ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Table of Contents

Ancient Godly Monarch

Synopsis

AGM 001 – Cultivation With Broken Meridians

AGM 002 - Repaying Gratitude With Enmity

AGM 003 – Awakening Of A Genius

AGM 004 – The Tempered Thousand-Hammer Refinement Technique

AGM 005 – Autumn Snow’s Attitude

AGM 006 – Emperor Star Academy

AGM 007 – Iron Bond Between Father And Son

AGM 008 – Brother & Sister

AGM 009 – Dragon Subduing Fist

AGM 010 – Gathering At The Bai Residence

AGM 011 – Examination

AGM 012 – Divide

AGM 013 – Showy Display

AGM 014 – Choice

AGM 015 – Imperial Edict

AGM 016 – Unusual Disposition

AGM 017 – Tiny Astral-Being

AGM 018 – Star River Association

AGM 019 – Natural Born Weaponsmith

AGM 020 – Pressure

AGM 021 – Ruthless

AGM 022 – Francis’s Visit

AGM 023 – Crisis

AGM 024 – A Cold Heart

AGM 025 – Violence

AGM 026 – Reinforcement

AGM 027 – The Treacherous Human Heart

AGM 028 – Summoning of War Beast

AGM 029 – Bai Qing’s Talent

AGM 030 – State Of Affairs

AGM 031 – A Long Journey

AGM 032 – Royal Capital

AGM 033 – Coalition Of The Nine Academies

AGM 034 – The Dark Forest

AGM 035 – The Genius Fatty

AGM 036 – Let The Power Of Youth Explode!

AGM 037 – Inverting Black And White

AGM 038 – Murderous Heart

AGM 039 – Persistent Tracking

AGM 040 – Breaking Through To The Arterial Circulation Realm

AGM 041 – Divine Weapon Pavilion

AGM 042 – Remuneration

AGM 043 – Qin Heavenly Divine Sect

AGM 044 – Spirit Refinement Method

AGM 045 – On The Arena

AGM 046 – A Simple Answer

AGM 047 – Kill

AGM 048 – Punishment Result

AGM 049 – Thousand Hand Imprint

AGM 050 – The Dreamsky Forest

AGM 051 – Knight's Association

AGM 052 – The Pride Of Number One

AGM 053 – Battle Accepted

AGM 054 – Familiar Person

AGM 055 – Friends And Enemies

AGM 056 – Orchon’s Plan

AGM 057 – Provocation

AGM 058 – The Eve Before The Battle

AGM 059 – Attention-Attracting Battle

AGM 060 – Fetters

AGM 061 – Kill Me If You Dare

AGM 062 – Ren Qianxing

AGM 063 – Favor

AGM 064 – Yanaro

AGM 065 – Astral Demonic Beast

AGM 066 – Blood Ember Fruit

AGM 067 – Fall Out

AGM 068 – Who’s The Oriole?

AGM 069 – Meeting Again

AGM 070 – Visitor From Snowcloud Country

AGM 071 – Luo Qianqiu

AGM 072 – Fine Line Between Life And Death

AGM 073 – Cultivating Assiduously

AGM 074 – Dueling Yanaro

AgM 075 – Banquet At The Royal Palace

AGM 076 – Mo Qingcheng's Worries

AGM 077 – Chu Tianjiao

AGM 078 – Qin Yao's Thoughts

AGM 079 – Mo Qingcheng's Reminder

AGM 080 – Trap

AGM 081 – Clearing Misunderstandings

AGM 082 – A Real Man

AGM 083 – I Can't Die Here

AGM 084 – Fantasy

AGM 085 – Winter Snow

AGM 086 – Those That Share The Same Fate

AGM 087 – Scenery Of Snow

AGM 088 – Impetuousness Of Youth

AGM 089 – The Silhouette Behind

AGM 090 – The Will Of The Emperor Star Academy

AGM 091 – Obsessiveness

AGM 092 – Gratitude

AGM 093 – Conversation With Mustang

AGM 094 – Luo Qianqiu’s Background

AGM 095 – Attempting Creation

AGM 096 – The First Painting

AGM 097 – The Commotion Caused By A Painting

AGM 098 – Who’s The Inscriptionist?

AGM 099 – A Very “Lame” Joke

AGM 100 – Change In Attitude

AGM 101 – A Promise

AGM 102 – Gongyang Hong

AGM 103 – Riddle Within The Painting

AGM 104 – Heavenly Dipper

AGM 105 – Teasing By Luo Huan

AGM 106 – Insidious Intent

AGM 107 – Deliberate Target

AGM 108 – Exchanging Pointers

AGM 109 – Overbearing

AGM 110 – Dumbo

AGM 111 – Riding Crane

AGM 112 – Dangerous Orchon

AGM 113 – Within The Astral River Hall

AGM 114 – The Wind And Clouds Rises

AGM 115 – Lighting Up The Starry Skies

AGM 116 – Gathering At The Chu Emperor District

AGM 117 – Commencement Of The Jun Lin Banquet

AGM 118 – A Year Is Too Long

AGM 119 – When The Sword Is Birthed, Blood Appears

AGM 120 – The Name Of Qin Wentian

AGM 121 – A Smile Melting Away Hatred And Grievances

AGM 122 – The 18 Who Advance

AGM 123 – The Past Is Now Past, The Future Is Too Far Away

AGM 124 – The Words Of Xiao Lǜ

AGM 125 – Re-Appearance Of Sword Light

AGM 126 – Explosiveness Of Emperor Star Academy

AGM 127 – Gu Xing

AGM 128 – Sikong Mingyue

AGM 129 – The Halberd's Inclination

AGM 130 – Top Nine

AGM 131 – The Silhouette That Lighted Up The Starry Skies

AGM 132 – Damn Old Fogey?

AGM 133 – A Missing Contestant?

AGM 134 – Arrival In The Nick Of Time

AGM 135 – Emperor Amethyst Constellation

AGM 136 – The Top Three Rankers

AGM 137 – Fighting Orchon

AGM 138 – Unable To Block My Path

AGM 139 – Golden-Corona Astral Souls

AGM 140 – Versus Sikong Mingyue

AGM 141 – Pointing The Halberd At Luo Qianqiu

AGM 142 – I Want You To Lose

AGM 143 – I AM NOT WILLING!

AGM 144 – Number One!

AGM 145 – Dominance

AGM 146 – The Power Of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns

AGM 147 – Finally Unveiled!

AGM 148 – Equilibrium

AGM 149 - Danger

AGM 150 - Release Of Qin Chuan

AGM 151 - A Brewing Storm

AGM 152 – Warbeast Index

AGM 153 – Azure Emperor Palace

AGM 154 – Grand Xia Empire

AGM 155 – Barbaric Warbeasts

AGM 156 – Ranked #9 In The Warbeast Index

AGM 157 – Plunder

AGM 158 – Fiend Transformation Art

AGM 159 – A Visit

AGM 160 – Issuing Challenges To Five Yuanfu

AGM 161 – Crushing Defeat

AGM 162 – Returning Politeness For Politeness

AGM 163 – Airborne

AGM 164 – 10 Men Group Battle

AGM 165 – Complete Victory

AGM 166 – Xiao Lan

AGM 167 – Howl Of Tragedy

AGM 168 – Heartbroken

AGM 169 – The Coming Of A Violent Storm

AGM 170 – Incident

AGM 171 – Confrontation In The Royal Capital

AGM 172 – Unrivalled Below Yuanfu

AGM 173 – Scheme

AGM 174 – Fatal Strike

AGM 175 – A Scroll Of Map

AGM 176 – The Guest Pressuring The Host

AGM 177 – Outrage

AGM 178 – Travelling Together

AGM 179 – Fairy Qingmei

AGM 180 – Ouyang Kuangsheng

AGM 181 – Entrance To The Celestial Lake

AGM 182 – Dangers Of The Refinement Grounds

AGM 183 – Guardian

AGM 184 – Monument Of Yellow Springs

AGM 185 – Vying Over

AGM 186 – Mystic Moon Hall

AGM 187 – Ouyang Joins The Battle

AGM 188 – Gazing Upon The Celestial Lake

AGM 189 – Wang Xiao Of The War Continent

AGM 190 – Might Of The Yellow Springs Monument

AGM 191 – Art Of Nine Astrarium

AGM 192 – Qing`er

AGM 193 – Return

AGM 194 - Rising Wind

AGM 195 - Sikong Courting Death

AGM 196 - Diyi

AGM 197 - Xiao Lan’s Death

AGM 198 - Life-And-Death Contract

AGM 199 - Killing Wang Teng

AGM 200 - Matters Of The Past Dissipate With The Wind

AGM 201 - Little Rascal’s Evolution

AGM 202 - Unsettled Waves

AGM 203 - Revenge Of The Nine Mystical Palace

AGM 204 - Mandates Of The Cultivation Path

AGM 205 - Wind And Rain In The Royal Capital

AGM 206 - Besiege

AGM 207 - How Do You Want Him To Die?

AGM 208 - Qing`er

AGM 209 - Hua Xiaoyun

AGM 210 - Beyond Heavenly Dipper

AGM 211 - Meeting

AGM 212 - Ouyang’s Thinking

AGM 213 - Seven Apertures Mystical Heart

AGM 214 - Brothers

AGM 215 - On The Verge

AGM 216 - Start Of The Battle

AGM 217 - Unveiling All Trump Cards

AGM 218 - Leaving The Safety Area

AGM 219 - Power Of A Single Grab

AGM 220 - Total Suppression

AGM 221 - Last Words Of A Fallen Genius

AGM 222 - Time Is Like A Dream

AGM 223 - The Useless Second Young Master

AGM 224 - Wrath

AGM 225 - Reinforcement

AGM 226 - Summons

AGM 227 - First Ranked In The Heavenly Fate Ranking

AGM 228 - Hua Taixu

AGM 229 - Winter Snow, Again.

AGM 230 - White Deer Institute

AGM 231 - Hidden Within

AGM 232 - The Name Of Mo Qingcheng

AGM 233 - Leng Ning’s Worries

AGM 234 - Invite

AGM 235 - The Murderous Urges Of Yan Kong

AGM 236 - Hell Arena

AGM 237 - Code Name: Kirin

AGM 238 - Suffering A Violent Beating

AGM 239 - White Deer Cavern

AGM 240 - Reverse Inscriptions

AGM 241 - Bad Intentions

AGM 242 - Yan Tie’s Decision

AGM 243 - Sudden Attack!

AGM 244 - Yan Tie’s Rage

AGM 245 - Tell Him, I’m In Love With Him

AGM 246 - Wilted

AGM 247 - Heart’s Inferno

AGM 248 - Death List

AGM 249 - Metamorphosis

AGM 250 - Four Heaven’s Chosen

AGM 251 - Grandmaster Ghaus

AGM 252 - Dao Cultivation Ground Of A Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant

AGM 253 - Friendly Reminder

AGM 254 - I Will Kill You Today

AGM 255 - Thoughts Of Revenge

AGM 256 - Scram If You Can’t Do It

AGM 257 - Death Of Yan Tie

AGM 258 - Excellent Seedling

AGM 259 - Zhan Chen

AGM 260 - Gathering At The Trial Grounds

AGM 261 - Altering The Heavens And Transforming The Earth

AGM 262 - Extreme Danger With Every Step

AGM 263 - A Painful Lesson

AGM 264 - Myriad Variations Within The Formation

AGM 265 - Coerced

AGM 266 - Berate

AGM 267 - Zhan Chen’s True Face

AGM 268 - Silent Endurance

AGM 269 - Unworthy Successor

AGM 270 - Do You Know, Who You Truly Are?

AGM 271 - Control Of The Great Hall

AGM 272 - Inheritance? Abandoned.

AGM 273 - The Dust Settles

AGM 274 - Descendant Of Di

AGM 275 - Di Feng, Emperor Azure

AGM 276 - Fairy Qingmei’s Attitude

AGM 277 - Blocked Path

AGM 278 - Reverting To Simplicity, Comprehension

AGM 279 - Pressure

AGM 280 - Extraordinary Character

AGM 281 - Swords And Daggers Drawn

AGM 282 - A Bunch Of Trash

AGM 283 - The Truth Revealed

AGM 284 - Slaughter

AGM 285 - Qing`er’s Words

AGM 286 - Revealing The Token

AGM 287 - Subordinates Offending Their Superior, Shall All Be Killed Without Mercy!

AGM 288 - Dominance

AGM 289 - Very Adorable

AGM 290 - Thousand-Jue Alliance

AGM 291 - Invitation, Once Again

AGM 292 - Fifth-Jue Guest Elder

AGM 293 - Shadow Pavilion

AGM 294 - To Whom The Deer Falls

AGM 295 - Which Senior Is It?

AGM 296 - Power Of Space

AGM 297 - Miserable Battle

AGM 298 - Madness

AGM 299 - Only To Kill You

AGM 300 - Gazing At The Heavenly Fate Ranking

AGM 301 - Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart

AGM 302 - Ye Xi’s Story

AGM 303 - The Strength Of Fatty

AGM 304 - Cause

AGM 305 - Surnamed Ouyang

AGM 306 - Ouyang Ting

AGM 307 - Offended Someone?

AGM 308 - Chop Off One Of His Arms For Me

AGM 309 - Two Madmen

AGM 310 - Lenient Punishment

AGM 311 - Unmatched Realm

AGM 312 - Suppressing All Obstacles

AGM 313 - No One?

AGM 314 - Thirty-Six Mountains

AGM 315 - The Name That Shook The Unmatched Realm

AGM 316 - Equality Smackdown

AGM 317 - Price Of Arrogance

AGM 318 - Situ Po

AGM 319 - Guidance By The Barbarian King

AGM 320 - Concentrating On Cultivation

AGM 321 - Spar

AGM 322 - Crafty Old Man

AGM 323 - Finding Trouble

AGM 324 - Force

AGM 325 - Murderous Urges

AGM 326 - Death Battle

AGM 327 - Heavenly Stele Platform

AGM 328 - Not A Genius, No Gazing Upon The Heavenly Stele

AGM 329 - Contending Against Ancient Will

AGM 330 - Nine Remaining

AGM 331 - Final Confrontation

AGM 332 - Ascending To The Peak

AGM 333 - Re-Witnessing History

AGM 334 - Divine Stele

AGM 335 - Gathering Of The Nine Continents

AGM 336 - Old Acquaintances

AGM 337 - Chen Clan Of Ginkou Continent

AGM 338 - Great Solar Energy

AGM 339 - Meeting Her Again

AGM 340 - Man In Black

AGM 341 - Chaotic Art Of The Heavenly Devil

AGM 342 - Heartbreak Echo

AGM 343 - Seven Grand Clans Of Grand Xia

AGM 344 - Strongest Contender

AGM 345 - Qin Wentian’s Request

AGM 346 - Love’s Obsession

AGM 347 - Deliberate Hindrance

AGM 348 - Infuriated

AGM 349 - Dueling Duan Qingshan

AGM 350 - Threat From The Nine Mystical Palace

AGM 351 - Mu Feng

AGM 352 - Fearsome Poisonous Blood

AGM 353 - Using Poison Against Poison

AGM 354 - Who’s The Controller

AGM 355 - Trial Of The Battle Drums

AGM 356 - Chaotic Battle At The River Of Life And Death

AGM 357 - Blasted Into The River

AGM 358 - Chen Wang’s Strength

AGM 359 - Violet Battle Robe

AGM 360 - Platinum Battle Robe

AGM 361 - Vermilion Bird Formation

AGM 362 - Plundering Ancient Luck

AGM 363 - Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng

AGM 364 - Chen Wang’s Violent Rage

AGM 365 - Second Degree Demonic Transformation

AGM 366 - Venting Anger

AGM 367 - Where Did Your Courage Come From?

AGM 368 - Utter Domination

AGM 369 - I Want Ancient Luck

AGM 370 - Variation In The Formation World

AGM 371 - Origin Of The Fiend Transformation Art

AGM 372 - Irreversible, Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art

AGM 373 - Too Weak

AGM 374 - Rejection

AGM 375 - The Black-Robed Figure Is A Female?

AGM 376 - Wang Jue’s Conviction

AGM 377 - Strong Against Strong

AGM 378 - Sharp Point

AGM 379 - Facing The World Together

AGM 380 - Egotistical Arrogance

AGM 381 - You, Aren’t Qualified

AGM 382 - The Nine Ultimate Arts Of Grand Xia

AGM 383 - Ferocious Grand Battle

AGM 384 - Identity Of The Black-Robed Figure

AGM 385 - Zhan Chen’s Determination

AGM 386 - Battle At The Peak

AGM 387 - Domineering Overkill

AGM 388 - Incantation

AGM 389 - Your Turn

AGM 390 - The Last Battle

AGM 391 - Ascending The Peak

AGM 392 - An Exceedingly Arrogant Power

AGM 393 - Gathering Of The Divine Stele Remnants

AGM 394 - Purgatory

AGM 395 - Facing Danger Head-On

AGM 396 - Beginning Of Chaos In Grand Xia

AGM 397 - Qin Wentian’s Ambitions

AGM 398 - Astral Soul Choices

AGM 399 – Fourth Astral Soul

AGM 400 – Sword Reverence City

AGM 401 – Legend Of The Demon Sword

AGM 402 – Sword Son Of Zong Clan

AGM 403 – Wails Of The Demon Sword

AGM 404 – Sword’s Keen

AGM 405 – Attitude

AGM 406 – You, Are Unqualified

AGM 407 – Suppression By Sword Intent

AGM 408 – Contest Over The Sword Range’s Control

AGM 409 – Disregard

AGM 410 – Sword Keening, Death

AGM 411 – Variable

AGM 412 – Path Of Retreat

AGM 413 – Clashing Of Swords At The Precipice

AGM 414 – Blood Feeding The Demon Sword

AGM 415 – Pulling Out The Sword, Blood Dying The Precipice Red

AGM 416 – Hate That The Heavens Are Too Low

AGM 417 – My Will Can Sunder The Heavens

AGM 418 – Dragging The Sword To Moon Continent

AGM 419 – Demon Sword Erected Outside The Pill Emperor Hall

AGM 420 – Selection Of The Marriage Candidate

AGM 421 – Different Face?

AGM 422 – Fatal Blow

AGM 423 – Tyrant

AGM 424 – Utter Despair

AGM 425 – Primordial Great Roc

AGM 426 – Sword Splitting Apart The Pill Emperor Hall

AGM 427 – Sigh

AGM 428 – Meteoric Rise

AGM 429 – Judgement

AGM 430 – Seclusion Of The Pill Emperor Hall

AGM 431 – Appearance Of Fairy Qingmei

AGM 432 – Qing`er, A Princess?

AGM 433 – Even As A Demon, I Want To Be The Emperor Of All Demons

AGM 434 – The Man Named Qin Yuanfeng

AGM 435 – Seclusion

AGM 436 – Tempest In Ginkou

AGM 437 – Ice Spirit Sect And Skythunder Country

AGM 438 – Domineering Fashion

AGM 439 – Punishment

AGM 440 – Devouring Constellation?

AGM 441 – Little Rascal's Innate Ability

AGM 442 – Displaying Prominence Again

AGM 443 – Bloodcurse Imprint

AGM 444 – Eruption Of A Grand Battle

AGM 445 – Outside Ginkou Continent

AGM 446 – Reversal Of Situation

AGM 447 – Mad Pursuit

AGM 448 – Chen Wang’s Death

AGM 449 – Disaster Befalling The Mystic Moon Sect

AGM 450 – Voluntarily Walking Into A Trap

AGM 451 – Tempest In All Directions

AGM 452 – Doomsday Of The Nine Mystical Palace

AGM 453 – The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, Is Reversible?!

AGM 454 – Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay

AGM 455 – Jun Yu

AGM 456 – Royal Sacred Sect

AGM 457 – Hostage Exchange

AGM 458 – Might Of Celestial Phenomenon

AGM 459 – Who Among You Wishes To Die?

AGM 460 – The Finger Descends

AGM 461 – Calamity Of Great Solar Chen Clan

AGM 462 – Release

AGM 463 – Royal Tomb

AGM 464 – 10% Survival Rate

AGM 465 – Grand Xia Has Already Fallen

AGM 466 – Inheritances Of Ancient Grand Xia

AGM 467 – The Hardest Path

AGM 468 – Sword Forest

AGM 469 – Seven Annihilations Swordplay

AGM 470 – Shocked Awake

AGM 471 – A Resolute Heart

AGM 472 – Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace

AGM 473 – Departure

AGM 474 – Injustice

AGM 475 – Scarlet Demon Halberd

AGM 476 – Heavenly Mountain, Treasure Seizing Assembly

AGM 477 – Presenting Treasures

AGM 478 – Spatial Brush

AGM 479 – Beneath Me To Bully You

AGM 480 – One Step, One Annihilation

AGM 481 – Deceitful Method

AGM 482 – Spied Upon

AGM 483 – Hidden Realm

AGM 484 – Might Of The Seven Annihilations Swordplay

AGM 485 – Mountain Within A Mountain

AGM 486 – Joining Forces

AGM 487 – Qinghua Mountain Sect

AGM 488 – Madness

AGM 489 – Existences Above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants

AGM 490 – Snatching The Celestial Constellation Fruits

AGM 491 – Snatching Food Away From The Mouth Of Tigers

AGM 492 – Snatching Once More

AGM 493 – One Attack, Overwhelming

AGM 494 – Mowing Down All Resistance

AGM 495 – One Against All

AGM 496 – Unwilling To Give Up

AGM 497 – Forced Into Desperate Straits

AGM 498 – In This Life, I Will Never Turn My Back Upon You Two

AGM 499 – Smile

AGM 500 – Strange Old Man

AGM 501 – Battle Sword Sect

AGM 502 – Arrival Of The Nine Great Sects

AGM 503 – Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation

AGM 504 – I’m Here To Kill

AGM 505 – A Spear Sealing The Throat

AGM 506 – Tyrannical Slaughter

AGM 507 – The Young Man With The Golden Eyes

AGM 508 – Who Among You Can Kill Me?

AGM 509 – Unrivalled Spear

AGM 510 – The Sacred Royal Medallion Appears

AGM 511 – Sharply Opposed, Neither Giving Way To Each Other

AGM 512 – Berserk

AGM 513 – Escalation Of Conflict

AGM 514 – Unrivalled Stance

AGM 515 – Exertion Of Dominance

AGM 516 – Unpalatable

AGM 517 – Kindred Spirits

AGM 518 – Grass Hut

AGM 519 – Comprehending The Sword

AGM 520 – Breaking The Record Once Again

AGM 521 – Courage And Spirit

AGM 522 – Gravity Mountain

AGM 523 – Ye Country, Medicine Sovereign Valley

AGM 524 – Tense Situation

AGM 525 – Glistening Teardrops

AGM 526 – How Could I Forget

AGM 527 – Scheme

AGM 528 – Sacred Battle Platform

AGM 529 – Meeting An Old Friend

AGM 530 – A Single Axe

AGM 531 – Genius Of The Violet Thunder Sect

AGM 532 – Completely Losing All Face

AGM 533 – The Human Emperor

AGM 534 – Ye Kongfan's Hatred

AGM 535 – Foster Son Of The Human Emperor

AGM 536 – Target

AGM 537 – Fury Towering The Heavens

AGM 538 – Sweeping Away Everything

AGM 539 – All-Out Massacre

AGM 540 – To The Qi King Manor

AGM 541 – Utter Humiliation

AGM 542 – Seclusion

AGM 543 – Experts Descending Upon The Royal Palace

AGM 544 – The Victor Is King

AGM 545 – Death-Dealing Strike

AGM 546 – Unexcelled In The World

AGM 547 – Grand Battle Among Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants

AGM 548 – Arrival Of Sword Sovereigness

AGM 549 – Stirred By Defeat

AGM 550 – Immortal Martial Realm

AGM 551 – Lin Xian`er

AGM 552 – Femme Fatale

AGM 553 – Superstrong Illusion

AGM 554 – Soul Mates

AGM 555 – Era-Suppressing Geniuses

AGM 556 – Reunited

AGM 557 – Pitiful Ending

AGM 558 – ALL OF YOU HAVE TO DIE!

AGM 559 – Flowing Wind, Flying Snow

AGM 560 – Yi Shooting The Nine Heavens

AGM 561 – The Wind And Clouds Changes

AGM 562 – Journey Into The Immortal Martial Realm

AGM 563 – Floating Bridges

AGM 564 – Human-Bullying Demon

AGM 565 – Despair Wrought By A Single Stomp

AGM 566 – Path Of Life And Death

AGM 567 – Trials Of The Life And Death Cavern

AGM 568 – Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint

AGM 569 – I Will Teach You Conduct

AGM 570 – Battle Drums Shaking The Skies

AGM 571 – Killing Chen Yin, Fighting Shen Ting

AGM 572 – Invincible

AGM 573 – The Hunter And The Prey

AGM 574 – Sole Contender

AGM 575 – Top-Tiered Heaven Chosen

AGM 576 – Immortal In The Immortal Martial Realm?

AGM 577 – Poison Scorpion

AGM 578 – The Battle Intensifies

AGM 579 – Double Kill

AGM 580 – Winter Plum Flower Standing Proud In The Snow

AGM 581 – Strength Of Character

Chapter 582: Courting Humiliation

Chapter 583: The Names On The Stone Monument

Chapter 584: First And The Last

Chapter 585: Ranked At The End, But Still Magnificent

Chapter 586: Pressure From Di Shi

Chapter 587: In An Undefeatable Position

Chapter 588: Initiating Invasion

Chapter 589: Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art

Chapter 590: All Erupting At The Same Instant

Chapter 591: The Path Of Rising Up

Chapter 592: Eve Of The Decisive Battle

Chapter 593: Message From An Immortal

Chapter 594: Major Characters Of The Various Powers Arriving

Chapter 595: Who Stands At The Peak?

Chapter 596: I Really Feel Like Kissing You

Chapter 597: Engraved Names

Chapter 598: Immortal Martial Realm Ranking

Chapter 599: Glimmering Tears

Chapter 600: Seventh Level Of Heavenly Dipper

Chapter 601: Origin

Chapter 602: The Complex Feelings Of The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness

Chapter 603: Family Matters

Chapter 604: Are You Kidding Me?

Chapter 605: Threat Of Death

Chapter 606: Too Crazy

Chapter 607: Arrangement

Chapter 608: She’s Lying

Chapter 609: You Don’t Need Me Anymore

Chapter 610: To The Grass Hut Once Again

Chapter 611: What Exactly Is Celestial Phenomenon?

Chapter 612: Sacred Royal City

Chapter 613: Divine Weapon Academy

Chapter 614: Moon’s Worries

Chapter 615: Sky Demon Oracle Bone

Chapter 616: Who To Scram?

Chapter 617: Weapon Forging Apprentice?

Chapter 618: Settling All Together

Chapter 619: Descent

Chapter 620: You Are Truly Weak

Chapter 621: Group Battle Of Heroes

Chapter 622: Fighting Di Shi

Chapter 623: Extreme Combat Strength?

Chapter 624: Undefeatable

Chapter 625: Epiphany

Chapter 626: Death Of Di Shi

Chapter 627: Dominance

Chapter 628: I’ll Have To Disappoint You

Chapter 629: Command Issued By The Royal Sacred Sect

Chapter 630: The Purpose Of The Royal Sacred Sect

Chapter 631: Rejection Of Invitation

Chapter 632: Immortal Palace

Chapter 633: Burying Immortals?

Chapter 634: 80,000 Years

Chapter 635: Burying Ten Million Immortals And Demons

Chapter 636: The Powerful Buried Immortal

Chapter 637: Breakthrough In Battle

Chapter 638: Key

Chapter 639: Immortals As Sparring Partners

Chapter 640: Fusion Of True Intents

Chapter 641: Inverting Black And White

Chapter 642: The Meaning Of A Hegemony

Chapter 643: Guilty Of The Same Crime

Chapter 644: Making It Known To The World

Chapter 645: The Medicine Sovereign And The Realmlord Of The Immortal Martial Realm

Chapter 646: The Sacred Emperor Appears

Chapter 647: Illusory Demonforce

Chapter 648: Voice Of Utmost Arrogance

Chapter 649: Will You Marry Me?

Chapter 650: Attitude Of The Mo Residence

Chapter 651: Going Home

Chapter 652: Family

Chapter 653: Heart Warming

Chapter 654: Conflict

Chapter 655: The Divine Weapon Gifted By Brother-In-Law

Chapter 656: Get The Emperor Of Greencloud Imperial Empire To See Me

Chapter 657: Earthquake In The Royal Capital

Chapter 658: Welcoming An Arrival

Chapter 659: Slayed With A Single Sword Strike

Chapter 660: Convene

Chapter 661: Frog In The Well

Chapter 662: Return In A Domineering Fashion

Chapter 663: Reason For Return

Chapter 664: Unexcelled In This World

Chapter 665: Killing Celestial Phenomenon

Chapter 666: Persisting Storm

Chapter 667: Darkshadow Sovereign

Chapter 668: Reenactment Of History

Chapter 669: Judgement Day

Chapter 670: Destruction Of The Pill Emperor Hall

Chapter 671: Threaten

Chapter 672: Devil Statue Cliff

Chapter 673: Worship Of Ten Thousand Devils

Chapter 674: Greencloud Sovereign

Chapter 675: Bloodline Protection

Chapter 676: Desperate Battle

Chapter 677: Dangerous Situation

Chapter 678: Killing Their Way Over

Chapter 679: Who Wants To Kill Me?

Chapter 680: Frightened Into Retreat

Chapter 681: Arriving One After Another

Chapter 682: Doomsday Of The Greencloud Sovereign

Chapter 683: Omen Of Breaking Through

Chapter 684: Celestial Phenomenon Realm

Chapter 685: Grand Wedding

Chapter 686: Mysterious Visitor

Chapter 687: Gift

Chapter 688: Promise Of A Lifetime

Chapter 689: A New Era

Chapter 690: The First Command

Chapter 691: Dreamworld Constellation

Chapter 692: The Medicine Sovereign’s Cultivation Realm

Chapter 693: Almighty Sealer

Chapter 694: Kill Order

Chapter 695: Killing Their Way Over In A Grandiose Manner

Chapter 696: Departure From Grand Xia

Chapter 697: The Silhouette In The Shadows

Chapter 698: A Battle To Seek Death

Chapter 699: No Obstacle One Cannot Conquer

Chapter 700: Country Bumpkin

Chapter 701: Rumors

Chapter 702: Death By Suppression

Chapter 703: Wanting Qin Wentian’s Death

Chapter 704: Treasures Of The Medicine Sovereign

Chapter 705: Knocked Down From Their Divine Pedestal

Chapter 706: Visitors From The Outside Worlds

Chapter 707: The Immortal Realms

Chapter 708: The Ignorant Is Fearless

Chapter 709: Scum

Chapter 710: Immortals Descending From The Skies

Chapter 711: Innate Supremacy

Chapter 712: The Most Beautiful Tears

Chapter 713: Princess Evergreen

Chapter 714: Connecting Passage

Chapter 715: Peak Of The Ninth Immortal Mountain

Chapter 716: Myriad Incarnations Immortal King

Chapter 717: Endless Slaughter

Chapter 718: The Remaining Four

Chapter 719: White Robe Immortal King

Chapter 720: Eastern Sage Accepting A Disciple

Chapter 721: Bitter Experience

Chapter 722: He Will Regret This

Chapter 723: Taking On A Master

Chapter 724: The Curtain Falls

Chapter 725: Four Great Constellations

Chapter 726: Actions Of The Royal Sacred Sect

Chapter 727: Start Of War

Chapter 728: Controlling A Puppet

Chapter 729: Great Combination Formation

Chapter 730: Eruption Of A Single Sword

Chapter 731: Disastrous Casualties

Chapter 732: The Old Sacred Emperor Descends

Chapter 733: Immortal Han

Chapter 734: Swordsaint Li Mubai

Chapter 735: Fanatical Old Man

Chapter 736: Lifting The Seals

Chapter 737: Imminent Peril

Chapter 738: Tremble

Chapter 739: End Of An Era

Chapter 740: Crossing Over Of The Era

Chapter 741: Separation

Chapter 742: Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures

Chapter 743: Initial Visit To The Immortal Realms

Chapter 744: Immorseize Residence

Chapter 745: Gambling Match

Chapter 746: Start of the Formation Battle

Chapter 747: Combat Prowess

Chapter 748: Leaving with Reluctance

Chapter 749: The Remaining One

Chapter 750: Greed

Chapter 751: Tyrannical

Chapter 752: Heavenly Talisman Realm

Chapter 753: Taking On A Master

Chapter 754: Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome

Chapter 755: Zhao Yuyan’s Determination

Chapter 756: Abduction

Chapter 757: Are You Willing To Take Me As Your Master?

Chapter 758: Overwhelming Slaughter

Chapter 759: Arrival

Chapter 760: Demanding Release

Chapter 761: Exchanging Blows

Chapter 762: Ruthless

Chapter 763: Order of Arrest

Chapter 764: Main City of the Jiangling Country

Chapter 765: Resonance of Divine Weapons

Chapter 766: Nine Immortality Bells

Chapter 767: Communication with the Nine Immortality Bell

Chapter 768: Expulsion

Chapter 769: Bell’s Reverberation

Chapter 770: Driftsnow Inn

Chapter 771: A Poignant Legend

Chapter 772: Crossing Verbal Swords

Chapter 773: Liven Things Up

Chapter 774: Retaliation

Chapter 775: Dominant Attitude

Chapter 776: Mad Sweep

Chapter 777: A Complete Humiliation

Chapter 778: Driftsnow Master

Chapter 779: Gathering of Experts

Chapter 780: Using Flesh and Blood to Refine a City

Chapter 781: Connecting With Immortality Through Weaponsmithing

Chapter 782: Snobbish

Chapter 783: Law Energy of the Nine Immortality Bells

Chapter 784: Half Disciple

Chapter 785: Slaying an Immortal

Chapter 786: Unexcelled In This World

Chapter 787: Weaponized City

Chapter 788: Exposed

Chapter 789: Words That Tremble The Heart

Chapter 790: Startling Transformation Of The Earth

Chapter 791: Terrifying Ancient City

Chapter 792: A Storm Descends

Chapter 793: Seven Sword Sect

Chapter 794: Combat Against the Seven Sword Elders

Chapter 795: A Character from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

Chapter 796: Crisis

Chapter 797: Appearance of the Ancient

Chapter 798: Unmatched Magnificence Through The Generations

Chapter 799: Decimated Through Space

Chapter 800: Falling In Love With An Ancient

Chapter 801: Fellow Sect Members

Chapter 802: Tempering Oneself In The Combat Region

Chapter 803: Two Years

Chapter 804: Reject Him

Chapter 805: Cloudheaven Arena

Chapter 806: Driftsnow’s Successor

Chapter 807: Unstoppable Momentum

Chapter 808: Most Dazzling

Chapter 809: Golden Blazing Divine Falcon

Chapter 810: The Young War King

Chapter 811: Idlecloud Immortal King’s Judgement

Chapter 812: Powerful

Chapter 813: Qin Wentian’s Madness

Chapter 814: Seven-Star Swordsman

Chapter 815: Clash of the Strongest

Chapter 816: Give and Take

Chapter 817: Conclusion of the Cloud Prefecture’s Selection Test

Chapter 818: Spatial Transference Arrays of the Prefecture Manor

Chapter 819: Meeting An Old Acquaintance in Emperor City

Chapter 820: Gusu Tianqi

Chapter 821: Mini Banquet

Chapter 822: Convene

Chapter 823: The Thirteen Prefectures

Chapter 824: Eastern Sage Cliff

Chapter 825: Good Fortune Everywhere

Chapter 826: Immortal’s Shadow

Chapter 827: Hundred Immortals Forest

Chapter 828: Kill Our Way Back

Chapter 829: Absolute Superiority

Chapter 830: Fighting Against Blackpeak

Chapter 831: Disdain To Kill You

Chapter 832: Battle Will

Chapter 833: Battle Art

Chapter 834: Visit Request Cards

Chapter 835: Brutal Rule

Chapter 836: One Palm

Chapter 837: Who Kills Whom

Chapter 838: Intense Killing Intent

Chapter 839: Enraged

Chapter 840: One Against All

Chapter 841: Domineering Counter Attack

Chapter 842: Tempest

Chapter 843: Final Battle

Chapter 844: Propping Up The Heavens and Earth

Chapter 845: Mad Group Battle

Chapter 846: Complete Annihilation

Chapter 847: Conclusion of Battle

Chapter 848: Immortal Banquet

Chapter 849: Two Emperors, Green and White

Chapter 850: Why Are You Here

Chapter 851: Crossing Verbal Swords

Chapter 852: Chaotic Competition

Chapter 853: As Many Geniuses As Clouds

Chapter 854: Staring At All In Arrogance

Chapter 855: Wild Sweep

Chapter 856: Unimaginable Battle

Chapter 857: Divine Falcon Light

Chapter 858: Jun Mengchen’s Crisis

Chapter 859: One Punch

Chapter 860: Detoxified

Chapter 861: Top Twenty

Chapter 862: Recruit

Chapter 863: Frost Queen Mo Wen

Chapter 864: Savage Attacks

Chapter 865: Fellow Sect Brothers on the Battle Platform

Chapter 866: Trampled

Chapter 867: Gu Zhantian Dodges The Fight

Chapter 868: Unending Battle

Chapter 869: Eight Eliminated

Chapter 870: One Punch Again

Chapter 871: Top Ten

Chapter 872: Test for the Top Ten

Chapter 873: Ranked Last

Chapter 874: Intentionally Targeting

Chapter 875: End Of The Second Test

Chapter 876: The Last Battle

Chapter 877: Proving Themselves Worthy

Chapter 878: Qin Wentian’s Arrogance

Chapter 879: Clear Sky Worldly Diagram

Chapter 880: Dongsheng Ting’s Intentions

Chapter 881: Fighting Against Hua Taixu

Chapter 882: My Heart Remains the Same

Chapter 883: Destined to Rank #4

Chapter 884: Clash of the Supreme

Chapter 885: You Are Not A Match For Me

Chapter 886: Is this Enough?

Chapter 887: Bestowing Treasures

Chapter 888: Taking On A Master?

Chapter 889: Confronting an Immortal Emperor

Chapter 890: Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord

Chapter 891: Intention of the Heavenly Talisman Realm

Chapter 892: City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 893: Heavenly Talisman Realm’s Rewards

Chapter 894: Different Worlds

Chapter 895: Heading to the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 896: Gathering Place of Geniuses

Chapter 897: Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 898: Group Battle

Chapter 899: Ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 900: Lost Game

Chapter 901: Dogged Pursuing

Chapter 902: Xiao Lengyue

Chapter 903: Joining the Xiao Sect

Chapter 904: Twin Stars

Chapter 905: Underground Palace

Chapter 906: Ancient Emperor Yi

Chapter 907: God’s Hand

Chapter 908: Giant Palm

Chapter 909: Comprehending the Abstruse

Chapter 910: Comprehension Completed

Chapter 911: Stone Monument in the Emperor Palace

Chapter 912: Oracular Chant of the Great Dao

Chapter 913: Not Trusting

Chapter 914: Final Deadline

Chapter 915: Making A Move

Chapter 916: The Supremely Powerful God’s Hand

Chapter 917: Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art

Chapter 918: Fighting Against the #4 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 919: Joint Attack

Chapter 920: Fighting Side By Side

Chapter 921: Slaying an Immortal Emperor’s Descendant

Chapter 922: A Battle Between Female Chosens

Chapter 923: Heavy Injuries on Both Sides

Chapter 924: Confession

Chapter 925: Underworld Mountains

Chapter 926: Encountering Danger

Chapter 927: Release Her

Chapter 928: Attacking the Xiao Sect

Chapter 929: Tyrannical Sweep

Chapter 930: Brahma Heavenly Emperor

Chapter 931: Showdown of the Strong

Chapter 932: Complete Domination of Xiao Lengyue

Chapter 933: Top Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 934: Nanfeng Yunxi’s Joining

Chapter 935: Gathering at the Underworld Mountains

Chapter 936: Mysterious Character

Chapter 937: The Ancient Emperors in the Coffins

Chapter 938: Slaughter Out a Path of Blood

Chapter 939: Nine Grand Inheritances

Chapter 940: An Unparalleled Character

Chapter 941: Golden Body

Chapter 942: Casting a Physique

Chapter 943: The One Who Wants to Wear the Crown has to First Bear its Weight

Chapter 944: Mo Xie

Chapter 945: Battle Against Mo Xie

Chapter 946: The First

Chapter 947: Establishment of Mo Xie’s Physique

Chapter 948: Seizing The Inheritance?

Chapter 949: Shattering Immortal Foundation

Chapter 950: Six Tiers, Three Grades

Chapter 951: Beaten Back

Chapter 952: Changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 953: Apology?

Chapter 954: The Arrogant Que Tianyi

Chapter 955: Que Tianyi’s Terror

Chapter 956: Overwhelming Strike

Chapter 957: Enraged Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor

Chapter 958: Tripartite Confrontation

Chapter 959: Tyrannical Zi Daoyang

Chapter 960: Great Battle in the Underworld Mountains

Chapter 961: Strongest Battle States

Chapter 962: Injury

Chapter 963: Kill List

Chapter 964: Chaotic Battle

Chapter 965: Antiquity City

Chapter 966: Greater Demons

Chapter 967: The Ancient City Beneath the Stars

Chapter 968: Sacred Luminance

Chapter 969: Perfect Transformation

Chapter 970: Ancient Path of Stars

Chapter 971: The Hardest Trial

Chapter 972: Divine Statue

Chapter 973: Commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 974: Eve before the Grand Battle

Chapter 975: Battle of the Supreme

Chapter 976: Irresistible Force

Chapter 977: Boiling with Anger Once Again

Chapter 978: Warring Against the #1 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Chapter 979: Domineering Qin Wentian

Chapter 980: Zi Daoyang Fleeing in Defeat

Chapter 981: Shocking Change to the Immortal Ascension Rankings）

Chapter 982: Zi Daoyang’s Death

Chapter 983: Reappearance of the Black Robes

Chapter 984: Line between Life and Death

Chapter 985: Evergreen Immortal Empire

Chapter 986: Marquis Manor

Chapter 987: Acting To Kill

Chapter 988: Qing`er’s Rage

Chapter 989: Dominant Qing`er

Chapter 990: Princess Changping

Chapter 991: Father and Daughter

Chapter 992: Provocation with Words

Chapter 993: Lesson

Chapter 994: Voices in the Royal Palace

Chapter 995: Written Invitation

Chapter 996: Banquet

Chapter 997: Crown Prince Yang An

Chapter 998: Violent Rage

Chapter 999: Clashing Against Immortal Foundation

Chapter 1000: Yang An’s Killing Intent

Chapter 1001: One Sword

Chapter 1002: Qin Wentian’s Name

Chapter 1003: Seclusion

Chapter 1004: Violet Emperor’s Demand

Chapter 1005: Phenomenon in the Sky

Chapter 1006: Memory

Chapter 1007: Qin Yuanfeng's Story

Chapter 1008: Courting Humiliation

Chapter 1009: Two Powerful Demon Immortals

Chapter 1010: Battle Sword Sect in the Immortal Realms

Chapter 1011: Domineering Stance

Chapter 1012: Qin Wentian, Immortal

Chapter 1013: Qin Wentian's Exhortation

Chapter 1014: Life and Death Unknown

Chapter 1015: Return of the Monarch

Chapter 1016: Hunted by the Entire World

Chapter 1017: Traitor

Chapter 1018: Heaven and Hell

Chapter 1019: The Most Dangerous Place

Chapter 1020: Reunited

Chapter 1021: Qin Wentian's Anger

Chapter 1022: Sleepless Night

Chapter 1023: Little Rascal Showing Its Might

Chapter 1024: Putting Away the Ancient Weaponized City

Chapter 1025: Battle

Chapter 1026: Reinforcements from the Star River Association

Chapter 1027: Threat of an Immortal King

Chapter 1028: Surround and Kill

Chapter 1029: Immortal Sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord

Chapter 1030: Manipulator Behind the Scenes

Chapter 1031: Immortal War

Chapter 1032: Might of the White-Robed Immortal King

Chapter 1033: Deepflame’s Death

Chapter 1034: Emperor Lord’s Suggestion

Chapter 1035: Invitation from Afar

Chapter 1036: Southern Phoenix City

Chapter 1037: Attending the Banquet

Chapter 1038: Holy Successor

Chapter 1039: Infamous

Chapter 1040: Three Clans of the Southern Region

Chapter 1041: Assisted Battle

Chapter 1042: Jiang Clan’s Might

Chapter 1043: Easily Qualified

Chapter 1044: Heading to the Ancestral Lands

Chapter 1045: Tree Leaves of the Parasol Tree

Chapter 1046: Phoenix Wings

Chapter 1047: Ancient Roads to Nirvana

Chapter 1048: Grand Battle Between Dragon and Phoenix

Chapter 1049: The Final Battle

Chapter 1050: Variable

Chapter 1051: Clash of the Strongest

Chapter 1052: Are You In Love With Him?

Chapter 1053: Words of the Ancient Phoenix

Chapter 1054: Arrival from All Parties

Chapter 1055: Dominant Challenge

Chapter 1056: Nanfeng Yunxi Exits Seclusion

Chapter 1057: Nanfeng Jiyue

Chapter 1058: God Hand Mountain Manor

Chapter 1059: Gathering of the three great ancient clans

Chapter 1060: Immortal Emperors From All Locations

Chapter 1061: Mystical Ancient Mountain

Chapter 1062: Changes in the Situation

Chapter 1063: Stepping into the Ancient Mountain

Chapter 1064: Desire to Kill

Chapter 1065: To Lure

Chapter 1066: Who is the one at the end of the rope?

Chapter 1067: Dongsheng Ting’s Doomsday

Chapter 1068: Execution

Chapter 1069: Nobody knows

Chapter 1070: The Servant of Ancient Emperor Yi

Chapter 1071: Emperor Yi’s Old Residence

Chapter 1072: Ancient Emperor Palace

Chapter 1073: Ying Teng’s Intentions

Chapter 1074: Enormous Bronze Gate

Chapter 1075: Violent Beating

Chapter 1076: Saint Lord

Chapter 1077: Battle Saint Tribe

Chapter 1078: Treasury

Chapter 1079: Exiting the Mountain

Chapter 1080: The Immortal Emperors Attitude

Chapter 1081: Fighting Ying Teng

Chapter 1082: Departure of the Immortal Emperors

Chapter 1083: Peak-grade Mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

Chapter 1084: Throbbing Undercurrents

Chapter 1085: Suicide

Chapter 1086: Participating in the War

Chapter 1087: Ye Qing

Chapter 1088: Hundred-Thousand Strong Armies in Battle

Chapter 1089: Battlefield

Chapter 1090: Battle

Chapter 1091: Berserk Battle Formation

Chapter 1092: Invitation

Chapter 1093: Commanding an Army

Chapter 1094: Ferocious Tigers of the Army

Chapter 1095: Determined to Battle

Chapter 1096: Divine Ape Battle Formation

Chapter 1097: Retreating After Success

Chapter 1098: Skymist Immortal Empire

Chapter 1099: Taishan Immortal King

Chapter 1100: Skymist Hai

Chapter 1101: Dispute

Chapter 1102: Tyrannical

Chapter 1103: Establishing Dominance

Chapter 1104: Madman

Chapter 1105: Unparalleled in Battle

Chapter 1106: Surrealism Law Energy

Chapter 1107: Paragon Sword King

Chapter 1108: Immortal Realm’s Adjudication

Chapter 1109: Invincible Sweep

Chapter 1110: Enraged for Her Sake

Chapter 1111: Beauty like that of a Portrait

Chapter 1112: Life Tougher Than the Heavens

Chapter 1113: Do you want to marry Qing`er?

Chapter 1114: Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy

Chapter 1115: Earthquake-level Commotion in the Entire Immortal Realms

Chapter 1116: Unstable Situation

Chapter 1117: Beiming Youhuang

Chapter 1118: Sacred Academy’s Quota

Chapter 1119: Unparalleled in the Immortal Realms

Chapter 1120: Immortal Sea

Chapter 1121: Using One’s Flesh as a Boat

Chapter 1122: The Immortal Sea is not a Sea

Chapter 1123: Power of the Buddhist Path

Chapter 1124: Art of Truth

Chapter 1125: Overwhelmingly Tyrannical Physique

Chapter 1126: Royal Faction, White-eye

Chapter 1127: Trouble-making Ancestor

Chapter 1128: Sky Connecting Realm

Chapter 1129: Jia Nantian

Chapter 1130: Monk Bujie

Chapter 1131: Holy Maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall

Chapter 1132: Implicated

Chapter 1133: Intense Vengeance

Chapter 1134: Convene

Chapter 1135: A Domineering Strike

Chapter 1136: Opening of the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1137: 3,000 seats, who can take the lead?

Chapter 1138: No one can take the lead seat

Chapter 1139: Dao Lecture in the Starry Sky

Chapter 1140: Breakthrough after Enlightenment

Chapter 1141: Lead Seat

Chapter 1142: Intense Battle against the White Tiger Race

Chapter 1143: Violent Battle

Chapter 1144: Feasting On White Tiger Meat

Chapter 1145: White Tiger Race Forced to Flee in Defeat

Chapter 1146: Recognized by All

Chapter 1147: Shameless Monk

Chapter 1148: Be My Female Slave

Chapter 1149: Torment

Chapter 1150: I’m already his woman

Chapter 1151: Sacred Land for Demons

Chapter 1152: Terrifying Blood Droplets

Chapter 1153: Path of Invincibility

Chapter 1154: 24th year mark, contending for the lead seat again

Chapter 1155: Heaven and Man, Who Stands Higher?

Chapter 1156: Simultaneous Appearance of All Four Sacred Academies

Chapter 1157: Arranged Battle in the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1158: The Three Princes

Chapter 1159: The Arrogance of Huang Youdi

Chapter 1160: Six-colored Emperor Glow

Chapter 1161: Battle Against Huang Youdi

Chapter 1162: Humiliation

Chapter 1163: Misunderstanding?

Chapter 1164: New Name on the Supreme Might Rankings

Chapter 1165: Sage Child Li Yufeng

Chapter 1166: Stonebell Rampart

Chapter 1167: Toyed With

Chapter 1168: Commotion in the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1169: Famous Overnight

Chapter 1170: Bell Chimes into Longing

Chapter 1171: Chaotic Situation

Chapter 1172: Monks from the Askheart Temple

Chapter 1173: Invincible Huang Shatian

Chapter 1174: Great Chaotic Battle

Chapter 1175: Bloodsoaked Glory

Chapter 1176: Qin Wentian Has Fallen?

Chapter 1177: Return

Chapter 1178: Ranked on the Supreme Might Rankings Again

Chapter 1179: The Miserable White-eye

Chapter 1180: Fight against The Thundergod’s Child

Chapter 1181: Entering the Immortal Rock

Chapter 1182: Qingcheng Enters the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1183: Wentian, I Missed You

Chapter 1184: Qing`er and Qingcheng

Chapter 1185: Demons and Devils Joining Forces

Chapter 1186: Rage of the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1187: Priestess and Devil Child

Chapter 1188: War in the Sky Connecting Realm

Chapter 1189: Jun Mengchen’s Humiliation Avenged

Chapter 1190: Judgement Devil

Chapter 1191: Qin Wentian Exits the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock

Chapter 1192: Shattering the Stonebell Rampart

Chapter 1193: Fighting Against Six Powerful Experts

Chapter 1194: Supreme Attack

Chapter 1195: Gigantify

Chapter 1196: Flames of Revenge

Chapter 1197: Meeting Each Other

Chapter 1198: Finish Them

Chapter 1199: None is a Match for Him

Chapter 1200: Continuing Moving Forward

Chapter 1201: Intense Vengeance

Chapter 1202: Disciples of Matriarch Ji

Chapter 1203: Killing Huang Youdi

Chapter 1204: How many tears can one shed in a lifetime?

Chapter 1205: Huang Shatian’s Return

Chapter 1206: Facing Huang Shatian

Chapter 1207: Who Isn’t Qualified?

Chapter 1208: Qin Wentian vs Huang Shatian

Chapter 1209: Strike of Destruction

Chapter 1210: The Enraged Sacred Academy

Chapter 1211: Three Years

Chapter 1212: The Last Dao Lecture

Chapter 1213: The Commotion After Exiting the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1214: Returning Home

Chapter 1215: Reality

Chapter 1216: Lin Shuai’s Wedding

Chapter 1217: Underestimation

Chapter 1218: Conflict

Chapter 1219: Complete Shock

Chapter 1220: Might, Influence, Power of his Status

Chapter 1221: Visit From Immortal Kings

Chapter 1222: The Wind Rises

Chapter 1223: Eternal Evergreen Tree

Chapter 1224: Emperor-ranked Battle

Chapter 1225: White Emperor

Chapter 1226: Appearance of Emperor Yu

Chapter 1227: Determining the Battlefield

Chapter 1228: Gathered at the Devil’s Entrance

Chapter 1229: Cruelty of the Myriad Devil Islands

Chapter 1230: Blackstone Devil Sect Disciple

Chapter 1231: Replace

Chapter 1232: Devil General

Chapter 1233: Abandoned

Chapter 1234: Ranking Battle of the Devil Generals

Chapter 1235: Lu Xuejia Steps Out to Battle

Chapter 1236: Domineering Words

Chapter 1237: The Third-Ranked Devil General

Chapter 1238: Loser

Chapter 1239: Massacre

Chapter 1240: The New Third-Ranked Devil General

Chapter 1241: Direct Attendant Relays an Order

Chapter 1242: Third Princess and First Devil General

Chapter 1243: Teasing the Princess

Chapter 1244: Battle Against the First Devil General

Chapter 1245: Qin Wentian, The First Devil General

Chapter 1246: A princess or a devilish female?

Chapter 1247: Fallen Devil Region

Chapter 1248: The Black Jiao Devil King

Chapter 1249: Thoughts of the Devil King

Chapter 1250: No Fortune to Enjoy a Beauty’s Favor

Chapter 1251: Immortal Devil Transformation

Chapter 1252: Elder sister of the Devilish Third Princess

Chapter 1253: Chaotic Royal Rumble

Chapter 1254: Invitation From All Powers

Chapter 1255: Four Devil Nests

Chapter 1256: Celestial Devil Lodge

Chapter 1257: Ba Xiao

Chapter 1258: Xin Yu’s Hesitation

Chapter 1259: Xin Yu's worries

Chapter 1260: Lofty or Lowly

Chapter 1261: What an Irony

Chapter 1262: Xia Devil King

Chapter 1263: Activate the Battle Formation

Chapter 1264: Highly Recommended

Chapter 1265: So Weak

Chapter 1266: Old Chai

Chapter 1267: You Can Only Die

Chapter 1268: Storm

Chapter 1269: Huang Shatian’s Pride

Chapter 1270: Start of Battle

Chapter 1271: Huang Shatian’s Capabilities

Chapter 1272: Frantic Battle

Chapter 1273: Clash of Demon-Level Geniuses

Chapter 1274: Old Xia Devil King’s Opinion

Chapter 1275: Rejecting the Reward

Chapter 1276: Retreat Route

Chapter 1277: Three Great Devil Kings

Chapter 1278: Killing Devil Kings

Chapter 1279: No Regrets

Chapter 1280: Seeking an Audience with the Devil Emperor

Chapter 1281: Meeting the Vast Sky Devil Emperor

Chapter 1282: Devil Army

Chapter 1283: Forcing Old Xia Devil King onto the Path of Death

Chapter 1284: Death Comes

Chapter 1285: Killed

Chapter 1286: Devil Mountain

Chapter 1287: Arrival from the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1288: Yulong Shengtu, Imperial Dragon Saint

Chapter 1289: Another Person from the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1290: A Single Strike Should Already be Sufficient

Chapter 1291: Strange Young Man

Chapter 1292: Island of Ten Thousand Devils

Chapter 1293: Immortal, Devil?

Chapter 1294: Ascending the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1295: Fighting His Way Up

Chapter 1296: Shamelessness is Also a Kind of Talent

Chapter 1297: Seven Supreme Devil Halls

Chapter 1298: Sacred Ground of the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1299: Child of Darkness

Chapter 1300: Anger from Embarrassment

Chapter 1301: Identity of the Priestess

Chapter 1302: Meeting Each Other Again

Chapter 1303: Entering the Saint Devil Hall

Chapter 1304: Within the Saint Devil Hall

Chapter 1305: Another Gate

Chapter 1306: Inheritances? Supreme Devil Halls?

Chapter 1307: Challenging the Throne

Chapter 1308: An Ultimate Technique of the Devil Path

Chapter 1309: Expulsion

Chapter 1310: Fighting Huang Shatian Again

Chapter 1311: Huang Shatian, Defeated

Chapter 1312: Someone Better Who Outshines You at Every Turn

Chapter 1313: Questioning the Devil Experts of the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1314: Apology

Chapter 1315: Fetching Bai Qing

Chapter 1316: Cultivating on the Devil Mountain

Chapter 1317: The Ending is Set

Chapter 1318: Unexpected Result

Chapter 1319: Betrothal

Chapter 1320: His Fame Shaking the Entire Eastern Immortal Region

Chapter 1321: Sparring in the Royal Palace

Chapter 1322: Lofty Aspirations

Chapter 1323: Assassination

Chapter 1324: Voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor

Chapter 1325: Capturing All

Chapter 1326: Evergreen Immortal Emperor’s Suggestion

Chapter 1327: Not Returning Until He Reaches Immortal King

Chapter 1328: Darknorth Immortal Dynasty

Chapter 1329: Wan Clan of Skyflame

Chapter 1330: Wan Miaoyan

Chapter 1331: Zhiyin

Chapter 1332: Saint Child and Princess

Chapter 1333: Minor and Major Characters

Chapter 1334: Wisdom

Chapter 1335: Melodramatic Plot

Chapter 1336: Interesting Matter

Chapter 1337: Unable to Tolerate Any Longer

Chapter 1338: If He Doesn’t Die, Your Entire Clan Shall Be Annihilated

Chapter 1339: Everyone Shudders

Chapter 1340: Too Late for Regrets

Chapter 1341: Sorrowful

Chapter 1342: Good Friends

Chapter 1343: Darknorth Immortal Mountain

Chapter 1344: Forbidden Ground

Chapter 1345: A Land of Death

Chapter 1346: Despair

Chapter 1347: Pei Qing

Chapter 1348: Ancient Battlefield?

Chapter 1349: Mysterious Man, Stone Tablet

Chapter 1350: Monstrously Terrifying Expert

Chapter 1351: Distance of a Single Step

Chapter 1352: The 7th Astral Soul

Chapter 1353: Cultivation

Chapter 1354: Undying Scripture

Chapter 1355: Exit

Chapter 1356: Return as an Immortal Emperor

Chapter 1357: Shocking Everyone

Chapter 1358: House Arrest

Chapter 1359: I’ve Never Met Someone So Shameless Before

Chapter 1360: We Are a Match Made in Heaven

Chapter 1361: Who is More Shameless Than Who?

Chapter 1362: Comparing Cultivation Speed?

Chapter 1363: Who is the more domineering one?

Chapter 1364: Worrying Situation

Chapter 1365: The great roc rises with the wind

Chapter 1366: Segregation of Cultivation Realms

Chapter 1367: Sparring

Chapter 1368: Conversation

Chapter 1369: Immortal King Army

Chapter 1370: Retreating to a Single Prefecture

Chapter 1371: Tenderness

Chapter 1372: Pill Concoction Banquet

Chapter 1373: Working Hard Only for His Sake

Chapter 1374: Rare Immortal Pill

Chapter 1375: Competing for Number One

Chapter 1376: You don’t Need to Speak Ever Again

Chapter 1377: Who is the one bullying with force?

Chapter 1378: Wanting to bear the weight? Tell me how can you?

Chapter 1379: Enraged for the Sake of Mo Qingcheng

Chapter 1380: Imminent War

Chapter 1381: Soul Slaying Devil Saber

Chapter 1382: Paragon Sky Roc

Chapter 1383: Personal Disciple of Eastern Sage

Chapter 1384: Who is he?

Chapter 1385: Eastern Sage Personally Arrives

Chapter 1386: Showdown

Chapter 1387: Four Sacred Creatures Battle Formation

Chapter 1388: Prepared for the Final Battle

Chapter 1389: Immortal King Tuoba

Chapter 1390: Great War

Chapter 1391: Assassination from the Void

Chapter 1392: Sons of the Eastern Sage

Chapter 1393: The Third Immortal Emperor

Chapter 1394: Making Excuses

Chapter 1395: Fall of a Major Power

Chapter 1396: The Curtain Falls

Chapter 1397: Violet Emperor’s Suggestion

Chapter 1398: Comparing the Past and Present

Chapter 1399: Lure

Chapter 1400: Capture

Chapter 1401: Eastern Sage’s Humiliation

Chapter 1402: End of Crisis

Chapter 1403: Uncle Black Appears

Chapter 1404: Towering Rage

Chapter 1405: Little Rascal’s Signal

Chapter 1406: Skybreak City

Chapter 1407: Enemies Everywhere

Chapter 1408: King of the Desolate Mountains?

Chapter 1409: Royal Factions of the Desolate Mountains

Chapter 1410: The Terrifying Demon Races

Chapter 1411: Domineering Kill

Chapter 1412: Commotion in the Desolate Mountains

Chapter 1413: Demongod Mountain

Chapter 1414: Shocking Change to the Desolate Mountains

Chapter 1415: Phoenix Bone Relic

Chapter 1416: Gathering Storm

Chapter 1417: Transforming into a Roc to enter the Demongod Mountain

Chapter 1418: Journeying up the Demongod Mountain

Chapter 1419: The Kind-hearted Roc King

Chapter 1420: Path of Ascension

Chapter 1421: The Ordinary Roc that Kills Roc Kings

Chapter 1422: Demongod Palace

Chapter 1423: Breaking Out of the Siege

Chapter 1424: Peak of the Demongod Mountain

Chapter 1425: Bloodline Ability: Burning Rebellion

Chapter 1426: Even More Shameless

Chapter 1427: Improving by Leaps and Bounds

Chapter 1428: He was that roc?

Chapter 1429: Voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch

Chapter 1430: You guys can come at me together

Chapter 1431: Tyrannical

Chapter 1432: I will destroy it with a slash of my saber

Chapter 1433: Old Devil Duotian

Chapter 1434: Falling From the Sky

Chapter 1435: Grand Recovery Pill

Chapter 1436: Chu Qingyi’s Attitude

Chapter 1437: Lu Yanxue

Chapter 1438: Persuasion

Chapter 1439: Beg Me to Leave

Chapter 1440: Terrifying Existence

Chapter 1441: Just A Single Sword

Chapter 1442: Wishes

Chapter 1443: Blackmetal Emperor Sect

Chapter 1444: Holy Maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect

Chapter 1445: Malicious Intentions

Chapter 1446: Remnant Powers of Eastern Tomb

Chapter 1447: Making A Move

Chapter 1448: Blackmetal Sword Emperor

Chapter 1449: Domineering Blackmetal Sword Emperor

Chapter 1450: Complete Annihilation

Chapter 1451: Holy Sage’s Will

Chapter 1452: Comprehending Holy Will

Chapter 1453: Might of the Holy Will

Chapter 1454: Collapse of the Eastern Tomb

Chapter 1455: Chaotic Stone Forest

Chapter 1456: Undying Body

Chapter 1457: Tyranny of the Demonic Beasts

Chapter 1458: Encountering Old Friends in the Ancient Emperor Palace

Chapter 1459: Competing

Chapter 1460: Slashes of Saber and Sword

Chapter 1461: Moving Out

Chapter 1462: A Storm in the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1463: The Era Has Changed

Chapter 1464: Massacre

Chapter 1465: Tyrannical Sword Might

Chapter 1466: Intent to Kill

Chapter 1467: Chaotic Battle Among Immortal Kings

Chapter 1468: Killing Five Powerful Immortal Kings

Chapter 1469: Fighting Zi Daolong

Chapter 1470: Determined to Kill

Chapter 1471: Rage of the Violet Emperor

Chapter 1472: Xu Qingyao

Chapter 1473: Taking Liberties

Chapter 1474: Disbelief

Chapter 1475: Who wants to kill me?

Chapter 1476: Disregarding Everything

Chapter 1477: Unexcelled Majesticness

Chapter 1478: Tyrannical Voice in the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1479: Appearance of Inheritances from the Dao Elements

Chapter 1480: Surrounded by Powerful Enemies

Chapter 1481: Grand Battle Against Huang Jiutian

Chapter 1482: Supreme Crown Prince

Chapter 1483: Asura Prison

Chapter 1484: Defeat

Chapter 1485: Bad Intentions

Chapter 1486: Qin Wentian’s ‘Discipline’

Chapter 1487: Thirty Years

Chapter 1488: Already Matured

Chapter 1489: Return to the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1490: Face Slap

Chapter 1491: Tyrannical Words

Chapter 1492: Scared Off by a Single Sentence

Chapter 1493: Arrival

Chapter 1494: Fighting the Supreme Crown Prince Once Again

Chapter 1495: Double-layer Combat

Chapter 1496: Slaying the Crown Prince

Chapter 1497: Jun Mengchen’s Path

Chapter 1498: Comprehending Dao Element

Chapter 1499: Void Beasts

Chapter 1500: Great Storm

Chapter 1501: Battle Erupts

Chapter 1502: Saber-Sword Immortal King Appears

Chapter 1503: Arranged Battle

Chapter 1504: Massacring the Three Demon Races

Chapter 1505: Experts at the Peak

Chapter 1506: Gathering

Chapter 1507: Arrogance

Chapter 1508: Fighting Jia Huangtian

Chapter 1509: Saber-Sword Immortal King, Qin Wentian??

Chapter 1510: This Seat is Qin Wentian

Chapter 1511: Immortal, Devil and Demon

Chapter 1512: Winning Every Battle

Chapter 1513: Hunter

Chapter 1514: Contending for the Buddha Dao

Chapter 1515: Unrivalled in the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1516: Calamity

Chapter 1517: Annihilation of a Race

Chapter 1518: The Dao You Cultivate Becoming a Dao Element

Chapter 1519: Facing the Calamity in his Stead

Chapter 1520: Evergreen's Anger

Chapter 1521: Conveying a Message

Chapter 1522: The Secret of the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1523: Attitudes From All Around

Chapter 1524: Surrounding the Imperial Palace

Chapter 1525: So Beautiful that it Hurts

Chapter 1526: Asking for her Hand in Marriage

Chapter 1527: A Historic Moment

Chapter 1528: Judgement Day

Chapter 1529: Killing An Emperor

Chapter 1530: Crazy Battle

Chapter 1531: Hair Turning White in an Instant, Tears of Blood

Chapter 1532: Bizarre

Chapter 1533: Heaven-Defying Opportunity

Chapter 1534: Upper World

Chapter 1535: Crafty Old Man

Chapter 1536: Explanation

Chapter 1537: First Arrival at the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

Chapter 1538: Nine World Palaces, One Realm

Chapter 1539: Frogs in a Well

Chapter 1540: Mine

Chapter 1541: Encountering a ghost?

Chapter 1542: Qin Wentian’s Astral Soul

Chapter 1543: The Legendary Grand Bandit

Chapter 1544: Favor

Chapter 1545: Excellent Creature

Chapter 1546: Number One Beauty in Heavenly City

Chapter 1547: Generous Treatment

Chapter 1548: Daughter of the Night Empyrean

Chapter 1549: Bandit Qin Wentian

Chapter 1550: Attack

Chapter 1551: Threaten the East, Strike at the West

Chapter 1552: Vixen’s Victim

Chapter 1553: Stirring Dance

Chapter 1554: Ten Years

Chapter 1555: Rumor and Plan

Chapter 1556: Youhuang is in trouble?

Chapter 1557: Attempt to Kill

Chapter 1558: Trap

Chapter 1559: Sculpture

Chapter 1560: The Cold Lake

Chapter 1561: Entering the Emperor Palace

Chapter 1562: Unrivalled

Chapter 1563: Prisoner

Chapter 1564: The Empyrean’s methods

Chapter 1565: Lifire Empyrean

Chapter 1566: Lifire Jail

Chapter 1567: New Governor

Chapter 1568: Tough to Even Advance a Single Step

Chapter 1569: What crime are you guilty of?

Chapter 1570: Iron-blooded Methods

Chapter 1571: Soul Slaying Needle

Chapter 1572: The Five Governors

Chapter 1573: Formations Grandmaster

Chapter 1574: Yan Clan

Chapter 1575: Breaking Formation

Chapter 1576: Challenge

Chapter 1577: Rising Fame

Chapter 1578: True Gate of Sealing

Chapter 1579: Recruit

Chapter 1580: Di Tian’s Ambitions

Chapter 1581: Challenge and Auction

Chapter 1582: Creating Trouble and Divine Weapon

Chapter 1583: Complete Loss of Face

Chapter 1584: Expansion of the Emperor Pavillion

Chapter 1585: Xia Hou Complicating Matters

Chapter 1586: Lifire Empyrean’s Attention

Chapter 1587: Conspiracy

Chapter 1588: Ruthless Method

Chapter 1589: Scandalous Rumors about the Governor’s Manor

Chapter 1590: Purple Moon Immortal Emperor

Chapter 1591: Reversal of Situation

Chapter 1592: Nibblesun Mine

Chapter 1593: Great Commotion in the Northern City Regions

Chapter 1594: Blood Flowing, Dying the Ground Red

Chapter 1595: State of Mutual Hostility

Chapter 1596: Tyrannical Governor

Chapter 1597: Under the Light

Chapter 1598: The Skies of the Northern City Regions Are Changing

Chapter 1599: Head-on Clash

Chapter 1600: Prison Visit

Chapter 1601: Emperor Pavilion Expanding Into the Northern City Regions

Chapter 1602: Jialan Clan’s Invitation

Chapter 1603: Jialan Qiuyue

Chapter 1604: Suing for Peace

Chapter 1605: News from Beauty Xiao

Chapter 1606: Throwing Herself into His Arms

Chapter 1607: Lifelong City

Chapter 1608: Peak Powers of Lifelong City

Chapter 1609: Seed of Love, A Budding Heart

Chapter 1610: A Governor of Lifelong City

Chapter 1611: Sword Sage Astral Soul

Chapter 1612: Knocked Off His Divine Pestedal

Chapter 1613: Lifelong Saint Hall

Chapter 1614: The Nine World Palace Lords

Chapter 1615: Red Dust Immortal Palace

Chapter 1616: Di Tian Participating?

Chapter 1617: Eyes of Sealing

Chapter 1618: Seeking to Suffer

Chapter 1619: One Step Away From the Top Ten

Chapter 1620: Domineering Suppression

Chapter 1621: Top Three

Chapter 1622: Getting Stronger the More Powerful His Opponent Is

Chapter 1623: The Realmlord’s Reward

Chapter 1624: Battle between the World Palaces

Chapter 1625: The Miserable Lifire Palace

Chapter 1626: Seeking Permission to Fight

Chapter 1627: Five Consecutive Victories

Chapter 1628: Invincible Posture

Chapter 1629: Questioning

Chapter 1630: Change in Attitude

Chapter 1631: Palace Lords of the Gemini Palace

Chapter 1632: Conflict

Chapter 1633: Summons

Chapter 1634: Settling Scores

Chapter 1635: Tyrannical Di Tian

Chapter 1636: Conclusive Evidence

Chapter 1637: Rise of the Emperor Pavilion

Chapter 1638: No Fortune to Enjoy the Grace of Beauties

Chapter 1639: News from Youhuang

Chapter 1640: Jialan Monarch’s Death

Chapter 1641: Suspicion

Chapter 1642: Not Qin Wentian?

Chapter 1643: Taotie Mine

Chapter 1644: Mystical Ancient Mountain

Chapter 1645: Difference in Opinion Regarding the Dao

Chapter 1646: Someone in the Sword Abyss

Chapter 1647: Fighting an Empyrean

Chapter 1648: Comprehended

Chapter 1649: Nearing The Truth

Chapter 1650: The Palace Lord’s Decision

Chapter 1651: Do you know your crime?

Chapter 1652: Acting Against Yin Qiu

Chapter 1653: Each Having Their Own Schemes

Chapter 1654: A Storm is Coming

Chapter 1655: Arrival

Chapter 1656: Head-on Opposition

Chapter 1657: One Betrayal after another

Chapter 1658: The Victor Shall Be The King

Chapter 1659: The Situation is Already Set?

Chapter 1660: Direct Clash

Chapter 1661: Lifire Clone

Chapter 1662: Lifire Empyrean’s Terror

Chapter 1663: The Changed Skies of the Lifire Palace

Chapter 1664: Successor to the Lifire Palace Lord’s Position

Chapter 1665: Who is the successor?

Chapter 1666: Realmlord’s thoughts

Chapter 1667: The New Palace Lord

Chapter 1668: Empire and Beauties

Chapter 1669: Undetermined Status

Chapter 1670: Appointments

Chapter 1671: Heart Set on Speeding Home

Chapter 1672: Daoask City

Chapter 1673: Traversing the Starry Space

Chapter 1674: The Chaos in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms

Chapter 1675: Azure Mystic, I’m Back!

Chapter 1676: The next lifetime is too far away, I only seek to cherish our present

Chapter 1677: Return

Chapter 1678: Imminent Destruction of the Ying Clan

Chapter 1679: New Hegemon of the Eastern Regions

Chapter 1680: Storm of Blood

Chapter 1681: Commotion in Azure Mystic

Chapter 1682: There’s an open path to heaven but you didn’t want to walk it

Chapter 1683: Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor’s Doomsday

Chapter 1684: Ruthless

Chapter 1685: Entering the Myriad Devil Islands Once Again

Chapter 1686: To Inherit

Chapter 1687: Lord of All Devils

Chapter 1688: Universal Attention

Chapter 1689: All gathered

Chapter 1690: The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect Today

Chapter 1691: Experts from the Upper World

Chapter 1692: Empyrean-level Battle

Chapter 1693: The Return of the Heaven Devouring Beast

Chapter 1694: All the Empyreans

Chapter 1695: Tripartite Power

Chapter 1696: Heaven Empyrean

Chapter 1697: Insta-killing an Empyrean

Chapter 1698: Short-term Glory

Chapter 1699: Equal Fame

Chapter 1700: Fighting the Jiang Clan

Chapter 1701: The Jiang Clan is Finished

Chapter 1702: Universal Attention

Chapter 1703: Returning Home

Chapter 1704: Residual effects

Chapter 1705: A Single Sentence Becoming Heavenly Law

Chapter 1706: Grand Wedding (1)

Chapter 1707: Grand Wedding (2)

Chapter 1708: Grand Wedding (3)

Chapter 1709: Grand Wedding (4)

Chapter 1710: Origin of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art

Chapter 1711: Sealing the City of Ancient Emperors

Chapter 1712: World-ending Battle

Chapter 1713: He Wants for Nothing

Chapter 1714: Battlefield of the World-ending Battle

Chapter 1715: Experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms Gathered

Chapter 1716: Heavenly Deity Race

Chapter 1717: Powerful

Chapter 1718: Heavenheart Mandate

Chapter 1719: Heavenly Deity Borrowing a Body

Chapter 1720: Finally, You are Here

Chapter 1721: The Heaven Lord’s Inheritances

Chapter 1722: Youhuang’s Return

Chapter 1723: Internal Conflict?

Chapter 1724: Bloody scar

Chapter 1725: True Meaning of Undying

Chapter 1726: Return of the Undying

Chapter 1727: Divine Statue

Chapter 1728: Heavenly Deities Choosing Successors

Chapter 1729: Heavenly Deities Giving Lectures

Chapter 1730: The World Overlord Realm

Chapter 1731: World of Ten Thousand Laws

Chapter 1732: Experience

Chapter 1733: Arrival

Chapter 1734: Tyrannical

Chapter 1735: Army of Zombies

Chapter 1736: Intimidation, Expulsion

Chapter 1737: Realmlord’s Order

Chapter 1738: Knowing the truth

Chapter 1739: Moving Out

Chapter 1740: Return to the Lifire Palace

Chapter 1741: Inquiries From All Locations

Chapter 1742: Surging Undercurrents

Chapter 1743: Borrow Your Woman for a Dance

Chapter 1744: Do you even know shame?

Chapter 1745: To Stand Out

Chapter 1746: Rebellion of the Four Palaces

Chapter 1747: Yi

Chapter 1748: Empyrean Army

Chapter 1749: Fighting Against Lifelong

Chapter 1750: Double Heavenheart Mandates

Chapter 1751: New Era

Chapter 1752: Title

Chapter 1753: The Curtain is Drawn

Chapter 1754: Grand Banquet of the Qingcheng Realm

Chapter 1755: Convention of the Myriad Realms

Chapter 1756: The Eight Regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

Chapter 1757: Time City

Chapter 1758: Heaven Immortal Tower

Chapter 1759: Making trouble?

Chapter 1760: Transcendent-level World Overlord?

Chapter 1761: Characters from all Around

Chapter 1762: Surnamed Donghuang

Chapter 1763: What is the transcendent-level?

Chapter 1764: Interesting People, Interesting Matters

Chapter 1765: Play All the Way Until the End

Chapter 1766: Shameless Overlords

Chapter 1767: Guts as Great as the Heavens

Chapter 1768: Robbery

Chapter 1769: Mysterious Treasure

Chapter 1770: Kiss of the Demon God

Chapter 1771: Cao Tian's Background

Chapter 1772: Your surname is Qin?

Chapter 1773: Inside the Time Realm

Chapter 1774: To Seize

Chapter 1775: Might of the Divine Phoenix

Chapter 1776: Luoshen Clan

Chapter 1777: Can you top that?

Chapter 1778: Is it very difficult?

Chapter 1779: Qin Wentian's World Heart

Chapter 1780: Invitation Once Again

Chapter 1781: Luoshen Lei

Chapter 1782: Elder brother

Chapter 1783: Qin Wentian’s Fantasy

Chapter 1784: Sword Monarch

Chapter 1785: Ultimate Dao

Chapter 1786: I Will be Waiting for you in the Future

Chapter 1787: A Fake

Chapter 1788: The Three Hegemonic Powers of the Mystic Region

Chapter 1789: The Eighth Astral Soul

Chapter 1790: Initiative to Provoke

Chapter 1791: Bloodline Talent, Rearing Divinity

Chapter 1792: Those of different paths don’t walk together

Chapter 1793: Battle

Chapter 1794: One Cannot Defy Heavenly Fate

Chapter 1795: Yue Changkong’s Shamelessness

Chapter 1796: Heavenly Deity’s Disciple

Chapter 1797: Hint

Chapter 1798: Life Stealing Arrow

Chapter 1799: Killing in the Stillness

Chapter 1800: Arrival

Chapter 1801: Chosen Son of Heaven

Chapter 1802: Calling

Chapter 1803: Qin Wentian’s Revenge

Chapter 1804: Domineering Lei`er

Chapter 1805: Ziwei Divine Court’s Attitude

Chapter 1806: Similarities in the Past and Present

Chapter 1807: Exposed

Chapter 1808: Fooling the World

Chapter 1809: Leaving

Chapter 1810: Commotion Upon Returning

Chapter 1811: Who in the world doesn’t know of him?

Chapter 1812: Daoask Lodge

Chapter 1813: Heavenly Dao Rankings

Chapter 1814: Welcome

Chapter 1815: Divine Sound World Overlord

Chapter 1816: Heavenly Dao Library

Chapter 1817: Grim Reaper

Chapter 1818: Devilox

Chapter 1819: Dao of Heavenly Deities

Chapter 1820: Commotion Caused by Heaven’s Son

Chapter 1821: Heaven’s Son and Goddess

Chapter 1822: Seeking Guidance

Chapter 1823: Sacred Academy Insulted

Chapter 1824: Inform

Chapter 1825: Storm in the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1826: Geniuses of the World Gather

Chapter 1827: Entering the Sacred Academy

Chapter 1828: The Legendary Place

Chapter 1829: In the World of Reincarnation

Chapter 1830: Each With Their Lives

Chapter 1831: Heavenly Fate Eye

Chapter 1832: Evil Cultivator Yue Changkong

Chapter 1833: True Natures

Chapter 1834: The Gods make mad those whom they want to destroy

Chapter 1835: Sinking Deeper and Deeper

Chapter 1836: Lin Xiao and the Mystical Maiden

Chapter 1837: Battle Intent

Chapter 1838: Chaotic Battle Erupts

Chapter 1839: Facing Off Against Each Other Again

Chapter 1840: Elder Bro

Chapter 1841: The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind

Chapter 1842: Blood Sacrifice

Chapter 1843: Crazed

Chapter 1844: Because I Believe

Chapter 1845: Rainbow After the Storm

Chapter 1846: The True Legendary Place

Chapter 1847: Like a Dream

Chapter 1848: Hand of Heaven

Chapter 1849: Follow Up

Chapter 1850: Summons by Grandfather

Chapter 1851: A Hundred Years

Chapter 1852: Entering the Luoshen Clan

Chapter 1853: A Beam of Sword Light Creates Chills

Chapter 1854: Maternal Grandfather

Chapter 1855: Qin Zhong, Luoshen Mu

Chapter 1856: Dao in the Multitude of Things

Chapter 1857: Heavenly Deity’s Arrival

Chapter 1858: Going Down the Mountain

Chapter 1859: Divine Might

Chapter 1860: Heavenly Deities are Undefeatable

Chapter 1861: Death of a Heavenly Deity

Chapter 1862: Soldiers at the City Wall

Chapter 1863: Humiliating Conditions

Chapter 1864: Internal Collapse

Chapter 1865: Demon Sovereigns

Chapter 1866: Joining Forces with the Demon God Mountain

Chapter 1867: A Wonderful Drama

Chapter 1868: Establishing One’s Own Power

Chapter 1869: Devilox’s Death

Chapter 1870: Lowering Their Heads

Chapter 1871: Returning the Dao Bone

Chapter 1872: Tranquil

Chapter 1873: Devouring a Deity

Chapter 1874: Heaven Vault

Chapter 1875: Deity Qu

Chapter 1876: Boundless Sea Coast

Chapter 1877: Bizarre Scene

Chapter 1878: Bone Boats on a Blood Sea

Chapter 1879: Entering the Blood Sea

Chapter 1880: The Other Shore

Chapter 1881: Secret of Heaven Vault

Chapter 1882: A Finger Shattering a Constellation

Chapter 1883: Mother of the Qin Clan

Chapter 1884: It’s him!

Chapter 1885: Divine Punishment Heavenly Deity

Chapter 1886: Spacetime Sword Dao

Chapter 1887: Battle of Destiny

Chapter 1888: Power of the Heaven’s Son

Chapter 1889: Gods Extinction Path

Chapter 1890: Meeting in Time

Chapter 1891: War God of the Past

Chapter 1892: Pass Down for Three Generations

Chapter 1893: Secret of the Tiny Astral-being

Chapter 1894: The Final Astral Soul

Chapter 1895: Abduction

Chapter 1896: ’Fame’ Shaking the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

Chapter 1897: Refusion as One

Chapter 1898: Returning Home, Old Memories

Chapter 1899: All of Us are From the Mortal Earth

Chapter 1900: The Brightest Constellation

Chapter 1901: End of the Commotion

Chapter 1902: Suspicion

Chapter 1903: A Stone Causing a Thousand-layered Wave

Chapter 1904: His Name Today

Chapter 1905: Announcement

Chapter 1906: Domineering

Chapter 1907: Friends and Enemies

Chapter 1908: Ambition

Chapter 1909: Rejection of the Goddess

Chapter 1910: Threaten

Chapter 1911: Kun Sovereign

Chapter 1912: Great Changes to the Desolate Region

Chapter 1913: Nearing the Date of Marriage

Chapter 1914: Challenge Letter

Chapter 1915: Arrival

Chapter 1916: Battle of Destiny Continues

Chapter 1917: Heaven’s Son?

Chapter 1918: Clash of the Supreme

Chapter 1919: Defeat of Heaven’s Son

Chapter 1920: The Qin Clan, Humiliated

Chapter 1921: Abnormal

Chapter 1922: Domineering Qin Ding

Chapter 1923: Deity-level Battle

Chapter 1924: Headmaster Ye

Chapter 1925: Came From the Past

Chapter 1926: To Sink

Chapter 1927: The Curtain Drops

Chapter 1928: Conversation in the Heaven Vault

Chapter 1929: Suggestion

Chapter 1930: Chasing Memories

Chapter 1931: Divine Sect

Chapter 1932: Pilgrimage

Chapter 1933: Behind the Calmness

Chapter 1934: Becoming Deities One After Another

Chapter 1935: Reappearance of the Battle Saint Tribe

Chapter 1936: Battle Saint Art

Chapter 1937: Fighting the Ox Chieftain

Chapter 1938: Becoming History

Chapter 1939: Response of the Hegemonic Powers

Chapter 1940: ‘Mercy’ of the Buddhist Sect

Chapter 1941: Pressure from the West

Chapter 1942: Phenomenon

Chapter 1943: Coming of the Darkness

Chapter 1944: Arrival of the Crazy Old Freak

Chapter 1945: Ambition of the Western World

Chapter 1946: Heaven Lord’s Treasure

Chapter 1947: Pressure

Chapter 1948: Annihilation of a Hegemonic Power

Chapter 1949: Terrifying Potential

Chapter 1950: Youhuang’s Thoughts

Chapter 1951: Visit Once Again

Chapter 1952: Plot

Chapter 1953: Karma

Chapter 1954: Entering the Dao

Chapter 1955: World-Purification Dao

Chapter 1956: Apocalypse of the Ziwei Divine Court

Chapter 1957: Heavenly deities transformed into bones, who can control the nine heavens?

Chapter 1958: Connected Karma

Chapter 1959: Solution

Chapter 1960: Universe Region

Chapter 1961: Qin Kexin

Chapter 1962: Entering the World

Chapter 1963: Asking about the Buddha Dao

Chapter 1964: Sacrifice

Chapter 1965: Independent Spacetime

Chapter 1966: Resolve

Chapter 1967: Severing Karma

Chapter 1968: Suppression

Chapter 1969: Viewing Death Like Going Home

Chapter 1970: Brazen Female

Chapter 1971: Women are a match for men!

Chapter 1972: Threaten

Chapter 1973: Preparation

Chapter 1974: The general situation is already fixed?

Chapter 1975: Giant Beast

Chapter 1976: Deity-level battle in the Heaven Vault

Chapter 1977: Soul Stop, Reaping Lives

Chapter 1978: Jun Mengchen’s Name

Chapter 1979: Heaven and Hell Within the Flash of a Thought

Chapter 1980: Dao of the World, World-refinement Force

Chapter 1981: Battlefield

Chapter 1982: Change of the Divine Mausoleum

Chapter 1983: Despair

Chapter 1984: Dominating Everyone

Chapter 1985: Arrival

Chapter 1986: Reunion

Chapter 1987: Qin Clan’s Hope

Chapter 1988: Qin Yuanfeng, Tomb Keeper

Chapter 1989: Demanding Repayment

Chapter 1990: Massacre

Chapter 1991: Qin Zheng’s Request

Chapter 1992: Desired Battle

Chapter 1993: Moon God Eyes

Chapter 1994: Half-moon

Chapter 1995: The Curtains are Drawn

Chapter 1996: Two Great Godkings

Chapter 1997: Settling Accounts

Chapter 1998: Changes to the Situation

Chapter 1999: Changing Era

Chapter 2000: Joining

Chapter 2001: Little Rascal's Origins

Chapter 2002: Destruction, Rebirth

Chapter 2003: Che Hou's Dominance

Chapter 2004: Divine Weapons Falling from the Sky

Chapter 2005: Killing His Way into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect

Chapter 2006: Fighting Che Hou

Chapter 2007: Divine Eye

Chapter 2008: Return

Chapter 2009: Before the Storm

Chapter 2010: The Buddhist Sect Travels East

Chapter 2011: Gathered

Chapter 2012: Good and Evil

Chapter 2013: Giant Buddha

Chapter 2014: Invincible

Chapter 2015: Hua Taixu’s Past Life

Chapter 2016: Troublesome

Chapter 2017: Solution

Chapter 2018: Pinnacle Battle

Chapter 2019: Appearance of a Godking

Chapter 2020: Buddha and Devil in One Body

Chapter 2021: Giving One’s Life for the Dao

Chapter 2022: Dusk of Gods

Chapter 2023: All Evil in the World

Chapter 2024: Overwhelming Victory

Chapter 2025: Hope and Expectations

Chapter 2026: Inheritance of the Devil Sovereign

Chapter 2027: Epiphany

Chapter 2028: A Stroke of Genius

Chapter 2029: True body of the Buddha Sovereign

Chapter 2030: Opportunity

Chapter 2031: Unexcelled

Chapter 2032: If He Wins, I’ll Just Kill Him

Chapter 2033: The Last Battle

Chapter 2034: Mournful

Chapter 2035: Sacrifice

Chapter 2036: How to break it?

Chapter 2037: Since the Heavenly Daos are Heartless, I Shall Change the Heavens

Chapter 2038: Calamity for All Lives

Chapter 2039: The Will of All Lives

Chapter 2040: Return

Chapter 2041: Twenty Years

Chapter 2042: Reincarnation

Chapter 2043: Accompany

Chapter 2044: The Worries of Age Eighteen

Chapter 2045: The Day of Her Twentieth Birthday

Chapter 2046: I Will Marry You

Chapter 2047: Offering Congratulations to the King of Gods

Chapter 2048: Returned

Chapter 2049: Disciple of the Ancient Godly Monarch

Chapter 2050: Guest From Another Universe

Chapter 2051: Chu Country’s Snow

Chapter 2052: Finale

Chapter 2053: Additional Tales: Legend of the Devilish Female

Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Stay up to date On Light Novels by Downloading our mobile App

Zerobooks Android

Zerobooks IOS

Download all your Favorite Light Novels

Jnovels.com

Synopsis

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

AGM 001 – Cultivation With Broken Meridians

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral river is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Humans of this cultivation-oriented world advocate the importance of meditation as a method to sense the Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth. From a young age, they would practice breathing techniques, to train the spiritual Qi in their bodies, and to increase their vitality – they would cultivate their martial techniques in order to eventually become a Martial Cultivator.

Those with exceedingly strong senses could, through mediation, sense the existences of the nine astral rivers. By absorbing the energy projected by the boundless array of stars, and after forming an innate link with any of the constellations, condense an Astral Soul, and become a revered Stellar Martial Cultivator.

But there were even stronger humans, whom after becoming a Stellar Martial Cultivator, continued to train and condense the Astral Qi absorbed from the constellations, unceasingly strengthening the toughness of their bodies, and broke away from the realm of a Stellar Martial Cultivator. They forcefully opened the astral gate within their bodies, enabling them to be able to link with even more constellations, and able to condense more types of different Astral Souls.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

…………………..

Chu Country, Sky Harmony City, Bai Clan.

The surnamed Bai Autumn Snow’s forehead was filled with perspiration – almost as if she was undergoing intense suffering – as she gritted her teeth and continued to persevere on.

Under the curtain of darkness, the radiance of the boundless stars situated above the skies seemed to unceasingly gather and shine onto the body of Autumn Snow, contrasting against her gentle and beautiful frame, and, combined together with her sweat-soaked translucent robe, one could see her jade-white abdomen being revealed. However, at this moment, Qin Wentian had no inclination nor motivation to admire that beautiful scenery.

“Steel your heart, pain is but a passing thought. Relax yourself, imagine yourself to now be filled with beauty and vitality while soaring amidst the nine galaxies of the astral rivers – admiring the beauty of the countless stars, lost in an entrancing dream – and the pain shall slowly subside as you awaken.”

His voice was soft and gentle, and drifted along with the wind into the eardrums of Autumn Snow, causing the convulsions of her body to lessen in intensity.

When the convulsions completely stopped, Qing Wentian took out nine silvery needles, and pierced them through some of the acupoints located at Autumn Snow’s head region.

“Ah….” Bai Qing, who was standing near the side as a spectator, involuntarily let out a small gasp, as her hand moved to cover her mouth, after seeing the seemingly crazy actions of Qing Wentian targeting her sister Autumn Snow.

“Attract the energy of the constellations towards your body, circulate the energy along your meridians and energy channels, and seal them inside your astral gate.” Qin Wentian’s mystical voice drifted into Autumn Snow’s eardrums, guiding her methodically on the steps needed to absorb the energy of the stars, and to circulate it around her body.

“Return back to the Nine Layers of Heaven – you are but an astral projection. Now, find the constellation that resonates with you, and attempt to form an innate link with it.”

Qin Wentian’s voice seemed to contain some sort of hypnotism powers, and after a few moments, one could see that slowly, on the surface of Bai Autumn Snow’s forehead, a faint shadow was condensing gradually. This process was akin to when a golden peng was spreading it’s wings, giving off a sensation that was filled with a sense of beauty and magnificence.

Bai Qing’s eyes were wide open; this was… Astral Soul Condensation! Her elder sister Autumn Snow was condensing an Astral Soul!

‘I’ve done all I can, the rest depends on you now.’ Qin Wentian silently said in his heart, as his slightly immature face was filled with heaviness as it displayed an extremely serious countenance.

Autumn Snow’s body seemed to shine with brilliance, eventually culminating into the cry of a bird, as the faint shadow revolved faster and faster, as it condensed into the shape of a golden peng. A wave of terrifying astral energy emanated forth as Autumn Snow opened her beautiful eyes, which seemed to shine with the luster of the stars in the skies.

“Success!” Bai Qing happily jumped about, as she rushed forward to embrace Qin Wentian in a hug as she stammered incoherently, “Wentian gege [1], it really succeeded!”

After finishing speaking, as if on impulse, Bai Qing moved her head closer and gave Qin Wentian a surprise peck on his cheek.

The kiss was that of the chaste type, full of bubbly innocence. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with amusement as he burst out into laughter, his previously serious countenance finally relaxed.

"Which Heavenly Layer?" Qin Wentian looking at his fiancee, smiling as he asked.

"The 3rd Heavenly Layer." Autumn Snow also smiled. Her smile was filled with resplendence, as it fully brought out her beauty. Autumn Snow was 16 this year, and was one of the four great beauties in the Sky Harmony City, and the eldest daughter of the Bai Clan.

"The 3rd Heavenly Layer, sister could already form an innate connection with one of the constellations of the 3rd layer on her first try. Doesn't this means that she'll easily be able to condense her 2nd, and even 3rd Astral Soul in the future? Excellent, let me tell this news to father." Bai Qing seemed to be even more excited than her elder sister.

"There's no need for that." A middle aged man walked by. This was the father of Autumn Snow and Bai Qing, and his name is Bai Qingsong. Looking at Autumn Snow, his hands trembled slightly in excitement as he beamed, "Autumn Snow, you have suffered."

"Daddy, if it wasn't for Wentian gege, elder sister might've been unable to be as successful in condensing her Astral Soul." Bai Qing piped in, after which, Bai Qingsong turned his attention to Wentian and laughingly stated: "Wentian, thank you for today. You should rest early, me and Autumn Snow will make a move first."

"Okay, uncle Bai." Qin Wentian replied with a smile. Ever since both their clans decided on the marriage engagement three years ago, Bai Qingsong had frequently invited him to stay at the Bai residence, and had treated him very well.

"Bai Qing, you little brat, you follow us too, and don't disturb your Wentian gege anymore." Bai Qingsong sternly told Bai Qing. However, Bai Qing stuck her tongue out at him, saying :"I still want to chat with Wentian gege."

Shaking his head, Bai Qingsong grunted out his agreement and departed together with Autumn Snow.

"Sister Autumn Snow could actually form an innate link with one of the constellation from the 3rd Heavenly Layer… based on Father's personality, he should've gone to inform all the elders of our clan. I, of course, don't want to go to such a boring place." Bai Qing secretly whispered to Qin Wentian while giggling. "Wentian gege, I didn't believe in your methods in the past, but to think that you actually succeeded! In the past, you refused to let my elder sister absorb the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, and also told her not to attempt condensing her Astral Soul earlier. Could it be that you were planning on waiting for today?"

“By absorbing the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, the energy channels and meridians in your body would then be filled with the Yuan Qi you absorbed, which would in turn cause your sensory ability to diminish greatly, which would eventually end up destroying your chance of condensing your Astral Soul.” Qin Wentian replied, lying on the ground as he gazed at the vast starry skies.

“The majority of humans would concurrently absorb the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth while attempting to sense the astral rivers. This way, even if one failed to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator, it would still have no negative impact on the progress of one’s road to become a Martial Cultivator. Yet, the method Wentian gege used totally disregarded the absorption of Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi in an attempt to increase the chance of sensing and condensing an Astral Soul. Isn’t this too risky? If one failed to sense the astral rivers in the Nine Layers of Heaven, their path to becoming a Martial Cultivator would be hindered as well, due to the lack of Yuan Qi in their meridians.” Bai Qing curiously asked Qin Wentian.

“Qing er, how many types of Astral Souls have you heard of before?” Qin Wentian countered with another question.

“Hmm very little, there are only a few people that have successfully condensed their Astral Souls in the Sky Harmony City, so I don’t really know much about this… how about Wentian gege?

“In the Nine Astral Rivers, there are an infinite number of constellations that can form innate links with Stellar Martial Cultivators. Among the myriad of starry constellations, there too, are an infinite number and type of Astral Souls.

“Those who condense an Astral Soul based on the Leo Constellation, would find that he possesses the tyrannical might of a ferocious beast, easily tearing apart tigers and leopards; those that condense an Astral Soul based on the Heavenly Vision Constellation, would find that their vision and sensory abilities have been greatly enhanced, enabling one to see further, as well as increasing one’s ability to predict opponent’s movements in a battle; those who condense an Astral Soul based on the Forger Constellation would become a master smith; one based on the Great Dream Constellation, would allow you to cultivate in your dreams, and even grant you the ability to cause enemies to hallucinate, sinking into your illusions!”

“Wow, cultivating while dreaming, and creating illusions, this is too magical.” Bai Qing murmured in a low voice.

“The size of this province is so immense, I’ve heard that many cultivators from the outside world managed to condense many unique, strange, and fascinating types of Astral Souls; they could even soar through the skies and tunnel through the earth with ease. In this world, Stellar Martial Cultivators are the true rulers and dictators, while the Martial Cultivators could be considered an existence equivalent to ants. If you cannot be one of the rulers, you might as well give up cultivation.” Qin Wentian had a trace of burning intensity in his eyes. He was determined to become an outstanding Stellar Martial Cultivator, condensing many different types of Astral Souls, gaining power and soaring throughout the skies to tour the vast world.

Uncle Black once said that the Sky Harmony City was too small – when compared to the world, it was naught but an insignificant insect.

“But, I heard that…” Bai Qing mumbled hesitantly.

“You heard that I was born with crippled meridians, and was destined never to embark upon the path of cultivation right?” Qin Wentian smiled, as he stood up. “Who said that those born with crippled meridians are unable to cultivate. I will be the one to defy logic, and become an extremely outstanding Stellar Martial Cultivator.”

Looking at the confident expression on Qin Wentian’s face, Bai Qing also chortled with laughter before adding sincerely :”I too believe in Wentian gege, I shall leave first, lest I interrupt your cultivation to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator.”

“Okay, remember to rest early, and… Do not absorb any Yuan Qi from the Heavens and Earth!” Qin Wentian reminded her again.

“Understood.” Bai Qing stuck out her tongue towards Qin Wentian, before giggling and running away. Looking at the lithe and graceful back view of Bai Qing, Qin Wentian froze as a sudden realization hit him. Unknowingly, this lass had already grown up, the current 15 years old her was no longer the 12 year old lass he knew from three years ago. Qin Wentian broke out into a smile as he lost himself in memories.

After Bai Qing departed, Qin Wentian started his cultivation, and despite his crippled meridians, he still went ahead and closed his eyes, entered into a meditative state. He began attracting the energy of the constellations, circulating them fully around his body through the broken pathways of his meridians. The explosive strength of the energy from the constellations constantly bumped and crashed through the broken pathways, as if they were threatening to grind his meridians into dust.

In that moment, a hideous expression of pain and suffering appeared on the face of Qin Wentian, this pain… compared to the pain Autumn Snow felt earlier, was a spring shower in the face of a thunderstorm! The intensity felt was increased by at least 10x. Without a choice, he gritted his teeth and persevered on.

The energy channels and meridians were the pathways that connect the energy flow in a human body, but once the meridians are crippled, one can only be considered as a disabled person, equivalent to having an incomplete body. Cultivators, other than expand their energy channels and meridians – after the Body Refinement Realm – had to reconstruct their energy channels, recast their nine great meridians, connecting through to all of the seven main orifices, and refine their internal organs, four limbs, and even their bone structure. Only then would they be able to fully unleash their true potential!

When Qin Wentian intentionally crippled his energy channels and meridians back then, if not for Uncle Black soaking him in various herbal medicine solution for treatment, he would have long since turned into an invalid. The herbal solution was so effective that not only did Qin Wentian not become an invalid, in addition to his efforts of training his body daily, soon afterwards, he began to regain the constitution of a normal human.

Nevertheless, he wasn’t an idiot. Crippled meridians was obviously not the goal of Qin Wentian. There was a record in the Stellar Meridians Transformation; only with broken meridians, would one be able to reconstruct and transform them into a perfect set of Stellar Meridians! This concept consisted of destroying first, the imperfect foundation, before re-establishing second, the perfect one!

AGM 002 - Repaying Gratitude With Enmity

The air in the morning was refreshingly clear. Qin Wentian, after meditating through the night, felt refreshingly clear-headed and invigorated. As a result of not absorbing the Yuan Qi from Heavens and Earth, his body was relatively weak. Hence, Qin Wentian would go for a run every morning, using the oldest and most original method of body tempering technique in order to strengthen his body. Everyone in the Bai Clan would see what he was doing daily, and though in the beginning they felt that this type of training method was extremely bizarre, gradually, everyone got used to it.

With his broken meridians, it was impossible for the Young Master-in-law to cultivate even the most basic forms of martial cultivation arts, so it seemed like he was hoping to temper his body by using running as a method to enter into the first level of the body refinement realm. This was nothing but a fool's dream, and as a result, everyone in the Bai Clan despised Qin Wentian. If it wasn't for his good fortune in that he was the young master of the Qin Clan, the Bai Clan Leader would never have chosen such a trashy Young Master-in-law to marry Autumn Snow.

"I heard that the eldest missus broke through and became a Stellar Martial Cultivator last night, I wonder if the marriage engagement will still hold." A few voices, which belonged to the servants of the Bai Clan, were sneakily discussing as they watched Qin Wentian doing his running regime.

"Yeah, I heard that last night, Clan Master gathered all the elders for an urgent meeting, in order to disseminate the news throughout the city. Rumour has it that the Eldest Missus Autumn Snow has managed to form an innate link with a constellation from the 3rd Heavenly Layer! Even among the Stellar Martial Cultivators, she could be considered to be a peak-level genius."

"Yup, I agree. Humans naturally have an Astral Gate within them that can be used to store an Astral Soul. But, if one has no talent, there's no way an Astral Soul will be condensed, and yet, the Eldest Missus could already sense the constellations from the 3rd Layer of Heavens. In the future, when she breaks through the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm, and steps into the Arterial Circulation Realm, she can open yet another Astral Gate, which would then easily aid her in condensing her second Astral Soul. At the very least, it too should be condensed from the 3rd Layer of Heavens… That's just too terrifying… I don't dare imagine what level of power she'd have if she opened even more Astral Gates….."

"Not only that, an Astral Soul that's been condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, contains an immense amount of energy when compared to Astral Souls that were condensed from the 1st Heavenly Layer. It really appears that that trash's position will soon disappear."

What these servants didn't know was that their low voices had still been heard by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had meditated for many years, and thus his sensory abilities were extremely powerful – far beyond that of a normal human. He could even hear and differentiate minute variations in vocal tones. However, Qin Wentian didn't put the gossips whispered by these servants in his heart. He'd already known Autumn Snow for three years, and had had close interactions daily. The two of them had already reached a stage similar to kinship. Even if Autumn Snow didn't love him, it didn't matter, as the two clans they belonged to could just settle the matter easily with some discussion. It didn’t really matter to him even if this marriage failed to go through, for he had long regarded Autumn Snow as his own sister.

“Seven days from now will be Uncle Bai’s 50 year old birthday celebration, and I shall condense my Astral Soul on that exact day – that could also be considered a gift to Uncle Bai.”

Qin Wentian smiled as the scenario appear in his mind; everyone thought that he couldn’t cultivate due to his broken meridians, yet what they didn’t know was that his Uncle Black was the one that’d instructed him to cripple his own meridians! Qin Wentian had never once questioned the words of his Uncle Black, and by using the methods Uncle Black had taught, he’d greatly assisted Autumn Snow in her condensation of her Astral Soul. However, Uncle Black’s personality was eccentric, and had strictly forbidden Qin Wentian to mention his existence in front of others.

Qin Wentian slowed his steps as, unknowingly, he had arrived at the courtyard of Bai Qingsong’s residence.

“Wentian.” A voice drifted closer, only for the silhouette of Bai Qingsong to appear. He looked at him before asking, “Jogging again?”

“En.” Qing Wentian nodded his head :”How’s Autumn Snow, I wish to visit her.”

“Wentian, even if you’re unable to cultivate, it doesn’t matter. Don’t be too hard on yourself.” Bai Qingsong didn’t answer Qin Wentian’s question, giving Qin Wentian a shock momentarily, before he calmed himself and replied: “I’ll work harder.”

“You don’t need to force yourself, in fact, being an ordinary human, setting up a family, and peacefully living one’s life, is a rather good choice too.” Bai Qingsong continued saying, causing Qin Wentian to freeze up on the spot, after which, he glanced towards Bai Qingsong as he couldn’t help but feel that he was talking to a stranger.

“Okay.” Qin Wentian forced a smile on his face before saying: “Uncle Bai, I’ll be leaving first.”

“Okay, take note not to run around for these few days.” Bai Qingsong lightly intoned, and after Qin Wentian left, he didn’t let Bai Qingsong nor Autumn Snow meet for two days, while the news about Autumn Snow condensing an Astral Soul spread across the entire Sky Harmony City.

When Day number three arrived, it was already morning by the time Qin Wentian had completed his meditation. As he strolled outside, he realised that there were two guards blocking his way. At this moment, his heart sank and his expression turned frosty before stating, ”What do you all mean by this?”

“It’s very chaotic outside. Young Master Qin had best peacefully stay here for the next few days.” One of the guards interjected back coldly, as Qin Wentian’s heart continued sinking. Previously, everyone in the Bai Clan would greet him as Young Master-in-law respectfully, but now, this guard had actually dared to use such a cold tone of voice whilst speaking to him.

What Qin Wentian was concerned about, was not the title of Young Master-in-law, but the attitude behind those words.

“What happened?” Qing Wentian suddenly felt a chill in his bones. Ever since he had assisted Autumn Snow in condensing her Astral Soul, he felt that everything had turned topsy-turvy.

“It’s better for Young Master Qin to mind your own business, and obediently stay inside your residence.”

“How dare you.” Qing Wentian excoriated: “I want to see Uncle Bai.”

Only to see that one of the guards burst out coldly laughing, glaring at Qin Wentian before saying :”Trash, I shall say it again, you better obediently stay in your residence. Did you really think that you were our Young Master-in-law?”

Qin Wentian’s heart had sunk down to the bottom of the valley. He wasn’t a dumb person, how could he not have guessed at what was happening? He was imprisoned now, and when he thought back to the words Uncle Bai had said to him a few nights before, he knew that the Bai Clan wanted to destroy this marriage engagement.

“Uncle Bai, if you wanted to annul the marriage agreement, you could have directly spoken to me.” Qin Wentian murmured in his heart, as he felt the rending of his heartstrings. Could it be that the interactions between him and the Bai Clan for the past three years had been nothing but an act?

Qin Wentian knew that the reason why the Bai Clan was willing to propose a marriage engagement with him back then was because they’d wanted to borrow the strength of the Qin Clan. But to think that the Bai Clan would dare to act this way today…

“SHUT YOUR MOUTH.” A reproachful voice rang out, and Qin Wentian turned his head to see Bai Qing running towards him, before pulling him into his residence.

“Wentian gege.” Bai Qing’s eyes were both tinged red with tears as she looked at Qin Wentian: “Wentian gege, my Bai Clan has let you down.”

“I don’t understand.” Qin Wentian asked: “Qing`er, I want to meet with your father. If he is unwilling to go through with the marriage, I could ask my adoptive father to discuss annulling the marriage engagement with him. I, Qin Wentian, wouldn’t force someone to do the things they don’t want to do.”

“Wentian gege, my dad… the Bai Clan… they may want to kill you.” Tears were flowing down Bai Qing’s face as her voice was breaking. Her voice was akin to a clap of thunder that struck right at Qin Wentian’s heart, causing him to be stupefied. “Kill me?”

“Why?” Qin Wentian was at a loss, as he didn’t understand.

“Don’t ask why, Wentian gege, you better leave fast.” Bai Qing tearfully implored. Qin Wentian contemplated for a moment, before saying, ”But I’m already imprisoned, how do I leave?”

“I’ve long prepared a fast steed for you at the backgate. You just need to hold me as a hostage and leave.” Bai Qing took out a dagger and passed it over to Qin Wentian, beckoning him closer.

“Clan Master.” Outside the residence where Qin Wentian was imprisoned, a voice drifted over in addition to the sounds of many footsteps, causing Bai Qing’s face to turn pale with fright. “Wentian gege, hurry up.”

“Qing`er, tell me, the reason.” Qin Wentian’s steady eyes stared resolutely at Bai Qing as he slowly enunciated each word. Bai Qing hurriedly stated, “After elder sister became a genius, that very night, the news had already been disseminated throughout the Chu Country, and eventually, the Ye Clan from the Royal City expressed their interest in a marriage engagement.”

“The Ye Clan from the Royal City.” The coldness in Qin Wentian’s heart grew colder in intensity by a few more degrees. “They are the sworn enemies of my Qin Clan, so, the Bai Clan wanted to use my life to announce that they have truly cut off all ties with my Qin Clan, and use my death as a betrothal gift to the Ye Clan from the Royal City.”

“Wentian gege, quick, stop talking please.” Bai Qing stuffed the dagger into the hands of Qin Wentian, only to see him shake his head, and caress her adorable face as his cold visage broke out into a gentle smile : “I, Qin Wentian, no matter how powerless I am, I could still not stoop so low as to point a dagger at you.”

The door was pushed open, as Bai Qing’s face instantly turned pale.

“Bai Qing, come here.” Bai Qingsong coldly stated.

“No, daddy, elder sister only managed to condense her Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer due to the assistance from Wentian gege! Why are we repaying his gratitude with enmity?!” Bai Qing hollered at her father.

“What do you know? Your sister’s talent is far beyond your imagination! She condensed her Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer solely based on her own abilities, through her own efforts. When did she ever needed his assistance?” Bai Qingsong stated calmly while looking at Bai Qing. He softened his tone, ”Qing`er, you are still young and insensible, listen to daddy, come back here.”

“Qing`er, go over.” Qin Wentian gently smiled at Bai Qing, causing her to stiffen as she mouthed, “Wentian gege.”

“Remember what I have taught you.” Qin Wentian rustled the hair on Bai Qing’s head, as he gently pushed Bai Qing towards the direction of Bai Qingsong. After which, he glanced at Bai Qingsong, before calmly saying, ” Uncle Bai, what do you intend to do with me?”

“Qin Wentian, not only are you a heaven-born trash, your conduct is questionable too – to think that you have designs on my little daughter. You tell me, how should I deal with you?”

The current Bai Qingsong felt like a complete stranger to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian only response was to laugh, as the last hope in his heart flickered out. Looking at Bai Qingsong, he asked :”I only want to know, regarding this, what was Autumn Snow’s reaction?”

“You have no need to know.” Bai Qingsong coldly replied, as killing intent began emitting from him.

“Today, if I were to die in the Bai Clan, no matter what the reason was, I dare to guarantee this. My foster father would surely lead his army and trample the Bai’s residence into a flatground.” Qin Wentian unexpectedly stated, with no fear in his eyes. In that instant, the previously gentle looking countenance of Qin Wentian, underwent a swift transformation into an expression exhibiting a steel-like determination.

“Uncle Bai, the Bai Clan still does not have the ability to contend against my Qin Clan, I urge you, you better not make a move against me.”

Shocked to his core, Bai Qingsong looked Qin Wentian in his eye. To think that this gentle looking youth still had such a ferocious side to him. After contemplating for some time, Bai Qingsong turned his back and departed. “Escort the second young miss back to her room, and don’t let her take a single step out of there. And as for Qin Wentian, ensure that he doesn’t step out of the entrance of this courtyard.”

AGM 003 – Awakening Of A Genius

As he looked at Bai Qingsong and his men departing, Qin Wentian couldn't help but feel the biting cold of winter gnawing on his soul. In the space of a single night, all roots of relationship that had been built between them seemed to have been instantly severed — the once harmonious Uncle Bai actually had the intention to kill him!

Despite Qin Wentian's mental state and temperament being extraordinary, he could still feel the numbness in his heart, making him unable to settle down for a long period of time. Eventually, after Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, the shadow of a smile gradually resurfaced once again on his slightly immature face. So what if human relations run thin? He just needed to be himself. He knew that the kindness shown to him by his foster father was as weighty as a mountain, and then there was still Qing`er; she had unhesitantly gone behind her own father's back, and warned him of the danger.

However, the Qin Wentian now didn't have the time to process his thoughts — he only knew that he had to extricate himself from his current situation, and it seemed like cultivating was the only way to do so.

Qin Wentian sat down cross-leggedly, glancing down at the piece of rock that had always hung on his chest, while saying, "That damn old fogey. Uncle Black said that the only thing you left for me, was this piece of broken stone. Don't pull me into hell to meetup so soon."

After that, Qin Wentian took out the nine silvery needles, and pierced them through the acupoints located on his head. He swiftly closed his eyes, and steeled his heart, as he forgot everything, and entering into that state of deep meditation, envisioning himself as a vessel. Very swiftly, Qin wentian managed to sense the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, as well as the existence of Astral Energy. This was the effect of meditation — as for how strong or weak the sensation was, it all depended on the power of one's sensory abilities.

The sensory abilities of Qin Wentian were incomparably, exceedingly, strong. This type of strength, other than his own innate talent, was also the result of Qin Wentian assiduously practicing meditation every day. Despite it still being daytime, he rapidly entered the necessary state, and attracted the Astral Energy towards his body, before circulating it around the pathway of his meridians.

At this moment, despite the fact that the entirety of Qin Wentian's energy channels and meridians had long been crippled, he didn't mind, and continued to circulate the Astral Energy around his body. He remained in this state all the way until the moon had risen, and until the light from the constellations had started cascading down towards Qin Wentian's body, enveloping it in a layer of starlight.

Qin Wentian, using his imagination, envisioned a pathway into Nine Layers of Heaven. His sensory abilities continued accelerating through this pathway, reaching higher and higher in an attempt to sense the Astral Rivers from the Nine Layers of Heaven. This self-hypnosis technique was taught to him by none other than his Uncle Black. Sometimes, it was necessary for humans to gain an even stronger will and intention from self-hypnosis.

Along with the rising reach of his sensory abilities, Qin Wentian began to feel a slight amount of pressure as his sensory abilities reached higher and higher. Nevertheless, this was unable to stop him. Suddenly, Qin Wentian could feel himself standing in the middle of the boundless starry space — he had arrived at the 1st Astral River!

Everytime he was here, Qin Wentian would feel his soul being stirred by the majesty of the boundless space. Standing alongside the inumerous constellations within the Nine Heavenly Astral Rivers, he felt as insignificant as an ant, like a grain of sand on the beach, or like a droplet of water in the vast ocean!

“Broom Constellation.” Qin Wentian could sense the first constellation in his surroundings as the constellation took the shape of a broom — it was the Broom Constellation. (TL: Broom Constellation/Broom Star is a pun in chinese for being a jinx, signifying bad luck.)

“The Drooping Willow Constellation… if I condense an Astral Soul after forming an innate link with it, my body will take on the properties of being soft and flexible, akin to a willow.”

“Water Snake Constellation, Heavenly Zither Constellation.” Qin Wentian sucked in a huge breath, it appeared that, as long he was willing, he could form an innate link with any of the constellations in his surrounding — even those constellations that were deemed as ultimates by the Stellar Martial Cultivators. However, he didn’t want to give in so early. Calming himself, Qin Wentian allowed his senses to soar even further, passing the 1st Layer of Heaven, and going all the way up before stepping into the 3rd Layer of Heaven.

The amount of pressure he felt got more and more intense, and Qin Wentian lamented that he no longer had the luxury to be as carefree and relaxed, as he slowly contemplated which constellation to pick like back when he was in the 1st Layer of Heaven. However, if this thing were to be known to the other Stellar Martial Cultivators, they would be infuriated to the point of puking blood. Qin Wentian himself, didn’t know how strong his sensory abilities were. But just by taking Autumn Snow as an example, after she’d condensed an Astral Soul by forming an innate link with one of the constellations in the 3rd Heavenly Layer, her name had already resounded throughout the entirety of the Chu Country.

“Indeed, the level of power an Astral Soul possesses after forming an innate link with a constellation from the Third Heavenly Layer is simply, incomparably, stronger than those of the 1st and 2nd Layer. However the 3rd Layer of Heaven is still not my limit, I can still go further.”

As Qin Wentian’s sensory abilities continued soaring upwards, the pressure he felt also increased in intensity. It was as if the pressure wanted to stop him from continuing, as Qin Wentian had also begun to feel waves of stabbing pain within his mind. Despite this, he still gritted his teeth and persevered on.

“Pain is but a passing thought, I need to relax myself, the pain will subside as I awaken.”

Qin Wentian had arrived at the 4th Layer of Heaven, where the constellations were all emanating a terrifying energy, causing him to have a strong impulse to rush and form an innate link with them. Qin Wentian knew that, as long as he was willing, he could immediately become an unprecedented genius of the Chu Country

“Uncle Black once prepared for me all of the information regarding constellations from the 5th Layer of Heaven, therefore it’s evident what his expectations are for me.” Qin Wentian silently braced himself, as he forced his senses to their utmost limit, attempting to continue upwards to the 5th Layer of Heaven.

“Forming an innate link and condensing an Astral Soul is very difficult. Other than talent, one must also have an immense amount of determination.” Qin Wentian told himself that he needed to bear the fiery waves of stabbing pains in his mind, as he continued upwards. Finally, he stepped past the 4th Astral River, and arrived at the 5th Layer of Heaven!

In front of him, there was a constellation in the shape of a skull, emitting a fearsome aura filled with evil and malice.

“Skull Constellation.” Qin Wentian averted his Astral Body, as he shifted his senses away. Currently, unlike his experiences in the 1st Heavenly Layer, he no longer had the ability to sense all the constellations in one go. He could only attempt to sense each constellation one by one.

A short moment later, he came across a constellation that seemed to be filled with a volcanic fiery aura. “This is.. This is the Ember Lion Constellation! If i formed an innate link with it, I would gain the ability to control the power of flames at a terrifying level, and the power I would wield then would be extremely tyrannical!” Qin Wentian contemplated, but eventually decided not to make his decision so hastily, as he still wanted to explore the starry horizons in order to sense other constellations.

After which, he sensed another constellation nearby that had taken on the shape of a huge hammer — it was the Heavenly Hammer Constellation!

“Heavenly Hammer Constellation.” Qin Wentian thought of the information Uncle Black had given him regarding this particular constellation. Suddenly, he steeled his heart as he decided to take a gamble.

His extraordinary sensory abilities began to rapidly reach out to in an attempt to connect and form an innate link with the Heavenly Hammer Constellation. He imagined himself as a willing vessel, as he slowly integrated with the Astral Energy from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, while the stabbing pains in his mind intensified.

Columns of starlight began cascading down from Heaven, shooting past the various Astral Rivers, before shining down upon the currently cultivating body of Qin Wentian, shrouding his body in a starry radiance. The Astral Energy began to meld with his body, as some of the starlight concentrated on the stone that always hung around his neck.

At this moment, after the terrifying Astral Energies had gathered on the “common” stone hanging on the neck of Qin Wentian, the stone began shining with a dazzling brilliance, as it began to disintegrate. The remnants integrated into the body of Qin Wentian fully, until the stone completely disappeared. Only now, did the columns of starlight fully concentrate and shine on Qin Wentian’s body. Converging onto many points, the immense amount of Astral Energy was incomparably tyrannical.

A faint shadow with the shape of the Heavenly hammer began to coalesce on Qin Wentian's body, while the pain in his mind was so intense, that it was nearly comparable to an explosion. However, how could Qin Wentian give up at this point in time? He gritted his teeth, doggedly intending to continue on with no hints of giving up, as he let the Astral Qi circulate through the pathways of his broken meridians, gradually forming into the shape of a Qi spiral, and at the same time, risking his life to complete the condensation of his Astral Soul. For only after that, could he be considered as to have truly stepped into the ranks of the Stellar Martial Cultivators.

"Hong Long Long!" Sounds of rumbling rang out from within Qin Wentian's body, as the tyrannical Astral Qi dashed chaotically about in the pathways of his broken energy channels and meridians, following the direction dictated by the Qi Spiral, frenziedly revolving about, circulating through his entire body. Qin Wentian knew that this was the most critical junction — that only after he succeeded, could he be considered to have finished his transformation.

The extraordinary pain was incomparably tough to bear, but what was even more horrifying was that Qin Wentian still needed to split his mind to focus on completing the two tasks; both the condensation of his Astral Soul, and the reconstruction of his entire meridian and energy channel's structure throughout his body.

"Pain, is but a passing thought." Qin Wentian's heart was filled with determination, as the tyrannical energy Qi Spiral in his body opened up an Astral Energy pathway, connecting it throughout his body, and successfully forming the legendary unique set of Stellar Meridians.

At the same time, the Heavenly Hammer gradually took shape, while blood seeped out the corner of his mouth. Finally, Qin Wentian spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, before fainting into unconsciousness.

`At the same time as Qin Wentian fainted, far off in the distance, away from the Bai Clan's residence, Mustang was standing near a window inside the Clear Wind Inn. There was a faint shadow of an Astral Soul on his forehead. This Astral Soul was condensed by forming an innate link with the Heavenly Vision Constellation, and was one of the three Astral Souls condensed by Mustang — the Heavenly Vision Astral Soul.

"What a strong astral light, Autumn Snow's talent is indeed extraordinary. It seems like she shouldn't have any problem passing the first round of inspection." Mustang cast his gaze upon the horizons, focusing on the starlight cascading down at location of the Bai Clan. Only after the astral pressure had faded, did he let out a breath that he didn't even realise he was holding. The pressure emitted from that source of Astral Power, at the very least, belonged to a constellation of the 3rd Heavenly layer, and in the Bai Clan, other than Autumn Snow, there were no others who could form an innate link with constellations from the 3rd Layer of Heaven.

Stretching his body, Mustang decided to retire for the night. After hearing that Autumn Snow of the Sky Harmony City had managed to condense an Astral Soul from the 3rd Layer of Heaven, the Emperor of Chu Country had immediately sent people to investigate, and Mustang was among the group of scouts sent out. Despite the intense competition between the scouts, Mustang wasn't worried that there would be people who'd snatch Autumn Snow away from his hands. After all, he was the representative from the prestigious Emperor Star Academy.

AGM 004 – The Tempered Thousand-Hammer Refinement Technique

Qin Wentian regained consciousness in the middle of the night, and as he shook his head, his heart thumped in confusion.

“My Astral Soul…..” Qin Wentian mumbled, as if was trying to recall something, and he suddenly closed his eyes, entering into a meditative state. The next moment, a ray of dazzling light lit up the whole room, and on Qin Wentian’s forehead, a faint shadow in the shape of a huge hammer appeared. It was incomparably resplendent — as if it was interwoven from starlight.

“Success! To think that I’d successfully condense my Astral Soul by forming an innate link and communicating with the Heavenly Hammer Constellation. Now, I just need a set of cultivation techniques that can fully match up and complement my Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul so that I can unleash my full power.” Qin Wentian muttered to himself. After which, Qin Wentian slightly knit his eyebrows, as he discovered that there seemed to be traces of starlight hidden inside his sea of consciousness.

“What is that?” Qin Wentian delved deep within his sea of consciousness in order to investigate. In his sea of consciousness, there too, existed a faint shadow in the shape of the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, which was fully occupying his Astral Gate. As he delved even deeper in, he could sense that there seemed to be a tiny being made of Astral Energy suspended behind the faint shadow, which was constantly emitting an intangible source of Astral Energy — which seemed to be locking down the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul.

Qin Wentian scratched his head in confusion, why would such a thing appeared in his sea of consciousness?

“Could it be….” Qin Wentian vaguely remembered some of the scenes that happened before he fainted. To confirm his guess, he hurriedly glanced at the stone which had always hung around his neck. There was only the string left — the stone had disappeared!

“Ahh, that stone was left by that damn old fogey for me.” Qin Wentian’s countenance stiffened.

(TL: the stone was left by his blood father)

At this moment, all of the light which was being radiated out from the Astral Being seemed to be released onto the top of the faint shadow of the Heavenly Hammer. The points of starlight released were saturated to the point of explosion, and then suddenly, bang! As he felt a splitting pain in his head, memory fragments begin to flow through Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness. After this, the light from the astral being begin to dim rapidly, as it seemed to fade away totally, to the point where Qin Wentian was unable to even sense it.

“Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique. This is… A memory storage technique! That Astral Being actually contained volumes of memories in it, and after it sensed the existence of the Astral Soul, it somehow integrated with it!” Qin Wentian’s heart was beating rapidly in excitement as he deduced what had happened. Suddenly, memories began appearing in his mind — a set of cultivation technique that could use either the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth or the Astral Qi to temper his body, harden his bones, cleanse his meridians of impurities, and strengthen his organs! This was the first realm of a Martial Cultivator, the Body Refinement Realm, in order to allow a cultivator to have a perfect body.

There were a total of nine levels to the Body Refinement Realm. After obtaining a perfect body and undergoing impurity cleansing, one would be able to make use of their inner Yuan to stimulate the potential of the vital acupoints, providing a boost of strength. After which, all of their energy channels and meridians would be interconnected, and form a circulatory pathway, where all the blood vessels were enlarged. This way, inexhaustible strength would rotate around the newly connected pathways — through the meridians and energy channels — and generate boundless might with the aid of certain martial techniques. This realm, was the Arterial Circulation Realm.

The Body Refinement Realm – A perfect human body that could tap into the full potential of humans. Possessing herculean strength that would allow one to tear apart leopards and tigers, cleaving huge rocks in twain.

Arterial Circulation Realm – Able to generate boundless might, and gain terrifying strength. There was almost nothing that one couldn’t accomplish.

After this, was the legendary realm that possessed peerless might, the Yuanfu Realm (TL:Yuan Palace Realm, somewhat similar to Zifu Realm [Violet Palace Realm] in The Desolate Era) – In this stage, the entire Yuan Energy in one’s body would be condensed into liquid form, establishing the foundations for a Yuan Palace within one’s body. Cultivators at this stage possessed peerless, tyrannical strength, and were able to soar through the skies with ease.

For Stellar Martial Cultivators that had condensed an Astral Soul, they would naturally be able to absorb Yuan Qi from the Constellations into their own body. The Yuan Qi from the Constellations was known as Astral Yuan Qi, or Astral Qi. The Astral Qi absorbed by the Stellar Martial Cultivators would complement the Constellation with which they had formed an innate link from. For example, those who condensed their Astral Souls based on the Leo Constellation, the Astral Qi in their bodies would take on properties similar to that of their constellation. Which meant, they would have the might of a ferocious lion, and during times when they struck out, their might multiplied. By using their Astral Qi in conjunction with their Astral Soul, the might unleashed would be even stronger. This was why Stellar Martial Cultivators were the rulers of all in this world.

“Common Cultivation Techniques — tempering and refining the body through suffering and pain. But this Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, it’s even more perverse — it’s akin to self-torture! Repeatedly undergoing the blows of a smith’s hammer, 100 times, and then 1000 times. Steel needs to be hammered repeatedly before it can be forged into a good sword. Only through constant refinement, will one be able to break through their limits and overcome themselves.” Qin Wentian ‘s heart palpitated as he gained sudden enlightenment. After which, he got up and walked outside to the training grounds located within the backyard.

“Hu…” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath before inclining his head to look up at the boundless stars in the skies. A slight smile appeared on his face. Now that he had condensed an Astral Soul, he could finally absorb the Astral Qi from the constellations and embark on the pathway to cultivation.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian released his Astral Soul, as well as using his sensory abilities to feel the innate connection to the Heavenly Hammer Constellation located within the 5th Layer of Heavens. As this moment, an overbearing, extremely tyrannical Astral Qi, cascaded down onto Qin Wentian's body, shrouding his body in a layer of starlight. Qin Wentian could clearly feel every minute fluctuation of that overbearing, extremely tyrannical Astral Qi, which originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

The gulf between the might of Astral Qi of Stellar Martial Cultivators who'd condensed their Astral Souls from the 5th Layer of Heavens, was incomparably wide in comparison to those from the 1st and 2nd Heavenly Layer. There was no way to compare them at all.

After a long time passed, and once Qin Wentian's capacity for absorption was finally filled to the brim, he began executing the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique. Instantly, numerous astral hammers coalesced within his body and started flying around and hammering frenziedly. Only absorbing the Astral Qi wouldn't enable him to reach the desired effect of the Body Refinement Realm, the only method was to use the cultivation art he gained, in conjunction with the Astral Qi absorbed. Only than would his body become stronger, and achieve the true effects of Body Refinement.

"How painful." Rivulets of sweat began appearing on the forehead of Qin Wentian, while grinding sounds rang out from within his body, as he endured the constant attacks from the Astral Hammers within his body. Only through enduring this excruciating pain generated by the tortuous Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique would he be able to achieve a perfect body. The more tyrannical the source of Astral Qi was, the higher the pain intensity level would be.

"Ah…" Qin Wentian involuntarily let out a low roar, but was still determined to bear the pain inflicted by the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique. The volume of the rumbling sounds that rang out got more and more terrifying, as the Astral Qi in his body was totally exhausted. However, this wasn't the end yet. Refusing to give up, Qin Wentian stood up on his feet as a Heavenly Hammer materialized in his hands. He began to wield the hammer in a graceful dance, while enduring the agonizing pain. This was what cultivating the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique meant. Only by going through tens of thousands of hammer blows, would he be able to transcend his limits and gain the desired effect.

From the 5th Layer of Heavens, the starlight from the constellation shined down onto the Heavenly Hammer that was being wielded in that graceful dance by Qin Wentian.. Crackling sounds rang out as the hammer begin to undergo unceasing transformations.

After 100 repetitions, the unique set of Stellar Meridians within Qin Wentian's body also gradually transformed into the shape of the Heavenly Hammer, while the Astral Qi circulated through the pathways of the Stellar Meridians around his whole body, smoothly without a hitch. The feeling emitted was extremely comfortable, to the point where Qin Wentian had forgotten about all the pain and tiredness that occurred from before.

A "Ka Cha!" sounded out from within Qin Wentian's body — it was as if all his sinew, meridians, bones, and muscles were shuddering at the same moment.

And finally, after a few more rounds of breaking his limits, the ordeal was finally over. Pointing both his palms towards the ground, Qin Wentian rapidly respirated. This Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique really caused him to put his life on the line. Qin Wentian's body now was beyond the extremities of soreness and pain, and was totally devoid of strength, as if it would disintegrate into dust at any moment.

"Could it be that because I've never cultivated before, that the constitution of my body is weak, and thus the foundation shallow? Maybe that's why I'm suffering so much now." Qin Wentian murmured, as he sat cross-leggedly on the ground, no longer wielding the huge hammer. The supply of Astral Qi seemed inexhaustible, as the starlight continuously cascaded down on him. Qin Wentian absorbed the Astral Qi, in an attempt to recover quicker.

The night passed quickly, and dawn approached. The air was filled with traces of dampness, but the Qin Wentian who was cultivating on the ground didn't feel any hints of frigidity. Opening his eyes, Qin Wentian stood up as he moved his body about, only to feel that his movements were smooth and unhindered, without any traces of the suffering that he'd undergone yesterday.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt fully invigorated and his body was filled with strength. He'd never once felt so strong before.

"What a strong recovery ability, indeed worthy of being the Heavenly Hammer Constellation." Recalling the research done by his Uncle Black, the reason why he selected the Heavenly Hammer Constellation to form an innate link with was because of a few special capabilities that only the Heavenly Hammer Constellation possessed:

1) Explosive Strength 2) Invulnerable Defense 3) High-speed Regeneration. Not only that, the Heavenly Hammer Constellation could also be used for the forging of weapons, granting him insights and increasing his level of talent in forging abilities.

"Using the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, and unceasingly transcending my limits, I used only a single night to reach the 3rd level of the Body Refinement Realm. All this was endowed to me by my Astral Soul and Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique. Now it's time to test my actual level of strength."

Qin Wentian walked towards a stone bench,and struck down after gathering his strength. A rumbling sound resounded out, as the stone bench was instantly shattered into dust, turning into a pile of residue on the ground.

"So this is my strength! How terrifying, a casual strike of mine already exceeds the strength level of nine bulls and two tigers." Qin Wentian muttered to himself. The strength level of nine bulls and two tigers signified herculean strength, and to a martial cultivator, as long as they stepped into the 3rd level of the Body Refinement Realm, they too, would possess such a terrifying amount of strength.

At the first level of Body Refinement Realm, one would possess the strength of a single bull; at the second level of the Body Refinement Realm, one would possess the strength of four bulls; at the third level of the Body Refinement Realm, one would possess the strength of 9 bulls; if one managed to break through to the ninth level of the Body Refinement Realm, they would possess strength equivalent to that of 81 bulls. With a perfect body, and unimaginable terrifying amount of strength — this was the reason why countless people wanted to become a Martial Cultivator.

Strength!

After becoming a Martial Cultivator, one would be able to possess herculean strength. However, this only referred to the power division among the common Martial Cultivators. As for Stellar Martial Cultivators who used Astral Energy, the power they possessed would doubtlessly be many folds stronger that Martial Cultivators at the same level.

Inonly the span of a single night, the Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique had enabled him to possess a strength level exceeding that of nine bulls. How could Qin Wentian not be happy. Walking to the centre of the training grounds, he prepared to continue executing the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique — to continue enduring the torturous excruciating pain in order to strengthen his body. In actuality, this was considered very normal for Qin Wentian. Stellar Martial Cultivators who condensed an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer, were capable of absorbing Astral Qi that was extremely tyrannical in nature. With such an overbearing Astral Qi from the 5th Heavenly Layer, in addition to the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, at the very least, in the initial stage of cultivation, one would easily be able to refine their body and gain a massive surge in their power.

Right now, Qin Wentian didn’t wish to waste any more time. He was afraid that his foster father still didn’t know the truth of his situation. Staying in the Bai Clan was not a good solution, as there was danger lurking everywhere. He wanted to depend on his own strength and leave here as soon as possible.

AGM 005 – Autumn Snow's Attitude

Inside Clear Wind Inn, Mustang was sitting by the window seat and enjoying liquor by himself.

Bai Qingsong's 50th birthday celebration would occur three day later. It was said that this time round, the Bai Clan had sent invitations throughout the country, and there would be plenty of big shots coming from the royal capital of the Chu Country. Patrons around the other tables begin their discussion — most of them were here just for the bustle and excitement.

"En, that was what I heard too. It seems like this Bai Qingsong is using his daughter's breakthrough to raise his own position. But his daughter's talent is really too terrifying, to think that she could condense an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Her future potential cannot be underestimated. When she opens up her second and third Astral Gates, she could condense at least two additional Astral Souls that are at least of the 3rd Heavenly Layer, or even higher. Such talent, even in the Chu Country, is considered extremely important, akin to a great personage."

"Damn straight! I've heard that the Bai Clan still wants to annul their previous marriage engagement, but this is something to be expected. That Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan is just a piece of trash, what status does he have, to be mentioned in the same breath as Autumn Snow? Anyone with half a brain would kick him away. I also heard that the trashy young master still wasted plenty of the Qin Clan's Yuan Meteor Stones. I really don't know why Qin Chuan still loves and treasures this foster child so much."

Many people silently shook their heads, as they were unable to understand this matter. At this moment, all the chatter instantly ceased, as a silhouette wearing a long dress could be seen making its way up the stairs of the inn. As the person in question came into view, everyone was awed by her beauty. Without a doubt, this was a lady from an eminent clan.

"Autumn Snow, the genius from the Bai Clan." Someone intoned in a low voice. Mustang, who was nearby, stole a glance at Bai Autumn Snow, and silently approved of her. This little girl wasn't bad indeed, with a high level of talent in addition to a beautiful visage. No wonder the Ye Clan was interested in proposing a marriage engagement with her.

After which, Mustang continued to enjoy his liquor and shifted his attention away. His gaze was overlooking the direction of the Bai Clan as he mused to himself, "The Bai Clan was previously driven away from the royal capital, and yet now, it seems that their status is going to rise abruptly. The birthday celebration a few days later is certainly going to cause the atmosphere to be extremely lively."

"Huh?" At this moment, Mustang froze. Because of the special characteristics of the Astral Soul he condensed, his sensory abilities were extremely sensitive towards Astral Energy. In this instance, he could somewhat sense that there was an immense amount of tyrannical Astral Energy descending from the heavens, focusing in on a location somewhere near the Bai Clan.

With but a slight intent, both of Mustang’s eyes underwent a transformation. Faint shadows of constellations orbiting appeared in the pupils of his eyes, giving off the impression that he was capable of seeing through everything.

“Hu…” Mustang’s heart slightly shuddered. Based on this fluctuation of Astral Energy that he was sensing, it was highly possible that it belonged to a layer that was higher than the 3rd Layer of Heavens. Was there still another hidden talent in the Bai Clan? But why’d they only spread the news about Autumn Snow?

Mustang was puzzled by the actions of the Bai Clan, “It seems like I’ll have to make a trip personally down to the Bai Clan tonight.”

Qin Wentian didn’t know of Mustang’s existence, he was only concerned with increasing the level of his cultivation. Using the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, he unceasingly endured the pain to reforge his body, and finally, after suffering excruciating agony, a “Ka Cha” sound rang out from Qin Wentian’s body as his body underwent another transformation. A warm smile broke out on Qin Wentian’s face — he knew that he had just successfully broken through to the 4th level of the Body Refinement Realm! The initial three levels of the Body Refinement Realm referred to the refinement of his flesh and muscles, while the middle three levels referred to the refinement of energy channels and bones, and finally, the last three levels referred to the refinement of one’s inner organs.

By the time he’d completed his cultivation practice, night had already fallen. Countless thoughts arose in his mind as Qin Wentian left the training grounds and walked towards the front yard. Qin Wentian believed that, if he were to tell the truth to Bai Qingsong, based on his current achievements, Bai Qingsong would immediately change his mind about the annulling of the marriage engagement. However, he didn’t want to appear so cheap and inferior. Some matters, Qin Wentian believed, were enough to see a person’s true colours. The only thing he wanted to know now, was the attitude of Autumn Snow. Through these three years since they had come to know each other, he had come to believe that she too would care for him.

“Three days later, at Bai Qingsong’s birthday celebration, I must ask her personally.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. After which, he walked in the direction of the exit, only to see the two guards were still standing there, barring his path. As everyone knew that Qin Wentian was born with broken meridians, Bai Qingsong had no inclination to waste more manpower. Stationing two armed guards here was already thinking highly of Qin Wentian.

As the guards saw Qin Wentian’s approach, one of them stood in his path, barring his path as the guard angrily stated, “F*ck off.”

“Oh, it seems like the dogs have learned how to bite.” Qin Wentian’s visage turned cold. The words uttered by Qin Wentian caused the guard to freeze momentarily as shock suffused his features. Swiftly after, the guard’s leered threateningly as a cruel smile appeared on his face, ”It looks like our Young Master Qin was too used to living a carefree live, and has forgotten his current position. Since this is the case, let me WAKE YOU UP!”

Roaring in anger, the guard raised his fist as he rushed forward, aiming for the critical area of Qin Wentian’s head region. The movement of the airflow, caused by the fist strikes of the guard, was extremely overbearing.

Qin Wentian's reaction speed and senses were extremely keen. To the current him, who'd already stepped into the ranks of a Stellar Martial Cultivator, the speed of his opponent's strikes were so slow that it seemed laughable. Qin Wentian easily shifted his body to the side, dodging the strike, while advancing in the same moment, leaping up, and explosively using his knee to slam against his opponent's chest. In that instant, "Boom!", the internal organs of the guard shattered as the impact sent him flying away, as he collapsed on to the ground, far off in the distance, dead.

"What?" The remaining guard stared dumbstruck for a moment, before he recovered. Shrugging disdainfully as the guard thought to himself, "How weak was he? To think that he was caught unawares so easily by attacks from a trash." With a cold glint in his eye, the remaining guard gathered his strength as he struck out. Each of his punches punctured the air with an angry roar akin to that of a tiger. This was.. The basic fist technique, Ferocious Tiger Fist!

This time round, Qin Wentian did not chose to dodge. His fist, akin to that of a steel hammer, clashed directly with his opponent. "Ka Cha!" The sound of bones breaking rang out. Except, the broken fist belonged to that of the guard, shattered even before he had the time to let out a scream of terror. Not giving any chance for the guard to react, Qin Wentian's fist instantly landed on his opponent's head. However, at that instant, Qin Wentian retracted back his energy, merely knocking the guard unconscious instead of causing his head to explode.

After doing what needed to be done, Qin Wentian tossed both of their bodies inside the small house that was used for his imprisonment. After which, he stripped himself and swapped clothes with one of the guards, before exiting the courtyard and disappearing into the darkness.

After living here for three years, Qin Wentian was too familiar with the routine of the night patrol of the Bai Clan. He purposely chose those remote paths, evading the night patrols, and after an hour, he finally arrived at the main gate of the Bai Residence.

As his footsteps echoed out as he walked towards the gate, Qin Wentian couldn't help feeling slightly nervous. If, at this moment, he was caught by the Bai Clan, he knew that there was no way Bai Qingsong would let him off so easily.

As luck would have it, just as Qin Wentian stepped out of the main gate, he heard footsteps approaching from in front of him. Without a choice, he dipped his head lower making himself as inconspicuous as possible.

"Who are you? Why are you sneaking around. Incline your head." A cold voice that was extremely familiar to him drifted to his ears, causing his heart to slightly shudder. Traces of a small smile appeared on his face. Were the Gods playing tricks on him? To think that they'd meet each other here.

Autumn Snow couldn't help but to tremble slightly as Qin Wentian inclined his head. Unconsciously, she retreated a small step back.

Time', momentarily paused, as the two of them look towards each other in silence. Qin Wentian from the start, had been observing the expressions of Bai Autumn Snow. From the slight panic, to a state of calm. He lightly smiled, yet he was feeling disappointment in his heart. It was as if he could read what Bai Autumn Snow was thinking.

“I… didn’t have a choice.” Bai Autumn Snow explained. Without saying anything, Qin Wentian silently looked at her. Never in his imaginations would he thought that such a scenario would occur between them.

“How many years have you wasted in study, regarding the condensation of Astral Souls, and yet, that is your limit. But what use was there? You could only be a secondary player, helping others to condense their Astral Soul. From the start, you were already destined to be lied to by me.”

Bai Autumn Snow’s headful of beautiful black hair danced about in the wind, accentuating her beauty. However, the Qin Wentian now didn’t have any mood to admire that, for his heart went cold at the words of Bai Autumn Snow.

“So this is the reason why the Bai Clan repaid my gratitude with enmity?”

Autumn Snow did not answer his question, and replied, “ Ye WuQue, at the age of 13, had already formed an innate link with a constellation from the 2nd Heavenly Layer, and condensed his first Astral Soul. At the age of 15, he stepped into the Arterial Circulation Realm, and opened his 2nd Astral Gate, forming an innate link with a constellation from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, condensing his 2nd Astral Soul. And now, at the age of 18, his cultivation is already at the 8th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, with high hopes of stepping into the Yuanfu Realm before the age of 20. The distance between him and you, is as incomparable as the distance between the Heavens and Earth. How could you even begin to compare?”

Qin Wentian understood the meaning behind Autumn Snow’s words. The candidate selected for the marriage proposal this time round, was most likely Ye WuQue.

“You can leave. After all, no matter what, you did help me. I’m not someone who is so cold and unfeeling, and will not make things difficult for you. Even if you don’t die, there is no way you could affect the marriage between the Bai Clan and the Ye Clan. And in the future, both of us are already destined to be people belonging to different worlds.” After speaking, Autumn Snow lightly walked past Qin Wentian. At that moment, he could’t help but feel how unfamiliar Autumn Snow had become. Or maybe, this was who she truly was at the very beginning. He had only himself to blame for not being able to see through her facade.

“Autumn Snow.” Qin Wentian suddenly interjected, causing Autumn Snow to halt in her steps.

“Three years ago, your father Bai Qingsong was the one who initiated the marriage engagement with my Qin Clan. My foster father did not want to affect your future by agreeing, but yet, under the desperate urgings of Bai Qingsong, he gradually acquiesced.”

“In these three years, my foster father did all he could for your Bai Clan, providing cultivation resources, aiding the Bai Clan in their attempts to rebuild themselves, and never once has he been haughty or overbearing, lording it over the Bai Clan. And for me, in turn, I’ve long regarded you all as my kin.”

“Five days ago, I aided you in the condensation of your Astral Soul, and yet, your Bai Clan, actually wanted to kill me. Now that you say you’ll let me leave and not make things difficult for me, this is nothing but a joke. This is not you repaying the kindness owned, but sarcasm instead.

Every word of Qin Wentian was filled with indifference as he slowly walked away, ”But you are right, from the start, you and me, was destined to be people belonging to different worlds.”

AGM 006 – Emperor Star Academy

The Qin Residence was located to the north of the Sky Harmony City. The distance between the Qin and Bai Residence consisted of about a 100 Li. After Qin Wentian departed from the Bai Clan, he swiftly travelled through the night. It was already daytime when he'd arrived back at the Qin Residence.

After embarking onto the path of cultivation, Qin Wentian's constitution had naturally strengthened. As evidenced by the fact that he didn't feel any sense of exhaustion, despite walking for an entire night.

Just outside the Qin Residence's entrance, there was a carved, towering sculpture of the Qin Clan's Ancestor, Qin Wu, grasping a battle lance in his hands, whilst riding atop a mighty warhorse.

Qin Wu was the supreme commander-in-chief, wielding the might of the Chu Country's army. His famous name resounded forth in all directions, as his brilliant achievements in war led him to achieve astounding military merits. For his country Qin Wu didn't hesitate to rush into the battlefield, using his body as a shield, saving the emperor from the clutches of the enemies. But after the emperor consolidated his power, and after he passed away, his successive generations, out of fear of the authority Qin Wu wielded, banished the Qin Clan to the north of the empire, to be stationed in the Sky Harmony City, far away from the centre of power. And as time passed, the authority the Qin Clan wielded got weaker with each successive generation.

Looking at the sculpture of Qin Wu, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to let out a bitter laugh. There was indeed some similarities between both their stories.

Taking a step forward as he entered the Qin Residence, Qin Wentian noticed a number of people rushing towards a location. Curiosity burning in his heart, he stopped a passing maid as he asked, ”What happened?”

“Ahh, Young Master Wentian, the Qin Clan's young miss and young master who went to the royal capital academies just returned home yesterday. Clan Master will be inspecting their cultivation at the training grounds today. After all, it has been a year since they were back.”

The Chu Country, had a history of 3,000 years, with vast lands and over a hundred cities, with a population of one trillion people. Among all the cities, the Chu Royal Capital was the most prosperous — not only was it the centre of authority, it was also a holy land for cultivation. Almost everyone in the Country of Chu, especially the powerful clans, would send their young talents to the royal capital in hopes of joining one of the many prestigious martial academies and colleges.

The Qin Clan, was obviously not an exception. In the same generation as Qin Wentian, there were three others who were the future of the Qin Clan. In order to maximise their potential and to increase their level of cultivation, the three of them enrolled in the various prestigious martial academies in the royal capital.

“I wonder what their cultivation levels are, now that they’ve returned back from the Chu Capital.” Qin Wentian murmured, as he walked towards the direction of the training grounds.

When Qin Wentian arrived at the training grounds, he could that see those elders with a certain level of authority were already there. And atop the arena, there were crackling sounds akin to that of wind and thunder, where two youths were already in the midst of sparing.

“Qin Zhi.” Qin Wentian glanced at one of the two youths who was wearing a yellow robe. Qin Zhi was the same age as Qin Wentian, and as Qin Wentian spectated the sparring session, he could see that Qin Zhi had no trouble winning. A fist, accompanied by the roar of a raging tiger, struck out. The might of the fist was akin to that of when a ferocious tiger was hunting it’s prey, the boundless might displayed caused the entire mountain to shake. The youth whom Qin Zhi was sparring against, was sent flying out of the arena, as an explosive, thunderous sound rang out, his body landing heavily beneath the arena.

“The name of this fist technique – Ferocious Tiger Leaving the Mountains — is even more terrifying than when compared to a real tiger. From my estimates, Qin Zhi should have already reached the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm.” Qin Wentian deduced, after he sensed the might emanated from that strike. A Martial Cultivator, at the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm, would have the strength equivalent to that of 49 bulls, with fists even tougher than that of steel.

Qin Zhi was a Stellar Martial Cultivator. The Astral Soul he condensed was the Valiant Tiger Constellation, with the special characteristics of increased strength. When complemented with the Tiger Roar Fist Technique, his might was nothing to sneeze at.

“Not too shabby. To think that Qin Zhi already possesses such a level of strength. However, when compared to brother Qin Shang and sister Qin Yao, his talent is still somewhat lacking. One year ago, sister Qin Yao had already stepped into the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm. Right now, her cultivation level must be even more astounding.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed as he silently added, “Moreover, this was just the strength one will possess when in the Body Refinement Realm. If one ever breaks through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, the whole potential of the human body would be ignited, as the boundless energy rotates in constant circulation, causing the martial techniques executed to display godly might, and divine strength. How tyrannical would that be.”

“Wentian!” At this moment, a voice drifted over, and following that, the gazes of people who were spectating the fight, turned and riveted their gazes upon Qin Wentian. The one who spoke, was none other than his foster father, Qin Chuan.

“Wentian, why are you back?” Qin Chuan’s dignified and stern expression softened as a gentle smile broke out on his face

“Foster father.” Qin Wentian, had so many things he wanted to say, but at that moment, he was somewhat bowled over by memories of the past. From the time he was a kid, Uncle Black had escorted him all the way to the

Qin Clan, and the Clan Lord, Qin Chuan had adopted him. Throughout all this years, the love shown towards Qin Wentian, was not any worse off compared to that of his own blood children

“Just as I expected, after Autumn Snow formed her innate link with a constellation from the 3rd Heavenly Layer and condensed her Astral Soul, word of her shocking talent spread out across the Chu Country. You must have been driven out of the Bai Clan, am I right?” A voice beside Qin Chuan sneered. This person was the younger paternal cousin of Qin Chuan, the man with the second highest authority in the Qin Clan, Qin He.

“Silence.” Qin Chuan coldly berated.

“Elder brother, you refuse to believe my words. Now that the Bai Clan and the Ye Clan from the royal capital have such intimate connections, there were even people who said that the young genius Ye WuQue from the Ye Clan has already proposed a marriage agreement, seeking to marry Bai Autumn Snow. Do you think the Bai Clan would still honor the marriage agreement between them and us?” Qin He laughed coldly, causing the nearby spectators to have various looks of interest and conflict reflected on their faces.

At this moment, the sound of a flute originated from the sky. The expressions of the surrounding people momentarily froze as they inclined their heads, searching the skies for the source of the sound. Only to see that, soaring through the skies, in the middle of the air, was a man who wore a yellow robe standing on a huge eagle.

Qin Chuan slightly creased his brows, how dare this person be so rude, to ride a eagle and soar through the air space of my Qin Residence.

“Teacher!” At this moment, a voice belonging to a female youth cried out. Qin Chuan glanced at the girl who was standing beside him as he asked,”Yao`er, he’s your teacher?”

“Right.” Qin Yao nodded her head, before saying, ”Teacher, why has your esteemed self decided to visit my Qin Residence today? Please join me at the seat of honour.”

“Yao`er, I heard that there was a marriage agreement between the Qin Clan and the Bai Clan’s Autumn Snow, is this matter true?” The yellow-robed middle age man asked.

Qin Yao hesitated for a short moment, but eventually answered, ”Yes, this is true.”

As she finished her sentence, the huge eagle swooped down from the skies, and landed onto the arena. The yellow-robed man smiled coldly and stated, “The reason I am here today is precisely because of this matter, I heard of Autumn Snow’s astounding talent, and am here to extend an invitation for her to join the Royal Academy of the Chu Country.”

This simple statement gave a huge shock to the spectators gathered in the training grounds. The current Autumn Snow had transformed into a phoenix among humans with but a single leap. Even the prestigious Royal Academy of the Chu Country had personally sent out an invitation for her. One must know that, despite the immense size of the Qin Clan, only Qin Yao had a high enough talent to qualify for her enrolment into the Royal Academy.

“Even if the academy wished to recruit Autumn Snow, there is no need for esteemed teacher to personally deliver the letter. Couldn’t the academy just sent the invitation via courier?” Qin Yao curiously asked.

“Qin Yao, it’s different this time round, to think that the first Astral Soul condensed by Autumn Snow was actually from a constellation in the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Not only the Royal Academy, the other prestigious academies of the Royal Capital were also notified of this. They too, sent out their personnel to personally extend their invitation to her. And thus, all the academies came to a conclusion, We might as well arrange for a recruitment drive in the Sky Harmony City. The location will be at the Bai Clan, two days later.”

“Hmm, on the day of Bai Qingsong’s birthday, at the Bai Clan.” Qin Yao furrowed her brow. This birthday celebration was obviously just a facade.

“Correct. The birthday celebration is secondary, the crucial point is the recruitment of Autumn Snow. I received news that even the Emperor Star Academy was tempted, and has sent someone to the Sky Harmony City. And thus, I didn’ot dare to be careless.”

“Haha, Talon, since you already knew that my Emperor Star Academy was extending our invitation, why are you still here wasting your time?” At this moment, a voice brimming with carefree laughter drifted over. Talon’s expression turned frosty, as he turned his head towards the direction of the voice.

“Mustang!” Talon bared his teeth in a cold smile. To think that Mustang would have the same idea as him, planning on using the knowledge of the relations between the Qin Clan and Bai Clan to recruit Autumn Snow. Despite this, Talon wasn’t worried. After all, Qin Yao was his personal disciple. In terms of relations, he was one level above Mustang.

“Brother Qin, long time no see, how is Uncle Qin’s health these days.” Mustang walked forward, as he addressed Qin Chuan.

The Uncle Qin which Mustang was referring to, was the son of the supreme commander-in-chief, Qin Wu. Qin Wu was also the father of the current clan lord, Qin Chuan. When the Qin Ancestor was still alive, both father and son had stormed the battlefields. After the previous emperor passed away, the Qin Clan lost most of their authority as they were banished to the Sky Harmony City.

(TL: Both the Qin Ancestor and his son was named Qin Wu. Same pronunciation but different meaning.)

“Thank you for Brother Mustang’s concern, my father is doing well, just that it is difficult for him to walk, and as such, didn’t come out to personally welcome you.” Although the exterior of Qin Chuan was smiling, inwardly, he was feeling apprehensive in his heart. Mustang was the representative from the Emperor Star Academy. To think that even he had personally come forth for the recruitment of Autumn Snow… It seemed like there was really no more hope of saving the marriage engagement between Autumn Snow and Wentian.

“Mustang, Autumn Snow can only join my Royal Academy.” Talon glared at the representative from the Emperor Star Academy, as hints of challenge could be heard from his voice.

“Is that so?” Mustang laughed, before he took a seat. His gaze, swept across the entirety of the spectators gathered in the training grounds before landing on Qin Wentian. When he snuck into the Bai Clan’s Residence yesterday night, hoping to find out the genius they were hiding was, to his surprise, he accidentally discovered something interesting. There was actually someone running away from the Bai Clan. Out of curiosity, he followed the youth all the way to the Qin’s Residence.

“And here, I was thinking that the Bai Clan was hiding an expert of the Yuanfu Realm. Never would I have imagined that “the expert” was actually this youth in front of me. Based on the pressure and fluctuations of the Astral Energy which I sensed, his talent is certainly not below that of Autumn Snow.” Mustang silently intoned. It seemed like this time round, he didn’t make a wasted trip.

At this moment, the spectators all sighed in their hearts. The Royal Academy would only accept clan members of the Royal Clan or people with astounding talents. Among all the academies of the Royal Capital, it was ranked in the top three.

As for the Emperor Star Academy, their criteria for recruitment was even stricter, they would only accept Stellar Martial Cultivators. And every student who enrolled in the Emperor Star Academy, would graduate with a cultivation level of at least the Yuanfu Realm without fail.

The Yuanfu realm was the realm above that of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Yuanfu Realm cultivators had a Yuan Palace established within their bodies, with unimaginable strength — far beyond that of the Arterial Circulation Realm — and were able to draw on the essence of Heaven and Earth, even hovering in the air, and flying through the skies.

The cultivators of the Yuanfu Realm, were all terrifying existences that could wipe out the Sky Harmony City with a flick of their finger.

To think that now, representatives from both the Royal Academy and even the Emperor Star Academy, would come to the Qin Residence, all because of Autumn Snow.

AGM 007 – Iron Bond Between Father And Son

Talon thought that the reason for Mustang's presence at the Qin Clan was the same as his. And as such, he couldn't help but to feel a slight sense of pressure. Turning to Qin Yao, he asked, " Yao`er, who's the lucky guy that had the marriage engagement with Autumn Snow?"

"This…" An reluctant looked appeared on Qin Yao's face, as her beautiful eyes flicked towards Qin Wentian before she replied, "Teacher, this matter… I'm afraid to say that something unexpected occurred."

"Huh? Something unexpected?" Talon froze.

Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Chuan, as if seeking for help as she stood there awkwardly. She too had only heard the vague rumors, but had not ascertained what was the truth yet. And thus, she didn't dare to inform Talon, for fear of misleading her esteemed teacher.

"Wentian, come over here." Qin Chuan beckoned to Qin Wentian. After Qin Wentian arrived by his side, Qin Chuan began addressing the two representatives of the prestigious academies, "Brother Mustang, Brother Talon, this is my son, Qin Wentian. The one with the marriage engagement with Bai Autumn Snow, is him precisely. The circumstances surrounding my son are somewhat special, despite him having godsent talent, he was unable to cultivate. Dear brothers, based on your immense amounts of experiences, do you think there are any solution for my son?

"Big brother, he was born with crippled meridians, what bullsh*t godsent talent?" Qin He interjected.

"Silence. Wentian was not born with crippled meridians, it was caused by an accident. His talent and sensory abilities towards the Astral Constellations are both immeasurably high." Qin Chuan berated, as anger suffused his features. At this moment, both Talon and Mustang narrowed their eyes, as if they understood something. Though their actions might be the same, the thoughts behind the actions were not similar.

"Let me take a look." Both Mustang and Talon said at the same time. As they extended each of their hands and placed them upon each wrist of Qin Wentian.

"Indeed, a human with broken meridians." Talon's heart shuddered slightly with disappointment as a nasty look reflected on his visage. Withdrawing his hands, he lightly laughed and stated "What a waste of my time, I expected a dragon to be matched with the phoenix, but to think that the dragon was a snake instead."

Qin Chuan's pupils contracted as his countenance turned cold. "You, your words, they seem a little inappropriate. You better watch what you say."

“Hmm?” After Talon heard how Qin Chuan rebutted him, killing intent appeared in his eyes. How insolent.The authority of the Qin Clan diminished with each generation. Were it not for the talent of Autumn Snow and Qin Yao, he would never have stepped into the Qin Residence. To think that a has-been dared to use such a tone when addressing him.

Suppressing his anger, Talon let out a sarcastic laugh, “Qin Chuan, look at how pathetic the Qin Clan is now. Stop your foolish daydreams and face reality.”

“If you have nothing else to add, get out of here.” Qin Chuan said coldly. This made Qin Yao felt as if she was sandwiched between a rock and a hardplace. “Teacher, my dad has always been impulsive, please don’t take it to heart.”

“Qin Yao, this father of yours, he lacks proper understanding of the current state of affairs.” Talon said icily.

“Yao`er, in the future, you are not to acknowledge this person as your teacher.” Qin Chuan interjected, causing Qin Yao to turn pale with fright. Anger apparent on his features, Talon muttered “Excellent. Very good!”

Looking at these proceedings unfolding before him, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel a stab of guilt to his heart. All this while, for the sake of him, Qin Chuan had knowingly offended many people. And now, he had even caused Qin Chuan to have a falling out with the esteemed teacher of Qin Yao.

However, the thoughts of Mustang travelled down a totally different path compared to Talon. Glancing at Qin Wentian, Mustang let out a slight smile before asking, “Brother Qin, when was it that his meridians were crippled?”

“When he was 6.” Qin Chuan replied, “Initially, we thought that the accident was a one-off occurrence. Who would have thought that there were intermittent effects, as the intensity increased overtime, and ultimately leading to all the pathways of his meridians getting destroyed.”

“6 years old.” Mustang breathed. Staring intently at Qin Wentian, he withdrew his hand. If what he guessed was right… “What frightening tenacity, what frightening willpower.”

Thinking of Talon’s earlier display, Mustang couldn’t help but to sneer disdainfully. What a foolish boor.

“Dang, dang, dang.” At this moment, all the spectators could feel the earth tremble beneath their feet, as the sound of horses galloping could be heard. The members of the Qin Clan all had expressions ranging from shock, rage, and astonishment on their faces. Who would dare to ride their horses, and barge into the Qin Clan?

Very quickly, they could see a warrior wielding a long spear in his hand, mounted on a war horse, galloping in their direction. Other than being equipped with armor, this warrior had a long black cloak that seemed to gleam with a dim light, fluttering along with the movements of the wind. His gaze, was as sharp as sword, emitting a chilly air.

“Icehawk.” The pupils of Qin Chuan widened in hatred. To think that his Qin Residence would be such a popular place today. Icehawk, was the vice general under his father back during the days when they had fought for the country. His personality was sinister and ruthless, and always had disagreements with Qin Wu. After that, he defected to the Ye Clan, and using his knowledge gained from the time they were working together, relentlessly suppressed the Qin Clan.

“Young Master, long time no see.” Icehawk replied, looking straight at Qin Chuan. The gaze of Icehawk was akin to that of an actual hawk eyeing its prey.

“Icehawk, you actually dared to storm the Qin Residence with so many people. It seems like you’re truly getting more and more unruly.” Qin Chuan coldly exclaimed as killing intent surged in his eyes.

Icehawk didn’t even put Qin Chuan’s words in his eyes — the Qin Clan now was no longer the Qin Clan of the past. A crippled tiger, how could Icehawk fear it? He was the one working in the shadows, pulling strings to influence the major powers into suppressing the Qin Clan. But as long as Qin Wu was still alive, he still had some fear of clashing directly with the Qin Clan. Well, it didn’t matter to him, who suppressed the Qin Clan, as long as the Qin Clan was suppressed.

“There are two reason why I’m here today. First, is to respectfully inquire about the health of my previous respected commander. Second, I’m here to tell the Qin Clan that two days later, representatives from the Chu Country will all be invited to the Bai Clan, where Autumn Snow will join one of the prestigious academies from the Royal Capital. That, and the matter regarding the marriage engagement between the Bai Clan and the Qin Clan, can be settled then. I truly hope that the Qin Clan will be there, and not hide in the Qin Residence like a cowardly rat. If not… don’t blame me for being ruthless.” Icehawk leered threateningly.

After saying what he wanted to say, Icehawk mounted onto his warhorse before galloping in the direction of the exit. Just as he was galloping away, one could hear his cold laughter resounding out loud in the distance, while his eyes stared daggers at Qin Chuan.

The members of Qin Clan all stared at the silhouette far off in the horizon, while Qin Chuan was shaking from anger. If Autumn Snow was enrolled into the Emperor Star Academy, the Bai Clan could jolly well use this as an excuse to annul the marriage agreement. Because if that really happened, everyone would think that this was to be expected. After all, a trash like Qin Wentian who was unable to cultivate, would never be worthy enough to marry Autumn Snow. If they persisted, the Qin Clan would only be humiliated.

“The Bai Clan, how overbearing.” Qin Chuan had never expected that the Bai Clan would repay his kindness with enmity. He truly wanted to see with his own eyes what the Bai Clan would say two days later.

“So this is the reason.” Talon coldly smiled. “Qin Chuan, I will just wait for your Qin Clan to be embarrassed. Farewell.”

After he finished speaking, Talon lept to the top of the huge eagle, after which, the huge eagle intentionally circled around the Qin Residence as if it was mocking them, before soaring away through the skies.

Silence descended, as all the members of the Qin Clan had ugly looks on their face. Never had they faced such a grave humiliation before.

“Big brother,” Qin He suddenly stated, “the situation is against us. As you can see, both the Bai Clan and the Ye Clan are joining forces against our Qin Clan. Two days later, we shouldn’t attend. If we do, all our face and prestige will be wiped clean.”

“You mean I should stay in the Qin Residence just like a cowardly rat?” Qin Chuan coldly interjected.

“All these years, Qin Wentian has squandered our clan’s cultivation resources, wasting the valuable Yuan Meteor Stones we had, and I have never spoken a word in protest. But however, now, this thing concerns the hope and future of our Qin Clan. I suggest we kick him out. After all, taking good care of him all this years, we have already done more than we were supposed to.” Qin He lowly intoned.

It seems that there were many members of the Qin Clan who were opposed to Qin Wentian. Taking into account that Qin Wentian was someone with broken meridians and was unable to cultivate, they felt that Qin Chuan expended too much effort on just a foster son, overly pampering Qin Wentian.

“Third Brother, what do you think?” Qin Chuan motioned to another elder that was standing next to Qin He. This person was the 3rd son of Qin Wu, Qin Ye.

“Qin Wentian, he should just live an ordinary life.” Qin Ye concurred with Qin He.

Qin Chuan silently contemplated for a moment, sweeping his gaze through the members of the Qin Clan before saying, “Back in the days, our ancestor enjoyed the grace and kindness of the former emperor. To repay that, our ancestor participated in over 80 great battles, and suffered critical injuries 18 times. Back when the Alliance of the 10 countries trapped the emperor, without any regards to his own life, using his own body as a shield, Ancestor Qin travelled 1,000 miles in a single day, frenziedly slaughtering his way out of the encirclement, rescuing the former emperor. When they both returned back to the safety of Chu Country, our ancestor didn’t even ask for a single reward. How heroic was he.”

“To think that now, my Qin Clan has really degenerated. Just because of a little pressure, most of you want to abandon the descendant of our Qin Clan’s benefactor, severing all ties, and cast him out of the Qin Clan. Just the very thought of it, causes me to feel endless disgust. If our Ancestor were to know of this, he would surely turn in his grave.

“My decision is this. The Qin Clan shall live or die together with Qin Wentian. Two days later, summon all our available troops to accompany us as we go to the Bai Clan. If there is one more word about abandoning Wentian, no matter who the person is, I will kill him myself.”

After that, Qin Chuan slammed his palms down onto the stone chair, causing it to disintegrate into pieces. While the members of the Qin Clan glanced down at their feet, not daring to look him in the eye or make any sounds in protest.

The voice of Qin Chuan permeated the whole of the training grounds, while he stood erect. When looking at him, one would feel as if they could witness the valiantness and heroism that was exhibited by their ancestor.

“Just what did Qin Wentian’s ancestors do for our Qin Clan? To think that the clan leader would actually act this way.” The other members of the Qin Clan didn’t know the exact reason. They only knew that Qin Chuan was repaying a debt of gratitude.

And for this debt of gratitude, Qin Chuan would unhesitatingly sacrifice himself if need be. This sort of unbending love, and spirit of valiantness, caused respect to bloom in their hearts, as everyone too, seemed to unconsciously stood up straighter, as respect straightened their spine.

“Wentian, you needn’t bother regarding this matter. Foster father will seek justice for you.” The reply of Qin Chuan was tinged with gentleness.

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. Initially, he wanted to inform Qin Chuan, after becoming a Stellar Martial Cultivator. But to think that now, even before he got the chance to do so, the entire Qin Clan would be affected.

Qin Wentian did not know the story about the circumstances behind his birth, nor did he understood the debt of gratitude owned by the Qin Clan to his parents. He only knew that he had to repay the gratitude shown towards him by Qin Chuan no matter how difficult it was in this lifetime.

Qin Chuan was stunned into silence. On the training grounds, it could be seen that Qin Wentian had both knees upon the ground, as he looked at Qin Chuan, saying,”Foster faster, this matter arose because of me, I will settle it myself, so there’s no need for the Qin Clan to be involved. The Bai Clan, even if they humiliate me a thousand times, I’d be fine with it, but as long as the matter involves the prestige of the Qin Clan, there’s no way that I’d agree to it. This matter, I will take sole responsibility for it.”

“Father.” Qin Wentian shouted, as he knelt down heavily onto the ground, kowtowing.

Only by kneeling, could Qin Wentian fully express the gratitude towards Qin Chuan he felt in his heart.

Qin Chuan slowly approached Qin Wentian, as he helped him to his feet. As their gaze crossed, both of them had a smile broken out upon their faces. This time around, in Qin Wentian’s speech, he no longer referred to Qin Chuan as his foster father. He referred Qin Chuan as his father instead!.

“I have always believed in you son. One day, you will definitely be able to accomplish things that others never would before.” Qin Chuan look at Qin Wentian with determination apparent in his gaze.

Standing at the side, with laughter suffusing his features, Mustang beamed. In comparison to Autumn Snow, he preferred the youth standing in front of him 10 times more. Godly talent, a frightening amount of tenacity, combined together with an iron will of determination — there was no doubt that in the future, the youth before him would definitely amount to great things.

It seemed like, two days later, during the gathering of the powers in the Bai Clan, there would be a good show to watch!

AGM 008 – Brother & Sister

Qin Wentian had yet to reveal the fact to Qin Chuan that he'd already condensed his Astral Soul. He believed that the appropriate time to reveal that, would be two days later — during the time when he was seeking redress for the humiliation suffered earlier. Qin Chuan would be much happier then.

"Brother Qin, I wish to closely monitor your son's unique condition. I wonder if Brother Qin is willing?" During this moment, Mustang moved forward, as a strange light flashed through his eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian.

"If Brother Mustang is willing, there is nothing I could wish for more." Qin Chuan quickly agreed. One must know that the level of power wielded by the Emperor Star Academy was so great, to the extent that they could disregard the authority of the imperial royal clan.

Many years ago, the reigning powers in the Country of Chu, were jealous and worried of the immense power wielded by the Emperor Star Academy, and as such, the Royal Academy was formed, with the intention of suppressing the Emperor Star Academy.

"Qin Wentian, follow me please." Mustang beckoned Qin Wentian to follow him to the side. Qin Chuan too, motioned to Qin Yao, who was standing beside him, "Yao`er, you go too."

Qin Yao silently agreed, as she turned to follow behind the two of them.

Qin Wentian, noticing the way Mustang stared at him, could barely suppress his shock. "This person… His Astral Soul might be that of the Heavenly Vision Constellation." Astral light could be seen flickering from the pupils of Mustang's eyes as his pupils took on the shape of constellations orbiting.

"One with broken meridians, yet able to cultivate." Mustang lightly said, causing Qin Wentian to be thunderstruck. As he expected, the Heavenly Vision Astral Soul was able to see through the pressure and fluctuations of the Astral Energy in his body.

"Never would I have expected that today, I would meet someone who was able to condense an Astral Soul with a set of broken meridians." Mustang felt an unexpected joy in his heart. After he inspected Qin Wentian previously, he could confirm that Qin Wentian's meridians were crippled indeed, but at the same time, with the aid of the Heavenly Vision Constellation, he could also tell that, without a doubt, Qin Wentian had already successfully evolved into a Stellar Martial Cultivator. This left only one possibility — breaking the old before re-establishing the new. In order to recast a perfect set of energy channels and meridians, one had no choice but to first destroy their previously flawed foundation, before they could even attempt to recast this unique set of meridians from the legends – the Stellar Meridians! Although this was only the embryonic form of the legendary Stellar Meridians, it's ability to accommodate and adjust the Astral Energy within one's body was already far beyond that of cultivators with normal meridians.

This person, regardless of the cost… he must recruit him to the Emperor Star Academy!

“Elder, do you have any instructions for me?” Qin Wentian asked as he looked at Mustang.

“Based on the strength of the Astral Pressure fluctuations from your body, your cultivation level should’ve already broken through to the 5th level of the Body Refinement Realm, right?”

“What a terrifying vision, although my actual cultivation level is only at the 4th level of the Body Refinement Realm, because of the Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer I condensed, the Astral Energy within me is tyrannical beyond compare, and thus, there’s a lapse in his judgement.” Qin Wentian kept silent, neither agreeing nor disagreeing.

“Two days later, when representatives of all the powers are gathered at the Bai Residence, there are bound to be many academies seeking for disciples to enroll and undoubtedly, there will be many tests and examinations. Although your talent is unsurpassed and of the highest degree, your current strength is still insufficient. Here, I have something for you. Two days later, I hope to see you there at the Bai Residence.” After ending the conversation, Mustang took out a manual and a Yuan Meteor Stone and passed it to Qin Wentian. After which, he lept through the air, flying through the skies as he bid goodbye.

Qin Wentian’s vision focused on Mustang, as he stared in awe. His body movement technique had actually reached the realm of being as light as a swallow, soaring through the skies. This was an obvious indicator that Mustang was a cultivator at the terrifying Yuanfu Realm. “One day, I swear, I too will soar through the heavens.”

Looking at the items in his hand, his pupils contracted, as his heart slightly shivered with excitement. This stone he held, had an immense amount of Astral Energy stored within it — it was an extremely valuable cultivation resource, the Yuan Meteor Stone. And as for the manual, there were only three big words written there – Subduing Dragon Fist

“Emperor Star Academy.” Qin Wentian silently murmured in his heart. At this moment, footsteps could be heard as the shadow of a body appeared next to him, along with a fragrance that drifted with the wind.

“I’ve told you long ago, Bai Qingsong is a sly old fox. That’s why I was opposed to the marriage engagement earlier, but you proceeded on anyway, lusting for ravishing women, captivated by a lovely vision, losing yourself in the beauty of ‘Autumn Snow.” a gentle voice rang out teasingly.

Traces of a smile could be seen from Qin Wentian face. As his gaze shifted to the side, an incomparably beautiful face appeared before him. Her brows were comparable to the splendor of a crescent moon, with laughter in her eyes… that fair jade-like face with exquisite features, her skin that was so silky smooth and tender that it seemed that it would be damaged by the slightest touch, capable of invoking uncontrollable lust in men as they involuntary wished to kiss her… Qin Yao had the same status as Autumn Snow. She was one of the four great beauties in the Sky Harmony City, someone at the epitome of beauty.

“If I was what you said, lusting for beautiful woman, I would just cling to Sister Qin Yao everyday.” Qin Wentian laughed in reply.

“Stop your nonsense.” Qin Yao slightly berated, as she continued on saying, ”You drove a wedge between father and my esteemed teacher, how will I continue to survive when I return back to the Royal Academy? How are you going to compensate me for that.”

Qin Wentian, withdrew the Yuan Meteor Stone which he had kept in his robes earlier, and passed it over to Qin Yao, laughingly stating, ”The Astral Energy contained within this Yuan Meteor Stone is exceedingly strong, the fluctuations seem to indicate that it originated from the 2nd Layer of Heavens — you can have it.”

Qin Yao gazed at Qin Wentian and sighed, ”Every time Father gifted you with Yuan Meteor stones, you would always stealthily pass them to me. Now that I have already broken through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, how could I still bear to receive the stones from you.”

As she thought of the past, the gaze of Qin Yao visibly softened. Although Qin Wentian had indeed caused a wedge to be driven between her esteemed teacher and Qin Chuan, there was no way she would have blamed him. Ever since young, this little brother of hers had always assisted her with her cultivation. Whenever their father gifted Yuan Meteor Stones to him, Qin Wentian would always unconditionally passed them to her, forbidding her from revealing so. If it wasn’t for her little brother, how would she even have the cultivation level she had today.

“The Arterial Circulation Realm!” Qin Wentian joyfully exclaimed. “Okay then, this time around, I shall keep this Yuan Meteor Stone instead.”

After all, there was only two days remaining. It was imperative that he raise his current level of strength quickly, through the aid of the Yuan Meteor Stone.

“Wentian, don’t bother so much about people like the Bai Clan. I am well acquainted with plenty of beautiful girls in the Royal Capital. In the future when there is a chance, let me introduce some of them to you.” Qin Yao consoled him.

Only now did Qin Wentian know the actual reason why Qin Yao had followed behind him and Mustang. It was to offer consolation, as she was worried that this matter of the marriage engagement would heavily affect him.

Qin Wentian stopped his steps as he squatted down, causing Qin Yao to be bewildered. Looking at Qin Wentian, she couldn’t help but ask, ”What are you doing?”

“Come up.” Qin Wentian laughed, gesturing to his back.

“Come up your head!” Qin Yao hastily replied, as tinge of redness could be seen blushing on her cheeks. Rolling her eyes at Qin Wentian, she ignored him.

“What’s the matter pretty girl? Everyday when we were young, you would climb up on my back, ordering me to piggy back you. Now that we’re both adults, it seems like you no longer want me as your brother.” Qin Wentian continued to tease her laughingly, causing Qin Yao to stamp her foot on the ground. This fellow, here he was dragging up embarrassing things from the past again.

Qin Yao was slightly older than Qin Wentian, and she was almost 17 this year. Now that she had grown up, slender and elegant, and as pure as a jade, how could she not be embarrassed when Qin Wentian wanted to piggyback her around just like the times when they were both kids. But even so, she still hopped up onto his back, with her hands clasping securely on Qin Wentian’s shoulders as she gazed around, shyness apparent in her eyes.

“Okay, let’s go.” Qin Wentian’s hands were supporting the back of Qin Yao’s thighs — it felt like a soft bundle of cotton was resting behind his back — causing him to laugh as he stated, ”Sister Qin Yao has really grown up.”

Rolling her eyes as she bit her lips, Qin Yao extended her hands and twisted the ear of Qin Wentian. “How dare you continue teasing me.” Although they weren’t real blood siblings, the relationship between both of them had been extremely close.

“Seems like I was worried for nothing.” Qin Yao lightly said, realizing that this little brat didn’t even seem to be the slightest bit affected by the annulling of the marriage engagement between him and Autumn Snow.

As the two of them joked about, they soon arrived at one of the courtyards of Qin Chuan’s residence. Qin Chuan’s residence could be split into two courtyards, the eastern courtyard and the western courtyard. Qin Chuan, his wife, as well as Qin Yao, were residing in the eastern courtyard, while Qin Wentian and his Uncle Black, were residing in the western one.

At this moment, in the courtyard, there was a woman whose features greatly resembled Qin Yao, so well maintained that it looked like she was only in her late twenties. Upon seeing Qin Wentian piggybacking Qin Yao, a warm smile blossomed on her face.

“Yao er, you are already all grown up, yet you still like to stick to Wentian.” Mother Qin knew that Qin Yao was older than Qin Wentian, but the scene of Wentian piggybacking Qin Yao made it seem as though Qin Wentian was her older brother instead.

“Mother, no, this fellow is taking advantage of me!” Qin Yao pouted as she got off the back of Qin Wentian.

“Taking advantage? What advantages do you have left that was not already taken by Wentian?” Mother Qin gently smiled, causing Qin Wentian to bashfully turn his head as he got back up from his half-squatting position.

“Mother!” Qin Yao speechlessly stomped her foot on the ground.

“Mother, I shall go and visit Uncle Black now.” From the way Qin Yao was glaring at him, Qin Wentian could tell that Qin Yao was embarrassed and thus, he took the hint to leave.

After he arrived at the Western Courtyard, he saw an feeble and decrepit figure sweeping the courtyard. This decrepit figure was missing an arm and a leg, with a bent body posture, appearing to be of extreme old age.

“Uncle Black, let me take over from you.” Qin Wentian walked forward, and at this moment, as the old man turned his head, as he gazed at Qin Wentian before asking, ”You condensed your Astral Soul?”

Qin Wentian calmly nodded his head, he was not surprised that Uncle Black would be able to tell.

“Which Heavenly Layer? What type of Constellation?” Uncle Black continued asking.

“5th Heavenly Layer, the Heavenly Hammer Constellation.”

The decrepit frame of Uncle Black’s body slightly shuddered, before swiftly recovering. After that, he turned his back and continued walking to the backyard, not saying anything.

Qin Wentian silently followed Uncle Black to the training grounds located in the backyard, only to see that Uncle Black sitting on a stone bench, looking at him. “Throughout all these years, I was the one that forced you to shatter your meridians, causing you to endure unimaginable pain, even disallowing you from absorbing the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, and refusing to let you condense your Astral Soul back then. Do you hate me?”

“Uncle Black, ever since I was young, I had already understood your kind intentions. If I absorbed the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth, it would cause my sensory abilities to diminish, and if I formed an innate link with a Constellation early, when my sensory abilities had not yet been heightened through practice of meditation, How could the current me be able to condense an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer?” Qin Wentian replied, smiling as he continued, “only by accumulating sufficient strength from meditation, was I able to appropriately raise my sensory strength. Self-destruction of my meridians was not a disaster, but a blessing instead.”

“Humans are all greedy by nature, seeking rapid advancement in a moment, absorbing the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, concurrently cultivating while attempting to sense the Astral Energies from the Astral Rivers in the Nine Heavenly Layers to condense their Astral Souls. What they didn’t realise was that the absorption of Yuan Qi from the Heaven and Earth would bury their talent in sensing of the Astral Energies. After many years of meditation, results have already been shown, since you’ve already condensed your Astral Soul. From today onwards, I will not bother about your cultivation methods, but you have to remember one thing. That is, never, ever, to absorb the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth. Only then, will the Astral Qi in your body be pure enough to enable you to open the Astral Gates and condense your Astral Souls in the future.”

Qin Wentian acquiesced his head in agreement as he stated, ”Wentian will remember it well.”

After all, this world was a world that was dictated by the mightiest of Stellar Martial Cultivators

AGM 009 – Dragon Subduing Fist

After which, Uncle Black looked towards Qin Wentian, as he stated, “Release the Astral Soul you’ve condensed, and let me take a look.”

Qin Wentian, with a slight intention of his will, opened his Astral Gate, and in that same instance, a faint shadow of the Heavenly Hammer Constellation materialized on his forehead, incomparably resplendent. Also, on the outlines of the Astral Soul, a radiant corona of pure gold-colored light could be seen revolving around it, as if it was emphasizing the top quality of this particular Astral Soul.

“The Astral Rivers existing in the Nine Heavenly Layers of Heavens, as long as one can condense an Astral Soul belonging to the 3rd Heavenly Layer or higher, will have the golden-colored light corona around their Astral Soul. The higher the quality of one constellation, the more terrifying the astral energy contained within it will be, and the more dazzling the corona of light will be! All Astral Souls from the 1st to the 9th Heavenly Layer, will shine with their own light. For Astral Souls condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer and above, the corona of light will undergo a transformation, turning into a pure gold color. And as such, as long as one releases their Astral Soul, people will be able to tell which heavenly layer your Astral Soul was condensed from.”

“And, normally, only those legendary existences of the Heavenly Dipper Realm, would be able to open up four Astral Gates, and condense Astral Souls from the 4th Heavenly Layer. To think that you, during your teenage years, have already directly condensed an Astral Soul by forming an innate link with a constellation from the 5th Heavenly Layer. Such shocking talent might bring you many benefits, but it too, might be a tragedy. Do you understand?”

Uncle Black gazed at Qin Wentian, as he gradually explained. Qin Wentian inclined his head in agreement — he naturally understood the meaning behind it. Autumn Snow’s first Astral Soul was already from the 3rd Layer of Heavens, and her name had resounded throughout the Country of Chu. If the news of him condensing his first Astral Soul from the 5th Layer of Heavens leaked out, there might be many people wanting to rope him in their factions, or, in extreme cases, even kill him.

The realms of cultivations could be classified as: Body Refinement, Arterial Circulation, Yuanfu (Yuan Palace), followed by Heavenly Dipper. Cultivators of the Heavenly Dipper Realm were also known as Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Sovereign-level cultivators had power far exceeding that of the Yuanfu Realm. Even in the Country of Chu, with a population of a trillion people, the number of sovereign-level cultivators could be counted on a single hand. If one of them appeared, the might and authority at their disposal, would be comparable to an entire country.

“Do you still remember the set of acupuncture techniques that i taught you before? It should enable you to camouflage that radiant golden-colored corona of your Astral Soul.” Uncle Black continued asking.

“I remember.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“Good, your first Astral Soul, condensed from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, will bestow upon you an extremely tyrannical attack power and impenetrable defense. Although I said that I would no longer bother about your cultivation, I still have to remind you to take great care in choosing which constellation to form an innate link with for your 2nd Astral Soul condensation.Those constellations that would restrict the movements of your opponents, complemented with your insanely strong attack power, would be the best.”

“I’ve understood.” Qin Wentian respectfully replied.

“You can go.” Uncle Black closed his eyes as Qin Wentian retracted his steps, reaching the boundary of the training grounds. There was a bookshelf here, with many books and manuals stored in it. Contained within them, were the lifeblood of Uncle Black’s efforts and experiences. Ever since Qin Wentian was young, he had grown up by reading through all of the books which were stored here. The majority of the books had contents regarding acupuncture techniques, causing Qin Wentian to guess that the Astral Soul of Uncle Black had a high possibility of having something to do with acupuncture.

The variety of methods of acupuncture techniques recorded here were extremely numerous. There were methods used for healing, to smoothen meridians, to ignite hidden potential, etc. Now that Qin Wentian had already become a Stellar Martial Cultivator, he could infuse his acupuncture needles with Astral Energy for greater effect.

Qin Wentian withdrew one of the books from the bookshelf, sat down cross-leggedly, and began revising it’s content. After which, he withdrew his silver needles and inserted them into the various acupuncture points located in his head region. After a few moments, Qin Wentian could feel the effect taking place; the radiant corona of golden light began to diminish in brilliance. This technique would only affect the intensity of the Astral Light. Despite dimming the light reflected, the might contained within the Astral Soul was still unchanged.

What Qin Wentian didn’t know, was that this particular set of acupuncture techniques that he cultivated were extremely rare and valuable. Throughout the entirety of the Country of Chu, there was no others who would be able to do what he did.

After a long period of time, Qin Wentian removed the silver needles, opened his eyes as he intoned in a low voice, “Success. Now, unless it was myself intentionally using Astral Energy to forcefully break open the seals, the color of my Astral Soul will remain unchanged.”

At the same time, Qin Wentian withdrew the Yuan Meteor Stone, as he sensed the resonance of the immense Astral Energy contained within.

All Yuan Meteor Stones originated from the Heavenly Layers, and were exceedingly precious. The amount of Astral Energy contained within the constellations was incomparably immense. Although Stellar Martial Cultivators could sense and absorb the Astral Qi, the amount which they absorbed could only be considered a droplet of water in the entire ocean! As such, even if the Yuan Meteor Stones were small in size, the Astral Energy contained within was extremely terrifying.

In addition, Yuan Meteor stones could be used to greatly increase the probability of communication with the constellations. For example, if Qin Wentian, through his meditation, used the Yuan Meteor Stone in his hand in addition to that of his sensory abilities, he would be able to feel the connection between the Astral Constellation which the Yuan Meteor Stone had descended from. Other than this, the benefits of Yuan Meteor Stones include forming innate links with the constellations, aiding the cultivator in absorption of the Astral Energy, or even condensing an Astral Soul. As such, many cultivators used the Yuan Meteor Stones as a means of becoming a Stellar Martial Cultivator

From this, one could see how valuable the Yuan Meteor Stones was. There were almost no way for ordinary cultivators, who weren't from powerful families or clans, to be able to get ahold of it.

"The immense amount of Astral Energy contained within this stone, in addition to that of the domineering energy from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, should be able to allow me to swiftly break through." Qin Wentian said in his heart. As he did so, he withdrew the Dragon Subduing Fist manual which Mustang had passed to him as his heart slightly trembled in amazement. This Dragon Subduing Fist, was an innate technique!

The Body Refinement Realm, formed the basis of the way of Martial Arts, enabling one to be able to obtain a perfect human body. At this realm, it was impossible for the cultivator to cultivate innate techniques. Cultivators who were at the first realm of cultivation – Body Refinement Realm, could at most only cultivate the foundation of innate techniques. Only when the cultivator had broken through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, would they be able to cultivate the innate techniques, which possessed tyrannical might.

The Essence of the Dragon Subduing Fist was domineering and unyielding in nature, akin to an actual dragon. The manual was split into two sections — the first, the section containing the normal attacks, and the second, the section containing the innate techniques. In the attack section, there were only three stances recorded, namely; Raging Dragon Leaving the Oceans, Dragon Clashing in the Wilds, and Draconic Roar from the Nine Heavens.

"I will train in the Dragon Subduing Fist techniques during the day, and absorb the Astral Qi from the Heavenly Constellations at night with the aid of the Yuan Meteor Stone, with the hope of breaking through. Hopefully, my strength will be able to rapidly increase after these two days, enabling me to gain back my prestige from the Bai Clan." Qin Wentian thought to himself. After all, it was better to wait for night time before attempting to absorb the Astral Qi from the Heavenly Constellations.

"The first move of the Dragon Subduing Fist is the move "Raging Dragon Leaving the Oceans". This move appeared deceptively simple, but to master it, one had to be able to accomplish the point of pressing forward with an indomitable will. As the raging dragon rushed out from the oceans, the might it exhibited was incomparably overbearing. Qin Wentian detailedly analysed the critical points of this particular stance, as he concurrently displayed the first stance inside the training grounds. As his fists struck out, he imagined the Astral Energy within him to be the image of a raging dragon, tyrannical and domineering, frenziedly rushing out from the oceans.

"Wrong, my movements were too wooden, it was completely different from the complete integration of body movements that the drawings depicted." During his cultivation, Qin Wentian repeatedly introspected himself, as he unceasingly sought to match the drawings depicted, as he pondered over the critical points highlighting the essence of the move. After a long while, Qin Wentian went completely still. Closing his eyes as he lost himself in contemplation, in his mind's eye, it seemed as though he could see a gigantic dragon, with a tyrannical appearance, looking extremely ferocious and powerful.

All of a sudden, Qin Wentian snapped open his eyes, as enlightenment blossomed on his face. Qin Wentian bent his waist as he stepped forward, adopting the posture of a dragon, as a roar of rage rang out, akin to that of a raging dragon. An extremely deafening sound reverberated out, as his fist sped forward, targeting a huge block of stone. The stone instantly exploded, as the stone fragments were blasted away in four directions.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian's long hair danced madly in the wind, as he was filled with boundless enthusiasm. Glancing at his fist, his charming eyes were as bright as the stars. The power of this move was even greater than his expectations! If in the future, he were to step into the Arterial Circulation Realm, he would then be able to fully employ the true divine might of this ability. How terrifying would that be? A power so strong that he could even subdue the dragons and tame the tigers!

Even though he had already grasped the essence behind this stance, Qin Wentian did not stop, but continued on assiduously cultivating. This feeling, brought on by possessing this immense level of power, made him tremendously excited. It caused his blood to boil and set his heart on fire.

Time passed rapidly, and night had already descended. The maid servants Qin Yao sent to remind him to eat, were all rejected by Qin Wentian as he sealed the training grounds and proceeded on with his cultivation. In the span of one night, with the assistance of the Yuan Meteor Stone as well as his Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, he had already reached the peak of the 4th level of the Body Refinement Realm, just a hairs distance away from a breakthrough to the 5th level.

In the span of one night, that immense amount of Astral Energy contained within the Yuan Meteor Stone was entirely absorbed by Qin Wentian. One could see how terrifying his sensory abilities towards the Astral Constellation were.

Dawn approached, but Qin Wentian doggedly continued using his Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, until he finally broke through the barrier, and stepped into the 5th level of the Body Refinement Technique. 7 days, he spent only a total of 7 days to breakthrough five levels. If news of this were to be leaked out, without a doubt, it would be universally shocking.

After he broke through, Qin Wentian had no intentions to rest. Immediately, he continued on training the 2nd stance of the Dragon Subduing Fist, "Dragon Clashing in the Wilds".

In these two days, Qin Wentian cultivated to the point of forgetting food and drink, completely immersing himself within.

Another day passed, as the stars in the skies gradually disappear, and the sun rose far off in the eastern horizon, casting a white glare over the land. Qin Wentian opened his eyes. Despite not sleeping, he was filled with vitality. Qin Wentian gazed mutely at the passing clouds in the skies, as though he had some troubles hidden in his heart.

Today, was the birthday celebration of Bai Qingsong, where there would be many representatives of the various powers in the Royal Capital gathered at the Bai Clan.

Thinking of everything that had happened for the past few days, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel that he was in a surreal situation — as if he was dreaming. The Bai Clan repaying his gratitude with enmity, the emotionless side of Bai Autumn Snow, the innocence of Bai Qing, the iron bond between Qin Chuan and him, and now, in the blink of an eye, he had already become a Stellar Martial Cultivator and had condensed his Astral Soul. He decided, all matters, be they good or bad, should be settled today.

AGM 010 – Gathering At The Bai Residence

A fiery ball of inferno hung in the sky, as the flame-colored rays shined upon the land, and enveloped the entirety of the Sky Harmony City.

Within the city, exquisite towering structures and residences stood in great numbers. The magnificent buildings, when under the rays of sunlight, seemed to give off a majestic presence. Even the ancient streets of the city were constructed of luxurious bluestone, all leading to a gigantic grounds set up for the purpose of practicing martial arts. Behind that training grounds, was an imposing grandstand — and behind that grandstand, was a vast residence. It was the Bai Residence of the Sky Harmony City!

At this moment, the Bai Clan's current leader, Bai Qingsong, was sitting in the grandstand. Beside him, was a lady of about 16 years of age, with jade-white skin, and shoulder-length hair, with a buxom figure. A top-grade beauty beauty indeed.

"Congratulations to the Bai Clan's Clan Leader's birthday celebration." Beneath the grandstand, on the red carpet that was laid over the stairs, there were countless people paying respects and offering their congratulations. Bai Qingsong, facing their direction, cupped his hands in response, as a huge smile broke out on his face.

"Clan Leader Bai, your beloved daughter is only 16 this year — her future is boundless." A guest laughingly stated, as he cast a sidelong glance at Autumn Snow,

"You're too polite." Bai Qingsong waved away the compliment. As the number of invited guests increased, the atmosphere got more and more lively. And there were many invited guests who brought along members of the younger generation. It was very obvious that they were here to take part in the enrolment exercise conducted by the representatives of the various powers in the Royal Capital.

"Rumble!"In the instance, far off in the horizon, on the bluestone streets, a thunderous sound rang out, as if there were 10,000 hooves clad in steel dashing through the streets. Even though there was still a great distance between them, all the guests there at the training grounds could feel an immense vibration rumbling the ground, as all their gazes involuntarily turned in the direction of the sound, and their eyes uniformly concentrated on the far off horizon.

"The Silver Feather Legion!" Someone shouted as the pupils of the crowd contracted. Clad in silvery helmets, silver armour, and even silver saddles for the snow-white war horses of knights — they were all stunningly impressive, and riding speedily towards the direction of the grandstand, causing the hearts of the crowd to involuntarily shudder.

"The Sky Harmony City does not have such powerful troops. Obviously, this legion hails from the Royal Capital." The crowd was thinking in their hearts. At this instant, the units of the Cavalier Legion all stopped at the area just before the grandstand. Lining up uniformly, only slits of their eyes could be seen from their fully armoured self. Sharp and terrifying, just a single glance, was sufficient to strike fear into the hearts of the onlookers.

“Shua!” The voices of the unit rang out in cohesion, as they dismounted from their war horses at the same moment. The leader of this unit, had his hand placed atop his helmet, as he slowly took it off, revealing an incomparably sharp and eagle-like gaze, this person was none other than Icehawk! Saluting towards Bai Qingsong, he stated, ”From the Capital of Chu, the Silver Feather Cavalier Legion pays respect and offers congratulations to the Clan Leader of the Bai Clan.”

As the sound of his voice faded away, a great number of people came forward, bearing gifts from the Silver Feather Cavalier Legion.

“Even the Silver Feather Cavalier Legion from the Royal Capital came.” Whispers abounded as conversation broke out between the invited guests.

Bai Qingsong lightly smiled as he looked towards the Legion Leader before saying, ”Many thanks, please take your seat.”

Icehawk slightly inclined his head, as he walked up the red carpeted stairs, before being seated at the far side of the grandstand. At this moment, thunderous sounds of horses galloping rang out once again, causing the crowd’s heart to tremble. However, the sounds were much louder in intensity, as clouds of dusts could be seen rising in the horizon, throughout all the streets of the Sky Harmony City.

“Royal Capital, the Mo Clan pays their respects, and offers their congratulations to Clan Leader Bai.”

“Royal Capital, Violet Palace, pays their respects, and offers their congratulations to Clan Leader Bai.”

The thunderous sounds and the shocking vibrations came closer and closer to the grandstand, before stopping as legions of soldiers, mounted on golden lions, appeared one after another, in the field of vision of the crowd.

However, the most attention grabbing thing was that, in the centre of the bluestone streets, there were a number of carriages that was slowly approaching. Although the carriages were only a few in number, and their momentum was slow, the image depicted on the carriage was actually that of a golden tulip! And the beast that was pulling the carriage, was actually a draconic horse with antenna-like things growing atop its head.

“The golden tulip insignia… they are from the Ye Clan.” Those with extensive worldly experiences spoke, as their countenance paled. The Ye Clan, was like the shining sun in the sky, producing countless geniuses. Some would enter into the top academies of the Royal Capital, while others chose to serve in the military, rising up in ranks. For the female descendants of the Ye Clan, many were favored, and some were even married into the Royal Clan, further consolidating the power of the Ye Clan. The Ye Clan was truly in their prime, even far surpassing the Qin Clan from the past, when their Ancestor, Qin Wu, was still alive.

“It seems like the rumor of the Ye Clan intending to have a marriage engagement with the Bai Clan was true.” Many people were thinking that all of these invited guests from the Royal Capital should have outstanding relationships and close connections with the Ye Clan.

As the carriages pulled to a stop, an old man, with eyes that flashed with a piercing gleam, and were filled with a sense of vitality akin to the tigers and dragons, walked out. Bai Qingsong quickly stood up, as he cupped his hands in the direction of the old man before politely stating, “To think that Old Master Ye could find the time to grace my humble abode with your austere presence! Please, take a seat.”

“Right.” The old man from the Ye Clan slightly inclined his head as he moved forward with his men. Although the number of the bodyguards he had was not numerous, one could not underestimate him. After all, the old man was an extremely terrifying existence that was at the Yuanfu Realm.

“Autumn Snow, this was what you brought to me, what you brought to the Bai Clan!” Bai Qingsong emotionally clasped his daughter’s hands, as he suppressed his surging emotions. He knew that all of this that was happening today, was only possible because of one person. And that person, was none other than his daughter, Autumn Snow.

At this moment, in the distance, there was a line of human shadows, approaching the grandstand, causing the pupils of the crowd to contract. Invited guests brought along their younger generations because they were interested in the enrolment exercise conducted by the representatives of the various prestigious academies in the Royal Capital. “Are those representatives from the various academies?”

“Emperor Star Academy, it’s really the Emperor Star Academy! There’s a saying, [Enroll in Emperor Star Academy, depart as a Yuanfu Cultivator]. In the entirety of the Country of Chu, those of the Yuanfu realm are all legendary figures with immense authority.” Many in the crowd revealed expressions of desire and longing on their faces, even those members belonging to the powerful clans were no exception. They were the ones who held all the hopes and were the future of their family members.

“There’s still the Royal Academy, this academy was created by the Royal Clan, and enjoys the protection and blessing of the Emperor.”

“Divine Wind Academy, and the Seven Stars Academy, all of the prestigious academies of the Royal Capital have arrived.” Excitement was apparent on the faces of all the guests. Although there were numerous academies in the Royal Capital, the one that came to the Sky Harmony City today, were the four academies with the greatest power. Obviously, their intentions were clear. They are all here for Autumn Snow.

Silence descended, as the representatives of the four great academies arrived at the training grounds facing grandstand. A representative stood up and calmly said: “Today, those below the age of 16, with a strength level of 36 bulls and above, are eligible to partake in the enrollment examination, and have a chance to enter into one of our four great academies. Now, let those who fulfilled the requirements, step up onto the stage.”

Even before his voice faded away, the crowd of guests caused a commotion as those who met the requirements, struggled to push their way through the crowd. There were also many who lowered their heads in disappointment. This requirement was too harsh… For Martial Cultivators, to reach the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm before the age of 16, only geniuses would be able to reach the level.

“There is one other exception to the earlier requirements stated. If you are a Stellar Martial Cultivator, who has formed an innate link and condensed an Astral Soul from the constellations in the 2nd Heavenly Layer or higher, you too, possess the qualifications to join in this enrolment exercise.” Another representative stated impassively.

At this moment, “Dong, Dong….” All of a sudden, tremors once again shook the ground, as the sounds of horses galloping came closer and closer. The eyes of the crowd turned back, as they gazed into the horizon, only to see a unit of cavalry galloping fiercely, with speed akin to a fierce tornado, as the cavalry swiftly arrived in front of the training grounds, causing the crowd of people milling around, to be forced to the side, opening up a path for them.

The man in the lead, had his gaze fixed upon Bai Qingsong, as his expression was as sharp as swords.

“Oh, so brother Qin Chuan has arrived. Please, take a seat.” Bai Qingsong sat there, making no attempts to stand up to receive him, as he emotionlessly stated, with traces of a cold smile hanging on his lips.

Qin Chuan and his men dismounted, as they entered the training grounds, and proceeded forward to a corner of the grandstand before they sat down. The eyes of the crowd followed them to the location where the Qin Clan was seated. The region was occupied by all the powerful clans of the Sky Harmony City. Them, as expected, brought along the various geniuses of their clan to try out for the enrolment exercise of the four prestigious academies.

“Even Qin Yao is here! Her talent is extraordinary — one year ago she’d already been chosen to enter the Royal Academy. Currently, out of the four great beauties of the Sky Harmony City, three have already arrived.

“Bai Qingsong clearly had intentions to have a marriage engagement with the Ye Clan. It was rumored that two days ago, there was someone who barged into the Qin Clan, threatening them to be here today. I’m afraid that today, if Autumn Snow chooses to enter the Emperor Star Academy, the Bai Clan will use this excuse to break off their prior engagement. If that’s the case, the Qin Clan is only here today to throw their face away.

The crowd was whispering under their breath, speculating about what would happen later. Qin Chuan wasn’t affected by the mutterings at all, as he cast his vision into the crowd, as if he was seeking someone. After a short moment, his vision landed on a figure in the crowd.

“Wentian.” Qin Chuan pupils contracted. Qin Wentian had really came today.

Qin Wentian had long ago arrived, mixing in with the crowd. His eyes held a trace of calmness, with hints of unswerving determination.

“Alright, those who wish to enter the enrolment examination, please make your way to the stage.” Talon coldly exclaimed. He was one of the representatives of the four prestigious academies in the Royal Capital. Not only him, to emphasize their sincerity in expressing their interest for Autumn Snow to join them, among the representatives from the Royal Academy, even his senior was here personally.

Beneath the stage of the training grounds, there were many youths lined up, as they made their way up the stage. All of these people exhibited an extraordinary aura. Obviously, these were all the young geniuses of the Sky Harmony City.

“Ning Feng from the Ning Clan, only 15 years of age, has already broken through to the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm. It’s said that he’d already condensed his Astral Soul last year. Definitely someone of shocking talent.”

“Chen Yu, nearing the age of 16, although he’s not condensed his Astral Soul yet, with his cultivation level at the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm, there’s hope for him to enter into one of the four great academies.

“Lin Yue, aged 15, current cultivation at the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm. She condensed her first Astral Soul at the age of 13, and is one of the four great beauties of Sky Harmony City.”

The majority of the crowd cast their gaze at Lin Yue. Autumn Snow and Lin Yue were part of the four great beauties of the Sky Harmony City, and as their ages were similar, they would constantly be compared to each other in the same breath. However currently, Autumn Snow seem to shine with a luster that Lin Yue could not match.

Their method of cultivation was naturally different from Qin Wentian, as even before they’d begun to condense their astral souls, they’d already absorbed the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, and begun cultivating as a Martial Cultivator. It had been the same for Autumn Snow, but it was only after Qin Wentian’s countless urgings, that Autumn Snow had stopped cultivating as a Martial Cultivator..

Despite doing so, Qin Wentian knew that Autumn Snow had still continued her absorption of the Heaven and Earth’s Yuan Qi. If not, with her talent and with his help, she would’ve certainly condense her Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer much earlier.

At this moment, on the stage, the figure of Autumn Snow could be seen as she proceeded up. The gaze of the crowd, akin to a moth flying towards the flame, was attracted to and riveted on her.

The talented youngster of the Bai Clan, one of the four great beauties, and also the top-rated genius of the Sky Harmony City, someone with such shocking talent that she caused the four great academies to scramble for her. Unknowingly, glancing at the figure of this beautiful lady, many people in the crowd had already begun to idolise her, setting her as a target for motivation.

AGM 011 – Examination

Autumn Snow descended slowly, step by step, down the grandstand, as her headful of black hair danced about in the wind. That beautiful face emitted an aura of irrepressible charm that was capable of stirring the heartstrings of the crowd

Such a ravishing countenance, when combined with world-shaking talent…. “Unparalleled beauty indeed.” The hearts of many in the crowd were thinking.

“It’s said that even before Autumn Snow condensed her Astral Soul, she was already a genius that had already broken through to the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm. Now, to think that she could condense an Astral Soul from the constellations from the 3rd Heavenly Layer on her first attempt… Such a peak level genius will bring glory to the Sky Harmony City. If I could be lucky enough to marry her, I could die with no regrets.”

They could only sigh ruefully, involuntarily comparing themselves with the rumored party, Ye WuQue, who was seeking a marriage engagement with Autumn Snow. Maybe, only with the status and talent of people like Ye WuQue, would they be comparable to Autumn Snow. That scrub from the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian, obviously didn’t know how tall the heavens were, or how thick the earth was. Such shameless people should indeed be humiliated. However, the Qin Clan this time round actually brought their troops along. Who knew what they were planning.

After a short moment, Autumn Snow had arrived in the centre of the training grounds, and purposefully stood there at will. It was as if all the splendour of today was focused on her alone. At this moment, in the training grounds, there were already a total of over 30 people.

The eyes of the various representatives, blazing like burning torches, focused only on Autumn Snow. As for the other examinees, it was as though the representatives didn’t have much interest in them at all. After all, Autumn Snow was the main reason they were here.

The only exception to this, was Mustang. His eyes, glimmered incessantly, as he spoke, “Is there still anyone who wishes to participate?.”

“That should be all.” Talon lightly replied. He had to get Autumn Snow to enroll in the Royal Academy at all costs.

However, at this moment, the shadow of a figure walked out from the crowd, as he made his way towards the training grounds. Looking at the features of this person, the crowd was stunned into silence.

“What the? Qin Wentian?” Many people in the crowd started muttering under their breath. To think that Qin Wentian actually came. Could it be that he didn’t know of the requirements to participate in the examination?

Bai Qingsong obviously had not anticipated the arrival of Qin Wentian. He coldly glanced at Qin Wentian, while shifting his gaze to Qin Chuan, before thinking in his heart, “The Qin Clan sent their men to rescue Qin Wentian in the middle of the night, but why would Qin Chuan permit Qin Wentian’s appearance today? But no matter. Since he is here, the proceedings of today should be even more beneficial for our Bai Clan.” It seemed as though Autumn Snow hadn’t spoken to Bai Qingsong about the happenings of that night.

After spotting Qin Wentian, the eyes of Mustang shined with brilliance as they narrowed into slits, filled with laughter. At the critical moment, he could give up on the enrolment of Autumn Snow. But regardless of the cost, he had to get Qin Wentian to enter the Emperor Star Academy!

Mustang involuntarily glanced at Talon, only to see that his face was filled with contempt. After which, almost immediately, Mustang felt as if flowers were blooming in his heart. He was imagining the scenario whereby which Qin Wentian finally unleashed his Astral Soul, and how fascinating the expressions on Talon’s face would be.

Atop the training grounds, Autumn Snow faced Qin Wentian directly, and as their gazes locked, Autumn Snow coldly stated, “Qin Wentian, you do not have the qualifications to stand on this stage — get down from here.”

Qin Wentian’s only reply, was to gaze at Autumn Snow, as his lips curled up into a slight smile, before turning his head away with no intention to answer her.

Looking at the reaction of Qin Wentian, Autumn Snow involuntarily furrowed her brows, as if unsatisfied about something, before again stating, “Qin Wentian, I know you feel unfairness in your heart, however, between you and me, there is a great divide that you will forever be unable to cross. It’s impossible for us to be together. Even if your heart still holds traces of unwillingness, you should stop your nonsense. This training ground is not the place for you to be. You better leave now.”

“You truly overestimate yourself.” Qin Wentian calmly replied, as he stood to the side, with no intentions to converse further with Autumn Snow. This women — she was only 16 years of age — to think that her scheming abilities were already at such a high level. Qin Wentian felt sorry for his past self, spending all of his time and efforts, sincerely treating her as his kin. Everything was just an illusion, he was dancing to her machinations, merely there to be her stepping stone, a tool for her to use.

“My good nephew, Wentian.”

On the grandstand, the voice of Bai Qingsong drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the direction of the voice, only to see Bai Qingsong wearing a smile on his face as he said, “My good nephew, Wentian, my daughter Autumn Snow, had a heart of gold. She pitied you for being unable to cultivate, and for the past few years, had expended all her efforts in teaching and guiding you, hoping for you to be able to finally cultivate again. Although her efforts were in vain, the backbreaking efforts she expended can not be neglected, and yet you were such a beast in human-clothing.”

“Autumn Snow guided me? Beast in human-clothing?” Qin Wentian’s expression turned frosty, and as he looked at the acts of the deceptively righteous Bai Qingsong, he couldn’t help but feel an evil chill creep into his heart. To think that the person he had once respected so much, was actually such a despicable hypocrite.

“Although you had a marriage engagement with Autumn Snow, but still, you were merely engaged and not yet married. To think that you wanted to taint my precious daughter Autumn Snow, and even have designs on my younger daughter Bai Qing… I’m truly disappointed and hurt. But taking into account of our past relations, I will not fault you the slightest, I only hope that after today, you will not appear again within my sights.”

Bai Qingsong’s voice was calm, but yet Qin Wentian had already seen his true colors. If Bai Qingsong wanted to break the marriage engagement, he could just do so. To think that he would be so despicable, and use such an underhanded method… It was just like the time in the past when he needed help — when he had no choice but to fawn over the Qin Clan. This man, after he achieved his objectives, would bury all past relations ruthlessly, changing faces in a second.

After hearing the words uttered by Bai Qingsong, many people in the crowd started to look at Qin Wentian with contempt in their eyes. The majority of the voices in the crowd began to rise up angrily, and unceasingly, viciously cursed Qin Wentian.

“Silence.” Talon faintly shouted indifferently, causing the crowd to quiet down. Looking at Qin Wentian, Talon continued coldly, “It’s nothing if you’re unable to cultivate. To think that you were a person with such vile character… even though the Bai Clan Master wouldn’t bear grudges, this is not a place where you can be so impudent. Scram.”

“Junior Brother…” At Talon’s side, a middle aged man with an elegant bearing, glanced at Talon. However, Talon quickly interjected “Senior, this person was born with crippled meridians. There’s no way he’d be able to cultivate. He was the one engaged to Autumn Snow, therefore it must’ve been hard for her to endure that for three years.”

After hearing Talon’s word, the elegantly dressed man instantly understood. Talon was trying to gain the favor of Autumn Snow — hoping to be able to form a good impression to aid their Royal Academy in the enrolment of Autumn Snow.

Qin Wentian’s expression got increasingly colder. The Royal Academy was one of the top prestigious academies in the Royal Capital, yet they actually acted in such a way just for the mere shadow of a hope that Autumn Snow would join them. How disappointing.

“I came up the stage because the four great academies were conducting an enrolment exercise, did I do something wrong? Elder, you are of the senior generation, which also hails from the prestigious Royal Academy. Even if you favor Autumn Snow, you should not be so blinded and foolish — humiliating and turning me away without even checking my qualifications. It’s truly lamentable, if this is how the respected Royal Academy usually acts.”

“Impudent!” Talon shouted in rage. “I personally inspected your meridians before. Are you telling me that I made a mistake?”

“If elder insists that to be so, Wentian has nothing to say.” Qin Wentian straightened his back, as he stood there dignified and imposing.

“The words of this little brother, does have some merit to them. Talon, don’t you think your behavior is a little too disgraceful?’’ Mustang couldn’t help but feel overjoyed in his heart when he saw the conflicts arising between Qin Wentian and Talon.

Talon coldly glanced at Mustang, as he replied, “To think that Brother Mustang actually had the intention to protect this person. If that is so, I shall of course, give face to Brother Mustang. However, don’t blame me for not holding back when his lack of qualifications are revealed later on in the examination.”

“Let the examination begin.”

As the representatives of the four great academies spoke, very swiftly, two stone mirrors were erected on to the training stage. These two mirrors looked extremely mystifying. For each of the mirror, from top to bottom, there were 9 darkened light orbs located on them. Despite the similar appearances between them, the effect of each of these two mirrors differed greatly. The one on the left seemed to emanate a faint trace of Heaven and Earth Yuan Energy, while the mirror on the right, emitted a faint trace of Astral Qi fluctuation..

“The first round of the examination, is to determine your level of talent for sensing the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth, as well as sensing the Astral Qi from the constellations. We will start by examining each of you individually.”

After which, someone murmured, “This type of stone mirror is known as the Yuan Observing Mirror and the Astral Observing Mirror. One of the advantages it possesses, is to test for the level of talent.”

Everyone from the Province of the Nine Skies would at least have the grade of a 1-star rating regarding talent in sensing both the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth and Astral Qi from the Constellations. And thus, would certainly be able to ignite the lowest light orb placement of both stone mirrors. And as long as one had the talent of a 1-star rating, it would be sufficient for the person to cultivate as a Martial Cultivator, absorbing the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth. However, if one wanted to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator, one’s talent would need to be at the grade of a three-star rating, and ignite at least three light orbs of the Astral Observing Mirror, before they could do so.

Hence, it’s simple for people of the Province of the Nine Skies to cultivate as a Martial Cultivator. But, to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator? It was extremely tough.

As for the reason behind this, many people speculated that since the birth of the human race, the world was already saturated with the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, so it was naturally much easier to absorb the Yuan Qi for cultivation purposes. In comparison, the Astral Qi from the constellations only existed far beyond the skies, in the galaxies of the Astral Rivers, in the nine layers of Heaven. It would be comparatively harder for cultivators to be able to sense the Qi for absorption, for cultivation purposes.

Naturally, no matter the affinity for both Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi, and the Astral Qi from the Constellations, one could increase their sensory abilities and affinity for them through Houtian practices like meditation. The greater your affinity grew, the higher graded your talent would be. In the Province of the Nine Skies, the majority of those with strong affinity with the Astral Constellations would delay their condensing of their Astral Souls as they hoped to increase their sensory abilities to the peak with the aid of meditation, before attempting to form an innate link with a Astral Constellation from an even higher heavenly layer.

At this moment, there was already someone walking towards the stone mirror on the left, and placing his palm in the specially designed groove in the shape of a “凹”. After a moment, from the bottom to top, the orbs glowed with light, instantaneously lighting up three of the darkened light orbs.

“Talent rating for Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, 3-Star”

After which, the same person walked to the stone mirror on the right, to the front of the Astral Observing Mirror, and placed his palm in the groove again. However, this time around, only two of the darkened light orbs lit up, causing the representatives of the four great academies to shake their heads. Failure.

“You can go back now.” That youth standing on the stage, was rejected by the representatives. He couldn’t help feeling traces of unwillingness in his heart, as depression was apparent on his face. The first round of the examination had been over for him just like that.

The second person had a 4-star rating for the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, and a 2-star rating for Astral Qi from the constellations. Although this signified that he would easily be able to cultivate as a Martial Cultivator, that probably was his limit. Wanting to step into the ranks of Stellar Martial Cultivators was highly improbable for him, and as such, he was rejected by the representatives as well.

Swiftly, four more person were eliminated from the examination, causing the atmosphere to be tinged with a feeling of nervousness. The passing rate for the first round of examination was so low… The four great academies were indeed truly worthy of their name and prestige.

AGM 012 – Divide

“Let me give it a try.” At this moment, the shadow of a figure of a youth stepped forward. He was none other than Ning Feng, from the Ning Clan!

“Ning Feng, he should be able to pass.” The eyes of the spectators flashed with excitement as they observed. Ning Feng walked towards the stone mirror on the left, placing his palm into the groove with the shape of a “凹”. Instantly, the two darkened orbs at the bottom of the mirror lit up. And swiftly afterwards, the 3rd, the 4th, all the way to the 6th light orb, lit up in succession. His affinity with Heaven and Earth’s Yuan Qi, was a 6-star rating.

Immediately, he proceeded onwards to the stone mirror on the right, undergoing the inspection procedure once again. His affinity with Astral Qi, was a 4-star rating. This evaluation caused many in the audience to gasp in awe. Today, Ning Feng from the Ning Clan definitely had a chance to enroll in one of the four great and prestigious academies.

Atop the stage, the representatives collectively inclined their heads in agreement, signifying that Ning Feng was eligible for the second round of examination.

Ning Feng smiled elatedly, pleased with himself, with traces of hot-bloodedness of youth apparent on his features, as he stood on the opposite side of the crowd.

Very quickly, six others went up for the examination. The majority of the six managed to impress a few of the representatives, but to no avail. The criteria of passing the first examination was for all representatives to concur.

“To think that the affinity Chen Yu has for sensing the Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi is a 7-star rating, even higher than Ning Feng. Although he only has a 3-star rating affinity for Astral Qi, with his current talent, all three other representatives had given their agreement, with the exception of the Emperor Star Academy. Truly, it’s not so easy for one to enter the Emperor Star Academy.

The crowd discussed in a low voice — it was simply too difficult to enter the Emperor Star Academy. That place was the cradle for true, peak-level geniuses.

“Lin Yue is the awesome one! Not only is she one of the four great beauties, her talent is shockingly high too. To think that her affinity for the Astral Qi has reached the realm of a 6-star talent… As expected of one who condensed her first Astral Soul at the age of 13.”

“So what? Next up, it’s Autumn Snow’s turn.” The gaze of the spectators were riveted on the silhouettes of the two figures who’d yet to take the examination — Autumn Snow and Qin Wentian. Obviously, Qin Wentian was neglected. The audience only had eyes for Autumn Snow.

“Qin Wentian, you better watch this clearly.” Autumn Snow cast a sidelong glance at Qin Wentian as she lifted her foot, and proceeded to the Yuan Observing Mirror on the left. Placing her exquisite jade-like hands into the groove in the shape of a “凹”, instantaneously, three of the darkened orbs lit up, and a moment later, a total of seven orbs shone with dazzling light. She was a 7-star talent!

“If not for me spending untold amounts of time on mediation to heighten my sensory ability towards the Astral Constellations, I would’ve long surpassed the 7-star talent rating of today.” Autumn Snow lightly said. She didn’t even gaze at Qin Wentian as she swiftly proceeded on to the Astral Observing Mirror on the right. She repeated her actions, placing her jade-like hands into the groove, and in that instant, the darkened orbs lit up, shining dazzlingly, akin to a starry radiance of the boundless stars in the skies

“How bright.” The spectators could feel piercing pain in their eyes, and swiftly, the eight orbs, other than dazzlingly shining, were also emanating Astral Light, invoking agitation and shock to countless members of the audience in the grandstand, causing them to stand up involuntarily for a better look.

“7-star talent for Heaven and Earth’s Yuan Qi, and 8-star talent for Astral Qi from the Constellations. What a monster.”

Silence, abruptly manifested, as many people gasped, and drew in a cold breath.

“Autumn Snow, the Royal Academy, welcomes your enrollment.” Talon smiled gently. This was only the first examination, yet to think that the representative for the Royal Academy was willing to accept her enrollment straight away based on the talent she displayed.

“The Seven Stars Academy, welcomes your enrollment.”

“Divine Wind Academy, sincerely invites you to be one of our members.”

A representative from the Emperor Star Academy, standing beside Mustang, also opened his mouth, preparing to welcome Autumn Snow. However, at that instant, Mustang lowly intoned, “Wait a bit.”

The expression of the representative froze, as he questioned Mustang with his gaze as he asked, “What do you mean? Why are you stopping me?”

“There’s no rush.” Mustang grinned, as he stopped replying.

Autumn Snow proceeded to the opposite side of the crowd. Arrogance and contempt infusing her gaze as she turned her head back, glancing at Qin Wentian. Akin to a princess looking down on a suitor, who had no idea of the immensity of Heaven and Earth.

Qin Wentian calmly walked before the stone mirror on the left, placing his palm in the groove and instantly, five darkened light orbs lit up, causing the expressions of the audience to freeze in shock. Qin Wentian's affinity with the Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi, was actually, a 5-star talent rating.

Swiftly after, Qin Wentian proceeded onwards, arriving at the stone mirror on the right, lightly placing his palm in the groove, and in that instant, the darkened light orbs begin to sparkle resplendently – seven orbs continually lit up, causing the spectators to be dumbstruck, as though a bolt of lighting went off in their hearts.

"7-star talent!" The pupils of the crowd contracted, but who would have predicted that, the 8th orb, almost immediately, started to light up as well. The brilliance of the astral radiance permeated the whole training grounds, while countless members of the audience were shaking their heads. "How is this possible?"

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to Autumn Snow as he calmly stated, "8-star talent, is it really that strong?"

As his voice faded away, the 9th and final orb of the Astral Observing Mirror begin to glow.

"Weng!" A buzzing sound rang out. The radiance emitted by the resplendent rays of Astral Light were so dazzling, it was as though it was intending on competing with the Sun. That moment, the whole set of darkened orbs on the Astral Observing Mirror completely lit up.

Suddenly, "Kacha!" A crisp sound rang out. Cracks swiftly appeared on the surface of the Astral Observing Mirror, as the Astral Light began to converge onto a single spot, before explosively shooting up to the heavens. The Astral Observing Mirror, shattered into pieces. Qin Wentian remained standing there, motionlessly, with his palms still extended in the now-destroyed groove. Directing his gaze towards Autumn Snow, he asked again, "8-star talent, is it really that awesome?"

"Hu…" Mustang let out a breath that he didn't realise he was holding. The Astral Observing Mirror shattered, as it was unable to take the pressure caused by a 9-star talent. His eyes began to shine with a light, that was as bright as the constellations in the skies.

"What happened?" The countenance of Talon's senior, Seifer, grew heavy. A 9-star talent before the age of 16. This person, if he stepped on the path of Stellar Martial Cultivators, his future would be boundless.

Under the questioning of his senior Seifer, Talon visibly stiffened as he explained in a low voice, "Senior, this person was born with crippled meridians, and is someone that was unable to practice cultivation. He was driven out from the Bai Clan, with them proposing to annul the previous marriage engagement. Such a man, even if he had a 9-star talent, it is also useless."

Seifer silently nodded his head. He believed that both the Sky Harmony City and Bai Clan, would not make such a mistake. Although he lamented the fact that a 9-star talent was buried like this.

Autumn Snow also glanced at Qin Wentian, her beautiful eyes flickering incessantly. No wonder he was able to guide her, his talent was monstrous indeed. However, what use was there? Ye WuQue, was the real genius, one of the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital.

“Qin Wentian, you couldn’t cultivate, and thus, lacking distractions, were able to focus all your attention on meditation. To think that all your efforts had actually managed to heighten your affinity to such a degree. Truly a tragedy.” Autumn Snow calmly stated, as her expression returned to normal. “Next, in the second round of the examination, I will truly show you how great the divide is between you and me.”

“Keke!”, Talon coldly smiled. “The first round of examination, it will be considered that you passed. However, for the second round, talent is useless. What we want to measure, is strength. If you are unable to meet the qualifications, it means that you are intentionally pulling a prank on the four great academies. When the time comes, I will let you know the consequences of lying. Set up the wardrum!”

After his sentence sounded out, a gigantic drum was brought over and up onto the stage. The drum was constructed from the skin of demonic bulls, and was able to determine the level of a person’s strength.

Qin Wentian leveled his gaze at Talon.His talent was the 9-star rating, yet he merely considered to have passed?

How laughable.

Only nine candidates remained after the first round of examination. It was not known how many would be left after the second round. The minimum requirement of the second round was that one must at least have the strength level of 36 bulls. However, that was only the minimum requirement. There was no guarantee that it was sufficient for one to enter one of the four great academies just based on that level of strength.

“Every reverberation of the drum equates to the strength level of 10 bulls. Try your best to enable the drums to sound out. Everyone will have three attempts.” A voice explained. Almost immediately after, a figure arrived in front of the drums. Arching his body like the bending of a bow, his strike was similar to an notched arrow, gathering strength. Abruptly, an explosive sound rang out! The body of the figure rushed out, as if his strike carried the force of a rocket, and he swung his fist violently towards the drum.

“Boom….” The sound of the drum wavered in the air, resounding throughout the training ground. One reverberation, strength level of 10 bulls.

“Boom, Boom!.” The second and third reverberation rang out, but soon after, the sound gradually diminished, it seems as though the strength behind the earlier strike was unable to reach the 4th reverberation. The representatives from the four great academies, collectively shook their heads. The strength of this person was insufficient to make the drum reverberate four times, and he didn’t have the talent to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator. As such, he was eliminated.

“Let me try.” Lin Yue proceeded forward. Currently, she was suppressed by Autumn Snow, and felt a bit depressed. With a slight intention of will, the shape of a rabbit, condensed from astral light, materialised on her forehead. Obviously, this was the astral soul that she had condensed.

Astral Souls condensed from the rabbit constellation, were able to grant the cultivator a vigorous body, keen ears, agility, and reaction and movement speed. Lin Yue sprung forward, with power comparable to a tornado. “Bang!”, her fist instantly struck against the drum.

“Boom, Boom, Boom….” The drum sound continually rang out for six times, reverberating through the air. Lin Yue possessed a strength level comparable to 66 bulls. Looking at her small body frame, it was inconceivable to think that she was actually strong enough to slay ferocious beasts.

Lin Yue had already went all out, holding nothing in reserve in her first attempt.

“You are eligible to join my Seven Stars Academy.” One of the representatives extended an invitation to her. The talent of Lin Yue wasn’t bad at all, and certainly worthy of nurturing.

“The Divine Wind Academy would welcome you as well.” Upon hearing that two of the academies offered a position, a smile broke out on her visage. However, in her heart, she couldn’t help but feel disappointment as she turned her gaze to look at the Royal Academy and the Emperor Star Academy. Apparently, she hadn’t met the qualifications to join them.

Although she was disappointed, Lin Yue still replied, “I choose to join the Divine Wind Academy.”

Other than that, only Chen Yu and Ning Feng managed to perform well enough to secure an invitation, joining the Seven Stars Academy and the Divine Wind Academy respectively. However, both the Royal Academy and the Emperor Star Academy, still had not extend their invitations to any of the candidates. After all, they were here namely for Autumn Snow. The performance of the earlier candidates wouldn’t be able to easily move their hearts.

After that, the only participants left were Autumn Snow and two others.

“Qin Wentian, open your eyes and watch this clearly.” Autumn Snow lightly said, as she walked in front of the drums, nonchalantly executed an ordinary-looking strike. The drum sounded out five times, reverberating in the air.

“7th level of the Body Refinement Realm, Autumn Snow, just an ordinary strike of hers contained the strength level of 50 bulls! How terrifying. It’s said that she delayed her cultivation on purpose to heighten her sensory abilities. If not, her cultivation level would undoubtedly be much higher.”

For those who absorbed and cultivated the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, the strength levels for Martial Cultivators could be classified as: strength level of 1 bull, 4 bulls, 9 bulls, 16 bulls, 25 bulls, and at the 7th stage – strength level of 49 bulls.

As for Stellar Martial Cultivators, they were indefinitely more powerful. The Astral Soul would be able to boost their strength by a certain degree. Depending on the various kinds of Astral Souls, the degree boosted was different for each, and as such, there was not a definite scale to measure how much their strength level would be boosted by.

Autumn Snow calmly gazed at Qin Wentian, before she retreated a few steps and released her Astral Soul. Golden Crane Astral Soul! The outline of her Astral Soul shone with a faint golden light, signifying that her Astral Soul was condensed from forming an innate link with a constellation of the 3rd Heavenly Layer.

"Crane Cries in the Wilds!" Autumn Snow coldly intoned, as her posture shifted to something similar to a demonic crane hunting it's prey, before instantly striking out with a claw-like hand, with speed akin to lightning, as a thunderous sound rumbled out. It was as though thunder had truly appeared, causing shrill buzzing sounds in the ears of the audience, threatening to deafen them.

"Boom, Boom, Boom…" Momentarily, five drum sounds rang out. However, the sound had not subsided yet

"Boom…" The sound reverberated in the air. This was the 6th reverberation. On the grandstand, the crowd collectively stood up, with solemn expressions on their faces. Genius. She was definitely a genius.

Accompanied by yet another reverberation, the sound lingered in the air. When the 7th sound rang out, it was as though a tornado devastated the entire space, sweeping through Heaven and Earth.

7 reverberations equated to a strength level of 70 bulls! This was the boosting effect caused by the condensation of Astral Soul. To think that the drum that was manufactured using the leather of demonic bulls would vibrate to such an extent that it seemed on the point of disintegrating.

Not only that, Autumn Snow had reached the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm by absorbing and cultivating using the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth. If she had reached this level after the condensation of her Astral Soul, through purely the absorption of Astral Qi, her strength level would undoubtedly be much more tyrannical.

The crowd couldn't help but lose themselves in the face of that incomparable beauty as they gazed upon her. Consequently, Qin Wentian seemed so weak and little in comparison.

Just as she said, in this second round of examination, she would let Qin Wentian see exactly how wide the divide was between the two of them.

AGM 013 – Showy Display

On top of the stage, the spectators inclined their heads to look at the empty air, as the residual sound of the drumbeats reverberated in the air, and a terrifying surge of energy emerged — so powerful that it was capable of shocking people.

“A demoness. No wonder Ye WuQue from the Ye Clan was willing to give up the marriage engagement with the royal clan for her. As a phoenix among women, her accomplishments in the future will definitely not be any lesser when compared to Ye WuQue.” Seifer from the Royal Academy silently stated in his heart. This woman, regardless of the cost, they must ensure that she joined the Royal Academy.

“Autumn Snow, should you enter the Royal Academy, I can immediately gift you with a Yuanfu-Graded Cultivation Technique, as well as three incomparably exquisite innate-level techniques. How about it?” Seifer offered, extending an invitation for Autumn Snow to join the Royal Academy.

“The same goes for my Divine Wind Academy. We’re willing to gift you with a Yuanfu-Graded Cultivation Technique, including three innate-level techniques. Other than that, we would get an elder of the Yuanfu Realm to personally coach you.” The Divine Wind Academy immediately raised the bar, offering even better conditions.

“The Seven Star Academy offers you the choice to choose between three Yuanfu-Graded Cultivation Techniques, and would also gift you three innate-level techniques. Not only that, we will grant you special rights to bring five of your family members along for enrolment as well.” The Seven Star Academy, not only were they willing to nurture Autumn Snow, they even gave her a chance to extend the invitation to her family members.

“The Emperor Star Academy, welcomes your enrolment.” The representative standing beside Mustang, after hearing the invitations made by the other representatives, couldn’t tolerate it any longer as he too extended an invitation – causing the placid expression on Autumn Snow, to finally break out into a smile. The four great academies had all extended an invitation to her.

Autumn Snow didn’t responded immediately. She turned her body, and calmly stated as she looked to Qin Wentian, “Do you understand now?”

“Understand what?” Qin Wentian asked back.

“Our so called marriage engagement, in the face of the absolute disparity between us, is nothing but a joke. In the future, just peacefully live out your life and be a ordinary human.” Autumn Snow calmly continued, “My life and yours, from the start, we were destined to be two parallel lines, never to intersect.”

After saying that, Autumn Snow turned her body back and walked forward. The gazes of all the spectators were on her, curious about the choice she would make.

“Wait!” At this moment, a voice could be heard, causing Autumn Snow to once again cast her glance towards Qin Wentian. Traces of a smile could be seen in his eyes, causing Autumn Snow to freeze involuntarily.

“Your examination has ended, but what about me? I haven’t even started.” Qin Wentian tranquilly stated, causing Autumn Snow to raise her eyebrows. Qin Wentian wanted to attempt the examination too?

Qin Wentian proceeded forward, arriving in front of the enormous drum. Currently, his cultivation level was at the 5th level of the Body Refinement Realm. Even with the tremendous boosting effect from his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, his strength would still have a disparity when compared to Autumn Snow. But now, he had no choice but to go all out, staking his life on the line.

The disparity between the 5th and the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm was extremely immense. A normal cultivator at the 5th level would only possess a strength level of 25 bulls. As for Qin Wentian, he was a special case. He had broken through to the 5th level of the Body Refinement Realm by only absorbing Astral Qi. And as a Stellar Martial Cultivator, with the aid of the boosting effects from the tyrannical Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, he was able to display twice the level of strength when compared to an ordinary 5th level Body Refinement Realm Martial Cultivator, reaching the strength level of 50 bulls.

In addition to that, with the Dragon Subduing Fist he’d recently cultivated, Qin Wentian was able to boost his current strength level to another level, further shortening the distance between him and Autumn Snow. And thus, this time round, he was prepared to exert himself to the utmost.

“Hmph!” Talon’s coldly snorted. If Qin Wentian was unable to cause the drumbeat to reverberate at least three times, he would definitely teach him a lesson.

Mustang narrowed his eyes in laughter, it was as though he knew that a lion — the king of the beasts — was about to rise.

And Qin Chuan, who was sitting in the grandstand, underwent a myriad of changes in his expressions. Did Wentian really manage to solve the problem of his crippled meridians, and finally step onto the pathway of cultivation?

Qin Wentian glanced at the enormous drum ahead, and entered into an altered state of mind – a realm of thoughtlessness, forgetting everything. It was as though he had transferred all the negative emotions within him, onto the enormous drum in front of him.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian erupted into motion, his fist was like a raging wind, as he struck out onto the drum.

“Boom, Boom, Boom…” The drumbeat sounded out three times. Although there was nothing astonishing about this, it still caused many in the audience to be dumbstruck. Wasn’t Qin Wentian someone who had crippled meridians? He had actually managed to reach the 3rd reverberation. This signified that he at least had the strength level of 30 bulls.

“Wentian!” Qin Chuan shuddered violently, the sound of these three drumbeats, was akin to heavenly music in his ears, causing his soul to shiver in delight

Beside Qin Chuan, Qin Yao clenched her hands into fists. Her brother, had actually managed to cause the 3rd reverberation.

Talon, Bai Qingsong, Autumn Snow and the rest went slack jawed, as shock suffused their features. However, they soon recovered. Wasn’t it only three reverberations? It meant he only had the strength level of 30 bulls. Maybe he had absorbed the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth and cultivated as a Martial Cultivator.

In Qin Wentian’s body, cracking sounds could be heard. His body was flooded with infinite strength as his Stellar Meridians transformed into a spiral tunnel, gathering Astral Energy crazily, causing the gathered Astral Energy to flow through all his energy channels, all the way to his arm, infusing the fist of his with herculean might.

“Raging Dragon Leaving the Oceans!” Qin Wentian roared. At this moment, he was comparable to a ferocious dragon, explosively bursting out of the oceans. Gathering boundless might in his fist, he mercilessly struck at the drum again.

“Boom….” The intense sound of the drumbeat was like thunder that shocked the heavens, causing pain to the eardrums of the spectators.

“Boom, Boom, Boom..” The drumbeats reverberated unceasingly, the sound emitted, rang out in the four directions, and the full force of the blow was not fully expended yet.

Qin Wentian was fully immersed in that state, as if he was one with the drums. That terrifying surge of rebound energy, redirected back to his body, caused his soul to vibrate with it. Crackling sounds rang out unceasingly as his bones structure underwent a baptism under the pressure. It was as though he was undergoing impurities cleansing, leaving him only with a extremely revitalising feeling — he was in the midst of a breakthrough!

Despite that, the sounds in his body were masked by the reverberation of the drumbeats, and just as the 5th reverberation rang out, all the spectators were thunderstruck. Qin Wentian had actually caused five reverberations! Not only that, there were still some lingering aftermath that hinted at the possibility of the 6th reverberation.

Hints of excitement appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Never had he expected to breakthrough to the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm in this examination. Seems like the Astral Energy from the Yuan Meteor Stone were not wasted indeed.

“Excellent!”, Qin Chuan cried out joyfully. Five reverberations, which meant that Wentian had the strength level of 50 bulls.

The sleeping genius, had finally awakened.

“He actually managed to reach the 5th reverberation.” Bai Qingsong and the rest were still in shock. This was beyond their expectations, Qin Wentian was actually that talented?

“Not only did you forbid me from absorbing the Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth, you actually hid the fact from me, and secretly cultivated the Yuan Qi from Heaven and Earth, reaching your current cultivation level today. How ridiculous.” Autumn Snow glared at Qin Wentian. With his strength level of 50 bulls, Qin Wentian’s cultivation should be at the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm, or even higher. However, she was sure that Qin Wentian had not managed to condense an Astral Soul yet.

Autumn Snow could never have imagined that Qin Wentian only used a span of 7 days to reach his current level of cultivation. In addition, she would also not be able to imagine that he was in fact, the purest Stellar Martial Cultivator, with no taint of Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi in his system, and condensed an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer, coupled with the fact that his body, compared to others in the same level, was even more perfect as a result of enduring hellish pain through his Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique. There was no way for her to imagine how immense the boosting effect would be.

“Pitiful.” Qin Wentian lightly stated, as he glanced at Autumn Snow. In that instance, Astral Light blossomed in radiant splendor – an Astral Soul, with a faint golden halo, in the shape of a gigantic hammer could be seen materializing atop of Qin Wentian’s forehead. That halo produced was even brighter and more resplendent than the Astral Soul of Autumn Snow. The energy that emanated from it, was also countless times more terrifying.

“Boom!” Suddenly, a thunderous sound rang out. Oh God, it was an Astral Soul, Qin Wentian, not only did he possessed a strength level of 50 bulls, he was also a Stellar Martial Cultivator.

One must know that, earlier, when Qin Wentian had his affinity for the Astral Qi tested, he had achieved a 9-star talent rating.

“That Astral Soul was even brighter than the halo of Autumn Snow’s. Surely, it must have originated from the 3rd Heavenly Layer or higher.” The hearts of the spectators were all trembling in awe.

A 9-star rating for affinity for Astral Qi, and he had condensed an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. At this moment, Qin Wentian was the one that caused the crowd to focus their gazes on him. As for Autumn Snow, it was as if she had been shunted to the side, becoming something insignificant.

“Excellent, Excellent!” Qin Chuan could not hold back his joy any longer as he loudly exclaimed. It was as if all the sadness and depression in his heart had been spat out. It was too satisfying! A 9-star talent, as well as an Astral Soul condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer!

“Who said that my son Wentian was unworthy of Autumn Snow. Is Autumn Snow even worthy enough for him?!” Qin Chuan coldly stated, gazing at Bai Qingsong. At this moment, the countenance of Bai Qingsong was extremely ugly to behold, it was as if he dared not believed what was happening before his eyes. How was this possible?

The representatives from the four great academies, had sat down after Autumn Snow finished displaying her might. However, at this moment, they all stood up again, gazing at the blinding Astral Soul atop of Qin Wentian's forehead. How radiant, how resplendent.

"Hu… a monster is born." Mustang deeply sucked in a huge breath, as his gaze heated up. He was the first to discover the talent of Qin Wentian. To think that now, the sleeping dragon had finally awakened.

"The Emperor Star Academy, welcomes your enrolment." Mustang warmly smiled, and extended the invitation to Qin Wentian.

However it was as though Qin Wentian had not heard the invitation. His gaze was riveted on Autumn Snow, as a cold smile hung from his lips, "I wish to question the Bai Clan: When did I ever have bad intentions towards Autumn Snow? And as for you, Autumn Snow, do you even have the abilities needed to guide me?"

As the sound of his voice faded away, Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath. The Astral Energy within him, formed a terrifying spiral, surging frantically, enveloping his entire arm. The Astral Energy contained within his arm was saturated to the point where it almost exploded. Qin Wentian's fist flickered between the forms of a heavenly hammer, and that of a soaring dragon. Emanating an overbearing, extremely tyrannical aura, and containing herculean might, his fist swung onto the surface of the gigantic drum. This strike of his, was his ultimate, containing all the strength he possessed.

"Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom!" Both the skies and earth shuddered, as the thunderous drumbeats shocked the heavens. The sound of the reverberations rang out continuously, with no intentions of stopping.

"Boom!" The 6th reverberation, it was as though 10,000 horses was galloping at insane speed, causing tremors in the hearts of the spectators.

"Boom!", when the 7th reverberation rang out, everyone in the audience was flabbergasted, Qin Wentian had matched the record of Autumn Snow with this strike.

What was even more terrifying, was that there was still a lingering sound, as if the drumbeats had no intention of ceasing.

"Boom!" As the 8th reverberation rang out, it was as though the thunderous sound had stolen the hearing of the crowd. The spectators only felt a strong gust of wind, from the aftermath of that reverberation, blow upon their face, as they felt numbness in their hearts. The wind also blew on the face of Autumn Snow. The 8th reverberation. Qin Wentian had broken her record! It was as though she had been slapped heavily by that gust of wind. How shocking.

"Next, in the second round of the examination, i will truly show you how great the divide is between you and me."

“My life and yours, from the start, we were destined to be two parallel lines, never to intersect.”

The prideful words of Autumn Snow lingered in the air. However, how weak did those prideful words sounded now.

The earlier brilliance of Autumn Snow had diminished almost into nothingness, as the 8th reverberation rang out. Be it in terms of talent, or strength, she had no way to compete with Qin Wentian.

The gaze of Mustang grew heated as he drew in a deep breath. Decisiveness could be seen flickering in his eyes, as he stated, “The Emperor Star Academy retracts their earlier invitation to Autumn Snow. Qin Wentian, I represent the Emperor Star Academy, and sincerely extend an invitation for you to join us.”

The other representatives beside Mustang glanced at him, while their expressions flickered. However, in their hearts, they agreed with his decision. Two geniuses — obviously, Qin Wentian was the more brilliant one. Forsaking Autumn Snow for Qin Wentian, was the right choice to make.

“The Emperor Star Academy, because of Qin Wentian, has actually rejected Autumn Snow!” This decision left many in the crowds gasping as their hearts trembled. At this moment, sounds of discussion broke out amongst the crowd. The show today was indeed fascinating.

AGM 014 – Choice

Qin Wentian stood there, with his gaze fixed onto Autumn Snow. Contained within his gaze, were traces of a spirited look — the spirited look containing the hot-bloodedness of youth.

Were it not for the fact that he'd broken through to the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm, it would've been almost impossible for him to sound out the 8th reverberation. Ordinary cultivators of the 6th level, only possessed a strength level of 36 bulls, Qin Wentian — as he possessed the incomparably tyrannical Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, as well as the gathered force provided to him by the Stellar Meridians in his body — used the combination of these two factors in order to allow him to double his might, compared to normal cultivators. Taking into account the effect of force amplification that arose from his Dragon Subduing Fists, he managed to reach the strength level of 80 bulls. That explosive might was focused on a single fist, like a raging wind – it was a single strike with the force of 80 bulls. How terrifying.

Qin Wentian stared at Autumn Snow silently, not saying a word. The resplendent halo of the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul that he released was more effective at achieving the persuasive effect, when compared to the other's means of communication.

He, Qin Wentian, used his actions to prove himself to Autumn Snow. Who was it that was not worthy of whom?

Autumn Snow at this moment felt only numbness in her heart. Even during the moment that the 8th reverberation sounded out, when the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul materialized, she was still unable to believe her eyes. Qin Wentian's talent, was by far many times more monstrous when compared to hers.

Today, all of the powerful academies of the Royal Capital were gathered here at the Bai Residence. The Bai Clan initially wanted to borrow this opportunity to announce, to the entire Sky Harmony City, the world-shaking talent of Autumn Snow. They wanted to borrow the astonishing effect of Autumn Snow enrolling in the Emperor Star Academy to tell everyone that, she, Autumn Snow, was someone that Qin Wentian could never be worthy of. Qin Wentian had merely been hitching a ride on the back of a phoenix, currying favor with someone more powerful than him.

If the Qin Wentian today, was still the same as Qin Wentian of the past, a trash that was unable to cultivate, the plans of the Bai Clan would surely have been successful. They wanted to tell everyone that Qin Wentian wasn't even worthy to carry the shoes of Autumn Snow, let alone be her husband. That was a grave humiliation to Autumn Snow.

If at that point, Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan still wanted to marry Autumn Snow, that was nothing but an impractical fool's dream..

Regretfully, the truth of the events unfolding, was much more fascinating that what was originally planned. After all that had transpired today, who would still say that Qin Wentian was not worthy of Autumn Snow? A 9-

star Astral talent, condensing an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, causing 8 reverberations to sound out — who would still dare to look down on him?

“Qin Wentian, to think that you’ve actually hidden your cultivation level, how scheming.” Bai Qingsong coldly glared at Qin Wentian. This matter had already escalated to a level beyond his control, there was no use for regret. In anycase, he still had his arms wrapped around the gigantic tree that was the Ye Clan. Bai Qingsong believed that Autumn Snow wouldn’t lose out much when compared to Qin Wentian. After all, the Ye Clan was a clan with power and authority only superseded by the Royal Clan.

Qin Wentian inclined his head as he looked at Bai Qingsong speechlessly. The truly scheming one was none other than him. How could Bai Qingsong’s personality be so twisted and dark. How laughable.

“Seven days ago, I aided Autumn Snow in condensing her Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. It enabled Autumn Snow, in the span of a single night, to have her name become famous as it resounded throughout the Chu Country. I was happy, because I helped her, and in turn caused her to be happy.”

“However, not even in my dreams could I have imagined, almost immediately afterwards, that your attitude towards me would completely change. Getting your guards to imprison me… However, I still naively believed that there was a mistake. I intended to condensed my Astral Soul on the day of your birthday celebration, wanting to give you a surprise and bring you joy. But to think that the loving and caring uncle Bai actually brought his men over, wanting to kill me.”

“And, what’s even more ludicrous, are your motives for killing me. Because of the antagonistic relationship between the Qin Clan and the Ye Clan, you planned to use my death to curry favor with the Ye Clan, proclaiming your allegiance, and obviously, to pave the road for the marriage agreement between Autumn Snow and Ye WuQue.”

“I dared not believe that the kind and loving Uncle Bai, whom I interacted closely with for three years, was actually such a vile character. Hence, I cultivated relentlessly, to the point of forgetting food and drink, all for the sake of condensing my Astral Soul earlier, sneaking out of the Bai Residence whilst fearing for my life. And today, in this place, Autumn Snow and you actually said that I was scheming, and had been hiding my cultivation level. How ridiculous.”

Qin Wentian explained, with a righteous aura emanating forth from him, exposing the truth of the matter to everyone in the audience. The members of the audience looked at Qin Wentian. Only now, did it seem that their perspective had somewhat shifted. Qin Wentian, in their perception, somehow seemed to stand taller as the halo surrounding his Astral Soul glowed with an even brighter light. While comparatively, the halo of Autumn Snow seemed to dim as it lost it’s luster.

The Bai Clan was too despicable.

“Wentian, in these three years, our Qin Clan’s treatment of the Bai Clan could be clearly witnessed by all the people in the Sky Harmony City. However, they’ve disregarded the kindness we’ve shown, and have actually stooped to such actions. There’s no need to be magnanimous with them — the more tolerant you are, the more they’ll step over your head.”

Atop the grandstand, Qin Chuan coldly said with a hint of regret, after hearing what Qin Wentian had said. He slowly descended from the grandstand and walked to the training grounds, before continuing, “This despicable dogsh*t of a Clan. How laughable was it that me, Qin Chuan, must’ve been blinded. To think that I agreed to the earlier marriage engagement between my son and them. This was all my fault. As for Autumn Snow, what qualities does she have, to be worthy of my son, Qin Wentian?”

As the sound of his voice faded away, a terrifying surge of energy begin to gush forth from his body. Instantly, the pressure caused by the terrifying surge of energy, began to warp the space surrounding Qin Chuan.

Qin Chuan extended his palms, when suddenly, that terrifying surge of energy begin to gather and condense into the form of a great sword. Slashing the space in the direction of the training grounds, the great sword swept through the air. The force of that strike caused many of the spectators to feel a chill in their hearts.

“Three years ago, I agreed to the marriage engagement between the Qin and the Bai Clan, that was a grave mistake. Today, my Qin Clan, wants to take this chance to announce this to the entire Sky Harmony City. This marriage engagement is hereby dissolved. Autumn Snow, in this lifetime, will never be able to step half-a-step into my Qin Clan.”

In the midst of the air, silence descended. Today, who was it that wanted to dissolve the marriage engagement?

The victor was the king, the loser was the bandit. Talent, could determine everything. Today, obviously Qin Wentian was the victor. The Qin Clan openly wanted to annul the marriage engagement, so who would still dare to question their actions? If today, the opposite occurred instead — Qin Wentian was still unable to cultivate — and the Bai Clan wanted to annul the engagement, who would’ve dared to question their actions?

The anger that could be seen burning on Autumn Snow’s visage, slowly distorted into something unsightly. Today was supposed to be the day where she exhibited her world-shaking talent, letting others know that Qin Wentian was unworthy of her. However, the monstrous talent of Qin Wentian, beyond her expectations, caused everything to be the opposite of what she’d planned. And Qin Chuan words, to Autumn Snow, was a slap to her face — a grave humiliation!

And in addition, Mustang had rejected Autumn Snow because of Qin Wentian.

Today was the day where she was supposed to be bathed in radiance, but instead, it had become a day filled with disgrace and humiliation. All this happened because of one person. The person which she initially wanted to humiliate, had surpassed her.

“Qin Wentian!” Autumn Snow shrilly exclaimed, as her icy gaze became fixated on Qin Wentian.

“The humiliation you gave me today, I will return it back to you manifolds in the future.” The intensity of the coldness in her tone, seeped deep into one’s bones, as determination shone in her eyes. Never had she expect that her supposedly most glorious day, had turned out to be the day of her biggest humiliation.

“I humiliated you?” Qin Wentian laughed, “Given your Bai Clan’s treatment of me, you still have the face to utter such words. Wasn’t the humiliation you suffered today, all caused by your own hands? If your Bai Clan wasn’t so despicable, and hadn’t stooped to such a level, wouldn’t the events that happened today not have happened?”

The crowd glanced about, as they silently agreed. What Qin Wentian said wasn’t wrong, the humiliation of Autumn Snow today, was because of what the Bai Clan had wanted to do to Qin Wentian. It was only after Qin Wentian displayed his shocking talent, that the Bai Clan suffered from the consequences of their own actions.

Qin Wentian calmly gazed at Autumn Snow, before closing his eyes and stated, “From now onwards, you and me, including the Bai Clan… our past relations are all severed. If in the future, you still wish to play your little tricks, to humiliate and anger me, I will gladly oblige. Don’t blame me for being ruthless then!”

“Scram!” Qin Wentian roared with rage, as his voice became akin to the waves of the ocean, crashing onto Autumn Snow’s face. Just the word “Scram!” was like a slap right to her face.

Glaring at Qin Wentian, Autumn Snow went silent for a moment, before she stated, “I, Autumn Snow, accept the Royal Academy’s invitation, and am willing to join the Royal Academy.”

When Seifer heard Autumn Snow’s words, he didn’t feel as excited as he imagined he would be. He coldly cast a glance at Talon who was standing at his side, causing Talon’s expression to become unsightly. As per what they’d wished for, they’d managed to obtain Autumn Snow’s acceptance, and should’ve been very excited by right. After all, the reason they were here was because of Autumn Snow.

However, because they had discovered an even more monstrous talent, and not to mention that that talent also had enmity against Autumn Snow — it caused all their excitement to diminish to the lowest level.

“Talon, look at what you’ve done.” Seifer coldly intoned, causing Talon’s heart to shudder. Seifer knew that Talon must’ve done something that offended Qin Wentian. Even if he now wanted to snatch Qin Wentian from the Emperor Star Academy, there was no hope for him. As such, they could only choose to accept Autumn Snow, trying to salvage something from this mess. If not, they wouldn’t even be able gain a single genius.

Autumn Snow saw that both Seifer and Talon, instead of showing expressions of welcome on their faces, were murmuring something in a low voice instead, causing her to be ashamed and resentful.

“Autumn Snow, we welcome your enrolment. During spring next year, bring this along with you to register.” Seifer waved his hands, and a golden medallion flew towards Autumn Snow. Autumn Snow caught the medallion squarely, and on it were only two words inscribed – Royal Clan. The soaring of the dragon and the dance of the phoenix, how awe-inspiring.

“Qin Wentian, the road in the future is still long.” Autumn Snow tightly clutched the medallion from the Royal Academy, and silently vowed that in the future, she must cleanse all the shame and humiliation that had occurred today.

“Qin Wentian, my Divine Wind Academy is willing to offer you twice the benefits of what we offered to Autumn Snow.”

“The same goes for my Seven Star Academy.” That moment, the representatives from both the Divine Wind Academy, and the Seven Star Academy spoke.The importance they attached to Qin Wentian, was twice that of Autumn Snow. After today, Qin Wentian’s name was bound to resonate throughout the Sky Harmony City.

“Qin Wentian, my Emperor Star Academy would never make you any promises. Just merely the name of our academy, the Emperor Star Academy, would be the best promise.” Mustang calmly stated. This was his confidence, that the name and reputation of the Emperor Star Academy represented everything.

When the crowd hear Mustang’s solemn words, they could only shake their heads. The Emperor Star Academy was indeed extraordinary.

However, Qin Wentian’s gaze was directed towards the Divine Wind Academy and the Seven Stars Academy, causing Mustang’s heart to skip a bit, as depression set in. Although his words were beautiful, Qin Wentian was a youth after all, and would most likely be seduced by the immediate benefits dangled in front of him, he should’ve been more accommodating and lavish with his conditions offered instead!

“Damn it, no way. There is just no way we can lose such a genius that we are so close to obtaining.” Mustang murmured in his heart. Once again putting on a solemn expression, Mustang stated “Of course, if you have any requests, I would do my best to fulfil them. The conditions we offer would definitely not be any worse off than what the other academies are offering.”

“Eh…” When the words were spoken, all the spectators were in a daze, even Qin Wentian. However, he swiftly recovered. This Mustang was interesting indeed. Despite doing so, Qin Wentian, with his body slightly bent in a bow, was still facing the representatives from the Divine Wind and Seven Stars Academies.

“Qin Wentian, whatever conditions you want, just tell me, I will agree to all of them!” Mustang frantically stated, as his fake looks crumbled away, pitifully looking at Qin Wentian. Even if he threw away all his face here, he still didn’t want to lose a genius such as Qin Wentian.

“……….” Those who saw the expression on Mustang, all had rivulets of sweat flowing down their faces. Was this still the same man earlier who solemnly stated that the three words, Emperor-Star-Academy, would already be the best promise? Damn it！

“Qin Wentian, truly thanks both the Divine Wind Academy, as well as the Seven Stars Academy, for their great affection.” The words spoken by Qin Wentian, almost caused Mustang’s heart to leap out of his throat.

“It is only that I, of the junior generation, have already sown karma with the Emperor Star Academy. Therefore, my choice is the Emperor Star Academy.” Qin Wentian simply said, as he inclined his head, with a face filled with the trace of a smile.

Both the Divine Wind and the Seven Stars Academy were all greatly disappointed, but they too, understood the reason behind the choice. “This man, other than possessing heaven-shaking talent, is humble and righteous too. He is someone that Autumn Snow couldn’t possibly compete against, and is sure to accomplish great things in the future.

“Right, we hope that you will become the pinnacle of your generation one day.” Both parties wished Qin Wentian well.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian gratefully accepted their blessings as he stole a glance at Mustang. Mustang was at the side, rolling his eyes at Qin Wentian, before lowly intoning, “You smelly little brat, when we arrive at the academy, you’ll see how I’m going to fix you.:.”

“Haha, Brother Mustang, I’ll be leaving this kid in your hands.” Qin Chuan knew that Mustang had no malice despite his words, and thus laughed uproariously. His laughter eventually infected Mustang, who stood there laughing together with him. Today… what a great day. It seemed like the future was going to be interesting.

AGM 015 – Imperial Edict

For the birthday celebration of Bai Qingsong, people had arrived from the Royal Capital — the Bai Residence was also the gathering place for the representatives of the four great academies. And yet, in the end, the one who shined the most, wasn't the Bai Clan, not Autumn Snow, but was instead Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had obtained an invitation to enroll in the prestigious Emperor Star Academy, while Autumn Snow could only enter the Royal Academy. This ending was not a joyous occasion for many. Because of such an ending, only Mustang and those from the Qin Clan were able to feel happy. However, the rest of the spectators on the grandstand — the Ye Clan, the Silver Feather Legion, as well as those clans from the Royal Capital — all had their original hopes and wishes dashed.

Old Master Ye, as well as those that hailed from the Royal Capital, felt extremely frustrated and unhappy about this ending at this moment. After all, the reason why they'd come with the intention of congratulating the Bai Clan, was all because they'd give face to the Ye Clan. Because today was supposed to be the day where Autumn Snow displayed her talent, as well as broke off the marriage engagement with the Qin Clan, and publicly humiliated them while severing all their relations. More importantly, today was also supposed to be the day where the Bai Clan and the Ye Clan discussed their marriage engagement.

Yet, the things that had happened today, went directly against the plans that they'd had.

The old master of the Ye Clan looked at the excited people of the Qin Clan, before indifferently glancing sideways at Bai Qingsong, and asked, "What? You're that easily shaken?"

Bai Qingsong's expression trembled, as he looked at Old Master Ye. After witnessing the might displayed by Qin Wentian today, although Bai Qingsong hated him, he couldn't deny that he was somewhat shaken. If the events of the past few days hadn't occurred, maybe, it truly would be like what Qin Wentian had said. Today, when Qin Wentian had unleashed his Astral Soul, the brilliance of the Bai Clan would've been even more dazzling, and the marriage between Qin Wentian and Autumn Snow would surely have been a story that captured the imagination, and was spread far and wide.

"Father." That moment, Autumn Snow walked over to the side of Bai Qingsong, and glanced at her father, a desolate look evident in her eyes.

"The Ye Clan will temporarily delay our announcement about the marriage engagement." Old Master Ye levelled his gaze at both of them, as he lowly intoned, causing both Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow to stiffen. Today, the words spoken by Qin Chuan had caused Autumn Snow's name and face to be dragged through the mud. If the Ye Clan still insisted on proposing a marriage engagement, wouldn't people say that the Ye Clan were accepting goods that others had abandoned?

"But……" Bai Qingsong's expressions grew nasty. Today, the enmity between Bai Clan and the Qin Clan had already worsened to a state of no return. If they lost the protection of this "big tree', the Ye Clan, it would be tough for the Bai Clan to survive in the Sky Harmony City in the future. And moreover, the humiliation Qin Wentian had caused Autumn Snow earlier, combined with the Ye Clan's actions, in addition to the actions of the four great academies earlier, and finally adding in the psychological impact on Autumn Snow… it would be akin to adding frost on top of snow, or pouring oil into a fire.

"There's no need for buts, I will arrange everything. I will make the Qin Clan become history." Old Master Ye gently said, as a frosty expression flashed in his eyes, causing both Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow to shudder in their hearts. The Ye Clan, was a tough customer to handle indeed — much different from the Qin Clan.

"Autumn Snow, you must work hard on your cultivation." Bai Qingsong silently exclaimed in his heart. Autumn Snow was able to understand what Bai Qingsong's eyes conveyed, as her hands clenched tightly into fists. Today, the Ye Clan had delayed the marriage engagement announcement. In the future, she'd make the Ye Clan regret their actions today — she definitely would. The Qin Clan too, including Qin Wentian.

As their gaze swept past the Qin Clan, Old Master Ye and the rest once again set their eyes on the excited people of the Qin Clan, before Old Master Ye coldly stated, "Just merely displaying some talent could cause them to be excited to such a degree. No wonder that, after their Ancestor Qin Wu disappeared, the Qin Clan began their decline. Each generation has gotten successively worse than the others, to the state it's at today, and yet they show no signs of regret. How pitiful."

Qin Chuan's expression abruptly turned unsightly, as he turned his sharp gaze upon the grandstand. The decline of the Qin Clan was known to all. If the emperor wanted the Qin Clan to decline, how could they not decline? The status and power wielded by the Ye Clan had also risen at that time. The emperor wanted to make use of the Ye Clan to suppress the Qin Clan, using the Qin Clan as their stepping stone. So that on the surface, the emperor didn't need to personally act.

"9-star affinity for Astral Qi, and the first Astral Soul he condensed was from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Ye WuQue from the Ye Clan, isn't he just so-so. To think that you'd say something like this at this moment. Laughable." Qin Chuan glared at the old man up on the grandstand, as he coldly replied.

"Ridiculous." Old Master Ye calmly replied, as he stated, "Ye WuQue opened his 2nd Astral Gate and condensed his 2nd Astral Soul which was from the 3rd Heavenly Layer at the age of 15. I'm afraid that Qin Wentian at the age of 15, was still bitterly training his mediation technique in order to increase his affinity. How can he still be comparable to Ye WuQue?"

Hidden within the calm voice of Old Master Ye, were hints of unshakable conviction, as the crowd of spectators frowned slightly. Meditation could indeed increased one's affinity towards the Astral Constellations. And there were indeed plenty of people who delayed their condensation of Astral Souls due to this reason. It seemed like Autumn Snow and Qin Wentian belonged to this group, and thus, they were indeed weaker when compared to Ye WuQue.

"Ye WuQue from the Ye Clan is too dazzling, so far beyond reach." The hearts of the crowd were thinking. Ye WuQue was a monster that had a high possibility to step into the Yuanfu Realm before the age of 20.

Qin Chuan had no way to refute this after hearing the words of his counterpart. After all, Qin Wentian had just embarked onto the path of cultivation.

No one knew that Qin Wentian's first Astral Soul was condensed from a constellation from the 5th Heavenly Layer. And, how many days had he taken to achieve what he had today?

"But……" at this moment, only to hear that Old Master Ye continued saying, as he looked at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian does indeed possess extraordinary talent, and has condensed an Astral Soul, worthy of nurturing. However, the best place to nurture him was not the Emperor Star Academy, but the Chu Country's Godly General Military Palace instead."

"Impossible." Qin Chuan rejected immediately, "Qin Wentian's choice belonged to himself, the Ye Clan has no rights to interfere."

Those in the crowd that had more experience, had their pupils contracted. The Godly General Military Palace was a place that specially nurtured elites for the Chu Country's army. That place was only opened to those with peak-level talents within the army, and had never accepted outsiders.

Back when Qin Wu swept unchallenged across the Chu Country, other than having heavenly might, there was also another important reason – and that was that Qin Wu was a controller at the Godly General Military Palace. However, back when the emperor forced the Qin Clan to decline, one of the first moves he made was to obtain control over the military palace. Currently, the emperor's powers was already firmly entrenched inside the Godly General Military Palace. How could Qin Wentian still enter there?

"Hmph, Qin Wu, a man who was loyal to his country, that had created the Godly General Military Palace. To think that his descendants have now all forgotten about him — that they are unwilling to enter the Godly General Palace. Isn't that equivalent to humiliating your own ancestor?" Old Master Ye coldly snorted. Now, even Mustang was infuriated. To think that the Ye Clan still had such a sinister move.

"Qin Wentian has already agreed to join my Emperor Star Academy. But now, you, Ye Mo, are trying to get him to join the Godly General Military Palace. What is the meaning of this?" Mustang asked as his voice turned increasingly colder.

"Qin Wentian has not officially joined the Emperor Star Academy yet, which means he still has freedom, and thus cannot be considered a student of the Emperor Star Academy." Ye Mo stared directly at Mustang, as he tranquilly stated. "And thus, wherever he joins is still undecided. Moreover, the request for Qin Wentian to join the Godly General Military Palace wasn't my decision."

As he was explaining this, the lips of Ye Mo curled into a cold smile, as he looked to Icehawk, who was standing by his side. Icehawk understood his meaning intuitively, as he stood up and walked forward, withdrawing a edict, before smiling coldly at Qin Chuan, "This is his Majesty's imperial edict. Do you want me to read it out, or do you want to see it for yourself personally?"

Qin Chuan froze. The emperor had finally made his move, dealing a critical strike to the Qin Clan.

So the true reason behind Ye Mo and Icehawk coming to the Sky Harmony City wasn’t for the sake of Autumn Snow. It was for the Qin Clan

“Read it out.” Qin Chuan’s heart went cold.

Icehawk grinned coldly, “In the past, Qin Wu’s fame resounded throughout the entire country, his military exploits illustrious. Although the previous emperor bestowed Qin Wu a title, as the Wu King, it was still insufficient to address his merits. And now, to think that the Qin Clan has gradually declined, it has brought shame to their Ancestor. His Majesty has decreed that if there were any outstanding talents in the Qin Clan, Icehawk is to directly send the talents to the Godly General Military Palace for cultivation. And as for the elites of the private army of the Qin Clan, Icehawk is hereby granted the power to lead the Silver Feather Legion, to allow them to join the Silver Feather Legion. For those who resist, Icehawk is to conduct the execution together with Ye Mo.”

The crowd of spectators, after hearing the imperial edict, involuntarily shuddered. What a cunning plan, to praise the past merits of the Qin Clan Ancestor, while pulling out any roots of future hope in the Qin Clan, by taking all the talented youths away. To think that they even wanted to destroy the private army of the Qin Clan. This way, there was no more hope left for the Qin Clan.

“If my Ancestor knew of this, he would surely say thanks his Majesty for his love.” Qin Chuan gave up, as he calmed down, before making a sarcastic remark.

The billions of people of the Chu Country all belonged to clans with different levels of authority and power. The Royal Clan was naturally the strongest power in the Chu Country, but they usually wouldn’t disrupt the matters of the other clans in the country. However, the Qin Clan was different. The Qin Clan was a military clan that belonged to the Chu Country. As such, the Royal Clan could issue commands and imperial orders to the Qin Clan, who had the responsibility to obey.

Qin Wentian who was beside Qin Chuan, felt a wave of despair. This time around, both the Ye Clan and Icehawk had come with preparations. And as luck would have it, they’d witnessed him displaying his talent at the training grounds earlier. How could the Ye Clan give up on such an opportunity?

“In the past, the Emperor, using the title of Wu King, banished the Qin Clan to the Sky Harmony City. And now, they are also prepared to steal away the hope of the Qin Clan under the pretext of that imperial edict.” Qin Wentian silently speculated in his heart. If the Qin Clan didn’t obey, it meant that they wanted to defy the imperial order. And if so, at that time, the military troops which Icehawk brought would surely take action.

AGM 016 – Unusual Disposition

The reaction of the Qin Clan’s members were all observed and monitored by Ye Mo and Icehawk. However, the expression of Ye Mo was incomparably indifferent, before he stated again, “The kindness and grace of his Majesty has been bestowed upon Qin Yao, Qin Shang, and Qin Zhi. The three of you will be given leave to withdraw from your various academies, and join the Godly General Military Palace instead.”

“What?” Qin Shang’s countenance turned pale, while Qin Yao’s beautiful eyes flashed mysteriously. Were they planning to catch all in one net? Currently, within the Qin Clan, Qin Yao, Qin Shang, and Qin Zhi were the only three that were cultivating in the capital of Chu.

“For this, Seifer can prove my words.” Ye Mo indifferently said, as the gaze of the crowd, including Talon, landed on Seifer from the Royal Academy. Apparently Talon had no foreknowledge of this news.

“As per what he said, his Majesty has already sent people to inform all the academies about the withdrawal of the Qin scions.” Seifer stated. After which, the hearts of the members of the Qin Clan had all sunk into a valley. What a ruthless emperor, he was really intending to wipe out all future hope of the Qin Clan in one fell swoop.

“Coincidently, today, everyone in the Qin Clan is here at this place, including Qin Yao and the rest, and Qin Wentian. All of them shall come with me to the Godly General Military Palace. Since it was ordered by his Majesty himself, the Godly General Military Palace will be sure to nurture their talents well.” The gaze of Icehawk was still as sharp as a sword, his purpose for coming to the Sky Harmony City today, indeed had nothing to do with Autumn Snow — his true purpose was to target the Qin Clan.

“The graces of his Majesty, we deeply appreciate it. However, the Qin Clan has not concerned themselves with the matters of the country for many years, and has no wish to do so now, or in the future as well. We can only thank his Majesty for his kindness.” Qin Chuan replied with a heavy tone of voice, while staring at Ye Mo.

“Are you defying the imperial edict?” Icehawk brandished his spear, while emitting killing intent, pointing it straight at Qin Chuan.

“Icehawk.” Ye Mo shouted, while Icehawk lowered his spear. Ye Mo, with his hands behind his back, stated, “Qin Chuan, since his Majesty has entrusted this mission to me and Icehawk, I have to make sure it succeeds. If you really defy the imperial edict, with the kindly disposition of his Majesty, he might not do anything to you. But as for me, I would truly be put in a tough position. And hence, I urge you to accept the edict.”

“And if I say no?” Qin Chuan countered with another question.

Despite hearing the blunt sentence made by Qin Chuan, Ye Mo still indifferently stared at Qin Chuan. After a short instance, traces of a cold laughter appeared in his eyes as he said, “You can try it and see what would happen.”

“The men of Qin Clan.” Qin Chuan hollered, and instantly, surges of killing intent permeated the air. The troops of the Qin Clan were all ready, and had mounted their warhorses at a moment’s notice, as they directed their gazes, which were as sharp as swords, onto Ye Mo who was standing atop the grandstand, before roaring a single word, collectively together. “Here!”

The chilly atmosphere seemed to be affecting the temperature of the air. There were many in the crowd who were unable to bear it, as their expressions tightened. They had only one thought in mind – were it not for the Ye Clan acting in the shadows, even if Qin Wentian didn’t display his talents today, if the Bai Clan dared to humiliate the Qin Clan, they’d surely suffer a disaster.

“Return.” Qin Chuan coldly commanded, only saying a single sentence, as he pulled Qin Wentian atop his horse, before departing the training grounds.

The Qin Clan had tolerated the humiliation for too long. Today, their enemies had gone overboard, actually wanting the youths of the Qin Clan to be sent to their deaths.

Even if the Qin Clan were to be deemed traitors, there was no way that they could comply with the imperial edict.

Ye Mo watched the members of the Qin Clan depart, as he coldly smiled, “Icehawk, the Qin Clan has defied the imperial edict. You are hereby commanded to lead the Silver Feather Legion and surround the Qin Clan.”

“Right.” Icehawk nodded his head.

“And, with the imperial edict in hand, get the military command center in the Sky Harmony City to notify the Chu Dragon Guards to lockdown the Sky Harmony City. Use them to monitor the movements of the Qin Clan. Under no circumstances is any member of the Qin Clan allowed to take a step outside of Sky Harmony City.” Ye Mo continued, causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble. The Chu Dragon Guards were under the direct command of the Chu Emperor. Usually, they wouldn’t interfere in any matters, only those with the imperial edict would be able to mobilise them.

It was very obvious why the Chu Emperor had sent Ye Mo to the Sky Harmony City — it was to make sure that the Qin Clan would be finished for good.

Bai Qingsong, who was standing nearby, couldn’t help trembling silently as he witnessed how ruthless Ye Mo was. The Ye Clan was undoubtedly the clan with the most terrifying strength amongst those who resided in the Royal Capital. Their methods were many time more ruthless when compared to the Qin Clan. However, Bai Qingsong couldn’t help but to breath a sigh of relief as well. At the very least, the Bai Clan had no more need to worry about the revenge of the Qin Clan.

As for the marriage engagement between Ye WuQue and Autumn Snow, although he was concerned about it, he wasn’t overly bothered. As long as the Qin Clan was destroyed, even if there was no Ye WuQue, just based on

Autumn Snow’s talent, there was no need for her to be dependent on any man in order to transform into a phoenix among humans.

The representatives of the four great academies hadn’t yet departed — each of them were lost in their own thoughts. While the expressions of both Seifer and Talon faintly had a hint of determination. Previously, when the emperor was drilling the soldiers, he’d discovered that the heart of the armies were not as one, and upon further analysation, he realised that despite Qin Wu’s lack of presence, he still possessed an unignorable amount of influence. This matter was the final straw for the emperor, and thus, he decided to act against the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian was from the Qin Clan, thus there was no way the Ye Clan would let him off that easily. Yet, their Royal Academy, had Autumn Snow. It was already sufficient. It seemed like they were the only ones who’d walked away with a good harvest.

Mustang had an unfathomable expression on his face. The relationship between the Emperor Star Academy and the Chu Country was extremely complicated. And today, using the fact that Qin Wentian had no officially joined the Emperor Star Academy yet, Ye Mo moved against the Qin Clan, severely limiting the actions Mustang could take. And more importantly, this was the Sky Harmony City, which wasn’t his base of power. There was no way he could clash directly against the Ye Clan and the rest — and if he went back to the Emperor Star Academy to request for reinforcements, it’d already be too late.

Today, was a day of shock for many in the Sky Harmony City. Autumn Snow, as the number one genius in the city, was someone that caused the representatives of the four prestigious academy to come for her, and at the same time, was prepared to use the name of her immense talent to humiliate the Qin Clan, as well as to break the previous marriage engagement.

Yet who would’ve thought, a youth that was unable to cultivate, the fiancee of Autumn Snow, Qin Wentian, had an even more monstrous talent, causing the representatives of the four great academies to fight over him, and eventually causing the Emperor Star Academy to reject Autumn Snow for him. After this, the name of the number one genius in the Sky Harmony City, belonged to none other but Qin Wentian. But now Ye Mo wanted to take action against the Qin Clan. The fate of this number one genius was thus, unknown.

Of course, this piece of shocking news only spreaded around within the Sky Harmony City. Because of the Chu Dragon Guards’ interference, the city was locked, with no way for the news to be disseminated out – with the exception of those clans with great power that came from the Royal City. They were prepared to return with this news back to the Royal capital.

As for members of the Qin Clan, they had safely arrived back at the Qin Residence, yet, there was a heavy sense of pressure that hung about in the air. The important members of the Qin Clan had gathered around with knitted brows. The entirety of the Qin Clan was already surrounded by the Silver Feather Legion. As of now, the army of the Qin Clan was now in confrontation with the Silver Feather Legion.

“How could the Emperor be so ruthless, the Wu King bled and sacrificed himself for the Chu Country and in the end, our ending is as such.

“As long as the Qin Clan still survives, I’m afraid that his Majesty would never rest easy. How regretful, our ancestors actually sold their lives for such a emperor.”

Within the Qin Residence, an aura of rage permeated the air, only to see Qin Chuan still remaining calm. He knew more compared to the others. The current emperor was frail of health, and to ensure that there’d be no unexpected circumstances when it came to abdicating the throne and choosing a new successor, there was no way such a dangerous element as the Qin Clan would be allowed to survive. The terrifying influence of Qin Wu was treated as such – a living time bomb.

“Now that things have reached such an impasse, rage and frustration won’t do any good. The only good thing about this situation, is that our Qin Clan actually produced such a genius.” Qin Chuan glanced at Qin Wentian, who was standing to the side, and patted him on the shoulder. “Wentian, today, you have fully unleashed all the negative emotions that were bottled up before.”

“You little brat, no wonder you were so full of confidence that day. You must’ve “forgotten” the important fact that you condensed an Astral Soul right? Not only did you hide it from me, you still secretly underwent two days of cultivation practice, to the point of forgetting food and drink.” Qin Yao rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, as her eyes glittered with a radiant splendour.

Traces of laughter flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes, but yet, his heart was heavy. After all these years, he had long treated himself as part of the Qin Clan.

The eyes of the members of Qin Clan, all landed on the body of Qin Wentian. Today, Qin Wentian had displayed his talent, which without a doubt, brought great joy and surprise to them. However, there were many among them who felt slightly awkward.

Only to see the Qin Clan’s second in command, Qin He, open his mouth and apologised. “Wentian, I once wanted to kick you out of the Qin Clan. Lucky for us, I didn’t succeed. If not, I certainly would be labeled as a criminal of our Qin Clan. Will you forgive me?”

As he concluded to represent his sincerity, Qin He actually bent his waist slightly in a bow towards Qin Wentian.

“And me, Qin Ye. Wentian, if you’re unhappy about me, you can let big brother punish me in whatever ways you deem fit. If a single cry of protest escapes from my lips, I’m not fit to be a man of the Qin Clan.” The brash voice of Qin Ye sounded out, emitting masculinity, the attitude of a real man.

“2nd uncle, 3rd uncle, your actions were only as such, because you took the Qin Clan into consideration — how could I ever blame you all? After all, it was true that I had wasted plenty of cultivation resources of the Qin Clan.” Qin Wentian smiled, shaking his head, as if he didn’t mind their earlier treatment of him from before.

“You still dare to say that? The Yuan Meteor Stones father gave you, didn’t you sneakily pass them all to me?” Qin Yao, unable to bear it any longer, interjected, causing astonishment and gasps of shock among the members of the Qin Clan. Didn’t this mean that Qin Wentian had cultivated to his current level, without the aid of the Yuan Meteor Stones provided?

“Father, 2nd uncle, 3rd uncle, you all don’t know that Wentian has a deeply insightful and unique understanding regarding Astral Constellations. It was he that helped me condense my Astral Soul, and he was also the one that had passed me all the Yuan Meteor Stones that father gave him.” Qin Yao blurted out the truth, once again causing the gazes of the members of the Qin Clan to land onto Qin Wentian, as he smiled awkwardly.

“I couldn’t use them, so I gave them all to elder sis.” Qin Wentian rubbed the back of his head as he replied.

Qin He and Qin Ye, stared blankly at Qin Wentian, as they silently sighed in their hearts. The youth in front of their eyes, had such a degree of forbearance. What an unusual disposition. The ridiculous one was them, acting as children, wanting to drive him away, causing them to be extremely embarrassed.

The two of them silently vowed in their hearts, that, from now on, they would do everything in their power to protect this youth standing in front of them.

AGM 017 – Tiny Astral-Being

When Qin Chuan saw the unity that the members of the Qin Clan possessed even in times of danger, it caused him to be filled with joy. The men of the Qin Clan were all strong and determined, unyielding even in face of death.

“2nd brother, 3rd brother, follow me to see father. Wentian, Yao`er, the two of you can go back first.” After which, Qin Chuan led Qin He and the rest away.

“The previous emperor graced our ancestor with kindness. Our ancestor and our grandfather, Qin Wu, always cherished that display of kindness, not even hesitating to sell their lives for the country. But now, the Royal Clan actually wants our Qin Clan to disappear. I’m afraid grandfather will no longer be able to tolerate this.” Qin Yao murmured in a low voice, as Qin Wentian tried to console her, “Don’t worry, I’m sure grandfather has a plan.”

“And you, this fellow, actually hid the fact that you had condensed your Astral Soul from me. During the exam, you caused the drum to sound out the 8th reverberation, signifying that one possesses 80 bulls of strength. What’s your current cultivation level now?” As they walked on, Qin Yao blinked her beautiful eyes as she asked curiously. If one didn’t take into account the boosting effect of martial techniques and astral souls, they must at least be at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm to possess the strength level of 81 bulls.

“You guess?” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders. After all, having such strength at only the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm seemed somewhat implausible.

“How do I guess?” Qin Yao’s lips lightly twitched as she glanced smilingly at Qin Wentian. “How does annulling the marriage engagement with the top beauty of our Sky Harmony City feel like? Are you depressed?”

“What’s there to be depressed about? Don’t I already have a beauty at my side?” Qin Wentian intentionally allowed his gaze to roam over the svelte figure of the 1.7m tall Qin Yao. Even when compared to Autumn Snow, Qin Yao was definitely a top class beauty, especially now, as she emitted a slightly mature air since she had returned from her training in the Royal Academy.

“Hmph. You even dare to take liberties with me.” Qin Yao face reddened after she saw the unbridled look that Qin Wentian shot her way, as she extended her hands towards his waist region and pinched mercilessly, until Qin Wentian involuntarily drew in a breath of cold air.

“Sister, I was wrong.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he apologised, before Qin Yao would release him. After which, Qin Yao caused Qin Wentian’s expression to freeze, as she retrieved two Yuan Meteor stones from her robes.

“These are……”

“These are the first two meteor stones that you gave to me. I’ve always kept them with me, just in case you needed to use them in the future. “ Qin Yao grabbed Qin Wentian’s hand, as she passed the stones over to him.

Looking at the beautiful countenance in front of him, Qin Wentian’s heart slightly warmed. Yuan Meteor stones were of paramount importance to Stellar Martial Cultivators, enabling them to raise their cultivation at an unimaginably fast speed. Qin Yao had actually kept two of them throughout all this years, just to pass them back to him when he needed it.

“Sis?” Qin Wentian looked at Qn Yao, causing Qin Yao to stare back at him as she smiled, “What? You want to offer yourself in marriage?”

“Hmm.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, as he stared at Qin Yao with an unwavering look in his eyes, causing her face to redden again as she hurriedly turned her body and replied, “You must work hard to cultivate, and prove yourself to everyone.”

After which, Qin Yao half-walked and half-ran away from the courtyard they were in.

“Ye Clan, Bai Clan, Royal Clan.” Qin Wentian muttered in a low voice, as he sat down cross-leggedly. The past few days, things had happened at too fast a pace — there wasn’t even time for him to properly inspect his current cultivation level.

As he calmed his heart, Qin Wentian fully immersed himself in that state. He could sense the existence of his Astral Gate, and within it, was the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, emitting a tyrannical strength.

“The Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul was condensed through forming an innate link with the constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer. But the me now, is still incapable of fully harnessing the power it contains. Only after I’ve stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, will the true might contained within the Astral Soul fully support me in battle.”

Qin Wentian silently speculated that the higher quality an Astral Soul was, the more terrifying the strength contained within would be. That was why, despite Qin Wentian’s current cultivation at the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm, he was able to unleash such terrifying strength; it was all thanks to the boosting effects caused by his Astral Soul.

“Not only that, the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul should also be able to grant me an increase in talent in forging and smithing abilities, but I haven’t unearthed that yet.”

As he pondered, his heart couldn’t help but feel slight traces of awe, as his thoughts drifted to that tiny Astral Being from before. The mysterious and effective Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, was bequeathed to him from the memories contained within that Astral Being.

And what’s more, that tiny Astral Being was materialised from the stone that his dead old fogey of a father left him. It might be an Yuan Meteor Stone that hailed from one of the highest heavenly layers.

That stone probably underwent the transformation after absorbing the Astral Light emitted when Qin Wentian was condensing his Astral Soul. As he thought of that, Qin Wentian’s consciousness drifted towards the Astral Being. However, at this moment, that tiny Astral Being emitted no light, but instead, it looked as dull as the corona of light that was extremely dimmed — as if it was somehow sealed. There was no way for his consciousness to establish a link with it.

With a slight intention of will, the astral energy within Stellar Meridians transformed into a swirl, and as the tyrannical energy contained within his body madly surged and flowed towards the tiny Astral being, it was akin to a creek flowing into the ocean — once a flood was started, it was nearly unstoppable. And abruptly, columns of Astral Light cascaded into, and were absorbed inside, the body of the tiny Astral Being, disappearing without a trace — as if the columns of Astral Light had never existed.

“As expected!” Qin Wentian’s trembled slightly, as he unceasingly controlled the Astral Energy to flow towards the Astral Being. However, it was akin to a bottomless pit, relentlessly devouring the Astral energy provided, yet with no hint of any other reactions.

Finally, Qin Wentian stopped the flow of energy. As he opened his eyes, hints of astonishment could be seen. It seemed that if he wanted to trigger the tiny Astral Being, he would need an immense source of Astral Energy. Apparently, the energy that was stored in his body was insufficient.

Traces of thoughtfulness filled his eyes. This tiny Astral Being had bestowed upon him the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique, not to mention the fact that this was an inheritance the old fogey of a dad had left for him. He had a very strong intuition that there might be a great secret hidden within.

Hardening his heart, Qin Wentian withdrew a Yuan Meteor Stone and placed it on his palms, closing his eyes. At the same time, as the Astral Energy in his body started to flow in a frenzied manner towards the Astral Being, he was drawing upon the energy contained within the Yuan Meteor Stone, absorbing it into his body.

This time around, the process lasted longer. The Astral Being was akin to a bottomless pit, madly devouring the Astral Energy, like it was impossible to satisfy it. Qin Wentian felt depression in his heart. If he’d used the energy absorbed to practice the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, he’d be much closer to breaking through to the next level.

But now, the Astral Energy contained within was absorbed into his body, not used to aid him in his cultivation. It was hungrily devoured by that Astral Being instead.

However, the Qin Wentian now, was akin to riding atop the back of a tiger, unable to dismount halfway — he must reach a result. As time passed, the Astral Energy within his body continuously was depleted, which in turn caused him to draw upon the energy of the Yuan Meteor Stone more and more, until the point where even the Astral Energy was about to be fully exhausted, before that tiny Astral Being finally slightly gleamed with light.

“There’s a reaction” Qin Wentian’s heart shuddered as he manifested his will, causing his intention to drift over to probe the Astral Being. He had a feeling that the Astral Being was nothing but a body of made up of a vast consciousness. When his own consciousness came in contact with it, it was as if he had fallen into the boundless awareness and thoughts of that Astral Being. Qin Wentian could feel that he himself, was just an insignificant being, and was very small and tiny — as if he was standing in front of one of the Astral Rivers.

Qin Wentian’s consciousness wanted to form an innate link with Astral Being, but it seemed impossible to do so. That vast consciousness of the Astral Being seemed to be somehow sealed still.

“I need even more Astral Energy.” Qin Wentian gritted his teeth as he continued channeling energy into the tiny Astral Being. All the way up until the Astral Energy contained within the first Yuan Meteor Stone was fully used up, before he took out the second stone, and continued. At this point, there was no way he’d give this up. He had to get to the bottom of the matter.

Finally, Qin Wentian could feel the seal on the Astral Being was gradually breaking apart, and after some time, an intense ray of blinding Astral Light suddenly erupted forth, and all Qin Wentian could feel, was that his own consciousness was being enveloped and shrouded by that vast consciousness of the Astral Being.

All of a sudden, he could feel that a ray of light had entered into his consciousness, causing his consciousness to undergo vibrate intensely, as if it was struggling not to get disintegrated. His heart trembled violently, as a twinge of acute pain stabbed into his head, and his body collapsed on the ground.

“Hu……” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. During that last instance, the circumstances were similar to now, when he was bestowed the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique. A moment felt as long as an eternity, as rivulets of sweat flowed down his entire body.

“Memory, it’s another fragmented memory.” Qin Wentian’s heart shivered with excitement, as the tiny Astral Being, begin to dim and returned to it’s original state, forcing out his consciousness. But now, a new memory was imprinted in his mind.

The Astral Being was akin to an endless memory device storage treasure box. Every time it activated, it would grant him an extraordinary piece of fragmented memory, which usually happened to be what he needed. Previously, it was the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique, and this time around, it was exactly what he needed. It was some memory fragments about the forging of weapons!

“That damned fogey, what on earth did you leave for me.” Qin Wentian stared blankly at the space, as if he suddenly saw a silhouette, an extremely gentle looking face. The face of his dead father that was looking down at him from the heavens.

Lost in contemplation for a while, Qin Wentian opened his palms, glancing at the 2nd Yuan Meteor Stone as he mumbled in a low voice, “Activating the Astral Being requires a colossal amount of Astral Energy, and moreover, this amount of energy is only sufficient to activate a few memory fragments. If I wanted to activate it again, there’s a need to depend on the valuable Yuan Meteor Stones.”

After his mumblings, Qin Wentian continued, and started to absorb the Astral Energy within the Yuan Meteor Stone. However, the energy absorbed this time, wasn’t used to activate the Astral Being, but to replenished the astral energy in his body which had been exhausted earlier. At the same time, Qin Wentian also began to process the newly obtained fragments of memory.

Weapons could be categorised broadly into two types – ordinary weapons, and divine weapons. Ordinary weapons wouldn’t have any additional effects, while divine weapons could boost the user’s might by a huge level. And as such, when cultivators referred to weapons, they would usually mean divine-leveled weapons.

There were 10 levels for divine weapons, with each level being further divided into three tiers. For cultivators that had the abilities to forge weapons, they were all greatly revered, and were known as either weaponsmiths, or master forgers. For those that had a forging related Astral Soul, it was even easier for them to become a weaponsmith, and as for Qin Wentian, his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, was precisely a type of forging-class Astral Soul. Uncle Black had once listed out the various constellations in the 5th Heavenly Layer for him, thus, it could be seen how knowledgeable Uncle Black was.

“According to this memory fragment, for a weaponsmith to forge a weapon, other than mastering the relevant forging techniques, the other most important thing was the inscription of divine runes and imprints. For those who possess a forging-type Astral Soul, in terms of forging weapons, hold an absolute advantage because they can create divine imprints within their bodies, and can directly, via their Astral Soul, inscribe the divine imprint onto the weapons created.”

Qin Wentian slowly digested the contents within the memory fragment, as the memory fragment also contained information about formations.

Divine imprints were actually considered a special type of formation, and were specifically used during the forging of a weapon — they were extremely complicated.

In his memory, there existed a plethora of basic-level imprints, and even some combined ones. But to fully understand them, would require a long period of time.

“All weaponsmiths and master forgers are greatly respected, and hold an extraordinary status in this world. I possess a forging-type Astral Soul, and can already be considered a basic-level weaponsmith — able to create weapons in exchange for Yuan Meteor Stones. And if I could breakthrough and become a 1st-level weaponsmith, I’d gain the right to join the Star River Association, and upgrade my status. By that time, even in the Royal Capital, the Royal Clan and the Ye Clan would no longer dare to be so arrogant.”

Qin Wentian was thinking in his heart. He had a forging-type Astral Soul that was condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer. How could he not put it to good use? Since he was already embroiled in this current chaotic situation, he had to do something for himself, and plan for the future of the Qin Clan. Increasing his strength through cultivation, as well as becoming a forging master.

Five days later, since the him now, had no power to change anything, Qin Wentian attempted to gain enlightenment and insights on the divine imprints during the day, while continuing to improve his cultivation level with the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique at night, showing no concern for the circumstances outside. Since Qin Wu expressly forbade him from doing so, he decided to just focus all his attention on upgrading his strength.

At this moment, there were several metallic materials strewn about the training courtyard Qin Wentian was in, and on the surface of these metallic plates, there were traces of complex imprints carved upon them. The almost-completed imprints emitted a strong vital aura, fluctuating above the surface of the metal plates, interweaving together into the picture of divine imprints.

“Now my accuracy has gotten much higher.” Qin Wentian stood there, while within the Stellar Meridians inside his body, tiny symbols of divine imprints glittered. Those mysterious divine imprints grouped together, and condensed into the form of an incomparably sharp sword, possessing a tremendous penetrating force, while in Qin Wentian’s hand, a gigantic hammer, in the shape of the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, materialized.

Qin Wentian’s steps lightly trembled, as instantly, the force of the incomparably sharp sword created from the symbols of divine imprints inside his body flowed along with the activation of his Stellar Meridians, towards his arms, and imbued the Heavenly Hammer. While at the same time, Qin Wentian raised his arms and ferociously slammed the hammer towards the direction of the metal plates.

“Clatter!”

A ringing sound rang out, as the Heavenly Hammer landed onto the metal plate, and instantly, on the surface of that metal plate, the symbol of a divine imprint in the shape of a sword that glowed with astral light, while emitting an extremely sharp and penetrative aura, appeared before infusing into it. After which, the traces of the previous divine imprints disappeared, causing the visage of Qin Wentian to breakout into a joyful smile.

“The most critical thing in forging a weapon – the divine imprint, is not a problem for me. Seems like I’m truly a natural born weaponsmith. Forging weapons will be as easy as turning over my palm for me.”

Qin Wentian chortled in a low voice. Although he was extremely satisfied with his divine imprint inscriptions, Qin Wentian was still unsure about how terrifying the advantage he held was, when compared to other weaponsmiths.

AGM 018 – Star River Association

Within the Qin Residence's discussion hall, the members of the Qin Clan were all gathered with unsightly expressions on their faces.

"What's the situation now? Qin Chuan asked while he swept his gaze around the surroundings.

"Clan Leader, the end of the year is approaching. Many of those who went out of the city for cultivation purposes have returned, but the situation was still the same — they were only allowed to enter, not exit. Although our Qin Clan's troops somewhat counterbalanced the threat posed by the Silver Feather Legion and the Chu Dragon Guards, the people of our Qin Clan are still often subjected to bullying and humiliation, and rumours are spread. They are saying that this time round, our Qin Clan won't be able to overcome this danger.

"How about any news from the Royal Capital, and what about the Emperor Star Academy, is there any news?" Qin Chuan asked again. The Qin Clan naturally had their own network of spies within the Royal Capital.

"As for news from the Royal Capital……", the speaker's expression flickered, "The Royal Capital seems to have no knowledge of what's happening to the Sky Harmony City, as well, the news has been sealed. And as for Ye WuQue, a few days ago, he stepped into the 9th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, with a few hints that he'd soon breakthrough to the Yuanfu Realm. This caused people with high status and authority to value him. The Emperor Star Academy was strongly restricted by the Royal Clan pressuring them, and there seems to be no positive news towards the matters of the Young Master."

"KaCha!" A crisp sound rang out as Qin Chuan clenched his fist, as a sharp look flashed in his eyes.

"That showy display by Wentian seemed not to have garnered enough attention. Ye WuQue's talent, coupled with the strong pressure from the Royal Clan, caused the light of Qin Wentian's talent to be snuffed out." Qin Chuan mumbled in a low tone, "Wentian, please grow up faster, and show them your talent."

"Pass this news down, the members of Qin Clan are to cut down on the number exiting the city, and in addition, withdraw all the remaining Yuan Meteor Stones in our storage, and send them over to Wentian." Qin Chuan's expression flickered, causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble. Regardless of anything, it seems like Qin Chuan wanted to nurture Qin Wentian. If an event happened that brought any misfortune on the Qin Clan, they would still have a trace of hope.

Qin Wentian soon received the Yuan Meteor Stones which Qin Chuan sent. This time round, there were a total of three pieces, causing a slight disquieting feeling in his heart. He knew that the Qin Clan, in recent years, has been truly been in decline. Their income could no longer cover their expenditures, and their resources were unceasingly consumed, and their finances could be said to be in dire straits.

However, this served as the motivation to further strengthen Qin Wentian's conviction.

Today, Qin Wentian left the Qin Residence through a side gate. The Silver Feather Legion had stationed their troops outside the main door of the Qin Residence, facing the Qin Clan's troops in confrontation, but the Silver Feather Legion did not go overboard and go for the kill. On the surface, it looked calm and peaceful, but Qin Wentian knew that there are bound to be a surging undercurrent hidden within this grand scale of a game.

However, he ignored all of this, and arrived alone at the central district of the Sky Harmony District where the Star River Association was located.

There were countless branches of the Star River Association throughout the country of Chu, with its headquarters located within the Chu Capital. The association located in the Sky Harmony City was just a branch. The Star River Association had never interfered with affairs of the outside world, yet it was a fact that they possessed unquestionable authority, and their true strength was unfathomable. To Qin Wentian, he felt that the branch located within the Royal Capital, might not even be the true headquarters of the mysterious Star River Association.

And it was precisely because of the unique position of the Star River Association that Qin Wentian came here today. Firstly, he wanted to learn more about the arts of forging weapons, and secondly, to protect himself and his clan – he wanted to join the Star River Association to gain a certain status. If he was a member of the Star River Association, when he arrived in the Royal Capital in the future, even the assassin groups had to be wary of the power behind him.

"The River Star Association can be segregated into four divisions – Weaponsmith Division, Pill Concoction Division, Martial Fate Division, as well as Heavenly River Division. Foster Father had said that the status and power of the River Star Association, may be even greater than that of the Royal Clan." Qin Wentian silently intoned in his heart, as he stared at the majestic building in front of him.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, a voice rang out, Qin Wentian turned his body, and saw a graceful silhouette appearing before him, it was none other than one of the four beauties of the Sky Harmony City – Lin Yue. A few days ago, she had been invited to join the Divine Wind Academy.

Lin Yue had wanted to travel to the Royal Capital after the year ended, and thus, had wanted to make some preparations beforehand, coming to the Star River Association to request Grandmaster Francis to create a divine weapon for her. Grandmaster Francis was someone that could forge a 1st-level top-tier divine weapon.

"The Qin Clan is already going to be eradicated, to think that you still have the time to seek out a master to forge a divine weapon to make preparations for entering the Royal Capital?" Lin Yue sneered slightly, as she looked towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian slightly furrowed his brows, before coldly stating, "Even if the whole of your Lin Clan was annihilated, my Qin Clan would still be surviving well."

The first words out of Lin Yue mouth's was already something condemning the Qin Clan, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely irritated.

“Impudent.” Lin Yue’s countenance underwent a slight change, from young, she had always been lavished upon with all possible love and doting, and had never once met a person who dared to contradict her. However, Lin Yue’s mouth slightly curled up into a sneer before she added, “Oh I almost forgot, the Qin Wentian today is already a genius, different from the Qin Wentian previously. No wonder you have such a filthy mouth.”

“Filthy mouth?” Qin Wentian was speechless, the woman before him seemed to be suffering from the princess syndrome. Qin Wentian stared with disgust at Lin Yue, before turning his back away from her.

“You……” Lin Yue could sense the disgust and contempt in his gaze, which in turn, caused her expressions to sink.

Lin Yue, was not only one of the four great beauties, she could also be counted as a genius, and was extremely dazzling in the Sky Harmony City. Everytime she went out, she would have loads of people admiring her. But ever since Autumn Snow condensed her Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, there were many who felt that she was inferior to Autumn Snow, and when the representatives hailing from the Royal Capital came for the purpose of recruiting Autumn Snow, Lin Yue couldn’t help but feel a bad taste in her mouth.

That day of the examination, she had hoped to be invited to either the Royal Academy or the Emperor Star Academy based on her talent, but, it was not to be. However, both Autumn Snow and Qin Wentian had managed to easily secure the invitations! And by then, all the attention of the crowd was only focused on the both of them, neglecting her. She hated this type of feeling immensely, hated that earlier look of contempt from Qin Wentian, it could be said that, in her heart, she was jealous of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, along with many other people, was in the Grand Hall of the Star River Association. The design was such that the moment you entered, you would be able to see the reception counter.

Qin Wentian proceeded onwards, only to encounter a beautiful receptionist, wearing the Star River Association uniform, accentuating her curves, slightly bending her body in a bow of greetings.

“Sir, do you need to forge a weapon? Or require assistance in pill concoction?” The woman smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian. Majority of those who come to the Star River Association was either for weapon forging or pill concoction.

“I wish to become a weaponsmith apprentice.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Oh if this is the case, your luck today is excellent. Grandmaster Francis is here today, I could put in a recommendation for you, but there would be no guarantees that Grandmaster Francis will be accepting apprentices. Please wait over there.” The female receptionist did not find it strange, after all, there was always plenty of people wanting to master the crafts of either weapon forging or pill concoction.

“Becoming an apprentice? Wishful thinking.” Lin Yue, who entered the building alongside with Qin Wentian sneered sarcastically. How difficult was it to become a weaponsmith? And not to mention the fact that most weaponsmiths would usually not pass down the divine imprints they possessed to their apprentices.

“Miss Lin Yue, you’re here, Grandmaster Francis already knew of your visit and would be attending to you personally after a short while.” The countenance of the beautiful receptionist were adorned with smiles as she greeted Lin Yue, causing the gazes of many in the crowds to turn towards Lin Yue as well. This young genius who was about to enroll in the Divine Wind Academy, was a ravishing beauty indeed.

“Please convey my thanks to Grandmaster Francis.” after causing so many heads to turn in her direction, Lin Yue glowed with pride, as a smile broke out on her visage.

“Master Francis and Old Master Lin are bosom buddies, naturally he would take special care of you.”

“That’s right, Lin Yue, your dad and me are old acquaintances, don’t call me Grandmaster Francis, just calling me Uncle would do.” A bright and clear sounding voice drifted over, Francis too, was wearing the robe of the Star River Association, and had a radiant smile on his face as he walked over.

“Uncle Francis, this time round, I would have to trouble you.” The corners of Lin Yue’s mouth had a slightly complacent smile, as she intentionally swept her gaze at Qin Wentian.

“No trouble at all, since Lin Yue you had managed to become a member of the Divine Wind Academy, no matter what weapon you need, including any special requests, just let me know, I will forge a divine weapon that is suited to you.”

“Uncle Francis, my Astral Soul is a rabbit, agile and nimble, what I want is a sword, a sword with the length of 3 feet, primarily it should be best suited for speedy swordplay techniques.”

“Fine, I will inscribe the divine imprint of the feathered wings on to it, lightening the weight of the sword, while having the inherent effect of boosting your speed and agility.” Master Francis laughed.

Lin Yue smiled with satisfaction apparent on her face after she heard that, and after which, the pretty receptionist from earlier approached them once again, looking at Grandmaster Francis as she stated, “Grandmaster Francis, those people there wished to make a request for you to forge them divine weapons, and among them, there is one who wished to become an apprentice.”

“For those who made a request, take down the details of what they want and the compensation they would offer. After that, pass the list to me and I will select a few out that list and get those who are selected to come back here three days later. And as for the one who wanted to become an apprentice, who is he?” Francis opened his mouth and said, causing the hearts of the crowd to silently sigh, this was indeed the rights of a weaponsmith. Having the ability to choose which divine weapon he wanted to forge and the person who made the request, had to first list out what he wishes to compensate first. In the Chu Country, the position of weaponsmiths were extremely revered.

“It’s him.” Lin Yue pointed to Qin Wentian, “That person with a filthy mouth.”

Qin Wentian creased his eyebrows slightly, he had a filthy mouth? Lin Yue was obviously the one with the filthy mouth right? Everyone knows that this woman is suffering from the princess-syndrome.

“Did he somehow offend you?”

“Yes.” Lin Yue inclined her head.

“Leave him for me to handle.” Francis laughed, “Lin Yue, come back 3 days later to collect your divine weapon.”

“As for the one who wanted to become a apprentice, follow me.”

QIn Wentian hesitated for a moment, before standing up, and following after Francis.

Francis waved goodbye to Lin Yue, as he accepted the record paper the receptionist passed him, before bringing Qin Wentian to a huge door, situated in the left section of the grand hall. Inside that door, was an entirely different world. This was, the weaponsmith division of the Star River Association.

As a first-level weaponsmith of the Star River Association, Francis had his own weapon forging hall, and as Qin Wentian followed Francis to the entrance of the hall, a wave of fiery heat billowed out, causing rivulets of sweat to instantly formed on Qin Wentian’s forehead.

“Come with me.” Beckoning to Qin Wentian, Francis stepped into the hall. Qin Wentian saw that there were quite a few rooms located within the hall. Francis walked directly to a room with a huge smelting furnace, that sank into the ground. Below that smelting furnace, there were numerous terrifying flame embers that was continuously heating it up.

“You can look around first.” Francis indifferently said, as Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head. He could feel that the sense of pride that emanated out from Grandmaster Francis. Only those at the first-level of weaponsmith masters, would be bestowed the title of a master forger, and thus held in high regards by others.

“These are the materials for forging weapons.” Qin Wentian walked towards the entrance of a side chamber.

After which, Qin Wentian walked to the entrance of another side chamber and contained within it, was the weapon mold for sabres, spears, swords, halberds, shields, glove, etc.

“What? It’s empty!” Qin Wentian’s countenance slightly froze. He realised that all the weapon molds contained nothing within.

“Those are a special embryo for weapons that were molded into the shape of divine weapons, as long as the materials for the divine weapons were melted into a liquid form by the smelting furnace, transferring the liquid into the mold casted by the special embryo, and allowing it to harden, the embryonic form of the divine weapon would be created. Now, bring all these special embryos to the space beside the smelting furnace, I want to get started on creating the divine weapons.”

The voice of Francis drifted over, as Qin Wentian silently nodded his head, bringing all the special embryo to the space beside the smelting furnace. While Francis was consulting the record paper, seemingly deciding who to forge a divine weapon for.

“A sword, a shield, a long spear and two sabres, pour the metallic liquid into the molds of weapons which I had just mentioned.”

“Has all the liquid completely filled up the mold?”

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows in confusion, although he had never forged a weapon before, he understood the logic behind the forging of weapons. Different weapons would require different ratio of materials. For example, a sword would need to be sharp, while a shield would need to be thick and heavy. How could it be so simple like what Grandmaster Francis described?

“Did you know? The metallic liquid in the smelting furnace was mixed according to the golden ratio, so it is sufficient to forge divine weapons of any shape. Once the shape of the divine weapon had materialised, one would only need to inscribe different divine imprints to achieve the different effects that are required. The most important thing when forging a divine weapon, is the inscription of the divine imprints. Do you understand now?” Master Francis involuntarily coldly explained as if he was pissed off by the questioning look in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“Understood.” Qin Wentian calmly replied, yet coldly smiling within his heart. This Francis, he was just too lazy to spend the efforts to truly forge a weapon. All the divine weapons were forged by the same materials ratio, before inscribing a divine imprint on it and repackaging it as a “divine weapon” and could be exchanged for the compensation. No wonder all weaponsmiths were extremely wealthy!

AGM 019 – Natural Born Weaponsmith

Weaponsmiths, other than needing to cultivate, would still need to devote their time to gain insights regarding the divine imprints needed for the creation of divine weapons. The majority of weaponsmiths were like Francis, and would accept forging requests in exchange for wealth. Naturally, they wouldn't devote their entire efforts into the creation of every single piece of divine weapon manufactured. What most would do, would be to follow in the steps of Francis — to use metallic liquid that was mixed according to a golden ratio, set them into the cast of the embryo, and then inscribe divine imprints onto them.

Qin Wentian, based on the request of Francis, poured the metallic liquid into the embryo casts, before setting them aside and allowing the liquid to cool and condense into the embryonic forms of the weapons. At this moment, Francis passed a small refining furnace to Qin Wentian as he instructed, "Go to the Materials Hall and get 0.5kg of bronze, 0.25kg of silver sand, 0.5kg of bloodstones, as well as a few kilograms of starsteel and aluminium."

"These materials are for forging the sword — and not just any sword, but an extremely light and nimble sword." After Qin Wentian obtained the forging memory fragment, there was, of course, information regarding the various types of materials. As a result, he somewhat understood the purpose of each material. Bronze as the main material, silver sand to give the weapon a shine, and the other materials were used to refine the sharpness, as well as lighten the weight of the sword while, strengthening the main body of it; especially the bloodstones and the starsteel — they were all considered expensive and valuable metals.

"Grandmaster Francis, is this the sword you're intending to create for Lin Yue?" QIn Wentian probed.

Francis cast a sidelong glance at Qin Wentian, before stating coldly, "Not bad, you have some small smattering of knowledge, knowing that these materials are for the forging of a nimble sword. Her father and me have a deep friendship between us, and she herself is a cultivation genius, so the weapon will be forged for her, therefore I will naturally devote more effort into it. You must've offended her on purpose to gain her attention, right? But let me urge you to stop dreaming and to give up that idea. If you are willing to be my apprentice for three years, I will graciously impart to you some of the simple basic-level divine imprints for you to gain insights into."

"Three years of apprenticeship, yet only imparting knowledge of basic-level divine imprints?" Qin Wentian murmured. He knew that weaponsmiths placed an immense amount of emphasis on divine imprints.

"What? You find the period of three years too long for your taste? Do you know how high a price I paid to obtain these divine imprints from the Star River Association?" Francis coldly snorted, "Go, collect the materials which I have stated."

Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head in agreement, as he went to the materials hall to collect the necessary materials, passing the furnace back to Francis when he returned. After which, Francis poured the materials into the huge smelting furnace, melting them down into the metallic liquid.

“The earthfire used for the refining and creation of weapons was naturally provided by the Star River Association. If it wasn’t for the assistance of them, many weaponsmiths would be incapable of melting the forging materials — it was indeed tough to become a weaponsmith.” Qin Wentian lightly sighed in his heart; the toughness of forging materials, such as starsteel, was so high, that ordinary fire wouldn’t be able to melt them.

Especially, if one wanted a top grade divine weapon; the higher the grade of a divine weapon, the tougher the materials would be to melt.

And not to mention, to a weaponsmith, the toughest as well as the most crucial step to forging a divine weapon was the knowledge and ability to inscribe the necessary divine imprints.

After the metallic liquid was poured into the individual embryonic casts, Francis waited until cracks had appeared on the surface of the embryonic casts, before he instructed Qin Wentian to place the sword-form embryonic cast onto the surface of the stoneforge. Raising a finger, Francis lightly tapped on the embryonic cast as it broke apart, revealing a fiery red embryonic sword that was glowing from the heat of the earthfire.

“At this moment, before the sword has fully completed it’s cooling process, is the best moment to inscribe divine imprints onto it.” Francis indifferently explained, as he concentrated. Suddenly, there was a slight fluctuation in astral pressure, as he raised his index finger. His index finger began glowing resplendently, while emitting Astral Qi, before transforming into the shape of an astral carving knife.

“This is an Astral Soul. The form of Francis’ Astral Soul was actually a carving knife, and can’t be considered a forging-type Astral Soul. However, when used to inscribe divine imprints, it’s still adequate and sufficient, well up to the task.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. Francis then directed the astral carving knife to inscribe divine imprints onto the surface of the sword, making no moves to mask his actions from Qin Wentian. After all, even the simplest divine imprints were complex beyond belief, the drawing of each runic line during carving, especially when the runic lines intersected, were as complex as the mystical energy channels in the human body. It was difficult to discover just from the naked eyes.

However, what Francis didn’t expected, was that each of his movements were fully seen, and the intent behind his actions were clearly understood by Qin Wentian, who was standing at the side.

“This is a basic-level, sword-form divine imprint. It can increase sharpness of the sword, as well as boosting the attack power of the user. However, the divine imprint carved by Francis looks extremely crude, almost to the point of a children’s drawing.” Qin Wentian’s heart was as pure as a mirror, emptied of distractions, and naturally he wouldn’t reveal anything. This Francis didn’t possess a forging-type Astral Soul, and had to carve the divine imprint by hand. His talent was also ordinary for a weaponsmith, so for the crude carving of the divine imprint, it couldn’t entirely be blamed on him.

Actually, Francis himself knew that his carving knife Astral Soul didn’t possess any advantage on the path of cultivation. Hence, he decided to fully devote his efforts on pursuing the path of a weaponsmith. In the dao of weaponsmithing, he could still be considered to have some small accomplishments, yet never would he have thought that he’d be despised by a mere fledgling — by Qin Wentian.

“If you can manage to learn these divine imprints from me, I can guarantee that, in this lifetime, you won’t have any worries about living in comfort.” Francis had no idea what Qin Wentian was thinking as he spoke with pride, his tone filled with hints of a light contemptuous laughter. He cast a sidelong glance at Qin Wentian, while concurrently inscribing the divine imprints on to all the embryonic divine weapons, and waited for them to cool down before further tempering the body of the weapon, sharpening the edges, matching them with the necessary accessories such as scabbard, etc.

As for the divine imprints that were inscribed during the post-embryonic cast phase, there were no outwards indications of them. It was like the divine imprints had all disappeared, as if they had fully amalgamated with the weapon, becoming the “energy channels” of the divine weapon.

“Try it yourself.” Francis passed a recently forged divine weapon over to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian held the sword, as his astral energy surged, entering into the weapon. At that same instance, Qin Wentian could feel a sort of innate connection — akin to the one shared between flesh and blood — connecting him with the weapon. This feeling was incredibly hard to describe; he felt as if his own blood vessels, meridians and energy channels had been linked together with the sword, as the Astral Energy within him began to flow into the divine weapon.

“How mysterious.” Qin Wentian had just embarked onto the path of cultivation a few days ago, and thus, he’d never had contact with divine weapons before. He didn’t expect that divine imprints would actually have such a miraculous effect.

“Today, you’ve already witnessed the process of forging. If you still want to be a long-term apprentice, in the future, I’ll devote my focus on carving the divine imprints, while the rest of the forging processes will be carried out by you. How about it?” Francis asked, as he looked to Qin Wentian.

“Grandmaster Francis, I won’t come here often, but if I have the time, I would help you with what you mentioned earlier. I have no need for any compensation.” Qin Wentian replied. Actually, contained within the memory fragment, there were already methods of forging of divine weapons, it was just that he had to personally experience it himself so that he could comprehend more.

When it came to the forging of a divine weapon, the inscriptions of the divine imprint were still the most crucial step. As for the other segments of the forging process, he only needed to grasp which materials combination needed to be used for the forging of different types of weapons; including grasping the techniques of sharpening the blades, etc. As for the type of flames used for refinement, as long as one was in the Star River Association, there was no need to worry about that all.

And because the materials in the Star River Association were all ready-made, Francis could easily manufacture a batch of low-graded 1st level divine weapons. But, even if it was a low-graded 1st level divine weapon, to the majority of the people in the Body Refinement Realm, they were still considered priceless treasures.

“You don’t know what’s good for you.” Francis coldly snorted, “I’ll go and take a rest, help me dispose of all the remaining waste material.”

Looking at the back of Francis as he departed, Qin Wentian knew that this person was pretty crafty indeed. Obviously, he only needed a day to create a bunch of low grade divine weapons, but he told his customers to come back in three days. This would signify that to craft the divine weapon, he would need a great deal of time.

But naturally, if Francis truly devoted all his time and energy into the forging of a divine weapon, he would truly need three days — because the inscriptions of the divine imprint were truly a difficult task. There couldn’t be any mistakes when carving the runic lines — it would only take a single mistake to cause the whole inscribing process to fail.

After Francis left, Qin Wentian pulled another embryonic sword-shaped cast over, and he poured the metallic liquid that was mixed with the golden ratio in, as he prepared to try it for himself.

“According to the memory fragment I received, divine inscriptions and divine weapons, can both be divided into 10 levels – 1st level divine weapons will need to be complemented with a 1st level divine inscription, and 2nd level divine weapons at the very least, will need a 2nd level divine inscription to complement it. As for divine inscriptions of the 2nd level and higher, they’re all a result of evolution from the combination of basic-level divine imprints. The higher level a divine imprint is, the harder it is for one to gain insights into it. As for the 3rd level divine imprints stored in my memories, I can’t even see the basic outlines of them yet.” Qin Wentian silently intoned in his heart.

After cracks appeared on the surface of the embryonic cast, he placed the cast onto the surface of the stoneforge, and as he applied pressure with his palm, the cracks widened as the cast broke apart, revealing a fiery red sword. The Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s body started to interweave frenziedly, congregating into a focal point, and transforming into the shape of a picture of a sword-shaped divine imprint. The name of this 1st level divine imprint, was known as ‘Flying Sword’.

In his palm, the shape of a Heavenly Hammer materialized, as the divine imprint made of Astral Energy in his body began being transferred onto the bottom side of the Heavenly Hammer, before eventually being branded there.

Qin Wentian raised his arm, as he ferociously swung down the hammer accurately onto the sword, as the brand of the divine imprint began amalgamating with the sword, becoming the “energy channels” of the divine weapon.

“Hu……” Qin Wentian sucked in a deep breath, as he wondered about the result of his experiment.

Removing the Heavenly Hammer, as Qin Wentian started to use the various tools provided to further polish and grind the weapon — just before the final step, before he’d sharpened the edge of the sword, Francis returned. His expression turned sluggish as he looked at Qin Wentian’s actions, before furrowing his brows and saying, “What’re you doing?”

“Grandmaster Francis, I’m trying out the polishing and grinding process.” Qin Wentian candidly replied.

“What do you treat this place as? Do you know the embryonic cast and metallic liquid you wasted, was sufficient enough for me to create a divine weapon? Can you afford to compensate that?” Francis loudly thundered, as rage clouded his features, slowly stomping his way towards Qin Wentian before forcefully knocking his arms aside, as the unsharpened blade that was in Qin Wentian’s hands fell onto the ground.

“Today, Grandmaster Murin will be here for an inspection. Count yourself lucky, I won’t pursue this further. Scram immediately!”

Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened. This Francis, although he was just a weaponsmith of average talent, was truly arrogant indeed. Qin Wentian coldly snorted as he indifferently departed.

“That useless fellow, to think that I had actually pitied him and wanted to accept him as my apprentice.” Francis exclaimed in rage.

Qin Wentian at this moment, had already departed the room, only to see there were a few figures wearing the robe of the Star River Association walking past him. The man in the center had an extraordinary disposition, and was accompanied by a pretty teenage girl, as well as an elderly fellow.

Murin, although he was the Division Leader for the weaponsmith division of the Star River Branch of the Sky Harmony City, had recently been transferred to the Royal Capital. The reason for his return today, was to inspect if the level of the weaponsmiths here had improved.

Qin Wentian and this particular man briefly passed by each other. That teenage girl lightly swept her gaze at Qin Wentian, and merely from that gaze, Qin Wentian could feel the arrogance of a weaponsmith.

“Francis, why are you so angry?” That moment, Murin and his company walked into the forging hall.

“Grandmaster Murin, division leader” Francis bowed, as the rage clouding his features melted away, replaced by a warm smile.

“Right.” Murin inclined his head, and walked inside into the interior of the forging hall, as he stated, “Let me check on the level of your progress.”

After saying this, coincidentally, he saw the sword that had fallen to the ground next to the stoneforge, as he picked it up. Looking at the failed creations of someone, may be a more accurate gauge of their true abilities.

Just as Francis wanted to interject, all of a sudden, the expression of Murin beamed with radiant joy as he turned his body towards Francis, exclaiming in surprise, “Francis, how did the standards of your forging technique have such a huge improvement?”

Francis froze, as Murin passed the sword over to him. With a slight intention of his will, Astral Energy, as well as Yuan Energy, flowed into the sword as the expression on his face got increasingly fascinated.

“How is this possible?” Francis found it unbelievable.

“To forge this sword, the materials used by you should have been the pre-mixed metallic liquid. But the inscription of the divine imprint was so exquisite to the point where it was nearly perfect, putting even myself to shame. Although it’s just a 1st level divine imprint, to be able to reach such a pinnacle, I’m afraid that even 2nd level weaponsmith masters wouldn’t be able to accomplish it.”

Traces of a smile flashed through his eyes as Murin spoke to Francis, “At the end of this year, I intend to bring with me a capable assistant to the Royal Capital. It seems that I already know who to choose. Francis, this sword was surely forged by you right?”

Francis slightly hesitated, as he grit his teeth. There was no way he could afford to miss this chance.

“Of course.”

“Fine, I’ll give you three more days. I want you to use all your efforts to forge a divine weapon, allowing me to truly see the peak-level of your skill.” Murin laughed, as he turned and left the hall.

Francis’s heart thumped wildly, as his countenance paled. Just now, he’d claimed credit without truly thinking it through, but now, how on earth could he manage to carve out the perfect form of a divine imprint? Truly, greed harmed people.

“That brat from earlier……. Right, I must find him!” Francis’ heart palpitated rapidly. He’d surely be finished if he failed to find Qin Wentian.

AGM 020 – Pressure

Feeling depressed in his heart, Qin Wentian left the Star River Association. Initially, he'd wanted to see if the divine imprint he'd inscribed was capable of forging a divine weapon, but who would've thought that before he could do so, he would be unceremoniously thrown out. But at least he had managed to understand the process of weapon creation, somewhat aiding him in his quest to gain insights on the path of weaponsmithing. If, in the future, he had the necessary materials, and was under the right sets of conditions, he ought to be able to forge a weapon by himself.

When he finally got back to the area near the Qin Residence, it had already become evening. Qin Wentian chose to enter via the main entrance, as he wanted to see what the current circumstances outside the Qin Residence were.

Qin Wentian halted his steps far off in the distance, before the entrance of the Qin Residence, only to see a group of armored soldiers surrounding the Qin Residence.

"Do they really dare to take action against our Qin Clan?" Qin Wentian's expression was somewhat unsightly. Holding the reins of the horse he was riding, he prodded the horse as he galloped towards the area that was guarded by the Qin Residence's troops.

The troops of the Qin Clan, upon seeing that it was Qin Wentian, made no moves to halt his movements, allowing him to reunite with Qin Chuan and the rest.

"Wentian, come in first." Qin Chuan, seeing that it was Qin Wentian approaching, called out.

"Do they think they can hide there forever? The scions of the Qin Clan, including Qin Wentian, were already selected as part of the first batch. Besides, Marshal Wu will arrive soon." The leader of the Silver Feather Legion, Icehawk, coldly laughed. The person he was waiting for would soon arrive, and thus, he had no need to hurry.

Qin Wentian walked in front of Qin Yao with a questioning look upon his face.

"Do you still remember the words said by the old master of the Ye Clan after the academy examination ended? You, me, Qin Shang, Qin Zhi — that they'd forcefully bring us away." Qin Yao's expression was extremely unsightly. Qin Wentian immediately recalled the words said by the old master of the Ye Clan previously. Supposedly, the current Emperor had "bestowed" a great kindness to them, and the youths of the Qin Clan with sufficient talent could go to the Godly General Military Palace for their cultivation, while in reality, they would be forcefully brought over to the military palace so that they would be under strict control.

It seemed like currently, they were going to use force to achieve their aims.

“Marshal Wu, also known as Asura Wu — his methods are ruthless, and he possesses truly tyrannical strength.” Qin Yao added. Asura Wu from the Godly General Military Palace was resoundingly famous in the Royal Capital.

“The Ye Clan clearly understands the intentions of our Qin Clan, and knew that there was no way that we would comply with the imperial edict. Now that Asura Wu is coming, I’m afraid the matter won’t be as simple as just leading the four of us away.” Qin Wentian murmured, causing the crowd to sigh, crestfallen. The reason why the Ye Clan and the Silver Feather Legion hadn’t taken any action yet, was because they were afraid of the consequences, and were somewhat terrified of the hidden strength of the Qin Clan’s — Wu King’s — martial might.

Far off in the horizon, the light of the setting sun revealed a line of shadowy silhouettes, which slowly entered into the vision of the crowd. At the forefront, were two men. One was middle aged, extremely tanned, and his gaze gave off a sinister and ruthless feel; while beside him, there was a youth about 16-17 years of age. The eyes of the youth were sharp and beast-like, and emitted an aura of danger.

“Asura Wu, and his disciple, Ye Lang from the Ye Clan.” Qin Yao stared at the duo in the distance, stating, “Ye Lang changed his name after condensing an Astral Soul from the Demonic Wolf Constellation, and is the younger cousin of Ye WuQue. He’s practicing cultivation in the Godly General Military Palace. Although he’s young, his methods are merciless, and his level of cultivation is at the peak of the Body Refinement Realm — but don’t underestimate him just because of that. I heard that because of his immense explosive power, he’s once killed a cultivator who’d just stepped into the Arterial Circulation Realm.”

“Qin Chuan.” Asura Wu icy voice rang out, as he his gaze became riveted on the members of the Qin Clan, “His Majesty has bestowed a great kindness towards the Qin Clan — towards Qin Yao, Qin Wentian, Qin Shang and Qin Zhi. They will be allowed to return with me to the Godly General Military Palace to practice their cultivation.”

“Qin Chuan thanks his Majesty for his kindness, however, the Qin Clan had already made arrangements for the cultivation practice of our younger generation. There’s no need for Marshal Wu to worry about this.” Qin Chuan calmly replied.

Asura Wu’s lips slightly curled upwards in an unpleasant smile, only to see the youth beside him advance forward on his horse, raise his finger, and point it at Qin Chuan, “Old fogey, we gave you face yet you don’t accept it. My esteemed teacher was polite to you, but you better not let that cloud your vision. Your Qin Clan and that bunch of younger generation trash has a chance to enter the Godly General Military Palace! You should be thanking us on bent knees.”

“Audacious!” Looks of rage appeared on the faces of members of the Qin Clan. This youth from the younger generation actually pointed his finger at Qin Chuan, and even dared to say such words.

“The younger generation of Ye Clan weren’t taught any manners?” Qin Chuan cast a glance at Ye Lang.

“Manners?” Ye Lang looked at the members of the Qin Clan, his gaze filled with contempt and bloodlust, akin to that of a wild beast, as he pointed to the members of the Qin Clan behind Qin Chuan and roared, “This bunch of trash that was nurtured by the Qin Clan, do you believe that I can’t crush you with but a single hand?”

“What an egotistical fellow, I truly want to see how you crush me to death!” A member of the Qin Clan from the younger generation couldn’t tolerate the humiliation of Ye Lang anymore, as he rushed towards Ye Lang, bellowing with rage.

“Qin Mu, come back!” Qin Chuan shouted, only to see a cruel smile displayed on the visage of Ye Lang. His body arched, and began to take the shape of a wild beast pouncing on its prey, while the chilly aura emitted from his body began to ferment to his absolute limits — to the point where his warhorse was constantly shivering, as it fell over on to the ground foaming at the mouth.

“Buzz!” The body of Ye Lang transformed into a blur, and disappeared from sight.

“What a quick speed!”

“Argh!” a sound, reeking of suffering and injuries, rang out, followed by the sound of bones breaking, as the body of Qin Mu flew overhead, landing heavily on the ground. It seemed like all the bones in his body had been snapped by an overwhelming strength.

“Kacha!” Ye Lang stomped heavily on the ground, causing huge fissures to appear. From this, it could be seen that he did indeed possess overwhelming strength. As his beastlike eyes coldly glanced at the body of Qin Mu, Ye Lang once again burst forth, as his hands formed into the shape of sharp claws, aimed directly at the head of Qin Mu who was lying on the ground. If this vicious blow of his landed, the head of Qin Mu would surely explode.

The expressions of the Qin Clan members underwent a drastic change, as many on the scene closed their eyes. Qin Mu was one of the young talents in the Qin Clan whose strength could be considered extremely strong, with his cultivation at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm. And yet, he couldn’t even face a single strike from Ye Lang. What was more terrifying, was that Ye Lang actually had intended to kill.

“Impudent.” Abruptly, the palms of Qin Chuan caught hold of Ye Lang’s clawed hand an instant before he destroyed Qin Mu’s head. As steady as a mountain, Ye Lang couldn’t move an inch, while the Qin Mu who was lying on the ground, had cold sweat broken out on his forehead, looking straight into the eyes of Ye Lang, and was terrified beyond belief.

Ye Lang inclined his head, as he looked straight at Qin Chuan, who was in front of him. That beastlike eyes were filled with contempt as he sneered, “The young one can’t handle it, so the old one has to cover for him?”

After saying this, Ye Lang retracted his arm and stalked a few steps closer to the younger members of the Qin Clan, “Do you want me to teach these trash how to fight? If one is insufficient, you can all attack me at once.”

Although Qin Chuan was infuriated, he couldn’t help but to silently sigh. Although he’d stayed a long time in the Sky Harmony City, he was still clear about the ongoings of the Royal Capital. Not to mention Ye WuQue, he knew that even the other youths of the Ye Clan, when compared to the younger generations of the Qin Clan, were still much stronger. This wasn’t a matter of talent, but because of the disparity in wealth, and thus, cultivation resources.

“Arrogant, too arrogant.” The expressions of the members of Qin Clan turned ashen, as Qin Yao, unable to tolerate any longer, exclaimed, “Ye Lang, you’re too unbridled!”

The gaze of Ye Lang landed on Qin Yao, as his gaze began roaming her body, pausing at the contours of the twin peaks of Qin Yao, as a lascivious smile broke out on his visage, causing the expression of Qin Yao to turn unsightly.

“Qin Yao, although your talent is ordinary, your beauty is still passable, capable of stirring my heart. How about becoming my concubine? Ye Lang stared at Qin Yao licking his lips, causing the youths of the Qin Clan to be incomparably angered. Qin Yao was the precious pearl of the Qin Clan, one of the four great beauties of the Sky Harmony City. She had outstanding looks and an outstanding figure, plus her talent was also extraordinary. To think that this Ye Lang actually behaved in such a vulgar way towards her, and even wanted her as his concubine?

Qin Yao began to walk forward, only to be held back by Qin Wentian. She turned her head back, only to see Qin Wentian staring coldly at Ye Lang. After embarking on the path of cultivation, he’d never had the chance to fully unleash his strength. Qin Wentian wanted to use Ye Lang as his first test.

“Elder sis, allow me.” Qin Wentian revealed a gentle smile as he gazed at Qin Yao.

“Wentian, this Ye Lang’s strength is terrifying, extremely terrifying.” Qin Yao shook her head. Although Qin Wentian’s talent was illustrious, he had just stepped onto the path of cultivation. He definitely wouldn’t be a match for the ruthless Ye Lang.

“To deal with this type of scum, I’m afraid that sister Qin Yao’s hands would be dirtied.” Qin Wentian maintained his smile, as he lightly pinched Qin Yao on her cheek, causing Qin Yao to be dumbstruck, and to glare at Qin Wentian. This fellow, at such a critical moment, still had the mood to joke about. However, she understood that Qin Wentian, regardless of the urgency of the moment, would always calmly deal with situations — akin to a happy-go-lucky fellow. Even though he was an idiot, it was still heartwarming when interacting with him.

“Be careful.” Qin Yao softly whispered.

“Got it.” Qin Wentian walked forward with a smile, staring at the pair of cruel, beastlike eyes that belonged to Ye Lang. This Ye Lang was similar in age, but he was truly a malicious character. He was extremely arrogant, held nothing in high regards, and viewed everything with contempt.

“Qin Wentian.” Ye Lang, emitting an extremely oppressive aura, with hints of coldness in his gaze, looked towards Qin Wentian, “I’ll disable those hands you used to touch Qin Yao with.”

“I heard that you’re at the peak level of the Body Refinement Realm. Although I’m only at the 6th level, I do truly want to see how you’d disable my hand.” Qin Wentian indifferently replied.

“I’ll suppress my strength to the 6th level, I want you to know how weak of a worm, the Qin Clan considered to be a genius, really is.” Ye Lang’s eyes flashed, as his body flickered, bursting forward like a wolf sprinting in the wilds, causing the sound of the wind to howl with increasing volume.

The sharp claws of Ye Lang directly lunged towards the head of Qin Wentian, as cracking sounds became audible. The Heavenly Wolf Claw of his seemed to glow with a dim light, as Ye Lang had indeed suppressed his strength level. Otherwise, it would surely have been more terrifying.

Traces of cold laughter appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes, as he saw that Ye Lang was suppressing his strength. This was totally different from his earlier demeanor. Under the pressure of the immense killing intent, as well as the aura of extreme danger, the Astral Energy within Qin Wentian body began spiraling around frenziedly, and surged towards his arms.

“Dong!” Qin Wentian stepped forward, as a thunderous roaring sound was emitted from his palms. It was akin to a soaring dragon flying through the skies, disregarding everything in it’s sight.

The chilly Heavenly Wolf Claw clashed against the Dragon Subduing Fist, causing an extremely terrifying sound to ring out. Ye Lang involuntarily let out a low-volumed roar, as he felt his sharp claws crack and splinter, as an extreme sense of danger appeared in front of him.

“You dare lie to me?” Ye Lang’s body shuddered violently from the aftermath of the strike, as his blood surged frenziedly around his body, as he snarled. There was no way that this kind of power couldn’t possibly exist at the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm. Ye Lang visibly trembled, as all his energy erupted outwards, his whole body filled with the sounds of crackling, as he took a few steps backwards from the direct clash with Qin Wentian. He was even more dangerous now, appearing to be storing up energy.

Like a raging squall, sweeping aside all in it’s path, Ye Lang once again lunged forward. The terrifying chilly aura seemed to cause the atmosphere to solidify, as Qin Wentian only felt that the area around him had become the domain of that chilly aura — as if there were numerous demonic wolves rushing over to devour him.

“What a strong aura.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. This surge of energy was sufficient to overwhelm him, however, at this moment, the Astral Energy in his body seemed to be even more terrifying. Akin to a hurricane, the astral energy converged rapidly in his stellar meridians, before explosively being extracted out. It travelled through the pathways of the stellar meridians, and was infused in his arms. The Qin Wentian now, felt no sense of fear. He could only feel that he was filled with boundless might..

AGM 021 – Ruthless

The members of the Qin Clan felt nervous after they witnessed Ye Lang lunge towards Qin Wentian. The faint shadow of a demonic wolf had materialised, and after a moment of vibration, it let out a howl of rage before it rushed towards Qin Wentian, in an attempt to tear him apart.

“Demonic Wolf Astral Soul, no wonder there’s such a strong sense of bloodlust and a beastly aura emanating from him.” The expressions of the crowd slightly froze, only to see Qin Yao speed forward towards Qin Wentian, and release her Astral Soul in the form of an Ancient Tree.

“Ye Lang, scram.” Qin Yao delicate voice shouted, as incredibly sharp wooden swords appeared in the air around her, one after another, before flying in the direction of Ye Lang.

Tyrannical Yuan Energy transformed into divine might, as it circulating through the energy channels and meridians, and emitted a terrifying aura of unmatched strength. This was an indication of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

“Break!” Ye Lang, at this moment, was akin to a madman, as a horrifying and unbridled aura of a wild beast surged forth, breaking apart the ancient wood swords with immense strength, and continued onwards in the direction of Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the Qin Wentian’s arm had transformed into a huge hammer that seemed capable of toppling the heavens, and glowed with a resplendent light, while suddenly metamorphosing into an azure dragon. “Roar!” The Draconic Roar of the Nine Heavens! This move was akin to a huge dragon emitting an oppressive aura, as it explosively burst forth in the direction of Ye Lang.

The icy cold aura of the demonic wolf king clashed head on with the raging azure dragon, like the force of a devastating hurricane, and both the body of Qin Wentian and Ye Lang explosively flew apart, as their feet slid backwards, leaving deep traces in the earth.

“Wentian.” Qin Yao’s expression changed drastically, as the Ancient Wood Swords enveloped his body.

Qin Wentian was knocked backwards, only stopping after colliding with the body of Qin Yao. His whole body was devoid of strength, as there were lacerations all over his fist, and fresh blood unceasingly leaked out of the wounds.

“Hu, how strong. The disparity between the different levels of cultivation was too huge.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. The entirety of the astral energy which he’d stored up in his body seemed to have been completely exhausted with his earlier strike, causing his body to slightly tremble with weakness.

“As expected of an Astral Soul that was condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer; with the aid of my Stellar Meridians, I was able to temporarily utilise and condense the Astral Energy in my body for a single strike, allowing me to defend against Ye Lang’s full force attack. But doing so has completely exhausted the astral energy within my body.”

At this moment, immense shock suffused the features of Ye Lang. He’d actually been forced backwards — and not only that, the sharp claws of his Astral Soul that were currently suspended in the air actually showed signs of wounds. Qin Wentian had actually managed to wound him.

“I want you to die.” Ye Lang snarled like a wild beast, glaring at Qin Wentian. As the sound of his voice faded, he advanced forward. The beastlike aura gushing forth from his body became increasingly strong with every step he took, as he emitted intense pressure, causing the ground to sink in.

“If you continue to be so impudent, I’ll no longer be as polite.” Qin Chuan, seeing that Ye Lang was still persisting with his attack, coldly stated.

Simultaneously, the eyes of Asura Wu flashed with a fierce, merciless glow. This Qin Wentian was someone that had to be eliminated.

“Go bring Qin Wentian, Qin Yao, and the rest over — those who block you mean that they’ve defied the imperial edict.” Asura Wu icily intoned.

“Get them.” Ye Mo and Icehawk both commanded at the same time. Instantly, an oppressive wave of pressure permeated the air, as the soldiers, wielding long spears in their hands, began to force their way through, moving in the direction of the Qin Residence, creating a stifling atmosphere.

Just as the command of Ye Mo and Icehawk rang out, the archers of the Qin Clan, rapidly mobilised themselves into formatons. The bull horn bows that they were equipped with had all been pulled back to the point that the shapes of their bows resembled a full moon, emanating a sense of beauty that came from immense strength.

“Looks like the Qin Clan are really prepared to rebel.” Ye Mo coldly sneered, as he flew up to the skies, speeding towards the direction of the archers.

“Pfft, pfft, pfff……” Bow strings twanged, as arrows filled the skies. They flew in the direction of the Silver Feather Legion, transformed the skies into a rain of arrows, and emitted a sharp whistling sound.

Similarly, there were many arrows aimed at Ye Mo, who was soaring through the air. Two shadowy astral projections appeared atop the forehead of Ye Mo, as he released both of his Astral Souls together. The first was the Northern Goshawk Astral Soul, granting him speed and nimbleness, as well as ferocious strength; the second Astral Soul was as tall as a huge mountain. He had condensed a mountain-type Astral Soul, leading to the immense size formed when he condensed it. It was the Stone Mountain Astral Soul, which allowed his skin to be coated with a layer of mountain rocks, increasing his defense immensely.

The gaze of Ye Mo was as sharp as a hunting goshawk, as his rock-covered hands explosively swept out with a strength that was capable of toppling mountains and overturning the seas, as they disintegrated the arrows around him.

Ye Mo was a cultivator at the Yuanfu Realm, and he had condensed two types of Astral Souls, and had even opened his 3rd Astral Gate. It was just that he hadn't managed to condensed his 3rd Astral Soul. If not, his strength would be even more terrifying.

At this moment, behind the archers, appeared two elders. One of them swept his gaze towards Ye Mo, as he too, soared up the skies.

"Martial Defenders?" Asura Wu was still atop his warhorse, as the look in his eyes turned frosty. These two figures who had just appeared, should've been those defenders of ages past, who stayed by the side of Qin Wu when his fame shook the world. However currently, those defenders no longer evoked the same awe-inspiring glory when compared to them in the past.

"Retreat back to the Qin's Residence." Looking at the advance of the opposition's forces, Qin Chuan coldly hollered, as the troops and members of the Qin Clan retreated backwards.

Ye Lang, akin to a wild beast, rushed in the direction of Qin Wentian. Under the protection of strong guards by his side, he was able to take his time and unleash his strength fully. The members of the Qin Clan who were barring his path were all injured grievously, with no exceptions.

Qin Yao led Qin Wentian, as they unceasingly retreated. Her expression turned ugly as she saw Ye Lang — that beast actually wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

"Let me block him." The shadow of a figure appeared in front of Qin Yao and Qin Wentian, as he swept his leg, attacking forward.

"Thud!" The hands of Ye Lang easily blocked the leg that had the strength of 10,000 jin, as he trapped the leg with only one hand and a cruel glint flashed through Ye Lang's eyes.

"Qin Rao, retreat." Qin Yao's expression froze in horror, but it was too late. The right hand of Ye Lang, in the shape of a knife, descended violently downwards on the thigh of Qin Rao. And abruptly, Qin Rao let out a ear-splitting howl of pain, as he fainted into unconsciousness, with a face drained of blood. The bones of his leg were snapped, as fresh blood splurted and overflowed onto the ground.

By then, Qin Yao and the rest had already safely retreated to the entrance of the Qin Residence, as even more troops rushed out, forming a stronger protective screen. Ye Lang inclined his head, and cast a glance at Qin Wentian. He was smiling hideously, as he turned his gaze back on Qin Rao who was on the floor. His fist struck downwards, landing upon the head of Qin Rao. Immediately, the gory remains of Qin Rao's head painted the skies brilliant red, spraying onto the robes of Ye Lang, as a malevolent glint flashed in his eyes.

“Qin Yao, I will make you become my plaything — my slave, my s*x toy.” Ye Lang’s voice coldly resounded, as he licked the side of his lips, which were sprayed with the blood of Qin Rao,

Qin Yao’s body shuddered uncontrollably, immensely angered.

“Everyone retreat.” Qin Chuan hollered, as Asura Wu led even more troops forward. Currently, despite the fact that the Qin Clan had summoned the Martial Defenders, their strength was still not a match against their opponent. As such, the younger generation had to be protected — there could be no casualties, as they were the hopes of the clan.

Qin Yao’s eyes were filled with the blazing flames of rage, as if she hadn’t heard Qin Chuan’s command. But at that moment, Qin Wentian caught hold of Qin Yao’s hands as he reiterated, “Sister, let us enter the residence.”

“Wentian, Qin Rao……” Qin Yao eyes were red. Although Qin Rao wasn’t her blood brother, he was still someone from the Qin Clan. His ancestor had followed Qin Wu through countless battles, and even took on the surname of the Qin Clan. The Qin Clan had never treated them as outsiders; they were all as close as kin — brothers and sisters.

“I will definitely avenge him. Definitely.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke, as his voice became filled with cold anger. At this moment, his normally calm eyes, were filled with a light madness, akin to that of a wild tiger, as he glared hatefully at Ye Lang and stated, “Remember me. The one who will kill you, is me.”

Qin Wentian vowed that he would definitely kill Ye Lang.

“He will surely not be the last to fall.” Ye Lang placed his foot on top of the body of Qin Rao, as his eyes glazed over — akin to a demon’s possession, looking as Qin Wentian pulled Qin Yao, and retreated back to the Qin Residence. At the same time, the might of the Defenders slowly forced the Silver Feather Legion back. With the defenders present, it wasn’t so easy for them to attack the Qin Clan.

After Qin Wentian and the rest entered the Qin Residence, the entirety of the Qin Clan was rushing about in chaos. They hadn’t thought that the Ye Clan and the Silver Feather Legion would encircle them, and wanted to annihilate them.

“Yao`er. Bring Wentian and the rest back to rest first. All of you just need to focus on your cultivation. Leave the things here to us.” Qin Chuan’s gaze enveloped the members of the younger generation, as his countenance grew heavy.

“Father, we want to stay and help.” Qin Yao, unwilling to hide in safety, interjected.

“I said to go back.” Qin Chuan angrily berated, “You all have to remember this: All of you are the future hope of our Qin Clan, and now that our Qin Clan is facing unprecedented danger, if the Qin Clan is defeated, even if we have to sacrifice our lives, we will still ensure your safety above all else.”

“The Qin Clan… will never be defeated.” Tears rolled down Qin Yao’s eyes.

“I’m just saying what if. Anyway, since they’ve started this first, your grandfather should know what choice to make. As long as we can hold out for a few days, the Qin Clan, will have hope to survive.” Qin Chuan explained, causing Qin Yao and the rest to let out a sigh of relief. It seemed like the old Patriarch of the Qin Clan still had some tricks up his sleeves.

“Father, I shall go and cultivate.” Qin Wentian said to Qin Chuan, after which, he turned and left, causing Qin Yao and the rest to freeze. No one noticed that the hands of Qin Wentian were clenched into fists, with traces of blood, as the nails of his hands pierced into his palms.

Qin Chuan glanced at the back view of Qin Wentian, as his eyes flickered, before lowly intoning, “Yao`er, by any chance, if there are any mishaps, I want you to protect Wentian, do you understand?”

Qin Yao’s body violently trembled, as she look directly at her father, “Father, if Wentian lives, so do I.”

“Child.” Qin Chuan looked at Qin Yao, with a doting look in his eyes as he stated, “This child Wentian, has wisdom beyond his peers, and possesses heaven-shaking talent. I hope that in the future, the Qin Clan will have someone that’s strong enough to subvert the current emperor.”

AGM 022 – Francis's Visit

The pain that Qin Wentian felt was unbearable. He'd personally witnessed Qin Rao's head be smashed by Ye Lang — as he was killed cruelly — and that hideous smile on Ye Lang's visage… that was something he would never be able to forget.

"Ye Lang!" Both his hands clenched into fists. Qin Wentian sat down upon the training ground, drew in a deep breath, and calmed himself; a blood debt most definitely had to be repaid in blood.

The skies had already darkened, and Qin Wentian in that instant, seemed to have entered into a world of his own, as the hubbub of the external world was no longer able to affect him. Raising his head to the skies, a brilliant astral light shone out, and a faint shadow of the Heavenly Hammer appeared. At that instant, high up in the 5th Heavenly Layer, the Constellation of the Heavenly Hammer began to cascade resplendent rays of astral light downwards, merging together with the shine of his astral soul, tracing magnificent lines of light in the night sky.

The two Yuan Meteor Stones that were placed by Qin Wentian on top of the Astral Soul he released, were actually attracted to the resplendent rays of Astral Light cascading downwards, as they floated up into the air. The energy released by the Yuan Meteor Stones merged together with the magnificent lines of light, before being absorbed by the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, undergoing refinement and nourishment — transforming into Heavenly Hammer Astral Energy — before flowing towards Qin Wentian's four limbs, bones, inner organs, energy channels and meridians.

A Stellar Martial Cultivator that had condensed an Astral Soul could only absorb Astral Qi from the constellation that they had formed an innate link with. Ye Lang's Astral Soul was of the Demonic Wolf Constellation, and thus, the Astral Qi he absorbed was permeated with an unbridled wild beast aura characteristic. As for Qin Wentian, his Astral Soul was condensed from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation, and thus he was endowed with tyrannical attack as well as a talent for forging.

Previously, when Qin Wentian had directly absorbed the Astral Energy contained within the Yuan Meteor Stone, it had absolutely no way to compare to the Astral Energy which he absorbed from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation. And thus, for greater efficiency in processing the energy absorbed, Qin Wentian first used his Astral Soul to absorb the astral energy contained within the Yuan Meteor Stones, before allowing the Astral Energy from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation from the 5th Heavenly Layer to "purify" the astral energy before absorbing them into his body. Despite the fact that he knew that doing so would cause some of the Astral Energy to disperse.

After a short moment, when Qin Wentian felt that his whole body had been infused with Astral Energy, he circulated the Astral Energy around his body as he activated the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique. Instantly, cracking and rumbling sounds rang out as violent vibrations shook his body. His Qi and blood surged, akin to the cracking waves of the oceans — to the point where all of his muscles started to convulse, as the tyrannical energy tempered his body by forcing him to break his limits over and over again, until his fleshly body became even stronger, and more perfect.

The second day, the news about the Qin Residence getting encircled, was spreaded throughout Sky Harmony City. There were many of those who came to the outside of Qin Residence that sighed ruefully – The Majestic Qin Clan of the past, was soon to be nothing but a remnant of history.

Outside the Qin Residence, were the Chu Dragon Guards of the Sky Harmony City, as well as the Silver Feather Legion led by Icehawk, and the troops of Asura Wu. These three powerful forces had the Qin Residence trapped in such a tight web that not even a drop of water could leak out. Intermittently, they would send troops to test the defense of the Qin Residence, while the members of the Qin Clan resisted stubbornly, sending their strongest Martial Cultivators, as well as their Defenders, to guard the main entrances.

The passerbyers and outsiders who were watching the scene, sighed in their hearts, as they felt that the Qin Clan evidently wasn't able to resist much longer, and would must likely be annihilated.

"There are only two more days to the Annual Offerings Day. I wonder if the Qin Clan will still be able to survive till next year." This thought echoed through the hearts of many people. Annual Offerings Day was the day before the end of the year, and it was also a day for people to offer sacrifices to their ancestors.

A stifling sense of pressure permeated the entire atmosphere in the Qin Residence, as Qin Chuan and the important members of the clan gathered inside the war hall to discuss tactics and strategies.

"The three great legions: as long as our opponents unleash a command, we have no choice but to clash directly — and based on the strength of our Qin Clan, we don't even have any hope at victory." Qin Chuan gaze roamed about, looking at everyone, as he stated.

"How strong are our Defenders?" Someone asked, as that person looked to Qin Chuan. Don't mention external parties, even people of the Qin Clan themselves were unsure of the actual strength of their Defenders.

"The Defenders are all elites of our Qin Clan, and can be considered stronger than the vast majority of the troops out there. However, taking into account the entire perspective, the disparity between the strength of our forces are still too great."

"How about those who were loyal to the Wu King in the past? Would they lead their troops to our rescue?"

"The old patriarch should have his own arrangement, but water from afar wasn't able to extinguish a near fire. In addition to that, the troops that belong to the three powers seemed to be in no hurry to initiate the attacks, yet still seemed tremendously confident — this is what I'm worrying about." Qin Chuan sighed. The war hall was only filled with his voice, with no one else proposing any other strategies.

After a moment of contemplation, Qin Chuan commanded, "Once the fighting begins, I will mobilise a division of troops, and put them under the command of Qin He and Qin Ye. Both of you are responsible for protecting the safety of Wentian, Qin Yao, and the rest of the younger generation. Remember this clearly, you aren't allowed to clash with our enemies, and are only allowed to escape.

“Big Brother, I’m not a coward.” Qin Ye bellowed with rage.

“We have already reached the limit of our cultivation levels. The younger generations are the hope of the Qin Clan. I did place them under your charge, but this doesn’t mean that I’m causing you to become a coward — do you understand now?” Qin Chuan slammed his palm against the table, as he roared in anger, causing the expression of Qin Ye to tighten.

“This matter isn’t open for discussion. Those who defy my orders, aren’t fit to be a member of my Qin Clan.”

The words of Qin Chuan, caused everyone to be speechless. Qin Yao and the rest of the younger generations, Qin Wentian included, were unhappy with the decision too, as they nurtured the anger in their hearts, wanting nothing more than to clash against their enemies.

“Clan Leader.” At this moment, there was someone who had entered the hall from the outside as he spoke, “Clan Leader, Grandmaster Francis from the Star River Association requests an audience with you.”

“Star River Association?” Traces of astonishment flickered in Qin Chuan’s eyes, as he replied, “Invite him in.”

Shortly after, Francis entered the great hall, and upon his arrival, Qin Wentian involuntarily displayed a weird expression on his face.

“Francis greets Master Qin Chuan.”

“Grandmaster Francis, please do not stand on ceremony with me, may I know the reason behind your visit?” Qin Chuan was extremely polite. The status of weaponsmiths were extraordinary indeed.

“I’m here to look for Young Master Wentian.” Francis revealed a bitter smile, as he cast a sidelong glance at Qin Wentian. That day, Murin had announce that he would select Francis to accompany him to the Royal City, and Francis, in a moment of greed, had lay false claims to the creation of the divine weapon which Murin inspected. Never had he thought that Murin would want him to duplicate the creation process again, which caused him to fall into depression, and thus, he had no choice but to question Lin Yue, and finally discovered the identity of that young man who wanted to become an apprentice, who was actually Qin Wentian. Although the Qin Clan was surrounded by enemies, Francis still had no choice but to choose to visit.

Luckily, he was someone from the Star River Association, and the people outside all gave him some face, as he randomly made up a reason for his visit.

The faces of the members of the Qin Clan all displayed weird expressions; why did a grandmaster want to look for Qin Wentian?

“Is anything the matter?: Qin Wentian indifferently asked.

“I wish to cooperate with little brother Wentian to forge a divine weapon together, I wonder if little brother would be willing to grant me the chance.” Francis could feel that the attitude Qin Wentian was displaying towards him was extremely cold, and as such, he had no choice but to smile, as he asked for help, with a pitiful tone in his voice.

QIn Wentian’s heart lightly shuddered. This Francis actually wanted to forge a divine weapon together with me? Could it be that the previous divine weapon that I created randomly had already surpassed his standards? If not, there should be no reason why he would look for me.

“It seems like the divine imprint from the memory fragment which I gained insights into, was extraordinary.” Qin Wentian silently thought, that there this possibility existed, as he involuntarily let out a cold laugh, as he replied, “Currently, my Qin Residence is in a moment of crisis, I have no time to accompany Grandmaster Francis in the forging of divine weapons. And as for the embryonic cast and metallic liquid which I used previously, I can’t afford to pay for them, please depart.”

Francis bitterly smiled as he looked at Qin Wentian, lowering his voice as he implored, “Young Master Wentian, please let me know if you have any conditions.”

“Firstly, tell me the reason why you want to forge a divine weapon with me.” Qin Wentian stared at Francis the earlier weapon created was just a first level divine weapon, therefore Francis should be able to forge it too. Although the carving of the divine imprint couldn’t be compared to the one inscribed by Qin Wentian, there was no need for Francis to lower himself to such an extent, begging for help from Qin Wentian.

Francis displayed an awkward expression.

“If Grandmaster doesn’t wish to reveal the reason, then there’s nothing to discuss.”

Francis cast a glance at Qin Chuan. Qin Chuan understood his meaning as he waved his hands, signalling for the majority of the Qin Clan members to depart from the hall.

“Grandmaster, you can say it now.” Qin Wentian stated, causing the expression on Francis’s face to stiffen, as he sighed in his heart. He had no choice left, and thus, he revealed the facts that happened after Qin Wentian left that day. After hearing the reason, Qin Chuan and the rest, all had expressions of startlement and awe on their faces – Qin Wentian could actually inscribe divine imprints!

“Wentian, I could send you to the Star River Association. That Murin, he would definitely ensure your safety.” Qin Chuan’s eyes flickered with a sharp light. This Murin was the division leader for the Star River Association’s weaponsmith division, and was endowed with an exceedingly strong ability with matters related to forging, thus elevating his status and position. If he were to help, the Qin Clan would surely survive.

Grandmaster Francis who was standing at the side, had an anxious expression on his face. The current him felt as if he was caught in between a rock and a hard place.

“Grandmaster Francis.” Qin Wentian looked to Francis as he said, “There’s no way I would forge a divine weapon together with you. However, the reason why you wanted to accompany Murin, was purely to raise your ability in the forging of weapons. I’ve gained insights into plenty of divine imprints, and could share some with you, so you too, would be able to explain to Grandmaster Murin.”

The countenance of Francis froze, it seemed like it was impossible for him to get Qin Wentian to agree to forging a divine weapon together. However, if Qin Wentian would really be willing to pass down the divine imprints to him, it wouldn’t be too bad as well — at most, he would just apologise and hand over the divine imprints to Murin.

“If that’s the case, I would have to thank Young Master Wentian.” Francis courteously replied.

“Wait a moment.” Qin Wentian walked out of the grandhall, causing bizarre expressions to be displayed on the faces of Qin Chuan and the rest.

“Big brother, you’ve taught Wentian regarding the inscription of divine imprints?” Qin He curiously asked.

“Divine Imprints are exceedingly mysterious and complicated. I, myself, haven’t gained sufficient insights regarding them yet, how could I still teach it to Wentian.” Qin Chuan shook his head, as he intoned in a low voice, “Strange…… Qin Yao, Wentian has always been close to you, do you know anything regarding this matter?”

“That little bad egg still hides many secrets from me.” Qin Yao pouted, however, she still hoped that Qin Wentian could accept the lifeline offered by the Star River Association. This way, the Star River Association would ensure his safety and extend their protection to the Qin Clan, resolving the crisis.

After some time had passed, Qin Wentian returned with many pieces of iron sheets, causing even more bizarre looks to be displayed on the faces of Francis, and on the rest of the Qin Clan members. But as Francis received the iron sheet which Wentian passed to him, and after a thorough inspection, his heart trembled in excitement – these were divine imprints, and not only that, they were all intricately, exquisitely inscribed. How on earth had Qin Wentian managed to inscribe such perfect imprints?

“A Forging-type Astral Soul.” Francis’ heart shuddered, as he stared at Qin Wentian

“Right, my Astral soul is a Forging-type Astral Soul, condensed from a constellation at the 3rd Heavenly Layer. I could gift these iron sheets to you, and moreover, if Grandmaster Francis is willing to supply us with some divine weapons, I’m willing to use divine imprints to exchange for them.” The words of Qin Wentian almost caused excitement to bubbled out of Francis. The divine imprints of Qin Wentian were incomparably exquisite. As long as he could gain insights into one of them, in the future, creating a top grade 1st level divine weapon would be extremely simple for him.

“Okay, I shall bid you farewell first.” Francis nodded his head heavily, he decided to fess up after he returned. He believe that with this imprints, Grandmaster Murin wouldn’t blame him too much.

Qin Wentian’s expression flickered, as he watched Francis departing. He intentionally displayed his forging talent, wanting to borrow the mouth of Francis to relay the news to Grandmaster Murin. With the strength and status of Murin, there might be a chance that he could resolve this crisis for the Qin Clan.

“Father, I shall depart first.” Qin Wentian departed from the grand hall, as he made preparations to gain insights into the unfathomable and mysterious, 2nd level divine imprints.

AGM 023 – Crisis

Qin Wentian felt that time had passed rapidly in the past two days, as he had abandoned thoughts of anything other than cultivating in a frenzy, while also pondering over the mystery of 2nd level divine imprints. After he exhausted the energy of two Yuan Meteor Stones, he finally stepped into the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm. As the Astral Energy in his body seeped into his inner organs, his breath strengthened, and every breath he took seemed to contain surging levels of energy, spirit, and qi. Any casual strike of his fist possessed the gigantic strength of approximately 50 bulls. Qin Wentian felt that it was still insufficient, and he hated the fact that he did not have enough time to increase his level of cultivation, to further enhance his strength.

As for the other members of the Qin Clan, it felt as though a year had passed for every day that passed. The combined attacks from the three forces on the outside were getting more and more ferocious, and there would be casualties and death every now and then. The tension in the air, as well as the flames of hatred, already rose to the highest point. There were those in the Qin Clan, who suggested that they should go all out, rushing and clashing directly with their enemies. Even if they died, they had to kill the enemies out there.

Qin Wu didn't agree. Instead, he gathered the members of the Qin Clan together in the memorial hall, and made offerings to honor their Ancestor Qin Wu, as it was the Annual Offerings Day.

TL Note:(both the old patriarch and the ancestor of the Qin Clan are named Qin Wu. Same pronunciation but different meaning.)

After they had paid their respect, the members of the Qin Clan left the memorial hall. As they walked into the Qin Residence, a clansman brought over a body, causing many of the clan members to holler, "Patriarch, let's rush out! If this continues on, we will all be dead."

"Don't worry, I'm the one they want. I have already contacted our old friends and supporters of our Qin Clan. Once I'm imprisoned in the Royal Capital, they will immediately mobilise their troops to save me." Qin Wu continued, "As long as I'm in the hands of our enemies, they would be rest assured."

"Father, no! We can't let you risk yourself like this," Qin Chuan shook his head, as the meaning of Qin Wu was clear. He had wanted to sacrifice himself by jumping into the trap voluntarily.

"The prosperity of the Qin Clan, that your grandfather fought for, has degenerated in my generation, but there's no way I could see it being destroyed in my own hands." Qin Wu bitterly smiled, as he walked forth to the place where Qin Wentian and the rest were standing, before rubbing Qin Wentian's head as he gently said to Qin Chuan, "Protect Wentian and the rest well, you must ensure that no harm comes to them."

Qin Chuan, with reddened eyes, heavily bowed his head.

“Grandpa Qin!” A surging wave of depression arose in Qin Wentian’s heart. Was there really no way to resolve this crisis?”

“Patriarch, Clan Leader! The Star River Association has arrived.” At this moment, one of the clansman reported this, causing astonishment to flash in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Very quickly, the astonishment transformed into hope. Maybe, this was the chance they had been waiting for.

“Quickly, invite them in.” Qin Chuan stated, and shortly afterwards, the silhouettes of a few figures could be seen walking over, and the few others in the back, were carrying a few, heavy baggages.

“Patriarch Qin, my name is Murin, and I’m here to look for Young Master Wentian.” This person, was the one who Qin Wentian had passed by that day at the Star River Association, by chance – Murin. Other than Murin himself, he also brought along a few companions namely the arrogant girl from before, and of course, Francis.

Qin Wu lightly nodded his head, as Qin Wentian walked forward as he replied, “Greetings to Grandmaster Murin.”

“Qin Wentian, I have inspected the divine imprints that you inscribed. Not only are they extremely intricate, the aura they exude was extraordinary too. You possess the qualifications to join my Star River Association, and become my disciple.” Murin stated, as he looked at Qin Wentian.

“Grandmaster, if you would please.” Qin Wentian didn’t reply right away, as he passed the divine imprints which he had inscribed onto iron sheets over to Murin. Murin’s eyes flashed with a resplendent light, this young man in front of him could actually inscribe 2nd level divine imprints. Not only that, the design of the imprints as well as the runic lines were extremely exquisite, and not to mention that the types of divine imprints inscribed, was something that not even Murin had seen before.

“If I agree to Grandmaster Murin’s request, and join the Star River Association, would Grandmaster Murin be willing to protect my Qin Clan?” Qin Wentian looked at Murin, as he beseeched.

Murin froze, before lightly shaking his head, “The troubles of the Qin Clan are too complicated, and within it, there are too many unknown variables. Although I’m from the Star River Association, I don’t have the power to interfere too much with this. However, I can guarantee that as long as you agree to my request, I can immediately take you to safety.”

“Wentian, agree to his requests.” Qin Wu and Qin Chuan both urged. However, Qin Wentian was extremely disappointed. If the Qin Clan could not be protected, and he was the only one who left, seeking safety while the rest of the clan was in danger, what would that make him?

As he thought of that, Qin Wentian shook his head, “Grandmaster Murin, I’m unable to accept your request.”

“Please reconsider, considering your talent, as long as you agree, in the future, you would have whatever you want, including the chance to avenge your Qin Clan.” Murin persuaded.

“Wentian!” Qin Chuan and the rest had their gazes all on Qin Wentian, this child!

However, Qin Wentian still insisted on not accepting, “If you can guarantee the safety of my Qin Clan, I will definitely accept.”

Murin looked to Qin Wentian, as he bitterly smiled and shook his head, “My abilities are insufficient, however, I still do not wish to lose a talent such as you. How about temporarily becoming a guest of my Star River Association, while you consider my request? This way, although I have no way to interfere with the troubles that the Qin Clan is currently facing, I believe that as long as you manage to arrive at my Star River Association as a guest, nobody would dare to make any moves with ill-intent towards you once you are there.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes shined with a luster as he bowed slightly, “Thank you Grandmaster Murin. I’m willing to temporarily become a guest of the Star River Association.”

“Great! I hope you will arrive safely at the Star River Association then. I will wait for you.” Murin patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders, as he left. Francis, who was standing behind Murin, waved his hands for the servants come forward. They unwrapped the baggages, revealing a plethora of divine weapons that was lying on the ground.

“These are the entirety of my creations. Eight top-grade 1st level divine weapons, and 37 mid-grade 1st level divine weapons.” Francis had frantically created as many divine weapons as he could within the last two days, and had brought them all to here.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian passed a iron sheet with a 2nd level divine imprint inscribed on it, to Francis. Francis expressed joy and admiration, akin to madness after the trade, and too, departed from the Qin Clan.

“These divine weapons, would be able to increase the strength of our Qin Residence by a certain extent, Wentian, choose what you want, and as for the rest, Qin Chuan you are responsible for distributing them.” Qin Wu commanded. Qin Wentian nodded his head, as after some contemplations, he decided to choose a long spear. A spear was akin to a dragon, violent and tyrannical, which suited him.

“Ah… ” A voice filled with terror shouted out, causing the short-lived peace of the moment earlier to be disrupted. In the four directions, a rain of fire arrows could be seen descending from the skies, and an instant later, the territory of the Qin Residence was set ablaze. Obviously, the combined troops of the three forces have decided to commence their true attacks.

Qin Wu’s body flickered, as he rushed outside the Qin Residence.

“Father!” Qin Chuan immediately rushed out, following the silhouette of Qin Wu. Meanwhile, chaos abounded everywhere in the Qin Residence. Those with the ability to fight, went off to bolster the ranks of the Qin Clan’s troops, while the defenders remained guarding at their designated strategic positions.

Soon after, once Qin Wu appeared, Asura Wu waved his hands and the forces under their command stopped their attacks. However, at this moment, the fiery glow of the blazing flames that currently assailed the Qin Residence was so intense that it had already reached the heavens, and many enemy troops who were taking advantage of the chaos had already infiltrated the Qin Residence. They were engaged in battles with the defenders.

Upon looking at the scene that was occurring right in front of their eyes, the external spectators all sighed in their hearts. It was as if they were witnessing the Qin Clan’s annihilation in front of their eyes.

“Asura Wu, I’ll leave with you, but you have to spare the rest of my clan.”

Qin Wu slowly walked in the direction of Asura Wu and the rest of the enemy troops.

“Since you’re so straightforward, naturally, I will spare the members of your clan.” Asura Wu smiled, “But the prerequisite was that I have to be able to guarantee that you have no tricks up your sleeves, and that you’ll leave peacefully with me.”

As the words of his voice faded, two knights who were brandishing their spears advanced towards Qin Wu.

Qin Chuan and the rest had their hands tightly clenched into fist, as rivulets of sweat flowed. They were all extremely nervous.

Abruptly, the two knights concurrently readied their spears in a stance, as they struck out with immense strength. Two “pop” sounds rang out, only for them see that both of the spears were directly embedded into both of Qin Wu’s thighs, cleanly piercing through both them. As fresh blood splurted out, two huge bloody cavities had appeared.

“FATHER!”

“PATRIARCH!”

Qin Chuan and the rest of the clan members bellowed in rage, and rushed forward, but the thunderous voice of Qin Wu stopped them in their tracks. “Don’t move.”

They saw the body of Qin Wu collapse to the ground, evidently no longer able to stand up. The expressions of the Qin Clan members turned ashen, filled with the burning flames of rage and hatred, while the warhorse of Asura Wu, slowly trotted over to the side of Qin Wu, looking down at Qin Wu, as a malevolent glint sparkled in his eyes.

"Old Man Qin Wu, a truly decisive man. However, I haven't completed my sentence. I will spare the Qin Clan on the condition that they stop their resistance — and the members of the younger generations whom I mentioned earlier are still coming with me."

After saying that, the cold voice of Asura Wu commanded, "Escort Qin Wu away!"

There were many warriors who pointed their spears at Qin Wu, as they proceeded forward — as if they were hesitating out of fear of him. However, Qin Wu no longer had the strength to resist, and thus was escorted away by them. As he was led away, he summoned his strength and shouted out a last sentence. "Qin Chuan, remember what I said."

"Big brother, kill, kill them all!" Qin Ye's eyes were filled with rage, almost bordering on insanity.

"Qin He, Qin Ye, listen to my orders. Escort Qin Yao, Qin Wentian and the rest out of here." Qin Chuan stared at the back of his father, as his gaze turned cold, and a terrifying note appeared in his voice. Qin Ye initially wanted to argue, but upon seeing the look that Qin Chuan shot him, his heart trembled violently as he acquiesced, "Big brother, I'll obey your orders. Let's move out!"

After which, Qin Ye led the members of the younger generation, retreating back to the Qin Residence. Qin Wentian turned his back, seeing the far off silhouette of Qin Wu, as well as that malevolent gaze of Asura Wu, an unquenching flame began to burn in his heart.

"As for the rest, KILL THEM!" Qin Chuan commanded, and instantly, the troops of the Qin Clan released their Astral Souls, while advancing forward as the sound of clashes formed a cacophony resounding in the air, filled with blood, solemness, and tragedy.

War horses galloped forward, as the three forces moved like a raging wind, surging forward to meet the onslaught of the Qin's troops, and instantly erupted into a bloody battle.

"We will escape through the West Gate. Big Brother has already arranged for a defender there, who's waiting to escort us." Qin He led the younger generations, as they broke into a mad sprint. And amidst that chaos, Qin Yao and Qin Wentian respectively sprinted in the direction of the place that they'd stayed.

"Second Uncle, I will go and meet up with mother — you guys go on to the west gate first." Qin Yao's eyes were filled with tears. She'd witnessed her father be embroiled in bloody battles, but yet, she was escaping alone.

Very quickly, sprinting madly, Qin Wentian and Qin Yao arrived at the courtyard that they stayed in. Qin Yao went to look for her mother while Qin Wentian wanted to find Uncle Black. Uncle Black was sitting peacefully within the training grounds, and appeared extremely tranquil, as he passed a star-shaped item over to Qin Wentian as he said, "Wentian, when your life is in absolute danger, inject Astral Energy into this to activate it."

“Uncle Black, come with me.” Qin Wentian wanted to carry Uncle Black on his back, only to see Uncle Black stuffing the star-shaped item into his hands as he said, “Relax, even if the Qin Clan lost the battle, and the enemy troops killed all the loyal troops and descendants of the Qin Clan, no one will bother about an unrelated, old man like me. After all, the Royal Clan would still want their face.”

“No way.” Qin Wentian knew that Uncle Black feared that he would burden him, as he replied with rage coloring his tone.

“Trust my judgement, all these years, when have I ever been wrong before.?” Uncle Black smiled, as he continued on, “Remember this: you’re only allowed to use this, when your life is in absolute danger. Quickly go, don’t burden the rest of the Qin Clan members.”

Qin Wentian retreated a few steps, as he knelt onto the ground, kowtowing three times before he left. All these years, Uncle Black was the one who’d educated him and taken care of him. He understood the personality of Uncle Black extremely well. Once Uncle Black had decided on something, nothing would be able to change his mind. Just as Uncle Black had said, even if the Qin Clan was defeated, the enemy troops were still the representatives of the Royal Clan, and they wouldn’t massacred the ordinary workers and unrelated people of the Qin Clan wantonly. Uncle Black was not someone of importance in the Qin Clan, and would be safer here, compared to coming with him. After all, Qin Wentian was someone on the wanted list. If Uncle Black came with him, he might be in even graver danger instead.

AGM 024 – A Cold Heart

The Qin Residence had a total of four gates—the North Gate, South Gate, East Gate, and West Gate. With Qin Wu captured and the Qin Residence on fire, the members of the Qin clan continuously rushed out from the four entrances four entrances in an attempt to escape. Other than Qin Chuan, who was facing the enemy troops at the East Gate, there were troops mobilised at the Southern and North Gate to help break through the enclosure set by their enemies, enabling some of the members of the Qin Clan to escape. As for the more important members of Qin Clan, they were all gathered at the West Gate.

"Quickly." Qin He urged as he saw Qin Wentian and Qin Yao sprinting towards him. With Qin He urging them on, Qin Wentian and Qin Yao stepped on the ground and leaped through the air, landing on the backs of warhorses that were already prepared for them.

"Go." Qin He led the warhorses forward. As they rushed out, a group of defenders appeared in front of their entourage, equipping the bull horn bows on their back, spears in their right hands, and swords on the left side of their saddles. They were ready to engage in battle using different weapons as the circumstances dictated.

Rumbling sounds rang out, causing the earth to vibrate with gallops from the warhorses. Qin Wentian turned his head, putting on a steeled face. However, he was unable to prevent a glistening tear from rolling down his face as he glanced at the place where he had lived for the more than ten years. This, he swore, was his last tear. Today was the last day of the year. After the year passed, he would truly be considered sixteen years old and henceforth a person of Jiang Hu. As a person of Jiang Hu, he was only allowed to shed blood, and not tears……

The chilly wind blew past his cheeks, bringing with it a sense of melancholy. Qin Wentian and the rest madly rode their forces westward, only to see the bodies of many figures suddenly springing out from both sides of the luxurious street. Upon seeing the figures' faces, the members of the Qin Clan all revealed a look of intense rage.

Those who were present included the old man from the Ye Clan, Ye Mo, Ye Lang, and also Bai Clan leader—Bai Qingsong. Clearly, the Bai Clan had joined the encirclement of troops that surrounded the Qin Residence. This wolf in sheep's clothing was a wolf that was brought by none other than their own hands!

The defenders had no intentions to stop, clutching their spears tightly as they rode atop their warhorses. They drew the bull horn bow from their backs in a flash, placing three arrows on the bow strings, ready to be fired. The arrows twanged out in rapid succession, and the astral light trailed the arrows they shot out, emitting a terrifying whistling sound that struck fear in the hearts of many, particularly from the arrows fired by the defenders at the front.

"Plof, plof, plof……" Akin to a burst of lightning, arrows after arrows accurately and cleanly pierced right through the throats of their enemies. Not only that, the arrows still retained their strength after piercing through, continuing to fly forward.

“Kill!” Qin He coldly commanded. He knew that the defenders were absolute elites in terms of strength, and there was even one who was at the Yuanfu level, capable of clashing directly against Ye Mo.

Riding on a warhorse, Qin Wentian pulled out the long spear from his back, grasping it with his right hand. The spear felt like an extension of his arm as he circulate the Astral Energy within his body, infusing the spear with it.

Fresh blood sprayed like a fountain in the air in front of him, appearing even more brilliant and enchantingly beautiful under the shining rays of sunlight. Qin He and Qin Ye had released their Astral Souls and were fighting together alongside the defenders against Ye Lang’s forces. A rider filled with killing intent galloped forward on his warhorse towards Qin Wentian.

A long spear fiercely pierced towards Qin Wentian’s throat in a manner that was fast, accurate and decisive. The wind caused by the movements of the spear, surging with killing intent, slammed against Qin Wentian’s body, but at this moment, Qin Wentian felt no sense of panic, only an eerie calm. Abruptly, as his eyes shined with Astral Light, he struck out with the spear in his hand, using the pointed tip of his spear to collide with that of his opponent.

“Bang.” A terrifying surge of energy strongly vibrated the arms of his opponent, causing him to drop his spear with a clatter. But before the spear fell from the hands of his opponent, Qin Wentian’s long spear, like a hot knife through butter, grinded against the side of his opponent’s spear, which was still falling midway. Using the extra cushion as an added support, he angled his spear upwards and directly stabbed the spearhead into the throat of his opponent. The warhorse Qin Wentian was riding on continued forward. Using a burst of strength, he directly shot the spear cleanly through his opponent’s throat before catching hold of it again. The spearhead glistened with fresh blood, shining with a bizarre glow.

Somewhere in the distance, Ye Lang’s sharp claws were deeply impaled into the head of a defender within Qin Wentian’s line of sight. As he crushed the head with terrifying strength, the defender fell from his warhorse with his brains sliced apart and no hopes of surviving. Ye Lang’s eyes were filled with a wild and unbridled aura as he stared at Qin Wentian in contempt. His lips slightly curled up unpleasantly as if he were provoking Qin Wentian into a duel.

“Next year, this day will be marked as the anniversary of the Qin Clan’s extermination, and as for Qin Wu and Qin Chuan, they will be labeled as traitors to the country and executed in the Royal Capital with millions of eyes watching them,” Ye Lang coldly stated, and as he did so, he pointed his finger to Qin Yao, who was battling with someone nearby. “And as for this woman, do not kill her. I want to enjoy her slowly tonight.”

Qin Yao was distracted for a moment, and due to rage and humiliation, she was almost caught unaware by her opponent.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at Ye Lang as he turned his warhorse, rapidly galloping away.

“Escaping?” The corners of Ye Lang’s mouth curled with disdain; today, they had prepared an inescapable net for the Qin Clan, and since the younger members of the Qin Clan had chosen to come his way, how could he still let them leave with their lives?

Ye Lang sat astride his warhorse, frenziedly galloping after Qin Wentian. “No one is to interfere; his life is mine to take.”

As countless patrons of the inns lining both sides of the street were observing the battle, they felt shock in their hearts.

“The person just now was Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan, right? People called him a trash in the past, but to think that during the day of the examination, his true prowess shocked everyone, revealing his monstrous talent. His combat prowess should be extremely strong as well.”

“So what? The person chasing him is Ye Lang. Other than being a genius of the Ye Clan from the Royal Capital, he is also the disciple of Asura Wu. Qin Wentian has just embarked on a path of death.”

As the crowd discussed their thoughts, both Qin Wentian and Ye Lang had already galloped towards the other end of the street. This place was spacious and well suited for battle, and as long as one stood on a high vantage point, the whole street would be visible to them. At this moment, under the crowd’s astonished gazes, Qin Wentian halted his warhorse. He turned around and directly faced Ye Lang, who was galloping after him.

“Weng”. A buzzing sound rang out as Qin Wentian’s long spear appeared in his hands. Reining in his horse with a steely glint in his eye, he rush forward towards Ye Lang, who was madly galloping towards him. His target was not Ye Lang, but rather the warhorse he was riding on! With the warhorse’ speed and inertia, how could it manage to dodge Qin Wentian’s spear strike at close quarters?

A wheezing sound akin to that of a speeding bullet rang out as Qin Wentian’s long spear directly pierced through the head of the warhorse, culminating in the horse letting out a death cry. Ye Lang’s body spun in the air as he lept from the horse, his arms spreading like the wings of a bird while he lunged towards Qin Wentian. Although Ye Lang was still at the Body Refinement Realm, unable to soar through the skies, it was still possible to somewhat achieve a similar effect using explosive strength to aid him.

Moreover, Ye Lang’s Astral Soul was condensed from the Demonic Wolf Constellation— the leaping power of wolves was already strong to begin with. The current Ye Lang, akin to a demonic wolf, lunged at Qin Wentian with his sharp claws extended, emitting waves of terrifying pressure and a chilling aura.

Unable to exert his full strength atop of his warhorse, Qin Wentian kicked the saddle as he somersaulted backwards. Ye Lang’s claws descended through the air, impaling through the skull of the warhorse and killing it with a single strike. Ye Lang swiftly landed on the ground, directly facing against Qin Wentian.

Ye Lang licked some of the horse’s blood that had splashed onto the corner of his lips. He stared at Qin Wentian, as if Qin Wentian were already a dead man.

“Normally, those at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm would possess a strength of 81 bulls. Ye Lang, in addition to being at the peak of the Body Refinement Realm, can actually generate an astounding strength level of over 100 bulls by combining the boosting effect from his Astral Soul and the attack techniques he employed." Despite of this, Qin Wentian was incomparably calm. Since he had already managed to lure Ye Lang over here, there was no way he would still give Ye Lang a chance to survive.

Nine silvery needles appeared in Qin Wentian's hands. Without hesitation, he accurately pierced the needles into nine acupuncture points on his own body. Instantly, he could feel his potential being endlessly drawn out. The feeling of boundless strength flooding his body was so invigorating that he involuntarily let out a low roar.

Qin Wentian was already fully proficient in the needle acupuncture techniques taught to him by Uncle Black, but he had never utilised this type of potential-igniting needle acupuncture technique before, as there would inevitably be some side effects after using it. However, he had no choice but to do so this time in order to kill the person standing in front him!

"What a pity, you won't be alive to see the destruction of the Qin Clan as well as the scene of me fondling your sister, Qin Yao." Ye Lang grinned evilly as he rushed forward, releasing his Demonic Wolf Astral Soul with no intention to show mercy. Ye Lang planned to use the most brutal and violent method he had at his disposal to kill Qin Wentian, showing no quarters at all.

The same went for Qin Wentian, who had confidence in his abilities. He had no intention to go easy on his opponent at all.

Seeing the rapidly approaching Ye Lang, Qin Wentian released his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul. That golden halo shone with blinding, resplendent light, causing spectators that were far off in the horizon to cry out in shock. This was a battle between Stellar Martial Cultivators!

"Buzz!" A cruel shadow emerged from Ye Lang's body. To the spectators, it was as if they had seen a terrifying, black-colored demonic wolf lunging towards Qin Wentian with a speed so fast that it could be comparable to lightning, stealing the breath of the entire crowd.

The current Qin Wentian was calm, so calm to the point where it was eerie. His sharp intuition had already sensed the swift Ye Lang approaching him rapidly with a chilly burst of murderous aura so intense that it seemed almost capable of rending him to pieces. Qin Wentian moved slightly in spiral; once his body started to move, his astral soul flickered, and his arms, akin to the heavenly hammer, explosively burst forth, metamorphosing into the image of a terrifying dragon. The Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul seemed to resonate together with the moves of the Dragon Subduing Fist, interweaving together as one and emitting a fearsome pressure.

"Claws of the Heavenly Wolf!"

Ye Lang's strikes contained immense explosive power, and the sharp claws were capable of slicing apart huge rocks and even small hills. How could a body made of flesh and blood be able to withstand that?

"Draconic Roar of the Nine Heavens!"

This was the second time that the two of them had clashed, both using their ultimate moves. A thunderous roar rang out as Qin Wentian felt his fist being lacerated, while Ye Lang felt a surge of power, containing extremely tyrannical energy, moving from his claws all the way to his arm. The vibration caused by the tyrannical energy was so great that it felt as though his arm would disintegrate any moment. Not only that, the energy even managed to enter his body.

“Boom!”

That tyrannical energy vibrated within Ye Lang’s body, and the impact caused him to soar through the air before landing heavily on the ground, spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood.

After his breakthrough, Qin Wentian had gained another level of strength. At the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm, normal cultivators would possess a strength level of 49 bulls. As for Qin Wentian, he condensed an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer, in addition his innate technique—the Dragon Subduing Fist. Coupled with the fact that his potential was being continuously drawn out by his needle techniques, this strike of his contained an unimaginable amount of power that was far more terrifying than what anyone would have expected.

That strike of his exhausted only half of his total strength. Unlike in the past, he did not expend all of his power in this strike, since that would severely affect his combat ability. But even so, just a single strike containing half of his power was sufficient to seriously injure Ye Lang.

After all, Ye Lang was similar to the vast majority of martial cultivators; before he condensed his Astral Soul, he had already absorbed huge amounts of Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi and trained as a Martial Cultivator. As a result, he simply could not be mentioned in the same breath as Qin Wentian, whether in regards to the perfection of his body or the boosting effect of his Astral Soul.

Evidently, Qin Wentian was not unaffected by this exchange. He was forced to retreat several steps before he could regain his bearings. But almost immediately after, Qin Wentian leaped forwards like a ferocious beast, sprinting madly in the direction of Ye Lang.

Ye Lang’s face froze, his expression growing even colder. Immediately, he jumped up. Qin Wentian’s extremely violent fist emitted a pressure as heavy as a huge mountain, causing even the agile Ye Lang to have no time to evade. Instead, Ye Lang could only choose to go head to head, clashing directly against Qin Wentian.

“Bang!” Abruptly, under the impact of the collision, Ye Lang was sent soaring through the air once more. This was the second time that he had been injured so seriously to the point where his Qi and blood surged uncontrollably about his body, causing him to continuously spit out blood. His face turned bloodlessly pale, but when he lifted his head, he only saw a pair of eyes that were filled with immense killing intent staring back at him. For the first time in his life, Ye Lang felt the shadow of death looming over him, causing his body to shake uncontrollably from fear. His heart went cold…… so cold, so cold.

AGM 025 – Violence

Evidently, Ye Lang did not expect Qin Wentian's strength to become so terrifying in an instant. If he had, there would have been no way he would have chose to clash head-on with Qin Wentian. But once he made a mistake, regret was all but useless. Qin Wentian frenziedly rushed towards him once again.

"Buzz." Ye Lang released his Astral Soul with a mad glint in his eyes. Ye Lang himself seemed to metamorphose into the shape of a gigantic demonic wolf, crouching on the ground with four limbs like a wild beast. He exerted all of his strength, seeking only to escape. Despite his grievous injuries, the speed at which he was still capable of mustering formed an afterimage, leaving the hearts of the spectators trembling in shock.

"Young Master." Far off in the distance, the faces of the elites from the Ye Clan witnessing this scenario all felt their faces turn pale with fright. Especially Ye Lang's guardian, who was sprinting madly with haste to reach Ye Lang.

"Stop them." Qin Chuan roared with rage as his body ferociously surged forward like a hunting leopard, knocking a man off his warhorse. At the same time, the arrows of a few of the defenders flew over, killing another man.

The earth was shaking with tremors. Qin Wentian continued on, chasing after Ye Lang with speed akin to that of a raging wind. The fact that his thin figure was actually capable of producing a speed that fast caused the spectators to tremble.

"How swift." Only now did the members of the Qin Clan realise that the quiet youth who had lived with them for more than ten years had spent grueling effort each morning, running regardless of rain or shine.

During the time Qin Wentian was sprinting after Ye Lang, he had already recovered his spear from the warhorse's corpse. His sharp eyes focused on a shadow in front him. Ye Lang was galloping on all fours as a bellow of rage roared from his mouth. Raising his spear, it was as if Qin Wentian had transferred all of his anger onto the shaft of the long spear, a spear that was countless times sharper, faster, and more ferocious than an arrow. It effortlessly sliced through the air as it flew for the kill towards Ye Lang.

"Be careful." Ye Mo, who was standing ahead, shouted. Ye Lang could feel an impending sense of doom as he tucked his body and increased his speed even further.

"Sheee!"

A bestial howled filled with pain resounded through the air alongside a crisp sound of flesh being punctured. The spear, which was initially aimed for Ye Lang's brain, missed and pierced through his legs instead. It dropped from the air, pinning Ye Lang's legs to the ground.

A surge of cold air billowed past. In that short instance, Qin Wentian had already caught up to Ye Lang. Directly raising his foot, Qin Wentian stomped right on Ye Lang’s back. The impact caused the latter to violently spit out blood.

Time seemed to pause at this moment, even for those who were embroiled in battles against one another. Everyone turned their head, fixing their sight on Qin Wentian and Ye Lang.

They only saw an icy fire flashing through the eyes of the youth as he extracted the spear that was pinning Ye Lang on the ground, forcefully turning Ye Lang’s body over. The terror of death could clearly be seen in Ye Lang’s eyes. Never had he thought that he would die here today.

The members of the Ye Clan held their breath. If Ye Lang were to die here today, his protectors would be put to death.

“Qin Wentian, if you dare to pierce the spear downwards, the only thing that awaits you, will be hell on earth.” Ye Mo gazed at Qin Wentian as his voice turned icy cold.

Raising his head, Qin Wentian glanced at Ye Mo with a sinister smile tinged with a slight bit of evil. He curled his lips, his eyes full of contempt.

His head lowered once again, he stared at Ye Lang, who was lying on the ground. “I said before that I would definitely kill you.”

“If you dare touch me, a terrible death awaits you.” Ye Lang’s eyes were still filled with a bestial aura as he glared at Qin Wentian threateningly.

“Qin Wentian, if Ye Lang dies, there is no way that your Qin Clan would survive against the raging flames of my Ye Clan’s fury.” Ye Mo pressured at the side. Even at this point, they still had the gall to be arrogant.

“Remember this: Ye Lang will certainly not be the first.” Qin Wentian’s chilly voice rang out. Time seemed to stop as the spear in his hand violently pierced downwards. It pierced right into Ye Lang’s skull, pinning him to the ground, with fresh blood and brain matter leaking out. Despite his death, Ye Lang’s eyes were still wide-opened in shock, it was if he had not expected Qin Wentian to actually dare to pierce him with the spear.

With chests breathing heavily, the spectators were stunned. They finally understood that Qin Wentian had not been escaping, but rather luring Ye Lang to a battleground that could be used to his advantage.

“Well done,” Qin Ye bellowed. Qin Wentian’s spear strike was fast and decisive, much to Qin Ye’s liking.

“Come and kill me if you can, if I do not meet my death today, I will become the Ye Clan’s worst nightmare.” Qin Wentian pointed the tip of his spear in Ye Mo’s direction as he coldly stated. After doing so, he turned his body and began madly sprinting towards a distant alley.

Ye Mo’s body flickered, but as he began soaring through the air, the Yuanfu Realm defender moved to obstruct his path. Qin Wentian wanted to lure the people of the Ye Clan. making them chase after him so that the other members of the Qin Clan could have a chance to escape. The defender understood this; however, he couldn’t let Ye Mo, a cultivator at the terrifying Yuanfu Realm, to chase after Qin Wentian.

“I want the head of Qin Wentian!” Ye Mo angrily commanded. Upon hearing the command, the other members of the Ye Clan frantically chased after Qin Wentian. If they allowed Ye Lang’s killer to escape, they would be the one to face the clan’s wrath.

The shock in Bai Qingsong’s heart did not dissipate even after a long time. The once gentle and smiling youth had actually displayed such battle prowess. Even his gaze was sufficient to cause fear in Bai Qingsong’s heart. Deep in his heart, Bai Qingsong deeply regretted what has happened; however, that regret was swiftly buried by his cunning. The most important thing today was to destroy the Qin Clan and to kill Qin Wentian, giving no chance for them to revive.

Many members of the Ye Clan and the Bai Clan chased after Qin Wentian, causing the pressure faced by the other Qin members to lessen substantially. Taking this chance, Qin He quickly commanded, “Everyone, retreat towards the Star River Association.”

“But, what about Wentian?” Qin Yao asked, worry evident in her features.

“Do not waste the chance Wentian bought for us. I will find him. Qin Ye, I will leave things here to you.” Qin He instructed as he swiftly rushed towards Qin Wentian’s direction.

Qin Ye’s eyes reddened as he howled, “Go!”

When they finally arrived at the location where Qin Wentian was last seen, the people of the Ye Clan couldn’t find a trace of him. Considering how familiar Qin Wentian was with the streets of the Sky Harmony City, how could he possibly proceed in a straight line, making it so easy for his pursuers?

“When coming across to a split path, split into two groups and continue chasing after him. If he is alive, I want to see him; if he is dead, I want to see his corpse.” The pursuers split themselves into two groups, and continue the chase. If they sticked together as one, it was highly improbable for them to be able to find Qin Wentian, given that Qin Wentian was intentionally hiding himself away.

This particular street was one of the most luxurious streets in the Sky Harmony City. There was plenty of split paths that were unsuitable for horse riders. Thus, many of the riders had to dismount and continue their chase on foot.

Currently, Qin Wentian was hiding in an abandoned alley right at the end of the street. He withdrew a Yuan Meteor Stone and unceasingly absorbed the Astral Energy within. He had no time to take into consideration the fact that he should use the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique to refine the energy and aid in his breakthrough. In his mind, he only wanted to rapidly recover all the energy that he had exhausted earlier when he was fighting with Ye Lang.

“This way.” The sound of a voice drifted over, causing Qin Wentian’s body to grow tense. A moment later, the silhouettes of two figures moved past him, but almost immediately, they halted their steps as if they could sense his presence.

“Bzz!” Qin Wentian exploded forth in that instance like an arrow leaving an arched bow. As ferocious as hunting prey, he led his spear forward like a raging dragon. His spear arts contained the essence of the movements behind the Dragon Subduing Fist, making it incomparably domineering.

One person managed to turn just in time to see Qin Wentian’s long spear piercing his own throat with lightning-fast speed.

The other figure froze in shock, but the experienced opponent swiftly recovered as he retreated backwards, intending to lengthen the distance between him and Qin Wentian.

“Collapsing Tiger Fist.” that person roared in rage. Waves of terrifying pressure, equivalent to that of a ferocious tiger rending apart its prey, gushed forth as a fist filled with a wild, bestial aura sped frenziedly towards Qin Wentian.

“Innate strength. He is an opponent at the Arterial Circulation Realm.” Despite of this, Qin Wentian was still incomparably calm. In his eyes, there was only his opponent.

Although this person was not a Stellar Martial Cultivator, the might of the Arterial Circulation Realm was nothing to sneeze at. Cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm were able to unleash innate strength, which enable them to send out energy blasts from a distance. They possessed an indomitable advantage that cultivators at the Body Refinement Realm were unable to match.

“Howl!” The might of the long spear was comparable to a dragon as it swepted outwards and clashed against the fist, causing lacerations to appear on the fist of Qin Wentian’s opponent. Qin Wentian’s strength, when paired with the boosting effect from the divine weapon, was already sufficient enough to reach the level of a normal cultivator at the Arterial Circulation Realm. After all, he was a Stellar Martial Cultivator. In addition, cultivators of the 1st level of the Arterial Circulation Realm had a limited pool of energy.

During this short span of time, Qin Wentian’s resolution further increased. He must kill the opponent, and he had to adopt a blitzkrieg strategy, ending the battle as fast as possible.

“What a domineering strength.” The opponent, seeing how Qin Wentian countered his innate strength, felt fear in his heart. No wonder Qin Wentian was able to kill Ye Lang. Retreating rapidly, he refused to engage Qin Wentian in close combat. Both of his arms explosively shot out, shooting forth waves of violent and brutal energy that threatened to overwhelm Qin Wentian.

Resplendent rays of Astral Light emerged as the shape of a Heavenly Hammer materialized in Qin Wentian’s left hand. Qin Wentian chopping furiously at his opponent, emitting waves of killing intent.

“Boom!” The energy blast from the fist dissipated, its intensity diminished by the tyrannical strength of the Heavenly Hammer to something his body would be able to bear. With an incredibly sharp look in his eyes, Qin Wentian lurched forward.

“Die!” Immediately after, Qin Wentian gathered his strength as he shot his spear forward like a speeding arrow. His opponent madly defended, but Qin Wentian’s strike contained herculean strength. Like a hot knife through butter, the long spear shot forth with an irresistible force, directly piercing through the middle of his opponent’s brow. Just like that, an expert of the Arterial Circulation Realm had fallen.

“Hu……” Qin Wentian sucked in a huge breath as he extracted his spear from his opponent’s corpse. Swiftly after, he disappeared into the alley and started sprinting towards the other direction. He was afraid that the commotion caused by the battle would attracted more attention from the members of the Ye Clan.

The current Qin Wentian felt fatigue dragging down his steps. After all, his cultivation was only at the 7th level of the Body Refinement Realm. Continuously killing Ye Lang and two others, in addition to the strike he suffered earlier, was a huge drain on his strength. Not only that, when the effect of the potential igniting needle techniques disappeared, he would be even weaker than he was now. He had to arrive at a safer location before that happened.

AGM 026 – Reinforcement

Without any hesitation, Qin Wentian discarded the long spear he was wielding. A lone traveller wielding a long spear as his divine weapon? It was too eye-catching and would enable his pursuers to easily trace his movements by questioning the innocent bystanders.

Qin Wentian wouldn't let pride inflate his ego just because he'd managed to kill a cultivator of the Arterial Circulation Realm. After all, his opponent was just a Martial Cultivator and had a limited amount of energy. If the opponent he was facing was just slightly stronger than the one he'd killed earlier, there would have been no way for him to prevail. Even if he had the aid of the long spear, the ending would still be the same: death.

After discarding the spear, Qin Wentian purchased a robe from a random store in the street and hid his original layer of clothing underneath it. As Qin Wentian moved about in the streets, he would see his pursuers searching high and low for him. Acting nonchalantly as if he belonged there, Qin Wentian walked about in the streets openly, ducking into alleys when it was needed.

But Qin Wentian felt extremely depressed. He discovered that this region was already sealed by the men from the Ye Clan and the Bai Clan, and that his pursuers were growing in numbers — blockading all entrances. There were many times when he had to turn back halfway before he could be recognised. Escaping from this region was as tough as ascending to the Heavens.

"Blocking the entrances as well sending some men to scour the streets. This way, it'll only be a matter of time before they find me." Qin Wentian was leaning against a thick wall at this moment as his hands nonchalantly fiddling about with the star-shaped object that Uncle Black had passed him. He had no idea what this object was for, but he knew that there was no way Uncle Black would give him a useless item.

At this moment, the sound of light footsteps could be heard approaching him. From the corner of his eyes, as he spotted a figure slowly walking in his direction, Qin Wentian's heart skipped a beat. Because Qin Wentian kept his head lowered, it invoked the suspicion of the person approaching, causing the person to shout, "Raise your head."

Qin Wentian did not heed the command, and as his opponent drew closer, his body tensed as spirals of astral energy gathered in his body.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian raised his head and moved to strike. A whistling sound spread through the air. He swept his spear out horizontally, preparing to slice through the throat of his opponent. At this moment, the face of his supposed opponent came into view.

(TL: I have no idea where he got the spear from. The author just said he discarded his spear earlier as it was too conspicuous)

“Second Uncle,” Qin Wentian drew in a breath in shock. This person was Qin He, he hadn’t expected Qin He to chase after him right after Qin Wentian had created the distraction.

“Live on.” Qin He only spoke two words as he quickly retreated out of the alley, wearing the same long robes as Qin Wentian and a conical-shaped bamboo hat, lowering his head. The weapon he used was also a long spear, and his long robes masked the difference in their heights. As long as no one observed his features clearly, there wouldn’t be too much differences between him and Qin Wentian.

“Second Uncle” Qin Wentian exclaimed in a low voice as he realised what Qin He was going to do, only to hear the sounds of a collision outside the alley. It was as if Qin He had intentionally knocked something down in order to attract the attention of his pursuers.

“We’ve found him.”

“Over here!” The excited sounds of the pursuers drifted over, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble.

“Live on.” The sound of Qin He’s voice resounded in his mind. Many thoughts surfaced in Qin Wentian’s head. Once upon a time, Qin He had hated him, treated him coldly, and even wanted to expel him from the Qin Clan. But now, when it came to a situation of life and death, Qin He unhesitatingly walked out for the sake of saving him—leaving behind a heroic view of his back and two words.

Qin Wentian also thought of Bai Qingsong’s hypocritical side. There were some who were pleasant looking on the outside—elegant and graceful in their behavior—but deep inside, their hearts contained an utterly despicable and vile character. There were others, however, who looked cold on the surface, but where incomparably brave and valant when the situation called for it.

The men of the Qin Clan shed blood, not tears.

“I must live on.” Qin Wentian clenched his fist with only one thought in his mind: living on.

Turning his back, Qin Wentian chose a direction opposite from Qin He and continued on. Qin He had intentionally put himself in danger and might not survive — and it was all for the sake of giving Qin Wentian a faint hope of surviving. For the sake of Qin He’s sacrifice, Qin Wentian grit his teeth and swore that he would definitely escape from this place today.

Qin Wentian’s footsteps became faster and faster. Since Qin He had gone through the trouble of creating such a huge distraction while drawing all the pursuers away, Qin Wentian needed to make good use of this chance to escape before Qin He’s identity was revealed.

The anger in his heart, as well as his thirst for survival, transformed into motivation. Qin Wentian increased his speed and sped through the streets before finally reaching an entrance. There was actually no one guarding the entrance. With no traces of hesitation, Qin Wentian rushed forward, and ten breaths later, a high wall appeared to his side. This high wall separated the inner streets and the main streets from the outside.

At this moment, in front of Qin Wentian, a graceful silhouette lept up in the air, landing on the top of the high wall. The silhouette belonged to a girl about 18 years of age. Her clothing wrapped around her body, fully displaying her contours, with a headful of black hair dancing in the wind. Her eyes shone with a luster as she discovered Qin Wentian, placing her hand into her mouth as she whistled, revealing an exceedingly mesmerizing smile on her face.

Qin Wentian didn’t recognise this beautiful and bewitching lady in front of him, but from her gaze, it appeared that she knew of him. Since there wasn’t an air of enmity being emitted from her, Qin Wentian increased his speed as he continued rushing forwards.

However, much to his surprise, he soon discovered that the lady was mirroring his movements. She was going in the same direction as him, albeit she was on the top of the high wall, while he was beneath it, on the streets.

“Haha, you found him?” A crisp voice rang out, and almost immediately, Qin Wentian saw the silhouette of another person leap through the air and land on the top of the high wall. The new arrival directed a glance at him.

“I, this little missy, personally led the search. Of course there would be no problems.” The lady from earlier laughed. The two of them seemed to have no intention of conversing with Qin Wentian as they followed him down the streets, causing Qin Wentian to feel somewhat irritated in his heart. On the other side of the wall was the main street. The actions of the two clowns on the wall would surely attract the notice of others, and if this continued on, he would surely be exposed.

Increasing his speed yet again, Qin Wentian sped past a few other streets and alleys before finally arriving at the main road, preparing to make his way to the Star River Association to seek refuge.

The sounds of horses galloping rang out as clods of earth dislodged, creating layers of dust. Very quickly, Qin Wentian noticed a platoon of troops riding his way, and the person in the lead was none other than Ye Mo.

“Ye Mo.” Ye Mo’s appearance, as well as the presence of so many troops, caused Qin Wentian to turn pale. He was exposed. This time around, even if he had wings, he would still find it difficult to escape from here.

“I want him alive.” Ye Mo icily commanded, making no attempts to mask the killing intent in his eyes. Immediately, the shadows of two figures rushed forth with terrifying speed, causing Qin Wentian to slightly shudder. These two opponents were definitely at the Arterial Circulation Realm.

But, at the same moment, Qin Wentian had no time to react as a violent gust of wind blew past him, materializing into a shadowy silhouette that sped in the direction of the two cultivators of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

Violet tremors shook the ground as the shadowy figure's every step, left an extremely deep footprint in the ground, causing the hearts of the people to tremble.

"Puchi!" Time seemed to slow as a light sound rang out. Qin Wentian observed that the palms of that mysterious figure were comparable to sharp sabers and had directly pierced right into the hearts of the two cultivators. With a light exertion of strength, that person easily killed the two cultivators from the Ye Clan, slowly leaving their bodies to collapse onto the ground.

"How strong." Qin Wentian's countenance froze as he realised that the mysterious figure was none other than one of the two figures who'd been speeding along the top of the high wall earlier. And at that moment, lady from earlier appeared before him. Not only that, a bunch of figures, all appearing to be below 20 and emitting an unusual yet grand aura, appeared an instant later from all directions.

"Junior apprentice brother seems to be quite handsome." The lady from before had hints of a charming smile present on her face and a fragrance about her that—in addition to her form-fitting clothes that further accentuated her well-endowed figure—made her as bewitching as a demoness. Her looks were on the same scale as that of the four great beauties in the Sky Harmony City, but she had one point that they lacked; she was incomparably seductive—capable of making any man feel a nefarious fire burning down in their loins.

"Junior apprentice brother?" Confusion clouded his features upon hearing the term that the lady had referred to him as.

However, he soon understood why after he saw Mustang.

This made the background of the youths clear: they were all members of the Emperor Star Academy.

"I don't believe that this is the Emperor Star Academy's intention—is it?" Ye Mo calmly spoke. The Emperor Star Academy should've already had nothing to do with this matter. Mustang and the rest had no business here.

"This is my, Mustang's, idea. It has nothing to do with the Emperor Star Academy." Mustang replied just as calmly. The truth was what Ye Mo had guessed; because of the Royal Clan, as well as the indirect pressure caused by the complicated webs of economic affairs, Mustang's request for the Emperor Star Academy to send help was overruled. And thus, without any other choice, Mustang and his allies had to come to the Sky Harmony City alone.

As for what the actual reason behind the rejection was, Mustang had no idea. However, he truly liked this youth, Qin Wentian. Be it personality or talent, Mustang had no complaints. As such, he wanted to protect Qin Wentian. Roping in all his students and rushing through the night — eventually, they witnessed that earlier scenario.

"Since it's as I have guessed, I have no more worries."

Ye Mo coldly replied as he waved his hands. Almost immediately, the soldiers under his control encircled Qin Wentian and the rest. Although the combat ability of the Emperor Star Academy was overwhelming, Ye Mo held an absolute advantage in terms of numbers. Since Mustang and his students wanted to interfere in this matter, they would all be buried here today.

AGM 027 – The Treacherous Human Heart

The sound of warhorses galloping filled the air as they rushed forward in the direction of Qin Wentian and the students from Emperor Star Academy. Ye Mo was motionless, his eyes fixated on Mustang. Since Mustang's interference was just a personal decision, there was no need to be polite to him.

Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings. Ye Mo's men were still increasing in number, while there were only slightly more than ten students from the Emperor Star Academy. It seemed that this battle would not be easily won.

"Mountain." The bewitching lady next to Qin Wentian called out, and abruptly, the shadow of a tall and sturdy figure sprinted forward, releasing his Astral Souls. Atop his forehead, the shadows of two Astral Souls materialized. The first was that of a demonic ape, emitting a fearsome and domineering killing intent. It was as if the manifestation was truly alive; the second manifestation was that of a stoneman.

"This combination of Astral Souls will grant him an exceedingly strong defense." Qin Wentian's pupils contracted; the Demonic Ape Astral Sou, and the Stoneman Astral Soul were obviously condensed on the basis of forming an unbreakable defense. Not only that, the attack power they granted was not to be belittled either. The majority of cultivators would carefully consider the combined effects of their Astral Souls.

"Tremor." The youth who was named "Mountain" forcefully smashed his fists upon the ground, and abruptly, a terrifying surge flowed towards the platoon of soldiers, causing explosions to appear madly within the ground. These explosions created huge potholes, which made the horrified warhorses cry out in fear.

However, there was still a rider who wasn't caught in the tremors caused by the mini-earthquake. The rider masterfully steered his warhorse and dashed towards Mountain form the side, only to see that Mountain's feet were stomped deep into the ground. His body stood tall and erect, akin to a real mountain.

A long spear whistled as it pierced through the air, aimed for Mountain's head. However, showing no signs of panic, Mountain grabbed the spear with both his hands as his body forcefully collided with the warhorse. That terrifying impact was incapable of moving his body even the slightest bit.

"Indeed, what a terrifying defense." Qin Wentian exclaimed in his heart as he saw that Mountain had smashed both the spear and the wielder onto the ground. Blood spurted all about, causing the terrified warhorse to run away in a frenzy. This ignited confusion within the ranks of soldiers assembled nearby, giving the impression that he alone could hold out against 10,000 men.

Battle erupted in the other directions as well. Qin Wentian saw that there was a person who condensed two sword-type Astral Souls, integrating both as one into his body and emitting a terrifying sword Qi. Wherever he passed, fresh blood adorned the skies like a shower of rain.

All of them were cultivators who had opened two Astral Gates and belonged to the Arterial Circulation Realm. The Emperor Star Academy truly accepted only geniuses amongst geniuses.

However, Ye Mo held an absolute advantage in numbers, and, regardless of everything else, there were still some fish that had escaped the net. They galloped in Qin Wentian's direction, only to find the bewitching female beside him smile lightly as her palms ferociously struck outward. Qin Wentian only saw the flash of a whip's shadow before the figures atop the warhorses were instantly whipped into the air. They were dead before they fell to the ground. That whip was as sharp as a sword—just a single strike was sufficient enough to kill.

"Junior apprentice brother, you need to leave." The arms of the female coiled around the Qin Wentian's neck. As the distance between the enchanting visage of the bewitching lady and Qin Wentian shortened to only half a step, his heart palpitated wildly. He silently cursed that this bewitching women was truly a demoness.

"Go on. With you here, it will only affect us when we enter combat." Luo Huan continued. Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head; he knew that with his current strength, he could only be considered a burden.

"Go." Qin Wentian decisively chose a direction with less enemies and proceeded onwards.

"Elder sister will protect you." Luo Huan's figure followed as she brandished her whip, instantly creating a path of death through the soldiers clustered in the direction that Qin Wentian had chosen.

"Yu Fei, bring up the rear."

"Right." The sword-wielding youth lept through the air, landing behind Luo Huan. A few rays of sword light swept forth, decimating their pursuers.

Qin Wentian sprinted madly away, not even bothering to turn his head to witness the battlefield. After seeing the strength possessed by the Emperor Star Academy's students, he felt that he was truly insignificant. Regardless of him attempting to compare himself to Mountain or Yu Fei, as long as they entered combat, they would easily be able to slaughter their opponents no matter how many Body Refinement Cultivators they were pitted against. Only those at the Arterial Circulation Realm would possess the qualifications to clash against them.

"Junior apprentice brother, where are we going?" Luo Huan closely followed Qin Wentian's side, as if she was strolling idly by the courtyard. No hints of exertions were visible as she easily matched Qin Wentian's pace.

"Elder Mustang and the rest of the respective seniors, are they sufficient to deal with the enemies?" Qin Wentian asked.

"No. Among us, other than teacher Mustang who is at the Yuanfu Realm, the strongest is only at the 7th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Our opponent, Ye Mo, other than being a Yuanfu Realm cultivator, still has plenty of Arterial Circulation exponents under him. And those aren't the extent of his strength! As long as one more Yuanfu Realm cultivator makes an appearance, the situation will quickly deteriorate for our side. Once that happens, the members of our Emperor Star Academy will prioritise fleeing."

Although Luo Huan was matching the pace set by the madly sprinting Qin Wentian, her words were still extremely clear. She fully understood how terrifying Yuan Fu realm cultivators were and knew that without a doubt, as long as even one more appeared, her apprentice brothers would have no choice but to flee regardless of how strong they were. They must do so at their fastest speed.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head as he stated, "Thank you."

Evidently, these people had appeared in Sky Harmony City for the sake of saving him, bearing huge risks on their part.

Luo Huan laughed, as she questioned, "So where are we going?"

"Star River Association." Qin Wentian replied, causing Luo Huan's expression to undergo a change. She asked again, "You joined the Star River Association?"

"No, but I'm acquainted with a grandmaster weaponsmith in the Star River Association, and he promised me that we would be able to find refuge there," Qin Wentian replied.

As if she were pondering something, Luo Huan's expression flickered before she replied, "Is it possible for us not go there?"

Qin Wentian, astonished by her reply, cast a glance at Luo Huan before saying, "The rest of my family members might be there, and furthermore, since Sky Harmony City is sealed, the Star River Association is the only safe place left where we can seek refuge."

Luo Huan ceased the conversation and continued following beside Qin Wentian, sprinting in the direction of the Star River Association with no indication of taking a rest. Once Qin Wentian reached the Star River Association, the effects of the potential-igniting needle technique dissipated. All the fatigue from earlier invaded and assailed his body, causing Qin Wentian to wish that he could just faint and seek comfort from the darkness—but at this moment, he couldn't do so.

Within the Star River Association, both Qin Ye, Qin Yao, and the rest had arrived, but when compared to before, only half of their numbers were left. Most of the deaths had been caused by the defenders sacrificing themselves, losing their lives in exchange for the safe passage of the Qin Clan members. Although they'd managed to survive, their bodies were riddled with injuries.

"Wentian." Qin Ye and the rest immediately hurried over upon seeing Qin Wentian enter the Star River Association.

“Do you have news about your second uncle?” Qin Ye asked.

Qin Wentian froze as he shook his head, causing Qin Ye and Qing Shang’s faces to grow pale.

“Seems like my predictions were accurate, the Qin Residence was indeed destroyed.” From the side, a sarcastic voice in a high-pitched tone, drifted over.

Lin Yue was here today for the collection of her divine weapon, and seeing the sorry state the Qin Clan members were in, she couldn’t help but add salt to their injuries.

The sounds of footsteps rang out. Step by step, Qin Wentian walked slowly towards Lin Yue with a cold look in his eyes that emitted the sharpness of a sword. Lin Yue’s face stiffened as she asked, “Your clan’s annihilation wasn’t caused by me, so why are you taking out your anger on me?”

“Scram.” Qin Wentian spat out a word, causing Lin Yue to be dumbstruck. Scram? This stray dog from a defeated clan actually dared to ask her to scram? In spite of her annoyance, however, the pressure that Qin Wentian was currently exerting was capable of causing her heart to tremble in panic.

“Grandmaster Francis.” At that moment, Francis had arrived. Lin Yue revealed an expression of joy on her face as she ran towards him.

“Get lost.” Before Lin Yue had even reached Francis’ side, she heard Francis’s cold voice ring out. Lin Yue halted mid-step, her face pale.

Extremely displeased, Francis was currently in a terrible mood and had no time to bother with Lin Yue. Ignoring her, he directly approached Qin Wentian and expressed his welcome, “Young Master Wentian, you have arrived.”

“Grandmaster Murin has entered closed-door seclusion to craft and refine weapons. He will be out shortly. Please, all of you, follow me to the grand hall for a rest.” Francis was extremely courteous, causing Lin Yue’s pupils to widen in shock as she stood at the side. Qin Wentian and the rest politely nodded their heads in agreement. They went to the side to take a rest, yet the atmosphere within remained extremely heavy. None of them had any idea regarding what had happened to Qin Chuan and the others who were still fighting at the Qin Residence.

“Why are you still here? Scram. Don’t look for me here in the future.” Francis ignored the look of humiliation in Lin Yue’s eyes as he harshly spoke.

Many in the Star River Association stared at the members of the Qin Clan while sighing in their hearts. The once impressive Qin Clan, capable of commanding the winds and clouds, was now crumbling. They were hanging on by a thread in their darkest hours.

Time flitted past, and yet Murin had not emerged. The thunderous sounds of horses galloping rang out from the outside as a platoon of soldiers stopped within 100 metres of the Star River Association. Ye Mo and his soldiers had arrived, and after dismounting, they reached the entrance of the Star River Association, coming face to face with the members of the Qin Clan. As their eyes met, a surge of terrifying pressure permeated the atmosphere.

Relentless sounds of horses galloping resound through the air. All the men under Ye Mo, including Asura Wu himself, had arrived.

The members of Qin Clan all felt a heavy feeling weighing down in their hearts.

"Everyone, sorry for the wait." At this moment, a clear and straightforward voice sounded out. Murin, one of the division leaders of the Star River Association had arrived, accompanied by that arrogant lady who was always by his side.

"Qin Wentian, have you come to a decision about my past proposal?" Murin smiled as he asked with a gentle expression, causing people to feel comfortable and relaxed around him.

"Proposal?" Qin Wentian froze.

"The matter about joining our Star River Association and becoming my disciple."

"Grandmaster Murin, I thought you said that we would be the guests of the Star River Association?" A lack of comprehension appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

"No, no…… the Chairman has spoken. He decided not to accept guests. It would still be better for you to consider my previous proposal." Murin continued smiling as he explained.

The eyes of Luo Huan, who was standing beside Qin Wentian, narrowed to slits. Only now did she roughly understood the situation. Moving her mouth close to Qin Wentian's ears, she whispered, "Do you have something they want in your hands? With the status of a guest, they don't have binding power over you, but once you've joined the Star River Association, you will have to do what they say."

Qin Wentian wasn't stupid, and neither were the members of the Qin Clan. At this moment, their hearts went cold when they saw the gentle smile on Murin's face. That smile was like a poisonous snake, causing people to be terrified.

It was very obvious that Murin had intentionally delayed the time he appeared, waiting for Ye Mo's soldiers to arrive and force the members of the Qin Clan into desperation. Once he walked out, they were left with no choice but to submit to his demands.

“What a crafty fellow.” Francis’s silently admonished in his heart, his eyes filled with the flames of anger. He had already thought he wasn’t a good man, but when he was compared to Murin, they were still worlds apart. He felt that he himself was too “naive”. As to why he was in a terrible mood, it was because the 2nd level divine imprint Qin Wentian had given him had been “borrowed” by Murin. When he asked Murin to return the divine imprint today, Murin had refused, causing Francis to suffer humiliation.

AGM 028 – Summoning of War Beast

The eyes of Qin Wentian were fixated on the “gentle” smile of Murin, as he asked, “What happens if I disagree?”

“Oh, you had better agree.” Murin hadn’t replied — the one who’d replied was the lady by his side, her gaze filled with arrogance and pride, as she looked down on the members of the Qin Clan while she continued, “Grandmaster Murin is a second-level weaponsmith, and just a small distance away from being a third-level. Given the position of your Qin Clan currently, he is showing kindness to you, and it would be your honour to accept. Do you understand?”

“Qin Wentian, this is a chance for you.” The elder from the Star River Association added. At this moment, Qin Wentian could clearly feel the haughtiness and arrogance emitted from the three of them. Pride had seeped deep into their bones, and they didn’t even care about his opinion, or that of the Qin members. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian possessing a few perfectly drawn inscriptions of 2nd-level divine imprints, these people would never have even bothered to speak with him..

And as for Murin, as long as he said a word, he could immediately sentence the members of the Qin Clan into the abyss.

“Since this was going to be the answer, why did you still ask us to seek out the Star Association for refuge?” Qin Ye’s tone of voice was chilly, as he was incomparably angry. If it weren’t for the promise of Murin to Qin Wentian, the members of the Qin Clan wouldn’t have rested all their hopes on the Star River Association.

Murin indifferently swept his gaze towards Qin Ye as he coldly replied, “Even if Qin Wentian agreed to my proposal, you wouldn’t be under the protection of my Star River Association.”

“Despicable. I, your father, have no need for your protection.” Qin Ye bellowed with rage, and his fist thundered out, displacing the air comparable to the roar of a tiger, towards the Murin.

A look as sharp as a sword flickered in Murin’s eyes. Flicking out a single finger, immediately a thunderous sound rang out as Qin Ye only felt a terrifying pressure. The manifestation of a fire ember lion savagely dashed over, before his body was flung into the air.

“This is the Star River Association. I don’t wish to kill you, but there will not be a next time.” Murin’s expression remained calm as he spoke. A cultivator of the Yuanfu Realm compared to a cultivator of the Arterial Circulation Realm – the disparity was too wide. Even though Qin Ye was a cultivator of the 8th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, in front of Murin, he wasn’t able to last a single strike.

The members of the Qin Clan all had furious and angered looks on their faces, however, the Star River Association, wasn’t someone that they could afford to provoke. This feeling, this humiliation, was extremely painful to bear.

“What is your decision?” Murin asked as he looked towards Qin Wentian. As long as Qin Wentian agreed, not only would he be able to survive, he would become a member of the Star River Association. From all aspects, only an idiot would choose to refuse.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Qin Yao and the rest.

“Wentian, the Qin Clan has no cowards.” Qin Yao coldly stated.

“The Qin Clan has no cowards” The members of the Qin Clan echoed. Even in death, they would not suffer such humiliation.

“The humiliation today… if I don’t die, I will forever engrave this moment in my heart.” Qin Wentian glanced at Murin, as he turned his body away, and walked towards the exit of the Star River Association. If it wasn’t for Murin who’d baited them with the promise of safety, and lured them into the Star River Association, then the Qin Clan today wouldn’t be in such a desperate situation.

The members of the Qin Clan followed behind Qin Wentian, as they cast infuriated gazes onto Murin.

“Open a path for them, let them out. Don’t drag your personal battles into my Star River Association.” A chilling, ice-cold aura was emitted from Muring when he closed his eyes, as he addressed Ye Mo and the rest who were standing outside the exit.

Ye Mo and the rest retreated, opening a path, and allowed the members of the Qin Clan to walk out. Now, the lives and fate of the members of the Qin Clan, lay in his hands.

Qin Wentian and the rest stepped out of the Star River Association, into an expansive public square, with all the entrances sealed. There was no way they would be able to escape today.

“During the journey here, you asked me if it was possible for us not to come. Had you already guessed the ending?” Qin Wentian asked in a low tone, gazing at Luo Huan who was standing beside him.

“The Star River Association has always been stand alone, and would not interfere excessively with matters of the other powers. However, they possess a terrifying level of strength. The members of the Star River Association all place an emphasis on pragmatism, and I was worried that what you offered to them, wouldn’t be able to match up to what the Ye Clan was offering. However it seems that I was wrong; they wanted to call you to their side instead, but you rejected them.”

The calm voice of Luo Huan, caused Qin Wentian to feel a burst of coldness instead.

“If that’s the case, I’m afraid that before this, they’d already contacted the Ye Clan.” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, as he tightly clenched his fist. Murin made his arrival only after the members of the Ye Clan had arrived, while asking if he had agreed to the proposal earlier. If he agreed, he would have been entirely within Murin’s control, and if he disagreed, Murin would just send them to the abyss with a single world — how cold, how ruthless.

Turning his head back, he cast a glance back at Murin. Coincidentally, at this moment, Murin and the lady beside him were standing beside him on the stage. They were also looking towards him. Their gazes were filled with disdain, as if they were mocking his stupidity.

The soldiers in front of them had all already been deployed into their formations, while pointing their spears towards Qin Wentian and the rest, as they released a heavy killing intent into the air.

The people on both the left and right of the them, began to stride forward as well.

In the direction of the Star River Association, both Asura Wu and Ye Mo, the two Yuanfu Realm Cultivators, were assuming command of the soldiers.

“The Heavens want my Qin Clan to perish.” Qin Ye howled, filled with unwillingness. The members of the Qin Clan’s had dejected looks on their face. There was no way for them to escape from this situation, only death awaited.

Far off in the distance, countless pairs of eyes glanced over, while silently sighing in their hearts. The Qin Clan, from today onwards, would become nothing but a remnant of history.

Luo Huan glanced up at the air. In a certain direction, there was a black eagle spiraling about, soaring in the sky. If the Qin Clan really had to fall today, the Emperor Star Academy would have no choice but to forcefully bring along Qin Wentian, and retreat.

The hands of Qin Wentian were tightly wrapped around the star-shape item that Uncle Black had given to him, and the excess Astral Energy in his body, were slowly being infused into it. At this moment, Ye Mo waved his hands, indicating that a massacre was about to occur, causing looks of determination to appear on the faces of the members of the Qin Clan. Now, they could only go all out, and hope against all hope, while fighting for their survival.

But in this instance, an explosive resplendent radiance abruptly burst forth from the body of Qin Wentian.

“Argh……” a voice filled with agony screamed, only for the spectators to see that star-shaped object was releasing a surge of terrifying strength, which seemed to be corroding the arms of Qin Wentian. As the spectators suddenly discovered, to their amazement, that the level of corrosion seemed to have completed, and that the entirety of Qin Wentian’s arm was fully submerged.

A incomparably thick and sturdy arm, akin to that of demonic beasts, had appeared.

This bizarre sight caused everyone to be stunned. Very quickly, the body of Qin Wentian was nibbled away by the corrosion. It was as if the crowd could see the form of a demonic beast materializing, threatening to devour Qin Wentian.

“Wentian, quickly, release it!” Qin Ye looked at the star-shaped object in Qin Wentian’s hands and quickly shouted out. However, the Qin Wentian right now felt that his body was filled with boundless strength. How could he release it?

In an instant, the entirety of Qin Wentian’s body was fully submerged by the corrosion, while a gigantic demonic ape, filled with a bestial and tyrannical aura, seemed to materialized out of nowhere. Wentian’s body was faintly discernable, transforming into a shadow within the body of the summoned creature.

Heavy, but filled with inexhaustible energy, this was what Qin Wentian was feeling now. He was clearly able to feel the power this huge form contained, but, the current him, was already an arrow at the end of the flight, a spent force, it was hard for him to be able to bear this burden. However, Qin Wentian had no choice but to clench his teeth firmly and persevered on.

“Boom.” Qin Wentian took a single step forward with much difficulty, causing the ground to shake violently. The power of that step stunned the crowd, as well as the members of the Qin Clan. The sudden change caught them all unaware.

“Boom, boom……” The gigantic demonic ape abruptly started galloping, and that incomparably huge palm slammed down directly onto a group of soldiers, causing shrieks of terror everywhere.

That might of that palm, created a deafening sound as it slammed through the air, splitting apart the earth, while blood erupted, as the once living humans were smashed to death beneath the might of the palm. The power of a single palm was comparable to the heavy pressure emitted by Mount Tai.

Moving forward, the demonic ape extended it’s hand as the shape of a Heavenly Hammer coalesced, abruptly exploding into motion, causing flesh to explode and blood to paint the skies red as a total of 4-5 people were instantly killed, becoming mincemeat.

The scene of brutal carnage, caused the hearts of the members of Qin Clan to palpitate wildly, only to see that the body of demonic ape, at this moment, was wielding the hammer in an intricate dance, as it executed a particular set of hammer arts – The Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Art.

Qin Wentian didn’t have much energy in his body left to sustain this heavy burden. He could only squeeze all his energy out, using this particular hammer technique to continue breaking through his previous limit, decimating all his enemies.

The places where the demonic ape had passed were all emptied of life, causing the men of Ye Mo starting to panic. The Arterial Circulation Realm cultivators tried frantically to escape, as none of them were able to withstand a single strike from the demonic ape.

Far off in the distance, as Mustang and the rest of the members of the Star Emperor Academy rushed over, they couldn’t help but be thunderstruck by the sight of Qin Wentian’s shadow in the body of the demonic ape

“Could this be…… a war beast summoned by a summoning constellation?” Mustang was trembling in his heart. How was this possible, Qin Wentian was only at the Body Refinement Realm, and had only a single Astral Soul. Where did this demonic ape come from? And according to the knowledge of Mustang, in the whole of Chu Country, there was no one capable enough to condense an Astral Soul from the Summoning Constellation. This exceeded his field of comprehension.

“KILL!” At this moment, Qin Ye rushed forward, causing the sluggish expressions on the faces of the Qin Clan members to vanish as they awoke, and started to attack the soldiers surrounding them.

“This burden isn’t something that his body will be able to sustain for long, let’s help out.” Mustang, with the force of a hurricane, dashed forth, as members of the Emperor Star Academy joined the fray.

As the demonic ape decimated the soldiers in it’s path, very quickly, it arrived in front of Ye Mo and Asura Wu, causing their pupils to contract as they both released their Astral Souls.

Wielding the Heavenly Hammer with unmatchable strength, the demonic ape swiped the Heavenly Hammer towards Ye Mo. Ye Mo gathered the entirety of the Astral Energy in his body, and like a northern goshawk swooping down on it’s prey, his palms struck out, transforming into a mountain peak. It explosively smashing downwards, capable of smashing through any fortifications, in the direction of the huge hammer.

“Boom!” The mountain peak disintegrated, as Ye Mo was launched into the air. The impact caused the body of Ye Mo to be thrown right into the Star River Association.

“Stronger that even Ye Mo, who’s a Yuanfu Realm Cultivator.” The expressions of the crowd wavered, only to see the demonic ape dash forward, in the direction of Ye Mo. Feathered wings grew on the back of Ye Mo, as he soared in the air, only to see the demonic ape stomp fiercely onto the ground, causing huge tremors as the whole building of the Star River Association shook, before launching its body into the air, wielding the Heavenly Hammer, as it explosively struck out.

“Rumble!” The body of Ye Mo was smashed right into the ground, as his countenance paled. The body of the demonic ape landed on the ground shortly after, half-kneeling, as if it had no more strength to stand up.

“DIE!” a human-sounding voice emanated forth from the throat of the demonic ape — this was the voice of Qin Wentian — only for the spectators to see the demonic ape standing up, it’s eyes filled with violent fury and killing intent, as it strode towards Ye Mo.

His face devoid of blood, Ye Mo looked at the gigantic silhouette in front of him, as he stated. “Qin Wentian, if you dare to kill me, both Qin Wu and Qin Chuan will be buried with me.”

“Rumble.”

Even before the sound of his voice faded, the Heavenly Hammer had already smashed down, before transforming back into Astral Light and vanishing into nothingness. Ye Mo was smashed beyond recognition, as his body was mangled into a pile of mincemeat and blood.

The heavy steps of the demonic ape, strode towards the exit of the Star River Association, causing the gaze of everyone in the crowd to be riveted on it.

“ROAR.” A howl filled with fury frightened Asura Wu so much that he fled, soaring through the skies, as his expression turned unsightly. The others — upon seeing the death of Ye Mo and the escape of Asura Wu — had no more will to do battle, broke ranks, and escaped.

Initially, Qin Ye and the rest had wanted to chase after the soldiers, but Qin Wentian, who had exhausted the last vestige of his strength, collapsed onto the ground as he came out from the body of the demonic ape.

“Wentian.” Qin Yao cried out in worry, as she sprinted madly towards Qin Wentian, while at this moment, the demonic ape turned its head, looking at the body of Qin Wentian as its expression flickered, and under the fearful watch of Qin Yao, the gigantic ape squatted over, carrying the unconscious Qin Wentian, as a kind smile broke out on it’s visage. The eyes of the demonic ape were filled with traces of love and gentleness.

AGM 029 – Bai Qing's Talent

The hand that Qin Yao extended to Qin Wentian froze in mid-air as she looked at the demonic ape carrying Qin Wentian. She had a sense of surrealism, almost like she was in a dream.

This demonic ape doesn't seem to be a true demonic beast; if it was, there would have been no way for Qin Wentian to merge his body with it. However, the expression that it was currently exhibiting through its eyes was so human, so real.

"Roar." The demonic ape howled as it turned its back and galloped away. Every step it took shook the ground and caused a thunderous sound to ring out. Its body leaped into the air, and as it landed on to the ground once more, there were cracks within a 100 meters of its landing. The momentum of that gigantic body was not delayed even slightly, and it continued leaping into the air. Swiftly, its figure blurred into a show while the thunderous sounds of its landing continued to echo throughout Sky Harmony City

"How is this possible? Summoning a War Beast? How is it possible that it would appear at Qin Wentian's side? If that was not a summoning, then what was it?" Murin had seen many things and had extraordinary experiences, but even he had no idea about the origins of that demonic ape from earlier.

Qin Yao's figure dashed behind the demonic ape, but she was stopped by Qin Ye. Currently, the Ye Clan was in full retreat, but Sky Harmony City was still under their control. If Qin Yao were to chase after Qin Wentian, it would be too dangerous.

However, their crisis was averted, albeit only temporarily.

Qin Ye cast a side glance at Murin, as he coldly stated, "My Qin Clan will remember today's actions clearly in our hearts."

Murin indifferently swept his gaze over to Qin Ye without even giving a damn; the haughty look in his eyes clearly expressed disdain. Putting Qin Ye beneath his notice, he replied, "Lady Luck seems to be smiling on you today. If you ever want to find me, come to the Star River Association in the Royal Capital."

After he finished speaking, Murin and the rest returned to the Star River Association without waiting for Qin Ye's reply. In the eyes of a revered weaponsmith such as himself, the Qin Clan was merely a clan that has fallen to ruins and was about to fade away.

Qin Ye brought the members of the Qin Clan along as they opted to leave together with the members of the Emperor Star Academy. The spectators, who had been viewing from afar, still had a dazed look on their faces. Very quickly, rumors started to spread to all corners of the Sky Harmony City—Qin Wentian transformed into a monstrous demonic ape and killed Ye Mo, whose cultivation was at the Yuanfu Realm. Currently, Qin Wentian was an extremely hot topic amongst the citizens of Sky Harmony City, as his exploits were discussed by countless people.

At the very same day, another shocking event of the same magnitude occured: from Chu Country's northwestern direction, there was a legion of troops who arrived and destroyed the seal from the Sky Harmony City before rushing towards the Qin Residence. Rumor had it that these troops were the guards stationed at the northwestern region of Chu Country. In the past, their general was a battle commander under Qin Wu. After hearing the news of the Ye Clan leading their troops over to seal Sky Harmony City, they had rushed throughout the night in order to reach the city in time

The situation and power balance of the Sky Harmony City once again underwent a drastic change. The Qin Clan regained their former authority, Asura Wu fled in defeat, and the Bai Clan decided to relocate, preparing to move to the Royal Capital.

Bai Clan…Bai Qingsong seemed to have aged drastically from the time Autumn Snow condensed her Astral Soul, which caused him to be in high spirits, to the encounter with Qin Wentian, who suddenly revealed his power. Now, even his little daughter refused to heed his words.

"I will not leave with you." Bai Qing calmly looked at her father as she spoke, However her words were now much colder, lacking their previous affection. During the past few days, she had been imprisoned by Bai Qingsong.

"Impudent! what happened to your filial piety?" Bai Qingsong was outraged.

"Filial piety? Daddy, you still remembered that it was you who had taught me filial piety. You were the one who also taught me benevolence and righteousness, but look at what you've done! Hypocrite! Repaying gratitude with enmity, almost causing the death of Wentian gege." Bai Qing's eyes were slightly wet; she hated her father immensely, realizing that every thought she had of her father was a facade. Bai Qingsong truly was a hypocrite."

(TL: "gege" means older brother)

The psychological impact of personally witnessing her father betray his own beliefs was extremely cruel for a 15 year-old girl who had always thought of her father as her idol and had firmly believed in his kindness.

"Wentian gege? I'm your father! As for benevolence and righteousness, it is only possible if there are benefits to pave the way. Everything I do, I do it for the Bai Clan, for both of you sisters." The look in Bai Qingsong's eyes went cold. "Why can't you be more like your elder sister."

"Be like sister and keep a false pretence? She was so good that even I was fooled. I never thought she would be so evil, even when Wentian gege was so good to her." Bai Qing coldly laughed.

“Stop being unreasonable. It seems like after all these years, I have raised and fed you for nothing. No wonder your sister is so talented and yet you can’t even cultivate.” Bai Qingsong was immensely disappointed.

“Talent, do you mean this?” Bai Qing continue laughing coldly, and abruptly, resplendent astral light shone brilliantly, lighting up the darkness and causing Bai Qingsong to freeze.

A faint shadow of an Astral Soul appeared atop Bai Qing’s forehead. This Astral Soul emitted extreme Yin energy and seemed to be a spirit from the netherworld, while the halo around it shined with a pure golden color.

A pure gold Astral Soul. Its origin was definitely the 4th Heavenly Layer or higher.

“Rumble.” Bai Qingsong felt that his brain was shaken, suffering from a concussion as he gaped. The 4th Heavenly Layer, Bai Qing’s first Astral Soul was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer! This discovery caused Bai Qingsong to be thunderstruck.

He saw the Astral Soul being slowly retracted back into Bai Qing’s body, and instantly, Bai Qing seemed to transform into a nether spirit, emitting an exceedingly chilling Yin energy that made Bai Qingsong shiver involuntarily.

“Excellent! you are my daughter indeed, but the Astral Soul you condensed, why did you pick a Yin constellation?” Bai Qingsong continued to shiver.

“I’m not unable to cultivate. I just listened to Wentian gege, who instructed me not to absorb the Yuan Qi from Heavens and Earth so that I could increase my affinity to sense the Astral Constellations. Not only that, he taught me the art of meditation, so I was able to do what Elder Sister did and sensed the Constellations originating from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Because of my disappointment towards you, I continued pushing my senses upwards. I had already stopped caring about life and death, and even if I died, I still had to continue upwards. My intention and will were supported by my emotions, and when I finally managed to sense the constellations in the 4th Heavenly Layer, I was no longer conscious. It was not I who selected this Constellation, but rather, it was the Constellation that had chosen me.”

“Although Wentian gege and I have no blood relations, his kindness taught me how to be happy and maintain a positive outlook. His smile was so clean and pure. But you, as my father, taught me hypocrisy, betrayal, emotionless, and cold-bloodedness. What qualifications do you have to be a father? You are not worthy!”

After saying what she had to say, Bai Qing turned her back and walked out, leaving Bai Qingsong to stand there dumbly like an idiot as a sentence repeatedly played over and over again in his mind: You are not worthy!

Closing his eyes, Bai Qingsong felt a trace of regret in the innermost corner of his heart. He was thinking what could have been if he had not betray the Qin Clan by breaking the marriage proposal. Both of his daughter had such shocking talent, especially Bai Qing, who had condensed an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer. This was a miracle even when compared to the entirety of Chu Country. However, she did not wanted to acknowledge him as her father.

Three days later……

There was a forest region in the west of Sky Harmony City. In that region, a puppy with snow-white fur was chasing its tail, running in circles. Beside it, the body of a handsome looking youth laid on the ground.

The snowy puppy blinked its eyes, and it speedily dashed forward, leaving the area. Several moments later, it returned, and not only that, two young ladies were following its lead.

“Little fellow, why did you bring me here?” One of the young ladies was clad in a white robe. With beauty that could be comparable to fairies, it was as if she was not from the human world. She ran behind the snowy puppy, as she abruptly paused. There was actually a human lying on the ground.

The snowy puppy crouched beside the body of the youth, its puppy eyes staring adorably at the white-robed young lady with a look so cute that it could kill.

“Qingcheng, we have been chasing this little fellow all the way from the Royal Capital to here. And now, because of a corpse, it voluntarily came to look for us.” Beside the white-robed young lady, there was another lady clad in green. She glared at the little snowy puppy as if she were extremely displeased.

“This little fellow seems to be teasing us. With its speed, it could obviously evade us if it doesn’t want to be found. What a naughty fellow.” Mo Qingcheng shook her head as she laughed bitterly. After doing so, she walked to the side of the youth and checked his injuries before stating, “He is unconscious because he suffered grievous injuries. Not only that, he has expended all his spirit, energy and qi.”

After her diagnosis, Mo Qingcheng withdrew a medicinal pill from inside her robes and placed it inside the mouth of the youth. Soon after, the medicinal pill melted, and the mystical healing energies started to flow into the youth’s body.

“Are you mad? That was a top graded 2nd-level medicinal pill!” The lady clad in green was dumbstruck. Medicinal pills could be classified the same way as Divine Weapons. A top graded 2nd-level medicinal pill was enough to cause cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm to go crazy over it. It was exceedingly precious.

“This must be fate; if not, we wouldn’t have met him. Nolan, there’s a straw house not far from here. Let us take a rest over there.” Mo Qingcheng carried the youth on her back as she spoke to the lady clad in green.

“Crazy, you have really gone crazy.” Nolan shook her head. If the people from the Chu Capital knew that Mo Qingcheng was actually carrying a male on her back, no one knew how great a commotion it would have caused.

And what was even more despicable was that during the trip, the hands of the youth were actually resting on the area in front of Mo Qingcheng’s chest. Occasionally, they would come into contact with Mo Qingcheng’s twin peaks, causing her face to redden, making her look even more alluring.

“What are you looking at?” The girl clad in green glared at the snowy puppy, who was following them by the side, before adding in a low tone, “This brat had the luck of the devil, enjoying such advantages even when he is unconcious.”

“Nolan, he doesn’t know anything yet, and this little snowy puppy seems to have spiritual intelligence. Now that we have saved him, as I said before, this could be considered a form of fate.” Mo Qingcheng bitterly smiled. She had never thought that she be in such close proximity with someone of the opposite s*x.

“If the ten prodigies of the Royal Capital were to find out about this, I reckon that even if this kid has a few more lives, that would still not be enough for him.” Nolan shook her head; she was very clear about the status of the suitors who wanted to marry the white-robed lady. However, Mo Qingcheng’s heart had never once been moved by their attempts to woo her.

The two ladies arrived at the straw house, which was situated in an open area inside the forest region. It was a picturesque location, and there was even a creek beside it. Nolan was nursing the burning anger in her heart, but her anger soon turned into astonishment as she witnessed the snowy puppy holding a few stalks of medicinal herbs in it’s mouth, walking back together with Mo Qingcheng. “This little fellow is actually able to find spiritual herbs?”

The snowy puppy increased its speed as it shot forward, quickly arriving at Nolan’s side and tilting its head. Nolan rolled her eyes upon seeing hints of provocation in its eyes.

“Arrogant bastard.” Nolan scolded in a low tone, but she was secretly amazed. Mo Qingcheng walked by and smiled, “I told you that it had spiritual intelligence, but I don’t know what type of demonic beast it is. No matter how hard I try to persuade it, it refuses to follow me. It even led us to such a place.”

“Let me boil the spiritual herbs.” Mo Qingcheng moved towards Nolan, who moved aside, relinquishing her position. The snowy puppy pranced about the straw house before lying down on the body of Qin Wentian. It only awoke after the spiritual herbs were fully boiled. Mo Qingcheng fed the medicinal extract to Qin Wentian.

Nolan deeply glanced at Qin Wentian, feeling bewildered in her heart. How could this fellow be so lucky that the most beautiful woman in the entirety of Chu Country would carry him on her back and feed him medicine?

TL Note:

Mo is a surname, Qingcheng means a women so gorgeous that she could topple kingdoms.

AGM 030 – State Of Affairs

Under the careful observation of Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian's countenance gradually began to regain its color. Despite this, he still remained unconscious.

The snowy dog laid on the ground beside Qin Wentian, but intermittently, it would hop right up into Mo Qingcheng's embrace, causing a smile to constantly breakout on Mo Qingcheng's visage; this little fellow was just too adorable.

"Nolan, can you guess what type of demonic beast he is?" Mo Qingcheng questioned curiously.

"Who knows. Maybe it's just a common wild beast that's unable to cultivate." Nolan replied

"How could there be such an intelligent wild beast? Still, you have a point; this fellow is just so small." Mo Qingcheng smiled brilliantly — the radiance of her smile caused even Nolan to be slightly dazed. "Wow, you've been in such a good mood these past few days. Even I've never seen you smile before."

"Well, there's no one else around anyway." Mo Qingcheng shrugged her shoulders.

"How about him?" Nolan pointed to Qin Wentian, "You even hugged him previously."

The cheeks of Mo Qingcheng involuntarily blushed, as they became tinged with the color of rosy red. She rolled her eyes at Nolan, following which, her gaze began to linger on the features of Qin Wentian as she added, "But still, he can be considered quite good-looking."

"Ye WuQue is good looking too, but why have you always ignored him? Anyway, there were rumors saying that Ye WuQue entered into a marriage agreement with someone from the Sky Harmony City today, so he should already know that he doesn't have the slightest bit of hope in winning your heart." Nolan curled her lips slightly as she added, "Oh yeah, the Sky Harmony City is close to us — the Ye Clan's annihilation of the Qin Clan should've been almost completed."

Mo Qingcheng let out a sigh for the Qin Clan.

"Someone's coming." At that moment, Mo Qingcheng suddenly spoke, "He should wake up soon, it's time for us to leave."

After which, Mo Qingcheng walked out of the straw house as she spoke to the snowy dog that was still in her embrace, "Little fellow, are you willing to come with me?"

The snowy dog looked at her and licked her face a couple of time, before it leapt out of her embrace, returned back to the entrance, and squatted there while looking at her.

“Okay, I shall not force you. Since you like him, just stay by his side.” Mo Qingcheng smiled helplessly as she left with Nolan. The snowy dog gazed at her back as she left, as if it was somewhat reluctant to part with her.

Shortly after Mo Qingcheng and Nolan left, there were indeed people approaching — three youths, two guys, and one girl.

“Ohhh, what an adorable little fellow.” The girl ran towards the snowy dog. However, the snowy dog seemed to have no interest in the girl, as it turned it’s back to her and entered the straw house.

“Brother, there’s someone here who’s fainted.” The girl, upon discovering the unconscious Qin Wentian, took out a flask of water from her belongings, and fed Qing Wentian a mouthful of water.

“Yan`er, just ahead of us is Sky Harmony City, let’s not find needless trouble. We’ll rest here for a day before proceeding.” One of the travel-worn youths, who was fully covered in dust, stated. In order to rush to the Royal Capital, he’d already ridden to death a few horses, and right now, was preparing to enter the Sky Harmony City in order to purchase better horses before travelling again.

“Understood.” Despite the girl sticking out her tongue, she was extremely good looking.

“Cough cough.” At that moment, Qin Wentian coughed twice, as he opened his blurry eyes. A beautiful countenance floated into his vision.

“You’re awake.” Liu Yan broke into a gentle smile as she discovered that Qin Wentian had awoken.

Qin Wentian sat up and, other than discovering the fact that his body only had a minimal amount of strength, found that he was basically fine. Not only that, he felt as if he’d even broken through, and had stepped into the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm. However, there wasn’t the slightest bit of astral energy within him currently — the burden that had been placed on his body had been too immense — controlling the gigantic body of the demonic ape had been akin to wanting to take his own life. Luckily, he had broken through his limits, and had regained consciousness.

“No wonder Uncle Black told me to only use that star-shaped object when my life was in absolute danger.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. It could still be considered that he’d gained a blessing from a disaster, breaking through to the next level. Although, he didn’t know that the reason for him breaking through to the 8th level was actually because of the pill that had been fed to him by Mo Qingcheng. That was also the reason behind his rapid recovery. If it wasn’t for that, his body would need at least another two to three months before it could recover.

“Thank you for saving me.” Qin Wentian thanked the youthful female. It was very obvious that this was a case of mistaken identity.

“No problem, it was just a simple matter. Is this little dog yours? He’s so adorable.” The youthful female smiled. Only now did Qin Wentian realise that there was a little white and furry puppy beside him. Upon seeing that Liu Yan was about to hug it, the puppy hurriedly jumped into Qin Wentian’s embrace.

“Liu Yan, it’s time for us to leave.” The voice of one of the youths drifted in outside of the straw house.

“Okay.” Liu Yan replied, as she said to Qin Wentian, “This puppy is extremely intelligent, no wonder it’s been waiting for you. Since you’re already awake, I should get going. My name is Liu Yan. If there’s a chance, let us meet again in the future.”

After saying that, an extremely sweet smile broke out on the face of Liu Yan, before she turned and left.

“My name is Qin Wentian.”

Standing up, Qin Wentian walked out while holding the puppy in his arms, only to see Liu Yan waving good bye to him. Not only that, he also noticed remnants of boiled spiritual herbs that were still emitting a lingering smell.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian, looking at the back Liu Yan, lowly intoned, while far off in the forest, two pairs of eyes were currently observing Qin Wentian — they were none other than Mo Qingcheng and Nolan.

“Okay, we’ve confirmed his safety, however, it seems as though he thought that the one who saved him was the girl earlier. Do you want to reveal yourself and set the facts straight?” Nolan laughed as she looked towards Mo Qingcheng.

“Let’s leave.” Mo Qingcheng smiled, as she turned and departed.

Only Qin Wentian and the snowy puppy remained at the straw house. Qin Wentian curiously regarded the snowy puppy in his embrace; all the fur on it’s body was white, and it was extremely soft to cuddle against, just like a bundle of cotton. Its beautiful eyes revealed a hint of intelligence, as the puppy inclined its head, and curiously regarded Qin Wentian as well.

“You’ve been waiting for me?” Qin Wentian felt a this was a little bizarre.

The eyes of the puppy narrowed into slits, as if it was laughing at him, causing Qin Wentian to gasp silently in his heart — was this puppy able to understand what he was saying?

"It's time for me to cultivate, you'd better go back to your home." Qin Wentian gently spoke to the snowy puppy, only to see the puppy persistently leap back into his arms whenever he tried to put it down.

"Fine, since you don't wish to leave, you can temporarily follow me." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he sat down cross-leggedly. Placing the puppy on the ground, he started his cultivation. He desperately wanted to know the current state of affairs inside of Sky Harmony City, but he still had to recover his strength first in order to ensure his own safety.

Astral Light cascaded down from the 5th Heavenly Layer, and fell onto the body of Qin Wentian. The human body was a vessel that was capable of storing Astral Energy — the higher the cultivation realm, the more Astral Energy the body could contain. The Body Refinement Realm consisted of using the Astral Energy to temper one's four limbs and bone structure, so as to increase one's strength; after the cultivator stepped into the Arterial Circulation Realm, he could fully stimulate his body's acupoints, and tap into his potential. He could clear the pathways of his meridians and energy channels, store Astral Energy within all of the acupuncture points in his body, and hence, be capable of emitting immense power during battle.

Night soon approached. Qin Wentian felt that his whole body was extremely comfortable — he'd never felt this well before. His state of being was even more comfortable than when compared to before the time when he'd been injured; it was like his whole body was filled with strength. The reason for this was because, other than breaking through to the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm, the medicinal pill that Mo Qingcheng fed him aided him immensely as well. Of course, Qin Wentian didn't know that he'd just consumed a top grade medicinal pill of the second level.

Standing up, Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings. This place seemed to be the forest that was to the west of Sky Harmony City. He'd once ventured here during his childhood years together with Qin Chuan and the rest for hunting. Naturally, he'd still recognise the surroundings.

After cleansing himself in the creek nearby, Qin Wentian departed, while the snowy puppy followed closely behind him, causing Qin Wentian to exclaim in astonishment.

——————————-

Although it was the middle of the night, the streets of Sky Harmony City were lit up as bright as day, with huge lanterns placed in all directions. Despite the time, the streets were still bustling with activities. Most commoners would choose this timing to gather in inns, talk about the past, discuss the current heroes of their time, and enjoy drinking to their heart's content.

Qin Wentian halted his steps as he passed by an open-space wineshop as he heard voices drifting out of the shop, discussing some things that he wanted to know.

"The Qin Clan is in dire straits now. The Patriarch of their clan, Qin Wu, as well as their clan leader, Qin Chuan, have been captured, and been escorted to the Royal Capital. There's also news that they are currently detained in the prison, and will be executed at any moment. Even if they can escape execution, if they land in the control of the Ye Clan, I'm sure that they'd be played to death.

"Don't be certain too fast, the northwestern troops are already camped outside of Sky Harmony City. I heard that they intended to mobilise their forces and rush towards the Royal Capital tonight, and according to reliable news, it's not just the northwestern troops. Out of the eight main garrisons of our Chu Country's frontier troops, three of them have broken camp and moved, causing the area they were stationed at to become emptied, and invoke panic and anxiousness in the hearts of people."

"How could they be so audacious?" someone exclaimed in shock.

"Audacious? Previously, they all had close connections with the Wu King. Now that the Royal Capital has trained its sights upon the Qin Clan, who knows when it would be their turn. However, at the very least, they were smarter than Qin Clan. They maintained their alliance, and didn't do what the Qin Clan did – forsaking their military authority, and thus be banished to Sky Harmony City. Even though the Emperor was wary of their power, he knew that the alliance of the eight frontier troops had a power that couldn't be easily suppressed. If not, if it leads to internal warfare, then the Chu Country may suffer heavy repercussions, by facing attacks from other countries that are close to it."

"This time around, the three allied garrisons that are moving towards the Royal Capital, are purposely hoisting the flag of the Royal Emperor, while claiming that the Emperor was misled by members of the Ye Clan, and that he wrongly executed loyal ministers. As long as the three allied garrisons continue to exist, Qin Wu and Qin Chuan will still have hope to survive. But if they're defeated, the Emperor will have no more scruples, and will immediately order the execution to be carried out."

"I didn't think that after the Wu King had shaken the world, there would still be a event of such commotion in the Chu Country. However, the defeat of the three garrisons is only a matter of time — I'm afraid that they won't be able to hold out for about three years. And after the Qin Clan produced a Wu King, they produced another genius – Qin Wentian. But within three years, I'm afraid that even Qin Wentian wouldn't have sufficient power to save them yet."

"Speaking of Qin Wentian, he is indeed a hard to come by genius. Were it not for him summoning that demonic beast and killing Ye Mo, the direct line of descendants of the Qin Clan would have been broken there and then. How would the Qin Clan have had sufficient time to wait for the reinforcements of the northwestern troops. Not only that, the second in command, Qin He, wasn't lacking resolution. Despite breaking a leg, he still commanded the Qin troops valiantly alongside the commander from the northwestern troops, and in the end, he even resolutely made a decision – to expel Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan."

"Although on the surface that might look cold and unfeeling, in reality, that could be said to be a brilliant plan. By casting Qin Wentian out, they've severed the relations between the Qin Clan and him. Qin Wentian won't have any more connections with the rebellion staged by them. This way, Qin Wentian can safely enter the Emperor Star and focus on his cultivation. And with the strength of the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian will definitely be protected. This was a last, desperate, gamble by them. Severing Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan, so as to allow him to cultivate in peace — gambling on the fact that he'd have enough power to save Qin Wu and Qin Chuan before the allied forces of the three garrisons were defeated."

“Right, the Qin Clan have placed the last of their hopes on Qin Wentian. In anycase, in this cultivation-oriented world, only those with immense, tyrannical strength, are able to control fate and destiny of the world. As long as one has enough power, what is a mere Emperor? With sufficient power, just a single world can cause blood to flow like river — after all, personal strength is the only thing that matters in this cultivation-oriented world.”

Lost in their thoughts and discussions, these people rambled on, while fantasizing between themselves about being one of the chosen sons of heavens — wielding immense might and controlling the destiny of those who lived in the world.

Qin Wentian who was to the side, after hearing this information, felt an unknown emotion begin to emerge in his heart.

AGM 031 – A Long Journey

Taking in the fact that the three allied garrison were departing towards the Royal Capital, where Qin Wu and Qin Chuan were being detained, Qin Wentian understood that they were indirectly giving pressure to the Emperor. Only by taking such actions would be able to temporarily ensure the safety of Qin Wu and Qin Chuan.

As for the matter of expelling him from the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian was also very clear that this was all done with the intent to protect him. Perhaps during the time he disappeared, there had been some communication between Mustang and the Qin Clan.

"In a cultivation-oriented world, the stronger one is, the more absolute his authority would be. If there's a day when I could soar through the heavens and reach the pinnacle of my might, I would definitely trample upon the so-called 'imperial authority'." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as flames began to ignite in his heart. Since his first Astral Soul was condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer, he could do the same for his 2nd, and 3rd condensation of Astral Souls. What he needed now was time…

Using the night as cover, Qin Wentian arrived at the Qin Residence without drawing attention to himself. In the distance, he discovered a few silhouettes that were riding their horses and carrying their luggages, as if they were prepared to go on a long journey.

"Sister Yao." Mounted on their horses, the figures galloped over. After a few short moments, Qin Yao and the rest arrived at Qin Wentian's location, and upon seeing him, Qin Yao stiffened.

"Wentian." Qin Yao's visage broke into a joyful smile as she dismounted from her war horse and sprinted towards Qin Wentian.

"Sister, Qin Shang, Qin Zhi, where are you guys going?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Wentian, Grandpa and Father were brought to the Royal Capital. Without another choice, the Qin Clan mobilised their troops and decided to launch an attack onto the Royal Capital. If we end up defeated, only death awaits us. Second Uncle decreed that we are to go to the Snow Cloud Country for our cultivation," Qin Yao explained. Only now did Qin Wentian understand. "Even though the battle is imminent, victory and defeat have already been determined. Making the younger members of the Qin Clan leave Chu Country is the best decision."

"For fear of prying eyes, we decided to leave during the night. The younger members of the Qin Clan would all leave in batches. Wentian, when you arrive at Emperor Star Academy, you must do your best to cultivate and not bother yourself with the matters of the battle." Qin Yao's eyes reddened as she tried her best to hold herself together

"I understand. The same goes for you all." Qin Wentian heavily nodded his head. Wanting to topple the Royal Capital with their meagre bit of power was nothing but impossible. Despite knowing this, Qin He still had no choice but to proceed along with this decision.

“Oh right, Uncle Black has disappeared, and we are unable to find him. Second and Third Uncle are outside the city, so there’s no need for you to go to the Qin Residence any longer. Instead, you should just make for Emperor Star Academy as soon as possible,” Qin Yao continued.

“Uncle Black disappeared?” Qin Wentian displayed a puzzled expression on his face. He had initially wanted to ask Uncle Black about the matter of the demonic ape, but it seems that it was now impossible. Not only that, Uncle Black was someone with vast stores of knowledge, and had definitely been a figure of extraordinary status in the past. Despite this, Uncle Black refused to tell him about his parentage. Upon seeing the strength exhibited by the demonic ape as well as the mysterious tiny astral left behind for him by his old fogey of a father, Qin Wentian couldn’t wait to find out about his birth parents.

“Qin Yao, we should leave now to avoid the spies from the Ye Clan.” Qin Shang walked forward as he looked to Qin Wentian and stated, “Wentian, in the Qin Clan, your talent is the best. In the future, you will have great accomplishments. You must definitely become an ultimate existence, someone that has the ability to topple down empires with a single word.”

“Big Brother, I understand. As for revenge for Second Uncle, I will definitely make the Ye Clan repay this debt in blood.” Qin Wentian solemnly vowed. Qin Shang’s father was Qin He, and it was because of Qin Wentian that he had lost one of his legs. And now, despite his condition, he was leading the Qin troops towards the Royal Capital for the sake of the Qin Clan.

“After you’ve arrived at the Royal Capital, remember to stay cautious in all matters.” Qin Shang heavily patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders.

“Wentian, we will take our leave first.” Qin Yao eyes reddened, as if she couldn’t bear to be parted from Wentian. She extender her arms slightly as she walked towards Qin Wentian’s side. Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian gently smiled. He hugged Qin Yao into his embrace and patted her on the back before laughing, “Sister, don’t worry. Father will be fine. I will definitely work hard in the Emperor Star Academy.As for you, you must remember to be cautious in all matters after you arrive in Snow Cloud Country.”

“Right.” Qin Yao lingered in his embrace, unwilling to break apart. Only after Qin Shang and Qin Zhi mounted their warhorse did Qin Yao finally loosen her hold. With tears in her eyes, she added while struggling to smile, “Smelly brat, the next time we meet, you have to be strong enough to protect me, okay?”

Having finished speaking, Qin Yao turned her body and she stepped onto the ground, twirling her body in the air in a somersault before landing gracefully on her horse.

“Cha!” Qin Yao shouted, and the war horse galloped madly, moving like the wind. She did not turn her head back for a last look at Qin Wentian. Qin Shang and Qin Zhi galloped after her, and their backs gradually disappeared in the distance.

“Hu……” Qin Wentian tightly clenched his fist, his gaze riveted onto the heavens. He was filled with a single, unwavering conviction—He had to get stronger.

“Shouldn’t you be on your way?” At this moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned, only to see the shadow of a figure walking towards him.

“I guessed that you would return. I’ve been waiting for you the last few days.” Francis led over two horses as he walked towards Qin Wentian.

“Hmmp.” Qin Wentian coldly snorted, his countenance growing cold. Murin’s arrogant look was carved deeply in his mind.

“I know you hold nothing but hatred in your heart for the Star River Association, but all that has happened had nothing to do with me. Murin has already returned to the Royal Capital after he realised that he had no way to control you. I believe that despite of Ye Mo’s death, the benefits the Ye Clan promised him should still be incomparably attractive. Not only that, Murin brought all the divine imprints that you’ve traded to him, including the ones you passed to me over to the Royal Capital, without leaving a single one behind.” Francis’s voice carried an icy tone as he explained.

“What does it have to do with me?” Qin Wentian coldly replied.

“I wish to acknowledge you as my master.” Francis’s words caused Qin Wentian to freeze. This haughty and arrogant weaponsmith actually wanted to be his apprentice?

“I know you question my character. Ten years ago, I became a Stellar Martial Cultivator, but because of my insufficient talent as well as a weak affinity, I couldn’t amount to much. During that time, there was a weaponsmith who told me that, there were countless ways to make my mark. Other than being a Stellar Martial Cultivator, I could devote my time into understanding the insights behind the mysterious divine imprints and become a weaponsmith. Hence, I decided to follow him. Ten years, I was an apprentice for ten full years before he was willing to bestow the simplest of divine imprints to me.”

Francis was still angered despite the events that transpired so long ago, “Ten years, he wasted ten years of my life. But even with those few simplistic divine imprints, I’ve really work hard and clawed my way into the Star River Association, relentlessly improving my craft and obtaining new imprints. There, I finally had some small accomplishments. My experiences in weapon forging have already reached a stage where I’m half a step into the realm of a 2nd-level weaponsmith. As long as I could gain insights into a 2nd-level divine imprint, I would have the opportunity to truly become a 2nd-level weaponsmith. However, all of this was destroyed at the hands of Murin.”

He had initially wanted to take his time to complete over the 2nd-level divine imprints that Qin Wentian had given to him in order to gain some insights. However, Murin shamelessly took them away from his possession by force.

“I, Francis, could not be considered a good man, but once I’ve obtained compensation, I would definitely forge a divine weapon for the buyer. Even though the quality was a bit lacking, I would still ensure that the divine weapon was forged according to the buyer’s requirements. No matter what, I still have a bottom line which I’m not willing to cross. But as for Murin, that person has no bottom line at all. But so what? I could only look at him from afar and lament that my abilities are insufficient. Even if I hate him, what could I do to him?"

Qin Wentian could feel Francis's despair. Everyone had their own stories. The thorny path which Francis had trod on until now, struggling with every step to achieve his own ambitions, had his hope stolen and his dream easily shattered by Murin,

"And so what about it?" Qin Wentian calmly asked. Naturally, he would not let pity cloud his judgement.

"Qin Wentian, you have heaven-defying talent, and could even easily comprehend the mysteries of 2nd-level divine imprints which eluded the majority of us. If you spent your time forging weapons, you would certainly be able to gain incomparably attractive compensation, but I assume that you would rather use the time at your disposal for cultivation. For the rest of the mundane tasks, I could help you with them. I don't need any compensation in return. I will do all I can to aid you on the path of your martial way."

Upon hearing Francis's words, Qin Wentian was slightly moved. He naturally understood that it was extremely simple for a weaponsmith to garner a fortune. But to forge a weapon, inscriptions of divine imprints were not enough. He would still need to spend a large amount of time to acquire the required materials etc. In the future, he would certainly not spend majority of his time on such tasks.

Even if Francis proposed this with a motive, Qin Wentian would still accept. In this world, who would be willing to help others for free?

"You are a revered weaponsmith, but you want me to be your master? Won't you feel that this somehow degrades your status?" QIn Wentian continued asking. After all, he had only divine imprints to offer in exchange for Francis's services.

"You should know that it's simple to add decorations on something that's already beautiful, but it's difficult to set fire to coals during a snowstorm. I, Francis, am still not that short-sighted. Although you are in dire straits now, as long as you endure this, I'm afraid that I wouldn't even have the qualifications to carry your shoes in the future. By that time, would you still choose to accept me if I wanted you to be my master? To be your apprentice is a position of honor that I earnestly hope for. How would it degrade my status?"

"Not only that, I wish to personally witness the birth of a genius, I want to see Murin getting trampled viciously beneath your feet. When you are the one trampling him, I want to see if he can still maintain that arrogant face of his." Rage burned in Francis's eyes. Only by borrowing Qin Wentian's strength would he be able to trample Murin, appeasing the hatred in his heart. He decided to gamble his future and placed all his hopes on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian looked at Francis before glancing at the horses behind him.

"Was one of the horses prepared for me?"

“Naturally.” Francis stated as he looked at Qin Wentian with traces of nervousness in his eyes.

Qin Wentian strode forwards and he mounted upon a horse. At the same instance, a snow-white silhouette moved so fast, leaving behind after-images, scampered up and landed on to the back of the horse as well.

“This fellow, what a fast speed it possesses.” Qin Wentian cast a glance at the snowy puppy before tightening his legs, galloping away.

“Master, your esteemed self, please wait for me!” Looking at how the scene played out, Francis couldn’t help having a smile breaking out on his visage. He leaped in the air, landing onto the back of his horse, and galloped after Qin Wentian’s silhouette. After he caught up, Francis smiled nervously as he sheepishly added, “Master, do you think it’s possible to gift this lowly apprentice some tokens of appreciations for formally entering into an apprenticeship with your esteemed self? Just any casual 2nd-level or 3rd-level divine imprints would do. How about it.”

After looking at the wretched smile on Francis’s face, Qin Wentian rolled his eyes as he scolded, “Get lost from me, your father.”

After laughing, Qin Wentian dug in his spurs, causing his steed to increase speed. He continued galloping forward, preparing to rush through the night straight into the Royal Capital.

“Haha, Murin, you bastard, just you wait.” Francis burst out in laughter as he, too, increased his speed. After a few short moments, the two of them had already left Sky Harmony City, galloping on the main pathways under the beautiful starlight, dislodging clods of earth and dust.

Qin Wentian turned back his head and gazed at the imposing city walls. A resolute look of steel glinted in his eyes.

This was the first time he embarked on a long journey, Amidst the billowing wind, burying the past events under the flying clods of earth and gazing forth into the horizons, he added, “This cultivation-oriented world, filled with kindness, vengeance, emotions and enmity, better be prepared for my arrival. Here I come!”

AGM 032 – Royal Capital

The Royal Capital of the Chu Country had a land area of over 10 million li*, was the biggest city in the whole of Chu Country, and the population was 10 times that of the Sky Harmony City — it was exceedingly ludicrous.

* – Roughly 3,106,060 miles, or 5,000,000 kilometers.

At this moment, at the entrance of the Royal Capital, the dust-covered Qin Wentian sat atop his horse. He couldn't help but feel a slight tremble in his heart as he inclined his head and gazed at the majestic city walls.

The city walls were over 16m tall, and were manufactured from special materials. Even someone with a cultivation level that was at the peak of the Body Refinement Realm, couldn't hope to damage these walls.

"Master, we've arrived, let us enter the city." Francis intoned in a low voice. Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, as the of two of them dismounted from their horses and proceeded forward on foot in the direction of the city gates, joining the queue to enter the city. The city streets were paved with bluestones, and had a width of over 10 metres. Roars of beasts could be heard clearly, despite the fact that they hadn't even entered the city yet.

"There're so many strong cultivators around… and to think that so many of their mounts would actually be demonic beasts." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, as he gazed excitedly in the distance. A short distance away, there was a demonic beast of immense size that looked to be a Viridian Ape. But what was truly awe-inspiring, was that a young cultivator standing was actually standing atop the shoulders of the beast.

The Viridian Ape was a 4th-level demonic beast, and had a cultivation level equivalent to the Arterial Circulation Realm. To think that it was merely used as a mount…

Demonic Beasts could be classified into nine levels. 1st-level demonic beasts had a cultivation base that was roughly equivalent to the 3rd level of the Body Refinement Realm; 2nd-level demonic beasts had cultivation bases that would roughly be at the 6th level of the Body Refinement Realm; 3rd-level demonic beasts would be roughly equivalent to the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm.

Based on this analogy, 9th-level demonic beasts were all fearsome existences that had a cultivation base at the peak of the Yuanfu Realm. For Demonic Beasts that had strength beyond the 9th Level, they would then be able to transform into the shape of a human, shedding the form of their demonic bodies.

"Junior Brother." At this moment, a voice drifted over, causing Qin Wentian to turn his head in the direction of the voice. There were two silhouettes that were walking over to him, and they were none other than Luo Huan and Mountain from the Emperor Star Academy.

A smile broke out on his face, as Qin Wentian stated, "What are you guys doing here?"

“Wasn’t it because of junior brother?” Luo Huan walked over and placed her hand around Qin Wentian’s shoulder, as her buxomy figure purposely brushing against the body of Qin Wentian. This caused him to smile bitterly, this senior sister of his……

“The Ye Clan will usually have a couple of spies in this location. Naturally, teacher had to be more cautious, and because of you, I, your elder sister, have suffered a lot these few days.” Luo Huan fluttered her eyelashes flirtatiously as she pouted.

“Many thanks, Elder Apprentice Sister.” Qin Wentian exclaimed as he felt thankfulness in his heart. Teacher Mustang had it all planned out — he’d thoughtfully sent Qin Wentian’s seniors to protect him, fearing that the Ye Clan might send men to ambush him here.

“Little Junior Brother gets shy too easily, I shall not tease you any further.” Luo Huan, upon seeing the embarrassed and awkward look of Qin Wentian, stepped back a few steps as she cast her gaze at the snowy puppy in his embrace, “What a beautiful little fellow, come here to sister.”

The snowy puppy blinked its eyes, following which, it leapt right into the bosom of Luo Huan. Causing eyes to pop out of their sockets, the snowy puppy began to rub its paws all over the Luo Huan’s twin peaks — as Qin Wentian went slack jawed. Black lines appeared atop his head. Why was the puppy he had just adopted such a perverted dog……

Luo Huan froze, before she broke out into laughter, her beautiful eyes looking at Qin Wentian, causing him to blush with shame.

“You really understand your owner’s intentions, yet you’re so much bolder than him.” Luo Huan hugged the snowy dog as she stated, causing the number of black lines on Qin Wentian’s head to multiply. At this moment, Luo Huan blew into a whistle, causing the shrill cry of a eagle to sound out from far up in the skies. A few moments later, a huge black eagle could be seen descending, as it landed behind Luo Huan.

“Junior Brother Qin, I’m called Mountain. Don’t mind Luo Huan, she always behaves like this, you’ll get used to it. Now, let us board the black eagle.” Mountain appeared much more simple and honest as he smiled. Qin Wentian nodded his head, while silently he thought in his heart that he would have to really temper his will-power if he would be hanging out with Luo Huan — the temptation was too great!

“The Royal Capital is too vast. If we don’t use flying transport, it would take too long to arrive at our destination. Let’s set off, while I give you a brief introduction of the places in the Royal City.” Mountain laughed, appearing amiable and easy-going. However, Qin Wentian had personally witnessed the might that Mountain was capable of wielding when he unleashed his Demonic Ape and Stoneman Astral Soul. He possessed tyrannical battle strength, as well as a terrifying defence.

Qin Wentian and Francis allowed their horses to roam free, and the four of them hopped aboard the huge black eagle. The black eagle cried out shrilly as it took off and soared through the skies, causing a gust of wind to blow past, and cause their robes to flutter about.

“Junior Brother Qin, although the Royal Capital is huge, each sector has its own laws of discipline. The current sector that we are in, is known as ‘The Slums’, which means that this section of the city is inhabited by temporary visitors, as well as people with no money or authority. The area of this sector, other than being the largest, is also the most densely populated, consisting of about half of the entire population in the entirety of Royal Capital.

The words of Mountain caused Qin Wentian to be immensely shocked. Looking down from a great height, all he could see was a vision of prosperity. Tall majestic buildings, crowded streets, demonic beasts mounts all about. The Sky Harmony City couldn’t even be compared to this, and yet, this was merely ‘The Slums’ sector.

“The Royal Capital has a total of seven sectors:

The first sector – ‘The slums’.

The second sector – A place where chaos thrives; a region where fish and dragons mix together; where crooks hang alongside honest folks.

The third sector – Where the Nine Academies and the countless minor clans are located.

The fourth sector – Where the Star River Association, Divine Weapon Stores, as well as all of the major clans are located.

The fifth sector – The ‘Aristocratic Sector’; a place where the nobles as well as extremely powerful clans reside.

The sixth sector – The Royal Palace.

Finally, the seventh sector – The Dark Forest.”

Mountain first described the layout of the Royal Capital, before going into detail. The Dark Forest was on the outskirts of the Royal Capital. The external boundary of half of the land owned by the Royal Capital, was surrounded by the Dark Forest. It abounded with countless demonic beasts, which means that the 6th Sector, the 5th sector, the 4th sector, and the 3rd sector’s periphery was the same place – the incomparably dangerous Dark Forest

They treated the dangerous Dark Forest as a training ground.

The Royal Capital, was incomparably immense, filled with countless minor and major powers, while the Nine Academies was located within the heart of the city.

The speed of the black eagle was extremely fast, and about four hours later, it stopped as it hovered about in the air.

“Yiyah.”

“Roar.”

The sounds of the demonic beasts created an unceasing cacophony of noise. Qin Wentian’s pupils contracted as he gazed at the flying demonic beast steeds hovering in the skies, as well as the various demonic beasts mounts that were on the streets. He couldn’t help thinking to himself, ‘So many strong cultivators, so many demonic beasts!’

“Where is this place?” Qin Wentian felt shock in his heart. Beneath him, there were several main roads that converged together, and lead simultaneously to the same place — through an arch-shaped, immense gate. The other side of the Arch Gate was incredibly spacious, but although there were many people, no flying steeds hovered about in the air.

“Haha, we’ve already passed through the first and second sector, and after passing through that Arch Gate, it can be considered that we’ve reached the heart of the Royal Capital – the 3rd sector, where the Nine Academies are located. In the 3rd sector, ordinary people aren’t allowed to fly. This special privilege is only granted to cultivators at the Yuanfu Realm, and our destination lies after passing through the Arch Gate — the examination ground of the Nine Academies’ recruitment area.

“Come, let us descend.” As Luo Huan’s voice sounded out, she jumped from the back of the black eagle, before landing gracefully onto the ground, and joining the endless stream of people who were walking in the direction of the Arch Gate.

“The beginning of Spring is also the day when the academies begin their recruitment. The majority of the youths in the Royal Capital choose to come here — how could there not be many people.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart. There were even people hailing from the Sky Harmony City, who’d come to the Royal Capital in order to partake in the recruitment examination.

“Junior apprentice brother has no need to take the examination again, you can proceed straight to the teacher who’s in charge of the examinations and obtain your Emperor Star Jade Medallion. This Emperor Star Jade Medallion is something that only our Emperor Star Academy possesses, and it’s critically important. The academy only allows the teacher-in-charge to pass the medallion to prospective students during this time of the year, which is why Teacher Mustang didn’t give it to you earlier.” Mountain explained as they walked on the road.

“Right.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, however, at this moment, the crowd of people suddenly surged over.

“Huh, what happened?” Mountain furrowed his brows. In the distance, they saw that the endless stream of people had parted to the sides, and that there was a draconic horse with a sedan mounted on it, trotting forwards. Many people were on tiptoes, craning their necks, as they gazed in its direction.

“Oh, it’s that lass, no wonder it created such a huge commotion.” Luo Huan laughed lightly. The sedan gradually moved forwards, and through the light gauze material that was covering the sedan, one could see two graceful and beautiful silhouettes within.

“Woof.” The snowy puppy in the arms of Luo Huan leapt out of them, as it scampered towards the sedan, causing the expression of Qin Wentian to freeze.

Inside the sedan, Mo Qingcheng didn’t even have the time to exclaim in surprise before she saw a snowy white shadow leap into her embrace. “Little fellow, why are you here.”

Nolan, who was by her side, rolled her eyes, “This little rascal, it’s really comparable to a persistent ghost that insists on haunting us.”

Mo Qingcheng cast a glance at Nolan as she laughed. The sound of that musical laughter was capable of even moving the soul of humans. As she extended her hands and pulled away the curtains covering the sedan, it caused the gaze of the majority of those in the crowd to be fixated on her.

“How beautiful.”

“This is the number one beauty of the Chu Country — she’s just too beautiful. If I could just sleep with her for a night, I wouldn’t mind dying the next day.”

“What a beautiful lady.” Qin Wentian had seen plenty of beautiful ladies: Qin Yao, Autumn Snow… they were all top beauties in the Sky Harmony City. But compared to the lady in the sedan, even the top class beauties of the Sky Harmony City lost some of their luster.

Mo Qingcheng smiled after spotting Qin Wentian, as she closed the curtains again.

“Did she just smile at me…?” Someone beside Qin Wentian asked in a daze.

“Smile at your head, she was smiling at me.”

Hearing the conversations breaking out around him, Qin Wentian blinked his eyes. Was he, like those in the crowd, under the wrong impression? Just now, he’d felt that the lady in the sedan was smiling at him.

“Isn’t she beautiful?” the sound of a voice drifted over.

“Extremely.” Qin Wentian replied, very naturally, before his countenance stiffened, as he hurriedly turned his head back, smiling wryly, “Senior apprentice sister is beautiful as well.”

However, Luo Huan wasn’t someone who would fall for such antics. She only stood to the side, staring at Qin Wentian teasingly.

“Erm, based on Senior sister’s charms, if you were to compete in the number of men who’ve fallen in love, then you’d definitely win hands down.” Qin Wentian continued saying, as sweat rolled down his back.

“Your mouth is sweet indeed.” Luo Huan lightly laughed, “But as for that lass, she’s definitely at the grade where she could topple over kingdoms. No wonder even you were distracted. If I were a man, I’d also fall in love with the number one beauty of the Chu Country.”

“Hehe.” Mountain, who was at the side, chortled in agreement.

“But, after thinking about it, the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital all wanted to chase after her. However, not a single one of them managed to obtain her approval. For ordinary people who still want to chase after her, I’m afraid that they would all fail badly.”

“It seems like you can still be considered to know your own worth.” Luo Huan laughed out loud, while at the same moment, a snow-white blur of shadow once again leapt up into her bosom.

“What a perverted puppy.” Luo Huan cast a glance at the puppy, only to see the puppy burrowing itself into her bosom, refusing to budge an inch, while staring at her sorrowfully through puppy eyes — it was so adorable that it caused the heart of people to melt.

In the sedan, Nolan looked to Mo Qingcheng and asked, “Was it really him?”

“Yes, I didn’t expect him to come to the Royal Capital too, and to think that that little fellow also tagged along with him” Mo Qingcheng lightly smiled, “I wonder what he come here for?”

“What? Our great beauty, miss Mo, would be concerned about some random guy she met?” Nolan teased.

“Who said so.” Mo Qingcheng glared at Nolan.

“You’re right. After all, our great beauty, Miss Mo, saved him. Not only that, there was also close physical contact, therefore it’s perfectly normal for one to be concerned. But what a pity, that fellow doesn’t know that you're the one who saved him," Nolan continued teasing. Mo Qingcheng was only somewhat curious, so she could only bitterly shake her head, and endure the teasings of Nolan.

AGM 033 – Coalition Of The Nine Academies

After Mo Qingcheng left, Qin Wentian and the rest continued their journey, walking past the Arch Gate and arriving at to the other side. It was extremely lively; the majority of the crowd were about 15-16 years old, and the brimming, vigorous energy of youth permeated the atmosphere.

“Today is the day of registration for all the academies, which is why there are so many people.” Mountain explained. Qin Wentian also discovered that in this spacious area, the people were gathered into nine rows as they queued to register and take the required examinations.

“Look at that area in the middle. That area is assigned to our Emperor Star Academy. Wow, there are so many people queueing up to register.” Mountain pointed to a spacious area somewhere in front, where there were plenty of individuals with nervous expressions on their faces. In addition, there were some who left with downcast expressions; evidently, they had failed to meet the mark.

“Why is he the one assigned today?” Mountain’s brows slightly creased as he looked towards the elder assigned by the Emperor Star Academy.

Qin Wentian glanced towards Mountain with a questioning look in his eyes before Mountain explained, “The elder in charge of the examination is named Janus, and within the Emperor Star Academy, there are two schools of thought. I, Teacher Mustang, belong to one of the factions who disdain interaction with the aristocratic clans and the Royal Family, while Janus, belonging to the second faction, holds a viewpoint directly opposite from my own. He is in favor of forging closer connections with those who have authority and power.”

“And, previously, regarding the matters of your family, the Emperor Star Academy rejected the plea for help precisely because of the second faction.”

Having understood, Qin Wentian’s complexion returned back to normal. If the Emperor Star Academy had agreed to the request for help, Mustang and the rest wouldn’t have taken matters into their own hands.

“Let’s go. Since you’re already here, what else can he do?” Luo Huan’s eyes slightly narrowed as she felt an anxious feeling in her heart. The elder in charged wasn’t supposed to be Janus.

The few of them proceeded forwards and soon arrived at the spot reserved for the Emperor Star Academy. As the most famous academy in the entirety of Chu Country, there were countless people who would wanted to try to get in. Not only were there citizens of the Chu Country, there were even people from neighboring countries. As for the Emperor Star Academy, talent was the only criteria. As long as you were talented enough, you would be admitted regardless of nationality.

However, the rejection rate for the Emperor Star Academy was also the highest.

There were so many youths in queue that the line resembled the length a long dragon. Upon seeing Luo Huan's voluptuous figure approaching nearby, the hot-blooded youths all started to get lost in their fantasies.

As Luo Huan led Qin Wentian forward, a figure decked in white robes blocked their path. Emitting a razor sharp aura, this person had a pair of sword-shaped eyebrows and was 18 years old.

"Junior brother Qin, this person is named Orchon. His cultivation level is at the 8th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, and he has cultivated at the Emperor Star Academy for two years. He is extremely powerful, so you must be careful around him," Mountain lightly whispered.

"Senior Orchon." Luo Huan smiled as she approached Orchon, "I'm here to collect the Jade Medallion from Elder Janus."

Orchon calmly cast a glance at Luo Huan, and as he shifted his gaze to Qin Wentian, the look in his eyes became as sharp as the tip of a long spear. He coldly stated, "Go join the queue."

"Orchon, he has already passed Teacher Mustang's examination earlier in Sky Harmony City." Luo Huan's countenance turned chilly as well.

Orchon indifferently stared back at Luo Huan as he indifferently retorted, "So what?"

"Hmmph." Luo Huan coldly snorted as she turned to Janus, who was in front of her. She declared, "Elder Janus, under the orders of my teacher, I'm here to obtain the Emperor Star Jade Medallion."

It was as if Janus had not heard her words. Without even looking at her, he directly replied, "Join the queue."

"Elder Janus, Junior Brother Qin Wentian has already passed the examination set by Teacher Mustang." Luo Huan, upon noticing that Janus has not even glance in her direction, had a somewhat unsightly expression on her face. It seemed like Janus was determined on using his official authority to achieve a personal vengeance. In the academy, this was the first time that Luo Huan had been at direct odds with Orchon; their confrontation reflected that of Mustang and Janus.

Only now did Janus shift his gaze over to Luo Huan and Qin Wentian. The look in his eyes mirrored Orchon's sharp and chilly gaze as he replied. "What he passed was Mustang's examination, not mine. In any case, we have already come to an agreement with the other academies: today was the last day of the examination, and those who passed the initial exams were to join in the coalition of the nine academies and enter the Dark Forest to participate in the hunting of demonic beasts as a training exercise. This exercise counts as the second examination; only those who pass will be able to enter into one of the nine martial academies."

"Hence, it's the same for him; even if he passed Mustang's examination, if he wants to obtain the Emperor Star Jade Medallion, he would first have to survive the training exercise."

“How long would the training exercise be?” Luo Huan coldly asked.

“A month.” Janus replied.

“If you don’t wish to participate, you can choose to give up and scram back to Sky Harmony City.” At this moment, another youth appeared beside Orchon, staring coldly at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel multiple stares being focused on his body. His sensory abilities had always been strong, and following his senses, he shifted his gaze over and discovered that in the area designated for the Royal Academy, there were many pairs of eyes staring at him. One of them, clad in a green robe and emitting an frosty air, was none other than Bai Autumn Snow.

The Bai Clan had already relocated to the Royal Capital. Autumn Snow, apparently, had also planned to join the training exercise sanctioned by the Coalition of the Nine Academies.

“Junior Brother Qin, they wished to deal with you.” Mountain explained, “I warned you to be careful of Orchon because he has close connections with Ye WuQue.”

Qin Wentian’s heart was as calm as a mirror. He had not expect that just as he stepped into the Royal Capital, there would already be a trap laid for him by the others, preparing to devour him in a single mouthful.

Naturally, the majority of the applicants had no idea that this expedition, other than being a training exercise, contained a secondary purpose: to deal with Qin Wentian. The majority of the applicants had no idea as to who was Qin Wentian; they only knew that this training exercise was extremely dangerous. Not long ago, the nine martial academies had informed everyone that they could back down up if they feared for their safety.

Luo Huan glared at Janus as she asked, “How are we to determine the fairness of this examination?”

“According to the Coalition of the Nine Academies, all applicants would have to enter the Dark Forest without exceptions. Other than that, each of the nine martial academies, will send two elders as well as four seniors to oversee the operation and to prevent accidents from occurring. What are you trying to question?” Janus coldly countered.

“Then who are the representatives from our Emperor Star Academy?” Luo Huan continued asking.

“As for the elders, they are Mustang and I. The seniors will be both my disciples and his disciples. Mustang knows about this matter, to which he has already agreed.” Janus coldly laughed.

After hearing the answers, Luo Huan turned her gaze to Qin Wentian, only to find Qin Wentian lightly smiling as he replied, “I’m willing to participate in the training exercise.”

Upon his agreement, Qin Wentian noticed that the youth beside Orchon had his lips curled up in a cold and disturbing smile.

“Let’s go to the side and rest.” Luo Huan led Qin Wentian away to the side.

“Junior Brother Qin, this time round, there seems to be many powers working actively against you. You must be cautious in everything you do. Not only that, the Dark Forest was already dangerous enough to deal with without you having to concentrate on defending against the treacherous people.” Mountain gravely reminded Qin Wentian.

“I’ll respect Teacher Mustang’s decision. As for the rest of the applicants who are planning to make a move against me, as well as the demonic beasts, I will definitely be cautious,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Just remember this: do not belittle or underestimate any of the applicants, especially applicants from the aristocratic clans that applied for the Emperor Star Academy and the Royal Academy. Some of them may be young, but without a doubt, their talents can all be considered monstrous.”

“Very well. Let’s wait for the training exercise to start.” Qin Wentian inclined his head, and his gaze accidentally glanced in Autumn Snow’s directions. Over there, Autumn Snow was surrounded by many youthful males and females, similar to the stars clustered around the cold, and beautiful moon. The reason for this attention, other than her own innate talent, also had to do with the marriage engagement between her and Ye WuQue.

“Master, why not let me go scout out some of the good resting places available in the Royal Capital?” Francis respectfully suggested to Qin Wentian.

“Fine, please do so.” Qin Wentian had no objections.

“I will wait for master to emerge unscathed.” Francis smiled and left. He believed that with his abilities, Qin Wentian would be able to turn this apparent danger into good fortune. He was still waiting for Qin Wentian to become the ultimate master weaponsmith in order to look down on Murin.

The first phase of the examination, sanctioned by the Coalition of the Nine Martial Academies, commenced. It evaluated the long lines of applicants with the speed of a wildfire. However, this has nothing to do with Qin Wentian, who was leisurely chatting with Luo Huan and Mountain.

Above the air, far away from the location of the examination, there was an immense demonic beast hovering in the air. The beast looked similar to a lion but had wings growing out of it’s back. From the pressure it was emitting, it was a terrifying 8th level demonic beast—a lionvulture griffin. Standing on top of the griffin were two silhouettes—Mustang and an old man.

“Teacher, when Janus agreed to the Royal Academy’s proposal, why didn’t you object?” Mustang asked, his face showing a lack of comprehension.

"Mustang, do you hold that youth in high regard?" Smiling, the old man countered with another question.

"I do. Not to conceal anything from my esteemed teacher, I really like the character of this youth very much. If I didn't, then when they proposed this 'training exercise', I would not have invited your esteemed self to help me stop this training expedition to the Dark Forest."

"Since you hold him in such high regards, why don't you prevent him from joining the expedition?" The old man smiled as he viewed the vast spacious area where the applicants were currently undergoing the examinations. "There are truly some good seedings among this batch of applicants. I'm looking forward to the training expedition."

Mustang smiled bitterly as he recited in his heart, "Little fellow, I've tried. I can only wish you good luck."

"Grandpa, are you looking for me?" At this moment, a white-colored demonic crane flew up into the skies, and standing on the demonic crane, was actually the number one beauty of the Chu Country – Mo Qingcheng.

"Right. This time around, I want you to follow Mustang and go for a walk in the Dark Forest. It will do you no good if you keep staying at home." The old man smiled kindly then turned his gaze towards Mustang. "Mustang, I will temporarily lend this 8th level griffin. Help me by taking good care of Qingcheng."

Mustang froze. He did not fully comprehend the meaning behind the actions of his esteemed teacher. After a while, he nodded his head slightly towards Mo Qingcheng, but he was somewhat stunned. Even someone at his level would still be affected by Mo Qingcheng's beauty. Regarding the granddaughter of his esteemed teacher, he did not interact with her often, but despite of this, Mustang knew well enough that the ten prodigies in the Royal Capital were all fighting over her. But now, his esteemed teacher actually wanted him to act as a bodyguard for his precious granddaughter? For a walk in the Dark Forest? He couldn't help but wonder. Was there some other special intent behind this action?

AGM 034 – The Dark Forest

The shadow cast by the sun slanted to the west as the people in the spacious region began to disperse. The preliminary examinations had come to an end, and the nine martial academies had stopped their recruitment. There were many who left with downcast expressions on their faces, while the rest who remained began moving towards the Emperor Star Academy and Royal Academy, which was located in the centre of the region.

At this moment, a white-robed youth who carried a long sword on his back began to approach Qin Wentian and the rest. Qin Wentian had met this youth before in the Sky Harmony City This was the sword-user who had condensed two sword-type Astral Souls.

“Luo Huan, Mountain, Teacher has instructions for you all to go over.” Yu Fei passed on the instructions as he walked over to them.

“Very well. Did Teacher have any instructions regarding which of us seniors would be chosen to to enter the Dark Forest?” Luo Huan asked. According to the information she received from Janus, both Mustang and Janus would be able to bring two senior students of the academy with them.

“You and one more person, but Teacher didn’t reveal who it was,” Yu Fei answered, “Well, anyway, we will know once we get there.”

“Right, let’s go.” Luo Huan inclined her head in agreement as she led the rest of them to the gathering point: The Martial Palace of the Nine Academies. There were a total of 5,000 participants who were eligible for the second examination: the training expedition to the Dark Forest. This was a shocking number. But if one were aware of the total number of applicants who applied to join the nine martial academies, then he or she wouldn’t be so surprised. The number of 5,000 eligible participants was actually one percent of the total number of participants who applied.

The Royal Capital and the Martial Palace of the Nine Academies were the gathering points for all the young elites of the Chu Country.

“If you want to be strong, you must be willing to face all kinds of danger. Let this be your first lesson. Go and enjoy it thoroughly. Temper yourself through the baptism of blood.” An elder from the Royal Academy was shouting at them. All the applicants had solemn looks on their faces. Of course, they understood the fact that, without being bloodied, without undergoing some real life-or-death battles, they would never be able to become a real Martial Cultivator.

“Buzz!” Nearby, raging gusts of wind billowed as two demonic beasts flew overhead. Standing on the top of one of the flying beasts was a graceful and beautiful figure, who caused the eyes of everyone present to widen.

“How beautiful! It’s Mo Qingcheng, she actually came!”

In this area, according to the rules set, cultivators who were not at the Yuanfu Realm had no rights to mount flying beasts. However, Mo Qingcheng could, simply because there existed no one who would question her.

Janus and Orchon felt extremely surprised when they saw that Mo Qingcheng actually came together with Mustang. However, they suppressed their surprise well and stated, “Since everyone has arrived, let us be on our way. Everyone, start running, we must arrive at the Dark Forest before night falls.”

“Little Junior Brother, take care of yourself.” Luo Huan smiled as she glanced at Qin Wentian. She continued walking past him, all the way to the front as she led the crowd, That perverted puppy still remained contently in her arms, seemingly having no intention of budging an inch.

“Junior Brother Qin, I will await your arrival at the Emperor Star Academy.” Mountain patted Qin Wentian’s shoulder while the applicants from all the martial academies continued to form orderly rows. The various teachers who were in charge of each group were hovering in the air on flying beasts while all the applicants were running on land in the opposite direction.

The Dark Forest enveloped half of the Royal Capital. Obviously, entering from the front was impossible. Didn’t this mean that they would have to enter via the Royal Palace?

A total of 5,000 people were grouped into nine main camps. The Emperor Star Academy camp consisted of the least number of applicants—only 500—, while the Royal Academy had 800.

Tremors shook the ground as the 5,000 applicants sprinted forwards with all their strength, akin to the might of ten thousand galloping horses. Their powerful movements caused a raging wind to spring into existence wherever they passed. Smiles broke out on the faces of the spectators. This group of people would be the future pillars of the Chu Country.

“Hey.” A young fatty, who belonged to the Emperor Star Academy Camp, smiled as he greeted Qin Wentian. Although the speed at which they were travelling could be considered extremely fast, they were cultivators. This speed was still insufficient to exhaust them, and thus they would still be able to chat leisurely.

“What’s your name?” The youthful looking fatty asked.

“Qin Wentian. How about you?”

“Fan Le. Fan from the word ordinary, Le from happiness.” The fatty smiled.

Qin Wentian contemplated him for a moment. Fan Le was dressed extremely shabbily, with a messy head of hair and a grin on his face.

“This name really suits you.” Qin Wentian laughed

“Hehe.” Fan Le’s lips curled up in a good-natured smile, as his gaze shifted to the youthful lady who was flying on top of the demonic beast in the air, before saying in a low tone, “That’s the number one beauty of the Chu Country The word ‘beautiful’ can’t even begin to describe her. Just seeing her would cause my heart to thump wildly.”

Qin Wentian looked at Fan Le’s mesmerised expression and couldn’t help but roll his eyes. Still, he had got to agree with Fan Le. Mo Qingcheng’s beauty was indeed out of this world, comparable to the fabled faeries.

“But still, Senior Apprentice Sister Luo Huan suits my taste more. That figure, that bosom, huehuehue……” Fan Le had a wretched expression on his face and was almost salivating when he said that.

“You’re acquainted with Senior Apprentice Sister Luo Huan?” Qin Wentian asked

“How could I ever be acquainted with such a hot babe? All I know about her is that according to the rumors, she’s the hottest and most bewitching demoness in our Emperor Star Academy. Who wouldn’t know of her? But still, my thoughts earlier are just my fantasies, hehe.” Fan Le smiled as he turned his head, facing towards Qin Wentian. “But from your deadpanned expression, could it be that you already knew her……”

Seeing the pervertedness in Fan Le’s gaze, Qin Wentian rolled his eyes as he scolded in a low voice, “Screw off!”

This fellow was most assuredly a genius.

“Stop acting, hehe.” Fan Le revealed a ‘You know that I know’ expression in his eyes, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless.

“But still, in the Royal Capital of the Chu Country, geniuses and beauties are everywhere. Look over there: Autumn Snow from the Royal Academy, a beauty with looks and talent, I heard that she condensed an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer on her first try.” Fan Le pointed his finger over to the crowd of applicants at the Royal Academy, as he explained to Qin Wentian.

“And there’s still our Emperor Star Academy. The geniuses here are as plentiful as the clouds. In front of us, that pretty boy named Orfon is extremely powerful. He is a 2nd level Arterial Circulation Realm cultivator, and possesses two Astral Souls.” Fan Le pointed in the direction of a youth who was in front of the line next to Orchon It seemed that the two of them were brothers.

“And look over there at that beautiful lady garbed in black. She’s on the 1st level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, possessing two Astral Souls. Not only that, her figure is not bad either. It’s just that when compared to Luo Huan, she’s a bit off.” Fan Le spoke with the tone of an experienced connoisseur.

“But, in our batch, do you know who’s the number one genius in our Emperor Star Academy?”

“Who?” Qin Wentian curiously asked

“Well, that person is right in front of you.” The flesh on Fan Le’s face mashed together, as his smile got more and more wretched.

“Fan Le, are you boasting again?” Another person ran over, smiling as he look at Fan Le. Apparently, this was not the first time Fan Le had shamelessly boasted in front of people.

Qin Wentian laughed. This Fan Le was an extremely interesting person. Although he loved to boast, his sense of humour was pretty good.

As the sun setted, nine huge teams consisting of 5,000 people stepped out of the Eastern Heavenly Gate of the Royal Capital.

The Royal Capital was surrounded by the Dark Forest. Ever since the Chu Country was formed 3,000 years ago, it had experienced countless violent clashes against the demonic beasts living in the Dark Forest. Hence, the gate and walls that separated the Dark Forest from the Royal Capital were all built to be immensely sturdy and tall. They were an exceedingly majestic sight, akin to a heavenly moat surrounding a city.

After stepping out of the Eastern Heavenly Gate, there was another smaller city which acted like a buffer zone and connected the Royal Capital to the Dark Forest. In this city, there were plenty of cultivators who had come here for training, as well as many risk-takers who came here for a thrill. As they saw the 5,000 people from the nine martial academy camps approaching, all of them were stunned.

“Wow, could those be the applicants for the nine martial academies?”

“There’re so many handsome boys and beautiful girls, haha.” Nearby thrill-seekers discussed with a smile on their faces.

“Continue forward, set up your own camp within the Dark Forest.” A clear voice instructed while hovering in the air, causing the applicants to be slightly apprehensive. They had to spend many nights in this perilous Dark Forest and had to take care of their own survival needs, hunting the dangerous existences in the Dark Forest for food.

As night descended, the coalition of the nine academies finally arrived at the boundaries of the Dark Forest. Gazing ahead over the horizons revealed only an endless sea of ancient trees, as if there was no end in sight. A thick and heavy pressure of demonic Qi permeated the air.

As everyone halted their steps, the air was suddenly filled with an unusual silence. All of the applicants knew that in the following days, they would all face great danger.

The elders of the nine martial academies who were standing atop the flying demonic beasts hovering in the air, instructed the applicants, “Now, all of you are to enter the Dark Forest. By dawn tomorrow, you must all be at least be at least 10 li away from the boundary of the forest. Treat the distance of 10 li as the boundaries of the designated “safe zone”. In the following month, if any one of you is discovered in the safe zone before the training exercise ends, you will automatically be deemed to have failed. Now, you guys can enter.”

The safe zone, consisting of a distance of 10 li, could be considered the outer perimeter of the dark forest, and hence, it was filled with human activities. High level demonic beasts would rarely appear, so it was much less dangerous.

“Qin Wentian, let’s stick together.” Fan Le requested.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded, as the nine rows of people belonging to the various academy camps all entered the Dark Forest. The 5,000 applicants dispersed in all four directions upon entering. Breaking up into smaller groups of two to three, they proceeded forward.

Borrowing the aid of the faint starlight, Qin Wentian and Fan Le wandered within the Dark Forest. There were some cultivators whose condensed flame-type Astral Souls that manifested ember sparks and lit up the area. There were also some people who used valuable items such as night illumination pearls to illuminate the path.

“Let’s just venture a little further before finding a spacious area to rest for the night. We will depart the safe zone before dawn, so it will not count as violating the rules.” Fan Le intoned in a low voice. Everyone was still stumbling in the dark as they tried to figure out their paths. Fan Le and Qin Wentian both had no choice but light wooden branches with flames created from flintstone in order to illuminate their way as they proceeded forwards.

“Wait, there seems to be someone staring at us.” Fan Le suddenly exclaimed in a whisper as they travelled. With his strong sensory abilities, Qin Wentian had also sensed it earlier.

In the Sky Harmony City, he had killed Ye Mo, Ye Lang and displayed his extraordinary talent. How could the Ye Clan spare him so easily?

It was highly probable that Qin Wentian was part of the reason why the training expedition was proposed in the first place. But at the same time, such training exercise, could enable the surviving students to gain real life-and-death experiences, so all the nine martial academies would have absolutely no reason to refuse.

TL Note:

凡乐 – Fan Le (平凡 – ordinary, 快乐 – happiness)

AGM 035 – The Genius Fatty

Before Qin Wentian stepped into the Dark Forest, he already knew there was a possibility that his enemies would be waiting for him. However since Mustang didn’t object, it should be that Mustang wanted to use this expedition to temper him.

“Currently, my cultivation is at the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm and I possess the strength of a 100 bulls. I should still be able to deal with ordinary first level cultivators who are at the Arterial Circulation Realm. However, against Stellar Martial Cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm who possess terrifying Astral Souls, I have no confidence in my ability to defeat them.” Qin Wentian silently deduced. Then he whispered, “Fan Le, let us go our separate paths. I have enemies who plan on ambushing me in this Dark Forest.”

Under the soft glow of the ember sparks, the fatty’s gaze shifted to Qin Wentian. His eyes shone with a strange light as he smiled, “I, Fan Le, am a supreme genius among this batch of applicants. How could I abandon my own comrades?

“Don’t you worry, although we are already in the Dark Forest, I doubt that your enemies would dare to make a move while we are still in the safe zone,” Fan Le assured him. “Let’s go, there’s light ahead. There seems to be an empty area.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian agreed. Although Fan Le’s character seemed a little vulgar, he was still a good person at heart.

Ahead of them lay an open space, its landscape slightly inclined like a gentle mountain slope. There were already several others who had pitched simple tents and were preparing to rest.

“Qin Wentian!” a voice filled with surprise exclaimed. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze in the direction of the voice before his face broke into a smile. To think that he would meet a familiar face here.

“Liu Yan, what are you doing here?” Qin Wentian strode forward. He still thought that Liu Yan was the one who had saved his life previously.

“I’m participating in the examination to join the Divine Wind Academy. Anyway, quickly extinguish your light and come take a seat in the tent. The light might attract the attention of demonic beasts,” Liu Yan lightly admonished.

Inside the tent, other than Liu Yan, there were two other youths as well. One, was her brother, Liu Yue. The other was her friend, Zufan.

“Liu Yan, why did you invite strangers over?” Liu Yue’s eyebrows furrowed, while an unsightly expression of displeasure appeared on Zufan’s face.

“Brother, this person was the one we met in the forested region outside of Sky Harmony City. His name is Qin Wentian,” Liu Yan replied.

She glanced at Qin Wentian before asking, “Oh right, why did you enter the Dark Forest? Are you participating in the training expedition as well?”

“We are the applicants under the Emperor Star Academy.” Fan Le straightened his clothes as he walked forwards, his arm extended. “Beautiful lady, I trust you are doing well. My name is Fan Le, and I’m from the Emperor Star Academy.”

“Emperor Star Academy.” The beautiful eyes of Liu Yan flashed, as she also extended her hand to shake hands with Fan Le.

“Liu Yan, you are both beautiful and talented. How rare.” Fan Le said.

Liu Yan smiled as she wanted to retract her hand, but Fan Le seemed to have no intention of releasing his grip.

“Does this tent belong to you? You guys sure are experienced in the ways of the wild.

“Is Qin Wentian your friend? He is my best buddy. Which means you are also my friend!”

Qin Wentian’s eyes almost popped out of his sockets, dumbstruck, as he witnessed Fan Le continue to babble nonsense while holding the hands of Liu Yan’s. This fellow, he was truly a fine specimen.

Liu Yan blushed as her face was dusted with redness. When she finally managed to retract her hand with difficulty, she cast a glance at Qin Wentian.

“I don’t know him.” Qin Wentian replied as cold sweat flowed down his back. This fellow was just too embarrassing.

“The two of you, since we met by chance, we can also be considered friends. Although this is just a simple tent, you are welcome to share it with us, and rest here for the night.” Liu Yue walked over as he smiled at Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

“That’s right, that’s right. Then we’ll do as you ask instead of standing on ceremony. We will take you up on your suggestion.” Fan Le excitedly accepted while Qin Wentian stood to the side, speechless.

“Liu Yan, Fan Le, I shall go for a walk. The two of you can chat first.” Qin Wentian smiled as he walked out of the tent.

“This fellow.” Fan Le glared at Qin Wentian, before saying to Liu Yan, “I’ll see you later then, Liu Yan.”

When he caught up to Qin Wentian, he asked, “What happened? Don’t you like Liu Yan?”

“Nope, although her personality is not bad, her two companions don’t really seem to welcome us. Why linger there longer than necessary?” Qin Wentian commented. Fan Le could also tell from their previous interaction that the two companions of Liu Yan obviously didn’t like them. It was only when he said that both Qin Wentian and he were from the Emperor Star Academy, that the attitudes of Liu Yue and Zufan changed.

“And in any case, I can still sense murderous auras hidden out there staring at me. What I need now is to rapidly increase my strength. How can I disappoint them?” Qin Wentian lips curled up in a chilly smirk, causing Fan Le’s expression to freeze. That smirk on Qin Wentian’s face was cold and piercing, as if he was baring his fangs.

“Fine, fine, let the top genius of the Emperor Star Academy play with them too.” Fan Le’s lips widened in a smile

Qin Wentian ignored Fan Le’s boast as he walked towards an ancient looking tree, before sitting down cross-legged. He closed his eyes in preparation for cultivation. An instant later, crackling and ripping noises resounded from his body, akin to the roars of ferocious waves in a raging ocean.

Fan Le narrowed his eyes. What a tyrannical technique. Well no matter, it was time for him to show his worth.

His body flickered as Fan Le dashed forwards, deeper into the Dark Forest.

Bathed in starlight, Qin Wentian looked to be at peace. But inside his body, his Astral Energy surged and resonated with the starlight cascading down on to him. The tyrannical force gushed about within him, refining his inner organs as well as his Stellar Meridians, unceasingly perfecting his body.

The second day, before dawn approached, the applicants were all already on the move. Qin Wentian opened his eyes, only to see the fatty, Fan Le, lying down beside him with a new bow and a few arrows clutched in his hands.

“Fatty, it’s time for us to go.” Qin Wentian prodded him. Fan Le rubbed his bleary eyes as he yawned widely, before grinning at Qin Wentian.

“How did you craft that bow and those arrows?” Qin Wentian asked, curiosity evident in his tone. Although the equipments looked crude, they gave off a sensation of incomparable sharpness.

“I chopped down a few ancient trees and killed a few demonic beasts.” Fan Le nonchalantly replied. “Let’s go.”

“Right.” The two youths matched their gaze before straightening their bodies, rapidly making haste further into the Dark Forest. Their speed was like a raging wind, and in the blink of an eye, their silhouettes had disappeared.

Shortly after, a line of youths dashed over. What was shocking was that Orfon from the Emperor Star Academy was among them, together with various youths from the other martial academies.

“After them! We can finally act after we exit the safe zone!” Orfon coldly shouted, as the group of them dashed madly after Fan Le and Qin Wentian, akin to a leopard stalking it’s prey by tracing its steps.

“Fatty, wow, you actually run this fast.”As the first light rays of dawn appeared, Qin Wentian saw Fan Le who was running beside him, moving like an agile panther in the jungle. His excess fats didn’t seem to bother him at all. Fan Le’s movements were nimble and superbly coordinated, involuntarily causing Qin Wentian to stare at him in wonder.

“Well, I am a genius.” Fan Le boasted.

Qin Wentian laughed. He glanced at Fan Le who stated, “There’s a total of six people chasing us from behind.

“There’s Orfon who’s at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Other than that, there’s one more guy at the 1st level of the Arterial Circulation Realm and four others at the Body Refinement Realm. They will be somewhat difficult to fight. Let’s make them expend their energy first.” Fan Le stated, causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to shine with a strange glow.

This fatty was actually able to deduce one’s level of cultivation so easily. Could he actually be a real genius?

“There’s someone ahead.” Qin Wentian stated as his gaze was directed to a spacious region, far off in the distance, in front of them.

“People from the Royal Academy. The one leading them is Ye Zhan. I’ve seen him taking the examination over at the Royal Academy before. His cultivation should be at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. I can even feel his killing intent from so far away. Just who have you actually provoked? Quick, let’s change direction.”

After Fan Le spoke, he immediately sprinted to the left. Qin Wentian quickly followed, with no hesitation. In order to kill him, the Ye Clan had truly pulled out all the stops, expending a lot of effort. The power and authority they wielded in the Royal Capital was second to none. If he had not joined the Emperor Star Academy, he might have already died abruptly due to unknown reasons.

Teacher Mustang had really set an extremely difficult test for him to pass. But, so what? Didn't he already gain a good buddy from this trial?

"Fan Le, thank you." Qin Wentian expressed his thanks while they were running.

"Don't be jealous. This fatty, me – my talent is so great that it even overshadows the clouds. In the future if there're any beautiful girls you have no interest in, please remember to recommend them to your brother fatty." Fan Le grinned.

Their pursuers still followed their trails relentlessly. An hour later, they were already deep inside the Dark Forest where traces of demonic beasts activities lingered all around.

"There are still four people pursuing us. Fatty, what's their cultivation level?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There's Orfon, that other person at the first level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, as well as two others at the Body Refinement Realm. Do you want to deal with them?" Fan Le asked.

"Do it." Qin Wentian decisively answered, as he halted his steps, only to see that Fan Le had channeled the Astral Energy to his feet. The fatty stomped on the ground before leaping through the air, landing on top of a gigantic tree. He smiled and said to Qin Wentian, "Let me direct the battle while you do the killing. Aim for the two at the Body Refinement Realm first."

"Fine, we'll do it your way." For reasons unknown, Qin Wentian felt as though he could trust the vulgar fatty with his life. His steps solidified as he turned around, preparing to face his pursuers.

Orfon and his lackies, seeing that Qin Wentian had stopped, also slowed their steps. Akin to poisonous snakes, their gazes were staring right at Qin Wentian, not masking their killing intent. The four of them fanned out as they approached Qin Wentian.

"So this time round, how much strength has the Ye Clan mobilised in order to kill me?" Qin Wentian directed his question to Orfon.

"Ye Clan? There're plenty of people who wish to kill you and your crippled second uncle. How dare he rebel? It's only a matter of time before his head will be on the chopping board. For Qin Wu and Qin Chuan, they have already been detained and locked up in the Black Castle Death Prison." Orfon laughed coldly as he waved his hands, signaling his henchmen to rush towards Qin Wentian in three different directions, unveiling his desire to kill.

"Thwish." Abruptly, from the back of Qin Wentian, an incomparably sharp arrow surged past with terrifying speed. As fast as lightning, it flew directly towards Orfon.

“Your left.” Fan Le’s voice transmitted over, as Qin Wentian immediately lunged towards his left, towards a cultivator at the Body Refinement Realm.

“Thwish, thwish, thwish……” Arrows were continuously released, aiming for the three other cultivators, only leaving the one on the left for Qin Wentian.

“Break.” Orfon unleashed his spear-type Astral Soul. Resplendent astral light gathered onto the long spear he wielded, piercing outwards in the direction where the arrow was incoming. However, the arrow which Fan Le shot seemed to have a life of its own. Its flight path was extremely erratic, and even shifted in directions a few times, brushing past the Orfon’s long spear before flying straight towards the centre of his forehead.

“What the?” Orfon’s expression underwent a drastic change as his left palm suddenly exploded forth with Herculean strength while his body rapidly retreated, barely blocking the arrow. Despite his precautions, the arrow still managed to pierce through his palm, causing fresh blood to leak out, painting the ground red.

“An arrow that’s able to change it’s direction?”

Not only Orfon was faced with this predicament. His other two lackeys were dealing with it as well. Not only that, one of the cultivators at the Body Refinement Realm had died on the spot, as the arrow pierced through the space between his brows.

Even before the arrows came into contact with the three of them, Qin Wentian had unleashed a strike akin to the roar of a raging dragon towards the other cultivator at the Body Refinement Realm. The other cultivator, refusing to back down, returned the greeting with a fist of his own. But when the fist of the cultivator struck out, he instantly regretted it. The strength contained within his strike was incomparable to that of Qin Wentian.

The sounds of bones breaking echoed, as the Qin Wentian’s Dragon Subduing Fist sliced through the cultivator like a hot knife cutting through butter. His opponent didn’t even have the time to unleash his Astral Soul before his body was shattered by the pressure of the fist.

And just like that, in an instant, Qin Wentian and Fan Le had already killed two of their pursuers.

AGM 036 – Let The Power Of Youth Explode!

Qin Wentian turned his head back for a look, only to see Fan Le repositioning himself nimbly on the tree, as easily as though he was moving on the ground

“Formidable.” Qin Wentian smiled as he glanced at Fan Le.

Fan Le steadied himself, as he bended the bow in his hands until it took on a shape resembling that of a full moon, nocked with three arrows.

“This fatty me, is a genius.” Fan Le grinned, however, Qin Wentian couldn’t disagree. This vulgar fatty, was indeed a genius.

“You better not interfere in things that has nothing to do with you or I will make you die a terrible death.” Orfon glance ruthlessly on Fan Le, who was up the tree, emitting killing intent.

“Deal with the one at the side first.” Fan Le continued grinning, as if he had not heard what Orfon said. Qin Wentian nodded his head, as he lunged towards the youth standing next to Orfan, with a cold look in his eyes.

As the sound of Fan Le’s voice faded, at that instant, the three arrows which he fired into the air, transformed into three sets of incomparably sharp swords, all targeting Orfon. And just as the three arrows transformed, Fan Le had another three arrows ready to fire, with no wasted movements, as if he was one with the bow. This time round, an Astral Soul could be seen flickering behind him, exceedingly resplendent.

Through the 9 Heavenly Layers, there were billions and trillions of Constellations. It was possible for all kinds of Stellar Martial Cultivators to exists. As for Fan Le, his Astral Soul was condensed from a bow in the shape of a crescent moon.

At that instant, the arrows nocked glowed with Astral Light, as they were fired into the skies.

Qin Wentian was already clashing with lackey beside Orfon. The two of them released their Astral Souls, the Heavenly Hammer glowed with an incomparable radiance, while the Astral Soul of Qin Wentian’s opponent, was a Icy Mountain, imbuing every strike of his with a cold and icy effect.

“Peng!” as their palms met, Qin Wentian could feel a surge of icy energy entering his body, attempting to freeze his Stellar Meridians. While the palms of his opponent trembled, as he was forced apart from the impact, almost to the point of numbness. Although Qin Wentian was at the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm, the strength he was capable of, far exceeded that.

“What happened?” All of a sudden, Qin Wentian’s furrowed his brows in worry, it was as if there’s a huge surge of Demonic Qi heading their way.

“There’s a herd of demonic beasts coming our way. Qin Wentian, kill him quickly.” Fan Le’s countenance grew heavy. This time, he relinquish control over the directional-changing arrows, and with the full might of his Astral Soul, Fan Le quickly shot out a straight arrow, sealing Qin Wentian’s opponent path of escape.

“Rumble!” The tyrannical Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s body surged about frenziedly, flowing like the tides of the ocean along his Stellar Meridians. His whole being resembled a raging dragon as he launched his attack with a mighty roar.

His opponent’s countenance paled as another arrow descended towards him with terrifying speed from above. The temperature of the surrounding lowered drastically as both of his hands were transformed into ice pikes that were used simultaneously to block the incoming arrow and to strike at Qin Wentian.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian roared. His boundless strength smashed the ice pike into ice fragments, striking forth with a tyrannical energy that fiercely shook the opponent’s body. Although his opponent tried to retreat, the arrow imbued with Astral Energy, pierced right through his brain, nailing him to the ground.

Orfon could do nothing but watch his comrade die in vain. He was prevented from helping by the rapid arrows fired in quick succession from Fan Le’s bow. Although the power behind Fan Le’s arrows was nothing exceptional, Fan Le’s degree of control was god-like. The arrows shot by him could even change direction mid flight, catching opponents unaware.

At this moment, the demonic Qi grew stronger and stronger. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over and saw a pack of demonic wolves madly galloping to this direction.

“Run!” Fan Le shot out three more arrows, jumped down from the gigantic tree, and turned his body in the other direction to escape. Qin Wentian also came to his senses and joined the fleeing Fan Le.

“KILL THEM ALL!” Behind them, Orfon was cursing away. This time around, he had thrown away all his face and assembled a group of four people to pursue Qin Wentian, but other than him, the others had all died. What was even more infuriating was that even though he possessed a strength so much greater than of either of his opponents, he was unable to fully utilize it due to the suppressing volleys of arrows unleashed by Fan Le.

Qin Wentian froze. He tried to comprehend the meaning behind Orfon’s words, before glancing at Fan Le, who was by his side.

“From the top of the tree, I could see a mass of people sprinting towards this area behind the demonic wolves. Perhaps they were controlling the king of the demonic wolves. There should be people amongst them who condensed a beast-taming type Astral Soul.” Fan Le’s face was full of worry, but he continued, “Luckily, the Astral

Soul you condensed is extremely tyrannical. To think that you were capable of producing such strength while you are only at the 8th level of the Body Refinement Realm.”

This fatty, was he a genius or an idiot? In such an urgent situation, he still had the time to analyse my Astral Soul? Qin Wentian speechlessly looked at Fan Le before saying, “Let’s think of a way to preserve our lives first. The demonic wolves in this forest are clearly faster than us, and they could easily tear apart tree trunks, so climbing up a tree is not an option.”

“I think there’s no way for us to escape,” the fatty said in a gloomy tone.

Swiftly after, the shadow figures of demonic wolves appeared one after another, dashing in front of them from the sides while continuously running forward. This pack of demonic wolves were obviously herding them and treating them like prey.

Just Qin Wentian and Fan Le were surrounded, the demonic wolves in front halted their steps and turned around, baring their fangs. Their cruel gaze was filled with traces of terrifying madness.

“Thud, thud……” Qin Wentian and Fan Le halted as well. Qin Wentian saw that Fan Le had thrown his previous bow away. In its place, a radiant corona surrounded his hand as Astral Light manifested, coalescing into the form of an Astral Bow.

“Let the power of youth explode!” As the sound of Fan Le’s voice faded away, his whole body lit up like a bonfire. Waves of terrifying Astral pressure were emitted from him, and the resplendent Astral Light blazed brightly like the Sun, causing the surrounding wolves to hesitate and even slightly retreat. Traces of fear could be seen in the eyes of the wolves as the pressure emitted from Fan Le escalated and began to soar upwards, intensifying rapidly.

“Brother, cover me. We have to kill the Wolf King.” Fan Le’s sharp gaze landed onto the Wolf King, a wolf of immense stature.

“Buzz!” A ray of resplendent Astral Light shot forth like a shooting star, in the direction of the huge Wolf King. The Wolf King roared and swiped a claw that shined with a cold light, but its strength was insufficient to block the Astral Arrow. The arrow continued, aimed at the Wolf King’s head.

“Howl……” The huge wolf leaped backwards, trying to avoid the arrow. The Astral Arrow moved like it had a pair of eyes; it spun through the air, following the movements of the Wolf King.

The huge wolf’s expression mirrored a man in the throes of terror. Knowing that it would not be able to evade the arrow, the huge wolf moved his paws in front of him, hoping to at least soften the impact of the Astral Arrow. However, the Astral Arrow suddenly changed its path of flight and pierced through the one of the Wolf King’s hind legs, causing the huge body of the Wolf King to be nailed to the ground by the immense power of the Astral Energy.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le immediately sprang forth, dashing towards the Wolf King. Several wolves appeared, blocking Qin Wentian and Fan Le's path.

"Scram!" Qin Wentian released his Astral Soul, and a Heavenly Hammer materialized in his hands. Jumping up in the air and wielding the hammer in graceful arcs, the hammer that was bathed in Astral Light exploded the body of a wolf, causing flesh and blood to splatter everywhere.

QIn Wentian's movements flowed continuously without stopping as he channeled the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement technique in a dance. Striking at the demonic wolves on his left and right side. He slaughtered a path through the blood of the demonic wolves.

Fan Le's gaze remained fixed onto the body of the Wolf King. Sprinting forward, he trained his Astral bow, onto the Wolf King and fired three explosive-type arrows in rapid succession. That Wolf King still wanted to use its paws to soften the impact of the arrows, but how could it manage to do so when Fan Le fired his arrows at such close proximity? The strength contained within the explosive-type arrows were extremely violent and domineering. Two of the arrows directly exploded the Wolf King's paws, while the final arrow exploded its head.

"Beautiful." A wide smile broke out on Qin Wentian's visage. That Wolf King was at the very least a demonic beast of the 4th level. Getting slaughtered so easily by Fan Le despite its strength being equivalent to an Arterial Circulation Realm Cultivator of the 2nd level? At this moment, Fan Le's figure seemed to be taller than before, giving Qin Wentian that feeling that Fan Li was extremely dependable.

"Awooo……" At this moment, the cold sound of a wolf's howl resounded throughout the Dark Forest. Behind the demonic wolves, two figures appeared. One was a youth clad in beast skins. With a cold look on his face, he sat on top of an immense wolf.

Beside him. Orfon also appeared, smiling coldly while looking at Qin Wentian and Fan Le. In his eyes, they were already dead.

"I never would have thought that among this batch of applicants of the Emperor Star Academy, there would be one that possessed a Bloodline Limit." Orfon looked towards Fan Le in shock.

Fan Le actually possessed a Bloodline Limit that enabled to utilise its power to aid him in battle!

"Bloodline Limit." Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart. Under the teaching of Uncle Black, of course, he knew what a Bloodline Limit was.

Depending on their affinity, sensory abilities, talent, and willpower, cultivators condensed their Astral Souls through innate links with certain constellations. There were some that possessed tremendous amounts energy in their blood, an energy that could be inherited by descendants from the same bloodline. However, not every descendant would be able to awaken the latent power of their bloodline. Some would be able to, while others would not. After a few generations, the bloodline would almost inevitable be thinned and diluted. However, there was still some exceptions that could somehow ignite their potential, causing the blood within them to awaken. Thus, they possessed the power granted to them by the bloodline of their Ancestors.

In addition, there were different types of Bloodline Limits that grant different powers and enhancement to the cultivators. As for Fan Le, his bloodline enable him to ignite the potential within his blood, greatly enhancing his combat ability.

“What bad luck. To think that we aimed for the wrong person.” Fan Le cursed in a low voice before shifting his gaze to Qin Wentian. “The name of my Bloodline is called the Bloodline of the Empyrean Flames, and it’s able to greatly enhance my combat abilities. I can transfuse the energy of my bloodline to you, causing the blood in your body to temporarily have the same effect as my Empyrean Flame Bloodline, thereby greatly enhancing your combat ability.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head in agreement. Fan Le wasted no more time. The energy levels around his palm began to fluctuate, eventually transforming into a blood palm that imprinted its mark onto Qin Wentian’s back.

The energy of the Empyrean Flame Bloodline surged into Qin Wentian’s body via the blood imprint. At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel the blood in his body churning as the power within him began to soar.

“Rumble!” In that instant, Qin Wentian trembled violently. Currently, the pressure released from his body was capable of causing the hearts of the most stalwart cultivators to shudder in fear.

“Huh?” Fan Le was dumbstruck. As he looked at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s face was flushed red while his body seemed to emit a terrifying surge of strength that seemed to be on the level of a primordial beast. He trembled violently, as if the energy intended to devour Qin Wentian himself.

“What happened?” Fan Le asked

“I have no idea. In my blood, there seems to be a bizarre energy that’s devouring the energy from the Bloodline of the Empyrean Flames you transfused into me. I can’t control it any longer.” Qin Wentian’s body convulsed as it trembled even more violently than before.

“Your Grandpa! Rejection of a bloodline? Is this even possible?” The excess flesh on the Fan Le’s face shuddered. Qin Wentian also possessed a Bloodline Limit, and from the looks of it, it appeared that his bloodline was an even higher grade when compared to the Bloodline of the Empyrean Flame that Fan Le possessed.

Fan Le understood clearly that usually, the power of those with Bloodline Limits would remain hidden and only surface under special circumstances. Qin Wentian was exactly someone that possessed an unawakened bloodline, which was slowly starting to awaken as a result of coming into contact with his Bloodline of Empyrean Flames

“I wonder if it is possible to fully awaken Qin Wentian’s bloodline. If he succeeds, Qin Wentian will be able to utilise the power of his bloodline to aid him in combat. But if he failed, the bloodline Qin Wentian possesses will be lost forever.”

AGM 037 – Inverting Black And White

Orfon’s gaze got increasingly colder as the killing intent in his eyes got denser and denser. He witnessed Qin Wentian and Fan Le getting surrounded by the pack of demonic wolves.

Possessing a Bloodline Limit was extremely rare, and maybe not even one in 10,000 would have them, but both of these two fellows in front of him actually possessed one? They must be eliminated before they have the chance to mature.

“Makino, do it.” Orfon spoke to the youth clad in the beast skin. The one called Makino was sitting atop the demonic Wolf King.

“Sure, Orfon, but remember that I helped you today.” A cold smile broke out on Makino’s face, causing those who saw it to feel that the smile was extremely demonic in nature. Makino howled, and at the same moment, the demonic wolves sprang into movement, pouncing towards Qin Wentian and Fan Le. These demonic wolves were all 2nd-level and 3rd-level demonic beasts, and as for the Wolf King he was sitting on, it was a 4th-level demonic beast.

“Are you okay?” Fan Le asked in concern as he fired his arrows in rapid succession. All the 2nd-level wolves he hit had their bodies exploded under the terrifying might of his Astral Arrows, but the 3rd-level wolves were not as easy to handle.

3rd-level demonic beasts were equivalent to human cultivators at the 7th, 8th, and even 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm.

“I’m losing control.” Qin Wentian had an extremely unsightly expression on his face. He had no way to steer the strength from his bloodline.

“How envious.” Fatty grinned. If an individual couldn’t control his bloodline, it only meant that the bloodline was exceedingly powerful. With Qin Wentian’s current level of cultivation, he had no way of controlling it.

“Since you can’t control it, just let it explode forth unhindered.” Fatty’s arrow pierced through the head of a demonic wolf that was in the midst of pouncing towards Qin Wentian.

“Right.” As the wolf’s blood splattered on QIn Wentian’s face, a glint of insanity appeared in his eyes. At that moment, he relinquished any semblance of control he might have had, fully unleashing his strength. His Bloodline Limit’s terrifying strength began to surge and seeth like a boiling ocean, causing Qin Wentian to emit an aura akin to that of a monarch, a monarch that was above the world.

“Kill.” Qin Wentian roared in rage, and at the same instance, the eyes of the demonic wolves revealed traces of reverence towards the blood-red corona of light that shrouded Qin Wentian’s body. After he unleashed the Dragon Subduing Fist, the heads of the three 3rd-level demonic wolves exploded with a single strike, painting the skies red in a shower of blood

“Howl.” A demonic wolf pounced at him, launching a sneak attack from behind his back. These wolves excelled in speed and agility, and were endowed with immense strength. Although the combat ability of Qin Wentian and Fan Le was sufficient to deal with 4th-level demonic beasts, in front of such a huge pack of demonic wolves, they could only be passive and were unable to take the initiative to attack.

“Screw off.” Fan Le dashed towards Qin Wentian’s back, roaring with rage at the demonic wolf. For the first time, he released his second Astral Soul—a devilish, demonic face. The eyes of his manifestation were capable of captivating one’s heart and soul, and the demonic wolf that was initially pouncing on Qin Wentian stopped in its tracks, lying limply on the ground and staring at Fan Le’s manifestation in a daze. Meanwhile, Fan Le wasted no time, using an arrow as his weapon to pierce through the head of the demonic wolf.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had already dashed forward and displayed the techniques of his Dragon Subduing Fist. In a storm of scattering flesh and blood, he annihilated the wolf horde.

“Brother, kill the Wolf King!” Fan Le shouted, as he helped Qin Wentian to bring up the rear.

“Boom!” Using great force, Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, leaving deep cracks and lines on the earth. His body soared through the skies with the aid of his explosively jumping power, decimating the ranks of the wolves that were lunging at him with wild abandon. As he landed, an immense, fearsome strength generated in his body, and with his posture resembling a bent bow, Qin Wentian surged forward, sprinting madly.

“Awoooo…….” The Wolf King howled in anger. All the demonic wolves had forsaken Fan Le; instead, they concentrated on Qin Wentian.

“This fatty shall go all out.” An expression of hatred flashed on his face as Fan Le released both of his Astral Souls simultaneously. Emitting an incomparably resplendent astral light from the Astral Bow in his hands, he fired nine arrows at once. “Thud, thud.” The sounds of arrows meeting their mark rang out as the demonic wolves on Qin Wentian’s left and right were being shot dead. One shot, one kill.

At this moment, Fan Le and Qin Wentian had unleashed all their abilities. Countless arrows rained from the sky, burying into demonic wolves with unerring accuracy.

Orfon and the youth clad in beast skin, Makino, had their pupils contracted as they saw what happened in the distance, Qin Wentian was madly dashing over with a crazed look in his eyes. His bloodline ability was burning, imbuing him with a violent and domineering strength that greatly increased his combat ability.

“Orfon, you are at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm and possess two Astral Souls.” Makino said to Orfon, obviously telling Orfon to block Qin Wentian.

Orfon froze slightly, as he gritted his teeth. Abruptly releasing both of his Astral Souls, he manifested a spear-type Astral Soul as well as a shield-type Astral Soul. This time around, he didn’t dare to underestimate his enemies, unlike during their earlier clash when he had not released his Shield-type Astral Soul and ended up injuring his hands because of the arrow shot by Fan Le.

Two Astral Soul, one for attack and another for defence.

The crazed Qin Wentian had already rushed over. Orfon roared as his Astral long spear wavered in the air, unleashing techniques of the Spear Arts of the Poisonous Dragon. This amplified his strength, while the Astral spear projected an image of a black dragon that flew over to Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him.

Orfon was at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, which meant that he had cleared two out of the nine main meridians inside his body. As such, he was able to unleash innate strength and generate fearsome might.

With a crazed look in his eyes, Qin Wentian unleashed his technique, Draconic Roar of the Nine Heavens, using absolute strength to break apart the manifestations. A terrifying roar, like that of a real dragon, sounded out and broke apart the projection.

“What tyrannical strength.” Orfon’s heart sank. From Qin Wentian’s recent strike, Orfon estimated that Qin Wentian had already far surpassed the strength level of 200 bulls, emitting a pressure akin to that of Mount Tai.

“Kill!” Orfon wielded his spear like a poisonous dragon, piercing through the empty space. He aimed directly for Qin Wentian’s eye.

However, Qin Wentian merely extended his left hand and easily caught hold of the spear. Although the impact caused his left hand to bleed profusely, his right hand formed into the shape of a fist, possessing formidable might as he smashed it towards Orfon.

“This guy is crazy.” Orfon’s expression underwent a drastic change. The Astral Energy surrounding him coalesced into an illusory shield that blazed with resplendent Astral Light. He intended on blocking the fist in front of him.

“Boom!” The illusory shield instantly broke apart, and the terrifying surge of impact caused Orfon’s body to be flung backwards into the air.

At this moment, the silhouettes of many other applicants appeared as they approached in this direction. That clash, the howls of the many demonic wolves, and the remnants of huge amounts of Astral Energy being unleashed attracted them to this point. At the same time, the sounds of galloping horses could be heard, causing the ground a distance away to tremble.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian and Fan Le could not afford to care about such inconsequential thing as their eyes became filled with killing intent. A huge amount of wolf carcass laid strewn all about underneath the shower of arrows. Fan Le mirrored Qin Wentian's movements, and they both sprinted madly towards Orfon.

"Let us leave." Riding on the Wolf King, Makino instantly retreated. Orlon cast a look of fear towards Qin Wentian as he hurriedly picked himself up from the ground and chased after Makino's silhouette.

"F*ck his grandmother. The Astral Energy in my body is almost fully depleted." Fan Le cursed in a low tone as the Astral Bow disappeared from his hands. However, like Qin Wentian, he chased after Orfon's figure, seeking to kill him.

Orfon coughed out a few mouthfuls of blood. With a pale countenance and eyes that revealed traces of desperation, he continued sprinting forwards.

Suddenly, several figures mounted on dragon horses appeared. These were the supervisors of the training exercise, as well as the powerful seniors from the various academies.

"Stop." Sitting atop a dragon horse, Orchon rushed forward as he roared in rage, causing the pupils of Qin Wentian and Fan Le to contract.

Fan Le halted his steps, and the remaining Astral Energy in his body transformed into three Astral Arrows that flew after Orfon.

"How dare you." A cold light flashed in Orchon's eyes, as the dragon horse he was riding sped forwards. The long spear in his hand glowed with Astral Light that exploded the Astral Arrows.

"You are courting death." The long spear in Orchon's hand shot out, flying towards Fan Le.

Fan Le paled and leaped backwards. The long spear pierced through the ground, causing tremors of great magnitude. Although it missed Fan Le by a hair, the end of the spear vibrated, hitting Fan Le's and blowing him away.

"Fatty." Qin Wentian's expression froze, as he halted his steps. In front of him was none other than Orchon, who was also glancing at him as he stated in a cold voice, "The purpose of the examinations was to hunt the demonic beasts. How dare both of you attempt to kill your fellow humans."

As the sound of his voice faded, Orchon sent a fist towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian raised his hand to block, but the immense strength wasn't something that he was able to withstand. The impact caused Qin Wentian to skid backwards, agitating his blood and Qi. Blood seeping out of the corner of his mouths. The fury in his eyes was accompanied by an unprecedented level of killing intent.

This time, Orchon had planned to kill them while turning truths into lies, changing black into white.

"Both of you are too audacious." A cold and clear voice drifted over. Mo Qingcheng, flew over on the back of the Demonic Crane and looked towards Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Mo Qingcheng naturally recognized Qin Wentian, but she never would have thought that Qin Wentian would actually attempt to kill a fellow applicant during the examinations. If she knew that this would happen, she wouldn't have saved him earlier.

"Miss Mo, the two of them are truly impudent. Shall we execute them right here and now?" Orchon asked.

"I don't wish to see humans killing each other. Release them, but there better not be a second time." Mo Qingcheng sighed.

"Right." Orchon nodded his head respectfully and turned to Qin Wentian, "I shall spare both of your cheap lives today. Scram."

Qin Wentian's Bloodline Limit gradually calmed down. An icy look filled his eyes as he swept his gaze towards Orchon and Mo Qingcheng. Surprisingly, he laughed coldly.

"All of you, very good." Contained within Qin Wentian's laughter was derision. He walked towards the injured Fan Le and asked, "Are you okay?"

"This fatty here has a life blessed by the Heavens. There's no way I would die so easily." Fan Le grinned, "Brother, it seems like beauty does not make a woman a goddess."

"Let's go." Qin Wentian carried Fan Le on his back as they walked away, only to hear Qin Wentian grumbling, "Fatty, you are truly heavy."

As she gazed at the two desolate-looking sihouettes, Mo Qingcheng's intuition told her that something was wrong. Suddenly, a blur of white shadow flashed by. In front of her, the blur appeared to be a snowy puppy.

"Why are you here?" Mo Qingcheng smiled, only to see the snowy puppy staring at her solemnly, before dashing away in Qin Wentian's direction. The puppy's actions caused Mo Qingcheng to freeze; that look on the puppy's face seemed to be filled with a hint of coldness.

Soon after, the cries of an eagle resounded in the skies as Luo Huan appeared. Looking at Fan Le and Qin Wentian' desolate silhouettes, she only said, "Mo Qingcheng, you went overboard this time."

Mo Qingcheng looked at Luo Huan, a lack of comprehension reflecting in her eyes.

"His name is Qin Wentian, someone from the Qin Clan in the Sky Harmony City. He didn't even know Orfon, so why would he want to kill him? On the contrary, there are many people plotting for the death of my Junior Brother Qin." Luo Huan coldly swept her gaze towards Orchon. Mo Qingcheng trembled, as she recalled Qin Wentian the desolate-looking silhouette and the cold look the puppy flashed her.

Her heart suddenly felt an unknown sense of pain assailing it.

"Was I wrong…" As Mo Qingcheng gazed at the walking silhouette, an unbearable emotion caused her heart to tremble.

TL Note:

Orchon is Orfon's elder brother.

AGM 038 – Murderous Heart

Inside the Dark Forest, Qin Wentian carried Fan Le as he rapidly walked away. Although he was exhausted, he had no choice since they had to quickly leave this area before enemies located them again. The current Qin Wentian and Fan Le had no more strength to engage in battles.

“How unlucky.” Fan Le grumbled dejectedly, “Had I know this would be so dangerous, I would not have signed up for this. I’m still a virgin, you know?”

“Shut the f*ck up.” Qin Wentian cursed in a low tone. This fatty was really talkative.

“Hehe, how are you feeling now that your Bloodline Limit stopped seething?” Fan Le continued asking, “and what’s going on with this puppy? Why does it keep following us?”

“If you continue to be a chatterbox, I swear I’m going to leave you behind.” Qin Wentian was extremely fatigued. Earlier, both he and Fan Le had entered into a state of semi-madness, brought on when their Bloodline Limits seethed and surged. After that period of heightened combat ability, their body switched to a “recovery state”, causing them to enter a period of weakness. In addition, both of them had fully exhausted the Astral Energy in their body, which led to this extremely weakened state.

This was especially true for Fan Le. Even after expending all his strength, he was still hit by the tail-end of Orchon’s spear, causing his head to bleed incessantly. Luckily, Qin Wentian was skilled in the acupuncture needle arts and managed to stop the bleeding. Even so, the current Fan Le was entirely devoid of strength.

Thinking of this, Fan Le muttered to himself, “If there’s a debt of hatred, it should be repaid as soon as possible. However, the genius me is still young. I would still need a a few more years to cultivate. By then, it wouldn’t be too late for me to seek my revenge.”

“Qin Wentian, why is your cultivation level so low? If you were at the Arterial Circulation Realm, you would have easily defeated him earlier.” Fan Le continued grumbling.

“There’s a cave dwelling in front.” Qin Wentian directly ignored the chattering Fan Le and proceeded towards the cave dwelling. In their current condition, if they met a demonic beast now, it would mean their death.

As they entered, Qin Wentian gently let Fan Le down, as he too, collapsed on to the ground, drawing in huge breaths.

“Fatty, let’s recover our energy first. If we don’t, this place will become our burial ground once we encounter even a single demonic beast,” Qin Wentian stated. He then sat down cross-legged, entering a meditative state. Soon after, Fan Le agreed and mirrored Qin Wentian’s actions.

“Surely we won’t be so unlucky.” Right after he shut his eyes, Fan Le’s eyes snapped open, only to see a nearby demonic leopard staring at them

Qin Wentian’s expression froze, and he stared at the demonic leopard before struggling to get up his feet.

“Buzz.” The demonic leopard’s movements were fast and brutal. Similar to a burst of electricity, it appeared in front of them in an instant. At the same time, however, the body of the snowy puppy by Qin Wentian’s side flickered, leaving behind afterimages with a speed even faster than that of the demonic leopard.

“Grrrr……” A low growl sounded out from the snowy dog, causing Qin Wentian to be thunderstruck. The body of the snowy puppy actually expanded a few times in size until it became roughly the size of a 3rd-level demonic wolf. The snowy puppy unhinged its canines and lunged forward, biting the throat of the demonic leopard.

In that instant, the body of the demonic leopard slummed to the ground. With its throat torn apart, it died shortly after.

“Transformation? It can do that?” Fan Le and Qin Wentian both stared at the snowy puppy, dumbstruck. What made them even more speechless was that after the snowy puppy scampered back towards the cave dwelling, it had a fawning expression on its face. That fawning expression, how they felt like beating it up…… The body of the puppy gradually reduced back to its original size, making the fawning expression even more adorable.

“This little fellow actually pretended to be a pig to eat a tiger. Let’s call him Little Rascal.” Fan Le chortled.

“Low class.” Qin Wentian disdainfully glanced at Fan Le, “But then again, this name is quite fitting.”

After which, Qin Wentian also grinned. The poor, pitiful dog was named “Little Rascal” from then on.

Leaving ‘Little Rascal’ outside the cave to stand guard, Qin Wentian and Fan Le felt more reassured in their hearts. By the time night descended, their Astral Energy was fully recovered. Fan Le opened his eyes, only to hear crackling sounds emitting from within Qin Wentian’s body. Fan Li clicked in tongue in annoyance. Even he, the genius fatty, did not cause such a large commotion when he was cultivating.

But still, he has to admit that Qin Wentian was truly dedicated. Qin Wentian had immediately used techniques to refine his body as soon as he finished recovering.

Naturally, Fan Le knew very clearly that after experiencing today’s events, Qin Wentian had no choice but to hope that he could improve his cultivation base as soon as possible. He still had many enemies waiting for him.

“Orchon, Orfon, just wait for it.” Fan Le chortled with a wretched smile that was filled with hints of coldness. Standing up and patting his stomach, he walked towards the demonic leopard’s carcass. Now that they had recovered, it was time to eat.

After Qin Wentian opened his eyes, he saw Fan Le using his bare hands to handle the flesh of the demonic leopard in an unrefined manner. Roasting the flesh and stuffing it into his mouth, Fan Le soon had his entire face covered in grease.

“You bumbling idiot, why do you have to be so attract so much attention after recovering your strength? Don’t you know the smell of roasted meat and the fire would attract other demonic beasts?” Qin Wentian scolded Fan Le in a low voice. Despite of their overexertion earlier in the morning, their strength had fully recovered during the span of half a day.

“We should hurry up and eat our fill before moving on.” Fan Le ate with gusto, so Qin Wentian began to eat as well. As they were eating, Little Rascal trotted over to their side and whimpered, directing its puppy-eyed look on Qin Wentian.

“How much can someone of your size eat?.” Qin Wentian tossed a piece of roasted demonic leopard meat over to Little Rascal, who happily chewed on it.

“Although demonic beasts normally absorbed the Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth to aid their growth, this leopard meat is a great source of nourishment.” Fan Le explained as he ate. Qin Wentian agreed as well. He could feel that there was a source of energy within the demonic beast meat he had just eaten.

“We are truly going to enjoy eating all these good foods for the next coming month.” Soon after, Fan Le stood up and said, “There are more demonic beasts approaching. Let’s move.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian inclined his head in agreement as he beckoned Little Rascal before swiftly leaving the cave dwelling.

Upon finding another resting area, Fan Le immediately fell asleep while Qin Wentian cultivated, leaving Little Rascal to stand guard.

During the day, the three of them ventured deeper into the Dark Forest, where they hunted demonic beasts and enjoyed the taste of their flesh.

In the blink of an eye, it was already the 10th day since the applicants had started the training exercise. Now, all of them were deep inside the Dark Forest, where they had to be extremely careful.

In a forest region, there was a group of people slowly walking about. A fierce wind blew past as the expressions on their faces underwent a drastic change. At this moment, they saw an immense iron-armored rhino dashing over, tearing apart the ancient trees that were in its way.

“It’s a demonic beast that’s at the peak of the 3rd-level. A demonic beast that possess tyrannical strength, the iron-armored rhino!” The group of people shivered in their hearts. Although they wished to escape, it was to no avail as the rhino dashed in their direction.

What was even more surprising was that behind the iron-armored rhino, there were actually two youthful figures madly chasing after it with frightening intensity.

“Fatty, make your move.” A voice called out. The spectators only saw the flashes of Astral Arrows travelling in a beautiful arc, flying precisely towards the rhino as if the arrows had eyes attached to them. Nine arrows flew in rapid succession, sealing the path in front of the rhino and causing it to halt in its step. The second youth sped over, and with indiscernible movements, he struck forth with a fist of immense might, accompanied by a dragon’s roar.

“Boom.” The youth’s fist landed on the head of the rhino, releasing shockwaves that trembled the trees around it. The body of the rhino convulsed violently before slumping down to the ground, releasing its final death cry.

“What a domineering strength! Iron-armored rhinos are known for their defence, but this one was killed in a single strike.” The spectators’ hearts shivered, and soon after, they saw a snowy white puppy leap onto the shoulders of the slain rhino, showing a lewd expression on its face.

The youths were none other than Qin Wentian and Fan Le. When Fan Le walked out, he said to Qin Wentian, “How perverse. Your strength is even more tyrannical now that you’ve broken through to the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm.”

During the past ten days of cultivation, Qin Wentian had successfully stepped into the 9th level, which was also the last level for the Body Refinement Realm.

Currently, the clothes he wore were worn and tattered. He smiled when he looked to Fan Le, “Fatty, are you jealous?”

Qin Wentian used the tyrannical Astral Energy alongside the Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique in order to temper his body. With the boosting effect granted to him by the Heavenly Hammer Constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer, how could his strength not be terrifying?

“Me jealous of you? Are you able to control your Bloodline Limit with your will?” Fatty Fan Le put his hands on his hips and laughed at Qin Wentian, knocking Qin Wentian off his pedestal. Currently, Qin Wentian had no way to control nor steer the energy granted to him by his Bloodline Limit. Thus, its full power couldn’t be brought to full display, and it could only be contained within his body.

“Other than that Subduing Snake Fist, don’t you know any other technique?” Fan Le continued laughing.

“After I break through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, I will directly cultivate innate techniques. To me, the only critical thing now is to break through,” Qin Wentian replied. He would choose an innate technique that was suitable for him after successfully condensing his second Astral Soul.

“Right, quickly break through. That day, Orchon caused us to lose our face. I’m afraid if we don’t ignite our Bloodline Limit, even dealing with Orfon is going to be difficult.” Fan Le blinked his eyes as they continued walking.

Qin Wentian nodded his head. Previously, he was able to defeat Orfon, whose cultivation base was a realm higher than him, because he ignited his Bloodline Limit, immensely heightening his combat ability. If not for that, even though he was at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm currently, it would still be tough for him to defeat Orfon, who was at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

In another forest region in the Dark Forest, a group of flying beasts hovered in the air. Below them were Orfon, Makino, and two other figures.

“Orfon, that youth of the Qin Clan from the Sky Harmony City is only a Body Refinement Realm cultivator, yet you actually wanted me to deal with him?” One of the unknown figures looked at Orfon with a heavy sense of disdain in his eyes. After all, this person was a 2nd year senior of the Emperor Star Academy and had cleared four out of the nine main meridians inside his body. Not only was he at the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, he was also a member of an aristocratic clan.

Within the Dark Forest, although the nine martial academies were holding their examinations here, it was impossible for them to stop others from entering. Haku met Orfon by chance as he was training within the Dark Forest.

As for the other figure, he was Ye Zhan from the Ye Clan, a cultivator at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm as well as a member of the Royal Academy.

“That fellow still had a companion who possesses a Bloodline Limit. Both of them are extremely hard to deal with.” Orfon slightly narrowed his eyes. Qin Wentian also possessed a Bloodline Limit, but he didn’t want to let the others know of this. He had to ensure Qin Wentian’s death within the Dark Forest. Only then would he be able to rid himself of the humiliation from his defeat.

“Makino, make your move.” Orfon commanded. Makino’s gaze rested on the flying beasts hovering in the air, and soon after, each of the beasts flew off in the eight directions before disappearing without a trace.

AGM 039 – Persistent Tracking

Fan Le's cultivation was at the 1st level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, while Qin Wentian was only at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm. As long as they didn't venture deeper into the Dark Forest, and were cautious, it wouldn't be easy for them to get into dangerous situations.

Hence, this period of time was extremely leisurely for Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

"Qin Wentian, you should be able to enter the Arterial Circulation Realm very soon. What Astral Soul do you want to condense for your 2nd Astral Gate?" Fan Le asked as he walked beside Qin Wentian.

Fan Le was looking forward to which Astral Soul Qin Wentian would choose to condense, since his first Astral Soul already belonged to a layer higher than the 3rd Heavenly Layer. There were no doubts that his 2nd Astral Soul would be of a similar level as well. The strength of Qin Wentian's tyrannical Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul was something that he'd personally witnessed.

"I'm still thinking. There are countless constellations throughout the 9 layers of the Heaven. This time, I have to choose carefully." Qin Wentian smiled. He too, was anticipating the condensation of his 2nd Astral Soul.

"You're abnormal." Fan Le cursed in a low voice, "Many people's will can only be sustained briefly in the 1st Heavenly Layer, and they have to hurriedly form innate links with the constellations. But you, even in the 3rd Heavenly Layer, still want to take your time to choose."

"However, even though you're abnormal, you're still a distance away from me." Fan Le spoke with a deadpanned expression on his face.

Qin Wentian was long used to the bragging of Fan Le. His only reaction was to smile disdainfully, as if he was trying to purposely infuriate Fan Le.

"There's someone in combat." Both of them said simultaneously, as they both dashed in the same direction, running as fast as if they were flying, while behind them, a small white blur of fur followed them.

Not far from Qin Wentian, Liu Yan began to despair. She hadn't thought that she'd actually meet a 4th-level demonic beasts here �— the fish-scaled python. In front of her, the python towered over her, wrapping itself over her friend Zufan, before swallowing him in a single gulp. The cruel ending frightened her so bad that her legs were trembling in fear.

"Liu Yan, run." Liu Yue, who wasn't far from her, madly roared. After all, Liu Yan was only 16 years of age, and upon seeing such a cruel situation, couldn't help but break down in fear, staring dumbly at the green colored python as it neared, trembling madly.

The body of the python stopped in front of Liu Yan, as she stared up at it. At this moment, Liu Yan only felt crushing despair. She didn't hear the whistling sound that had emanated from the side.

"Evil creature." Qin Wentian, like an arrow, shot forth from a bow, dashed towards the head area of the fish-scaled python, unleashed the 3rd strike of his Dragon Subduing Fist, Draconic Roars of the Nine Heavens, and brutally smashed his fist through the eyes of the python. The enraged python hissed and immediately slithered about as it angled it's bite in the direction of Qin Wentian's body, trying to bite it.

"Peng!" The immense strength of Qin Wentian caused the head of the python to be knocked back as it's tail swept towards Qin Wentian in a sweeping attack.

"Go." Qin Wentian shouted to Liu Yan, who was still standing there, only to see his palm catch hold of the tail of the python, losing control of his movements, as the python swung its tail about.

Liu Yan had only come to her senses at this point, as she finally turned to her body, madly escaping, while the body of Qin Wentian was brutally smashed onto the trunk of a huge tree, causing his whole body to tremble in pain. However, the strength of his fleshy body currently was at an extremely high level. The strike earlier, though it was capable of making him feel pain, could not injure his inner organs.

A fearsome hiss, capable of piercing one's ear drums, echoed out, as an arrow of Fan Le pierced it's other eye, before it decided to slither away, not giving in to mindless rage, signifying that it was capable of logic and reasoning.

"How painful." Qin Wentian didn't chase after it, instead casting a glance at Fan Le, "Fatty, nice one."

"Hehe." Fan Le grinned, as he walked over. His 2nd Astral Soul granted him the ability 'thought and intention'. He could impose his will on the arrow, and cause it to change direction in mid flight, as well as see the cultivation base of others just by looking at them. Although this type of Astral Souls wouldn't be able to boost the user a great increment in attack or defence, it belonged to the control-type Astral Souls, which possessed a terrifying potential for growth.

Currently, Fan Le could only apply his power of thought onto arrows, causing them to change direction at the critical moment, enabling him to catch opponents unawares. After his powers grew, it could even evolve into telekinesis, enabling him to control other objects with the power of his mind.

"Are you okay?" Qin Wentian walked beside Liu Yan, as he extended his hand to her.

After seeing that the python had slithered away, Liu Yan finally heaved a sigh of relief as she slumped onto the ground. Her dreaded expression soon broke into a smile as she saw the grinning youth in front of her. She accepted the extended hand of Qin Wentian, allowing him to help her up.

“Thank you.” Liu Yan softly whispered. She was at the edge of desperation earlier, before Qin Wentian had appeared and saved her from certain death.

“It’s fine now, just be careful in the future.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Right.” Liu Yan nodded her head and smiled, but soon after, her expression turned to hurt as she recalled that Zufan was dead.

Above the trees, a black-colored crow was attracted by the commotion of the battle earlier. As it flew over, it let out a cry.

“A black crow?” Fan Le cursed, before saying in a low voice, “they’re really persistent”

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, as he instantly deduced what was happening. In the previous battles with Orfon, he didn’t forget that the youth to the side of Orfon was capable of controlling demonic beasts.

“Liu Yan, don’t reveal the fact that you know me.” Qin Wentian said to Liu Yan before glancing to Fan Le. Both of them instantly departed, dashing deeper into the Dark Forest.

This situation caused Liu Yan to be stunned. As she attempted to chase after Qin Wentian, abruptly, the sounds of wings flapping rang out as numerous flying beasts began to pursue the direction that Qin Wentian had gone. Not only that, she could see a number of cultivators standing on top of the flying beasts.

Upon seeing that, Liu Yue caught hold of Liu Yan as he stated, “Don’t chase after him, they’re about to face an extremely powerful opponent.”

“Brother.” Liu Yan gazed at Liu Yue, only to hear Liu Yue saying, “That Qin Wentian would rather suffer an attack from the python in order to save you, which means that he has taken a liking to you. However, these pursuers on top of the flying beasts are all extremely powerful. Remember the words of Qin Wentian — he’s a complete stranger to us.”

Just as the sound of his voice faded, a cultivator who was riding atop a 3rd-level demonic beast curved into a turn as he revealed himself. This person was none other than Ye Zhan.

Ye Zhan was full of smiles as he jumped down from his mount, walking towards Liu Yan and Liu Yue, “I’m Ye Zhan from the Royal Academy, and you guys are?”

“My name is Liu Yue, and this is my sister Liu Yan.” Liu Yue cautiously replied. Although Ye Zhan was courteous as he spoke, Liu Yue didn’t dare to be careless.

“That guy from earlier is named Qin Wentian, and is one of the applicants for the Emperor Star Academy. I’m afraid that he won’t be able to leave this Dark Forest alive. How long have you known him?” Ye Zhan nonchalantly asked.

“Not long at all.” Liu Yue smiled as he replied. He didn’t dare to lie in front of Ye Zhan.

“There’s no need to be nervous, we’re only against him, and have no malicious intentions towards the both of you.” Ye Zhan reassured. Only then did Liu Yue heave a sigh of relief, while Liu Yan began to worry for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were madly sprinting, however, how could they hope to outdistance the flying beasts? The distance between the prey and the predators was getting shorter.

“Little Rascal, transform.” Qin Wentian shouted, and abruptly, the body of the snowy puppy flickered as it expanded in size, while Qin Wentian and Fan Le both jumped onto it’s back, albeit a little squished.

“Sit tight. How many are pursuing us, and what’s their cultivation level?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Three people. Orfon and the youth clad in beast skin aren’t a problem, but the last one seems somewhat problematic. My power of thought is unable to see through his cultivation base, therefore I’m afraid that his cultivation level is at least at the 3rd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, or even higher.” Fan Le’s back was against Qin Wentian’s, and his legs tightened around the body of Little Rascal, as he wielded a bow in his hands, firing three arrows into the air.

The speed of evasion for the flying beasts was extremely quick. In addition to their rapid acceleration, the arrows fired by Fan Le were unable to hit them in spite of him imbuing the power of his will into his arrows.

“How troublesome.” Fan Le sighed depressedly, “luckily, the speed of this Little Rascal is quick enough — on par with the flying beasts. If not for the two of us, this snowy puppy would have no need to use its transformation ability, and could easily evade the pursuit of the flying beasts.”

“Carrying on like this isn’t a solution. Let’s prepare to battle them. As long as we can kill the beast tamer, we will have more methods to control the flying beasts.” Qin Wentian stated.

“Right, let’s wait for a chance.” The two of them began their discussion. Fan Le, to preserve his Astral Energy, stopped the firing of his arrows as the three of them ventured deeper and deeper inside of the Dark Forest.

Haku was somewhat irritated, he hadn’t thought that it would consume so much energy just for them. Not only that, that white dog ran around randomly, as if it had no clear sense of direction in mind. Now even he himself didn’t know where he was, and there was a high probability of encountering dangerous demonic beasts in this part of the Dark Forest.

Suddenly, the presence of sunlight could be seen. There were no more canopies of trees, only a vast, spacious acre of land, and the possibility of moving forward. There was also an entrance into a valley filled with mist and fog.

“Mirage City.” Haku exclaimed, as his pupils narrowed. They’d actually arrived at the boundary of the Mirage City within the Dark Forest.

Qin Wentian and co also halted their steps. Inside of the misty valley, there was a city that was glimmering; it was partially visible one second, and was disappearing the next.

“It’s as though they’re very afraid of this place.” Fatty squinted his eyes, as he looked towards three of their pursuers, who had stopped and were slowly inching their way forward. It seemed like now, Qin Wentian would be unable to escape, even if he’d grown wings.

The two of them dismounted from the back of Little Rascal, as the snowy puppy transformed back into it’s original size.

Qin Wentian locked gazes with Fan Le, and as if they intuitively understood each other’s intentions, as soon as Fan Le took out his bow, he fired nine Astral Arrows into the skies, aiming for Makino.

“Little Rascal.” Qin Wentian hollered, only to see Little Rascal spring into the hands of Qin Wentian, as Qin Wentian flung Little Rascal up into the skies, towards Makino who was inching slowly forward in the air.

Makino’s countenance underwent a drastic change after he saw the nine Astral Arrows aiming for him. Abruptly, the space in which he could dodge, was all sealed off. Makino gathered his strength, as he lunged towards the astral arrows in front of him, attempting to use brute strength to break free.

But in that same instance, a snowy white puppy appeared in front of him, transforming a few sizes bigger, as it’s sharp claws swiped towards his head.

Makino’s expression grew unsightly, as he controlled the black eagle he was on to rise in altitude. His actions caused the sharp claws of Little Rascal, that were originally aimed at him, to slice through the brains of black eagle, in turn causing it to plummet down from the skies. Makino too, lost his balance, and followed the black eagle down.

All of this happened in an instant. The nine Astral Arrows fired earlier were merely meant to be a bait to keep Makino in that position. The real attack was the claw swipe from Little Rascal. And in the instant that he’d paused to break apart the arrows, Makino had already fallen into the trap..

On the boundary of the misty valley, Fatty nocked an arrow and aimed towards Makino, who was falling in mid air, while grinning.

AGM 040 – Breaking Through To The Arterial Circulation Realm

Makino’s heart sank to the bottom of a valley upon seeing the wretched smile on Fan Lie’s visage. Even though he was at the Arterial Circulation Realm, he couldn’t exert any strength while falling through the air, and could only look on helplessly at the arrows fired up into the sky.

“Thwish, thud……” Makino did his best to block the arrows, but was unable to defend against the third, which embedded itself right in the middle of his brow. This time around, the price of pursuit was death.

At the same instance that Makino was struck, Haku leapt down from his black eagle, and sped over towards Fan Le.

Qin Wentian stepped out, brilliantly displaying the might of his Dragon Subduing Fist, and clashed directly with Haku.

“Kill.” Waves of intense killing intent flashed through Haku’s eyes as he unleashed his own technique, Star Descending Fist. As Haku’s fist swept towards him, Qin Wentian only felt an tyrannical immense energy gushing towards him and his countenance underwent a drastic change. Borrowing the power of the force to aid in his retreat, Qin Wentian abandoned any thoughts of clashing with Haku as the explosive impact caused his body to be flung backwards and collide with Fan Le.

Fan Le retreated several steps from the force of the impact, and by chance, retreated inside the boundary of the misty valley.

“We can’t defeat him, what do we do?” Fan Le helped Qin Wentian up as he depressedly stated.

“Since we can’t defeat him, let’s escape.” Qin Wentian’s entire arm was in extreme pain. If it hadn’t been for his fast reaction, to retract his fist back in that instant, his entire arm would’ve been disabled.

Little Rascal understood the intentions in Qin Wentian’s heart, and it expanded in size. The two of them mounted it, and Little Rascal sped off towards the misty valley.

This scenario caused Haku to be stunned — could it be that they had no idea that Mirage City in the misty valley was a forbidden ground?

“Useless trash who don’t know that their courting death. They chose to kill Makino first, in order to stop the demonic beasts under his control from keeping tabs on them.” Orfon walked over. He couldn’t help but feel lucky in his heart, the co-operation between the two of them had been too flawless, not counting that beast that was capable of transformation. If it weren't for them deciding that Makino was the greater threat, the first target marked for elimination would've been him.

But what a pity, they would surely die now. The Dark Forest, although extremely vast and spacious, still had some areas that were off limits. Mirage City inside the misty valley was one of these forbidden places. Once one entered, they couldn't hope to be able to come out.

"The deed is done. As for Makino's death, deal with it yourself." Haku turned away and departed, causing Orfon to gnash his teeth with apprehension. This matter was going to be slightly troublesome.

Inside the misty valley, Little Rascal was still dashing forward at top speed.

"There's no one chasing after us?" Fan Le's voice rang out.

"Yup." Qin Wentian replied.

"Seems like there's something wrong… could it be that this place is extremely dangerous?" Fan Le's body trembled uncontrollably. Was that why they'd stopped being pursued?

"Maybe."

"Will we die here?" Fan Le's voice was filled with the tone of sobbing.

Inside of Misty Valley, they couldn't be sure of which direction they had came from. They were actually lost……

"The fatty me is still a virgin! Even if I have to die, I have to die with a beautiful babe in my arms." The fatty hugged Qin Wentian as he sobbed, while Qin Wentian's reply was to raise his foot and kick straight at Fan Le's buttocks.

After another hour, they finally walked out of the mist-filled area. The moment they stepped out, a shocking sight awaited them. In front of their eyes, was a castle…… Mirage City of the misty valley wasn't a city, but was an actual castle instead.

However, not just that, but they could see many armored warriors within the Castle. The warriors were all equipped with black armor, and were filled with solemnity and a murderous presence. Upon seeing the two intruders, a troop of black-armored warriors began advancing towards them, pointing their spears at them, as their killing intent was released, which almost caused Fatty to trip over his feet as he scrambled backwards.

“The fatty me can’t be so unlucky right.” This time around, Fan Le really sobbed. These warriors were all at the Arterial Circulation Realm, and all of them had a higher cultivation base than him — there was no escape.

Qin Wentian had never thought that there would actually be a hidden castle inside the Dark Forest, and that there would be such a terrifying army.

The killing intent got stronger and stronger, and Qin Wentian and Fan Le both released their Astral Souls, preparing to escape even if there was no way to escape.

“Qin-Wen-Tian.” At this moment, from a fair distance away, a fully armored figure walked over, shouting the name of Qin Wentian. The voice was somewhat hoarse, as his face was covered by a helm that only revealed a pair of eyes.

“Huh?” The pupils of Qin Wentian contracted in confusion. In this remote place, there was actually someone who knew him?

“All of you, retreat.” That figure indifferently commanded, and only after the troops of the black-armored warriors had retreated, did Fan Le heave a sigh of relief.

“You are?” Qin Wentian curiously gazed at the figure.

“The Mirage City is a forbidden area. Those who enter, will never leave again. However, you are an exception. Come with me.” After saying that, the mysterious figure turned and walked towards the castle, as Qin Wentian and Fan Le followed close behind, bewildered.

The mysterious figure brought them to an extremely comfortable looking abode. There were even pretty girls who were serving as maids.

“Take good care of them.” The mysterious figure instructed, and he continued, “Qin Wentian, if you all wish to leave, just inform the maids, and I will arrange an escort to safely send you out. But remember this, you are not to divulge the location of the Mirage City. If you do so, I guarantee that the both of you won’t be able to survive past three days.”

“Most certainly.” Fatty grinned. The mysterious figure cast a glance at Qin Wentian and continued, “Since your cultivation base is at the 9th level of the Body Refinement Realm, it’s about time for you to try breaking through to the Arterial Circulation Realm.”

After he finished speaking, the mysterious figure left, leaving behind an extremely puzzled Qin Wentian.

“Who is he?” Fan Le asked, after the mysterious figure and the maids had left.

“How would I know?” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders. Even after searching all of his memories, he was still unable to guess as to the identity of the mysterious figure.

“Do you want to secretly escape?” Fan Le whispered, but the moment the words were out of his mouth, he instantly regretted it. Several pretty-looking maids were bringing dishes of delicacies over, causing the eyes of Fan Le to turn into saucers — how could he ever want to escape from such a heavenly place.

After the maids had placed all the food onto the table, they retreated to the side. Fan Le smiled and invited them over, “Beautiful sisters, let’s eat together.”

The beautiful maids all shook their heads, indicating that they didn’t dare to do so.

Fan Le felt that it was a pity, before looking at the food again as his belly growled with hunger.

“Leopard’s gut, bear’s heart, crimson snake fruit…… the food here is just too awesome.” Fan Le was shocked. However, this castle was located within the Dark Forest, and considering the strength they possessed, they indeed had a natural superiority when it comes to hunting.

What made Fan Le even more amazed however, was that shortly after, there were even people delivering Yuan Meteor Stones for Qin Wentian’s usage, saying that it was for his breakthrough to the Arterial Circulation Realm. Fan Le began suspecting that Qin Wentian was actually the young master of the castle.

Between buddies, the most important thing is the code of brotherhood. Fan Le righteously began splitting the Yuan Meteor Stones between them evenly, under the pretext that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to use all of them.

After seeing the Yuan Meteor Stones that were prepared for him, Qin Wentian understood that they had no ill intentions. After which, he began to cultivate quietly, in an attempt to breakthrough to the Arterial Circulation Realm.

As for Fan Le, he was on cloud nine — eating the free food, chatting with the beautiful ladies — the days passed at a leisurely pace. The food provided here were definitely comparable to that of the Royal Palace. Not only this, from his estimations, not many from the aristocratic clans would be able to afford such good conditions; eating high graded demonic beast’s meat daily would immensely aid in cultivation.

Other than the excellent treatment, there was no one who came to bother them.

As the night darkened, Qin Wentian sat cross-leggedly on the ground. The mist that permeated the valley was incapable of blocking the starlight. At this moment, thunderous sounds of cracking and grinding could be heard from within Qin Wentian’s body, as a corona of radiant Astral Light seemed to revolve around him.

“The fleshly body glowing with it’s own light, while Astral Light nourishes the body… this is an indication of a peak Body Refinement Realm cultivation base.” Fan Le lazily laid down, as he look at the cultivating Qin Wentian. This fellow was really hard working — for the past few days, the only thing Qin Wentian had done was immerse himself in cultivating.

“Poof.” A crisp sound rang out, causing Fan Le to widen his eyes in surprise and stare at Qin Wentian, before curling his lips into a slight smile, “He’s begun to prepare himself for breaking through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, and has opened up all of his acupuncture points.”

“The speed of this fellow’s cultivation is just too frightening — didn’t he just have a breakthrough a few days ago?” Fan Le murmured in his heart. Although there was external assistance such as eating the demonic beast’s meat, as well as the Yuan Meteor Stones, the most important reason behind the speed of his breakthrough was the fact that his cultivation technique was extremely overbearing, and that the tyrannical energy provided by a constellation from the 5th Heavenly Layer was extremely suitable for the refinement and tempering of the body.

The purpose of the Body Refinement Realm was to temper your flesh until you achieve a perfect body. Those with weak cultivation methods, and that relied on absorbing Astral Energy from low-level constellations, would have a low effect towards the refinement of their fleshy body. In contrast, if the cultivation method was of a high level, and the Astral Energy within the body was powerful enough, one would be able to achieve the perfect body within a much shorter period of time. Qin Wentian belonged to the latter group, possessing both an excellent cultivation technique, and a tyrannical Astral Soul.

The domineering Astral Energy from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation of the 5th Heavenly Layer continuously descended, and fell onto Qin Wentian body. Within his body, boundless Astral Energy circulated, as it gathered at his various acupuncture points frenziedly surging.

Within the human body, there were many energy channels and acupuncture points. In the Arterial Circulation Realm, one needed to completely “open up” their acupuncture points. Only than would one be able to store even more Astral Energy. After which, one had to use the gathered Astral Energy to “clear” the acupuncture points of debris and filth, before connecting the energy channels to the acupuncture points, forming a main, circular pathway, through one of the nine main meridians to the entire body whereby Astral Energy could flow freely.

And after the circulated pathway was fully completed, Astral Energy would flow unhindered throughout the four limbs, bone structure and energy channels, immensely improving one’s attacking and defensive capabilities. Not only that, the Astral Energy Essense would then sink into the eyes and ears of the cultivator, immensely elevating one’s senses.

Regardless of the fact of whether one was a Martial Cultivator or Stellar Martial Cultivator, both types was able to enter the Arterial Circulation Realm.

As each of his acupuncture points was cleared, the expression on Qin Wentian’s face became increasingly more painful. Qin Wentian grit his teeth forcefully and persevered, as sounds of his ragged breathing could be heard.

Fan Le, at the side, was mumbling nonsensically. This fellow beside him was truly putting his life in the line. But even so, he wasn’t worried, as a trace of a smile could be seen on the tip of his lips.

The look of contempt by Orchon and the crazed pursuit by Orfon, were deeply etched into his mind. Qin Wentian had to make his breakthrough as soon as possible, and condense his second Astral Soul in the shortest time possible.

And now, the deadline of the examination had arrived.

…………

In the morning, the applicants who had entered the Dark Forest, all walked out. The examiners and seniors from the nine martial academies were all waiting on the outskirts. As for those who’d survived this ordeal, they would officially become one of their members.

Janus, Mustang, were standing together. And beside them, was Orchon, Luo Huan, as well as Mo Qingcheng.

“Orfon is out.” Janus let out a laugh as he saw the figure of Orfon. In the future, Orfon would be one of his disciples as well.

The beautiful eyes of Luo Huan flashed with a worried expression. This Orfon had once made a move against Qin Wentian when they had been in the Dark Forest. Later on, although both she and Mo Qingcheng would closely monitor Orchon, there was no guarantee that Orfon wouldn’t do something behind their backs and seek others for help to do something to Qin Wentian. After all, the applicants for the training exercise came from all over the country. Only those from the Royal Capital, especially the aristocratic clans, would be familiar with each other,.

Mo Qingcheng coldly glanced at Orfon, causing his countenance to stiffen, as he lowered his head, not daring to meet her eyes. In front of this woman, despite the fact that he wanted to steal more glances at her, he didn’t dare to incline his head.

Mo Qingcheng was paying attention to the applicants who exited the Dark Forest. As for the happenings that day, she was riddled with guilt. On that day, when she saw Qin Wentian chasing after Orfon to kill him, she had jumped straight to conclusions and deeply regretted the fact that she didn’t spend the time to properly investigate the matter.

Soon after, the sun set, and the beautiful red rays of the sun set shone onto the trees of the Dark Forest. Qin Wentian was still not out yet, while 300+ applicants from the Emperor Star Academy had already safely exited.

When compared to the other martial academies, the passing rate for the Emperor Star Academy was the highest, despite having the least applicants.

“Orfon, what have you done to Qin Wentian?” Mo Qingcheng turned her gaze towards Orfon as she coldly asked.

“I have no idea, the Dark Forest was too vast. Maybe he died at the hands of demonic beasts.” Orfon replied in a panic.

An extremely stifling pressure was emitted from the body of Mo Qingcheng, as Orfon hid behind the back of Orchon, only to see Mo Qingcheng coldly continue stating, “If anything happened to him, I will hold you responsible. Just you wait.”

All of a sudden, Mo Qingcheng flew off on her demonic crane. Luo Huan, upon seeing the desolate looking backside of Mo Qingcheng, knew that Mo Qingcheng truly regretted her mistake, and didn’t blame her at all.

Her gaze, filled with an icy air, mirrored that of Mo Qingcheng, as it swept past Orchon and Orfon .

“Regarding this matter, I will leave no stones unturned.” Mustang felt regret in agreeing to the intentions of his esteemed teacher. After all, the current Qin Wentian was still a weak cultivator at the Body Refinement Realm. If anything truly happened to Qin Wentian, he would be unable to calm the unease in his heart.

AGM 041 – Divine Weapon Pavilion

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed since the training exercise had been conducted in the Dark Forest by the nine martial academies. New students were enrolled, and the numbers of the martial academies swelled.

The Emperor Star Academy was no exception, however not all of them felt happy and excited about the matter. Luo Huan waited on the outskirts of the Dark Forest for an entire three days and three nights, but failed to see Qin Wentian. She returned to the Emperor Star Academy and currently was sitting on a grandstand, overlooking the training grounds and watching as the new students pitted themselves against each other, with a depressed feeling in her heart.

Every year, after the enrolment exercise was concluded, the Emperor Star Academy would commence a ranking competition that lasted for seven days to determine the ranking of each of the students. Not only did this affect the honor and prestige of the student, it also determined the number of resources that they could use. This was the best method to ignite their fighting spirits, and cause them to be motivated to become stronger. Only when there was competition, would there be motivation.

Today was the first day. And the one that was currently standing on the stage was Orfon. Among the new batch of applicants, Orfon could be considered one of the most outstanding ones, as he defeated his opponents with relative ease.

Upon witnessing this, traces of laughter flashed in Luo Huan’s eyes, but embedded within that laughter, was sadness, and a hint of extreme coldness.

She really did like that sunny youth from before, had he really died in the Dark Forest? Today, he should’ve been the one standing on the stage, and the person that shined the most brilliantly.

…………

At this moment, at the boundary of the Dark Forest, two youths and a little adorable puppy walked out.

“Ah, what fresh air.” Qin Wentian gazed upon the city in front of him, as he broke out into laughter. The current him, his features and aura, all had traces of perceptible differences if they were compared to before — even his eyes shone with a discernibly brighter glow.

The current him had already “opened up” all of his acupuncture points, which enabled him to store even greater amounts of Astral Energy. At the same time, his stellar meridians had been cleansed of impurities and transformed into a circular stellar pathway, which connected his energy channels with his inner organs throughout his entire body, creating an intricately connected network, forming a completed Arterial Circulation pathway.

The Body Refinement Realm emphasized on perfecting the fleshy body. Stepping into the Arterial Circulation Realm, opening up his acupuncture points, connecting his meridians and energy channels to transform into a circular pathway, had granted him heightened senses, increased movement speed and agility, and had improved his entire fleshy body — equivalent to a total upgrade.

"The beauties of the Royal Capital, here I come." Fatty closed his eyes, as a look of enjoyment floated onto his face as he deeply breathed in the fresh air.

"Swosh……" Qin Wentian directly aimed a kick at Fatty, almost causing Fatty to fall down.

"Qin Wentian, you're too overbearing." Fatty had his hands on his hips, glaring at Qin Wentian imposingly. The air went out of Fatty like a punctured balloon just as Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto him. Thinking of the beating that he'd endured during the time they'd spent inside Mirage City, after Qin Wentian broke through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, it only caused him to sigh helplessly as he cursed in a low tone, "You're bullying this magnificent fatty too much."

After that, Fatty strode ahead, as a slight smile broke out on Qin Wentian's visage, and he followed. No matter how much he tried, it couldn't be blamed on him that he was unable to get used to the wretched behaviour of Fatty. The last night, before they had left Mirage City, this Fatty had actually invited a beautiful maid into his room under the pretext of Qin Wentian inviting her to discuss about the matters of life…..

And this wasn't all. Just as Qin Wentian had finished his cultivation and was about to go back, that beautiful sister (maid) had looked at him pitifully before asking, "Young Master Wentian, I heard that you were looking for me."

That was about 3am in the morning, and after that, Qin Wentian had brutally beat Fatty up. He could do whatever he wanted, as long as he didn't drag Qin Wentian's name into it.

But still, as he thought of his experiences in Mirage City, he couldn't help but be filled with a sense of curiosity. Who was the person who'd known him? Not only did he not kill them, the mysterious figure had greatly aided him instead.

And as they neared the City entrance, and as Qin Wentian prepared to enter the city, he noticed a familiar silhouette standing near the city gate. This person was none other than Francis.

"Master." Francis respectfully greeted Qin Wentian, and his eyes lit up, as he slightly ran forward.

Looking at the dirty robes of Francis, Qin Wentian felt a warm feeling in his heart. Never had he thought that Francis would have waited out here for him for so long.

"Why are you waiting here?" Qin Wentian asked.

“Hehe, I was already here seven days ago. However, I failed to see you among the crowd of returning applicants, so I asked your senior sister about your whereabouts. Your senior sister waited for three additional days before she departed. I had nothing to do, so I continue to wait here. In any case, if you had desired to return to the city, this was a place that you would have to pass by.” Francis smiled tiredly.

“Oh yeah, Master, I’ve already found a resting place for us.” Francis continued smiling, as if he’d thought of something joyful.

“Let’s talk while we walk.” Qin Wentian stated.

“Okay.” Francis nodded his head, and began to explain to Qin Wentian, “Among all of the great powers in the Royal Capital, there’s one that’s extremely strong – The Divine Weapon Pavilion. The power they wield is almost incomparable to the others, and their purpose has mainly been to buy and sell Divine Weapons and other treasures. There’s a saying out there that, as long as you want to buy something, and are willing to part with a sufficient price, that the Divine Weapon Pavilion will definitely have it. Not only that, there are many types of Divine Weapons sold there. Hence, there are plenty of weaponsmiths and master forgers that are staying there under the capacity of invited guests, forging and refining the weapons there for them.”

“However, they are different from the Star River Association. They don’t accept missions, and merely engage in the buying and selling of treasures. And right now, I’m a guest staying over at the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

“Not bad. For you to help the Divine Weapon Pavilion forge and refine weapons, what compensation did they give you?” Qin Wentian continued asking.

“There are different levels of guests, and the level of treatment and remuneration directly correspond with the level one is at. For example, those who join the Pavilion as a Martial cultivator will be able receive a monthly stipend of a fixed amount of Yuan Stones and Yuan Meteor Stones. As for high level guests, the treatment they received was exceedingly good — the level of treatment has even exceeded that of the Star River Association.” Francis continued.

A look of contemplation was on Qin Wentian’s face. Francis’s choice to be a guest at the Divine Weapon Pavilion was an excellent one. He could craft and forge weapons, while practicing his craft, while at the same time getting many other benefits. And in the future, no matter what he wanted, it would be much more convenient. For example, getting Yuan Meteor Stones for cultivation through Francis’s current connections.

“Francis, if you have a 2nd-level divine imprint, would you be able to forge a 2nd-level divine weapon?”

“The insights behind 2nd-level divine imprints are exceedingly difficult to comprehend, and it’s basically impossible for one to succeed on their first try. Only through countless experiments would one be able to carve the basic outline of the 2nd-level divine imprint. But still, I’m confident that if I had a 2nd-level divine imprint to study from, I would be able to completely forge a 2nd-level divine weapon.

“Great, let’s go to the Divine Weapon Pavilion. The divine imprint will be engraved by me. This time around, let’s co-operate to forge a weapon. And after that, try to see if you are able to exchange it for Yuan Meteor Stones for me.” Qin Wentian pondered over his decision, although he had already broken through to the Arterial Circulation Realm, he had not opened his 2nd Astral Gate yet. In order to do that, he would require vast amounts of Astral Energy aiding him. For the past few days, he had been trying to open his 2nd Astral Gate, but it had been to no avail. Seems like he would still require the help from the Yuan Meteor Stones.

Not only that, as for the tiny astral-being inside his sea of consciousness, they would also require an immense amount of Astral Energy to be activated. It merely depending on the Astral Energy within his body, the speed at which he absorbed the Astral Light from his constellation to replenish, would be too slow.

“If we really managed to completely forge a 2nd-level divine weapon, Yuan Meteor Stones are definitely not a problem.” Francis exhibited an expression of joy on his face. The Royal Capital was densely populated, and there were many requests and hopes for the cultivators for divine weapons. Especially the risk-takers, possessing a divine weapon could mean the difference between life and death.

“Why didn’t we see anyone using divine weapons when we were inside the Dark Forest?” Qin Wentian curiously asked Fan Le.

From earlier, Fan Le had been listening at the sight, inwardly cursing in his heart. This abnormal guy still had actually comprehended divine imprints. Divine imprints are exceedingly mysterious and unfathomable, and would require vast amounts of time to study them and thus, majority of cultivators wasn’t willing to spend their time on it.

“How can applicants of examinations be allowed to bring divine weapons with them. Are you treating the examiners as fools?” Fatty snorted.

“Oh yeah, you are right.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders as he smiled. Now that he was out on the streets, he could see that almost everyone had a divine weapon with them.

The Divine Weapon Pavilion was located within the 4th sector of the Royal Capital, along with the major clans and the Star River Association. The pavement was spacious, and the buildings were majestic — those who were on the street were all people who possessed a certain amount of authority and background.

“That’s the Divine Weapon Pavilion.” Francis pointed to an enormous-looking majestic building, where crowds of people were continuously leaving and entering. This was the most popular place where those with power and authority would frequent.

“Master, do you want to take a look inside?” Francis respectfully asked.

“There’s no need, just bring me to the place where you forge weapons.” Qin Wentian replied. He wished to open his Astral Gate earlier, and condense his 2nd Astral Soul before entering the Emperor Star Academy to offer his “thanks” to the various people like Orfon who had given him the “welcoming” treatment during his time inside the Dark Forest.

Since they wanted him dead so much, he would show them the opposite. He had to enter the Emperor Star Academy.

Of course, before that, he had to condense his 2nd Astral Soul and increase his combat ability. After all, the Emperor Star Academy was a place where geniuses were as common as clouds.

Francis led Qin Wentian onwards, and passed through the Divine Weapon Pavilion, towards the inner courtyard. The prosperity and success of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, was entirely supported and sustained by the inner-workings of this particular inner courtyard.

And similar to the Star River Association, as a guest of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, Francis not only had his own weapon-forging hall, he even had two apprentices helping him forge weapons. Stored in here, was a plethora of materials and embryonic casts. Not only that, the temperature of the smelting furnace could be adjusted at will, and the environment provided here did not lose out in any way to the one at the Star River Association.

“Master, what type of divine weapon do you want to forge?” Francis asked, as he walked towards the place where the embryonic casts are stored.

“You make the decision, you’re most adept at selection. I will prepare myself to comprehend the insights of the 2nd-level divine imprints, as the type of divine weapon forged doesn’t matter to me. As long as the forging process has no errors, we should be able to forge a complete 2nd-level divine weapon after I inscribe the divine imprints on to it.”

“If that’s the case, how about forging a bow?” Fan Le at the side, felt an unbearable itch in his heart as he interjected.”

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and ignored Fan Le. Among the plethora of divine weapons, divine bows were amongst the hardest to forge. The degree of the curve… the length of the bow… even the mysterious runic lines of divine imprints were the hardest to inscribe upon a bow.

In the end, Francis chosen a sword-type embryonic cast, and prepared to forge a divine sword. He carefully selected the materials, before feeding them into the forge fire. Qin Wentian quietly sat by the side, attempting to comprehend the various complicated 2nd-level divine imprints that were in his memories, as he carefully analysed every trace of runic lines as he practiced drawing them out, using the Astral Energy within his Stellar Meridians.

AGM 042 – Remuneration

The main hall of the Divine Weapon Pavilion exuded a majestic atmosphere. Gorgeous colored glass decorated the many major booths, where treasures and different kinds and grades of Divine Weapons were displayed.

The area within the Divine Weapon Pavilion was extremely spacious and had a total of three levels. On average, there would be at least a few tens of thousands of customers venturing in and out daily.

At this moment, there was a young man decked in white robes outside the main hall of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, preparing to enter. His hands held wine cask, and the smell of alcohol was emitted from his body.

"Immortal Drunken Wine, you are here looking for treasures again? Come and take a look!"

"Immortal Drunken Wine, come, come. Let me see if there's still any alcohol remaining in your wine cask."

As the youthful-looking man stepped inside the Divine Weapon Pavilion, there were many who called out to him with smiles on their faces and exchanged jokes. By the looks of it, he was a frequent customer.

"Come find me again when there's someone willing to treat me to alcohol." The youth displayed hints of a smile before ascending to the second level.

Laughter erupted around the crowd, as many people silently sighed. Young and polite talents such as Immortal Drunken Wine were too rare nowadays.

One of the Royal Capital's ten prodigies, the extremely talented Immortal Drunken Wine was known for his famous swordplay. Although the moments when he unleashed his sword were infrequent, there was none in the Royal Capital who did not know of him.

It was said that Immortal Drunken Wine's sword techniques were as good as his capacity for alcohol. Legend has it that someone had once witnessed him executing his beautiful swordplay in an exquisite dance while drunk. Henceforth, he was known as Immortal Drunken Wine. As for his true name, almost no one remembered it.

Immortal Drunken Wine, other than being extraordinarily talented with swords, had another hobby: collecting precious swords. And thus, he frequently visited the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

On the second level of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, Immortal Drunken Wine headed directly for the area that sold swords, walking towards a wall adorned with countless swords.

“Do you want to take a look at some of our new stocks?” The beautiful server standing in front of the sword wall smiled politely at Immortal Drunken Wine before passing a few of the swords from the sword wall over to him. “These are all the newly forged divine swords of the 2nd-level. They are all mid and top grade divine weapons.”

Immortal Drunken Wine inspected each of the divine weapons carefully before shaking his head and smiling, “I will come back next time.”

The lady server, as though she was used to such a reaction, had no other expression other than lightly nodding her head. At this moment, a sword-youth approached her with three recently forged swords, “Sister Sword-Dance, these three were just forged not long ago.”

“Right.” Sister Sword-Dance inspected the swords, sinking her Yuan Energy into the blades. Glancing at Immortal Drunken Wine, she stated, “These three swords are all considered 2nd-level, but they are inferior to the swords you inspected earlier.”

“Let me take a look.” Immortal Drunken Wine drank a gulp of alcohol as he held the three swords in his hands, trying them out one by one. Unsatisfied, he finally shook his head. Immortal Drunken Wine pointed randomly at a common-looking sword on the left side of the sword wall and asked, “How much are you selling for this sword?”

“2nd-level low graded divine sword. If you want it, the selling price would be a Yuan Meteor Stone that hails from the 2nd Heavenly Layer.” Sword-Dance smiled. The 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stone she was talking about naturally referred to a Yuan Meteor Stone that had met the standard specification.

Yuan Meteor Stones, other than being able to be used for condensing of Astral Souls, were also accepted as a form of currency for precious and valuable goods. Yuan Meteor Stones originated from the various Heavenly Layers, and when they fell down from the heavens, their size and shape were all irregular. Before full-sized Yuan Meteor Stones were cut and refined, they were known as Astral Ores. It was only after being processed into the shape and size that met the standard specification that Astral Ores could become Yuan Meteor Stones, which the public was familiar with.

Ordinary Yuan Stones that contained the Yuan Energy of Heaven and Earth were also considered to be a form of currency for low-grade goods. Those who came to the Divine Weapon Pavilion were all from wealthy and powerful backgrounds, so every time there was a transaction, they would naturally use only Yuan Meteor Stones.

“Okay, I want it.” Immortal Drunken Wine smiled. He then directly retrieved the sword before passing the Yuan Meteor Stone to the female server, who became stunned. Sword-Dance had thought that Immortal Drunken Wine was just asking casually, and as such, she randomly threw out a price. A 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stone was definitely not a low price, but to think that Immortal Drunk wouldn’t even react when paying the price she requested. As he snatched the sword away, Sword-Dance’s heart became heavy with unease.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, what bargain did you just made? Let me have a look.” At this moment, a middle-aged man walked over. He was none other than the elder in charge of administration for the Divine Weapon Pavilion’s second level.

“Old Chen, take a look at this.” Immortal Drunken Wine passed the sword over to the Administrative Elder, Yang Chen.

Yang Chen held the sword and infused the Yuan Energy within his body into the sword. Gradually, his stern-looking visage transformed into amazement as he looked towards Sword-Dance and asked, “Who was the one that delivered this sword?”

“Grandmaster Francis, a guest of our pavilion, wanted me to deliver the sword here for sale. He is in desperate need of Yuan Meteor Stones,” the sword-apprentice respectfully replied.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, consider this our loss.” Yang Chen glared at Sword-Dance before turning to leave, directly seeking Francis.

“I’ll go with you.” Immortal Drunken Wine exclaimed. Drinking from his cask, he followed Yang Chen to the place where Francis was staying: the backyard of the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Naturally, Francis did not expect Yang Chen to pay him a personal visit. After all, Yang Chen’s status as an Administrative Elder far exceeded Francis’s status.

“Francis, was this sword’s divine imprint engraved by you?” Yang Cheng raised a finger and pointed it at the sword in Immortal Drunken Wine’s hand.

Francis’s eyes flickered as he replied, “The divine imprint was inscribed by my Master.”

“Could I meet your esteemed Master?” Yang Cheng smiled.

“Let me check with him.” Francis answered. He walked back into the Weapon Forging Hall, seeking for Qin Wentian’s opinion. Shortly after, Yang Cheng saw two youths walking out, causing him to be thunderstruck.

“Elder Yang Cheng, this is my esteemed Master, Qin Wentian.” Francis introduced.

“Excellent, geniuses indeed come from a young age. Grandmaster Qin, this lowly one is Yang Cheng. Shall we change location to a more pleasant place before we chat?” Yang Cheng gazed at Qin Wentian, who agreed. He had not thought that his divine imprint would cause an Administrative Elder to seek him out personally. From this, Qin Wentian could deduced that the divine imprint he inscribed had an extraordinary price.

The group of people walked towards a lakeside pavilion inside an inner courtyard, which depicted a beautiful scenery.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, why are you still here?” Yang Chen stared at Immortal Drunken Wine, who was standing beside him.

“I consider those who can forge a weapon that I love as my friends. The reason why I’m here was simply to make a new friend.” The smell of alcohol floated over from Immortal Drunken Wine’s body as he replied.

“Wanna drink a mouthful?” Immortal Drunken Wine gestured to his wine cask while looking towards Qin Wentian.

“This fellow is marvelous.” Qin Wentian smiled, but he politely declined.

“Grandmaster Qin, as for this divine imprint, there are still some flaws.” Yang Chen looked at QIn Wentian, beginning to talk official business.

“They are not flaws. I have not yet managed to completely comprehend the insights, so they give off a sensation of flawed runic lines.” Qin Wentian tactfully answered.

“Would you be willing to sell this divine imprint to my Divine Weapon Pavilion? You can state whatever price you want.” Yang Chen finally revealed his hand. Qin Wentian cast a glance at him before smiling and shaking his head. If he sold the divine imprint, Yang Cheng would spread his divine imprint to all the weaponsmith in the Divine Weapon Pavilion. If that occurred, wouldn’t the divine imprint be no different from scrap paper?

“Since this is the case, would esteemed Grandmaster Qin be willing to become a guest of my Divine Weapon Pavilion? I can grant you special rights and treatment.” Yang Chen added.

“I don’t have the time to stay here in the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Francis’s presence here will be as long as mine.” Qin Wentian replied as he looked at Yang Chen, who furrowed his brows in worry. Before Yang Chen could respond, Qin Wentian stated, “If Elder Yang has nothing else for me, I will take my leave first:”

“Grandmaster Qin, please wait.” Yang Chen stopped Qin Wentian and retrieved a few Yuan Meteor Stones. Astral Light shimmered brilliantly, indicating that there was immense amounts of energy contained within them. The Yuan Meteor Stones were all from the 2nd Heavenly Layer.

“Grandmaster Qin, please do not be in such a hurry to reject. This could be considered the price for that divine sword you forged earlier.” Yang Chen pointed to the sword in Immortal Drunken Wine’s hand as he said this politely. Qin Wentian, upon seeing the Yuan Meteor Stones, was slightly tempted, but yet he still held back. People from the Divine Weapon Pavilion were wealthy indeed. Thinking back to his Qin Clan, they did not even have a single Yuan Meteor Stone left inside their vaults.

The Qin Clan was truly too poor; their remaining resources were continuously being drained.

Fan Le, who was standing beside Qin Wentian, felt his eyes light up in greed. They were going to be rich!

“In the future, could the the divine weapons forged by Grandmaster Qin be brought over to the Divine Weapon Pavilion for sale? The proceeds will be split 50-50, half of it going to Grandmaster Qin. And of course, the materials needed would all be provided by my Divine Weapon Pavilion. Moreover, if Grandmaster Qin is unwilling to remain here as a guest, I could elevate Francis’s status to a higher level, allowing him to enjoy the benefits and resources of our Divine Weapon Pavilion.”

Qin Wentian was finally moved by Yang Chen’s words. The difference between the price he personally sold the weapons for and the price for which he sold his divine weapons to the Divine Weapon Pavilion before being resold was like the distance between Heaven and Earth. Using the Divine Weapon Pavilion as a platform was the right choice to make.

And moreover, the materials needed to forge a weapon would be provided by them. This request to cooperated indicated their level of sincerity.

“I can’t guarantee that I would be able to forge divine weapons often.” Qin Wentian looked towards Yang Chen.

“The rarer something is, the more expensive it would be. For Grandmaster Qin’s masterpieces, we will sell them using the auction method. And of course, we would not dare to impose a monthly quota of divine weapons on Grandmaster Qin. It shall be as your heart desires.” Yang Cheng further elaborated on the offer.

“I agree.” Qin Wentian’s face broke into a youthful smile, causing Yang Chen to be slightly stunned.

“Since this is the case, I shall not be polite regarding the matter of these Yuan Meteor Stones.” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone as he kept the Yuan Meteor Stones that Yang Chen had taken out.

“Boss, how about me?” With flickering, Fatty stared at Qin Wentian, repeatedly calling him “boss”.

Qin Wentian glanced disdainfully at Fatty, but eventually, he passed a Yuan Meteor Stone over to him. Although Fatty continued staring at the other Yuan Meteor Stones in Qin Wentian’s hand, Qin Wentian ignored his pitiful looks.

“Haha, Grandmaster Qin, if you are free in the future, please visit the Divine Weapon Pavilion often. I will get my men to arrange living quarters and a better Weapon Forging Hall for Francis. If you need any help, Grandmaster Qin, feel free to look for me!” Yang Chen rose with a smile. This two fellows were just too interesting.

“Noted.” Qin Wentian smiled and bid farewell to Yang Chen. Immortal Drunken Wine glance at Qin Wentian and smiled, “If you’re ever looking for a drinking buddy, remember to look for me.”

After Yang Chen and Immortal Drunken Wine left, Qin Wentian stared at the Yuan Meteor Stones in his hands. His lips curled into a smile, knowing that he finally had enough Yuan Meteor Stones to open his Astral Gate.

“Grandpa Qin, Father, wait for me.” Qin Wentian silently vowed in his heart. He had never forgotten the fact that both his Grandpa and Father were currently being imprisoned.

AGM 043 – Qin Heavenly Divine Sect

Yang Chen quickly made good of his promise by elevating Francis's guest ranking and bestowing him with even better facilities, including courtyard with a good scenic view, a pavilion by lakeside, a refined and elegant abode, and a forging hall with even better resources and materials. Not only that, Yang Chen was extremely considerate and even sent a few maids over to take care of Francis's needs. Francis naturally knew that the reason behind all this was because of Qin Wentian. It was only because of Qin Wentian that he could be able to enjoy such preferential treatment.

In the beginning, Francis was still somewhat doubtful about the treatment he received from Yang Chen. But after Qin Wentian passed the 2nd-level divine imprint over to him for his reference and study, he realised that the 2nd-level divine imprint did indeed have the qualifications to command such a staggering price. Yang Chen's preferential treatment was only to be expected.

Qin Wentian and Francis cooperated and forged a few more divine weapons. Among them, they specially crafted a set of 2nd-level divine equipment set for Fan Le: an arm-guard and a hidden spring-loaded arrow that could be concealed within the arm-guard. The two equipments were made from materials that were extremely light, so when Fan Le equipped them, he felt as comfortable as if he were wearing clothes.

This was crafted in consideration of Fan Le's weaknesses in close combat. Upon receiving the equipment, Fan Le went crazy with excitement as he silently said to himself that he should just hang about with this weaponsmith since there would be no shortage of treasure and riches. Hence, he started to be more affectionate when greeting Qin Wentian, always referring him as "Boss" or "dear boss" during every single encounter.

After settling everything, Qin Wentian was prepared to open his 2nd Astral Gate. During the night, as the starlight from the nine Astral Rivers cascaded downwards, Qin Wentian bathed himself in that starry radiance and started absorbing the Astral Qi from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer.

Both of his hands held Yuan Meteor Stones. Simultaneously, the surging Astral Energy contained within flowed into and travel along his Stellar Meridians, transforming into a terrifying Astral Energy Spiral before gushing forth in the direction of the 2nd Astral Gate and embedding itself in his sea of consciousness. All humans would naturally be born with an Astral Gate. The 2nd Astral Gate would appear only after stepping into the Arterial Circulation Realm. To open the 2nd Astral Gate, one must flow an extraordinary amount of Astral Energy along the circular pathway of their connected meridians. Flooding the meridians would stimulate the 2nd Astral Gate into opening.

This process would require a staggering and astounding amount of Astral Energy to work, which was why cultivation resources were so important. Thus, cultivators of famous academies or rich and powerful clans had an overwhelming advantage because of the resources they were entitled to.

Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness was currently shuddering excessively, as he endured the piercing agony. Cultivation was originally something that was meant to be filled with suffering and pain. Only after tempering oneself would a person be able to obtain strength, and as for cultivators without a strong will or iron-like determination, there was no way for them to embark upon the pathway of becoming a truly strong existence.

Fatty went off to research and experiment with his newly crafted concealed arrows, while Francis immersed himself in trying to comprehend the insights from the 2nd-level divine imprint. Only Little Rascal remained beside Qin Wentian. The night was as still as water. Suddenly, a corona of radiance enveloped Qin Wentian. As he persistently attempted to open his 2nd Astral Gate, the Astral Energy contained within the two Yuan Meteor Stones in his hands became almost fully depleted.

As dawn finally approached, a thunderous sound emitted from his sea of consciousness, signifying that his 2nd Astral Gate had successfully sprung into existence. Just as his body slumped to the ground, traces of a smile could be seen on his lips. He had finally opened his 2nd Astral Gate; the next step would naturally be the condensation of his 2nd Astral Soul, which would not be a huge problem to him, considering his extraordinary sensory abilities and affinity. “I have completely exhausted the Astral Energy within two 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones. Ai, cultivation truly does consume resources.” Qin Wentian murmured. Little Rascal pounced on him and stuck out its tongue, looking extremely adorable.

“Little Rascal, we will soon be meeting your favourite Senior Sister Luo Huan.” Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on its head with a smile on his face. He couldn’t wait to step into the Emperor Star Academy.

Was Senior Sister Luo Huan doing well?

As for Orfon, Qin Wentian still had yet to repay him for the “welcoming treatment” he received.

In his mind, another enchanting visage sprang up. It was none other than the number one beauty of the Chu Country, Mo Qingcheng. All males would have feelings of goodwill towards beautiful girls, and he was no exception. But as the memory of their last encounter appeared in his mind, all the previous goodwill he felt had vanished into nothingness.

During the day, Qin Wentian practiced the innate portion from the Dragon Subduing Fist Manual. The portion containing the Dragon Subduing Fist Manual’s ordinary methods consisted of three strikes. In the innate portion, there was an innate art that would enable the user to transform into a raging dragon, brutal and domineering. Exuding a majestic aura and possessing extreme tyrannical strength, the user would be capable of dominating everyone under the heavens.

And during the night, Qin Wentian began the process of condensing his second Astral Soul. However, he had no intentions of condensing his Astral Soul right away. Instead, he first chose to observe, taking his time to consider. The countless constellations in the vast starry skies were all incomparably resplendent. Unlimited amounts of Astral Light interweaved and formed a complex picture, set in the backdrop of the starry skies.

Qin Wentian’s sensory awareness had easily soared through the 2nd Heavenly Layer. At the 3rd Heavenly Layer, he felt a slight bit of pressure. At the 4th Heavenly Layer, the pressure intensified, and at the 5th Heavenly Layer, his head began to pound with pain. One constellation after another, Qin Wentian took his time to contemplate and sense the fluctuation released by each constellation. Persistent, he forcibly endured the pain and lengthened the duration that he could remain connected to the 5th Heavenly Layer.

After a few days, Qin Wentian gradually became accustomed to the pain as the length of his stay in the 5th Heavenly Layer became longer and longer.

During a certain night, nine silvery needles were inserted into the nine major acupuncture points around his head, sealing his six senses so that his heart could remain as calm as still water. Very quickly, he envisioned a pathway formed by Astral Light, which his senses used to travel, reaching out to the Astral Rivers.

At this moment, Qin Wentian did not halt at the initial Heavenly Layers and directly ascended to the 5th Layer of Heaven. The immense pressure caused him to be stifled and breathless, as if his head was about to crumble to pieces. He knew that the current him still did not possess sufficient qualification to form an innate link with the constellations from the 6th Heavenly Layer and could only remain on the 5th Heavenly Layer.

Demonic Ape Constellation; those who condensed a Demonic Ape Astral Soul would be able to gain terrifying boosts to their attack and defence.

Lightning Revenant Constellation; those who condensed an Astral Soul from it would be able to wield the power of lightning.

Qin Wentian's senses formed an Astral Projection of him, which floated among the stars. He saw a constellation in the shape of a Giant with arcs of lightning and thunder sparkling around it, causing him to consider condensing this particular constellation. As long as he formed an innate link with this particular constellation, the Astral Energy he would absorb from this constellation would be imbued with a lightning element, which would be extremely beneficial for tempering his body.

The higher the layer a constellation belonged to, the more terrifying the Astral Energy within them would be. Not only that, they would usually possess unusual and extraordinary effects as well.

Resisting the temptation, Qin Wentian's Astral Projection temporarily ignored the Lightning Revenant Constellation, as he continued exploring the Astral Space. Suddenly, he sensed another abnormal constellation in the shape of a sleeping human. With just a single glance at it, drowsiness began to invade Qin Wentian's mind. His consciousness began to flicker, his senses no longer under his control.

"Dream Cast Constellation."

Involuntarily, Qin Wentian entered into a dream state as his senses formed an innate link with the Dream Cast Constellation. In the dream, he was floating about in the starry skies and absorbing the Qi from the Dream Cast Constellation, forming an unbreakable innate bond between them.

The dream lasted for a long duration, but to Qin Wentian, it wasn't a dream, but rather a reality.

While in his dream-like state, he began to retrieve even more Yuan Meteor Stones as he activated the tiny Astral-Being in his sea of consciousness. The hunger of the tiny Astral-Being was immense, and it began absorbing massive quantities of Astral Energy with an unceasing appetite. Next to the tiny Astral-Being, there were two Astral Gates, and each gate contained an Astral Soul.

Finally, the tiny Astral-Being activated, allowing Qin Wentian's consciousness to enter it.

This time around, Qin Wentian did not gain any new memories. Instead, he saw a scene unfolding before him on a magnificent scale.

He saw an incomparably spectacular Ancestral Gate on the top of a holy mountain. The mountain was so tall that its peak seemed to reached the clouds, emitting a vigorous imposing sense of vitality, as if it intended to fight against the Heavens and Earth.

"Qin Heavenly Divine Sect"

Four words were carved on the stone columns of the grand Ancestral Gate, emanating an extremely domineering aura. Just from the aura of the words, one could see that the engraver was someone whose strength had already reached an unimaginable level.

In front of the grand Ancestral Gate, several strong cultivators appeared, standing arrogantly on the air. Coronas of extreme radiance surrounded them as they released their Astral Souls. He had never seen these Astral Souls before; even the knowledge of their categories and types were beyond the sphere of Qin Wentian's comprehension. The Astral Souls they released actually transformed into a Celestial Phenomenon, materializing as a Heavenly Manifestation. Their whole world became filled with the actual manifestation of their Constellations. This scene was a direct blow towards Qin Wentian. Among this group of ultimate existences, how weak and tiny was he.

This group of ultimate existences were surrounding a middle-aged figure.

The middle-aged figure danced madly in the air, his eyes glowing with spirit. Facing off against these ultimate existences, he emanated an imposing and domineering aura as if he were a Monarch and they were his subjects. His whole body was shrouded by blinding light, akin to the God of this world.

All of a sudden, the whole world was transformed into a world of Manifested Constellations. The middle-aged man's body glowed with Divine Light as he was surrounded by the countless Constellations. Even his casual palm strikes could make the void tremble, making the world seem to split into pieces. As countless constellations became extinguished, the middle-aged warrior struck out again with a fist filled with supreme might. The expressions of those surrounding the middle-aged man turned into horror as their bodies disintegrated into dust.

How terrifying! That single strike was akin to Heaven's Wrath, extinguishing the Heavenly Manifestations and annihilating all life. Qin Wentian wasn't able to feel the divine pressure; he could only bear witness while that chaotic and powerful current, annihilated everything.

But at this moment, a strong surge of thought current appeared, making the scene before his eyes flicker into non-existence. Qin Wentian could only feel that he was in the consciousness of the tiny Astral-Being as the fragments of memories ingrained themselves into his mind before he was forcibly ejected out.

“Hu……” Qin Wentian steadied his breathing and opening his eyes, only to see Fatty’s wretched face appear before him.

“What the f*ck are you doing?” Qin Wentian’s body trembled involuntarily. Fatty grinned as he moved his head away from Qin Wentian. Only now did Qin Wentian realize that he was lying on the floor.

“Qin Wentian, you can really sleep. You’ve actually slept for three days.” Fatty exclaimed, slightly depressed.

What made him depressed was that during his sleep, the nine silvery needles had remained in Qin Wentian’s head, causing the starlight from the constellations to unceasingly flowed into Qin Wentian.

Just staying beside Qin Wentian made him want to fall asleep as well…… Little Rascal, not giving Fatty any face, had fallen asleep long ago, lying beside Qin Wentian.

AGM 044 – Spirit Refinement Method

Qin Wentian stared blankly at Fan Le. His sleep lasted for three days?

“Astral Soul.” Qin Wentian closed his eyes. In his sea of consciousness, he had successfully opened up two Astral Gates. The Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul as well as the Great Dream Astral Soul resided inside them. Beside the Astral Gates, there was a dimmed figure of the tiny Astral-Being.

“Fragments of memory, there really were fragments of memories. My head feels as though it’s splitting apart right now.” Qin Wentian shook his head, trying to numb the pain as the new memories he gained slowly integrated themselves into his mind

“Dreamcast Art, a Cultivation Technique of the Heavenly Dipper Realm Level. This cultivation technique would be able to support my cultivation until I reach the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

“Dreamcast Art consists of three levels: Shallow Dream State, Immersed Dream State, and Forgotten Dream State.

“The Shallow Dream State has the slowest speed when used for cultivation. Despite of this, it would still be several times faster compared to my normal rate of absorption. It would enable the user to enter light sleep and cultivate in that state.”

“Immersed Dream State enables the user to enter into a state of deep sleep that exponentially increased the speed of cultivation. Not only that, the user would be able to create dreams, forcing others to enter into a dream-like state.

“Forgotten Dream State. The user would be able to form a dream-will, where his dreams are reality. He would even have the power to determine life and death in the dream state.”

Qin Wentian gradually immersed himself in the memories as his heart slightly trembled. During the time when he had condensed his first Astral Soul, the Tempered Thousand Hammers Refinement Technique was bestowed upon him via the tiny Astral-Being. It had been extremely suitable for cultivating at his Body Refinement Level. Now, after he condensed his 2nd Astral Soul, the Dreamcast Art appeared in his memories. It seemed that the tiny Astral-Being was intentionally passing onto him memories of secret arts and techniques based on the types of Astral Souls he condensed.

And this time round, not only was there the Dreamcast Art, an even more profound memory was unlocked: Spirit Refinement Method.

The Spirit Refinement Method was not a technique nor a Secret Art that could be used to increase one's cultivation level. Instead, it was an extremely terrifying, supreme method that would enable the user to condense and refine the Astral Energy within the body.

Based on his understanding of the memory, the 1st-level of the Spirit Refinement Method would require 1st-level Divine Imprints to condense and refine the Astral Energy he absorbed, transforming it into Divine Yuan Energy.

Using Divine Imprints to condense and refine Astral Energy, Qin Wentian had never imagined that such an earth-shattering method existed. Divine Imprints were capable of transforming ordinary weapons into Divine Weapons. For example, a flying-sword Divine Imprint, when inscribed onto a weapon, would bestow upon the weapon an aura of sharpness, as well as increasing weapon's might.

If, in the same context, the Astral Energy within a human body was refined and compacted by a 1st-level Divine Imprint, when the refined Astral Energy was released, boosted by the effects of the Divine Imprint, how terrifying would the unleashed might be?

And now, if the Astral Energy was replaced by Innate Strength, boosted by the effects of the Divine Imprint, how much more terrifying would the unleashed might be?

Just thinking of the possibilities would cause the blood of any cultivators to surged wildly.

However, the degree of difficulty in cultivating Spirit Refinement Method was even tougher than ascending the heavens. To fully convert the Astral Energy in the human body to Divine Energy, not only would one require a vast source of Astral Qi, one must also have great talent when it came to comprehending the insights of the Divine Imprint, not to mention that this type of cultivation method would take up an immense amount of time.

There was one more key aspect for Stellar Martial Cultivators: they would exhaust their True Yuan Energy during battles. This meant that the Divine Yuan that was so painstakingly gathered from the refinement of Astral Energy, would be completely depleted after a great battle and would require the cultivator to refine the energy once again. One could only imagine that, in order to practice the Spirit Refinement Method, one would need an incomparably vast amount of resources as well as invest all their time into cultivating the method.

"Hu……" Qin Wentian slowly digested the memories, drawing in another huge breath.

Difficult! This Spirit Refinement Method was too difficult to practice. The Dreamcast Art would enable the user's cultivation speed to increase, but wouldn't this Spirit Refinement Method actually reduce one's cultivation speed to the lowest possible level?

“The middle-aged man of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect…the cultivation technique he practiced should have been this Spirit Refinement Method.” Qin Wentian recalled the scenario as his heart trembled with awe. But…… What was the truth of the relationship between Qin Wentian and the middle-aged man?

“Damn old fogey, what in the world did you leave behind for me?” Qin Wentian breathed. He thought back to Uncle Black, but sadly, after the incident at Qin Residence, Uncle Black had disappeared.

Fan Le waved his hands in front of Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to stare at him.

“Are you sick?” Fatty asked with concern. Did this fellow sleep so much to the extent that he became idiotic?

Qin Wentian twitched his eyebrows as his face broke into a smile, causing Fatty to involuntarily shiver. Fatty hurriedly smiled, “Boss, I was just joking. I only meant to say that I was worried about you.”

Fatty winced. The beating he endured previously was still fresh in his mind.

“Shall we return to the Emperor Star Academy tomorrow?” Qin Wentian asked.

Fatty’s eyes shone, and a familiar wretched smile appeared on his face. They were finally about to return to the Emperor Star Academy. He had been badly anticipating this for quite a long time.

Qin Wentian was currently at the Arterial Circulation Realm. Based on his tyrannical Astral Souls, there shouldn’t be any problems dealing with Orfon.

As he thought of this, a cold glint appeared in Fatty’s eyes.

“Master.” At this moment, Francis approached with a face full of smiles.

“What happen?” Qin Wentian asked, looking at Francis.

“Good news. Today, the Divine Weapon Pavilion auctioned a divine weapon that master forged. The news spread far and wide, attracting many people from the Royal Capital. Not only that, there were some bigshots present, and after they tested the divine weapon, they found that not only does it have the boosting effect, there’s an unexpected ability as well. The divine weapon has to ability to store Yuan Energy and is able to burst forth with it during unexpected moments in a fight, catching opponents unaware. Try guessing how much the 2nd-level low graded divine weapon sold for.”

Francis was extremely excited and happy that he did not follow the wrong man. If he chose to remain at the Star River Association, he would remained stagnant there unless he was willing to become Murin’s lapdog.

“How much was it?” Qin Wentian was extremely curious.

“Fifteen 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stone.” Francis exclaimed. He continued, “Normally, one Yuan Meteor Stone would be sufficient to purchase a 2nd-level low graded Divine Weapon. Not only that, this auction caused such a huge commotion that it attracted countless people. There were even some who were inspired to study Divine Imprints and become a weaponsmith.”

Qin Wentian smiled. If he had sold it normally instead of through an auction, there wouldn’t have been such an effect. Once his comprehension of the insights behind the Divine Imprints improved, he would be able to forge weapons of an even higher grade. By then, he would no longer need to worry about having sufficient Yuan Meteor Stones to cultivate the Spirit Refinement Method.

“Master, these are the Yuan Meteor Stones. After deducting their share, the Divine Weapon Pavilion gave us a total of eight pieces of Yuan Meteor Stones.” Francis smiled as he passed the Yuan Meteor Stones over to Qin Wentian.

“Right, hold on to these two. When I’m free in the future, I will be coming here to forge weapons. As for you, you should spend some time to comprehend the insights as well as ensure that your cultivation level does not stagnate.” Qin Wentian passed two Yuan Meteor Stones back to Francis.

“Thank you Master.”

“You can go.” Qin Wentian gave Francis permission to leave while he continued practicing the Dragon Subduing Fist, trying to comprehend the essence of the Spirit Refinement Technique as well as the Dreamcast Art.

There was no way he could master the Spirit Refinement Method without long term and consistent efforts. And as for the first level, the Shallow Dream State of the Dreamcast Art, Qin Wentian entered the dream state during night as he fell asleep. In the 5th Heavenly Layer, the Astral Energy from the two constellations cascaded down and fell on his body, allowing him to cultivate even in his sleep. Fan Le could only stared blankly at Qin Wentian; he had been dumbstruck once he discovered what was happening.

Cultivating in his sleep? Was this even possible?

I’m so envious that I could die!

On the second morning, Qin Wentian and Fan Le bid goodbye to Francis. They rented two horses and began their journey to Emperor Star Academy.

Upon reaching Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian discovered that there were many others like him, all moving in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy’s gate.

“Why is it so rowdy today?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“Could it be that they know I’m back?” Fan Le grinned.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. He was still thinking of how could he enter the academy and contact Senior Sister Luo Huan, as well as obtaining the Emperor Star Jade Medallion. To think that today, the Emperor Star Academy would open its gates, granting everyone free entry.

“Which academy are you guys from?” Beside them, there was a girl in braids who smiled at Qin Wentian while asking.

“Emperor Star Academy. How about you?” Qin Wentian replied.

“Wow, if you’re from Emperor Star Academy, then you must be extremely powerful. I’m currently cultivating at the Crimson Flame Academy. Today is the last day of the ranking competition, and since your academy has sent an invitation to all students from the other martial academies, I decided to come here myself and take a look at the strength of the Emperor Star Academy’s elites to motivate myself. There should still be time to join in the battle” The girl smiled, “It’s not every day that I’m here, so I shall get going first. See you later.”

After exchanging pleasantries, the girl departed, waving goodbye to both of them.

Qin Wentian locked gazes with Fan Le as both of them grinned. Very quickly, the two of them joined the flow of people and soon arrived at the training ground of the Emperor Star Academy. There were several people crowding together, gazing at the battle that was occurring on the arena.

“Murong Feng is, without a doubt, the strongest among the latest batch of students that joined the Emperor Star Academy. His talent is on par with the ten prodigies of the Royal Capital, condensing two Astral Souls and stepping into the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm when he was 16. His potential could only be described as monstrous.” On the Arena, a mature-looking youth easily defeated his opponent with a single strike, looking incomparably calm. To him, this was nothing but a procedure.

“This is the ultimate academy of Chu Country, where geniuses are as common as cloud.” Every year, there would be people with monstrous potential like him. Other than Murong Feng, there was still Laxus and Du Hao, both of whom are at the 3rd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. In addition, there were still three cultivators at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. This current batch of students was much stronger than the previous one.

Discussions rang out amongst the crowd, reminding Qin Wentian that the Emperor Star Academy was a place filled with many hidden dragons and tigers.

“Tsk tsk, the number one genius, me, has yet to showcase my talent.” Fan Le laughed in a low tone. He cast a glance at Qin Wentian before continuing, “You don’t need to worry. Your first Astral Soul was from a layer even higher than the 3rd Heavenly Layer, similar to the genius me. I bet you didn’t absorb Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi until you condensed your first Astral Soul and embarking on the path of cultivation, am I right?”

“Orfon went up.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a cold light as he ignored Fan Le’s words, focusing on a figure standing on top of the Arena.

“He almost caused our deaths, right?” Fan Le smiled.

“Right.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Want to do something big?” Fan Le’s eyes narrowed to slits.

“How?” Qin Wentian asked.

“We play him to death.” Fan Le grinned.

“Fine, let’s do it.” Qin Wentian locked gazes with Fan Le as both of their faces broke into brilliant grins.

AGM 045 – On The Arena

Orfon’s strength could be considered within the top 10 among this batch of new students. In this new batch, Murong Feng’s cultivation was at the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, Laxus and Du Hao were at the 3rd level, and three others were at the 2nd level. One of them was none other than Orfon.

For this round, Orfon’s opponent was at the first level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. There was an obvious disparity between their strength, and under the domineering stabs of his Frenzied Python Spear Arts, his opponent was swiftly defeated.

Upon witnessing this, Janus smiled indifferently as he stated, “Orfon’s spear arts are as agile as a snake yet as domineering as a python. He has already comprehend the essence of this innate technique. After this battle, he’s already ranked within the top ten.”

“Good, Orfon didn’t let me down.” Orchon laughed while nodding his head; all was within his predictions.

On the other end, Mustang’s countenance was unsightly. Because of their different perspectives, he and Janus belonged to two different factions within the Emperor Star Academy. This held true for their students as well. For every batch of new students, Mustang, Janus, and the other teachers would choose the students they wanted to teach, or more accurately, it was the students who chose which teachers they wanted to study under.

Orfon naturally belonged to Orchon’s faction. As for Mustang, the student he had high expectations of, Qin Wentian, continued to be absent for the past ten days.

“This Orfon, no matter how I look at him, I still feel uncomfortable. Sigh, only Junior Brother Qin is honest and pleasing to the eye.” Luo Huan’s expression grew somewhat ugly as she witnessed the self-satisfied look on Orfon’s face.

Orfon, who was on the arena, turned his body and prepared to depart. At this moment, however, a voice abruptly rang out.

“Amazing, truly amazing.”

Within the sound of that voice, traces of provocation could be heard. The crowd saw the silhouette of a fatty approaching the arena. Seeing this fatty, the eyes of Orfon immediately narrowed, as a cold light flashed within them. How was this possible? He was still alive?

“How can you possibly appear here?” Orfon coldly asked in a low tone. How did Fan Le still manage to leave the Dark Forest alive after entering the Mirage City in the misty valley?

“Why can’t I appear here?” Fan Le grinned as he looked at Orfon. Instantly, Orfon seemed to realise that he almost uttered information that could implicate him.He quickly shut his mouth, pretending as though he didn’t know who Fan Le was.

“Long time no see.” Another voice drifted over. In front of Orfon, another familiar figure surfaced. This was none other than Qin Wentian.

“Junior Brother Qin.” Mountain and Luo Huan both excitedly stood up in the spectators’ stand. A radiant light flashed in Luo Huan’s eyes as she laughed, “I knew he wouldn’t die so easily.”

A white blur flickered, suddenly leaping up into Luo Huan’s embrace. Under countless envious gazes, Little Rascal chose the softest spot, causing many in the crowd to salivate.

As Mustang spotted Qin Wentian, his heart felt as though a knot had been loosened. To think that this little fellow would walk directly up the arena.

The spectators had looks of bewilderment on their faces. Why were two more people suddenly going up onto the arena?

Qin Wentian and Fan Le slowly strode forward in Orfon’s direction while Orfon retreated continuously, as if he were afraid of them. After all, in the Dark Forest, Orfon had personally witnessed what Fan Le and Qin Wentian were capable of. Makino, a fellow cultivator at the same cultivation level as him, was even killed in mid air by Fan Le’s arrows.

“Impudent! Who are you two? How dare you make trouble?!” Janus hollered. He swept his gaze towards Qin Wentian and Fan Le as though he had no idea who they were.

“Qin Wentian, student of Emperor Star Academy.”

“Fan Le, student of Emperor Star Academy.”

“Oh, is that so? Then why did you only appear today?” Janus coldly laughed.

“We were slightly late because of someone delayed us.” Fan Le continued, grinning foolishly.

“Delay? You say that you were delayed and expect me to believe that? This is the Emperor Star Academy, not some place where you can do as you like. Scram!” Janus stated with a chilly glint in his eyes.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le both looked at Janus who was in the spectator's stand, while laughing coldly in their hearts.

"Could I ask Elder Janus one thing? Since we passed the initial examination and survived the training expedition to the Dark Forest, we can be considered legitimate students of the academy, right?" Fan Le smiled while looking at Janus.

"Right." Janus had no way to refute Fan Le's claims. This matter was known to all.

"Elder Janus personally witnessed me passing the initial examination. Countless others also saw me entering the Dark Forest. Now that I'm alive and well, don't tell me that Elder Janus is going to question the validity of my status as a student of the Emperor Star Academy?" Fan Le continued smiling foolishly.

"Even if that's so, what of it?" Janus coldly snorted, "Today, my Emperor Star Academy……"

"Stop!" Fan Le interjected before Janus could even complete his sentence. Fatty slowly raised his head and shouted, "Since that's the case, why are you still farting around here?"

As the sound of Fan Le's voice faded, silence abounded. Everyone's gaze was on Fan Le, who proudly inclined his head with a radiant smile on his face. Although Fatty was currently smiling, his temper had been truly incensed back in the Dark Forest.

And what was even more deplorable was that Orchon, in front of so many others, had actually pointed his spear at him, causing Fatty to be extremely humiliated.

Astral Light glowed and coalesced into the form of an Astral Bow that appeared in Fatty's hand. In the space of a breath, an arrow shot out with dazzling speed. The heads of the crowd followed the trajectory of the arrow with faces full of puzzlement. Very quickly, the arrow descended behind Orfon, sealing his path of escape.

In the instant that Fatty shot the arrow, Qin Wentian also started to move.

"Boom!" The ground of the arena shook as Qin Wentian explode forth with the force of a hurricane, dashing towards Orfon. The ground trembled violently, resonating with Qin Wentian's every step.

The suddenness of the situation was so quick that it gave the spectators no time to react. Fan Le had just finished scolding Orfon when Qin Wentian and Fan Le, in front of everyone, decided to make their moves against Orfon during the Emperor Star Academy's ranking competition.

Orfon's expression was extremely unsightly; although he wanted to retreat, his path of retreat had already been sealed, so he fully understood how perverse Fan Le's skills in archery were. Since Fan Le had sealed the path of his retreat, there was no need for him to even consider doing so. Thus, he could only proceed forwards. Only by smashing down Qin Wentian would he be able to successfully retreat.

As he thought of this, Orfon sprinted madly in Qin Wentian’s direction. Not retreating but instead choosing to advance, his Frenzied Python Spear abruptly unleashed a torrent of stabs that were like an agile, dancing snake capable of extinguishing everything. He wanted to pierce Qin Wentian’s body until it was full of holes.

Borrowing the aid of the momentum from his explosive speed, Qin Wentian struck out with his fist, displaying the tyrannical might of the Dragon Subduing Fist. The savage roar of a raging azure dragon roared out, directly clashing against Orfon’s Frenzied Python Spear Arts.

“Bang, bang……” The Astral long spear in Orfon’s hand was destroyed inch by inch. Facing the terrifying Qi that was emanated from the Draconic Roar of the Nine Heavens, Orfon’s face instantly paled, his facial features feeling as though they were about to get lacerated by the force of the roar.

“Arterial Circulation Realm.” Orfon’s heart trembled. Qin Wentian’s aura indicated that he was at the Arterial Circulation Realm! But despite of this, why were his attacks so tyrannical?

His body retreated, and Astral Light condensed into an Astral Shield that hovered in front of him.

“Howl!”

The sound of the roar trembled the void, as the spectators’ gazes were fixated on the arena. They only saw the sharp claws of an Azure Dragon flashing past and shredding the Astral Shield into nothingness. As it flexed, the claw of the Azure Dragon grabbed Orfon’s throat.

The next moment, Qin Wentian was choking Orfon, lifting him up in the air with a single hand.

“Impudent!”

“Release him!”

Sounds of anger and rage rang out as Orchon and two other youths instantly rushed forth, releasing their auras. Especially Orchon, whose long spear was pointed towards Qin Wentian, filled with killing intent.

“You are courting death.” Orchon coldly uttered as he glared at Qin Wentian like he were glaring at a dead animal.

Qin Wentian tremendously hated this look of his. Just like back in the Dark Forest, Orchon’s look caused him to feel extremely uncomfortable.

Hence, with a violent shift of his hands, Qin Wentian slammed Orfon down onto the ground, causing the sound of bones shattering to echo out along with that of a pitiful cry. Orfon’s face immediately turned green from the impact.

Qin Wentian actually dared to abuse Orfon in front Orchon. This action could no longer be described as merely a slap on his face.

Orchon had never experienced such intense rage and humiliation before. His face was burning red, his killing intent surging unbridled. He wanted to dismember Qin Wentian’s body into ten thousand pieces.

Even Mustang and the rest of his students were stunned by the sudden change of the situation. By the time they recovered, many thoughts flashed in Mustang’s head as his eyes glimmered with excitement.

“This fellow is truly an honest person.” Laughter sparkled in Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes. Normally, Qin Wentian looked like an innocent and harmless fellow, but once he was enraged, he was thoroughly brutal, just like what was happening right now.

But oh, how she loved it!

AGM 046 – A Simple Answer

All the teachers from the Emperor Star Academy were shocked. As they stood up and looked at what had just occurred on the arena, their expressions became unsightly.

Today was the last day of the ranking competition organized by the Emperor Star Academy, which invited students from the other academies to gain experience through observation. But today, in the arena, there were actually two students who wanted to kill Orfon.

How audacious! In the entirety of the Emperor Star Academy, such a thing had never happened before.

"Indeed, they are students of Emperor Star Academy. How unbridled." The teachers from the other academies smiled as they observed the events. There were many geniuses who were proud and arrogant, so it was inevitable that there would be clashes in a place where such geniuses were gathered together.

The Emperor Star Academy was proclaimed as the largest basket that contained the most geniuses in the entire Chu Country. In it, there were many genius students who were obstinate and arrogant, making them the hardest to control. Hence, the teachers of the Emperor Star Academy were all extremely formidable and powerful.

In the spectators' stand, there were many older students — Luo Huan and Orchon's peers — whose faces all lit up with smiles. "Interesting, but I wonder if their strength matches the size of their arrogance."

Janus walked down the spectators' stand step by step, looking over at Qin Wentian. He coldly stated, "Never has such an impudent student appeared before in the history of the Emperor Star Academy."

"Well, there has now." Qin Wentian stared back at Janus, and retorted with a reply that was just as cold.

"It's always better to follow someone else's lead." Fan Le grinned. At this moment, he appeared at Qin Wentian's side and looked at Orfon on the ground with a fierce glare in his eyes. "Accidentally" treading on Orfon's hands, Fatty twisted his feet, causing Orfon to shriek pitifully.

Fatty looked down and apologetically exclaimed, "Oh, sorry, I didn't see you there."

Although this was what he said, Fatty had made sure to use his full strength when he trod on Orfon's hands — which lead to Orfon's shriek. The spectators all rolled their eyes. This fellow was shameless!

"Well, do you see him now?" The killing intent rolled off Orchon's body in waves as he stalked forward in anger.

Fatty glanced at Orchon. He continued trodding on Orfon's hands, taking care to use his full strength. The trodding was so painful that it almost forced tears out of Orfon's eyes.

"I see him, but I'm not moving away from him." Fatty grinned at Orchon, knowing that the look Orchon gave him that day was a sight that he would never forget.

Apparently, this fatty loved to harbor grudges.

"Stop." Qin Wentian commanded in a cold voice, and soon after, a Heavenly Hammer materialized in his hands, and rested on top of Orfon's head. As long as he wished it, Orfon's life could be extinguished immediately.

Janus, Orchon, and the rest, halted their steps. It was just their luck to run into these two madmen. Despite their hatred and anger, they had no choice but to tolerate it.

"What do you want?" Janus directed the question at the two of them. This was the first time that he'd been humiliated to such an extent by two students. As long as Orfon was rescued, he'd certainly make sure that both Qin Wentian and Fan Le would die a horrible death.

"You have to ask my boss, I'm just a low-profile individual." Fatty smiled, tossing the ball to Qin Wentian. Once the spectators heard Fatty's words, they rolled their eyes extensively.

This fatty was really low-profile……

Fan Le grew extremely angry whenever he thought of what had happened back in the Dark Forest, and thus, he held nothing back in his choice to seek revenge. But naturally, Fan Le was clear that the source of all of this was Qin Wentian.

He and Qin Wentian both stood shoulder-to-shoulder on the arena, facing the upcoming storm in unison, but still, he ultimately decided to give Qin Wentian the right to make the final decision.

Fatty was "low-profile", but he was certainly not a coward. For him to be standing in his current spot was enough to indicate that no matter what decision Qin Wentian made, he was prepared to endure any consequential backlash.

"This Fatty is shameless, but he's really loyal." Luo Huan was an intelligent woman, and upon seeing the scenario unfold, she discovered that, similar to her liking of Qin Wentian, she also liked the "low-profile", shameless Fatty.

"Fatty, do you think that if we release Orfon, Orchon will apologize to us and let us go?" Qin Wentian laughed as he cast a glance at Fan Le.

“No.” Fan Le shook his head. “Previously in the Dark Forest, he had already wanted our lives. Now, I think that he wants to kill us even more; even if we fall to our knees and beg for mercy, nothing will change.”

“I think you’re right.” Qin Wentian mumbled softly, causing the expressions of both Orchon and Janus to turn even more unsightly. The conversation between Qin Wentian and Fan Le had completely disregarded their presences, showing that they had no intentions of sparing Orfon.

His gaze swept over the crowd, before landing on Mustang, as he asked with a smile, “Teacher Mustang, I have a few questions to ask.”

“Go ahead.” Mustang replied.

“If you have no grudges with a particular person, and yet that particular person still wants to kill you, and not only that, that person has almost succeeded… If that person landed in your hands, what would you do?” Qin Wentian asked.

“I would kill him.” Mustang replied.

“But his clan wields great power.” Qin Wentian added.

“Even if I don’t kill him, the power his clan wields would still be just as great.” Mustang replied.

“Mustang.” Janus roared in anger. How could he not understand the intent hidden in their conversation. Mustang was obviously instigating Qin Wentian — allowing Qin Wentian to do as he pleased.

This, everyone understood. It must’ve been Orfon who had wanted to kill Qin Wentian and Fan Le, and thus today, regardless of the cost, they had to appear on stage and trod on Orfon — even if they had to challenge the authority of the Emperor Star Academy.

The previous conversation that had occurred earlier between Fatty and Qin Wentian had been staged long ago.

Kill or don’t kill; the result was still the same! So why hesitate, just kill him!

Now the intent behind the conversation between Mustang and Qin Wentian was clear. He was asking the opinion of Mustang, hiding his intent behind words, but naturally, the words exchanged were fully understood by the spectators.

Regardless of whether or not he killed Orfon, the power their clan had wouldn't change, and they would definitely deal with Qin Wentian. This point was doubtless, and thus, to Qin Wentian, there was no difference whether he killed Orfon or not.

"Mustang, the iron rule of Emperor Star Academy states that students are forbidden to kill others within the grounds of the Academy. You should also know this rule. If this rule is broken, the Disciplinary Committee will certainly be roused." The tone of Janus was filled with a strong, chilly intent. Mustang, he actually dared to instigate Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian." Mustang cast a look at Qin Wentian, as he continued. "In the history of the Emperor Star Academy, there were three cases before where students killed others within the grounds of the Academy."

"In one of the cases, that student was put to death."

"As for the second case, the student that broke the rule was imprisoned for a total of 50 years. After that, he swore not to step out of the Emperor Star Academy, and was willing to become a staff of the school.

The voice of Mustang caused the expressions of those around him to turn solemn. The iron rule of the Emperor Star Academy was too strict. Within the academy grounds, no deaths were allowed. Otherwise, the consequences would be too severe. And precisely because of this iron rule, no one had dared to misbehave within the Emperor Star Academy.

"What about the 3rd case?" Qin Wentian asked. If it really was a path to death, why would Mustang still have said those things to him during their conversation earlier.

"As for the last case of a student who killed others, he eventually became the current principal of the Emperor Star Academy."

The calm voice of Mustang caused the spectators to quieten down. They knew how strict the iron role of the Emperor Star Academy was, especially for the crime of killing a student from the same school within the academy grounds.

However, not many knew that the current principal of the Emperor Star Academy, had once broken this iron rule.

Qin Wentian locked gazes with Mustang, but he didn't continue asking; because he had already understood.

Three students, with three different fates. One died, another became a staff member of the Academy, and the last became the principal.

Three different fates because out of the three of them, their worth to the academy was all different.

Out of the students of Emperor Star Academy, many were arrogant. They came from all places — all with outstanding talents, and full of themselves. However in the school, it didn't matter how arrogant or how proud you were. The only thing that mattered was if you had the capacity to be proud — if you had the capacity to be arrogant — in the first place.

For geniuses, pride was their confidence. For useless second-rate talents, pride was their burial ground.

In this world, other than kinship, no one owed anyone else for a living. If you want others to help you, you first have to prove what you can give in return. Qin Wentian already had understood this logic back when he was in the Star River Association. Because Qin Wentian hadn't agreed to his proposal, Murin chose to betray him, accepting the benefits brought to him by the Ye Clan.

This, is reality; this, is the naked truth.

And now, Qin Wentian was faced with a choice yet again. Regardless of him killing or not killing Orfon, the Ou Clan, and Orchon, would certainly want his death — so there was no need to take them into consideration.

The only thing that gave Qin Wentian pause, was the attitude of the Emperor Star Academy.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, and stared at Orchon as a brilliant smile was displayed on his face. An answer could already be seen in his clear eyes.

In the Sky Harmony City, he was driven to desperate straits by the Ye Clan. After he had arrived at the Royal Capital, Janus had made things difficult for him, and Orfon had even wanted to kill him. Obviously, his enemies were the Ye Clan, the Ou Clan, and maybe even the clan in the Chu Country that wielded absolute authority — The Royal Clan.

This time around, if he chose to tolerate this and spare Orfon, the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan would treat this as a sign of weakness, and would continue making life difficult for him.

Hence, needless to say, to him, the answer was extremely simple!

TL Note: The clan of Orfon and Orchon is known as the Ou Clan.

AGM 047 – Kill

Countless gazes were fixated onto Qin Wentian, what decision would he make?

“Buzz!” Orchon didn’t attempt to mask the killing intent he had towards Qin Wentian as the long spear in his hands began to emit a terrifying light. Staring at the grin on Qin Wentian’s face, a disquieting feeling filled his heart; could it be that this Qin Wentian would actually dare to kill Orfon?

“Release him.” The tone of Orchon’s voice was filled with a immensely chilly air.

Looking at the cold-looking face of Orchon, Qin Wentian felt exceedingly calm as he continued, “Even when things have reached such a stage, you still refuse to put aside your so-called ‘pride’. That stare you used to look at me, it’s still the same as previously. It seems that Orfon’s death doesn’t bother you in the slightest.

As he finished speaking, the fist of Qin Wentian began to glow with a brilliant light. At this moment, the hearts of all the spectators tensed.

“If you dare to kill him, I guarantee that your fate won’t be like the third person. You’ill definitely have the same ending as the first.” Janus glared at Qin Wentian. The third person had gone on to become the Principal of the Emperor Star Academy, while the first person was executed by the Emperor Star Academy.

“That might be so, but even if I don’t kill him, in the Royal Capital, I’d still have nowhere to go too.” Qin Wentian’s smile remained the same. The first person suffered that fate because he was not worth much to the Emperor Star Academy. Since that was the case, how could he have a firm footing in the Royal Capital?

Lowering his head, Qin Wentian glanced at Orfon.

Orfon was looking at him as well. This time around, as he saw the gaze of Qin Wentian, Orfon felt true terror.

“Your life and death is in my hands, but there’s no one willing to lower their heads for you. The one you should hate, shouldn’t be me.” Qin Wentian calmly stated, causing the body of Orfon to shiver violently. The words of Qin Wentian were akin to an announcement of his death.

This was correct considering the few times he wanted Qin Wentian’s life — it was only expected that Qin Wentian wanted to kill him. However, between his brother and Janus, there was no one who was willing to lower their heads and beg for mercy. This caused him to feel a tragic wave of sorrow. The brother he had always respected, had threatened Qin Wentian with his ‘pride’, even when Orfon’s life was on the line.

Qin Wentian raised his Heavenly Hammer, integrated the essence of the Dragon Subduing Fist within it, and slammed the head of the hammer down violently as the draconic roar of an azure dragon rang out.

“I regret this!” Orfon howled with rage and depression, an instant before his body exploded. The only sound remaining after that, was the echo of his unwillingness, reverberating in the air, unwilling to be dissipated.

It was so quiet that you could hear a pin drop.

Qin Wentian, as of that moment, became the fourth person in the history of the Emperor Star Academy that had broken the iron rule.

The heartbeats of Mustang, Luo Huan, and the rest, palpitated wildly. Qin Wentian had actually chosen to kill Orfon in front of so many people.

The spectators all drew in a huge breath. The Emperor Star Academy had just produced two madmen.

The eyes of Orchon radiated an extreme chill as he approached Qin Wentian. Roiling waves of anger and killing intent could be felt emanating from his body.

“Orchon.” Janus shouted, causing Orchon to halt his steps. He wanted nothing more than to pierce Qin Wentian’s brains with his long spear. Qin Wentian had already committed the huge taboo of the Emperor Star Academy, becoming the fourth person to break the iron rule; Orchon couldn’t be the fifth. If he did become the fifth, even if he avenged Orfon’s death, he could still land himself into hot soup. The Emperor Star Academy was famed for ignoring social status and authority when it came to meting out discipline.

“Killing your own colleague during the ranking competition of the Emperor Star Academy; you’re the first that’s so audacious in challenging the authority of the academy.” Janus’s stare bore into the eyes of Qin Wentian, as if he was looking at a dead animal.

“I, Janus, with the status of an Elder of the Academy, humbly make a request of the Disciplinary Committee. Please allow Orchon to kill Qin Wentian, in order to avenge the death of his brother.” Janus beseeched, and shortly after, several silhouettes jumped up on top of the arena. These people were none other than the students belonging to the Disciplinary Committee. They all appeared up upon the stage, using their presence to pressure Qin Wentian.

Behind these silhouettes, a middle-aged figure slowly made his way up.

Thousand-Hands, the Elder in charge of the Disciplinary Committee, had appeared.

His gaze was expressionless, as he cast a glance at Qin Wentian.

“Within the Dark Forest, during the training exercise, Orfon attempted to kill Qin Wentian countless times. If this wasn’t the case, both of them wouldn’t have attempted to seek their revenge on Orfon. I, Mustang, beseech the Disciplinary Elder to have mercy. I’m willing to accept Qin Wentian as my personal disciple.” Mustang stepped forth, as he walked towards the Arena.

Janus wanted Qin Wentian to die, while Mustang wanted to protect Qin Wentian.

“Elder Thousand-Hands, Mustang instigated Qin Wentian to kill his own colleagues. If we allow this beast to roam free today… I strongly urge the Disciplinary Committee to punish Mustang in his place instead.” Janus stepped forwards as well, his eyes staring daggers at Mustang.

All the older students of the Emperor Star Academy knew that Janus and Mustang belonged to two different factions, akin to water and fire. The scenario that was happening wasn’t out of their expectations. What remained now, was how the Disciplinary Committee would chose to handle this situation.

“Qin Wentian, do you plead guilty to killing Orfon during the ranking competition?” Thousand Hands ignored the words of both Janus and Mustang as he asked this question, staring at Qin Wentian with a cold glint in his eyes.

The members of the Disciplinary Committee had surrounded Qin Wentian.

Looking at this situation, the hearts of the spectators all trembled. It seemed that the Disciplinary Committee had no intention of sparing Qin Wentian.

“The matter of Orfon attempting to kill me within the Dark Forest, would the Disciplinary Committee investigate this and seek justice for me?” Qin Wentian asked as he looked at Thousand-Hands.

“Nope.” Thousand-Hands replied bluntly.

“Since the Disciplinary Committee can’t be bothered, is there anything wrong with me seeking revenge for myself?” Qin Wentian asked, not backing down in the slightest.

“This fellow.” Mountain, who was in the spectator stands, was dumbstruck. Why was Qin Wentian still not budging an inch, clashing directly with the Disciplinary Committee.

“I humbly beseech the Disciplinary Committee again, to let Orchon kill this fellow, allowing him the right to seek revenge for his brother.”

Thousand-Hands remained silent for a moment, before waving his hands, signaling the students of the Disciplinary Committee to withdraw, leaving Orchon alone against Qin Wentian.

“Elder Thousand-Hands, if the Disciplinary Committee agrees to Janus’s request, then I’m afraid that I’ll have to interfere.” Mustang stepped forward strongly, without backing away.

“Mustang, you dare to interfere with the Disciplinary Committee?” Janus coldly sneered, as he moved to block Mustang. While Orchon, emitting killing intent, slowly stalked towards Qin Wentian. The students of Janus and Mustang, with Qin Wentian as the centre point, all appeared on the Arena, standing opposite of each other.

The wind of this commotion was blowing stronger and stronger.

At this moment, in the center of the raging typhoon, Astral Light glimmered atop the forehead of Qin Wentian, as he released his Astral Soul. The incomparably resplendent glow of the golden halo signified that his Astral Soul was condensed from at least the 3rd Heavenly Layer.

This scenario caused the eyes of Thousand-Hands to narrow. He wasn’t acquainted with Qin Wentian, and thus, he had no idea of knowing that Qin Wentian’s first Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer.

TL Note: Due to the effects of the needle technique, they still think that his first Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer.

“The 3rd Heavenly Layer, what’s this guys background? No wonder Mustang wants to protect him.” Seeing Qin Wentian releasing his Astral Soul, many people felt that things had just gotten more interesting. Was the Emperor Star Academy going to execute a talent whose first Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer?

Traces of contemplation could be seen in the eyes of Thousand Hands. This fellow, Qin Wentian, was extremely prideful, but despite being so, did indeed have the ability to be proud. Thousand-Hands was considering how best he should deal with him.

“Orchon, make your move.” Janus shouted. Almost immediately, Orchon dashed towards Qin Wentian, while Janus moved to block Mustang.

Mountain stepped forth, releasing his Astral Soul. His whole person seemed to become a huge solid wall in front of Qin Wentian, as he punched out with his fist, as a projection of a heavy rock containing boundless might smashed towards Orchon.

“Scram.” Orchon hollered in rage, as the long spear of his glowed with Astral Light, as the shadows of several frenzied python struck forth, shattering the projection of the heavy rock.

The countenance of Mountain, sank. The pressure that was emitted by Orchon forced him to retreat. Although Orchon was arrogant, within the Emperor Star Academy, he could indeed be considered a strong cultivator.

As for Thousand-Hands, he was still in the midst of spectating and pondering.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was still incomparably calm. Since he didn’t want to be persecuted by the Ou Clan and the Ye Clan, there was only one method remaining to him. He would have to showcase his true worth in front of this Arena!

An even brighter radiance shone when the second Astral Soul of Qin Wentian was released. Besides the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, the Dreamcast Astral Soul appeared.

Thousand-Hands inclined his head as he gazed at the second Astral Soul of Qin Wentian. The next moment, his gaze stiffened as his countenance froze.

The color of the halo of this Astral Soul, was actually pure gold. The Dreamcast Astral Soul was revolving within the pure-golden colored halo.

Thousand-Hands was an extremely strong cultivator of the Yuanfu Realm, and was the Elder in charge of the Disciplinary Committee. But in his entire life, he never would’ve imagined that he would witness a pure-golden corona of an Astral Soul being released by a 16-year old youth.

But today, he witnessed it.

Not only him alone, so did everyone else.

And when the Dreamcast Astral Soul, which possessed a pure-golden corona, was released, in that instant, the matter of Qin Wentian killing Orfon lost all it’s meaning. Everyone’s gaze landed upon the 2nd Astral Soul that Qin Wentian had released.

The expression of Qin Wentian was still exceedingly calm. But now, his place in the hearts of the spectators was no longer the same as before.

That pure-golden color of the Astral Soul that he released, should’ve been condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer right?

His first Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer; his second Astral Soul, was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer.

This was unprecedented throughout the entire history of the Emperor Star Academy. Qin Wentian was the only one who’d managed to achieve this.

“Ceasefire.” A voice, akin to the rumbling of thunder, drifted from a figure in the sky, causing both those in combat, and the spectators, to be awakened from their shock.

The pupils of Thousand-Hands narrowed, as hints of reverence flickered in his eyes, and he commanded. “Everyone, halt. Those who disobey will be dealt with according to the disciplinary rules.”

Everyone’s gaze, during that short instant of ceasefire, rested upon Qin Wentian, as traces of awe were reflected in their eyes. While Janus and Orchon’s expressions were extremely fascinating to behold.

Silence, like the quietness of the dead, descended. The focus of the spectators was on the youth who’d killed Orfon; he had became one of the lead actors of today.

AGM 048 – Punishment Result

After Qin Wentian condensed his 2nd Astral Soul, the Dreamcast Astral Soul, he had once again used his acupuncture needle techniques to camouflage the radiance of his Astral Soul. However, this time around, he didn't suppress the radiance too much, only lessening the intensity of the gold corona's radiance.

Qin Wentian had thought of this beforehand. Based on the authority Ye Clan wielded in the Royal Capital, if he don't display sufficient talent to attract the attention of the Emperor Star Academy's elders, it would be extremely difficult for him to stand alone against the entire Royal Capital. He didn't dare to release the intense pure-golden radiance of an Astral Soul condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer, because if his talent were shown to be too monstrous, his opponents would try to kill him regardless of any cost.

Hence, his concern led to the current situation.

"I had already passed Teacher Mustang's examination back in Sky Harmony City, and because of the Emperor Star Academy's promise, I travelled a few tens of thousand Li, rushing to the Emperor Star Academy in the Royal Capital to register myself. Who would have thought that Janus would not only withhold my right to obtain my Emperor Star Jade Medallion, but also want me to participate in the training expedition organised by the Coalition of the Nine Martial Academies. I had no choice but to agree."

In the dead silence, Qin Wentian spoke without interruptions. There was only his voice, echoing through the air.

"In the training expedition, Orfon gathered others, pursuing us and trying countless ways to kill me and Fan. They almost succeeded, but luckily for us, Fan Le ignited his Bloodline Limit, which enabled us to defeat Orfon, swapping the roles of the hunter and the hunted with us doing the pursuing instead.

However, Orchon appeared at this moment and inverted black and white, saying that Fan Le and I wanted to kill our own colleagues. That Orchon wanted to kill us instead! So now, I put this question forth to you: Who in the Emperor Star Academy would have helped us administer justice in that moment?"

"After that, Orfon once again roped in experts at the Arterial Circulation Realm, forcing us to move into the forbidden grounds within the Dark Forest. Luckily, Lady Luck smiled on us, and we return alive after several days. The first thing we wanted to do after surviving was to return to Emperor Star Academy, and completing our registration. Who would have thought Orfon would appear and fill our hearts with rage and hatred? Seeking justice, I struck out and killed Orfon. I will ask you this: why was there anything wrong with my actions?"

In addition to his display of talent, Qin Wentian gave a thorough breakdown of what had happened inside the Dark Forest. The public perception began to shift, and some of the spectators started to think that Qin Wentian's actions were justified. There was nothing wrong with what he did.

And according to Qin Wentian;s words, not only was his talent extraordinary, that Fatty, Fan Le, actually possessed a Bloodline Limit, making him another monstrous genius. If that was the case, the Emperor Star Academy had no choice but to carefully consider what steps they wanted to take.

“If the Emperor Star Academy still finds me guilty, I will revoke my status as a student of the Emperor Star Academy. After all, I have yet to receive the Jade Medallion, so I can’t be fully considered as one of your students. As for the matter of killing Orfon, just treat it as an ordinary bystander coming here to seek revenge.” Qin Wentian continued saying, “Now, what do you want to do?”

As the sound of his voice faded, the radiant Astral Soul was retracted. However, the hearts of the spectators were still in turmoil, unable to calm down.

“I, Mustang, finally obtained such an outstanding student. If the Emperor Star Academy wants to expel him or deem him guilty, I no longer see any meaning in remaining here as a teacher.” Mustang gazed at Thousand-Hand, as he indifferently exclaimed. This caused all the pressure to instantly land on Thousand-Hands’ shoulders, putting him in a difficult position.

At this moment, he no longer had the heart to discipline Qin Wentian. If he did, he feared that the Emperor Star Academy’s higher management would place all the blame on him. There may even be a few of them watching the events unfolding right now.

Thinking of this, Thousand-Hands felt extremely depressed. If he didn’t handle the matter well, there would be many opinions of disapproval.

But of course, the person who was the most depressed was none other than Janus. The moment Qin Wentian displayed both his Astral Souls, he already knew that there was no way that Qin Wentian would die today. Not only that, those in the upper management would certainly have their eyes on Qin Wentian.

Janus, had just foolishly offended someone with such a monstrous potential.

And there was Orchon, who immensely hated Qin Wentian and couldn’t wait to rend him into pieces. His problem originated from him wanting to get into Ye WuQue’s good graces by helping Ye WuQue eradicate a small thorn. To him, this wasn’t something difficult to accomplish at all, but never would Orchon have thought that even his brother would die instead of Qin Wentian. However, there was no one that would say that Qin Wentian and Fan Le’s actions were unjustified, and thus, he hated Qin Wentian. Orchon was immensely angered; how would he ever explain this to his clan?

“NONSENSE!” At this moment, Thousand-Hands finally spoke. To everyone’s astonishment, his speech was directed at Qin Wentian.

“What a load of nonsense! Since you have decided to undertake the examination by my Emperor Star Academy and have survived the training expedition to the Dark Forest, how could you not be a student of my Emperor Star

Academy?” Thousand-Hands berated Qin Wentian, as he continued, “The Jade Medallion is only a small procedure, nothing to make a fuss about. Since you have already chosen my Emperor Star Academy, this means that you are already a student.”

“And so, as the Elder in charge of the Disciplinary Committee, it is within my rights to punish you. Although you said that it was for the sake of revenge, you still created such a large commotion that dragged Orchon and Orfon’s reputations to the ground. I’ve decided to imprison you for a month, and at the same time, I will launch a full-scale investigation about the matters in the Dark Forest. If it is as you have said, I will treat this as a personal match between you and Orfon, meaning that you would not have broken the rules of the academy.”

“Naturally, if what you said is false, then I, I will, I wil……” Thousand-Hands stuttered; evidently he had not thought of what punishment to give. He paused for a moment before hurriedly adding, “We will determine your punishment in the future. As for you, come with me first.”

“Mfff.” Luo Huan clasped her hands to cover her mouth, preventing her laughter from echoing out. Traces of delight could be seen in her eyes; this was the first time she witnessed the impartial Elder Thousand-Hands in such an awkward situation.

Although Thousand-Hands appeared to be berating Qin Wentian, in actuality, the intent behind his words was known to all. It didn’t matter whether Qin Wentian had lied about the matter in the Dark Forest because there would be no repercussions for killing Orfon. Orfon died for nothing.

In addition, since Thousand-Hands had strongly emphasized the fact that Qin Wentian was a student of the Emperor Star Academy, his intentions were obvious to discern.

Both Qin Wentian and Fan Le locked gaze as traces of a smile could be seen in their eyes. Today, they had finally spat out that mouthful of humiliating air.

However, Orchon’s gaze was just as irritating as before.

Fatty was silently thinking that if they dealt with Orchon too, it would have been perfect.

But naturally, Fatty only fantasized about it. After all, he did not yet have sufficient strength. Fatty’s philosophy for those enemies that were stronger than him was that even ten years was not too late for a gentleman that wanted to take his revenge.

Against those he had sufficient strength to deal with, his philosophy was that a hero does not delay himself in seeking revenge.

So, regarding Orfon, Fatty chose to be a hero, but regarding Orchon, Fatty decided to be a gentleman.

“And as for you, you will be imprisoned along with Qin Wentian so that the both of you can reflect upon your actions.” Now, just as Fatty was fantasizing about being a gentleman, Thousand-Hands turned to him and announced that Fatty would be imprisoned as well. Fan Le shrugged and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders, “Brothers should share fortune and survive crises together. This is my brother Qin Wentian, so I, Fan Le, will naturally accompany him.”

Fan Le proudly raised his head as he replied in a loud tone, as if he were afraid that no one knew he was Qin Wentian’s brother.

“How shameless.”

“This fatty is just too shameless.” The spectators silently scolded in their hearts; this fatty was doing this so that some of the awe inspired by Qin Wentian would splash upon his face.

Naturally, only Qin Wentian knew that when the two of them had fought for their lives in the Dark Forest, had not been aware of his talent. He could have chosen to walk his own path without incurrig the wrath of Qin Wentian’s enemies, but instead he chose to stick with Qin Wentian. Although Fatty was shameless, he was someone who truly valued brotherhood.

The students from the Disciplinary Committee took Fan Le and Qin Wentian away, but Mustang was not worried. The moment when Qin Wentian released his Astral Souls, he already predicted that this would happen.

Mustang cast a glance at Janus before leading his students away. There was no longer any meaning in having their students clash. Despite this, the recent scene was freshly imprinted in the minds of the spectators.

On the same day, the affair at Emperor Star Academy was swiftly disseminated around the Royal Capital.

“His name is Qin Wentian? He’s so dashing.” A youthful female revealed a lovelorn expression as she thought of that imposing youth killing Orfon while disregarding the consequences.

Orchon took with him Orfon’s corpse as he left. He had to return to his clan swiftly, since the elders of his clan would soon catch wind of this news.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le’s punishment was imprisonment, but the place in which they were being imprisoned was an extremely elegant courtyard with the fragrance of flowers permeating the air. There was even a little bridge over running water in the middle of the courtyard.

This caused Fatty to sigh loudly. It would have been perfect if there were a few other pretty babes imprisoned together with them.

Although Fatty was extremely at ease, Thousand-Hands' emotions were currently the opposite of Fatty's. At this moment, several figures appeared in front of him, all of whom were at the Elder Rank or higher within the academy.

"Elder Thousand-Hands, I wish to request an audience with Qin Wentian. This request shouldn't be too excessive, right?" A dark-skinned burly man looked towards Thousand-Hands, making his request.

"Thousand-Hands, I guarantee that I won't take up much time. I only want to have a casual chat with Qin Wentian." Another Elder gazed at Thousand-Hands as he requested.

Looking at so many figures appearing before him, Thousand-Hands felt slightly giddy. How could he not know of their intentions? Although Qin Wentian was already in the Emperor Star Academy, he had not yet claimed his Jade Medallion, which meant that he had yet to choose a teacher.

Although Mustang moved first, the rest of them still had a chance of roping Qin Wentian over to their factions.

"You bastards." At this moment, an explosive voice roared, causing everyone's voices to quiet down as they turned their heads, seeing Mustang's black face.

Although the various Elders felt slightly embarrassed and awkward upon seeing Mustang, they maintained an expression of righteousness on their faces.

"Today is the last day of the ranking competition, and yet all of you came running here. How would the new students be able to choose their teachers? Right now, the vice-principal is raging and blowing his top, so you guys better go settle it." Mustang coldly snorted. After Thousand-Hands brought Qin Wentian away, Mustang quickly discovered that almost all the teachers and Elders of the Emperor Star Academy had disappeared as well.

As the sound of Mustang's voice faded, the various Elders and teachers all departed, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Thousand-Hands could only shake his head in resignation and bitterly smile. At least it was quiet now.

As he gazed at Mustang, Thousand-Hands stated, "Mustang, since the vice-principal is raging, it would be best if you quickly leave.

Smiling, Mustang replied, "Oh, he's okay now. Anyway, would Elder Thousand-Hands permit me to meet with my student, Qin Wentian? I have something to tell him."

Thousand-Hands froze as he considered Mustang's words before chortling, "Mustang, the vice-principal was not even aware of the teachers' disappearance, right?"

Since Mustang's lies had been discovered, he involuntarily let out an awkward laughter. Thousand-Hands glared at Mustang as he replied, "Brutal indeed. Consider this your win. Fine, just go in."

Note by Author: Many people asked why I still write it as the 3rd Heavenly Layer when it's obviously the 5th Heavenly Layer. I beseech the readers to read carefully. In the earlier chapters, it was already stated that Qin Wentian used the needle techniques taught to him by Uncle Black to camouflage the radiance of his Astral Soul.

AGM 049 – Thousand Hand Imprint

Traces of laughter could be seen in Qin Wentian's eyes as Mustang approached. He stood up and respectfully called out a greeting , "Teacher Mustang."

"Sit." Mustang glanced at Qin Wentian as a smile too, broke out on his visage. Today, Qin Wentian had given him a great surprise.

"Qin Wentian, you do indeed have guts. To think that you dared to kill Orfon in front of so many people." Mustang continued, "The Ou Clan; they belong to one of the aristocratic clans and wield both great power and authority. I'm afraid that your killing of Orfon today, was too high profile, and they already have you on their radar."

"Didn't Teacher Mustang tell me, be it whether I kill or don't kill, that the authority and power of the Ou Clan would still remain unchanged?" Qin Wentian laughingly replied. Since Orfon had initiated this by trying to kill him in the Dark Forest, there could already be no compromises between the two of them. Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't expect mercy from the Ou Clan even if he had spared Orfon.

"That may be so, but it was still exceedingly dangerous before you released your Astral Souls, and displayed your talent. But thank god, all these turbulent waves have temporarily passed. Given how things stand now, even if the Ou Clan or the Ye Clan want to deal with you, they'll still have to consider the stance of our Emperor Star Academy."

Mustang laughed, "Naturally, your personal strength is still the most important factor, in any case, a spear in the light of the day is easily dodged, but an arrow in the dark is hard to defend against. If they want to kill someone, there'll be countless methods for them to do so without leaving any traces behind. So it would be best for you to raise your cultivation and be extremely cautious whenever you need to leave the academy grounds.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Oh yeah, I'm here because I wanted to give you some information regarding the Emperor Star Academy. The history of our academy is even longer than that of the Chu Country. Our founder is known as the Viridian Emperor. It's said that 3,000 years ago, there was only a handful of Stellar Martial Cultivators. Thus, the Viridian Emperor founded the Emperor Star Academy, heralding in a new age of Stellar Martial Cultivators.

Mustang continued, "Currently the Emperor Star Academy is fully helmed by Stellar Martial Cultivators. The upper management consists of the principal, 3 vice-principals, 9 supreme elders, 36 elders, as well as an unknown amount of guest elders. And as the rest of the school population, those are all students."

"The students of the Emperor Star Academy are only considered to have graduated after they've stepped into the Yuanfu Realm. Although every new batch of applicants consists of a few hundred students, the majority require an extremely long amount of time before they can step into the Yuan Realm. Thus, once any of the students have graduated and stepped into the Yuanfu Realm, they will be able to become a guest elder of the academy should they wish for it.”

“Even the guest elders are all at the Yuanfu Realm?” Qin Wentian was startled, the power of the Emperor Star Academy was too terrifying.

“Right, these guest elders were originally students under the 36 elders. After they graduated, there were some who still wished to remain in the academy for cultivation purposes. If that was the case, they would take on the title of a guest elder, aiding their respective teachers in guiding the new students. After all, in every batch of the new students, only the top 30 in the ranking competition would have the right to choose one of the 36 elders as their teacher. As for the rest of the students, they’d be taught and guided by the guest elders under one of the 36 elders.”

“Of course, don’t underestimate the guest elders. Some of the guest elders have already far exceeded their original teachers in their cultivation.” Mustang smiled as he introduced facts of the Emperor Star Academy to Qin Wentian and Fan Le. Both of them understood. If in the future, Senior Sister Luo Huan or Senior Brother Mountain stepped into the Yuanfu Realm, they’d be able to choose to become a guest elder under Mustang.

“I haven’t accepted any students from this new batch of students yet. Both of you, would you be willing to study under me?” Mustang looked at both Qin Wentian and Fan Le, finally revealing the intentions of why he had come.

Qin Wentian nodded his head in agreement. The entire reason that he’d come to the Emperor Star Academy in the first place was because of Mustang. Naturally, he’d become a student under Mustang. However, Fan Le was fidgeting all about as his eyes flickered. He laughed, slightly deviously, before stating, “Boss, I think that the 36 elders of the Emperor Star Academy will be fighting each other to accept you as their students now. Why don’t we put this matter on hold first, considering it slowly, as we accept the “Apprentice Gifts” from the various elders to gauge their sincerity?”

Mustang froze upon hearing the words of Fan Le and, looking at the wretched and shameless expressions on Fan Le’s face, Mustang truly wanted to violently beat this fatty up. This Fatty actually wanted to extort the elders in broad daylight — how audacious!

Turning his head, Mustang saw that Qin Wentian was also grinning at him, causing his hatred of the fatty to increase. He took out two secret manuals from within his robes, passing it to Qin Wentian, as he replied, “One of these is a cultivation method, while the other is an innate technique. The cultivation method can be considered a top-tier cultivation art of the Yuanfu Realm, and is sufficient to support your cultivation all the way until you’ve stepped into the Yuanfu Realm. The innate technique can be considered an Earth-Grade, Mid-tier technique, and only cultivators at the Yuanfu realm will be able to truly unleash the full strength of it. Thus, it should be considered quite difficult to cultivate. Take them, let them be considered as the ‘Apprentice Gifts’.”

Cultivation methods could be segregated by their cultivation realms. For a Yuanfu-level cultivation method, it would be sufficient enough to support the cultivator to the Yuanfu Realm. For Heavenly Dipper cultivation methods, it would then be able to support the cultivator enough to enable him to reach the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Innate techniques could be classified into 3 different grades with a total of 9 tiers. The 3 different grades stood for Human, Earth, and Heaven Grade. While the 9 tiers referred to low, mid, and top tier for each of the three grades. Human Grade techniques referred to those that were used by Arterial Circulation Realm cultivators, while Earth Grade techniques were for those at the Yuanfu Realm.

“Teacher, many thanks.” Qin Wentian, with no traces of politeness, accepted the two gifts, as he shouted the words “Teacher” with affection and passion, causing Mustang to roll his eyes. But soon, even Mustang couldn’t maintain his stern expression for long as he broke out into laughter. This matter with Qin Wentian was finally at an end.

“Ahem, teacher, how about me?” Fan Le winked his eyes at Mustang.

Mustang glanced at Fan Le, as he laughed loudly, “As for you, if you want to be my student, I think I will need to reconsider.”

“Don’t do this teacher, I know I was wrong earlier.” Fan Le’s countenance immediately sank heavily, causing Qin Wentian and Mustang to laugh uproariously. This fatty, he was really too shameless.

“Fatty, I already have a suitable cultivation method for myself, so this cultivation method is for you.” Qin Wentian passed the Yuanfu Realm cultivation art to Fan Le, but kept the innate technique for himself.

“Thank you. What’s the innate technique?” Fan Le curiously asked, before Qin Wentian replied, “The ‘Thousand Hands Imprint’.”

“This innate technique set is extremely hard to cultivate in, and at the peak limit of this, the user will be able to unleash a thousand palm prints. It’s might can only be described as earth shaking. The Elder Thousand-Hands is famous because he cultivated this particular technique, and thus earned the nickname ‘Thousand-Hands’. Qin Wentian, you have to put in effort and study this.” Mustang earnestly reminded Qin Wentian.

“Right, I certainly will.” Qin Wentian inclined his head in agreement. He’d already achieved nearly complete mastery over the Dragon Subduing Fist, and as for cultivation arts, he had the Spiritual Refinement Method as well as the Dreamcast Art. Now that he had another innate technique, the Thousand Hands Imprint, it couldn’t be any better.

“These are Emperor Star Jade Medallions for both of you. You both should spend this month of imprisonment focussing on your cultivation. After both of you are released, I’ll get your seniors to fill you in with the current happenings of our Emperor Star Academy.”

Mustang departed soon after, while Fan Le went to study the Yuanfu-level cultivation art.

Qin Wentian flipped the pages of the Thousand Hands Imprints' manual. From the surface, this particular innate technique looked extremely simple. There was only five martial imprint methods: Diamond Imprint, Revolving Sea Imprint, Emptiness Imprint, Loneliness Imprint, and Great Thousand Hands Imprint!

The first martial imprint, Diamond Imprint, emphasized herculean strength and boundless might, the epitome of hardness. The 2nd martial imprint, Revolving Sea Imprint, referred to the endless waves of the revolving ocean tides — gushing forth with strength ever greater than the last, softness intermixing with hardness…all the way up until the Great Thousand Hands Imprint, where every time you struck out, the pressure and might unleashed by the thousand palm prints would be akin to the thousand-hands bodhisattva, overwhelming both heaven and earth.

"This Thousand Hands Imprint technique, although it possesses abnormal strength, consumes too large of an amount of energy. Using the Yuan Energy in your body to materialize a terrifying palm print and striking your enemies with it…" Qin Wentian murmured. This innate technique was powerful, but it expended too much energy.

"The Spiritual Refinement Method, Divine Imprints." Qin Wentian suddenly thought of a remote possibility. The first level of the Spiritual Refinement Method required a first-level divine imprint to convert the Astral Energy in one's body into Divine Energy. If that was the case, if he used a first-level palm-shaped divine imprint to aid in the conversion of his energy, in addition to this Thousand Hands Imprint innate technique, wouldn't the strength unleashed be even more monstrous?

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian's heart started to pound with excitement. In his memories, there were indeed palm-shaped divine imprints. These type of divine imprints were primary used for crafting of glove-type divine weapons to increase attack power.

With this thought in his mind, Qin Wentian started to carry out his plans, and cultivated using the Spiritual Refinement Method.

This Spiritual Refinement Method was extremely tough to cultivate in, and depleted Astral Energy massively. It was only sufficient to inscribe a divine imprint using large amounts of Astral Energy, and after that, using some special methods, one had to compact, compress, and refine the Astral Energy into a single granule of Divine Energy, storing it within their acupuncture points. The duration of this entire process was extremely slow, and soon after, Qin Wentian gradually fell into the Shallow Dream State, as he condensed and refined the Astral Energy in his sleep.

In the Shallow Dream State, the rate by which one absorbed the Astral Energy from the 9 Heavenly Layers would increase by several folds. The rate of absorption would increase exponentially if one were to enter the Immersed or Forgotten Dream State. This could compensate for the long duration process cultivating using the Spiritual Refinement Method. Naturally, he would need more Yuan Meteor Stones to supplement it. After this one month of imprisonment, Qin Wentian would have to think of more methods to get the Yuan Meteor Stones to aid him in his cultivation.

As time passed, Qin Wentian slowly began to understand the essence of the Spiritual Refinement Method, and his speed increased. Sometimes, he would stay in that sleeping state for three to four days before he woke up, cultivating in his dream state. This, of course, caused Fatty to be immensely bored, almost to the point of being driven crazy by boredom. He wanted to end the imprisonment fast, so that he could go out and mingle with the pretty students of the academy!

The time period of one month was nearing its end, and Qin Wentian had chose to sleep in the pavilion. The Astral Light cascaded downwards, falling upon his body, as he absorbed the boundless Astral Energy. In his Stellar Meridians, there were pulsating lumps of Astral Energy that were gathered together, and he continuously condensed the energy into a palm-shaped imprint, before compacting and refining it. In the end, he allowed it to flow through the completed circular pathways of the Stellar Meridians, and stored the Divine Energy within his acupoints.

During this month of cultivation, Qin Wentian had relentlessly cultivated using the Spiritual Refinement Method, perfecting the first level of it, and had mastered the concepts behind the Diamond Imprint. At the same time, he'd expanded his acupoints, enabling them to be able to store even greater amounts of Astral Energy. Once the expansion was at it's peak limit, would be the day where he broke through to the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

Obviously, it was much harder to breakthrough to the next level in the Arterial Circulation Realm, compared to the Body Refinement Realm. He would need time to consolidate and gather Astral Energy. In just one month, the capacity of his storage ability had already risen by 6-7 times, compared to the time when he'd first broke through. But despite doing so, he was still unable to connect the 2nd circular arterial pathway.

From this, one could see that the gulf between each level of the Arterial Circulation Realm was extremely vast. Qin Wentian could defeat Orfon because the explosive strength that he possessed was too great. But if they'd fought a protracted battle, he definitely would've lost, because the amount of Astral Energy that could be stored within his body was far too little in comparison.

AGM 050 – The Dreamsky Forest

Qin Wentian and Fan Le finally met Elder Thousand-Hands. During these past several days, there'd been people who'd delivered their food to them, however Elder Thousand-Hands had never appeared in front of them.

"Elder." Qin Wentian respectfully stood up as he greeted.

"Hmm." Thousand-Hands nodded his head, "Qin Wentian, the matter in the Dark Forest has already been clearly investigated. There was someone who was willing to be a witness, and stated that Orfon had indeed gathered others and attempted to kill you. As for the matter in the arena a month ago, the academy has already publicised that it was a personal grudge, and wasn't considered breaking the academy's rules. Other than this, you're currently ranked last among the new batch of students. Both of you have completed the imprisonment term of one month, and can leave this place as of now."

After hearing the Thousand-Hands words, Qin Wentian broke out into a smile. It was absolutely forbidden to kill students from the same school within the academy grounds, but the disciplinary committee had actually just used the two words 'personal grudge' to explain everything. This was obviously showing favoritism and siding with him. This, Qin Wentian naturally understood. And moreover, this punishment couldn't even be considered a punishment at all. At most, this one month of imprisonment could only be considered as closed-door training.

Such obvious favoritism, even the blind could see. But still, this was what reality was. As long as you displayed a sufficiently high talent, you'd be able to receive a grand level of treatment such as this.

"Thank you, Elder." Qin Wentian thanked him with a smile before bidding him farewell. After which, Fan Le and him both departed from that place.

The moment they came outside, a white blur of shadow jumped right into Qin Wentian's chest, and extending his tongue, Little Rascal began licking the Qin Wentian's face.

A charming silhouette stood in front of Qin Wentian, and when the owner of the charming silhouette glanced over in the direction of Qin Wentian, traces of flirtation could be seen flickering in her irises.

"Demoness." Fatty's eyes displayed a bright glow, as he stared unblinkingly at Luo Huan. Her figure, hehe… Fatty was already salivating.

"Senior Sister." Qin Wentian smiled as he stepped forwards. Luo Huan too, approached Qin Wentian, and as she linked her arms with Qin Wentian she laughed, "Little fellow, you're finally out."

Qin Wentian only felt the extreme softness of Luo Huan's skin. He laughed bitterly, could she not tempt him so much? After all, he was only 16, a period where his hormones and blood were surging.

Fatty ran forward as he prepared to link his arms with Luo Huan on the other side, as he obediently called out, “Senior Sister.”

Luo Huan glanced at Fan Le, and froze when she realised that he was about to link arms with her, before she giggled softly.

“Senior Sister, I’m the brother of Qin Wentian.” Fatty initiated the introduction as he stepped even closer to Luo Huan.

Luo Huan laughed, as she willingly linked arms with fatty as well. That moment, an expression of absolute enjoyment appeared on the face of fatty. Fatty’s spring days were coming soon!

“Ka Cha.”

“Argh…” Fatty let out a shriek of agony, as he nearly fell to the ground, clutching his right arm, as a sheen of perspiration could be seen on his forehead.

As he inclined his head, Fatty could only see the backs of Luo Huan and Qin Wentian walking away. His tears almost seeped out. Both of them were brothers, but why was there such a difference in the quality of treatment… Weren’t brothers supposed to share weal and woe together?!

“Boss, wait for me!” Fan Le thickened his skin as he rushed forwards. It appeared that in the future, he would have to follow Qin Wentian to get scraps of other good fortune.

The Emperor Star Academy was incomparably vast. There was the Disciplinary Courtyard, the Elder’s Courtyard, the Honor Courtyard, and the Student’s Alliance. Naturally, there was only one Disciplinary, one Elder, and one Glory Courtyard, while the Student’s Association were made up of groups of students who banded together. The four strongest student groups in the Emperor Star Academy were collectively known as the Asura, Heavenly Demon, Knight, and Greencloud Associations.

Other than this, there were three other places of extreme importance inside the Emperor Star Academy.

The first place, was known as the Heavenly Star Pavilion. The Nine Heavenly-Layer Star Pavilion was a place where countless cultivation arts and methods, and even innate techniques, were stored.

The second place was known as the Astral River Hall. In the Astral River Hall, there was a mysterious force and pressure that simulated the pressure Stellar Martial Cultivators would face when they were attempting to condense their Astral Soul. This place could be used to strengthen their focus and increase their affinity, allowing them to use the astral pressure to temper themselves, break past their limits, and condense Astral Constellations of an even higher heavenly layer.

The third place, was known as the Dreamsky Forest. This place was a vast, boundless, dreamscape, that was exceedingly mysterious. As long as one entered it, they would enter into a dreamlike state in that dreamscape. And what's more, the dreamscape was connected to all of the four great martial academies in the royal capital. The Emperor Star Academy, the Royal Academy, the Divine Wind Academy, and the Seven Stars Martial Palace.

"Heavenly Star Pavilion, Astral River Hall, Dreamsky Forest." Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice. His heart trembled with anticipation after hearing the introduction from Luo Huan. No wonder the Emperor Star Academy was the number one academy in all of the Chu Country – capable of causing youths from all over to travel thousands of miles just to have a chance to enroll in it.

"Senior Sister, what's up with the Dreamsky Forest? Why is it connected to the other three great academies?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"The Dreamsky Forest was originally created by an extremely powerful figure of our Emperor Star Academy who was proficient in knowledge about dreamscapes. In the beginning, the Dreamsky Forest was only connected to the Emperor Star Academy, which allowed students to temper their skills through spars and fights without the fear of death. After that, the other three great academies implored that Senior for help. In the end, that Senior agreed because he felt that with even stronger students from the other academies entering the dreamscape, our Emperor Star Academy students would be able to benefit even more."

Luo Huan continued explaining, "Hence, this formidable Senior went to each of the four great academies, and used a special innate technique to create a vast dreamscape, connecting all four of the great academies to it. This was extremely advantageous for them. Previous batches of students have all received immense gains, and have heightened their combat abilities through the dreamscape that that Senior created. Not only that, within the ranks of students from the other academies, those with extraordinary talent love to challenge students from our academy through the Dreamsky Forest."

"The heart of this Senior was extremely magnanimous, willing to benefit others as well as benefitting ourselves." Qin Wentian laughed, "Since there's no risk of death in the Dreamsky Forest, of course they would unceasingly try to heighten their combat ability by dueling with students from our academy."

Traces of laughter were displayed upon Luo Huan's visage, as she looked towards Qin Wentian, "Junior Brother, don't you underestimate the Dreamsky Forest. That dreamscape causes you to enter a deep dream state, bringing your real body into an alternate reality. The battles and duels in it will still sap your Astral Energy, and, if you've tasted the sensation of death in that state before, definitely won't be willing to taste it again."

The countenance of Qin Wentian froze as he slowly nodded his head. Currently, he was also cultivating the Dreamcast Art – of course he knew of the alternate reality inside of dreamscapes. Especially in the 2nd and 3rd level of the Dreamcast Art; in the 2nd-level, the Immersed Dream State, his real body, instead of his consciousness, would enter the dreamscape. If he died in there, the sensation of death would be strikingly real. That feeling, would surely be extremely nasty to bear.

Based on the content of the Dreamcast Art, when he cultivated it to the 3rd level, the Forgotten Dream State, the dream would no longer be a dream. If he died in the dream, he would, die in reality too.

The Dreamsky Forest… the strength within the dreamscape should roughly be at the 2nd level of the Dreamcast Art, similar to the effects of the Immersed Dream State. That Senior had created an entire, vast, spacious dreamscape, in order to aid the four great academies in their cultivation practices.

“Boss, should we first go to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion to choose some ultimate cultivation arts or innate techniques?” Fan Le’s eyes shined with a brilliant light, as he directed the question towards Qin Wentian.

With a light smile on her face, Luo Huan glanced at Fatty as she replied, “According to what I know, both you and Junior Brother Qin are both ranked last, out of the newest batch of students. Your Emperor Star Jade Medallion should still be at the first grade, which means that you’ll only be allowed entry to the first level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, which houses only the most mediocre cultivation arts and innate techniques.

“……” Qin Wentian and Fan Le were depressed. To think that people of their calibre were ranked last amongst this batch of new students.

“How about the Astral River Hall?” Fan Le asked.

“Same thing, you’re only allowed entry to the first level.”

“Don’t tell me we can’t even enter the Dreamsky Forest.”

“There’s no limitations placed on the Dreamsky Forest, you can go there anytime.” Luo Huan laughed as she continued, “I’ll escort both of you to the place where you will be staying. As for if you should go or not to to the Dreamsky Forest, you can make the decision then.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian and Fan Le both nodded their heads in agreement.

Luo Huan brought both of them to the place where students stayed. The houses provided were all extremely simplistic, causing Fan Le to sigh as he cast his thoughts back to during the time when they had been imprisoned. Was that a punishment, or was it a reward.

“All the new students from this batch have already moved in here, I’m afraid that there might not be any more rooms remaining.” Luo Huan smile lightly, as she continued leading the way. Their efforts were in vain, all the rooms seemed to be filled with people. In the end, they finally discovered a small house near the roots of an ancient-looking tree that was empty.

“The environment here isn’t too bad, you only need to walk a short distance before you arrive at the Dreamsky Forest.” Luo Huan laughed. The dorms for the new students were just to the back of the Dreamsky Forest. This was to allow for them to enter the Dreamsky Forest for training easily.

“Senior Sister, where are you staying at?” Fatty pitifully looked at Luo Huan, this small house was just too dilapidated…….

“Stop dreaming, you have to raise your Emperor Jade Medallion to the 4th grade before you have the right to choose other region to stay in.” Luo Huan replied, “Work hard!”

“How do we increase the grade of the Jade Medallion?” Fan Le asked. This was something Qin Wentian wanted to know as well. It appeared that in order to enjoy resources and benefits, one had to increase the grade of their Emperor Star Jade Medallion

“The grade of your Jade Medallion is determined by the Honor Courtyard. For new students, the Jade Medallion of those who are ranked below the top 30, they will remain at grade 1. From the 30th to the 4th rank, their Jade Medallion grade will be raised to grade 2. For the top three ranks, their Jade Medallion will be grade 3. Actually it’s extremely simple if you want to increase the grade of your medallion. All you have to do is to direct a challenge at the students in the top 30 ranks. As long as your ranking replaces theirs, your medallion will level up as well.

“However, if you want to raise the level of your medallion from the 3rd grade to the 4th, you will need to transfer 100 pieces of 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones to the Honor Courtyard. From the 4th grade to the 5th grade, you will need to transfer 300 pieces of 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones, from the 5th to the 6th grade, a 1,000 pieces, from the 6th grade to the 7th…….”

“Stop.” Qin Wentian exclaimed, as he marvelled silently at the amount. From the 5th grade to the 6th grade, a 1,000 pieces of 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones were needed – did they wanted to frighten him to death?

Luo Huan giggled as she looked at Qin Wentian, “The Emperor Star Academy has to provide for so many people, where do you think they get the resources from? How could they depend on the elders to procure the resources, they will naturally depend on the students. This is a form of training as well.”

“But, this is too brutal” Qin Wentian mumbled.

“Brutal?” Luo Huan laughed, “a Jade Medallion at the 6th grade will allow you to enter the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. In there, there is peak-level, top-tier Yuanfu grade cultivation arts as well as top-tier Earth-grade innate techniques. The worth of a thousand 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor stones, is only equivalent to 10 3rd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones. If you think about it, the cost for upgrading the medallion, is not high at all.”

Qin Wentian froze as he heard the words of Luo Huan, and carefully considered them. It appeared that what she said was true. The 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion was extremely useful for cultivators at the last three levels of the Yuanfu Realm. This special treatment was only available at the Heavenly Star Pavilion. A thousand 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones, could truly not be considered much.

Despite realizing this, Qin Wentian still felt somewhat depressed in his heart. In the past when he was in the Sky Harmony City, even a 1st-layer Yuan Meteor Stones would be considered a precious treasure. A 1st-layer

Yuan Meteor Stone, other than holding the possibility of allowing a Martial Cultivator to become a Stellar Martial Cultivator — in addition to how scarce resources were — used to be treated like a treasure. But it was totally different here at the Royal Capital. There was no comparison at all!

TL Note: I’ve checked the raws, Seven Stars Martial Palace used to be known as the Seven Stars Academy.

AGM 051 – Knight’s Association

Fatty’s eyes was spinning. To think that the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion actually contained peak-tier Yuanfu Realm Cultivation Arts. If that was the case, what about the 7th level, the 8th level, and……the 9th level?

“Senior Sister, could it be that at the 7th level and beyond, there are Heavenly Dipper Realm cultivation arts as well as Heaven-Graded innate techniques?”

Luo Huan laughed, “Our Emperor Star Academy has existed for a few thousand years. It shouldn’t be too surprising that there are Heavenly Dipper Ream cultivation arts in our collections. But as for the specific details, i’m not too sure. After all, I have never visited there before.”

Even with a Heavenly Dipper Realm-level cultivation art, there was no guarantee that someone would reach the Heavenly Dipper Realm just by cultivating it. The critical point was still dependent on the cultivator’s talent. With a rich history spanning a few thousand years, it was indeed not surprising for the academy to possess Heavenly Dipper Realm-level cultivation arts and techniques.

“And moreover, could you even afford the cost of ascending to the 7th level?” Luo Huan lightly smiled, “Even if you can’t get in the top 30 rankings among the new students, you could directly exchange Yuan Meteor Stones to raise the grade of your Jade Medallion. If you have insufficient Meteor Stones, you could take on missions provided by the Honor Courtyard in exchange for raising the medallion’s grade.”

“A mission that’s worth 1,000 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones, I don’t even dare to imagine the difficulty involved.” Fatty murmured, “I thought that the academy would give me free Yuan Meteor Stones for cultivation, but I was wrong…so wrong.”

“The school provides you the best environment for cultivation as well as establishing a competitive atmosphere. If you can’t fight for it, it just means that you’re incompetent. If every student were to depend on the academy for cultivation resources, the Emperor Star Academy would no longer have the name ‘Emperor Star Academy’.” Luo Huan laughed, “Okay, it’s time for me to leave. Enjoy your time here, there will be many surprises. And one last reminder: in the Dreamsky Forest, it is forbidden to interfere with the true bodies of other cultivators while their minds are in the dreamscape.”

After saying this, Luo Huan departed. There was traces of unwillingness in Fatty’s eyes, but he dared not follow after Luo Huan. In the end, he could only follow Qin Wentian’s example, so he started cleaning up the little house where they would be staying at.

“Shall we go and take a look at the Dreamsky Forest?” Fan Le grinned as he asked Qin Wentian.

“Right.” Qin Wentian agreed. He wanted to experience the mysterious Dreamsky Forest for himself.

After emerging from the house, they began making their way towards the entrance of the Dreamsky Forest. They gradually began to feel traces of sleepiness beckoning to them, causing them to feel somewhat drowsy.

“How powerful! The strength of the formidable senior who created the dreamscape should have already reached the peak of the Yuanfu Realm. I think that he even utilised the aid of various arrays and formations, in addition to his own strength, to create the dreamscape known as the Dreamsky Forest.” Qin Wentian speculated in his heart as he saw several figures in a state of sleep, lying beneath the ancient trees. This must be his fellow students, who had come to experience the effects of Dreamsky Forest.

“There’s a pretty girl over there” On the other hand, Fatty didn’t bother to think about the specific details. He had been glancing at his surroundings when he discovered a youthful-looking girl who had just entered into the Dreamsky Forest. She slowly sat down beneath an ancient tree and fell into a slumber.

Under Qin Wentian’s speechless gaze, Fatty ran directly towards the pretty girl, sat down beside her, and closed his eyes. This caused Qin Wentian to wipe a layer of sweat from his brows. This Fatty… was just too……

The sense of drowsiness was getting increasingly thicker, Qin Wentian went to Fan Le’s side, and he, too, closed his eyes. Very quickly, he entered into a sleeping state.

In the dreamscape, Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings. At this moment, he was actually in a city, surrounded by several other figures.

Fan Le and that lady were not far away from him. Because they entered the dreamscape from the same area, their positions would not be too far off from each others once they were in the dreamscape.

“Hi, my name is Fan Le. Is this your first time entering the dreamscape created by the Dreamsky Forest?” Fatty asked the youthful-looking girl.

“No, I’ve been here a few times before. My name is Sheena. Actually, I’ve met you before. You were so impressive during the student ranking competition!” Sheena smiled as she glanced at Fan Le. That day, when Qin Wentian and Fan Le killed Orfon on the Arena, the incident had been witnessed by all the new students, which cause many of the new students to hold them in adoration.

“Oh.” Fatty appeared slightly embarrassed as he smiled shyly, “For the sake of my brother, even dying 10,000 times is nothing. Luckily, we got through that incident without mishap. I feel that our fates are somehow connected; to think that the first pretty girl I met in the forest would be you.”

Sheena’s cheeks reddened. She felt embarrassed after hearing Fatty’s words.

“Cough, cough.” Qin Wentian purposely coughed, breaking into their conversation. It was imperative that he save innocent girls from Fatty’s fiery clutches.

“Qin Wentian.” Joy blossomed on Sheena’s face as her eyes brightened. Qin Wentian had already become the most hotly discussed topic among the new students. Killing Orfon the day he entered the Emperor Star Academy with an Astral Soul at the 4th Heavenly Layer. This was unprecedented, making him the first in the history of the Emperor Star Academy to have such accomplishments.

As he noticed the expression on Sheena’s face, Fatty glared at Qin Wentian with hidden resentment. How dare Qin Wentian destroy the budding romance that was about to develop between him and Sheena!

“Sheena, could you explain to us more about this dreamscape?” Qin Wentian became startled he observed his surroundings. Those who condensed dream-type Astral Souls or cultivated dream-type techniques would be able to bring others into their dreamscape. The others that were brought into the dreamscape would still retain your own intention and will. Just like when he was cultivation the Dreamcast Art, he knew what he was going to do inside the dreamscape he created. It was exactly the same right now; everyone retained their will and intention, but what they had entered was a dreamscape created by the formidable senior.

This was the power of the dream realm!

“Right. We are inside the dreamscape’s City of Illusions. Once the students of the four great academies enter, they appear within this City of Illusions. Because a dream is still a dream, people can do as they please here, with no limits to restrain them. Thus, the city is very chaotic. There are bloody battles and slaughters constantly taking place, especially between the four great academies. Since they seek to heighten their combat abilities, violent situations will frequently erupt.”

Sheena continued, “There are also people who love fighting for the sake of fighting. They usually go around challenging others.”

“How do we exit the dreamscape?” Qin Wentian asked. If this was the dreamscape he created, he could exit it with a slight intention of his will. But now that he was in a dreamscape created by someone else, exiting it would not be so easy.

“Do you see that extremely tall building?” Sheena pointed to a pagoda-shaped building with a height so tall that it appeared to reach the Heavens. In the distance, there was also other similarly shaped buildings.

“Beneath each of these buildings, there’s a door that will lead you out of the dreamscape.” With a smile, Sheena continued, “And other than using the exits, dying would allow you to exit the dreamscape. However, naturally, there’s no one would would be willing to ‘die’ in order to exit.”

“Boss, do you want to go and look for Senior Luo Huan. If that’s the case, why don’t you go now? I will accompany Sheena on your behalf.” Fatty involuntarily interjected after he saw Sheena focusing all her attention onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at Fatty, only to see Fatty kept winking at him. Seeing this, Qin Wentian sighed silently in his heart. What a shameless fellow.

“Fine, I will go look for Senior Sister Luo Huan, you guys go along.” Qin Wentian decided to help Fatty for once and turned his body, departing from this spot. Sheena could only bring along Fatty as they went about the City of Illusions.

Although this city was extremely spacious, people could be found everywhere. Not only that, fighting could occur at any given moment.

“Huh?” At this moment, Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. His sharp senses told him that there was someone staring at him.

Qin Wentian gave no indications that he noticed and continued to randomly stroll around the streets while secretly walking in the direction of one of the pagoda-shaped buildings. This way, if there were any accidents, he could swiftly exit the Skydream Forest.

At the same time Qin Wentian felt that he was being spied on, Fan Le sensed it as well. His eyes narrowed before he turned to Sheena and stated, “Sheena, I’m sorry, I have something that I need to take care of, so I will need to return first. I will accompany you next time.”

Puzzlement shone on Sheena face, but she slowly nodded her head. “Alright, but our current location is quite far away from the exit. If you want to return, you have to walk in Qin Wentian’s direction.”

“Got it.” Fatty grinned as he walked away.

At this moment, several figures appeared in various corners. Fatty halted his steps. Knowing that he had been surrounded, his expressions grew unsightly.

“Knight.” Sheena trembled as she saw that the figures were all wearing the same style of clothing with the symbol of the Knight’s Association on it. These people were from the Knight’s Association, and it seemed that they wanted to deal with Fan Le.

“Fan Le, you have to quickly escape. They are from the Knight’s Association.” Sheena worriedly exclaimed. Fan Le could only smile bitterly. He wanted to escape, but all these figures had a cultivation level that was higher than his, so it was impossible to run away.

The members of the Knight’s Association inched closer and closer as Astral Spears materialized in their hands, gushing forth with killing intent. This caused the color of Sheena’s face to turn pale white. They wanted to kill Fan Le.

Far off in the distance, there were many individuals focusing their attention on that location. The students from the Emperor Star Academy all knew who Fan Le was, but they could only shake their heads and silently sigh in their hearts. This fellow was truly unlucky.

A raging wind billowed as more than ten knights from the Knight's Association dashed towards Fan Le. The strong wind that their movements created was so powerful that it threatened to tear apart space. In this situation, Fatty knew that he would die for sure. He shut his eyes and did not give even the slightest resistance.

"Argh……"

A pitiful voice filled with heart-wrenching agony echoed out in the air, striking fear in the hearts of many as they looked in this direction. Many were shuddering violently in their hearts as they realised what had happened. His arms, legs, and almost every other part of Fan Le's body had been pierced through with Astral Spears. The only spots left untouched were his heart and his head.

Hence, Fatty, who expected to die, was kept alive in this half-dead state, suffering from an agony that was even worst than death.

"All of you are seniors from our Academy, why are you all doing this to him?" Sheena's face was pale, completely devoid of blood. Everyone within this group of people was a strong cultivator belonging to the Knight's Association. To think that they would do this to a new student…

"Do you want to try this too?" A pair of cold eyes gazed at her direction, frightening Sheena so much that she dared not to speak.

"How ruthless." The spectators were all speechless. The Knight's Association was one of the four strongest associations in the Student's Alliance, but they had actually done this to a new student.

This was an extremely ruthless action.

"F*ck, is this really a dream!?" Fatty gritted his teeth against the pain. Blood flowed profusely out of his body. Raising his head, he saw a figure standing on the roof of a nearby building, wearing the clothing of the Knight's Association.

Member of the Knight's Association—Orchon!

AGM 052 – The Pride Of Number One

Filled with an extreme coldness, Orchon's sharp gaze pierced through the air and landed on Fan Le.

He could still clearly remember the shame he felt a month ago when he dragged Orfon's body back to the clan, as well as his family's piercing gaze. Such a humiliation was something that he would never forget.

"Son of a bitch, you better make sure I'm dead; if not I will kill you sooner or later." Fan Le forced a grin as blood seeped out of the corners of his mouth, making him look extremely pathetic.

"Argh……" Fan Le let out another scream even before the sound of his voice faded. One of the knights twisted the long spear that was impaled in his body. Although it was just a dream, the pain and agony was so deep that it was carved into his bones and engraved deeply within his heart. He wish to die, but at this moment, he didn't even have the power to end his own life.

Hearing the screams of agony, Qin Wentian madly dashed towards Fan Le's direction. Beside him were several figures belonging to the Knight's Association, but they did nothing to stop him from approaching Fan Le. The figures followed closely behind Qin Wentian, almost as if they purposely wanted to see what his reaction would be upon seeing Fan Le's pitiful state.

When Qin Wentian finally arrived, Fan Le's entire body was already covered in blood. Near him, Sheena was trembling violently; never had she thought that the dreamscape could be such a cruel and ruthless place.

"Fatty." Qin Wentian's eyes went red. Through immense efforts, Fatty turned his head. After he saw Qin Wentian's figure, he grinned, "Boss, get out of the dreamscape and wake me up."

"Don't do it. He's suffering from such a degree of injuries within the dreamscape; if he is forcefully awakened by external means, there would be terrifying consequences." At this moment, several figures appeared on top of the nearby buildings. The one who spoke was none other than Luo Huan. Her gaze was directed at Orchon as she icily stated, "The Knight's Association mobilised these many strong cultivators just to bully a new student. You really made me see the peak of shamelessness today."

Orchon ignored Luo Huan. With his cold and arrogant eyes fixated on Qin Wentian, he replied, "I only want you to understand a simple truth: in this world, talent doesn't mean everything. The days in the future are still long, so you better be prepared to open your eyes and see what reality is."

"Kill!" Orchon spat out the word, and upon hearing the command, the knights all madly dashed towards Qin Wentian.

“Buzz.” Luo Huan and the rest immediately jumped off the buildings, and while in mid air, she looked towards Qin Wentian, “Remember this: inside the dreamscape, the best situation for a defeated opponent is death.”

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards a cultivator who belonged to the Knight’s Association and was rushing at him. Abruptly, he stepped forth with such strength that he caused the ground to tremble.

A terrifying spear light, akin to that of a malicious dragon, burst forth. Qin Wentian angled his body slightly, voluntarily allowing the spear to pierce right into his heart. At the same moment, he unleashed the tyrannical strength of the Dragon Subduing Fist, using the spear stabbed into him as leverage. He pushed the spear deeper into his body in order to get closer to the opponent, and his fist directly exploded the head of the knight. A moment later, Qin Wentian felt himself dying inside the dreamscape.

Even if he died, he had to pull one along with him.

“Hu……”

Within Dreamsky Forest, Qin Wentian opened his eyes while deeply breathing in the air. His heart was palpitating rapidly. Just a moment ago, he had experienced death in the spatial realm. That feeling, even though he knew it was a dream, wasn’t something that he would be willing to go through again.

Taking in a deep breath, Qin Wentian tried to calm his inner state of mind as he looked towards Fan Le, whose body was trembling violently. The facial muscles of his face were contorted, reflecting the fact that he was in immense agony.

“Fatty.”

Qin Wentian clenched both of his hands into fists. Seeing how much Fatty was suffering, there was pain in Qin Wentian’s heart as well.

“Argh……” Fatty suddenly screamed. His eyes snapped open as his body sprawled to the ground. Drawing in huge breaths, his body continued shaking involuntarily.

“That son of a bitch.” Fatty recovered after several moments before he raised his head. His eyes narrowed, glinting with a cold and murderous light.

“Is your body okay?” Qin Wentian asked as he looked towards Fatty with a slightly panicked tone.

“Don’t worry, it’s just a dream.” Fatty grinned, appearing to be nonchalant about what had happened. However, the cold light in his eyes betrayed him. The events that occurred in the dreamscape were something he would never forget.

“We can’t stay here, the drowsiness is setting in again. Let’s leave first.” Standing up, Fatty and Qin Wentian quickly walked towards the exit.

“How did you exit the dreamscape?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Senior Sister Luo Huan killed me herself. If not for that, I’m afraid I would still be there.” Fan Le replied. “Today, the Knight’s Association really taught us an unforgettable lesson.”

“Indeed.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

Both of them returned back to the little house and rested. Afterwards, as they left their dorms, they discovered that many students were heading towards the exit of the new students dormitory area.

“Quickly, the Knight’s Association is clashing with the Greencloud Association. There will be a good show to watch!” An unknown student exclaimed. Qin Wentian and Fan Le locked their gazes for a moment before following the crowd. The lesson taught to them by the Knight’s Association earlier had already been engraved in their hearts.

After a short period of time, they arrived at an area within the Emperor Star Academy. Surrounded by crowds of people, two seniors of the academy were facing off against each other. A cold chil permeated the air.

“Orchon.” Qin Wentian’s gaze was immediately drawn to Orchon. It appeared that Orchon and the rest from the Knight’s Association had also left the Dreamsky Forest.

“Senior Sister Luo Huan is there as well.”

Facing Orchon were Luo Huan and the others. Apparently, they belonged to the Greencloud Association. Qin Wentian and Fan Le inched their way closer over to the side Luo Huan was at.

“Senior Sister.” Qin Wentian shouted.

Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes glanced over in his direction and spotted the both of them. She smiled as she looked to Fan Le, “After you awakened from the dream, did you still remember what you experienced?”

“Unforgettable; it’s already engraved in my heart.” Fatty grinned.

“Good. Don’t blame Senior Sister for not telling you about the dangers of the Dreamsky Forest. Some things are better understood after personally experiencing them. Consider this a lesson from the Knight’s Association. Even though it was painful, remember that you are still students of the Emperor Star Academy. This is only the beginning. Know that the Emperor Star Academy is not a place for the weak.”

“I will only give the both of you some basic information. As for the rest, you will need to experience it for yourselves.” Luo Huan smiled. “Do you hate the Knight’s Association?”

“Naturally.” Fatty laughed.

“If that’s the case, then think of ways to trample them beneath your feet. If you don’t, you will be the one they will trample on, just like what happened inside the dreamscape.” Luo Huan continued smiling, but now there were traces of wisdom contained within her smile.

“The Knight’s Association is really impressive for mobilising such a powerful force to ambush two new students inside the Dreamsky Forest.” Luo Huan turned her gaze upon the members of the Knight’s Association. In her gaze, one could see a cold light flickering about, similar to sharp swords.

“So what?” Orchon replied, looking at Qin Wentian and Fan Le with a cold face. He continued, “This is only the beginning.”

“Shameless cur.” Mountain’s temper soared as he roared at Orchon.

“You don’t have the qualifications to speak to me.” Orchon cast a glance at Mountain before shifting his gaze towards Luo Huan. The corners of his lips curled in a cold and unpleasant smile as he stated, “The conflicts and battles between the Knight’s Association and the Greencloud Association have been on-going for such a long time. Why don’t we stop it and try something new, settling the matter once and for all?”

“What do you mean?” Luo Huan asked.

“Our Knight’s Association recruited two new students. It seems that your Greencloud Association has started recruiting as well. Let’s have a four-man battle. How does that sound?” With a smile, Orchon looked towards Luo Huan, causing the expressions on Luo Huan’s face to turn unsightly. Everyone knew that the association to which most new students were attracted to was, without a doubt, the Knight’s Association. The reason was very simple: the members of the Knight’s Association all belonged to aristocratic clans.

Ever since the Emperor Star Academy had been created, their only focus was to groom the strongest Stellar Martial Cultivators, disregarding everything else. The only thing that mattered was the individual’s strength as well as his talent.

There were many rich and powerful clans residing in the Royal Capital. However, many of the descendants did not fit their aristocratic stereotype. In fact, among them, there were many elites who entered the Emperor Star Academy with the aid of cultivation resources. Eventually, as the number of the aristocratic students grew, they gradually to form a group, which became the foundation for the Knight’s Association.

The establishment of the Knight’s Association caused the Emperor Star Academy to be filled with a gust of aristocratic wind. This, in turn, resulted in the birth of the Greencloud Association. The Greencloud Association was made up of students of the Emperor Star Academy who felt that there shouldn’t be an Association that solely consisted of members from aristocratic clans. They felt that the Emperor Star Academy should remain a place where everyone, regardless of backgrounds, could cultivate in peace.

And thus, within the four great associations in the Student’s Alliance, the Knight’s Association and the Greencloud Association had always been butting heads since day one because of their different views,.

Actually, before the Knight’s Association and the Greencloud Association were even formed, the Heavenly Demon Association had long existed within the academy. The Heavenly Demon Association was the association with the longest history.

Lastly, there was the Asura Association, the last of the associations to be established. They couldn’t be bothered to care about other matters. In their minds, cultivation was everything, so members of the Asura Association were known for being harsh on themselves. Usually, they would be found within the Dark Forest undergoing life-and-death training with the demonic beasts and using the experience to temper themselves.

Among the four great associations, the Knight’s Association was the wealthiest.

With the amount of wealth they had, it was a simple matter for them to increase the grade of their Jade Medallions.

It was precisely because of this that, among the new students, two out of the top three ranked individuals chose to join the Knight’s Association.

They were: the first ranked, Murong Feng, as well as the third ranked, Du Hao. Murong Feng’s cultivation level was at the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm while Du Hao’s was at the 3rd level.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were apparently considered to be members of the Greencloud Association. Their cultivation level were both at the 1st level of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

Orchon proposed this idea because their Knight’s Association enjoyed an overwhelming advantage.

The silhouettes of two figures walked out from behind Orchon. They were none other than Murong Feng and Du Hao. Among this new batch of students, Murong Feng was deemed as the strongest, while Qin Wentian was deemed as the one with the highest potential. As they locked their gazes on one another, tension could be felt in the air.

“I acknowledge that with your talent, you may have the qualifications to stand before me in the future. But now, every time I hear your name being mentioned in the same breath as mine, it makes me sick to my stomach. Why does the Emperor Star Academy have so many idiots?” Murong Feng’s words were spoken matter-of-factly, causing a great deal of commotion among the spectators.

Defeating all his opponents with ease…the words of first ranked Murong Feng, who was the same age as Qin Wentian, were filled his own sense of unwavering pride and absolute conviction.

AGM 053 – Battle Accepted

At sixteen year-old with a cultivation level at the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. In the entire Chu Country, such talent were considered to be at the peak of geniuses. Not only that, Murong Feng's Astral Souls were not weak neither. His first Astral Soul was condensed from the 2nd Heavenly Layer while his second Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Not only that, like Qin Wentian, he was a 'pure' Stellar Martial Cultivator. He only started to cultivate after he had condensed his Astral Souls, using a time span of only a year and the half to perfect his body and step into the Arterial Circulation Realm.

This type of talent were already considered very rare. Not everyone would be like Qin Wentian, who used the Astral Qi absorbed from the a constellation hailing from the 5th Heavenly Layer in addition to using the extremely brutal Tempered Thousand Hammer Refinement Technique to temper and refine his body. Of course, the final effect would be better by more than tenfolds when compared to the results of normal cultivation.

The intent behind Murong Feng's words was very obvious. Perhaps in the future, Qin Wentian would have the strength to stand against him. But now, he did not possess enough qualifications to even be mentioned in the same breath as him. Those who did so were nothing but fools in Murong Feng's eyes.

Qin Wentian didn't even glanced at Murong Feng. Naturally, it was not because of fear or terror. In truth, he didn't understand where Murong Feng was coming from and had no interest to understand it either. After all, no matter how monstrous Murong Feng's talent was, what did it have to do with him?

But currently, Murong Feng was representing the Knight's Association. Since this was the case, the situation was different now. It had everything to do with him. Especially since not long ago, Fatty was forced to undergo a baptism by torture. And thus, Qin Wentian looked towards Fatty.

"I make the decision?" Fan Le locked gaze with Qin Wentian as he inquired.

"I will stand by you regardless of what decision you make." Qin Wentian grinned.

"Naturally, let's f*ck them!" Fan Le smiled as he cast a glance at Luo Huan, "Senior Sister, since they want to play, let's play with them. As for the time, let's set it a month from now."

"Are you sure?" Luo Huan glanced at both Qin Wentian and Fan Le. Their opponents were truly going to be tough to deal with.

Fan Le shrugged his shoulders and laughed, "This Fatty me don't have so many Yuan Meteor Stones. If that's the case, I can only use this method to raise the grade of my Emperor Star Jade Medallion."

Students who were ranked among the top 3 were given the privilege to raise the level of their Emperor Star Jade Medallion directly to the 3rd grade.

“Since this was the case, why not raise it to the 4th grade in one go? Let’s add another two hundred 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones as a side bet for this battle. If you win, wouldn’t you be able to directly raise the level of your Jade Medallion to the 4th grade?” Orchon coldly replied after hearing Fan Le’s words. His words caused the surrounding spectators to gulp in a cold breath. Two hundred 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones. To the students, this number of Yuan Meteor Stones was a terrifying figure.

A hundred 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones was sufficient to raise the level of the Jade Medallion to the 4th grade.

Not only for new students, even the Knight’s Association consider this amount of Yuan Meteor Stones astronomical. However, they were confident that they would definitely win. This was a battle that would be without suspense; the outcome was already quite clear to them.

Luo Huan’s eyes narrowed. This amount would cause the Greencloud Association to be under a lot of pressure.

“We, the Greencloud Association, are still able to afford the side bet of two hundred Yuan Meteor Stones.” A youth beside Luo Huan laughed.

Luo Huan nodded her head as she glanced at Orchon, saying “I want to make it clear first. There are two points I want to address. First, Qin Wentian and Fan Le are not members of our Greencloud Association. Our Greencloud Association interfered solely because we can’t stand how despicable your Knight’s Association can be. A group of senior students bullying two new students, how impressive. Secondly, for this bet, the Greencloud Association accepts. If they win, all the proceeds are to go the Qin Wentian and Fan Le. But if they lose, the losses would be shouldered by us, the Greencloud Association.”

“Thirdly, the Greencloud Association is different from the Knight’s Association; we would never use wealth as a source of recruitment. As for those who wanted join us for benefits, we will never accept them, even if they were someone with an extraordinary talent.” The youth standing beside Luo Huan added, the corner of his lips curling into a slight smile.

This was the Greencloud Association’s stance, their own way of doing things. When compared to the Knight’s Association, they were remarkably different.

This world, at its core, was a black-hearted world where pragmatism and benefits ruled everything. Why did they still have to bring this atmosphere into the Emperor Star Academy? The Greencloud Association, from the very start, was opposed to this idea.

“Foolish.” Orchon and the rest in the Knight’s Association also looked down on the members of the Greencloud Association. From their perspective, how could there be cooperation without benefits? All trust was build upon the foundation of reaping benefits.

“One month from now…the thought of it fills me with anticipation.” Orchon gathered the men of the Knight’s Association and left. Murong Feng deeply stared at Qin Wentian and Fan Le as a weird look became plastered on his face.

“What gave both of you the blind confidence to accept the battle? If the rules of not allowing students from the same school to kill each other during combat was changed, it would be for the best.” Du Hao also felt strange. After leaving behind that sentence, he left together with Murong Feng.

“Senior Sister, you are the leader of the Greencloud Association?” Qin Wentian glanced at Luo Huan, astonishment in his eyes.

However, Luo Huan shook her head and laughed, “I’m in charge of the matters of Greencloud Association, just as Orchon was in charge of the matters of the Knight’s Association. The association Leaders are Yuanfu Realm seniors who remained within the academy. Why? Do you want to consider joining?”

“That’s insignificant. In any case, from today onwards, my first wish in the Emperor Star Academy is to make the Knight’s Association disappear from our academy without a trace.” A cold light flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He would definitely realize this goal.

“Right, it doesn’t matter if you choose to join the Greencloud Association or not. You guys have to make good use of this one month.” Luo Huan smiled lightly. In just one month, they had to defeat two of the top ranked students; the pressure was indeed immense.

“It’s time for me to work hard as well.” Fan Le groaned before saying, “Senior Sister, Boss, I will return to cultivate first.”

Glancing at the departing Fatty, Qin Wentian felt his emotions surging up. Earlier today, he could tell that the matter had deeply affected Fatty. Even if not for himself, for the sake of Fatty, he would try his best to increase his strength within this one month.

One month. The amount of time should be sufficient for him to step into the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. As for increasing his combat ability, he would need to depend on the Spirit Refinement Method as well as the innate technique, Thousand Hands Imprint. Both of these methods required colossal amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones to support him in his cultivation.

“Seems like I will need to make a trip down to the Divine Weapon Pavilion.” Qin Wentian murmured in his heart before looking to Luo Huan, “Senior Sister, am I allowed to leave the academy anytime I want?”

Luo Huan naturally understood what Qin Wentian was asking. Currently, Qin Wentian had offended the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan, but he was safe within the Emperor Star Academy. However, once he stepped out of the academy, was he still safe?

“Be more cautious.” Luo Huan smiled, “Try not to give people a chance to assassinate you. If they want to deal with you openly, they would still need to take the Emperor Star Academy into account.”

Luo Huan believed that the moment Qin Wentian stepped foot into the Emperor Star Academy, his name was already taken note of by the academy. If anyone wanted to harm him, they would still have consider the power standing behind Qin Wentian.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. He, too, understood that being cautious would bring him no harm.

“Work hard, Junior Brother. Senior Sister has place all her hopes on you.” Luo Huan ruffled Qin Wentian’s hair, causing Qin Wentian to smile bitterly. Little Rascal suddenly appeared out of nowhere and leaped upwards. Landing on Luo Huan’s shoulder, it started licking her face.

“What a lecherous dog. Haha, let’s go.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he turned and departed. Little Rascal jumped down from Luo Huan and followed behind Qin Wentian’s figure.

A man and a beast walking on a path within the academy. The human inclined his head, causing the rays of the setting sun to fall upon his face, before breaking out into a light smile. Even in the darkest clouds, there was still a silver lining.

Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes sparkled with joy and laughter as she gazed upon the view of Qin Wentian’s back. Both of her Junior Brothers filled her with anticipation. When would they be able to shine as brilliantly as the radiant sun?

Countless pair of eyes observed the Qin Wentian’s departure. They wondered in their hearts: would this person, the first person in the history of the Emperor Star Academy to kill another student in the ranking tournament, be able to defeat Murong Feng one month from now?

…………

Qin Wentian proceeded to the Divine Weapon Pavilion to look for Francis, who had two pieces of extraordinary good news to impart to Qin Wentian. The three divine weapons he’d forged earlier were withheld purposely and would be sold via auction after a period of time. The weapons were causing a huge storm of commotion.

The Divine Imprint inscribed by Qin Wentian were named the ‘Origin’ Divine Imprint. Not only could it boost the stats of the weapon, it had the additional effect of ‘storing’ Astral Energy before being unleashed in one blow, catching opponents by surprise. This ability could be used in moments of danger to save one’s life. Furthermore, many curious weaponsmiths and divine inscriptionists who wanted to observe the effects and study the divine imprints were all attracted to the Divine Weapon Pavilion, and thus, each and every auction they held was swamped by crowds of people.

The second good news was that, ever since Francis's rank had been elevated, he had the chance to view the 2nd-level Divine Imprints belonging to the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Currently, Francis had already broken through the barrier and stepped into the ranks of a 2nd-level weaponsmith, further increasing his status.

To Qin Wentian, this was an extremely good piece of news. As long as Francis continued studying the runic lines, comprehending the insights of his 'Origin' Divine Imprints, and using even better quality materials to forge 2nd-level divine weapons, the price that the weapons could be sold for would certainly continuously increase. At that time, even if he wanted to raise the level of his Jade Medallion to the 5th grade, it would still be doable. He would then be able to gain access to top-tier earth-grade innate techniques.

Qin Wentian worked together with Francis as they forged even more divine weapons, passing them over to the Divine Weapon Pavilion. At the same time, in exchange for the divine weapons, they requested an advance in Yuan Meteor Stones for Qin Wentian's cultivations while he simultaneously studied and analysed the "Origin" Divine Imprints in his memory.

Half a month later, Qin Wentian and Francis, finally used the completed version of the 'Origin' Divine Imprint to forge 2nd-level Divine Weapons, passing them over to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was tremendously excited. He immediately made the preparations for an auction to be held, including marketing and advertising. The news spread around the Royal Capital and caused a large wave of commotion.

As for Qin Wentian, he secluded himself and entered a period of 'closed-door training'. The meridians, pores and acupuncture points in his body had already reached a limit in their expansion. This meant that all he lacked was a single step before he could breakthrough into the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

AGM 054 – Familiar Person

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed. Today was the day of the auction. Although it had been marketed as an auction, the Divine Weapon Pavilion currently lacked an actual space to conduct an auction. It was merely their tactic to drive up the price of the Divine Weapons. During the 'auction', they would take out rarer and more precious divine weapons to be put up for sale.

At this moment, crowds of people were swamping the second level of the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Luckily, the main hall of the Divine Weapon Pavilion was extremely spacious, so even if more people arrived, the spacious main hall would still be able to contain them.

There were many adventurers and risk-takers in the Dark Forest here today. Even if they couldn't obtain the rumored 'Origin Sword', they could still do some window-shopping at the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Perhaps there was a weapon more suitable to them.

And of course, the struggle to obtain the Origin Sword was undertaken by many weaponsmiths.

Gretchen arrived at the Divine Weapon Pavilion today. She was different from the rest; regarding the 'Origin Sword', she had to obtain this at all cost. She needed an excellent Divine Weapon, and coincidentally, she heard of the rumours regarding the Origin Sword, which caused her heart to be moved. Other than this, if she could somehow obtain the sword for her master, Murin, to inspect, he would have a chance to be able to analyse and reverse-engineer the insights of the 'Origin' Divine Imprint.

Accompanying Gretchen were a few of her fellow students. All of them were students belonging to the Royal Academy. After all, Gretchen, in addition than being Murin's disciple was a student belonging to the Royal Academy.

Fan Le came today as well. For the past few days, Qin Wentian had not gone back to the academy, and thus, Fan Le knew that Qin Wentian would be in the Divine Weapon Pavilion. After making some enquiries and discovering that the Divine Weapon Pavilion would be auctioning the 'Origin Sword' today, he decided to come and look for Qin Wentian. Not only that, Sheena was accompanying him as well.

Francis and Qin Wentian were both in the crowd as well. They were eagerly anticipating the price that this mid-tier 2nd-level divine weapon would fetch.

"Boss." At this moment, Qin Wentian heard Fan Le's voice, and as Qin Wentian turned his head in the voice's direction, he discovered that Fan Le came together with Sheena, which caused him to break into a smile. "Fatty, it's good that you're here."

"I'm only here because I'm curious." Sheena replied somewhat bashfully.

“Sheena is a very shy person, you better not talk nonsense.” Fatty laughed, “However, she is somewhat interested in the Origin Sword.”

“Oh?” Qin Wentian cast a glance at Sheena, only to hear her saying, “My 2nd Astral Soul is a sword-type Astral Soul. I know I will probably not be able to afford the Origin Sword, so I’m here to look for other suitable weapons.”

As she was speaking, Sheena shifted her gaze onto the sword wall in the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Over there, there was a divine sword hanging there, emitting a resplendent glow. Naturally, one would be unable to judge from its surface appearance if the divine weapon was exceptional or garbage.. One could only sink their Yuan Energy into the weapon in order judge the quality for themselves.

“Good sword.” At this moment, a voice drifted out from the crowd, causing the multiple gazes to be focused onto the owner of the voice. The voice originated from a youth who was holding onto a huge wine cask. His appearance caused smiles to involuntarily break out on the faces in the crowd.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, how do you know whether a sword is good or not without touching it.” Someone laughed.

“Instinct.” Immortal Drunken Sword put down the wine cask as he shook his head, “You wouldn’t understand.”

“Haha.” Looking at the Immortal Drunken Sword’s behavior, many people laughed. Qin Wentian laughed as well. This fellow, he was truly unusual and interesting.

“He is Immortal Drunken Wine.” Sheena’s eyes glimmered as she looked at Immortal Drunken Wine.

“You know him?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Among the ten prodigies in the Royal Capital, he is ranked third. It would be strange if I hadn’t heard of him before.” Sheena stated. This caused Qin Wentian to be somewhat startled. This youth who was so in love with his alcohol was actually ranked third among the ten prodigies.

“The ten prodigies of the Royal Capital refer to the most elite youths in the Royal Capital below the age of 20; their status are all extraordinary.” Sheena was somewhat astonished. The third ranked Immortal Drunken Wine, why did it felt as if he was too amiable and easygoing?

At this moment, Qin Wentian only felt a chilly stare being directed at him. Turning his head in the direction of the gaze, his eyes narrowed.

“Francis, it’s you.” Gretchen never expected to run into Qin Wentian and Francis at the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Previously, after the incident at the Sky Harmony City, the Ye Clan had delivered a substantial amount of resources over to the Star River Association. These resources prompted Murin to allow her to go into ‘closed-door seclusion’ within the Star River Association. Within the seclusion, Gretchen smoothly broke through the bottleneck of 1st-level weaponsmith and stepped into the ranks of a 2nd-level weaponsmith, causing her status in the Star River Association to rise greatly.

She had returned to the Royal Academy a few days ago, and those beside her, after knowing that she was now a 2nd-level weaponsmith, started to try various ways to get closer to her and improve their relationship.

A 2nd-level weaponsmith would never have to worry about connections and riches. Not only that, such a young 2nd-level weaponsmith as Gretchen would have a limitless future. If she later became a 3rd-level weaponsmith, she would become a figure that even Yuanfu Realm cultivators would have to be courteous to.

The Divine Weapon Pavilion possessed matchless authority within the Royal Capital. Because they had several weaponsmiths closely allied to them, the wealth of the Divine Weapon Pavilion had already reached extremely terrifying proportions. In this world, wealth meant cultivation resources. With sufficient cultivation resources, there would naturally be strong cultivators.

“Hmmph.” Francis coldly snorted upon meeting Gretchen. The things that Murin had done were forever etched in his mind. As for Murin’s disciple, she was too overbearing and arrogant.

“The two of you actually ended up sticking with each other?” Cold light flickered in Gretchen’s eyes as she considered the two of them. “Snakes and rats belonged to the same hole indeed.”

“Boss, who is this woman?” Fan Le looked at Qin Wentian. Fan Le’s shameless gaze had roamed around Gretchen’s body, causing Qin Wentian to silently sighed in his heart. As long as the other party was a woman, this fellow would definitely be interested. But of course, Gretchen had her charms as well.

Despire of this, Qin Wentian’s impression of Gretchen wasn’t anything good. Qin Wentian could still remember that prideful look of arrogance on the day when Murin had forced him to make a choice in the Star River Association. To Murin and his disciple, it was an honor for Qin Wentian to be invited Murins’ student.

“She’s the disciple of a despicable man from the Star River Association,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Impudent.” Gretchen’s expression turned chilly, “How dare you insult my teacher. Are you courting death?”

“You are the impudent one. Are you afraid of admitting what Murin has done?” Francis coldly replied, “Back when I was still in the Star River Association, Murin forcefully snatch my 2nd-level divine imprints away. Is it wrong to say that he is a despicable man?”

Gretchen examined Frances. She had never expected that last year’s lowly, soft-spoken Francis would actually dare to insult her esteemed teacher, Murin.

“Dog slave, unless you go down on your knees and apologize, you can forget about leaving here alive today.” Gretchen directed her arrogant gaze towards Francis. In her eyes, Francis was but a slave, but he actually dared to insult her esteemed teacher in front of her. If she did nothing and allowed news of this matter to reach her teacher, wouldn’t that be slapping herself in her face? It would be extremely embarrassing for her.

The expression on Francis’s face turned extremely unsightly when he heard Gretchen’s words. All his life, Francis had always maintained and adopted a respectful demeanor when dealing with people of higher ranks. Even when he was insulted or humiliated, he would still greet them with a smile. But today, the one who was insulting him was actually a girl in her teenage years.

“Indeed, the student takes on the characteristics of the master.” Qin Wentian exclaimed as he surveyed Gretchen. “As for what Murin did to me, the word ‘despicable’ is still far from enough to describe it.”

Gretchen’s gaze shifted to Qin Wentian. She observed him with cold, prideful eyes. A strange smile appeared on her face, and she made no attempts to mask her contempt.

“I truly do not understand. What give you the confidence to utter these words? I hope that you won’t flee before this auction is concluded.”

After saying this, Gretchen’s gaze shifted to the sword wall in front of them as a cold light flickered in her eyes. The three person who accompanied Gretchen all had hints of ridicule in their eyes, and they too looked towards Qin Wentian and Francis. Didn’t the two of them know how tall the Heavens were? To think that they would offend such a young 2nd-level weaponsmith. Not only was she a genius in weapon forging, she was also a member of the Guan Clan who studied at the Royal Academy.

“Boss, that girl’s cultivation level is quite ordinary, only at the 3rd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. And as for the three guys behind her, two of them are at the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm, but the remaining one is quite troublesome to deal with. He has already reached the 5th level of Arterial Circulation.” Fan Le whispered. If they really had to fight, it was better to understand the strength of their opponents first so that they could prepare for all possibilities.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, as Fan Le grinned, “If we really have to fight, both of us will join hands and instantly destroy the girl before the other three have a chance to react.”

“You broke through?” A brilliant light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes after hearing Fan Le’s confident words.

Winking, Fan Le said with some satisfaction, “Even you’ve already broken through to the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Is it really that surprising that I broke through as well?”

A few nights earlier, Qin Wentian’s capacity to store the tyrannical Astral Energy he absorbed had reached its limit, but he managed to open up his 2nd completed circular Arterial Stellar Meridian pathway. Currently, he was able to store even more Astral Energy, and because he now had two completed meridian pathways, both his senses as well as his attacks and defense abilities had been dramatically raised to new heights.

“Why do your words make it sound like you think that I can’t be compared to you?” Qin Wentian asked, curiosity evident in his voice.

“No no, don’t be mistaken, I’m just lost in my thoughts.” Fatty grinned, and his eyes sparkled with a bright light, “Ten more days, I’m so excited! 200 Yuan Meteor Stones! With such a large amount of Meteor Stones, the Knight’s Association will surely feel the pain of losing the bet!”

AGM 055 – Friends And Enemies

Qin Wentian couldn't wait for the battle ten days from now. Currently, he and Fan Le had both broken through to the 2nd level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. With Fan Le's Empyrean Flames Bloodline, dealing with Du Hao shouldn't be too much of a problem.

And as for Murong Feng, he was a thornier problem to handle. Not only was his cultivation at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation, Qin Wentian was unsure of what other trump cards Murong Feng might possessed, and as such, during these ten days, Qin Wentian had relentlessly pushed himself. He wanted to refine at least half of the Astral Energy within his body into Divine Energy. Only then would he be able to depend on the Divine Energy within his body, as well as his middle-tier earth-grade level innate technique Thousand Hands Imprint, to clash against someone at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation.

The problem now was that in these ten days, Murong Feng would not remain idle. The Knight's Association would definitely do their best to prepare him for the battle.

To refine so much Divine Energy, Yuan Meteor Stones are a necessity. Qin Wentian would surely have enough after auctioning away the Origin Sword.

At this moment, Sword-Dance walked forwards to the wall of swords. She turned her gaze to the audience and smiled, "The same traditional rules apply: everyone can bid in the auction. The highest bidder will obtain an advantage, but ultimately, the decision to sell the sword still lies with our Divine Weapon Pavilion. I believe that everyone here has heard about the Origin Sword, correct? The minimum bid will be set at ten 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones."

The corners of Sword-Dance's mouth curled upwards in a smile, but inwardly, her heart still involuntarily trembled at the minimum price. Ordinary 2nd-level divine weapons would only cost around three to four 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones, but this Origin Sword…she didn't dare imagine what price it would reach at the end of the auction.

Naturally, for those whom the Divine Weapon Pavilion wanted to forge a closer relation to, the Divine Weapon Pavilion would retain the right to sell the sword at a lower price. This was their standard way of conducting business.

"Now, let the auction begin." Sword-Dance smiled.

"30 stones." A calm voice drifted out from the crowd. An old man walked forth, approaching the sword wall.

"It's old man Han! It seems like we don't have an ounce of hope left." Many people cursed in a low voice. The initial bid was already 30 Yuan Meteor Stones. This amount stopped many in their tracks, crushing their hopes into smithereens.

“This sword, I really love it! However I only have 35 Yuan Meteor Stones with me right now. I shall bid it all, let’s hope my luck is good.” Immortal Drunken Wine exclaimed as he, too, approached the sword wall.

“40 stones.” The silhouettes of a few others appeared near the sword wall. These were none other than Gretchen and her group. The price of the sword was now boosted to an unimaginable height.

“F*ck! I, your father, took so many life-threatening missions and hunted countless demonic beasts. I’ve danced with death for ten over years before I finally saved up my entire fortune, worth about ten 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones. Excellent, truly excellent.” A burly man cursed, causing many to nod in agreement with his words. The disparity of wealth was too great.

(TL: The old man is not Gretchen’s father. It’s just a derogatory phrase often used to establish seniority or superiority)

Qin Wentian silently agreed. This was the Royal Capital. Were it the Sky Harmony City, there wouldn’t even be an exchange of 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones in the market. Even 1st-layer Yuan Meteor Stones are hoarded by the larger clans as priceless treasures. They would usually only use Yuan Stone for transactions. This, truly, was the disparity of wealth.

Gretchen’s bid caused everyone to fall silent. An extremely important auction did not need to be bombarded by countless calls from the bidders. Sometimes, a priceless treasure only needed a few calls before it was sold. The rest of the audience would merely serve as a background in order to showcase the bidder in greater brilliance.

However, Qin Wentian naturally had no wish to act as such a ‘background’. Since Gretchen was so wealthy, he would be sure to take advantage of that and con her.

“Lass from the Guan Clan, I heard that you have already broken through and are now a 2nd-level weaponsmith. This old man is truly impressed. I shall not bid against you.” Old man Han courteously exclaimed. He was also a 2nd-level weaponsmith.

Gretchen merely inclined her head in the direction of old man Han with no intention to thank him. After all, the number of people who wanted to bootlick her was too many to count.

“41 stones.” Qin Wentian strode forwards, calmly calling out. The hints of a smile could be seen upon his face.

Immortal Drunken Wine almost spat out the wine he was drinking when he heard this. Soon after, laughter sparkled in his eyes. Of course he knew that Qin Wentian was the one who had crafted this sword. Immortal Drunken wine could tell that this fellow was planning to con the girl out of her Meteor Stones..

Gretchen froze as she looked towards Qin Wentian with ice in her gaze. “What nonsense are you attempting?”

“Are you bidding or not?” Qin Wentian cast a glance at Gretchen.

“45 stones.” Gretchen glared at Qin Wentian before spitting out her bid.

“46.” Qin Wentian grinned while continuing to bid.

“Are you not afraid that the Origin Sword might burn your hands if you obtain it?” One of Gretchen’s companion spoke, his eyes filled with a threatening light.

“That’s of no importance to me. After I win the auction, I can give this sword to another cultivator as a gift. For example, I can give the sword to Immortal Drunken Wine. Actually, it doesn’t matter who I give it to. It’s just that I have too many Yuan Meteor Stones to spare.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders.

“You……” That person’s countenance sank. Gretchen turned to Sword-Dance, “Do you want to check if he has that many Yuan Meteor Stones with him before we continue the auction?”

“Miss Gretchen, you don’t need to worry about this. This is a matter of my Divine Weapon Pavilion. Or could it be that Miss Gretchen is willing to retrieve all the Yuan Meteor Stones on you to show everyone your wealth? If you want to, I wouldn’t mind.” Standing beside Sword-Dance, Yang Chen gave a slight smile, Hearing Yang Chen’s rejection, Gretchen’s expression turned unsightly.

“50 stones.” Gretchen coldly replied.

“51.” Qin Wentian directly quoted.

“55.” Gretchen gritted her teeth. After she broke through and became a 2nd-level weaponsmith, the Star River Association and her clan had gifted her a number of resources to aid her in her cultivation. In addition to her previous savings, she had a total of 60 Yuan Meteor Stones on her body. But currently, she was about to exhaust all her savings just to acquire this Origin Sword.

“56.” Fatty grinned as he took over from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian cast a glance at Fatty, his smile growing even wider. Fatty possessed the power of thought, bestowed upon him by his Astral Soul. And as a result, he had extremely accurate judgement and would perhaps deduce something from Gretchen’s expression.

“57.” The coldness in Gretchen’s voice reached its limit. In the future, Yuan Meteor Stones were a resource that she would not lack. But today, she would rather die than to lose face. As for Qin Wentian, she would deal with him at her leisure after she obtain the Origin Sword.

“58.” Fatty’s smile got even more radiant.

“60.” Gretchen choked. The entire crowd went silent. She actually bidded 60 Yuan Meteor Stones for the Origin Sword. What a crazy price! She was mad! Everyone was mad!

“Tsk tsk, pretty lady, you are really wealthy, I can’t afford to raise my bid anymore.” Fan Le displayed a shameless smile on his face as he looked at Gretchen. Gretchen froze. She spent 60 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones just to buy a 2nd-level divine weapon. Even though the sword was extraordinary, her heart was still bleeding.

“I can’t afford to as well.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders and winked at Fatty. Just like that, he obtained 60 Yuan Meteor Stones.

“Boss.” Fatty shot over a ‘you know that I know’ glance at Qin Wentian, reminding Qin Wentian not to forget about his help.

“Are there any more bids?” Sword-Dance smiled at the crowd.

“Bid, my ass! The price is too high, I think I will just go to the 1st level and choose a weapon from there.” Someone started spewing vulgarities, causing the crowd to laugh. Indeed, this price was too terrifying. 60 Yuan Meteor Stones were sufficient to purchase a plethora of 2nd-level divine weapons.

“Since that’s the case, Miss Gretchen, please make your way here so that we can finish the transaction.” Smiling, Sword-Dance gazed at Gretchen. Gretchen’s heart slightly twitched as she passed over her entire fortune of Yuan Meteor Stones to Sword-Dance. It was only after receiving the payment that Sword-Dance handed the Origin Sword over to her.

“Hu……” Gretchen finally obtained the Origin Sword, but she felt no joy in her victory. She coldly looked over at Fatty and Qin Wentian, her eyes filled with killing intent.

“Now, it’s time to settle the score between us.”

“How do you want to do it? One on one? Group Fight?” Fatty narrowed his eyes as he replied.

After hearing Fan Le’s words, Gretchen and the three individuals behind her burst into laughter, as if they had just heard the funniest joke on earth.

“One on one, group fight? Are you even qualified?” The strongest cultivator that sided with Gretchen stepped forth, casting a glance at Fan Le. “If you all kowtow to Gretchen and beg for mercy right now, I will spare your lives today.”

Wang Chong’s gaze was filled with traces of malice. He truly had trouble understanding why this bunch of people wanted to set themselves against Gretchen. But at the same time, he was glad because of it. If not for them, he would have no chance to showcase his worth. One must know that after Gretchen became a 2nd-level weaponsmith, there had been countless people trying to improve their relationships with her.

“Screw off.” A lazy voice echoed out, causing Wang Chong to stiffen. Who in the world actually dare to ask him to screw off?

He shifted his gaze, searching for the source of that voice. Unexpectedly, his vision landed on a youth that was drinking from his wine cask.

Wang Chong’s expression froze. Even the color of his face turned green.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, this matter is none of your business.” Wang Chong coldly stated.

“I’m making it my business, is that okay?” Immortal Drunken Wine grinned, “Even if I don’t tell you to screw off, there would surely be others telling you the same words. Leave the grudge between them and Gretchen for them to settle. If you want to make a move, I can guarantee that the one kneeling today will definitely be you.”

After saying this, Immortal Drunken Wine shook his wine cask before sighing in depression, “Damn, I ran out of wine again.”

The crowd went speechless. This fellow….. Was he drunk or not? His replies shifted too quickly from one topic to another.

“After this matter is settled, let me treat you to some wine.” Qin Wentian smiled as he spoke to Immortal Drunken Wine.

The eyes of Immortal Drunken Wine immediately sparkled. He laughed, “Those are your words. Don’t run away later, I can really drink a lot.”

“Drink until you are drunk.” Qin Wentian laughed along. He truly liked the personality of this Immortal Drunken Wine.

“Right, seems like today, I’m really in luck.” Immortal Drunken Wine was filled with anticipation. He knew that from today’s proceeds, 30 stones would belong to the Divine Weapon Pavilion while the other 30, would go into Qin Wentian’s pocket.

AGM 056 – Orchon's Plan

The two of them chatted as if there were no one else around, causing the expression on Gretchen's face to sink even further. She had never thought that Immortal Drunken Wine would actually help Qin Wentian.

Third ranked among all the ten prodigies in the royal capital, he wasn't someone she could afford to antagonise.

"To think that you found yourself a backing so quickly." Gretchen snorted. "But do you really think that I require external help to deal with the likes of you?"

Murin and Gretchen, back when they were in the Sky Harmony City, had already investigated Qin Wentian's background. That time, Qin Wentian revealed an above average talent by condensing an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. They speculated that he used a special technique to kill Ye Lang. Now, three months had passed. Even if Qin Wentian had made some improvement, how much could he have improved by?

As for the demonic ape that appeared before, Murin told her that it should be an Astral Beast summoned with the aid of a life-protecting treasure left by the Qin Clan's Ancestor.

"A clan that's declining, what genius can it possibly produce?" Gretchen laughed coldly as she turned to leave, "Let's step outside."

Although Gretchen was wildly arrogant, she wasn't stupid enough to start a fight inside the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Gretchen's companions all had a mocking expression on their faces as they let out a laugh. Qin Wentian truly did not know the difference between life and death.

"Interesting." The crowd watched the spectacle unfolding. Qin Wentian and his companions started to leave as well when he suddenly looked towards Francis, who was beside him, as he asked, "Are all weaponsmiths this wild and unbridled?"

"For high ranking weaponsmiths, even their bones stink of arrogance." Francis smiled, "Back then, I was only a 1st-level weaponsmith but I already had an air of arrogance. You've witnessed my character before……"

After saying this, Francis seemed slightly embarrassed as he looked at Qin Wentian

Qin Wentian laughed. in the past, when he just met Francis, Francis had indeed been overwhelmingly arrogant.

As they exited the Divine Weapon Pavilion, Gretchen trained her gaze on Qin Wentian. A cold light flickered in her eyes. Earlier, Qin Wentian had purposely competed with her in order to cause the bidding price to shoot up, which made her suffer huge losses. Just this point alone was sufficient for Qin Wentian to compensate her with his life.

“She wants to kill you.” Fan Le narrowed his eyes. This woman was not simply arrogant; her heart was also akin to a poisonous viper. To think that she had thoughts of killing Qin Wentian just for what had happened earlier.

“Buzz.” Abruptly, Gretchen’s body flickered. Her body was like a feather floating in the wind, light and nimble, with a movement as fast as lightning. A sword light filled with an icy chill flashed as it shot forth, heading straight towards Qin Wentian’s body.

“What a swift sword.” The spectators’ expressions froze. Gretchen truly intended to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s palms began emanating a surge of terrifying pressure. After practicing the Thousand Hands Imprint for so long, it was now time to test its might in actual combat.

The ground trembled as Qin Wentian took a step forth. With an explosive energy surging through his body, he struck out with one of his palms. That terrifying palm print exuded a tyrannical, domineering strength and flickered with a golden light. This was the first palm imprint of the Thousand Hand Imprint—the Diamond Imprint.

Gretchen’s sword, which had been coalesced from Astral Energy, immediately shattered. Even before the might of her swordplay could be brought out fully into play, it had already been completely suppressed by the strength of the Diamond Imprint.

The Thousand Hand Imprint was originally an innate technique that was famed for its domineering attacks. Not only that, the Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s body originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer, and in addition to the boosting effects granted to him via his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, the strength of his normal attacks were already at a monstrous level even without utilizing Divine Energy.

“Boom. boom!” Qin Wentian stepped forth,dashing towards Gretchen. Simultaneously, both of his palms struck out with mighty pressure. Gretchen’s countenance instantly turned pale white, and she immediately swung out with the Origin Sword while releasing a sword-type Astral Soul at the same moment.

The sword light she released formed into the shape of the character “chop” as it forcefully chopped against one of the Diamond Palm Imprints, smashing it into smithereens. As for the other palm imprint, Gretchen had no other alternatives but to hurriedly extend her palms to meet the attack head on.

A thunderous sound echoed out as Gretchen felt the bones in her arms shattered. Fresh blood seeped out of the corners of her mouth.

Qin Wentian had no intentions of giving Gretchen the chance to fight back. Draconic roars rang out in succession as the claw of a azure dragon materialized, knocking the Origin Sword out from Gretchen’s hands. Meanwhile, Qin Wentian’s other fist explosively punched into Gretchen’s body, causing her to be flung into the air before brutally landing on the ground.

The battle ended in an instant. The nearby spectators were all stunned by the brutal display. This fellow gave no quarters whatsoever. After he had seized an advantage, like a raging storm of wind and rain, he immediately went all out, destroying Gretchen.

Wang Chong and the rest rushed forwards, only to see Immortal Drunken Wine stepping out. A monstrously sharp sword Qi permeated the air and caused Wang Chong and the rest to halt in their steps.

As all of this was happening, Qin Wentian had already arrived at Gretchen’s side. Standing there with his gaze riveted on her, the corners of his mouth broke into a slight smile. In his hands, he wielded the Origin Sword that Gretchen had dropped. As long as he lightly pierced downward, Gretchen would definitely die.

“I truly don’t understand the qualities you possess that enable you to be this arrogant.” Qin Wentian calmly stated. The questioning gaze pierced directly into Gretchen’s heart. She had never suffered such humiliation before.

However, since she lost to her opponent, Gretchen had nothing to say.

The pain of defeat, as well as this humiliation, was extremely intense indeed.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, if something really happened to Gretchen, I’m afraid that even you would not be able to withstand the backlash.” Wang Chong coldly looked the figure blocking him before shifting his gaze at Qin Wentian. “And you, remove your sword.”

With a smile, Immortal Drunken Wine said, “If I were you, I would shut up right now. If he really killed Gretchen, it wouldn’t be too good, would it?”

“Gretchen is a member of the Royal Academy, as well as a 2nd-level weaponsmith belonging to the Star River Association.” Wang Chong icily stated.

“A month ago, he killed Orfon in front of several elders of the Emperor Star Academy as well as in front of Orchon himself. If he kills her, don’t say that I didn’t tell you.” Immortal Drunken Wine nonchalantly shrugged his shoulders.

“He’s Qin Wentian from the Emperor Star Academy.” The expression of one of Wang Chong’s companion froze. Naturally, the news of Qin Wentian killing Orfon had already been spread around the Royal Capital, so it wasn’t strange for the Royal Academy to know about it. It was only because Gretchen had only recently returned from her “close-door seclusion” that no one brought the matter up.

“He killed Orfon?” Gretchen sat up, looking towards her companions.

“Yes. In the Emperor Star Academy’s arena, right in front of everyone.” That person nodded his head, shooting a glance at Qin Wentian as he continued, “Not only that, both of the Astral Souls he condensed came from the 3rd and the 4th Heavenly Layer, respectively. As a result, the punishment for his offense of killing Orfon was a mere one month imprisonment.”

“Scram! Also, please inform Murin that I still remember quite clearly the way he treated my Qin Clan, I will certainly look for him in the future.” Qin Wentian flung the Origin Sword on the ground. Gretchen pitifully picked herself up and walked away.

The fact that Qin Wentian entered the Emperor Star Academy and possessed such shocking talent was a huge bruise on her ego.

Qin Wentian chose not to kill Gretchen because he was very clear about his current situation. The situation with the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan had already reached an irreversible situation. Although he managed to enter the Emperor Star Academy, he was not free of worries. On the contrary, even more people wanted his death.

Regardless of whether it was help from the Emperor Star Academy, the Divine Weapon Pavilion, or Immortal Drunken Wine, all this was not his own strength. Only when his own strength was capable of subduing everyone would he have the qualifications to be arrogant. To be able to do as he wish with no repercussions.

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Immortal Drunken Wine, only to see Immortal Drunken Wine smiling at him, “Shall we get drunk?”

“Let’s get drunk.” Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded his head. “Where?”

“Anywhere, as long as you’re the one footing the bill.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed, to which Qin Wentian merely shrugged. After doing so, he glanced at Fatty and Sheena before asking. “What about the both of you?”

“Hehe.” Fatty blinked as he smiled, “How about this? Sheena, go choose a Divine Weapon and put it on the tab of my dear boss. As for myself, I will go drinking with my boss.”

“This……” Sheena stuttered as she looked to Qin Wentian.

“Francis, accompany Sheena and put whatever she chooses on my tab.” Qin Wentian instructed Francis while glaring at Fatty. This damn fatty kept calling him his boss. He would definitely make Fatty pay the price one day.

“Sheena, there’s no need to stand on ceremony with my boss.” Fatty shamelessly continued. He had already seen how rich a weaponsmith would be. In the future, he would certainly make sure that he would obtain a few perks from Qin Wentian.

Francis led Sheena away, and the two of them departed. Fatty cast a glance at Immortal Drunken Wine and asked, “Ranked third among the Royal Capital’s ten prodigies. You should be very powerful, no?”

“Hmm, I guess I’m not too bad.” Immortal Drunken Wine replied, feeling that Fatty was an interesting fellow.

“After drinking, we would all be brothers. Can we seek your help if we ever get into a fight with others?” Fatty’s eyes shone with a sneaky light, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. This fellow actually planned so far ahead. As long as they could enlist Immortal Drunken Sword’s help when fighting, dealing with Orchon was going to be a piece of cake.

“As long as there’s wine, fighting is no problem for me. Just don’t make me foot the bill.” Immortal Drunken Wine burst out laughing, causing the light in fatty’s eyes to shine even brighter.

“Qin Wentian, when you forge a 2nd-level top-grade Divine Origin Sword, remember to give one to me.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed as he regarded Qin Wentian.

“No problem.” Qin Wentian straightforwardly agreed. Immortal Drunken Wine had a free and easy personality, and he didn’t mind directly asking Qin Wentian for a Divine Weapon. If he were asking someone else, this type of request would probably be regarded as taboo.

…………..

In the Emperor Star Academy, home of the Knight’s Association.

Orchon, Murong Feng and the rest all gathered together. Orchon looked towards Murong Feng as he stated, “An incident occurred near the Divine Weapon Pavilion earlier this afternoon. Qin Wentian has already stepped into the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation, and not only that, Mustang passed the earth-grade Thousand Hand Imprint innate technique over to him. He should have already mastered the first imprint.”

“Do you think that he is capable of threatening me merely with that technique?” Murong Feng glanced at Orchon.

“At the very least, we can’t be careless. Previously, we thought that he already died in the Dark Forest, but in the end, my brother was the one who died in his place. This time around, we must fully seize this opportunity. I will give you an earth-grade innate technique for you to cultivate. Work hard in comprehending the insights behind it. Also, do you want to raise your Emperor Star Jade Medallion to the 5th grade?”

Murong Feng’s pupils contracted. A 5th grade Jade Medallion. Without a doubt, this was extremely tempting for him. However, the vast amount of Yuan Meteor Stones needed to upgrade it made him unable to afford it.

“Naturally.” Murong Feng stated.

“During moments of heated combat in the arena, accidents will often occur. If Qin Wentian were to somehow be crippled as a result of the battle, I can guarantee that I will increase the level of your Jade Medallion to the 5th grade.” A cold light radiated from Orchon’s eyes. As long as they crippled Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian would lose the protection granted to him by the Emperor Star Academy. In that case, the only path remaining for him was death.

The Ye Clan and the Ou Clan would most certainly be willing to provide the 300 Yuan Meteor Stones required to upgrade the Jade Medallion.

Murong Feng’s eyes narrowed. To him, this meant that they required him to take a risk. If he really crippled Qin Wentian, he didn’t know what reactions the Emperor Star Academy would have.

“This is a fair battle. With us here, the Emperor Star Academy would not go to such lengths to seek revenge for the sake of a crippled person.” The coldness in Orchon’s eyes intensified. As he heard those words, Murong Feng’s eyes similarly flickered with a cold glint of light.

AGM 057 – Provocation

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were escorted back to the Emperor Star Academy by Immortal Drunken Wine and Francis. Holding a wine cask in his hand, a smile broke out on his visage as Immortal Drunken Wine examined the two of them walking with a swagger in their steps back to the academy, with a white puppy following closely behind them.

“Don’t lose the Yuan Meteor Stones that you just earned.” Francis reminded. Immortal Drunken Wine knew that the reason for Qin Wentian’s visit to the Divine Weapon Pavilion was for the Yuan Meteor Stones. And thus, after they finished their drinking session, he first escorted both of them to the Divine Weapon Pavilion, where Francis passed the proceeds over to Qin Wentian before he agreed to sent them back to the academy alongside Immortal Drunken Wine.

“Don’t worry, he’s not completely drunk.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed. These two fellows were truly interesting, especially that Fatty, Fan Le; after he got drunk, he kept calling out for beautiful girls.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were drunk indeed. They were only 16 years of age, how could they compete in drinking against the famous Immortal Drunken Wine.

Who was Immortal Drunken Wine? Since his nickname included these two words— Drunken Wine—how could he possibly get drunk so easily? So in the end, the ones that got drunk were none other than Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

“Brother, do you think that phony drunk immortal lost to us? Look at how obedient he is, even escorting us back.” Fan Le hugged Qin Wentian as he giggled.

“Screw off.” Qin Wentian, who was getting hugged, was extremely pissed as he raised his legs and aimed a kick at Fan Le, “Damn fatty, are you treating me like a pretty girl?”

“Brother, why are you so mean to me? This fatty love guys as well.” Fan Le grinned, causing goosebumps to appear on Qin Wentian’s entire body. The shock of that statement was so great that it even woke Qin Wentian up from his drunken state. He quickly maintained a distance away from fatty.

The nearby students who witnessed this all started laughing. There was a particular girl whose laughter was the loudest. In the Emperor Star Academy, weren’t these two the stuff of legends? Why were they in such a state, and that fatty…..actually said that he had a thing for guys?

“Laugh, laugh, pretty baby. Do you want me to show you what happiness is like?” Fatty started walking towards the girl while being enveloped by the strong smell of alcohol. The girl gave a shrill scream as she took off at top speed.

“Damn Fatty, you are going to be famous, haha.” Qin Wentian started laughing uproariously. His words somehow hit the nail on the head. Fatty was indeed ‘famous’ now.

The two of them stumbled and swaggered all the way to their dorms before finally sinking into blissful unconsciousness, sleeping all the way until the next morning. Upon waking up, Fatty’s body involuntarily quivered. He stood beside Qin Wentian and asked, “What happened last night?”

“Nothing.” Qin Wentian shook his head.

“Then why did I dream that I spouted some nonsense?” Fatty patted his head and stretched his body before walking outside. As he strode out, there was someone who noticed Fan Le walking out and called out with a grin, “Brother Fatty, you’ve awaken!”

Fatty’s expression flickered. Why is he so popular today that people would take their own initiative to greet him?

“Brother Fatty, look at all the handsome males here. Which one do you like best?” Another person joked, causing Fatty’s cheeks to redden. Could it be that the dream earlier was real?

“Screw off, this handsome fatty only loves women, beautiful women.” Fatty raged, causing the other students to wink as they laugh loudly, “Don’t worry, we understand.”

Qin Wentian started walking towards the crowd. He decided to draw a clear line between him and Fatty.

“Boss,” Fatty pitifully chased after Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to walk forward even faster.

“Qin Wentian, Fan Le, there’s a public lecture today, and the teacher giving the lecture is a beautiful guest elder. Do you guys want to go together?” A random student asked.

“Beautiful elder?” Fatty’s eyes abruptly shone with a luster the moment he heard this. “Go, of course we are going.”

“Let’s all go together then.” The crowd laughed. They proceeded forwards, arriving at a spacious empty area. In this empty area, there were many mats made from bluestone as well as a tall platform. This place was known as the Lecture Hall.

Not every student would have the chance to enter the tutelage under an elder, and hence, the academy would usually arrange for guest elders to give lectures on a rotational basis.

Today, the Lecture Hall was flooded with many new students, causing today's atmosphere to be permeated with a sense of vitality.

"Elder Rain is here." At this moment, the students' gazes were all riveted onto a figure. Rain was wearing a jade-green long dress without any other adornments. Clean, tidy, pure and elegant. Combined with her exquisite features, just looking at her gave people a sense of joy. She was truly a beautiful elder. Catcalls rang out as she approached the platform.

"Mature Goddess." Sitting near the stone platform, Fatty almost had his eyes pop out of his sockets as they shone with a glimmering light.

Rain sat down cross-leggedly on the platform, casting her gaze downwards at the students. A soft and clear voice rang out, "For most of you, your cultivation levels are at the 7th, 8th, 9th level of Body Refinement, or, at the early stages of Arterial Circulation. Today, I shall share my knowledge regarding cultivation at the Arterial Circulation Realm to all of you."

"Right, we will listen to whatever teacher says." The students below all hollered.

"All of you should know that the human body can be likened to a vessel that possesses unlimited potential. This vessel can expand unceasingly, with no limits in capacity. The first realm of the martial path is Body Refinement. Cultivators have to temper their bodies to achieve the perfect body before they truly begin to start cultivating. The Body Refinement Realm is the most basic of all the cultivation realms, followed by Arterial Circulation."

"But is the perfect body as described by Body Refinement really perfect? As you grow stronger and embark further on the martial path, your body will undergo further improvement and refinement, and as such, there is no limit to 'perfection'."

"The Arterial Circulation Realm, is the purification of Body Refinement. After the circular arterial path is formed, the entirety of the inner body is connected by the circular arterial path. The circular arterial pathway has links to our head, four limbs, heart, bone structure, etc. During cultivation, the Astral Energy you absorb will flow through the circular arterial path, inundating our entire body and granting us greater strength when we battle."

"Heightening the senses—Our sight and hearing undergo vast improvements as well; usually during a battle, the Astral Energy will flow towards our limbs because most of the innate techniques we practice can only unleash their might through the four limbs. But what about those unusual Astral Souls, or cultivators who have already reached a terrifying level? Just their gaze alone would be sufficient to petrify their opponents, and the air that they breathe out would be enough to kill."

"So don't limit your imagination. Open up your minds to the possibilities of cultivation. Absorb and revolve more Astral Energy around your body, tempering and refining it. Clear your acupoints to expand the amount of Astral Energy that can be stored, and attempt to form your 2nd or 3rd circular arterial pathway. And of course, all of you should take the type of Astral Souls you condense into consideration when you are cultivating, choosing a cultivation art, and practicing an innate technique……"

As the gentle voice of Elder Rain sounded out, the entire Lecture Hall was in silence. Everyone was paying close attention, as if her voice contained a magical power capable of pulling the crowd into her vast knowledge of cultivation.

Because Qin Wentian had been taught by Uncle Black, his knowledge regarding cultivation could be considered more in-depth than his peers. However, he was still entranced by the lecture. There was no cultivation path that was perfect, so it would always be beneficial to listen to others who stronger than himself, granting him even more perspectives and insights.

The lecture continued on for four more hours, and when Elder Rain was about to leave, there were several students who didn't wish for her to go. They wanted to continue listening to her analysis and explanation.

"I want to woo that goddess." Fatty glanced wistfully at Elder Rain's departing figure.

"You better wake up your delusion. One slap from Elder Rain is enough to kill you." Qin Wentian glared at Fatty, who revealed a depressed expression on his face. He grudgingly accepted that it was still better to focus on his cultivation.

"There are still ten more days. Are you guys prepared?" At this moment, the sound of a voice abruptly rang out. Qin Wentian and Fan Le shifted their gaze over, only to see Murong Feng and Du Hao standing there with hints of provocation in their eyes.

Upon resting their gazes on Murong Feng and Du Hao, the spectators displayed hints of excitement on their faces. All of them knew that in ten days, these four would engage in combat with extremely high stakes. This was a battle that filled others with anticipation!

"To deal with the likes of you two, do we still need preparation?" Fan Le grinned.

"Tough words." Du Hao coldly snorted.

Murong Feng stroke his chin as he said to Qin Wentian, "I heard that you cultivated an earth-grade innate technique. I hope you won't disappoint me when the time comes. After all, there is no point of having a one-sided battle."

Murong Feng and Du Hao turned their bodies and departed, but in that instant, as he turned to depart, a look of extreme chill flashed in Murong Feng's eyes. He had already come to a decision to go along with Orchon's despicable plan to cripple Qin Wentian.

"How arrogant." Fan Le murmured as he stared at their departing silhouettes.

“Fatty, we must work hard; otherwise, when the time comes, we will only be throwing away our face.” Qin Wentian strode away. A faint smile could be detected on his face. This battle was one that they absolutely had to win. After all, this was just the beginning. The brutal torture that Fatty endured in the Dreamsky Forest was a horrifying event that Qin Wentian would always remember in his heart.

AGM 058 – The Eve Before The Battle

The Emperor Star Academy contained many places that allowed the students to cultivate, as well as arenas designated for sparring. Even so, the students prefered going to Dreamsky Forest as it was more exciting there, and they could go all out, unleashing their full strength without considerations.

Unlike his peers, however, Qin Wentian did not seek to enter the Dreamsky Forest. He instead chose to cultivate within his own dreamscape instead.

At this moment, inside a vast, spacious landscape, Qin Wentian standing alone, relentlessly cultivating his palm imprints.

“The Diamond Imprint draws an emphasize on hardness and ferocity; the way of the hegemon. Tyrannical beyond comparison, it’s capable of conquering every obstacle in it’s path. The Revolving Sea Imprint, on the other hand, forms a complete, harmonious cycle where hardness intermingled with softness, akin to the calm waters of a flowing creek and the raging torrents of a tsunami. It is a concept whereby the aspect of softness can be found integrated in hard attacks, and vice versa.”

Qin Wentian mumbled to himself as he sent out palm after palm, yet he was still unable to grasp the essence behind the Revolving Sea Imprint.

“It’s a pity that I have yet to break through to the Creation Dream State. If this weren’t the case, I could create an ocean within my dreamscape to aid in my comprehension of the Revolving Sea Imprint.”

Qin Wentian immersed himself in experimentation within his dream-state, sending out palms after palms while pondering about the Revolving Sea Imprint’s essence. It was unknown exactly how many palm strikes he sent out, when suddenly, “Pa!” A sound rang out, causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to glitter.

“Revolution! Cycle after cycle, it’s the same concept as the Arterial Circulation Pathway. One start off the cycle with softness and revolves the energy until it reaches a pinnacle. The concentrated might then explodes forth in an instant, displaying extreme, overbearing power.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes sparkled as he drew in a deep breath, sending out even more palm strikes. This time around, the speed of his palm strikes were extremely slow, and yet they were still capable of producing wind. His palms even gave Qin Wentian the sensation that the palm imprints were in superposition, stacking themselves into many layers.

“Softness, this must be the concept of softness.”

“Right, this is the sensation. The raging torrents of a tsunami superimpose with each other before reaching a crescendo as they erupt forth with the might of the combined waves.”

The corners of Qin Wentian’s mouth curled into a smile. Finally, he comprehended the insights of the Revolving Sea Imprints. Now, even without the aid of Astral Energy supporting him, each palm strike of was comparable to the overflowing torrents of ocean waves. Emitting a terrifying crashing sound, they were like the waves of a tsunami crashing against the shoreline.

After he practiced the Revolving Sea Imprint to the point of mastery, Qin Wentian, extend his consciousness within the dreamscape, attempting to connect with the tiny astral-being. These past few days, because he had an abundance of Yuan Meteor Stones at hand, Qin Wentian frequently attempted to peek into the memories of the tiny astral-being while in his dream state.

However, he gradually realised that it didn’t require that much Astral Energy if he merely wanted his consciousness to enter the tiny astral-being. The tiny astral-being contained a space as vast as the galaxy. Within that inner space, there were countless memory fragments, floating about in that starry sky. Each and every memory fragment within that inner space had the ability to absorb Astral Energy and would require a colossal amount of Astral Energy before they could be activated.

This transformation caused Qin Wentian to be astounded. The tiny astral-being still possessed secrets that he’s not aware of.

Naturally, Qin Wentian did not try to force his consciousness into the astral-being but instead, he followed the same method by which he originally awaken the astral-being. Outside the dreamstate, his real body used the Astral Energy in his body, the Astral Qi absorbed from the Heavenly Layers, and the Astral Energy within his Yuan Meteor Stones to activate the tiny astral-being. However, the astral-being currently, was akin to a bottomless pit. It is simple if he wanted to extend his consciousness and enter the inner space, but if he wanted to activate the astral-being from the outside, he would need to exhaust an astronomical amount of Yuan Meteor Stones, causing Qin Wentian to be under tremendous pressure. His entire fortune may not even be enough to sustain the astral-being’s absorption rate.

“Let’s take a look at what memories this fragment contained.” In his dreamscape, Qin Wentian caused Astral Energy to flow into the boundless astral sea within the tiny astral-being’s inner space. The Astral Energy was guided by the slightest intention of his will to a memory fragment in the boundless astral sea.

Naturally, the prerequisite was that in real life, Qin Wentian had to use the Astral Energy within his body or depend on Yuan Meteor Stones before he could direct the Astral Energy within his dreamscape. Cultivating inside his dream, Qin Wentian was unable to create reality from nothing. At least, not currently while his cultivation of the Dreamcast Art was still at the Shallow Dream State.

Gradually, the astral memory fragment began to glow with light, growing increasingly brighter as the Astral Energy flowed into it.

Finally, a ray of light flickered as a surge of memories entered Qin Wentian, resulting in his mind trembling from the influx of new memories before he was forcibly ejected from his dreamscape.

Shaking his head to re-orientate himself, Qin Wentian closed his eyes again, as he tried to make sense of the new memories embedded within his sea of consciousness.

His experience was similar to the recent memories he unlocked, just like when he saw the scene of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. What he saw now was an image-based memory, rather than a text-based one.

Cultivation arts, innate techniques etc, they were all text-based memories. Meanwhile, the grand battle that Qin Wentian witnessed previously in his memories, in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, was an image-based memory!

In the scene unfolding before him, he saw an empire. An extremely powerful and vast empire. In the empire, the Royal Palace radiated an aura of extremely domineering might and had a height that ascended to the heavens. Just this Royal Palace alone was bigger than the entirety of Sky Harmony City. Within the palace, experts were as common as the floating clouds.

In front of this empire’s might, the Chu Country was merely an ant that could be squashed flat with a single finger. This was the sensation Qin Wentian felt when he looked at the empire’s awe-inspiring sight.

Qin Wentian once again saw the figure of the middle-aged man from the previous memory he unlocked. Standing on the Sky-Reaching Pillar outside the Royal Palace, his proud smile seemed to disdain even the heavens. With a wave of his hands, he destroyed the heavens and earth, pushing the entire empire into turmoil. In the scene, a world-shaking ravishing woman appeared, but she was directly knocked aside by the middle-aged man. For those who dared to block him, whether gods or devils, they were slayed immediately without the slightest bit of mercy.

This seemed to prove a saying that Qin Wentian once heard: when the power of a cultivator reached a certain level, just his strength alone could be considered equivalent to the power wielded by an entire empire.

In the boundless space of Heavens and Earth, I am free to do as I want. I am the Heavens. I am the Law.

When Qin Wentian exited from that memory, his feelings were turbulent, unable to calm down. So strong, too strong. Compared to that empire, the Great Chu could only be considered a small country. The middle-aged man could annihilate the whole of the Chu Country just by stamping his foot.

“No wonder Uncle Black told me that this is a cultivation-oriented world. Sky Harmony City was too small, and so is the Chu Country.” Qin Wentian deeply sucked in a huge breath, his heart palpitating wildly. But in his heart, he too understood. Although from a greater perspective, the Chu Country could not be considered anything, the current him could also not be considered anything within the Chu Country. If he wanted to become overwhelmingly strong, he had to proceed slowly and carefully, attaining strength step by step. He shouldn’t be too ambitious and bite off more than he could chew.

“Damn old fogey, who exactly were you? The tiny astral-being that you left behind for me, what is it?”

Lifting his head as he gazed at the starry skies, Qin Wentian was once again reminded of that middle-aged man. Could the middle-aged man have been the damn old fogey?

If the middle-aged man is my dad, then did he really pass away?

“Hu……” Qin Wentian spat out a mouthful of stale air as he silently stated in his heart. “If I activate the tiny astral-being again, what surprises will it give me?”

Qin Wentian was tempted to activate the astral-being once more. However, the day of the competition was approaching, making it more important to refine all the Astral Energy in his body into Divine Yuan Energy. This process would similarly required a vast amount of Yuan Meteor Stones.

“Although cultivation is hard, cultivating a tyrannical, peak-tier technique is harder. Not only must it depend on one’s talent, one would also need an astronomical amount of cultivation resources to support themselves.” Qin Wentian silently mumbled. He was contemplating whether he should he forge even more Divine Weapons to sell for more Yuan Meteor Stones within this period of time.

The Spirit Refinement Method involved the use of Divine Imprints to refine Astral Energy. The ‘Great Perfection’ state of the first level would be achieved when one could instantly refine and compact a huge amount of Astral Energy into a Divine Imprint while cultivating according to the Spirit Refinement Method, thus converting it to Divine Energy. In the future, his comprehension regarding divine imprints would only grow stronger and stronger.

Time flowed by, and Qin Wentian focused all his attention on his refinement of Divine Energy. Moreover, after he formed Divine Energy in his body, he would flow the Divine Energy through his circular arterial pathway, sending the energy to temper every part of his body. After attending Elder Rain’s lecture, Qin Wentian had gained some insights and knowledge that he could apply into his cultivation.

If this persisted for one or two cycles, there wouldn’t be much change. However, Qin Wentian continued and persisted for a 100 cycles, eventually moving towards a 1,000 cycles, and gradually, he began to discover some changes in his body.

Not only was Qin Wentian relentlessly pursuing greater heights in his cultivation, Fan Le, was working hard as well. To him, this battle was of paramount importance. He would never forget the brutal baptism he tasted in the Dreamsky Forest. Even though Fatty didn’t put his emotions into words, Qin Wentian understood the pain in his friend’s heart.

Every time he thought of how Fan Le had suffered back in the dreamscape, the involuntarily trembling of his body after getting pierced through by spears, killing intent would surged wildly in Qin Wentian’s heart. This debt could only be repaid by spilling fresh blood.

While Qin Wentian and Fan Le were busy cultivating, in the Knight's Association, Murong Feng and Du Hao had not chosen remain idle either.

Ever since Qin Wentian killed Orfon and displayed his talent on the arena, Orchon knew that the person he had once despised, this ant-like existence, had already started to pose a threat to him. It wouldn't be that simple if he wanted to eradicate Qin Wentian. Now that there was such a good opportunity, how could he forsake it?

On the training grounds, Murong Feng and Du Hao took turns sparring against the other strong cultivators of the Knight's Association. Their attacks were all extremely ruthless and violent.

"There's no mistake about it. Murong Feng is a genius found only once in a century. The Spatialrend Fist is extremely violent in nature, capable of tearing apart meridians and energy channels, and just like the Thousand Hand Imprint, it is also an earth-grade, mid-tier innate technique. The only difference is that although it does not have numbered stances, the deeper one's comprehension is, the greater the destructive strength one would be able to unleash." Standing beside Orchon, a member of the Knight's Association coldly laughed.

Orchon's expression remained calm, but in the depths of his eyes, an extreme coldness could be seen. This Spatialrend Fist was an innate technique he had specially prepared for Qin Wentian, and both Murong Feng and Du Hao were cultivating it. The moves and stances from the Spatialrend Fist were all extremely vicious; its main purpose was to sever the energy channels and meridians of their opponents, thereby crippling their cultivation.

Murong Feng's cultivation level was much higher when compared to Qin Wentian's. Not only that, after mastering such a ruthless and vicious innate technique, the Spatialrend Fist, it was practically a guarantee that Murong Feng would completely suppress Qin Wentian.

"This is still not insufficient. To play it safe, I will prepare an additional trump card for Murong Feng. Qin Wentian, Fan Le, both you better be prepared to live out the rest of your lives as cripples." Orchon started laughing manically. This victory was almost 100% assured.

TL Note: The Creation Dream State is the 2nd state of the Dreamcast Art. Previously it was known as Immersed Dream State.

AGM 059 – Attention-Attracting Battle

Today, the arena of the Emperor Star Academy was swamped with crowds of people. Amongst these people were two groups that were especially eye-catching. As they stood close to the arena, both of the groups stared daggers at each other, adopting aggressive postures.

They were none other than the Knight's Association and the Greencloud Association. They were gathered here because today was the predetermined day of their battle.

Murong Feng and Du Hao had both arrived. They'd already joined the Knight's Association, and had officially became part of their members.

"They're not here yet?" Murong Feng slowly walked up to the arena with both his hands clasped behind his back. Du Hao followed closely behind.

Although he was only 16, Murong Feng already possessed hints of a strong expert with his mannerisms. Standing atop the arena, he gave off the pressure of a large, unsurmountable mountain.

He was 16 years old, possessed two Astral Souls, and was at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation; Murong Feng was number one amongst the new batch of students in the Emperor Star Academy. His accomplishments were so numerous that they seemed to surround him with a radiant and resplendent halo.

"Murong Feng looks extremely confident in himself." People in the crowd murmured.

"Qin Wentian is here." At this moment, not far away, several figures were approaching their direction. The ones in the lead were none other than Qin Wentian and Fan Le, who directly walked towards the members of the Greencloud Association, coming to stand beside Luo Huan.

"Senior Sister." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Are you confident?" Luo Huan arched her brows as she smiled, causing the heartbeats of those around her to race.

"I'll try my best." Qin Wentian laughed. Although he was modest with his words, in his heart, Qin Wentian held a certain degree of confidence.

"I'm looking forward to it. Do your best!" Luo Huan smiled. Qin Wentian and Fan Le both walked up the arena, as they cast their gazes forward onto the two silhouettes that were already atop the stage.

As he saw Qin Wentian and Fan Le approaching, Murong Feng indifferently asked, “Since this is a battle, there are bound to be injuries. What happens if I accidentally miscalculate my strength and injure both of you?”

Both Qin Wentian and Fan Le’s eyes narrowed. This Murong Feng truly seemed confident in himself.

“You should worry about yourself,” Qin Wentian replied.

“What? What did you say? Did I hear it incorrectly?” Murong Feng burst out into laughter. “If you injure me, rest assured, I won’t allow the academy to find fault with you. If i’m injured by you, just treat it as if I was incompetent.”

“The same goes for me. If I’m defeated, I won’t even mind if you want me to die. But what about both of you?” With a gaze as sharp as swords, Du Hao cast his eyes on Qin Wentian and Fan Le, causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble. This…this meant that the Knight’s Association had come prepared. They wanted to sign a life-and-death contract with Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Naturally, death was impossible, since the Emperor Star Academy would never allowed that to happen. However, if one misjudged their strength during a fierce battle, it was extremely possible for someone to end up seriously injured.

Qin Wentian glanced at Murong Feng and Du Hao. The intent behind their words, how could he not understand it?

“Both of you, are you sure?” Qin Wentian’s heart was as calm as still water as he gently asked.

“If you’re hoping that I can show mercy, perhaps I will consider it.” Hints of provocation flashed in Murong Feng’s eyes.

Qin Wentian locked gaze with Murong Feng for a moment before saying, “Since this is the case, let’s get started.”

In the past, Qin Wentian did not have any deep grudges against Murong Feng and Du Hao. But now. since both of them were prepared to seriously injure him, Qin Wentian, already understood what he had to do today.

“The decision to accept today’s battle will be the worst mistake you ever made in your entire life.” Contained within the calm voice of Murong Feng were hints of unwavering conviction and self-confidence. As the sound of his voice faded, he released both of his Astral Souls. Two faint shadows materialised on top of his forehead. One was that of a lion, while the other was that of a gigantic hawk. Beast-type Astral Souls were extremely violent, granting ferocious, explosive strength that immensely heightened one’s attack power. The Astral Souls that Murong Feng had chosen were both Demonic Beasts Astral Souls

Bestowing herculean strength was the characteristic of the Lion Astral Soul, while bestowing terrifying attack boosts and nimbleness were the characteristics of the Gigantic Hawk Astral Soul. The characteristic of both of these Astral Souls would integrate with Murong Feng's body.

At this moment, Murong Feng's eyes had also transformed into something bestial. The aura he exuded certainly did not belong to someone at the early stage of the 4th level of Arterial Circulation!

Du Hao similarly released both of his Astral Souls. One of his Astral Soul took on the shape of a typhoon, while the other was a sabre that glinted with a cold light. However, despite of the typhoon's fearsome appearance, the intensity of the windforce wasn't something too domineering. After all, the Typhoon Astral Soul was an Astral Soul that Du Hao had condensed from the 1st Heavenly Layer, while the sabre-type Astral Soul had been condensed from a constellation in the 2nd Heavenly Layer.

Fan Le's Bow and Arrow Astral Soul had also been released. In his hands, he held a bow condensed from Astral Light. Three Astral Arrows were already nocked and ready to fire at a moment's notice.

"How do you want to play?" Fan Le grinned as he looked to Qin Wentian.

"Can you handle Du Hao?" Qin Wentian asked.

"No pressure. Consider it done." The smile on Fan Le's face widened, causing Du Hao to snort coldly.

"Leave Murong Feng to me." A radiant smile appeared on Qin Wentian face as he released his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul.

"Merely the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation." Murong Feng shook his head while laughing. The next moment, his body flickered. The quiet Murong Feng had disappeared in an instant, replaced by a Murong Feng that released a brutal and vicious aura as he dashed forth with extreme speed, causing a raging wind to stir in the arena.

Jumping upwards, Murong Feng was akin to a gigantic hawk soaring in the skies. With his talons extended, Murong Feng used the force of gravity to swoop towards Qin Wentian. Those incomparably sharp talons explosively descended towards Qin Wentian, emitting a terrifying and baleful aura that was similar to a high level demonic beast.

In response to this, Qin Wentian merely raised his arm, unleashing a draconic roar. The Subduing Dragon Fist metamorphosed into a raging azure dragon that lacerated everything.

At the same moment, Murong Feng's body swooped down with break-necking speed. His sharp talons transformed into fist lights, accompanied by roars of a lion, as Murong Feng's violent fists tore apart space. A huge pressure gushed forth, pressing down on Qin Wentian.

In that instant, Qin Wentian felt an impending sense of danger. Holding nothing back, he fully employed the might of the first stance of his Thousand Hand Imprint—the Diamond Imprint. A thunderous sound reverberated as he struck out, causing explosions of Astral Energy in the air. The fist light that originated from Murong Feng's technique, the Spatialrend Fist, continued to press down on with huge pressure, clashing against the Diamond palm imprints shot out by Qin Wentian. Upon impact, Qin Wentian felt that the energy channels and arteries of his arms were trembling unceasingly, as if they were about to shatter and break apart.

Qin Wentian was pushed back by the force's rebound. His feet emitted grinding sounds from the friction as he was forced backwards by the impact. Although the technique had already been executed, the terrifying surge of energies from the Spatialrend Fist lingered in his body, causing his energy channels to continue trembling.

"What a powerful innate technique! The grade of the Spatialrend Fist is not any lower when compared to the Thousand Hand Imprint." Qin Wentian was silently shocked. He almost suffered a defeat by underestimating his opponent, who was stronger than him in cultivation by two levels and also had the support of a mid-tier, earth-grade innate technique. If Qin Wentian wanted to win this battle, he had to go all out.

"The Spatialrend Fist." Below the arena, Luo Huan's expression grew unsightly. To think that Murong Feng had cultivated the Spatialrend Fist to such a stage where he could manifest fist lights. This battle was extremely dangerous, and involuntarily, she became worried for Qin Wentian. Despite the fact that Qin Wentian possessed an advantage because his Astral Souls originated from a higher layer, the differences in cultivation level would not be easily overcome.

On the other side, the battle between Du Hao and Fan Le had also erupted. A gigantic sabre formed from Astral Light was equipped in Du Hao's hand. That Astral Sabre was also tempered with the windforce effect from his Typhoon Astral Soul, causing the speed of his sabre strikes to be lightning fast and flexible. Not only was his attack speed fast, Du Hao's movement speed was nothing to sneeze at as well. He was an opponent who specialised in speed and thus extremely tricky to deal with.

"The Greencloud Association, have you finished preparing the 200 Yuan Meteor Stones?" Orchon's sharp swept in Luo Huan's direction. It appeared that today, the Greencloud Association was going to suffer a huge loss.

Luo Huan coolly cast a glance at Orchon before shifting her gaze to Qin Wentian, murmuring in a low voice, "Junior Brother, it's all up to you now. Shine as bright as you can, there are many people spectating this battle today."

Although this battle could be seen as a battle between the Knight's Association and the Greencloud Association, the lead actors in the battles were both extraordinary.

Qin Wentian, a 16 years old with Astral Souls from the 3rd and 4th Heavenly Layer. His future potential was immeasurable.

Murong Feng, once in a century genius. Also 16 years old, he hd a cultivation base at the 4th level of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Not only that, Luo Huan also heard a rumor that would prove dangerous for Qin Wentian if the rumor was true.

Because of the participant’s monstrous talent, this battle attracted the attention of several important figures.

On the Arena.

“The Thousand Hand Imprint, is this all that it is capable of? If it is, this battle will be one that you will regret the most for the rest of your life.” Murong Feng slowly walked forwards, surging with a violent pressure. That surge of pressure, which seemed capable of shattering everything in its range, gushed forth towards Qin Wentian.

Seeing Murong Feng slowly stepping forwards, the Divine Yuan Energy that Qin Wentian refined started to flow throughout his body. His perfected Stellar Meridians transferred the Astral Energy in his body more smoothly when compared to any other cultivators. As long as Qin Wentian willed it, the innate strength he unleash would also be gathered and released more quickly when compared to the other students.

“Is that so?” Qin Wentian smiled. Using the Divine Energy he condensed and refined from the tyrannical Astral Qi of the Heavenly Hammer Constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer, he sent out even more palm imprints.

How powerful would his strikes actually be?

Qin Wentian had never tested his true might in a ‘real’ battle before.

“Boom!” The earth trembled as Murong Feng lunged madly towards Qin Wentian with a stance that was as strong as a ferocious beast and as quick as a hawk pouncing onto its prey. The devastating pressure he emitted slammed towards Qin Wentian’s direction.

“Too late to regret now.” Murong Feng’s countenance remained incomparably calm. This battle, as he had expected, was a battle without suspense.

“Rumble!” Inside Qin Wentian body, the terrifying Divine Energy frenziedly gathered in his arms. Qin Wentian stood at his original spot, and slowly, so slowly, he extended his palms out, sending out the first palm imprint of the Thousand Hand Imprint—the Diamond Imprint.

This time around, the light released by the Diamond Imprint was even more resplendent than before. Contained within the ancient imprint was a surge of extremely monstrous pressure. It as if this palm strike was a divine palm strike from the celestial realms, capable of overwhelming everything, crumbling everything into nothingness.

Both of their attacks clashed explosively against each other, resulting in the eruption of a storm of ferocious gales that tore through the entire arena.

“Scram!” Qin Wentian spat out a ball of Divine Yuan Energy. This Divine Energy transformed into a gigantic palm that directly slammed against Murong Feng’s body, forcing Murong Feng to retreat several paces as he spat out blood. Qin Wentian remained standing in his original position, as steady as a mountain.

“Is that truly the Diamond Imprint? How can it possibly be this powerful?” Luo Huan’s countenance froze. She had naturally witnessed others using this innate technique before but in terms of the power behind the strikes, Qin Wentian was on a completely different scale.

“Not only that, how smooth must the speed of energy transfer in his meridians before before he could do materialize the ball of Astral Energy that he spat out? And how did it transform into a giant palm?”

Although Luo Huan’s heart was trembling, a radiant smile filled with soul-shaking charm appeared on her lips. She was liking her Junior Brother more and more with each passing moment.

AGM 060 – Fetters

The ball of energy that Qin Wentian spat out was able to transform into the shape of a gigantic palm because he had originally used a palm-type divine imprint to condense and refine the Astral Energy in his body into Divine Yuan. Consequently, every strand of Divine Energy contained palm energies.

As for the other reason, it was all thanks to Elder Rain's lecture earlier, which improved Qin Wentian's understanding of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Because his meridians had been reconstructed after he crippled them, he eventually succeeded in constructing the Stellar Meridians. Following the information gained from the lecture, Qin Wentian flowed the Astral Energy in his body, allowing the Astral Energy to flood every orifice, achieving a miraculous result. It was only the combination of these factors that allowed the scene from before to occur.

The hearts of the crowd trembled as they witnessed Murong Feng being forced to retreat. They had all thought that, being the two cultivation base levels higher Qin Wentian as well as having mastered the earth-grade innate technique, the Spatialrend Fist, Murong Feng would surely be able to dominate Qin Wentian.

"That palm imprint just now, how terrifying! I once saw a senior who was at the peak of the Arterial Circulation Realm unleashing that move. Although the power behind his strikes was stronger than Qin Wentian, the aura behind it was nowhere as ferocious." An old student in the crowd murmured in a low voice.

"Indeed, it is extremely terrifying. Looks like this battle's victor still has yet to be determined." The spectators grew excited.

Murong Feng was forced backwards, as he regarded Qin Wentian seriously. His lips slowly curled into an unpleasant smile before he stated, "Good! Only then would there be meaning. Only then would it be interesting. Thanks for allowing me to unleash my full power, if not, this battle would have truly been too boring."

"Murong Feng held back earlier?" The hearts of the spectators were startled. If this was the case, did that mean that Murong Feng still had a trump card?

"Do you know why I chose to condense beast-type Astral Souls?" Murong Feng glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked passively.

"Not interested." Qin Wentian replied.

"Hehe, have fun and enjoy this. This is going to be the first time I fully unleash my strength ever since I joined the Emperor Star Academy." Murong Feng calmly spoke. Abruptly, an extremely monstrous Qi emanated forth from his body. His whole body now emitted the pressure of an ancient primordial beast as the monstrous Qi continued surging.

“Bloodline Limit.” The hearts of the crowd trembled fiercely. The number one of the new students, Murong Feng, had actually possessed a Bloodline Limit? Didn’t this make his talent too terrifying!? If that were the case, the cultivation base advantage he held over Qin Wentian wasn’t worth mentioning. Even if they were at the same level, just solely based on his Bloodline Limit, he would already have the qualifications to clash against Qin Wentian and win.

“No wonder he is so confident.” Many people exclaimed.

Upon seeing this scenario, a horrified look flickered in Luo Huan’s eyes. It appeared that the rumors were true. Murong Feng indeed possessed a Bloodline Limit. Since this was the case, Qin Wentian would surely be in danger.

Her heart palpitated wildly.

“My bloodline is the Desolate Beast Bloodline. You are the first who’s qualified to make me use my full power, and for that, you should be proud.” Murong Feng gazed at Qin Wentian as he spoke. His body had somehow expanded in size, and the violent presence he was emitting was saturated to the limit. It was as if he really were a desolate beast.

“Boom.” Murong Feng stepped out, causing the ground of the arena to tremble.

Qin Wentian’s countenance grew heavier as he stared at Murong Feng. By igniting his Desolate Beast Bloodline, Murong Feng’s power level increased yet another level, exceeded Qin Wentian’s expectations.

But, so what of it?

The monstrous Qi Murong Feng was emitting grew increasingly stronger. By the time he arrived in front of Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian felt that his opponent was not a human any longer but rather a genuine desolate beast.

Murong Feng unleashed the Spatialrend Fist. Shining brilliantly, the fist’s light was accompanied by the roars of lions and the shrill cries of eagles.The power contained within dominated everything, seeking to overwhelm Qin Wentian and pressure him to death.

Remaining expressionless, Qin Wentian knew that the Divine Energy within his body had long since been activated. Currently, the Divine Energy in his body was akin to the tidal waves of a great flood, flowing through his meridians, readied to be unleashed at any moment. While Murong Feng’s fist was descending towards his opponent’s body, the spectators only saw that Qin Wentian’s palms lightly wavered. In that instant, it was as if he had sent out countless palm strikes. Each and every of those palm strikes looked incomparably gentle and soft, and yet, they were accompanied by the terrifying sounds of huge tidal waves crashing onto the shoreline.

Soon after, it was as if the palm imprint emitted a thunderous snarl, covering the Heavens and the earth. Although manifesting the Revolving Sea Imprint exhausted an unknown amount of Divine Energy from Qin

Wentian’s body in an instant, its effects were intimidating. The palm imprint gave off the sensation that it was capable of completely devouring the Heavens and the earth.

“Rumble!” The terrifying energy leaking out was rolling about on the arena. Murong Feng could only feel that the power of the palm imprints was growing stronger and stronger. Not only that, Qin Wentian had yet to finish his attacks. Dashing forwards, Qin Wentian explosively sent out countless Revolving Sea palm imprints that blasted away the lights from Murong Feng’s Spatialrend Fist, and in the end, the Revolving Sea Imprint overwhelmed everything as it arrived in front of Murong Feng’s body.

The incomparably immense pressure caused Murong Feng’s countenance to undergo a drastic change. Howling in rage and anger, Murong Feng executed the Spatialrend Fist to its limits, trying to offset the might of the palm imprint. However, despite of his efforts, his body was still violently flung into the air, his face bloodlessly pale.

“Qin Wentian was this strong?” The eyes of the countless spectators widened as they observed the battle. Qin Wentian’s combat ability, wasn’t it too terrifying?

“That’s the second Imprint of the Thousand Hand Imprint—the Revolving Sea Imprint. In Qin Wentian’s hands, the manifested Revolving Sea Imprint behaves as though it has come to life; even the sounds of ocean waves crashing were so realistic. How impressive!”

“Bloodline Limit? I still don’t understand what gave you the qualifications to be that arrogant.” Qin Wentian stared straight ahead into Murong Feng’s eyes as a cold smile was displayed on his visage. He understood that it would be best for him to fight a swift battle, given that the rate of consumption was too immense when he used the Revolving Sea Imprint. Qin Wentian had no way to fight a prolonged battle.

Murong Feng’s features contorted, hatred flashing in his eyes. Because he had been aided extensively and had a major cultivation level advantage over Qin Wentian, a loss would shame him extensively.

“Beautifully done.” Beside, Fan Le, who had also ignited his Empyrean Bloodline Limit, grinned towards Qin Wentian. As he spoke, he fired off nine shots in rapid succession, causing Du Hao to grow increasingly frantic. After igniting his bloodline, the power behind Fan Le’s shots was even more tyrannical. Not only that, his mental strength also grew stronger, allowing him the change the direction of the arrows he shot at any moment so that Du Hao had no choice but to focus entirely on defense.

“Seems like there’s no more suspense. The victors will be Qin Wentian and Fan Le.” Many thought in their hearts. Fan Le and Qin Wentian’s respective combat abilities had completely exceeded their expectations, especially Qin Wentian’s. His incredibly terrifying Thousand Hand Imprint, when compared to Murong Feng’s Spatialrend Fist, was on a totally different level.

“Enough of this, stop playing around.” Orchon coldly shouted. Qin Wentian’s martial prowess far exceeded his expectations. Luckily, he had prepared a trump card beforehand.

As the sound of his voice faded, both Murong Feng and Du Hao nodded their heads. Suddenly, the intensity of the pressure gushing forth from their bodies rose frenziedly, growing increasingly stronger.

“What happened? Both of their strength surged all of a sudden?” The spectators’ pupils narrowed as they witnessed Murong Feng and Du Hao madly sprinting forwards, rushing towards their opponents.

Seeing this, Qin Wentian’s countenance froze. He executed the Revolving Sea Imprint once more. However, Qin Wentian felt a tremendous force pushing against him, a strength so vast that it seemed as though it was capable of toppling the Heavens. His body trembled violently as he was flung into the air before he slammed brutally onto the ground. Gasping, blood seeped out of the corners of his mouth. This sudden change in situation caught him unaware. What just happened?

The situation was reversed in an instant.

“Boom.” Murong Feng’s body moved with the speed of lightning, once more unleashing the Spatialrend Fist against Qin Wentian. Murong Feng’s fist light tore the space apart, its owner wanting to shatter Qin Wentian into dust.

“Hold your hand.” Luo Huan shouted, her expression undergoing a drastic change. No one could have imagined how intense today’s battle would be.

Qin Wentian went pale as he leaped up into the air. However, it was too late since the fist lights had already arrived.

“Break!” A voice howled in anger, causing Qin Wentian to turn his head around, only to see Fatty madly dashing over. Fatty pierced at the fist lights directly with the Astral Arrows in his hand. A crumbling sound rang out as the Astral Arrows were shattered into nothingness. The next moment, the incomparably tyrannical Spatialrend Fist slammed into his chest, causing Fan Le’s body to remain motionless before helplessly slumping onto the ground, completely devoid of strength. Qin Wentian swiftly rushed forwards and supported Fatty in his hands.

“The two of you, used forbidden medicine!”

The bodies of those from the Greencloud Association flickered as they appeared on the stage. Similarly, the killing intent released from those from the Knight’s Association was not weak either as they, too, appeared on the stage, locking their gazes together with those from the Greencloud Association.

“This is their true, original strength.” Orchon coldly exclaimed.

“This battle has already lost its meaning.” Luo Huan had a chilly look upon her face. Qin Wentian and Fan Le combat abilities had far exceeded all of their expectations. The two of them were only at the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation, but to think that they could contend against one at the 3rd level and another on the 4th level. Moreover, Murong Feng had ignited his Bloodline Limit, but he was still forced back by Qin Wentian. Despite this, no one could have anticipated that the strength of Murong Feng and Du Hao would undergo a sudden surge near the end of the battle.

“The battle has not yet concluded, no one can interfere.” Orchon laughed as a cold light flickered in his eyes.

“Fatty.” At this moment, Qin Wentian inspected Fatty’s body with reddened eyes. This was already the second time that Fatty took a blow for him.

“Oh mother, it really hurts. Brother, both of these two bastards used trickery. With my current state, I can’t help you any longer. Let’s admit defeat.” Fan Le forced a grin onto his face.

Qin Wentian retrieved several silver needles from his robe and inserted them into various acupoints on Fan Le’s body, stabilizing his injuries.

“The battle has yet to be concluded.” Murong Feng leisurely walked over. Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see unpleasant smiles plastered all over the faces of Murong Feng and Du Hao. Their goal today was to precisely cripple both Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Qin Wentian retrieved another silver needle, which he inserted into his Tai-yang Acupoints while staring at Murong Feng. The killing intent surged flickered frenziedly in his eyes as he inserted needle after needle into various acupoints on his body. Surges of spiritual qi flowed into his meridians, following the insertion of the silver needles.

“The 12 Connecting Styles of Life Needles Art, capable of saving a life and extinguishing it. Before stepping into Yuanfu Realm, one must not use this technique rashly.” Qin Wentian remembered the warning Uncle Black gave to him back at the Qin Residence. But the current Qin Wentian, he could no longer care about the consequences.

In Qin Wentian’s body, his blood started to boil as countless formless, invisible fetters locked onto his blood vessels.

Soon after, the Qi from the connecting needle techniques frenziedly circulated, transforming into a terrifying Qi spiral that shattered the formless fetters.

“Fatty, I promise you that there won’t be another time that you’ll have to suffer for me.” Forcing out a reassuring smile, Qin Wentian gazed at Fatty, who was cradled in his arms. The next moment, he raised his head and gazed towards the approaching Murong Feng and Du Hao, his heart filled with murderous urges.

“KILL!” While Qin Wentian roared in rage, the sounds of tearing echoed out. The clothes on his body were all torn apart of their own accord as the blood in his body seethed and surged. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a boundless strength infusing his body. This feeling was somewhat similar to the time when Fan Le had used a blood imprint to transfuse the power of his Empyrean Flames Bloodline to him, only this time around, the feeling was stronger, much stronger.

The 12 Connecting Styles of Life Needles Art, was it just a mere needle technique?

TL Note: “Taiyang Acupoints”, Taiyang = Sun. The sun acupuncture point is located at our temples.

AGM 061 – Kill Me If You Dare

A boundless amount of wild and unbridled bloodlust gushed forth from Qin Wentian's body. The hearts of the crowd trembled with fear as they gazed upon Qin Wentian's naked upper body, where the pathways of his blood vessels were clearly visible. Traces of the complicated fetters could be seen binding and locking — coiling — around his blood vessels.

"What the hell is that?" Many stared in shock and awe. Mustang, who'd already set foot in the arena, was similarly shocked as well. Seeing the danger Qin Wentian had been in earlier, Mustang had decided to reveal himself so that he could stop Murong Feng if it became necessary. Not only Mustang, several other Elders had also revealed themselves, but no one had noticed. Everyone's attention was focused on Qin Wentian's body.

Qin Wentian gently placed Fan Le down on the ground as he glared hatefully at Murong Feng.

Looking at Qin Wentian's bloodshot eyes, Murong Felt actually felt traces of fear. Even his Bloodline Limit was trembling slightly — as if it could sense something that greatly surpassed its strength.

"Boom." Qin Wentian stepped forth, filled with boundless killing intent, as he dashed straight towards Murong Feng and Du Hao.

The countenance of Murong Feng and Du Hao sank as they too, sprinted in Qin Wentian's direction. Given that things had developed to such a point, they couldn't afford to lose now.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared again as he released the Revolving Imprint. It glowed with a blood-red light as it emitted a towering sense of bloodlust, flying straight towards Murong Feng and Du Hao. The attacks they mounted in retaliation were easily devoured by the Revolving Sea Imprint, and the impact the two sustained caused their bodies to be hurled through the air. Murong Feng and Du Hao both spat out fresh blood as their internal Qi and blood roiled about their bodies chaotically.

Qin Wentian sprinted madly in their direction, causing the countenance of Murong Feng and Du Hao to turn pale white from fear. Turning their bodies, they hurriedly picked themselves up as they tried to rush down the arena. However, in but an instant, Qin Wentian had caught up. With a strike of his palm, he slammed his palm onto Du Hao's back, the impact causing Du Hao to be blasted through the air, before he heavily landing on the ground below the arena — it was unknown if he was dead or unconscious.

"How domineering." The expressions of the spectators went slacked-jaw. The ending of the battle was beyond the anticipation of everyone.

Qin Wentian didn't halt his steps yet, as he continued to chase after Murong Feng. Feeling the cold burst of bloodlust behind him, fear and stark terror were written on the face of Murong Feng. He, the number one ranked figure among the new batch of students, was going to get killed by a madman here?

The Revolving Sea Imprint was sent out again with Qin Wentian somehow consolidating all his anger into that palm strike of his, and the ensuring attack seemed to want to blast Murong Feng's body into pieces.

"Stay your hand." However at this moment, a voice rang out from empty space, as a silhouette descended from the skies, splitting apart the gigantic palm imprint. The Revolving Sea Imprint instantaneously dissipated, as the surplus energy from the counter-attack gushed towards Qin Wentian, knocking him heavily down on the arena.

Qin Wentian picked himself up from the ground as he wiped away the traces of blood that had seeped out from the corners of his mouth. His killing intent and bloodlust surged to the max as he regarded the figure in front of him.

Janus!

"You despicable bastard, to think that you would be so ruthless, wanting to kill your fellow students." Janus hollered in rage, as his gaze became as sharp as needles, condemning Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at him, his killing intent still surging as he icily stated, "When they wanted to kill me earlier, why didn't you appear?"

"Your student, Orchon, said that before the battle was concluded, no one was to interfere. But now, to think that an esteemed elder such as yourself actually ran up." Qin Wentian's icy voice was cold to the extreme, not giving Janus any face. Mustang, who was standing behind Janus, had yet to recover from his shock. The gaze he used to regard Qin Wentian, was filled with an unknown trepidation.

"Janus, as an elder, you actually struck out against my student. Do you have any shame at all?" Mustang strode forwards and stood beside Qin Wentian as he stared at Janus.

"Elder Thousand-Hands, it should be time for you to make an appearance." Janus stated, as a figure descended down from the skies. The figure was none other than Elder Thousand-Hands.

Luo Huan stepped forth, her gaze on Thousand-Hands, as she asked, "Elder Thousand-Hands, I wish to ask, in a fair competition, but yet using forbidden medicine to forcibly increase one's combat power, and using vicious techniques, seeking to maim, and disable their fellow students, what might the punishments be?"

Thousand-Hands bitterly smiled, feeling depressed in his heart. He had spectated this battle all the way from the start till the end. Truthfully speaking, he was in awe of both Qin Wentian and Murong Feng's talent. Both of them were absolute elites amongst the younger generation, especially Qin Wentian. His talent had even overwhelmed Murong Feng in the end. However if anything untoward happened to Murong Feng, it would be considered a loss to the Emperor Star Academy as well. Once again, he was put into a situation similar to the past, where it was extremely tough for him to make a decision.

“Elder Thousand-Hands, this battle is already concluded. And it wasn’t stated before the battle that it was illegal to use methods such as forbidden medicine. Since Murong Feng was defeated, the Knight’s Association will naturally honor the bet. But to think that Qin Wentian was so vicious, going as far as to wanting to kill Murong Feng, shouldn’t he be punished for it?”

Janus looked to Thousand-Hands, as he inquired with a cold expression on his face

“When they were winning earlier, they forbid all interference. When they suddenly are on the losing side however, an elder like you stepped out immediately. How laughable. If I stopped pursuing him, how could I ever answer to my brother?” Qin Wentian stepped forth, to continue in pursuit of Murong Feng. The countenance of Janus sank as his body flickered, appearing in front of Qin Wentian, blocking his path. “You have no idea what’s good for you — ignoring your elders, you’re simply a thing that’s lacking any manners and discipline.”

“Old Bastard.” Qin Wentian continued striding forwards as he locked gazes with Janus. Upon hearing the name Qin Wentian called him, the air that Janus emitted became colder and colder.

“Today, I have no choice but to do this.” Mustang exclaimed, lunging towards Janus.

“Leave him to me.”

“Mustang, how dare you.” Janus icily glared at Mustang as his expression froze. Mustang actually wanted to make a move against him.

A battle between elders, how rare was that. But the fact was, today, it had occurred and was witnessed by the academy students.

“Return to the Knight’s Association.”

Orchon shouted to Murong Feng, as he led the members of the Knight’s Association away, departing from this place.

Qin Wentian glanced at Luo Huan, as he asked, “Senior Sister, can you help me?

Traces of a faint smile could be seen in the eyes of Luo Huan as she replied, “Today, the battle between the Greencloud Association and the Knight’s Association has yet to be concluded. Since the Knight’s Association interfered halfway, there’s no way we would merely sit by the fence passively, doing nothing in return.”

As she spoke, the members of the Greencloud Association, started to madly sprint after the Knight’s Association.

Qin Wentian slowly walked forwards, causing the heartbeats of the spectators to surge with every step he took.

“Chaos, everything is in chaos now.” Thousand-Hands, upon witnessing the scenario, could only let out a bitter laugh as he chased after them.

The members of the Knight’s Association retreated to a standalone courtyard, only to see members of the Greencloud Association frenziedly chasing after them, causing their expressions to turn extremely unsightly.

“They’re going too far, let’s fight them.” A cold light flashed in Orchon’s eyes, and an instant after the command, countless Astral Souls were released one after another, allowing for a great battle to erupt amongst members of the two associations. Qin Wentian’s gaze directly landed onto Murong Feng as killing intent radiated violently out from him.

“Boom.” The body of Qin Wentian exploded forth with great speed.

“Clear the path for him.” Luo Huan instructed as Yu Fei and Mountain both released their Astral Souls, running alongside Qin Wentian. Both of them naturally were members of the Greencloud Association.

The speed of the trio was extremely swift. As the attacks from members of the Knight’s Association came from the side, Yu Fei and Mountain responded instantly with attacks of their own. Their counter-attacks was so brutal and powerful that soon after, there was no one left who wanted to block their paths

Murong Feng’s countenance grew unsightly upon seeing this, as he once again turned his back and fled. The entirety of the Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s body flowed to his legs via the Stellar Meridians. Every step of his was filled with tyrannical force, his speed even quicker than compared to Murong Feng.

In just a few seconds, Qin Wentian caught up, and with a roar of rage, he unleashed his Dragon Subduing Fists as he blasted Murong Feng away, knocking him facedown to the ground.

Murong Feng flipped his body over, intending to escape, only to see the foot of Qin Wentian trampling down on his chest, the force so great that it made him spit out blood.

“STOP.” Janus shouted, soaring in the air and landing in front of Qin Wentian. Glaring hatefully at Qin Wentian, he coldly stated. “This, is the 2nd time you’ve wanted to kill your fellow student. And not only that, your target this time round is the number one ranked amongst the new batch of students.”

As he was speaking, Janus took a step forth, releasing a terrifying pressure that gushed towards Qin Wentian.

“Touch him if you dare.” Mustang appeared, standing behind Qin Wentian.

Far off in the distance, the spectators unceasingly sprinted over as their hearts shook. This, was the 2nd time. Not only that, the scenario occurring was exactly like the time when Orfon had been killed.

“The one ranked first among the new batch of students? Now, he’s no longer that.” Qin Wentian stared at Janus as he spoke. “Earlier, Murong Feng and Du Hao’s aura suddenly surged dramatically. Don’t tell me that they didn’t use forbidden medicine. Not only that, they actually wanted to cripple me and Fan Le using such cheap tricks, and the Knight’s Association expressly forbade people from interfering. You yourself, and the disciplinary elder, didn’t refute their decisions back then. So what right do you have to stop me now?”

“I will not let you kill Murong Feng.” Janus took another step forwards. This time round, Qin Wentian’s target, Murong Feng, was a elite many times more outstanding than compared to Orfon.

“That, will be exactly what I shall do today.” Qin Wentian calmly stated, as he turned his gaze onto Orchon and the rest. “The first time, was plotting to ambush me in the Dark Forest; the second time, was forcing us to enter Mirage City; earlier on top of this arena, was the third time where you all tried to destroy me. Since you guys aren’t fearful at all, why in the world would I be?”

The killing intent of Qin Wentian soared unbridled as it intensified, as he gazed down at Murong Feng under his foot.

“Those that touch my brother — regardless of who it is — I’ll slay no matter the consequences.” Qin Wentian coldly exclaimed, sending out a Revolving Sea Imprint, which manifested into a giant palm, slamming down onto the Murong Feng’s head.

The result, was obvious for all to see.

The once number one ranked amongst the new students, was slain by Qin Wentian, right in front of Janus.

“YOU’RE COURTING DEATH.” Janus roared.

Qin Wentian, indifferently glanced at him, with neither fear nor terror, as he stated, “Since today I can kill him, similarly, I can kill you in just a few years. If you have the guts, either you kill me right now, or f*ck off and stop bothering me.”

After which, Qin Wentian turned and left, leaving behind the greatly startled Janus.

“Since today I can kill him, similarly, I can kill you in just a few years. If you have the guts, either you kill me right now, or f*ck off and stop bothering me.”

The body of Janus, was involuntarily shaking due to anger. But perhaps, hidden in that anger, were traces of trepidation. The eyes of the youth earlier when he said those words, were so cold, and were filled with determination.

Author’s note: In the morning, Qin Wentian unleashed a draconian roar so loud that it trembled the heavens. Upvotes, adding to bookshelf, monthly votes, commendations, hand it all over now!

TL note: In the morning, Qin Wentian unleashed a draconian roar so loud that it trembled the heavens. Donations, upvotes on reddit and NU, good reviews, more comments, hand it all over now! :p

AGM 062 – Ren Qianxing

Qin Wentian indifferently left after he tore apart the ranks of members from the Knight's Association and killed the previous ranked number one, Murong Feng.

The members of Greencloud Association also dispersed as Luo Huan spoke to Orchon, "The conclusion of the battle, I believe you don't need me to point it out anymore. Where's the 200 Yuan Meteor Stones that the Knight's Association wagered?"

"What wager?" Orchon coldly exclaimed, "Qin Wentian killed his fellow student, and yet you still expect to be paid? Just wait for the Disciplinary Committee's response."

"Hmm, I clearly remember that before the fight, Murong Feng and Du Hao clearly stated that if they died, it only meant that they were incompetent and that there wouldn't be a need for the academy to take action. These words was clearly heard by all the Elders of the academy who were there earlier. I believe that even you yourself was there as well." Luo Huan laughed as she continued, "But of course, if the Knight's Association wishes to deny it, our Greencloud Association will have nothing to say except that the lesson that was taught to your association was suitably satisfying."

After saying this, Luo Huan left with the remaining Greencloud Association's members. Despite of the victory, Luo Huan could not help but feel a trace of worry in her heart. That little fellow actually dared to so brazenly kill a peak-level genius like Murong Feng. She had no idea what sort of response the Academy was going to have.

Qin Wentian didn't burdened himself with thoughts about what could be or could've been. After all, he was just a 16 year-old youth, and when he saw that Fatty got injured for trying to save him, he already lost all rationale and only wanted the death of Murong Feng. He obviously succeeded.

After that, Qin Wentian handed Fan Le to Mustang. Murong Feng's blow possessed an extremely ferocious might. Even though Fan Le blocked part of it, he had still been grievously injured

Qin Wentian also left with Mustang, following Mustang to his residence. At this moment, Qin Wentian sat down cross-leggedly in the training courtyard, deep in mediation. The terrifying remnants of energy was circulating around his entire body, seeking to devour his inner organs. This caused the exterior of his body to be swollen red, as though he was bathed in a strong sheen of bloody radiance. The remnants of energy were too tyrannical in nature. Currently, his body had no way to continue withstanding that excessive energy.

"Before stepping into Yuanfu, one must not rashly use this needle technique." Qin Wentian recalled Uncle Black's instructions as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood before fainting into the merciful arms of unconsciousness.

Although Qin Wentian had fainted, the repercussive winds of this incident were not yet settled. The matter was still under intense discussion, and Elder Thousand-Hands was under great pressure. He had no choice but to seek Mustang out, wanting to take Qin Wentian away.

Two days later, after Qin Wentian woke up from his coma, his entire body was in so much pain, as though it was going to disintegrate into dust at any given moment.

Forcibly sitting up, he saw Mustang standing there with his back facing Qin Wentian.

“Teacher.” Qin Wentian called out. Mustang turned his head as his visage broke out into a smile. “You’ve finally awakened. You worrisome fellow, don’t use such an unstable technique anymore in the future. Your body is unable to withstand the immense influx of energy, and if it weren’t for the timely assistance of precious medicinal pills suppressing the excess energy, your body would probably implode.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head, “Thank you for saving me, Teacher. How are Fan Le’s injuries? Is he okay?”

“He is fine, nothing too major when compared to your injuries.” Mustang shook his head, “This fellow…you should be worrying for yourself instead. Janus and his group started putting pressure on the academy, and there are several who wanted you to be punished.”

Upon hearing that Fatty was fine, traces of a smile broke out on his face as the lines of worry smoothed over. Regarding the issue of the discipline handed to him by the academy, he didn’t even regard it as something important.

Looking at the smile on Qin Wentian’s face, Mustang couldn’t help but to roll his eyes, “Can’t you be more worried about this?”

“Worrying isn’t going to be of any use. Since the deed is already done, I will admit it and face any consequences or repercussions that come my way.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders.

“Beautifully spoken! I hope you won’t shrink back from what you said.” At this moment, a cold sounding voice drifted over as several figures walked in.

Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings. He was in the disciplinary court of the Disciplinary Committee.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian quickly analysed the situation. The people currently in this court could be categorised into three groups of people. Janus and his group, Mustang and a few other elders, and Elder Thousand-Hands and two others from the Disciplinary Committee.

Naturally, this was all orchestrated by Janus and his group, which had been applying pressure on the academy.

“Killing his fellow students twice! Not only that, this time around, Murong Feng was a peak-level genius, while Du Hao was grievously injured. Qin Wentian’s nature is incorrigible and ruthless. Either we cripple him or we expel him from the academy. Leaving him here would only endanger the other students.” Janus stated coldly, pushing Qin Wentian to the edge of a precipice.

“For the first incident, investigations have already shown clearly that it was Orfon who wanted to harm both of them in the Dark Forest. The battle between them was ruled to be a private battle, and Qin Wentian has already been cleared of all charges by the academy. For the second incident, Murong Feng and Du Hao consumed forbidden medicine to forcibly heighten their combat abilities. If they did that merely for the sake of victory, we can forget about it. But from the injuries that Fan Le sustained? It’s obvious that both of them wanted to use this chance to either kill or maim their fellow students. Tell me now, using your intelligent mind, was Qin Wentian wrong in what he did?”

Mustang glared at Janus with a chill in his eyes, refuting his claims.

“What about the fact that he showed disrespect to his Elders and even verbally threatened them? Such a unruly student, why are we even teaching him?” Janus retorted just as coldly.

“You, teach me?” Qin Wentian laughed as he looked to Janus, causing Janus’s facial expression to stiffen.

“Am I very familiar with you?” Qin Wentian continued, “You blatantly closed one eye and allowed your students to attempt to kill me. Not only that, you tried several ways to get the academy to punish me. But now, you still want me to respect you? You old bastard, such a thick skin. Don’t you know that respect is earned and not given freely?”

It was just as Qin Wentian had said. Since Janus wanted to deal with him, why should he still be polite with Janus?

“Elder Thousand-Hands, did you hear what he just said?” Janus coldly snorted.

Elder Thousand-Hands and the two other Elders studied Qin Wentian. One of the elders standing beside Qin Wentian asked. “If you are stronger than Janus, and if he blocked you when you intended to kill Murong Feng, would you kill him?”

“I would.” Qin Wentian replied with no hesitation, causing Janus’s countenance to turn extremely unsightly.

“Why?” That person further questioned.

“Murong Feng heavily injured my brother. Whoever chooses to block me for Murong Feng’s sake is my enemy.” An expression of resolute determination could be seen on his face.

That Elder nodded his head before he turned his gaze to Elder Thousand-Hands.

Thousand-Hands swept his gaze across everyone as he exclaimed. “All of you are no longer needed here. This is a matter for my Disciplinary Committee now.”

“What will the decision of the Disciplinary Committee be?” Janus inquired.

“That is none of your business. You can leave now.” Elder Thousand-Hands indifferently exclaimed causing Janus to furrow his brows. From the tone of Elder Thousand-Hands, Janus felt that it was highly possible that they wouldn’t do anything too drastic to Qin Wentian.

“I hope the Disciplinary Committee can give us a satisfactory reply.” Janus frowned, as he departed, full of unwillingness.

Mustang patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders as he, too, left the area. Like Janus, he believed that the Disciplinary Committee would not drastic to a genius of Qin Wentian’s caliber. At the very least, it was impossible for the Emperor Star Academy to expel him.

After everyone had departed, Elder Thousand-Hands instructed Qin Wentian, “Follow me.”

After saying this, he leisurely walked outside of the courtyard. Qin Wentian obediently followed without asking many questions.

After they walked out of the courtyard, Qin Wentian could see that the disciplinary hall was situated in front of a mountain. Thousand-Hands led the way, moving up the mountains and finally arrived at another courtyard. This courtyard was situated at the peak of the mountain and was built on the edge of the precipice. One could see the entire Emperor Star Academy from this vantage point.

At this moment, at that vantage point, a figure with both hands clasped around his back was gazing downwards at the entire Emperor Star Academy.

“Qin Wentian is here.” Thousand-Hands respectfully said to the figure as hints of reverence could be seen from his eyes.

“Little friend, come over here.” That figure remained with his back facing Qin Wentian as he calmly instructed.

Qin Wentian gazed questioningly at Thousand-Hands, only to see Thousand-Hands smiling as he replied, “Little brother, your luck is not bad at all.”

After that, Thousand-Hands turned and departed. His mission had already been accomplished.

Qin Wentian walked towards the edge of the precipice, coming to stand beside the figure. The figure turned his body as he looked towards to Qin Wentian.

This figure was that of a middle-aged man. However, he looked much older than that. Streaks of white layered his brows, and his eyes were filled with a depth so deep that it seemed endless. It was as though he had experienced and weathered the world’s countless pain and sadness.

At this moment, that pair of soulful and amicable eyes became filled with traces of laughter.

“I like those who don’t follow the rules. Your personality is very similar to mine.” That person laughed as he continued. “My name is Ren Qianxing. You may not have heard my name before, but you surely would have heard of my story. After all, many years ago, I once committed the same act that you just did.”

“What was it?” Bewilderment shone on Qin Wentian’s face.

“The killing of a fellow student.” Ren Qianxing laughed, “This happened many years ago. I still remember that when I was much younger, in the Dreamsky Forest, I met an extremely lecherous fiend who did unspeakable things to a female student. After the female student exited the Dreamsky Forest, she was in such a hysterical state of extreme depression and was suffering from a nervous breakdown. Under a fit of rage, I killed the person who had tormented her.”

Qin Wentian froze, as a hint of anger flickered in his eyes. He would have done the same as well.

“If that’s the case, Elder should be one of the three that killed a fellow student in the Emperor Star Academy’s history. But the academy had no reason to punish you after they learned the reason behind your actions?” Qin Wentian continued asking.

Ren Qianxing shook his head, “I’m unlike you, my talent could only be considered average. The person I killed had a higher degree of talent when compared to me. In this world, what people look at is not fairness and justice. This holds true in any circumstances. Not only that, the academy had made it clear that students are allowed to do anything they want in the Dreamsky Forest. That was why even killing was so common inside the dreamscape.”

TL note: 任千行(Ren Qianxing) ren = do as you will/mission. Qian=thousand. Xing =travel/journey.

AGM 063 – Favor

Qin Wentian, agreed as he nodded his head. In this cultivation-oriented world, there was no sense of justice or fairness. Back then, when he killed Orfon, he would certainly have been prosecuted by the academy were it not for his outstanding talent.

"Although the world runs this way, humans have to firmly hold onto their own beliefs. Even if they defy the rules, I admire those with personality and a conscience. However, there are also some that broke the rules solely to advance their own selfish greed, betraying all for the sake of benefits. Such cultivators, if the Emperor Star Academy allowed them to grow and continue nurturing them, might destroy the academy one day if they were offered tremendous benefits. If that were the case, they would surely agree."

Ren Qianxing laughed as he continued, "You, however, are different. Last year, when the Ye Clan wanted to annihilate the Qin Clan, you could have easily chosen the route of self-protection, thrown your lot in with the Star River Association, and seeked revenge in the future after you become strong. On the contrary, you did not do so. You chose to live and die by the side of the Qin Clan. Even though that was a foolish choice, I'm not condemning you, because this is exactly what I like about you."

The incident was known to everyone in Sky Harmony City. At that time, Mustang had been there as well. It wouldn't be strange that Ren Qianxing knew about this. Hints of laughter could be seen on Qin Wentian's face. "Seems like senior and Elder Mustang have the same way of thinking. Could senior be the principal of the Emperor Star Academy?"

"No." Ren Qianxing shook his head, "I was the 2nd student, the one that was imprisoned for many years. Of course, that was merely a rumor, and you can't believe all of it. I merely decided not to appear in front of the masses."

"Seems like that are still many secrets in the Emperor Star Academy." Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart.

"Senior, with the ruckus I created this time around, I'm afraid that I've caused much trouble for the academy." Qin Wentian glanced at Ren Qianxing.

"You wish to know how the academy will handle the incident? That was your aim behind your earlier statement, right?" A knowing look flashed in Ren Qianxing's eyes, causing Qin Wentian to laugh in embarrassed.

"This little bit of ruckus couldn't even be considered trouble for the academy, but you have indeed brought trouble onto yourself." Ren Qianxing continued indifferently, "The Emperor Star Academy already had a few thousand years of history, and the members in there, regardless of Elders or students, all had their own thoughts and ways of doing things. But it was precisely this that created a competitive atmosphere in the academy. Only this way could the academy be considered to be 'complete'."

“The Emperor Star Academy had never once bothered to care about the personalities of its students. It only focused on grooming and nurturing their cultivation. Regardless of whether you are a saint or an evil murderer, the academy doesn’t care about what you will become in the future. That’s why the Emperor Star Academy still holds its current status. Even now, the academy is still ranked number one out of the four great academies. Hence, the matter between you and Orchon, the academy wouldn’t interfere with it. Here in the academy, there is only a single stage. How high can you soar depends on your own abilities.”

Ren Qianxing laughed, “And as for me asking for you to be brought over, I merely wanted to see what sort of man you are. The genius who caused the academy to turn topsy-turvy so soon after joining. Now, since we’ve already met, you can go back now.”

“Hmm.” Qin Wentian blinked his eyes, “That’s all?”

“Haha, what else do you want?” Ren Qianxing smiled as he regarded Qin Wentian.

“I thought that there would be some surprises in store for me since I met a legend of the academy.” Qin Wentian touched his chin while grinning.

“Haha.” Ren Qianxing started laughing uproariously, “Fine, since you want surprises, I will give this to you.”

Ren Qianxing brought out a tiny golden-colored sword that contained a terrifyingly sharp sword qi. It was about the size of a finger.

“This is a Goldem Sword, a 3rd-grade Divine Weapon. However, it can only be utilised once. As long as one activates the Divine Imprint inscripted within, the sword qi of the Goldem Sword will be activated. Not even a 5th level Yuanfu cultivator would be able to defend against that sword qi if he took the full brunt of the attack. The radius of attack, as well as the area of effect, is immense. Be careful when using this sword.”

An intense light flickered in the depths of Qin Wentian’s eyes. This was such a valuable item. Of course, he knew that for 3rd-grade Divine Weapons meant for long-term usage, the explosive power contained within could not be compared to this single-use Goldem sword. This could essentially be treated as a life-saving treasure.

“In the academy, I wouldn’t give you special treatment or bestow favoritism. If you want resources, depend on yourself to fight for them. There are many terrifying innate techniques and cultivation arts stored in the Heavenly Star Pavilion. If you are capable, obtain them yourself. As for the matter of this Goldem sword, I’m giving it to you as a means to ensure your safety. After all, you created huge waves of commotion so soon after joining the academy, so there are bound to be many who want your death. This is for you to protect your life. Remember, do not rashly use it unless you’re in a life-or-death situation.”

“Thank you Senior Ren.” Qin Wentian felt gratitude in his heart. What he needed most was precisely this type of lifesaving treasures. After all, Ren Qianxing was right, he had made truckloads of enemies. Don’t even mention the Royal Clan or the Ye Clan. He would be hard pressed even if he wanted to deal with Orchon.

“You can go, don’t tell anyone that you’ve met me, including Mustang.” Ren Qianxing waved his hands indicating that Qin Wentian could return.

“Wentian shall humbly take my leave.” Qin Wentian respectfully bent his waist, bowing to Ren Qianxing, before turning around and departing. A sunshine-like radiant smile blossomed on his face. It was inconceivable to imagine that this was the same youth as the crazed, bloodlust filled youth that killed Murong Feng.

Looking at the departing back view of this youth, traces of a faint smile appeared on Ren Qianxing’s face. This youth was even more interesting than himself back when he was a youth.

“You just couldn’t sit still, could you?” At this moment, a figure was treading through the air, approaching Ren Qianxing.

“How was he? Are you planning to induct him as one of the members of that plan?” That figure laughingly inquired.

Ren Qianxing cast a glance at the figure as he stated, “Personality wise, there is nothing wrong with Qin Wentian. At least, presently, there are no problems.”

“Look at him, creating such waves of turmoil, turning the academy topsy-turvy so soon after he joined. Are you not worried that he would become another him?” That figure continued smiling.

“It was merely the hot bloodedness of youth, nothing too remarkable. I was the same when I was young. And just like what you said, I’m still considering, I shall continue my observations first.” Ren Qianxing shook his head as he smiled bitterly. In the past, he had highly regarded another youth, but after time passed, he realised that the youth he was nurturing was nothing but a wolf in sheepskin. That youth eventually grew so powerful that he had the power to eradicate the entire Emperor Star Academy.

As he thought of this, his heart couldn’t help but to shudder from pain. The him from back then had truly placed that youth from before in extremely high regards, sparing nothing to nurture him. However, the events that happened later constantly and mercilessly rended his heart.

After Qin Wentian left the mountain, he headed back in the direction of his dorm. As he entered the school grounds, several gazes were focused on him, revealing expressions of interest.

“It’s Qin Wentian. I heard that he was brought to the courtyard belonging to the Disciplinary Committee. Now that he came out safely, naturally, the committee didn’t do anything to him.”

“Talent merits special treatment. If it was someone else who killed such a peak-level genius like Murong Feng, they would surely end up in dire straits. However, Qin Wentian is someone whose talent is even higher than Murong Feng’s. The title of number one belongs to him now.”

In the academy, many people were whispering and mumbling. If this was the case, wouldn't the Knight's Association be extremely infuriated? They would surely not allow the matter to end like this.

——

Qin Wentian hastened his steps, and as he approached his dorm, he called out, "Fatty!"

Fan Le poked his head out of the door before walking out in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Fatty, how are your injuries?" Qin Wentian contemplated Fan Le, only to see Fan Le grinning, "Nothing too major. Let's go and walk about in the academy."

"Good to hear that." Qin Wentian took note of the shifty look in Fan Le's eyes as puzzlement shone on his face. At the moment, the sound of someone sighing softly could be heard from within the dorm.

"Who's inside our dorm?" Qin Wentian asked, his expressions flickering.

"Who else but Little Rascal? That little mutt must be scampering around, let's go!" Fan Le pulled on the Qin Wentian's arm, trying to lead him away. Qin Wentian remained motionless and swiftly made his way in the direction of the dorm. Very quickly, a figure with her head bowed walked out.

Sheena's dainty hands were clutching her clothes. Her face was flushed with a redness comparable to the sunset. She secretly stole a few glance at Qin Wentian, and upon seeing his startled look, her face began to grow boiling hot.

"It's not what you are thinking, I'm only here……. I'm only here to visit him." Sheena stuttered.

"Alright." Qin Wentian nodded his head at Sheena, causing the redness on her cheeks to deepen even further as she stomped her foot and turned to Fan Le, "It's all your fault!"

Abruptly, Sheena turned and left at top speed, leaving behind the startled Qin Wentian, who looking at Fan Le in bewilderment. On his way here, he had been worried about that damn fatty. It seemed like he was worrying for nothing.

"Fatty, you are awesome." Qin Wentian extended his thumbs, showing a thumbs-up gesture.

"Although I know that you won't believe whatever I say, I still have to say this: I don't have any intents on Sheena." Looking at the sneaky smile on Qin Wentian's face, Fatty abruptly said with a straight face, "Actually, the one I like is you."

Countless black lines appeared on Qin Wentian's head. This time round, it was Fatty's turn to shamelessly burst out into laughter. In addition, seeing how Fatty was humming a little tune while adopting an asking-to-be-beaten look on his face, Qin Wentian had no choice but to admit defeat.

"Let's go to the honor courtyard to raise the levels of our medallions." Fan Le strided forwards, Qin Wentian following close behind with lines of laughter on his face. The grades of their medallions were immediately raised to the 3rd level.

The battle earlier had concluded in their favor. Qin Wentian and Fan Le replaced the rankings of Murong Feng and Du Hao. And because they were now two of the top 3 students, they would be able to instantly upgrade their medallion to the 3rd level.

After raising the levels of their medallions, the two of them went to the Heavenly Star Pavilion. A 3rd level medallion would grant them access to the 3rd level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

The Heavenly Star Pavilion consisted of 9 levels. Each level stored several different cultivation arts as well as innate techniques. This time around, the two of them entered the 3rd level. The 3rd level of the pavilion consisted of top grade Arterial Circulation Realm cultivation arts as well as top-tier, human-grade innate techniques.

The Subduing Dragon Fists was precisely a top-tier, human-grade innate techniques.

The students of the Emperor Star Academy all had a question on their minds: in the Heavenly Star Pavilion, just what was stored in the levels above the 6th level? Hence, it was the wish of every student to be able to step into the pavilion's 7th to 9th levels.

Rumor had it that once, in the history of the academy, there had been a student of monstrous aptitude who once managed to enter those three levels. However, that student eventually ended up betraying the Emperor Star Academy and almost caused the entire academy to be destroyed. Regarding this rumor, the Emperor Star Academy had never once confirmed it, and thus, this remained a mere rumor……

AGM 064 – Yanaro

Rows of ancient-looking bookshelves decorated the spacious region inside the 3rd level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. On the bookshelves themselves were many different types of books and secret manuals being stored there.

“Top-grade Arterial Circulation cultivation arts as well as top-tier human-grade innate techniques… all of these would be considered priceless treasures in Sky Harmony City, but here on the 3rd level, these various arts and techniques are as common as clouds. Anyone can go ahead and choose what they want to cultivate at will, with no restrictions.” Qin Wentian silently sighed; this was what having resources culminated in. Wanting to nurture an elite, other than taking into account the individual’s talent, vast resources were required as well.

Qin Wentian did not select any cultivation art. What he was looking for was an innate technique.

“Mountain Descending Palms, Willowy Steps Body Movement Technique, Kinetic Swordplay.”

Upon seeing the Kinetic Swordplay, the light in Qin Wentian’s eyes brightened as he exclaimed, “Fatty, over here.”

Fan Le walked over as Qin Wentian passed the innate technique over to him, “The ability bestowed upon you by your Astral Soul is extremely suitable in using the power of thought to manipulate the movements of objects. This techniques recorded within this set of Kinetic Swordplay forms the initial basis of using movement manipulation techniques. Are you interested?”

“Let me take a look.” As Fan Le analyzed the innate technique, his eyes began to glimmer.

Qin Wentian continued his search. Currently, because he already possessed the Dragon Subduing Fists as well as the Thousand Hand Imprint, his attacks were already exceedingly tyrannical and domineering. Hence, he had no intentions or interest in selecting another attack-type innate technique.

“9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique.” Qin Wentian halted his steps as he pondered about this particular technique with an expression of interest on his face. This innate technique was merely a top-tier, human-grade technique of the 3rd level. To think that it had such an awe-inspiring name.

“9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique, Manual Level: Arterial Circulation.” Qin Wentian selected the innate technique and flipped through the pages of the secret manual. He was instantly drawn to the technique and was soon immersed in the methods of cultivating it, a sharp glint of light flickering in his eyes.

So it turned out that this secret manual was only the first portion of the 9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique which was suitable for someone at the Arterial Circulation Realm to cultivate. However, although it was merely rated at the Arterial Circulation level, the methods contained within were filled with complexity. One actually had to swallow demon spirits and obtain their demonic essences before shaping the essences into the shape of a Garuda’s mark.

Moreover, this particular technique, although it stated that the manual’s level was for the Arterial Circulation realm, it did not specify the number of volumes it had in total for this innate technique.

With the secret manual in hand, Qin Wentian walk forwards towards a desk, approaching the Elder in charge of the 3rd floor.

“Elder, this 9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique, does the Heavenly Star Pavilion contain the volumes for the advanced levels?” Qin Wentian inquired.

The elder cast a glance at Qin Wentian with a smiled. “I urge you not to cultivate this particular innate technique. Although we do have the Yuanfu level manual for this, it is placed on the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. Who knows how long would it take for you to be able to access that level? In addition, if you want to cultivate this Arterial Circulation-level manual to the large-success stage, you would need to kill and ingest countless numbers of flying-type demonic beasts and obtain their demonic essences before attempting to form the Garuda’s mark.

“Not only that, the difficulty that lies behind comprehending the insights of this particular innate technique is extremely high.”

Qin Wentian understood the kind intentions behind this Elder’s words and took them into consideration. “In the 3rd level, are there any better body movement innate techniques?”

“If you are able to completely master the 9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique, there are no other techniques here at the 3rd level able to outclass it.” The Elder shook his head and added, “but like as I said, the difficulty to master this is just too high.”

“Understood, thank you for the advice.” Qin Wentian smiled as he continued his search. Initially, he had wanted to look for innate techniques that complemented his 2nd Astral Soul condensed from the Dreamcast Constellation. But despite his efforts, there wasn’t even a single dream-type innate technique in the entirety of the Heavenly Star Pavilion’s 3rd level. This specific type of innate technique was too rare, and because Qin Wentian did not have any dream-type innate techniques to complement his Astral Soul, he wasn’t able to bring out the full effectiveness of his abilities.

Naturally, even though there weren’t any dream-type innate techniques to complement his Astral Soul, the effect of its abilities, when unleashed, would still be extremely powerful. After all, this was an Astral Soul condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

In the end, Qin Wentian still chose to borrow the 9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique, while Fan Le, other than the Kinetic Swordplay, decided to borrow one other innate technique from the pavilion as well. Soon after that, the two of them departed from the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

However, just as they were on the way back to their dorms, they found that their way was blocked.

Members of the Knight's Association were blocking their paths, and upon seeing their faces, Fan Le's eyes narrowed as the coldness within them reached the absolute limit. These people were exactly the same members who had impaled him with countless spears back then when he was in the Dreamsky Forest. These members were all seniors, the Knight's Association's elites. The weakest among them was stronger than Murong Feng.

The members had a chilly look upon their faces as well, a tangible coldness that caused several students to train their sights over here. That day, when Qin Wentian chose to kill Murong Feng, he had completely trampled upon the pride of the Knight's Association, even pursuing them all the way and finally killing Murong Feng in their territory. Not only that, the academy chose not to pursue the matter, releasing Qin Wentian without further punishment.

The Knight's Association were of course immensely incensed. The association was mainly consisted of members from the aristocratic clans. All their lives, it had always been them stepping over others. Now that the roles were reversed, the matter between Orchon and Qin Wentian was no longer a private matter between the two of them. Since they were the one getting trampled upon, this had already become a matter of prestige and face for the entire Knight's Association.

"Those old fellows of the academy actually pardoned you so easily." A youth with a smile on his face stood behind Qin Wentian as he commented. One could only see coldness embedded within that smile.

"His lack of politeness is incredible." Upon hearing that the Elders of the academy were being referred as 'those old fellows', Qin Wentian curled his lips into a smile while a sharp light radiated from his eyes.

"Where is Orchon?" Qin Wentian continued in an icy tone.

"Orchon?" The light in the youth's eyes flickered. Because of the incident with Qin Wentian, the prideful Orchon had been confined by his Clan. Unless he stepped into the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, he would remained imprisoned until he broke through.

Qin Wentian was the adopted son of the Qin Clan's Qin Chuan. Earlier, when they heard that Ye Lang had been killed by Qin Wentian, many in their aristocratic circle had even sarcastically ridiculed Ye Lang. In their eyes, they all look down upon the descendants of the Wu King. They didn't understand why the mighty Ye Clan wanted to spare so much effort on eradicating a Clan that had already fallen to such dire straits—the Qin Clan.

After all, it was known that the Qin Clan was in such a destitute state that the number of Yuan Meteor Stones they had could be counted on one hand.

But who knew that this adopted son of the Qin Clan actually had extraordinary world-shaking talent, eventually killing Orfon in the Emperor Star Academy's arena as well as slaying Murong Feng of the Knight's Association. What was even more laughable was that, in the past, this ant-like existence that they could have easily eradicated with the flick of a finger had already obtained the academy's favor and good graces.

Now, if they wanted to kill him, they had to be wary and take into consideration the academy's attitude.

After all, they were very clear that the waters of the Emperor Star Academy were very deep. Not even the Royal Clan would needlessly dare to antagonise the academy.

"At this very moment, I imagine that Orchon is thinking of ways to kill you." That youth spat the words out, causing the pupils of Qin Wentian's eyes to narrow before a cold smile broke out on Qin Wentian's visage. Upon close examination, Orchon's actions made sense because Qin Wentian himself was also constantly thinking of ways and methods to destroy Orchon.

"You brazenly killed a member of our Knight's Association. Why don't you guess how we are going to deal with you?" That youth continued. The gazes and glares from the members of the Knight's Association were like poisonous vipers, staring right at Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Feeling the cold bloodlust gushing forth, the eyes of Qin Wentian and Fan Le narrowed. Although they wanted nothing more than to kill the other party, it was a pity that, as of now, the strength they wielded was still insufficient to do so.

"How regretful, the Emperor Star Academy forbids us from killing fellow students. If not for that, both of you would have already died countless times." The youth took a step forward and released a killing intent he released that surged towards Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

At the same time, all the members of the Knight's Association, took a step forwards, shrinking the area of the circle. The pressure all of them emitted was so intense that it made Qin Wentian and Fan Le unable to breathe. Without a choice, the two of them took a step backwards as their countenance grew unsightly.

"The Royal Capital is different from Sky Harmony City. Even though you may be talented, it's still better for you to keep a low profile. If not, wouldn't it be a pity if you were killed before your talent was allowed to blossom?" The youth whispered with malice in his tone, taking another step forwards. The force of the step was so great that a rumbling sound could be heard as the earth broke apart from the impact. Rays of domineering and incomparably sharp spear lights were directed upon the body of Qin Wentian and Fan Le, threatening to pierce them.

The threat in his words was barely concealed. He had no intention to mask his obvious intent.

No matter how high a talent one possessed, it was useless if the person didn't have time to grow.

“Stay your hand.” At this moment, a shout rang out. The members of the Knight’s Association turned their gaze in the direction of the voice, only to see a graceful silhouette appearing.

“Senior Sister Rain.” The youth gently smiled as he saw the source of the voice. This silhouette belonged to none other than a senior at the Yuanfu Realm, who was also the guest Elder that Fatty wanted to woo—Elder Rain

“Yanaro, as a senior, you are actually bullying the newcomers?” Rain stated somewhat disdainfully.

Yanaro, upon being scolded by Rain, still maintained the gentle smile on his face as he explained, “This newcomer is extremely arrogant. I only wanted to ‘discipline’ him lightly. But since Senior Sister have spoken for him……”

Even before the sound of his voice faded, the body of Yanaro, flickered as he exploded into motion. Instantly, Qin Wentian felt a sense of danger, and swiftly after, he saw one of Yanaro’s fingers piercing through the air, emitting an aura that was as sharp as swords and sabres.

“You……” Rain’s countenance fell. Even if she wanted to stop Yanaro now, it was too late. With a frozen expression, Qin Wentian frenziedly circulated the Astral Energy in his body, forming the Revolving Sea Imprint as the resounding echoes and howls of crashing tidal waves rang out. Despite the power of the Revolving Sea Imprint, Yanaro’s finger shone with an intense, resplendent light as it easily broke apart the imprint, landing on Qin Wentian’s palm.

Finishing what he wanted to do, Yanaro’s figure withdrew, incomparably gracefully, while Qin Wentian rapidly stepped back, retreating so as to lessen the impact. His countenance turned extremely chilly upon inspecting his palm and noticing that the spot where Yanaro’s finger had penetrated through was bleeding profusely.

“Let’s hope you will be this lucky every time. “ Yanaro remarked to Qin Wentian before shifting his gaze to Rain. Soon after, he commanded the members of the Knight’s Association to withdraw.

“Are you alright?” Rain looked to Qin Wentian. Concern could be heard in her voice.

“I’m fine, thank you Senior Sister.” Qin Wentian smiled. Since he had chosen to kill Murong Feng back then, he had already expected that he would not to be able to lead a peaceful life in the academy. Despite so, he would never give up upon the path he had chosen simply because of a little fear.

On the contrary, he was anticipating these challenges.

After all these days, Qin Wentian had already understood a crucial point. No matter how strong one’s backing was, it would never be as solid when compared to depending on one’s own strength. Only when his individual strength was sufficient would he be able to control his own destiny.

AGM 065 – Astral Demonic Beast

Rain looked on. As the members of the Knight’s Association departed, she stated, “Qin Wentian, although the academy values you, you have to know that your level of strength is still insufficient. It would be best if you tried not to further antagonise the members of the Knight’s Association in the future. Due to the friction between you and them, there’s no way the academy wouldn’t be bothered to interfere with them and protect you should a clash occur.”

“Understood.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. While he looked at her departing back, the corners of his lips curled up into a smile that was filled with a cold sharpness.

Indeed, his present level of strength was insufficient, but unless they were capable of suppressing him forever, he would surely trample them to death one day, as he did to Murong Feng.

In any case, he had nothing to lose. He had no fear no matter what insidious plans the Knight’s Association was plotting against him.

Now, he only needed to be concerned with one thing—to get stronger.

Only truly strong cultivators would not have to suffer looks of arrogance and pride from others.

Only truly strong cultivators would not need to wag their tails to a stronger power.

“Senior Sister Rain.” At this moment, Fatty appeared beside Rain, his eyes sparkling with hints of laughter.

“Yes?” Rain smiled.

“Previously, I gained great enlightenment after I attended Senior Sister Rain’s lecture. I’m a weak and innocent boy, so in the future, if I have any questions regarding cultivation, could I seek out Senior Sister for help?” Fan Le said with a straight face while Qin Wentian, who was beside him, stared with amazement. The guts of this Fatty……

“Sure, why not? Just look for me if you have any questions.” Rain gently laughed. She viewed both of them as her brothers. How could she even begin to guess at the shameless thoughts prevalent in Fatty’s mind.

“Many thanks, Senior Sister!” Flowers blossomed in Fatty’s heart. His smile was so bright that it was comparable to the radiance of the sun.

“Protect yourselves well, you two. I shall take my leave first.” Rain smiled and departed. Qin Wentian, looking at the way Fatty stared at the departing back view of Rain, suddenly felt an urge to knock Fatty on his head. “Damn Fatty. Haven’t you stared enough?”

“Nope.” Fatty grinned, as a shameless expression was displayed on his face. Winking at Qin Wentian, he replied, “Senior Rain is like a mature goddess, warm, kind and gentle… exactly my type!”

“She regards you merely as a little brother.” Qin Wentian burst his bubble as he exclaimed with contempt before starting leaving the area.

“What nonsense. Anyways, what do you know of love?” Fan Le rolled his eyes. A shameless smile appeared once again on his face as he thought of Rain’s answer to him. Humming a little tune, Fatty began walking after Qin Wentian.

After returning back to their dorms, Qin Wentian began cultivating the 9 Heavenly Garuda Technique. Just merely from this Arterial Circulation-level manual, Qin Wentian discovered that this innate technique was even more fearful when compared to his Thousand Hand Imprint. Cultivating this technique merely at the Arterial Circulation Level was already a terrifyingly difficult task. The Yuanfu-Level manual stored on the 6th level of the pavilion would most assuredly be a top-tier earth-grade technique; the difficulty in cultivating that manual was something he didn’t even dare to imagine.

Naturally, before he obtained the Yuanfu-Level manual, he did not have to worry about it. He only needed to focus all of his attention in cultivating the Arterial Circulation-level manual first.

The mastery of the 9 Heavenly Garuda Technique (Arterial Circulation-level) could be classified into four levels: Initial, Skillful, Perfect, and Godly.

To attain the Initial Level of mastery was easy. There was no other external criterias. One merely had to focus on practicing the techniques listed in the secret manual, and they would easily be able to achieve the Initial Level.

For the Skillful Level of mastery, other than needing to spend time comprehending the insights, one also had to devour the demonic spirits of flying demonic beasts in order to gain their demonic essences and fully master the techniques contained within.

For the Perfect and Godly Levels, the cultivator would need to ingest an astronomical amount of flying-type demonic beasts. Especially for the Godly level; once the cultivator stepped into this level, the mark of a Garuda would have been successfully formed. With merely a single leap, the cultivator would be able to traverse over 30m, akin to the Garuda spreading its wing. And upon stepping into the Yuanfu Realm, one would be able to fly with much greater speed compared to those cultivator at the same level of power.

During the following days, Qin Wentian immersed himself in practicing the Garuda Technique. The difficulty of this technique was many times tougher when compared to the Dragon Subduing Fists.

Other than that, he did not neglect his cultivation. To him, breaking through was a matter of utmost importance.

Naturally, Qin Wentian also attended the lectures conducted by elders and guest Elders as during this period of time.

Unknowingly, as time passed, the leaves on the trees of the Dreamsky Forest were no longer as lush and green as before. The fiery ball of fire in the sky emitted fiery waves of sunlight as spring passed, ushering in the new season of summer.

The new students gradually got used to life in the academy. Many of them, filled with hopes and dreams, had broken up into smaller groups and began exploring and tempering themselves within the Dark Forest. After their experiences in the Dreamsky Forest, they gradually got used to death. Death was no longer an occurrence that they feared so much. To be strong, one naturally had to risk their lives.

But still, as they witnessed their teammates dying one by one in the Dark Forest or facing death themselves, the wills in their hearts were no longer as resolute. This was true death, not some parlour tricks as compared to the dying experiences simulated from the Dreamsky Forest.

Although they were students of the Emperor Star Academy, in this hunt or be hunted environment, coming face to face with death was nothing surprising.

But it was precisely this sort of experiences that could enable them to temper their hearts.

In front of their dorms, Qin Wentian was resting his back on an ancient tree as he cast his gaze far off into the horizons.

It had been four months since he entered the Emperor Star Academy, but there was still no news regarding getting Qin Wu and Qin Chuan. Although Qin Wentian didn’t say anything, he was tremendously worried in his heart.

He even forced himself not to seek out the news regarding the whereabouts of his 2nd uncle Qin He and the army Qin He was leading. Qin Wentian was worried that he wouldn’t be able to control himself should anything untoward happen to Qin He.

He had lived in the Qin Residence for over 10 years. To him, that place was his home. Ever since the Ye Clan stepped into Sky Harmony City, everything had been extremely chaotic. The Qin Residence was set on fire, Qin Wu and Qin Chuan were imprisoned in some unknown location, Qin He and Qin Ye became embroiled in bloody battles, and Qin Yao, Qin Zhi and the rest of the younger generations were forced to seek refuge in a nearby country, not daring to return home.

Only him, because of his outstanding talent, was awarded a place in the Emperor Star Academy. But despite of this, the academy was still a place fraught with many dangers to him.

“Ye Clan.” Qin Wentian inclined his head, allowing the rays of sunlight to fall upon his face through the gaps of foliage provided by the ancient tree. His eyes radiated extreme coldness, as sharp as swords and sabres.

Just as the Ye Clan and Orchon would not spare him, he would also not spare the Ye Clan and Orchon. Of this, he was absolutely certain.

“I wonder how is sister Qin Yao and the others are faring in Snow Cloud Country. I hope they became stronger.” Qin Wentian closed his eyes. It was as if he could see the gentle and beautiful features of his sister, Qin Yao, standing in front of him.

“Qin Wentian.” At this moment, a voice echoed out, disrupting Qin Wentian’s thoughts. Shifting his gaze over, he saw a youth the same age as him approaching from a distance. This youth was none other than one of the new students who lived near him and Fan Le.

“Zero, what’s up?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Recently, there have been many students who ventured into the Dark Forest to temper themselves. The two of you are currently the strongest among the new students. Haven’t you ever had thoughts about going to the Dark Forest for practice?” Zero walked closer as he inquired. Although Qin Wentian had monstrous talent, he was extremely easy to get along with. The majority of the new students had relatively good relations with Qin Wentian.

“Enter the Dark Forest?” With traces of a smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face, he stood up and stretched his body. “I’m ready, let’s go.”

He had already attained the Initial Level of mastery regarding the 9 Heavenly Garuda Technique. To step into the Skillful Level of mastery, he would need to hunt flying-type demonic beasts.

“I wished to temper myself over there as well. Do you mind if we formed a group?” Zero felt joy in his heart upon hearing that Qin Wentian intended to enter the Dark Forest. Although his cultivation level had broken through to the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation, he was only at its initial stages. Compared to Qin Wentian, he was still some distance away. Naturally, it would be much safer for him if he grouped himself with Qin Wentian.

“Fine, prepare yourself. Once I’m ready I will call for you.” Qin Wentian remarked.

Once night descended, Qin Wentian and Fan Le woke Zero up. The three of them and a snowy puppy left the academy grounds and made their way towards the Dark Forest. The late timing made Zero somewhat disgruntled, but he also understood the need for secrecy in case members of the Knight’s Association were spying on Qin Wentian..

When the party arrived at the outskirts of the Dark Forest, it was already close to dawn of the second morning. The forest's perimeter was full of human activity. The Dark Forest was a favorite cultivation spot for members of the aristocratic clans and students of the various academies. Naturally, it was also the Heaven and Hell for the risk-takers.

"There are only low level demonic beasts in the outskirts. Let's head in deeper." Qin Wentian remarked. Demonic beasts below the 4th level were useless for his cultivation of the Garuda Technique. It was extremely tough to hunt demonic beasts of the 4th level and above, not to mention, flying-type demonic beasts. From this, one could see the difficulty in cultivating the 9 Heavenly Garuda Technique.

Three men and one beast started sprinting towards the depths of the Dark Forest, drawing to them attention and excitement from other students.

"Halt." Abruptly, Fan Le shouted. The three of them stopped their steps as they halted. Because of the Astral Soul he condensed, Fatty's senses were the sharpest.

"Our luck is pretty good. There's a flying-type 4th level demonic beast nearby. However, our luck is pretty bad too. That 4th level demonic beast is actually a Purple Thunder Condor, an Astral Demonic Beast. Not only that, it has already noticed our presence." Fatty smiled bitterly as the expression on Zero's face stiffened.

Astral Demonic Beasts were akin to Stellar Martial Cultivators. In fact, they were comparable to the purest type of Stellar Martial Cultivators like Qin Wentian. Even without condensing an Astral Soul, they could easily absorb the Astral Qi from the Constellations to aid in their growth and maturation.

This was the talent granted to Astral Beasts. All Astral Beasts would be able to mature and evolve. And along with their evolution, their affinity with the constellations would grow increasingly stronger, allowing them to absorb Astral Qi from higher Heavenly Layers.

For example, the Purple Thunder Condor would bathe itself in starry radiance during its growth stage to absorb the faint Astral Qi within. In this manner, it continued to grow and mature to the point where it would be able to sense lightning-types constellations from the 1st Heavenly Layer. And after they matured to a certain stage, their affinity would be strengthened to a point where they would be able to sense and absorb the Astral Qi emitted from lightning-types constellations from the 2nd and 3rd Heavenly Layer

This was the terrifying aspect that all Astral Beasts possessed. The more powerful an Astral Beast was, the stronger its affinity would be.

Hence, now that the first challenge they met was actually a 4th level Astral Demonic Beast, the Purple Thunder Condor, how could Zero not be depressed?

AGM 066 – Blood Ember Fruit

When compared to human cultivators, a 4th level demonic beast's cultivation would be around between the 1st and 3rd level of Arterial Circulation. This Purple Thunder Condor was considered to be one of the strongest 4th level demonic beast, with a cultivation base at the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation. In addition to the power of flight it possesses, it was extremely tough to deal with.

In the airspace above the ancient trees, arcs of purplish lightning flashed as a crackling sound echoed. The arcs of purple lightning landed upon one of the ancient trees, instantaneously exploding it. The remnants of lightning could be seen flickering around the area the lightning had struck.

Qin Wentian and the rest raised their heads and looked at the gigantic Purple Thunder Condor hovering in the airspace above them. Its ferocious, bestial eyes glinted with a cruel light. It already regarded them as nothing but prey to be hunted.

"Boom, boom……" A column of purple lightning, as thick as a human's arm, explosively cascaded down towards where the three of them was standing.

The countenance of Qin Wentian's party froze for an instant. Moving like the wind, the three of them splitted off in three different directions, dodging the lightning-based attack. An enormous crater could be seen on the ground in the place where they stood previously. The intensity of that attack caused a slight, lightning-element wind as an aftermath. As the wind began billowing, it gave off a painful, prickling sensation when it blew against their skin.

"Boss, go draw its attack." Fatty righteously commanded. Among them, Qin Wentian possessed the strongest attack and defense. He was also the only one that remotely had the chance to dodge the condor's lightning-based elemental attacks.

"My good brother indeed." Qin Wentian scolded in a low voice. But then again, Fatty's judgement was right. Qin Wentian's whole body was stained with dirt and dust as he shivered. Because of the Purple Thunder Condor, an incredible amount of energy was being built up in the air above him, but an instant later, Qin Wentian's body flickered, displaying excellent footwork. His body was like a willow leaf dancing exquisitely, floating with the wind, and although the lightning struck the ground extremely near to him, it never came into direct contact with him.

"Evil beast, bring it on. Can you try to be more accurate?" Qin Wentian hollered at the Purple Thunder Condor hoving in the air. This was the first time that Qin Wentian utilised the Garuda Movement Technique in actual combat.

Under the provocation, murderous rage could be seen welling up in the eyes of the condor as it gathered even more Astral Energy, continuously spitting out lightning beams from its beak.

“F*ck.” Fatty, exhibiting the opposite of utmost brotherly affection, immediately ran away, jumping on the branches of the ancient trees some distance away. Almost immediately after, Qin Wentian executed the Garuda Movement Technique to its limits in order to avoid the lightning strikes, which were so powerful that they could surely disintegrate him into dust if he came in contact. However, either by miracle or great luck, Qin Wentian always managed to dodge the continuous lightning strikes by the skin of his teeth

“Evil beast, is that all you can do?” Qin Wentian arrogantly continued his provocation. The Purple Thunder Condor visibly trembled with anger, obviously irritated by Qin Wentian’s words. Letting out a shrill cry, the condor angled its body as it dove through the air, flying towards Qin Wentian.

Arcs of lightning were discharged every few moment from the beak of the condor that wanting to bury Qin Wentian in the middle that onslaught of lightning and thunder.

“How fierce.” Standing on top of a nearby tree, Fan Le growled.

Upon witnessing how the events were unfolding, Fan Le was getting worried for Qin Wentian. Clods of earth and dust were dislodged and flying about every time the lightning struck the ground, threatening to bury Qin Wentian alive. The Purple Thunder Condor had no intentions of stopping. It swooped downwards, wanting to devour Qin Wentian’s flesh.

Qin Wentian cut an extremely pathetic figure as he dodged the numerous falling clumps of earth. His eyes flashed with a cold glint of resoluteness. At this moment, he was still incomparably calm; the Divine Energy in his body had already been activated and was flowing to his arms in a frenzy.

Sounds of ocean waves crashing echoed as the Divine Energy was compacted into the shape of the Revolving Sea Imprint. At this very instant, nine Astral Arrows were explosively released by Fan Le, soaring through the air, speeding towards the condor with nine rays of golden light trailing behind them.

Violent gusts of wind ensured, alongside a pitiful shriek as the Purple Thunder Condor discovered that it could no longer fly. The astral wind created by the nine golden Astral Arrows pierced mercilessly against its body, and the energy contained within prevented the condor from flying.

“Die!” Another Revolving Sea Imprint exploded out amidst the earth. The condor let out a miserable keen as it helplessly closed its wings around its body, attempting to block the strike before falling down from the air. The impact carved a huge crater in the ground.

As the dust settled, Fan Le leaped down from the tree and approached. Looking at Qin Wentian, whose whole body was covered with dust and dirt, he cheerfully patted Qin Wentian on his back and said, “That was so impressive!”

“Scram.” Qin Wentian spat out the earth that got stuck in his teeth. Looking at the body of the condor, he sighed in his heart. “To think that I need to use myself as bait just to kill a demonic beast of this level. Not easy at all.”

“Other than this method, we would have never been able to defeat the condor. What a pity that Little Rascal was not a flying-type demonic beast. If not, you could just consume its essence.” Fan Le laughed as he cast a glance at the snowy puppy. Little Rascal, which had been sitting on its hind legs, glared at Fan Le in an extremely adorable manner.

“However, you are truly awesome. If it were me, I would surely be dead if I came across the Purple Thunder Condor.” Zero walked over, feeling somewhat depressed. The disparity between them was too great.

“It seems like being in the same party as you was a mistake. I would have no chance to temper myself at all.”

“Don’t worry, we will leave it the land-type demonic beasts for you to deal with.” Qin Wentian grinned as he used a dagger to cut open the head of the condor, retrieving the demonic core within. The palm-size demonic core was filled with terrifying lighting energy. This was a demonic core from a 4th-level Astral Beast. To lightning-elemental cultivators, this core was priceless.

“Cores from flying-type demonic beasts belong to me. As for land-type beasts, the two of you will split them equally among yourself, alright?” Qin Wentian inquired as he looked at Fan Le and Zero. Fan Le naturally would not go against Qin Wentian. And as for Zero, upon witnessing the combat ability of both of his companions, he understood that he did not have the qualifications to disagree.

Qin Wentian kept the demonic core. He extended his palms, and in the middle of his palms, a faint mark appeared. A strong power of absorption could be felt from the mark as Qin Wentian pressed his palm downwards against the body of the condor. The mark was emitting white rays of light as the faint shadow of a Purple Thunder Condor could be seen getting absorbed by his palm, flowing into Qin Wentian’s body.

“Demonic Beasts naturally possessed demonic spirits. The Garuda Movement Technique requires me to devour the demonic spirit and absorbed the demonic essences within.The only way to hasten the process would be if the demonic beast still possessed a core to aid me in my absorption.” Qin Wentian smiled as he explained to Fan Le and Zero. This was why it was so tough to master the 9 Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique.

After he finished, they continued tempering themselves within the Dark Forest. And every time they met a land-type demonic beasts, Qin Wentian and Fan Le who leave it to Zero to deal with, only helping in moments of crises.

Soon after, a month passed by. Their bodies were all covered with dirt stains that they accumulated from fighting in the terrain. However, the aura they exuded underwent some transformation, especially the look in their eyes, which was many times sharper that before. Needless to say, their combat abilities had risen by another notch.

Finally, upon discovering a nearby lake, the three of them dashed forwards, jumping into the water with a speed similar to that of ferocious wolves preying on helpless deer. After they took a much-needed bath, a crackling fire was built to dry their robes on the bank.

Half naked, Qin Wentian was currently cultivating underneath a tree. A demonic core was clutched in his palm as he unceasingly absorbed the energy within. Rays of white light could be seen emanating from the demonic core, transforming into the image of the flying-type demonic beast from back when it was still alive, before being absorbed into Qin Wentian's body. After the demonic energies flowed through his Stellar Meridians into his inner organs, energy channels, orifices and bone structure, Qin Wentian could perceive that his body was somehow stronger than before.

Through this period of time, along with the continuous absorption of demonic essence, Qin Wentian easily noticed the rapid improvement of his Garuda Movement Techniques.

"Woof woof….." At this moment, Little Rascal appeared, running in circles around him. Puzzlement shone on Qin Wentian's face as he asked, "You want me to follow you?"

Little Rascal gave a bark, indicating agreement, before sprinting away. Seeing this, a light of surprised flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes before he shouted, "Fatty, Zero, let's move out."

As they retrieved the robes that had been toasted dry, he dashed off in the direction of Little Rascal. Fan Le and Zero could do nothing but scratch their heads in bewilderment, but they eventually followed after him.

Little Rascal's speed grew increasingly faster, forcing the trio to increase their speed as well. Little Rascal led them into a mountain valley, where the terrain was arduously steeped. Here, many different varieties of rare plants and trees could be seen.

"Someone's in combat." Qin Wentian and Fan Le locked their gazes together. Little Rascal led them upwards, and after climbing to the top of a small hill, they cast their glance downwards to the source of the commotion in the valley. Qin Wentian's party narrowed their eyes as they frowned.

"Fish-scaled Pythons."

In the valley, there were numerous snake-type demonic beasts of immense sizes. Qin Wentian had once saved Liu Yan from this particular breed of snake demons in the Dark Forest.

The might they wielded was extremely terrifying. A particularly gigantic snake that coiled itself around the trunk of an ancient tree, spitting poisonous mist intermittently. The body of this enormous snake was covered with numerous injuries.

At this moment, there was a group of people that was fighting against the Fish-scaled Pythons.

"Students of the Emperor Star Academy." Surprise shone in Zero's eyes. The human cultivators, all about 17 to 18 years of age, were at either the 3rd or the 4th level of Arterial Circulation. All of them held nothing back and released their Astral Souls, indicating that they were all Stellar Martial Cultivators.

“You know them?” Qin Wentian asked as he looked to Zero.

“That person is named Logan, a member of the academy. I’ve met him before.” Zero pointed to a cultivator who emitted the aura of peak 4th level Arterial Circulation.

“They are fighting for the spiritual fruits in the tree.” Squinting his eyes, Fan Le looked at the enormous snake coiled around the trunk of a tree. Above the tree were countless bright red fruits with skins coloured so vividly that it was as though the fruits were bleeding.

“Rare and precious spiritual fruits would naturally have a demonic beast standing guard over them. But what is that fruit?” Qin Wentian looked towards Fan Le as he inquired. He glanced at Little Rascal from the corner of his eyes; this little fellow actually knew of this and led them here for this purpose?;

“Blood Ember Fruits. This type of fruit is extremely beneficial for cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Level by expanding the energy channels and opening up a new circular pathway, thus facilitating breakthroughs for Arterial Circulation Realm cultivators. Not only that, this fruit could also be further refined into the Blood Ember Pellets, which provide even stronger effects.” Fan Le intoned in a low voice. Hearing this, a fiery light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

In the Arterial Circulation Realm, cultivators used Astral Energy to constantly nourish and temper their bodies, stimulating their acupuncture points and expanding their energy channels. The Blood Ember Fruits would enable the cultivators to achieve twice the results with only half the amounts of effort, greatly aiding Arterial Circulation Realm Cultivators in their breakthroughs. No wonder the fruits was capable of invoking such a huge commotion. there were some who were even willing to sacrifice their lives for it!

At this moment, the situation was not looking good for Logan’s party.

“Blood Ember Fruits.” Qin Wentian exclaimed as the glow in his eyes brightened. The current him desperately needed to increase his own strength. There were still many things waiting for him to accomplish!

AGM 067 – Fall Out

Logan was currently fighting against the 5th-level Fish-Scaled Python that was coiled around the Blood Ember Tree. Upon noticing the arrival of Qin Wentian's party, he hastily exclaimed, "Brothers from the Academy, please help us! This python is extremely tough to deal with."

Qin Wentian had caused such a commotion when he first joined the Emperor Star Academy, and thus, there were many students who knew of him. Not only that, Logan had personally witnessed the fight between Qin Wentian and Murong Feng, so he knew that the martial prowess Qin Wentian possessed was several times stronger when compared to a cultivator at the same level.

"Should we help?" Zero inquired. Currently, although the situation looked bad for Logan and his party, it wasn't so bad that they would lose the battle that quickly. The chances of victory looked dim since Logan was clashing alone against the 5th-level python. Both the man and the snake were covered with injuries.

If the situation continued, it would surely end in defeat for Logan and his party. The reason why they lasted so long was all due to the efforts undertaken by Logan, who temporarily suppressed the Fish-Scaled Python that was coiling around the tree.

"The crucial point is the 5th-level python that's guarding the Blood Ember Fruits. As long as we suppress it, Logan would be free to join forces with his party and slowly clear away the rest of the lower level Fish-Scaled Pythons with ease." Fan Le whispered.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. If they offered their help so readily, there might face some trouble when it was time to distribute the Blood Ember Fruits.

The human heart is hard to predict, especially when the treasure in question was the precious Blood Ember Fruits. Regarding the treacherous human heart, Qin Wentian had previously experienced it firsthand.

"Little Rascal, come here." Qin Wentian intoned in a low voice. Instantly, a white blur dashed by, jumping up into Qin Wentian's arms. Qin Wentian whispered a few words to it before putting Little Rascal down to the ground, as it scampered away.

"Zero." Qin Wentian shifted his gaze towards Zero.

"Yeah?" Zero exclaimed.

"You should leave here temporarily, I'm afraid that you might soon be in danger if you remain." Upon hearing Qin Wentian's words, the expression on Zero's face grew unsightly. Such valuable spiritual fruits in front of him, and yet Qin Wentian had the audacity to ask him to leave at this moment. Seeing this, it was inevitable for Zero's imagination to run wild.

"If we have a dispute with Logan and his party later, it would be tough to protect you." Qin Wentian explained. However, the unsightly expression still remained on Zero's face. He didn't even paused to say goodbye,as he turned his back, slowly walking away.

Seeing Zero's reaction, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to shake his head and sigh. The words he added as explanation had been discarded by someone he sincerely wanted to help. Not everyone was as easy going as Fan Le. Although he had fought alongside with Zero for many days, and even thought that they had develop a certain camaraderie, it appeared that Qin Wentian overestimated the depth of their relationship.

Zero's combat ability was relatively weak. Regardless of whether it was facing the pythons or Logan's party members, he would be at an disadvantage. If he had stayed, it would be tough for Qin Wentian and Fan Le to protect him. And thus, for Zero's own safety, Qin Wentian asked Zero to leave first. But who knew that Zero would misinterpret his intentions so quickly?

"They can't hold on for much longer." Fan Le whispered, pulling Qin Wentian back from his thoughts. Logan was slowly giving ground as he became suppressed by the 5th-level python. If they don't step in now, the other students of the Emperor Star Academy would soon be in danger.

"Friends, if we die here, you guys will have no chance of obtaining the Blood Ember Fruit. Let's join our strength together. This way, we would still have a sliver of hope. We can split the fruits later after we defeat this beast." Logan shouted at Qin Wentian and Fan Le. In such a crisis, both of their strength would be able to greatly tilt the scales in their favor.

Qin Wentian also understood what Logan was saying. If Logan and his party died, his and Fan Le's strength would also be insufficient to obtain the Blood Ember Fruits.

"Fatty, don't go all out. Let's hold back some of our cards." Qin Wentian whispered as his body erupted into motion, dashing forwards. In the instant Qin Wentian dashed out, Fan Le already released his Bow-type Astral Soul and resplendently fired out numerous astral arrows. As a long-distance fighter, Fatty was an expert at crowd-control.

A truly powerful archer could kill from 1,000 miles away without leaving behind any traces.

Fan Le's arrows did not have sufficient power to pierce the scales of the lower level Fish-Scaled Pythons. Thus, he aimed for the eyes. The angle from which he fired the arrows was slanted in a particular degree, resulting in the eyes of the snakes getting blown out, instantly salvaging a battle that almost ended terribly.

Qin Wentian had already arrived in front of the 5th-level Fish-Scaled Python. At such a close distance, he could sense that the power of this python exceeded that of a human with a cultivation base at the 5th level of Arterial Circulation.

Seeing the approaching Qin Wentian, the python spat out a glob of poisonous mist. Qin Wentian quickly held his breath, and in the next moment, the tail of the python swept out, smashing directly towards Qin Wentian.

“Boom.” Qin Wentian stepped hard on the ground, narrowly avoiding the tail of the Python. As the tail swept past him, he quickly got into position and continued dashing towards the enormous python.

“Rumble.” A Diamond Imprint smashed against the python’s abdomen, causing it to howl in rage. Lowering its head and opening its maw, the neck of the python shot forth in a bid to devour Qin Wentian.

Three Astral Arrows instantly whistled through the air and appeared out of nowhere, piercing the eyes of the enormous python. And at the same time, Logan’s Axe-type Astral Soul glowed with a brilliant light as an Astral Axe materialized in his hands. Grabbing the Astral Axe with a roar of rage, Logan leaped in the air, moving with a speed as fast as lightning, with the intention of chopping down on the python’s weakness: an area 7 inches below its head.

Seeing the maw of the python closing in, Qin Wentian rapidly increased the number of steps he made on the ground. The extremely faint, almost imperceptible Garuda’s mark on his back lit up as he activated the movement technique, making his body as light as a swallow. Qin Wentian’s body transformed into a blur of shadows, gracefully dodging about. Although the maw lunged downwards, it hit nothing but empty air.

In that previous instance when he executed the Garuda Movement Technique, Qin Wentian had a strong feeling that his current mastery had already reached the Skillful Level.

“Kill!” Qin Wentian hollered with rage as he sent out a palm strike. His Revolving Sea Imprint emanated a terrifying pressure, directly smashing the 5th level demonic python on its head.

Logan leeaped onto the back of the python and howled, chopping furiously down with his axe. He was aiming for the 7-inch area below the python’s head.

The enormous body of the python trembled as it struggled frantically. However, soon after, it slumped towards the ground, dead.

“Hu……” Logan drew in a deep breath and smiled towards Qin Wentian. “Thank you for your help. Now, let’s kill the other low-level pythons.”

Qin Wentian nodded his head in agreement. After the death of this 5th level python, the rest of the snakes wasn’t much of a threat. Qin Wentian and Fan Le quickly joined their strengths with members from Logan’s party, and together they easily cleared the remaining snakes.

“Haha.” Logan laughed loudly as he looked towards Qin Wentian. “You are indeed the top ranked student among the new batch. Qin Wentian, it was all thanks to you. If not, we would have had to put in slightly more effort to settle the little matter back then.”

“Slightly more effort? Little matter back them?” Looking at Logan’s carefree laughter, Qin Wentian’s eyebrows, twitched involuntarily. His eyes glinted with a sharp light, which was reflected on the smile that was plastered on his face. The current him was no longer the naive, innocent youth from back then.

“Qin Wentian, to thank you for your contributions, I shall graciously take the lead and reward you the pythons’ demonic cores. They are extremely valuable and would be able to fetch a good price if sold. These are all for you.” Logan spoke in a manner that appeared to be extremely generous, but his words sounded extremely laughable to the ears of Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Take the lead to reward him?

Were it not for his and Fan Le’s efforts, Logan and his party members would have died in the Dark Forest.

Although Qin Wentian didn’t claim credit for his help, Logan’s words obviously meant that he treated them as fools.

“Hmm, I have no interests in these demonic cores. Why don’t I take the lead and award them to you instead?” Hearing Qin Wentian’s reply, Logan narrowed his eyes as they flickered with a cold light.

“ You guys did indeed help us to settle the small matter back then, so there’s no need to stand on ceremony with us. Alright, if you don’t want the cores, I shall take the lead and award you a Blood Ember Fruit instead.” Laughing, Logan approached the Blood Ember Tree. The members of his party followed, leaving Qin Wentian and Fan Le behind.

“Seven of them, one at the 4th level and the others at the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation. They are a bit tough to deal with.” Fan Le lowly intoned.

“Hold on” Qin Wentian called out.

Logan and the rest turned their heads as they asked, “What’s the matter?”

“Earlier, we saved your life. We should be the one to decide the ratio of distribution regarding the Blood Ember Fruits.” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“Is that so?” A cold light flickered in Logan’s eyes as he contemplated the surroundings. Shifting his gaze back towards Qin Wentian again, he smiled, “Since this is the case, we would have to show our ‘gratitude’ to ‘thank you’ for saving our lives.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the members of his party had already surrounded the two of them. Although the academy held Qin Wentian in high regards, no one would be able to trace Qin Wentian’s death back to him if Qin Wentian died in the Dark Forest.

“Would I be correct to say that if, hypothetically, there suddenly appeared two corpses, the bodies would soon be devoured by the ever hungry demonic beasts, leaving no traces behind?” Logan no longer masked the killing intent in his eyes. To obtain the spiritual fruits, he had already massacred some members of his original party, leaving behind only these seven members.

To him, Logan felt that it was already extremely generous of him to gift Qin Wentian with one Blood Ember Fruit. Who knew that some people who rather reject the toast that was offered, choosing to drink the wine of punishment instead?

Since that was the case, killing Qin Wentian would be for the best, since that way there would be a greater amount of the spiritual fruits to be split amongst them.

“I think so, yes.” Even before the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s body flickered as he erupted into motion, transforming into a blur of shadows.

Earlier, when he dodged the demonic python tailstrike, Qin Wentian’s mastery of the Garuda movement technique had reached the Skillful Level.

“Thud!” A loud sound echoed out. Qin Wentian had already arrived at in front of a cultivator at the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation. The speed of his movements caused everyone to be astounded.

Just as their bodies came into contact, Qin Wentian had already returned back to his original position. Bewildered, Logan’s party members only saw a hole in the chest of their comrade. Qin Wentian had already extinguished the life of his target with a single strike, pulverising the heart of his target into a bloody pulp.

“Cultivation is certainly tough, but since there are so many Blood Ember Fruits, we could have evenly split the fruits between us. Why did you have to force the situation to such an extent?” As Qin Wentian released his Astral Souls, killing intent could be seen flaring in his eyes.

TN Note: Chinese saying, a snake’s weakness is 7 inches below its head. 打蛇打七寸 (direct tl) – hit snake hit 7 inch. Which means if you want to kill a snake, aim for 7 inches below it’s head.

AGM 068 – Who's The Oriole?

Logan and his party froze upon seeing Qin Wentian's speed. Not willing to put himself in danger, Logan pointed to a skinny youth in a green robe and commanded, "Go deal with it."

That skinny youth nodded his head and released one of his Astral Souls. The Astral Soul he released was condensed from a tree-type constellation, with many vines growing out of its trunk. At the same time, several vines materialized, wrapping themselves around his body as his body was shrouded by Astral Light. Evidently, this tree-type Astral Soul belonged to the control-type category that could be used to deal with cultivators who depended on speed.

"The two of you, go kill that fatass." Logan instructed. Qin Wentian held an extraordinary position in the academy, so without a doubt, he would be under the protection of the academy's elites. If he wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he had to extinguish any potential leaks, which meant they needed to kill Fan Le.

The two cultivators from Logan's party moved towards Fan Le. Upon witnessing this, Fan Le immediately retreated with breathtaking speed. After all, his cultivation was at the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation, which was lower than either of his opponents. Not only that, he specialised in long-distance combat. There was no way he would be willing to engage in a close quarters fight.

Logan and the rest of his party members surrounded Qin Wentian, not bothering to mask their killing intents.

"You think you're all-powerful because you killed Murong Feng? Although his cultivation is at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation, his methods were too soft, let alone his martial heart." Logan coldly stated as a terrifying sharp Qi gushed forth from his Axe-type Astral Soul.

"Do it." At Logan's command, the tree-type cultivator waved his hands, sending vines to lock Qin Wentian in position. Logan took a big step forwards and chopped downwards with his Astral Axe, wanting to smash Qin Wentian into pieces.

Qin Wentian stomped on the ground countless times in an instant, his feet never ceasing their movements. Dodging towards the side, his body transformed into a blur of shadows that avoided the axe chop and long vines.

"Swoosh!" A cold ray of sword light flashed by, moving parallel to the sword user's swift, wind-like steps. At the same moment, the fist of the last party member exploded out alongside the cries of a demonic bull, flying with great power towards Qin Wentian.

In a single breath of time, Qin Wentian executed the Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limits while continuously dodging the three attacks. His movements were beyond exquisite, causing those who see it to sigh in envy. As for the fourth attack, the fist exploding forth with the might of a demonic bull, Qin Wentian shifted his body slightly before summoning the Astral Energy within his body, and sending out a Diamond Imprint palm strike that broke apart the faint shadow of the demonic bull hovering behind the fist.

The time it took for him to send out his palm strikes proved long enough for the Astral Axe and sword light to target him again. A sense of impending danger tingled his spine and yet, Qin Wentian was still incomparably calm. It was as though he could hear every movement in the wind.

At the instant before his head was crushed by that mighty axe, his body flickered like a phantom as he drifted away in retreat. The axe strike split the air next to him but the sword light had actually manage to draw blood, which dripped down from Qin Wentian's wound. Under the onslaught of the four members' attacks, not even Qin Wentian could remain unscathed. The level of difficulty was far from the fight he had with Murong Feng; every moment was filled with incomparable danger!

In the next exchange of blows, the sword actually pierced into Qin Wentian's body. Choosing to sacrifice his mobility for a chance to lessen the immense pressure, he decided to go for a dual exchange. A white light flashed by, and the next instant, the sword user had a dagger through his throat. The sword user released the hold on his sword and retreated rapidly, mumbling incoherently as blood flowed in great torrents between the fingers of the hands that he wrapped around his throat to stem the bleeding. However, it was too late for him.

Qin Wentian had no time to witness the death of the sword user. Pulling the sword out from his body and flinging it away, he dashed away with a coldness radiating from his eyes. The dagger had always been hidden on his body, perfect for instant kills. Once revealed, he had the element of surprise on his side, which enable him to kill the sword user in the lightning-fast exchange of blows.

Logan and the rest frenziedly chased after Qin Wentian, the scenes of the sword user dying with both his hands stained in blood still fresh in their minds. This was already the second member to die in the hands of Qin Wentian.

At the start of the battle, Qin Wentian had pulverised the heart of one of their members. And just a few moments earlier, he stabbed another through the throat.

The remaining three glared at Qin Wentian with hatred, their gazes akin to poisonous snakes.

Blood was dripping out from the wound in Qin Wentian's chest, dying his robes red. The earlier sword strike had managed to injure Qin Wentian, despite of utilizing the Garuda Movement Technique.

"Fascinating."

At this moment, the voice of a stranger rang out. Qin Wentian and Logan's party members froze, as they looked towards the direction of that voice, only to see Fan Le dashing out in a sorry state. Traces of blood could be seen from the corner of his mouth, and his sleeves were torn, revealing the concealed arrow underneath. This meant that despite of using his hidden weapon, Fan Le had still been injured.

“We were betrayed.” Fan Le spat out a mouthful of blood as he arrived at the side of Qin Wentian. Behind him, other than the two cultivators with whom Fan Le had fought, there were two other students close behind.

One of the two other individuals was a skinny looking youth with cold eyes and a long face that gave off a ruthless feel. At this moment, his lips were curled up in an unpleasant smile. This person was precisely the one who had spoken the word “Fascinating” just now.

Seeing the other person standing beside him, Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes when he realized who it was.

“Zero.” Qin Wentian coldly stated. Zero shifted his gaze over and exclaimed coldly, “Don’t blame me, you were the one was heartless.”

“If you had remained behind earlier, I’m afraid you would have already become a dead man.” Qin Wentian calmly replied, “I only wanted you to leave here temporarily. When I obtained the Ember Blood Fruits, I would have given some of them to you, but to think that……”

“Say whatever you want.” Zero icily replied.

“Why are you still wasting your time on this piece of crap. We protected him during our training session in the Dark Forest and even shared half of the demonic cores with him. Even so, he betrayed us without a word. Excellent.” Fan Le coldly exclaimed, as Qin Wentian shook his head in resignation. Fan Le was right, there was no need to explain anything to a person of such character.

“Hehe.” The youth standing beside Zero coldly laughed. “Logan, Young Master Luo is nearby. I’ve already sent men to inform this of this. Do you know what you have to do now?”

“Luo Qianqiu.” Logan’s countenance froze as he shot icy stares at Zero. This bastard actually went to inform the Luo Qianqiu’s lackey.

Since Luo Qianqiu already knew about the Blood Ember Fruits, they would have no more chances left. Now, Logan could only try to maximise his own gains.

“Franklin, I’m willing to give these Blood Ember Fruits to Young Master Luo. However, several of my brothers died trying to obtain the fruits. Could you spare a fruit for each of my surviving brothers?” Logan inquired.

“There are only so many Blood Ember Fruits, and you want Young Master Luo to give them to you?” Franklin pointed to the Blood Ember Tree, to which Logan shifted his gaze. Instantly, as his gaze landed upon the trees, his legs involuntarily shuddered, as if he saw something inconceivable. His countenance grew extremely unsightly.

“Franklin, there’s still someone here.” The expressions on Logan’s face was extremely ugly to behold. On the Blood Ember Tree, there were only a few of the spiritual fruits remaining; the rest of the fruits had already been stolen by a mysterious party.

“What the f*ck happened? Someone stole the fruits while we were fighting!?”

“I don’t care about other variables. These Blood Ember Fruits, are you sure you still dare to keep them?” Franklin forcefully asked.

Logan’s face became unsightly as he fiercely screamed in his heart. Luo Qianqiu’s lackey was too domineering. But still, protecting his own life now was more important. After all, Luo Qianqiu was someone he couldn’t afford to antagonise.

“I’m willing to give all of the fruits to Young Master Luo.” Logan gritted his teeth as he forced the words out, causing Franklin to smile in satisfaction.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were watching by the side. When Logan said that the fruits were stolen, puzzlement couldn’t help but shine on their faces.

“I think I should be included in the discussion, no?” Qin Wentian calmly added.

As the sound of his voice faded away,the gazes of both Logan and Franklin landed on Qin Wentian. Logan silently remarked in his heart. Is this person an idiot? Meanwhile, a cold smile broke out on Franklin’s face.

“Is he also a student of the Emperor Star Academy?” For half a year, Franklin had followed Luo Qianqiu as he ventured into the Dark Forest for cultivation, so he had never returned to the academy during this period of time.

“The number one ranked out of all the new students, Qin Wentian.” Logan explained.

“So that’s the case.” Touching his chin, Franklin asked Qin Wentian, “Since you are a new student, you should learn how to respect your seniors. Are you going to give up your claim on the Blood Ember Fruits or not?”

“Fine, all the fruits belong to you.” Qin Wentian spread his hands out. Casting a glance at Fan Le, both of them turned around and walked away. Witnessing this situation occurring, Logan was dumbstruck. When did this fellow became so easy to push around?

But at this moment, they could see a snow white puppy climbing the trunk of the Ember Blood Tree and plucking off a Ember Blood Fruit with its paws. Moments after that, it extended its head out and adorably glanced at the people under the tree, blinking its eyes in confusion as if it was somewhat depressed at being discovered.

“F*ck, so the fruits were stolen by that beast.” Logan angrily shouted.

“That’s Qin Wentian’s pet.” Zero frantically exclaimed.

“Little Rascal, as for the remaining fruits on the tree, you can have them. Be sure to enjoy your meal.” A voice drifted over from far away, and upon hearing the command, Little Rascal threw the Blood Ember Fruit into its mouth and expanded in size. With a speed that defied logic, merely a few breath later, the remaining Blood Ember Fruits disappeared one by one into Little Rascal’s mouth.

“Quickly stop that little bastard!”

Franklin’s countenance transformed into something exceedingly fascinating to behold as he sped towards the Blood Ember Tree. However, they were too late. By the time they arrived, the entire hoard of the remaining Blood Ember Fruits had been eaten by Little Rascal. Turning into a blur of shadows, Little Rascal sped away, rushing down the mountain. As Logan and Franklin and the rest of their members chased after it, they could see that inside the mouth of Little Rascal was a bag filled with the previously stolen Blood Ember Fruits.

“Evil Beast.”

“Little Bastard.”

Upon seeing this, Franklin and Logan hollered with rage, and they frantically increased their speed. Little Rascal had purposely slowed itself down to taunt them earlier, but now that its mission had been accomplished, Little Rascal upped its speed to another level as its body flickered, disappearing from view.

Somewhere far away, Qin Wentian and Fan Le displayed brilliant smiles on their faces and laughed uproariously while imagining their pursuers’ outrageous reactions.

This little fellow, what a useful pet!

AGM 069 – Meeting Again

Two hours later, several silhouettes appeared in the same mountain valley. The one in the lead was a young cultivator about 16 to 17 years of age. Possessing a calm disposition and an otherworldly grace, he gave off a feeling of an insurmountable mountain. Just by merely standing there, one could almost feel radiance emanating out of him, so bright that it seemed as though everyone nearby merely served as a background, enhancing the contrast and bringing him out with a greater brilliance.

Logan and the rest stood around the youth, feeling extremely apprehensive. Naturally, they failed to catch Little Rascal. That bastard led them on a merry go round chase for a long time before ditching them, and when they made their way back to their original spot, Luo Qianqiu and the rest of his entourage had already arrived.

“Where are the Blood Ember Fruits?” The sound of Luo Qianqiu’s voice was calm, without any traces of emotions. But just from hearing that sentence alone, tremors spread down Logan’s spine as his whole body tensed. He respectfully replied, “Young Master Luo, Qin Wentian cunningly delayed us in purpose while instructing the demonic beast he reared to steal away all the Blood Ember Fruits that we wanted to present to Young Master Luo.”

Franklin approached Luo Qianqiu as he whispered a few sentences to him. Even then, there was no change in his expression.

Ranked one among the new batch of students, Qin Wentian?

Luo Qianqiu had no interest in this..

“Go flush him out.” Luo Qianqiu commanded quietly. Logan, immediately bowed low and replied with confidence, “Logan will definitely do his best.”

After pledging this, Logan led several others away, chasing after the direction Qin Wentian was last seen in.

“This mountain valley is very well hidden. Go and look around and see if there are any more valuable treasures nearby.” Luo Qianqiu commanded. Upon hearing the commands, the men behind him immediately dispersed in all four directions, their bodies flickering as they moved. It was as if Luo Qianqiu’s words were an imperial decree that couldn’t be defied.

Very quickly, only Franklin and Zero remained behind at Luo Qianqiu’s side.

“Zero, a new student of the Emperor Star Academy, is willing to obey all commands and follow Young Master Luo from now on.” Zero bowed low. He was very certain of Luo Qianqiu’s position and status within Emperor Star Academy.

A genius sent by Heaven, Luo Qianqiu was also ranked one among the new batch of students when he first joined the academy. Not only that, he could effortlessly dominate even the 2nd year seniors. A year later, he joined the Asura Faction and assumed one of its leadership positions.

In addition to Luo Qianqiu's inconceivably strong talent, the cultivation arts and innate techniques that he cultivated were extremely terrifying. Not only that, he hailed from an extraordinary background, and thus not many would be willing to offend him. Other than having great talent, he was exceedingly hard working in his cultivation. Almost everyday, he could be found tempering himself in the Dreamsky Forest, dueling all challengers until he died of injuries before starting the whole process again.

Since he could already be this cruel to himself, treating himself so harshly and even dying several times in the process, his attitude towards his enemies was needless to say.

"Betraying your own comrades, you don't even possess the qualifications to be my dog. Scram!" Luo Qianqiu exclaimed coldly, causing Zero's unsightly countenance to turn pale, void of blood. He had chosen to betray Qin Wentian in order to get some Blood Ember Fruits from Franklin, but who knew that the spiritual fruits would all eventually end up in Qin Wentian's possession?

And now, he was even humiliated to such an extent by Luo Qianqiu.

Zero bowed as his face contorted, opting to leave silently.

"Young Master Luo, do you want me to arrange his death?" Franklin whispered at Luo Qianqiu's side. Since Zero could betray Qin Wentian because of hatred, he could similarly cause trouble for them in the future. What was the use of leaving such a person alive?

"No need." Luo Qianqiu calmly replied. He then turned and walked in the direction of the valley. He, Luo Qianqiu, was someone of extraordinary status; why would he be bothered about some little character like Zero? After all, he had his own sense of pride.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le returned back to the lake where they had washed themselves earlier. A few moments later, the silhouette of Little Rascal appeared. Little Rascal trotted over with a bag full of fruits in its mouth, stopping when it arrived at Qin Wentian's side.

"Good fellow." Qin Wentian opened the bag and saw ten Blood Ember Fruits secured within. Little Rascal transformed back to its small size as Qin Wentian rubbed its head, letting out small barks of contentment and wagging its tail in enjoyment.

“Little Rascal, you consumed so many Blood Ember Fruits to no effect. Don’t you find that you’ve wasted heavenly treasures?” Fan Le exclaimed as he moved to pat Little Rascal on its head. Arching its back, Little Rascal sprang away and stared at Fan Le with disdain in its gaze causing Fan Le to roll his eyes.

“To think that this fellow had a keen nose for treasure.” Qin Wentian’s face was full of smiles. Soon after they split they fruits, they swiftly left the area. Since Zero knew of this place, it would be better for them to find another safer place to consume the Blood Ember Fruits and attempt their breakthroughs to the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation before doing anything else.

It had been quite some time since both of them had stepped into the 2nd level of Arterial Circulation and tempered themselves within the Dark Forest. Almost salivating, Fan Le wolfed down three Blood Ember Fruits one after another as he successfully broke through to the 3rd level. His actions caused Qin Wentian to be speechless. Wasn’t what he doing equivalent to what he just told Little Rascal? Wasting heavenly treasures……

And as for Qin Wentian, after he consumed two of the spiritual fruits, he continued to temper himself in the Dark Forest, not daring to neglect his cultivation. And finally, ten days later, he, too, successfully broke through to the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation, opening up his 3rd circular arterial pathway. The Astral Energy flow in his body was much smoother now compared to before, and it was as if his entire being underwent a transformation. The feeling of this type of change…extremely miraculous!

As for the remaining three Blood Ember Fruits, Qin Wentian was not in a rush to consume them. This type of spiritual fruits could be considered extremely precious and was very tough to find. If it wasn’t for Little Rascal leading the way, they would not have spotted the hidden mountain valley. It would be better for him to store the Blood Ember Fruits for the future, only ingesting them during the times when he attempted breakthroughs.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were not in a rush to leave the Dark Forest. Now, after their breakthroughs, hunting of 4th level demonic beasts became much easier. The cores of flying-type demonic beasts belonged to Qin Wentian, while cores of land-type beasts belonged to Fan Le.

In the blink of an eye, another month passed. The leaves of the trees in the Dark Forest turned into a myraid of colors as they drifted along with the wind and fell down to the earth, signifying the coming of Autumn.

Currently, in the Dark Forest, the silhouettes of two youth and a snowy puppy could often be seen. They traverse in all four directions, hunting demonic beasts left and right. Very quickly, the demonic beasts of the nearby regions recognised them and treated them as monsters, fleeing away, not even attempting to fight when they encountered the three hunters.

Qin Wentian’s Garuda Movement Technique had already reached the peak of the Skillful Level. The faint Garuda’s mark got clearer as it glimmered faintly with light; even the aura exuded by Qin Wentian underwent a slight change. Perhaps it was because he absorbed the demonic essence from numerous cores, but his whole person now seemed to exude a very faint demonic presence, undergoing a qualitative change. Despite of his dirt-stained body and travel-worn clothes, all of this couldn’t mask the light of vitality in his eyes. After all these months tempering themselves in the Dark Forest, Qin Wentian and Fan Le also grew slightly taller.

“Fatty, your figure is getting more masculine.” At this moment, Qin Wentian slashed apart the head of a demonic beast with his dagger, retrieving the demonic core within, as he smiled to Fan Le.

Fan Le had gotten slimmer and more masculine after their constant fights with the demonic beasts throughout this period of time.

“Well, I’m a man that was born to woo goddesses, of course I have to look handsome enough.” Fan Le grinned, “Boss, do you still have any Blood Ember Fruits left? Can you give some to me?”

“You bastard, you gorged yourself until you finished your share, and you still want me to split my portion with you? Keep on dreaming.” Qin Wentian snorted. This Fatty, in a bid to break through to the 4th level of Arterial Circulation, had consumed his remaining stash of two Blood Ember Fruits in one go upon reaching the 3rd level. However, he failed to breke through, and instead his cultivation base rose to the peak of the 3rd level.

“Come on, we are brothers.” Fan Le grumbled, but as they decided to leave the place, the sound of someone calling out for help could be heard. The bodies of Qin Wentian and Fan Le flickered, and some moments later, they saw a group of people chasing after a sorry-looking figure.

“Zero?” An interesting expression appeared on Fatty’s face. He cast his gaze upon the person who was being chased after.

Noticing Qin Wentian and Fan Le, Zero halted his steps as a ray of hope appeared in his eyes. He shouted, “Qin Wentian, Fan Le, save me! They want to kill me!”

The pursuers caught up and surrounded Zero. One of them exclaimed, “Friend, during our battles with some demonic beasts, this despicable fellow actually stole the demonic cores that we left at the side. Please don’t interfere in our business.”

“They are lying, they took the demonic cores from cultivators they killed!” Zero’s countenance underwent a drastic change as he stared pitifully at Qin Wentian and Fan Le. They were his last hope of survival.

“People like you should count yourseves lucky that I didn’t personally kill you myself.” Fan Le coldly replied. Back when Zero betrayed them by bringing a group of people to deal with them, did he even think of their feelings even once?

Zero’s expression froze. Looking towards Qin Wentian, he earnestly begged, “Qin Wentian, we were once comrades. Please save me!”

“My friendship is only given once. Once you abuse the trust between us, it is gone forever.” Qin Wentian, like Fan Le, coldly replied before turning his back as he prepared to leave.

“They have the Blood Ember Fruits on their bodies.” Zero frantically shrieked as he pointed to Qin Wentian and Fan Le. “Not only one, they have over ten of the fruits with them.”

Qin Wentian and Fan Le halted their steps, only to see the face of Zero contorted with hatred. Glaring angrily at them, Zero cursed. This was all their fault, landing him into such a situation today.

“Haha, wow so lively.” A voice drifted over from the distance as a number of silhouettes sprinted over. There was a total of six people lead by the one and only Logan.

“Qin Wentian, hand over the Blood Ember Fruits.” Logan’s gaze went cold. Meanwhile, the group of people who had been pursuing Zero turned their gazes over to Qin Wentian with greed visible in their eyes.

Qin Wentian remembered a saying he had heard long ago regarding the Dark Forest: Demonic beasts were not the most dangerous beings that one would face. Instead, the most dangerous thing was the human heart.

“Qin Wentian, Fan Le, prepare to go to hell.” Zero shouted hatefully.

Unexpectedly, Qin Wentian’s body instantly transformed into a blur of shadows. Zero’s pupils narrowed as he rapidly backpedaled, trying to retreat.

A ray of blood red light flashed, followed by a dagger slashing Zero’s throat. With both hands around his throat, the look in his eyes spoke of absolute terror as he stared at the looming Qin Wentian. He fell to his knees. Never had he thought that his life, a young flame burning in the void, would so easily be extinguished in this manner.

In his sea of thoughts, many things flashed by. He was so young yet strong enough to qualify for the Emperor Star Academy. How proud of himself was he back then? Inviting Qin Wentian and Fan Le to hunt for demonic beasts and tempering their combat skills in the Dark Forest, this was his idea. How happy was he back then when they had agreed?

But all of this disappeared into thin air with the appearance of the Blood Ember Fruits. His path of life was already destined to end the moment he made his decision to betray Qin Wentian.

AGM 070 – Visitor From Snowcloud Country

The dagger in Qin Wentian's hand was glistening with blood. His facial expression revealed only an incomparable calmness that actually caused Logan to feel a sense of danger.

Logan released his Astral Souls while swinging his axe around, coating his Divine Weapon with the light radiated from his axe-type Astral Soul and imbuing it with additional strength and sharpness. When he previously fought against Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian had given him a huge amount of pressure, so in order to prevent the same from happening, Logan decided that it was better to err on the side of caution this time around.

His party members all released their Astral Souls, and they arranged themselves into a formation. In response, Fan Le sneaked away, increasing the distance between him and the formation as he too released his bow-type Astral Soul.

Unlike the students, however, Qin Wentian indifferently put away his dagger and withdrew a pair of glove. The light which radiated from the silver-colored glove was exceptionally blinding.

This was an item that Qin Wentian had forged for himself. He calmly equipped his gloves while still remaining tranquil and indifferent, like the calm before the storm.

"Be careful." Logan intoned in a low voice to his party members, but when Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to Zero's pursuers, the pursuers became overwhelmed with a sense of extreme wariness. The smile on Qin Wentian's face screamed of extreme danger, and there was even a faint trace of demonic energy from the aura he exuded.

Abruptly, several vines appeared, coiling themselves around Qin Wentian's body and violently pulling him through the air towards the cultivator with the tree-type Astral Soul.

Seeing that Qin Wentian was bound, Logan and the rest of his party members exploded forth with their killing intent, intending to dash forward. However in this instance, nine arrows sped through the air straight towards Logan and his party members.

Logan let out an angry roar and immediately chopped at the arrows. The amount of power he used was incomparably tyrannical, capable of splitting apart a mountain.

At the same moment, that tree-type Astral Soul Cultivator, smiled grimly at Qin Wentian, who was being pulled towards him. A cold glint of light flashed in his eyes, as he prepare himself to stab the edge of a wooden stake right into Qin Wentian's heart.

Unknowingly to the cultivator, Qin Wentian had purposely allowed himself to be pulled closer; he was silently thanking the vine-user for making it easier to make his next move. In mid air, the speed at which Qin Wentian was being pulled over surprisingly increased! Qin Wentian's body flickered, causing the pupils of the party members to narrow as he appeared in front of the vine-user.

"Roar." A draconic roar rang out. The domineering Dragon Subduing Fist destroyed the sharpened stake, followed by the materialization of a silvery draconic claw that lifted the vine-user up by his throat, leaving him with no strength to resist.

"3rd level of Arterial Circulation." Logan's face turned green as arrow after arrow was explosively fired over in his direction, making it helpless for him to help his party members.

After crushing the throat of the vine-user, Qin Wentian dashed towards the four other members of Logan's party. Each step was filled with such force that the earth trembled in its wake. In his body, the Astral Anergy in all three of his completed circular arterial pathways were practically boiling and seething with power before flowing to his arms and explosively released through his palms. The force was further augmented by adding on the boosting effect granted to him by his pair of glove-type Divine Weapon.

In the air, numerous palm prints could be seen in superposition, like the roiling waves of the great ocean. All attacks mounted by Logan's party members instantly disintegrated into nothingness as their faces revealed expressions of shock and terror.

"Rumble!" The terrifying palm imprints landed on the bodies of the four members of Logan's party. The domineering energy within the palm strikes shattered their ribcage and pulverising their hearts, effectively killing all four within a single exchange of blows.

Fan Le had already ceased his barrage of arrows, but Logan's heart was still shuddering from what he just witnessed. As he saw Qin Wentian dashing over in his direction, a look of abject terror could be seen in his eyes.

"If I retreat now, I die."

Howling with anger, Logan chopped down with his axe, as though he wanted to sunder the heavens and earth and destroy all of creation. Qin Wentian chose not to dodge. Instead, with the boosting effect of his divine gloves, he sent out another torrent of Revolving Sea Imprints that knocked the axe away from Logan's hand. Soon after, his hand grabbed Logan's throat and held on as he continued dashing forwards.

"Boom!" No longer under his own control, Logan's body slammed against the trunk of a gigantic tree. His countenance turned a ghastly shade of white while his blood and Qi roiled about chaotically in his body.

"Spare me please." Just as the sound of Logan's voice begging for mercy broke the air, the silvery gloves already sliced his throat. His body slumped lifelessly onto the ground with his eyes bulging out their sockets, filled with absolute despair.

“Hu…..” The pursuers’ bodies tensed up as the smiles on their faces disappeared. They had never expected that this tranquil-looking youth in front of them would be so ruthless to such an extent and show no mercy at all.

“Let’s leave.” With a smile, Qin Wentian looked towards Fan Le, and the two departed together. Only then did the pursuers heave a sigh of relief.

“The next time we encounter him, we will turn our heads and walk away. He is not someone we can afford to antagonise.” One pursuer told his comrades. The rest nodded their heads. They had frequently trained themselves in the Dark Forest and were used to cold-blooded killing, but now that they saw how calm Qin Wentian was when he slaughtered Logan, they couldn’t help but to feel terrified.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were currently walking leisurely in the Dark Forest. Fan Le kept stealing glances at Qin Wentian, a strange light flickering in his eyes.

“What are you look at? Are you jealous that I’m more handsome than you?” Qin Wentian grinned.

Fan Le shook his head as he commented, “Compared to the time I first met you, you’ve changed a lot.”

“You, at that time, always looked to be full of worries. Even though you were ruthless towards your enemies, it couldn’t be compared to the calmness and decisiveness you exhibited earlier.”

“People are always changing.” Qin Wentian laughed. “Are you not the same? We both changed for the better, although you still love talking nonsense with a straight face.”

Fan Le frowned and furrowed his brows, but he asked, “You are right, humans are constantly changing. In fact, in order to adapt to this world, changes must occur. But would there be a day where we lose ourselves and will no longer to be able to find the original us after undergoing so many changes?”

“In front of my brothers, my heart still remains unchanged. I’m still the original me, no matter what happens.” Qin Wentian gazed straight at Fan Le with sincerity apparent in his tone. Upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words, Fan Le displayed a brilliant smile on his face as he nodded in agreement.

“Right, our brotherhood will never waver or change in this lifetime.” Fan Le cast his eyes far away. Looking at somewhere unknown in the horizon, he thought of the first time they met. The seeds of their friendship were sown on the day that Fatty decided to run alongside with Qin Wentian. Sometimes, bonds between men were just so simple and didn’t need explanations or reasons to exist.

The smell of autumn was thick in the air, as the myriad of falling leaves covered the ground, forming a pathway. On the path, two youth walked together side by side with a snowy puppy behind them. Smiles could be seen on their faces as they raised their heads and gazed out city outside of the Dark Forest.

“Hey, those kids from the academy actually survived the Dark Forest. How lucky!” A few risk-takers and adventurers grinned once they spotted Qin Wentian and Fan Le. Youngsters that were found tempering themselves in the Dark Forest would mostly be from the Emperor Star Academy.

“Yeah, our luck is not too bad.” Qin Wentian laughed as he replied to the burly man who made the statement earlier.

“Youngsters should steer clear of the Dark Forest. Handsome lad, I believe you have not tasted women yet am I right? Do you want elder sister to teach you a thing or two?” A seductive woman standing beside the burly man was wearing a set of bold, accentuating clothes. Her cleavage bounced with every word, drawing the attention of almost every male in the vicinity.

“Third Sister, behave yourself. He is just a kid! If you need a man, why don’t you look for me?” The burly man laughed uproariously as he fixed his gaze on the bouncing twin peaks of the provocative lady.

“Are you as handsome as the boy?” The lady replied in contempt. Sounds of their bickering could still be heard even after the group of adventurers and risk-takers stepped into the Dark Forest.

“Return safely!” Qin Wentian shouted, wishing them well. The burly man waved his hands as he shouted back in reply, “This old man me can’t die until I’ve tasted this little vixen.”

“What a bunch of interesting fellows.” Qin Wentian exclaimed as he walked with Fan Le towards the Royal Capital. Soon after, they stepped through the Eastern Heavenly Gate. Qin Wentian thought about it; seven months had passed ever since he joined the training expedition organised by the Coalition of the Nine Academies.

“Time passes swiftly indeed.” Qin Wentian sighed.

The autumn wind blew on his body with a hint of coldness. His features had gained a few more lines of determination from his slow maturation.

In the Chu Country, on a main pathway in the Royal Capital, a long line of people stood in formation. Within this formation of troops, a total of eight draconic horses pulled a single carriage. What caused people to be awed was that there were actually wings growing on the backs of the draconic horses.

These horses were a mutated breed of draconic horses, suitably named ‘Feathered Draconic Horses’. They were extremely valuable due to their flight, capable of traveling 10,000 miles in a single day.

That single carriage was actually pulled by eight Feathered Draconic Horses! This only served to show that the person sitting within hailed from an extraordinary background. In addition to the impressive horses, the carriage was surrounded by a defensive formation of troops. At the front of the horse carriage sat an old man with closed eyes, deep in meditation. However, the aura he exuded was so powerful that others couldn't discern his true level of cultivation.

Stationed behind the troops were a bunch of several youths, all of who were filled with vitality as they contemplated the Royal Capital of the Chu Country.

On the main paths, several others in the crowd were whispering under their breaths.

"I heard that the person sitting in the carriage is one of the candidates for the wife position of the Snowcloud Country's crown prince."

"Those youths behind the troops should be the students of the various academies within the Snowcloud Country. I heard that the academy in the Royal Capital responsible for welcoming them is none other than the Royal Academy, and it seems to me that the students of the Snowcloud Country want to test themselves against students of the Royal Academy."

Discussion was spaked everywhere, and Qin Wentian and Fan Le, upon arriving at this street, couldn't help but to be curious when they heard the whispers racing through the crowd. The crown prince's consort actually brought people to the Chu Country?

In the carriage pulled by Feathered Draconic Horses, a snow-white hand was extended to lift the curtain covering the carriage. A beautiful face was revealed, drawing gazes from everyone in the crowd.

What a beautiful woman! Although she was only 18 years of age, worry could be seen in the depths of her beautiful eyes, as though she was deeply troubled by something.

Sweeping his gaze over the carriage, Qin Wentian's eyes widened. He immediately froze, then proceeded to tremble violently. Was he dreaming?

“Sister Yao.” Qin Wentian mumbled as he stared dumbstruck at Qin Yao’s beautiful gaze.

As if by instinct, Qin Yao’s gaze landed on Qin Wentian. Her heart lurched uncontrollably after noticing him, and an intense light flickered in her eyes. She wanted nothing more than to rush down to reunite with Qin Wentian.

The two of them locked their gazes. Qin Wentian was the first to recover, and he strode towards Qin Yao’s direction.

“No, I can’t meet him now. Wentian is currently held in high regard by the Emperor Star Academy. With his current position, I can’t meet him like this or else he’ll become embroiled in a web of rumors.” Seeing Qin Wentian making his way forward, Qin Yao couldn’t help but to feel her heart tremble with emotions. Soon after, she let down the curtains and commanded, “Faster.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the troops in the formation increased their speed. Qin Wentian had already arrived in front of the formation and was about to go to Qin Yao when suddenly, a silhouette atop of a horse blocked his way. “No one is allowed to get near the carriage.” The figure on the horse stated coldly.

Qin Wentian froze as he felt the aura emanating out from the figure on horseback. He knew that he would not be able to rush over.

“What’s happening? Sister Yao saw me as well, but why did she pretended not to know me?” Qin Wentian stood there in a daze. The figure on horseback, upon seeing that there was no other reaction from Qin Wentian, turned and departed.

Very quickly, the formation of troops left the area, leaving behind Qin Wentian, who was still standing on his original spot, lost in his thoughts.

“You know the person sitting in the carriage?” Fan Le asked as he came over. Qin Wentian nodded his head in response.

“But I heard that the person sitting inside is one of the candidates to be the chosen as the crown prince’s wife, are you sure you did not make a mistake?” Fan Le murmured.

“Snowcloud Country, I can’t be wrong. Sister Qin Yao stated that they would be going to cultivate at Snowcloud Country at the start of the year. What on earth happened within these seven to eight months?” Qin Wentian’s mind was in chaos. The candidate for the crown prince’s wife? What was going on?

“Let’s go.” With a heart full of bewilderment, Qin Wentian left and walked towards the direction of the Emperor Star Academy. For the matter of Qin Yao, he decided to investigate further using other sources, he must know for sure what exactly happened to Qin Yao.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le, along with Little Rascal, arrived at the academy grounds. To their surprise, the eyes of the students glancing at them contained something unreadable in their gazes, something strange.. something like sympathy.

“Qin Wentian has returned.”

“That fellow disappeared for two months. They say that he went to temper himself in the Dark Forest. Now that he finally returned, I’m afraid that things aren’t looking so good for him.”

Many people were whispering to themselves. The news regarding Qin Wentian’s return soon spread like wildfire all over the academy.

As Qin Wentian and Fan Le returned to their dorms, they discovered many people waiting in the area outside. Sheena was there as well.

“Sheena, why are you here?” Qin Wentian asked with bewilderment in his tone.

“What happened? How did you guys managed to antagonise Luo Qianqiu?” Sheena frantically inquired, her voice filled with concern. Qin Wentian locked gazes with Fan Le. Both of their faces was filled with puzzlement. Who the hell was Luo Qianqiu? Did they know him?

“About 20 days ago, Luo Qianqiu returned back to the academy and ordered some of his men to send word, telling you to pay him a visit once you’re back.” Sheena continued.

“Luo Qianqiu, could he be the Young Master Luo that Logan spoke of?” Qin Wentian mumbled. On the day when they fought over the Blood Ember Fruits, Zero appeared with Franklin, which eventually led to Logan agreeing to give all the fruits to a Young Master Luo.

“That sounds about right. The person they were speaking of should’ve been Luo Qianqiu. You guys somehow created a big mess for yourselves now.” Sheena sighed as she continued, “Luo Qianqiu is a legendary figure from our academy, blessed with extraordinary talent. Previously, when he first joined, the competition between Elders fighting for him was extremely intense. With his cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, not many people would dare to antagonise him. Even the aristocratic members of the Knight’s Association would have to show him some respect.”

“Since I’ve already offended those members of the Knight’s Association, I wouldn’t mind offending one more Luo Qianqiu as well.” Qin Wentian’s tone of voice was calm and tranquil. This Luo Qianqiu really thought of himself as the axis the world revolved around. Such pride, even daring to demand the Blood Ember Fruits though he did nothing to deserve them.

Now, despite the fact that they were back at the Academy, it seemed that Luo Qianqiu still had no intentions on giving up the Blood Ember Fruits

“No, you don’t understand. Luo Qianqiu is totally different from those of the Knight’s Association. When doing things, members of the Knight’s Association would still have to take many things into consideration, but it’s different for Luo Qianqiu. In the academy, he always does what he wants. By now, he practically did everything, breaking every rule with the exception of the killing of a fellow student. He even once crippled the cultivation of several students but the academy did nothing to stop him. Not only that, his background, the power behind him, is a extremely terrifying entity.” Sheena frantically explained, worried that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to see any sense.

“It’s good that you understand now.” A cold voice drifted over. Qin Wentian and the rest turned their heads over, only to see the person who Zero betrayed them to – Franklin.

“You guys actually dared to steal Young Master Luo’s belongings? Now that you are back, go present yourselves to him with the fruits and humbly beg for an apology. This way, the Asura Faction may still let you off with a light sentence.”

Franklin coldly snorted at Qin Wentian and Fan Le. On that dreadful day, these two fellows and that dog had stolen the entire hoard of Blood Ember Fruits.

“We stole?” Qin Wentian and Fan Le froze.

“The treasures hidden in the Dark Forest belong to those who have the luck to find them, and yet you say that we stole the fruits from him? That time, Luo Qianqiu wasn’t even there when we fought the demonic pythons guarding the fruits.” Qin Wentian calmly retorted. Franklin’s words were too ridiculous.

“Since Logan had wanted to gift the Blood Ember Fruits to Young Master Luo, this meant that all the fruits you acquired that day were already his. How dare you steal them!?”

Franklin couldn’t help but feel astonishment when he heard Qin Wentian contradicting him, “Don’t think that because the academy holds you in high regards, you have the qualifications to go against Young Master Luo’s wishes. Even for people of Murong Feng’s standards, Young Master Luo has the power to easily squashed him to death with a single finger.”

After saying this, Franklin flicked his sleeves as he turned and departed, “If you don’t appear in front of Young Master Luo with your apology, you better be prepared for the consequences. But I can warn you right now, Young Master Luo’s anger is something that even you wouldn’t be able to handle.”

A look of extreme coldness radiated from the eyes of Qin Wentian as he gazed at the back view of the departing Franklin.

“Even a lackey dares to be so arrogant, what a marvel!” Fan Le exclaimed.

“Hmm, even Teacher Mustang and Senior Sister Luo Huan came.” At this moment, Qin Wentian saw two silhouettes walking over from the distance. They were none other than Mustang and Luo Huan.

“Little Junior Brother, you really have a talent for creating trouble.” Luo Huan laughed as she looked at Qin Wentian, causing him to smile bitterly in response.

It seemed like this Luo Qianqiu truly had an extraordinary background. If not, there was no way that Mustang and Luo Huan would appear here today.

“I didn’t offend him.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders as he proceeded to explained what happened to the both of them.

“Blood Ember Fruits, no wonder.” After hearing Qin Wentian’s explanation, Luo Huan had already understood. Obviously, Luo Qianqiu wanted to get his hands on the precious Blood Ember Fruits to aid him in his breakthrough.

“Wentian.”

At this moment, Mustang shifted his gaze onto Qin Wentian and sighed, “From what you said, your actions were not wrong. In fact, they were excellent and would probably be what I would have chosen to do if I were in that situation. However, in this world, there is no absolute right or absolute wrong. Everything depends on strength. I can only say that your luck is not good to have met Luo Qianqiu right after you found the Blood Ember Fruits.”

“Luo Qianqiu.” Qin Wentian mumbled. Earlier when he had purposely offended Orchon, Mustang did not step in to warn him off the path of his action. But, for Luo Qianqiu, he did so now, which supported the assertion that Luo Qianqiu’s status and background was truly monstrous.

“Wentian, after you left Sky Harmony City, you should have known that even though the world outside is fanciful, it’s also filled with danger. Experts are as common as the floating clouds, and so are the disciples of those with great authority. The number of talented youths under the sky is boundless. Your talent is extraordinary, but if you want to mature, it is not that simple. Who knows how many monstrous geniuses have fallen before reaching the peak of their potential. Do you understand what I’m trying to say?”

Mustang regarded Qin Wentian, as he continued, “This place is merely an academy, but in the future, when you leave here, you will realised that sometimes, the art of tolerance is a great virtue.”

“Teacher, I understand your kind intentions. Please tell me what you want to directly.” Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. Naturally, he understood the intent behind Mustang’s words.

Mustang paused, but he slowly nodded his head, “Go look for Luo Qianqiu and apologise. If there are people who want to kill you within the academy, Luo Qianqiu, is undoubtedly, one of them now.”

Qin Wentian’s pupils narrowed as he asked, “What background does he have?”

“You do not need to know of this now.” Mustang replied heavily, “Luo Huan will accompany you. If there are still any Blood Ember Fruits remaining, it would be good if you give them to him.”

Qin Wentian irresolutely muttered to himself. He knew that Mustang’s urgings were only out of concern for him. Eventually, he smiled and replied, “I will look for him.”

“Since that’s the case, if there’s anything else, you can chat with your Senior Sister Luo Huan. I will take my leave first.” Mustang left shortly after. Luo Hua, rubbed the head of Qin Wentian as she smiled, “Little Junior Brother, you’ve grown and are even more handsome-looking now.”

Rolling his eyes, Qin Wentian laughed bitterly, “Senior Sister, I have something that I need your help with.”

“What’s the matter?” Luo Huan curiously inquired.

“Earlier in the Royal Capital, I met my sister Qin Yao. However, she came here together with people from the Snowcloud Country. I heard that…… she was one of the candidates for the crown prince’s wife. Could Senior Sister help me to investigate this matter?”

“Fine, leave this to me. Tomorrow, I will look for you and we will go to see Luo Qianqiu together, alright?”

“Alright.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

After this, Luo Huan and Sheena both left, leaving behind Qin Wentian and Fan Le. Fan Le glanced at Qin Wentian and asked, “Are you really going?”

“Didn’t you see how Teacher Mustang came personally? This matter is of extreme importance.” Qin Wentian exclaimed as he walked into his dorm with Fan Le following close behind. Fan Le added with some depression, “Damn, the next time we do things, we must be ruthless enough and ensure that we eliminate all possible roots of trouble.”

Qin Wentian understood Fan Le’s words. If they had been strong enough to completely annihilate Franklin, Logan, and his party members, they wouldn’t have to face such a situation today.

“How about the Blood Ember Fruits? Are you really going to give them up?” Fan Le curiously looked at Qin Wentian. He knew that although Qin Wentian appeared nonchalant on the surface, he had his own pride in his heart. Going forth to apologise because of Luo’s greed and even giving up the Blood Ember Fruits to pacify him? Impossible!

Qin Wentian withdrew the remaining Blood Ember Fruits, threw them into his mouth, and devoured them all in one go. His actions caused Fan Le to freeze before momentarily bursting out with laughter. This fellow, how ruthless!

After he devoured the fruits, a sharp glint of cold light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He had no more remaining fruits to give to Luo Qianqiu.

In this world, strength was absolute.

Without strength, what enabled you to have pride? Without strength, what would you use to protect your dignity? Without strength, you can’t even protect yourself, not to mention protecting your family and friends.

AGM 072 – Fine Line Between Life And Death

Qin Wentian had already devoured the remaining Blood Ember Fruits. Since Mustang wanted him to pay a visit to Luo Qianqiu, he would acquiesce. But wanting him to hand over the Blood Ember Fruits that would enable him to raise his own strength? Not a chance.

If his level of strength was stronger than Luo Qianqiu’s, it would not be Qin Wentian who needed to pay a visit.

Qin Wentian could feel his body burning from the three Blood Ember Fruits that he just ingested. His countenance turned red, as the blood in his body surged and seethed. Soon after, a terrifying energy inundated his energy channels and arterial pathways, seeping into his entire body.

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth. The frenzied Divine Energy and Astral Energy in his body, augmented by the effects of the Blood Ember Fruits, were gushing rampantly around his arterial pathways. Rumbling sounds were relentlessly emitted from Qin Wentian’s body, akin to the bluster of the roiling ocean waves. Fan Le took off at top speed and slammed the door close, silently cursing that Qin Wentian was a madman.

The popping sounds rang out continuously, as the previous stream of energy within his body transformed into an ocean. For almost half a day, the terrifying Divine Energy never ceased gushing frenziedly about until his 4th circular arterial path was fully formed. Boundless energy surged through the newly-formed circular arterial pathway, flooding every cell of his body.

“4th level of Arterial Circulation?” Fan Le flipped his body on his bed as he felt the aura emanating from Qin Wentian. The light in his eyes flickered when he realised that the effects of the Blood Ember Fruits had not ended.

“Monster.” Fan Le cursed silently in a low voice before deciding to go back to sleep. And when he finally woke up, he discovered that Qin Wentian had already fallen asleep. The Astral Light landed upon Qin Wentian’s body, flowing through the window. This monster was once again cultivating in his sleep, fully making use of the excess essence that remained behind after his broke through from ingesting the Blood Ember Fruits.

Having just broken through to the 4th level, the energy that Qin Wentian would be able to store in his body once again increased. Using the techniques listed in the Spirit Refinement Method, he decided to condensed more of his Astral Energy into Divine Energy. This time around, he could feel that the rate of conversion was faster when compared to before.

After Qin Wentian awoke, he did not waste time. He continued to immerse himself in his cultivation. Feeling the increased amount of energy in his body, his mood was a lot better.

Qin Wentian’s immediate goal was to increase his strength as soon as possible. No matter how strong he was, as of now, it was still not enough.

When Luo Huan arrived, Qin Wentian was still immersed in his cultivation practice. “Oi!” Fan Le shouted and woke up Qin Wentian, who saw Luo Huan smiling at him. “Little Junior Brother, you are so hardworking.”

“Senior Sister, don’t joke about me. My level of strength is still so weak. If I don’t work hard and get stronger, I’m afraid if I died, I won’t even have the chance to regret it.” Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

“Your level of cultivation isn’t bad at all. After all, since the time you embarked on the path of cultivation, it hasn’t even been a year.” Luo Huan blinked her beautiful eyelashes as she laughed, “I’ve already investigated the matter you requested of me. Qin Yao is indeed one of the candidates to be chosen to marry the crown prince of Snowcloud Country. However, according to my sources, there isn’t much hope for her to be the crown prince’s main wife. I’m afraid she would only be a concubine.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance froze. A concubine? As a descendent of Chu Country’s Wu King, it was indeed difficult for Qin Yao to be the main wife of the crown prince of Snowcloud Country.

“I must personally ask Sister Yao whether this was out of her own will or someone forced her to it.” Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath.

“Why is she here at Chu Country?” Qin Wentian continued asking.

“She and several youths from Snowcloud Martial Palace are here to exchange pointers with the Royal Academy’s students. But according to my deductions, your sister Qin Yao is probably here for another purpose. Her true purpose should be to save Qin Wu and Qin Chuan, using the Snowcloud Country’s name to pressure the Chu Country.”

Qin Wentian nodded his head. Qin Yao would definitely want to rescue Grandpa Qin as well as Father.

“And additionally, I have one more piece of bad news for you.” Luo Huan continued, “Orchon’s cultivation base has broken through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, so he’s a lot stronger than before.”

“Understood.” Qin Wentian nodded his head as he sighed silently in his heart. Everyone was cultivating so assiduously. If he didn’t work harder than them, he would soon be left behind while the others soared ahead.

“Okay, let’s go and meet Luo Qianqiu now.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. He left with Luo Huan and Fan Le.

On the Emperor Star Academy’s arena, there were currently two figures sparring on the stage with each other. Although they were merely sparing, the moves and techniques they executed were extremely vicious. Each strike could potentially end a life. Seeing the ferociousness of each figure, the spectators of the match were all in awe.

“This time, Luo Qianqiu’s power is much stronger compared to before he went into the Dark Forest. Even Southern-Skies wasn’t able to block his attacks.”

“Right. It’s almost a guarantee that Young Master Luo will be a true leader of our Asura Faction.”

Several people in the crowd smiled and nodded their heads as they gazed at the figures on the arena. Luo Qianqiu was a monster of his generation. The speed of his growth was too frightening! This was only the start of his second year at the academy, but to think that his prowess had already reached such a stage.

On the arena, a voice filled with immense strength resounded as the two figures on the arena stepped back. Southern-Skies laughed, “Qianqiu, your strength increased again. I’m afraid that soon, even I will no longer be an opponent for you.”

Wearing a blue robe, Luo Qianqiu looked clean and unruffled. With a handsome face and hair that fluttered behind him from the billowing wind, he was given the aura of an idol revered by many.

He was Luo Qianqiu, the student ranked number one oout of the previous batch of new students. Now, his cultivation base was already at the peak of the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. Not only that, his combat ability was extremely terrifying, enabling him to be able to defeat opponents with higher cultivation bases.

Luo Qianqiu didn’t deny the words of Southern-Skies. Truth to be told, if the two of them were to fight to the death right now, he didn’t think that he would lose.

“Young Master Luo.” At this moment, Franklin called out from underneath the arena. He spotted the silhouettes of three figures approaching. They were none other than Luo Huan, Qin Wentian, and Fan Le.

“The two youths beside Luo Huan are Qin Wentian and Fan Le, respectively. The theft of the Blood Ember Fruits was orchestrated precisely by them.” Franklin exclaimed. Luo Qianqiu’s gaze slowly drifted over towards Luo Huan and the the pair. As his sight landed upon Qin Wentian, Luo Qianqiu found himself contemplating him. Was this the number one among the new batch of students?

Qin Wentian and the rest halted their steps near the arena. The figure standing atop of the arena had an extraordinary air to him, capable of attracting much attention.

Although Orchon was strong, if one were to compared Orchon and Luo Qianqiu, Orchon would merely be a summer breeze in the face of a cyclone when it came down to the presence they exuded.

Luo Qianqiu calmly stood there as he cast his gaze downwards at Qin Wentian, “Was it you who snatched my Blood Ember Fruits?”

“Yours?” Qin Wentian and Fan Le silently shook their heads, but they knew that in such a situation, if Luo Qianqiu said that the fruits were his, they were his.

“That day, we did not know that Senior Brother Luo was interested in the Blood Ember Fruits. I hope Senior Brother Luo wouldn’t blame us.”

“Cut the crap. Where are the Blood Ember Fruits now? Give them to me.” Luo Qianqiu stood on the arena, his voice emotionless, as he calmly replied.

The crowd silently witnessed the exchange between Qin Wentian and Luo Qianqiu. Although Qin Wentian was also a legendary figure in the Emperor Star Academy, the current him was still quite a distance away from Luo Qianqiu.

Expressions of interests appeared upon the faces of those from the Asura Faction. This fellow even dared to snatch the Blood Ember Fruits from Luo Qianqiu. He was certainly no coward.

“All the Blood Ember Fruits have already been consumed by me. I seek Senior Brother Luo’s forgiveness.” Qin Wentian replied politely. The expressions of interests deepened on the Asura members’ faces. Since the Blood Ember Fruits were gone, Qin Wentian’s gesture of coming here had no meaning to it anymore.

Luo Qianqiu lifted his foot and took a step forwards, walking down the arena, “You even dare to swallow that which belonged to me?”

As the sound of his voice faded, a immense surge of terrifying pressure, sparkling with arcs of lightning, gushed forth towards Qin Wentian.

“Boom!” Qin Wentian steadied himself as he looked at Luo Qianqiu. Since Teacher Mustang and Luo Huan wanted him to pay a visit to Luo Qianqiu, he had done so. But as for the Blood Ember Fruits, he had already consumed all of them yesterday, with no intentions of giving any to Luo Qianqiu. No matter how Luo Qianqiu wanted to deal with him, Qin Wentian was ready.

Amazement flickered in Luo Huan’s eyes, but she could only bitterly smile at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually consumed all the Blood Ember Fruits on his person.

“Boom!” Taking another step forwards, the aura Luo Qianqiu was releasing thickened. Its intensity was akin to the force of a raging wind combined with a tidal wave, gushing forth towards Qin Wentian. The might of the arcs of lightning embedded within also grew increasingly stronger.

The spectators were all silently exclaiming at how tyrannical Luo Qianqiu was in their hearts. This Qin Wentian was extremely unfortunate. However, no one sympathised with him. After all, this was a strength-oriented world.

“Boom.” This was Luo Qianqiu’s third step. The pressure emitted by this step was immense. Luo Qianqiu suddenly arrived in front of Qin Wentian, unleashing a fist shrouded by a violent and domineering lightning energy that wanted to extinguish everything in its path. Qin Wentian felt his body go numb as the pressure he was withstanding intensified to its limit.

Surprisingly, Qin Wentian’s countenance still remained incomparably calm. Taking a step backwards, he gathered the entirety of energy within his body before unleashing a Revolving Sea Imprint, striking against Luo Qianqiu’s fist-lights. A thunderous sound reverberated from the collision of the two sources of energies, and almost immediately, the unfathomably domineering fist-lights extinguished the palm imprint. The remnants of terrifying energies blasted against Qin Wentian’s body, causing him to involuntarily shudder before he violently retreated many steps and spit out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes flickered, but she didn’t step in to aid Qin Wentian. Some things, Qin Wentian would need to deal with them himself.

“Brutal.” The gazes of spectators landed on Luo Qianqiu’s figure, only to see him advancing forwards with the force of a raging wind as unbridled killing intent surged wildly.

Qin Wentian raised his head. An icy hint of killing intent could be seen in his calm eye. The killing intent in his eyes grew increasingly denser as Luo Qianqiu approached.

“Stay your hand.” At this moment, a loud sound echoed out through the empty air. A figure descended from the skies, causing Luo Qianqiu to stop his fist, merely an inch away from Qin Wentian’s face, in the middle of his attack. However, the terrifying shockwave of Luo Qianqiu’s fist continued to blast Qin Wentian’s face. His hair billowed and fluttered relentlessly behind him from the force of that attack.

Luo Qianqiu didn’t pay any attention to Qin Wentian. Instead, he raised his head and turned his gaze upon the figure clad in white.

“Lin Hua.” Luo Qianqiu exclaimed.

“How about considering it a favor for me?” Lin Hua spoke as Luo Qianqiu cast a sidelong glance at Qin Wentian. Even now, Luo Qianqiu’s features remained unperturbed. Perhaps he had never even once regarded Qin Wentian as his enemy but rather an ant that could be trampled easily.

“Fine. Since the leader of the Greencloud Association personally asked this of me, I can forget about this.” Luo Qianqiu turned his body and departed. The members of the Asura Faction were all murmuring in confusion. To think that the leader of Greencloud Association, Lin Hua, would personally speak out for Qin Wentian. Initially, they thought that at the most crucial moment, the one who would appear to stop the fight would instead be an Elder of the academy.

The members of Asura Faction left with after the match’s conclusion. Their eyes held a hint of reverence as they fixed their eyes on Luo Qianqiu’s back. The demon of the Emperor Star Academy, who hadn’t heard of him by now?

In comparison, the current Qin Wentian was still too weak, their levels too far apart. Today, Qin Wentian somehow managed to survive due to luck.

Qin Wentian remained standing there with his right hand hidden within the folds of his sleeves.

Concealed in his sleeves, his hand was clutching tightly onto a golden-colored short sword. This short sword was none other than the 3rd-level Divine Weapon that Ren Qianxing had given to him, the Goldem Sword!

Today, did Qin Wentian truly survive due to luck?

If Lin Hua hadn’t appeared, the one who would have died would most assuredly not have been Qin Wentian.

AGM 073 – Cultivating Assiduously

Qin Wentian's countenance remained placid. He knew that to Luo Qianqiu, he was merely regarded as an insect, easily extinguishable.

Luo Qianqiu only wanted the Blood Ember Fruits. In his eyes, the fruits were already his. As for Qin Wentian, it didn't matter whether he lived or died. Killing or not killing Qin Wentian no longer served any purpose.

As Qin Wentian secretly concealed the Goldem sword in his sleeves, the faint traces of a smile could be seen upon his visage. Previously, Qin Wentian didn't bother to care whether Luo Qianqiu was truly a monstrous talent of the Emperor Star Academy. But now, he did.

The humiliation that he suffered today, in time, he swore he would repay it ten-fold.

"Junior Brother." Luo Huan shouted. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over to her. He was smiling at Luo Huan, as though he had already forgotten about the things that occurred earlier. He knew that even if he were preoccupied with the events earlier, nothing would come out of it unless he eroded Luo Qianqiu's base of power.

"Many thanks to Senior for your help." Qin Wentian respectfully thanked Lin Hua, who was standing in the air.

If Lin Hua hadn't appeared, he would have definitely killed Luo Qianqiu. Regardless of whoever was his opponent, he would never show mercy to those who wanted to kill him.

However, if he truly killed Luo Qianqiu, troubles of great magnitude would be sure to follow. Lin Hua's appearance prevented that from occurring, which was why Qin Wentian thanked him. In any case, what Qin Wentian needed to do now was to raise his level of cultivation as soon as possible.

"There's no need to stand on ceremony with me. Make sure to work hard." Lin Hua smiled as he nodded his head at Qin Wentian before soaring through the air and leaving.

"Senior Sister, could I request your help regarding another matter?" Qin Wentian looked to Luo Huan and politely stated.

"Between us, there's no need for you to be so courteous." Luo Huan linked her arms with Qin Wentian's.

"I wish to meet with my Sister Qin Yao, does Senior Sister have any way to arrange this?" Qin Wentian inquired.

“Your sister is currently in the Royal Academy, but I will see what I can do. I’ll update you once I have any news.” Hints of contemplation could be seen in Luo Huan’s eyes as she pondered over the problem. After all, she did have some connections in the Royal Academy.

“Thank you, I will have to trouble Senior Sister then.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Right, just leave all this to me. You should focus on increasing your strength as rapidly as possible.”

“Understood.” The corners of Qin Wentian’s mouth lifted into a smile. Embedded within that smile were traces of frivolousness and anticipation. Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, the Knight’s Association…With so many ‘companions’ waiting for him, how could he not be motivated?

He, Qin Wentian, was most willing to accept all and any challenges.

All of this, factored together, would be the reason pushing Qin Wentian to relentlessly seek after strength.

After returning back to their dorms, Qin Wentian used a few days’ worth of time to stabilise his cultivation base. The lingering effects from the consumption of the three Blood Ember Fruits still remained. Qin Wentian closed his eyes,and resume his cultivation, wanting to fully utilise all the beneficial effects obtained from the Blood Ember Fruits.

In his free time, he would visit the Divine Weapon Pavilion, forge some Divine Weapons and retrieve his Yuan Meteor Stones from Francis to aid him in his cultivation. After all, to train in the Spirit Refinement Method, one would require astronomical amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones.

Similarly, Fan Le behaved as if he were possessed. These few days, other than assiduously cultivating, he would also go to the Heavenly Star Pavilion as well as the Astral River Hall.

———-

Dreamscape of the Dreamsky Forest, in the City of Illusions.

In a vast open space, two people were currently battling. One of them were wearing the long robes of the Knight’s Association, while the other was clad in a simple, unadorned white robe. However, the face of the latter was concealed behind a fiery-red, kirin mask, that gave off a baleful and domineering aura.

“Ka cha.” A crisp sound rang out as the one wearing the robes from the Knight’s Association had one of his arms broken. The pain was so excruciating that rivulets of cold sweat involuntarily ran down his forehead.

Despite this, the one in the white robe had no intentions of easily sparing his opponents. His arms flickered, causing the manifestation of a dragon claw that landed upon the other arm of his opponent, breaking it forcefully within a split second.

“Who are you, and where are you from?” The member of the Knight’s Association roared as he was filled with an ambivalence of rage and terror. He was from the prominent Knight’s Association of the Emperor Star Academy! How dare this person torture him like this!?

“Ka cha……” Two echos of that same crisp sound rang out continually, as both of the legs belonging to the member of the Knight’s Association were broken. He fell helplessly onto the ground. The body of the white robed man flickered as he disappeared from sight.

Some moments later, the figure of another member from the Knight’s Association appeared. Seeing his comrade lying helplessly on the ground, tortured by the pain of his broken limbs, a cold light radiated from his eyes as he asked, “Who did this?”

This was purely torture, a cruel punishment. Only those in the Dark Forest who harboured deep grudges of hatred would do this.

“I have no idea, he was wearing a mask.” The body of that person shuddered involuntarily as pain of his broken limbs coursed through him. “Kill me first.”

“Right.” The other member heaved a spear and nodded nodded. He swiftly ended his comrade’s misery.

Qin Wentian was currently sprinting through the City of Illusions, his movements akin to a Garuda in flight, incomparably graceful. His face was concealed behind a mask.

In the Dreamsky Forest’s dreamscape, with his features concealed, as long as he met a member from the Knight’s Association that was within his capabilities to handle, he would swiftly mete out brutal punishment.

Qin Wentian would never forget that day when the body of his good brother Fan Le was pierced by countless Astral Spears. This ‘brutal revenge’ of his was just the beginning.

The sprinting Qin Wentian halted his steps when he arrived at a circular stone platform. He then stated, “How long do you plan on following me? Why don’t you show yourself?”

In the shadows of a nearby building, an exquisite figure with clearly defined contours appeared. It was actually a woman! However, her face couldn’t be seen as well, because like Qin Wentian, her features were concealed behind a mask.

“I’ve seen the way you fight. Your Dragon Subduing Fist and your claws attacks are pretty powerful.” The girl spoke with a bright and crisp voice as she walked towards Qin Wentian.

“And what about it?” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“I wish to test myself against you, to see how fast you truly are.” As the sound of her voice faded, her body exploded into motion. She dashed towards Qin Wentian, unleashing palm strikes filled with tyrannical gale force that were capable of tearing apart the void.

Qin Wentian continuously stepped on the ground, his movements filled with poise and grace, as his whole body flickered, transforming into shadows.

“Pfft.” The girl coldly snorted. She flipped her palm, mimicking the slash of a sabre, and slashed across the entire space. Her speed was extremely swift as well; both of them possessed extraordinary movement techniques.

As the battle continued, astonishment filled her heart. Each and every one of her palm strikes would miss their target by a slight amount. Every time, it look as though her attacks would succeed, Qin Wentian would dodge it just barely, always at the last moment of danger. His body movement techniques had already reached a pinnacle of sorts.

Abruptly, an Astral Soul was released, filling the entire space with a storm of gale winds. With a light shout, the strength of the girl’s palm strikes were further augmented by the windforce as it exploded forth towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s pupils narrowed. He could feel that the surrounding space about him was locked by a strange force, so there was no way for him to dodge this incoming strike. Without a choice, he unleash a strike of his own, as draconic roars filled the skies. Instantly, following the strikes’ collision, Qin Wentian borrowed the force from the attacks to retreat. Soaring backwards in controlled momentum, he moved with an incomparable grace.

“What’s the use of dodging?” That girl coldly exclaimed. Executing her movement techniques as well, she explode forth with the force of a raging hurricane, wanting to draw Qin Wentian together inside the storm of gale winds. Instantly, she appeared by the side of Qin Wentian, as she struck out with her palms strikes that were augmented by the force of the gale winds.

Qin Wentian’s reflexes were lightning-fast, and his body transformed into shadows, executing the Garuda Movement Technique to its limit to dodge the palm strikes at the last possible moment. His fist also exploded forth, aiming directly for the face of the girl. Did the girl really think that he had no strength to attack?

Her eyes widened in shock as she saw the savage fist lights descending on her. “Not bad, let’s spar again tomorrow.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the Dragon Subduing Fists had already killed the girl, blasting her out from the dreamscape. At the same time, in order to execute his strike, Qin Wentian had no way of avoiding the girl's last palm strike, and he too was blasted out of the dreamscape.

"Hu……" The Dreamsky Forest. Qin Wentian woke up and drew in a huge mouthful of air. His body was slumped on the ground. The pain he felt was still vividly clear in his mind.

Removing the mask from his face, Qin Wentian sat up.

"5th level of Arterial Circulation, Storm-type Astral Soul, along with powerful innate techniques and skillful body movement techniques, I wonder which academy she hails from." Qin Wentian murmured to himself. That battle with the girl proved tremendously helpful in training his Garuda Movement Technique. That was why he did not use his Divine Energy-enhanced palm strikes to finish the girl off early into the fight.

Standing up and leaving the Dreamsky Forest, Qin Wentian continued his cultivation.

On the second day, Qin Wentian appeared in the City of Illusions to continue tempering himself and to hunt members of the Knight's Association. When he arrived at the circular platform region, that girl from yesterday was already there.

"This time around, you won't be so lucky." That girl exclaimed, as she instantly dashed towards Qin Wentian. Apparently, the two of them were using each other to temper their movement techniques. Eventually, after a period of time had passed, Qin Wentian unceremoniously executed his Revolving Sea Imprint palm strikes, killing the girl in the dreamscape.

During the following days, the girl came to spar against him countless times. And every time, it ended in the defeat and death of the girl. However, it seemed as though she didn't mind at all. It was because she could feel rapid improvements in her innate body movement techniques. However, what made her depressed was that the rate of improvement by the fellow in the kirin mask was even faster than her own! Despite his disadvantage in cultivation levels, he could successfully kill her every time.

To Qin Wentian, this was also another form of training. Without fail, he would duel the girl everyday at the circular platform. Fighting against an opponent with a stronger level of cultivation naturally had its advantages. Other than honing his movement techniques, he could heighten his combat abilities as well. Besides the girl, Qin Wentian spent his time challenging the other students in the dreamscape as well, and after a period of time, many people knew that in the City of Illusions, there was an extremely powerful kirin-masked fellow armed with ruthless techniques.

——

In the Royal Academy, there was a similar Dreamsky Forest. This was none other than the forest the elder from the Emperor Star Academy had created.

At this moment, in the Royal Academy’s Dreamsky Forest, a particular girl was removing her mask and stomping her foot on the ground, full of unwillingness.

“Bastard.” Once again, Mu Rou was blasted to death by Qin Wentian. Cursing in a low voice, she exclaimed, “The kirin-masked fellow, doesn’t he know how to treat girls?” Every time, even before she had a chance to speak, he would smash her to death.

“What happened? Did someone torture our lovely lady Mu Rou?” A voice laughed. The owner of the voice belonged to another girl, whose features were similarly concealed by a mask. Both of the two girls removed their masks at the same time, revealing two lovely-looking ladies underneath.

“Damn you. But still, that fellow’s movement techniques was unfathomably powerful. Even I couldn’t even touch him.” Mu Rou sighed in depression.

“Is that so? Seems like I’ll have to pay him a visit tomorrow. I want to find out for myself who exactly was it that caused our little Miss Mu to be unable to forget about him.” Chu Ling teased.

“Do you truly have that much free time? I thought your clan instructed you to take care of the Qin Clan’s Qin Yao?” Mu Rou pouted as she exclaimed.

“A woman that betrayed her clan, Qin Yao has already chosen to become one of the candidate for the Crown Prince’s wife. What a joke.” Chu Ling stated disdainfully.

“You can’t say such a thing about her. She’s actually quite pitiful too.” Mu Rou sighed.

“You can say that in this place, but it’s better for you to not repeat those words outside.” Chu Ling warned, as Mu Rou lightly nodded her head. She naturally understood the meaning behind Chu Ling’s words.

AGM 074 – Dueling Yanaro

Luo Huan decided to pay Qin Wentian a visit today in his dorm. However, upon her arrival, she only saw Fan Le and Little Rascal

“Where did Wentian go?” Luo Huan asked.

“Senior Sister, come in, come in.” Fan Le’s eyes brightened as he smiled and invited Luo Huan inside.

“That fellow is crazy. He would go inside the Dreamsky Forest on an almost daily basis to temper his skills.” Fan Le exclaimed.

Luo Huan’s eyes flickered. This fellow…she guessed that the motivation behind this crazy pace of cultivation, would most likely Luo Qianqiu. After all, she knew that the feeling of being disregarded was extremely humiliating. Evidently, Qin Wentian felt so as well.

“I shall wait for his return outside.. Fatty, come out and chat with me.” Luo Huan sat down beneath an ancient looking tree outside the dorms. Upon hearing the request, Fatty, immediately agreed, and he excitedly ran out, praying in his heart that Qin Wentian wouldn’t return anytime soon.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was naturally still inside the City of Illusions. The fiery red kirin mask emitted a sense of malevolence as a member of the Knight’s Association pitifully screamed under his feet, viciously glancing at Qin Wentian. Who in the world purposely chose to target the members of their association?

This masked fellow, his martial prowess climbed exponentially. His rate of improvement was so shocking that they even doubted whether this masked man was the same masked man as before?

All of a sudden, members of the Knight’s Association appeared in the surroundings. The light that radiated from their eyes was extremely cold, as their killing intent surged unbridled.

“I truly want to see who in the world might you be.” Yanaro’ voice was as sharp as swords as he directed the words to the masked figure.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked towards Yanaro. Previously in the academy, Yanaro had injured him with only a finger even after the appearance of the guest elder, Rain. It seemed as though, in the absence of Orchon, Yanaro was the person in charge of the matters for the Knight’s Association.

Extending his hand, Qin Wentian pointed a finger towards Yanaro before slicing the finger across his neck and performing a gesture mimicking execution. Killing intent surged wildly in his eyes.

Yanaro’s countenance froze. This fellow, how brazzen was he! The bodies of the members from the Knight’s Association all exploded forth in motion, dashing towards Qin Wentian.

At the same moment, Qin Wentian made his move as well. His body flickered as he transformed into a blur of shadows.

“Kill!” A Knight’s Association member stepped forth, appearing in front of Qin Wentian. The level of his cultivation base was the 5th level of Arterial Circulation. As he swiftly pierced forth with his spear, as fast as the sparks from lightning, Qin Wentian was already a dead man in his eyes. However, just before the spear touched his body, Qin Wentian’s body twisted gracefully away, like a leaf in the wind, avoiding the thrust. The member of the Knight’s Association only felt waves of coldness assailing him as his knees trembled. He didn’t even realise exactly when his throat had been slit.

Qin Wentian stepped past the body, as he continue sprinting forwards. Concentrating his Divine Energy in his feet, tremors would be felt from the ground for every step he took. Borrowing the explosive power of his steps, his jumping power was augmented as he soared through the skies, akin the flight of a Garuda, easily landing on the rooftop of a building.

Turning his head back, Qin Wentian’s gaze was directed at Yanaro before he disappeared from their sight.

“This level of movement technique.” The expression of Yanaro turned unsightly. Looking at the height of that building, Yanaro asked himself, would he be able to scale the building with just a single leap? It was as if that masked man could walk on air.

“I must know who exactly you are!” Yanaro roared, as he madly dashed forwards, chasing after the direction of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s body was as light as as a swallow, sprinting ahead. He had already shaken off the pursuit of the members from the Knight’s Association. He, was no longer the Qin Wentian who had just enrolled in the Emperor Star Academy. In fact, he firmly believed that he wouldn’t require too long before Yanaro would be trampled under his feet.

Unknowingly, his direction strayed towards the circular platform. However, this time round, he saw two people waiting there. Other than the girl he always sparred with, there was another female wearing a phoenix mask that obscured her features.

“Kirin-styled mask, is this him?” Chu Ling asked, turning her gaze to Mu Rou.

“Yes.” Mu Rou nodded her head, causing the interest in Chu Ling’s eyes to deepen.

“My movement techniques vastly improved after sparring with you. Thank you.” Mu Rou gazed at Qin Wentian as she continued, “My name is Mu Rou, I’m from the Royal Academy. Do you mind being friends with me?”

As she spoke, she removed the mask covering her features, revealing a beautiful face underneath.

The gazes of Mu Rou and Chu Ling were riveted on Qin Wentian, as they waited for him to remove his mask.

However, underneath their gazes, Qin Wentian turn his body and lifted his feet, obviously preparing to depart from here.

Mu Rou’s countenance froze as she saw this, and a dejected light could be seen in the depths of her eyes. She had already removed her mask, but to think that this fellow didn’t even have an ounce of interest in her.

“Hold your steps.” Chu Ling shouted. Qin Wentian paused and calmly observed her.

“Are you stupid or merely an idiot? Our Mu Rou has already removed her mask, so how could you treat her like this?” Chu Ling unhappily exclaimed. Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he replied, “Did I promise anything?”

Thunderstruck, both Mu Rou and Chu Ling became speechless.

It was as though it was only wishful thinking on Mu Rou’s part to think that Qin Wentian would be interested in being friends with her.

In truth, between her and Qin Wentian, other than sparring, there were basically no other interactions, and because of an extended period of sparring, her martial prowess had improved. She wanted to form a friendship with Qin Wentian, but who would have expected that Qin Wentian wasn’t even the slightest bit interested in becoming friends with her.

In the other direction, several figures appeared, causing an light of extreme coldness to appear in Qin Wentian’s eyes. These fellows, they were even better than blood hounds.

“Yanaro.” Mu Rou’s countenance fell. She didn’t think that she would meet this fellow here

“Mu Rou.” An expression of interest appeared on Yanaro’s face, as he slowly approached with a smile. “Mu Rou, after our previous date, I’ve missed you terribly.”

“Yanaro, stop your nonsense.” Mu Rou coldly refuted.

“Stop bothering Mu Rou, you only know how to pester her.” Chu Ling scolded in a low voice, causing the eyes of Yanaro to land on her. Realising who she was, he dipped in a low bow as he exclaimed, “So it is Princess Ling`er.”

“So what it is, you don’t know shame?” Chu Ling removed her mask as she stated icily.

“Is that so?” Coldness could be seen in the depths of Yanaro’s eyes. With a smile, he stalked towards Mu Rou and Chu Ling. Mu Rou’s countenance fell even further as she stuttered, “Wha…what are you trying to do?”

“Nothing much, but since we met each other by fate in this vast dreamscape, why are you still rejecting the machinations of destiny?” Yanaro approached Mu Rou, still maintaining a grim smile, as a sharp light flashed in his eyes. These two women truly didn’t give him face.

“Kill him.” At the same moment, Yanaro flicked a finger and pointed to Qin Wentian, causing the members of the Knight’s Association to surround him.

Originally, Qin Wentian wanted to leave this place, but now, after seeing what was happening, he decided not to. Looking at the figures of Knights surrounding him, he picked one at random and exploded forwards in motion.

That person coldly stared at Qin Wentian as he released his Astral Soul, sending out a palm strike. Instantly, the sound of a beast howling in anger could be heard, as his Astral Soul manifested into the shape of a giant python.

A baleful aura gushed out from Qin Wentian. This time around, he didn’t choose to evade. Instead, he channeled the Divine Energy in his body and executed the Dragon Subduing Fists, sending his fist towards his opponent amidst draconic roars. A thunderous sound echoed as the head of his opponent exploded, dying in an instant.

This scene caused another member from the Knight’s Association that was dashing towards Qin Wentian to freeze slightly. In that very moment of hesitation, Qin Wentian’s figure flickered as he appeared before the Knight, slashing his dagger through the arteries in his opponent’s throat, killing another within the span of a single breath.

Yanaro, Mu Rou and Chu Ling all witnessed this. Extreme anger smouldered in the depths of Yanaro’s eyes, while contrary, in the eyes of the two girls, there was a flicker of awe and wonder.

“5th level of Arterial Circulation.” Yanaro’s gaze grew as sharp as swords. This person had specifically hunted the members of his Knight’s Association these few days. To think that his true strength was at the 5th level. He must have been hiding his strength previously, when he exuded the aura of the 4th level.”

“He didn’t use his full strength during our spars?” Mu Rou widened her eyes in shock as she felt the fluctuations of pressure emanated from Qin Wentian’s body. Her cultivation base was also at the 5th level of Arterial Circulation, but she was very sure that Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation all the time when he had sparred against her.

The truth was that Qin Wentian's level of cultivation had always been at the 4th level of Arterial Circulation. It wasn't until two days ago that he just broke through after countless fights against opponents in the City of Illusions.

Qin Wentian stopped his steps somewhere near to Yanaro. The pressure of a 5th level Arterial Circulation base violently emanated forth as he shouted to Mu Rou, "What are you doing? Hurry up and leave."

"Be careful." Mu Rou nodded and left with Chu Ling. There were no laws in the dreamscape, and with Yanaro around, it was highly probable that he would do something unspeakable to her.

"I'm really very curious as to who the hell are you." The fluctuations of pressure belonging to a cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation blasted out as he approached Qin Wentian.

His body flickered as he flicked a finger towards Qin Wentian. Astral Energy congealed in the air, transforming into a torrent of sharp swords.

Qin Wentian didn't retreat. With a roar, he executed his Dragon Subduing Fist, easily breaking the sharp swords that were speeding towards him.

"Hmph." Yanaro coldly snorted and stepped forwards. This time, he flicked all five of his fingers out. The space was filled with countless number of swords, swirling around with a sharp keen, as they explosively shot forth towards Qin Wentian.

Much to Yanaro's surprise, Qin Wentian didn't retreat, and had chosen to advance instead. Violently stepping forth, the earth trembled as his body transformed into a blur of shadows. Underneath the onslaught of the flying swords finger technique, Qin Wentian executed the Dragon Subduing Fists powered by his Divine Energy, refusing to even give away an inch of the ground he gained.

"You are courting death." Yanaro roared with rage as a monstrous sword Qi emanated forth from his body. Inverting his palms, he sent out a ten-fingered attack in Qin Wentian's direction. The finger attacks transformed into resplendent rays of sword light, tearing apart the void.

Yanaro smiled evilly in his heart. He knew that there was no way for the opponent to dodge this attack.

Qin Wentian's figure moved at the speed of lightning, but despite of this, countless swords could be seen piercing through his body. However, Qin Wentian continued pushing and finally broke through the barrage of swords.

"Scram." Yanaro shouted. His hands, similar to swords, pierced the air in front of him. Qin Wentian's heart was skewered through by Yanaro, but, Qin Wentian actually unexpectedly smiled. An instant later, his fist, containing the power of his Divine Energy, exploded the head of Yanaro, causing both of them to die in the dreamscape.

“NOOOOOOOOOOOO.” Yanaro howled in anger. He had been caught by surprise and hadn’t seen the attack coming. What a disgrace! He actually lost to someone with cultivation level lower than his own. But who in the world was that crazy masked fellow? He was so determined to kill him even if he had to endure the pain of countless swords piercing through him.

Naturally he would not have linked the masked figure to Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian knew the Dragon Subduing Fists, there were many others who had also mastered this technique. Moreover, in his eyes, although Qin Wentian’s talent was not too bad, he was still a weakling at the moment.

At the same time, Qin Wentian opened his eyes. However, instead of howling with anger, a grin could be seen plastered upon his face. Although this time it ended as a draw, he would surely trample Yanaro beneath his foot if they fought again in the future.

AgM 075 – Banquet At The Royal Palace

Qin Wentian roused himself and left the Dreamsky Forest. In his heart, he was wondering what the results would have been if the fight between Yanaro and him were real.

“Wentian.” Luo Huan smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian, who was lost in his thoughts.

“Senior Sister, is there anything I can do for you?”

“Earlier, didn’t you say you wanted to meet Qin Yao? I’ve investigated, and there are some strings I could pull to accomplish this.” Luo Huan said to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s pupils widen in surprise as he heard that. He really wanted to see Qin Yao again, to chat with her and ask her how life had been treating her.

“How’s the arrangement?” Qin Wentian inquired with excitement.

“Seven days from now, there will be a banquet held at the Royal Palace, hosted personally by the 3rd prince himself. Its purpose is to welcome Qin Yao. Invitations have been sent out to many of the aristocratic clans. I’ve already found someone to arrange for you to enter, but there’s no way that you will be able to avoid certain groups of people whom you don’t want to meet. Do you still want to go?”

Luo Huan smiled as she explained. Hearing this, a sharp glow of light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“The people from Snowcloud Country take Qin Yao;s protection very seriously, so meeting her is not going to be so easy.” Luo Huan continued. Naturally, Qin Wentian understood this point very well. With his status as someone from the fallen Qin Clan, it was very tough for him to infiltrate the aristocrats from Chu Country.

“Senior Sister, thank you for all the troubles you have endured from the aristocratic clans for assisting me.” Qin Wentian was filled with gratitude. However, since there was a chance like this, there was no way he would give it up. He had to meet Qin Yao.

“Haha, you shouldn’t stereotype members from the aristocratic clans.” Luo Huan rolled her eyes, “There’s several of them who have good character as well. Other than a few notable exceptions like Ye WuQue and Orchon, the majority of them are not too bad. The only thing I dislike is that they want to divide the Emperor Star Academy with the power of the Knight’s Association.

“Wentian, when you entered the Royal Palace, you must be cautious at all times; do not underestimate your enemies. For example, the four princes from the Royal Clan and five princesses…all of the four princes are elites among their generation. Earlier, I said that this banquet was hosted by the 3rd prince. one of the strongest among all the princes and the one with the highest possibility of taking over the kingdom. This time around, after you enter the palace, you have to be extremely careful and take note of him.”

“Right, I will take take this into consideration.” Qin Wentian nodded slightly. Other than the princes, what Luo Huan said about the Knight’s Association was not pointless. After all, the aristocratic clans were able to garner enough power to form an association in the Emperor Star Academy, so there would surely be many elites among them.

“Senior Sister, there are still seven days’ worth of time, could you spar against me? I want to train my movement techniques.” Qin Wentian laughed as he spoke to Luo Huan.

“You want Senior Sister to accompany you for a whole seven days?” Luo Huan teased him with a wink.

“Senior Sister, currently, my movement techniques have reached a bottleneck, so please help me.” Qin Wentian thickened his skin before he continued. Naturally, he would only act this way with people he was familiar with. He obviously already regarded Luo Huan as one of his own family.

“Fine, fine, I’ve got it.” Luo Huan laughed. It had been a total of eight months ever since she met Qin Wentian. She silently marvelled at the change that came over him. His face had already lost all traces of his former childishness and gained a few lines of weathered determination. Evidently, the events he experienced caused him to mature even faster.

“Senior Sister, I want to train my movement techniques as well.” Fatty pitifully stared at Luo Huan.

“You? With your fat?” Luo Huan disdainfully glanced at Fan Le, laughing. Fan Le’s countenance immediately fell into the deepest abyss. How could she poke fun at his weight so much?

Luo Huan’s residence was built on a piece of spacious ground. Fatty sat in one corner, brooding, while Little Rascal basked in the sun next to him, its eyes looking at the spectacle in front.

Ahead, Luo Huan’s long whip crackled and filled the skies with her lashes. Qin Wentian’s footwork had already reached the pinnacle of the Skillful Mastery level. Those who looked at him could only widen their eyes in amazement as they marvelled at its exquisiteness. One could only see his actual body for a split second before countless afterimages trailed after it.

“This fellow, his cultivation already reached the 5th level of Arterial Circulation, and his movement techniques are so godly.” Fatty grimaced. It seemed as though the hard work Qin Wentian had put in for his cultivation paid off. But still, he missed the times when he boasted and looked down on Qin Wentian back when he was at the 2nd level while Qin Wentian was at the first. Now, his cultivation level was only at the peak of the 4th level, losing out to Qin Wentian.

“Bang!” An explosive sound rang out through the air. Qin Wentian’s body was finally locked down by Luo Huan’s whip, which coiled around him. His shirt was all torn and tattered, as his steps was forcibly halted. Bitterly smiling, he stated, “Senior Sister, that was too brutal.”

“How could this be real training if I don’t make you feel pressure?” Luo Huan laughed as she uncoiled her whip. However, she abruptly struck out again. “Watch my strike!” This time, Qin Wentian was ready for her. Sidestepping to the side, the whip missed his body by a narrow margin. Speechlessly, he stared at Luo Huan. If he had been struck by that last whip attack, Qin Wentian knew that he would have been seriously injured.

After half a day, the entirety of Qin Wentian’s body was covered by a sheen of perspiration. Traces of whiplashes could be seen on his body, as fresh blood dribbled down from his wounds. How ruthless! Seeing the state Qin Wentian was in caused Fan Le’s heart to shudder. Luckily, he was smart enough and did not participate together with him in Luo Huan’s training.

“Okay, time to take a break. How are you feeling?” Luo Huan laughed as she observed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian approached Luo Huan, only to see that she was perspiring as well. Her well-endowed body was covered by the fragrance of her sweat. Her perspiration-soaked clothings only served to further accentuate her figure, outlining her twin peaks.

Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to feel a rush of blood. He almost suffered a nosebleed from Luo Huan’s tempting appearance.

“Senior Sister, you are so beautiful.” Qin Wentian smiled, causing Luo Huan to be stunned. After recovering, she smiled before stating, “Little fellow, you even dare to tease your Senior Sister?”

“I’m only speaking the truth.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders.

“Okay, enough rest, let’s continue.” Luo Huan’s eyes flickered with a strange glow as she laughed. The sound of her laughter brought back memories of the whip lashes that he had endured, and he involuntarily shivered. After the short break, the training session continued.

Under Luo Huan’s pressure, Qin Wentian’s movement techniques improved every day. And finally, on the fifth day, his Garuda Movement Technique had broken through and entered the Perfect Mastery level. However, if he wanted to reached the pinnacle of mastery, the Godly level, he would surely have to hunt more high-level flying-types demonic beasts and consume their essence.

Now that he had stepped into the Perfect Realm of Mastery, even if it was Luo Huan, she now had take the sparring seriously before she could even hit Qin Wentian. The fluidity and swiftness of his movements left her in awe, causing her to re-evaluate how powerful the Garuda Movement Technique was.

————————————-

In the City of Illusions, after a battle, Mu Rou unconsciously walked to a familiar place. However, she could not help but to feel a sense of disappointment after arriving at the circular platform.

"That fellow, he no longer appears here." Mu Rou's beautiful eyes flickered. Ever since she removed her mask, that masked figure had never appeared before her again. She didn't even have the chance to express her thanks.

Perhaps it was out of force of habit, but Mu Rou would make it a point to stop at the circular platform after her other battles, waiting for the fellow in the kirin mask to appear.

"Wow, did our Miss Mu get herself lost in the river of longing?" A gentle voice filled with charm floated over. Mu Rou turned her body and glared at a girl wearing a phoenix mask. "I only wish to thank him personally, it's not what you think!"

"Oh, is that so? Then why do you wait here every day?" Chu Ling teased.

"Trying my luck. My movement techniques have further improved during these few days. I wish to spar against him again." The tone behind her voice was gentle, revealing her quiet nature.

"Very well. Anyway, let us first depart the Dreamsky Forest. There are only two more days before the 3rd prince will host the banquet in Qin Yao's honor. At that time, let's go together." Chu Ling stated as she pulled Mu Rou along. Both of them prepared to depart the Dreamsky Forest.

"The 3rd prince is personally hosting this in Qin Yao's honor? But I heard that previously, the matter of the Qin Residence's destruction had a lot to do with him. He is ruthless and decisive, so why did he suddenly invite Qin Yao to attend the banquet?"

Mu Rou curiously asked. Naturally, she heard of the personalities and character of the princes from the Royal Clan. The 3rd prince was young, talented and filled with ambition. Not only that, he was extremely smart. He should already have guessed at the motives of Qin Yao's visit.

The 3rd prince's character was very similar to his Majesty in his younger days. In addition to that, his talent was extremely high, and he was favored by his Majesty. In the future, the position of crown prince would most likely be him.

"The thoughts of my third brother are not for us to decipher. However, if Qin Yao truly came with the intention to rescue Qin Wu and Qin Chuan, it's nothing but a fool's dream. I'm afraid that third brother invited her for the purpose of humiliating her in the banquet." Chu Ling coldly snorted. "This time around, my third brother invited many people with prestigious status over, including Mo Qingcheng……"

Chu Ling was a princess, the daughter of the king, which was why she was referring to the 3rd prince as her third brother.

"Yanaro will be there as well, no?." Mu Rou asked, somewhat dejected.

“He should be there, but he definitely wouldn’t dare to make a scene there.”

Chu Ling continued, “However, there’s one other irritating thing; there was actually someone who approached me for my help and asked me to bring a person together with me to attend the banquet.”

“Huh, who’s that person you’re supposed to bring?” Mu Rou inquired.

“From the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian — a person from the Qin Clan.” Chu Ling stated with contempt. “Although this person is said to have above average talent, he’s supremely arrogant as well, and he even killed Orchon’s brother, Orfon! And now, in order to meet Qin Yao, he’s willing to sacrifice anything to get help from me. He definitely wants to use the power of Qin Yao’s current status for his own personal gain.”

“Qin Wentian…” Mu Rou mouthed the name a few times. “Isn’t he Qin Yao’s brother? You should calm yourself down. Just treat it like you’re helping a friend. Don’t make things hard for him.”

“Hmph.” Chu Ling snorted. She’d heard that the friend who had sought help for this was, in turn, asked to do so by another friend.

AGM 076 – Mo Qingcheng's Worries

Two days later, Qin Wentian was led by a stranger to the perimeter of a beautiful palace.

This palace was situated inside of the Fifth Sector of the Royal Capital. Raising his head to look the stone stele that was erected outside the palace, he could see the words "Violet Palace" inscribed upon it.

"The Violet Palace?"

Qin Wentian had heard this name before. Scanning his memories, his pupils abruptly contracted once he recalled. Previously, on the day of Bai Qingsong's birthday celebration, one of the guests that had come bearing gifts in congratulations was none other than the Violet Palace!

"I presume that the reason that people from the Violet Palace went that day, was because of the Ye Clan. Although the power the Ye Clan wields is huge, why did the Violet Palace still need to give them face? Could it be that the power and status of the Violet Palace isn't even comparable to the Ye Clan?" Qin Wentian silently mused in his heart. What a coincidence, the person that Luo Huan seeked help from, had actually brought him over here to the Violet Palace.

Right now, he didn't even know what the current state of the Bai Clan was. This hypocrite, Bai Qingsong, the despicable actions he'd committed were firmly engraved upon his heart. Qin Wentian could ignore everything that'd happened — the attempt on his life by Bai Qingsong, and even the betrayal from Autumn Snow. The only exception was that during the darkest hours of the Qin Clan, Bai Qingsong had actually joined Icehawk and Ye Mo in the attack, forcing them onto the path of death! This debt of anger was something that Qin Wentian would never forget.

Within the Violet Palace, Qin Wentian's gaze shifted over, and he noticed a few silhouettes walking out. His eyes widened in surprised as he realised that the woman in the lead was someone that he'd met before, inside the Dreamsky Forest. This person was precisely Chu Ling! Chu Ling had appeared beside Mu Rou during their last meeting, before his duel with Yanaro. Qin Wentian's only impression of Chu Ling was that she was extremely wilful, and had a fiery temper .

Although Qin Wentian knew who Chu Ling was, Chu Ling had no idea who he is. As she approached Qin Wentian, she coldly exclaimed, "Are you Qin Wentian?"

"I am him." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Wear this, you'll be one my guards. Since I promised someone, naturally, I'll bring you in. But don't you dare create trouble for me." Chu Ling snorted. Qin Wentian's status alone was trouble. Both the Ye Clan and Ou Clan wanted his death. If they knew that she'd helped Qin Wentian, Chu Ling would be the one in trouble.

“Right.” Qin Wentian quickly wore the attire. Although Chu Ling’s mannerism towards him was extremely cold, it was what he wanted as well. He didn’t want to have any unneeded interactions between them.

“You guys follow behind me, let’s go.” Chu Ling mounted her horse, as it galloped forwards. Qin Wentian and two other guards, sprinted behind, with inconceivable speed.

After about an hour, Chu Ling had led Qin Wentian and the two guards into the Royal Palace. They entered the palace from the left gate, and arrived at a huge villa. This villa was extremely spacious, there were even mountains and lakes situated in it. Not only that, but Qin Wentian could still faintly sense traces of Demonic Qi in the air.

“Half of the Royal Capital, including the Royal Palace, is surrounded by the Dark Forest, hence, the traces of Demonic Qi. Although it borders on the perimeter of the Dark Forest, this villa can truly be considered extravagant.”

Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted forward. Ahead, he could see a few other luxurious villas that were built within the grounds of the Dark Forest. In the entirety of the Royal Capital, only those that belonged to the great clans would be able to spend money on such a scale.

“This place is the hunting ground of the Royal Clan. It extends all the way into the Dark Forest. Follow me closely, lest you be devoured by demonic beasts. Don’t blame me if that happens.” Chu Ling snorted, not even turning her head as she made her mount increased it’s speed, not waiting for Qin Wentian and the two other guards to catch up.

“This is the attitude of a rich young miss from the Royal Clan indeed. What a b*tch.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart as he sped up. The hunting ground for the Royal Clan was so vast that it seemed that he’d only be able to come into contact with Qin Yao after the banquet had started.

“Mu Rou!” At this moment, Chu Ling called out when she saw a few familiar figures in the distance in front of her. The figures were all mounted on beautiful white horses, and slowed their paces down when they heard the shout. The girl in the lead turned her head as she smiled, “Chu Ling, you’ve arrived too!”

“Yeah, it seems like we both arrived way too early.” Chu Ling laughed. Mu Rou’s guards followed behind her as well. The only difference was that they were allowed mounts, instead of running on foot. From this, one could see the differences in personalities between Chu Ling and Mu Rou.

Chu Ling, as someone that hailed from the Royal Clan, had to have her guards meet a certain standard. Their responsibility was to protect the person that they were guarding, and they were entitled to the cultivation resources provided by the Royal Clan. However, the position of a guard was considered to be very lowly — only a very limited amount of extremely powerful guards would enter into the good graces of the Royal Clan; but even then, they wouldn’t have much freedom.

And thus, those with real talent would never be willing to become guards for others. At the very least, they would choose to be a “guest”, instead of becoming a guard.

Qin Wentian’s eyes widened in surprised when he saw Mu Rou. This girl was the person who’d sparred with him countless times inside of the Dreamsky Forest. To think that he’d meet her here…

Mu Rou also felt her intuition calling out to her, and she glanced over towards Qin Wentian, before lightly nodded her head at him, causing Qin Wentian to freeze slightly.

By right, Mu Rou, shouldn’t be acquainted with him. Qin Wentian didn’t know that Chu Ling had brought up the topic of bringing him along to Mu Rou, and thus, this was how Mu Rong had managed to guess that he was Qin Wentian. However, despite this, she still didn’t know that he was the kirin-masked guy that she was sparring with in the Dark Forest.

“Let’s go.” Chu Ling slightly furrowed her brows upon noting that Mu Rou had realised who Qin Wentian was. She hadn’t wished for others to know that it was her who’d brought Qin Wentian into the banquet.

How sharp were Qin Wentian’s senses? He’d already felt the unhappiness that Chu Ling held in regards to bringing him along.

“After meeting sister Qin Yao, I’ll stop all interactions with her.” Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. He didn’t like Chu Ling’s personality. Even if she’d agreed to help her friend by bringing him in, why was she still showing such an attitude? If she was afraid that she’d be implicated, she shouldn’t have even agreed to help in the first place.

Soon afterwards, many others from the other aristocratic clans arrived at the hunting grounds that were situated on the boundary of the Dark Forest and the Royal Clan.

The 3rd prince was still young, and thus, the people he invited would naturally be those of the younger generation.

Ye Zhan from the Ye Clan was here too. Other than his guards, he’d brought along two others.

“Liu Yan, these are the hunting grounds of the Royal Clan. Usually, there’d be many descendants from the Royal Clan hunting demonic beasts in here, tempering their own strength.” Ye Zhan smiled at the girl standing beside him. This girl was actually Liu Yan! And beside Liu Yan, was his brother Liu Yue. That day, when Ye Zhan and Orfon had led others to hunt Qin Wentian, by a twist of fate, he’d met Liu Yan. After which, he’d begun a period of courtship, trying to woo Liu Yan.

Although initially Liu Yan had been enamored by Qin Wentian, in truth, during this period of time, Ye Zhan had truly treated her like a princess. Combined with the constant encouragement given by Liu Yue, Liu Yan had gradually fallen for Ye Zhan.

Liu Yue spoke the truth; in this vast Chu Country, there were many geniuses that had talents higher than their own. If they didn't have someone backing them up, and they didn't have any cultivation resources, how could they compete with others. Not only that, they might even end up like that friend of theirs – dead; killed by demonic beasts in the forest.

"So impressive. No wonder that these are the Royal Clan's personal hunting grounds." Liu Yue continued, as he continued to lick Ye Zhan's boots, "Ye Zhan, were it not for you, we wouldn't even be qualified to enter here."

"Big bro, you're my brother — there's no need to stand on ceremony with me." Ye Zhan smiled. The gentle smile on his handsome visage caused those who looked at it to feel extremely comfortable.

"Haha, you're right, we'll be brothers through marriage sooner or later." Liu Yue laughed.

As the sound of Liu Yue faded, suddenly, he visibly trembled as his countenance froze, his gaze landing on an enchanting silhouette in front of him.

Following Liu Yue's gaze, Ye Zhan's pupils narrowed as well. It was none other than the number one beauty of the Chu Country – Mo Qingcheng.

"Even Mo Qingcheng is here today." Liu Yue murmured. He'd only met Mo Qingcheng once, and that was during the expedition by the coalition of the nine martial academies. But despite having done so, he'd never been able to forget Mo Qingcheng. Her beauty was unparalleled in the world!

However, he was also clear about his own status. The disparity between Mo Qingcheng's statuses already made it so that he would never have any chance to interact with her. He could only fantasize in his heart.

"The number one beauty of the Chu Country… she's really beautiful." Liu Yan herself was also pretty, but compared to Mo Qingcheng, her beauty would only be considered ordinary — a backdrop in which to further enhance the beauty of Mo Qingcheng.

Other than Mo Qingcheng, her other friend Nolan was here as well. Although both of them saw Ye Zhan and co, they didn't take the initiative to greet them — in fact, they turned and walked away.

"That woman actually ended up together with Ye Zhan. I wonder if that little fellow Qin Wentian would be angered to death. He probably still thinks that Liu Yan was the one who saved him." Nolan whispered. Mo Qingcheng sighed, as her beautiful eyes flickered. "Speaking of Qin Wentian, I still owe him an apology."

“Stop being so silly. No matter what, you saved his life before. You even carried him on your back, and gave him a top grade, 2nd level miracle pill. Even if you misunderstood him once, so what? At most, it could be said that the debt of karma between the both of you has been negated.” Nolan rolled her eyes at Mo Qingcheng.

“But, that day…in that situation…I could tell that he was extremely disappointed in me.” Mo Qingcheng sighed again, as she thought back to that day. How pitiful and lonely Qin Wentian had looked as he’d carried Fan Le on his back, and as he walked away. She couldn’t help but blame herself for that.

AGM 077 – Chu Tianjiao

Chu Ling and Mu Rou continued advancing on their horses, and they soon arrived in a vast, spacious field. The distant entrance was filled by armored soldiers standing on guard.

“Beyond that entrance should be the gardens of the Royal Palace.” Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over to the entrance. Most likely, the members of the Royal Clan would use this garden exit to enter into the hunting grounds.

“The esteemed 3rd prince as well as the Snowcloud Country’s respected guests have yet to arrive. Please wait outside for now.” A soldier approached and explained the situation politely to Chu Ling and Mu Rou. Afterwards, the two of them dismounted and waited outside the entrance.

“Why is the Snowcloud Country so proud?” Chu Ling asked somewhat unhappily.

“Well, they were invited over as guests. Let’s just wait for them patiently.” Mu Rou smiled. At this moment, others had also arrived, and they went forwards to greet Chu Ling and Mu Rou. The majority of the guests already knew each other before this, so although they were not very familiar with each other, they looked very harmonious together on the surface.

“Chu Ling,” At this moment, the sound of a voice drifted over. Chu Lin turned her gaze, and as she noticed the person who called her name out, a smile lit up on her face, “Ye Zhan, you came as well!”

“Of course.” Ye Zhan smiled and nodded. Shifting his gaze to the guard standing behind Chu Ling, he was shocked to find killing intent flickering in the cold gaze of the guard, who was staring daggers at him.

Obviously, Qin Wentian recognised Ye Zhan, someone that sought to kill him together with Orfon during the expedition in the Dark Forest.

Ye Zhan’s countenance froze, but he swiftly recovered. A shallow grin spread on his face.

“Qin Wentian.” Ye Zhan spat the name out, causing many to train their gazes upon his direction. Very swiftly, they all remembered where they had heard the name ‘Qin Wentian’.

A descendant of the fallen Qin Clan, a new student from the Emperor Star Academy, Orfon’s killer!

Chu Ling froze. She had never expected Ye Zhan to know who Qin Wentian was. Not only that, Ye Zhan had even shouted out the name in such a loud voice, causing her to be placed in a difficult position. The power her Violet Palace wielded couldn’t be compared to the power of the Ye Clan.

As Qin Wentian noticed Liu Yan and Liu Yue standing beside Ye Zhan, an uncomfortable feeling crept into his heart. That day, when he and Fan Le were avoiding the pursuit of Orfon and Ye Zhan, Qin Wentian had instructed Liu Yan not to say that they were acquainted so that she could avoid trouble.

But Qin Wentian had never predicted that Liu Yan, would actually stick together to Ye Zhan. Not only that, the relationship between them seemed somewhat intimate.

Ye Zhan noticed the direction of Qin Wentian's gaze. He smiled as he pulled Liu Yan over to him. "Yan`er, you should have long been acquainted with Qin Wentian, right?"

Liu Yan had an extremely awkward expression on her face. After all, Ye Zhan wanted to kill Qin Wentian, she was already acquainted with Qin Wentian. Because Qin Wentian saved her, she felt good will towards him, and thus, she decided to keep the fact a secret.

"Yes." Liu Yan lightly nodded her head shyly, as she smiled to Qin Wentian, "Thank you for saving me previously."

"No need for thanks, treat it as though I've repaid your kindness in saving me." Qin Wentian's countenance was calm. As the saying goes, 'Each to his own'. Liu Yan had the right to choose. Qin Wentian didn't blame her, but he never would have expected for her to have chosen the person who wanted to kill him – Ye Zhan! This put him in a difficult position. What attitude should he adopt when dealing with Ye Zhan?

Even now, Qin Wentian believed that Liu Yan was the one who had saved him earlier.

"Hehe." Ye Zhan's laughter was laced with coldness. Shifting his gaze to Chu Ling, he inquired, "Chu Ling, Qin Wentian belongs to a traitorous clan, and not only that, he even killed Ye Mo and Ye Lang from my Ye Clan. You should know this, right?"

"This fellow." Chu Ling cursed in a low tone as she continued, "I didn't know he was Qin Wentian. He is merely a servant that was employed to guard me."

"Servant? Oh, I see." Ye Zhan sneered. Turning his gaze back to Qin Wentian, he continued, "So, you even lower yourself to be a servant. How befitting of someone of your status."

"For the sake of sister Qin Yao, I must tolerate her." Qin Wentian stated to himself. He had never thought that the character of this princess was so despicable.

Ye Zhan already guessed that the reason Qin Wentian was here today was for Qin Yao. But as a member of the Ye Clan, he already received some inside information on what was going to happen here today. Now that Qin Wentian delivered himself, Ye Zhan couldn't help but to laugh coldly in his heart.

Holding Liu Yan's hand, Ye Zhan led her away while laughing. At this moment, Chu Ling became to center of attention.

"Qin Wentian, leave now, this place is unsuitable for you." Chu Ling felt the gazes of the crowd landing on her and couldn't help but whisper to Qin Wentian in a low tone. "For the matters here today, I will explain to my friend. I don't wish to help you any longer."

Although the volume behind Chu Ling's words wasn't loud, the crowd could hear clearly what she had said. They now knew that Chu Ling was asked by someone else to bring Qin Wentian in here.

"As a disciple of the Emperor Star Academy, he doesn't even have the qualifications to enter this place. This is the disparity between status." Liu Yue gazed at Qin Wentian. He had already keenly felt the difference between his current and past lifestyle. In the Royal Capital, there was many differences in the ranks of aristocrats. Here, the weak would only be good for the strong. This was the stark reality.

"The Ye Clan is our only support." Liu Yue silently stated in his heart. He whispered to Liu Yan, who was beside him, in a low tone. "Liu Yan, you know that Qin Wentian is interested in you. You better wake him up and draw a clear boundary henceforth."

"I understand." Liu Yan froze for a moment before lightly nodding her head.

After hearing Chu Ling's words, Qin Wentian froze. This Chu Ling had already agreed to help, and even more, they've already come so far. At the last moment, she was going to rescind her help and not allow him to enter?

"How laughable. Goodbye." Qin Wentian laughed coldly. It wasn't that he had no temper, but to see Qin Yao, he had no choice but to control it. To think that now, Chu Ling would actually tell him to get lost at the very last moment.

"What kind of attitude are you showing me?" Chu Ling shouted coldly.

"If you didn't agreed to help earlier, then that would've been it. But since you've already agreed, why did you rambled on and on, showing such a cold attitude and even treating me as a real servant? Who the hell do you think you are?" Qin Wentian coldly regarded Chu Ling with contempt. Immediately after, his body flickered, moving at inconceivable speed while exhibiting peerless exquisiteness. Since Chu Ling didn't want to help, he would not stay on and beg. Qin Wentian would have to think of some other idea.

"Huh?" At this moment, as Mu Rou witnessed the movement techniques of Qin Wentian, her heart thumped wildly. She was extremely familiar with this movement technique.

Mu Rou sparred countless times against Qin Wentian in the Dreamsky Forest. How could she not be familiar with his movements!?

“It’s him.” Mu Rou’s heart quivered.

“Wait.” Mu Rou open her mouth to speak, causing Qin Wentian to halt in his steps as he turned and studied her.

“You can come in with me.” Mu Rou smiled towards Qin Wentian. Hearing this, he became filled with puzzlement.

“We are friends, are we not? Me bringing my friend to the banquet, there shouldn’t be a problem with this.” Mu Rou smiled beautifully. Qin Wentian widened his eyes in surprise, his heart filled with bewilderment. However, he understood that Mu Rou was helping him, and thus, he didn’t wish to be pretentious. Nodding his head at her, Qin Wentian stated, “Many thanks.”

“Mu Rou.” Chu Ling unhappily looked to Mu Rou. Didn’t Mu Rou’s action mean that she was slapping Chu Ling in the face?

“Chu Ling, I didn’t interfere in your decisions earlier. Now that I’ve decided to bring him in, the reason is not because I’m going against you, but because of my own reasons.” Mu Rou gazed at Chu Ling as she stated, hoping that Chu Ling would understand that Mu Rou wasn’t taking an aggressive stance.

“Is that so? But why do I feel that your actions are very intentional?” Chu Lin was extremely unhappy. “Mu Rou, I treated you as my friend, but you still do this to me? I’m so disappointed in you.”

After saying this, Chu Ling turned around and departed.

“Chu Ling.” Mu Rou still wanted to continue, only to hear Chu Ling once more, “No need to explain anymore. In the future, we will walk our own paths. Just treat it as though we were never friends”

Mu Rou’s countenance froze. As she turned, she only saw Qin Wentian, but she managed to still force out a smile. However, that smile was slightly tinged with bitterness.

“Chu Ling’s personality is just like this, so please don’t blame her.” Mu Rou explained to Qin Wentian. She then murmured to herself, “She will calm down after a few days and not be as angry towards me.”

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. With anyone who was able to break their promise to a friend so easily, their moral standing could be seen quite easily from this. Mu Ruo had regarded Chu Ling too highly; Qin Wentian knew that Mu Rou was too kind in her heart.

Mu Rou didn’t even know who he was, but she immediately stood forth forwards and used the excuse of bringing a ‘friend’ to help him to gain access. Her actions were open, and she wasn’t afraid of offending others. Chu Ling was someone much more hypocritical in comparison.

At this moment, the soldiers guarding the garden's entrance were dismissed, and the crowd began to enter the garden.

"Let's enter." Mu Rou smiled at Qin Wentian without revealing the fact that she already knew who he was. She felt awe in her heart. The person that had actually clashed with Yanaro was actually the Emperor Star Academy's new student, Qin Wentian!

Qin Wentian entered the garden with Mu Rou. They were led to a lush, green landscape, where beautiful lakes adorned the landscape. In the center of this lush green landscape, a scrumptious banquet was prepared. However, the 3rd prince had not arrived yet, and thus, no one dare to enter.

Far off in the distance, a figure could be seen, slowly walking out of a pavilion.

This person was a youth wearing a simple and tidy attire. His figure well proportioned, with eyes filled with spirit. An extraordinary good-looking man with an extraordinary aura.

This youth's eyes contained hints of laughter. His eyes seemed to sparkle with a spirit so intense that the light they emitted seemed capable of brightening up the entire atmosphere.

Beside him stood a youth whom Qin Wentian was acquainted with. This person was none other than the demon of the Emperor Star Academy – Luo Qianqiu!

Both of them walked side by side, disregarding status.

The two of them halted their steps after they exited the pavilion. Smiling, that extraordinary-looking youth glanced behind him, as though he was waiting for the appearance of an esteemed guest. A graceful figure walked forth, causing great shock to those in the crowd. The last person who walked out was, Qin Yao.

"The 3rd Prince, his Highness is here."

"The 3rd Prince still looks as refined as ever, like a son the Heavens are proud of."

The crowd all had smiles on their faces, and they involuntarily call out praises as the extraordinary youth walked near. The 3rd Prince, Chu Tianjiao, given the name of Tianjiao (Heaven's Pride), was the prince with the highest chances of taking over the Chu Country. He was also in good graces with the current Emperor. Not only that, his talent was outstanding, and he was ranked 2nd among the Royal Capital ten prodigies.

Chi Tianjiao, the pride of heaven of this generation!

TN Note: 楚天骄 Chu Tianjiao, Chu is a surname, Tian = Sky/Heavens, Jiao = Pride/Arrogance

AGM 078 – Qin Yao's Thoughts

The moment Qin Wentian cast a glance at Chu Tianjiao, he could sense that this person was a dragon and phoenix among the masses. He had never thought that the 3rd prince would be someone so outstanding and extraordinary.

"Everyone, please, have a seat. There's no need to be ill at ease." Chu Tianjiao slowly strode forwards and smiled to the crowd. After doing so, he graciously first invited Qin Yao and her entourage to be seated before he himself sat down. The crowd followed after.

"Today, all those whom I've invited are the talents and heroes of the younger generation. This way, there would surely be common topics of interest." Chu Tianjiao laughed. "Let me introduce to you all Qin Yao from the Snowcloud Country. And as for the person on my left, he is my best friend, Luo Qianqiu. I'm sure all of you have heard of him."

Mu Rou's seat was quite a distance away from the main seat. Next to her, Qin Wentian's gaze was riveted on Qin Yao. Qin Yao had spotted him as well, but for some reason, her eyes contained traces of hidden bitterness, as if she were blaming him for appearing here today.

Previously, the reason why Qin Yao intentionally ignored Qin Wentian was because she didn't want to embroil Qin Wentian with the matter of obtaining revenge for the Qin Clan. To think that this fellow came all the way here today.

Qin Wentian, as though he knew what Qin Yao was thinking, involuntarily sighed in his heart, "Sister Qin Yao didn't want to implicate me, this was the intention of 2nd and 3rd uncle previously as well. Of course I've understand this point. But to think that she appeared in the Chu Country, how could i sit on the fence and ignore the matter, not asking her the actual reason behind her visit."

"Luo Qianqiu, the Emperor Star Academy's genius Luo Qianqiu. How could anyone not know about him?." A hearty voice drifted over as a few silhouettes appeared in the distance, walking over. The person in the lead clasp his hands and bowed slightly with a smile to Chu Tianjiao. He greeted, "Yanaro was slightly late. I seek Your Highness's forgiveness."

"Yanaro, quickly come in and be seated." Chu Tianjiao didn't exude a majestic air as he earnestly waved Yanaro to his seat. "You and Luo Qianqiu are both geniuses from the Emperor Star Academy. You all can have a good chat later."

"There are too many geniuses hailing from the Emperor Star Academy. In this very banquet, there's one here who's been in perpetual highlights, even daring to steal Young Master Luo's Blood Ember Fruits. He has no regards for anyone and is incomparably arrogant." Yanaro smiled coldly as he walked towards Qin Wentian. Stopping right in front of him, he added. "Qin Wentian, am I right?"

Luo Qianqiu's gaze drifted over and landed on Qin Wentian. However, it lasted for merely a second, indicating that he didn't care too much about it.

In his eyes, Qin Wentian wasn't worthy of his notice.

He and Qin Wentian belonged to different worlds. He remembered that previously, were it not for the appearance of the Greencloud Association's leader, Qin Wentian would have already died under his hands.

But now, since matters had passed and he already spared Qin Wentian once, he wouldn't care too much if Qin Wentian were to die today.

Qin Wentian's eyes were on Yanaro. Just like what Luo Huan had said, over here at the banquet, he would meet many people he didn't want to meet. But since he was already here, he didn't have any complaints.

"Based on your status, you shouldn't be appearing in a place such as this." Yanaro, noting the silence of Qin Wentian, continued his provocation.

"He followed Chu Ling in using the status of a servant." Ye Zhan interjected with a laugh, causing Yanaro to lightly nodding his head. He then shifted his gaze to Mu Rou, who was beside Qin Wentian, and smiled, "Mu Rou, why are you sitting together with such a fellow?"

"He is a friend of mine." Mu Rou smiled coldly to Yanaro. "Since he is my friend, it's only natural that we sit together."

"Friend? This person is the man who killed Ye Lang and Orfon. Mu Rou, are you sure he's your friend?" Yanaro's smile turned even colder, causing Mu Rou's countenance to grow extremely unsightly. This Yanaro was too ruthless. If she continued to claim that Qin Wentian was her friend, wouldn't she be offending the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan?

A struggle could be seen visibly on Mu Rou's countenance before she spoke, "A friend means a friend, no matter his background or status. That is my problem alone."

"And what if i tell you that Makino also died by his hands?" Ye Zhan laughed coldly. Hearing this, Mu Rou's eyes to tremble as she gazed back at Qin Wentian.

"During the training expedition in the Dark Forest, Orfon brought along a cultivator with the power to control beasts to kill me. I killed that person in response." Qin Wentian confirmed when he saw Mu Rou looking at him. Although Makino had been slain by Fan Le, essentially, it was the same as him killing Makino. Even so, he wasn't afraid to admit it, although he still sighed in his heart. He didn't expect that Mu Rou, someone that was willing to help him, would actually be of the same clan as Makino.

“Since that’s the case, we can only blame the fact that Makino was not strong enough to even protect himself.” Mu Rou sighed. Although she and Makino hadn’t been very close, they were undeniably from the same clan. And thus, Mu Rou felt slightly uncomfortable in her heart regarding this matter.

“But even if that’s the case, what does it have to do with me being friends with Qin Wentian?” Suddenly, Mu Rou smiled. “Him being my friend has nothing to do with the my clan’s affairs.”

“Hehe.” Yanaro smiled icily before sitting down in his seat.

Qin Wentian’s fists were tightly clenched. He was now close to turning 17. During this past year, he had experienced many things, so with regards to this current circumstances, he no longer had a youth’s impulsiveness. With a smile free of worries, he poured a cup of wine and raise the cup towards Mu Rou.

“If there’s ever a chance, I will definitely repay this debt of favor in the future.” Qin Wentian drank the cup of wine.

Casting his gaze around the crowd, Qin Wentian noticed that Liu Yan intentionally avoided his gaze when it drew near.

Qin Wentian was still calm, feeling no anger nor disappointment. His only reaction was to smile lightly.

“Qin Wentian.” Liu Yan suddenly called out and lifted up her cup. “Thank you for saving my life that day back in the Dark Forest. If you ever need help in the future……”

“You have no need to say anything further.” Qin Wentian interjected. He lifted his cup in return, draining the cup in one gulp. “Each to his own. I don’t have the qualifications nor the power to direct your choices. At the same time, thank you for your intentions, but I have no need for your help. From this moment onwards, just treat it as though we were strangers who were once acquainted with each other.”

Liu Yan still wanted to speak, only to see Liu Yue speak first. “It would be better this way.”

As Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Liu Yue, sharpness radiated from his gaze. He had long known that Liu Yue was this type of person, and had no desire to bother himself with Liu Yue. After all, they would have no further interactions in the future.

Standing up, Qin Wentian walked to the middle of the crowd and looked at Chu Tianjiao.

He was very clear in his heart that on the day when the Ye Clan led men to extinguish his Qin Clan, the person in front of him had been one of the masterminds behind the assault other than the Ye Clan.

“Your Highness. The reason for my appearance here today is to speak with my sister, Qin Yao. Could Your Grace allow me some time alone with her?” Qin Wentian directly stated, looking at the 3rd prince.

Chu Tianjiao’s expression remained still, but he eventually smiled and nodded his head, “I will not interfere if she agrees.”

“Thank you, your Highness.” After Qin Wentian spoke, he didn’t walk towards Qin Yao’s direction. Instead, he walked towards the direction of the crowd as he turned his head back and ordered, “Sister, come with me.”

Hearing Qin Wentian’s strict tone, Qin Yao revealed traces of embarrassment on her face as she stood up and followed after Qin Wentian. The scene caused many to feel humourous. Although Qin Wentian was her little brother, why did it felt as though Qin Yao was the junior and Qin Wentian was the elder instead?

Qin Wentian walked for quite a distance before arriving at a remote location of the garden. Seeing Qin Yao close behind him, his face contorted with worry as he asked, “What exactly is happening?”

“You…this fellow…you know that I’m your elder sister, right!” Qin Yao glared at Qin Wentian helplessly.

“Glad that you know it.” Qin Wentian stepped forwards and cupped his hands around Qin Yao’s face. The gaze in his eyes softened with gentleness.

“Sister, what exactly is happening? Why did you become one of the candidates for the wife of the Snowcloud Country’s crown prince? Is this what you want? Or were you forced into it?”

“Wentian, don’t bother yourself with this. You should just focus on increasing your strength in the Emperor Star Academy. For matters outside the academy, leave it to me.” Qin Yao’s heart softened after looking at Qin Wentian’s gentle gaze. The tone of her voice was lined with traces of pleading, hoping Qin Wentian would stay out of the matter regarding the Qin Clan.

She had been constantly keeping tabs on Qin Wentian while she was in the Snowcloud Country. Knowing that her brother was highly regarded by the Emperor Star Academy, she had no wish to see him implicated with matters of the Qin Clan.

“How can I stand aside and not concern myself with your problems? Even if this was what you want, you have to let me first take a look at the crown prince of Snowcloud Country to see if he’s a suitable match for you. If this is against your wishes, as long as I, Qin Wentian, am alive, I swear to the Heavens that I will allow no one to force you into doing anything that’s against your will.”

Qin Wentian’s gaze was filled with resoluteness. This was his promise to Qin Yao. They had grown up and depended on each other for so many years, and thus, the closeness they shared had long surpassed that of ordinary blood siblings. Not only that, he had behaved like an elder brother many times instead of the younger brother. How could he allow Qin Yao to suffer?

Qin Yao gazed at Qin Wentian as she whispered. “When I was cultivating in the Snowcloud Academy, I became acquainted with the Crown Prince of Snowcloud Country. He was very good to me and would even send bodyguards to ensure my safety. Not only that, he’s willing to help me save Grandpa as well as Father. Thus, I’ve made a promise to him. As long as Grandpa and Father can truly be saved, I’m willing to become his woman.”

“Sister, why are you so foolish?” Qin Wentian sighed. It appeared that Qin Yao made the sacrifice purely for the sake of Qin Chuan and Qin Wu, hoping to borrow the Snowcloud Country’s strength.

“2nd Uncle is currently in a deadlock. As long as the Chu Country sends troops to pressure him, sooner or later, he will be defeated. I can’t wait around for that to happen.” Qin Yao’s heart was filled with sadness..

“Why did you come back to Chu Country?” Qin Wentian continued asking.

“I wish to meet with Grandpa and Father to see if there’s any possibility of discussing terms with the Chu Country. However, today is also the first time i’ve met the 3rd prince.” Qin Yao stated.

“Miss Qin.” At this moment, several silhouettes appeared. They were none other than Qin Yao’s body guards. Qin Wentian could feel the sharpness of the pressure they emit as they cast their gazes over, causing him to furrow his brows.

“Wentian, let’s return. You stay out of this matter, got it?” Qin Yao lowered her head and mentioned this to him. Hearing this, Qin Wentian felt his heart grew heavy.

“This matter shouldn’t be so simple as what Sister Yao described.” Qin Wentian silently stated. As both of them returned to the banquet, they discovered that the majority of the guests were discussing him.

Qin Wentian didn’t mind. After all, he was just about to leave the banquet. However, at this moment, two silhouettes walking towards him from a distance away. The crowd’s discussion grew silent as their gazes all shifted over to the two silhouettes.

The reason for their sudden pause was that the one of the figures’ beauty was too sensational.

The moment she appeared, it was as though everything around her lost their splendor. She was the main lead, and her appearance caused several aristocrats to lose their manners. They fixated their stares on her, lost in her soul-stirring beauty.

“Where is she going?” Those in the crowd saw that Mo Qingcheng was walking towards them and couldn’t help but feel their heartbeats quicken.

“How beautiful.” Liu Yan involuntarily felt traces of a loss in her heart after looking at Liu Yue and Ye Zhan’s stunned countenance.

AGM 079 – Mo Qingcheng's Reminder

This person was none other than the woman who had the name of the number one beauty throughout the entirety Chu Country — Mo Qingcheng

Mo Qingcheng walked slowly, as the spectators held their gazes on her. Their countenances all underwent drastic changes as they realised that Mo Qingcheng seemed to be walking towards Mu Rou.

"Could there be any sort of relationship between Mu Rou and Mo Qingchen?" The crowd speculated in their hearts. After a few moments, Mo Qingcheng stood in front of Mu Rou. As they observed her from behind, the faces of the crowd were all filled with bewilderment, while Qin Wentian noticed that the gaze of Mo Qingcheng seemed to be directed at him.

As he looked left and right, checking to make sure that there were others near him, Qin Wentian became sure that Mo Qingcheng was currently looking at him.

"Qin Wentian." Mo Qingcheng stated in a low voice. As the sound of her voice faded, the pupils of the crowd, all narrowed.

Qin Wentian? Mo Qingcheng, was here to look for Qin Wentian? Had they heard it wrongly?

Wasn't it said that Qin Wentian had appeared here, using the status of a servant of Chu Ling? How did Mo Qingcheng know this person?

"Is there anything you need?" Qin Wentian inclined his head, and upon looking up at Mo Qingcheng, his heart involuntarily trembled.

Qingcheng's features seemed to be a combination of those from all types of peerless beauties, tinged with a hint of shyness. Her eyes were limpid like autumn water; so perfect that she seemed akin to a portrait of beauty.

Qin Wentian naturally recognised her. For females such as Mo Qingcheng, no matter who it was, as long as they'd seen her before, it would be extremely tough to forget her.

"I have something to tell you, could you follow me somewhere?" Mo Qingcheng said lightly, causing the countenance of the crowd to freeze. Had they heard her wrongly? Mo Qingcheng actually wanted to associate with Qin Wentian alone?

In their opinion, even inside the Royal Capital of the Chu Country, there wasn't a single male that was worthy of being shown such treatment by Mo Qingcheng.

“Yes.” Qin Wentian directly replied, as he’d already decided not to remain at this banquet. Standing up, he departed, as Mo Qingcheng slightly nodded towards Chu Tianjiao, before following the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

Seeing the two figures from behind, the entire banquet had gone quiet. Several of the guests had both coldness and murderous rage reflected in their eyes.

“Qin Wentian.” Liu Yue’s countenance looked extremely chilly. Obviously, he was jealous. And the countenance of Liu Yan beside him, was fascinating to behold.

However, Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian had no idea what the crowd was currently thinking, for they had both already arrived at a remote location in the garden.

“I’m truly sorry regarding the matter from that day.” Mo Qingcheng bowed her head as she apologised. Looking at her expression, Qin Wentian found it hard to put any blame on her, and he inwardly cursed lightly — femme fatale. Luckily, he had an iron will. If it were some other youthful cultivator that was in his place, they would’ve already fallen head over heels, to a realm where logic could no longer reach them.

“We didn’t know each other at all, why are you apologising to me?” Qin Wentian’s heartbeat quickened, as he forcefully maintained his calm looking expression.

“Are you still blaming me? That day, I didn’t know that you were Qin Wentian. And when I saw you pursuing Orfon with the desire to kill him, I couldn’t help being mistaken about you.” Mo Qingcheng’s watery eyes were filled with traces of being wronged, as she looked towards Qin Wentian. This gaze of her was as if it had the capability to melt his heart.

At this moment, Nolan, who was beside them, was utterly dumbstruck. Oh god, to think that our great Miss Mo would have such a girlish side to her.

As she rubbed her eyes, Nolan squinted again, as she was sure that she’d seen wrongly earlier.

“Forget it, it’s nothing big anyway.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he shook his head, not daring to directly look into the eyes of Mo Qingcheng. He couldn’t withstand this look of hers…… In any case, he wasn’t someone petty. That day, he and Fan Le were really infuriated, but now that he thought about it, the mistake made by Mo Qingcheng was understandable as well. Not only that, when Orchon had said to kill them, Mo Qingcheng had stopped him and allowed them to go free.

However, the current Mo Qingcheng, and the Mo Qingcheng of that day had such a difference personalities that is almost seemed like they were two different people.

Qin Wentian didn’t think that Mo Qingcheng had fallen for him at first sight, but he couldn’t deduce any other reason.

“That’s alright then.” Mo Qingcheng gently smiled.

“Are you here to attend the banquet being held by the 3rd Prince as well?” Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

“Yes. He indeed invited me, but I don’t really like places with crowds.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. No matter where she went, her beauty would draw a huge crowd.

These people who followed her around really had nothing better to do.

“Can I ask you one more question? The crown prince of Snowcloud Country, what type of person is he?” Qin Wentian, as if he’d suddenly thought of something, abruptly inquired. Mo Qingcheng had an extraordinary status, maybe she knew some things that others wouldn’t.

“The princes of the Snowcloud Country are even more numerous if they’re compared to our Chu Country. Their control is stable, and their Imperial Authority is absolute — even more so than the Chu Country. Not only that, but the Emperor of the Snowcloud Country, who’s still in the prime of his life, has already designated the position crown prince to one of his sons, despite him not being old. From this, one can see how elite the current prince of the Snowcloud Country is. The capability of the crown prince far exceeds that of the other princes — similar to Chu Tianjiao, as both of them are extremely capable.”

Mo Qingcheng continued, causing Qin Wentian’s countenance to stiffen. The more capable a person was, the harder it was to predict their thoughts. How could such a person muster such a large force just for Qin Yao, ignoring the relationship between both of their countries in order to help her with saving her family. The actions of the Crown Prince left Qin Wentian deeply worried.

“Oh, and there’s one more thing that I need to tell you.” Mo Qingcheng gazed at Qin Wentian, as her expression turned severe.

“What’s the matter?” Qin Wentian asked.

“I’ve heard some rumours that the Crown Prince had wanted to enter into marriage with one of the princesses of our Chu Country.” Mo Qingcheng whispered, causing the heartbeat of Qin Wentian to lurch violently, and his expression to instantly grow unsightly.

“Is this news reliable?”

“There shouldn’t be any mistakes.” Mo Qingcheng nodded her head as she replied.

“Thank you.” Immense worry suddenly appeared in his heart. Since the Crown Prince of the Snowcloud Country currently wanted to marry one of the Chu Country’s princesses, how could he offend the Chu Country for the Qin Yao’s sake?

And the news about Qin Yao coming to the Chu Country, had it caused a huge commotion over in the Snowcloud Country? Maybe, there wasn’t anyone who knew about it.

Qin Yao was only the candidate for the Crown Prince’s wife on the surface. She didn’t even have any status or power over inside the Snowcloud Country, how would people know of her existence.

If that was the case, this meant that it was highly possible that Qin Yao had been tricked!

Upon seeing the worried expression appear on Qin Wentian’s visage, Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help but sigh silently. She also knew that the reason Qin Yao had visited this time around, was in order to save Qin Wu and Qin Chuan from their imprisonment.

Initially, regarding these matters, she’d had no intentions of telling Qin Wentian. After all, his power was still insufficient to change anything, and she’d rather he cultivated safely inside the Emperor Star Academy.

But now, to think that she’d meet Qin Wentian here, and coincidentally it had seemed that he’d suspected it himself…it was because of this, that Mo Qingcheng had decided to reveal the facts that she knew, which allowed Qin Wentian to understand the full picture of the situation.

“Hey, are you guys treating me like empty air? When are you going to finish chatting?” Nolan had her hands on her hips; she hadn’t been able to bear it any longer, and was glaring at Qin Wentian. This fellow, how could he be so lucky as to have the chance to socialise alone with Mo Qingcheng. This was a privilege that no other male could enjoyed

“Right, I’ll take my leave first.” Qin Wentian nodded his head, causing Nolan to freeze as she blinked. Qin Wentian was actually the one that had proposed to leave first? This…caused her to be speechless.

“It would be better for you to return to the Emperor Star Academy first.” Mo Qingcheng looked at Qin Wentian as she advised, worried that Qin Wentian would be scalded by the boiling water from all the plotting and scheming of the royal clans. The matter of Qin Yao…he didn’t have the qualifications to interfere yet.

Qin Wentian only nodded slightly towards Mo Qingcheng, as he turned to depart. His heart was filled with worry, as his brows tightly furrowed. It was obvious that he was worried for Qin Yao.

After the conversation with Mo Qingcheng, his heart grew heavier. Qin Yao was one of the few that were extremely important to him in his life. How could he not be worried.

“One last thing.” Mo Qingcheng suddenly opened her mouth and called out, causing Qin Wentian to turn his head. “That Liu Yan, you don’t owe her anything.”

“Huh?” Qin Wentian was filled with bewilderment, but because his heart was filled with worries, he still nonchalantly nodded his head, and didn’t inquire anymore about it.

“This fellow, is he a dumbo?” Nolan angrily stood to the side of Mo Qingcheng, as she looked from behind at Qin Wentian. There was a very small amount of people who’d still remain so calm after meeting Mo Qingcheng.

“How could he understand the meaning behind your words. You should’ve told him directly that you carried him on your back that day.” Nolan cheekily grinned, causing Mo Qingcheng to roll her eyes at her.

Qin Wentian slowly ambled through the hunting grounds, his heart filled with heaviness. The news regarding the Crown Prince of the Snowcloud Country wanting to marry one of the princesses from the Chu Country remained firmly engrained in his mind — unable to be wiped away by him.

“I’m afraid that I’ll have to bring Sister Yao away from this place today.” Qin Wentian silently sighed. No wonder earlier, when he was talking with Qin Yao, that there had been guards that interrupted halfway. Maybe the guards weren’t for protection, but instead, were a form of supervision.

And at this moment, the earth suddenly shuddered. Qin Wentian turned his head towards the source of the commotion, and realised that in the distance there was a group of warhorses mounted by the guests of the banquet.

The time that he’d spent here should be quite lengthy, and the banquet must’ve ended. The members of the aristocratic clan had begun entering the Dark Forest, and had started hunting demonic beasts.

Slipping his hands into his robes, Qin Wentian withdraw the kirin-styled mask, and sprinted in the direction of the warhorses. His speed was so fast that it was like a hurricane had just passed by.

“They’re dispersing.” Qin Wentian, as he was sprinting over, noticed that the crowd was dispersing into smaller groups as they entered the Dark Forest.

“Sister Yao’s group is over there.” Qin Wentian spotted Qin Yao, and began rushing over there covertly. The trees and foliage of the Dark Forest provided excellent camouflage.

“Yanaro?” At this moment, Qin Wentian witnessed that Yanaro hadn’t mounted a warhorse; instead, he was sneakily following Qin Yao from behind. Qin Wentian stiffened. What was this fellow trying to do?

Qin Wentian’s senses had always been sharp and acute. He’d already noticed Yanaro, but Yanaro had yet to notice him — akin to a hunter and it’s prey — as he followed silently behind Yanaro.

“Huh, he isn’t alone.” Qin Wentian suddenly felt as though his movements had been spotted by others, only to see that in front of him, several silhouettes had appeared and began to follow Qin Yao and her troops from behind.

“What’re they trying to do? If they want to make a move against Sister Yao, why would they use this method instead of directly finishing her off?” Qin Wentian knew that, if there really was an alliance between the Snowcloud and Chu Country, they would have a multitude of ways to deal with Qin Yao, and that there was no need for them to go through all of these troubles.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s mind was whirling with countless possibilities, and he dashed ahead, only to see that his movements had been discovered as there were two others sprinting towards him.

AGM 080 – Trap

Qin Wentian’s speed was as fast as lightning as he explosively sprinted to the side of the forest, successfully losing his pursuers. The two men that were chasing him paused and decided to give up the chase. After all, there were still things waiting for their attention.

Currently, Yanaro dashed forwards with an incomparable speed. Waving his hands to those on the left and right side of him, he commanded, “Follow closely.”

The people around him silently nodded their eyes, as they soundlessly tracked their prey.

As time passed, the crowd from the banquet earlier had all arrived in the hunting grounds, and crossed the boundary of the Dark Forest. Over here, the demonic Qi was much thicker, so there were many who slowed their speed as they ambled along.

Mu Rou had already dismounted and even killed a demonic beast, removing the demonic core with smooth, practiced movements. The young nobles hailing from the aristocratic clans had followed their elders and tempered themselves since a young age, so all of them were very familiar with hunting.

“Demonic Qi.” At this moment, Mu Rou raised her head and cast her vision forward. Without hesitation, she turned and sprinted away. She had long learned of the differences regarding correlation of the density of the demonic Qi and the danger they represented. This surge of demonic Qi that she sensed was something she could not win against. And thus, she decisively escaped in the opposite direction.

Just as she departed the area, a surge of blazing heat emanated forth and burned the nearby trees. Swiftly, a few lion-shaped demonic beasts appeared. The bodies of these beasts were all as tough as rocks and shone with an amber glow.

Astral Demonic Beast, Volcanic Lion.

These types of beasts were able to absorb the Astral Energy from flame-type constellations to aid in their maturation. Not only were they able to utilise the power of fire in their attacks, their bodies were extremely tough as well. A fearsome opponent indeed.

Not only that, Volcanic Lions were all vicious and bloodthirsty.

All of the lions were madly dashing towards Mu Rou. Mu Rou frantically sprinted forward, but she, too, soon discovered another surge of dense demonic Qi coming from the side.

“Chu Ling.” Mu Rou whispered as she saw a figure surrounded by a group of demonic wolves. Cutting a pathetic looking figure, Chu Ling was going to be overwhelmed at any moment.

Other than Chu Ling, there was another group of people clashing against other demonic beasts. They were none other than Qin Yao and her group from the Snowcloud Country.

Mu Rou quickly sprinted over to Chu Ling’s rescue. Even before she arrived, she released her Wind-type hurricane Astral Soul, which explosively increasing her speed. In an instant, she arrived at Chu Ling’s position and struck out with her palms. Her palm strikes contained the cutting power of the sharpest swords, imbued by the might of the wind, and they lacerated a demonic wolf that was on the verge of pouncing on Chu Ling.

“I don’t need you to help me.” Chu Ling icily replied, though she was still trembling with fear.

“There are stronger demonic beasts coming over here. Quickly, let’s run.” Mu Rou shouted. Because of the numerous wolves blocking their paths, she could already see the silhouette of the Volcanic Lions dashing over to their position.

“You want to harm me on purpose.” Chu Ling’s countenance went green as she saw the Volcanic Lions. The aura emitted by these lions indicated that they were at least 5th-level demonic beasts, equivalent to human cultivators at the middle tier Arterial Circulation, between the 4th and the 6th level.

A volley of flames were spat out by the lions towards Mu Rou. Mu Rou’s countenance grew extremely unsightly as she drew deeply upon the power of her Wind-type Astral Soul, heightening her movement speed in order to dodge the balls of flames with her excellent footwork technique. The Volcanic Lions’ defense was too strong for Mu Rou to contend against.

Just as the two of them was clashing frantically against the demonic beasts, Yanaro slowly strolled out, his face displaying a strange smile.

“Yanaro, why haven’t you started helping?” Chu Ling desperately called out when she saw Yanaro. Yanaro smiled coldly, “Do you want me to help you or Mu Rou?”

“Since Mu Rou hates you so much, you shouldn’t keep throwing your face away and sticking to her.” Chu Ling coldly replied, followed by a scream as the attack of a beast narrowly missed her.

Mu Rou’s countenance froze, previously, she always had an extremely close relation with Chu Ling, but to think because of Qin Wentian, Chu Ling hated her so much.

“Hehe.” Yanaro didn’t seem to be in a rush to intervene, as he stood there laughing, “What price will you pay me?”

“I will give you 50 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones.” Chu Ling grit her teeth and venomously cursed Yanaro in her heart. This bastard actually wanted to extort her in such a moment of crisis. Mu Rou remained silent and continued fighting against the demonic beasts.

At this moment, a blurry silhouette flashed past with inconceivable speed. That figure appeared beside Mu Rou and executed a fist technique amidst draconic roars, explosively smashing one of the Volcanic Lions.

“Boom!” A tyrannical force flung the Volcanic Lion into the air. From this, one could see how powerful the Dragon Subduing Fists was.

“It’s him!” Surprise shone on Mu Rou’s countenance as she looked at the kirin-masked figure in front of her. Although the clothes he was wearing had changed, looking at his figure as well as the Dragon Subduing Fists this person was executing, Mu Rou could confirm that her savior was none other than Qin Wentian.

Chu Ling also noticed the arrival of the kirin-masked figure. To think that he would appear here today, which of the academies was he from, exactly?

“Leave it to me.” Qin Wentian suppressed his voice to a baritone, as he executed his Garuda Movement Technique. Momentarily, Mu Rou only saw a series of after-images flashing by. The demonic wolves were no threat to him at all – even the Volcanic Lions, when Qin Wentian came into contact with any, their stone-like bodies would shattered, resulting in grievous injuries. The human-grade innate technique, the Dragon Subduing Fists, could unleash its full potential and was incomparably tyrannical in Qin Wentian’s hands, causing immense awe and shock to everyone witnessing it.

The energy used to power his innate techniques was derived from the Qi that he absorbed from the 5th Heavenly Layer before being compacted and condensed into Divine Energy. How could his attack not be domineering?

Yanaro’s expressions grew unsightly. It was him, the person who hunted the members of his Knight’s Association in the Dreamsky Forest!

In a blink of an eye, only a Volcanic Lion remained after Qin Wentian’s barrage of powerful attacks. Its strength level was comparable a human at the 6th level of Arterial Circulation.

“Roar!” That Volcanic Lion howled in rage as it madly lunged towards Qin Wentian.

In that instant, Qin Wentian chose not to dodge but rather directly clashed against the Volcanic Lion.

“Die!” Qin Wentian spat out in a low voice. At the same time, he unleashed a tyrannical palm strike. His palm wavered slightly in the air, containing a harmony of the dual concepts of hardness and softness. Possessing terrifying might, it landed on the head of the Volcanic Lion. Cracking sounds echoed out as the skull of the Volcanic Lion crumbled. It slumped to the ground, forever silenced.

“How strong…” Chu Ling’s heart trembled. The aura this man was exuding indicated that he was at the 5th level of Arterial Circulation. To think that his martial prowess at such a high level, far surpassing even cultivators at the 6th level.

As for Yanaro, his eyes flickered with a sharp glint of light. That palm strike earlier seemed to have originated from the Thousand Hands Imprint, but then again, he couldn’t be sure.

Mu Rou was calmer in comparison. After sparring with Qin Wentian for many days, she knew that Qin Wentian had extraordinary combat ability. Her body flickered into motion as she killed the demonic wolves surrounding Chu Ling, and very swiftly, the battlefield was emptied of demon beasts.

On the other side, Qin Yao and her group were still battling, but from the looks of it, Qin Yao didn’t appear to be in any danger.

“Boom!” At this moment, a surge of domineering sword intent gushed forth from Yanaro’s body. Taking a step forwards, his killing intent soared as he gazed at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was not caught unaware. Turning his body and seeing Yanaro’s actions, an extremely chilly light flickered in his eyes.

“Buzz.” Yanaro dashed over. As he moved, the sword Qi he was emitting got increasingly saturated. It would not be an exaggeration to say that the sword Qi he released was currently akin to a brutal storm of swords.

“Boom!” The earth shattered under Qin Wentian’s feet, as he exploded forth towards Yanaro. The Divine Energy in his body was frenziedly circulating through his five circular arterial pathways, emitting a sound similar to the waves of the ocean.

“Chichi……” Yanaro’s finger stabbed forth, and the energy he released transformed into a sharp sword that flew towards Qin Wentian.

However, not only did Qin Wentian not slow down, he further increased his speed. Just as the sword was about to pierce his body, he twisted his body to the side and continued dashing forwards.

“Hmph.” Yanaro coldly laughed, as he waved his hand. This time, five swords were formed from the sword energy released by his five fingers. The released sword Qi was so strong that it seemed capable of lacerating everything.

But at the same moment, the Divine Energy gushing in Qin Wentian’s body had reached a crescendo. Channeling the power to his palms, Qin Wentian send out a palm strike towards Yanaro. This palm strike was so strong that it felt capable of toppling mountains and overturning the seas.

As their attacks collided, Qin Wentian's palm imprint was lacerated mercilessly. Qin Wentian rapidly retreated while Yanaro was forced backwards by the impact as well. Looking again at Qin Wentian, the killing intent in Yanaro's eyes got even stronger.

Qin Wentian lowered his head as he gaze at his robes. The terrifying sword energies had torn apart his robes, leaving a huge hole behind. If it weren't for him decisively retreating, he would be the one injured by the sword Qi. After all, Yanaro was a cultivator at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, so it wasn't so easy to defeat him.

At this moment, several figures stepped forth. Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings as his body flickered backwards. While he was retreating, he cast a glance over at Qin Yao's side. They had already concluded their battle and were continuing their advance.

"No……" At this moment, a voice filled with pain screamed out, causing Qin Wentian to stiffened. This voice belonged to Qin Yao.

Disregarding everything, Qin Wentian's body flickered, his speed reaching its limit. When he saw what was happening, his body involuntarily trembled violently.

In his field of vision, he could see a black, immense stronghold that emitted a sinister feeling. That deep and dark block, created from darksteel, gave people an extremely depressing feeling when they gazed upon it.

Just outside of the black stronghold, there was a training ground surrounding it. In the middle of the drill ground, a group of terrifying beasts were besieging a middle-aged figure. Traces of bloody wounds covered the body of the middle-aged figure, and his hair fluttered wildly in the wind. Despite the state of his body, there was a resolute, undying will that could be seen in the depths of his eyes.

"Father." Qin Yao hoarsely sobbed.

"Father." Qin Wentian deeply breathed, fighting to remain calm.

The reason why Yanaro followed Qin Yao all the way was for this moment? To see Qin Yao witness the cruel sight of their father getting torn apart?

Was this scenario purposely prepared for Qin Yao?

Chu Tianjiao, what was his purpose in doing so?

Yanaro, Chu Ling, Mu Rou and the rest of them all arrived at the surroundings near the black stronghold.

“The legendary black stronghold.” Mu Rou whispered. The black stronghold was a place where prisoners on death-row were detained. It was said to be situated somewhere in the Dark Forest, and once you were imprisoned, it would be tough to escape even if one were given wings.

That middle aged figure were none other than the father of Qin Wentian and Qin Yao – Qin Chuan.

Thinking of this, Mu Rou hurried to Qin Wentian’s side and warned in a low voice, “The black stronghold is famed for its airtight security. It only allows people to enter but not to exit. Now that Qin Chuan is outside of it, be careful, this may be a trap.”

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. So, it turned out that Mu Rou had known of his identity.

Obviously this was a trap, but why did Chu Tianjiao want to set such a trap?

Although he didn’t understand, an unquenchable raging flame of fury had already started burning in his heart.

AGM 081 – Clearing Misunderstandings

Qin Chuan’s expression underwent a drastic change after she noticed Qin Yao, and when she frantically sprinted over, he loudly berated, “Qin Yao, don’t worry about me.”

Qin Yao’s countenance froze as her face turned bloodlessly pale. Her eyes were filled with tears, “Father, how can I ever ignore you?”

As she spoke, she turned her body and cast her gaze upon Yanaro and others from the Chu Country. “Where is Chu Tianjiao? Why is he doing this?”

Chu Tianjiao didn’t appear, and instead, Yanaro walked forwards, “Qin Yao, this man is a serious felon from our Chu Country. This matter has nothing to do with you, so you are not allowed to interfere.”

“Good, good. How malevolent.” Qin Yao’s expression turned to ice. She looked towards her guards from the Snowcloud Country. “I want to save that man.”

Only to see one of them stepping forth in reply, “This place is the Chu Country, and that man is a felon of the Chu Country. Not only that, the stronger cultivators from our country are not even here.”

Only now did Qin Yao understand. Using the banquet and the subsequent beast hunt as an excuse, while sending people to slyly direct her here. Seems like this was all planned by Chu Tianjiao.

“This is none of your business.” Qin Yao icily replied before turning and continuing to dash towards Qin Chuan.

“Qin Yao, you must clearly understand this: they have the authority to kill anyone who attempts to break into the Black Stronghold, regardless of background.” Qin Chuan called out in rage, “Qin Yao, LEAVE NOW.”

Seeing her father in such danger, how could Qin Yao stomach these words? She dashed straight into the drill ground of the Black Stronghold, causing Yanaro to laugh coldly, “Qin Yao, you are courting death.”

As the sound of his voice faded, several silhouettes appeared and encircled the drill ground, preparing to annihilate everyone within.

Other than that, Ye Zhan, Liu Yue, and the rest of the banquet guests had all arrived here by now. In their hearts, there was only shock. So, this was the plan orchestrated by the 3rd Prince. The Black Stronghold was located in a forbidden area, so if it weren’t for someone leading the way, no one would be able to find it that easily.

Qin Yao actually chose to dash right into the middle of the drill ground. Wasn't this equivalent to her willingly jumping into the trap? Despite the injuries Qin Chuan sustained, he was still able to manifest the martial prowess of someone at the 5th or 6th level of Arterial Circulation, stronger than Qin Yao. Yanaro and the rest eyed them just like a tiger watching its prey. As if they were watching an entertaining show.

They did not seem to be in a hurry to deal with Qin Chuan and Qin Yao. Instead, they were waiting for something.

Qin Wentian stepped forth, but as he prepared to dash forward, he found himself being pulled by Mu Rou. Mu Rou whispered, "Qin Yao has already fallen into their trap. You mustn't fall into it as well."

If Qin Wentian intervened now, then Yanaro and the rest would have a reason to deal with him.

His black eyes stared at the two silhouettes standing in the middle of the drill ground before turning back Mu Rou's eyes. He intoned in a low voice, "I'm not fit to be a human if I stay my hand while seeing my father in such a state."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's body erupted into motion. Under the flabbergasted gaze of the crowd, he entered the drill ground. His actions left Mu Rou gasping in shock. Truly, the men of Qin Clan had wills as strong as iron.

"Huh?" Seeing Qin Wentian's involvement, the crowd was all stunned. Even Qin Chuan and Qin Yao were bewildered.

Swiftly after, a cold glint of laughter flickered in Yanaro's eyes. This kirin-masked figure was courting his own death.

"Friend, this matter has nothing to do with you. Leave quickly." Qin Chuan said to Qin Wentian as he killed another of the ferocious demonic beasts. However, Qin Wentian didn't reply with words. Executing his footwork, he arrived in front of another demonic beast and explosively struck out a powerful blow. The shock from the impact vibrated the beast to death.

At this moment, the demonic beasts were gradually getting wiped out, while outside of the drill ground, many soldiers directly facing them with bows in their hands.

"Now, do you think you can still escape?" Yanaro laughed coldly, as his group of people lunged towards the three members of the Qin Clan.

He had exchanged blows twice with this kirin-masked figure, yet was unable to claim that he was the victor. To Yanaro, this was a humiliation.

Yanaro’s fiercely keen Sword Qi exploded forth . His body dashed forwards as he extended a finger that pierced through the air towards Qin Wentian, unleashing the full potential of his innate technique.

Qin Wentian did not bother to mask his technique any longer. Stepping out with force, the energy in his body surged wildly as the Revolving Imprint erupted forth.

“Kill!” Yanaro roared with rage. His astral soul exploded with power. This finger technique that he was currently using was one of his ultimate moves. However, Qin Wentian’s Revolving Sea Imprint resembled the waves from a tsunami, covering everything. The terrifying backlash caused by the impact blew their clothes into pieces.

Sounds of cracking occurred. The mask on Qin Wentian’s face was slashed apart by the remnant Sword Qi, revealing his true features.

His good looks were tinged with a slight dash of something demonic, and his eyes were filled with cold-blooded killing intent.

“Qin Wentian.” Yanaro spat out the words, his voice filled with bloodlust. He would never have guessed that the person he had fought to a draw was the Qin Wentian he had humiliated a few months before.

Members of the aristocratic clans all had frozen looks upon their faces. Earlier, the target of their ridicule was actually the rumored tyrannical kirin-masked figure from the Emperor Star Academy – Qin Wentian!

Chu Ling’s countenance grew extremely ugly to behold. Before this, she was filled with contempt towards Qin Wentian. To think that now, Qin Wentian’s power was so much stronger than her, giving rise to an uncomfortable feeling in her heart.

“He has become so strong.” Liu Yan murmured, as a slight depressing emotion appeared in her heart.

“Wentian.” An ambivalence of worry and joy surfaced in his heart as Qin Chuan realised that the masked figure was none other than Qin Wentian. Joy because Qin Wentian had only cultivated for a year and already attained such a high level of martial prowess.

“Wentian, why are you here.” Qin Yao countenance went bloodlessly pale. She had not expected Qin Wentian to appear in this place.

Qin Wentian turned his head and smiled at the two of them. The previous cold look of killing intent was replaced by a look of warm gentleness and laughter. “Father, Sister.”

“WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING HERE!!! Quickly, leave immediately!” Qin Chuan roared with anger, causing Qin Wentian’s expression to freeze.

“There’s no need to leave. Kill!” Yanaro commanded, and in response, a row of powerful cultivators lunged towards them. Qin Wentian once again clashed against Yanaro, the terrifying Sword Qi versus the tyrannical Palm Imprints madly striking against each other.

“Liu Yue, go kill him. This could be considered as you gaining credit to help pave the road to a glorious future.” Ye Zhan exclaimed. Liu Yue stiffened as he cast a glance at Ye Zhan before slowly nodding his head. Brandishing a Sword-type Divine Weapon, he rushed forwards.Seeing this, Liu Yan felt extremely shocked in her heart, giving her an incomparably gentle and weak appearance. She cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, but words failed to escape her throat.

Qin Chuan was fighting against an opponent as well. He was very clear that if those in the Black Stronghold wanted their lives, it would have been accomplished easily, and yet they chose to hold back. How laughable.

“Wentian, your strength has already grown to such a stage.” Qin Chuan’s body was stained with dirt. The eyes he used to glance at Qin Wentian’s back were filled with moisture.”

He, Qin Chuan, had such a son and daughter. What else did he lack? He could only lament silently in his heart and accept the harsh reality of imperial authority.

During the grand battle between Yanaro and Qin Wentian, the two were surrounded by a group of other cultivators who were waiting for their opportunity to deal with Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the two of them clashed yet again, a sharp sword against a palm imprint. The flurry exchange of blows obviously exhausted a large amount of their strength.

“Chance.” Liu Yue and the rest silently exclaimed. Since Qin Wentian had delivered himself to their doorsteps. They would have to kill him.

Looking at the surrounding cultivators unleashing their attacks, Qin Wentian roared in anger, “Scram!”

He spat from his mouth a terrifyingly strong ball of Divine Energy that transformed into a manifestation of a palm imprint, explosively blasting away one of the surrounding cultivators.

At the same time, his sharp senses had already warned him of Liu Yue’s ambush. His hand transformed into a draconic claw. He swung his claw, locking down Liu Yue’s sharp sword. However, at the same instance, Yanaro’s Sword Qi managed to pierce through his palm imprint, and leave a wound behind his body. Despite scoring blood, the remnants of the energies contained within palm imprint caused Yanaro’s body to be flung aside, as the Qi and blood in his body roiled about chaotically. The power of Qin Wentian’s palm strike couldn’t be belittled.

Qin Wentian ignored the bleeding wound on his body and shifted his gaze onto Liu Yue. His claw was still locking down on Liu Yue’s sharp sword.

Liu Yue cast a glance at his surroundings in a panic and discovered that the others had all retreated, causing his countenance to stiffen. Looking at Qin Wentian, he stated, “Qin Wentian, for my sister’s future I was forced to do this. Since you are going to die here anyway, why not help me one last time and die by my hands?”

Qin Wentian’s cold gaze was directed right into Liu Yue’s eyes. Flexing his muscle, the Liu Yue’s Sword-type Divine Weapon was wrenched from his hands. “On the account of Liu Yan previously saving my life, I won’t kill you today. Scram.”

Liu Yue backed away slowly, but from his eyes, it could be seen that he still harboured thoughts of dealing with Qin Wentian.

“You stupid fool!” In the distance, two graceful silhouettes sprinted over. They were none other than Mo Qingcheng and Nolan.

“Qin Wentian, didn’t Mo Qingcheng already told you that you don’t owe Liu Yan anything? Why are you such a fool? That day in the forest outside Sky Harmony City, it was Qingcheng who had saved you. She was the one who fed you a medicinal pill, boiled medicine for you and even carried you on her back. As we saw Liu Yan and her friends appearing, we decided to take our leave. They were not the ones that saved you; they were merely passer-bys who appeared after you awakened!”

“Idiot.”

Nolan was extremely infuriated. This fellow…even when a person like Liu Yue wanted to kill him, he still remembered the ‘gratitude’ he had towards Liu Yan. Stupid. Fool.

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled as he stared at Mo Qingcheng’ beautiful countenance.

Mo Qingcheng stood there. Her beautiful features were just as enchanting as ever, as she lightly nodded her head. “It was the snowy puppy that brought me to look for you. That’s the reason why it recognised me.”

Qin Wentian thought about the day when he had first entered the Royal Capital. Indeed, during the first time he saw Mo Qingcheng, Little Rascal did scamper into the carriage where she was sitting in.

His gaze involuntarily shifted in Liu Yan’s direction. “So, you were not the one who saved me in the forest.”

Liu Yan had a blank expression on her face. Her brother always told her that Qin Wentian liked her. She had never knew that it was all because Qin Wentian wanted to repay her ‘gratitude’. That day, she had indeed not been Qin Wentian’s savior, but rather just a passer-by.

Hearing the conversation between Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian, only now did she realize that everything had been a misunderstanding.

Qin Wentian understood everything after seeing the look on Liu Yan’s face,

On his face, a trace of laughter could be seen. That laughter, however, sounded slightly demonic.

“So, the relationship between us were merely that of a chance meeting.” Qin Wentian exclaimed.

After saying this, he glanced at Liu Yue, sarcasm heavily painting his voice. “To think that I once saved both of your lives in the Dark Forest. I have no authority to direct your lives, nor which social circle you chose to join. After all, we are merely strangers. But I truly don’t understand how could you be so shameless. You actually still wanted me to allow you to kill me? How ridiculous.”

When the sound his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s killing intent soared to the heavens. As he stepped forward, Liu Yue’s countenance turned extremely unsightly as terror flashed across his face.

AGM 082 – A Real Man

Liu Yue stepped backwards as his countenance turned pale white, and hysterically called out, “Qin Wentian, on account of Liu Yan, let’s wipe the slate clean.”

Qin Wentian inclined his head and cast a glance towards Liu Yan, before speaking to Liu Yue with sarcasm in his tone, “Although this was a misunderstanding, it was a beautiful one. We could’ve still been friends. What a pity that you wanted to kill me; as for Liu Yan, I, don’t owe her anything.”

After which, Qin Wentian’s killing intent surged even higher. Not only did he not owe Liu Yan anything, he’d even saved her life.

Liu Yan looked in Qin Wentian’s direction, and felt tears bubbling up in her eyes. She understood that Qin Wentian wasn’t wrong, that it was her who owed a debt to Qin Wentian. How laughable it was that, when her brother, Liu Yue, told her that Qin Wentian liked her, she’d actually believed it, and had even tried to used the relationship between them at that point, to allow her brother to deal with Qin Wentian.

“Die.” Qin Wentian unleashed an imprint that blasted towards Liu Yue. Liu Yue lifted his hands to block, but the overwhelming power contained within wasn’t something that Liu Yue could withstand. Thus, he died from only a single strike.

“No……” Liu Yan felt her knees go weak, and fell to the ground, her eyes beginning to cloud with tears, after which she closed her eyes — it was as if she didn’t want to see the reality that had played out in front of her.

Qin Wentian’s gaze didn’t contain any sympathy when he glanced at Liu Yan. Earlier, when Liu Yue had wanted to kill him, she hadn’t even uttered a word. Maybe her personality wasn’t so bad, but her attitude was just too disappointing. He was the one that had saved her life!

“Excellent.” At this moment, a voice drifted over from in the distance. The crowd cast their gaze over in the direction of the voice, only to see both the 3rd Prince, Chu Tianjiao, and Luo Qianqiu, riding their horses in their direction. Atop their horses, they calmly looked down at Qin Wentian. It was as if everything that’d happened simply wasn’t capable of perturbing them, even in the slightest.

“Qin Wentian, for your attempt to save the prisoner Qin Chuan, the sentence is death. Even if you’re a student of the Emperor Star Academy, the ending will still be the same.” Chu Tianjiao calmly spoke, condemning Qin Wentian to death with a single sentence.

As the sound of his voice began to fade, the soldiers all nocked arrows and were aiming at them. In such a situation, even if they had wings, it would still be impossible for them to escape.

“Yao`er, Wentian, my silly children.” Qin Chuan felt extremely guilty in his heart. His son and daughter had had a bright future ahead of them, but all of that was going to be buried here today.

“Boom, boom…” Tremors shook the earth violently, and a surge of demonic Qi was able to be felt in the air, causing the crowd’s countenance to stiffen.

Qin Chuan froze too, as his gaze flickered..

Chu Tianjiao, who was mounted atop a war horse, still maintained an unperturbed expression. Not only that, but the faint trace of a smile could be seen upon his lips as he silently whispered, “Finally, it happened. I’ve been waiting for a long time.”

The doors of the Black Stronghold opened, and a regiment of troops appeared. They were all fully equipped in armor, and exhibited an imposing aura. As they appeared, Chu Tianjiao commanded, “Detain the three of them. I want them alive.”

“Yes my lord.” The troops advanced in Qin Wentian’s direction.

On the other side of them, a group of demonic beasts were madly sprinting over, and had appeared in their field of vision. A flame of hope appeared in Qin Chuan’s heart, and he turned to Qin Wentian and Qin Yao, “Quickly, escape during the chaos. Ignore me, they wouldn’t dare to kill me.”

After which, Qin Chuan stepped out and faced the advancing troops alone, before raising his palms and placing them atop his Tianling Acupoint.

“Take one more step forward, and I’ll end my own life.” Qin Chuan hollered. His voice echoed out imposingly, causing the troops to slow their advancement.

Casting his gaze at Chu Tianjiao, he icily continued, “As a man of my word, I will do as I’ve said.”

Qin Chuan was gambling.

During these past few days, Chu Tianjiao had been making use of him — almost as though Chu Tianjiao wanted to draw something out. But what it exactly it was, even Qin Chuan had no idea. It was as if Qin Chuan and Qin Wu were merely a game piece on a board.

Qin Chuan was betting that Chu Tianjiao wouldn’t dare allow him to die.

And it was as he expected: the troops halted their movements upon seeing Chu Tianjiao waving his hands. At this moment, the violent demonic beasts rushed right into the drilling grounds of the Black Stronghold.

The soldiers that were equipped with bows, immediately began to fire their arrows at the demonic beasts, as they engaged in a battle of carnage.

Qin Chuan whispered to Qin Wentian and Qin Yao, “Quickly prepare yourselves. Escape immediately once there’s a chance.”

“Father.” Qin Yao moaned, as tears slid down her face. How could she bear to do what he was asking, this was her Father!

Qin Wentian looked to Qin Chuan, “Father if you want to leave, then we’ll leave together.”

“If you still don’t go, I’ll die right now, in front of you.” Qin Chuan raised his palms, causing the Qin Wentian’s expression to turn extremely ugly, and his body began to tremble violently.

“Father!” Qin Yao shouted, only to have Qin Wentian pull her along, and madly sprint to the side.

Mo Qingcheng inclined her head and looked into the air, feeling nervousness in her heart. Why hadn’t it appeared yet?

“Qianqiu, do me a favor.” Chu Tianjiao muttered in a low tone to Luo Qianqiu, causing Luo Qianqiu to lightly nod his head, showing that he understood Chu Tianjiao’s meaning. Tightening his legs on his warhorse, his mount galloped in the direction of Qin Wentian and Qin Yao.

Besides Luo Qianqiu, at the same time, there was also another group of silhouettes that were under the authority of Luo Qianqiu and that were chasing after Qin Wentian and Qin Yao. This group of people appeared to be entirely youngsters, but the aura that they emitted was incredibly cold.

Mo Qingcheng stepped forth, only to hear Chu Tianjiao state, “Qingcheng, I don’t wish to do anything to you.”

After the sound of his voice faded, Mo Qingcheng slowed her steps as she sighed in her heart. She was very clear that if Chu Tianjiao were to intervene, it would be completely impossible for her to render any help to Qin Wentian.

“Chu Tianjiao, why do you have to be so ruthless?” Mo Qingcheng cast a glance at Chu Tianjiao as she inquired.

“I know that your Mo Clan and Qin Wu had a deep relationship in the past. However, that was eons ago. The Qin Clan now is no longer the Qin Clan of the past; they’ve already degenerated. The Mo Clan should stay out of this. Qingcheng, you should mind your own business.” Chu Tianjiao looked directly at Mo Qingcheng and replied.

“Why would the Chu Clan be so ruthless?” Mo Qingcheng sighed, as she cast her gaze far away into the horizon, staring towards the direction in which Qin Wentian had escaped to. She clearly knew Luo Qianqiu’s status. In the Chu Country, Luo Qianqiu was something akin to a taboo existence. Even The Royal Clan had to maintain a good relationship with him, fearing that they might anger him. The Emperor Star Academy had to allow him to enroll there as well.

Not only that, but Luo Qianqiu’s martial prowess was exceptionally powerful. She could only wish Qin Wentian good luck. Even if she wanted to intervene, she had no power to be able to do so.

Qin Wentian pulled Qin Yao along as he madly sprinted into the Dark Forest, executing his Garuda Movement Technique to its absolute limit. He’d discovered that the aura of the person that was pursuing him was incredibly strong, and had speed that didn’t lose out to the him that was pulling Qin Yao along.

“Sister, you leave first.” Qin Wentian gazed at Qin Yao as he spoke.

“No.” Qin Yao vehemently rejected.

“If we stay together, it’ll be hard for us to escape. If you leave, I’ll have a chance.” Qin Wentian looked at Qin Yao, and continued, “Your speed is too slow, and will burden me.”

After hearing Qin Wentian’s words, Qin Yao couldn’t help but feel sadness in her heart. She knew that Qin Wentian was intentionally angering her, and that even though his approach was crude, his words were true.

“Wentian, Father has already been imprisoned. You mustn’t land in their hands.” Qin Yao’s beautiful eyes were filled with tears as she stared at Qin Wentian who was beside her.

“Don’t worry sister, I still have to take care of you.” Qin Wentian smiled, and Qin Yao nodded her head. “I’ll wait for you.”

As the sound of her voice faded, Qin Wentian relinquished his hold on her, before turning his body around.

“Leave quickly.” Qin Wentian berated. Qin Yao wiped away the tears in her eyes and quickly bore the pain in her heart, as she continued to sprint forward.

After Qin Yao left, a gentle smile could be seen on Qin Wentian's face. But, as he shifted his gaze to cover the silhouettes of his pursuers, the coldness in his eyes intensified and reached the limit. Clutched in his hand, was the 3rd grade Divine Weapon — the Goldem sword.

When the pursuers arrived and saw that Qin Wentian was alone, they attempted to split up and continue the chase, only to see Qin Wentian step forwards, brandishing the Goldem sword as he roared in rage, "Whoever dares to take a step forward will receive the full power of this 3rd grade Divine Weapon."

As the sound of his voice faded, he channeled his Astral Energy into the Goldem sword, causing a terrifying sword Qi to emerge. His pursuers freezed in their steps.

"This is a 3rd-grade Divine Weapon granted to me by an Elder of the Emperor Star Academy. If you want to die, come at me." Qin Wentian's lips were curled into an extremely cold smile. Upon sensing the terrifying Sword Qi that was being emitted from the Goldem Sword, the pupils of his pursuers narrowed. Based on the talent that Qin Wentian had shown in the academy, his words from just now had an extremely high probability of being real.

"Yuan Chen, kill him." Luo Qianqiu arrived and coldly commanded. The next moment, all of the pursuers aura's exploded forth as one, and an overwhelming pressure congealed in the air, before. The pressure proceeded to pushed against Qin Wentian, seeking to destroy him where he stood.

The Divine Energy in Qin Wentian's body gushed as he sent out a Revolving Sea Imprint. The domineering energies within the palm imprint collided with the combined pressure sent out by the group of pursuers. The resulting recoil forced Qin Wentian backwards, and his blood and Qi roiled in his body chaotically. Despite this, the Goldem Sword that was tightly clutched in his hands never wavered. He had to buy time for Qin Yao to escape.

"Kill." The groups of pursuers advanced and continued to force Qin Wentian back step by step. After several moments, Qin Wentian involuntarily spat our fresh blood, as his countenance became extremely pale. However, the resolution in his eyes only grew stronger and stronger — he was one man facing a myriad of men.

"Today, I couldn't protect Father. If I even allowed Sister Yao to fall in danger, I have no right to call myself a man." Qin Wentian's countenance were icy cold. He sent out a torrent of Revolving Palm Imprints, so numerous in number that they covered the skies, destroying the combined pressure. However, this was only enough to buy him a short moment. After some moments, Qin Wentian was already unsure of how many mouthful of fresh blood he spat out.

Within his body, his pool of Astral Energy was almost dried up. The group of pursuers couldn't help but to silently praise Qin Wentian's tenacity.

Very quickly, the pursuers split themselves up. Although Qin Wentian was fighting with his life on the line, they would still need a batch of people to chase after Qin Yao.

But at this very moment, Qin Wentian unleashed a roar of rage, as his body sprinted forwards, brandishing the Goldem Sword. He channeled the last dregs of his energy into the Divine Weapon.

The earth trembled as Qin Wentian exploded forth into motion. His movements were incredibly swift, and he shortened the distance between him and the pursuers before appearing in front of them. In that instant, he waved the Goldem Sword and triggered the explosive release of the monstrous sword lights, transforming the whole sky into a rain of swords.

But also in the same instant, Qin Wentian's abrupt release of terrifying sword lights flung his body backwards for quite a distance, and he was slammed heavily onto the ground from the impact. Spitting out yet another mouthful of blood, he stared grimly at the rain of swords that so easily, severed the group of pursuers from their lives.

Just as Ren Qianxing had said, the Goldem Sword was a one-time use Divine Weapon. Not only was its might incredibly powerful, its area of effect had an immense radius as well. Countless lives were so easily extinguished with a mere swing of the sword.

TN Note: Tianling Acupoint = located at the top of his head

AGM 083 – I Can't Die Here

Qin Wentian sat on the ground, disregarding the chaotic flows meandering around in his body. Pulling out his silver needles, he inserted the needles into acupoints around his entire body.

In an instant, the blood in his body surged and seethed from his execution of the 12 Connecting Styles of Life Needles Art, unlocking the fetters of his Bloodline Limit. At the same time, he equipped on his Divine Gloves, which had an imprint inscribed on it using Divine Energy.

"Rumble!" A swift leg swept forwards. Shadows flickering behind it seemed to howl in protest due to the speed, seeking to destroy Qin Wentian, who was sitting on the ground. Since this person was able to remain alive despite the rain of swords summoned by the Goldem sword, naturally, he would have some capabilities. The strength of his leg was extremely terrifying, and the speed of his attack was also incredibly swift. No wonder this person was among the first who had managed to escape from the area of effect of his previous attack.

"Boom!" Qin Wentian pushed out with his palm, grabbing hold of the leg that had the power to easily crumble huge boulders. As the attacker lost his balance, his countenance underwent a drastic change. His bloodshot eyes were glaring straight at Qin Wentian, akin to the gaze of a ferocious beast.

A Heavenly Astral Hammer materialized in Qin Wentian's left hand, and with it, he abruptly chopped towards the attacker as a blood-curdling screech echoed out.

At the same time, as Qin Wentian stood up with an incredibly domineering aura exuded from his body, he executed the Perfect level of the Garuda Movement Technique and sprinted in the direction of the two pursuers who were chasing after Qin Yao. The ground trembled from the force of his steps. In merely an instant, he had already caught up. Exploding forth with two Diamond Imprints containing overwhelming strength, he easily killed the two pursuers.

Luo Qianqiu sat atop of his warhorse, personally witnessing everything that happened. A faint trace of disturbance could be seen in his expressions. Never had he thought that Qin Wentian would actually use a secret technique to forcibly control his Bloodline Limit, and in addition to the augmenting effect by his glove-type Divine Weapon, Qin Wentian's martial prowess would be so high. But still, in his eyes, this was nothing but an ant struggling for its survival.

"Hmm?" At this moment, Luo Qianqiu raised his head to gaze in a direction in the far off distance. He seemed to have instinctively sensed a surge of terrifying demonic Qi coming his way. The skies over there seemed to be covered over by a layer of haze.

"Seems like the large commotion today actually even attracted waves of demonic beasts." Luo Qianqiu commented as he contemplated the thick demonic Qi that covered the sun and clouds. After doing so, he continued, "There's no need to chase after Qin Yao anymore."

His lackeys also saw the surge of demonic Qi rushing over. Nodding their heads,, they glanced collectively in Qin Wentian's direction Now, killing Qin Wentian had become their first priority.

Luo Qianqiu dismounted, then exploded forth in motion. Instantly, Qin Wentian sensed an overwhelming sense of danger rushing over him.

Luo Qianqiu's footwork appeared extremely slow, yet it seemed that every step he took was capable of propelling him a long distance. His whole body was crackling with lightning energy, his appearance akin to a God of Lightning.

"Boom." The ground trembled violently as Luo Qianqiu landed in front of Qin Wentian. Enveloped by a boundless amount of lightning, his fist lights exploded forth. The brilliance of the fist lights was so blinding that the onlookers found it impossible to keep their eyes open.

With his feet planted on the ground, the energy in Qin Wentian's body gushed forth in waves, capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas, so powerful that even the heavens and earth were shrieking.

The oncoming Luo Qianqiu's feet were as steady as Mount Tai. His fist trembled three times, launching three rays of lightning-imbued fist lights that landed on Qin Wentian's body. Qin Wentian only felt wounds appearing on his body, as the power of the lightning currents rampaged through him, making it seem as though his whole body was going to break apart.

"How powerful." The onlookers couldn't help but tremble in their hearts. This was Luo Qianqiu. He was indeed the son of his father, who had previously rampaged through the entire Chu Country, overturning the skies and earth.

Qin Wentian also felt the full brunt of the might of Luo Qianqiu's innate technique. Roaring in anger, all the Divine Energy that he had stored up in his Divine Gloves erupted simultaneously. In that instant, he sent out a palm, its power akin to torrential waves of devastation, capable of devouring even the heavens and earth. Luo Qianqiu's countenance froze, and in an attempt to defend against the attack. he released his Lightning Revenant Astral Soul.

Qin Wentian felt that his entire body had gone numb. Despite adjusting the remaining Divine Energy in his body to brace himself against the impact, he was still flung backwards.

At the same time, Luo Qianqiu's feet glided across the surface of the earth, as the impact forced him to retreat several steps. Flabbergasted, he involuntarily cast a glance at the Divine Glove equipped on Qin Wentian's palms.

Luo Qianqiu could feel the demonic Qi grow denser and denser. Not only that, he could already see the first wave of demonic beasts sprinting over. Although he was unwilling, he gave a stern command: "Retreat!"

As the sound of his voice faded, those who were chasing after Qin Wentian all retreated.

However, Luo Qianqiu once again dashed towards Qin Wentian. He would kill Qin Wentian before he retreated.

Upon noticing Luo Qianqiu’s intent, Qin Wentian forced himself to swallow the mouthful of fresh blood which he almost spat out as the entirety of the Divine Energy in his body frenziedly circulated. Luo Qianqiu’s strength was too overwhelming, and the disparity between their levels of cultivation was too far apart. Even more, Luo Qianqiu was currently at the peak of the 7th level of Arterial Circulation.

Although Qin Wentian was able to handle someone like Yanaro, Luo Qianqiu was a different ball game altogether.

“Die in peace.” Luo Qianqiu landed in front of Qin Wentian. As Qin Wentian struck out with his palms, he only felt that a tremendous amount of lightning energy was gushing towards him, leaving him with no way to defend.

Gathering his remaining energy, Qin Wentian forced out a palm. But even then, he could feel that his palm imprints were unceasingly torn to shreds by the lightning energy, and after the force of his attacks was forcibly dissipated, the remnants of the lightning energy entered his body. The impact caused his body to be flunged backwards yet again, heavily slammed him onto the ground, devoid of strength.

As the first waves of the demonic beasts sprinted over, Luo Qianqiu swiftly turned and departed. Rumblings sounds echoed out unceasingly as the sound of the stomps of demonic beasts filled the air. A demonic beast approached Qin Wentian’s body and lowered its head go observe him, but soon after, as if it were disinterested by what it saw, the demonic beast strode by and continued rushing ahead.

Very quickly, the remaining waves of the demonic beasts all followed the lead of the first, madly rushing ahead. Strangely enough, none of them trampled on Qin Wentian’s body.

All this, Qin Wentian could vaguely sensed it. He felt that he was dying as his consciousness flickered, like the light of a candle about to be extinguished.

“Death follows swiftly after the consciousness is lost. I must live on.”

Abruptly in his heart, an incomparably strong intent awoke. He couldn’t die here.

His revenge had yet to be completed. How could he die now?

His father, Qin Chuan, was still imprisoned. How could he die now?

Qin Yao was not out of danger yet. How could he die now?

If he died, how could he live up to the expectations of Teacher Mustang? If he died, how could he repay Luo Huan for her care and assistance. If he died, how could he protect Fatty from being bullied by the Knight's Association?

Qin Wentian, he couldn't die here. His consciousness was unwilling to be dissipated.

At this moment, by Qin Wentian's side, an extremely powerful demonic beast appeared: a Blackwind Condor. The sharpness of feathers that covered its body was comparable to the sharpness of swords.

The Blackwind Condor lowered its head as it glanced at Qin Wentian, while the its sharp eyes flickered incessantly, as though it was considering something,

Qin Wentian could sense the presence of the Blackwind Condor near him. It was if he had developed another eye, allowing him to see everything clearly even without sight. With but a thought from the Blackwind Condor, it could effortlessly snuff the life of Qin Wentian away, easily killing him here.

"I can't die here."

Qin Wentian's survival intent grew stronger and stronger. All of a sudden, a surge of dream energy manifested, and just as abruptly, both Qin Wentian and the Blackwind Condor appeared in an unknown space.

The Blackwind Condor froze. Astonishment could be seen in its eyes.

"Dreamscape." The Blackwind Condor stared at Qin Wentian. Although he was almost unconscious Qin Wentian could somehow hear the words of the condor. He didn't want to die in the Dark Forest. The impending sense of doom, coupled with his survival instinct, had somehow managed to allow Qin Wentian to breakthrough to the 2nd level of the Dreamcast Art, the Creation Dream State.

This was Qin Wentian's dream, a dreamscape he created, pulling the Blackwind Condor along with him as he entered the dreamscape.

With the condor's strength, it was able to forcibly break out of the dreamscape if it chose to do so. However, it did not.

"The blood that flows in your body, which bloodline does it belong to?" The Blackwind Condor was able to converse with Qin Wentian because this was a dreamscape created by Qin Wentian.

“I have no idea.” Qin Wentian shook his head.

“Then who are you? Why do you know how to create dreamscapes?” The Blackwind Condor continued to inquire. Techniques for creating dreams were extremely limited in the Chu Country.

Only now did Qin Wentian realize that the intelligence of the Dark Forest’s demonic beasts far surpassed what he had previously imagined.

“I’m Qin Wentian, from the Qin Clan of Chu Country. As for this technique of creating dream, this was imparted to me by an elder of my family.” Qin Wentian prudently replied. The Blackwind Condor paused for a moment before it spoke, “You didn’t die despite your injuries. Not only that, you still possessed such a bloodline. I can offer you a twist of fate. But whether you live or die, it would have to depend on your own luck.”

After saying this, the Blackwind Condor broke the dreamscape apart, as it lifted Qin Wentian in its talons and soared towards the deepest part of the Dark Forest.

As the Blackwind Condor departed, the demonic beasts crowd also retreated. It was as though the Blackwind Condor was the leader of this crowd of demonic beasts.

Very quickly, the Dark Forest reverted to its previous state of quietness.

In the middle of the air, a cultivator arrived, riding upon a huge demonic beast.

“Qingcheng, where is he?” An old man riding atop of a griffon inquired as he gazed at Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes flickered, and she replied, “I’m not sure, I was obstructed by Chu Tianjiao. After that, Luo Qianqiu chased after Qin Wentian, seeking to kill him.”

“Luo Qianqiu again.” The eyes of the old man flickered with cold light. Beside him, there was another powerful cultivator. This person was none other than Ren Qianxing.

“This Chu Tianjiao, the way he acts is too crazy. Not only that, he has an extremely close relationship with that man. If he inherits the throne, in the future, our Emperor Star Academy would surely be in danger.

Ren Qianxing exclaimed in a low tone, as he cast his gaze over at the Dark Forest.

“Qianxing, as for what Qingcheng told us earlier, Qin Wentian’s talent is not in any way inferior to that of Luo Qianqiu. Not only that, he isn’t cold and unfeeling, and is willing to embark on a path of death for the sake of saving his father. If he somehow survives this, the Emperor Star Academy will spare no expenses and go all out to nurture him.” The old man spoke. Ren Qianxing nodded his head. “I have long wanted to induct him into the plan. If he survives, the Emperor Star Academy will pave his future for him.”

As the sound of his voice faded, they exploded into motion and began to search through the Dark Forest. However, they were unable to find a single trace of Qin Wentian — even his body was unable to be found. It was completely unknown as to whether he had died or if he was still alive.

In the depths of the Dark Forest, was a hilly region where only an extremely limited number of cultivators had ventured.

Over here, there were actually no hints of demonic Qi, and was equivalent a pure land.

On top of a gigantic slab of stone at the peak of the hill, there was a figure lying there. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t know where in the world he was. He was only concerned about not letting his last wisps of consciousness become extinguished.

The 12 Connecting styles of the Life Needle Art, Uncle Black had once warned him to not use this particular needle technique if he had not stepped into Yuanfu. The sudden burst of strength granted to him by the eruption of his Bloodline Limit wasn’t something he was capable of withstanding. Previously, back in the Emperor Star Academy, luckily there were people taking care of him, ensuring his safety. But this time around, not only did he execute this particular needle technique again, he was also suffering from grievous injuries that pushed his life extremely close to death.

Qin Wentian’s entire body was completely devoid of strength; he could only depend on his undying will to persist on, guarding the flickering flames of his life force.

“I can cultivate in my dream.”

Qin Wentian was clear that for those who chose to tread the martial path,absorbing energy would enable their life force to blossom. If he wanted to live, he first had to recover the energy in his body in order to have a chance at survival. However, he soon noticed that this pure land seemed to be a place totally removed from Heaven and Earth. He had no way of sensing any Astral Constellations, no way to absorb the Astral Energy into his body.

This situation caused Qin Wentian to be extremely depressed. If there was no energy in his body, he would soon starve to death after a few days.

“Could this place be my burial ground?” Qin Wentian was extremely unwilling. He could not die here.

Wishing to break apart the bindings of this space, his strong survival intent enabled a dream-will to be born, as he tried to get a glimpse of this space

Over here in this spacious land, he was the only one lying extremely helpless atop the gigantic slab of stone. However, at this moment in the dream, he saw a shimmering, faintly discernable mountain peak in the nearby distance, standing tall, piercing through the dome of the Heavens.

“This space…this isn’t my dream.” Qin Wentian’s heart shuddered. At this moment, the shimmering mountain peak appeared again, followed abruptly by eight more mountains. A total of nine such mountain peaks appeared and encircled the hilly region, causing immense shock to fill Qin Wentian’s heart.

The nine mountain peaks appeared to possess an otherworldly aura, flickering in and out of existence. All this, was it a dream? Or was it reality?

Qin Wentian asked himself, unable to distinguish the differences between the two.

As his dream-will drifted about, Qin Wentian saw a scene unfolding before him. A middle-aged figure in a green-colored robe was wandering the world and eventually came to this hilly region. The scenery in the image was extremely picturesque, as the middle-aged figure lied down atop the gigantic slab of stone and fell asleep.

As he slept, the nine towering mountain peaks suddenly appeared, encircling the entire hilly region. And in the middle of the nine mountain peaks, countless images, recordings of scenes, manifested.

Each of the recordings that appeared unceasingly unfolded. There was simply too much for Qin Wentian’s attention to take in. As the recordings flashed by, he only saw the middle-aged figure casually using a hand to pluck a star down from the heavens. Using a sword, he undered mountains and rivers with a casual slash. Not only that, with a pierce of his fingers, the middle-aged man poked a hole through the dome of the Heavens.

However, everything appeared to be a dream.

After he awoke, the man shook the dust of his body and displayed a carefree smile, before he stood up and slowly ambled away.

Soon after, the nine towering mountain peaks gradually disappeared.

“A dream could allow one to traverse the entire Heavens and Earth, a dream could pry into past and present, a dream could allow me to grab the stars and steal the moon. Since I can do anything I want in a dream, why not be a free spirit, and dream of something lofty and unrealistic, indulging myself in fantasy!”

The man let out a long laugher, carefree and unrestraint, as he left the imprint of a lofty and unrealistic dream atop of the gigantic slab of stone in the hilly region.

“Dream of something lofty and unrealistic.”

Qin Wentian slightly trembled. His dream-will drifted over to one of the mountain peaks, where the recordings continued without pause. Instantly, Qin Wentian felt a strong current of attraction, as his will was absorbed into the scene.

He realised that over here at this particular towering mountain peak, there was a dream recorded.

The green robed middle-aged figure transformed into a Roc and hovered between the Heavens and the Earth. Abruptly, that Roc’s enormous eyes blinked, as a ray of light seemed to zoom towards Qin Wentian Qin Wentian only felt a surge of terrifying energy current, even sharper than swords, piercing his body, and he let out a blood-curdling yell.

“No……” Qin Wentian silently roared in rage. He wanted to live. He couldn’t die here.

“Since this is merely a dream, why should I be afraid of it”

In a flash of understanding, Qin Wentian forced his eyes to gaze in the direction of the Roc’s eyes. It was if a tens of thousands filaments of light rays pierced through his body, but yet, he felt no fear in his heart.

The Roc hovered between the Heavens and Earth, traveling 10,000 miles away with the support of the wind, with unmatched speed.

Qin Wentian’s heart started to palpitate wildly, as his dream-will withdrawed from that recording. His will then entered the second mountain peak, where the green robed middle-aged figure transformed into an Ancient God, easily plucking stars from the skies, crumbling the Heavens and Earth. Qin Wentian didn’t know how many times he had “died” in that dream. He merely resisted that surge of will filled with destruction time after time and tenaciously struggled to prevent his flickering will of consciousness from being extinguished.

In the third mountain peak, the green robed middle-aged figure slashed apart a mountain with a single strike, breaking the heavens with the pierce of a single finger, annihilating everything.

In the fourth mountain peak, the green robed middle-aged figure crumbled mountains and overturned the oceans with a single roar.

…………

In the ninth mountain peak, the green robed middle-aged figure cast his gaze across past and present. Any and all living things that his gaze landed on died and turned into dust.

It was unknown how many times Qin Wentian experienced the pain and suffering of ‘dying’. Under the onslaught of that mighty pressure, he was like a particle of sand within a huge desert, tiny and inconsequential. And yet, that flickering candle flame that represented his life force never extinguished.

Nine towering mountain peaks, nine different types of heavenly-defying wills. Each and every one of the wills possessed the potential to destroy the Heavens and exterminate the Earth.

Qin Wentian’s dream-will retreated, and he sighed. What a grand, lofty dream.

The imprints that the dreams recorded had an extraordinary strength and power within them. However, Qin Wentian did not believe that the nine towering mountain peaks were real.

Just as the middle-aged figure had said: life was nothing but a dream. Why not be free-spirited and carefree, indulging oneself in fantasy?

“Nine mountain peaks, nine different dreams.” Qin Wentian murmured. Every dream possessed the power to destroy the Heavens and exterminate the Earth. Was it because the green robed middle-aged figure had magnified the scope and scale of his power to the max and dared to fully indulge in his fantasy?

“What a monstrous genius.”

Qin Wentian exclaimed. That green robed middle-aged figure was most assuredly a monstrous genius.

He had once thought that dream-type Astral Souls would require special innate techniques before one would be able to cultivate and unleash their power. However, the middle-aged figure proved him wrong, allowing him to gain a rare insight of enlightenment.

Dreams by themselves were a type of energy that was present everywhere.

Qin Wentian pondered deeply over the insight he gained. Now, after he calmed down, he was no longer as fearful that the flickering flame of his life force would be extinguished. Instead, he knew that he would never die. This belief only grew stronger and stronger.

“Indulge myself in fantasy.” Qin Wentian mumbled, as his dream will pondered over the insights he just gained.

Time slowly flowed by. Back on the first mountain peak, the scene unfolding emitted a radiant, resplendent light. At this moment, many of the demonic beasts in the Dark Forest, approached the source of the light and saw a shimmering mountain peak, flickering in and out of existence.

After a period of time had passed, as the demonic beasts looked over in this direction, a second shimmering mountain peak appeared. Momentarily, a surge of terrifying, sealing energy emanated forth, causing fear and shock to appear in the hearts of the beasts.

These demonic beasts know that the pure land had the power to seal itself from everything from the external world. No Yuan Qi, no Demonic Qi. If they entered the place, they too would sink into an unending dream.

At this moment, however, over at the pure land, the towering mountain peaks appeared one after another, increasingly resplendent.

After the nine mountain peaks were fully formed, a surge of awe-inspiring energy gushed out. That pressure's terrifying fluctuations travelled towards the Dark Forest, sealing everything it contacted. Fear rose in the hearts of the demonic beasts, as they frenziedly sprinted away, trying to escape.

In the middle of the air, the Blackwind Condor's gaze was sharp as it stared in that direction. The youth that was able to create dreams…was he the source of this commotion?

The dazzling lights of the nine mountain peaks gathered in the air before coalescing into a radiant lightscreen, isolating everything within.

On the other side of that isolating, a silhouette appeared inside Qin Wentian's dreamscape. This was none other than the green-robed, middle-aged figure from before. Naturally, the appearance of the green robe middle-aged figure was also only seen by Qin Wentian.

The man smiled as he stood in the air, regarding Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian pays his respect to senior. Are we inside a dreamscape?"

Upon seeing the middle-aged man, Qin Wentian couldn't help but be respectful.

"This is my dream-will. You entered my dream and even caused my dream-will to manifest. For that, I will bestow upon you good fortune. Speak, what do you desire?" The middle-aged man smiled as he spoke.

Qin Wentian gazed at that isolation light screen before replying. "Senior would have used sealing energy to isolate this pure land from the surroundings. I do not want the seal to obstruct my cultivation."

"This is simple." The middle-aged man lightly stomped his foot, causing the isolation space to shake. "From now onwards, the seal will not obstruct your cultivation. What else do you desire?"

“I want to absorb all the demonic Qi in Dark Forest to fully form my Garuda’s mark.” Qin Wentian spoke again, only to see the middle-aged figure slashed open a tear in space. Boundless amounts of demonic Qi gushed in, forming into a terrifying spiral that was relentlessly absorbed into Qin Wentian’s body.

“You won’t be able to digest it all. This doesn’t count as good fortune either. What else do you desire?” The middle-aged man asked again.

Qin Wentian’s gaze was sharp, so sharp that it was akin to an incomparable sharp sword flying out of it’s sheath, piercing the Heavens. He almost died because of the 3rd Prince and Luo Qianqiu. He would certainly have to ‘repay’ them for this favor.

“I want the Chu Country to not obstruct my path of cultivation.” Qin Wentian exclaimed. Unexpectedly, the middle-aged man laughed again. “This should be settled by yourself and cannot be considered a request.”

“Just meeting senior could already be considered good fortune. Junior doesn’t dare to request for too much. In the future, if I have the opportunity to meet with senior, I will personally and respectfully offer my thanks.” Qin Wentian bowed in reply.

“Since you could make my dream-will manifest, this could also be considered a form of karma. Even if you don’t want any good fortune, I would still have to bestow upon you some. This is the Dao of my cultivation and has nothing to do with you.” The middle-aged man laughed. With a flicker of his eyes, an imprint that shone with dazzling radiance was transmitted into Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness.

Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness trembled, and he suddenly awoke from the dream. At the same time, the middle-aged figure’s dream-will dissipated.

On top of the desolate hilly region, Qin Wentian remained there, quietly lying on the gigantic slab of stone. There was no middle-aged figure, no radiant screen of isolation. Not even the nine towering mountain peaks were anywhere to be seen.

AGM 085 – Winter Snow

Qin Wentian laid on the stone slab motionless and silent, alone, as gentle gusts of wind billowed past.

Every time night descended, the stone slab on top of the hilly region would emit radiant Astral Light as the starlight from the heavenly layers cascaded down, and it was absorbed by the silhouette on the stone slab. It was as though this was a cycle that would last forever—it happened every night.

The 2nd state of the Dreamcast Art, the Immersed/Creation Dream state, allowed the user to immensely heighten their absorption rate of Astral Energy. Not only that, but Qin Wentian seemed as if he'd been enlightened. The Astral Light was unceasingly absorbed into his body, and was circulated throughout his arterial pathways as it recovered his energy and strength—it even seemed to be attempting to breakthrough, in order to form new circular arterial pathways.

Not only that, but Qin Wentian had also created a dreamscape to practice his Dreamcast Art, fully indulging himself in his fantasy. In his dream, he was omnipotent; there was nothing that he couldn't do.

Cultivators only needed to absorb Yuan Qi or Astral Qi. It was fine if they had no food or water.

As the weather turned colder and colder, there would occasionally be gusts of chilly wind that would billow past, which fluttered his robes. Despite this, his eyes were perpetually closed—as though he was forever in a deep sleep.

And today, the skies had darkened and rain had begun to pour down, onto the body of the youth and making his clothes wet. The youth still remained motionless, with his eyes closed. It was if he'd entered into a state of epiphany, completely forgetting his surroundings, even forgetting himself.

In the darkened skies, rumbling sounds rang out as thunder and lightning snaked around each other in the clouds, before striking down from the heavens. The youth remained indifferent.

Not only that, but his facial features gradually underwent a change. It was as though the lines on his face had become more exquisite, transforming his face into a mask of resolute determination.

The winter snow floated down and covered the body of the youth; it was as if he was wearing a robe made of winter snow.

Snow also floated down towards the Chu Country's royal capital. Today, the youths from all the academies were outside of their dorms, temporarily forgetting about cultivating, and were just standing there to admire the beautiful snow.

In the Royal Academy, there were many students who were leisurely strolling about in the snow. Many of these were couples, and although their level of cultivation wasn't high, it was still fine as they were in their youth. Youthfulness was a period of time where life shined the most brilliantly. After a certain age, if they decided to focus on the martial path, they'd never be able to find their way back to the pureness of this current moment.

The path of the Martial Way was arduous and cruel.

Mu Rou inclined her head as she gazed at the floating snow, and silently sighed in her heart. It had been over two months and she still hadn't seen Qin Wentian appear in the City of Illusions again, or had any other news about him.

Maybe he was the same as many other genius elites—they died in their youth, before they could reach their pinnacle, completely unknown to the masses.

He'd created history in the Emperor Star Academy, as well as propagated both enormous, and incredibly small, commotions. But in spite of this, all of the marks that he'd left would soon be hidden by the merciless passage of time. There'd always be new legends who'd attract the gaze of the crowd.

The vast Royal Capital of the Chu Country had no lack of talented young men.

Last year was Luo Qianqiu, this year was Qin Wentian. However, Luo Qianqiu was still creating his own story.

Next to her, footsteps rang out. Mu Rou turned around and saw Ye Zhan and Liu Yan.

Ye Zhan, making use of his clan's connections, had enrolled Liu Yan in the Royal Academy.

Mu Rou cast a glance at Liu Yan who was next to Ye Zhan. This girl didn't have a bad heart, it was only because she'd originated from a small place, and had experienced many things after arriving in the Royal Capital; it inevitably caused her values to change, as she'd wanted to lead her own life. Her current lifestyle was exactly what she'd wanted.

This couldn't be blamed entirely on her. However, Qin Wentian had saved both Liu Yan and Liu Yue's lives on that fateful day, and despite seeing the situation Qin Wentian had been in, she'd chosen to remain silent, making her choice clear.

However, to each their own. Mu Rou had no qualifications to blame Liu Yan either. At most, she would keep her distance from Liu Yan.

“Mu Rou, I’ve heard that many other clans, because of you, have distanced themselves from the Mu Clan. Do you want to consider dating Yanaro? After all, Yanaro has always shown an interest in you.” Ye Zhan lightly exclaimed, causing Mu Rou’s countenance to turn unsightly.

A few months ago, the news of what’d happened in Royal Clan’s hunting grounds had been spread all over the Royal Capital. Although she’d emphasized that her choice was hers, and hers alone, she was quickly ignored. The crafty foxes who were in aristocratic clans only cared about the attitude of the 3rd prince, and thus weren’t willing to build a closer connection or have good relations with the Mu Clan.

Thus, recently, many other clans had started shunning the Mu Clan. As for Mu Rou, she was under even greater pressure from her clan. Currently, she was no longer even entitled to the cultivation resources of her clan.

“My matters have no need for your worry.” Mu Rou calmly spoke, as she silently sighed in her heart. In the past, she’d had such a good relationship with Chu Ling. But after that incident, Chu Ling, contrary to her expectations, hadn’t only ignored her for a few days; eventually she even stopped associating herself with Mu Rou. Even when they meet, Chu Ling would always looked at her coldly.

“Hehe, all of this because of a dead man.” Ye Zhan sarcastically added, as he walked past Mu Rou.

Liu Yan, by his side, lowered her head, and didn’t spoke throughout their conversation.

“Because of a dead man…?” Mu Rou sighed. Was he really dead? Mu Rou didn’t understand why was she unable to forget about Qin Wentian. Although this wasn’t love, could it be because of the daily spars that they’d had in the City of Illusions that caused her to have a faint feeling that she missed him in her heart?

————————-

The Emperor Star Academy, in a pavilion—a graceful figure of otherworldly beauty stood there. This was none other than the number one beauty of the Chu Country—Mo Qingcheng.

“Qingcheng, why do you have the time to come and look for this old fool today?” An old man walked over. This old man, named Gu, was none other than the esteemed teacher of Mustang.

“Grandpa.” The beautiful eyes of Mo Qingcheng flickered as she asked, “Is there any news of him?”

Old man Gu naturally understood who the ‘him’ spoken in Mo Qingcheng’s speech was, as he sighed in his heart. So many days had passed, and yet there was still no news of Qin Wentian; most likely, the worst case scenario that they’d anticipated had came true.

“Qingcheng, if I remember correctly, you don’t really concern with yourself with others.” Old man Gu laughed, as though he wanted to change the topic of conversation. Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, as she continued, “Is there no more hope left?”

“Sigh!” The old man’s eyes gazed off at some place in the distant horizons, before he shook his head and displayed a bitter smile, “I underestimated Chu Tianjiao. Never had I thought that he’d be so ruthless and decisive, actually using the banquet as an excuse to act directly, as well as ignoring any public opinion. Not only that, but Qin Chuan was used as bait as well. He’s many times more ruthless when compared to the Chu Country’s First Prince.”

“What a pity, it doesn’t seem too likely that the First Prince will take over the Chu Country.”

“Grandpa, why did our Mo Clan not step out and aid the Qin Clan?” Mo Qingcheng asked, “After all, the Mo Clan and Qin Clan used to have an extraordinary relation together.”

“Things aren’t as simple as you think. Behind this, there were too many layers and webs of complications. It’s not so easy for the Mo Clan to openly interfere in this matter.” Old Man Gu calmly replied, “do you still remember how your grandfather1 once had an agreement with Qin Wu? If their descendants were both a boy and a girl, then they’d be betrothed to each other, and engaged as a couple.”

Old Man Gu had a smile on his face, “If the Qin Clan hadn’t declined and used to be the Qin Clan of the past, then maybe, between you and Qin Wentian, you’d have been bound by karma.”

“When was that, I don’t remember. Anyway, Qin Wentian isn’t the real son of Qin Chuan.” Mo Qingcheng laughed. Naturally, she’d heard of her elders speak about this before. But after the Qin Clan had relocated to the Sky Harmony City, the relations between their Mo Clan and the Qin Clan hadn’t been as close as before, due to living in different locations.

“Now, I only want that fellow to live…” Mo Qingcheng sighed as she too cast her gaze across the horizons, and silently prayed in her heart.

“How’s Qin Yao now?” Mo Qingcheng suddenly asked. Previously, the people from the Emperor Star Academy had formed a search party to search for Qin Wentian. In the end, they hadn’t found any traces of Qin Wentian, but had found Qin Yao instead, and had brought her back to the Emperor Star Academy.

“She’s in the academy—at least this way, she won’t be in any danger.” Old Man Gu replied, as Mo Qingcheng lightly nodded her head.

“Chu Tianjiao will never let Qin Yao off.” Old Man Gu added in a low voice, “Based on my understanding of him, because the trap he set up in the Dark Forest didn’t succeed, he’ll never give up.”

“Grandpa, you mean to say that Chu Tianjiao will make use of Qin Chuan in order to deal with Qin Yao again?” But he already used this tactic once, will it really work again?”

“For those that value emotions and relations, and with Qin Chuan as bait, even if Chu Tianjiao used this tactic a hundred times, Qin Yao would still willingly jump into the trap.” Old Man Gu shook his head. He clearly knew this logic, and so did Chu Tianjiao.

Mo Qingcheng could only remain silent.

In the Dark Forest, snow, likewise, blanketed the ground. At this moment, near the boundary of the Dark Forest, atop of the snow, a gigantic Blackwind Condor descended down.

A youth jumped down from the back of the Blackwind Condor. This youth was about 17 years of age, and was clad in beast-skin clothing. His features were no longer immature, and even had a hint of demonic charm. This person was none other than Qin Wentian

“Senior, for the kindness that you’ve bestowed me, thank you.” Qin Wentian turned and thanked the Blackwind Condor. If the Blackwind Condor hadn’t aided him previously, he would’ve already died within the Dark Forest, and would’ve become food for the countless demonic beasts inside.

A low sound rumbled out from the Blackwind Condor’s mouth, and Qin Wentian laughed as if he didn’t have a care in the world, “Don’t worry, I’ve already engraved the matter Senior Condor requested my help with into my heart. In the future, after I’m able to control the power of my Bloodline Limit freely, I’ll definitely fulfil my promise, and gift Senior Condor with 3 drops of my blood essence.”

It was as though the Blackwind Condor could understand Qin Wentian’s speech. Screeching, it flapped its wings and soared up into the skies, causing a terrifying gust of afterwind to billow past. Soon after, the Blackwind Condor transformed into a black-colored speck as it disappeared into the horizons.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, as he regarded the disappearing Blackwind Condor. His heart was filled with puzzlement. He didn’t understand why the Blackwind Condor had wanted his Blood Essence.

Maybe, his blood had some special characteristic to it. Previously, when he’d fainted in the Dark Forest, several demonic beasts had passed him by, some had even given him quite a wide berth.

Not bothering to think about it too much, Qin Wentian turned around. With his back facing the Dark Forest, he started to walk towards the connecting city.

On top of the snow, footprints appeared one after another. A glint of light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes that was even sharper that a swords.

He vowed that this towering Royal Capital, with all it’s insidious plots, would not be able to block the path that he wanted to tread in the future.

1. The grandfather referenced here is Mo Qingcheng’s paternal grandfather, because in Chinese, the character (爷爷) represents a paternal grandfather, while (外公) represents a non-paternal grandfather.↩

AGM 086 – Those That Share The Same Fate

Coldness seeped through the air in Royal Capital as winter approached. Snowflakes were drifting in the air, while several people on the streets were clad in fur clothing to protect themselves from the cold. However, there were some cultivators who only wore thin layers, disregarding the cold of winter.

Qin Wentian was clad in simple beast-skins as he walked forwards in the snow. On his way, as he passed by a few inns, he would see some hot-blooded men drinking wine to ward away the cold and discussing the Chu Country’s recent occurrences.

“Ah, such a beautiful scenery of snow falling, in addition to that, I still have delicious wine to accompany me. This combination is, without a doubt, one of the most marvelous things in the world.”

At this moment, the sound of a bright and crisp voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze in that direction, only to see a wine shop outside a small and dilapidated looking house.

There was a table there, and sitting around it were two people.

“Haha, let’s toast to the visit of a good friend!” Another person spoke. This person was about 27 to 28 years of age and had refined features, emitting an extraordinary air. His eyes were clear and filled with spirit. His smile was also warm and gentle, giving people a sense of kinship.

“Brother Qin, how about it?” The first person who spoke earlier turned around and beckoned Qin Wentian over, laughing. This person was none other than Immortal Drunken Wine, who was enjoying his wine with a friend of his.

“Might as well.” Qin Wentian laughed as he entered the wine shop, casting a glance at the 27 to 28 year-old male before asking, “May I inquire who you are?”

“Those who meet because of a mutual love of wine are friends even without inquiring each other’s background.” The man toasted Qin Wentian and laughed freely, his state of being at ease not losing out to the free-spirited Immortal Drunken Wine sitting beside him.

“Nicely said. Let’s get drunk.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Are you sure?” The young man smiled as he looked at Qin Wentian.

“Of course.” Qin Wentian nodded. Smiling, the young man poured a large amount of wine in a bowl and offered it to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian raised the bowl up as he drank, and as the alcohol entered his body, his eyes turned as round as saucers. He was unable to finish the wine in one gulp.

“Cough, cough.” Qin Wentian coughed a few times as he put the bowl down. His face already turning red, causing Immortal Drunken Wine and the other young man to laugh uproariously.

“This fellow…you don’t you know how strong the wine was?” Immortal Drunken Wine, looking at Qin Wentian’s embarrassed expression, laughed especially loudly.

Qin Wentian could only shake his head as he smiled bitterly, rolling his eyes at Immortal Drunken Wine. “Did you forget to remind me?”

“Well, you were the one who said you wanted to get drunk.” The young man laughed, causing Qin Wentian to be helpless. He could only grit his teeth and raise the bowl of wine again, forcing himself to finish the wine he was offered as his face turned completely red.

“Your turn.” Qin Wentian spoke as he looked at the young man.

“Okay, it’s my turn now.” Smiling, the young man poured himself a full bowl of wine, draining it in a single gulp. After finishing it, he set down his bowl with no change to his countenance, causing Qin Wentian to sweat in his heart. This person…was his drinking capacity as large as Immortal Drunken Wine’s?

“How bout two more bowls?” The young man smiled as he gazed at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eye again. “Stop bullying me.”

“Haha, I shall wait for you to build up your drinking capacity. Let’s drink again in the future.” The young man spoke as he stood up before shifting his gaze to Immortal Drunken Wine. “If there’s another chance in the future, you’re welcome to bring this little brother to my place for a drink.”

After saying this, the young man retrieved his coat as well as a conical shaped bamboo hat and walked out into the snow. The steps of this man were extremely slow and didn’t seem to belong to a cultivator. Despite this, Qin Wentian could feel that the young man was not so simple.

“This fellow’s strength shouldn’t be that weak, right?” Qin Wentian asked as he regarded Immortal Drunken Wine, who was beside him.

Immortal Drunken Wine shook his head. He stared at the back view of the young man from earlier, feeling sympathy in his heart.

“This person is incredibly intelligent, values relations and brotherhood, and has an extremely high level of morality. The only flaw about him is that there’s no way for him to cultivate.” Immortal Drunken Wine sighed, causing the countenance of Qin Wentian to freeze, as a glint of astonishment flickered in his eyes.

Immortal Drunken Wine had an unrestrained and frank character, so this was likely to be true. It was indeed a pity for such a person not to be able to cultivate.

Involuntarily, Qin Wentian was reminded of himself. Back when he was still unable to cultivate, he too experienced the cold stares and cutting words. If the young man was from an ordinary background, it still wasn’t too bad. But if he was born into the aristocratic clans, he would suffer oppression no matter where he went. Based on the disposition of the young man, there seemed to be a much higher probability that he belonged to the latter category.

“Currently, you are rumoured to be dead. To think that you actually appear here today, I’m really relieved.” Observing Han Li, Immortal Drunken Wine smiled.

“My luck is pretty good, and it could be said that I narrowly escaped from the clutches of death.” Qin Wentian laughed. This time around, he had been infinitesimally close to death. Were it not for a series of fortunate coincidence, the Blackwind Condor, the dreams of the green-robed man, and eventually, the dream-will of the green-robed man, without a doubt, he would surely be buried in the Dark Forest right now.

“Just as the saying goes, one would be destined for good fortune should they survive a great disaster.” Immortal Drunken Wine didn’t ask for the details as he continued, “What are your plans now? Will you still return to the academy?”

“Before returning to the academy, I wish to visit the Divine Weapon Pavilion. I thought you wanted me to craft a good sword for you. Do you want to come along with me?” Qin Wentian laughed and waited for Immortal Drunken Wine’s answer.

Immortal Drunken Wine’s eyes shone as he laughed, “Seems like you broke through in your comprehension of regards to the field of comprehending Divine Imprints. Let’s go, I will accompany you to the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

After this, Immortal Drunken Wine rose, and he left together with Qin Wentian, strolling leisurely in the direction of the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s return, Francis was extremely joyful. He had always kept a lookout for news regarding Qin Wentian. On that day, when the rumor about Qin Wentian’s death reached him, he was devastated and had always been in a disturbed state of mind.

After knowing the purpose of Qin Wentian’s visit today, Francis informed Yang Chen, who immediately sent over three other expert weaponsmiths and worked together with Francis to forge the base of the Sword-type Divine

Weapon. Meanwhile, Qin Wentian was responsible for the most important task of all—the inscription of the Divine Imprint.

The final result made Yang Cheng tremendously excited, because the finished product was a high grade, 2nd level Divine Origin Sword.

The price of this sword was extraordinary high, and the augmentation effect was incredibly useful for those in the later stages of the Arterial Circulation Realm. Not only that, the augmentation effect was even more effective when used by those in the lower and middle stages of Arterial Circulation.

Taking into account the Origin Sword’s ability to store up Astral Energy, once there was a suitable innate technique, the power that erupted forth would be inconceivably terrifying.

Qin Wentian gifted the Immortal Drunken Sword a high grade, 2nd level Origin Sword. Now, he could only create high grade, 2nd level Divine Weapons. If one day he broke through and was able to create 3rd level Divine Weapons, he would gift another 3rd level Divine Sword to Immortal Drunken Wine.

After improving his comprehension of Divine Inscriptions, and now that he was able to create high grade, 2nd level Divine Weapons, Qin Wentian would naturally not lack Yuan Meteor Stones for cultivation.

Qin Wentian did not immediately return back to the Emperor Star Academy. Instead, he requested Yang Cheng to first gather news regarding Qin Yao. After knowing that Qin Yao was in the Emperor Star Academy, it was as though a burden had been lifted off his heart as hints of gratitude towards the Emperor Star Academy appeared. From what Yang Chen said, the one who made the decision was one of the nine grand elders of the academy. It was precisely Mustang’s esteemed teacher, who went by the name of ‘old man Gu’.

After that, Qin Wentian slept almost everyday. Even Francis had no idea what Qin Wentian was doing.

Currently, in his dreamscape, Qin Wentian stood alone in a world of his own creation.

In front of Qin Wentian, there were two immense pictograph. In one of the pictograph, the images recorded on it was extremely complex and filled with fluctuations. The outlines of the symbols turned and twisted, evolving constantly, as countless Divine Imprints were created.

This was none other than the Spirit Refinement Method that Qin Wentian was cultivating: using the power of Divine Imprints to condense and convert Astral Energy into Divine Yuan Energy.

As for the second pictograph, it was not as complex. Every brushstroke was filled with vitality, bold and imposing. One brushstroke to outline a mountain and sea, one drop of ink to indicate spring and autumn. This second pictograph was a portrait of a scenery, depicted by mountains and rivers.

The second pictograph was called the Landscape Portrait. This was the good fortune bestowed upon him by the green-robed, middle-aged figure in the nine towering mountain peaks in the depths of the Dark Forest.

This Landscape Pictograph was incredibly mysterious. It was as if the green-robed man had used his dreams as ink to draw the portrait's outlines, sketching out the rivers and mountains in his heart. Under the green-robed man's power of actualization, the energy channels in a human body as well as all forms of energy and innate techniques had their essences drawn within the portrait and could be seen from the outlines of brushstrokes in the pictograph.

"What a terrifying power of actualization, using his dreams as ink to draw the Landscape Pictograph. Not only that, it also seemed to complement the Spirit Refinement Method recorded in the first pictograph." An intention rose in Qin Wentian's mind. The Spirit Refinement Method was a technique that used Divine Imprints to compact and convert Astral Energy into Divine Yuan Energy before being explosively released via innate techniques. An unimaginably perverse technique.

Although the Landscape Portrait was neither an innate technique nor a cultivation art, without a doubt, it was also a priceless treasure. The portrait had the ability to enable the user to visualise and comprehend all things on Heaven and Earth. Qin Wentian could only slowly try to gain enlightenment regarding its mysteries.

Qin Wentian immersed himself in studying the two pictographs. And a few days later, he felt that his comprehension regarding 2nd level Divine Imprints underwent a vast improvement. He could now easily inscribe 2nd level Divine Imprints, and at the same time, the speed of converting Astral Energy to Divine Energy was also getting increasingly faster. When the day that he could instantly convert Astral Energy into a granule of Divine Energy came, he would have mastered the 1st level of the Spirit Refinement Method and would be able to use 2nd-level Divine Imprints to aid in the compacting and conversion of Astral Energy.

In the Chu Country's Royal Capital, snow continued falling, gradually forming a thicker and thicker layer on the ground. Many of the academy's younger students rushed about building snowmen while the older students busied themselves with their cultivation, trying to break through their limits.

The demon of the Emperor Star Academy, Luo Qianqiu, was currently sitting crossed-legged at the rooftop of a pavilion. The falling snow drifted about but was unable to touch him. Columns of lightning flashed, and as a thunderous sound rumbled, his body began to emit a terrifying pressure.

In his body, the terrifying lightning Astral Energy from the Lightning Revenant Constellation frenziedly gushed about his energy channels and meridians,, attempting to form his 8th circular arterial pathway, but there seemed to be an obstruction of sorts.

Snapping open his eyes, arcs of lightning flickered as he cast his gaze at the Heavenly Star Pavilion in the distance. The task that his father had not managed to accomplish would be accomplished by him in the future.

Retrieving a spiritual pill, Luo Qianqiu popped the pill in his mouth and closed his eyes again, attempting to break through.

Everyone was busy with their own matters.

Today, a shocking piece of news spread throughout the Royal Capital. In the Divine Weapon Pavilion, a young genius grandmaster weaponsmith was born, a figure capable of inscribing 3rd level Divine Imprints. His sudden arrival received a huge commotion!

AGM 087 – Scenery Of Snow

The news from the Divine Weapon Pavilion undoubtedly shook the entire Royal Capital. Cultivators were always busy trying to break through, so how would they have the time to comprehend Divine Imprints, let alone studying their inscription process? Usually, grandmaster level weaponsmiths would all be old men that had spent vast amounts of time on comprehending the Divine Imprints as well as the inscription process.

Of course, cultivators with Forging-type Astral Souls would possess an overwhelming advantage in this regard. But even so, if they wanted to inscribe a 3rd level Divine Imprint, they would still need tens of years of effort and study before they could inscribe a 3rd level imprint. Now that there was news about a grandmaster weaponsmith, a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist before the age of 20, how could it not be shocking?

This piece of news held extreme importance to the world of weaponsmiths and caused the Chu Country to be in the limelight. To craft a 3rd level Divine Weapon, one would need master weaponsmiths that had tons of experiences, in addition to precious and valuable materials to forge the base of the weapon.

As to why there was only a limited number of 3rd level weaponsmith, it was because there was almost no one who could inscribed a 3rd level Divine Imprint.

Divine imprints were the final and most important step of forging a Divine Weapon.

And moreover, just when many influential parties started to launch their investigations trying to find out who exactly was the young genius grandmaster, the Divine Weapon Pavilion spared no expenses to lock down this piece of information. It was clear that the information that spread rapidly had been unintentionally leaked by someone within the Divine Weapon Pavilion. This someone was none other than a weaponsmith apprentice, and currently, the Divine Weapon Pavilions had even go so far as to lock the weaponsmith apprentice in a secure location.

The place where Qin Wentian was residing was tightly guarded by many guards. Yang Cheng was perpetually here, insisting on following Qin Wentian about, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless.

“Grandmaster Qin, as long as you agree to join the Divine Weapon Pavilion, in the future, all the Yuan Meteor Stones that you need for your cultivation will be fully provided by us.” Yang Cheng enthusiastically offered. Ever since Yang Cheng discovered that Qin Wentian could inscribe 3rd level Divine Imprints, he had never left Qin Wentian’s side, enthusiastically making proposals and offering all kinds of conditions.

A 17 year old who could inscribe 3rd level Divine Imprints? What sort of character was he? At the very least, in the history of the Chu Country, there had never been someone who could accomplish such a feat. And thus, Yang Chen was very clear on what he had to do.

“I would be able to procure enough Yuan Meteor Stones for my cultivation without even joining the Divine Weapon Pavilion.” Qin Wentian replied, “The things that I currently lacked are not Yuan Meteor Stones.”

“I understand.” Yang Chen smiled, as he continued. “You mean beautiful women, right? I will surely try my best to satisfy Grandmaster Qin’s desire.”

After that, Yang Chen even winked lewdly to Qin Wentian, causing black lines to appear all over Qin Wentian’s face.

“Mr. Yang, you can just call me Wentian.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. Grandmaster Qin just sounded way too tacky.

“Yang Chen, how’s your chat with Grandmaster Qin?” At this moment, a crisp voice echoed out. Hearing this voice, Yang Chen’s countenance grew solemn, as he gazed at Qin Wentian, stating, “Grandmaster Qin, the Divine Weapon Pavilion’s vice pavilion master has personally come to speak to you.”

Qin Wentian was shocked as well. Given the status the Divine Weapon Pavilion held, the vice pavilion master should definitely be someone extraordinary as well.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian saw a beautiful lady walking in. This lady was about 25 years old and had exquisite features, with milky white skin. Her figure was extremely beguiling; just one look at her would cause people’s hearts to be stirred.

“What a handsome young fellow, I shall call you Wentian directly then. My name is An Liuyan. If you don’t mind, just calling me Sister Yan will do.” The lady’s voice sounded crisp and melodious, and it seemed to contain a special characteristic to it, causing those who heard her voice to feel extremely comfortable. Just the first sentence she uttered had already shortened the distance between her and Qin Wentian.

“Sister Yan.” Qin Wentian smiled as he returned the greeting.

“This fellow Yang Cheng simply doesn’t know how to receive guests well, don’t blame him. I’m here because I wanted to tell you that from now on, you are welcome to use all of the Divine Weapon Pavilion’s stock of cultivation resources, including cultivation arts, innate techniques, and even high level Divine Imprints. At the same time, for the Yuan Meteor Stones that you require for your cultivation, regardless how many you need, the Divine Weapon Pavilion will provide them all. Not only that, all of the Divine Weapon Pavilion’s secrets would be opened to you as well, and if you ever need help, the Divine Weapon Pavilion will send out Yuanfu Realm cultivators to aid you in whatever you need them to do.”

An Liuyan lightly smiled as she spoke. Towards the side, Yang Chen and Francis trembled. These conditions……

“What do I need to do?” Qin Wentian was very clear that there was no such thing as a free lunch in this world.

“The Divine Weapon Pavilion has no requests of you.” An Liuyan’s smile was like the blooming of a beautiful flower. She passed a medallion to Qin Wentian. “This medallion will bestow upon you the authority and benefits of a vice pavilion master, just like me.”

Qin Wentian didn’t extend his hand out to receive it. Seeing this, An Liuyan walked over, lifted Qin Wentian’s hands, and directly pressed the medallion into his hands.

“Little fellow, I want to see if you have the face to eat this ‘free lunch’.” An Liuyan’s beautiful eyes winked at Qin Wentian before she laughed and departed, leaving behind a speechless Qin Wentian.

Although the Divine Weapon Pavilion had no requests of him, it was just as An Liuyan said. Would he have the face to eat this ‘free lunch’ that they handed him?

The Divine Weapon Pavilion’s attitude towards Qin Wentian was decided after analysing and investigating Qin Wentian’s background, personality and experiences. Only after that did they decide to spare no expenses to decisively rope him in.

“Brother Wentian, in the future, feel free to look for me if you need anything.” Yang Chen deeply glanced at Qin Wentian, as he silently praised the charm of the vice pavilion master. Her tactics left no room for Qin Wentian to refuse.

“Damn, it seems as though I’ve fallen into their trap.” After Yang Chen left, Qin Wentian glanced at the medallion in his hand. Only now did he discovere that ever since An Liuyan walked in, from the beginning to the end, he only had the chance to speak a single sentence, let alone refuse. Everything happened so naturally.

Although the conditions offered to him could be considered perfect, Qin Wentian also had to admire her method of persuasion.

“I’m going to take a walk outside.” Qin Wentian said to Francis before stepping out. The sky was still adorned by beautiful snowflakes drifting about. Qin Wentian raised his head as he stared at the skies, wondering when this bout of winter snow would stop snowing.

During these past few days, Qin Wentian had been feeling extremely tensed up, so he finally decided to take a walk outside in order to loosen up.

Subconsciously, his steps brought him to the main hall of the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Although snow was falling outside, it was comfortably warm in the interior of the hall. As he peered in, he could see many people selecting Divine Weapons that were suitable to them.

Entering the main hall, Qin Wentian cast his gaze about, and just as his gaze landed in a remote corner of the hall, his eyes fell upon someone familiar, someone whom he had not seen for a long time.

Star River Association, Grandmaster Murin.

A cultivator’s senses were naturally sharp. Murin could feel someone was gazing at him. As he turned his head and saw Qin Wentian, astonishment flickered in his eyes. However, he soon recovered, displaying a disdainful smile on his face.

“I heard that you told Gretchen to give me a warning. I also heard that you were the source of many commotions in the academy. Now that you can still appear in front of me, alive, your luck is not bad indeed.”

Murin’s expression was the same as in the Sky Harmony City. Poisonous and ruthless, with arrogance carved deep in his bones. Back then when Qin Wentian had not agreed to be a disciple under him, he schemed and plotted, luring the members of the Qin Clan to seek refuge over at the Star River Association. Many had lost their lives as a result.

From the start to the end, Murin had never once regarded the Qin Clan as people. To him, they were merely tools for him to use as he pleased.

If it was in the past, Qin Wentian would surely have already erupted in anger. But now, although the embers of anger and rage were smouldering in his heart, his outward expression remained calm and unperturbed, as if Murin’s words had no power to disturb him.

“I’ve heard that Grandmaster Murin is a weaponsmith that hails from the Star River Association. What are you doing here? Don’t tell me you need to purchase Divine Weapons?”

“When did you ever have the rights to snub your nose into my matters?” Murin sarcastically replied. The reason of his coming was naturally not to purchase Divine Weapons. He was here because he wanted to see if he could manage to discover any information regarding the genius grandmaster who could inscribe 3rd level Divine Imprints.

Back then, Qin Wentian could already inscribe simple 2nd level Divine Imprints, but Murin did not dare to lump Qin Wentian together with the person he was trying to seek information on.

After all, not even a year had passed. As a weaponsmith, of course he knew how tough was it to achieve a breakthrough in comprehending Divine Imprints. Even for him, he had been stuck at the level of a 2nd level weaponsmith for a long time without the tiniest amount of hope in achieving a breakthrough with regards to comprehending 3rd level Divine Imprints.

“Grandmaster Murin’s matters, frankly speaking, I can’t be bothered as well. I only hope that Grandmaster Murin still remember the despicable act you committed in the Sky Harmony City. Revenge will arrive for you, sooner or later.

Qin Wentian laughed. In response, Murin coldly snorted. “ Let’s hope that you’ll be able to live until that day.”

After this, Murin flicked his sleeves and left. Since Qin Wentian had openly proclaimed his status as a weaponsmith from the Star River Association, he didn’t have the face to continue staying on, not to mention dragging himself down to argue with a junior of a younger generation. Thus, he could only choose to leave.

“What a wet blanket.” Qin Wentian murmured, as he, too, stepped out of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, ambling slowly along while admiring the beautiful falling snow.

After strolling along for some time, Qin Wentian had no idea of where was he. As he cast his gaze over the horizon, he saw a small white body scampering over, camouflaged within the snow. When the little thing neared Qin Wentian, it transformed into a blur of shadows as it leapt into Qin Wentian’s arms.

“Little Rascal.” Qin Wentian was stunned, but he hugged Little Rascal into his embrace. A smile of joy broke out on his visage. “Little fellow, what are you doing here?”

Shortly after, Qin Wentian lifted his head and noticed that a graceful silhouette was walking over and stopped in front of him.

Under the falling snow, the graceful silhouette was clad in clothes that were in the purest shade of white, masking her perfect figure. A face with features so beautiful that it could topple over empires could be seen.

Mo Qingcheng stopped in front of Qin Wentian and slightly lowered her head, smiling shyly.

She then raised her head, revealing her perfectly sculpted features once again. “Let’s get to know each other again. My name is Mo Qingcheng.”

“I’m Qin Wentian.”

Qin Wentian displayed a gentle smile as he regarded Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful countenance. “Thank you for saving me that day outside Sky Harmony City.”

“Don’t mention it. It was this adorable fellow that brought me over.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. “Shall we take a seat over there?”

“Alright.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. The two of them walked towards the front of an ancient tree. Removing his beast-skin outer clothing, Qin Wentian laid it on the ground, using it as a carpet on which both of them sat down with their backs facing the tree.

Mo Qingcheng cast a glance at Qin Wentian, but she didn’t know what to say. As a result, she could only extend her hand, allowing the snowflakes to fall and gathered upon her hand. With a light smile, she spoke, “The snow is so beautiful.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head but didn’t continue saying anything as he silently admired the beautiful scenery of the falling snow.

Little Rascal laid on the ground between them, as though it was asleep. A handsome young man and a beautiful young lady admiring the snow together. This scenario was like a beautiful portrait. Passersby couldn’t help but exclaim in wonder when they saw this.

This beautiful scene persisted for a period of time before Mo Qingcheng turned her head, looking at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian also turned his head to gaze at Mo Qingcheng, lost in her enchanting beauty.

“You are really a dumbo.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. She stood up and walked away. Her graceful silhouette gradually disappeared amidst the falling snow.

“Dumbo?” Qin Wentian was stunned.

“Am I a dumbo?” Qin Wentian asked himself as he looked at Little Rascal, who had once again leaped into his embrace, only to see Little Rascal nodding its head in agreement. Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. This Little Rascal was truly a little rascal indeed!

AGM 088 – Impetuousness Of Youth

The snow in the Royal Capital fell unabated, creating an ever thickening layer of slow on the ground. Qin Wentian gazed out from the Divine Weapon Pavilion as he thought in his heart. This snow, when would it stop falling?

Below the pavilion, a figure approached, raising his head and looking at Qin Wentian, “Wentian, I’ve investigated the news you wanted to know about.”

The moment Qin Wentian heard these words, he leaped up into the air from the pavilion,= before landing gracefully on the snow-covered ground.

“Uncle Yang, how’s my father?” Qin Wentian had requested the Divine Weapon Pavilion to investigate news about his father, Qin Chuan.

“A few months ago, the news about the occurrences at the banquet was leaked out, and many people had opinions about the way the Royal Clan handled things. After all, the Qin Clan’s ancestry hails from King Wu, a subject that was loyal to Chu Country. Everything that happened was because Chu Tianjiao wanted to force Qin Chuan to plead guilty.” Yang Cheng explained. “Your father naturally did not agree, and thus, the Royal Clan has decided that they would parade Qin Chuan around the Royal Capital two days from now.”

“My father would rather die than to withstand such a humiliation.” A sharp glint of light flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“That’s what I thought as well. This is just too cruel. Not only that, Qin Yao may not be able to take this lying down. Perhaps they wanted to use your father to lure Qin Yao out of the Emperor Star Academy and continue using Qin Yao to force your father to plead guilty, killing two birds with a single stone.” Yang Chen mumbled in a low voice.

Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath. Chu Tianjiao was way too ruthless.

Qin Wentian was very clear of Qin Chuan’s character. He would rather die than suffer this sort of humiliation.

“Thank you.” Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the drifting snowflakes in the air. It was unknown exactly what he was thinking.

“Wentian, this is a interspatial ring created with Divine Imprints. This ring is one of the lowest grades of interspatial ring, but you can still store quite a number of things in its spatial storage. Keep this.” Yang Chen passed a stone ring over to Qin Wentian.

After Qin Wentian received the stone ring, he channeled Astral Energy into it. What he discovered made astonishment bloom in his heart. He could sense the spatial storage space within the interspatial ring.

“This ring must’ve been very valuable, right?” Qin Wentian asked Yang Chen.

“In our entire Divine Weapon Pavilion, only one person is able to craft such an item. After all, spatial-type Divine Imprints are extremely rare, and it’s inconceivable difficult to inscribe them.” Yang Chen laughed. Although Yang Chen didn’t directly reply to Qin Wentian, from his answer, Qin Wentian already understood the value of the interspatial ring.

“Uncle Yang, I will accept this then.” Qin Wentian smiled as he regarded Yang Chen.

“Work hard. A 17 year-old genius capable of inscribing 3rd-level Divine Imprints, this is the first time in my life that I’ve heard of it.” Yang Chen patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder before he left the area.

Qin Wentian understood very clearly that the Divine Weapon Pavilion regarded him extremely highly. An expert grandmaster weaponsmith could enjoy almost limitless wealth.

If a 4th-level weaponsmith was truly born in the Chu Country, the commotion it would cause would surely be extremely terrifying. Yuanfu Realm cultivators would surely all flock over to the Chu Country with their requests.

Qin Wentian, without a doubt, had such a potential.

He walked in the direction of the weapon-forging hall, preparing to train his weapon forging abilities.

…………

The fallen snow around the Royal Capital had a thickness of half a foot. The whole city seemed to be blanketed by a layer of white snow.

One could feel faint traces of coldness in the air.

But even so, around the Royal Capital’s Martial Arena, there were crowds of people braving the wind and snow, swamping the area.

It was said that today, the army lead by by the Ye Clan would escort and parade Qin Chuan around the Royal Capital, starting here from the arena, to let the people know of his crimes.

Qin Chuan from the Qin Clan, Sky Harmony City. Would he plead guilty to his crimes on the Martial Arena?

In the distance, a regiment of a few hundred soldiers were escorting a mobile steel cage. Inside of that steel cage was a middle-aged man with unkempt hair. He looked similar to a beggar.

“Qin Chuan of the Qin Clan.” The crowd exclaim in their hearts.

That regiment of troops escorted Qin Chuan to the top of the arena. A figure mounted on a warhorse rode his mount forward and stopped in front of Qin Chuan.

“Qin Chuan, the Qin Clan ordered their troops to rebel. Why don’t you just plead guilty that the Qin Clan long had the intention to rebel and give us the names and locations of your hidden allies? This way, your suffering would lessen.” That person spoke to Qin Chuan.

Qin Chuan raised his head as he gazed at the other party. A glint of contempt could be seen in his eyes.

“Bai Qingsong, you don’t have the qualifications to speak with me. Scram.” Qin Chuan’s voice was filled with vitality as he stared at Bai Qingsong, his gaze as sharp as swords.

“How impudent.” By the side, a crisp sounding voice rang out. The owner of this voice was none other than Bai Autumn Snow. She was also mounted upon a warhorse. She stared down at Qin Chuan with cold eyes.

“Autumn Snow, you and your father are only qualified to be the lackeys of the Ye Clan. What extraordinary talent do you have? You hadn’t even began to condense your 2nd Astral Soul. If not for my son Wentian, you couldn’t even begin to sense the 3rd Heavenly Layer.” Qin Chuan remarked with a touch of sarcasm. “I was blind previously to have agreed to your marriage proposal. Comparing you to Wentian is akin to comparing a crow to a phoenix.”

“Impudent.” Autumn snow’s countenance turned extremely unsightly, as though Qin Chuan had managed to touch upon her sore point. Qin Chuan was right, she had not yet condensed her 2nd Astral Soul. Based on her own affinity, she could not cast her senses to the 3rd heavenly layer, and as such, she first had to raise her sensory abilities through meditation.. She would never have thought that Qin Chuan, who was imprisoned in the black stronghold, would know about this.

“Today’s parade is commanded by the Ye Clan and the Chu Clan. As for your Bai Clan, you are only fit to do the duties of lackeys.” Despite of being in danger, Qin Chuan had long cast all thoughts of life and death aside.

“Shut your mouth. Qin Wentian is already a dead man.” Yanaro rode his mount over, pointing his finger at Qin Chuan. His Sword Qi gushed forth.

“Since he has no intentions to confess, take him away and start the parade.” Yanaro coldly commanded. In response, the troops assembled into their formations, preparing to parade Qin Chuan around the Royal Capital.

The spectators on both side of the streets looked at the few youths standing in front of the regiment of troops. These were all youngsters, including Yanaro from the Yan Clan, Ye Zhan, and the rest from the Ye Clan. All the great clans had began grooming their youth to train them to handle clan responsibilities in the future. To them, these youths were the clans’ pillar of support.

Within the crowd, there was a female figure who was clad in white, wearing a conical bamboo hat and tightly clenching her fists. This person was none other than Qin Yao.

Beside Qin Yao, Luo Huan was lightly pulling at her hand, preventing her from committing a foolish act.

“Sister Luo Huan.” Qin Yao gritted her teeth, as struggles arose in her heart.

“Your father would definitely not want to see the events from that day repeating themselves.” Luo Huan whispered.

“But my father had never fear death. He would rather die than suffer such a humiliation.” Qin Yao voice trembled slightly. Luo Huan sighed. “Let’s wait and see for now. I heard news from my teacher that Wentian still lives. Although he has yet to return to the academy, there is a high probability that he will appear here today.”

During their conversation, the secured iron cage on a horse carriage started to move, leaving behind prints of the horse’s tracks on the snow.

The troops escorting Qin Chuan had started their parade.

However, just after the Parade started, a figure appeared in front of them, blocking their way.

The gazes from the crowd were all cast in that direction. On top of the snow, there was a youth clad in beast-skin clothings, wearing a conical bamboo hat obscuring his features. It was unknown when the youth made his silent and sudden appearance. He gave the people a feeling that he had stood there since the beginning.

Yanaro’s glare was as sharp as swords, piercing towards the figure, as he coldly spat, “Qin Wentian!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the spectators shuddered with shock. Qin Wentian of the Emperor Star Academy had come?

Qin Yao and Luo Huan also cast their gaze in that direction, and their countenance froze. It truly was Qin Wentian.

“This fellow actually came.” Luo Huan sighed. The impetuousness of youth.

However, this kind of impetuousness brought a feeling of warmth to the on-lookers’ hearts.

Qin Wentian removed the bamboo hat and tossed the hat away on the snow. In his sight, there was only Qin Chuan. He didn’t even look at Yanaro, nor Ye Zhan and Liu Yan, nor Bai Qingsong and Bai Autumn snow.

“Silly child.”

As soon as Qin Chuan saw Qin Wentian’s skinny figure standing upright in the snow, barring the path of the parade with a determination that disregarded his own safety for the sake of his father, Qin Chuan involuntarily felt the wetness of tears in his eyes.

True men doesn’t mean that they did not shed tears, but rather their appearance depended on how emotionally moved they were.

This already was the second time Qin Wentian acted in such a away for him. Qin Chuan cast his gaze at the heavens, looking at the drifting snow, as he lamented in his heart. Since the Heavens had given him such an outstanding son, why must the Heavens still arrange such a cruel twist of fate to torment him so?

“Wentian, since you are alive, why did you come here.” Qin Chuan sighed.

A slight smile could be seen in the depths of Qin Wentian’s eyes as he replied, “As a son, how could I stay away?”

“I’m already in danger, this is something you cannot change. Why must you be so foolish?” Qin Chuan sighed again.

“As a man, as long as my actions are honorable and upright and I am able to face the Heavens and Earth with no guilt in my heart, that would suffice. Since I know about this, how could I still stay away?” Qin Wentian continued smiling. “At least when I’m here, I won’t allow others to humiliate my father.”

Within the storm of snow, the youth’s figure still stood there in the middle, filled with determination. His words had even slightly moved the hearts of the spectators.

“Wentian, well said.” A crisp sounding voice rang out. Qin Yao also cast aside her bamboo hat, and walked out from the crowd, standing shoulder-to-shoulder with Qin Wentian.

“Sister, why are you so silly.” Qin Wentian gazed at Qin Yao, as he gently brushed the snow off her head.

“Aren’t you the same?” Qin Yao replied. The two of them cast their gaze upon the regiment of troops.

In response, several silhouettes of the mounted troops appeared, breaking their formations. Their countenance was sharp, and killing intent flickered in their eyes.

“Detain them.” Yanaro commanded. With the force of a raging wind, the soldiers galloped on their mounts towards Qin Wentian and Qin Yao.

The snow on the ground flew about, drifting in the wind. From the presence the soldiers exuded, one could tell that all of them had a cultivation base at the Arterial Circulation Realm. This clearly indicated the might of the escort troops selected to escort the parade.

“Sister, allow me.” Qin Wentian pulled Qin Yao behind his back as he stood in front alone, staring at the warhorses galloping towards him.

In the depths of Qin Wentian’s determined eyes, a glint of light sharper than a keep sword could be seen shining forth!

AGM 089 – The Silhouette Behind

The warhorses galloped forth as their hooves echoed out against the snow-covered ground. A terrifying aura of sharpness seemed to emanate forth from the spears they wielded, and even before the mounted soldiers arrived, their spears, akin to a poisonous viper, had already pierced out towards Qin Wentian while emitting a wailing shrill.

The snowy ground cracked under the force, as Qin Wentian stomped his foot, causing the frost and snow to fly about. A terrifying aura gushed forth from him. Qin Wentian stood straight and tall, appearing incomparably majestic.

“Chi……” From the left and right, two spears stabbed forth. The attacking soldiers only felt a violent wind billowing on their body as the frost and snow danced about, obscuring their vision. In that instant of momentary blindness, Qin Wentian exploded forth in motion.

Abruptly, it was as if both of their long spears were grabbed by a terrifying force.

“Scram.”

The immense, terrifying force flung their bodies backwards, sending them knocking into the other soldiers galloping forwards. In the blink of an eye, the impact caused the row of soldiers behind the two attackers to fall from their mounts and crash on to the ground.

Qin Wentian strolled slowly onwards, as his gaze landed onto Yanaro, as well as Bai Qingsong and his clan members. He would never have thought that Bai Qingsong would appear here today.

Another row of soldiers galloped forth, only to hear Yanaro speaking in a calm voice, “Let me deal with him.”

The soldiers halted their steps. In their place, Yanaro rode his mount forward and stopped in front of Qin Wentian, looking down at him from a height.

“Twice in a row, our battle had no conclusion. Since you did not die then today I shall deliver your death.” Yanaro calmly spoke. Even though Yanaro was at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, Yanaro could never defeat Qin Wentian. This humiliation had always persisted on his mind. Now, after a few months of hard work, his innate technique had grown stronger. His cultivation base had also risen to the peak of the 7th level.

HIs martial prowess could be said to be increased by one level. Today, Yanaro would ensure that Qin Wentian died under his sword.

Yanaro released his Sword-type Astral Soul. This was his 2nd Astral Soul, hailing from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. Not only did his body emit a terrifying Sword Qi, his glare was also as sharp as swords.

Even the drifting snowflakes dancing about were all sliced into nothingness by the Sword Qi he emitted.

"Yanaro's Fragmented Sword innate technique has already been cultivated to the third level. This battle will surely be without suspense. No matter how much Qin Wentian has improved, he would still die in Yanaro's hands." A youthful soldier remarked, causing the rest of the spectators to nod their heads.

"He should have died long ago." A cold glint of light flashed in Bai Qingsong's eyes. Qin Wentian actually survived until today? A miracle indeed.

"Bai Qingsong, my Wentian even dares to face off against a regiment of troops on his own. As for you and your daughter, Autumn Snow, you can only live off the scraps of others, living sneakily like a thief." Qin Chuan's sarcastic voice sounded out, which caused the Bai Qingsong's countenance to turn to frost. He glared at Qin Chuan and replied, "Just wait for his death, I want to see what you say then."

Yanaro dismounted, and as he took a step forwards, the Sword Qi he released wailed, creating a cacophony of keens. Between the two of them, the snow danced about relentlessly.

"Since you want to seek death so much, today I shall grant you your wish." Yanaro's hand was formed in the shape of a sword. A monstrously sharp sword intent could be felt emanating outwards.

"What a strong aura." The spectators saw Yanaro stepping forwards, while Qin Wentian remained motionless, as though he had turned into a statue.

"You are not worthy." As Qin Wentian stepped forth, the snow on the ground scattered. A domineering aura blasted forth from his figure. This did not originate from any type of energy, but belonged to he himself alone.

Although he didn't possess any ultimate techniques, the aura Qin Wentian exuded was comparable to that of a top-tier exponent. His aura felt carefree and unrestrained, and hid within it a hint of duty.

"Hmm?" Yanaro narrowed his eyes, but he soon resumed his cold smile.

"Aura blast? Mere parlor tricks, unable to withstand a single strike." Yanaro continued walking forwards slowly. It was as though that his Sword Qi could tear apart space for every step he took.

"I wonder." Qin Wentian released his first Astral Soul, and momentarily after, a Heavenly Hammer materialized in his hands. He continued standing there calmly, like a majestic mountain. Regardless of how domineering the Sword Qi was, it was unable to conquer him. He was simply unmovable.

While at the same time, the aura pressure of Qin Wentian’s 6th level of Arterial Circulation, also blasted forth. His eyes shone with a light similar to the glow of the constellations, piercing towards Yanaro and causing him to slightly quiver.

In the depths of Qin Wentian’s eyes, Yanaro saw an overwhelming sense of confidence, perseverance, and even dominance. Just seeing that was enough to cause someone to involuntarily feel tiny and inconsequential.

“Boom.” Qin Wentian strode forwards. Yanaro’s heart lurched as the sound of Qin Wentian’s first step echoed out.

“Although his current cultivation base is at the 6th level, I don’t believe he’ll be able to pressure me.” Yanaro silently stated in his heart. With this in mind, he continued walking forwards. His Sword Qi keened in anger, seemingly coalescing into something visible, as everything around him got lacerated to nothingness.

“This battle would surely be one without suspense. Qin Wentian is already a dead man.” The crowd speculated in their hearts after feeling the aura Yanaro was emanating. Strangely enough, they were unable to feel the pressure beating down on Yanaro from Qin Wentian’s single step. That was why they were so confident in their analysis that Yanaro was going to be the victor

And finally, when they were only a step apart. Yanaro pierced straight ahead with his finger, and in the middle of the air, the energy of the sword-finger transformed into the shape of numerous sharp short swords that exploded forth into motion.

It was as though the tension had shattered into fragments at this moment. Qin Wentian, was a dead man.

“Boom.” The Heavenly Hammer in Qin Wentian’s hand swung out without any elaborate techniques, with only pure strength. As the Heavenly Hammer appeared in Yanaro’s eyes, he felt that as if, he had sunk into a quagmire of an illusion. It was as though an enormous mountain containing boundless strength had appeared in front of his eyes, emitting a fearsome pressure that blasted straight towards him, wanting to bury him under overwhelming might.

“No……” Yanaro’s presence to seemed to deflate. In that instant, Qin Wentian actually caused him to feel that he was in absolute danger.

“Rumble!”

The Heavenly Hammer smashed against the short swords, destroying them. Yanaro was forced backwards from the impact. Meanwhile, Qin Wentian steadily advanced and sent out another palm strike.

“What’s going on?” Upon witnessing what was happening, the countenance of the spectators froze in shock. Between the two combatants, Yanaro was actually the weaker party. Qin Wentian’s attacks seemed to contain an imposing, majestic aura to it. It was akin to a formless pressure. Although his innate techniques were not that strong to a point where they could be called ultimate attacks, each and every single one of his attacks seemed to contain a pressure that could rival innate techniques with the power to destroy the Heavens and to decimate the Earth.

Yanaro raised his hands to unleash another attack, but this attack of his contained none of his presence from before. And as the sounds of the impact rang out, his palms were already trembling from the backlash. Yanaro's countenance underwent a drastic change upon realizing that Qin Wentian had already locked down one of his arms.

"This was the arm that pointed at my Father, right? Now, this arm is mine."

Qin Wentian coldly snorted as his palms wavered. At the same time, Yanaro let out a blood-curdling shriek. One of his arms was shattered on the spot by Qin Wentian.

"How is this possible?" The spectators' expressions were all frozen in shock. The mighty Yanaro had one of his arms broken in a single exchange when facing Qin Wentian?

For a moment, all of the spectators, including the troops escorting Qin Chuan, didn't know how to react.

"How dare you." A few voices were raised in rage, as the soldiers on the warhorses prepared themselves to rush at Qin Wentian. At the same time, a silhouette appeared, soaring through the skies, hovering in the air.

This indicated that among the regiment of troops escorting Qin Chuan was a Yuanfu cultivator.

Qin Wentian raised his head as he stared at the figure in the air, only to see that figure gathering his energy, condensing it into the form of a golden halo, blasting towards Qin Wentian. However, at the same exact moment when the golden halo was condensed, a faint shadow of a gigantic arm manifested in the air and flew towards the golden halo. A thunderous sound rang out as both of the manifestations exploded at the same instant. Another figure soared to the skies, blocking the previous Yuanfu cultivator.

"The Heaven Fist technique. Who are you?" The enemy Yuanfu cultivator questioned.

The other figure merely replied in an unperturbed voice, "No one is allowed to touch Qin Wentian."

"Today, he actually dared to rescue a prisoner. The price for doing so, is death." The eyes of the enemy Yuanfu Cultivator seemed to flicker with a sharp, golden light.

Simultaneously, the warhorses on the ground rushed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s body erupted into motion. Stomping the ground, Qin Wentian transformed into a blur of shadows, and as he rushed forwards, a silvery long spear appeared in his hands.

“Kill!” The sharp glint of light in Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed out. Roaring in rage, he hurled the silvery spear out like a torpedo of silver lightning.

“Chi, chi, chi…..” The silvery spear penetrated through the throats of the soldiers with overwhelming strength and speed. Blood fell from the skies,dyeing the snow-covered ground a blood-red hue.

In an instant, an entire line of soldiers perished.

As the other soldiers on the side rushed over, a 2nd Divine Weapon appeared in Qin Wentian’s hand. This weapon was none other than an ancient looking chinese halberd.

Seeing one of the soldier’s long spear piercing towards him, Qin Wentian stepped forth, as the ancient halberd in his hands exploded forth with a momentum. An instant later, the ancient halberd pierced through and pulverised the enemy’s heart.

The sounds of the warhorses galloping, as well as the movements of the other soldiers, instantly ceased. The scene whereby the ancient halberd impaled through the heart of one of their comrades exuded an tyrannical and dominant aura, giving them pause.

“Whoever dares to block my way, dies.” Qin Wentian roared in anger. The troop of soldiers were all quiet due to fear, their gaze trembling as they stare at Qin Wentian.

As the two Yuanfu cultivators fought each other with an explosive flurry of exchanges in the air, the ground was silent. Everyone was staring at the blood leaking out of the corpse that had been impaled by Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd.

“How powerful.” The surrounding spectators never would have thought that youth before them possessed such a level of power.

The youth’s skinny frame stood there like an ancient tree. As for the Yanaro who was stomped under his feet, it was as though everyone had already forgotten about his existence.

“Interspatial ring.” The crowd couldn’t help but whisper when they realized that both the silver spear and the ancient halberd appeared out of nowhere. Obviously, Qin Wentian was in possession of a interspatial ring.

For ordinary humans, it was utterly impossible for them to have such a treasure.

At this moment, beside the iron cage that housed Qin Chuan, an old man stepped out, walking towards Qin Wentian.

“Wentian, be careful! This old man is a Yuanfu Realm cultivator.” Qin Chuan shouted. That old man was his jailer, which why he was certain about the old man’s level of cultivation.

A sinister look flashed across the countenance of that old man as he approached closer and closer. At this moment, a silhouette appeared near Qin Wentian. The moment it appeared, the old man abruptly halted his steps. He looked at the owner of that silhouette before shifting his gaze to the Yuanfu Realm cultivator battling in the air.

Who in the world, actually dared to support Qin Wentian?!

AGM 090 – The Will Of The Emperor Star Academy

Snowflakes danced about in the sky. The gazes of the spectators all landed onto the youth's body, only to see him calmly standing there, wielding an ancient halberd in his hand as he looked in front of him..

Today, even if he was unable to save Qin Chuan, he had to use his actions to indicate his attitude.

He, Qin Wentian, would never allow Qin Chuan to suffer humiliation.

Naturally, the youth had greater confidence in himself than before. With his cultivation base at the 6th level of Arterial Circulation, he easily squashed Yanaro under his foot. Not only that, he possessed a valuable interspatial ring and seemed as though he had a plethora of Divine Weapons.

The most important factor, though, was the Yuanfu cultivator standing behind him.

That sinister-looking old man stared at the silhouette behind Qin Wentian, as he coldly asked, "You don't seem familiar."

"As a old man, you shouldn't interfere too much in matters of the younger generation." The voice belonging to the silhouette behind Qin Wentia, calmly replied, causing the old man's countenance to turn extremely chilly.

At this moment, Yanaro picked himself up. One of his hand slumped uselessly to the side as he coldly glared at Qin Wentian before turning, wanting to depart the area.

"Did I allow you to leave?" Qin Wentian open his mouth and stated. Yanaro froze, and with a gaze as sharp as swords, he turned again and glared at Qin Wentian. However, the moment their eyes met, Yanaro's heart involuntarily violently shuddered with fear.

However, Qin Wentian didn't even bother to look at him.

This was a type of extreme disdain. In Qin Wentian's eyes, Yanaro no longer existed.

Yanaro could still clearly remember the day when he had injured Qin Wentian with a flick of his finger. During then, he stood in front of Qin Wentian, looking down on him with contempt. If it were not for the appearance of Senior Rain, Qin Wentian would surely have had to crawl away that day.

But now, Qin Wentian exuded an even more tyrannical presence when facing him.

Inside the iron cage, Qin Chuan's eyes flickered with a brilliant glow as he gazed at Qin Wentian. His son had finally grown up.

"Bai Qingsong, do you regret your actions?" Qin Chuan intoned in a low voice, causing Bai Qingsong who was beside him to tremble. Did he regret it? He once thought that his daughter, Autumn Snow, was a phoenix among humans. But only after he came to the Royal Capital did he realised that Autumn Snow's talent was not as amazing as he had always thought. Especially when confronted with so many geniuses, the light of Autumn snow's talent was not as bright as he had expected.

While standing on the snowy ground, the youth that was wielding the ancient halberd had already grown to such a stage where he dared to confront an army by himself.

In front of the Martial Arena,another regiment of troops cleared the path. A few other silhouettes were leisurely strolling over at this moment.

These individuals were all extremely youthful, and the one in the lead was none other than the 3rd Prince of Chu Country – Chu Tianjiao.

The two others standing on the left and right side of him both possessed an extraordinary demeanour.

The one on the left was proud and aloof, outstanding and unrivalled. This person was none other than the demon of Emperor Star Academy – Luo Qianqiu.

While the one on the right was clad in green and looked slightly younger than 20. Possessing inconceivable good looks, his hair draped over his shoulders, and his eyes were extremely clear and sharp.

"Ye Clan, Ye Wuque."

People easily recognised them. These three person, each of them was extraordinary. Chu Tianjiao, ranked 2nd among the ten prodigies of the Royal Capital. Ye Wuque; during last year, he was ranked as the 5th. But now, his level of power was unclear, it was unknown whether he had broken through to Yuanfu. If he already broke through, it was highly probable that his ranking would advance.

The 3rd person, Luo Qianqiu. He's the youngest among the three of them, but his potential is the highest! He would definitely be ranked among the ten prodigies within a year's time.

These three person, any one of them was outstanding no matter where they went, but when they appeared together, it was as if their presence exuded a light so radiant that it would immediately draw the attention of others.

“Are you guys sure that you want to do this?” A light smile was displayed on Chu Tianjiao’s face. No one knew exactly what he racing through his mind as he spoke to the figure standing behind Qin Wentian.

“Your Highness, Qin Wentian is untouchable.” The Yuanfu cultivator standing behind Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“Today, he tried to save a condemned prisoner. The price for this action is death. What if I want to touch him?” Chu Tianjiao’s unperturbed voice contained a vague sense of force.

Previously, in the Dark Forest, Chu Tianjiao’s plan did not succeed. Not only that, both Qin Wentian and Qin Yao were still alive.

And currently, Qin Wentian actually displayed overwhelming strength, causing havoc while trying to save Qin Chuan. Such a person, if they were destined to be enemies, it would be better to remove him before his talent blossomed.

“If the 3rd Prince, your Highness, really wants to deal with him, I have no choice but to warn your Highness that in the Chu Country, there are some things best kept untarnished.” From a distance, a voice drifted over from a silhouette wearing a bamboo hat with his head lowered, standing amidst the falling snow.

Chu Tianjiao’s gaze instantly sharpened as he stared at the silhouette standing in the snow.

The silhouette stood there alone, as though he was the only existence in the world.

However, although he was only one man, he was the representative of a fearsome power.

“Such as?” Chu Tianjiao’s gaze surveyed that person, his voice still remaining unperturbed. No matter what the situation was, it was as though Chu Tianjiao would always be able to maintain his calm. Such a person was truly terrifying.

“Such as the will of the Emperor Star Academy.”

The silhouette in the snow slowly raised his head. As the sound of his voice faded, a violent gust of wind billowed. A storm of wind and snow blasted towards the direction of the crowd as a baleful killing intent permeated the atmosphere.

The threat represented behind this voice, was as clear as day. Such as the will of the Emperor Star Academy….

It was as if the personification of the Emperor Star Academy itself stood in front of 3rd Prince of Chu, indicating their stance towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was simply untouchable. This was the will of the Emperor Star Academy.

A sharp glint of light flickered in Chu Tianjiao’s eyes, as he stared straight at the representative. It was as though a silent battle of wills were being fought, their stares as their weapon, creating a palpable sense of pressure and tension in the air.

“If there’s someone who is willing to ignore or even break the will of the Emperor Star Academy, then, the academy will definitely make the culprit pay a price so great that it’s unbearable.”

The silhouette standing in the snow replied. His words’ sharp tone was unmistakable, representing the will of the Emperor Star Academy. Immovable and undefiable.

From today onwards, Qin Wentian’s life and death was tied to the will of the Emperor Star Academy. No one was allowed to disregard it.

Chu Tianjiao remained silent. This time around, he had never expected that the Emperor Star Academy would so strongly stand out, insisting on supporting Qin Wentian.

Next to Chu Tianjiao, Luo Qianqiu’s eyes flickered with lightning.

What will of the academy? Was the Emperor Star Academy going to assist Qin Wentian?

If that was the case, the academy was his enemy as well.

For the first time, Luo Qianqiu seriously cast Qin Wentian a glance.

No one was allowed to obstruct the path he wanted to take, not even the Emperor Star Academy.

Inside of the iron cage, the joy in Qin Chuan’s eyes grew denser and denser, as hot tears of happiness flowed down his face. He knew that the voice belonging to the silhouette standing in the snow was comparable to a decree that no one would dare to flout. From today onwards, no one would dare to touch Qin Wentian.

From this moment onwards, Qin Wentian’s status had changed. He was recognised by the Emperor Star Academy, and would become a member of their ‘will’.

Qin Wentian's future would certainly be radiant.

At this moment, a calm smile appeared on the face of Qin Wentian. He knew that from now onwards, the Emperor Star Academy would truly pull out all stops and was determined to support him.

It wasn't that easy to achieve such a high level of recognition. Even during that day when he released both his 3rd Heavenly Layer and 4th Heavenly Layer Astral Soul, the Emperor Star Academy merely 'noticed' his talent. The treatment he was given then was completely different from how he would be treated now. Even when facing the 3rd Prince of Chu, the Emperor Star Academy would still be willing to clash head on with him, even adding in the sentence – "The academy would definitely make the culprit pay a price so great that it's unbearable."

This was the same as telling Chu Tianjiao "If you dared to ignore or break the will of the Emperor Star Academy, the consequences will be disastrous."

"Does the Emperor Star Academy mean that Qin Wentian can stomp on the pride and dignity of my Chu Country whenever and however he pleases?" Chu Tianjiao stared straight ahead, breaking his silence.

"Since your Highness has already detained Qin Chuan, is there a need to humiliate him so much? I believe that your Highness won't forget the contributions of the Qin Clan's ancestor, King Wu – Qin Wu. Now that you are using such methods to deal with his descendants, it would really caused the hearts of the loyal subjects to turn chilly. How would they rest assured, not knowing when it would be their turn to be treated like this?" The person behind Qin Wentian continued. "Not only that, the reason why Qin Wentian is here today is due to the fact that he didn't want his father to be humiliated, not because he wanted to rescue the prisoner. If this was the case, how would he stomp on the pride and dignity of Chu?"

"Okay, so according to you, how should today's matter be settled?" Chu Tianjiao continued looking at the representative.

"What does your Highness have in mind?" The representative asked in response.

An extremely cold light could be seen flickering in the depths of Chu Tianjiao's eyes. However, at this moment. Luo Qianqiu was the one who spoke instead. "Since both Qin Wentian and I are from the Emperor Star Academy, I truly want to take a look at what extraordinary qualities he has to be able to be protected by the Emperor Star Academy to such an extent."

"If he can receive three of my attacks, today, I will spare him from death."

Luo Qianqiu calmly stated, causing the eyes of the spectators to all land onto Luo Qianqiu.

Luo Qianqiu was not Yanaro. If he really were to make a move, Qin Wentian would surely be in danger.

“Fine.” Chu Tianjiao agreed.

“First things first. You do not have the qualifications to say that you can spare me from death. And secondly, if I am able to receive three of your attacks, I need a promise from his Highness, the 3rd Prince, that from now onwards, my father cannot be ill-treated and never be subjected to such humiliation ever again.”

Qin Wentian replied. This was his stance. Even before he knew the Emperor Star Academy would support him, he was already determined to do this in his heart, no matter the difficulty.

He wanted a promise. He wanted that, before he had the power to rescue his father, Qin Chuan would not be subjected to any forms of ill treatment or humiliation.

He knew that with his current position and status, despite both the Emperor Star Academy and the Divine Weapon Pavilion’s willingness to be his aegis, he was still unable to declare enmity and clash directly with the Chu Country for the sake of saving Qin Chuan.

Indeed, this incident would have too many repercussions if he acted in this manner.

“I promise you.” Luo Qianqiu slowly strolled out. A terrifying pressure gushed forth, as arcs of lightning were visible in the air. Luo Qianqiu, directly agreed to Qin Wentian’s request in Chu Tianjiao’s place.

The snow on the ground disintegrated into dust, as Luo Qianqiu blasted his aura outwards. 8th level of Arterial Circulation!

As the sound of his voice faded, he prepared to make his move. In his view, Qin Wentian did not possess the qualification to stand before him.

Qin Wentian, protected by the will of the Emperor Star Academy?

He truly wanted to take a look at the person the Emperor Star Academy wanted to support, even going so far as to oppose him, Luo Qianqiu!

AGM 091 – Obsessiveness

Domineering, arrogant, and tyrannical. This was Luo Qianqiu.

He even dare to promise Qin Wentian, thereby making the decision on behalf of the 3rd Prince. But because of his worth, Chu Tianjiao wouldn’t hold it against him.

Naturally, Chu Tianjiao also trusted Luo Qianqiu; he was filled with boundless confidence as Luo Qianqiu strode out.

The regiment of troops surrounding Qin Wentian rapidly retreated. Soon after, there were only two people standing on that snowy path: Luo Qianqiu and Qin Wentian.

“Kacha……” A ray of lightning erupted forth and basked Luo Qianqiu’s body. His Astral Energy contained the lightning-elemental properties, so the Astral Soul he had condensed was naturally from one of the lightning-type constellations.

With Luo Qianqiu in the center, the snow around him disintegrated, accompanied by loud explosions. That aura of his caused many to sigh in their hearts and silently state that Luo Qianqiu was a monster.

“No wonder he was one of Emperor Star Academy’s monstrous geniuses. Luo Qianqiu, with his current cultivation at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, already has more than enough qualifications to enter the ranks of the ten prodigies of the Royal Capital. For Qin Wentian to receive three of his attacks, this may be even more terrifying than a nightmare.”

The spectators silently exclaimed in their hearts, only to see Qin Wentian stowing away the ancient halberd. Since it was merely three attacks, he didn’t need to borrow the augmentation effects of Divine Weapons.

Columns of lightning lighted up the entire space. Every step that Luo Qianqiu took exuded an aura so overwhelmingly tyrannical that the spectators felt he could instantly crush Qin Wentian.

Without delaying any further, Luo Qianqiu stabbed five of his fingers forwards, as his body exploded into motion, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian. At that moment, the spectators only saw a manifestation of a thunder python flying over, seeking to devour Qin Wentian. The power it emitted felt as though it was capable of destroying all matter.

However, Qin Wentian also responded simultaneously by blasting forth his Revolving Sea Imprints formed from his Divine Energy. Qin Wentian’s superpositioned palm imprints contained enough might to topple mountains and overturn seas! However, as thunderous explosive sounds echoed, the stacks of palm imprints were enveloped and easily punctured by the arcs of lightning, crumbling upon the impact. Qin Wentian only felt his body go numb, as a wave of the remnant energies swept against his body and forced him back a total of ten metres.

Despite of this, Qin Wentian's posture still remained straight-backed and upright. His eyes were still looking straight at Luo Qianqiu.

"The first attack." Luo Qianqiu retracted his five fingers, as he continued leisurely strolling forwards. His long hair fluttering in the wind, his robes, as white as snow.

He was Luo Qianqiu. As for Qin Wentian in front of him, he was nothing but a stepping stone. Only by harshly stomping on this stepping stone could he show the Emperor Star Academy that they were wrong.

The Emperor Star Academy wanted to nurture monstrous talents to obstruct his plan? Impossible.

With less than two months remaining, the last month of this year would be his moment of glory. According to his plan, he would by then step into the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. This feat was once accomplished by his father. However, Luo Qianqiu's ambition naturally would not merely stop at ascending the 7th level.

In Luo Qianqiu's eyes, there was no Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had no way of withstanding even the first attack. If that were the case, as for the remaining two other attacks, Qin Wentian's fate had already been seald.

When Luo Qianqiu once again neared Qin Wentian, the snow around him danced about madly in the air. Luo Qianqiu's eyes seemed to contain the might of lightning as they pierced straight into the eyes of Qin Wentian. His palm once again exploded forth. This time around, Luo Qianqiu was akin to a god of thunder; everything before him was destined to be decimated.

The circular arterial pathways in Qin Wentian's body were howling. His eyes showed no fear when he stared straight into the eyes of Luo Qianqiu, as surging torrents of energy frenziedly gathered and flowed to his arms.

"Emptiness Imprint." Qin Wentian roared. This was the 3rd Imprint recorded in the Thousand Hands Imprint innate technique. The Emptiness Imprint siphoned all the energy that was circulating in his circular arterial paths and exploded forth, breaking apart all falsehood and illusions, disintegrating everything in its path.

Both of their attacks collided together, causing a storm of an overwhelming pressure of vibration to resonate outwards. With them in the centre, the snow in their surroundings was dragged up and spun about in a spiral, creating a tornado that danced frenziedly in the air.

Unlike the last time, Qin Wentian's steps were as steady as a mountain.

“Get lost.” Luo Qianqiu howl in rage.

“Scram.” Qin Wentian also roared in anger. Both of their bodies were blasted backwards. However, Luo Qianqiu were only forced to retreat a single step while Qin Wentian was forced back over ten steps. From this, one could see the disparity between their levels in cultivation.

Qin Wentian only felt his body shuddering. It was as though the terrifying lightning shock entered his body and wanted to destroy him from the inside out.

However, when he raised his eyes, a clarity could be seen alongside an unbreakable determination and resoluteness. No matter what happened, his heart would not waver.

The spectators all felt great waves of shock in their hearts. Never would they have expected that Qin Wentian was actually able to withstand Luo Qianqiu’s second attack. Based on the degree of power generated earlier by Luo Qianqiu, even for those at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, they would also have no way to defend against that strike and would have ended up grievously injured.

Because of the attack, there were no longer any traces of fallen snow beneath their feet.

As the chilly wind billowed, Luo Qianqiu’s snow-white robes fluttered in the wind. He was actually forced back a single step! To him, this was a humiliation.

Despite it being only a single step.

Despite the fact that Qin Wentian’s innate technique was extraordinary and was of the earth-grade.

None of that meant anything to him. He was Luo Qianqiu, all of his cultivation arts and innate techniques were extraordinarily powerful as well. His Astral Souls also contained explosive elements within. He should not have been forced backwards, nor did he have any reason to be.

“The third attack, are you ready?” Luo Qianqiu raised his head, regarding Qin Wentian, as sound of his lofty, arrogant voice drifted out. It was as though this question was a declaration that the battle was about to end. His second Astral Soul had also been released, and his Astral Energy, with the properties of lightning and thunder, crackled and howled like a demon in his body.

This strike, for certain, would utterly decimate Qin Wentian.

“Boom.”

However, Qin Wentian abruptly stepped forth while releasing both of his Astral Souls. The six circular arterial pathways in his body were frenziedly channeling and circulating energy, resulting in a sound akin to the ocean's roaring waves.

"Hmm?" The countenance of the spectators froze. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian soared through the skies with a single leap, moving with the force of a tornado and the speed of lightning, like a Garuda spreading its wings.

"Impossible." The pupils of the spectators narrowed. Only those at Yuanfu could fly, but Qin Wentian was actually soaring through the air!

Even Luo Qianqiu was stunned. However, he didn't have the time to be astonished, because at this moment, Qin Wentian had already descended. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a radiance, as his long hair fluttered with the wind. In the depths of Qin Wentian's eyes, Luo Qianqiu could see a will that was powerful enough to extinguish the Heavens and demolish the Earth. This will transformed into an image was directly branded itself into Luo Qianqiu's mind.

"How swift." The expression on the faces of the spectators remained frozen. This time around, Qin Wentian did not passively defend, but instead took the initiative to attack.

The figure that had descended from the skies utilised the entirety of his pool of energy and blasted forth a palm strike. This palm strike was formed based on the concept of the Emptiness Imprint, and emanated forth with a pressure that was as heavy as countless mountains, crushing Luo Qianqiu.

The moment Luo Qianqiu felt the pressure, his countenance stiffened.

Luo Qianqiu was too arrogant. He still assumed that for his third attack, Qin Wentian would stand by passively, waiting to defend against his strongest strike. However, he overestimated himself and underestimated Qin Wentian.

In the instant before the attack landed, Luo Qianqiu didn't have the time to think. He could only send both of his palms out, exploding forth with tyrannical lightning energy, seeking to annihilate everything. However, the determination in Qin Wentian's heart could never be annihilated.

"Peng!"

The terrifying remnants of the clashing energies almost caused Luo Qianqiu's body to be bent and fall to the ground.. The mountain of pressure was too strong to defend against, even for him. Even now, he could feel his body shuddering violently from the impact.

"That was the third attack." Qin Wentian was incomparably domineering as he stared at Luo Qianqiu.

“Screw off.” Luo Qianqiu howled in anger. Boundless amounts of energies coalesced into the form of a lightning sword, slashing down towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s countenance froze, but his left palm wavered, sending out the manifestation of a mountain. The sword made of lightning sliced through the heavy mountain, as the body of Qin Wentian was catapulted through the air, before he smashed heavily against the ground, spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“This is your fourth attack.” Qin Wentian lifted his head. He looked towards Luo Qianqiu, along with the other spectators.

Three attacks, Luo Qianqiu didn’t manage to subdue Qin Wentian in three attacks. Not only that, they were on even ground after their fourth exchange of blows.

Looking at the splendour of the two Astral Souls Qin Wentian released, the spectators had a surreal feel. To think that Qin Wentian’s martial prowess had already reached such a terrifying level.

Although he was injured at the end of the exchange, the injury doesn’t seem to have any impact in marring the brilliance he displayed.

His name was Qin Wentian. Once this battle ended, his name would be forever established.

In addition to the 3rd and 4th Heavenly Layer Astral Souls, a high level of martial prowess, a resolute personality, and the support of the Emperor Star Academy behind his back, Qin Wentian was like to a shining star whose radiance gradually lit up the night skies.

“You are very intelligent.” Luo Qianqiu spoke after a while, breaking the silence yet still maintaining his earlier arrogance.

“You hid your strongest strike until the last moment, catching me unawares and thus sparing you from the nightmare.” Luo Qianqiu slowly continued, “I have to say that the current you already possesses enough qualifications for me to look at you. However, this is a one-off incident. There will be no next time. During our next clash in the future, you will no longer have any opportunities.”

Even now, Luo Qianqiu’s words were tinged with his pride and arrogance.

The eyes of the spectators all landed on his body. There was no mistake. He was the demon of the Emperor Star Academy – Luo Qianqiu.

So what even if Qin Wentian had an extremely high level of martial prowess? In front of him, Qin Wentian was nothing. If this was a real fight, there would be one ending – Qin Wentian’s demise.

Despite of Luo Qianqiu’s arrogance, the eyes of Qin Wentian remained unperturbed.

“The first time I met you in the Emperor Star Academy was the day you shamelessly proclaimed yourself the owner of the Blood Ember Fruits. At that moment, your level of power far exceeded mne.”

“The second time in the Dark Forest, on Chu Tianjiao’s orders, you pursued me all the way, and if not for the arrival of the horde of demonic beasts, you would have succeeded because then, your level of power also far exceeded mine.”

“Today was the third time we met. You weren’t able to defeat me in three attacks, and even went against the earlier agreement, executing a fourth strike. But now, you even had the gall to remain so arrogant.”

“Then, let me tell you this. The next time we battle, I will show you how laughable and pitiful your so called ‘pride’ and ‘arrogance’ are.”

Qin Wentian replied slowly, his eyes full of resolution and determination.

He, too, possessed his own kind of pride. This was the third clash he had with Luo Qianqiu. The next time they fought, he would wipe clean the slate and make Luo Qianqiu pay the price for his arrogance.

This was his pride, and his will.

The spectators cast their gazes over at the youth who had established himself today. That hotblooded youth, with his heart akin to a ferocious tiger! Today, Qin Wentian did indeed have the qualifications to be proud of his achievements!

AGM 092 – Gratitude

Luo Qianqiu stared at Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian’s words didn’t cause his expression to waver in the slightest. Luo Qianqiu’s background was way different from those who grew up in the Chu Country.

Since young, he had seen too many geniuses and heard too many bold, visionary words. Naturally, he had also met many others whose talents in cultivation were so great that they could also be termed as demons. He was very clear that actions speak louder words, regardless of how impressive those words sounded.

Luo Qianqiu martial heart was incomparably resolute, and would never ever waver the slightest because of a few words from Qin Wentian. In his eyes, Qin Wentian was merely a passerby.

After he accomplish his mission in the Emperor Star Academy, he would depart from Chu Country and compete in a much grander stage, tempering himself with other monstrous geniuses.

Indeed, the Chu Country was too small to contain Luo Qianqiu.

“At the end of this year, there will be a grand banquet. I will wait for you there.” Luo Qianqiu spoke as he looked towards Qin Wentian, causing the spectators to freeze.

Naturally, they knew what was the grand banquet Luo Qianqiu was referring to. In this cultivation-oriented world, each country would hold a national grand banquet at the end of the year to emphasize cultivation. As long as you were a citizen of the Chu Country, below 30 years of age, and had a cultivation base that was below Yuanfu, you would be able to attend.

This custom of emphasizing the importance of cultivation was passed down unceasingly from generation to generation to spur the younger generations onwards. And because this banquet was held once every year, many people would have the opportunity to improve themselves there.

As for cultivators of the Yuanfu realm, they would not attend this, because they have no purpose being there.

Luo Qianqiu returned to Chu Tianjiao’s side. Qin Wentian did not bother too much with Luo Qianqiu’s words, as he cast his gaze over to Chu Tianjiao.

“I have already survived three attacks. I hope that your Highness can give me a promise.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

“Yanaro, you can come over here now.” Chu Tianjiao exclaimed. Yanaro nodded his head, and walked to the side of Chu Tianjiao. However, his head was lowered throughout the short journey because he knew that he had lost all his face.

“Qin Wentian.” Chu Tianjiao regarded Qin Wentian with a slight smile on his face.

“If I didn’t guess wrongly, you should be the rumored genius grandmaster in the Divine Weapon Pavilion who could inscribe 3rd level imprints, am I right?” Chu Tianjiao calmly smiled as he gazed at the two Yuanfu cultivators standing beside Qin Wentian.

“The young genius grandmaster? Qin Wentian?”

The hearts of the spectators trembled as their gazes landed on Qin Wentian.

“You are right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, with no intentions to mask anything. He knew that he could never hide the truth from Chu Tianjiao.

“As for the earlier matter, I can ignore your interference. And as for the Ye Clan and Ou Clan, I can also negotiate with them for you. As long as you stop interfering in the matters of the Qin Clan., I’m even willing to help you cultivate.” Chu Tianjiao spoke abruptly. No one expected that he would say that.

As the crowd regarded the handsome-looking face that was adorned with a smile, they couldn’t help but sigh. The 3rd Prince of the Chu Country, Chu Tianjiao, was indeed a dragon among men. As long as Qin Wentian agreed, he could forget all that happened and even help Qin Wentian.

This was a chance for Qin Wentian.

As long as he agreed, Chu Tianjiao was willing to let go of all past grievances and even offer to serve as the mediator and settle the matter with the Ye Clan and Ou Clan. Moreover, as long as he agreed, he and Chu Tianjiao could be friends.

The only condition was that Qin Wentian was not to interfere in matters of the Qin Clan ever again. This was because the only source of conflict between Chu Tianjiao and Qin Wentian was their stance regarding the Qin Clan.

As long as he relinquished all ties to the Qin Clan, a glorious future awaited him.

He was someone who gained the recognition of the Emperor Star Academy and enjoyed the protection of the Divine Weapon Pavilion while being a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist. The current Qin Wentian had many laurels of light associated with his name.

And as long as he agreed to Chu Tianjiao's conditions, he could soar to the skies in the Chu Country. No one would dare to block his path ever again.

But was Chu Tianjiao a fool? If he agreed, he would no longer be Qin Wentian.

"Your Highness, I thank you for your kind intentions." Qin Wentian calmly replied without adding anything else. Very obviously, he had silently rejected. But then again, this was only to be expected.

Since he could stand alone on the snowy pathways, obstructing the escort of Qin Chuan, Qin Wentian's actions already indicated what sort of person he was.

"Since I gave my agreement, I would naturally abide by it. Luo Qianqiu's promise is my promise as well." Chu Tianjiao didn't add on too much since he had already given Qin Wentian a chance. As to whether Qin Wentian wanted to agree to it or not, the ball was in Qin Wentian's court, not his.

No matter when, the words he spoke were always appropriate and fitting to the occasion. Whatever he had agreed to, he would definitely do it. Despite Luo Qianqiu making the decision for him, he was not angered by it. On the contrary, he said that the promise made by Luo Qianqiu was equivalent to a promise made by him.

The people of the Chu Country;s Royal Capital seemed to have a clearer understanding of the rumored 3rd Prince after this exchange.

Chu Tianjiao, the pride of heavens of the Chu Country. It was impossible for such a person not to ascend the throne.

The current emperor had great ambitions and grand aims; it was only at his later age before he had descendants. And thus, his oldest son, was merely 28 years of age, but among all the princes, the one he doted on most was the 3rd prince – Chu Tianjiao.

"Bring Qin Chuan back. From now onwards, no one is allowed to mistreat him" Chu Tianjiao calmly commanded. In response, the escorts turned and brought Qin Chuan away.

In the iron cage, Qin Chuan's eyes pierced through the space and landed on Qin Wentian's figure.

"I will always believe that you will prove to yourself and to the entire Chu Country that you are stronger than them." Qin Chuan's eyes reddened as he silently added in his heart, "The Chu Country is unable to block your path. Your world belongs to a much vaster stage than this. Child, this is only a little stumbling block on the pathway of your future. Don't stumble because of me. Your future path is still long, extremely long."

Qin Chuan's eyes glowed with a light akin to the constellations of the skies, as he looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, was also looking at him, and it was as though he could read the intent behind that gaze. He silently added in his heart, “Father, your son will not disappoint you.”

After the escorts left, Bai Qingsong cast a long, deep look at Qin Wentian before shifting his gaze to Autumn Snow, as he stated, “Autumn Snow, let’s leave.”

Like she had just awaken from her shock, Bai Autumn Snow nodded in agreement. Her current state of heart was extremely chaotic.

It wasn’t because of hatred or regret, but rather because Qin Wentian, from the beginning to the end, didn’t even look at her. Not even a single glance.

She could still clearly remember the words she spoke to him back then. “Both of us are already destined to be people belonging to different worlds”

Qin Wentian’s reply was, ”But you are right. From the start, you and I were already destined to be people belonging to different worlds.”

Now, reality had already proven who was right and who was wrong.

Autumn Snow raised her head, as she looked upon the drifting snowflakes. A misty look could be seen in her beautiful eyes. For the first time in her life, she doubted herself.

Even after the regiment of troops left, the spectators around had yet to disperse.

They looked at the three young elites leading the regiment – Chu Tianjiao, Luo Qianqiu and Ye Wuque. How outstanding were they.

After today’s battle, they had a deeper understanding of Chu Tianjiao and Luo Qianqiu. Likewise, the two also somewhat ‘understood’ Qin Wentian. A lone youth facing off three of them amidst the storm of snow and wind.

Today, there was no victor or loser, but the faces of these elites were already deeply imprinted in the hearts of the spectators.

From now onwards, they would never forget Chu Tianjao’s calmness and confidence, Luo Qianqiu’s pride and arrogance, and Ye Wuque’s deep profoundness.

At the same time, they would never forget the tenacity and resoluteness of the youth that dared to stand against them. That stubbornness and determination, as well that extraordinary talent.

Today, spectators ‘understood’ the real Qin Wentian, Chu Tianjiao, and Luo Qianqiu through their words and actions.

His name was Qin Wentian. The young genius grandmaster 3rd level divine inscriptionist. Behind him was the Divine Weapon Pavilion. Behind him, was also the will of the Emperor Star Academy.

Qin Clan, Qin Wentian!

Chu Tianjiao and the others departed, leaving behind footprints on the white snow.

Behind them was Yanaro. If there had to be a loser today, that loser would be Yanaro, without a doubt.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were still fixated on the departing Qin Chuan, as the Yuanfu cultivators standing beside him patted his shoulders and reassured him, “Don’t worry, since Chu Tianjiao promised you in front of so many people, he would not go back on his words.”

Lightly nodding his head, Qin Wentian smiled as he regarded them. “Thank you, Elders, for the help today.”

“You are already considered a treasure of the Divine Weapon Pavilion. In the future, I may even be the one that needs your help.” One of the Yuanfu cultivators laughed. The two of them naturally belonged to the Divine Weapon Pavilion Faction.

They naturally dared to stand together with Qin Wentian. In this cultivation-oriented world, those with power would never have to fear for their survival. Both of them possessed a cultivation base at the Yuanfu Realm. Even if they stood with Qin Wentian against Chu Tianjiao, Chu Tianjiao would never be so foolish to send other Yuanfu cultivators against them. Doing so would be akin to going against the Divine Weapon Pavilion!

The Divine Weapon Pavilion held a special position within the Chu Country. Even the Royal Clan dared not offend them needlessly. If, in a moment of anger, the Divine Weapon Pavilion decided to bring all their resources and leave the Chu Country and join their enemies, the Chu Country would certainly face a disaster.

This was also the reason why Chu Tianjiao wanted to rope in Qin Wentian. A young genius who could inscribe 3rd level divine imprints would naturally enjoy the favor of many powerful existence in the future.

A high level weaponsmith could easily persuade many to aid him in his endeavours.

“Since the people from the Emperor Star Academy have arrived, we will take our leave first.” The Yuanfu cultivators from the Divine Weapon Pavilion lightly nodded their heads to Qin Wentian before they departed.

Qin Wentian turned around, and his gaze landed on the silhouette wearing the bamboo hat, standing in the snow, walking away as though that figure was merely a passerby.

“Senior Ren, many thanks.” A smile of gratitude displayed on Qin Wentian’s visage. A man had to clearly differentiate between gratitude and vengeance. For those who had helped him before, Qin Wentian would engrave their kindness within his heart.

Today, in the darkest period of his life, both the Divine Weapon Pavilion and the Emperor Star Academy had chosen to support him, thereby standing with him against the pressure of Imperial Authority. This debt of gratitude, he would forever remember it!

AGM 093 – Conversation With Mustang

It was easy to add decorations to something already perfect but tough to send coal to others in snowy weather.

Today, the reason why Qin Wentian could stand upright in the storm was all because of the Divine Weapon Pavilion and the Emperor Star Academy.

This debt of gratitude, he would never forget it.

Luo Huan strolled forwards and arrived by the side of Qin Wentian as she smiled, “Good fellow.”

Luo Huan understood that from today onwards, the number of people who wanted to deal with Qin Wentian would be even greater.

But even if they wanted to send assassins, they also had to consider carefully.

In the Royal Capital of Chu, all powers would naturally have their spy network. Every movement of every single blade of grass would also be monitored. Hence, there was no way for someone to hide forever.

Regardless of whoever it was, when facing against those from the great clans and powerful sects, there weren’t a lot of people who would chose to use assassins. Once the spy network was activated, their consequences might be even more horrific.

These people already missed their best opportunity to assassinate Qin Wentian.

Perhaps Qin Wentian previously didn’t have the qualifications to warrant such a high level of threat to them, but the current Qin Wentian was different from before and had even achieve such a high level of recognition from others.

Naturally, the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan were included in the families that wanted to kill him.

Previously, the Ou Clan sent Orchon, hoping that he could deal with Qin Wentian with his strength alone. But Orchon failed and even ended up imprisoned. Now, if the Ou Clan wanted to deal with Qin Wentian again, they had to take extreme caution.

Qin Yao also walked over. As she held Qin Wentian’s hair, her face was filled with traces of a smile.

“Wentian, thank you for everything.” Qin Yao gazed at Qin Wentian with a gentle smile.

“Sister, what nonsense are you talking about?” Qin Wentian pinched the sides of Qin Yao’s cheeks. “That’s my father as well, so why are you thanking me?”

“I was wrong.” Qin Yao gazed at her brother’s face which had lost all traces of his earlier immatureness, as her smile got even more radiant. Looking at Qin Wentian’s accomplishment, she only felt a sense of gratification in her heart.

“It’s good that you’ve apologised.” Qin Wentian laughed as he continued, “Don’t return to the Snowcloud Country anymore. Its Crown Prince isn’t a good man.”

“Mmm.” Qin Yao nodded, “but how about Qin Shang and Qin Zhi, would they be okay?”

“I’ve heard that the Crown Prince of Snowcloud Country is also someone extraordinary, so I don’t think he would be so petty. After all, we didn’t do anything that offended him, I don’t think he would do any harm to Qin Shang and Qin Zhi.” Qin Wentian continued, “but to be on the safe side, write a letter to them and get them to keep low profile until they find a chance to sneak out of the Snowcloud Country.”

In the Chu Country, there were certain organizations that specialised in courier delivery. As long as you could afford to pay the price, your letter would be delivered safely to the recipient using only a short amount of time.

“Okay, I will write the letter once I go back.” Qin Yao replied.

After that, they departed, moving in the direction of the academy. Little Rascal appeared out of nowhere and jumped into Luo Huan’s bosom.

Snow still drifted about, and the crowd slowly dispersed after Qin Wentian’s withdrawal.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian’s name was spread over the entire country. Just the fact that he was a 3rd level divine inscriptionist alone was already enough for his name to resound throughout, let alone the things that happened today. Today’s events would surely become hot topics for discussion among the citizens of the Chu Country.

When Qin Wentian returned to the Emperor Star Academy, there were several people leisurely strolling about in the snow. The beautiful snowflakes drifting about seemed to add an additional layer of aesthetic to the Emperor Star Academy.

Looking at the following faces of his fellow students, a brilliant smile was displayed on Qin Wentian face. After a year of so being tempered by so many different experiences, he felt that he had matured a lot.

“Qin Wentian is back.”

From afar, several gazes were cast in the direction of Qin Wentian, as traces of a strange light could be seen flickering in their eyes.

As Qin Wentian strode forwards, following the snowy paths, there were two young girls who passed him by and sneakily cast him a glance, before whispering, “Xing`er, this person is none other than Qin Wentian. In his first year, he defeated Murong Feng, and he can even withstand three attacks from Luo Qianqiu.”

“What a handsome young fellow. He’s currently ranked the first among the new batch of students.”

“Yup, and from the looks of it, he is much stronger than the previous number one, Murong Feng. Qin Wentian should be able to catch up and even take Senior Luo.”

The volume of their voices got smaller and smaller, as their voices gradually faded away. This actually caused an expression of astonishment to appear on Qin Wentian’s face. Exactly how fast did the news spread? It seems as though even before he returned, the entire academy already knew of what had transpired.

“It appears that you’ve become famous.” Luo Huan laughed, causing Qin Wentian to shrug his shoulders. The commotion caused this time around was not small indeed.

Within his heart, Qin Wentian felt a sense of gratification. After all, he was only 17 years of age. With regards to the admiration of him by his peers, he would naturally feel some joy from it.

But of course, even if that was the case, he was also very clear that the most important reason why he could achieve such an ending, other than having an above average talent, was the support given to him by the Divine Weapon Pavilion and the Emperor Star Academy. He himself, based on his own abilities, didn’t have anything that would cause people to hold him in awe.

If there was a day when he could depend on his own abilities alone to dazzle the crowd, causing people to hold him in awe, by then, the dazzling glow he emitted would even be brighter than the glow emitted from the constellations.

The world was so vast, and his life had merely just began. This was just the Chu Country, and yet, there was already so many talents. Then, what about the world outside? How fascinating would it be?

“It’s merely receiving three attacks. Senior Luo didn’t really have a real match with him. Qin Wentian now still doesn’t have any qualifications to even be mentioned in the same breath as Senior Luo.”

At this moment, a sarcastic sounding voice drifted over. Qin Wentian cast his gaze in that direction, only to see that there were a guy and a girl standing there.

The guy’s countenance was somewhat unsightly, and the girl displayed a panicky look on her face after discovering Qin Wentian. She added frantically, “What nonsense are you sprouting? After all, Qin Wentian only joined the academy for a year. How could you compared the two of them? This isn’t fair at all.”

“Maybe you have overestimated him.” That guy glared towards Qin Wentian as he spoke, causing the countenance of the girl to stiffen.

Qin Wentian turned his head, showing no more interest in their conversation. Hugging Little Rascal in his embrace, he continued walking on the pathway.

“That girl earlier seemed to like you a lot, making the guy jealous.” Luo Huan spoke.

Qin Wentian merely smiled and shook his head. He wouldn’t be bothered about small matters like these. After all, the perception of others wasn’t something that you could change.

After receiving the news that Qin Wentian had returned, many people silently speculated. Would the conflict between Qin Wentian and the Knight’s Association further escalate up another level?

Qin Wentian entered his dorm, only to see Fan Le lazily squinting his eyes, looking at him as he rushed forwards and embraced Qin Wentian in a hug. “Boss, I’m so happy to see you!”

“Damn Fatty, glad that you know it.” Qin Wentian pounded Fan Le on his shoulder after the two of them separated. Fan Le continued holding onto Qin Wentian’s hand as he stated, “Boss, I’ve always been worried about your safety, and even lost a few pounds of weight over it. Now that you’re fine, I feel so much more revitalised. Oh yeah, boss, I heard that you can inscribe 3rd level imprints now. When are you planning to give some presents to me?”

Qin Wentian glanced at Fatty’s swollen figure and rolled his eyes. “I’m so ‘touched’ by your concern.”

“It’s fine, there’s no need to be feel this way. Just give me some 3rd level Divine Weapons to thank me.” Both of fatty’s eyes glowed with light.

“Nope.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Boss, I also heard that you now even have an interspatial ring and can easily take out a Divine Spear as well as an ancient halberd. Forget what I said about the 3rd level Divine Weapons, top-grade 2nd level Divine Weapons would acceptable too! And now that I think about it, having a few Yuan Meteor Stones to aid me in my cultivation wouldn’t be bad either.” Fatty continued with unflagging efforts, refusing to give up.

“Still nope.” Qin Wentian curtly replied.

“My good brother, what happened to brotherhood and sharing of good fortune together?” Fatty’s eyes was filled with mock tears, causing goosebumps to appear on Qin Wentian’s entire body.

“Fan Le, don’t worry about Divine Weapons. You will have more than you could possibly use in the future.” Luo Huan rolled her eyes as she shifted her gaze to Qin Wentian. “Junior brother, Teacher wanted a meeting with you. Why don’t you tag along with me?”

“Right. I have something that I need to talk to Teacher about as well.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Fan Le, come along with us.” Luo Huan smiled. Fan Le agreed, and the three of them left the area.

Not far away, the gazes of many of new students were directed at their direction, but they sighed in their hearts. All of them were new students, but the distance between them and Qin Wentian was already so far apart.

Mustang sat crossed-legged by the side of a flowing pond, closing his eyes in meditation.

The teachers of the Emperor Star Academy was also under plenty of pressure, so they had to constantly push themselves, not forgetting to cultivate and to trying to break through to deeper and more profound realms.

When the three of them appeared, Mustang’s eyes snapped open and flickered with a sense of pride as he studied Qin Wentian.

“Teacher.” Qin Wentian and Fan Le bowed slightly, indicating their respect.

“Speaking of this leaves me with regret. As your teacher, I didn’t even have the time to guide you, and yet you already reached such a high level of accomplishment by yourself today.” Mustang smiled as he spoke. Although it was as he said, he was happy for Qin Wentian. With Qin Wentian’s performance and being Qin Wentian’s teacher, it would be a lie if one were to say that he didn’t feel proud.

“Your student will never forget the help that Teacher Mustang rendered to my Qin Clan earlier.” Qin Wentian replied with gratitude.

“I know you are someone that values relationships. That’s why even the reclusive old man Ren would be willing to make an appearance to save you. Your current position in the Emperor Star Academy is no longer lower than my position as an Elder.” Mustang spoke with a smile, “Take a seat first.”

After Qin Wentian and the rest were seated, Mustang continued, “Now that you made some accomplishments, breaking into Yuanfu is merely a matter of time for you. Let me impart you with some of my wisdom and experiences to expand your scope of knowledge, which would only be beneficial for you. After all, as someone that obtained the recognition of our academy, you will inevitably leave the Chu Country. There’s no way that this piece of land could ever contain someone with your potential.”

AGM 094 – Luo Qianqiu's Background

Qin Wentian stood up and listened seriously. Even Fan Le, who was beside him, was paying more attention than usual. In a cultivation-oriented society, the world was not as simple as what he had imagined. What they encountered before was merely the tip of the iceberg.

At this moment, Mustang undoubtedly wanted to widen their horizons and perspectives.

As Mustang waved his hands, instantly on the ground, appeared a gigantic circle. He then moved a piece of small stone and placed it inside the circle.

"This stone is the Chu Country." Mustang spoke, causing the pupils of Qin Wentian and Fan Le to narrow. If that small stone was the Chu Country, then what was that gigantic circle?

"This is the Snowcloud Country, Yan Country, Ice Country……" They saw Mustang placing several small stones within the circle, but even after that, the space the stones took up was still extremely small.

After this, Mustang drew small circles around the stones that represented the various countries and linked them together, taking up a space that couldn't be considered small. However, that space, when compared to the circumference of the gigantic circle, was still considerably small.

At this moment, Mustang placed a slightly bigger stone within the circle.

"Including Chu, there are over ten countries, but the power behind them is this piece of bigger stone—the Nine Mystical Palace.

Mustang calmly spoke, but the knowledge he revealed caused the hearts of Qin Wentian and Fan Le to shudder. The Nine Mystical Palace should be nothing but a sect, but to think that they actually have control over more than ten countries…

"Just a single word from the Nine Mystical Palace can cause the Chu Country to become the master of the others, but likewise, just a single word from them can also destroy the Chu Country. But despite its influence, as a transcendent power, the Nine Mystical Palace would not interfere too much in the inner workings of each country. And occasionally, they would even scout talented youngsters from each of the countries and lure them over to become disciples of the Nine Mystical Palace."

Mustang continued, "Luo Qianqiu originated from there."

Qin Wentian tightly clenched both his fist from an immense sense of pressure that he felt. So this was the case. No wonder Luo Qianqiu's position in the Chu Country was so supreme. It was because he came from the Nine Mystical Palace.

Not only that, he vaguely sensed that the Emperor Star Academy, seemed to somewhat dislike Luo Qianqiu.

Qin Wentian also understood now why Mustang came to him earlier and persuaded him to make peace with Luo Qianqiu regarding the Blood Ember Fruits

"Luo Qianqiu's father was once a student of the Emperor Star Academy. His talent was astounding and gained him the academy's recognition. Old man Ren even accepted him as his personal disciple and painstakingly nurtured him."

Mustang didn't stop. "In the end, his father went to the Nine Mystical Palace. The Emperor Star Academy, of course, does not obstruct students who chose to climb on a high stage. On the contrary, they would feel gratified. Luo Qianqiu's father, however, was deeply envious of the Heavenly Star Pavilion's items. He did not pass the requirement test through his own abilities and even stole a certain item, bringing it over to the Nine Mystical Palace. This incident almost created a catastrophe for the Emperor Star Academy."

Qin Wentian and Fan Le was startled. There was actually such a complicated history hidden behind the facts that they thought they knew.

"Since Luo Qianqiu's father had the support of the Nine Mystical Palace, why was it that nothing happened to our Emperor Star Academy in the end?" Fan Le asked seriously.

"The Emperor Star Academy had nurture countless talented students, and not all of them were people like Luo Qianqiu's father. Some of them even established their names and had extraordinary results elsewhere in the circle." Mustang pointed to the space outside of the boundaries of the Nine Mystical Palace and the ten-plus countries under their control. He continued, "There's one man that, after knowing the news, directly went to pressure the Nine Mystical Palace. This person was an existence that even the Nine Mystical Palace had reason to fear. And thus in the end, the matter was resolved without bloodshed."

Upon hearing this, Qin Wentian felt gratitude in his heart. In the several thousand years of the academy's history, there were some that graduated but did not forget about the place that groomed their talents in the first place.

"Around the area controlled by the Nine Mystical Palace, there are several other countries backed by existences with a similar scope as the Nine Mystical Palace. Examples of these would be Misty Peak and Sunset Mountains. Each of these great powers governs an area consisting of more than ten countries." Mustang drew several circles similar to the size of the Nine Mystical Palace in the gigantic circles, and swiftly after, a chunk of the area was taken up by them.

Such a simple way of explanation allowed Qin Wentian Fan Le to clearly understand that the Chu Country, in the face of all these powers, was just a little stone.

And yet, they were still struggling on their path within the small stone that was Chu Country.

“Since the Nine Mystical Palace does not interfere with the administration of Chu Country, why is it that they can still stand at the back, easily control over ten countries, and with a single word, destroy or proclaim a country as emperor?” Mustang questioned as he regarded Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

“Naturally, it is because of strength.” Qin Wentian replied.

“That’s right. If a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign appears within the Chu Country, how could laws of the country ever restrict him? Not only that, within the Nine Mystical Palace, there were a few cultivators at the Sovereign level. And currently, we received news that Luo Qianqiu’s father was attempting his breakthrough, but it is still unknown whether he succeeded or failed.”

The words Mustang uttered allowed Qin Wentian to understand what kind of position Luo Qianqiu held within the Emperor Star Academy. Without a doubt, the top brass of the academy had not wanted to allow Luo Qianqiu inside, but because of Luo Qianqiu’s background, they had no choice but to acquiesce.

“I still have a question.” Qin Wentian respectfully spoke.

“Go ahead.” Mustang nodded his head.

“Considering Chu Tianjiao’s talent, his future shouldn’t be stuck within the Chu Country, no?” Qin Wentian asked with obvious intent. With his talent, Chu Tianjia would definitely be one of those who were favored by the Nine Mystical Palace. Since that was the case, why was he still interested in contending for the throne?

No matter the throne of which country, they would still need a strong power to pave their way for them. Strength was the most important.

Mustang naturally understood Qin Wentian’s intention when he asked that question. With a smile, he answered. “Wentian, cultivation requires a colossal amount of resources. If Chu Tianjiao became the Emperor of the country, who do you think the Chu Country’s resources would flow to?”

Qin Wentian had a ‘slow’ expression on his face before light finally dawned in his eyes. Mustang continued, “An Emperor need not restrict themselves by staying in the country. They could find a few groups of people, for example the Ye Clan, to govern the country on their behalf and thus their cultivation would not be neglected.

“Okay enough of this. Next, I need to tell you about the main points of our meeting today.: Mustang gazed at Qin Wentian with hints of admiration in his eyes. “I thought that I would only be breaching this topic to you next year, but I never expected you to mature so quickly. Because of this, i decided to tell this to you ahead of time.”

Qin Wentian was somewhat curious. What was exactly did Mustang want to talk with him about?

“Within the Chu Country, there’s a grand banquet at the end of every year. The name of this banquet is the Jun Lin Banquet. Firstly, Jun (Emperor of a country) signifies that the Emperor of Chu would attend this banquet. Secondly, Lin(Lead) means that the victor of the competition held at the grand banquet will have the potential to lead the world in the future.”

After hearing this, Qin Wentian felt his heart quiver slightly in anticipation. This must be the banquet that Luo Qianqiu had mentioned.

The name of the banquet was the Jun Lin Banquet. Jun Lin, Emperor of the entire world.

“This, obviously, is not a simple banquet. The Jun Lin Banquet is held at the place where the Chu Dynasty first established itself, inviting the young elites of all countries within a hall. There, the young heroes below the Yuanfu Realm spar against each other and exchange pointers. For those who performe outstandingly, their names would shake the Chu dynasty and enable the Chu Country to bask in glory.”

“Those within the top nine will receive favor from their respective countries. Thus, elites of the other countries are also placing this event in such high regards. Not only that, I can clearly tell you that this grand banquet is also a stage for the Nine Mystical Palace to choose their disciples.”

“In addition, for those within the top nine rankings, not only would they would receive tremendous rewards from the Chu Country, their respective academies would also reward their students as well. However, the criteria for obtaining our Emperor Star Academy’s reward is that the student must achieve the top ranking! Do you know what the Emperor Star Academy’s reward is? The Emperor Star Academy will allow that particular student entry to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.”

“7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?” Qin Wentian froze. Ever since the start, he had always been curious about the higher levels of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

Everyone in the Emperor Star Academy knew that in the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, there were peak Yuanfu Realm cultivation arts as well as top-tier, earth-grade innate techniques. But what exactly did the 7th, 8th, and 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion contain?

“That’s right, the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. The banquet is the fastest way to gain entry. Other than through obtaining a high ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet, the other methods to grant you access to the 7th level are all too astronomical or exhaust too much time. Luo Qianqiu has no way to obtain entry using the other methods, and thus, the Jun Lin Banquet is his only chance. He must place first among all the elites. At that time, like his father, he would then be able to enter the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion."

"The 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion is also the threshold to enter the 8th and 9th level. As to what exactly is inside it, even I do not know of this. I now knew that Luo Qianqiu's father once obtained the first ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet and was selected by the Nine Mystical Palace. After entering the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, he did not pass the test for entering the 8th level with his own abilities but instead depended on something the Nine Mystical Palace granted him to force his way into the 8th level. How could the Emperor Star Academy tolerate such a blatant, traitorous attempt?"

Mustang's words allowed Qin Wentian to clearly understand the history behind Luo Qianqiu's father and the academy.

"Luo Qianqiu's appearance in the Emperor Star Academy was the contest between Luo Qianqiu's father and the academy. The academy doesn't want Luo Qianqiu to be ranked first in the grand banquet, but now that Luo Qianqiu has already broken through to the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, with his talent, he does indeed have a chance of obtaining the first rank. And even if he failed, there's next year's Jun Lin Banquet; by that time, he would have broken through to the peak of Arterial Circulation. Who can stop him then?"

Mustang looked at Qin Wentian, and he added in a serious tone, "Now that you've gained the recognition of the Emperor Star Academy, the top brass of the academy naturally hope that you will be able to snatch the top ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet next year, spoiling Luo Qianqiu's plans."

"Next year? what happens if Luo Qianqiu obtained the top ranking this year?" Qin Wentian asked, "Don't tell me the academy is really going to allow him entry to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion."

"If that's the case, it means that the Emperor Star Academy has truly lost. Since we lost the contest, so be it." Mustang inclined his head as he gaze upon the falling snow flakes before continuing, "Every year at the grand banquet, there are many monstrous talents attending from all over the world. Within them, there are quite a few already at the peak of Arterial Circulation. We can only hope.. That one of them will be able to defeat Luo Qianqiu."

He didn't even dare imagine that Qin Wentian would be able to suppress Luo Qianqiu this year. After all, the grand banquet was only two months away. This time around, although Qin Wentian could attend the grand banquet, it would be best if he saw it as just a way to temper himself and increase his strength!

AGM 095 – Attempting Creation

Qin Wentian's current cultivation base was at the 6th level of Arterial Circulation. One year from now, with his talent, he should be able to step into the peak of Arterial Circulation. This year-long period was sufficient for Qin Wentian to consolidate and ensure that his cultivation base was stable, as well as gain more insights on how to strengthen his Astral Souls to use them to aid in his battles. Only then would he have a chance to get the first ranking in the grand banquet.

"Are we really going to place our hopes on others?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He had personally experienced the strength Luo Qianqiu was capable of wielding. Even when Luo Qianqiu was holding back, his level of strength was already extremely terrifying. If Qin Wentian had not seized the initiative during the third attack, the ending would surely have been different. Not only that, since Luo Qianqiu's aim was clear, it was certain that during these remaining months, he would definitely find a way to heighten his power.

Luo Qianqiu originated from the Nine Mystical Palace, so Qin Wentian naturally would not underestimate him. Most definitely, Luo Qianqiu also had cards hidden up his sleeves.

"Even if my chance of becoming the champion this year is not that great, I must still attempt it." Qin Wentian spoke.

"I think so as well. However, the competition at the grand banquet have a certain degree of danger to it. Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, and some others will surely take part in it. Just treat it as part of your training and retreat if you can't handle it. Remember, caution above all," Mustang reminded him.

After all, the Emperor Star Academy currently had extremely high expectations of Qin Wentian.

Mustang also understood what does these expectations meant. The 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion also represented the stairway to the 8th and the 9th level.

Ever since the Emperor Star Academy was founded all those years ago, there had never been anyone who entered the 9th level before.

The Emperor Star Academy's top brass had always hoped that there would be a day when a student of good character and extraordinary talent would appear. Only then would that student have a chance to create history.

"Teacher, with my status right now, is it possible for me to visit the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?" A somewhat silly smile appeared on Qin Wentian's countenance, causing Mustang to roll his eyes at him. "Using a backdoor? Now that you can inscribe 3rd level imprints, Yuan Meteor Stones shouldn't be a problem for you. Shouldn't you make some contributions to the academy as well?"

Qin Wentian's countenance turned crestfallen after hearing this. Mustang continued, "How about this? Upgrade your medallion to the 4th level on your own, and for the 5th level, \ tell the elder in charge there that I was the one who granted you access. As for the 6th level, think of a way yourself."

"Thank you Teacher." Qin Wentian smiled. The 5th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion? This way, he would have the chance to study some mid-tier earth-grade innate techniques.

"Teacher, me, what about me!!" Fatty interjected. He fervently pointed to himself while winking.

"You stay here and work hard in cultivating." Mustang glared at Fan Le as he continued. "If you work harder, your cultivation may not even lose out to Qin Wentian."

Fatty could only smile bitterly as he nodded his head. During the period of time when Qin Wentian had disappeared, Mustang had personally coached Fatty in his cultivation. Not only that, he treated Fatty extremely well, which caused Fatty to feel very touched.

Luo Huan also laughed. Fatty's talent was also pretty good, it was just that he was too lazy. But despite of this, his cultivation base was already at the 5th level of Arterial Circulation and could also be considered one of the top few among the new students.

"Fatty, I will help you to increase the level of your medallion to the 4th level." Qin Wentian remarked. Fan Le excitedly replied, "That's my brother alright!"

"Teacher, we will take our leave first." Qin Wentian and Fan Le both bid farewell and left with Luo Huan.

Mustang lowered his head to gaze at the gigantic circle he drew. Both Qin Wentian and Fan Le did not asked him what that gigantic circle was because they didn't want to be overly ambitious. To them, even the Nine Mystical Palace was an elusive target. The power represented by the gigantic circle wasn't something that they could imagine.

After Qin Wentian and the rest left, a silhouette suddenly appeared behind Mustang.

Mustang stood up and he smiled to the silhouette. "Old man Ren, why don't you let that little fellow to raise the level of his jade medallion himself?"

Obviously, the act of using Mustang's name was false. In truth, the Emperor Star Academy had already opened up a backdoor for Qin Wentian.

"He has already mastered the 3rd imprint of the Thousand-Hands Imprint, a mid-tier, earth-grade innate technique. The 5th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion is quite suitable to him. I only hope that he can quickly mature. It would be best if the upcoming grand banquet would put an immense pressure on him, since being under pressure is one of the fastest way to grow.” Ren Qianxing continued his profound words, “I hope that my judgement this time around is able to compensate for the erroneous judgement I made back in the past.”

Mustang looked at Ren Qianxing and sighed in his heart. It appeared that old man Ren was still blamed himself and was still wounded by the fact that he was the one that had nurture the talent of Luo Qianqiu’s father.

……

After Qin Wentian upgraded his medallion to the 5th level, he entered the Heavenly Star Pavilion once again. In the end, he chose two more mid-tier, earth-grade innate techniques. Since he had already mastered the 3rd imprint of the Thousand-Hand Imprint, this indicated that he could comprehend innate techniques of this level.

Innate Technique – Falling Mountain Palms. An innate technique that grew stronger as the user’s cultivation base improved. After cultivating this to the peak, each and every palm strike would possess an extremely terrifying might akin to that of a mountain.

Qin Wentian chose the Falling Mountain Palms because, coincidently, he had a Divine Imprint that could complement this innate technique. This Divine Imprint was a mountain-type Divine Imprint and was at the 2nd level. Previously, Qin Wentian had tried using this particular mountain-type Divine Imprint to condense and compact Divine Energy, but the speed of condensing was extremely slow, and not only that, it also expended an astronomical amount of Astral Energy. But despite of this, it was successful, and in the battle against Luo Qianqiu, although his body only contained a sliver of Divine Energy compacted by the mountain-type imprint, its might was already exceedingly powerful.

And now, the speed of him compacting his Divine Energy using palm-type imprints had gotten increasingly faster. It was only a matter of time before he stepped into the 2nd level of the Spirit Refinement Method. By then, his speed of compacting Divine Energy using mountain-type imprints would raise exponentially. As for now, he could just store some of the Divine Energy compacted from using mountain-type imprints in his body to be used as one of his hidden cards.

The second innate technique Qin Wentian had chosen was named the Berserker Beast Halberd Technique. This technique consisted of four stances and 36 transformation – Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird, Black Tortoise (Xuanwu). Each stance contained nine transformations, and they allowed the user to move like the fleeting clouds, attacking and defending at the same instant. This technique was extremely suitable for combat.

The Heavenly Star Pavilion contained a myriad of innate techniques. There were sword techniques, sabre techniques, spear techniques, and thus, there was even halberd-type innate techniques. Since the Heavenly Hammer Soul emphasized tyrannical force, it matched the tyrannical aura of the halberd quite well. After coming across this technique, Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate and decided to choose it.

For simple attacking techniques, he had the Thousand-Hands Imprint as well as the Falling Mountain Palms; for attack and defense, he had the Berserker Beast Halberd Technique; for movement techniques, he had the Garuda

Movement Technique. If he could completely master his innate techniques, his overall martial prowess would heighten immensely.

Three days later, in one of the unique courtyards of the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian was sitting down beside a pond with his eyes closed, ignoring all external matters.

Once one's jade medallion level reached the 4th level, one could select a unique courtyard for their own residence.

Qin Wentian was not only sleeping. In his dreamscape, there was an ocean with waves that was frenziedly gushing upon the shore, where a figure moved while wielding an ancient halberd. Every time he moved, it was as though a ferocious tiger was howling in anger. As he stabbed explosively forward, with each strike, the thunderous sound that echoed out was akin to a cacophony of angry roars from a group of crazed tigers.

As a huge wave came crashing over, the figure that wielded the halberd changed his stance, not allowing the slightest bit of wind nor water to pass through. In front of him, there was a manifestation of gigantic Xuanwu Black Tortoise that devoured the ocean waves to nothingness.

At this moment, he stepped forth, and his whole body transformed into a Garuda and soared upwards, roaring in anger. The ancient halberd in his hands changed its stance to the Azure Dragon, as manifestations of numerous azure dragons could be seen exploding forwards, crashing into the ocean.

After several moments, this figure landed on the ground and sat down on the shore.

This person was none other than Qin Wentian!

Since this was just a dream, why not magnify the scope and indulge himself in fantasy? He could imagine himself many times stronger than in reality in his dreamscape and could unleash the full power of the innate techniques. This way, his comprehension towards the innate techniques would be much stronger.

Qin Wentian raised his head, staring at the night skies. However, the skies he was staring at was not the skies of Heavens and Earth but rather that of the Landscape Pictograph.

In that landscape, every brushstroke created mountains and rivers, and contained within them were multitudes of peerless innate techniques.

Qin Wentian gradually immersed himself in comprehending the insights, entering into a state of deep meditation.

Every single outline of the brushstrokes in the landscape seemed to interweave together forming runic lines similar to Divine Imprints. These Divine Imprints could also be used to ‘create’ Divine Energy.

When he cultivate his innate techniques, he discovered that the way his innate techniques unleashed his power was extremely similar to Divine Imprints that were inscribed on Divine Weapons. For example, the Falling Mountain Palms, when used to attack, the user would be able to control Astral Energy and form a manifestation of a mountain peak that smashed down on his enemies. This was similar to that time when he created a manifestation of a mountain using the sliver of mountain-type Divine Energy in his fight with Luo Qianqiu. The only differences was that the Falling Mountain Palms was more complex, yet the effects it created was similar.

Qin Wentian had a bold hypothesis. Innate techniques, did they evolved from Divine Imprints?

Looking at the Landscape Pictograph in the skies of his dreamscape, Qin Wentian sank even deeper in his meditation.

If there were others who realised this unusual occurrence, they wouldn’t even think about it. Even if they thought about it, they would not ponder over it too deeply. After all, not every Stellar Martial Cultivators was the same as Qin Wentian, who possessed the Spirit Refinement Method, the Landscape Pictograph, and a forging-type Astral Soul that granted him extraordinary insights in weapons forging.

Three days later, although Qin Wentian had not achieve an answer, he was not sad about it. On the contrary, he was extremely joyful, because, with regards to innate techniques, his understanding was now on a deeper and more profound level. Rather, it could be said that Qin Wentian used his own lines of reasoning to understand them and even formulated his own thought processes.

Qin Wentian started to draw runic lines on the ground in his dreamscape. Within every single one of his strokes, there seemed to be a mysterious surge of energy contained within. This time, Qin Wentian didn’t inscribe the Divine Imprints within his body, but instead, he used his hands to inscribe the outlines directly from his imagination.

The essence of Divine Imprints were as such. For Divine Imprints the previous generations left behind, every line and every curve had to be perfect before the Divine Imprint could be used. As long as any part of the inscription was slightly deformed or drawn imperfectly, the Divine Imprints would lose its effect. And thus, if Qin Wentian wanted to depend on his own strength and understanding to create a complete Divine Imprint, it would become a tremendously difficult task. But nevertheless, he still wanted to give it a try.

After all, wasn’t the Landscape Pictograph that was painted over the skies in his dreamscape also a form of creation powered by the imaginations and comprehensions of that green-robed middle-aged senior?

AGM 096 – The First Painting

The Qin Wentian inside the dreamscape had already fully immersed himself in a special state. He didn’t know how much time had passed, nor did he know what he was doing.

Even when Qin Yao came to wake him up outside his dreamscape, he remained motionless in this state. Thus, Qin Yao did not continue interrupting his dream.

If experts in the dream arts were here, they would know that Qin Wentian’s special state was in fact his consciousness entering into an extremely deep dream state. In this kind of special state, his comprehension ability would heighten immensely to its strongest state.

Two days later, Qin Wentian was still making adjustments on the shore inside the dreamscape for an unknown number of times. Finally, Qin Wentian halted his finger and gazed upon the picture he had completed inscribing, awakening from that state.

“Success.” Surprise and joy flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. The picture that he inscribed, resembled the shape of a human wielding an ancient halberd that was simply piercing forwards. But even within such a simple movement, it gave off a sense of boundless energy. That aura was relentlessly pressing forward, destroying everything in front of it.

This picture seemed to move on its own. As long as one looked at it, they would discover that this picture was somewhat ‘alive’ and was able to bring the user into a miraculous realm..

“Is this a brand new type of Divine Imprint?” Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice. A Human-type Divine Imprint…If this really was the case, what grade would it belong to?

Qin Wentian raised his head and stared at the empty air. He was unsure how much time has passed, and with a slight intention of his will, he exited the dreamscape.

Back in reality, Qin Wentian opened his eyes, only to see Qin Yao was patrolling back and forth. He involuntarily called out, “Sister.”

Seeing Qin Wentian awake, Qin Yao smiled and walked over. “You’ve cultivate for such a long time.”

“Did you wait for long?” Qin Wentian asked.

“I visit here once in awhile. Wentian, I need to tell you something. I received the reply from Snowcloud Country.” Qin Yao’s countenance grew serious as she continued. “In the letter, they stated that at end of the year, a party accompanied by Snowcloud Country’s Crown Prince will head to the Chu Country.”

“What, why would they do that?” Qin Wentian’s brows furrowed.

“I have no idea.” Qin Yao shook her head, “but I heard another important piece of news. “For the Jun Lin Banquet this year, the Crown Prince of Snowcloud Country will bring his people over as well.”

“Seems like this year’s Jun Lin Banquet will be very lively.” Qin Wentian murmured, but he smiled to Qin Yao. “Sister, don’t worry too much about it. We will know for better or for worse when the end of the year arrives.”

“Right, don’t let this matter put too much pressure on you as well. Just continue to work hard in your cultivation. Sister is useless, I can only place my hope on to you.” Qin Yao sadly replied with traces of apology in her voice. She knew that with her strength alone, it was forever impossible for her rescue her father and grandpa.

This responsibility could only be shouldered by Qin Wentian.

“Leave it to me. There will be a day when I will soar through the skies, looking down from a height at the Chu Country like the bug it is.” Qin Wentian gently cradled Qin Yao’s face and smiled, trying to console Qin Yao.

“Okay.” Qin Yao finally smiled as she nodded. “Let me go cook something good for you to eat.”

“Very well. Finally, I’m able to taste Sister’s cooking.” Qin Wentian laughed as Qin Yao walked into the residence. Qin Wentian had chosen a solitary courtyard for his lodging, and thus, he had also invited Qin Yao to stay with him..

After Qin Yao left to head inside, Qin Wentian took a few pieces of paper, and using Astral Energy, he inscribed that picture onto the pieces of paper. However, whenever Qin Wentian tried to inscribe the picture from his dream in the real world, he kept failing. Evidently, he only succeeded in his dreamscape because of self-hypnosis that enabled him to reach a state of heightened comprehension.

Despite of his failures, as Qin Wentian gradually calmed his heart down, and after countless revisions, he finally completed inscribing the picture just when Qin Yao finished preparing the meal. After all, he had already succeeded before in his dream. He just needed to get himself used to the process in real life.

“What a marvellous piece of art this is. It almost seems alive.” Qin Yao stood by Qin Wentian’s side, her eyes flickeing with a brilliant light. “Wentian, why do I feel that this painting seemed to emanate a surge of tyrannical aura? Not only that, the figure seems to be half asleep and half awake. It even emits an overwhelming intent that wants to destroy Heavens and Earth with that halberd of his.”

Qin Yao got increasingly mystified the more she looked at it. As she focused on it, she felt as if that she was standing on the shore of an illusory ocean, facing against the figure in that painting. She felt that her life would be extinguished at any moment.

“This is my first painting of a runic portrait, I’m not too sure if it can be classified as a Divine Imprint.” Qin Wentian smiled as he continued, “Divine Imprints are all incredibly mysterious. Even the most ordinary of inscriptions are vivid and lifelike, as though they contain a vital force within. While in a strange state of perception, I managed to inscribe this runic portrait. It it really does have an effect similar to Divine Imprints, its grade shouldn’t be too low.”

“You really are a monster.” Qin Yao didn’t know how she should describe Qin Wentian. Even to her untrained eyes, she could sense that the painting in front of her was exceedingly mysterious. To think that Qin Wentian could actually create such a thing through his own perception. This level of perception, she had no hope of attaining it.

Naturally, she was happy for Qin Wentian. This was her brother, the one closest to her.

“Right, let’s go eat lunch” Qin Yao pulled Qin Wentian along towards the food was set up. Qin Wentian’s eyes lit up as he saw all the delicious food.

After enjoying a heartwarming lunch, Qin Wentian once again entered the Dreamsky Forest. Although life in the academy was peaceful now, he had not forgotten to increase his martial prowess.

In the City of Illusions, Qin Wentian appeared in an empty area. He rubbed the interspatial ring on his finger, and with a slight intent of his will, an ancient halberd appeared in his hands moments later.

“Indeed, this dreamscape truly feels like reality. Even the things I brought in with me can be used in the dreamscape as well.”

Qin Wentian’s body flickered as he transformed into a phantom, moving with incredible speed.

Once the surrounding cultivators noticed Qin Wentian, they quickly dodged aside. Qin Wentian’s current reputation was already known to all. He could easily defeat Yanaro and even matched palms against Luo Qianqiu. If their cultivation bases weren’t the 8th level of Arterial Circulation or above, no one dared to antagonise him, especially after he was equipped with the ancient halberd. His aura got exponentially tyrannical when paired with that weapon.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian spotted a member from the Knight’s Association. This person was wielding a long spear and had a sharp gaze.

“Buzz.” A violent wind swept past as Qin Wentian’s silhouette, akin to a gigantic bird of prey, swooped down with lightning-fast speed. That person understood that it was impossible for him to retreat, and hence, he stabbed his spear forwards, dashing over to clash with Qin Wentian.

“Stance of the White Tiger.” The Berserker Beast Halberd Technique was executed. Numerous tiger roars issued forth as the halberd pierced out and clashed against the opponent’s long spear. An instant later, that long spear was flung out of the knight’s hand from the impact.

“Puchi!” The sharp edge of the halberd’s side, like a crescent blade, slashed into the body of his opponent. The pain of this injury was like cruel torture. The knight’s eyes stared daggers at Qin Wentian, before his body slowly disappeared from the dreamscape.

After Qin Wentian killed his opponent, he immediately started hunting the next. A few minutes later, he met a second member of the Knight’s Association and burst forth in motion within seconds, showing no mercy as he rushed with the force of a raging wind. A cold light radiated on the halberd’s sharp, crescent-shaped edge, slashing a line through the throat of his target. A shower of blood erupted.

Hunts after hunts, as long as he met a member of the Knight’s Association, Qin Wentian would ensure that the knight would die horribly under his halberd. He had transformed into the nightmare of the Knight’s Association’s members.

In the City of Illusions, many people personally witnessed Qin Wentian hunting the members of the Knight’s Association. The news was spread quickly through the Emperor Star Academy, which caused many people to sigh silently in their hearts. Qin Wentian obviously had not forgotten Fan Le’s torture and humiliation. The conflict between Qin Wentian and the Knight’s Association would only grow more and more intense.

However, Orchon was rumored to have gone out to temper himself after breaking through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation.

Everyone was very clear. Orchon was preparing himself for the Jun Lin Banquet scheduled at the end of the year. Once he was back, he would never let Qin Wentian off.

However, Qin Wentian also met a hard to deal with opponent in the City of Illusions. This person was clad in blue and had a cultivation base at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, with extremely terrifying combat abilities.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was joyful. Executing his Berserker Beast Halberd Technique, he strived to gain even more insights through the battle.

The four stances, 36 transformations of the halberd technique was a complete set of halberd techniques. One could only familiarise oneself with it through relentless, assiduous practice., and only then would the released power be stronger and stronger. In Qin Wentian’s dreamscape, he visualized himself as a master of that technique, and when executing it in the dreamscape, he manifested a real Azure Dragon, a White Tiger, a Vermillion Bird, and a Xuanwu Black Tortoise.

“Chi……” At this moment, Qin Wentian sensed that his opponent’s palm strike transformed into an illusory attack. Instantly, the ancient halberd in his hands danced about, transforming into a manifestation of a Xuanwu Black Tortoise that defended his body. However, when his opponent’s illusory palm strikes landed on the Xuanwu, the Xuanwu trembled nine times consecutively before it crumbled away. Qin Wentian’s body drifted backwards as he retreated and laughed, “Let’s duel again another day.”

After that, he turned and left. He eventually arrived alone in an empty space and began practicing his halberd techniques. His recent continuous battles had allowed him to comprehend some insights.

Each strike of the ancient halberd emitted a domineering, tyrannical force. But despite of this, Qin Wentian felt that something was wrong. The strikes that he executed did not have the overwhelming aura of the Human-type Divine Imprint he created.

“Qin Wentian.” At this moment, a voice filled with joy drifted over. Qin Wentian halted his movements and soon after, he noticed Mu Rou walking over.

“What a coincidence.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“After I received the news that you’ve returned to the Emperor Academy, I would come here everyday to see if I could meet you.” Mu Rou stared at Qin Wentian. Only now did Qin Wentian realize that this was the place where he and Mu Rou used to spar against each other.

Embarrassed, Qin Wentian smiled, as he stated, “Is there anything I can help you with?”

“Can’t I just look for you for no reason?” Mu Rou cast a bitter look over, causing Qin Wentian to smile sheepishly, only to hear Mu Rou laugh with amusement. “I’m teasing you. Tomorrow is my 18th birthday. Can you come here to give me your blessings, as well as exchange some pointers with me so that I can temper my movement techniques?”

“We can do it now as well.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he kept the ancient albert back in his ring. “Attack me as you will.”

“Okay.” Mu Rou laughed, then she started her attacks.

Mu Rou discovered that her attacks no longer had the ability to touch Qin Wentian. Every movement that Qin Wentian used to evade her attacks were incomparably wondrous. It was as though his body moved at the slightest intention of his will. His movements were more similar to an exquisite dance rather than the steps of a movement technique.

Even so, this sparring session was tremendously beneficial for Mu Rou. It continued all the way until perspiration drenched her body before she left the dreamscape together with Qin Wentian.

After Qin Wentian exited the Dreamsky Forest, he returned to his courtyard while deep in thought.

Looking at the painting he inscribed, Qin Wentian’s eyes lit up. Mu Rou treated him so well. Now that it was her 18th birthday, he definitely should give her a present to convey his congratulations!

AGM 097 – The Commotion Caused By A Painting

Today was Mu Rou's 18th birthday, but although this age could be considered the prime of her youth, she felt extremely lonely this year.

That was because this year, her family did not even bother to prepare a banquet for her. Also, the attitude of her 'friends' changed completely, and they didn't even offer their congratulations.

"Xue Yuan, Ke`er."

Mo Rou shared the beautiful courtyard she resided in with two other girls, and after seeing the two girls that lived with her, she called out to them

"Mu Rou, is there anything you need?" The two girls turned their heads and looked at Mu Rou.

"Today is my birthday. Let's go have a meal together." Mu Rou stated as she looked towards Xue Yuan and Ke`er.

"It's fine, you can go ahead, I have something to take care of." Xue Yue rejected with a laugh.

"I'm busy as well, I can't accompany you." Ke`er likewise rejected and directly left without saying goodbye. Upon witnessing this scenario, Mu Rou couldn't help but to sigh in her heart. Although both of them were smiling on the surface, she could tell that their smiles didn't originate from their heart. Mu Rou had long sensed that her 'friends' no longer wanted to associate themselves with her and understood their intentions.

But even so, she was still truly disappointed. In the past when Chu Ling stayed here, the four of them had a pretty good relationship. Especially the relationship between her and Chu Ling, they were said to be the most intimate friends. Xue Yuan and Ke`er would always go along with what they said. Although Chu Ling often couldn't be bothered with the duo, Mu Rou didn't mind them that much, and she always had a good relationship with the two of them.

Mu Rou also stood up and departed, walking towards the direction of the Dreamsky Forest. Upon arriving at the familiar place in the City of Illusions, she left after waiting for a period of time as she didn't see Qin Wentian. In the past, she would have waited for a longer period of time. But today, she was distracted by recent events and decided to exit the dreamscape, strolling aimlessly about the Royal Academy.

At this moment, Xue Yuan and Ke`er made a trip back to their residence, but just before they stepped out again, they received a painting scroll delivered by Sky Transport Network.

The Sky Transport Network was one of the three biggest company in the Chu Country. At the same time, it offered the best courier services that could be found in the country. Rearing many demonic beasts, as long as the customer was willing to pay a price, the Sky Transport Network could even deliver something out of the country at the shortest possible time. The Sky Transport Network also had special rights granted to them, enabling them to move about in all the martial academies unheeded.

After all, many students of the various academies came from all over the world and would need courier services to deliver letters back to their home town

This painting scroll was from the Emperor Star Academy and was to be delivered to Mu Rou. But because Mu Rou wasn't at her residence, the Sky Transport Network handed it over to Xue Yuan for her to pass it to Mu Rou.

Xue Yuan and Ke`er was somewhat curious but didn't pay too much attention to it. They brought the delivered scroll along with them as they went to attend a lecture held by an Elder. Although their relationships with Mu Rou weren't as close as before, they didn't mind passing along an item to her. And naturally, they wouldn't just "lose" the item. The Sky Transport Network could become one of the three greatest company in the Chu Country, so other than their courier services, they naturally possessed other terrifying methods in their hands.

In order to deliver items all over the continent, this task by itself would require a terrifying, immense network of informants so that they could be familiar with every place and even every person.

"Xue Yuan, what's that?" Chu Ling also attended the lecture today, and upon seeing the scroll case in Xue Yuan's hands, she couldn't help but to ask.

"Oh, it's delivered by the Sky Transport Network. The recipient is Mu Rou, and it seems that it was delivered from the Emperor Star Academy. The courier didn't leave his name though." Xue Yuan replied.

"The Emperor Star Academy? Open it up and see." Chu Ling commanded, causing Xue Yuan to somewhat hesitate. This, doesn't seemed to be too appropriate. But after seeing Chu Ling furrowed her brows, she still decided to open the scroll case. Momentarily after, a mystical looking painting appeared in their sights. They involuntarily retreated a step backwards, causing the painting to land on the ground.

The moment the painting was revealed, they felt a surge of tyrannical aura emanating forth, as though that painting wanted to brand itself onto their souls.

"What happened?" The people at the sides crowded over, and they gazed at that mystical painting that has fallen on to the ground. They also felt that surge of tyrannical aura when the painting was unveil after it was out from the scroll case. It was as though the figure inside the painting was alive, wielding an ancient halberd, seeking to destroy everything in it's path.

"What a miraculous painting; it must be priceless."

“Yeah, art collectors would go mad for this painting.” The crowd expressed their admirations while Chu Ling coldly snorted, “Isn’t it just a painting?”

But in her heart, Chu Ling was thinking, who exactly was it that actually gave such a painting to Mu Rou?

“What are all of you doing?” At this moment, a middle-aged figure appeared. This middle-aged man was none other than today’s lecturer. Seeing the commotion, he couldn’t help but walk over.

Almost instantly, the crowd cleared a path for the Elder. As the gaze of the Elder landed on the ground, he too, saw the painting.

“Who does this belong to?” The Elder from the Royal Academy asked.

“It’s Xue Yuan’s.” A person in the crowd pointed to Xue Yuan.

“Can you lend this to me?” That elder gazed at Xue Yuan. An awkward expression appeared on Xue Yuan’s face. This painting was delivered by the SKy Transport Network, and its recipient was Mu Rou, not her. And since she had agreed to pass it to Mu Rou, the responsibility naturally lied with her. The Sky Transport Network sought her opinion and only after she agreed did they pass that scroll case to her.

“Xue Yuan, if you have any problems regarding cultivation in the future, you can look for me.” That elder offered, causing the expression on Xue Yuan’s face to freeze. As an Elder, he surely wouldn’t lose the painting, right?

“Okay.” Xue Yuan nodded her head. That elder smiled before keeping that painting. “Today’s lesson will be postponed to a later date. Everyone, disperse.”

After that, he took the painting and hurriedly left, causing the students to exclaim in wonder, surround Xue Yuan, and bombard her with questions. What item would it be to cause the Elder to place it in such high importance?

With regards to this news, Mu Rou knew nothing about it. Even Qin Wentian himself had no idea of what was happening and had never even considered the worth of that painting.

After Mu Rou returned to her residence, she noticed that Xue Yuan seemed several times more polite to her. However, Mu Rou noticed that Xue Yuan appeared somewhat fidgety, which made her feel that there was something strange going on. However, she didn’t concern herself too much with it and spent the day alone in sadness.

Today was her 18th birthday, and it was also the loneliest birthday she could recall in her memory.

Maybe it was because of the pressure from her clan. Her father, who always doted on her, also didn't attempt to invite her back

For those big characters, they were too sensitive about the slightest current in their political webs of power. How could they have the time to bother themselves about her feelings?

The date for the Jun Lin Banquet gradually neared. With the possibility of the Nine Mystical Palace hiding in the shadows while controlling events from behind the scene, Luo Qianqiu's chances at obtaining the top ranking in the grand banquet, the arrival of the Snowcloud Country's Crown Prince, and the increasing power of Chu Tianjiao and his supporters, how could a friend of the infamous Qin Wentian not be frowned upon?

That day, in the midst of that snowstorm, Qin Wentian had rejected the chance to be friends with the 3rd Prince, Chu Tianjiao!

____

Today, the students of the Royal Academy didn't know that within the academy, several of the teachers were in a huge uproar because of the painting delivered from the Emperor Star Academy.

Naturally, they didn't know that this painting originated from the Emperor Star Academy, because according to the Elder who brought this matter to their attention, this painting belonged to a student of their Royal Academy named Xue Yuan. Since they already knew where it originated from, no one bothered to investigate the origins of this painting too deeply.

And today, the Royal Academy decided to display the painting in a gallery within the Royal Academy. Not only that, they decided that they would send out invitations to invite cultivators from all around the country to view it, especially the weaponsmiths and Divine Inscriptionists!

The news quickly spread around the entirety of Chu Country. On the second day, the Royal Academy already publicised the fact this painting belonged to Xue Yuan and was a priceless treasure. They also announced the fact that they would send out invitations for people to view it, causing gigantic waves of commotion.

However, Xue Yuan felt extremely anxious in her heart. This painting did not belong to her, and if the truth got out, all her reputation would be destroyed instantly.

In her heart, Xue Yuan thought that now, her only possible move left was to reforge good relations with Mu Rou. After their relationship was mended, she would divulge the truth of the ownership of the painting to her.

Mu Rou felt very puzzled. She didn't understand why Xue Yuan was suddenly so courteous towards her and even invited her along for the viewing of the mystical painting. But then again, because she was also very curious about the painting that everyone was talking about, she decided to visit the gallery hall together with Xue Yuan.

The Gallery Hall of the Royal Academy was extremely grand and spacious. The painting was placed in the central point of attraction in the middle of the first level of the grand hall. There were many people surrounding it, but they all had to maintain a certain distance away from the painting.

Standing near the painting were several respected elders. Although they looked feeble with age, their eyes flickered with a piercing light, seemingly filled with vitality.

“There’s no mistake, this painting should be a Divine Imprint. This Human-type Divine Imprint, was most definitely a heaven-defying creation. I wonder which grandmaster created it.”

Filled with awe, an old man calmly gave the painting an exceptionally high evaluation.

“If one were to grade this painting according to the levels of Divine Imprints, this should be a 3rd-level Divine Imprint. The tyrannical aura it emanates is extraordinary. And I also dare to confirm, this is the first time this type of Divine Imprint appeared in the Chu Country.” Another person exclaimed, causing the crowd to be highly startled. This painting was actually a type of Divine Imprint!

“A heaven-defying creation. A priceless treasure.”

Countless people gave their evaluations, and some even inquired the Royal Academy’s Elders, “Is this painting for sale?”

“For this question, you have to ask the owner yourself.” That elder was none other than Xue Yuan’s teachers, and as he spotted Xue Yuan in the crowd, he smiled and called out, “Xue Yuan, are you willing to sell this painting?”

Xue Yuan froze, as she cast a glance at Mu Rou.

“If the painting is on sale, as a heaven-defying creation, you wouldn’t be able to imagine its price.” That Elder continued, “Also, how did you obtain the painting? Which grandmaster created it?”

Mu Rou also glanced at Xue Yuan, feeling surprise in her heart. Xue Yuan actually had such a priceless painting and even caused such a great commotion.

“The grandmasters from the Star River Association have arrived.” At this moment, a voice drifted over and heralded the arrival of several figures. The intentions for their arrival was clearly due to the painting.

AGM 098 – Who's The Inscriptionist?

A total of four figures arrived from the Star River Association. The one in the lead was about 50 years of age, and the moment he entered, his gaze was fixated on the painting being displayed.

The person on his left was Murin. Behind Murin was none other than the student of the Royal Academy, Gretchen. After she knew that the Vice President of Star River Association wanted to come here personally today, she specially rushed over to lead the way.

“Vice President Zuo.” The various elders of the Royal Academy clasped their hands together in respect. Apparently, this group of visitors had an extraordinary background.

The Vice President of the Star River Association, Zuo Yin, was responsible for the weaponsmith division of the Star River Association. He wielded tremendous authority and was a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist himself. Such a person had actually chosen to come here to view the painting in person?

Zuo Yin slightly nodded in response to the Elders, as he directed his gaze over at Xue Ying. “Young lady, how about selling this painting to me? I’m willing to use a 3rd level Divine Weapon to exchange for it.”

Xue Ying’s heart trembled with desire. She wanted to say that it was hers, but the price of embezzling merchandise delivered by the Sky Transport Network wasn’t something she could bear.

“No.” A huge conflict rose in Xue Ying’s heart as she forced out the word.

“Young lady, what do you want in exchange? You can tell me directly. But remember,, such opportunities don’t come often.” Zuo Yin continued. Xue Ying didn’t dare to match his gaze.

“Zuo Ying, forcing a little lass like this doesn’t seems to appropriate for someone of your status, right?” At this moment, a voice drifted over. After Zuo Yin shifted his gaze over, his pupils involuntarily narrowed.

The person was clad in simple clothings and was an extremely ordinary-looking old man. He usually wouldn’t have stood out in a crowd of spectators, but the moment this old man appeared, Zuo Yin’s heart involuntarily shudder. With the appearance of this old fellow, it wouldn’t be easy for him to obtain that painting.

“Seem’s like I must handle this in a low-profile way.” Zuo Yin silently thought. Soon after, he whispered to Murin, “We must obtain the painting. Also, use all our resources to find the Inscriptionist who drew this. If this person hails from Chu, spare no expenses to invite him over to our Star River Association.”

Murin nodded in agreement. If this lass still refused their offer, he would directly seek the informant network of their Star River Association for assistance.

The waves of commotions caused by the painting grew increasingly larger and large. Panic started to arise in Xue Yin’s heart, as a struggle could be visibly seen on her face. She decided that as of tomorrow, she would request for the painting to be returned to her before returning it to Mu Rou.

This piece of news naturally spread to all the Martial Academies. Even the Emperor Star Academy was also in a uproar with regards to this painting..

Currently, the Royal Academy temporarily opened up their gallery to the public, inviting outsiders to visit their academy to view the painting.

Mu Rou was feeling much better today when compared to before. Once again, she entered the Dreamsky Forest. Ever since she had been ostracised by others, the City of Illusions had became a place of refuge for her. She would often temper herself in it, relentlessly seeking to improve her combat ability.

Out of force of habit, Mu Rou revisited the place that was the most familiar to her, but this time around, Qin Wentian was actually there! Involuntarily breaking into a smile, she asked, “What are you doing here?”

“Yesterday we were supposed to meet here for your birthday, but because I was late, I didn’t manage to meet you. So I’m just trying my luck today.” Qin Wentian shrugged as Mu Rou assumed a slightly abashed expression, “You really came here yesterday? Sorry I’ve only waited for a short while before I left.”

“So that’s the reason, I thought that you encountered something that caused you to be unhappy.” Qin Wentian smiled. Since he had already regarded Mu Rou as his friend, naturally, he would care about her feelings.

“You are over-thinking things.” Mu Rou gently smiled as she continued, “Oh yea, Qin Wentian, you are a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist. Currently, my Royal Academy is exhibiting a mystical Divine Inscription painting, open for all to view. Rumor has it that a grandmaster evaluated its grade to be comparable to a 3rd-level Divine Imprint. Do you want to come over here to take a look?”

“Divine Inscription painting?” Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. Although the news had spread to the Emperor Star Academy, he didn’t know of this.

“Yup, it’s a human-shaped figure wielding an ancient halberd. Now that I think of it, it look really alike to the weapon you’re wielding.” Mu Rou remarked.

Qin Wentian frowned. Human-shaped figure wielding an ancient halberd, Divine Inscription Painting? Wasn’t this the gift he prepared for Mu Rou?

“Mu Rou, the gift i prepared for you yesterday, did you received it?” Qin Wentian casually asked.

“Gift?” Mu Rou froze for a moment before revealing a joyful expression on her face. “I didn’t think that you would prepare a gift for me. I’ve haven’t receive it though. Did you ask a friend to deliver it? What’s the gift you have for me?” Mu Rou smiled.

Mu Rou’s words confirmed Qin Wentian’s guess. It Seemed like he needed to have a talk with people from the Sky Transport Network.

“Wait for me in the Royal Academy, I’m coming right now.” Qin Wentian spoke. He promptly turned around and departed.

“Hmm why is he in such a rush?” Mu Rou was somewhat puzzled, as she shouted to the back of Qin Wentian. “Then I will wait for you at the entrance of the Royal Academy.”

After speaking, she smiled as she, too, departed. There was actually someone else that still remembered her birthday. Warmth blossomed in Mu Rou’s heart. During this period of time in which she was being outcast, she had clearly seen the full scope of human emotions.

A true friend would never treat her like the others were treating her.

After Qin Wentian found the Sky Transport Network representative who was stationed in the Emperor Star Academy, they immediately launched an investigation upon receiving Qin Wentian’s report, showing a very good attitude that was willing to cooperate with Qin Wentian.

And as for Qin Wentian himself, he departed for the Royal Academy soon after. Indeed, Mu Rou was waiting for him outside the gates of the Royal Academy.

“That was fast.” Mu Rou exclaimed somewhat in shock. As she observed Little Rascal rapidly transforming into a smaller version of itself, a brilliant light could be seen flickering in her eyes.

“The speed of this fellow is even faster than a dragon horse.” Qin Wentian smiled. “Let’s go and take a look at the Divine Inscription painting you mentioned.”

“It seems like you are very interested in this painting.” Mu Rou laughed as she led the way. Although their interactions in reality was very limited, they had grown familiar with each other during their spars in the dreamscape and had already treated each other as good friends.

There were many people crowding about in the Gallery Hall. Several weaponsmiths of great renown had all rushed over to the Royal Academy, and were awed by what they saw. Such a heaven-defying creation…The

Human-type Divine Inscription wielding the halberd was actually made up of a godly combination of many other incredibly intricate, completed Divine Imprints that synergized extremely well together. In fact, they were so well-synergised that the end product seemed to be an entity of its own.

Greed and impulse appeared in many spectators' hearts, wanting to take the painting for their own sakes. But within the Royal Academy, no one dared to be too audacious.

Even before Qin Wentian arrived in the Gallery Hall, he already met some familiar faces – Ye Zhan and Liu Yan

Ye Zhan halted his steps. Lips curling into a shallow smile, a cold light radiated from his eyes. Looking at Mu Rou, he stated, "Mu Rou, so your relationship with Qin Wentian was this good. I wonder what will happen if news about this was leaked to your Mu Clan."

"It's none of your business." Mu Rou swept Ye Zhen a glance as she coldly replied.

Qin Wentian cast a sidelong glance at Liu Yan, his countenance incomparably calm. Previously, he had mistaken Liu Yan for his savior and had always went all the way out for her. Now that the misunderstanding was resolved, he had no more worries. Although Ye Zhan was dating Liu Yan, if Ye Zhan were to somehow fall in his hands, he wouldn't be polite.

"Is that so?" Ye Zhan coldly laughed. As he was about to continue, however, Qin Wentian interjected, "You best shut your mouth."

As the sound of his voice faded, an extremely cold aura emanated forth from his body, gushing towards Ye Zhan. Ye Zhan paled as he froze before glaring at Qin Wentian. He coldly laughed. "If not for the Emperor Star Academy's support, did you think you could have survived until today?"

"If not for the fact that we are in the grounds of the Royal Academy, you would already be a dead man." Qin Wentian took a step forwards, and a surge of immense pressure blasted out, causing Ye Zhan's countenance to turn extremely unsightly. He immediately retreated two steps back.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian stated to Mu Rou, only to see Mu Rou's cold eyes looking at Ye Zhan. "If not? If not for the fact you are born in the Ye Clan, do you dare to be so arrogant? Everything he achieved was achieved by his own hands. What qualifications do you have to speak of these two words, 'if not'?"

After saying this, Mu Rou cast a glance at Liu Yan by Ye Zhan's side as she added. "Your judgement really stinks."

She then led Qin Wentian and entered the Gallery Hall together, causing the expression on Ye Zhan's face to turn grim. Traces of malevolence flickered in his eyes.

The moment Qin Wentian saw the painting, a sharp light radiated from his eyes. This was the gift he had prepared for Mu Rou, but Mu Rou herself didn’t even know about it. This gift of his was actually displayed in the Royal Academy without obtaining his permission. No matter who it was, anyone would surely explode in anger.

However, when Qin Wentian neared the painting, he was actually blocked by someone. That person exclaimed, “Keep a distance away.”

Qin Wentian coldly snorted. He actually wasn’t able to get close to his own creation?

“He is Qin Wentian from the Emperor Star Academy.” Ye Zhan’s voice drifted over, as several gazes landed onto Qin Wentian.

Some one coldly laughed, “Qin Wentian of the Emperor Star Academy. What are you doing in my Royal Academy?”

“I heard that he’s a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist. I wonder if it’s true, he must have came here in hopes of gaining some insights from the painting.”

The Elders of the Royal Academy also shifted their gaze onto Qin Wentian. One of them spoke. “Since you are from the Emperor Star Academy, stand back.”

The Royal Academy was always in direct competition with the Emperor Star Academy, especially for the position of the number one martial academy in the Chu Country. Naturally, the Royal Academy would always try to make things difficult for students of the Emperor Star Academy. Not only that, this particular student was actually the infamous Qin Wentian. Why would they even be polite about it?

AGM 099 – A Very “Lame” Joke

Qin Wentian naturally could feel the enmity radiating from the Elder who spoke. Even though he had no interest in anything to do with the Royal Academy, they actually stole his painting?

Thus, against all expectations, he didn’t retreat but chose to advance instead. He replied with a smile, “Naturally there’s no problem asking me to stand back. But I want to bring back the painting that belongs to me.”

“Your painting?” This Elder was the one who had gotten the painting from Xue Yuan. He was staring at Qin Wentian, as he stated incredulously.

“Yup, this painting is mine.” Qin Wentian pointed to that painting as he calmly replied.

However, as the sound of his voice faded, it didn’t create the level of commotion that he imagined. The spectators were only slightly stunned, their gazes trained on him.

He actually said that the painting displayed in the gallery of the Royal Academy was his. Was this a joke?

If the painting really belonged to him, the Royal Academy would have granted him preferential treatment like a valuable guest instead of asking him to back off and stand at the back. Wasn’t this humiliating the intelligence of the Royal Academy?

This joke of his wasn’t funny at all, and could even be considered lame.

“Yours? You are the inscriptionist?” That elder sarcastically remarked as though this was the funniest thing he heard in the world.

“Yup.” Qin Wentian sincerely nodded his head. This painting was indeed his.

“You…..” Upon seeing that Qin Wentian actually nodded his head, his youthful, good looking face actually had a ‘as it should be’ look plastered on it. The expressions of the crowd got more and more interesting. Could it be that this painting actually belonged to him?

That elder contemplated Qin Wentian’s words, and a weird expression was displayed on his face. Qin Wentian’s countenance was so honest, and he spoke with such a straight face. But he had personally borrowed this painting from Xue Yuan, who shouldn’t have any connections with Qin Wentian. If that was the case, when did this painting became Qin Wentian’s? And what was even more ridiculous was that Qin Wentian actually claimed that he was the one who had created it?

“Are all the students from the Emperor Star Academy as shameless as you?” That Elder coldly asked, his voice strongly filled with a sense of derision.

Although Qin Wentian’s current status was extraordinary in the Emperor Star Academy, this was the Royal Academy after all. With his shameless boasting, wasn’t he purposely seeking humiliation?

Many gazes in the crowd shifted away from Qin Wentian. However, contained within their eyes were filled with traces of interest. This fellow was pretty interesting.

“Little fellow, I heard rumors about you before. The young genius 3rd level inscriptionist grandmaster from the Divine Weapon Pavilion. However, do you truly understand what does this Human-shaped Divine Imprint means? WIth regards to the creation of this heaven-defying Divine Imprint, even those 3rd level Divine Inscriptionists who have countless years of experience would find it extremely tough to inscribe such a Divine Imprint, let alone creating it. You should wake up from your delusion.”

Beside the painting, a grandmaster weaponsmith spoke to Qin Wentian. His tone carried a hint of an elder lecturing to the younger generation.

As this person spoke, many weaponsmiths in the gallery hall revealed expressions of reverence on their faces. This old man was actually a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist and had an extremely respected position in the world of weapons forging.

Behind Qin Wentian, Mu Rou was slightly gloomy. What was Qin Wentian trying to do?

Walking forwards, she lightly pulled the sleeves of Qin Wentian as she whispered, “Shall we go out for a walk?”

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to Mu Rou as he seriously replied, “This painting was truly created by me. Not only that, this is the gift that I had prepared for your birthday.”

Stunned, Mu Rou surveyed the serious looking expression on Qin Wentian’s face. It doesn’t seem as though he was joking.

Not only that, to her understanding, Qin Wentian would never make a joke about such matters.

Then, could it that what Qin Wentian said was true?

The painting that had created such huge waves of commotion, even shaking the world of the revered weaponsmiths, was actually a gift prepared for her?

Not to mention others, even Mu Rou herself found it hard to believe.

However, despite of this, Mu Rou gradually began to believe in Qin Wentian. But as the Qin Wentian's words drifted over to the ears of the crowd, everyone who heard it treated what he said as a joke. Such a heaven-defying creation was actually given so cheaply as a birthday gift?

"What a load of crap. Birthday gift? Absolutely ridiculous." The Elder disdainfully and coldly snorted. Qin Wentian's words were getting increasingly laughable by the moment.

"Boy from the Qin Clan. Even if you want to lie, shouldn't you come up with a more convincing lie?"

At this moment, the sound of a familiar voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see that the one who spoke was none other than Murin from the Star River Association.

"With regards to people like you, even looking at you makes my eyes feel soiled. I have no need to lie to you." Qin Wentian remarked. Every time he saw Murin's calm and prideful look, he would involuntarily be reminded of the poisonous soul that resided in Murin's body.

Given a choice, he would not even deigned to cast a single glance at Murin. Swiftly after, he shifted his gaze away from Murin. Since he did not have the ability yet to make Murin pay the price for his actions in the past, why should he disgust himself by looking at Murin?

Murin turned's countenance to ice the moment he heard Qin Wentian's words. He coldly replied, "A lack of respect towards your elders, I truly admire the teaching methods of the Qin Clan. No wonder they produced a traitor like Qin Chuan."

Murin's words were even viler and many times more venomous than Qin Wentian's previous statement.

"I wonder who was it that lured me and my clan members to the Star River Association with lies, then betrayed my family to the Ye Clan, and coveted the Divine Imprints in the possession of his previous assistant. It's really difficult to imagine that such a person as yourself would also crave after the respect granted by others. I truly want to know how thick your skin is." Qin Wentian shook his head as he spoke, not even bothering to cast a glance at Murin.

Murin's brows were tightly creased together, as expressions of interest appeared on the faces of the crowd. However, at this moment, the Elder from the Royal Academy once again spoke.

"I don't care how the Emperor Star Academy taught you, but this is the Royal Academy. The Royal Academy doesn't welcome boorish people like you." That Elder looked at Qin Wentian and continued, "Scram!"

The tone of the elder carried hints of force in them. Despite of his many years as a teacher, he had never met such an unbridled student. And moreover, that student was actually from the Emperor Star Academy.

“Well, I truly want to leave. But the problem is that without my permission, the Royal Academy actually dared to display my painting out in public and still wanted to chase me away in this manner”

Ever since the beginning of the exchange, Qin Wentian had shown a serious expression on his face. His words naturally caused an uproar. Students from the Royal Academy started to to scold in anger, “This is really the first time I’ve met such a shameless person.”

“If I were him, I would have scrammed as far as I could.”

Unfriendly voices drifted out one after another. After all, this was the Royal Academy.

To Qin Wentian, this place was filled with enmity.

“Do you really want me to personally make a move before you would scram?” The Elder took a step forwards, and an immense pressure came bearing down on Qin Wentian.

However against all expectations, Qin Wentian chose this moment to begin laughing uproariously. A radiant smile was actually displayed on his face.

“The Royal Academy represents the face and prestige of the Royal Clan. In the Royal Capital of Chu, this is top martial academy besides the Emperor Star Academy. I had initially thought that the Royal Academy would have a great deal of magnanimity, but it seems like I was wrong.” Qin Wentian slowly replied as he gazed at the Elder. “Things will soon be made clear. Let me give you a warning. The more you act like this, the worse the prestige of the Royal Academy will be tarnished.”

Looking at Qin Wentian’s steel-like, resolute countenance, many of the spectators’ hearts began to waver.

Qin Wentian didn’t have any reason to spew any bullsh*t here. Could it be that everything he said was true?

“The Sky Transport Network has already launched its investigations. I’m sure we will soon have an answer.” Qin Wentian continued.

“What a load of nonsense.” The Elder coldly snorted. When did this has anything to do with the Sky Transport Network?

However, just at this moment, several silhouettes strolled leisurely over. They were none other than people from the Sky Transport Network.

They walked to the front of the crowd, and upon seeing the events unfolding, they couldn’t help but involuntarily curse the people of the Royal Academy for being so stupid. Couldn’t they even follow a simple instruction? If the painting had been passed to Mu Rou, how would there have been such an unfolding of events today?

With the current situation…If they revealed the truth right now, where could the Royal Academy hide their face?

“Elder, mm do you mind if I interrupt?” The person in charge from the Sky Transport Network spoke to the Elder, whose brows creased. This situation seemed a bit strange.

“Just say what you want to say directly in public. I hired the Sky Transport Network to courier my gift, but to think that such a matter occurred because of your negligence. Don’t tell me you still want to settle this matter quietly under the table?” Qin Wentian looked at the members of the Sky Transport Network as he calmly stated.

“Hmph.” The Eder coldly snorted. He replied the representative from the Sky Transport Network, “Whatever you have to say, just say it. There’s no need to hide anything.”

That representative had an awkward look on his face. He apologetically bowed to Qin Wentian and the Elder, stating that, “Regarding this matter, the mistake was the fault of my Sky Transport Network.

Upon seeing this scene unfolding,many of the spectators were up in a uproar. It seemed as though it was very possible that there was something wrong with the origin of the painting.

The Sky Transport Network took the initiative to apologise to both the parties involved. They were indeed worthy of their title as one of the three greatest companies in the Chu Country.

“Elder, did this painting originate from a student of the Royal Academy named Xue Yuan?” The representative inquired.

“Yes.” That Elder furrowed his brows as he nodded in agreement.

“If that’s the case, there’s no doubt that the true owner of this painting is Qin Wentian from the Emperor Star Academy.” The representative once again bowed apologetically to the Elder from the Royal Academy.

However, no one paid attention to what he was doing.

The sound of his words shattered the void of the silent space like the firing of a cannon, causing many hearts to tremble violently.

Was this a joke?

If this was a joke, wasn’t it too lame?

Such a scenario, wasn’t it too dramatic? Where would the Royal Academy hide their face now?

Especially since right before this, the voice of the Royal Academy’s Elder had been so powerful and resonating, completely convinced that what Qin Wentian had said was a bunch of bullsh*t.

AGM 100 – Change In Attitude

Xue Yuan had actually already left the place. However, as she was strolling leisurely in the grounds of the Royal Academy, she discovered several people rushing towards the galley, and there were even rumors spreading that someone purposely came to create trouble, actually claiming that the mystical painting was his.

Panic rose in her heart, and she immediately rushed back to the gallery. There, she coincidentally heard the conversation between Qin Wentian and that Elder, as well as witnessed the arrival of those from the Sky Transport Network.

At this moment, she was standing in the crowd, her countenance incomparably pale.

Not only her, all the students from the Royal Academy that was in the Gallery Hall had expressions of disbelief and shock written on their faces, as they regarded the representative of the Sky Transport Network. The representative could only smile bitterly. He also had not thought that the fiasco today could actually be caused by a series of unfortunate coincidences.

"Tell me you are joking, right?" The Elder from the academy had a crestfallen face, as he continued defending. "This Divine Inscription painting, belongs to Xue Yuan, a student of my Royal Academy. I personally loaned this from her."

"How could my Sky Transport Network be mistakened. This painting was our responsibility, and it was supposed to be a gift from Qin Wentian to Miss Mu Rou. However, Miss Mu Rou wasn't there at her residence, and thus our employee checked to see if Xue Yuan was willing to help to pass it on to Miss Mu Rou. Xue Yuan did agreed, which was why we were assured to leave the painting in her hands."

That representative bitterly smiled, causing the countenance of the crowd to freeze. If that was the case, didn't this means that Qin Wentian's words were actually true?

Was the painting truly a gift that he had prepared for Mu Rou?

A brilliant light flashed incessantly in Mu Rou's beautiful eyes. Glancing over at Qin Wentian, she couldn't believe that this fellow actually wanted to give her such a valuable gift? But in her heart, she was happy. After all, her birthday had been extremely lonely.

"Is Xue Yuan here?" That Elder swept his gaze across the crowd. Xue Yuan walked out with her head lowered, her countenance pale white. "Teacher, this painting was really something that I have accepted on behalf of Mu Rou, and I had planned to return it to her today."

Seeing Xue Yuan admitting it in public, the last bit of suspicions in the hearts of the crowd was completely dispelled.

This Divine Inscription painting actually belonged to Qin Wentian.

Silence descended upon the Gallery Hall.

Mu Rou cast a glance at Xue Yuan, before revealing a disappointed expression on her face. No wonder Xue Yuan's attitude towards her changed. To think that she was so shameless and actually took the painting Qin Wentian wanted to give her for her own sake.

"You say the Divine Imprints in this painting were inscribed by you? If that's the case, why don't you create another painting right now to prove that there's no falsehood in your words?" The Elder from the Royal Academy decided to break the silence.

Qin Wentian twitched his brow, as he glanced at the elder.

"The Sky Transport Network personally came to be my witness, and Xue Yuan also admitted. But you still want to deny my claim to it? This is truly the first time I've seen a person like you." A cold smile hung on Qin Wentian's visage. "Why must I create another painting just to satisfy your curiosity? Am I very familiar with you?"

After hearing Qin Wentian's words, the elder had no way to refute, no power to resist.

Those that were sarcastic earlier were currently keeping their mouths shut.

Earlier, the Royal Academy had been harshly humiliating Qin Wentian. But at this moment, the slap of reality resounded extremely loudly.

"I'm politely directing this question to the Elders of the Royal Academy. Can I please take my painting back now?" Qin Wentian calmly asked as he walked towards the direction of the painting.

Earlier, when he had merely approached the painting, not only was he blocked, they actually told him to stand at the back of the line.

But now, this painting obviously belonged to Qin Wentian!

Qin Wentian stood beside the Divine Inscription painting and rolled it up. And at this moment, a weaponsmith standing in the crowd smiled and asked, "Little brother, did you truly create this painting?"

“Oh, I have no idea.” Qin Wentian smiled. He also knew that he had underestimated the value of this painting.

Since even now there were people suspecting him, he didn’t bother to explain too much.

“Grandmaster Qin, my name is Yan Ye. If there’s an opportunity, perhaps we can get to know each other.”

“Haha, brother Qin, I’m a guest weaponsmith of the Divine Weapon Pavilion. You can call me Lu Feng. I’ve long admired the name of brother Qin, and I truly hope to get to know brother Qin this time around.”

At this moment, several figures appeared and politely introduced themselves to Qin Wentian.

“This inexperienced me doesn’t dare to name myself a grandmaster. Just calling me Wentian would do.”

“Being able to have an exchange with seniors is my luck and fortune.”

Qin Wentian smiled and agreed to the weaponsmiths surrounding him, appearing extremely humble. The status of these people were all extraordinary. There wasn’t anything disadvantages for him in making friends with these figures.

“Earlier, I didn’t dare to believe even after I’ve heard the rumours. To think that a youth of more than ten years could actually inscribe 3rd level Divine Inscriptions. Now that I’ve personally seen the painting, I can only say that there’s always a sky beyond a sky. No matter how talented one is, there’s always someone with more talent out there. I’ve truly grown old.” An elderly figure lamented, as he continued. “Talent is really something miraculous. I’m afraid that even if I spend all my life, I would still not be able to create something like that painting.

“Indeed, indeed. Haha, we really shouldn’t be too proud in the future. Wentian, was this painting really created by you?” A person inquired. Qin Wentian was currently surrounded by many others, and he couldn’t help but to smile bitterly in his heart.

Witnessing the events unfolding caused the people from the Royal Academy to all have extremely ugly expressions on their faces. Was still still the Royal Academy? Why did it seems as though this place had become Qin Wentian’s house. Not only that, a group of highly esteemed seniors were all asking for guidance and forging good relationship with Qin Wentian.

“The connections of expert weaponsmiths are indeed terrifying to behold.” Many people silently remarked in their hearts.

There was a saying in the Chu Country: You can offend anyone you want to, with the exception of expert weaponsmiths. There was a rumor that in the Royal Capital of Chu, there was once a leader of a sect that had humiliated an expert weaponsmith that had an extremely low level of cultivation. A few days later, a group of several Yuanfu experts surrounded the offending sect, annihilating everyone in the span of a single night.”

“Because of a series of fortunate circumstances, I luckily gained some insights and thus was able to create the painting.” Qin Wentian modestly smiled as he replied. The countenance of the crowd didn’t change, but they felt even more awe in their hearts. At this moment, there was no one who dared to doubt Qin Wentian anymore.

In the history of Chu Country, there was no record of anyone inscribing a Human-type Divine Imprint before. But to think that now, this miracle had actually been created by such a young genius.

“Little fellow, are you willing to sell this painting to me?”

At this moment, a voice abruptly drifted over. The crowd turned their gaze in the direction of the voice. This voice belonged to an old man who looked extremely ordinary. However, the moment the gazes of the crowd landed on him, the countenance of everyone changed. To think that this person was actually interested in the painting.

“Yes. If you are willing to sell, my Star River Association is willing to pay you an unimaginable price for it.” Murin also quickly interjected, causing Qin Wentian to look over to him.

Never would Murin have expected that the painting was actually inscribed by Qin Wentian. Ever since he had wanted to accept Qin Wentian as a disciple but was rejected, he had always harboured hatred in his heart. However, that youth’s speed of growth far surpassed his imaginations. If this continued, Qin Wentian would eventually have the power to threaten him.

Regarding that painting, it was something that Vice President Zuo had instructed him to obtain it at all costs. But what made Murin depressed was that Qin Wentian was actually the owner of this painting. Without a choice, he could only grit his teeth as he made his offer.

“You want it?” Qin Wentian cast Murin a glance.

Murin nodded his head. “As long as you are willing. No matter the price, we will accept.”

He believed, that the debt of hatred between him and Qin Wentian wouldn’t obstruct the exchange of mutual benefits.

“The price is one of your arms. Deal or no deal?” Qin Wentian calmly replied, causing the countenance of Murin to instantly turn icy.

Qin Wentian didn’t glance at him again. Qin Wentian would make sure that the arrogant Murin would pay the full price for his actions in the past. This day wouldn’t be too long in from now.

Currently, with his status and accomplishments in the world of weaponsmiths, he believed that he had already far surpassed Murin

Qin Wentian gazed at the figure beside Murin as he stated, “I once had a heart filled with sincerity, wanting to join the Star River Association as a guest. However, my sincere heart was betrayed by Murin. But of course, I believe that his actions had nothing to do with the Star River Association.”

Qin Wentian didn’t continue talking after that. But merely with that single sentence of his, Murin’s heart began to lurch wildly. What a ruthless Qin Wentian! One could infer many meanings just from a single sentence.

For example, if Murin was dealt with, there was still a possibly for Qin Wentian to form a relationship with the Star River Association.

If the Star River Association wanted to recruit Qin Wentian, Murin shouldn’t even dream about using the power of the Star River Association to deal with Qin Wentian. On the contrary, Murin still had to worry about the off chance that the Star River Association would forsake him for Qin Wentian.

After this, Qin Wentian glanced at the ordinary looking old man and smiled at him. “I’m sorry to have made senior wait for so long. As for this Divine Inscription painting, i’ve already given it to my friend, Mu Rou.”

“If I didn’t guess wrongly, this Divine Inscription painting could only be created because of a rare moment of epiphany. I don’t think that it would be easy if you wanted to attempt creating a similar painting again. And not only that, the value of the first painting would definitely be the highest. Are you sure you bear to gift it to someone else?”

The countenance of that old man had a smile that was not a smile plastered on it, as he looked towards Qin Wentian.

“Since it’s a gift to a friend, how can we equate it with money? This gift represents my sincerity. If it were not for some shameless people, it would already be in my friend’s possession.” Qin Wentian smiled and continued, “But of course, if my friend is willing to sell it to senior, I will have no objections.”

Following which, Qin Wentian turned and passed the painting to Mu Rou with a smile. “Although there was some delay, now that I’ve personally deliver my gift to your hands, I hope it can mitigate my carelessness from earlier.”

Mu Rou’s head was slightly lowered. As she raised her head, redness could be seen in her eyes, as she was evidently moved.

This painting had created such gigantic waves of commotion. It’s value was naturally clear to Mu Rou. In circumstances such as this, Qin Wentian was someone whom she had only met a few times. But despite of this, he still chose to send such a valuable gift for her birthday while her own family was so cold towards her in comparison.

How could she not be moved?

“Thank you.” Mu Rou didn’t reject it. A radiant smile appeared on her face. Filled with warmth, this friendship moved the hearts of the spectators.

“Why are you thanking me? Back then, you were also willing to be friends with me under those circumstances.” Qin Wentian laughed. He referred to the day at the banquet when everyone treated him with enmity. Under that intense pressure, Mu Rou stood up and announce to the whole world that Qin Wentian was a friend of hers.

On that day, Qin Wentian had already told himself that he would one day definitely repay the debt of gratitude!

AGM 101 – A Promise

As the crowd personally witnessed Qin Wentian passing that painting to Mu Rou, they couldn't help but to silently sigh in their hearts. This fellow was actually willing to give the painting away. They couldn't help but to be jealous of Mu Rou.

Naturally, this proved that what he said earlier was true. This Divine Inscription painting was something he really created. If not, why would he be willing to give it away as a present.

"A good lass was born to the Mu Clan." An elderly figure smiled to Mu Rou. Upon noticing this figure, Mu Rou involuntarily felt her heart trembled with shock. This person had an extraordinary status in the Royal Capital.

Not only him, several of those who came today hailed from prestigious backgrounds. There were even quite a few 3rd level Divine Inscriptionists mixed in the crowd.

"Haha, lass from the Mu Clan. Not bad." Another figure laughed. Mu Rou slightly bowed to all those who spoke, indicating her respect.

Suddenly, Mu Rou had become the focus of everyone's attention, causing her to be slightly overwhelmed from all the attention.

"Mu Rou, as for this painting, why don't you sell it to me?"

That ordinary-looking old man clad in simple robes spoke out once again. The volume of his voice wasn't great but as the sound of his voice rang out, it seemed to possess a mystical element to it suppressed the other noises in the hall.

Mu Rou glanced over and upon noting the attitude of the surrounding weaponsmiths toward that old man, she guessed other than having an extraordinary background, he also must be someone highly respected. Involuntarily, she cast a look towards Qin Wentian.

"Little lass, you should understand the logic of holding onto this painting. Even the Elders from your academy all have their hearts filled with greed, not to mention others. If this painting remains in your possession, I'm afraid that it will only bring you endless troubles." That old man continued.

Although his words were unpleasant to hear, Mu Rou understood that it was true. That Elder from the Royal Academy had an ugly looking expression displayed on his countenance. Today, all of his face had been thrown away.

Mu Rou was silent for a moment. This gift was something Qin Wentian had given to her for her birthday. It wouldn't be too good if she exchanged the painting for wealth. But since keeping it with her was not an option either, what should she do?

Not to mention these random people. Her clan would also undoubtedly command her to turn the painting over. If that was the case, how could she disobey?

Qin Wentian slightly nodded his head in response to Mu Rou's silent inquiry.

Qin Wentian had experienced it deeply with regards to the treachery humans were capable of. If this painting had not been made known to the public, there wouldn't be any problem at all. But now that it managed to even create such waves of commotion, if this gift of his still remained in Mu Rou's possession, it would undoubtedly be a disaster and not a fortune.

Mu Rou understood the intent of Qin Wentian, as she replied. "This gift has an extraordinary value in my heart. What would senior use in exchange if I'm willing to sell it?"

That old man glanced at Mu Rou, and he replied after a moment of silence. "A promise from me. I promise to accomplish a task for you, regardless of what it is."

If this sentence had been spoken by someone else, the crowd would doubtlessly jeer the speaker in ridicule. However, when the old man spoke these words, silence descended in the gallery. Especially for those who knew the identity of that old man, their hearts were involuntary trembling.

Sometimes, even riches wouldn't be able to secure a promise. Especially a promise from that old man.

At this moment, there wasn't anyone who dared to stand out and vie for the painting with that old man.

Mu Rou's countenance froze as she hesitated, only to hear a voice drifted over from her back. "Mu Rou, agreed to his terms."

The owner of this voice appeared by the side of Mu Rou. And as she saw the figure, she couldn't help but reveal an expression of shock.

"Father."

"Hmm." Mu Rou's father nodded his head. "Agree to him."

“Okay.” Noting the solemn expression on her father’s face, Mu Rou shifted her gaze towards that old man. “Senior, I agree.”

The old man lightly nodded as he stated. “Your clan members should know where to find me.”

“Right.” Mu Rou walked forwards and handed the painting to the old man.

After receiving the painting, the old man glanced at Qin Wentian as a smile could be seen on his visage.

“The younger generations are fearsome indeed. Little fellow, continue working hard. Your future is boundless. When you have time to spare, you are always welcome to look for this old man for a chat.”

That old man nodded to Qin Wentian before departing.

However, his parting words caused an uproar among the remaining crowd.

The first half of his words praised Qin Wentian. The latter half meant that Qin Wentian was welcome to meet with him anytime he wished.

The spectators were all clear on what the words indicated. One must know that among the crowd, there were even some 3rd level Divine Inscriptionists who wouldn’t able to have a chance to meet with the old man, even if they begged for it.

But before that old man left, he actually said that if there was time, Qin Wentian would be welcome to meet with him for a chat!

Other than immense shock in their hearts, many people also felt pity. That heaven-defying creation, there wouldn’t be any chance for them to view it in the future.

Unless…Qin Wentian created a similar painting once more.

“Mu Rou, you had it rough during this period of time. Come home with me after this, okay?” Mu Rou’s father told Mu Rou.

Glancing at her father, Mu Rou felt some unwillingness in her heart.

“Don’t worry. As for the cultivation resources the clan withheld from you, you will be duly compensated for all of them.” Mu Rou’s father gently smiled. Mu Rou froze. Was this all because of the promise of that old man? If that was the case, wouldn’t that be because of Qin Wentian?

“Okay.” Glancing at Qin Wentian, she added. “I will return first.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian smiled.

Mu Rou’s father also smiled in response and nodded lightly to Qin Wentian before departing the hall with Mu Rou.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also prepared to leave. Although there were many people here, they didn’t welcome his presence.

However, before he departed, Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to that Elder from before. He calmly stated.

“I have a question for you. Are all the Elders in the Royal Academy as shameless as you?”

After completing that sentence, Qin Wentian walked away. His parting words were targeted at that Elder’s humiliating words from before. Are all the students of the Emperor Star Academy as shameless as you?

The humiliating tone of that sentence included the entirety of the Emperor Star Academy. Qin Wentian would naturally remember it.

The parting words he left behind at this moment were akin to a loud slap on the face of that Elder.

Not long ago, when Qin Wentian stated that the Divine Inscription painting was his, many tried to make things difficult for him, jeering at him with ridicule and even humiliating him.

The best reply to answer these types of people was to slap their faces with reality.

As Qin Wentian walked towards the exit, the crowd automatically opened up a path for him. Many of those with extraordinary statuses started to surround him, wanting to have a chance to chat with him.

Naturally, among them were several weaponsmiths who had met a bottleneck with regards to their comprehension of Divine Imprints. If they could forge a friendship and have future interactions with the youth who created that heaven-defying Divine Imprint, it would undoubtedly be of immense help to them in the future.

The ‘clown’ from earlier had somehow obtained such an important status. Even if it wasn’t for his talent in inscriptions, just merely his talent for cultivation alone would already be sufficient enough to cause others to respect him.

Ye Zhan and Liu Yan were standing together. Both of them watched silently as Qin Wentian walked past them.

Qin Wentian was chatting to those around him with smiles on his face. He didn’t even glance in their directions. Perhaps, they no longer had the qualification to attract Qin Wentian’s attentions. The arrogance Ye Zhan had when he first arrived was now crushed into nothingness.

Especially Liu Yan. She was standing with her head lowered, not daring to make a sound. Maybe, they were truly people belonging to different worlds.

Ye Zhan’s countenance was filled with anger and even some traces of regret. Previously, Qin Wentian had no interactions with him butt had also never humiliated him. But because of the pride in his heart, he had chosen to offend him.

What worth did Ye Zhan have? In the Ye Clan, there were many youths who were countless times more talented than him. If not for the backing of his clan, he would be evaluated as utterly worthless. Just the hard work and talent of Qin Wentian alone had left Ye Zhan far behind in the dust.

This comparison was like a knife that mercilessly stabbed at his heart. However, Ye Zhan forcefully suppressed the emotions of self pity deep within himself.

In reality, Qin Wentian had never even bothered to compare himself with him, because in Qin Wentian’s eyes, Ye Zhan was never someone important.

Other than Ye Zhan, Murin and Gretchen were also feeling this way.

She had once nothing but contempt towards Qin Wentian. But after today, she realized that her talent that she was so proud of was nothing but garbage in front of him. Be it combat ability or talent in comprehending inscriptions, Qin Wentian effortlessly smashed her down.

The representatives of the Sky Transport Network silently left as well, while Xue Yuan stood there mutely, not even daring to make a sound.

The Elder from the Royal Academy glared at her as he angrily berated, “Look at what you have done.”

At this moment, the Elder really wanted to unleash all the humiliation and rage he felt today on Xue Yuan.

Xue Yuan lowered her head in silence. Although she was wrong on her part, the Elder had no rights to criticise her like this.

Using his status as an Elder of the academy to borrow the painting from her, how could she have dared to disagree? And as for the events that transpired later, weren’t they all caused by his arrogance and individual decisions? It had nothing to do with her whatsoever.

Mu Rou could criticise her all she wanted, but this Elder did not have the rights to do so.

However, this world never runned on logic. Facing the Elder’s harsh beratement, as an ordinary student of the Royal Academy, she could only silently bear with it. Was this not also a form of tragedy?

AGM 102 – Gongyang Hong

Qin Wentian walked towards the exit as Little Rascal strolled leisurely behind him. At the same time, several figures were crowding around Qin Wentian, and the one nearest to him was none other than the guest weaponsmith from the Divine Weapon Pavilion, Lu Feng. Since he was from the Divine Weapon Pavilion, naturally Qin Wentian felt closer to him.

"Senior Lu Feng, who was that old man from earlier?" Qin Wentian curiously inquired.

The old man looked extremely ordinary, but he actually dared to use a single promise to obtain the painting everyone was coveting. And moreover, at that time, no one even tried to vie with him. This unusual development had naturally been observed by Qin Wentian.

"Do you know about the Jun Lin Banquet?" Luo Feng asked as he looked to Qin Wentian.

"Yes, it's the most magnificent banquet that occurs during the end of every year and is held in the Chu Country." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"That's right. In the Chu Country, the banquet is an affair of utmost importance. The talent of all the youths who join the banquet can all be discerned clearly in a single glance. Not only that, the champion of the grand banquet will have a glorious future, and many of those champions usually chose to leave the country of Chu."

Lu Feng slowly continued, "That old man is named Gongyang Hong. Today's younger generations has already mostly forgotten his name. More than 30 years ago, he was the most outstanding talent among all the elites. If I remember correctly, the position of champion in the Jun Lin banquet 34 years ago was obtained by Gongyang Hong."

Qin Wentian's heartbeat slightly quickened. That old man was actually once the champion of a Jun Lin Banquet?

"Why does he looked so feeble and old?" Qin Wentian asked, bewildered. Cultivators were usually filled with vitality, with their blood and Qi in abundance, and would usually look a lot younger than their age. Gongyang Hong should be nearing 60, and thus his looks should be in his forties but his appearance was actually that of an old man.

"No one knows why, but Gongyang Hong was the stuff of legends. The year when he emerged as the champion, the Nine Mystical Palace wanted to recruit him in, but he actually refused." Lu Feng, as he spoke to this point, glanced about uneasily and continued in a low voice. "Gongyang Hong was a man who valued his freedom. After he emerged as champion, he disappeared from Chu."

“This matter by right should have already been at an end. When someone chooses to leave Chu, there would rarely still be any news regarding them. However, a few years ago, Gongyang Hong suddenly returned to Chu. Not only that, he actually became an extraordinary top-tier weaponsmith despite not having any experiences with Divine Inscriptions when he was young. There was only a total of three times when he worked with others to forge weapons, and every time he did, the end products were all peak, 3rd level divine weapons.”

“During then, this matter also caused a huge commotion. Gongyang Hong was a legend, and not only did he have astounding accomplishments in the realm of Divine Inscriptions, his own strength, although he had never displayed it in front of others, had most certainly reached such a profound level that one could not even begin to guess at.”

Lu Feng sighed as he continued, filled with reverence towards a character such as Gongyang Hong. Qin Wentian also gradually understood why a promise from that old man was so valuable.

Mu Rou’s father immediately got her to agree. In the future, if there was any problem that the Mu Clan would be unable to resolve, Gongyang Hong’s promise could well be a path of survival for them.

“Wentian, if you have the time, you should really pay a visit to Gongyang Hong and exchange insights regarding your comprehensions towards Divine Imprints.” Lu Feng smiled. He chose to use the words ‘exchange insights’; naturally, in his heart, he had already regarded Qin Wentian extremely highly.

“Where is the residence of Senior Gongyang?” Qin Wentian inquired.

“Bamboo Lodge.” Lu Feng laughed. In the entire Chu Country, there was only one location named the Bamboo Lodge. This was the residence of Gongyang Hong and was not some well-kept secret. Those who knew of Gongyang Hong’s identity would often try their luck in the bamboo forest surrounding the lodge to meet with Gongyang Hong, but only a privileged few were qualified to meet with him.

“Could you bring me to that place?” Qin Wentian laughed, causing Lu Feng’s countenance to freeze. “You mean, you want to go there now?”

“Since I’m going to pay my respect sooner or later, why not familiarise myself with the road first?” Qin Wentian replied with a smile. Lu Feng naturally would not reject this request, and as they exited the Royal Academy, Qin Wentian bid farewell to the crowd and departed with Lu Feng.

…………

Qin Wentian’s painting caused waves of commotion in the Royal Capital and especially in the world of the weaponsmiths.

And as for weaponsmiths, they had always been talents that the Royal Capital wished to recruit. Thus, the fiasco at the Royal Academy had been closely monitored by many eyes.

No one would have been able to predict that surprising ending. Like before, Qin Wentian was in the limelight once again.

Ever since back then, when the youth stood amidst the falling snow the major powers had already been curious about Qin Wentian. And now, with regards to the mystical painting, Qin Wentian had caused such an upheaval and attracted an incomparably huge amount of attention. The various major powers all began to launch serious investigations regarding Qin Wentian.

Although Qin Wentian's profile looked simple, how in the world did he become a genius in the world of inscriptions?

What exactly was Qin Wentian's secret?

Mu Clan.

In front of a desk, an old man was reading a compiled report that had just recently arrived.

"Qin Wentian, adopted son of Qin Chuan, details are unknown regarding his actual background. Was brought to the Qin Clan by a crippled housekeeper when he was a child. At the age of 6, he was discovered to have crippled meridians. At the age of 13, his marriage engagement with Autumn Snow from the Bai Clan was set. At the age of 16, the Bai Clan annulled the engagement, Qin Wentian began to cultivate and eventually condensed an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer.

This report did not contain much detailed information. However, the points it listed were already enough to summarise Qin Wentian's entire life. His life was pretty ordinary and basically didn't have any cause for concern until after he entered the Royal Capital.

The old man raised his pen, as he added another sentence at the end of the report. "A genius of Divine Inscriptions, able to forge 3rd level Divine Weapons. Level of comprehension: Demon grade."

After he finished writing, the old man put the pen down and realised that a servant was standing outside.

"What's the matter?" The old man asked.

"Young Miss Mu Rou has returned." The servant respectfully replied.

The old man raised his head as he looked at the servant. “Mu Rou’s birthday, was it yesterday?”

“It is so.” The servant nodded his head.

“Prepare a feast.” The old man instructed, “Make it a big event, and get everyone in the can to celebrate it together. However, there must be a feeling of family warmth.”

“Roger.” The servant nodded as he bowed and retreated, beginning his preparations.

…………

In a room in the Ou Clan, there was a figure similarly standing in front of a desk, looking at the compiled report as traces of contemplation could be seen in his eyes.

This middle-aged man looked studious and elegant, akin to a simple scholar.

The name on the report he was reading was ‘Qin Wentian’ as well. Once, he had not seen the need to pay attention to this name. Now, however, he only hoped that the owner of the name would have gone to hell back then.

Although this youth from Sky Harmony City had an above-average talent, the middle-aged man had reason to believe that with Orchon and Yanaro in the Emperor Star Academy, they shouldn’t have any problems with extinguishing this genius before he fully matured.

However, this genius matured way faster than his expectations, quickly gaining the attention of the Emperor Star Academy, and now he had even obtained recognition and was protected by the will of academy.

Now, it wasn’t going to be so simple if he wanted to remove the youth

“What’s the rate of success if we hire someone to kill him?”

“100%.” Behind him stood a figure who calmly replied to the question while nodding his head to the middle-aged man. He dared to guarantee that Qin Wentian would surely become a dead man.

“What’s the probability that the Emperor Star Academy would find out?” The middle-aged man continued asking.

“If we directly assassinate him right now, about 90%” That figured replied again, extremely confident with his answer.

“Then, regarding the probability, we will wait till it becomes 10% before we make a move. Of course, it would be the best if we could get someone else to execute the deed.” The middle-aged man instructed. Naturally, he would definitely not risk himself with a probability of 90%. Wasn’t this courting death?

If it weren’t for Qin Wentian’s monstrous rate of growth, he would never have even thought of doing this. The Ye Clan should be even more anxious than him by right.

“Yes.” The figure standing behind replied.

“If we borrow the hands of others, this matter would definitely not be linked to my Ou Clan. Definitely not, there won’t even the remote probability that we will be suspected.” The middle aged man contemplated to himself as he spoke again.

No one was willing to test how deep the waters were and break the will of the Emperor Star Academy. Even the Royal Clan had to step back to some degree and give face to the Emperor Star Academy. His Ou Clan naturally did not have the capacity to act brazenly.

However, he believed that as long as he commanded, the figure standing behind him would surely do a good job. That mysterious figure had never failed at a single task throughout many years and had always excelled outstandingly.

“The date of the Jun Lin banquet was soon arriving. Let’s hope that Orchon will be able to attain some accomplishments for the Ou Clan.”

AGM 103 – Riddle Within The Painting

In the outskirts of the Royal Capital, there was a region that was overgrown by lush green shoots of bamboo. This bamboo forest was situated right in front of a part of the Dark Forest, and was extremely peaceful and quiet.

Qin Wentian and Lu Feng arrived at this particular location, staring at the bright greenery of the bamboo forest that was filled with a sense of brimming vitality.

“We’ve arrived, however I’m unable to accompany you inside.” Lu Feng bitterly smiled. “No one would dare to barge in and enter the forest unannounced.”

Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head as he carried Little Rascal, taking a step forward as he called out. “Qin Wentian of the junior generation pays his respect to Senior Gongyang.”

“You may enter.” Within the bamboo forest, a voice drifted out. Qin Wentian only saw the bamboos in front of him seemingly come to life as they shifted their positions, opening up a path through the middle.

“I shall say my goodbyes here.” Lu Feng smiled.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian nodded as he entered the pathway, strolling through the bamboo forest.

This pathway was extremely long, and after a certain distance, Qin Wentian noticed a simple-looking lodge in front of him. It was peaceful and quiet, giving people a feeling that it was separated from the rest of the world.

“What a wondrous place.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart. As he approached, he noticed that Gongyang Hong was sitting in front of the lodge, inscribing something. In front of him, there were many scrolls of paintings that were inscribed with incredibly complicated runic outlines. It was as though all of them were Divine Imprints.

“Senior Gongyang.” Qin Wentian bowed to show his respect.

“Little fellow, you sure arrived fast. Come over here and take a look at this painting.” Gongyang Hong remarked to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian nodded as he sat down on the seat. Gongyang Hong passed a painting over to him, causing Qin Wentian’s countenance to stiffen. The painting in front of him was actually yet another Human-type Divine Inscription painting.

“Senior, this is?” Qin Wentian inquired.

“Naturally, it’s a Divine Inscription painting as well. How long would you need to comprehend the Divine Imprints in it?” Gongyang Hong asked.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows upon hearing the words of Gongyang Hong, as he studied the painting.

In the painting, there was an silhouette of a ravishing beauty pointing her finger forward. From it, one could sense an overwhelming pressure gushing relentlessly forth, stabbing into the eyes of the spectator.

“Buzz!” The mind of Qin Wentian shuddered violently as he involuntarily let go of the painting, his heart trembling with shock.

“I’m afraid that the Divine Imprints in the painting are of 4th level inscriptions. It’s impossible for me if I want to gain any insights regarding this in the short term.” Qin Wentian replied. “Is this painting inscribed by Senior?”

“How could I have such a high level of comprehension?” Gongyang Hong smiled as he shook his head.

“Regarding your painting, how did you successfully inscribe it?” Gongyang Hong continued.

“Under a special state of epiphany, I had wanted to transmit the energy within my body into the painting, and due to a lucky combination of various factors, I managed to succeed.” Qin Wentian respectfully replied.

“Transmit the energy within your body to inside the painting?” Gongyang Hong repeated as a bright light flickered in his calm eyes.

“Yes, and sometimes I wonder, are Divine Imprints not the same as innate techniques? After all, they share several unique characteristics.” Qin Wentian nodded his head as he continued. However, his casual musings actually caused Gongyang Hong to abruptly tremble, as though sudden waves of realisation hit him.

“Divine Imprints, the same as innate techniques?”

Gongyang Hong’s body lightly shook as he wondered about all of the possibilities.

“Innate techniques, innate techniques.” Gongyang Hong mumbled as though he had grasped something, his gaze fixated on the Divine Inscription painting in front of Qin Wentian.

“If this painting was an innate technique, what type of innate technique would it be?” Gongyang Hong murmured, gazing at that painting blankly.

4th level Divine Inscriptions were countless times more intricate when compared to 3rd level Divine Inscriptions. Qin Wentian had no way to decipher them. As he focused his attention onto the painting, he only felt an terrifying sharp, overwhelming sense of pressure gushing towards him.

Qin Wentian sat down cross-leggedly as he closed his eyes, activating the Dreamcast Art as he stepped into his dreamscape. An instant later, he appeared on that patch of shore near the ocean from before.

In front of Qin Wentian, the divine inscription painting of that ravishing woman also appeared.

“Transform.” Qin Wentian’s dream will commanded, and the Divine Imprints in the 4th level painting seemingly came to life. The ravishing beauty manifested inside his dreamscape, inundating the space in front of her with her attacks.

The current Qin Wentian was still unable to decipher what types of innate techniques the 4th level divine inscription painting contained. However, in his dream, he could test his hypothesis, allowing the painting to undergo all kinds of transformations, deducing the nature of the Divine Inscription painting.

After the manifested figure underwent countless transformations, Qin Wentian discovered that if he were to regard each individual Divine Imprint inscribed upon the painting as a unique innate technique, it had an undying energy to it, as though it would never be extinguished. Every attack was as though it could continue on indefinitely.

After he exited his dreamscape, Qin Wentian saw that Gongyang Hong was still in that state of bewilderment from earlier. Abruptly, Gongyang Hong woke up and stared at Qin Wentian, stating, “Use the energy you sensed from the painting to attack me. Quickly.”

The attitude of Gongyang Hong shocked Qin Wentian a little. This Divine Inscription painting seemed to be of paramount importance to Gongyang Hong.

After which, Qin Wentian stood up and stabbed his finger in the space in front of him. The space between them continuously trembled as the finger attack landed on Gongyang Hong’s body.

However, Qin Wentian felt as though he had stabbed his finger right into a wall of steel. He had no way to even move his opponent a little.

“Finger technique, staggered attacks? There’s no such innate techniques. I’m sure of it.” Gongyang Hong’s eyes reflected a struggle.

“Senior, the technique I used was a finger-type innate technique for certain. But what I could sense was merely the tip of the iceberg. There’s a possibility that this might be a spear-type technique or sword-type technique and not only so; within it, there seemed to be an inexhaustible current of energy.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Spear-type technique, sword-type technique? Inexhaustible, undying energy?” Gongyang Hong deeply immersed himself in his contemplation and after many moments, he abruptly and explosively stepped to the side, piercing out with a sword. In front of him, as his Sword Qi howled with madness, wanting to destroy everything, the wind created from the swing of the sword transformed into a raging hurricane, lacerating everything as bamboo shoots after bamboo shoots were sliced into nothingness in front of him.

“Is it this type of innate technique?” Gongyang Hong inquired.

“Highly possible.” As Qin Wentian felt the sword intent, his heart trembled violently. The strength of Gongyang Hong had already reached such a terrifying level.

“Nine Swords of Life, this is the Nine Swords of Life.” Gongyang Hong was extremely agitated as he glanced at Qin Wentian, before rushing into his lodge in a fluster.

An instant later, Qin Wentian only saw that Gongyang Hong had retrieved three more Divine Inscription paintings as he passed them over to Qin Wentian. “Quickly, help me to take a look and tell me what they contained within.”

Gongyang Hong was an expert weaponsmith and had extremely high comprehension regarding Divine Inscriptions. But the current him seemed to be akin to a mad man. Which paintings was it that could cause Gongyang Hong to be in such a fluster?

“Right.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded as he studied the 2nd painting in his hands.

The figure in this painting extended his palms out, as similarly, a terrible, devastating energy gushed out. However, just like the earlier 4th level Divine Inscription painting, Qin Wentian couldn’t decipher anything.

Qin Wentian once again entered into his dreamscape and observed the countless transformations, then exchanged information with Gongyang Hong. However despite this, Gongyang Hong couldn’t seem to find a matching innate technique for it.

“Senior, maybe you had never cultivated this innate technique before.” Qin Wentian gently stated as he looked to Gongyang Hong.

“Impossible, absolutely impossible. If what you say is true, that innate techniques are hidden within the Divine Imprint, I would know for sure. I had never cultivated the Nine Swords of Life before as well.” Gongyang Hong replied with resoluteness. According to Qin Wentian’s request, Gongyang Hong executed over 100 types of innate techniques, and the whole area in front of him was decimated.

“Senior Gongyang knows too many innate techniques. Even if he has never cultivated them before, he can still instantly understand the essence and meaning of them. How terrifying.”

Qin Wentian felt immense shock in his heart. At this moment, he took another glance at the painting as he mused, “Maybe, could the innate technique contained within this painting be a technique that consists of many different transformations?”

“What did you say?” Gongyang Hong seemed to have understood something upon hearing the words of Qin Wentian.

“Senior, maybe the innate technique itself contains many different kinds of transformations?” Qin Wentian replied. Gongyang Hong drew in a huge breath as he took a step forwards, pushing his palms outwards. This time round, he didn’t do anything, but Qin Wentian had a feeling that the next strike of Gongyang Hong would contain a myriad of transformations within it.

“Yes, this was the feeling I felt.” A bright light shone in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“Formless Art.” Gongyang Hong murmured as he spoke to Qin Wentian, “Look at the next painting.”

Qin Wentian nodded. The inscriptions of the 3rd painting were beautifully and wondrous and were also exceptionally mystical. However, it didn’t seemed like an innate technique. The two of them lost themselves in discussion and even when night descended, they still had no conclusion.

Forgoing sleep, the two of them continue their analysis. And finally, Gongyang Hong made a sudden movement, without any charm or grace, and even seemed to be extremely clumsy. However, this caused the light in Qin Wentian’s eyes to brighten.

“There’s a high probability that this is it.”

“This is the beginning stance of a body movement technique. Its name is Connecting Steps and it’s comprised of many changes within.”

Gongyang Hong mumbled as he continued, “The last painting.”

Qin Wentian nodded his head as he analysed the last painting. This painting was the only painting with a male figure in it. The figure stood in the painting unmovingly, but the eyes of it shone with an incredibly extraordinary light.

Gongyang Hong only cast a few glances at it before sighing, “The three earlier innate techniques, I’ve only understood them but did not cultivate them before. As for this final innate technique, I know what it is – Eyes of Death.

As the sound of Gongyang Hong’s voice faded away, his eyes transformed into tunnels of endless depth. Qin Wentian trembled in fear but in that same instance, Gongyang Hong’s eyes turned back to normal.

“This eye-type innate technique is one that I’m most proficient with, while the Nine Swords of Life was her favourite technique. As for the Formless Art and the Connecting Steps, I’ve also heard of them. Why did I only realised today that these four types of Divine Inscription paintings contained within them four types of innate techniques.”

Gongyang Hong drew in a deep breath as he stared at the empty space.

“Nine Swords of Life, Eyes of Death, Formless Art, Connecting Steps.” Qin Wentian mumbled, “Life and death are two independent entities. No, instead, it should be – life and death are interconnected!”

(Check TN Notes for a clearer meaning – the meaning can also be “We live and die together”)

As the low voice of Qin Wentian drifted over to Gongyang Hong’s ears, it was as though a bolt of lightning flashed past, striking right into his mind, causing him to freeze on the spot, lost in contemplation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a sense of pressure. The whole space seemed to be filled with a horrible silence.

“Life and death are interconnected, HAHAHA, life and death are interconnected! Gongyang Hong, you should be cursed to live a life of eternal damnation!” Abruptly, Gongyang Hong bellowed in anger, as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. His Qi roiled chaotically and attacked his heart, as he slumped heavily onto the ground.

His eyes however, remained wide open. In the depths of his eyes, one could see utter despair, as well as boundless regret and hatred!

TN Note:

生息九剑、死亡之眼、无相神通、依人步: “生、死、无、依，不对，应该是，生、死、相、依！”

If translated literally =

Life Nine Swords, Death Eyes, No Form Innate Art, Compliant/Connecting Human Step:

“Life, Death, No, Connection. No, it should be: Life, Death, Forms, Connection!”

But despite this, “We live and die together” fits the context better. I will be using “We live and die together” in the next chapter.

AGM 104 – Heavenly Dipper

"Senior!" Qin Wentian's heart shuddered as he called out in shock. Qin Wentian ran towards Gongyang Hong, then squatted down to check on his injuries.

Gongyang Hong waved his hands in response to Qin Wentian as he stared blankly at that vacant space. In the depths of his eyes, despair, rage, regret and pain could be seen, causing those who saw it to also be able to feel the sadness of Gongyang Hong.

"Senior, you have to take care of yourself." Qin Wentian silently sighed upon seeing the emotions in Gongyang Hong's eyes. Gongyang Hong definitely had an extraordinary past.

"We live and die together, we live and die together…… for over 20 years, I wanted to fully immerse myself in comprehending the insights of Divine Imprints and thus, I begun my research on Divine Inscriptions. But right from the beginning, my path was already a mistake." Helplessness was evident in Gongyang Hong's voice as he muttered to himself.

"If I had known that her intention was not for me to comprehend the imprints within the paintings, but instead was for me to decipher the innate techniques hidden within, I believe that at most, I would have succeeded using only half a year of time. After all, I've seen and knew of these techniques. Maybe I would have even succeeded using only 2 to 3 months' worth of time… but, I actually used a total of 20 over years."

Gongyang Hong murmured to himself, but Qin Wentian knew that he was right. If Gongyang Hong had known from the beginning that the paintings contained innate techniques within them, he would have understood the concept of the problem from this angle. Based on his knowledge and comprehension level, he would have solved the riddle within half a year. After all, he was familiar with all the four types of innate techniques, and was even capable of executing them at a certain level. However, sadly, Gongyang Hong's direction was already wrong at the start.

"I've always considered myself to be free-spirited, but in reality, I'm inferior, a coward, cold blooded and emotionless. I'm sorry for what I've done to you." From the corner of his eye, a tear could be seen beginning to roll down Gongyang Hong's face. Akin to a corpse, he laid there, unmoving.

There's no greater sorrow than a heart that's already withered. His heart, at this moment, was so cold that the coldness seeped into the bone.

And in this instant, Qin Wentian's heart involuntarily trembled as he saw the dishevelled hair of Gongyang Hong's head slowly turning white.

"Senior, the matter of over 20 years ago has already passed. Why must you torment yourself so?"

Qin Wentian tried to persuade. To what degree would the level of despair and agony be in order to turn a headful of hair white? However at that moment, the headful of white hair actually turned silver, as Gongyang Hong appeared to age more than 10 years in an instant.

Gongyang Hong closed his eyes, as Qin Wentian sat beside him, not knowing what to say.

The “her” in his words should most probably be a female who left behind the words “We live and die together” to him.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t understand. Since that female was so emotional, why didn’t she just tell Gongyang Hong directly. Instead, she chose to left behind a riddle in the paintings, leaving behind more than 20 years of regret and misunderstanding.

Gongyang Hong currently had his eyes closed, and there were no signs of life visible about him. Qin Wentian sighed but chose not to disturb Gongyang Hong. He sat down at a spot nearby Gongyang Hong, opting not to leave in case Gongyang Hong suffered from any mishap.

Very quickly, another day passed and night arrived. The Astral Light cascaded downwards, landing on Qin Wentian’s body. Qin Wentian was currently cultivating in his sleep, his body was bathing in the starlight, his countenance appearing so tranquil and peaceful. The boundless energy of the Astral Light was absorbed into his body, as it circulated along his arterial circular pathways.

At this moment, Gongyang Hong opened his eyes, only to see him inclining his head to look at the vast starry skies, as a sense of lost emanated from him.

“Everything that happened was because of my own mistakes.” Gongyang Hong gazed at the stars as he murmured in his heart.

“That year, her talent was monstrous, and she had many suitors. Although you appeared confident and at ease, didn’t that originate from your sense of inferiority? If you didn’t think of yourself to be inferior to her, why after such a long period of companionship did you still not dare to take the final step. Couldn’t you feel the love she had towards you?

“That year, she rejected 18 marriage proposals, and those she rejected were all demon-level talents from all the grand and powerful sects. Which of them was inferior to you? Why did she still chose to reject them? Why would she still take the trouble to talk about this with you? Your self-pity and cowardice spoiled everything. In the end, you chose to remain silent, afraid to tell her of the feelings in your heart.

“That year, everyone was jealous of you. But why would they be jealous? Wasn’t it because you were the only one she was close to? And because of jealousy, they severely injured you. Because of you, she begged her father for help, but yet again, during the 19th marriage proposal, you remained silent. Could it be that you were still blind to her love for you?

“Even the last time she came to see you, you were still afraid to confess. In the end, you remained silent, the only thing she left behind were the four Divine Inscription paintings, and she still gave you a year of time to decipher the riddle. During that year of time, even if you did not decipher it, as long as you spoke up, regardless of the cost, she would have given everything up and left together with you. All because of the words, ‘We live and die together.’

“But, you did not. You personally witnessed her marriage with some other. You indifferently watched everything happen. Couldn’t you tell what her eyes were conveying when she looked at you? That despair, and coldness and eventually hopelessness. Gongyang Hong, you deserve death.”

Gongyang Hong thought about the events of his past that occurred over 20 years ago. Even after the long passage of time, he still felt pain, as he stared blankly at the night skies, lonely and miserable.

The air of the early morning was slightly wet, dewdrops could be seen on the bamboo leaves in the bamboo forest around them.

Qin Wentian called out, “Senior.” as he opened his eyes. He saw Gongyang Hong sitting there, with a head of silvery hair, appearing to have aged immensely.

“You’re awake.” Gongyang Hong shifted his gaze over and smiled at Qin Wentian, recovering from his earlier state of madness. Qin Wentian, upon seeing this, finally heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

“Hmm.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“How did you ever find the connection between Divine Imprints and innate techniques?” Gongyang Hong curiously inquired. The her from that year was also a monstrous genius, and was an expert in divine inscriptions, carving out the four Divine Inscription paintings for him 20 over years ago. This was proof that she was the same as Qin Wentian, and had already discovered the interconnection between Divine Imprints and innate techniques.

“Struck by a sudden inspiration. One of my cultivation techniques requires me to borrow the energy of Divine Imprints. After I gained some comprehension regarding Divine Imprints, somehow, unknowingly, I began to link both of them together.” Qin Wentian smiled as he answered.

As Gongyang Hong looked upon the pure smile displayed, he couldn’t help but to think of events of yesteryear. Sadly, after living hollowly for over 20 years, the only thing he had left was regret.

“If you ever meet a girl who can move your heart, do not miss the chance, you must take the initiative.”

Gongyang Hong abruptly changed the topic, leaving Qin Wentian stunned.

Laughing simple-mindedly, Qin Wentian nodded, “Okay.”

However, as of now, he still had not met a girl who could truly move his heart. But, on the topic about moving his heart, a scene of a scenery of snow involuntarily floated up in his mind.

Snowflakes were drifting about, as a young lady sat beside him, silently admiring the snow. Calling him a dumbo, before leaving with a smile. That picture was beautiful indeed.

“What am I thinking?” Qin Wentian bitterly shook his head.

“Remember, not to miss the chance. If you do, you will regret it for life.” Gongyang Hong deeply sighed as he continued, “Since you could connect Divine Imprints and innate techniques together, why haven’t you done the same and linked your Astral Soul together with your attacking-type innate techniques?”

“Senior, the attacks executed by innate techniques, don’t they already contain a sliver of Astral Soul energy within them? The Astral Energy granted from the different types of Astral Souls would determine the cultivation art and innate techniques of a cultivator. As for a deeper linkage, this junior has yet to comprehend anything regarding that.” Qin Wentian replied.

Although he replied this way, in reality, Qin Wentian already had the thought of linking his Astral Soul with his innate techniques. Back then when he fought against Yanaro and Luo Qianqiu, he had already wanted to incorporate the power of his dream-type Astral Soul into his innate techniques.

“You should know that above the Yuanfu Realm is the Heavenly Dipper Realm. But do you know what the Heavenly Dipper Realm symbolises?” Gongyang Hong asked as he looked to Qin Wentian.

“Junior has no idea.” Qin Wentian replied. Now, he was only at the Arterial Circulation Realm. How would he have had the chance to interact with a sovereign of the Heavenly Dipper Realm? Those at the Heavenly Dipper Realm could already be considered as standing at the peak in the entire Chu Country.

“Heavenly Dipper Realm, is to condense stars of the Heavenly Dipper, also known as Astral Nova. At that time your Astral Soul, would be then, your most direct method of combat. For some cases, Astral Novas were even more powerful when compared to using Divine Weapons.” Gongyang Hong explained, as he continued. “Sooner or later, the Astral Soul itself would transform into an attack-type innate technique. However, to condense Astral Novas, a cultivator would require a truly astronomical amount of cultivation resources to step past the gulf that separates Yuanfu and the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

“Many people – including numerous elites and talented geniuses – despite trying for their entire lives, weren’t able to bridge the final gap. If you could incorporate the power of your Astral Soul directly into your innate techniques earlier, when it comes to the time to condense your Astral Nova, you would find it several times easier when compared to others.”

Gongyang Hong guided as Qin Wentian seriously listened. This was the precious insight of Gongyang Hong, obtained through his own experiences.

“Look into my eyes.” Gongyang Hong continued. As Qin Wentian looked into his eyes, he only saw eyes of the dead looking back at him. Instantaneously, he felt a surge of death intent entering his mind, only to dissipate a moment later. However, just an instant of that experience was able to cause Qin Wentian’s heart to palpitate wildly.

Just a single look was already this terrifying.

“That was the combination of my Astral Soul and my ‘Eyes of the Dead’ innate technique. This type of innate technique can only be cultivated if one has a matching type of Astral Soul.” Gongyang Hong continued, “Thus, you must remember to incessantly utilise your Astral Souls. In the future, they will become your ultimate weapons, and similarly, your proficiency with usage of Astral Souls is also the key of stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

“Many thanks for the guidance of Senior.” Qin Wentian bowed.

“I’m just speaking from my experiences, how can it count as guidance? If not for you, I’m afraid to say that even now, I still would not have managed to decipher the riddle in the paintings.” Gongyang Hong sighed, “Qin Wentian, your comprehension is in the right direction. Astral Souls, Divine Imprints, Innate Techniques, all of these are part of cultivation. All streams lead to the oceans, all paths eventually lead to the same direction. Continue cultivating hard, and live well with no regrets.

“You, can leave now. And since you were the one who deciphered the riddles of these four paintings, I shall give them to you.”

Qin Wentian gazed at Gongyang Hong as he accepted the paintings. Standing up, he bowed again, as he departed.

“Take care of yourself Senior. In the future, this junior here will visit you often.” Qin Wentian called out as he walked into the bamboo forest. Little Rascal scuttled from the side, following behind the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

AGM 105 – Teasing By Luo Huan

The Emperor Star Academy was more lively compared to the past. As the year's end was approaching, many of the students that were out tempering themselves returned. Under the sunlight, the youthful students chittered and chattered, filling the Emperor Star Academy with a vibrant atmosphere.

Within the academy, the topics of discussion among the students were naturally about the most powerful students currently in the academy, and who would obtain the best result in the Jun Lin Banquet. There were also many who brought up the name of Qin Wentian. This name – Qin Wentian, could be said to be one of the most frequently brought up names in the academy during this year, even more so when compared to Luo Qianqiu of yesteryear.

After all, this year, this new student who had just stepped into the academy had done too many things of great impact.

Many of the returning students expressed admiration towards Qin Wentian after hearing about his deeds. Naturally, there were some as well who expressed disdain and even wanted to spar with this new student to see if the legends about him was true.

All these public discussions caused Qin Wentian to garner much attention whenever he walked through the academy's courtyard. Especially after he returned from the painting incident caused by the Royal Academy, there were even more eyes focusing on him. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly in his heart, he finally felt what it is to be like to be a 'celebrity'.

However, this kind of 'attention', where he would be scrutinised anywhere he went, didn't really feel good.

After he returned to his own residence, Qin Wentian discovered that other than Qin Yao, Luo Huan was there as well.

"Senior Sister, why are you here?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"I'm here to chat with Qin Yao. You this fellow created such a huge commotion outside, and have already become a 'celebrity'. When will you gift your senior sister a divine inscription painting as well?" A smile that was not a smile appeared on the face of Luo Huan as she replied.

"If Senior Sister really likes it, the next time I create a Divine Inscription painting, I shall personally deliver it." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Okay, you are not allowed to lie to me." Luo Huan's beautiful eyes flickered with a brilliant light.

“Naturally. Not to mention one painting, if Senior Sister wishes for five or six of those paintings, I will also comply.” Qin Wentian reply, causing the smile on Luo Huan’s face to become even more radiant. “Good, I didn’t dote on you for nothing. Come, let senior sister give you a kiss.”

“Er……” Qin Wentian, looking at the charming appearance of Luo Huan, bitterly smiled. “Senior Sister, you should stop tempting me like this.”

The appeal of Luo Huan was exceptionally great. Qin Wentian had met many beautiful girls before, but only Mo Qingcheng and Luo Huan were capable of moving his heart. However, the beauty of the two of them were in totally different categories. Mo Qingcheng’s beauty was ethereal, akin to a fairy on earth, just looking at her would cause one to be unable to remain calm. Luo Huan’s beauty was more of a sex appeal type, charming and sexy, extremely attractive to men.

Looking at the countenance of Qin Wentian, Luo Huan also began to laugh. Qin Yao stated, “Sister Luo Huan, you should stop teasing this little fellow. Speaking of which, this fellow is already 17, I wonder if he has his eyes on any girls out there.”

“I’m curious as well.” Luo Huan stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

“Sister, my only focus now is on cultivation, and to save Father. Where would I have time to think about matters of the heart?” Qin Wentian looked at the glances the two beauties shot him, and couldn’t help but feel slightly awkward.

“Refusing to answer? Seems like there is someone in his heart. Wait, let me guess.” The beautiful eyes of Luo Huan flickered as she continued, “Could it be the number one beauty of our Chu Country, Mo Qingcheng? I heard that during the banquet hosted by Chu Tianjiao, she intentionally brought you somewhere else for a chat, causing many males to die of envy.”

“Senior Sister, stop guessing randomly.” Qin Wentian smiled bitterly, as images of his interactions with Mo Qingcheng kept appearing in his mind.

“Why are you so shy to admit it?” Luo Huan continued teasing, “That delicate little lass is beautiful indeed, and fully worthy of the name – the number one beauty of Chu Country. At the very least, I have not met a more ravishing woman inside the Royal Capital. Not only that, her talent is also extraordinary as well. In the Royal Capital, even within the 10 prodigies, there were several that wanted to woo her.”

Luo Huan looked at the seemingly interested Qin Wentian, as she continued, “No matter how I look at it, I still think that only my little junior brother is worthy of that little lass. Do you want senior sister to get Teacher Mustang to play matchmaker for you? That little lass’ grandpa is none other than our grand teacher!”

How could Qin Wentian defend against the barrage of Luo Huan’s powerful teases. Like before, he could only smile bitterly.

“Since you are not saying anything, it means that you’ve admitted it. A young genius coupled together with the number one beauty of Chu. Excellent, excellent.” Luo Huan murmured to herself, as Qin Yao, looking at the embarrassed expression on Qin Wentian’s face, couldn’t help but laugh out loud. In her heart, she was thinking that if Qin Wentian could really marry such a beautiful talented girl, it would naturally be excellent.

“Okay, I shall stop teasing you. But what I said was true. If you want to woo that little lass, your senior sister will support you all the way.” Luo Huan laughed, “Today, there’s a gathering being held at the Emperor Star Monument. Do you want to attend it with me? This way you would be able to interact with the other elites of our academy.”

“What gathering is that?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“It’s going to be the year end soon, and as many students tempering themselves outside return to the academy, they would like to gather together, exchanging of pointers and showcasing the fruits of their labour for the year. There would also be sincere people who truly want to interact and extend their social circle. You should go, you may even learn some things from there.”

Luo Huan looked at Qin Wentian as she continued her explanation. “Those who attend the gathering later all have above average martial prowess. At the very least, they will be at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation or they would be embarrassed to sit under the monument. However for you, you are already qualified. Ranked number one among the new batch of students as well as a 17 year old 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist. The Emperor Star Academy has never had such a genius before.”

“Senior Sister, stop praising me.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, “I will go with Senior Sister to take a look. After all, I just joined the Emperor Star Academy and might as well borrow this chance to take a look at the other elites of our school.”

“I will go along with both of you to take a look.” Qin Yao laughed.

“Okay, we will all go together.” Luo Huan pulled Qin Yao along as both of them walked shoulder to shoulder, showing their close relationship. Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian felt a trace of warmth in his heart. Although Senior Sister Luo Huan loved to joke about, and often ignored boundaries when she spoke, she had always truly cared for him and Qin Yao. This type of caring appeared so ordinary that you wouldn’t be able to feel it unless you experienced it yourself.

Among students of the Emperor Star Academy, who wouldn’t work hard? Where would there be someone who was willing to spend large amounts of time on others? However, Luo Huan was precisely such an individual. Initially, Luo Huan didn’t have any relationship with Qin Yao. But now, not only did she take care of her and form a friendship with her, she also spent time visiting her often, fearing that Qin Yao would be lonely.

This gratitude, Qin Wentian silently engraved it in his heart. If he were to say it out loud, based on the personality of Luo Huan, she would most probably ignore him.

Within the Emperor Star Academy, there were nine stone monuments known as the Emperor Star Monuments. On them were engravings about the 3,000 year history of the Emperor Star Academy.

In front of the monuments, there was a circular field, with a stone stage in the middle. Several youthful silhouettes were currently seated on the stone stage.

Every year, there would be many youthful elites of the academy sitting on the stone stage, looking at the Emperor Star Monuments, basking themselves in the glory of those that came before them. At the same time, they were also determined to be one of those individuals that could create history, leaving stories behind for future students to look at.

And below the monuments, there were even more silhouettes. Their gazes were filled with reverence and admiration as they gazed at the people sitting on the stone stage.

“The seniors above all have a cultivation base of the 7th level of Arterial Circulation or above. I wonder when I will reach the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation.”

“Not only were their cultivation bases at least at the 7th level, all of them have done something impactful or have some history behind them. If not, they would be embarrassed to sit together with the other elites.”

“You are right, our academy has so many years of history, and the new bloods every year are all extraordinary, their talents far higher compared to the rest. Just at merely the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation, we have countless people with cultivation bases at this stage. If you weren’t something special, how could you have the qualifications to even sit with the rest of them.”

Below the monuments, many people were discussing the elites on the stone stage as they gazed upon the silhouettes on the stage. They were evidently filled with great curiosity.

“Senior Luo Huan from the Greencloud Association is here. Senior Luo Huan has mesmerized a lot of people with her beauty.”

“The beauty sitting beside her should be Qin Yao, and the guy that came with her should be Qin Wentian. He is also here today!”

A pathway opened up through the crowd. On the stone stage, many of the elites turned their attention at Luo Huan and Qin Wentian, only to hear one of them saying, “Luo Huan, I heard rumors that you’ve broke through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation. Quickly come up to the stage.”

“Junior Brother Qin, you are also welcome up here.” Another person smiled.

Luo Huan pulled Qin Wentian along as they ascended the steps, sitting on stone seats next to each other. Upon seeing this, sharp glints of light could be seen radiating from the eyes of many males. Luo Huan seemed to be very close with Qin Wentian, and many of the students wasn’t feeling too good about it in their hearts. After all, Luo Huan’s beauty and talent made her a highly popular goddess whom many wished to pursue.

Feeling the enmity leveled against him, Qin Wentian bitterly smiled in his heart. He silently questioned if Luo Huan purposely did this to tease him. He could feel cold stares trained on him from all directions.

Despite this, his countenance remained normal as he glanced at the silhouettes on the stone stage. There were a total of about 30 elites on the stage, and all of them had a high probability of breaking through to Yuanfu.

Not only that, there were several others like Luo Qianqiu and Orchon who did not appear.

Just the Emperor Star Academy alone already had so many elites. One could only imagine how terrifyingly resplendent the sparks caused by all the elites would be in the Jun Lin Banquet.

AGM 106 – Insidious Intent

In front of the Emperor Star Monuments, all of the elites were sat on the stone seats on the stage. The attention of all the other students was riveted onto them.

At this moment, a figure in front of the monument laughed, “Only one more month to the end of the year. Being able to sit here together with my various brothers and sisters to discuss our experiences in cultivation and exchange pointers is really one of the happiest things in the world.”

“Senior Qiu is too polite. Just being able to sit here and chat with Senior Qiu can already be counted as a fortuitous event.” Someone politely added.

“This person is named Qiu Mo, and is extremely powerful. Among the ranks of the 10 prodigies, there are two from the Emperor Star Academy. Qiu Mo is one of them, and he’s ranked 4th within them.” Luo Huan whispered to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian seriously cast a glance at Qiu Mo. This person looked to be 18 to 19 years of age, and had a scholarly disposition, looking gentle and refined, radiating warmth and approachability.

“And who’s the other one?” Qin Wentian curiously asked

“The other one is standing by the side of Qiu Mo. His name is Jiang Xiu, ranked 10th out of the 10 prodigies in the Royal Capital. However, you cannot underestimate any of the 10 prodigies. The 10 prodigies are all the strongest elites in the Royal Capital below the age of 20, and among all arterial circulation cultivators, their cultivation bases are the closest to stepping into Yuanfu. Their martial prowess is also many times stronger when compared to others at the same level.”

Luo Huan continued, “The 10 prodigies, without a doubt, will attend the Jun Lin Banquet every year. Naturally, the ranking with the prodigies will also change following the conclusion of the grand banquet.”

“Luo Cheng, for the past year you’ve stayed hidden in the Asura Faction, and there haven’t be any traces of you. Your martial prowess must have improved significantly, do you mind sharing your experiences and exchanging pointers with the rest of us?” The 4th ranked among the 10 prodigies, Qiu Mo, was silently regarded as the host of the gathering, and he took the initiative to gaze upon a mature-looking youth.

Although Luo Cheng wasn’t that old, he was already over 20, and had a maturity to him that couldn’t be compared to people his age. Not only that, there were also traces of a frenzied wildness in his eyes.

Those from the Asura Faction were all mad men. They were extremely cruel to themselves and would temper themselves in the Dark Forest for long periods of time, disregarding their lives. Thus, their combat ability and martial prowess were also above the norm.

“Is there anyone who wishes to try?” Luo Cheng calmly spoke, causing the countenance of all to freeze slightly.

Last year, Luo Cheng had a cultivation base at the peak of the 6th level. Rumor had it that currently, he had already stepped into the 8th level of Arterial Circulation and had overwhelming combat abilities.

“Let me try then.” A figure spoke, and momentarily the gazes of the spectators all shifted to him. Following which, Mountain approached the centre of the stone stage as he looked at Luo Cheng, “Let me see how much you have improved.”

“Mountain, be careful.” Luo Huan shouted. Mountain grinned as he nodded to Luo Huan and Qin Wentian.

“What is Senior Mountain’s current level of cultivation?” Qin Wentian looked to Luo Huan as he inquired.

“Peak of the 8th level.” Luo Huan replied.

Luo Cheng rose from his seat and approached Mountain. In his hand, Astral Light coalesced into the form of a great sabre, emitting waves of icy chill.

Boom! Luo Cheng burst forward, akin to a demonic beast. His body sank as the great sabre swung downwards, hacking through the void. A sabre light could be seen trailing behind the arcs of his attack, resplendent and ice cold.

Mountain shouted as his fist exploded forwards, as tough as steel, blasting forth to meet the sabre attack.

However, the sabre lights of Luo Cheng changed direction with the speed of lightning, aiming straight for chopping the throat of Mountain. Even though the sun had not yet set, the spectators could already feel traces of coldness.

The sabre edge was too cold.

“What a unpredictable sabre. Senior Mountain will be at a disadvantage in this battle.” Qin Wentian intoned in a low voice.

Indeed, after a few exchanges, Mountain was already exhausted. The power of his attacks didn’t lose out to his opponent, and even exceeded Luo Cheng’s. However, the sabre attacks of Luo Cheng were too unpredictable, and extremely mysterious to the extent where one couldn’t even begin to identify which innate technique was he using. Not only that, the sabre attacks contained within them a murderous intent, as though it was only used for killing.

“Pu……” Another beam of cold light flashed by, as both of them halted their movements. The sabre of Luo Cheng disappeared, as Mountain stood dumbly beside him, stating, “I’ve lost.”

A few strands of hair drifted down from Mountain’s head. Mountain trembled as he recalled the last exchange of blows. If Luo Cheng had shifted the angle of his sabre attacks ever so slightly, he would’ve already lost his life.

“Your attacks are too direct and orderly. Your innate techniques do not contain the slightest bit of concept from your own insights, how could you not be defeated?” Luo Cheng calmly spoke as he walked back to his seat and sat down.

“Many thanks for the guidance.” Mountain recovered swiftly as he smiled at Luo Cheng, before returning to his seat. He didn’t seemed to be too bothered by his loss earlier.

In that instant, Qin Wentian understood why these types of gatherings were hosted. An exchange of pointers between geniuses, learning from the experiences of others, understanding where one’s weaknesses lie. This lesson, one would never be able to learn it through normal classes. It was only through directly experiencing it would they be able to understand where their limit was.

“Indeed. Innate techniques were created by people before us. Why couldn’t we incorporate our creativity, concepts and own insights into the innate techniques that we learnt? The sabre techniques of Luo Cheng obviously incorporated his own insights. The insights gained at the border of death through death-like training would naturally have more killing power behind them.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed in his heart as he thought, once again, of the Divine Inscription painting he had created. In that painting, the pinnacle of his attacks was something he wanted to attain, yet he was still unable to gain enlightenment.

Afterwards, the other elites also started sparring, and each had their own special characteristics.

A youth exerted the strength of Arterial Circulation to its peak. Every part of his body felt as though he could use them for attack. This person caused Qin Wentian to realise that there would be something he could learn from everyone who was qualified to participate in the gathering.

Below the stage, the other students were watching the sparring of their seniors attentively. To them, this was a hard-to-get opportunity.

At this moment on the stone stage, Qiu Mo’s gaze landed on Qin Wentian, as he said with a smile, “Junior Brother Qin’s talent is extremely outstanding. Able to become a 3rd level divine inscriptionist at such a young age, his name resounding throughout the Chu Country. Do you want to share your insights regarding cultivation with any of your senior brothers and sisters on this stage?”

Qin Wentian was still in his first year. Not only that, he was the only new student atop of that stone stage. Naturally, the other elites there were his senior martial brothers and sisters.

“Compared to all the seniors sitting here, my cultivation base is shallow and I don’t dare to speak about the sharing of experiences and exchanging of pointers. Observing and learning from the exchanges of others, this is the thing I should do.” Qin Wentian replied humbly. It wasn’t that he was overly polite. Although his talent was extraordinary, and his martial prowess outstanding, he still felt that he had a lot to learn before he was qualified to seek the guidances of these elite seniors.

“Junior Brother is too modest, using only a year to step into the 6th level of Arterial Circulation from Body Refinement, this is a feat that is incredibly difficult to accomplish. And what’s more, the most impressive thing is that your comprehension in the field of Divine Inscriptions has reached such a terrifying level. Everyone knows that mastering the art of weapon forging requires an exceptionally long period of time, but yet you still managed to reach such a high level. Obviously, Junior Brother is a talent in both cultivation and the field of Divine Inscriptions. You are too overly modest.”

Qiu Mo smiled as he spoke, adopting a elegant demeanour.

“I guess that’s because the first Astral Soul I condensed was a forging-type Astral Soul, and thus I have some advantages when it comes to the inscription of Divine Imprints. In addition, I was also lucky, that’s how it came to be.” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“I see, but I still have to warn Junior Brother that cultivation isn’t that easy. After all, this is still a cultivation-oriented world. Absolute strength is the only guarantee of true power. Divine Inscriptions are important, but they will take up too much of your cultivation time. And if you immerse yourself too deeply in it, your martial heart will not be pure and you may go astray from your intended path.”

Qiu Mo slowly continued, “After all, on the path of cultivation, there have been countless fallen geniuses. Not only that, there were also many who met a bottleneck after they broke through and were unable to advance any further in their entire lives. Naturally, there were also others who seemed to cultivate at an extremely quick pace, only to slowly became ordinary because their martial hearts were not resolute enough.”

The tone of Qiu Mo was akin to a guiding lecture from a senior to a junior, but many felt that there was something amiss. Qiu Mo should be praising Qin Wentian’s outstanding talent instead. Despite his reminder to Qin Wentian about the pit holes of cultivation, there were many hidden meanings in his words, it was as though he was saying that Qin Wentian would become a fallen genius.

The words of Qiu Mo, be it intentional or not, seemed to contain traces of being against Qin Wentian. It was just extremely well hidden in his honeyed words.

Qin Wentian was not an idiot, naturally, he also felt that something was amiss. However, he didn’t quite understand why Qiu Mo would be against him. He had never interacted with Qiu Mo before, how could there be any misunderstandings between them?

However, he wouldn’t choose to express his anger in front of so many, so he casually replied with a laugh, “Thank you for the reminder Senior.”

“It would naturally be excellent if you could listen to my advice.” Qiu Mo nodded his head at Qin Wentian as he continued, “A 17 year old Divine Inscriptionist, you are the first in our Chu Country. You should have met with some fortuitous encounter and been able to obtain several 3rd level Divine Imprints, which eventually led to your accomplishments today. However, on the pathway of cultivation, one shouldn’t depend too much on fortuitous encounters, but focus on one’s hard work instead.”

If one were to say that the traces of Qiu Mo being against Qin Wentian were extremely well hidden in his first statement, there was no mistaking his intent now after he made the second statement.

Within the honey-sounding words of Qiu Mo, to put it lightly, he was suspecting the qualifications of Qin Wentian. Firstly, he said that there was no other 17 year old 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist in the history of Chu, and after which, he said that Qin Wentian met with a fortuitous encounter, and even had many 3rd level Divine Imprints with him that others did not have. Wasn’t this openly hinting that the 3rd level imprints in that painting weren’t created by him but were instead something which he had already obtained from before?

To put it heavily, this wasn’t merely suspecting the qualifications of Qin Wentian, but was also extremely venomous.

The heaven-defying 3rd level Divine Inscription painting that contained a never seen before human-type Divine Imprint. How many types of Divine Imprints did Qin Wentian obtain from his fortuitous encounter?

Within the academy, it was still not too bad. But if news of this was to leak out of the academy, how many powers would want to take action against Qin Wentian for the sake of obtaining those Divine Imprints?

Qin Wentian’s eyebrows were furrowed intensely. And Luo Huan beside him also had an unsightly countenance. The intent behind Qiu Mo’s words was too insidious!

AGM 107 – Deliberate Target

Qin Wentian sat cross-leggedly on the stone stage as the gazes of the other elites landed on his body. The words of Qiu Mo somehow reminded them; was the rumored heaven-defying painting really personally created by Qin Wentian?

If he really could inscribe 3rd level Divine Imprints at the young age of 17, what sort of extraordinary fortuitous encounters did he have?

“Qin Wentian possesses many secrets.” This thought arose in many of the spectators’ hearts as they seriously contemplated Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian could clearly feel the gazes riveted onto him, while a hint of anger blazed in his heart. He was extremely infuriated, naturally, he did have the reason to be so.

Today was the first time he met Qiu Mo. If Qiu Mo merely questioned his qualifications, he could still accept that. But very obviously, Qiu Mo’s malicious intent could be felt hiding under the layers of honey-sounding words, spoken with a caring smile and gentle features. What was his motive exactly?

Glancing at the calm eyes of Qiu Mo, Qin Wentian forcefully stilled his emotions as he replied, “I don’t really agree with the words of Senior Brother.”

“Oh?” Qiu Mo laughed as he continued, “Could it be that Junior Brother Qin still wishes to depend on fortuitous events and has no intention to work hard in cultivation based on your own efforts?”

“Fortuitous events are a type of luck, and luck only comes naturally and infrequently. Naturally, I would not intentionally seek after something so illusory like that. However, don’t you feel that luck is also a type of strength?” Qin Wentian smiled at Qiu Mo as he continued, “Now, if there was a 4th level Divine Weapon, or a heavenly graded innate technique randomly lying on the ground in front of you, would Senior want them or not?”

“I would want them.” Qiu Mo replied.

“Oh? This doesn’t seem to match the logic Senior Brother had expounded on earlier. Why doesn’t Senior Brother depend on your own capabilities instead of fortuitous events to obtain them?”

Qiu Mo looked at Qin Wentian, his expression filled with slight contempt, “Your answers are naught but specious arguments, and total nonsense.”

“Specious arguments?” Qin Wentian continued unperturbed, “The path of cultivation is fraught with numerous dangers. Those that stands at the top, which of them hadn’t experienced countless life and death experiences? Without luck, how would they be able to turn peril into safety, finding their way out of a predicament? And how would they constantly acquire stronger cultivation arts and innate techniques? For those that stands at the top, other than their own talent and hard work, they also need a certain amount of luck. Does Senior agree?”

“Agreed. That’s why I said, fortuitous events are secondary things. The most important thing is to depend on oneself. Why must Junior Brother be in such a hurry to defend yourself?” Qiu Mo laughed.

“The 3rd Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao, his birth, to him, isn’t it also a kind of fortuitous event? Born into the royal clan, which allows him to enjoy an almost unlimited amount of cultivation resources. But yet, people of Chu were filled with respect and reverence, and still referred to him as the Heaven’s Pride of his generation. Does Senior dare to stand right in front of Chu Tianjiao’s face, telling him that – your accomplishments today were all the result of you being born into the royal clan. You must remember that you should not depend on fortuitous events but instead depend on your own abilities for cultivation?”

Qin Wentian, feeling neither joy nor anger, tranquilly continued. The atmosphere on the stone stage also subtly underwent a change.

The spectators naturally could feel that Qiu Mo was deliberating targeting Qin Wentian. After all, he was the senior, and also ranked 4th among the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital. Despite his deliberate targeting of Qin Wentian, one almost couldn’t pick up any fault in his words. But who would have thought that Qin Wentian actually used the example of Chu Tianjiao to refute Qiu Mo directly.

“Ridiculous, do you think you have the qualifications to compare yourself with the 3rd Prince?” A cold-sounding voice rang out. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to the one who spoke and discovered that it was none other than the youth standing beside Qiu Mo! Jiang Xiu was also part of the 10 prodigies in the Royal Capital, but was ranked the last among them. To those who ranked above him, he naturally had respect for their abilities. Not to mention the 2nd ranked Chu Tianjiao.

Qin Wentian used Chu Tianjiao as an example, which also meant that he placed Chu Tianjiao at the same level as him. Naturally, Jiang Xiu felt extremely unhappy about this.

Today, Qin Wentian was merely there to listen and observe the exchange of pointers among the senior elites. But who would have thought that Qiu Mo would have deliberately singled him out to be his target. As a hotblooded youth, in the face of these countless provocations, how could he not be angered? Qin Wentian coldly snorted a reply, “And may I ask, why not?”

“The 3rd Prince, Chu Tianjiao, already stepped into Yuanfu one year ago. And you, what is your level of cultivation?” Jiang Xiu gazed at Qin Wentian, and a cold intent flashed in his eyes.

“I’ve only been in the academy for a year, stepping into the 6th level of Arterial Circulation from Body Refinement within this short span of time. Defeating the sophomore Yanaro, easily able to hold my own against those at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. And lastly, how many youths under 20 in the Chu country are able to inscribe 3rd level Divine Inscriptions? How am I not comparable to him? Although now I'm not the equal of him, it doesn't mean this will be the case forever."

The pride in Qin Wentian's heart ignited as he looked straight at Jiang Xiu, refuting him mercilessly. "Based on your logic, those who are weak would never dare to compare themselves with those stronger than them. Could it be that you think weaker cultivators should only compare themselves with people weaker than them? How laughable. If one doesn't even have the guts to chase after those stronger than them, how could they ever improve? No wonder you are ranked the last out of the 10 prodigies, so this was the reason."

"Impudent!" Jiang Xiu was extremely agitated by the words of Qin Wentian, he roared in anger, a cold light flickering in his eyes.

The words spoken by Qin Wentian weren't polite at all, and even went all out to slap Jiang Xiu in the face. Jiang Xiu wasn't as restrained as Qiu Mo, and he involuntarily shouted out. As a member of the 10 prodigies, whenever he appeared in the academy, he always enjoyed looks of respect from others. But at this moment in front of so many students, Qin Wentian as a new student, actually humiliated him to such an extent. Naturally, he felt that he has lost all of his face.

"Impudent? What impudent? Those that pursue the path of cultivation, shouldn't they have unwavering wills and determination, seeking to be the strongest? And as students of the Emperor Star Academy, who would bear to be under the pedestal of others? Today, the reason why Senior Qiu Mo could 'lecture' me with his speech is very simple. All because he is stronger than me."

Qin Wentian slowly continued, causing the crowd underneath the stone stage to agree with him. The words of Qin Wentian were like a needle drawing blood. Qiu Mo could afford to speak to him like this, all because he was ranked 4th within the 10 prodigies while he himself, Qin Wentian, only had a cultivation at the 6th level of Arterial Circulation.

Just like what Qin Wentian had said. If it was Chu Tianjiao, Qiu Mo wouldn't dare to speak in this way. The reason was simply that Chu Tianjiao was stronger than Qiu Mo.

But naturally, if Qiu Mo had kind intentions and merely sought to remind Qin Wentian of the pitfalls, he wouldn't be so angry. But Qiu Mo was obviously deliberately targeting him, harbouring malicious intentions.

The atmosphere became more and more awkward as Qiu Mo's expressions flickered. He did not think that Qin Wentian's rebuttal would be so sharp.

But finally, it was Qiu Mo who broke the silence.

Qiu Mo displayed a smile on his face, as an intermittent pressure began blasting forth. His body slowly began to float up in the air, as an intense Yuan Energy emanated from him.

Gradually, the sitting cross-leggedly Qiu Mo floated up into the air, causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble.

“Yuanfu Realm!”

“Senior Brother Qiu Mo has stepped into Yuanfu. How powerful!”

In the rankings of the 10 prodigies last year, Senior Qiu Mo was 4th whilst Immortal Drunken Wine was ranked 3rd. Now that Immortal Drunken Wine had yet to break into Yuanfu, this year, Senior Qiu Mo would obtain his ranking for sure.

In an instant, discussions erupted within the crowd as many were still in shock.

Going from Arterial Circulation to Yuanfu equated to a stepping across realms. Many geniuses would still need to spend a large amount of time before they could break through to Yuanfu.

Not only that, there were also many geniuses that had outstanding performance in the realm of Arterial Circulation, only to become ordinary after breaking through to Yuanfu. A different realm equals to a different heaven and earth. There was no comparison.

From this perspective, Qiu Mo’s lecture to Qin Wentian wasn’t wrong. Indeed, there were many fallen geniuses about in the world.

Now that Qiu Mo had stepped into Yuanfu, he undoubtedly had the qualifications to lecture Qin Wentian. Because, he had already stepped through the gap separating Arterial Circulation and Yuanfu, thereby proving himself.

He who was ranked 4th among the 10 prodigies, after stepping into Yuanfu would only get stronger and stronger. Gradually, the distance between him and the rest of the elites that hadn’t broke through would only increase. And since Immortal Drunken Wine had not broken through to Yuanfu, the distance between them would only be lengthened.

Naturally, after stepping into Yuanfu, this also meant that Qiu Mo would no longer be able to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet at the end of the year. In comparison to breaking into Yuanfu, the Jun Lin Banquet was not as important. After all, the Jun Lin Banquet was a showdown between the mightiest elites from all over the continent, and only a selected few would be able to obtain the rewards that were given. Stepping into Yuanfu earlier was a more secure path of obtaining power.

And as for Qiu Mo, if he hadn’t broken through to Yuanfu, his cultivation base would have been at the peak of Arterial Circulation. But despite this, he wasn’t confident enough to say that he would be ranked within the top few among all the various geniuses and elites that were going to be attending the banquet. Since he had an opportunity to break through, naturally he would not intentionally suppress it; it was unknown when he would have another opportunity like that again.

“You are right, I do have the qualifications to lecture you. For no other reason than I’m stronger than you.”

Qiu Mo floated in the air as he gazed disdainfully at Qin Wentian. At this moment, his arrogance was overwhelming, with no intention to mask it.

“To think that Junior Brother Qin was so easily angered merely because of a statement, you are still too impatient. In any case, there’s no wrong in my words, there are countless fallen geniuses. Even in the Emperor Star Academy, there are still many that are unable to graduate. Why? Because despite having such a long time, they were still unable to step across the gap into Yuanfu. Now because of fortuitous events, Junior Brother’s path of cultivation has been overly smooth and has not met with any bottlenecks. However, I can tell you for sure if you want to step across the gap to Yuanfu, you will need at least 5 or 6 years. By the time you do so, the disparity between you and others who stepped into Yuanfu earlier will only grow further and further apart. How would you compare with others then?”

Qin Mo’s tone took on the tone of an elder lecturing a recalcitrant child. Him, that had already stepped into Yuanfu, had already unconsciously regarded himself a supreme existence, higher when compared to the other students.

“If Senior Brother truly lectures me for my own good, Qin Wentian would naturally heed your advice. However, from the tone of Senior’s voice, you seemed to have already judged that I only have my accomplishments today due to various fortuitous events, and in your eyes, I’m already a fallen genius. It seems as though you are cursing me.” Qin Wentian looked straight at Qiu Mo as he continued, “I’ve only been cultivating for a short period of time and dared not say that I’ve had any accomplishments. Taking one step at a time on the pathway of cultivation, making each step with a resolute heart. Even though I may have had some fortuitous encounters, my martial heart and intent have never wavered before.”

“What Senior has said is right. After stepping into Yuanfu, naturally you would have the qualifications to lecture me. However, don’t you feel that your attitude is too overbearing for someone just merely at Yuanfu? Those who didn’t know would think that in our entire Emperor Star Academy, only Senior Qiu has broken through to Yuanfu.”

The calm voice of Qin Wentian contained a hint of provocation as he stared at Qiu Mo, “What’s there to be proud of? You merely started cultivation a few years before me.”

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, the crowd also went quiet. The words of Qin Wentian became increasingly sharp, as he opposed the words of Qiu Mo with equal harshness!

AGM 108 – Exchanging Pointers

Qiu Mo, at the Yuanfu Realm, as well as being a member of the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital, had long established his name.

Qin Wentian was a new blood of the Emperor Star Academy. Within this short span of a year's time, he had become a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist.

Qiu Mo was the senior, and thus had the qualifications to lecture Qin Wentian. However, his words, weren't lecturing, but were deliberately targeting instead.

Qin Wentian naturally needed to rebut. There were many Yuanfu students within the academy, and in the beginning, Qiu Mo still acted humbly, but soon after, it was if he was the only Yuanfu cultivator within the whole Emperor Star Academy.

"Junior Brother Qin is right, Senior Qiu Mo merely started cultivating earlier than him. But what gives you the right to act as though you are the only Yuanfu cultivator in our academy? Even if we don't mention the year when you first joined the academy, just speaking of your accomplishments last year, they are far from being able to rival Qin Wentian's."

The sound of Luo Huan's voice rang out, as she smiled lightly. "If it was not for the fact that Senior Qiu started cultivation a few years earlier, you indeed would have no qualifications at all to be even mentioned in the same breath as Junior Brother Qin."

"Arguments are meaningless. If you remain unconvinced, rather than talking to paint a beautiful picture, why not let us spar to exchange some pointers." Jiang Xiu coldly continued, "After all, today is suppose to be a gathering where we test out our techniques against each other. A skillful mouth, doesn't really have much persuasion."

"You really know how to talk big, you want an Arterial Circulation cultivator to spar against a Yuanfu cultivator? Why don't you try sparring against one yourself?" Mountain coldly snorted, rage coloring his voice.

"Exchanging pointers doesn't mean that it needs to be based on combat. If Senior Qiu Mo really wanted to spar against Qin Wentian, naturally he wouldn't be allowed to use his Yuanfu cultivation base." Someone at the side spoke out. Qiu Mo was already back in his seat, and he involuntarily laughed, "Other than using one's cultivation base to power one's innate techniques, we could merely spar using the stances and moves of our attacks without being powered by our cultivation bases. Victory will be achieved based on one's comprehension, ability to adapt, and reaction speed. Wouldn't that be a beautiful solution?"

"That may be true, however after breaking through to Yuanfu, one's attributes would increase and their senses become sharper as well. Adding into consideration the fact that he should have a deeper understanding of his own innate techniques because his cultivation level is higher, Qiu Mo naturally would gain an unfair advantage.” Luo Huan scornfully replied. “If that’s the case, it’s the same difference.”

“I have not stepped into Yuanfu yet. Why not let me take the place of Senior Qiu Mo to exchange some pointers with Qin Wentian?” Jiang Xiu abruptly spoke. “Qin Wentian is too arrogant, and in addition to the confidence Luo Huan has in him, why don’t I be the test to see where his true capabilities lie?”

“Luo Huan, if Qin Wentian continues to hesitate, I shall speak of this no more.” Jiang Xiu’s eyes were filled with a cold laughter, provocation could be clearly heard in his tone.

Luo Huan furrowed her brows as she looked to Qin Wentian.

After all, Qin Wentian had only been in the academy for a single year, and had also invested a large amount of time in the study of Divine Inscriptions. Naturally, his understanding towards innate techniques wouldn’t be as profound as others’. Just based on this point alone, Qin Wentian would suffer a disadvantage.

Since they were going to disregard the differences in cultivation base, merely competing with the moves and stances of their innate techniques. In such a battle, naturally the one who was versed in more types of innate techniques would win.

Qiu Mo didn’t continue speaking, as Jiang Xiu has taken over for him. He was naturally content to maintain his silence.

As the gazes of the crowd landed onto Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian’s countenance still remained unperturbed, no one could tell what he was thinking.

Qin Wentian was deep in contemplation at this moment. He was sure he had never offended Qiu Mo or Jiang Xiu before, but why did the two of them seemed to be so against him, overbearingly forceful and deliberately targeting him? Even now, they still wanted to witness him shaming himself to prove to others that the ‘so-called’ talent of Qin Wentian wasn’t able to withstand a single blow if he lost the battle.

Unable to guess at the reason, Qin Wentian decided not to ponder too deeply on it. The crowd only saw him slowly standing up and strolling towards the circular stone stage, as he calmly stated.

“Senior Brother, I await your guidance.”

Qin Wentian stood in the middle of the stage, looking straight at Jiang Xiu. Action always speaks louder than words.

Jiang Xiu glared at Qin Wentian. Standing up, his body erupted with force as he jumped through the air, landing in front of Qin Wentian.

“I won’t be polite then.” Jiang Xiu’s gaze were as sharp as unsheathed swords.

“This junior brother here doesn’t really have a profound understanding regarding innate techniques. What I’ve understood could only said to be the tip of the iceberg. I hope Senior won’t be too harsh on me when we exchange blows later.” The humble reaction by Qin Wentian caught the crowd off guard. This… didn’t seem like the Qin Wentian from moments earlier.

“Hehe, my weapon will be a sword. Choose your Divine Weapon.” Jiang Xiu drew a sword out from his back. Although it was a Divine Weapon, as long as one did not channel energy into it, it was no different from a normal weapon, albeit many times sharper.

Since the two of them agreed not to spar with their cultivation bases, in order to determine the victor, the next best solution was to use a weapon and fight with their weapon-specific style innate techniques. If not, if one were to use a palm-type innate technique, with no cultivation base to power that technique, how could they even blast forth the palm prints? And how could that still be called an innate technique.

“My choice of weapon would be the halberd.” Qin Wentian withdrew the ancient halberd from his interspatial ring with a thought. The ancient halberd wielded in his hands had its tip pointing at the ground, as the crescent blades on the halberd glowed with a cold light.

“Please.” Qin Wentian strengthened his grip on the halberd as he looked at his opponent.

The palms of Jiang Xiu wavered slightly as the sword in his hands emitted an icy light. He then stepped forwards towards Qin Wentian. And every step of his also contained a terrifying pressure. Although he wasn’t using his cultivation base, their fleshy bodies were all extremely powerful due to already passing through the realm of Body Refinement.

The sword in his hands flashed, and as it transformed into a shadow, a sword light filled with coldness pierced towards Qin Wentian.

“Shadow Snow Swordplay.” The elites on the stage were all extraordinary geniuses. Instantly, they were able to tell that this was a low-tier earth-grade innate technique that came from the 4th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

The sword as cold as snow, the sword light like a shadow.

This sword of Jiang Xiu pierced like a bolt of lightning, aiming straight towards the throat of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian retreated two steps, as he pierced forwards with the ancient halberd, aiming for the tip of the sword, wanting to clash directly with Jiang Xiu.

“How could the wondrous Shadow Snow Swordplay be caught so easily.” The crowd were speculating in their hearts, and as they expected, the sword of Jiang Xiu abruptly changed direction. Like a snowflake that was drifting freely with the wind, it curved naturally, changing its target to the centre of Qin Wentian’s eyebrows, as the body of Jiang Xiu moved together with his sword, graceful beyond comparison.

“Despite not being allowed to use his cultivation base to power his innate techniques, Senior Jiang really exceeds everyone’s expectations. Only in this case would one be able to see the profoundness of Senior Jiang’s sword techniques.” The crowd below couldn’t help but to exclaim in wonder. What a mysterious swordplay. If one were to power it with astral energy, how powerful would it be then?

Qin Wentian continued to retreat, as the ancient halberd he wielded began a dance of its own, transforming into a spiral, as a manifestation of a Xuanwu Black Tortoise appeared. The sword was unable to pierce through its defense that quickly

“This is the mid-tier, earth-grade Berserker Beast Halberd Technique. It’s extremely tyrannical and possesses stringent requirements for users that choose to cultivate it. To think that Qin Wentian actually chose such a halberd technique.”

“Senior Jiang changed his swordplay again, now he is using the Starpoint Swordplay.” The spectators saw the swordplay of Jiang Xiu unhurriedly underwent a change, as the swordlight transformed into a brilliance akin to points of astral light, piercing through the spiral defense of the ancient halberd. It was as though as long as there was a gap in the halberd’s defense, his attack would be able to reach Qin Wentian.

“Vermillion Bird Stance of the Berserker Beast Halberd Technique.”

The ancient halberd that Qin Wentian wielded also changed its stance. As the Vermillion Bird Stance was utilised, the halberd became exceptionally sharp and incomparably agile, wanting to destroy the points of astral light attack for attack. In that short instance, ringing sounds incessantly rang out. It was unknown how many times they clashed within that moment.

“Such close combat is extremely dangerous. One wrong move could cause paralysis or even death to the loser.”

The spectators saw that the speed of their close combat battle was getting faster and faster. Even without being powered by his cultivation base, the sword of Jiang Xiu was extremely tyrannical. Qin Wentian also didn’t lose out that much. Although his moves were not as graceful and beautiful as the sword user, his defense was as tough as a stone, his attack as domineering as a dragon and a tiger. And as the two of them clashed against each other numerous times, the Divine Weapons in their hands shone with a luster, having the potential to kill with every strike.

Since they were not using their Yuan Energy, the victor would be determined by their understanding of the profoundness of their innate techniques.

From the circumstances, the sword of Jiang Xiu unleashed different attacks relentlessly, inching closer and closer. Most of the time, Qin Wentian adopted a defensive posture, and if this were to go on, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly be defeated.

However, Qin Wentian did not share the same thoughts as the spectators. Although for the majority of the time, he was in a defensive position, his stance was as steady as Mount Tai, there were no gaps in his defense. Even under the constant onslaught of the explosive, ever-changing swordplay of Jiang Xiu, Qin Wentian didn’t even suffer a single injury.

“Seems like Qin Wentian wasn’t undeserving of his reputation. Although at first glance, he appeared to be the weaker party, his understanding of innate techniques was not as profound as his opponent, but during every critical moment, he was able to avert disaster and counter with a miraculous counterattack.” The elites on the stage understood more compared to the rest of the crowd. There were two reasons why Qin Wentian could be so steady, making no mistakes even when dueling speed against speed.

Firstly, he was exceptionally familiar with his own techniques, able to execute them to the point of perfection.

Secondly, his senses were extremely sharp, able to clearly sense the path of his opponent’s every attack, not missing out on a single one.

“Sword Heart’s Lonely Shadow.”

The swordplay of Jiang Xiu transformed yet again. His whole person was indomitably pressing forwards, and his sword, akin to a lonely shadow, lacerated everything in its path, emanating a chill that gushed forward intently.

Qin Wentian unhesitatingly retreated, causing the crowd to sigh involuntarily. Qin Wentian, no matter what, was still going to be defeated. No one had anticipated that Jiang Xiu had mastered that strike, Sword Heart’s Lonely Shadow to such a level. The sword in his hands moved at the slightest intent of his will. His degree of accuracy and exquisiteness of that attack had already reached the peak, as Qin Wentian’s defense became increasingly flustered.

“You are doomed to be defeated.” In that instant, Jiang Xiu himself seemed akin to a sharp sword, piercing out gracefully.

“Azure Dragon Stance.” Qin Wentian roared in rage, as he stabbed out with the ancient halberd, exuding an aura of dominance. The simplest strike, but yet the strongest attack he could muster.

“Release!” The gaze of Jiang Xiu was as sharp as swords, and the sword in his hand moved according to his will, undergoing 9 transformations in an instant. The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian’s hands was flung out by the impact, and within that space of a single breath, the sword of Jiang Xiu inched closer and closer.

“Qin Wentian, has been defeated.” Upon witnessing this sight, the crowd silently stated in their hearts. The sword of Jiang Xiu could end that battle in an blink of an eye.

The swordplay of Jiang Xiu won because of its ingenuity. As for the halberd, without the infusion of Yuan power, it wasn’t able to unleash its full tyrannical might.

However, at this very instant, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian advancing instead of choosing to retreat. His palm blasted forward, coming into contact directly with the back of that sharp sword of Jiang Xiu, veering the sword away from him.

“Courting death.” Jiang Xiu coldly snorted, as the sword in his hand swung in a graceful, perfect arc, changing its trajectory and slicing horizontally at Qin Wentian. However, he witnessed the incredibly mysterious movement technique of Qin Wentian saving him. Maintaining the same rhythm as the sword swing, and moving in accordance to it, Qin Wentian avoided that attack. While simultaneously retreating, he extended his other hand, and actually managed to catch hold of the ancient halberd that was flung out of his grasp. All of this took time to describe, but the events happened within the space of a moment.

At this moment, the distance between Jiang Xiu and Qin Wentian was only a feet apart. Jiang Xiu blasted out with his left hand, and Qin Wentian mirrored his actions. At that moment of impact, both of their bodies were instantly forced apart a certain distance. However, during that split-second, the Vermillion Bird Stance of the Berserker Beast Halberd Technique swept out, incomparably swift. The crescent edged blades of that halberd landed on Jiang Xiu’s neck, while the sword of Jiang Xiu was still some distance away from Qin Wentian!

AGM 109 – Overbearing

This abrupt change caused the expressions of many to freeze dumbfoundedly, revealing expressions of amazement on their faces. In that instant when the last move by Jiang Xiu swept out, Qin Wentian actually managed to pull off such an incredible movement technique. Even though it was not powered by Yuan Energy, just purely based on his movements alone, it could be said that he had reached the state akin to a fish in water.

What was even more shocking was that he even incorporated a perfect attack directly after; as though everything, including the reactions of his opponent, was pre-planned by him within his mind, ensuring the defeat of Jiang Xiu.

Jiang Xiu's countenance at this moment was extremely unsightly to behold. This exchange without the use of their cultivation bases truly showcased the understanding of one's proficiency in using their innate techniques, as well as their senses and talent. Since he was defeated, it meant that he was not at the level of Qin Wentian. Not only that, his arrogant words and impoliteness from earlier still resounded clearly in the ears of the crowd. This blinding contrast really caused him to lose all face today.

"My cultivation base is shallow, and I only have a slight understanding of a few innate techniques. Maybe my luck is good, hence winning by chance." Qin Wentian smiled as he spoke to Jiang Xiu, his voice unperturbed. However, it was precisely the calmness of his voice that cause his words to sound extremely sarcastic in Jiang Xiu's ears.

Shallow cultivation base, only knowing a few innate techniques? But the victor was Qin Wentian? Doesn't that mean that he, the great Jiang Xiu, was even worse when compared to him?

Not only that, Qin Wentian still added a 'maybe he was lucky' reasoning at the end of his sentence. Wasn't that also yet another slap in the face of Qiu Mo and Jiang Xiu. Both of them has been deliberately targeting Qin Wentian from the start, and according to their logic, the reason for Qin Wentian's win now should be luck.

Jiang Xiu raised his hands and exerted his strength, forcefully pushing the ancient halberd away from his neck. The immense strength of the push caused Qin Wentian's arms to tremble from the impact.

"Losing by one move, maybe it was luck, or maybe it was because of merely being careless. Both of your understandings are at a high level regarding innate techniques; especially Jiang Xiu, he comprehended the essences and insights of many mighty and mysterious greatsword techniques. If it were not for the restriction of this exchange, in a real battle he would win in merely a few moves. The dominating strength further bolstered by the power of his cultivation base would have long destroyed the pathetic defense of Junior Brother Qin."

It was as if Qiu Mo had long prepared his speech, stepping out to save the day. From a certain viewpoint, his words weren't without sense. Earlier, every attack by Jiang Xiu had the potential to kill, and the restriction of not being allowed to use their cultivation bases caused the power of his sword to diminish greatly. If not, even if their cultivation bases were at a similar level, Qin Wentian might not have been able to defend against it.

However, from yet another viewpoint, Jiang Xiu was obviously defeated. And despite that, Qiu Mo actually continued defending him, twisting words and obscuring logic.

At this moment, everyone who had eyes were able to tell that Qiu Mo was intentionally targeting Qin Wentian.

“Since the exchange has already concluded, we might as well have a real battle, what does Junior brother Qin thinks about this?” Qiu Mo smiled as he looked to Qin Wentian.

“Oi.” At this moment, a voice rang out within the crowd. Qiu Mo shifted his gaze over, only to see a fatty approaching the stone stage, halting at the steps of it. That figure planted his hands on his hips while looking at him.

“Senior Brother Qiu Mo, if the rankings between the 10 prodigies were to undergo a change, I believe that Senior would surely be ranked first.” The first sentence from the mouth of the fatty caused the crowd to become silent, as expressions of interested appeared on their faces.

Naturally, there were people in the crowd that recognised who this fatty was. The bosom buddy of Qin Wentian, Fan Le.

In the past, Qin Wentian and Fan Le stood together in the arena, the first time was the killing of Orfon, and the second was facing against Murong Feng and Du Hao. Naturally, there were many that recognised him.

Not only that, the fatty Fan Le’s talent was also extremely high. It was only because he kept appearing with Qin Wentian that the brilliance of his talent was masked. Many in the crowd knew that during this period of time, Fatty frequented the Dreamsky Forest, and the speed at which his martial prowess rose… even the word terrifying wasn’t sufficient to describe it.

And it was also rumored that Elder Mustang wouldn’t usually guide Qin Wentian on his cultivation, but paid strict attention to Fan Le instead. Because, Fan Le was just too lazy.

As for lazy people, of course they would need supervision.

“Why?” Luo Huan laughed as she looked at Fan Le.

“I heard that within the rankings of the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital, Senior Qiu Mo was ranked 4th. There’s no need to speak about those that ranked behind him, and as for the three people ranked in front of him, if they were to fight against Senior Qiu Mo, they might also not win for certain. Even if they won, they definitely must have depended on luck, and thus the result wouldn’t be accurate. Not only that, they surely achieved their current cultivation base through many fortuitous and miraculous encounters, how could they be compared to Senior Qiu Mo, whose cultivation was obtained purely through hard work? Only Senior brother Qiu Mo deserves to be the undisputed number one, breaking into Yuanfu based on his own efforts. Who would dare to compare themselves with him?”

Fan Le spoke frankly with assurance, causing people to be stunned. This fellow… was speaking nonsense with a straight face. But still, the crowd naturally understood the meaning of Fan Le’s words.

“What logic is this?” Qiu Mo furrowed his brows. Naturally, he could feel the sarcasm behind the words of Fatty.

“You brushed it off as a fortuitous event, doubting the fact that Qin Wentian could create 3rd level Divine Inscriptions – obtaining the imprints by luck instead of his own creation. He only used the span of a year to reach the 6th level of Arterial Circulation, but you said that he was a fallen genius and wouldn’t be able to step into Yuanfu. He agreed to your proposal to have an exchange against Jiang Xiu and won, yet you refuted, saying that it was due to luck and carelessness of his opponent. Afterwards, you conveniently forgot that originally, their spar was supposed to be this way, without the use of their cultivation base – but after that you still shamelessly proposed a real battle. How amazing.”

Fan Le laughed as he spoke, looking at Qiu Mo. “In the entire Emperor Star Academy, only Senior Qiu Mo depended on his own efforts to achieve the cultivation base he has today. All the rest can only depend on miraculous events or fortuitous encounters to break through to Yuanfu. I don’t really understand Senior Qiu’s logic, where did he get his self-confidence from? But i know this for sure: if we were to compare the level of shamelessness, Senior Qiu Mo would definitely be ranked as the first among the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital.”

After he finish his speech, Fan Le even pretentiously bowed in the direction of Qiu Mo. This level of sarcasm was so high that it was indescribable, and it caused the expression on Qiu Mo face to turn extremely ugly to behold.

“A win is a win, a loss is a loss. Qin Wentian’s mastery of his innate techniques surpassed that of Jiang Xiu, how can it be brushed off as luck? Obviously Jiang Xiu was not proficient enough. Since he was defeated, he should accept it with a big heart and learn from his mistakes.” Luo Cheng also involuntarily spoke out, as he couldn’t bear it anymore. It was not that he was helping Qin Wentian, but he was just acting in line to his personality.

The word was out on the street that Qin Wentian had enmity with Luo Qianqiu. As a person that hailed from the Asura Faction, Luo Cheng naturally wouldn’t intentionally help Qin Wentian. It was just that he couldn’t take it anymore either.

“If Jiang Xiu of the 10 prodigies could defeat Qin Wentian because of his higher cultivation base, is there anything to be proud of?” Luo Cheng was very direct, but to Jiang Xiu, it was undoubtedly a provocation filled with sarcasm.

“It seems as though after you made some progress in your cultivation, you actually dared to dream about stealing my position in the rankings of the 10 prodigies. If you really wish for it, there’s no need to wait for the Jun Lin Banquet. Today, I can give you a chance.” Jiang Xiu’s eyes were directed at Luo Cheng. His gaze was akin to swords, incomparably sharp. Although he was ranked last among the 10 prodigies, this ranking was given to him last year. After a year, he has already broken through to the peak level of Arterial Circulation, and had wanted to advance his ranking.

“What do I have to fear?” Luo Cheng’s countenance remained unchanged as he calmly spoke. He wasn’t like Jiang Xiu, who put too much emphasis on victory or defeat. His purpose of attending the Jun Lin Banquet was solely because he wanted to temper himself. It would be an added bonus if he were to rank among the first few places. However, if he could not, it wasn’t a bad thing either as his martial prowess would surely increase.

Since this time Jiang Xiu wanted to bring forward the battle date, why not?

“Fine, wait for me. Before our battle, I will personally teach Junior Brother Qin how to respect his seniors.” The gaze of Jiang Xiu shifted, as he stared at Qin Wentian again. At this moment, the sword in his hands shone with a blinding light, even colder and sharper when compared to earlier. Very obviously, this time round, Jiang Xiu infused his divine weapon with his Astral Yuan Energy.

Qin Wentian was speechless, from the beginning to the end, it has always been Qiu Mo and Jiang Xiu deliberately setting themselves against him. But now, Jiang Xiu actually still wanted to teach him how to ‘respect’ his seniors?

Simply putting, it was still what Qin Wentian had said earlier. Regardless of Qiu Mo or Jiang Xiu, the reason why they dared to be so overbearing was because they were currently stronger than Qin Wentian.

Pu…… A cold ray of swordlight as bright as the shining constellations pierced towards Qin Wentian.

The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian’s hands danced in response, as a Xuanwu Black Tortoise manifested again, while the sword light relentlessly stabbed at it, trying to break down his defense.

The sword moved like a graceful swan. This sword strike of his contained no technique, but rather was a direct stab. As the sound of the sword piercing through the air rang out, the Xuanwu Black Tortoise crumbled into pieces, the defense of the Xuanwu Stance was actually broken by the sword of Jiang Xiu! The cultivation base of Jiang Xiu was the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, while Qin Wentian was merely at the 6th. The disparity was too great, the Astral Energy transmitted through the 9 arterial circular pathways augmented the sword technique of Jiang Xiu’s exponentially, his attacks were naturally overwhelmingly tyrannical.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette was like a leaf drifting about in the wind, his steps incredibly exquisite, dodging the attack with ease.

“The Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique.” At this moment, the spectators realised which movement technique Qin Wentian was using, as they revealed expressions of awe on their faces. Qin Wentian actually chose to cultivate a technique of such immense difficulty. Not only that, his level of mastery was actually at such an incredible stage, his whole person was akin to a real Garuda.

Jiang Xiu continually stabbed out two swords, but didn’t manage to hit his opponent. How could he lose his pride like this? His body flickered into motion as sword light flashed again – Sword Heart’s Lonely Shadow! In that instant, his whole person seemed to have become a sword, transforming into a phantom, while the mirage of a raging tornado of swords appeared on the stage.

Qin Wentian’s expression froze, as he executed the Xuanwu Stance once again to its utmost limit, but only to see it be broken by the sword technique again. This time, as the Xuanwu Manifestation exploded, a huge tear caused by the Sword Qi of Jiang Xiu could be seen on the robes of Qin Wentian.

“How shameless.” Luo Huan coldly snorted, as abruptly, the shadow of a whip appeared in midair. It was as though a thread of blinding light descended from the skies.

Jiang Xiu froze as his sword light transformed, piercing through the void, coming into contact with the long whip of Luo Huan.

Peesh. A crisp noise rang out, as the long whip danced around the sword with a movement akin to a python, coiling around the body of Jiang Xiu.

Jiang Xiu furrowed his brows, he didn’t realise that Luo Huan’s strength was at such a level. It seemed like during this past year, none of the elites had wasted their time.

A cold light flickered in the eyes of Qin Wentian, who was standing by the side. Jiang Xiu had pushed him to such an extent, torn off the mask of mock politeness, and completely disregarded decorum. Why would he bother holding back?

AGM 110 – Dumbo

Qin Wentian clutched the ancient halberd in his hands tightly as he infused his astral energy within it, staring at the battle between Luo Huan and Jiang Xiu.

An inch longer equates to an inch of more danger. Senior Luo Huan’s long whip danced about like wind and clouds, while Jiang Xiu’s swordplay remained incomparably exquisite despite the fact that he was forced into defense. Only upon seeing this did Qin Wentian realised that, that day when he had trained with Luo Huan, she hadn’t exerted her real strength.

Just then, the shadows of her long whip filled the sky. Every time it lashed out, a thunderous sound akin to the howl of a demon could be heard.

Qin Wentian slowly walked forwards, and he transformed into a blur of shadows. The spectators only saw a blurry silhouette soaring up to the skies, shooting upwards with the speed of a meteor before finally appearing in the space above Jiang Xiu.

“Buzz.” As the wind billowed wildly, Astral Light coalesced into the form of garuda wings appeared on Qin Wentian’s back, and he saw that the ancient halberd in his hand was pointing directly at Jiang Xiu below. With a howl of rage, and a pressure akin to that of a mountain, Qin Wentian executed the Green Dragon Stance as the ancient halberd instantly appeared an inch away from Jiang Xiu’s head, causing his countenance to turn bloodlessly pale.

“Despicable.” Jiang Xiu slashed out with his sword, wanting to use his sword light to intercept Qin Wentian’s attack. However, the tyranny of the ancient halberd was boundless, the power behind its attack as heavy as a mountain. As it bore forward heavily on Jiang Xiu’s sword, the sword broke into pieces, unable to ever be used again.

“Pa……” A tearing sound rang out as Jiang Xiu’s robes were lacerated. Blood flowed like a fountain as the wound of a whiplash could be clearly seen on his chest. Instantaneously, he was flunged away by the impact, and he slammed heavily onto the ground. In addition , his shattered sword fragments also scattered about him like a gentle rain.

Although all this took time to describe, everything happened in an instant. The expressions of the crowd froze, as weird and puzzled looks were exchanged. Jiang Xiu of the 10 prodigies had actually been defeated and humiliated to such an extent. This was really a rare piece of news for the Emperor Star Academy.

“Audacious.” Qiu Mo roared in anger, as Yuanfu pressure began emanating forth from his body. Luo Huan stepped in front of Qin Wentian as she stated, “Don’t tell me Senior Qiu Mo wants to use his Yuanfu cultivation base to bully me and junior brother Qin?”

At this moment, Jiang Xiu picked himself up from the ground, as a monstrous sword-intent gushed out. His expression couldn’t be more ugly.

As one of the 10 prodigies, he had actually lost in front of a crowd. To him, this was an extreme humiliation.

Everyone in the crowd witnessed what has happened. If he did not wash clean this shame, how could he have the face to look others in the eye in the future?

“You guys actually went 2-on-1, and even did a sneak attack.” Qiu Mo coldly snorted as he took a step forward. The pressure released by his immense Yuanfu aura, bore down on Luo Huan and Qin Wentian. This pressure was incredibly powerful. The disparity between the Yuanfu Realm and the Arterial Circulation was light years away.

“Jiang Xiu, a genius of the Emperor Star Academy with the status of one of the 10 prodigies, while Junior brother Qin is a mere new student. Earlier when Jiang Xiu made his move against Junior brother Qin, I didn’t see Senior Qiu Mo stepping out to stop him.” Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes stared at Qiu Mo as she continued, “Besides, you can’t tell me that Jiang Xiu actually feels threatened by Junior brother Qin’s 6th level of Arterial Circulation? The 10 prodigies shouldn’t be so weak right? With a gap of 3 levels between them, shouldn’t Jiang Xiu still be able to freely ignore Junior brother Qin’s attack and still have no harm done to him?”

Luo Huan didn’t forget to humiliate Jiang Xiu with her words, and Jiang Xiu’s expression got uglier and uglier.

Indeed, Jiang Xiu, as one of the 10 prodigies and with a cultivation base at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, should by right not be at all threatened by Qin Wentian’s cultivation base at the 6th level. Unless, of course, he was suppressed by the Qin Wentian’s martial prowess .

“Qiu Mo, their battle has nothing to do with you.” At this moment, the sound of Luo Cheng’s voice drifted over. Qiu Mo shifted his gaze, and the light of a cold anger could be seen smouldering in the depths of his eyes.

“Since you’ve already broken through to Yuanfu, you should go look for those Yuanfu Seniors and spar against them. Who do you think you are, acting like a hero here?” Luo Cheng didn’t leave a shred of face of Qiu Mo as he continued. “Moreover, this was a battle Jiang Xiu proposed on his own. If he is still a man, he should settle it himself. Otherwise, the name of the 10 prodigies would all be thrown away by Jiang Xiu, even needing help from others to fight his own battles.”

“The end of the year approaches. After the Jun Lin Banquet ends, the name of Jiang Xiu will never appear within the ranks of the 10 prodigies ever again.”

The voice of Luo Cheng was calm, as though he was speaking about an extremely ordinary thing; However, the content of his words caused the other elites on stage to nod in agreement.

The Jun Lin Banquet that was held every year would result in a change of ranking among the 10 prodigies. Naturally, this year would not be an exception. Luo Cheng spoke bluntly; not only would Jiang Xiu no longer advance within the ranks of the 10 prodigies, he would on the contrary, be totally removed from it, surpassed by others.

“The two of you can come at me together.” Jiang Xiu raged as he released his Sword-type Astral Soul.

His pupils were akin to swords as he glared at Luo Huan and Qin Wentian. At this moment, on his chest, one could see his lacerated flesh, slightly blocked by his clothing that was dyed red with his blood. Jiang Xiu currently was at his boiling point.

As the sound of his voice faded, he took another step forward. The sword Qi howled, and a ray of sword light could be seen slashing out towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian pierced forwards with the ancient halberd as the faint shadow of the Xuanwu Tortoise materialised. The sword slash’s arrival caused the manifestation to crumble as Qin Wentian felt a wave of terrifyingly sharp pressure gushing forth towards him.

“You overestimate yourself.” Luo Huan coldly snorted as anger flashed in her eyes. At the same time she released her Astral Soul, the long whip in her hand also lashed out in attack. It was as though the whole sky was covered with a storm of attacks, as the shadow of her whip devoured space, suppressing the attacking sword light.

At this moment, expressions of surprises appeared on the faces of the crowd. So in actuality, Luo Huan was this strong? Even without Qin Wentian, Luo Huan alone would have already been sufficient to suppress Jiang Xiu.

“Truly a sad case of overestimating your own abilities. Can’t you see that Luo Huan’s power level has already surpassed yours?” Luo Cheng exclaimed, disdain evident in his eyes as he saw Jiang Xiu preparing another attack. Jiang Xiu was ranked as the 10th prodigy during the Banquet last year. It seems as though the competitors last year had been weaklings, and that was how he had obtained his ranking. However, this year was different; the competition between elites would be many times more intense.

Luo Huan did indeed possess the qualifications to fight for the position if she chose to do so. Not only that, he himself also wanted to fight for it. Furthermore, he understood that the martial prowess of Luo Qianqiu, was definitely stronger than his. Soon after Luo Qianqiu had stepped into the 8th level, he’d entered into self-seclusion again. There was only a single target Luo Qianqiu was aiming for – the first position in the Jun Lin Banquet. During the banquet at the end of the year, there would be no Yuanfu cultivators. How many of those in Arterial Circulation could defeat Luo Qianqiu by then?

Qin Wentian didn’t strike again. Instead, he sarcastically remarked, “10 prodigies? Even if it was the 15 prodigies, Jiang Xiu, you still wouldn’t have the qualifications to be part of it.”

As Jiang Xiu got increasingly infuriated from these words, his swordplay started to be affected. From the surface, it seemed as though its had power increased, but it was obvious he had no way to sustain it. As for Luo Huan, the dance of her whip interweaved through the air perfectly, forming a net so tight that even wind and rain wouldn’t be able to pass through it.

Luo Huan’s lithe figure danced about gracefully. Many began fantasising how good would it be if they could become her man.

However, all of them knew that even though Luo Huan looked ‘easy’ and flirted constantly, there hadn’t been a single man that had successfully wooed her before.

And at this moment, the sound of a bird call drifted over from the far horizons. As everyone’s gazes turned towards that direction, expressions of shock and surprise could be seen on their faces. Who in the world actually dared to ride a flying beast as their steed in the Emperor Star Academy?

And as the sound of the bird call got nearer and nearer, the crowd’s eyes rested upon the beautiful silhouette mounted atop of that white crane in the distance.

“Mo Qingcheng.”

Many males in the crowd gazed at her silhouette with their mouths wide open, seemingly having already forgotten the intense battle that was occurring between Jiang Xiu and Luo Huan.

Far away in the distance, the lady clad in white atop the white crane was akin to a celestial maiden. Her beautiful face, coupled together with the white crane and her attire, made her seem like an angel had descended from the heavens and was flying towards the crowd. In the distance,

As in comparison to Mo Qingcheng, Nolan, who was beside her, could only serve the purpose of a backdrop, forgotten by others. It wasn’t that Nolan wasn’t beautiful, but when being in such a close proximity to Mo Qingcheng, her looks were totally suppressed.

There were so many ravishing women in the Chu Country, but no matter how many beauties there were, none could hold a candle to Mo Qingcheng.

“How beautiful.” Qin Yao also involuntarily praised her. She thought of the words Luo Huan had spoken previously, that Qin Wentian may end up together with Mo Qingcheng. Wouldn’t that be a perfect union?

Very quickly, the white crane neared the spectators, hovering in the air.

“Mo Qingcheng also seems to be interested in observing the battle.” Some people commented as they saw the eyes of Mo Qingcheng glancing over at them.

Qiu Mo shot a look at the white crane hovering in the air. As he gazed at the beautiful silhouette, a warm look and gentle smile appeared on his face, causing him to appear extremely approachable.

“Why is she here as well?” Qin Wentian displayed a puzzled expression. Everytime he looked at Mo Qingcheng, he would feel the strings of his hearts being stirred. As a young, hot-blooded male, it was extremely difficult for any to maintain their calmness in front of Mo Qingcheng’s absolute beauty – a beauty that was even capable of toppling empires. After all, their cultivation levels weren’t sufficient for them to be at the ‘heart like still water’ state.

Descending from the white crane in a graceful somersault, the two beautiful girls landed on to the ground, attracting everyone’s attentions. The exciting battle between Luo Huan and Jiang Xiu was thrown to the back of their minds, forgotten in the face of absolute beauty.

“Qingcheng, why are you here today?” Qiu Mo walked forward as he smiled at Mo Qingcheng.

“Oi, oi, Qiu Mo, since when was Qingcheng so familiar with you? Please show some respect when you are talking to her.” Nolan glared at Qiu Mo, causing an expression of awkwardness to be displayed on his face. But swiftly after, a gentle smile appeared as he recovered.

Mo Qingcheng didn’t pay any mind to Qiu Mo, only glancing at him casually. However, Qiu Mo had already anticipated her response. It wasn’t just him, Mo Qingcheng couldn’t be bothered with most of the members of the 10 prodigies.

However, as he saw Mo Qingcheng walking towards Qin Wentian, Qiu Mo’s expression slightly changed as a dangerous glint of cold light flickered in his eyes.

Rumours had it that during the banquet hosted by Chu Tianjiao earlier, Mo Qingcheng’s treatment of Qin Wentian was way different from how she treated the others. Didn’t that mean that the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital weren’t comparable to Qin Wentian? Did Mo Qingcheng, the number one beauty of Chu, really have such a good relationship with Qin Wentian?

Just thinking of this caused the unhappiness and irritation in his heart to surge wildly, silently cursing the dogsh*t luck of Qin Wentian. He’d gotten so many 3rd level divine imprints, as well as obtained Mo Qingcheng’s approval.

“Dumbo.” Mo Qingcheng called out to Qin Wentian as a light smile painted her face. Every time she looked at the expression on Qin Wentian’s face, she couldn’t help but feel that this fellow was slightly dumb in an adorable way.

“Hmm……” Qin Wentian blinked. Dumbo?

Involuntarily, he thought of that day he’d spent with Mo Qingcheng, gazing at the beautiful falling snow. Smiling bitterly, he thought to himself, was he really a dumbo?

At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel numerous gazes filled with enmity pointed at him. Qiu Mo was the same as well, causing Qin Wentian to feel slightly marvelous.

Could the deliberate targeting of him by Qiu Mo be because of Mo Qingcheng?

AGM 111 – Riding Crane

The position of Mo Qingcheng within the Emperor Star Academy was different from the other students. Even though she did not pass the required examination to be enrolled in the academy, she still often appear within the grounds of the academy.

Not only that, she had an Emperor Jade Medallion as well, and could enjoy the resources that was extended to students of the academy. In addition, it was rumored that almost all of the older and esteemed elders of the academy were acquainted with her.

It was only within recent years that the presence of Mo Qingcheng in the Emperor Star Academy became lesser and lesser. Maybe it was because her strength had gradually increased. And as for what cultivation base Mo Qingcheng had, not many people were clear about her true level of power. But despite this, there were many who guessed that if Mo Qingcheng displayed her true strength, she would most definitely be ranked within the 10 prodigies.

Not only so, Mo Qingcheng, was definitely the dream girl of many males in the Royal Capital. The news about several members of the 10 prodigies trying to woo her was also not a secret, it was just that Mo Qingcheng couldn’t be bothered with them.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng ignored Qiu Mo, but called Qin Wentian a dumbo instead. This scene caused many in the crowd to stiffen and turn stonelike, standing unmoving at their original spot.

‘Dumbo’ seemed like a term of endearment, it was as though both parties had an extremely close relationship.

Even Nolan was somewhat jealous of Qin Wentian. The luck of this fellow was really too good, from the time she had known her to the the first time Mo Qingcheng met the unconscious Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng had never treated any male that nicely before. Maybe it was fate, or maybe it had something to do with the past relationship between the Mo Clan and the Qin Clan.

“Miss Mo, why are you here?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Why can’t I be here?” Mo Qingcheng had an adorable look upon her face, dazzling the eyes of those who were gazing at her.

“And just calling me Qingcheng would do.” Mo Qingcheng gently smiled.

At this moment, the gazes of the crowd were filled with intense envy and jealousy. If Mo Qingcheng spoke this way to them, how marvelous would it be……

The warm smile on Qiu Mo's face disappeared instantly, as his countenance transformed into something extremely ugly to behold. Earlier when he called out the words 'Qingcheng', he was ignored. Not only that, Nolan also said that he had overstepped his bounds, and he had better put some respect into his words.

But yet, just moments ago, Mo Qingcheng actually personally told Qin Wentian to just call her Qingcheng?

This difference in treatment felt like a slap directly on the face of Qiu Mo.

"Qin Wentian." Qiu Mo gritted his teeth. He naturally did not dare to harbor any ill intentions towards Mo Qingcheng, and thus, he transferred all his jealousy and rage onto Qin Wentian. What qualifications did Qin Wentian actually have? Not only was he favored by the Emperor Star Academy, and was protected by their will, he even obtained the approval of Mo Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian smiled as he called out, only to see a radiant smile blossoming on the face of the young lady in front of him. His heartbeat involuntarily quickened, as he felt small traces of nervousness from the butterflies in his stomach.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian calmed his heart, silently scolding himself that his will was not strong enough. How could he lose his self-control upon meeting a pretty girl?

However, he did not know how many males in the crowd currently would want to be in his position.

"Smelly brat, tossing your senior aside the moment you meet your little lover." A voice drifted over from the side, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker, as an expression of surprise flashed on his face.

As he turned his gaze over, Qin Wentian realised that the duel between Luo Huan and Jiang Xiu had stopped.

Laughing loudly, Luo Huan regarded both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, the warmth in her eyes was obvious, and her words caused Qin Wentian to be extremely embarrassed.

A faint tinge of redness could also be seen on Mo Qingcheng's beautiful countenance. A beauty that was capable of toppling empires, the look on Mo Qingcheng's face caused everyone below to be stunned. Their dream goddess actually display such an expression of shyness. But what made them depressed was that Mo Qingcheng only displayed such an expression after hearing the words of Luo Huan.

Not only that, she didn't refute the claim.

"It's over. Mo Qingcheng, she wouldn't be interested in Qin Wentian right?" The crowd was completely dumbfounded, while they became increasingly jealous of Qin Wentian.

“Senior Sister, what are you doing?” Qin Wentian mumbled, speechless. Luo Huan’s words were too misleading, and somewhat too direct.

Surreptitiously glancing at Mo Qingcheng, and upon realising the expression of shyness on her face, Qin Wentian’s heartbeat quickened yet again.

“Is there anything wrong with what I say? The number one beauty of Chu, if the two of you were together, wouldn’t it be perfect? Why are you not working hard to woo her? Or could it be that you guys are already together?” Luo Huan’ blinked her beautiful eyes, as Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng became increasingly embarrassed.

“Pei, Pei, Pei. How could this fellow match up to Mo Qingcheng?” Nolan strode to the side of Mo Qingcheng as she unhappily stated. If the suitors of Mo Qingcheng were to line up, that line would extend all the way out of the Royal Capital. How could they allow this little fellow to get lucky? Absolutely no way in hell.

(TN Note: Pei = sound of spitting)

“What do you mean he can’t match up? A 17 year old, 3rd level divine inscriptionist, first in the history of Chu. Not only that, my junior brother is young and handsome, and will definitely surpass the 10 prodigies in the future. He and Mo Qingcheng are a match made in heaven.” Luo Huan spoke as if she intentionally wanted to matchmake them, laughing as she stated.

“Impossible,” Nolan angrily refuted. The bickering between these two beauties caused Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng to be flabbergasted.

Wasn’t this a sign that the whole world would be in chaos?

“What are the both you saying?” Mo Qingcheng felt slightly depressed. Gazing at Qin Wentian, she stated, “Grandpa said that the Astral River Hall would be opened to the students today. Let’s go together and ignore them.”

“The opening of Astral River Hall?”

The faces of everyone froze. The three important places for cultivation in the Emperor Star Academy.

The first, Heavenly Star Pavilion.

Second, Astral River Hall.

Third, Dreamsky Forest.

The Heavenly Star Pavilion and the Astral River Hall both required a leveled up Emperor Jade Medallion before one could access it. Especially the Heavenly River Pavilion. Within it was stored a plethora of innate techniques and cultivation arts, and thus there was a need to monitor the access strictly.

It was the same for the Astral River Hall, one’s access was determined by the level of one’s medallion. For example, a 3rd level medallion would grant access to the 3rd level. Naturally, it also depended if that cultivator had sufficient abilities to withstand the pressure in there.

However, there was one aspect in which the Astral River Hall differed compared to the Heavenly Star Pavilion. The Astral River Hall only allowed access to students once a year.

And this time round for the students of Emperor Star Academy, as long as you had the ability, no matter how high you wanted to go, the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t stop you.

Many speculated that the reason for this this was because of the grand Jun Lin Banquet coming up at the end of the year. After all, the Emperor Star Academy would send many students to attend, and as the number one martial academy in the Chu Country, it wouldn’t look good if the students sent by the Emperor Star Academy were too weak.

Today, the Astral River Hall was open to all. This was a rare opportunity for students with great affinity but lacking in Yuan Meteor Stones.

“Astral River Hall?” Qin Wentian naturally had heard of it before. It was only because just based on his own affinity, he was already able to traverse up to the 5th Heavenly Layer. That was why during this past year, he didn’t choose to go there. But since there was a chance knocking on his door, he might as well grab it and go take a look.

“Okay.”

Qin Wentian nodded his head, and mounted the white crane together with Mo Qingcheng. With a flap of its great wings, the white crane soared up in the sky.

“The two of you……” Nolan stomped her foot on the ground upon witnessing what just happened. Gazing angrily at the back of Mo Qingcheng who was getting further and further away, Nolan silently scolded, “Idiotic girl, choosing a guy over your friend. I will deal with you when I see you again.”

On the other hand, Luo Huan was laughing happily.

“Boss, why didn’t you bring me along?” Fan Le stretched his hands out in the air, as he grumbled depressedly. The two of them were supposed to be brothers, weren’t they going to share wealth and woe together?

But still, that little fellow seemed to be truly lucky with beauties. Earlier, Qin Wentian had already explained the misunderstanding that happened back then in the Dark Forest, and that Mo Qingcheng had actually apologised to him in that banquet hosted by Chu Tianjiao. Fan Le naturally would not blame Mo Qingcheng for that misunderstanding that happened earlier.

Qiu Mo had an ashen look on his face, as he stared blankly at the silhouette of the flying crane.

Mo Qingcheng actually invited Qin Wentian to fly on her mount with her. What was this treatment? There was never any male that enjoyed such a treatment by Mo Qingcheng ever.

“I know that you deliberately targeted Junior Brother Qin because of Mo Qingcheng. But how laughable was it that Mo Qingcheng didn’t even know who Qiu Mo is? And on the contrary, didn’t you see what her relationship with Junior brother Qin was like? I truly don’t know what’s praiseworthy about you stepping into Yuanfu. Even if you are a Yuanfu cultivator, Mo Qingcheng won’t be bothered about you all the same.”

Luo Huan didn’t forget to shoot Qiu Mo when he was down. That arrogance of Qiu Mo earlier still grated on her nerves. Now that she had the chance to stub his pride, she wouldn’t be polite.

“And as for you, the 10th ranked among the 10 prodigies? After the banquet, you will never see your name appear in the rankings of the 10 prodigies again.” Luo Huan cast a glance at Jiang Xiu. There was no clear victor during their duel earlier.

“See you at the Astral River Hall.” Jiang Xiu coldly snorted as he walked away in the direction of the Astral River Hall.

Qiu Mo snorted as well, as he soared in the air, flying in the direction of the Astral River Hall.

The elites on the stage also made their way over to there.

Elites were all competitive in nature. Since the Astral River Hall was going to be opened today, those elites with stronger talents would naturally wish to see who could climb the highest.

Very quickly, everyone in the crowd vacated the area and departed for the Astral River Hall.

Today, he was ignored as though he was transparent while Qin Wentian obtained the favor of Mo Qingcheng. How could Qiu Mo take this humiliation lying down so easily? He would definitely make Qin Wentian pay, should they meet again in the Astral River Hall.

AGM 112 – Dangerous Orchon

There were already many people gathered outside the Astral River Hall.. Not only that, there were also some students with extraordinary talent that had obtained the approval of the elders already waiting there.

At the same time, the news about the opening was also being spread to every corner of the Emperor Star Academy. And swiftly after, all the students gradually knew about this.

The white crane flapped its wings slowly, hovering in the skies, surveying the entire Emperor Star Academy before it descended.

On top of the white crane, there were two silhouettes. The male was young and handsome, while the female was a beauty capable of toppling empires. This involuntarily caused those that witnessed this sight to praise them as a perfect couple.

However, there were also several that had negative emotions. Envy, jealousy, malice, resentment were all among them.

The crowd naturally recognised the two silhouettes sitting on the white crane. Qin Wentian, as well as the number one beauty of Chu, Mo Qingcheng.

It seemed like the rumors about Mo Qingcheng having a close relationship with Qin Wentian were real. Seeing both of them sitting together atop the white crane of Mo Qingcheng undoubtedly caused Qin Wentian to become the focal point of attention once again. Not only that, this time round, he was standing right in the heart where the wind and waves were the strongest.

Qin Wentian felt the weight of the stares and glares riveted on him, and he couldn’t help but smile as he cast a glance at Mo Qingcheng beside him. “This time round, I’m really going to be so dead because of you.”

Mo Qingcheng gazed at Qin Wentian, as an adorable smile appeared on her face. With a single hand propping up her chin, she laughed, “Why? Don’t tell me you’re not willing to seat here with me.”

“How can it be, with a beautiful lady as my companion, my heart is warmed. Moreover, it’s a delight to my eyes.” Qin Wentian smiled as he replied.

“So, the dumbo also has moments where he is not as dumb.” Mo Qingcheng’s radiant smile almost caused Qin Wentian to lose his focus. Silently, he stated in his heart, femme fatale.

Ever since the beginning of time, beautiful women had always been sought after by others. Naturally, conflicts and competition would occur between those who wanted to woo the women of their desires. Thus the term, Femme Fatale.

Only now did Qin Wentian fully comprehend the meaning behind the two words. He hadn't yet claimed the beauty as his own, but just a closer relationship with Mo Qingcheng already brought him an immense amount of hatred.

"Have you entered the Astral River Hall before?" Mo Qingcheng asked in a gentle voice as she gazed at the great hall before them.

"No, but I've heard that the Astral River Hall can mimic the astral pressure of the Nine Heavenly Layers. It was training for cultivators that wanted to condense an Astral Soul from the higher Heavenly Layers. Hence, I have never been in here before." Qin Wentian replied.

"Dumbo, you are not modest at all." Mo Qingcheng smiled. From his reply, Mo Qingcheng could infer that Qin Wentian was saying he temporarily did not need to use the Astral River Hall to help him condense Astral Souls from a higher Heavenly Layer.

"I have a name, okay?" Qin Wentian looked at Mo Qingcheng as he stated this. When had he become 'dumbo'?

"I shall still refer to you as dumbo. Why? Do you have any objections?" Mo Qingcheng planted her hands on her hips, glaring at Qin Wentian as mock anger could be seen on her face. This anger also contained a hint of mischief, stirring Qin Wentian's heart. When a woman's beauty exceeded a certain limit, each and every one of her movements would cause people's hearts to palpitate wildly.

"You win." Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders, utterly defeated.

A victorious expression appeared on the countenance of Mo Qingcheng as she laughed, "Not only does the Astral River Hall emulate the pressure of the Nine Heavenly Layers, there is also a mysterious profound theory hidden in there that few can decipher."

A strange glow lit up in Qin Wentian eyes. This was something he had not known before. But since Mo Qingcheng's maternal grandfather was his Grand Teacher, what she said shouldn't be wrong. The Astral River Hall shouldn't merely be so simple as emulating the astral pressure felt in the higher Heavenly Layers.

The people gathered outside the Astral River Hall increased, and many teachers of the academy were also present. They stood in front of the Astral River Hall as they regarded the students gathered there.

It was unknown if there would be any talents that was able to step into the higher levels of the Astral River Hall this time round.

Qiu Mo, Jiang Xiu, Luo Huan, Luo Cheng and the rest also arrived. They were standing outside the Astral River Hall, gazing at the white crane soaring in the skies.

An extremely cold glint of light could be seen flickering in Qiu Mo's eyes. That earlier amiable and approachable demeanor had disappeared totally, and only intense jealousy, rage, and vengeance remained. His original plan to humiliate Qin Wentian had failed at the Emperor Star Monuments, and he had even been counter-humiliated by a junior.

What was even tougher for him to accept was the disregard Mo Qingcheng had towards him, as well as the totally opposite treatment she had shown towards Qin Wentian. This obvious contrast in treatment has already caused him to lose all his face.

Jiang Xiu, likewise, was also feeling terrible.

However, the two silhouettes sitting atop the white crane didn't even bother to glance in the direction of these two people. Mo Qingcheng didn't even know much about the two of them. She only knew of their existence.

Despite the fact that both of them were part of the 10 prodigies, Qin Wentian didn't place that much regard upon the two of them.

"Idiotic girl, you actually chose him over me." Nolan stood below with her hands planted on her hips, shouting at the white crane hovering in the skies.

Mo Qingcheng had a mischievous expression on her face as she regarded Nolan standing below. "Nolan, be careful of what you say; if not I won't send you back later."

"If you won't send me, then don't. How dare you threaten me!" Nolan angrily replied. This girl had actually forsaken her for Qin Wentian, how could she not be infuriated?

"You should stop yelling, Mo Qingcheng will become the wife of my junior brother Qin sooner or later. At that time, you will become an outsider." Luo Huan laughed loudly, seemingly wishing for the whole world to be in chaos. Momentarily, flames could be seen spitting out of Nolan's eyes as she glared at Luo Huan, "A mere smelly little brat wanting to marry Qingcheng? No way."

"As long as they are both willing, it's fine. You are not the one he is marrying anyway."

How could Nolan win the war of words between her and Luo Huan? Nolan was already speechless. After only a few exchanges, her face had already turned red from suppressed anger. However, the words of Luo Huan caused the surrounding crowd to be stunned.

The number one beauty of Chu and Qin Wentian were actually mutual lovebirds? When had this happened?

“Your senior sister, her words are too……” On top of the white crane, Mo Qingcheng didn’t know whether to laugh laugh or be offended as she glanced at Qin Wentian. Although she treated Qin Wentian as a good friend, her feelings for him had not reached the level of a couple.

“You should understand the personality of senior sister Luo Huan, this is her usual character.” Qin Wentian was also speechless. Luo Huan was incurring hatred for him, he could feel the gazes of the crowd below getting colder and colder.

Luo Huan evidently didn’t feel like this. She was smiling as she gazed at Qin Wentian atop the white crane, thinking in her heart. “Smelly brat, your senior sister is campaigning for you, helping you to stake your claims on her. After this, it’s all up to you now.”

Janus, at this moment, was also standing in front of the entrance to the Astral River Hall. When he shifted his gaze onto the white crane flying in the air, a cold light could be seen in his eyes.

“The dog-shit luck of that little bastard.” A baleful air could be felt emanating from him. He naturally had reasons to hate Qin Wentian. Even before Qin Wentian had enrolled in the academy, he had already formed grudges with Qin Wentian. But to think that despite him silently adding pressure, Qin Wentian’s situation had actually gotten better and better, to the point where he’d obtained the recognition of the Emperor Academy. The current Janus had no face to speak of among all the Elders.

He had also never forgotten the threat that Qin Wentian had made. “Since today I can kill him, similarly, I can kill you in just a few years. If you have the guts, either you kill me right now, or f*ck off and stop bothering me.”

“Teacher.” At this moment, a silhouette approached Janus and called out to him.

“Orchon, work hard. Maybe you will step into Yuanfu in the coming year. Treat the entry into the Astral River Hall seriously, this could serve as preparation for when you condense your 3rd Astral Soul in the future.” Janus instructed.

“Your student understands.” Orchon nodded, as a sharp light flickered in his eyes. Compared to the past, his aura was now several times colder, as well as many times sharper, emitting a sense of danger to those that saw him.

“Not bad, you are almost ready to attempt your breakthrough to Yuanfu.” Another Elder that had good relations with Janus praised Orchon as he nodded.

Those standing in the crowd paid close attention to Orchon. Orchon had disappeared from the Emperor Star Academy for a period of time, and had supposedly been training himself arduously for the Jun Lin Banquet, breaking through to Yuanfu.

Orchon turned, and walked towards the crowd. He directed a sharp glance filled with killing intent at the white crane in the air, towards Qin Wentian. Despite the distance, Qin Wentian clearly felt that coldness of that killing intent within Orchon's sharp gaze.

The countenance of Mo Qingcheng changed slightly as she whispered to Qin Wentian, "Dumbo, Orchon is many times more dangerous compared to the past. You have to be careful of him."

"I know." Qin Wentian nodded his head. He naturally understood the hatred Orchon had for him was so deep that it had already seeped into the bones. It was mutual for him as well.

"Mustang, today I want to see how high can this student of yours climb to in the Astral River Hall today." Janus coldly snorted to Mustang, who was standing not far away from him.

"Don't forget, his 2nd Astral Soul came from the 4th Heavenly Layer. How could Orchon compare to him?" Mustang's countenance remained calm, Just like the confidence Janus had in Orchon, he was similarly also very confident in Qin Wentian.

"Okay, you all can enter the Astral River Hall now. Those with jade medallions at the 4th level and above will be the first batch of students to enter." The gates of the Astral River Hall opened, and a silhouette walked out of it, instructing the students.

Although the Astral River Hall was spacious, it was not so spacious to the extent where it could accommodate all the students in one go. To enter, they would have to separate the students into batches, allowing those with higher leveled medallions to enter first.

"Let us enter as well." The white crane descended, as the students around automatically parted, opening up a path for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. At this moment, Nolan ran up and scolded, "Idiotic girl."

Mo Qingcheng pulled a comical face as she smiled, "Don't be so petty."

"Qin Wentian, I heard that your 2nd Astral Soul came from the 4th Heavenly Layer. I hope you won't disappoint us later." From the side, Qiu Mo's voice drifted over, as he slowly entered the Astral River Hall.

"A pity. I'm afraid you won't dare to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet at the end of the year." Jiang Xiu followed Qiu Mo, and also entered the Astral River Hall.

"How troublesome." Qin Wentian glanced around him, his lips curling up into a cold smile. After which, he smiled and stated, "Beautiful Qingcheng, shall we enter?"

“Beautiful Qingcheng?” Nolan and Mo Qingcheng were stunned upon hearing that, and they stared blankly at Qin Wentian.

“Er……” Qin Wentian blinked rapidly, before awkwardly laughing, “Just a natural reaction, a natural reaction.”

After which, Qin Wentian pretended that nothing had happened as he walked towards the entrance of the Astral River Hall. Looking at his back, Mo Qingcheng’s eyes flickered, and she burst out into laughter. Her brows arched into the shape of crescent moons were making her look exceptionally beautiful.

AGM 113 – Within The Astral River Hall

Mo Qingcheng entered the Astral River Hall at the same time as Qin Wentian. By the time they had entered, a majority of those from the first batch were already there. All of them stood there,gazing at the space above their heads.

When Qin Wentian stepped into the Astral River Hall, he felt a moment of shock. The space above his head wasn't the ceiling of the Astral River Hall but instead, was an actual starlit sky.

The Astral River Hall, borrowing the name of the Nine Astral Rivers in the Heavenly Layers, was also separated into 9 levels. Each and every level was completely covered with starry skies.

Standing within the Astral River Hall was similar to standing underneath the starlit skies;, there were countless constellations.

"This feels as though it's real." Qin Wentian exclaimed in shock, a wave of faint pressure cascading downwards. This pressure was as though it originated from the 1st Heavenly Layer, and those from the first batch that had entered the Astral River Hall could easily resist the astral pressure of this level.

"The creator of the Emperor Star Academy was undoubtedly a monstrous genius." Mo Qingcheng smiled slightly, as Qin Wentian intently nodded his head in agreement.

At this moment, a sense of coldness gushed forth as Orchon's gaze shifted over to Qin Wentian. Orchon's body stood there, akin to a pointed spear, icy cold and sharp, as though he wanted to pierce through Qin Wentian.

A cold light similarly flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he looked at Orchon.

"Will you participate in the Jun Lin Banquet at the end of this year?" Orchon calmly inquired. Not much rage and anger seemed to be present in his words, but it causes those who heard it feel a chill.

"I think so, yes." Qin Wentian stared at Orchon as he indifferently replied.

"If that's the case, you'd better pray that you won't end up meeting me." Orchon took a step forward towards Qin Wentian, as a sharp aura frenziedly gushed forth. Qin Wentian felt as though numerous long spears were piercing over in his direction. Orchon's strength was many times more powerful compared to their last meeting.

"Boom." Orchon took another step forwards, and Astral Light coalesced into the form of an astral long spear, incomparably sharp. Waves of killing intent billowed forth, rushing towards Qin Wentian.

“Orchon, what are you doing?” Luo Huan coldly snorted, as the crowd surrounding them cast their gazes over. Mo Qingcheng’s countenance also slightly changed as an indistinct pressure could be felt emanating from her.

“Relax. No matter how stupid I am, I won’t make a move within the Emperor Star Academy.” Orchon swept a glance over at Luo Huan as the long spear in his hands pierced upwards in the direction of the starlit skies. An instant later, the restriction of the 1st level broke apart, .Orchon’s body transformed into a beam of light, disappearing from the 1st level of the Astral River Hall.

“Disappeared?” Qin Wentian’s expression froze slightly. This was the first time he had entered the Astral River Hall and wasn’t that familiar with it.

His expression grew slightly heavy as he recalled the intense killing intent in Orchon’s eyes earlier. Orchon and a few others obviously wanted his death. If it was not for the Emperor Star Academy behind him, there was no way he could cultivate in peace.

“The Jun Lin Banquet.” Qin Wentian felt a huge sense of pressure. With his cultivation at the 6th level of Arterial Circulation, there was no way he was strong enough.

“You actually still wish to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet?” Jiang Xiu’s voice abruptly drifted over. Qin Wentian inclined his head as to regard Jiang Xiu.

Jiang Xiu had initially thought that Qin Wentian would not participate in the Jun Lin Banquet this year, thus, he couldn’t help but feel shocked when this fellow actually said yes to Orchon.

“Very good.” Jiang Xiu laughed as he gazed at the space above him. PIercing through the void with his sword, his silhouette also disappeared from the 1st level of the Astral River Hall.

Qiu Mo also glanced at Qin Wentian, as he too, disappeared from this level.

Many people trained their gazes onto Qin Wentian. The majority of these people were unlike Orchon and did not have hatred or grudges against him. It was only because of the commotion Qin Wentian had caused, which had inadvertently caused him to become the focal point of attention. Not to mention currently, even Mo Qingcheng also viewed him in a favourable light.

This wasn’t just for those within the Astral River Hall, but the students outside as well. This time round, the objects of their focus were none other than: Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Qiu Mo, Jiang Xiu, Orchon, Luo Huan and Luo Cheng.

These were the people that had the chance to ascend to the 9th level of the Astral River Hall.

Outside the Astral River Hall, the spectators were currently gazing at its majestic glory. At this moment, both the 1st and 2nd levels of the Astral River Hall were already lit up by the constellations within. From the outside of the hall, the spectators could clearly see what was happening within.

“Orchon’s speed is so impressive, he’s the first to step into the 2nd level. Seems like the things Qin Wentian did were actually a source of motivation for Orchon, pushing him to his limits. Currently, his level of power should be on par, or even greater than, that of Jiang Xiu, one of the 10 prodigies.”

“Jiang Xiu, Qiu Mo, Luo Cheng, have all already ascended to the 2nd level, using only an instant. How fast, I wonder who will be the first to step onto the 3rd level.”

The gazes of the spectators outside stared at the happenings within the Astral River Hall. Every time someone stepped into a level of the Astral River Hall, the constellations there would manifest and light up the surroundings. Even from the outside, they could still see it extremely clearly.

Qin Wentian contemplated the Astral River above his head. Countless constellations revolved about, interweaving into a complex and beautiful picture, as a faint pressure could be felt cascading downwards. However, to Qin Wentian, such an intensity could be totally be ignored.

“Can you feel the pressure attack from the constellations of the first level?” Luo Huan inquired.

“I’ve felt it.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded. The revolving constellations were emitting a formless pressure attack, stimulating his spirit and willpower..

“Break it apart and you would be able to ascend to the 2nd level.” Luo Huan smiled as she inclined her head. Her gaze momentarily sharpened as the aura she released fought against the astral pressure. An instant later, Astral Light enveloped her as she disappeared in front of Qin Wentian.

Naturally, to Luo Huan, this wasn’t something difficult.

“Junior Brother Qin, I will wait for you at the next level.” Mountain appeared behind him, and he punched upwards with his fist, disappearing from this level.

Very quickly, the students at the first level all ascended, leaving behind Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and Fan Le, who were silently regarding the Astral River above them.

“Boss, do you see anything?” A strange glow flickered in Fan Le’s eyes as he looked at Qin Wentian.

“Runic lines of divine imprints.” Qin Wentian intoned in a low voice. He stared at the revolving constellations, the pathway of their movements were actually condensed from lines and lines of runic imprints. The faint sense of astral pressure actually originated from there.

“Mm, seems like you are really a genius in the field of divine inscriptions. However, I see an innate technique. The astral pressure is actually a fist manifested by some fist-type innate technique, blasting towards us.” Fan Le replied in a low voice, as Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. What he saw was actually different from what Fan Le was seeing.

“I also see an innate technique.” Mo Qingcheng nodded her head, as she continued. “The Astral River Hall contains many mysteries in it. However, majority of the students wouldn’t be able to see it. I can’t solve the mystery either. Dumbo, I will take my leave first, try your best to gain some insights.”

After Mo Qingcheng spoke, her silhouette also vanished from the 1st level, as she ascended to the 2nd level.

“I will make a move first as well.” Fan Le laughed, and with a slight intention of his will, it was as though an arrow blasted apart the void, as his silhouette also disappeared from this level.

Only Qin Wentian remained at the first level.

Such a happening caused many to be extremely astounded. Expressions of bewilderment could be seen upon the faces of the crowd when they realised that Qin Wentian was the only one remaining on the first level.

“Qin Wentian’s Astral Souls were condensed from the 3rd and 4th Heavenly Layers. The 1st layer shouldn’t be able to stop him, right?”

“Maybe, he just wanted to enjoy the mysteriousness of the 1st level.”

Many people were internally thinking that this was the reason.

At this very moment, as the crowd cast their gazes at the 2nd level, sounds of excitement abruptly rang out. Orchon had stepped into the 3rd level. Wasn’t this speed a bit too terrifying?

And after which, Qiu Mo, Jiang Xiu, Luo Cheng, also ascended to the 3rd level. The shine from the constellations lit up the entire area, causing the crowd to feel as though they were bathing in the Astral Light.

“These people were all capable of condensing an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. I wonder if they are strong enough to step into the 4th layer. If they could, this would indicate that they have a very high possibility of being able to form an innate link with a constellation from the 4th Heavenly Layer.” Many people silently thought this in their hearts.

Time slowly passed by, and there were already a total of more than 10 people on the 3rd level of the Astral River Hall. The talent of these people were obviously somewhat stronger when compared to the others.

However, there was something the crowd couldn’t understand. Qin Wentian was still stuck on the first level!

What was he doing? No one knew.

At this moment, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged there, as he silently studied the revolving pathway of the constellations. The complex, beautiful pictures formed by the lines of runic imprints actually formed into a fist, blasting forwards in his direction.

“Boom.” Qin Wentian only felt his mind trembling violently. However, soon after that, an excited expression could be seen on his countenance.

“Divine Imprint, Innate Technique. They were actually so perfectly connected within this astral space. This is an opportunity.” Qin Wentian’s heart thumped wildly, as he saw the fist formed by the innate technique.

After that, Qin Wentian closed his eyes, sinking into a state of deep contemplation. In the formless space, countless fist lights generated by the innate technique blasted towards him, and every time he was blasted, Qin Wentian’s consciousness trembled violently. However, this only served to make him even more excited. He had to see clearly and understand this opportunity.

And just like that, 3 days passed by. Currently, among the first batch of students, there were several who had already exited the Astral River Hall, as a new batch of students replaced them.

And as this new batch of students gradually ascended to the 2nd level, Qin Wentian was still sitting there. Nobody knew what the hell he was doing.

Gradually, the crowd even started to suspect, how on earth did Qin Wentian condense his Astral Soul. Had Qiu Mo spoken the truth? Qin Wentian did not depend on his own abilities but instead, had obtained godly luck through a fortuitous event.

5 days later, the students of the academy recycled again. As some students of the earlier batches exited, new students entered.

Abruptly, a blinding radiance shone out, so bright that even the space outside the Astral River Hall was fully illuminated. As the students outside the hall inclined their heads and regarded the Astral River Hall, their hearts couldn’t help but to shudder in awe.

“Qiu Mo, has actually stepped into the 4th level. It seems that, after breaking through to Yuanfu, his 3rd Astral Soul had a chance to be condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer.” The crowd whispered in awe. “No wonder he was ranked 4th among the 10 prodigies. What a demon.”

“Boom.” At this exact instant, another silhouette appeared on the 4th level. This person, was none other than Orchon.

The countenances of the spectators outside were all incredibly fascinated, as their hearts thumped wildly in excitement. It was as though they were seeing the birth of a dazzling genius slowly soaring up into the heavens.

AGM 114 – The Wind And Clouds Rises

Orchon was different from Qiu Mo. His cultivation base was only at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, and he had yet to breakthrough to the Yuanfu Realm. Thus, the difficulty for him to ascend to the 4th level of the Astral River Hall was several times harder. This indicated that the chance of Orchon condensing his 3rd Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer far exceeded Qiu Mo's.

"Bouncing back from his shame, and undergoing such a transformation. Based on Orchon's determination, his breaking into Yuanfu is merely a matter of time." Janus smiled as he witnessed the happenings. Casually, he glanced at the 1st level of the Astral River Hall only to see Qin Wentian still sitting there, appearing to be doing nothing. This caused a cold glint of laughter to flicker in Janus's eyes as he muttered, "Deliberately acting mysterious."

Janus wasn't foolish enough to think that Qin Wentian wasn't able to ascend to the 2nd level.

Currently, Qin Wentian was totally immersed in his own world of comprehensions, and had forgotten the flow of time. He couldn't be bothered about who stepped into which level and such; the only thing on his mind were the mysterious runic pathways and the manifestations caused by the power of the innate technique.

The constellations revolved about as the mysterious lines of runic pathways became increasingly clearer, slowly coalescing into the outline of a fist, and exploding forth towards Qin Wentian. However, as of now, this type of attack was unable to shake his consciousness any longer. Qin Wentian quietly contemplated and attempted to gain even more insights.

Time flowed by. 12 days went by in a flash, and Mo Qingcheng also ascended to the 4th level of the Astral River Hall. However, they were unable to advance any further. The 4th level of the Astral River Hall gave them an unprecedented sense of pressure. Even Qiu Mo had exited the Astral River Hall. He had no way of withstanding and enduring that formless energy pressuring his consciousness.

"Still at the 1st level?" A strange expression appeared on Qiu Mo's face. What exactly was that fellow doing?

At this moment, Qin Wentian could already clearly see the myriad pathway of each runic lines. Not only that, the moment he understood the connection, it was as though a huge column of light had appeared within his sea of consciousness, as he entered into a state of enlightenment.

"Wrong. From the beginning, my way of thinking was already mistaken. How could I observe the revolving runic pathways of already completed inscriptions? Each and every divine imprint is a different kind of entity, a different kind of concept." Qin Wentian still had his eyes closed, but the corners of his mouth twitched. This sensation of enlightenment was extremely marvelous.

Qin Wentian began to activate his innate technique as he willed himself into his dreamscape.

In his dream, Qin Wentian stood alone in a desolate courtyard. His hand was wielding an Astral Heavenly Hammer, as runic lines of divine imprints began interweaving within his body.

Abruptly, Astral Energy began to circulate as the Heavenly Hammer in Qin Wentian's hand smashed towards the ground. An instant later, the picture of a divine imprint appeared. This was none other than the human-type divine imprint that he had created.

"Wielders of Forging-type Astral Souls were natural born weaponsmiths. They could directly construct the symbols of divine imprints within their body." Qin Wentian silently remarked. Maybe, this was the true meaning of natural born weaponsmiths.

The ancient halberd appeared in his hand. As Qin Wentian stood there, his aura explosively surged.

Abruptly, his body formed countless after-images, as the faint illusion of the a Garuda's wings appeared on his back. The ancient halberd exploded forwards in fury, as the tip of the halberd manifested a raging wind that transformed into a terrifying spiral.

"Boom!" The sound of an explosion echoed through the air as the ground before him trembled and broke apart. This attack didn't originate from the Berserker Beast Halberd Technique. Rather, it was a move of his self-creation, emanating the same ferocious aura as his divine inscription painting. Only, it was still imperfect, and he could not manifest the same level of heaven-toppling might in reality.

As Qin Wentian discovered the feeling, he started to perfect this halberd technique. This halberd strike of his contained the integration of his Astral Soul, Aura, and Divine Yuan. This would become his ultimate attack.

"Since this halberd technique was created within my dream, I shall name it as the Great Dream Halberd Art. Not only that, I shall name the first attack stance of the Great Dream Halberd Artas Mountain Splitter." Qin Wentian remarked in his heart, indicating that he had the intent to create a complete set of his own halberd techniques. In the future, he would create new divine imprints, and continue creating new innate techniques.

This first attack stance contained an imposing, majestic aura. The might of the attack could even split apart the great mountains. Mountain Splitter, aptly named.

Qin Wentian continued perfecting the Mountain Splitter Stance, and magnified the scope of his dream, losing himself in his fantasy. He imagined himself as an existence that could tear the heavens asunder, and split the earth apart, akin to a Garuda moving unhindered throughout the whole universe.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed. Majority of those among the first batch that entered, had already exited. Bewildered looks appeared on their faces as they witnessed Qin Wentian still sitting in the 1st level. However, today, Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes. He stood up, broke apart the restriction, and stepped into the 2nd level.

“That fellow finally decided to ascend to the 2nd level.” Luo Huan was standing outside as she somewhat exasperatedly stated. During these few days of waiting, she had already heard what the crowd had to say about Qin Wentian. There were those that didn’t understand, and there was also many with suspicions.

However, the crowd quickly discovered that Qin Wentian, unlike the other elites who quickly broke apart the restriction of the 2nd level, had actually sat down in the cross-legged position once again in the 2nd level.

Many people had already departed the area. Cultivation time was precious; they didn’t have the time to waste to watch Qin Wentian doing nothing.

Four days later, the voices of suspicion grew louder and louder as Qin Wentian ascended to the 3rd level. Could it be that Qin Wentian was truly undeserving of his reputation? He had to spend great amounts of time enduring the pressure of each level before he could break apart the restrictions.

If not, why was he acting the same way in each of the levels?

“The Jun Lin Banquet will commence soon, work hard but take note of the time and exit here quickly.” Mo Qingcheng smiled as she regarded Qin Wentian who was sitting with his legs crossed on the 3rd level of the Astral River Hall. After which, she mounted the white crane together with Nolan, and they departed the Emperor Star Academy.

Things gradually calmed down outside the Astral River Hall as the crowd departed from the area. However, the atmosphere got increasingly livelier in the Emperor Star Academy compared to how it had been in the past.

This was because the end of the year was nearing, and the Jun Lin Banquet was about to commence. Even those elites that had been training outside the academy didn’t want to miss this chance, and they rushed back quickly.

Orchon stood within the Knight’s Association while emanating a faint wave of coldness. Inclining his head, he gazed in the direction of the Astral River Hall as he inquired. “Which level is he at now?”

“He just stepped into the 4th level not too long ago.” Someone beside Orchon replied. The ‘him’ in their sentences, naturally referred to Qin Wentian.

“Still at the 4th level? It seems like, this is where your limit lies.” Orchon calmly remarked.

Orchon wasn’t the only one that thought this, several others thought so as well. Qin Wentian’s limit was the 4th level of the Astral River Hall. It seemed like the Astral Soul he had condensed from the 4th heavenly layer earlier had truly been a result of an incomparably great fortuitous event.

Aside from some exceptions, majority of the students had gradually forgotten that Qin Wentian was still within the Astral River Hall. What most of the students were concerned about was: how strong would the returning students be? And what would their rankings in the Jun Lin Banquet be?

Orchon had also stepped into the 4th level of the Astral River Hall. The him now had already undergone a transformation. Maybe, he had the chance to obtain one of the top nine rankings, and could even become one of the 10 prodigies

Aside from him, Jiang Xiu, Luo Cheng, Luo Huan, also had excellent results.

Naturally, Luo Qianqiu couldn't be neglected as well. He was outstanding, with an extremely high level of innate talent. It was said that this time round, he only had one goal: to obtain the first rank in the Jun Lin Banquet.

There were countless geniuses in the Jun Lin Banquet, how difficult would it be if one wanted to attain first? It was also said that the geniuses from the Snowcloud Country would participate as well. It was unclear if Luo Qianqiu had any opportunity to obtain the first rank.

Anyway, many people were excitedly anticipating the coming of the Jun Lin Banquet this year.

It wasn't only the Emperor Star Academy; currently, the entire Royal Capital was the same as well.

The Royal Academy, Divine Wind Academy, and Seven Stars Martial Palace, were all eagerly anticipating the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet.

And in the courtyard of the Royal Academy, Mu Rou stood beneath a tree. As she thought about the experiences she'd had during these past days, she couldn't help but feel deeply moved.

Currently, the support given to her by her family was many times greater than that of the past. The attitudes of everyone towards her had also changed for the better. At the same time, the people in her academy weren't cold and indifferent towards her anymore. On the contrary, they were extremely enthusiastic when interacting with her.

Everything that she'd experienced, she had taken it with a grain of salt. After going through so many things, she could more clearly comprehend the meaning of human complexity.

"The Jun Lin Banquet is commencing soon. This time round, who will dazzle the Royal Capital? Qin Wentian, will he be there as well?" Mu Rou murmured. The Jun Lin Banquet was the grandest event of the Chu Country every year. This year was no exception, and even if Qin Wentian participated this year, he wouldn't have many accomplishments. However, she believed that if he participated in the grand banquet next year, the glow of his talent would be absolutely dazzling.

Today, a group of flying-type demonic beasts was soaring above the skies of the Chu Country. This group of flying beasts was pulling dragon carriages. Several powerful existences flew alongside the demonic beasts, shocking the entire Chu Country. Very quickly, the news spread around: the Crown Prince of the Snowcloud Country had brought along the geniuses of the Snowcloud Country to the Chu Country.

Today, in the Dark Forest, a group of cultivators under the leadership of the Asura Faction, returned to the Royal Capital.

Today, one of the three greatest companies in Chu, the Heaven's Wonder Company, which was also the biggest casino in the Royal Capital, had already prepared betting rates for individuals predicted to attain the top 9 rankings in the Jun Lin Banquet.

That wasn't all;, when the Jun Lin Banquet commenced, Heaven's Wonder would also prepare separate betting rates for figures that were constantly in the limelight.

And naturally, Yuan Meteor Stones and other cultivation items would become the stakes for betting.

Based on the betting rates proposed by Heaven's Wonder, the payout rate for Luo Qianqiu obtaining first rank, was the lowest. This indicated that the person Heaven's Wonder had the highest expectations of during the Jun Lin Banquet this year was none other than Luo Qianqiu.

AGM 115 – Lighting Up The Starry Skies

Royal Capital, the Chu Emperor District occupied an immense area, and was a place where tens of thousands of soldiers stood guard in all directions. Normally, no one was allowed to enter.

In this vast and extensive Chu Emperor District, with a single glance, one could see a total of nine towering platforms constructed there. They were displayed in a triangular formation, with one platform in front, three platforms in the middle, and five platforms at the back.

On the left and right side of the nine towering platforms were flights of stairs with a total of tens of thousands of stone seats. In fact, there were even stone tables in front of the stone seats; the distribution was even and scattered, but was also extremely organized. It was as though there would be no problems if one wanted to hold a grand banquet in this area.

In front of the first towering platform, there were a flight of steps carved from Azure Dragon Jadeite. It emanated the aura of an emperor: revered, aloof, looking down on everyone. And on the top of that flight of steps, there was an impressive-looking grand seat. This was none other than the Azure Jadeite Dragon Seat!

In the past, during the establishment of the Chu Empire, the emperor who founded Chu sat upon this Azure Jadeite Dragon Seat. Inviting dukes, feudal lords and other valuable and important guests from all directions. It was also used to appoint generals for tasks and to muster troops.

Atop the nine towering platforms, the shadow of the nine battalions of troops of the past were still as though they remained there.

The entire Chu Emperor District fully represented the might and power of the Royal Authority. And hence, the Chu Emperor District became the grounds where the Jun Lin Banquet would be held each year.

Jun Lin Banquet was an event that the sovereign king would personally attend, as well as inviting all the dukes and feudal lords, and influential bigwig officers.

It was only that the nine towering platforms were no longer used to appoint generals or to muster troops. But instead, they became the arenas where the geniuses of Chu would showcase their brilliant talents.

Today, the warm and genial sunlight cascaded onto the great land of the Chu Country, as terrifying streams of people could be seen around the area of the Chu Emperor District. Countless people from the Royal Capital made their way towards the nine towering platforms. Not only that, even people from the other parts of Chu traversed a thousand miles, bypassing mountains and rivers, coming to the Chu Capital, all for the sake of witnessing the Jun Lin Banquet.

Tomorrow would be the day when the Jun Lin Banquet would commence, but now, there were already people fighting for the good seats, hoping for a seat with the best view that was able to view the glory of the nine towering arenas.

Some inns that were quite far away from the Chu Emperor District were purposely constructed to be extremely tall. And from there, one could view the happenings on top of the nine towering platforms. Currently, such inns were already fully booked and filled to the brim with people.

The Jun Lin Banquet was the greatest and most magnificent event in the Chu Country every year. Unprecedented enthusiasm abounded everywhere, this type of uplifting attitude towards cultivation also ignited the passions of each and every generation of youngsters in Chu that had embarked on their own pathway of cultivation.

"I've also heard that the Jun Lin Banquet this time round is the most magnificent one ever to be held in over 10 years."

"Yeah, to think that the Snowcloud Country would actually collaborate and co-organise the Jun Lin Banquet this year. Currently, the Seven Nights, Three Swords, and Duo Prides of the Snowcloud Country have already arrived at the Royal Capital, and they are staying in the Imperial Palace. Not only that, our Chu Country's Luo Qianqiu, the 10 prodigies, talents like Orchon as well as the various geniuses of all the martial academies will be attending as well. The competition at the Jun Lin Banquet this year is going to be exceedingly marvellous to behold."

Everyone was anticipating the competition at the Jun Lin Banquet.

The citizens of Chu naturally knew which were the geniuses that received the greatest attention. Heaven's Wonder, as one of the top three companies in the Chu Country, naturally had already conducted a detailed investigation. As long as one looked at the betting rates set by Heaven's Wonder, they could easily understand which were the geniuses that received the most recognition.

The names of Ye WuQue and Immortal Drunken Sword couldn't be found anywhere in the betting rates. This indicated that both Ye WuQue and Immortal Drunken Sword were no longer at the realm of Arterial Circulation, and had broken through to Yuanfu.

Currently, within the geniuses that attained the most recognition, other than Luo Qianqiu, was Sikong Mingyue of the Snowcloud Country. Sikong Mingyue, and the crown prince of Snowcloud Country, were dubbed as the 'Duo Prides' of the Snowcloud Empire.

TN Note: Sikong Mingyue (司空明月) → Bright Moon in the Skies

Other than the two of them, there were 10 prodigies of Chu, The Seven Nights and Three Swords of Snowcloud, as well as a few other geniuses from Emperor Star Academy, Royal Academy and Godly General Martial Palace. This was the batch of geniuses that had obtained the most recognition.

And within the Royal Capital, there were many that had staked all their life’s possessions and betted with the Heaven’s Wonder. Naturally, there were some still withholding their bets, waiting for the performances of the geniuses before making their decisions. However, at that time, the betting rates would naturally be adjusted as well.

Currently, be it within or outside of the Royal Capital, everyone was paying attention to the situation within the Chu Emperor District.

Even within the grounds of the Emperor Star Academy, only very few of the students could still be seen. The majority of them were already making their way to the Chu Emperor District.

And not only the students, the elders of the academies were also on their way over there.

Although in the dark, the relationship between the Royal Clan and the Emperor Star Academy wasn’t that good, they would still have to give each other face on the surface. And thus, elders from the Emperor Star Academy were also allowed to enter, thereby obtaining a seat.

Not only the Emperor Star Academy was as such, all elders from the nine martial academies of the Chu Capital were also be invited to this grand banquet. After all, the main stars of the event were none other than the talented students of their academy.

And when dusk approached, the stray remnants of the students in the Emperor Star Academy had also departed from the school grounds. After all, tomorrow morning would be the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet.

The students of the Emperor Star Academy had long forgotten that there was still a student that has yet to emerge from the River Astral Hall.

After so many days, the number of people observing Qin Wentian had naturally lessened. The attention of humans was always easily shifted – especially during times when a major event was about to occur.

Outside the Astral River Hall, Luo Huan, Mountain, and Fan Le stood, involuntarily smiling bitterly as they stared at the silhouette sitting on the 4th level.

“If this rascal still doesn’t want to come out, he’ll miss the chance to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet this year. Although this time round, the probability of him having any accomplishments is not that great, it could still be considered an excellent opportunity to temper himself.” Luo Huan helplessly scolded in a low voice.

“Seeing that Junior Brother Qin was able to stay in the 4th level for so long, it shows that his endurance probably surpasses many others. He is indeed someone who had condensed an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer. Why not let him stay in there a few days more; when the time comes again for him to condense his 3rd Astral Soul, his consciousness and will will be able to stay in the 4th Heavenly Layer for a longer period of time, and thus he will have more opportunity to form innate links with even more constellations.”

It was as though Mountain was worried Luo Huan would disturb Qin Wentian, as he reminded.

“Of course I know that.” Luo Huan glared at Mountain as she continued, “Let’s go, we should hurry to the banquet.”

“Mmm.” Mountain nodded his head. This time round, he and Luo Huan were participants of the Jun Lin Banquet.

“Senior Sister, you guys can go first, I will wait for a little while longer.” Fan Le smiled at both of them. Luo Huan and Mountain nodded as they departed the academy, leaving only Fan Le behind. Fan Le cast his gaze at the 4th level of the Astral River Hall, as a light flashed incessantly in his eyes. Touching his chin, Fan Le murmured, “Based on your personality, there should be no way that you would be willing to miss the Jun Lin Banquet.”

If one were to ask who in the Emperor Star Academy understood Qin Wentian the most, the names mentioned would undoubtedly be Qin Yao and Fan Le.

Fan Le had a nagging feeling that this rascally fellow would emerge from the Astral River Hall before the Jun Lin Banquet commenced.

It was not that Qin Wentian wasn’t able to break apart the restriction in the 4th level. Although the 4th level was sufficient to give him a sense of pressure, he had already adapted to it after a period of time. And at this moment, he was intently analysing something.

He discovered that in the starry space of each level of the Astral River Hall, the countless constellations actually formed into pathways of runic lines of divine inscriptions. When the runic lines gathered together, they transformed into an innate technique, which in turn manifested an invisible, formless pressure that was akin to the astral pressure felt in the 9 Heavenly Layers. How incredibly mysterious.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was thinking; if the emulated astral pressure in the 4th level of the Astral River Hall was already so similar as though it was real when compared to the 4th Heavenly Layer, then, what about the 5th level, not to mention the 6th to the 9th levels?

Even the founder of the academy shouldn’t be able to emulate the astral pressure of the 9th Heavenly Layer, right? Unless the founder had already reached the stage of condensing Astral Souls from the 9th Heavenly Layer. However, that probability was too low. At the very least, Qin Wentian didn’t believe that the founder of the Emperor Star Academy would possess such heaven-shaking strength

Not only that, but the current runic pathways which Qin Wentian observed transformed into fist lights. And in the night sky, four different layer of spaces abruptly appeared. The spaces within the four different layers simultaneously flowed downwards, and transformed into a terrifying spiral, each layer merging into each other, when abruptly, a straight fist exploded forth from the midst of that terrifying spiral black hole.

In that instant of explosion, this was no longer a single, one-time attack, but was as though the silhouettes of boundless fists filled the entire skies, a multitude of attacks combined together. It was something similar to the principle behind the Revolving Sea imprint, the stacking of fist lights in superposition but yet, it was something even more mysterious – the might of the attack was also many times stronger.

“I want to take a look at the 5th level.” Qin Wentian silently remarked in his heart. After which, he stood up, and resolutely sent his iron-willed consciousness into the centre of that terrifying black-coloured spiral. Wave after wave of terrifying fist lights blasted downwards, but they were unable to eradicate his consciousness. And as a radiant light flickered, his silhouette disappeared from the 4th level.

Outside the Astral River Hall, night had already descended. The light emitted from the Astral River Hall was still as radiant as before. Fatty Fan Le casually sat on the ground. However, at this moment, he suddenly felt a light so bright he could even see it with his eyes closed. Involuntarily, he wrenched open his eyes, only to see the radiance of the starry skies, incomparably resplendent, lighting up the 5th level. Fan Le froze there, as he stared unblinkingly at the Astral River Hall.

“The 5th level, this monster!” Fan Le’s mouth opened gapingly, as an expression of immense shock painted his countenance. That perverse fellow actually stepped into the 5th level of the Astral River Hall.

“Doesn’t this means that he has a chance at condensing an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer?” Fan Le blinked his eyes, as he contemplated his surroundings. At this moment, the entire Emperor Star Academy was exceptionally silent, which caused Fan Le to feel slightly depressed. Staring at the radiant astral light so bright that it covered the entire sky, Fan Le mumbled, “The astral light is so resplendent, but yet, there’s no audience.”

“Why are you so good at picking such lousy moments. I really wanted to see what kind of expressions would be on Qiu Mo and Jiang Xiu’s faces.” Fan Le stood up and he walked about, feeling very unsatisfied. How wasted, such a good chance to boast, but yet the timing so coincidentally collided with the night before the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet. No one saw……the extremely depressed fatty.

At this moment, the old man in charge of the Astral River Hall was sitting in a remote corner. And as he saw the resplendent radiance lit up by the 5th level, his body involuntarily shook slightly, as a light flickered in his previously muddy-looking eyes.

“Stepping into the 5th level of the Astral River Hall at such a young age.” The old man silently murmured, as an unknown sense of joy and surprise arose in his heart.

Buzz! And at this very moment, an eye-piercing beam of light erupted from the Astral River Hall, radiating outwards towards the Emperor Star Academy. The resplendence of that astral light was so dazzling, causing the old man to freeze, before his body abruptly trembled violently.

“How is this possible, how is this possible?!” The old man had a disbelieving expression etched on his face as he gazed at the brilliance of the astral light that covered the entire sky. In just an instant, that earlier beam of light had lit up the entire Emperor Star Academy, and when the countless number of students that still remained behind inclined their heads, it was as though they saw a second piece of a starlit sky!

Fan Le, who was walking back and forth, had his mouth open wide in shock as he froze there. The pupils of his eyes were fixated unmovingly on the 2nd piece of starry sky.

“Damn!” In the middle of the night, a voice rang out as that beam of astral light dimmed. The remaining students all looked about in confusion, as puzzlement was evident on their faces.

Who exactly was it that had lit up that 2nd piece of starry sky!

AGM 116 – Gathering At The Chu Emperor District

“What exactly happened just now?” Low murmurs could be heard drifting about Emperor Star Academy.

The radiance of that single instant had lit up the night in Emperor Star Academy. It was as if they had seen a second starlit sky. This scenario was too fascinating and marvelous.

The old man in charge of Astral River Hall trembled violently as he witnessed a handsome youth slowly strolling out of the exit. His eyes glowed with a fiery blaze despite that feeble and aged countenance of his.

Although it had only lasted for an instant, this youngster had actually stepped onto the 6th level. How had he done that?

“Too terrifying.” Qin Wentian was extremely depressed. When he had stepped onto the the 5th level, he’d realised that the runic lines the boundless constellations contained revolved together as one. As a result, the fist light they’d formed contained an extremely powerful might within them, and when his consciousness had been blasted, it had gotten exceedingly difficult for him to continue enduring. Using all the strength he could muster, he’d broken apart the restriction of the 5th level and had set foot upon the 6th level of the Astral River Hall.

However, the time he spent on the 6th level had only lasted for an instant. In there, it was as though he saw constellations transforming into meteors of fist light, gathering together, and exploding forth with the speed of a shooting star. Luckily, the astral pressure hadn’t killed him, and had only forced him back onto the 5th layer.

Because his consciousness and will had been damaged, even the pressure at the 5th level became too tough for him to endure. Qin Wentian had thus chosen to exit the Astral River Hall.

“I need to go into closed door seclusion.” The first thing that escaped his mouth after exiting the Astral River Hall was actually saying that he wanted to cultivate.

“Er……” Fan Le blinked his eyes. This perverse beast, didn’t he know what he had just done?

“Tomorrow is the Jun Lin Banquet.” After muttering to himself irresolutely, Fan Le remarked to Qin Wentian.

“I want to cultivate.” Qin Wentian replied, staring at Fan Le, before departing the vicinity of the Astral River Hall.

Fatty stood there, stunned. He mumbled, “Could it be that the crucial moment hasarrived?”

After all, Qin Wentian had stayed many days within the Astral River Hall, and should have gained some insights. Fatty didn’t believe that this rascal had wasted his time in the Astral River Hall doing nothing.

Just now, he’d personally witnessed that after so many days of stillness, a beam of dazzling, resplendent light, had radiated out for a moment.

The only regretful thing was that there had been no audience…… Fatty, was extremely depressed.

After thinking of here, Fatty pulled a face. He chased after Qin Wentian, the flesh on his body bouncing and quivering with each step.

The Emperor Star Academy was still extremely quiet. But at this moment, the emotions of a group of special existences were unsettled. They had always stayed within the grounds of the Emperor Star Academy, guarding this sacred ground. It was as though they existed perpetually in the darkness, and had very few chances to walk out in the light. Besides, even if they did, almost no one would know who they were.

Qin Wentian did indeed enter closed door seclusion for his cultivation. Although tomorrow was the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet, he wanted to sort out all the insights and comprehensions he’d gained within the Astral River Hall. These would enable his strength to take another step forward. As these ‘steps’ gradually increased, they would allow him to complete a kind of transformation.

Thus, he returned to his residence and fell into a deep slumber, stepping into the dreamscape he created.

Beside him were numerous Yuan Meteor Stones. He would be able to use these Yuan Meteor Stones anytime they were needed.

Tonight, the starlight around the residence Qin Wentian was staying in was incomparably resplendent. Above the skies, the astral energy from two constellations cascaded downwards, enveloping the dreaming Qin Wentian.

Although he was in a state of deep slumber, both of his Astral Souls were released, and they absorbed the astral energies. From his body, crackling and rattling sounds unceasingly rang out, as a surge of terrifying energy surged about frenziedly within. Akin to the torrential waves of the ocean, the sound of gushing water ringing out in the silence of the night could be heard extremely clearly..

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t create an overly profound dreamscape. He was only observing his body in his dream. In this instant, it was as though he could see all the arterial pathways and energy channels within his body. A brand new arterial pathway was currently being formed, as the the arterial pathway frenziedly rushed forward. It connected all parts of his body together, including his four limbs and bone structure.

A beam of light entered Qin Wentian’s body as the 7th arterial pathway was created. These seven arterial pathways were akin to seven astral rivers flowing in his body, and it was as though they had their own individual trajectories. Moreover, motes of astral light could be seen flowing through the arterial pathways, causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble slightly.

He had crippled his own meridians, using astral energy to form a set of Stellar Meridians pathways. Making a comparison, it was as though his arterial pathways were akin to the astral rivers in the heavenly layers. If that's the case, wasn't the human body also a heavenly layer of sorts?

"My stellar meridians would allow the flow of astral energy to be extremely smooth. The astral energy would be able to gather in any part of my body, and executed via my innate techniques. It would be just like in the past, when I spat out a palm imprint."

Qin Wentian was silently contemplating in his heart. He gradually began to grow more convinced that cultivation wasn't easy. Why not just eschew logic and proceed forwards using his own insights and methods, rather than limiting himself, following the pre-set rules of cultivation?

He had already discovered the connection between divine imprints and innate techniques, this was something that even Senior Gongyang had not thought of before. In addition, Senior Gongyang had once said that the Astral Soul, after stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, would be one of the most direct methods of attack, and could even be used to complement one's innate techniques.

The road of cultivation was hard to traverse, but dthe road was also incomparably vast. Why not explore it fully, rather than following the clear-cut path?

When he awoke from his dream, it was already morning.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and in the depth of his eyes, a sharp, radiant light exploded forth, as bright as the glow of constellations. He felt extremely clear-headed, as his senses sharper. This was the transformation that had occurred as a result of the increase in his cultivation base.

Every time an arterial pathway was formed, it represented an increase in cultivation level. The quality of one's body would naturally improve along with it.

"I've actually used up all the Yuan Meteor Stones." Qin Wentian felt shock in his heart. Cultivation exhausted resources way too quickly. Luckily, the him today didn't have to worry about insufficient Yuan Meteor Stones for the time being.

As he moved and stretched his body, the crisp sounds of cracking could be heard. This kind of feeling felt extremely marvelous, as though all the pores of his body were incomparably comfortable.

"You finally bear to wake up." A voice drifted over, only to see Fan Le lazily lying down under the shelter of a pavilion, rubbing his sleepy eyes, as though he had not fully awoken.

“Fatty, why are you sleeping here?” Qin Wentian involuntarily smiled as he discovered Fan Le.

“I’m waiting for you to attend the Jun Lin Banquet.” Fan Le stood up as he shook the dust of his body, and glared at Qin Wentian with disdain. This rascal, even the commotion he caused when he cultivated in his dream was also so great. Couldn’t he just let Fatty get a good night’s sleep?

“You are also participating?” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone brightly. These few days, Teacher Mustang had been personally guiding Fatty on his cultivation, thus there should be a huge improvement. Not only that, Qin Wentian had also given Fan Le several Yuan Meteor Stones to aid him in his cultivation.

Qin Wentian was very certain that the talent of this fatty was not low at all. It was just as Mustang had said, this fatty was too lazy.

“I’m going there to bet.” Fatty said with a straight face. After Qin Wentian’s registration, Heaven’s Wonder would naturally release the betting rates for Qin Wentian. Once the betting rates for Qin Wentian were out, Fatty would stake all his possessions on this fellow. For cultivators that were totally disregarded like Qin Wentian, as long as they could obtain one of the top nine rankings, the payout should be sky high.

Thinking of this, Fan Le stared at Qin Wentian with a fervent glow in his eyes, causing Qin Wentian to shake uncontrollably. What weird ideas was Fatty having again?

Despite it still being early morning, the Emperor Chu District was already flooded with people. The Royal Capital mobilised a regiment of 10,000 troops to provide security and maintain order, sealing the entire perimeter of the Chu Emperor District. For those that came to spectate, they had to stay a distance away to avoid disrupting the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet.

This area had the same rules as the other areas of the Chu Capital. It was prohibited for those below Yuanfu to mount flying beasts. However, there were many cultivators mounted on flying-type demonic beasts flying about in the skies today.

That wasn’t all, rows of flying-type demonic beasts also delivered good wine and delicacies over to the guests’ seats. Looking at the multitude of demonic beasts blotting out the skies, the crowd exclaimed in excitement in their hearts. This was indeed the grandest event to be held in the Chu Country this year.

The Jun Lin Banquet would officially commence today.

The Royal Clan had invited all the dukes,feudal lords, and important guests from every area.

“The Mu Clan that has always kept a low profile have actually arrived this early.” Some of the crowd cast their gazes over only to see a line of silhouettes walking up the flight of stairs. As one of the noble clans, the Mu Clan naturally had a seat on the spectator stands.

Mu Rou also appeared within the ranks of those that came here today from the Mu Clan.

“Those from the Ou Clan are here as well. I heard that Orchon’s ambition this time round is really great.” Another line of silhouettes appeared, and these were none other than the members from the Ou Clan.

According to the betting rates of Heaven’s Wonder, it was highly probable that Orchon would enter the top 9 rankings of the Jun Lin Banquet. At the moment, the Ou Clan was probably feeling proud..

“The Ye Clan and those from the Violet Palace have also arrived together.”

“And who are those behind the Ye Clan, that young lady is really beautiful. She shouldn’t be from the Ye Clan, right?”

“That’s Autumn Snow, from the Bai Clan. Her name had once resounded throughout Chu, creating a huge commotion. However, it seems that there were some problems when it came to condensing her 2nd Astral Soul. it was as though she had somehow regressed.” Someone replied, as the crowd was enlightened. So, they were from the Bai Clan that hailed from the Sky Harmony City. Last year, the Bai Clan did indeed cause a huge commotion. After all, as someone that’s able to condense her first Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, she had a high probability of becoming a strong existence that would create history in the future.

Now, after having arrived at the Royal Capital, Autumn Snow didn’t seem to have any major accomplishments, and had thus gradually been forgotten by others. On the other hand, the trash back then, Qin Wentian, had already become a mighty figure endowed with the blessings of various factions.

“Students from the various martial academies are here.” At this moment, more and more silhouettes appeared. As they made their way up the flight of stairs, they caused much commotion.

“The Star River Association’s members are also here.”

“The Divine Weapon Pavilion has also arrived. It’s really rare to see them attending the Jun Lin Banquet.”

“The Mo Clan came as well.”

The crowd gazed fervently at the spectators stand, feeling immensely excited. The Jun Lin Banquet was about to commence!

AGM 117 – Commencement Of The Jun Lin Banquet

The authority of the Star River Association exceeds that of the Royal Authority.

The Divine Weapon Pavilion had wealth that could rival an entire empire.

Mo Clan had the strongest cultivators under the Heavenly Dipper Realm in the entire Chu Country.

These three great powers all held special positions within the Chu Country. And they had all gathered here today.

"The Divine Weapon Pavilion has never appeared officially before during past Jun Lin Banquets." People in the crowd were silently speculating. But today, they had actually appeared.

Why had the Divine Weapon Pavilion come here today?

Rumour has it that the Divine Weapon Pavilion placed tremendous importance on and held Qin Wentian in exceptionally high regards. That day, amidst the snowstorm, the Divine Weapon Pavilion stood on the side of Qin Wentian in opposition to the 3rd Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao.

"Mo Clan has also not made any appearances in the last few Jun Lin Banquets. Could it be that Mo Qingcheng wants to participate in the competition later?" Some in the crowd curiously cast their gazes over to the Mo Clan where they saw a ravishing silhouette.

"Qingcheng, you are here as well." Ye WuQue called out to Mo Qingcheng from where the Ye Clan was.

Mo Qingcheng calmly cast a glance over to that direction, and did not bother to reply.

Ye WuQue wasn't angered, he stood there quietly just as before. He, who was handsome and extraordinary, naturally made him the focal point of attention for many other young ladies. With such good looks, he wouldn't lack admirers, and in the Royal Academy, there were even several ladies that had taken the initiative to woo him.

And yet, to Ye WuQue who only seek perfection, only Mo Qingcheng was worthy enough to pair with him. However, Mo Qingcheng had never shown any sign of interest nor given him any encouragement. He had once wanted to woo Mo Qingcheng, but obviously, he had failed. Despite this, he had gradually accepted the fact that he'd failed as he witnessed the other elites also failing one by one when they tried to woo Mo Qingcheng.

But now, because Mo Qingcheng saw Qin Wentian in a different light, he felt unhappiness and dissatisfaction in his heart. Moreover, in the past, the Ye Clan had conspired to bring the fiancee of Qin Wentian over to the Ye Clan.

In Ye WuQue's eyes, Autumn Snow naturally could not hold a candle to Mo Qingcheng, not to mention the fact that Autumn Snow was already a genius that had fallen. As to whether Autumn Snow could still become his woman, he would still need to reconsider.

"The Royal Palace has arrived."

At this moment, the gazes of the crowd shifted over, only to see a line of mounted demonic beasts landing behind the area where the Emperor Seat was located. After which, a series of silhouettes leisurely strolled up the flight of stairs, ascending to the best seats in the spectators' stand.

The one in the middle of those from the Royal Clan was none other than Chu Tianjiao.

The Jun Lin Banquet this year was presided by a Jun. (Emperor/Prince)

Chu Tianjiao sat on the Emperor Seat of the Chu Emperor District. This indicated that, from today onwards, the Emperor of Chu had basically announced to the whole world that Chu Tianjiao would be his successor.

This was a silent announcement, which indicated that Chu Tianjiao becomng the Emperor of Chu was only a matter of time.

"It seems like the body of the current Emperor of Chu may collapse at any moment." Many people were speculating this in their hearts. If not, why would the Emperor not be present to preside over the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet, and even grant Chu Tianjiao the right to sit on the Emperor Seat?

And on both the sides of Chu Tianjiao, there were still several other figures.

Luo Qianqiu was standing on the left, standing shoulder to shoulder with a few other youths. And in front of Luo Qianqiu, there was another figure. It seemed as though that figure was the elder of Luo Qianqiu

Upon this sight, sharp glints of light flickered in the eyes of those who knew of the background of Luo Qianqiu. If one knew of this background they would naturally make clear deductions about where these figures had come from.

The eyes of those people had hints of heaviness within them. They had come from the Nine Mystical Palace, which was none other than the silhouette standing behind the shadow of Chu.

And as for the right direction of Chu Tianjiao, there was another silhouette that emanated an extraordinary air. He casually stood there with a smile plastered on his face. His demeanor did not lose out to Chu Tianjiao in the slightest, giving people the feeling that this person was also a dragon among humans.

This person was the Crown Prince of Snowcloud Country, Xiao Lü, one of the Duo Prides of Snowcloud. His authority in the Snowcloud Country did not lose out to Chu Tianjiao's authority in Chu.

There was also a group of youths standing around Xiao Lü. They were none other than the most talented elites of Snowcloud: Sikong Mingyue, of the Duo Prides, as well as the Three Swords and Seven Nights of Snowcloud.

At this moment, all the figures in the spectators' stand stood up, as they cast their gazes over to Chu Tianjiao sitting in the Emperor Seat. In the past, the commencement of the Jun Lin Banquet would always start off with this etiquette where the spectators would rise in respect. But today, the figure they were rising for was none other than Chu Tianjiao.

"Everyone, please be seated." Chu Tianjiao waved his hands, laughing as he spoke.

"Thank you, your Highness." The crowd bowed, as they took their seats.

"Everyone, please enjoy the feast." Chu Tianjiao politely spoke, as he took the lead, raising his cup in toast to the crowd.

At the same time, a group of people separately headed towards the nine towering platforms in the middle of the stands, preparing tables and chairs, and paper and pen.

"Today I feel extremely honored that, the Snowcloud Country, in collaboration with our great Chu, is hosting this Jun Lin Banquet together. I believe that this year's event, hosted in my Chu Country, is one of unprecedented grandness. Now, elites at the 5th level of Arterial Circulation and above, you all may proceed up the nine towering platforms and register for the competition."

Chu Tianjiao smiled as he spoke to the crowd. The lowest qualification to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet was for one to have a cultivation base at the 5th layer of Arterial Circulation. If a cultivation had a lower cultivation base, there would be no need for any battle at all.

"There are nine towering platforms; you all can choose which platform you want to register for. After that, each platform will begin a series of elimination battles. Your opponents will be randomly chosen by the judges, and the battles will last till only two people remain. Thus, with nine platforms, a total of 18 people will be able to advance in the end." The old-looking figure beside Chu Tianjiao could be seen speaking. "These 18 that pass the elimination battle will enter the next round of the competition. The top nine rankings in the Jun Lin Banquet will be determined this time round."

The rules of the Jun Lin Banquet were very simple. The nine towering platforms would simultaneously commence their battles, and each platform's elimination battles would result in only two contestants remaining.

Because of the existence of the nine towering platforms, those people that had their eyes stuck fast on seizing the nine top rankings could register for the battles in different platforms. This would allow them to avoid fighting in an elimination battle in the first round. This also meant that those contesting for the top nine rankings couldn't be eliminated out early.

"Qianqiu, this will be your next stage."

Beside Chu Tianjiao, the person in charge could be seen calmly speaking to Luo Qianqiu, who was at standing at his side.. Immediately, Luo Qianqiu lightly nodded his head.

This time, the top ranking of the Jun Lin Banquet was definitely going to be his.

As he stepped forth, Luo Qianqiu's body soared up the skies, akin to transforming into a great roc descending from the heavens, and landed upon the foremost, towering platform.

Luo Qianqiu had chosen to register at the first towering platform.

In the same instant, a silhouette appeared beside Luo Qianqiu. This person was none other than Sikong Mingyue. Locking his gaze with Luo Qianqiu's, one could see a resplendent glow of light flickering within the depths of their eyes.

"Both Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue have the greatest probability of obtaining the top ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet this year. One could infer this fact from the betting rates set by Heaven's Wonder. To think that the both of them had actually registered for the same towering platform."

Everyone's eyes were filled with concentration. If this was the case, the judge wouldn't let them compete against each other that early right? Otherwise, they'd be watching one of the seeded contestants be eliminated, and that wouldn't be a very entertaining show.

It was as though the two victors of the first towering platform had already been set in stone ahead of time. Aside from Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, there wouldn't be any other elites registering for the same platform.

The people participating continued walking towards the direction of the nine towering platforms, registering their names.

"The information from Heaven's Wonder is accurate indeed. This time round, the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital – Immortal Drunken Wine and Ye WuQue, didn't prepare themselves to compete in the Jun Lin Banquet.

They should have already broken into Yuanfu. And those in the bottom five rankings of the 10 prodigies have chosen different platforms from each other to register for.”

“Sikong Mingyue had already registered, and two of the Three Swords, as well as five of the Seven Nights, have done so as well. Their martial prowess should have already reached the peak of Arterial Circulation. Moreover, they’ve also chosen separate platforms to register for, opting instead to spread themselves apart.”

“Some of the elites from the Emperor Star Academy have begun their registration as well. I heard that the prowess of Orchon, Luo Huan, and Luo Cheng aren’t that much weaker when compared to that of Jiang Xiu.”

“That’s Hou Tie and Leng Ya from the Godly General Martial Palace. From their betting rates, it seems that both of them have also received the recognition of Heaven’s Wonder and have a chance of obtaining a position within the top nine rankings in the Jun Lin Banquet.”

The information from Heaven’s Wonder was extremely terrifying. They could even obtain information on the reclusive genius disciples from the Godly General Martial Palace.

That wasn’t all; at the moment, an inn situated near the Chu Emperor District was actually a branch of Heaven’s Wonder. And during the spectating of the battles, you could just run over there to check out the betting rates, which increased your stakes heavily.

After a period of time, when almost all those participating in the battles had already walked up to their platforms, the spectators realised something special. Those that had the chance to obtain the top nine rankings of the Jun Lin Banquet seemed to always avoid platforms with the most people registered there. It was clear to see that they were observing each other, and seemed as if they shared some kind of tacit understanding.

From the betting rates set by Heaven’s wonder, those that obtained the most recognition were: Snowcloud Country: Sikong Mingyue of the Duo Prides, the 2nd and 3rd Sword of the Three Swords, and 3rd to 7th Night, a total of five from the Seven Nights.

As for those from the Emperor Star Academy: Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, Jiang Xiu, Luo Huan, Luo Cheng. Luo Huan and Luo Cheng’s inclusions into those that obtained recognition came as a surprise. However, the payout for their betting rates was higher, which indicated that their chances of obtaining the top nine rankings were not as great when compared to the others.

The Royal Academy: the 8th rank in the 10 prodigies, Shi Jun, as well as the little prince of Chu, Chu Chen.

Godly General Martial Palace: Hou Tie, Leng Ya

Divine Wind Academy: the 6th ranked of the 10 prodigies, Jiang Feng.

And, the 7th ranked of the 10 prodigies, Ye Zhi, as well as the 9th ranked of the 10 prodigies, Kuang Sheng.

Ye Zhi, was the adopted daughter of the Ye Clan; as for Kuang Sheng, he was a student belonging to the Frenzied Sabre Sect, a faction of power in the Royal Capital.

These listed people, if one were to ignore Luo Huan and Luo Cheng, made a total of 18. And for those that were more observant, they would realised that these 18 people just happened to be split into pairs based on each of the towering platforms.

And at this moment, on the towering platform furthest from the Emperor Seat, which was also the platform nearest to the spectators stand, a silhouette abruptly appeared, creating a huge commotion.

“Qin Wentian also came to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet, registering for the 9th towering platform.”

Chu Tianjiao shifted his gaze, an expression of interest appearing in his eyes.

“Qin Wentian.” Upon witnessing the appearance of Qin Wentian, Ye WuQue involuntarily glanced at the father and daughter pair standing behind his Ye Clan.

Over at the Mo Clan, a smile could be seen on Mo Qingcheng’s face, as she whispered, “Gambatte.”

“Qingcheng, I heard that you have been pretty close with that little fellow from the Qin Clan recently.” At this moment, a middle aged figure beside Mo Qingcheng intoned in a low voice, causing Mo Qingcheng’s expression to go rigid. She laughed. “Didn’t you all say that in the past, the Mo Clan and the Qin Clan had a extremely close relationship? I clicked well with Qin Wentian, and thus, we naturally became friends.”

“Oh, is that really the case?” The middle aged figure smiled in response at his daughter.

“What are you thinking about?” A reddish tinge of color involuntarily appeared on her face as Mo Qingcheng saw her father looking at her. This caused her to look incomparably captivating, a peerless beauty that could even overthrow empires!

TN Note: hahahhahahahahha

Hou Tie 侯铁 – Hou Iron

Leng Ya 冷牙 – Cold Teeth

Shi Jun 石俊 – Handsome Stone

Kuang Sheng 狂生 – Mad Life

AGM 118 – A Year Is Too Long

Luo Qianqiu, the Ye Clan, Ou Clan, Mu Clan, and Yan Clan all saw Qin Wentian, but they were each thinking about different things.

Although it could be said that Qin Wentian's strength was pretty good, as he'd defeated Yanaro in the past before, he still seemed to be unable to obtain any ranking in this Jun Lin Banquet.

"He's Qin Wentian, right?" From the direction of the Mu Clan, an elder asked Mu Rou standing next to him in a low voice as he looked at Qin Wentian's portrait.

"Yes." Mu Rou lightly nodded, a flash of extraordinary splendour flickering in her gaze towards Qin Wentian. That divine inscription painting granted her a promise from Gong Yang Hong. At the moment, she had yet to personally voice her thanks to Qin Wentian.

However, Mu Rou was also somewhat concerned. The competition at the Jun Lin Banquet couldn't just be compared to those simple exchanges of pointers. The Chu Country had always been a cultivation-oriented world, and at this grandest arena of the Chu Country, everyone wanted to fight for a good ranking. Thus, these fights would be extremely brutal; injuries and deaths were very common. However, if one side conceded, the other side would have to give up.

Moreover, as long as the words "I concede" weren't uttered, one could be merciless and kill their opponent right there in Jun Lin. This wasn't any uncommon or strange sight.

It didn't matter which academy or which power's outstanding youth it was, if they died in battle because they refused to admit defeat, the opponent couldn't be blamed.

Autumn Snow obviously saw that figure. She'd always had an issue weighing heavily in her mind because her partner that she'd always wanted to break off her engagement with was now gradually growing more and more distant from her.

"He's probably just attending the Jun Lin Banquet just to join in the fun." Autumn Snow thought, as if comforting herself.

"He just plays a supporting role. Any disciples that participate in this Jun Lin Banquet end up being humiliated by the others, where's the interest in that?" Bai Qingsong calmly stated, as if he was purposely telling Autumn Snow. Obviously he knew of her internal, conflicting thoughts because he also had a similar issue.

Jiang Xiu's gaze at this moment was as sharp as a sword. Qin Wentian registered for the 9th towering platform, the same as himself.

This meant that the both of them had an opportunity to clash with each other.

And upon thinking of this, a cold smile hung on Jiang Xiu's countenance. He hoped that Qin Wentian would have sufficient strength so as not be eliminated too early, before having the opportunity to meet with him.

Yanaro, also had an icy-cold expression on his face. He had also registered for the 9th towering platform.

Very quickly, people stopped walking towards the 9th platform. Those who wished to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet had already finished their registrations, and there were at least over a 100 contestants registered for each of the towering platforms.

Naturally, the platform with the lowest number of registrations was the 1st platform. The two cultivators that obtained the highest level of recognition – Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, were already there. Who would still dare to register there? When compared to the other platforms, the 1st platform virtually held no hope for them.

In the area occupied by the Divine Weapon Pavilion, the person who sat on the front-most seat attracted the most attention. That lady appeared to be 25-26 years of age, possessing beauty and emanating the sense of a mature women, making her extremely attractive. This was none other than the vice-president of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, An Liuyan.

At that moment, An Liuyan lightly smiled as she looked at the nine platforms and said, “The 18 people that obtained the highest level of recognition were split so well. Coincidentally, each platform only contains 2 people, as if they have some tacit agreement.”

“This way, others can be tested. If one wants to break through the nine platforms, they must pass over these guys.” The nearby Yang Chen smiled in reply. “That guy, Qin Wentian, his level of strength would count as somewhat weak amongst the people on the 9th platform. Over there, the 10th ranked of the 10 prodigies, Jiang Xiu, and the 7th Night of the Seven Nights were there as well. Compared to the other platforms, I feel that the 9th platform should be the easiest place to obtain victory.”

“You're making a mistake there.”

An Liuyan smiled, “It's precisely because everyone thinks this platform is easiest to break through that some rather powerful people will register for it. For example, Emperor Star Academy's Luo Chen isn't weak, and Yanaro broke through the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, so his strength should be decent as well. Thus, I actually think that the competition on the ninth platform will be the fiercest.”

“I hadn't actually considered that. Our Divine Weapon Pavilion doesn't know much about these youths. However, other powerful figures can probably easily see through these clues, right?” Yang Chen laughed. But at that moment, he saw the person standing next to Chu Tianjiao once again open his mouth, “Would the Nine Martial Academies send their appointed representatives out?”

Within the Nine Martial Academies respectively, a total of nine representatives stood up, and they soared through the skies, landing on each of the towering platforms.

The representatives of the Nine Martial Academies would serve as the judges of each of the platforms, and was responsible to choose which contestants were to participate in each battle.

“Is it finally beginning soon?” In the spacious Chu Emperor District, countless gazes were trained on the nine towering platforms.

The spectators didn’t seem care too much about the delicacies and wine served at the grand banquet. Instead, their attention and anticipation were on their students instead, hoping that they would be able to perform outstandingly and achieve a good result.

“The 1st platform, Luo Qianqiu versus Hiryu.”

“The 2nd platform, The 2nd Sword versus Bai Ming.”

“The 3rd platform, the 3rd Night versus Wang Xiao.”

The Three Swords and Seven Nights from the Snowcloud Country did not use their real names for the registration. Instead, they chose to use their namesakes, as Swords and Nights instead.

The gazes of the spectators shifted together with the commotion, and very quickly, their gazes landed onto the judge of the 9th towering platform. Jiang Xiu adopted an extremely eager stance, as though he couldn’t wait to battle. According to the all the eight towering platforms before him, the first name shouted out, was the name that obtained the highest level of recognition. If that was the case, on the 9th towering platform, the name shouted out should be him by right.

“The 9th platform, Jiang Xiu versus Qin Wentian.”

And as the sound of that voice faded, it cause the countenance of Jiang Xiu to freeze as he cast his glance towards the judge of the 9th platform. The first name the judge shouted, was indeed Jiang Xiu, but who would have thought that, his opponent would actually be, Qin Wentian.

“Qin..Wen..Tian.” After being shocked for a moment, the corners of Jiang Xiu’s lips curled up into an icy smile.

This was the first battle of the Jun Lin Banquet. This year was the first time Jiang Xiu stood upon the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet. Similarly, this was also the first time for Qin Wentian.

Wouldn’t it be an interesting sight if a genius divine inscription grandmaster, in addition to being a talented cultivator that was admired by countless people, got struck down by the cruel reality of the arena during his first battle?

Qin Wentian was also stunned, and a light flickered in his eyes. Glancing in the direction of the 9th platform’s judge, he couldn’t help but think: did this fellow do this on purpose?

To think that a member of the 10 prodigies was actually going to start off the first battle. Although Jiang Xiu was ranked last among the prodigies, no one could doubt his strength.

The crowd was also dumbfounded. The names of Jiang Xiu and Qin Wentian were like thunderbolts roaring through their ears, both of them were extremely famous.

One was one of the 10 prodigies, while the other was the most talented divine inscription grandmaster in the Royal Capital, who was also known to have an exceptionally high level of martial prowess.

They would clash in the first round. The battle of the 9th platform instantly attracted even more attention from the crowd than the 1st platform did.

At this moment, many were thinking that maybe this time round, Qin Wentian was treating the Jun Lin Banquet as a training session. Could it be that the first battle was going to end just like that? If that’s the case, wasn’t that too laughable?

That judge seemed to have a sense of wicked humor. However, no one commented too much on it. After all, the competition in the Jun Lin Banquet would be determined by one’s level of strength, and the judges had the authority to select whichever contestants they wanted.

“Remember, safety first.” Qin Yao didn’t have the same thoughts as others, as she straightened the clothings of Qin Wentian, smiling in encouragement. She didn’t care whether Qin Wentian won or lost, but only about his safety.

“Do your best, don’t disappoint us.” Luo Huan laughed. This battle had an immense amount of pressure riding on it.

“Boss, it’s all up to you now.” Fan Le parted his lips in a grin. Currently, Heaven’s Wonder had not released the betting rates for Qin Wentian, and even if they did, there wouldn’t be many people betting on Qin Wentian. Fatty was waiting, waiting for Qin Wentian to finish his first battle. But who would have thought that his chance would come so fast? As long as Qin Wentian defeated Jiang Xiu, the people at Heaven’s Wonder would naturally compute the rates for betting on Qin Wentian.

“I will do my best.” Qin Wentian smiled as he walked towards the 9th platform. An instant later, he stood on top of the arena that was the 9th platform.

Jiang Xiu similarly ascended the platform, appearing in front of Qin Wentian.

18 elites concurrently ascended the nine towering platforms of the Jun Lin Banquet.

And starting from this moment, the Jun Lin Banquet, a new chapter would begin.

Mo Qingcheng, Mu Rou, Yanaro, Ye Clan, Ou Clan, Bai Clan, Divine Weapon Pavilion, and Star River Association, were all focusing their gazes on the two figures atop the ninth platform. Would Qin Wentian be eliminated out in the first round?

The corners of Jiang Xiu’s mouth curled up in amusement. He’d just recently crossed swords with Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian had some amount of strength, he definitely wouldn’t have a chance against him in the case of a true battle.

“Qin Wentian, on this kind of stage under the watches of thousands, a so-called genius like you will be eliminated in the first round of the first set of battles. Isn’t that extremely amusing?” Jiang Xiu calmly said.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply, and instead just lifted his head to look up at the sky above.

The sun was rising from the east, gradually getting higher and higher, until everyone could feel its brilliant rays.

The youth that came from Sky Harmony City had experienced many hardships and near death situations, finally coming to participate in Chu Country’s Jun Lin Banquet. Today, was the day that the Chu Country would feel his radiance.

Today, in front of the face of the whole of Chu Country, he would obtain a name for himself.

Mustang had once told him that his time to shine would be the following year.

However, a year was too long. He wanted to fight for the present.

Today, he stood here, not for any other reason other than striving to be number one.

Right now, the youth’s heart seemed to be blazing as passionately as the sun!

AGM 119 – When The Sword Is Birthed, Blood Appears

Qin Wentian stood there, his head raised to look at the empty sky. The youth’s elegant face was calm and indifferent, with the slightest hint of a sunny smile. It seemed like he carried with him a strong sense of self-confidence.

The sun’s brilliant rays reflected off of his handsome face, strengthening his looks. At the moment, this youth seemed to possess an extraordinary charm.

“Such a handsome fellow.” Currently, from the direction of the Mo Clan, Mo Qingcheng’s father couldn’t help but smile as he saw the youth’s glowing face. “The Qin Clan had such a son, it’s rather rare to encounter a youth who managed to walk through trials and hardships with his own strength and hard work, to finally stand here on Chu Country’s largest stage. I hope that he can bring about a miracle.”

The Mo Clan gave their blessings to Qin Wentian.

“He will.” Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. Right now, Qin Wentian was really quite good-looking.

When the crowd saw Qin Wentian still smiling as before, they couldn’t help but show strange expressions. Could it be that he really didn’t care about being blasted off from the first battle and completely disappearing from the Jun Lin Banquet’s stage?

Or could it be said that since he was ignorantly self-confident, he believed that he could defeat Jiang Xiu, one of the 10 prodigies in the Royal Capital?

Just then, a burst of sound rang out from the first platform. Luo Qianqiu had defeated his opponent with a single punch, but because the opponent hadn’t taken the initiative to concede, he was sent flying straight backwards with the sound of thunder. All the bones in his body broke, and his meridians were destroyed. It was an extremely miserable situation.

This was the fastest battle. Luo Qianqiu had only allowed the opposite party to keep his life. His hegemonic attitude seemed to be making a declaration to everyone watching.

This year’s Jun Lin Banquet was his stage.

While at the same time, on the 9th platform, the aura around Jiang Xiu’s body exploded forth as fierce Sword Qi gave frenzied roars as a sword condensed from Astral Energy appeared in his hand.

On the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, one was naturally not allowed to use Divine Weapons for the sake of fairness.

The raging wind of the sword shook the void as the Sword-type Astral Soul of Jiang Xiu was released. At the same moment, the sword intent emanated by him soared and surged crazily, becoming many times more violent.

An ear-piercing sound echoed out as the aura of Jiang Xiu rose to the peak.

“This……” Even from so far away, the crowd could still feel the relentlessly surging Sword Qi and aura of Jiang Xiu as their hearts lightly trembled.

Jiang Xiu had not started to battle yet, but he had already released the strongest aura he could, not bothering to save his strength to fight a protracted battle. His actions showed his self-confidence, and at the same time, he was making a statement to Qin Wentian. In front of him, Jiang Xiu, Qin Wentian’s talent was nothing but rubbish.

He wanted to use the strongest, most tyrannical strength he could muster, to directly smash Qin Wentian apart. He was Jiang Xiu, one of the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital. That day, the humiliation he suffered back at the Emperor Star Academy – he would return all of it today.

“You can now make a choice. Either you screw off from this stage that does not belong to you yourself, or I will do it for you.”

Jiang Xiu calmly spoke, as though he had the intention to humiliate Qin Wentian.

Within Qin Wentian’s body, all seven of his circular arterial pathways were seething and surging with Astral Energy. His aura similarly soared upwards explosively.

“After today, the name Jiang Xiu will no longer exist within the 10 prodigies.” Qin Wentian’s voice slowly rolled out, containing a calmness and an absolute confidence.

This kind of self-confidence was something the crowd didn’t expected. No one would have thought that Qin Wentian would still be able to so indifferently make a proud claim when facing off against one of the 10 prodigies. After today, the name Jiang Xiu will no longer exist within the 10 prodigies.

“The 7th level of Arterial Circulation.”

In the area where the Emperor Star Academy was sitting, Mustang displayed a smile on his face as he felt the intensity of the aura emanating from Qin Wentian’s body. Truthfully speaking, he was slightly ashamed; this student was such an outstanding talent, but he had never directly guided Qin Wentian on anything. Qin Wentian already possessed his own cultivation arts, and as for innate techniques, he had also mastered them on his own, without any need of his guidance.

This made Mustang feel rather depressed. He understood that this implied that his strength was nowhere near enough to guide this disciple. It was because he couldn't manage a talent like Qin Wentian that this kind of situation had occured.

Of course, Mustang was proud of Qin Wentian. This was the disciple he'd scouted from the Sky Harmony City.

Was Qin Wentian planning to announce that he existed to the entire Chu Country today?

Mustang looked forward to it, but he was also somewhat nervous. Could Qin Wentian defeat Jiang Xiu?

The spectators could all sense that Qin Wentian's aura was rather abnormal. It was said that when he'd first entered Emperor Star Academy, he'd only been in the Body Refinement Realm. To think that within a short period of a year, he'd already entered the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. In addition to his achievements in Divine Inscriptions, even if he didn't perform very well in the Jun Lin Banquet, nobody would question his abilities much. That was for certain.

He was already outstanding enough.

The fact that Qin Wentian had already broken through to the 7th level of Arterial Circulation also affected Ye Zhan, Liu Yan, Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow.

Ye Zhan had sought to kill Qin Wentian before. But at the moment, they were no longer at the same level. Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow also knew for a fact that one year ago, Qin Wentian wasn't even at the Body Refinement Realm.

In reality, Qin Wentian had only just started his cultivation.

The other battles quickly came to their conclusions. However, many didn't notice that there wasn't a platform that could attract attention on the level of the battle at the 9th towering platform.

Not only because both of the contestants were famous, Jiang Xiu's pride and Qin Wentian's confidence also had something to do with it.

Under the attention of all, Jiang Xiu's body erupted into motion. In that instant, his sword was as cold as ice, and in a moment, he already appeared in front of Qin Wentian. With a slight wave of his sword, his sword transformed into waves of a meteor shower, brightening up the whole sky, resplendent and magnificent.

“Meteor Shower, Jiang Xiu’s Starpoint swordplay has already reached such a level. With a single sword, he sealed the escape routes of Qin Wentian, and caged him within that area. No wonder he is one of the 10 prodigies.” The spectators observed the points of Astral Light that emitted from Jiang Xiu’s swordplay as expressions of admiration appeared on their faces.

The 10 prodigies were all fully deserving of their reputations. Since they could enter the ranks of the ‘10 prodigies’, they had all proven their abilities before.

Qin Wentian didn’t move. He simply stood there undisturbed, as if what had appeared before him wasn’t a life-threatening sword light.

His expression was as calm as it was before, and unexpectedly, no weapon coalesced from Astral Light appeared in his hand. This scene surprised many people. Was this self-confidence or arrogance?

A hint of murderous intent flashed in Jiang Xiu’s eyes, Since Qin Wentian wanted to bring upon his own destruction, he’d wholeheartedly grant this wish.

Even if Emperor Star Academy wanted to protect Qin Wentian, they wouldn’t be able to say anything if he died on the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet.

The sword light that filled the air carried with it a terrifying murderous aura. Rays of sword light pierced forwards at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian obviously sensed that Jiang Xiu had begun to act with the intent to kill.

At the moment, Qin Wentian’s sensory abilities raised to their peak. A stunning energy pervaded the air; this was Dream Presence.

Sword-type Astral Souls would enable one’s Astral Energy to be as sharp as swords; Lightning-type Astral Souls would allow one’s Astral Energy to contain the explosiveness of thunder and lightning, while Dream-type Astral Souls would naturally contained dream wills within them.

In that instant, Jiang Xiu felt as though he wasn’t real. It was like his sword’s attacks were somewhat similar to illusions.

But Qin Wentian was different. This was his energy. With his Dream Presence released, he was in his own domain, and could sense everything. At the same time, he could also sense clearly the attacks of that meteor shower covering the sky.

Every sword attack in that meteor shower was so cold to the point that it could pierce the bones, easily able to take lives.

However, Qin Wentian's sensory abilities were so great that it was as though he had already seen through the trajectory and secrets of each and every sword contained within. Qin Wentian finally began to move.

Qin Wentian's entire body transformed into a blur of shadows, becoming an indiscernible mist.

Not only that, every steps of his was small and precise, easily and somewhat miraculously making his way through the area inundated by the meteor shower of Jiang Xiu.

It was as though no sword could come into contact with his body.

As the spirit moves, the body moves along with it.

"The Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique, skill level: Divine." An elder from the Emperor Star Academy, froze. This skill level had already exceeded the 'Perfect' stage.

"It seems like the level of comprehension this person has towards innate techniques has been masked by his talent in other aspects." The hearts of the crowd silently speculated. This technique was one that almost no one would choose to cultivate in, but to think that Qin Wentian had actually mastered the Arterial Circulation level manual of the Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limit.

The meteor shower that sealed the entire area was actually of no effect, and was unable to touch the slightest bit of Qin Wentian's body.

After stepping into the 'Divine Level', his movements were too perfect. One could even say without exaggeration that in the whole of the Jun Lin Banquet, the movement technique of Qin Wentian was unparalleled, and no one could be mentioned in the same breath as him.

Jiang Xiu's expression changed, and with a flash of understanding, he changed his move. His sword intent continued to soar explosively.

However, during the instant his move changed, Qin Wentian's body erupted into motion once again. He stamped down on the ground, and Astral Energy circulated through his meridians and infused into his legs. In that moment, his body instantly appeared in front of Jiang Xiu, the speed of it so frightening that Jiang Xiu felt that it was surreal.

In that moment, Jiang Xiu decisively made a determined and wise decision; he threw his sword away.

His sword was directly transformed into starlight and disappeared. At the same time, his right palm slashed out, its sharpness comparable to that of a real sword. If it landed on Qin Wentian's body, it would undoubtedly slice him in half.

“Slashing Sword Technique, although this isn’t any amazing ability, the timing of its use was impeccable. Jiang Xiu’s ability to adapt to changes in battle in an instant is really powerful.” Many people couldn’t help but sigh in praise. The onlookers were all people that had witnessed many things, and thus, they recognised and had even come into contact with many of these ordinary innate techniques.

Buzz! The Falling Mountain Palms which Qin Wentian had been storing exploded out. The sword emphasized sharpness, and was only suitable for fighting at a certain distance. And when in such close proximity combat, the explosiveness of the Falling Mountain Palms was definitely extremely terrifying.

In an instant, it was as though a mountain peak smashed downwards towards Jiang Xiu, easily destroying the sharp sword intent of his sword palms.

The strength of Qin Wentian’s Falling Mountain Palms was so powerful that the intensity of the pressure even caused Jiang Xiu to feel suffocated. How could someone at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation execute such a powerful Falling Mountain Palm?

Pressuring everything, eradicating all that stood in its path. This caused Jiang Xiu to feel as though he was in a dream.

Jiang Xiu retreated decisively while he gathered his terrifying strength. In the next instant, boundless sword lights gathered together, transforming into the manifestation of a gigantic sword, stabbing forwards in the direction of the Mountain Peak created by the Falling Mountain Palms.

A great sound rang out as the greatsword’s chop landed on the descending Falling Mountain Palm. The manifestation of that greatsword was embedded within, but yet, Jiang Xiu had no way to fully break it apart. This caused Jiang Xiu’s movement to instantly slow, and just that instant was already sufficient to determine victory and defeat.

Qin Wentian’s brandished his palms. In an instant, it was as though a beam of sword light flashed past. And together with the sword light, a bloody glow appeared.

“The sword contained a killing intent, I will break the arm that you wielded the sword with.”

As soon as Qin Wentian said this, Jiang Xiu cried out miserably. His body continued to stagger backwards as his left hand clutched his right arm. Fresh blood endless flowed and dripped onto the stage. That single arm fell to the ground.

Silence was everywhere.

“The sword contained a killing intent, I will break the arm that you wielded the sword with!”

After today, the name Jiang Xiu disappeared totally from within the ranks of the 10 prodigies.

However, Qin Wentian wasn’t even proficient in swordplay, how had he managed to manifest that swordlight?

AGM 120 – The Name Of Qin Wentian

Everyone’s gazes were focused on the ninth platform in the Jun Lin Banquet.

The conclusion of this battle was undoubtedly shocking.

In this short confrontation, the tenth ranked Jiang Xiu of the top ten prodigies had had his arm chopped off by Qin Wentian’s slash. Just as Qin Wentian had said, Jiang Xiu’s name would never be part of the top ten prodigies again.

Who said that Qin Wentian had only attended this Jun Lin Banquet as a learning experience? He’d only fought one battle, but he already seemed to want to announce to Chu Country that a year was too long. This year’s Jun Lin Banquet would be the time he’d release his own radiance.

Using this fight, he proclaimed to all who the real king of this ninth platform was.

Jiang Xiu was the one that had obtained the most recognition, someone that was able to enter into the top 9 rankings of the Jun Lin Banquet. To think that he was eliminated in just a single round…and what was even more devastating was that he had gotten an arm chopped off. What mockery was this?

The people from Emperor Star Academy recalled that previously, Jiang Xiu had wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian at the gathering held at Emperor Star Monuments, claiming that his current achievements had been a result of fortuitous events. He, who was one of the top ten prodigies, had totally looked down on Qin Wentian’s achievements back then.

However, in the short period of a month, the person he’d questioned had chopped off one of his arms with a mere few attacks in a single battle, on the grandest stage of Chu.

How could the reputation of the top ranked among the new students of Emperor Star Academy be false? Not only that, many predicted that from today onwards, Qin Wentian’s talent would undergo a re-evaluation. What could the reputation of being the top ranked among the new students count for?

This glory didn’t seem to be anywhere near enough.

On the spectator’s stand, some powerful figures were secretly analysing the battle earlier. In some sense, Jiang Xiu hadn’t really been able to unleash his full strength before his arm had been chopped off. Qin Wentian had controlled the rhythm of the battle at an extremely rapid pace, it had really been too perfect. Although Jiang Xiu had taken the initiative to attack, the instant the Garuda Movement Technique was utilised, the conclusion had already been firmly held in Qin Wentian’s control.

Although Jiang Xiu's sword technique was very powerful, he had been given no chance to use it. The rhythm of the fight had been fully controlled by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was like a natural born combatant. He had an extremely acute sense of timing, able to seize that specific instant of opportunity and obtain victory. This kind of talent was indeed somewhat terrifying.

However, nobody understood the last sword attack that Qin Wentian had made earlier.

Those powerful and influential people that investigated Qin Wentian had never heard that he was proficient in sword techniques before. However, the timing of the instant he'd chopped off Jiang Xiu's arm just now couldn't have possibly be done with a palm or fist type technique. Only a sword-type innate technique could be so sharp and fast.

Actually, in terms of the level of understanding and regarding the relationship between innate techniques and Divine Imprints, and simultaneously being able to condense Divine Yuan Energy with the Divine Imprints, it wasn't strange for Qin Wentian to know how to execute simple sword techniques. He was too familiar with Divine Inscriptions, and only needed an instant to convert the Astral Energy in his body into the runic outlines of a sword-imprint. He could then blast forth with a power similar to that of sword-type innate techniques.

While this was hard for anyone else to imagine, it was extremely simple for Qin Wentian.

Actually, he wasn't even thinking about the sword light from before. At the moment, he was calmly regarding Jiang Xiu, just like the time when he had just ascended the platform, tranquil and indifferent, as though he'd performed a simple and insignificant task.

He knew exactly what his objective for joining the Jun Lin Banquet this year was. Defeating Jiang Xiu was indeed not something worth being very proud of, especially since the victory hadn't been when Jiang Xiu was in his strongest state.

"Is there still a need to fight?" Qian Wentian serenely asked. He didn't go and try to humiliate Jiang Xiu any further; that beam of sword light manifested by him earlier spoke more than any words could.

Jiang Xiu's face was drained and pale, and blood continued to ceaselessly flow from his remaining arm.

He was Jiang Xiu, one of the top ten prodigies. Today, Jun Lin Banquet was supposed to be the place he show off the dazzling radiance of his talent.

But the most lamentable part was that on this year's Jun Lin Banquet stage, during his only chance to battle, he had ended up losing an arm.

Because the sword in his hand had killing intent, Qin Wentian decided to sever the hand holding the sword. This immense disgrace was still making his body tremble, especially when he saw how calm and expressionless Qin Wentian's eyes were. What else could Jiang Xiu say? Did he still have the face to say anything?

Jiang Xiu turned and walked off the platform. When he had first started, he had been filled with eagerness and high-spirits; only God knew how much he had anticipated the coming of this Jun Lin Banquet.

However, he had only fought one battle.

Qin Wentian gazed at the Jiang Xiu's back, and a smile appeared on his face. He lifted his head. slightly glancing at the sun covering the sky, before shifting his gaze to the person sitting atop the Azure Jadeite Dragon Seat.

When the crowd saw this scene, their countenances froze in shock. Qin Wentian seemed as about to say something.

"Sky Harmony City, Qin Residence, son of Qin Chuan. My name is Qin Wentian!"

With a glittering smile on his face, Qin Wentian slowly enunciated each syllable. It was unknown who was his intended audience was and why he'd chosen to say this.

He was Qin Wentian, the son of Qin Chuan from the Qin Clan.

This seemed to be a proclamation of sorts.

Chu TianJiao saw the gaze of Qin Wentian landing on him, with an expression as tranquil as water. Was Qin Wentian trying to tell him something?

Qin Wentian wanted to use the Jun Lin Banquet to prove himself, and make it so that no one would dare to lightly touch Qin Wu and Qin Chuan.

Being weak, puny, and silently enduring wouldn't allow others to notice your existence. Only with great talent and power, would others fear you. Not only that, strength and talent would only bring him more powerful supports, such as the Emperor Star Academy and the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Naturally, this was also a double-edged sword. While radiating your dazzling brilliance, there may be swords hiding, stabbing at you from the dark.

Qin Wentian turned and departed from the platform. Although there had only beenone battle on the grand stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, it was as though he had allowed others to re-evaluate him, and let them know who he was once again.

That youth who once stood in the midst of a snowstorm had a determination and will that far surpassed others.

“When did you learn that sword-type innate technique?” Luo Huan laughed as she looked at the approaching Qin Wentian. An extraordinary splendour could be seen in her eyes.

“I’ve known that technique since the moment I was born.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders as he laughed.

“Your skin has thickened.” Luo Huan’s smile was exceptionally radiant. This junior brother of hers had, in the short span of a year of time, created so many unimaginable miracles.

Back when she’d been inSky Harmony City that day to save Qin Wentian, she had never imagined that he would be this successful today, after a year had passed.

“Wentian, although your movement technique is extremely powerful, you were too close to the sword. In the future, you have to fight more carefully.” Qin Yao told Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian’s movement technique was indeed amazing, she couldn’t help but worry. After all, each sword light in the meteor shower of swords that had filled the sky earlier carried a terrifying killing power.

If Jiang Xiu’s strength was a bit just a bit stronger, he’d be able to execute an attack that Qin Wentian couldn’t have possibly dodged. Close combat at that proximity was just too dangerous.

“Don’t worry, sister.” Qin Wentian cupped Qin Yao’s face in his hands causing Qin Yao to glare at him. However, a warmth blossomed in her heart because of the words Qin Wentian spoken onstage earlier.

“Where’s that Fan Le?” Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to ask as he realised that Fan Le was missing.

“He went to Drunken Wonder to bet on you.” Luo Huan involuntarily blinked her eyes when Fan Le was mentioned. That fellow was a prodigy. When he saw Qin Wentian had won against Jiang Xiu, he’d immediately run off to the branch of Heaven’s Wonder, Drunken Wonder, to place his bets.

“Genius.” Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This Fatty was really full of ideas.

The battles atop the nine platforms were still continuing, and would for a very long time. Because Qin Wentian had already fought a round, there was plenty of resting time. They wouldn’t be able to advance to the next stage until the people at each platform was done fighting.

Although the judges had the authority to pick on whichever contestants they wanted to battle, they had to take into consideration of the number of times a contestant would fight on stage. It was impossible to deliberately target and constantly send a particular contestant on stage to fight battle after battle continuously. If that was the case, the fairness of the rules would be called into question.

Sikong Mingyue, the 2nd Sword, 3rd Sword, and the 5th Night from the Snowcloud Country, showcased their prowess respectively, and still had yet to meet their match. They were most likely still conserving part of their strength, so it was impossible to tell exactly how strong their combat abilities were.

After all, a dark horse like Qin Wentian was extremely rare, smashing one of the 10 prodigies down just by his first battle.

After the first round of battles, the crowd gained a deeper understanding of the battles at the nine towering platforms. Contrary to what they'd assumed, the 9th platform that had appeared the easiest to gain victory over, had had the most intense battles with many hidden elites.

Even though many of the other contestants were still cloaked in shadows, Qin Wentian, who had defeated Jiang Xiu, had a high probability of being one of the two remaining contestants on the 9th platform.

Although the 7th Night was a female, her martial prowess was extremely powerful as well, easily defeating another outstanding opponent.

Luo Cheng also only used a single move before chopping down an arm of his opponent, causing people to exclaim silently about the ferociousness of a member of the Asura Faction.

Other than them, there were still other powerful elites on the 9th platform. Luo Kaiyang, from the Divine Wind Academy, also had outstanding martial prowess. The first opponent he'd defeated was also someone that had obtained a high level of recognition, yet Luo Kaiyang had easily eliminated his opponent, leaving behind a deep impression in the minds of the spectators.

Only two would remain standing on the 9th platform at the end of the battle. This meant that these people would clash against one another sooner or later, and naturally, the weaker one would be eliminated.

Luo Kaiyang at this moment, was standing in the middle of a crowd. Standing beside him, was a ravishing young lady who smiled at him. "Kaiyang, based on your strength, you should have a chance."

"Set your heart at ease, little Yue. As long as my opponent isn't Qin Wentian, the 7th Night, and Luo Cheng, I'm not too worried. I will work hard and become one of the two victors." Luo Kaiyang remarked. The two people he was most afraid of facing against were none other than Qin Wentian and the 7th Night.

Qin Wentian had defeated Jiang Xiu, while Luo Kaiyang knew nothing about the 7th Night's skill level.

“Mmm.” Lin Yue smiled as she nodded. So, the ravishing young lady from the Divine Wind Academy was one of the four great beauties of the Sky Harmony City – Lin Yue.

Now that she was nearing 17, the beauty and charm she exuded was naturally more than when compared to the past. She was currently in a relationship with the young genius of Divine Wind Academy – Luo Kaiyang.

“The judges are beginning to pick the contestants.” Luo Kaiyang cast his gaze upon the platforms, and soon after, over at 9th platform, a judge’s voice loudly echoed out.

“The battle on the 9th platform, Qin Wentian versus Luo Kaiyang.”

As the voice of the judge faded, the crowd was dumbfounded, and after which, smiles could be seen appearing on the faces of several people. Was this judge doing this on purpose so as to increase the attention the 9th platform was getting? Or was it because he had hated Qin Wentian immensely?

The countenances of Lin Yue and Luo Kaiyang froze. The opponent for Luo Kaiyang’s 2nd battle, was Qin Wentian!

AGM 121 – A Smile Melting Away Hatred And Grievances

“Qin Wentian.” Lin Yue’s face kept fluctuating, her countenance unsightly. How had this happened?

Based on Luo Kaiyang’s battle ability, he originally should’ve been able to get very far. She had hoped that Luo Kaiyang would encounter Qin Wentian and the other monsters as late as possible. Yet this was only the second round, and Luo Kaiyang would have to face against Qin Wentian.

“It’s Lin Yue.” Qin Yao looked at Luo Kaiyang, who was standing next to Lin Yue. Qin Wentian’s gaze also shifted over as a strange expression was displayed on his face.

A year ago when he’d still been in Sky Harmony City, he’d had some minor conflicts with Lin Yue.

“Kaiyang, you have to be more careful.” Lin Yue reminded. She also hadn’t imagined that she and Qin Wentian would still meet after a year’s time, moreover, in this kind of situation.

The people all proceeded to their respective platforms. Qin Wentian and Luo Kaiyang also went to the 9th platform.

Luo Kaiyang’s expression was filled with concentration as he looked at Qin Wentian, releasing both of his Astral Souls with no hesitation.

His first Astral Soul was actually a suit of armor, as a layer of Astral Light coated his body.

The first Astral Soul of Luo Kaiyang, was actually a defensive-type Astral Soul, which would enable his body’s defensive abilities to be extremely formidable. It could even reduce vibrations from the impact from attacks.

The second Astral Soul was a bit brighter, and was a large Axe. It was a powerful attack-type Astral Soul.

Luo Kaiyang had clearly chosen his Astral Souls after much consideration. The large Axe was for attack and the armor was for defense, resulting in attack and defense combined as one; it was extremely balanced.

“Please, go ahead.” Luo Kaiyang was rather poised. With the Astral Axe in his hand, he gestured at Qin Wentian to go.

“Please…” Qin Wentian returned the gesture, and an Astral Greathammer appeared in his hand.

Luo Kaiyang was an expert in attack and defense. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian would use all out attacking as defense. After all, his Astral Soul clearly possessed an advantage over Luo Kaiyang's, it was just that his cultivation base was slightly weaker.

However, today, the crowd seemed to have already forgotten the truth of Qin Wentian's cultivation base. They completely treated him as if he was in the 9th level of Arterial Circulation.

All because he'd defeated Jiang Xiu, one of the ten prodigies.

In this battle, Qin Wentian had won because of the advantages he had in his movement technique, as well as natural born ability to make judgments in battles. Furthermore, there was still that last, well-timed sword strike earlier. Iit was unknown exactly how what Qin Wentian's true level of strength was.

Hence, several of the crowd were focused on this battle. Would Qin Wentian continued toi obtain victory and and solidify his position in the hearts of the crowd?

Luo Kaiyang erupted into motion. Although he didn't have an agility type Astral Soul, his speed could still be considered as extremely fast.

But no matter how fast he was, his speed it still couldn't be compared to that of Qin Wentian's Garuda Movement Technique. Abruptly, a hammer filled with incomparable tyrannical force, explosively blasted downwards with a boom.

The Divine Energy within his body erupted., This source of this energy was the Astral Energy originating from the 5th Heavenly Layer that was condensed into Divine Energy. Incorporating the divine energy within his attack, aas a low boom reverberated along side with it as the hammer smashed down..

Luo Kaiyang wasn't to be outdone. He wildly hacked down with his Axe, executing the beginning stance of the Nine Stance of Mountain Breaker with boundless might.

"Bang!" When the two frightening forces collided into each other, the Astral Energies that gushed out transformed into a savage storm. As their gazes locked onto each other, Luo Kaiyang only felt a ray of light shooting out from Qin Wentian's eyes. And at that exact instant, he was hit by sleepiness and entered into a trance-like dream state. In that dream, it was as though Qin Wentian was an ancient giant, equipped with inexhaustible strength.

"What's going on?" Luo Kaiyang felt a will invading his consciousness, as he saw Qin Wentian's great hammer smashing down again. His Nine Stances of Mountain Breaker was in disarray and could only lift his Axe to resist.

"Bang, bang, bang…" The frenzy of attacks wildly burst out and pounded downwards, making the entire crowd of spectators freeze. How had this battle suddenly become so filled with explosive violence?

At the moment, Qin Wentian attacks wereas filled with incredible violence as he advanced, his attack speed was so fast to the point where everyone was stunned. Luo Kaiyang had lost his momentum and had no way to redeem it. Be it in terms of attack or movement speed, he was far inferior to Qin Wentian. Not only that, Luo Kaiyang's strength was insufficient to turn the tables in an instant, and he currently, had sunken into an extremely awkward position.

Upon witnessing this, the countenance of Lin Yue turned pale, as she shouted, "Kaiyang, admit defeat."

Luo Kaiyang gritted his teeth, unwillingness apparent in his heart.. But that instant, the mountain-like greathammer came crashing down, ands the Astral Great Axe in his hand dispersed upon meeting that attack.

Luo Kaiyang's complexion turned deathly pale. And as he watched the greathammer crashing down towards him , his mind went blank. Despite his body's powerful defense, the greathammer's descent was enough to smash his head into pieces.

"No…" Lin Yue's complexion was just as pale. Her eyes instantly began to redden, not daring to imagine what would happen next.

The powerful greathammer continued to descend, but then, just when it was about to collide with Luo Kaiyang's head, it suddenly transformed into radiant starlight that filled the sky, before completely dissipating without a trace.

Time, seemed to have stopped in that instant. Beads of sweat were dripping down from Luo Kaiyang's forehead.

His gaze was fixated on Qin Wentian, only to see a sunny smile on the countenance of his opponent. In Luo Kaiyang's heart, he slowly accepted the fact that he wasn't the match of Qin Wentian.

Luo Kaiyang slightly bowed to Qin Wentain as he gazed at him, "I can't be compared to you. And Ii believe that your name will ould definitely be on the top nine rankings in the Jun Lin Banquet."

"Thank you." Qin Wentian nodded with a smile, as Luo Kaiyang walked off the platform. The victor of this battle was Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian watched Luo Kaiyang departed with an expression as tranquil as water. Unconsciously, he looked over in Lin Yue's direction.

Currently, Lin Yue's heart was palpitating wildly. When she saw the smiling youth, she suddenly felt ashamed of her own inferiority. Underneath the platform, with a great distance separating both of them, she rose from her seat and bowed towards Qin Wentian. "I'm sorry for the matters in the past."

Qin Wentian smiled lightly as he nodded. That smile melted away any all previous feelings of hatred and grievances. Although the words of Lin Yue previously were unpleasant to the ear, Qin Wentian understood that she said that because of a moment of youthful headstrongness. It wasn’t really worth nursing the grudge.

“It looks like this girl has had conflicts with Qin Wentian before.” The people watching silently speculated at the sight.

“Using a smile to melt away feelings of hatred and grievances, not bad.” Mustang nodded with a grin from the area designated to the Emperor Star Academy. He was becoming more and more satisfied with this student of his.

Qin Wentian exited the platform. At this moment, the crowd had already considered him as someone with the power to vie for the top nine rankings of this Jun Lin Banquet.

Luo Kaiyang’s strength could actually be considered above average. But when faced against Qin Wentian, he had absolutely no way to fight back. Moreover, just as before, no one was able to see through the actual strength of Qin Wentian.

In the two battles he’d fought, the spectators had only seenaw his martial prowess. It was as though Qin Wentian was naturally born with the ability to grasp the rhythm of the battle situation perfectly.

Although those two earlier battles appeared to be rather simple, it was only because Qin Wentian was a heaven-defying genius.

As for the following battles, they were just as fascinating. Occasionally, there would be fierce collisions, but Qin Wentian didn’t meet any opponent that was particularly powerful. With only the Astral Ggreathammer in his hand and his incredible movement technique, he firmly suppressed all his opponents.

Time flowed slowly. The battles at the nine towering platform gradually turned increasingly ferocious. The referees for each platform seemed to be purposely scheduling the fiercest battles at the emdlast. The 18 people that obtained the highest level of recognition earlier wereas also put into challenging situations, but other than Jiang Xiu, none of the other 17 were eliminated,. However, although it wasn’t that easy for them if they wanted to obtain victory.

Only Liu Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, the 2nd Sword, the 3rd Night, defeated their opponents with absurd ease.

The winter sun shifted from the east to the west, its warmth enshrouding the ground. At this moment, the battles on three platforms had already concluded. There were only a few other contestants left for the various remaining platforms. Not only that, to hasten the process, the judges made the remaining contestants of each respective platforms enter the platform together.

The Jun Lin Banquest’s first round of combat was going to end soon.

"The 8th platform, 6th Night, Luo Huan, Ye Zhi, Yu Fei, come up together." Just then, the judge on the 8th platform instructed.

The 6th Night and Ye Zhi, who was ranked seventh among the ten prodigies, were the two of the original 18 that obtained the highest recognition. Heaven's Wonder also assigned betting rates for Luo Huan and Yu Fei, however, the odds of them entering the top nine didn't seem that high.

Follow which, if nothing unexpected happened, the 6th Night and Ye Zhi would most likeprobably deal with Luo Huan and Yu Fei respectively.

Moreover, it was somewhat regretful that Luo Huan and Yu Fei were both from the Emperor Star Academy..

"On the 9th platform, 7th Night, Qin Wentian, Luo Cheng, come on up."

The judge on the 9ninth platform slowly declared. Currently, the 9th platform only had three contestants remaining. Before this round, there were a total of six contestants and thus after defeating their respective opponents, the remaining three contestants ended up in this situation.

Following this, between the 7th Night, Qin Wentian, and Luo Cheng, one of them would have to be eliminated.

"Although the Seventh Night is a female, her martial prowess is extremely formidable, and she will most likely most likely, she should be able to advance. Luo Cheng's sabre techniques are extremely sharp and fierce, his strength should not be below that of Jiang Xiu. He should have a 30% chance of winning if he fightsought against Qin Wentian."

Involuntarily, many people silently speculated that Qin Wentian had a high chance of advancing, but if he wanted to deal with the seemingly crazed Luo Cheng, it wasn't going to be so easy either.

The battles that occurred each time round wereas closely spectated by the spectators. Naturally, they had seen Luo Cheng's level of martial prowess as well.

"The 8th platform, 6th Night versus Yu Fei, Ye Zhi versus Luo Huan. The platform is large enough to hold two battles simultaneously." The judge on the 8th platform stated, causing a sharp glow to flicker in the eyes of the crowd. To think they would witness two such interesting showdowns at the same time.

Indeed, it was as they had expected; the 6th Night and Yu Fei were going to have a showdown between males, while the two beauties, Ye Zhi and Ruo Huang, would be fighting each other. This was a highly anticipated fight.

“The 9th platform, all three of you fight together at the same time. Whoever leaves the platform first is eliminated.” A voice abruptly rang out. Expressions of interested were displayed on the faces of the spectators. Was this judge for real? He actually wanted Qin Wentian, Luo Cheng and 7th Night to engage in a battle royale!

What if, among them, two of the contestants decided to work together and eliminate the 3rd party?, Would this that even be allowed?

This judge was interesting indeed!

Maybe, he just didn’t like the idea of someone advancing without fighting, and thus, he had thought of such an idea!

AGM 122 – The 18 Who Advance

7th Night, Qin Wentian, and Luo Chen stood in a triangular position, facing each other on the 9th towering platform.

7th Night was a young female that was rather pretty. The corners of her mouth were tilted upwards into a slight smile, making her extremely good-looking. However, being able to become one of Snow Cloud Country's Seven Nights at her age naturally made her strength unquestionable.

Duo Prides, Three Swords, Seven Nights. They all enjoyed the same prestige as the 10 prodigies of the Royal Capital. It was only that in the Snowcloud Country, these top elites were further segregated into more distinctive categories.

The Duo Prides had the highest amount of talent, the Three Swords were all genius Sword Users, while the Seven Nights each had their own area of speciality, and had an extremely high level of martial prowess.

"You two had better not bully a frail girl like me."

7th Night looked at Qin Wentian and Luo Cheng with a light smile that brought out her infinite charm, causing others to be unwilling to attack her. In fact, there were many people that were easily tricked by her smile during battle.

"One of you two, leave the platform."

Luo Cheng calmly interjected, causing 7th Night to freeze, before she smiled again and replied, "If you're so confident, then why don't you two men have a fight, and eliminate the other?"

Luo Cheng's expression remained unchanged, and the aura around his body became violently sharp. The pressure of the 8th level of Arterial Circulation gushed forwards, and against all expectations, it continued to surge.

"9th level of Arterial Circulation." The pressure Luo Cheng was releasing broke through the limits of the 8th level and stepped into the 9th level. Before this, he had hidden his real cultivation base, suppressing it to the 8th level to battle. But despite so, with his suppressed cultivation, he still managed to reach this point, leaving only himself, 7th Night, and Qin Wentian on the platform.

"No wonder Luo Cheng was so confident; with his ruthless combat methods and immense battle experiences, he could manifest such a high level of martial prowess just by using the suppressed 8th level of Arterial Circulation. Now that his full cultivation base is finally unleashed, it is needless to say that his martial prowess has risen another level as well. Naturally, it is certain that he's now stronger than Jiang Xiu of the 10 prodigies."

The spectators were thinking in their hearts that since that was the case, it was no wonder that Luo Cheng could be so confident. He'd even gone so far as to state that between 7th Night and Qin Wentian, one of them would be eliminated.

7th Night stuck out her tongue when she saw Luo Cheng's real cultivation base. Following which, she glanced at Qin Wentian as she smiled, "He wants us to battle, what do you think?"

"Naturally, if you ask me, both of you should engage in battle instead." Qin Wentian smiled as he replied, causing 7th Night to grimace, "Both of you men, actually have the cheek to want me to battle?"

Luo Cheng and Qin Wentian remained silent, as though they were waiting for something.

"Alright, since you guys want me to battle, then battle I shall." 7th Night appeared as though she had been wronged, as she smiled at Qin Wentian. "I choose you then. You must show me mercy, okay?"

Qin Wentian smiled but didn't reply. On the platform of the Jun Lin Banquet, he would never believe that coy smile of hers.

7th Night stepped forwards as she slowly walked in front of Qin Wentian, releasing her Astral Soul. After going through so many battles, she had never met someone that could make her feel threatened. And every time she engaged in a battle that could bring her some excitement, she had always prevailed over her opponents.

It was best not to underestimate those that had been able to reach this stage.. Not only that, 7th Night was one of the Seven Nights of Snowcloud Country.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian felt as though he was under the effect of an illusion. 7th Night's body seemed to split apart, as several clones of 7th Night appeared in his line of sight.

The moment he felt the effects of the illusion, Qin Wentian could sense the existence of danger. This was most likely the ability bestowed to 7th Night by her Astral Soul.

Qin Wentian had attempted many times to infuse the power of his Astral Soul within his innate techniques. How could he not understand what he was facing? Closing his eyes, he voluntarily relinquished his sight when facing against 7th Night.

It was then that he saw 7th Night stretching her palms out. A manifestation of an icy python flew over to Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him, moving at a speed as fast as lightning.

Qin Wentian's feet slightly wavered as he wondrously executed the Garuda Movement Technique, dodging to the side.

7th Night closely followed after Qin Wentian with an intense bout of coldness that caused Qin Wentian to involuntarily shudder.

The temperature of the surrounding air rapidly dropped as ice lances abruptly stabbed out, caging in the surrounding space in front.

Each of the ice lances emanated an aura of extreme sharpness, and even the billowing sounds of the wind seemed to be giving a testament to the attack power of the lances.

7th Night knew that Qin Wentian was adept in controlling the rhythm of a battle. Hence, she decided to seize the initiative instead, controlling the battle by mounting ferocious attacks against Qin Wentian.

It was as though a layer of frost and snow had covered Qin Wentian's body. Earlier, when he had obtained victory against both Luo Kaiyang and Jiang Xiu, he'd only won because he had controlled the rhythm of the battle perfectly, and knew when to seize the key moments. However, his current opponent's intelligence far surpassed what he had expected. Behind that adorable smile was actually a deep, scheming heart.

The Divine Yuan Energy in his Arterial Pathways surged and seethed, as the steps of Qin Wentian shifted in direction abruptly. Stomping fiercely on the ground, he turned. With a howl of anger, the 3rd imprint of the Thousand Hands Imprint, the Forgotten Imprint, blasted out.

The terrifying palm imprint exploded forth, smashing against the ice lances, as both of the attacks dissipated into nothingness upon the collision.

Yet, the movements of 7th Night didn't cease Her eyes sparkled with laughter as she stared at Qin Wentian. At the same time, she shifted her palms forward, as the manifestation of an icy python once again flew towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the closed eyes of Qin Wentian suddenly snapped open. A surge of terrifying pressure gushed out, as 7th Night, for an instant, felt her spirit shaken as she seemed to step into a dream.

Continuous waves of Revolving Sea Imprints blasted out from Qin Wentian's palm, as the terrifying aura caused 7th Night to unhesitatingly stepped back. She gave up the notion of continuing to battle, and returned to her original spot before she'd started fighting against Qin Wentian.

"Formidable, I shall not play with you any longer."

7th Night laughed, as she looked to Luo Cheng.

“Hey, I’ve exchanged blows with him, shouldn’t it be your turn to fight with him now? It’s only fair if you do so, right?” 7th Night called out.

“This 7th Night is pretty interesting.” The spectators laughed. The feeling 7th Night gave out wasn’t like that of a monstrous elite, but rather, a naive and adorable young lady.

Luo Cheng gazed shifted and landed onto Qin Wentian. As he walked towards Qin Wentian, a curved sabre created from Astral Light appeared in his hands.

As he lunged forward, the sabre in his hands remained motionless. Without using any innate techniques, the distance between Luo Cheng and Qin Wentian got shorter and shorter.

Seizing the initiative to control others was a standard tactic in battle. However, at this moment, both Luo Cheng and Qin Wentian had yet to execute any innate techniques. But of course, this also indicated that they could still intentionally change their moves to match their opponent.

Looking at the seemingly unconcerned Qin Wentian, Luo Cheng’s eyebrows twitched as his gaze became as sharp as swords.

His sabre was finally unleashed. However, it wasn’t so simple as a direct chop. Instead, his sabre unexpectedly slashed from downwards to upwards at a strange angle. This path of attack was exceedingly tough to defend against. If Qin Wentian wished to avoid this attack, he would have to intentionally dislocate some of the bones in his body.

“Buzz.” A raging wind billowed by only to see the body of Qin Wentian soaring into the skies. At the same time, the energy he stored in his palms also blasted out. With his perfect set of Stellar Meridians, the smoothness of the energy flow of his attacks were ferocious and beyond comparison.

“What the?” The countenances of the crowd froze, as they seemed to see a faint illusion of a pair of Garuda Wings on the back of Qin Wentian’s body. This fellow had definitely condensed his Garuda’s Mark successfully, and must have hunted countless numbers of flying-type demonic beasts before he could achieve such a state.

The countenance of Luo Cheng also wavered slightly. His stance made it seem as if he were about to split apart everything, and he slashed out his sabre through the air. Abruptly, a thunderous roared out as Luo Cheng stumbled.

“Boom.”

A palm landed behind Luo Cheng, on his back. Instantly, his whole body was encased by a layer of ice. His countenance paled as an expression of unwillingness flashed in his eyes.

“Oops, do you admit defeat?” 7th Night laughed gaily as she spoke. Luo Cheng shivered violently from the cold, as Qin Wentian stood in front of him, calmly regarding him, not taking the opportunity to deliver an attack.

Luo Cheng naturally understood that he no longer had the option to choose.

“I admit defeat.” Luo Cheng spoke, as 7th Night released him, removing her palm. Luo Cheng regained the use of his body, and had an unsightly countenance upon his face.

Turning his head, he glanced at 7th Night. “Is there any meaning behind using such underhanded techniques to achieve victory?”

“Naturally. This way, I can proceed to the next round and fight with even stronger opponents. How could there be no meaning to this?” 7th Night continued laughing, causing Luo Cheng to be speechless.

Filled with unwillingness, Luo Cheng walked off the platform.

And thus on the 9th platform, the two people that successfully advanced were Qin Wentian and 7th Night.

“Hey, if we meet again as opponents next round, I won’t hold back, okay?” 7th Night looked towards Qin Wentian as she laughed gaily.

The corners of Qin Wentian’s mouth twitched with suppressed laughter as he nodded. “I’ll wait for you.”

“Okay.” 7th Night smiled, as she shifted her gaze towards the 8th platform.

At this moment, the battle between 6th Night and Yu Fei had ended. 6th Night was the victor.

And unexpectedly, in the battle between Luo Huan and Ye Zhi, Luo Huan was the victorious one.

“Indeed, those from the Emperor Star Academy can’t be underestimated. It was a pity about Luo Cheng. And the battle between Yu Fei and the 6th Night was exceptionally intense. To think that Luo Huan actually hid her strength and won against the 7th prodigy – Ye Zhi.” Many people silently sighed. They were still immensely shocked from the earlier battle between Luo Huan and Ye Zhi.

Ye Zhi, who was ranked 7th among the 10 prodigies, naturally was not weak in combat. But the fact was as such, she had still been defeated by Luo Huan.

As for the reason behind her defeat, the spectators was very clear about this as well. The dual Astral Soul of Luo Huan, was not simple indeed.

At this moment, the remaining 18 that advanced had all appeared. The identities of most of those that had advanced fell within the crowd’s earlier predictions. However, there were three dark horses among them.

Qin Wentian, who had defeated Jiang Xiu.

Luo Huan, who had defeated Ye Zhi.

Gu Xing, a cold looking youth, who had actually defeated the 5th Night in a battle on the 6th towering platform.

And currently, the 18 that had advanced were: 11 from Chu: Emperor Star Academy – Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, Qin Wentian, Luo Huan. Godly General Martial Palace – Hou Tie, Leng Ya. Royal Academy – Shi Jun, Chu Chen. Divine Wind Academy – Jiang Feng, Kuang Dao, Kuang Sheng, and lastly, Gu Xing with an unknown background.

7 from Snowcloud: Sikong Mingyue of the Duo Prides, 2nd Sword, 3rd Sword, 3rd Night, 4th Night, 6th Night and 7th Night.

Those that had arrived along with the Crown Prince of Snowcloud were absolute elites. Because only a limited number of people had come, almost all of them had successfully advanced to the 2nd round.

After this, half of these 18 people would be further eliminated, leaving only the top nine behind. Those that managed to obtained the top nine rankings would be able to receive the rewards.

The Drunken Wonder (branch of Heaven’s Wonder), recalculated the betting rates listing for the finalists, for people to bet on who among the 18 would enter into the top nine rankings.

Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue’s names didn’t appear within the list. This indicated that the Drunken Wonder was absolutely sure that both of them would definitely be ranked within the top nine.

Naturally, Qin Wentian’s name also appeared within the listing. His payout rate was 1:4, seemingly on the high side. This indicated that Heaven’s Wonder still didn’t believe in Qin Wentian’s ability to prevail. After all, two of the nine positions were already locked by Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, and the remaining others were all monstrous elites.

Not only that, if nothing unexpected happened, Orchon, the 2nd Sword, 3rd Sword, 3rd Night, and the 6th-ranked prodigy Jiang Feng, should easily be able to rank within the top nine positions, leaving only two remaining slots behind.

Thus, the battle of the rest of the elites would definitely be exceedingly intense.

As for the betting rates listing for the top position, Qin Wentian's payout rate was extremely shocking–1:400. This meant that if you bet one Yuan Meteor Stone, and Qin Wentian somehow managed to obtain the top position, Heaven's Wonder would pay you 400 Yuan Meteor Stones in return.

Obviously, Heaven's Wonder had already determined that Qin Wentian's chance to obtain the number one ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet was close to nil!

TN Note:

孤星 – Gu Xing (Lonely star/ Lonestar)

AGM 123 – The Past Is Now Past, The Future Is Too Far Away

Emperor Chu District. The skies had already darkened, and atop the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat, Chu Tianjiao glanced at the darkening skies as he stated, “It’s getting late, let’s stop here for today. I believed that the competition tomorrow will be even more fascinating.”

As he spoke, Chu Tianjiao stood up. Although he wasn’t that old, he had a sense of maturity that far exceeded his age.

Those of the Royal Clan grew up surrounded by political games of schemings and intrigue. They would naturally be more mature when compared to their peers.

As the voice of Chu Tianjiao faded, the rest of the invited guests all stood up and raised their cups in honor of Chu Tianjiao, respectfully drinking a toast to him. After which, Chu Tianjiao departed, smiling in response to the farewells of the surrounding spectators.

As Qin Wentian glanced at the departing back view of Chu Tianjiao, he faintly discovered that Chu Tianjiao’s steps were always half a step behind those people around Luo Qianqiu. These minor details might not be noticed by the crowd in the spectators’ stands, but as he knew of the background of those standing around Luo Qianqiu, Qin Wentian thus made the connection.

The Nine Mystical Palace was the main character supporting the Chu Country, Snowcloud Country and ten other countries from the shadows. Although only a few of them came to Chu, their positions and statuses were equivalent to the future emperor of Chu. Thus, Chu Tianjiao didn’t dare to offend any of them.

Qin Wentian naturally understood why the Nine Mystical Palace had such great influence. A sect and yet was placed above and greater than an empire, there could only be one reason – because of strength and power.

The stronger a cultivator grew, the wider the gulf that separated the beginning realms and the next. And thus in Chu, there were several cultivators at Yuanfu and countless at Arterial Circulation but, only an extremely limited minority had successfully crossed this great threshold that was Yuanfu.

As for those that successfully surpassed Yuanfu, almost all of them had already left the Chu Country. The Chu Country was too tiny, it couldn’t contain them. The majority of them would join the Nine Mystical Palace or other similar-tiered powers.

“A penny for your thoughts?” Suddenly, Mu Rou appeared beside Qin Wentian. As she saw Qin Wentian staring at the horizons ahead, she couldn’t help but smile involuntarily as she asked.

“Nothing. Seem’s like you are in a pretty good mood.” A warm and gentle smile broke out on Qin Wentian’s face upon noticing Mu Rou.

“I still have yet to thank you. Only now did I know what an extraordinary figure Senior Gongyang was. A past champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, with extremely profound accomplishments in the realm of Divine Inscriptions. And because of your painting, Senior Gongyang had given me a promise, which had proved to be an immense help to me.” Mu Rou explained, but didn’t elaborate more on the last part of her sentence, however, Qin Wentian could easily guessed at what she meant.

“It’s just a gift for your birthday, don’t mention it. We are friends aren’t we?” Qin Wentian intentionally stated, which caused Mu Rou’s lashes to flutter, adding to her beauty. This fellow, why was he good at causing people to feel warmth in their hearts?

“What about my birthday? Would you also gift me a present?” At this moment, a mischievous-sounding voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his head, only to see the silhouette of Mo Qingcheng appear.

The countenance of a peerless beauty adorned with a smile, it was as though a ray of the purest sunlight lit up his heart.

“What do you wish for?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Hmm I have to consider this carefully. A present from a 3rd level Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster, I must not waste this chance.” Mo Qingcheng was seemingly in serious contemplation, appearing extremely adorable.

From a distance, the remainder of the crowd that had yet to disperse were all jealous of Qin Wentian. Why did this fellow had such great luck with women?

Luo Huan, Qin Yao, Mu Rou, they could all be considered top class beauties. And in addition to that, the number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng, also had such a close relationship with Qin Wentian. How could this not engender envy and jealousy in the hearts of others?

“Don’t kill me with your request.” Qin Wentian shrugged helplessly as he stared at the countenance of Mo Qingcheng.

“Relax, treat it as though you still owe me a gift first, you must not forget it okay?” Mo Qingcheng laughed as she continued, “Continue to work hard tomorrow, I’m rooting for you.”

After which, Mo Qingcheng departed with a smile on her face. Mu Rou, who was standing beside Qin Wentian, had a strange feeling in her heart as she observed the leaving back view of Mo Qingcheng. Although her looks could be considered beautiful as well, she knew that she could not be compared to Mo Qingcheng.

In the spectators' stands, the gaze of Autumn Snow was fixated upon the youth that was standing so far away. The expression displayed on her face was extremely complicated.

Once, this youth was her fiancé, but was disdained and held in contempt by her. Yet now, beside him, there were so many peerless beauties. Even if she wanted to compare herself with them, just based on her talent and strength, the distance between them would only grow further and further apart.

That night outside the Bai residence, the words of the youth that was filled with a resolution akin to steel had gradually became reality.

"Autumn Snow, let us depart." Bai Qingsong whispered at the side. Autumn Snow nodded her head, as she left the place with her father.

Although many of the crowd had already departed, preparing to rest for the night, there were still several that had yet to leave, and intended to spend the night here, waiting for the commencement of the competition tomorrow.

"Boss, want to go for a stroll together?" Fan Le squinted his eyes as he continued, "Heaven's Wonder payout rate for you – if you attain the top position – is at an astounding rate of 1:400. Do you want to bet a few Yuan Meteor Stones? Although your hope of attaining first is flimsy at best, but what if you really managed to be incredibly lucky and end up defying the heavens?"

"That high?" Qin Wentian was stunned. Heaven's Wonder didn't put him in their eyes at all. But considering the fact that there were monsters like Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, that was only natural. It doesn't seem too plausible for him to attain the top position. Although to him, the reason why he participated in the Jun Lin Banquet was only to obtain the top position, but Qin Wentian also dare not say for certain that he would definitely be the one to become the champion.

"They are looking down on you." Fatty shrugged, as though he was intentionally trying to rouse the spirit of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at Fan Le, as he spoke. "You go ahead, I still need to cultivate."

After which, Qin Wentian bid his farewells to the surrounding crowd, as he mounted Little Rascal and departed the area. The speed of Little Rascal was so fast to the point that it transformed into a white blur of shadows and moved with the speed of a raging tornado.

———————————————-

Outskirts of the Royal Capital, Bamboo Lodge.

The lodge had its back against a mountain peak of the Dark Forest, and over there, there was a river. At this moment, a silhouette with a head full of white hair was sitting there, angling for fish. The sounds of the water flowing gave people a harmonious sense of peace and tranquility.

“Why do you have time to be here?” The old man stated in a low voice, he had already sense the presence of Qin Wentian approaching him from his back.

“The first day of the Jun Lin Banquet just ended, I’m here to visit Senior, to see if you are still doing well since that day we parted.” Qin Wentian sat down beside Gongyang Hong. Quite a long period of time had already passed since their past meeting when Gongyang Hong’s hair had turned white overnight. Qin Wentian would obviously be concerned, Gongyang Hong’s situation back then was extremely worrisome.

“You do have the heart indeed.” A smile flickered in Gongyang Hong’s eyes. The current him, had aged a lot visibly, when compared to that day when Qin Wentian saw him in the Display Hall of the Royal Academy.

“The Jun Lin Banquet is the grandest event hosted in the Chu Country. Instead of coming here you should work hard in your cultivation and strive to enter the top 9 rankings. Not only would you be able to obtain many rewards, if you somehow could become the champion, you would be able to ascend to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.” Gongyang Hong calmly stated. Although he had long stopped paying attention to events like this, he had grew up in Chu during his younger years after all and naturally knew a lot of things.

“A night worth’s of time, it’s the same if I cultivate over here at Senior’s place as well.” Qin Wentian smiled, “I remember that previously, Senior had warned me before. If I met a girl that could moved my heart, I must seize the initiative and never miss the chance. Since Senior felt regret at the events that happened in the past, why didn’t you try to make up for your mistakes?”

“Make up for my mistakes? How can that still be possible?” Gongyang Hong shook his head.

“How would you know if you had never tried? Even if compensation is impossible, would Senior be content with state things are now? This doesn’t seem to match the logic behind the warnings Senior had for me. Senior, the reason why you didn’t want me to miss my chance is that you didn’t want me to have any regrets, right?” Qin Wentian continued smiling.

Gongyang Hong gradually turned about, facing Qin Wentian. And upon seeing the bright smile akin to sunshine on the face of the youth, his heart couldn’t help but tremble slightly.

Years ago, he was also the same as Qin Wentian, an elegant and graceful youth. But now, there was no difference between him living or being dead.

Time was the cruellest existence in the world.

Qin Wentian's gaze shifted, the radiance of his smile grew even brighter as he continued, "Is Senior thinking how good it would be if you could go back to the time of your youth? And if you could, you would never have chosen to live a life filled with regrets? But in actuality, for those that cultivate, we can maintain our youth and even reverse aging. With Senior's cultivation base, your age couldn't be considered old. If you lament about the regrets of ages past, would you not also regret your lack of actions today 1,000 years later?"

Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he gazed at that majestic mountain peak ahead. "How many people regret and lament the passing of time, and yet how many of those truly wish to repent and make up for their mistakes? If they truly wanted to repent, why don't they make good use of the present? The past is now past, and the future is too far away. Only the present matters."

"The past is now past, and the future is too far away. Only the present matters."

The words of Qin Wentian caused huge torrential waves to rise in Gongyang Hong's heart. How could such a youngster utter such a statement that was filled with wisdom.

Silence reigned as only the sounds of the flowing water could be heard, the atmosphere was exceptionally tranquil and harmonious.

"In the end, I'm still not comparable to this youth." Gongyang Hong lamented as he stood up, before slowly walking back to the lodge. His heart was in disorder, embroiled in a vicious struggle.

The chance which he missed all those years ago, could he still make up for it?

Qin Wentian didn't follow him. The knot in Gongyang Hong's heart had to be untangled by himself. He only strongly felt that with Gongyang Hong's current cultivation, he was the envy of everyone. Why couldn't he cherish what he had, and do the things he wanted to do? Trying his best to make up for past regrets, even if he failed, he would at least have tried before.

Withdrawing several Yuan Meteor Stones from his interspatial ring, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and started cultivating, entering into his dreamscape.

The darkness of the night gradually deepened as the constellations in the skies shone as brightly as before. Columns of Astral Light cascaded downwards, landing on the body of the youth. Some distance away, on the roof of the bamboo lodge, Gongyang Hong sat there, bathing in the starlight. As he gazed at the youth sitting by the river, a quiet smile could be seen upon his face.

The youth before him was many times more outstanding when compared to him of the past. Such a youngster, how could anyone dislike him?

“I will leave Chu after the Jun Lin Banquet is concluded. I wonder, will your name be able to shake the world?” Gongyang Hong smiled as light beamed in his heart. At this moment, It was as though he had discarded all that was burdening him, resulting in him being extremely relaxed!

AGM 124 – The Words Of Xiao Lǜ

Qin Wentian stayed overnight at the bamboo lodge and departed early the next morning.

Today would be the second day of the Jun Lin Banquet, and even before the skies had become completely bright, one could see countless silhouettes of people already swamping the Chu Emperor District.

Not only that, Drunken Wonder, the branch of Heaven's Wonder situated somewhere near the Chu Emperor District, was also flooded with people

In the center of the grand hall in Drunken Wonder, there was a huge, square-shaped table carved in the resemblance of a dragon. Although it looked somewhat unsophisticated, it projected a sense of wealth. After all, this was a gambling establishment.

There were 18 positions currently placed on the dragon-shaped jade table. There were also names written in front of each of the 18 positions. These names were none other than those of the 18 contestants who had advanced to the Jun Lin Banquet's second round.

Beside the names, there was a board with the betting rates of each individual written there. Odds of obtaining the top nine rankings, the top three ranking, as well as the top position, everything was indicated there clearly.

"The payout rates for Luo Qianqiu to obtain the championship is actually only 1:2. With such low odds, the recognition that Heaven's Wonder gives him is obvious. I wonder for what reason; why would they place that much importance on Luo Qianqiu?" Many people were silently speculating, but despite the low payout rate, there were still many that bet on Luo Qianqiu, convinced that he would obtain the number one position. After all, the lower the odds, the higher the chance.

But there were also other different school of thoughts. These people speculated that Heaven's Wonder intentionally set this betting rates to induce the majority of the crowd into betting on Luo Qianqiu. If Luo Qianqiu wasn't the champion, the biggest winner would naturally be Heaven's Wonder.

At this moment, two well-dressed young masters appeared next to the square dragon jade table. One of them held a wine gourd that seemed to be filled with good quality wine. Around him, even the crowd was less rowdy, indicating an invisible form of respect. This was because the status of this person was extraordinary. He was none other than the one ranked third among the ten prodigies – Immortal Drunken Wine.

"The payout rate for this fellow is abysmal." Immortal Drunken Wine shook his head as he smiled, gazing at the Qin Wentian's name.

On the betting board, it was clearly written that the payout rate for Qin Wentian – should he advanced and obtain one of the top nine positions – would be 1:4. Should he advanced to one of the top three positions, 1:100. And lastly, the most absurd payout of all, should he advance and obtained the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet, the payout rate would be 1:400.

“Do you think we should bet a little?” The youth beside Immortal Drunken Wine asked.

“Bet on which? Top nine ranking, top three ranking, or him obtaining the championship?” Immortal Drunken Wine drank his wine and laughed.

The exchange of words between the two of them caused expressions of interest to appear on the spectators’ faces. There were actually people willing to bet that Qin Wentian would achieve one of the top three positions, and even the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet? Had they gone crazy?

There was still a glimmer of hope for Qin Wentian to advance and obtain one of the top nine positions. Thus, there were still several who bet on him. But as for the probability of obtaining the top three position or the championship, it would just be a waste of Yuan Meteor Stones.

“What do you think?” The youth also laughed.

“I have no idea. You should know that now I can’t even afford to drink wine. All I have left are these two measly Yuan Meteor Stones. Alright, alright, I will bet them all. Hmmm I will bet on him obtaining the championship I guess.” Immortal Drunken Wine retrieved two 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones and placed them on Qin Wentian’s name in the column indicating that Qin Wentian would obtain the championship, amidst the laughter of the crowd.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, are you sure you don’t want to leave these two Meteor Stones for you to buy wine? They should be enough to procure enough wine to last you for several months.” Someone persuaded, trying to stop him. However, an employee of Drunken Wonder had already recorded his bet and given him a token that indicated what he bet on. If he won, he could use this token and exchange it for Yuan Meteor Stones from Heaven’s Wonder.

“Okay then, I shall bet like this. For Qin Wentian obtaining the championship, I will bet 100 2nd-layered Yuan Meteor Stones; obtaining the top three position, 100 2nd-layered Yuan Meteor Stones, and another 100 pieces of Yuan Meteor Stones for him advancing into the top nine positions.” The youth beside Immortal Drunken Wine laughed, as the crowd around them all went silent.

300 pieces of 2nd-layered Yuan Meteor Stones, all on Qin Wentian. 100 stones on each column.

“Are you not afraid of losing everything?” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed.

“Why would you think this way? As long as he advances to the 3rd round, and obtains one of the top nine rankings, I will already make a killing of 100 additional Yuan Meteor Stones based on the payout rate of 1:4. If he advances to the top three, I will win on two of my bets, my total earnings would be a total of 10,100 stones; and if he really obtained the championship, I win everything. At that moment, my earnings would be…” The youth laughed even louder, causing the hearts of the crowd to shudder.

It looked perfect on paper, but upon careful contemplation, how could this be possible? The probability of Qin Wentian advancing to the top three was too miniscule. That was also the reason why the payout rates were that high. How could there be such an advantageous thing in this world? Most likely, out of these 300 2nd-layered Yuan Meteor Stones, more than half of them would be wasted. However, what was the status of this young man? How could he take out 300 stones that easily?

“If it goes according to your prediction, Heaven’s Wonder will really cry.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed as he spoke, while the youth beside him was already confirming the bet with one of Drunken Wonder’ employees. It seemed that the youth wasn’t joking when he really intended to bet 300 stones on Qin Wentian.

“Immortal Drunken Wine, this friend of yours is really humorous.” At this moment, a voice rang out. Immortal Drunken Wine turned his head and spotted Qiu Mo.

“Each to his own. This is my friend’s business, so there’s no need for you to worry about him.” Immortal Drunken Wine carefreely replied.

“Your friend is indeed interesting.” Qiu Mo laughed, “These 300 pieces of Yuan Meteor Stones, I’m afraid that they’ve just gone down the drain.”

Immortal Drunken Wine also laughed, not intending to continue interacting with Qiu Mo. However, at this moment, a fatty squeezed his way through the crowd. Taking out over ten Yuan Meteor Stones, he decisively roared, “I’m betting!” as he placed a portion of his Meteor Stones on each of the three betting columns.

“Fatty, I remember you only bet 5 stones yesterday. And today, although the amount bet is slightly higher, to think that you still dared to roar this loudly despite the low number of stones you betted.” A person in the crowd laughed. Looking at the shameless expression on Fatty’s face, the crowd also laughed along.

The Fatty was naturally Fan Le. Grinning, he didn’t seemed to mind the ribbing. The most important thing to him was, naturally, earning more Yuan Meteor Stones. Hopefully, that rascal Qin Wentian would put in more effort and create a miracle for him to see.

“Fan Le, you should probably keep these few Yuan Meteor Stones for your own cultivation.” Qiu Mo sarcastically remarked.

Fatty inclined his head as he grinned at Qiu Mo. “I know you are jealous of Qin Wentian. Back in the academy, you made use of Jiang Xiu to deal with Qin Wentian, but the end result at the Jun Lin Banquet was obvious to all;

Jiang Xiu lost an arm to Qin Wentian. Your credit should be the highest for this result, but to think that your skin is so thick to the point where you seemed not to have waken up from your folly despite your face being smacked. Could it be that you still want me to divulge the matter of you being secretly in love with Mo Qingcheng? Do you still remember how she couldn't be bothered with you and took the initiative to get close to Qin Wentian?"

The expressions of the crowd became increasingly fascinated upon hearing Fan Le's words. Qiu Mo's countenance turned extremely ugly to behold as he coldly snorted. He departed immediately after placing a bet on Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.

"Let's go, the Jun Lin Banquet should be starting soon." At this moment, the people in Drunken Wonder finished their bets quickly and departed.

————————————-

Chu Emperor District. People from the Royal Capital had been preparing today's banquet since the break of dawn. At this moment, the nobles and important guests started to arrive and went to their seats.

Chu Tianjiao's silhouette also appeared once again, sitting on the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat. The 18 contestants who advanced also appeared on the nine towering platforms. Since the Jun Lin Banquet would be held once every year, the contestants naturally understood the rules of the banquet.

An aged figure standing beside Chu Tianjiao spoke, "Congratulations to all of you who advanced to the second round of the Jun Lin Banquet. Although all of you already know the rules for the banquet, I, this old man, will still have to reiterate once more. On the nine platforms, each of the contestant may choose to clash against any of the other 17. Those who lose in the first clash will become a 'challenger' and will be given a chance to challenge the victors. If the challenger loses again, he or she will be eliminated. But if the challenger wins, his opponent will be eliminated.

"Remember, for those who lose in the first battle, they will only be given a single chance to challenge others. If they win, they will remain on the platform but can only passively accept the challenges of others. Those that lose for a second time will be eliminated from this second round of the Jun Lin Banquet."

"You can freely choose your opponents, but one last thing: if you win the first battle, you cannot seek out the same person you fought before for your second battle. These are the rules for the second round, and the remaining nine contestants after this will advance to the third and final round of the Jun Lin Banquet."

The spectators went silent, but they all understood in their hearts. The second round of the Jun Lin Banquet was several times crueller when compared to the first.

The rules were set as such for the sake of fairness. If not, if contestants like Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue deliberately targeted someone, that unlucky person would surely be eliminated. That was why each contestant still had an additional chance to claim victory.

Not only that, a ‘challenger’ could not be challenged again by the contestant that challenged him or her before.

Naturally, if two powerful contestants were to join forces to deliberately suppress one person, that person could only cursed his own fate for being unlucky. However, the probability of such a thing occurring was extremely low. Most of those powerful contestants would rather take a break on their own platforms than do such a thing.

Of the nine towering platforms, each one respectively held two contestants.

And the contestants standing on the ninth platform were none other than Qin Wentian and 7th Night.

At this moment, the crowd was thinking: the cultivators of Chu and Snowcloud were contending against each other in this Jun Lin Banquet. Although both countries had conflicts in the past, the cultivators of Snowcloud would not band together to suppress the cultivators from Chu, right?

After all, this place was the Chu Country.

Atop the fourth platform, Orchon shifted his sharp gaze over as he stared straight at Qin Wentian.

The hatred he had towards Qin Wentian had been boiling in his heart ever since a long time ago. Now that Qin Wentian had advanced to the second round, his chance to fight against Qin Wentian naturally arrived.

However, Qin Wentian’s strength level was no longer the same as before. As evident from Jiang Xiu’s defeat, his might could not be underestimated. Even Orchon had to be cautious when fighting against him.

“Qin Yao, do you want to sit over here with me?” At this moment, a voice drifted over from the seats located beside the Chu Emperor Seat. Xiao Lǜ abruptly spoke, his gaze on Qin Yao.

“No need.” The countenance of Qin Yao changed slightly, becoming somewhat unsightly.

Xiao Lǜ laughed, as he continued insisting. And at this moment, on the first towering platform, Sikong Mingyue turned around, his robes fluttering in the wind. He had an exceptionally bright glow in his eyes as he regarded the figures standing on the other towering platforms.

“I had long heard of the famous name of Miss Qin’s brother, Wentian. I guess it can be considered my good fortune to actually meet him in person today. I wonder if any elites from our Snowcloud Country will be willing to battle against him, thereby allowing me to admire the splendor.” Sikong Mingyue’s slow voice was filled with a sense of tranquility.

As the sound of his voice faded, bewilderment and puzzlement appeared on the faces of the crowd. Although the words of Sikong Mingyue sounded polite, the actual meaning hidden in them was extremely rude. Not only that, he couldn't be bothered to deal with Qin Wentian himself.

But why would he say that? Were there a hidden message in the words Xiao Lǜ spoke to Qin Yao?

Why did Sikong Mingyue want to deal with Qin Wentian?

Although he wanted to 'deal with' Qin Wentian, Sikong Mingyue was unwilling to take action personally. Filled with contempt towards Qin Wentian, his heart was too proud. After all, in the entire Snowcloud, only he had the qualifications to share the same namesake as Xiao Lǜ – being part of the Duo Prides.

Naturally, the relationship between Xiao Lǜ and Sikong Mingyue was also incomparably deep, akin to blood brothers!

TN Note:

Reminder: 萧律 Xiao Lǜ (Crown Prince of Snowcloud)

AGM 125 – Re-Appearance Of Sword Light

Qin Wentian's gaze abruptly shifted over in Sikong Mingyue's direction, a sharp glint of light radiating from his eyes.

According to Mo Qingcheng, the Crown Prince of Snowcloud, Xiao Lǜ had extraordinary talent and extremely vast ambitions. Not only that, the perpetrator of the earlier incident regarding Qin Yao was most likely him.

Sikong Mingyue also locked gazes with Qin Wentian. After a single glance, he calmly turned around and sat down on the 1st towering platform, acting as though all of this had nothing to do with him.

Meanwhile, on the 7th towering platform, a silhouette abruptly stomped off the ground and soared through the air. Momentarily, the silhouette flew over the 8th platform like a great bird and continued on, before landing on the 9th platform not far off from Qin Wentian.

This person was none other than the 6th Night. He had a sturdy and muscular build, and didn't seem to be too young. But despite his build, the speed of his movements was astounding, indicating that he also had an excellent movement technique.

"Interesting, i didn't think that before Orchon made his move, the first to take action against Qin Wentian would be a cultivator from the Snowcloud Country instead. I've also heard that Xiao Lǜ's popularity and network in his country was particularly overwhelming. Those elites from the Snowcloud Country should all have very good relationships with Xiao Lǜ."

As many people were still speculating, 6th Night had already walked up to f Qin Wentian. He didn't say anything and only stared at Qin Wentian, akin to how a hunter stares at his prey.

Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. This person appeared rather mature, and gave off a solid and unflustered feeling. He most likely had tremendous battle experience.

Rubbing his interspatial ring, an ancient halberd appeared in Qin Wentian's palms as he spoke out, "This ancient halberd's Divine Imprint had already been destroyed by me, and it is no longer a Divine Weapon. The organizers are welcome to check."

An aged figure flew through the air and landed by the side of Qin Wentian. After inspecting the halberd, the figure nodded his head. "This is indeed not a Divine Weapon, it has no augmentation effect. Thus, it is allowed to be used."

"This fellow actually destroyed the imprint of a Divine Weapon. What a waste, the wealth of Divine Inscriptionists is not to be belittled." Many people murmured in their hearts. Seeing that Qin Wentian wanted to wield a weapon, it seems that he was also feeling some pressure regarding the advancement to the 3rd round of the Jun Lin Banquet.

“Hmph.” The 6th Night coldly smiled, an aura of violence erupted forth from him as a beast-type Astral Soul was released. An extremely gigantic demonic beast adorned with curved horns, something akin to a celestial bull, appeared. It’s wild and baleful aura surged, and crackling sounds relentlessly rang out as the body of 6th Night expanded.

“Brother Bull, don’t hit him too hard, okay?” 7th Night laughed gaily at the side. An earth-shattering boom echoed out as the huge steps of 6th Night rocked the ground, moving in Qin Wentian’s direction.

Boom, boom, boom… The aura 6th Night was releasing got stronger and stronger. It was as though he had completely transformed into a mad bull, and was frenziedly sprinting over towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian clutched the ancient halberd tightly in his hand as he waited for an opportunity to strike. As 6th Night rushed over, Qin Wentian executed the Azure Dragon Stance with a stomp of his feet. A faint shadow of a Azure Dragon manifested as it roared before it blasted forwards, colliding with the body of 6th Night.

Rumble! The faint shadow of the Azure Dragon exploded, and 6th Night went berserk. He continued pushing forth with his palms, intending to use his bare hands to catch hold of Qin Wentian’s halberd.

Qin Wentian’s steps slightly shifted, executing the Garuda Movement Technique as his speed explosively increased. However, with no intention of giving up, 6th Night continued chasing, The sounds of their continued clashes rang out.

“I wonder how strong the defense of this particular beast-type Astral Soul is?”

Qin Wentian gave a cold laugh, as he stomped heavily onto the ground. As he pierced out again with the ancient halberd, the sound of a terrifying sharpness tore through the air. It was unknown how much power that strike of his contained.

Buzz! The body of 6th Night shifted sideways slightly, narrowly avoiding the strike of Qin Wentian. That clumsy looking body belied the swiftness of his movement speed. 6th Night directly used power to contest against power, smashing apart the pressure emitted by the ancient halberd. Extending out his left palm, he grabbed and locked onto the ancient halberd, as his body barreled towards Qin Wentian.

The crowd discovered that at this moment, the body of 6th Night was enveloped by a corona of demonic light, exuding a terrifying aura. With this body strike of his, even mountains would crumble upon impact.

“This is Brother Bull’s Crazed Bull’s Howl, a middle-tier earth-grade innate technique. One can only succeed in cultivating this technique by absorbing the demonic essences of mighty bull-type demonic beasts.” 7th Night laughed, as the body of 6th Night, augmented by the force of his innate technique, inched closer and closer to Qin Wentian's body.

As the body of 6th Night neared Qin Wentian, that terrifying pressure that felt akin to the gallop of 10,000 horses frenziedly smashed onto his body.

The Divine Energy within Qin Wentian's Stellar Meridians erupted with crazy speed. Qin Wentian's left palm abruptly blasted out, executing the Falling Mountain Palms as a manifestation of a gigantic mountain slammed downwards, onto the body of 6th Night.

In that instant of impact, it was as though currents of pressure could be visibly seen flowing about.

"Blocked?" An expression of immense shock appeared on the countenance of 7th Night. The power of 6th Night's attack was extremely clear to her; the force of this type of attack was definitely unquestionable, born from one of the most violent methods of attack. How could Qin Wentian block it with his mere cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation?

She had no idea that the Divine Energy within Qin Wentian's body was condensed and converted from Astral Energy that originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer. Also, in addition to that, the Divine Energy was converted with the aid of a 2nd-level Mountain-type Divine Imprint. How could his mountain-type innate technique, the Falling Mountain Palms, not contain terrifying power? He easily blocked the mad rush of his opponent.

ROAR! 6th Night howled in rage, as he once again sprinted madly towards Qin Wentian, intending to knock Qin Wentian off the platform.

"Let go." Qin Wentian spoke to 6th Night. His gaze abruptly filled with a sense of imposing dominance, prepared to to subjugate 6th Night.

"Get lost." 6th Night continued roaring in rage. Although Qin Wentian valiantly defended, he was still pushed to the boundary of the 9th platform. Many in the crowd were nervously spectating this scene.

Was Qin Wentian going to be eliminated so early in the 1st battle of the 2nd round of the Jun Lin Banquet?

"Courting death." Qin Wentian roared in anger, causing the crowd to freeze in stupefaction. No one had thought that Qin Wentian was also capable of uttering such words.

At this moment, the Divine Energy within his body frenziedly gathered in a spiral, forming a sword-type Divine Imprint. Currently, Qin Wentian was able to form these types of 1st-level inscriptions almost instantly.

As the sword-type Divine Imprint fully finished forming, it transformed into a terrifyingly sharp sword, hidden within his Stellar Meridians. However, no one other than him had any idea about what had just happened. They only knew that 6th Night was about to succeed in blasting Qin Wentian off the platform.

Chi… Qin Wentian opened his mouth, and in that instant, he spat out a ray of incomparably sharp sword light.

“Argh…” A pitiful cry rang out as 6th Night’s movements instantly stopped. The sharp sword formed from the sword light that Qin Wentian had spat out broke apart 6th Night’s demonic qi protective barrier, and pierced right into one of his eyes. The aura and pressure that 6th Night was releasing madly leaked out as the ray of sword light dissipated. However, the damage was already done.

“Scram.” Both of them were already at the edge of the platform. At this moment, Qin Wentian grabbed hold of 6th Night’s body and directly tossed him off.

The abrupt change caused many of the spectators to feel a sense of astonishment, as they regarded Qin Wentian with a bizarre expression on their faces.

He was even able to spit out a sharp sword, this fellow, what ability did he really have? How unexpected.

Orchon’s countenance also visibly changed. He had once personally witnessed Qin Wentian spitting out a palm imprint before. But now, Qin Wentian’s proficiency with this ability seemed to have strengthened many times compared to before, having directly spat out a sharp sword and caught his opponent unaware.

Not only that, it was similar to the battle against Jiang Xiu. Qin Wentian was not a sword user, and was definitely not proficient in sword arts. Where had the sword come from?

In the spectator’s stand over at the Mo Clan’s sitting area, a sharp light flickered in the eyes of Mo Qingcheng’s father as he intoned in a low voice. “The transmission rate of Astral Energy within this child’s meridians is incredibly smooth. But, how on earth did he managed to spit out that sharp sword?”

Not only him, even those powerful Yuanfu Realm spectators in the Emperor Star Academy’s sitting area, were also wondering how on earth Qin Wentian had done that.

This ability was extremely rare. It was as though no one among the elders had heard of it before. Could this be a personal technique which Qin Wentian had created based on his comprehensions? If that was the case, they would have to reassess their evaluation of Qin Wentian.

Instead of showing concern for the blinded 6th Night, those in the spectators’ stand were wondering how Qin Wentian had accomplished that. It was not that the spectators were cold blooded, they were just too used to the injuries and death that were prevalent in the world of cultivators. After all, how many fallen geniuses appeared in the Jun Lin Banquet each year? Injuries and deaths were extremely common here.

However, those from Snowcloud did not think of it this way. Not only was 6th Night defeated, he was also blinded. This meant that he had lost the capabilities to fight against the other contestants. The battle between him and Qin Wentian was also his final battle.

“Bring him to the palace for treatment.” Chu Tianjiao calmly instructed, as a few silhouettes appeared. They brought 6th Night away, flying off on demonic beasts.

After the defeat of 6th Night, the crowd started re-evaluating their perception of Qin Wentian’s strength. With the ability to spit out sharp swords, and attacking with no signs of preparation, Qin Wentian was a figure that one could never engage with in close combat. If one did, not only would they have to concentrate on gaining control of the rhythm of the battle, they would have to anticipate sneak attacks from that weird ability of his. How could one be constantly vigilant especially in an intense battle? 6th Night was the perfect example.

18 contestants. After a battle, only 17 remained.

“Seems like Qin Wentian really had a high probability of advancing to the top 9 rankings.” Many people were silently speculating in their hearts. Some even regretted not betting on Qin Wentian before. After this battle, the payout rates set by Drunken Wonder would naturally be re-adjusted. If they still want to bet, they would have no choice but to follow the new payout rate.

Fan Le was especially emotional. He had bet his whole fortune on Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian could advance to the top nine… nay, the top three, wouldn’t that be perfect?

Sikong Mingyue stared at Qin Wentian, as an extremely sharp glint of light could be seen flickering in the depths of his eyes.

“The first fight has ended, but the battle is not concluded yet. Let’s continue on.” This time round before Sikong Mingyue had a chance to speak, Qin Wentian was already slowly walking towards 7th Night with the ancient halberd in hand.

The tip of the ancient halberd produced a grinding, ear-piercing sound as Qin Wentian dragged it across the ground. The aura he was releasing continued to relentlessly rise.

At this moment, an imposing pressure emitted forth from Qin Wentian’s body. Arrogant and unruly, if the ancient halberd slashes out, who dares fight against me? This aura was so intense that it felt as though it was carved into the bones, giving people the feeling that a peerless martial god had just been born.

It was as though he was overlooking the world from an unreachable height, as he slowly ambled forward.

At this moment, 7th Night felt a fearsome, suffocating pressure advancing towards her!

TN: Gege (a term a young sibling calls her elder brother)

AGM 126 – Explosiveness Of Emperor Star Academy

Feeling the pressure Qin Wentian was emitting, 7th Night fluttered her eyelashes. With a smile aimed towards Qin Wentian, she stated, “Wentian gege, would you really bear to attack me?”

7th Night’s pitiful looking countenance was extremely moving. At this instant, Qin Wentian felt as though the person he was facing against wasn’t 7th Night.

‘Wentian gege’, only that little lass Bai Qing would refer to him this way.

After the Bai Clan relocated to the Royal Capital, Qin Wentian never saw Bai Qing ever again. Now that a year had passed, he wondered how she was.

At this instant, a wave of coldness abruptly appeared. Qin Wentian’s countenance immediately changed. This coldness was an illusion. 7th Night was endowed with the ability to create illusions. Strengthening his will, his heart became tough as stone, and his gaze became as sharp as spears. The peerless, unmatched aura once again surfaced as he stepped forth towards 7th Night.

7th Night’s soul-stirring eyes continued staring at Qin Wentian, but this time around, she felt herself sinking into the depths of a dreamscape. The dream-will that Qin Wentian’s eyes emitted was capable of luring her into a trance-like state, leaving her defenseless, sorely unable to extricate herself. Similar to 7th Night, Qin Wentian’s innate technique was also unleashed through his eyes.

Buzz. The ancient halberd slashed out as Qin Wentian leaped through the air. Descending from the sky, the pressure Qin Wentian emitted was akin to a ferocious tiger, incomparably tyrannical.

“Wentian gege, you are so ruthless.” 7th Night pitifully mumbled, but Qin Wentian proved invulnerable to her attempts to ensnare him. The ancient halberd slashed down as 7th Night finally began her counter-attack. Cold ice froze Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd, and ice lances formed and shattered countless times in the air. With each shattering, the number of ice lances multiplied.

Qin Wentian continued wielding the ancient halberd in a continuous dance of motion. The howl of the azure dragon, the roar of the white tiger, accompanied by the shrill cries of the vermillion bird rang out as the ancient halberd swept out in an arc. The numerous ice lances in the air were destroyed by the force of that sweep, crumbling into nothingness as Qin Wentian’s dominating attack continued towards 7th Night.

7th Night rapidly retreated, yet Qin Wentian didn’t intend to give her even an inch of breathing space. 6th Night had overwhelming power. while 7th Night were proficient at control and illusion techniques. Since that was the case, he would overwhelm her with pure strength.

7th Night released her Astral Soul, as a huge icy python manifested. Its eyes were eerily staring at Qin Wentian, emitting an extremely demonic feeling

At the same time, 7th Night's palm wavered. The icy python shrieked as it explosively dashed forwards, clashing directly against Qin Wentian's ancient halberd.

"Wentian gege." 7th Night once again called out. Abruptly, a terrifying radiance of Astral Light enveloped her body. Two golden wings began to sprout from her back. At the same time, a storm of golden sword blades barraged towards Qin Wentian. All this happened instantaneously, and the suddenness of the explosive attack made it almost impossible for anyone to dodge.

"This should be her 2nd Astral Soul. Her first Astral Soul was that icy gigantic python, which bestowed her the power to ensnare others in illusions." The pupils of the crowd contracted; they had all been tricked by 7th Night. Her powers of illusion actually came from her first Astral Soul, that demonic icy python.

To think her 2nd Astral Soul was actually a pair of wings. The radiance it emitted was incomparably resplendent, and it was also capable of firing feather-like sword attacks that sought to lacerate Qin Wentian's body into nothingness.

By now, the ancient halberd in Qin Wentian's right hand was already fully frozen solid by 7th Night. 7th Night's feathers were shot out at a crafty angle, aimed for Qin Wentian's right side.

Qin Wentian immediately relinquished his hold on the frozen halberd, allowing it to fall to the ground. A palm imprint that was emanating golden light was blasted out by Qin Wentian. The thunderous sounds the palm imprint emitted were akin to a terrifying tsunami, and at the same time, staring at his opponent, Qin Wentian spat out a ray of incomparably sharp sword light.

This battle caused the spectators to be filled with wonder. How marvelous! Regardless whether it was Qin Wentian or 7th Night, their attacking methods were incredibly violent and excelled at catching their opponent unaware.

7th Night's body abruptly spiralled through the air. In that instant, the entire sky was covered by a golden radiance, as 7th Night's beautiful golden wings resembled the wings of a real phoenix. The graceful figure of 7th Night danced about as she spun rapidly in a circle while hovering in the air. Qin Wentian's sword light actually dissipated the moment it came into contact with her body.

Only now did Qin Wentian discovered how dangerous 7th Night actually was. 7th Night's golden feathers were akin to a storm of 10,000 swords, like the herald of certain death, slashing towards Qin Wentian and tearing apart the void.

"7th Night's strength isn't any weaker than that of 6th Night." Many people exclaimed, indeed, the Jun Lin Banquet's battles were all extremely fascinating.

Rumble! A terrifying, gushing sound echoed out within Qin Wentian's Stellar Meridians. The Divine Energy compacted by the 2nd level Mountain-type Divine Imprint were seething and surging, as it flowed without hindrance and gathered within Qin Wentian's palm. Qin Wentian took several steps backwards before stomping fiercely on the ground. The intensive tremors caused by the might of that stomp shook the entire platform.

Immediately after, Qin Wentian executed the Falling Mountain Palms, and an actual mountain peak manifested before ruthlessly slamming down towards 7th Night. In the face of that falling mountain, how tiny and inconsequential the figure of 7th Night appeared.

As per what he had decided, he would use absolute strength to break 7th Night apart.

Boom! The mountain peak struck against 7th Night's rapidly revolving body. Instantly, her dance slowed, involuntarily letting out a low scream as her inner organs were all shaken from the impact.

"Get down." Qin Wentian appeared in front of 7th Night. His palms blasted 7th Night away, causing 7th Night to be flung out of the platform. Her steps stumbled as she retreated backwards upon coming into contact with the ground.

Her countenance was filled with an unnatural redness, and finally after regaining control, she spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Although her attacks were powerful, her defense was a far cry from her attack power. How could she resist Qin Wentian's Falling Mountain Palms that was further augmented by Mountain-type Divine Energy. Also, instantly after the impact, Qin Wentian sent out another palm strike in order to move in for the kill, resulting in her suffering from serious injuries.

Picking up the ancient halberd which he dropped earlier, Qin Wentian stood there silently. His gaze wasn't directed at 7th Night but rather at the other eight platforms. The slight wind billowed his robes, as his long hair danced about in the air. His eyes, were riveted on Sikong Mingyue as though he was making a silent announcement: You are more than welcome to test how deep my waters are.

Qin Wentian participated in the first two battles of the Jun Lin Banquet's second round.

In the first battle, he defeated the 6th Night.

In the second battle, he defeated 7th Night.

"Are you still able to participate as a challenger?" The aged figure standing beside Chu Tianjiao inquired. 7th Night opened her eyes and replied, "Give me some time. Please let the other battles to proceed first."

"Very well, I will let you rest for the duration of one battle." The aged figure nodded. Each participant had a chance to return one time as a challenger. Since 7th Night didn't want to give up despite her injuries, he would give her a chance.

Only Qin Wentian remained on the 9th platform. He sat down crossed-legged and retrieved a Yuan Meteor Stone from his robes. Releasing his Astral Souls, Qin Wentian began cultivating by using his Astral Souls to absorb the Astral Energy within the Yuan Meteor Stone.

What he needed was the purest form of Astral Yuan Energy. Thus, for the Yuan Meteor Stone in his hands that had fallen from the 2nd Heavenly Layer, he could only extract the purest form of Astral Energy by absorbing it through his Astral Souls.

"Seems like the final Falling Mountain Palm Imprint expended a great deal of Qin Wentian's energy." Many people were speculating. Qin Wentian would try to recover his energy as soon as possible by making use of this period of resting time.

The capacity of a cultivator's body was limited with regards to storing of Astral Energy. The higher one's cultivation, the larger the capacity for storage.

Naturally, for those powerful innate techniques, they would similarly have a high level of Astral Energy expenditure. If one could defeat his opponents by using lower level innate techniques, there would be no one willing to go all out and expend all the Astral Energy stored within their body.

"The Seven Nights of my Snowcloud Country actually suffered defeat one after another." Sikong Mingyue stated calmly. Those from Snowcloud only felt that their face had been entirely thrown away.

Currently, there was only a total of five people who hailed from Snowcloud Country that still remained on the platforms. They were none other than Sikong Mingyue, 2nd Sword, 3rd Sword, 3rd Night and 4th Night.

These people had an extremely solemn expression on their faces as they once again shifted their gaze onto the ninth platform.

"Is the Snowcloud Country planning to gang up on my Chu Country?" Luo Huan laughed as she strolled slowly towards 4th Night. Since 7th Night had the duration of a battle to recuperate, she would help Qin Wentian.

4th Night's gaze turned heavy as he regarded Luo Huan. During the first round of the Jun Lin Banquet, he had observed Luo Huan. The flexibility of this woman was extremely frightening.

With a long whip in her hands, Luo Huan walked towards 4th Night. Abruptly, the whip in her hands danced about, causing the skies to be covered by the whip's shadows, akin to ten million sharp swords, lashing out towards 4th Night.

4th Night moved, as his palms wavered. A greenish light appeared out of nowhere and shrouded his body, protecting it. At the same time, he bore the brunt of the ten million whip lashes as he dashed towards Luo Huan.

“What is this defense?” The crowd had a flabbergasted expression on their face. Was it perhaps because Luo Huan’s attack were numerous but sorely lacking in power?

Luo Huan also sped towards her opponent. During the instant they exchanged blows, 4th Night’s hands transformed into a sabre light that slashed out at Luo Huan. Luo Huan shifted sideways, narrowly avoiding the attack, while at the same moment, one of her hands had actually grabbed hold of 4th Night’s shoulder.

Rumble! 4th Night blasted out with his fist. The fist light of his attack directly smashed towards Luo Huan’s body. Luo Huan’s body contorted as she bent over, avoiding the strike. Her willowy waist was like the arching of a powerful bow as she sprang forward with an explosive momentum. Her body lunged forwards through the air, coiling around 4th Night.

“Scram.” A terrifying sabre Qi emanated from 4th Night’s body as he released his Astral Soul.

Luo Huan’s body begun to revolve about frenziedly in a spiral, spinning countless circles in an instant with a speed that was even faster than that of 7th Night. The crowd discovered that 4th Night’s body seemed to have been buried by the countless whip lashes. The speed of his sabre attacks was actually slower when compared to her revolutions.

Mustang laughed lightly as he saw the scene. Luo Huan’s performance was within his expectations. Truth to be told, only an extremely limited number of people knew how terrifying Luo Huan’s talent truly was. Usually she would always play the fool, laughing about, making jokes. But during key critical moments, she was able to explode forth with such terrifying power.

4th Night was overwhelmed by his opponent’s swift attacks. The sabre light he was emitting eventually got weaker and weaker, to the point where it dissipated. Only then did Luo Huan stop her revolutions. Luo Huan’s sexy legs were cradled around 4th Night’s head, and countless wounds could be seen on 4th Night’s body, his body buried under Luo Huan’s merciless whip.

“Yet another dark horse.”

Several in the crowd exclaimed in shock, Luo Huan was actually capable of unleashing such power despite using a peculiar Astral Soul which many of them despise.

The combination of Drooping Willow Astral Soul and Great Vine Astral Soul, could actually be so overwhelming! This effect wasn’t brought about by merely combining the power of the two Astral Souls. Naturally, Luo Huan’s strength and ability were a huge contribution to be able to meld the two Astral Souls so perfectly.

“Oh my sister, why didn’t you remind me earlier.” Fan Le had a bitter face below the platform. He had forgotten to bet on his Senior Sister Luo Huan!

AGM 127 – Gu Xing

Atop the platform, Luo Huan was still suppressing 4th Night. The spectators could see that she had no intentions of letting go. Despite her beautiful countenance, the spectators couldn't help but feel a trace of coldness creeping in their hearts, does she really want the life of 4th Night?

Being suppressed for such a long time, 4th Night should be suffering from asphyxiation.

"He has already been defeated, why are you not letting him go?" Sikong Mingyue cast his gaze onto Luo Huan as he icily spoke.

"I've not heard his admission of defeat." Luo Huan laughed, "what happens if he attacks me after I release him?"

The cold glint of light in Sikong Mingyue's eyes intensified, but Luo Huan's actions were not against the rules. However, the extent of her suppression was such that 4th Night didn't even has a chance to speak.

It wasn't that 4th Night was weak, but the method of Luo Huan's attacks was too crafty and unexpected. The combination of her double Astral Souls actually granted her such perfect flexibility, akin to the long whip in her hands.

Even before the full might of 4th Night could be displayed, he had already entered into a hopeless situation.

"Sometimes it's good if you know when to stop. It's better not to go too far." Sikong Mingyue calmly replied.

"Earlier when you guys were preparing to engage my Junior Brother Qin in continuous battles, did you think of this?" Luo Huan continued laughing. Obviously, she disdained what the cultivators of Snowcloud were planning to do, and thus had decided to seize the initiative, beginning the counterattack of the Emperor Star Academy.

Sikong Mingyue had nothing to say in response to that, as an extremely terrifying killing intent erupted forth from his body. Looking at 4th Night, he icily replied, "I will get revenge for you."

"This sister me is not so cruel." Luo Huan laughed, as she finally released 4th Night. Giving a swift kick, 4th Night was booted off of the platform.

As 4th Night was released, he gasped and drew in a huge breath, before promptly fainting away. Obviously, he could no longer participate as a challenger.

“These people were so ruthless, they had no intention of even allowing their defeated opponents to stand on the platform again.” Many were silently exclaiming in their hearts. Qin Wentian was thus, and so was Luo Huan.

4th Night lost his right as a challenger, but 7th Night still had a chance. However, her countenance was still bloodless and pale, the duration of the earlier battle was insufficient for her to recover from her injuries.

“Forget it, rest well.” Sikong Mingyue instructed 7th Night.

7th Night unwillingly nodded her head, as she gave up her right to become a challenger.

At this moment, 4th Night, 6th Night, and 7th Night, were all eliminated. There were only 15 left out of the 18 contestants that had advanced to the 2nd round of the Jun Lin Banquet.

While only four contestants that hailed from Snowcloud remained.

The bitter truth of this ending wasn’t something Snowcloud wanted to see. Travelling from so far away to Chu, and even co-hosting the Jun Lin Banquet with Chu, their face and pride would totally be lost if the results of the Jun Lin Banquet were as such.

“Choose your own opponents.” Sikong Mingyue calmly remarked and an instant later, the several figures still remaining on the platforms made their move.

3rd Night approached Kuang Shen.

2nd Sword approached Shi Jun.

3rd Sword had wanted to approached Qin Wentian, but abruptly, a silhouette appeared in front of him, barring his way on the 5th platform in the midst of him making his way to Qin Wentian. This silhouette belonged to none other than the silent youth, Gu Xing.

From the beginning to now, Gu Xing had not spoken a single word. Taciturn, silent, his personality similar to his name, like the most aloof of all constellations in the skies. However, during the first round of battle, he had defeated 5th Night. Nobody would dare to look down on him.

At this moment, Gu Xing was standing in front of 3rd Sword. It was unknown if he was intentionally helping Qin Wentian, or was just merely interested in dueling with 3rd Sword.

But no matter what his intentions were, the spectators knew that this would definitely be a fascinating battle to watch.

Sikong Mingyue initially wanted to act, but soon after, he came to a stop as he surveyed the ongoing battles in three directions.

“The Snowcloud Country ran out of patience.” Many were speculating in their hearts.

2nd Sword’s released his sword intent, as a terrifying storm could be felt swirling around his body. Flicking his finger, boundless sword lights flew towards Shi Jun – ranked 8th of the 10 prodigies.

Shi Jun’s body was akin to a block of the toughest stone. He blasted out with a fist as a block of granite materialised. However, that block of granite was instantly demolished, the impact of it actually causing him to retreat a step.

The Sword Qi gushing from 2nd Sword’s body was incomparably sharp. Shi Jun had once fought against Jiang Xiu, the sword intent of Jiang Xiu was far from being able to match 2nd Sword.

If one were to say the sword intent of Jiang Xiu was comparable to autumn rain, the sword intent of 2nd Sword could only be described as that of a torrential storm.

As for 3rd Night, he struck out against ranked 9th of the 10 prodigies at the same time. 3rd Night’s attacks were somewhat similar to that of 6th Night, both of them chose to focus on the cultivation of strength. With a great axe in his hand, he lunged towards Kuang Shen.

Kuang Shen was an expert in the usage of sabres. Using the tyranny of sabres, he contended against 3rd Night. And after each and every exchange, the spectators discovered that the sabre of Kuang Shen would always be slowed by half a beat, as he was forced back by his opponent’s attack. This indicated that in terms of strength, he wasn’t on the same level as 3rd Night.

3rd Night was using absolute strength to break apart his sabre techniques

“Although the attacks of his great axe techniques appear clumsy, they were actually incredibly profound. The sabre of Kuang Shen was sorely suppressed. Shi Jun and Kuang Shen of the 10 prodigies will most likely suffer a defeat this time round.” The spectators were silently speculating in their hearts. This time, there will most definitely be a change in the second half of the rankings within the 10 prodigies.

Orchon, Luo Huan, Qin Wentian, and even Luo Cheng were currently already ranked within the 10 prodigies.

There would always be geniuses overtaking each other in the country. Those that were not up to par would naturally fade away over time, replaced by other stronger talents. This was reality.

As for 3rd Sword, he had also released his sword-type Astral Soul at this moment, as his sword intent begun gushing forth from his body.

Gu Xing continued standing there, with no fluctuations in his expression. However, when he stared at his opponent, a terrifying cold glint of light could be seen in his eyes.

In the midst of that cold light, one could feel waves of coldness emanating from it.

The sword lights he manifested were akin to shadows as 3rd Sword pierced forwards with his sword. This was a flawless execution of his sword-type innate technique, it was as though with the existence of his sword light, no other light would be able to share the same stage as it. The resplendent radiance all belonged to his sword alone.

Puchi~

A crisp sound rang out, causing people to freeze in shock. 3rd Sword was also similarly stunned.

His sword, had actually managed to pierced into the left arm of Gu Xing. He had originally intended for his sword to block the paths of retreat of Gu Xing, but who would have thought that Gu Xing didn’t even retreat, or chose to dodge. He stood there unmoving as the sword of 3rd Sword easily pierced him.

The combat experiences of 3rd Sword could be said to be extremely abundant. But even he had never witnessed such a scene before. That was why he was dumbfounded.

While at the same time, Gu Xing grabbed hold of the sword that was pierced into his body. His eyes stared directly into 3rd Sword’s, and after an instant, 3rd Sword only felt a piercing pain in his eyes. Following which, a palm strike landed on the head of 3rd Sword, as a thunderous sound rang out. 3rd Sword was flung through the air, as he let out a blood-curdling scream, before slamming heavily on the ground outside the platform. His face was already smashed into a pulp of bloody flesh.

The sudden end of the battle caused the spectators to be dumbfounded as they stared around absentmindedly.

The sword embedded in Gu Xing’s left arm had already disappeared. Without the continual support of Astral Energy, the power of the Astral Soul could no longer be transformed into a sword.

Gu Xing returned to his original position, and sat down with his legs crossed. There wasn’t a lot of blood leaking out of his wound, and to everyone’s surprise, his wound was actually recovering right in front of their eyes.

“What a terrifying regeneration ability. What exactly is his Astral Soul?” The hearts of the spectators trembled, and the silhouette of Gu Xing was deeply imprinted upon their minds.

His name was Gu Xing, a lonely star. Currently, his countenance had returned to that previous calm look of his, and no one knew what he was thinking.

Actually, in the first round when he had defeated 5th Night, many great powers in the Royal Capital had already begun to launch investigations into Gu Xing. However, it was as though Gu Xing didn't exist in the Chu Country at all. Despite their powerful information network, they were unable to find anything about Gu Xing's background. This person had no history attached to him, it was as though he only appeared in Chu just as the Jun Lin Banquet commenced, and defeated 5th Night.

And now, Gu Xing also defeated 3rd Sword.

Other than 3rd Sword being defeated, the two others from Snowcloud won against their opponents. Shi Jun and Kuang Shen were both defeated, but still had a chance to challenge others. As for 3rd Sword, he no longer had the capability to fight anymore.

Shi Jun and Kuang Shen contemplated who to challenge, while the other contestants sat quietly on their platforms.

Shi Jun began walking towards Chu Chen of the Royal Academy.

Meanwhile Kuang Shen was still pondering. And as he saw the little prince of Chu, Chu Chen easily defeating Shi Jun, the coldness in his heart became more intense by several degrees.

None of the remaining contestants were easy to deal with.

The capabilities of Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, the 2nd Sword, and the 3rd Night were needless to say.

Orchon, Luo Huan, and Gu Xing were similarly also extremely terrifying.

Hou Tie from the Godly General Martial Palace was also exceptionally powerful, and as for Leng Ya, he was also a ruthless character. The only two remaining contestants – other than those peak Arterial Circulation cultivators from the Godly General Palace – were the ranked 6th prodigy, Jiang Feng, as well as Qin Wentian.

Wanting to advance to the 3rd round was too difficult. Even if he won the next battle, there was a high probability that he would be eliminated in the battle after that.

Finally, gritting his teeth, Kuang Shen made his decision as he walked towards Qin Wentian. After all, he had witnessed all of Qin Wentian's earlier battles. Although Qin Wentian was powerful, he was still somewhat clear about the abilities Qin Wentian possessed. Not only that, Qin Wentian had already exhausted a great amount of his Astral Energy, and was still trying to recover. This, was the best chance to deal with him.

As Kuang Shen appeared in front of Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian opened his eyes, staring at Kuang Shen as he stood up.

“It appears that I’ve been too ‘nice’ after all.” Qin Wentian murmured. He didn’t choose to use his ancient halberd. The Astral Energy in his 7 circular pathways begun to seethe and surged. The sound of the Astral Energy gushing within Qin Wentian’s body could even be clearly heard by the spectators. At this moment, Kuang Shen’s countenance stiffened, as his gaze grew heavy.

An illusory pair of Garuda Wings flickered on the back of Qin Wentian. And the next moment, Qin Wentian disappeared from his original spot, blasting forwards with the Emptiness Imprint.

Kuang Shen raised his sabre and slashed out. The sabre lights of his broke apart the Emptiness Imprint. However, Qin Wentian’s silhouette disappeared instantly again and appeared at the side of Kuang Shen, then he sent out another palm strike.

Kuang Shen executed his movement technique to its limits as he dodged the palms of Qin Wentian. An instant later, the spectators saw the palm imprints of Qin Wentian covering the entire sky.

The sabre of Kuang Shen weaved madly as he danced about, impenetrable by even the wind and rain. But despite this, the spectators could see that Kuang Shen would inevitably be defeated if it continued on.

And as expected, after a while, the sabre weavings of Kuang Shen became increasingly chaotic. Qin Wentian sent out another palm strikes as Kuang Shen slashed out with his sabre, but at this moment, Qin Wentian spat out a ray of sword light, causing Kuang Shen’s countenance to change as he hurriedly raised his sabre in defense.

Boom! A terrifying palm imprint landed on Kuang Shen’s body, and the force of it catapulted his body into the air. When Kuang Shen finally slammed onto the ground outside the platform, he spat out mouthful after mouthful of fresh blood. It was as though the entire set of meridians in his body had been destroyed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian gradually lowered his legs. Did the fool think that he was only capable of spitting out sword lights?

Who said that palm techniques couldn’t be executed by his feet?

At this moment, of the 18 original contestants, only 12 remained.

And once three more were eliminated, the top nine contestants would appear. The hearts of the crowd were palpitating with excitement and nervousness – especially those that had placed their bets!

AGM 128 – Sikong Mingyue

At this moment, the 12 remaining contestants on the 9 platforms were:

Snowcloud – Sikong Mingyue, 2nd Sword, 3rd Night.

Chu – Luo Qianqiu, Qin Wentian, Gu Xing, Luo Huan, Orchon, Hou Tie, Leng Ya, Chu Chen and Jiang Feng.

Following which, there would still be a need to eliminate three more participants before the 2nd round of the Jun Lin Banquet could be concluded. Currently, all the contestants remaining were extremely tough to deal with, so it wouldn't be easy to eliminate any of them.

Sikong Mingyue and Luo Qianqiu were untouchable existences.

2nd Sword and 3rd Night were the strongest opponents from Snowcloud other than Sikong Ming Yue.

As for Orchon, Heaven's Wonder had high expectations of him this year. Not only that, he had also exhibited his talent inside the Astral River Hall back in the Emperor Star Academy.

Gu Xing was a madman that has no regards for his own life; nobody dared to antagonise him.

Luo Huan had a perfect combination of her dual Astral Souls, and wasn't easy to stand up against.

As for Qin Wentian, he grew stronger and stronger after each battle he fought.

Both Hou Tie and Leng Ya were from the mysterious Godly General Martial Palace, and no one knew where their actual levels of strength lay.

Jiang Feng was the strongest Arterial Circulation Cultivator in all of the Divine Wind Academy, and was also ranked 6th among the 10 prodigies. This also meant that of the five other prodigies that joined the Jun Lin Banquet this year, he was ranked first.

Prince Chu Chen was an obscure figure in the past. However, he'd easily defeated Shi Jun of the 10 prodigies with minimal effort. No one knew what other trump cards he held.

If it was possible, the spectators didn't want to see any of the remaining 12 contestants being eliminated.

Regretfully, only nine of them would be able to advance to the 3rd round. Three of the 12 contestants were destined to be eliminated, leaving the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet.

At this moment, Sikong Mingyue slowly shifted his gaze onto Luo Huan.

Earlier, Luo Huan had totally disregarded him and wrecked 4th Night.

Now, he would let Luo Huan pay the price.

Buzz! A raging wind billowed passed. Sikong Mingyue's steps appeared gentle and light, but it was as though each of his steps contained a formless wind-type energy that caused his long hair to flutter.

Gushing forth from Sikong Mingyue's body, a terrifying surge of killing intent madly rose. It transformed into an overwhelming baleful aura, instantly sweeping over all the contestants at the 9 platforms.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes. Sikong Mingyue's killing intent was truly terrifying. It was as though he would deciminate anything that dared to stand in his way.

And now, Sikong Mingyue was deliberately targeting Luo Huan.

"Senior Sister, if you can't defeat him, just admit defeat." Qin Wentian called out. Luo Huan nodded her head as her countenance grew heavy. The pressure that Sikong Mingyue was giving her was exceptionally great.

"Sikong Mingyue is finally making his move." The gazes of the spectators were fixated onto him. It was as though as long as he made a move, everyone's attentions would be focused on him.

"Sikong Mingyue's strength is truly tyrannical. However, Heaven's Wonder pegged him as the 2nd strongest contestant, a rank behind Luo Qianqiu. How much stronger the martial prowess of Luo Qianqiu would be for Heaven's Wonder to give him such a high level of recognition."

The spectators were silently speculating. Luo Qianqiu hadn't even been ranked within the 10 prodigies a year ago. Now, in just the span of a single year, could he really attain the top ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet and sweep across the world?

In reality, with the efficiency of Heaven's Wonder's information network, they would naturally have already investigated and understood roughly the power level of each of the contestants. If not, how could they have computed the betting rates?

As for Luo Qianqiu, they were also clearly aware of his background. Not only that, they also knew of the mission Luo Qianqiu was trying to accomplish. Hence, for the Jun Lin Banquet this year, Luo Qianqiu had to obtain the championship no matter what – he had to enter the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion!

Thus, Luo Qianqiu couldn’t afford to lose.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also felt tremendous pressure. At his current level of strength, he did not have confidence to win against Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue. But despite so, he wanted to fight for it, and would do so with all his efforts. A year was too long, he wanted to fight for the present.

However, how could merely having faith and a strong belief be sufficient to guarantee victory? Qin Wentian had to think this through carefully; how would he be able to win against Sikong Mingyue and Luo Qianqiu? On this stage, the two of them would be his greatest barrier. Only by surpassing both of them would he be able to reach the peak.

Upon reaching the platform Luo Huan was standing at, Sikong Mingyue didn’t slow his steps as he continued walking towards Luo Huan.

Currently, Luo Huan had already released both of her astral souls, and was awaiting for Sikong Mingyue’s arrival. Although she knew she would never defeat her opponent, she still wanted to see how strong exactly Sikong Mingyue was. She decided that she would probe out Sikong Mingyue’s abilities and see what his trump cards truly were.

Sikong Mingyue merely flicked his finger in the direction of Luo Huan, and an instant later, a vast, overwhelming wave of killing intent erupted forwards. The waves of killing intent solidified and transformed into the ancient form of the word ‘Massacre’, which flew towards Luo Huan at lightning-fast speed.

Luo Huan’s countenance wavered. Her body was incomparably flexible, but Sikong Mingyue had decided to use long-range attacks to deal with her. Not only that, the power of the word imprint could not be belittled. If the imprint were to land on one’s body, the body of the recipient would most likely be penetrated through.

Wielding a long whip in her hands, a storm of wind and rain was unleashed by her lashes. Each of her lashes was akin to rain falling in multi-directions, like numerous sharp swords. Her attacks clashed directly with the word imprint. Despite so, Luo Huan’s attack was effortlessly broken through. The word imprint continued flying forwards with no reduction to its power.

“Kill!” Sikong Mingyue took another step forwards. He had no need to engage in close combat with Luo Huan. Flicking out another finger, numerous imprints of the ancient form of the word ‘Massacre’ manifested as they frenziedly gushed towards Luo Huan.

Luo Huan unceasingly retreated as it became exceedingly tough for her to defend. A moment later, she has already retreated to the boundary of the platform, and would soon be defeated.

“Under the pressure of Sikong Mingyue, even someone at Luo Huan’s level of strength has no way to defend against it. One can clearly see the disparity in martial prowess despite the two contestants having a similar level of cultivation. Sikong Mingyue’s attack contains the power of his Astral Soul within it. Not only that, he even empowers the innate technique to such an extent, integrating his killing intent perfectly together with it.”

Some of the stronger spectators were exclaiming silently in their hearts. Sikong Mingyue was too powerful, he was clearly at a different level when compared to the rest of the contestants. No wonder he was pegged by Heaven’s Wonder as the 2nd strongest contestant in the Jun Lin Banquet.

As one of the Duo Prides of Snowcloud, his reputation was clearly well deserved.

As he saw that Luo Huan was still not defeated, an even stronger surge of killing intent flashed past his eyes. His silhouette flickered and instantly, Sikong Mingyue disappeared as all the word imprints seemed to merge together, before blasting towards Luo Huan.

Upon seeing this, many spectators began to get nervous. An inexhaustible amount of vines abruptly appeared, as though they wanted to envelop the attack of Sikong Mingyue. However, Sikong Mingyue struck out lightly with his palms through the air, the power of the palm seemingly transformed into a formless pattern, vibrating the void.

Puchi! Luo Huan immediately vomit out a mouthful of blood, her countenance turned extremely pale. She had been struck by the baleful Qi of the word imprint. Luo Huan continued retreating, wanting to step down the platform as she called out, “I admit……defeat.”

But even before the word ‘defeat’ had the chance to sound out, Sikong Mingyue had already struck out with both his palms in the direction of Luo Huan, causing her pale face to turn even paler.

Her Astral Souls gave her perfect flexibility, and granted her the ability to dodge opponent’s attack with ease in close combat. However, Luo Huan was extremely weak in the areas of purely attacking and defending, and currently, this terrifying long range impact attack blasting towards her seemed as if it, was as though it wanted her life.

Luo Huan abruptly began to spiral rapidly in the air, manifesting a tornado, with her body shrouded within. The terrifying word imprint blasted onto the tornado with a deafening sound as Luo Huan’s body was flung out by the impact, smashing heavily onto the ground, causing her to repeatedly spit out huge mouthfuls of fresh blood.

Her haggard countenance caused many to take pity on her.

“Senior Sister.” Qin Wentian froze at the edge of his platform, looking down at Luo Huan.

At the same time, a few silhouettes from the spectator’s stand flickered as they appeared next to Luo Huan. One of them was Mustang while the other actually was Mo Qingcheng.

“I have some medicinal pills with me.” Mo Qingcheng withdrew a pill as she fed it into Luo Huan’s mouth. The pill immediately dissolved upon entering her mouth, and an instant later, a wave of coolness inundated Luo Huan’s entire body. That pill appeared to be extremely efficacious in healing injuries. Not only that, it was also capable of restoring one’s Qi, blood and vitality.

“Will Senior Sister be alright?” Qin Wentian inquired, looking at Mustang.

“Miss Mo gave her a 2nd-grade top-tier medicinal pill, which should be sufficient to enable Luo Huan to recover from her injuries.” Mustang cast a glance at Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian visibly relaxed as he smiled at Mo Qingcheng.

“Don’t worry, that day when you were unconscious in the outskirts of Sky Harmony City, you had also ingested this pill before.” Mo Qingcheng laughed as she walked away, causing Qin Wentian to be dumbfounded for a moment, before he recovered. So that day, to save him, Mo Qingcheng had fed him such a precious pill.

“I want to retain my rights as a challenger, please give me the duration of a battle to recover.” Luo Huan gazed at the aged figure standing beside Chu Tianjiao.

“Fine.” The aged figure agreed. Luo Huan closed her eyes as she harmonized the energy flows in her body.

Qin Wentian’s gaze slowly shifted. While looking at Sikong Mingyue, his anger surged, and a cold glint of light radiated from his eyes.

“The duration of a battle?” Sikong Mingyue stared back at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering similarly with a cold light.

However, at this moment, a silhouette appeared in front of Sikong Mingyue, blocking his line of sight to Qin Wentian.

There was actually someone that dared to take the initiative in challenging Sikong Mingyue?

This person was actually none other than Gu Xing.

A puzzled expression appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. Why did it feel as though this Gu Xing wanted to help him time and time again?

“Seems like, Qin Wentian’s position should already be secured.” The spectators were thinking.

Currently, only three more contestants needed to be eliminated before the top 9 rankings would be known.

As per the rules, since Luo Huan wanted to return as a challenger, whoever lost would be eliminated, thus accounting for one of the names.

And if Gu Xing was defeated by Sikong Mingyue, he would naturally return as a challenger as well. And after the battle, yet another name would have to be eliminated.

If that’s the case, there was only a single name remaining.

Even if Luo Qianqiu or Orchon wanted to challenge and defeat Qin Wentian, he would still have a chance to return as a challenger. The probability of him being in the final nine was extremely high.

However, at this moment, against all expectations, Qin Wentian actually took the initiative. He walked off his platform, and finally appearing in front of 3rd Night.

This battle he sought was not for himself, but for the sake of Luo Huan!

AGM 129 – The Halberd's Inclination

Sikong Mingyue's strength was obviously many times greater than Luo Huan's.

Earlier, the spectators had clearly seen that when Luo Huan had stepped down from the platform, on the verge of admitting defeat, Sikong Mingyue had continued executing a powerful attack before the word 'defeat' could be called out.

He did not want to merely defeat Luo Huan, but sought to kill her instead.

On the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, death and injury were extremely common. But if the contestants battling didn't have any deep-seated bitterness or grudges, they would stop once the line was crossed, like earlier, when Luo Huan defeated 4th Night. Even though she'd let 4th Night suffer a bit and caused him to lose his chance to be a challenger, she had still showed mercy in the end, and spared 4th Night even though she could have killed him.

During Qin Wentian's battle with 6th Night, he'd had no choice but to injure 6th Night's eyes. However, he had still showed mercy in the end.

If Sikong Mingyue wanted revenge, he could directly seek Qin Wentian out for it. If that was the case, he wouldn't be as angered as this. However, Sikong Mingyue obviously didn't wish for things to be so simple. He wanted to kill Luo Huan first before killing Qin Wentian.

If that was so, what was there to be feared about in a battle of life and death?

The tip of the ancient halberd emitted an icy, ear-piercing sound as it grinded against the ground. It was as though it was echoing the anger of its owner.

Qin Wentian stood in front of 3rd Night. And currently, on the face of the youth, there were no longer any traces of the sunny smile from before. All that remained was icy coldness.

A great axe appeared in 3rd Night's hand. Similar to 6th Night, he also possessed overwhelming strength, and was undoubtedly stronger than him. However, he wouldn't underestimate Qin Wentian.

You can have a strong sense of self-confidence and conviction that you will win. But despite this, a cultivator must not be blinded by their strength and underestimate their opponents. If not, they will surely be the ones suffering at the end.

"The attack strength of your ancient halberd is not strong enough." 3rd Night spat out, adopting a frivolous air. However, his silhouette on the platform gave off the sense that he was as steady as a heavy mountain.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply as he continued forwards. At this moment, his steps were slow and unhurried, making people feel as if he was leisurely strolling through the park.

Upon seeing this, 3rd Night slightly furrowed his brows. Seeing how serene Qin Wentian was now actually gave him a faint sense of danger. It was as though he was currently facing a sleeping, gigantic, demonic beast that could awaken at any moment.

And at this moment, the spectators saw that the eyes of Qin Wentian were tightly shut. Peace and harmony could be seen etched on his face, as though he was asleep. Despite so, his footsteps continued forwards, as though he was in a mysterious realm.

Half asleep and half awake. Currently as Qin Wentian stood there, his stance was filled with countless flaws that could be exploited but yet at the same time, his stance appeared to be perfect.

3rd Night frowned as he brandished his great axe. A hegemonic aura filled with killing intent gushed out from him and towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian’s eyes were still closed, as though he couldn’t be bothered at all.

“Die!” 3rd Night roared in anger as he chopped his great axe down towards Qin Wentian.

The stance which he executed this strike in was extremely profound. He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would react to this attack of his.

The instant the great axe swung down, Qin Wentian’s eyes snapped open. The next moment, the Qi of Heaven and Earth fluctuated as it seemingly underwent a transformation.

3rd Night’s perception was as though it was embroiled inside a dream. He was facing against an extremely overwhelming opponent that he would never be able to defeat.

Qin Wentian who was 3rd Night’s opponent, seemed as if he had a power that transcended the Heavens.

Buzz! A raging wind billowed by as Qin Wentian transformed into a blur of shadows. The aura he emanated in that moment was extremely majestic, akin to countless mountains, with the intent of smashing apart 3rd Night’s meagre killing intent.

At that moment, Qin Wentian was like a war god. 3rd Night didn’t even have the heart to defend against his attack.

“Mountain Splitter.”

Qin Wentian himself was also fully immersed in his dream. This strike of his was like he was a real god of war.

The first stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art was the Mountain Splitter Stance. This was currently also the only stance of it. The spectators only saw a faint shadow carrying an ancient halberd smashing towards 3rd Night with boundless might.

The Astral Light emitted by the great axe, which 3rd Night had used to test Qin Wentian, directly shattered into pieces, as though it was as thin as a piece of paper.

3rd Night struggled to lift his axe as he continued chopping out. However, the speed of the ancient halberd was too quick and too ferocious. The spectators only saw a huge flash of light, and the great axe was flung out of 3rd Night’s grasp, spiraling through the air.

Puchi!

A crisp sound rang out as the ancient halberd embedded itself in the centre of 3rd Night’s brows.

The tip of the halberd, as well as the crescent edge, sliced into 3rd Night’s head simultaneously, stealing his life away in an instant.

3rd Night had fallen.

Qin Wentian, after suppressing him, had decimated him totally with only a single strike.

This was during the crucial moment before the top nine contestants would be born. However, at this very moment, a genius had fallen.

Duo Prides, 3rd Sword, 7th Night, and all those contestants that participated in the Jun Lin Banquet from Snowcloud country were all stunned into silence. Without 1st Night and 2nd Night, 3rd Night could be considered one of the strongest. But, he had actually died.

In that instant, even the void seemed to freeze. The gazes of everyone landed on that dominating youth.

That attack of his was too shocking.

“So he has always been hiding his true strength.” Many spectators silently remarked.

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy allocated seats, Mustang and the rest had looks of bewilderment on their faces. Glancing about, Mustang involuntarily asked, “Does the Emperor Star Academy have this type of innate technique?”

“I don’t think so? At the very least, I’ve never seen anyone using it before.”

“Definitely not, this halberd art he executed seems to be a creation of his own.” Someone spoke, causing the hearts of the rest to slightly tremble.

The might of the halberd art that they had seen could already be considered an earth-grade, lower tier innate technique and could be even be considered perfection at the earth-grade.

However, his cultivation base was only at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. How could he have attained the perfection stage? But that strike of his earlier… was indeed at the perfection stage! If Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was higher, the might of his earlier attack might have even exceeded that of a earth-grade, low-tier innate technique.

And for those who had once seen the 3rd level Divine Inscription Painting created by Qin Wentian, they would sense that the aura of the innate technique unleashed by him, was extremely similar to that of the painting.

Could it be that the Divine Inscription Painting had a connection with his innate technique?

As Qin Wentian pulled out his ancient halberd, someone came up the platform to collect the corpse of 3rd Night.

At the same time, the battle between Gu Xing and Sikong Mingyue had also ended. The instant Gu Xing witnessed Qin Wentian killing 3rd Night, h’de voluntarily left the platform.

And since that was the case, only nine contestants remained standing on the platform out of the original 18.

Below the platforms, Gu Xing and Luo Huan stood there. Both of them still had the right to return as a challenger.

This meant that the 2nd round of the Jun Lin Banquet would come to an end after two more battles, one by Luo Huan and another by Gu Xing.

Sikong Mingyue directed his gaze at Qin Wentian as a wave of overwhelming killing intent gushed over to Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian continued standing there, returning his gaze. His countenance was still unperturbed as he slowly raised the ancient halberd in his hands, pointing the tip of the halberd directly at Sikong Mingyue.

His meaning was clear, even without words to articulate it.

The spectators seemed to sense two waves of killing intent colliding against each other in mid air.

The aura of Sikong Mingyue was filled with rage and killing intent, while the aura of Qin Wentian, although it looked calm and steady on the surface, had an unyielding determination to battle that could be felt.

Sikong Mingyue was one of the two top contestants that had obtained the highest recognition in the Jun Lin Banquet. By pointing his halberd straight at Sikong Mingyue, it was obvious that he intended to challenge Sikong Mingyue.

And what's even more interesting was that both of them at this moment would surely be advancing to the 3rd round of the Jun Lin Banquet. The battle between them was a foregone conclusion and would definitely occur sooner or later.

Would Qin Wentian be able to even stand before Sikong Mingyue? Sikong Mingyue was one of the Duo Prides that enjoyed a reputation at the same level as Xiao Lu. In the Jun Lin Banquet this year, he had been the strongest cultivator from Snowcloud Country.

It was as though a warm current was flowing through the bodies of the spectators. This feeling was that of hot blood rising. Even if they didn't think Qin Wentian would win, the spectators still wanted to see the ending.

It was precisely these conflicts that caused the Jun Lin Banquet to be so filled with colours, increasing the anticipation of the spectators..

"Luo Huan and Gu Xing won't challenge Qin Wentian. This means that Qin Wentian will surely be one of the nine contestants that advances. What a pity, I didn't bet on him earlier." Someone in the crowd lamented. Before the 2nd round commenced, the payout rate for Qin Wentian obtaining the top nine ranking had been 1:4. If he had bet on Qin Wentian, he would have made a killing.

At this moment, Fan Le was laughing extremely loudly in his heart. Qin Wentian has already obtained top nine. And after this, he could only hope Qin Wentian would do his best and somehow miraculously obtain one of the top three positions. If that was the case, he would be striking gold. He would be one of the wealthiest cultivators under the realm of Yuanfu.

Not only that, even cultivators at Yuanfu might not be able to match his wealth. Fan Le had already begun dreaming his beautiful dream.

And amidst the crowd, Immortal Drunken Wine and that young man from before were standing there as well.

That young man smiled as he stated, “I’ve already made 100 Yuan Meteor Stones, let’s go buy some wine later.”

“Since that’s the case, I won’t hold back.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed happily. Although he had never underestimated Qin Wentian, he was also surprised, as he hadn’t predicted that Qin Wentian had the power to kill 3rd Night in a single strike.

After thinking this, he involuntarily thought back to the Yuan Meteor Stones he’d casually bet. What if his bet really came through? Wouldn’t that mean he would be able to drink good wine for a very long time?

Naturally, the probability of this happening was extremely small. Because, the two Yuan Meteor Stones he had bet, were for Qin Wentian to obtain the championship!

AGM 130 – Top Nine

At this moment, only nine contestants remained on the platforms. Qin Wentian, Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, 2nd Sword, Orchon, Hou Tie, Leng Ya, Chu Chen and Jiang Feng.

And two out of these nine would have to accept the challenges of Luo Huan and Gu Xing. The victors would proceed to the next round, enjoying the glory of being the top nine contestants.

And among them, there were some that didn't participate in the battles of the 2nd round. They couldn't be bothered to make a move, and there was also no one that dared to move against them. Some examples of this were Luo Qianqiu, Orchon and Hou Tie.

In the 2nd round, these examples didn't experience even a single battle. Qin Wentian was in most of the battles that occurred. After his performance, the spectators all looked at him in a new light. Currently, Qin Wentian already had half a foot in the top nine rankings, or it would be better to say that he was already in the top nine rankings.

Many in the crowd were impressed by him. And in the Royal Capital, almost everyone already knew that this youth, Qin Wentian – who originated from Sky Harmony City – had only enrolled in the Emperor Star Academy a year ago, a full year less compared to the two years of Luo Qianqiu!

"The two of you, start choosing your opponents." The aged figure beside Chu Tianjiao spoke.

After Luo Huan finished her recuperation, she opened her eyes and let out a charm-filled laugh. After which, she stood up and lightly nodded in the direction of Mo Qingcheng, indicating her thanks. The 2nd-grade top tier medicinal pill Mo Qingcheng gave her could be considered a miracle pill. The injuries she sustained in her battle earlier had already totally healed, allowing her to gain back her original level of strength within such a short span of time.

And as for Gu Xing, he wasn't injured at all. He voluntarily gave up the battle earlier after Qin Wentian won. From the predictions of the crowd, Gu Xing would most likely be part of the final top nine positions. Nobody dared to underestimate him despite him keeping a low profile.

Both of them walked up to the platform. Luo Huan chose the 6th ranked prodigy Jiang Feng, while Gu Xing chose Leng Ya from the Godly General Martial Palace as his opponent.

Their choices were not surprising in the least. If the spectators were to choose, they would also choose from Jiang Feng, Leng Ya, or Chu Chen. However, the little prince Chu Chen should have many hidden trump cards for unexpected situations. It was only logical for Luo Huan and Gu Xing to challenge the other two instead.

And with regards to the results of the final battle, Gu Xing defeated Leng Ya, while Luo Huan who just recovered from her injuries, also defeated Jiang Feng.

Luo Huan was even stronger than Jiang Feng, but was easily defeated by Sikong Mingyue. All of them were geniuses, yet the disparity between them was this great.

After Luo Huan defeated Jiang Feng, all the prodigies that joined the Jun Lin Banquet this year had been fully eliminated.

This scenario wasn’t that surprising to behold. After all, in the cruel cultivation world, one would naturally regress if one failed to advance forward.

There were 10 members in the ranks of the 10 prodigies. The first five had already broken through to Yuanfu, while the last five were all eliminated during the Jun Lin Banquet this year.

Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, Qin Wentian, Luo Huan, Hou Tie, Chu Chen – any of them would be able to replace the positions of the fallen prodigies.

And at the same time, the top nine rankings were finally unveiled. The top nine contestants were: Sikong Mingyue, 2nd Sword, Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, Qin Wentian, Luo Huan, Hou Tie, Chu Chen and Gu Xing.

And of the remaining contestants, two were from Snowcloud Country—Sikong Mingyue and 2nd Sword. At the same time, both of them were extremely terrifying existences. Sikong Mingyue could almost certainly be ranked within the top three, and 2nd Sword had a high probability of being ranked within the top three as well.

And there were a total of seven that hailed from Chu.

The most resplendent was still the Emperor Star Academy. Because among those in the top nine, there were a total of four that originated from the Emperor Star Academy.

Luo Qianqiu, Orchon, Qin Wentian and Luo Huan!

There were no weaklings among these four.

The Emperor Star Academy truly deserved its reputation as the number one martial academy in Chu. This reputation was accumulated through the years, and because they would often produce elites and geniuses, many unpolished gems would also be extremely willing to enrol in the Emperor Star Academy.

And for Chu – other than the contestants from Emperor Star Academy – Godly General Martial Academy had Hou Tie, and the Royal Academy had Chu Chen as well. At the very least, the Royal Clan would still have some face considering that the two other martial academy ran on their support.

Not only that, there was still the youth with the mysterious background – Gu Xing.

The nine remaining contestants didn’t have any hints of satisfaction on their faces. They all knew that the battles in the 3rd round would definitely be even more brutal.

These remaining nine would compete for their ultimate placing in the last round of the Jun Lin Banquet.

They may face opponents like Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, or even 2nd Sword.

And the battles at the 3rd round, be it the intensity, or the difficulty, would naturally surge immeasurably as well.

And at this moment, from behind the Chu Emperor Seat, a total of nine people walked towards the platforms.

These nine people each possessed a small case, and in the centre of those small cases, there was a jade token that was delivered to the nine remaining contestants respectively.

And so, one of the nine also appeared in front of Qin Wentian. After which, that person spoke, “Engrave your name onto it.”

Qin Wentian naturally understood the rules of the Jun Lin Banquet. He didn’t say anything as he engraved the three words, ‘Qin Wentian’, onto the jade token.

After that, the person took the jade token back as he brought the case away. And when the nine deliverers gathered, they placed each of the nine jade tokens into a case together, flipping them over, before mixing up the order.

After that, they left the platform immediately, while leaving the case with the nine tokens atop the platform.

“Who is willing to do the last honor?” Chu Tianjiao, sitting on the Chu Emperor Seat, glanced about as he smiled at the crowd

“Let me do it.” A powerful expert from the Ye Clan stood up.

“We will have to trouble Senior Liuyang to do so then.” Chu Tianjiao smiled.

Liuyang retrieved three jade tokens randomly and placed them in his hands. With a gentle push of his palms, the three jade tokens hovered in the air, and the names engraved on the tokens appeared in front of the crowd.

“Luo Qianqiu, 2nd Sword, Luo Huan.”

As the three names were shown, the spectators couldn’t help but sigh in regret for Luo Huan. She was truly unlucky to be grouped with Luo Qianqiu and 2nd Sword.

The 3rd round of the Jun Lin Banquet would be a group battle. The nine contestants would be divided into three groups, and the contestants in each group would then battle with each other to determine who would be the first, second and third.

After which, those that obtained the first position of each group would proceed to the strongest stage, and fight for the top three positions.

For those that attained the 2nd position of each group, they would proceed and fight for the 4th to 6th positions.

And for those that obtained the last position of each group, they would then fight for the 7th to 9th positions.

Luo Huan would need to contend with Luo Qianqiu and 2nd Sword to determine her ranking. She was truly unlucky as she had a high probability to be ranked last in this group.

Ye Liuyang withdrew another three jade tokens and caused them to hover in the air again. This time round, the spectators had a strange expression on their faces and they couldn’t help but cast a glance at Qin Wentian.

Earlier, Qin Wentian pointed his ancient halberd straight at Sikong Mingyue. His intent to battle was overwhelming.

And now, they would finally have the chance to battle. The 2nd group consisted of Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian and Chu Chen.

Since the names of the first two groups had been unveiled, the spectators were already able to guess who the last group consisted of. But despite this, Ye Liuyang still did the same procedure, allowing the jade tokens to hover in the air. The last group consisted of the remaining three contestants – Orchon, Gu Xing and Hou Tie.

The groupings of the 3rd round cause the spectators to be filled with intense anticipation. Regardless of which grouping it was, they were sufficient to cause the crowd to feel that their blood was boiling with excitement.

Luo Qianqiu, 2nd Sword, Luo Huan.

Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian, Chu Chen.

Orchon, Gu Xing, Hou Tie.

As Qin Wentian stood on the platform, he sensed a malevolent glance filled with sharpness locking onto him. Shifting his gaze over, he discovered Sikong Mingyue walking towards him. Even before the battle started, killing intent could already be felt in the air.

At this moment, in the Emperor Chu District, on the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat, Chu Tianjiao stood up as he smiled, “Let me begin by announcing the rules of the final round of this year’s Jun Lin Banquet. All the contestants will battle within their groups to determine who will be the number one, number two and number three”

“For the three number ones, they will contend for the top three rankings of the Jun Lin Banquet.”

“For the three number twos, they will contend for the 4th to 6th rank.

“And for the three number threes, the 7th to 9th rank.”

“Other than that, the one ranked 7th will have a single chance to challenge those in the 4th to 6th rank. The one ranked 4th will similarly have a chance to challenge those in the top three rankings.”

Chu Tianjiao explained, as he confirmed the rules of the final round.

“Okay, this will be all for today. We will continue the final round of the Jun Lin Banquet tomorrow.” Chu Tianjiao announced, causing many of the spectators to have dissatisfied and unhappy expressions on their faces.

What was he doing, the groupings of the last round has already been determined, but they must still wait one more day to see the final battles? This feeling was too unbearable.

“Go, let’s go to Drunken Wonder to take a look. Now that the groupings are determined, the payout rates may change as well, this is a chance!”

“Right, my chance is here. This means that there will be new payout rates calculated for each of the segments, I’m going to try my luck.”

And thus, many in the crowd headed towards Drunken Wonder, preparing their bets. And within them, the majority had already made a killing from their earlier bets on who would obtain the top nine rankings. How could they not seize the chance to make another killing this time round!

AGM 131 – The Silhouette That Lighted Up The Starry Skies

Qin Wentian continued standing on the platform, with no intention to leave. And on the platform directly opposite of him, stood Sikong Mingyue, gazing directly at him.

Sikong Mingyue didn’t say anything, but that killing intent he emanated could clearly be felt. His intention was evident even without saying.

“Where are Qin Zhi and Qin Shang?” Qin Wentian asked as he stared at Sikong Mingyue. Since Sikong Mingyue deliberately targeted him after a single sentence from Xiao Lǜ, the relationship between them should be extremely close. And if that was the case, Sikong Mingyue should also know about Qin Zhi and Qin Shang.

“Qin Zhi, Qin Shang.” Sikong Mingyue exhibited an expression of contemplation before continuing, “After they heard about their father being besieged, they most likely already rushed off to the front lines. No matter what, they are still the relatives of one of the candidates to be the Crown Prince’s wife. The Snowcloud Country wouldn’t make things difficult for these minor characters.”

Sikong Mingyue couldn’t even be bothered about Qin Shang and Qin Zhi. To him – and to Snowcloud – these two had no value at all.

“Allow me to correct you. My sister Qin Yao has no relations with the crown prince of Snowcloud. Not only that, she will also not be returning there.” Qin Wentian retorted sharply, challenging Sikong Mingyue directly.

“Everyone in Snowcloud already knows that she’s one of the candidates to be selected for the Crown Prince’s wife. Since this is the case, no matter where she is, she has to return to Snowcloud. If not, where would the face of Snowcloud be?”

Sikong Mingyue turned around after speaking and walked away, his back facing Qin Wentian.

“You should worry about yourself. For the battle tomorrow, if Qin Yao apologises to the Crown Prince, I may still show mercy.” Sikong Mingyue remarked with his back facing Qin Wentian. The matter of apology he was referring to was obviously Qin Yao’s stay in Chu – her unwillingness to return to Snowcloud.

“Truly arrogant.” Qin Wentian gazed at the departing back of Sikong Mingyue. Back then, Xiao Lǜ may have made use of Qin Yao to make some unknown deals with Chu Tianjiao. Now he still had the gall to turn the situation around, blaming Qin Yao for not returning to Snowcloud?

The reason was only because if Qin Yao stayed in Chu, Xiao Lǜ would have no face. After all, Qin Yao was unable to provide a satisfactory reason.

However, if back then Chu Tianjiao succeeded and Qin Yao became a sacrifice, Snowcloud would probably react differently.

“This opponent is truly hard to deal with. If you can’t, just give up, don’t contend for the top three positions.” Luo Huan intoned in a low voice. She fought against Sikong Mingyue before and was extremely clear on how hegemonic his attacks could be.

“Don’t contend?” Qin Wentian gazed at the horizons. He was already standing on the grandest stage of Chu, how could he give up so easily?

Inclining his head, staring at the spectators’ stand, Qin Wentian could make out many familiar faces in the crowd.

Mo Qingcheng was sitting in the Mo Clan’s seating area, and had a radiant smile displayed on her face. Clenching her dainty fist, she pumped it in the air, indicating that she was rooting for Qin Wentian.

And in the seating area that the Divine Weapon Pavilion was allocated, An Liuyan, Yang Chen and Francis was also there, indicating their support by nodding their heads.

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy’s seats, Mustang had a face full of smiles. Not only that, Qin Wentian also noticed a silhouette wearing a conical bamboo hat sitting behind Mustang. He knew that this person was none other than Ren Qianxing.

The gazes of those looking at him were all filled with anticipation, waiting for him to display his radiance in the last round of the Jun Lin Banquet.

Although Luo Qianqiu was also a student from the Emperor Star Academy, he wasn’t the representative of it. In fact, the Emperor Star Academy was trying to bar his path. The true representative of Emperor Star Academy was Qin Wentian, while Luo Qianqiu represented the Nine Mystical Palace.

Orchon was also a student of the Emperor Star Academy, but because of his noble birth, it could be said that in comparison to the Emperor Star Academy, he represented the Ou Clan more.

Only Luo Huan and Qin Wentian could be considered the ‘pure’ representatives from the academy, and thus the Emperor Star Academy was hoping to witness their brilliant performances.

Seeing that the spectators from the Emperor Star Academy has yet to depart, Qin Wentian strode forwards, moving towards them.

“What’s wrong?” Mustang smiled as he saw Qin Wentian approaching.

“Teacher, I wish to go to the Astral River Hall, however I do not have sufficient authority to enter.” Qin Wentian explained.

“I’ll bring you there.” Behind Mustang, Ren Qianxing who was wearing the conical bamboo hat interjected, directly opening up a backdoor for Qin Wentian.

“Thank you.” Qin Wentian nodded and smiled as he departed together with Ren Qianxing, returning to the Emperor Star Academy.

Today, the gambling establishment that was Heaven’s Wonder went totally crazy. Every branch of Heaven’s Wonder, especially Drunken Wonder, was swamped by crowds of people, so packed that no one could even enter.

The groupings of the 3rd round were already determined. The payout rates for the nine battles were also already computed.

The first group consisted of Luo Qianqiu, 2nd Sword and Luo Huan. The one that obtained the most recognition was undoubtedly Luo Qianqiu, followed by 2nd Sword, and then Luo Huan.

In the second group were Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian and Chu Chen. The one that obtained the most recognition, was naturally Sikong Mingyue, while Qin Wentian and Chu Chen both had the same odds. This meant that for the battle between Qin Wentian and Chu Chen, regardless of who it was that won, the payout rate would remain at 1:2. If that was the case, it was all up to the individual judgement of the gamblers.

As for the last group, it was Orchon, Gu Xing and Hou Tie. The one that obtained the most recognition was Orchon, followed by Gu Xing, and lastly Hou Tie.

And comparing the three groups, the three contestants that obtained the highest level of recognition were Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue and Orchon respectively. Hence, the payout rates for these three contestants, should they obtain the top three positions, was also the lowest.

The payout rate of Qin Wentian obtaining the top ranking remained unchanged. It was still at 1:400.

But there was some adjustments to the payout rate should he obtain a position in the top three. Currently, it was lowered to 1:80, which also meant that there were some gamblers that started to trust Qin Wentian.

It was too difficult if Qin Wentian wanted to slaughter his way into the top three positions. Firstly, he had to defeat Sikong Mingyue. Either that or he had to obtain the 4th or the 7th position before slowly slaughtering his way up the ranks.

However, the difficulty of this was tremendously high, almost impossible.

………………

The grounds of Emperor Star Academy still seemed as empty as before. The students of the academy had a greater interest in the Jun Lin Banquet than the other academies. The reason being that the contestants of the Jun Lin Banquet originated from the Emperor Star Academy frequently.

All of them hoped that one day, it would be they themselves standing there on the stage, their name resounding famously throughout Chu!

5th Level of the Astral River Hall.

Qin Wentian sat there cross-leggedly. This time round, he didn't opt to linger, but instead he broke through the restrictions of the earlier levels and arrived at the 5th level in one breath.

Inclining his head, he looked up at the gorgeous starlit skies.

Revolutions of runic lines interweaved together, transforming into a terrifying fist light, as the light filled the skies with a multitude of fist shadows, blasting directly at his consciousness.

Boom!

The will of Qin Wentian relentlessly endured the shockwaves' vibrations, as booming sounds echoed out relentlessly in his mind. Despite this, he still remained as steady as a boulder.

And despite being on the 5th level, he was still able to clearly see the intricate patterns of the runic lines interweaving. Were it other cultivators, they may not even be able to sense the intricacies of the 5th level, and would merely endure the pressure blindly. This was one of the abilities bestowed upon him as a result of his high level of sensory abilities and immense affinity.

And after he endured the astral pressure for an extended period of time, Qin Wentian gradually began to get used to the depth and intensity of this type of pressure-attack. Slowly, after his body acclimated to the pressure, Qin Wentian didn't rushed to break apart the restriction on the 5th level. Previously, the instant he set foot on the 6th level, he had sensed how tyrannical and terrifying the astral pressure was.

The skies had already darkened, and within the Astral River Hall, the 5th level shone brightly like a beacon. However, other than the old guardian, no one else was near the Astral River Hall. Thus no one noticed the radiance of the second starlit sky.

The darkness of the night deepened.

The academy was as though it was filled with traces of loneliness. At this moment, a returning female student laid flat on the ground, smiling lightly as she admired the beautiful starry sky.

She heard that there were four students from the academy participating in the Jun Lin Banquet. How dazzling they were, when would it be her turn to shine as brightly as them?

And in this very instant, a ray of resplendent, blinding light erupted forth, causing the female student to be flabbergasted. On the dome of Heaven, it was as though a second piece of starlit sky had appeared, brightening up the darkness of the Emperor Star Academy.

The female student abruptly stood up and cast her gaze over to the distance, only to see that in a certain direction, a bright glow exploded forwards. It was so dazzling that it could be compared to the constellations shining in the sky.

"It's the Astral River Hall. The flash of radiance that day shone once again."

The female student started trembling as she jogged in the direction of the Astral River Hall. After arriving there, her heart shuddered intensely as she saw that the 6th level was the source of the light.

The 6th level, someone actually stepped onto the 6th level?! Which of the illustrious seniors or elders from the Emperor Star Academy was it?

She had heard of the legends before. For one to step into the 6th level, this meant that they had a chance of forming innate links with constellations of the 6th Heavenly Layer and condensing an Astral Soul from there. Normally, even for those sovereigns at the Heavenly Dipper Level, they would only be able to condense an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer. How strong would one's sensory abilities and affinity need to be for them to condense an Astral Soul from the 6th Heavenly Layer?

Not only that, a monstrous sensory ability would at most allow you to sense the Astral River of the 6th Heavenly Layer, but the astral pressure there was totally sufficient to collapse a person's will and consciousness.

The brilliance of the night sky over the Emperor Star Academy lasted for quite some time. And those students that still remained in the academy were wildly conjecturing – which powerful senior was it that possessed such a monstrous affinity? Weren't his sensory abilities a little too terrifying?

As the darkness of the night increasingly deepened, the resplendent radiance still stayed the same. The female student sat at a remote corner far away from the Astral River Hall with her eyes lightly shut, as though she was currently taking a nap.

And at this moment, waves of a gentle commotion drifted over as the female student opened her eyes. After which, she saw the silhouette of a youth walking out from within the Astral River Hall. As her gaze shift over, it was as though the youth had sensed it, as he too shifted his gaze in her direction, before turning and departing from the area.

The heart of the female student thumped wildly as she involuntarily let out a gasp. Hurriedly covering her mouth with her hands, an expression of immense shock and awe was displayed on her face.

Who had she seen?

That was Qin Wentian!

Inclining her head, the 2nd piece of starlit skies disappeared and the Astral River Hall no longer emitted light. However, the heart of the female student was unable calm down even after a long time.

AGM 132 – Damn Old Fogey?

After returning to his residence, Qin Wentian began cultivating. However at this moment, his condition wasn't too good.

In his dream, Qin Wentian sat underneath a starlit sky, and above him, numerous revolutions of runic lines frenziedly interweaved intricately as they transformed into countless fist shadows that filled the skies. As the fist shadows blasted downwards, Qin Wentian calmly sat there. He knew that they were incapable of injuring him because this was inside his dreamscape.

Currently, Qin Wentian was trying to recreate and emulate the scenario from the 1st level of the Astral River Hall to the 5th level. On the 5th level, he sensed the beautiful runic lines metamorphosing into a spiral black hole before they transformed into terrifying fist lights, pounding downwards. However, when he stepped onto the 6th level, the fist lights he felt were no longer fist lights, but were instead heavenly fist shadows powered by the might of the constellations wanting to decimate both the Heavens and Earth,

Each fist shadow was like a constellation, the magnificent view of tens of millions of constellations smashing downwards, causing fear even in the hearts of intrepid heroes. Especially in that instant when the pressure blasted against his consciousness; the tens of millions of constellations amalgamated together, becoming a single entity, transforming into a stream of light as his body violently shuddered from the impact.

"How gorgeous." Qin Wentian inclined his head as he gazed at the starlit skies in his dreams, immersing himself within.

After several moments, the Astral Energy in Qin Wentian's body started surging, as a Heavenly Hammer coalesced from Astral Light appeared in his hands. Abruptly, Qin Wentian swung the hammer downwards, slamming it onto the ground, creating a Divine Imprint that resembled the starlit skies from before. Within the imprint, countless miniature superimposed constellations could be seen revolving about slowly in circular motion.

"If I inscribe this Divine Imprint onto a weapon, the augmentation effects would be so great that it's unimaginable. Maybe I can even create a top-tier, 3rd-grade Divine Weapon." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and felt excitement in his heart. After which, he created a pencil and paper, and started to inscribe the imprint underneath the starry skies.

After a long period of time, he attempted the inscription process many times, and finally, Qin Wentian succeeded in inscribing the 2nd Divine Imprint of his very own creation.

Just as before, a silhouette wielded the ancient halberd with a single hand. This strike was as heavy as a mountain, and at the instant when the ancient halberd pierced out, a terrifying spiral appeared. At the tip of the halberd, numerous constellations could be seen revolving in beautiful arcs as they blasted forwards with the terrifying spiral, giving people a sensation that it was capable of devouring anything.

“This will be the second stance of my Great Dream Halberd Art, the Fallen Star Stance.” Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice.

Now, there were already two stances of the Great Dream Halbard art that he created. The first stance was Mountain Splitter, while the second was Fallen Star.

The requirement was that he had to gather and condense sufficient amounts of Astral Energy before it could be used. However, to Qin Wentian who was able to condense Divine Energy, this wasn’t a problem at all.

Standing up, Qin Wentian began to practice the second stance Fallen Star inside his dreamscape. It was one thing using his imagination to inscribe the Divine Imprint, but if he wanted to use it in real combat, the requirements would naturally be higher by several times and would certainly not be so easy.

The insight of Fallen Star’s creation was naturally comprehended from the Astral River Hall. However, it was impossible to emulate the power levels of the terrifying spiral black hole from the 5th and 6th level in the Astral River Hall. At most, the power of the attacks he executed would be on par with the astral pressure of the 3rd level. Despite this, it was already sufficient to elevate his attacking prowess by several times. This second created stance of his would be his strongest attack since the creation of Mountain Splitter. Its power was undoubtedly countless times mightier when compared to Mountain Splitter.

Qin Wentian frenziedly cultivated while lamenting that time was not enough. Even though Little Rascal’s speed was incredibly fast, it would still need some time to reach the Chu Emperor District. This was also the reason why there was almost no one left in the Emperor Star Academy, as the distance to there was too great. For those that has no demonic beasts as mounts, they would waste too much time travelling back and forth.

And in the end, Qin Wentian had not completely mastered Fallen Star. He hurriedly absorbed Astral Energy from his Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish the energy in his body, while silently lamenting that time passed too fast.

As the Astral Energy within his body recovered to the optimal level, Qin Wentian’s will drifted to within his sea of consciousness. Over there, he saw the tiny Astral Being once again.

This was the inheritance left to him by the damn old fogey his father, transformed from a stone that used to hang around his neck. Before, he had witnessed many incredible things from the memory fragments of the tiny Astral Being, even obtaining heaven-defying techniques such as the Spirit Refinement Method. Although it wasn’t some godly innate techniques, Qin Wentian didn’t dare to put a price on the worth of the Spirit Refinement Method. He knew that if, somehow, the Spirit Refinement Method was leaked, it would cause the entire Chu Country to be topsy-turvy.

“The 3rd round of the Jun Lin Banquet is imminent, I wonder which memory fragment would I obtain this time round. Let’s hope I’m lucky.” Qin Wentian murmured in his heart. After feeling the killing intent and power level of Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian felt tremendous pressure. His level of strength still wasn’t sufficient for him to obtain the championship, especially with the fact that his Fallen Star Stance has yet to be fully mastered. That was why he hoped to be lucky enough to obtain some memory fragments that may be of use to him.

As his will drifted into the Astral Being, Qin Wentian once again felt as though he just stepped inside a boundless Astral River with many pieces of astral memory fragments located within.

Qin Wentian's will drifted about, and the Yuan Meteor Stones clutched in his hands transformed into a terrifying light stream, frenziedly gushing towards the tiny Astral Being as his will came into contact with the memory fragments. He didn't hesitate to exhaust large amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones, as he wanted to try to see if he could find a method to heighten his combat prowess.

Fragment after fragment was absorbed into Qin Wentian's consciousness, Qin Wentian lit up a total of 10 astral memory fragments before his consciousness was finally expelled from that of the tiny Astral Being. Opening his eyes, he felt his heart strings being slightly wrenched as he glanced at the empty husks of Yuan Meteor Stones littered on the ground.

Such an astronomical price. If it were not for the Divine Weapon Pavilion giving him an almost inexhaustible amount of Astral Stones to support him in his cultivation, it would be impossible for him to even light up one astral memory fragment.

Qin Wentian didn't have time to continue feeling heartache over these expended husks of Yuan Meteor Stones. He directly shut his eyes as he digested the memories, hoping to find something of use to him.

In the first fragment, his heart involuntarily trembled as he observed the memory stored in it.

He saw numerous peerless experts engaging in an all-out war, standing in between Heaven and Earth. These peerless experts were all fearsome existences that he would never have the chance to interact with.

However, the reason for the trembling of his heart was because he saw… a certain someone.

Uncle Black!

In the scenes that flashed by, Uncle Black wasn't crippled, his body was whole and healthy. As his black hair draped across his shoulders, he emitted a demonic charm so good-looking that Qin Wentian almost failed to recognised him.

And beside Uncle Black, there was a middle-aged figure. Qin Wentian had seen this person before, he was none other than the godly existence Qin Wentian witnessed in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The middle-aged figure had his hands crossed behind his back, while Uncle Black stood beside him, as though he was his subordinate.

This scene was extremely short-lived. As Qin Wentian's consciousness retreated out of the memory fragment, his eyes reddened and his fists were tightly clenched, as though he was in anguish.

Looking at the high-spiritedness of Uncle Black back then, it was extremely hard for him to match it with the 'crippled' old man who brought him up. Who was it that crippled Uncle Black? What sort of battle did he experience?

And who on earth was that middle-aged figure? Why did he appear every single time?

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian continued digesting the memories. Following which, he witnessed many scenes. However, he discovered a common point across all the memories – the middle-aged figure was in every one of them.

Qin Wentian made a bold hypothesis, could it be that the memory fragments of the tiny Astral Being originated from this middle-aged man?

If that was the case, wasn't his memory all already shattered and transformed into the countless fragments?

And who exactly was he? Could he be the damn old fogey?

As he thought of this, a huge wave arose in Qin Wentian's heart. According to Uncle Black, that mystical stone from before was the only thing the damn old fogey left behind for him. If what he guessed was right, if the astral memory fragments contained within the tiny Astral Being were the memories of the middle-aged man, there was a high probability that he was his birth father!

If that really was the case, it made sense why Uncle Black was always protecting him from the shadows. Uncle Black should either be the subordinate or an extremely close friend of the middle-aged man – as evident from the fact that even after Uncle Black was crippled, he still spared no efforts in taking care of Qin Wentian, nurturing him and watching him grow up.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had already forgotten his original intentions. Immersing himself in the memories, trying to find clues of his own background, he devoured the memory fragments rapidly one after another, with one last piece of memory fragment remaining.

His last memory was of a youth standing next to many towering structures. An expression of extreme stubbornness could be seen on his face, not matching the majestic aura of his surroundings. As he sat down cross-leggedly, more stubbornness flickered in the depths of his eyes, as astral light circulated around his index finger. All of a sudden, the youth stabbed his finger straight into his own body, while at the same time reciting an oracular chant. The sound of the chant, somehow, drifted into Qin Wentian's mind.

Instantly, the entire body of the youth turned red. Within his body, inside his blood, the fetters of bloodline appeared as they flickered in and out of existence. As his finger pierced into his body, and after the oracular chant took effect, the layers of fetters unceasingly broke apart while the figure of the youth was covered in blood as he let out several blood-curdling screams, his body trembling as though he was in great agony.

Even after his consciousness exited the memory fragment, Qin Wentian's heart shuddered intensely.

So, the 12 connecting styles of life needle technique originated from there.

And not only that, that needle technique seemed to have been specifically created for that very purpose.

In his memories, the finger technique of the youth were exactly the same as the needle technique Uncle Black taught him. However, the finger technique of that youth seemed to be able to permanently release the seal of the fetters that bound his bloodline limit, while the 12 connecting styles of life needle technique was only able to temporarily release the seal.

"Uncle Black must have feared that my body wouldn't be able to take the backlash and thus created a weaker version of the finger technique."

Qin Wentian sighed, even the bloodline limit of that middle-aged man was the same as him. It seemed like his conjecture was correct. That youth in the last memory should have been the middle-aged man when he was younger.

"There shouldn't be any mistakes. That damn old fogey left all his memories to me. If that's the case, could it be that he is already dead?" Qin Wentian sighed again as he stared at the starry skies.

The deeds that his old man dared to do in his youth, why would he not dare too?

He, Qin Wentian, wasn't an abandoned orphan. Not only that, his father was someone incredibly remarkable.

Since that was the case, he shouldn't let the damn old fogey be disappointed.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian shut his eyes as his finger glowed with Astral Light. Abruptly, using the essence and methods of the 12 connecting styles of life needle technique, he too stabbed his finger into his body. An instant later, the unsealing technique circulated.

His blood started to seethe with ever increasing fury!

AGM 133 – A Missing Contestant?

The skies gradually brightened. Today was the final round of battle for the contestants in the Jun Lin Banquet.

Today, the top nine contestants has already been grouped into threes and would determine their final individual ranking by battling with each other.

And today, the masses that swamped the Chu Emperor District also created history, there were even more people compared to the previous two days.

As for the inns and towering buildings near by, they were all already fully packed. Some of the crowd stood in front of the windows or at the highest points of the towering buildings, casting their gazes onto the grand stage of the Jun Lin Banquet.

Everyone was filled with anticipation regarding the clashes today. How fascinating would it be?

The grand feast was already prepared as valuable guests arrived shortly after. Chu Tianjiao and Xiao Lǜ were already there. Looking at the countless waves of people, Chu Tianjiao had a face filled with smiles. The Jun Lin Banquet hadn’t been this magnificent for many years, it seemed like the contestants this year were all really popular.

And in the spectators’ stand, in the area allocated to the Star River Association, the vice president of the Star River Association, Zuo Yin had also personally arrived. And beside him was Murin and a few other people who held important positions in the Star River Association.

“Murin, the thing I assigned to you earlier, you botched it totally didn’t you.” Zuo Yin spoke to Murin, causing his countenance to turn somewhat unsightly.

Zuo Yin was naturally referring to the Divine Inscription painting of Qin Wentian’s back then. Zuo Yin had instructed Murin to obtain the painting at any costs and to invite the inscriptionist back to the Star River Association.

“Vice President Zuo, there were some mishaps but I’ve really tried my best.” Murin replied in a low voice.

“Oh?” Zuo Yin calmly continued, “But why did I hear that the painting was created by Qin Wentian? Not only that, when you were in the Sky Harmony City, you had the chance to recruit him into the Star River Association, but instead you pissed him off for no reason, which eventually paved the way for him to join the Divine Weapon Pavilion instead. Is this matter true?”

“It is. Back then I tried to persuade him, however this person was too arrogant and looked down on our Star River Association, which was why I decided to hand him over to the Ye Clan to deal with. As for the things that happened later, I could not have predicted them.” Murin’s countenance was exceedingly ugly to behold, to think that the vice president had even investigated this matter.

“Hmph.” Zuo Yin was extremely unhappy as he coldly snorted. Now Qin Wentian was so famous, how could he not know about the earlier incidents?

If that day, Murin had successfully inducted Qin Wentian into the Star River Association, with his talent, it wasn’t impossible for him to be nurtured to become the future vice president of the Star River Association.

“I wonder what his final ranking will be when the Jun Lin Banquet has concluded.” Zuo Yin silently remarked in his heart.

It wasn’t only him. At this moment, everyone was filled with anticipation with regards to what the final ranking of the Jun Lin Banquet would be like.

In the area allocated to the Mo Clan, Mo Qingcheng’s father sat, and was talking to her who was sitting by his side, “Qingcheng, what do you think the final ranking position of the little fellow will be?”

“I have no idea, maybe one of the top three?” Mo Qingcheng smiled.

“Wow, you believe in him so much?” Mo Qingcheng’s father exclaimed. After all, it was incredibly difficult to get into the top three.

He naturally knew of the background of Luo Qianqiu. Not only that, but Sikong Mingyue was someone who had also obtained recognition from the Nine Mystical Palace, and was extremely powerful. It was going to be beyond difficult if Qin Wentian wanted to surpass them.

And as for the last slot in the top three rankings, there was Orchon, 2nd Sword, Chu Chen and Hou Tie. How could it be so easy to obtain one of top three rankings?

“No matter what his final ranking is, his achievements in the Jun Lin Banquet this time round are already sufficient for him to feel pride. It’s extremely rare to see someone like him be able to win in combat despite fighting against people with a higher cultivation base. After all, he’s only at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, but the amount of Astral Energy contained within his body and the power of it seem to be many times more terrifying compared to others. The reason should be because his Astral Souls were condensed from a higher Heavenly Layer when compared to the others’.”

Father Mo mumbled in a low voice. Other than this, the terrifying aspects about Qin Wentian were his proficiency with his innate techniques, as well as his repertoire of strange attacks – spitting out swordlight or unleashing palm strikes with his feet, the degree of control he exhibited wasn't something anyone could do. He was filled with immense curiosity towards Qin Wentian.

Beside the dragon seat of the Chu Emperor District stood Luo Qianqiu. Beside him was a middle aged man of little words that had been standing there ever since the start of the banquet.

And at this moment, his gaze shifted to Luo Qianqiu by the side as he stated, "Qianqiu, today will all depend on you."

"The champion of the Jun Lin Banquet will most definitely be me." Luo Qianqiu nodded his head in assurance. This was his destiny, obtaining the top ranking of the Jun Lin Banquet. He would definitely be the champion this year.

"I humbly request Uncle not to interfere in my battle with Sikong Mingyue. I don't need him to give me any concessions, I want to fight him at his full power." Luo Qianqiu spoke in a low voice. If this was heard by others, they would definitely be shocked by the implied meaning. Were there still manipulations within the shadows in the Jun Lin Banquet?

In this world, as long as one had enough strength, there would be no restrictions. The Jun Lin Banquet, was the same as well. "Very well." The middle aged man nodded his head, yet he silently thought in his heart, Luo Qianqiu was still too young. Given how long he had lived, the middle aged man understood the logic that sometimes, to accomplish one's objectives, it doesn't matter what methods one used.

This time round, he came here with a mission. Luo Qianqiu had to ascend to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

Which also meant that no matter what, Luo Qianqiu had to obtain the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet.

At this moment, Luo Qianqiu slowly strode forth, and an instant later, he stood atop the first towering platform.

Sikong Mingyue mirrored his actions, but walked to the 2nd towering platform instead. After all, he was in the second group.

Those that were fighting today all proceeded respectively to their assigned platforms. Very quickly, the silhouettes of eight people appeared on the three platforms. But yet, there was still one missing contestant.

On the 2nd towering platform, there were only two figures. Sikong Mingyue and Chu Chen stood there, but Qin Wentian was nowhere to be seen.

Today was the last battle of the Jun Lin Banquet, even if he wanted to be late, he shouldn’t have chosen this moment.

Unless Qin Wentian didn’t dare to come.

Chu Tianjiao didn’t announce the start of the 3rd round, but chose to wait for a period of time instead. However, as time flowed by, Qin Wentian still didn’t appear, which caused many people to start whispering to each other.

Unless, it was really because of fear? Qin Wentian was afraid to battle with Sikong Mingyue. But if this was the case, he could just have admitted defeat, why did he need to miss the Jun Lin Banquet?

Or could it be he was unable to bear the shame of admitting defeat, and thus intentionally wanted to skip the Jun Lin Banquet?

“This fellow, why hasn’t he appeared?” Mustang appeared slightly nervous as he looked at Ren Qianxing who was sitting behind him.

“There’s no need to disturb him, since he chose to do this, there has to be a reason behind it” Ren Qianxing calmly replied, causing Mustang to feel extremely astonished. Elder Ren actually had this much trust in Qin Wentian? It seems like no matter what Qin Wentian did, he would support him all the way.

Even if he missed the Jun Lin Banquet, he would definitely have a reason.

“Let the first battle commence.” Chu Tianjiao finally spoke, choosing not to wait any longer.

Standing atop the first towering platform, there was Luo Qianqiu, 2nd Sword and Luo Huan.

“The first battle, Luo Qianqiu versus 2nd Sword.” The aged figure beside Chu Tianjiao stated.

As Luo Huan walked to the side of the platform, leaving behind Luo Qianqiu and 2nd Sword, a terrifying aura gushed forth from both of them.

Terrifying arcs of lightning energy surrounded the entirety of Luo Qianqiu’s body, crackling and howling in preparation.

The body of 2nd Sword was surrounded by a monstrous Sword Qi, gushing about so powerfully that it seemed it was mighty enough to split apart the Heavens.

“You are not my match.” Luo Qianqiu glanced at the skies. The final round of the Jun Lin Banquet was finally here, he had waited for this moment since a very long time ago.

“Easy for you to say, we will only know if that’s true after we fight.” 2nd Sword dashed forwards, as his Sword Qi frenziedly gushed forth. At this moment, he was extremely dangerous.

Following 2nd Sword’s relentless advance, the Sword Qi he emitted got stronger and stronger. His Sword Qi transformed into actual sword light as they pierced towards Luo Qianqiu. But, at this moment, Luo Qianqiu’s aura surged madly, as though it was howling in anger.

The aura he emitted rose to the 9th level from the 8th level of Arterial Circulation. In his earlier battles, he had intentionally suppressed his cultivation base and fought at the power of the 8th level.

And now there was no need for him to suppress himself any longer. His true power exploded forth completely.

The Sword Qi gushing forth from 2nd Sword seemed to falter in its advance, but still, when it neared Luo Qianqiu’s body, the Sword Qi manifested into a gigantic greatsword that smashed down from skies, as though it wanted to sunder both Heaven and Earth.

However, Luo Qianqiu merely glanced upwards as a faint illusion of a thunder god appeared behind his back. Pushing upwards with a palm created from lightning, he directly stopped the downwards slash of the gigantic sword, shattering it into countless pieces.

Boom. Stepping forwards, Luo Qianqiu vanished from sight while the lightning palm from before extended outwards, the terrifying energies within decimating everything.

2nd Sword madly slashed out, and at this moment, 10,000 filaments of sword light shot forth in all directions. However, the lightning palm transformed into the form of a python as it coiled around the filaments of sword light, while a current of terrifying lightning energy blasted into 2nd Sword, causing his body to convulse uncontrollably.

“Scram.” Luo Qianqiu sent a palm out as that lightning palm blasted into 2nd Sword, causing his body to be flung away from the impact. And when he finally landed, he bowed slightly to Luo Qianqiu, as he stated, “I concede.”

2nd Sword was totally convinced of his defeat.

“Luo Qianqiu is too powerful.” The hearts of many were shuddering.

The spectators also finally understood why Luo Qianqiu’s payout rates were computed as such. The Heaven’s Wonder had already determined that he was the one destined to obtain the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet this year.

“The second battle, 2nd Sword versus Luo Huan.”

The aged figure spoke. Luo Qianqiu walked to the side and left the platform to Luo Huan and 2nd Sword.

Right from the beginning, 2nd Sword used his ultimate attack. The filaments of sword lights shot forth rapidly in the direction of Luo Huan, not even giving her the chance to breathe. Although she had perfect flexibility and close combat was her strong point, she didn’t even have the chance to get close to 2nd Sword. Finally, with no suspense, Luo Huan was defeated.

Since this was the case, there was no longer any need for Luo Huan to fight with Qin Wentian.

The results for rankings of the 1st platform: Luo Qianqiu, followed by 2nd Sword and Luo Huan. Even though Luo Huan wasn’t weak, when compared to the two of them, she could only be ranked the last.

The gaze of the spectators shifted over to the 2nd platform. Even now, Qin Wentian was missing, only Sikong Mingyue and Chu Chen stood there.

Where the hell was Qin Wentian?

Did he really intend to dodge the Jun Lin Banquet?

AGM 134 – Arrival In The Nick Of Time

The aged figure beside Chu Tianjiao glanced towards the 2nd platform as he spoke, “Let the battle on the 3rd platform commence first.”

The Jun Lin banquet was the grandest event of Chu, it was just too much of a pity if one missed it. This old man was willing to give some more time to Qin Wentian, in hopes that he’d arrive in time.

“The first battle, Orchon versus Hou Tie.” The aged figure spoke, as Orchon and Hou Tie faced each other in opposition.

Orchon wielded a long spear in his hand, his Astral Soul flickering into existence. At this moment, his entire person was akin to a spear, it gave off a terrifyingly sharp sensation to others.

Raising his spear, he pointed it straight at Hou Tie. An instant later, spear light exploded outwards as he stepped forwards, his terrifyingly sharp aura rising frenziedly.

Hou Tie wasn’t one to be outdone. He released both of his Astral Souls.

His first Astral Soul was a Heavenly Ox, while his second Astral Soul was a White Tiger. Both of his Astral Souls belonged to the beast-type category. There was a connection between this and the environment he’d grown up in.

The Godly General Martial Palace was situated deep within the Dark Forest, and hadn’t participated in any exchanges with the other Martial Academies. Their usual daily training was foraging in the wild and hunting demonic beasts for survival. Each and every one of their students had been tempered by these exceedingly violent training methods—engaging in combat with the different types of demonic beasts in the Dark Forest, and being defeated, equaled death.

In this type of environment, the majority of cultivators in the Godly General Martial Palace would naturally prefer beast-type Astral Souls. To them, beast-type Astral Souls were the greatest of all.

An incomparably violent aura gushed forth from Hou Tie. Every step of his caused the ground to trembled. His eyes were filled with red, and struck fear into the hearts of the spectators.

However, Orchon’s aura didn’t weaken in the slightest. As he strode forwards, his terrifying aura became increasingly monstrous, and a terrifying spiral appeared in front of him.

Abruptly, Orchon lunged forwards, his long spear piercing forwards as a stream of light appeared. Ripping sounds could be heard from the air, as if his spear wanted to tear the void apart.

Boom. Hou Tie directly punched forwards with his fist, directly connecting with Orchon's long spear. This caused the pupils of several in the crowd to narrow, wasn't this too arrogant? Using one's bare fists to meet a sharp spear.

Naturally, Hou Tie also executed his innate technique. An unparallel strength shook the long spear, causing the spear's body to shudder.

Abruptly, at the same instant, a cold light exploded forth from the spear head, piercing right into Hou Tie's eyes.

Hou Tie roared in anger, his whole person like a maddened beast as he rushed forward. His palm strikes had the force of a demonic beast—both incredibly powerful, and augmented by his aura of violence.

Orchon was as calm as before. Hou Tie's great strength wasn't able to shake his heart in the slightest. His countenance remained unperturbed, and gave off a sense of impending danger.

On the stage of the Jun Lin banquet, one had to be prepared for each and every battle.

Orchon sent out his left palm, as tens of thousands filaments of spear light burst out, piercing forwards in all directions. Hou Tie howled, and both of their attacks clashed together with frightening impact.

He actually chose to verse strength with strength.

An instant later, both of their silhouettes were covered by a layer of terrifying Qi, one could even feel a fearsome aura pulsating in the atmosphere

The sharp sounds of a spear and the howl of a demonic beast echoed throughout the air. No one had predicted that Hou Tie was actually this strong, and was able to fight Orchon to such a degree.

"Time to end this." Orchon calmly stated, as a column of spear light unfolded like a lotus, breaking apart Hou Tie's attack and defence, and directly piercing into his arms, causing Hou Tie to retreat in defeat.

If he had no way to fight for the top three ranking, he could still try for the 4th to 6th position. It wasn't worth it to continue the battle, and risk being seriously injured.

After a short respite, the second battle commenced. Hou Tie versus Gu Xing.

This battle wasn't as fascinating as the first fight. Hou Tie and Gu Xing were both mad men, and went all out from the very beginning,

The degree of violence that they fought with left the spectators speechless. Weren't they simply throwing their lives away?

Hou Tie was also speechless, to think that he'd share the same platform as this crazy guy. Initially, he was relieved that his group hadn't had Luo Qianqiu or Sikong Mingyue. But now, if he lost this battle, he'd only be able to contend for the 7th to 9th position. Against merely Gu Xing, he couldn't afford to lose.

The two of them fought with frenzy and no regards for their lives. Finally Hou Tie defeated Gu Xing, but had in turn expended the entirety of the Astral Energy in his body. Immediately afterwards, he sat down on the platform, and began using Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish his Astral Energy.

If the next fight was as crazy as this, he'd probably have to give up. Luckily, at the end, Gu Xing had seemed to relax slightly, and hadn't fought with his life on the line, which gave Hou Tie a narrow victory.

"Gu Xing seems to be able to continue still, but he actually chose to give up. It's as if his purpose for participating in the Jun Lin banquet wasn't because of the rankings." The spectators murmured, wondering what Gu Xing was thinking. However, no matter what, a defeat was still a defeat.

The rankings of the 3rd Group were out. Orchon was first, Hou Tie was second, and Gu Xing was third.

Following which, only one more group remained. Yet, Qin Wentian still hadn't appeared.

"Sikong Mingyue, you will verse Chu Chen." The aged figure spoke.

"I concede." Chu Chen laughed, causing the spectators to be dumbfounded. But then again, it made sense.

It appeared that Chu Chen wanted to save his strength. Without Qin Wentian, he'd directly be ranked second. Since this was the case, he could contend for the 4th to 6th position. If he obtained the 4th rank, he'd then have the chance to challenge Orchon, and to contend for one of the top three positions. After all, he'd witnessed the martial prowess of 2nd Sword and Hou Tie earlier, and didn't dare to be careless. That was why he might as well concede directly, towards Sikong Mingyue.

"Although conceding would usually cause one to be castigated, Chu Chen made a wise decision." The spectators were silently exclaiming that indeed, this Chu Chen was truly intelligent.

"Since that's the case, for this group, Sikong Mingyue will be ranked first, while Chu Chen shall be second."

The aged figure started to announce the results. It seemed as though Qin Wentian had decided to miss this.

“Next, Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, and Orchon will proceed to the first towering platform in order to determine the top three positions.”

“Second Sword, Chu Chen, and Hou Tie, proceed to the 2nd towering platform in order to determine the 4th to 6th position.”

“Luo Huan and Gu Xing will contend for the 7th and 8th position on the 3rd towering platform. Any questions? If not, let the battles begin.”

The aged figure continued, announcing the end result, causing many to be filled with anticipation. Although Qin Wentian wasn’t present, the following battles would still be fascinating to behold.

“Qin Wentian, you asshole!” Fan Le wanted to cry. He’d had such great hopes for Qin Wentian, but why hadn’t he appeared, how could he not appear!?

If Qin Wentian fought, even if he didn’t manage to get into the top three, Fan Le still wouldn’t have minded it that much.

Many people felt regret for Qin Wentian. The elders from the academy, the people from the Mo Clan, Mu Clan, and Divine Weapon Pavilion, they were all sighing in their hearts.

“I saw Qin Wentian yesterday.” At this moment, within the crowd, a feeble sounding voice rang out, causing many to shift their gazes over to the owner of the voice.

“Yu Xuan, is what you say true? Where is Qin Wentian now?” An elder that Yu Xuan’s teacher involuntarily asked after spotting her in the crowd.

“I saw him when I returned to the academy.” The young girl shyly spoke, as she gazed at the elders of the academy who were all staring at her. Under the weight of their gazes, she couldn’t help but feel a little nervous.

“He…Qin Wentian…I saw him walking out from the 6th level of the Astral River Hall.” Yu Xuan whispered weakly, and all of a sudden, the entire Chu Emperor District fell silent.

Qin Wentian walked out from the 6th level of the Astral River Hall?

Although many in the crowd weren’t members of the Emperor Star Academy, they knew of famous landmarks such as the Heavenly Star Pavilion, Astral River Hall, and the Dreamsky Forest. Unless they weren’t from Chu.

And for those that knew of the Astral River Hall, they naturally understood what it meant for Qin Wentian to be said to have stepped onto the 6th level.

“Are you kidding?” A cold voice drifted over. Qiu Mo stood up from his seat. As a Yuanfu Realm student, he’d naturally have a seat allocated to him for this Banquet.

“That time in the Astral River Hall, didn’t he stop at the 4th level? You actually said that he came out from the 6th level? Not to mention Qin Wentian, even all of the elders present here today have never once stepped onto the 6th level.” Qiu Mo coldly refuted. “Yu Xuan, this is not the place for you to speak of your crap.”

The spectators all nodded their heads. Qiu Mo made sense. How ludicrous were Yu Xuan’s words? Even if she’d said the 5th level, they would’ve still found it unbelievable.

“I personally witnessed it.” Yu Xuan grew red as she heard Qiu Mo’s rebuttal, and exclaimed angrily.

“What an ignorant lass.” Qiu Mo coldly snorted, “Did you also step onto the 5th level, or the 6th level, and also see him walk out from there?”

“No, but…”

“Since it’s no, then shut the f*ck up.” Qiu Mo replied coldly, “You have no rights to talk in the Jun Lin banquet, get lost.”

Yu Xuan actually still wanted to continue, but after hearing Qiu Mo’s words, she gave up and faded into the background.

“Since you know that this is the grand stage of the Jun Lin banquet, then what qualifications do you have to talk?” Abruptly, another voice drifted out. The crowd turned around, trying to see who the owner of the voice was, only to see a youthful silhouette walking slowly out from within the crowd, with a snowy white puppy trotting beside him.

The youth that appeared was naturally Qin Wentian. And upon seeing his appearance, smiles lit up on the faces of many in the crowd.

Qin Wentian had finally appeared!

“You almost gave this fatty a heart attack.” Fan Le patted his chest, as he exclaimed somewhat depressingly. This fellow was finally here!

AGM 135 – Emperor Amethyst Constellation

Qin Wentian approached the platform, inclining his head and gazing at Qiu Mo in the spectator's stand. A hint of sarcasm could be seen on his face.

When he arrived, he'd coincidentally heard Yu Xuan's words. Although he wasn't acquainted with Yu Xuan, he wouldn't have specially felt goodwill because of the words she'd said. However, Qiu Mo's reply made him extremely dissatisfied.

Yu Xuan said that he'd stepped onto the 6th level of the Astral River Hall. Regardless of whether or not this was true or false, didn't this matter have nothing to do with Qiu Mo? What right did Qiu Mo have to berate others? Not only that, but Qiu Mo's rebuttal was extremely strong, obviously showing that he had a bone to pick with Qin Wentian.

Upon noticing Qin Wentian, Qiu Mo frowned, and coldly continued, "Don't tell me you've really stepped onto the 6th level? Even if you had, I'm still your senior. You'd better show some respect when talking to me."

"Respect is earned, not given. Look at the way you treat your junior sister. Are you even worthy of other's respect?" Qin Wentian countered.

"Hehe, you're only in the top nine, why are you acting like you've already obtained the championship? How disgraceful." Qiu Mo shot back, his words filled with intense sarcasm, causing the spectators to display weird expressions on their faces. Weren't both of them students of the Emperor Star Academy? Why were they so against each other?

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze away, and didn't bother to continue looking at Qiu Mo. He jumped into the air, and stepped onto the platform.

Despite Qin Wentian's disregard of Qiu Mo, Fan Le felt extremely dissatisfied. He shouted from below the platform, "In the Jun Lin banquet last year, someone at the peak of Arterial Circulation only managed to obtain the 5th position. I wonder which corner he was hiding in to only have a cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. To think that he had the face to be so sarcastic with others, if people didn't know, they'd have thought that he was the champion of the Jun Lin banquet last year."

Fan Le's words caused Qiu Mo's countenance to freeze, and for his gaze towards Fan Le to be filled with a glint of cold light.

"With so many elders of the Emperor Star Academy gathered here, someone actually still dares to spout so much arrogant claptrap. For those who don't know the situation, they might've thought that this person holds an extremely high position to the elders of the academy." Fan Le continued, causing the expression on Qiu Mo's face to turn exceedingly ugly to behold. Sensing the multitude of gazes on him, Qiu Mo sat down, trembling in anger. He wanted nothing more than to split Fan Le apart with his palms at this very moment.

Qin Wentian stood atop the platform, countless gazes riveted on his body. As for the Yu Xuan's words earlier, the spectators had already shoved them to the back of their mind. After all, they didn't really believe Yu Xuan's words, they'd prefer to watch the fascinating final battle of the Jun Lin Banquet.

"I, shouldn't be considered too late, right?" Qin Wentian smiled, inclining his head, as rays of sunshine shone upon his face. He was late because of a nightmare he'd had last night: he dreamt that he'd almost been devoured by his own bloodline limit, but luckily, he'd persevered, and after waking up, he spent a period of time recovering, before directly rushing here.

How could he not be present, and miss the final round of the Jun Lin Banquet?

"Uncle Black, I know you'll pay attention to the Jun Lin banquet today, and observe me." Qin Wentian gazed at the sky as he murmured in his heart. That damn old fogey should also be observing him too, he guessed.

Not only that, but there were still the expectations of the teachers of the Emperor Star Academy. Mo Qingcheng, Mu Rou, Luo Huan, Fatty, and those at the Divine Weapon Pavilion. How could he let them down?

"Senior, I apologise. But luckily, I arrived here in the nick of time, and hope Senior will pardon me for my lateness." Qin Wentian spoke to the aged figure standing beside the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat.

"You've already missed the group battle, not only that, but the rankings are already out. Tell me, what do you think I should do?" The aged figure gazed at Qin Wentian, seeming filled with unhappiness. After all, Qin Wentian had came late despite his efforts earlier, when he'd intentionally stalled the battle, and allowed the others to proceed first.

"But the final ranking shouldn't have started right?" Qin Wentian stared at the three towering platforms, and saw Luo Huan and Gu Xing standing alone on the 3rd platform.

"The rankings of each group have already been determined. Next is the contest for the overall ranking." The aged figure spoke.

"Since that's the case, could Senior treat me as conceding for two of the earlier rounds at the group battles?" Qin Wentian inquired. Since he was late, this was an appropriate punishment.

The aged figure contemplated, and nodded his head. "Since you missed two battles at the group stage, it's only natural to be considered your loss. Since that's the case, I shall announce that you will join those at the 3rd towering platform, and compete for the 7th to 9th ranking."

“Thank you Senior.” Qin Wentian bowed, and his body flickered, appearing atop the 3rd platform.

There were already two silhouettes there. They were none other than Luo Huan and Gu Xing.

“Brat, you actually dared to be late for such an important event.” Luo Huan glared at Qin Wentian.

“Well, I made it in time, eventually.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Are you confident?” Luo Huan asked.

“I guess so.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded. He hadn’t slept well last night, and time was too tight. What a pity that the Jun Lin banquet couldn’t be pushed back slightly later.

“Okay. The first battle, Luo Huan versus Qin Wentian.” The aged figure remarked. Luo Huan smiled as she glanced at Qin Wentian, before speaking to the aged figure. “Senior, I concede this battle.”

Luo Huan conceded, helping Qin Wentian accomplish his aim, and allowing him to pursue the rank that belonged to him.

As long as Qin Wentian was able to obtain the 7th rank, he’d gain a chance to contend for an even high position.

“Noted. The second battle, Gu Xing versus Qin Wentian.” The aged figure continued.

“I give up.” Gu Xing spoke, causing the spectators to be dumbfounded.

There was no need to be so dramatic, was there?

Two of them actually gave up directly, just for the sake of Qin Wentian?

“How about the both of you? Do you two want to battle?” The aged figure gazed at Luo Huan and Gu Xing.

“There’s no need for that. I give up as well.” Gu Xing calmly replied, after which, he closed his eyes and sat down on the ground, ignoring all other events that transpired.

Such a scene happening caused many to feel regret. The rankings of those on the 3rd platform were actually concluded without any battles? They could only hope that the other battles would be more fascinating.

“Qin Wentian obtains the 7th rank; Luo Huan, 8th; Gu Xing, 9th.” The aged figure announced, his gaze shifting over to the 2nd towering platform.

On this platform, the contestants were 2nd Sword, Chu Chen, and Hou Tie.

“The first battle, 2nd Sword versus Hou Tie.”

As the voice of the aged figure faded away, the tension in the air was palpable, and the gaze of the spectators were filled with anticipation.

2nd Sword was extremely powerful, but he was unlucky to met Luo Qianqiu, and was thus defeated. However, he used his absolute sword attacks, and easily suppressed Luo Huan. These type of sword strikes were hegemonic and tyrannical, giving a feel that was similar to the Orchon’s terrifyingly sharp spear.

According to the payout rates computed by Drunken Wonder, both 2nd Sword and Hou Tie had obtained a high level of recognition, and had a chance of entering the top three. Now that the two of them were clashing, the crowd’s gaze was filled with anticipation. Who exactly would emerge victorious?

Both of their Astral Souls were released at the same moment. 2nd Sword wielded a violent and ferocious sharp sword, while Hou Tie transformed into a terrifying ancient demon. Both of them took off and slammed into each other in the next instant.

The terrifying impact caused by their collision caused the hearts of the spectators to palpitate wildly. The entire platform seemed to be covered with a layer of violent demonic Qi and sword light, and powerful attacks could be heard from within.

Roar.

After several moments, Hou Tie suddenly continually roared out nine times, shaking both heaven and earth. That violent demonic fist of his beast form extinguished the sword light, as he punched a fist into the defensive sword Qi barrier of 2nd Sword, causing 2nd Sword to be lifted up into the air by the force of his attacks.

Hou Tie hadn’t finished his attacks. He jumped up into the sky, and as he caught up to 2nd Sword, he punched 2nd Sword twice, smashing 2nd Sword into the ground.

Hou Tie won against 2nd Sword, causing many people to exclaim in wonder.

Too terrifying. It seemed like the power level of each individual was directly related to the payout rates computed by Heaven’s Wonder. However, it was also not completely accurate.

Hou Tie’s rating, by Heaven’s Wonder, was slightly lower when compared to 2nd Sword. But yet, he was the victor.

“Take a break for now. For the battle on the first platform, Orchon will verse Sikong Mingyue,” The aged figure calmly spoke. The sequence of the battles had actually been jumbled up. This way, the contestant who’d just fought could rest, and the proceedings of Jun Lin banquet wouldn’t be delayed.

There was no suspense in the battle of Orchon fighting against Sikong Mingyue. Although Orchon was powerful, Sikong Mingyue after all, was still Sikong Mingyue. And just as the payout rates indicated, he easily secured one of the top two positions of the Jun Lin banquet. Although, based on logic and the rules of the Banquet alone, there might still be a chance for him to fall from the top two rankings. However, this probability was close to nil—so low that no one even bothered to think about it.

And as for Qin Wentian, he was sitting down cross-leggedly at this moment, and was quietly practicing his cultivation. It was as though everything happening in the external world had no connection to him.

He hadn’t completely mastered the 2nd Stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art – Falling Star. How could he afford to waste time?

After this, he’d face the most intense battles he’d ever faced in his life, and thus, had to condition his state to the peak.

“2nd Sword versus Chu Chen.” The aged figure’s voice drifted over again, and the gaze of the crowd became fixated on the 2nd towering platform.

2nd Sword had already lost a match. This time around, no matter what, he wouldn’t allow himself to be defeated. If not, Snowcloud’s face would really be reduced to almost nothing.

Chu Chen had directly conceded earlier, when faced Sikong Mingyue, saving up his strength. Nobody knew how strong he was exactly.

However now, the instant that he clashed with 2nd Sword, Chu Chen released his Astral Souls for the first time ever in the competition.

“His Astral Soul, what exactly is that? It’s unexpectedly in the shape of a scepter?” Someone in the crowd exclaimed in amazement as he stared at one of the Astral Souls of Chu Chen.

“Amethyst Astral Soul. This is actually an Astral Soul condensed from the Emperor Amethyst Constellation, that symbolises the will of Emperors. To think that Chu Chen actually had the ability to form an innate link with that constellation. Isn’t this the same Astral Soul as Chu Tianjiao’s first Astral Soul?” Someone remarked from within the spectators.

In the nine Astral Rivers above the Heavens, there were many fascinating and mysterious constellations. The Emperor Amethyst Constellation was exactly one of those.

AGM 136 – The Top Three Rankers

The Nine Astral Rivers were filled with incredible secrets, there would be some abnormal constellations that had a possibility to appear in any of the Heavenly Layers.

However, there were also some constellations that not everyone would be able to form an innate link with. These types of constellations typically chose their own masters, sending out a powerful attraction to the Stellar Martial Cultivator as the cultivators wandered in the Heavenly Layer. This would direct their consciousness over, allowing them to form innate links and then condense an Astral Soul from that particular constellation.

Chu Tianjiao and Chu Chen, were both people from the Royal Clan, but to think that they both actually had the destiny of an emperor, as evident from the fact that they condensed an Astral Soul from the Amethyst Emperor Star. This caused many in the crowd to be astonished.

Citizens of Chu would naturally understand the power of the Amethyst Emperor Astral Soul. This particular Astral Soul was in the shape of a scepter, and was able to boost the user's power in any forms of attacks. Not only that, the Amethyst Emperor Astral Soul was also able to augment the strength of other Astral Souls of the user.

Since Chu Chen had an Amethyst Astral Soul, this meant that in the battles earlier, he had always been hiding his strength and had never gone all out.

But now, he finally unleashed his full power.

As for the 2nd Astral Soul of Chu Chen, it took the form of a palm imprint. One could imagine that the constellation he condensed this Astral Soul from was most definitely a gigantic palm-type constellation.

"Please." Chu Chen smiled as the gaze of 2nd Sword grew heavy, as he released rays of sword light.

Chu Chen took a step forwards as both of his palms wavered. His Astral Soul flowed over and covered his palms, as inexhaustible might blasted out, attacking 2nd Sword in a frenzy.

"What a swift attack speed." The pupils of the crowd narrowed, they saw countless palm shadows striking out within an instant.

Although 2nd Sword was powerful, the palm shadows were too much for the eyes to take in. He slashed out in a fluster, trying to defend hopelessly.

The swift sword was akin to the wind, yet 2nd Sword was unable to block the barrage of palm strikes. And eventually, Chu Chen overpowered 2nd Sword. He would be fighting with Hou Tie to determine the 4th ranking of the Jun Lin Banquet.

“Next, Orchon versus Luo Qianqiu.” The aged figure stated, and the gazes of the spectators shifted onto the 1st towering platform.

This was a battle with no suspense; although Orchon was powerful, he was nothing before Luo Qianqiu. As expected of the genius with the highest probability of obtaining the championship, Luo Qianqiu easily suppressed Orchon.

The spectators could only sigh in wonder. Luo Qianqiu was too powerful, only Sikong Mingyue would be able to give him a run for his money.

And following the conclusion of the battle between Luo Qianqiu and Orchon, it was as though the spectators were able to predict that the most intense battle would be coming soon. After the battle of Hou Tie and Chu Chen, it would be Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue’s turn to fight for the number one ranking.

“Chu Chen versus Hou Tie.”

As the sound of the aged figure’s voice faded, the final deciding battle just started on the 2nd towering platform.

Chu Chen gazed at Hou Tie, his countenance calm, as he slowly spoke. “You are not my match, there’s no need to risk your life over this. After defeating you, I will go challenge those on the 1st platform for one of the top three rankings.”

The hearts of the spectators couldn’t help but slightly tremble as they heard the words of Chu Chen. Chu Chen conceded in his previous match against Sikong Mingyue, so the spectators didn’t really have a good opinion of him. However, no one thought that Chu Chen had intentionally avoided Sikong Mingyue so that he could obtained the 4th ranking on the 2nd towering platform and challenge the top three in almost perfect condition.

In actual fact, the confidence of Chu Chen came from his level of strength. Although Hou Tie was extremely tyrannical, Chu Chen still defeated him, and from this, obtained the 4th rank along with the qualifications to challenge those at the 1st platform for the top three rankings.

After this battle, Chu Chen was ranked 4th, Hou Tie 5th, while 2nd Sword was 6th.

And at this moment, the gazes of the spectators shifted to the 1st platform.

Was the final battle that would determine everything going to begin now?

“The battle between Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue will be pushed back, while Chu Chen will fight Orchon. If Chu Chen loses, the top three rankings will be fixed, but if Chu Chen wins, there will be another battle again to determine who will be the top three rankers.” The aged figure broke the wishes of the spectators with a single sentence. But this was also good, at least they could see who was the stronger one between Chu Chen and Orchon.

“The final battle to proclaim the top three rankers?” In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, Old Man Gu laughed, “You seemed to have forgotten a person.”

The spectators had a dumbfounded expression on their faces, as they shifted their gaze onto the lone silhouette that was currently cultivating on top of the 3rd towering platform.

Very obviously, Old Gu was referring to Qin Wentian. But what did he meant by that? Did that mean that Qin Wentian had the capabilities to contend for the top three positions?

The two great barriers that were 2nd Sword and Hou Tie, could Qin Wentian even pass them?

“After the battle between Orchon and Chu Chen has concluded, I will give him a chance, to see if he has the power to climb up there.” The aged figure calmly replied.

At the start, 2nd Sword received the most recognition but was eventually the 6th ranked. From this, one could see how strong the contestants in the final top nine were.

Qin Wentian wanted to climb up the ranks step by step to obtain the championship? This was mission impossible.

If only he could break through to the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, based on Qin Wentian’s strength and martial prowess, he might still have a chance to contend for the top three positions. However, a breakthrough doesn’t come simply by saying that. Cultivation could be likened to taking a step forward with each footprint. One would naturally be required to accumulate Astral Energy in addition to assiduously cultivating before one could break through. Although Yuan Meteor Stones and other precious spiritual medicine was able to increase the rate of cultivation, it was still impossible for one to break through by merely saying that.

“Prince Chu, for the position of the top three rankers, you won’t be able to steal it from me.” Orchon’s voice was filled with a strong sense of self-confidence. Although he had very good relations with Chu Chen, this was a battle of glory, and thus he would still go all out.

“Orchon, although you are powerful, the positions of the top three rankers definitely belong to me. Not only that, I will avenge your losses from earlier, and will help you challenge both Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue. Since you’ve already been defeated by them, shouldn’t you relinquish your position and allow me to take over?”

Chu Chen’s voice was filled with immense confidence, both of them believed that they would definitely win.

Orchon, had already obtained one of the top three positions, and if he was ousted, how would he still have face?

“Orchon, you have to win!” There were many in the crowd that had bet on Orchon. At this moment, they were all silently praying, hoping that Orchon would be the victor. If not, their Yuan Meteor Stones would all fly away.

“Since that’s the case, let’s fight” Orchon wielded his long spear, as his intent to battle soared to the skies. He had already lost to Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue. This battle was fought for the sake of glory.

As a fierce wind billowed by, the spear’s shadows were akin to a dream as a silver light flashed. And when he clashed against Chu Chen, the platform was covered with a meteor of spear rain, resplendent and dazzling.

However, Chu Chen’s response was to send out a single fist, extinguishing the rain of spears. He looked at Orchon as he calmly stated, “To indicate my respect to you, I will show you my true strength. Now, show me your ultimate attack.”

As the sound of his voice faded, within Chu Chen’s body, the sounds of his blood surging could be heard, as his body seemed to get taller and stronger.

The royal clan of Chu possessed the Emperor Bloodline. This was also why they were the rulers of Chu for over 3,000 years.

The Amethyst Astral Soul, along with the Emperor Bloodline, in addition to the hard work of the countless generations of the Royal Clan created the 3,000 year history of Chu.

In this cultivation-oriented world, governance was always built upon a solid foundation of might and power.

Orchon froze, as he lamented. “I didn’t think that Prince Chen had already awakened his bloodline limit. Since this is the case, I won’t be polite any longer.”

Feeling the power of Chu Chen’s bloodline limit, Orchon understood that the probability of him being the victor was becoming increasingly smaller.

“Could it be that Orchon will really be defeated? This black horse Chu Chen is going to slaughter his path into the top three positions?” Many people felt extremely vexed by this. Were they tricked by Heaven’s Wonder? Or to put it better, Heaven’s Wonder didn’t know of the strength Chu Chen was hiding.

Orchon pierced out with his long spear, his attacks akin to the bloom of a lotus. Millions of filaments of spear light exploded simultaneously, covering the entire skiy. Ultimately, an Astral Spear containing the entirety of Orchon’s might was formed, flying forwards with his full power.

The bloodline limit of Chu Chen stacked together with the augmentation effect of his Amethyst Astral Soul as he blasted out a palm. Under the double layer of augmentation, only Orchon understood the terrifyingness of his palm strikes as Chu Chen easily halted his strongest attack.

At this point, Orchon understood that he has already lost.

Inclining his head and looking at Chu Chen, Orchon sighed. “I still thought that this time round I would be able to enter the top three. To think that I ended up 4th in the end. But based on strength, it’s only natural for Prince Chen to be one of the top three rankers.”

After finishing what he wanted to say, Orchon bowed slightly to Chu Chen, indicating his respect.

“You are already very powerful to have obtained 4th. It’s only because the contestants this year are all too powerful. We can still compete on who will break through to Yuanfu first. After breaking into Yuanfu, let’s spar again.” Chu Chen laughed.

“Right.” Orchon nodded as he gave a carefree laugh, no longer bothered about the fact that he lost.

Being able to obtain 4th while participating in such an intense Jun Lin Banquet could already be considered pretty good.

At this moment, the top three rankers were all unveiled – Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue and Chu Chen. But as to who was what ranking, they would still need to participate in one final round of battle.

The 4th to 6th ranking could also be temporarily confirmed – Orchon, Hou Tie and 2nd Sword. Now, the only variable was Qin Wentian.

However, although Qin Wentian’s strength was extraordinary, not many people thought highly of him. After all, if he wanted to advance forwards, the first barrier he would have to overcome was 2nd Sword.

At this moment, what the spectators anticipated the most was the final deciding battle of the top three rankers.

The gaze of the aged figure shifted onto the sitting down cross-legged Qin Wentian, as he inquired. “Do you still intend to battle?”

Qin Wentian opened his eyes as he paused his cultivation. “Naturally.”

“Fine, your first battle will be against 2nd Sword.” The aged figure spoke, as the gaze of 2nd Sword shifted onto Qin Wentian. An extremely sharp aura could be felt emanating from him. He was one of those who was thought to be very likely to rank among the top three, but now, he was actually ranked the 6th.

And today, Qin Wentian actually still dared to challenge him. What humiliation.

The tyrannical air was inundated with boundless sword intent. 2nd Sword inclined his head, as both of his eyes shot out two rays of sword light, piercing in the direction of Qin Wentian.

“Since you wish to court death, I will aid you with that. I will avenge 3rd Night.”

The voice of 2nd Sword was as sharp as real swords.

His whole person radiated a terrifying sword presence.

Within his sword, there was arrogance, unwillingness, and killing intent.

He wanted Qin Wentian to bleed, using his blood to wash away the humiliation of the Jun Lin Banquet. Snowcloud was actually defeated so miserably, only Sikong Mingyue obtained one of the top three positions, while other than that, he, 2nd Sword, was the only one ranked within the top nine positions.

AGM 137 – Fighting Orchon

The killing intent released by 2nd Sword even caused the spectators to feel traces of coldness.

Qin Wentian had executed 3rd Night, and the fact that 2nd Sword's continual defeats placed him in the 6th rank, in addition to Qin Wentian's challenge, one could well imagine what 2nd Sword was feeling right now.

He had to kill Qin Wentian to appease the raging flames of anger in his heart, to wash clean the humiliation of the two consecutive defeats he suffered earlier.

"Qin Wentian is in danger." Many of the spectators were thinking in their hearts. 2nd Sword wanted to claim Qin Wentian's life with his sword.

And finally, 2nd Sword's Sword Qi erupted forth as a terrifying sword light descended from the skies, slashing towards Qin Wentian.

With the ancient halberd in his hands, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and disappeared from sight as the sword light slashed past his side, lacerating the platform. However, Qin Wentian didn't seem the slightest bit affected by this display of 2nd Sword's strength. He calmly stood at the side with the ancient halberd in his hands and remained as serene as before.

Bursting into motion, 2nd Sword dashed towards Qin Wentian as his sword fingers flicked out. An inexhaustible amount of sword rays slashed forth, akin to rivers of swords.

Qin Wentian executed his movement technique to its utmost limits, causing a faint shadow of a pair of Garuda Wings to appear on his back. Images of shadows flashing could be seen in the air, as the rays of sword light eradicated everything.

"KILL." 2nd Sword howled in anger. A sword shadow pierced in the direction of Qin Wentian's true body.

A terrifying storm engulfed the entire platform, as the surroundings were lacerated.

Buzz. Qin Wentian finally started his attack. Unleashed, the Azure Dragon Stance manifested the illusory image of an azure dragon. The dragon's roar slammed against 2nd Sword's sword rays, but was extinguished shortly after by their sharpness.

At the same time, however, Qin Wentian sent out a palm strike with his left hand as the pressure of a mountain pressed down. The speed of his attacks left everyone speechless.

The sword rays appeared again as 2nd Sword slashed out horizontally.

Chi! Qin Wentian spat out a ray of sword light, as his body flickered, jumping up into the air. This caused the pupils of the crowd to narrow in shock. This fellow, wasn’t he afraid of death?

2nd Sword wanted to kill him, and Qin Wentian was still not at Yuanfu, unable to fly in the air. No matter what, he had to land sooner or later. Wasn’t this giving 2nd Sword an excellent opportunities to prepare his attacks?

However, they soon realised how wrong they were. In the air, Qin Wentian was akin to a real Garuda. He could actually soar in the skies! The hegemonic stances of the Azure Dragon and White Tiger were frenziedly unleashed, erupting forwards with numerous attacks in an instant. Simultaneously, he also spat out countless razor sharp rays of sword light and sent out countless Revolving Sea Imprints with his left palm.

Not only that, both his feet actually executed the Falling Mountain Palms while he was soaring in the air. This went beyond logic, and the incomparable violence of his innate techniques covered the entire ground, akin to an angry god unleashing his wrath, pressuring 2nd Sword so much that even his sword strikes became chaotic. The spectators had never witnessed a variety of attacks of this magnitude unleashed by a single person. This way of fighting left all of them dumbfounded.

“The rate of expenditure of his Astral Energy should be very immense, right?” The spectators were speechless.

2nd Sword completely gave up on attacking and was focused purely on defense. The sword light enveloped 2nd Sword in a forcefield so guarded to the point where even rain and wind wasn’t able to penetrate it. Even after Qin Wentian landed, his forcefield of Sword Qi was still on, incomparably shiny and resplendent.

However, the spectators had an extremely bizarre expression on their faces. Qin Wentian’s attack speed was too quick to the point where it looked as though 2nd Sword was the only contestant to be dancing with his sword wildly on the stage, appearing somewhat clownish.

Naturally, 2nd Sword also realised this. The sword rays gradually faded as he released his defense, but at that very instant, Qin Wentian made his move.

It was as if 2nd Sword had forgotten that Qin Wentian was famed for his speed.

2nd Sword also seemed to have forgotten how 3rd Night had been killed.

The Mountain Splitter Stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art smashed out. 2nd Sword’s reaction turned sluggish, like he was in a dream. Breaking apart his now-flimsy defense, the halberd sent 2nd Swords weapon flying through the air as the halberd continued smashing forwards, piercing into his brain.

The crowd saw 2nd Sword opening his mouth, about to admit defeat. However, there were no more opportunities left. Before he could open his mouth to concede, his life had already reached its ending point.

“It’s this stance again.” The gazes of the spectators froze, as well as their countenance.

This attack had been too quick and ferocious. 3rd Night died under this halberd strike, and today, 2nd Sword followed 3rd Night into hell the same way.

“2nd Sword was too careless. The instant he retracted his defensive Sword Qi forcefield, Qin Wentian moved with the speed of lightning and struck with the force of thunder, extinguishing his life.”

“2nd Sword was powerful indeed. What a pity; yet another fallen genius on the grand stage of the Jun Lin Banquet.”

Many people were sighing in their hearts. However, opportunities only came once. If 2nd Sword knew the ending, he would definitely not have acted the way he did, completely revealing his killing intent against Qin Wentian.

Following the defeat of 2nd Sword, Sikong Mingyue was the last contestant from Snowcloud remaining.

His hatred for Qin Wentian should be so deep that it seeped into his bone.

“Since you wish to court death, i shall aid you with that.” Qin Wentian pulled out his ancient halberd that was lodged in 2nd Sword’s head.

With immense unwillingness and hopelessness, 2nd Sword stopped thinking forever as his body fell unceremoniously from the platform.

Hailing from Snowcloud, 2nd Sword had been one of the contestants with the highest probability to contend for the position of the top three ranks, but today, he died in a place far from his hometown.

The gazes of many people in the crowd shifted onto Sikong Mingyue. An intense killing intent could be felt emanating from his body. His sharp eyes were observing Qin Wentian’s every movement, and his desire to kill was unconcealed in the slightest.

“You had better not step onto the first towering platform.” Sikong Mingyue breathed heavily. The reason why Qin Wentian killed two elites of Snowcloud was because he had exhibited his intent to kill Luo Huan.

How could he, Sikong Mingyue, leave this unavenged?

At this moment, a strong desire arose in him. He half hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to slaughter his path all the way up to be one of the top three rankers. When that happened, he would fully be able to unleash his fury.

“Wait for me.” Qin Wentian calmly stared back at Sikong Mingyue.

The first towering platform where the top three rankers gathered, he would definitely be on it.

Since he had missed his chance to duel with Sikong Mingyue earlier, this time around, he would definitely slaughter his way up the ranks and walk onto the grand stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, where the strongest reside.

“Was that previous halberd strike Qin Wentian’s trump card? It’s indeed extremely powerful. Following this, he would face off against Hou Tie. Despite Hou Tie’s defense, it’s highly probable that his defense will still be broken by Qin Wentian.” The spectators were all silently speculating while the aged figure inquired, “Do you need to rest?”

“Maybe after the next battle.” Qin Wentian serenely replied.

“Fine. The next battle, Qin Wentian versus Hou Tie.” The aged figure spoke as Hou Tie walked forwards to stand in front of Qin Wentian. He had already obtained the 5th ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet, but to think that even now, he would still meet a challenger such as Qin Wentian.

Orchon also gazed at Qin Wentian. As long as he defeated Hou Tie, Qin Wentian would then possess the qualifications to stand in front of him.

He obviously never predicted that Qin Wentian, who was missing earlier, would actually still had a chance to face off against him.

“You are not my opponent, and I don’t wish to waste my strength. Would you please step aside?”

Qin Wentian gazed at Hou Tie. His serene voice had no hints of arrogance in it, yet it gave people a sense of dominance.

He actually wanted Hou Tie to step aside for him.

“Are you not too confident of your own strength? Although you killed 2nd Sword, it’s not so easy if you want to win against me.” Hou Tie coldly remarked. Was Qin Wentian trying to humiliate him?

“You mean you can withstand the force of my halberd strike from before?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Although that halberd attack was powerful, it doesn’t mean that I have no way to defend against it.” Hou Tie contemplated for a moment before he seriously replied. He had clearly seen the attack Qin Wentian unleashed on 2nd Sword.

“Perhaps, but you have not truly experienced it yourself.” As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded away, the aura around him also changed. The ancient halberd smashed forwards with an unbelievable speed. At this very moment, Hou Tie’s gaze was frozen in place; it was as though he felt that this strike was unblockable.

Qin Wentian didn’t followed through with his attack. Instead, he was merely showing the futility of Hou Tie’s continued insistence.

“I don’t wish for there to be another meaningless sacrifice. Even if you defend against this strike of mine, what happens if I execute it continuously?” Qin Wentian further inquired.

Hou Tie went silent, and an instant later, he spoke. “The expenditure of Astral Energy should be exceedingly great regarding that strike of yours. How will you continue to battle?”

“You mean you intend to use your life to gamble with me? To test the depths of my stored Astral Energy?” Qin Wentian countered, leaving Hou Tie speechless.

The two contestants stood on the stage, and a few breaths of time later, Hou Tie spoke once again. “I grew up in the Dark Forest and hunted countless demonic beasts. I condensed two beast-type Astral Souls and am unmatched among my peers. However, your attacks actually reached such a level despite your cultivation base at the 7th level. Can I just ask this, what halberd stance is that? What’s the grade of that innate technique? And where did it originated from?”

“The Great Dream Halberd Art’s opening stance, Mountain Splitter. As for what grade this innate technique belongs to, even I have no idea, because this was my own creation.” Qin Wentian replied, causing many to drew in their breaths.

The level of power contained within that strike of his actually originated from an innate technique he created?

If what he said was true, Qin Wentian was indeed a cultivation genius.

Hou Tie froze upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words. After this, he bowed in thanks to Qin Wentian. “What you can do is something that I can never do. Seems like for all the good of my self-proclaimed genius, I’m nothing but a frog in a well staring at the boundless skies. Although this is the furthest I can go based on my abilities, this decision to participate in the Jun Lin Banquet was well worth it.”

After which, he walked to the sides, lamenting the fact that he wasn’t not as good as others, and conceded directly. His actions also caused many in the crowd to be in shock as their heart shuddered.

This Hou Tie seemed like a barbarian, but in reality this was not the case. For a person such as him, how could he not have his own beliefs and dreams?

After Hou Tie’s admission of defeat, Qin Wentian entered into the top five with merely a single battle. Next, he would face off against Orchon!

As long as he defeated Orchon, he would then obtain the qualifications to contend for the top three positions!

This caused many in the crowd to sigh in wonder. The ranking battles of the Jun Lin Banquet that transpired today had been an unpredictable roller coaster ride!

AGM 138 – Unable To Block My Path

At this moment, there were only 4 other contestants ranked in front of Qin Wentian – Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen and Orchon.

These four people were undoubtedly the strongest four as perceived by the spectators. However, a variable now appeared – Qin Wentian.

"Based on Qin Wentian's strength, he should still be able to deal with Orchon. However if he wanted to contend for one of the top three rankings, it's almost impossible. After all, everyone witnessed the level of power Chu Chen exploded forth with earlier," the spectators speculated. At this moment, the aged figure beside Chu Tianjiao announced that Qin Wentian would face off against Orchon.

There was a reason behind the grudge between Orchon and Qin Wentian. That day, when Qin Wentian just entered the Royal Capital and participated in the Martial Academies' Selection Examination, Orchon b sat on the world like a ruler, disdaining everything. Qin Wentian was merely an ant-like existence that didn't even have the qualifications to be regarded in his eyes.

However, in the short span of a year's time, Qin Wentian appeared on the grand stage of the Jun Lin Banquet directly in front of him.

Such a scenario couldn't help but to cause people to sigh, most of all Orchon himself.

Orchon didn't say anything. He directly stabbed his spear towards Qin Wentian. The two of them had no need to exchange words since it was obvious that they wanted each other's lives.

The long spear broke apart the void, akin to the blooming of a lotus. That resplendent spear light appeared on the stage once again, as dazzling as before.

Orchon exploded forth with all his strength in his first attack.

"This…" Many were speechless. To their surprise, Qin Wentian thought the same as Orchon, executing Mountain Splitter right off the bat. This halberd strike of his was comparable to a peerless expert. As it collided with the spear light, a terrifying gale was born.

Orchon's spear shook again, as spear light once again exploded out. The blooming lotuses were born and extinguished, over and over. The spear light seemed to be eternal.

Qin Wentian's Mountain Splitter similarly blasted out once again, and both of their attacks clashed in a terrifying frenzy. Qin Wentian's Mountain Splitter attack was powered by the Mountain-type Divine Yuan Energy, which went to show how powerful Orchon's attack had to be in order to match it.

The two of them refused to even retreat half a step. For the third time, their attacks collided with each other once again.

This time around, Qin Wentian slightly spun the ancient halberd in his hands. The moon blades attached at the sides of the tip of the halberd actually directly locked down Orchon's spear. After which, Qin Wentian flung the ancient halberd away from him, choosing to deprive both of them of their weapons as he executed the Garuda Movement Technique, dashing straight at Orchon.

"KILL." Qin Wentian roared, as he spat out a ray of sword light. Orchon's countenance froze, and he hurriedly sent out both his palms in a response, disintegrating that ray of sword light.

Rumble! The terrifying mountain-type Divine Energy surged as Qin Wentian retaliated with his Falling Mountain Palms. Orchon stiffened; his close combat proficiency was unable to be compared to Qin Wentian, but since he had been deprived of his weapon, he had no choice but to meet Qin Wentian palm for palm.

Boom! Orchon only felt his arms shuddering from the impact. Qin Wentian continuously spat out rays of sword light, while Orchon retreated unceasingly, wanting to increase the distance between them. But, how could Qin Wentian give him the chance? Qin Wentian stabbed forth with his finger. A mysterious energy was seemingly contained within that finger attack of his, and it actually caused Orchon to enter a trance-like state.

That finger attack was like the combination strike of both an exceedingly sharp sword and an ancient halberd, wanting to break apart everything.

"Orchon, retreat." A throaty voice called out. Orchon froze before he explosively retreated. But despite of this, Qin Wentian's finger attack still landed on his palms, penetrating through, causing fresh blood to leak unceasingly out of the wound.

Boom! Qin Wentian's left palm smashed forward as a hopeless expression appeared on Orchon's face. His palm strike landed on Orchon's body, causing his internal organs to vibrate immensely from the impact that catapulted him through the air.

Qin Wentian had no intentions to spare him. With his body rising in the air, he soared in Orchon's direction.

"I CONCEDE." Orchon howled in anger. Qin Wentian was too late; he didn't managed to finish Orchon before the admission of defeat. He landed gracefully on the platform while Orchon smashed into the ground.

For this round, Qin Wentian was the victor.

Orchon picked himself up as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, his countenance extremely ugly to behold. He actually lost to Qin Wentian.

Raising his head, he watched as Qin Wentian moved to the boundary of the platform, gazing downwards at him. This scenario caused Orchon to turn pale white, as he only felt boundless humiliation washing all over him.

Qin Wentian, this ant-like existence, was actually looking at him with such disdain in his eyes.

“A year ago, you sat atop your war horse and pointed your long spear directly at me, someone undertaking the Emperor Star Academy’s selection examination. At that time, the disparity between you and me was akin to a gulf the size of an entire Astral River.” Qin Wentian calmly continued, “And now after a year has passed, I, a cultivator at the Body Refinement Realm, actually defeated the current you. Orchon, tell me, do you feel shame when people call you a genius?”

It was as though Orchon’s countenance was painted red by blood. With a ‘wa’ sound, he spat out another mouthful of fresh blood.

Obviously, Qin Wentian was intentionally provoking and humiliating Orchon.

“If I were you, I wouldn’t have the face to talk about cultivation anymore. Qin Wentian turned and departed.

In the Chu Emperor District, the swamps of spectators all felt their hearts trembling from personally witnessing variables after variables.

Initially, they thought that Chu Chen was already the biggest variable, slaughtering his way up into the ranks of the top three. But who would have thought that Qin Wentian would appear? After defeating Orchon, he gained the rights to contend for the top three positions.

From being absent to starting at the last place, all the way until now, where he was contending for the top three.

Even so, Qin Wentian’s path should have already reached its end, right?

Currently, the three contestants in front of Qin Wentian, were akin to three insurmountable mountains.

Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue and Chu Chen.

The three of them, similar to Qin Wentian, had already proven their strength.

“I can give you two hours for you to rest.” The aged figure spoke to Qin Wentian.

“Senior, who will I battle against next?” Qin Wentian inquired.

“Chu Chen defeated Orchon before you, advancing to the top three. If you want to enter the top three, you will fight against him first.” The aged figure replied.

The spectators all nodded their heads in agreement. This arrangement made sense. Although Luo Qianqiu and the other two had not undergone their final ranking battle, Chu Chen did indeed advance by defeating Orchon. It was only logical to find out who would the victor be between Qin Wentian and Chu Chen before proceeding on with the final ranking battles.

“Then there’s no need to rest.” Qin Wentian serenely replied, causing the gazes directed towards him to be filled with fascination.

How arrogant, he actually said that he didn’t need to take a break?

His next battle would be against the double augmentation effect of the Amethyst Astral Soul together with the Emperor Bloodline limit.

“Since this is the case, Chu Chen, you will fight against Qin Wentian.”

As Chu Chen came face to face with Qin Wentian, the hearts of many spectators were palpitating wildly.

If Qin Wentian won this battle, it would mean that he would be ranked among the top three.

One had to remember that previously, the payout rate for Qin Wentian for entering the top three was 1:100, which was changed to 1:80 earlier. Although only a small amount of people would bet on him, there would still be some who wanted to test their luck. Fan Le was a very good example. If Qin Wentian really won the match against Chu Chen, the amount of riches that group of minority would win was easily imaginable.

“BOSS, DO YOUR BEST!!” Fatty shouted with gusto as his face was filled with the redness of excitement. Many in the crowd shot him weird looks.

Fan Le calmed down. Only now did he realised that his actions had been too high-profile.

However, Fatty was extremely agitated. If Qin Wentian really won, he would have over thousands and thousands of 2nd-layer Yuan Meteor Stones. He was already dreaming of the beautiful future.

“Come on, let’s start.” There were still a few others who bet on Qin Wentian just to test their luck, but they didn’t really expect that Qin Wentian would actually reach this point. At this moment, they were all filled with boundless anticipation.

Their blood had already started to boil. It seems that they were even more agitated than Qin Wentian himself.

Mo Qingcheng had a nervous expression on her face. Qin Wentian was going to start contending for the positions of the top three rankers.

“It’s not so easy.” The Mo Clansmen sighed. Someone with a cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation actually reached this point.

But it was still too difficult if he wanted to surpass Chu Chen.

In the direction of the Divine Weapon Pavilion, a beautiful glow could been seen flickering in the eyes of An Liu Yan. She spoke to Yang Chen, “This little fellow is full of unexpected surprises.”

“Indeed, his talent in cultivation doesn’t seem to be any weaker when compared to his talent in inscriptions. He’s really a genius that’s even hard to come by in a hundred years.” Yang Chen nodded in agreement.

And over at the area of the Emperor Star Academy, Mustang, Ren Qianxing, and old man Gu was also extremely agitated.

In the direction of Star River Association, Zuo Yin had a heavy expression on his countenance, as he exclaimed unhappily. “Murin ah.. Murin, you are really a ‘genius’.”

Murin’s countenance was extremely ugly to behold. He had never expected that Qin Wentian would undergo such a transformation. This was undoubtedly smacking his face.

The representatives from the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan were also showing expressions of dissatisfaction on their faces. The ant-like existence that they had never placed in high regards before has already become so outstanding.

Chu Chen stood opposite to Qin Wentian, as he calmly stated, “It’s indeed difficult for you to be able to reach such a step today. You should quit now and bask yourself in the glories of your current achievement.”

Obviously, Chu Chen didn’t think that Qin Wentian could be his opponent.

“You are the same as Orchon, unable to block my path.” Qin Wentian serenely stated as he stared at Chu Chen. His determination, would never be wavered.

Not only that, the current him no longer possessed solely determination.

“Is that so? I hope your strength is comparable to the force of your words.” Chu Chen unleashed both his Astral Souls as a terrifying presence gushed forth. His Bloodline Limit, was also seething relentlessly.

Since he had already obtained one of the top three rankings, how could he still lose it?

He still wanted to measure himself against Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.

As the terrifying presence manifested a storm of pressure, Qin Wentian seemed as though he wasn’t affected by it. He clutched the ancient halberd in his hands and stared calmly at Chu Chen.

“Make your move.” Chu Chen stated.

Qin Wentian nodded. He then transformed into a blur of shadows, executing the first stance of the Great Dream Halbard Art, Mountain Splitter. Breaking the void apart in an instant, he appeared in front of Chu Chen.

Chu Chen roared in anger, as tens of millions of palm shadows were born. The millions of palm shadows integrated into one terrifying gigantic palm, smashing towards the ancient halberd.

Boom, boom, boom! A tremendous tremor was created as Qin Wentian was forced backwards by the impact. Despite this, he once again walked forwards, unleashing yet another attack with his halberd.

This strike of his didn’t seemed as ferocious as before, but in the instant that he attacked, it was as though star light appeared. Not only that, visible runic lines interweaved in the air, forming a revolving pathway that transformed into a spiralling black hole, capable of devouring everything.

“Scram!” Chu Chen roared. The terrifying, gigantic palm covered the Heavens and Earth, smashing towards Qin Wentian.

Meanwhile, the second stance of Qin Wentian’s Great Dream Halberd Art, Fallen Star, exploded forth.

Boom! A thunderous sound blasted into the eardrums of the spectators as the gigantic palm and the halberd strike collided. After which, a crack could be seen on the surface of the palm before it completely disintegrated into nothingness.

“Ho..how is this possible?” An expression of immense shock was apparent on Chu Chen’s face. Then, he saw Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd smashing his way again. The first stance, Mountain Splitter, moved with a speed as fast as lightning, eradicating everything in it’s path and directly landing right before Chu Chen’s throat.

“I’ve said it before: you are unable to block my path.” Qin Wentian retracted the ancient halberd as he blasted Chu Chen down the platform using a palm strike powered by the Mountain-type Divine Energy, sparing his life.

The serene arrogance of Qin Wentian’s words resounded in the air.

Chu Chen had also been unable to block his path.

After this battle, Qin Wentian finally stepped into top three rankings!

AGM 139 – Golden-Corona Astral Souls

Top three!

Qin Wentian crushed Orchon and Chu Chen and had advanced to one of the top three positions.

At this moment, countless gazes were riveted on him. The youth whom people called a genius wanted to let everyone remember him.

Nobody had forgotten his previous announcement. He was Qin Wentian of Sky Harmony City, son of Qin Chuan.

“How handsome.” Fatty looked up at the Heavens as he closed his eyes and drew in a deep breath, exhibiting an expression of intense enjoyment. From now onwards, his wealth would enable him to show off. Even if it was courting girls, it would also be much easier. The feeling of being rich was just too marvellous!

“MY BET F*CKING PAID OFF.” Another voice hysterically screamed from within the crowd. Qin Wentian being one of the top three rankers, such an improbable thing actually became reality.

“I struck it rich this time around.” The young man beside Immortal Drunken Wine had a radiant smile on his face. Previously, he had bet 100 stones on Qin Wentian obtaining one of the top three position. Now that it became a reality, and according to the previous payout rates, he would earn a total of 10,000 Yuan Meteor Stones.

“I can hear Heaven’s Wonder crying.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed.

“Why would they be crying? Look at the number of people gambling, and take note that only an extremely few number of people bet on Qin Wentian. I think that Heaven’s Wonder made a killing instead.” The young man smiled as he continued, “Compared to them, my earnings could only be considered peanuts.”

“Starting from today, Qin Wentian, you’ve created a miracle in the Chu Country. In all of the Jun Lin Banquet ever hosted, there had never been someone who obtained one of the top three rankings with merely a cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation. You are the first.” in the direction of Mo Clan, Mo Qingcheng’s father, Mo Tianlin smiled as he spoke, causing many to be startled.

There was no mistake. Today, Qin Wentian had created an unprecedented miracle for the first time in the history of Chu.

Qin Wentian gazed over in the direction and spotted Mo Qingcheng, who was beside her father, making ghost faces at him. Instantly, he had an inkling of who Mo Tianling was, and he replied, “Thanks for your praise, Senior.”

“Work hard. Since you can have this level of attainment today, you will surely become a legend of Chu in the future.” Mo Tianlin smiled at Qin Wentian, causing many in the crowd to start fantasizing. A legend of Chu, was Mo Tianlin referring to a character like his father? A person who was said to be the strongest under the Heavenly Dipper Realm?

Mo Tianlin’s attitude also created great waves in the hearts of many other clans. He was openly showing good will towards Qin Wentian.

“Indeed, this feat of his is almost impossible to achieve.” An Liuyan of the Divine Weapon Pavilion laughed, causing the spectators to shift their gaze over in their direction. The Divine Weapon Pavilion had never once attended the Jun Lin Banquet, but to think they actually came this time around. Most likely, they were here to show their support for the young genius Grandmaster, Qin Wentian.

“Haha, a legendary youth not even 17 years of age actually created such a miracle. How dazzling would his future be? Perhaps we should carve his sculpture and placed it in front of the Emperor Star Monuments?” In the direction of Emperor Star Academy, old Gu laughed out loud, giving Qin Wentian an extremely high evaluation. It also seemed that he was intentionally trying to dissolve Luo Qianqiu’s influence.

“A sculpture in front of the Emperor Star Monuments?” Many people gasped in awe. Did Qin Wentian really had such a potential? In any case, from the time they were young, all legends also grew and matured step by step. Would they have the chance to witness the birth of a legend?

However, there were some who were happy about it, and others who were unhappy.

Especially those from the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan, all of whom had a heavy expression on their faces as though they were regretting the fact that they didn’t place enough importance on Qin Wentian and failed to kill him before his talent blossomed.

Ye Zhan’s countenance went ash-green. Back then, Qin Wentian could not even be compared to him, but now they were already two people belonging to different worlds.

Especially the fact that he would always disdain Qin Wentian in front of Liu Yan. It seems that his words were all coming back to smack him right in the face.

“It’s the end of the road for him. He can’t possibly advance any further.” Ye Zhan whispered in a low voice. But even so, he knew that for Qin Wentian to be able to reach this stage was already something many others could not do.

Liu Yan, who was beside him, gazed at Qin Wentian on the platform before bowing her head in silence.

There was also one in the crowd who had the same complicated feelings as Liu Yan. This person was none other than Autumn Snow. Looking at the proud silhouette standing on the platform, how could one ever imagined that this person was once the trash of Sky Harmony City? Autumn Snow could still vividly remember the sun-like smile Qin Wentian used to show her. Although he couldn’t cultivate, he had always been cheerful, using running as a method to temper his body, persevering onwards with unflagging efforts.

Although only the short span of a year had passed, to Autumn Snow, her current mental state was completely different compared to that a year ago.

It was as though each day had been agonisingly slow for her this year.

Since Qin Wentian was now one of the top three, this meant that he already had the qualifications to challenge Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.

Sikong Mingyue had a wide smile on his face as he looked at Qin Wentian. He was extremely happy. He was initially worried that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to stand before him. Since Qin Wentian managed to do it, however, he would have no other excuse to avoid the battle with him. How could he not be happy?

2nd Sword and 3rd Night wouldn’t die in vain. The shame of Snowcloud…he would wash the slate clean with his own hands!

“I will give you four hours to rest.” The aged figure spoke, causing the hearts of the spectators to be filled with an unbearable itch. However, they also understood the logic behind it. After all, Qin Wentian had fought continuously, the Astral Energy within his body should have already been depleted. Naturally, he would need some time to recuperate before entering the battle in optimal condition.

“Go, let’s go to Drunken Wonder to look at the new payout rates.” The crowd soon left one after another, rushing to Drunken Wonder.

After arriving at Drunken Wonder, they immediately rushed to find out what the new payout rates were for the individuals contending for the number one position.

Luo Qianqiu’s adjusted payout rate was 3:4. Sikong Mingyue’s was 1:3, while Qin Wentian’s was 1:10. Although it was much lower compared to the past, it was also clearly obvious that Heaven’s Wonder still favoured Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.

Naturally, these weren’t the only payout rates computed for the upcoming battle.

Just like the other battles, the three of them would have a total of three rounds of battle. Luo Qianqiu versus Sikong Mingyue, Luo Qianqiu versus Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian versus Sikong Mingyue. But if Luo Qianqiu defeating Sikong Mingyue and Sikong Mingyue defeating Qin Wentian, there would no longer a need for the third battle. It seemed obvious that Qin Wentian would lose as well if he were to fight with Luo Qianqiu.

Since the payout rate for Qin Wentian was this high, there were even people considering whether should they test their luck and bet on Qin Wentian.

And thus, there were many who started betting in a particular way. Three stones on Luo Qianqiu, one stone on Qin Wentian. If Luo Qianqiu won, they wouldn’t lose anything. But if Qin Wentian won, they would have struck it rich. But for this case, there was another scenario. They would lose big time if the winner was Sikong Mingyue instead.

And there would also be people thinking that this method of betting was total crap because Qin Wentian would definitely never become the champion. If Luo Qianqiu won, they would earn nothing, and if Sikong Mingyue won, they would lose everything. This method of betting was too stupid, why not just bet all on Luo Qianqiu instead?

Fan Le, that fatty, didn’t continued betting. After all, he had already made so much; there was no need for him to take another risk.

The four hours of time would soon pass. On the arena, Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, and Qin Wentian was seated in three different platforms respectively.

Qin Wentian clutched Yuan Meteor Stones in his hands as he quietly cultivated. In this span of four hours, he got increasingly familiar with the 2nd Stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art, Fallen Star, to the point where the might contained within was similar to that level of strength in his dream.

And at this very moment, Sikong Mingyue, who was sitting down cross-leggedly, abruptly opened his eyes as a terrifying killing intent manifested into a ray of light, shooting frenziedly towards Qin Wentian. That pressure seemed as though it wanted to devour Qin Wentian alive.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at Sikong Mingyue before casting a glance towards Luo Qianqiu.

Regardless of whether it was Luo Qianqiu or Sikong Mingyue, both of them wanted him to die. No matter whom he fought against, the battles would surely be exceptionally intense.

“The first battle, Luo Qianqiu versus Sikong Mingyue,” At this moment, a voice rang out. The entire crowd of audience went silent as their gazes were riveted onto the two named silhouettes on the platform.

The aged figure actually didn’t select Qin Wentian for the first ranking battle, but Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue instead.

“The ranking between the first and second position?”

“This battle should be the pinnacle climax of all battles held in the Jun Lin Banquet, right?”

Many speculated in their hearts. Meanwhile, Sikong Mingyue walked up the first platform, standing right in front of Luo Qianqiu.

Both of them bowed slightly to each other, indicating their respect for each other’s strength. However, at the same instant, both of their Astral Souls manifested in a shower of dazzling light.

The moment when their Astral Souls were released, countless gasps could be heard from the spectators.

The two of them released both of their Astral Souls. And around their Astral Souls, a corona of golden light could actually be seen, exceedingly dazzling. This indicated that their Astral Souls hailed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer at the very least.

“Although Luo Qianqiu enrolled in the Emperor Star Academy for a year, he has never released his Astral Souls before. It wasn’t because he wanted to keep a low-profile, but rather that he has never met a worthy opponent who would force him to do so. Now, however, he finally met someone he deemed worthy enough.”

The hearts of the crowd were shuddering, Luo Qianqiu’s Astral Souls were the Lightning Revenant Astral Soul as well as an Arm-type Astral Soul

Both of Sikong Mingyue’s Astral Souls also originated from the 3rd Heavenly Layer – he actually had a Seven Slaughters Astral Soul and a Sword-type Astral Soul. Sikong Mingyue actually had a Sword-type Astral Soul!

Such high-grade Astral Souls! Taking into account the combinations, their Astral Souls would undoubtedly grant them terrifying attack power. It was no wonder that none of the other cultivators could stand against them. After all, for those with the same level of cultivation, victory depended on the strength of their Astral Souls. The purer the Astral Energy was, the strongest their attacks would be.

TN Note:

七杀星魂 (Seven Slaughters Astral Soul), 七杀 Seven Kills/ Seven Slaughters or Qi Sha

The Qi Sha symbolizes an independent individual, rebellious, straight-forward and brave. He is a warrior that leads his followers to fight and overcome the greatest obstacles. His pure guts and tenacity spurs him to overcome all hurdles and stumbling blocks. He cannot work with others due to his aggressive and dominant character. He would challenge his superiors or bosses if he thinks their ideas are flawed

AGM 140 – Versus Sikong Mingyue

Qin Wentian paid close attention to the battle between Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue. As he gazed at their Astral Souls, he recalled the combat prowess of both of his opponents-to-be. Luo Qianqiu was able to execute palms of thunder, incomparably dominating. It was obvious that he was able to infuse the power of his Astral Soul within his attacks.

Sikong Mingyue was the same as well; that ancient slaughter word imprint of his had a terrifying sharpness to it because he infused it with the properties of his Sword-type Astral Soul, which caused his attacks to be so tyrannical, leaving others unable to defend.

Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue were both extremely familiar with the various ways to execute their powers.

After all, Sikong Mingyue was one of the Duo Prides of Snowcloud and would naturally have an experienced expert guiding him. And as for Luo Qianqiu, his origins were from the Nine Mystical Palace. There was no need to explain further as well.

At this moment, Luo Qianqiu was already clashing with Sikong Mingyue.

An illusory Lightning Revenant stood behind Luo Qianqiu. He walked forwards slowly as the arms of the Lightning Revenant frenziedly blasted forwards with thunderous pressure, intending to force Sikong Mingyue into close-combat. However, the power of Sikong Mingyue’s ancient slaughter word imprints was also incredible. He successfully lengthened the distance between them. Not only were the word imprints filled with a terrifyingly sharp aura, there was also a sense of destruction contained within.

With such power, one could well imagine the consequences of being struck by it. Death was guaranteed.

“What ferocious attacks! No wonder they were the two strongest with the highest chance of obtaining the championship. The might of their attacks wasn’t something that the others would be able to defend against. Seems like the payout rates set by Heaven’s Wonder were not computed blindly,” the spectators thought.

The attacks executed by Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue only got increasingly ferocious as the fight continued on. And at the end, various types of godly innate techniques all erupted forth as the platform transformed into a region filled with thunder and lightning amidst a storm of killing intent, giving people the sense that the apocalypse was here. The spectators closest to them all retreated several steps away. It was as though you would be killed by aftershocks simply by being near them.

“How overwhelming!” many people exclaimed; this was indeed a battle for the first and second position. They are all too powerful to the point where they were levels apart from the other contestants.

“Luo Qianqiu’s innate technique seemed slightly more powerful. If this drags on, he will surely be the one to obtain victory.” Many people were conjecturing.

As the sound of an explosion rang out, the terrifying aura of destruction tore the void apart, forcing the two contestants to separate. Even their clothings were torn and tattered as they emerged from the typhoon of destruction.

However, reckless smiles could be seen on both of their faces.

“Satisfying! To be defeated in your hands, I have nothing to say. You are indeed worthy of being the Jun Lin Banquet’s champion.” Sikong Mingyue laughed, with no hint of reluctance clouding his voice.

After all, with his aptitude, he would go to the Nine Mystical Palace sooner or later. He wouldn’t mind making a friend before going there. He naturally also knew of Luo Qianqiu’s status within the Nine Mystical Palace.

“You are also very powerful, but I would have to trouble you to accept the position of the 2nd ranker.” Luo Qianqiu laughed. He was also exceptionally impressed by Sikong Mingyue’s strength. Were it not for his mission to step onto the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, he would not have participated in the Jun Lin Banquet. If that was the case, there shouldn’t be any cultivators from the Arterial Circulation realm able to stand against Sikong Mingyue.

“With you here, the position of the 2nd ranker doesn’t matter as well.” Sikong Mingyue laughed. It was as though their rankings had already been set in stone.

The spectators sighed. The payout rates computed by Heaven’s Wonder weren’t wrong at all. With the lowest payout rate, Luo Qianqiu had the greatest probability of becoming the champion, while Sikong Mingyue ranked second. The only variable was Qin Wentian slaughtering his way up to the top three positions.

After witnessing the strength of Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, no one believed that Qin Wentian had the power to surpass them. This was something utterly impossible.

Qin Wentian, who was seated on the third towering platform, had a weird expression on his face as he heard the conversation between Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.

Luo Qianqiu was the champion while Sikong Mingyue was second?

Then what about him?

He had not even fought yet! And yet, the two of them already seemingly thought that the rankings were already set in stone, as though the Jun Lin Banquet had already concluded.

“Are you guys treating me like the thin air?”

Qin Wentian’s faint voice sounded out, causing the eyes of several spectators shifted onto him. Only now did they realise that it seemed as though Qin Wentian also wanted to contend for the championship.

However, the conversation between Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue did indeed show that they completely ignored the existence of Qin Wentian, treating him as transparent air.

Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue, who were currently conversing, suddenly frowned. It was as though their good mood had been spoiled by Qin Wentian.

Luo Qianqiu stared at Qin Wentian. In the past, despite the fact that Qin Wentian could block three of his strikes, he had never regarded Qin Wentian very highly. And as for now, he naturally still would not put Qin Wentian in his eyes.

After all, he was Luo Qianqiu.

“Back then in the academy, were it not for someone beseeching me to show you mercy, I would have already killed you. And back then during that snowstorm, you had good luck, using your puny tricks to block three of my attacks. In addition to that time in the Dark Forest, you have already escaped death three times. To think that today, you actually still dared to stand in front of me? Do you perhaps think that I’m unable to kill you?”

Luo Qianqiu stared at Qin Wentian. So what if Qin Wentian was talented? So what if he had the position of the third ranker? To him, there was no difference between someone ranked third and someone ranked tenth!

“This is where you are wrong.” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

Luo Qianqiu froze slightly as he laughed, “What an ignorant fellow. Is there even right and wrong in this world?”

“Naturally there is. I think you shouldn’t have forgotten that on that day in the Dark Forest, when you sought to kill me with your followers. At that time, I utilized the power of a Divine Weapon and slaughtered your followers while you stood by the side, not daring to get near. Do you still remember?” Qin Wentian serenely continued.

“You actually felt proud of the fact that you used the might of a Divine Weapon?” Luo Qianqiu disdainfully countered.

“That day back in the academy, how much higher was your cultivation base compared to mine? How easily were you able to kill me? Were you not also proud of that fact as well?” Qin Wentian coldly laughed as he continued, “Think about it carefully. Since I had the Divine Weapon with me during the Dark Forest, what makes you think that I didn’t have that back when I was in the academy? If back then you really made a move intending to kill me, who do you think would have been the one to die that day?”

Qin Wentian’s words caused Luo Qianqiu’s countenance to stiffen. A glint of extreme cold light radiated from his eyes.

“No questions about it, you would have died like a dog. So tell me, what rights do you have to still act so haughty in front of me?” Qin Wentian sarcastically remarked, causing Luo Qianqiu to snort coldly. The incident that day had been witnessed by many others in the academy, and not only that, there were also rumors spreading. Qin Wentian wanted to shame him in front of the numerous spectators by bringing this incident out in the public.

If Lin Hua didn’t beseeched him to show mercy to Qin Wentian that day, he would have been the one to die instead.

“And as for that day of the snowstorm, we had a prior agreement. I only had to block three of your attacks. I did so, but you actually struck out a fourth time. You were unable to use your strength to prove your pride, and yet you actually want to use this event to mock me? Perhaps you felt proud of your own shameless actions.” Qin Wentian spoke again, but Luo Qianqiu didn’t continue speaking. His countenance was as cold as ice.

“What a sharp-tongued brat. However, what purpose does it serve? Ultimately, power still speaks the loudest,” Luo Qianqiu sarcastically shot back.

Qin Wentian slowly stood up, closing his eyes as he drew in a deep breath. After which, his eyes snapped open. His gaze sharpened many times, akin to the sharpness of an unsheathed, incredibly sharp sword.

He had already made his preparations to fight the last two battles.

“You are absolutely right. Ultimately, power speaks the loudest.” Qin Wentian agreed. In front of true power, all words and strategies were useless.

“Come, let’s fight.”

Qin Wentian’s gentle voice sounded out. The volume of his voice wasn’t loud, but it was as though it had a strange power to it. Contained within it was a hint of an aura that could ascend the Heavens, as well as an unshakable heart.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood there, directly facing two strongest elites in the Jun Lin Banquet. If he wanted to advance, he had to defeat them.

“Sikong Mingyue versus Qin Wentian.”

At this moment, the voice of the aged figure drifted over. A storm was beginning to brew in the middle of the air.

The fascinating battle between Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue just ended. Would Qin Wentian be able to present a battle of a similar level?

For this battle, he would fight against Sikong Mingyue. If he lost, he would no longer have the qualifications to challenge Luo Qianqiu.

“Since you want to die so much, i will aid you by letting everyone know that your existence has no value in this world,” Sikong Mingyue spat out.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything. He merely raised his ancient halberd and pointed it straight at Sikong Mingyue. His intent was obvious even without words.

Sikong Mingyue stepped on the third platform as he slowly made his way towards Qin Wentian.

With each step he took, the bloodlust he emitted intensified.

“Indeed, the ignorant are fearless.”

Sikong Mingyue had already released both of his Astral Souls. They shone with a golden radiance as he bathed in the Astral Light. A terrible energy of destruction that originated from the Seven Slaughters Astral Soul gushed out in waves.

Qin Wentian also released both of his Astral Souls. But wait.. why did his Astral Souls seem even more resplendent compared to Sikong Mingyue’s? He was the only one in the entire Jun Lin Banquet who had an advantage in the grade and quality of Astral Souls compared to them but what a pity! Considering his current cultivation base, he was destined to be unable to surpass them.

“Die!” Sikong Mingyue’s palm wavered as he sent out the ancient slaughter word imprints, the pressure they generated smashing towards Qin Wentian.

The ancient halberd lacerated the void, slamming into the word imprint as the word imprint shattered into pieces. But just the power contained within a single word imprint was sufficient enough to cause his arms to tremble. One could see how powerful the might contained within it truly was.

Sikong Mingyue ruthlessly leaped up the air, his killing intent billowing. Numerous ancient slaughter word imprints manifested, as they all zoomed towards Qin Wentian. The tremendous pressure they exuded was so intense that it seemed as though they wanted to devour Qin Wentian, slaughtering him from where he stood.

“How merciless! Obviously he wanted to kill Qin Wentian in order to avenge 2nd Sword and 3rd Night.”

Many people were silently speculating in their hearts. Would Qin Wentian, a genius who has just risen, fall during this Jun Lin Banquet?

AGM 141 – Pointing The Halberd At Luo Qianqiu

Qin Wentian weaved the ancient halberd in his hands in a perfect dance, powered by the Mountain-type Divine Energy as a faint shadow of a Xuan Wu Black Tortoise manifested, its defense as sturdy as a mountain. Despite the sharpness of the ancient slaughter word imprints, they could not penetrate Qin Wentian's defense.

"Hmph." Sikong Mingyue coldly snorted as he strode forwards, arriving in front of Qin Wentian. Extending his palms, an innumerable amount of the ancient slaughter word imprints formed as they amalgamated into the form of a monstrously sharp sword that seemed to solely exist for the sake of killing. As it stabbed forwards, cracks appeared on the illusory Xuan Wu Turtle as Qin Wentian retreated several steps.

A light wind fluttered Sikong Mingyue's long hair. How awe-inspiring he looked! He and Qin Wentian were existences belonging to two different worlds. Today, Qin Wentian would die under his hands; he would absolutely not show mercy.

"Treating you like the thin air? What about it? Since you want to court death, I shall help you."

Sikong Mingyue slowly continued walking forwards as the area around him burst with a storm of killing intent. His whole being was akin to a god of slaughter. No matter who was it that blocked his path, he would kill with no questions asked.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he drew in a deep breath. His actions left the crowd dumbfounded. Closing his eyes at this very moment? Has he already resigned himself to his death?

The crowd didn't understand. Countless gazes from various spectators were riveted onto Qin Wentian. There were some who were worried, and others who couldn't wait for Qin Wentian to die.

However, at this very moment, a terrifying aura emanated forth from Qin Wentian's body. The blood within his body started to seeth.

His long hair fluttered about in the wind, as the colour of it seemingly darkened into a hue of black that's blacker than black. At this moment, it was as though the crowd was under an illusion. It seemed to them that Qin Wentian, was actually undergoing a transformation in this very instant.

And as for Sikong Mingyue, who stood in front of Qin Wentian, this feeling was extremely obvious. The storm of killing intent seemed to slow as he frowned and furrowed his brows. Was this a Bloodline Limit?

The power of bloodline Qin Wentian possessed was currently being awakened.

Qin Wentian’s frame seemed to grow sturdier and larger in an instant. The aura of an ancient desolate beast emanated from him, as though he was the ruler of Heavens and Earth.

Buzz! Abruptly, Qin Wentian’s eyes snapped open. In that instant, the aura of a Godly Monarch gushed forth, demanding absolute obedience from all things under the Heavens, causing Sikong Mingyue to involuntarily tremble.

And amidst the crackling and rattling sounds, the body of Qin Wentian expanded in height and girth. He stood there like a Monarch, an Ancient God, looking down on this pitiful world from the Heavens above.

Qin Wentian’s body was filled with an inexhaustible strength. His grip was like steel as he held the ancient halberd, pointing it at Sikong Mingyue.

“What a terrifying Bloodline Limit. It’s like the body of the host underwent a reconstruction. Such a Bloodline Limit would definitely be ranked extremely highly.” Some of the more powerful spectators in the crowd could still feel their hearts shuddering from what they’d witnessed. Although Bloodline Limits were extremely rare, they still knew what a Bloodline Limit was and the grades in which the Bloodline Limits could be categorized into.

Qin Wentian’s Bloodline Limit not only augment his strength; it also generated an aura of absolute obedience. This was something that only high-ranked Bloodline Limits would have.

“The advantage you both shared is merely that of a higher cultivation base. I truly don’t understand why do both of you still have that expression of disgusting arrogance stuck on your faces. It’s as though only the two of you exist under the Heavens.” Qin Wentian calmly continued, “Sometimes, a higher cultivation base doesn’t represent anything. When I, at only the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, defeat you both, I want to see how ugly you will look after I crush your arrogance.”

As he spoke, Qin Wentian took a step forwards, it was as though he was truly the ruler of the world!

On the platform, a gentle wind gusted. Countless gazes were fixed onto Qin Wentian. At this moment, almost everyone was paying attention to him.

“WIth so many eyes on me, how can I still disappoint them?”

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian’s battle intent surged to its utmost limit.

Once, he was just a nobody, stepping into the Royal Capital in the face of so many risks and dangers.

Back then, so long as the Ye Clan slightly regarded him more importantly, he might have already become a dead man. But even with the low level of regard they had for him, he had almost died in the hands of Orfon and Ye Zhan.

At that time, he was all alone, with no friends, with nobody paying any attention to him. But now, although he made many enemies, he also knew that there were several people who only wanted the best for him.

Mo Clan, Divine Weapon Pavilion, Emperor Star Academy, Mo Qingcheng, Mu Rou, that fatty Fan Le… So many people's hopes were all on his shoulders, so how could he let them down?

From the moment he stepped on the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, he wanted to contend for the number one position. And now, his confidence in his abilities was many times that of before. The champion of this Jun Lin Banquet would definitely be him.

Inside him, his blood was boiling as his Divine Energy surged, smoothly flowing through the Stellar Meridians as it exploded out from his palms. His aura was still continuously rising, seemingly with no intentions to stop.

Sikong Mingyue finally moved. He initially wanted to see how strong Qin Wentian would be since he dared to challenge him. However, his self-confidence was slowly wavering.

Qin Wentian's aura soared frenziedly upwards, but he rushed to suppress it. If not, it may inversely lead to his body's vitals being damaged due to the pressure it generated.

Boom! Qin Wentian also moved as he transformed into a lightstream, blasting forth with Mountain Splitter. The ancient halberd emanated a sense of peerless terror as though it wanted to smash everything apart.

"KILL." Sikong Mingyue howled in anger. The giant sword formed from the slaughter imprints slammed directly against the ancient halberd. A terrifying shockwave blasted out, causing Sikong Mingyue to retreat a step backwards. Even though it was only a step, to him, it was a humiliation.

Boom! Yet another halberd strike was unleashed. At this moment, Qin Wentian was like a peerless martial god, his strength towering the Heavens.

Sikong Mingyue grew exceedingly ugly, as the Astral Energy in his body began surging. Lifting his palms, the giant sword broke apart as the numerous ancient slaughter word imprints condensed themselves and formed a towering symbol "杀" that flew forwards to meet the halberd strike.

And as the thunderous sound of a collision rang out, the ancient halberd smashed the "杀" symbol into smithereens. Sikong Mingyue retreated three more steps, his countenance extremely unsightly

“COME!” Sikong Mingyue roared in madness. Despite his retreat, his aura had never weakened. His killing intent grew even stronger, as countless word imprints manifested, floating before his palm, each containing a terrifying Sword Qi within them.

“Die.” Sikong Mingyue blasted his palms forwards. The countless imprints transformed into a blood-colored light, flying towards Qin Wentian with a might that was powerful enough to shake the hearts of the most stalwart.

However,, Qin Wentian simultaneously sent out yet another strike. This time around, he executed Fallen Star.

The spectators seemed as though they were seeing countless constellations transforming into spirals as they frenziedly smashed downwards.

Ultimately, a frightening rumbling sound could be heard as the aftershocks shook the entire platform, which easily broke apart, and devoured the slaughter word imprints. The rest of the constellation spirals flew towards Sikong Mingyue, who hurriedly defended. The impact caused him to vomit blood and madly retreat.

The dull sounds of impact rang out once again, as Sikong Mingyue was forced to retreat to the very boundary of the platform. A large amount of his blood pooled around him.

In the air, there was only silence.

How could Qin Wentian’s attacks be this powerful?

They had all personally witnessed the violence and tyranny of Sikong Mingyue’s attacks. But how much more powerful must Qin Wentian’s attack be in order to smash the slaughter word imprints, even causing Sikong Mingyue to be injured to such an extent?

“The contestants participating in the Jun Lin Banquet have really outdone themselves this year.” Many people remarked. This banquet had been too fascinating.

Initially, they thought Chu Chen was a dark horse, but to think that even before Chu Chen could enjoy the feeling of being part of the top three rankers, he was pulled down from it by Qin Wentian. Not only that, he wasn’t even in his strongest state when he defeated Chu Chen.

And currently, Qin Wentian even wanted to suppress Sikong Mingyue underneath him.

“Those overbearing words of yours, now that you think about it, don’t you feel ashamed? You, at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, do you have any qualifications to be so arrogant?” Qin Wentian calmly spoke as the aura he exuded still remained as terrifying as ever. His serene voice was akin to a slap directly hitting Sikong Mingyue’s face.

“Since you want to die so much, I will aid you by letting everyone know that your existence has no value in this world,”

“Indeed, the ignorant are fearless.”

“Treating you like the thin air? So what of it? Since you want to court death, I shall help you.”

These statements had all been made by Sikong Mingyue not long ago, but what was the result?

Qin Wentian held the ancient halberd in his grasp as he continued forwards. The countenance of Sikong Mingyue was so unsightly to the point where his face started to contort. Qin Wentian didn’t struck out directly but rather walked towards him step by step. Was Qin Wentian trying to make him concede in front of all the spectators?

As the distance between them got increasingly closer, Qin Wentian’s killing intent also gradually became stronger. There was no doubt, Qin Wentian would definitely dare to kill Sikong Mingyue.

Before this, he had already slaughtered 2nd Sword and 3rd Night.

As he felt Qin Wentian’s ever-strengthening presence, an expression of extreme agony could be seen reflected on Sikong Mingyue’s countenance. “I concede.”

A simple sentence, yet it seemed to sap Sikong Mingyue of his entire strength. These three words were undoubtedly announcing that he, Sikong Mingyue, was not a match for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian halted his steps as Sikong Mingyue lowered his head in shame. Sikong Mingyue then turned and jumped off the platform. He had actually lost to Qin Wentian!

The position of the 2nd ranker was stolen away by Qin Wentian.

“F*cking handsome!” Fan Le drew in a deep breath. An expression of mesmerization clouded his features. He was currently losing himself in thoughts of rolling in money. This fellow obtained the 2nd ranking in the Jun Lin Banquet! He was so f*cking handsome that even Fan Le would fall in love with him!

There were many people in the crowd who was still stunned and had yet to recover. Qin Wentian actually stole the position of the 2nd ranker directly from Orchon’s hand?

Not only that, did Qin Wentian intend to stop here?

Only to see his gaze shifting to the first towering platform. He pointed his halberd straight at Luo Qianqiu.

Once, Luo Qianqiu had stood so high up, looking down at him, wanting him to handover the Blood Ember Fruits or suffer death.

Once, Luo Qianqiu pursued him to kill him in the Dark Forest, almost resulting in his death.

Once, in the middle of the snowstorm, Luo Qianqiu wanted him to accept three of his strikes, considering himself to be unequalled throughout the world.

And not long ago, Luo Qianqiu was still as insufferably arrogant, as if he was already the Jun Lin Banquet's champion.

To him, Qin Wentian had never been worthy enough to be placed in his eyes.

And now, finally, he stood in front of Luo Qianqiu, facing him as an equal.

He wanted to show Luo Qianqiu. What right did Luo Qianqiu have to be so insufferably arrogant?!

"Your turn." Without any grand, heroic words, Qin Wentian's two words were spoken as though he was making an announcement.

Today in the Jun Lin Banquet, he, Qin Wentian, wanted to contend for the number one position!

AGM 142 – I Want You To Lose

His hair was as dark as black ink. Blood dyed the ancient halberd red.

Qin Wentian stood there, akin to an ancient war god. Last year's youth no longer existed after the transformation. His battle intent rose without limits, exploding forwards with no reservations.

At this moment, the crowd could sense that Luo Qianqiu was no longer that confident in himself. After personally witnessing Qin Wentian crushing Sikong Mingyue, they could faintly sense that perhaps Qin Wentian did indeed have the power to defeat Luo Qianqiu and contend for the position of the first ranker.

In this instant, they had already forgotten about their bets. Their eyes were filled with intense anticipation for this Heavenly-defying young genius who had just risen, waiting for him to accomplish this final 'twist' of fate. If he was successful, this incident would be a legend that would persist for a thousand years.

Would Qin Wentian truly be able to defeat Luo Qianqiu?

Luo Qianqiu took a step forward in the face of Qin Wentian's ancient halberd. His battle intent similarly soared to the skies.

"Take a break for four hours."

Just before their two auras collided, the indifferent-sounding voice belonging to the aged figure standing beside Chu Tianjiao drifted out.

What the f***! This caused the countenances of the spectators to turned dumbfounded, as dissatisfaction and anger was apparent in the air. Since both Qin Wentian and Luo Qianqiu were ready to battle, why would they still need to take a break?

What the hell was going on?

However, no matter how dissatisfied they were, the decision still lied with the aged figure. They had no choice but to wait for those four hours to be up.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he shifted his gaze to that aged figure. Why?

“The two of you should rest now so you can fight with all your might later.” The aged figure forcefully continued, leaving Luo Qianqiu and Qin Wentian no choice but to nod their heads. Since the judge had already spoken, there was no choice but to wait it out.

“I’m sure all of you spectators should be tired now. Why not take a rest first and enjoy the show later?” Chu Tianjiao laughed as he addressed the crowd.

Although the spectators were extremely unwilling, they could only smile forcefully as they continued chatting with each other.

Luo Qianqiu left the platform after being seemingly summoned by someone.

“Qin Wentian, do you mind coming over here for a chat?”

At this moment, the sound of a voice drifted out. The gazes of the crowd shifted over, focusing on a person standing next to Chu TIanjiao.

This person was precisely the middle-aged man of few words. The instant he spoke, his words caused the pupils of the crowd to narrow in bewilderment. He wanted Qin Wentian to go over for a chat?

The spectators who had authority and status all knew the origin of this man. As he invited Qin Wentian over, the hearts of many in the crowd, especially those from the Ye and Ou Clan, started palpitating wildly in panic.

Indeed, with Qin Wentian’s talent, he would definitely be noticed in the Jun Lin Banquet. After all, he was the one who defeated Sikong Mingyue.

Even if they had enmity with Qin Wentian, they could not fail to recognize his talent. If they were in the same shoes as the Nine Mystical Palace, they would also want to recruit Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian kept his ancient halberd as his seething blood gradually grew calm. After his fetters were unsealed, in the face of boundless agony bore by his unshakable determination, he was now currently capable of controlling the power of his Bloodline Limit.

Jumping across the platforms, Qin Wentian appeared in front of the middle-aged man. The youths standing nearby all looked at him with a glint of sharpness in their eyes.

These youths should have also originated from the same place as Luo Qianqiu. Their strength was formidable, without a doubt.

“Let’s go to the back and drink a few cups.” The middle-aged man turned as he led Qin Wentian to the space behind Chu Tianjiao, where there were already banquet tables set up.

After they sat down, attendants poured out cups of wine for them. The middle-aged man raised his cup and smiled, “Amazing talent. Are you interested in joining our Nine Mystical Palace?”

Qin Wentian froze. Indeed, this person was from the Nine Mystical Palace.

The Nine Mystical Palace was the power behind Chu and was thus unoffendable. If he joined the Nine Mystical Palace, it would mean that Qin Wentian’s future path would be smooth and unobstructed

However, the conversation with Mustang earlier caused a barrier to appear in his heart.

It was as though the Nine Mystical Palace had a vested interest in the Heavenly Star Pavilion of the Emperor Star Academy. If he agreed to join the Nine Mystical Palace, the Nine Mystical Palace would make him stand in opposition to the Emperor Star Academy. This was something that he was unwilling to do.

“Senior, what about the competition of this year’s Jun Lin Banquet?” Qin Wentian inquired. He wanted to be certain that Luo Qianqiu’s mission was to enter the Heavenly Star Pavilion, related to the Nine Mystical Palace.

“I want you to lose.” The middle-aged man laughed as he raised his cup to Qin Wentian, his voice sounding exceptionally calm as though he was talking about something of no importance.

However, Qin Wentian’s pupils narrowed. Looking at how the other party was smiling, he felt a coldness invading his heart.

I want you to lose!

Five simple words, yet the meaning contained within them was very clear. Qin Wentian already had his answer.

Despite the recognition of his talent, the Nine Mystical Palace still wanted Qin Wentian to lose.

“Don’t worry, as long as you are willing to join the Nine Mystical Palace, what you would obtained in rewards would far surpass what being the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet could bestow on you. You should clearly know what power the Nine Mystical Palace holds. Not only that, I truly admire you for your talent.” The middle-aged man continued smiling, “However, because of some other factors, you, have to lose your next battle. Luo Qianqiu must obtain the first ranking. As for the little misunderstandings between the two of you, I will step in to mediate.”

Qin Wentian went silent, feeling the pressure.

Naturally, he didn’t want to concede. The moment he stepped on the stage of Jun Lin Banquet, he had already told himself that he would contend for the top ranking. Even if it was difficult, he would accept it with no regrets. But to think that now, the Nine Mystical Palace actually told him to that they wanted him to lose?

He didn’t want to lose, moreover losing intentionally. But the pressure of the Nine Mystical Palace was like a huge mountain pressing down on his back.

“There’s still some time, do consider it carefully. What we can give you is something the Emperor Star Academy would never be able to give. Based on your talent, the correct choice is to join my Nine Mystical Palace.” The middle-aged man continued smiling as he departed, leaving Qin Wentian sitting there alone.

Although the smile on the middle age man’s countenance never wavered, Qin Wentian understood that nobody knew what malicious thoughts existed underneath that smiling facade.

Finishing the wine in his cup, Qin Wentian also departed from the area.

“Have you thought about it?” The middle-aged man inquired with a smile as Qin Wentian walked past him.

“I will think about it.” Qin Wentian didn’t directly agree or decline before returning to the platform. At this moment, several individuals in the crowd was silently speculating. What did the representatives from the Nine Mystical Palace talk to him about when he was called out earlier?

They should have wanted to recruit Qin Wentian to the Nine Mystical Palace, right? Since that was the case, did Qin Wentian agree to it?

Qin Wentian ignored the stares of the crowd and closed his eyes. Retrieving two Yuan Meteor Stones, he wanted to adjust his body to its optimal condition and soon entered into a state of Anatta.

Buddhist concept of ‘no-self’

Nobody could tell what he was thinking about, and other than Qin Wentian, no one else knew exactly what just transpired.

Time slowly flowed by, and the crowd got increasingly impatient.

Based on the latest payout rate computed by Drunken Wonder, Luo Qianqiu and Qin Wentian’s odds for obtaining the championship was 1:2.

After the new payout rates were out, countless people began to bet on Qin Wentian. They felt that the current Qin Wentian had a higher possibility of becoming the champion. The hopes they had on Qin Wentian was even greater and stronger compared to their belief in Luo Qianqiu.

Luo Qianqiu was born with a golden spoon in his mouth. From the start, he had already been determined to be the strongest contestant. However, Qin Wentian was a dark horse. With a cultivation base at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, he slaughtered his way up here. Such a twist of fate caused many of the spectators' hearts to palpitate with excitement. They wished that they would be like Qin Wentian, slaughtering the ranks one by one all the way until they reached the peak.

One could say that the bets laid on Qin Wentian was no longer purely because of the pursuit of profit, but because of their inner emotions, as well as a type of faith.

They hoped to see something different.

They also hoped that they would witness history being created. If Qin Wentian's name shook the world a thousand years from now , this battle would become a fabled legend.

Four hours passed quickly, but they felt like an eternity to the spectators. It was as though several days had passed before the aged figure announced the start of the next battle.

At this moment, the entire space was silent as everyone quietly focused their attentions on the two silhouettes who were standing in opposition to each other. The last battle of the Jun Lin Banquet – Luo Qianqiu versus Qin Wentian. Would this battle be recorded in Chu's annals of history?

Arcs of lightning could be seen flashing about Luo Qianqiu's body, who appeared akin to a God of Lightning as he stood there motionless.

Qin Wentian had the ancient halberd in his hands, and his blood started to seeth again. Although his efforts to calm the power of his bloodline earlier left him somewhat exhausted, he still had enough energy for this one last battle.

As the Astral Energy in his body started to flow, at that very moment, Qin Wentian's countenance turned exceptionally unsightly to behold!

"COME!" Luo Qianqiu roared. He swoop down on Qin Wentian, blasting out with his lightning palms. Qin Wentian went ashen as he struck out with his ancient halberd. The power was a far cry from back when he was fighting with Sikong Mingyue.

With a thunderous sound, Qin Wentian's body was flung through the air before slamming onto the ground with a dull thud, spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“This…”

All the spectators were dumbfounded. Qin Wentian actually lost by this much in merely the first exchange? Were the disparity between the two contestants really that great?

Many expressions of dejection and disappointment were apparent on their faces. Did they judge wrongly?

“Why?” Qin Wentian’s eyes were filled with boundless rage as he stared straight at the middle-aged man standing near the Azure Dragon Jade Emperor Seat.

He had only drunk a small cup of wine in these four hours.

At this moment, the Astral Energy in his body was running amok in havoc.

“I want you to lose.” As Qin Wentian thought back to that middle-aged man’s resolute and decisive voice, his heart became submerged with fury and hatred. The Nine Mystical Palace wanted him to lose!

AGM 143 – I AM NOT WILLING!

Qin Wentian gazed in the direction of the middle-aged man, who showed no reactions. It was as though what just happened had nothing to do with him.

Luo Qianqiu, regardless of anything, had to become the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet. They could not afford to have any accidents.

At this moment, everyone was dumbfounded. How could Qin Wentian fall so easily? Was he destined be placed under Luo Qianqiu? The moment when Qin Wentian defeated Luo Qianqiu, the aura he exuded had caused many of the spectators to bet without hesitation on Qin Wentian becoming the victor.

If Qin Wentian were really to fall here, they would have no complains because their decision was made solely because of their anticipations.

But never in their dreams would they have imagined such an ending. Qin Wentian wasn't even able to block a single strike from Luo Qianqiu? This caused the spectators to be somewhat unable to accept this.

Not only the spectators, the people from Emperor Star Academy, the Divine Weapon Pavilion, and the Mo Clan were all stunned. They had a lack of comprehension on their countenance.

Within those who came from the Emperor Star Academy, Ren Qianxing's eyes flickered as he sighed in his heart. He could somewhat guessed what the Nine Mystical Palace offered to Qin Wentian. They would definitely not allow Luo Qianqiu to be defeated. Since that was the case, they would naturally tempt Qin Wentian into joining them, offering excellent conditions for him to concede the battle.

Based on the power contained within Qin Wentian's halberd strike earlier, there was only a single possibility – he intentionally wanted to concede.

This caused Ren Qianxing to feel terrible in his heart. Luo Qianqiu's father had been his disciple a long time ago. He had placed such tremendous importance on him, but he was nothing but a vicious tyrant, a wolf in sheep's clothings.

Qin Wentian was the second person he had placed such high importance on. If Qin Wentian truly chose to walk the same path as Luo Qianqiu's father, his heart would be broken into infinite pieces.

"Is that all of your strength?" Luo Qianqiu approached Qin Wentian, shrouded in a storm of lightning. At this moment, Luo Qianqiu appeared unparalleled in the world.

Qin Wentian forced his body to stand upright, looking straight at his opponent. His arterial pathways seemed to be somehow sealed, causing the Astral Energy in his body to be unable to circulate freely. In such a state, there was no way he could summon any strength, no way for him to battle.

What made him even more infuriated was that even though the Nine Mystical Palace did such a thing, he could not expose them.

It was very possible that he would inadvertently cause great waves of calamities to descend the moment he revealed what happened.

They were the Nine Mystical Palace, the true controller of Chu! Although he still had not discarded all appearances of cordiality with them, the moment he said that the Nine Mystical Palace drugged him, it would be equivalent to him jumping down a cliff voluntarily.

There was no one who could understand the feelings Qin Wentian was currently going through.

Sorrow, pain, struggle, despair.

Rumble! Luo Qianqiu blasted out with his attack. His lightning and thunder palms of his seemed as though they wanted to bury Qin Wentian right where he stood. Qin Wentian summoned all the Astral Energy he could to defend, and after yet another thunderous sound, his body flew through the air and smashed onto the ground. This time, he went numb as he unceasingly spat out mouthfuls of blood, his countenance uttery devoid of blood.

“Wh..what happened?” Fan Le’s initial relaxed expression had turn into one of anxiety. So what if he had won numerous Yuan Meteor Stones? Seeing Qin Wentian in such a state, he could not feel the slightest bit of joy from it at all.

He wasn’t afraid that Qin Wentian would lose, but he didn’t want to see this brother of his suffering from such a humiliation.

Luo Huan, Mu Rou, Mo Qingcheng, and Mustang were all stunned. They could not accept what was happening.

“As i expected, how useless.” Among those from the Emperor Star Academy, the sarcastic note in Qiu Mo’s voice was exceptionally ear-piercing. Old Gu swept over a look of icy coldness, which caused Qiu Mo to freeze and shut his mouth.

And yet he, felt extremely unwilling in his heart. The recognition and importance placed on Qin Wentian had already surpassed him, who was a Yuanfu Realm student. No matter what, he was still Qiu Mo, a Yuanfu expert who was ranked 4th among Chu’s 10 prodigies.

“Qin Wentian.”

At this moment, the sound of a voice drifted into his ears, a voice that only he could hear.

“Just concede, I won’t allow Luo Qianqiu to do anything to you. As long as you concede, not only Qianqiu will spare you, I will also compensate you.”

The countenance of the middle-aged man was still as serene as before, with no hints of any disturbance on his face.

“Trying to use this method to force me to concede? If I don’t concede, does that means that Luo Qianqiu will kill me where I stand?” Qin Wentian raged in his heart. He had reason to believe that if the Nine Mystical Palace lied and if Luo Qianqiu were to kill him, there was no one who would take any actions against Luo Qianqiu.

The Nine Mystical Palace was standing behind Luo Qianqiu alongside the support granted to him by the Royal Clan. Who would dare to touch Luo Qianqiu?

Qin Wentian glanced at the spectators’ stand. He could see Mustang’s expression, the struggle and pain on Ren Qianxing’s face, Mo Qingcheng’s worry, the sadness and anxiety on Luo Huan, Qin Yao and Fatty Fan Le. as well as many expressions of dejection reflected on the faces of the crowd.

For the first time, Qin Wentian sensed the concern that so many people felt for him.

And within these people, there were elders, relatives, acquaintances, and even strangers who merely wanted to support him.

A year ago, he had been alone when he came from the Sky Harmony City, facing danger from all sides.

But today, after seeing so many people showing concern for him, he felt warmth and happiness, a joyfulness that came from deep within his heart.

But because of this source of joy, he was unwilling to lose just like this. He wasn’t willing to let all down those individuals who were concerned about him

He didn’t want to see expressions of dejection on their faces. He wasn’t willing to be the puppet of the Nine Mystical Palace, dancing to their strings.

If they truly valued his talent, they could have talked nicely to him. However, with all the deeds the Nine Mystical Palace committed, their actions did not reflect respect but rather a form of humiliation.

He wasn’t willing to lose in such a way!

“The night is the darkest before dawn.”

Qin Wentian recalled the words Uncle Black once said to him. As he thought of Uncle Black’s wrinkled face, he couldn’t help but start crying in his heart.

Luo Qianqiu appeared in front of Qin Wentian once again, shrouded within an aura of violence. On him, a surge of terrifying pressure frenziedly emanated forth.

“There will be no more miracles. I want you to die.”

Luo Qianqiu’s voice was resolute and decisive. He wanted Qin Wentian to die. This time, he wouldn’t give Qin Wentian the slightest chance to survive.

As the terrifying lightning energies gathered within his palm, a storm of wind and thunder raged around Luo Qianqiu. His gaze was riveted onto Qin Wentian, who had his head bowed, similar to how a hunter stared at his prey.

“From this moment onwards, there will no longer be a Qin Wentian in Chu Country.” Luo Qianqiu calmly spoke.

“I can’t lose here.” Qin Wentian abruptly inclined his head, releasing his Great Dream Astral Soul. His eyes seemed to radiate terrifying dream waves as Luo Qianqiu’s motions froze in an instant.

Not only Luo Qianqiu, but Qin Wentian also froze. Despite the wind fluttering their hair, their bodies froze in place as though they had transformed into statues.

As the Great Dream Astral Soul displayed its brilliance, many people had bewildered expressions on their faces.

This Astral Soul could hypnotize people into entering sleep.

“They stopped moving?”

“Have they entered a dream?”

Many spectators were astonished. This final ranking battle had undergone a huge change yet again.

Luo Qianqiu did indeed entered Qin Wentian's dreamscape. Atop a huge expanse of a land of desolation, only the two of them stood there,

At this moment, a dangerous aura was gushing forth from Qin Wentian's body. In here, he was God. He coldly regarded Luo Qianqiu as the aura from his body grew terrifying to an inconceivable degree.

"An illusion?" Luo Qianqiu frowned and closed his eyes. His strength of will erupted outwards.

He wanted to break out. This was the dreamscape Qin Wentian created and not reality. Regardless of how strong Qin Wentian was in here, it was nothing but an illusion.

"So what about it?" Qin Wentian spoke as he strode forwards. His towering aura completely exploded as he smashed out with his ancient halberd. In that instant, the Qi from Heaven and Earth gathered in a frenzied spiral, transforming into a stream of light.

Although Luo Qianqiu knew this was an illusion, it felt too real, he could only retaliate in defense, hoping to counter. The stream of light pierced into his arms, drawing first blood.

Luo Qianqiu immediately retreated, his countenance extremely ugly to behold.

"Despicable, can you only defeat me in a reality created in your dreams?" Luo Qianqiu sneered.

"Despicable? Before the battle, your Nine Mystical Palace drugged me, causing blockage in my arterial pathways. It left me with no way to battle, which ended up me being sorely suppressed by you. Or do you really think that your strength was that powerful? How ridiculous." Qin Wentian mocked him. He continued, "Not only that, is creating a dreamscape not part of my strength? How can I be compared to you people of the Nine Mystical Palace? To achieve your aims, you are prepared to use any strategies or methods no matter how underhanded they are."

Luo Qianqiu furrowed his brows as he replied, "You are lying."

"Hmph." Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to explain. His terrifying aura exploded forth. This was his dreamscape; regardless of how strong Luo Qianqiu's will was, there was no way he could get out so easily.

Soon after,Luo Qianqiu's body was dyed red in blood within the dreamscape. Qin Wentian slowly walked towards him, glancing down at him from a height.

To the people outside, the spectators only saw that both of the contestants were standing there without moving. Correction, Luo Qianqiu seemed to be retreating step by step, but no one on the outside knew what he was experiencing.

“They seemed to be inside a dreamscape.” A sharp light flickered inside Ren Qianxing’s eyes. Qin Wentian did not concede, nor was he intentionally trying to lose!

He, Ren Qianxing, had not made the wrong judgement!

Since that was the case, could it be that the Nine Mystical Palace did something earlier?

Glancing sharply at the direction of the Nine Mystical Palace, he only saw that the middle-aged man had an expression of something akin to panic.

“NO!” The howl of anger shook the Heavens and Earth as a powerful aura exploded forth from the body of Luo Qianqiu. Regaining his senses, he stared at Qin Wentian, howling in rage, “Regardless how strong you are in your dreamscape, you will still die here today.”

An inexhaustible amount of lightning metamorphosed into dragons and snakes dancing about in the air. Luo Qianqiu’s killing intent surged frenziedly.

“Too late.” Qin Wentian’s blood was also seething. His long hair grew blacker than black, while his body was akin to a monarch, the ruler of all lands under the Heavens.

Sounds of waves crashing could be heard from within Qin Wentian’s body. His blood, as well as the Astral Energy in his arterial pathways, seemed to be howling in anger.

“BREAK FOR ME!” Qin Wentian roared, facing the skies as his long hair fluttered behind his back. The terrifying sounds within his body magnified in volume to the point where the spectators though they could hear sounds of a tsunami crashing. Qin Wentian was currently undergoing a transformation; the seven circular arterial pathways of his were currently squirming as they expanded before breaking into fragments and reforming into eight brand-new circular Stellar Meridians arterial pathways.

His breakthrough swept the remnants of the blockage in his previous arterial pathways away, allowing his Astral Energy to once more circulate without restrictions. Currently, the aura Qin Wentian was exuding was rising relentlessly.

That was an aura of someone at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation!

Qin Wentian…he was unwilling to allow others to control his fate.

Such underhanded schemes weren’t able to destroy his beliefs nor shake his unwavering heart!

His determination had never been this strong before.

Today, the number one position would be his!

AGM 144 – Number One!

Standing atop the platform, Qin Wentian felt like a peerless existence as his black hair and robes fluttered in the wind. The aura he exuded transformed into a gale with the force of a hurricane, sweeping across the entire platform.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's figure looked terrifyingly demonic and incredibly handsome. He stood there as though he was the only existence in this world, emanating a sense of 'who but myself could do it, if I so wish to conquer this world.'

The radiance of Luo Qianqiu was initially so dazzling but now, his radiance seemed to be fully suppressed.

"He broke through.."

The spectators felt as though they were in a dream. Qin Wentian actually broke through at the most crucial moment and stepped into the 8th level of Arterial Circulation.

How long had it been since the time he broke through to the 7th level? Cultivation breakthroughs required going through a process and was definitely not possible because of a single day's effort.

However, before dawn today, Qin Wentian forcefully woke his Bloodline Limit. The terrifying power had almost swallowed him whole. Despite his will and perseverance, he still spent a huge amount of time before he was finally triumphant. That was also why he almost missed the third round of the Jun Lin Banquet.

Once the power of his bloodline was awakened, it ignited the potential of his acupoints and expanded his arterial pathways almost to the point of a breakthrough. This, as well as a combination of other factors, was what made the breakthrough to the 8th level possible in that previous instant.

At this moment, the looks of worries and anxiety disappeared from the faces of the Emperor Star Academy's representatives.

Especially Ren Qianxing. A heartfelt smile appeared on his face as he gazed at the silhouette of the youth standing on the stage.

He was happy, truly happy, that he had not made the wrong judgement. Qin Wentian's weakness must have been caused by the Nine Mystical Palace.

He felt ashamed of the suspicions he previously had about Qin Wentian. He shouldn't have had the slightest doubt. The Emperor Star Academy had long since conducted a personality analysis and detailed background check on Qin Wentian. How could such a youth be tempted because of the prospect of self-interest?

“Since you are loyal to our academy, we will definitely do all we can to grant you a piece of clear sky to spread your wings and soar.” Ren Qianxing silently remarked in his heart. That cold, stone heart of his had finally cracked today; a feeling of warmth seeped inside.

Mo Qingcheng also had a radiant smile on her face. Even Qin Yao, Luo Huan, Mu Rou, Fan Le, and Immortal Drunken Wine broke into smiles.

Since Qin Wentian had already broke through, this indicated that everything was already predestined.

Luo Qianqiu would never be able to block Qin Wentian’s path ever again.

Qin Wentian was already so overwhelming when he had a cultivation base at the 7th level, easily crushing Sikong Mingyue. Although the spectators didn’t know why Qin Wentian appeared to be so weak in the beginning of his fight with Luo Qianqiu, in their hearts, they all wanted to know the exact reason.

However, these questions were no longer important. They were all silently speculating that since Qin Wentian had broken through, Luo Qianqiu should no longer be a match for Qin Wentian.

Currently, Luo Qianqiu was also staring at Qin Wentian. His gaze stiffened as he felt the change in Qin Wentian’s aura. It was as though, for the first time in his life, he felt that this person in front of him had the power to defeat him.

Qin Wentian similarly stared back at Luo Qianqiu. He took a step forwards, and the terrifying presence of his blasted forth. The ancient halberd in his hands seemed to shine with a glimmer as he locked gazes with his opponent.

Today, he wanted to be number one. No, he will be the number one.

“In your heart, you should already know whether I’m speaking the truth.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He didn’t announce the fact that the Nine Mystical Palace had drugged him.

To him, this held no advantage. So what if everyone knew that the Nine Mystical Palace was this despicable?

The power of the Nine Mystical Palace was something he still couldn’t contend against. So what if everyone knew the truth? The Nine Mystical Palace was still the Nine Mystical Palace. In this land, power determined everything.

Qin Wentian finally struck out with his ancient halberd, executing the first stance of his Great Dream Halberd Art, Mountain Splitter.

The halberd stroke like a dream, with a speed like that of lightning, as heavy as a mountain, splitting apart the Heavens and Earth

Luo Qianqiu howled in madness as an illusory Lightning Revenant formed behind him, striking out with a palm of lightning that smashed against the ancient halberd.

Boom!

The lightning palm crumbled, forcing Luo Qianqiu to explosively retreat.

However, a pitter-patter sound could be heard. The spectators could see that his chest was actually dripping blood.

Upon witnessing this, the spectators all drew in a huge breath. It seemed like the position of the Jun Lin Banquet's champion was already destined to belong to Qin Wentian.

They felt that they were all extremely fortunate to be able to witness this miraculous turn-about with their very own eyes.

"Actually, Luo Qianqiu, you are nothing much."

Qin Wentian's serene voice drifted out, causing Luo Qianqiu to turn ashen. But currently, Qin Wentian did indeed have the qualifications to say such a sentence.

Not even a year had passed, but Luo Qianqiu, the unparalleled existence from back then, was forced into retreat by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian undoubtedly had the qualifications to say what he said.

However, the crowds also understood. It wasn't that Luo Qianqiu was weak, but that Qin Wentian was the true demon of the Emperor Star Academy.

Geniuses, what were they? There were so many who were referred to as geniuses in Chu, but if they were to be placed in a place like the Nine Mystical Palace, would they still have the cheek to call themselves geniuses?

Luo Qianqiu's radiance had been so resplendent at first. But now, before Qin Wentian, he was nothing but a stepping stone.

Boom! Qin Wentian took another step forwards as he executed the Garuda Movement Technique, appearing in front of Luo Qianqiu in an instant.

The 2nd Stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art – Fallen Star. The instant this strike was executed, Luo Qianqiu felt an impending sense of doom approaching his way. The pressure billowing over had an aura of total annihilation. He was not certain whether he would be able to defend against this strike.

Spirals of brilliant constellations smashed towards Luo Qianqiu, who howled in madness. Using the entirety of his power, both his palms blasted out at the same time.

BOOM! A terrifying storm engulfed the platform, and after the swirling fog was cleared, the spectators only saw Luo Qianqiu standing there with his countenance immeasurably pale, spitting out fresh blood.

“Is he still not going to concede?”

The spectators were silently speculating in their hearts.

Luo Qianqiu was proud. He would never be able to force himself to speak out his admission of defeat. After all, he was Luo Qianqiu.

“Die!” Qin Wentian coldly shouted. The Mountain-type Divine Energy within his body frenziedly circulated, smashing forth with his halberd. Luo Qianqiu continually retreated as blood flowed relentlessly from his mouth.

Chu Tianjiao looked indifferent as he silently glanced at what was happenings. He knew that he had no authority to handle the situation at the Jun Lin Banquet.

Next to Chu Tianjiao, the middle-aged man from the Nine Mystical Palace finally had a fluctuation in his expressions.

Ultimately, his strategy failed. Qin Wentian actually proved to be such a game-changing variable.

He had drugged his wine, causing his energy flow to run amok, but to think that Qin Wentian would actually break through at an unexpected moment, cleansing the effects of the drug.

As long as Luo Qianqiu obtained the number one position, regardless of everything, he would step onto the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion and follow through to the 8th level. Even if the Emperor Star Academy was unwilling, there was nothing they could do about it.

However, if Luo Qianqiu was defeated, according to the agreement made long ago, they, the Nine Mystical Palace, would still be unable to access the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

The middle-aged man shot a glance at the youngsters standing beside him. He didn't say anything else but conveyed what he wanted to say with his eyes alone.

"Stay your hand." One of them called out as he dashed in the direction of the platform. His silhouette flickered before it vanished, arriving on the platform in an instant.

"The battle has yet to be concluded." Qin Wentian glanced coldly at him. Luo Qianqiu had not conceded, and thus this battle wasn't concluded.

"I said stop." The youth on the platform was clad in a sky-blue robe and appeared to be more than twenty years of age. The presence he was exuding was that of Yuanfu.

As he took a step forwards, instantly, a pressure akin to a heavy mountain seemed to fall on Qin Wentian's shoulder.

Qin Wentian ignored this as he shifted his gaze over, glancing at Luo Qianqiu. "The debt of humiliation you gave me back then, I will pay it all back to you today."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Astral Energy within his eight arterial pathways started to erupt. As they gathered on his ancient halberd, Qin Wentian decisively smashed forwards with it.

Luo Qianqiu did his utmost to defend, but he was a spent force. His defense crumbled almost instantly as his body was flung through the air. Blood sprayed about like a fountain before he slammed heavily below the platform.

The first time Luo Qianqiu met Qin Wentian, how insufferably arrogant he had been, forcing him to choose between two options – handing over the blood ember fruits or death.

Today, their positions were reversed. Qin Wentian was the one glancing down disdainfully at him.

"He won."

Countless people personally witnessed the scene, as their hearts trembled.

Qin Wentian ultimately defeated Luo Qianqiu, thereby obtaining the top ranking of the Jun Lin Banquet.

At this moment, that silhouette standing on the platform, how dazzling was he?

“Champion of the Jun Lin Banquet!” Mustang drew in a deep breath. He had initially thought that Qin Wentian would only be able to properly display his radiance a year from now. Who would have thought that he had truly defeated Luo Qianqiu today, snatching the position of champion from Luo Qianqiu’s fingertips.

He had never felt this proud before. Being able to stand here on the first towering platform right now was something he earned with his own efforts.

“He’s number one!” Mo Qingcheng’s dainty fist were rightly clenched. She drove her fist up in the air, cheering for Qin Wentian

“I knew long ago that you would be able to do it.” Mu Rou’s eyes were filled with a gentle smile.

Qin Yao was so moved that tears could be seen flowing down her face. A year ago, he had been a trash unable to cultivate, but now, her brother was the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, his name resounding throughout the world!

“Good fellow.” Luo Huan and Mountain smiled as they glanced at each other.

Fatty Fan Le laughed so much that his eyes became squinted. He felt an exceptional pride; the one standing on the platform was none other than his brother.

“You just became a millionaire.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed as he spoke to the young man standing beside him. That young man also appeared astonished; he had never expected that Qin Wentian would actually become the champion.

Naturally, there were also many others who were unhappy.

Janus and Qiu Mo had heavy expressions on their faces.

Those from the Ye and Ou Clan also had unsightly expressions on their countenances.

Murin and Gretchen froze, as though they could not believe what just happened.

Liu Yan felt an indescribable emotion welling up in her heard.

Bai Qingsong had a troubled look on his face. Ten thousands of what-if’s floated up in his mind.

As for Autumn Snow, she knew for sure that she belonged to a totally different world when compared to the youth currently standing on the platform.

As for Sikong Mingyu, Orchon and the rest, no one knew exactly what they were thinking at this moment.

The Jun Lin Banquet finally concluded after three days.

Qin Wentian was number one.

Who was second? Who was third? The rest were no longer important. People would only pay attention to the existence standing at the pinnacle.

The Jun Lin Banquet finally concluded, but has it really ended?

At the very least least, there were still some who haven’t reconciled with Qin Wentian’s victory and were full of malice and reluctance. Qin Wentian had not followed their instructions!

AGM 145 – Dominance

Luo Yunhai was truly shocked by the outcome.

Although Qin Wentian had displayed a level of power that could be considered outstanding earlier, he would never have thought that Qin Wentian would be able to defeat his nephew, Luo Qianqiu.

Back in the past, how talented had his older brother Luo Tianya been? He was recognised by the Nine Mystical Palace and was subsequently recruited over.

Under the decree set by the Nine Mystical Palace and following the Luo Tianya’s orders, he had come to the Jun Lin Banquet in Chu. His mission was to ensure that Luo Qianqiu would obtain the first ranking regardless of the method. Failure was not allowed.

Everything else paled in comparison to the success of Luo Qianqiu’s mission.

If he could have anticipated Qin Wentian’s true level of martial prowess, he would have already disqualified Qin Wentian back then when he was late. Although he followed up with some underhanded saving measures after Qin Wentian defeated Sikong Mingyue, it was apparently not enough.

Who could have anticipated that Qin Wentian would actually break through abruptly, snatching the number one position away from Luo Qianqiu’s hands?

In reality, he recognised Qin Wentian’s talent and wanted to recruit him over to the Nine Mystical Palace. What a pity that Qin Wentian wasn’t keen.

“He did so for glory?”

Luo Yunhai gazed at the youth standing on the platform as he silently thought, “What a fool.” Qin Wentian, because of a moment of glory, actually went ahead and defied the decree set by the Nine Mystical Palace?

Such behavior was truy foolish.

The majority of the spectators didn’t know what Luo Yunhai was thinking about. Only those with relevant backgrounds and great power knew of and understood the reason why Luo Yunhai and this bunch of disciples from the Nine Mystical Palace came here today.

The gazes of the other ignorant spectators were all riveted on the silhouette of the youth standing on the platform as congratulatory expressions could be seen on their faces. Qin Wentian from Sky Harmony City actually walked to the end, obtaining the championship at a young age of 17. In the history of the Jun Lin Banquet, this was unprecedented.

The name of that youth was Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian, from the Qin Clan.

His smile at this moment was as bright and radiant as the sun. As he gazed at the smiles of the academy's Elders, seeing the dainty fist Mo Qingcheng raised into the air, the congratulations in Mu Rou's eyes, the excited screams of Fan Le, he was extremely happy. He did not need the empty pride or glory. Everything was fine as long as he didn't disappoint those who were concerned about him.

Thus, he was happy.

But because he was happy, there was also others who were unhappy.

A surge of immense killing intent locked onto him as that Yuanfu Realm young man on the stage took another step forward. A thunderous sound echoed out, causing a tremor of immense magnitude to rock the platform.

"Hmm?" In the waves of jubilation, shock and astonishment followed after Qin Wentian obtained the first ranking. The spectators had already forgotten about the Yuanfu Realm disciple that appeared earlier.

"The Jun Lin Banquet has already concluded ,and it should be time to announce the result. What do you mean by barging up on to the platform? Are you intentionally trampling on the face of Chu's Royal Clan?"

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, Old Gu stood up as he coldly remarked. The gaze of the spectators all shifted to Chu Tianjiao, who was sitting in the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat, only to see him quietly sitting there as though all the disturbances had nothing to do with him.

He, Chu Tianjiao, didn't want to be involved in these muddy waters. This matter was between the Emperor Star Academy and Nine Mystical Palace. It had nothing to do with him.

Currently, Chu Tianjiao was thinking; Since Qin Wentian defied their orders and went ahead to snatch the position of the first ranker from Luo Qianqiu, would the Nine Mystical Palace still spare him?

No one blocked the Yuanfu Realm young man on the platform. The voice of the Emperor Star Academy was seemingly ignored by the Royal Clan.

"In a battle between sect members, your methods are actually so ruthless." The young man stared at Qin Wentian as he took yet another step forward. This time, he clenched his hand into a fist as he punched out, realising a terrifying energy that smashed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian raised his ancient halberd in defense, but that powerful impact almost flung the ancient halberd from his grip. The impact was so powerful that Qin Wentian’s body trembled severely from the aftershock as he retreated unceasingly.

Luo Qianqiu and Qin Wentian were all from the same academy and thus could be considered as members from the same sect.

However, the reason provided by the Yuanfu disciple was too laughable. Although the two contestants were from the same sect, how had Luo Qianqiu treated Qin Wentian in the past? Now that he was defeated, they still had the gall to bring up the ‘reason’ of being in the same sect. Wasn’t he obviously just finding an excuse?

“How impudent.”

“Ridiculous.”

Several of the spectators began booing. Old Gu, Mustang and a few other Yuanfu cultivators from the Emperor Star Academy began to soar in the air as they flew towards the direction of the towering platform.

However, at this instant, another silhouette appeared on the platform. This person was none other than Luo Yunhai.

He stood there serenely. A towering, terrifying pressure emanated forth from him, sweeping across the skies. Old Gu and the rest froze in mid-air, their countenance pale.

“All of you, what do you treat the platform of the Jun Lin Banquet as?” Luo Yunhai calmly remarked. When that towering sense of pressure erupted forth, the whole space went silent. All of them could clearly feel how suffocating that terrifying pressure was; it was as though the pressure was sufficient to suppress them.

“Luo Yunhai.” Old Gu icily replied, “Since Luo Qianqiu lost, he lost. Is the Nine Mystical Palace planning to be so despicable?”

“Luo Yunhai..his surname is Luo as well. Could he be related to Luo Qianqiu?” The crowd silently speculated.

“Don’t worry, we are merely helping the Emperor Star Academy to discipline a junior and won’t do anything too intense to him.” Luo Yunhai’s voice remained as serene as before.

Bizarre expressions appeared on the faces of the crowd as they took in this latest development.

The Jun Lin Banquet had been organised for so many years in Chu, and since the beginning, no one who had ever dared to created trouble here before.

But today, there was actually someone who wanted to make trouble at the banquet?

Not only that, the Royal Clan of Chu seemed to be blind to it, not intending to take any actions.

Chu Tianjiao calmly sat atop the Emperor Seat. It was as though he was just an outsider.

“The Nine Mystical Palace.”

There were several within the crowd who had heard of the existence of the Nine Mystical Palace before. As the waves of realization hit them, their hearts couldn’t help but shudder. It turned out that Luo Qianqiu originated from there. If that was the case, had this Jun Lin Banquet been nothing but a farce right from the start?

Previously, there was no trouble because there was no Luo Qianqiu.

But this time was different. This year, the Nine Mystical Palace definitely had to ensure that Luo Qianqiu would be the champion, but all their plans were spoiled by Qin Wentian.

“The top nine rankers of the Jun Lin Banquet, come up here now.” Luo Yunhai continued, unperturbed. An instant later, Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen, Orchon and the rest all stood atop the towering platform. Everyone was present with the exception of 2nd Sword, who was killed, Luo Huan, and Gu Xing.

“We, the Nine Mystical Palace had always paid close attention to the elites of the Jun Lin Banquet. For those who are talented enough, they would receive an invitation to join my Nine Mystical Palace for cultivation. Naturally, this year will be the same as well.” Luo Yunhai indifferently spoke, his tone filled with an unmistakable arrogance. But they, the Nine Mystical Palace, did indeed have the qualifications to be arrogant in Chu.

In Chu, they were the silent dictator, the power behind the throne.

“Today, making use of this opportunity, I’d like to announce that Chu Tianjiao and Xiao Lǜ are both already disciples of the Nine Mystical Palace.”

Crown Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao, and Crown Prince of Snowcloud, Xiao Lǜ. They, were already disciples of the Nine Mystical Palace.

These two were going to be the future emperors of their respective country, but they also had another set of identities – disciples of the Nine Mystical Palace.

“Luo Qianqiu is a disciple as well. And today, I want to extend the invitation to Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen, Orchon, and Hou Tie. Are all of you willing to join my Nine Mystical Palace?” Luo Yunhai ignored the astonishment of the crowd as he continued, extending his invitations to the various elites.

“I’m willing.” Sikong Mingyue bowed.

“I’m willing.” Chu Chen agreed.

“I’m willing.” Orchon agreed.

“I’m willing.” Hou Tie agreed.

The thunderous sounds of agreement rang out. Not only that, even Chu Tianjiao and Xiao Lǜ stood up from their seats of honor and walked beneath the platform, indicating their respect to the Nine Mystical Palace.

“Very well. From today onwards, all of you are welcome to come to my Nine Mystical Palace at any time. Naturally, if you wish to spend a few years cultivating outside before coming, you are more than welcome to do so. You are free to do as you wish.” Luo Yunhai laughed and continued, “This time around, there are so many elites discovered at the Jun Lin Banquet. I’m exceptionally happy. I want all of you to work together and respect each other. Don’t follow the example of a particular person, so ruthless even towards his fellow sect member.”

Luo Yunhai’s intentions were obvious, as the gazes of the crowd shifted once again to Qin Wentian.

The first ranker, Qin Wentian, was actually not invited to join the Nine Mystical Palace?

He should have been the most dazzling one, but it was as though the Nine Mystical Palace had the intention to humiliate him because he had gone against their decree.

The Nine Mystical Palace had given him a chance before, but Qin Wentian rejected it.

Those from the Emperor Star Academy all had unsightly expressions on their faces. They would never have imagined that the Nine Mystical Palace would pull such a move, using their imposing brilliance to overshadow Qin Wentian’s radiance.

The Nine Mystical Palace…they did indeed have this level of qualifications.

Boom. Yet another thunderous sound rocked the platform as the Yuanfu Realm young man once again took another step towards Qin Wentian.

The Nine Mystical Palace said that they would merely teach Qin Wentian ‘a lesson’. But to what extent?

Did they want to cripple his cultivation?

How would the experts from Emperor Star Academy be willing to accept such an outcome? Disregarding Luo Yunhai, they flew towards the platform, only to see Luo Yunhai soar into the skies as his Qi, which was at the peak of Yuanfu, frenziedly swept out, causing reverence to fill in the hearts of many.

If that expert from Mo Clan or the principal of the Emperor Star Academy didn’t appear, there would be next to no one strong enough to contend against Luo Yunhai.

“Is this the power of the Nine Mystical Palace?”

“Mighty, hegemonic, unreasonable.”

This was true power. In this world, there were no rights nor wrong, nor was there logic. There was only power.

“Who dares to interfere in the matters of my Nine Mystical Palace?” Luo Yunhai shouted. Silence descended upon the stage.

An indescribable feeling arose in the hearts of the spectators when they gazed at Luo Yunhai before glancing again at Qin Wentian,

“Ai, is this all the Nine Mystical Palace amounts to?”

A voice could be heard drifting out from among the crowd.

In the countless masses of the crowd, a pathway involuntarily opened. An old man with white hair slowly walked out.

A gentle smile adorned his face as he gazed at the silhouette of the lonely youth standing on the platform.

“Since you managed to become the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, today I shall accompany you to lord over the world” The serene voice of the old man was like a gust of wind that drifted into the eardrums of the crowd.

Today, I shall accompany you to lord over the world!

AGM 146 – The Power Of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns

Clad in a plain unadorned robe, with a head full of white hair, appearing as though he was ready for the grave yet still wanted to dominate the world.

As he walked slowly up the platform, the gazes of the countless people in the Chu Emperor District were riveted on him. Who was this old man?

"Gongyang Hong." In the spectators' stand, many people recognised Gongyang Hong with trembling hearts. This was Gongyang Hong. His black hair had actually turned completely white. What happened to him?

"It's the Grandmaster Divine Inscriptionist, Gongyang Hong. He actually stepped out for Qin Wentian."

Many people were in shock. Although Gongyang Hong had an extremely high level of attainment in Divine Inscriptions, how could his strength defend against the horde of people who hailed from the Nine Mystical Palace?

Not only that, he seemed to have the intention of making a move on behalf of Qin Wentian. Could they have known each other long ago from the incident with the divine inscription painting?

Luo Yunhai gazed at Gongyang Hong as an expression of ridicule could be seen flickering in his eyes. In the Chu Country, there was actually someone who dared to taunt the Nine Mystical Palace?

Did this old man not know the level of power their Nine Mystical Palace had?

"Scram."

The Yuanfu Realm young man changed his direction, taking a step towards Gongyang Hong while his killing intent gushed out.

Was this old man courting death?

"How unbridled. For tens of years, no one has ever dare spoken to me in this manner." Gongyang Hong coldly replied. As the Yuanfu Realm young man approached him, his palms slightly waved, and in an instant, an immense explosion of Astral Light occurred as the entire platform was bathed in resplendence radiance. The spectators could see the a gigantic arm manifesting as it absorbed the inexhaustible starlight, it was as though the arm appeared straight from the heavens.

The palm of the arm opened and abruptly grabbed towards the direction of the young man. This celestial arm was as though it was filled with heavenly might, seemingly unable to be defended against.

The countenance of the young man abruptly changed. He punched out a multitude of fist lights. Gongyang Hong's celestial arm was like a heavenly divine artifact, paying no attentions to the feeble attacks of the Yuanfu cultivator as it directly grabbed hold of the young man.

Buzz. With the speed of a raging wind, the young man was clutched in the palms of the celestial arm, which relocated its position, moving towards the skies. Before the might of this arm, the powerful Yuanfu cultivator was akin to an ant-like existence.

Gongyang Hong extended his hands towards the air. It was as though the celestial arm was an extension of himself, and he was easily able to control it like a part of his own body.

"Didn't your parents teach you manners?" Gongyang Hong calmly spoke. The Astral Celestial Arm lurched and flung the poor Yuanfu cultivator through the skies.

In that instant, the young man's body was blasted off to the horizon, and he sailed through the air, his final destination unknown.

Gongyang Hong acted as though he was taking out the garbage, casually tossing a Yuanfu Realm expert around like a plaything.

This display of strength caused everyone to freeze.

"How powerful is he?!"

Their hearts were all trembling violently. How could Gongyang Hong be this strong?

Luo Yunhai's countenance also paled. Since he was someone at the peak of Yuanfu, how could he not understand what just happened?

That earlier outburst of Astral Light was an indication of someone at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Those from the Royal Clan, those from the Emperor Star Academy, and all the experts at the scene felt as though a tremendous wave just arose in their hearts.

Many years ago, Gongyang Hong had also been the champion of the Jun Lin banquet. After he returned to Chu following his disappearance, he had always been immersed in the field of Divine Inscriptions. Who would have thought that right from the start, he was already a hegemonic Heavenly Dipper Realm powerhouse.

“Roll down here for me.” Gongyang Hong spat out the words, targeting them at Luo Yunhai. The tone of his voice was exceptionally tyrannical.

It was as though many black lines appeared on Luo Yunhai’s face as his facial muscles contorted. However, his body gradually descended and landed upon the ground.

How awe-inspiring had Luo Yunhai been earlier? But because of a single sentence from Gongyang Hong, he actually became so obedient as though he was nothing but a little child.

“Your Excellency, you are? Yunhai hopes that Your Excellency wouldn’t interfere with the Nine Mystical Palace’s affairs.” Luo Yunhai’s imposing aura from earlier had already been deflated. This was the Chu Country, not the Nine Mystical Palace. If they were in the Nine Mystical Palace, he wouldn’t have feared Gongyang Hong.

Over here, any Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns could easily annihilate their bunch of Yuanfu cultivators from the Nine Mystical Palace.

“Shut your mouth.”

Gongyang Hong coldly snorted as he continued, “Has the prestige of the Nine Mystical Palace fallen so much that they have to exhibit their might in such a place as Chu to feel good?”

As he spoke, Gongyang Hong slowly ambled forward and stood beside Qin Wentian.

As their gazes met, he smiled. “Little fellow, I didn’t think that you would actually become the champion of the Jun Lin banquet this year. What a pleasant surprise.”

Qin Wentian was also very joyful when he took note of Gongyang Hong’s smile. Back then, he had been very worried about Gongyang Hong, whose heart already seemed dead.

Today, however, Gongyang Hong appeared on the platform and wanted to accompany him to dominate the world. How awe-inspiring was he! This was the aura that should match with someone of Gongyang Hong’s caliber.

“Wasn’t Senior also the champion before? There’s nothing amazing about my achievements.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“That’s different. I obtained the championship with a cultivation base at the peak of Arterial Circulation while you obtained the same accomplishment with merely a cultivation base at the 8th level. From this point alone, you are already many times more outstanding when compared to me.” Gongyang Hong continued smiling. Ever since the day Qin Wentian had spoken this words ‘The past is now past, and the future is too far away. Only the present matters’ to him, he had already felt that he couldn’t be compared to the youth standing before him.

“Luo Qianqiu, Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen, and Orchon. Although they couldn’t be considered bad, they are still not at your level. What’s laughable is that as a pretext to humiliate you, the Nine Mystical Palace actually tossed a gem like you in the garbage while recruiting the rest of them. Isn’t that sad? Isn’t that ridiculous?”

After which, Gongyang Hong turned and shifted his gaze to Luo Yunhai.

“Are you not afraid that the Nine Mystical Palace’s reputation will be smirched by the actions you took today if somehow this matter were to be leaked outside?” Gongyang Hong serenely continued, “And based on the degree of talent Qin Wentian displayed today, he could choose any of the great powers—Misty Peak, Sunset Mountains, or the Phoenix Valley—to join, and they would gladly accept him with open arms. The Nine Mystical Palace have no qualifications to be choosy. Are you sure you understand what you are doing?”

“But just as well. From my perspective, the Nine Mystical Palace isn’t worthy of Qin Wentian’s talent.” Gongyang Hong’s words blasted out like a slap across Luo Yunhai’s face, causing the spectators to involuntarily draw in deep breaths.

Gongyang Hong was Gongyang Hong indeed. Back in his days, after the Jun Lin Banquet, Gongyang Hong left Chu and explored the world. His experience wasn’t limited to merely the Nine Mystical Palace.

Earlier, they had witnessed Luo Yunhai’s haughty and imposing aura, so far above the Heavens. He had invited the elites to join the Nine Mystical Palace, painting the picture of a peerless existence in the minds of the spectators.

However, after a few words from Gongyang Hong, the illusory picture was torn apart.

This time around, Qin Wentian was the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet. What qualifications did the Nine Mystical Palace have to ‘select’ him? Didn’t the power of selection resided in Qin Wentian instead?

Back then, Gongyang Hong had also been the champion but he didn’t choose to join the Nine Mystical Palace. In the end, he also became a peerless existence and returned back to Chu. Why couldn’t Qin Wentian do the same? He might very well be the next Gongyang Hong, or someone even stronger than him!

“If you really wish to depart from Chu, I can send you on your way and refer a few powerful schools for you to join.”

Gongyang Hong turned his head as he smiled at Qin Wentian. Although he was smiling, the words he just spoke were not a joke.

As long as Qin Wentian agreed, he would immediately bring Qin Wentian away. Based on Qin Wentian's talent, Chu was too small to contain him. He needed to explore the world to find a piece of bigger sky.

Qin Wentian naturally knew that Gongyang Hong wouldn't lie to him. The Nine Mystical Palace wanted to deal with him via humiliation? Gongyang Hong's words were informing everyone in Chu, as well as telling Qin Wentian not to be too overly affected by Luo Yunhai's words. He should broaden his horizons and not allow his perspective to be limited by a mere Nine Mystical Palace.

So what they controlled ten over countries? How immense was this world?

If one were to liken this world to the Nine Heavenly Layers, Chu Country would merely be at situated the lowest Heavenly Layer. Over there, one could never be able to see the entirety of the beautiful fields of stars if they remained only on the lowest layer.

However, Qin Wentian still had some things he had yet to accomplish in Chu. He had still kin and friends here. It wouldn't be too realistic if he departed straight away.

"Seems like you still have some unfinished business here in Chu. After today, I will depart from Chu, but on your behalf, I will recommend you to some of the powerful schools and sects out there in the world to see if they have any interest in recruiting you. Or maybe, after I finish what I need to do, I will return to Chu once again to look for you."

Gongyang Hong laughed, after which he shifted his gaze to Chu Tianjiao. "You are the Crown Prince of Chu? What rewards did you prepare for the champion of this year's Jun Lin Banquet?"

Chu Tianjiao glanced at Gongyang Hong, as an indescribable emotion rose in his heart. The powerful Gongyang Hong had no need to bother about his background or status, and could talk to him like he was talking to a servant. This, indeed, was power.

But before Chu Tianjiao could even reply. Gongyang Hong interjected, "Forget it. Since it's a reward, let's just allow Qin Wentian to choose what he want. Qin Wentian, as the champion of the Jun Lin banquet, what rewards do you want?"

"I want my father and grandpa to be released."

Qin Wentian stared at Chu Tianjiao, his countenance as sharp as a sword.

He came to the Royal Capital of Chu, he got increasingly stronger, and he participated in the Jun Lin Banquet. Everything he did was only for a single reason.

His father, Qin Chuan, and his grandpa, Qin Wu, were still imprisoned within the Black Stronghold of Chu.

“Impossible. They are rebels, so how can I release them?” Chu Tianjiao coldly snorted.

“I said, release.” Gongyang Hong stared at Chu Tianjiao. His attitude was like a hegemon, looking for no further discussion.

Chu Tianjiao’s expression was extremely unsightly. His voice quavered as he replied, “If I have to release, I can only release Qin Chuan alone. Qin Wu will still be imprisoned. This is already my bottom line.”

Gongyang Hong glanced at Qin Wentian, who was staring at Chu Tianjiao. A resolute, cold, and unwavering light could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian nodded. He had already expected that he would be unable to save his father.

“Gongyang Hong, you meddle too much.”

At this moment, a voice filled with the power of a raging storm echoed out from a distance.

Gongyang Hong slightly creased his brows as he gazed off in the horizon, only to see a gigantic palm made from thunder smashing down towards him from the Heavens.

“Hmph.” Gongyang Hong coldly snorted. His Astral Celestial Arm Nova blasted out in rage. In the skies, the two gigantic palms met and exploded simultaneously from the impact amidst a typhoon of roiling, chaotic Qi.

At this moment, a silhouette descended from the skies. This person was clad in skyblue robes, displaying his might with no anger. His facial features also appeared similar to Luo Qianqiu and Luo Yunhai.

Upon seeing this man, back in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, Ren Qianxing trembled violently as his countenance grew extremely ugly to behold.

Luo Tianya came from the Nine Mystical Palace, but at the same time, he had also previously been a student of the Emperor Star Academy!

He actually came to Chu!

AGM 147 – Finally Unveiled!

Luo Tianya stood proudly in the air, exuding a extremely tyrannical aura.

The crowds in the Chu Emperor District all inclined their heads as they gazed at him with huge waves of emotions rising in their hearts. A never before seen Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was actually present in Chu. Not only that, they actually saw two.

For people like this, they were the stuff of the fabled legends. But now, the sovereigns appeared in front of their very eyes

“This person is Luo Qianqiu’s father. Like father like son, seems like there’s hidden agenda behind Luo Qianqiu enrolling in the Emperor Star Academy.” Many people were silently speculating. With a background like Luo Qianqiu’s, why did he still need to cultivate in the Emperor Star Academy? Obviously, there was a purpose behind it.

“Father.” Luo Qianqiu stood below the platform as he gazed at Luo Tianya, who was standing in the skies. After which, he lowered his head and remained silent, as though he had no more face left to even look at his own father.

He was defeated by Qin Wentian and failed his mission. He didn’t have the face to look at his father.

He actually failed at a place like Chu.

“Who are you?” Luo Tianya looked at Luo Qianqiu and asked with an extremely sharp expression.

Luo Qianqiu inclined his head, looking as his father as he replied, “I am Luo Qianqiu.”

“You are Luo Qianqiu. The words ‘gutless’ and ‘coward’ are not in your dictionary. Furthermore, in the grand path of cultivation, how could there not be any failures? Is your martial heart so weak?” Luo Tianya’s voice boomed out as he berated, “Raise your head up high. You are Luo Qianqiu, son of Luo Tianya.”

Luo Qianqiu was shocked into realization. Clenching both his hands into fists, he raised his head. So what if he had lost today? No matter what, he was still a student from the Nine Mystical Palace. And as for the humiliation he suffered today, he would cleanse the slate with Qin Wentian’s blood in the future.

Luo Qianqiu once again directed his gaze to Qin Wentian. The killing intent he emitted grew incomparably sharp.

Qin Wentian was a blemish in his life. He would cleanse it sooner or later

“Luo Tianya, no wonder this child’s features were so familiar. It turns out he was your son.” Gongyang Hong gazed at the silhouette floating in the skies as he spoke. It seems as though he was acquainted with Luo Tianya.

“Gongyang Hong, it’s fine if you return to Chu, but why did you have to interfere with the matters of my Nine Mystical Palace?” Luo Tianya coldly inquired.

“The Nine Mystical Palace is too much of a bully. I can’t ignore that,” Gongyang Hong replied.

“Hmph.” Luo Tianya coldly snorted, “In Chu, no one can interfere with matters of my Nine Mystical Palace. Do you think that with you alone, you can block my Nine Mystical Palace from doing what they want?”

After saying this, Luo Tianya took a step downwards. A crushing pressure gushed forth towards Gongyang Hong and Qin Wentian.

Gongyang Hong extended his hands and retaliated against the attack with his Constellation Celestial Arm Nova. Rumbling sounds could be heard in the middle of the air, as though something just crumbled apart.

“I don’t care what the Nine Mystical Palace wishes to do. However, today, Qin Wentian is the legitimate champion. If the Nine Mystical Palace wants revenge because your son lost to him, I will never allow it.” Gongyang Hong remarked, the power in his voice apparent.

“Just by yourself? You want to make an enemy out of my Nine Mystical Palace? How ridiculous.” Luo Tianya sneered as he descended further down, the might of lightning and thunder sweeping across the space. Luo Qianqiu and the rest had already backed away, leaving only Gongyang Hong and Qin Wentian in the middle of the tempest.

“I’m indeed unable to interfere as I like with regards your Nine Mystical Palace. But if you continue to be so thick-skinned and shamelessly bully the junior generations, it’s as easy as flipping my palms for me, Gongyang Hong, to kill the members of your junior generations.” The Celestial Heavenly Arm was flexing about in the air, as the two of them opposed each other’s words with equal harshness.

“So what he is the champion? I want to see to what extent he can mature to.”

Luo Tianya swept a gaze that was as sharp as swords over to Qin Wentian. He had never once believed that the path of cultivation was like a smooth-sailing highway, even for a genius. The path of cultivation was filled with storms of struggle and violence, leaving behind countless dried up husks of skeletons. Without a strong willpower and some luck, there was no way for a ‘genius’ to truly become a peerless existence.

“My Nine Mystical Palace won’t touch him, but in return, you are not to interfere with our other matters. Chu is the territory of my Nine Mystical Palace.” Luo Tianya tyrannically remarked. The Nine Mystical Palace was the owner of Chu.

The Nine Mystical Palace didn’t care about who the Emperor of Chu was. As long as they provided the necessary resources and convenience such as talented youths the Nine Mystical Palace could choose from, any one from the Royal Clan could be the Emperor, provided that he followed their orders.

And as for the selection of who the Emperor was going to be, only the lower management of the Nine Mystical Palace would participate. Those at the top echelons couldn’t be bothered about this.

“Don’t worry, I wouldn’t be so free to interfere with your business.” Gongyang Hong coldly replied. If he did not possess a fondness for Qin Wentian, he wouldn’t even have bothered appearing in the first place.

Luo Tianya didn’t cast Gongyang Hong another glance. Instead, he glanced in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy and greeted Ren Qianxing, “Teacher, I trust you’ve been well since we last met.”

“I don’t have a student like you.” Ren Qianxing coldly spat out.

“Teacher, why do you have to be like this? For us cultivators, it’s only natural if we pursued power. Hence, it’s inevitable if we use some unsavoury methods. Although I’m now currently with the Nine Mystical Palace, I have never forgotten your kindness. This was also why I named my son Qianqiu. The character ‘Qian’ is the same ‘Qian’ as your name, to remind me of your kindness in bringing me up.”

Luo Tianya calmly spoke, but Ren Qianxing’s countenance got increasingly unsightly in an instant. It was as though his hatred of Luo Tianya has seeped into his bones.

“Since our paths are different, just forget it.” Luo Tianya shook his head, He then turned and looked at Luo Qianqiu and the rest of the members from the Nine Mystical Palace. “Let’s leave.”

As the sound of his voice faded, those from the Nine Mystical Palace rose up in the air.

Luo Tianya was holding Luo Qianqiu by his arm as he swept his gaze towards Qin Wentian. Far up in the skies, he called out to Qin Wentian, “I really want to see how far the champion of Jun Lin Banquet will be able to go on the path of cultivation. Luo Qianqiu will wait for you.”

After which, they spun in the air. Luo Tianya and those from the Nine Mystical Palace, vanished in the horizon.

Despite the departure of the Nine Mystical Palace, the hearts of the crowd were still shuddering. This was the first time the Nine Mystical Palace had shown their true colours in front of the commoners.

Only now did they realize that behind Chu, there was another terrifying existence controlling it from the shadows.

Chu Tianjiao had no authority whatsoever in front of them.

“Senior Gongyang is actually a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.” Reverence could be seen in the eyes of the spectators as they gazed at Gongyang Hong.

An existence at the Heavenly Dipper Realm was a character at the pinnacle of Chu. Their words was equivalent to that of a country’s Emperor.

Almost all who stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm had already left Chu.

But naturally, if one were to say who the most dazzling star today was, the answer would undoubtedly be Qin Wentian.

Using absolute strength to claim the position of number one in the Jun Lin Banquet, climbing up the ranks from the pits of darkness. No one could have imagined that the one standing at the end would be him, Qin Wentian.

Not only that, the Emperor Star Academy was standing by his back, and even a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was willing to become the shield for him.

“Qin Wentian, you are the pride of our academy.” Ren Qianxing laughed as he nodded to Qin Wentian. At this moment, those from the Emperor Star Academy all stood up, re-evaluating their perspective of Qin Wentian.

“Indeed, you are worthy of praise.” In the direction of Mo Clan, the crowd also stood up and congratulated Qin Wentian.

Those from the Divine Weapon Pavilion also rose at the same time. An Liuyan was full of smiles; she had never expected that this year’s Jun Lin Banquet would be so fascinating.

Currently the Chu Emperor District was filled with silence. The crowds of people engraved this moment in their hearts. They would never be able to forget this year’s Jun Lin Banquet.

They were grateful to Qin Wentian, grateful to all the elites up on the platforms, for allowing them to view such a remarkable show.

Tossing aside all their grudges and resentments, all the elites that participated ought to be proud of themselves.

Gongyang Hong stood at Qin Wentian's side. After patting him on the back, he smiled and glanced ahead as he spoke, "Lass from the Mu Clan, have you thought about the promise I owe you?"

Mu Rou was stunned for a moment, and after she recovered, she replied, "Senior, stop joking with me. As for that painting, just treat it a gift from me."

Mu Rou clearly knew how much weight did Gongyang Hong's words held as a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

"Once you thought of it, write it down and leave it in my bamboo lodge. I will see it when i return." Gongyang Hong smiled, and after which, he shifted his gaze to Chu Tianjiao. "Don't forget your promise. Tomorrow morning, Qin Wentian must be able to see his father."

Gongyang Hong words was akin to an imperial decree. This was how powerful the influence a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign possessed.

Luo Tianya left just like this, and those from the Nine Mystical Palace no longer troubled Qin Wentian. Could it really be because of Luo Tianya's tolerance?

Even if he was willing to wait for Qin Wentian to mature, how about the others?

When traced back to the roots, it was still because of the existence of Gongyang Hong. Those threatening words of his to kill off their junior generations had forced Luo Tianya off today. If not for that, this matter today wouldn't have been settled so easily.

One couldn't begin to imagine how terrifying it was to have a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign as an enemy.

"Since this junior has agreed, I wouldn't go back on my words." Chu Tianjiao replied.

"Good." Gongyang Hong nodded before shifting his gaze back to Qin Wentian. "Continue to work hard in your cultivation."

After that, his body rose in the air, and he flew up to the skies. A voice transmission drifted into Qin Wentian's ears.

"Be cautious in everything you do in Chu. The Chu Country has several thousand years of history and extremely deep roots. I believed that there are still hidden experts that have yet to show themselves. This was also why I didn't want to push Chu Tianjiao too far. Remember this, without sufficient power, do not clash directly with the Royal Clan."

This transmission could only be heard by Qin Wentian, and its contents caused his heart to tremble.

So there was a reason why Gongyang Hong didn’t push for the release of Qin Wu. The Royal Clan was similar to the Emperor Star Academy; both of them had incredibly deep roots.

In this chess board of the great powers, there were still many things that were unclear and hidden from him. Things were never as simple as they seemed.

Now that he became the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, it was though a burden had been lifted off his chest.

After all, his father, Qin Chuan, would finally be released from imprisonment.

Just thinking of this caused his heart to be filled with joy.

Finally, he could see his father.

Qin Yao’s eyes were rimmed with tears as she proudly regarded the silhouette standing on the platform. Her little brother Qin Wentian was the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, basking in the adoration of the masses.

Not only that, he was actually successful in saving their father.

Already one year had passed from the time Qin Wentian departed the Sky Harmony City to now. Tomorrow, when their father was released, he would surely be proud of Qin Wentian!

AGM 148 – Equilibrium

On the platform, Qin Wentian, who was on the platform, was the center of the crowd’s attention. And as for Chu Tianjiao, who was sitting on the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat, his countenance which had remained indifferent throughout finally showed a wave of fluctuation before quickly returning back to normal.

Even before Chu Tianjiao personally announce the Jun Lin Banquet’s rankings, the spectators were already leaving.

Such an ending was obviously something that he had not wanted to see.

Even so, this didn’t even affect the glory of Qin Wentian’s victory in the slightest. The influence of Sikong Mingyue, Xiāo Lǜ, the Ye Clan and the Ou Clan had already faded away, similar to Chu TIanjiao.

Only those powers that had a better relationship with Qin Wentian as well as some of the more passionate members of the crowd remained, as though they still couldn’t get enough of the Jun Lin Banquet’s fascinating battles.

There were several who had already rushed up the platform, crowding around Qin Wentian, causing the atmosphere to be extremely lively.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian’s inner state was not caught up by the passion of the crowd. On the contrary, he was extremely calm. After witnessing Luo Tianya’s strength, the power of the Nine Mystical Palace, and the might of Gongyang Hong, he had an intense desire boiling within him to become a peerless existence just like them.

If one day he depended on his own efforts and reached the realm Gongyang Hong was in, Chu Tianjiao would surely personally come up to him to offer his apologies.

Qin Wentian finally left with those from the Emperor Star Academy. The other remnants of the crowd sighed as they also gradually departed the area.

A radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng’s unmatched countenance. Such an amazing Jun Lin Banquet, it would be truly difficult for her to forget.

“Oi.” Another figure appeared beside Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes at that figure as she laughed, “Why have you come?”

“Your lover became the champion of the banquet. I’m here to congratulate you, of course.” Nolan mischievously glanced at Mo Qingcheng and teased her.

Mo Qingcheng was stunned. Her face went cherry red as the gazes of her clan members were focused onto her.

“You are a dead woman, Nolan.” Mo Qingcheng extended her hands and sent out a palm strike at Nolan. Nolan dodged, laughing while she retreated. She continued, “But seriously, his performance was beyond my expectations. If you really like him, why not just get married with him?”

“…… if you want to get married that much, go marry him yourself.” Mo Qingcheng was speechless. Looking at the playful antics of the two young girls, the other members of the Mo Clan all had happy smiles on their faces.

In the direction of the Star River Association, Vice President Zuo Yin had a heavy expression on his countenance, as though he was extremely pissed off.

“Murin, ah Murin.” Zuo Yin ruthlessly spoke. Murin, who was following behind him, had his head lowered. A cold light could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“Vice President Zuo, although Qin Wentian did fully show off his abilities this time around, the Emperor Star Academy to value him more, doesn’t that also mean that he dug a hole for himself by being ignorant of hidden dangers? I think that there would be many who would not allow him to mature.” Murin tried his best to assuage Zuo Yin’s anger.

“And what has this got to do with your actions?” Zuo Yin coldly glared at Murin. “If Qin Wentian had joined our Star River Association back then, based on his talent in both cultivation and Divine Inscriptions, it would be a simple thing for me to boost him up our ranks.”

Murin coldly laughed and silently cursed in his heart, “This old bastard wanted to use Qin Wentian to climb up the ranks and pave the way for himself. How ludicrous his plans are.”

Naturally, Murin would never have the guts to say what he was thinking out loud. He could only be a yes-man, coping with Zuo Yi’s barrage, and hiding his feelings deep in his heart.

The Mo Clan and those from the Star River Association were not the only ones having varying reactions. At this moment, the spectators that had departed the Chu Emperor District all had different types of thinking and attitudes with regards to the Jun Lin Banquet.

Those who had placed bets with Heaven’s Wonder would naturally think of their bets after the Banquet was concluded.

Drunken Wonder was swamped by crowds. Fatty didn't collect his winnings right now. After all, it didn't matter when he would collect it. Heaven's Wonder was a large establishment and would never run away with his bets. There was no need for him to squeeze with this crowd. Hence, he wasn't anxious at all.

And in any case, there had been many people who witnessed him betting on Qin Wentian. He didn't want to be robbed of his winnings right after he claimed them.

Immortal Drunken Wine and the young man beside him didn't bother about that too much. After collecting their winnings, the two of them went back to the simple and dilapidated wine hut with none of their winnings in sight. However, an interspatial ring could be seen on their fingers. It was obvious that all their winnings were stored inside the ring.

Immortal Drunken Wine placed his mouth at the edge of a wine cup, closing his eyes and immersing himself in the aroma as though he begrudged the idea of drinking the wine.

"What good stuff. It surely shouldn't have been easy getting the boss of this place to bring out such good wine." Immortal Drunken Wine smiled as he continued, "however, since you made so much money, you are going to be the one treating me this time around."

"What a marvelous plan." The young man laughed, "I won't deny that I made a killing, but with your 800 stones, it should be sufficient enough to buy wine for a very long time."

"This was all thanks to that little fellow Qin Wentian. How unexpected, how unexpected." Immortal Drunken Wine smiled as he shook his head. Qin Wentian had actually become the champion; this was completely beyond his expectations.

"This time, not only was he the champion, he also saved his father. I guess it could be considered a beautiful ending, no?" Immortal Drunken Wine drank a small sip of wine. Indeed, he was happy for QIn Wentian.

However, the young man opposite of him actually shook his head and smiled bitterly.

"What? You have a different take on this?" Immortal Drunken Wine curiously inquired.

"You don't understand the intricacies of things. How could it be so simple?" The young man sighed. "In reality, maintaining a thin line of equilibrium would be the best, but once this line of balance is disrupted, no one can predict what changes will happen next."

"Why do your words sound even more drunk than those spoken by drunk people?" Immortal Drunken Wine smiled bitterly.

“How can an outsider see things clearly? Since you are unfamiliar with trickery and politics, you naturally wouldn’t understand it.” The young man murmured to himself, “The water here is truly deep. Now that Qin Wentian disturbed it, with his personality, my younger brother wouldn’t merely take it lying down, nor would the other great clans be content with it. When that time comes, the equilibrium will be broken.”

“Equilibrium?” Immortal Drunken Wine seemed as though he was lost in fog. The more he listen, the more he didn’t understand.

“Although those with the Chu royal bloodline aren’t kind people, do you really believe that they would spend so much effort to make a move against a loyal subordinate? My younger brother Chu Tianjiao is a dragon among humans; how could his degree of forbearance be so limited?” The young man finished the wine in his cup gloomily and proceeded to walk away.

“Why do you think Chu has not cleared the rebels out even after one year? It wasn’t that the Chu Royal Clan was useless, but rather that they didn’t want to completely eradicate the rebellion. This was the equilibrium, the line of balance.”

The young man walked slowly as he departed from sight. Immortal Drunken Wine stood there, stunned. He gazed at that young man’s vanishing silhouette.

An instant later, Immortal Drunken Wine laughed bitterly as he mumbled in a low voice, “No wonder he was willing to be the Unfettered Prince. A life filled with constant fighting and scheming against each other, how boring would that be? Getting drunk is still the best.”

…………

Qin Wentian finally returned to the Emperor Star Academy.

At this moment, he was inside his courtyard. Ren Qianxing, Mustang, and Luo Huan were also there. Ren Qianxing sighed, “Wentian, no one expected that you would actually obtain the first ranking. Why didn’t you let on some hints and allow the Emperor Star Academy to be fully prepared? If there’s still a next time, don’t be this rash again.”

“I also did not expect that becoming the Jun Lin Banquet’s champion would be so difficult, nor did I think that the Nine Mystical Palace would actually be so underhanded.” Qin Wentian smiled wryly. Indeed, he was still too young and unable to see many things clearly.

After all, he was only 17. His life experiences were bound to be limited.

"Luckily, Senior Gongyang appeared, enabling you to go through a bad experience without mishaps." Ren Qianxing smiled. Initially, he had been worried that would there be no one able to block Luo Qianqiu. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian had actually done so? Just this alone was enough for him to be happy.

"When do you want to take a look at the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?" Ren Qianxing smiled again, causing a bright glow to flicker in Qin Wentian's eyes.

That legendary and mysterious 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, what secrets did it hide?

Back then, after Luo Qianqiu's father went up to the 7th level, he actually used all sorts of underhanded means to trespassed into the 8th level. Not only that, he was willing to sacrifice everything to let his son Luo Qianqiu enroll in the Emperor Star Academy to fight for the same chance he once had.

"After my father is released tomorrow." Qin Wentian wasn't that impatient. The Heavenly Star Pavilion wouldn't disappear.

"Fine, I will get someone to go with you. Currently, with how things stands, we need to be wary of your safety." Ren Qianxing solemnly remarked. He naturally knew of the dangers that would follow after Qin Wentian revealed his abilities.

The state of things in the Royal Capital was extremely complicated, and the waters were exceptionally deep. From no onwards, as long as Qin Wentian wasn't in the Emperor Star Academy, they would have to protect him.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded his head. The Nine Mystical Palace and the Royal Clan wouldn't move against him on the surface, but who knew what would happen in the dark? Not only that, there were many clans such as the Ye and Ou Clan that were eyeing him like a tiger watching its prey.

At this moment, the sound of a crane drifted over. Raising his head, a smile broke out on his face as Ren Qianxing saw a white-colored crane flying over. "I will leave first. Make sure you rest well."

After which, Ren Qianxing locked his gaze at Mustang, shared a mutual smiled, and departed.

There were two females sitting cross-legged on the crane that was hovering in midair. They were none other than Mo Qingcheng and Nolan.

"Why are you here?" Qin Wentian gazed at the females atop the white crane as he asked with a smile on his face.

"I thought that you would be less busy now, so I wanted to come and congratulate you." Mo Qingcheng had a flawless smile on her face.

“Why don’t you come down and take a seat?” Qin Wentian exclaimed to Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng nodded her head in agreement. Both of the females leaped down gracefully from the back of that white crane, when suddenly Nolan said to Qin Wentian, “You smelly brat, Qingcheng has never taken her initiative to visit people. You must grab hold of this opportunity, you understand?”

“Er….” Qin Wentian blinked, only to see Mo Qingcheng glaring at Nolan, “You were the one that told me to come over to play!”

“Huh, what are you talking about? I don’t remember anything.” Nolan gazed at the skies, not intending to admit anything even if she died.

“Ignore her words.” Mo Qingcheng spoke and glanced at Qin Wentian. However, as she noticed Qin Wentian staring intensely at her, she quickly grew red. An expression of bashfulness could be seen in her eyes.

In the eyes of the Royal Capital’s elites, Mo Qingcheng was aloof and indifferent. After all, knowing that those who got close to her did so with motives, she would naturally not be happy.

However, in the end, she was just a simple and guileless girl. How could her heart truly be ice-cold? Thus, how could she stand against the intense stare of Qin Wentian’s direct gaze? Naturally, the redness on her face could be explained.

For a moment, the atmosphere turned slightly weird, with a slight sense of love floating in the air. Nolan snickered, as she continued, “Do both of you need me to disappear?”

“….” Mo Qingcheng was completely speechless. If she had known, she wouldn’t have brought Nolan out with her today.

AGM 149 - Danger

Mo Qingcheng was completely speechless.

Nolan was obviously intentionally causing trouble for her. Nolan giggled as she continued, “Fine, fine, fine. I will disappear right now.”

After saying this, Nolan shot a ‘you know I know’ look at Mo Qingcheng, as she smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian. “Hey you smelly brat, you better make good use of this opportunity. This chance only happens once in a blue moon. You don’t know how many people are secretly in love with this lass even though she is currently obsessed with someone right now.”

As the sound of her voice faded, Nolan laughed and departed, giving Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng the space they needed.

Her actions caused Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng to become speechless.

Especially Nolan’s words. She was hinting at a possible romance.

This caused the atmosphere between the two of them to turn slightly awkward, as neither knew what to say in order to break the silence.

Qin Wentian stole a glance at Mo Qingcheng. That flawless jade-white skin, that full figure, that unmatched countenance, even her every breath was capable of stirring the hearts of men. Unknowingly, Qin Wentian had already lost himself, staring at her in her beauty.

To a hot-blooded young man like him, the temptation of beauties was still a powerful force to be reckoned with. Especially the peerless beauty standing in front of him, not to mention the fact that she was nice to him as well.

At this moment, a thought involuntarily creep into Qin Wentian’s heart. What if Mo Qingcheng really became his? How good would that be?

Lost in his thoughts, Qin Wentian was staring openly, lost in a state of entrancement.

Feeling Qin Wentian’s gaze on her, Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help but feel bashful, which only served to add to her beauty. Why was that fellow staring at her in this way? This caused Mo Qingcheng to stamp her foot as she pouted, “What are you looking at?”

“Er….” Qin Wentian blinked rapidly and recovered. It was only now that he realised he had been entranced. Smiling awkwardly, he continued, “Naturally, I’m looking at a pretty girl.”

“Hmph.” Mo Qingcheng lightly snorted, pouting in mock anger that further added a tinge of cuteness to her beauty.

“Oh and, you were too rash back then, which led you to suffer from the underhanded methods of the Nine Mystical Palace. Since you had the capabilities to obtain first place, you should have told the Emperor Star Academy. Do you know how dangerous it was? Luckily, nothing happened.”

Mo Qingcheng’s tone was filled with a heavy sense of rebuke. This fellow was too reckless, causing everyone to perspire cold sweat in fear of something happening to him.

“I didn’t expect that for an entity as powerful as the Nine Mystical Palace would actually still resort to underhanded methods.” Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

“Hmph, you can’t be this careless in the future. The Nine Mystical Palace’s objective was obviously to make Luo Qianqiu the champion. After seeing you preparing to destroy their carefully laid plans, of course they would use underhanded methods to deal with you.” Mo Qingcheng speechlessly explained. This fellow should have suffered a lot, but why was his thought process so simple?

But of course, since he hadn’t thought of the possibility that people would harm him, this could also proved that there was kindness to the point of stupidity in his heart. Although he was somewhat dumb, it was still rare to find someone like this.

If Qin Wentian was like Chu Tianjiao and Ye WuQue, intelligent but calculative and scheming, Mo Qingcheng wouldn’t have interacted so much with him.

For Mo Qingcheng, the sort of person she was reflected itself in the personalities of whom she chose to mingle with.

“Thank you, my beauty, for the reminder.” Qin Wentian teased. He would have to be more mindful in the future. If it were not for Gongyang Hong, he would surely have ended in dire straits. After all, Luo Qianqiu’s father had personally made a visit at the end of the confrontation.

The current him could only look up to an existence at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and gazed at him from afar. Qin Wentian could not forget Luo Tianya’s towering presence.

“I couldn’t tell that you are such a smooth talker.” Mo Qingcheng giggled as she gazed at Qin Wentian.

“Of course I am, if not there would be a certain someone referring to me as a dumbo again.” Qin Wentian shrugged as he laughed, causing Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes to flicker, and she too joined in the laughter.

So it turns out that this dumbo still remembered the snowy scenery from before. Mo Qingcheng didn’t know that no matter who was it that experienced the scenery with her, this would become an event the other party would never forget.

At this moment, footsteps could be heard approaching the courtyard.

Qin Wentian raised his head. He gazed over in that direction as he inquired, “Who’s there?”

Nobody replied, but the sounds of the footsteps got nearer, causing Qin Wentian to frown. Usually, for those who came to his residence, they would let him know in advance unless the visitor had an exceptionally close relationship with Qin Wentian.

However, he currently only saw a figure wearing a conical bamboo head with his head lowered. A stranger who had no reason to be here in this place...there was something suspicious about this.

“Who are you?” The coldness in Qin Wentian’s voice dropped by several degrees as he asked somewhat unhappily. This was his private residence. For those with a Emperor Jade Medallion that was the 4th level or above, they would all be allocated a residential courtyard for their own lodging.

“Be careful.” Mo Qingcheng whispered. The stranger continued walking forwards, causing Qin Wentian to feel a sense of wrongness.

“I am…” The strange slowly spoke as he raised his head. Qin Wentian only saw a pair of sharp eyes glancing back at him. The rest of the stranger’s features were obscured by a black cloth.

Abruptly, a surge of immense pressure and killing intent erupted forth from the body of the stranger and blasted straight at Qin Wentian.

“Your murderer.”

As the sound of the voice faded, the stranger stepped through the air and issued out a palm strike at Qin Wentian. This palm strike of his was actually the same innate technique that Qin Wentian cultivated, the Thousand Hand Imprint! As the palm struck out, countless palm shadows superimposed with an inexhaustible might.

Qin Wentian’s countenance froze as the ancient halberd appeared in his hands. Despite knowing that his opponent was a Yuanfu Realm expert, he unhesitatingly rushed forward instead of retreating because Mo Qingcheng was standing beside him.

“Get back.”

Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes flickered as her body shot forwards. Although Qin Wentian was a dumbo, under such circumstances, his reaction speed was astonishing. He slashed out with the ancient halberd, colliding with his opponent’s palm strike.

Qin Wentian was at the Arterial Circulation Realm, so regardless how strong his attacks might be, there was no way for him to match up to a Yuanfu Realm expert’s attack. As a thunderous sound rang out, the halberd was flung out of his hands. The impact forced his body backwards, causing him to relentlessly vomit blood. He smashed into a stone table which disintegrated into dust, giving a testament to the might contained within that palm strike.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng’s aura also exploded forth. She was actually emanating the pressure of a Yuanfu Cultivator, causing the masked man to be stunned for a moment. But that was all, a mere moment. He had to kill Qin Wentian in the shortest time possible or he would lose his chance.

The masked man stepped forwards as his killing intent rose to the limits, furiously sending out terrifying palm strikes in the direction of Mo Qingcheng. The palm shadows covered the skies as they blasted towards Mo Qingcheng, causing her five organs and six viseras to shudder violently as she was forced to retreat by his attacks, unable to block his path.

“Run, he has to kill you in a short period of time or he fails.” Mo Qingcheng screamed as though she wanted to warn the experts of the academy as well.

Qin Wentian knew Mo Qingcheng was right. He had never imagined that there would be someone assassinating him within the Emperor Star Academy. Ren Qianxing had also been too careless and only thought of protecting Qin Wentian when he was outside.

However, this only proved that his enemy was extremely intelligent. Not only that, they even had the power to actually bypass the security of the academy and infiltrated it.

Buzz. As a tornado ravaged past, Qin Wentian once again slashed out with his ancient halberd. However, he wasn’t even to negate the slightest impact of his opponent’s blow. The Yuanfu masked man sent out another palm, knocking the halberd from Qin Wentian’s grasp as he treaded the air, flying towards Qin Wentian.

Executing his Garuda Movement Technique, Qin Wentian’s speed was so fast that he transformed into a blur of shadows leaving behind afterimages as he retreated. He only needed a little time. He knew that with him here, his opponent would not have the time to injure Mo Qingcheng. Qin Wentian just needed to delay.

“Who dares to be so impudent in the Emperor Star Academy?” A voice filled with intense rage rang out, shaking the entire space above the Emperor Star Academy. Hearing this, many eyes flickered. That Yuanfu cultivator, surely he wouldn’t disregard his life just to kill Qin Wentian, right?

At his level, there was no way he would be willing to be someone else's death-warrior.

"Little White." Mo Qingcheng could sense his intentions as she called out to the white crane. The white crane swoop down from the skies, its sharp claws targeting the masked man.

"SCRAM!" That masked man blasted out his palms. However, the white crane was a 7th grade demonic beast, which was also equivalent to a Yuanfu Cultivator. How could it be so easily dealt with?

The masked man let out roars of rage as he lost himself in fury, continuously blasting out palm strikes. The white crane let out pitiful cries as it flopped downwards to the side. The masked man then continued lunging towards the direction which Qin Wentian was escaping to.

"There's no more time." Panic could be seen in his eyes. Gathering his terrifying strength, an extremely sharp aura akin to the presence of a sharp sword was blasted towards Qin Wentian, seemingly wanting to drive a hole through him.

"Get down!"

When her white crane was blocking the masked man earlier, Mo Qingcheng made use of this time to get closer to Qin Wentian. At this moment, her body dashed forwards, knocking down Qin Wentian as they fell flat on the ground while an instant later, the wind of that terrifying sword slash scraped their back.

"F*ck that."That masked man had an extremely ugly expression in his eyes, and he once again sent out a palm strike. This time around, he didn't linger to find out whether Qin Wentian was dead or alive, but rather turned and flew away with a speed as fast as lightning. If he were slower by even a little, he may have to leave his life behind.

As the sound of rumbling echoed, QIn Wentian only felt a surge of immense might blasting upon his body, causing him to spit out fresh blood. However, he had no time to care about his own injuries. In his mind, there was only the person lying atop his back.

"Qingcheng."

Qin Wentian shouted. At this moment, his heart was lurching violently. He was actually terribly afraid.

A droplet of blood dripped down, falling beside Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian to feel as though his heart was being stabbed by a thousand knifes. Currently, he was truly afraid; this terror came right from his heart. His body shuddered violently, fearing his worst fears would come true.

"I'm fine."

A light voice drifted out. The sound of this gentle voice in Qin Wentian's ears was even more melodious than celestial music.

The load on his back suddenly lightened as she rolled down to the ground, coming to a stop beside him, her face directly in front of his.

That unmatched countenance was only an inch away, causing the breaths of people to stop. Looking at that haggardness of that pale face, as well as the trace of blood at the corner of her lips, Qin Wentian deeply felt that he had been useless.

"What a close call." Mo Qingcheng smiled at Qin Wentian, but that smile almost caused his heart to shatter.

Who was it? Who was it that dared to assassinate him in the grounds of the Emperor Star Academy?

Qin Wentian was trembling with rage, as a towering killing intent surged in his heart.

Who exactly was it that wanted his death after the Jun Lin Banquet so badly that they are willing to pay any price?

Qin Wentian gingerly extended his trembling hands, as he lightly wiped the blood traces from the corner of her mouth. He laughed when he looked at her, but his heart was still just as cold as before.

"Are you really okay?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"Yes, don't worry, I still have some medicinal pills to aid me in my recovery."

Mo Qingcheng withdrew a medicinal pill from her robes and she consumed it. After which, she smiled to Qin Wentian, "Are you able… to support me in getting up?"

After speaking, a faint tinge of red could be seen on that pale face of hers.

Qin Wentian nodded his head and supported Mo Qingcheng's body as she got up. "Recuperate well."

"Okay." Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes and started to channel and calm the Qi in her body.

At this moment, several silhouettes appeared in the surroundings. Some were flying about in the air trying to search for traces of that masked man while others were attending to the injuries of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

“Who was it that had such guts?” Old Gu, upon looking at Mo Qingcheng’s injuries, felt a rage so intense that his anger could be felt by those standing near him.

“The masked man slipped away before we arrived, it was obvious he didn’t have time to assassinate Qin Wentian. If he had been slower by even one second, he wouldn’t have successfully escaped. However, in such a short time, there’s no way he could have escaped out of the academy under our eyes.” Standing in the middle of the air, Ren Qianxing had a grim expression on his face. He had been too careless.

He had considered Qin Wentian’s safety when he stepped out of the academy but never thought of a sneak attack in the grounds of their own academy.

“Are you saying that there’s a traitor in our Emperor Star Academy?” Old Gu’s gaze were as sharp as swords. His killing intent soared to its limits.

Qin Wentian’s killing intent also surged to its limits.

After fully displaying his talent on the stage of the Jun Lin Banquet, it seemed that there were truly many people who wanted him to die.

AGM 150 - Release Of Qin Chuan

In the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian's residence was currently extremely chaotic, as many elders were standing inside it.

Qin Wentian just only recently obtained the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet, but it appeared that plans to assassinate him were already in motion. To the Emperor Star Academy, this was something definitely forbidden. If they didn't find out the power behind it, there would still be similar incidents occurring in the future.

"Wentian, what techniques did the masked man use?" Old Gu halted his steps when he arrived next to Qin Wentian.

"The Thousand Hands Imprint. Not only that, during the last few strikes, he seemed to use a sword-type innate technique. But I feel that he was trying to cover up his identity, which was why he didn't dare to release his Astral Soul." Qin Wentian replied.

"Indeed." Old Gu nodded his head. The Thousand Hands Imprint was an innate technique that originated from the 5th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion and wasn't a forbidden technique. There were several within the academy who had the opportunity to cultivate it.

"Send men immediately to check with the Protector of the 5th level. I want to know who recently perused the manual for the Thousand Hands Imprint. For the past month, find out the names of everyone who has done so." Ren Qianxing stood in the middle of the air as he commanded. At this moment, he was extremely infuriated.

As some men departed to fulfil Ren's order, there were also several Elders who soared up in the air at the same time. Their countenances were extremely unsightly as they asked, "There's people who wanted to deal with Qin Wentian?"

"How brazen."

As the Elders spoke out their displeasure one by one, Ren Qianxing coldly glanced at them. "All of you, who told you guys to converge here together?"

The Elders all froze in shock, as they noticed a cold pressure emanating from Ren Qianxing. Ren Qianxing was suspecting that the culprit was someone among them.

"The assassination this time around is no small matter, and everyone will be suspected. Not only that, I can confirmed that there's a traitor within our academy. Although this matter may have nothing to do with you, the probability still exists. No matter how small the probability is, we have to investigate this matter clearly."

Ren Qianxing's words caused many to nod their heads in agreement as one of the Elders spoke. "Me and Yao Feng noticed the rest of the Elders rushing here. Knowing that something big happened, we decided to tag along to find out."

Qin Wentian's gaze shifted to the person who spoke. This person was none other than Janus.

"There's hatred between Janus and me, he may be the one that wanted to kill me. However, this is the Emperor Star Academy. Surely he wouldn't take the risk and strike out during such a sensitive time."

Qin Wentian was silently speculating. He could only say that there was a possibility that the traitor was Janus, despite the probability being miniscule.

Ren Qianxing went silent for a moment before stating, "During these two days, all Yuanfu cultivators in the academy have to pay a visit to the Disciplinary Committee and account for your movements today. I want to eliminate all probability that there's a traitor within our ranks. I hope that all of you can cooperate."

Ren Qianxing's words caused the hearts of the Elders to involuntarily shudder. He wanted to interrogate the whole academy. And as for those at the Yuanfu Realm, their positions were all esteemed and high-up, but Ren Qianxing still wanted to do so. It seemed as though he wouldn't stop until he found out who the culprit was. This was sufficient enough to indicate how highly he regarded Qin Wentian.

"Okay, you all can go now." AFter Ren Qianxing spoke, the crowd departed. He then turned and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Both of you, recuperate well. Leave this matter for me to handle."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded, as he sat down and regarded Mo Qingcheng. He was fine, but if Mo Qingcheng hadn't been there for him earlier, he would surely have perished. Just thinking of this made his heart go cold.

As the pale countenance of the young lady before him gradually regained its color, Qin Wentian also relaxed. The medicinal strength of that pill from earlier was extremely shocking. No wonder powerful alchemists were even rarer compared to Divine Inscriptionists.

After several moments, once Mo Qingcheng's countenance recovered its colour, Qin Wentian could see a red blush on both her cheeks. Looking at this caused his heart to beat slightly faster. What a heart-moving moment this was!

"If you continued to stare at her like this, she will never open her eyes." Nolan spoke, it was unknown when she suddenly appeared.

As the sound of her voice faded, Mo Qingcheng opened her eyes. Her eyes were like limpid water as they regained their former brilliance. She rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, but expressions of shyness could still be seen on her face.

“Don’t speak nonsense.” Mo Qingcheng rose and glared at Nolan, causing Qin Wentian, who was sitting by the side, to blink his eyes rapidly as he laughed. It seemed that Nolan’s words was accurate, Mo Qingcheng didn’t dare to open her eyes when he was staring at her.

“Little White, thank you..” Mo Qingcheng fed a medicinal pill to her white crane.

Qin Wentian stood up as he gazed at Mo Qingcheng’s departing back, only to see Mo Qingcheng turning, those gentle and intelligent eyes of hers smiling at him. There was no words of thanks being spoken between both of them. It wasn’t that they were too formal, but that mere words of thanks were insufficient to express their feelings.

“There won’t be something like this happening again. Next time, I will protect you.” Qin Wentian blurted out, causing Mo Qingcheng to blink her eyes as she grew red. She hurriedly exclaimed, “Who needs your protection?”

After which, she mounted the white crane. “Little White, we’re leaving.”

Nolan also mounted the white crane and smiled at Qin Wentian, “Good good, your skin is becoming thicker.”

The white crane soared to the skies, and both of the young ladies disappeared in the horizon. Qin Wentian gazed at the empty skies when he suddenly laughed. The words Mo Qingcheng said earlier seemed as though there were hints of romance hidden within.

Not only that, Mo Qingcheng was a Yuanfu Realm existence. As of now, how could he even protect her?

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian silently turned and began his cultivation.

The desire to get stronger grew increasingly stronger and stronger.

In the depths of the Dark Forest, silence reigned around the Black Stronghold. The Black Stronghold was situated in a land of desolation, in a place where everyone had forgotten about it.

Within the Black Stronghold, there were numerous cells forged from hardened ice steel. And in these cells, one could see living prisoners locked up within.

This was a prison forged from ice steel. In there, there was only Yin Qi. The only sounds that sounded were the footsteps on the ice paths that ran through the middle of all the cells as the echos of the footsteps bounced off the walls.

“Qin Chuan.”

Abruptly, a cold voice called out. In one of the cells, Qin Chuan opened his eyes, revealing a cloudy light. Stroking his untidy beard, he looked at the silhouette standing outside the cells. Surely he wasn't delivering food again?

He heard the sounds of the metallic chains being unlocked. This caused a cold light to flicker in Qin Chuan's eyes. What tricks did they intend to play? Sending someone to unlock his chains? There should be something suspicious going on.

"You can go."

"Go? Where?" Qin Chuan coldly inquired.

"You are free to go." That person didn't reply, causing Qin Chuan to furrow his brows as he was led out of the prison.

The person led Qin Chuan outside, after which another prison warden locked the gates of the prison and coldly snorted, "What a lucky bastard. That adopted godson of his actually got the first place in the Jun Lin Banquet."

Soon after, the doors of the Black Stronghold slammed shut.

At this moment, in the ice prison, a pitiful figure lying on the floor trembled slightly before opening his eyes. Hidden in the cloudy eyes of his, one could see an intent that was as sharp as swords.

This person was naturally Qin Wu, the father of Qin Chuan.

Outside the Black Stronghold, Qin Chuan breathed in the fresh air and felt the wetness of the morning air while a bewildered expression appeared on his face.

At this moment, all chains on him had already been unlocked. Not only that, the two other people beside him weren't even powerful enough to be considered guards.

The words 'You are free to go' resounded in his ears as disbelief was still apparent in his eyes.

Was this a trap?

After standing there for a long moment, Qin Chuan opened his mouth again and asked, "Where are you bringing me to?"

“To the Royal Capital. Let’s go.” One of the two figures spoke. They stepped into the Dark Forest.

The sunlight gradually warmed the surroundings, as Qin Chuan and the rest followed the path and walked out of the Dark Forest. Finally, he walked out of that icy prison, and now he that he was out, seeing humans and buildings everywhere, the oppressive feelings in his heart also lightened somewhat.

All this, however, wasn’t that important to him because Qin Chuan currently saw two familiar silhouettes standing there waiting for him.

“Father,” Qin Yao’s tears dripped down her face as she rushed over, burying her head in Qin Chuan’s bosom.

Qin Wentian also walked to Qin Chuan’s side as he called out, “Father.”

“Yao`er, Wentian, what’s going on?” A lack of comprehension could be seen on Qin Chuan’s face.

Qin Yao shifted her head away from the bosom of Qin Chuan. A radiant smile could be seen on her face. “Father, it’s Wentian. He became the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet. At this moment, not only the Emperor Star Academy and the Divine Weapon Pavilion support him, but there’s also a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that’s fond of him, forcing the 3rd Prince Chu Tianjiao to release you.”

“Champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, support of the Emperor Star Academy and Divine Weapon Pavilion, and a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign?!” Qin Chuan was stunned. After a long moment, he glanced at Qin Wentian as he raised his head, drawing in a deep breath. In his eyes, the light of hot tears could be seen flickering within.

Walking forwards, Qin Chuan embraced Qin Wentian in a hug, his tears finally overflowing.

“Countless people said my son wasn’t able to cultivate. But I, Qin Chuan, have always believed that when my son finally explodes forth with his radiance, he would be like a star, far up in the Heavens as others gazed at him in wonder.”

Qin Chuan’s voice was filled with indescribable emotions. What else could he wish for with a son like this?

Although they weren’t related by blood, the bonds between them were even closer than that of a real parent and child.

“Champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, I think Autumn Snow isn’t even worthy enough to carry my son’s shoes anymore.” Qin Chuan had always remembered the words and actions of the Bai Clan from back then.

“Father, when Wentian obtained the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet. Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow was there as well. Autumn Snow didn’t even have the qualifications to participate in the banquet and could only look up to Qin Wentian from afar.” Qin Yao laughed.

“Father, everything is finally over.” Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath.

“Yeah, let’s walk while we talk.” Qin Yao smiled.

The guards standing by the side of Qin Chuan turned and departed, and as for the Yuanfu cultivators who accompanied Qin Wentian to this meetup point, they all nodded their heads as they saw Qin Chuan.

“These seniors are the Yuanfu Elders from the Emperor Star Academy who are here to protect Wentian.” Qin Yao explained, causing Qin Chuan to freeze in shock. From this, one could see how important Qin Wentian was to the academy; he actually required an entourage of Yuanfu-level guards just for merely going out of the academy.

The child from before had already grown up, which caused him to feel gratified in his heart.

In the Royal Palace, within a luxurious room, Chu Tianjiao sat on the ground, his gaze respectfully riveted in the direction of the Dragon Couch in front of him.

On the Dragon Couch, a feeble old man with a pale countenance was lying there.

“Father, your son is useless, powerless to help you despite your condition getting more severe.” Chu Tianjiao guiltily exclaimed.

“It’s not your fault I might pass away at any time. Tomorrow, I’m going to meet with our Ancestor. And as for the future of Chu, I will pass it into your hands.” The silhouette lying atop the couch quietly stated.

“Is Ancestor still around?” Chu Tianjiao asked.

“Naturally. But, only the Emperor is able to enter the Dragon Pool Chamber. This is the rule set by our family. After you succeed the position, you can also pay a visit to Ancestor. Although our Ancestor doesn’t care much about worldly affairs, he wouldn’t ignore if the Chu Clan was in a crisis.”

“And if you have the time, help me educate your eldest brother. Although he caused me disappointment, after all, the blood of our Chu Clan still flows in his veins.” That silhouette sighed again. Although many in Chu looked down on and disregarded the Eldest Prince, the aged figure knew how outstanding his eldest son truly was.

AGM 151 - A Brewing Storm

Chu Tianjiao left the room his father was in. All the citizens in Chu had no idea that the Emperor of Chu was tormented by illnesses and was always in bed. Even top-grade medicinal pills had no effect on curing the illness.

The Emperor of Chu could still remember that this illness began when Qin Wu passed away. It gradually worsened until its current state.

Chu Tianjiao stood outside a grand hall. Standing upright and attentively on both side of the entrance were a few Blooded Imperial bodyguards who resembled unmoving statues.

"The first task, gather 10 Yuanfu-level Dragon Guards. From today onwards, no one is allowed to get near to my lord father. Remember, no one is allowed. No one."

"The second task, relay my command on the front lines, implement the beheading plan."

"The third task, inform the Black Stronghold to strengthen their defenses and send people to monitor Qin Wu. Under no circumstances will he be allowed to break out."

"The fourth task, send people to monitor the clans that hold military authority in the Royal Capital. If their families shows any signs of strange movements, control them immediately, or annihilate all of them."

"The fifth task…" Chu Tianjiao went silent for a moment before he continued. "Forget it, I will head over myself personally to negotiate things with the Nine Mystical Palace."

This time around, the position of the first ranker had been snatched by the Emperor Star Academy, but the Nine Mystical Palace would surely not let their plans die away.

And thus, this should be the time to erode this troublesome academy from Chu. Luo Tianya and Luo Qianqiu would surely be sending people to aid him with this task.

The statue-like guards disappeared without a sound as they left to execute Chu Tianjiao's order. It was as though they were never there in the first place.

Chu Tianjiao turned his head. He gazed at the depths of the great hall, nodding in satisfaction as he stared at that heavily guarded room. He didn't believe that there would be anyone able to infiltrate it.

After an unknown amount of time passed since Chu Tianjiao gave his order, the Chu Country was like a machine that got automated. The biggest transport company, the Sky Transport Network, also got livelier.

During the same time Chu Tianjiao relayed his commands, in the depths of the Dark Forest, that silent and dark prison was still as cold and rigid as before as if it had always been there since ancient times.

A horse carriage arrived outside the Black Stronghold, as a figure within took out an authority medallion. Soon after, the gates of the Black Stronghold opened, and a line of silhouettes walked out slowly and entered the Black Stronghold.

This line of unknown figures stopped outside the cell of a certain someone. The prisoner within the cell was sitting on the ground. This prisoner was none other than Qin Wu.

“Open the door.” The person holding the authority medallion coldly stated.

The prison warden stared at the figure, and after some moments of hesitation, he complied and reached for his key, unlocking the door of the cell.

The figure with the authority medallion continued in an icy voice. “Unlock his chains.”

“Impossible.” The prison warden refuted. There was no one who had that level of authority.

Puchi! Even before the sound of his voice faded, a long spear entered him from behind, piercing right into his heart while a hand from an unknown figure pressed against his mouth, stifling his death cries. The prison warden slumped to the ground before closing his eyes forever.

The figure with the medallion searched the corpse for the key, and he unlocked the chains that bound Qin Wu, as well as removing the torn and tattered robes Qin Wu wore.

Qin Wu still had his eyes closed as he stood up slowly. After which, one of the unknown figures took out a set of new clothings and put it on Qin Wu’s body, as if they were doing something that was exceedingly ordinary.

“Prison break!”

Abruptly, sounds of alarm rang out from the patrolling guards. The group of unknown figures also started to move, with killing intent rolling off in waves from their bodies.

Qin Wu’s eyes finally opened. In them, there were no sharp glints of light. On the contrary, extraordinary calmness could be seen within.

“Is everything already prepared?” Qin Wu asked.

“Not yet.” That figure replied. However, there was no fluctuations in Qin Wu’s countenance. It was as though everything was within his predictions.

“After young master Qin Chuan was rescued and the line of equilibrium broke, Chu Tianjiao already made his move. If we don't take actions fast, Chu Tianjiao may silence esteemed General at any moment. Without a choice, we could only bring forward our plan,” that person replied. Even after all these years, he still referred to Qin Wu as ‘General’.

“In the end, do we still really have to make an enemy out of Chu?” Qin Wu sighed.

“From the moment the Wu King passed away, everything was already determined. The twelve generals all swore to avenge the Wu King’s death, and after the next generations of the generals’ bloodlines grew up, they, too, swore the blood oath. It’s all because General has always been enduring silently and not giving the final command. My father as well as a few other uncles could only use the guise of retreating as a form of advancement, building up their forces in secret and beginning the long and endless wait.

That figure whispered in a low voice, but the words he uttered were filled with a sense of heaviness.

It was as though there was a great secret behind the death of the Wu King.

Once, the Wu King shook the world, aided the previous Emperor to conquer the world, and subjugated the enemy forces in all directions.

However, when the hares were all killed, the hounds would be stewed and eaten.

This piece of history was only known to the generals who stood in the front lines during the times of war.

And as for the citizens of Chu, the truth was distorted before it reached their ears.

No one knew the truth of what had happened. This piece of history, although seemingly quiet on the surface, actually had a violent storm brewing within.

Outside the Black Stronghold, a typhoon of killing intent erupted. A mysterious group of soldiers entered. These troops were all covered entirely in metal, with helmets obscuring their features. The strength of their might was terrifying to an inconceivable degree. These were all shock troops, the elites among elites.

Back when the Wu King had passed away and the Qin Residence relocated to Sky Harmony City, these elite soldiers no longer reported to the Qin Residence, and instead they scattered to the four winds.

Chu Tianjiao naturally knew of these matters. With how prosperous the Chu Country was, its informant network's ability was also extremely powerful.

And thus, Chu Tianjiao didn't have the intentions to kill Qin Wu and Qin Chuan, because he could almost be certain that if Qin Wu were to die, the Chu Country would be embroiled in the center of a terrifying tornado. The might of the hidden power in darkness was sufficient to overthrow their imperial authority.

Chu Tianjiao didn't make a move, Qin Wu also mirrored his actions, which caused a fragile line of equilibrium to be born.

But after events of the Jun Lin Banquet, a gap was pried open in this fragile line of equilibrium, causing the balance between both parties to tilt. Hence, Chu Tianjiao decided to not wait any longer.

Today, the messengers of the Sky Transport Network secretly delivered intelligence to various places in Chu. Not only that, they even stepped into the boundaries of other countries.

It was as though there was going to be a terrifying storm that would happen in Chu very soon.

And in regards to all that was happening, only a privileged few in Chu had any inkling about it. The majority of the citizens still lived their own lives, with no knowledge of what was going to happen.

Even Qin Chuan didn't know about this.

Qin Wu had never mentioned this to him before.

It was the same for Qin He and Qin Ye, who were fighting at the front lines.

Qin Wentian, was naturally in the dark as well.

In his heart, grandpa Qin was a gentle and mild person who didn't even have any slight hints of resemblance to those generals that had experienced countless wars.

To him, Qin Wu loved peace and solitude and had amicable personality. Other than this, there wasn't any other impressions Qin Wentian could remember about Qin Wu.

AGM 152 – Warbeast Index

A day had passed since the event of Qin Wentian's assassination. Although the Emperor Star Academy was still on their guard, the earlier restrictions and lockdown had been removed as people were once again able to enter and depart freely.

Janus walked out of the academy as he strolled slowly on the streets outside. That reserved and calm gaze of his betrayed none of his emotions, no one knew what he was thinking.

The investigations conducted by the Emperor Star Academy were too terrifying with regards to Qin Wentian's assassination. All Yuanfu Cultivators had to make known their movements on that day of assassination and had to have at least three other witnesses that could verify their statement.

With such a stringent method, those with no grounds for suspicion would be struck off the checklist. It was only a matter of time before the truth would be out.

However at this moment, Janus seemed as though he was worried about something. His brows were tightly knotted as he muttered to himself.

Suddenly, his footsteps halted and his aura instantly blasted out along with the release of his Astral Souls.

Pstt. At the side of him, a spear akin to a sinister, venomous snake erupted forth with a speed as quick as lightning.

Janus roared in rage as a terrifying hurricane enveloped his body. He continually blasted out with his palms, blocking the tyrannical attack of the spear user.

After which, several Yuanfu Cultivators appeared around him. All of them were cloaked in black and had their features obscured by masks. The killing intent they emitted was readily apparent as they strode towards Janus.

Not a single word was spoken. It was as if they had come for the death of Janus.

These happenings caused the countenance of Janus to turn extremely ugly as he shouted in anger, "What? Do you all intend to silence me by killing?"

As the sound of his voice faded, Janus discovered that the black robed Yuanfu Cultivators had stopped their movements. This scenario caused Janus to tremble in fear, as his countenance turned pale white.

He realised that he had just said the wrong thing.

Indeed, the Yuanfu Cultivators all removed their masks and revealed their true faces. Upon seeing them, the face of Janus, instantly turned black.

“Wh…what are all of you doing?”

Those that appeared were actually Yuanfu experts from the Emperor Star Academy.

Very obviously, Janus had fallen into the trap.

“Elder Janus, there’s no need for you to continue acting any longer.” In front of Janus, Elder Thousand-Hand appeared. His gaze were as cold as ice as he continued, “The investigations showed that you were one of the most suspicious among all the Yuanfu Cultivators. And indeed as expected, you fell into the trap. Janus, who was the one that directed you?”

Since Janus had said out the words ‘What? Do you all intend to silence me by killing,’ it was already sufficient to prove that there was someone behind him that also wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

Although Janus hated Qin Wentian, the grudge between them wasn’t sufficient for Janus to take such a huge risk. Before he undertook the assassination attempt he already knew that if he was successful, everything would be worth it. By then, he would leave the Emperor Star Academy and depart from Chu.

What a pity, he had failed.

“Who do you think had the capability to make me work for him?” Janus coldly smiled.

Thousand-Hand frowned. Janus’ words seemed like they were hinting that Chu Tianjiao may be the one behind this whole thing.

But Thousand-Hand still had some suspicions regarding the truth of his words.

A cold light glinted in his eyes as he stared at Janus. He knew that it would be extremely hard to pry any information from Janus.

“Killing a genius of the academy despite your status as a elder, your crime is worthy of death.” Thousand-Hand coldly announced. “Execute him now.”

As the sound of his voice rang out, intense killing intent gushed out from the surrounding Yuanfu experts.

"Thousand-Hand, you actually didn't even pause to consider my contributions to the academy. At the very least, I'm still an elder and have toiled for many years. How can you announce my death just like this?" Janus shouted, full of unwillingness, as the expression on his face turned extremely ugly. He had never expected Thousand-Hand to be so ruthless.

However, how could Thousand-Hand still be bothered about him? Turning, with his back facing Janus, he walked in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy while sounds of battle could be heard behind him.

And after a few short moments, a corpse laid quietly on the pathways of the Royal Capital. A person standing beside the corpse commanded, "Give him a decent burial. No matter what, he's still an elder of our academy."

The death of Janus was just an extremely minor matter in the whole scheme of things. It was only capable of causing a small wave to ripple through the Emperor Star Academy.

But in reality, his death set many things into motion. The Emperor Star Academy had made their stance clear by their actions. Not only that, they were still relentlessly exhausting their resources in a bid to find out who the mastermind behind this was.

Qin Wentian was thunderstruck when news of Janus' death reached him. That elder who always made things difficult for him had actually died so silently. Not only that, the assassin was him.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't feel pity for Janus. In that assassination attempt, Janus had almost killed him and severely injured Mo Qingcheng.

That droplet of blood followed by the radiant smile on that countenance of peerless beauty was something Qin Wentian would never be able to forget.

At this moment, within the Emperor Star Academy.

In front of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, Qin Wentian inclined his head as he studied the majestic building before him.

The Heavenly Star Pavilion was separated into nine levels. The higher the level, the more narrow the space was, and for the number of people that had stepped onto the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, they could be counted on a single hand.

Even elders of the academy dif not have the authority. And if one wanted to use Yuan Meteor Stones to raise the level of their Jade Medallion, the amount of stones needed was so astronomical that it was an impossibility.

And thus, it was as if the entrance to the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion was solely prepared for the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet.

At this moment, Qin Wentian took a step forwards and entered the pavilion.

After he obtained the number one position in the banquet, the level of his Emperor Jade Medallion was upgraded to the 7th grade.

Before he stepped onto the 7th level, Qin Wentian chose to stop on the 6th level first. Over on the 6th level were the best Yuanfu-level cultivation arts and supreme top-level earth-graded innate techniques.

Qin Wentian was here only for one purpose: he wanted the Yuanfu-level Index of the Garuda Movement Technique. After he found it, he borrowed it and placed it inside his interspatial ring. As for the other innate techniques, Qin Wentian didn’t bother to even look at them. Because for his other innate techniques, he hadn’t even mastered them to their peak of perfection yet. It was meaningless for him to spend time to gain more insights into other types of innate techniques.

Although the grade of an innate technique correlated with the level of power it possessed, the higher the grade, the stronger the innate technique, it was still meaningless if one didn’t have the ability to control the power. On the contrary, it might even backfire.

One example was his Great Dream Halberd Art. Although the grade of it wasn’t that high, but because he was the one who created it, the level of power it contained and the might displayed when Qin Wentian unleashed it were exceedingly high.

As he walked up the stairs situated on the 6th level, at the top of the stairs, Qin Wentian saw an old man who was quietly sitting there. The body of the old man was covered in dust, and even his hair had become a silvery-grey colour. It was unknown how many years he had already been sitting there.

“Senior.” Qin Wentian called out.

“You may proceed.” It was as if the old man recognised Qin Wentian, as he spoke in a low voice.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything else and bowed to the old man. The 7th level was forbidden, and there would surely be those of the younger generations who coveted access to it. Thus, the protector here would undoubtedly be one of the supreme experts of the academy.

And after Qin Wentian arrived on the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, he saw a bookshelf that was filled with many Indexes of cultivation arts and innate techniques.

Other than the bookshelf, in the other direction there were three other entrances. And above these three entrances, from left to right the words 7th, 8th and 9th were engraved atop the entrances respectively.

It was as though these three entrances on this level represented the 7th, 8th and 9th levels of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

It was as though this level was the limit, there wasn't any other way to proceed upwards.

As for this mysterious 7th level, Qin Wentian had speculated and had many conjectures regarding it, but who would have thought that it would be so simple.

Three entrances and a single bookshelf.

Qin Wentian firstly went to the bookshelf for a look. After a short moment, his heart trembled with indescribable emotions. These were all Heavenly Dipper level Cultivation Arts, and any single one of them appearing was sufficient to shake the entire Chu Country.

And other than this cultivation arts, Qin Wentian noticed a volume slot beside them. On the surface of the volume, a few large font words were inscribed.

"Warbeast Index."

Qin Wentian flipped it open, and very quickly, he was engrossed by the contents written inside.

"In the Nine Heavenly Layers, there were countless Martial Constellations. Each of these constellations had its own merits. Powerhouses would use stronger constellations while weaker powers would use more inferior constellations. However, there was clearly a line of division between the different types of Martial Constellations. The Venerate Heaven Sect once gathered countless peerless existences of the Grand Xia Empire that had condensed Beast-types Astral Souls before. Out of those, they selected the most powerful 360 types of Beast-types Astral Souls to be recorded into the Warbeast Index, ranking the Astral Souls respectively."

This paragraph was the primer, and was also the reason why the Warbeast Index was created.

"Venerate Heaven Sect, Grand Xia Empire."

Qin Wentian murmured. The Venerate Heaven Sect should be an exceptionally powerful sect while the Grand Xia Empire should similarly be a place of unimaginable might.

Not only that, ever since he was young, Qin Wentian had been under the tutelage of Uncle Black. He was exceedingly familiar with and had even analysed the constellations of the 5th Heavenly Layer and below. Naturally he knew that the power of the Stellar Martial Cultivators directly depended on the type and might of their condensed Astral Souls which hailed from the Martial Constellations.

But Uncle Black had never once grouped the Astral Souls together in their respective types and had not specially told him to study beast-type Astral Souls, and their individual rankings.

Qin Wentian flipped the Warbeast Index open. The pages were filled with pictures as well as text.

“Double Winged Horned Python, ranked number 360. Martial Constellation located in the 4th Heavenly Layer. Those that condensed an Astral soul from it would gain tremendous boost in their agility, as well as a tyrannical increase in both defense and attack. The increment in stats from the Astral Soul could said to be extremely balanced, with no apparent weakness.

“Skyember Demonic Lion Astral Soul, also at the 360th rank. This constellation resides in the 4th Heavenly Layer, and Stellar Martial Cultivators that condensed an Astral Soul from it would have a reduction in speed. However, their attacks would be strengthened to an inconceivable degree while their defense would be upgraded too.”

The Skyember Demonic Astral Soul was slightly stronger compared to the Double Winged Horned Python, the advantages it had in attack power, mitigated the slight deficiency in speed.

“To think that the descriptions were all detailed to this extent.”

Qin Wentian slowly flipped the pages. He already had a great deal of knowledge regarding Astral Souls, but if one wanted to write a Index like this, knowledge alone was insufficient. One still needed to update the index periodically as there were new and stronger constellations being discovered every now and then.

Qin Wentian was somewhat bewildered. Why would an index like this appear on the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?

AGM 153 – Azure Emperor Palace

Qin Wentian detailedly flipped through and read the pages of the Warbeast Index, awe appeared in his heart as he studied and memorised them.

After he finished reading the Warbeast Index, he took up another extremely thin piece of paper at the side as he studied the words inscribed upon it.

“For the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, behind that entrance, there’s one of the 18 testing grounds of the Grand Xia Empire – the Spirit Beast testing grounds. For those below Yuanfu, you have a single chance to enter within. If you die in there, you lose the opportunity to take the test again. For those that manage to obtain a Beast Spirit that’s ranked with the top 10 rankings, they are eligible to enter the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.”

The strokes of the written words were all bold and strong, containing a graceful yet imposing aura. It should have been something written by an almighty expert from the past.

This paragraph was also signed off by a certain person. The Azure Emperor.

“The founder of the Emperor Star Academy, the Azure Emperor.”

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled violently. These instructions were actually left behind by the founder of the academy.

Then doesn’t that meant that the Heavenly Star Pavilion was also his creation?

“The first entrance should be referring to the one on the left.” Qin Wentian gazed at the number ‘7’ inscribed on top of the entrance.

He could never have imagined that the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion was actually an entrance.

“One of the 18 testing grounds of Grand Xia Empire, the Spirit Beast testing grounds.” Qin Wentian strode forwards in the direction of the entrance and extended his palms, placing them on the door of the entrance as a bright glow of light burst into life.

After the door was opened, right in front of Qin Wentian was a prayer mat. And on the top of the prayer mat were inscriptions of complex runic lines, as though it was some sort of mysterious Divine Imprint.

Qin Wentian walked in and then sat down cross-leggedly on the top of the prayer mat. An instant later, the door of the entrance slammed shut as the runic lines revolved about, giving birth to a blinding light that shrouded Qin Wentian's body within. He felt as though his consciousness was being forcibly pulled out. This feeling was extremely uncomfortable, but he continued enduring it.

"What is this exactly?" Qin Wentian felt as though his consciousness had already left his body. He had no way to control any part of his body, and this kind of feeling without the freedom to act independently was almost an unbearable agony.

Buzz! His body abruptly sank down. Qin Wentian finally felt his body responding to the will of his consciousness. But when he finally came to his senses, he couldn't help but be dumbfounded as he studied his surroundings.

"Is this the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds?" Qin Wentian raised his arms as he looked at his hands. This place was akin to reality, but his body had never once moved after he went through the entrance.

Or was this place similar to the Skydream Forest, a dreamscape?

However at this moment, he felt that the reality here was many times more real compared to that of a dreamscape, it was as though his real body had been transported here.

He was certain that this was his true body, it wasn't a dream, nor an illusion.

Qin Wentian was standing in a vast expanse of flatland, and around him there were also several other people. They also instantly discovered the presence of Qin Wentian as their gazes swiftly shifted onto him. Expressions of bewilderment appeared on their faces.

Why was there one more unknown person appearing inside the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds?

Qin Wentian also naturally discovered the presence of the crowd. These people here were all youths, about 17-18 years of age on average. For those that were younger, they were about 15-16 while for those that were older they were about 19-20.

Not only that, they obviously belonged to different camps of people. The leaders of each camp gave off an extraordinary air. Even Qin Wentian could feel a sense of danger emanating forth from the leaders.

This caused Qin Wentian to speculate – by entering the Spirit Beast Testing Ground via the Entrance of the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, he had come into contact with others that were from outside of Chu.

"We agreed to meet here. Everyone belonging to the different powers have arrived right?"

A youthful-looking cultivator spoke. This youth was extremely handsome and was about 17-18 years of age. His long hair had a slight curl to it, and a bewitching light seemed to glint in his eyes.

“I think everyone has arrived.” Another youth lightly replied, gazing at Qin Wentian with an expression of interest.

In the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds, those that were powerful enough to obtained the qualifications were all already here.

But then why were there someone extra? Who the hell was he?

This scenario caused many to feel extremely interested.

“Oi.”

A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze in the direction of the voice and he saw a beautiful young lady looking straight at him.

This lady appeared to be of a similar age to him. Her robes bespoke that she had an extremely high status. The light smile on her face gave off a slight sense of seduction.

Elegant and beautiful, this was what Qin Wentian felt.

“What’s your name and where are you from?” The girl smiled as she curiously inquired.

“Is this place the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds?” Qin Wentian didn’t reply but asked a question of his own instead.

“Aikk, you actually knew that this place was the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds?” A glow of amazement flashed past the eyes of the girl as she continued laughing, “According to what I know, those with the qualifications to enter this place are all already here. But… who are you? Where did you come from?”

“Chu Country.” Qin Wentian replied. He wanted to know if these people knew of the existence of Chu.

“Huh? What is Chu?” Bewilderment was reflected on the countenance of the girl.

“Have any of you heard of that place before?” She turned and gazed at the others, but no one knew.

Very obviously, to them the Chu Country was too insignificant.

“Do you all know the Nine Mystical Palace?” Qin Wentian added. The Nine Mystical Palace was the controller of Chu and surely would be considered a powerhouse of sorts at the very least.

“You are from the Nine Mystical Palace?” The girl giggled as she looked at Qin Wentian. “Don’t lie to me! Those from the Nine Mystical Palace wouldn’t even have the qualifications to step inside here.”

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled with shock as he heard her reply. With the power of the Nine Mystical Palace, they actually didn’t even have the qualifications to step inside this place? If that was the case, then what was the background of the other cultivators here? Was their background even more tyrannical compared to the Nine Mystical Palace?

“Cut the crap, kill him.”

At this moment, the handsome youth from before interrupted. His gaze was filled with total disregard for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s appearance merely caused him to be slightly curious, but since Qin Wentian had no answers for them, there was no need to waste any more time.

After the sound of his words faded, behind him, another youth walked out. This youth similarly gave off a demonic presence as he lunged towards Qin Wentian.

Boom. A multitude of fist lights exploded out. Qin Wentian felt a surge of Demonic Qi gushing over. It was as though a flood dragon had rushed out of the oceans, wanting to devour him.

A cold light glinted in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Lifting his palms, he abruptly sent out the 3rd Stance of the Thousand-Hands Imprint, the Forgotten Imprint, smashing apart the pressure emitted by his opponent’s attack.

“DIE.” His opponent stabbed forth with a finger akin to a sharp sword, aiming for the head of Qin Wentian. This finger attack was as quick as lightning and struck out with the force of a thunderbolt.

With a twist of his body, the footwork of Qin Wentian was marvelous to an inconceivable extent. After avoiding the attack of his opponent, he executed the Falling Mountain Palms and a manifestation of a mountain peak heavily slammed downwards.

ROAR. His opponent bellowed, the force of that roar was akin to the roar of a flood dragon, and almost burst Qin Wentian’s eardrums.

An exceptionally cold ray of light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. With a stomp onto the ground, his body flickered as he transformed into a blur of shadows.

Qin Wentian's eyes were closed and he gave off a mysterious feeling. Piercing out with his finger, his finger attack was akin to a strike by an ancient halberd, piercing right through the middle of his opponent's eyebrows. All this occurred in an instant. His opponent froze in mid-motion, and after which, the corpse slumped down upon the ground.

This battle was extremely short-lived. Qin Wentian slew a person in an instant, but the gazes of the crowd didn't change. It was as though they were watching a play.

Qin Wentian could also not confirm whether the death in this place was true death. But this place was indeed many times more realistic when compared to the Skydream Forest. It didn't seemed to be in a dreamscape.

And although he swiftly killed his opponent, he knew that the dead guy undoubtedly had the power to fight for one of the top nine rankings if he participated in the Jun Lin Banquet.

Just a random lackey already possess strength of this level. How could Qin Wentian not be shocked.

"Interesting." The girl laughed as she saw what happened, before turning her gaze onto that handsome youth from before.

A cold light flashed in the eyes of the handsome youth. All of a sudden, his silhouette disappeared from its original spot. Qin Wentian only felt a demonic ray of light flying rapidly towards him. His opponent had his palms extended and wavering slightly. An instant later, Qin Wentian felt as though his body was bound by the filaments of demonic light rays, causing him to be powerless, unable to even move a muscle.

"Break." The Divine Yuan in Qin Wentian's body surged as the filaments of demonic lights were extinguished. He took a step forward as his aura frenziedly soared upwards.

However, the handsome-looking youth seemed as though he wasn't the slightest bit affected by it. A spirit-type Astral Soul that was akin to a specter continued closing in the distance as it gently sent out a palm.

Qin Wentian retaliated with his Falling Mountain Palms. As both palm strikes collided together, the slightly thin figure of that handsome-looking youth actually didn't even waver in the slightest. Qin Wentian could feel a mysterious surge of energy gushing out from his opponent's palms, rushing right into his body. It was as though that mysterious energy wanted to destroy his meridians from within and even attack his heart.

"What, his attack could ignore my retaliation attack and defense?" Qin Wentian froze as the Divine Energy in his body surged. The Mountain-Type Divine Energy in his body flowed towards the mysterious energy, acting as a barrier and successfully dissipated it. Qin Wentian's heart trembled and he retreated continuously.

Within his body, an extremely unbearable feeling appeared. Qin Wentian stared at the handsome-looking youth, only to see that his opponent's countenance was as normal as before, without the slightest hint of disturbance.

“How powerful.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed as he cast a glance at the surrounding cultivators. Were their strength all this terrifying?

If their background was from some places even mightier than the Nine Mystical Palace, it wasn’t surprising that the handsome-looking youth had a level of power even stronger than Luo Qianqiu.

The handsome-looking youth involuntarily furrowed his brows as an expression of puzzlement appeared on his face when he saw that Qin Wentian was actually still standing, with no signs of much damage taken.

How incredible, there was actually someone at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation able to receive one of his strikes without dying.

His body once again strode forwards to Qin Wentian. His palms gently extended outwards, appearing soft and weak, devoid of any strength.

Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd abruptly appeared in his hands. With a shift in his steps and a speed as fast as lightning, he executed Mountain Splitter, advancing forwards with all his might.

The steps of the handsome youth suddenly stopped, and as the ancient halberd slashed out, the continual attacks caused his body to unceasingly retreat, as killing intent crazily gushed out of his body.

“F*CK OFF.”

The ancient halberd was flung out of Qin Wentian’s hands as the handsome youth successfully evaded. The halberd was stabbed directly into the ground. Qin Wentian didn’t choose to retrieve it, but instead, he turned and left with incredible speed.

His movements were akin to that of a Garuda, disappearing in the blink of an eye. The purpose for him coming here was to obtain the spirits of warbeasts.

“The Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique?” The girl from earlier exclaimed in shock, and the countenance of the handsome youth also stiffened. Their gazes were all riveted on a line of youths standing at the side.

“Is he someone from your Azure Emperor Palace?” The handsome youth coldly inquired.

“No, I do not know of such a person.” Someone among the group replied.

“How interesting this matter has become. Other than those from the Azure Emperor Palace, how could there still be others that cultivate this Garuda Movement Technique – the movement technique that enabled the Azure Emperor to hail winds and command clouds back in his days – to such an incredible extent?” The crowd of cultivators were silently speculating in their hearts, feeling that things were becoming increasingly interesting.

Qin Wentian ran at his full speed. At this moment, he was in a mountainous region, with no others in sight.

He wanted to find someone so he could understand the situation, but those cultivators from earlier had already unconsciously rejected him, there was no way for him to get any information from them.

However, since the Azure Emperor allowed him to enter this place, collecting the spirits of warbeasts, there should be still some hidden meaning within it.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian felt a sense of cold Qi. Shifting his gaze over, he noticed a gigantic python.

Not only that, on the back of this python, there was actually a pair of wings, and even a horn growing on it's head.

"Double Winged Horned Python. The 360th ranked demonic beast in the Warbeast Index." Qin Wentian's gaze froze as he stare at the demonic warbeast in front of him. This creature in front of him was indeed the Double Winged Horned Python recorded into Warbeast index. The Spirit Beast Testing Grounds, was it a land of wonder?

The body of the Winged Python hovered in the air, as a sinister light flickered in it's eyes, staring at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could clearly sense the hatred that was surging explosively in it's eyes.

In the Nine Astral Heavenly Layers, there were many beast-type Constellations. The beast-type constellations usually would have a similar counterpart in the world. No one knew if the beast-type constellations first existed or the demonic beast itself existed first.

Maybe, only those at the true pinnacle of cultivation would be able to unravel this mystery.

The wings of the Winged Python flickered as it hovered in the air. Hissing loudly, the immense body of the python flew towards Qin Wentian with terrifying speed.

In that instant, the Double Winged Horn Python was as though it was a terrifying raging dragon.

Qin Wentian's countenance became heavy as his aura exploded forth. The Forgotten Imprint of the Thousand Hands Imprint technique blasted out, clashing directly straight at the horn of the Winged Python. However, the manifestation of his palm strike, actually shattered.

The power of that collision forced Qin Wentian into retreat. The Double Winged Horned Python was a peak, 6th grade demonic beast, and could be considered as a peak Arterial Circulation cultivator.

Even after Qin Wentian was forced to retreat by the impact, the Double Winged Horned Python was still in attack mode. It's gigantic tail swiped passed with a terrifying speed.

Qin Wentian executed his Garuda Movement Technique to it's utmost limits, narrowly avoiding the tail strike of the python with a speed fast as lightning,.

Chi… Only to see the Winged Python opening it's bloody maw, as it spat out numerous earth lances in the direction of Qin Wentian.

An illusory image of a Garuda flickered into existence behind Qin Wentian. Soaring into the skies with a single stepped, Qin Wentian dodged the hidden attacks of the earth lances, as he dashed towards the python.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian spat out a sharp sword Qi as rays of sword light slashed out in the direction of the Winged Python. The Doubled Winged Horned Python once again spat out earth lances, as it's immense body smashed towards Qin Wentian. With that incredibly sharp horn along, augmented by the power of its stature, if Qin Wentian was gored by that horn, he would definitely suffer a grievous injury.

Releasing his Astral Souls, a Heavenly Hammer appeared in Qin Wentian's hand as it weaved about in the air in an intricate dance. The Mountain-type Divine Energy in his body was also frenziedly channeled, and with a thunderous sound smashing through the air, the Astral Heavenly Hammer slammed downwards with brutal might.

The Python let out a low roar of anger, while the Heavenly Hammer in Qin Wentian's hands shattered after that blow, turning back into star light.

This strike of his, smashed the Double Winged Horned Python senseless. Qin Wentian once again circulated his Qi as he rapidly sent out palm strikes on to the python's brain, before summoning a mountain peak, as it crushed the head of the python into pieces. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out through the air as the immense body of the Doubled Winged Horned Python slumped to the ground as it's body flickered in and out of existence, gradually turned into something illusory.

"Is this the spirit of a warbeast?"

Qin Wentian's heart couldn't help but tremble as he witnessed the body of the Double Winged Horned Python actually turning into something illusory from reality. After which, a spiral appeared on Qin Wentian's palm as he placed his palm above the horn of the demonic python, absorbing the war beast's spirit. In this instant, a terrifying demonic Qi gushed forth from the body of Qin Wentian as a demonic light flickered in his eyes.

“This is, Spiritual Consciousness?” After he finished absorbing it, Qin Wentian felt as though his body was enhanced with the warbeast’s spirit. The feeling was extremely vivid.

“The last ranked Double Winged Horned Python in the Warbeast Index is already so powerful, what about those that ranked in the top ten? How strong would they be?” Qin Wentian was extremely startled. Moreover, the Double Winged Horned Python Astral Soul hailed from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and should be something summoned by a summoning-type Stellar Martial Cultivator, with a cultivation base that was at least at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

And as for this particular Double Winged Horned Python, it’s power was suppressed to the peak of Arterial Circulation.

Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted over, as he noticed the beautiful silhouette of a woman standing far away gazing at him. This woman was none other than the one that conversed with him earlier.

“Are you really from the Nine Mystical Palace?” The beautiful silhouette of the woman strode forwards, she was clad in skyblue ropes and had a cape over her shoulders.

“No.” Qin Wentian replied, “How about you, where are you from?”

“Are you kidding? You know that this place is the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds, but you don’t know who we are?” That female stared at Qin Wentian, her countenance as cold as ice. “The first batch of people with the qualifications to step into the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds from the Grand Xia Empire, were the 36 Heavenly Starlords from the past. Only the clans and sects which they belonged to had the qualifications to enter here. And after that, many of their keys were destroyed or snatched away by others and up till now, there are only nine great powers with the capabilities to enter. And you actually don’t know who we are?”

“I’m not familiar with the Grand Xia Empire.” Qin Wentian replied. It seems that the Chu Country was really too small.

“What tier of power does the Nine Mystical Palace belongs to in the perspective of the Grand Xia Empire?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“The land space of the Grand Xia Empire is boundlessly vast, and has more than ten million countries. Among them, there were nine main states. And among the nine states, there were naturally some transcendent powers.” The girl indifferently continued, “The Nine Mystical Power is one of the transcendent power over the Qingzhou State, and has control over a few small countries.

Qin Wentian listened seriously, as he recalled the big circle which Mustang drew, and roughly understood the scope of the Grand Xia Empire.

So, the Chu Country was nothing but a small auxiliary country of a greater power.

Indeed, he needed to widen his perspective, the Chu Country was too small.

“The power she belongs to, the Greencloud Pavilion, was also a transcendent power in the Qingzhou state. Not only that, their power is much stronger when compared to the Nine Mystical Palace.” A voice drifted over from a distance away. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over only to see a silhouette walking over.

“Yue Qingfeng, what are you doing here?” The girl lightly smiled as she regarded the bunch of people. These people, were all from the Azure Emperor Palace.

“Why can’t I be here?” Yue Qingfeng laughed, as he turned to look at Qin Wentian, “I know where you come from.”

Qin Wentian stared at Yue Qingfeng, as a strange glow flashed in his eyes, waiting for the other party to continue speaking.

“A place called the Emperor Star Academy.” Yue Qingfeng continued, causing astonishment to flicker on the countenance of Qin Wentian.

“You are?”

“My name is Yue Qingfeng, i’m from the Azure Emperor Palace. You should know who the Azure Emperor is right? He single handedly created the glorious Azure Emperor Palace thousand of years ago, and was the first among the 36 Heavenly Starlords.”

Yue Qingfeng continue speaking, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble.

The Azure Emperor, the first among the 36 Heavenly Starlords.

The Azure Emperor, was also the founder of the Emperor Star Academy.

“I’m indeed from the Emperor Star Academy, my name is Qin Wentian.”

To think that he would actually meet someone that hails from a variant branch in a place like this naturally caused Qin Wentian to feel a sense of kinship. One could say that the roots of the Azure Emperor Palace as well as the Emperor Star Academy were from the same source.

“Brother Qin, the Spirit Beast Testing Ground is exceedingly dangerous. Do you want to travel together? At least we can help each other when needed. How about it?” Yue Qingfeng straightforwardly spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded his head, he wanted to find someone to ask so he could clearly understand this place that was the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds.

“Qian Mengyu, do you wanna tag along?” Yue Qingfeng gazed at the female as he asked.

“No thanks.” The girl replied faintly, as she turned and departed.

“Have you already obtained a beast spirit?” Yue Qingfeng turn his gaze on Qin Wentian as he asked.

“Yeah, what use does the beast’s spirits have?” Qin Wentian asked, bewilderment painting his voice.

“Back then, the peerless figures sealed the spirits of the 360 warbeasts in the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds. Over here, the demonic beasts wasn’t the true body of the actual demonic beast but was a projection of a spiritual consciousness. It was rumoured that these demonic beasts were actually summoned from the Nine Astral Heavenly Layer, and for those that obtained the warbeast’s spirits, they would be able to communicate with the conciousness of the Astral Warbeasts, and would easily be able to sense the existence of the beast-type Constellation thus increasing the probability of forming an Astral Soul from it.

Yue Qingfeng continued explaining, “You should understand that, when cultivators of the Arterial Circulation Realm breaks into Yuanfu, they would be able to condense their 3rd Astral Soul. And usually, a Yuanfu Cultivator would only be able to condense an Astral Soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. And as for those with stronger talents, they would be able to condense one from the 4th Heavenly Layer. However, it wasn’t so easy to find and communicate with the constellations that represented the demonic beasts listed in the Warbeast Index.”

“Oh, is this similar to the principle of the usage of a Yuan Meteor Stone?” Qin Wentian somewhat understood.

“This effect is many times more powerful compared to Yuan Meteor Stones. For a cultivator who can normally condense Astral Souls from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, with the aid of the spirits of the Astral Warbeasts, their consciousness would be able to survive in the 4th Heavenly Layer for a short period of time as the respective constellation that represent the astral warbeast would form an innate link that result in successfully condensing a much more powerful Astral Soul compared to an Astral Soul at the 3rd Heavenly Layer.”

Thus, to Stellar Martial Cultivators, the temptation of obtaining warbeasts’ spirits were extremely great.

“Understood.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“Brother Qin, you should have already experienced how powerful the warbeast earlier was. These warbeasts held immense hatred for us and would also want to devour us to upgrade their own powers. So, the danger we face would naturally escalate if we somehow meet those astral warbeasts that’s in the stronger rankings. And as for those warbeast ranked within the top ten, they were virtually invincible existences.”

Yue Qingfeng continued, “Thus, we wish to combine our strengths to face the warbeasts together.”

“I understand.” Qin Wentian nodded as he replied. The group of cultivators continued to walked forwards, entering the depths of the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds.

And at this moment, in Chu, a news of great import was spread around the country.

Qin Wu from the Qin Residence actually successfully escaped the Black Stronghold. The guards of the Black Stronghold were either dead of heavily injured, causing shock and terror the the Royal Capital.

The Black Stronghold, was a secret prison that was rumored to be unbreakable. But despite so, Qin Wu actually escaped safely, causing people to feel as though there was an undercurrent working in the dark.

Not only that, at the same time, two well-known martial academies in Chu, the Royal Academy as well as the Godly General Martial Palace, just announced their plans to merge.

And in this case, after the merger, they would surely have the power to contend against the Emperor Star Academy.

In reality, that was exactly what they wanted to do. They wanted to have a showdown with the Emperor Star Academy.

AGM 155 – Barbaric Warbeasts

And on the day of the merging of the two martial academies, there was another piece of important news. The crown prince of Snowcloud wanted to have a marriage engagement with the princess of Chu.

The princess of Chu had an extremely high probability to be the main wife of the crown prince of Snowcloud.

Despite this, Xiao Lǚ still didn't give up his earlier notions. He still sent men to the Emperor Star Academy requesting for them to return Qin Yao. The reason being that Qin Yao was one of the candidates to be the main wife of the crown prince of Snowcloud, they had to get her back no matter what.

The Emperor Star Academy naturally refused, and thus, the Royal Clan stepped in. They would send someone to visit the Emperor Star Academy.

Such a scenario occurring caused those with sharp senses to feel faint traces of danger in the air. Was the Royal Clan finally planning to make a move against the Emperor Star Academy?

And this wasn't the greatest variable. On the 2nd day after Qin Wu escaped, news of great importance spread from the battleground between the Qin Residence and the Royal Clan. The Royal Clan launched a powerful offensive, while sending experts to assassinate Qin He and Qin Ye. The end result was Qin He lost his remaining arm and suffered grievous injuries. If not for a mysterious expert helping him, he would already have died.

Not only that, rumors also spread that the other great troops station on the borders of Chu began to stir, and had started to make their way towards the Royal Capital.

Their slogan was, "The Chu emperor is a tyrant, killing loyal subjects, slaying the generals that sacrificed so much for him, killing the hounds once the hares are hunted, and is no longer fit to have the mandate of heavens."

And one hand, the news about the Wu King was bestowed death by the Emperor back then was also disseminated out, shaking the entire Chu Country. It created an immense amount of discussions and shook the hearts of the citizens. This, in addition to the visible actions that the Chu Royal Clan took when they dealt with the Qin Residence of Sky Harmony City, supported the fact that the current emperor was a tyrant and no longer fit to have the mandate of heavens. The country needs a transference of power.

The only news that was beneficial to the Royal Clan was that Snowcloud sent their troops and aid Chu in guarding their borders. At the same time, this was also telling the other countries that Snowcloud and Chu were in an alliance.

Those in high positions with great statuses could smell the brewing of the storm in the air. That had never thought that an innocuous event like the Jun Lin Banquet could actually spark such a terrifying chain reaction.

And regarding the storm that was brewing in the external world, Qin Wentian in the Spirit Beast testing grounds had no inkling of it.

After spending a day in there, he gradually familiarised himself with these testing grounds. There were several warbeasts' spirits over here and it was impossible to obtain them all without a certain level of strength.

And he also understood that these testing grounds weren't a real world. He was the same as those demonic beasts, a physical body manifested by dream-will. His consciousness entered the testing ground via a dream, but here, the sense of reality was many times stronger than what he experienced before. Not only could he absorb the spirits of the beasts, similarly the warbeasts could absorb him.

At this moment, he was in an alliance with Yue Qingfeng and the rest, and was hunting another warbeast.

The ranking of this particular warbeast was not weak, it was actually a Flowerrock Leopard that was ranked at number 241. If one were to condense an Astral Soul from it, their body would be as tough as real granite, obtaining terrifying defense. Not only that, one's speed, agility and attack would also be augmented tremendously.

"Brother Qin, there are still three others over at my side, after they absorbed beasts' spirits, the next one will be yours. After all, you already ingested a spirit right after you entered." Yue Qingfeng explained, this was already the 5th warbeast they had hunted together.

"It's fine, I wish to travel alone now." Qin Wentian replied. After they travelled together for a single day, although Yue Qingfeng was extremely courteous towards him, and although people of the Azure Emperor Palace shared the same root as the Emperor Star Academy, he could still feel disdain in the expressions of his party members as though they were looking down on him. Arrogance and pride lingered in the air faintly, creating an uncomfortable situation for Qin Wentian.

After all, although they shared the same roots, their statuses were completely different. They, were from the Azure Emperor Palace, while he was only from a martial academy in a small country.

This point could be clearly felt and seen when they distributed the warbeast spirits. However, Qin Wentian didn't have much to add. He couldn't change the perspectives of these people so easily. In that case, he might as well travel alone.

"Brother Qin, you should understand that this place is exceedingly dangerous." Yue Qingfeng persuaded.

"I will be cautious." Qin Wentian nonchalantly replied.

"Since this is the case, I will no longer obstruct brother Qin, but please do not let a moment of anger lead to the sacrifice of one's life. Cooperation exists only because of benefits, but it's just a matter of who is prioritised." Yue Qingfeng added.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, the words of Yue Qingfeng seemed to be hinting at something. He didn’t reply as he turned and departed from the area.

“What a reckless fellow, he doesn’t know what death is. A mere cultivator from the Emperor Star Academy dares to put on such airs. He didn’t even know that we saved his ass and yet still wanted to be on equal standing with us from the Azure Emperor Palace, how laughable. But I wonder why the Azure Emperor back then wanted to found such a academy.” Someone beside Yue Qingfeng impolitely remarked, not bothering to suppress his voice so as to ensure that Qin Wentian had heard him.

Increasing his speed, Qin Wentian left the area, Although he knew that the danger was greater if he travelled alone, he wasn’t willing to lower his head and be part of their party just because of safety.

Qin Wentian arrived at a spacious grassland with a mountain range in front of him. However, at this moment, he could clearly sense danger nearing.

In front of him, a demonic beast slowly walked out from the mountain range.

This was actually a huge Roc, whose body shone with a resplendent light. The light in its eyes was sharp and cold as it stared at Qin Wentian.

“Silvery Roc, #98 in the Warbeast Index.” Qin Wentian frowned. This was the first time he had met a demonic beast in the top 100 rankings.

And not only that, behind him, there was also a sense of extreme danger.

Turning back, he discovered a gigantic demonic bear that was emitting terrifying waves of Demonic Qi.

And on the body of this demonic bear, it was as though there was a silvery armor covering it. Even its sharp claws were silver in color.

“Silver Armored Bear King, rank #97 in the Warbeast Index.” Qin Wentian froze. Both demonic beasts were extremely formidable opponents with rankings in the top 100, yet he was actually stuck between them. How unlucky.

Buzz. His body was akin to a Garuda as Qin Wentian dodged to the side.

The Silvery Roc flapped its wings as it transformed into a silver flash of lightning, moving with a speed even faster than Qin Wentian. That steps of the Silver Armored Bear King caused a tremor in the earth as booming sounds rang out, but the speed it possessed was only slightly slower when compared to Qin Wentian.

The top 100 rankings of the Warbeast Index were all terrifying existences.

The Silvery Roc soared above Qin Wentian. Yet another ancient halberd appeared in his hands. Although this place wasn't reality, there wasn't much difference compared to it. In the external world, he always had a spare ancient halberd hidden within his interspatial ring.

Puchi! The Silvery Roc spat out a silver ray of light, slashing out with crazy speed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian abruptly halted his movements, as he summon the energy within his body, blasting out with his palm strikes in response, colliding with the silver ray of light.

The gusts of wind strengthened, the sharp claws of the Silvery Roc descended with lightning speed, aiming to grab Qin Wentian's head.

Qin Wentian's Mountain Splitter erupted forth, as sounds of steel clashing rang out, blocking the claw of the Silvery Roc.

"How strong." Qin Wentian managed to repel the Silvery Roc, but in response, his arms were numb, trembling badly from the impact. However at this moment, the Silver Armored Bear King had caught up, causing the earth to tremble with each step. Upon seeing Qin Wentian, it let out a bellow of rage as it swung its silver-colored paw directly at Qin Wentian.

"Falling Mountain Palms." Qin Wentian rapidly sent out palm strikes with his left palm, as the Divine Energy in his body surged wildly. An instant later, his body was slammed heavily to the ground by the impact, as his left arm felt as though it was about to crumble into pieces.

The attack power of the warbeasts in the top 100 ranks was just too barbaric.

Despite falling to the ground, Qin Wentian was still in extreme danger. The Silvery Roc swop downwards, as a silver ray of light pierced out from its beak. The cold eyes of the Roc were as though they could kill.

"If i die here, I won't have this chance again."

Qin Wentian was silently thinking in his heart. If he died here, he would lose the qualifications and would be expelled from the testing grounds. Luo Tianya back then should have also died inside this testing grounds, and as such, he wanted his son to succeed where he had failed.

Executing the Berserker Beast Halberd Art, impervious to wind and rain, Qin Wentian's bloodline was seething. His body strengthened as it grew in size. His black hair fanned out behind him, and the ancient halberd in the air stabbed out in the air.

The Silvery Roc once again collided with Qin Wentian's halberd. However, this time round, the Roc was blasted backwards and it tumbled through the air. One of its silver claws disintegrated into dust and it shrieked in madness, apparently wounded.

Despite this, Qin Wentian's situation was far from good. The Silver Armored Bear King once again sent out a powerful attack, dashing towards Qin Wentian.

"F*CK OFF." Executing the Forgotten Imprint to its utmost limits, powered by the Mountain-type Divine Energy in his body, a thunderous sound rang out as the immense body of the Bear King was blocked. However, Qin Wentian was slammed to the ground once again.

"Top 10 warbeast spirits, Azure Emperor, you are damn ruthless indeed."

To step into the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, Qin Wentian needed to obtain the warbeast spirits of demonic beasts ranked in the top 10 ranking of the Warbeast Index.

He didn't even dare to imagine the level of power the top ten warbeasts wielded. They should be the representation of constellations from the 5th Heavenly Layer, and if he could condense an Astral Soul from there, when he broke into the Heavenly Dipper Realm he would be able to summon the manifestation of the warbeast. How powerful would he be then?

The two warbeasts once again rushed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian gingerly wiped away the traces of blood at the corners of his lips as his silhouette flickered, executing the Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limits, transforming into afterimages. At the same time, the ancient halberd in his right hand slashed out beautiful arcs, while his left palms shook relentlessly, sending out countless palm imprints. Despite his valiant attempts, his body was quickly riddled with injuries. Under the siege of the two warbeasts, he feared that he would die sooner or later.

However, at this exact moment, a gust of wind billowed and a graceful figure clad in sky-blue robes appeared. A sharp sword appeared in her hands as she sliced towards the body of the Silvery Roc. Her Sword Qi warred with the claw of the Silvery Roc, as they intermingled together, before the Sword Qi dissipated. However, her sword will wasn't extinguished yet, and even more Sword Qi was generated. It gave an undying sense, growing and multiplying without end.

The pressure on Qin Wentian was lessened as he focused his attention on the bear king. Without the support from the swift Roc, although the attacks of the bear king were still powerful, it wasn't nimble enough. Qin Wentian easily dodged its attack while counterattacking with his ancient halberd, causing the bear to suffer from his attacks time and time again.

The battle continued for several long moments as two rows of silhouettes appeared near the battlefield. These newly appeared figures had no intention to help as they surrounded them, content with watching the battle of the warbeasts against Qin Wentian and Qian Mengyu.

They belonged to two different groups. One was the handsome-looking youth who fought with Qin Wentian earlier and his party members, as well as Yue Qingfeng and the rest.

After it saw the appearance of the cultivators The Silvery Roc soared towards the skies. It had the ability of flight – these people could never be able to pursue it.

The Silver Armored Bear King lashed out in a panic. Qian Mengyu gazed at Qin Wentian and spoke, “Let’s give this up. You may be able to defeat it, but I don’t think you will have the chance to absorb its beast spirit.”

Qin Wentian naturally also noticed the eyes of the other cultivators flickering with greed, as though they were akin to a tiger staring at its prey. However, how could he be willing to give up now?

Puchi. Abruptly, Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd stabbed into one of the bear king’s eyes, causing roars of agony to resound through the air. Twisting his ancient halberd that was in an eye of the bear king, Qin Wentian stabbed directly into its brain, causing the body of the bear king to grow indistinct, becoming something illusory.

With a shake of his palms, a familiar spiral appeared in the centre of his palms as he started absorbing the warbeast’s spirit. The Demonic Qi emanating from him got stronger and stronger as his black hair danced about in the wind.

“Truly, does he not know death?” The people from the Azure Emperor Palace had mocking expressions on their faces seeing that Qin Wentian still actually dared to absorb the warbeast spirit in front of them.

So what if he absorbed it? All the people here were bodies made from spirit consciousness.

As long as they absorbed the consciousness of Qin Wentian as he faded away in death, they could still absorb the warbeast spirits that he had absorbed before.

AGM 156 – Ranked #9 In The Warbeast Index

Qin Wentian's black hair fluttered behind him, as he gazed at Qian Mengyu, he asked. "The sword technique you used earlier, was that the Nine Swords of Life?"

Qian Mengyu was startled. "How did you know that?"

Qin Wentian said that he came from a small country, how would he know that the sword technique she used earlier was the Nine Swords of Life?

"I once saw someone executing that exact sword technique." Qin Wentian replied. This set of sword techniques was what Gongyang Hong had displayed back then when they were attempting to crack the riddle of the paintings. Eventually, they discovered that this particular sword technique was the favourite sword technique of the girl Gongyang Hong loved most, but what happened to them exactly, Qin Wentian couldn't be sure.

"Thanks for your help earlier." Qin Wentian smiled.

"You should start worrying about yourself." Qian Mengyu shifted her steps away. Although Qin Wentian recognised the Nine Swords of Life, she had no reasons to help him further. It wasn't that easy for her to enter the testing grounds and naturally she wouldn't want to die here.

Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings. Indeed, this was not going to be so easy to resolve.

Psst! Abruptly Qin Wentian's body flickered, as the pair of illusory Garuda wings appeared on his back, retreating in the direction of a narrow gap.

Only to see two people stepping up, intending to block his path. Qin Wentian didn't slow in the slightest. He blasted out with his Mountain Splitter, aiming at one of the two that obstructed him.

Puchi! A crisp sound echoed in the air as one of the bodies of the blockers turned illusory after suffering a halberd strike right through his brain. At the same time, Qin Wentian sent out a palm imprint to his left.

BOOM! A tremendous force could be felt. Borrowing the power of the impact, Qin Wentian soared into the skies, then landed outside the encirclement and frenziedly dashed away.

"What a marvelous usage of the Garuda Movement Technique, he should have already cultivated that to the Great Perfection Level at the Arterial Circulation Realm."

The countenances of those from the Azure Emperor Palace all changed. One by one, they all followed after Qin Wentian using the exact same movement technique – the Garuda Movement Technique.

And as for that handsome-looking youth and his sidekicks, they came from the Sky Demon Sect. When they executed their movement techniques, sounds of a raging tornado could be heard. Their speed was actually also incredibly fast.

“Nice guts. It isn’t good to make an enemy out of those from the Sky Demon Sect.”

Qian Mengyu executed her own movement technique too as she followed after.

Qin Wentian clearly understood that the people in this testing grounds were not cultivators of Chu. And those who stood at the pinnacle of the Arterial Circulation Realm in Chu were nothing compared to the elites in here. No matter which of those that was in the testing grounds, as long as they were placed in Chu, they would definitely be the elites among the elites, and especially for that handsome-looking youth with a hint of demonic air in his eyes. Earlier when Qin Wentian exchanged blows with him, he was stunned by the incredible prowess of that guy.

He wasn’t so blind in his self confidence to handle the encirclement earlier with just a cultivation base at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation. And as such, he could only choose to escape first with the Garuda Movement Technique.

Currently, after he cultivated to the large success stage of the Garuda Movement Technique [Arterial Circulation Realm], there shouldn’t be anyone at the same realm able to overtake him in speed.

As a result, his pursuers became fewer and fewer as most couldn’t keep up. Among those that could keep up, the most notable ones were the handsome youth from the Sky Demon Sect, Yue Qingfeng from the Azure Emperor Palace and Qian Mengyu from the Greencloud Pavilion.

During the way, they also met other experts. And upon seeing the situation, the other experts also decided to chase after Qin Wentian together.

There was a river in front of Qin Wentian. Gathering his momentum, Qin Wentian rose sharply from the ground as he soared into the skies like a garuda, landing on the opposite bank.

The other pursuers all caught up, and respectively executed their innate techniques as they crossed the river.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian galloped into a forested region which caused the faces of his pursuers to turn unsightly. There were so many experts within the group of pursuers, yet they had no way to continue chasing him.

Instead of spending such a huge amount of time chasing him to no avail, they might as well be killing the warbeasts.

Yet they didn’t know that at this moment, the embers of fury were burning deep within Qin Wentian’s heart. In this testing grounds, how many warbeast spirits were there that were stronger than the one he absorbed? Why did they have to force him to such an extent?

At the end of the forested region there was actually a stone mountain with a waterfall cascading down from it. Lakes were on both the left and right sides of it, this was actually a place with no paths of retreat.

Qin Wentian slowed his steps as he halted. Behind him, he could hear sounds of panting. The handsome-looking youth from the Sky Demon Sect was the first to catch up with him.

Yao Sheng had a pair of illusory wings belonging to the legendary Roc behind his back. His gaze held hints of demonic air within them as he drifted in the air towards Qin Wentian; the gentle palm power of his was sent out once again.

Buzz! Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd smashed forwards with all he had, piercing out with a speed akin to lightning.

Yao Sheng shook his palms as Demonic Qi frenziedly erupted. His palms transformed into a gigantic bear paw as it smashed forwards, colliding with the ancient halberd of Qin Wentian. Yao Sheng’s body was light beyond comparison and at the moment of impact, he redirected the force and shot forwards, brushing past the ancient halberd and getting closer to Qin Wentian. Releasing a demonic light screen, the rays of his attacks enveloped Qin Wentian, and he blasted forth with that seemingly weak and gentle palm strike once again.

Qin Wentian didn’t retreat. The bloodline that had the dominance of a monarch surged crazily in his body. Replying to the palm attack with a palm strike of his own, he smashed forth with the strength of a mountain peak.

BOOM. A scary afterwind billowed in the surroundings. Both of them were forced back by the impact. Qin Wentian’s arterial pathways were shuddering, while his heart was palpitating madly. The innate techniques of his opponent were too mysterious and crafty.

Yao Sheng was forced by a single step and a strange glow flashed in his eyes. Soon after, the glint of coldness in his eyes became stronger and stronger.

A towering surge of Demonic Qi exploded out, and a plate of scaly armor formed on the sides of his arms as demonic light gushed forth from his eyes. The wings of the roc on his back materialized again, as the demonic light it exuded became increasingly bright. At this moment, he didn’t seem like a human anymore, but rather a demon.

With a strong gust of wind, Yao Sheng lunged again towards Qin Wentian.

“Fallen Star Stance.” The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian’s hands exploded forth with tyrannical might, as terrifying spirals formed at the tip of his halberd.

The palms of Yao Sheng stuck out forwards and thunderous sounds rocked the air. His body was akin to an agile snake, actually evading Qin Wentian’s strongest attack, as he transformed into a blur of shadows.

“DIE!” A shrill voice spat out. Yao Sheng’s arms somehow lengthened as they transformed into sharp claws, slashing towards Qin Wentian’s head.

The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian’s grasp trembled and he spat out a sword beam. With a roar of rage, his left palm unleashed the Falling Mountain Palms as both of their attacks frenziedly clashed together. Qin Wentian was once again ruthlessly forced backwards by the impact.

Despite using the power of his bloodline limit, he was still forced into retreat. Staring at the body of Yao Sheng, Qin Wentian could also faintly sense the presence of another bloodline limit. However, the blood in Yao Sheng’s body seemed strange. It was as though… the blood in his body was that of a beast!

The other pursuers gradually caught up and couldn’t help but be dumbfounded seeing that Qin Wentian had not been killed by Yao Sheng’s hands yet. This mysterious person that ought not to be here in the testing grounds actually had a strength level that was so astounding.

BOOM! And at this very moment, tremors shook the earth. The hearts of the crowd shuddered as they turned their gazes ahead, only seeing something akin to a mountain moving.

Rumbling sounds rang out as huge rocks and stones from the mountains fell downwards like meteorites from the skies. The sounds made by the falling rocks were extremely scary while a terrifying Demonic Qi blasted out to the surroundings.

ROOARRRR~ An earth-shattering howl rang out, causing the ground to split apart. The water in both the lakes frenziedly gurgled and underneath the waterfall, a terrifying demonic beast appeared, its movements causing huge waves to crash down like a tsunami.

The body of this beast was serpentine in nature, and was coiled underneath the waterfall. The body size of this beast couldn’t be determined yet, its body was covered by armor of scales and there were sharp stings embedded on the scaly armor. Both of its arms were huge and ended in five claws. Its body shape was long and sinuous, curved like a hook, emanating a cold and sharp sensation.

At this moment, this demonic beasts opened its maw and roared in rage. The sharpness of its jagged teeth struck fear and terror in the hearts of the crowd. This was many times stronger compared to the other demonic beasts that they had seen.

"Blue-scaled Flood Dragon, ranked #9 in the Warbeast Index."

The hearts of everyone were trembling as they looked at the demonic beast. A spirit belonging to one of the top 10 beasts in the warbeast index was what all these cultivators wanted to achieve the most.

But, the combat prowess of the top ten demonic beasts could be considered heaven-shaking and earth-shattering, and almost invincible in the realm of Arterial Circulation.

"What a powerful demonic beast, if I absorbed its spirit, wouldn't that give me a tremendous boost to my sensory abilities, allowing me to form an innate connection to the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon Constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer?" A fluctuation arose in Qin Wentian's heart. If he guessed correctly, he had already decided which Astral Soul to condense for his 3rd Astral Soul.

There were so many demonic beasts listed in the Warbeast Index, and would allow cultivators to easily sense the existence of the demonic beasts' respective constellations in the Heavenly Layers, for those that were successful in condensing a beast-type Astral Soul, their physical combat prowess would undoubtedly heighten immensely.

But even so, no matter what beast-type astral soul it was, being able to summon the physical aspects of it was a different ball game altogether.

Qin Wentian understood the reason why summoning-type cultivators were so rare. It was because of the immense difficulty. If one didn't have enough talent, the physical form of the beast they summoned wouldn't be much help at all.

In the perspectives of many people, summoning-type Astral Souls were all trash despite the fact that there were some genius summoners that possessed terrifying strength.

At this moment, the desire to be a future beast summoner became stronger and stronger within Qin Wentian's heart.

If one day he could summon different types of imposing warbeasts whose roars shook the Heavens and Earth, how awe-inspiring would that be?

Naturally this was merely a small bud of thought in his heart and was far off in the future. What he needed to do now was to deal with the situation that was in front of him.

The ranked #9 Blue-scaled Flood Dragon wasn't ranked number #9 for nothing.

Inclining its proud head, it glanced down with disdain at the human cultivators. That pair of demonic sharp eyes brimmed with killing intent.

Psssst! Abruptly, the flood dragon began its movement. Its immense body appeared in front of Qin Wentian in an instant, as the thick and scaly arms shot forth, the terrifying claws breaking apart the mountain peaks, piercing towards Qin Wentian's body.

Qin Wentian's bloodline limit roared in protest, as he exploded forwards with Fallen Star. The ancient halberd howled in madness as it met the claw strike of the flood dragon head on.

BOOM!

The body of Qin Wentian was flung through the air as Qi and blood roiled haphazardly in his body, causing him to involuntarily spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. The ancient halberd in his hands shuddered, as though it had almost reached its breaking point.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Although its power was suppressed to the pinnacle of a 6th level demonic beast, the might it possessed was actually ridiculous to such an extent.

Was this the power of the top 10 ranking beasts? It seems that it was going to be unfathomably difficult for Qin Wentian should he wish to ascend to the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. At the very least, it was almost impossible for him at this moment.

The Azure Emperor's requirement for one to step onto the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion was that one had to obtain the spirit of one of the top ten ranking demonic beasts listed in the Warbeast Index. This requirement was undoubtedly several times more difficult compared to obtaining the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet.

Despite the fact that he could obtain the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet, his power was still far from being able to slay a demonic beast ranked within the top 10.

One could see how great the disparity was between the difficulty of the two tasks. What on earth did the Azure Emperor leave behind on the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?!

AGM 157 – Plunder

Yao Sheng didn't continue attacking Qin Wentian, not with one of the top ten demonic beasts standing in front of him. If he could somehow absorb the spirit of this warbeast, he would most assuredly be able to condense an Astral Soul belonging to a constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer.

Filled with wild ambition, Yao Sheng's heart was roaring with excitement. Unlike the others, he didn't feel much fear or terror.

After all, in these testing grounds, if he really were to die, it was only his spiritual body that would dissipate and would lose the chance to ever come in here again, but he himself wouldn't face true death.

To the people of the Sky Demon Sect, the lure of one of the top ten ranked demonic beasts was so great to the extent that they wouldn't hesitate to risk their lives.

"Everyone, how about cooperating?"

Yao Sheng gazed at Yue Qingfeng, Qian Mengyu, and the surrounding people as he suggested.

The gazes of the crowd were flickering. It wasn't impossible to cooperate, but if they really did so, who would the spoils belong to in the end?

If one of them really did absorbed the warbeast spirit, the others would most probably gang up on the one who did so.

Not long ago, this exact scenario just happened to Qin Wentian.

"Ye Yue, what are your thoughts on this?" Yue Qingfeng gazed at a youth standing by his side as he inquired. This youth was clad in a robes embroidered with the picture of a river of constellations.

This person was from the Venerate Heaven Sect. As for the rankings of the 36 Heavenly Starlords, they were precisely determined by the Venerate Heaven Sect.

Within the Grand Xia Empire, the Venerate Heaven Sect was the one with the most authority. They had absolute influence over the ranking charts of cultivators, and their decisions would affect numerous countries. An example was Chu – a ranking system referred to as the rankings of the ten prodigies.

“Let’s cooperate.” Ye Yue took the lead, and a sharp light glinted in his eyes as he stared at the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon.

The group of people split up and surrounding the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon. All of them released their Astral Souls.

The flood dragon let out a howl of rage as it smashed its way towards Yao Sheng, only to see Yao Sheng’s beast blood start surging up. A towering demonic Qi filled the air. The wings of the legendary Roc flickered as he turned into a stream of light, similarly dashing towards the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon.

Puchi! The flood dragon’s sharp claws missed Yao Sheng. Yao Sheng was actually hovering in the air, and after he found the appropriate angle, he dashed forth, appearing in front of the dragon’s head in an instant. Yao Sheng’s nimbleness and agility left Qin Wentian astounded.

But even so, the reaction speed of the flood dragon was extremely punctual as well. Wrenching its maw open, it chomped towards the direction of Yao Sheng, wanting to devour him in a single gulp.

Brnnn! A resplendent sword light exploded forth as Qian Mengyu soared into the skies. Columns and columns of undying sword rays frenziedly pierced into the maw of the flood dragon.

This scenario caused the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon to have no choice but to close its maw. At the same time, Yao Sheng’s palm strikes transformed into a gigantic bear’s paw as it swatted downwards, targeting the brain of the flood dragon.

Yao Sheng and Qian Mengyu was of two different camps, yet their cooperation was exquisite. The timing and rhythm of each attack complemented each other perfectly.

The head of the flood dragon reared backwards. Yao Sheng’s combat prowess was exceptionally terrifying, and there was also an additional vibration effect. For a short period of time, the flood dragon was stunned due to the rattling of its brain, and after it recovered, it swept out its gigantic tail like a whip. The spikes embedded on it were all akin to sharp swords.

Yue Qingfeng also dashed forwards while executing the Garuda Movement Technique, avoiding the immense body of the flood dragon. His target was also the brain of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon.

Ye Yue did the same as well.

Their individual attacks seemed to somehow meld into a perfectly tacit understanding, with each complementing the other. Everyone was aiming for the brain of the Blue-scaled Dragon Flood King. If one strike or two strikes didn’t work, they would attack until it worked.

“Everyone is an elite, but if we are talking about one on one, there would definitely be no one able to contend against the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon. But when they cooperate, the augmentation effect isn’t something so simple as one plus one equals two.” Each of their individual attacks synergized so well that they caused the tyrannical, powerful attacks of the flood dragon to be utterly mitigated.

Qin Wentian personally witnessed the fascinating fight between the elites and the flood dragon. The flood dragon let out a huge bellow of rage as its immense body twisted and turned in the air. Its long, sinuous neck stretched out. Its maw chomped towards Qian Mengyu, disregarding the attacks of the other elites who was targeting its body.

“DIE!” Qian Mengyu’s palms shook as Astral Light metamorphosed into sword rays, manifesting countless sharp swords that flowed continuously like a beam of light, slashing out against the maw of the flood dragon.

The flood dragon moved its head downwards and continued rushing towards her. Qian Mengyu’s sharp swords actually managed to draw blood, but ultimately they were still not enough to seriously wound the dragon.

Qian Mengyu spun a full circle, wanting to retreat. But at this moment, the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon in front of her was already enraged to the point of losing its reason. It frenziedly pursued her, disregarding the attacks of others. It definitely had to kill one of the elites first before it could have a chance, and this troublesome human who excel in sword arts was too irritating.

Qian Mengyu’s countenance turned extremely unsightly as she saw the flood dragon relentless pursuing her. She had no way of evading the dragon’s ferocious attacks for much longer and could only choose to muster all her strength for defense.

Qin Wentian was standing not far from Qian Mengyu’s side. Upon seeing this scenario, the look in his eyes grew cold, extremely cold.

“Over here.” Qin Wentian called out to Qian Mengyu.

Qian Mengyu’s graceful figure dashed towards Qin Wentian, while the flood dragon followed close behind, unwilling to give up its pursuit. Wrenching open its huge maw again, its neck extended forwards with terrifying speed, wanting Qian Mengyu to crumble under its bite.

Bssst! A raging wind blew past as Qin Wentian executed the Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limits. He actually dashed right into the waiting maw of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon.

A cruel light flashed in the dragon’s eyes as it snapped its maw shut. The dragon wanted to lacerate Qin Wentian into pieces with its jagged teeth.

“Wu…” A pitiful sound whimpered out. Qin Wentian moved like the wind as he retreated from the huge maw of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon. An ancient halberd appeared in the space where Qin Wentian should have been in. Its tip pierced the dragon’s upper jaw and stood erect, propping the maw of the dragon wide open.

“Success.” Qin Wentian saw the giant tail of the dragon rampaging about as it let out howls of agony. His silhouette flickered, and he instantly appeared on the snout of flood dragon as he smashed down with his Falling Mountain Palms, driving the ancient halberd even deeper with each palm strike, causing the flood dragon to be almost driven mad by the intense agony.

“Do it.” The others also rushed ahead, targeting their attacks at the head region of the flood dragon as the ancient halberd in its maw finally penetrated through its snout. The force of its rampaging tail grrew weaker and weaker.

“This fellow, how lucky is he.”

Everyone was exclaiming how lucky Qin Wentian was in their hearts. He actually managed to stick the ancient halberd inside the maw of the flood dragon just when it was snapping its maw shut, causing the ancient halberd to be stuck there. This was what created the opportunity for them to freely rain their attacks on the dragon.

The body of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon gradually started to lose its form as it slowly started turning illusory and transformed into a beast spirit.

Qin Wentian retrieved his ancient halberd, and at the same time, his palms wavered as he prepared to absorb the beast spirit. His actions were mirrored by almost all the cultivators around him.

One of the top ten ranked beast in the Warbeast Index, everyone wanted it for their own.

ROAR. The spirit of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon let out a terrifying roar as it lunged towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian felt his consciousness trembling violently as he too started turning illusory.

Explosively retreating, this finally caused him return back to normal, but his countenance was extremely unsightly.

The spiritual consciousness of the flood dragon has already turned into a beast spirit, but it was still so tyrannical. It directly entered his mind sea and attacked his consciousness. Although he had a flesh and blood body, in here, everyone was made from spiritual consciousness. And as long as one’s consciousness was injured, they too would fade away.

Thunderous roars rumbled the Heavens and Earth. Qian Mengyu, Yao Sheng and the rest were also forced to retreat. Their countenances were exceptionally ugly to behold as they had never encountered a beast spirit that was this hard to deal with.

The body of Yao Sheng surged with his beast blood as he flew towards the beast spirit, wanting to devour it for himself.

Buzz! The spirit of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon dashed away, its cold eyes disdainfully glaring at the others. Even though it had been reduced to spirit form, no one should even think of absorbing it.

Blue-scaled Flood Dragon’s beast spirit was too tyrannical.

Its eyes narrowed dangerously as it stared at Qin Wentian. It was precisely this human who caused its fleshy body to be destroyed.

OWWWWWWWWWW! The beast spirit howled as it once again dashed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian felt his consciousness trembling. Spirals appeared on his palms, and at the moment he made contact with the flood dragon, he channeled all his might into absorbing its spirit.

Those cold bestial eyes stared cruelly at him, and it attempted to blast Qin Wentian’s consciousness into smithereens, causing Qin Wentian’s body to turn illusory, flickering in and out of existence.

Upon seeing this, Yao Sheng and the rest stood by and didn’t attempt to help Qin Wentian. Nervousness could be seen in Qian Mengyu’s eyes, but she had no idea how would she be able to handle such a tyrannical beast spirit.

“Vile creature, you still dare to be so savage even when you are reduced to spirit form.” Icy coldness filled Qin Wentian’s eyes as he stared at the flood dragon. His Great Dream Astral Soul was released, and an instant later, he transported himself and the flood dragon spirit into a dreamscape of his own creation.

Inside the dream, Qin Wentian was an unrivalled existence, like the Monarch of all under the Heavens, as he stared at the tiny pitiful beast spirit with contempt.

“Vile creature, submit to me.” Qin Wentian roared. Thunder howled, and lightning struck down from the Heavens, smashing into the spirit form of the flood dragon, causing it to convulse violently in pain.

It was currently reduced to a spirit form and had absolutely no way to defend against the abuse of Qin Wentian’s dream-will. The power of dreams was also a type of consciousness and will, allowing opponents to believe what they experienced was real.

How could a mere spirit body be able to withstand it?

Outside the dreamscape, the spirit of the flood dragon grew more and more indistinct, as though it was slowly being absorbed by Qin Wentian. The once tyrannical beast spirit seemed to have no more fighting spirit, having lost its previous rage as it obediently prepared to submit.

“What’s happening?”

Their gazes were all fixated on the spirit of the warbeast, which was fading in and out of existence, as though it would dissipate any second. This caused them to feel a sense of foreboding.

Could it be that this fellow actually already absorbed the spirit of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon?

Psssth~ The beast spirit transformed into a column of blueish smoke that entered into Qin Wentian’s body. The demonic Qi that Qin Wentian currently was emitting was even stronger than that of Yao Sheng.

“No good, he’s trying to exit the testing grounds.”

Yue Qingfeng shouted in a panic. When he had been in a party with Qin Wentian, he remembered Qin Wentian casually asking him how to exit from the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds. He didn’t thought much of it then, so he explained to Qin Wentian that one merely needed to be aware and gradually force one’s consciousness to awaken, peeling away the testing ground’s false strips of reality. But this needed a certain amount of time to accomplish.

Qin Wentian obviously made use of the gap of time during the absorption of the beast spirit to simultaneously prepare for his exit.

Yao Sheng and the rest lunged forwards when they discovered this, but much to their surprise, they found Qian Mengyu brandishing her sword and blocking their path to Qin Wentian.

“Qian Mengyu, what the hell are you doing?” Yue Qingfeng coldly hollered.

“He has the most credit when it comes to killing the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon. There’s nothing wrong even if he absorbs the beast spirit.” Meng Qianyu coldly replied.

“Get out of the way.” Yao Sheng strode forwards.

“There’s no more time.” Ye Yue spoke in a low voice. They saw Qin Wentian’s body turning illusory as he completely disappeared from within the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds.

Seeing this occurring caused the countenances of the crowd to turn incomparably ugly.

Qin Wentian left with the beast spirit belonging to the number nine demonic beast, the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon!

AGM 158 – Fiend Transformation Art

In the Emperor Star Academy, the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

Within the entrance, Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly snapped open as a demonic light flickered in his eyes. His aura and presence seemed to be heavily tinged by a sense of demonic Qi.

Qin Wentian didn't take any other actions. He knew that he was successful in bringing back the beast spirit. At this moment, he could feel a savage aura contained within his sea of consciousness.

"Will I be able to sense the existence of those more powerful beast-type Astral Souls within the Heavenly Layers after I absorb the spirits?" Qin Wentian mumbled in his heart. After this, he gradually stood up. He pushed open the door and strode out of the entrance.

"I left of my own volition, and thus my spirit body wasn't destroyed. I can still enter the testing ground in the future." Qin Wentian gazed at the entrance of the secret realm. Back then, Luo Tianya hadn't been so lucky, and his spirit body must have been destroyed. That was why he had hoped that his son would be able to continue what he had failed, stepping onto the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

How sad was it that what Luo Tianya couldn't accomplished had been accomplished by Qin Wentian instead of Luo Qianqiu?

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto the 2nd entrance with the numeral '8' inscribed on top of it. According to that thin piece of paper, so long as one obtained one of the top ten ranked beast spirit listed in the Warbeast Index, that person would have the qualifications to enter the 8th level. If this was the case, he should have cleared the requirements.

Lifting his foot, Qin Wentian walked towards the second entrance. As he got closer, he noticed that above the entrance, there were several murals. These murals were actually none other than the top ten ranked demonic beasts listed in the Warbeast Index.

"How do I get in?" Bewilderment painted Qin Wentian's countenance. The door to entrance of the 7th level was open. So as long as one stepped onto this level, they would be able to enter there. However, the door to the entrance of the 8th level was tightly shut.

"Insert the beast spirit into its respective mural." A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned back his head, but there was no one. The owner of this voice should have been the guardian of the 7th level whom Qin Wentian had met earlier.

Qin Wentian once again shifted his gaze towards the mural of the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon. Soon after, demonic light glinted in his eyes as he retrieved the spirit consciousness of the flood dragon from his sea of consciousness, inserting it within the mural. In an instant, the mural shone with resplendent light as the door to entrance of the 8th level slowly opened.

“It’s opening.”

Qin Wentian crossed the entrance and entered a vast expanse of sealed space. Above his head, there were murals of numerous demonic beasts shining with Astral Light. They were so vivid that it was as though they were alive.

In the center of the sealed space, there was a prayer mat. Qin Wentian sat down cross-leggedly as the Astral Light from the murals shrouded his body, flowing into him.

Upon seeing such an unfathomable event occurring, Qin Wentian closed his eyes. As the Astral Lights entered his body, he experienced a sensation that was extremely familiar to him.

This was a memory fragment left behind by the Azure Emperor.

“The myriad of creatures of Heavens and Earth are all capable of cultivation, regardless if one was a human or a demon. Even so, there are marked differences between the two races. The degree of talent in certain aspects, for example, the strength of the fleshy body, defense, and regeneration, are all many times higher for demonic creatures compared to humans. As for humans, their level of insight and comprehension far surpasses that of demons. Humans created many different kind of powerful innate techniques, enabling them to stand on par with, or even surpass the demonic beasts, becoming the favored sons of Heaven.”

“At a certain point of their cultivation, after the demonic beasts break into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, they will be able to metamorphose into a human and learn the innate techniques of the human race. In this manner, demons seemed to pursue humanity as their goal. But even so, they would never be able to have the same level of insights and comprehension that humans are born with.”

“Humans who were originally demons still have no way of combining the advantages of the two different races perfectly. In that case, in order to pursue perfection, the only method left was to use humanity as the base while cultivating the demonic arts. If human cultivators were able to have the powerful fleshy bodies of demons in addition to their high level of comprehension and variety of powerful innate techniques, how much would their strength be augmented by?”

While the memory fragment was asking, Qin Wentian’s heart palpitated wildly with excitement.

What an insane idea, using humanity as the base to cultivate the power of demons.

“In reality, for human cultivators, there are already some who gravitated towards this idea. Those cultivators were none other than Beast-type Astral Souls Stellar Martial Cultivators. Astral Souls granted a possibility, enabling them to possess the ferociousness of demonic beasts. But despite of this, there’s still a limit. If one wanted to use demonic energy to fully bring out the potential of humans, firstly, one must possess a tyrannical Demonic Beast-type Astral Soul. If not, there would be no meaning to it.”

This unknown voice drifted into his ears. Qin Wentian somehow understood why the test of the 7th level was to hunt for one of the top ten ranked demonic beasts listed in the Warbeast Index.

The Azure Emperor hoped that only those who obtained one of the top ten ranked demonic beast spirits would be able to enter here. Only with qualifications like this would one be able to absorb the ferocious Demonic Beast-type Astral Energy.

After that, another memory fragment entered Qin Wentian’s consciousness as the light atop his head gradually darkened.

After several moments, Qin Wentian fully absorbed the memory fragment. A light of incomparable sharpness flickered in the depths of his eyes. In his mind, there were only three words – Fiend Transformation Art.

“Fiend Transformation Art!”

“A bold creation, an insane cultivation method.” Qin Wentian’s heart had huge waves arising within it. An unknown sense of respect and reverence surfaced in his heart for the creator of this cultivation art. This was just too perverse.

Human cultivators were terrifying indeed.

He remembered the last sentence the Azure Emperor left behind in the memory fragment.

“Back then, because of a series of lucky coincidences, I obtained the Fiend Transformation Art. With awe and shock in my heart, I knew that if this cultivation art were to be imparted, the Sky Demon Palace would definitely send their men to pursue those who cultivate it. And thus, I cultivated this in secret. Only in moments of extreme danger did I unleash the technique. But if one day, if I truly pass on without leaving behind an inheritor to this technique, I would have sinned. To avoid calamity, i didn’t pass this cultivation art down to the members of my Azure Emperor Palace, but I wasn’t willing to let this cultivation art disappear along with the passing of time.”

Qin Wentian understood. The value of this Fiend Transformation Art was the same as his Spiritual Refinement Method. If people knew about this, a calamity would definitely descend on the one who possessed the techniques.

Luckily for him, there’s no visible external effects of cultivating the Spiritual Refinement Method. To outsiders, it would only seem that his attacks were a lot stronger compared to others at the same level.

There were three levels to the Fiend Transformation Art.

The first level, Fiendish Body. Channel demonic Qi and circulate it within the arterial pathways, energy channels, and meridians of your body to cast and refine a fleshy body that was as tyrannical as that of demonic beasts. Not only just the exterior of the fleshy body, one's five viseras and six inner organs also had to be strengthened to the point of something akin to a demonic beast, immensely boosting one's vitality. After all, the life-force of demonic beasts were many times stronger when compared to humans at the same stage of cultivation.

The second level, Fiendish Emergence. Use the support of tremendous Demonic Yuan Energy and condense a true demonic body, covering one's real body. This realm would be much more powerful if it was assisted and complemented by a powerful Beast-type Astral Soul.

And the third level, Fiend Transformation. At this level, one could easily access demonification, taking on demon form, and perfectly combine the two most ideal traits of demons and humans into one body. One could grow real Garuda Wings on their back and soar through the universe, or transform into a demonic dragon with world-shaking might.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as his heart pounded in his chest. The Azure Emperor actually left such a tyrannical technique on the 8th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

After learning about everything, from Qin Wentian's perspective, he now felt that the demonic beasts ranked ninth and tenth in the Warbeast Index didn't seemed to be powerful enough to be used for cultivating the Fiend Transformation Art. The best choices were undoubtedly being able to condense the respective Astral Souls for those top ranking demonic beasts. Only then would the demonic Yuan Energy be sufficient to drive the Fiend Transformation Art.

However, this realization made things difficult for Qin Wentian once more. Initially, he had already planned on condensing a Summoning-type Astral Soul for his third condensation. But to cultivate the Fiend Transformation Art, a tyrannical Beast-type Astral Soul would definitely be much more suitable for it.

"I shall ignore it for now." Qin Wentian didn't bother to think further, but instead, he started cultivating the first level of the Fiend Transformation Art. The creator of this transformation art was exceptionally familiar with the breathing techniques of demonic beasts and had created a special breathing method and Qi circulation technique solely for the Fiend Transformation Art.

With his eyes closed, Qin Wentian calmed his heart down as he cultivated. His breathing wasn't even, sometimes slow, sometimes ragged, but it eventually came to a point of balance. His heart pounded in tandem with every breath he took as the Astral Energy flowed and circulated about in his body according to the Qi circulation method. Every time he breathed, his viscera and inner organs would also lurched violently in accordance to the pounding of his heartbeat, Qin Wentian gradually entered into an incredible, extremely marvellous state. He didn’t realize that the blood within his body gradually started to heat up, automatically circulating around his entire body, complementing with his breathing methods and the Qi circulation technique.

Two days later, after Qin Wentian awoke from that marvellous state, he discovered that his cultivation this time around had produced astonishing changes. He couldn’t help but be puzzled. Could it be he was really so talented? That his physique was exceptionally suitable for cultivating the Fiend Transformation Art?

“It’s about time to leave.” Qin Wentian stood out and exited the Heavenly Star Pavilion. The first level of the Fiend Transformation Art required an astronomical amount of cultivation resources in order to master. After he exited the pavilion, Qin Wentian went to the Sky Transport Network to send a letter to Francis, giving him free reign to handle minor matters like this. After which, he continued cultivating in closed door seclusion, focusing all his attention to raising his cultivation.

In the Heavenly Layers far up above in the galaxy, Qin Wentian’s consciousness arrived in the 5th Heavenly Layer. In front of his eyes, there were countless stars interweaved together to form the constellation representing the Blue-scaled Flood Dragon, which contained tremendous Demonic Beast-type Yuan Energy within.

“Indeed, it’s almost effortless to find and form an innate link with this constellation.” Qin Wentian finally understood why so many students and disciples of the great powers wanted to go the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds. After obtaining the beast spirit, condensing an Astral Soul from the respective constellation it represented was almost guaranteed.

And now, outside of Qin Wentian’s residence, Fan Le arrived. Qin Chuan and Qin Yao were there as well.

“Uncle, is Wentian still cultivating?” Fan Le inquired as he spoke to Qin Chuan.

“Yeah, this fellow is really hard working. Immediately entering into closed door seclusion right after his return from the Heavenly Star Pavilion…perhaps he gained some insights.” Qin Chuan replied. Currently, there were many matters on his heart. He clearly understood the changes that were currently happening in Chu and felt complicated feelings of frustration in his heart. Based on his intelligence, of course he knew that his father had concealed some matters from him, all of which were of great import.

But now, he couldn’t even step out of the Emperor Star Academy. The members of the Royal Clan were all watching him closely.

Currently, the pressure caused to him and Qin Yao by the Royal Clan was shouldered by the Emperor Star Academy.

But now, the Royal Clan wanted to deal with the Emperor Star Academy. This uncontrollable variable that was the Emperor Star Academy had already become a thorn in the eye of the Royal Clan.

…………

In one of the states of the Grand Xia Empire, the Qingzhou State, home of the Nine Mystical Palace. Today, there were many from the Nine Mystical Palace who mounted their demonic beasts, heading towards the Chu Country.

Other than the Nine Mystical Palace, the Qingzhou State still had other transcendent powers. One example of that was the Greencloud Pavilion.

The tip of the Greencloud Pavilion rose straight up above, almost touching the clouds. The Greencloud Pavilion was situated above nine towering mountain peaks and consisted numerous grand halls standing erect among the clouds, resembling an immortal realm.

At this moment, in some location of the Greencloud Pavilion, a young lady stood there. This young lady had a grandeur of nobility and appeared cool and elegant. Although she was young, she emitted incomparable charisma.

"Miss, do you have any commands for me?" A person stood before a young lady as he respectfully asked.

"Investigate the Nine Mystical Palace. Find out if there's a small country named Chu under their administration. If there is, I want you to give me a full detailed report about this person named Qin Wentian." The young lady was Meng Qianyu. That fellow snatched the warbeast spirit ranked number nine from the eyes of so many people, so it could be said that his luck was good. However, his actions and demeanor also caused her to be exceptionally interested; she wondered if he would enter the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds ever again.

AGM 159 – A Visit

After the yearly day of offerings passed, the Chu Country welcomed the start of a new year.

However, at the start of this new year, the citizens of Chu weren't as peaceful as before. The majority of the citizens were embroiled in violence as struggles of all forms of intensity broke out in Chu.

As for the unruly, powerful troops stationed near the borders of Chu, many of them had already began to raise flags of rebellion against Chu. No one would have expected that such torrential waves of unrest, turmoil and chaos would rock the country of Chu in a mere short few days, just right after the new year.

The authority to govern Chu was wavering as though it was ready to collapse at any moment.

Naturally, there were those with sharper senses who could already tell that the wars of flames would rage through the entire country in a few days' worth of time. These happenings surely weren't something that happened overnight. Behind this chaos, there should have been preparations that had been carefully planned out throughout the span of several years. The moment those in the dark passed down the commands, all subterfuge would be abandoned as the troops of the rebels would openly attack the cities in Chu, leaving the citizens of Chu untouched and sparing the Chu troops that surrendered. Their only target was the Chu Dragon Guards, who were directly under the command of the royal clan.

In this cultivation-oriented world, those who cultivates weren't very concerned about who ruled which country.

The royal clan was the strongest power within a country. But even so, nobody cared about who had the authority to rule or not. As long as the ruler did not impede their movements, the cultivators could care less. If the ruler somehow infuriated the cultivators of a particular country, their authority to rule would also be shaken if the cultivators were to join hands.

Even when the flames of war were raging strong in the various cities around Chu, talented youths still rushed towards the royal capital of Chu.

This was because all the great martial academies in Chu had started recruiting. This was an opportunity that the young talented cultivators had all been waiting for. Compared to who the authority to rule ended up with, they would naturally be more worried about their own future.

And thus, to some of the extremely talented youth, the choice between enrolling in either the Royal Academy or the Emperor Star Academy became a problem. After the merger between the Royal Academy and the Godly General Martial Palace, their overall level of strength stood shoulder by shoulder, on par with the Emperor Star Academy. And now, the competition and struggle between the two academies was already public knowledge.

The young men and women of Chu gathered at the boundary of Chu's royal capital as a piece of news was spread from the royal capital.

Today, after the merger, the elites of the Royal Academy would be paying the Emperor Star Academy a visit. Such a piece of news instantly shook the entire royal capital, attracting the attention of countless gazes. This visit was of extreme importance to the choice of the younger cultivators.

Today, Qin Wentian ended his closed door seclusion. Although Francis delivered plenty of valuable resources to him, it was still insufficient for him to use them to cultivate his Fiend Transformation Art.

Cultivating in the Fiend Transformation Technique required an extremely harsh, almost astronomical number of demonic cores. However, one good news that made Qin Wentian happy was that he discovered his body was exceptionally suitable to cultivate the Fiend Transformation Art. It was as though this particular cultivation art had been tailor-made for him. His blood seemingly boiled with an unknown sense of excitement.

Qin Wentian created a Divine Inscription Painting as well as a letter that he sent to the Divine Weapon Pavilion. He believed that his Divine Inscription Painting should be able to aid him in obtaining the cultivation resources he needed.

After walking to the center of the courtyard, Qin Wentian suddenly drew in a deep breath of fresh hair. A white blur of shadows flashed past, and the blurry silhouette suddenly jumped into his bosom.

"Little fellow, did you miss me?" Qin Wentian rubbed Little Rascal on its head as he smiled.

The large eyes of the snowy puppy gazed at Qin Wentian. It licked his face, appearing extremely adorable.

"Wentian." Upon seeing Qin Wentian ended his seclusion, Qin Chuan and Qin Yao immediately came over.

"Father, Sister." Qin Wentian smiled. After seeing Qin Chuan's tightly knitted brows, he couldn't help but ask, "Father, is there something wrong?"

"Wentian, during these few days when you entered closed door seclusion, there were many things that happened in Chu." Qin Yao pulled Qin Wentian to a seat as they sat down before filling Qin Wentian with the information of what happened during these past few days.

After hearing Qin Yao's words, great waves appeared in Qin Wentian's heart before subsiding.

"Seems like Grandpa Qin made his preparations long ago." Qin Wentian sighed. During the past year, he had always been working hard, wanting to save his father and grandpa out from imprisonment. But in reality, there was no need for him to make any moves at all. Even if he didn't intervene, nothing would have happened to Qin Wu and Qin Chuan.

"Wentian, regarding these plans, I have no idea as well. Your grandpa kept many things from me." Qin Chuan sighed.

"The struggle for power, he has no choice as well. If our ancestor Qin Wu had really been a victim of Chu back then, if Grandpa didn't do what he did, our Qin Residence would have been slaughtered on a whim. This was what a true hero should do." Qin Wentian murmured.

"There's something fishy behind the death of our ancestor. If not, based on the capabilities of your grandpa, there's no way he would be able to convince so many powers to rebel. Only our ancestor back then had this kind of prestige." Qin Chuan sighed again.

"Mhm, the lives of mankind should be like the blaze of a firework and with a clear conscious. How could anyone live a life as someone's puppet?" Qin Wentian smiled. The royal clan of Chu didn't have good character.

"Yes, if our Qin Residence didn't rebel, we would only be awaiting death." Qin Chuan stood up as he exclaimed with the aura of a hero. The loyalty of their ancestor wasn't that important to him. First, the suspicious death of his ancestor Qin Wu, followed by the evacuation of their Qin Clan to Sky Harmony City, as well as the suppression from all the other powers. This was already a case of killing the hounds after all the hares have been hunted. They might as well just rebel and get on with it.

At this moment, footsteps drifted from outside the courtyard. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over, only to see Fan Le approaching. Upon seeing Qin Wentian, Fan Le let out a joyful shout, "BOSS, you've finally finished your closed door seclusion. Chu Tianjiao wants to bring people to pay a visit to our Emperor Star Academy today. It's said that the purpose of his visit is to bring sister Qin Yao away. This piece of trash is just too arrogant; what dogshit visit, he obviously intends to provoke us."

"Snowcloud is also ridiculous. Who is Sister Qin Yao to them? Do they think they can take her away just by saying it? To think they still wanted to use paying a visit to the Emperor Star Academy as an excuse." Rage burned in Qin Wentian's heart. Don't even mention the fact that the Crown Prince of Snowcloud betrayed Qin Yao. Even if the betrayal didn't occur, Qin Yao was also unwilling to be with him. Could it be that just because of his face, and the pride of Snowcloud, he intended to force Qin Yao to comply?"

Who did Xiao Lǜ think he was?

"That's what I think as well. How arrogant is he? Let's hope our Emperor Star Academy snubs their spirit. Boss, let's go and have a look." Fan Le exclaimed.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded.

“I’m coming as well.” Qin Yao walked forward and pulled Qin Wentian’s hands along.

Qin Wentian gazed at Qin Yao as he smiled, “Sure, who does the Crown Prince of Snowcloud thinks he is? How could he be worthy of my sister?”

“Yup, my brother in the future would be many times more outstanding compared to the Crown Prince of Snowcloud.” The smile on Qin Yao’s face had traces of mischievousness in it.

An expression of gratification appeared on the countenance of Qin Chuan when he witnessed how close Qin Wentian and Qin Yao were. He was very satisfied. Even though Qin Wentian was his adopted son, Qin Wentian’s status in his heart didn’t lose out to Qin Yao’s; he was akin to a real son of his.

Chu Tianjiao brought members of the Royal Academy after the merger to pay a visit. Since everyone already knew about this, the Emperor Star Academy naturally didn’t reject. On the contrary, they opened their doors wide as they welcomed the guests.

Since there were people intending to provoke them, they could only respond in kind.

In the central arena of the Emperor Star Academy, there was already a crowd gathered over there. Many students were discussing fervently below. Today, they saw many elite Yuanfu seniors appearing. Usually, these seniors would rarely appear in the grounds of the academy, but today, many of them stood there as a testament showing the amount of pressure the new Royal Academy was putting on the Emperor Star Academy.

In the distance, a line of silhouettes slowly approached. These people were all youths about 20 years of age, and each of them had an extraordinary demeanor. When they walked together, a sense of destiny seemed to surround them, emitting a formidable surge of aura.

Those who knew of the situation understood that those who came today, not only were they the elites of the new Royal Academy, there were also experts and geniuses from Snowcloud. Not only that, there were even some elites from the Nine Mystical Palace within the group.

This naturally put tremendous pressure on the Emperor Star Academy. At this moment, Old Gu sat atop the spectator stand and had his brows furrowed as he stared at the slowly approaching silhouettes. This time around, things were not looking good.

The Emperor Star Academy would find it hard to deal with such an entourage.

“Wentian, you are here.” At this moment, Old Gu noticed Qin Wentian’s arrival, and he involuntarily smiled.

Qin Wentian could be said to be one of the most monstrous elites he had ever witnessed ever since the time Old Gu was in the academy. Naturally, he would favor Qin Wentian.

“Old man Gu.” Qin Wentian nodded in respect as he walked towards him. Upon nearing him, Qin Wentian respectfully bowed once he saw Mustang. “Teacher.”

“Come, sit beside me.” Old Gu laughed, as he beckoned Qin Wentian over. The crowd below could only sighed in envy and admiration. Currently, Qin Wentian’s position within the academy had already exceeded that of the Elders. Back then, following the assassination attempt, the Elder Janus was slaughtered on the spot as a warning to those who would dare to move against Qin Wentian.

“Wentian shall be impolite then.” Qin Wentian humbly stated as he sat beside Old Gu.

“I’m actually waiting to see when it would be your time to be impolite.” Old Gu stroked his beard as he laughed, “That granddaughter of mine is too mischievous. When will you help me to rein her in?”

“Er…” Qin Wentian was stunned as he blinked rapidly.

“What? Are you unwilling to?” Old Gu exclaimed in mock anger.

“No, I’m willing, I’m willing to.” Qin Wentian hurriedly added.

“Haha, since this is the case, this means you’ve agreed. I will tell my granddaughter about this someday.” Old Gu continued, causing the countenance of Qin Wentian to freeze, followed by a bitter laugh. It seemed that he had just fallen into a trap..

“Old Gu, you are really…” Qin Wentian was speechless.

“What’s wrong with that? From my perspective, Wentian, your temperament matches Miss Mo really well.” Qin Yao, who was standing at the side, laughed.

“Yes, your sister agrees with me too.” Old Gu also laughed. His tightly knitted brows finally relaxed.

Chu Tianjiao from the Royal Academy hoped that the Elders of Emperor Star Academy were still doing well.

At this moment, the sound of a voice drifted over. Momentarily, the joy Old Gu felt, was disrupted, only to see a cold expression on his face as he shifted his gaze over, looking at the silhouettes who, at this moment, had already arrived at the bottom of the spectator stands.

All these people harboured malicious intent, but despite of this, they still had their etiquette. All of them gave a bow in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, indicating their respect to their Elders.

“May I ask the 3rd Prince, for what reason are you visiting the Emperor Star Academy today?” Old Gu stared at Chu Tianjiao and asked in a clear voice.

“The Crown Prince of Snowcloud, Xiao Lǜ, is here to welcome Qin Yao back to Snowcloud in glory. However, he suffered setbacks time and time again because of the Emperor Star Academy. Thus, we had no choice but to organise a visit. we hoped that the Elders of the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t make things difficult for him and spoil the relationship between Chu and Snowcloud; However, I understand that my words are light and are insufficient to influence the decisions of the Elders. Thus, I could only bring some of my fellow disciples from the same sect, hoping to receive pointers and guidance from the Emperor Star Academy.”

Chu Tianjiao politely spoke, his words watertight, without any flaws. He was here in the capacity of the 3rd Prince of Chu, as well as in the name of the Royal Academy to ask for guidance.

AGM 160 – Issuing Challenges To Five Yuanfu

Old Gu stared right at Chu Tianjiao as he laughed, “Your Highness, I don’t really understand your words. Xiao Lǜ wanted to fetch Qin Yao back to Snowcloud in glory, but did Qin Yao agree?”

“How can marriage matters of the Crown Prince be a joke? Since there was a prior agreement, even if Qin Yao changed her mind now, she would still have to return to Snowcloud with him before anything else.” Chu Tianjiao calmly replied.

“Do you mean that if Qin Yao disagrees, Snowcloud will forcibly make her into Xiao Lǜ’s concubine? Not only that, will Chu be Snowcloud’s accomplice?” Old Gu countered. “This old me here has lived for so long, but this is still the first time I’ve heard such filthy conduct being packaged into something that sounds so righteous. And what’s more, our Crown Prince of Chu was the one who said the words. Has the royal clan of Chu declined that much?”

Old Gu’s words were extremely sharp, especially that last sentence of his—it was as though he was condemning Chu for their current actions, subtly hinting at the rumours about Chu killing the Wu King. His words placed a huge hat on Chu Tianjiao’s head. The surrounding people couldn’t help but comment in their hearts that the more aged a ginger was, the more spicy it would be.

Chu Tianjiao didn’t expect Old Gu’s counter to be so sharp and straight to the point. A cold light flashed in his eyes as he stated, “Old Gu’s words left me speechless indeed. Such conduct! How could matters of marriage be nothing but a joke? Hearing the words straight from the mouth of the most respected Elder in the Emperor Star Academy similarly made me blush with shame.”

“What nonsense, when did I ever have a marriage engagement with Xiao Lǜ?” Qin Yao, upon seeing how Chu Tianjiao kept harping on her engagement with Xiao Lǜ, involuntarily replied in rage. “I’ve only agreed to interact with Xiao Lǜ, but in reality we don’t even have a close relationship between us. From your words, I’ve already become something like an accessory to him; how utterly ridiculous.”

Old Gu coldly snorted as he continued, “Chu Tianjiao, have you heard clearly?”

“The main point was that the people of Snowcloud already knew of the marriage between Qin Yao and Prince Xiao Lǜ. This is already sufficient to prove my point.”

“What a load of bullshit.” Unable to bear it any longer, Qin Wentian called out. “According to the logic of 3rd Highness, if I start a rumour here today saying that the princess of Chu had a marriage engagement with me, and the second day, this piece of news is known by everyone in Chu, does that mean that the princess of Chu is already mine?”

“Impudent. What is your status, and who do you think you are? How are you worthy of the princess?” Sikong Mingyue’s gaze was as sharp as a sword as he directly refuted Qin Wentian. “And what status does Crown Prince Xiao Lǜ have? The news of Qin Yao and Crown Price is already known to all. How can she not return with us to Snowcloud?”

“Hur hur, that is merely your perspective. In my eyes, who the f*ck is the princess of Chu? Who the f*ck is the Crown Prince of Snowcloud? They are not worth a fart, how can they be compared to my sister?” Qin Wentian gazed at Sikong Mingyue, as he coldly laughed. “And as for you, bloody loser, you still have the face to speak in front of me?”

After this, a glint of contempt flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Qin Wentian had seen the memory fragments of the tiny Astral-Being, had seen the grand fantasy of that mysterious green-robed elder, and had also received the inheritance of the Azure Emperor by competing with others in the Spirit Beast testing grounds, widening his perspective. How could he still be awed by Chu or Snowcloud? The world out there was so immense that the Crown Princes of both Chu and Snowcloud could really be considered nothing. In the other places out there, the transcendent powers of the nine states, their statuses were nothing but crap, like that of an ordinary commoner.

To him, the word ‘genius’ no longer meant the same to him. These ‘geniuses’ in front of him were even weaker compared to Luo Qianqiu. And if Luo Qianqiu himself were to be compared to those he met in the testing grounds, he would only be considered someone ordinary.

This way, he could remind himself that he must not lose himself in arrogance or flaunt himself as a genius.

He, Qin Wentian, was merely one person in a world full of so many others. He didn’t have the qualities to underestimate anyone, but also had no need to look up to anyone. Step by step, footprint by footprint, he would trudge along on his own path of cultivation using his determination and will.

Sikong Mingyue’s killing intent gushed out after being insulted in the open by Qin Wentian. He dashed towards Qin Wentian as he shouted in anger, “Come, fight me once more.”

“You are not worthy.” Qin Wentian serenely gazed at Sikong Mingyue. A look of pity flickered in his eyes, disdainfully looking at him. Seeing such a look in the eyes of Qin Wentian caused Sikong Mingyue’s killing intent to surge even higher.

Xiao Lǜ gazed at Sikong Mingyue as he waved his hands, signalling for Sikong Mingyue to be quiet. Only now did Sikong Mingyue manage to suppress his boiling anger and curb his killing intent. Chu Tianjiao continued as though there had been no interruptions, “Theres no point in talking any further. Today the Royal Academy paid a visit to the Emperor Star Academy for only one purpose. These five Yuanfu Realm cultivators wanted to spar against the elite students of the Emperor Star Academy and exchange pointers.”

“Why I don’t see the five Yuanfu students from your Royal Academy?” Old Gu swept his gaze at Chu Tianjiao.

“Ye Wuque, 1st level of Yuanfu, requests to battle against Qiu Mo from the Emperor Star Academy.” Ye Wuque spoke. He was ranked 5th among the 10 prodigies of Chu while Qiu Mo was 4th.

“Wang Teng, 2nd level of Yuanfu, requests to battle against the leader of the Greencloud Association, Lin Hua.” Another silhouette stepped out as his intent to battle surged, immediately issuing a challenge to Lin Hua of the Emperor Star Academy.

“1st Sword, 2nd level of Yuanfu, requests to battle against guest elder Rainy of the Emperor Star Academy.”

“Wu Chong, 2nd level of Yuanfu, requests to battle against the leader of the Asura Faction, Du Yidao.”

“Xiao Lan, 3rd level of Yuanfu, requests to battle against the leader of the Heavenly Demon Association, Xanxus.”

Standing aside Chu Tianjiao, the five silhouettes all spoke. In an instant, a mighty surge of pressure blasted out as their intent to battle soared to the Heavens

The five of them directly spoke out, issuing their challenges to those who had the same level of cultivation as them. Not only that, those who they challenged all had high standings within the Emperor Star Academy. Three of them were none other than the leaders of the associations and faction in the Emperor Star Academy, another one was ranked 4th among the 10 prodigies of Chu, and the last was a guest elder of the Emperor Star Academy.

“When did 1st Sword become a member of your Royal Academy? And why have I never heard the names of Xiao Lan and Wang Teng before?” The countenance of Old Gu turned sharp.

“Since the Royal Academy merged with the Godly General Martial Palace, there would naturally be people Old Gu is not familiar with. And as for 1st Sword, it’s because today’s business is related to Snowcloud. I’m unwilling to bully the Emperor Star Academy, and thus, both Xiao Lǚ and I won’t compete today.” Chu Tianjiao slowly enunciated his words, causing the pupils of the crowd to contract. What an arrogant speech.

Indeed, Chu Tianjiao was ranked 2nd in the 10 prodigies of Snowcloud. With the addition of Xiao Lǚ, who was one of the Duo Prides of Snowcloud, there was no need to doubt their power.

If both Chu Tianjiao and Xiao Lǚ entered the battlefield, they would definitely cause more headaches to the Emperor Star Academy.

However, both of them actually chose not to battle.

This was a battle among Yuanfu realm experts. Regardless if they were from the Emperor Star Academy or from the Royal Academy, Yuanfu realm students could most certainly be considered the backbone of their respective academy. Students at this level were the true elites of the academies.

From a certain viewpoint, the scale and scope of this battle would definitely not lose out to the Jun Lin Banquet. Five against five, all extraordinary opponents.

Ye Wuque, one of the Yuanfu experts within the 10 prodigies.

1st Sword, the head of the three swords in Snowcloud.

Wu Chong, a genius disciple in the Godly General Martial Palace.

As for Wang Teng and Xiao Lan, they were not simple either. Especially Xiao Lan, who was already at the 3rd level of Yuanfu and actually dared issue a challenge to the leader of the Emperor Star Academy’s Heavenly Demon Association.

“Emperor Star Academy, do you dare accept our challenge?” Chu Tianjiao’s crisp voice sounded out, resonating in the air.

They had already investigated the details regarding the cultivation levels of the elites from the Emperor Star Academy. Since they dared to issue a challenge to the five of them, they would surely have a certain level of confidence in their own success.

The gazes of the students in the Emperor Star Academy were all riveted on the Elders on the spectator stands. As things stood now, how could they reject?

“Are all of you willing to battle?” Old Gu didn’t make the decisions for the elites of the Emperor Star Academy.

“Let’s fight.”

Only to see Qiu Mo walking out as he appeared on the arena. His sharp gaze was directed at Ye Wuque. Since he was ranked higher than Ye Wuque within the ranks of the 10 prodigies, he had no reason not to accept his challenge.

“Ye Wuque, ranked 5th. Don’t you know that the rankings before you are hard to displace?” Qiu Mo gazed at Ye Wuque as he indifferently added.

Ye Wuque looked back at him, his countenance calm. After which, he released his 3rd Astral Soul, which was cloaked in a golden radiance.

“Golden corona, it must be from the 4th Heavenly Layer.” Qiu Mo froze upon seeing this sight. Not only did Ye Wuque successfully open his 3rd Astral Gate, the Astral Soul he condensed was actually from the 4th Heavenly Layer.

This Astral Soul was in the form of a golden sword. Its resplendent glow was so sharp that it was bone-piercing.

Psssst! A terrifyingly monstrous sharpness erupted forth completely. Ye Wuque slowly strode out, emitting an exceptionally powerful sense of pressure that pressed against Qiu Mo. Behind Ye Wuque, a pair of silvery wings were formed, and the light they emitted was extremely blinding. This was his 2nd Astral Soul, and after stepping into Yuanfu, his previously illusory pair of wings had transformed into something closer to reality.

For Stellar Martial Cultivators, after they broke through to Yuanfu, their arterial pathways would transformed into a whirlpool, and their Astral Energy turned into liquid form. Every droplet of Yuan liquid was formed through the condensation of immense amounts of Astral Energy. These Yuan droplets would then appear within the Yuan Palace inside the body of the Stellar Martial Cultivator as he built up the form of a complete Yuan Palace and began to nurture a Stellar Array.

The amount of Astral Energy a Yuanfu realm cultivator could use far surpassed that of Arterial Circulation. This was a qualitative evolution.

With immense amounts of Astral Yuan Energy, it would naturally support the cultivator in executing even more innate techniques. Even their Astral Souls would seem as though they were more real. Once the Stellar Array of the individual cultivator was fully nurtured, the cultivator would then step into the Heavenly Dipper Realm and have an Astral Nova, which was manifested from a ‘real’ Astral Soul instead of something illusory.

Chi… The moment Qiu Mo lost focus, Ye Wuque instantly stepped out. In the blink of an eye, inexhaustible amounts of golden colored sharp swords gathered together as they amalgamated into a gigantic Heaven Punishment Sword, slashing towards Qiu Mo. The aura the sword emitted was golden in colour as well. The might contained within was akin to that of a terrible, terrible storm.

An Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer, in addition to its augmentation effect, was undoubtedly terrifying when used to attack.

Qiu Mo released his Astral Soul as well, directly facing Ye Wuque’s attack. However, he soon discovered that every defense he mounted was easily destroyed by Ye Wuque’s attacks. A heavy sense of disappointment flickered in his eyes. The position of 4th prodigy was going to have a change in ownership.

Towards the end, the attacks of the two opponents clashed together. With only a single strike, Qiu Mo was blasted off the arena, causing everyone in the crowd to be thunderstruck.

Was the disparity in power levels between the 4th and 5th prodigy that great? Not only that, the 5th prodigy was even stronger.

The Emperor Star Academy actually lost the first battle.

Ye Wuque turned his gaze in the direction of the spectator stand as he bowed. “I won only through a fluke.”

After which, he retreated and returned to his original spot. However, as the sound of his words drifted to the ears of the crowd, the words became extremely ear-piercing and contained extreme sarcasm.

Translator's Notes:

* the more aged a ginger is, the more spicy it will be → Chinese idiom meaning that the older one was, the more proficient one would be in dealing with situations

* ‘Yuanfu’ means Yuan Palace

AGM 161 – Crushing Defeat

How could Ye Wuque's victory be considered a fluke? That battle of his had obviously been won overwhelmingly.

Ranked fourth out of the ten prodigies, Qiu Mo hadn't been that different from Ye Wuque of the past. But now that Ye Wuque condensed his 3rd Astral Soul, Qiu Mo was left far behind.

Ye Wuque retreated out of the arena, only to see 1st Sword stepping up. A pressure caused by monstrous sword intent could be heard whistling around him.

Although Ye Wuque had also used swords for his attack, he wasn't a pure sword cultivator. 1st Sword was different; judging from the aura his body emitted, one could clearly feel that he was a powerful, pure sword cultivator.

The attacks of sword cultivators were absolutely dominating and incomparably sharp.

Rain slowly strode up the arena. She was clad in white and was young and beautiful, about 20 years of age. In the academy, she had plenty of suitors, but up until now, there wasn't a single person who had successfully wooed such a outstanding beauty.

"I await your guidance." 1st Sword bowed to Rain. Although these people were here for provocation, they still had their manners, giving no opportunities for others to castigate them.

"Please." Rain returned the bow, in a gentle and graceful manner. It was hard to imagine that such a beautiful woman like her was actually tremendously powerful in terms of combat ability.

1st Sword slowly walked forwards. In an instant, his Sword-type Astral Soul burst into radiance. It was a tri-colored sword, glowing with a dazzling light in mid air. It was incomparably resplendent, as though the brilliance it exuded wanted to blind the eyes of everyone in the crowd.

"3rd Astral Soul, All-are-Swords." The gazes of the crowd stiffened in surprise. No wonder he was the leader of the Three Swords of Snowcloud. His attachment towards swords was extraordinary.

The tri-colored Sword Astral Soul granted one of the highest strength boosts in terms of attacks.

Rain also released her own Astral Soul. Meteor showers suddenly fell from the skies.

“Her 3rd Astral Soul is actually from the 4th Heavenly Layer!” Voices filled with startlement rang out as surprise painted the countenances of the crowd. Especially on the faces of many from the Emperor Star Academy. They couldn’t help but exclaim in surprise.

“Senior Rain is so powerful but so low profile.”

“Senior Rain is many times more powerful than Qiu Mo. Qiu Mo had a somewhat undeserved reputation.” Many people began discussing in low voices. Qiu Mo’s countenance turned extremely unsightly as the sound of their discussions drifted into his ears.

Even more interesting was that Rain actually chose a Meteor-type Astral Soul. With her in the center, rains of meteor showers fell about her, creating an area-of-effect.

Simultaneously, a pair of pure white beautiful wings appeared on the back of Rain. At this moment, Rain seemed akin to an angelic being from the Heavens and was many times more striking compared to back when Ye Wuque revealed his wings.

“How beautiful…” A bunch of young girls exclaimed.

But there were also many who were worried for Rain. How could her attacks be powerful enough considering the types of her chosen Astral Souls?

1st Sword stepped forwards. Sword light slashed out, lacerating everything in his path. The tri-colored sword glowed with three stream of different coloured sword light as it slashed out towards Rain.

Rain’s silhouette flickered unceasingly as a rain-screen shrouded her within. As the three streams of sword light descended, she stood there within her rain-screen, unharmed.

“Her footwork.: Qin Wentian noticed that Rain’s legs was glowing with Astral Light. He had once attended a lecture by Rain. Back then, he discovered that Rain had many unique concepts when it comes to cultivation, and it was only after her lecture did Qin Wentian manage to comprehend the method of spitting out sword light and unleashing his palm attacks with his foot.

Seeing how ferocious 1st Sword’s attacks were and how Rain seemed to be invulnerable, Qin Wentian had a faint feeling that in this battle, Rain would most likely be able to emerge victorious.

Indeed, the attacks of 1st Sword got increasingly flustered, akin to a raging storm of wind and rain, pressing so intently towards Rain that she didn’t even have the space to breath. However, at the final moment, one of his attacks appeared as though it had finally successfully hit Rain. But soon after, he discovered that he was sorely mistaken. The body of the Rain which he had struck dissipated into motes of Astral Light as yet another figure appeared within that previous rain-screen.

“Is this a variant Illusion-type Astral Soul?” THe crowd had disbelief on their countenances as they witnessed Rain defeating 1st Sword. From the start to the end, 1st Sword seized the initiative and controlled the tempo of the match, but despite of this, his attacks did not manage to truly threaten Rain.

“I won by a fluke.” Rain retreated a few steps and politely added. Akin to Ye Wuque, her polite words also seemed to contained sarcasm within them.

Wasn’t these people very arrogant? They still lost in the end.

Wang Teng appeared on the arena as a terrifying aura gushed out from him. For this battle, his opponent was Lin Hua, leader of the Greencloud Association.

Qin Wentian had a pretty good impression of Lin Hua. Previously, if it were not for the appearance of Lin Hua, he might really have killed Luo Qianqiu. And if he really did so, based on the might of the Nine Mystical Palace, the academy wouldn’t have wanted to shield him.

But the moment he saw Wang Teng’s attacks, Qin Wentian already knew that Lin Hua would be defeated in this battle.

Qin Wentian wasn’t the only one who had this feeling. As the crowd witnessed the clashes, their hearts couldn’t help but shudder at Wang Teng’s combat prowess. He was akin to an immensely powerful desolate beast, domineering, eradicating everything in his path. Finally, Lin Hua had no way to continue under the ever-increasing fury of Wang Teng’s strikes and was defeated.

“This guy, it’s as though he’s a trump card prepared by Chu Tianjiao. If he fought, he would definitely win.”

Qin Wentian gazed at Chu Tianjiao’s incomparably calm countenance. Chu Tianjiao appeared free from all worries, as though success was already in the bag. Since he dared to come here today, he would surely not return in defeat.

The 4th battle, Wu Chong versus Du Yidao, leader of the Asura Faction.

Back then, Luo Qianqiu had also been a member of the Asura Faction. However, other than the Knight’s Association, the students of the academy recognised and evaluated everything based on accomplishments, ignoring their status and position.

The Asura Faction placed an emphasis on insane training and obtaining strength regardless of all methods. They would unhesitating throw themselves in danger to grow stronger. But in such a scene, they would undoubtedly stand on the side of the Emperor Star Academy.

Wu Chong was a famous cultivator from the Godly General Martial Palace and had three different Beast-type Astral Souls, granting him an extremely high degree of augmentation in his attacks. However, Du Yidao wasn't that bad either. His attacks were all extremely vicious, and capable of ending a life with every strike. It was as though he fought with no regards to his life, the embodiment of the word ruthlessness.

However, Wu Chong's battle intent and ruthlessness didn't lose out to Du Yidao

The Godly General Martial Palace was situated in the depths of the Dark Forest. The people there were all talents nurtured by the military from a young age. Naturally, ruthlessness was already built into their character. The students there treated the Dark Forest as their training grounds and had life and death battles in their training sessions almost every day. Their cruelty in training didn't lose out in the slightest when compared to those from the Asura Faction.

Upon seeing the multitude of wounds appearing on both of their bodies as a result of the crazed and frenzied battle, several people in the crowd silently admired them.

And ultimately, with a roar of rage, Wu Chong finally suppressed Du Yidao with the flaring strength of his Beast-type Astral Souls, blasting him off the arena and claiming victory for the 4th battle.

In this case, out of the five battles proposed, the Royal Academy had already won three of them.

Their challenges resulted them in obtaining a glorious achievement.

From now onwards, people in the Royal Academy would say that the Royal Academy was stronger than the Emperor Star Academy.

This was their second objective in coming other than settling the matter of Xiao Lǜ and Qin Yao.

If the Royal Academy wanted to deal with the Emperor Star Academy, naturally they wouldn't brazenly wage an all -out war with it. They could only adopt a method like this, slowly peeling away the layers of perceived invincibility the masses had regarding the Emperor Star Academy.

It would be impossible to bring the Emperor Star Academy down overnight.

“Do we still need to continue with the last battle?” Chu Tianjiao turned his gaze towards the spectator stand as he calmly inquired.

The sound of his voice was extremely unpleasant to hear when it drifted into the eardrums of those from the Emperor Star Academy. Was there still a need to continue battling?

They had already won three out of the five battles. From a certain perspective, they were already the victors.

“Naturally, we will continue.” The countenance of Old Gu was unsightly. The leader of the Heavenly Demon Association, Xanxus, walked up the arena.

Xanxus was a 3rd level Yuanfu Realm cultivator, and in the Emperor Star Academy, those who broke through to the next level had already left the academy.

From a certain perspective, this meant that among the students, Xanxus was the pinnacle of strength in the Emperor Star Academy.

For even stronger students, they had already left Chu in pursuit of higher cultivation.

Strictly speaking, this battle no longer held any significance in victory or defeat. He fought for the honor and glory of the Emperor Star Academy.

Xiao Lan strode up. This unknown cultivator had never appeared within the Royal Academy before. He lifted his head, gazing at Xanxus. His gaze gave off an extremely uncomfortable feeling to those who saw it, sharper even than the sharpest swords.

“You are not my opponent. Roll off the stage.”

Xiao Lan calmly spoke, causing a glint of extreme coldness to flicker in Xanxus’s eyes.

He was the leader of the Heavenly Demon Association. In the academy, his status and position was extraordinary. The Heavenly Demon Association was the first association to be formed after the Emperor Star Academy was founded, and could be considered a symbol of the Emperor Star Academy.

But now, they were actually being humiliated by others.

Not only that, for the five cultivators Chu Tianjiao brought here today, the four in front were all polite despite their high level of martial prowess. However, the 5th of them had a character that was completely opposite from the previous four.

Savage and arrogant. It was as though he had intentionally wanted to humiliate the Emperor Star Academy.

“We will only know after we battle.” Xanxus voice was extremely cold as he replied.

BZZZZ! A raging wind billowed past as Xiao Lan's silhouette transformed into a stream of light. As their eyes met, Xanxus only felt himself falling into a mysterious reality. He couldn't even lift his hand to defend in the slightest.

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, someone stood up as astonishment clouded his features.

BOOM! A thunderous sound echoed, breaking apart the silence of the night. An instant later, Xanxus's chest was lacerated. Blood flowed out unceasingly.

"Scram!" Xiao Lan sent out a palm strike, blasting Xanxus off the arena. Old Gu's silhouette flickered as he appeared behind Xanxus, catching him before Xanxus was slammed to the ground. He asked, "Are you alright?"

"Teacher, I'm sorry, I made you disappointed." Xanxus apologetically gazed at Old Gu.

So it turns out that Xanxus, the leader of the Heavenly Demon Association, was actually a student of Old Gu.

"A loss is a loss, no big deal." Old Gu consoled Xanxus, but an extremely sharp light flickered in the depths of his eyes. Earlier, when Xiao Lan struck out, his attacks actually contained pressure that could affect one's consciousness. Such a person was indeed extremely terrifying.

At the very least, in the Emperor Star Academy, there wasn't a character such as Xiao Lan.

"So this is all the Emperor Star Academy amounts to." Xiao Lan icily stated, malice thick in his voice. But with such an ending, no one could dispute his words.

Four defeats in the five battles.

Today, Chu Tianjiao did his preparations well before coming over to provoke and issue challenges to the academy. If it wasn't for Rain winning a battle, their losses would have been even uglier.

But despite of her victory, their situation currently was still extremely embarrassing. Three of the leaders belonging to the four strongest student associations and faction had actually lost!

Such a pitiful ending would surely be extremely damaging to the reputation of the Emperor Star Academy.

Today, Chu Tianjiao had achieved his objective!

AGM 162 – Returning Politeness For Politeness

Chu Tianjiao stood up. Although his side just won a major victory, his countenance remained unchanged, with no hints of complacence. On the contrary, he bowed towards the Elders of the Emperor Star Academy as he stated, “Respected Elders, Chu Tianjiao of the junior generation has some things he wishes to say.”

Old Gu gently let down Xanxus as he glanced at Chu Tianjiao. This person was neither proud nor hot-tempered and had great talent. Indeed, he could be considered a precious gem.

A pity, his ambitions were too wild. He wanted to swallow Chu whole, ridding it of all other powers, allowing the Royal Clan of Chu to cover the skies with one hand.

Without the Emperor Star Academy and the resistance of the Qin Clan, the imperial authority of the Royal Clan was absolute.

“Victory and defeat are common on the cultivation path. As for the battles today, the students of my Emperor Star Academy will bear this in mind and will continue to work even harder in their cultivation.” Regardless of what he thought in his heart, Old Gu wouldn’t allow the academy to appear as a sore loser. At the very least, Chu Tianjiao’s words were beautifully spoken, yet, everyone knew of his rapacious ambitions.

“Chu Tianjiao admires the vision of Elder Gu. But for the matter regarding Qin Yao, I have to stress it again and hope that Elder would reconsider allowing Miss Qin to accompany Crown Prince Xiao Lǜ back to Snowcloud.” Chu Tianjiao’s tone was polite, neither forceful nor overbearing.

“As long as the Elders of the Academy don’t obstruct us of the junior generation, we will take her back with us.” Chu Tianjiao spoke again.

“In this case, do you mean you will resort to force?” A glint of coldness flashed in Old Gu’s eyes.

“We don’t dare to. However, this is originally a matter among the junior generations, so it would be good if we handle it ourselves. Naturally, if the Elders of the Emperor Star Academy shameless make use of their numbers to obstruct the path of the junior generations, I have nothing else to say.” Chu Tianjiao placed an extremely huge hat on the head of the Emperor Star Academy. Everyone on the scene understood his intentions.

it was as though he was intentionally provoking the academy now after the Royal Academy obtained victory in the previous battles. This wasn’t about the matter of the academy blocking his path to Qin Yao, but rather the students of the academy were useless and had to depend on their seniors to bully them, the members of the junior generations.

“The logic of the 3rd Prince really made me unsure of whether should I laugh or cry.” Old Gu remarked sarcastically. “Based on your logic, after you won the battles, this gave you the right to forcibly snatch Qin Yao Away? And if the Emperor Star Academy interferes, this meant that we the Elders are bullying the junior generations? WHAT DO YOU TAKE THE EMPEROR STAR ACADEMY AS?” Old Gu roared.

“If Elder insists on understanding it this way, Chu Tianjiao has nothing more to say. If the Emperor Star Academy still insists on their stance, I can only leave. However, wouldn’t the reputation of your academy be besmirched?” Chu Tianjiao smiled.

“You merely won a few deliberately pre-arranged battles. Why do I feel as though the Royal Academy is already standing on the Emperor Star Academy’s head?” Qin Wentian couldn’t bear it and stepped forth. Chu Tianjiao looked humble on the surface but in reality, each of his words and actions were deliberately forceful and extremely overbearing.

“The Emperor Star Academy wasn’t prepared while you guys somehow gathered a few unknown experts whom nobody has ever heard of and deliberately chose who to challenge. Do you also consider this a victory? Today, the Royal Academy paid a visit that we will return it ‘politely’ sooner or later. And with regards to the Emperor Star Academy, most of our Yuanfu Realm students have already graduated, so battles at the realm of Yuanfu don’t really hold much persuasiveness.”

Qin Wentian slowly spoke, causing the countenance of the crowd to freeze. According to Qin Wentian, it was as though he was preparing to counter with a challenge to the Royal Academy. Even the eyes of Old Gu shone with a luster after he heard Qin Wentian’ words.

“On the contrary, for martial academies in Chu, Arterial Circulation cultivators are the most numerous. Don’t you feel that battle challenges at the Arterial Circulation Realm would be more appropriate? Five days from now, there will be five students at the Arterial Circulation Realm from the Emperor Star Academy paying a visit to the Royal Academy. I can guarantee that these five students are definitely not outsiders we hired from outside and would certainly be people that the Royal Academy knows.”

Qin Wentian was undoubtedly hinting that the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t be as shameless as Chu Tianjiao, hiring experts from god knows where to fight their battles.

Old Gu casted a glance at Qin Wentian and laughed. Today, the Royal Academy’s visit was to smack their faces and to destroy the reputation of the Emperor Star Academy. Qin Wentian’s suggestion was excellent, provided that they won.

After all, there were bound to be many elites after the merger between the Royal Academy and the Godly General Martial Palace.

“This suggestion is excellent.” Old Gu spoke, “The majority of our Yuanfu students have already graduated and left the academy. Indeed, there isn’t much to compare here. However, I believe that both our academies would have a huge number of those at Arterial Circulation.”

“As for the matter regarding Qin Yao, what is the stance of the Emperor Star Academy?”

“Qin Yao currently is a student of my academy. If 3rd Highness dares to say that if our Emperor Star Academy wins the battles five days from now, we would have the rights to snatch any beautiful female students without us facing interference from the Royal Academy, I have nothing else to add.” Old Gu coldly laughed. Based on Chu Tianjiao’s status, there was no way he would make such a ridiculous decision.

Chu Tianjiao went silent. He knew that he had no hopes of bringing Qin Yao away today. Naturally, he already knew before he came that it would be impossible, but still, some words had to be said on the surface. Not only that, they already achieved their objective to place the Emperor Star Academy in an embarrassing position. News of such matters would surely be spread swiftly to the entire Royal Academy, thus affecting the reputation of the Emperor Star Academy.

However, Chu Tianjiao had never expected that Qin Wentian would actually issue a challenge to the Royal Academy instead.

“Farewell.” Chu Tianjiao bowed once again before he turned and departed. Those around him mirrored his actions and strode away.

“Would the Royal Academy accept our challenge five days from now?” Qin Wentian stared at the departing back view of Chu Tianjiao as he inquired.

“Anytime, whenever you are ready.” The sound of Chu Tianjiao’s voice drifted over. Old Gu’s countenance turned heavy as he spoke to Qin Wentian who was standing beside him, “Wentian, after the merger of the two academies, in addition to them seeking help from external experts, this matter is not going to be so simple to handle.”

“Today, they were the guests, so out of politeness, we followed their rules. Five days from now, we will be the guests instead and will set rules of our own. Why do we need to battle separately?” A sharp glint of light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes, causing the countenance of Old Gu to freeze. After which he patted Qin Wentian’s back. The little guy’s pressure was going to be exceptionally great.

The crowd gradually departed. And just as Chu Tianjiao had predicted, news of their Royal Academy’s previous challenge erupted and was swiftly spread to the entire Royal Capital.

The newly emerged Royal Academy wanted to make good use of their limelight after the merger to suppress the Emperor Star Academy, becoming the number one martial academy in the Royal Capital.

Indeed, this caused the hearts of many younger talents to waver. Initially, the majority of them had intended to enroll in the Emperor Star Academy a few days from now. Did they have to change their decisions?

However, there was another piece of news being disseminated. The Emperor Star Academy felt that their losses were unjust and reissued another challenge to the Royal Academy.

And the person who issued the challenge was none other than the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet—Qin Wentian.

With Qin Wentian’s combat prowess, it was indeed tough for him to find a match at Arterial Circulation. However, what about the rest? Would the odds be in the favour of the Emperor Star Academy?

Currently, Qin Wentian was in closed door seclusion again. After Francis received his letter, he followed Qin Wentian’s instructions and handed the Divine Inscription Painting over to the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

The Divine Weapon Pavilion, using it’s fastest speed in addition to paying an astronomical price, put together all the things that Qin Wentian needed and delivered them to the Emperor Star Academy.

Among the items he needed, there were several demonic cores and an immense amount of demonic-yuan energy Yuan Meteor Stones as well as other resources that stored demonic essence. Just this batch of items that were delivered over could be said to be priceless.

However, this was merely sufficient to cultivate the Fiend Transformation Art to the first level.

And not only that, these amount of resources were insufficient for him to reach the pinnacle of the first level. To achieve the complete mastery of the first level required even more resources.

And with regards to Demonic Emergence, the second level of the Fiend Transformation Art, not only would he need astronomical amounts of resources, he would also need to condense powerful Beast-type Astral Souls before he could cultivate it.

But that was something Qin Wentian only needed to worry about after he stepped into Yuanfu, and opened his 3rd Astral Gate. The current him only wanted to focus on cultivating the first level—Demonic Body.

Qin Wentian immersed himself within, completely ignoring the matters of the outside world.

…………

And as for the three greatest companies within Chu, other than the Sky Transport Network and Heaven’s Wonder, the remaining one was the Heavenly Treasure Tower.

The Sky Transport Network was the greatest delivery and transport power of Chu, Heaven's Wonder was the greatest gambling establishment, while the Heavenly Treasure Tower was the biggest place where precious treasures were transacted.

There were some similarities with the Divine Weapon Pavilion and also some differences. The main component of goods the Divine Weapon Pavilion was in the market for was the sale and buying of Divine Weapons. However, the Heavenly Treasure Tower focused more on transactions of rare oddities and precious treasures.

And thus, the Heavenly Treasure Tower was also Chu's grandest auction house.

There were three levels in the Crystal Jade Auction House sanctioned by the Heavenly Treasure Tower. The entire building was bathed in resplendent light, emitting a sense of luxuriousness.

Today, regardless of whether was it the first, second or third level of the Crystal Jade Auction House, all of the seats were filled to the brim. Because, earlier, the Heavenly Treasure Tower had release a piece of news that there was going to be an item of extraordinary value up for auction. Such a news inevitability stirred the curiosity of the masses.

For items that were able to be sold in the Crystal Jade Auction Hall, there was no need to doubt their value. And hence, there were many aristocrats here today.

Zuo Yin and Murin was here, and so was Orchon. Ye Zhan also brought Liu Yan here. Autumn Snow and her friends came as well. They wanted to see the treasure that the Heavenly Treasure Tower wanted to auction away today.

Only to see that on the first level of the Crystal Jade Auction Hall, a beautiful maiden clad in transparent robes were standing atop a gigantic crystal lotus. Her beauty could only be described as stunning, and she was a feast for the eyes for the crowd.

The crystal lotus slowly rose into the air and began to hover. The beautiful girl smiled lightly, charisma gushing forth from her. "Today, the item being auctioned is an item that came from one of the most outstanding youths in the history of the Emperor Star Academy. If it were me, however, I'd remove the section 'one of' from that youth's description."

As the sound of her voice faded, astonishment and awe could be seen on the faces of the crowd. The most outstanding youth in the history of the Emperor Star Academy? Such an introduction really did cause the crowd to be in suspense.

"When he was 16, he hadn't stepped on the path of cultivation yet. Him at that moment, had his marriage engagement forcibly called off and was humiliated by others. However, he wasn't dispirited and chose to give up on himself. On the contrary, when he stepped onto the pathway of cultivation, the first Astral Soul he awakened hailed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, while his 2nd Astral Soul was from the 4th Heavenly Layer. Using only the short span of a year of time, he stepped into Arterial Circulation and even created a miracle by becoming the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, defeating Luo Qianqiu and Sikong Mingyue.”

The pupils of the crowd widened. By now, they had already guessed the identity of the person the host was describing. The countenance of Autumn Snow went pale white. That sentence, “his marriage engagement forcibly called off”, wasn’t that referring to her? At this moment, she only felt a burning sensation on her face.

“Not only that, he is also one of the most elite Divine Inscriptionist in Chu, creating a Divine Imprint that even caused a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign to hold him in awe. That was a 3rd-level Divine Inscription, and not only that, it was in the form of a Human-Type Divine Inscription Painting, never before seen in Chu.”

The maiden laughed, and the crowd sighed. Qin Wentian was outstanding indeed. Autumn Snow was thinking in her heart, if everything that happened back then didn’t happen, the guileless and pure youth back then would still be together with her.

“As for the Human-Type Divine Inscription Painting earlier, the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign Gongyang Hong spared no efforts to obtain it and even granted a promise to Mu Rou. And today, this is the second Human-Type Divine Inscription Painting created by Grandmaster Qin. The painting in my hands is a masterpiece that is unique and unmatched, even exceeding his apex creation in the past. Perhaps this will obtain the recognition of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns once again.”

The female host continued smiling as she gazed at the crowd. Just a few words from her had successfully ignited the passion and excitement of the crowd, causing the blood of many to surge. With the tagline of ‘obtaining recognition from Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns’, this was already sufficient to drive many into a frenzy, despite her not mentioning the auction cost of the painting.

Upon seeing the female action host’s performance, An Liuyan, who was in one of the seats, had a smile on her face. It seemed like the decision to auction the painting away in the Heavenly Treasure Tower was the right decision!

AGM 163 – Airborne

On top of the transparent crystal lotus, the young maiden clad in transparent robes left little to the imagination as her actions caused many males in the audience to be palpitating with eagerness. But despite that, the moment she unfurled the painting in her hands, the attention and focus of everyone was instantly shifted to the Divine Inscription Painting.

Once again, this was a Human-type Divine Inscription Painting so vivid that it seemed incredibly lifelike and appeared to be in motion. The concept hidden within the movements caused people to be immersed in it, as though they too were in that wondrous state, their consciousness comprehending the concept.

“Yet another heaven-defying creation. It seems like Qin Wentian really is an unrivalled genius. One might argue that the first Human-type Divine Inscription Painting of his was obtained through good fortune or exceptional circumstances, created that through a stroke of luck, but upon seeing this second Human-type Divine Inscription Painting, all suspicions regarding the first painting can be scrapped away. Evidently, one can see similar traces of the first painting within the second, possessing the same kind of charm. Not only that, the sense of concept contained within this painting is even stronger when compared to the first.”

A burst of noise could be heard from a certain direction within the private room. The maiden turned her head over in the direction as she smiled, “Vice-president Zuo has good judgement. After missing the chance to obtain the first painting, I’m sure you won’t miss this chance again.”

“Vice president Zuo Yin from the Star River Association.”

On the first level, in a random corner, a young lady gazed at Autumn Snow who was currently extremely pale. “Autumn Snow, is it true that you reneged on the marriage agreement with Qin Wentian?”

Autumn Snow’s countenance was exceptionally unsightly. Based on Qin Wentian’s current status, he was not someone she could be compared to.

Not only that, the Royal Clan of Chu were waging a war against the rebels right now. But who would be the ultimate winner? If the rebels won, Qin Wentian’s status would surpass that of the current Chu Tianjiao because everyone knew that the mastermind of this rebellion was none other than the Qin Clan!

Liu Yan, who was sitting together with Ye Zhan, also felt extremely complicated in her heart. Back then, Ye Zhan had told her that she and Qin Wentian was destined to be people belonging to different levels. This actually became a reality, but the roles were reversed. How many people in the Royal Capital knew of Ye Zhan and yet how many people in the Royal Capital didn’t know of Qin Wentian?

And as for Murin, because of the matter with Qin Wentian, he had became a thorn in the eyes of Zuo Yin. Zuo Yin’s dislike could also clearly be felt by Murin. In turn, deep in his heart, he also hated this old fellow. Since Zuo

Yin resented him because of a mere Qin Wentian, then Zuo Yin shouldn't blame him for being ruthless. Of course, this was something that Murin wouldn't display out in the open. On the surface, he appeared always to be smiling, bowing frequently in apology.

And ultimately, the painting was successfully auctioned away. The winner was none other than Zuo Yin, who spent a terrifyingly astronomical price to bid for it. As the Vice President of the Star River Association, he would naturally have countless innate techniques as well as Divine Weapons. In the face of his considerable wealth, it wasn't a problem for him to obtain the painting through bids.

The act of placing Qin Wentian's Divine Inscription Painting up for auction triggered enormous waves in the hearts of many. There were actually numerous people with extraordinary backgrounds competing for it.

And just thinking of this, Autumn Snow dejectedly left the Heavenly Treasure Tower. It was a lie if she were to say that there she had no regrets. After all, Qin Wentian had never once looked down on her. It was all her fault; because of her, and Bai Qingsong's greed, everything that could have once been hers had all dissipated into the thin air. Even more important was that her current lifestyle wasn't that good. How she longed for the simple days she once had with the unsophisticated youth from back then.

And there was another reason. The current gulf was so huge, so huge to the extent that she couldn't even muster the slightest bit of jealousy.

"The hatred he feels now towards me as well as towards my Bai Clan should be so deep that it already seeps into his bones." Autumn Snow gave a self-mocking laugh. Time and experiences were extremely marvelous things. In the short span of just a year, her entire attitude actually underwent such a huge transformation. Previously, this was something that she would have never expected would happen.

And as for Qin Wentian, he didn't know of the things that transpired in the auction house. Since he gave the Divine Weapon Pavilion free rein and allowed them to handle things on his behalf, he completely relinquished all control of this matter. In any case, there was no way the Divine Weapon Pavilion would mistreat him or try to cheat him of his profits. What he needs to do is to focus his all on cultivation now. Only with power would one have status, resources, and authority.

In order to cultivate the Fiend Transformation Art, Qin Wentian was practically undergoing self-torture. These past few days, he spent all his time in frenzied cultivation, using all sorts of torturous methods to push himself further. But precisely because of this, the results he obtained were extremely astonishing. His physique unceasingly grew stronger, and his life force was many times more powerful when compared to the past. Each and every breath he took was filled with vitality.

In the blink of an eye, five days passed. Currently, in the open plaza region of the Royal Capital, tens of thousands of youth gathered. All these young talents were here to choose a martial academy to enrol into.

These young elites came from everywhere in Chu, their presences adding to the 'color' of the capital, causing the atmosphere to be even more lively.

Around this time every year, the Royal Capital would be bustling with noise and excitement. Regardless of the current times being a chaotic warring period, it was unable to affect the hot bloodedness of youths determined to pursue their martial paths. All of them wanted a better future for themselves.

However, those who were more observant would realized that the number of youths here today was actually lesser when compared to the past.

Because today was also the day when the Emperor Star Academy would ‘pay a visit’ to the Royal Academy.

Five days ago, the visit paid by the Royal Academy to the Emperor Star Academy rocked the entire Royal Capital. The fact that the Emperor Star Academy lost four of the battles became hot topics of discussion among everyone in the capital. And when Qin Wentian returned their ‘politeness’ with more ‘politeness’, suggesting that the Emperor Star Academy would visit the Royal Academy five days later, this caused many people to pay even closer attention to this matter. What type of response would the first place in the Jun Lin Banquet, Qin Wentian, have in regards to this?

And what preparations would the new Royal Academy make in order to face the proclamations of challenges.

It definitely wasn’t going to be so easy if the Emperor Star Academy wanted to win. So what if Qin Wentian won his fight, what about the four other battles?

And currently, within the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian, Old Gu, Mustang, Elder Thousand-Hands and a few others were all present in a discussion.

“This is such a headache. Which five Arterial Circulation Realm students should we send?”

Old Gu was massaging his temples in a bid to alleviate his headache. Qin Wentian, Luo Huan and Mountain were three of the most outstanding Arterial Circulation Realm cultivators currently in the academy. These three would definitely be part of the five challengers.

The Jun Lin Banquet was already the stage for the pinnacle of those at Arterial Circulation. Qin Wentian and Luo Huan both obtained excellent results while Mountain’s performance wasn’t too bad. Currently, he had broken through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation.

However, Old Gu still had a headache. The Emperor Star Academy had such an outstanding record in the Jun Lin Banquet because of Orchon and Luo Qianqiu. Currently, Luo Qianqiu has already left, and the Ou Clan obviously supported Chu Tianjiao. Orchon also chose to disappear quietly, so how could he aid the Emperor Star Academy in disrupting Chu Tianjiao’s plans?

And as for those who were in the top nine rankings, only Qin Wentian and Luo Huan belonged to the Emperor Star Academy.

After the merger between the Godly General Martial Palace and Royal Academy, they had Chu Chen and Hou Tie. They also had others such as Shi Jun of the 10 prodigies as well as Leng Ya. Although the latter two didn't get into the top nine, Leng Ya's martial prowess couldn't be underestimated.

"I'm afraid that Chu Tianjiao will find an excuse that allows Sikong Mingyue to battle. If that's the case, their team formation would be really powerful." Old Gu was worried.

Sikong Mingyue and Chu Chen obtained the 3rd and 4th rank, respectively. Hou Tie was 6th. And if Chu Tianjiao used his underhanded methods, sneaking in an unknown Arterial Circulation Realm from the Nine Mystical Palace, things were really going to be hard to handle indeed.

"Our team formation is not weak either." Luo Chen approached from a distance as he nodded to Qin Wentian. "Back then in the academy, I was played by you and 7th Night. But after witnessing your strength, I admit my inferiority. I would have lost nonetheless."

"If there's a chance, let's exchange some pointers." Qin Wentian smiled. He knew that beautiful and polite words wwew useless to a cultivation-fanatic like Luo Chen. Instead, Luo Chen preferred to hear words of sparring and exchanging of pointers. He lived to accept challenges.

"Okay, I will definitely do so." Luo Chen nodded and smiled. "Are all the five challengers ready?"

"Currently, we only have four. I'm still thinking who should be the last challenger." Old Gu grimaced.

"Hi, what about me?" A weakly sounding voice drifted over. The gazes of the spectators froze when they saw a fatty silhouette walking over, a shameless light flickering in his eyes.

Qin Wentian blinked as he stared at this person. Fan Le, it was actually Fan Le. He actually took the initiative to participate in this challenge.

"He should be able to make the cut." Mustang's eyes glowed with a bright light. These few days, Fan Le had always been under his guidance. As for where Fan Le's true capabilities lied, Mustang couldn't be clearer.

"He stepped into the 8th level of Arterial Circulation a few days ago. Although his cultivation base is somewhat lacking, with the power of his bloodline and extraordinary talent could mitigate it. Not only that, he had the power of psyche force, using his will to power his telekinesis, and is exceptionally suitable for team battles." Mustang touched his chin and laughed, causing Qin Wentian to be somewhat startled. Fatty actually already broke through to the 8th level of Arterial Circulation. Such an improvement speed was extremely terrifying indeed.

Seeing the thunderstruck expression on Qin Wentian's face, Fan Le frowned, "Hey Boss, this fatty is also a genius."

“This fellow is really a genius, and his speed of cultivation is extremely fast. I don’t know where he got his hands on so many Yuan Meteor Stones. He actually ignored the dangers and madly absorbed the Astral Energy within, forcing himself to cultivate until he broke through to the 8th level.” Mustang laughed. Qin Wentian also nodded in response. Fan Le’s talent was indeed extraordinary, the only bad point about him was that he was just too lazy.

After Fatty had been ‘abducted’ by Mustang, other than cultivating, the rest of his time was spent following a strict schedule Mustang arranged for him. Even the numbers of hours Fan Le was allowed to sleep had been clearly indicated.

“Since we already have five, let’s move out.”

Old Gu let out a shrill whistle as he glanced in the air. Shortly after, a gigantic griffon swooped down from the skies, appearing in front of the crowd.

Old Gu as well as the five challengers mounted the griffon, and together they soared into the skies.

And because of the lack of Luo Qianqiu and Orchon, this team formation couldn’t be considered the pinnacle of what the Emperor Star Academy had to offer. But despite of this, their combat prowess couldn’t be belittled.

Qin Wentian was the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, and Luo Huan was the 9th ranker. Luo Chen was slightly unlucky but his combat prowess couldn’t be doubted. Mountain broke through to the 9th level while Fatty’s bloodline and talent were spectacular as well. Now, they could only see what the Royal Academy had to offer.

The speed of the 8th-grade griffon was terrifyingly swift. After just a few moments, they had already arrived in the airspace of the Royal Academy.

Countless people in the Royal Academy raised their heads as their hearts trembled. The challenges from the Emperor Star Academy, has arrived!

The Royal Academy, similar to the Emperor Star Academy, had a central arena that was used for important battles. The griffon landed in the center of the arena, Chu Tianjiao and the rest were already there waiting.

“Chu Tianjiao respectfully welcomes the arrival of Senior.”

Chu Tianjiao gave a bow in the direction of Old Gu. Beside him was Xiao Lǜ and behind him were five other silhouettes.

The five silhouettes are: Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen, Hou Tie, and Leng Ya. And as for the last person, the six from the Emperor Star Academy involuntarily let out a gasp of surprise as they saw who their last opponent was.

Their last opponent was actually an exceptionally pretty girl who was clad in white, appearing elegant while projecting a sense of nobility.

“The little princess of Chu.” An extremely sharp glint of light abruptly flashed past Old Gu’s eyes. Chu Tianjiao really held nothing back, even managing to invite the little princess to help them out at the cost of tremendous effort.

Although the little princess rarely appeared in the eyes of the crowd, Old Gu was very clear of her abilities. If she had attended the Jun Lin Banquet back then, she would definitely be one of the top nine rankers!

AGM 164 – 10 Men Group Battle

All the princes and princess of Chu were extraordinary. Other than the Eldest Prince being unable to cultivate, all of the rest had outstanding talents.

And as for the little princess of Chu, her talent in cultivation clearly far surpassed the norm, but not many people knew of this. With the status of a princess, she rarely showed her face outside the palace, and thus many did not know of her.

“Their team formation is really powerful.” Worry could be seen reflected on Old Gu’s face.

Sikong Mingyue, Chu Chen, Hou Tie, Leng Ya, and the little princess.

The combination of the five of them was clearly stronger when compared to the five from the Emperor Star Academy.

And almost immediately, expressions of interests appeared on the countenance of those from the Royal Academy. The Emperor Star Academy lost both Luo Qianqiu and Orchon, while the Royal Academy merged with the Godly General Martial Palace, with both the little princess and Sikong Mingyue in their team. They really couldn’t imagine how the Emperor Star Academy would be able to get back the face they lost.

“Ten man group battle, we will decide the victor and loser in one match.” Old Gu replied, causing the expressions of the crowd to slack. So the strategy of the Emperor Star Academy was to make use of Qin Wentian’s overwhelming strength to mitigate the other factors.

Even if it was a ten man group battle, the crowd still felt that it was dangerous for the Emperor Star Academy.

Qin Wentian, Luo Huan and Luo Chen wasn’t weak, but Mountain hadn’t really performed well at the Jun Lin Banquet. As for Fatty, he didn’t even participated back then.

Currently, Qin Wentian and his party walked up the stage, casting their gazes at their opponents.

Sikong Mingyue and the four others from Royal Academy also slowly ascended the stage, standing in a formation. It was as though they were long prepared.

Chu Tianjiao’s countenance was incomparably calm. He had already expected that the Emperor Star Academy would choose this method of battle. But if they really did so, comparing the strength of their team formations, the Emperor Star Academy would lose without a doubt.

The ending result this time around would be an even louder slap on the face of the Emperor Star Academy.

“Please.” Qin Wentian and the rest serenely stated. However, flames of battle intent could already be seen surging in their eyes.

RUMBLE! Sikong Mingyue stood right in front of their formation. His ancient slaughter word imprints manifested and gushed out at a crazy speed.

Hou Tie and Leng Ya stood to the left and right of Sikong Mingyue while the little princess and Chu Chen stood behind the three of them, seemingly well prepared.

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian stood at the very front. Luo Chen stood on his left, facing against Hou Tie while Mountain stood on his right, dealing with Leng Ya. Luo Huan and Fan Le, both stood at the back.

Both parties were using the same type of team formation, with three fighting in the front and two supporting from the back.

Sikong Mingyue and Qin Wentian were once again facing each other. Two overwhelming auras frenziedly clashed against each other, opposing each other with equal harshness.

Atop the stage, a hurricane was actually born from the collision of impacts. The wind force being generated fluttered Qin Wentian’s robe as an expression of steel-like determination could be seen on the face of the youth.

This battle was for honor and glory. Defeat was not permitted.

Today was the day of registration and enrolment for all the martial academies in the Royal Capital. Countless eyes were watching this battle. They could not afford to lose.

Two other terrifying aura blasted out. The owner of these auras were none other than Chu Chen and the little Princess. The power of both of their Bloodline Limits was being released.

This was the Bloodline Limit belonging to the Royal Clan of Chu. At the same time, both their Purple Amethyst Astral Souls were also released, both scepters shining with a resplendent glow. At this current moment, the two rearmost fighters were actually the most dazzling.

The purple radiance emanating forth from both the scepters, developed Sikong Mingyue, Hou Tie and Leng Ya. An instant later, their auras explosively surged.

“The Purple Amethyst Astral Soul bestows amplifications. It is extremely terrifying when used to support.” Excitement flickered in the eyes of the crowd as both Chu Chen and the little princess used their Bloodline Limits in conjunction with their Purple Amethyst Astral Souls to amplify the strengths of their three other party members. In a single breath, the two others and Sikong Mingyue’s strength, jumped up to the next level—half-step Yuanfu.

“I’m afraid the Emperor Star Academy has to return with their tails in between their legs.” Someone from the Royal Academy sarcastically remarked. Today, this was their home ground.

The Royal Academy had been suppressed for many years by the Emperor Star Academy. Currently, after merging with the Godly General Martial Palace, they could finally expel this breath of resentment that was lingering in their throats. If they won again in this battle, the reputation of the Royal Academy would instantly skyrocket to above that of the Emperor Star Academy.

Old Gu had a heavy countenance on his face. The strength of their enemies had just risen by terrifying proportions.

In the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, the power of a Bloodline Limit similarly erupted forth. Fan Le’s bloodline of the Empyrean Flames started to blaze.

“Bloodline Limit.”

Qin Wentian’s traits underwent a transformation. His long hair turned black, akin to wind blades fluttering in the air. His whole person emitted the air of a godly monarch, and his presence made people wanted to submit to him. He was the king.

“There were actually also two people who could use the power of bloodlines in the Emperor Star Academy.”

The crowd was almost salivating in anticipation. A battle on such a grand scale was rare, not to mention that the participants of the battle were all extremely talented geniuses at the peak of the Arterial Circulation Realm.

“Senior Sister and Fatty, control Sikong Mingyue; Luo Chen, Mountain, both of you deal with Hou Tie. Fatty, also pay attention to the sneak attacks of Chu Chen and the little princess.” Qin Wentian intoned in a low voice, and the four of them nodded in agreement. It was as though Qin Wentian was the pillar and leader of their team formation.

Sikong Mingyue took the lead and stepped forward in response. Abruptly, the four others mirrored his actions. Although they were stronger when compared to the team from the Emperor Star Academy, they didn’t dare to be careless. After all, their opponent was none other than Qin Wentian, champion of the Jun Lin Banquet.

“Control me? I really want to see how you do that.” Sikong Mingyue coldly laughed. His attacks had always been extremely hegemonic. And currently, after the amplifications to his abilities, he wasn’t even the slightest bit afraid if he had to clash directly head-on with Qin Wentian. How could Luo Huan and Fan Le even hope control him?

“COME!” Sikong Mingyue roared in anger as his Astral Soul was released. Not only him, all the nine other cultivators on the stage, with the exception of Qin Wentian, had released their Astral Soul. Momentarily, the blinding Astral Light originated from the release of the various dazzling Astral Souls inundated the stage with a flood of starlight.

The view was incredibly magnificent. All these people, none of them had an Astral Soul from the first Heavenly Layer. At the very least, the 1st Astral Souls of these nine cultivators were condensed from the 2nd Heavenly Layer.

Sikong Mingyue strode towards Qin Wentian, his battle intent soaring to the skies. In his eyes, his only opponent today was Qin Wentian.

“Do it.”

Qin Wentian shouted coldly. An instant later, he swapped positions with Mountain while numerous long vines flicked out in the direction of Sikong Mingyue simultaneously, appearing akin to tens of thousands of tentacles.

Sikong Mingyue laughed coldly. Amusement was apparent in his eyes as he directly grabbed at the long vines with his hands. However, his smile froze in the next instant. Sounds of powershots rolled forth as Fan Le, who was standing unmoving at the boundary of the stage, shot out a string of arrows that glowed with golden light, piercing right into his eyes.

In response, Sikong Mingyue blasted out with the ancient slaughter words imprints powered by his incredible strength, wanting to eradicate everything in his path. However, the arrows abruptly shifted in mid-flight and changed their direction, flying to his side. In a blink of an eye, the crowd only saw golden streams of light dancing about on the stage, beautiful but deadly. Although the power behind the arrows wasn’t that strong, it was still fatal if they pierced through the eyes, head, or throat of their intended victims.

And now, it was as though the arrows had eyes of their own. The moment they were careless, the arrows would deal critical injury or even death.

“What a beautiful picture.” Someone exclaimed in awe. The countenance of Sikong Mingyue was ugly to behold as he swiftly summoned even more slaughter imprints, but to no avail—the speed of the arrows were even faster when compared to his attack speed.

At the exact moment when Sikong Mingyue was encircled by the arrows, Luo Chen and Mountain was already clashing with Hou Tie.

Hou Tie's attack power was terrifying indeed. But despite of this, Luo Chen's saber attacks were even scarier, seeking to deal death with every strike. After Mountain's breakthrough, his defense had become exceedingly tough. There was no way for Hou Tie to gain any advantage when faced against the two of them.

These happenings caused the faces of Chu Chen and the little princess to stiffen. It seemed like their plan to merely use the amplification effects of their Astral Souls to win the battle wasn't going to succeed, not when their opponents also had two masters of control within their party.

Also at the same moment, Qin Wentian also dashed towards Leng Ya. His strategy was simple: divide and conquer.

How swift was Qin Wentian's Garuda Movement Technique? When he appeared in front of Leng Ya, Leng Ya couldn't help but shiver when he saw how sharp the expression was on Qin Wentian's slightly devilish handsome looking face.

Qin Wentian initiated by sending out a palm attack. This palm attack was none other than his Falling Mountain Palms. Currently, Qin Wentian was getting increasingly proficient with this innate technique. As he blasted out, the pressure of a mountain peak smashed downwards, its might further enhanced by Qin Wentian's strong physique. Just with a single attack, any of Leng Ya's attempts at counterattacking were all smashed into nothingness. At the very moment of contact, he already understood that when it came to pure brute force, Qin Wentian was far above him.

The aura that erupted forth from Qin Wentian had too many force augmentations. Even if the proficiency of using innate techniques wasn't taken into account, just with the augmentation granted to him by his higher layered Astral Soul as well as the Mountain-type Divine Yuan Energy, his Demonic Body, and his Bloodline Limit, he completely overwhelmed the so called 'expert' acknowledged by many others—Leng Ya.

A thunderous sound rocked the stage. Leng Ya gave a dull shout as his body was capulated through the air before slamming onto the ground below the stage. Spitting out mouthfuls of fresh blood, his arm felt as though it was already crumbled to pieces, and his internal organs shook violently. He had no more strength to attack.

Qin Wentian sent him flying with only a single strike. From this, one could see how great the disparity of strength was between them, how strong the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet truly was.

Upon seeing how Sikong Mingyue, despite his power, was being controlled, Chu Chen and the little Princess knew that they couldn't afford to wait any longer. Locking gazes for a single moment, Chu Chen's silhouette flickered as he dashed towards the direction of Luo Huan and Fan Le.

This disgusting fatty only had a cultivation base at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation; he was only strong in restricting and controlling techniques, like how his arrows were capable of changing direction in mid-flight. As long as they eradicate this fatty, Sikong Mingyue would be able to focus his all and deal with Qin Wentian. If not, they could only wait and be wiped out by Qin Wentian one by one.

“I’ll block him, Wentian, finish the rest quickly.” Luo Huan’s silhouette flickered, and she appeared in front of Chu Chen.

Fan Le’s restrictive power was too strong; he could actually hold Sikong Mingyue back for a period of time.

Sikong Mingyue kept trying to get close to Fan Le, but Fan Le dodged relentlessly. The arrows in the air interweaved in a beautiful dance as they zoomed repeatedly towards Sikong Mingyue. It was as though this rain of arrows would never stop.

Qin Wentian appeared in front of the little princess. Demonic light glinted in his eyes when he locked gazes with the little princess. That demonic presence of his caused the heart of the little princess to shudder involuntarily. This was the first time she met such a character. In front of Qin Wentian, she couldn’t help but feel that she was lesser than even a speck of dust. Even Qin Wentian didn’t know that at this moment, his aura was so stifling that he was unconsciously emitting a forcefield of absolute obedience.

AGM 165 – Complete Victory

Qin Wentian naturally knew that he had to finish his opponents quickly. Executing the Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limits, he transformed into a stream of light as he blasted forth with the Forgotten Imprint, his palm imprints overshadowing everything. The little princess lifted her arms in defence, as she too, struck out with her own palm-type innate techniques. The power contained within her palms could be considered devastating, but despite of this, it was still insufficient to match up against Qin Wentian's domineering attacks.

BOOM! A surge of remnant Qi fluttered the little princess's hair as pride and arrogance shone in her eyes. She was even stronger when compared to Leng Ya, but despite of this, she was forced to retreat several steps.

However, her opponent was Qin Wentian!

As the sound of spitting echoed, Qin Wentian's spat out a sharp beam of sword light at an extremely close distance. This caused the beautiful countenance of the little princess to change for the worst. She ducked her head downwards, narrowly avoiding the sword beam. Qin Wentian sent out yet another palm strike, forcing her to retreat as he moved in closer with astounding speed. When the little princess looked up, Qin Wentian's hands were already choking her her neck.

This fellow was really ruthless enough.

"Get down." Qin Wentian threw the little princess unceremoniously off the stage. They could not afford to lose this battle, hence, he naturally wouldn't hold back just because his opponent was a female.

"This bastard." The little princess involuntarily screamed as her hands were clenched in shame. Gritting her teeth, she glared upwards at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't have time to bother with her. As of this moment, Sikong Mingyue, was trudging forwards with immense force. He was already in front of Fan Le as the ancient slaughter word imprints exploded forth.

"Fatty, give up now!" Qin Wentian shouted. However Fan Le didn't seemed to be worried at all. With a wide grin on his face, he jumped down from the stage immediately, as though his actions were all planned beforehand. He had already bought enough time for Qin Wentian to eliminate the little princess and Leng Ya, so his mission was already accomplished.

"F*CKER!" Sikong Mingyue roared in rage, his killing intent boiled to the max. Ignoring the fact that Fan Le had already given up, he channel his Qi forwards, causing the word imprints to fly towards Fan Le. Fan Le's expression was exceptionally ugly to behold. He didn't think that Sikong Mingyue would still struck out despite him already being off the stage.

“Scram.” Fan Le shot out multiple astral arrows, using the force from firing the arrows to aid him in his retreat. Despite his efforts, the remnants of the slaughter Qi’s shockwaves still landed on his body, causing him to be slammed to the ground as his inner organs trembled violently from the impact.

Sikong Mingyue didn’t continue to care about Fan Le because he felt insane amounts of killing intent erupting from behind him.

As he turned back, his heart involuntarily lurched with terror as the pressure of Qin Wentian’s aura assailed him. Especially now, without the amplification effects of Chu Chen and the little princess, he would definitely not be able to stand against Qin Wentian.

It was all the fault of that damned fatty. If it was not for Fan Le holding him back, Qin Wentian wouldn’t have had the opportunity to eliminate two of their numbers.

Qin Wentian took a step forwards, Sikong Mingyue’s knees went weak as they involuntarily trembled. The Qin Wentian currently felt many times more…demonic? When compared to the past, this aura of absolute obedience was even stronger!

How imposing had he been originally? Now, Sikong Mingyue was suppressed to the point where he had none of his imposing and haughty manner.

Rumble! A terrifying palm strike blasted forwards, as Qin Wentian executed the Falling Mountain Palms of his to its utmost limits.

Sikong Mingyue gave a roar of rage, as his ancient slaughter word imprints struck out with a power so mighty that it was able to overturn oceans and topple mountains. However, each and every of his word imprints were effortlessly shattered by the pressure of the palm strike. Qin Wentian’s palm was already right in front of Sikong Mingyue.

With praiseworthy reaction speed, Sikong Mingyue caused his slaughter word imprints to integrate together, revolving in a circle around his palms as he chose to meet Qin Wentian’s palm strike head on. Qin Wentian’s palm wavered continuously in the air, causing numerous superimposed palm imprints to appear and slam towards Sikong Mingyue.

Kacha! Sikong Mingyue felt as though his arms were about to crumble into pieces. His arms were bounded into a lock by Qin Wentian. He saw Qin Wentian’s slightly demonic features up close.

“You must really want to court death.” Qin Wentian’s icy cold voice was akin to a god of death. With a ferocious squeeze, one of Sikong Mingyue’s arm was broken into pieces. Simultaneously, Qin Wentian sent out another palm attack aiming for the chest of Sikong Mingyue.

However, Sikong Mingyue wasn’t flung through the air, for his right arm was bound in a vice-like grip by Qin Wentian.

Vomiting out large amounts of fresh blood, Sikong Mingyue gasped for mercy, “I concede.” His countenance was bloodlessly white; at this moment, he felt true terror.

As the sound of Sikong Mingyue’s voice rang out, all those from the Royal Academy had disbelieving expressions on their faces. In this ten man group battle, Qin Wentian alone turned the tides, overwhelming his opponents with pure strength. What sort of character was Sikong Mingyue of the Duo Prides, how superior and arrogant was he? But at this moment, he was slaughtered like an animal, choosing to utter the words ‘I concede’ to save his very life.

Qin Wentian wasn’t done yet. Wavering his palms, he blasted three more palm imprints onto the body of Sikong Mingyue. Sikong Mingyue’s countenance turned ashen when Qin Wentian finally released him. It was unknown how many of his arterial pathways and meridians Qin Wentian had destroyed as Sikong Mingyue was blasted down the stage.

The moment Sikong Mingyue was blasted down, the results of the fight was already apparent.

Currently, Qin Wentian was even stronger compared to the time when he had obtained the championship of the Jun Lin Banquet. Sikong Mingyue wasn’t even able to withstand a single attack of his, let alone Hou Tie and Chu Chen. Not only that, on the side of the Emperor Star Academy, other than Fan Le, the rest of their team was still on the stage.

Hou Tie and Chu Chen didn’t choose to continue battling, Instead, they lengthened the distance between them and Luo Huan. Turning their heads back to gaze at Qin Wentian, a sense of helplessness filled their hearts. Although they had predicted the Emperor Star Academy would use the team formation battle as their strategy, they had underestimated Fan Le’s control as well as Qin Wentian’s real strength. As a result, the ‘flawless’ strategy they had prepared was easily broken.

“Scram.” Qin Wentian took another step forwards as he swept his gaze at Chu Chen. That savage-looking silhouette as well as his demonic countenance caused Chu Chen not to have even the slightest notion of resisting.

Chu Chen’s features stiffened unnaturally. He walked down the stage, coldly snorting.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze at Hou Tie, only to see Hou Tie laughing bitterly as he shook his head. If he refused to battle, wasn’t it the same as admitting defeat? But if he persisted on, wasn’t that merely seeking humiliation for himself?

The students of the Royal Academy stared at the four silhouettes from the Emperor Star Academy on the stage. Fan Le also climbed back up, as he swept his gaze around the crowd with hints of provocation in his eyes.

Qin Wentian’s eyes was extremely sharp. He didn’t say a word but looked at Old Gu instead.

Old Gu smiled as he flew the griffon over to the stage. An instant later, Qin Wentian and the rest mounted the demonic beast and soared up in the skies, their silhouettes disappearing quickly over the horizon.

Without any words of arrogance or humiliation, they directly left. The remaining students of the Royal Academy were dumbstruck. If Qin Wentian had provoked or humiliated them, they would be able to give vent to their hatred and anger. But now, with no outlet, they could only hold this bout of negativity in them, causing them to feel extremely dissatisfied.

In the air, the griffon was flying. Mountain laughed uproariously, “Seeing that expression on Chu Tianjiao’s face was priceless.”

“Your defense is really praiseworthy.” Luo Chen laughed. Mountain’s two Astral Souls were all defensive in nature. If it were not for Mountain defending, Luo Chen would have never been able to deal with Hou Tie’s violent attacks.

“Your saber attacks are monstrous as well.” Mountain smiled, “However, Junior Brother Qin is still the most powerful.”

At this moment, Qin Wentian had already retracted his aura. Currently, he had a look of peace on his face, and was the image of a sunshine youth. Who would have thought that such a guy would be capable of unleashing such a terrifying aura?

“Senior Brother Mountain, don’t praise me anymore.” Qin Wentian shrugged his shoulders and smiled.

“Why not? Do you still remember the scene when Luo Huan and I went to rescue you back in the Sky Harmony City? During that time, you were pursue by Ye Clan’s men left and right, but I could sense the resolution in your eyes. At that moment, I already knew that you would become somebody great in the future, but even so, I would never have expected that you only took such a short period of time to surpass both me and Luo Huan.”

Mountain had a straightforward expression on his face as he patted Qin Wentian’s shoulder. He truly admired this junior brother of his.

Reminiscence flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Indeed, time passed by so swiftly. In just the short span of a year, he felt that his temperament had undergone so many changes.

“Junior brother, when you have many accomplishments in the future, remember to come back to the academy to see me, okay? Don’t pretend that you don’t know me at that time.” Mountain laughed.

“Does senior brother intend to stay within the academy?” Qin Wentian inferred the meaning behind Mountain’s words. In any case, he wasn’t someone that the sort of person to forget past debts of kindness even if he did become famous.

“Yes, I know myself well. At the most, my absolute limits would be the peak of Yuanfu. After I step into Yuanfu, I will stay in the academy as a guest Elder to guide the younger generations. I hope that I would have a chance to meet someone as talented as you.”

Qin Wentian also didn’t want to influence Mountain’s decision. Looking at the honest and straightforward senior in front of him, he laughed and replied, “If I really do have grand accomplishments out there in the future, I will definitely return and pay a visit to senior.”

“Okay. Remember your promise. I have very thick-skin, so I won’t forget what you said.” Mountain replied.

“Why are you acting like this, it’s like Junior Brother Qin is already leaving us.” Luo Huan glared at Mountain, causing Mountain to rub his head in response, He continued, “Isn’t it because that you, Junior Brother Qin, Yu Fei, and the rest are already about to step into Yuanfu? Sooner or later, you guys would leave the academy.”

Luo Huan’s beautiful eyes flickered with a strange glow. She would never have expected the clumsy looking Mountain to think about such matters.

“Don’t worry, even if this sister leave the academy, when there are chances, I will still come back to visit you.” Luo Huan laughed.

The griffon descended downwards. Below them, there were already many silhouettes gathered. Countless youths with expressions of envy in their gazes raised their heads as they gazed at the descending griffon.

This place was the enrolment grounds for the Nine Great Martial Academies. Looking at the pure gazes of the crowd riveted on him, Qin Wentian sighed. Wasn’t the state of their hearts now the same as him back then when he just entered the Royal Capital?

“Is that one of the Elders as well as some students from the Emperor Star Academy? Indeed, their demeanor and bearing are all extraordinary.” Someone whispered in the crowd below.

“Hehe, don’t all of you know? The youth in the middle is none other than the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, Qin Wentian.”

“What, that’s Qin Wentian? The most outstanding youth from Chu last year?”

“Grandpa.” At this moment, a white crane gave a shrill cry that resounded through the air as it flew to the side of the griffon. The crowd raised their heads, and upon seeing the owner of the silhouette on the crane, their stares froze in reverence and wonder.

“How beautiful.”

“This is the number one beauty of Chu, Mo Qingcheng.”

“Lass, you’re here.” Old Gu laughed.

“Aren’t you the one who ask me to be here, saying that our academy would definitely win the showdown with the Royal Academy?” Mo Qingcheng inquired.

“We won, and we won it beautifully.” Old Gu was elated. A brilliant glow flashed in Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes as she stared at the group of people standing beside Old Gu before her gaze finally landed onto Qin Wentian.

“Hey.”

“I have a name okay.” Qin Wentian shrugged.

“Dumbo, right?” Mo Qingcheng gave a laugh filled with charm.

“Okay, enough of this. I shall leave here. You guys shall be the enrolment officers responsible for our academy this year.”

After both the griffon and white crane landed, Old Gu commanded them to take off immediately. Upon landing, Luo Huan shot a stare at Qin Wentian as she immediately told Mountain and Luo Chen go to the side, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless.

When the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet stood together with the number one beauty of Chu, it immediately constituted a beautiful scene that captured the focus and attention of others, causing many to involuntarily approached the area of the Emperor Star Academy.

Not long after, the news regarding the loss the Royal Academy suffered was disseminated. This caused many youths who had wanted to enrol in the Royal Academy to abruptly pause as they reconsidered their options.

AGM 166 – Xiao Lan

As the news of Royal Academy's defeat was disseminated, the crowd quickly realised that their earlier victory over the Emperor Star Academy didn't really counted for anything.

The Emperor Star Academy was still the first among the martial academies of Chu. Their number one position was unshakable.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng stood at the registration area demarcated for the Emperor Star Academy, and upon seeing the faces of the youngsters filled with vitality and excitement, both of their faces had exceptionally radiant smiles on them.

"Do you still remember what happened last year when you came to enroll?" Mo Qingcheng turned her head sideways and smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Mmm." Qin Wentian nodded his head. He still remembered that it was exactly at this location last year when he wanted to enroll in the Emperor Star Academy that Mo Qingcheng and Nolan's carriage had passed by. Back then, Mo Qingcheng lifted the curtains of her carriage and smiled in his direction. Thinking of this now, he wondered, was Mo Qingcheng really smiling at him back then?

Perhaps in the entire Chu Country, only Qin Wentian would have such preferential treatment.

"Am I very old now?" Qin Wentian grinned.

Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian as though she was seriously contemplating the question. Qin Wentian's eyes now were still as clear as before, but his disposition, when compared to the past, had already undergone a complete transformation. He no longer had the feel of an underripe fruit. The harrowing experiences of the past year had done much in tempering him, causing him to mature faster. Not only that, in the past, Qin Wentian's eyes would always clearly express whatever he was feeling, but now, it was hard to tell what his feelings were just from looking at his eyes.

Qin Wentian fidgeted slightly after being stared so hard by such a peerless beauty. Traces of shyness could be seen in the sun-like smile on his face

Upon seeing this, Mo Qingcheng involuntarily called out 'Dumbo' in her heart. She was so close with Qin Wentian, not because he was the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, but rather because in him, she could see a kind of simplicity and honesty that couldn't be found in other talented youths within the Royal Capital.

"Cough cough. My lovely future junior brothers and sisters, come and enroll over here." Qin Wentian panicked slightly after being stared at so hard by Mo Qingcheng. Why was he always being teased by her?

Mo Qingcheng felt that it was extremely laughable when she saw how Qin Wentian was behaving. However, in front of others, she had remarkable self-restraint and didn’t allowed her laughter to show. After all, there were too many people focused on her at this moment.

She didn’t like this kind of crowded environment, but since her grandpa wanted her to come, she could only acquiesce to his demands. But seeing Qin Wentian, this dumbo, she was still quite happy about it. After all, she was a girl in the prime of her youth, and normally her life was pretty dull and boring. Her only close friend was Nolan.

“Senior brother Qin.” At this moment, a youth ran forwards in Qin Wentian’s direction. Mountain tried to block the youth, but the youth’s movements were extremely nimble, and he successfully dodged Mountain.

“Damned brat.” Mountain scolded in a low voice, but he had an expression of laughter on his face, apparently not blaming the youth.

“Senior brother? You haven’t even passed the examination. Are you sure you will be able to enroll in the Emperor Star Academy?” Qin Wentian had a warm and gentle smile on his face as he stared at the youth, who was about 15 years old. This youth was even younger than him back then when he had enrolled into the academy.

The youth had a head full of frizzled hair and was dressed in common attire. His eyes were big but pure and filled with spirit. Reverence could be seen in them as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“Naturally. I want to be the same as senior and become the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet a year from now. How can I fail the enrollment examination to enter the Emperor Star Academy?” The youth grinned.

“Keep boasting.” Mountain walked over and gave a rap on the youth’s head, causing the youth to stare earnestly at Mountain after he recovered. “It’s true, Senior Mountain. Since Senior Brother Qin could do it, why can’t I?”

“Alright, I believe you.” Qin Wentian was feeling exceptionally happy. To think that finally, there would be someone addressing him as Senior Brother.

“Junior Brother Qin, this fellow is named Zi Jun, and he’s the same as you, from Sky Harmony City. His first Astral Soul was condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, and he’s already on our shortlist. But to think that this little rascal would be so unbridled.” Although Mountain’s words had a scolding tone to them, the twinkle in his eyes portrayed his real emotions. After all, such a genius like Zi Jun was indeed extremely rare.

No wonder this fellow worshiped him so much. It was because he was also from Sky Harmony City.

“Little fellow, work hard.” Qin Wentian ruffled the hair on Zi Jun’s head. Mo Qingcheng, who was at the side, broke out into laughter as she saw what Qin Wentian was doing. This fellow could also still be considered young, but he purposely acted like an adult in front of Zi Jun. The sight of this filled her with laughter.

“Er…” Qin Wentian cast a side glance at Mo Qingcheng. Couldn’t she give him some face in front of his junior brother?

“Ah, this beautiful sister must be the girlfriend of Senior Brother Qin, right? How beautiful.” Zi Jun had a look of admiration on his face as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. He had never seen such a ravishing lady before.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered, after which, he also stared at Mo Qingcheng in silence without blinking. This time around, it was Mo Qingcheng’s turn to feel awkward. An expression of shyness could be seen on her face, more beautiful than one could imagine.

Upon seeing the expression on Mo Qingcheng’s face, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but think that she would also have this day coming, and he laughed involuntarily. As the corners of his lips curled up, he looked at Zi Jun and stated, “Hmm, yes, she should be mine shortly.”

Mo Qingcheng, who was standing at Qin Wentian’s side, couldn’t help but to blush upon hearing what Qin Wentian had said. She sneakily got closer to Qin Wentian and stomped her foot on his feet, causing Qin Wentian to silently curse at how ruthless she was.

Zi Jun’s spirited eyes flickered as he punched his fist into the air, “Senior Brother, work hard!”

“Yup, you too.”

“Come with me.” Mountain chortled as he led Zi Jun away. The little fellow didn’t forget to wink several times to Qin Wentian, which caused Qin Wentian’s countenance to be filled with laughter. He really hoped that Zi Jun would be able to retain this guileless heart of his.

“Shhii…” At this moment, Qin Wentian suck in a mouthful of cool air and lowered his head. He realised that Mo Qingcheng had stomped on his foot once again. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly as he directed his gaze at her. Mo Qingcheng refused to lock gaze with him and was staring straight ahead, but her countenance was adorned with a cheeky smile.

Taking advantages of beautiful girls was really tough indeed.

Currently , in the direction of the enrolment area allocated to the Royal Academy, there were several silhouettes, including Chu Tianjiao, Ye Wuque as well as, Xiao Lan, Wu Chong, and those who had defeated the Emperor Star Academy’s Yuanfu Realm students. They all arrived personally.

Xiao Lan’s stare shot towards the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, as his eyes landed on Qin Wentian. He silently remarked in his heart, “This person can truly be considered a rare talent. Although he had some misunderstanding with Luo Qianqiu, there was no harm if I try to pull him into my camp. After all, this would be something that benefit myself. Since that’s the case, there’s no harm in giving him a chance.”

“Get someone to go over and tell him to get over here. I wish to have a chat with him.” Xiao Lan said in a low voice.

“Brother Xiao, are you referring to Qin Wentian?” Chu Tianjiao’s countenance stiffened slightly.

“Yes.” Xiao Lan nodded his head. “It would naturally be for the best if he could be obedient. This way, it would save us from dealing with plenty of troublesome matters.”

“I can understand Brother Xiao’s love for talent, but I only fear that Qin Wentian would be unable to appreciate it.” Although Chu Tianjiao felt unhappy in his heart, he quickly suppressed his feelings as a gentle smile appeared on his countenance. He was very clear regarding the status of the person in front of him possessed within the Nine Mystical Palace—his status was even higher when compared to Luo Qianqiu. Chu Tianjiao didn’t expect that when he had contacted the Nine Mystical Palace earlier, their response was actually to send Xiao Lan over.

“Wuque, make a trip over.” Chu Tianjiao stated.

The pupils of Ye Wuque contracted slightly, but eventually he nodded his head and strode towards the enrollment area allocated to the Emperor Star Academy.

Bewilderment painted Qin Wentian’s face upon seeing Ye Wuque approach him.

Ye Wuque first casted a glance at Mo Qingcheng, hints of adoration apparent in his eyes. He had always been interested in Mo Qingcheng. To him, he always believed that only a woman of such beauty like Mo Qingcheng could match up to him. Sadly, she was always cold towards him.

“Qin Wentian.” Ye Wuque’s gaze slowly shifted over.

“What’s the matter?” Qin Wentian stared right back. A cold glint of light could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“There’s someone who wishes to meet you. Come along with me.” Ye Wuque calmly stated as his finger pointed to the direction of the enrollment area allocated to the Royal Academy.

Qin Wentian’s eyes shifted towards the Royal Academy’s area, and he saw many pairs of eyes staring right back at him. There were Chu Tianjiao’s, Wu Chong’s as well as the eyes of that mysterious Xiao Lan.

He discovered that Xiao Lan’s gaze was the most indifferent and that Xiao Lan was standing right in the middle of Chu Tianjiao and the rest.

Qin Wentian suddenly recalled that back then when the Royal Academy issued their challenges, the first four were all extremely polite. Only Xiao Lan was exceptionally arrogant.

Overbearing and hegemonic on the stage, but the current Xiao Lan seemed as tranquil as water. Qin Wentian could faintly sensed that the person who wanted him to go over was none other than the mysterious Xiao Lan.

“Who is he?” Qin Wentian turned his head back, as traces of displeasure could be seen in his eyes.

These people were really haughty. They wanted to speak to him but actually still got Ye Wuque to take the initiative to get him to go over. Such an action apparently showcased their thoughts: they considered everyone to be beneath their attention.

He didn’t know that in the eyes of Xiao Lan, this was giving him an opportunity.

Because of his love for talent, he gave Qin Wentian a favor. After all, Qin Wentian already had a grudge with Luo Tianya and Luo Qianqiu. Although the father and son duo couldn’t represent the Nine Mystical Palace, they were part of the Nine Mystical Palace after all. Qin Wentian offended the Nine Mystical Palace and basically didn’t have any more chance to be recruited in. Xiao Lan was giving Qin Wentian an opportunity, and he hoped that Qin Wentian would be intelligent enough to grab it!

“You have no need to know. What you need to do now is to go over there,” Ye Wuque indifferently said. Qin Wentian had a faint speculation—to be able to cause Chu Tianjiao to show such degree of respect, as well as to be able to defeat Xanxus, the leader of the Heavenly Demon Association, this person most likely originated from the same place as Luo Qianqiu, the Nine Mystical Palace.

Mo Qingcheng frowned. This kind attitude really caused people to be pissed off.

“If he has something he wishes to say, he can come find me himself.” Qin Wentian’s reply caused Ye Wuque to be stunned. An extremely sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes as Ye Wuque let out a cold laugh. Qin Wentian truly wished to court death.

Ye Wuque returned to the area of the Royal Academy when Xiao Lan asked, “Why is he not here?”

“He said that if you have something to say to him, you can go find him yourself.” Ye Wuque repeated Qin Wentian’s words. Upon hearing that, a terrifying light flickered in Xiao Lan’s eyes. In an instant, his previously tranquil expression disappeared, leaving behind smouldering anger.

Xiao Lan slightly raised his head as he casted his gaze once again over to the direction of the Emperor Star Academy, locking his gaze with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could clearly feel the cold and disdainful arrogance in Xiao Lan’s eyes.

“I would never have thought that in a place such as Chu, I would still encounter such a matter,” Xiao Lan thought in his heart. If it weren’t for the fact that he received an unexpected piece of news—that the Azure Emperor left behind a terrifying secret within the Emperor Star Academy—he wouldn’t have travelled thousand of miles over from the Nine Mystical Palace to such a small place like Chu.

“Handle the matter of the Emperor Star Academy quickly, I don’t have much time.” Xiao Lan stated to Chu Tianjiao. After which, he turned and departed. Even his back emanated pride and arrogance. Despite of this, however, he also kept a low profile. There was almost no one outside of this group who knew of the fact that he and a few other elites were from the Nine Mystical Palace. Perhaps this kind of inconspicuousness was already a very good indicator of his pride. He was Xiao Lan of the Nine Mystical Palace. There was no need to exhibit his status out here in such a small speck of country that was Chu.

AGM 167 – Howl Of Tragedy

For this year, the location of the enrollment examination to recruit new blood for their academies was finally decided – it was the same as last year, an expedition into the Dark Forest.

Perhaps it was because paths of blood and danger were something that cultivators had to experience before they would grow, but all the martial academies jointly gave their approval. After all, the applicants were all youthful cultivators who needed to be blooded before they could be considered to have met the bare minimum requirement of what it meant to be a cultivator.

In this dog-eat-dog world where only the strong survived, since one had already embarked on the path of cultivation, one had to press forward relentlessly, survive through countless dangerous experiences and never look back unless they were willing to be just an ordinary human.

In the small town that was situated outside the Dark Forest, many adventurers and risk takers let out a burst of laughter as they saw the group of youthful cultivators coming their way. Days of living on a sabre's edge was horrifying, since no one knew which day would be their last. Seeing the appearance of these youths would always be able to bring light into their lives, albeit only for an instant.

In the boundaries of the Dark Forest, the group of prospective students of the Emperor Star Academy were led by Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Luo Huan, Mountain and Luo Chen. In addition, Rain was also accompanying Qin Wentian. Currently, Qin Wentian was already someone that the Emperor Star Academy had to protect at all costs. Because his radiance was too dazzling, there were many who wanted to kill him.

Although Gongyang Hong's deterrence made it so that not many would dare to strike out at Qin Wentian in broad daylight, he still had to defend against arrows fired at him in the dark. The assassination attempt by Janus was a very good example.

"Everyone, prepare yourself to enter the Dark Forest. Remember to be cautious in everything you do. If you are dead, you can't enroll in the Emperor Star Academy, can you?" Mountain turned his head back as he smiled to the prospective students of the Emperor Star Academy.

"Don't worry about us, Senior Mountain." The youth standing in front of the group grinned. This youth was none other than Zi Jun. Excitement could be seen flickering in his eyes as he jumped about animatedly.

"Okay, everyone let's enter." Mountain waved his hands while momentarily feeling an ambivalence of nervousness and excitement. The group from the Emperor Star Academy stepped into the Dark Forest.

A radiant smile could be seen in his eyes as Qin Wentian gazed at the madly galloping backs of the prospective students.

“Are you thinking of your own experience from last year?” Rain sat atop of a white horse as she gazed at Qin Wentian. Her gentle-looking countenance gave off a feel of warmth when looking at her.

“Yeah, and I was also wronged by someone.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Hmph, who are you talking about?” At the side, Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes glared at Qin Wentian, appearing extremely adorable.

“The person already knows who I’m talking about. Back then, that person was truly extremely cold in her attitude.” Qin Wentian continued.

“Didn’t I already apologize?” Mo Qingcheng felt wronged and glared at Qin Wentian.

“The two of you, stop bantering so flirtatiously.” Luo Huan giggled. She was someone who wanted the world to be in chaos.

“Sister Luo Huan, what are you saying?” Mo Qingcheng’s face burned.

“What am I saying? Junior brother Qin is so talented in all aspects, even I’m in love with him. If you don’t like him, give him over to this senior sister here then.” After speaking, Luo Huan crossed her arms, propping up her twin peaks. Luo Huan’s bewitching appearance was capable of ensnaring males, causing them to be dumbfounded. Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face as he regarded Luo Huan. This senior sister really wanted his life sometimes.

Upon seeing the expressions on Qin Wentian and Luo Huan’s countenance, Mo Qingcheng sniffed as she turned about and made her way rapidly towards the front, causing Rain as well as the others to burst out in laughter.

Rain silently thought, the relations between humans were extremely fascinating. The words of external parties could easily cause feelings of goodwill to build over between two people. It seemed like Luo Huan was really intelligent and obviously wanted to bring the two of them together.

Seeing Qin Wentian urging his mount forward, catching up to Mo Qingcheng, Rain couldn’t help but to smile. Such a couple really made people like them.

The rest of them mounted on their horses and proceeded forwards. After seeing the group of prospective students heading into the depths of the Dark Forest, Mountain involuntarily called out,” I’ll go and protect Zi Jun.”

After which, he galloped ahead, into the depths of the Dark Forest.

If this were a year ago, Mountain would never have done this. But after the learning about the experiences Qin Wentian faced that year, as well as the current chaotic movements in the Royal Capital, Mountain didn’t want to take any chances.

“Seems like Senior Mountain truly likes that kid Zi Jun.” Qin Wentian turned as Rain, Luo Huan and the rest caught up.

“He’s already thinking of being an Elder, acting like a teacher guiding his students.” Luo Huan laughed lightly.

“Yes, you are right, Senior Mountain said earlier he was already prepared to remain in the Emperor Star Academy. Somehow, from his silhouette, I could see traces of Teacher Mustang.” Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice. Every time Mountain was by his side, he would sense a protective aura akin to a big brother. Although Mountain looked slow, he was calm and unflustered.

“I think it has something to do with his past experiences. Mountain was an orphan entrusted to the care of Teacher Mustang when he was 10. After discovering that he has an aptitude for cultivation, Teacher began to instruct him in the path of cultivation, viewing him as his own son and guiding him with all his efforts. It’s only natural that you could see traces of Teacher Mustang in Mountain. Other than talent, his decision to stay on behind as a guest Elder of the Academy after he broke through to Yuanfu was undoubtedly also because Mustang had a great influence on him.”

Luo Huan seriously continued, and warmth could be seen in her eyes. She herself, as well as Mountain and many others, had grown up together under Mustang’s care.

“So that’s the case.” Qin Wentian mumbled. He watched warmly as Mountain’s silhouette gradually disappeared in the depths of the Dark Forest.

“Luo Chen, Fatty, come with me. Sister Rain, junior brother Qin and Miss Mo will form a separate group. Let’s split up.” Luo Huan spoke. Her group went on the left path as Qin Wentian’s group went towards the right. Although this was an examination, there was still a need for countermeasures in the case of unforeseen danger.

“You two can continue chatting, I’ll take a look ahead.” Rain spoke to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng as she went ahead, leaving Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng alone.

This caused Qin Wentian to be speechless. How could he not understand Rain’s intentions?

In the quiet Dark Forest, Qin Wentian rode side by side with Mo Qingcheng, but for some reason, the atmosphere felt a little awkward.

Mo Qingcheng turned her gaze to Qin Wentian as she asked, “Dumbo, do you mind telling me about matters of your past?”

“What do you wish to hear about?” Qin Wentian replied, “Before I came to the Royal Capital, i virtually spent my entire life in the Qin Residence located in Sky Harmony City, with nothing noteworthy to mention.”

“Were you not together with Autumn Snow?” Mo Qingcheng mumbled in a low voice. It was as if she knew that she shouldn’t be asking this question, after which her countenance quickly turned red. She continued, “You don’t mind me asking this, right…?”

“Why would I mind? It’s all in the past.” Qin Wentian shrugged as he smiled.

“Okay then.” Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly, “Anyway, you will be able to find a better girl, so there’s no need to be bothered about matters of the past.”

“Find a better girl?” Qin Wentian blinked. He gazed at Mo Qingcheng.

Speaking of a better one, the number one beauty of Chu right in front of his eyes surpassed Autumn Snow in virtually all aspects.

Seeing how Qin Wentian kept gazing at her, Mo Qingcheng’s face grew red once again. She exasperatedly glanced at Qin Wentian as she remarked, “Rascal.”

After which, she urged her horse forwards. Over the horizons, there was a white crane hovering in the sky above.

“Wasn’t I ‘Dumbo’? When did I become a rascal?” Qin Wentian rubbed his head as he smiled, gazing at the beautiful silhouette in front of him.

In the blink of an eye, more than ten days had passed since they entered the Dark Forest. The prospective students of the various martial academies tried their best to survive, hunting the demonic beasts. Only now did many of them understand the difficulties of pursuing the martial path.

At this moment, Zi Jun arrived at a thicket of trees. The long spear in his hands penetrated right through the head of a demonic bear, finally killing it after immense efforts. Digging out the demonic core in its head, Zi Jun placed the core into a pouch that was hanging by his side.

His shirt was all torn and tattered, and traces of blood could be seen on his face. But despite of this, he was brimming with smiles. He had already killed plenty of low-level demonic beast and had sufficient demonic cores to exchange for some Yuan Meteor Stones to cultivate when he returned to the Royal Academy. With Yuan Meteor Stones, his cultivation speed would increase.

And just thinking of this, Zi Jun would be extremely happy. His dream was to be like Qin Wentian. He wanted the glory of becoming the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet a year from now.

With such a dream, he naturally understood how much hard work he needed to put in. Even if there was danger, he would not hesitate.

A steel-like resolution could be seen written on his face.

Behind him, underneath an ancient looking tree, Mountain was watching over him with admiration etched on his face. In the future, if Zi Jun weren't as outstanding as junior brother Qin, his capabilities wouldn't be too far from the mark.

Zi Jun continued walking ahead. However, at this moment, a sharp glint of light flickered in his eyes.

Tossing aside the pouch filled with demonic cores, he brandished the long spear in his hands as whistling sounds echoed out in the air. Three terrifying arrows akin to golden lightning fired straight towards him.

Zi Jun continued retreating. The long spear in his hands danced about, transforming into a rain of spears as booming sounds rang out. At the moment of contact with the arrows, Zi Jun was forced backwards several steps by the impact, but he continued his defense.

However, at this moment, a long lance was shot through the air with terrifying speed, growing increasingly larger in his field of vision.

Puchi…

The long lance was flung out by someone possessing tremendous strength. Zi Jun's body was lifted up as the momentum caused his body to soar backwards, resulting in him being nailed to an ancient looking tree behind..

The previous smile had disappeared from his face. At this moment, only despair could be seen as he lowered his head, looking at the long lance that penetrated through his heart.

Why would there be someone so powerful here who wanted to ambush him?!

An instant later, his eyes lost their glow. But even in death, his eyes remained wide open giving testament to the fact that he died with a grievance. He had just taken his first step, hoping to accomplish his dreams, but even before he achieved it, everything had ended.

“NOOOOOOOO!” A voice filled with intense fear and anger shook the Dark Forest. Mountain released his Astral Souls as he frenziedly sprinted forwards. During the moment the arrows appeared, he was already filled with a terrible sense of foreboding and had already started rushing towards Zi Jun’s direction. However, everything was too late.

Rustling sounds could be heard from a distance away. Pairs after pairs of eyes filled with terrifying coldness and killing intent appeared, staring at Mountain as though they were staring at their prey.

Mountain’s roar was exceptionally ear-splitting. Nearby cultivators all sprinted over in his direction when they heard it.

By this time, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had already caught up with Rain. When he heard the deafening roar, he couldn’t help but be filled with a sense of unease. That roar sounded exceedingly familiar to his ears.

Pssst! Qin Wentian dismounted from his horse as a pair of Garuda Wings appeared on his back, speeding forth with a speed as fast as lightning.

Mo Qingcheng gave a whistle, causing the hovering white crane to descend. Mo Qingcheng mounted the white crane, flying towards the direction of the roar.

Rain soared into the skies as she follow closely behind Qin Wentian.

The feeling of unease was getting stronger and stronger.

AGM 168 – Heartbroken

Near the thicket, several people had already gathered. They were all drawn here by the sound of the deafening roar. Currently, they all had wide-eyed expressions as though they had seen something extremely shocking.

Qin Wentian finally arrived at the area, his heart pounding madly.

In his heart, there was unease as well as terror. He feared that he would see something he didn't want to see.

His steps grew incomparably heavy as he walked forwards, heading into the crowd.

There was a lance embedded atop an ancient tree. Pierced through by the lance, a body hung lifelessly, pinned on the sturdy trunk of the ancient tree. Blood dyed his torn and tattered robes red. The body that hung there was long out of breath. His eyes were wide open in death, filled with unwillingness and depression. He was still so young and full of hope for the future, but he died here just like this, an ignoble death.

Boom. Qin Wentian's heart heavily pounded. His countenance was as white as paper. Wasn't the youth who died Zi Jun? What happened? He didn't die at the hands of a demonic beast for sure. The long lance that penetrated through him seemed to be a silent proclamation.

Mo Qingcheng and Rain also went pale white, their beautiful faces devoid of any traces of a smile. Instead, their countenances were exceptionally cold, like the deadly chill of winter.

Qin Wentian slowly continued forwards, his gaze unwavering as he stared at the body of his never-to-be junior brother. After which, he slowly turned his gaze and stared at the thicket of trees far up ahead. Over there, blood soaked the entire ground as a body quietly laid there, deathly still.

Mountain had been protecting Zi Jun in the shadows. When Qin Wentian saw the impaled Zi Jun, his heart had already been filled with pain, but he was still overshadowed by a heavy sense of foreboding. Indeed, what he feared finally came true.

Rustling sounds rang out as several shadows appeared. Luo Huan's racy figure was still extremely mesmerising, but her face only reflected icy coldness as well as sorrow.

She immediately lunged to Mountain's side and kneeled there on the ground. Reaching out with her trembling hands, she gently caressed Mountain's face as her tears fell down like rain from the Heavens.

Silent tears, yet nothing in the whole world seemed to be as loud as this. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw the happy-go-lucky Luo Huan in such agony, not to mention her unending flood of tears.

“AHHHHHHHHHHH…” Luo Huan raised her head as she screamed, filled with grief and anger, resounding throughout the Dark Forest. Anyone who heard that was able to sense the amount of sorrow and depression in her voice.

Luo Cheng, Fan Le and the rest arrived by Luo Huans side as they too, knelt on the ground, with pain filling their hearts.

Qin Wentian’s raised his feet, which suddenly felt as though they weighed 1,000 Jin, as he approached the body of Zi Jun, extending his hands to close his eyes shut.

After which, he pulled the long lance out and carried the body of Zi Jun before walking over to Mountain. Placing Zi Jun next to Mountain, he too knelt down as he silently stared at both of their faces.

“Junior brother, when you have many accomplishments in the future, remember to come back to the academy to see me, okay? Don’t pretend that you don’t know me at that time.” Mountain’s words still resounded in his ears. Mountain had already been at the peak of Arterial Circulation and was sure to step into Yuanfu by the end of this year. After he broke through to Yuanfu, he would undergo his preparations to become an honorary Elder, guiding the students in the Emperor Star Academy.

Mountain had a very good impression of the talented Zi Jun and had wanted to nurture a genius that could be comparable to his junior brother Qin Wentian.

His dream wasn’t too farfetched. He only wanted to live a smooth and steady life in the academy, imparting his knowledge to the newer generations.

But now, everything had vanished into thin air.

He had passed on. The big brother figure, who had still been alive a few days ago, closed his eyes in the unending sleep of death.

Impaled in his body were a few long lances, indicating that his death was not caused by a single culprit.

Their deaths were premeditated, but the motives of the killers were unclear.

“Sister Luo Huan.” Qin Wentian called out as Luo Huan looked at him. Previously, Qin Wentian had always referred to her as Senior Sister Luo Huan, but this time around, he actually referred to her as Sister Luo Huan

Qin Wentian reached his hands out, wiping away the tears cascading from her face.

There was a trace of crazed laughter in Qin Wentian's eyes that seemed incredibly fiend-like. This was the first time Luo Huan had ever seen such an expression in his eyes. From this moment onwards, in her entire life, she would never be able to forget this look of laughter in Qin Wentian's eyes. That laughter seemed to be tinged with madness, as grief, anger, agony, and determination all coagulated together, giving form to it.

"I know that no matter what else we do, Senior Mountain will never wake up again. However, I will ensure that the killers pay an excruciatingly painful price." Qin Wentian slowly enunciated each word as he stared straight ahead with his haunted eyes.

Mountain wouldn't have any enemies within the Emperor Star Academy. He entered the depths of the Dark Forest in secret to protect Zi Jun from danger, so there shouldn't be any clashes between him and any others. His killers were obviously provoking the Emperor Star Academy on purpose.

If he were to guess, the suspicions of the Royal Clan being the one behind this incident would be the highest.

If it was indeed as he had guessed, he vowed that the imperial authority of Chu would surely change. Definitely. As long as he, Qin Wentian, was alive.

Luo Huan's eyes were bloodshot as she heavily nodded her head. The culprits behind Mountain's death definitely had to pay a heavy price.

"We have to inform all the prospective students of our Emperor Star Academy to evacuate this place. There's a high possibility that this incident wasn't aimed at Mountain alone but at the entire Emperor Star Academy." Rain was also feeling terrible, but as the person with the highest authority, she had to remain calm.

"Other than the few of us, the remaining juniors are all still in the examination phase. If someone really wanted to target the Emperor Star Academy, their target would be us." Luo Cheng was also exceptionally calm as he continued, "However, there's no need for the examination to carry on. I agree that the evacuation plan is good, but we too must depart from the Dark Forest."

Rain nodded her head in agreement; she knew that Luo Cheng spoke the truth, The enemy was hiding in the dark while they were all out in the light, making this an extremely dangerous situation. The prospective students of the Emperor Star Academy were spread out all over the Dark Forest, so it wasn't feasible for them to find them one by one.

Rain soared up the skies as she stood in the air, howling out a command, "All prospective students of the Emperor Star Academy, immediately depart from the Dark Forest."

Powerful sound waves resounded in all directions as Rain landed onto the ground. She could only do so much. Luo Cheng was right, the prospective students were just undergoing an examination. If there were people who wanted to target the Emperor Star Academy deliberately, they wouldn't attack cultivators who weren't part of the academy as of yet.

“Let us leave now.” Rain stated to Qin Wentian and the others.

However, Qin Wentian replied, “Senior Mountain just passed away for a short period of time. I believe his killers couldn’t have escaped too far. I wish to go take a look.”

“Impossible.” Rain directly rejected. Qin Wentian’s safety was of the utmost importance.

If this was really done by the Royal Clan, on a certain degree, it means that the Royal Clan had already began to take actions against the Emperor Star Academy.

Previously, both could co-exist peacefully. But once face was torn, there would no longer be any peace and quiet. On the contrary, when the time came, chaos would certainly erupt.

“I just want to see if there are any clues remaining. Senior Rain, don’t worry, I won’t be rash.” Qin Wentian appeared exceptionally calm. Upon seeing his resolution, Rain could only concur, “You can only search around the vicinity and are not allowed to wander too far. I’ll come with you.”

“I’ll go with you too. Let’s go on my white crane.” Mo Qingcheng spoke as she walked forwards.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Mo Qingcheng. He nodded his agreement, “Fine, let’s go now.”

“I will bring the bodies of Mountain and Zi Jun back.” Luo Huan remarked. Qin Wentian and the two ladies mounted the white crane as they tracked the trail of footprints through the air.

The speed of the white crane was incredibly fast as they flew straight ahead.

“Over there.” Qin Wentian remarked when he saw the corpses of demonic beasts lying below them.

“There’s a dense thicket of trees ahead, be careful.” Rain stared at the densely clustered trees. It was a prime location for an ambush.

“There are people over there.” Qin Wentian’s gaze abruptly sharpened as he saw a group of silhouettes melding into the shadows of the forest, covertly retreating towards the direction of the dense cluster of trees.

“There’s someone here as well.” Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice as Qin Wentian’s pupils contracted. Upon seeing the faces of the new arrivals, the look in Qin Wentian’s eyes turned ice cold as a terrifying light flickered within.

“Ye Wuque, Wang Teng, Wu Chong.”

These three were none other than the challengers from back then.

The three of them rose in the air, blocking the path of the white crane as they spoke, “What a coincidence.”

“Get out of my way.” Qin Wentian coldly stated.

However, the three of them continued to stand there calmly, as rustling sounds echoed in the air. Below them, several silhouettes cloaked in black were disappearing within the densely cluttered trees ahead.

The white crane gave a shrill cry of anger as it dashed forward, as though it wanted to clash against the three opposing cultivators. Rain faced against Wang Teng on the left while Mo Qingcheng faced Wu Chong on the right. Qin Wentian was face to face with Ye Wuque.

An incredibly demonic aura erupted forth as Qin Wentian sent out countless palm imprints, his arterial pathways howling as the energy within him was channeled to his arms. Blasting out with the Falling Mountain Palms with his left and Forgotten Imprints with his right, Qin Wentian wanted to decimate everything in his path.

Ye Wuque coldly laughed as he sent out both his palms to meet the attack. A monstrously sharp aura emanated from him.

At the moment of impact, Qin Wentian only felt that the energy of his opponent was like a continuous, uninterrupted flow of water. This was the level of Yuanfu. The vast and boundless amounts of Astral Energy stored within the body of a Yuanfu cultivator wasn’t something an Arterial Circulation cultivator would be able to match up against. Qin Wentian’s arms trembled violently as his body was flung backwards.

The white crane flew backwards, allowing Qin Wentian’s body to land on it. Rain and Mo Qingcheng retreated as well. The last of the black cloaked figures had all already successfully retreated into the dense clusters of trees.

Blood seeped out of the corners of Qin Wentian’s mouth. His eyes grew ice cold and incomparably demonic in this instant.

“Let’s return.” Rain intoned in a low voice. Mo Qingcheng also agreed; she knew that they would be in incomparable danger should they proceed forwards. However, as she glanced at Qin Wentian, she discovered that at this moment, Qin Wentian had undergone a complete transformation. His countenance was devilishly handsome yet extremely cold as his long black hair fluttered about with the wind.

“Ye Wuque, I will make you pay.” Qin Wentian spat out. The white crane turned and departed, Qin Wentian’s icy voice resounded through the air.

Ye Wuque furrowed his brows. The image of Qin Wentian’s cold eyes floated up in his mind. At that moment earlier, Qin Wentian felt abnormally demonic.

AGM 169 – The Coming Of A Violent Storm

The prospective students of the Emperor Star Academy departed from the Dark Forest. The news of Mountain's death was quickly spread throughout the Royal Capital and caused a huge commotion.

Although many knew of Mountain from the Emperor Star Academy, he was not that famous when placed in the perspective of the entire Royal Capital. As for why his death caused such a huge commotion, it was because currently, the relationship between the Royal Academy and the Emperor Star Academy was as thin as a piece of paper. And now that a student of the Emperor Star Academy was murdered in the Dark Forest, how would people not speculate on the reasons behind it?

All sorts of rumors flew about, and ultimately, the spearhead of blame was pointed at the tensed relationship between the two parties.

Within Chu, the position of the Emperor Star Academy was always unrivaled. And with regards to entities with high positions such as the Emperor Star Academy, the Royal Clan always adopted a tolerant attitude. But now with the merger of the Royal Academy and the Godly General Martial Palace, their objective was to weaken the prestige and reputation of the Emperor Star Academy, causing the thin line of equilibrium finally shatter. Was the Royal Academy finally tired of tolerating the existence of the Emperor Star Academy?

The citizens of Chu naturally wouldn't know why the Royal Clan would choose this period of turmoil to strike out. Currently, the Chu Country was engulfed by the flames of war as

the rebels invaded the other cities of Chu steadily and surely, constantly pressing closer and closer towards the Royal Capital. This could be said to be one of the most trying times in the history of Chu.

There were rumors saying that the troops of Chu had pulled back long ago and were prepared to give up the control of half the country to the rebels. As the saying goes, strong when united, weak when divided. The Royal Clan had no choice but to give up and could only consolidate their power by giving up control.

At this moment, inside an exceptionally luxurious hall within the Chu Palace, there were several figures lined up on both sides. However, the person sitting on the master seat was actually not Chu Tianjiao but Xiao Lan instead.

Xiao Lan reclined comfortably on his seat, with both of his hands tapping on the armrests of the chairs according to an unpredictable rhythm.

"How goes the preparations?" Xiao Lan calmly inquired.

"There are no problems on my side, but when would the experts from the Nine Mystical Palace arrive?" Chu Tianjiao respectfully replied.

“Within two days, I guess.” Xiao Lan’s gaze shifted from Chu Tianjiao to Xiao Lǚ as he continued asking, “How about the side of Snowcloud?”

“Very soon, they will be here within three days.” Xiao Lǚ replied.

Only now did Xiao Lan nod his head as he closed his eye. It was only after several moments that he spoke again, “ Xiao Lǚ, I have to trouble you this time around. If this matter is successful, I will report this back up the upper echelons of the Nine Mystical Palace. Your branch might be able to return.”

“Thank you, Elder Brother.” Xiao Lǚ’s face was full of smiles. There was almost no one who knew that the Royal Clan of Snowcloud was actually one of the branch families of the main Xiao Clan from the Nine Mystical Palace.

“Time is almost up. During these few days, I will send people to secretly provoke the Emperor Star Academy and force them to make their move.” Chu Tianjiao laughed. As to why would he chose to act against the Emperor Star Academy amidst this time of turmoil, it was because this was a godsent opportunity. The Nine Mystical Palace that had never once bothered themselves with regards to governing the countries under their administration wanted to move against the Emperor Star Academy.

Chu Tianjiao didn’t know what exactly was the reason. Xiao Lan was a descendant of the Xiao Clan, which was one of the three great factions within the Nine Mystical Palace. Since he came here, he definitely had it reason. Chu Tianjiao had no need to ask, and moreover he also knew that it was not his place to ask.

Although Xiao Lan appeared relaxed, he actually had a load on his mind. It was not so easy wanting to take down the Emperor Star Academy.

Back then in the past, Luo Tianya had wanted to do the same but didn’t succeed. Behind the Emperor Star Academy were the shadows of the Azure Emperor Palace. If the Nine Mystical Palace really did send their Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to take action, the Azure Emperor Palace would definitely intervene.

Before this, Xiao Lan had never paid much attention to this. But now, he could faintly sense that there was a connection; it all pointed to the secret that the Azure Emperor hid in the Emperor Star Academy.

There were three sacred grounds within the Emperor Star Academy. The Heavenly Star Pavilion, Astral River Hall, and the Dreamsky Forest. In which of these three sacred grounds would the secret be hidden within?

Qin Wentian had already set foot on the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. They had also once considered kidnapping him and using force to interrogate Qin Wentian but soon gave up the plan because of deterrence from Gongyang Hong. This wasn’t the time to antagonise someone at the Heavenly Dipper level. If they wanted to make a move against Qin Wentian, it would be best if there were no implications. After all, they were unsure how deep the relationship between Gongyang Hong and Qin Wentian was.

Although the main branch of the Xiao Clan wouldn’t fear Gongyang Hong, if a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign went crazy, their descendants of the other branches had a very high possibility of being utterly annihilated. It wasn’t worth it.

As for Mountain’s death, they couldn’t be bothered.

Although they wouldn’t be bothered, the Emperor Star Academy took this matter very seriously indeed.

Today, the Emperor Star Academy intentionally erect a stone tablet for Mountain and Zi Jun. This stone tablet was erected underneath the Emperor Star Monuments. Although Zi Jun wasn’t officially a student of the Emperor Star Academy, the introduction that was carved into the stone monuments introduced him as one of the most elite talented genius young students ever to be enrolled.

This was unprecedented in the history of the Emperor Star Academy. The Emperor Star Monuments were the symbols of the academy’s glory and milestones throughout history, and never had a student’s death been inscribed onto it, not even once.

However, this time around, the Emperor Star Academy made an exception and did so.

A cold wind billowed by, bringing with it a sense of desolation. There were several silhouettes standing in front of the Emperor Star Monuments, as well as many Elders. All of them had solemn expressions on their faces as they stared at the stone tablet.

The erection of the stone tablet was Ren Qianxing’s idea. He wanted the Emperor Star Academy to carve this memory into their history. This wasn’t a simple assassination, and it had a high possibility of being a silent declaration of war.

Perhaps a 1,000 years from now, if the Emperor Star Academy still existed, this piece of history would still be mentioned by the later generations. But if the Emperor Star Academy disappeared, then everything would not matter anymore.

So when Ren Qianxing brought up the suggestion, all the Elders had a surprising take on this.

They agreed on this decision unanimously.

Behind the Elders of the academy, many students gathered. They were all flabbergasted as to why Mountain as well as a yet-to-be-enrolled student would have their stone tablet erected underneath the Emperor Star Monuments, but after the explanations, all of them understood that this incident had a high probability of being a historical incident of the academy.

After this, violent storms of conflict would suddenly give rise to momentous incidents.

“The 3rd Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao pays a formal visit to the Emperor Star Academy.” In the horizons, a voice echoed throughout the Emperor Star Academy, causing the crowd to make a clamor.

Very quickly, the silhouettes of Chu Tianjiao and a few others came into view. The arrival of these people caught the Emperor Star Academy by surprise. The crowd automatically opened up a path, as Chu Tianjiao and his people arrived in front of the Emperor Star Monuments.

The Elders of the academy slowly turned as they stared directly at Chu Tianjiao and his people.

Upon seeing Ye Wuque, Wu Chong, and Wang Teng among the visitors, an extremely chilly aura and killing intent emanated forth from Qin Wentian’s body.

Beside him, a small and dainty hand slipped into his, gently touching his palms. Feeling the warmth of that hand, Qin Wentian froze for an instant as he turned and saw Mo Qingcheng smiling at him, as though she was telling him to be patient. Only then did he retract his aura.

Chu Tianjiao continued forward, walking towards the monuments. In front of them, a figure silently stood there with his back facing them, blocking their path.

This person was none other than Mustang.

Without a choice, Chu Tianjiao and his people bowed and pay their obeisance towards the stone tablet. They could not have predicted that the Emperor Star Academy would erect a stone tablet underneath the monuments solely for the sake of Mountain and Zi Jun.

The actions of the Emperor Star Academy gave them a tremendous pressure.

This was a silent proclamation. Somehow, the death of those two became the glue that caused those at the Emperor Star Academy to be even more united. Chu Tianjiao turned his head back and swept his glance across the numerous faces standing in the crowd as he silently sighed in his heart.

“Respected Elders, Chu Tianjiao has something to say, I wonder if it’s suitable to say it?” Chu Tianjiao stared at the crowd as he inquired.

No one replied. The silence of such an atmosphere made it seem as though they wanted to crush him into pieces.

“Speak.” An instant later, Ren Qianxing coldly spoke.

“Currently, the Royal Academy of Chu has already merged with the Godly General Martial Palace, combining their influences. The Royal Clan wishes to create an even stronger martial academy and hope that the Emperor Star Academy would agree to our merger request.” Chu Tianjiao slowly continued, “In this way, the ultimate power that’s the consolidation between the three academies would be born. Regardless of teachers or resources, we would then have a nearly endless supply for the students. Not only that, I can promise to leave everything about the Emperor Star Academy untouched.”

Upon hearing Chu Tianjiao’s words, many had cold smiles on their faces. He wanted to devour the Emperor Star Academy? Was that even possible?

“As long as the Emperor Star Academy agrees, all teachers and students of your academy would be able to receive immense amounts of cultivation resources on a monthly basis.” Chu Tianjiao added, but just as before, only silence answered him.

“SCRAM.” A cold voice resounded in the stillness of the silent atmosphere. The person who spoke was Mustang. His back was still facing them, and he made no moves to turn to look at them. He was afraid that he wouldn’t be able to control himself and suppress the rage that was boiling within him.

Chu Tianjiao froze, but he soon recovered with a smile on his face. He bowed again to the Elders of the Emperor Star Academy as he replied, “Chu Tianjiao of the junior generation bids farewell.”

After which, Chu Tianjiao and the rest of the visitors prepared to depart.

“Hold on.” Ren Qianxing remarked, causing Chu Tianjiao to halt in his steps.

“From this moment onwards, the Emperor Star Academy is forbidden for any of you to enter. For those who trespass, we will kill on sight regardless of that person’s identity.” Ren Qianxing’s voice faded as a murderous intent resonated in the air. The coldness of the voice caused Chu Tianjiao’s heart to involuntarily tremble. But swiftly after, the corners of his lips curled upwards in a cold smile. He continued his steps, departing from the Emperor Star Academy.

The Emperor Star Academy didn’t directly act against Chu Tianjiao right now. Firstly, there was insufficient justification. Secondly, if they truly dealt with these people right here and now, the ones who would face a calamity would be the students of their academy. The other innocent students might be completely annihilated in cold revenge.

This was their bottom line. Even if war actually erupted, they would still hold onto this unless the bottom line of either party was already shredded into pieces.

Francis arrived at the academy, and knowing the relationship between him and Qin Wentian, they permitted Francis to enter and leave freely. This time around, he brought over all the cultivation resources that Qin Wentian had requested, which had been painstakingly completely gathered by the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

After receiving the resources, Qin Wentian began his cultivation. His heart was filled with bitter anger, but he knew that his current strength was still far from being enough.

In the few days after that incident, the Royal Academy felt extremely peaceful, but many knew that this was merely the calm before the violent storm.

Both the Emperor Star Academy and the Royal Clan did not make any moves; it was though both sides were waiting for something.

These few days, there was people flying over the airspace of Chu, directly to within the Chu Palace while at the same time, quite a number of people left the Emperor Star Academy. All these deserters were from the Knight’s Association. They had decided to shift their allegiance, and upon seeing these occurrences, other students of the Emperor Star Academy felt that indeed, a violent storm would be descending upon them momentarily.

AGM 170 – Incident

In the Emperor Star Academy, within the training grounds Qin Wentian was in, demonic Qi permeated the air. The towering amounts of demonic Qi formed swirls of demonic mist and was so abundant that it could be described as rushing up to the heavens. This entire space seemed as though it was inundated by the presence of terrifying demons.

Within the mist, Qin Wentian sat there cross-legged. At this moment, his countenance looked incomparably demonic as columns and columns of demonic light flickered incessantly. His body seemed to be relentlessly undergoing a transformation.

Abruptly, the swirls of demonic mist in the training grounds frenziedly gushed towards Qin Wentian. The columns of demonic lights around his body were as resplendent as the Astral Lights emitted from the constellations. Deafening rumbling sounds rang out, and in the space of a few breaths' worth of time, the entirety of the demonic mist dissipated once it was all absorbed into his body. Only now did the columns of demonic lights stopped flickering as they disappeared one after another.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" A thunderous pounding sound could be heard thumping according to a strange rhythm inside his body. This was the sound of his heart beating. At this moment, Qin Wentian could clearly feel the immense qualitative transformation of his own vitality.

His current vitality, when compared to the past, multiplied by manifolds.

As Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a glint of demonic light could be seen flickering within. His gaze was terrifyingly sharp, and that countenance of his was tinged with a hint of an overwhelming handsomeness that could only be described as demonically bewitching.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian exhaled and flexed his body. Crackling sounds could be heard from within as his bones shifted.

Abruptly clenching his fist, a loud booming sound echoed out. This was the feeling his body being completely filled with strength.

Currently, his physique could already be comparable to a demonic beast. If in the future he chose to condense a Beast-type Astral Soul for his third Astral Gate, he would then be able to advance the Fiend Transformation Art to the second level, obtaining an even more powerful demonic body.

As of this moment, Qin Wentian could feel that just with this, his strength level had soared tremendously. Even without using innate techniques, any casual strikes he made would pack a power that his opponent wouldn't be able to ignore. He was naturally exceptionally satisfied with the gains he made.

Standing up, Qin Wentian retracted his aura back as he walked out of the training grounds.

"Wentian." Qin Yao, who was sitting in a nearby pavilion, ran towards Qin Wentian when she noticed that Qin Wentian has ended his close-door seclusion. Tenderly touching his face, she wiped the sweat away as she smiled, "You have to pay attention to your body condition even though you are cultivating. You are not allowed to cultivate 24 hours a day, okay?"

Qin Yao knew that Mountain's death had a great impact on Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't have much friends within the Emperor Star Academy. Not to mention Mountain, Luo Huan and a few others were the ones who had aided his escape from the clutches of the Ye Clan back when he had still been in Sky Harmony City.

"Don't worry sis, the bodies of us cultivators only gets stronger and stronger the deeper our cultivation base is." A gentle smile blossomed on Qin Wentian's face. Qin Yao nodded in agreement as she continued, "True, but you have to know your limits."

"I understand." Qin Wentian knew that Qin Yao was worried about him.

"How's the situation out there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The wind is sighing and the cranes are calling. Everything is in a state of tension. The Royal Academy provoked us a few times but there haven't been any major clashes yet. However, I fear that it's only a matter of time." One could tell that the war between the Royal Clan and the Emperor Star Academy would erupt at any moment from Qin Yao's reply.

Currently, many of the nobility as well as other clans with sufficient power were all keeping a low profile and spectating from the sidelines. The intensity of the storm this time would surely be at an unprecedented level.

The Emperor Star Academy was akin to an extremely powerful prey that the Royal Clan wanted to swallow. However, it was exceptionally difficult to do so. Currently, there were many flying-type demonic beasts flying in the airspace of the Royal Capital. Only those at Yuanfu possess flying rights, and many of them flew directly to the Royal Palace. However, among the Yuanfu cultivators, there were also some alumni of the Emperor Star Academy as well as students

who had been out for cultivation. Upon hearing the news, those who valued affection and comradeship and weren't too far away had all returned to support their alma mater.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, "Sister, take good care of Father."

After that, Qin Wentian walk towards the direction of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. In the Heavenly Star Pavilion, the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds was on the 7th level, while the Fiend Transformation Art was on the 8th level. Then, what exactly did the Azure Emperor leave behind on the 9th level of the pavilion?

This time around, Qin Wentian wanted to unravel the mystery.

Entering the Heavenly Pavilion once again, Qin Wentian bowed low with respect as he stood before the decrepit-looking guardian.

“Do you wish to enter the last entrance?” The old man abruptly asked.

“Yes.” Qin Wentian nodded. If the guardian was willing to guide him, it would naturally be for the best.

“Consolidate your power, muster your strength and unleash the strongest strike you can. Your objective is to force the door to open. If you are unable to open the door before Yuanfu, you don’t need to come back here again after stepping into Yuanfu.” The old man calmly explained, causing Qin Wentian’s gaze to freeze slightly.

Everything the Azure Emperor left behind required one’s cultivation base to be below that of Yuanfu. The Jun Lin Banquet, the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds, as well as the door to the last entrance. The prerequisite for all of these was for one’s cultivation base to be below that of Yuanfu.

Could it be that the ‘test’ on the last level would be even tougher compared to the Jun Lin Banquet as well as the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds?

Besides, the current him had already cultivated the Fiend Transformation Art.

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t realize that a glow of light was flickering within the depths of the old guardian’s eyes. In these thousands of years, Qin Wentian was undoubtedly the one closest to completing all the tests set by the Azure Emperor. Currently Qin Wentian should have already cultivated the Fiend Transformation Art. If he still wasn’t able to succeed in opening the door the last entrance, no one knew how long it would be for another student to arrive where Qin Wentian was currently at.

Let’s hope the little fellow would succeed.

Qin Wentian stood before the door to the last entrance. It had already been sealed for over thousands of years, but despite this, the exterior of the door was spotlessly clean, dust free and even seemed to gleam with a light of its own.

Qin Wentian’s arterial pathways were seething as the Divine Yuan within his body transmitted to his arms. Erupting forth with a pressure capable of toppling mountains, he slammed his fist into the door.

RUMBLE! A thunderous sound rang out, but that door didn’t show the slightest inclination of being opened. Obviously, the power behind Qin Wentian’s earlier strike was not enough.

A demonic Qi emanated forth from Qin Wentian's body. His aura transformed completely in an instant. Taking a step forwards, he smashed his fist into the door once again. However, the door still didn't waver in the slightest.

"Hu… how strong exactly is this door?" Qin Wentian's eyes were filled with resolution as his blood boiled in his body. His aura transformed yet again; the force field of absolute obedience was tinged with a demonic presence, as though he was a Paragon of all demons.

The Divine Yuan Energy within his body frenziedly surged as he stepped forwards yet again. His left palm executed the Forgotten Imprint while his right palm executed the Falling Mountain Palms .

BOOM! The impact was so great that the entire space shook, causing those who were browsing for innate techniques on the lower levels to stare up at the ceiling, wondering what the hell just happened.

Upon hearing the terrifying noises caused by Qin Wentian's powerful blow, the old man's heart trembled involuntarily. This indicated that Qin Wentian had a probability of opening the door to the last entrance.

However, Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as his gaze turned incomparably sharp. Even when he output so much power, he still had no way of opening the door.

Clang, Clang…

At this moment, the sounds of a bell tolling permeated the entire Emperor Star Academy, causing Qin Wentian to frown. Ever since he stepped into the academy, he had never heard such a sound before.

Qin Wentian quickly departed the Heavenly Star Pavilion, only to see a crowd of students milling towards a certain direction.

"I've enrolled in the academy for three years. This is the first time I heard the bell for summoning all Elders and students of the academy ringing." A voice sighed. All of the students who heard it could infer that an incident of terrifying proportions just happened.

Upon hearing the bell chimes, Qin Wentian's eyes had an extremely cold light flickering within.

Is whatever that's going to happen finally happening?

Qin Wentian followed the crowd and headed over in the direction of the Emperor Star Monuments. After a short span of time passed, crowds of people, numbered about several thousands, gathered underneath the Emperor Star Monuments and formed a magnificent sight.

“F*ck, that bunch of bastards from the Royal Academy are clearly and intentionally trying to stir up conflicts. If they want to fight, let’s fight. Do they think that our Emperor Star Academy is afraid of them?” Someone in the crowd shouted in anger.

“You’re right, the deaths of Senior Mountain and junior brother were most definitely caused by the Royal Clan borrowing the power of the Royal Academy. There’s no need for further proof.”

Very quickly, many voices of discussion rang out as the crowd gradually understood what had just happened.

So it turned out that today, there were a few students of the Emperor Star Academy having their meal in the Royal Capital. Among them, there was a pretty girl that had her liberties taken by someone from the Royal Academy.

The students from the Emperor Star Academy were naturally infuriated, and thus a conflict erupted between both parties. However, those from the Royal Academy obviously came prepared and subjected the students from the Emperor Star Academy to ruthless humiliation and even made their move against the female students. However, a student belonging to the Emperor Star Academy managed to slip away and immediately spread the news and notified the academy. From hindsight, it was obvious that the conflict that arose today was intentional.

The scope of this news got larger and larger and, more and more people from both academies got embroiled within the dispute as fights broke out. Not only that, the Disciplinary Elder of the Royal Academy as well as the members of their Disciplinary Committee actually also went to the scene and crippled the cultivation bases of the students from the Emperor Star Academy.

The students belonging to the Royal Academy naturally didn’t received any punishment.

Those with discerning eyes naturally understood that the Royal Academy was trying to ignite the sparks of anger within the Emperor Star Academy. They wanted to provoke the Emperor Star Academy into starting a war.

In addition to the deaths of Mountain and Zi Jun earlier, if the Emperor Star Academy still continued to tolerate these acts, they might as well forget all about it and disband the academy. If they still took no action, it was highly probable that a similar incident of this nature would occur again.

All the elders stood at the front. The one in the lead was Ren Qianxing, who was seen turning as he faced the crowd. In an instant, everyone turned silent as they waited for Ren Qianxing to speak.

“Recently, many things have happened. I believed that all of you already know the gist of it. The Emperor Star Academy may be facing an extremely difficult and challenging period in the coming days. And thus, if there are students who wish to leave the academy, I won’t force you to stay. In the future, after all the wind and waves die down, you all can come back again. Also, for students whose cultivation levels are below the 5th level of Arterial Circulation, there’s no way for you to help even if you insist on staying within the academy.”

Within the academy, students were the majority. Many of the students didn’t have high cultivation bases and would be of little help in the upcoming war, and hence, the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t force them to participate. Not only that, students below the 5th level of Arterial Circulation were also directly prohibited from participating.

If they participated, they would only be cannon fodder. The Emperor Star Academy didn’t need cannon fodder. All of their students were the talented elites of the future, and it would be too much of a pity if they died like this.

AGM 171 – Confrontation In The Royal Capital

Lincoln was none other than the Disciplinary Student Leader in charge of the Disciplinary Committee of the Royal Academy. Currently, he and ten others belonging to the committee were strolling around the Royal Capital. However, his heart now was filled with worries.

He was naturally very clear about this period of turmoil within the Royal Capital. His action back then, crippling the cultivation of students from the Emperor Star Academy, was forced onto him by the upper echelons in the Royal Academy. In reality, he had not wanted to do so and was unwilling to be pulled into the storm. However, in the face of the orders he received, he had no way defy them.

Hence, at this moment, his heart was filled with worries. He was worried about the revenge the Emperor Star Academy would take. He had already planned to request a transfer from his superiors to see if it was possible for him to temporarily hide away from the erupting storms of conflict.

Sssst~ Abruptly, a surge of monstrously sharp Qi gushed forth, causing Lincoln's pupils to contract. After which he saw numerous arrows falling down from the sky, shining with resplendent Astral Light, giving testament to the fact that these arrows were all manifested from Astral Energy.

Lincoln instantly released his Astral Souls as the aura of an 8th level Arterial Circulation Base emanated forth. He sent out numerous palm strikes targeting the arrows falling from the skies, wanting to destroy all of the arrows. However, it was as though the arrows had eyes of their own. They actually shifted from the path of their trajectory, dodging his palm strikes and piercing through the other ordinary members of the Royal Academy's Disciplinary Committee.

Sounds of piercing unceasingly rang out. The fired arrows penetrated through their throats, drawing fresh blood as Lincoln's emotions instantly plunged to the bottom of the abyss.

He had not expected that revenge would come so swiftly.

An instant later, a sharp sword sliced Lincoln's neck. His body slumped down to the ground, as his eyes closed in eternal rest. This team of cultivators from the Royal Academy were all dead, and the blood flowing from their throats dyed the entire ground red.

Several moments later, when the citizens realised the death of these cultivators clad in armor, their hearts couldn't help but to palpitate wildly. Was the incoming storm finally here?

Ji Qing was one of the Elders in charge of the Disciplinary Committee from the Royal Academy. His cultivation base was at the 3rd level of Yuanfu, and he had extraordinary combat prowess. At this moment, his brows were tightly knitted.

Currently, the entire Royal Academy was in a state of tension. Everyone knew that their war with the Emperor Star Academy was imminent and would break out anytime. Not only that, this dispute would be at an unprecedented level because the upper echelons of the Royal Academy wanted to completely eradicate the Emperor Star Academy's existence.

"Elder Ji." A student within the academy bowed as Ji Qing walked by, to which Ji Qing only casually waved away since he was currently deep in thought.

"Elder Ji." Yet another student greeted.

"Mmm." Ji Qing nonchalantly waved the greeting away. As he continued walking forwards, at this very moment, a strong sense of danger assailed his senses.

The 'student' who bowed to him instantly closed the distance between them. And because of the close proximity, as well as the fact that Ji Qing never would have expected that there would people daring to ambush him within the grounds of the Royal Academy, Ji Qing was utterly unable to react in time.

His body glowed with terrifying Astral Light as an armour made from Astral Energy manifested. He only had the time to focus all his strength in defense.

Puchi! A sharp edge of a terrifying black sword penetrated through his armor, right into his heart. After which, the assailant violently twisted the sword and transmitted his Astral Energy into it, causing Ji Qing's heart to combust. Dumbfounded, Ji Qing could only stare in shock at the cold and unfeeling eyes of his assailant, similar to the god of death.

Even if Ji Qing couldn't react in time, with his cultivation base at the 3rd level of Yuanfu, in addition to his extraordinary combat prowess, there was no way he would be so easily assassinated. To be able to do this clearly showed that there was only one reason – the strength of his assailant was many times stronger when compared to his own.

The commotion caused those from afar to shift their gazes over, only to see the body of Ji Qing slowly slumping to the ground. Upon seeing this, the hearts of the crowd trembled violently, as panic reflected on their faces. By this time, the unknown figure that was the assailant had already disappeared from the vision of the crowd.

"Elder Ji Qing was assassinated." A roar rang out, causing the originally already nervous atmosphere to be ignited again. An instant later, several silhouettes appeared next to the body of Ji Qing.

"Lock down the Royal Academy!" someone shouted out in rage.

"It's useless. Since the other party could easily infiltrate in here and kill Ji Qing in an instant, he would definitely have a way to safely escape," a person whispered, causing the crowd to turn silent.

Ji Qing was none other than the Disciplinary Elder who crippled the cultivation bases of the students from the Emperor Star Academy. It was obvious as to who the culprit was behind the assassination of Ji Qing.

The Emperor Star Academy didn’t roll out their war drums and hoist their war flags; instead, they directly responded with the most straightforward method. If the Royal Academy wanted to continue playing their little tricks in the dark, the Emperor Star Academy would be most willing to oblige.

Tooth for tooth, blood for blood.

As the news of Lincoln and Ji Qing was spread outwards, that already tight string of tension could snap at any moment.

Finally, on a clear morning, several experts mounted demonic beasts as they flew out from the Royal Academy. Beneath them, there were also crowds of cultivators, all moving towards the direction of the Emperor Star Academy.

The Emperor Star Academy received the news quickly. They were naturally monitoring the movements and action of the Royal Academy extremely closely.

The moment they received the news, those belonging to the Emperor Star Academy also set out.

At the same time, many experts belonging to the Ye Clan and Ou Clan were also making their way towards the Emperor Star Academy.

The intensity of this storm quickly engulfed the Royal Capital. Currently, there were countless gazes watching the Emperor Star Academy as well as the Royal Academy, focused on each and every one of their movements.

Today, both the academies no longer made any movements in the dark. Instead, they openly mobilised all experts they could muster.

Such a news could definitely be compared to the scale of a great earthquake, causing the entire Royal Academy to shake with it.

The Emperor Star Academy wanted to clash directly with the Royal Capital, but everyone also knew that the support behind the Royal Academy was none other than the Royal Clan of Chu.

In the Divine Weapon Pavilion, An Liuyan stood near a window, sighing. Yang Chen stood behind her telling her about the movements of both the academies.

“The crisis the Emperor Star Academy is facing this time around will be many times more difficult to resolve compared to the last.” An Liuyan intoned in a low voice.

“Doesn’t the Emperor Star Academy also have a backer?” Yang Chen inquired.

“I guess the Azure Emperor Palace. But according to what I know, the influence of the Azure Faction, who supports the Emperor Star Academy, within the Azure Emperor Palace is getting increasingly weaker. Back then when Luo Tianya wanted to take action against the Emperor Star Academy, it was also because of the Xiao Clan – one of the three factions of the Nine Mystical Palace. But because of the interference from the Azure Emperor Palace, they had no choice but to compromise. This time around, however, taking into account that Xiao Lan had personally arrived in Chu, it shows that the Nine Mystical Palace already accounted for the interference of the Azure Emperor Palace in their considerations.”

An Liuyan slowly spoke, but Yang Chen was still confused. After all, he only interacted with people of An Liuyan’s level and was unsure of how powerful places like the Nine Mystical Palace and Azure Emperor Palace were. However, he faintly knew that with her capabilities,An Liuyan was no pushover either.

Other than the Divine Weapon Pavilion, the Star River Association as well as the other major powers were all paying close attention.

Within the Royal Capital, on a vast expanse of flat ground, the members belonging to the Emperor Star Academy and Royal Academy all ceased their movements. They were about a few thousand metres apart from each other, each emitting terrifying pressure and their battle intents trying to cow the other.

In the airspace above both academies, flying-type demonic beasts and Yuanfu-level experts hovered in the air. There was a total of over a hundred Yuanfu cultivators altogether, and this was also the first time they would be directly clashing. From this, one could see how strong the two powers were.

Back then when Qin Wentian was still in Sky Harmony City, it was extremely rare to even see a single Yuanfu-level Cultivator.

On the ground, students at the Arterial Circulation realm stood there. Their countenances were solemn and their gazes were heavy as they stood in formation.

The Emperor Star Academy didn’t force their students to participate in this upcoming war. However, cultivators of the martial paths all had hearts full of hot blood. How could they stand aside and watch idly, adopting the behaviour of a coward when the academy was going to war? As long as they were at the 3rd level of Arterial Circulation and above, the majority of the students chose to participate, despite the prohibitions laid down by the Emperor Star Academy.

At this moment, both party had several hundreds of Arterial Circulation Cultivators, akin to a small-scaled army.

Both parties stood there, silent. The atmosphere was so stifling that it felt even harder for the spectating parties to breathe than for those who were present.

For the operation this time around, the leader representing the Emperor Star Academy was Ren Qianxing. Although in the past he rarely appeared in front of the crowds, almost everyone knew who he was at this point. Ren Qianxing's real designation was one of the three vice-headmasters of the Emperor Star Academy.

The strength level of the leaders representing the Royal Academy couldn't be compared to Ren Qianxing. However, their statuses were all extremely shocking. They were Xiao Lan from the Nine Mystical Palace, the 3rd Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao, as well as the Crown Prince of Snowcloud, Xiao Lǜ.

The three of them stood atop an incredibly powerful demonic beast, gazing downwards with arrogance in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy. Beside them, there were also several powerful figures belonging to the Royal Academy.

The Emperor Star Academy and the Royal Academy were all sizing up each other. Qin Wentian was also there. He stood at the forefront of a square-shape formation on the side of the Emperor Star Academy.

Within the square-shaped formation, the people there consisted of Qin Wentian, Luo Huan, Fan Le, Luo Cheng, Yu Fei and the other elites. They were going to be the vanguards of the academy, and if war really did erupt, they had to strike fast and hard, directly crushing their opponent's morale.

There was a need to formulate a strategy even in chaotic fights.

A cold glint of light flickered in his eyes as Qin Wentian saw the formations of the Royal Academy. Within one of their formations, he saw Orchon as well as members from the Knight's Association standing within. They were all nurtured by the Emperor Star Academy, but now, they actually stood on the side of the Royal Academy, wanting to take action against the place that nurtured them.

"I can give the Emperor Star Academy one more chance. If you all are willing to merge with my Royal Academy, the terms will still be the same as what I listed out before." Chu Tianjiao's eyes stared at Ren Qianxing with a hint of provocation as he calmly spoke.

Ren Qianxing's only response was to stare coldly back at him.

Chu Tianjiao gave a cold laugh, as he stared at the students of the Emperor Star Academy below. "If you all leave now, I will leave you untouched. Wanting to clash against us based on your level of strength? That's not a wise decision."

As the sound of Chu Tianjiao's voice faded, sounds of war horses galloping could be heard in the horizon. These new arrivals were none other than those from the Ye and Ou Clan. They were willing to stand on the side of the Royal Academy to do battle.

In terms of numbers, the Royal Academy held absolute advantage.

Everyone was motionless but there were some students of the Emperor Star Academy whose hearts had already started to waver. This didn't meant that they wanted to forsake the battle, but their initial confidence of winning was definitely already shaken. Originally, after the merger of the Royal Academy and the Godly General Martial Palace, they already had an advantage in terms of numbers, not to mention now that the joint power mustered by the noble clans of Chu arrived. The Emperor Star Academy was surrounded by enemies from all sides.

Only to see that at this moment, a silhouette stepped out, causing those from the Emperor Star Academy to be stunned.

Qin Wentian took a few steps forwards, standing in front of those from the Emperor Star Academy. He inclined his head, his gaze looking at the silhouettes hovering in the air.

"Despite the support the Royal Academy had from the Royal Clan, they were still sorely suppressed by the Emperor Star Academy for over thousands of years. And now, in order to deal with the Emperor Star Academy, they merged with the Godly General Martial Palace and resorted to several underhanded means in a bid to steal our position." Qin Wentian serenely continued, "Get out of here. There's no one that can replace our position. We are from the Emperor Star Academy."

During his speech, Qin Wentian's ancient halberd was already grasped in his hands as his long hair fluttered behind him, appearing as though he basking in the glory that originated from being part of the Emperor Star Academy. At this moment, those from the Emperor Star Academy could feel the blood in their bodies getting heated up. To deal with them, the Royal Clan cracked their brains and resorted to many underhanded methods. This by itself was already a type of glory.

They, were from the Emperor Star Academy!

AGM 172 – Unrivalled Below Yuanfu

Being able to last through the ages up till now, regardless of which era, the Emperor Star Academy was always heralded with glory. Today, they would be facing the most challenging battle of all time in the history of the Emperor Star Academy.

Qin Wentian stood at the very front, with his ancient halberd held in his hands. The blood in his entire body was boiling, as his demeanor became increasingly fiendish. His physique also grew taller and stronger — the demonic aura he exuded made it seem as though he was a monarch, the overlord of all things under the heavens.

His eyes blazing with battle intent, the sight of him caused the blood and spirits of those belonging to the Emperor Star Academy to store. Today, they fought for honor, for the survival of the Emperor Star Academy.

In the direction of the Royal Academy, similarly, there were several silhouettes that stepped out. Among these were Orchon, Hou Tie, Chu Chen, and Leng Ya. Although their troop arrangement was many times more powerful compared to the Emperor Star Academy, when the students of the Emperor Star Academy saw Qin Wentian standing in the lead, their previous worries all melted away. Not long ago, Qin Wentian completely dominated the challenge battle at the Royal Academy.

From both the left and right, the sounds of horses galloping could be heard. The young clansman of the Ou and Ye Clan were stirring, making their moves.

However, despite their disadvantages in numbers, the Emperor Star Academy only recruited students who were Stellar Martial Cultivators. Each and every one of them had an Astral Soul.

Boom! The students of the academy also started to gallop forth. They were grouped into countless smaller formations, with their archers situated at the back, firing their arrows in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy.

The battle finally begun.

Qin Wentian stepped forth, snarling in rage, it was as though all his anger and hatred turned into a boundless terrifying energy that was channeled into his ancient halberd. The ancient halberd transformed into a stream of light as it was flung out, slashing across the void, emitting an explosive sound akin to the roar of an angered demonic dragon.

Orchon and the rest bore the brunt of the attack. As they faced the ancient halberd that flew towards them with stiffened countenances, their bodies dodged to the side. The after-shock caused by Qin Wentian’s strike was so sharp that it nicked their faces, causing them to feel a burning sensation.

Puchi. The ancient halberd completely penetrated though a person behind them as the force of the momentum continued forth unabated amidst screams of panic. Sounds of bodies being pierced continuously rang out, stopping only after the third person was killed. The situation over at the side the of the Royal Academy where the ancient halberd flew to momentarily turned chaotic.

Qin Wentian, how terrifying had his strength grown to?

Only to see him taking another step forwards, as a second ancient halberd appeared within his hands. This time around, the ancient halberd he took out was a Divine Weapon shining with resplendent Astral Light. When paired with that tyrannical, fiendishly handsome countenance of Qin Wentian, Orchon and the rest felt a surge of overwhelming pressure gushing towards them as terror struck their hearts. They were actually more than a little afraid of Qin Wentian.

Fan Le and the rest followed closely behind Qin Wentian. Their formation was to be the vanguard of the Emperor Star Academy, consisting of Emperor Star Academy’s strongest Arterial Circulation cultivators. They only had one mission — to kill, to ruthlessly kill, and wreak total annihilation.

On both the left and right of them, there were two great formations formed by the Emperor Star Academy’s side, acting as protectors for Qin Wentian’s team, preventing them from being encircled.

Fan Le also unleashed his Bloodline Limit as arrows explosively rained down from the skies, their appearance akin to golden lightning.

HOWL. Savage roars and howls echoed in the air from the Royal Academy. Beside Orchon, there was another square formation where the cultivators within all released their Beast-type Astral Souls. The roars and howls of their Astral Souls formed a cacophony akin to that of 10,000 beasts roaring in cohesion, exhibiting an extremely overbearing aura.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother about them. He took the lead and rushed forwards, arriving in front of Orchon and the others. Fan Le’s arrows protected him on his left and right side, the golden arrows following his every steps.

As Fan Le grew stronger, his powers of psyche force had already reach a certain standard. Currently, it was extremely simple for him to control the flight of his Astral Arrows.

The one facing Qin Wentian directly was none other than Orchon. By his side was Hou Tie, while behind him was Chu Chen. Despite the advantage in numbers, when Orchon sensed the aura Qin Wentian was emanating, he felt his body go weak, completely devoid of strength. He had never once imagined that Qin Wentian’s aura would be so overbearing to such an extent where he would resemble an indestructible fiendgod.

Bzzz! Qin Wentian made his move, his speed as quick as a bolt of lightning.

The first strike of his was none other than Mountain Splitter of the Great Dream Halberd Art.

Powered by his Bloodline Limit, as well as augmentation granted by the Fiend Transformation Art, the might of this strike was something that far exceeded Orchon's imagination. Not only that, the power of the strike was also increased by the boosting effects of his ancient halberd.

At this moment, however, Orchon could only defend in response. His long Divine Spear exploded forth like a blooming lotus as ten millions filaments of light burst out, inundating the area with silver light.

However, the moment the lotus bloomed, it was immediately shattered by the tyrannical aura of the halberd. The petals of the lotus shimmered as they transformed into fragments, dissipating along with the wind. When the overbearing aura gushed forth, it was as though there was nothing Qin Wentian's ancient halberd couldn't conquer. Orchon's heart was penetrated an instant later, causing many to be dumbstruck. After which, Qin Wentian let out a roar of rage as he lifted the impaled body of Orchon up in the air.

"Those who block me, die!"

The roar of anger resonated in the air. The movements of those from the Royal Academy slowed as their eyes widened, looking at the body of Orchon propped up in the air.

Death in a single strike.

At this moment, it was as though time completely stopped. The countenances of the Yuanfu cultivators from the Ou Clan who were hovering in the air all went pale white. What a tyrannical slaughter!

Below Yuanfu, other than Qin Wentian, there was no one else able to manifest such a tyrannical aura.

An old man from the Ou Clan convulsed involuntarily as he emitted an intense killing intent. A visible green vein bulged atop his forehead; he wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian apart. However, he couldn't do so.

This was merely a few chaotic clashes between the 'armies' of both sides, and the participants could slaughter those from the other camp freely. The unspoken rules of this war were clear to both the academies. Currently the Yuanfu cultivators on both sides had not join the battle as of yet because they were all afraid. The moment Yuanfu cultivators joined in, killing the Arterial Circulation cultivators in cold blood, the 'end game' would be already set in motion. Those at Arterial Circulation would be mere cannon fodder. Neither of the academies wanted to initiate such a move unless they were sure of their own advantage.

Chu Tianjiao obviously shared the same sentiment; he didn't want the war to enter the 'end game' state yet. Although they held the advantage in terms of numbers, if he were to compare the power levels of experts at the Yuanfu realm, the Royal Academy didn't have as great an advantage as they would like to have. Thus, he prefered to slowly whittle the strength of the Emperor Star Academy, reducing the numbers of their students even more. After all the students of the Emperor Star Academy were dead, the academy wouldn't have any more reasons for existing, right?

On the other hand, if he jumped straight to the 'end game', allowing the scale of the battle to grow even larger, even Chu Tianjiao didn't have absolute confidence in his own safety. What if the Emperor Star Academy had a secret task force of a few old freaks ganging up on him to kill him? Who would dare to say he would still be alive?

And so, until the very last moment, Chu Tianjiao was unwilling to do such a thing. He also knew that there was no way the Emperor Star Academy would initiate by sending out their Yuanfu cultivators. Because the moment they did so, the Royal Academy would respond in kind. One must know that in front of Yuanfu, cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm had no way to resist at all. The Emperor Star Academy would definitely not want to see their students dying in a blood bath.

Hence, these unspoken rules were concurred by both parties to allow students below Yuanfu to clash first.

Nobody dared to break that thin line of balance.

After Qin Wentian slayed Orchon, the battle once again erupted in intensity. The spirits of those from the Emperor Star Academy soared up to their brims as they went all out, attacking in a frenzy.

At the same time, many sought to encircle Qin Wentian. Their intentions were obvious with merely a single glance.

If Qin Wentian died in the frenzy of such a chaotic battle, it just meant that he was useless. Even if Gongyang Hong wanted to pursue, who would he pursue? None of the Yuanfu cultivators made a move against Qin Wentian.

But whenever Qin Wentian killed a member of their academy, the hearts of those from the Royal Academy couldn't help but shudder.

The current Qin Wentian was many times more powerful compared to the time when he had competed in the Jun Lin Banquet. No wonder Sikong Mingyue wasn't his opponent, easily getting trounced by Qin Wentian.

Executing the Garuda Movement Technique, Qin Wentian was like the wind. A pressure akin to mountains falling erupted as he blasted forth with his left palms, while the ancient halberd in his right slaughtered out a path of blood. He was unstoppable.

Luo Cheng's sabre, Yu Fei's sword, Luo Huan's control as well as Fan Le's arrows all moved in accordance to Qin Wentian's movements. Their coordination was akin to a killing machine, breaking the formations of students from the Royal Academy.

BOOOM. Deafening roars rang out as a multitude of palm shadows flew towards Qin Wentian, seeking to bury Qin Wentian within. Chu Chen stood behind, amplifying the power levels of those attacking Qin Wentian. In battles like this, the effects of his Astral Soul was one of the best.

The ancient halberd weaved about in a beautiful dance, as an illusory form of the Xuanwu Turtle manifested around Qin Wentian. A series of explosions echoed, but the barrier formed by the Xuanwu Turtle withstood the attacks. Despite the amplifications, their attacks were still unable to breach his defense.

Sizzzz! A resplendent light flickered as the ancient halberd swept out, tracing beautiful arcs in the air. Qin Wentian flickered; he treaded the air, flying towards Chu Chen while simultaneously executing the Fallen Mountain Palms innate technique with both soles of his feet.

Chu Chen’s countenance stiffened. He knew that with Qin Wentian’s current level of power, if he was determined to kill someone, that person would definitely die.

Chu Chen rapidly retreated, but somehow Fan Le seemed to know what Qin Wentian was thinking and fired his arrows, cutting off the paths of retreat for Chu Chen.

Chu Chen’s countenance turned extremely unsightly. Qin Wentian’s fiendishly good looking eyes shot out a ray of light into the eyes of Chu Chen. Having lost himself in the endless depths of Qin Wentian’s eyes, Chu Chen was unable to muster any semblance of defense.

Chi!

Even when the ancient halberd slashed into his head, Chu Chen was still lost inside his dreams, unaware of his impending doom. That momentary lapse of concentration was already enough to determine his fate.

Orchon was dead, as well as Chu Chen from the Royal Clan.

These two who just died were ranked among the top few cultivators in the Jun Lin Banquet. Upon witnessing such a scenario, the countenances of the Yuanfu cultivators from the Royal Academy turned ashen.

Despite having the absolute advantage in numbers, it seemed that everything was useless in front of Qin Wentian. His team formation alone could cut through the team formations of students from the Royal Academy like a hot knife through butter, displaying absolute strength.

Qin Wentian was too strong within the Arterial Circulation Realm.

Resplendent lights flickered in the eyes of those from the Emperor Star Academy. When Qin Wentian had volunteered to be the vanguard, they were still afraid that he would encounter encirclement. But now after seeing his tyrannical combat prowess, all of their worries melted into the thin air.

If no Yuanfu cultivator stepped out, Qin Wentian was undefeatable.

For those at the Arterial Circulation Realm, even counting those from the Nine Mystical Palace, the current Qin Wentian could be considered the number one existence. He was unrivalled below Yuanfu!

AGM 173 – Scheme

On the battlefield, hovering in the air, Orchon's father had an expression of extreme agony on his face.

Orchon's talent could be considered several times above average; in the Ou Clan, he had been one of the few talented youngster who was truly worth nurturing, and yet now, he was actually felled by Qin Wentian. He would never forget that his younger son, Orfon, had been killed by Qin Wentian as well.

The green vein on his forehead throbbed visibly, as his killing intent soared to its limits.

"That useless Janus." Orchon's father silently cursed. Janus, who had been Orchon's personal teacher, had an extremely close relationship with him. He had secretly provided a large amount of cultivation resources to Janus, and as long as Janus succeeded in the assassination of Qin Wentian, he would arrange Janus's escape as well as provide him with abundant rewards.

However, Janus had failed, which in turn caused the death of Orchon today. He couldn't help but to blame himself; if he had attached more importance to Qin Wentian back then, regardless of the cost, he would have arranged for Yuanfu cultivators to assassinate him long ago.

Currently, Qin Wentian was invincible in the realm of Arterial Circulation. If anyone wanted to kill him, they could only do so by using Yuanfu experts, but Chu Tianjiao wasn't willing to disrupt the thin line of balance that quickly.

Despite their advantage in numbers, the Royal Academy suffered defeat after defeat everywhere. Most of them were equal in strength with the other formations of the Emperor Star Academy and would require quite a lengthy period of time to finish them. However Qin Wentian was different; as long as he saw a slightly stronger formation, he would immediately head over to destroy the students there. He was unstoppable, and if that was the case, the defeat of the Royal Academy would come sooner or later.

Upon seeing this happening, Orchon's father was secretly happy in his heart. He whispered, "Your Highness, if Qin Wentian doesn't die, it'd be extremely tough for us to obtain victory."

Chu Tianjiao cast a glance at Orchon's father. Naturally, he could tell what Orchon's father was thinking. After a few moments, his gaze flickered as he shouted out a command, "Disperse."

As the sound of the command rang out, the students of the Royal Academy were in full retreat. Having seen their opponents retreating, the spirits of the students belonging to the Emperor Star Academy soared even higher. With the taste of victory in their mouths, they chased after their opponents seeking to kill them, but despite of this, they were still clear-headed enough to know when to stop. After all, there were still numerous Yuanfu cultivators around. If they went too far, no one knew what would happen.

Eventually, both camps retreated to their original positions. Copses lay strewn about in the middle of the battlefield, their blood dying the ground red.

Although the two sides only clashed for a short period of time, the casualties already amounted to over 80 deaths. This was the cruel reality of war.

On both sides, there were many with reddened eyes. Those who died out there earlier were all their friends. Not so long ago, they just gathered together and had been making merry, but to think that now they all became ice-cold corpses. Only now did they understand the cruelty of reality. In the future, if they wanted to become stronger, they would undoubtedly have to experience things that were even worse than this.

Qin Wentian stood in front of the crowd belong to the Emperor Star Academy, raising his head and shifting his gaze to those Yuanfu cultivators standing in the air. The cold arrogance in his eyes was tinged with a terrifying demonic killing intent.

The students in the Royal Capital were all young people. Initially, this place was supposed to be a heaven for those seeking to cultivate, but now, because of the fight for power, it had become a battlefield where the students were slaughtered in cold blood.

Chu Tianjiao and the rest similarly stared back at Qin Wentian, as murderous urges flickered in their eyes. Qin Wentian was already on their list of 'to-be-killed' targets. The reason why they couldn't do so was because of their fear of the reprisal actions the Emperor Star Academy would take.

"Retreat." Chu Tianjiao coldly hollered. At his command, those from the Royal Academy began to withdraw.

"Return to the academy." Ren Qianxing commanded, and those from the Emperor Star Academy also started to withdraw.

Although the Emperor Star Academy won this clash, nobody felt at ease. On the contrary, everyone felt as though they had the weight of a mountain on their back, their hearts all filled with heaviness. This was merely the beginning of the war.

In a hall within the Royal Academy, Xiao Lan, Chu Tianjiao, as well as those from the Ye and Ou Clan were all gathered there.

Xiao Lan's fingers drummed on his arm rest, but he had an extremely heavy look upon his countenance. Naturally, he was exceptionally unhappy with the results of the previous clash.

“I don’t wish to stay in Chu for too long. At most, within three months, the Emperor Star Academy must be ours.” Xiao Lan’s faint voice seemed as though he was giving out a death command that must be accomplished at all cost. To obtain the secret hidden within the Emperor Star Academy by the Azure Emperor, the first step was for the Emperor Star Academy to submit to them. If they refused, destruction was the only remaining way left. However, he didn’t have the time to stay here for so long.

He still had many formidable opponents waiting for him within the nine main states. If he remained here for too long, the cultivation of his opponents may outstrip him by miles when he returned. If that was the case, that would be extremely shameful.

“Young Master Xiao, I don’t think there would be anyone that could match Qin Wentian in the Arterial Circulation Realm.” Orchon’s father said, “If we want the Emperor Star Academy, we have no choice but to win the battle with our Yuanfu cultivators.”

Xiao Lan was unperturbed when he heard the suggestion. He turned to Chu Tianjiao and asked, “What are your thoughts on this?”

Chu Tianjiao was silent for a moment before he replied in a low voice, “I will find some extremely powerful Arterial Circulation Realm cultivators from our military and insert them into our Royal Academy before engaging in Arterial Circulation warfare again.”

“And if you still failed to be victorious?” Xiao Lan asked again.

“If that’s the case, we would have no choice but to engage them with Yuanfu cultivators.” Chu Tianjiao calmly spoke. The Yuanfu experts were all talented elites of Chu. If he could avoid the battle at the Yuanfu-level, naturally he would avoid it. Because once the war started, the overall strength of the Chu Country would surely suffer.

“Qin Wentian, he…” Orchon’s father was as though he wanted to intentionally remind Chu Tianjiao.

“If a Yuanfu cultivator killed Qin Wentian, the Emperor Star Academy would surely not sit back and do nothing. And if we infuriated Gongyang Hong, who’s going to bear the brunt of his displeasure?” Chu Tianjiao murmured as he stared straight back at Orchon’s father. He naturally understood what Orchon’s father was hinting at.

Chu Tianjiao also wanted Qin Wentian’s death, but he had to thoroughly consider all possibilities from different perspectives before making his move.

“We do not need to kill him.” Someone from the Ye Clan spoke. He was none other than Ye Liuyang.

“Old Ye, what do you have in mind?” Chu Tianjiao asked as he shifted his gaze to Ye Liuyang.

“There must be secrets hidden on Qin Wentian’s body. We could capture him alive. Even if we fail, the Emperor Star Academy and Gongyang Hong wouldn’t be infuriated. If we succeed, we won’t kill him. With him in our clutches, the Emperor Star Academy would surely restrain themselves from shooting the rats for fear of breaking the vases, and we would then be able to enjoy an advantage. If Gongyang Hong came and demanded Qin Wentian back, we could just release him then. But during this period of time, it will be sufficient for us to accomplish many things.”

Ye Liuyang had a scheming expression on his face, causing Chu Tianjiao’s eyes to brighten as he laughed, “Good plan! But how should we proceed?”

Ye Liuyang swept a glance at Chu Tianjiao. From the serene-looking expression on Chu Tianjiao’s countenance, he understood that Chu Tianjiao had long wanted to capture Qin Wentian alive. He was just waiting for others to make the suggestion. The meaning behind his actions went without saying.

The relationships between Qin Wentian and the Ye and Ou Clan was extremely bad.

“The Ou Clan will take the lead while our Ye Clan will assist.” Ye Liuyang spoke as he and Chu Tianjiao turned their gazes towards Orchon’s father.

Orchon’s father could only silently cursed their craftiness in his heart while maintaining a cordial expression on the surface. “Okay.”

“Since we have decided, you all can discuss and proceed with the plan.” Chu Tianjiao laughed, “No matter whether this succeeds or fails, I won’t make things difficult for the people of both your clans.”

After returning to the academy, Qin Wentian immediately began his cultivation. The

intense battle earlier had exhausted the energy stored in his body at an astonishing rate, so he used Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish his strength while condensing his Divine Yuan Energy simultaneously. When he finally recovered his strength, he could feel that his arterial pathways had seemingly undergone a change, as though they had somehow expanded. It was very obvious that fighting so intensely in such chaotic battles would stimulate his cultivation base, thus steadily increasing his strength.

In his heart, Qin Wentian was still extremely worried since his strength was still insufficient. If he was at Yuanfu, whereby his Arterial Pathways transformed into a spiral, the Astral Energy within his body would changed to a liquid state as the form of his Yuanfu (Yuan Palace) was completed. The consumption of the Astral Energy he expended in the battle would be negligible that it was not worth mentioning.

At the Yuanfu Realm, the Astral Energy within one's body would be transformed into a liquid state. Every droplet of Yuan liquid contained an immense amount of Astral Energy.

At the same time, a Yuan Reservoir would form within one's body. As the Yuan Energy droplets filled the reservoir, one's storage of Astral Energy within the reservoir could be said to be almost limitless, never to be exhausted.

According to the level of one's cultivation, the stronger a person grew, the larger the Yuan Reservoir would expand, thus enabling more Yuan Energy droplets to be stored within. And once the cultivator stepped into the peak of Yuanfu, the Yuan Reservoir would transform into a Yuan Ocean. From there, one could nurture their Astral Soul within the ocean and eventually condense an Astral Nova.

As to what comes after that, Qin Wentian was not very clear. Maybe it would be similar to what he saw in the memory fragments of that tiny Astral Being where the countless mighty existences standing outside of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect could manifest actual terrifying constellations, but was that the realm after Heavenly Dipper? Qin Wentian couldn't be sure. Qin Wentian was wondering, how strong exactly was his damn old fogey? He should have been at a level so terrifying that was incomprehensible to the current Qin Wentian.

Thinking of this caused Qin Wentian to be slightly depressed. His dad was an extremely powerful paragon, but look at him now, struggling with setbacks at every corner. However, Qin Wentian also knew that true experts only reached where they stood now because they had their feet firmly planted on the ground, moving forward step by step, armed with nothing but determination. He believed that he would reached that level sooner or later.

After finishing his cultivation, Qin Wentian went to the Divine Weapon Pavilion once again. He wasn't worried about his own safely as he knew that Yuanfu experts from the Emperor Star Academy would protect him from the shadows.

An Liuyan personally received him herself. Qin Wentian then summoned several weaponsmiths to aid him in creating Divine Weapons as he inscribed the Divine Imprints onto them at a crazy speed.

Today, those weaponsmiths who witness Qin Wentian in action, were all stunned into silence. Before this, they had heard many rumours about Qin Wentian, but today, after seeing his skill, they were truly impressed, almost to the point of reverence.

In the entirety of Chu, not many powers could afford the materials needed to create so many Divine Weapons. However, An Liuyan unceasingly accommodated his every request. Qin Wentian could only silently note down this favour in his heart.

After returning to the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian and the Elders disseminated the Divine Weapons to the more prominent students in preparation for their second clash against the Royal Academy.

And eventually, the second clash soon started, occurring at the same battlefield as the first.

This time round, there were even more people on the side of the Royal Academy; their numbers were about twice that of the Emperor Star Academy, grandiose and majestic, emitting a fearsome pressure. Those Yuanfu cultivators stood in the air, looking down from above as their killing aura permeated the air.

Qin Wentian stood there on the ground. He could sense the unfriendly gazes of hatred staring right at him. Raising his head, he looked up in the air and saw killing intent flickering in several pair of eyes.

Xiao Lan calmly glanced at Qin Wentian; the expression in his eyes was like someone looking down upon an ant-like existence. He, who came from one of the factions of the Nine Mystical Palace, naturally wouldn't put Qin Wentian in his eyes. Since Qin Wentian spurned the opportunity he offered him, it meant that Qin Wentian's ending was already decided. If not for the deterrence of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, he would have sent people to finish off Qin Wentian long ago.

In his eyes, although Qin Wentian's talent could be considered pretty good, he didn't know how high the Heavens were. Not only that, in front of those superior to him, he also didn't know his place.

AGM 174 – Fatal Strike

Those from the Royal Academy separated into three major formations, advancing towards the students from the Emperor Star Academy in order to encircle them within.

Behind them, the archers from the Royal Academy had already retrieved the bows slung behind their backs and had their arrows nocked and ready, able to fire to kill at any moment.

“Are they from the military?” A cold light flickered in Ren Qianxing’s eyes, as he shifted his gaze to Chu Tianjiao, coldly stating, “Does Your Highness intend to use the forces from the military?”

The Elders of the Emperor Star Academy all had icy cold expressions in their eyes. Did Chu Tianjiao really want to force this war into the ‘end game’ state? If Chu Tianjiao borrowed the power of the military, regardless of how powerful their students might be, the military would just overrun them with pure numbers regardless of cost, obtaining a pyrrhic victory.

Luckily, the powers of the rebels were strong as well, making the Royal Academy unable to mobilize a large amount of soldiers to aid them in this endeavor. If not, the students from the Emperor Star Academy would definitely be done for.

“Elder should already know that those who enrolled in the Godly Military Martial Palace are the reserves of the military. Why do you find this so shocking?” Chu Tianjiao laughed, Ren Qianxing wasn’t able to see through him

“Archers.” Qin Wentian coldly shouted. A line of archers appeared behind the formations of the Emperor Star Academy. The skies was colored by Astral Light as arrows fired from both camps filled the skies, resulting in a rain of arrows.

Fan Le glanced at that rain of arrows and sighed. What a pity that his control over psyche force was still limited. If not, he could use the arrows their opponents fired against them. Despite this, the power of the fired arrows wouldn’t be too great; at most, they could only disrupt the formations.

The Arterial Circulation Realm ‘armies’ of both parties advanced towards each other. Abruptly, a blinding radiance filled the air. Those at the Yuanfu level discovered that all students from the Emperor Star Academy were equipped with various kinds of Divine Weapons!

Qin Wentian had forged spears, swords ,axe, shields, and all kinds of Divine Weapons, allowing the students of the Emperor Star Academy to choose what fit them best.

In the next instant, both ‘armies’ contacted and engaged each other. Rays after rays of cold light flashed. There was sword light, spear light, axe light, all tyrannical beyond comparison. In the blink of an eye, victory went to those belonging to the Emperor Star Academy. They slaughtered several of those from the Royal Academy effortlessly, while sustaining no casualties on their side.

“All of them are wielding Divine Weapons. Not only that, the Divine Weapons are at least of the 2nd-grade and above.” The Yuanfu-level silhouettes belonging to the Royal Academy all had extremely ugly expressions on their faces. Even with the support from the Royal Clan, equipping everyone with 2nd-grade Divine Weapons wasn’t a feat that they could duplicate.

“Seems like these weapons were all provided by the Divine Weapon Pavilion.” Chu Tianjiao’s eyes flickered. He had been tracking Qin Wentian’s movements and knew that he had been to the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

“We need to bring forward the plan.” Chu Tianjiao mumbled softly, as he laughed. “ For this war of students, we can no longer remain on the fence. I have to apologise to the Elders from the Emperor Star Academy.”

The sound of Chu Tianjiao’s voice permeated the air. The countenances of those surrounding him turned solemn. Stepping forwards, the air was filled with a cacophony of cries from demonic beasts.

“What? He wants to force the endgame?” Those from the Emperor Star Academy couldn’t understand. Following the words of Chu Tianjiao, the Yuanfu cultivators who had hidden themselves away all began to show themselves, surrounding the Yuanfu cultivators from the Emperor Star Academy.

“Prepare for war.” Ren Qianxing calmly stated. The Yuanfu cultivators nodded and spread apart. Battles on the Yuanfu-level naturally required more space.

Very quickly, the entire air space was completely filled with Yuanfu experts. The impact of seeing such a scene was extremely great, causing those spectators viewing the war from afar to involuntarily tremble. The ultimate clash was beginning.

AWOOOOOOO… The roars of the demonic mounts tremble the air as both sides started to clash. Even Chu Tianjiao and Xiao Lan also joined the battle, seeking out their own opponents.

Dazzling Astral Souls were released simultaneously, engulfing the entire air space. The power of Yuanfu cultivators were extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd pierced into the heart of an opponent, finishing him off as he gazed up in the air. For some reason, his heart pounded with unease. He didn’t expect that Chu Tianjiao would choose to force the endgame this fast.

This time round, Chu Tianjiao’s determination was truly great indeed.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian felt his entire body go cold. In front of him, he could see a silhouette dashing in his direction. This person had hidden his identity and was mixed in within the Arterial Circulation cultivators from the Royal Academy. The sense of danger Qin Wentian could feel from him was exceedingly great.

Qin Wentian pulled out his ancient halberd as he retreated with explosive speed. However, the movement speed of the other person was extremely quick. The assailant transformed into after-images as a gigantic palm was blasted in the direction of Qin Wentian. It was as though the assailant wanted to kill Qin Wentian in a single strike.

However, at that exact moment, a black shadow appeared. The black sword in his hands struck out, piercing into the gigantic palm, as a thunderous sound echoed. Remnants of the terrifying aura saturated the area. Evidently, fearing for the safety of Qin Wentian, the Emperor Star Academy had arranged for his protection.

One has to say, Chu Tianjiao's plan to move against Qin Wentian after initiating the battle of Yuanfu cultivators was extremely brilliant. Once the Yuanfu experts engaged in their battles, how would they have the time to concern themselves with other matters?

"They want to make a move against Wentian." Ren Qianxing coldly exclaimed. Momentarily, several Elders descended from the air. Their opponents immediately seized the chance to attack, barring their paths to Qin Wentian.

Ye Wuque descended from the air, his tri-colored sword slashed out in the direction of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian gazed in the direction of that attack. The ancient halberd in his hands weaved about in a dance of frenzy, impenetrable by wind or rain.

Zzzzizzzz.. A great sword slashed downwards. Qin Wentian was forced to retreat. Beside him, the aura of the previous Yuanfu cultivator exploded forth, his palms aiming to grab hold of Qin Wentian. Success seemed already within his grasp.

"Son of a bitch." Fan Le raged. He rapidly fired his arrows, controlling them to fly towards the assailant, but each and every one of his arrows were effortlessly deflected by the other party.

The current Qin Wentian naturally didn't hold a chance facing off against Ye Wuque. With the threat of an additional Yuanfu cultivator, his footwork began to get flustered.

"GET LOST." A roar rumbled the air as Ren Qianxing tread the air with a golden sword equipped in his hands. Abruptly, he swung his sword in a horizontal arc, and a terrifying golden light lacerated the void apart, severing the necks of a few enemy Yuanfu experts as their heads rolled to the ground.

Ren Qianxing flickered as he disappeared from sight, moving in Qin Wentian's direction.

Ye Wuque delivered yet another strike from the air. No matter how powerful one was at the Arterial Circulation Realm, the overwhelming disparity between that and Yuanfu was something that could never be mitigated.

Howling in rage, Qin Wentian's long hair fluttered behind him. His arm travelled in a wild arc as he launched his ancient halberd explosively into the air. However at that moment, Qin Wentian's countenance turned pale. He felt a terrifying sense of impending doom approaching him from behind his back.

He at this moment didn't have time to turn and defend any more. He could only frenziedly dredge up the Divine Energy in his body, circulating it to protect his back.

Puchi! A crisp sound rang out as an excruciating pain wrenched his gut. A dagger pierced inside his body, stabbing his heart. Did they really want Qin Wentian to die?

"WENTIAN!" Their countenances turning pale. Luo Huan and Fan Le stood motionlessly, not daring to believe their eyes. Luo Huan's beautiful eyes lost all hints of their allure as she grasp at the empty air in front of her.

Why? WHY? Why, after Mountain's death? Qin Wentian still had to die?

Fan Le's felt a biting pain in his heart. At this moment, he was completely filled with anguish. That carefree young man who was kind to his friends and family and merciless to his enemies…Qin Wentian was his best friend, his brother. Was he going to die today?

Chu Tianjiao gazed downwards, shock apparent in his eyes. Obviously, killing Qin Wentian wasn't part of his plans.

Then if that was the case, was it the Ye Clan or the Ou Clan that took methods into their own hands?

At this moment, however, confusion appeared on the faces of both the Ye and Ou Clan members. Who exactly was that man who pierced the short sword into Qin Wentian's heart?

"DIE!" Ren Qianxing howled in madness. He had finally caught up and directly slammed his palms into the head of the attacker, exploding his head. The attacker should have already known his fate the moment he decided to kill Qin Wentian. There was no way the Emperor Star Academy would allow Qin Wentian's killer to escape alive.

Ye Wuque had already retreated. He knew that he would be in danger if he continued staying, only to see Ren Qianxing emanating a monstrous killing intent, sending palm strikes in all directions as students from the Royal Academy suffered an absolute massacre.

Ren Qianxing had truly gone mad with anger.

He looked up in the air, staring at Chu Tianjiao. Chu Tianjiao's heart involuntarily shuddered; this had been an accident, not part of the plan. What he feared most had came true, and this ending would undoubtedly drive the Emperor Star Academy into a frenzy.

"I didn't have any intentions to kill Qin Wentian." Chu Tianjiao spoke, but he knew it was useless when he saw the expression in Ren Qianxing's eyes. He could only laugh bitterly in response. At this point of time, explanations were already useless.

Ren Qianxing carried the body of Qin Wentian as he flew up the air, simultaneously using an immense amount of Astral Energy to close Qin Wentian's wounds. He roared out a command, "Return."

The eyes of those from the Emperor Star Academy were all red, their killing intents soaring to the skies. But after hearing the command given by Ren Qianxing, all of them still obeyed.

Chu Tianjiao waved his hands, signalling that no one should pursue. The death of Qin Wentian had completely ignited the madness of the Emperor Star Academy. He was afraid that they would really go all out, choosing to sacrifice everything.

Landing on the ground, he stopped beside the corpse of the killer whom Ren Qianxing had beheaded. It wasn't going to be so easy to determine the identity of this man.

"Things are getting troublesome." Chu Tianjiao murmured. He didn't know if that dagger truly claimed Qin Wentian's life.

However, Chu Tianjiao recovered quickly. Since the deed was already done, it was useless to keep thinking about it. What he needed to do now was to plan how he should handle the retaliations from the now crazed Emperor Star Academy.

"What do you plan to do?" Xiao Lan landed beside him, his countenance calm. He wasn't too bothered; since things already came to this stage, it might be a blessing instead.

"Attacking is the best defense." Chu Tianjiao replied, his gaze flickering. Now, what they should do was to press on with the attack, suppress the Emperor Star Academy, and completely annihilate their roots of trouble.

Xiao Lan cast a glance at Chu Tianjiao, silently remarking in his heart that this person was a genius. This was undoubtedly the most excellent method.

"Since that's the case, prepare everyone for the slaughter of the Emperor Star Academy." Xiao Lan commanded, causing the hearts of those around him to tremble. From now onwards, for both the academies, there was no stopping until death came.

This incident was quickly spread across the entire Royal Capital. Many people were commenting on the madness of Chu Tianjiao's decision. He actually dared to arrange for the assassination of Qin Wentian.

However, they didn't know that Qin Wentian's death was never part of Chu Tianjiao's plans.

Both the Ye Clan and Ou Clan naturally wouldn't admit that the deed had been committed by them. The identity of the killer had become a riddle.

However, the citizens of the Royal Academy were also extremely concerned about the life and death of Qin Wentian. Such a dazzling genius, it would truly be a pity if he really died at such a young age.

AGM 175 – A Scroll Of Map

Within the Emperor Star Academy, inside a residence, several Elders crowded together as they looked upon the figure lying down on the bed. Worry and anxiety could be seen reflected in their eyes.

“How is he?” Ren Qianxing hurriedly asked as he saw the Elder sitting next to the bedside turning.

“Strange, strange. His life force is overwhelmingly exuberant, and there’s a powerful energy in his blood. His blood circulated within his heart, providing protection, and he’s recovering now even as we speak,” the Elder said in a low voice, his tone filled with wonder. Such a grievous injury, if it was some other cultivators who suffered from this, they would surely already be dead.

“There’s no danger to his life?” Ren Qianxing asked again.

“None. With his vitality, he only needs time before he fully recovered,” that Elder replied.

After hearing this, the Elders in the room all unclenched their fists, letting out a sigh of relief as the worries melted from their faces.

“Wentian.” Qin Yao’s tears turned into happiness. She sat at the bedside, gently stroking Qin Wentian’s forehead. Her face was tear-streaked; she had almost been frightened to death. The assailant had struck Qin Wentian in his heart.

“Everyone, disperse. Temporarily lock down this news and send men to stand guard here.” Ren Qianxing commanded. In response, the Elders left one by one. Only the Elder who was proficient in healing remained behind. Even now, he was still mumbling in amazement; how could someone at the Arterial Circulation Realm have such a level of vitality? Truly amazing.

Luo Huan walked forward with a brilliant smile etched on her face. “Wentian, Mountain has already passed on, so don’t you dare leave your Senior Sister here alone.”

After saying that, she too turned to leave. The instant she turned, her cheery smile disappeared completely. Replacing the smile was an icy cold expression—the Nine Mystical Palace, the Royal Clan of Chu…This debt of hatred just grew deeper and deeper.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. During these three days, the conflict between the two academies escalated to an unimaginable extent. As of now, they had already stopped sending formations of Arterial Circulation Cultivators to clash. Instead, Yuanfu cultivators were commanded to directly hunt the students of the opposing academy. Hence, students at the Arterial Circulation Realm all stayed in their respective academy, not daring to go out. Once they stepped out of their zone of protection, only death awaited them.

Both the academies had already completely shred all pretense of cordiality.

Even Chu Tianjiao himself didn't dare to move about rashly. Considering how infuriated the Emperor Star Academy was, there was a high possibility that they may assassinate him.

In these three days, news on the deaths and casualties of both sides unceasingly spread out. The most disastrous battle was when the Emperor Star Academy walked into an ambush laid by the Royal Academy. Luckily, reinforcement arrived in time, and following that battle, a total of four people at the Yuanfu level, and eight people at the Arterial Circulation level had fallen. The tempest of war has truly engulfed the entire Royal Capital.

In the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian was still unconscious. At this moment, there were two extremely beautiful girls sitting by his side.

"Qingcheng, thank you for your efforts these past few days." Qin Yao had an expression of gratitude on her face as she stared at Mo Qingcheng.

"No worries, this is what I should do. I'm really good at this." Mo Qingcheng smiled, after which, she continued spoon-feeding Qin Wentian with medicinal soup.

Gazing at Mo Qingcheng's side profile, Qin Yao was slightly stunned before recovering with a smile on her face. "It'd be good if only you could take care of him like this forever."

"Haha sure, I'd love to." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly, but suddenly, after deciphering the meaning behind Qin Yao's words, she turned red as she blinked at Qin Yao, "Hmm what I meant was until he awakens."

"Mmm, that's what I meant. What do you think I was referring to?" Qin Yao grinned. Mo Qingcheng could only scold herself silently for talking too much.

"Sigh, I don't know when would he wake up." Qin Yao's countenance was painted by worry once more.

"Don't worry. He will wake up soon." Mo Qingcheng consoled her. Actually, she also knew of the extent of Qin Wentian's injuries. No one knew exactly when would he wake up.

"Hmm." Qin Yao lightly nodded her head. "Qingcheng, I'll go see if the medicinal soup has been boiled. I'll bring over a new bowl later."

After speaking, Qin Yao left. Mo Qingcheng scooped the medicinal soup with a spoon and fed it to Qin Wentian. After which, she gently wiped his lips as she mumbled, "Dumbo, this is already the second time I'm boiling medicinal herbs and feeding you. You have to get well soon, okay?"

Mo Qingcheng propped her chin up with her hands as she stared blankly at Qin Wentian. She had never expected that the fellow she would boil medicine twice for would be Qin Wentian. Maybe, this was fate?

Gazing at that handsome countenance, she thought he looked extremely at peace. She could still remember that the first time she met him, he was still somewhat soft and immature. This year, he had been through a tremendous amount of suffering, and now he had even almost thrown his life away. A real dumbo indeed.

As she lost herself in her musings, Mo Qingcheng somehow unknowingly stretched her hand out and pinched Qin Wentian on his cheek, revealing a mischievous expression. This fellow was not bad looking at all.

It was as though Qin Wentian could feel something. His eyelashes twitched as his eyes slowly opened. After which, he saw a peerless countenance exhibiting an expression akin to panic with her fingers pinching on his face.

Swish! Mo Qingcheng retracted her hands at the speed of lightning. As she saw the bewildered expression on Qin Wentian's face, her face instantly reddened, wishing nothing more for the earth to swallow her whole right now.

"I'm just trying to test to see if you could feel anything. It seems like I'm psychic, since you really woke up." Mo Qingcheng acted like professional actress while smiling widely. However, Qin Wentian didn't say anything, just silently gazing at her, causing the color of her already reddened face to deepen even further.

Looking at the bashful expression on Mo Qingcheng's face, Qin Wentian's heart palpitated wildly. Mo Qingcheng, at this moment, was beyond beautiful. She was gorgeous.

"Come here." Qin Wentian whispered. Mo Qingcheng's eyelashes fluttered; she blinked her eye as she lowered her head, moving her face closer to Qin Wentian. Her heart was pounding madly, she had never been this nervous before.

Only to see Qin Wentian reaching out with his hands, pinching her cheeks a couple of time before smiling, "It's only fair now."

Mo Qingcheng froze, trembling slightly. She was at a loss, unsure of what to do.

"I'll go get the medicine." Mo Qingcheng quickly ran away. Seeing that disappearing silhouette, a radiant smile lit up Qin Wentian's countenance as he replied, "Thank you."

Today, Mo Qingcheng seemed to be preoccupied and absent-minded. Looking at her bashful expression, Qin Wentian would occasionally tease her about it. Upon seeing this, Qin Yao was extremely happy; it seemed like that was truly a chance for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng to be together.

In the coming days, Qin Wentian recovered with insane speed. On the fifth day, he could already get up and cultivate. The tempest engulfing the Royal Capital was still unabated, but the violent struggles within seemed to be very far from Qin Wentian.

Mustang, Luo Huan and the rest would occasionally visit Qin Wentian. They refused to tell him news from the outside but rather told him to focus on his cultivation. Not only that, Mustang repeatedly instructed him not to leave this place until he step into Yuanfu, and that he wasn't allowed to participate in the struggles outside the academy. This caused Qin Wentian to smile bitterly; it was because the Emperor Star Academy feared another similar incident from occurring again and didn't want him to risk himself.

Qin Wentian also didn't want to make things difficult for the academy, so he quietly focused on his cultivation. Finally, a month after the incident, Qin Wentian broke through to the 9th level, stepping into the peak of Arterial Circulation. He was now only a single step away from Yuanfu.

After breaking through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, Qin Wentian spent a few more days consolidating his foundation while also not forgetting to further practice his innate techniques.

Currently, for the Thousand Hands Imprint innate technique, Qin Wentian had already mastered the 4th stance – the Kuji Imprint. His mastery of his other innate techniques, Falling Mountain Palms as well as Berserker Beast Halbert Art, also grew increasingly more complete.

Today, Qin Wentian once again came to the Heavenly Star Pavilion. Upon passing the guardian on the stairway of the 7th level, he dipped into a respectful bow.

Only to see the old man opening his eyes, as a glow could be seen in his previously cloudy eyes. "Are you confident?"

"Let's try." Qin Wentian spoke. The old man turned his head, closing his eyes as Qin Wentian walked passed him and stood before the door to the entrance of the 9th level, which has never been opened before.

What exactly was the secret hiding within the 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion?

Gushing sounds echoed as the Divine Energy in his body circulated in a frenzy. Stepping forwards, he slammed one of his palms into the door, causing it to shudder violently. Upon seeing this, the guardian's heart trembled as well.

Qin Wentian retreated a step. The Divine Energy within his body continued surging as he struck out once again. This time around, he blasted forwards with both palms, executing both the Falling Mountain Palms and the Kuji Imprint into the door of the entrance.

BOOOM! The resounding echo from the impact caused the structure of the entire Heavenly Star Pavilion to shudder. The students of the academy curiously turned their gazes towards the Pavilion, wondering who was up there.

His ancient halberd appeared in his hands. Despite the boosting effects of a Divine Weapon, the might an Arterial Circulation Cultivator could unleash, still had a limit. Thus, the guardian didn't stop him from using a Divine Weapon to aid him in his quest.

In that instant, Qin Wentian's blood began to boil. Taking a step forwards, the aura of absolute obedience permeated the air. His whole demeanor turned demonic as the ancient halberd in his hands explosively slashed out.

Pffft! The old guardian's eyes abruptly snapped open as as terrifying resplendent light flickered into existence.

Qin Wentian succeeded. He actually forced that door open!

Qin Wentian was also incomparably excited. Walking forwards, he sought to discover what exactly was the secret that was hidden on the 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. However, what caused Qin Wentian to be puzzled was that behind the door, there was only a empty space. This place seemed extremely ordinary, so different from the 7th and 8th level. There was only an incredibly ancient-looking map scroll lying there.

Unrolling the map scroll, a bewildered expression painted his face. This… this was a map.

Was the final secret the Azure Emperor hid in the 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion actually just a map?

Qin Wentian had never been out of Chu, so he naturally didn't understand what the map was trying to portray. After keeping it,he walked out, but the old guardian stood in front of him, blocking his path.

"Senior." Qin Wentian respectfully called out.

"From today onwards, the 8th and 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion shall no longer exist. The 7th level will be opened up to the talented genius students of the academy. As for what you have obtained here, you are not to mention it to anyone else" the old guardian instructed.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. He fully understood the logic behind why it was a calamity for one to possess secrets that one was powerless to protect.

After this, Qin Wentian didn't immediately leave. Instead, he entered the entrance to the 7th level, heading towards the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds. This time around, he didn't meet many others, only a plethora of demonic beasts.

Qin Wentian didn’t know that at this moment, there was a huge commotion within the Emperor Star Academy.

Outside the academy, a line of Elders and students stood together in welcome. In the far off horizons, a line of silhouettes mounted demonic beasts as they rode over, while in the air, several figures soared, stopping in the airspace above the Emperor Star Academy. Their gazes were all imperious and sharp, as though they were unequalled in the world.

If Qin Wentian were here, he would discovered that among the newcomers, there was one person whom he knew. This person was none other than Yue Qingfeng, the genius from the Azure Emperor Palace whom he had met before in the Spirit Beast Testing Ground.

The Emperor Star Academy only received news two days ago that people from the Azure Emperor Palace would be paying a visit to them. As to what was the reason for the visit, they were all unclear. They could only bring people together to welcome this ‘reinforcement’ from this transcendent power that shared the same root.

Not only the Azure Emperor Palace. Today, there were many powerful experts who came to Chu.

In the Royal Palace, Xiao Lan furrowed his brows. He didn’t expect the news would be leaked so fast, the news that the Azure Emperor had hidden his greatest secret within the Emperor Star Academy.

If this secret was truly leaked, not to mention a small country like Chu, even the entirety of the Grand Xia Empire would be shakened.

AGM 176 – The Guest Pressuring The Host

Within the Spirit Beast Testing Ground, Qin Wentian had already slaughtered several demonic beasts, devouring their demonic cores. However his eyes at this moment were incomparably clear.

Before Qin Wentian, a gigantic beast of immense stature appeared. This demonic beast was shrouded in a golden light, with a height of 4 metres. Its palms were as big as praying mats and could easily kill a human with a casual swipe.

Golden Primal Ape, from the Golden Primal Ape Constellation of the 5th Heavenly Layer, ranked 3rd in the Warbeast Index. Equipped with flawless speed and defense, it is feared the most for its terrifyingly quick speed.

However, at this moment the golden ape was suffering immensely as it spat out mouthful of fresh blood. The tiny figure in front of him could actually wound him?

The blood within Qin Wentian's body was boiling as his long hair danced in the wind. Wielding the ancient halberd in his hands, it constituted an imposing scene, akin to an ancient god of war, unexcelled in the battlefield.

After breaking through to the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, in addition to the Fiend Transformation Technique, his strength was many times higher when compared to the him who entered here in the past.

Boom! The golden ape stomped on the earth, dashing forwards, causing fissures to appear as the ground cracked. Its gigantic palms swiped towards Qin Wentian, with a pressure even stronger than that of mountains.

Swish~ A pair of illusory Garuda Wings appeared on the back of Qin Wentian. His speed was as fast as lightning, rushing forwards instead of retreating, appearing in front of the ape. WIth a roar of rage, his body flew upwards as the might of his ancient halberd exploded forth.

RARRRRRRRRRRRR. The ancient Primal Ape howled in madness. The volume of its roar caused intense pain as the sound waves vibrated within Qin Wentian's eardrums, giving him a splitting headache. With a howl of his own, Qin Wentian blasted forth countless palm strikes, aiming for the mouth of the golden ape, while his ancient halberd slashed forwards and came into contact with a gigantic palm of the golden ape.

The ground trembled and broke apart, giving testament to the ferociousness of the savage battle between man and beast. The surrounding demonic beasts all fled for fear of their lives. After an hour of intense clashes, the golden ape's body was riddled with injuries, but Qin Wentian wasn't feeling too good either. His inner organs trembled violently despite him executing the Garuda Movement Technique, choosing not to clash directly with the Golden Primal Ape.

Puchi~ Chance! Qin Wentian's ancient halberd pierced into the golden ape's eyes as its roar shook the Heavens. The Golden Primal Ape slammed both its palms forward, using the explosive momentum in a decisive choice to retreat. Qin Wentian started a game of cat and mouse, following close behind and after the time it took for a stick of incense to burn out, the Golden Primal Ape couldn't sustain anymore. It was slaughtered unceremoniously by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian naturally absorbed the beast spirit with no traces of politeness. He was exceptionally joyful and continued hunting prey in the Spirit Beast Testing Ground. After several moments, he finally met the ranked #5 Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk. Right from the start, Qin Wentian pretended to be injured as he retreated unceasingly upon coming into contact with it. It was only because of that that caused the lightning fast Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk to be lured into the trap. Only after absorbing its beast spirit did he departed from the Testing Grounds.

Now after he absorbed so many beast spirits, the demonic aura his person exuded was getting stronger and stronger, especially when he activated the Fiend Transformation Art.

In the outside world, those from the Emperor Star Academy welcomed the experts from the Azure Emperor Palace, showing them around the academy. However, they didn't know that those from the Azure Emperor Palace was naturally not interested in strolling about. Instead, what they wanted was to understand each and every part of the Emperor Star Academy to see where would be the place with the highest possibility for the Azure Emperor to hide his secret within.

In the vast blue skies, a white crane flew by. Mo Qingcheng came to deliver medicinal herbs for Qin Wentian today. Although Qin Wentian was gradually recovering and his pallor was already back to normal, she was still worried. After all, his heart was pierced through, it would naturally be for the best if there was external aid like medicinal herbs and pills to nourish his body after his recovery.

"Grandpa." The white crane descended. Bewilderment shone on her face upon seeing her grandfather accompanying a group of strangers.

She was naturally clear of her grandfather's position within the Emperor Star Academy. What statuses did these group of guests have that her grandfather was personally showing them around?

"Qingcheng, quick, come and greet these elders from the Azure Emperor Palace." Old Gu smiled, reminding her with his words in case Mo Qingcheng said something inappropriate.

"Azure Emperor Palace?" Mo Qingcheng's heart trembled slightly. She heard of this name before; wasn't it one of the transcendent powers of the nine states?

"Mo Qingcheng of the junior generation pays her respects to the elders." Mo Qingcheng bowed. Those from the Azure Emperor Palace contemplated Mo Qingcheng, especially several of the younger cultivators. Their gazes was heated up by passion, sweeping across Mo Qingcheng's body. To think that there was a beauty of this level in a such small country like Chu; even in their Azure State Capital, there were almost no females that was comparable to her in looks.

“What a beautiful child, is she already betrothed to someone?” A middle-aged man from the Azure Emperor Palace smiled.

“Qingcheng is not yet 18, she’s not betrothed to anyone,” Old Gu politely replied.

“Haha, it’s almost time to talk about matters of marriage engagement and betrothal isn’t it? Mo Qingcheng, what’s the level of your cultivation?” the middle-aged man asked.

“1st level of Yuanfu.” Mo Qingcheng wasn’t feeling too happy in her heart, but she still had to reply.

The eyes of the middle aged man brightened. Not even 18 years of age, yet already stepped into Yuanfu. In addition to the beauty of hers, she was really remarkable. Thinking of here, he cast a glance at Yue Qingfeng who stood by his side.

Yue Qingfeng naturally understood his father’s intentions. His heart was also moved upon seeing the beautiful countenance of Mo Qingcheng.

“Miss Mo, my name is Yue Qingfeng.”

Only to see Yue Qingcheng smiling at her, exuding elegance and politeness. Such a scene caused the hearts of many in the Emperor Star Academy to freeze. Old Gu had wanted to push Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian together. But now, even those who were blind could see the intentions of Yue Qingfeng.

In Chu, although there were many who were secretly in love with Mo Qingcheng, with the status and background of Mo Qingcheng, if she was unwilling, no one would dare to open their mouths and raise the subject.

However, it was different for Yue Qingfeng. He was from a transcendent power, originating from the Azure Emperor Palace.

Mo Qingcheng nodded to Yue Qingfeng and didn’t reply, silently scolding herself that she came at the wrong time.

“Hahaha, both of you of the junior generation should communicate more. It must be boring accompanying us these old folks.” Yue Qingfeng’s father laughed. Taking the hint, Yue Qingfeng stepped forwards, smiling at Mo Qingcheng. “Miss Mo, shall we go for a walk?”

Mo Qingcheng was naturally unwilling in her heart. She didn't reply.

"Qingcheng." At this moment, a silhouette walked over. Mo Qingcheng turned her head, as a gentle smile blossomed on her face. The newcomer was none other than Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had already noticed the happenings over here earlier. He had already met Yue Qingfeng in the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds and knew that he was from the Azure Emperor Palace. Seeing how he obviously had the intentions to court Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian felt extremely uncomfortable in his heart.

Such a feeling, Qin Wentian had never experienced it before.

"What are you doing here?" Qin Wentian walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng as he extended his hands and pulled the dainty hand of Mo Qingcheng along. Mo Qingcheng trembled a little as an expression of shyness flashed in her eyes. She naturally understood what Qin Wentian was planning to do. Going along with his plans, she gently smiled and replied, "I'm here to deliver the medicine for you."

Seeing this scene occurring, those from the Emperor Star Academy grew increasingly worried. To think that the relationship between Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had gotten closer to such an extent, they wondered whether those from the Azure Emperor Palace would take offence at this.

Yue Qingfeng's eyes narrowed; he naturally recognised Qin Wentian.

"Wentian, quick come and pay your respects to the elders of the Azure Emperor Palace." Old Gu called out. Qin Wentian nodded as he bowed, "Qin Wentian of the junior generation pays his respect to the elders."

The middle-aged cast a glance at Qin Wentian, as his eyes gleamed with a sharp light.

"Let's go." The middle aged man immediately led the group away, walking past Qin Wentian, disregarding his existence. Earlier, he played matchmaker for Yue Qingfeng and Mo Qingcheng, but in the blink of an eye, an insignificant insect from the junior generation came by and spoiled his mood. His face was completely thrown away.

Qin Wentian, the champion of a mere Jun Lin Banquet, how could he possibly put him in his eyes?

"Brother Qin, nice to see you again." Yue Qingfeng walked to the side of Qin Wentian, offering his greetings while simultaneously sweeping his gaze impolitely over Mo Qingcheng's figure before leaving. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as a cold light flickered in his eyes.

After those from the Azure Emperor Palace left, seeing that Qin Wentian was still holding on to her hand, Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian and whispered, "Hey, you are still not letting go?"

Feeling the soft touch of Mo Qingcheng's hands, Qin Wentian was really unwilling to indeed. Smiling, he pinched her palms gently, causing Mo Qingcheng to blush before he finally let go.

"Lecherous fellow." Mo Qingcheng scolded in a low voice, then she quickly walked forwards. However, a shallow smile could be seen reflected on her face. The smile also contained traces of shyness, just like a young girl experiencing her first awakening of love.

"I couldn't help it." An awkward smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he rubbed his head. Catching up to Mo Qingcheng, he noticed that the beautiful face of hers was intentionally arranged in a frown, with traces of mischievousness mixed in it. Qin Wentian involuntarily became an imbecile as he stared at her, warmth blossoming in his heart.

This was the first time he experienced such an emotion. It felt extremely wondrous, a slight bit of nervousness mixed in with a little warmth. It was truly marvelous.

Those from the Azure Emperor Palace arrived at a great hall. Yue Qingfeng's father sat in the seat of the host while the others of his group stood by his side.

Those from the Emperor Star Academy were helpless. In actuality, they had contacted the Azure Emperor Palace before. Back then, the incident of Luo Tianya was precisely resolved with the help of the Emperor Azure Palace. However, the Emperor Azure Palace was also split into factions, namely the Azure Faction as well as the Fei Faction. Currently, the power of the Azure Faction was growing weaker and weaker, and they gradually lost their authority within the Azure Emperor Palace. This time round, those who came to the Emperor Star Academy were all from the Fei Faction.

Yue Hanshan sat in the master seat, sweeping his sharp gaze over at those from the Emperor Star Academy. "From today onwards, my Azure Emperor Palace will directly take control of the Heavenly Star Pavilion and Astral River Hall of the Emperor Star Academy. Qingfeng, accompany me to the Dreamsky Forest later."

The faces of those from the Emperor Star Academy froze, as their countenances become extremely unsightly to behold.

"Why? Is there a problem?" Yue Hanshan coldly asked as he noticed the frowning faces of those from the Emperor Star Academy.

"There are no problems, I only hope that the Azure Emperor Palace wouldn't disrupt the cultivation of our students." Old Gu lamented in his heart; they couldn't afford to offend the powerful Azure Emperor Palace.

"Good. In addition, send out some of your elders to bring my people to the other secret places of the Emperor Star Academy," Yue Hanshan spoke again. Those from the Emperor Star Academy could only agree unwillingly.

It was as though these people were looking for something.

"Move out." Yue Hanshan waved his hands, and the others left. Very quickly, only him and his son Yue Qingfeng remained in the great hall.

"Father, is the secret of the Azure Emperor really hidden here?" Yue Qingfeng asked.

Only to see Yue Hanshan frowning. He closed his eyes, replying in a low voice. "Those from the Azure Faction found some notes of the Azure Emperor. Back then, he stopped in Chu several times. There is a very great probability that the secret was hidden here. Qingfeng, if we really discovered the secret, your future would be incomparably glorious."

Yue Qingfeng's heart trembled upon imagining it. Back then, the secret as to why the Azure Emperor was ranked first among the 36 starlords, and why his combat prowess was so terrifying—able to stand alone against unending tides of enemies of the same cultivation as him, defeating them with absurd ease—was finally discovered.

The Azure Emperor, did not only have a single Yuanfu.

When the arterial pathways of Stellar Martial Cultivators transformed into a spiral, forming their Yuan Reservoir, there would only be a single Yuanfu (Yuan Palace) within their bodies. This was an unshakable, ironclad law of cultivation.

However the Azure Emperor broke this ironclad law; somehow, he managed to open up several Yuanfu within his body. To Stellar Martial Cultivators, the meaning of having several Yuanfu was extremely clear. This indicated that his body could store several times the amount of Astral Energy others could store, while also giving him the ability to nourish different Astral Novas in his different Yuanfus. How could his combat prowess not be astounding?

AGM 177 – Outrage

There were numerous powerhouses that came to Chu, however, they weren't here for the struggle between the Emperor Star Academy and the Royal Academy. This was something inconsequential to them, and hardly worthy of their interest.

Those from the Azure Emperor Palace had caused a commotion so great that not even the dogs and chickens were left undisturbed. Although they promised the Emperor Star Academy that they wouldn't involve the students, they weren't the least bit polite in the execution of their search. The innate techniques kept within the Heavenly Star Pavilion were all upended and in disarray. The Azure Emperor Palace had also discovered the 7th level and the entrance to the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds. As for the entrance to the 8th and 9th levels, the interior space within had all been destroyed. These levels only contained ordinary innate techniques, without anything of import.

However, the Emperor Star Academy was infuriated to see that whenever those from the Azure Emperor Palace came across a powerful innate technique, they would shamelessly seize it for themselves.

And what was even more outrageous was that they even wanted to tear down the Emperor Star Monuments, the stone tablets the academy stood for. These very monuments symbolised the academy's history.

At that moment, many students gathered in front of the monuments. Ren Qianxing, Old Gu and many of the elders were there as well, even the old guardian from the Heavenly Star Pavilion's 7th Level had arrived.

The Azure Emperor Palace group approached the tablets, only for the old guardian to call out, "This place is the lifeblood of the Azure Emperor, and the place that records the history of our Emperor Star Academy. Please be lenient and show some mercy."

"You must be the current headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy, descendent of the Azure Emperor, the one named Diyi. Am I right?" Yue Hanshan swept a glance at the old guardian, a sharp light flickering in his eyes.

"Indeed," the old man spoke calmly, causing the majority of those from the academy to freeze in shock. This seemingly ordinary, inconspicuous aged guardian was actually the current headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy.

Were all the previous headmasters of the Academy all descended from the bloodline of the Azure Emperor? Had they always been silently protecting the Academy from the shadows?

"Diyi. You should already be aware about the purpose of my visit, and understand that we have no choice but to destroy the Emperor Star Monuments." The gaze of Yue Hanshan was serene, yet an unquestionable steel-like expression gleamed in them.

“How ruthless.” The students of the Academy were all outraged but even so, they didn’t dare to say a word.

“The Azure Emperor Palace share the same roots as the Emperor Star Academy, how can you be this overbearing?” From afar, Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian stood together. Mo Qingcheng’s brows were knitted in displeasure. She was truly and exceedingly furious at the Palace’s oppressive nature.

“Miss Mo, the Emperor Star Academy holds no sway over the decisions of the Azure Emperor Palace. After all, both parties are not on the same level.” Yue Qingfeng gazed at Mo Qingcheng, as a warm and gentle smile appeared on his face. Each time he saw her, he felt a stirring in his heart.

Seeing the besotted expression on Yue Qingfeng’s face, Mo Qingcheng could only clench her fist tightly. It was obvious the Azure Emperor Palace was prepared to shred all forms of cordiality.

“What does Miss Mo think about accompanying me to stay at the Palace together? After all, this place is too small. Your talent would only blossom when matched with a place such as ours,” Yue Qingfeng seemingly joked, yet it was glaringly obvious to all the meaning his words hinted at. He was taking liberties with Mo Qingcheng.

“You are too impudent.” Embers of anger sparked in Qin Wentian’s eyes, only to see Yue Qingfeng shift his gaze over with coldness. Staring at Qin Wentian, he laughed coldly, “Does Brother Qin still think that we are within the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds?”

Even before the sound of his voice faded, he transformed into a blur of shadows as a terrifying pressure gushed out towards Qin Wentian. Striking out without warning, and within the grounds of the Emperor Star Academy, it obviously indicated his disdain and contempt for this place.

Naturally, Yue Qingfeng believed that his strength would be able to suppress Qin Wentian. After all, they were already clear about each other’s strength level back when they allied together in the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds.

The strength of Yue Qingfeng’s palm strike was unfathomably ferocious, and gave the impression of being able to conquer everything in its path.

Qin Wentian froze into place as he executed the Falling Mountain Palms. As the two palm attacks collided, a booming sound rang out, and the crowd witnessed Qin Wentian’s body forced back into retreat from the impact. Blood seeped out of the corners of his mouth and a sense of worry filled the hearts of the crowd. Yue Qingfeng was tyrannical indeed, to think that he was able to injure Qin Wentian in a single exchange of blows.

Those from the Azure Emperor Palace merely looked on with disinterest, as though this outcome was only to be expected. After all, the aura Qin Wentian emitted was only at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation. Based on the power of Yue Qingfeng, if he wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he could do so with the same ease as flipping his palms.

However, Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes gleamed as she glanced at Qin Wentian. This fellow was finally getting smarter.

Naturally, she knew that Qin Wentian had already stepped into the 9th level of Arterial Circulation. He intentionally suppressed his own cultivation base in that earlier exchange of blows. If not for this, she didn’t believe Yue Qingfeng could defeat Qin Wentian in combat.

“Tear it down.” At that moment, Yue Qingfeng commanded in a cold voice. Those from the Azure Emperor Palace jointly sent out palm attacks, and amidst a deafening explosion the Emperor Star Monuments shattered, the fragments from the destroyed tablets blasting out in all directions.

“No….” Luo Huan witnessed the stone tablet of Mountain destroyed with the rest. Her eyes reddened as a surge of murderous intent passed through her. She was truly infuriated.

Those from the Palace began searching through the fragments but found nothing hidden within. Snorting with disdain, they flicked their sleeves and departed.

“Qingcheng, if you’re free, let’s go out together.” Before leaving, Yue Qingfeng smiled at Mo Qingcheng. Seeing that beautiful countenance, his heart stirred with feeling. Even if he couldn’t get her to be his wife, as long as he could get her body, wouldn’t that be just as exciting?

At the thought of this, the blood in his body surged. Sweeping his eyes over Mo Qingcheng’s figure, his smile gradually widened.

Mo Qingcheng could only bite hard on her lips until her blood flowed, suffering the humiliation in silence. How could she not understand what the smile on Yue Qingfeng’s face foreshadowed.

Luo Huan walked forwards, kneeling amongst fragments of the now destroyed Emperor Star Monuments. She appeared absent-minded, as though devoid of all spirit. Her countenance was clearly paler by several shades, her heart sunk with a heavy sense of loss.

Those from the Academy could only stand in silence, tolerating the humiliation and anger in their hearts. Yet, nobody dared to speak out.

Qin Wentian witnessed all of these happenings. Booming sounds rang out as he clenched his hands into fists. A terrifying coldness could be seen within his eyes as he looked at Yu Qingfeng’s departing back. That, was truly killing intent.

Qin Wentian reached out and caught hold of Mo Qingcheng dainty hands, and her body tensed up in response. After she recovered, as she turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian, a sweet smile blossomed on her face causing Qin Wentian’s state of mind to ripple involuntarily.

“Let’s leave.” Qin Wentian held on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand as they departed the area.

…………

Within the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds, Qin Wentian once again began his slaughter of the demonic beasts. Even those beasts ranked within the top 10 weren’t able to withstand his strength.

At the peak of a mountain, Qin Wentian halted his steps and cast his gaze forwards, surveying the majestic mountain range before him.

An extremely bizarre looking demonic beast was located over there. The demonic beast had the head of a dragon, the body of a lion, the wings of a garuda, the scales of a Xuanwu, the tail of a python and the claws of a Kirin. It’s demeanor appeared to be incomparably malevolent.

“Demon Sovereign,” Qin Wentian breathed. It was ranked #1 in the Warbeast Index. In the index, there was only a description of its appearance but held no records of its abilities.

Qin Wentian recognised the beast at a single glance. This was a Demon Sovereign.

A cold, sinister light gleamed from the depths of the Demon Sovereign. The fearsome light erupted from its body, and its sinister eyes gave the impression that it could capture souls, seemingly hinting at the possibility that this demonic beast possessed the ability to influence the mental state of others.

With the ancient halberd in his hands, Qin Wentian transformed into a blurred shadow as he dashed forwards to the Demon Sovereign. His purpose of entering the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds was none other than to hunt the top ranking beasts recorded in the Warbeast Index. And since fate had now arranged a meeting with the #1 demonic beast, how could he not seize this golden opportunity dangling right in front of him?

A burst of eye-piercing Astral Light inundated the area and with a tremble, the void shook as space was torn apart. Beside the Demon Sovereign, several other demonic beasts appeared. Together, their howls of rage created a harsh and discordant cacophony, striking fear in the hearts of those who heard it.

Qin Wentian froze, as an expression of shock flashed in his eyes.

“It’s a Summoning-type Demonic Beast. The #1 ranked demonic beast of the Warbeast Index, the Demon Sovereign, was actually a Summoning-type Beast.” Qin Wentian’s heart pounded with excitement. Wasn’t this a beast spirit that anyone would yearn for, even in his dreams? However, he quickly returned to his senses as he noticed several demonic beasts dashing towards him.

Swish~ A raging gust of wind billowed past. Qin Wentian moved so fast it was as though he had transformed into a real Garuda. With the ancient halberd in his hands, he smashed out with the Azure Dragon Stance of the Berserker Beasts Halbard Art, demolishing a demonic beast in front of him. Qin Wentian didn't pause in his motions, following up his earlier attack with the Vermilion Bird Stance, sweeping the ancient halberd out in a horizontal arc amidst the roars and howls of the demonic beasts.

Two days later, the exhausted spirit body of Qin Wentian exited the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds. He felt extremely uncomfortable; his spiritual consciousness was riddled with injuries and was on the brink of dissipating by the time he defeated the Demon Sovereign. Covered with wounds, and using each and every bit of his skills and innate techniques, he narrowly overcame the Demon Sovereign and absorbed its beast spirit. Despite his exhaustion, Qin Wentian felt exceptionally excited to gain such a reward.

“Wentian.”

As Qin Wentian walked back to his residence at the Emperor Star Academy, a voice abruptly called out. Qin Wentian turned back only to see Mo Qingcheng approaching him. Her initially icy cold face broke out into a smile as she looked at him. However, Yue Qingfeng was also following her from a distance.

For the past two days, Mo Qingcheng could only tolerate his harassment.

Qin Wentian stood at her side, whispering, “Does he keep doing that?”

“Mmhm.” Mo Qingcheng nodded with an expression of unhappiness on her face.

“Let's go for a walk.” Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng along with a smile. Mo Qingcheng agreed and they ran off in the direction of the Academy's exit.

Those in the academy couldn't help but feel slightly jealous upon seeing the closeness between Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. But despite this, they had to concede that the two of them made a great couple, and hoped that they would have a beautiful future together.

Yue Qingfeng's eyes narrowed, flashing with a cold light, as he watched Qin Wentian pulling Mo Qingcheng along.

Those from the Azure Emperor Palace were growing more and more insolent. Despite turning the entire academy topsy turvy, they were still unable to find what they were looking for.

Yue Qingfeng felt somewhat bored and decided to walk about the Emperor Star Academy with some youths from the Azure Emperor Palace. However today, a group of blind fools actually dared to antagonise them, which led to a clash erupting between both parties. In addition, those from the academy had Yuanfu cultivators with them, which easily suppressed the group of Arterial Circulation cultivators from the Palace. How could these prideful young cultivators take this lying down?

They were from a transcendent power, to think that there would actually be people that dared to antagonise them, especially from a small place like Chu. They were truly courting death.

In the midst of the escalating conflict, those from the Azure Emperor Palace intercepted their opponents and asked Yue Qingfeng to return for more reinforcements. At the first opportunity, Yue Qingfeng immediately departed the area, but just as he passed by a remote-looking area, a figure clad in black appeared, blocking his path.

The black-clad figure lowered his head, advancing with a long spear in his hands.

“Who are you?” Yue Qingfeng halted his steps as he inquired coldly. He had never imagined that someone would actually attempt to murder him in broad daylight.

Yue Qingfeng wasn’t an idiot, he could faintly sense that this person had a bone to pick with him.

“The one that will take your life,” a cold voice echoed in the air. The figure transformed into a blurred shadow as filaments of spear light erupted forth. A monstrous demonic qi permeated the air, the long spear trembling as fearsome spirals began to form at the tip of the spear head. Each spiral seemed to contain boundless energy within them.

Yue Qingfeng inclined his head as he stared at the silhouette dashing towards him. Upon meeting the eyes of his attacker, his heart involuntarily trembled with violence.

“It’s you?” Yue Qingfeng raised his arms to attack, his mighty palms directly colliding with the long spear. A piercing sound echoed out, as the long spear ran through his palms with absurd ease and immediately penetrated his throat, pinning Yue Qingfeng to the ground.

“9th level of Arterial Circulation.” Yue Qingfeng’s eyes widened in shock as he died with one remaining regret. Not even in his wildest dreams could he have imagined that he would die in such a small place like Chu.

AGM 178 – Travelling Together

Within the grounds of the Emperor Star Academy, lay the corpse of Yue Qingfeng. The cause of his death was a long spear penetrating his throat, pinning and locking his body to the ground.

In front of his corpse, Yue Hanshan shuddered violently; he would never have believed, and was still unwilling to believe, that this trip to Chu would lead to the murder of his son, Yue Qingfeng.

His eyes reddened, and a towering aura of killing intent could be felt gushing forth from him. All those from the Emperor Star Academy fled upon witnessing this scene, their hearts involuntarily rejoicing in the face of Yue Hanshan's misfortune. After all, those from the Azure Emperor Palace were insufferably arrogant, as they ravaged through the entire Emperor Star Academy, turning everything upside down. This loss could be considered a punishment for them.

Surely, the reason behind Yue Qingfeng's death must be because he had offended someone. He had sowed seeds of vengeance everywhere, ultimately leading to his death.

"Investigate, INVESTIGATE EVERYTHING COMPLETELY!" Yue Hanshan howled in anger, his infuriated voice resounding throughout the Emperor Star Academy.

….

At that moment, Qin Wentian was sitting in the courtyard of his own residence with a map scroll in his hands. Upon hearing the howl of rage, Qin Wentian inclined his head, directing his gaze towards the commotion with an unperturbed expression.

If he didn't kill Yue Qingfeng, Mo Qingcheng would never be at ease in her heart. So, Yue Qingfeng must die.

That once childish young man had undergone too many baptisms under the cruelty of reality, to the point where his heart grew colder and colder. He had no qualms about transforming into a god of blood and slaughter, if a threat were made to the people around him.

Lowering his head, he turned his attention back to the map in his hands. Looking closely at it, Qin Wentian traced his finger to a random location on the map. Over it, there were traces of words inscribed.

"This place is the Demon Continent of the Grand Xia Empire. According to the map, the X marked there should be referring to a forested mountain range within it." Qin Wentian stared at the terrain; the continent's size was just too vast, with forests and mountain ranges even more expansive compared to some other countries outlined in the map. One such country was the Dark Forest of Chu, a forested region so vast that it even enveloped the entire Royal Capital of Chu within it. It didn't seem possible that anyone could determine for certain the secrets hidden within.

(Change of translation terms: State –> Continent e.g. Transcendent powers of the nine states → Transcendent powers of the nine continents)

The X-mark on the map, referred to an extremely huge region made up of an immense forested mountain range.

Qin Wentian studied that part of the map, noting that the X-mark was pointing to a random location within a small city. The map was so clear to the point where the X-mark referred to very specific locations within the city. He wondered what secret the Azure Emperor had hidden there.

“Wentian.” At this moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his head towards the voice and saw Old Gu and Mo Qingcheng descending from the air.

“Old Gu, Qingcheng.” Qin Wentian kept the map as he stood up in greeting.

“Yue Qingfeng died,” Old Gu stated, staring intently at Qin Wentian. Upon seeing the unperturbed expression on Qin Wentian’s face, he sighed silently in relief as he shifted topics. “We’ve also finally discovered the reason behind the Azure Emperor Palace’s visit.”

Naturally, the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t spend too much effort into investigating the culprit behind Yue Qingfeng’s death.

“Why were they here?” Qin Wentian asked as his eyes flickered with curiosity.

“There are two great Factions within the Azure Emperor Palace. One of them – named the Azure Faction, were the direct descendants that share the same bloodline as the Azure Emperor. The Azure Faction and the Emperor Star Academy were linked in countless ways. Our current Headmaster Diyi is the representative from the Azure Faction, and those that came here to Chu are from the other Faction. From the side of the Azure Faction we received news that of a high probability the past Azure Emperor had hidden his life’s greatest secret within the Emperor Star Academy. Xiao Lan of the Nine Mystical Palace came here because of this news, as well.”

“The greatest secret of the Azure Emperor?” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone.

“Yes, his greatest secret. In the past, the Azure Emperor was unmatched and peerless, regardless of whichever cultivation realm he was in. Easily obtaining victory, even when facing multiple opponents at the same level, he was said to be an invincible existence. The reason for this was because the Azure Emperor had broken the ironclad law of cultivation – he had more than one Yuanfu. After the secret was exposed, countless powerful experts from the Grand Xia Empire banded together to chase after the Azure Emperor for the sake of obtaining the secret. It was highly possible that before he disappeared, he came to Chu and founded the Emperor Star Academy.”

“More than one Yuanfu?” Qin Wentian exclaimed in shock. According to what he knew, everyone could only cultivate a single Yuan Ocean within their bodies, this was an indisputable fact. After which, the Yuan Ocean would also be used to nurture their Astral Soul until their Astral Nova manifested.

“You are right, but there may be a heaven-defying innate technique to break that ironclad law. It’s just that no one knew of the existence of it,” Old Gu continued, as Qin Wentian’s heart suddenly trembled as he thought of something.

Map. That map from the 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

But if that map could really show the hiding place of the Azure Emperor’s secret, shouldn’t Headmaster Diyi be able to deduce it?

In these few thousand years, no one had stormed the door guarding the entrance of the 9th level. Was this the absolute order given by the Azure Emperor before his death?

“However, you need bother yourself no longer with this matter. In any case, Qingcheng wishes to go out for a walk, why don’t you accompany her?” Old Gu sighed.

Qin Wentian glanced at Old Gu before shifting his eyes to Mo Qingcheng. How could he not understand Old Gu’s intentions?

Those from the Azure Emperor Palace thought his strength was merely at the 8th level of Arterial Circulation, and had even witnessed how Yue Qingfeng had injured him. Naturally, they would not suspect him. However, both Old Gu and Mo Qingcheng should have already guessed that he was the one who killed Yue Qingfeng. There was no absolute guarantee that his strength would remain hidden and thus they wished for him to leave temporarily, staying out of the line of sight of those from the Azure Emperor Palace.

And, when talking about leaving, it was about temporarily leaving Chu. Currently, Chu was embroiled in the chaotic struggles between the rebels and the Royal Clan, as well as the feud between both academies. In addition to that, both parties from the Nine Mystical Palace and Azure Emperor Palace had also arrived. In these troubled times, the academy wished for him to be far away from the conflict.

This was the only way so that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be in danger.

After several moments, Qin Wentian nodded his head heavily as he replied, “Okay.”

“Make your preparations, and leave immediately as soon as you’re done.” Old Gu patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders as he departed.

“Let me first say goodbye to my Father and Sister,” Qin Wentian said to Mo Qingcheng.

“I’ll wait for you here.” Mo Qingcheng nodded.

Qin Wentian bid farewell to his family and close friends, instructing those who wished to leave that they must only do so under the protection of the Emperor Star Academy. After which, he met up once more with Mo Qingcheng, and together they sneaked quietly out of the academy, before flying away on Mo Qingcheng’s white crane.

The white crane flew westwards. Qin Wentian stood on top it, casting his gaze at the gradually disappearing Royal Capital. In his eyes, there were traces of attachment and also of reluctance.

Qin Wentian agreed to Old Gu’s suggestions because he clearly knew that in the current situation, he didn’t even have the strength and qualification to battle. Thus, he chose to leave Chu for the time-being.

“I will be back soon. Very soon,” Qin Wentian vowed in his heart. There were already too many people in the Royal Capital that he couldn’t bear to part with.

He was truly reluctant to leave, but he needed to strengthen his power.

“What are you thinking about?” Mo Qingcheng asked in a low voice, standing at Qin Wentian’s side.

“Qingcheng, thank you. We should part ways now, and you should return to the academy. I may need to journey somewhere extremely far away.” Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Qingcheng, a gentle smile adorning his lips.

“But we agreed that you must accompany me for a walk.” Mo Qingcheng pouted as she gazed at Qin Wentian with a hint of rebuke in her eyes.

Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly. As he placed his hands on Mo Qingcheng’s shoulders he spoke with seriousness, “I really need to go to a faraway place, and it may be exceedingly dangerous. I don’t want you to be at risk because of me.”

Mo Qingcheng quietly gazed at Qin Wentian, not speaking a word. Her peerless, unmatched countenance of beauty, was so close to him. Her limpid eyes akin to Autumn water held traces of heartfelt worry in them, causing warm currents to fill Qin Wentian’s heart.

Reaching out with his hands, his fingers moved towards Mo Qingcheng’s visage. His heart was pounding madly; he had never been this nervous in his life before.

Finally, Qin Wentian's fingers touched her face, her smooth and gentle skin sent shivers down Qin Wentian spine, causing his heart to palpitate even wilder. He looked intently at Mo Qingcheng, as though afraid he had angered her.

"I'll go with you." Mo Qingcheng whispered, gazing back at him.

Qin Wentian smiled reluctantly, seeing the resolute expression in the eyes of Mo Qingcheng. The look was mixed with hidden bitterness, as though she was daring him to disagree, and so he could only nod his head in acquiescence.

"That's better." Mo Qingcheng smiled, causing Qin Wentian's heartbeat to quicken. This was the first time he'd seen her smiling at such close proximity. She was too stunning, too breathtaking.

"Have you not taken enough advantage yet?" Pouting, Mo Qingcheng glared at Qin Wentian. Stunned into realization, only now did Qin Wentian remove his trembling hands, as he sat back on the white crane, feeling a sweetness in his heart. Only with Mo Qingcheng would he experience these emotions that seemed a mixture of warmth and sweetness.

Mo Qingcheng sat down beside Qin Wentian, as the white crane increased its speed further. A fiendishly handsome young man sitting together with a celestial beauty, drifting through the clouds like a pair of immortals.

"Where are we going? Mo Qingcheng asked with a gentle smile on her face.

Qin Wentian retrieved the map, studying the X-mark before replying, "The Demon Continent, we will fly according to the path outlined on the map. I'm afraid we will still need a great deal of time before we arrive."

"Where did you get this map from?" Mo Qingcheng inquired, as puzzlement painted her face.

"9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion. This was left behind by the Azure Emperor, Dicang. When your grandpa told us the secret of the Azure Emperor, I guessed that it had an extremely high probability of being hidden in the location marked on the map." Qin Wentian pointed to the X-mark.

Mo Qingcheng trembled slightly as her expressions blanked, stunned by the trust Qin Wentian placed in her. Without reservation, Qin Wentian had actually told her the location of the Azure Emperor's secret.

As she thought of this, sweetness blossomed in her heart, and she smiled and nodded. She was extremely happy that Qin Wentian trusted her so much.

Gentle gusts of wind blew upon their bodies as Qin Wentian held the map. The white crane continued flying westwards, across mountains, rivers, towns and villages.

This place was the furthest Qin Wentian had been to, ever since he could form memories. Similarly, it was the same for Mo Qingcheng. She had never been so far away from Chu before.

Their hearts were filled with apprehension, but despite this, there was also warmth. This was because their travelling companion was none other than each other.

Within both their hearts, for the first time in their lives, the seeds of love began to germinate.

AGM 179 – Fairy Qingmei

A few thousand li away from the outskirts of the Demon Capital, there was a vast forested region so huge that it seemed without boundaries, stretching across an inexhaustible expanse.

At dawn, atop this massive wilderness, there appeared a white crane.

Mounted on top of the crane, there was a fiendishly handsome young man as well as an extremely beautiful, pure-looking girl. The girl's head rested gently against his shoulders, leaning her body lightly upon his.

The young man gradually opened his eyes, but remained motionless, afraid that his movements would disturb the girl.

These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng's eyelashes fluttered, as she slowly woke up. Her eyes were like crystals, sparkling with a pure glow and then flickered, her countenance reddening as she moved her head slowly away from him.

"You woke." Qin Wentian gazed at the somewhat tired face of Mo Qingcheng, and a faint feeling of heartbreak flashed in his heart. On their journey to this place, they had gotten lost, taken many detours, and spent almost a month on the back of the white crane. Although the white crane's flying speed was several times faster than theirs, it still had its limits as it was merely a 7th-level Demonic Beast after all.

"Mm…" Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. A glow of fascination shone in her eyes, the mountain range was so vast that they couldn't see its end. In comparison, the Dark Forest would at most only fill up a corner of this region.

Qin Wentian retrieved the map and studied it, after which he smiled to Mo Qingcheng. "We will arrive soon, help me guide the crane's flying direction."

"Okay." Mo Qingcheng nodded in agreement as the white crane continued flying forwards. Despite knowing they were close, half a day passed and they still had yet to discover the location marked on the map.

"Maybe we are flying in the wrong direction." Mo Qingcheng furrowed her brows lightly. In this huge expanse of land, there was a high probability they were flying off course by several degrees.

"I see people over there." Qin Wentian pointed as he stared ahead at a group of cultivators, all of them mounted on flying demonic beasts.

The cultivators also noticed the white crane, and gradually flew closer , gradually nearing it. As they took a better look at the two of them, their eyes couldn't help but sparkle. A young man with devastating good looks and a breathtakingly stunning young woman, they couldn't help but stare for several moments at the couple.

"Are you all heading to the Demon Mountain City?" Someone within the group directed the question to both of them.

"So there really is a Demon Mountain City," Qin Wentian quietly mused as he stared at the map in his hands.

"Yes, how far are we from there?" Qin Wentian replied.

"You guys are already quite close to it already," said a young man within the group as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. Her beauty far surpassed that of his other female travelling companions.

"We need to rush." said the female cultivator beside him, furrowing her brows in displeasure. The female was tall and extremely beautiful, and elegantly wore a blue dress. However when compared to Mo Qingcheng, her radiance dimmed and could only serve as a backdrop to further enhance Mo Qingcheng's beauty. Hence, seeing the expression in the eyes of her male travelling companions she was naturally unhappy.

"Fine." A few of the males were more obedient, steering their mounts away from the white crane. Despite doing so, there was still some lingering attachment in the eyes of the young man from earlier.

Qin Wentian smiled wryly as he glanced at Mo Qingcheng. As the saying went, 'femme fatale' – women who are too beautiful would naturally attract the attention of others. He still didn't know whether it was the right decision to bring her along.

"Are you unhappy?" Mo Qingcheng whispered, noticing his expression.

"I didn't like the way they kept looking at you." Qin Wentian shrugged and smiled. "But oh well, their eyes belong to them, I can only try to adapt."

"Are you jealous?" Mo Qingcheng's dazzling eyes twinkled. Qin Wentian said nothing, and she took his silence as acceptance, causing a feeling of sweetness to blossom in her heart.

"Did you bring a change of clothes?" Mo Qingcheng abruptly asked.

"Yeah." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“Show me your other set of clothes.” Mo Qingcheng smiled, and while he didn’t understand her intent, Qin Wentian still took out the other clothes he prepared for the trip. As he stared dumbfoundedly, Mo Qingcheng wrapped a piece of his clothing around her body, covering her gracefully exquisite figure. Tearing a strip of fabric off yet another set of clothing, she tied up her long hair and wrapped a strip as a bandana around her head. The overall look, appeared somewhat incongruous, yet with also a hint of masculinity.

“How do I look?” Mo Qingcheng spread her hands as she asked.

Qin Wentian contemplated her appearance; her bearing may have resembled the male form, but there was still no way to mask her jade-white skin and beautiful countenance. But in spite of this, her current oddly attired figure wasn’t as attention-drawing as before.

Humans would always love to make themselves look good, so the fact that Mo Qingcheng would choose to dress herself in this way moved Qin Wentian’s heart. Reaching out, he held onto the dainty hands of Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian finally saw the Demon Mountain City as outlined in the map. As the white crane prepared to land, Mo Qingcheng gasped, an expression of wonder shone on her face.

The entire city was surrounded by towering stone peaks, as though it were a part of the mountains, it emanated an air of majesty like a divine work of nature.

The surrounding peaks were all too vast and gigantic, with the effect of diminishing the city’s appearance when looked at from the sky. In reality, this city wasn’t smaller than that of the Royal Capital of Chu. It was difficult to imagine such a lively city existed out in the middle of nowhere, with many people living within its walls.

“Let’s dismount,” Qin Wentian said in a low voice, as the white crane landed within the Demon Mountain City. Aside from signs of many humans living within the city, there were also crowds of demonic beasts roaming about. These beasts were not like those that were controlled by humans, but rather, they moved about of their own volition, actually living in harmony with the humans. What a strange place, and how aptly named. It was no wonder they called it the Demon Mountain City.

Qin Wentian retrieved the map once again; the mark indicated a palace of immense size located in the middle of the Demon Mountain City.

“The Azure Emperor’s secret wasn’t hidden in the Emperor Star Academy. Instead, there was only this map. “If this palace really hides a heaven-defying cultivation art allowing one to have multiple Yuanfus, what sort of tests would be waiting for me?” Qin Wentian thought to himself, as he and Mo Qingcheng strolled about the city.

Suddenly, the earth shuddered. Tremors could be felt as a berserk demonic beast galloped on the pathway, causing the crowd to give way to it.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng turned around in time to see an extremely savage looking Hawk-eye Lion dashing towards them. Immense power could be felt in its steps, and a youth mounted on the lion roared to the crowd ahead, “Get lost!”

They moved to the side of the streets as the Hawk-eye Lion rushed over. The youth mounted on the back of the demonic lion possessed eagle-like eyes , sharp and imposing. He swept a glance over to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, and upon seeing the incomparably elegant face of Mo Qingcheng clad in a male’s robes, he opened his mouth and spat out flames. The intense flames gushed towards the pair as they both retreated backwards, frowns lining their faces.

A demon-like smile painted the youth’s countenance, as he gazed at Mo Qingcheng. “If this is a woman, her beauty is definitely of a higher quality than those from the Celestial Lake Palace.”

After which, he laughed uproariously and departed.

Upon hearing his words, the crowd swept their gazes over to Mo Qingcheng. Indeed, although dressed in the robes of a male, anyone could tell that she was a peerless beauty just by looking at her.

Qin Wentian frowned, only to see Mo Qingcheng pulling his hands along. “Let’s hurry to our destination.”

Mo Qingcheng understood that since they were outsiders, it was better to keep a low profile. Over here, experts were as common as clouds, unlike the small country of Chu. It was always better to be safe than sorry.

“I apologise…” Qin Wentian sighed, blaming himself for his lack of strength. Mo Qingcheng wouldn’t have to put up with any of this if he had more power.

“If you are sorry, all the more reason for you to hurry up and get stronger.” Mo Qingcheng laughed. They hastened their steps, and as they finally arrived at the map’s marked location, their eyes beheld a palace of immense size in front of them. Above the palace gate, was a huge arch inscribed with three gigantic words – Celestial Lake Palace.

This was none other than the Celestial Lake Palace mentioned by the arrogant youth mounted on the demonic lion earlier. This was also the place indicated in the Azure Emperor’s map.

“Ai,” a voice exclaimed in surprise, coming from a group of cultivators walking in the direction of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Accompanying these people, were none other than the young man and woman they had met as they flew here.

“Seems like we have a predestined affinity, do you guys also wish to visit the celestial lake?” the young man inquired. He was extremely happy to see Mo Qingcheng again.

“What kind of place is the celestial lake?” Qin Wentian asked curiously. He wanted to be clear on the exact reason the map of Dicang (Azure Emperor) had marked this place.

“The Celestial Lake Palace is the symbol of the Demon Mountain City, founded by the Demonic Fairy Qingmei 3,000 years ago. With 3,000 years of time, the city gradually developed to what it was today. In the past, this place was a land of desolation, only inhabited by the demonic beasts, but look at how bustling the atmosphere of this place is today. Not only that, there are many celestial beauties within the Celestial Lake Palace, all of them exceptionally beautiful.

The young man laughed as he continued, “Naturally, if those beauties of the Celestial Lake Palace were to compare themselves to her, she would still come out superior.”

After which, he swept his gaze over to Mo Qingcheng again, an inscrutable expression marking his eyes.

“3,000 years ago,” Qin Wentian mumbled. In that case, she was of the same era as the Azure Emperor. But why was she called the Demonic Fairy Qingmei? Could she be a demonic beast that had eventually taken on the form of a human?

“Since the Celestial Lake Palace only accepts female disciples, why are there so many people coming here?” Qin Wentian inquired again.

“Yeah, Fairy Qingmei only accepts females as her disciples, and they must all be extremely beautiful. To understand her reasons for not accepting male disciples, we must first talk about the legends relating to the Azure Emperor and Fairy Qingmei. In the past, the Azure Emperor was ranked first out of the 36 starlords. Do you understand how awe-inspiring that was? Despite the admiration and love of countless women, he rejected them all for a single woman. A beautiful story about the love between a human and a demon, it touched the hearts of a few but incurred the scorn and hatred of many others. In the end, for reasons unknown, the Azure Emperor abandoned Fairy Qingmei, causing her love for him to turn into hate, to the point where it was rumored she pursued the Azure Emperor, seeking his death. And when the Azure Emperor abruptly disappeared, the Fairy Qingmei could only return to the Demon Mountain City, living in seclusion.”

The young man seemed to be in extremely high spirits, speaking with assurance, as though he intentionally wanted to show off his knowledge. “This humble me is named Yi Xiang, and I come from the Demon Continent. I wonder, how should I address the two of you?”

“I’m Qin Wentian, and this is my girlfriend,” Qin Wentian replied indifferently, but his heart shivered with excitement.

If the Fairy Qingmei really did have a relationship with the Azure Emperor in the past, this meant that he was in the right place. There was no mistake; this palace was the very spot marked on the map of Dicang.

AGM 180 – Ouyang Kuangsheng

Upon hearing Qin Wentian refer to her as his girlfriend, an expression of shyness shimmered within the depths of her beautiful eyes. A sweet smile adorned her face, indicating that her heart had already agreed and approved this relationship .

However, Mo Qingcheng also felt somewhat amazed, had she really fallen in love with this guy? If it were a year ago, she would definitely not feel this way.

Upon hearing his words, disappointment could be seen clouding the features of Yi Xiang. The reason he wormed his way into being friends with Qin Wentian was naturally because of Mo Qingcheng's beauty.

"I see." Yi Xiang smiled with a nod, silently cursing the dogshit luck of Qin Wentian. Exactly what kind of background did he have to cause Mo Qingcheng to fall in love with him?

The moment he thought of this, Yi Xiang tried to probe more as he asked, "Doesn't Brother Qin know the reason we are here? Which state city in the nine continents is Brother Qin from?"

"I truly have no idea, I'm not from any of the nine state cities." Qin Wentian casually replied, not bothering to explain in detail.

"As to why they named it the Celestial Lake Palace, this was due to the natural celestial lake found within the palace. The lake was of especially great help to cultivators below the Heavenly Dipper Realm. There was a huge commotion during the year that Fairy Qingmei discovered the lake, with many powerful experts seeking to possess it. But what sort of character was the Azure Emperor? He was ranked first among the 36 heavenly starlords! On account of the Azure Emperor, even the various overlords of the nine continents had to give face, and not fight Fairy Qingmei for the celestial lake."

Yi Xiang explained, "After news of the Azure Emperor's disappearance was made known, many other powers began to voice their objections, not wishing Fairy Qingmei to possess the celestial lake alone. Fairy Qingmei then issued a proclamation allowing talented youths from the nine continents to come visit any time. As long as they could pass the tests she designed, they would be able to enjoy the benefits of the celestial lake. It was only then did the other powers cease their protests. After all, no one wanted to offend the extremely long-lived celestial demoness.

Only then did Qin Wentian understand. Demons were different from humans; a majority of demonic beasts had an extremely slow cultivation rate. However, their lifespan was much longer compared to humans. Especially for those demonic beasts that had broken through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm, after obtaining forms of humanity, they would have a lifespan of around 5,000 to 6,000 years. In consideration of that, the other powers naturally wouldn't dare to push Fairy Qingmei too far.

“If that’s the case, does this mean that all the cultivators are here because they wish to borrow the celestial lake’s powers to aid in their cultivation?” Qin Wentian swept a glance at the crowded streets, and indeed, young cultivators of both genders flooded the area. They were about 25-26 years of age and many had extraordinary demeanors. None of them would dare to come here without possessing a certain level of strength.

Far off in the distance, a gaze was directed over to Qin Wentian as he observed the crowd., The onlooker laughed demonically; it was none other than the arrogant young man from before, the one who rode the Hawk-eye Lion.

Yi Xiang followed the gaze of Qin Wentian, and upon seeing the young man, his countenance underwent a slight change. Speaking in a whisper, “That’s the beastman named Shiki, from the Beast King Hall, one of the hegemonic powers of the Demon Continent.”

“Beastman?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered.

Yi Xiang sidled up to Qin Wentian as he lightly remarked, “The master of the Beast King Hall is a demonic lion at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. The beast king is extremely lecherous, and has slept with many human wives and concubines. With both demonic and human blood flowing in their veins, their descendants were known as beastmen. This Shiki is a descendant of the beast king himself.

“Hey brat, what are you mumbling about?” Shiki stated coldly, glancing over at Yi Xiang, causing him to shiver. With a smile, Yi Xiang quickly replied, “Just casually chatting.”

“Oh, is that so?” Shiki shifted his gaze to the young woman behind Yi Xiang, licking his lips, as an expression of lust appeared in his eyes. At his actions, the young woman felt intense anger boiling in her heart; the descendants of the beast king were all incomparably licentious in their shameless behaviour.

At that moment, a few ladies clad in white walked out of the Celestial Lake Palace to stand in front of the crowd, each appearing as beautiful as a celestial maiden.

The crowd’s attention shifted over and saw the graceful silhouettes clad in muslin, upon which the majority of people lost their senses as they stared in rapture.

It appeared that the rumours the Fairy Qingmei only accepted exceptionally beautiful women as her disciples were true. In addition to gaining permission to use the celestial lake, those who passed the tests could also choose a female disciple to be their dao companion, provided that the female disciple agreed. This enheartened many to pass, igniting their fighting spirit.

This rule had never been broken despite the passage of thousands of years. Nobody understood the Fairy Qingmei’s reasoning for doing this.

“Everyone, please, you may enter the Celestial Lake Palace now.” The celestial maidens led the way, as the crowd followed behind, stepping into the Celestial Lake Palace.

The interior of the palace was splendid in its magnificence. The cultivators entered a long hallway with pavilions situated to the left and right. Every pavilion was graceful and unique, with each of them already occupied by people. The majority of the crowd reserved cold looks on their faces, upon seeing the heads of the residents peeking out. These people should be similar to them, coming here to take the test. What foolish dreams they had; the Celestial Lake Palace opens to the public once a month, and only a total of seven people would be able to enter the celestial lake each time.

And this month, there were numerous cultivators coming to try their luck, it wouldn’t be easy for anyone to stand above the rest.

Qin Wentian contemplated the Celestial Lake Palace, feeling wonder in his heart. To think that the palace design of Fairy Qingmei would be so charming, it’s scenic beauty was akin to a dream-like quality. At the end of the long hallway, they arrived at an area filled with residential buildings, arranged in picturesque disorder. Located right ahead, there was a flight of stairs and at the end of the stairway, was the celestial palace.

“Is Fairy Qingmei still around?” Qin Wentian mused, he could already confirm that the location in the map of Dicang was referring to this place, but had no idea as to what should be done after finding it.

According to Yi Xiang, legend has it that the Azure Emperor abandoned the Fairy Qingmei. However, Qin Wentian had doubts. There should be many things concealed within, otherwise the Azure Emperor wouldn’t have left the map scroll on the 9th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion, and would not have ordered the headmaster of each generation to stand guard there.

Qin Wentian had a bold hypothesis, maybe the greatest secret of the Azure Emperor wasn’t in the Azure Emperor Palace, but was left under the protection of Fairy Qingmei instead.

Naturally, Qin Wentian came to this conclusion only because he had the map of Dicang. Back then, after those powerful old freaks witnessed the Azure Emperor battling it out with Fairy Qingmei, it would never have crossed their minds the possibility of her guarding the hiding place of the Azure Emperor’s greatest secret.

“Shiki, you non-human, non-demon piece of shit dares to come here, too? Are you not afraid that I, your father, will turn you into something neither human nor demon?” A loud, clear voice resounded, causing Yi Xiang to tremble in shock. Who was it that dared to publicly humiliate Shiki of the Beast King Hall like this?

Turning his head, Yi Xiang saw a youth clad in blue robes, about 18 years of age. The young man had a squarish face, with huge eyes, and was laughing uproariously at Shiki.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng.” Yi Xiang drew in a breath. The cultivators who came here wouldn’t have too high a level of cultivation. Usually, youths below the 3rd level of Yuanfu would pay a visit to the Celestial Lake Palace;

the majority of them would be at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, wishing to borrow the mystical effects of the Celestial Lake to breakthrough to Yuanfu. The Yuanfu formed with the mystical effects of the celestial lake would be larger than usual, enabling the cultivator to store even more Astral Energy within.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was also at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, and considering his age, his cultivation base still being at the peak of Arterial Circulation Realm wasn't something to be proud of. In the nine continents, there were numerous youths already at the Yuanfu level. However, there was a faction of cultivators who placed more importance in consolidating foundations, done by increasing their level of affinity and sensory abilities first. Thus, in order to ease their future cultivation pathway, there were many who chose to condense an Astral Soul only after a long period of time, resulting in a later age to start cultivation compared to others.

This Ouyang Kuangsheng belonged to the second type of cultivators. He paid no heed to the thoughts of others, and only began cultivation after the age of 16. Not just outsiders, even within his clan, there were many who looked down on him.

However, in one night, Ouyang Kuangsheng shocked everyone when he condensed an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer. The entire Ouyang Clan was in an uproar, silently admiring Ouyang Kuangsheng's resolution, having determined that he was a character worthy of being nurtured.

Indeed, in the next two years, Ouyang Kuangsheng's cultivation advanced by leaps and bounds, quickly reaching the peak of Arterial Circulation. Although he was slower compared to some others, both of the Astral Souls he condensed were from the 4th Heavenly Layer. Thus, his combat prowess was extremely tyrannical and not many on the same level could defeat him.

Shiki was another such tyrannical character; had it been any other cultivator with a cultivation base at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation other than Ouyang Kuangsheng, he would have definitely slaughtered them for speaking to him in such a manner. However, he wasn't confident he had the ability to defeat Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng, remember what you just said," Shiki coldly remarked.

"You think as your father, I would be afraid of you?" Ouyang Kuangsheng continued laughing loudly as a beautiful young lady appeared beside him. Upon seeing her, an expression of extreme fascination appeared on the face of Yi Xiang. She too, accompanied Ouyang Kuangsheng.

It seemed that this time around, the journey to the Celestial Lake Palace was filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons, with the rumor that Yao Sheng from the Skydemon Sect had also arrived earlier as well. He was also an extremely hard-to-deal with character and at this thought, Yi Xiang gradually lost his confidence, and felt somewhat depressed.

"First off, would everyone please choose your place of residence? You are all welcome to stay in the still empty pavilions. There are still a few more days before the date of the tests," announced those from the Celestial Lake Palace, and the crowd dispersed, choosing the pavilion that they wanted to stay in.

“Lets stay there.” Qin Wentian pointed at a pavilion, as he smiled at Mo Qingcheng.

“Okay.” Mo Qingcheng agreed, and together they walked towards and entered the pavilion. It was split into two levels; the first level consisted of a living room while the second level consisted of two bed rooms, just big enough for the two of them.

Walking to the balcony outside the bedroom, Qin Wentian discovered that Yi Xiang and his companion chose the pavilion opposite to them, while Ouyang Kuangsheng chose the residence beside Yi Xiang.

“Hey kid, where are you from?” Curiosity flickered in Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes as he fixed his gaze towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was 17 years of age, fiendishly handsome. His eyes had an incredible depth to them, possessing an air of uniqueness.

“I’m from a very small country, I don’t think you would have heard of it.” Qin Wentian laughed. “How about you?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng stared blankly, but quickly recovered with a grin on his face. Yi Xiang in the next pavilion, suddenly added, “Brother Qin, this person is Ouyang Kuangsheng, a young elite from the Ouyang Clan of the Azure Continent.”

As Yi Xiang made the introduction, he nodded his head towards Ouyang Kuangsheng as though he was intent on expressing his good will. However, Qin Wentian had no concept of the Ouyang Clan’s power, and didn’t know who Ouyang Kuangsheng was.

“The Azure Continent, the Azure Emperor Palace should be located there,” Qin Wentian mumbled to himself, and upon hearing his words, Ouyang Kuangsheng was momentarily startled, before laughing earnestly. What an interesting kid. Although the Azure Emperor Palace was incomparably glorious in the past, their power had gradually waned over the years. How could they still be mentioned on equal terms with the Ouyang Clan?

Yi Xiang was speechless as well. Could it be that in the eyes of Qin Wentian, the Azure Emperor Palace had a higher level of importance compared to the Ouyang Clan?

AGM 181 – Entrance To The Celestial Lake

Yi Xiang stared at Qin Wentian as he stated, “Brother Qin, although the Ouyang Clan and the Azure Emperor Palace were both situated in the Azure Continent, their levels cannot be compared to each other. The Ouyang Clan’s power can be ranked amongst the top few within the Nine Continents. Not only that, out of all the younger generations of the Ouyang Clan, Brother Ouyang could be considered one of their top talents, with both his astral souls condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer.”

Qin Wentian’s heart thudded slightly as he cast a glance at Ouyang Kuangsheng. It was extremely rare for someone to condense both their Astral Souls from the 4th Heavenly Layer; the Nine Continents were indeed a place filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons.

“Stop kissing my ass, look at my age, I’ve not even stepped into Yuanfu. There’s nothing for me to boast about.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed straightforwardly, as though he didn’t give a damn.

Yi Xiang’s lips trembled; his intention to fawn seemed obvious from his tone and choice of words.

“Brother Qin, although this time around there’s no hope of you seizing the opportunity to dip into the celestial lake, you can still consider this to be a widening of your perspectives.” Yi Xiang quickly shifted the conversation back to Qin Wentian, his tone sounding slightly boastful, as he felt gratified to see how seriously Qin Wentian listened to him.

After chatting for a while longer, Qin Wentian returned to his room with his heart involuntarily filled with worry regarding the storm in Chu.

Compared to those characters out there, the geniuses from Chu undoubtedly lost their splendor. And with his current strength, he was unable to be of any help regarding the chaotic tempest brewing in Chu. Although he had inherited the map of Dicang from the Azure Emperor, he was still totally clueless as to what he should do next. Qin Wentian could only take one step at a time now.

“What are you thinking about?” Mo Qingcheng entered the room. Upon seeing her incompatible attire, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but laugh, causing Mo Qingcheng to glare at him.

“I’m thinking that if your clan members knew that I’ve kidnapped you to such a faraway place, would they go all out and fight me to the death?” Qin Wentian gently smiled.

“Pfft, in that case, you’d have to bear the responsibility.” Mo Qingcheng laughed.

“Bear the responsibility?” A bright light shone in Qin Wentian’s eyes, as he stared at Mo Qingcheng intently, causing the mischievous expression on Mo Qingcheng’s face to turn into one of extreme shyness as she replied, “You rascal.”

After which, Mo Qingcheng ran out of the room in a fluster, causing Qin Wentian to smile with fondness.

In the following days, there would be numerous people arriving daily. Qin Wentian glanced down from his balcony and saw two rows of silhouettes walking in a line. A cultivator leading one of the lines was a girl of extreme beauty and upon seeing her, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but freeze slightly in surprise before he smiled and called out, “Hey, Qian Mengyu.”

Qian Mengyu glanced upwards and at the sight of Qin Wentian, an expression of astonishment appeared on her face. Ever since that escapade in the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds, she had sent people to investigate news of Qin Wentian. The information report returned stating that in one of the countries under the administrations of Nine Mystical Palace, there was indeed a person named Qin Wentian in Chu. It was also reported that he was exceptionally famous, but other than that, she didn’t know anything else about him.

“What are you doing here?” Qian Mengyu smiled. So a small country like Chu also knew of the existence of the Celestial Lake Palace?

“The same reason as you.” Qin Wentian laughed. Being able to meet here could also be counted as a form of fate, and thus Qin Wentian’s attitude was much warmer now compared to back then in the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds. After all, Qian Mengyu had aided him once, not to mention her sword technique, Nine Swords of Life, may indicate a possible connection to Gongyang Hong.

“Then, I will be staying there.” Qian Mengyu pointed to a pavilion beside that of Qin Wentian, as she walked up to the second level.

“This time around, Greencloud Pavilion sent out many disciples. The tests of the Celestial Lake Palace are exceedingly dangerous, so why don’t you join us? At the very least, we can keep a look out for each other,” Qian Mengyu remarked. In her heart, she wanted to help Qin Wentian. This fellow didn’t have any kind of powerful background to speak of, he must have faced countless dangers before making his way here. Since they had crossed paths, it was natural for her to extend a helping hand to him.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head, not thinking too deeply into it as he asked, “Can I ask you something? Is the Nine Swords of Life a unique sword-type innate technique belonging to your Greencloud Pavilion?”

“It can be considered so.” Qian Mengyu nodded, continuing, “This set of sword techniques contain many transformations, and an undying will. For me, my mastery level is only at the tip of the iceberg, however back then my aunt had cultivated this sword technique to an incredible heights. She was able to manifest the sword energy of this technique to attack using a sword-type divine imprint, further enhancing its might.”

"Aunt?" Qin Wentian's heart pounded. Could her aunt be the woman Gongyang Hong loved?

To be precise, weren't the four human-type Divine Inscription Paintings inscribed by the woman Gongyang Hong loved?!

"Why do you ask? Do you train in sword techniques as well?" Qian Mengyu laughed.

"No, just casually asking. Your aunt must be very powerful," Qin Wentian remarked.

"Yeah! Not only is my aunt extremely beautiful, her talent in cultivation is exceedingly high as well. There are many others out to pursue her but sadly, she's trapped by matters of the heart." Qian Mengyu sighed, before stiffening. Why was she talking to Qin Wentian about such things.

Seeing the warm smile on Qin Wentian's gentle countenance, Qian Mengyu could only laugh bitterly in her heart before abruptly turning away. Although this young man's talent wasn't unacceptable, if he were to truly fall in love with her, she would certainly reject him. She was only helping him out because of their coincidental meeting.

Qin Wentian was unaware of the mistaken thoughts running through Qian Mengyu's mind. Seeing that she had no more interest in continuing the conversation, he too turned to walk back into his room as he saw Mo Qingcheng quietly sitting there.

"I once had a chance meeting with her, and there's a high probability that she has some connection with Senior Gongyang," Qin Wentian explained. Mo Qingcheng gazed at him as she nodded and laughed; the sound of her laughter was extremely endearing.

Qin Wentian retrieved one of the four paintings gifted by Gongyang Hong. This painting was none other than the Divine Inscription Painting of the Nine Swords of Life, however, the inscriptions etched in the painting only contained a kind of concept; there was no way to use it for attacking purposes. Qin Wentian had once received memories of divine imprints before. If he could utilise some of the complicated 3rd-level imprints stored in his memory, how tyrannical would his attacks be then?

Qin Wentian had already established in the past that divine imprints and innate techniques shared the same roots.

His eyes gradually brightened, but his excitement was soon replaced by a look of unease. If he wanted to use 3rd-level divine imprints as a direct attack, the power behind such a move would be extremely dominating. The downside was that it would require him to exhaust a large amount of his Divine Yuan Energy. Before stepping into Yuanfu, he would only be able to execute this kind of attack a couple of times at the most, before running dry of energy.

A gentle smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face as she saw the serious look of contemplation on Qin Wentian's countenance. What was this fellow thinking of to be so engrossed within his thoughts?

"At the Astral River Hall, after seeing the attack of the multitude of fist-lights, I comprehended the concept of the second stance of the Great Dream Halberd Art – Fallen Star. However, if I were to use a sword-type Divine Yuan to amplify my attacks…" A sharp glint of light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes; if what he imagined was reality, Yuanfu realm opponents may not be undefeatable after all.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian saw Mo Qingcheng smiling at him with a tender look of gentleness in her eyes. Warmth filled his heart, and a sudden impulse overtook him.

"What are you thinking about?" Mo Qingcheng still hadn't noticed the peculiar look on Qin Wentian's face. As the sound of her voice faded, Qin Wentian had already enveloped her into a hug, gently kissing her on the cheek, causing her to be stunned as though struck by a bolt of lightning.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian stood up and ran away. Only then did Mo Qingcheng come back to her senses. Her face instantly flushed with redness, giggling as she stared at Qin Wentian running away. She couldn't imagine a moment more beautiful than this.

Qin Wentian didn't come out from his room after that. Mo Qingcheng occasionally peeked in on him, only to see him silently meditating with Yuan Meteor Stones clutched in his hands.

Currently, Astral Energy was unceasingly being gathered within Qin Wentian's body, condensing into sword-type Divine Yuan Energy, as an aura of unparalleled sharpness emanated out from him.

All sword attacks were incredibly sharp, and if he were to augment his existing attacks with his present sword-type, Divine Yuan Energy, the power of his attacks would undoubtedly rise to another level. However, to forcibly convert all his Astral Energy into Divine Yuan Energy would exhaust a great amount of Yuan Meteor Stones. Luckily, the current him wasn't lacking in cultivation resources.

Apart from this, he could create a dreamscape, to observe whether his idea was correct.

The next day, people from the Celestial Lake Palace arrived to extend an invitation to them. Everyone left their pavilions and stepped into the long hallway, walking in the direction of the Celestial Lake Palace.

"So many people." Qin Wentian cast a glance at the long hallway swamped with people. There was at least several hundreds in the crowd.

"This amount can't be considered many. The Grand Xia Empire is too vast, and the celestial lake is of paramount importance to cultivators at the 9th level of Arterial Circulation. Even young elites belonging to powerful clans and factions will make the trip to here. Firstly, they can immerse themselves in the waters of the celestial lake.

Secondly, they can use the opportunity to temper themselves through the dangers faced on their journey over here," Qian Mengyu explained in a low voice.

"This place is open to all? Doesn't the Celestial Lake Palace reject anyone?" Qin Wentian asked, curiosity evident in his voice.

"Yup, this was the promise Fairy Qingmei made back then. Also, she had no need to obstruct those who came, because the weaker ones wouldn't even see their deaths coming until too late," Qian Mengyu explained.

The current Mo Qingcheng was dressed up as a man to avoid unnecessary trouble. She had also smeared something on her face, causing her to look even more unusual, but fortunately it completely masked her stunning countenance.

Qian Mengyu and the girl beside Ouyang Kuangsheng were also extremely beautiful. Although their beauty was just half a step inferior to Mo Qingcheng's, they had no need to conceal their features because they were not afraid of trouble.

The Celestial Lake Palace representatives led the crowd towards a great hall. The interior was decorated extravagantly: gigantic stone pillars stood erect, and the outer edges of the hall was designed to look like the starry skies.

All the girls in the great hall were peerless in their beauty.

The crowd gathered within, and directly facing them was a pool of Astral Lake Water. This pool was extremely beautiful to gaze upon, reflecting a dazzling, radiant sheen of starlight.

"This is the entrance to the Celestial Lake. Indeed, it is a mystical place. The waters of the celestial lake are completely filled with inconceivable amounts of Astral Energy." Many people gasped in shock.

Ahead of the great hall, a beautiful woman sat atop an Astral Throne, smiling at the crowd.

"We greet the Palace Mistress." The crowd bowed to show their respect. A majority of the crowd snuck glances at the girls that stood to the side of the beautiful woman, expressions of unconcealed admiration evident in their eyes.

Too breathtakingly beautiful, they were akin to fireworks in the mortal world. Just merely standing there caused people in the crowd to feel ashamed of their own inferiority.

The majority of females within the crowd seemed to have lost their splendor, and even Mo Qingcheng's eyes flickered as she commented, "They are all so beautiful."

“We’ve finally found a female whose looks are comparable to yours.” Qin Wentian nudged Mo Qingcheng, whispering into her ears, causing her to roll her eyes at him.

“Yeah, but doesn’t her demeanor seem a bit cold?”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded lightly, the woman facing them gave people a feeling of being as cold as ice and indifferent to all; by her appearance it seemed impossible to approach her.

AGM 182 – Dangers Of The Refinement Grounds

One was unable to determine the age of the Palace Mistress merely from looking at her features. It was rumored that she was the successor of Fairy Qingmei, but no one knew whether or not this was true.

After Fairy Qingmei decided to live in seclusion, she created the Celestial Lake Palace and accepted female disciples, imparting her knowledge and techniques over the generations. Despite doing so, outsiders rarely caught a glimpse of her. It was as though she had already truly seen through all secular affairs and worldly attachments.

At this moment, the Palace Mistress of the Celestial Lake Palace smiled and nodded to the crowd. “If you wish to enter the celestial lake, all of you should already comprehend the danger within. I wonder how many of the young elites here are from the transcendent powers of the Nine Continents?”

“This junior over here originated from the Azure Continent, I’m Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Ouyang Clan. My clan lord inquires after the well-being of Fairy Qingmei.” Ouyang Kuangsheng exclaimed straightforwardly, taking a step forwards. After which, the girl beside him also spoke, “Wind Continent, Jiang Ting from the Jiang Clan, pays her respect to the Palace Mistress.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng was blunt and outspoken, while the female emitted a faint aura of arrogance. This was her natural disposition and not out of rudeness towards the Palace Mistress.

“Descendants of the Ouyang and Jiang Clan, please take a seat.” The Palace Mistress smiled with a nod. Chairs had already been prepared by those from the Celestial Lake Palace from earlier. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting did not act with fake courtesy as they seated themselves, with others from their respective clans standing behind them.

“To think that Ouyang Kuangsheng is actually together with Jiang Ting.” A strange glow passed through the eyes of many. The Ouyang Clan and the Jiang Clan, were all transcendent powers in the Nine Continents.

“Beast King Hall, Shiki,” Shiki stated indifferently as he stepped forwards. The crowd was abuzz. Evidently, those originating from transcendent-level powers in the Nine Continents were a cut above their peers, all of them majestic and an awe-inspiring sight.

“You are bestowed a seat.” The Palace Mistress laughed.

“War Continent, Wang Xiao from the Wang Clan.” Another white robed youth stepped forward, to the shocked murmurs from the surrounding people. Seeing that the Wang Clan had shown up as well, it seemed like all the transcendent powers wanted to use the expedition to the Celestial Lake Palace as a way to temper their younger generations. Those present had a cultivation base of at least the 9th level of Arterial Circulation, not to mention there were even some Yuanfu cultivators within the gathering as well.

“Yan Continent, Mu Baifei.” Another youth stepped forward. This youth was clad in a long, white robe, appearing extremely neat with a hint of delicateness. But for all that, one could sense an incredible sharpness from the middle of his brows.

Swallow Swordsman, this person was definitely a Swallow Swordsman.

“Skydemon Sect, Yao Sheng.”

“Greencloud Pavilion, Qian Mengyu.”

As several people stepped forth, the Palace Mistress granted each of them a seat. The crowd carefully observed those silhouettes that sat down, silently marking down their appearances. Any one of these individuals could become the next dazzling stars of their generation in the Nine Continents. Just Ouyang Kuangsheng alone was already extremely remarkable.

“Qin Wentian, you come over as well.” After Qian Mengyu sat down, she called out towards Qin Wentian, who still mingled in the crowd. Those from the Greencloud Pavilion all stood behind her chair.

Qin Wentian stiffened for a moment before lightly nodding his head, walking over to Qian Mengyu. Since Qian Mengyu had already spoken, it would be rude to reject her.

“Are these two also from the Azure Continent?” The Palace Mistress smiled as she regarded Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. It seemed that regardless of whoever she met, she would still treat them as a respected guest.

“They are friends of mine, from a place named the Chu Country,” Qian Mengyu replied with a smile. A bright light flashed through the Palace Mistress’s eyes, as she stared intently at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

However, the Palace Mistress quickly shifted her gaze away and greeted the crowd with a smile. “There are only seven open positions for cultivators wishing to immerse themselves in the celestial lake. All of you should already be aware of the danger level, and I shall not elaborate on that. I only hope that everyone will show mercy should they fight against each other. The time limit is one month.”

Everyone nodded their heads; they naturally understood the rules.

“Enter then, I shall not take up more of your time. However, demonic beasts are forbidden to be brought inside.” The Palace Mistress of the Celestial Lake Palace laughed, as the crowd erupted in excitement, all parties dashing towards the entrance of the celestial lake.

“Let’s go.” Qian Mengyu stood up, following the crowd to the flight of stairs descending downwards. Qin Wentian discovered that the water in the entrance of the celestial lake, didn’t share the normal properties of water, and their clothing remained dry.

“What a mystical place.” An expression of awe painted Qin Wentian’s face, as he stepped through the entrance of the celestial lake together with Mo Qingcheng. In that very instant, Qin Wentian felt a surge of mysterious energy acting on his body.

“My Yuanfu.” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes widened in surprise. After passing the entrance, she realised that the Yuanfu within her body had been completely severed from her arterial pathways.

The moment they stepped completely into the water, Qin Wentian and the rest discovered that the flight of stairs was still visible, as though they had been transported to another space filled with resplendent Astral Light. Also ahead of them, was an ancient pathway.

Qian Mengyu stared at Mo Qingcheng with astonishment in her eyes, “Don’t you all know the effects of the celestial lake’s Refinement Grounds?”

“Hmm, we’re not very clear about that.” Qin Wentian shook his head.

“Both of you are too ridiculous.” Qian Mengyu couldn’t help but berate them, “Why are you guys even here if you have no knowledge about this place? The Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace is similar to the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds and is also one of the eighteen testing grounds of the Grand Xia Empire. There’s a mysterious surge of energy that will seal the Yuanfus of Yuanfu cultivators. Upon stepping inside, cultivators at the Yuanfu Realm would be at the peak of Arterial Circulation; they are unable to enjoy the immense amount of Astral Energy from Yuan droplets stored within their Yuanfu. If not for this, there would be no point for cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm to come here.”

“Naturally, even if their Yuanfu was sealed, the innate techniques cultivated by Yuanfu cultivators would obviously be stronger than those at the Arterial Circulation Realm. This was to their advantage, but could also end as unfavourable to them. Stronger innate techniques naturally meant a higher energy consumption rate. And over here, they would only be courting their own death as they have no way to replenish it from their Yuanfus.”

Qin Wentian’s gaze froze. By sealing the Yuanfus and severing the connection between them and the arterial pathways, even the task of flying would be difficult.

Over here in the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace, the advantages Yuanfu cultivators enjoyed were reduced to the bare minimum.

“It is said that the celestial lake was formed naturally, but with the addition of modifications by the Celestial Lake Palace, the level of danger here has risen as well. It wasn’t so easy to snatch one of the seven open spots, you guys are really too ridiculous,” Qian Mengyu coldly remarked.

Although her tone was unpleasant to hear, Qin Wentian knew that it was because of her concern for them. Naturally, he didn’t take offence and quickly replied with a smile, “Can we just follow you, then? Where is the location of the actual celestial lake?“

“The celestial lake lies at the end of the Refinement Grounds.” Qian Mengyu eyed the ancient pathway as she spoke. Qin Wentian discovered that the other cultivators had already set off, dashing ahead as though they were rushed for time.

“Mengyu, why are you telling them so much? We should hurry up and move on as well.” A girl with exquisite looking features standing at the side frowned as she glared at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, appearing somewhat unhappy. She didn’t know what Qian Mengyu was thinking.

“Move out then,” Qian Mengyu coldly instructed, as her group of cultivators dashed ahead with extreme speed.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze forwards; he discovered that the other cultivators on the ancient pathway purposely kept their distance from each other, all appearing to be extremely cautious. This was even more glaringly obvious when it came to the chosen ones originating from the various transcendent powers. Not only did they keep their distance, some of the other cultivators had also formed temporary alliances.

Upon witnessing this, Qin Wentian came to a sudden realisation. Since there were only seven spots available at each opening, the most dangerous thing within the Refinement Grounds would be none other than the treacherous hearts of humanity.

But even so, many people treated this as a tempering experience. He guessed that for those who made it here, they should already possess a certain level of self confidence in their own prowess.

“The Forest of Hallucination, be careful here. This place will stall us for a period of time.” Qian Mengyu surveyed the forest ahead, seeing the other cultivators dashing towards the entrance and how their presences instantly disappeared as they passed through.

“Stay behind me and follow closely.” Qian Mengyu’s countenance turned sluggish as they entered the Forest of Hallucination. Once inside, a maze materialised in the form of numerous ancient-looking trees.

Qian Mengyu waved a group of her cultivators forward. The group slowed their pace, trying to find a way out of the forested maze. However, they soon realised that there was no way for them to leave, and moreover, they had lost sight of the others.

“Indeed, the effects of this place matches what was mentioned in the rumors.” Qian Mengyu added, “The Refinement Grounds is a place to battle for survival of the fittest; luck is never counted as a factor.”

“What should we do now?” someone asked Qian Mengyu.

“We will rest here in our original spot,” Qian Mengyu spoke, as she sat down on the grass.

In the quietness of the Forest of Hallucination, a stifling pressure could be felt emanating forth from within, giving an extremely sinister feeling.

Rustling sounds rang out, and Qian Mengyu stiffened as she gazed vigilantly at her surroundings.

Swiftly after, a line of silhouettes appeared in her field of vision. They were none other than the people from the Beast King Hall, with Shiki in the lead.

Upon seeing Qian Mengyu, Shiki’s licentious smile widened as his steps slowed. The uncontrolled, voracious desires of beasts heated his eyes.

Qian Mengyu frowned, as she icily stated, “Shiki, could it be that your Beast King Hall wishes to clash with my Greencloud Pavilion? I can assure you that it won’t be a good decision.”

“Oh, is that so?” The sinister looking smile on Shiki’s face widened even further. Qian Mengyu turned her gaze aside, only to see another group of figures appear.

“Yao Sheng from the Skydemon Sect.” Qian Mengyu froze, her countenance turning extremely unsightly. The Beast King Hall and the Skydemon Sect were both transcendent powers in the Demon Continent; to think that they had actually allied together.

“You can only blame it on your own bad luck,” Yao Sheng stated sinisterly, before sweeping a glance at Qin Wentian. Of course, he still remembered this person, and their previous encounter at the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds back then.

“Run,” Qian Mengyu whispered, causing her fellow cultivators to tremble in reaction. Despite this unfortunate timing, Qian Mengyu acted with extreme decisiveness; the Demon Continent allied forces wouldn’t be able to wipe them all out in a single swoop if they all chose to escape instead of clashing directly.

“You guys, I want her alive.” Shiki pointed to Mo Qingcheng, who was standing beside Qin Wentian, while he himself, moved towards Qian Mengyu, lust apparent in his eyes.

“NOW!” Qian Mengyu screamed as the cultivators of the Greencloud Pavilion instantly split in all directions. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng also dashed elsewhere to a random location.

“HAHAHA!” Shiki’s footsteps caused great tremors to shake the earth, and he leapt up into the air. With a howl of malevolence, a terrifying soundwave blasted out, as an illusory form of a savage lion appeared in the air.

Right before landing on the ground, his fist ruthlessly smashed out, containing tremendous strength behind it. Due to the earlier lion's howl, a cultivator from Qian Mengyu's group couldn't react in time, and when she finally came to her senses, the fist of Shiki had already come into contact, bursting her head into pieces.

Simultaneously, those from the Beast King Hall and the Skydemon Sect all acted in tandem, wishing to cleanly slaughter the cultivators from the Greencloud Pavilion.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng frantically dashed towards a random direction, only to see a group of cultivators from the Beast King Hall tracking their movements, following behind them with incredible speed.

Halting his steps, Qin Wentian's ancient halberd was already in his hands as a terrifying coldness flickered in his eyes.

"Wentian, take note of your Astral Energy consumption, the road to the celestial lake is still long," Mo Qingcheng counselled, bringing Qin Wentian back to his senses. Mo Qingcheng's was right to warn him; he couldn't go all out so quickly, the road ahead was still long.

This was only just the beginning.

AGM 183 – Guardian

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's speed was extremely fast. By this point they were already very far away from their earlier resting spot, with a total of five others pursuing them. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng continued dashing forwards, with no intentions of stopping, opting to conserve their strength.

A cold light glinted in the eyes of their pursuers. Their targets weren't losing out in the slightest when it came to speed, and seeing how they were split off from their own main group, it would only spell disaster to continue chasing after the two, especially if they were to meet any groups formed by the other powers.

"People from the Beast King Hall?" At this moment, a silhouette appeared ahead. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng slowed their steps, only to see that the new arrival was none other than Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng, this matter has nothing to do with you." By then, the five experts from the Beast King Hall had already surrounded Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Sweeping their gaze about, they finally relaxed when they saw that Ouyang Kuangsheng was acting alone, without the rest of his clan members.

But Ouyang Kuangsheng was really too self-confident, to think that he would opt to travel alone.

"Mmm." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he crossed his arms in front of his chest, adopting the appearance that he was only there to watch the show.

A sharp glint of light flashed in the eyes of the leader of the five from the Beast King Hall, as an extremely chilly expression appeared on his face. "Kill the male."

"Roger." The robes of the four others fluttered as demonic qi emanated forth from their bodies. Two of them moved towards Qin Wentian, while the other two headed for Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian's ancient halberd was already in his hands, as a cold glint of demonic light flashed in his eyes, so cold it pervaded the bone. A demonic look replaced his earlier expression, and monstrous killing intent gushed out from him, fluttering his robes about in the air.

The two walking towards Qin Wentian attacked simultaneously. One of them struck out towards Qin Wentian, his hands transforming into the claws of an eagle, as an illusory form of an eagle appeared in midair. A terrifying demon-wind arose from the force of the attack, threatening to lacerate Qin Wentian's body apart. The other cultivator blasted forwards with an explosive gigantic palm. In their eyes, Qin Wentian was already a dead man.

Swish~ A raging gust of wind blew as Qin Wentian slashed out tyrannically with his ancient halberd, aiming for the incoming eagle claw with a speed as fast as lightning. The terrifying energy within his strike caused the wind to howl, as an aura of sharpness could be felt emanating from it.

As sounds of piercing rang out, the ancient halberd ruptured the sharp eagle claws, penetrating through the entire arm of his opponent, right into his brain. At the same time, he raised his left hands, and executed the Falling Mountain Palms with a roar, directly matching palms with the gigantic demonic palms of his opponent. The impact from the collision creating a whirlwind storm with them standing at the centre. Only then did the opposing cultivator notice the coldness of Qin Wentian's eyes and was suddenly struck with a sense of terror.

Qin Wentian retreated slightly, sweeping out his ancient halberd in a horizontal arc, akin to the wing slash of a Vermillion Bird. His opponent could feel a monstrous sharpness bearing down on him. With a roar of rage, he blasted out with both his palms, trying to block the attack. Qin Wentian then spat out numerous rays of sword light, each manifesting into sharp swords. One by one, the swords pierced through the head of his opponent, slaughtering him with no mercy.

If one wanted to talk about combat, not many cultivators in the 9th level of Arterial Circulation could match up to Qin Wentian.

After killing them both, Qin Wentian turned his eyes to the leader. His silhouette flickered as he abruptly disappeared from sight. However, he didn't move in the direction of the leader but towards Mo Qingcheng instead. Bursting forth with indomitable strength, he stabbed his ancient halberd at the heads of his opponents.

Abruptly, a terrifying surge of demonic qi exploded forth. Qin Wentian turned, only to see the previously motionless leader releasing all three of his Astral Souls. All of his Astral Souls shone with resplendent light, and were actually condensed from Demonic Beast Constellations! The leader slowly moved forwards to Qin Wentian, as a towering demonic qi permeated the air.

Awoooooo~ Ferocious howls thundered out, as Qin Wentian's eardrums shuddered from the impact. Immediately after, it was as if he saw a myriad of demonic beasts galloping towards him, seeking to devour him.

"Yuanfu level cultivator." Qin Wentian's heart shook slightly for a second. From the aura his opponent released, Qin Wentian could sense two things: first, that the leader was exceptionally powerful even among Yuanfu cultivators; second, he wanted Qin Wentian's death with a single strike.

The leader also knew that his Yuanfu was sealed, which was why he chose to execute such a powerful innate technique requiring such a high consumption rate. He would rather kill Qin Wentian off with a single blow, rather than prolong the fight. After all, he noticed that Mo Qingcheng was also at the Yuanfu Realm.

Qin Wentian felt as though his eardrums were destroyed, and the galloping herd of demonic beasts gave him a tremendous sense of pressure. Qin Wentian's blood was boiling, as the demonic qi gushing out from his body increased in strength. Taking a step forwards, he transformed into a blurry shadow, and pushed forth his Fallen Star technique. The resulting unstoppable force collided directly with the innate technique of his opponent.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM. The terrifying might of his opponent's blows were akin to typhoons blasting against his body. However, his current physique was already comparable to a demonic beast and had extremely high endurance. Moving as a blurry shadow, he continued pressing forwards with his ancient halberd without fear.

Rumble~ The terrifying counter-impact flung Qin Wentian's body backwards, the force of the blow so strong it took two massive trees to break his momentum. Groaning, he spat out a mouthful of blood, the demonic qi so abundant that the entire atmosphere turned oppressive. The body of the Yuanfu leader no longer moved, as the ancient halberd had gored through his throat. He died with his eyes wide open, never expecting that under the pressure of his strongest innate technique, Qin Wentian who should be in imminent peril, would still able to fight back to such an extent.

Mo Qingcheng had also finished dealing with her opponents. Walking towards Qin Wentian, she retrieved a medicinal pill and placed it inside his mouth. Qin Wentian swallowed the pill as he regarded the nervous Mo Qingcheng, before smiling and reassuring her, "I'm alright."

Although he smiled, Qin Wentian couldn't allow himself to be the slightest bit complacent. The battle he had just faced, had opened his eyes to the dangers of these Refinement Grounds.

"Awesome." Ouyang Kuangsheng stared intently at Qin Wentian, admiring the beauty of the final strike he unleashed. Ouyang Kuangsheng knew that if he were the one facing the Yuanfu leader, he could have avoided injury, but unlike Qin Wentian, his own Astral Energy consumption definitely would have been higher. The Refinement Grounds were akin to a life and death marathon; small injuries were fine as long as they didn't deplete too much of the Astral Energy stored within their bodies.

Qin Wentian naturally understood this logic, which was why he didn't mind suffering damage in exchange for his opponent's death, not to mention that he already knew Mo Qingcheng had some recovery pills and medicinal pellets on her.

Nodding to Ouyang Kuangsheng, Qin Wentian didn't continue the conversation.

"If we weren't in here right now, I would definitely have sought you out for an exchange of pointers, haha." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he departed, planning to search for his party members.

In here, even if Ouyang Kuangsheng was extremely confident about his own prowess, there was no guarantee he'd survive by himself if he ran amok at the start of his journey in the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake.

It was considered 'safer' to go alone nearer to the end of the journey, after the strength of the other allied forces were reduced. After all, only seven spots were available, and in this place where danger lurked in all corners, history had proven that many outstanding talents would fall.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng left the area, too. After all, the area was strewn with corpses, so only after changing locations did they sit down to regulate their conditions.

Qin Wentian passed a few Yuan Meteor Stones to Mo Qingcheng. In the Refinement Grounds, one could only replenish their own store of Astral Energy by depending on Yuan Meteor Stones.

However at this moment, sudden sounds of rustling rang out. Qin Wentian quickly turned his head towards the noise, his heart tightening.

“Oh Brother Qin, so it’s you.” Yi Xiang appeared, laughing as he approached. Qin Wentian discovered that Yi Xiang was with several others, looking as though he had already formed an alliance. The white-clad leader, with a handsome and delicate countenance, was none other than Mu Baifei, the swordsman from the Yan Continent.

“Isn’t Brother Qin together with those from the Greencloud Pavilion? Why are you injured?” Yi Xiang glanced at Mo Qingcheng as he inquired.

Although Yi Xiang was extremely cordial in nature, Qin Wentian still felt some misgivings towards him. He then nodded as he replied, “We ran into an ambush and were injured, as a result.”

“Without the Greencloud Pavilion, I’m afraid that it would be even more dangerous for Brother Qin and Miss Mo to travel alone. Tell you what, I’ll help to intercede on your behalf, so why not join our alliance?” Yi Xiang remarked.

Qin Wentian contemplated, glancing at Mo Qingcheng, but eventually agreed. Even if he had no care for himself, he wouldn’t selfishly allow Mo Qingcheng to be in danger because of his lack of power. Travelling alone, with everyone else forming alliances, would indeed be a foolhardy decision.

“Don’t worry, since we have an affinity, leave this to me,” Yi Xiang heroically spoke, as he ran towards Mu Baifei, conversing with him before waving his hands to signal for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng to come over.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng went over, There were 18 people in this alliance, which could be considered quite huge in terms of numbers. However, it was clear to Qin Wentian that this was merely the start of the Refinement Grounds’ trials; for now, joining a powerful alliance equated to safety. But when the end of the journey is nigh, alliances would definitely collapse once people fought against each other.

There were a total of three, including Mu Baifei, who were all Swallow Swordsmen. They all carried ancient swords strapped to their backs and appeared extremely full of pride, even refusing to cast a glance at Qin Wentian. To them, these people who joined their alliance were of no value. This alliance was formed solely because of convenience; the others were also clear about this point and thus tolerated their attitudes. After all, the Swallow Swordsmen’s name and reputation was also exceedingly famous in the Nine Continents.

With such a powerful alliance, they didn’t really meet any dangers along the way, however occasionally they would come across the corpses of other cultivators sprawled around the Refinement Grounds.

After two days, they finally exited the Forest of Hallucination. Upon leaving, numerous pathways appeared in front of them, each separated by towering mountain peaks.

“Who will be the scouts?” a Swallow Swordsman standing at the side of Mu Baifei inquired. His tone of voice was cool and indifferent, sounding as though he was above the rest.

“Brother Qin, we would have to trouble you then.” Yi Xiang smiled at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at Yi Xiang, his eyes narrowed for an instant before returning back to normal.

“Don’t worry, Brother Qin, these two shall accompany you, and we’ll immediately rush over if there’s an ambush.” Yi Xiang pointed to two others by his side as he spoke, causing them to frown as well.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian agreed.

“I’ll go with you.” Mo Qingcheng stepped forwards, standing beside Qin Wentian.

“Oh, we don’t need that many people to scout.” Yi Xiang laughed. Qin Wentian turned his head back, glancing coldly at him before holding onto Mo Qingcheng’s hands, walking forwards with no regards for those behind him.

Qin Wentian had no wish to stay in this alliance any longer. Upon seeing this, Yi Xiang’s eyes narrowed as a cold sinister light flickered within.

“Yi Xiang, what the hell are you thinking?” the female cultivator stated unhappily; she had travelled beside him on their way here. She had also seen Mo Qingcheng’s true countenance earlier. Considering Yi Xiang’s actions of asking Qin Wentian to scout ahead while retaining Mo Qingcheng, it would be very hard for people not to jump to conclusions.

………………………

Within the Celestial Lake Palace, inside a quiet hall, an extremely bewitching-looking woman sat upon a jade throne. Traces of cold intent could be seen in her clear eyes, her demeanor appearing as majestic as a queen.

Her beautiful eyes were staring straight ahead, upon which numerous screens were arranged. Each screen showcased various scenarios currently playing out within the Refinement Grounds.

Two figures stood at the side of the captivating queen. One was the Palace Mistress of the Celestial Lake Palace, while the other was an extremely ice cold ephemeral beauty that didn’t seem to be from the mortal world. The aura she projected was somewhat similar to the captivating queen sitting on the jade throne.

At this moment, the cold gaze of the queen was staring at Qin Wentian. This youth, Qin Wentian, was said to come from Chu.

The Chu Country, back when the Azure Emperor had disappeared, the Azure Emperor Palace was faced with an imminent crisis. Countless gazes filled with greed locked onto the Azure Emperor Palace, and each and everyone of their members were under close scrutinisation. However, none of the overlords from the other transcendent powers found what they were seeking.

It was only recently that the constant surveillance had ceased after a piece of news had spread, claiming that prior to the Azure Emperor's passing, he had gone to a place called Chu.

At this moment, the corners of the cold bewitching queen's lips curled up into an unpleasant smile. Did those foolish fellows thought that they could find what the Azure Emperor had left behind? So what if they found the secret map? What use was there? There was still her standing guard, defending the final checkpoint!

"Will a new Emperor be born from the Azure Emperor Palace?" the queen murmured. Standing beside her, the Palace Mistress involuntarily shivered. However, the ephemeral beauty was unfazed, and without a single change in expression, as if her aloof and indifferent appearance would always remain as such!

AGM 184 – Monument Of Yellow Springs

黄泉 → Yellow Springs (the underworld/hell of chinese mythology)

Choosing an ancient path at random, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng proceeded on their way. To their surprise, the journey was smooth and they encountered no difficulties.

After embarking on the pathway for a while, they discovered that the many pathways ahead eventually congregated together, forming a broad main road. Further up ahead, they saw several cultivators already standing there, with their gazes turned forward.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng, no wonder the journey through this pathway was so smooth." Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng halted their steps right where the various pathways congregated. Shifting their gazes ahead, they could see the corpses of several other cultivators strewn about, dying the ground a bloody red.

BOOM. Suddenly, Qin Wentian felt the blood within his body pulsing intensely, causing him to be alarmed. Inclining his head, he saw that further along was a stone monument with the words 'Yellow Springs' inscribed upon them. The monument floated in the air about 10 metres from the ground.

"How strange." Mo Qingcheng, too, could feel the blood pulsing in her body, causing her heart to tremble.

This time around, the test was set within the ancient pathway of the Yellow Springs. As the Buddhist saying went: Coming face to face with the Yellow Springs, only with Buddhist's enlightenment is one allowed to shed the abyss of worldly suffering. Only by turning back will you be able to see the shore (Repent and you shall be saved).

Rumour has it that if one came face to face with the Yellow Springs' ancient pathway during the Celestial Lake Palace test, one must definitely turn back to seek out other paths. Many of the other cultivators had unsightly expressions upon their faces; since from the start all the various paths eventually congregated here, this meant that each and every cultivator entering the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace would end up here as well.

If one didn't dare to proceed forwards, they could turn back (repent and see the shore), and other pathways will open for them. This was the meaning behind the Buddhist saying from earlier. However, if one dared to proceed through the Yellow Springs' pathway, that would undoubtedly lead to a shortcut.

"I just don't believe that the Yellow Springs pathway is as fearsome as the rumors described," an unknown person stated hesitantly. After which, he stepped forwards, choosing to enter the pathway, yet doing so with extreme caution.

BOOM. The blood within his entire body pulsated, as he felt the intensity of the surging of his blood explosively increase.

Taking another step forward, his countenance turned ashen as his blood vessels could be seen popping out and protruding all over his body.

Releasing his Astral Souls, the Astral Light shrouded his body in a protective radiance. He gritted his teeth and continued slowly making his way forward.

BOOM. The pulsating of his blood caused his heartbeat to escalate. His entire countenance was covered in a bloody shade of red, as terror painted over his features. Booming sounds rang out as his heart pounded wildly.

“Retreat.” A notion of thought appeared in his mind, as he retreated with crazy speed. However, the pulsing of his blood became more alarming in intensity, eventually culminating in a bloodcurdling screech. The other cultivators only saw his blood vessels erupting, and like a fountain his blood sprayed out, falling like rain from the clouds. His heart was the last to explode and what was left of him, was only a bloody pulpy mess.

“Let us turn back,” Jiang Ting, who was beside Ouyang Kuangsheng, spoke out.

“Encountering the Yellow Springs is a rare opportunity, if we are able to get past this, we will definitely reach the celestial lake. I want to give it a try.” As he stepped forwards, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s heroism reached to the clouds. Jiang Ting’s countenance changed as she quickly said persuasively, “Kuangsheng, do not act on impulse.”

“Jiang Ting, if you all want to turn back, you guys go on ahead without me.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed out loud as he continued forwards. Similar to before, the intensity of his blood pulsing heightened, and his heartbeat escalated.

It was as though a gale of raging wind gusted over the ancient pathway. Ouyang Kuangsheng’s blood seethed, but his steps were filled with an unbreakable determination, projecting an aura of courage as he advanced.

So what of it, if he were to face the Yellow Springs? Since he had already decided to enter, he would never turn back. Even if he ended up dying, so be it.

Those from the Ouyang and Jiang Clan were all extremely nervous as they locked their gazes upon this youth so blessed with unsurpassed talent. The weakness of Ouyang Kuangsheng was that he was too impulsive, and all consequences be damned. As long as he set his mind upon something, his will would never waver, regardless of what others said or did. Even if this pathway of the Yellow Springs led to hell, he would still be determined to walk on it.

Coming face to face with the Yellow Springs, repent and you shall be saved, yet he stubbornly refused to turn back.

“If I meet my end here, go find someone better.” Ouyang Kuangsheng had already advanced his way beneath the Yellow Springs Monument. His resolute expression remained unchanged, his long hair danced about in the wind, seeming as though he had no other concerns in the world.

Jiang Ting’s heart pounded madly from his behavior. Ouyang Kuangsheng halted his steps and released his Astral Souls. Watching his movements, her heart leapt to her throat, only to see a few moments later Ouyang Kuangsheng continue to slowly advance, as though every step he took was a remarkably challenging feat.

Gradually, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s position got further and further from the Yellow Springs Monument. With visible effort, he turned his body as he smiled at Jiang Ting and the others, “Go.”

Jiang Ting and the rest, could only nod heavily in agreement.

“What should we do?” Mo Qingcheng looked towards Qin Wentian.

“I wish to give it a try as well.” Qin Wentian gazed at Mo Qingcheng, startling her with his answer. However, she recovered swiftly and with a laugh said, “Then I shall accompany you.”

“No, wait for me here. If I’m unable to persist, I will return.” Qin Wentian gently pinched Mo Qingcheng’s nose as he smiled. He didn’t want Mo Qingcheng to be too worried.

“Okay…” Mo Qingcheng nodded. Qin Wentian turned about and proceeded to head towards the Yellow Spring Monument. His heartbeat escalated as his blood seethed and surged. As for why Qin Wentian wanted to attempt this was due to the pressure emanating from the Yellow Springs pathway; he could feel the power of his own bloodline throbbing in resonance. Such a sensation made him thirst for more.

As his blood rushed through him with greater intensity, his heartbeat pounded frantically. He didn’t realize that behind him, Mo Qingcheng had actually took a few steps forwards.

Qin Wentian could faintly sense that he was unable to control the power of his Bloodline Limit for much longer. That outpouring of energy soared, as his hair turned inky black, whisked about by the wind. As the roaring sound of rushing blood became increasingly louder, he could feel the countless streams of energy within its flow.

Finally, he arrived at the point below the Yellow Springs Monument. Halting his steps, he closed his eyes as he turned his perception inwards within his body. It was as though there was a blood-colored seal jumping about in excitement. And from the aura emitted from the blood seal, he could sense the terrifying amounts of energy contained within.

“Is this the physical materialization of the Bloodline Limit?” Qin Wentian’s heart was trembling. To think that he had actually managed to sense the reason for the resonance of his bloodline. He had a faint feeling that from now on, he could freely control this source of energy, integrating it into his attacks.

Was this a breakthrough? An advancement in the leveling up of his bloodline.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian's vision turned blood red, as a tyrannical pressure gushed forth, so massive it felt as though it could reach the heavens. His was a Monarch-level bloodline, how would this mere monument be able to faze it?

Countless blood-colored imprints rose up into the air, flying towards the Yellow Springs Monuments. In that instant, the monument glowed with a resplendent crimson light, shaking as it flew towards Qin Wentian, as though the two forces were having a confrontation.

Mo Qingcheng turned pale white as she witnessed the scene, nervous to such a degree her heart felt strangled. She bit down on her lips until fresh blood flowed, taking yet another step forwards against the tremendous pressure.

At this moment, Qin Wentian still had no awareness of Mo Qingcheng's actions. The imprints originating from his blood seal smashed towards the stone monument, and the monument's speed gradually slowed as the once resplendent crimson light turned dull.

Mo Qingcheng felt the sense of pressure growing weaker and weaker, and upon raising her head, she saw the monument fall from the air to land in front of Qin Wentian, as pressure no longer emanated from it.

"What, my bloodline can actually control this monument?" Wonder appeared on Qin Wentian's face. He felt that he had somehow formed a connection, binding him with the Yellow Springs Monument. Very quickly, Qin Wentian deposited the monument into his interspatial ring.

The alluring eyes of Mo Qingcheng flickered. "This…"

Ouyang Kuangsheng had turned to witness the confrontation, so stunned he remained rooted to the spot. Qin Wentian had actually subdued the Yellow Springs Monument?

Qin Wentian calmed the power of his Bloodline Limit, returning to Mo Qingcheng's side. He saw the traces of blood and bite marks on her lips, and he felt incomparably touched knowing that she had stepped onto the Yellow Springs pathway out of worry for him.

"Silly girl." Qin Wentian cupped Mo Qingcheng's face with his hands. Mo Qingcheng beamed with a sweet smile as she replied, "Let's be on our way."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. However the very next moment, sounds of footsteps rang out as a few silhouettes appeared, coming out from one of the various pathways. Amazement was etched on the faces of the new arrivals upon seeing both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

“You’re alright?” Qian Mengyu asked in astonishment, she had initially thought that with how things had turned out earlier, Qin Wentian would surely have been finished.

“My luck is pretty good.” Qin Wentian smiled. “We are on our way, do you want to go together?”

Glancing at the three others behind Qian Mengyu, Qin Wentian sighed silently. It seemed like they had suffered many casualties, to think that they were only left with four people.

“Fine.” Qian Mengyu agreed, as they both proceeded ahead. After several moments on the pathway, apprehension and vigilance could be seen in their eyes when they saw Ouyang Kuangsheng standing amidst a sea of corpses.

Upon noticing them, Ouyang Kuangsheng could only smile bitterly. Those that exited the Yellow Springs pathway would certainly be able to enter the celestial lake. However, the test earlier was ‘spoiled’ by a freak that had caused the entire Yellow Springs pathway to vanish. This meant that for later cultivators, there would be no test to obstruct their way. No one else would know that this test had ever existed.

Turning, Ouyang Kuangsheng no longer bothered with them as he sped forwards, hoping to be one of the first few to step into the celestial lake.

Qin Wentian and his party members also sped up, following closely behind Ouyang Kuangsheng, and all of them eventually exited this ancient pathway.

Those from the Greencloud Pavilion intentionally pulled Qian Mengyu back from following Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng, widening the gap between them. Their actions caused Qian Mengyu to stiffen slightly, but she soon understood the meaning behind it. They were afraid that Ouyang Kuangsheng might launch a sneak attack.

After Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian exited the ancient path, the first thing they saw were a pair of ancient trees, each standing at both sides of the road. Dazzling starlight could be seen flowing from the branches of the trees, originating from its fruits.

“Haha, light at the end of the tunnel, indeed.” Ouyang Kuangsheng instantly sprinted towards one of the trees as he leapt upwards and began rapidly plucking the fruits.

Qin Wentian locked eyes with Mo Qingcheng, as they sprinted towards the other tree to pluck its fruits. Their speed was amazingly quick so by the time Qian Mengyu and her company arrived, about half the fruits had already been plucked clean.

“Stellar Fruits.” Those from the Greencloud Pavilion were thunderstruck, as they, too,hurriedly sprinted towards the ancient trees.

"What are the use of these Stellar Fruits?" Qin Wentian looked towards Qian Mengyu as she asked.

"The Stellar Fruits are only useful in this spatial dimension; eating it will replenish one's Astral Energy, and could be considered an extremely useful treasure inside the Refinement Grounds." Ouyang Kuangsheng explained. He had already harvested all the fruits from the tree he'd run to.

Qin Wentian's eyes brightened as he shifted his gaze to those from the Greencloud Pavilion. "There're plenty of fruits here, let's split them equally according to our number of people."

"Why must we split them equally?" A female cultivator standing next to Qian Mengyu questioned, a sharp light glinting in her eyes.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned frosty as he stared at the female cultivator, "What do you mean?"

"We allowed you to tag along and this could already be considered us taking care of you. Naturally, it will be up to us to decide how the fruits should be split. But don't worry, you will surely get your share," the female cultivator coldly stated, contempt apparent in her tone. This fellow was truly indulging in his own wild fantasies, he actually wanted to split the fruits equally?

From her point of view, the fact that they allowed Qin Wentian to follow them earlier was already a kindness bestowed to him by their Greencloud Pavilion. If it were not for them blocking the combined assault by the Beast King Hall and the Skydemon Sect back then, Qin Wentian would have already died.

"So, you mean that the fruits won't be split equally?" QIn Wentian's voice got colder by several degrees. He was the first to obtain the Stellar Fruits, and also the one who suggested the equal split. However, it appeared that those from the Greencloud Pavilion didn't appreciate this kindness, and on the contrary, they still felt that he was too greedy.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was similarly dumbstruck, but soon after, an expression of interest appeared on his face. They took care of Qin Wentian? Forming an alliance was originally of mutual benefit to all parties and they would naturally face incoming danger together. But from the tone of her words, it was as though allowing Qin Wentian to join them was an act of charity on their part.

"Brother Qin, even if you want to split, you should be splitting the fruits with us." At this moment, another row of silhouettes appeared by the ancient path's exit. These new arrivals were none other than Mu Baifei and the others. The one who spoke was Yi Xiang, as his eyes narrowed, looking at Qin Wentian. Naturally, it went without saying how important the Stellar Fruits were within the Refinement Grounds.

Qin Wentian glanced at Yi Xiang, Mu Baifei and the rest of the members from his earlier alliance. There wasn't a single kind soul amongst this group of people, indeed.

AGM 185 – Vying Over

Qin Wentian frowned upon hearing the words spoken from the female cultivator of the Greencloud Pavilion. In any case, he wasn't that familiar with their group, he was merely acquainted with Qian Mengyu.

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian asked, as he directed his gaze at Qian Mengyu.

"Miss Mengyu, this man here received our care earlier, and based on logic, by right we should decide how to split the Stellar Fruits. Not only that…" The female cultivator cast a glance at Mu Baifei and his party members. The way these new arrivals looked at the Stellar Fruits were akin to a tiger looking at its prey.

With sufficient Stellar Fruits in their hands, even if they didn't have the advantage in numbers, those from the Greencloud Pavilion would be able to go all out in utilising their Yuanfu-level innate technique, regardless of the consumption rate. They had no need to fear Mu Baifei and his party at all.

Qian Mengyu's brows were knitted, and as she locked eyes with Qin Wentian, she intoned in a low voice, "Forget it, since we are acquaintances, let's split the fruits equally."

Qian Mengyu didn't wish to haggle so much, after all they had four people, and Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were only two. Even if they split the Stellar Fruits equally, the Greencloud Pavilion group would still get more.

Maybe, in Qian Mengyu's heart, she did indeed think that Greencloud Pavilion should decide the split. After all, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were at a disadvantage in comparison. If it were any other cultivator instead of Qin Wentian, she would have definitely gone all out to kill them and then plundered the Stellar Fruits.

Qin Wentian was no longer as naive as he used to be. Upon hearing Qian Mengyu's words, he could already guess her thoughts. However at that moment, the female cultivator beside Qian Mengyu interjected, "No way, Miss, now that there are external enemies, if we still split the fruits equally with them, wouldn't that mean we are just giving the Stellar Fruits away? Don't tell me that you're hoping for them to clash against Mu Baifei and his party."

The female cultivator could also be considered a beauty; her looks were delicate and exquisitely formed but seeing her current expression, Qin Wentian felt nothing but disgust.

With a few Stellar Fruits in his hands, Qin Wentian walked forwards to hand them over to Qian Mengyu. "Don't worry, we won't implicate your Greencloud Pavilion. As for these fruits, consider them my gift to you."

After speaking, he turned his gaze towards the other three cultivators from the Greencloud Pavilion, coldly remarking, "Since you are all so adamant about splitting the Stellar Fruits, on what grounds do you have that I must split them with you? I was the one to obtain these fruits, if you wish to try and snatch them, bring it on."

Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng away, his anger was obvious to all.

"You ungrateful bastard, forgetting our earlier help the moment you find treasure. If not for us, would you even still be alive?" Killing intent flashed in the eyes of the female cultivator as she pointed her finger straight at Qin Wentian, her rage boiling to the max. Qin Wentian was too impudent.

"Shut your mouth," Qin Wentian coldly replied, "Earlier, when we were surrounded , the two of us drew away five cultivators. In the end, we finished them off ourselves, when did your Greencloud Pavilion ever protect us?"

"Hehe, Brother Qin hold on. First off, why don't you temporarily put aside your underlying issues with the Greencloud Pavilion? Back then you entered into our alliance based on my introduction, and now that you have the Stellar Fruits, shouldn't you pass them to us?" Yi Xiang was smiling coldly. The moment these cultivators saw a treasure, they could no longer hold back their greed. After all, no one knew what else might happen in future in the Refinement Grounds. It would always be better to have the Stellar Fruits at hand to replenish their energy.

Qin Wentian saw Ouyang Kuangsheng leisurely standing to the side, as though watching a show. Despite the fact that Ouyang Kuangsheng had a large amount of the Stellar Fruits on him, no one tried to bother him. The other cultivators all chose to target Qin Wentian instead, apparently thinking he was easier to bully.

"You think too much, I applaud your imagination." Qin Wentian cast a glance at Yi Xiang, as he continued walking away with Mo Qingcheng.

"Hehe, hand over all the Stellar Fruits on you right now," a Swallow Swordsman spoke calmly. He walked away from Mu Baifei's side, directing his stare at Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, as well as those from the Greencloud Pavilion. There was an inherent arrogance in his eyes, considering everyone else to be beneath him.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hands as they sprinted forwards, not wanting to waste their time with these people.

"Let us leave, as well," Qian Mengyu spoke, as her party members similarly sprinted forwards. The Swallow Swordsman laughed coldly as he directed his alliance to run after them.

Ouyang Kuangsheng had an expression of interest reflected on his countenance. It was said that every time the Stellar Fruits appeared, a dispute would surely take place. In the eyes of everyone, the Stellar Fruits were a treasure, but was its existence not a disaster, instead? Or maybe, the Stellar Fruits themselves were also another kind of test.

At this moment, turning his head back, Ouyang Kuangsheng saw several silhouettes sprinting towards his direction. He saw cultivators from the Beast King Hall and Skydemon Sect, and even Wang Clan cultivators from the War Continent. It seemed like this time round the dispute would be extremely exciting to watch.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng.” The few cultivators from the Wang Clan halted their steps, as Wang Xiao, who was in the lead, swept his gaze over to Ouyang Kuangsheng. Taking note of the tree’s appearance, a sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes. “You obtained the Stellar Fruits?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at Wang Xiao. He knew that if this fellow were to truly attack in a frenzy, everyone would definitely fear him to some degree. Not bothering to reply, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s lips curled up into a cold smile as he too, sprinted ahead.

On the spacious pathway, cultivator after cultivator dashed madly ahead. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were currently leading, but their countenances soon became worried.

A gigantic, towering mountain rampart came into view, its peak so tall that it seemed to touch the clouds. There was only a single pathway through its middle. At the moment, that pathway seemed to release a powerful force of suction, as hurricanes howled, lacerating the space within. It seemed extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng halted their steps, their countenances extremely unsightly as they stared at the towering mountain rampart in front of them.

“Qingcheng, take these. Be careful.” Qin Wentian retrieved a few Stellar Fruits, passing them over to Mo Qingcheng. She lightly nodded, as they both turned only to see the clouds of dust kicked up by the cultivators approaching in a rush. The Greencloud Pavilion cultivators were one of the first few to arrive, and as they saw the towering mountain ahead of them, the expression on their faces became exceedingly ugly to behold.

Since there was actually a mountain rampart blocking their path, they wouldn’t be able to avoid the dispute. And as for those who possessed the Stellar Fruits, they would surely be the target for others.

Mu Baifei and his alliance also arrived, however they weren’t in a hurry to make their move. They also realised that there were still many others behind them.

Several moments later, the rest of the cultivators all arrived at the mountain rampart. Each cultivator stood about randomly, their ulterior motives apparent on their faces.

Ouyang Kuangsheng cast a glance at the crowd, before shifting his gaze back onto Qin Wentian. This matter had become so troublesome, and was all because of Qin Wentian. If it weren’t for him subduing the Yellow Springs Monument, the vast majority of the current crowd would never have made it this far.

“Qian Mengyu from the Greencloud Pavilion. Turn the fruits over, with your strength, there’s no way you could hold onto them.” Mu Baifei took a step forwards, staring at Qian Mengyu. A condescending tone could be heard in his voice as he and the two other Swallow Swordsmen drew their swords. At that instant, a monstrously sharp sword Qi could be felt tearing apart space, gushing towards the four cultivators from the Greencloud Pavilion.

“Try it.” Qian Mengyu’s countenance was exceedingly unpleasant to behold.

Mu Baifei and the two swordsmen advanced as the monstrous sword Qi increased in strength. A suffocating sword intent permeated the air as their Astral Souls were released, inundating the area with a dazzling light.

The Swallow Swordsmen naturally condensed Sword-type Astral Souls. The three of them stood shoulder to shoulder, pointing their fingers forward. An instant later, tens of millions of sharp swords materialized into a roiling tempest of flying blades. The tempest howled furiously, seeking to decimate all that blocked their path.

“What a powerful sword Qi.” The crowd gasped in awe.

At this moment, a long sword could also be seen in Qian Mengyu’s hands; she was proficient with the Sword-type innate technique, Sword of Nine Lives. Wielding the sword in an intricate dance, it contained overflowing vitality and an undying will. At that instant, the female cultivators beside her also unleashed their attacks, all of them combining their powers together, seeking to clash directly with the oncoming sword tempest.

Swish, swish, swish. The terrifying sword Qi emanated by both sides was exceptionally ear-piercing, as the combatants were engulfed in a storm of swords. The Swallow Swordsmen continued their advances, as boundless amounts of sword Qi gushed forth with every step they took. They flicked their sword fingers out unceasingly, layering their terrifying sword intent, stacking over each other, becoming increasingly stronger.

Qin Wentian stood witnessing their battle, silently musing that they were indeed Swordsmen that hailed from transcendent powers. Any one of the three was sufficient to dominate anyone who had participated in the Jun Lin Banquet, including himself from back then. However as of now, Qin Wentian didn’t feel that he was weaker compared to them.

The current Qin Wentian versus the previous Qin Wentian; who knew how many times stronger he was now in comparison to back then.

“Brother Qin, you can witness for yourself exactly how strong the Swallow Swordsmen are. A wise man submits to his circumstances, we won’t hold it against you if you hand over the fruits now.” Yi Xiang walked forwards, standing in front of Qin Wentian as he spoke in a low voice, with a vile smile painted on his face.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Yi Xiang, his reply was only a single word, “Scram.”

Yi Xiang’s countenance sank, as his demeanor became sinister. Glaring at Qin Wentian before glancing at Mo Qingcheng, he stated, “Brother Qin, it’s okay if you wish to die, but why must you drag down such a beautiful girl with you?”

Qin Wentian stared at Yi Xiang, an icy cold glint of light could be seen flickering in his eyes, causing Yi Xiang to be filled with a sense of danger. That harmonious looking youth was actually capable of bringing forth such pressure when angered.

“We will hand the fruits over.” At this very moment, on the battlefield some distance away, Qian Mengyu and her party members were forced all the way to the mountain rampart by the three Swallow Swordsmen. With their backs to the mountain wall, with no further paths of retreat, and in addition to the ever strengthening sword Qi, those from the Greencloud Pavilion could only obediently submit and hand over the Stellar Fruits in their possession.

“Puchi~ Fresh blood spurted out, as a female cultivator behind Qian Mengyu was run through by a sword, dying on the spot. Qian Mengyu stiffened, as her countenance became incomparably unsightly.

And at the same time, the monstrous sword intent dissipated as Mu Baifei calmly stated, “Since you already knew the result would turn out like this, why did you still resist in the first place?”

His voice was heavily tinged with arrogance as he stretched out his hands towards Qian Mengyu.

Qian Mengyu turned ashen as she handed the Stellar Fruits over. Only now did the crowd know the dispute was over vying of the Stellar Fruits.

“That’s all? The amount of Stellar Fruits can’t be so few, right?” Mu Baifei serenely spoke. After which, one of the female cultivators raised her hands, pointing her finger towards Qin Wentian, “The remaining fruits are all in his hands, while the entire hoard of Stellar Fruits of the other tree is in Ouyang Kuangsheng’s possession. Go snatch them if you have the ability to.”

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he saw Mu Baifei walking towards him. Just as serenely as before, Mu Baifei asked, “Where are the Stellar Fruits?”

His eyes were filled with disdain, staring condescendingly down at Qin Wentian. How could the amount of Stellar Fruits he obtained be sufficient to split with those in his alliance.

“Hehe, Brother Qin, if you infuriate Brother Mu, I’m afraid that you won’t be able to keep your little life.” Yi Xiang snickered, with a hint of intimidation.

“My life? Do you believe I won’t take your life first?” The demonic look in Qin Wentian’s eyes got more and more pronounced, his incomparably calm voice caused Yi Xiang’s countenance to freeze, and his expression became increasingly unsightly.

“He should have several Stellar Fruits in his possession, you guys go ahead and split them amongst yourselves,” Mu Baifei spoke to those in his alliance, causing their eyes to glimmer with greed.

It was very obvious Mu Baifei fully understood the current situation. He was not the only one that wanted the Stellar Fruits; there were still many others from the various transcendent powers eyeing the fruits akin to tigers watching their prey. The strength of his alliance was still insufficient to possess this entire batch of treasures alone.

Not only that, with his pride and arrogance, he felt that it was beneath his dignity to act against a nameless someone with no backing whatsoever.

AGM 186 – Mystic Moon Hall

Yi Xiang and one other, stared down Qin Wention, stepping out to walk towards him.

“Brother Qin, you’re the one who can’t appreciate a favor. Don’t blame us,” Yi Xiang spoke indifferently, his killing intent radiating outwards. He truly wanted to see Qin Wentian, an ignorant person hailing from a small country, what capabilities did he have indeed to be this arrogant? Qin Wentian didn’t even know of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan or any of the other transcendent powers. What were his origins, exactly?

Buzz~ Yi Xiang and the others made their moves, releasing their Astral Souls.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was extremely cold . How could there be such a logic stating he had to hand over the Stellar Fruits after obtaining them. His long hair was fluttering about in the wind, as demonic Qi emanated forth. All the blood in his body seethed, as the blood seal jumped about in a frenzy, containing an incredible power within.

“DIE.” The pressure their opponents emitted came smashing down on them. Yi Xiang and one other dashed towards them, attacking with wild abandon. Mo Qingcheng wanted to counter their attacks, but stopped when Qin Wentian replied, “Leave this to me.”

As the sound of his voice faded, his silhouette transformed into a blur of shadows, instantly appearing before the two opponents as he unleashed a terrifying palm imprint.

4th Stance of the Thousand-Hand Imprints – Kuji Imprint

As the Kuji Imprint burst forth, a sense of overwhelming desolation filled the atmosphere, where nothing existed. The power behind the imprint was intent on eradicating everything in its path. Not only that, the gigantic palm’s terrifying manifestation also retained an incomparable sharpness of sword intent. Qin Wentian had executed the Kuji Imprint with the sword-type Divine Yuan Energy in his body.

The expressions of the two attackers froze on their faces; the might of the gigantic palm imprint they sensed contained a pressure so stifling, they couldn’t even breath. It was as though the Kuji Imprint was the only thing that existed in this entire world, sweeping forwards with unstoppable force.

The crowd felt terror in their hearts upon seeing the palm imprint of Qin Wentian. It was unfathomably astonishing as to the depth of power it held; it radiated a bloody sheen and the aura of an Emperor could be felt within .

Since Yi Xiang and the other attacker had no way to retreat, they could only summon all their strength to defend against Qin Wentian’s palm attack. As a thunderous sound echoed out, both Yi Xiang and the other attacker’s arms instantly shattered. Horror filled their eyes as the Kuji Imprint devoured them whole. The pressure of overwhelming desolation smashed their bodies into pieces, before grinding the pieces into dust. No trace of their corpses remained.

“How powerful.”

The countenance of everyone in the crowd froze as they stared at Qin Wentian. They could tell that the earlier palm imprint was at least a middle-tier, earth-grade innate technique. The pressure released was capable of overwhelming destruction; Yi Xiang and the other attacker died before they had a chance to use their trump cards.

The lone youth stood there, his hair an inky black. His aura was incredibly fiendish and demonic Qi was gushing out from him as it grew stronger and stronger by the second. The blood in his body surged and seethed, as he projected an aura of such absolute obedience it seemed as though even kings and emperors had to submit to him.

Currently, he was still young, but if he were to mature in strength, the domineering force behind his aura of absolute obedience would intensify even further. The power of his bloodline limit had definitely come from an exalted and extraordinary lineage.

Expressions of extreme fascination appeared on the faces of Qian Mengyu and those from the Greencloud Pavilion. Qian Mengyu silently mused in her heart, it seemed like she had still underestimated the combat prowess of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian felt energized by the power of his bloodline limit, sensing the blood seal within his body jumping in a frenzy. This power would seep into his attacks, further enhancing their might to another level.

“So what if you guys managed to obtain the Stellar Fruits? Are all of you blind? Do you think the Swallow Swordsmen would lead you to the celestial lake? Can you clearly not see how many other experts are standing behind you?” Qin Wentian swept his gaze towards those in the Yi Xiang’s alliance. Upon hearing his words, their countenance stiffened as they looked behind, their hearts filled with trepidation.

“Without sufficient power, being a follower of others is equivalent to travelling alone. Only death awaits you at the end of the road.” At the end of his sentence, the ancient halberd appeared in Qin Wentian’s hands, slamming its tip into the ground as if to further emphasize his words.

“What wild words. Mere pretentious bravado.”

Mu Baifei indifferently snorted at Qin Wentian’s speech. His white robes fluttered as his sword Qi propagated, his eyes boring into Qin Wentian’s.

“Take him down,” Mu Baifei commanded, contempt heavily coloring his tone while his countenance still remained as serene as before.

The two other swordsmen from the Yan Continent nodded, and released their Astral Souls. In unison, they walked towards Qin Wentian, their sword fingers marking him as their target.

Qin Wentian stared coldly at the two Swallow Swordsmen, similarly walking towards them with the ancient halberd equipped in his hands. With every step he took, the demonic aura he released grew stronger and stronger. His eyes resembled tunnels of endless depths, so deep a person could drown in them should they dare to meet his gaze.

The two white-clad swordsmen stabbed out with their sword fingers, as tremendous amounts of sword Qi swirled about, lacerating the void as tens of millions filaments of sword light bloomed.

Qin Wentian weaved the ancient halberd in beautiful arcs, as an illusory form of a towering Xuanwu Tortoise appeared, immovable even in the presence of his opponent's sword Qi.

"Hmph." The two Swallow Swordsmen laughed coldly. Flicking their fingers, two exceptionally sharp swords materialized from above the defending phantom, chopping downwards to tear the illusory Xuanwu Tortoise apart.

The blood seal within his body trembled; the power of his bloodline limit seeping into his innate techniques caused the defense of the illusory Xuanwu manifestation to be overwhelmingly strong. Qin Wentian took another step forwards, his aura directly clashed against the overflowing sword might, counter-pressuring his opponents.

The two Swallow Swordsmen snorted with indifference, as they too, took a step forwards. Sweeping their sword fingers out in a horizontal slash, their energy input caused the filaments of sword light to grow even stronger and more resplendent.

At that instant, Qin Wentian dashed forth, smashing his ancient halberd forwards. The illusory form of the towering Xuanwu howled in rage as it rushed out; the abundant amount of blood light erupting outwards covered the entire space, acting as a barrier against the overflowing sword Qi. The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian's hands transformed into a dazzling stream of light, breaking apart all that obstructed his way.

The two swordsmen retracted their sword fingers while unsheathing their physical swords. This was the first time they had taken their swords out of their scabbards, the silvery glow reflected off their swords was extremely blinding, causing pain to the eyes of those who saw it.

The two swords simultaneously slashed out, clashing directly against the incoming ancient halberd of Qin Wentian. The power gushing forth from the ancient halberd subdued the terrifying bursts of sword Qi, seemingly groaning under its pressure before dissipating. The two Swallow Swordsmen were forced backwards from the impact, their countenance incomparably unsightly. The power contained within Qin Wentian's attack was immeasurably formidable.

Despite this, they instantly recovered their stances, dancing about with their swords. The faltering sword Qi grew increasingly stronger, as they both transformed into two streams of lights, explosively dashing towards Qin Wentian.

Casting a glance at the ancient halberd of Qin Wentian, Mu Baifei could tell that it was a divine weapon. The already tyrannical attacks of Qin Wentian were even more overwhelming with the augmentation effects of his divine weapon.

Mu Baifei's silhouette flickered, his movements akin to the wind. His sword keened, as he unsheathed it with blinding speed. Although his sword strike was delivered after theirs, it actually arrived in front of Qin Wentian at the same moment as the two other swords. Three sword attacks from three different angles, wanting to steal Qin Wentian's life away.

"Mu Baifei, your reputation is undeserved." Ouyang Kuangsheng's countenance was filled with contempt upon seeing Mu Baifei's actions.

Swallow Swordsmen were known for their outstanding attacks, yet even with two, they were counter-pressured by Qin Wentian. And now, with the inclusion of Mu Baifei, there would be no glory even if they won.

Mu Baifei naturally knew this as well. But since he had already intervened, he knew he must kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian felt an overwhelming impending sense of danger. He quickly reacted, weaving the ancient halberd in his hands in a beautiful dance, as he swept it out horizontally to block. As expected, although Mu Baifei's sword position appeared to be further away, it was just an illusion. If his reaction has been slower by even a microsecond, the sword would have already penetrated through Qin Wentian's throat.

Borrowing the power generated from the force of the impact, Qin Wentian executed the Garuda Movement Steps to its utmost limits, his perfected steps appearing exquisite beyond comparison as he retreated. The swords of the two other attackers missed Qin Wentian by an instant, but the terrifying sword Qi of their attacks still slashed towards his face, causing him to feel a sticky sensation.

As he was retreating, he gingerly touched his face, only to feel traces of blood seeping out.

"Swallow Swordsmen?" Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at his three attackers. An expression of ridicule appeared on his countenance, as he coldly continued, "They're nothing much, after all."

His words caused the countenances of the crowd to transform into something extremely fascinating to behold. Qin Wentian was truly powerful, to think that he could block a joint attack from Mu Baifei and the two other Swallow Swordsmen.

Mu Baifei pointed his sword straight at Qin Wentian, as he replied, "Is that so?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the eruption of sword Qi from Mu Baifei grew even stronger.

Upon observing all these happenings, a group of people walked towards Mo Qingcheng. As the companion of Qin Wentian, there should also be some Stellar Fruits in her possession right?

However, at this moment, an unknown figure appeared in front of Mo Qingcheng. This figure was robed in black, her delicate and exquisite figure was already sufficient to steal the breath of the crowd away. In addition to wearing a conical bamboo hat, she also wore a veil to conceal her features. Only a pair of exceptionally bright and clear eyes could be seen of her features.

The moment the mysterious figure appeared, a group of similarly clothed cultivators stood to her left and right, directly in front of Mo Qingcheng. Their movements caused the crowd to feel as if they were intentionally protecting her.

With the exception of the mysterious figure, the features of the rest of her comrades were unmasked, their beautiful faces could be clearly seen by the crowd.

“Does the Mystic Moon Hall wish to intervene?” A strange glow appeared in Mu Baifei’s eyes as he took in the situation. Those from the Mystic Moon Hall were always mysterious, cultivating many unfathomable and bizarre innate techniques that contained excessive Yin. Thus, the majority of cultivators from the Mystic Moon Hall were females.

Mystic Moon Hall of the Spirit Continent, it was one of the transcendent powers of the nine continents.

Initially, Qin Wentian was extremely worried for Mo Qingcheng, but upon seeing those from the Mystic Moon Hall protecting her, he let out a sigh of relief. However, he couldn’t help but wonder at their actions. Mo Qingcheng was from Chu, and shouldn’t have had contact with those from the Mystic Moon Hall before.

“She’s from the Mystic Moon Hall?”

An excited gleam appeared in the eyes of Shiki from the Beast King Hall as he took note of Mo Qingcheng. Although Mo Qingcheng’s current features were obscured, he had once seen what she really looked like. And now upon seeing the group of cultivators from the Mystic Moon Hall guarding Mo Qingcheng, he deduced that she was definitely one of the important chosen disciples from Mystic Moon. This knowledge caused his lust to soar even higher.

“Hehe, ATTACK,” Shiki coldly commanded. An instant later, the cultivators from the Beast King Hall lunged out, as terrifying demonic Qi permeated the air.

"A bunch of vile bastards." Someone in the Mystic Moon Hall ridiculed. The majority of cultivators in the Beast King Hall were all of beastmen linage. Upon hearing the taunt, their anger exploded as they clashed with those from the Mystic Moon Hall.

"You are mine." A smile of lust appeared on Shiki's face as he crouched down on all fours, darting towards Mo Qingcheng. An extremely icy look flashed in Mo Qingcheng's eyes as she released her Astral Souls. As a Yuanfu cultivator, even though her Yuanfu was currently suppressed, she would still have an advantage when fighting against cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm.

Qin Wentian glanced in the direction of Shiki, furrowing his brows as a terrifying cold light flickered in his eyes. In his heart, he had already sentenced Shiki to death.

Qin Wentian opened his mouth, swallowing a Stellar Fruit just as a wave of terrifying sword Qi gushed over from the approaching Swallow Swordsmen.

"There's still time for all of you to stop your actions now," Qin Wentian coldly stated. He was extremely worried for Mo Qingcheng.

"You must die here today," Mu Baifei just as coldly, replied.

The three of them joined hands to attack Qin Wentian. If he were to still survive, what would happen to their reputation? And in future, how could they still have the face to interact with cultivators of the same generation within the nine continents?

Currently, all of them already were half a step into Yuanfu. In just a mere year or two later, it would be their turn for their names to shine brilliantly.

"Since you wish to court death so much, I shall grant it to you." Qin Wentian slammed his ancient halberd downwards, embedding it in the ground as a terrifying tempest of sword Qi emanated forth from him

To their extreme astonishment, the crowd saw countless swords manifest from Astral Energy, flickering about Qin Wentian, and shrouding him within. The sharp keen of swords grinding each other could be heard, as an incredibly monstrous sword Qi emanated forth.

AGM 187 – Ouyang Joins The Battle

“Sword Qi.”

Mu Baifei and the two other swordsmen furrowed their brows. Resplendent sword light, flickered all around Qin Wentian, its radiance shrouding him within. The Astral Light transformed into countless numbers of flawlessly sharp swords, each emitting a keening wail.

Relentless waves of monstrously sharp sword Qi gushed out from each sword formed from the Astral Light.

“How amazing.” The crowd stared at Qin Wentian, flabbergasted. This fellow wasn’t from any of the transcendent powers, so how could his combat prowess be at this high a level.

And yet the aura of Qin Wentian kept climbing upwards with no signs of stopping. An incredibly demonic presence could be felt, as the blood seal inside his body multiplied. As the seals trembled violently, the bloody aura covered each and every one of the astral swords.

Glancing once more at Qin Wentian, his appearance transformed into a Bloodsword Sovereign, the demonic Qi he exuded only growing stronger and stronger.

“Since you all wish to court death, I shall grant you what you seek.”

Qin Wentian’s words resounded through the air, sounding exceptionally tyrannical. He sought death for all present Swallow Swordsmen.

BOOM! Mu Baifei and his cronies moved, and in the midst of it all, Qin Wentian finally took a single step forwards.

With merely a single step, the keening wail of his swords intensified, as the countless astral swords combined together. The swords transformed, surging into a spiral of sword waves intent on devouring everything.

Mu Baifei’s countenance changed as he coldly hollered, “SWORD HOWL!”

As the sound of his voice faded, boundless amounts of sword light generated from the three Swallow Swordsmen converged. Their Sword-type divine weapons grinded against each other, creating a cacophony of sword howls. Accompanying it all, the sword intent emanating in the air stacked over each other, overlapping and enhancing the power of the sword howls.

Under the overwhelming pressure that Qin Wentian exuded, the Swallow Swordsmen were actually forced to resort to these types of sword-combination attacks?

“DIE!” The Sword-type Divine Energy within his body erupted forth, powering his astral swords spiral and blasting them forwards. Tens of millions of swords amalgamated together into formation, becoming a single supreme sword. The sight of this phenomenon caused endless shock to the spectating crowd, not to mention the underlying fact that all Yuanfu Cultivators’ Yuanfus were still sealed. If unleashed outside of the Refinement Grounds, the power of this attack would be sufficient enough to kill Yuanfu experts, as well.

“KILL!” Mu Baifei and the two other Swallow Swordsmen roared, as the cacophony of sword howls shook the heavens, transforming into a gigantic dragon, dashing forwards with rage. This was an extremely high level innate technique that enabled the might of their sword to manifest into a real dragon. This technique could only be carried out if three sword cultivators joined their hearts and minds as one, creating the cacophony of sword howls before it could be executed. From this, it could be seen how great was their pressure when facing Qin Wentian.

The crowd was dumbstruck as they witnessed the events happening on the battlefield. The supreme sword, along with the sword spirals, collided explosively with the sword dragon, resulting in a burst of multi-colored radiance in the surroundings. The noise made by the sword howls, coupled with the sword keening, was so intense it almost broke the ear drums of everyone in the vicinity. Boundless bursts of sword Qi erupted in all directions, forcing the crowd of spectators to either dodge or suffer death.

At the area where Qin Wentian stood, clouds of dust flew all about as a result of the earlier attack. Mu Baifei and the two attackers burst into retreat; their white robes were lacerated into pieces, and traces of blood could be seen on their clothing. At this moment, their countenances all appeared to be incomparably heavy, as they stared at the tyrannical Qin Wentian in front of them. Despite their incredible sword-combination innate technique, they still failed to overcome Qin Wentian.

Nobody would have imagined that at this moment, Qin Wentian was exceptionally shocked as well. He was very clearly aware of the power of his own attack; the tremendous power of his sword-type Divine Energy transformed into Divine Imprints for attacking purposes. In addition to his powerful body and the augmentation of his power by his bloodline limit, this attack was something he had specially prepared to deal with Yuanfu cultivators. But to think that in the end, this attack still failed to kill Mu Baifei and the two other swordsmen.

This particular attack exhausted an extremely large amount of Qin Wentian’s energy reserve. Despite this, he ate another Stellar Fruit, as he stared at Mu Baifei.

The countenances of the three Swallow Swordsmen were extremely unsightly. To think that they wanted to bully Qin Wentian into giving up the Stellar Fruits, but had rammed their toes into a metal board instead.

They were the prestigious swordsmen that hailed from the Yan Continent and had absolute confidence in their own powers. However, the three of them had actually been suppressed by a nameless nobody.

Not so far away, Qian Mengyu and the two other surviving female cultivators had expressions of extreme fascination on their faces.

Shock could be seen on Qian Mengyu's countenance, a thunderstruck expression reflected on her face. To think that he was so powerful, how laughable it was to assume Qin Wentian followed them because he needed their protection.

And what was even more ludicrous was that after Qin Wentian obtained the Stellar Fruits, he had wanted to split the fruits equally between them. However, one of her companions actually suggested that, because Qin Wentian was under their protection, his status was as one of their followers. Because of this, they themselves should decide on the division of the fruits according to their desires. In the end, although Qian Mengyu agreed to split the fruits equally, everyone could tell that she didn't do so willingly. Now that she thought of it, she couldn't help but feel a burning sensation on her face.

Qin Wentian was the one who suggested to split the fruits equally with them. Even if Qin Wentian didn't want to do so, what could they even do to him?

Mu Baifei and the other two swordsmen used their absolute strength to suppress the four of them, even killing one, yet the three swordsmen were totally suppressed by Qin Wentian alone.

The female cultivator beside Qian Mengyu, the one who kept making snide remarks towards Qin Wentian, turned ashen and pale white upon seeing the true combat prowess of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian disregarded their opinion of him. At this moment, he stopped his attacks and stared straight at Mu Baifei and the two others. Although his earlier moves consumed a great portion of his Astral Energy reserve, he had sufficient power to unleash one final attack. But if he were to do so, he would be hardpressed to deal with any future troubles that might come by later. Similarly, the Astral Energy expenditure of Mu Baifei and the two swordsmen should have been astronomical, as well.

On the other side of the battlefield, Mo Qingcheng didn't suffer any disadvantages when fighting against Shiki. This was also the reason why Qin Wentian didn't immediately help out.

The cultivators from the Mystic Moon Hall seemed superior to those from the Beast King Hall in combat; this didn't mean that the overall strength of the Mystic Moon Hall was superior but instead, it was all because the veiled mysterious lady was extremely powerful. Her movements were like the shadows, giving people an unfathomable feeling. Her presence was so vague, to the extent it was difficult to even sense her existence. By the time she showed herself to her opponents, the long black lance equipped in her hands would have already penetrated through their hearts. Several of those beastmen died in her hands.

This caused many in the crowd to feel a chill in their hearts; the Mystic Moon Hall, one of the transcendent powers in the nine continents, were famed for their extremely sinister and crafty innate techniques. There were truly very few people who dared to antagonise them.

It was also rumoured that the training of the disciples from the Mystic Moon Hall was extremely brutal, to the point where it could be described as undergoing excruciating torture. Their aim was to polish their disciples into a sharp lance of darkness, training them in assassination.

However at this moment, Yao Sheng stepped forwards as the cultivators from the Skydemon Sect started to stir.

Although Yao Sheng and Shiki were in an alliance, he didn’t opt to help out when the cultivators from the Beast King Hall were defeated. Instead, he chose to wait until several cultivators of the Beast King Hall died before taking action. This caused many to speculate that although he still wanted the alliance with Shiki, he didn’t wish the Beast King Hall to be at full strength.

“Kill,” Yao Sheng coldly commanded, before sweeping his gaze over to Qin Wentian and the Swallow Swordsmen. It would be perfect if both parties were to heavily injure each other.

Qin Wentian frowned; he wasn’t clear as to the reason why those from the Mystic Moon Hall chose to help Mo Qingcheng. But since they had done so, he didn’t want any danger to befall them because of their decision. Yet, he was all alone, not allied to anyone and had no way to send help to them.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, could you please help those from Mystic Moon Hall? After this, it can be considered that I owe you a favour. How about it?” Qin Wentian was still staring at the Swallow Swordsmen as he spoke, with his back facing to Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Ouyang Kuangsheng didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would ask him for help. Contemplation shone in his eyes before he smiled, “Fine, but there’s no need for you to owe me any favours. Let it be considered that I, Ouyang Kuangsheng, have made a friend.”

After speaking, he stepped out. Abruptly, a brilliant glow shone as his body was covered in terrifying flames. A fearsome heat emanated forth from him, as he shot a punch outwards. The cultivators in front of him felt their bodies boiling, exploding under the pressure.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng is truly powerful, so wild and unrestrained. To think that he would dare to offend two transcendent powers – the Beast King Hall and Skydemon Sect, just because of a single sentence from an unknown person.”

Many in the crowd marveled at the display, but then again they had already heard of Ouyang Kuangsheng’s personality; he was truly someone who did what he wished at any moment with no concern for what others might think.

If he cared for their opinion, he wouldn’t have waited so long before starting cultivation, even though others his age were already in the Arterial Circulation Realm. No one knew how many stares of contempt and derision he’d had to endure back then. However, he didn’t give a damn about their contempt, and chose to wait until he was able to condense an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer before commencing cultivation. His success had catapulted him from a nobody to having overwhelming fame in just a single night.

This kind of nonchalance by itself could also be considered a type of arrogance. He did whatever he wanted, the thoughts and feelings of others be damned.

It was only then that Ouyang Kuangcheng made a complete evaluation of Qin Wentian. There was no need to doubt his power after seeing him suppress the three Swallow Swordsmen, and there was no need to doubt his character after his previous offer to split the Stellar Fruits equally with those from the Greencloud Pavilion . The most important thing was that he personally witnessed Qin Wentian subduing the Yellow Springs Monument.

For thousands of years, the legend of the Yellow Springs ancient pathway had circulated around the nine continents. Coming face to face with the Yellow Springs, repent and see the shore (turn back and be forgiven). If one was powerful enough, they would be able to transcend the pathway and survive unscathed. But Qin Wentian was the first to directly subdue the Yellow Springs Monument.

Thus, after Qin Wentian spoke, Ouyang Kuangsheng only needed a few moments to consider before he agreed. A person like Qin Wentian was worthy of his friendship.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian could feel how forthright Ouyang Kuangsheng was. He, too, didn’t mind making such a friend.

And just like that, the various representatives of the transcendent powers were embroiled in the fights, caused by an unknown person – Qin Wentian.

But what a pity, those from the Greencloud Pavilion no longer had the qualifications to participate in the fierce battles. The girl accompanying Ouyang Kuangsheng, Jiang Ting and the other cultivators from the Jiang Clan, had not even arrived yet.

The only one remaining was, Wang Xiao, hailing from the Wang Clan of the War Continent. Many in the crowd swept their gaze towards Wang Xiao only to see him calmly standing, watching the events play out in front of him with no change in expression. No one could tell what he was thinking, but one thing everyone knew was that out of the transcendent powers that came to the Refinement Grounds, Wang Xiao was definitely one of the most powerful elites of the younger generations. His level of strength and combat prowess definitely didn’t lose out to Ouyang Kuangsheng.

They just didn’t know whether Wang Xiao would participate in this storm of battles for the Stellar Fruits.

But regardless of this, at this moment Qin Wentian could finally be at ease and focus on dealing with these three extremely tough-to-deal-with Swallow Swordsmen from the Yan Continent!

AGM 188 – Gazing Upon The Celestial Lake

Qin Wentian pulled his ancient halberd out from the ground, his Astral Energy having already been fully restored by the Stellar Fruits.

By contrast, Mu Baifei and the two swordsmen didn't have any Stellar Fruits to consume. Fighting against the four female cultivators from the Greencloud Pavilion, fighting a battle with Qin Wentian, and especially executing their sword-combination technique; all these factors had already exhausted a large amount of their energy reserves. As they watched Qin Wentian strutting over, traces of wariness could be seen reflected in their eyes.

Mu Baifei raised the long-sword wielded in his hands, pointing it towards Qin Wentian. The reputation of the Swallow Swordsmen must not be besmirched by their hands.

The two other swordsmen raised their blades as well, the sword intent that emanated forth growing stronger by the second.

Pssst~ Qin Wentian's silhouette transformed into a blurry shadow, and with explosive speed his ancient halberd erupted forth towards Mu Baifei. He opened the battle with the first stance of his Great Dream Halberd Art – Mountain Splitter. Cleaving apart mountains with a single strike, the power of this attack would undoubtedly strike fear in people's hearts. And what's more, this attack of Qin Wentian, was powered by the sword-type Divine Yuan Energy in his body.

As the leader for this group of Swallow Swordsmen, Mu Baifei's combat prowess was naturally the strongest, and he undoubtedly deserved his reputation. He moved his long-sword in gentle arcs, manifesting several streams of light from its tip, boiling with killing intent.

BOOM! The momentum forced Mu Baifei backwards, but at that moment, the swords of the other two instantly slashed out quick as lightning. Qin Wentian spun, maintaining his marvellous footwork, dodging while simultaneously blasting attacks out with his Fallen Mountain Palms. The might of the attacks he unleashed felt as heavy as a mountain and imbued with boundless strength, blocking the sword beam from the left. As the other sword beam shot towards him from the right, he flung out his ancient halberd, transforming it into a streak of light, flying straight towards Mu Baifei. He had voluntarily chosen to give up his weapon.

Puchi~ Qin Wentian spat out several beams of sword light towards his right, instantly dulling the sword might of his opponent. At the same moment, the sounds of gushing water gushing could be heard from the arterial pathways of Qin Wentian, as the Astral Energy within him began to seeth and surge.

"DIE!" The Astral Energy flowed into Qin Wentian's arms, filling them with an incredibly fearsome power as he blasted forth with the Kuji Imprint. Within the palm imprint he struck out, layers of bloody light could be seen flickering within, as an aura of destruction emanated forth from it. Just as a thunderous sound echoed, the impact of collision flung the sword out of his attacker's hands.

How ferocious was Qin Wentian's speed? Along with this long-prepared strike, Qin Wentian simultaneously executed his Garuda Movement Technique to its absolute limits, appearing in front of his opponent in an instant. The countenance of the attacker turned incomparably unsightly. With a howl of rage, he hurriedly stabbed out with his sword fingers, as a surge of powerful sword intent gushed out from it.

But how could there be anyone who could compare to Qin Wentian in terms of close combat? His now-demonic eyes stared at his opponent, causing the other to experience a surreal sensation, akin to that of a nightmare. The earlier blood palm reached him, effortlessly destroying his pathetic attempts at a mounted defense, before barreling through and exploding the head of his opponent.

All that happened in a split-second, however, Mu Baifei and the other attacker swiftly countered his earlier attacks and responded with another of their own, causing a strong sense of danger to rise in Qin Wentian's heart.

In that instant, Qin Wentian adjusted his attack, as the terrifying Divine Yuan Energy within him gushed out in a frenzy, transforming into resplendent astral swords explosively flying towards Mu Baifei. Evidently, Mu Baifei's threat to him was obviously greater. At this exact moment, the sword of the other attacker neared. Qin Wentian sent out his left palm in response, only to see a beam of glimmering sword light slashing apart the space, as traces of blood appeared on his palms. The sword of his opponent was too sharp.

Against such an opponent, a moment of carelessness would mean death.

Qin Wentian retreated with rapid speed. Mu Baifei and his remaining crony knew that they had missed the best opportunity to kill Qin Wentian. Their gazes turned heavy as they stared at the corpse of their comrade, their killing intents soaring to the limits.

Qin Wentian turned back, glancing at Mo Qingcheng. Shiki was half-mad with anger; he had already went all out, transforming into his half-demonic form. He felt extreme shame at the thought of being unable to suppress Mo Qingcheng despite his status.

However, there was no need to worry about those from the Mystic Moon Hall. Ouyang Kuangsheng was truly powerful, so with him supporting those from the Mystic Moon Hall, as a group they weren't inferior to those from the Skydemon Sect.

And as for those cultivators from the non-transcendent powers, they silently watched with glee. They were in the weaker position, and any outcome resulting from this fight would be extremely beneficial to them.

"Brr, what a cold wind." At that moment, someone suddenly shivered. And the gale of cold wind only grew stronger and stronger.

The crowd of spectators furrowed their brows, as they gazed in a particular direction. The converging point of their focus was none other than the only gap through the Mountain Rampart! The suction force of that pathway became increasingly stronger, to the point where the nearby granules of sand and gravel started to fly towards it.

“What’s the hell is happening?” A few seconds later, a terrifying windstorm formed and could be seen swerving with incredible speed towards the gap. The suction force intensified as though the gap was the mouth of a gigantic demon wishing to devour everything.

Even the clothing worn on the bodies of the cultivators were fluttering in response to the suction force. Some of the weaker cultivators felt as though they were about to be swept off their feet, about to be drawn in. This terrifying sensation only escalated in strength.

Everyone ceased their attacks, and Qin Wentian was forced backwards by half a step from the force generated from the terrifying windstorm. Stabilizing his posture, Qin Wentian couldn’t even open his eyes, the demonic wind was simply too bizarre.

Underneath the pressure borne from the gale of demonic wind, many cultivators could no longer keep their steps steady but instead found themselves flustered as they stumbled about, trying to find their footing. A random cultivator was seemingly ‘directed’ by the suction force, barreling towards the direction of Qin Wentian. However, when he neared, that person abruptly turned about, brandishing a gigantic axe. He chopped down with ferocious speed, intent on smashing Qin Wentian apart.

Qin Wentian instantly broke out in a cold sweat. Under the suction force and the incoming windstorm, he couldn’t even move his body. How could he then dodge the strike? It was even tougher to summon the required strength to defend against the attack, not to mention the extremely terrifying force his attacker used to swing down the gigantic axe with. This ‘random’ cultivator was most definitely someone also standing at the peak of the younger generation scheming to obtain his Stellar Fruits.

Qin Wentian relinquished total control of his body, not fighting against the pull of the demonic wind. His body flew directly towards the gap in the Mountain Rampart, as the gigantic axe cleaved past. A fearsome axe light flickered, as sounds of laceration rang out. His robes were slashed apart as a long wound appeared in front of his chest.

BOOM! Qin Wentian slammed into the mountain wall, excruciating pain assailing his senses. The intensity of that surge of demonic wind was too terrifying.

“Wentian!” Mo Qingcheng’s worried voice drifted over. She had personally witnessed that terrifying axe cleaving downwards earlier, and was struggling to move towards Qin Wentian.

“I’m alright.” Qin Wentian turned his head, smiling at Mo Qingcheng. He felt the power of his bloodline limit surging, as the bloody wound on his chest slowly recovered. After which, he sensed the blood seal within his body leaping towards the direction of his wound, as his recovery rate visibly heightened. His heart trembled slightly; only now did he understand how powerful his bloodline was.

“Over here.” Mo Qingcheng reached her hand out to Qin Wentian, as he leaned against the mountain walls, moving towards her. With her dainty little hand finally in his grasp, he spoke, “Qingcheng, I don’t think anyone would be able to resist such a powerful gale of wind. Let’s allow nature to take its course, and we shall enter that pathway.”

“Mhm.” Mo Qingcheng lightly nodded her head, as they tightened their grasp on each other’s hands.

“Go.” Qin Wentian didn’t bother retrieving his ancient halberd, neither did he bother to look for the wielder of the gigantic axe. The most important thing now was safety. These cultivators were all extremely ruthless, and even in the face of the windstorm, people were still unwilling to miss a chance to get the Stellar Fruits.

The two of them completely stopped resisting the pull of the wind, allowing the currents to steer them towards the direction of the pathway. Yet another thunderous sound boomed. Qin Wentian could only feel his head spinning, not realising that he had slammed into the mountain walls. That gust of wind was so strong he couldn’t even open his eyes.

Circulating Astral Energy around his body, his blood seethed and surged, protecting his inner organs and vital channels. At the same time, Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng into his arms, using his body as a shelter to shield her from any collision as their bodies soared together with the currents of the raging wind.

Mo Qingcheng’s inner organs shuddered violently, when suddenly she felt the warmth of a embrace. Sweetness filled her heart as she snuggled into Qin Wentian’s protective hug, hugging him even tighter.

Qin Wentian was slammed again and again into the mountain walls by the merciless wind. Finally, after what felt like an eternity, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were ruthlessly hurled to the ground. Entwining their bodies together, they rolled sideways to cushion the force of the impact.

Opening his eyes, Qin Wentian gazed into the clear eyes of Mo Qingcheng, as a smile broke out on his face. They were still alive!

Mo Qingcheng smiled back sweetly in response.

As the two of them struggled to sit up, they felt as though their bodies were treated like punching bags, just bags of loose sand only held together by their tenacious wills.

Contemplating their surroundings, they were currently situated in the middle of a windstorm. The reason they could still feel such intense gales of wind was right in front of them; yet another terrifying windstorm faced them, with gusts of cold wind akin to sharp swords and sabres blowing in their path.

But as their eyes penetrated the windstorm, they saw a beautiful scene lying ahead. Towering stone pillar after pillar, so tall they seemingly reached the Heavens, were positioned to the side of a beautiful, starry lake. Star light cascaded downwards, illuminating the stone pillars. That must be the celestial lake.

As long as they could advance past the windstorm ahead, they would be able to immerse themselves in the waters of the celestial lake.

At that moment, the cultivators that survived from the suction force had all already arrived. When their eyes caught sight of the celestial lake, many discarded all traces of caution, madly rushing ahead to step inside the windstorm tempest. However, those same people quickly slowed their steps, shrouding their bodies with Astral Light in a protective radiance. They could sense how terrifying this final test was.

Advancing step by step, several of the cultivators had already entered the boundaries of the windstorm. Abruptly, one of the cultivators in the lead gave a bloodcurdling scream. His body was shredded into pieces, as blood fanned out in a mist. He had completed a third of the journey, but his energy reserves had been fully used up, and was unable to breach the final barrier.

Such a scenario was met with gasps of shock, especially from those that had already entered the windstorm. However, they had no time for regrets, and could only grit their teeth and continue persevering onwards.

The stench of blood grew increasingly stronger, causing many to tremble in fear. All of the cultivators that entered the windstorm had died. For the cultivator that travelled the farthest, he crossed no more than half the required distance.

“Stellar Fruits.” The gazes of several of the remaining cultivators landed on Qin Wentian and Mu Baifei. Those two were the only ones that possessed the Stellar Fruits, other than Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Without sufficient Astral Energy to protect oneself, entering the windstorm equated to certain death. The existence of the Stellar Fruits were precisely for this purpose - to breach the final barrier: entering the celestial lake.

The crowd moved quickly, surrounding Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and Mu Baifei. Within the blink of an eye, they blocked their path, preventing them from entering the windstorm. It was not just them, even Ouyang Kuangsheng found himself surrounded.

They definitely had to obtain the Stellar Fruits, and were left with no other choice but to take this risk.

The windstorm whirled with ever increasing fury, until someone at last made their move. Wang Xiao of the War Continent was the first to take action, and his chosen target was none other than the Swallow Swordsman, Mu Baifei.

Qin Wentian glanced askance at the other Swallow Swordsman standing near Mu Baifei. Currently, he was the only one remaining out of the three Swallow Swordsmen; one had died and the other was occupied. When he finally noticed Qin Wentian’s cold gaze directed towards him, his heart shivered with debilitating dread.

AGM 189 – Wang Xiao Of The War Continent

At this point, no one else dared to step within the windstorm tempest. It was clear to them that one was required to constantly circulate their Astral Energy to resist the windstorm, and once their energy reserves were exhausted, it would be too late to retreat even if you wanted to.

Now, even if the cultivators wanted to test the wind's intensity, they wouldn't directly enter the tempest. At most, they would only take a few steps nearer to it.

And the sole thought going through everyone's mind was that, only with the Stellar Fruits would they be able to breach this current obstacle.

However, obtaining the Stellar Fruits didn't even cross the mind of the remaining Swallow Swordsman; he was now only filled with concern regarding the safety of his own life. Seeing Qin Wentian advancing step by step, closer and closer towards him, he felt true fear for the first time.

Seeing the silhouette of the youth walking towards him, he felt an unprecedented sense of pressure. Earlier back then, the three of them joined hands to deal with Qin Wentian, but was still unable to get the better of him. Now, he was facing Qin Wentian alone.

Bzzz~ Qin Wentian executed his movement technique, and instantly arrived in front of his opponent. The Divine Yuan Energy within his arterial pathways circulated in a frenzy, blasting out a blood-colored Kuji Imprint that emanated an overwhelming pressure of desolation . The Swallow Swordsman turned white, as he raised his sword in an attempt to defend himself. The beams of sword light flickered, but appeared dull and lifeless under the bloody light of the Kuji Imprint. As the sounds of collision rang out, the Swallow Swordsman was forced into retreating several steps, as he could no longer maintain a steady stance.

After which, a sword beam flashed, followed by a gust of cold wind. The swordsman was left feeling a trace of coolness around his throat, before the sensation gave way to a stinging chill.

The sword in his grasp fell onto the ground, both of his hands wrapped around his throat, helplessly trying to staunch the wound. Despair flickered in his eyes, as his legs totally lost strength. Droplets of blood dyed the yellow sand a deep red, before his corpse slumped limply onto the ground, his eyes closing forever in eternal rest.

Traces of wariness appeared in the eyes of the spectators. Although Qin Wentian had Stellar Fruits in his possession, it wouldn't be so easy for one to get a hold of them.

Wang Xiao executed a fearsome innate technique, as he dashed towards Mu Baifei. His entire body was seemingly weaponised, as numerous flying daggers transformed into silver streams of light, flying unceasingly towards Mu Baifei.

Using his sword in defense, Mu Baifei blocked the flying daggers, trembling from the impact. Abruptly, the glow of more terrifying divine weapons flashed, as golden chakrams appeared, breaking apart Mu Baifei's defense while another long chain covered with sharp blades flew out. This forced Mu Baifei into constant retreat.

RUMBLE~ Wang Xiao's silhouette flickered, as he appeared in front of Mu Baifei. His arms were fully covered by silvery armor plating, easily brushing Mu Baifei's sword aside. Punching out with earthshaking strength, he slammed his fist into Mu Baifei's body, causing the latter to vomit large amounts of fresh blood.

"Wait, I'll give you the Stellar Fruits," Mu Baifei implored to Wang Xiao, his countenance turning bloodlessly pale.

Only after hearing this did Wang Xiao stop. Walking towards Mu Baifei, he had an expression of cool indifference on his face as he extended his hands outwards. Mu Baifei placed a Stellar Fruit into Wang Xiao's outstretched arms, only to see Wang Xiao frowning as he coldly stated, "Give me all the fruits. I shall not ask again."

Mu Baifei could only grit his teeth and comply, giving up all his Stellar Fruits to Wang Xiao. He would never have imagined that he himself, the pride of the Swallow Swordsmen, would actually be in such a state today.

Wang Xiao turned around, his followers appearing at his side as he distributed the Stellar Fruits equally between them. Obviously, it was plain to see that he would not be the only one to enjoy the benefits of the celestial lake; he wished for those accompanying him to enjoy them as well.

If Qin Wentian were to glance over, he would have realized that one of the followers of Wang Xiao was none other than his earlier attacker – the person who wielded the gigantic axe.

"We still need more..." Wang Xiao furrowed his brows as he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was currently standing together with those from the Mystic Moon Hall. They seemed to have formed an alliance, together defending against the threat from the Skydemon Sect and Beast King Hall.

And as for Qin Wentian, after his killing of the Swallow Swordsman, many in the crowd were eyeing him but had yet to make a move against him.

Many of the cultivators had already fallen, with only around forty or above remaining. Wang Xiao cast his gaze around the crowd, a cold glint of light flickering in his eyes, as he pointed at the gap in the Mountain Rampart. "Those who don't wish to die, get over there now," Wang Xiao coldly commanded, his cool and indifferent countenance made it seem as though he was merely making an ordinary statement.

Several cultivators stiffened at his words as astonishment flashed on their faces. Narrowing their eyes, they discovered six other silhouettes standing behind Wang Xiao, making the total number of cultivators from the War Continent to be seven.

And just so coincidentally, there were only a total number of seven spots available for those qualified to immerse themselves into the celestial lake. It was evident what Wang Xiao's intentions were, even without words.

And not just his words, everyone in the crowd could sense how strong his arrogance was, and how exceedingly great his ambitions were as well.. He wanted those who came with him to monopolize the seven open spots available.

At this point in time, although several in the crowd knew they didn't have too great a chance to be one of the final seven, they still held a faint hint of hope in their hearts. They couldn't bear to give up this chance, and aside from that, there was still a cultivator amongst them who had a full tank of energy reserves. Making up his mind, he decisively stepped into the tempest, wanting to try his luck.

"Clear the battlefield," Wang Xiao's cold voice rang out, as his six of followers congregated together, standing in a line as an intense killing aura abruptly gushed forth. They were all akin to emotionless divine weapons, created only for killing. The six of them approached the crowd, as light from their own various divine weapons erupted forth in a shining radiance.

"KILL!" Sounds of rage rang out, as killing intent overflowed to the Heavens. Those from the Wang Clan transformed into terrifying killing machines, snuffing out their targets. Just as Wang Xiao commanded, they started to clear the battlefield.

The Wang Clan that always maintained a low profile, finally unveiled their true colours after gazing upon the celestial lake.

Killing intent akin to a raging wind devastated the entire space, and very quickly, four cultivators fell under their weapons.

Qian Mengyu and her fellow cultivators stood there, shivering with terror as they saw those from the Wang Clan walking towards them.

At this moment, Qian Mengyu's emotions were extremely complicated. She, who had always been conceited, didn't even have the qualifications to partake in the final battle.

The truth was cruel, but she had no choice but to accept it.

She was very clear of what today's confrontation indicated. Among the younger generations of the transcendent powers, she didn't even have the ability to stand on equal ground with them. Not to mention that for those who came today, this was not all that the transcendent powers of the Nine Continents had to offer. If she couldn’t even stand on equal grounds with them now, how could she ever have a place to rule in the vast stage that was the Nine Continents?

If in the future, this exact same scenario happened again, she would definitely be eliminated by the era, becoming just an ordinary someone.

In the countless years since the Nine Continents were formed, which of those monstrous geniuses didn’t have to fight their own way up the ranks against those in the same generation, before their talent shook the world.

Sighing in her heart, Qian Mengyu bowed and walked in the direction of the gap, not even turning to look back.

Just today, her first loss was to Mu Baifei; Qin Wentian stood equally against three of the Swallow Swordsmen; Wang Xiao overwhelmingly dominated Mu Baifei.

One could well imagine how lousy she felt.

Seeing Qian Mengyu leading those from the Greencloud Pavilion away, many in the crowd also gave up their resistance, and decided not to participate in this dispute.

The reason why they participated in the tests, was none other than to obtain the chance to immerse themselves within the celestial lake. Although for many, the objective this time was to use this experience to temper themselves, it was more important to stay alive . Even though it was regretful to give up, they had already benefited from this trip. As long as they worked harder in their cultivation, they could still stand against these dazzling characters in future to truly see who was stronger.

Wang Xiao, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Mu Baifei and that nameless fellow. All these people were firmly engraved in the memories of the crowd. In the future, these people would surely leave their mark in the history of the Grand Xia Empire.

The cultivator who had stepped into the tempest earlier couldn’t advance any further. Although he felt regret, he did not continue forward and chose instead to retreat. However, just when he was about to exit the tempest, his energy reserves ran out and so his body was shredded into pieces, lacerated by the powerful windstorm. This struck fear into the people’s hearts.

Without Stellar Fruits, there shouldn’t be anyone confident enough to breach the windstorm tempest.

Wang Xiao glanced at his surroundings; there were almost no bystanders left. The only ones remaining were those still in combat - the Skydemon Sect, Beast King Hall, Mystic Moon Hall and Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was truly powerful, indeed. He alone, was sufficient to stand against the half-mad Shiki and maniacal Yao Sheng. Not only that, he didn't appear to be any weaker than them, either. Let the terrifying storms and rain come as they may; he shall remain immovable, standing steadfastly on the ground. His attacks were just as wild and overbearing as before. Although people will say Ouyang Kuangsheng had a frivolous personality, and does whatever he wants without concern for others, during battle, regardless of his attack or his defense, both were at an extremely high level. From this, one could see that his foundations were well established, and had reached the peak of proficiency in his innate techniques.

Discounting those that were currently in battle, the ones remaining were only Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Even Mu Baifei had given up.

Wang Xiao walked towards Qin Wentian, his followers trailing behind him. The aura they projected made it seem that these seven from the Wang Clan really intended to clear up the entire battlefield, eliminating all their competitors one by one, until the seven spots solely belonged to them.

Wang Xiao waved his hands, as his followers halted their movements. He then walked alone towards Qin Wentian. In the beginning, he had thought that in this tempering exercise, only Ouyang Kuangsheng was qualified to be his opponent. But after meeting Qin Wentian, he really wanted to test himself against this unknown stranger that could apparently fight against Mu Baifei and his two companions on an equal footing. He wanted to see how strong Qin Wentian was exactly.

“I shall deal with her then.” A figure behind Wang Xiao spoke. They understood Wang Xiao's intentions, but there was no way they would allow Mo Qingcheng to interfere with the battle of Wang Xiao and Qin Wentian.

After speaking, the figure walked towards Mo Qingcheng. It was none other than the person wielding the great axe who tried to ambush Qin Wentian.

Manifesting a surge of terrifying killing intent, Wang Xiao increased his speed, almost to the point of running, causing the yellow sand to scatter about his feet. Qin Wentian's feet shook slightly, as his silhouette disappeared from sight, dashing towards Wang Xiao in a similar fashion. Their intent to battle could clearly be seen reflected in the fiery glint in their eyes, the only difference between them being their aura. Wang Xiao's aura was emotionless and sharp, akin to a divine weapon, whereas Qin Wentian's aura was fiend-like and incredibly demonic, as though he were the monarch of all demons, unexcelled in the world.

AGM 190 – Might Of The Yellow Springs Monument

Wang Xiao and Qin Wentian finally clashed, as they both raised their palms to attack. On Wang Xiao's body, a terrifying sharpness akin to divine weapons emanated forth. His arm alone had the aura of an exceptionally sharp sword.

Qin Wentian blasted out with his Falling Mountain Palms, its might manifesting the pressure of a gigantic mountain and slamming down with great power.

After they both matched palms, a deafening sound rang out as the pressure emanating from the Falling Mountain Palms seemingly dissolved into nothing. An ice cold sharpness shot through Qin Wentian's body, while a dream current shot forth from his eyes after locking gazes with Wang Xiao.

Wang Xiao narrowed his eyes, and an instant later, they turned a silvery white, protecting against the intrusion.

Puchi~ Qin Wentian spat out beams of sword light, while Wang Xiao spun in the air, causing several silver daggers to explosively fly towards Qin Wentian at the speed of lightning.

Qin Wentian's countenance stiffened, as he responded with his Dragon Subduing Fists. Twin dragons manifested, their roars shaking the Heavens as they blocked the comets of silver daggers.

Bzzzz! A resplendent golden ring of light exploded forth, spiraling with extreme speed, smashing towards Qin Wentian. He felt an extremely strong sense of danger; the power of the golden chakram were incredibly shocking.

"Kuji Imprint." Qin Wentian's palms blasted out with a strength that could topple mountains and overturn seas. As a thunderous sound echoed, he forced back the golden chakram, returning them to Wang Xiao. As Wang Xiao caught hold of the chakram, he simultaneously sent out a silvery chain to bind Qin Wentian. That golden chakram spun out yet again, with fearsome speed.

Wang Clan from the War Continent, a Clan that specializes in the forging of weapons. To them, the many powerful divine weapons found out there in the market were merely the same level as common ones. Those from the clan would have several divine weapons hidden on their body.

Pulses of blood light could be seen flickering on Qin Wentian's palm. The demonic Qi surged and seethed, and Qin Wentian manifested a gigantic palm shadow. He blocked the sneak attack and was unexpectedly successful in holding onto the silver metallic chain shot out by Wang Xiao, while his other palm once again repelled the golden chakram. The Qin Wentian at this moment seemed to possess an inexhaustible amount of energy.

Then, a dazzling white light intensified, as it erupted forth from Wang Xiao's body. It was as though he too, had a bloodline limit. An aura of sharpness enveloped his body, as his eyes glowed with a white light. A full set of armor manifested, as every part of Wang Xiao was protected, giving forth an emotionless and indomitable aura.

BOOM! Stepping forwards, it was as though Wang Xiao's entire body had transformed into several divine weapons. He stared at Qin Wentian, slashing out with his golden chakram while punching out with a fist coated by protrusions of sharpness, aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

"Wang Xiao from the War Continent, with his entire body seemingly weaponised. How terrifying." The spectators were all trembling with fear. Within the crowd, Wang Xiao, Ouyang Kuangsheng, and Qin Wentian were undoubtedly the strongest three.

Wang Xiao's attacking methods were innumerable and varied, yet he still could not handle Qin Wentian. At this moment, he was truly incensed.

Qin Wentian's palms were still locking down the silver chain, observing how Wang Xiao used his strength. An inexhaustible amount of sword rays erupted forth from Qin Wentian's body, as he forcefully tried to reel in his opponent. The sword-type Divine Yuan Energy within his body, started to gush out with no restraint. He emanated an aura of sharpness, wanting to lacerate everything into nothingness.

BOOM! Qin Wentian took yet another step forwards, relinquishing his hold on the chain. Sending out numerous palm shadows, his palm's might congealed into a spiral, battling against the multitude of divine weapons that Wang Xiao possessed.

"KILL!" a voice roared in anger, Qin Wentian continued forwards. The blood aura of his bloodline integrated within his sword aura, his appearance akin to a sovereign of swords.

Both their attacks collided, the resulting shock waves giving out a resplendent glow so blinding it was impossible for the crowd to even open their eyes. Both Qin Wentian and Wang Xiao were forced back by the impact. Particularly for Wang Xiao, there were actually traces of blood flowing down that indomitable weaponised body of his.

Wang Xiao froze in shock. Lifting his head, the aura he exuded got colder and colder, as they both retrieved a Stellar Fruit, devouring it. They knew that they had just met their strongest opponent.

Qin Wentian glanced at his side; Mo Qingcheng was currently fighting against the axe wielder, and looked to be completely suppressed by him. Her opponent was also of the Yuanfu realm, and all three of his Astral Souls were of the weapon-type kind, thus bestowing him with insane attack power. At that moment, he lifted his gigantic axe, madly cleaving downwards. Mo Qingcheng's countenance paled as she did her utmost to defend, but despite doing so, the incoming force still caused her to spit out blood. Her breathing was ragged, but she still tried her best to suppress it, not wanting the sound to bother Qin Wentian.

Swish~ Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered, as he dashed towards Mo Qingcheng. However, the other members of the Wang Clan blocked his path, whilst an impending sense of doom approached him from the back. Wang Xiao trailed him from behind, as silver beams of light abruptly appeared.

"DIE!" Wang Xiao shouted coldly, as a silver-colored round ball appeared in his palms. The moment he flung out the silver ball, it exploded into countless silver fragments, each filled with a terrifying attack power. Each attack was akin to arcs of silver lightning, erupting towards the direction of Qin Wentian.

A glow of blood colored light gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes as he explosively released the towering power of his bloodline, causing a stone monument to materialize directly in front of him. That, was none other than the Yellow Springs Monument.

He had just obtained the monument, and still didn't know how to utilize its power yet, but at this juncture, he had no other choice but to use it.

The moment his next step landed on the ground, Qin Wentian's demonic aura soared to the Heavens. The glow of blood flickered, as the resplendent sharp swords created from his sword-type Divine Yuan Energy formed a spiral of protection, flying forwards to block the silver fragments. At the same time, Qin Wentian channeled his blood aura into the Yellow Springs Monument. He could sense an extremely fearsome blood Qi within the monument, controllable via resonance with his bloodline limit.

BOOM!

An explosive sound rang out, making the hearts of the crowd pound, the blood flow in their bodies beginning to circulate faster and faster.

The stone monument floated above Qin Wentian, as streams of blood light was shot into it. The blood light could be seen visibly emanating forth from Qin Wentian's body. When the two of them locked gazes, Wang Xiao unconsciously felt a tinge of terror.

Zoom. The Yellow Springs Monument flew towards Wang Xiao.

BOOM! Wang Xiao's heart palpitated madly, the speed of his blood circulation went out of control, feeling as though his blood vessels were about to burst. At this moment, he couldn't care less about his attacks, and could only retreat rapidly.With an ashen expression on his face, he tried to create distance between himself and the monument.

As the monument flew out, Qin Wentian also turned to dash with incredible speed towards Mo Qingcheng.

Thump, thump!

The members of the Wang Clan could feel their hearts pounding madly. Their countenances turned extremely unsightly as they quickly retreated, and even Mo Qingcheng was affected.

Mo Qingcheng's opponent currently had a heavy expression on his face. He cleaved out once more with his axe, before explosively retreating.

"Qingcheng, follow me," Qin Wentian called out, as he sped towards the axe wielder. Mo Qingcheng followed Qin Wentian, yet maintained a certain distance behind him.

Qin Wentian chased after the axe wielder who was fleeing frenziedly. While doing so, he directed the Yellow Springs Monument to unceasingly zoom towards the escapee.

Thump. His heart pounded, as his countenance turned red.

Thump. His heartbeat quickened, as his veins protruded.

"ARGHH!" howled the man in madness, circulating his Astral Energy to protect himself. However, Qin Wentian pursued him relentlessly, with no intentions of giving up. The terrifying pressure emitted by the Yellow Springs Monument continuously acted on the axe wielder, as it followed his movements.

Thump. His heart shuddered, as he involuntarily spat out a mouthful of blood, his countenance bloodlessly pale.

Thump, thump, THUMP! He, who had finally halted his movements, turned about only to see the Yellow Springs Monument slam into him.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHH…" A bloodcurdling scream rang out, as the blood Qi inside his body exploded, shattering his heart into pieces. Fresh blood sprayed out, landing on the Yellow Springs Monument before being absorbed. His body slumped down lifelessly, dying a dog's death.

The cultivators all stopped their battles at the same time. Their eyes were filled with stark terror as they stared at the Yellow Springs Monument hovering above Qin Wentian's head.

The Yellow Springs Monument. This was the legendary monument from the Yellow Springs pathway within the Refinement Grounds. Why was it under the control of Qin Wentian?

"This fellow, to think that he could actually control the Yellow Springs Monument to attack." Although Ouyang Kuangsheng knew Qin Wentian had subdued the monument, he still felt that this was an inconceivable feat. Subduing the monument was one matter, whereas having full control over it was another. It must have been Wang Xiao who had inadvertently forced Qin Wentian to use the Yellow Springs Monument.

However, in the hands of Qin Wentian, the pressure of the Yellow Springs Monument felt somewhat weaker than before. This weakness should be correlated to the cultivation level of Qin Wentian, he guessed.

“Eat this.” Mo Qingcheng walked to the side of Qin Wentian, as she passed him a medicinal pill. She had also eaten one herself, earlier.

As Qin Wentian gazed at Mo Qingcheng, the ice cold look in his eyes melted, replaced by tender gentleness. Those in the crowd all had similar odd expressions on their faces. This domineering youth who exuded overflowing demonic Qi, actually turned gentle as a kitten in front of Mo Qingcheng.

After ingesting the medicinal pill, both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng consumed one Stellar Fruit respectively. Locking their gazes, smiles blossomed on their faces. It hadn’t been easy surviving the Refinement Grounds up till now.

Qin Wentian then cast a glance towards Ouyang Kuangsheng, only to see that the experts from the Mystic Moon Hall had actually dwindled down to three. The ferocity of the earlier battle was evident. But naturally, this paled in comparison to the disastrous losses suffered by the Beast King Hall and Skydemon Sect.

Suddenly, those from the Beast King Hall and Skydemon Sect, decided to band together with those from the Wang Clan. From this, one could see the level of threat the current Qin Wentian posed to them.

“Ouyang, do you have enough Stellar Fruits to split with your people?” Qin Wentian inquired.

“I have three others here with me, so the amount of Stellar Fruits I possess should be sufficient to tide us over,” Ouyang Kuangsheng stated. The Stellar Fruits would be useless once they passed the final windstorm barrier, so naturally he wouldn’t be stingy towards those in the same alliance.

“Fine, let’s enter,” Qin Wentian exclaimed. Ouyang Kuangsheng distributed the Stellar Fruits as the six of them entered the windstorm tempest. At their actions, the gazes of everyone in the crowd became fixated on them. This meant that out of the seven open spots, only one was left.

Not only that, other than Wang Xiao, none of them had any Stellar Fruits.

At that moment, several in the crowd began to stare at Wang Xiao, including those from the Beast King Hall and Skydemon Sect. There was still one remaining spot, and their hope, naturally rested upon Wang Xiao.

Wang Xiao’s countenance sank, his cold gaze turned even colder as a silver round ball appeared in his hands. An aura of extreme sharpness emanated out from him, causing people around him to feel an overwhelming sense of danger; no one dared to make a move recklessly.

Wang Xiao initially planned for his clan members and himself to monopolise the seven spots of the celestial lake. But now, it was obviously impossible.

Looking at Qin Wentian stepping into the tempest, an incredible killing intent could be felt gushing out from him.

Qian Mengyu stood there at the mountain rampart, sighing as a sour feeling arose in her heart. Back then, Qin Wentian took the initiative to ally with her. If it weren’t for the friction caused by the Stellar Fruits, Qin Wentian would most probably have included her in the final spot!

AGM 191 – Art Of Nine Astrarium

The moment after Qin Wentian and the rest stepped into the windstorm tempest, they felt powerful blades of cold wind gusting about. They immediately circulated their Astral Energy, protecting their bodies.

For Stellar Martial Cultivators, their bodies were inherently weaker. Only demonic beasts were an exception.

It was impossible if one wanted to use their physical body to withstand the tempest. Maybe with his powerful physique, Qin Wentian could just barely withstand it, but it would still be impossible for him to do so without aid from circulating his Astral Energy.

Within the tempest, Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hands, as they walked shoulder to shoulder, advancing slowly ahead. Their bodies were shrouded in the brilliant glow of Astral Light, and they could feel that the rate of Astral Energy consumption was incredibly fast. This was also the reason behind the deaths of the earlier cultivators. Luckily, Qin Wentian and the rest all had Stellar Fruits to replenish their energy reserves.

"Qingcheng, we should consume the Stellar Fruits in advance," Qin Wentian spoke in a loud voice to Mo Qingcheng beside him, trying to drown out the keen of the wind. Mo Qingcheng nodded her head; they had already crossed a third of the path, and upon consuming the Stellar Fruits, their energy reserves were restored to the brim.

An hour later, their bodies filled with fatigue, Qin Wentian and the rest finally breached the final barrier, as they heaved a sigh of relief.

"How beautiful." The pretty eyes of Mo Qingcheng gazed ahead. The celestial lake formed a total of seven celestial pools, and each pool was surrounded by sky-high, towering astral stone pillars. The pillars seemed to reach out to the constellations above in the Heavens, causing the shimmering, beautiful starlight to cascade downwards. Nothing more beautiful could be imagined.

This scene, was akin to something in a dream. It was truly gorgeous.

"The Celestial Lake." Those from the Mystic Moon Hall and Ouyang Kuangsheng had arrived. Smiles could be seen flickering in their eyes as they locked gazes. After all, it was because of their joint alliance that enabled them to reach this place. The entire journey wasn't easy, indeed.

Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng along, walking towards the three cultivators from the Mystic Moon Hall. Looking at the veiled lady, he smiled, "Thank you."

Qin Wentian, when gazing upon the veiled lady, observed that while her eyes were extremely bright and clear, it was as though there were some emotions still left unspoken within them. This caused Qin Wentian to be bewildered, did he know this lady?

“No problem.” The veiled lady lowered her head as she lightly replied.

Qin Wentian nodded, as he cast a glance towards Ouyang Kuangsheng. And just when he was about to speak, Ouyang Kuangsheng interjected with a laugh. “I’m Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Azure Continent. Although we really are friends now, no matter what it would be better to introduce ourselves again.”

“I’m Qin Wentian, from Chu, a country under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded to Ouyang Kuangsheng, his countenance at peace, his eyes extremely clear, a total contrast from how demonic he had looked earlier.

“How unexpected. To think you originate from a country under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace.” Ouyang Kuangsheng had never heard of Chu before, but he knew of the Nine Mystical Palace. Who would have thought that a small country under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace actually produced such a heaven-defying genius.

“Haha enough of this, let’s get straight to the task at hand.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he gazed ahead, looking at the celestial pools. Everyone nodded their heads as they strode forwards in the direction of the celestial pools. The radiance of inexhaustible amounts of starlight could be seen shimmering within the pools.

“I’m going in.” Ouyang Kuangsheng stepped into one of the celestial pools beside him. The instant he stepped in, the stone pillars surrounding the celestial pool began to flicker with resplendent brilliance, as they actually started to shift. Due to the abundance of Astral Energy, an almost oppressive atmosphere manifested. Ouyang Kuangsheng’s figure could no longer be seen, his whole figure hidden by a screen made from motes of beautiful Astral Light.

“Let us enter as well,” Qin Wentian spoke to Mo Qingcheng, as they respectively stepped into two other celestial pools.

Two females from the Mystic Moon Hall also stepped inside the other remaining celestial pools, leaving only the veiled lady behind. A teardrop rolled down her face, as she saw Qin Wentian stepping into a celestial pool. However, she was smiling behind her veil. Her tears, were tears of happiness.

“Wentian gege.”

A light crisp voice rang out, the sound of a young woman.

The veiled lady lifted one of her hands to wipe away the traces of tears forming in the corners of her eyes. She was truly happy, she had finally managed to be of help to her Wentian gege.

In the span of a year, she had suffered many ordeals and also finally met her master, who brought her to the Mystic Moon Hall located in the Spirit Continent. Her master was extremely strict towards her, but she knew that it was all for her own good. However, with no kin by her side, abruptly being thrust into such a life made her feel tired, so very tired.

It truly felt good to see her Wentian gege again.

“Wentian gege, although I really wish to have a good chat with you, I can’t do so now. My master is excessively strict with me and she would surely find out. I could only secretly arrange for Gu Xing to travel to Chu to help you back then. After knowing that all is well with you and that you even managed to become the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, I’m truly happy. Just like everything I’ve ever imagined you to be, your radiance is finally shining.”

The young lady murmured to herself, she was only able to use such roundabout methods to ‘speak’ with Qin Wentian.

“Mmm, right, you will be even more illustrious in the future. Not only in Chu, not only in the nine states cities, even the Grand Xia Empire will have your story.” The young lady smiled as she finally stepped into one of the celestial pools. Swiftly after, her silhouette couldn’t be seen any longer, as the screen materialised from motes of Astral Light surrounded her.

Qin Wentian wasn’t aware of how the veiled lady murmured to herself. After stepping into the celestial pool, he could sense how saturated with Astral Energy the pool was. Inclining his head and gazing at the Heavens, he could see starlight cascading downwards, flowing down through the astral stone pillars. This kind of sensation felt extremely marvellous, and it was like Heaven when compared to the hellish torture they underwent in the windstorm tempest.

Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged, as he entered into his dreamscape. One of the effects of the Great Dreamcast Art he was cultivating, was the tremendous boost to his cultivation speed when he cultivating through his dreams.

Releasing his Astral Souls, columns and columns of Astral Light shot into his Astral Souls. After the grinding and refinement of his Astral Souls, the Astral Light was converted into Astral Energy before once more flowing into his body. Gradually, the Astral Energy stored within his body filled up to the point of overflowing, as the energy started to stimulate the arterial pathways, meridians and energy channels of his entire body.

Gushing sounds rang out, as each of his nine arterial pathways roared. Over here, it felt as though Astral Energy was unlimited in supply. Wouldn’t he be letting himself down if he didn’t do his utmost to absorb it all?

Qin Wentian understood very well that for Stellar Martial Cultivators, especially during the Body Refinement and Arterial Circulation Realm, levelling up basically depended on the amount of Astral Energy one’s body could hold. The accumulation of Astral Energy was paramount, if one wanted to breakthrough. However, once one steps into Yuanfu, breaking through to the next level would no longer have such a heavy dependence on the amount of Astral Energy gathered any longer.

After all, when one steps into Yuanfu, the capacity of one's Yuanfu will be determined at the time of formation. At most, Yuanfus could only be filled to the brim, and any excess energy after that limit was reached, would be impossible for the cultivator to absorb. If one wanted to breakthrough to the next level, they would need to increase the capacity of their Yuanfu, and this wasn't something that could be accomplished by merely absorbing Astral Energy. This was also the reason why the celestial lake was so attractive to peak Arterial Circulation Realm, as well as early stage Yuanfu Realm cultivators.

The dip into the celestial pools lasted three days. Qin Wentian could feel his arterial pathways all expanding to their limits. He was only one step away from the formation of his Yuanfu.

At that moment, he opened his eyes, as Astral Light flickered within.

"I've already passed the test of the Refinement Grounds, but where was the secret hidden by the Azure Emperor? Could it be that I truly have to look for Fairy Qingmei?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. As a nameless nobody, how could he even get an audience with Fairy Qingmei?

Rubbing his interspatial ring, the map of Dicang appeared in his hands. There shouldn't be any mistakes, the place marked on the map should be the Celestial Lake Palace.

"Huh?" At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The map of Dicang suddenly began to glow with a resplendent light. Under the cascading starlight, many ancient-looking words appeared on the map's flipside, as it suddenly floated up into the air. The words were all formed by the starlight.

This was the real map that would lead to the secret of the Azure Emperor, Dicang! When the Azure Emperor drew that map, it was merely supposed to act as a cover. The flipside of the map, which was totally blank before, was actually the real map! Only under the intense radiance of starlight from the celestial pool would the ancient words show themselves.

Such a discovery left Qin Wentian thunderstruck.

"Art of the Nine Astrarium." Qin Wentian breathed as he gazed at the floating underside of the map of Dicang. This was a cultivation art, a beyond heavenly-defying cultivation art that would enable one to cultivate up to nine Yuanfus.

The secret of the Azure Emperor, was real!

Qin Wentian studied the map with seriousness as he imprinted the words into his mind. Currently, great waves billowed about in his heart; everyone in the cultivation world could only cultivate a single Yuanfu, but users of the Art of Nine Astrarium were required to cultivate a total of nine Yuanfus.

Not only that, this art could only be cultivated when one was still in the Arterial Circulation Realm. The user must cultivate their first Yuanfu according to the methods stated in the cultivation art, after which, such a Yuanfu would eventually birth a second Yuanfu, while the second Yuanfu would birth a third Yuanfu.

The number of Yuanfus directly correlated to the numbers of Astral Souls a cultivator has. Usually, at the Yuanfu Realm, ordinary cultivators would condense a total of three Astral Souls. This meant that if one lacked the talent, one would be stuck in the Yuanfu Realm. With only three Astral Souls, at most they would only be able to cultivate three Yuanfus.

Other than this, after the Astral Souls were placed within the Yuanfus to be nurtured, that particular Yuanfu would only be able to absorb Astral Energy directly from the constellation the Astral Soul was condensed from. For example, if Qin Wentian chose to nurture the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul into his first Yuanfu, he would only be able to absorb the Astral Energy that emanated out from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation. This also applied to Astral Light that was converted into Astral Energy by his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul.

“After I master the Art of Nine Astrarium, I would then have three Yuanfus when I’m at the Yuanfu Realm. In this case, wouldn’t that mean the amount of Astral Energy I possess would be three times more, compared to others?” Qin Wentian trembled with anticipation.

Wouldn’t it be an extremely simple thing for him to slaughter Yuanfu level opponents just by stepping into Yuanfu?

During that time, if he wanted to kill Ye Wuque, it would be akin to squashing an ant. How could he not be excited about this?

With these thoughts in mind, Qin Wentian immediately started on his cultivation. It was very clear to him that there was no other place in this world that would be better suited to cultivate the Art of Nine Astrarium. Perhaps, this piece of map wasn’t drawn by Dicang, but rather, he had discovered it within this place instead. This may also be the real reason why Fairy Qingmei wanted to claim possession of the place, building the Celestial Lake Palace to monopolise the celestial lake.

If that was the case, it further reaffirmed his earlier conjecture that Azure Emperor Dicang had never broken up with Fairy Qingmei at all. Everything was a farce orchestrated by them, both suffering so much emotionally, taking numerous actions borne of necessity before everyone would believe that Fairy Qingmei hated the Azure Emperor to the core. The story of what exactly happened back then, would definitely be an extremely moving tale.

Qin Wentian didn’t know that at this very moment, Fairy Qingmei was watching his every move. After the passage of a few thousand years, a suitable successor had finally appeared!

AGM 192 – Qing`er

After Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the four others entered the tempest, the remaining cultivators wreaked devastation upon each other for the Stellar Fruits in Wang Xiao's possession. After the battle, the clan members who had accompanied Wang Xiao, alongside twenty other cultivators, were all dead.

Even Yao Sheng from the Skydemon Sect, and Shiki from the Beast King Hall, were both seriously injured.

Regardless, the other cultivators were still unable to prevent Wang Xiao from entering the tempest. Upon entering the tempest, he turned his head to gaze at them , flashing a look that left a chill in everyone's hearts.

The followers of Wang Xiao had all died, and he was most definitely incensed. Wang Xiao's hatred for them should be soaring the skies, so if looks could kill, they would all already be dead.

Wang Xiao also arrived at the celestial lake, and proceeded to step into the last available celestial pool. The other cultivators could only dejectedly make their way back. All seven available spots had been filled up, and so the tests of the Refinement Grounds they participated in were all over.

Qin Wentian was totally ignorant of the events happening in the outside world. He immersed himself completely into his cultivation.

On the 6th day after entering the celestial pool, the nine arterial pathways in his body had finally expanded to their limits. His arterial pathways spun as they transformed into a spiralling whirlpool, boundless Astral Energy flooding every fibre of his being. In the place where his nine arterial pathways intersected, a terrifying vortex was formed, causing rumbling sounds to echo from his body.

In the heart of the vortex, the Astral Energy within his body converted into Yuan droplets, each drop flowing towards the whirlpool, causing its outline to appear stronger and stronger.

As the whirlpool was completely formed, a receptacle appeared and the Yuan energy droplets unceasingly dripped into it, forming a Yuan Ocean. That was the basic form of a Yuanfu, the birth of a Yuanfu.

As the shape of evolving Yuanfu gradually formed, the whirlpool seemed intent on continuing its circulation. On the contrary, the speed in which it span only grew increasingly faster. At the same time, a terrifying stream of Astral Energy surged frenziedly towards the third Astral Gate in Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness, attempting to unlock it. Qin Wentian was currently dividing his objectives by doing two things at the same time. Not only must he establish his Yuanfu, he wanted to unlock his third Astral Gate as well. This was all because he needed to condense his third Astral Soul.

By condensing his third Astral Soul at the moment he stepped into Yuanfu, only then would he be able to separate his Yuanfu into three foundations, as instructed by the Art of Nine Astrarium. Qin Wentian didn't want to miss this perfect opportunity.

Undoubtedly, the abundance of Astral Energy made this place the most suitable for Qin Wentian, who was attempting to unlock his Astral Gate. The success rate was many times higher compared to using Yuan Meteor Stones. And indeed, after several breaths of time, as he sent his consciousness towards the third Astral Gate, it was successfully unlocked.

And because of the existence of the beast spirits, Qin Wentian was quickly able to sense the respective constellations of the demonic beasts within the Heavenly Layers.

Qin Wentian had long made his decision on which third Astral Soul he should condense. His choice was undoubtedly the one ranked first in the Warbeast Index - the Demon Sovereign Constellation! Because of this, Qin Wentian didn't even bother attempting to reach out to the 6th Heavenly Layer.

The Demon Sovereign Astral Soul was ranked first in the Warbeast Index, and from this, one could already see how tyrannical it was. It didn't need to be said how beneficial it would be to Qin Wentian in his cultivation of the Fiend Transformation Art. Therefore, he was certain that condensing an Astral Soul from the Demon Sovereign Constellation was the best possible choice.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian's consciousness appeared in front of the Demon Sovereign Constellation. Incomparably savage and violent waves of Astral Energy gushed out, tinged heavily with terrifying demonic Qi. At the same time, an overbearing and imposing aura emanated forth from the Demon Sovereign Constellation.

With no hesitation whatsoever, Qin Wentian immediately chose to form an innate connection with the constellation, causing columns of Astral Light to cascade downwards, shining onto Qin Wentian's body. After a few breaths of time, an illusory manifestation of his third Astral Soul shining with resplendent light, could be seen shimmering on top of his head. After which, he released all three of his Astral Souls, as three beams of Astral Light cascaded downwards, channelled directly into the currently developing Yuanfu of Qin Wentian.

The whirlpool formed by his nine arterial pathways madly began to refine these three beams of Astral Energy, converting them into tri-colored liquid form, flowing into the Yuan Ocean. Three different colours of Yuan droplets condensed into tri-coloured droplets. Three different kinds of energy, all completely unique, flowing into three separate locations. As his Yuanfus took form, they eventually formed three Yuan Oceans, filling up the three receptacles.

This transformation continued unabated. Qin Wentian silently mused; if this miraculous place – the celestial lake - didn't exist, it would be exceedingly difficult to find other appropriate places with the right conditions for him to cultivate the Art of Nine Astrarium.

An unknown amount of time passed as Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes. Although he was still immersed in the celestial pool, he felt extremely fatigued. His mental constitution was thoroughly exhausted.

“Success!” A radiant smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. Keeping the map of Dicang, he drew in a deep breath, closing his eyes as he sensed the changes in his body. Within his body, three Yuanfus were situated within, the tri-colored Yuan droplets filled Qin Wentian with an unprecedented, overwhelming sense of power that seemed inexhaustible. With a slight intention of his will, his body floated up into the air. He could finally soar through the skies with the power of his cultivation base alone.

“What a marvellous sensation.” Qin Wentian laughed. He had gained much from this trip to the Demon Continent. Now, he only needed to spend more time to familiarise himself with this realm, as well as to consolidate his cultivation.

Qin Wentian initially had still wanted to continue on with his cultivation, however, the radiance of the shimmering starlight in the celestial pool was already fading as the Astral Energy within grew weaker and weaker. Inclining his head, Qin Wentian discovered that Ouyang Kuangsheng and Mo Qingcheng had already exited their celestial pools and were currently looking in his direction.

Not only that, a silhouette actually appeared on top of one of the astral stone pillars. It was none other than the ephemeral beauty that stood beside the Palace Mistress previously.

Her demeanor was still as cold and aloof as before, her aura extraordinary and pristine, appearing as though she was someone not of the mortal world.

“Time’s up.” Her voice was icy cool, as she lowered her head, shooting a glance in the direction of Qin Wentian.

“So fast?” A disappointed smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face, he felt that the time was too short. He initially wanted to consolidate his cultivation here and wanted to make use of the excessive Astral Energy to unlock even more fragments of memories from the tiny astral-being in his sea of consciousness. It was naturally understandable that he would be depressed after all; cultivating a day in the celestial pool far surpassed cultivating ten days in the outside world.

However, looking at the expression shown on the face of that ephemeral beauty, Qin Wentian knew that it was impossible. Coming out of his celestial pool, he glanced at Mo Qingcheng as he asked with a smile, “How was it? Did your cultivation base improve?”

“Mhm, I broke through to the second level of Yuanfu.” Mo Qingcheng sweetly smiled back as she nodded her head.

“Haha, it seems like everyone benefited this time round.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. He has also broken through to Yuanfu and was exceptionally joyful at this moment. Not only him, even those from the Mystic Moon Hall had smiles on their faces.

“However, that fellow Wang Xiao has also broken through to Yuanfu. He just left not long ago, but still you have to be cautious of this man in the future. The power of the Wang Clan from the War Continent cannot be belittled. A few years from now, after he matures, Wang Xiao will most definitely be a voice of authority within his clan," Ouyang Kuangsheng warned.

The transcendent powers of the nine continents were all incredibly powerful, regardless of whether they were sects or clans. Especially for those elites of the younger generation, if one's talent was dazzling enough, one would be recognised and nurtured, eventually becoming a pillar of the clan. By that time, they would wield true authority, but of course, to reach that point they would first have to shine brighter than their peers, attracting the attentions of the upper echelons.

If not, death is the only outcome. For those at the top, deaths of members from the younger generations were nothing to them. Either you stand out, or you are eliminated in the struggle for the top. This was the harsh reality and environment that those younger generations from the transcendent powers had to grow up in.

"Noted." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Let's go," the ephemeral beauty cooly exclaimed, as she leapt downwards, leading the way out of the Refinement Grounds. Their journey here was filled with difficulties, but upon returning, their way was smooth of all impediments, allowing them to proceed unhindered. After some moments, they arrived back at the hall situated outside the entrance of the celestial lake.

"Ouyang." Jiang Ting and the rest were already there, waiting. Upon seeing his safe return, a warm smile blossomed on her face.

"She's Jiang Ting, my fiancée." Ouyang Kuangsheng smiled as he spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Jiang Ting, this is my friend, Qin Wentian."

Qin Wentian looked towards Jiang Ting as he nodded with a smile. From Ouyang's words, he already knew that Jiang Ting was from the Jiang Clan, and was similarly a transcendent power that had great influence in the Wind Continent.

Jiang Ting silently contemplated Qin Wentian. From what she knew of Ouyang Kuangsheng's character, his decision to be friends with Qin Wentian was already sufficient to show how extraordinary the latter was.

After which, she politely smiled back as she returned the nod, her posture graceful and befitting the noble lady of a great clan.

"Hey, thanks for the hospitality shown to us by the Celestial Lake Palace. Farewell." Ouyang Kuangsheng turned his head back, as he spoke to the ephemeral young lady. However, she remained aloof and indifferent, not bothering to reply. Feeling helpless, Ouyang Kuangsheng and his group of people could only lead their demonic beasts away as they departed the area.

Outside the Celestial Lake Palace, as the remaining survivors bid their farewells to each other. Qin Wentian politely waved his goodbye to those from the Mystic Moon Hall, while he and Mo Qingcheng mounted on her white crane, flying away.

The veiled lady of the Mystic Moon Hall gazed at the departing silhouette of the white crane, as an expression akin to reluctance could be seen passing through her eyes.

“Let’s go,” she lightly commanded. After a while, they mounted their demonic beasts, and in similar fashion, departed the Demon Continent.

Within another hall, Fairy Qingmei sat there, as the Palace Mistress stood by her side. At that moment, the ephemeral beauty made her way over.

“How was it, do you like him?” Fairy Qingmei inquired in a low voice upon seeing the appearance of the cold-looking young lady.

“I’ve no idea.” The young lady lightly shook her head, while hints of obedience could be seen on her face. Only in front of Fairy Qingmei, would she present such an appearance.

“It doesn’t matter if you don’t like him, but I need you to stay by his side and to protect him from danger. Qing`er, remember this: you must not let him come to any harm.” Fairy Qingmei laughed, causing waves of jealousy to rock the heart of the Palace Mistress standing next to her. Their teacher only displayed such expressions of gentleness in front of Qing`er.

She knew that Fairy Qingmei doted most on her junior sister. And now that Fairy Qingmei had actually instructed Qing`er to protect that youth earlier, it could be seen how highly her teacher regarded Qin Wentian.

Fairy Qingmei’s devotion to the Azure Emperor, was truly deep indeed.

“Okay.” Qing`er’s replies were also scarce even when she was talking to her esteemed teacher. However, the look in Fairy Qingmei’s eyes was still as gentle as before; she understood Qing`er’s personality and naturally wouldn’t blame her.

“Don’t help him in everything he does, and if he uses flowery words to coax you, ignore him. You can only help when he is in moments of absolute danger, and do not reveal your identity.” Fairy Qingmei gently smiled as she instructed.

“Qing`er understands.” This was the first time she would be venturing outside, so she carefully took note of Fairy Qingmei’s instructions. However, was it true that all men were skilled in the usage of flowery words?

“Go then.” Fairy Qingmei smiled. Following which, a pair of beautiful wings appeared on the back of Qing`er while she hovered in the air. Her silhouette flickered, as she instantly disappeared from sight. Who knew what terrifying realm had her speed reached!

AGM 193 – Return

Clouds drifted in the skies above Chu, the warm sunlight shone downwards, warming the land and its inhabitants.

A white crane descended from the skies, flying towards Chu. On the back of the white crane, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng sat shoulder to shoulder, their clothes fluttering from the gentle breeze.

“We are back.” Qin Wentian looked downwards, his eyes taking in the Royal Capital. This span of two months, felt like an eternity.

This time round for the journey to the Demon Continent, he passed by many countries and had extraordinary experiences. This could be considered the first time Qin Wentian went out to temper himself, as well as his first step on the grand stage that was the Grand Xia Empire.

Over there in the Refinement Grounds of the celestial lake, he discovered the meaning of the idiom, ‘There is always a sky beyond this sky’. For those elite geniuses of Chu, they were merely ordinary people when placed in the grand stage that was the Grand Xia Empire.

Regardless of whether it was Ouyang Kuangsheng or Wang Xiao, any one of them in Chu would be an unrivalled existence for realms below Yuanfu. And not only that, they would probably even be able to fight against ordinary Yuanfu experts.

Even Mu Baifei or the two other Swallow Swordsmen would undoubtedly be able to handle the likes of Sikong Mingyue and Orchon with ease.

In addition, during the trip, Qin Wentian even uncovered the greatest secret of the Azure Emperor, and this was definitely the biggest reward. All in all, the harrowing experiences of the Refinement Grounds may well be an important event in his life.

The white crane swooped downwards, hovering in the air above the Emperor Star Academy. Many raised their heads upwards and upon seeing the white crane of Mo Qingcheng, they couldn’t help but stiffen in shock.

After Qin Wentian caused that huge commotion back then, he seemed to have totally vanished without a trace. So, he had spent the two months together with Mo Qingcheng.

No one noticed her disappearance because Mo Qingcheng rarely appeared in the school grounds. As to why Qin Wentian’s disappearance was discovered so fast, it was because there was too much attention focused on his every movement, not to mention he had ‘disappeared’ at such a chaotic time. If it were like other cases where students of the academy ‘disappeared’, such as leaving Chu to temper themselves, this would be considered extremely normal.

“Wait, what? Why has the academy become like this?” Rage boiling in his heart, Qin Wentian had an extremely ugly expression on his countenance when he noticed that the current Emperor Star Academy was changed almost beyond all recognition.

The white crane flew down to the residence of Qin Wentian and an instant later, Old Gu, Mustang, Luo Huan, Fan Le and Qin Yao all arrived in the courtyard.

“Both of you are finally back.” Old Gu’s eyes flickered with laughter, as he regarded Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. The current him, appeared many decades older compared to two months ago.

“Grandpa.” Mo Qingcheng’s heart involuntarily trembled, she couldn’t help but notice how feeble Old Gu looked.

“Teacher, what happened to the academy?” Qin Wentian glanced towards Mustang as bewilderment painted his face. Why would the Emperor Star Academy’s appearance have changed so much? Many landscape structures and buildings had been totally decimated, only leaving spots of emptiness behind.

“This was done by Yue Hanshan and the others from the Azure Emperor Palace. In addition to Yue Qingfeng’s death, those from the Azure Emperor Palace couldn’t find what they sought and thus took their anger out on the Emperor Star Academy. Despite turning the academy into this state, they still couldn’t find anything, and since they were still unable to find the murderer of Yue Qingfeng, they could only leave gloomily with their tails between their legs,” Mustang replied, causing a glimmer of cold light to flash in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

Yue Hanshan from the Azure Emperor Palace, he would remember him.

Yue Hanshan didn’t even remotely suspect Qin Wentian. After Yue Qingfeng had injured Qin Wentian from back then, the fact that Qin Wentian was weaker than his son had already sunk deep into his consciousness. How could he still suspect Qin Wentian, then?

And as for whether he suspected the Emperor Star Academy, only Yue Hanshan himself knew. Seeing how much damage he caused to the grounds of the academy, even if he didn’t suspect it, it was obvious that Yue Hanshan had also wanted to use the destruction to vent the anger in his heart.

“How’s the current state of affairs in the Royal Capital?” Qin Wentian inquired again. Even before he left, their state of affairs already looked extremely grim.

Indeed, upon hearing his question, Mustang knitted his brows as he replied in a heavy voice, “Not that good, the rebel troops led by the Qin Clan were sorely suppressed by the royal armies. The only reason why they haven’t won yet was because of the presence of our Emperor Star Academy. Thus, eliminating the threat posed by the academy was at the top of their list. Not only that, considering the support from the Nine Mystical Palace, it could be said that the Emperor Star Academy was currently in an extremely precarious situation.”

“On top of that, I have a strong suspicion that aside from the Nine Mystical Palace, there are still representatives of transcendent powers from the Grand Xia Empire hiding in Chu,” Old Gu added, worry apparent in his eyes. Since he had made this statement, he was naturally confident of his sources.

“Qingcheng, come home with me first, your family misses you,” Old Gu spoke to Qingcheng, as he continued, “As for Wentian, don’t bother yourself with other matters. Just calm your heart and focus on your cultivation.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng nodded in agreement, as she left with Old Gu. An expression of astonishment appeared on Mustang’s face when he stared at Qin Wentian, as Astral Light glimmered in his eyes. Nodding lightly as though gratified, he didn’t say anything, only giving a pat on Qin Wentian’s shoulders before he departed.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto Luo Huan. His senior sister, Luo Huan, was still as beautiful and sexy as before, yet there seemed to be something lacking from his observations.

Indeed, Luo Huan was no longer brimming with enthusiasm and warmth as compared to back then. In the past her attitude was always frivolous, enjoyed teasing others, and basked in their smiles and laughter.

However, after everything that had happened: the death of Mountain, her good friend of many years, the academies current perilous situation, having to endure Yu Hanshan’s oppression as a student of the Emperor Star Academy. It felt truly unbearable. She could only bury all feelings of unfairness and grievances in her heart, and face the world with a forced smile.

“Sister Luo Huan.” Qin Wentian walked over, and as he neared, he sensed the strong aura of melancholy emanating forth from her. He couldn’t help but lament in his heart, still remembering the day he first met this senior sister of his. In the Sky Harmony City, Luo Huan’s racy figure was dashing atop the city walls, the atmosphere around her as bright as the sun’s warmth.

Walking forward, Qin Wentian pulled Luo Huan into a hug.

After the hug, a familiar teasing smile finally appeared on Luo Huan’s face as she gazed at Qin Wentian. “Smelly brat, how dare you openly take advantage of your Senior Sister in broad daylight?

“Who asked my Senior Sister to be so beautiful.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Hmph, sweet talker.” Luo Huan rolled her eyes. This Junior Brother of hers had really matured. Even his demeanor and aura felt different.

“Senior Sister~” Fan Le sidled upwards to Luo Huan, spreading his arms apart. With a gentle expression in his clear eyes, it was obvious he also intended to give Luo Huan a hug.

“Damn Fatty, try it if you dare,” Luo Huan coldly snorted. As she looked at Fan Le, a smile that wasn’t quite a smile appeared on her face. A momentary expression of grief crossed his face as he replied, “Senior Sister, how can you show such obvious favouritism?”

“Who asked you not to be as handsome as Junior Brother Qin?” Luo Huan giggled. After exchanging a few more pleasantries, Luo Huan departed. To her, it was already sufficient knowing that Qin Wentian wasn’t in any danger.

Fan Le smiled bitterly, but his eyes soon brightened as he cast a glance towards Qin Wentian. “Hehehe boss, where did you go exactly, and how’s the progress with Miss Mo, the illustrious beauty?”

Upon seeing the shameless look in Fatty’s eyes, Qin Wentian scolded in a low voice as he shifted the topic. “Fatty, what’s the level of your cultivation now?”

“Peak of Arterial Circulation, slower than you by just a teeny weeny step.” Fan Le shrugged, his words causing Qin Wentian to feel astonished. But then again, he remembered Fan Le’s ability that allowed him to see the cultivation of others. This Fatty must have already known that he, Qin Wentian, had already broken through to Yuanfu.

“Then all the more for you to hurry up and cultivate.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Don’t worry boss, this fatty me is a genius. I’ll catch up to you soon enough.” Shaking the rolls of fat on his body, Fan Le swaggered away. Only then did Qin Wentian turn his gaze towards Qin Yao. “Sister,” he gently called out and embraced her, almost overwhelmed by waves of emotion.

“Enough enough, you’ve already grown up. How can you lose control of your emotions this easily? Let me go make something good for you to eat.” Qin Yao rolled her eyes, still as youthful and beautiful as before.

At this moment, a white blur suddenly dashed by, jumping onto Qin Wentian’s chest.

“Little Rascal!”

“Little fellow, your speed is getting faster and faster.” Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on its head. But this little fellow didn’t seem to have grown at all. Perhaps he would be able to tell the difference if it transformed.

After returning to the academy, Qin Wentian kept an extremely low profile. He knew that since he had only just stepped into Yuanfu, the most important thing to do would be to consolidate his cultivation base and acclimatize himself with the Yuanfu Realm.

The majority of the Royal Capital didn't know that Qin Wentian had already returned. He had been gone for a period of time, causing the name Qin Wentian to seem like a distant memory. Regardless of how glorious or brilliant a person's past achievements were, time would dilute everything. After all, the people living in the Royal Capital had their own matters to deal with, their own life to live. Only if Qin Wentian appeared once again in their midst, would they recall his existence.

In the blink of an eye, another half a month passed. There would be many clashes of a minor scale happening off and on again in the Royal Capital, with the most frequent being none other than the bloody disputes between the Royal Academy and the Emperor Star Academy.

Sake Street was the name of a street located in the Royal Capital, filled with inns and restaurants. The pathway of this street was tens of thousands of metres long and was extremely wide. Rows and rows of inns and restaurants of at least two stories high stood at both sides of the streets and many loved to spend their time here either drinking, making merry on the balconies, or gazing at the milling crowd below in the streets. Wasn't this a simple kind of joy, as well?

Sake Street was situated very near to the Emperor Star Academy, but currently this street was already monopolised by the Royal Academy. They stayed there directly, using its prime location to monitor the movements of the Emperor Star Academy.

At this moment, on the balcony of a certain restaurant, Ye Ran from the Ye Clan, and Elder You from the Royal Academy, were drinking their wine. At the same table with them were several other young men, one of them cloaked in white. He was none other than Ye Wuque. He was still filled with elegance, with an extraordinary bearing.

"Wuque, congratulations on breaking through to the second level of Yuanfu." Elder You toasted Ye Wuque, silently admiring. This young man before him was currently ranked fourth among the ten prodigies of the Royal Capital. Back then, even before his breakthrough, he was already capable of defeating Qiu Mo, the formerly ranked number four. Now, he had obviously gotten even stronger after stepping into the second level of Yuanfu.

"I took so long to break through to the next level, there's nothing worthy of congratulations. However, we should be congratulating Sikong instead, since he has already broken through to Yuanfu." Ye Wuque smiled as he glanced at Sikong Mingyue sitting by his side.

Sikong Mingyue face showed neither expressions of happiness nor joy . He was still as calm as ever, continuing to drink toast after toast with Ye Wuque and the rest, yet a look of incredible sharpness could be seen flashing in his eyes.

In order for him to recover from his injuries, Xiao Lan paid an extremely huge price.Who would have thought that after recovering, Sikong Mingyue would turn that disaster into a blessing, and breakthrough to Yuanfu.

Back then, his body was devastated by Qin Wentian. How could he ever forget that humiliation? Now that Sikong Mingyue had already broken through to Yuanfu and had condensed quite a powerful Astral Soul, he truly wanted to have a showdown once more with Qin Wentian. Even if Qin Wentian were to break through to Yuanfu, he was still confident that he would be the one standing in the end.

How detestable that Qin Wentian had vanished without a trace. And as for that rumor that he was already back, no one knew for certain whether it was true or false.

AGM 194 - Rising Wind

Qin Wentian spent these past few days quietly in cultivation, keeping an extremely low profile. After the lesson learnt from the last assassination attempt, he knew that prevention was always better than a cure. If it weren't for his powerful physique, he would already be dead.

But who was the assassin? Was he from the Nine Mystical Palace, Ou Clan, Ye Clan or the Royal Clan?

There was completely no way to investigate. All traces and clues that could have been garnered, were all wiped away with the assassin's death.

To Qin Wentian, the only matter of paramount importance was raising his own powers through cultivation.

Inside his courtyard, he slowly opened his eyes. A faint demonic presence emanated from him, now that he had condensed an Astral Soul from the Demon Sovereign Constellation. Absorbing vast quantities of Astral Energy which were tinged heavily by the demonic Qi, he had met the requirements to cultivate the further levels of the Fiend Transformation Art.

"Boss." Fan Le walked over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Fan Le as he asked, "Are you slacking off again?"

"Naw, I don't slack," Fan Le said with a straight face before continuing, "Teacher Mustang wants us to go clear out a street. Do you wanna come along?" Fan Le grinned.

"Clear out a street?" Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed.

"Yeah, recently those from the Royal Academy have been encroaching on our former territory. Back then, when those from the Azure Emperor Palace were still around, the academy could only silently put up with it. Now that they're gone, the academy decided to launch a sneak attack, clearing out those Royal Academy riffraff away from Sake Street," Fan Le explained.

"Those from the Royal Academy actually dared to act so brazenly?" A cold glint of light could be seen flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"They only know how to depend on those representatives from the transcendent powers. I wonder where they're from, since each of them are in control of one region and our Emperor Star Academy won't dare to act rashly. Teacher says that most likely, all of them are from the Nine Mystical Palace and they wanted to push our Emperor Star Academy into a dead end," Fan Le replied. Qin Wentian then stood up, "I will go along with you all."

“Mmm, okay and don’t worry, I’m here with orders from Teacher. This time around, we have to teach those bastards from the Royal Academy a lesson they’ll remember.” Fan Le grinned as anticipation flashed on his face. There should be Yuanfu level experts from the higher echelons of their academy participating in the operation, as well.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le quickly gathered at a previously designated meeting point, a location randomly found in the Emperor Star Academy. Upon noting their arrivals, Mustang spoke, “Disperse and proceed, we will gather at Sake Street. Wentian, you will go together with me.”

“Roger.” Everyone nodded, as they departed in batches. This way, they wouldn’t attract unnecessary attention.

…..

Over at Sake Street, Ye Wuque, who was currently enjoying his drink, glanced downwards as an expression of misgiving appeared on his face.

“Look over there, those people may be a little troublesome to handle.”

Ye Ran and Elder You narrowed their eyes as though they also sensed something.

“Spread this to everyone, those from the Emperor Star Academy have arrived,” Ye Wuque commanded. As his command was disseminated, the whole Sake Street became busy. Some of the customers with no affiliation to the situation, quietly sat within the restaurant, minding their own business. They didn’t dare to offend either party and could only be spectators.

Diagonally opposite to the restaurant Ye Wuque was in, a group of figures appeared. Upon seeing this group of people, Ye Wuque and Sikong Mingyue’s countenances stiffened.

“Mustang, Qin Wentian.”

“Indeed, Qin Wentian’s injuries have all healed, and the rumors were true. He has returned.”

A terrifying sharp light glinted in Sikong Mingyue’s eyes, as his killing intent pierced towards the direction of Qin Wentian. However, Sikong Mingyue soon laughed coldly when he realized that Qin Wentian didn’t even notice his killing intent.

Group after group of people walked out from the other restaurant, and very swiftly, waves of strong battle intent surged out as both sides of the street soon resembled a battlefield, with opponents standing on either side.

“Kill” A low voice echoed amidst the surging battle intent, and cultivators on both sides started to engage in killing frenzies. The cultivation base of these people were at the 7th level of Arterial Circulation, at the very least, and ranged all the way up to the 2nd level of Yuanfu. Words were unnecessary as the clashes started directly. Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian understood that the enmity of both sides had already reached a point of no return. No side would rest until the other was completely annihilated.

“Sister Luo Huan has also broken through to Yuanfu.” Qin Wentian glanced at Luo Huan who gave the impression of a female Asura, aiming for sure-kills with every strike of her attacks, showing no mercy. It was as though all the melancholy and depression bottled up in her was being unleashed in the form of violence.

“Wuque.” Ye Ran turned his gaze towards Ye Wuque. It was obvious that their opponents came prepared for this battle. Although their reinforcements were on the way, the Emperor Star Academy had many powerful experts rushing over, as well.

Boom! On the roof of a certain restaurant, a powerful expert descended from the skies. This person was robed in black, an extremely bloodthirsty aura could be felt gushing from him as he turned his gaze downwards to the clashes below in the street.

However, after he appeared, another figure also descended onto the roof of the restaurant directly opposite him. Calmly standing there, the new arrival, who was an old man, emitted a powerful aura that didn’t lose out to the man robed in black.

The two of them made no movements, as they stared at each other. Obviously, they could feel the threat of each other’s power.

Crumbling sounds rang out as the roofs of the restaurants they were standing on disintegrated into dust, no longer able to withstand their powerful auras. Despite this, they remained standing in the air, motionlessly locking their gazes with each other, each appearing as calm as before.

A fearsome whirlwind manifested due to the equally powerful auras blasting against each other.

BOOM! The black robed man stepped forth, punching out as a black-colored windstorm manifested in the air before him. However, his opponent remained calmly standing there. The long white beard of his opponent, fluttered about in the wind, and at the instant when the black robed man closed the distance, the old man slammed forwards with a palm strike, causing tens of millions of palm shadows to descend from the skies. In response, the black robed man coldly laughed as he channeled more of his energy into the windstorm, causing it to strengthen in intensity.

A terrifying aura of destruction devastated their surroundings, as numerous inns and restaurants collapsed. The entire street was in a similar state as it bore the brunt of the attacks from the Stellar Martial Cultivators. The spectators and onlookers frantically retreated to a far enough location, their hearts shuddering as they gazed upon the piles of rubble, so different compared to the luxurious street of just a few minutes ago.

“Experts at the 3rd level of Yuanfu, so it seems like this is not going to be a minor clash.” Many were quaking in their boots. Flying-type demonic beasts could be seen up in the air, as endless waves of experts kept arriving in a rush, reinforcing their respective academy.

It was as though a small-scale battle had set off a chain reaction, as this was quickly escalating to a full blown war.

The restaurant Ye Wuque was in hadn’t been demolished yet. At the moment, he was still leisurely drinking wine as he shot a cold glance in Mustang’s direction. “Mustang, are you trying to incite a war?”

Upon hearing his voice, Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, glancing at Ye Wuque. He had long heard of Ye Wuque’s name. Over a year ago, the reason why Autumn Snow reneged on their engagement, was precisely because of Ye Wuque.

After which, he had met Ye Wuque on several occasions, and from Ye Wuque’s indifferent attitude, Qin Wentian could tell that he was an extremely proud and arrogant man.

Mustang couldn’t be bothered about Ye Wuque. Although Ye Wuque was considered powerful, if considering their statuses, Ye Wuque was merely a junior. Ye Wuque’s way of speaking held no trace of politeness in them at all, so naturally Mustang wasn’t going to reply.

“Hmph, he’s really good at acting.” Ye Ran faintly laughed. Looking at Ye Wuque, he stated, “Wuque, based on your current cultivation base, the 2nd level of Yuanfu, as well as your cultivation speed, soon that Elder from the Emperor Star Academy will be unable to be your opponent.”

The Elder Ye Ran was referring to was naturally Mustang. However, Qin Wentian was somewhat shocked when he heard that Ye Wuque had already broken through to the 2nd level of Yuanfu.

“Competing with him?” Ye Wuque laughed as he glanced at Mustang. “Meaningless.”

“Indeed, he’s a full generation ahead of you after all.” Ye Ran’s words contained hints of fawning in them. After all, Ye Wuque held an extraordinary position in the Ye Clan. Even though he was an Elder, his authority couldn’t be compared to Ye Wuque. Not to mention that the current power level of Ye Wuque was no longer considered weaker when compared to him.

Mustang paid no attention to them as he laughed. Looking at the Qin Wentian in front of him, he felt extremely gratified in his heart. Mustang’s Astral Soul was condensed from the Heavenly Vision Constellation, he had naturally discovered that Qin Wentian had also broken through to the Yuanfu Realm.

Back then, when Qin Wentian was still at the Arterial Circulation Realm, he could jump levels and defeat his opponents, regardless of whether they were shocking geniuses like Sikong Mingyue or Luo Qianqiu. Previously at the Arterial Circulation Realm, he could already defend for a time against the Yuanfu-level Ye Wuque. Now that he had stepped into Yuanfu, based on Qin Wentian's historical growth, it wouldn't take too long for him to trample Ye Wuque under his feet.

As for Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian had long disregarded this trash.

"I'm already old, there's a limit to my accomplishments. However Wentian, you are different. You don't need to care too much about these so called 'geniuses' of Chu, just treat them as ordinary people. You have to broaden your perspective, and not limit your horizons, as there's no need to compete with them."

Mustang spoke to Qin Wentian, guiding and instructing him. However, was that also not a form of reply to Ye Wuque? He was telling Qin Wentian to widen his perspectives and there was no need to compete with them; obviously this was a slap to Ye Wuque and his comrades, implying that they did not have the qualifications to be compared to Qin Wentian.

Indeed, upon hearing Mustang's words, Ye Wuque's eyes narrowed as a sharp glint of light flashed in them. Ye Ran then glanced at Mustang, as he coldly laughed. "What a shameless boast, truly ridiculous."

"Time has passed so swiftly, indeed. Back then, when I was in the Sky Harmony City, you had just started on the pathway of cultivation. At that time, I had already discovered you when you were in the Bai Clan, and you were merely at the Body Refinement Realm then. Even I didn't dare to trust my eyes when I saw your current cultivation level. I'm truly gratified, and I imagine that the Bai Clan must be filled with countless regrets now."

Mustang was extremely moved. However, from the tone of his voice, Qin Wentian could sense traces of hurt within. He suddenly thought of the death of Mountain, which brought him to a sudden realization that Mustang may have intentions to sacrifice his life in order to seek revenge today. Mountain was the adopted son of Mustang, whom he had raised from a child to man. Back when Qin Wentian was pursuing the killers, he was blocked by the Yuanfu level Ye Wuque. Mustang must have learnt of this from Rain or Luo Huan.

Thinking of this, Qin Wentian's heart trembled slightly. Without a doubt, Teacher Mustang wanted to kill Ye Wuque today.

Yes, he was definitely right. Today, Mustang came for the death of Ye Wuque.

Thinking of the deaths of Zi Jun and Mountain, the glint of light flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes grew sharper and sharper.

The clashes occurring in the street became increasingly ferocious in intensity, as expert after expert rushed over, reinforcing their respective academies. The matter had already turned from a small-scale clash into a large-scale war, and not only that, Qin Wentian also noticed the arrival of Xiao Lan and the others.

Xiao Lǜ, Wu Chong, Wang Teng. All of them were here.

As for the other spectators, they had long vacated the area, not wanting to be embroiled in the madness.

At this moment, Sikong Mingyue strode forth, soaring upwards as he stood in the air. This undoubtedly proved that Sikong Mingyue had already broken through to Yuanfu.

A malevolent killing intent poured out from him as he pointed his finger at Qin Wentian “Qin Wentian, GET THE F*** OVER HERE. Fight me if you dare.”

AGM 195 - Sikong Courting Death

Sikong Mingyue’s desire to battle soared, as he flew towards the restaurant Qin Wentian was in.

Fight, he definitely had to wash clean the slate of humiliation he received back then. Only by killing Qin Wentian would he be able to regain his previous confidence and untie the knot in his heart.

Xiao Lan, Ye Wuque, Xiao Lǜ all turned their heads in the direction of Qin Wentian. Although back then, Qin Wentian’s assassination wasn’t part of their calculations, Qin Wentian had actually survived even after getting stabbed through the heart!

However, despite hearing Sikong Mingyue’s arrogant words, Qin Wentian remained quietly seated, silently savoring his wine, treating Sikong Mingyue as though he was thin air.

“Teacher, we should just let go of matters of the past. We should always look forwards, and not allow history to lock us down.” Qin Wentian could sense the heaviness of Mustang’s heart. He was very worried that Mustang would impulsively choose to sacrifice himself.

Mustang raised his head as he cast a glance at Qin Wentian. To think that his intentions had been discovered by this student of his. Laughing, he replied, “You are right, we should look forwards. However, there are some debts that must be collected no matter what.”

The teacher and student duo chatted as though they were all alone, the chaotic battles unfurling in the skies and on the ground incapable of drawing their attentions. Even Sikong Mingyue’s provocation was also ignored.

This caused Sikong Mingyue’s countenance to turn extremely ugly. The battle intent emanating forth from him increased in strength, and with a swing of his hands, waves of ancient slaughter word-imprints blasted out, targeting the space above Mustang and Qin Wentian.

As a deafening sound rang out, the roof of the restaurant Mustang and Qin Wentian were in, instantly crumbled into pieces, leaving nothing but the skies above them.

At that moment, several figures could be seen standing protectively around Mustang and Qin Wentian. What’s more, they were all floating in the air. Rain was within the group of protectors, who were none other than the Yuanfu-level students sent by the Emperor Star Academy to ensure the duo’s safety. They could see Xiao Lan and the rest eyeing Qin Wentian like a tiger eyeing its prey and thus had mobilized a force of Yuanfu cultivators to protect him.

After that last lesson learnt from the assassination attempt, the Emperor Star Academy would never allow Qin Wentian to participate in such a chaotic battle again.

“Seems like I’ve overestimated you.” Sikong Mingyue swept his gaze towards those from the Emperor Star Academy, as a faint smile etched on his face. Since Qin Wentian didn’t dare to step out, he wouldn’t allow himself to be angered by this. However, with the events unfolding today, it would be impossible to even if Qin Wentian didn’t want to take action.

It was as though Qin Wentian hadn’t even heard Sikong Mingyue’s provocation. In actuality, when he heard Sikong Mingyue’s challenging him earlier, he couldn’t even be bothered reacting. Although Sikong Mingyue’s combat prowess could be considered incredible, Qin Wentian understood his own strength very clearly. The current him should be able to finish off Sikong Mingyue with absurd ease.

Thus, Qin Wentian, didn’t even consider Sikong Mingyue as a worthy opponent. But naturally, this was not the only reason Qin Wentian took no action. Killing Sikong Mingyue would be equivalent to squashing an ant for him. The reason why he didn’t do so was because he would rather sit down with his teacher Mustang, drinking wine and chatting leisurely.

Upon hearing the gloomy undertone in Mustang’s words, Qin Wentian felt somewhat disappointed in his heart. If it weren’t for Mustang back then, how could there be a Qin Wentian today? He was a student of Mustang, yet being unable to help, left him with a bitter feeling in his heart.

“Teacher.” Qin Wentian no longer tried to persuade him, and continued pouring the wine for Mustang, as both teacher and student downed cup after cup of wine, to their heart’s content.

“In my lifetime, the thing that allowed me to feel the most pride was accepting all of you as my students. Although in the end, I didn’t give much guidance to everyone, especially you. I didn’t even accomplish what a good teacher should have done.” Mustang lowered his cup as he smiled at Qin Wentian. After which, he slowly stood up, his gaze sharpening, as it shifted over towards Ye Wuque, Wu Chong, Wang Teng, Xiao Lan and the rest.

At this moment, Mustang’s eyes felt as sharp as swords, his gaze alone seemed as though it would be able to penetrate their very souls. An intense, murderous aura gushed out from him.

Not only did he want to kill Ye Wuque, he wanted to do the same to the three beside him as well. If it weren’t for Xiao Lan, the Royal Academy wouldn’t have the guts to escalate the conflict between the academies, very quickly leading to the decisive battle that would determine the overall victor.

However, it was very clear to Mustang regarding the high difficulty of killing Xiao Lan. Firstly, not including Xiao Lan’s combat prowess , the power he represented was sufficient to suppress the Emperor Star Academy. The Xiao Faction of the Nine Mystical Palace gave off the feeling of mountains pressing against the academy. Although the academy had issued a death warrant for Chu Tianjiao, he knew that they still didn’t dare to go overboard regarding Xiao Lan. If anything untowards happened to him, the power supporting him may very well decide to eradicate the entire Emperor Star Academy.

This was agonising, yet also a reality. If Xiao Lan was killed, the only thing waiting to ‘welcome’ the Emperor Star Academy, would be the intense fury of the Nine Mystical Palace’s anger.

The nearby buildings were demolished one by one, causing endless heartache to the business owners. However, in the face of these two great powers, they could only bear it all in silence.

In the airspace above Sake Street, other than the two 3rd level Yuanfu experts from both academies, two more exceedingly powerful, aged figures appeared. Both stood in the air, facing off against each other. Their auras were akin to the majestic mountains, giving off a feeling that they were immovable. Their sudden appearance indicated that they had long been hiding in this region, only choosing to show themselves for this moment. The Royal Academy had long since completed their preparations and were ready to attack the Emperor Star Academy at any time. So rather than waiting to be attacked, the Emperor Star Academy decided to bring forward the unavoidable battle.

“They are truly well prepared.” Xiao Lan swept his gaze towards the four powerhouses in the air. Sounds of booming rang out, along with tremendous shockwaves, as the buildings around them were demolished and turned into rubble.

Xiao Lan’s eyes were filled with killing intent.

Since the Emperor Star Academy wanted to move up the battle, he might as well comply. After all, he too hoped that this matter would be settled as soon as possible.

The departure of the Azure Emperor Palace gradually caused Xiao Lan to lose his patience. Could it be that the secret of the Azure Emperor truly was not hidden in the Emperor Star Academy?

“I want Qin Wentian alive, but show no mercy to the others,” Xiao Lan calmly commanded. He faintly sensed that there were some secrets Qin Wentian was hiding.

As the sound of Xiao Lan faded, the cultivators around him stepped forth. An instant later, numerous dazzling Astral Souls appeared, causing the area to be inundated with Astral Light.

The crown prince of Snowcloud, Xiao Lǜ, also joined the fray. This was the first time he had done so, illusory forms of his Astral Souls appearing above his head, glowing with exceptional brilliance. His Astral Souls were actually condensed from zither-type Constellations.

Sounds of a melodious tune drifted out, forming a musical note. The soundwaves shaped a visible net, enveloping Xiao Lǜ and his allies. It was as though the music were able to increase their combat abilities.

The abilities of Wang Teng, Wu Chong, Sikong Mingyue, were all buffed up, as their auras became increasingly stronger.

A raging wind billowed by, as the reinforcements for the Emperor Star Academy arrived. The leaders of the Skydemon and Asura Faction, Xanxus and Du Yidao, were here personally; they had been paying close attention to Xiao Lǜ, and thus were able to react quickly. Swiftly after, both parties began clashing against each other.

“Du Yidao also broke through.” The strength of the aura that Du Yidao currently emitted, was at the 3rd level of Yuanfu.

Mustang, who had stood up, released his Astral Souls as he walked towards Ye Wuque.

Ye Wuque, in turn, also released his own Astral Souls. Although he was arrogant, he wouldn’t underestimate his opponents, especially not when his opponent was an elder from the Emperor Star Academy. Although Mustang’s talent couldn’t be compared to himself, he was someone who had been in the Yuanfu Realm for many years, and should have several special techniques up his sleeves.

Not only that, Mustang’s cultivation base was at the peak of the 3rd level of Yuanfu, the same realm as some of the top talented elite students.

An instant later, both of them were engaged in battle, each radiating a terrifying killing intent. Mustang’s attacks were more ‘tempered’, while Ye Wuque’s attacks were backed by his pride and determination. Naturally, Ye Wuque was obviously at a disadvantage.

Qin Wentian stood there, silently spectating the battle between Mustang and Ye Wuque. Seeing how Mustang, at the risk of suffering multiple grievous injuries to himself, went all out to kill Ye Wuque, he could empathize even more with Mustang’s feelings. Qin Wentian stood there motionlessly, watching the battle play out. He didn’t want any accidents to befall Mustang.

Many people were watching the war between the two academies from afar. The names of Xiao Lan and Qin Wentian were the greatest lure of attention. Although these two weren’t the strongest in terms of their cultivation bases, they had already been viewed as the representative of both powers.

Xiao Lan from the Nine Mystical Palace; Qin Wentian, from the Emperor Star Academy. Currently the existence of the Nine Mystical Palace was no longer a secret in Chu. Xiao Lan was a representative from that awe-inspiring transcendent power.

And not only that, Xiao Lan had issued a command - to capture Qin Wentian alive, while the others could be killed without mercy.

“You are still in the mood for idling?” Sikong Mingyue hadn’t joined the combat with the rest. In his heart, he was seized by a strong obsession. He had to defeat Qin Wentian.

However, at that moment, a figure cloaked in black abruptly appeared soundlessly behind Qin Wentian, as though that unknown figure had always been there.

Obviously, the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t allow an incident like the last assassination to occur again. They had arranged protection for Qin Wentian.

Sikong Mingyue’s gaze stiffened, staring at the black figure as his countenance turned unsightly. Could it be that despite everything, he still couldn’t make a move against Qin Wentian today?

“Hehe.” Sikong Mingyue snickered, hints of sarcasm could be heard within that laughter.

Yet he didn’t know that currently, Qin Wentian was looking at him , in a somewhat bizarre way. Qin Wentian’s eyes seemed as if he was looking at a man who wished to court death.

Following which, under the gaze of Sikong Mingyue, Qin Wentian’s body slowly floated upwards, as he stood in the air.

“Yuanfu.” The hearts of the crowd trembled as they saw this. Qin Wentian had also broken through to the Yuanfu Realm.

“Hu, the speed of his cultivation, is far too fast to be believable.” Many people were sighing with relief in their hearts. Since Qin Wentian had already broken through to Yuanfu, he should have sufficient strength to contend against Sikong Mingyue.

“HAHAHA, that’s the way it should be.” Sikong Mingyue’s Astral Soul erupted forth. His 3rd Astral Soul had a faint, golden corona of light surrounding it. That Astral Soul was from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and was condensed from a beast-type Constellation that represented the demonic beast, Sword Eagle.

“Ranked #316 in the Warbeast Index, the Sword Eagle, known for its powerful attacks,” Qin Wentian murmured, upon seeing the beast-type Astral Soul.

The first and second Astral Souls of Sikong Mingyue respectively, were the Seven Slaughters Astral Soul and Sword Astral Soul condensed from Constellations in the 3rd Heavenly Layer while his third Astral Soul, Sword Eagle, was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer. No wonder Sikong Mingyue was so confident in himself. All three of his Astral Souls emphasized augmentation of his attack power. In Chu, he could truly be described as monstrous.

“Hmph, you can be considered quite knowledgeable. I shall wash clean all the humiliation from back then with this battle today.” Sikong Mingyue drew in a deep breath, as the illusory manifestations of his Astral Souls, appeared to be much clearer when compared to when he was at the Arterial Circulation Realm. Naturally, the degree of augmentation the Astral Souls bestowed would be much higher as well.

A terrifying killing intent frenziedly gushed out from Sikong Mingyue.

The monstrous sharpness of his killing intent pierced towards Qin Wentian. Suddenly, Sikong Mingyue's body was enveloped by a blood-red light, the pressure emitted so stifling, it seemed as though it was borne from the massacre of tens of millions of people, as a fearsome, baleful air engulfed the space between them. In the blink of an eye, Sikong Mingyue transformed into a stream of light, shooting forth towards Qin Wentian. His body was akin to swords, so sharp that it seemed he was totally capable of tearing apart the walls of reality, lacerating his way towards Qin Wentian. The pupils of the eyes of the crowd narrowed; would Qin Wentian be sliced into two by this attack?

A demonic glint of light flared in Qin Wentian's eyes as a gentle gust of wind started to flutter his hair. His palms glowed with a crimson light. Presently, Qin Wentian was already capable of utilising the power of his Bloodline Limit at any given moment.

Within his body, gushing sounds could be heard from the Yuanfu that connected to his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul. Terrifying amounts of Astral Energy circulated violently, channeled into his arm as Qin Wentian explosively blasted out with a palm imprint. Upon seeing the power of the palm imprint, many in the crowd were so shocked that their faces lost all color. Qin Wentian, was too tyrannical.

RUMBLE~ The pressure generated by Sikong Mingyue intensified as he tried to slash apart Qin Wentian's palm imprint. However, his momentum soon came to a halt. It was as though that palm imprint had inexhaustible amounts of energy within it, making it impossible for Sikong Mingyue to even advance an inch forward.

What palm was this, the might generated from it felt even more imposing than the gigantic mountains. At this moment, Sikong Mingyue's countenance turned ashen as he inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stared back indifferently; other than his eyes becoming more fiend-like, there didn't seem to be any changes to his appearance. From the disinterested and detached look in Qin Wentian's eyes, Sikong Mingyue comprehended that in Qin Wentian's heart, he had already sentenced him to death.

"I guess you truly wish to court death," Qin Wentian serenely spoke. Sikong Mingyue's body trembled unconsciously, as though he had a sudden premonition of danger. Following which, he made a mad dash to retreat.

Qin Wentian raised his palms up once again, as an astonishing swirl of savage demonic Qi coated his hands. His palms took on an appearance akin to the palm of a demonic beast, as he blasted forth with the Kuji Imprint. This attack was unleashed by a combination of his powerful physique, alongside the tyrannical Astral Energy drawn from the Demon Sovereign Constellation of the 5th Heavenly Layer. How powerful would the might unleashed be?

Kuji meant emptiness and desolation, all life shall wither before it. Sikong Mingyue's defenses were effortlessly smashed through, the Kuji palm imprint slamming into his body, turning him into a desiccated husk of his former self. The crowd saw the body of Sikong Mingyue trembling helplessly in midair, before it flopped over, falling towards the ground.

Sikong Mingyue, one of the Duo Prides of Snowcloud, an absolute talent whose 3rd Astral Soul came from the 4th Heavenly Layer, wanted to wash clean the shame of his humiliation today?

Before he could even cross blows with Qin Wentian, he was already smashed to death by a single palm strike. No words were sufficient enough to describe how tyrannical the force of the Kuji Imprint was at the moment of impact!

AGM 196 - Diyi

Qin Wentian silently hovered there in the skies. There was no change in his expression as though the death of Sikong Mingyue was something insignificant.

The disparity between the two of them was too wide. Back when they were at the Arterial Circulation Realm, during the group battle of five versus five between both their academies, the Sikong Mingyue back then wasn't able to withstand a single blow. It was the same now as well.

Not only that, Qin Wentian didn't even bother to release his Astral Souls. Many people were silently speculating in their hearts, that if the Astral Souls Sikong Mingyue had condensed were from the 3rd Heavenly Layer, 3rd Heavenly Layer and 4th Heavenly Layer respectively, what about Qin Wentian? Previously, his first two Astral Souls were condensed from the 3rd Heavenly Layer and 4th Heavenly Layer. How about his third? (Author: Don't forget that it's still not revealed that QW condensed his first two Astral Souls from the 5th Heavenly Layer.)

Breaking through to Yuanfu meant that Qin Wentian had already embarked on the path of truly powerful experts. From this moment onwards, no longer would anyone dare to belittle this wayward youth, one that used to be met with contempt and disdain back then.

At this moment, in the air space above the Emperor Star Academy, stood the Headmaster of the academy, Diyi.

From his position, he could clearly view the situation over at Sake Street. He also saw how easily Qin Wentian defeated Sikong Mingyue. However at this moment, Diyi's heart was full of endless complications.

Turning, he glanced at the young maiden standing behind him. She was cloaked in a pure and clean feather coat, with a veil obscuring her features. The fine strands of her long hair gently danced about in the wind, as her exquisite figure alone was sufficient to drive people mad with lust. She stood casually, yet gave the impression that merely speaking to her would be an act of blasphemy.

Diyi discovered long ago the existence of this maiden. She should have secretly followed Qin Wentian upon his return. Upon seeing her, Diyi understood that these past 3,000 years of waiting, tasked with the mission of each successive generation of headmasters, that time had finally came to an end.

"In the future, I shall temporarily leave him in your care." Diyi spoke to the young maiden.

Qing`er was still as expressionless as before; cool, aloof and indifferent as if her appearance and demeanor would remain so forever.

“Okay.” Lightly nodding her head, her reply was only a single word. She had always treated words like they were made of gold and therefore was a person who spoke little. Yet her simple replies gave people a feeling of reassurance.

As though once she had said it, she would definitely accomplish it.

“Foster father.” On the ground, Ren Qianxing called out with reddened eyes, looking at Diyi. “Does it really have to be like this?”

Diyi slowly shifted his gaze downwards, looking at Ren Qianxing with a gentle smile in his eyes. He suddenly recalled many things from the past, how his character was like when he was younger - wild, arrogant, unrestrained and frivolous. Back then, he listened to the instructions of his elders and unwillingly came to the Emperor Star Academy. It wasn’t until he became the headmaster that he understood the importance of his mission.

The reserves of the Azure Faction had never once ‘openly’ appeared within the Azure Emperor Palace, with only a select few aware of their existence. There was only the mission handed down to them throughout each successive generation – Either they obtain the Azure Emperor’s inheritance or, failing to do so, they had to become its guardian, waiting for the successor to appear.

And now, his long wait had finally borne fruit; his mission had finally ended.

“Qianxing, the Emperor Star Academy has always been one of the supreme entities in Chu. It has nurtured and produced countless talents throughout the ages, before finally arriving at this point today.” Diyi smiled as he gazed at Ren Qianxing. “This could already be considered one of the more perfect endings.”

“Is this really a perfect ending?” Ren Qianxing sighed. He was truly unwilling.

“Come, enough of that. Let us watch our students’ final battle.” Diyi smiled, turning his gaze towards the horizon.

Over there, the clashes were just as intense. Even Xiao Lan didn’t anticipate that the scale of this battle would escalate so quickly and to such an extent.

“Go and deal with the black robed man behind him,” Xiao Lan instructed the old man standing by his side. He nodded in agreement, as he moved towards the direction of Qin Wentian.

The black robed man’s eyes glinted as he realized their intentions. The two of them moved at the same time, opting for a different area. They knew that if they chose to engage in their current location, members from both their sides would suffer from the shockwaves of their battle.

Xiao Lan smiled. There was no one guarding Qin Wentian now.

His silhouette flickered, as he flew towards Qin Wentian’s direction. However, Xanxus soon appeared, blocking his path. The two of them collided, with the resulting impact forcing them backwards. Even though their cultivation bases were at the same level, Xanxus was quickly suppressed when fighting against Xiao Lan.

Qin Wentian remained standing there, staring at the fight between Mustang and Ye Wuque. Currently, Mustang was completely dominating Ye Wuque, who could only defend like a sitting duck, as Mustang unleashed his ferocious attacks.

Ye Wuque retreated step by step, his countenance incredibly unsightly to behold. Mustang wanted them to perish together, every strike of his was extremely ruthless, ignoring his self-inflicting injuries for a chance to kill Ye Wuque.

Suddenly, a cold glint of light flashed in Mustang’s eyes, his killing intent overflowing. The sharpness of his palms were even finer compared to keen-edged swords, blasting towards Ye Wuque’s heart.

However, Ye Wuque didn’t dodge, allowing Mustang’s palm strike to slam upon his body. BOOM! A thunderous sound rang out as the robes on Ye Wuque’s body disintegrated into dust, the palm strike of Mustang landing around the area of his heart. However, the terrifying might behind the palm strike didn’t quite reach Ye Wuque’s body. He was actually equipped with a divine armor! This was a 3rd grade divine armor that was able to drastically reduce the force of impact for any incoming blow, something the Ye Clan had spent an astronomical amount to forge for him.

“DIE!” Ye Wuque roared in anger, as he slashed his sword towards Mustang’s head.

However, Mustang was incredibly experienced. He reacted instantly, causing a row of palm shadows to manifest. The shadows evoked a mini hurricane between them, shifting the angle of Ye Wuque’s attack. The sword strike of Ye Wuque wounded Mustang only slightly, forcing him backwards. Ye Ran, who was also watching the battle, was long prepared for this moment. Seizing the opportunity, he immediately flew towards Mustang, as fireballs of a terrifyingly intense heat appeared around him.

Mustang’s countenance turned grim, as he hurriedly sent out a palm in an attempt to defend. Despite this, the fireballs still blasted onto his body, causing him to groan in agony.

“Go in peace.” Ye Wuque pierced forth with a sword finger, as a five-colored sword light flashed, intending to rupture Mustang’s head.

However at the same time, an exceedingly tyrannical palm imprint shot forwards, the Kuji Imprint erupting forth with incredible power, devouring the five-colored sword light, before exploding towards Ye Wuque. Ye Wuque’s countenance was a sight to behold as he hurriedly retreated, dodging the Kuji Imprint.

“Qin Wentian.” An ice cold look of anger flickered in his eyes when Ye Wuque discovered who had interfered.

“You are truly tenacious indeed.” From nearby, Xiao Lan had a shallow smile on his face as he regarded Qin Wentian. After which, Xiao Lan walked slowly towards him, as a strong sense of danger suddenly assailed Qin Wentian. Turning his gaze onto Xiao Lan, he felt a surge of lightning currents gushing into his brain, involuntarily snapping his eyes shut.

“CAREFUL!” Mustang hollered. Qin Wentian felt an impending sense of doom descend upon him, as he quickly gathered his energy. The blood seal within his body jumped about, as demonic Qi emanated forth from him. He then sent out countless palm strikes in the general direction of Xiao Lan, the pressure of each attacks felt as though there was nothing they would not be able to conquer.

Xiao Lan’s attack hit him full on, akin to thousands of millions of lightning currents, slamming upon his body. Qin Wentian groaned in misery, and as he felt the energy currents project an aura of destruction flowing within his body, heading towards his sea of consciousness. With a howl of rage, he utilised the power of his bloodline in defense as he escaped with full force, lengthening the distance between him and Xiao Lan.

When Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes, he could only see Xiao Lan serenely looking at him with insufferable arrogance, an expression of coldness on his face.

Xiao Lan was considered an absolute genius of the Nine Mystical Palace, and had a cultivation base at the 3rd level of Yuanfu. One could see how astonishing his combat prowess was from the ease he suppressed Xanxus, who was similarly at the 3rd level of Yuanfu. It was obvious he wasn’t an ordinary 3rd level Yuanfu Cultivator. Given how hurriedly Xiao Lan attacked, Qin Wentian, who wasn’t prepared, was naturally suppressed. However, despite all that, Qin Wentian only suffered from some minor injuries, a fact that caused Xiao Lan to have an expression of incredulity on his face.

“I thought you wouldn’t appear again after vanishing without a trace. To think that you actually returned voluntarily. Do you really think that I wouldn’t dare to kill you?” Xiao Lan coldly spoke, his arrogance stifling to the extreme. Suddenly, several figures gathered around Qin Wentian, as many experts similarly appeared around Xiao Lan.

“You want to kill him?”

At this moment, a voice drifted over, causing the crowd to incline their heads, only to see a few figures flying over in the direction of the academy. The man in the lead was none other than the headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy, Diyi.

Diyi turned his gaze downwards, locking eyes with Xiao Lan, as he faintly inquired, “ Since when did you have the ability to kill him?”

Xiao Lan frowned, looking at Diyi with a cold glint of light flashing in his eyes. Since when did someone from the Emperor Star Academy have the guts to speak to him like this?

“As long as I want to, I can kill him anytime. If I wanted to, how could he even oppose me based on his strength?” Xiao Lan’s gaze gradually sharpened, as he retorted arrogantly.

“You are saying that with your cultivation base at the 3rd level of Yuanfu, you want to have a one on one battle with him, whose cultivation base is only at the 1st level of Yuanfu? And that those from the Emperor Star Academy are not to interfere?” Diyi coldly laughed.

“Regardless of how you wish to end this, if I want his head, do you think the Emperor Star Academy would be able to stop me?” Xiao Lan spat out. In Chu, he was the absolute authority. With his background, he definitely had the power to trample the Emperor Star Academy underneath his feet, let alone a mere Qin Wentian.

“Is that so?” Diyi’s countenance was still unperturbed. No one knew what he was thinking, not to mention that there weren’t many people who knew his real identity.

“Let me tell you now, if you take another step forward, the person Xiao Lan of the Nine Mystical Palace, shall cease to exist,” Diyi continued calmly. As the sound of his voice echoed out, the entire battlefield fell into silence.

Countless people glanced at Diyi, before returning their gaze towards Xiao Lan.

Diyi said that, should Xiao Lan take another step forwards, he would die.

Xiao Lan also stared at Diyi in shock. Despite knowing his status, Diyi actually dared to threaten him?

Him, the illustrious Xiao Lan, was actually being threatened over here, in such a small place like Chu?

Did he dare to take another step forwards?

What if Diyi was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm?

As the voice of Diyi faded away, the arrogance and prideful heart of Xiao Lan, began to waver.

After all, this place wasn’t the Nine Mystical Palace.

If he died, so what if the Nine Mystical Palace annihilated the Emperor Star Academy afterwards? He would still be dead.

“Why are you so quiet now? Didn’t you have something else to say?” Diyi serenely continued. At this moment, all the clashes and battles had stopped, everyone was focusing their attention closely on Diyi, this inscrutable existence that no one had ever met before.

Maybe back then, Luo Tianya had seen Diyi when he was attempting the test on the 7th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion.

Some distance behind Diyi, there was a veiled young maiden. The young maiden casually stood in the air, like a celestial immortal. The crowd stole glances at her, before looking at each other. Who was she?

AGM 197 - Xiao Lan's Death

Silence!

At this moment, the atmosphere was embedded in total silence. Diyi just stood there, looking down at Xiao Lan.

Xiao Lan stared back at Diyi, but he dared not take that step forward.

Signaling with his hands, an old man walked out from the crowd. However, he didn't approach Diyi, but rather, he moved towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, the killing intent gushing out from his body caused the hearts of those around him to tremble in fear.

The old man was definitely emitting an aura of at least the 7th level of Yuanfu or higher.

Qin Wentian simply gazed at the old man heading towards his direction, remaining motionless without a hint of worry on his face. Today, when Fan Le invited him for this, he never expected that it would escalate to become the decisive battle between academies for the ultimate victor. Naturally, behind the Royal Academy, there was still the representative from the Nine Mystical Palace – Xiao Lan.

Since Teacher Mustang had allowed him to participate, he definitely trusted in the Emperor Star Academy's preparation in providing protection for him.

Hence, he stood there nonchalantly.

The old man moved so fast that a whistling sound could be heard. As he neared, the full brunt of the pressure from his terrifying aura blasted out, locking onto Qin Wentian. Despite this explosive burst, he was also on his guard against Diyi, who was standing in the air.

Diyi still wore a serene expression on his face. With a slight wave of his hands, a gigantic palm strike descended from the Heavens with shocking speed, so fast that the eyes of the crowd couldn't even begin to track its movements.

The old man didn't even have the time to react, before he was slammed explosively towards the ground. With a clench of the gigantic palm's fingers, the old man was held in its grasp. Regardless of how hard he struggled, he was unable to free himself from being bound by the five fingers.

Terror flickered in the old man's eyes, and at that moment, he was no longer a powerhouse of the later Yuanfu levels, but rather, a pitiful old man trapped by the golden palm, free for anyone to slaughter.

In the air, Diyi's hands extended outwards, as the gigantic hand below mirrored his movements.

"You truly don't know what's good for you," Diyi faintly spoke, and abruptly, he clenched his hands into a fist, causing a blood curdling scream to ring out, amidst the sounds of bones shattering. The body of the old man had been completely obliterated.

As the golden palm opened, only a droplet of blood remained within. The body of the old man had been smashed into smithereens, dissipating along with the wind.

A Yuanfu expert of the later levels was akin to an ant in front of Diyi, who didn't even need the slightest bit of effort to kill him.

The meaning of this was extremely clear to the spectating crowd; isn't this strength of the legendary Heavenly Dipper Realm? There was no way to resist his power, it was tyrannical to the point of striking fear into the hearts of everyone watching.

"How overwhelming." Qin Wentian's heart trembled as well. Was that gigantic golden-colored palm from before, a legendary Astral Nova?

Even in his dreams, Qin Wentian wouldn't have imagined that this dusty old guardian of the Heavenly Star Pavilion was actually so powerful to this extent. Not only that, back when Yue Hanshan was lording over the Emperor Star Academy, Diyi was tolerant enough and kept a low profile instead of revealing his true powers. But as for why Diyi had done such a thing, Qin Wentian himself didn't know. He would never have guessed that the reason was all due to him.

Xiao Lan also felt extreme shock shaking his heart. There was actually someone this powerful hidden in the Emperor Star Academy of Chu.

Calming himself, he stared at Diyi. "Did you know he was from my Nine Mystical Palace? Are you not afraid of the repercussions for killing him?"

"If I hear one more word from you, you'll die." Diyi stared back at Xiao Lan. Xiao Lan's countenance instantly stiffened, as his features contorted.

Earlier, Diyi had forbade him from taking a single step forward, and now, Diyi forbade him from even speaking.

If he disobeyed, only death awaited him.

Xiao Lan had never faced such humiliation before, but at this moment, he could only tolerate it.

“The arms of the Nine Mystical Palace have extended too far. Do you really think the Emperor Star Academy is a place for you to act big?” Diyi’s palms wavered, and an instant later, his terrifying Astral Nova transformed into golden streaks of lightning, speeding towards another aged figure of the Nine Mystical Palace. Diyi was purposely aiming for their stronger Yuanfu cultivators.

The countenance of the aged figure underwent a drastic change, he frenziedly dredged up the entirety of Astral Energy within his body, trying to defend against the lightning. However, when the Astral Nova neared, he couldn’t even resist in the slightest, and was crushed to death by the pressure. His body disintegrated into nothingness from the impact, as he was killed without a trace.

However, Diyi didn’t halt his actions, and the golden streak of lightning continued dancing in the air, zooming towards two more Yuanfu experts, wasting them from where they stood.

Silence permeated the air. No one dared to even move a muscle.

Especially those from the Royal Academy, they hadn’t imagined such an ending would occur. As long as Diyi wished it, all of them would die.

The golden-colored palm hovered in the air, they didn’t even dare to breathe too loudly.

The panic in Xiao Lan’s heart surged to its limits, but he kept his mouth shut, not daring to utter a single word.

Bzzz~ The golden palm swooshed past, grabbing hold of Xiao Lan. At that instant, Xiao Lan’s heart pounded madly, feeling as though it was about to burst. Recalling the scenes back when Diyi, without blinking, killed the powerful Yuanfu cultivators, he was truly terrified now that he was next.

Everyone’s hearts were seized with nervousness.

The golden palm lifted Xiao Lan up into the air, and there were no fluctuations to Diyi’s expression. He turned his gaze to Xiao Lan, “In this place where there’s no support from the Nine Mystical Palace, no one would even realise it if you died. For all your pride and bluster, wasn’t it all false arrogance? If you truly had the ability, did you even need to show off in such a small place like Chu? Today, I can temporarily spare you from death. However in future, if you dare to infuriate me again, I will make you this promise. The moment you step out of the Nine Mystical Palace, I will hunt you down and kill you.”

As the sound of Diyi’s voice faded, the golden palm abruptly flung out, catapulting Xiao Lan through the air.

“Get out of Chu.” A voice sounded out within Xiao Lan’s mind, and his body was forced by the impact of the throw to flip countless somersaults through the air before he could stabilise himself. His countenance was incredibly ugly to behold, this shame was pushing him to the brink of rage. However, again, he had no choice but to tolerate it for now.

“Emperor Star Academy.” Xiao Lan’s eyes glimmered with hatred and impotent fury. However, he didn’t dare turn his head back, and could only gulp down his resentment and continue flying away.

Diyi’s gaze turned upon the other cultivators from the Royal Academy. At this moment, all of them were trembling with trepidation, their hearts filled with incomparable terror. As long as Diyi wished for it, they would all die here.

“All of you scram,” Diyi calmly spoke, causing those from the Royal Academy to blink in wonder. Wasting no time, their silhouettes flickered, vanishing like smoke in merely an instant.

“We still showed mercy in the end.” Mustang’s fists were both tightly clenched as he sighed. Inclining his head, he stared at Diyi, “Sir, why didn’t you allow us to slaughter them?”

From the tone of his voice, one could clearly hear the rage and hatred bottled up within him.

“I didn’t want anything to happen to any of you,” Diyi replied. Mustang froze, before he drew in a huge breath and bowed, “Mustang was wrong.”

“It’s alright. For those that aren’t aware of this, there is still an extremely powerful old freak in the Royal Clan. Let’s return to the academy,” Diyi replied. Maybe the others might not know how deep the waters of Chu were. He had lived for many years, and had spent the majority of his life within the Royal Capital. Although he was relatively unknown, no one else was clearer than Diyi regarding all the happenings in the Royal Capital. Diyi was naturally knowledgeable of the number of true powerhouses belonging to the Royal Clan, but were currently hiding in the shadows.

He knew of the old freak residing in the Royal Clan, who had been secluded behind closed doors for many years. If he had chosen to slaughter all those from the Royal Academy earlier, nothing might happen to him because of his power, but what about those from the Emperor Star Academy? Was he strong enough to protect them all?

The cultivators from the Emperor Star Academy retreated. The weaker ones gathered together, looking at this legendary character from their academy. This was their headmaster, easily slaughtering countless experts with a mere wave of his hands. How imposing was that?

Diyi glanced at the crowd below, as a gentle smile appeared on his face. After guarding the academy for so many years, it could be said that his feelings and devotion to the academy was second to none. However today, he had no choice but to make this decision.

“The Emperor Star Academy, has a history of over 3,000 years. Through these years, we experienced countless rain and snow, but regardless, we always stood at the peak of Chu, enjoying eras of glory. I’m proud to say that I’m a part of the academy,” Diyi calmly spoke, there was only silence in the air as everyone attentively listened.

“However, no matter how it pains me, I have no choice but to make this major decision. From today onwards, the Emperor Star Academy shall be dissolved.”

“What?”

“WHY?” As the sound of Diyi’s voice faded, the countenances of everyone underwent a drastic change.

Perplexity, bewilderment, everyone had expressions of confusion on their faces. Dissolve? But why??

Diyi waved his hands, and the din created by the students died down. Diyi then continued, “I understand all your feelings. However, we no longer have a choice; the Emperor Star Academy can no longer exist in Chu. This decision of mine… I spent years of contemplation before I decided. Despite so, don’t be disappointed, all of you currently standing here is already an indication that your talent is above average. The world out there is truly vast, there are numerous powers that are even stronger than the Emperor Star Academy, and there will be an even bigger piece of sky for you to soar through.”

Qin Wentian calmly listened, but no one knew what he was thinking. Mustang, Luo Huan and Fan Le stood beside him.

“Teacher, did you already know of the headmaster’s decision before this?” Qin Wentian asked in a low voice, sighing.

“Headmaster Diyi made this decision to protect the innocent students, for if we continued with this war of attrition, they would end up the only unlucky victims. Although the headmaster had killed those Yuanfu experts from the Nine Mystical Palace, he had no choice but to do so as a means of intimidation. By choosing these actions, he had already decided that this would be the end.”

Mustang sighed again. Even without Xiao Lan, Diyi had still slaughtered the Yuanfu experts from the Nine Mystical Palace. They had too many methods at their disposal in dealing with students from the Emperor Star Academy.

And as to why Xiao Lan was spared, it was because Diyi knew that should he die, even if the Emperor Star Academy was dissolved, the Xiao Faction in the Nine Mystical Palace would go all out to hunt down the former members of the academy.

If Xiao Lan didn’t die, then with the earlier threats made, the Nine Mystical Palace wouldn’t dare to go too overboard.

Diyi had done what he did, only after contemplating the situation from various angles. Because of the secret of the Azure Emperor, Diyi knew that many transcendent powers already had their eyes on the academy. Under such a situation, dissolution of the Emperor Star Academy was something that couldn’t be helped and overall was the best choice to make.

Naturally, Diyi’s actions today, were also because of Qin Wentian. He had finally completed his mission in the Emperor Star Academy.

“All of you will definitely have better futures. Children, take care.” Diyi smiled as he turned, and walked in the direction at the back of the Emperor Star Academy, towards the mountains. He left behind the students, many of whom still had despondent looks and lost expressions on their faces.

Qin Wentian gazed at the departing back of Diyi. He drew in a deep breath, as a sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes, “I’m really unwilling for the academy to disappear like this.”

…………

On the outskirts of the Royal Capital of Chu, Xiao Lan was mounted on a demonic beast as he prepared to leave. He no longer had any face left to stay behind in this land of humiliation.

A strong sense of reluctance erupted in his heart, as his fists clenched in anger. Beside him, there were still a few experts acting as bodyguards, but none of them dared to speak for fear of further angering Xiao Lan.

“Who?” At that moment, one of the bodyguards froze. However, as the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying silhouette flashed by. As a slicing sound resonated out, the bodyguard’s head rolled to the ground.

In an instant, the remaining body guards’ Astral Souls appeared, unleashing their auras, however, the silhouette was too quick. In the mere blink of an eye, all of the other bodyguards were annihilated.

Xiao Lan trembled, looking at the figure in front of him. With an ashen countenance, he asked, “Wh..what do you want to do?”

“To kill you,” that figure replied, causing despair to flash in Xiao Lan’s eyes. He instantly turned, trying to retreat, yet it was all futile in the face of this unknown assailant.

Indeed, a palm sliced out with unfathomable might, separating Xiao Lan’s head from his body, stark terror still apparent in his eyes.

Only a single thought ran through Xiao Lan’s mind as he died. If he perished here, then no one would know that he was the one who killed him. It was too late for regrets.

AGM 198 - Life-And-Death Contract

News of the dissolution of the Emperor Star Academy quickly spread out to the entire Royal Capital, and caused an immense wave of commotion.

Today, the academy that stood at the peak of Chu for 3,000 years, had actually been dissolved. This caused many to lament silently in their hearts.

Everyone actually understood that the Emperor Star Academy had no choice but to do what they did. Facing the relentless suppression from the Royal Clan, together with the backing from the Nine Mystical Palace, including Headmaster Diyi's tyrannical stance of killing their experts, in the end there was no way the Nine Mystical Palace would let this go. Thus, the best solution left was to dissolve the Emperor Star Academy.

At this moment within the academy, a heavy sense of grief could be felt in the air. Countless students bid their farewells to each other as they departed.

Qin Wentian stood atop a faraway pavilion as he gazed at the students of the academy, and an indescribable feeling erupted in his heart.

"Why are you sad?" Luo Huan walked to the side of Qin Wentian, her beautiful eyes also staring at the departing students. A bitter smile tugged the corners of her lips, as a sense of helplessness could be felt emanating from her.

"Sister Luo Huan, what are your plans now?" Qin Wentian turned, gazing at that beautiful countenance, as he squeezed out a smile.

"Sigh, I plan to visit the Azure Continent. The Nine Mystical Palace is said to be situated there and I want to see how exactly powerful it really is," Luo Huan replied, "How about you? Where do you plan to go? Do you want to go together with me?"

"No, I still have some things yet to complete," Qin Wentian replied in a low voice. Luo Huan contemplated Qin Wentian, only to see his clear eyes looking back at her. She couldn't tell what her junior brother was thinking. This fellow had really matured.

Luo Huan walked forward, extending her arms to embrace Qin Wentian into a hug. Her actions caused Qin Wentian to be stunned. Luo Huan's beautiful eyes were only an inch away from his, and as her busty chest pressed against his, Qin Wentian blushed, feeling a burning sensation upon his face.

"Seems like you are still a little boy after all, come on don't be shy." Luo Huan laughed, as her sexy and lustrous lips kissed Qin Wentian on his forehead.

"Sister, don't you know how great your charm is?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

Luo Huan giggled as she broke the embrace. "Junior Brother, thank you for everything. You must hurry and grow up to be someone dependable."

"I definitely will." Qin Wentian nodded heavily in agreement. Losing such an important place, he never wanted to repeat the experience ever again.

"Enough, Luo Huan, stop flirting with your Junior Brother. Wentian, Elder Ren is looking for you." Mustang approached them from the back as he smiled.

"Teacher, I'm trying to build up a better relationship with Junior Brother Qin, I don't wish for him to forget all about me in the future." Luo Huan laughed.

"You and your dastardly ideas." Mustang glared at Luo Huan, but he was feeling exceptionally happy in his heart. After the death of Mountain, the students that became closest to him were none other than Luo Huan, Qin Wentian, Yu Fei and Fan Le. He naturally hoped that they would have a good future.

However, there was still a knot in his heart. Ye Wuque, Wu Chong, Wang Teng weren't dead yet.

The death of Mountain had yet to be avenged.

……

Qin Wentian followed Ren Qianxing and arrived at a temporary residence in the mountains. Over there, he met Diyi.

Diyi smiled, gesturing for Qin Wentian to take a seat.

Qin Wentian nodded, as he sat down beside him. Diyi cast a glance at Ren Qianxing, who understood his silent request, and thus departed the area. Over here at this mountain peak, so tall that it could overlook the entire Emperor Star Academy, only Qin Wentian and Diyi remained.

"I've asked the teachers and elders to copy the cultivation arts and innate techniques from the Heavenly Star Pavilion and pass it on to our departing students. In addition, I've chosen and prepared the original version of these innate techniques for you to cultivate. As for cultivation arts, I didn't select any. In any case you should know best which are the ones most suitable for you, so go ahead and choose them for yourself. " Diyi took out a few innate technique manuals and passed them over to Qin Wentian.

“Thank you, Headmaster.” Qin Wentian didn’t fake being courteous, as he accepted the manuals. Indeed, he didn’t have the time to go to the 6th level of the Heavenly Star Pavilion to select top-tier Earth-Grade innate techniques.

“How many Yuanfus do you currently have?” Diyi glanced at Qin Wentian inquiringly, as an expression of admiration flickered on his face.

Qin Wentian’s countenance froze, as the words sank in. So, Diyi already knew.

“Three Yuanfus,” Qin Wentian replied. Momentarily, Diyi drew in a long breath, as he patted Qin Wentian heavily on his shoulders. “Good, good, the Azure Emperor finally has a successor.”

“Headmaster, have you always acted as the guardian for the academy?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“Yes.” Diyi nodded, as he replied, “You should already know of the Azure Emperor Palace. That year, after the death of the Azure Emperor, the palace was infiltrated by external powers. They wanted to obtain the inheritance of the Azure Emperor. The Azure Faction had no choice, so as a last resort, several babies were sent away, raising them apart from the chaos and the influence of the disintegrating Azure Emperor Palace. Now a few thousand years have passed, and those external powers that infiltrated the Azure Emperor Palace have already become the main faction while the Azure Faction, those of Dicang’s bloodline, were firmly suppressed.”

“But luckily, the decision to send away the babies proved to be great foresight. After they grew up, they became the 'hidden' Azure Faction, and no one knew of their existence. However, news of the 'hidden' faction was gradually exposed over the years. This was all due to Luo Tianya, who incited the conflict between the Emperor Star Academy and the Nine Mystical Palace.”

“Headmaster, are you saying that the ones that lent the Emperor Star Academy a helping hand was someone from the 'hidden' Azure Faction?” Qin Wentian asked in surprise.

“Yes, back then I was still guarding the Heavenly Star Pavilion. I didn’t wish to expose myself before the Azure Emperor’s final secret of the Azure Emperor was obtained by a successor. However, this matter was partly discovered by the ‘outsider’ Faction of the Azure Emperor Palace. Luckily, they only knew bits and pieces of it.” Diyi laughed as he continued, “In reality, the 'hidden' Azure Faction would always send some of their members to cultivate within the Emperor Star Academy. I’m a very good example, and there are also others, but no one knew of our true background. However, none of us succeeded in the tests the Azure Emperor set and eventually, the inheritance fell into your hands.”

An expression of astonishment flashed through Qin Wentian’s face. Only now did he understand more clearly the crux of the story.

Diyi then retrieved a token, with the word ‘Azure’ engraved onto it. He passed the token over to Qin Wentian as he stated, “I’m the keeper for this token, but I don’t have the authority to use it. From this moment onwards, as the successor, this shall belong to you.”

Diyi spoke, passing the token over, and as their hands came into contact, his fingers lightly sliced past, and a drop of blood fell from Qin Wentian’s finger onto the token. Instantly, it shone with a radiant glow, and to Qin Wentian’s surprise, a map appeared in the space above the token.

“From this moment onwards, this belongs to you. The map shows the location of where the 'hidden' Azure Faction is located. I hope that in future, when your power is enough, you will lead them back to the Azure Emperor Palace to reclaim their rightful place, able to live without fear of the threat posed by those transcendent powers of the nine continents,” Diyi solemnly spoke, causing great waves to billow in Qin Wentian’s heart.

“How strong are they?” Qin Wentian asked.

Diyi smiled, “I’m not clear of their actual strength but at the very least, they should be more powerful when compared to the Xiao Faction of the Nine Mystical Palace. However, you have to remember that members of the ‘hidden’ Azure Palace place great emphasis on keeping a low profile. Back then, many transcendent powers banded together to kill the Azure Emperor, and they would definitely not allow the Azure Emperor Palace to rise up in power once again.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian earnestly took note.

“And one more thing, you are not a descendant of the direct bloodline, so it will not be so easy for you to completely control the power of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction,” Diyi explained, and comprehension dawned on Qin Wentian’s face. Oh yeah, with his current power, how would those Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction even acknowledge his commands? It truly wouldn't be easy.

“However you don’t need to worry. Even if you can’t control them, at the very least, they wouldn’t act against you. They would wait for you to grow, until you obtained their recognition.”

“I will definitely work hard.” Qin Wentian calmed the waves in his heart as he gave a carefree laugh. Upon learning such a huge secret, there shouldn’t be anyone that would be able to remain calm, right?

Although the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction would be under his control, it went without saying that as of now, the burden and responsibility of reviving the Azure Emperor Palace back to its former glory now fell onto his shoulders.

“I also heard that you and that lass of the Mo Clan are mutually fond of each other. She has extraordinary talent in the field of herbs and alchemy. It’s just that it’s hard for her talent to blossom when stuck in such a small place as Chu. Before I depart, do you want me to act as your matchmaker?” Diyi laughed, causing an expression of embarrassment to appear on Qin Wentian’s face.

"It's still too early for that." Qin Wentian gulped, as nervousness flickered in his eyes.

"Haha, you're right. In that case, I shan't interfere in the matters of you youngsters any longer." Diyi laughed, as he shifted his glance to the ephemeral silhouette poised not far away from him. She stood there silently, as though she didn't exist. Due to her presence, Diyi refrained from reminding Qin Wentian to be wary of dangers and to take care of himself. He knew that Fairy Qingmei had already made preparations to ensure the safety of Qin Wentian.

Naturally, Qin Wentian had already noticed the ephemeral beauty standing near him. He felt it was somewhat strange, however, she didn't say anything to him, and just stood there silently.

…………

Regarding the news of Emperor Star Academy's dissolution, the Royal Clan of Chu was secretly delighted. Although they were intimidated by Diyi's actions, nevertheless from this moment onwards, the Emperor Star Academy would no longer exist. This meant that the power that had been opposing the Royal Clan for over 3,000 years was no more. Naturally, they would feel relaxed.

For these past months, because of Qin Wentian, the Emperor Star Academy remained in direct opposition against the Royal Clan.

Now that the students of the Emperor Star Academy dispersed, some even leaving Chu, the Royal Clan didn't interfere. They were more than willing to see such a situation.

However today, outside the residence of one of the powers supporting the Royal Clan, the Ye Clan, a Life-and-Death Contract was deposited, challenging Ye Wuque. The location was none other the towering platforms of the Chu Emperor District, where the Jun Lin Banquet was hosted. The sender of the letter, was naturally Qin Wentian.

This piece of news was quickly publicized, as it soon engulfed the entire Royal Capital. Diyi's appearance drew so much attention that many had already forgotten the champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, Qin Wentian, had already stepped into Yuanfu. And what's more, he had tyrannically disposed of the second-ranked Sikong Minyue with such ease, it bordered on the absurd.

The most dazzling genius in the Jun Lin Banquet, ignoring the difference in their cultivation levels, had issued a challenge of his own accord to Ye Wuque, who had only just stepped into the 2nd level of Yuanfu himself. Undoubtedly, this piece of news was capable of stirring up the hearts of the people.

How strong was Qin Wentian now that he had broken through to Yuanfu?

A Life-and-Death Contract, these four words allowed everyone to know how strong Qin Wentian's self confidence was.

Not only that, more news followed. Similarly, both Wang Teng and Wu Chong also received Life-and-Death Contracts issued by Qin Wentian.

Ye Wuque, Wu Chong, Wang Teng, were all at the 2nd level of Yuanfu. Back when they accompanied Xiao Lan to challenge the Emperor Star Academy, all three had obtained victory over the geniuses of the Emperor Star Academy who had the same level of cultivation base as them.

The Chu Emperor District, after the Jun Lin Banquet, once again started to attract the attention of the entire Royal Capital.

Qin Wentian, would he still be able to replicate his feats from back then? Shining with as much splendor as before, ignoring the differences between cultivation bases and wasting away those so called ‘geniuses’?

AGM 199 - Killing Wang Teng

Chu Emperor District was opened to the masses today. The entire spectator’s stand was filled with people from all around the Royal Capital; how could they miss a life and death battle between Qin Wentian and the three powerhouses at the second level of Yuanfu?

If Ye Wuque rejected the challenge, the halo from his ‘genius’ title, would fade away from him.

In any case, he was Ye Wuque, the most talented cultivator in the Ye Clan’s younger generation, with a second level Yuanfu cultivation base. Naturally, he would not reject the battle.

Qin Wentian had long arrived way before the appointed time, sitting atop a dueling platform, with his eyes closed. His countenance did not twitch, it was as though he didn’t realize he was the target of stares from the entire crowd in the spectator’s stand.

Mustang, Luo Huan and Fan Le had also arrived. How could they miss such a battle?

Even Chu Tianjiao was present. He sat atop the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat, an expression of anticipation could be seen on his face. He really wanted to see how Qin Wentian could be so confident in winning against Ye Wuque, Wu Chong and Wang Teng.

Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow were here, as well. Deep in her heart, Autumn Snow felt an indescribable emotion as she gazed upon Qin Wentian. If it weren’t for the fact that she was personally witnessing all this, she would never have imagined the day would come where Qin Wentian would duel against Ye Wuque.

Would he be able to win?

For reasons unknown, at this moment in Autumn Snow’s heart, she was actually willing to believe there was a possibility for Qin Wentian to defeat Ye Wuque.

“Hmph, look at how much effort the Emperor Star Academy had to expend to protect him. Since he dared to issue the Life-and-Death Contract, he would be the laughing stock of the country if he died here,” remarked Qiu Mo with sarcasm. From below the platform, he glared at Qin Wentian, his countenance cold.

Back then, he had never liked Qin Wentian and had been involved in several conflicts with him. Thus, seeing Qin Wentian gradually becoming stronger, he naturally felt displeasure in his heart.

Luo Huan laughed lightly as she stared at Qiu Mo. “Oh yeah, do you still remember what a loser you were back then? You were at Yuanfu, while Junior Brother Qin was only at Arterial Circulation. You only knew how to use sarcastic words and the pressure of a higher cultivation base to bully him. I'm afraid that now, if he merely smacked you once with his palms, you would definitely die."

Qiu Mo's countenance froze. His cultivation base was still at the first level of Yuanfu, same as the Sikong Mingyue who was defeated by a single palm strike. He could only snort coldly in response, while bearing with the jealousy in his heart.

At this moment, a few figures abruptly appeared in the air. These figures were none other than Ye Wuque, Wu Chong and Wang Teng.

Ye Wuque was clad in white, and was as handsome as ever. Wu Chong's own demeanor was incredibly demonic, while Wang Teng gave off an aura of extreme arrogance.

The three of them stood in the air, disdainfully looking down at Qin Wentian with cold gazes. They were exceptional geniuses who had a cultivation base at the second level of Yuanfu, but their face and pride were all tarnished, now that they had been challenged by a mere 1st level Yuanfu cultivator.

"If you died in today's life and death battle, are you sure no one would come and make trouble for us?" Wang Teng stared at Qin Wentian, as he coldly remarked.

Naturally, Wang Teng was referring to Diyi. If Diyi chose to take revenge for Qin Wentian's death, no one in Chu could stop him.

"If Qin Wentian dies in battle today, I can promise you that no one from my side will seek revenge for him. However, if anyone from your side dares to interfere in this battle, be prepared to bear the consequences yourselves." Beneath the platform, Ren Qianxing's cold gaze shot towards the three figures standing in the air. Since Qin Wentian dared to issue the Life-and-Death Contract, he had absolute confidence in him.

"Fine. There's three of us here, how do you want to die?" Wang Teng asked harshly, his voice as cold as ice.

Qin Wentian was too arrogant, all of them had a cultivation base at the second level of Yuanfu, their reputations were not just for show.

Qin Wentian spread his hands as he stood up. His eyes were incredibly calm, with no hint of disturbance in them. His indifferent attitude clearly indicated that he didn't even put them in his sights. Such an attitude caused Wang Teng to narrow his eyes in anger. His aura flared up with a sword-like sharpness, as he dashed downwards to Qin Wentian.

Within Qin Wentian's body, the Astral Energy in his Yuanfu circulated as the blood seals of his bloodline fluttered with agitation. Qin Wentian's aura was undergoing a transformation.

His long black hair danced about in the wind, while his eyes turned demonic. Even his physique somehow seemed to become stronger and taller, as a red sheen of bloody light could be seen gleaming in his eyes.

“All of you, come at me together.”

Qin Wentian’s voice was still serene, however, and as the sound of his voice drifted into the ears of the crowd, it felt like a thunderbolt strike from out of the blue, shocking them so much that their eyes couldn’t help but widen.

Did they hear it wrongly?

Ye Wuque, Wang Teng and Wu Chong; they were all top-tier experts in the second level of Yuanfu. But now, Qin Wentian actually told all three of them to come at him together?

Those in the crowd that initially had confidence in Qin Wentian, now felt that he was too egotistical. He was simply arrogant, to an unreasonable degree.

“He truly doesn’t know how high the Heavens are.” Qiu Mo laughed, with contempt in his eyes. Was Qin Wentian looking for death?

Mustang gazed upon Qin Wentian’s figure. He didn’t know why, but he felt extremely touched.

Ye Wuque, Wu Chong and Wang Teng were the culprits behind Mountain’s death. Qin Wentian didn’t choose to fight them one-on-one, because he knew that if he killed just one of the three, the other two might no longer want to battle. Only in a scenario of one versus three, would his opponents have no chance to give a rejection.

As for Qin Wentian’s decision to fight three of them at the same time, naturally, Mustang also had absolute confidence in Qin Wentian’s abilities.

Since Qin Wentian had said it, he would definitely be able to accomplish it.

This was the impression Qin Wentian had always given to him. Back then it was so, when they were in the Sky Harmony City. Back then, it was also the same during the Jun Lin Banquet.

Today, it would be the same as well.

Luo Huan and Fan Le also had the utmost faith in Qin Wentian. Unknowingly, that youth had already caused his friends to believe in him to such an extent, a confidence that had no logic, yet this was an emotion that came from the depths of their hearts.

Ye Wuque, Wang Teng and Wu Chong were all stunned. Even Ye Wuque, who was always calm and collected, couldn’t help but to laugh out loud. Qin Wentian was so clueless, he wouldn’t even know how he’d die later on.

“The price of your foolishness, is death,” Ye Wuque remarked. After which, he glanced at the two others beside him, as he continued, “Since he wishes to court death this much, let’s grant it to him.”

In unison, the nine Astral Souls of the three cultivators erupted into being. Brilliant star light illuminated the area, as rampant Astral Energy waves bedazzled the audience’s vision.

“DIE!” Ye Wuque roared, as brutal killing intent pressed downwards. The three of them turned, rushing towards Qin Wentian with incredible speed. In the blink of an eye, they formed a chaotic maelstrom of carnage gusting towards Qin Wentian.

Ye Wuque’s attack resembled a sword, flashing multi-colored beams of sword light, penetrating through everything.

Wu Chong’s attack resembled a demon, incomparably ferocious, able to suppress all his opponents.

Wang Teng’s attack resembled a war chariot, bulldozing over everything that blocked his path.

Their attacks congregated together, forming into the maelstrom, with Qin Wentian as the target. The hearts of the crowd pounded wildly, it was as though they could already see Qin Wentian getting lacerated into pieces. The maelstrom howled in madness.

Boom! Qin Wentian took a step forwards, as a towering aura erupted forth from him. In that instant, boundless amounts of demonic Qi and a blood-colored glow coalesced, shrouding him in a layer of light. His inky black long hair was so straight that they resembled swords.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, as his eyes flickered with a fearsome bloody demonic light. Just a single stare from him was capable of causing the three above to feel a stifling sense of pressure, but in spite of this, they did not lessen the power of their attacks. They wanted Qin Wentian to die here.

ROAR~ A terrifying howl of rage exploded from Qin Wentian, as though he wanted to obliterate both Heaven and Earth. Blasting out with both his palms, the crowd felt the aura Qin Wentian was exuding resembled an Ancient Demon. His attacks gave off the feeling that there was nothing they couldn't conquer.

As the last stance of the Thousand-Hands Imprint - Great Thousand-Hands Imprint, erupted forth, the space between Qin Wentian and the three attackers were filled with countless gigantic palm shadows, colliding directly with the incoming maelstrom.

The terrifying sounds of an immense explosion rang out, actually reducing the might of the fearsome maelstrom, to the extent it became a ferocious after-wind, blowing upon the faces of the crowd. After the explosion, Qin Wentian was already flying in the skies, dragging the three attackers with him as he continued heading upwards.

“KILL!” Qin Wentian roared, as he spat out endless beams of sword rays, while blasting forwards with both his palms. His attacks were filled with an indomitable might.

The scene of Qin Wentian dragging the bodies of his attackers upwards, caused the hearts of the crowd to tremble with disbelief. Was this even possible? They felt as though they were under an illusion, it was as if Qin Wentian was the one with the higher cultivation base. He gave off the feeling that his body contained an unlimited amount of energy.

“You are dead, Wang Teng.” Qin Wentian’s voice drifted to the crowd as he executed the Dragon Capturing Hands from the top-tier, Human-Graded innate technique – Dragon Subduing Fist. With his current cultivation base, the Dragon Capturing Hands when executed, was akin to him really subduing a demonic dragon. His hands transformed into blood-red dragon claws as he made a grab towards Wang Teng.

The countenances of the three attackers turned incomparably unsightly to behold. Howling madly, they spun in the air and twisted away as the Astral Energy within their Yuanfu exploded forth, granting them sudden bursts of strength. After they lengthened the distance between them and Qin Wentian, powerful innate techniques of different varieties were blasted out, targeting the latter.

Qin Wentian responded by pushing out his left palm. A fearsome red-colored mountain peak manifested, as it explosively slammed towards Ye Wuque and Wu Chong. Qin Wentian had already perfected his Falling Mountain Palms, especially when he had converted the Astral Energy absorbed from the Heavenly Hammer Constellation to Mountain-type Divine Energy within his body. This further augmented the power of this innate technique.

Ye Wuque and Wu Chong both madly sent out their attacks, splitting apart the mountain peak. However at the same time, Qin Wentian’s right draconic claw had already reached Wang Teng.

“SCRAM!” Wang Teng howled, as his Astral Souls descended. The attack he unleashed with both hands were akin to the power of ten thousand horses galloping across the plains. However, the Dragon Capturing Hands Qin Wentian executed was infused with Sword-type Divine Energy, containing an exceptional sharpness, easily breaking Wang Teng’s attack apart. Fear flashed in his eyes, as Wang Teng quickly retreated. However, the draconic claws of Qin Wentian seemed as though they were truly attached to the arms of a demon. With great speed, Qin Wentian’s arms actually lengthened, his claws clutching around Wang Teng’s head.

“NOOOOOOO!” Wang Teng’s features contorted with terror. When he stared at Qin Wentian, he felt as though he was looking at an invincible demon king.

“Goodbye.” A crisp sound rang out, as the draconic claws crushed Wang Teng’s head. The savage, bloody scene caused the spectators to freeze, as countless people in the crowd were seemingly lost, yet to come back to their senses.

Was that really an attack unleashed by a cultivator at the first level of Yuanfu?

At this moment, the hearts of those second level Yuanfu cultivators in the crowd were also shuddering. If they placed themselves in Wang Teng’s shoes, they would also be unable to block that attack, enabling Qin Wentian to kill them.

When they looked upon Qin Wentian again, there were no longer any traces of the youth from before. He was too powerful.

That youth had matured, and already had the capability to look down on all those supposed ‘geniuses’ of Chu, advancing towards an Era that solely belonged to him!

AGM 200 - Matters Of The Past Dissipate With The Wind

Ye Wuque and Wu Chong felt dread in their hearts as they saw the death of Wang Teng.

The three of them had only just started encircling Qin Wentian, but who would have expected that within the blink of an eye, Wang Teng would already be dead.

When Ye Wuque and Wu Chong gazed at Qin Wentian again, trepidation could be seen in their eyes, as their facial expressions grew incredibly ugly to behold.

Not only that, many of the spectating Ye Clan members stood up, gazing towards the skies as shock bombed their hearts.

When had Qin Wentian become this strong… if that were the case, wouldn't Ye Wuque…

Qin Wentian then swept his gaze towards the two attackers. Ye Wuque and Wu Chong locked eyes for an instant before similar expressions of ruthlessness could be seen on their faces.

AWOOO~ An overflowing sense of demonic Qi permeated the air, as all three of Wu Chong's Beast-type Astral Souls howled. His whole appearance resembled a demonic being rushing down from the skies, aiming to kill Qin Wentian. Over ten thousand manifestations of illusory demonic beasts materialized, as they rushed together with Wu Chong, viciously targeting Qin Wentian.

The entirety of Qin Wentian's arms were as though they were covered by demonic armor. The violent look in his eyes grew increasingly pronounced. Now that he had already cultivated the second stage of Fiend Transformation Art, in addition to the power of his bloodline limit, he truly resembled an ancient demon monarch, imperiously gazing at Wu Chong.

The Dragon Subduing Fist he unleashed, metamorphosed into numerous illusory demonic dragons howling in anger. Their towering violence could be felt, even by those in the spectator's stand, as the illusory dragons explosively clashed against the horde of ten thousand demonic beasts.

At the same moment, a pair of wings appeared on Ye Wuque's back, as he descended in a graceful arc. With beautiful multi-colored swords equipped in both hands, his swords sliced towards Qin Wentian's throat.

Qin Wentian didn't even bother to look at Ye Wuque. He merely raised his left hand, flicking a finger in the direction of Ye Wuque as monstrous sword Qi erupted forth from him. The countless numbers of sharp swords formed from the sword Qi, congealed into a powerful beam of light as it shot towards Ye Wuque.

Ye Wuque's countenance sunk, as he instantly changed tactics. At the same time, Qin Wentian's right palm had already wavered several times, reinforcing the illusory dragons as the tyrannical force of his earlier strike blasted apart Wu Chong's attack. The remnant of his attacks continued forth unimpeded, the waves of aftershock causing Wu Chong's head to explode.

The expression on Ye Wuque's face was exceptionally unnatural when Qin Wentian directed his gaze towards him again. His wings fanned out, granting Ye Wuque an increase in speed as he explosively retreated. From that earlier exchange of blows, he already knew that he wouldn't be able to defeat Qin Wentian. And in the face of certain death, he had totally discarded his face and pride. Staying alive was the most important thing to him.

A pair of Garuda Wings sprouted behind Qin Wentian's back, his body sliced through the air with incredible speed, akin to a real Garuda, easily catching up to Ye Wuque. Upon nearing his target, Qin Wentian executed the Dragon Capturing Hands, grabbing onto Ye Wuque. Regardless of how much he struggled, Ye Wuque realised that he could no longer advance forward.

The direction that Ye Wuque was moving forward to, was naturally in the direction of the Ye Clan. At that moment, aside from sensing a strong will from Ye Wuque, those from the Ye Clan could also see true terror reflected in his eyes.

"No…" The countenances of the Ye Clan's members turned incomparably unsightly. They had no way to accept such an ending.

Rendering Ye Wuque immobile with a few well-placed strikes to his spinal area, Qin Wentian stood in the air with Ye Wuque's body in his hands, staring down at the Ye Clan's members with his expression as serene as ever.

"Is this the so-called number one 'genius' from your Ye Clan? Even before I started cultivation, the halo of his supposed 'brilliance' had already shone so brightly in the Sky Harmony City, pressuring my Qin Clan, as well as myself." Qin Wentian glanced at the Ye Clan, as well as Bai Qingsong.

"From then to now, around a year or more has passed right?" Qin Wentian murmured to himself, yet his calm waves sent great ripples through the hearts of the crowd.

Yes, in just this short span of time, Qin Wentian had already defeated Ye Wuque.

Despite seeing the pitiful begging expression on Ye Wuque's face, Bai Qingsong still didn't dare believe all of this was real.

"Release him."

At that moment, a voice rang out. The speaker was none other than the person atop the dragon seat, Chu Tianjiao.

His countenance was still as unperturbed as before, and nobody knew what he was thinking of. However, as he spoke his earlier words, asking Qin Wentian to release Ye Wuque, his voice was filled with an unquestionable command.

A ray of hope bloomed in Ye Wuque’s heart, as the eyes of the Ye Clan’s members brightened. As the person with the most authority in Chu, maybe Chu Tianjiao would be able to save Ye Wuque.

Qin Wentian didn’t turn his head, and continued staring ahead. The sounds of bones shattering echoed in the stillness of the air. In that instant, the light that was shining forth from the eyes of the Ye Clan’s members, turned dim.

Qin Wentian slowly relaxed his grasp, as Ye Wuque body fell lifelessly downwards, slamming onto the ground. His reply took the form of action, breaking apart the last of their hopes.

An unnatural light flashed in Chu Tianjiao’s eyes. Although he had expected the possibility of Qin Wentian not complying, he didn’t think that Qin Wentian would be so decisive, killing Ye Wuque immediately after he interceded for him.

It was as though Chu Tianjiao himself was the culprit that hastened Ye Wuque’s death.

Without a doubt, in front of the spectating crowd, Qin Wentian’s actions were akin to a huge slap to Chu Tianjiao’s face.

“Release him?” A sarcastic smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. “Mountain was merely a student of the Emperor Star Academy, who did he offend? Had his murderers ever thought of showing mercy to him? When facing the oppression from the Royal Academy and Nine

Mystical Palace, did you ever think of sparing the students of my Emperor Star Academy? Back when the Ye Clan surrounded the Sky Harmony City, causing many in my Qin Clan to die, did they ever think of granting us a path to live?”

Each and every word spoken by Qin Wentian was filled with coldness. He couldn’t even be bothered to look at Chu Tianjiao.

The Chu Emperor District was totally silent, it was as though the entire crowd could feel the flames of fury burning in Qin Wentian’s heart. If not, he probably wouldn’t have gone all out, crushing the three attackers so overwhelmingly.

“Chu Tianjiao, if you had the opportunity to kill me, I don’t think you would show me any mercy as well, right?” Qin Wentian asked indifferently.

Chu Tianjiao didn't reply, but the truth was as what Qin Wentian had said. If he really had the opportunity to kill Qin Wentian, there was no way he would show him mercy.

"Me too," Qin Wentian quietly spoke, causing the crowd's gaze to freeze. The simple words of 'me too', had already announced Qin Wentian's determination.

Qin Wentian then turned to regard Bai Qingsong. At that moment, Bai Qingsong was truly afraid.

Back when the Ye Clan came to the Sky Harmony City with a marriage proposal for Autumn Snow and Ye Wuque, Bai Qingsong was incomparably excited. In the proposal, he saw the rise of his Bai Clan, as well as hope, which caused him to kick Qin Wentian away without hesitation, betraying the Qin Clan.

But now, Ye Wuque had actually died in the hands of the youth he kicked away. He felt as though he were dreaming, this sensation was extremely surreal. Nobody would be able to comprehend the current emotions running through Bai Qingsong.

Did he regret it? He didn't know. But so what if he had regrets? At this moment, he felt as though he had aged tremendously. He was somewhat jealous of Qin Chuan, why did he have such an excellent adopted son? It was the opposite in the case of his own daughters; Autumn Snow was a 'genius' that had degenerated, while Bai Qing, his younger daughter whom he used to looked down on, had actually condensed an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer for her first Astral Soul. Yet, because he had repaid kindness with enmity, Bai Qing broke their father and daughter relationship, discarded their familial ties and disappeared completely. Up till now, no news had been heard about her.

As for him, after enduring all these 'impacts', and seeing the rise of Qin Wentian with his own eyes, it all caused him to have an extremely bitter feeling in his heart.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Autumn Snow spoke. The smile on her face when she faced him was as though she had already discarded the huge rock that had always been in her heart.

"I know that our Bai Clan has let you down. I, too, have also let you down. Sometimes in the middle of the night, I would regret the choices I made back then. It was you that allowed me to become the dazzling genius of Sky Harmony City, but what you received in return… was my betrayal. Not only that, after the academy selection, my Bai Clan joined the Ye Clan in encircling and killing members of your Qin Clan. I know that I don't have the qualifications to beg for your forgiveness, but I still have to say this."

The Autumn Snow of this moment had already discarded the burdens filling her heart, as she calmly continued, "The things that happened, were all wrought by my own hands. Regardless of how you want to deal with me, even if you want to kill me, I would have no complaints and will wholeheartedly accept your decision. However, please spare my father, he's already so old... I'm no longer the dazzling 'genius' I once was and even my little sister, Bai Qing, has abandoned the family because of you. My father is truly old."

“Do you know that Bai Qing was even more amazing compared to me. Her first Astral Soul was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer. That day, she cried as she spoke to my father, releasing her Astral Soul, while telling him she was leaving because of her Wentian gege. Because of you, she severed all ties with us, abandoning her clan, and up till now there has been no news of her. You should know how much she cared for you. I know that I have no qualifications to beg you, but please… please, for the sake of my little sister Bai Qing, please spare my father. If she knew that her beloved Wentian gege killed her own father, how would she face you in the future?”

The crowd also felt moved in their hearts as they heard the sincerity of Autumn Snow’s beseechment. So, the rumors were true, her talent was bestowed upon her by Qin Wentian. Back then, the Bai Clan did indeed betray him.

But to think that the little daughter of the Bai Clan had actually condensed an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer for her first Astral Soul, wasn’t this a little too terrifying?

Qin Wentian’s heart shuddered lightly, as the silhouette of a little girl appeared in his mind. He still remembered back then, how the little girl handed a dagger to him, asking him to use her as a hostage for him to escape the clutches of her father. Back then, he could still remember how devastated her heart was.

“Wentian gege.” The sound of the lass Bai Qing’s voice resounded in his head. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, as he tried to clear his mind. Today, he had truly intended to kill Bai Qingsong. However, upon hearing the words of Autumn Snow, his normally resolute heart, actually wavered.

How could he still face Bai Qing if he were to truly kill her father?

Qin Wentian directed his gaze onto Autumn Snow again. Autumn Snow still had a smile on her face, yet tears were silently flowing down it. She too, was reminiscing on the beautiful memories of the three of them together. Now, everything they once shared had dissipated together with the wind, leaving only painful memories.

“Bai Qingsong, cripple your own cultivation and this matter shall be at its end,” Qin Wentian finally spoke, deciding not to kill him.

Bai Qingsong’s expression faltered, before he nodded his head lightly. Raising his palm, he gritted his teeth and ruthlessly slammed his palms onto his chest, causing his arterial pathways to shatter. In the next instant, Bai Qingsong appeared to have aged over ten years older, as strands of white appeared among his hair.

“Father,” Autumn Snow cried out, as she shifted her gaze towards Qin Wentian.

However, she only saw Qin Wentian turn around as he left the platform, doing nothing to her.

The strength in Autumn Snow’s legs gave up as she stumbled. She sat on the ground, with tears streaking down her face. This painful emotion in her heart felt extremely excruciating. Watching Qin Wentian walk further and further away, she couldn’t help but question herself, what had she lost..?

She was finally free and should be overjoyed, and yet why did she feel such intense pain instead?

Qin Wentian left, this piece of his past that was stuck in his heart, had faded away like smoke. Only that bright-eyed and innocent little lass, Bai Qing, remained in the warmth of his memories.

AGM 201 - Little Rascal's Evolution

The name, 'Qin Wentian', once again resounded throughout the Royal Capital. The champion of the Jun Lin Banquet, after stepping into Yuanfu, had slaughtered Ye Wuque, Wu Chong and Wang Teng within a single battle.

The death of these three dazzling geniuses, further paved the way in adding on to the radiance of the 'legendary' youth, Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's status in Chu became an extremely sensitive topic. This character that was venerated by countless commoners as a heaven-defying genius, was on the contrary, hated immensely by the Royal Clan and Ye Clan. But because of the presence of Diyi, no one dared to make a move against Qin Wentian. Even when those from the Ye Clan saw how Ye Wuque died in front of their eyes, they didn't dare to do anything at all. After all, Qin Wentian and Ye Wuque had a prior agreement – the Life-and-Death Contract, and so their battle was supposed to be one that put their lives on the line.

If Qin Wentian died in the battle, Diyi would not take revenge. If that's the case, how could the Ye Clan dare to act against Qin Wentian?

Within the Royal Capital, many risk-takers and adventurers hung out in the district of the small town near the boundaries of the Dark Forest. Being in towns or other areas of civilization were the only places where they could relax. Because the moment they entered the Dark Forest, in the face of extreme danger, even their closest friends might betray them.

"Did you guys watch the battle yesterday? That brat Qin Wentian was really too f***ing powerful. He's too f***ing awesome! He wasted Wang Teng with only a single move!" A powerfully-built man exclaimed enthusiastically to a woman beside him.

"He's only 17 this year right, is he really that powerful?" The girl remarked in disbelief. A few other cultivators crowded around the man as they spoke, "Brother Bull, are you exaggerating?

"Exaggerating?" Brother Bull glared at them, "You guys didn't witness the battle with your own eyes and thus have no idea that little brat dominated the entire show. In any case just a breath he spat out has the power to annihilate all of us. You all know who Ye Wuque is right? After Ye Wuque defeated Qiu Mo, he became the 4th ranked among the ten prodigies of Chu. But do you know what the end result was? He died in that battle where they fought three against one. What dogshit talent does he have?"

"Brother Bull, tell us more in detail, what happened in the battle? Not only that, what does Qin Wentian look like? Does he have a big head, and strong, muscular limbs?" The beautiful lashes of the lady fluttered, curiosity in her heart.

"Hmm, his biceps are bigger then my thighs, while his thighs are as thick as tree trunks. He's very strong." Brother Bull grinned.

"Cough, cough." The sound of coughing drifted over, and as Brother Bull and the rest turned their heads over, they saw a youth about 17 years of age with a bitter smile on his face. He held within his arms an extremely adorable snowy puppy.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat depressed in his heart, the rumors spreading about him were getting more and more outrageous. Not only did this Brother Bull knows how to boast, he had totally destroyed Qin Wentian's image.

"What? Hey little fellow, you don't believe me? Look at your slender and fragile frame. I believe just a strong gust of wind would already be sufficient to leave you sprawling to the ground. I don't think you could even withstand an attack from his little finger," Brother Bull continued boasting.

"I believe, I strongly believe." Qin Wentian nodded his headcontinuously, as he hastened his steps, quickly entering the Dark Forest. When he entered the the forest, he couldn't help but look at the puppy in his arms as he asked, "Little Rascal, am I really that ugly?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice drifted over to the ears of Brother Bull and the rest of the cultivators, their expressions froze, as they stood there, stunned. By the time they turned their gaze towards the entrance of the Dark Forest, Qin Wentian's silhouette had already disappeared.

The cultivators around Brother Bull all drew in a deep breath, as they shifted their gazes onto Brother Bull.

"What a liar. What sort of character is Qin Wentian, how can he look so delicate like a pretty boy. Am I right?" Brother Bull laughed loudly, but even he himself could feel the lack of self-confidence in his own words. Shaking his head, he continued, "Yup he's definitely a liar, he was posing as Qin Wentian."

………….

Now that Qin Wentian was already at the Yuanfu Realm, it naturally lessened the degree of danger met within the Dark Forest. Although there were still some minor troubles along the way, he still arrived at his destination unharmed.

There was a huge slab of mountain rock in the middle of a vast expanse of land. Qin Wentian laid there as he quietly contemplated his surroundings.

Everything was the same as he remembered, with the exception of the nine illusory towering mountain peaks.

Here in this place back, he met the dream-will of the green-robed middle aged man, and gained enlightenment. He enlarging the scale and scope of his dreams, indulging himself in fantasy while also receiving the Diagram of the Mountains and Rivers. That Diagram felt increasingly profound, the longer Qin Wentian looked at it. Even the current him when looking at the Diagram, would still perceive different concepts each time, which further increased his insights regarding the Martial Path.

Occasionally, he would also venture a guess. What level of cultivation had the monstrous genius – the green-robed man, reached exactly? His power level shouldn't be lower when compared to that of the Azure Emperor.

And now, the reason as to why Qin Wentian revisited this place, was naturally because of the promise he had made.

Back then when he was on the verge of death, the Blackwind Condor brought him here to give him a chance of survival. He promised the condor that before he left Chu, when he was able to control the power of his bloodline limit, he would gift the condor three drops of his blood. Now, he was back here to fulfil that promise.

The place where they agreed to meet, was here.

In the distance, the silhouettes of numerous demonic beasts could be seen, while various cries could be heard, as though they were summoning their king.

Indeed, just a short while later, an immense shadow blotted out the sun, rapidly flying towards him as the huge wings created strong gusts of wind.

The Blackwind Condor descended, landing before Qin Wentian, as hints of astonishment could be seen in the cruel eyes of it.

Back then, although it had made an agreement with Qin Wentian, it didn't place much faith into it. Humankind places too high an attachment on profit and benefits, and although it was said that demonic beasts are savage and excessively cruel, they would never be able to compare to humankind when it came to craftiness, and of lies and deceit. As a highly intelligent demonic beast, the Blackwind Condor naturally understood many truths about the ugliness of humanity.

Thus, it was completely taken by surprise when he saw that Qin Wentian was here to keep his promise.

"Senior." Qin Wentian nodded to the Blackwind Condor,upon which he sliced open the skin of his right index finger. As he sliced, he activated the power of his bloodline limit, causing countless blood seals to be channelled to his index finger and almost instantly, that drop of blood was filled with the power of his bloodline limit.

The Blackwind Condor opened its beak, Qin Wentian flicked his index finger as three droplets of blood flew into its mouth. As the Blackwind Condor swallowed the three droplets of blood, a powerful surge of energy started to seeth crazily in its body. Even Qin Wentian who was standing by the side, could faintly sense the undulations.

This caused Qin Wentian to be bewildered, was the power of his bloodline limit really so beneficial?

"Arf arf." On the ground, Little Rascal inclined its head, staring at Qin Wentian with puppy eyes, appearing extremely pitiful yet still just as adorable.

"Huh, you want it as well?" Qin Wentian asked in wonderment. Upon hearing his words, Little Rascal hurriedly bobbed its little head, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes at its comical actions. Was his blood really that attractive to demonic beasts?

"Fine fine, open your mouth then," Qin Wentian stated helplessly. Little Rascal's puppy eyes brightened as it complied with Qin Wentian's instructions.

Qin Wentian once again channeled the blood seals towards the wound on his finger. Squatting down, he let that droplet of blood fall into Little Rascal's mouth. Little Rascal's eyes closed, and soon after, under the attentive watch of Qin Wentian, its body gradually grew bigger. Within its body, a crimson light shone, as though Little Rascal's blood was seething and surging in a similar fashion.

"Bloodline Limit?" Qin Wentian's countenance froze. Could it be that his blood had awakened the demonic bloodline of Little Rascal?

Golden colored outlines of the pathways of its blood circulated, shining resplendently, and under the dumbfounded stare of Qin Wentian, he witnessed the body of Little Rascal enlarging again. Currently, its size resembled an adult demonic wolf, and even more astonishing was that its previously white fur was now coated with streaks of gold. The golden fur on its forehead was exceptionally obvious, forming a curved line, as its sharp claws became coated with a layer of golden armor. That was a scale armor, a golden colored scale armor.

"This fellow, what type of demonic beast is he?" Qin Wentian was stunned into speechlessness. This Little Rascal had an extremely high level of intelligence and from the moment it followed him, it was already capable of understanding human speech.

Abruptly, the Blackwind Condor shrieked shrilly, the volume of its screech was so loud that it echoed throughout the Dark Forest, causing the various demonic beasts to enter into a frenzy. Their king was howling.

Only now did Qin Wentian turn his attention onto the Blackwind Condor. He saw that at this moment, a crimson glow emanated forth from the body of the Blackwind Condor, enveloping it within. The aura the condor was currently exuding, felt increasingly terrifying to Qin Wentian.

However, the gaze of the Blackwind Condor was fixated seriously on Little Rascal, as if it were witnessing something amazing.

Only to see Little Rascal’s eyes open abruptly, as a terrifying glow of golden light glimmered in its depths.

“Woof!” Little Rascal opened its mouth, and as it spat out golden beams of light, the outline of a Divine Imprint was formed. When the eyes of the Blackwind Condor fell onto the picture of the Divine Imprint, its body trembled as though it were seeing something inconceivable.

Little Rascal’s eyes locked onto Qin Wentian’s index finger, as an expression of excitement flashed within.

“You want me to drip a drop of my blood onto this Divine Imprint?” Qin Wentian gazed at Little Rascal as he asked.

Little Rascal nodded with incessantness. Qin Wentian laughed, as he flicked out his finger, causing another droplet of blood to land on that shimmering Divine Imprint. The fresh blood flowed according to the outlines of the Divine Imprint, and very quickly, as the blood was absorbed, the Divine Imprint transformed into a beam of golden light as it shot back into the body of Little Rascal.

“Yiyiyaya!” A voice abruptly sounded out in Qin Wentian’s head, causing him to be stunned. He looked back at that snowy puppy. After the transformation earlier, Little Rascal had returned to his adorable form.

Qin Wentian blinked in confusion as he tentatively asked, “Little Rascal, is that your voice?”

“Yiyiyayiya!” That sound rang out once again. However, Qin Wentian was somewhat gloomy as he stared at the adorable appearance of Little Rascal. Carrying it up into his arms, he patted its little head as he smiled, “Seems like you are still a baby, you can only understand my words but can’t converse yet. And what nonsense is yiyiyayiya, its totally incomprehensible.”

Although his exterior appearance appeared calm, Qin Wentian’s heart felt as though it was struck by a thunderbolt. That Divine Imprint earlier actually allowed Little Rascal’s voice to be directly transmitted into his mind? How miraculous was that?

The Blackwind Condor stared in shock as Qin Wentian patted the head of Little Rascal, appearing to be playing with his pet. It’s eyes flashed with confusion, and it was unknown what it was thinking about.

After which, the Blackwind Condor turned, and laid flat on the ground before Qin Wentian.

“Mhm?” A light of surprise shone in Qin Wentian’s eyes. After which, he walked forwards and climbed onto the back of the Blackwind Condor. An instant later, squalls erupted, the Blackwind Condor soared into the skies, and continued flying towards the depths of the Dark Forest.

On the ground below, tens of thousands of demonic beasts appeared, and as they followed the trajectory of the Blackwind Condor, their combined weight caused the earth to rumble.

As they approached the depths of the Dark Forest, Qin Wentian discovered that there were a few extremely powerful auras flying in a certain direction, each not one whit inferior to the Blackwind Condor. The total number of demonic beasts present was so staggering that it reminded Qin Wentian about stories of the past that he had heard in Chu - the attack of great beast tides.

However, these demonic beasts weren’t moving in the direction of Chu, but rather, they were heading further into the depths, heading towards the heart of the Dark Forest!

AGM 202 - Unsettled Waves

Now that Qin Wentian had truly entered the depths of the Dark Forest, only now did he comprehend that the Dark Forest was much more mysterious and terrifying than what was previously imagined.

The Dark Forest that enveloped Chu, has an even longer history compared to the country itself. No one knows exactly how long the Dark Forest has existed. No one in Chu had ever uncovered all its secrets.

Perhaps before this, not many had ever stepped foot into the forest's deepest depths, and even if they had, such a character would definitely not have remained in Chu. Thus, there has been no recorded history of any information regarding the innermost areas of the Dark Forest.

Qin Wentian stood on the back of the Blackwind Condor and witnessed a countless myriad of demonic beasts galloping at high speeds, following them from behind. Together, they passed through many mysterious places, ancient tunnels and pathways, trees and foliage in the Dark Forest. Eventually the scene before Qin Wentian filled his heart with shock. There were numerous razor-sharp mountain peaks that were mysteriously connected together, forming a massive barrier that blotted out the entire sky.

The multitudinous demonic beasts dashed ahead, entering the space beneath the barrier. Unable to penetrate fully through the barrier of mountain peaks, the sun's rays were weaker in intensity. The space ahead was no longer a location within the Dark Forest but rather, a vast expanse of plains.

Finally, the Blackwind Condor reduced its speed, as it lowered its altitude. The speed of the other demonic beasts slowed down as well, as they advanced forwards. Not only that, there were several demonic beasts that had their heads bowed as they advanced. The attitude of these beasts shocked Qin Wentian immensely.

Their actions caused a notion to be born in his head – were these beasts on a pilgrimage?

Hundreds of thousands of incomparably savage demonic beasts arrived at this region, yet their attitudes appeared exceedingly pious and devout, like they were about to worship the Sovereign of all demonic beasts.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes glowed with a brilliant light. In front of him, there were two incomprehensibly large statues. One of them was in the form of a terrifying giant that reached over hundreds of meters in height, while the other statue was of a fearsome demonic beast, crouching by his side.

"This en masse movement of demonic beasts, are they really on a pilgrimage?" Qin Wentian felt truly astounded by the scene before him. As they flew nearer and nearer to the two statues, even the Blackwind Condor had landed onto the ground and adopted a similar attitude as the others. It, too, prostrated itself on the ground before the two statues, as though they were all worshipping their king.

All demonic beasts had a certain level of intelligence; although they were many times more cruel and tyrannical compared to humans, their personality traits were more loyal and as a whole they were more honest about their emotions.

All of a sudden, Qin Wentian felt his body turn cold, and an instant later, he discovered the ice cold eyes of a few extremely powerful demonic beasts turning their gazes in the direction of Little Rascal, who he currently held in his arms.

Qin Wentian froze, it seemed that these powerful demonic beasts were unhappy to see both of them failing to prostrate themselves and worship the statues. Columns and columns of fearsome demonic Qi gushed forth, gushing towards Qin Wentian, as low growls sounded out from their throats. It appeared that they were communicating with the Blackwind Condor.

It seemed as though Little Rascal could sense their malicious intentions. Leaping out of Qin Wentian's arms, it transformed into its battleform. The golden fur on its forehead shone with resplendent light, as the demonic scale armor formed, enveloping its sharp claws. Little Rascal stood there, coldly surveying the powerful demonic beasts while an air of grandeur and nobility emanated from it.

"ROAR!" A low rumbling sound echoed. Little Rascal was growling at them all. Abruptly, it transformed into a stream of light as it explosively dashed ahead.

Little Rascal's speed was exceptionally fast, it took only an instant before it reached the head of the nearby beast statue. Within moments, all the demonic beasts erupted in a frenzy, forming a cacophony of howls and shrieks. They wanted nothing more than to devour Little Rascal, but they didn't dare to approach the statues.

"Wooooof!" Little Rascal howled, a hint of respect could be heard within, his howl resounding throughout the dark forest. Turning its head skywards, its demeanor was filled with pride.

The few powerful demonic beasts couldn't bear the provocation of Little Rascal any longer. Anger clouded their features as they dashed forwards, yet as they neared the statue, they couldn't advance further, as though there was an energy barrier blocking them from advancing. Rumbling sounds rang out, as their bodies were bounced back by a counter force. However, they didn't give up but continued rushing towards Little Rascal repeatedly, which eventually caused them to spit out blood, evidently injured by the impact from the counter force.

Such a scene caused Qin Wentian to be thunderstruck; these demonic beasts were truly determined. But what was even more surprising was that these powerful beasts were unmistakably blocked by a mysterious energy, and yet why was it that Little Rascal could break through that same barrier and even stand on top of the head of that beast statue?

Low-volume growls of provocation issued relentlessly from Little Rascal, causing Qin Wentian to feel extremely tickled. To think that this puppy of his actually had such an arrogant side as well.

“Yiyiyaya.” Little Rascal’s attempt at speech rang out in his mind. An expression of bewilderment flashed in his eyes as he saw Little Rascal staring at him, before pointing its paws to the giant statue beside it, while gesturing for him to come forward.

Qin Wentian moved, only to see a group of demonic beasts blocking his path. Only when the Blackwind Condor beside him loomed threateningly over them, issuing a series of sharp shrieks, did they open up a path for Qin Wentian. However in spite of this, their eyes were filled with venom as they glared at Qin Wentian. If looks could kill, Qin Wentian would already be dead.

As he neared the statues, Qin Wentian gradually sensed an overwhelming pressure bearing down on him.

Rumble~ That pressure blasted against Qin Wentian’s body, forcing him backwards. The impact causing his internal organs to tremble, and he wiped a trace of blood away from the corners of his lips. Qin Wentian’s eyes widened in shock; at the instant when that pressure blasted upon him, it was as though he could sense the statues were alive, and the overbearing pressure must have been formed from their power of will.

“Are these the statues of supreme powerhouses that died?” A ludicrous notion surfaced in Qin Wentian’s mind. This time round, the blood in his body seethed, as a monstrous demonic Qi emanated forth from him. With a protective layer of Astral Light shrouding his body, he walked forwards step by step, towards the statues.

This time round, the power of will felt even more obvious, as the pressure it created intensified, causing Qin Wentian’s blood vessels to constrict and his heart to pound. This pressure was too terrifying.

Qin Wentian arduously made his way forward. However, as a thunderous sound echoed, the pressure akin to a thousand jin hammer blows pounded on his chest. Once again, his body was hurled backwards by the impact, as he spat out fresh blood.

As the blood spat out by Qin Wentian sprinkled in the air, abruptly, a mysterious surge of energy caused the blood to coagulate in the shape of a thread, before it drifted over and entered the statue of the giant.

All of a sudden, tremors rocked the earth as an overwhelming aura emanated from the statue, resembling an ancient heavenly god, so powerful that the demonic beasts weren’t even able to draw breath.

Bzz! Clouds of dust were shed from the statue as a divine glow shone in its eyes. As the earth rumbled, the surrounding mountain peaks trembled unceasingly as well. Boundless amounts of starlight cascaded downwards from the now-present gaps in the mountain peak barrier, landing onto the statue before radiating outwards, permeating the vast expanse of the plains.

An instant later, a projection that encompassed everything was formed from the starlight.

“Heavenly Constellation Manifestation.” Qin Wentian’s heart shook, back then in one of the memory fragments he unlocked, outside the Heavenly Qin Divine Sect, that old fogey - his father, was duelling a bunch of monstrously powerful freaks that could manifest the heavenly constellations.

At the instant the mysterious projection manifested, Qin Wentian and the rest of the demonic beasts felt as though the pressure of a huge mountain was on their backs.

At the same time, he also sensed mysterious waves of energy enter his body, aiding him to resist that overbearing pressure.

Qin Wentian continued walking forwards, advancing to the side of that ancient statue, as he tried to contemplate the mysteries within.

“Woof!” Little Rascal wagged its tail, as it barked happily, excitement flashing in its eyes.

The demonic beasts were all thunderstruck when they saw this. At this moment they were wondering, that young human as well as the little puppy, what kind of existences were they exactly.

……………………..

In a place far away from Chu, within the Grand Xia Empire, on a stargazing platform in the Venerate Heavens Sect of the Ginkou Continent, a white-haired old man had his hands clasped behind his back as he stared up to the heavens. His eyes glimmered with Astral Light and appeared as though he was capable of seeing through the past and present.

With a wave of his hands, a map instantly appeared before him, floating in the air. That map was incomparably huge, with numerous territories carefully outlined on it. This could be considered a perfect map of the Grand Xia Empire where all landmarks and the transcendent powers of the various continents were defined.

Flicking his finger, a mote of star light zoomed in towards an extremely small dot on the map. An instant later, the words ‘Chu Country’, gleamed.

The old man furrowed his brows. Chu Country, how was it possible for such a phenomenon to appear in such a small country? If this was really true, the location of that should be within those ancient historical sites of Chu.

“The Demonic Star descended in Chu, quickly send men to investigate this.” The voice of the old man abruptly resounded throughout the Venerate Heavens Sect, causing the countless experts within to be shocked as they stared in the direction of Chu.

“Chu Country.” For the first time, the name of this country caused huge ripples of commotion within the Venerate Heavens Sect.

Not only that, a short while later, the voice of the old man rang out within the Ginkou Continent, and eventually to the various continents in the Grand Xia Empire.

However, no one in Chu knew of what had just transpired.

………………..

At this moment, the ‘controller’ of Chu, 3rd Prince Chu Tianjiao, felt extreme unease in his heart. This was the first time he ever felt waves of such magnitude that his normally resolute disposition wavered. Before him stood a figure with his head bowed. The reason for the waves in his heart was none other than the news brought by this messenger.

“Are you certain?” Chu Tianjiao asked for the third time, as he stared at the bowed messenger.

“Your subordinate is extremely sure. It’s definitely Xiao Lan, he died in the outskirts of the Royal Capital.” Under the heavy atmosphere, the messenger replied in a low voice.

“What about his corpse?” Chu Tianjiao asked again.

“We are temporarily holding it in our possession,” the messenger replied.

“Deal with it cleanly, you should understand what to do,” Chu Tianjiao coldly commanded, as an icy light flashed in his eyes. That messenger nodded and retreated. He naturally understood what he should do, those that knew of this matter had all been killed, with him as the only one remaining. He definitely had to plan for contingencies in case Chu Tianjiao decided to remove him as well.

After the messenger departed, Chu Tianjiao shuddered as he drew in a deep breath. Naturally, he wasn’t the one that orchestrated Xiao Lan’s death.

Xiao Lan was the representative of the Xiao Faction in the Nine Mystical Palace. So long as he died because of matters of the Chu Country, their Royal Clan would definitely be implicated.

The deed would also surely not be orchestrated by those from Diyi’s side. Since Diyi spared Xiao Lan, there was no way he would assassinate him and risk truly infuriating the Nine Mystical Palace.

In that case, who exactly was it?

And furthermore, what gave chills to Chu Tianjiao’s heart was that news of this matter was quickly spread to the entirety of Chu. Panicking, he quickly thought of countermeasures and decisively sent people to inform the Nine Mystical Palace of this incident!

AGM 203 - Revenge Of The Nine Mystical Palace

After the news of Xiao Lan's death leaked out, Diyi, who was prepared to depart Chu, decided to stay instead. At the same time, he commanded those students that had yet to leave, to flee far away from the Royal Capital of Chu. As long as they fully dispersed, the Nine Mystical Palace couldn't easily hunt them down one by one.

Today, Chu Tianjiao led a group of people to stand ceremoniously at the entrance of the Royal Capital, but it was unknown as to who they were welcoming.

From afar, roars and shrieks of demonic beasts could be heard, as a few powerful demonic flying-type beasts of immense stature soared through the skies. Upon flying over, they gradually descended. The gusts of wind generated from the flapping of their wings buffeted Chu Tianjiao on his face, yet he didn't dare to show any hints of displeasure, and remained respectfully positioned there, waiting to greet the visitors.

As they slowly floated downwards, a few silhouettes stepped out from the back of the demonic beasts, shooting cold glances at the group of people gathered around Chu Tianjiao. Ultimately, the gaze of one of them landed onto Xiao Lǜ.

"Are you the Crown Prince of Snowcloud?" inquired the man in a low voice, his tone extremely icy. Xiao Lǜ bowed, replying, "Xiao Lǜ of the junior generations pays his respect to the clan elder."

"Enough," replied the man with indifference, "Tell me everything. I want the truth, and if I sense dishonesty in your words, you will bear the consequences yourself."

Xiao Lǜ respectfully bowed again, as he recounted the history of past events, mentioning how Xiao Lan clashed against the Emperor Star Academy, how the expert Yuanfu cultivators of the Nine Mystical Palace were slaughtered by Diyi, how Diyi spared Xiao Lan in the end, but ultimately, Xiao Lan was killed outside the entrance of the Royal Capital.

Upon hearing Xiao Lǜ's words, that man shifted his gaze onto Chu Tianjiao as he asked, "There should be one Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in your Chu Clan. Why did he not participate in the battle, thus allowing disciples of my Nine Mystical Palace to be freely slaughtered?"

As the sound of his voice faded, an overwhelming pressure enveloped Chu Tianjiao, causing him to tremble in fear.

"Junior wasn't aware that there was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in the Emperor Star Academy. When we realized what had happened, it was already too late. Junior understands that I should be responsible for Xiao Lan's death, and I am willing to accept any punishment," Chu Tianjiao humbly replied, appearing extremely courteous, but in his words he clearly expressed that he wasn't responsible for Xiao Lan's death.

“Since you weren’t aware in the past, we can forget it. But now that you have learnt of his existence, I command the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign of Chu to kill Diyi,” added the man, tyrannically. Chu Tianjiao’s heart turned cold, yet he dared not show any hint of disobedience. He could only respectfully reply, “This Junior shall inform my ancestor.”

That person didn’t bother to reply. After Chu Tianjiao departed, the group of people he brought were trembling with fear and trepidation and didn’t dare to say anything else.

After some time, a terrifying aura emanated forth from the Royal Palace in Chu, shocking everyone within. After which, the silhouette of an old man walked out from the palace, as an oppressive aura of blood-might gushed savagely towards the direction of the Emperor Star Academy. Wherever it passed by, those within its proximity could feel their bodies corroding, as they let out bloodcurdling screams, before transforming into pools of blood.

“Mandate of Blood. It seems like the second level of the Mandate of Blood he comprehended, was the insight of corrosion.” Those from the Nine Mystical Palace mumbled in a low voice, as they felt that oppressive sense of blood-might.

That overflowing, oppressive aura of blood-might pressured the entire land, causing the entire Royal Capital to tremble in fear. However, a few moments later, as if in answer, a similarly terrifying aura emanated from the direction of the Emperor Star Academy. In the next instant, those within the areas surrounding the Emperor Star Academy, all felt as though the movements of their bodies were restricted, exceedingly uncomfortable, to the point where it felt there was someone choking their throats.

The two hegemonic auras clashed in midair as countless people fled the region. This time around, the situation was different from before, when Diyi slaughtered the Yuanfu experts of the Nine Mystical Palace. This time around, just the aftershocks from the clashing auras, were sufficient to deal out deaths.

From afar, Chu Tianjiao stared at the battlefield, as he sighed in his heart. His old ancestor was supposed to be their Chu Clan’s reserve, the final trump card, and only to appear as a last resort if their Chu Clan was on the verge of annihilation. However, because of the death of Xiao Lan, he was forced into action to deal with the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign Diyi. This caused Chu Tianjiao to silently vow in his heart, when he was powerful enough, one day he would definitely make the Nine Mystical Palace dance in his palms.

“Mandate of Blood clashing against the Mandate of Force, with both at the second level, but it seems that Diyi has the advantage.” A powerhouse from the Nine Mystical Palace stated in a low voice, “Diyi should be from the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction of the Azure Emperor Palace.”

As the sound of his voice faded, those from the Nine Mystical Palace flew towards the region where the clash of mandates took place.

The confrontation between Diyi and the Ancestor of Chu rose to terrifying heights. Diyi’s Astral Mandate was stronger, but he only had two Astral Novas while his opponent had three.

While Diyi and the Ancestor of Chu both had four Astral Souls, the reason why they had not nurtured all four into Astral Novas was because in order to successfully nurture even one, one would require astronomical amounts of Astral Energy before they could do so. The amount of Astral Energy needed was beyond the realm of terrifying, even with the resources of an entire country supporting him, the ancestor of Chu was still unable to nurture his 4th Astral Nova.

The Chu Country, to a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, was really too small. After one reached a certain level, they would be restricted by the lack of cultivation resources available.

Diyi's robes were fluttering in the wind, and as he saw the approach of those from the Nine Mystical Palace, a sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes.

"Although I may die, I have no regrets. But before that happens, I must eliminate the source of this threat to Chu." Diyi's eyes were calm, he was already prepared to lose his life. If he took the ancestor of Chu down with him, then as long as those from the Nine Mystical Palace didn't act against Qin Wentian, there would be no need to worry about his safety.

As he thought of this, he slowly stepped out. The overflowing oppressive aura of blood-might gushed towards him, but both his hands were already positioned in a stance, grabbing outwards. Momentarily, tens of thousands of fist shadows filled the skies, defending against the blood-might, as he grabbed hold of his opponent's body.

The Ancestor of Chu froze, was Diyi looking for death?

"KILL!" The haggard frame of the ancestor stepped out, as a shocking blood-colored glow shone on Diyi, instantly corroding his body. However despite this, Diyi still closed the distance between them.

BOOM! Both heaven and earth trembled, the ancestor of Chu felt his body sinking. An inconceivable amount of force was pressing against his body, while at the same time, countless formless fist shadows were locking his body in place. Diyi increased his speed, transforming into a stream of light, blasting explosively towards him.

The light sparkled as the wind howled, in his heart, he was ready to face death. He had no other regrets.

BOOM! An earth-shattering force ruthlessly slammed into the body of the ancestor of Chu. Diyi's entire being was corroding, but he still had strength left to fight. Grabbing his way forward, he abruptly released a gigantic palm-type Astral Nova so large that it seemed to have no boundaries, securely locking the body of the ancestor within.

"HAVE YOU GONE CRAZY?!" the ancestor of Chu roared in fear. Diyi's countenance was a mask of ruthlessness, as he abruptly clenched his fist, causing a nightmarish sound to ring out from within. Before dying, his opponent transformed into a stream of blood-colored light, zooming towards Diyi, causing the entirety of Diyi's body to be dyed in blood. As of now, the corrosion had already eaten half of his body.

Bzzz~ At this moment, from the direction of the Nine Mystical Palace, a silver light erupted as chains penetrated through Diyi's shoulder, binding him securely as his blood splattered out in great amounts, dying the surface of the ground red. After which, Diyi was mercilessly dragged skywards.

"I have nothing to do with Xiao Lan's death." At this moment, Diyi was still unperturbed, since he already knew that the Nine Mystical Palace wouldn't spare him, he might as well make his attitude clear to all and hope that the Nine Mystical Palace wouldn't take out their anger onto the students of the Emperor Star Academy.

Those from the Nine Mystical Palace didn't say anything, as they pulled the chained Diyi about, parading him in the air. Everyone in Chu was dumbstruck, was this the strength of the Nine Mystical Palace? In front of them, Chu was really too weak.

Chu Tianjiao felt extremely pissed off in his heart. Although they captured Diyi, but the ancestor of Chu had died, using his life for this. The Nine Mystical Palace was too callous, if they acted earlier, the ancestor of Chu wouldn't have died. But they didn't, they wanted to make Chu pay a price for the death of Xiao Lan.

"Exterminate all from the Emperor Star Academy, leave none alive. Also, investigate who the killer was." The power experts from the Nine Mystical Palace mounted their demonic beasts as they flew away. Diyi's chained body was pitifully dragged in the air, a spectacle too horrible to behold.

Very quickly, those from the Nine Mystical Palace disappeared into the horizon.

However, a glint of ice-cold light could be seen flickering in Chu Tianjiao's eyes. He knew that if he still chose to go to the Nine Mystical Palace for cultivation now, he would surely end up in a sorry state.

"Pass my command down, capture all the students from Emperor Star Academy," Chu Tianjiao coldly ordered, his voice resounded throughout the Royal Palace.

It seemed as though the Chu Country would again be drenched in a storm of blood once more.

……….

On the outskirts of the Dark Forest, a white crane was soaring through the skies. On top of the white crane sat a graceful silhouette, as they both flew into the Dark Forest.

Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes were filled with anxiety and concern, knowing that Qin Wentian had entered the Dark Forest. And now that Diyi had been captured, and the Emperor Star Academy had dissolved, if Qin Wentian were to meet the people from the Royal Clan, he would undoubtedly die as well. She needed to inform Qin Wentian not to return.

However, the Dark Forest was truly vast, making it extremely difficult to locate someone in there. Mo Qingcheng searched through the Dark Forest for about half a month but still had not found any traces of Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng's clothings were stained with dirt, with her countenance appearing extremely haggard. Humans always feel the most fatigue when worrying about someone else, and now, she was truly afraid that Qin Wentian would return to Chu.

"Demonic Beasts." At this moment, Mo Qingcheng's countenance froze, as she discovered a few powerful demonic beasts staring in her direction, emanating an exceedingly brutal aura.

"Go."

The white crane soared up into the skies, fleeing with great speed. However, those powerful beasts chased after the white crane, their roars and howls causing a commotion that attracted even more demonic beasts to join in the chase.

Qin Wentian himself had no idea what was currently happening; he was still in the heart of the Dark Forest, sitting in a cross-legged posture beside the two statues.

The beautiful manifestations of the heavenly constellations enveloped the entire space, and from the two statues, Qin Wentian could clearly sense the power of their wills. This feeling was reminiscent of when Xiao Lan's will directly entered his mind back in Chu. That, was also a type of will.

Naturally, Xiao Lan's strength obviously couldn't be compared with the might that the constellation manifestation was emitting. The two statues beside him, caused him to gradually have a faint feeling that the doorway of a higher realm in cultivation had been pushed open.

Astral Novas, why were they so powerful? And as for Constellation Manifestations, how were they manifested?

The power that Astral Souls bestowed to cultivators, was it really so simple as granting amplifications in strength, as well as causing the cultivator to have special attributes relative to the Astral Souls they condensed?

Qin Wentian released his Astral Souls, as he silently regarded them. The countless numbers of demonic beasts were still behind him, as Little Rascal behaved extremely aggressively by growling threateningly at them and baring its fangs and claws. If Mo Qingcheng were to see this, she would definitely find it amusing. That usually docile and meek little puppy looked as though it was actually taming these ferocious and brutal demonic beasts!

AGM 204 - Mandates Of The Cultivation Path

Cultivation disregards the sense that time has passed. This was especially true when one was in a state of gaining insights.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was in an extremely wondrous state. He felt both partially awake, as well as submerged within a dream. He had absolutely no inkling of what was happening outside of this current state.

Within the wondrous state, he felt the presence of monstrously powerful heavenly constellations enveloping the Heavens and Earth, encompassing everything. Their radiance was especially beautiful, and an incredible surge of energy permeated the air. This sensation only got stronger and stronger as time passed by.

“Will. Intent. Mandate.” Qin Wentian mused, a stream of will gushed forth from his dazzling Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, as a force field materialized in the space he was in.

“Stellar Martial Cultivators, upon reaching Yuanfu, their Astral Soul would correspond with the cultivator’s Yuanfu. Astral Souls are the source of strength for a Stellar Martial Cultivator, the will and intent of an Astral Soul, could naturally be said to be the will and intent of the cultivator.” A Heavenly Hammer materialized in Qin Wentian’s hands. Holding onto it tightly, he could feel a mysterious energy emanating forth from the Heavenly Hammer, strengthening him. This source of energy felt extremely enigmatic, yet Qin Wentian could sense it was not an illusion.

This was no longer the simple amplifications Astral Souls bestowed, but rather, an energy borne from an intent and will. He believed that as he advanced further onto the path of cultivation, this stream of energy would become stronger and stronger, to the point where it would be able to manifest these Heavenly Constellations.

All of a sudden, Qin Wentian’s eyes snapped open as he stared fixedly at the statue of the giant. It was as though he could only now sense the potency of this mysterious energy stream

Qin Wentian didn’t know that currently, he had already begun to grasp the insights of a higher cultivation truth. What he comprehended earlier, was the first level of the Mandate of Force – Strength.

There were many different kinds of Martial Mandates in the world, and as each Mandate’s power leveled up, it would generate different abilities. However, the initial boundary for these Mandate’s abilities wouldn’t be different from the Martial Mandate. Thus, the initial boundary for the Mandate of Force, was Strength.

And as for the method of levelling up the Mandates, one had to depend on destiny, their comprehension, their experiences, as well as a little luck to gain insight into the second level. Once the cultivator comprehended the second level of their respective Mandates, only then would they truly step into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, and once they gained insights into the third level, they would be able to manifest the Heavenly Constellations. After Yuanfu, the distance between each cultivation realm to the next was like being in a watershed. Countless people were stuck within, unable to break through to the next realm. It wasn’t just the requirement of an astronomical amount of cultivation resources, one also needed powerful comprehension of their Mandate before they would be able to continue forwards on their cultivation pathway.

For example, someone like Xiao Lan, a genius of the Nine Mystical Palace, had only comprehended insights into the first level of his Mandate when he was at the 3rd level of Yuanfu. On the other hand, Qin Wentian, whose comprehension abilities were originally already at an inconceivable level, and in addition to some twists of fate that allowed him the chance to contemplate the statues; the combination of these factors were what allowed him to comprehend insight into the first level of Mandate, when only at the 1st level of Yuanfu.

“If I truly spend time in understanding my Great Dream Astral Soul, as well Demon Sovereign Astral Soul, maybe I could even gain more insights about other Mandates,” Qin Wentian murmured, closing his eyes, as he quietly focused on his cultivation.

Qin Wentian didn’t know of the Royal Capital’s current state of chaos and danger. Not only that, at this moment, several terrifying characters had just entered the Dark Forest.

Presently, Mo Qingcheng, cut a sorry figure. After she entered the Dark Forest, she had no way to tell what direction from which and was pursued by demonic beasts from all four sides. Even the white crane was killed by one of the demonic beasts, so clearly could she remember the powerful claw swipe that ended its life.

Her eyes were red from crying, her robes all tattered, her beautiful face filled with weariness. She had no chance to even take a break during the past few days.

“Wentian, where are you exactly.” Her graceful figure leaned against a tree, as her eyes were filled with worry. Mo Qingcheng didn’t know what the current situation in the Royal Capital was now, she could only hope that Qin Wentian had still not left the Dark Forest.

“I will find you for sure.” The eyes of the young lady flickered with determination as she prepared to move out. Suddenly, a sharp sound echoed in the air. Inclining her head, Mo Qingcheng saw a row of silhouettes flying past with astonishing speed. Upon noticing her, they halted, as they surveyed her. The pressure emitted from their bodies told her in no uncertain terms that they were exceptionally powerful.

A few breaths of time later, one of them broke the silence, “The demonic Qi inside the mountain range ahead feels extremely heavy. Let’s investigate.” After which, their movements were like the wind, as the row of figures continued flying forwards.

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes gleamed, as she too picked up her pace, running after those ahead.

“What an oppressive demonic Qi. Seems like we’re at the right location.”

“Hmm, I feel that the news disseminated by the Venerate Heavens Sect was a little too exaggerated. Saying that the Demonic Star descended, really? Does that old man really think his eyes can penetrate through the Heavenly Layers?”

“Don’t underestimate the Venerate Heavens Sect. Throughout all these years, all the various rankings issued by them were all ascertained and authorised, passing through the consensus of all major powers of the Grand Xia Empire. That old man is definitely more than capable,” another replied.

Soon after, as they flew in deeper and deeper, their eyes narrowed as they noticed the demonic beasts that were on their pilgrimage. After which, one of them coldly laughed, “Why are there so many cute little demons.”

“Look, there’s a human youth there, as well.”

In the eyes of these people, the incomparably savage and ferocious demonic beasts of the Dark Forest, were actually termed as ‘cute little demons’.

Qin Wentian was roused from his wondrous state. Opening his eyes, he saw that group of powerhouses descending. The demonic beasts hollered and howled in rage, as though they wanted to prevent the humans from getting any nearer.

“What a bunch of ignorant little demons.” A figure among them laughed. After which, he waved his hands, as a column of blood-colored light shone down from above. The shining light landed on the bodies of the demonic beasts, causing them to howl in agony before their bodies exploded.

“Mandate.” Qin Wentian’s countenance sank. This was what he was gaining insight into, but the strength of this person was several times greater than his.

“Senior,” Qin Wentian called out, as that person halted his attacks, turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian.

“These demonic beasts are only here to pay their respects to these two statues. Junior coincidentally arrived here by chance, and discovered these two extraordinary statues. Junior humbly implores and hopes that Senior would spare these demonic beasts, on account that they were merely paying their respects and had not damaged this sacred land in the slightest. Junior will lead them away immediately,” Qin Wentian spoke out.

“Fine. It’s rare to see someone with such a caring heart. But you are right, on account that they did no damage to this sacred land, and if you can convince them to leave, I shall spare them.” That man laughed. Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal who had leapt into his arms earlier. Little Rascal then issued a few low-sounding growls, in addition to the sharp shrieks by the Blackwind Condor, before the tumultuous clamor of the demonic beasts finally quieted down, all preparing to leave the area.

However, within the eyes of these demonic beasts, all gleamed with rage and brutality.

Qin Wentian mounted the Blackwind Condor, as they led the way for the demonic beasts. Those powerhouses standing in the air didn’t block them. In their eyes, these demonic beasts as well as Qin Wentian, weren’t worthy of mention.

“Seems like that little fellow possessed the ability to tame the beasts.” One of the experts standing in the air laughed, but his countenance soon turned serious as his gaze shifted to the two statues.

After travelling a certain distance, Qin Wentian noticed that there were even more powerful experts arriving. He didn’t expect that the sacred land would attract the attention of so many terrifying characters.

“Let’s go,” Qin Wentian intoned in a low voice. The Blackwind Condor’s speed increased, moving so fast that it transformed into a blurry shadow. A few moments later, the angry roars of the demonic beasts rang out again. Unintentionally, either by luck or by destiny, Qin Wentian caught sight of something that caused his pupils to narrow.

“Qingcheng!” Qin Wentian immediately jumped off the condor, landing beside Mo Qingcheng who was encircled by the demonic beasts. He coldly spat out, “Scram.”

Little Rascal also transformed into its battle form, roaring so loudly that the void trembled, shocking the demonic beasts,

“ARFF!” A golden streak of lightning flashed by, and in the next moment, a demonic beast lunging mid motion towards Mo Qingcheng, died with its throat crushed in Little Rascal’s maw. Little Rascal coldly surveyed the remaining demonic beasts, as a bone chilling aura emanated forth from it.

“Qingcheng.” Qin Wentian ran over to Mo Qingcheng, as he took in her appearance. Traces of blood could be seen on her tattered robes, her beautiful countenance looked so haggard that even her aura felt somewhat unstable. Instantly, Mo Qingcheng’s eyes were filled with tears, and it was only after a long moment before a smile managed to blossom on her face, as she collapsed into Qin Wentian’s arms.

“Dumbo, I was so afraid I couldn’t find you.” Mo Qingcheng’s graceful frame was shivering in Qin Wentian’s embrace. Qin Wentian felt his heart shuddering with guilt, as he patted lightly on Mo Qingcheng’s back. His left hand was stroking her head as he whispered gently into her ears, “It’s all fine now, it’s all okay.”

“I was really so afraid, afraid that you had already returned to the Royal Capital.” Mo Qingcheng sobbed, hugging Qin Wentian even tighter.

“What happened?” Qin Wentian felt puzzled.

“After Xiao Lan died, several experts of the Nine Mystical Palace came to Chu. They ordered the Ancestor of Chu to fight against Headmaster Diyi. The fight resulted in the death of the Ancestor of Chu, while Diyi was seriously injured before he was dragged away in chains by those from the Nine Mystical Palace. Currently, the Royal Clan are going all out to capture students of our Emperor Star Academy, killing them with no mercy. Especially you, as you are at the top of their kill list."

Qingcheng's words caused Qin Wentian to feel a chill in his heart, as his aura burst forth with unprecedented fury.

Mo Qingcheng gazed at Qin Wentian, "Wentian, can we not return to Chu? I shall accompany you, so let's go roam the Nine Continents."

Qin Wentian gazed at the haggard countenance of Mo Qingcheng, feeling stabs of pain in his heart. Her beautiful eyes were as clear as before. She had ignored the dangers within, disregarding her life and entering the Dark Forest just to warn him not to return to Chu.

"Silly girl…" Qin Wentian planted a kiss on Mo Qingcheng's forehead, as he hugged her even closer. "Qingcheng, I, Qin Wentian, am beyond blessed to have you by my side. However, I cannot abandon Chu."

Mo Qingcheng's body shook, her eyes tearing up again, but this time around, a radiant smile of incomparable brilliance lighted up her face. She understood what he was trying to say.

Everything was worth it, Mo Qingcheng already knew what Qin Wentian's answer would be. Receiving the answer she seeked, from this moment onwards she was willing to accompany him no matter where he went. Be it lording over the heavens or barging into the gates of hell. She would not hesitate, so long as Qin Wentian was by her side.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring into the horizons, in the direction of Chu.

He, Qin Wentian, made a vow. Regardless of the cost, he would turn the Royal Clan of Chu into history.

AGM 205 - Wind And Rain In The Royal Capital

In the Capital of Chu, within a luxuriously decorated villa in the Royal Palace, a group of armoured soldiers stood guard outside, projecting a highly well-trained air.

In a room inside the villa, the Emperor of Chu lay on his bed, on the cusp of his last breath. He looked so drained of vitality, hanging between the fine line of life and death, appearing as though he would pass on to the next world at any moment.

“Wuwei.” The Emperor shifted his gaze onto a young man, his voice faint and feeble.

“Father,” Chu Wuwei replied, watching his dying father, as he silently lamented in his heart. Regardless of whether one was an Emperor or a commoner, in front of death, everyone is equal. No wonder countless people in the world were pursuing cultivation. Cultivation not only allowed one to gain strength and power, the life force of an individual would also be lengthened after breaking through to certain realms in cultivation. Not only that, there were also verified records of certain individuals who had already obtained eternal life.

“After my death, help out your younger brother. We must remain as the Royal Clan of Chu.” The lifeless eyes of the Emperor of Chu begged, as he gazed intently at his eldest son.

“Hmm, why is eldest brother not the successor?”

After hearing the words of the Emperor of Chu, a person standing beside Chu Wuwei felt dissatisfaction in his heart. Even if he was condemned to death by his father, he still wanted to speak out for his eldest brother.

In his eyes, his eldest brother Chu Wuwei was the perfect candidate to be the successor of Chu. In regards to Chu Tianjiao, he didn’t really have good impressions of his third brother.

The Emperor of Chu glanced at the second prince, Chu Mang, as he sighed in his heart. All three of his sons were extraordinary in their own aspects.

The eldest, Prince Chu Wuwei, was indifferent to worldly rewards and did not fight for control of power, possibly because he was unable to cultivate innately. However, his intelligence was at an extremely high level and out of the three princes, he was the one that had obtained the love and heart of Chu’s citizens, even more so compared to Chu Tianjiao. Other than the fact that he was unable to cultivate, he could be described as perfect.

The Emperor of Chu knew that if Chu Wuwei were to seriously contend for the throne, Chu Tianjiao would definitely not be a match for his eldest brother.

The second Prince, Chu Mang, was impetuous and clumsy, but he had the highest talent in cultivation as well as the highest combat prowess out of the three brothers. In Chu, there were only a few that could approach his radiance. If only his talent for cultivation was given to Chu Wuwei instead, that would truly be perfect. Sadly, everyone in this world had their defects.

Third Prince, Chu Tianjiao was undoubtedly the son that he doted on the most. His talent for cultivation, intelligence, were all at an extremely high level and his character was well suited to be the Emperor. His only flaw was that he was overly ambitious.

“Silence,” Chu Wuwei berated. Chu Mang looked away, refusing to meet the eyes of his father. The Emperor of Chu sighed endlessly in his heart. All three of them were his sons, how could he not love them.

“Father, as long as I’m not dead, I will ensure the survival of our bloodline,” Chu Wuwei calmly stated, his answer causing the Emperor to stare at him, as though he was waiting for Chu Wuwei to say something more. However, Chu Wuwei still made no promises that he would help his youngest brother, Chu Tianjiao. He had only promised to ensure the survival of their bloodline.

Chu Tianjiao naturally understood the meaning behind his words.

The Emperor of Chu shifted his gaze away as he closed his eyes, his breathing became fainter and fainter…

Very swiftly, the news of the Emperor’s death spread throughout the Royal Palace. Outside the palace, countless nobles awaited. That Emperor who had once commanded wind and rain, finally closed his eyes in eternal sleep. From now onwards, matters of the Chu Country, would be decided by the younger generation of the Royal Clan.

Arrangements for the last rites and funerals were naturally already planned for.

Chu Wuwei and Chu Tianjiao stood on the highest vantage point within the villa, surveying the entire Royal Capital.

Behind them, stood a man. That man was a cultivator at the peak of Yuanfu, and was none other than the trusted protector of Chu Tianjiao. Although the name of the protector wasn’t that famous within the country, Chu Tianjiao knew that in the whole of Chu, not many people could be compared to him in terms of power.

“Eldest brother, I’m going to succeed the throne.” After a long moment, Chu Tianjiao finally broke the silence.

Chu Wuwei lightly nodded his head, only to hear Chu Tianjiao speaking again, “Father always wanted me to consult you for your advice in all matters. Eldest brother, what actions should I take after I succeed the throne?”

“As of today, our Chu Country is already at the precipice of danger. If you are not careful, Chu might cease to exist.” Chu Wuwei calmly continued, “Smooth out conflicts and halt all suppression against the Qin Clan. In addition, issue an imperial decree allowing Qin Wu to succeed the position of his father. From now on, he will be known as the Wu King. Also bestow on him land, and grant him several cities to be under his administration. As for the extermination of the Emperor Star Academy, just put up a good show for the Nine Mystical Palace. That group of people may be the future pillars of Chu. Do not harm them.”

“Eldest brother, aren’t you looking down a little too much on the prestige of our Royal Clan? The Qin Clan led troops in rebellion, yet you want us to apologise? What would the other citizens think? This is akin to smacking our own faces! Since ages past, we and the Emperor Star Academy have been like fire and water, how can we coexist with them? The best move we can make in these circumstances is to totally annihilate them before they can rise again. This way, there wouldn’t be anyone suppressing our Royal Clan and the Royal Academy ever again.”

Chu Tianjiao stared at the vast skies, the calmness in his voice couldn’t mask the ambition in his heart.

“Oh, is that so? First let’s not mention others, just this. What if Qin Wentian of the Emperor Star Academy breaks through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm before you? With Chu’s present strength, how would you even protect your throne?” Chu Wuwei serenely asked.

“That is why, he has to die.” An intense note of determination could be clearly heard within Chu Tianjiao’s voice.

“And if he chooses to temporarily leave Chu, how would you kill him then?” Chu Wuwei asked again.

“That day when Qiu Mo was captured, he decided to yield to us. He revealed that as long as we capture Mustang, based on Qin Wentian’s personality, how could he not show up?” Chu Tianjiao directed his gaze onto Chu Wuwei.

Chu Wuwei also glanced at Chu Tianjiao, shaking his head as he stated, “If you are adamant with your decisions, then should your actions bring danger to our Chu bloodline, I shall replace you as the Emperor.”

“HOW DARE YOU!” Chu Tianjiao’s protector roared in rage, as an overwhelming aura gushed towards Chu Wuwei, enveloping him within.

“IMPUDENT.” Chu Tianjiao turned his head, glaring at his protector. “Release him, he is my eldest brother.”

“Yes.” His protector meekly nodded his head, as his aura dissipated. After which, Chu Wuwei had nothing more to add, choosing to depart the area. After he left, Chu Tianjiao’s eyes flickered with a terrifying light as he mused, “Although Father never expressed it, I knew that he always felt that in terms of overall ability, I am inferior to you. I shall prove him wrong.”

………..

Within a certain courtyard owned by the Mo Clan in the Royal Capital, stood Mustang, Fan Le and Luo Huan.

They hadn’t left Chu when Diyi was captured. After that, they no longer had the means to leave. Mo Qingcheng informed Old Gu, and plans were made to temporarily relocate them to this safe house.

“Somebody is coming.” Mustang who was meditating at the side suddenly opened his eyes. Could it be that the hunters dispatched by the Royal Clan had found them?

“Luo Huan, Fan Le. Both of you go to the lake,” Mustang suddenly commanded.

“They will be even more suspicious if I’m not here. Fatty, hurry up and go, there’s still time now.” Luo Huan knew that her Teacher’s sensory abilities could be considered exceptionally strong. The hunters should still have no idea that Mustang had already discovered their presence.

Fan Le’s eyes flashed, his countenance turned incomparably unsightly before he finally nodded his head, heavily. “Teacher, Senior Sister. Take care, I will think of a way to save the both of you.”

After speaking, Fan Le left for the nearby lake, submerging himself completely within the depths. Only with this, would his presence be fully hidden.

Indeed, not long after, the entire courtyard was surrounded. Upon seeing a familiar figure entering the courtyard, an incomparably cold light flickered in the eyes of Mustang and Luo Huan.

“Qiu Mo, you spineless traitor,” Mustang coldly spat out.

“A truly wise man would submit to the circumstances, but you two really made me look long and hard for your whereabouts. Where is Qin Wentian? Was he hidden away by Mo Qingcheng?” A look of jealousy flashed in Qiu Mo’s eyes.

Mo Qingcheng, a woman of unsurpassed beauty was actually willing to take such risks for Qin Wentian. Even the ten prodigies of Chu weren’t able to move her heart.

“Qiu Mo. Have you forgotten Ye Wuque’s ending?” Luo Huan glared icily at Qiu Mo.

“Hehe.” Qiu Mo’s countenance turned cold, as the flames of jealousy in his eyes intensified. He knew that the current Qin Wentian was already many times stronger than him.

“Luo Huan, although your beauty is a shade inferior to Mo Qingcheng, you could still be considered supremely comely. Look at how alluring your figure is, I’m already getting a hard on.” Lust shone in Qiu Mo’s eyes, his gaze slowly roamed Luo Huan’s figure as he licked his lips. Luo Huan could only shudder in impotent anger.

“I shall ask the 3rd Prince, his Highness, to bestow you to me.” At this moment, Qiu Mo no longer bothered to conceal his baser instincts. Even if he couldn’t obtain Mo Qingcheng, being able to enjoy Luo Huan’s body sounded appealing as well.

“I really want to see how long Chu Tianjiao can last before he is overthrown,” Mustang icily interjected. The more powerful cultivators of the Emperor Star Academy had already entered into a joint alliance with those from the Qin Clan.

The news regarding the capture of Mustang and Luo Huan was quickly circulated throughout the Royal Capital. Undoubtedly, this was done at the behest of Chu Tianjiao. He wanted to lure Qin Wentian out.

Chu Tianjiao had already determined that in the future, Qin Wentian would surely be the greatest threat to him. Geniuses like Qin Wentian would definitely step into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, it was just a matter of time. Therefore, he had to die before he matured.

Around the same time when Mustang and Luo Huan were captured, news regarding the Qin rebels were also sent back to the Royal Capital. Currently, the Qin Rebels had re-organised their armies and formed a few regiments of elite soldiers that consisted of powerful cultivators from the Emperor Star Academy. Among their ranks, they even had extremely powerful vice-headmaster level cultivators like Ren Qianxing, that were easily able to take the heads of enemy generals. The armies of the Royal Clan had no way to defend.

Not only that, other than the influx of Yuanfu cultivators from the Emperor Star Academy, the might of the armies under the control of Qin Clan was extremely shocking. There were suddenly several cultivators at the Yuanfu level appearing in their armies, especially within the newly formed elite regiments. This caused many to speculate in their hearts, had the Qin Clan been hiding their powers throughout the years? The power they showed on the surface was only a tiny part of their strength.

Or maybe, the followers of the Wu King from back then, had been silently hiding in the shadows, secretly training their descendants, all for the rebellion today.

Undoubtedly, all of this was an indication that the storm engulfing Chu had already reached its boiling point. The Qin rebels were finally, truly, showing their strength.

And as this storm continued to brew, a young couple emerged from the Dark Forest, making their way back to the Royal Capital, a snowy puppy trailing behind them.

AGM 206 - Besiege

An oppressive air permeated the atmosphere in the Royal Capital of Chu. The hearts of the people were wavering, as though they too could sense the dark clouds of war pressing down its terrifying aura on them.

The Qin rebels broke the defenses of many cities, and were pressing towards the Royal Capital. Their movements were exceedingly unpredictable. Every time upon receiving info from scouts, as Chu planned and prepared their defenses, the Qin rebels would abruptly change their plans, targeting the other cities instead. Considering the fact that the attacking forces consisted of the elite regiments of Qin rebels, as well as their speed of assault, Chu’s pathetic attempts at defending were easily crushed.

Such ferocity caused people to truly feel how deeply the Qin Clan had hidden their strength, hiding in the shadows after they were forced to be relocated. Perhaps the Royal Clan back then had predicted and feared this exact scenario today, which led to them ostracising the Qin Clan, and schemed to remove their military authority. Despite this, it seemed that their preparations back then were still not thorough enough.

And in the end, the Royal Clan decided to forego all the other cities, withdrawing the troops used in defense in order to further fortify the Royal Capital. This move was undoubtedly an announcement indicating that the final decisive battle to determine the fate of Chu would be conducted at the Royal Capital.

The Chu Dragon Guards, as well as other elite allied forces of Chu, were all rushing back to the Royal Capital in a frenzy.

The current circumstances of the Royal Capital drew the attention of everyone in Chu. This war for power, who would remain as the final victor? The level of confidence the citizens of Chu had in the Royal Clan was currently not as strong as before. There were even some that speculated that the Chu Royal Clan, who had ruled Chu for over three thousand years, might fall in this coming war.

Even before Qin Wentian entered the city, he had already heard the news regarding how chaotic the current Royal Capital was. Moving in the shadows, he snuck into the city and entered the Divine Weapon Pavilion. An Liuyan had always been well-disposed towards Qin Wentian, and had long disliked the Royal Clan. Not only that, Qin Wentian himself already possessed extraordinary authority within the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Naturally, his visit to the Divine Weapon Pavilion was an absolute secret, so nobody except a chosen few knew of this. Qin Wentian spent a total of seven days in seclusion, using their massive resources, and enlisting the help of the grandmasters of the Divine Weapon Pavilion to forge all varieties of divine weapons. The grandmasters felt awe and even fear in their hearts, as they had never seen anyone as skilled as Qin Wentian. He frenziedly inscribed Divine Imprints on the weapons with such speed and accuracy, to the point that the forging operation centred around him alone.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn’t let the Divine Weapon Pavilion suffer a loss. To thank them for their support, he left behind many various blueprints of divine imprints for the grandmasters to study. He even included extremely valuable 3rd level divine imprints. At the same time, paying a stupendous amount of money, An Liuyan engaged the services of the Sky Transport Network, one of the three great companies in Chu, to deliver the divine weapons to the rebels outside of the Royal Capital.

Everything proceeded in absolute secrecy. Needless to say, times of chaos were naturally extremely profitable.

When the Royal Clan finally suspected something was amiss, it was already too late. The Sky Transport Network had already delivered the goods, and Qin Wentian had already departed the Divine Weapon Pavilion. And considering the fact that Chu was already at the precipice of danger, how could they dare to antagonise two major powers such as the Divine Weapon Pavilion and the Sky Transport Network?

After receiving the divine weapons delivered to them by the Sky Transport Network, the Qin rebels were akin to tigers that had been given wings, pressing on with their conquest at crazy speeds. Finally, they stationed their troops outside the Royal Capital and proceeded to besiege it.

On top of the Royal Capital's city gate, a row of powerful experts stood shoulder to shoulder, along with the current Emperor of Chu, Chu Tianjiao. As far as their eyes could see, the black-armored soldiers of the rebel forces were so numerous, it was as though their numbers were inexhaustible. Not only that, a fiery light could be seen in the eyes of the rebels. That light, was the fanatical light of zealotry, a feeling of madness towards power, as well as revenge.

As long as they overcame this final obstacle, the empire of Chu would no longer be named Chu.

"Has Qin Wentian been found?" Chu Tianjiao calmly asked, no hints of rage could be seen upon his face.

"We have yet to locate him." A subordinate bowed in reply, "We have already sent men to monitor the movements of the Sky Transport Network, as well as the Divine Weapon Pavilion. If Qin Wentian were to appear there again, he would definitely be captured immediately."

"Release this as news: Three days from now, at the Chu Emperor District, the execution of Mustang will commence, and Luo Huan shall be bestowed to Qiu Mo," Chu Tianjiao commanded, unperturbed.

The subordinate replied, "I shall see to it immediately." After accepting the order, the subordinate retreated. It seemed like this decision was made because the Emperor was compelled by forces outside his control. Who would have imagined that Qin Wentian, who was wanted by the whole of Chu, actually managed to send such a huge present to the Qin rebels right under the noses of the Royal Clan. Undoubtedly, this was tremendously disadvantageous for the Royal Clan.

Swiftly after, the news was spread throughout the entire Royal Capital. Three days later, Mustang shall be executed on the platforms of the Chu Emperor District, and Luo Huan would be given to Qiu Mo to do as he pleased.

Qiu Mo’s face blackened upon hearing the news, this was highly unfavorable to him. Basically, the entire Royal Capital now knew what a beast he was, his reputation had been totally destroyed. He thus decided that after enjoying Luo Huan, he would immediately depart from Chu.

…………

Near the Bamboo Lodge, the river waters gurgled, as a sense of peace and harmony could be felt in the air.

Qin Wentian sat by the river, while Mo Qingcheng quietly sat beside him. Naturally, she had also received the news, and was fuming within. Chu Tianjiao actually used Mustang and Luo Huan as bait for Qin Wentian. From this, one could see that Chu Tianjiao had already fallen to the level of being completely unscrupulous. This didn’t bode well for the future of Chu - the person at the top had a character like this; the fall of the Empire would come sooner or later.

Qin Wentian stood up and walked towards the nearby straw hut. Inside the straw hut, a veiled maiden was quietly sitting there, as though she had always been here.

Upon seeing the approach of Qin Wentian, she inclined her head, focusing her clear gaze on Qin Wentian, yet also gave off a feeling of aloof indifference.

Qin Wentian had long known of the existence of this maiden that had been following him, ever since he left the Celestial Lake Palace. Even when he was in the Dark Forest, gaining insights from the statues, and eventually meeting the group of supreme experts, this veiled lady had always been trailing him from behind. It was as though nothing in this world would be able to faze her. This caused Qin Wentian to silently speculate…how exactly strong was this ephemeral beauty?

“You are here on the behest of Fairy Qingmei?” Qin Wentian gazed at her, as he asked in a low voice. The maiden silently stared at him in reply.

Qin Wentian felt helpless upon seeing this, he then asked again, “Weren’t you always protecting me from the shadows? Why are you so near to me now?”

That pair of aloof eyes still continued staring at him in silence, not giving him a reply with words.

“Sorry for the interruption.” Qin Wentian turned and departed.

“Many people have their eyes on this place, I have to protect your safety.” A clear and melodious voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his head, his eyes flickering with a smile as he regarded her unmatched countenance.

“Then will you help me deal with my enemies?” Qin Wentian asked again.

The maiden lightly shook her head, still emitting that aura of icy-cool indifference.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian laughed, “My name is Qin Wentian, what about yours?”

The eyelashes of the maiden’s beautiful eyes fluttered, appearing as though she was considering. After which, she replied, “Qing`er.”

“A beautiful name.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he turned and walked away.

Upon noticing Qin Wentian’s return, Mo Qingcheng teased, “So… am I more beautiful or is she more beautiful than me?”

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed, back when he and Mo Qingcheng were in the Celestial Lake Palace, they had already witnessed the unveiled countenance of Qing`er. She was so beautiful that she left people breathless. However, her beauty was different compared to Mo Qingcheng; Mo Qingcheng’s beauty was more of elegance and gentleness, filled with the vigor of youth, capable of toppling kingdoms and empires, while Qing`er’s beauty transcended mortality, an icy coldness, resembling a celestial maiden that descended from the Heavens.

“Wait, are you jealous?” Qin Wentian grinned.

“Hmph.” Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, but she felt happier as well upon seeing Qin Wentian’s mood getting somewhat better.

At this moment, a figure slowly approached, walking to the side of Qin Wentian.

“How is it?” Qin Wentian calmly inquired.

“There were many that wished to participate. The pavilion lord wanted me to ask you, how many do you wish to hire?” asked the figure.

“What are the strength levels of those that wish to participate?”

“With the lure of the divine weapons you created, we managed to find about twenty people at the 3rd level of Yuanfu that were willing to join your cause.”

“Twenty... so be it. As for the other Yuanfu cultivators below the 3rd level, hire thirty for me. Bestow upon them a low-tier, 3rd-grade divine weapon of their own choosing. The Divine Weapon Pavilion will bear the brunt of the cost for me. There shouldn’t be any problems right?” Qin Wentian replied in a low voice.

"The arrangements shall be made." That figure nodded with confidence as he added, "Do you have any other instructions?"

"I need information. Regardless of the price, help me monitor the actions of all the important people in the Royal Clan. I want detailed information, even to the extent of what they're eating for every meal, their locations and their habits," Qin Wentian replied.

"Understood, there will be scouts coming here to deliver their reports intermittently. In any case, regarding the situation here, everything is under control. If your enemies move against you, we will immediately send a man to report, and will prepare a new safe location for you."

Qin Wentian nodded, he knew this place was already discovered by his enemies. Just like what Qing`er said earlier, there were many eyes already on this location.

"I'll take my leave then." That figure bowed, as he departed. Although his countenance was calm, his heart was shaking in wonderment. The youngest Grandmaster in Chu's history, based on his talent in divine inscription, he had managed to secure the support of the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

No one knew which direction the wind would blow. The war was filled with countless variables, and nobody had a clear conclusion.

……………

In the blink of an eye, three days passed.

Today, in the Chu Emperor District, countless powerful guards and soldiers were stationed there for protection. Mustang was left tied up on the platform below the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat. His clothing was all torn and tattered, dyed red by blood and his hair was unkempt and scraggly, giving testament to the suffering he had been subjected to during this period of time.

Luo Huan's countenance looked exceptionally haggard, but in spite of this, a bewitching, devilish smile filled with charm was still etched on her face. Occasionally, she would turn her gaze towards Qiu Mo, causing Qiu Mo's body to turn cold.

"Hmph, what can she do to me in that state?" Qiu Mo snorted. "Very soon, you shall be mine." Qiu Mo's gaze roamed about Luo Huan's fabulous twin peaks, with undisguised lust in his eyes. Since his reputation was already gone, there was no need to hide under the mask of a gentleman any longer.

Luo Huan's only reply was a cold laugh.

“Qiu Mo, you will surely die a terrible death. Do you believe me?” Luo Huan sneered. Qiu Mo froze, “What a ‘powerful’ mouth. Tonight, I shall experience it for myself how ‘powerful’ your mouth is.”

Gazing at that alluring figure, and imagining what he would do to her, Qiu Mo’s lust soared even higher.

“Why hasn’t his highness arrived yet?” Qiu Mo turned his gaze onto the Jadeite Seat. Today, was of paramount importance. Why hadn’t Chu Tianjiao appeared?

At this moment, Qiu Mo discovered several powerful experts appearing one after another. They were all experts under the command of Chu Tianjiao. Today, if Qin Wentian dared to appear, it would be impossible for him to escape, even if he was given wings.

“The Qin rebels are currently attacking the city gates,” someone whispered to Qiu Mo. This caused Qiu Mo to be stunned, why was the timing of the Qin rebels’ attack so accurate?

Outside the Royal Capital, the loud sounds of killing echoed as an overbearing and stifling atmosphere suffused the air. There were even some Yuanfu cultivators directly flying into the Royal Capital to kill the defenders.

The troops under the command of the Qin rebels, had begun to launch their attack on the Royal Capital!

AGM 207 - How Do You Want Him To Die?

A sinister crimson glow coloured the skies outside the gates of the Royal Capital. A palpable feeling of tension and violence was in the air .

Chu Tianjiao calmly stood atop the city gates, a few experts acting as protectors standing behind him.

“Qin Wu.” His gaze pierced through the space, landing onto an armored figure far away. The figure’s eyes were like torches, as they penetrated through the rain of blood, staring grimly back at Chu Tianjiao.

Chu Tianjiao understood deeply the terrifying astuteness and great foresight from Qin Wu. Hiding in seclusion for so many years, building up his forces under the eyes and nose of the Royal Clan. Indeed, such a character was to be greatly feared.

While Qin Wu himself sensed an extraordinary aura from Chu Tianjiao, filled with wild ambition and tempered with a refined intelligence. Chu Tianjiao wanted to stabilise his empire, and to do so, he wouldn’t hesitate regardless of how high a price it would cost to achieve his goals.

However, Chu Tianjiao didn’t know that within the city, by a tall pavilion near the city gate, a figure clad in white was staring in his direction, his countenance heavily tinged with disappointment.

This person, was none other than the First Prince, Chu Wuwei. However, he currently had no status, since he was no longer the First Prince after Chu Tianjiao ascended the throne. Not only that, Chu Tianjiao didn’t confer upon him any other titles.

Near Chu Wuwei, two others stood to the left and right side of him. One of them was his younger brother, Chu Mang. The other person was Immortal Drunken Wine, who was ranked third out of the ten prodigies of Chu. Immortal Drunken Wine always had a good relationship with Chu Wuwei, ever since a long time ago.

“What are your thoughts?” Immortal Drunken Wine asked in a low voice, directing the question towards Chu Wuwei.

“My third brother is too eager for success,” Chu Wuwei serenely replied, “This is definitely not a good thing. His style of doing things has always been overly radical, moving like the thunder and the wind. If he’s victorious, everything will fall in place, but should a single part of his plans fail to pull through, he will be in a disastrous situation.”

“Why don’t you take his place?” Immortal Drunken Wine calmly questioned, as though speaking of an extremely ordinary thing. He knew exactly how outstanding this friend of his was. As long as he wished for it, Chu

Wuwei would definitely be victorious in a struggle for the throne. Immortal Drunken Wine had no doubts regarding this.

"I will consider that only if the situation truly becomes uncontrollable," Chu Wuwei calmly continued, "I promised my father that I would protect our Chu bloodline."

"Let's go and take a look at the situation over at the Chu Emperor District. Since the rebels are attacking the city gates with their full strength, I gather that there should be something happening soon over there." Chu Wuwei turned as he left, with Chu Mang and Immortal Drunken Wine following behind him. Since he could deduce such a possibility, how could Chu Tianjiao himself overlook it?

How about Qin Wentian? Would he not think of it as well?

Qin Wentian was no longer the simple and guileless youth of the past.

It was exceptionally quiet in the Royal Palace. Occasionally, there would be scouts coming through the many-layered defences, to report on news of the waging war outside the city gates. They attracted everyone's attention, since any news regarding this war was undoubtedly of paramount importance to the people living in the Royal Palace.

There were many troops stationed outside the gates of the Royal Palace, creating an impenetrable defence. However, at this moment, a loud shout suddenly broke the stillness of the air.

"Enemy sneak attack!"

The quietness of the Royal Palace was instantly shattered. As the gazes of the troops shifted over, they saw only a group of masked men clad in black advancing forward with terrifying speed.

Although they didn't release their Astral Souls, the group of black-robed men flew through the air. The troops guarding the Royal Palace all had ashen expressions on their faces. They knew that they had no chance at survival, as the entire group of attackers were evidently at the Yuanfu Realm.

Piercing sounds rang out and very quickly, showers of blood splattered upon the ground where the guards stood, dying it completely red. Trails of black smoke were released as a signal, the slaughter of the palace guards were long witnessed by the others within the palace. In an instant, the whole of the Royal Palace turned chaotic as the experts that had allied with the Royal Clan quickly flew towards the location of the smoke signal.

How many years had the Royal Palace's defences remained unbreakable? Yet today, its defences were breached.

Not only that, the timing of this sneak attack was extremely accurate, complementing perfectly with the attack of the Qin rebels outside the city gate, which had lured over the majority of the Royal Clan troops.

“Who dares to be so impudent?” a voice erupted in anger. Even though the Royal Clan had sent the majority of their experts outside to defend the city gates, there were still some extremely powerful trump cards hidden within the Royal Palace to act as protectors. The Royal Clan was naturally not lacking in peak-level Yuanfu experts.

However at the same time, a figure also appeared in the air, emanating an overbearing aura. Similarly, this man was also at the peak of Yuanfu. This caused many to speculate that the Qin rebels had surely carried out this sneak attack after much meticulous planning. Apparently, they had already investigated the protectors in the Royal Palace and the full scope of their power levels.

Watermoon Pavilion was the residence of the little Princess of Chu. Because of the recent chaotic state of the Royal Capital, she had opted to stay within her residence instead.

However, when the little Princess of Chu noticed the group of black-robed men approaching with terrifying speed from afar, she realised how far off her predictions were. The magnitude of this storm, was much larger than what she had previously imagined.

These group of invaders, had long investigated the location of her residence and also clearly knew that out of all the other princesses of Chu, her abode was the closest to the Royal Palace’s exit.

“Little Princess, quickly leave.” A female servant ran up to her, trying to break her out of her stupor.

“It’s useless.” The little Princess shook her head. “Third brother used Mustang to threaten Qin Wentian, and now his enemies are going to use the same tactic to deal with him. With the current circumstances, I don’t think those at the Chu Emperor District or the city gates would know of this incident.”

Although she was young, she was extremely intelligent for her age. Today, the Royal Clan had ‘used up’ too many of their experts, either relocating them for the defence of the city, or as protectors stationed at the Chu Emperor District. About fifty Qin rebels attacked the residence, all of them had a cultivation in the Yuanfu Realm, with even peak-level Yuanfu experts numbering among them.

When a group of such powerful experts gathered together and forcefully attacked a single target, how could the Royal Palace’s already weakened defences be able to hold them back?

By the time the Royal Palace could muster or call back their forces, these group of attacks would have already left them in their dust.

The little Princess was quickly abducted by the group of black robed men, and no other protectors dared to step forth to stop them. This caused those in the Royal Palace to feel extreme fear in their hearts. In three thousand years of history, this was the first time the Royal Palace had suffered such a defeat.

They were also speculating who exactly was it that had the power to have such a big group of experts under their control?

If this amount of power were to reinforce the battle outside the city gates of the Royal Capital, their aid would certainly be equivalent to a checkmate.

The Royal Palace immediately sent out men on flying demonic beasts to quickly head past the city gates and into Chu Emperor District to deliver this news.

And just a short while later, the news of the little Princess's abduction was soon spread to all.

In the Chu Emperor District, many of the Ye Clan's experts that were present wore grim expressions on their faces. They had set up an inescapable net solely for the sake of Qin Wentian. Yet now, the little Princess was actually abducted, so how were they going to handle Mustang? Should they kill him or not?

And at this moment, at a place not far from the Chu Emperor District, a silhouette leisurely walked over. The gazes of countless people all froze as they realised who the silhouette was.

Qin Wentian had finally showed himself.

Nobody dared to stop him and those behind him. He directly proceeded to a space near the platform where Luo Huan and Mustang were held captive, and a hint of apology was seen flickering in his eyes.

"Teacher, Sister Luo Huan, I'm sorry. I've brought this all upon you two," Qin Wentian apologised.

"I knew you would surely come," Luo Huan smiled. For reasons unknown, even though Qin Wentian's level of cultivation couldn't be considered high, she had absolute confidence in this Junior Brother of hers.

Luo Huan then cast a glance at Qiu Mo, who was standing by the side, as she sarcastically added, "Qiu Mo, didn't you say that you wanted to kill Junior Brother Qin? He is right in front of you. Why don't you try it now?"

Qiu Mo's countenance froze, as a sinister look could be seen in his eyes. It seemed that he greatly hated Qin Wentian, to an extreme degree.

“His Majesty has decreed, that if Qin Wentian were to appear, we are to kill him with no mercy,” Qiu Mo coldly spoke, glancing at the people Chu Tianjiao had arranged for the task, before turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian again.

However, no one acted. The other experts merely shortened the distance between them and Luo Huan and Mustang, coldly staring at Qin Wentian in response.

“Is the little Princess in your hands?” An old man standing beside Qiu Mo abruptly spoke, his voice cutting the air like a sword.

“What do you think?” Qin Wentian stared at him, his reply calm.

“What do you want?” The old man glared at Qin Wentian.

“Hostage exchange,” Qin Wentian simply replied, yet his answer caused the old man to fall silent.

Chu Tianjiao was the current Emperor of Chu and his command was simple – to slaughter Qin Wentian mercilessly. If they missed this perfect opportunity, it wouldn’t be so easy to lure Qin Wentian out again. And today, the reason why the old man chose to personally attend this, was all for the sake of dealing with the experts Qin Wentian brought along with him.

“I can’t agree to your terms,” the old man faintly spoke, he needed to wait for Chu Tianjiao’s order.

“I don’t have the time to wait, nor do I have time to play around with you. After burning one incense’s worth of time, if you still refuse my request, you will bear the responsibility yourself,” Qin Wentian tyrannically replied. He initially didn’t wish to use this method, yet this was something Chu Tianjiao had taught him. Abducting Mustang and Luo Huan to threaten him? Since Chu Tianjiao was willing to stoop to such a degree, from now onwards, for the sake of exterminating Chu, Qin Wentian would make sure to achieve his aim regardless of anything.

The old man fell silent, glaring at Qin Wentian before he replied, “If anything happens to the little Princess, you too, shall accompany her in death.”

“You are truly overestimating yourself.” Qin Wentian stepped out. He directed his gaze on Qiu Mo, as he approached him.

The black-robed men surrounded Qin Wentian, all mirroring his movements.

An extremely cold glint of light flickered in Ye Liuyang's eyes as he stared at the approaching Qin Wentian. This person actually dared to venture into the tiger's lair, wasn't he somewhat too foolhardy? Why was he not afraid that the forces of the Royal Palace would disregard the consequences and kill him?

Like a shadow, an exquisite and graceful silhouette abruptly appeared behind Qin Wentian. However, no one had sensed her existence before that moment.

This, caused the old man's pupils to narrow as he stared at that graceful silhouette. Who was she?

A frosty demeanor, the aura of an ice princess, a maiden whose beauty was so ephemeral that it seemed as though she descended from the Heavens. She simply stood there, not moving a muscle, yet her presence radiated a feeling of extreme danger in the old man's heart.

Qin Wentian smiled. Upon noticing the presence of Qing`er, a sense of security blossomed in his heart.

Maybe, Qing`er's strength would surprise him prodigiously.

Qin Wentian continued walking towards Qiu Mo, and even stood at the side of that old man. However, none dared to make a move against him.

"How do you want to die?" Qin Wentian stared coldly at Qiu Mo. In the next moment, Qiu Mo's Astral Souls exploded forth as he roared in rage, "Why have you guys still not killed him?"

Nobody paid attention to him. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, his palms grabbed out towards Qiu Mo with terrifying speed. Qiu Mo's countenance instantly sank. With a howl of madness, he reacted instantly by unleashing his strongest attack towards Qin Wentian.

However, as their palms matched, Qiu Mo felt a domineering pressure overwhelming his body.

"Crack!" Qiu Mo's arm snapped off. Qin Wentian grabbed Qiu Mo around his throat, smashing him onto the ground then dragged him along as though hauling a dead dog, as he walked towards Luo Huan. At this moment, Qin Wentian's killing intent pervaded the air. It was so strong and oppressive that Qiu Mo couldn't help but feel his soul trembling from terror.

"Sister Luo Huan, how do you want him to die?" Qin Wentian ignored those around him, and smiled at Luo Huan, as though they were the only two people there, within these surroundings.

AGM 208 - Qing`er

Traces of a smile could be seen on Luo Huan's face, as she stared at the spectacle of Qiu Mo getting dragged by the throat by Qin Wentian.

"Tonight, I'm afraid you won't get the chance to sample how 'powerful' my mouth is," Luo Huan spoke sarcastically, yet the tone behind her words were ice cold. Qin Wentian understood; Qiu Mo must have used lewd words, projecting his lust onto Luo Huan, humiliating her. He had never once seen his bubbly Senior Sister this upset before.

With a violent clench of his fingers, the sound of shattering bones rang out as Qiu Mo let out another blood-curdling scream. His other arm had been broken off.

"Senior Sister, how about letting him live a life worse than death?" Qin Wentian smiled towards Luo Huan, yet the smile on his face was even colder than hers.

All the way from the Sky Harmony City to now, his heart had gradually grown colder and colder. The experiences he had been through forced him to have a heart of stone, as he learnt that viciousness and ruthlessness was sometimes better compared to blind kindness.

"You decide," Luo Huan's gaze turned gentle. This feeling of being protected by others felt extremely comforting. Although the person who protected her was her Junior Brother, Luo Huan felt love blooming in her heart, as she recalled memories of watching him mature. Naturally, this love was different from the love between a male and female, rather it felt like the affection shared between siblings.

"No...." A sheen of perspiration could be seen on Qiu Mo's forehead, he instinctively understood what Qin Wentian meant by his earlier words.

An ice-cold glance akin to the sharpness of swords shot towards Qiu Mo, causing him to shiver in fear. Qin Wentian slammed out with his palm, caving Qiu Mo's chest in. The power behind Qin Wentian's strike ruptured Qiu Mo's Yuanfu and his arterial pathways, while at the same time, Qin Wentian raised his foot and stomped ruthlessly in the space between Qiu Mo's legs.

"ARGHH~!" A horrified scream of extreme proportions echoed in the air. Qiu Mo was unceremoniously tossed to the ground, in front of his family and friends. This way, the humiliation he felt would be doubled.

Gazing upon the weakened body of Qiu Mo that was akin to a pile of loose sand, everyone in the Chu Emperor District trembled in their hearts. They knew that Qin Wentian had finally matured.

Mustang smiled, Qin Wentian's actions were extremely ruthless and decisive, causing him to be gratified. One must show no mercy to their enemies, and this was something all cultivators would have to learn when advancing on their pathway to cultivation.

Qin Wentian no longer glanced at Qiu Mo. He inclined his head and looked at Mustang and Luo Huan who were still bound on the platform. Currently, he had several experts behind him; they could make their moves at anytime.

However, Qin Wentian wished to try something at that moment. He wanted to take a gamble for the sake of his teacher and Senior Sister.

"If anything, anything at all, happens to these two, immediately slaughter the little Princess." Qin Wentian's cold voice cut through the air. After which, he stepped forwards, walking towards Mustang and Luo Huan.

The black-robed men behind him were all stunned; this wasn't part of the plan. As they started to accompany him, Qin Wentian waved his hands, signalling them to halt. This fellow was too reckless.

What if those from the Royal Clan really made a move against Qin Wentian? At that distance, they wouldn't even have the chance to save him, even if they wanted to.

Qin Wentian was betting on the fact that the bodyguard Fairy Qingmei sent would be able to protect him. He truly wanted to see how powerful Qing`er was.

That aloof, ephemeral beauty somehow inspired Qin Wentian to have absolute trust in her.

She was a woman of few words, and would not show herself often. Yet, she would always be there at crucial moments.

Not only that, even if Qing`er strength wasn't powerful enough, without the command of Chu Tianjiao, no one would dare to kill him considering that he had control over the life of the little Princess in his hands.

"Halt." The old man looked at Qin Wentian, his voice quavering in anger. Killing intent emanated forth from his body, pressing against Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian nonchalantly continued his way forward.

"Wentian." A startled look of worry appeared on Luo Huan's face. Had this fellow gone crazy? She didn't wish for Qin Wentian to rescue her in this manner. This method was too risky.

"Wentian get back!" Mustang berated. He knew that his talent was limited and he was already at the extent of what he could achieve. However, Qin Wentian was different. Mustang had taught many students before, but none of them were as outstanding as Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't wish for Qin Wentian to risk himself.

In addition, Qin Wentian was the hope of the Emperor Star Academy. Perhaps one day when Qin Wentian was strong enough, he could rebuild the academy again. How wonderful would that be.

Qin Wentian smiled as he gazed at Mustang. The distance between them became closer and closer, as the killing intent of the old man soared higher and higher. In spite of that, Qin Wentian still ignored him, and continued advancing forwards.

A bone-chilling aura blasted right into Qin Wentian, as that old man narrowed his eyes. He didn't believe Qin Wentian would dare take the final steps. Qing`er, who was nearby, also began to move. The terrifying killing intent unleashed by the old man caused her to frown slightly.

"You are truly courting death." The old man directed his icy glare towards Qin Wentian. He slowly raised up his palms; if Qin Wentian chose to take the remaining steps, he would cripple him.

Qin Wentian's expression was still as serene as before, seemingly unaffected by the old man. He took two steps forward, walking to Luo Huan's side, and started to release the locks binding her body.

Rumble! The old man's' killing intent soared to a crescendo, as his palms blasted out. A beam of light flashed, and Qin Wentian was left feeling only a gust of wind fluttering by his body.

Chi! A slight sound rang out, as the body of that old man was flung through the air, before slamming heavily onto the stairs below the Azure Dragon Jadeite Seat.

In that moment, everyone was overwhelmed with amazement, as they realised what just happened.

"How is this possible?" The crowd gazed at the silhouette who blasted the old man away. Even the veil obscuring her features was unable to mask how enchanting she looked. She was ice, and snow, giving off the feeling that she was not from the mortal world.

She looked so young, but her speed displayed earlier had already reached a terrifying realm. She was so quick that their eyes couldn't even follow her movements, so quick to the point that a peak-level Yuanfu expert was flung through the air upon matching blows with her. As the person in charge of the execution, the old man didn't even have the chance to retaliate before he was grievously injured.

Not only that, that ephemeral beauty seemed as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened. Her eyelashes fluttered slightly as though she was frowning, and she stared at the old man with displeasure in her eyes.

"I won't allow you to touch him."

A clear, melodious voice rang out, carrying a hint of magnetism, and a faint trace of coldness could be heard in it. Not only that, there was also a feeling of childlike innocence to it.

After hearing her words, especially spoken in that tone of hers, Qin Wentian really wanted to embrace Qing`er into a hug. She was too adorable. What a pity she was only responsible for protecting his safety, and wouldn't aid him in other disputes unless he was in a life-threatening situation. But, with such a powerful protector, Qin Wentian was truly thankful, especially at this moment.

Clearly, his bet had paid off.

The guards near Mustang and Luo Huan, upon seeing how Qing`er easily repelled that old man, unconsciously retreated a distance away. No one dared to act recklessly, they could only stand there and watch Qin Wentian remove the locks and bindings of both Mustang and Luo Huan.

"We were forced to consume the Energy Scattering Powder, so if you didn't turn up, it would have crippled our cultivation." Luo Huan bitterly laughed. Only then did Qin Wentian understand the reason why the locks were able to bind the both of them.

Bzzz! Abruptly a shadow flashed, and a figure lunged towards Qin Wentian with terrifying speed. Qin Wentian didn't move, he continued supporting Luo Huan and Mustang as they walked down the platform.

Rumble~ Yet another intense thunderclap resounded, and the old man who made that earlier attack, was again repelled by Qing`er.

"If you do it again… I will really kill you, okay..."

Her words caused a smile to appear on Qin Wentian's face. Why did it seem as though Qin Wentian was being bullied and if the bullies came to try their luck again, she would kill them.

That old man wiped traces of blood away from the corner of his mouth, glaring at Qing`er, his countenance incredibly ugly to behold. Qing`er was still standing there with indifference, but her frown deepened as she noticed how the old man was glaring at her. "I don't like people looking at me in this way…"

"Cough, cough." That old man was angered to the point where he coughed out blood. Couldn't he even express his displeasure by glaring at her?

Her actions were so tyrannical, yet her words seemed as though she was the one being bullied. What an abnormal girl, she was so powerful yet her actions seemed to contrast her personality. The old man, despite being injured twice, was still unable to figure out the level of her cultivation.

Qin Wentian walked away, supporting both Mustang and Luo Huan, leaving behind the guards and protectors as they looked at each other with dismay. They started to move towards Qin Wentian, but they soon discovered several black-robed men appearing, forming a circle of protection around him.

Qing`er also turned, as she followed behind Qin Wentian. No one dared to stop them.

“Qing`er, you are really adorable.” Qin Wentian smiled as he noticed Qing`er walking towards his side.

A look of contemplation flickered in the eyes of Qing`er as she looked at Qin Wentian. After what seemed like half a day, she finally replied in a low voice, “Adorable… is that good or bad?”

Qin Wentian stumbled, almost falling down from her reply.

“Naturally, it’s something good. It means you are very, very good.” Somehow, Qin Wentian felt as though he was a sweet-talker trying to deceive an innocent girl.

Qing`er still didn’t understand, the aura that emitted from her was as cold as before. However, she nodded her head lightly in response. The word ‘adorable’ meant that she was very, very good?

AGM 209 - Hua Xiaoyun

An hour after the drama was over at the Chu Emperor District, the Qin rebel troops began an orderly retreat.

This confrontation was first, to complement Qin Wentian’s plan, and second, a probe to find out the actual defensive strength of the Royal Capital.

In the perspective of the Qin Clan, they naturally wished for the war to be concluded as soon as possible. They already received news that the Royal Clan was summoning back all their forces to trap the rebels in an encirclement. Although their own reinforcements were also on the way, it would definitely heighten the difficulty of conquering Chu if the war was lengthened.

Chu Tianjiao stood on top of the city gates, the sun rays were akin to blood, the countless corpses lying on the ground a testament to the brutality of the earlier clash. There were also several experts amongst those that had fallen.

Several decades had passed since the death of the Wu King, however who would have thought that Chu would witness the true military might of the Qin Clan once again. Sadly, this time round, the arrowhead of Qin’s military might was pointed at the Royal Capital.

Looking at the faces of the retreating rebel troops, even though their friends and comrades were dead, their eyes were still as cold and sharp as before. Their morale was unaffected, as though the fury in their hearts could only be unleashed via this war. Chu Tianjiao then glanced at the Chu’s troops. The troops of the Royal Army were despondent, in grief, their battle intent all withered away. Was this caused by the many years of inactivity? The edge of aggression of the Royal troops had all been worn down by the long period of peace, totally opposite to their enemy.

“Chu Kuo.” Chu Tianjiao shot a look towards a middle-aged man beside him.

“Your Majesty.” Chu Kuo was the uncle of Chu Tianjiao and his greatest supporter back when he was still a prince. Chu Kuo was bestowed kingship with a title - the Han King, and was the commander of the elite crack troops of the Royal Capital.

Chu Tianjiao stared at Chu Kuo, as he commanded, “Uncle, I shall leave this area to you.”

“Your Majesty.” A steely glint of determination flickered in Chu Kuo’s eyes as he stated, “If the city’s defenses are broken through, I shall offer my life.”

“Good. You have full authority here. Don’t disappoint me.” Chu Tianjiao delegated authority to Chu Kuo, he had full confidence in his capabilities.

Chu Tianjiao left. He already knew of the abduction of the little Princess, as well as the rescue staged by Qin Wentian. However, who was that mysterious maiden that had appeared?

Seems like he had underestimated the intensity of this storm brewing in Chu.

As for that group of Yuanfu experts under Qin Wentian, Chu Tianjiao had already deduced their origins. There weren’t many Yuanfu experts to be recruited within the Royal Capital. Under the process of elimination, there was an extremely high possibility that those Yuanfu experts belonged to the Divine Weapon Pavilion, as well as the Mo Clan.

The name of the Mo Clan’s clan leader had the ability to shake Chu. However, he disdained power struggles, and would rather focus his attention on cultivation, seeking an earlier breakthrough. He would often tour the world, and had vast knowledge and experiences. Chu was too small in his heart, and considering how proud he was, there was no way he would let his clan participate in Chu’s dispute for power. If that was the case, the only suspect remaining was the Divine Weapon Pavilion.

Yet the current him couldn’t make a move against the Divine Weapon Pavilion or the consequences would be even more dire.

Today, everything had gone contrary to what he had planned. To the Royal Clan, this was a humiliation. He had already disregarded the prestige of an Emperor when he captured Mustang and Luo Huan to threaten Qin Wentian, but in the end, the other party actually used the same tactic against him.

“Take this authority token and go to the Dark Forest. Summon all Military Palace troops undergoing training back for reinforcement.” Chu Tianjiao tossed a token to a trusted subordinate. That subordinate silently accepted the token, and like a shadow, flickered and disappeared from sight.

Although the Qin Clan’s forces were growing, it didn’t mean that the Royal Clan’s forces had stagnated.

Chu Tianjiao had his suspicions; other than the old grounds of the Godly General Military Palace used for the training of troops, there should be yet another mysterious force hiding in the Dark Forest. Back then, the purpose of him setting the trap for Qin Chuan and Qin Yao was precisely to lure this mysterious power out.

“Pay a visit to the Jiang Clan,” Chu Tianjiao spoke out. The Jiang Clan of the Royal Capital was an aristocratic clan as well. Their power surpassed even the Ye Clan. However, similar to the Mo Clan, the Jiang Clan could also be considered as a source of power that lay outside the control of the Royal Clan. Other than both these clans, there were a few more clans that wouldn’t easily obey the commands of the Royal Clan. It seemed that this time round, he would have to personally pay them a visit.

Meanwhile, rumors of all varieties covered the skies and earth of Chu. The majority of these rumors were all about how the Dynasty of Chu had ended, and a new beginning would soon be heralded.

…….

The Mo Clan was situated at the western region of Chu.

At the moment, Mo Qingcheng brought Qin Wentian into the Mo Clan.

Although this was witnessed by the spies sent by Chu Tianjiao, Qin Wentian had absolute confidence in Qing`er and thus didn’t bother with them.

However, Qing`er disappeared from sight again, so even if Qin Wentian wanted to find her, he had no idea where she disappeared to. Supposedly, she would only appear again if his life was in danger, truly, why was such a powerful maiden like her so adorable as well? Qin Wentian was really more than a little speechless.

Qin Wentian wondered how would Qing`er react, if she understood the definition of adorable.

Since her earliest memories, Qing`er had followed Fairy Qingmei and naturally had blind obedience towards her teaching and words. Fairy Qingmei wanted her to protect Qin Wentian, so she did as asked, and as for the ways of the world, and human emotions, she was completely clueless. That was why before she departed, Fairy Qingmei had warned her not to be taken in by the flowery words of Qin Wentian.

Qing`er would definitely think: should ‘adorable’ be counted as a flowery word?

“Lass, do you know how long it’s been since you’ve disappeared?” Mo Qingcheng’s father, Mo Tianlin, walked out from a nearby building and glared at her.

Mo Qingcheng lowered her head lightly, a mischievous smile appearing on her face as she greeted, “Father.”

Maybe only in front of her Father and a certain someone, would she reveal this side of her personality.

“Do you still have me, your father, in your heart?” Mo Tianlin icily continued. Mo Qingcheng’s smile grew even wider as she pouted, “Father, am I not back now, don’t be angry anymore, alright?”

“Hmph.” Mo Tianlin snorted, shifting his gaze onto Qin Wentian who was beside Mo Qingcheng. This fellow truly caused a tsunami of disturbance in the Royal Capital.

At this moment, the meaning of Mo Qingcheng bringing Qin Wentian back into the Mo Clan needn’t be stated out loud with words.

This caused Mo Tianlin to sigh. Indeed, when a girl comes of age, her heart would no longer be with her clan, but rather, with the one she loved instead. This lass, was beginning to grow up.

Naturally in his heart, Mo Tianlin also quite liked Qin Wentian. This was especially so after he witnessed his potential during the Jun Lin Banquet. He had even initially planned to play matchmaker between Qin Wentian and his daughter.

However, the clan leader had just returned to the Mo Clan and it seemed as though he already had plans for Mo Qingcheng's future.

This caused Mo Tianlin to be somewhat in a difficult position. After all, the clan leader's authority superseded his own.

"Oi, oi, oi!" At that moment, a beautiful girl jumped up and shouted in excitement upon seeing Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, you even brought him home. Wow, the development between you two is so fast."

"Pfft." Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, and sneakily snuck a glance at her father. She wanted to see Mo Tianlin's attitude. However, Mo Tianlin's countenance was as calm as before, and she couldn't tell what he was thinking.

"Let's go and visit your granddad," Mo Tianlin spoke to Mo Qingcheng.

"Granddad is back?"

"Mhm." Mo Tianling nodded, as he walked away. A radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face as she cast a glance at Qin Wentian, prodding his hands with her fingers.

Qin Wentian smiled and nodded in response, the two of them walking together as they followed Mo Tianling.

Mo Tianlin bought them to a pavilion, and within it, there were already two people playing chess.

"Haha, good fellow, to think that your chess skills are so profound." Hearty laughter echoed. Qin Wentian studied the man who spoke. He looked to be about 50 years of age, yet was still brimming with vitality. This person should be the clan leader of the Mo Clan, the strongest cultivator in Chu under the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Sitting opposite the old man was a youth with an extraordinary aura of about 20 years of age.

"Life is like a game of chess. Old Mo's chess skills are extremely profound and forceful." The youth laughed lightly.

“I’m already old, how can I be compared to you.” Old Mo laughed it off humbly, causing Mo Tianlin to click his tongue in wonder. Ever since the clan leader returned, he had been spending all his time together with this youth.

Not only that, he who was so prideful, was actually so humble before someone of the junior generation. This young man certainly must be someone extraordinary.

However, at this instant, as old man Mo shifted his gaze over, he involuntarily frowned when he noticed Qin Wentian standing so close together with Mo Qingcheng.

“Father, this is Qingcheng’s good friend, Qin Wentian,” Mo Tianlin introduced.

“Hmm.” Old Mo nodded his head. He had heard the name Qin Wentian before, the most talented genius in Chu, champion of the Junlin Banquet.

However, no matter how radiant Qin Wentian was, this place was ultimately still Chu - a small speck of dust, compared to the Nine Continents of the Grand Xia Empire.

“Hua Xiaoyun, Young Master Hua.” Old Mo introduced the youth sitting opposite to him to everyone. Smiling, he added, “Qingcheng, granddad shamelessly beseeched Young Master Hua to look for a suitable teacher for you, and he has agreed. I wish to send you to the Grand Xia Empire for your cultivation. Staying here would only restrict your talent.”

Mo Qingcheng’s countenance faltered as she felt panic in her heart. Her granddad actually wanted to send her away for cultivation. Didn’t this mean that she had to part with Qin Wentian?

After seeing the countenance of Mo Qingcheng, Hua Xiaoyun was moved. Such beauty could even be considered peerless in the Grand Xia Empire. When old man Mo was telling him about his granddaughter, Hua Xiaoyun thought that he was exaggerating. But to think that Mo Qingcheng was really as beautiful as what he was told. He started to feel interested.

However, recently, there were several supreme experts that appeared in Chu, heading towards the Dark Forest. He could be considered to have a pretty close relationship with some of them, so it wouldn’t be difficult for him to introduce a teacher for Mo Qingcheng. Just merely for the sake of her beauty, he would definitely introduce a better teacher for her.

Just like what Hua Xiaoyun imagined, even now there were still several cultivators rushing to Chu on the back of flying demonic beasts. Currently, in the air space above Chu, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were travelling together. Gazing at the country from above, a smile appeared on both their faces, “This Chu Country is truly extremely remote. I almost can’t believe that that friend of mine, Qin Wentian, grew up and matured here.”

Not only Ouyang Kuangsheng, even people from the Greencloud Pavilion arrived. As of now, Qian Mengyu had already broken through to Yuanfu. Gazing at this tiny and inconsequential country, she couldn’t help but sigh in her heart.

Such a tiny country like Chu actually produced a genius capable of easily suppressing the Swallow Swordsman, Mu Baifei. She wondered how he was doing now.

Ever since their time at the celestial lake, quite a few cultivators were unable to forget Qin Wentian, especially after the test held within the Refinement Grounds. Qian Mengyu, was merely one of many!

AGM 210 - Beyond Heavenly Dipper

In the Mo Residence, upon hearing that her granddad wished to engage a teacher for her, Mo Qingcheng couldn't help but to interject in a low voice, "Granddad, I wish to roam the world."

Mo Qingcheng's original plan was, after the storm in Chu blew over, she would roam the Grand Xia Empire together with Qin Wentian.

"You don't know what's good for you," Old Mo berated, causing Mo Qingcheng to lower her head, not daring to meet his eyes. Old man Mo had an extremely high status in the Mo Clan. Not even her father Mo Tianlin would dare to show any hints of reluctance when it came to the wishes of Old Mo.

Usually, he wouldn't interfere with the daily operations and matters pertaining to the clan. But once he made a decision, no one could change his mind.

"Roam the world? You are merely at the initial Yuanfu Realm, and blessed with such a countenance. Do you know how dangerous it would be for you to roam the world? You don't have sufficient strength to protect yourself. Not only that, even I, myself, would have to be extremely careful when travelling in that world out there. If not, I would have died long ago, buried in an unknown location far away from home." Old Mo continued his tirade. "Young Master Hua is kind enough to introduce a teacher for you, what more could you wish for? In the future, after you enter into a powerful sect, isn't it better to temper yourselves alongside your Senior and Junior Martial Brothers, rather than roaming around the world?"

"But…" Mo Qingcheng obstinately continued.

"Qingcheng," Mo Tianlin interjected, with bitterness in his heart. He knew how his daughter felt. Qin Wentian was indeed outstanding, and if he could really resolve the storm that was brewing in the Royal Capital, he wouldn't object to them being together. But since Old man Mo now wanted to find a good teacher for Qingcheng's future, matters of the heart were naturally less important and could be temporarily set aside first.

Old man Mo swept his gaze over to Qin Wentian. Obviously, he had already deduced the reason for his granddaughter's out of the norm behaviour.

"Lass, you have never been to the world out there, so it's natural that you wouldn't know how high the heavens are and how vast the earth is. The Chu Country, in the perspective of the Grand Xia Empire, is nothing but an ant. Just any random Heavenly Dipper Sovereign from the Grand Xia Empire would be able to lay waste to Chu, not to mention the other supreme experts from the transcendent powers."

Old Mo had always doted on his granddaughter, and so his tone softened as he continued. "In Chu, your talent can be considered extremely outstanding. That's why granddad doesn't want to stifle your talent. In any case, do you know what are the Mandates of Martial Daos?"

“I’ve heard granddad speak of it before. Mandates of Martial Daos are comprehended based on insights and an understanding of the myriad of Astral Souls. Each mandate possesses tremendous might and is of great benefit to cultivators at the Yuanfu Realm, allowing them to break through to the later levels of Yuanfu,” Mo Qingcheng replied in a low voice.

“You are right, the myriad of mandates are as boundless as the different types of Astral Souls. For example, there’s the Mandate of Wind, Mandate of Lightning, Mandate of Fire, Mandate of Blood, etc. Every level of insight gained will result in variations of the primary Mandate. Not only that, there are a total of four Boundaries per level of insight when it comes to comprehending Mandates. The four Boundaries are namely; Initial Boundary, Advanced Boundary, Transformation Boundary, and lastly, Perfection Boundary.”

“For the Mandate of Force, the first level of insight is Strength. In the Initial Boundary, the power of your attack would be enhanced by a factor of two; Advanced Boundary, the power of your attack would be enhanced by a factor of four; Transformation Boundary, eight times; Perfection Boundary, over ten times. Think about it, for some cultivators that comprehend all the way to the Perfection Boundary of the first level of insight, your attack power would be enhanced by over ten times! Would any opponent even be able to defend against a single one of your strikes?”

Old man Mo explained, as Qin Wentian listened seriously. Mandates of Martial Daos, the Mandate of Force, that should be the insight he comprehended earlier.

“After Stellar Martial Cultivators break through to Yuanfu, the path of cultivation would be even tougher onwards, especially from Yuanfu to Heavenly Dipper, that is a huge watershed. Furthermore, breaking through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm not only requires astronomical amounts of cultivation resources, even comprehending the first level of insight to the Perfection Boundary would be insufficient. The cultivator must comprehend the second level of insights of their respective Mandates before they can break through to Heavenly Dipper.”

“Father, what do you mean when you say second level insights?” Mo Tianlin was also entranced by what he heard. Previously, Old man Mo hadn’t shared this with him since he himself hadn’t comprehended any insights.

“First level insight, in regards to Mandates of any Martial Daos, would be the base, eternal and unchangeable. Upon comprehending second level insights, the Mandate will undergo variation specific to the cultivator. For example, even if two cultivators comprehend the first level of insight of the Mandate of Force, Strength, upon comprehending second level insights, their Mandates would be slightly different. Not only that, I heard that beyond second level insights, are the third level insights. Third level insights of Mandates would enable the cultivator to be able to manifest the heavenly constellations. These legendary cultivators are an entire realm above Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, and are known as Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.”

Old man Mo’s gaze was filled with admiration and hope. He truly wished to be able to step into the ranks of the fabled Ascendants one day.

The Celestial Phenomenon realm is the realm after Heavenly Dipper. Despite his many years of roaming the world, he had yet to have a chance to witness the boundaries of power a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant could manifest.

If a powerhouse who was exceedingly proficient with the Mandate of Blood, manifested his Celestial Constellations, millions upon millions of people would probably be transformed into pools of blood. That level of power, was too terrifying in scale and scope, to the point where it was utterly incomprehensible.

“Celestial Phenomenon Realm…” Qin Wentian whispered. Qin Wentian thought back to the statue he had seen in the Dark Forest, as well as the supreme experts that crowded around the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. They must all be Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Yet… they were so easily slaughtered by his father, that damn old fogey. What realm of power had that old fogey already reached back then?

Was he at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon? Or a realm even above that?

Manifesting the heavenly celestial constellations with but a thought. How inconceivable was that?

“Father, which Boundary of the first insight has your Mandate reached?” Mo Tianlin asked.

“Regretfully, even after so many years, I only stepped into the Transformation Boundary of the first level insight. Out of my three Astral Souls, I’ve only comprehended a single Mandate at the first level. And yet, that was already sufficient for me to be termed as the strongest cultivator under Heavenly Dipper, and easily able to lord over Chu.” A hint of pride could be heard in the tone of Old man Mo. After which, he shifted his glance to Mo Qingcheng as he added, “Qingcheng, you should understand what I meant after my explanation. This world is truly immense, you should widen your perspective. Joining an established sect is the best way forward, and with guidance, it would save you a lot of time. It would give you a straight path to walk compared to just exploring on your own, only to learn that your selected paths were erroneous.”

Mo Tianlin had an expression of astonishment on his face. His father’s Mandate had already reached the transformation Boundary of the first level. It was no wonder that everyone feared him in Chu.

It seemed like roaming the world really did have its benefits.

“Senior, it doesn’t mean that one definitely has to join an established sect before they can comprehend the Martial Mandate,” Qin Wentian stated in a low voice. To him, other than having a teacher, one’s accomplishment in comprehending insights was also hugely dependent on one’s innate talent. Naturally, luck was also an important factor. A good example was him encountering the statue in the Dark Forest, which enabled him to comprehend the first level of the Mandate of Force, Strength.

Old man Mo furrowed his brows as he replied somewhat unhappily, “What do you know? How many Yuanfu Cultivators have comprehended Mandates in Chu? Back then, because of a lucky chance, I comprehended my Mandate only when I was at the 6th level of Yuanfu. Only after tens of years did I manage to enter the transformation Boundary. Do you know how incredibly difficult it is for cultivators to comprehend a Mandate?”

“Meanwhile, Young Master Hua has already comprehended his Mandate when he stepped into the 4th level of Yuanfu from more than a year ago. This is the difference between backgrounds and having guidance or not,” Old man Mo icily remarked, “Truly, the ignorant speak the loudest.”

Upon seeing the harsh attitude of Old man Mo, Qin Wentian understood that his earlier words had infuriated him. Hence, he chose to remain silent. If he were to demonstrate his Mandate right now, it would undoubtedly be akin to a smack on Old man Mo’s face. It would leave him no way to step down the stage and would even create more misunderstandings between him and Old man Mo. This was something Qin Wentian wanted to avoid.

“Senior is wise.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled in his heart as he stated the words. However, the lecture he heard earlier was extremely beneficial. Now he knew that comprehending Mandates not only allowed one to be more powerful, it was also the pathway for stepping into Heavenly Dipper. No wonder Gongyang Hong told him to focus on understanding his Astral Souls back then.

Currently, he had only comprehended the Mandate of Force from his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul. The constellations that he condensed his second and third Astral Soul from wasn’t a whit inferior to the Heavenly Hammer Constellation. He could still grow stronger if he could comprehend more insights from the both of them.

“It’s always good to be more humble, young man. You can leave for now.” Old man Mo waved his hands, his intentions were as clear as water.

Qin Wentian was stunned for a second, but he swiftly recovered as he bowed, “Junior shall leave first.”

“I will send him out then.” After speaking, Mo Qingcheng ignored Old man Mo’s objection and directly left with Qin Wentian. Her actions caused Old man Mo to be so angry that his eyeballs almost popped out, his complexion turning green. After which, he glanced at Hua Xiaoyun as he mumbled, “Apologies, that lass has been spoilt by me.”

“No worries, if her talent is like what you described, I will introduce a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign to become her teacher, and even give her a chance to join one of the transcendent powers within the Nine Continents.” Hua Yunxiao had an unperturbed expression on his face as he replied with a hint of nonchalance.

“Haha, this Old man will have to thank you then,” Old man Mo replied. Look at how magnanimous Hua Xiaoyun was. He was miles away compared to that ignorant Qin Wentian. This, was the difference.

In reality, in his heart, he had already judged both Hua Xiaoyun and Qin Wentian. Obviously, he favoured Hua Xiaoyun more, since the appearance of Qin Wentian was undoubtedly the reason for Mo Qingcheng’s behaviour, thus impeding his plans for her. So regardless of how humble Qin Wentian acted, his perception was already fixed. To Old man Mo, Qin Wentian would always be an ‘ignorant’ youth.

Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian were walking in the grounds of the Mo Clan. Mo Qingcheng leaned against Qin Wentian, as she abruptly held his hands before whispering in a low voice, “Wentian, that’s how my granddad usually behaves, don’t mind him okay...?”

“I understand, there’s no need to explain to me.” Qin Wentian smiled. As the strongest Yuanfu Cultivator in Chu, it was understandable that he was a proud man. Not to mention, after all his experiences and perspectives from roaming around the Grand Xia Empire, he couldn’t possibly hold anyone from Chu in high regards.

“You are not allowed to feel angry then.” Mo Qingcheng mischievously smiled as she stuck out her tongue.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian smiled back. He wasn’t that small-minded.

“Oi oi oi, stop flirting in public.” Nolan who was behind them, teased. Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes but didn’t say anything as a rebuttal. After all, Mo Qingcheng had already regarded Qin Wentian as her other half, and wouldn’t be bothered by what others thought about them.

“Pfft, if you are capable, go find one for yourself,” Mo Qingcheng remarked.

“How can I be comparable to the number one beauty of Chu? After all, I don’t have endless lines of suitors wooing me.” Nolan grinned.

As the three of them exited the Mo Clan, they saw a person standing outside, appearing to be waiting for someone. Upon seeing him, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but be startled, as a smile appeared on his face.

“Long time no see.” Immortal Drunken Wine laughed. Just like before, an ever-present wine gourd was in Immortal Drunken Wine’s hands.

“You are looking for me?” Qin Wentian felt a little bewildered.

“Yes, why are you so surprised? In Chu, everyone knows that you are in the Mo Clan. What are you doing here? Are you here to propose a marriage?” Immortal Drunken Wine winked at Mo Qingcheng who was standing beside Qin Wentian, causing her face to blush with an adorable redness.

“Not that fast.” Qin Wentian shrugged as he laughed. Didn’t his answer indirectly mean that he would propose marriage in the future? Upon hearing his answer, a smile of breathtaking radiance lit up Mo Qingcheng’s face.

“Haha, are you free to accompany me to drink a cup of two? There’s someone who wishes to meet you.” Immortal Drunken Wine went straight to the point of his visit.

“Sure.” Qin Wentian straight-forwardly accepted. Who had the ability and prestige to make Immortal Drunken Wine willing to act as a runner? He couldn’t help but be extremely curious over this mysterious ‘someone’ who wished to meet him!

AGM 211 - Meeting

Immortal Drunken Wine brought Qin Wentian to a wine shop that he frequented. Back then, after Luo Qianqiu's failed attempt at his life, Qin Wentian had emerged from the Dark Forest and had passed by this very wine shop. There, he met Immortal Drunken Wine and a young man with an extraordinary demeanor. Today, the three of them were here again. Apparently, the man who wished to meet him was the same extraordinary young man from back then.

"Previously we bid our farewells, and today, we meet here again. In such a short span of time, the name of the youth from before has already resounded throughout Chu. Wouldn't you say the happenings of this world are unpredictable indeed?" the young man stated with a smile upon noting Qin Wentian's approach.

Qin Wentian had already felt that this young man before him was someone remarkable. He couldn't help but feel pity for him; as Immortal Drunken Wine had said before, this man was outstanding in all aspects but because of his innate constitution, there was no way for him to cultivate.

"I'm notorious, rather than famous, you mean? Living in the Royal Capital with a huge target painted on my face." Qin Wentian laughed as he sat down. If not for the protection of Qing`er, he would have to be extremely cautious, even when merely walking down the street. How could he still have the time to enjoy drinking wine and chatting leisurely right now?

The young man looked at Qin Wentian, sighing in his heart. Qin Wentian had already become the mortal enemy of the Royal Clan, and he couldn't help feeling sad because of that. Back when Chu Tianjiao had planned to make a move against the Qin Clan, he never imagined that the Qin Clan would actually have such a person like Qin Wentian.

Not to mention his talent, the various powers behind him all had sufficient capabilities to end Chu, let alone the fact that he would only grow stronger and stronger in the future.

"Back then you asked me who I was. My reply was: those who meet because of a mutual love of wine are friends, even without inquiring on each other's background. When we met back then, we were already friends. But to move this discussion further, I shall hide nothing from you. My name is Chu Wuwei, I am the elder brother of Chu Tianjiao."

Qin Wentian was stunned into silence, but swiftly recovered after an instant. The happenings of the world are unpredictable, indeed. Yet, after knowing that this man was the elder brother of Chu Tianjiao, Qin Wentian still had a favourable opinion of him.

Chu Wuwei noticed Qin Wentian's silence, and he laughed as he continued, "Could it be that after knowing my identity, we are no longer friends?"

“The Royal Clan wants my life, wants to annihilate my Qin Clan, exterminate my Emperor Star Academy, slaughter my teacher and my martial brothers.” Qin Wentian looked at Chu Wuwei, his voice still as serene as before, yet the meaning of his words were as clear as water. From the Royal Clan’s treatment of him, the ending had already been determined. It was impossible for them to co-exist, only one would survive.

“Chu Mang,” Chu Wuwei called out. After which, a person entered the wine shop. This person looked extremely well built, with a herculean physique. Qin Wentian could feel a strong sense of pressure just from matching his stare alone.

“This is Chu Mang from the Royal Clan of Chu, Chu Tianjiao’s second brother,” Chu Wuwei explained. “He has yet another title, it being the number one among the ten prodigies of Chu.”

“I’ve long heard of his great name.” Qin Wentian smiled. Considering the amount of time he spent in the Royal Capital, how could he not know who the first-ranked prodigy was?

“My second brother and I, we have always been against the plans of my Royal Father and third brother, Chu Tianjiao. Not only that, all my younger sisters are innocent and play no part in this dispute. Although Chu Tianjiao may be the Emperor now, he doesn't represent our Royal Clan,” Chu Wuwei explained seriously.

“And?” From his words, it was as though Chu Wuwei wanted to draw a clear line with Chu Tianjiao, wishing to diminish Qin Wentian’s hatred towards the Royal Clan of Chu.

However no matter what was said, from a certain perspective, as the Emperor, Chu Tianjiao did indeed represent the Royal Clan.

“Before my Royal Father passed away, he wanted me to protect our clan’s bloodline, while also aiding my third brother to secure Chu. I agreed to the prior, but not the latter request.” Chu Wuwei continued, “I won’t ask you to release my younger sister. Although I can say that she’s innocent, but then again, your teacher Mustang and Senior Sister Luo Huan were innocent as well. Regardless, there’s no absolute wrong or right in this world. I just hope that you won’t hurt her. I’m pleading for her in the capacity of her older brother.”

After his speech, Chu Wuwei raised his wine cup in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian hesitated for an instant, but he soon mirrored Chu Wuwei’s actions as they both downed their cups of wine.

“Many thanks.” Chu Wuwei smiled. “I can guarantee to you, I will never use my abilities to help Chu Tianjiao. In reality, I don’t wish for Chu to be at war. Isn’t it much more beautiful if the academies can co-exist, nurturing future experts of Chu, prospering in harmony? What a pity that things always turns out contrary to the way one wishes.”

As he spoke, Chu Wuwei helplessly shook his head, as he downed yet another cup of wine on his own.

“Since you have this wish in your heart, why don’t you fight for what you want?” Immortal Drunken Wine interjected, causing a look of astonishment to flash on Qin Wentian’s face. The word ‘fight for’, when used on Chu Wuwei, only had a single meaning - the fight for the Emperor’s throne.

“It would be really tiring to lead such a life.” Chu Wuwei sighed again. Maybe outsiders didn’t know about this, but being the Crown Prince of Chu and yet unable to cultivate, Chu Wuwei had faced countless ‘incidents’ ever since his youth. Who knew the price he had to pay in order to preserve his life.

“Qin Wentian, I truly and sincerely hope that we can remain friends. If the ‘opportunity’ permits, I will look for you again.” Chu Wuwei laughed as he stood up, before departing with Chu Mang.

Qin Wentian pondered over Chu Wuwei’s words. What did he mean by ‘opportunity’?

Immortal Drunken Wine patted Qin Wentian’s shoulders as he smiled. “I can swear upon my character, I guarantee that Chu Wuwei is absolutely trustworthy. If he wasn’t, considering the fact that he is unable to cultivate, no way would he be able to survive within the webs of intrigue and danger growing up in the Royal Clan.”

“Come, let us drink some more.” Qin Wentian didn’t reply to the question, he only raised his wine cup to Immortal Drunken Wine, as he continued laughing.

…………

Just as Immortal Drunken Wine had said, each and every one of Qin Wentian’s actions were closely monitored by many in Chu.

The reason why Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting came here was naturally because of the rumor saying the demonic star had descended inside the Dark Forest. However currently, the Dark Forest was already monopolised by a bunch of powerful old freaks, and so people like them, of the junior generations, could only stand aside. This caused them to be extremely depressed, and thus, they decided to visit the Royal Capital of Chu which was in close proximity to the Dark Forest.

In Chu, Ouyang Kuangsheng was only acquainted with Qin Wentian. Not only that, Qin Wentian was extremely ‘famous’, so just a little inquiry on his part had already allowed him to know that Qin Wentian was currently in the western region of the Royal Capital, inside the Mo Residence.

But upon thinking about it, Ouyang Kuangsheng decided that it was only to be expected. With Qin Wentian’s talent, how could he not be famous in a such a small place like Chu? Even if Qin Wentian was placed in the Grand Xia Empire, he would only need at most five to ten years before his name resounded throughout the Nine Continents.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting flew through the skies, exhibiting an aura of majesty as they proceeded towards the Mo Clan Residence, together with a group of their followers. The Mo Clan was thrown in a state of frenzy upon seeing numerous Yuanfu cultivators descending from the skies. These people all possessed an extraordinary bearing and didn't seem to be from Chu.

Mo Qingcheng and her clan members arrived at the entrance. Upon noticing Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, a look of extreme surprise flashed on her face. Ouyang Kuangsheng was similarly bewildered and was momentarily stunned when he caught sight of Mo Qingcheng.

"Haha, Mo Qingcheng, so the Mo Residence is your home, no wonder he would be here." Only after this, did Ouyang Kuangsheng deduce that this was Mo Qingcheng's home. Back then in the Refinement Grounds, although Mo Qingcheng's features were obscured, even when she was crossdressing as a guy, it couldn't hide her loveliness.

Now that Mo Qingcheng wasn't in a disguise, Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes brightened as he saw her. Looks like that fellow Qin Wentian's judgement was truly exceptional indeed.

Mo Qingcheng naturally understood that the 'he' Ouyang Kuangsheng was referring to, was none other than Qin Wentian. She couldn't help but smile as she invited Ouyang Kuangsheng in. "He just left not long ago, why don't you guys come in to rest first?"

"Ah I see." Ouyang Kuangsheng was somewhat disappointed.

At this moment, Old man Mo walked over. He wasn't too bothered when he heard that there were many people appearing at their Mo Residence. After all, below Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, there was no one he feared in Chu. He only came to take a look because he heard that these people might not be from Chu.

Upon seeing Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, his heart involuntarily shook. These people had an extraordinary bearing indeed.

An individual's character and presence was shaped from the nurturing of one's environment in which they grew up in. A group of followers stood silently behind them, while the two in the lead, although they were young, it was obvious from their appearance that they were the young master and young mistress that the followers reported to. A thought instantly flashed in his mind. These people definitely belonged to one of the transcendent powers of the Nine Continents.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting?" Hua Xiaoyun's gaze shifted to the two in the lead.

The Grand Xia Empire was too vast, and the younger generation's influence was limited. Hence, everyone might know some of the most famous names, yet they wouldn't recognise the person.

"Who are you?" Ouyang Kuangsheng looked towards Hua Xiaoyun, as he asked.

“Hua Clan, Hua Xiaoyun,” Hua Xiaoyun indifferently replied. The Hua Clan was similar to the Ouyang Clan, they possessed tremendous influence and might, and were part of the transcendent powers within the Nine Continents.

“Oh, so you are the silk-pants young master?” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, his answer causing Huo Xiaoyun to frown.

“I heard that your older brother is here as well. Where is he?” Ouyang Kuangsheng continued. He didn’t expect that even the Hua Clan would appear here.

“Hmph, who do you think you are? Are you questioning even the whereabouts of my brother?” A cold arrogance flickered in Hua Xiaoyun’s eyes. Hua Xiaoyun’s older brother was the chosen one of the younger generations of the Hua Clan.

“Why not? He is my idol, but of course, this is only temporarily.” An expression of pride flickered in Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes. This was the conviction he had in his own abilities. However, he had no choice but to admit that the chosen one of Hua Clan was really a top-tier character, being extremely famous in the whole of the Grand Xia Empire.

“A lunatic spouting crap,” Hua Xiaoyun disdainfully replied.

“What the f*** are you so arrogant for? With your dog-shit talent, it would merely take me a year or two to surpass you.” Ouyang Kuangsheng didn’t bother to maintain any forms of cordiality, as he directly shot down Hua Xiaoyun with words. Huo Xiaoyun’s countenance immediately sank, he felt as though all face had been completely thrown away.

Old man Mo who was beside Hua Xiaoyun said nothing, and continued to listen. He met Hua Xiaoyun by chance, and after seeing his extraordinary bearing, as well as how he had comprehended the insights of a Mandate at such a young age, Old man Mo was filled with admiration and decided to befriend him. After the exchange, he realised that Hua Xiaoyun still had an older brother and from what he heard, the talent of his older brother should be many times more terrifying compared to him.

And as for the group of cultivators standing before them, they all originated from transcendent powers as well. Not only that, from the tone of Ouyang Kuangsheng, it appeared that he was even more outstanding compared to Hua Xiaoyun.

This caused old man Mo to be extremely stupefied. Why was that lass Qingcheng acquainted with such a character?

No wonder she was his granddaughter. When it came to looks and talent, she was unequaled. So long as she set forth from Chu, her future accomplishments would definitely surpass anything he could ever achieve!

AGM 212 - Ouyang's Thinking

Old man Mo walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng as he asked in a low voice, "Qingcheng, who are these people?"

"Granddad, this is Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Ouyang Aristocratic Clan. His talent is extremely exceptional, the first Astral Soul he condensed was from the 4th Heavenly Layer," Mo Qingcheng introduced, her answer causing a bright glow to glimmer in the eyes of old Mo as he cast a glance at Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Similarly, his girlfriend Jiang Ting, is also from an Aristocratic Clan considered as a transcendent power," Mo Qingcheng continued, as old man Mo's heart trembled lightly. To think that he had been roaming the world for decades, yet he still couldn't claim that he was truly acquainted with any transcendent powers. Yet his own granddaughter already had actual connections, and at such a young age too.

At this moment, yet another group of cultivators descended from the skies. The ones in the lead were three young-looking cultivators, all projecting an extraordinary demeanor. Old man Mo was stunned, what exactly was going on today? Why had all these cultivators appeared at his Mo Residence?

"Hua Xiaoyun, why are you looking for us?" asked the one standing in front, the only female in the group of three. She looked to be below 20 years of age, and was clad in pristine white, giving off a simple and elegant aura.

Beside her were two young men, both with extremely good looks. As they noticed Mo Qingcheng, they couldn't help but cast a few more glances at her. Even in the Grand Xia Empire, it was exceedingly rare for girls to possess beauty on the level of Mo Qingcheng. Following which, a bizarre expression could be seen on their faces as they noticed Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting standing beside Mo Qingcheng.

"Bai Fei, let me introduce a new junior martial sister to your sect. How about it?" Hua Xiaoyun spoke to the girl.

However, Bai Fei merely coldly snorted, "You should know how strict the requirements are to enter our Pill Emperor Hall."

Hua Xiaoyun's countenance involuntarily turned slightly frosty. Weren't Bai Fei's words a public smack to his face? Regardless, he still had to continue, if not his dignity would truly be gone. Old Mo hadn't lied about the beauty of his granddaughter, hopefully he was also speaking the truth about her talent in the field of pill concoction.

"Don't worry. How could I introduce an inferior disciple to the esteemed Pill Emperor Hall?" Hua Xiaoyun forced a laugh. "The person I want to introduce is right here, you can go ahead and test her talent."

After speaking, he pointed to Mo Qingcheng. Bai Fei was also stunned by Mo Qingcheng's beauty, while the eyes of the two male cultivators behind her shone with a bright light. Naturally, they wouldn't mind having such a beautiful lady as their junior martial sister.

"Anyway, Master is just nearby, why don't we invite her to test our prospective Junior Sister's talent?" One of the male cultivators laughed.

Bai Fei glared at her Senior Brother suspiciously, yet she couldn't read his thoughts.

"Hehe, I would have to trouble you then." Huo Xiaoyun laughed, while Ouyang Kuangsheng, upon hearing their words, seemed to have understood something. He then shifted his gaze towards Baifei and the other two as he asked, "Bai Fei from the Pill Emperor Palace, may I inquire if your master is the daughter of the Pill Emperor?"

"So what if it is? What has it got to do with you?" Bai Fei's voice had a hint of arrogance in it. Her master was none other than the daughter of the Pill Emperor. Her innate talents with pill concoction were exceedingly high.

"Your mouth stinks, however, I do not squabble with females." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. "Qingcheng, if her master really is the daughter of the Pill Emperor, you should seriously consider it. I shall bid my farewells now."

After which, Ouyang Kuangsheng led Jiang Ting and his followers away, appearing extremely confident and at ease.

Bai Fei coldly swept her glance at him before she commented with contempt in her voice. "How ridiculous, I've never heard of people who had the gall to 'consider it' when my Master wishes to accept a disciple."

Apparently, she took offense at Ouyang's words to Mo Qingcheng.

Old man Mo trembled with excitement. Daughter of the Pill Emperor?

He would never have imagined that Mo Qingcheng would be so lucky. Moving forward, old Mo politely spoke, "Why don't we all rest up in my humble abode first?"

"Since you are already here, might as well accept Old Mo's invitation. Who knows, your teacher may hold her talent in high regards." Hua Xiaoyun laughed, as Bai Fei and the rest from the Pill Emperor Hall nodded lightly in response.

…….

Qin Wentian was unaware of the events that had transpired. After separating from Chu Wuwei, he returned to the Bamboo Lodge where Gongyang Hong used to stay in, sitting down by the riverside and beginning his cultivation.

“Haha, Wentian, you really are here. Why is it so easy to get news of your location?” A clear voice drifted over from afar, causing Qin Wentian to be slightly stunned. “Ouyang Kuangsheng?”

Qing`er who had, a moment ago, been standing somewhere not far from Qin Wentian, silently vanished upon noting the arrival of Ouyang Kuangsheng.

She had seen Ouyang Kuangsheng before, back in the refinement grounds of the celestial lake, hence she knew that he had a pretty close relationship with Qin Wentian.

“Ouyang, what are you doing here?” Qin Wentian asked in surprise.

“There’s a forest inundated with demonic beasts outside the borders of Chu. Over there, the corpse of a demonic lord at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm appeared, and created a huge uproar in the Grand Xia Empire. I followed members of my clan all the way here, but we of the junior generations have no way to fight against the supreme experts already there. On hindsight, I remembered that you were from Chu, which is why I decided to see if you were around.” Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting sat on the ground. Qin Wentian was speechless, to think that it was he who had caused the commotion.

And if he understood what Ouyang Kuangsheng was saying, that statue… was a corpse of a demonic lord?

“The corpse of the demonic lord you were referring to, was it the demonic beast or the human?” Qin Wentian asked.

“How did you know there were two lords? They were both at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, only that the humanoid corpse was more extraordinary compared to the demonic beast. After the investigation, the elders all came to the conclusion that the blood resonance of the corpse caused the commotion. After studying that, they deduced that the demonic lord belonged to the Ancient Primordial Bloodline, but as to which race he was from, the remaining blood in his body was insufficient for us to come to any conclusion,” Ouyang Kuangsheng explained, as a strange glow flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes. Ancient Primordial Bloodline?

“I wonder what caused the dried up blood of the demonic lord to resonate? Apparently the ripples were so huge, it even affected the movements of heavenly bodies, which brought this matter to the attention of the Venerate Heavens Sect. Soon after, they leaked the news by saying that the demonic star had descended and the location was none other than the Dark Forest of Chu.” Ouyang Kuangsheng shook his head. “Oh ya, there’s still a matter I need to talk to you about. Earlier I went to the Mo Residence and met your girlfriend Mo Qingcheng. What’s going on with that Hua Xiaoyun? Is he your love rival? He’s gone to the extent of introducing a sect for her to join.”

“I’m not very clear, either. That person should be acquainted with Qingcheng’s granddad, and her granddad seems to have a really high opinion of him. Basically, it appears that he doesn’t approve of any cultivators from Chu.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, shaking his head as he continued, “However for matters of entering a sect, I believe Qingcheng will make her own decisions.”

Qin Wentian had absolute trust in Mo Qingcheng. The silly girl blocked a palm blow for him back when he was assaulted by Janus, and not that long ago, she suffered immensely in the Dark Forest just to warn him that returning to Chu was dangerous. How could anyone not be moved? Qin Wentian would certainly cherish her.

“I can settle this easily. Do you want me to talk to that old man?” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed.

“It’s fine, Qingcheng can handle it herself. It’s her granddad’s decision after all, it wouldn’t be too good if outsiders barged in.” Qin Wentian naturally didn’t wish for the relationship between him and Old Mo to turn bitter.

“Well, I didn’t say that I would bully him.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes flickered with a bright light. Qin Wentian couldn’t tell what he was thinking.

“Oh and one more thing, somehow, from a lucky combination of many factors, Hua Xiaoyun actually managed to refer Mo Qingcheng to the Pill Emperor’s daughter. I feel that if the Pill Emperor’s daughter recognises Mo Qingcheng’s talent, you can be at ease and allow Mo Qingcheng to join the Pill Emperor Hall with no worries.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng further analysed, “Furthermore, you will be roaming the Grand Xia Empire in the near future, right? Do you want to leave Mo Qingcheng behind in the dust as your talent blooms further and further? If she joins the Pill Emperor Hall, they would nurture your girlfriend to become an incredible alchemy expert. This would be worth your while, so you should take advantage of this deal right here, hahaha.”

“As long as the Pill Emperor’s daughter recognises her talent, Mo Qingcheng will definitely not be bullied. No matter which angle I look at, this is the perfect plan. But naturally, you guys have your own perspective as well. Are you confident that your relationship will be able to withstand the test of distance and time?” stated Ouyang Kuangsheng straightforwardly.

“I’m not worried about this. If… and I’m saying if, if Qingcheng really has a change of heart, I won’t stop her from seeking her happiness.” Qin Wentian felt that Ouyang Kuangsheng’s words were highly reasonable. After he settled things in Chu, he would leave for the Grand Xia Empire. And by joining the Pill Emperor Hall, all things considered, Mo Qingcheng would also be in the Grand Xia Empire, embarking on her own path.

“It’s good that you think that way. Unknowingly, that Hua Xiaoyun fellow just committed a kind deed.” Ouyang Kuangsheng felt this matter was too funny.

“Why are you smiling so widely?” Jiang Ting glared at him.

“Jiang Ting, you have to know that Hua Xiaoyun simply doesn’t have the qualifications to invite the Pill Emperor’s daughter. If she really pays a visit to Mo Clan, she must be doing so because of his brother’s prestige. That silk-pants young master used his genius brother’s name to aid Mo Qingcheng. Isn’t this funny? HAHAHA!”

Ouyang Kuangsheng was in an extremely good mood. He continued, “Okay, let’s wait and see from the sidelines for now. Anyway, I heard that you have some dispute in Chu? Do you need my help to settle it?”

Qin Wentian glanced at the followers of Ouyang Kuangsheng. The majority of them were all experts at the Yuanfu level.

“I shall not be polite then.” Qin Wentian laughed. Wasn’t this truly a case of the heavens themselves aiding him?

To remove the Royal Clan of Chu, Qin Wentian didn’t mind depending on borrowed strength. This wasn’t a war in which he fought alone, but rather, it encompassed the fate of the Emperor Star Academy, as well as his Qin Clan.

The storm brewing in Chu didn’t dissipate in the slightest, instead, it became more and more saturated. Within the Dark Forest, there were a few other sources of power moving in the shadows. As for the Qin rebel troops outside the Royal Capital, after clearing the troops sent by the Royal Clan to encircle them, they returned back to the outskirts of the Royal Capital, and made preparations to wage an even more violent offensive.

Not only that, many people received news that Qin Wentian was in contact with representatives from some of the transcendent powers. This news caused many within the Royal Palace to tremble. It was as though they too, could sense the doomsday coming for Chu’s Royal Clan.

However, with regards to the storm in the Royal Capital, those in the Mo Residence didn’t gave a damn. Their attention was all on Mo Qingcheng and the various guests hailing from the transcendent powers.

Mo Qingcheng soon discovered that her freedom was restricted. She was basically grounded, akin to a prisoner under house arrest.

And at long last, the master of Bai Fei, the Pill Emperor’s daughter, arrived at the Mo Residence. Everyone there bowed to welcome her.

It is said that, not only was she an extremely formidable alchemist, her level of cultivation base was sufficient enough to look down on everyone in Chu, as her background and accomplishments were all extremely terrifying.

The results of the test were out. Mo Qingcheng had godly talent in terms of pill concoction. The Pill Emperor’s daughter was willing to accept her as her disciple. Upon hearing this piece of news, everyone in the Mo Clan caused quite the commotion, unable to contain their excitement!

AGM 213 - Seven Apertures Mystical Heart

The Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He, had already departed the Mo Residence, yet the emotions of joy and happiness could still be felt permeating the atmosphere.

This was especially true for old man Mo and Mo Qingcheng’s parents. Their daughter had such a destiny, how could they not be happy?

“Xiaoyun, I really have to thank you,” Old man Mo politely said to Hua Xiaoyun, who was by his side. However, Bai Fei merely smirked as she heard his words. Thanking Hua Xiaoyun? If it weren’t for the fact that Mo Qingcheng really did have the talent, how could her esteemed teacher accept Mo Qingcheng as a disciple just to give face to Hua Xiaoyun?

Not only that, if it weren’t to honor Hua Xiaoyun’s elder brother, her esteemed teacher wouldn’t even have made the trip down to the Mo Residence.

“Qingcheng has a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, that’s why she was so highly regarded by Senior Luo He. It has nothing to do with me, old Mo, you don’t have to be so polite.” Hua Xiaoyun laughed, when in fact, he was also stunned by the results. Mo Qingcheng actually had the legendary Seven Apertures Mystical Heart. If that was the case, Mo Qingcheng would surely mature to be one of Heaven’s chosen in the future. No wonder she looked so pure and serene, yet also brimming with intelligence.

At this moment, Hua Xiaoyun was already thinking, if he could somehow better the relationship between him and Mo Qingcheng, or even better, if he could successfully woo her...

Thus for this reason, Hua Xiaoyun decided to stay in the Mo Residence, so he would have better opportunities to get closer to Mo Qingcheng.

“Haha, I didn’t expect this as well.” Old man Mo laughed gaily, with such volume that even people from a distance could hear it. Indeed, those from the Grand Xia Empire were different and were many times more knowledgeable. What Seven Apertures Mystical Heart? What talent grade was this, when no one in Chu had even heard of it before? If Mo Qingcheng stayed in Chu her entire life, wouldn’t her talent be buried?

Old Mo and his entourage group approached the entrance of a certain courtyard. “Is Qingcheng still in a bad mood?” Old Mo questioned the guard standing there.

“Little Miss has said that she definitely wants to get out of here.” The guard bowed, feeling helpless.

Old Mo’s countenance sank as he entered the courtyard, only to see Mo Qingcheng standing there, glaring at the guard. Old Mo exclaimed angrily, “Stop your nonsense.”

Mo Qingcheng gazed at her granddad, resolution could be seen flickering in her beautiful eyes as she replied, “Granddad, you’ve restricted my freedom to this extent. In that case, no matter how powerful the Pill Emperor Hall is, I will not join them.”

“IMPUDENT.” Old Mo scolded, as he glanced at Bai Fei and the fellow disciples beside her. Bai Fei furrowed her brows, appearing extremely displeased. Even though Mo Qingcheng had a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, without the Pill Emperor Hall to nurture her skills, her talent would only be wasted. But now, it was as though the Pill Emperor Hall was begging for her to join them, where was their self-respect? One must know that countless people have wanted to join the Pill Emperor Hall, but were ultimately rejected.

“Qingcheng, do not say such a thing ever again,” Old Mo solemnly berated.

“These are not words of anger, Grandad. Even if you abducted me and sent me there by force, I would not work hard in cultivating.” Mo Qingcheng stared at Old Mo, hints of stubbornness were apparent in her voice.

“Yo...you..” Old Mo was so angry that he almost couldn’t even breathe. “Fine, I’ll allow you to go out, but someone must be there to follow you.”

“I shall leave now.” Mo Qingcheng leapt up, as she soared through the skies, the speed of her actions causing Old Mo to instantly turn speechless.

“Old Mo, we shall follow after Junior Sister, you don’t have to worry.” The young men beside Bai Fei smiled. Old Mo nodded in agreement, “If that’s the case, I couldn’t ask for anything better.”

Jing Yu and Yan Qi lightly nodded, and then flew after Mo Qingcheng. Bai Fei stared blankly at them, then stamped her feet angrily and followed after. These two rascals must have fallen too deeply and were mesmerised by Mo Qingcheng’s beauty, thus, they immediately wanted to grab the opportunity to be in her good books. How irritable, seeing as before this, she was the centre of their world.

After leaving the Mo Residence, Mo Qingcheng quickly flew to the Bamboo Lodge to look for Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing the forlorn expression on her face, Qin Wentian gently pinched her delicate cheeks as he laughed, “What happened? Who dares to bully my Qingcheng?”

“Smelly dumbo, you still have the mood to joke around.” Mo Qingcheng glared with hidden bitterness at Qin Wentian.

“Don’t be sad, isn’t it a good thing that the Pill Emperor’s daughter recognises your talent? You will definitely become a terrific alchemist in the future.” Qin Wentian smiled, consoling Mo Qingcheng. In reality, he was sighing in his heart; he couldn’t bear to let Mo Qingcheng go, but he couldn’t be too selfish. He could be of no help to Mo Qingcheng’s cultivation.

“Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, I’ve never heard of this before. I’m sure your talent must be godly.” Qin Wentian continued smiling.

Seeing how Qin Wentian kept consoling her, Mo Qingcheng also felt better. She leaned against Qin Wentian’s body as their gazes met, feeling each other’s heartbeats.

A gentle and radiant smile could be seen in Mo Qingcheng’s eyes, so beautiful that it caused Qin Wentian’s pulse to quicken. Mo Qingcheng leaned her head against his chest as she hugged him tightly, mumbling in a low voice, “As long as you say no, I won’t go.”

“Go, why don’t you want to go?” Qin Wentian gently tousled Mo Qingcheng’s hair, staring at the horizon. Currently, his emotions were extremely complicated; he wanted Mo Qingcheng to have good prospects, yet he couldn’t bear to be separated from her.

“After you enter the Pill Emperor Hall, I’m sure many would try to woo you. Don’t be pressured, alright?” Qin Wentian joked.

Mo Qingcheng withdrew her head from Qin Wentian’s chest, surveying his expression as she involuntarily giggled, “What.. is someone jealous? You have to work harder if you want to woo me, okay?”

After speaking, she pumped her little fist up in the air.

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian laughed, as he nodded. The two of them sat by the river side, quietly cuddling together, enjoying a rare moment of tranquility.

That evening, the sunset was extremely beautiful. The redness of the setting sun painted the skies a gorgeous crimson, as Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng sat together, gazing at the clouds in the horizon.

“Sigh... regardless of how beautiful the sunset, in the end must it pass by no matter what?” Upon seeing dusk approaching, Mo Qingcheng felt a sense of melancholy. Abruptly, she stood up and ran off.

“Where are you going?” Qin Wentian rose as he followed after Mo Qingcheng. After which, when he caught up, Mo Qingcheng was already lying on the bed inside the small thatched cottage, looking at Qin Wentian with her clear, limpid eyes.

“You okay?” he asked in a low voice, walking towards her.

“I want to stay here tonight.” Mo Qingcheng’s voice was extremely gentle, so soft that it was difficult to hear.

Qin Wentian gazed silently at her, causing Mo Qingcheng to blush. Shyness could be seen in her eyes, as she understood what he was thinking about.

A sense of warmth coursed through her heart, and she wondered at this feeling.

“Silly girl.” Qin Wentian half knelt at the bedside, as he lightly kissed Mo Qingcheng’s fragrant lips. Her eyes widened and an adorable redness could be seen coloring her cheeks. Slowly… her eyes closed as she gave in, enjoying the sensation.

After an unknown amount of time, their lips parted. Qin Wentian laughed upon seeing how red Mo Qingcheng was. “Return home first. Would Old Mo kill me if he knew what we did? I still have to go to the Mo Clan in the future to propose marriage.”

“Okay...” Mo Qingcheng sat up, by that point understanding that Qin Wentian didn’t want her to be caught between him and her family. Sitting up from the bed, she kissed Qin Wentian’s forehead before walking towards the door. Upon reaching the entrance, she turned and smiled towards Qin Wentian, “Before I leave, I shall wait till your matters in Chu are settled. Let me accompany your walk to the finish, on this last stretch of the path you’ve chosen.”

“Also, Qin Wentian, you stole my first kiss away. In this lifetime, you are not allowed to ditch me, or I will not spare you.”

Mo Qingcheng stated all this in mock anger, half in jest while also being serious. Turning about, with a radiant smile on her face, she then soared up into the skies, flying away. However, at the instant she turned, wetness filled her eyes as a teardrop fell; she couldn’t bear to be parted from Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian walked towards the entrance, and with longing in his eyes and bitterness in his heart, he gazed at the back view of Mo Qingcheng vanishing from his line of sight. How could he too, bear to part from Mo Qingcheng? His silhouette flickered, as he leapt up, flying after her.

Outside the Bamboo Forest, Yan Qi and Jing Yu were blocked by Ouyang Kuangsheng when they attempted to enter. Their countenance was extremely unsightly, when they saw how late it was, but Mo Qingcheng had yet to come out.

However at that moment, a graceful figure flew out of the Bamboo Forest. Ouyang Kuangsheng turned, and upon seeing the ambivalence of joy and sadness on Mo Qingcheng’s face, his heart involuntarily pounded. He could sense the depth of emotion within Mo Qingcheng’s eyes.

Mo Qingcheng didn’t notice them, or rather, she didn’t pay any attention to them as she continued flying away towards the Mo Residence.

Qin Wentian too, soon flew out of the Bamboo Forest. His mind was resounding with Mo Qingcheng's parting words, and he sighed relentlessly in his heart.

"Also, Qin Wentian, you stole my first kiss away. In this lifetime, you are not allowed to ditch me, or I will not spare you."

He could feel the depth of her affection for him and he knew that in this lifetime, no matter how long or how far apart, he would never forget Mo Qingcheng.

Jing Yu frowned as he blocked Qin Wentian. Staring at him, he inquired indifferently, "You are Qin Wentian?"

Qin Wentian glanced at him. This man should be a disciple of the Pill Emperor's daughter, Luo He. The gaze he directed Qin Wentian with, was clearly filled with malice.

"Regardless of what relationship you had with Mo Qingcheng in the past, from now onwards, you should stop imagining things. Both of you are people from different worlds; a phoenix is destined never to be together with a crow," Jing Yu remarked, the tone of his voice serene. With a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, Mo Qingcheng would surely become one of the chosen of their Pill Emperor Hall.

"He's right. There may be many people who start out as childhood sweethearts. But after growing up, the disparity in their statuses gradually become wider and wider, like the difference between Heaven and Earth, forever destined to be unable to bridge the gap. It would do you good if you had no more illusions on this. Don't seek suffering for yourself, just stay out of her life from now on."

Yan Qi's words were even cruder and more insulting, yet the tone of his voice was just as serene as Jing Yu.

Bai Fei cast a side glance towards Qin Wentian. Although she didn't like Mo Qingcheng, her teacher held Mo Qingcheng's talent in high regards. She too, also urged, "Just give up. It's better for the both of you."

After speaking their piece, the three from the Pill Emperor Hall departed, leaving behind a wrathful Ouyang Kuangsheng. F*** their mother, why the hell are they so arrogant? Even he, the infamous Ouyang Kuangsheng, wasn't that audacious to this extent.

"Wentian, ignore them. All alchemists have this sort of personality. They are too used to being begged by powerful cultivators for the pills and pellets they can concoct, and thus they feel that they are superior compared to others. Don't mind them too much." Ouyang Kuangsheng appeared as though he was trying to console Qin Wentian. His actions involuntarily caused Qin Wentian to feel astonished, as he laughed. This frivolous and wild Ouyang Kuangsheng also knew how to actually comfort others?

"Don't worry, it's like they said, the phoenix would never be together with the crow. In that case, what about the unicorn? Would it care about the opinions of these 'common' horses?" Qin Wentian said with a laugh, causing

Ouyang Kuangsheng to be stunned upon hearing his words. An instant later, he laughed uproariously in agreement, “Yes, you’re absolutely right. Why would the unicorn even give a damn about the opinions of such common ‘horses’?”

AGM 214 - Brothers

News of Mo Qingcheng attracting the attention and favor of an external transcendent power soon spread around Chu. However, the majority of the people cared more for the tussle over authority between the Royal Clan and Qin Rebels. After all, this matter was closer to their lives and had a greater impact to them.

The Qin Rebel troops ran rampant outside the city gates, madly attacking the Royal Capital. Chu Kuo led troops to defend, a role that entailed a strenuous amount of effort on his part, and he was barely managing to hold on.

However, Chu Tianjiao didn't appear to be nervous in the slightest. That day, he stood atop the highest vantage point of the Royal Capital, as he cast his gaze over the horizon. Back then, he also stood in the same spot to welcome the experts from the Nine Mystical Palace. Yet, those from the Nine Mystical Palace had actually passed an order that shook the foundations of his great Chu. In the end, the Chu's Ancestor had died. Even though Diyi was caught and imprisoned, the gain was not worth the loss, and they were unable to mitigate the after-effects of Chu's Ancestor's death.

The Chu's Ancestor was the country's pillar of strength, its foundation, its support. It was beyond imagination how great the impact his death had caused.

However, Chu, who was under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace, hadn't enough courage to pin the blame on them. Not only that, as a result of this chaotic time of danger, the Royal Clan once again sent out a request for help to the Nine Mystical Palace. After all, they knew that the Nine Mystical Palace had also sent several experts over to the Dark Forest.

Over the horizon, Chu Tianjiao witnessed several experts leisurely flying over, and a hint of glee flickered within his eyes. He knew that with the support of the Nine Mystical Palace, in addition to their hidden trump card, this war with the Qin Rebels would definitely end with their deaths.

"Brother Luo, it has been many moons since we last met, your radiance shines even brighter compared to before."

Chu Tianjiao's gaze landed onto a youth. The youth had an extraordinary bearing, looking like he was one of heaven's chosen. Yet his countenance was icy-cold, giving off a chilly aura, capable of freezing a person's heart. This young man, was none other than Luo Qianqiu.

Luo Qianqiu had returned to Chu. His aura had somehow changed; it was no longer as overbearing compared to the past, but instead it felt many times more cold and sinister. Naturally, his strength had increased significantly, contrasting with the him in the past.

This time around, he returned only for a single reason. To wash clean the shame he had suffered, the humiliation he had endured.

He had no way to forget the results of the Jun Lin Banquet. During this period of time, the disgrace he felt from back then had been his greatest source of motivation.

With his stubbornness, he succeeded in breaking through to Yuanfu and had even condensed an Astral Soul from a higher Heavenly Layer. Under that state of madness, he cultivated in a frenzy, stepping into the second level of Yuanfu, and comprehended the insights of a Mandate.

Mandate of Lightning, which allowed his attacks to be filled with the element of thunder, and thus became even more tyrannical. To comprehend this Mandate, he chose to unceasingly condense a lightning-type Astral Soul for his third Astral Gate. Obviously, he had succeeded.

Currently within his clan, he had defeated not just cultivators at the second level of Yuanfu, but a few at the third level as well. His status within the Nine Mystical Palace soared immensely.

Because of this, the Nine Mystical Palace allowed him to tag along the expedition into the Dark Forest, joining the team investigating the descent of the Demonic Star. The Luo Qianqiu of today, already possessed the qualifications worthy of being held in high regard by the Nine Mystical Palace. This was also why they allowed Luo Qianqiu to be in command of a number of followers to aid him in untying the knot of resentment in his heart, caused by Qin Wentian from back then.

Qin Wentian, had to die.

…………

At the same time that those from the Nine Mystical Palace arrived in Chu, on the rooftop of one of the many inns in the Royal Capital, Qian Mengyu quietly stood listening to an information report by one of her subordinates.

“The Nine Mystical Palace delegates have also arrived?” Qian Mengyu murmured. Earlier, she had heard of a guy named Luo Qianqiu in the Nine Mystical Palace, who cultivated as though possessed by a demon and had comprehended insights into a Mandate. This person was the one defeated by Qin Wentian in the Jun Lin Banquet, and had left Chu in disgrace.

Now that he had returned, it was obvious what his intentions were.

“This matter is somewhat complicated. Aunt had instructed me to recruit Qin Wentian into our Greencloud Pavilion, while also helping him settle his problems in Chu. However, his relationship with Ouyang Kuangsheng seems to be exceptionally good. If he truly wanted to go to the Grand Xia Empire, it’s possible he will join the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan,” Meng Qianyu silently stated in her heart.

Currently, she had already learnt of what had happened in the past between her Aunt and Gongyang Hong. She also knew that Gongyang Hong was the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that shielded Qin Wentian during the Jun Lin Banquet. To think that she and Qin Wentian had a faint connection, the workings of fate were marvellous indeed.

She wondered if Qin Wentian would still care about the happenings within the Celestial Lake Palace.

Currently the waters of Chu were truly deep. Even if Qin Wentian didn't agree to join her Greencloud Pavilion, should he really run into trouble, Qian Mengyu had already decided to help him. Leaving aside her Aunt's order, Qian Mengyu had always felt guilt in her heart for their actions towards Qin Wentian back then in the Refinement Grounds. He was willing to split the Stellar Fruits equally, yet they still wanted to take advantage of him. Truly actions of despicable beings.

The whole of the Royal Capital had long been engulfed in turmoil. However, the brewing storm had already reached its apex. As to the country's destiny, as well as the one to wield the Emperor's authority, there was a high possibility that all would be revealed in the next few days...

This stifling pressure permeated the atmosphere of Chu, enveloping the citizens living within it.

Today, another piece of news was abruptly spread throughout Chu. The news reported the disappearances of young females of ages ten and above, yet it didn't cause any outrage or held great import in the hearts of the citizens. With the final decisive battle soon occuring, the story was insignificant and quickly covered over.

However, the next day, news of a similar nature transmitted throughout Chu. This time round, there was even a disappearance of a young girl who had not even reached the age of ten yet. This time around, the story gradually garnered attention.

On the third day, over hundreds of young females had already disappeared, causing many in the Royal Capital to panic. Those with young females within their families hid them securely, not allowing them to take a single step outside of their residence. Nobody knew exactly who or what was causing these disappearances.

The news engendered many rumors and triggered a nationwide condemnation towards the abductors. Who would be so cruel so as to specially target young females. Such actions would truly incur the wrath of the people and the Heavens.

On the fourth day, those that had lost their children or relatives banded together, forming a terrifying group of protestors. With the Royal Clan's information network, there was no way they were unaware of what was happening.

Outside the Tianwu Gate, many soldiers were deployed to keep the mob under control.

Chu Wuwei, who was clad in white, stood atop the roof of an inn. Upon seeing the grievances and resentment of Chu's citizens, an expression of agony flashed through his face, and he closed his eyes to shut away the troubling sight.

To achieve success, would his third brother Chu Tianjiao stop at nothing? Sacrificing the citizens of their country like they were his personal chess pieces. How cold and treacherous then, are the hearts of humans? No one knew that better than him, considering the environment that he grew up in. Did he have no other choice but to take that final step?

When his eyes opened, a sharp glint of determination could be seen within. If that was the case, he would have to betray his father's last wishes.

"Spread the word that I, Chu Wuwei, will contend for the position of Emperor."

Chu Wuwei indifferently commented, but his words caused the hearts of those behind him to tremble briefly, before terrifying sharp glints of light glimmered in their eyes.

A subordinate bowed as he retreated to spread the word. The moment he turned, an incomparable resoluteness could be seen in his eyes, alongside with excitement. Was the day they had all been waiting for finally going to arrive?

"Elder brother, I've been waiting for you to say this for far too long. Only you are the most suitable candidate to inherit the throne of Chu." Chu Mang grinned. In his eyes, there was only his elder brother Chu Wuwei, he didn't hold Chu Tianjiao in high regard.

Chu Wuwei turned, gentleness shone in his eyes as he regarded Chu Mang. "Second Brother, after the storm in Chu blows over, why don't you go and explore the world."

"Why?" Chu Mang's eyes widened, as a lack of comprehension appeared on his face.

"Based on your talent, you should roam the world and temper yourself more. Your elder brother is crippled. I don't wish to be a burden to you for the rest of your life," Chu Wuwei gently replied.

"I'm not leaving, I want to accompany elder brother," Chu Mang replied in a loud voice. In his eyes, only his elder brother would never look down on him.

Chu Mang knew that he was simple-minded. He had been so ever since he was young, with no one bothering to befriend him. Only his elder brother was willing to accompany him, educating him ever so patiently, line by line, explaining their meaning from all the knowledge garnered from the books Chu Wuwei had read. Chu Mang persisted on, learning bit by bit until the time came where more people were willing to associate themselves with him. Some even said that he was a genius, yet he knew that without his elder brother, he was nothing.

Chu Mang couldn’t be bothered about those people. In his eyes, there was only his elder brother Chu Wuwei.

He, Chu Mang, had always obeyed the words of his elder brother. But this time around, he was truly unwilling to consent to them.

“Silly big fellow, don’t you know how high your cultivation talent is? If you meet a good master, I can tell you there would be no one that could compare in the whole of Chu. At most, only Qin Wentian would hold a candle to you. Listen to me, don’t stay here. You will only be wasting your future away if you stay in Chu,” Chu Wuwei quietly persuaded, “Not only that, my lifespan isn’t as long as yours. When I grow old and die, what’s going to happen to you? Who will take care of you?”

“No…..!” Chu Mang unwillingly roared, his saucer-like eyes were filled with wetness. It was very hard to imagine a guy with his mountain-like physique could also be capable of tears.

“Elder brother cannot die, I won’t allow you to die. If you die, I shall accompany you in death!” Chu Mang howled.

Chu Wuwei’s gentle gaze gradually turned razor-sharp. Underneath his stare, Chu Mang slowly quieted down as Chu Wuwei berated, “You are not to say words like this ever again in the future. After the storm in Chu is concluded, you have to leave. I’ve already thought of someone that can take care of you. In the future, you shall follow him.”

Before Chu Mang could interject, Chu Wuwei spoke, “No more saying no. If you continue to reject, I will no longer have a younger brother.”

“ARGHH!” Chu Mang did not speak, only a low-sounding, gravelly scream of unwillingness and agony could be heard issuing from his throat. He didn’t dare to go against the words of his elder brother.

Chu Wuwei was still as serene as before. Turning, he cast his gaze over the horizon. The sharp glint of resolution in his eyes never wavered, yet his heart was filled with sorrow at the choices he had to make.

Chu Mang would only waste his talent if he insisted on following Chu Wuwei. He shouldn’t be his shadow, but rather, should be a source of light instead.

When news of Chu Wuwei wanting to contend for the position of Emperor was disseminated throughout the Royal Capital, it caused an earth-shattering commotion. The hearts of many noble clans in Chu couldn’t help but to tremble at the news.

The illustrious third Prince of Chu hadn’t even warmed the seat of the Emperor’s throne before being besieged with threats from all sides, both internal and external. Had his reign already reached its end?

AGM 215 - On The Verge

The Qin Rebels caused a chaotic storm to engulf the Royal Capital. In addition, the first Prince made an announcement, stating that he would be contending for the Emperor's throne. The intensity of the commotion caused, could well be imagined.

The chaos was such that several people within the Royal Capital that had already planned their path of retreat, were ready to leave at any moment.

Those of nobility started to have differing opinions. They had to choose between one of the two brothers. All this year, the first Prince had always been in the shadows, yet those noble clans that belonged to the elite tier, at the peak of power, naturally knew how great the influence of Chu Wuwei was. If he really intended to compete for the throne, it was already known who would win or lose. However, despite Chu Wuwei's high intelligence, Chu Tianjiao was the legitimate successor, naturally there would be many others supporting him.

But currently, there was an unexpected factor in the mix. The presence of the Qin Rebels caused Chu to be riddled with both internal unrest and external threats. Would there still be anyone in Chu with confidence in Chu Tianjiao?

Thus, there were some noble clans that stood on the middle ground, unwilling to participate in this dispute over the Emperor's authority. They were afraid of supporting the wrong camp which may result in their clans being completely annihilated.

Soon after, a 'Proclamation of Crimes' was issued in the form of a letter, the contents within announced to the whole of Chu, causing yet another huge wave to rock the hearts of the citizens.

This 'Proclamation of Crimes' was written by the first Prince, Chu Wuwei, listing out the various crimes the Royal Clan had committed.

Crime no. 1: The Wu King (ancestor of Qin Clan) had countless merits in the form of war achievements for the country, yet the previous Emperor was jealous of a capable subordinate and feared his authority, and therefore plotted for his death.

Crime no. 2: The Qin Clan gave their lives for the country, yet unfairness and injustice was prevalent. They were suppressed, their military authority stolen, forced to relocate and eventually fade into obscurity.

Crime no. 3: Because of the war for Chu, the Royal Clan ignored the lives of soldiers, deploying them to be used as sacrifices, causing countless families to be broken up.

Crime no. 4: To maintain the hold of power, the Royal Clan aided evil practitioners in their requirement of young virgins, fulfilling their evil desires. They slaughtered masses of innocents, using any and all unscrupulous methods, taking unforgivable actions, committing the most heinous of crimes.

Each and every one of the crimes listed pointed to the atrocious behaviour of the Royal Clan, and not even the previous Emperor of Chu was spared. Such daringness was unprecedented in the history of Chu.

Not only that, each and every one of the crimes listed all shared a common factor. They were denouncing the fact that the Royal Clan held no regard for their loyal subjects and citizens. A heartless empire.

Especially for the fourth crime, it caused tsunami-level waves of commotion as towering amounts of enraged voices questioned the Royal Clan. Everyone knew that the imperial power was tyrannical, yet no one could have imagined how vile and depraved it was. To think that the Royal Clan was even willing to sacrifice the lives of young females to aid cultivators in practicing their evil arts. If it were not for the first Prince Chu Wuwei, the citizens of Chu would never even remotely suspect that the source of the abductions was none other than the Royal Clan they had put their trust in.

This incident finally caused many to feel how cold and cruel power and authority can be. Those from the more powerful noble clans should also have known about this, yet no one dared to say anything.

Voices of extreme outrage and hatred erupted everywhere in Chu. The target of their scoldings was naturally none other than Chu Tianjiao. The fury of their anger reached an unprecedented high, and there were many who had decided that they would throw in their support with the Qin Rebels, overthrowing the current Emperor, slaying Chu Tianjiao.

No one had expected that Chu Wuwei would make such a crazy move. Not only did he push Chu Tianjiao to the abyss, he practically pushed the Royal Clan into an exceedingly difficult position.

Undoubtedly, this move of his was immensely beneficial to the Qin Rebels.

After which, Chu Wuwei sent out yet another piece of news saying that he was crippled innately, unable to cultivate since birth. He was willing to devote his remaining lifespan to serve his country and his citizens. He would also erect a statue of Qin Wu (Wu King) outside the Royal Palace, while at the same time announcing that the Qin Troops weren’t rebels, but were rather the administers of justice, here to topple the tyrant emperor.

Also, he promised to give a satisfactory reply to the citizens of Chu regarding the cases of the disappearances of young females.

After this piece of news was circulated around the Royal Capital, many people approved of Chu Wuwei’s character, yet there were several who also thought he was a madman. His actions showed that he was supportive of the Qin troops and wanted to allow the Qin troops to enter the capital, joining forces together with him to deal with Chu Tianjiao. But…would the Qin Clan agree?

Even if they agreed to ally themselves with Chu Wuwei, after Chu Tianjiao was toppled, the Qin Clan would then be in a position where they could start a new dynasty by themselves. Would they even allow Chu Wuwei to be the next king and thereby continue Chu's legacy?

Power brought with it temptation, especially power to become an Emperor. Considering how the Chu Royal Clan treated the Qin Clan back then, if the Qin Clan really were to assume rulership, even if they massacred the whole of Chu's bloodline, would there even be anyone to say that their actions were wrong?

Were his actions a smart move as a whole, or that of a mad man? No one understood what Chu Wuwei was thinking, not even Chu Tianjiao.

Sitting on the Emperor's throne, for the first time ever, Chu Tianjiao felt pressure. Just when he was preparing to deal a fatal strike to the Qin Rebels, Chu Wuwei, his elder brother, not only did he fail to aid him, he blatantly stood on the side of the Qin Rebels. In addition, he somehow managed to deduce what was happening and exposed the secret trump card which Chu Tianjiao had been preparing – proclamation of crime no. 4.

"Elder brother, ah elder brother, if you had stood on the sidelines and watched, so be it. But since you wish to be my enemy, don't blame me for forsaking our brotherly ties." An extreme chill flickered in the depths of Chu Tianjiao's eyes. After which, he inquired in a low voice, "Have all the Shadow Dragon Guards entered the Royal Capital?"

A shadow flashed by, as a figure suddenly appeared beside Chu Tianjiao without warning. That unknown figure bowed as he replied, "Your Majesty, they have all dispersed and are stationed at different points within the Royal Capital. You can command them at any time."

"Mhm, don't activate the Shadow Dragon Guards first, wait for my order. Relay my command down that our other hidden forces can execute the plan," Chu Tianjiao lightly commanded, and like a phantom, that unknown figure disappeared from sight.

After the unknown figure departed, Chu Tianjiao stood up. The coldness in his eyes were incomparably icy, as he walked in the direction of the great hall's exit.

The climax of the storm was already upon Chu.

Within the Royal Capital, many silent currents were already subtly in motion, hidden from sight. Regarding the dispute for the throne between Chu Wuwei and Chu Tianjiao, the officials and ministers who hold power had to make a decision as to which camp they were in. Even if they didn't want to do so, Chu Tianjiao forced them to make a choice.

In the Royal Capital of Chu, there was a gigantic mansion emanating an aura of majesty, yet did not lose its feeling of elegance.

In the outer perimeters of this mansion was a vast field. Columns of white-jade pillars could be seen supporting a pavilion, with carved sculptures of nine majestic dragons spitting water surrounding it. Currently at this moment, a scrumptious feast was prepared at the balcony of this pavilion. Chu Wuwei sat there with his gaze turned outwards, as though waiting for someone.

From far within the field, a single silhouette appeared, making his way over.

Qin Wentian moved towards the pavilion, while admiring the beauty of the architecture. Although the atmosphere was currently quiet, Qin Wentian knew that if any incident happened, countless experts would immediately appear, guarding the safety of Chu Wuwei.

Despite remaining in the Bamboo Lodge for the past few days, Qin Wentian was very clear on the current situation the Royal Capital was in. He too, understood that the brewing storm had reached its climax and would soon erupt.

The final confrontation to decide the destiny of Chu would arrive at any moment.

“Brother Qin.” Chu Wuwei stood at the balcony as he glanced down at Qin Wentian with a smile. “Join me and enjoy the feast.”

Qin Wentian smiled, as he soared up to the balcony. He wondered what Chu Wuwei’s plans were, inviting him to partake in a feast at this critical hour.

Yet, Chu Wuwei’s ‘Proclamation of Crimes’ had struck a chord in his heart, causing him to feel awe at the intelligence of this man.

On the balcony, the two of them sat facing each other, with the table full of delicacies in between them.

“Your Highness…” Qin Wentian started saying, only to see Chu Wuwei waving his hands, as he interposed. “If you do not disdain me, how about addressing me as elder brother Chu?”

Qin Wentian took in the gentleness of Chu Wuwei’s eyes that were filled with an indescribable charisma, causing people to feel extremely comfortable in his presence. Nodding with a laugh, Qin Wentian continued, “Elder brother Chu, is there any reason why you sought my presence here today?”

“The skies of Chu are changing, few could remain as calm as you.” Chu Tianjiao smiled. “Everything regarding Chu, be it good or bad, shall draw to a conclusion in the coming days.”

“Elder brother Chu, it seems that you are very confident.” Qin Wentian laughed. Chu Wuwei, Chu Tianjiao and the Qin Clan were the three powers within this dispute. One could say that Chu Wuwei was the weakest among the three. Even if he wanted to ally with the Qin Clan to topple Chu Tianjiao, would the Qin Clan agree?

“You are wrong, I’m not confident at all. The things I have done these past few days were already all that I could do. But ultimately, my fate depends on you.” Chu Wuwei calmly continued, “Hence, I invited you here today.”

“Me?” A lack of comprehension appeared on Qin Wentian’s face.

“Yes, the person who decides the fate of Chu isn’t Chu Tianjiao, nor is it me, Chu Wuwei, nor is it the Qin Clan. Qin Wentian, that choice belongs to you.” Chu Wuwei raised his winecup to Qin Wentian as he smiled.

Qin Wentian said nothing, waiting for Chu Wuwei to continue.

“I’ve never wanted to be part of the dispute for power. But I no longer have a choice. I have to take over the reins of authority as the Emperor of Chu.” Chu Wuwei continued. “As to why I dare to say such words, it is because I believe in you, Qin Wentian. If I become the Emperor Chu, I swear to never touch the Qin Clan again in my entire life. Furthermore, the positions and statuses of those in command of the troops that joined in the Qin Clan in this expedition to conquer the Royal Capital shall remain unchanged and no further punishments will be administered. Not only that, I will bestow a piece of land to the Qin Clan, allowing your grandfather Qin Wu, to inherit the position of his father, the Wu King.

“Let me explain… If I am the emperor, as a cultivation cripple, I wouldn’t waste my time cultivating nor hankering after cultivation resources. My only goal is for Chu to develop, for it to be even more prosperous. The Emperor Star Academy will naturally be rebuilt and will even replace the Royal Academy as the symbol of Chu. These are my plans for Chu.”

“Now put yourself in the perspective of the Qin Clan. If your adoptive grandfather Qin Wu claims the throne for his own, the first thing he would do is to annihilate everyone in my clan, no survivors shall be spared. The Royal Capital would soon be flooded in rivers of blood. Corpses of those from the noble clans would lay strewn about the streets. At the same time, Qin Wu would begin his suppression of the various powers, removing those entrenched and inserting his own people behind the important positions, stabilising his authority, using fresh blood to secure his throne. Tell me, would that be any different from what is going on now?”

Qin Wentian’s brows were knitted as he heard the words of Chu Wuwei. Chu Wuwei laughed as he shook his head, “Those that are too involved are unable to see the situation clearly. You should be aware of many things, but you unconsciously refuse to think about it. Or maybe, you knew but chose to run away. Look at the facts; back then when Chu Tianjiao commanded the Ye Clan to deal with your Qin Clan, Qin Wu willingly threw himself into the trap, all for the sake of the plans he made over the course of ten years. His actions thereby also caused the rest of your Qin Clan members to be in danger, becoming ignorant participants of his schemes. For example, if it were not for your participation and the appearance of the Emperor Star Academy, the battle where your second uncle Qin He, lost one of his arms, would have more devastating results. In reality, all of this could have been avoided.”

Chu Wuwei’s voice was still as calm as before. He gazed at Qin Wentian as he added, “Qin Wu (grandfather) isn’t as simple as you think he is.”

Qin Wentian was struck dumb when he heard Chu Wuwei’s words. In truth, how could he not be aware of it? Just like what Chu Wuwei had said, those that were too involved are unable to see the situation clearly. Perhaps on occasion, he just didn’t wish to look too deeply into it.

“Maybe my grandfather is doing this for the sake of avenging his father (Wu King),” Qin Wentian stated.

Chu Wuwei smiled as he shook his head, “Even though his father passed away, he still has other kin. Would you, for the sake of revenge for a dead man, endanger the lives of all your other still-living loved ones? Do you believe that with the intelligence your grandfather revealed, he would allow emotions to cloud his thinking?”

Qin Wentian was speechless, he could only stare blankly at Chu Wuwei.

Chu Wuwei was silent for a moment before he continued, “Chu Tianjiao will soon send out men to deal with me. I bet that if you personally informed old man Qin of everything I’ve told you; that I’ll allow the Qin Troops to enter the Royal Capital unimpeded; that he has to withdraw immediately after the battle; that I will take over the Emperor’s position; I can guarantee that he will immediately agree.”

“After defeating Chu Tianjiao, if old man Qin follows the original agreement and withdraws his troops, I will publicly make a proclamation and send an invitation for him to enter the Royal Capital in grandeur, bestowing land and kingship to him.”

Qin Wentian paused for a moment before he asked, “What if Grandpa Qin reneged on his promises while I too, stand at the side of the Qin Clan?’

“That is why I said my fate, as well as the fate of Chu, are in your hands.” Chu Wuwei smiled. After which, he shifted his gaze towards the horizon as he murmured, “It’s about time...”

AGM 216 - Start Of The Battle

Today was a bright and beautiful day. The clouds above Chu drifted about, partially obscuring the sun, diffusing the harsh rays of sunlight.

This kind of weather felt extremely delightful. Occasionally, there would be light gusts of gentle wind breezing about, giving people a refreshing feeling.

On the balcony of the luxurious mansion, other than Qin Wentian and Chu Wuwei, a few other silhouettes appeared. Immortal Drunken Wine, Chu Mang, as well as an unfamiliar young man. This was Qin Wentian's first time seeing this man, and upon Chu Wuwei's intro, he learnt that he was also from a power that could be considered at the apex of Chu – the Jiang Clan.

The Jiang Clan, similar to the Mo Clan, had tremendous influence and power, yet they were independent, stand-alone entities on neutral grounds that did not interfere in matters of the Royal Clan. Back then, when Chu Tianjiao wanted to enlist the support of the Jiang Clan, he was rejected. But to think that today, a descendant of the Jiang Clan would appear here in this mansion at the invitation of Chu Wuwei.

"Jiang Huai, if your old man knew that you are here at my request, he would certainly hate me to death." Chu Wuwei laughed.

"Who asked the members of my clan to be so obstinate, refusing to send men to support you." Jiang Huai laughed, yet that casual sentence allowed Qin Wentian to sense the charisma of Chu Wuwei. This young man was definitely here because he supported Chu Wuwei; his actions inevitably forced the Jiang Clan out from their position of neutrality, whether they liked it or not.

At this moment, several servants carried out colossal-sized drums and propped them up, forming two rows at both sides of the vast field before they retreated. An expression of bewilderment appeared on Qin Wentian's countenance. These drums glimmered with Astral Energy, could they be a complete set of divine weapons?

Powerful divine weapons need not necessarily be a single piece of equipment. An example could be sword-type divine weapons. Sometimes, a complete set of divine artifacts might consist of nine sword-type divine weapons. Only with the complete set could the divine weapons truly unleash their power. These thirty-six drums in front of him gave Qin Wentian a strong feeling that they should be a complete set. With so many drum-type divine weapons collected together, the power it was capable of unleashing should be extremely terrifying.

Gradually, Qin Wentian felt waves of killing intent permeating the air. Gazing towards the horizon, in the far distance ahead, several formations of troops marched over as they roared in unison. The armored troops numbered over a thousand and were all equipped with long spears, emitting a baleful aura as their murderous intentions could be clearly felt gushing outwards.

These troops stood in the centre of the vast field, gazing upwards at the balcony where Chu Wuwei was located. At the sharp bark of a command, the soldiers moved as one, drawing the bows upon their backs while aiming upwards. The sharpness in their eyes pierced towards Chu Wuwei, Qin Wentian and the rest standing on the balcony.

While at the same time, over ten experts of the Yuanfu Realm could be seen flying through the air, as they came to a halt at the air space above the thousand troops.

Among the Yuanfu experts, one of them coldly stated, “Chu Wuwei, as the eldest son of our previous Emperor, you actually planned to aid the rebels, committing treason against our Great Chu. Follow me to see his Majesty.”

“You wanted to subdue me with just this number of people? My third brother might have underestimated me a little too much.” Chu Wuwei laughed as he continued sitting there, appearing as unperturbed as before. Abruptly, a wheezing sound could be heard as all of a sudden, silhouettes wearing white could be seen standing behind each of the thirty-six colossal drums that were lined out in two rows at the side of the field. The facial features of the men clad in white were extremely ordinary, as all of them exuded a similar aura. Cool, calm and ordinary, if one were not looking out for them or paying close attention, no one would have even sensed their presence.

“Thunder Dragon Drums.” The leader of the Yuanfu experts drew in a cold breath. His countenance sank as he realised what the drums were. These drums were the legendary third-grade top-tier divine weapon. If there were thirty-six Yuanfu cultivators channelling the power of the thirty-six drums, no matter how many soldiers they faced, as long as their opponents were below the 6th level of Yuanfu, they would be completely annihilated.

The leader had an incredibly ugly expression on his face as he swept a glance to Chu Wuwei. Chu Wuwei looked as calm as before, slowly sipping his wine as though nothing in the world could ruffle his heart.

“Chu Wuwei, take a look around you, you better give up. On account of your brotherly ties, His Majesty might still pardon you for what you have done,” persuaded the leader. Although Qin Wentian hadn’t stood up, he could still hear the galloping of warhorses with his senses. The entire pavilion should have already been surrounded by enemy soldiers.

“Why is there a need to cause unnecessary bloodshed? Give up and come with me.”

Chu Wuwei continued ignoring the enemy leader. Instead, he smiled at Qin Wentian, “Wait and see, my third brother should soon appear.”

After which, Chu Wuwei rose from his seat as he walked towards the edge of the balcony, staring at the enemy leader. “Uncle Heng, please stop. Don’t join in the madness created by third brother.”

Chu Heng stared into the eyes of Chu Wuwei. There was only peace and sincerity in them. Although Chu Heng lamented in his heart, he had no other choice. Raising his hand, he signalled for his troops to begin the carnage.

“KILL!” A heaven-shaking killing intent shook the world, thunderous rumbling sounds echoed as the troops rushed the pavilion. Countless arrows covered the heavens and earth, firing towards Chu Wuwei.

“BOOM!” The void shook, as an arc of lightning flashed past.

“BOOM! BOOM!” Lightning thundered down from the skies, forming an all-encompassing web of electrical currents, causing the countless arrows to dissipate into nothingness.

Below the pavilion, a group of figures cloaked in black moved like phantoms towards the archers firing the arrows, as they dashed forward with various divine weapons equipped in their hands.

“Mmm?” Chu Heng and the other Yuanfu cultivators had a look of astonishment on their faces. They had wanted to descend to aid their troops but at that moment, they only sensed terrifying electrical currents binding their movements. Alongside with the booming of the colossal drums, the web of lightning from earlier actually metamorphosed into the form of a thunder dragon, incomparably tyrannical.

Rumble! A deafening sound echoed, the thunder dragon howled in rage as it barrelled forwards, glowing with a resplendent violet light.

The countenances of Chu Heng and the rest of the Yuanfu cultivators underwent a drastic change. The thunder dragon manifested by the thirty-six drums was truly as terrifying as what the rumors described.

Xiu, xiu! A ear-splitting slashing sound reverberated as nine streaks of golden lightning erupted forth, smashing into the thunder dragon. An instant later, the might of the explosion was so great that even space was torn apart, the blinding light from its aftermath so piercing that no one could even open their eyes.

From afar, several cultivators could be seen soaring through the skies, the might of their combined attack shaking the hearts of those witnessing it.

The person in the lead was clad in a golden dragon robe; he was none other than the current Emperor of Chu, Chu Tianjiao.

Behind Chu Tianjiao and the cultivators he brought, countless numbers of soldiers could be seen running over, as the earth trembled at their approach. Surely, other than the troops used to defend the city gates from the Qin Rebels, Chu Tianjiao had also mobilised the remainder of the troops that were under his control.

Chu Tianjiao knew that Qin Wentian was together with Chu Wuwei. Since that was the case, as long as both of them fell into his hands, this war was as good as over.

At the side of Chu Tianjiao, a figure nocked an arrow on the bowstrings of a resplendent golden-colored bow. This bow, should also be an extremely powerful divine weapon.

“Elder brother, even if you had stood on the fence without aiding me, I would have closed an eye. But why must you side with the rebels?” Chu Tianjiao stared at Chu Wuwei, as he calmly inquired.

“From the very start, you of all people should have already known my intentions. I had no wish to vie with you for power. Yet the path you took deviated further and further. If you continued onwards this path of doom, our Chu Clan bloodline would surely be obliterated in your hands,” Chu Wuwei replied.

“Is that so? So you are saying the internal unrest that you caused was all for the sake of our Royal Clan? Utterly ridiculous, your actions are what’s pushing our Royal Clan to the edge of disaster. Don’t blame me for being heartless,” Chu Tianjiao icily stated, killing intent could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“Are these the group of pitiful people you have groomed? Now, they have all become your death-warriors. Don’t you feel ashamed asking them to give their lives for you?” Chu Wuwei remarked with a hint of sarcasm. To which, Chu Tianjiao’s only reply was, “KILL!”

The cultivators around Chu Tianjiao surged forth, yet Chu Wuwei was as calm as before. Seeing the faces of the death-warriors before him, he sighed, “There’s still time if all of you choose to turn back. I, Chu Wuwei, guarantee that no harm will come to any of you. However if you all still persist, then I have no way of saving any of you, even if I wanted to.”

The death-warriors hesitated slightly, but they were already charging ahead on the tiger’s back, making it impossible for them to stop halfway.

From the distance, clouds of dust covered the skies, giving testament to the numerous number of galloping horses heading their way, as an army of unknown origin encircled the entire region. However, the spears in their hands, were all actually pointing towards Chu Tianjiao’s men.

Apparently, in this dispute between the two brothers, each of them had their own supporters.

“People from the Jiang Clan,” exclaimed someone at that moment. From afar, the experts from the Jiang Clan arrived in an imposing manner, the person in the lead swept a glance at Jiang Huai. The actions of this buffoon forcibly caused their Jiang Clan to enter into the dispute.

“Those from the Mu Clan have also chosen to stand behind Chu Wuwei.” Back then, because of Qin Wentian, Gongyang Hong granted a promise to Mu Rou. This incident had already caused Chu Tianjiao to have misgivings about them. Now in the face of the final decisive battle, those from the Mu Clan decided to support Chu Wuwei instead, making their position clear.

There were also many masked figures clad in black appearing from the eastern direction. Naturally, these were all the Yuanfu cultivators which Qin Wentian had hired.

As more and more experts appeared, Chu Tianjiao’s countenance grew uglier and uglier. He could only remark in a voice filled with cold anger, “Good, very good.”

“We will settle everything today. KILL, KILL THEM ALL!” Chu Tianjiao roared in rage as his towering killing intent overflowed to the heavens.

The frenzied sounds of battle reverberated through the air, as the forces of both sides began their confrontation.

A cold wind gusted, as Chu Tianjiao stood in the air, surveying his elder brother Chu Wuwei as well as Qin Wentian. He had thought that his elder brother would have prepared an even stronger form of backup to deal with him. However, it seems like he had overestimated Chu Wuwei. Did Chu Wuwei really think that with this amount of support, he could topple him?

For this battle, he had even summoned the unblooded troops still in training at the Military Training Palace. He intended to gather an overwhelming amount of military might, as much as he could muster, all to suppress Chu Wuwei. From the number of mobilised troops seen today, one could even say that Chu Tianjiao had gathered together every single force under his control. His plan was simple; slay Chu Wuwei first, then deal with the Qin Rebels!

AGM 217 - Unveiling All Trump Cards

The battle erupted in the blink of an eye, heralding a storm of blood. The sounds of the colossal war drums boomed unceasingly as boundless amounts of electricity built up in the atmosphere, before summoning down lightning and thunder from the skies. The summoned lightning slammed down on their opponents with awe-inspiring power and unerring accuracy, all as directed by the drummers.

In the air, the man beside Chu Tianjiao released the arrow he nocked in the golden bow. An invincible intent of sharpness exploded forth as a beam of golden light pierced through the air, flying towards Chu Wuwei.

The vibrations echoing from the Thunder Dragon Drums rumbled through the air, as the thunder dragon formed from the electrical currents dashed towards the arrow with the speed of a comet. Apparently, the power behind the complete set of thirty-six drums was still a grade higher compared to the arrow loosed by the golden bow.

Boom! Chu Mang jumped into the air, releasing his Astral Souls as glimmers of Astral Light could be seen flickering in his eyes. An illusory shadow of a gigantic bow, as well as a massive heavy axe, appeared atop his head. These were none other than the second and third Astral Soul he had condensed, respectively.

A gigantic bow, coalesced from Astral Light, appeared in his hands alongside with nine arrows. Within a millisecond, the arrows were all nocked and ready to be fired. The figures of his nine targets slumped, feeling fear and trepidation towards Chu Mang as the sensation of being ‘locked on’ filled every fibre of their being.

Chu Mang, as the first-ranked out of all ten prodigies of Chu, was naturally even more outstanding compared to Chu Tianjiao in terms of cultivation talent and power level.

“I shall kill with no mercy to whoever dares to make a move against my elder brother!” Chu Mang howled. The arrows broke apart space, like light, like shadow.

Screeech~ chi chi chi… The sounds of nine bodies being pierced rang out simultaneously as the nine Yuanfu cultivators slumped over in death, with no chance to react. How could Chu Mang’s arrows be this fast?

“This is… power of the will of a Mandate?” Qin Wentian stared at Chu Mang in shock. From the aura Chu Mang was releasing, he should be at the 5th level of Yuanfu but what was truly terrifying was that each of his fired arrows had the insights he gained from his Mandate incorporated within them.

Qin Wentian’s senses weren’t mistaken. Under the guidance of Chu Wuwei, Chu Mang relentlessly practiced his archery day after day, year after year. Even after he broke through to Yuanfu, nothing changed. Chu Wuwei still told him to practice his archery, asking him to sense the arrows with his heart. This carried on all the way, till one day, a marvellous feeling overcame him as he was suddenly struck with an insight. Somehow, he felt that he could ‘make’ his arrows penetrate his chosen targets in the shortest possible time.

That was when he had comprehended the first level of insight into the Mandate of Arrows - Insta-shot.

A single shot slaying nine Yuanfus, the impact of this scenario shook the hearts of even the most stalwart. Although the nine Yuanfu cultivators weren’t that powerful, they were after all, still experts at the Yuanfu Realm!

Chu Mang didn’t pause in his actions. Nocking his arrows, he fired again, aiming for the Yuanfu experts flying towards the balcony that Chu Wuwei was at.

ROAR! Chu Mang howled in rage, nine streaks of light after nine streaks of light flashed as sounds of piercing rang out, and countless Yuanfu cultivators fell. This was dealing death in a single strike.

Chu Mang’s bow, was like an ambassador of death.

The thunder dragon formed by the thirty-six drums acted in defense while Chu Mang was in charge of attack. Although Chu Wuwei didn’t have as many Yuanfu cultivators on the balcony, it wouldn’t be so easy for Chu Tianjiao to kill him.

The thunder dragon danced about in coordination with the thirty-six drummers below. Even though they wouldn’t die from it, cultivators of the 7th to 9th level of Yuanfu would still feel a heavy sense of threat from the might manifested by this complete set of colossal drums.

“The Qin troops should arrive anytime now,” Chu Wuwei said in a low voice. Qin Wentian didn’t reply, he was staring at the river of blood formed from the casualties, sighing helplessly in his heart.

Ouyang and his associates had yet to appear. Qin Wentian knew that this was because people from the Nine Mystical Palace had yet to make their appearances.

As for Qing`er, Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile as he thought of her. He couldn’t even sense her presence, and he knew that only at moments of absolute danger would she appear. He was already very grateful for her protection, and knew that he shouldn’t complain too much over Qing`er’s aloofness. After all, she didn’t owe him anything.

The white clouds drifting in the skies looked as though they were dyed a crimson red from the reflected light of blood on the ground. Although Chu Mang was like a god of death, he was only one man and couldn’t stop the advance of the ground armies. Currently, the army of troops supporting Chu Wuwei were being slaughtered; those from the Jiang Clan and Mu Clan were in a precarious position.

In spite of his, they gradually edged towards the area where Chu Wuwei was in. This way, the thunder dragon formed from the electrical currents could also offer them a modicum of protection.

Chu Tianjiao coldly watched as countless people died. He didn't command the stronger experts in his entourage to take action yet. Although he was confident that he could disintegrate the thunder dragon, doing so would require him to pay a huge price in terms of the lives of his Yuanfu experts. Therefore, he chose to focus his attentions at wiping out the ordinary troops first, rather than aiming for Yuanfu cultivators. When the armies supporting Chu Wuwei had all been annihilated, he wanted to see what Chu Wuwei would do next.

At that moment, even more Yuanfu experts could be seen flying over in the distance. Below them, armored troops with the flag 'Qin' rocked the earth, as clouds of dirt and dust were dislodged from their galloping warhorses. The Qin troops had appeared.

Chu Tianjiao coldly glanced at Chu Wuwei, as he signalled for his entourage to retreat to the left of the field. He didn't want to be caught in a position where his forces would be in the centre of a crossfire, getting attacked from the front and back between the Qin troops as well as Chu Wuwei's.

A terrifying whirlwind of ferocious military might enveloped the atmosphere. The Qin troops stood at the right of the field as they coldly stared at Chu Tianjiao.

"Wentian." A voice called out and Qin Wentian shifted his gaze to the two generals of the Qin troops. These two men were none other than Qin Wu and Qin Chuan. However, their personal combat ability wasn't that strong, hence they were protected by many layers of defenses. Other than their personal guards, Old Gu as well as some of the supreme elder-level experts from the Emperor Star Academy were there as well.

The Nine Mystical Palace imprisoned Diyi, the Royal Clan issued a command to hunt down all of Emperor Star Academy's survivors. How could the remnants of the Emperor Star Academy not join forces with the Qin troops?

This was also the reason why Chu Wuwei had such confidence in Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the crucial character that had the power to determine his fate.

"Grandpa, father." Qin Wentian smiled. Today had finally arrived. It has been almost two years ever since the Ye Clan brought people to storm their Qin Residence. Everything would soon be concluded.

"It's a relief that the Qin troops arrived. Since you are all already here, prepare yourselves to be buried together." Chu Tianjiao icy glance swept past everyone. However, in the next moment, a large group of newly-arrived Chu troops appeared, running madly towards them as though they were being pursued. Seeing this caused Chu Tianjiao to stiffen. As the troops neared, Chu Tianjiao coldly inquired, "What's going on?"

The arriving Chu troops looked to be an extremely pathetic group akin to a pile of loose sand. How could these be the troops Chu had spent many years painstakingly nurturing?

"We were fooled, Icehawk, Icehawk… he is a traitor, a spy for the Qin rebels. As vice commander, he led us into an ambush," the general in the lead coldly remarked, his murderous urges transformed into a baleful aura.

At that moment, from the distance, yet another regiment of troops advanced forwards, surrounding Chu Tianjiao and his armies. Qin Wentian's gaze stiffened upon seeing the person in the lead.

Once, to escape the pursuit of their killers during the enrolment examination, he and Fan Le had stepped into the Mirage City within the forbidden boundaries of the Dark Forest. Over there, there was a person that recognised him. That person wore the same helm from back then, and the regiment of troops he led, were exactly the same as what Qin Wentian had seen in the Mirage City.

The person in the lead removed his helm, revealing a familiar face underneath.

"It's Icehawk," Qin Wentian breathed. He still remembered that Icehawk had personally led the troops to attack the Qin Clan when they were in Sky Harmony City. To think that he was actually a spy for their Qin Clan.

Even Qin Chuan was fooled. According to Qin Chuan, Icehawk was the vice commander of Qin Wu back when they still had military authority. After the Qin Clan was suppressed, he immediately switched his loyalties and gained the trust of the Royal Clan and Ye Clan by personally slaughtering many from the Qin Clan. Who would have expected that he would suddenly turn and backstab the Royal Clan at the most crucial moment.

"Never underestimate those with more experience," Chu Wuwei murmured in a low voice, as he stared meaningfully at Qin Wentian.

If this was the case, Chu Tianjiao's armies had completely lost their advantage. If he wanted to turn the situation, the only way was to go all out, using something he didn't want to use.

This meant that this battle, was truly drawing to a conclusion.

A bone chilling smile suddenly appeared on Chu Tianjiao's face as he stared at Chu Wuwei. "Elder brother, you forced me to do this. At this point in time, I must slaughter all of you. This is the only way I can salvage the situation."

As the sound of his voice faded, light flickered and shadows flashed. Abruptly, four figures clad in blood-red robes appeared behind Chu Tianjiao. The aura exuded from them reeked of withered blood, as their eagle-like eyes gleamed with an unnatural coldness.

"Have you sunk so low as to ally yourself with these monsters? You have been nurturing them all this while, using the fresh blood from the innocent females abducted. Third brother, you are damned." Chu Wuwei stared at the four figures. He could vaguely recognise them. By right, these people should have already passed away, yet they still lived on in this unnatural state.

"I don't have the ability. These were left behind by our Ancestor for us. If it weren't for your actions forcing me to the edge, how would I have chosen to do this?" Chu Tianjiao indifferently remarked. "The winners are crowned, the losers vilified. There’s nothing more to say. Today, you Chu Wuwei, Qin Wentian, and the rest of my enemies shall be buried here.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the four figures dashed towards Icehawk and his army, blood splattered and bodies decayed wherever they passed causing the Qin Allies to suffer tremendous casualties. The crowd turned pale with fright, they knew that these things weren’t human.

“How cruel, these puppets were refined using insights gained from the Mandate of Blood. The one who refined them really ought to be slayed by Heaven’s wrath.” Old Gu and Ren Qianxing had incredibly ugly expressions on their countenances. However, the strength of the four blood puppets couldn’t be denied.

At the same time, yet another group of Yuanfu cultivators soared through the skies. Upon seeing the person in the lead, those from the Emperor Star Academy involuntarily froze.

Nine Mystical Palace, Luo Qianqiu.

“Qin Wentian.” Luo Qianqiu only had eyes for Qin Wentian. Lightning could be seen flickering in his eyes, as his killing intent soared unbridled.

The humiliation at the Jun Lin Banquet, he would cleanse it with Qin Wentian’s blood today.

“I’m aware of the supreme expert guarding you, and so the Nine Mystical Palace has deployed a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in retaliation. There will be no escape for you today.” Luo Qianqiu stared at Qin Wentian, and as he calmly spoke, his words caused the hearts of many to sink.

Not only did the Nine Mystical Palace want to participate in this dispute, they had also sent out a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

Nothing could shake Luo Qianqiu’s resolve to kill Qin Wentian. And in order to meet this goal, he would undoubtedly cooperate with Chu Tianjiao.

Chu Tianjiao also looked at Qin Wentian. A cold glint of laughter gleamed in his eyes as he laughed. “Today, there is no escape. Qin Wentian, today shall be the anniversary of your death!”

AGM 218 - Leaving The Safety Area

The vast majority living in the Royal Capital had their eyes on this battle, except for the Mo Clan.

The Mo Clan only focused their attention on Mo Qingcheng. The Pill Emperor’s daughter Luo He had taken an immense liking to Mo Qingcheng and had urged Bai Fei as well as the others to hurry up and bring her back to their Pill Emperor Hall.

Currently, Hua Xiaoyun had many thoughts running through his head. This was because yesterday, his elder brother told him to try and form a good relationship with Mo Qingcheng. The reason for this was because the Pill Emperor’s daughter Luo He, highly regarded her talent, and if Mo Qingcheng were to perform well in the Pill Emperor Hall, Luo He would introduce her into the tutelage of her own father - the Pill Emperor.

If she really became the disciple of the Pill Emperor, Mo Qingcheng’s status in the Pill Emperor Hall would soar all the way to the top. By then, no matter where in the Grand Xia Empire she chose to go, there would always be a place for her.

Forget how ‘great’ or ‘distinguished’ Hua Xiaoyun was when at the Mo Residence. When the time came, someone with his level of talent would have already long been shunted to the side.

Thus, during the times where Hua Xiaoyun and old man Mo conversed, he would praise Mo Qingcheng’s beauty and hinted that he had a liking for her. Leaving aside the level of his talent, using his status as a basis, as well as the fact that he introduced an amazing teacher to Mo Qingcheng, how could old man Mo object? However this was not the time to force things on Mo Qingcheng. The only thing he could do now was to create more chances for Hua Xiaoyun to hang out with his granddaughter.

Mo Qingcheng only felt utter vexation. She was exceedingly irritated in her heart, but still had to feign civility. She was extremely worried about the state of affairs in the Royal Capital, wondering if that dumbo was still doing okay. She didn’t want anything to happen to him.

“Miss, the battle will soon reach its conclusion. Those from the Nine Mystical Palace have finally appeared. Luo Qianqiu is also present and he wants to kill Qin Wentian.” At this moment, a subordinate relayed the latest news to Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng abruptly stood up, feeling something squeezing her heart as she clenched her little fist.

Upon seeing this scenario, an imperceptible cold intent flashed past Hua Xiaoyun’s eyes. Why was Mo Qingcheng so agitated and nervous the moment Qin Wentian’s name was mentioned? To the point where she even treated him, Hua Xiaoyun, like thin air. How could he lose out to this country bumpkin from Chu? How important was he in Mo Qingcheng’s heart? The feeling of being given the cold shoulder because of that oaf really sucked, he felt extremely uncomfortable in his heart.

“Junior Sister, it’s impossible for you two. Just forget him,” Bai Fei faintly stated, and she frowned.

“Qingcheng, your future will be incomparably glorious. Why are you behaving like this? Qin Wentian? He has no qualifications to fall in love with you,” Hua Xiaoyun added.

“What has this got to do with you?” Mo Qingcheng snapped as she coldly swept a glance at Hua Xiaoyun. She was already in a bad mood, how could she not be infuriated when these people were shooting sarcastic remarks one after another. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng reverted back to the cold and indifferent personality she had before she met Qin Wentian. This was the image she portrayed to the world. Only in front of Qin Wentian would she show her mischievous and adorable side.

The tone of Mo Qingcheng caused Hua Xiaoyun to stiffen as a terrifying glint of cold light flickered in his eyes.

“Hehehe.” Hua Xiaoyun laughed sinisterly in his heart. Mo Qingcheng had the gall to treat him like this? If it were not for him, would the Mo Clan have this opportunity? How could the Mo Clan have today? How could Mo Qingcheng be accepted as a disciple of the Pill Emperor Hall?

“I gave you face but you chose to ignore it. I shall soon let you know my prowess.” Hua Xiaoyun stared at the beautiful countenance of Mo Qingcheng as he fantasized in his heart. He wanted to see how cold would she still be when in the throes of passion.

Hua Xiaoyun flicked his sleeves and left, his actions causing Jing Yu and and Yan Qi to burst out into laughter. This silk-pants young master truly had a temper. They only felt joy seeing Hua Xiaoyun’s hopes of wooing Mo Qingcheng get smashed into pieces.

Mo Qingcheng naturally didn’t notice Hua Xiaoyun’s attitude, and didn’t know that she had offended him. In her heart, there was only Qin Wentian.

…………

Qin Wentian calmly stared at Luo Qianqiu and Chu Tianjiao. The intensity of their glares clearly portrayed how much they wanted his death.

The Nine Mystical Palace was the power supporting Chu’s Royal Clan from the shadows. They were the ones that instigated the hunt for the Emperor Star Academy’s students, unwilling to relent despite the dissolution of the academy. Not only that, through their machinations, even Diyi was grievously injured and then captured by the Nine Mystical Palace.

It filled Qin Wentian’s heart with pain just thinking of the chains penetrated through Diyi’s body as he was brought away. The old man’s final mission to pave Qin Wentian’s future path for him. His actions had been done all for the sake of Qin Wentian, to the extent where he didn’t even care about his life.

The Nine Mystical Palace, must be destroyed.

This wasn't the first time Luo Qianqiu wanted to kill him. Back then he was still a weakling at the Arterial Circulation Realm, he had no choice but to spare Luo Qianqiu and was even humiliated by Luo Tianya. Yet, Luo Qianqiu deserved to die for his many attempts on Qin Wentian's life.

Chu Tianjiao had treated the lives of his citizens like weeds, personally ordering for the young females of his country to be abducted, to be used as nutrients for nurturing the four blood puppets. With this kind of person as the Emperor, how could the country not be in dire straits?

Chu Tianjiao, similarly also deserved death.

"Wow wow wow, how awe-inspiring, mighty and imposing the Nine Mystical Palace is." From afar, a voice tinged with heavy arrogance rang out, as two rows of silhouettes flew through the air.

Ouyang Kuangsheng brought over several of his followers from the Ouyang Clan, as well as those from the Jiang Clan (transcendent power). While his arrival wasn't unexpected, what caused Qin Wentian's gaze to freeze in slight astonishment was that the second row of silhouettes, were actually people from the Greencloud Pavilion.

"Qian Mengyu?" Luo Qianqiu's countenance turned unsightly. "Does your Greencloud Pavilion want a piece of the action as well?"

"Luo Qianqiu, to avenge your defeat from back then, you brought people from the Nine Mystical Palace to help you now? Do you have no shame at all? Can't you defeat him by yourself?" Qian Mengyu coldly sneered.

"Hmph, to kill him? Do I look like I need to enlist the aid of my Nine Mystical Palace's members? It's just that he only knows how to hide in there, so I'm merely bringing more people to pressure him into coming out," Luo Qianqiu's voice was ice-cold as he pointed in Qin Wentian's direction. His loss to Qin Wentian at the Jun Lin Banquet back then was a black stain on his heart.

"Nicely said." Ouyang Kuangsheng's arms were crossed in front of his chest. He smiled, "Since the Nine Mystical Palace wants to come here and play, then we shall play. But let me say something first, after today's matter is concluded, Chu shall no longer be under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace. Since you're all already here, if you win, you will be the victors. But if you lose, you shall die. DON'T BE A P*SSY AND CALL EVEN MORE OF YOUR MEMBERS OVER!"

"What an impudent speech. Who are you?" Behind Luo Qianqiu, a supreme expert unleashed an extremely tyrannical aura, his eyes locking onto Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Don't look at me like that. So what if you're a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? When your father me, stands in front of you, I don't believe you would even dare touch a single hair on my head." Ouyang Kuangsheng gave no pretence of cordiality as he stared at the old man. “Azure Continent, Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Ouyang Clan. Since your Nine Mystical Palace wants to play, my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan shall accompany you in this game.”

That Heavenly Dipper Sovereign stiffened, as shock widened his eyes. The Ouyang Clan? Why would those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan appear in Chu?

“This is what my Greencloud Pavilion feels as well. Since the Nine Mystical Palace wants to conclude matters, let’s let everything end here today. If Luo Qianqiu dies, so be it. If the Nine Mystical Palace still wants to continue playing their tricks in the future, likewise, my Greencloud Pavilion shall accompany you all in the game as well.”

Qian Mengyu’s attitude bewildered Qin Wentian, while the countenances of those from the Nine Mystical Palace turned ashen.

Never would they have predicted that both the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Greencloud Pavilion would have such an attitude.

Chu Tianjiao furrowed his brows, feeling that his plans were falling apart. This Ouyang Kuangsheng’s character was too rampant, he even dared to behave in such a manner when talking to a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. This caused Chu Tianjiao to feel that the Ouyang Clan was an existence that even the Nine Mystical Palace dared not offend.

“Qianqiu, matters are getting troublesome, we don’t have absolute odds of success,” the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign from the Nine Mystical Palace intoned in a low voice.

Luo Qianqiu went silent for a moment before drawing in a deep breath. Since he came back to Chu today, how could he run back to the Nine Mystical Palace with his tails between his legs? If he didn’t take the chance to kill Qin Wentian today, where would he find him in the future?

“I, concur. Old Yan, go destroy the thirty-six drums,” Luo Qianqiu indifferently commanded. The Heavenly Dipper Sovereign named Old Yan sighed as he nodded his head. Now, Luo Qianqiu’s status within the Nine Mystical Palace was no longer the same as before. Since he wished to battle, Old Yan could only accompany him in this madness. It should be fine as long as he didn’t cross the young master of the Ouyang Clan.

Old Yan acted. As a thunderous sound blasted out, the manifestation of a gigantic leg slammed down from the Heavens, right onto the thunder dragon.

Sounds of booming rang out, as the thunder dragon exploded from the impact. The manifestation of the Leg-type Astral Nova, continued sweeping downwards, the pressure emanated from it caused the white-robed men behind the thirty-six drums to spit out fresh blood as their countenance turned incomparably pale.

At this moment, a graceful figure floated upwards. Her appearance was just as mysterious and abrupt as before.

Raising her jade hands, Qing`er's entire body glimmered with Astral Light. Folding hand seals, a pure and vibrant lotus containing killing energy of such menacing quality, blasted towards the gigantic leg. The lotus expanded unceasingly, the power contained within it forcing the leg-type Astral Nova to be forcefully pushed back.

Two opposing silhouettes simultaneously dashed out. Old Yan as well as Qing`er soared towards the skies as the two Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns began their battle.

"Is this Qing`er's true strength?" Qin Wentian mumbled, his gaze on Qing`er. Even during such a ferocious fight, her countenance still remained as otherworldly as before, like a faerie from the celestial realms.

"What a beautiful girl. Damn that Qin Wentian," Ouyang Kuangsheng exclaimed somewhat jealously, "Wait, isn't that the peerless beauty from the Celestial Lake Palace?"

"Ouyang, help me in settling the four blood puppets below." Qin Wentian pointed to the four figures clad in blood-colored robes.

"Got it. You guys, go kill them," Ouyang commanded, and behind him several experts flew out. At the same time, a few other vice-headmaster level experts from the Emperor Star Academy also pooled their efforts together, entrapping the four blood puppets.

Chu Tianjiao signalled with his hands, and momentarily, several Yuanfu experts on his side flew towards the balcony Chu Wuwei and Qin Wentian were on. That entire space instantly erupted into chaos. Towering killing intents and overflowing auras of destruction enveloped the Heavens and Earth, and even those spectators looking from afar felt stifled by the presences they felt.

Utter pandemonium, these were the only words that could describe what was happening on the battlefield now. As the experts from the Nine Mystical Palace clashed against those from the Ouyang and Greencloud Pavilion, the Qin Troops slaughtered their way towards Chu Tianjiao. As for the balcony Chu Wuwei and Qin Wentian were on, they were the only two that remained as relaxed as before, while they surveyed the battlefield.

Luo Qianqiu and Chu Tianjiao hadn't made their moves as well. Luo Qianqiu was glaring at Qin Wentian as he icily stated, "I truly don't understand why so many people are willing to be meat-shields for you. Are you only capable of acting like a coward, hiding behind them?"

Obviously, Luo Qianqiu was trying to agitate Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian merely smiled at Luo Qianqiu, his response causing Luo Qianqiu to frown.

"During the Jun Lin Banquet, if it were not for your father being there to protect you, you would long be a dead man. What's ludicrous is that you are still foolishly trying to ridicule me, wanting to seek your own death." After speaking, Qin Wentian rose into the air. His actions caused the expressions of many to tighten. Qin Wentian was too important, those that cared about him would rather he remain on the balcony, with no risk of danger befalling him.

Qin Wentian naturally understood their intentions. However, with so many people supporting him, he had to show them unquestionably that he, Qin Wentian, was worth it for those that placed their hopes in him. He, Qin Wentian, wouldn’t disappoint them.

So, he chose to leave the balcony, bereft of the protection of Chu Mang, and stood amidst the countless gazes of the crowd.

Qin Wentian stared at Luo Qianqiu. When had he ever been afraid to battle? In the Jun Lin Banquet, all odds were against him, with every step taken filled with incredible difficulty. Yet, had he not managed to persevere all the way and eventually become the champion? Today, he wanted to tell those that had supported him that he, Qin Wentian, was worthy of their support!

“You will die within ten breaths of time,” Qin Wentian spoke indifferently, like stating a fact, causing the hearts of many to tremble. How arrogant were his words?

Ten breaths, he wanted Luo Qianqiu, the genius of the Nine Mystical Palace to perish within ten breaths of time!

AGM 219 - Power Of A Single Grab

Luo Qianqiu stood dumbly upon hearing Qin Wentian's words. As their meaning kicked in, Luo Qianqiu began to howl with maniacal laughter. Taking a step forward, lightning flashed as his Astral Souls were released, evoking streams of violet lightning to shroud his body. The endless streams of lightning contained a highly fearsome energy within.

For Stellar Martial Cultivators, the characteristic of lightning bestowed a piercing attribute to their attacks, causing them to be extremely domineering. After he broke through to Yuanfu, for his 3rd Astral Soul, Luo Qianqiu similarly condensed a lightning-type Astral Soul.

"I've never heard a joke this funny in my entire life." The streams of lightning weaved about his body, as he glowed with a resplendent violet light. The aura Luo Qianqiu exuded, was at the second level of Yuanfu.

"First breath," Qin Wentian serenely stated, he even stretched his fingers out, taking note of the passing time. Meanwhile, the Astral Energy within his body began to surge.

His long robes fluttered, his hair turned an inky black, as his eyes became increasingly fiend-like. His whole aura was tinged heavily with a demonic Qi, as his bloodline limit activated.

Within his body, the Yuanfu that corresponded with the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, as well as the Yuanfu that corresponded with his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul rumbled. Terrifying amounts of Divine Energy was converted from the Astral Energy within these two Yuanfus. An instant later, the overbearing Divine Energy circulated throughout his entire body.

With three Yuanfus, Qin Wentian naturally had three times more energy reserves to 'waste' as compared to ordinary Yuanfu cultivators.

Luo Qianqiu's countenance turned wrathful as he heard Qin Wentian keeping note of the time. Drawing in a deep breath, an illusory form of a Lightning Revenant manifested behind him, further augmenting his strength.

"You truly don't know what death is. I shall let you taste the power of my Mandate," Luo Qianqiu spat out. Abruptly, Qin Wentian felt terrifying streams of energy slamming into his body, causing biting stabs of pain within his sea of consciousness. This attack was similar to what Xiao Lan had used back then.

These incredible streams of energy, were akin to countless arcs of lightning. Luo Qianqiu stood there motionlessly, while Qin Wentian felt his entire body growing numb from the thunder shocks.

"How are you feeling now?" Crazed laughter could be seen in the eyes of Luo Qianqiu as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“Third breath.” Just as indifferent as before, Qin Wentian replied. He was still taking note of the passing time, his response caused Luo Qianqiu’s countenance to turn incredibly ugly.

Doesn’t he know how terrifyingly powerful a Mandate was? Even if he didn’t know, why was he acting like he felt nothing?

Qin Wentian continued to stand calmly, every single bit of his actions were overwhelmingly arrogant. It was as though the arrogance had seeped into his bones and blood. This was his natural bearing, that of a regal monarch looking down from the Heavens. As the Divine Yuan Energy fully circulated around his body, a forcefield of absolute obedience blasted outwards.

“Fourth breath,” Qin Wentian continued, as Luo Qianqiu’s smile froze. The stare he directed at Qin Wentian, was bone-chillingly cold. Qin Wentian’s attitude felt like slaps raining on his face. What was Qin Wentian treating him, Luo Qianqiu, as?

Chu Wuwei serenely stood on the balcony. It was as though no matter what might happen, he would still be able to keep his composure.

In truth, he wasn’t that confident in his chances of success for the dispute over the Emperor’s throne. After all, the forces he could control were limited. His source of confidence came from Qin Wentian, there was no way his judgement would be wrong. Since he had already recognised Qin Wentian’s talent, he had absolute trust in him. Thus, he unwaveringly believed that today’s victor would surely be Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian being victorious, would also mean that he, Chu Wuwei, would be victorious.

“Chu Mang, go protect Qin Wentian from sneak attacks. I’m worried that our third brother might do something against him,” Chu Wuwei commanded.

“Right.” Chu Mang soared out, standing stationary in the air at a place not far from Qin Wentian. His gaze was directed at Chu Tianjiao, taking note of his every movement. He would do anything his elder brother asked him to do.

“Fifth breath.”

As the sound of his words rang out, Luo Qianqiu’s countenance turned malevolent. Qin Wentian was humiliating him.

Drawing in deep breaths, Luo Qianqiu forcibly calmed himself. He knew that rage and anger were the greatest taboo when it came to combat. Yet he involuntarily felt this way because Qin Wentian was a tangled knot in his heart.

The seemingly inexhaustible amounts of violet lightning crackled, as they formed an incomparably immense sword of lightning. The illusory form of the Lightning Revenant behind Luo Qianqiu stretched its hands out, as it wielded the immense sword. The terrifying might the apparition exuded caused the hearts of those witnessing it to tremble.

Boom. Luo Qianqiu advanced forwards as the power from his Mandate of Lightning infused the gigantic sword, the pressure bearing down on Qin Wentian.

“Ten breaths?” This must be the greatest joke ever in the Nine Heavens. He wanted to show all the spectators how pitiful Qin Wentian would look when the ten breaths of time was up, dodging his own attacks like a dog running away with its tail between its legs.

Just as Qin Wentian stated the six breath, Luo Qianqiu begun his attack. The dazzling sword of lightning slashed out with might, the tearing sound of the void akin to a god howling in anger, his attack was incomparably tyrannical.

“Thunder Beheading Slash!” Luo Qianqiu roared in anger, the gigantic sword of lightning slashed down with terrifying speed. The insights of the Mandate of Lightning were also incorporated into this attack.

First level of the Mandate of Lightning – Eruption. The cultivators’ speed and attack would be enhanced tremendously. Luo Qianqiu’s strike contained the insight of Eruption within it.

Qin Wentian inclines his head, the threatening force of the lightning sword felt as though it would penetrate his body. He could obviously sense how strong Luo Qianqiu’s strike really was. However, the conclusion of the battle today would put a punctuation mark on this war of Chu. Thus, to butcher Luo Qianqiu, he decided he would use the most overwhelming and dominant method at his disposal.

That fiendishly handsome countenance reflected cold arrogance. Qin Wentian stepped forwards and actually moved towards Luo Qianqiu, towards the direction of that terrifying gigantic sword.

The crowd only saw Qin Wentian thrusting his left hand up in the air in a grabbing motion. This scene caused the hearts of everyone to shudder, as incredulous expressions of disbelief and stupefied amazement appeared on their faces.

“Wentian.” Qin Chuan’s heart palpitated with fear. Many people had thought that Qin Wentian had gone crazy from the incredible pressure. He was only at the first level of Yuanfu, yet he dared to use his bare hands to catch that? The scenario of Qin Wentian getting sliced in half was already playing in their minds.

Those from the Nine Mystical Palace all had mocking expressions on their faces. How laughable that they had felt some fear for Luo Qianqiu earlier. After all, the pressure exuded from Qin Wentian didn’t lose out to a cultivator at the second level of Yuanfu. Yet in the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian seemed to have turned into a clown. How utterly ridiculous. Luo Qianqiu’s already terrifying sword-slash innate technique was further enhanced by lightning-type Astral Energy, as well as incorporated with his insights in the Mandate of Lightning. A technique of this power could effortlessly slay even a cultivator at the third level of Yuanfu, let alone a Qin Wentian.

This ignorant fellow actually wanted to catch it with his bare hands?

The blood seals within Qin Wentian's body thrummed, as a demonic will could be felt gathering in spirals within his palm. An almost endless amount of 'Mountain' type Divine Energy was being converted from the Astral Energy of the Demon Sovereign Astral Soul, and then channelled unceasingly to his palm. Suddenly, a fearsome demonic Qi emanated; his palm was akin to a towering demon the size of a mountain, possessing heaven-shattering might.

Chi! Ruthlessness flashed in Luo Qianqiu's eyes, as the gigantic lightning sword descended.

Qin Wentian remained motionless and under the thunderstruck gazes of the crowd, his left palm grabbed hold of the monstrously sharp, terrifying gigantic lightning sword.

The pounding hearts of the crowd threatened to leap out of their chests, no words were sufficient to describe what they felt. Was that still the hand of a human? Even the hand of a demon wouldn't be so terrifying, right?

"He.. he grabbed it! He really managed to grab it!" The inky black hair of the youth fluttered in the wind, his bare palms were akin to defensive-type divine weapons. While held in Qin Wentian's grasp, the sword was as immovable as the great mountains, and Luo Qianqiu was unable to maneuver it.

"Monster," Ouyang Kuangsheng breathed in stupefaction. F*** his grandmother, was this an illusion? He was also at the first level of Yuanfu and all three of his Astral Souls originated from the 4th Heavenly Layer, yet that strike of Luo Qianqiu still sent shivers down his spine.

But Qin Wentian used his bare hands to grab it? And he succeeded? F*** his grandmother. Could he, Ouyang Kuangsheng, still be considered a genius?

He could faintly sense that as long as Qin Wentian wasn't killed by those in the Grand Xia Empire, he would definitely mature into a character that could summon the rains and hail the winds.

No one knew of the profound mysteries hidden within that grab of Qin Wentian's. With the domineering Astral Energy absorbed from the 5th Heaven Layer's Demon Sovereign Constellation; in addition to the fact that such a tyrannical energy was converted into 'Mountain-type' Divine Energy; as well as the augmentation of his bloodline limit, along with the enhancement of his physique thanks to the Fiend Transformation Art; and lastly… the first level of the Mandate of Force, Strength, boosting his strength by two folds. The combination of these factors was the reason why he could appear to 'casually' grab it with a single hand.

Only he knew of the factors that enabled him to do so. In the eyes of others, his casual movements were incredibly profound and caused great waves of extreme shock to rock their hearts. This was especially so for Luo Qianqiu, he didn't dare to believe his eyes. How could this be real?

Qin Wentian transformed into a blurry shadow as he dashed forwards, punching out with his right hand towards Luo Qianqiu.

How could Luo Qianqiu, who was still in shock, react in time? How could his hastily prepared defense defend against Qin Wentian's attack? With the insights of the Mandate of Force incorporated within, how could Qin Wentian's attack be weak? His strike instantly broke apart Luo Qianqiu's pathetic attempt at defense, slamming into his throat as he held Luo Qianqiu in a chokehold. Luo Qianqiu had to struggle just to breathe.

"Nine breaths," stated Qin Wentian, just as calm as before.

"If you dare to kill me, the Nine Mystical Palace will never let you go," Luo Qianqiu threatened. However, Qin Wentian only shook his head in disappointment. Luo Qianqiu said he was a coward hiding behind meat-shields, yet now that he was going to die, he actually still wanted to use the Nine Mystical Palace to intimidate him. Qin Wentian was truly disappointed.

"How many times have you attempted to kill me now? You still want to live on after you've lost? Ridiculous. Also, don't worry, I will definitely pay a personal visit to the Nine Mystical Palace and get back everything they owe me." The calm expression of Qin Wentian's face turned ice-cold as he abruptly tightened his fingers with a burst of strength. Luo Qianqiu howled in madness, but a moment later, his neck was snapped as his eyes turned lifeless.

"Ten breaths, whew just nice." Qin Wentian slowly released his chokehold, allowing Luo Qianqiu's body to fall unceremoniously onto the ground. Like he predicted, he only needed ten breaths of time to kill Luo Qianqiu, a genius who was at the second level of Yuanfu!

"This fellow." Qian Mengyu was dumbstruck as she witnessed the domineering way in which Qin Wentian slaughtered Luo Qianqiu. This level of combat prowess was beyond terrifying. He was immeasurably stronger compared to back when he was facing against the three Swallow swordsmen. He was a true demon. Not only that, he had yet to join any of the transcendent powers. To be able to reach such a level of attainment now, how unimaginable would his prospects be in the future?

"Senior Gongyang's judgement is truly admirable. It's such a pity, but I don't think it'll be easy to recruit him into our Greencloud Pavilion." With regret, Qian Mengyu sighed silently in her heart.

AGM 220 - Total Suppression

It had been far too long since Qin Wentian fought against someone. At this moment, just as many doubted his strength, the radiance of Luo Qianqiu's supposed talent could only serve as a backdrop for Qin Wentian's.

The death of that once dazzling number one in the Emperor Star Academy, a genius that was widely worshipped by many, could only serve the purpose of paving the pathway for Qin Wentian's glory.

The clenching feeling in Qin Chuan's heart finally dissipated. A gentle smile flickered in his eyes, as he stared at the silhouette of his son standing in the air.

"Wentian," Qin Chuan emotionally mumbled, he was truly happy. He had adopted Qin Wentian at a very young age, taking care of him until he turned 16. He was one of the select few that understood how much effort Qin Wentian put in, how much sarcasm he had to put up with when it was discovered that Qin Wentian's meridians were crippled. This lasted all the way till he was 16, but even before they could celebrate the fact that Qin Wentian was no longer crippled, the Qin Clan was flipped into chaos by the machinations of the Royal Clan. Luckily, all that had already passed. Qin Wentian was finally basking in the radiance he deserved.

A strange glow flashed in Qin Wu's eyes, but no one knew what he was thinking.

Yet, unexpectedly, Qin Wentian felt the premonition of extreme danger assailing his senses. Several of Chu Tianjiao's Yuanfu experts already in battle abruptly withdrew from their fights, shifted direction and flew explosively towards Qin Wentian. Their movements were adjusted to uniformity, as though all of it was already pre-planned.

"BE CAREFUL!" Ouyang Kuangsheng hollered. Chu Mang immediately reacted as a gigantic axe appeared in his hands. As he wielded it, terrifying undulations of the will of a Mandate could be felt gushing forth in waves.

The Great Axe Astral Soul was the 3rd Astral Soul condensed by Chu Mang. Back then, after he comprehended the Mandate of Arrows, Chu Wuwei instructed him to chop trees. Chu Mang naturally followed the instructions of his elder brother to the letter, staying a period of time within the Dark Forest, doing nothing but chopping trees day after day. At last, he felt that as long as he willed it, the tree would be split apart right through the middle. If he infused this will into his Axe, its might increased explosively.

After which, his elder brother Chu Wuwei informed him that 'the will' he gained, was the first level insight into the Mandate of Axe - Beheader.

His elder brother was widely read, and extremely knowledgable. Not only would he guide Chu Mang, Chu Wuwei would also spend his time guiding other talented orphans with pitiful fates, helping them to achieve the goals they wanted but couldn't because of a lack of strength. He taught them cultivation, guided them through each and every step. Eventually, this group of people became the trusted aides of Chu Wuwei, and followed him willingly, not hesitating even if they had to die for him.

Naturally, Chu Mang knew that his elder brother truly cared for this group of people from the bottom of his heart. If not, Chu Wuwei wouldn't have such an esteemed position in their hearts.

Chu Mang stared at the incoming attackers, and directly chopped down with his axe, just like before, when he chopped down the trees. A mysterious energy slashed down as a golden light trailed behind. The Yuanfu cultivator he targetted didn't even have the time to scream before his body was split apart from the middle, as his blood sprayed out like bloody rain.

"WHO DARES TOUCH HIM?" Chu Mang roared in rage, as he dashed towards the other Yuanfu attackers. However at this moment, Chu Tianjiao pointed towards Chu Wuwei, as he laughed, "Chu Mang, don't you care about the life of your elder brother anymore?"

Chu Mang turned his head only to see another group of Yuanfu attackers flying towards Chu Wuwei, with killing intent apparent in their eyes. Chu Mang howled in madness as he turned and flew towards Chu Wuwei with explosive speed.

Chu Tianjiao coldly smiled, he knew too well Chu Mang's weakness. As long as Chu Wuwei was in the slightest bit of danger, he wouldn't care about anyone else. Currently, the majority of powerful experts of Chu Tianjiao were all engaged in battle. With Chu Mang in the way, how could he kill Qin Wentian?

After witnessing how tyrannically Qin Wentian butchered Luo Qianqiu, the intention to kill him didn't fade away from his heart. On the contrary, it strengthened his resolution that Qin Wentian had to die. He had to destroy Qin Wentian at all costs today, nipping this future problem in the bud.

Back when Chu Mang made his move, there were already several experts appearing beside Qin Wentian. This group of people had been concealing their auras from the start; they only had a single purpose today - to assassinate Qin Wentian.

"GO HELP QIN WENTIAN." His other protectors was already rushing there, Chu Wuwei involuntarily scolded, "Ignore me, pay attention to third brother instead."

At this moment, Chu Tianjiao walked towards Qin Wentian with a lantern held in his hands.

With a toss, that lantern was flung up into the air as Chu Tianjiao sent out a palm strike, shattering it into fragments. The lantern light illuminated the space between them, manifesting a sphere of light that enveloped Chu Tianjiao, Qin Wentian, as well as the assassins within it.

As the protectors of Chu Wuwei rushed over, the sphere of light had already fully formed. Summoning their strength and joining their attacks in unison, it was as though the energy of their attacks were sinking into a blackhole. There were no signs of damage on the sphere of light at all.

"This is the Liuli Lantern, a one-time use, 3rd grade top-tier divine weapon. Although this sphere of light can only last for the time an incense stick takes to burn, but because it's a one-time use item, its sealing effects are even stronger than other similar 3rd grade sealing items. It's impossible for Yuanfu cultivators to break this, only Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns have the power to do so.

Chu Tianjiao serenely stated, "Qin Wentian, your performance was indeed outside of my expectations, to think that you could even kill Luo Qianqiu. I have no choice but to waste this Liuli Lantern on you. Even if you die, you should be proud of this fact."

Chu Tianjiao's voice could be clearly heard by those outside the sphere of light. Their countenances were incredibly unsightly, as they put in even more effort into breaking apart the light sphere. However, their attempts were pointless. Just as Chu Tianjiao had said, it was impossible for Yuanfu cultivators to break this.

"Chu Tianjiao is working together with those other Yuanfu level experts, and now Qin Wentian is in danger. Chu Mang, you were too reckless." Chu Wuwei frowned. The gazes of others in the vicinity were all directed at that location. It was as though, at least for this moment, the majority of cultivators had already lost their will to battle and would rather witness what would happen next instead.

"Wentian…" Ren Qianxing, Mustang and others from the Emperor Star Academy all had expressions of deep worry on their faces.

Although Qin Wentian's talent was strong and his combat prowess terrifying, Chu Tianjiao was the second ranked of the ten prodigies of Chu. Furthermore, who could be certain that other than the Liuli Lantern, he didn't have other powerful divine weapons in his arsenal?

They were all now gritting their teeth in frustration. They had been too careless, too engrossed in the battle between Qin Wentian and Luo Qianqiu, to the point where they had forgotten about Chu Tianjiao.

"Qin Wentian, what a pity you chose the wrong path. No matter how talented you are, you are fated to die here today," Chu Tianjiao calmly stated. In his heart, there was truly a hint of admiration for Qin Wentian. Sadly, no matter who it was, as long as they were his enemies, all of them had to die.

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply. Walking forward, the demonic Qi he exuded grew stronger and stronger, as the coldness of his fiend-like eyes became even more pronounced.

At the same time, a heavy pressure bore heavily onto everyone in this entire space. The existence of the two sources of energy caused those within the sphere to feel unrest in their hearts.

The first level of insight of the Mandate of Force, Strength, granted a two-fold enhancement of strength to the cultivator at the initial boundary.

The first level of insight of the Mandate of Demon, Demonification, allowed one's physique to be akin to a demon, causing the basic essence of the human body to demonify. Afterwards, they would enter into a berserk state, allowing one's attack power to be multiplied by several-fold at the initial boundary.

A pair of demonic Garuda Wings manifested on Qin Wentian's back. However, they were no longer illusory like before but appeared to be corporeal instead.

"KILL HIM NOW!" Chu Tianjiao's countenance sank. He could sense that Qin Wentian had just underwent a terrifying transformation.

Bzzz~ In that instant, the assassins moved. They were equipped with sharp swords and daggers, with a speed so fast they resembled phantoms, able to assassinate their targets within the space of a single breath.

However, in the instant when they moved, Qin Wentian also began his own movements. The gusting sounds of a galewind rose up as Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered, before vanishing from sight in the blink of an eye.

Boom! A terrifying sound rang out, Qin Wentian had grabbed hold of the head of one of the attackers and slammed him head first into the sphere of light's walls. Blood-colored crimson light sparkled ominously within his palms. The other attackers who now stood at Qin Wentian's original location, turned their heads as their eyes widened, revealing an expression of inconceivable disbelief on their faces.

"How fast!"

Earlier, they only saw a shadow flash past them. Qin Wentian's speed was even faster when compared to flying-type demonic beasts and his strength… his strength was simply monstrous.

Qin Wentian smiled at the attackers, his cold eyes regarding them. After which, he sent out a palm strike shattering the cranium of the poor victim held in his grasp.

With another flap of his wings, he disappeared from sight. In fact, a small confined area like this sphere of light had given him an advantage instead. He was able to unleash his terrifying speed to their utmost limits.

"Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique – Yuanfu Manual," Ren Qianxing breathed, as his heart pounded. Qin Wentian actually managed to cultivate the Garuda Movement Technique of the Yuanfu level to such an unimaginable extent. His movements resembled an actual garuda, it was as though he was born to cultivate this innate technique.

This was the first time Ren Qianxing witnessed someone that could execute the Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique at this level.

Chi! Yet another head from one of the attackers tumbled down to the ground.

Terrified screams rang out as yet another attacker’s head exploded into pieces.

The assassins died one after another. Originally, they were supposed to be the experts in killing others, yet today they became Qin Wentian’s prey instead. The sphere of light that was supposed to trap Qin Wentian, ended up trapping them instead.

Naturally the combat prowess of these assassins weren’t that high, they were only proficient in sneak attacks and ambushes, using the element of surprise. Now that they had met such a freak like Qin Wentian, they could only wait to be slaughtered.

Chu Tianjiao’s countenance turned green as he witnessed the assassins dying one after another. What was going on? Even if the combat prowess of the assassins weren’t that high, how could they be so weak to the point where they could not even be able to withstand a single blow from Qin Wentian?

A raging wind billowed, Chu Tianjiao stepped forth as the mark of a dragon appeared on his palms. The roar of an angered dragon rang out as he blasted his palms forward.

Qin Wentian’s answering palms were like the roiling waves of a tsunami, and only at the moment when their palms collided did Chu Tianjiao understand how terrifying Qin Wentian’s strength was. He was at the third level of Yuanfu and had cultivated an extremely powerful innate technique named Seal of the True Dragon, yet Qin Wentian was able to match palms effortlessly against him.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian shouted, as the blood-colored seal within his body manifested on his palms. As Chu Tianjiao was blasted into retreat, a golden ancient symbol appeared in front of him. It emanated a majestic air that caused the dragon roars of his Seal of the True Dragon to intensify in volume by several times.

“Seems like your Majesty was too busy scheming and plotting to the point that you’ve neglected your cultivation,” Qin Wentian coldly remarked. He stood there like an overlord, resembling a supreme demon from the ancient times, with an incomparably overbearing demeanor.

“Shut your trap!” Chu Tianjiao coldly hollered, as he activated the golden symbol. However at that moment, a blood-colored stone monument flew up as it hovered above the head of Qin Wentian. At the very next instant, BOOM. Chu Tianjiao felt the blood within his body circulating at an explosive speed, as his heart pounded in tandem.

“Do you think you are the only one that has divine artifacts?” Qin Wentian waved his hands causing the Yellow Springs Monuments to fly towards Chu Tianjiao. Panic could be seen in Chu Tianjiao’s eyes, he didn’t understand what was happening. Green veins protruded from his face, as he felt his blood vessels expanding. The intensity of the pounding of his heart almost drove him to madness. Be it in cultivation or competing in divine artifacts, Chu Tianjiao was still the loser.

“It’s time to conclude this farce.” Qin Wentian pointed at the monument, whose crimson glow brightened as he channelled his will into it. Chu Tianjiao groaned, spitting out fresh blood as he stood there in defeat.

Qin Wentian soared upwards, standing in the space above Chu Tianjiao.

Endless regret flooded Chu Tianjiao as he glanced upwards, seeing how imperious Qin Wentian was as he looked down at him. Why didn’t he snuff out Qin Wentian’s life earlier back then when he had the chance? Now, there was no more time for regrets, it was already too late.

Would everything really end today?

AGM 221 - Last Words Of A Fallen Genius

Qin Wentian stared downwards at Chu Tianjiao. Ranked second of the ten prodigies of Chu, there was no need to doubt Chu Tianjiao's talent and strength, and yet, the disparity between him, and his brother Chu Mang, the first ranked of the ten prodigies, was actually so far apart. For the dispute of power and authority, Chu Tianjiao had neglected his cultivation. And as for Chu Mang, although he was simple-minded, his elder brother Chu Wuwei told him to put in more effort in his cultivation. Thus, he didn't bother with anything else and just frenziedly cultivated.

This turn of events left the crowd thunderstruck. When they saw Chu Tianjiao employing the effects of the Liuli Lantern, they thought Qin Wentian was finished for sure. Even when taking into consideration that Qin Wentian could defeat Luo Qianqiu, apparently Chu Tianjiao still underestimated him.

Maybe, during the fight with Luo Qianqiu, what Qin Wentian revealed was merely the tip of the iceberg. The demonised Qin Wentian from earlier was too terrifying, how deep was the extent of Qin Wentian's true capabilities? Not only that, the crowd couldn't even tell which Heavenly Layer his Astral Souls were condensed from.

"Chu Tianjiao, you wanted to seal me within, yet you yourself fell into a trap of your own making. With all your cleverness, did you ever imagine this day would come?" Qin Wentian stated as he looked at Chu Tianjiao.

Chu Tianjiao wiped the traces of blood from the corner of his mouth, as a crazed look of amusement could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"I've underestimated you. Not just me, I think the whole of Chu, including your grandpa Qin, have underestimated your true capabilities," Chu Tianjiao slowly continued, "No one would have thought that in the short span of two years, you would actually reach such a level. I admit that back then when I could still kill you, not regarding you highly enough was a mistake on my part. A mistake that led to this situation today."

"Chu Tianjiao, even now do you not regret your actions? Framing loyal citizens and even offering the blood of innocent females as a sacrifice to the blood puppets. Your actions are too inhumane," Qin Wentian coldly stated as he stared at Chu Tianjiao.

"You are too naïve," Chu Tianjiao coldly retorted, "Ever since the beginning of time, the winners will be the victors, while the losers will be vilified. The seats of Emperors and Monarchs were always made from mountains of bones from corpses. As for framing loyal citizens? Are you referring to your grandfather, Qin Wu? From your impression of him, he's a kindly old man. What a joke, if he was just an ordinary peace-loving old man, would he command a character like Icehawk to be undercover for so many years? If he was an ordinary old man, how would he be able to escape from the Black Stronghold?"

Chu Tianjiao stared mockingly at Qin Wentian, "How much do you understand about your grandfather, Qin Wu? Do you know why he was so certain I wouldn't dare kill him? Why did he recklessly allow himself to be captured by me? Do you know how many spies he had under his control? And as for my father's illness, ever since the Wu King's death, why did my father contract that illness with such incredible timing? Do you think this was all merely coincidence? My father was a Yuanfu expert, how can he succumb so easily to an illness?"

Chu Tianjiao's words caused Qin Wentian's brows to furrow. The death of the previous Chu Emperor had something to do with Qin Wu? Qin Wentian shifted his glance to Qin Wu, only to see his grandfather clad in a suit of armor sitting on horseback, looking as though he was never as calm as this before.

"If you're talking about informant networks, I'm afraid that even my Royal Clan would lose out to Qin Wu." Chu Tianjiao laughed sarcastically.

"The blood debt you owe shall be repaid in full, regardless of what you say today," Qin Wentian calmly replied. Even if he discounted the Qin Clan, what about the Emperor Star Academy? The death of Mountain and Zi Jun? To avenge them, Chu Tianjiao had to die.

Chu Tianjiao laughed, "Since I've lost, why should I fear death? I'm saying all this not because I want to beg for my life. I, Chu Tianjiao, have never truly admired anyone before in my life. I respected my elder brother, Chu Wuwei, for his intelligence, I respected, Qin Wu, for his ruthless methods. As for the Wu King, I didn't have the chance to witness his glory before he departed from this world. But today, I admire you Qin Wentian, I admire you completely."

"You are not as intelligent as Chu Wuwei, nor are your methods as ruthless as Qin Wu. What you have is an undying resoluteness and a heart that never fears defeat. No matter how powerful an obstacle is blocking your way before you, your determination never wavers. This is something that I admired you for, and also something I lacked. Your talent for cultivation is truly monstrous, and I hope you can advance further on the path you've chosen. As for the Emperor's throne, grant it to my elder brother, Chu Wuwei. There's no one more suitable compared to him."

Chu Tianjiao spoke slowly. After which, he slammed a palm strike right onto his heart. Blood splattering sounds rang out as his heart was crushed into a pulp, yet there was still a smile on his face. After which, his eyes closed forever as he descended into death.

A talented proud son of Heaven, had chosen to die by suicide.

He lost to the current circumstances and lost to Qin Wentian. To a person like him, defeat was worse than death. He had his own pride and wasn't willing to beg for his life, nor live by being tortured by others. By committing suicide, at least he would die on his own terms.

The surrounding battles paused. Countless people raised their heads, staring at Chu Tianjiao, involuntarily feeling sadness in their hearts. Was he wrong or was he right? Yet as time had proven, the only ones who were right were the winners that could write history.

Everything ended, Chu Tianjiao had fallen.

Yet the words before his death were extremely thought provoking.

Chu Tianjiao’s death didn’t really cause Qin Wentian to feel pleasure. He only felt slightly more relaxed. After all, he had given Mountain an answer, given the Emperor Star Academy an answer.

The curtains on this war of Chu could finally close as a new chapter began.

Now, Qin Wentian was having a headache. So, who to assume the rulership of Chu? Qin Wu or Chu Wuwei?

And just like what Chu Wuwei had told him before, the one in control of Chu’s future wasn’t Chu Tianjiao, Chu Wuwei nor Qin Wu. It was him, Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s position was also the Emperor Star Academy’s position. If he supported Chu Wuwei, the experts of the Emperor Star Academy would naturally forsake Qin Wu. His position, was also the position of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Greencloud Pavilion. These two transcendent powers would settle any backlash from the Nine Mystical Palace.

His position was also Qing`er’s position, the position of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

As the sphere of light dissipated, Chu Tianjiao’s body fell to the ground. Chu Mang flew upwards as he caught hold of his third brother, before bringing the corpse to Chu Wuwei.

Chu Wuwei hugged the body of his brother, as he closed his eyes and sighed. Power was unfeeling. Being born in a royal family was not as luxurious as what others might think.

BOOM!

A body hurled downwards from the skies, slamming ruthlessly onto the ground. This was none other than the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign from the Nine Mystical Palace that fought against Qing`er.

“Cough cough.” Qin Wentian coughed as he inclined his head only to see the graceful figure of Qing`er descending.

Qing`er’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, as though asking what she should do next.

“This matter is already concluded. Those from the Nine Mystical Palace can now leave. Go and tell the Nine Mystical Palace’s three factions of power that they are not allowed to step within the boundaries of Chu ever again. If they dare to defy the agreement made earlier, be prepared to face the consequences and suffer the flames of fury of my Ouyang Clan,” Ouyang Kuangsheng icily commanded. He seized the chance to speak before Qin Wentian, he didn’t want Qin Wentian to be too overbearing.

Ouyang knew that with his status, nothing would happen to him. But as for Qin Wentian, who wanted to roam the Grand Xia Empire in the future, and considering Qin Wentian’s current level of power, it wouldn’t be good if he pushed the Nine Mystical Palace too much. Only when he became strong enough in future should Qin Wentian storm the Nine Mystical Palace to get back what he was owned.

If a transcendent power was determined to deal with someone, Qin Wentian’s life in the future would be unbearably tough. At the very least, with him acting the role of the overbearing bully, he would be able to buy some time for Qin Wentian to grow.

“This goes for Greencloud Pavilion, as well. From today onwards, we will terminate all forms of relationship with the Nine Mystical Palace. Tell your leaders if they want to barge into Chu, my Greencloud Pavilion will be the first to take action,” Qian Mengyu’s position was the same as Ouyang Kuangsheng’s, with her words causing those from the Nine Mystical Palace to turn incomparably unsightly.

That earlier Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who was defeated by Qing`er said nothing. He merely waved his hands as he brought the remnants of those from the Nine Mystical Palace away.

Today, the Nine Mystical Palace had truly lost on all grounds. They no longer had the face to come back to Chu.

With the protection of both the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Greencloud Pavilion, the leaders of the Nine Mystical Palace wouldn’t rashly take action for the sake of a deceased Luo Qianqiu. But, with Luo Tianya’s personality, he would surely make a move against Qin Wentian, the murderer of his son.

Soon after the departure of the Nine Mystical Palace, the four blood puppets were beheaded. By then, the situation was fully under control.

Now, the only question was whom should the authority to rule belong to? As well as the matter of future settlement of the grievances and grudges created here today.

“Wentian,” Qin Wu called out. Qin Wentian shifted his glance over to Qin Wu, yet he no longer felt the same emotions as he used to. Looking upon his adopted grandfather, the past feelings for that kindly old man no longer stirred up warm memories in his heart. On the contrary, he felt as though he was looking at a stranger.

“All thanks to you, our Qin Clan was finally avenged. Now, only the Ye Clan is remaining, we should finish them swiftly. Why don’t I take charge first?” Qin Wu smiled, his countenance serene.

However, Qin Wentian lightly shook his head. “Grandpa Qin, it’s already chaotic enough. According to the agreement, I think it’s a better idea for you to pull back your troops outside of the Royal Capital.”

Qin Wentian’s words caused Qin Wu to be stunned, as well as expressions of bewilderment and astonishment to appear on the face of many. Was Qin Wentian hinting to Qin Wu that he should give up on his attempts of securing the rulership?

“Wentian, I’m still worried,” Qin Wu continued, “I, Qin Wu, do not hanker after power or riches. I’m already so old, I don’t ever want my descendants to suffer what I went through again. How about after I stabilise Chu, your father Qin Chuan shall be the one to ascend the throne?”

Qin Wentian froze, as he glanced towards Qin Chuan.

Qin Chuan cast a glance to his father Qin Wu, and then towards Qin Wentian, and his eyes made clear his internal conflict. He then drew in a deep breath, as a gentle smile appeared on his face. “Wentian, I will respect your wishes, just make the decision according to what your heart tells you.”

Qin Wentian nodded, as a radiant smile blossomed on his face. “Thank you, father.”

“May I request to speak privately with general Qin Wu?” At this moment Chu Mang escorted Chu Wuwei towards Qin Wu. Chu Wuwei made a gesture of invitation, signalling to an area not far from there.

Qin Wu frowned, but he still followed Chu Wuwei to the side.

“General Qin Wu, everything should have already been concluded. After I become the Emperor, I will grant several cities to the Qin Clan, as well as bestow upon you a Kingship. As for those that threw in their lot to support you, I vow I will not touch them in revenge. I only hope that they will be able to defend Chu from external threats,” Chu Wuwei stated.

Qin Wu gazed at him, before calmly replying, “What if I disagree?”

“There are some things I don’t wish to make too transparent,” Chu Wuwei just as calmly replied, “I also don’t wish to influence the relationship between you and Qin Wentian. In the Royal Capital, exactly how many people were capable of killing Xiao Lan? Gu He was precisely one of the few that could. Gu He was a protector of my third brother, Chu Tianjiao and was once a follower of the former Emperor, my father. Yet when Xiao Lan had died, Gu He wasn’t by the side of my brother.”

“Not only that, I also knew that Gu He, before he changed his name, was a follower of the Wu King back in his days of glory,” Chu Wuwei slowly continued, leaving the rest unsaid, as his words caused the pupils of Qin Wu to narrow.

AGM 222 - Time Is Like A Dream

Qin Wu naturally understood what Chu Wuwei was hinting at.

The fury of the Nine Mystical Palace had descended onto the Royal Clan of Chu and the Emperor Star Academy all because of Xiao Lan's death, and thereby diminished the powers of both parties, getting rid of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from both sides. The only one that stood to profit the most, was undoubtedly Qin Wu.

"General Qin, pull your forces out of the Royal Capital according to our agreement. I have no wish to pursue the grudges and grievances of the past. Just let the hatred of the past generation dissipate like the wind," Chu Wuwei calmly spoke. Qin Wu stared at Chu Wuwei silently, as a murderous glint flashed in his eyes.

"General Qin, Qin Wentian isn't that simple-minded. He has already deduced many things, it's just that he didn't want to say too much. If you insist on stubbornly clinging to your course, you have to be prepared that he may sever his ties with your Qin Clan. Killing me here now equates to you admitting that back then, the masked man who stabbed Qin Wentian through his heart, was sent there on your orders."

Chu Wuwei's gaze sharpened, staring at Qin Wu. That day during the clash between the Royal Clan and Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian was almost assassinated. Because of that assassination attempt, the relationship between the Royal Clan and the Emperor Star Academy became like fire and ice. And that was already considering the fact that Qin Wentian didn't die. If Qin Wentian had died back then, the Emperor Star Academy would definitely have gone mad and stormed the Royal Clan, leading to heavy casualties to the point of almost total annihilation on both sides.

Qin Wu stared back at Chu Wuwei in silence, his countenance ice-cold. After a long time, he smiled and stated, "Fine, fine. I've never treated Chu Tianjiao as my opponent, yet I didn't expect that despite all my plans and preparations, I would still lose to the inconspicuous elder prince that didn't want to join the fight for power. Chu Wuwei, you've won."

After speaking, Qin Wu turned and walked away.

Qin Wentian followed after Qin Wu, seeing that the private conversation between Qin Wu and Chu Wuwei had ended.

Everything, was finally concluded.

"Relay my orders, prepare to retreat outside the Royal Capital." Qin Wu returned to where he originally stood, as he commanded in a loud voice. The surrounding troops were all stunned by his decision. Turning their heads to glance at Qin Wentian, they couldn't help sighing in their hearts before obeying Qin Wu's orders.

Had Qin Wentian come to a decision?

“Wentian.” Qin Chuan hadn’t departed, staring at the silhouette of his son up in the air.

Qin Wentian descended, landing beside Qin Chuan as he smiled apologetically, “Father, your son is unfilial.”

“Silly child.” Qin Chuan rubbed Qin Wentian on his head. In his eyes, no matter how Qin Wentian acted, he would always be a little kid to him. Qin Wentian was his son, and his pride.

“After our paths separate, I will no longer be able to help you. You have to take care of yourself.” Qin Chuan sighed.

“Don’t worry father, I will frequently return to Sky Harmony to visit you.” Qin Wentian held the hand of his father, giving it a tight squeeze. Regardless of what Qin Wu’s personality might be, Qin Chuan would always be his father.

“Hey little fellow, you’ve grown up.” Qin He and Qin Ye grinned, as they walked over.

Seeing the broken arm of Qin He, Qin Wentian felt an indescribable feeling in his heart. This was the price one had to pay for the vying of power. He wondered if Qin Wu would feel shame for his own actions.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian walked forwards to embrace his second and third uncle into a hug. “Second Uncle and Third Uncle, take care of yourselves in the future.”

“Don’t worry about us.” Qin He carefreely smiled, as though the fact that he had a broken arm didn’t bother him.

“When you are roaming the world, remember to keep a lower profile. Be cautious in all things you do,” Qin He instructed.

“Smelly kid, when you have great accomplishments in the future, don’t you dare forget about this third uncle of yours.” Qin Ye laughed loudly, as he heavily patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder.

They had seen Qin Wentian climbing up from a cripple up to the point where his talent had awakened. Now that Qin Wentian reached this step today, they truly felt gratified in their hearts. Qin Wentian was of their Qin Clan, and even though he didn’t give the rulership to them, it wouldn’t affect their feelings of kinship towards him.

The men of Qin Clan, were all men of character.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian heavily nodded his head.

“Haha, enough from us, there’s still a brat that wishes to talk to you.” Qin He and Qin Ye stepped aside, and following which, Qin Wentian saw a beautiful young woman walking over to him. This person, was none other than his sister, Qin Yao.

“Sister, you are still so enchanting, even when clad in armor.” Qin Wentian grinned.

“Flowery words don't work on me.” Qin Yao rolled her eyes as she smiled, “What are your plans in the future?”

“I plan to roam the Grand Xia Empire in the near future,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Mhm, considering your talent, your decision is right. Chu is too small for you.” Qin Yao nodded in agreement. “However, doesn’t that mean it would be very difficult for us to see you in the future?”

Thinking of this, a vague hint of sadness could be seen in Qin Yao’s eyes. The two of them had grown up together and were exceptionally close.

“How can this be? How would I bear to stay away from seeing my beautiful sister for long periods of time,” Qin Wentian joked, trying to cover her sadness. Qin Yao understood his intention. Stepping forwards, moving even closer, Qin Yao tiptoed and gave a light kiss on Qin Wentian’s forehead.

After which, Qin Yao ran off, turning her head while giggling, “Smelly brat, remember to come back and visit your sister often in the future.”

Looking at the departing back view of Qin Yao walking away, Qin Wentian heavily nodded his head.

The troops of the Qin Clan gradually all departed. Qin Wu didn’t even say a word of farewell or interacted with Qin Wentian. Maybe he was blaming Qin Wentian, or maybe he was ashamed of all the things he had done. But no matter what, Qin Wentian knew that Qin Chuan, Qin He, Qin Ye and Qin Yao would always be his family.

In order to not affect their familial ties, it would be better to let bygones be bygones.

Just like what Chu Wuwei had said to Qin Wu, Qin Wentian wasn’t that simple-minded. He had already deduced the truth of many things, but choosing to let go of these matters would be better for everyone.

The departure of the Qin Troops, the fall of Chu Tianjiao; Qin Wentian believed that with the capabilities of Chu Wuwei, he would easily be able to control any ensuing consequences. No one was more familiar than Chu Wuwei regarding the various power factions of Chu.

Chu Wuwei walked to the side of Qin Wentian, smiling at him. “Give me some time to settle the aftermath of this war. I’ll treat you to wine when I’m done.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he too, walked away.

Those from the Ouyang Clan and Greencloud Pavilion accompanied Qin Wentian as they left. And as for that ephemeral beauty Qing`er, she had long disappeared from sight. The storm that had been brewing in Chu, was finally over.

Qin Wentian chose to disappear from the public eye, yet pieces of rumors and news regarding him spread like wildfire all around Chu.

Not two years had passed since this young man stepped into the Royal Capital, yet he was capable enough to re-write the history of Chu.

There was no one in Chu that did not know of his name. It was said that he slayed Luo Qianqiu, a genius of the Nine Mystical Palace at the second level of Yuanfu in only ten breaths of time.

It was said that he overwhelmingly destroyed Chu Tianjiao with absolute strength.

It was also said that Qin Wentian, who had the authority of rulership in his hands, had chosen Chu Wuwei rather than the Qin Clan.

Naturally these pieces of rumors and news became more and more exaggerated as time passed, but one thing was for certain; Qin Wentian was the person who decided the rulership of Chu.

A cool breeze of wind gusted over the vast expanse of land that was the Royal Capital. After Chu Wuwei was ordained as the Emperor, he immediately issued an imperial decree stating that because of the actions his father, the previous emperor, had committed, the Qin Clan was wronged and suppressed to the extent that they were forced to rebel. The reasons behind their actions were understandable, no punishment or blame shall be allocated to those that had supported the Qin Clan. Not only that, Qin Wu was bestowed Kingship, taking over the position of the Wu King and granted the administration rights of Sky Harmony City and over ten other cities. The troops under Qin’s command were to return and guard the borders, not to leave without permission ever again.

At the same time, the rebuilding of the Emperor Star Academy commenced, re-establishing their position as the number one cultivation academy in Chu. Chu Wuwei himself was granted the position of a honorary elder by Ren Qianxing and would instruct and guide students from time to time. This caused many to speculate, wasn’t Chu Wuwei a cultivation cripple? How would he be able to guide the students?

After the imperial decree was passed, the Wu King, Qin Wu, swept his gaze over the Royal Capital before leading his troops away. That glance contained a myriad of emotions, too complicated to decipher.

Life and death are determined by destiny, wealth and riches are decreed by the Heavens!

If he knew Qin Wentian would turn out to be so powerful today, he would surely have planned things differently.

Sadly, everything had ended. Chu Wuwei wasn’t Chu Tianjiao and wouldn’t give him another opportunity to mobilise his forces again. In the gamble this time round, he could clearly sense how formidable Chu Wuwei was. In terms of intelligence and strategy, Chu Wuwei was unequalled in Chu.

Qin Wu missed the chance he had to become the Emperor; he would never have the opportunity ever again.

Qin Wu’s heart was filled with regrets, similar to the hearts of those in the Bai Clan.

Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow, stood outside a luxurious mansion. The once illustrious Ye Clan’s Mansion was now deserted, emanating a cold and cheerless aura.

“The Ye Clan is finished.” After Bai Qingsong destroyed his cultivation, he aged tremendously. With a head filled with white hair, he gazed calmly at the Ye Clan’s Mansion with an indescribable feeling in his heart.

Autumn Snow nodded in agreement. The Ye Clan was finished.

In this gambling bet, the Ye Clan had chosen to side with Chu Tianjiao. Their forces were utterly decimated in the war and after everything was concluded, Chu Wuwei restructured the authority and power in the Royal Capital, causing the Ye Clan to fall from nobility and into destitution.

They had lost everything.

“The affairs of the world are unpredictable,” Bai Qingsong deeply lamented. Who would have thought that the illustrious Ye Clan, second only to the Royal Clan in the past, would have fallen so swiftly? And who would have imagined that the Qin Clan that was in imminent peril back then, would actually become a force that had the power to sweep past everything in Chu?

Also, who would have ever guessed that the young cultivation cripple back then, wouldn’t even require two years to become someone that could determine the fate of Chu.

If he could predict the future, how would he, Bai Qingsong, make the choice he did back then?

“Time, is like a dream…” Bai Qingsong turned as he departed. His countenance turned wizened, his back stooped with age.

Witnessing how drastically her father’s appearance had changed into that of a feeble, old man, Autumn Snow silently wept, tears streaking down her face.

AGM 223 - The Useless Second Young Master

Chu Wuwei quickly settled the remaining aftermath and prioritised the rebuilding of the Emperor Star Academy.

The ultimate winner of this fight for royal authority actually landed in the hands of Chu Wuwei, the weakest out of all the forces that contended for power. From this, one could see how capable Chu Wuwei was, his remarkable achievements causing the citizens of Chu to feel gratified in their hearts.

Over at the Emperor Star Academy, Qin Wentian looked upon the various buildings that were being rebuilt, rising from the ground. The Emperor Star Academy restarted their recruitment for new students, as the previous batch of students returned, gradually regaining their glory of the past.

“I thought I would never see this day come again in my lifetime. Who would have thought that day would come so fast.” Ren Qianxing stood beside Qin Wentian, as hints of happiness could be seen in his eyes. Naturally, he was exceptionally happy to witness the revival of the Emperor Star Academy.

“The Emperor Star Academy will be just like what we were in the past, the number one academy in Chu.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he stared at the prospective new students, their still childish faces reminded him of himself from back then.

“I’ve never doubted Chu Wuwei. He is different from Chu Tianjiao, and so Chu will definitely have a more prosperous future in his hands,” Ren Qianxing mumbled as he continued in a low voice, “Sadly, my adopted father won't have the chance to witness this. The Nine Mystical Palace… I don’t even know whether my father is alive or dead now. I, Ren Qianxing, am too useless.”

The adopted father in his speech, was naturally referring to the Headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy, Diyi.

“Nothing will happen to the Headmaster. One day, I will storm the Nine Mystical Palace.” Qin Wentian’s gaze turned sharp. If it were not for the support from the Ouyang Clan and Greencloud Pavilion, Qin Wentian knew that with his current power, he would still be helpless to stop the Nine Mystical Palace from doing what they wanted.

“I believe you.” Ren Qianxing smiled. Qin Wentian’s talent was monstrous, yet his character was just.

He once misjudged Luo Tianya, but this time around, he knew his judgement was right.

“Wentian.” A voice drifted over from behind. Mustang, Luo Huan and Fan Le had arrived.

“Teacher, Sister Luo Huan.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“What are your plans in the future?” Mustang looked at Qin Wentian as he asked.

“I’m planning to roam the Grand Xia Empire.” After the storm in Chu had concluded, he wanted to roam the vast world, tempering himself with the experience gained.

“Do you want to bring me along, your lovely sister Luo Huan?” Luo Huan giggled, her personality was as though it had reverted back to how it was in the past, before Mountain’s death.

“Why not? I couldn’t ask for anything more if I had a great beauty like Senior Sister accompanying me on my journey.” Qin Wentian grinned.

“You are getting better and better at sweet-talking.” Luo Huan rolled her eyes, “I’m kidding, even if I tagged along with you, I would only be a burden. I plan to stay here first, and only leave after a period of time.”

“Okay. What about you, Fatty?” Qin Wentian turned to Fan Le.

“Me?” Fan Le squinted his eyes and stated somewhat depressedly, “Initially I wanted to roam the world with you, but the distance between our talents are too far apart. Forget it, I think I’ll stick with our beautiful Senior Sister.”

“...” Qin Wentian stared at the ‘serious’ expression on Fan Le’s face as he went speechless. Even if he wanted to tag along with beautiful girls, he could at least find a better excuse right...?

“Did I say you are welcome to stick to me?” Luo Huan laughed, causing Fan Le’s straight face to turn crestfallen.

“Forget it, I can only suffer and follow him instead.” Fan Le cast a glance at Qin Wentian, as he sighed helplessly, and Qin Wentian didn’t know whether to laugh or cry at Fatty’s antics.

In reality, Fan Le’s talent wasn’t bad at all. Following the events where Qin Wentian saved Mustang and Luo Huan from their imprisonment, he realised that Fan Le had already broken through to Yuanfu. Luo Huan teased Fan Le, asking him whether the reason behind his breakthrough was due to her? Fan Le honestly replied with his customary sweet tongue, saying that even in his dreams, he wanted to save Luo Huan, and thus he ‘accidentally’ broke through to Yuanfu.

Fan Le was the first friend Qin Wentian had made when he stepped into the Royal Capital. Without a doubt, both of them would give their lives for each other. He naturally hoped that Fan Le would be able to roam the world with him. To be honest, other than being a little horny and extremely shameless, Fan Le had no other flaws.

“Would you be interested in practicing cultivation with the Greencloud Pavilion?” At this moment, a silhouette walked over. A slender looking woman with a beautiful countenance and dignified demeanor appeared; this was none other than Qian Mengyu.

Qian Mengyu smiled at Qin Wentian, extending an invitation to him.

Qin Wentian was grateful for all the support he received from the Greencloud Pavilion this time around. He had already forgotten about the unhappy matters that had occurred in the refinement grounds. However, he had no wish to join any transcendent powers this soon and thus, he couldn’t possibly agree and accept Qian Mengyu’s invitation.

“I want to travel on my own for now, roaming the Grand Xia Empire, seeing the world outside. I will decide again in the future as to which of the transcendent powers I want to join.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Haha, fine. When you wish to join any transcendent powers, you have to remember to consider my Greencloud Pavilion, okay? After all, I’m the first to extend the invitation to you.” Qian Mengyu smiled back. There was no longer any hints of superiority in her tone or actions. She had already considered Qin Wentian as someone who had the same status as her.

“I definitely will.” Qin Wentian laughed as he nodded.

“Since this is the case, I shall bid farewell first. Let’s meet if we have the chance to, in the future.” Qian Mengyu smiled gently, it was time for her to leave as well.

“There will certainly be a chance in the future. At that time don’t pretend you don’t know me, the stray wandering cultivator,” Qin Wentian joked as he laughed.

Qian Mengyu departed, and gazing at her back view, Fan Le lamented, “Why is it always you that has such amazing luck with women?”

Fatty shook his head dispiritedly, leaving the area as though he suffered from some psychological impact, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless.

Some time after the departure of those from the Greencloud Pavilion, Ouyang Kuangsheng also bade his farewell. After all, the reason he came to Chu was to look for Qin Wentian, and now that the matter in the Dark Forest was soon coming to an end, it was about time that he left.

However, he believed that he was definitely fated to meet with Qin Wentian in the future.

………………

Mo Clan.

Mo Qingcheng had always been monitoring the news from the Royal Capital, and only upon knowing the conclusion did her heart calm down.

She felt really happy in her heart, happy for Qin Wentian. She heard that he easily defeated Luo Qianqiu, who was at the second level of Yuanfu, and also tyrannically suppressed Chu Tianjiao in an overwhelming manner. Such impressive combat prowess caused Mo Qingcheng to be filled with anticipation regarding Qin Wentian's future.

As Mo Qingcheng was filled with her own worries in monitoring the situation of Chu, old man Mo was worrying about when she would leave to join the Pill Emperor Hall. As for matters regarding Chu, he had no interest in them at all. He had seen too many things when roaming the world, how could he put matters of a small Chu Country in his heart. So what if Qin Wentian was victorious in everything? So what if he his talent was above average? In the end, he achieved what he had achieved due to the efforts of others. What could he accomplish on his own?

Old Mo sat frowning in a pavilion, feeling extremely depressed in his heart. Earlier, Bai Fei came over and told him that if Mo Qingcheng continued delaying her decision, and refused to return with them, she would definitely report this to her teacher.

“Old Mo, you don't need to be too worried. I think Qingcheng is waiting for Qin Wentian to leave Chu before she would bear to leave. Why not just give her a few more days?” Hua Xiaoyun sat opposite to Old Mo, smiling at him.

“This lass is too outrageous.” Old Mo felt even more infuriated upon hearing Hua Xiaoyun's words. “Why the hell is she so obsessed with Qin Wentian?”

“Well, Qingcheng is still young after all, and she didn't really have the opportunity to interact with many people. I'm sure her thinking will change after her stint in the Grand Xia Empire,” Hua Xiaoyun consoled.

“Maybe.” Old man Mo sighed, “Xiaoyun, you should interact more with Qingcheng. Although her personality is a little stubborn, her character is really good. You shouldn't be too bothered about what happened previously.”

“No problem, how would I be bothered about such a small thing?” Hua Xiaoyun shook his head and laughed. “Old Mo, why don't I try persuading Qingcheng?”

Old Mo muttered to himself irresolutely, he knew that Hua Xiaoyun was trying to woo Mo Qingcheng. He also hoped that the two of them would end up together but yet, his grand daughter seemed to dislike Hua Xiaoyun.

“Right, you should talk more to her.” Old Mo nodded in agreement.

“I shall leave first, then.” Hua Xiaoyun bid farewell as he turned and walked in the direction of Mo Qingcheng’s courtyard. A cold light flickered in his eyes, unseen.

He received news from his elder brother that the matter in the Dark Forest would soon have a conclusion. This meant that the Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He, would soon lead her disciples away. Mo Qingcheng would leave at that time too, this meant that now was the best opportunity for him to make his move.

The attitude of Mo Qingcheng towards him had always been ice-cold, and she even dared to snap at him. That b*tch, if it were not for him, how would she have today? How ridiculous. Acting all high and mighty in front of him? Well, he wanted to see how she could continue acting like this later.

Mo Qingcheng’s courtyard was elegantly designed and located within a quiet area inside the Mo Residence. Upon seeing Hua Xiaoyun approaching, she coldly inquired, “What are you doing here?”

Seeing Mo Qingcheng’s ice-cold attitude, Hua Xiaoyun’s grin grew even wider.

“Miss Mo, no matter what, I’m still the person who recommended you to join the Pill Emperor Hall. And as an esteemed guest of your Mo Clan, even if you don’t like me, is it necessary to treat me like this?” Hua Xiaoyun slowly approached, causing Mo Qingcheng to frown.

Abruptly, Hua Xiaoyun’s silhouette flickered as he appeared in front of Mo Qingcheng. A grayish-colored smoke came out of nowhere, taking Mo Qingcheng by surprise as she involuntarily breathed the smoke in. Her countenance instantly turned ice-cold as she exclaimed, “What are you trying to do?”

As the sound of her voice faded, her expression underwent a change. She felt her whole body turning numb, as her strength faded away. It was a struggle even to stand straight.

She turned pale-white. Staring at Hua Xiaoyun, her eyes cold to the extreme, she asked again. “What are you trying to do?”

Mo Qingcheng realised that her voice was growing weaker and weaker, so faint to the point that she could barely hear herself.

“Hehe.” Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance turned extremely sinister, as he stared lustily at Mo Qingcheng. “You are so gorgeous, what do you think I want to do?”

“You dare?” Mo Qingcheng’s voice became even fainter, as she retreated backwards, each step taking tremendous effort.

“Don’t I dare? Why don’t I dare? What status do I, Hua Xiaoyun, have? Even if I made you mine, in order to preserve your reputation, how would your Mo Clan even dare to object? Hahaha, even if they did object, what can they do to me? And as for the Pill Emperor Hall, so what if they are angered? They wouldn’t dare kill me. I have nothing to lose. On the contrary, I would have gained your sweet chastity.” Hua Xiaoyun smirked evilly. “Since you love to act pure and virtuous, I want to see how good your acting is later on when you’re underneath me. Maybe after the deed is done, you’ll turn into a slut, serving I, this young master, unswervingly.”

The expression on Hua Xiaoyun’s face was extremely wretched. He had torn off his ‘gentleman’ mask completely, revealing his true colors.

“You are so beautiful, babe, how can my heart not be moved? Tsk tsk.” Hua Xiaoyun advanced, his eyes gleamed with an insatiable lust as he stared at the lithe figure of Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng had an expression of extreme distress on her face as she whipped out a dagger, staring at Hua Xiaoyun with eyes filled with incomparable rage.

“You want to kill me? Do you have the capability to?” Hua Xiaoyun snickered.

“Father, Mother, Wentian, I’m sorry.” A teardrop fell from Mo Qingcheng’s eye, and with her final words, she plunged the dagger straight into her own heart. Even though she didn’t have sufficient strength, that dagger was a divine weapon and as such, was extremely sharp. A piercing sound rang out, as fresh blood dyed her clean robes red. Tears glimmered in her eyes, causing those who saw her to feel sorrow.

She would never have thought that Hua Xiaoyun would be so despicable. Since that was the case, she could only choose death to protect her chastity.

“ARE YOU CRAZY?” Hua Xiaoyun shrieked, as his countenance turned incomparably ugly. Even he was frightened by Mo Qingcheng’s resoluteness. Mo Qingcheng would rather choose to commit suicide than to be tainted by him. This crazy woman!

AGM 224 - Wrath

As Hua Xiaoyun witnessed the unceasing flow of blood from the area surrounding Mo Qingcheng's heart, he was truly frightened. This ending was way worse compared to all the other endings he had previously envisioned.

Not only did he not obtain Mo Qingcheng's body, he had also become her murderer. If that was the case, even though the Mo Clan wouldn't dare do anything to him, the Pill Emperor Palace would remember this for sure. Especially for the Pill Emperor's daughter, Luo He, as she was someone that treasured her disciples. If she knew that Mo Qingcheng died because of him, no one could tell what she would do under a pique of anger.

"STOP. Don't pierce the dagger in any further. I'll give up, I'll give up!" Hua Xiaoyun shouted in dread. Mo Qingcheng's body gently collapsed onto the floor, she had no more strength left. Yet her eyes remained wide open, locked onto Hua Xiaoyun.

"What happened?" A few others heard the commotion and came running over. Upon seeing Mo Qingcheng lying on the blood-soaked floor, their countenances turned as white as a sheet of paper.

"Something happened to little Miss," a voice called out in panic, akin to a thunder-shaking alarm that resounded throughout the Mo Residence.

An instant later, several figures rushed over. As Mo Tianlin saw what happened to his daughter, his face instantly turned bloodlessly pale.

"Qingcheng." Mo Tianlin rushed forward, supporting his daughter in his arms. Seeing her father, only now did a hint of a smile appear on Mo Qingcheng's face. Her lips trembled slightly, as though she was trying to say something, but no words came out.

"WHO DID THIS?" Mo Tianlin's eyes flickered with a cold and terrifying light, looking in the direction of Hua Xiaoyun.

"What's going on?" Bai Fei and the disciples from the Pill Emperor Hall had just arrived.

"This was not done by me. I was only joking with Miss Mo, but she thought I was serious." Hua Xiaoyun tried to sidestep. There was no way he could possibly admit that he had evil designs on Mo Qingcheng.

Bai Fei shot a cold glance at Hua Xiaoyun, before walking over to Mo Qingcheng's side. Retrieving a bottle of medicinal pills from her robes, she placed a few pills into Mo Qingcheng's mouth. One of her hands rested on Mo Qingcheng's chest area, while the other took her pulse.

“Hua Xiaoyun, you despicable asshole.” Bai Fei glared at Hua Xiaoyun in rage, it was as though she knew what Hua Xiaoyun had done. “You were joking with her? Why do you need to use the Energy Dissipating Powder on her if it was a joke? You are worse than a beast.”

Although Bai Fei didn’t really like Mo Qingcheng, she was still a woman after all. How could she not be repulsed and angered when Hua Xiaoyun resorted to this method to deal with Mo Qingcheng?

“How dare you?” Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance turned threatening, as his scheme was exposed by Bai Fei. After a moment, he regained control and stated with icy calm, “Do you know who you are talking to?”

“You incompetent degenerate. Who do you think you are? If not for your elder brother, you wouldn’t even have the qualifications to talk to me.” Bai Fei was triggered. As a disciple of Luo He, she had a pretty high standing. How could she tolerate Hua Xiaoyun’s arrogance.

Hua Xiaoyun turned red from anger as his countenance became increasingly malevolent. Glaring at Bai Fei, he silently exclaimed in his heart, “Filthy bitch, I’ll make you taste what hell is like if you ever end up in my hands.”

Yet, he didn’t dare to speak out any of his thoughts. Bai Fei wasn’t a good character to make an enemy out of.

“Yan Qi, immediately go and inform master. I’m afraid Mo Qingcheng’s situation is critical,” Bai Fei instructed. Yan Qi nodded as he quickly dashed away.

A gentle glow emanated from Bai Fei, and she directed the glow to envelop Mo Qingcheng. After which, warm currents of healing were channelled into Mo Qingcheng, trying to minimise her pain and stop the bleeding. Yet, Bai Fei didn’t dare to move the dagger embedded in her chest.

Mo Tianlin stood at the side, shaking with nervousness. The hatred in his eyes when he stared at Hua Xiaoyun was a testament of how he wanted nothing more than to dismember his corpse into a million pieces.

Old Mo also arrived, his countenance extremely ugly to behold. He already knew of what had happened.

“Old Mo, I apologise. I was just joking with Qingcheng, I’ll compensate your Mo Clan for this.” Hua Xiaoyun hurriedly explained, his countenance wavering as he saw how angry Old Mo was.

He had already seen how insane Mo Qingcheng could be. What if this old man really went crazy and killed him here and now? It would be too late for Hua Xiaoyun, even if his elder brother annihilated the entire Mo Clan to accompany him with their deaths. He could only try to mitigate the anger of Old Mo for now.

“I hope young master Hua will stay here in our Mo Clan for now,” Old Mo icily stated, suppressing the flames of fury boiling in his heart. It was obvious that he made the wrong judgement. Yet after considering Hua Xiaoyun’s background, he could only tolerate this for now.

“Don’t worry, I will stay here till this matter is concluded.” Hua Xiaoyun swallowed his words and replied, it was unknown what he was thinking about.

“FATHER, KILL HIM!” Mo Tianlin roared in rage, causing Hua Xiaoyun to stiffen. His countenance turned sinister as he replied, “It was merely a joke. I believe nothing will happen to Miss Mo, you better think clearly before you speak.”

“Shut your mouth.” Old Mo glowered at Mo Tianlin.

Kill? If Hua Xiaoyun died in the Mo Clan, everyone in the clan would be annihilated and die with him.

Now he could only pray for Mo Qingcheng’s safety.

The tranquil atmosphere of Mo Qingcheng’s courtyard was disrupted, as an intense feeling of nervousness permeated the air. News of what happened to Mo Qingcheng was soon discovered by those close to the Mo Clan.

Bai Fei tried her best to preserve Mo Qingcheng’s life. After all, Mo Qingcheng was the disciple that her Master had favored above all others. If she didn’t give it her all now, she would surely be blamed by her Master later on. Fortunately, after her efforts, Mo Qingcheng’s condition finally stabilised.

Now, all that was left to do, was to wait for the arrival of her Master.

…………

At this moment, Qin Wentian was at the Bamboo Lodge, standing in front of the flowing creek. A tender smile involuntarily appeared on his face whenever he thought of Mo Qingcheng.

He wondered, what was she doing now?

Thinking back to that night when Mo Qingcheng wanted to stay over, Qin Wentian felt warmth blossoming in his heart. This silly girl had already decided to give her heart to him. He heard that she hadn’t left for the Pill Emperor Hall yet, it must be because she was waiting for him, to meet him one last time before she could bear to depart.

“Pill Emperor Hall,” Qin Wentian murmured.

At this moment, sounds of movement could be heard behind him. Turning, a bewildered expression appeared on his face as he realised that it was Nolan. Why would she be here to look for him?

Not only that, her countenance was extremely unsightly, as though something terrible had just occurred.

“Qin Wentian, something happened to Qingcheng,” Nolan cried, causing Qin Wentian to feel as though a rock had dropped inside his heart. He instantly dashed over.

“What happened to Qingcheng?” Qin Wentian urgently questioned.

“That beast, Hua Xiaoyun, I heard that he had evil designs on Qingcheng. That silly girl tried to commit suicide after that and is still currently unconscious. I tried to go to her, but the Mo Clan is currently forbidding all outsiders from entering the Mo Residence.” Nolan’s eyes were red with tears, her relationship with Mo Qingcheng was as close as real sisters, yet now she didn’t know if Qingcheng would live or die. Naturally, she would be upset.

Buzz. Qin Wentian’s mind shook from the impact of Nolan’s words, his countenance became exceedingly terrifying to behold. An overwhelming intent of coldness exuded from him, causing Nolan to be so frightened that she involuntarily retreated backwards without pause.

“Qingcheng.” Qin Wentian’s mind was in turmoil. He soared up through the skies as a pair of demonic Garuda Wings appeared on his back. The demonic Qi that emanated forth from his body was so thick that Nolan couldn’t even breath. With the speed of a raging hurricane, Qin Wentian transformed into a black ray of light as he shot off into the distance.

“Hua Xiaoyun.” A voice filled with a terrible, terrible wrath and killing intent could be heard echoing in the air. No words were sufficient to describe the ice-cold rage Qin Wentian was feeling now, along with his fear and worry.

This feeling was akin to back then, when Mo Qingcheng blocked a blow on his behalf. He had never felt this afraid before.

Qin Wentian’s speed reached an unprecedented level as he zoomed like lightning towards the Mo Clan. Every moment that passed felt like agony to him, each second felt as long as an eternity. Finally, he saw the Mo Residence in the distance.

Not far away from Qin Wentian, there was also someone flying over. However, the speed of that person was even faster compared to the crazed Qin Wentian. Her eyes were filled with endless depths as she swept a glance at him, as though with just a single look, she would be able to uncover all of Qin Wentian’s secrets.

She had an elegant bearing, exuding the aura of nobility and a terrifying presence. She was shrouded in a bright glow as she transformed into a beam of light, shooting straight into the Mo Residence. The guards outside didn’t block her because… her speed was so quick to the extent that no one could even see her shadow.

As the guards of the Mo Clan saw Qin Wentian descending from the skies, several of them soared up into the air to stop him. “Outsiders are all forbidden entr...”

“Scram.” Even before they completed their sentence, the Demonic Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s body surged as it exploded forth, manifesting into countless demonic swords as they slashed towards the guards. Those guards instantly dodged to the side, but in that split second lapse in their attention, Qin Wentian vanished from view, and had already entered into the Mo Residence.

Qin Wentian soon located Qingcheng’s courtyard. Flying over, his body involuntarily trembling as he saw the white robes of Qingcheng dyed red in her blood. Seeing her wan countenance, he felt as though countless knives were stabbing his heart.

“Don’t disturb my master,” Bai Fei coldly stated. Only now did Qin Wentian realise that the woman he saw earlier was planning to administer medical treatment to Mo Qingcheng.

“Bai Fei, we are going in.” A gentle glow shrouded Mo Qingcheng’s body as that woman from earlier carried her, entering the Mo Qingcheng’s room alongside with Bai Fei and the rest of the Emperor Pill Hall’s disciples.

Qin Wentian dared not go in, for fear of causing a disturbance. He could only pray that Mo Qingcheng would be okay.

“What are you doing here?” Old Mo frowned when he saw the sudden appearance of Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian didn’t reply. Instead, his glance shifted towards Hua Xiaoyun, who was standing behind Old Mo. A sky-high killing intent erupted forth as the coldness in his eyes grew in intensity.

Boom. Qin Wentian moved, advancing forwards with measured steps towards Hua Xiaoyun. Old Mo’s frown deepened as he moved to block Qin Wentian’s path.

Qin Wentian stared at Old Mo, his finger shaking with incredulous disbelief as he pointed it towards Hua Xiaoyun. “This beast caused Qingcheng to end up in this state. You didn’t kill him, but choose to block me instead?”

“What do the matters of my Mo Clan got to do with you?” Old Mo snorted. Qin Wentian’s behaviour was way too impudent.

“Well spoken. Indeed, what do the matters of the Mo Clan have to do with me? I couldn’t give a damn. But now, Qingcheng is the one who was injured.” The coldness in Qin Wentian’s voice intensified to its limits. Taking another step forwards, he growled. “Old bastard, get the fuck out of my way.”

AGM 225 - Reinforcement

Old Mo instantly froze when he heard Qin Wentian's words.

What status did he have? He was the Clan Lord of the Mo Clan, Mo Qingcheng's granddad, the strongest cultivator in Chu below the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Qin Wentian, a youth with mediocre talent actually dared to talk this way to him?

"What did you just say?" Old Mo's countenance was extremely unsightly. He was already in a terrible mood after what happened to Qingcheng, and now with the impudence Qin Wentian was showing him, how could he tolerate it? Involuntarily, a terrifying pressure emanated forth from him.

"If you don't dare to kill him, I'll do it. Get. The. Fuck. Out. Of. My. Way." Qin Wentian was still coldly staring at Old Mo. He naturally understood that there was only one reason why Old Mo didn't dare to kill Hua Xiaoyun.

Old man Mo feared Hua Xiaoyun's background. Even when he knew Hua Xiaoyun was the one that led Mo Qingcheng into this state, he still didn't dare to kill him.

Narrowing his eyes, a murderous urge could be seen gleaming in Old Mo's gaze. He would feel more guilt if a member of the Mo Clan was the one confronting him, but since it was Qin Wentian, he had no such concern. Qin Wentian was seeking death.

Qin Wentian continued walking forwards, and his sarcastic tone of voice felt like slaps raining upon Old Mo's face. How could Old Mo tolerate Qin Wentian's impudence?

"Ignorant fellow." Old Mo sent out a palm strike towards Qin Wentian. However in that instant, a fierce wind gusted as an exceptionally sharp intent descended, causing the heart of Old Mo to tremble in fear. In that instant, he felt as though he was in mortal danger.

After the wind gusted past, a graceful silhouette appeared in front of him as though she had always been there,

The young lady casually stood there, her presence alone caused Old Mo to feel a bone-chilling sensation. He felt as though he would be lacerated into minced meat as long as the young lady in front of him willed it.

His palm froze halfway in motion, as his eyes grew as round as saucers. This veiled young lady, was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. She was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

Why would there be such a powerful character at the side of Qin Wentian?

“You are truly unqualified to be Qingcheng’s granddad. If she recovers, so be it. But if anything happens to her, I shall personally send you to hell to accompany her.” Qin Wentian stared straight into the eyes of Old Mo, the resoluteness of his determination so palpable that Old Mo involuntarily trembled.

He was actually threatened in this manner by someone of the junior generation. Glancing at the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign at the side of Qin Wentian, many question marks appeared in his mind.

If Old Mo showed some concern about matters of Chu, he would already have known about Qing`er. Sadly, how could such a small Chu Country be in his sights? In his eyes, Chu was just a speck of dust. How could he have high regards for Qin Wentian, a so-called ‘genius’ that originated from Chu?

Qin Wentian passed Old Mo by, his killing intent locking onto Hua Xiaoyun.

Hua Xiaoyun’s eyes flashed, as he cast a glance at Qing`er. If Qing`er made a move, he wouldn’t even have a chance to resist. But he wasn’t that concerned about Qin Wentian. He was shocked only because he didn’t expect that there would be someone in Chu that had the protection of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

“I’m Hua Xiaoyun from the Moon Continent’s Hua Clan, may I inquire who you are?” Hua Xiaoyun looked at Qing`er. As a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, in addition to her age and beauty, he deduced that she most likely was also from the Grand Xia Empire.

Qing`er’s brows creased every so slightly. She coldly shot a glance at Hua Xiaoyun before pointedly looked away. Her actions caused Hua Xiaoyun to stiffen. Qing`er was disregarding him, treating him like thin air.

“It doesn’t matter who you are. You have to die regardless.” Qin Wentian’s aura magnified as an overwhelming demonic Qi filled the air. His inky black hair danced about in the wind, as the blood in his body seethed and surged. Rumbling sounds could be heard within, as his killing intent reached the skies, causing everyone in the vicinity to unconsciously take a few steps backwards.

Was this the number one genius of Chu? What a terrifying aura.

However, they heard that Hua Xiaoyun was someone at the fourth level of Yuanfu, the gap between him and Qin Wentian was too wide. Not only that, Hua Xiaoyun had already comprehended a Mandate. How could Qin Wentian stand against him?

Boom! The Yellow Springs Monument directly appeared, flying towards Hua Xiaoyun with explosive speed. Crimson beams of light could be seen channelling from Qin Wentian’s body into the stone monument. Hua Xiaoyun’s expression froze as he felt the circulation of blood in his body speeding up, as his heart pounded with increasing intensity.

“KILL!” Qin Wentian roared.

Buzz. A terrifying after-wind billowed, Qin Wentian transformed into a blurry shadow as he dashed towards Hua Xiaoyun. A boundless feeling of violence warped his demeanor so much that his current appearance resembled an ancient demon war god, an ancient-looking halberd appearing in his hands.

Hua Xiaoyun's aura also blasted out as well. With a wave of his sleeves, a resplendent golden halo appeared in front of him. Channeling his energy towards the halo, countless golden colored sharp swords flew madly towards Qin Wentian, with the intent to lacerate him from where he stood.

The terrifying golden swords were all imbued with fearsome penetrating capabilities. At the same time, the will of a Mandate slammed down onto Qin Wentian, causing him to feel as if his body was soon to be pierced through by these golden swords.

The ancient halberd in his hands weaved about in an intricate dance, creating beautiful arcs of Astral Light that obliterated the golden swords that came into contact with it. Simultaneously, as he was defending against this attack, Qin Wentian commanded the Yellow Springs Monument to slam into Hua Xiaoyun. Booming sounds rang out, as Hua Xiaoyun let out a pain-filled groan. The resonance caused by the blood Qi of the Yellow Springs Monument was too monstrous.

As Hua Xiaoyun retreated, a protective-type divine weapon in the form of a millstone, appeared in front of him. His expression was stone-cold, as he pointed towards the air. The golden light emitted from the millstone then enveloped the crimson glow of the stone monument.

A whistling sound could be heard from the Yellow Springs Monument, as the crimson light it emitted grew stronger and stronger. With a roar of rage, Qin Wentian channelled even more of his bloodline's power into it until the point where his senses became one with the stone monument. At this moment, he could sense a monstrously terrifying power residing in the Yellow Springs Monument, but sadly, he still didn't have the ability to fully control it.

"I want you to die." Qin Wentian stared at Hua Xiaoyun like he was staring at a dead man. Stepping forwards, the ground trembled with the force from his steps. His halberd moved at an extreme speed, while at the same time, the oppressive pressure of the stone monument bore down on Hua Xiaoyun.

Terror flashed in his eyes as he forcibly resisted against the pressure. Sending out a golden beam of light to knock the ancient halberd away, he eventually spat out a mouthful of blood as his countenance changed.

Without hesitation, Hua Xiaoyun immediately retreated, lengthening the distance between him and Qin Wentian.

Even if the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign didn't make a move, an incensed Qin Wentian was already sufficient to take his life.

This caused Hua Xiaoyun to feel as though he was in a dream. No matter what, he was still someone at the fourth level of Yuanfu.

“It must be due to the suppression caused by the stone monument. If not for that, I would have killed him easily,” Hua Xiaoyun mused, this whole thing was too bizarre.

“I can’t stay in Chu any longer.” Hua Xiaoyun felt extremely depressed. Who would have thought that it would be so dangerous in Chu? What a humiliation.

An overwhelming killing intent pressed down behind him and he felt himself being enveloped by an ice-cold intent. Hua Xiaoyun stiffened as he turned his head. Boundless amounts of demonic Qi permeated the air, as a pair of demonic beast wings grew on Qin Wentian’s back. His cold black eyes were like an abyss, telling Hua Xiaoyun that he would soon be a dead man. Qin Wentian wouldn’t give up until he was dead.

“Reckless fool.” Hua Xiaoyun’s anger bubbled out.

Drawing the Astral Energy within his Yuanfu to its limits, Hua Xiaoyun’s speed explosively increased as he shot towards the direction of the Dark Forest.

Swoosh! A raging wind gusted by, as a terrifying blood intent descended. Hua Xiaoyun grimaced, feeling as though his body was about to explode. Sweeping his glance backwards, he saw that the Yellow Springs Monument had somehow also grown a pair of wings similar to that of Qin Wentian, granting it an explosive increase in speed as it trailed closely behind him.

Halting his steps, his countenance grew incomparably sinister, and a golden sword emitting a terrifying sharpness appeared in his hands.

“BREAK!” A golden beam of light flashed, as Hua Xiaoyun sent out a slash of sword energy aimed at the stone monument. The stone monument shuddered for a moment, before brushing off his attack and continued trailing behind him. Terror seized him, as explosions went off in Hua Xiaoyun’s mind. His attack was ineffective? If this went on, he would be pressured to death sooner or later.

“Young Master.” At this moment, a voice drifted over. Hua Xiaoyun’s gloomy expression faded, replaced with joy as he roared, “KILL HIM, KILL THE PERSON BEHIND ME!”

Several silhouettes appeared in the distance. The cultivation of the man in the lead was extremely frightening, he was also a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. There were about five others behind him, all of them servants with a cultivation base at the third level of Yuanfu or below. Usually, these yuanfu cultivators would do odd jobs for him, while he would give them a pointer or two whenever he was free.

In the Grand Xia Empire, matters such as these were extremely ordinary. There would always be people willing to follow Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns around, even those from the transcendent powers. They didn’t have outstanding talents, and it was almost impossible for them to climb to the top in the transcendent powers, hence, they would rather choose to serve under a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in order to receive guidance on their path. Who knows, they might have a chance in the future to become one as well.

Even if these servants were at the third level of Yuanfu and below, in Chu, they were still considered experts. This was the difference between Chu and the Grand Xia Empire.

This Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was here because the matter in the Dark Forest had been concluded. He was under orders to go to the Mo Clan to fetch Hua Xiaoyun back. Never would he have imagined that in such a small place like Chu there would be someone wanting to kill the second young master of the Hua Clan. Maybe, the adage ‘the foolish are fearless’, was referring to this.

Even though Hua Xiaoyun in the Hua Clan couldn’t be considered outstanding, he was still from the direct line of descent, after all. Not only that, the radiance of his elder brother’s talent was extremely dazzling and thus, nobody had ever dared to bully him, be it inside the clan or outside of it. Maybe it was because of this, that he slowly became known as ‘the useless second Young Master’ behind his back.

The Heavenly Dipper Sovereign coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before he extended his hand, intending to grab him. A terrifying energy current howled, as it sped towards Qin Wentian.

However, at the same moment, a lotus manifested in front of Qin Wentian, as Qing`er’s silhouette abruptly appeared, so beautiful that it was as though she transcended ephemeral beauty.

“You want to kill me? I WANT YOU TO DIE!” Hua Xiaoyun howled at Qin Wentian, when he saw that his followers had arrived, his countenance becoming increasingly malevolent.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Qing`er, Qing`er was as aloof as before. She glanced back at Qin Wentian as she stated in a clear, melodious voice, “This old man is not a problem for me, I can settle him.”

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he glanced at Qing`er’s ice-cool demeanor. However, as he turned his gaze onto Hua Xiaoyun, his fierce desire to kill rose up once more!

AGM 226 - Summons

After Qing`er spoke, she moved towards the enemy Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. After sensing the aura exuded by Qing`er, the other party didn't dare underestimate her, not even slightly. He silently cursed in his heart, wondering what trouble this useless second Young Master had created this time around. How could he have antagonised someone who had the protection of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign?

This useless second Young Master, was truly… hopeless. Maybe it was due to the support his background had afforded him, gradually causing his character to become like this, someone who created trouble everywhere he went. There were many in the Hua Clan who secretly lamented that if only Hua Xiaoyun had half the capability of his elder brother, they would already be satisfied with it.

Qing`er and the other Heavenly Dipper Sovereign commenced their battles, causing terrifying shockwaves to bombard the area around them. The enemy Heavenly Dipper Sovereign soared upwards, wanting to lure Qing`er away. He didn't believe that Hua Xiaoyun wouldn't be able to kill someone at the first level of Yuanfu, not to mention with help from his other servants.

Two brilliant streams of light shot skywards, leaving behind the Yuanfu cultivators.

Hua Xiaoyun's smile became even more malevolent.

"KILL HIM. All of you go together, bring me his head." His words almost caused the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign flying skywards to vomit a mouthful of blood. Although Hua Xiaoyun's talent couldn't really be considered outstanding, but he was at the very least, a fourth level Yuanfu cultivator who had comprehended the first level of a Mandate. Did he really need to behave like this to kill someone at the first level of Yuanfu?

Hua Xiaoyun's actions left the old guy speechless.

Hua Xiaoyun wasn't afraid of Qin Wentian. What he was afraid of, was that strange and bizarre monument that Qin Wentian had used. With the suppression pressure of that monument, he couldn't summon his full strength in a one-on-one battle. Thus, he could only gather more people to surround Qin Wentian.

As the other Yuanfu Cultivators flew forwards, encircling Qin Wentian, the haunted, fiendish look in his eyes grew more and more pronounced as the Yellow Springs Monument hovered above his head. Abruptly, resplendent Astral Light surrounded him as a burst of demonic Qi erupted forth, so saturated that it permeated the air. A beast-type Astral Soul appeared near to Qin Wentian and upon seeing the demonic beast's form, Hua Xiaoyun and his cronies stood there, dumbstruck.

Head of a dragon, body of a lion, tail of a snake, wings of a roc, scales of a Xuanwu Tortoise, claws of a Kirin. This sinister looking demonic beast appeared to be the incarnation of brutality. The baleful air it emitted gave people chills in their heart, akin to witnessing a monster from their darkest nightmares.

“What demonic beast constellation is this Astral Soul condensed from?” Hua Xiaoyun cursed in a low voice. His heart was filled with trepidation and shock. Even if he ignored his earlier question, the radiance of the golden corona was so dazzling that there was no doubt this Astral Soul was condensed from a Constellation in the 5th Heavenly Layer. There was no way Hua Xiaoyun could communicate and form innate connections with any of the constellations in the 5th Heavenly Layer. The only one he knew of that was able to do so, was his elder brother.

If those who were widely read and more knowledgeable were here, they would surely be able to tell that the demonic beast Astral Soul before them had the form of a Demon Sovereign, ranked #1 in the Warbeast Index.

Sadly, neither Hua Xiaoyun nor his cronies could recognise it.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, drawing in a deep breath. Borrowing the aid of the Demon Sovereign’s Beast Spirit he obtained from the Spiritual Beasts Testing Grounds, his consciousness and intent shot upwards to the realm of the Nine Heavenly Layers.

His Demon Sovereign Astral Soul lifted his head and howled in response. Although it was day time, an intense beam of starlight could be seen explosively shooting downwards, breaking apart the dome of Heavens. This phenomenon caused the hearts of those in the vicinity to tremble violently. What… was going on?

ROARRR~ The Demon Sovereign Astral Soul let out a roar as the beam of starlight entered its body, forming and strengthening the connection between Qin Wentian’s Astral Soul and the Demon Sovereign Constellation that existed in the 5th Heavenly Layer. BOOOOOM! Qin Wentian’s body was filled with strength, the Astral Energy within the Yuanfu that corresponded with the Demon Sovereign’s Astral Soul overflowed, as it began a summoning.

Bzzz. The air shook as space broke apart, and an illusory form of a demonic beast appeared. This demonic beast had large, silvery wings; it was none other than the Silver Roc listed in the Warbeast Index.

The illusory form became increasingly corporeal, as it transformed into an actual existence. At the point of time where it crossed from illusory to reality, its eyes abruptly snapped open, the malice and brutality contained within made the souls of those who saw it shiver.

“This…” Hua Xiaoyun stared in stupefaction.

“This is a summoning-type Astral Soul, it can summon Astral Warbeasts from other constellations,” one of the Yuanfu cronies intoned in a low voice, his heart pounding. Exceedingly harsh conditions were required for the cultivator to be able to use the ability ‘summon’ for any summoning-type Astral Soul. Not only must one’s sensory ability be unfathomably high, they would also need an astronomical amount of Astral Energy to support the ‘summon’ ability. Both factors would determine the strength and power level of the summoned Astral Warbeast.

This was the first time Qin Wentian used the ‘summon’ ability of his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul. Earlier when he had done so, he could faintly sense that the strength of the summoned Astral Warbeast was correlated to his own strength.

Ranked #98 in the Warbeast Index, the Silver Roc belonged to the type of demonic beast that can undergo evolution. Currently, the aura the Silver Roc emitted was similar to a cultivator at the peak of the second level of Yuanfu.

“The summoning jumped a level?” Surprise flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. After all, he was only at the first level of Yuanfu.

“Quick, what are you all waiting for? KILL HIM!” Hua Xiaoyun roared. Only then did his cronies wake from their stunned state, as they dashed explosively towards Qin Wentian.

“All of you will die.” The coldness in Qin Wentian’s voice was so chilling that it pervaded the bone. The Silver Roc erupted into motion, zooming towards the attacking cultivators, and as it flew, its massive wings caused a mini hurricane to manifest. At the same time, the Yellow Spring Monuments hovering above his head intensified its crimson glow, as a towering blood Qi permeated the atmosphere.

Qin Wentian continued to stand in his original spot. His Demon Sovereign Astral Soul was still roaring, facing the Heavens. This caused Hua Xiaoyun to tremble intensely. Was Qin Wentian still intending to summon another Astral Warbeast?

Lunatic, that lunatic! Even if he summoned them, how could he control so many demonic beasts at the same time?

BOOM! A terrifying tremor rocked the earth. A Sky-ember Lion Astral Warbeast appeared beside Qin Wentian. This was one of the demonic beast spirits whom Qin Wentian devoured back when he was in the Spirit Beasts Testing Grounds, ranked above the #300 mark in the Warbeast Index. Similarly, the aura it exuded was at the peak of a cultivator at the second level of Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian had no intentions of stopping. After which, a Silver-Armored Bear King appeared as well, its towering frame akin to that of a gigantic mountain as it barrelled forward, rushing the enemy Yuanfu cultivators.

Qin Wentian’s mind shuddered violently, feeling as though it was about to split apart. These Astral Warbeasts all had a trace of his spiritual conscious within them. But because of the number of Astral Warbeasts summoned, the pressure weighing down on his mind grew increasingly heavier. This kind of feeling was incredibly difficult to bear.

Yet Qin Wentian could care less. These people had to die. His killing intent, was also the killing intents of these Astral Warbeasts, so intense that it was palpable in the air.

“Fsssssh…”

A Yuanfu cultivator was torn apart. Although the Astral Warbeast was only at the peak of the second level of Yuanfu, their combat prowess didn’t lose out in the slightest when compared to a human cultivator at the third level of Yuanfu. Furthermore, their rage was fuelled by the emotions of Qin Wentian, his influence causing the Astral Warbeasts to enter into a battle frenzy.

Hua Xiaoyun had originally planned to kill Qin Wentian by besieging him from all angles. However, the aura Qin Wentian now exuded felt more and more dangerous.

“DIE!” The Silver Roc glided across the air, in the direction of Hua Xiaoyun. The Yellow Springs Monument, as well as Qin Wentian himself, also dashed out.

Hua Xiaoyun slashed out an energy beam in anger. However, the Silver Roc was too agile, it easily sidestepped the energy beam as it lunged straight at Hua Xiaoyun, aiming for his head.

“Vile creature!” Hua Xiaoyun coldly shouted. Slashing out with his palms with a force akin to the chop of a sabre, he incorporated it with the will of his Mandate as he pushed the roc away.

BOOM! The Yellow Springs Monument descended, causing Hua Xiaoyun’s heartbeat to pound as his blood circulation went into a frenzy. Simultaneously, the attack of Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd also arrived, causing Hua Xiaoyun to be at a loss on how to react.

Snarling in anger, Hua Xiaoyun went into berserk mode. His divine sharp sword flew towards the Yellow Springs Monument, while his five fingers formed the stance of a claw, shining with a golden light as he intercepted Qin Wentian’s halberd attack.

Ka Cha! A crisp sound rang out, Hua Xiaoyun stared at Qin Wentian. He was at the fourth level of Yuanfu; he didn’t believe that he would fail to kill Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had relinquished his hold on the ancient halberd, choosing to collide against Hua Xiaoyun with his body instead.

BANG! The terrifying sounds of their collision thundered out. Hua Xiaoyun spat out a mouthful of blood, yet his determination to kill Qin Wentian had not wavered in the slightest. His hands appeared to be sharper even compared to swords. He slashed out with both hands, aiming to chop off Qin Wentian’s arms.

Qin Wentian didn’t retreat. On the contrary, he summoned strength supported by his vast amounts of Astral Energy as he pushed his palms out. The sounds of a mini explosion rang out as Hua Xiaoyun felt his arms about to shatter. Qin Wentian took a step to the side as he spat out beams of sword light from his mouth, aiming for the eyes and head of Hua Xiaoyun.

Hua Xiaoyun's countenance underwent a drastic change. He hurriedly retracted his arms as a screen of golden light blocked the beams of sword light. However, the intense vibration caused by the impact of the attack caused Hua Xiaoyun to turn pale as he vomited even more mouthfuls of blood. Just at the moment he retracted his arms, yet another fearsome beam of sword light slashed out towards him, intent on extinguishing his life.

"NOOOOO!" Hua Xiaoyun screeched in terror. He flung one of his arms up to block the attack and in the aftermath, his defending arm was left dangling uselessly from its socket, appearing as though it would fall off at any moment. Hua Xiaoyun bellowed in misery as he retreated in full force, withdrawing a 'Wing Seal' from his robes. This was a one-time use, defensive-type divine weapon. It was something his elder brother had given him as a final trump card to save his life.

Because Hua Xiaoyun had always created trouble when he was outside his clan, his brother told him that regardless of how powerful a divine weapon might be, it was still useless if he met a truly strong opponent. Thus, his brother had given him the 'Wing Seal' instead. It was a one-time usage, priceless treasure intended solely for the purpose of escape. Even Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns wouldn't be able to catch him if he chose to utilise it. Yet now, he was actually using it to run away from someone at the first level of Yuanfu.

Crushing the 'Wing Seal' in his hands, an explosion of Astral Light inundated the area where Hua Xiaoyun stood. After the explosion, Qin Wentian who was dashing over, only saw the faintest shade of shadow disappearing from the corner of his eyes. Hua Xiaoyun had disappeared, the only thing remaining was the blood-soaked ground where he stood originally.

"You will die a horrible death." Hua Xiaoyun's wrathful voice resounded from afar. His arm was almost torn off, it was needless to say how much he hated Qin Wentian.

"Even if I have to chase you to the ends of the Grand Xia Empire, you will still meet your end." Qin Wentian stared at the horizon as he sent out the stone monument, finishing the rest of the Yuanfu Cultivators. Qing`er and the enemy Heavenly Dipper Sovereign descended, and as the Sovereign saw the situation below, his countenance changed as he glared at Qin Wentian, shaking in anger. "You truly wish to die."

After which, he blasted out a gigantic palm imprint towards Qin Wentian. Qing`er appeared, blocking the attack, but the old man had already transformed into a streak of light, flying after Hua Xiaoyun.

From a distance behind Qin Wentian, Old Mo finally caught up. Earlier he had heard Hua Xiaoyun screaming in terror, and upon taking in the pools of blood and bodies on the ground, his heart couldn't help but tremble. "You killed them all? Did you injure Hua Xiaoyun?"

Qin Wentian turned his head back, his gaze like ice as he stared at Old Mo. Mo Qingcheng almost died of attempted suicide. As her grandfather, he didn't have the guts to actually confront Hua Xiaoyun?

"Do you know who he is? Do you know how terrifying the talent of his brother is?" Old Mo just as coldly shot back, in answer to Qin Wentian's condemning gaze. He was worried that the Hua Clan would come for revenge.

Even now, Old Mo was still worried about offending the Hua Clan. Qin Wentian's countenance was now so cold that it was extremely frightening to look at. Suddenly, a smile appeared on his face as he walked towards Old Mo. His smile was so unnatural that it contorted his face, akin to the face of a demon.

"Talent? Martial Mandate? Does the Mandate of Force count?" The will of his Mandate manifested a surge of energy pressing down onto Old Mo, causing his face to stiffen.

"How about the Mandate of Demon?" An extremely demonic aura gushed out, as the essence of Qin Wentian's body demonified.

"Comprehension of dual Mandates," Old Mo breathed, as his heart pounded in shock.

"Or do you mean Astral Souls?" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, three of his Astral Soul exploded into being, as terrifying shockwaves trembled the void.

Rumble~~ Qin Wentian removed the effects of his sealing technique, as the color of his Astral Souls underwent a change. Seeing the Astral Souls of Qin Wentian hovering above his head, Old Mo could only stare like an idiot, his mouth wide open in amazement.

All three of his Astral Souls, blazed with a pure golden radiance so bright, that he couldn't even look directly at them.

All three of his Astral Souls were condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer!

"IS THIS THE TALENT YOU WANTED??" Qin Wentian hollered. He took another step forwards as Old Mo took a step back. Feeling his legs turning soft, he stumbled and fell to the ground, still lost in amazement. The spectacle before him terrified him beyond words!

AGM 227 - First Ranked In The Heavenly Fate Ranking

"IS THIS THE TALENT YOU WANTED?"

The sound of Qin Wentian's voice resounded through Old Mo's ears. He sat on the ground, his heart pounding in madness.

Qin Wentian, comprehended two Mandates at the first level of Yuanfu. All three of his Astral Souls were condensed from constellations existing in the 5th Heavenly Layer.

Were these achievements possible for a human?

He could be considered as someone who had seen many things throughout his life and was extremely knowledgeable. But at this instant his mind blanked out, he could only stare dumbly.

"5th Heavenly Layer, 5th Heavenly Layer…" Old Mo mumbled in a low voice. How was this possible? He met many other geniuses before and knew the stories of many legendary characters. Yet never had he heard of someone managing to condense their first Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

This was too… impossible. At this moment, his brain had turned to mush, as he sat there muttering incomprehensibly to himself.

Looking at the young man before him, his eyes filled with ice and fire, although Old Mo was at the peak of Yuanfu, he couldn't help feeling traces of fear in his heart. How powerful would this young man be if he matured in the future?

Chu? The Grand Xia Empire should be where he soars. He was destined to be mentioned in the same breath as those godly talents among the younger generations in the Grand Xia Empire.

Seeing how this young man was willing to descend into madness for the sake of Qingcheng, he found it extremely laughable how he had unconsciously disdained Qin Wentian back then, looking down on his talent.

Back then, he had felt that Qin Wentian was unworthy to love Mo Qingcheng. But now, he no longer had any such notions in his head.

Drawing a deep breath, Old Mo calmed his heart, yet he didn't know what to say.

“Let’s go back and see Qingcheng,” Old Mo mumbled in a low voice, causing Qin Wentian’s countenance to freeze.

Oh, Qingcheng, how was she doing now?

“If anything has happened to her, even if you are her granddad, I will never spare you,” Qin Wentian coldly stated, his silhouette flickering as he transformed into a blurred shadow, flying rapidly in the direction of the Mo Clan.

Despite all this, he didn’t forget about the matter with Hua Xiaoyun. That person pushed Qingcheng to the brink. He had to die. Even if he had fled back to the Grand Xia Empire, he still had to die.

Old Mo stood up, staring at the black shadow that was Qin Wentian’s back. He didn’t blame Qin Wentian in the slightest. Now, he couldn’t help having a feeling of self-reproach. Had he gone senile? Seeing how a talented person like Qin Wentian cared for his own grand-daughter, Old Mo naturally felt happy in his heart. He could only pray that his grand-daughter would survive this.

Bzzz. A gentle gust of wind billowed, as a graceful silhouette appeared; it was the masked young lady at the level of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Old Mo stiffened in fear.

The strength of this mysterious woman was too astounding, yet she was willing to follow at Qin Wentian’s side, deferring to him.

“I didn’t see anything earlier.” Old Mo, feeling waves of coldness radiating from her, hurriedly exclaimed. He thought that Qing`er had come to silence him, because she didn’t want him to reveal what he witnessed today.

Qing`er frowned slightly, as though she was displeased. “What do you mean? If you direct killing intent at Qin Wentian again, I will kill you okay...?”

After which, she turned, as she too vanished from sight while Old Mo’s gaze still stared at the spot she was last in.

An expression of disappointment flashed past Old Mo’s face. He felt truly old, this was no longer his generation. Today, the little bit of confidence he had, was smashed into smithereens.

In the Mo Clan, Qin Wentian came to the courtyard Mo Qingcheng was residing in. There were many guards outside of it, but at a signal from Mo Tianlin, no one went to block his path.

“How’s Qingcheng?” Qin Wentian stared at Mo Tianlin, as he inquired. “She’s still receiving treatment from Senior Luo He.” Worry and anxiety could be seen on Mo Tianlin’s face. “Where is Hua Xiaoyun, that bastard?”

“He fled. But he will surely die.” A look of resolution appeared on Qin Wentian’s countenance.

“Mhm, you have to be cautious, Hua Xiaoyun’s background is extraordinary,” Mo Tianlin reminded. He’d always had a good impression of Qin Wentian, and had long wanted him and Mo Qingcheng to be together. Yet because of his father’s attitude, he couldn’t say anything.

However today, the actions of his father truly caused him to be disappointed. Hua Xiaoyun had done something so despicable, yet Old Mo refused to kill him. Although Old Mo was thinking with their Clan at stake, Mo Tianlin still felt slightly betrayed. He wanted nothing more than to tear Hua Xiaoyun apart with his own hands.

“I will.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded, staring in the direction of Mo Qingcheng’s room. This wait lasted for several hours. Mo Qingcheng’s room was enveloped by a soft and gentle glow, and a fragrant smell of medicinal herbs could also be detected drifting out from it.

Luo He was concocting medicine inside the room.

Even though she was the Pill Emperor’s daughter, it was impossible that she would have millions of medicine pills at the ready for all kinds of injuries. Thus, in regards to Mo Qingcheng’s injuries, she could only concoct a suitable medicine on the spot.

After several moments, the medicinal fragrance finally dissipated. Mo Tianlin and Qin Wentian instantly dashed into the residence, standing outside the room, their hearts burning with anxiety.

What caused Mo Tianlin to feel strange was that Old Mo also returned. Yet he didn’t show any displeasure at Qin Wentian’s existence. His attitude was markedly different from the past.

Sheezzzz. A crisp sound echoed as the door to Mo Qingcheng’s room opened. The gazes of those standing outside immediately shifted, riveted at the entrance. The next moment, Luo He and the disciples of her Emperor Pill Palace, walked out.

“Senior, is Qingcheng okay now?” Mo Tianlin immediately inquired, concern apparent in his voice.

“You must be Qingcheng’s dad. Her life is temporarily preserved, I’m planning to bring her back to the Pill Emperor Hall,” Luo He calmly replied.

Qin Wentian heaved a sigh of relief, as he put aside the rock in his heart. The past tormenting hours of waiting felt like years to him.

“Senior, thank you. We would have to trouble you to take care of Qingcheng in the future then.” Mo Tianlin bowed, his gratitude was sincerely from his heart. It was truly fortunate that Qingcheng could be saved despite her heart being punctured.

However, at this moment, rustling sounds could be heard as a row of silhouettes appeared on the airspace above Mo Residence. Each of these figures had an imposing aura, their strength extraordinary. Yet at the instant of their appearance, Old Mo knitted his brows, frowning as the rest of the Mo Clan held unsightly expressions on their faces.

Because they saw that Hua Xiaoyun was among that group of people. It was none other than that bastard who caused Mo Qingcheng to end up in this state. Everyone in the Mo Clan couldn’t wait to tear him to pieces.

At this moment, Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance was extremely sinister. One of his arms dangled uselessly from its socket, held together by bandages while a fearsome killing intent gushed out from him, as he stared evilly at Qin Wentian.

“Elder brother, that’s the guy. He’s the person that crippled one of my arms. His strength can’t be compared to mine, but he has a very powerful divine weapon. He ambushed me and caught me by surprise, which resulted in my loss in our encounter.” Hua Xiaoyun added oil to the fire, roaring in madness. Currently, he no longer resembled the gentleman he had been when he stayed in the Mo Residence. He had torn off his façade, revealing his true colors.

Qin Wentian stared at Hua Xiaoyun standing in the air, not bothering to hide his killing intent.

The young man standing beside Hua Xiaoyun swept a glance towards Qin Wentian. He had a lanky build, with a face so exquisite it was as though it was carved from jade, and his slanted brows resembled the fine angles of the Sirius Star. His eyes were as piercing as swords, and just as elegant, with an inner magnetism that brought people to stare intently at him, even if they were unwilling.

“Elder brother, kill him.” Hua Xiaoyun glared at Qin Wentian, a malevolent look in his eyes.

“Shut the hell up!” Hua Xiaoyun’s brother shouted at him. He was extremely clear about Hua Xiaoyun’s character. The words of this fellow could never be trusted. At most, he could only trust 50% of it. He deduced that it must be due to the presence of those from the Pill Emperor Hall. If not, how could Hua Xiaoyun not be able to fight back against someone at the first level of Yuanfu.

However, his deduction seemed wrong when he studied the eyes of those from the Pill Emperor Hall.

“Senior Luo He, do you mind fixing my brother’s arm?” Somehow, the situation felt like something was amiss. The young man couldn’t pinpoint what was wrong exactly, but because Hua Xiaoyun was his brother, he still decided to ask Luo He for help first.

“Fix his arm for him? Does he still have the face to see me?” Luo He lifted her head, staring at the young man with a frigid expression on her countenance. If it weren’t for the fact that she highly respected this young man, she would have already slayed Hua Xiaoyun herself.

“Xiaoyun, what have you done? Why are you still not apologising to Senior Luo He?” the young man berated Hua Xiaoyun.

Hua Xiaoyun’s gaze fidgeted about, as though he was afraid of meeting the eyes of Luo He.

“Senior, due to a moment of folly, this Junior only meant to play a prank on Miss Mo, yet I didn’t expect my actions to cause such a huge catastrophe.” Hua Xiaoyun lowered his head, offering his apologies.

Luo He’s background was extraordinary. As the Pill Emperor’s daughter, who dared not give her face? Furthermore, he still needed her help to treat his arm injury.

“Stop your pretentious act.” Luo He coldly snorted. “You wanted to taint my disciple, causing her to now hover the thin line between life and death. Not killing you is already the equivalent of me honoring your Hua Clan. And moreover, your arm was not crippled by me.”

The expression on Hua Xiaoyun’s brother faltered upon hearing the words of Luo He. This useless brother of his actually did such a despicable thing. Now, his sword-like eyes couldn’t help but be filled with hints of ice when he looked at his brother.

Abruptly, a terrifying sword light flashed out.

“ARGHHHHH” A voice screamed in agony. Hua Xiaoyun’s arm was directly severed from the socket. With a flick of his finger, that severed arm turned into dust, making it so that there was no hope for Hua Xiaoyun in restoring his arm ever again.

This scenario caused everyone to freeze. Hua Xiaoyun’s elder brother, actually personally severed his arm?

“Elder brother…” Hua Xiaoyun’s eyes were red as he stared at his brother. He didn’t understand, why would his elder brother slash apart his hope, personally destroying his arm?

“KNEEL DOWN! Apologize to Senior Luo He!” The young man roared. Hua Xiaoyun had no sense for the gravity of things, he didn’t know what was important. Luo He was famed for taking great care of her disciples, yet Hua Xiaoyun did things with no consideration of the consequences. Apparently, he was too ‘spoiled’ by the Hua Clan. This severed arm, shall serve as a lesson. If Hua Xiaoyun still didn’t learn from this mistake, sooner or later he would surely be killed by another.

Luo He cast a calculative glance filled with slight admiration at the young man’s actions. She silently mused in her heart… Indeed this young man befits his reputation. He was truly a peerless character ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Rankings of the Grand Xia Empire!

AGM 228 - Hua Taixu

Hua Taixu, had a cultivation base at the peak level of Yuanfu, and was a supreme expert ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

The Heavenly Fate Ranking was a Ranking Record created by the Venerate Heavens Sect of the Ginkou Continent. This Ranking, was one of the most ‘heavyweight’ rankings ever to exist, and the names contained within, represented the supreme experts at the Yuanfu level in the entire Grand Xia Empire.

Throughout these countless years, all the terrifying existences in the Grand Xia Empire that could hail the wind and summon the rains, could be found by looking through the Ranking Records of the Venerate Heavens Sect.

Heavenly Dipper Ranking, Heavenly Fate Ranking, Warbeast Index. All of these records were created by the Venerate Heavens Sect and were eventually circulated around the world by people in the Grand Xia Empire.

Not many people would focus their attentions on the Warbeast Index, save those that had an Astral Soul condensed from beast-type Constellations. As for the Heavenly Dipper Ranking, the amount of focus it garnered didn’t need to be said. Each and every one of the names recorded within was an earth-shattering and heaven-shaking existence - the true powerhouses of the Grand Xia Empire.

Especially for the first thirty-six Rankings, they were given an additional title. The top thirty-six cultivators whose names were recorded in the Heavenly Dipper Ranking were also known as the thirty-six Heavenly Starlords, and they symbolised the Grand Xia Empire.

The Heavenly Fate Ranking was the Ranking Record a tier below the Heavenly Dipper Ranking. The names of 360 cultivators at the Yuanfu Realm were recorded within. Also, this Ranking Record would be updated once every year.

However, one should not look down on those recorded within the Heavenly Fate Ranking, just because it contained 360 names. One has to understand how vast the Grand Xia Empire was. Over there, forget about ordinary Yuanfu Cultivators, even experts at the peak of Yuanfu were as common as clouds. It wasn’t so easy if one wanted to enter into the Heavenly Fate Ranking. Basically, only those at the peak level of Yuanfu would have a chance to enter unless, of course, you have extraordinary combat prowess and could jump levels to defeat those peak level Yuanfu opponents.

The top ten cultivators recorded in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, were all dazzling existences whose names shook the Grand Xia Empire. Their future potential was unlimited. Even though some of them could be considered quite old when compared to the rest, it didn’t matter. As long as one was able to enter the top ten, it meant that their comprehension of their Mandates had all reached a terrifying level and possessed incredible prowess in combat. So, although the cultivation of these ‘older’ group of cultivators could be considered slow, they would all still be able to become supreme powerhouses if given enough time.

One could easily imagine the difficulty in ranking first in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. The amount of radiance and glory that came along with it went without saying.

No one in the Grand Xia Empire would not know of your existence. Even such an arrogant character like Ouyang Kuangsheng, had also marked Hua Taixu as his idol and was determined to surpass him, to also become an outstanding existence known by the masses.

If one took a step back, one could say that although the name ‘Ouyang Kuangsheng’ could be considered rather famous, if it was placed in comparison to the name ‘Hua Taixu’, the name ‘Ouyang Kuangsheng’ would immediately lose its ‘luster’.

Once there was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who wanted to test Hua Taixu’s strength. After the battle, the Sovereign announced to the world that the combat prowess of Hua Taixu was so strong to the extent that it was unfathomable. And as for who won or lost that battle, it was up to the masses to draw their own conclusions.

And because he had such an elder brother, Hua Xiaoyun blustered about in the outside world, not fearing any retaliation and behind his back he was termed, ‘the useless second Young Master’ by many.

And because of how radiant the name Hua Taixu was, Luo He, would also give him face. Either way, with Luo He’s own status as the Pill Emperor’s daughter in the Grand Xia Empire, she would always be shown respect, regardless of how much higher one’s cultivation was in comparison.

If not for Hua Taixu, even if there were ten Hua Xiaoyuns, she would have slaughtered without mercy.

Hua Xiaoyun completely collapsed as he looked at his brother. His elder brother was serious.

“It’s all his fault.” Hua Xiaoyun glared at Qin Wentian, he wanted nothing more than to rip him into a million pieces. A random guy in Chu actually caused him to lose his arm. Not only that, he had to kneel in apology. This humiliation… this humiliation was too great to bear!

Yet, he had no choice but to do as his brother said. Hua Xiaoyun knelt in front of Luo He as he apologised, “Junior was in the wrong, and seeks Senior for her forgiveness.”

Upon seeing this, Hua Taixu added, “Senior Luo He, if you feel that a single arm is insufficient, you can slay this vile beast.”

Luo He glanced at Hua Taixu; his countenance was serene, without a hint of unease. She was unable to tell what he was thinking.

Yet it was clear to Luo He that Hua Taixu personally destroyed one of Hua Xiaoyun's arms and made him kneel in apology, not because he feared her, nor was it to prevent a strain in the relationship between the Hua Clan and the Pill Emperor Hall.

No matter what, Hua Xiaoyun was still his younger brother. Everyone in the Grand Xia Empire knew that Hua Taixu had always doted on his younger brother. With his earlier actions, he was already giving Luo He a platform to retreat. If she truly decided to slaughter Hua Xiaoyun, it would instantly complicate matters. There was no need for further words, if she truly went ahead and chose to kill Hua Xiaoyun, she would have made another formidable enemy.

"Forget it. Since he has already lost an arm, that shall be considered the price for his transgression. Furthermore, Qingcheng is already recovering. This matter shall be at its end. Also, do not make things difficult for the Mo Clan," Luo He indifferently replied, choosing not to further pursue this incident. Since Hua Taixu had given her face, she didn't want to be the one to strain their relationship.

For an existence like Hua Taixu, even if one couldn't become friends with him, one MUST NOT EVER become his enemy.

"Senior won't have to worry about this point." Hua Taixu nodded. "Hua Xiaoyun brought this upon himself."

Since his younger brother Hua Xiaoyun was apologising, he had to have the appearance that he was also apologising. After all, a single sentence from Luo He was sufficient to make several Heavenly Sovereign Dippers act. This was the only way for Hua Taixu to settle the matter.

Based on his status, what would people think if his younger brother still took revenge on the Mo Clan right after being forced to apologise? Wasn't this smacking his own face?

"Get up!" Hua Taixu roared at Hua Xiaoyun, who was still kneeling.

"Brother, but…." Hua Xiaoyun's glance shifted to Qin Wentian, appearing as though he wanted to continue speaking.

"Shut up." Hua Taixu frowned. Hua Xiaoyun could only grit his teeth and tolerate it for now.

Hua Taixu slowly shifted his glance over at Qin Wentian, as he calmly asked, "You are manifesting killing intent?"

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at Hua Taixu. This person was extraordinary, even the Pill Emperor's daughter had to give him face.

But what about it? So what if Luo He decided not to pursue the matter further? Did it meant that the matter had come to an end?

How could such an incident be so simple. Regardless of Hua Xiaoyun's background, he had to kill him.

But Qin Wentian calmed down somewhat after hearing that Qingcheng's life was no longer in danger. Considering the current situation, there was no way he would be able to rush forward to take Hua Xiaoyun's life. If he did so, he would surely accompany Hua Xiaoyun in death. Even Qing`er's strength wouldn't be sufficient to protect him.

"My younger brother says that you depended on an extremely powerful divine weapon to defeat him. But even so, a first-level Yuanfu defeating a fourth-level Yuanfu already proves that you have astonishing combat prowess. If there's a chance, you should roam the Grand Xia Empire."

There wasn't the slightest trace of anger in Hua Taixu's voice. It was as if he was speaking to an old friend.

"In that place, there are many so-called 'geniuses' such as you." Hua Taixu stretched out his hands. Cracks appeared in the skies above the dome of Heavens, as intense beams of light shot down, seemingly answering to his summons. The beams of light transformed into countless sharp swords as they flew with the speed of a comet towards the far-off distance. The amount of energy packed within them was so colossal, that even another cultivator at the peak of Yuanfu would be hard-pressed to block this attack.

"Only by surpassing the other geniuses, would you be considered barely qualified to gain a foothold in the Grand Xia Empire."

"Senior Luo He, I bid my farewell." Hua Taixu slightly bowed. After which, he caught hold of Hua Xiaoyun as he departed, his movements like the formless wind. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from sight and appeared on top of the waves of swords he summoned earlier. The terrifying speed he exhibited left no doubts as to his level of power.

Those from the Hua Clan glanced at Qin Wentian, before following after Hua Taixu.

Hua Taixu didn't make a move on Qin Wentian to get revenge for Hua Yunxiao. Instead, he merely left behind a few obscure sentences before he departed. Yet, everyone could sense the condescending tone and the cold arrogance in his words.

"In that place, there are many so-called 'geniuses' such as you."

"Only by surpassing the other geniuses, would you be considered barely qualified to gain a foothold in the Grand Xia Empire."

Yet, weren’t his words true as well?

Qin Wentian stood there, gazing at the horizon.

Did they really think this matter was over?

How could he still spare Hua Xiaoyun, considering what he tried to do to Mo Qingcheng?

The Grand Xia Empire, he will surely go there in the near future.

Yet if he went there, how could he merely set his sights on just obtaining the qualifications to barely establish a foothold for himself?

“It’s also time for us to leave,” Luo He spoke. After which, she entered the room and carried Mo Qingcheng out.

Old Mo, Mo Tianlin, Qin Wentian, all walked forward, gazing at the unconscious Mo Qingcheng. Could it be that there wasn’t even a chance to bid farewell to her?

Gazing at that pallid, yet still beautiful countenance, Qin Wentian’s determination grew even stronger.

“Leave her to me, there’s no need for you all to worry,” Luo He reassured them, upon witnessing the looks of worry on all their faces.

“Senior, we didn’t mean it like that,” Old Mo explained.

“Mhm, if there’s a chance in the future, you can come to our Pill Emperor Hall to visit her,” Luo He added, after which, she soared to the skies, as the other disciples of the Pill Emperor Hall followed after her.

Bai Fei was about to leave, but she halted as though she thought of something. Turning, she walked towards Qin Wentian as she spoke, “This time you were lucky. Because of the presence of my master, those from the Hua Clan didn’t do anything to you. I know that your feelings for Mo Qingcheng run deep but I still have to warn you, don’t come to our Pill Emperor Palace to look for her. Both of you aren't compatible.”

Bai Fei paused, before continuing, “That person earlier, his name is Hua Taixu, ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. He is the strongest Yuanfu existence in the whole of Grand Xia Empire. In the future he will definitely be at the peak of those true powerhouses. It’s better for you to stay here and continue being a genius.”

After speaking, Bai Fei soared to the skies, following after those from the Pill Emperor Palace.

Jing Yu and Yan Qi both cast deep glances at Qin Wentian. Seeing how much Luo He valued Mo Qingcheng, they understood that Mo Qingcheng would definitely play an influential role within the Pill Emperor Hall in the future.

Although Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had a deep relationship, this would put an end to it.

This, shall be where their story ends.

“Hua Taixu,” Qin Wentian mumbled, nobody could tell what he was thinking.

His silhouette flickered, Qin Wentian left the Mo Residence.

Old Mo stood there, lost in his thoughts, staring at the spot where Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian had stood earlier.

“Hua Taixu, a supreme expert ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Ranking!”

“Qin Wentian, all three of his Astral Souls originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer. Were they truly beings of different levels? What can destiny have in store for them, would their paths intersect in the future?”

AGM 229 - Winter Snow, Again.

Chu Country, after its baptism from the storms of war, finally regained its former peace.

In the most ancient city of Chu, the Royal Capital, the Emperor Star Academy was undoubtedly the most bustling and the place that flourished most. The newly rebuilt Emperor Star Academy continually attracted talented new bloods, and as for the older members of the academy who returned after the storm, they all swore that they would definitely make the Emperor Star Academy regain its former glory and even supersede that. They had to nurture even more experts that were powerful enough to withstand any upheavals that might come.

As for the incident in the Mo Clan, not many knew of it. What they did know was that Mo Qingcheng had been highly regarded by a senior originating from a transcendent power, and was brought away after being accepted as a disciple. This made many people sigh in pity. The number one beauty of Chu was leaving just like that, but then again, with Mo Qingcheng's talent and looks, she was destined never to be trapped in such a small country.

Qin Wentian was still a hot topic discussed by many during their leisure time, over a cup of tea or after a meal. He had already become a legend of Chu merely after two years of time, and was the idol of countless younger cultivators. Every time Qin Wentian appeared in the Emperor Star Academy, his presence would cause a huge commotion.

Especially for his involvements in the war. Qin Wentian's accomplishments were embellished more and more by the people, until he became something resembling a godly existence.

However those in Chu gradually discovered that the stories of Qin Wentian steadily lessened. It was as though Qin Wentian was purposely trying to fade away from their discussions, to the point where he no longer appeared within the Royal Capital.

Many were speculating, had Qin Wentian already left Chu?

After all, with his talents, this place was too small for him. He would definitely go to the Grand Xia Empire sooner or later.

In the Bamboo Lodge, on a mountain peak opposite to the flowing creek, there was a space about the size of a duelling ground located at the waist of that mountain. Within that space, a youth was currently piercing the air with an ancient halberd in his hands, training without rest. Every time he pierced out with the halberd, a terrifying gale would manifest, appearing to be created through overwhelming strength as the ancient halberd broke the resistance of the air.

After a thousand times, the youth sat down crossed-legged, closed his eyes in deep contemplation, and then entered into a state of absolute silence.

Day after day, month after month, he did the same thing over and over, never pausing to take a break in his cultivation.

Behind the mountain's peak, a voluptuous figure leapt downwards, floating towards the mountain's waist where the youth was. However, she stood silently from afar, looking at the youth practicing with his halberd. At this moment, that ancient halberd abruptly pierced out, its force blasting against a huge mountain rock.

Puchi! A crisp sound rang out, yet soon after, the terrifying noise of several explosions soon echoed. In the distance, far behind the huge mountain rock, a mountain peak exploded into pieces from where it stood.

That youth pointed the tip of the ancient halberd downwards, as a satisfied smile appeared on his face, before he walked towards the voluptous figure.

BOOOM! A thunderous sound rang out. That huge mountain rock from earlier had totally disintegrated into dust, not leaving any traces of its existence behind. Upon seeing this, a series of bright glows flashed in the voluptous figure's eyes.

"What innate technique is this?" An Liuyan asked, curiosity and wonderment apparent in her gaze.

"Great Dream Halberd Art." Qin Wentian smiled. This third stance was created from a modification in basics of the first two stances, and its name is, 'Fractured Void'. The attack power of the third stance was many times stronger compared to the first two stances, 'Mountain Splitter', and 'Fallen Star'. And what's more, currently, Qin Wentian had already reached the stage whereby he could execute the Great Dream Halberd Art even without the need for a halberd.

"What a powerful innate technique, but I don't recall having heard of it before." An Liuyan laughed.

"The Great Dream Halberd Art was created from my own comprehensions, it's only natural if you've never heard of it," Qin Wentian humbly replied, his answer causing An Liuyan's beautiful eyes to brighten. "You are truly a once-in-a-lifetime marvel."

"I'm here today to deliver the cultivation resources you requested." An Liuyan rubbed her interspatial ring as several Yuan Meteor Stones appeared, each emanating extremely powerful Astral pressure.

"I'm truly honoured that Great Beauty An delivered the resources here personally." Qin Wentian kept the Yuan Meteor Stones. Cultivators would naturally require cultivation resources. The higher a cultivation base one had, the greater amount of cultivation resources one would need, to be able to break through to the next level. This was why it was so difficult to nurture a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in such a small country like Chu. To step into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, not only would one need monstrous talent as well as incredible insight, cultivation resources were also of paramount importance.

“That poor Francis, I feel bad making him run so many trips. In any case, I also wanted to see you. Are you not happy to see me?” An Liuyan’s smile had hints of teasing within. Looking at her beautiful, matured countenance, Qing Shui shrugged as he replied, “Of course I’m happy... but what a pity, I’m unable to repay the favour.”

“Repayment? Forget it. The total worth of those third-ranked Divine Imprints you gave us back then far surpassed that which we have given you.” An Liuyan smiled. “Oh and also, Chu Wuwei has investigated the background of those killers that worked with Chu Tianjiao back then. Although they don’t really pose a threat to you, they are still a force to be reckoned with. The conclusion was that they had connections with the Star River Association and were sent by Murin. Murin has already been expelled from the Star River Association and is currently imprisoned in the Black Stronghold by Chu Wuwei.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. With so many things happening, he had long forgotten about Murin. Who would have thought that Murin hated him so much that he would collaborate with Chu Tianjiao to send assassins after his life.

“Okay, I’ve got to go. I will come and visit you again in the future, if time permits.” An Liuyan bid her farewell.

“See you next time, then.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he sent An Liuyan off with his gaze. After which, he walked to the edge of the path and drew in a breath of fresh air. With Yuan Meteor Stones in both hands, he closed his eyes and sat down, sinking into his consciousness, channelling his will towards the tiny Astral-Being.

During the course of these few days, Qin Wentian had unlocked and viewed several memory fragments. Although the ‘playback’ he witnessed were bits and snippets of the middle-aged man’s life, but if he was truly that damn old fogey, it meant that all these ‘playbacks’ he had witnessed were the experiences of his father.

Cultivation was an extremely boring and assiduous affair. However, it varied for each individual. For some, especially those with sufficient thirst for power, each and every improvement would bring about more motivation. To these people, cultivation was an enjoyable affair.

Qin Wentian, was precisely one of ‘these’ people. Feeling himself improve every day, his thirst to be more powerful only grew stronger and stronger.

Hua Xiaoyun was still alive, he still didn’t have the power to crush the Nine Mystical Palace, Mo Qingcheng would become an important character in the Pill Emperor Hall, and the knowledge that there were countless supreme experts in the Grand Xia Empire. These all became his source of motivation, allowing the flames of passion in his heart to burn forever.

Time flowed by, winter arrived in the blink of an eye.

It had been snowing heavily for several days, causing Chu to be covered by a blanket of whiteness.

As for the waist of the mountain peak Qin Wentian was on, it was also completely covered by snow, invoking a beautiful landscape that resembled a scene from a dream.

Qin Wentian climbed to the peak, sitting there as he surveyed the whole of Chu. Beside him, a snowy puppy mirrored his actions, eyeing the horizon.

Behind Qin Wentian, a peerless beauty stood gazing in wonder at the falling snow. Stretching her hands out with open palms, she watched as snowflakes landed on her palm. The scene happening before her, was truly gorgeous.

If there were others present, they would have realised that the scene of Qing`er staring at wonder at the falling snow, was even more gorgeous compared to the snowy view.

Qin Wentian turned his head, and as he saw Qing`er staring around in wonder, he couldn't help but lose focus. This mysterious maiden was so beautiful, like a celestial fairy from the immortal realms.

"Is the snow beautiful?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

Qing`er retracted her hands, staring at Qin Wentian as her lashes flickered. Yet, she said nothing. Her actions caused Qin Wentian to feel helpless, this beautiful girl was truly like an ice princess. It was extremely difficult for him to exchange a few words with her.

"Do you want to go for a walk?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes stared at him, but Qin Wentian couldn't tell what she was thinking. And just when Qin Wentian thought that she was going to continue remaining silent, Qing`er lightly nodded her head. "Okay .."

"Isn't this much better? You should speak more often, you know." Qin Wentian grinned as he carried Little Rascal and soared into the skies.

Qin Wentian walked through the streets of the Royal Capital, which were covered entirely in snow, leaving his footprints behind as he headed past the little wine shop from before. Three people were already sitting there. They were none other than Chu Wuwei, Chu Mang, and Immortal Drunken Wine.

Although he was the current emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei still retained his personality from before. This caused Qin Wentian to feel gratified in his heart. His past choice was the right one. Chu Wuwei, the prince unable to cultivate, was perhaps the only one qualified to become a brilliant emperor of the generations. He would focus on developing Chu and improve the country beyond its current level, and thus leave behind an era of radiance.

"Wentian, join us for a cup or two?" Chu Wuwei smiled as he noticed the approach of Qin Wentian.

“It’s fine, I plan to take a walk outside.” Qin Wentian laughed,

“Okay, in any case remember to bring along this blockhead for me when you want to leave.” Chu Wuwei also laughed.

“Alright, I’ll look for you then.” Qin Wentian nodded. Chu Wuwei wanted him to bring Chu Mang with him. This decision showed how much trust and confidence he had in Qin Wentian. Chu Wuwei’s degree of forbearance, wasn’t something that ordinary people could hope to surpass.

As Qin Wentian departed, and upon noticing an unparalleled beauty following behind him, Chu Wuwei and Immortal Drunken Wine locked gazes as their faces broke into similar smiles. This fellow was truly extraordinary.

Qin Wentian walked about aimlessly, and occasionally smiled at people who cast glances at him. At this moment, two silhouettes hastily walked past him.

“Liu Yan, let’s go quickly.” A young man couldn’t help but call out as he saw his girlfriend coming to a halt, standing in the middle of the snow, dumbstruck by something she saw.

Qin Wentian also noticed that it was Liu Yan. Looking at her, he noticed that she had changed a lot, as though she were more haggard. She no longer had that youthful aura of dynamism she had back then.

After casting a glance at Liu Yan’s boyfriend, he saw it was no longer Ye Zhan. They should have broken up after the Ye Clan was demolished.

Smiling at Liu Yan, Qin Wentian nodded politely and continued walking forward. Liu Yan continued standing there dumbly, her eyes showing traces of redness. Somehow, looking at the beautiful drifting snowflakes, she felt a kind of pain in her heart.

Unknowingly, Qin Wentian found himself at an ancient looking tree. Lost in his memories, a radiant smile blossomed on his face as he sat down on the ground with his back leaning against the time-worn tree.

Little Rascal squatted beside Qin Wentian, looking at him with intelligence flickering in its eyes.

“Am I very dumb?” Qin Wentian abruptly asked, reliving the same scene that happened exactly a year ago.

And just like a year ago, Little Rascal nodded its adorable head in agreement as hints of laughter glimmered in its eyes.

Qin Wentian glanced at the snowy puppy as he involuntarily let out a laugh as well.

Leaning backwards, Qin Wentian stared at the falling snow ahead. It was as though he could somehow envision that girl from back then, all clad in white, as she smiled sweetly back at him.

Memories were like paintings, everything the same as before, yet where was the person who could melt his heart?

AGM 230 - White Deer Institute

The land size of the Grand Xia Empire was so large that it could be considered almost boundless. It had innumerable territories and countless cities that were divided into nine vast regions, separately known as the Nine Continents.

The Nine Continents were respectively known as: Green Continent, Azure Continent, Spirit Continent, Ginkou Continent, War Continent, Wind Continent, Demon Continent, Yan Continent and the Moon Continent.

Of these Nine Continents, four of them; Green Continent, Spirit Continent, Yan Continent and Demon Continent were situated at the four extreme corners of the Grand Xia Empire, with the Green Continent being the nearest to Chu.

As for the Ginkou Continent, Moon Continent and War Continent, they were in a triangle alliance, and their locations were considered at the heart of the Grand Xia Empire.

The Moon Continent was also known as the most prosperous continent of all. Over at the Moon Continent, experts were as common as clouds, and the strongest of the strong were all gathered there.

The Pill Emperor Hall was one of the transcendent powers residing in the Moon Continent. It had witnessed countless eras of history and its position and status had never wavered, regardless of whatever storms rocked the Grand Xia Empire. Among all the transcendent powers in Chu, the Pill Emperor Hall was ranked as the fifth strongest.

Maybe in terms of raw power, the Pill Emperor Hall did not have the qualifications to be ranked fifth. But because of its uniqueness, during chaotic clashes of power between the transcendent powers, nobody had ever been willing to act against the Pill Emperor Hall before.

The Pill Emperor Hall occupied the central region in the Moon Continent. Over there, were several ancient-looking pavilions and buildings that projected a majestic and celestial air. People passing by would inevitably shift their gazes over, as expressions of envy and admiration could be seen reflected on their features.

Occasionally, there would be young male and female cultivators exiting the Pill Emperor Hall. Their faces were all full of pride, emanating a faint hint of arrogance that indicated their feelings of superiority over others.

Within the Pill Emperor Hall, in the middle of their majestic buildings, there was a towering sky-high platform. At this moment, a lonely looking silhouette stood there, gazing at the horizon.

This silhouette was clad in white, with an ice-cold temperament. Her empire-toppling features were so enchanting that it caused people to be breathless. Her bearing was extraordinary, giving people a sense of holiness, as though she was a divinity and merely looking at her would be a blasphemy.

However, in the depths of her eyes, no hints of happiness could be found. Only a faint sadness and extreme loneliness could be seen within.

“Junior Sister, Master asked you to go over. She will impart on you the Moon Qi Technique, allowing you to use your own Qi to nourish pills during concoction.” At this moment, a youthful figure stood at a place not far away from the towering platform, calling out to her.

“Understood,” the peerless beauty replied coldly, her tone containing traces of unwelcome and rejection, pushing people to a distance of a thousand miles away.

Behind her, Jing Yu’s feelings became extremely complicated upon hearing the tone of her voice. In the depths of his eyes, hints of admiration and longing could be seen, yet, after a period of interaction with this supreme beauty, he had gradually learned to mask it.

Ever since this junior sister of his had awoken from unconsciousness, her demeanor had grown frostier and frostier by the day. Even her temperament had undergone a huge change compared to the time when Jing Yu had first seen her. After their Master’s guidance, it was as though she had gained enlightenment, unconsciously projecting an air of holiness, so pure and saint-like that even looking at her felt like a blasphemous act.

He had already understood that the girl before him, was no longer someone he was qualified to woo after.

Was she still thinking of him? Maybe her memories and love for him would fade away and dim with the passing of time. After all, they were no longer existences belonging to the same world.

Over this period of time, there were many representatives from various transcendent powers that all hinted to Luo He their intention to propose a marriage engagement with her. Each of the names mentioned by the representatives were all names of grand characters that could shake the Grand Xia Empire.

After informing her, Jing Yu silently departed.

The beautiful young woman continued to stand there, unmoving, as a gentle gust of wind fluttered her robes. Her eyes were so beautiful, yet also filled with a heart-wrenching loneliness.

…………..

The Moon Continent was extremely vast, and the population of each of the cities it governed was at a size about ten times larger compared to that of Chu.

At the eastern city of the Moon Continent, there was an unending flow of humanity moving about in the streets. Among the hustle and bustle of the city, stood three silhouettes contemplating their surroundings with ardent curiosity and anticipation.

The person in the centre of the trio had a snowy puppy in his arms. Even the snowy puppy was glancing around with excitement as though it couldn't wait to scamper about for new experiences.

"Wow this place feels so prosperous. The Royal Capital of Chu feels like trash compared to here. There's no way to compare both places." A fatty standing on the group's left side had his eyes narrowed, as he scrutinised the crowd for beauties.

"Indeed, our Chu Country cannot be compared to here." The muscular young man on the right nodded in agreement. Although he had deep feelings for Chu, he had no choice but to admit it. The disparity between here and Chu was too great.

"Hey Boss, the beauties here all look so delicious. Their quality is much higher compared to our beauties in Chu." The fatty excitedly tugged on the arm of the person standing in the centre. "Look at that hot babe in that jade green skirt. She's got long slender legs and a busty chest to match. What a perfect specimen tsk tsk, I wouldn't mind my lifespan being shortened if only I could be friends with her."

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes immediately when he heard the words. This damn fatty never changed…

Only to see the beautiful girl the fatty was referring to suddenly glare in their direction as her brows furrowed in displeasure, her actions causing the fatty to cover his mouth with his hands before whispering, "Wow, why is her hearing so sharp..."

"Hey beautiful lady, I'm just praising that you are really beautiful and wish to be friends with you. I have no other intentions," Fatty said with a straight face.

"You mean you still dare to have other intentions?" The countenance of the young woman turned unsightly. The gaze of this fatty was too damn shameless, staring at her in a lusty manner.

"Apologies, he's bad with words," Qin Wentian apologetically nodded to the young woman. The young woman shifted her gaze onto Qin Wentian and her frosty gaze melted somewhat upon noting his handsome countenance, along with the righteous air and extraordinary demeanor he projected. She grumbled, "I really hate the way this fatty is looking at me."

At this exact moment, Fan Le's gaze was glued to her chest and was spotted by her.

“Bastard.” The young woman grew red as she stomped her foot and left.

“Fatty, stop causing trouble.” Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This fellow was too much of an asshole. He actually openly stared at her chest…

“Boss, I can’t help my eyes.” Fatty didn’t seem to feel any regrets. Instead he continued to grumble, “That lady was only at the second level of Yuanfu, how could she cause us any trouble...?”

“You…” Qin Wentian had almost forgotten that Fan Le had a gift to sense the cultivation levels of others. This fellow must have purposely chosen the earlier young woman to tease.

Currently, the demeanor of Qin Wentian had undergone a huge change compared to before. His exquisitely sculpted features no longer contained hints of a teen’s childishness, and his long, black hair had grown to the point where it draped over his shoulders. If one wasn’t familiar with this young man, or had not met him during this past half-year, they would be hard-pressed to recognise him.

“Let’s purchase a map first.” Qin Wentian walked into a business shop that specialised in selling maps, and came out with one detailing the Moon Continent. After which, they opened up the map, studying it as they continued walking. Their gazes all landed onto the central region of the Moon Continent. That area was an extremely vast land size occupied by a series of halls, pavilions and buildings.

Above it, were three big words inscribed on the map – Pill Emperor Hall.

“Hu…” Qin Wentian’s gaze turned towards the central region of the Moon Continent. The distance between this eastern city and the Pill Emperor Palace could be considered short, yet also not that short. With his current strength, even if he chose to go there, there was probably no way the guards would allow him to enter.

Not only that, he didn’t wish to attract the attention of the Hua Clan. With his current demeanor and appearance, even if he met Hua Xiaoyun again, he might not even be recognised by him. Also, within this vast region, he wouldn’t venture into the western city where the Hua Clan resided, how could it be so easy to meet people from the Hua Clan? Even if he was truly and extremely unlucky, he would have no choice but to depend on Qing`er and leave the Moon Continent for now.

Yet, he didn’t wish to leave. The reason for him coming to the Moon Continent today, was none other than Hua Xiaoyun.

“Hua Clan.” Qin Wentian stared at the western city outlined in the map as a bone-chilling light flashed in his eyes. He would definitely make Hua Xiaoyun pay for what he had done.

“Boss, where are we going?” Fan Le pulled the map as he inquired.

“This place.” Qin Wentian pointed to a space described on the map.

“White Deer Institute!” Surprise flashed upon Fan Le’s countenance. He was somewhat taken by surprise when Qin Wentian wanted to go to the Moon Continent. However, he understood Qin Wentian’s character. He would never give up until Hua Xiaoyun was dead.

Yet, Fan Le felt somewhat bewildered. Why did Qin Wentian’s reply seem as though he had long known where he wanted to go. It seemed that the reason behind coming to the Moon Continent wasn’t simply because of Hua Xiaoyun alone.

This should be the first time Qin Wentian came to the Moon Continent, how did he know what sort of place the White Deer Institute was?

“What sort of place is the White Deer Institute?” Fan Le asked.

“No idea,” Qin Wentian replied as he noted the path on the map. This time around, it was Fan Le’s turn to roll his eyes. No idea?

What does this reply even mean…?

“Enough, let’s move out.” Qin Wentian kept the map, as hints of a smile could be seen in his eyes.

He truly had no idea what sort of place the White Deer Institute was. But he knew that back then when Diyi passed him the Azure Emperor token, there was a map that appeared after his blood flowed into it.

And one of the places marked on the map, was none other than the White Deer Institute located within the Moon Continent.

This indicated that the Azure Emperor Palace’s ‘hidden’ Azure Faction had chosen the Moon Continent to be their hiding place throughout all these years. Yet in the course of these past few thousand years, no one knew how the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction was faring.

Maybe, other than the owner of the authority token, even those from the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction within the White Deer Institute had no clue where the other branches of their ‘hidden’ Azure Faction were located, or who their members were. After all, a few thousand years was a long time, all of them had already gotten used to their new identities.

The White Deer institute was going to be Qin Wentian’s first contact with the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction. Naturally, he had to be prudent!

AGM 231 - Hidden Within

The White Deer Institute could be considered an exceptionally famous power in the Moon Continent. Although it wasn't on the level of a transcendent power, its total strength only lost out slightly in comparison.

Not only that, the White Deer Institute almost never got into conflict with the other powers. No one knew how strong the White Deer Institute was exactly, but many people guessed that there may be several powerful characters hiding within it. Naturally, this was only guesswork on their part. Since the White Deer Institute rarely clashed with others, there would be no reason for the other powers to make a move to deal with the White Deer Institute either.

Not only that, the Institute's reputation had always been good. They focused on the teachings of powerful Divine Inscriptions that, once inscribed, granted Divine Weapons unimaginable effects. Yet, they only taught Divine Inscriptions and didn't forge weapons. If one wanted to learn, naturally they would have to pay a certain amount of Yuan Meteor Stones.

One had to say that the White Deer Institute had a variety of ways to generate income. Based only on their expertise with Divine Inscriptions, the school fees they collected from the students were already sufficient to fund the entire institute, not to mention their other sources of income. Hence, the position of the White Deer Institute was extremely important and not many would go against them.

Through some minor investigation, Qin Wentian easily obtained information regarding what sort of place the White Deer Institute was. Yet, he couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

As the saying went: Small-time hermits hide in remote places, while true hermits wouldn't mind attention. This was so true for the White Deer Institute; there should be no one who remembered that a branch of the 'hidden' Azure Faction from back then, had actually become the famous White Deer Institute of today.

Qin Wentian and co. arrived outside the Institute. It gave off an elegant feeling, and there were already a line of people queueing outside.

"Hey, you are here as well?" Fan Le's eyes brightened. In front of them stood the young woman wearing the jade-green dress from earlier.

She frowned as she noticed Fan Le, she was starting to suspect Fan Le's motives.

"Are you here to study Divine Inscriptions as well?" Qin Wentian asked, causing the suspicions in the young woman's heart to lessen as she nodded.

“Wow, so coincidental? Hihi, my name is Fan Le. What’s yours, pretty lady?” Fatty stretched his hands out, which were then conveniently ignored.

“Qin Wentian.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded towards the young woman.

“Leng Ning,” the young woman replied, “Is the little puppy in your arms a demonic beast? It’s so pretty.”

Little Rascal’s head poked out of Qin Wentian’s embrace as it stared at Leng Ning. After which, its eyes brightened as it leapt out of Qin Wentian’s arms, jumping towards Leng Ning.

Before anyone could react, Little Rascal had already snuggled its head between the twin peaks of Leng Ning. It rubbed its head in contentment while letting out barks of excitement before settling down, lying there looking extremely comfortable.

“What an adorable little fellow.” Leng Ning’s originally cold countenance had immediately melted as she gently stroked Little Rascal’s fur.

Seeing the look of contentment on Little Rascal’s face, Fan Le could only stick his arms on his hips while muttering ominously. What a lecherous puppy.

“There’s quite a lot of people here, do they all wish to join the Institute to research more on Divine Inscriptions?” Qin Wentian swept a glance at the surroundings as he asked Leng Ning.

“Are you a visitor from the other continents?” Leng Ning glanced at Qin Wentian.

“Yes, we’ve come from a place very far away,” Qin Wentian replied.

“No wonder, the White Deer Institute only recruits new blood once every month. Your luck is really good, your arrival coincided with the recruitment period. They will guide you for one month, and if your performance in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions showcases your talents, you can continue cultivating here. If not, the White Deer Institute won’t waste your time. Of course, if your attainments with Divine Inscriptions reach an extremely high level, the White Deer Institute may offer you to join them as a guest elder.

Leng Ning had a pretty good first impression of Qin Wentian, thus she patiently explained all this to him.

“Oh yeah, how are your attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions? If you don’t have the talent, there’s no need to waste Yuan Meteor Stones,” Leng Ning added. It wasn’t that she looked down on Qin Wentian but instead, she was sincerely advising him.

“I think I could be considered pretty good,” Qin Wentian mumbled. In reality, considering his attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, he could already become an instructor for the students. Not that he would boast about it.

“I believe that you are truly from a very faraway place.” Leng Ning rolled her eyes. Pretty good? Regarding their attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, not many people would dare to say that they are ‘pretty good’. Although this fellow was quite good-looking, his words were slightly too boastful. Maybe he didn’t know that some students of the White Deer Institute had already achieved terrifying attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

“If you want to register for the examination, as well as remain here for a month to receive their guidance, you will have to pay a total of ten third-layer Yuan Meteor Stones,” Leng Ning informed them, out of the kindness of her heart.

“That expensive?” Qin Wentian perspired. If they were in Chu, ten third-layer Yuan Meteor Stones would already be considered a staggering fortune. Most people would find it almost impossible to gather this much wealth, even if they were to risk their lives in the Dark Forest over and over again.

Seeing Qin Wentian’s astonishment further affirmed Leng Ning’s suspicions. This fellow was like a big fish in a small pond and didn’t know how huge the outside world really was.

“Yeah, but as long as you have sufficient talent and achieve a high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, by then you could just inscribe them onto Divine Weapons and sell them away. Why would you need to worry about not earning back your initial investment?” Leng Ning glanced at Qin Wentian before she continued, “Moreover, Divine Inscriptions are the basis of the Dao of Formations. For a powerful Divine Inscriptionist, not only can he be an expert weaponsmith, after one achieves a high enough attainment, he can also set up powerful formations. How could ten third-layer Yuan Meteor Stones be considered a hefty price?”

“Oh, I see.” Qin Wentian nodded. He had never even heard of Formations back in Chu. Chu was indeed too small a place.

“Does the White Deer Institute have a very high level of attainment regarding Divine Inscriptions?” QIn Wentian asked again, he really wanted to know concrete details on how strong exactly this branch of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction might be.

Leng Ning was completely speechless. She rolled her eyes and didn’t reply, causing Qin Wentian to laugh awkwardly.

“Everyone.” After a short while, an old man appeared from the White Deer Institute, looking at the crowd and smiling. “Follow me in.”

The crowd nodded and followed the old man into the institute.

In actuality, the White Deer Institute was the Bailu Clan. However, they liked the name of ‘Institute’ more. Within the Institute were pavilions and buildings, with little bridges built across flowing waters, projecting an air of lushness and tranquility.

The old man brought the crowd to a stone wall. On this stone wall, many outlines of Divine Inscriptions could be seen engraved upon it, giving people a sense of sharpness, yet their eyes still involuntarily shifted over, taking in the wall’s markings.

The power in Divine Inscriptions comes from a mysterious source. Miraculous effects occur only when lines of runic Inscriptions intersect and weave about, forming a complete picture of a Divine Inscription.

Qin Wentian could tell with a single glance that the Divine Inscriptions on the stone wall were all second-ranked inscriptions, and the person who inscribed it should also be at the master level. Each stroke of each outline was almost perfect and even if Qin Wentian himself were the one to perform the engravings, he could only improve upon it slightly.

“If the outlines were slightly more graceful, with a twirl at the end of the curl at that final point of intersection, it would be even more perfect. What a pity,” Qin Wentian murmured, causing Leng Ning, standing by the side, to freeze. To her, the inscriptions on the stone wall were already incomparably exquisite, this was something she wouldn’t be able to do. But from Qin Wentian’s words… this fellow was truly a braggart. Especially the expression on his face, as though he truly believed what he said was right, which caused Leng Ning to be speechless.

“What big words.” A mocking voice drifted over. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze as he saw a young man clad in yellow robes looking at him, while laughing coldly. “This Divine Inscription has already reached the pinnacle of perfection, each and every stroke of its outline interweave perfectly to form a complete picture without flaw. But in your perspective, there’s still room for improvement?”

After speaking, his gaze turned to Leng Ning as he laughed. “Leng Ning, is this a friend of yours?”

Leng Ning furrowed her brows, this fellow was here as well. He purposely came over to find trouble when he noticed that she was with Qin Wentian and his group. Although this Divine Inscription looked very complete, she could still see it was a little distance away from perfection. The yellow-clad youth should be able to tell so as well, yet his words said otherwise, indicating that he was obviously here to create trouble.

“Yan Kong, what does it have to do with you?” Leng Ning coldly replied.

“Indeed, this has nothing to do with me. I’m only worried that your good nature might be taken advantage of by strangers. What a bunch of braggarts.” Yan Kong laughed loudly, causing many in the crowd to focus their attention over to them.

Fan Le narrowed his eyes as he stared at Yan Kong. With a cultivation base only at the third level of Yuanfu? He would be squashed like an insect the moment Chu Mang slapped him. How was it that he dared to be this arrogant.

“Hey baby, who is this retard?” Fan Le asked Leng Ning, causing her to be slightly stunned. “Retard?”

“Since he already knows that this has nothing to do with him, why is he still standing here spouting crap? If he is not a retard, then what is he?” Hints of sympathy could be seen in Fan Le’s gaze as he looked at Yan Kong. This caused Yan Kong’s countenance to stiffen as he glared at Fan Le, a cold light glimmering in his eyes.

“Haaaa-” Leng Ning tried to cover her mouth, but her laughter still resounded. She realised that this fatty wasn’t as irksome as she thought he was.

“Leng Ning, you are so beautiful, you know?” Fan Le smiled. Upon hearing the sound of Leng Ning’s radiant laughter, he swept his gaze over her figure again.

The gazes of the crowd momentarily froze as they perspired. This fellow… even if he wanted to make a move on the girl, he needn’t be so direct, right?

Qin Wentian immediately turned and left, pretending he didn’t know this shameless fellow.

“Idiot.” Yan Kong coldly stared at Fan Le. After which, he shifted his stare towards Leng Ning as he continued, “Leng Ning, I have to commend you on your ‘taste’.”

Leng Ning didn’t expect that Fan Le would be so corny, at this moment she was at a loss for words.

“Quiet down.” At that moment, the old man leading the way spoke out. The clamor died as the crowd directed their attention towards him. Soon after, a young lady appeared beside the old man, wearing a body-hugging, contour-accentuating, long, black-colored robe. Her curves were all visibly outlined, and that smoking-hot body didn’t lose out in the slightest when compared to Leng Ning. Her chest appeared even fuller and her exquisite, white neck resembled a heavenly crane. Her appearance was so outstanding that no one wanted to look away from her.

Not only did she have a devilish figure, her face was the face of an angel. It radiated purity, giving people a strong sense of delightful contrast.

Fan Le’s eyes lit up, he loved the Moon Continent so, so, so, so much. Beautiful ladies were as common as the clouds and they were all of extremely high quality. Fatty’s spring days were coming!

“Bailu Yi, the White Deer Institutes’ greatest Divine Inscriptionist from the younger generations. Not only was she able to inscribe third-ranked Inscriptions, the outlines were all incomparably intricate. In addition, her suitors were all extraordinary characters, you guys have no hope at all,” Leng Ning explained in a low voice, after seeing the look in Fatty’s eyes.

Qin Wentian contemplated Bailu Yi, indeed she was a woman that exuded charm, and just looking at her would cause people to be unable to forget her appearance. And what’s more astonishing was that she could actually inscribe third-ranked Divine Inscriptions at such a young age. He himself knew how difficult it was to comprehend and inscribe third-ranked Inscriptions.

“Not bad indeed,” Qin Wentian lightly commented, causing Leng Ning to be utterly dumbfounded. The ability to inscribe third-ranked Inscriptions only earned a commendation of ‘not bad’? She should already be considered a ‘monster’.

This handsome fellow in front of her, boasted with such a straight face, and with no hints of shame. It was as though his words were decidedly correct and a matter of course.

AGM 232 - The Name Of Mo Qingcheng

Bailu Yi swept her gaze across the crowd, “After this, you will all select a Divine Inscription engraved on the stonewall and try to inscribe it yourself. If your performance is good enough, I shall be the Teacher for this batch instead.”

The eyes of the crowd brightened as they heard Bailu Yi’s words. There was no one that doubted Bailu Yi’s attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions despite her age. As the most outstanding Divine Inscriptionist among the younger generation, Bailu Yi’s level of expertise was extremely terrifying. Moreover, she was a great beauty, so the crowd was more than willing, especially the younger guys, who had already started to fantasize.

If they could take this chance to catch her eye...“Are these fellows serious?” Leng Ning didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as she turned her gaze onto the crowd, their eyes had already totally lit up with anticipation. Naturally, Fan Le was one of them. “White Deer Institute wishes to find a talented young man to be Bailu Yi’s companion. Sadly, she has only one requirement - the man who wishes to have her as his wife only needs to have a higher level of attainment than her in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.”

“Is her attainment really that high?” Qin Wentian asked, astonishment coloring his face.

“What do you think? The White Deer Institute specialises in Divine Inscriptions, not to mention she has a forging-type Astral Soul. How could she not be an expert? Don’t tell me you wish to court her as well?” Leng Ning studied Qin Wentian. All these men were the same, a bunch of horny things, there wasn’t a single good’un among them.

Upon seeing the slightly ‘unkind’ gaze Leng Ning was shooting his way, Qin Wentian felt extremely depressed. Beautiful things would naturally have their share of admirers. First of all, not counting whether he liked Bailu Yi or not, even if he wished to court her, there was no need for Leng Ning to stare at him in such a way, right?

“I already have someone I love.” Qin Wentian shook his head, as he smiled. Only then did Leng Ning stop.

“Yeah, his girlfriend is really so hot, the number one beauty in the Pill Emperor Hall,” Fan Le interjected. Leng Ning’s gaze momentarily froze as she stared at Fan Le. “Why not say his girlfriend is Mo Qingcheng?”

“How did you know?” This reply caused Fan Le to be stunned. He was just casually interjecting, yet Leng Ning had actually guessed it.

Seeing how serious Fan Le’s countenance was as she looked at him, Leng Ning drew in a huge breath before saying a single word, “Scram.”

This fellow was way too shameless.

“You are acquainted with Mo Qingcheng?” Qin Wentian inquired in a low voice, his heart thumping.

Leng Ning had a bizarre look in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian. After which, she replied icily, “A few months ago, the Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He, brought back a treasured disciple she found on her travels. Several major powers went to offer their congratulations. This matter caused a commotion that shook the Moon Continent, it was circulated that this new disciple was named Mo Qingcheng and had features so beautiful that she was capable of toppling kingdoms and empires. Now, there’s no one around that doesn't know the name, Mo Qingcheng.”

“However, you guys are truly without any sense of shame, to think that you can even utter such words.”

“Hu…” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, as a bitter smile curled his lips. It seemed like he had to hurry up and gain control and the acceptance of this branch of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction. If not, he wouldn’t even have the qualifications to meet Qingcheng. Even a stranger like Leng Ning felt that he was a daydreaming idiot.

However, this branch had concealed itself for a few thousand years. Qin Wentian didn’t understand a single thing about the White Deer Institute, so he could only take it step by step, entering the Institute first and then becoming a core member.

“Enough, come and inscribe your chosen Inscriptions on the stone wall over here.” At this moment, the old man beside Bailu Yi spoke, as he led the prospective students to a place with many stone monuments, each displaying countless attempted Divine Inscriptions on it. This should be where the previous test candidates had inscribed their Divine Inscriptions.

The people in the crowd walked towards their selected stone monuments. Fan Le and Chu Mang stood on the left and right of Qin Wentian as they scratched their heads. They didn’t even have a basic understanding regarding comprehension of Divine Inscriptions.

Qin Wentian had already chosen which Divine Inscription he wanted to inscribe. Directing the Astral Energy within his body, he channelled it to his finger as a mote of starlight appeared. He then inscribed the outlines of his chosen Divine Inscription - that of a flying sword, on the stone monument. This was all done in an unbroken rhythm, with him completing it in a single attempt.

“I’m done, will Miss Bailu please take a look?” A voice broke the silence of the air, the person who spoke was none other than Yan Kong. He completed his inscription roughly about the same time as Qin Wentian. As the gazes of the crowd drifted over, they only saw the outline of an eagle majestically flying in the skies. An aura emanated forth from the stone monument, causing people to involuntarily sigh in admiration. The level of standards for this newly inscribed Divine Inscription had already surpassed the one on the original stone wall.

“Indeed, he’s someone from the Yan Clan, his talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is abnormally high,” many mused in their hearts. The Yan Clan, was exceptionally famous in this region.

Leng Ning's gaze was somewhat unsightly. After a while, she had also completed her inscription. Although it wasn't bad, there was an obvious disparity between hers and Yan Kong's. She did her very best and barely met the mark of inscribing a second-ranked Divine Inscription. She had already reached her limits. She could only stare dumbly at her own inscription, while feeling a slight sadness in her heart.

"Once you have completed the inscription, please stand over to the other side."

"Have you completed your inscription of a second-ranked Divine Inscription?" Leng Ning appeared preoccupied, as she turned her head and asked Qin Wentian. He had chosen a flying sword, what a simple Divine Inscription.

"Yeah." Qin Wentian lightly nodded.

"If there are no other variables, he should be able to obtain the top score." Fan Le was extremely familiar with Qin Wentian's attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. He could already inscribe perfect third-ranked Inscriptions, not to mention second-ranked ones.

After everyone was done, that old man and Bailu Yi walked about, gazing at the completed works of each of the students. As they studied the inscription done by Yan Kong, the old man smiled as he intoned in a low voice to Bailu Yi, "Yan Kong's ability in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is indeed impressive. If you study within the White Deer Institute for a period of time, your attainment will be even higher. There are several talents within this batch of students, but Yan Kong is the strongest."

"Hmm, you are wrong." Suddenly, Bailu Yi walked forward to pause in front of a stone monument.

The old man's countenance faltered, as he turned his gaze upon the stone monument that caught Bailu Yi's attention. On the monument, an inscription of a sword could be seen. The outline appeared extremely simple. Although it emitted a sensation of sharpness when one gazed upon it, it was after all, one of the easiest Divine Inscriptions to inscribe.

Bailu Yi extended her index finger out, as Astral Energy flowed from within her into the Divine Inscription.

Chichi~ The sensation of sharpness intensified. Cracking sounds rang out, as the keening of a sword could be heard. In the next moment, the stone monument split apart, leaving behind a deep-looking sword scar.

"Returning to its natural state, the attainment of this person has, at the very least, reached the large-success stage for the second level." Bailu Yi's eyes gleamed, as she asked the old man, "Who was the one who inscribed this?"

"I don't know who he is, I've never met this young man around here before. Bailu Yi, will you be the teacher for this batch of students?" the old man inquired.

“Yeah, I’ll do it.” Bailu Yi nodded her head. “Bring them to the institute after collecting their Yuan Meteor Stones.”

“Right.” The old man turned and started to make the arrangements.

Within the Institute, there were many stone desks and stone seats. In front of them was a stone wall with various kinds of Divine Inscriptions carved upon it. Qin Wentian sat beside Leng Ning, while Fan Le and Chu Mang sat behind him.

Bailu Yi stood at the front of the stone desks with her back facing the stone wall. Looking at the students, she stated, “Some of you don’t even have the slightest concept of what Divine Inscriptions are, yet choose to waste your time here. Since you’ve made your choice, I won’t say anything much regarding that. In any case, there’s one person among you guys whose attainment has, at the very least, reached the largest stage of success for the second level. I regard that person highly.”

Chu Mang fidgeted about uncomfortably while rubbing his head, as an expression of ‘you-caught-me’ appeared on his face. While Fan Le who was beside him, didn’t have any shame at all. He continued staring intently at Bailu Yi, taking in her features, as he lost himself in admiration.

Upon hearing her words, many in the crowd shifted their gazes onto Yan Kong. The person whom Bailu Yi spoke of, it should be Yan Kong, right?

Feeling the stares of others, Yan Kong sat up straighter as a smile filled with pride appeared on his face.

Leng Ning felt a sense of defeat as her countenance turned cool.

“Divine Inscriptions are the most mysterious sources of energy in this world. With Divine Inscriptions, one can forge Divine Weapons, set up Formations, and even use the Divine Inscriptions themselves in battle. The Dao of Divine Inscriptions, encompasses the Dao of Heaven and Earth. The power it contains, is boundless,” Bailu Yi lectured.

“Are Divine Inscriptions really that powerful? Even if your level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is higher compared to mine? As long as my cultivation is stronger, I could defeat you with ease,” Fan Le spoke. Bailu Yi glanced at him before replying, “Look at what you have inscribed, I mean drawn. The picture of a white puppy. Good drawing skills indeed.”

“HAHAHA!” Immediately, everyone exploded with laughter. Luckily, Fan Le’s skin was thick, so he didn’t mind the ribbing.

“Have you heard before the story where a Yuanfu Cultivator slayed a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign?” Bailu Yi asked Fan Le.

“It’s impossible, right?”

“Naturally this is impossible for ordinary cultivators, but for powerful Divine Inscriptionists, they could do so by borrowing the power contained within Heaven and Earth. Over here in the Moon Continent, there’s a grandmaster in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions with a cultivation base at the Yuanfu Realm who slayed an awe-inspiring Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Not only that, this matter was personally witnessed by many, you can just ask around.”

Bailu Yi casually explained, while the countenances of the crowd remained stoic and solemn. Apparently, they all knew of this matter.

“That strong?” Fan Le grinned.

Leng Ning turned her head to roll her eyes at Fan Le. This fellow simply had no idea how powerful the White Deer Institute was.

In the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, the White Deer Institute was the most famous and strongest among all powers within the Moon Continent. They had Inscriptions for Divine Weapons, Inscriptions for Formations, Inscriptions for Battles. They were extremely proficient with all types of usage regarding Divine Inscriptions.

Bailu Yi didn’t reply to Fan Le. She continued lecturing while Qin Wentian quietly listened. Although his talent in Divine Inscriptions could be considered monstrous, his knowledge regarding the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was extremely lacking.

Divine Inscriptions were undoubtedly the key that would allow him to enter the White Deer Institute.

The lesson lasted for four hours. Qin Wentian felt that he had benefited tremendously. After the lesson, they respectively departed from the White Deer Institute.

“How do you feel?” Leng Ning asked Qin Wentian.

“Not bad, Bailu Yi’s attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was indeed at a high enough level. In fact, her explanation caused me to gain some insights,” Qin Wentian replied with a laugh.

Leng Ning turned speechless. Qin Wentian’s words were sounding more and more boastful, maybe that was his personality? Actually, Qin Wentian only said what he said because his level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was high enough. Yet, Leng Ning kept thinking that Qin Wentian’s aptitude in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was just ordinary, which was why she felt Qin Wentian was bragging.“Miss Leng, we came here in a hurry and have no place to stay. Would it be an inconvenience if we stayed at your residence for a few days??” Fan Le interjected as he walked to Leng Ning’s side.

“.........” For a moment, Qin Wentian was at a loss for words, before he then replied, “It’s fine, we will find an inn to stay in. Little Rascal, come here.”

However, Little Rascal merely snuggled even more contently against Leng Ning’s bosom and refused to budge an inch. Its actions caused Qin Wentian to be speechless. This fellow was as lecherous as Fan Le.

“Don’t worry about it. Anyway, my residence isn’t far away and there are many empty rooms about. There’s no problem, you guys can stay for a few days,” Leng Ning replied, she was very fond of Little Rascal. Although Qin Wentian loved to boast, his character wasn’t bad. Perhaps he tended to brag as a way to seem superior than he really was, somehow believing he could actually impress the ladies in this manner?

AGM 233 - Leng Ning's Worries

Qin Wentian didn't expect that Leng Ning would actually agree to Fan Le's request. It seemed that this young woman may look cold and unfeeling on the outside, however it belied an innocent heart. If not, she wouldn't have agreed so easily to strangers staying over at her residence. After all, she had only been acquainted with them for a day...

"Hehe, Beauty Leng Ning, you have to take note of your status. It wouldn't look good for you if this matter was known to my uncle." A mocking voice drifted over, as Yan Kong appeared.

Leng Ning's countenance turned cold, and appeared extremely unpleasant before she spat out a single word, "Scram."

"Hmph, Leng Ning, you better be more polite to me," Yan Kong snorted coldly as he flicked his sleeves and left. His followers trailing behind him snickered as they passed, "This lass from the Leng Clan can be considered a supreme beauty. Yan Kong, you are really fortunate indeed. Earlier, Bailu Yi praised that your attainments had already reached the large-success stage of the second level. Just maybe… you might have a chance with her."

Upon hearing these words, the arrogance on Yan Kong's face intensified, and he left, as proud as a peacock.

"Let's leave as well," Leng Ning intoned in a low voice. They didn't know whether it was because of Yan Kong's words but during the journey, Leng Ning's face remained extremely cold, as though her heart was full of worry. Even Fan Le's jokes were disregarded, causing Qin Wentian to speculate that she may have recently met with some form of trouble.

The Leng Clan could be considered a large clan within this region. At the very least, it was much larger compared to the Mo Clan in Chu. In fact, almost any clan that could have their roots traced back to the Moon Continent was already something that the clans in Chu couldn't be compared to.

They followed Leng Ning and entered the Leng Residence, after which two silhouettes, a young male and female, walked over to meet them.

"Walk there." Leng Ning appeared as if she wanted to avoid them. But before she could do so, the female already called out to her, laughing, "Leng Ning, why are you running away right after seeing me?"

"Leng Lin, is there something you need?" Leng Ning frowned.

"I heard that you went to the White Deer Institute to cultivate your attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions? Why are you working so hard? Wouldn't it be the same if you just married someone of high standing? By then, your status would rise even higher." The tone of Leng Lin's words was somewhat bizarre.

“Let’s leave,” Leng Ning whispered to Qin Wentian and the others, who stood behind her. She didn’t wish to interact with Leng Lin any further.

“Hehe Leng Ning, you better take care of your image. How are you so brazen that you’re even bringing a few guys home? Or are you trying to be like me, finding someone dependable?” Leng Lin leaned upon the arms of the young man beside her as she spoke. The young man quietly contemplated Leng Ning’s group with a slight smile on his face.

Leng Ning didn’t bother to reply as she continued walking forward. Qin Wentian walked to her side, and seeing how angry she looked, he couldn’t help but ask, “Your Clan arranged a marriage for you, but you are unwilling?”

Upon hearing his question, Leng Ning shot an icy glance at Qin Wentian, causing him to shrug his shoulders as he commented, “Never mind, pretend I didn’t say anything.”It seemed like this matter was a taboo topic to Leng Ning.

As the young Miss of the Leng Clan, Leng Ning had her own separate courtyard, with plenty of empty rooms. She pointed to one and said, “Qin Wentian you stay here, as for that big guy, he can stay there. That fatty can stay right there, all the way over to the side.”

“Why is my room all the way over there?” Fan Le grumbled.

“I don’t trust you,” Leng Ning coldly replied, as Fan Le’s countenance immediately became crestfallen.

“Ridiculous, what do you think you’re doing?” Suddenly, a voice filled with anger echoed through the air. As the sounds of footsteps rang out, a middle-aged man quickly appeared. He swept a gaze at Qin Wentian and the rest before he asked in a frosty voice, “Who are these people?”

“They are my friends who I met over at the White Deer Institute.” Leng Ning’s countenance was as cold as ever.

“You mean this group of people are studying Divine Inscriptions with you? What a joke, do you think that by finding a few other guys you’ll be able to solve the issue? You intentionally wanted to anger the Yan Clan?” The middle-aged man shouted in a rage, “Tell them to get lost.”

“You don’t need to concern yourself with my matters,” Leng Ning bluntly rebutted.

“I’m your Father,” the middle-aged man raged.

“Hahaha, so you’re aware that you are my father?” Cold intent glimmered in Leng Ning’s eyes.

“Are you trying to anger me to the point of death? Why can’t you be more sensible, everything I’ve done is all for your own good. That person is a third-ranked Divine Inscriptions Grandmaster.” The middle-aged man coldly snorted.

“SHUT UP!” Leng Ning screamed.

“You…” The middle-aged man moved to lift his hands, as if preparing for a slap. Yet Leng Ning merely looked at him, with hints of ice in her gaze.

“Hmph, you better know what’s good for you.” In the end, the middle-aged man turned and walked away.

Qin Wentian and the others stood there, dumbfounded. This matter was more complicated than they had expected, and as outsiders, it was better for them to keep their mouths shut.

After the incident, each of them retreated to their own rooms to rest. Within his room, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged as he viewed the Yuanfu in his body. All three of his Yuanfu were like pools filled with Astral Energy, with great amounts of Divine Energy mixed within. Qin Wentian’s strength with Divine Inscriptions was so great because he actively used them to unceasingly convert his Astral Energy into Divine Energy.

For Qin Wentian, he had already reached the level where he could easily inscribe second-ranked Divine Inscriptions almost instantaneously.

“The Yuanfu Realm is truly hard to level up. Especially for me, I need to fill up all three of my Yuanfu.” Qin Wentian was extremely depressed. Previously, his cultivation had developed at an insane speed, but after stepping into Yuanfu, he was still only at the second level, even after so much time had passed. Despite this, the total amount of Astral Energy his Yuanfu had were many times greater compared to others.The door opened, and Little Rascal nudged his way in as a series of ‘yiyiyaya’ sounds appeared in his mind.

After which, Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal turning as though it wanted him to follow after.

Qin Wentian felt its actions were a little strange, yet he still followed the snowy puppy outside. But who would have thought that Little Rascal would actually lead him towards Leng Ning’s room?

“You want me to enter?” Qin Wentian asked. Little Rascal nodded its adorable head in response.

Qin Wentian bitterly laughed, he didn’t know what Little Rascal intended. The door to Leng Ning’s room was open. Upon walking in, Qin Wentian saw Leng Ning sitting in the living room, silently sobbing. The sight of this left Qin Wentian stunned; why was she crying all of a sudden?

When she noticed the arrival of Qin Wentian, she hurriedly wiped her tears away as she asked coldly, “What are you doing here?”

Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly. He walked towards Leng Ning and sat down beside her, asking in a low voice, “Is there something wrong? Why are you crying?”

Leng Ning stared at Qin Wentian, and seeing how clear his eyes were, she couldn’t help but think that this fellow was really good looking. The only bad point about him was his love of boasting.

“That man earlier was my Father. He and the Clan wanted to force me into marriage, and the other party is none other than Yan Kong’s uncle. Although Yan Kong’s uncle is about 70 – 80 years old, that’s not the issue. A cultivator would normally look middle-aged at that stage in their life. However, his uncle is different. He looks extremely old, more like a freak.”

“And do you know what? This fellow has already had several wives, but all of them ended up insane. Yeah, insane… they were all tortured into insanity by that old freak. My father actually wants me to marry such a man.”

After explaining, Leng Ning started to cry again. Her eyes reddened, “What’s even more ludicrous was that they said it was all for my own good. Didn’t they want the marriage simply because that old freak is a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist? Isn’t it so that he could help them? Thus, they chose to sacrifice me, pushing me into the arms of a devil.”

Qin Wentian was flabbergasted as he heard Leng Ning’s words. Were all large clans this cruel? Because of some benefits, they could even trade away their daughter’s life. This was too outrageous.

Qingcheng was born in the Mo Clan, but her father doted on her. His own father, Qin Chuan, also had an extremely close relationship with Qin Yao.

“Are there no other solutions?” Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

“There is, and that’s to find someone with an even more amazing talent. That Leng Lin from earlier, she’s my cousin. Initially she was the one chosen for the marriage, but she managed to find someone else – that person you saw standing beside her earlier. He’s a cultivator at the third level of Yuanfu, and is also a peak second-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. After which, Leng Lin told the clan I should go in her stead and they all agreed. Hahaha, how ridiculous.”Within that moment, Leng Ning was exceptionally fragile. Looking at Qin Wentian, a thought suddenly flashed past her mind: wasn’t this fellow also a Divine Inscriptionist?

However soon after, her excited countenance faded into gloominess again. Why would she suddenly think of him? Although he was good-looking, he was only good at bragging.

“Second-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. It seems like the criteria set by your Clan is not that strict after all.” Qin Wentian laughed.

Hearing Qin Wentian boasting again, Leng Ning was speechless, “Wait, you mean you are also a peak second-ranked Divine Inscriptionist? If you are willing to, I would rather marry you.”

“Er…” Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. This… this matter was too troublesome, there was no way he would marry Leng Ning.

“Forget it, I don’t know why I’m speaking like this.” Leng Ning shook her head as she stared at Qin Wentian. “However, you are really quite adorable, the inscriptions you chose to inscribe during the examination are the simplest kind, yet you speak such big words with a straight face. I can’t tell when you are being serious.”

After speaking, Leng Ning finally smiled. The radiance of her smile caused the splendour of her beauty to deepen. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but sigh in his heart.

“Actually you’re really very beautiful when you smile, why do you need to look so cold on the outside? Just let nature take its course, and maybe there will be a solution to resolve this when the time comes,” Qin Wentian persuaded.

“I’ll try...” Leng Ning felt much better after sharing the burden in her heart.

“Actually, I’m a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist,” Qin Wentian added, he didn’t know whether this information would be able to help Leng Ning or not.

Leng Ning froze for a moment before grinning, “Yeah I know, and your girlfriend is Mo Qingcheng right? The reason why you came to the Moon Continent was to look for her, right?”

“Yeah.” Qin Wentian nodded seriously.

Leng Ning totally gave in. “Fine, fine, thank you for being a good listener. It’s time for you to leave. After all, this is my room.”

“Er…” Qin Wentian bitterly laughed. Was he so unworthy of trust? Anyway, they would still need to stay here for a period of time, he would try his best to see if he could help this poor young woman. As for marrying Leng Ning, the thought had never crossed his mind.

After Qin Wentian’s departure, Leng Ning shook her head and mumbled, “Silly fellow, if you really are a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, even if I had to be your concubine, I wouldn’t mind.”

Qin Wentian’s senses were extremely sharp. Upon hearing Leng Ning’s words, his legs suddenly grew soft as he almost fell down. The black lines on his face multiplied as he quickly walked away. After knowing her thoughts on the subject, would he still dare reveal himself as a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist in the future?

AGM 234 - Invite

The night was as silent as still water.

Qin Wentian cultivated quietly in his room, columns of Astral Light cascading down from the skies, forming intense beams that illuminated the room's roof.

Leng Ning sat on a vine swing within her courtyard. The vine swing was hung in between two trees, and it gently swayed in the wind. When she was young, her mom would often swing her on it, but after her mom passed away, her life became increasingly tedious. It didn't help that her father's status in the clan was low and he always ended up blindly agreeing with whatever the elders said.

Leng Ning sighed softly as she thought of this, laughing bitterly at her own fate. After which she lifted her head, her gaze attracted to the roof of Qin Wentian's room. Why was the Astral Energy so saturated around that region?

"That braggart is pretty interesting as well." Leng Ning wanted to smile, Qin Wentian's skin was so thick it was funny. When she said that both Mo Qingcheng and him were a couple, he actually had the gall to nod his head.

Dawn approached, and Qin Wentian walked out of his room. Upon seeing how Leng Ning had fallen asleep on that vine swing, Qin Wentian couldn't help but walk up and cover her with his outer coat.

Leng Ning's eyelashes fluttered as her eyes slowly opened, still unfocused. After a moment, she smiled when she noticed Qin Wentian and greeted, "Good morning Mr. Grandmaster Inscriptionist."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian sweated, "Morning."

"It's already morning, do you want something to eat? I'll go make breakfast." Leng Ning leapt down from the swing and brought some light pastries over. Although cultivators in the Yuanfu Realm could survive without food intake, many still preferred to do so, enjoying the taste of delicacies, satisfying their food cravings.

"Not bad." Qin Wentian ate a piece, as he smiled.

"Thanks for the praise of a Grandmaster, should I inform the two other young masters as well? It's about time to go to the White Deer Institute."

"It's fine, the two of them have no interest in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. It doesn't matter if they attend the lessons or not," Qin Wentian replied, it was better for Chu Mang and Fan Le to stay here and cultivate instead of wasting time there.

“Okay, let’s go then.” Leng Ning nodded, and the two of them departed for the White Deer Institute.

However, right before they could enter the Institute, Qin Wentian found that the entrance was being blocked by someone.

Today, Yan Kong was clad in blue. His followers all had unpleasant expressions on their faces as they intercepted Qin Wentian’s and Leng Ning’s path.

“I heard that you stayed in her courtyard last night?” Yan Kong narrowed his eyes, staring at Qin Wentian.

“Yan Kong, you have no right to interfere in my business.” Leng Ning furrowed her brows, glaring at Yan Kong.

“Sooner or later, you will be part of my Yan Clan, you’d better watch your actions.” Yan Kong coldly stared back. After which, he shifted his eyes to Qin Wentian, “It’s no matter if you love women, but there are some women that you are unqualified to touch. Otherwise, you won’t even know how you’ve died. Let me just warn you in advance, you’d better separate yourself from the Leng Clan as soon as possible.”

After speaking, with mocking smiles on their faces, Yan Kong and his followers turned and entered the Institute.

“I’m sorry, I’ve caused you trouble.” Leng Ning felt somewhat apologetic.

“Why are you apologising? We are the ones that wanted to stay in your residence.” Qin Wentian shrugged, appearing as though he couldn’t be bothered at all. Fan Le had told him before, Yan Kong’s cultivation base was at the third level of Yuanfu, and in addition to that, with his attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions only at the peak of the second level, he was of no threat to Qin Wentian. The only problem was that his Clan might be a little too troublesome to handle. Yet, if Yan Kong really wanted to make a move against him, Qin Wentian wouldn’t mind playing along with him.“Do you want to move out?” Leng Ning glanced at Qin Wentian, while shaking her head.

“It’s fine, just ignore him.” Qin Wentian couldn’t be bothered and directly entered the Institute. Leng Ning stared at the back view of Qin Wentian, while continuing to shake her head. This fellow sure loved to act cool. In front of Yan Kong, he had nothing to say, but the moment Yan Kong wasn’t there, he went back to acting cool, causing her to be speechless.

Inside the Institute, Qin Wentian quietly studied Divine Inscriptions. It seemed that White Deer Institute’s knowledge regarding the Dao of Divine Inscriptions had opened up new paths regarding his comprehension.

Back then, he only knew that Divine Inscriptions could be used to forge weapons for conversion of Divine Energy. Only now did he understand that what he previously knew before was just the tip of the iceberg. The Dao of Divine Inscriptions was truly wide-ranging and profound.

According to the teachings of the Institute, he learnt that the Dao of Divine Inscriptions could be classified into four categories. 1) Divine Inscriptions for Forging of Weapons 2) Divine Inscriptions for Etching Formations 3) Divine Inscriptions for Battle 4) Divine Inscriptions for Refining Puppets!

The first category, Divine Inscriptions for Forging Weapons, obviously meant the forging of Divine Weapons which Qin Wentian had already understood. The second, Divine Inscriptions for Etching Formations, referred to inscribing Divine Inscriptions to set up formations or arrays for various kinds of purposes. As for Divine Inscriptions for Battle, this may be what Qin Wentian had comprehended before, e.g. using Sword-Type Divine Inscriptions to spit out sword beams manifested by Sword-Type Divine Energy, which were converted from Astral Energy. Yet, he understood that what he had comprehended then, was merely a hair from the back of nine oxen. Lastly, Divine Inscriptions for Refining Puppets, which referred to using the power of Divine Inscriptions to create/power up puppets.

Although the actual methods of refining a puppet wasn’t mentioned in detail by the White Deer Institute, Qin Wentian still felt great excitement blooming in his heart.

He had already made the connection that Divine Inscriptions and Innate Techniques both shared the same roots, and had proven that he could unleash the power of innate techniques through Divine Inscriptions, using his arterial pathways as a vessel. Similarly, when he used Divine Inscriptions to convert the Astral Energy within his body to Divine Energy, it was also channelled through using his arterial pathways as a vessel. Currently, Qin Wentian had a bold hypothesis, could the arterial pathways in the bodies of humankind also be a type of runic outline modelled from the same source as Divine Inscriptions?

If this hypothesis was true, then he had already gained some insights regarding the Dao of Puppet Refinement.

Other than expounding lectures on the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, the White Deer Institute teachers taught their students regarding various subjects such as conducting research, inscription techniques, how to destroy an already inscribed Inscription, etc. Without noticing it, the one-month timeframe soon came to an end. For people like Fan Le, it was indeed a waste of Yuan Meteor Stones, but as for people like Qin Wentian, the benefits gained far outweighed the cost.

Within the Institute, Bailu Yi gave her lecture in front of the inscription stone wall. She radiated an aura of purity, causing countless males to involuntarily fall in love with her.

“Okay, since tomorrow is the last day of the one-month time frame, I don’t intend to conduct the last lecture within the Institute. Instead, I plan to bring all of you to the Hell Arena over at the Eastern City to observe a battle fought with the usage of Divine Inscriptions,” Bailu Yi stated, causing the eyes of many in the crowd to narrow. The Hell Arena.

“What kind of place is the Hell Arena?” Qin Wentian asked Leng Ning in a low voice.

Leng Ning had a solemn look on her face, she could even feel her scalp turning numb when the Hell Arena was mentioned. Wasn’t this Bailu Yi somewhat too daring? She actually wanted to go to the Hell Arena?

“The craziest place within the Moon Continent is called either Heaven or Hell, also known as the Grand Xia Empire’s Grandest Casino. For the sake of profit, the people there would even place wagers with their lives on the line,” Leng Ning replied, as a mask of contemplation appeared on Qin Wentian’s face.

“And in addition, after tomorrow, I plan to select one person out of the whole group to continue studying the Dao of Divine Inscriptions with me,” Bailu Yi added, causing many flashes of excitement to flicker in the students’ eyes. They wondered who’d be the lucky one chosen to study Divine Inscriptions with Bailu Yi as their teacher.

After hearing her words, many people shifted their gazes to Yan Kong. If Bailu Yi wanted to select one out of their numbers, she would most certainly choose the one with the highest attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. If this was the case, the person selected would undoubtedly be Yan Kong.

Yet Qin Wentian didn’t feel the same. He noticed that more than once, Bailu Yi would glance in his direction. Qin Wentian knew that the Sword-type Divine Inscription he inscribed a month ago had succeeded in capturing Bailu Yi’s attention. Not only that, throughout this one-month time frame, he had quietly used a few methods to hint about his talent in the Dao Divine Inscriptions.

This was the only way to get into contact with the branch of ‘hidden’ Azure Faction’s members. Apparently now, the opportunity had come.

“Leng Ning, I wish to treat Bailu Yi for a meal after this, you can return first,” Qin Wentian whispered to Leng Ning beside him. His statement caused Leng Ning to be thunderstruck, and after she recovered, she glared at Qin Wentian, “Bailu Yi rarely interacts with males. A few days ago, Yan Kong asked her out but was also rejected.”

This fellow’s opinion of himself was as great as before. Where did he get such self-confidence from?

“I know.” Qin Wentian nodded, seemingly unconcerned. Leng Ning was speechless, and decided not to say anything more. Since he wanted to ram his toes into a wall of steel, let him do so then.

Yan Kong, who was sitting a few seats in front of them, turned and glanced at Qin Wentian. This fellow was truly obstinate. Even now, Qin Wentian still hadn’t moved out from Leng Ning’s courtyard despite his earlier warnings.

And now, he also wanted to take Bailu Yi out for a meal? What a joke.

“Okay, that’s all for today. Class dismissed,” Bailu Yi spoke.

“Teacher Bailu,” Qin Wentian called out when he saw that Bailu Yi was about to leave.

Bailu Yi paused when she heard’s Qin Wentian’s voice. From the start, she already had a deep impression of Qin Wentian. In addition, throughout this one month, Qin Wentian was always very serious about his studies and would speak out once he had any questions, regardless of how idiotic the questions might sound. He didn’t seem to mind people taking him as a fool.

Bailu Yi felt that it was strange how Qin Wentian seemed to have so much trouble with the basics, yet could still inscribe such a profound Divine Inscription. Not only that, from all the hints he was dropping, Bailu Yi could sense that Qin Wentian’s attainment may not merely be at the peak of the second level. This was also the reason for her earlier announcement saying that she would select one among the group to continue studying the Dao of Divine Inscriptions with her.

“Is there something you need?” Bailu Yi asked.

“Can I take Teacher Bailu out for a meal? I wish to consult you on some questions regarding Divine Inscriptions, and I wonder if Teacher Bailu would be free?” Qin Wentian walked in front of Bailu Yi, smiling as he inquired.

“Xu…” The group of learners all exhaled slowly. Qin Wentian’s invitation immediately caused a wave of commotion. Was this fellow crazy? Or was he dreaming? He actually wanted to invite the goddess of their hearts out for a meal?

Was he trying to be a clown? They were all waiting for the rejection that would turn Qin Wentian into a joke. Back then, when Yan Kong asked Bailu Yi out, she had rejected him without hesitation.

Yan Kong stared at Qin Wentian, feeling that he was extremely ridiculous. He then shifted his glance to Leng Ning before laughing in a low voice, “This friend of yours, is there something wrong with his head?”

The surrounding people all burst out in laughter.

Leng Ning’s countenance turned extremely unsightly, but she couldn’t control what Qin Wentian wanted to do, could she? She had already warned him!

“Yeah, sure!” At that moment, a melodic voice drifted over. Yan Kong’s face twitched, his mocking smile still frozen in place, and his eyes widened so much it was as though his eyeballs were about to pop out from their sockets.

AGM 235 - The Murderous Urges Of Yan Kong

As the melodic voice echoed in the air, it was as though time had stopped.

The owner of the voice was naturally Bailu Yi, and not only did she not reject him, she straightforwardly agreed to Qin Wentian's request.

Yan Kong stood frozen in place, looking like an idiot, while Leng Ning's expression was extremely fascinating to behold.

After recovering from her shock, her eyes filled up with mirth as she regarded Yan Kong, "What's impossible for you may not be impossible for others. You truly overestimated yourself, what a joke."

Obviously, Leng Ning was referring to Yan Kong's advances being rejected by Bailu Yi. Back then, Yan Kong didn't feel humiliated because Bailu Yi's rejection was only to be expected. How could the cool and noble Miss Bailu, be so easily invited? Yet now, when Qin Wentian had succeeded, how could Yan Kong not be embarrassed?

Yan Kong slowly turned his head, shifting his gaze towards Bailu Yi and Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with an unknown emotion. Maybe it was because today was the last day of Bailu Yi's lecture, so she was more amiable compared to before. If he was the one who asked, he would definitely succeed too. After all, he was the strongest Divine Inscriptionist within this class of learners.

As this thought flashed in his mind, Yan Kong let out a brilliant smile, exuding his handsomeness. He then called out, "Teacher Bailu, I too have some questions to consult with you regarding Divine Inscriptions. Would you do me the honor?"Bailu Yi was already preparing to leave together with Qin Wentian. Upon hearing Yan Kong's words, she couldn't help but find it laughable. Obviously, she understood the reason behind Yan Kong asking her out. Did he treat her like a prize to show off?

"I've already promised him," Bailu Yi still politely replied, she didn't want to cause Yan Kong to lose too much face.

"How about dinner then?" Yan Kong's smile was warm and genial. Bailu Yi furrowed her brows, this person didn't know when to retreat.

"I'm not free," Bailu Yi coldly replied and walked out of the Institute, leaving behind the stunned Yan Kong. As the gazes of the crowd fell upon him, his complexion turned pale with a green tinge.

"This is called finding trouble for oneself." Leng Ning giggled, causing Yan Kong to tremble with fury. This feeling was so satisfying!

Yan Kong stared daggers at the departing view of Qin Wentian, his lips pressed tight like the edge of a blade, revealing an unmasked killing intent. He didn't dare do anything to Bailu Yi, thus he could only take his anger out on Qin Wentian.Qin Wentian didn't have the time to bother with Yan Kong's thoughts. He walked out of the Institute together with Bailu Yi. Her beautiful eyes looked at him as she asked, "Where are we going?"

"I'm unsure of the places around here, why don't you bring me around instead?" Qin Wentian somewhat awkwardly replied. Bailu Yi's eyes flickered as she stared at him, "Is this how you usually treat girls out for a meal?"

"After arriving in the Moon Continent, the first thing we did was to enrol in the White Deer Institute. After which, we stayed the whole time at the Leng Clan. I'm not really familiar with the Moon Continent yet," Qin Wentian stated with embarrassment."Fine, follow me then," Bailu Yi straightforwardly said. Qin Wentian smiled as he tagged along. However, his smile soon turned to tears. Bailu Yi brought him to an inn named 'Immortal Palate'. The design of this inn looked extremely lavish, and she chose a seat situated behind a luxurious screen, with man-made lakes flowing by each side.

As the food was served, the sweet fragrance of alcohol permeated the air. The dishes served consisted of valuable demonic beast meat, brewed and of top-grade quality. The cost of the meal was worth the same price Qin Wentian paid for a month's worth of lessons at the White Deer Institute.Bailu Yi involuntarily let out peals of laughter as she saw Qin Wentian staring at her unblinkingly. Her smile brought to mind the blooming of a snow lotus atop an ice mountain, as beautiful as the setting sun.

"The 'Immortal Palate' is the most famous inn in the entire Moon Continent. There are many branches open throughout, and they're famed for delicacies that are capable of nourishing a cultivator's body. The only downside is that their prices are outrageous. Why? Are you regretting that I brought you to this place?" Bailu Yi smiled, looking extremely beautiful.But as Bailu Yi noticed how Qin Wentian still stared at her, she felt somewhat uncomfortable. Could it be that this fellow was so petty? She couldn't even joke around with him?

"That smile of yours, made this all worth it." Qin Wentian finally broke into a smile, causing Bailu Yi to be slightly stunned, before reverting back to her cool countenance. Wait, was she just teased by this guy?

"Consider us even." Qin Wentian couldn't help but feel more at ease in his heart. Who would have thought that the strict Teacher Bailu would also have such a mischievous side to her. She obviously chose to bring him here to 'prank' him.

"How daring." Bailu Yi knew that Qin Wentian actions were intentional. "Tell me, how high exactly is your attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions?"

"I'm already a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, even before entering the White Deer Institute." Qin Wentian didn't hide the truth. After all, without sufficient strength, how could he control the White Deer Institute?

"Then why are you still here to learn?" Bailu Yi glared at Qin Wentian.

“Because my knowledge, in regards to the basics, is truly lacking. For example, I didn’t even know the four classifications of Divine Inscriptions until I learnt it from you. Before this, I was only skilled at engraving Divine Inscriptions onto weapons, and forging third-grade Divine Weapons,” Qin Wentian explained.

“Are you carrying anything that you inscribed yourself?” Bailu Yu inquired.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. Rubbing his interspatial ring, a scroll of a painting appeared in his hands, which he then passed over to Bailu Yi.

“An innate technique hidden within a Divine Inscription?” With a single glance, Bailu Yi could tell how profound the painting was. Staring at Qin Wentian in shock, she mused. The attainment of this fellow in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was actually this high?

“You truly had not studied from any grandmaster before? Did you reach this level through your own comprehensions?” Bailu Yi felt extremely curious.

“I have a forging-type Astral Soul which grants me an incomparable advantage in terms of inscribing Divine Inscriptions. As for the rest, I comprehended them myself.” If Qin Wentian were to say these words to Leng Ning, she would definitely tell him off for bragging again. However, Bailu Yi didn’t doubt it at all, and a strange brilliance flashed in her eyes as she looked at Qin Wentian. While she studied him seriously, her cool demeanor no longer seemed as reserved.

“It seems that you’re truly a genius in terms of Divine Inscriptions. So what’s your actual purpose in inviting me out for lunch?” Bailu Yi asked.“I thought you were going to choose me to continue studying Divine Inscriptions with you?” Qin Wentian laughed, causing Bailu Yi to glare at him. “What a narcissist.”

“If not me, then do you mean Yan Kong?” Qin Wentian shrugged as he continued, “Actually even if you hadn’t said that, I would still think of other ways to continue studying with you. After all, there are still many things that are unclear to me. I’ve truly benefitted immensely this month, but I still feel that what I learnt was only the tip of the iceberg. Hence, I wanted to treat you to a meal to further our acquaintance with each other.”Bailu Yi glanced at Qin Wentian as surprise flashed in her eyes. Qin Wentian’s eyes were extremely clear, lighting up with a gentle smile that exuded sincerity. It was different from the gazes of other men who looked at her. Not only that, he was very honest with his requests, choosing to hide nothing at all.

“You don’t have any lecherous thoughts directed at me, right?” Bailu Yi suddenly asked.

“Cough, cough.” Qin Wentian choked on the wine he was drinking. Her words were simple, yet contained such great killing power. Qin Wentian had never thought that Bailu Yi would be so blunt, so he could only smile bleakly and reply, “Miss Bailu, I already have someone in my heart.”

“Oh?” Bailu Yi was still somewhat doubtful, “Is she beautiful?”

"Yes, exceedingly." Qin Wentian nodded in reply.

"How about compared to me?" Bailu Yi laughed, causing Qin Wentian to be taken aback. He didn't expect that this Teacher Bailu would also have such a side to her.

"Hmm, I think she is still more beautiful," Qin Wentian replied seriously, causing Bailu Yi's expression to falter. However, she soon recovered and replied, "Really? Then I have to meet her sometime in the future."

"So does this mean that you believe me?" Qin Wentian started to relax.

"For now, yes, but if I find out that you've lied to me, you'd better be careful." Bailu Yi gave him a threatening look, replying with a smile that didn't quite reach her eyes. Not only was this 'innocent and pure-looking' Bailu Yi extremely powerful, she was highly proficient in the Dao of Puppet Creation as well. Nobody dared to cross her in this region of the Moon Continent.

Soon after, the topic of their discussion shifted to Divine Inscriptions, with both of them deeply engrossed in the conversation, gaining insights from the words of the other. Qin Wentian was extremely satisfied with his meeting with Bailu Yi today. Since he was going to be studying and researching on Divine Inscriptions together with her, it meant that he already had one foot inside the inner echelons of the White Deer Institute. Thus, the first step in his plan to control the White Deer Institute had just officially begun.

…………..

After returning to the Leng Clan, Leng Ning kept staring at Qin Wentian, her beautiful eyes flickering.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Qin Wentian perspired.

"What did you and Bailu Yi talk about?" Leng Ning inquired curiously.

"Nothing much, just trying to form a better relationship with her. After all, we'll be studying and researching Divine Inscriptions together in the future," Qin Wentian replied, causing Leng Ning to grin widely, "Wait, are you saying that Bailu Yi will choose you?"

"Yeah." Qin Wentian nodded.

Leng Ning stretched out her hand, placing it onto Qin Wentian's forehead. Over this one month, they were all already familiar with one another and treated each other as friends. Hence, Leng Ning's attitude was many times more casual than before.

“What are you doing?” Qin Wentian felt her hands on his forehead as black lines appeared on his face.

“Just checking to see if your brain’s been burned by a fever,” Leng Ning replied somewhat dazedly, retracting her hands. “However, you’re really lucky, to think that Bailu Yi agreed to have a meal with you. How strange.”

After speaking, Leng Ning returned to her room, with her mind still full of question marks.

However on the second day, Leng Ning’s eyes almost fell out of her sockets. After Bailu Yi brought them over to the Hell Arena, she alone stood in the front, no one dared to approach her. However, Qin Wentian was truly bold, he walked to the front and stood shoulder to shoulder with Bailu Yi, as both of them chatted cheerfully in a relaxed manner.

Leng Ning was totally stunned. Had the embodiment of innocence – Bailu Yi, been deceived by the flowery words of the braggart, Qin Wentian?

Yan Kong could only clench his fingers in shame and anger, his stare as intent as a poisonous serpent, locking onto Qin Wentian’s back.

Only Fan Le stared at his boss in complete worship and admiration. Not only did Qin Wentian form a good relationship with Leng Ning, his boss even managed to get his claws into Bailu Yi. Simply too powerful. But why was his fate so different? He didn’t lose out if they were being compared by looks, right? Fan Le gloomily touched his face.

Everyone was thinking about this very matter. Although Bailu Yi was a genius in both cultivation and the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, she was merely eighteen, after all. It couldn’t be that she really fell for Qin Wentian, right?

If she did, the person that would be chosen to study Divine Inscriptions with her, wouldn’t that be Qin Wentian?

As this thought flashed in their minds, many people looked at Yan Kong with expressions of pity on their faces. Yan Kong’s face burned. Evidently, he had deduced the same thing as well. He stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes growing colder and colder. Since that was the case, he couldn’t be blamed for anything that might happen later. Qin Wentian was courting death!

AGM 236 - Hell Arena

The Hell Arena was located within the eastern region of the Moon Continent, situated on an island in the middle of a lake.

The place was swamped with streams and streams of people, leisurely walking towards the centre of the island. Ahead of them was a vast, spacious area with several gigantic spectator stands, reachable only via several flights of stairs.

“This place is so crowded,” Qin Wentian murmured in astonishment.

“The Hell Arena is one of the most famous landmarks in the Moon Continent. Let’s go up,” Bailu Yi spoke. They continued up the flight of stairs, before arriving at a curved-shape spectator stand. In front of the various spectator stands were three towering battle arenas, supported by sky-high stone pillars. An air of magnificence exuded from the massive structures.

“This place is known as the Hell Arena. The one in the middle is designated for combat between Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. The one on the left is designated for combat between Yuanfu Combatants, while the arena on the right is used for unique battles, such as combat between Divine Inscriptionists, or combat between Puppets,” Bailu Yi explained.

“Even Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns will partake in battles here?” Astonishment appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. On their way here, Bailu Yi had introduced the Hell Arena to him. This place was undoubtedly the cruellest arena in the entire Moon Continent, as well as the most luxurious betting centre. For contestants, the price of losing, was death. Conceding was not allowed, and so one’s life or death depended purely on one’s level of power.

Even for those entering just to spectate, on-lookers would already have to pay a sum in Yuan Meteor Stones. Just from this alone, as well as considering the number of people present, one could imagine the fearsome level of income earned per day by the Hell Arena’s management.

Qin Wentian nodded as he took note of Bailu Yi’s words. Over here, the contestants were all masked, and referred to by their code name. This was to prevent any problems that may arise from a match’s conclusion, such as acts of revenge by the loser’s family and friends.

Hence, the contestants would be able to fight with no worries, in accordance to the rules set by the Hell Arena. Even if the families and friends of the loser wanted to find trouble with the Hell Arena, no other powers within the Moon Continent would dare to aid them.

At this moment, ear-shattering applause and raucous cheering rang out. Qin Wentian shifted his glance over to the left Arena. A masked man killed his opponent in a single move. Both of them had a cultivation base at the peak level of Yuanfu.

“Asura. This is his 138th consecutive winning streak, it’s a new record!” The judge present in the left Arena announced Asura’s battle record, causing the volume of cheering to explosively surge in intensity.

Fanaticism. These people gave Qin Wentian a feeling of zealotry. This man with the code name ‘Asura’ had won 138 battles consecutively. From this, one could tell how strong he was.

“This combatant is so unlucky, he actually met Asura in combat. There won’t be anyone else daring to step up for the challenge anymore,” someone exclaimed. Indeed, nobody stood forth to challenge Asura. After slaughtering his opponent in a single move, Asura remained in the arena, his gaze disdainfully sweeping through the crowd, awaiting new challengers. However, the combatants weren’t stupid. Everyone knew that only one ending awaited you if you challenged Asura – Death.After several moments, when it was clear that no one dared to issue a challenge, Asura finally left the Arena via a tunnel. Nobody knew what his real identity was.

After Asura appeared from the tunnel, he removed his mask, revealing an expressionless face. It seemed that even the bloody matches held in the Hell Arena no longer had any tempering effect on him, and so there was no need for him to appear here anymore in the future. As for the compensation obtained from participating in the match, at his level he already treated wealth in the same way as floating clouds. It wouldn’t affect his emotions at all.

If Qin Wentian were to see Asura unmasked, he would definitely recognise him. Asura was none other than the Heavenly Fate Ranking’s number one, Hua Taixu!

“Asura, who is he?” Bailu Yi mused. Evidently, she was filled with great curiosity towards the powerful and mysterious Asura. This person had already become the stuff of fables in the Hell Arena, winning a total of 138 consecutive victories. Not only that, after winning his first scheduled match on that day, he had never feared the challenges of others. Within the Yuanfu Realm, he was invincible, a true legend.

“There are people in the right Arena. It’s Hades and some other combatant. Hades is a third level Puppet Master, and has terrifying combat strength. The reason why I brought all of you here, is to witness a battle between Divine Inscriptionists,” Bailu Yi stated, turning to the group of learners. The learners moved towards one of the spectator stands that overlooked the right Arena, as they looked for empty seats. Bailu Yi sat together with Qin Wentian, fanning the flames of rumors that there was something going on between them.

“This will be a good show to watch, there’s actually someone that dares to challenge Hades,” someone remarked, as an excited expression appeared on his countenance. There were also some people who ran down to the betting counters preparing to gamble. Although Hades’ payout rate wasn’t high, there were still many among the crowd that chose to bet on his victory.

“Heh heh.” Sinister laughter issued from Hades’s throat. A moment later, a silhouette appeared beside him, floating in the air.

“Huh? A human?” Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes, but it couldn’t possibly be human as it had come out from an interspatial ring.

“Human-type Puppets. Hades’ techniques are too evil, he loves to use humans as the base for his Puppets,” Bailu Yi whispered. But then, a metallic silhouette also appeared beside Hades’s opponent. However, the frame of his opponent’s Puppet was extremely large. Hades’s opponent then actually ‘entered’ into the Puppet. Apparently, he could control its movements with ease.

“DIE!” Hades spat out in a cold voice, the human-shaped Puppet moved like a leaf dancing in the wind, as a blurry form blasted forth towards the metallic Puppet. Terrifying sharp swords slashed towards the metallic Puppet, but was easily repelled with a lift of the metallic Puppet’s arms. Although the movement looked clumsy and the reaction speed of the metallic Puppet was slow, each motion it made seemed to be filled with great strength.

As the swords came in contact with the metallic Puppet, fiery sparks could be seen trailing behind each slash on the Puppet’s metallic surface. In spite of this, no damage was done to the metallic Puppet. The metallic Puppet could also be considered a kind of defensive-type Divine Weapon that required an exorbitant cost to manufacture. It was famed for its monstrous attack and defence, and was a killing machine. Its only weakness was its lack of agility and slow movement speed.

“Reckless fool,” Hades coldly spat. After which, his silhouette transformed into a blur as he stepped back and forth on the ground, moving with amazing speed. His actions caused numerous Divine Inscriptions to form as they interweaved, shining resplendently while coiling around the metallic Puppet. Continuously forming Divine Inscriptions, harnessing the energy of Heaven and Earth, they exploded forth towards his opponent.

The metallic Puppet tried to avoid Hades’s binding, and directly dashed towards Hades himself. However, Hades merely sneered as he stepped even faster, causing the Divine Inscriptions formed beneath his feet to glow even brighter. Roars of a demonic dragon shook the void as a shower of swords abruptly rained downwards, their slicing power directed at his opponent.

“So this is a battle among Divine Inscriptionists?” Qin Wentian felt that Hades in the Arena could do as he pleased, like a fish in water, controlling the energy of Heaven and Earth to battle for him.

ROARRR~ A terrifying snarl thundered, Hades advanced step by step, as an ancient and supremely gigantic dragon appeared beside him, mirroring his movements. The aura he exuded became stronger and stronger with each step he took.The controller of the metallic Puppet howled in rage, as fearsome fist shadows erupted forth, smashing towards Hades. The gigantic dragon rumbled, easily suppressing the fist shadows, while simultaneously, the human-shaped Puppet descended from the skies, wrapping its legs around the metallic Puppet’s neck, and then piercing its eyes with its two sword fingers.“ARGHHHH…” A spine-chilling screech rang out, as fresh blood spurted out of the metallic Puppet’s eyes. Even though this Puppet Divine Weapon was famed for its defenses, it still needed its vision, and thus, its eyes became its weak point.

The conclusion of the fight was only to be expected, Hades pulled his opponent out from the metallic Puppet, and unceremoniously proceeded to slaughter him, claiming the metallic Puppet for his own. Many people felt a chill in their hearts, Hades’s methods were extremely brutal, truly a ruthless character.

“Doesn’t this Arena set limits regarding the cultivation bases of the combatants?” Qin Wentian asked Bailu Yi.

“Nope, there’s no restriction. After all, this Arena is used for unique-type battles. If a Divine Inscriptionist enters combat, anything is permitted as long as his opponent is a Divine Inscriptionist of the same level, and uses only Divine Inscriptions or Puppets for their combat. If they are not confident in their own abilities, no one would choose to go up,” Bailu Yi replied in a low voice. After which, Bailu Yi actually stood up and walked in the direction of the entrance tunnel where interested combatants gathered.

Bailu Yi wanted to participate in a Divine Inscription battle.

“Interesting.” Qin Wentian laughed. In the following rounds, Hades consecutively defeated two more opponents, but he didn’t intend to stop and continued accepting challengers.

“Hades versus Flaming Rose,” the judge called out, as many people hooted in excitement.

Flaming Rose. Flaming Rose actually entered the battle. Not only that, the person she was challenging, was Hades!There were quite a few famous people whose names resounded throughout the Hell Arena. Hades and Flaming Rose both belonged to this group of famous people because they both had brilliant battle records.“Hades, third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, with a battle record of sixty-eight victories and five defeats. While Flaming Rose, third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, has a battle record of seventy-six victories and three defeats.” The judge announced their battle records, pushing the crowd’s atmosphere to a crazy high. Flaming Rose walked up the arena, wearing a cape the color of blazing red, appearing valiant and formidable-looking. Her body-hugging gown only served to further accentuate her figure, as a rose patterned mask covered her long hair and obscured her features.

“Wait, is that her?” Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian’s forehead. That icy Bailu Yi had a code name titled ‘Flaming Rose?”

“Heh heh, I really want to see if the Flaming Rose is a beauty.” Hades’s hoarse voice rang out as his Puppet dashed towards Flaming Rose.

At the same time, Flaming Rose unleashed her own Puppet. It was a female Puppet, and although it wasn’t made from humans, its resemblance was uncanny. This Puppet raised its arms to block, as a gigantic shield appeared in front of her.

Flaming Rose sidestepped, as runic outlines of Divine Inscriptions manifested. Qin Wentian watched on with seriousness, and regardless of whether it was Hades or Flaming Rose, the Divine Inscriptions they engraved were all formed instantly. When it came to speed, neither combatant lost out to him in the slightest. Not only that, the series of follow up Divine Inscriptions they continuously linked were extremely terrifying, achieving an overall synergising effect.

“Sword Rain.” Qin Wentian observed the Divine Inscription beneath Flaming Rose’s feet. A rain of swords pierced forth, tearing apart space as they flew towards Hades. Her Puppet only focused on defence and was strong enough to hinder Hades’s Puppet.

“Great Roc, Ancient Sword, Giant Axe, Thunderbolt…” Qin Wentian murmured as he saw what Flaming Rose inscribed, feeling somewhat awed. This was too profound, her attacks were connected in a continuous circle and could be described as never-ending. Qin Wentian eyes lit up as he studied both Hades and Flaming Rose. Currently, the tempo of their battle had reached such a frenzy that a storm of Divine Inscriptions surrounded them, the power from the energy of Heaven and Earth was so great that even the space around them was devoured.RUUMMMBLEEEE! At the end, the Great Roc Inscription injured Hades. He immediately threw out a defensive Puppet, choosing to sacrifice it as he fled for his life at top speed.

“A battle between Divine Inscriptionists could actually reach such a level.” Qin Wentian was spellbound, still lost in wonder. The Grand Xia Empire was too goddamned intriguing!

AGM 237 - Code Name: Kirin

After Flaming Rose defeated Hades, she left the Arena. And just after a few moments, Bailu Yi returned to the spectator stands and discovered Qin Wentian sizing her up.

“What are you looking at?” Bailu Yi involuntarily asked, upon seeing his strange expression.

“Flaming Rose,” Qin Wentian whispered in her ear, causing Bailu Yi to glare at Qin Wentian fiercely.

“How much does the Arena compensate its Yuanfu combatants per match?”

“It depends on one’s battle record, as well as the actual circumstances happening then. Normally, those with exemplary battle records obtain a high amount of compensation for each victory won, and as for newcomers, their payout would naturally be much lesser than that. For example that Asura from earlier, the amount of winnings he’s able to obtain per victory is so high that it’s terrifying,” Bailu Yi explained.

“How about you? Such an outstanding battle record.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“About 100 Yuan Meteor Stones per victory,” Bailu Yi replied, thereby admitting her identity as Flaming Rose.

“Third-layer Yuan Meteor Stones?” Qin Wentian’s expression froze. The amount of compensation obtained per victory was way too astounding.

“Naturally.” Bailu Yi laughed.

“What an excellent way to make money.” A radiant light gleamed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. “I wish to try it out.”

Qin Wentian stood up and made his way towards the tunnel. Upon seeing such a scene, Leng Ning, who was behind him, involuntarily called out in a panic, “Where are you going?”

Qin Wentian turned and smiled at her. “Participating in the Hell Arena.”

“Are you crazy? If you need Yuan Meteor Stones I can pass some to you. Don’t be so reckless, going to the Hell Arena. Are you seeking death?” Leng Ning’s worried countenance turned cool again as she berated him. “Even if by luck you won a few rounds, the payout for newcomers is absolutely not worth the risk. Only true experts with outstanding battle records would be able to profit from this.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he heard the scoldings of Leng Ning. Although Leng Ning's words sounded somewhat rude, it was all because she was concerned for him. The nervousness in her eyes couldn't be faked.

“How do you know I will lose?” Qin Wentian smiled, his eyes twinkling.

“Teacher Bailu, help me convince this guy.” Leng Ning turned to Bailu Yi.

“Why are you even attempting to convince him?” Bailu Yi coldly replied. How could a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist die so easily? Even if he lost, he would definitely have some life-preservation method at hand.

“Hmph, off you go then. If you die it won't be so noisy anymore,” Leng Ning fiercely cursed.

Qin Wentian said nothing, he merely smiled and continued walking to the tunnel. After entering, he exited to the space below the Hell Arena. This place was a connection of tunnels that led to a myriad of locations, exuding an aura of mystery.

“Newcomer or veteran?” a person inquired, upon noticing Qin Wentian.

“Newcomer.”

“Follow me.” He led Qin Wentian through a tunnel and came to a place with a variety of masks, capes, cloaks and the like.

“Choose whatever you want,” the person spoke. Qin Wentian glanced around and as he noticed a Kirin-style Mask, he couldn't help but recall the days he spent in the Dreamsky Forest. Smiling, he chose the mask along with a battle robe and cape.“Level of cultivation base and code name?” that person asked.

“Second level of Yuanfu, code name: Kirin,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Right. Newcomer, follow me and I will brief you on the rules.” After which, the man led Qin Wentian out from the cave. Only after Qin Wentian had learned the rules, did he then take his place in the Arena.

In front of him was another combatant who wore a bronze-colored mask with the code name: Bronze.

“Bronze, second level of Yuanfu, with a battle record of eighteen victories and two defeats; Kirin, second level of Yuanfu, newcomer,” the judge stated, causing the cheers of excitement to grow even louder. These people loved spectating the matches of newcomers the most, because no one knew their actual levels of strength.

“I love abusing newbies the most.” Bronze’s eyes flashed with a cold light, staring at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply. To him, the Hell Arena was only a place that would enable him to earn a large amount of Yuan Meteor Stones. Although he brought along quite a lot of Yuan Meteor Stones with him when he left Chu, the expenses needed on the journey had consumed quite a substantial amount. If he didn’t find some method to replenish it, his future cultivation would surely be affected.

After the time it takes for a stick of incense to burn, the battle commenced after all bets had been placed.

Bronze stepped out as a sonorous sound echoed from his body. A heavy coercive pressure enveloped Qin Wentian, while a bronze corona of light surrounded Bronze’s fist, an oppressive energy exuding from it.

“Will of a Mandate.” Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened. This person could be considered a genius, to think that he comprehended a Mandate so quickly when he was merely at the second level of Yuanfu.

Bronze’s battle record was brilliant, eighteen victories and only two defeats while Qin Wentian was a newcomer with nothing to his name. Evidently, only a limited few felt that Qin Wentian would be able to win. For the vast majority of the crowd, it was as though they could already see the scene of Qin Wentian’s skull getting smashed by the might of Bronze’s fist.

Qin Wentian clenched his hand, causing thunderous cracking sounds to echo as demonic Qi surged. The Divine Energy within his Yuanfu frenziedly circulated and covered his arms, coating his fist with layers of terrifying energy. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, transforming into a blurry shadow as he directly punched out, choosing to match Bronze’s attack, fist for fist.

BOOOOOMMM!

Both of their fists collided in a showdown of strength. This method was the most direct, as well as the most decisive. Bone-cracking sounds rang out, Bronze felt his arm tremble violently, feeling as though it was about to break. Groaning in pain, another surge of energy flooded into his arms and as a deafening sound rumbled, his body was flung through the air before he landed heavily onto the ground, coughing out several mouthfuls of blood.

A pressure that felt as heavy as a mountain bore down upon the fallen Bronze. Bronze inclined his head only to see Qin Wentian looming over him, and he involuntarily trembled with fear as he shouted out, “I concede.”

Qin Wentian merely nodded his head, his cape fluttering with the movements of the wind. He didn’t go all out and deal the finishing blow.

“Thank you.” Bronze helped himself up as he clasped his hands and bowed to Qin Wentian, totally convinced in his defeat. There were too many ruthless characters in the Hell Arena that killed without blinking an eye. Fortunately, his opponent today had shown mercy.

“Kirin is the victor, will you continue accepting challenges?” the judge questioned.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. He was here to create a battle record.

“This Kirin is quite powerful, he defeated Bronze with ease.” The crowd mused in their hearts.

After which, Qin Wentian continued to accept challenges while the same words spoken by the judge echoed again and again in the ears of the crowd.

“Kirin, victory.”

“Kirin, victory.”

“Kirin, ten consecutive victories.”

“Kirin, fifteen consecutive victories…”

His winning streak caused a huge commotion as many turned their attention towards the Arena on the left. It was easy to win a few consecutive battles, but the difficulty would naturally escalate exponentially when reaching over ten consecutive victories. The people here, be it the combatants or spectators, were a hot-blooded group. Within the crowd of spectators, some experts felt the itch in their hearts after witnessing Qin Wentian’s consecutive victories, and even went on to challenge him.

Hence a strange occurrence happened in the Hell Arena that day. Among those who challenged Kirin, there were many who had no prior battle records, yet were all exceedingly powerful.

In spite of this, all the challengers ended up defeated.

Kirin’s battle record currently stood at thirty victories, zero defeat.

“Hmm, is he Kirin?” Bailu Yi couldn’t be certain if Qin Wentian was Kirin. After all, there were many with zero battle records who fought in the Arena, and each of them had their features obscured, so there was no way for anyone to tell who was who.

“He shouldn’t be that powerful, right?” Bailu Yi exclaimed. After his 30th consecutive victory, there were no longer any challenges. Kirin could only choose to step down, causing many to sigh, feeling regret.

After a short moment, Qin Wentian returned to the spectator stand with a wide smile on his face. Thirty consecutive victories, he had made quite a tidy sum today.

“How was it, the feeling of being abused?” Leng Ning glared at Qin Wentian, before commenting, “Which one were you? Ice Sabre? Cold Moon? Ancient Tree?”

The names Leng Ning mentioned all suffered defeat in the hands of Kirin.

“I’m Kirin.” Qin Wentian laughed. Although the Hell Arena would keep the identity of the combatants secret, it didn’t matter if the combatant themselves chose to divulge it.

Leng Ning rolled her eyes, this fellow was still boasting as per usual.

“You’re really lucky that Kirin’s character wasn’t ruthless. If not, how would you still be standing here? In future, don’t do this again, okay?” Leng Ning frowned.

Thirty consecutive victories, could Kirin’s combat prowess have already reached the realm where he could jump levels and fight evenly with combatants at the third level of Yuanfu?

“Okay, let’s go back, ” Bailu Yi stated. It was already late afternoon, the time for them to return.

On the way back, Bailu Yi and Qin Wentian still walked together at the front, causing Leng Ning to constantly have a smile on her face. This braggart was really an expert in the field of skirt-chasing.

“Are you really Kirin?” Bailu Yi glanced about before stealthily asking Qin Wentian, curiosity flickered in her beautiful eyes.

“Yeah.” Qin Wentian knew that Bailu Yi also had a naïve side to her. Upon hearing his answer, her eyes glowed with radiance as she stated, “You are truly mysterious, come to my White Deer Institute tomorrow, we shall study Divine Inscriptions together. Follow me, I will bring you to tour around the Institute later.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. After all of them arrived at the academy, Bailu Yi turned and faced the group of learners, “The one-month time frame shall conclude at this moment. If you are interested in pursuing a higher level of attainment or doing further research on Divine Inscriptions, you can apply to enrol in our Institute. That’s all. Thank you.”

After speaking, Bailu Yi cast a glance at Qin Wentian, signalling him with her eyes as both of them walked into the White Deer Institute.

“Hold on.” A cold voice abruptly rang out. Yan Kong’s countenance was incredibly hideous to behold. Bailu Yi planned to leave before announcing the name of the person that would study with her? Back then, everyone assumed that he would definitely be the person chosen, so now Bailu Yi’s current actions made him feel severely humiliated.

“Is there something else you need?” Bailu Yi coldly asked.

“Miss Bailu, I thought you wanted to choose one among us to study Divine Inscriptions together with you?” Yan Kong politely inquired.

“I’ve already made my choice. Do I need to report my actions to you?” Bailu Yi remarked with dissatisfaction. Her meaning was extremely clear. Who did Yan Kong think he was?

“So who the hell did you pick?” Yan Kong glanced at Qin Wentian before forcibly calming himself down, yet the rest of the group could clearly feel waves of anger gushing from him.

“Scram.” Bailu Yi made her stance clear.

“Tut tut, initially Miss Bailu said that she would pick the person with the highest attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions to study together with her, but in the end she actually picked him?” Yan Kong’s sneer grew colder and colder.

“Miss Bailu, are you sure your decision is not affected by your emotions? Have you become so infatuated with him that you’ve lost your logic?”

“You…” Bailu Yi’s body trembled from anger at the disrespect in Yan Kong’s words.

“Let me take over.” Qin Wentian nodded towards Bailu Yi upon seeing how angry she was. His countenance gradually turned frosty. People like Yan Kong needed to be taught a lesson, otherwise they would never know when to give up.

AGM 238 - Suffering A Violent Beating

Seeing Qin Wentian taking the lead and standing up for her, Bailu Yi smiled and acquiesced. This scenario caused Yan Kong's countenance to grow even colder. It seemed that the rumors were true, Bailu Yi was infatuated with Qin Wentian. If not, there was no way the ice beauty of White Deer Institute would show such an expression in public.

Hatred and jealousy filled Yan Kong's heart.

Qin Wentian stepped forth to stand in front of Bailu Yi, looking at Yan Kong, "Do you really think that out of this entire group, your attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is the highest?"

Yan Kong stared at Qin Wentian with contempt in his eyes before replying, "Why? You want to try me?"

"Please guide me then," Qin Wentian spoke indifferently, advancing a few steps. At this moment, he had discarded his casual attitude and demeanor. Looking at his focused expression, it was as though Qin Wentian was surrounded by a palpable radiant halo of light.

Qin Wentian's change caused Leng Ning's heartbeat to quicken, was this still the boastful fellow she knew?

Brimming with self-confidence and a belief in the invincibility of youth, this was the feeling Qin Wentian was currently projecting.

"He sure looks confident but is his attainment really higher compared to Yan Kong?" Leng Ning was worried yet for some unknown reason, seeing Qin Wentian like this filled her heart with traces of anticipation.

"Hehe." Yan Kong coldly laughed as his aura blasted forth. The surrounding crowd all retreated, giving Qin Wentian and Yan Kong space to duel.

At that moment, an Astral Soul blazing with golden light materialized above Yan Kong; this was a palm-shaped forging-type Astral Soul.

At the same time, Yan Kong's palm also began to glow with golden light as outlines of runic imprints appeared, interweaving together as it transformed, all the while emitting a brilliant glare. As time passed, the runic outlines continued their weaving and gradually, a faint shadow of a dragon coalesced from thin air. Even though the shadow's dragon-form was somewhat crude and simple, it was still a dragon-type Divine Inscription - an extremely rare and extraordinary Divine Inscription.

“Look closely.” Yan Kong laughed, as he slammed his palm into the ground. Momentarily, the Dragon Divine Inscription symbol disappeared from his palm and was transferred onto the surface of the ground.

“ROOARR…” A low-sounding draconic howl thundered as a golden dragon burst out, lunging towards Qin Wentian. As a deafening sound echoed, the golden dragon slammed right into Qin Wentian’s body, causing gaps to be torn in his robes yet not injuring him in the slightest.

“Yan Kong’s attainment is at the very pinnacle of a second-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, he’s only a step away from the third-ranked.” The spectators’ hearts all trembled at Yan Kong’s talent. He should be able to reach the level of third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists within half a year.

Yan Kong crossed his arms as a cold smile hung on his lips. He could already see the scene of Qin Wentian being defeated. How would Bailu Yi explain her decision then?

“Are you finished?” Qin Wentian brushed the dust from his robes as he spoke, causing Yan Kong’s expression to falter. “Then, it’s my turn now.”

BBOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Qin Wentian slammed his foot onto the ground. An instant later, a white-colored Roc-type Divine Inscription was etched onto the surface of the ground, as the faint shadow of a huge Roc erupted forth, speeding towards Yan Kong.

“So faint? For a moment, I still thought you were at least at my level.” Yan Kong laughed uproariously when he saw the faint shadow of the white Roc nearing him.

However, even before the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian stomped on the ground again, causing the faint shadow of the Roc to ‘solidify’.

Boom, boom, boom! Qin Wentian stepped on the ground in a unique rhythm, causing the faint shadow of the first Roc to become corporeal and morph into reality. With each step, several other Rocs began to materialise as they erupted towards Yan Kong. Yan Kong could only hurriedly dance about, waving his arms while inscribing at a crazy speed, frantically trying to block the attacks.“Wait, what???” The jaws of the spectators dropped as their expressions all froze on their faces. The Roc-type Divine Inscription under Qin Wentian’s feet was re-organising its runic line structure?

Leng Ning had her fist tightly clenched as her heart pounded madly. She stared at Qin Wentian with an expression of amazement and wonder on her face.

Finally, after the re-organisation was complete, the previously etched Divine Inscription on the ground enlarged itself several times in size, transforming into the picture of a gigantic Roc so huge that its wings blotted out the sky. A menacing aura exuded forth from the newly formed Inscription, yet Qin Wentian's countenance was as indifferent as before, akin to the drifting clouds and passing winds.

Abruptly, the earlier manifested Rocs all trembled as they turned into flashes of white light, zooming backwards, and then becoming a part of the gigantic Roc. With a shrill snarl of rage, the surrounding space trembled as the claws of the Roc tried to forcefully grab Yan Kong's head, intending to smash it into pieces.

Yan Kong's countenance underwent a drastic change, as he explosively retreated. With a howl of rage, both his hands folded various hand-seals, causing a fearsome palm imprint to blast out and then collide directly with the gigantic Roc. The impact brought forth terrifying sounds to resonate in the air.

The gigantic Roc's corporeal form gradually grew indistinct, yet Yan Kong appeared to be in an extremely sorry state.

The surroundings were totally devoid of sound, as the gazes of everyone were riveted onto Qin Wentian. Even Bailu Yi was astounded, Qin Wentian's attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was even higher than what she had expected. This was also the first time Bailu Yi had seen Qin Wentian's true abilities. Could this fellow really be a monstrous genius in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions?

"A third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, his Divine Inscriptions were able to suppress a Yuanfu expert. His rank of attainment is surely at the third level!"

"That fellow is actually a third-ranked Divine Inscriptions Grandmaster."

Only now did the crowd understand how wrong they were. What infatuation? Obviously Bailu Yi had long noticed Qin Wentian's talent. These people were using the small hearts of despicable men and made their speculations while wearing colored-glasses. Needless to say, all of them were feeling ashamed now.

The moment they validated the fact that Qin Wentian was a third-ranked grandmaster, all of their jealousy had vanished into thin air.

"Third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist." Leng Ning froze before she exclaimed in incredulous disbelief. Her countenance was extremely fascinating to behold, as her heart continued palpitating madly.

Third-ranked! This braggart was actually a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist…

"Wait, what am I saying." Leng Ning suddenly blushed, Qin Wentian had always been a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster, he was no braggart.

“That bastard!” Without knowing why, Leng Ning stomped her foot in agitation. No wonder this fellow always seemed to be unperturbed, was he doing it on purpose? Grrr.

But when she remembered that she had told Qin Wentian she would marry him if he was a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, the blush on her face further deepened as she snuck a few glances at him. How embarrassing was that...Qin Wentian calmly looked at Yan Kong as he indifferently commented, “Didn’t you say your attainment among us was the highest?”

Yan Kong turned pale from the cutting sarcasm. Not long ago he was still strutting about, proclaiming he was the strongest, yet now, he was humiliated in front of so many people.

“You want to kill me?” Only to hear Yan Kong instantly shift topics as a foreboding aura emanated forth from him. A cold glint of light flickered in his eyes as he dashed towards Qin Wentian.

“Yan Kong, you are shameless.” Leng Ning’s countenance became incredibly unsightly as she felt the killing intent of Yan Kong. This Yan Kong was way too high-handed. He lost to Qin Wentian’s Divine Inscriptions and actually wanted to deal with him right after just to salvage the broken remnants of his false pride? Yet based on his Yan Clan’s influence, even if he did injure Qin Wentian, no one would be able to do anything about it.

“Golden Dragon Seal.”

Yan Kong struck out with his palm as dragon-might emanated forth from it. An aura of extreme sharpness bore down on Qin Wentian, the mandate Yan Kong had comprehended was the Mandate of Metal.

Metal of the Five Elements, was terrifyingly sharp and domineering. The first level of insight of the Mandate of Metal, was Penetration, which reinforced this terrifying, destructive attribute to each of Yan Kong’s attacks.

When Qin Wentian saw Yan Kong’s sneak attack, a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes as the demonic Qi around the area surged. As his Astral Energy gushed within his Arterial Pathways, a crimson light shone from his palms as the blood-seals in his body thrummed.

“Falling Mountain Palms!” Qin Wentian sent out his palms in answer. Currently, Qin Wentian had already completely understood the essence of this innate technique; he had already reached its perfection realm. A terrifying mountain peak materialised as it slammed downwards, further augmented by the Mountain-type Divine Energy within his Yuanfu, as well as enhanced by the first level of insight of the Mandate of Force, Strength.

As the Golden Dragon Seal collided together with the Falling Mountain Palms, it shattered into a million pieces amidst a deafening thunderous reverberation. An instant later, only the blur of a flickering silhouette could be seen moving at extreme speed.

BOOM! Yan Kong was slammed into a towering stone pillar. A single hand pressed on the front of his chest. Qin Wentian stood to the side of Yan Kong as a look of utter dominance flashed in his eyes.

“This…” The hearts of everyone spectating involuntarily pounded, while Leng Ning drew in a breath of cold air. Was this still the Qin Wentian she was familiar with? That boastful, yet ever-smiling, simple and well-mannered youth?

With a violent toss, Yan Kong was flung to the ground. When he tried to rise, he only saw Qin Wentian coldly staring at him as he remarked coolly, “Apologise to Teacher Bailu.”

Yan Kong wiped the traces of blood from his lips as the light of hatred flickered in his eyes. He ignored Qin Wentian and started to stand up.

Boom!

Qin Wentian inverted his hand and sent out another palm strike, knocking Yan Kong back to the ground. The force of the palm strike caused Yan Kong to spit out several mouthfuls of blood.

“Apologise,” Qin Wentian stated simply. Yet this simple word seemed to contain within them a tyrannical force and oppressiveness that couldn’t be masked.

Back then he already knew Yan Kong harboured ill intentions towards him. It was just that he had only recently arrived at the Moon Continent and couldn’t be bothered about Yan Kong. After all, he still had many things he needed to do. To him, Yan Kong was only a small-time character, not worthy of any notice. Yet Yan Kong had to trample on the limits of his patience.Since that was the case, Qin Wentian would have to give him something to remember.

“DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU’RE DOING?” Yan Kong screeched, he tried to get up once more.

Boom! Even before the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian stomped his foot directly onto Yan Kong’s back, trampling him ruthlessly into the ground.

If Yan Kong wasn’t convinced, he would abuse him until he submitted!

“Three breaths of time, this is your final chance,” Qin Wentian’s indifferent voice rang out.

“YOU DARE?!” Yan Kong roared, but with the force Qin Wentian was applying, there was no way for him to get up.

“First breath,” Qin Wentian continued, ignoring Yan Kong’s words.

A wretched expression appeared on Yan Kong’s face, as his body trembled uncontrollably. This degree of humiliation was exceedingly great.

“Second breath,” Qin Wentian continued, as a wave of killing intent erupted forth from him. Everything in the vicinity froze, even the crowd held their breath.

Yan Kong involuntarily trembled in terror as he sensed the ice-cold killing intent reflected off those indifferent eyes. These eyes, were eyes of a cold-blooded demon.

“Third brea…”

“I’M SORRY!!!” Yan Kong screamed, he couldn’t stand it any longer. Today, he had no choice but to submit.

“Teacher Bailu, I, Yan Kong, have offended you with my words. I deserve to be punished, I’m sorry.” Yan Kong forced the words out through gritted teeth. This amount of shame felt even worse compared to him dying.

“Why did you insist on being abused even though you knew that you had to apologise sooner or later?” Qin Wentian slowly removed his foot while revealing a faint smile. The coldness that had pervaded the air moments before, dissipated. That terrifying youth from moments ago disappeared as the casual, well-mannered Qin Wentian was back again. However, no one would forget the scene they had witnessed earlier. It was an incident that had carved an indelible mark in their minds!

AGM 239 - White Deer Cavern

Yan Kong crawled his way up, coughing to cover his awkwardness as he departed.

To date, since the moment he was born, Yan Kong had never been this humiliated before. He would definitely remember this debt.

Leng Ning walked to the side of Qin Wentian, staring at him with her beautiful eyes yet with a light smile on her lips. She teased, “Leng Ning greets Mr. Grandmaster.”

Qin Wentian took note of her mischievous countenance as he lightly knocked on her head. “I didn’t lie to you, right.”

“Yes, you didn’t lie to me, I was the one in the wrong. I should never have doubted Mr. Grandmaster.” Leng Ning laughed as she continued, “However, who would have thought you were really at this level from all the big words you spoke? Why didn’t you exhibit a little of your knowledge back then?”“Wait, you mean you wanted me, out of anger or frustration from your doubting me, to inscribe third-ranked Divine Inscriptions just to brag about my actual strength?” Qin Wentian shrugged. His words caused Leng Ning to grin. True, if Qin Wentian had really done so back then out of indignation, wouldn’t that be a little too cocky?

“Hmph fine, everything is my fault.” Leng Ning glared at Qin Wentian. However inwardly, she was ecstatic. This braggart was actually a real third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. Even at this point in time she didn’t dare believe it, and upon recalling the words she had once said to Qin Wentian, Leng Ning couldn’t help but be embarrassed.

“Haha, you can go back first. I still have something I need to do here,” Qin Wentian remarked before he walked to Bailu Yi’s side. She glanced at Qin Wentian, and then nodded her thanks.

Earlier, Qin Wentian had helped her brutally beat up Yan Kong.

“Well this matter occurred because of me, so I should be the one to settle it.” Qin Wentian laughed, appearing extremely unconcerned. The two of them walked shoulder to shoulder as they stepped into the White Deer Institute.

“You have to be more cautious in the future. Yan Kong will definitely remember this and may find chances to create trouble for you.” A hint of worry flickered in Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes. It would be nigh impossible for Yan Kong to forget his earlier humiliation.

“Mhm, noted.” Qin Wentian nodded. This was also the reason why he didn’t cripple or kill Yan Kong. If he had really done that earlier, Yan Kong’s clan would definitely not rest until he was dead. So, he merely humiliated Yan Kong, and didn’t believe that Yan Kong would be so shameless to the extent where he ignored his pride, getting elders of his clan to seek revenge for him. If he really did so because he was defeated by someone of the same generation, Yan Kong would never be able to lift his head up high again in the future.

Leng Ning fell into a daze as she stared at their departing backs. White Deer Institute's most talented genius in the younger generation was undoubtedly Bailu Yi. Cold and proud like frost from Heaven; walking side by side together with the blazing sun that was Qin Wentian, they contrasted each other, yet somehow seemed to complement perfectly. For some reason, faint traces of disappointment took root in Leng Ning's heart.

"What am I thinking?" Leng Ning shook her head. Did she really want to marry that 'big-headed' fellow?

Bailu Yi brought Qin Wentian into the White Deer Cavern, this was also the first place he entered as he stepped into the White Deer Institute on his very first day. However, back then he was only allowed to study the Divine Inscriptions engraved on the first stone walls and was not allowed to venture further inside.

But now, Bailu Yi personally led him into the depths of the cavern. The first cave dwelling within the cavern consisted of many stone walls and monuments. Different varieties of Divine Inscriptions could be seen engraved upon them, resembling dazzling jewels that were pleasing to the eyes of Divine Inscriptionists. Despite the number of Inscriptions, each Inscription's runic outlines were perfectly clear and exquisitely carved. Obviously, they originated from the hands of a grandmaster.

"This place consists of many Divine Inscriptions, and they originated from our very own Elders in the Institute. As long as one can comprehend and control the power of these Inscriptions, they will definitely become a top-level Divine Inscriptionist. At the very least, they wouldn't be lacking Divine Inscriptions to complement the forging of weapons," Bailu Yi explained, before continuing the tour deeper into the White Deer Caverns.

In the second cave dwelling, gigantic slabs of stone displayed pictures of two Divine Inscriptionists in battle. It was as though every picture on these stone walls recorded battles of Divine Inscriptionists.

Qin Wentian stood before one of the gigantic stone walls, as he stared at the outlines engraved upon it. Abruptly, he could feel a surge of destructive energy frenziedly gushing towards him. It was as though this Divine Inscription wanted to leap out from the stone wall it was engraved upon.

"Marvellous." Qin Wentian's heart trembled with excitement.

"Let's go take a look further in," Bailu Yi led him into the third cave dwelling. This cave dwelling was even larger compared to the previous two. Qin Wentian could feel that the Divine Inscriptions in here contained within them a mysterious aura. Multiple typhoons whirled through the cavern, filling the third cave dwelling with sharp gales of wind, each gale like the edge of a blade.

"Dao of Formations." Qin Wentian understood. Closing his eyes, he basked in the razor-sharp sensation, he had seen many different kinds of Divine Inscriptions before, but the ones before him seemed to be almost alive, incessantly 'dancing' about, eventually becoming a Formation.

Qin Wentian abruptly flicked out a single finger right at the heart of the Divine Inscription, causing the gales of wind to die down. Bailu Yi walked towards him, smiling as she asked, “How was it?”

“You are not worried about bringing me here?” Qin Wentian laughed. The White Deer Caverns were undoubtedly considered a treasured land to Divine Inscriptionists.

“To embark further on the path of the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, it’s sometimes necessary to depend on insights comprehended by our predecessors. Several of the Divine Inscriptions here originated from many grandmasters of previous generations that cultivated at this Institute.” Bailu Yi smiled, “It’s never a good idea to hoard knowledge for the sake of hoarding knowledge. I believe interacting with you will definitely prove beneficial in order to advance both our attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.”

“There’s still one last cave dwelling. Follow me closely, step only where I step lest you are trapped within a Formation.” Bailu Yi led the way, and soon after, they arrived at the fourth cave dwelling. There were several Puppets within; human-form Puppets, Divine-Weapon-form Puppets; beast-form Puppets and so forth.

“Seems like I will have to depend heavily on the White Deer Institute in the future, you cannot turn your back on me, alright?” Qin Wentian laughed. Here, the knowledge regarding the Dao of Divine Inscriptions had opened up a huge door of information in his mind.

“As long as you are willing to stay here, I won’t even mind covering all your meals.” Bailu Yi laughed as well.

“Okay, don’t regret it.” Qin Wentian stared at the fresh and pure countenance of Bailu Yi, feeling that she was growing more and more adorable every second he looked at her.

What made Bailu Yi exceptionally astonished was that Qin Wentian had spoken seriously. From that day onwards, he never took a single step out of the White Deer Cavern. And other than cultivation, he spent the rest of his time researching and comprehending Divine Inscriptions. This caused Bailu Yi’s heart to tremble. Initially, she had always thought of herself as extremely hardworking, yet after she saw Qin Wentian’s almost frantic efforts, she could only smile bitterly. She knew that in terms of effort, she couldn’t even be remotely compared to him.

There were times when Bailu Yi stood for half a day behind Qin Wentian, yet he didn’t even bother to glance at her. This degree of focus and concentration gave her a huge blow in terms of her ego. In addition to being a genius, she was also a supreme beauty and therefore always surrounded by a fawning crowd; this was the first time she was ever ignored.Yet this also caused Bailu Yi to be deeply moved. There were no natural born geniuses. Even if someone was blessed with talent, only with effort and diligence would he be able to nurture and maximise his potential. All the legendary figures whose names that could shake the Nine Continents, which one of them didn’t have a resolute martial heart? All of them exhibited similar traits to the young man that stood in front of her.

Sitting beside Qin Wentian, Bailu Yi gazed at the engrossed young man. It was as though she was looking at a legendary character embarking on his pathway to greatness.

The intensity of Qin Wentian's efforts also influenced her. Day by day, Qin Wentian was improving at a crazy, almost unbelievable speed. And currently, he could already rival her. If they were to compete directly using only Divine Inscriptions, he would not lose out in the slightest.

Naturally, this also spurred Bailu Yi to work even harder.

"What are you thinking about? Do you want some fruits?" In the fourth cave dwelling, upon seeing Qin Wentian deep in thought about something, Bailu Yi passed a plate of fruits over to him.

"The Dao of Puppets is truly, incredibly profound." Qin Wentian glanced up, and when he saw that beautiful countenance of Bailu Yi, his spirits involuntarily brightened as he took a piece of fruit from the plate.

"Naturally." Bailu Yi laughed. "Have you comprehended anything after so many days?"

"Do you wish to hear about my insights?" Qin Wentian asked. Bailu Yi nodded. "Yeah."

"To you, what defines a Puppet?"

"Hmm, Puppets are Puppets. What do you mean?" Bailu Yi froze for a second.

"From my perspective, Puppets are the same as Divine Weapons." Qin Wentian smiled, "Puppets could fall under human-form, Divine-Weapon-form, beast-form categories, yet they only differ in terms of external appearances. Other than some evil methods that use real humans as the base, all other Puppet exteriors are forged by blacksmiths. Their abilities depend on the Divine Inscriptions engraved, control of them is done via linking of spiritual consciousness during refinement, while their source of power originates from embedding Yuan Meteor Stones. This was the difference between Puppets and Divine Weapons."

"Puppets are merely another advanced form of Divine Weapons. With the appropriate formations, one could draw upon and convert the energy in the Yuan Meteor Stones to become the originating energy of Puppets, thus the level of difficulty in creating one is many times higher in comparison. Naturally, the stronger the level of formation, as well as materials used for the exterior, the more powerful the Puppet would be."

"However, human-form Puppets are the strongest because the power they are able to exhibit is greater. But naturally, the price and difficulty in creating them will also increase accordingly." Qin Wentian laughed.

A look of comprehension dawned on Bailu Yi's face as she nodded in response, "I've never thought of it this way before, but after your explanation, it does make sense. Divine Weapons are really similar to Puppets."

"The Creator's designs are extremely fascinating. Have you ever thought before that the runic outlines of Divine Inscriptions resembled the arterial pathways, energy channels and meridians of a human's body? The inner structure of our bodies allows us to bring forth the might of innate techniques, so putting it in another perspective, isn't this greatly similar to the Divine Inscriptions inscribed upon Divine Weapons and Puppets?"

Qin Wentian continued, "Not only that, for those of us with forging-type Astral Souls, the greatest advantage is that we can create Divine Inscriptions within our bodies before manifesting it. If that's the case, if every droplet of Astral Energy within our bodies were tempered and converted by Divine Inscriptions, wouldn't that simply mean that Astral Energy, in some form or another, are also Divine Inscriptions?"

The quiet words of Qin Wentian gave Bailu Yi an immense rush of impact, it shook the foundations of everything that she had ever known. She had cultivated her Dao of Divine Inscriptions according to the guidance of her elders, and had never seriously studied and contemplated them before. This was also part of the reason why she wanted to study with this young man beside her.

There's something to be learned from everyone, and because she had cultivated according to the insights of her elders, her foundations had been fixed at a young age. How could any notion of doubt towards their teachings ever appear in her mind?

Yet because of Qin Wentian's words, she began questioning the 'fixed truths' which she had always took for granted.

A fascinating glow of light shone in Bailu Yi's eyes as she regarded Qin Wentian. After which, she smiled, "Thank you."

"There's a commotion outside, let's go and take a look." At this moment, Bailu Yi stood up and proceeded to walk out of the cave dwelling. Qin Wentian followed and soon, they arrived at the entrance of the White Deer Cavern. However, they soon discovered that the cause of the commotion was because of a veiled maiden trying to enter the cavern. She was otherworldly, so beautiful to the extent that even her obscured features couldn't conceal her beauty.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian hurriedly stepped forth upon noticing that it was Qing`er.

Finally seeing Qin Wentian, Qing`er's clear and melodic voice rang out, "I didn't see you for several days and thus I was worried. I wanted to go in to look for you."

Hearing her words caused Qin Wentian to be stunned, and he felt touched in his heart. So, this aloof maiden had never left his side.

"Since you are fine, I'm leaving then." Qing`er turned and walked away, disappearing from Qin Wentian's field of vision so swiftly, as though she was never there!

AGM 240 - Reverse Inscriptions

After Qing`er departed, Bailu Yi stared at Qin Wentian with a bizarre expression in her eyes. That otherworldly maiden from before was an exceptional beauty. Although her countenance was obscured, just by standing next to her, Bailu Yi felt as though she had lost her own luster.

This fellow was becoming increasingly mysterious.

“Little Yi, who is he?” At this moment, an old man that previously guarded the Cavern directed his question at Bailu Yi. He knew that Bailu Yi was the one that had brought Qin Wentian to enter the depths of the White Deer Cavern, and usually he would not disturb or oppose her matters. But this was different, there was someone who wanted to barge into the Cavern because of Qin Wentian, so the old man had no choice but to question her.

“Uncle Liang, he’s my friend, Qin Wentian,” Bailu Yi replied.

“Little Yi, I won’t interfere in matters concerning your personal life, but do take note of your actions. You should know that there are many people within the clan that are monitoring you closely. Now, you’re interacting way too much with this man beside you, leading to many rumors running rampant among the Institute.”

“Uncle Liang, I understand,” Bailu Yi replied, somewhat helplessly. Uncle Liang nodded and didn’t inquire further, choosing to depart instead.

“I’m sorry, I caused you trouble,” Qin Wentian apologised in a low voice.

Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as she nonchalantly replied with a laugh, “What trouble? There’s nothing between us, right? And so what, even if there is?”

“Ah…” Qin Wentian froze as his eyes flickered. Gazing upon her pure-looking and compelling features, that snowy jade-white skin as well as those full, buxomy twin mountain peaks, this description was really apt – angelic features along with a devilish figure, she was smoking hot.

“What are you looking at? I’m just listing an example.” Bailu Yi stomped her foot as she glared fiercely at Qin Wentian, before turning and returning to the White Deer Cavern. That earlier expression on Bailu Yi’s face caused Qin Wentian to lose focus, she was truly a fine specimen.

“Shit, what am I doing?” Qin Wentian knocked on his head, speechless. He suddenly thought of Qingcheng, and the smile on his face dimmed compared to its earlier brilliance. Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the direction of the Pill Emperor Hall.

Was she doing fine? It had been quite a long time since he last saw her.

Peng! Within the Pill Emperor Hall, the sounds of a mini explosion echoed from within a pill concoction cauldron. Mo Qingcheng's exquisite features had on an expression of helplessness. For some reason, her heart was feeling extremely restless today, leading to her being easily distracted.

"Junior Sister, what happened?" Bai Fei glanced at Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng had a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, by right, her talent regarding alchemy was off the charts, and her concoctions would rarely fail.

"I wish to go out for a walk." Mo Qingcheng abruptly left the chamber, causing Bai Fei's expression to falter. Quickly hastening her steps, she followed Mo Qingcheng out. The soft and gentle rays of sunlight shone onto Mo Qingcheng, adding a halo of gentleness to her beautiful countenance. She was so breathtakingly beautiful that her looks caused others to be breathless.

As she stared at Mo Qingcheng, Bai Fei couldn't help but feel ashamed of her own inferiority. Previously, she was someone extremely prideful, but ever since Mo Qingcheng entered their sect, her self-confidence had slowly withered away. A halo of light seemed to perpetually emanate forth from Mo Qingcheng, somehow transforming her demeanor into something sacred and saint-like. And as of now, no one even dared to look directly at her."Maybe, only that man would be qualified to be her prince charming," Bai Fei mused in her heart. During this period of time, there were several people from the older generations that brought up the topic of marriage engagement to the Pill Emperor Hall, yet they were all unceremoniously rejected by Luo He. The number of rejections piled up to the point whereby a rumor started – only Hua Taixu would be able to match up to Mo Qingcheng's radiance.

Hua Taixu did indeed pay a visit to Luo He, however, he said nothing even after he saw Mo Qingcheng. But somehow, rumors still propagated.

"I'm going out for a walk," Mo Qingcheng's voice broke Bai Fei's musings.

"Wait, let me seek permission from Master first."

Mo Qingcheng silently sighed, she only wanted to take a stroll outside to lessen her restlessness, was this not allowed either?

It had already been so long, he should have left Chu too, right? She wondered where he was right now.

Upon thinking of him, a pure, radiant smile lit up Mo Qingcheng's face, their memories together filling her heart with currents of warmth.

His silhouette was like a ray of light, and regardless of how cold she was, that ray of light would definitely be able to melt the ice and snow surrounding her heart.

…………

Qin Wentian was still deeply immersed in studying the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. Today, he was in a dreamscape of his own creation, studying the Diagram of the Mountains and Rivers he obtained from the dream will of that green-robed middle aged man within the Dark Forest. Every stroke of the brush within the Diagram created a Mountain and a River, and even cast the four seasons. That green-robed cultivator he had met was definitely someone who had an exceedingly high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

The Diagram of the Mountain and Rivers encompassed all land under the Heavens, consisting of a myriad of different kinds of Divine Inscriptions, shimmering in and out of existence as Qin Wentian studied it. Upon noting the disappearance of the Inscriptions, Qin Wentian froze as he was struck by a sudden thought.

Awakening from the dreamscape, he opened his eyes, and saw Bailu Yi's beautiful ones staring right at him, "Wow, I didn't think Mr. Hardworking would sometimes take naps during training too."

"Bailu Yi," Qin Wentian suddenly called out, his tone causing Bailu Yi's expression to falter. She curiously stared at Qin Wentian, "Huh? What's the matter?"

"Do you know of Reverse Inscriptions?" Qin Wentian breathed in excitement.

"Reverse Inscriptions?" Bailu Yi was bewildered.

"You should know that the Divine Inscriptions on Divine Weapons and Puppets have to be perfectly inscribed, akin to a work of nature. It's tremendously difficult to destroy. You also said before that during Puppet battles, the Puppets themselves wouldn't feel pain, nor fatigue, and so they're opponents that are extremely tough to deal with. Even if you damage part of it, the Puppet itself would still be extremely difficult to handle. But, if I could somehow sense the composition of the particular Divine Inscription inscribed upon the Puppet, if I was proficient enough, couldn't I then just use this understanding to reverse its effects, internally destroying it with ease? If this was the case, regardless of Divine Weapons, Puppets or Formations, I could freely cripple them, no?"

Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a brilliant light. Bailu Yi stood there, stumped before she recovered. "But, if you want to sense and instantly inscribe a Reverse Inscription to negate it, the difficulty of this feat is many times tougher compared to just inscribing Divine Inscriptions."

"Haha, Bailu Yi, think about it. How did you learn to inscribe Divine Inscriptions in the first place?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

"Naturally, from the basics. Through understanding and comprehension, copying already inscribed Inscriptions until I familiarised myself with it, thereby deriving mastery through countless practice, step by step," Bailu Yi replied.

“In that case, why can’t you do the same for Reverse Inscriptions? Start from the basics and learn how to counteract effects of the simplest Divine Inscription before working your way up, broadening your knowledge, step by step?” Qin Wentian boldly shared his theory, causing Bailu Yi’s heart to tremble with an unknown emotion. Her beautiful eyes stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian. He was truly a monstrous genius. His way of thinking was too bold, some may even deem it crazy.

What touched Bailu Yi was that every time Qin Wentian had an idea or insight, he would tell her about it, causing her perspective on the Dao of Divine Inscriptions to advance as well.

Seeing how Bailu Yi was staring at him, Qin Wentian suddenly grinned, “Am I really that handsome?”

“Don’t be cocky.” Bailu Yi laughed. After which, she withdrew a few books from her interspatial ring and passed it to Qin Wentian. “These are for you.”

“What are these?” Qin Wentian asked curiously.

“You will understand after you read them, just some simple notes regarding Divine Inscriptions.” Bailu Yi smiled. “I won’t disturb you during these few days, so study them well, I shall be just outside. If you need anything, just call for me.”

After speaking, Bailu Yi walked out. Qin Wentian flipped through one of the books, browsing through the contents within. There were several portions highlighted and further embellished on with Bailu Yi’s handwriting, containing the insights she gained. She passed Qin Wentian a total of four volumes; Divine Inscriptions (Basics), Divine Inscriptions (Battle), Divine Inscriptions (Formation) and Divine Inscriptions (Puppet).

The moment began to read the books, Qin Wentian couldn’t extricate himself. Using the span of several days, he finished them all in one go.

After finishing the books, Qin Wentian was very clear on one point. Bailu Yi had obviously lied to him. What simple notes? These were definitely all secret manuals that were recorded by Bailu Yi.

He stood up and left his place of study, and as he passed through the third cave dwelling, he caught sight of Bailu Yi.“Are you done?” Seeing Qin Wentian walking out, Bailu Yi smiled at him.

“Were you acting as a lookout for me?” Occasionally people would walk past that area, yet there had been none in the past few days.

“I don’t know what you’re talking about,” denied Bailu Yi.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes before walking to her side and passing the books back to her. He stared intently into her eyes, causing Bailu Yi to blush and avert her eyes. However, she couldn't help but muster up her anger and glared at Qin Wentian, "What are you staring at?"

Qin Wentian went silent for a moment, taking in Bailu Yi's adorable appearance before replying, "Thank you."

Bailu Yi coughed, as she continued, "Stop acting so mushy, I need your help for something. During this period of time, there will be an exchange between Divine Inscriptionists held in the Eastern City of the Moon Continent. Can you come with me?"

"Sure," Qin Wentian directly agreed, without asking what the exchange was about.

"Don't agree so fast, I have to obtain the championship, okay." Bailu Yi laughed. With Qin Wentian's help, her confidence in obtaining first place was naturally much greater than before.

This exchange that Bailu Yi spoke of, was not only held in the Eastern City, but simultaneously in other famous places within the Moon Continent as well. Ultimately, those who obtained victory would have the chance to follow a few transcendent powers into a secret treasure land for Divine Inscriptionists. It was rumored that the secret realm contained various high ranked Inscriptions; fourth-ranked, fifth-ranked and even ancient ones.Not only that, it was rumored that extremely terrifying fourth-level Puppets could be found in there, ones that could even suppress Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Thus in the Eastern City, not only was the White Deer Institute making its own preparations, the Yan Clan, Leng Clan, and all other major clans intended to participate in the exchange as well. Even transcendent-level powers such as the Hua Clan and Pill Emperor Hall were preparing to take part.

"Right, we will do our best to obtain first place." Qin Wentian laughed. Currently, he felt increasingly confident regarding his own attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. His understanding was many times higher compared to how he was a few months ago."I'll go to the Leng Clan to take a look," Qin Wentian added. Chu Mang, Fan Le and Little Rascal were still there, as well as Leng Ning. Qin Wentian wondered how she was now. Hopefully, she wasn't too depressed by the actions of her clan. During this period of time, he was too engrossed in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. Finally, he could now be considered to have some achievements in it.

"I'll send you out." Bailu Yi nodded. The two of them walked out of the White Deer Cavern as she personally escorted Qin Wentian out of the White Deer Institute.

Bailu Yi and Qin Wentian didn't know that at this moment, a row of middle-aged figures were standing on the roof of a towering pavilion, surveying them. Among them, there was one whose features strongly resembled Bailu Yi's. This was none other than her father, who was currently feeling an immense headache.

"That lass seems to be exceptionally close with that young man. She has not left his vicinity ever since a few months ago," someone spoke, causing a bitter smile to appear on the face of Bailu Yi's father. As his daughter matured, it was all right and proper if she had a boyfriend, but this Qin Wentian was of unknown origin, which was also the reason for his headache.

He understood his daughter very well. Even though she might seem cold and unapproachable on the outside, she was actually an extremely kind and pure little girl. Could Qin Wentian be a Lothario? Her feelings must not be cheated so easily.

“Nevermind, let her do what she wants, it will do no harm. If he isn’t suitable, then we will act accordingly,” Bailu Yi’s father replied.

“Considering her level of talent, you sure are open-minded. To think that I was still prepared to be the middleman and link her up with one of the four characters in our Moon Continent,” someone at the side casually added, causing Bailu Yi’s father’s eyes to narrow. Evidently, he understood which of the four characters that person was referring to.Of the top thirty-six in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, four of them could be found within the Moon Continent. All four were young men that originated from powers with great backgrounds. All four were undoubtedly and exceptionally outstanding, especially the one ranked at the top. Like a blazing sun, his radiance overshadowed all that were compared to him. However, there were whispers concerning him and the Pill Emperor Hall’s new disciple, whispers of discussions proposing a marriage engagement between the both of them. The new disciple whose dazzling beauty had caught the eye of many, it was no exaggeration to say that her looks had the power to topple kingdoms and empires!

AGM 241 - Bad Intentions

During this period of time, Leng Ning’s life in the Leng Clan could be said to be miserable, even to the extent of being extremely agonising.

Ever since Yan Kong was defeated by Qin Wentian, he immediately reported this to his uncle. Naturally he wouldn’t say that he was the one in the wrong but rather, the ‘reserved’ bride of his uncle had an extremely close relationship with some other man.

Hence, Yan Kong’s uncle, Yan Tie, immediately sent people to the Leng Clan, ordering them to keep Leng Ning under house arrest. Not only that, the place of her imprisonment would not be the Leng Residence, but the Yan Residence instead.

Such an attitude caused the already unwilling Leng Ning to be even more afraid to accept the order. She knew that once she stepped into the Yan Clan, it would be akin to stepping into a nightmare. She didn’t know what that monster would do to her, and how could she, as a young lady, dare to venture into the dwelling of a monster?

What made Leng Ning even more depressed was that every day, her Clan pressured her to accept the order. Even her father tried persuading her every now and then. Her movements and freedom were tightly controlled, causing Leng Ning to despair. She had even contemplated suicide. In any case, since going to the Yan Clan meant death, rather than dying from the monster’s torture, she might as well end it all on her own terms.

Some of the Leng Clan servants empathized with Leng Ning, sighing in their hearts. Such a beautiful young woman was to be wasted because of lust from a disgusting old freak. This was too unfair, and too cruel. Leng Ning deserved better than this.

At that moment, Leng Ning’s dad appeared again at her courtyard. Looking at his daughter, he said, “Leng Ning, the exchange is coming soon, why have you not gone over to the Yan Clan yet?”

Leng Ning’s countenance was ice-cold. Staring at her father, ‘Hehehe, the exchange? To gain a few slots granted by Yan Tie, the Clan has chosen to sacrifice me?”

“Leng Ning, what are you talking about? What do you mean sacrifice? Yan Tie is an esteemed third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. There are many who want to marry him, but were rejected. If you truly become his concubine, your status would immediately skyrocket. This is such a rare opportunity. Why do you have to be so recalcitrant?” Leng Ning’s cousin, Leng Lin, smiled sarcastically from the side.

“Wow, a god-sent opportunity? Why don’t you go in my stead? Why did you push this onto me then?” Leng Ning coldly laughed.

“Well. I’ve already found my special someone.” Leng Lin leaned against the young man standing by her side. Her face was filled with superiority, tinged with arrogance and pride.

“Leng Ning, you should know how important this trial is to our Leng Clan. Not only that, our Leng Clan no longer has any Divine Inscriptionist experts to support us. If we want to obtain a decent ranking, we can only borrow Yan Tie’s power,” Leng Ning’s father continued persuading her.

“Ridiculous, since we don’t have any expert Inscriptionists, what can we do even if we obtain a decent ranking? We would still be relegated to supporting roles. When have the greatest benefits obtained from the trial not been taken away by the transcendent powers? When would it even be our Leng Clan’s turn? We wouldn’t even get any scraps from it. What’s laughable is that our Clan has ended up begging others for help and are even selling me off, all just to send a few people to enter the trial... You guys are all truly shameless.”

Leng Ning’s heart was completely dark, she no longer considered herself part of the Leng Clan. Fan Le was right, why stay in such a clan? The sooner she left, the better. There was no more hope here.

“Leng Ning.” At that very moment, the sound of a voice suddenly drifted over. Leng Ning trembled, she recognised this voice. The cold look in her eyes instantly vanished, replaced by a smile, as she turned and ran in the direction of the voice.

“What are you doing?” Leng Ning’s father shouted.

“It’s none of your concern.” Leng Ning ignored her father. Beside her, a snowy puppy was sprinting along as well, towards the entrance of the Leng Residence.

Qin Wentian actually felt somewhat depressed. After he arrived at the Leng Clan, the guards barred his way despite knowing that he was a friend of Leng Ning. This incident caused Qin Wentian to faintly sense that Leng Ning’s current situation wasn’t that good.

A white blur of shadow leapt into his chest. Qin Wentian ruffled the fur on Little Rascal’s head while smiling, “Did you miss me?”

“Yiyiyaya!” A voice echoed out in his mind, Little Rascal kept rubbing its head on Qin Wentian’s chest, looking extremely adorable.

A beautiful figure momentarily appeared before him. This person was none other than Leng Ning, traces of fatigue were apparent on her face as she regarded Qin Wentian with a smile. “How are you faring at the Institute? It must be great spending so much time with Teacher Bailu, right?”

“Still okay, I guess.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, maintaining a nonchalant expression. This caused Leng Ning to roll her eyes at him, even spending so much time with a great beauty like Bailu Yi was ‘still okay’ to him?

“How about you?” Qin Wentian asked, gazing at her fatigued countenance, feeling some guilt in his heart. He had been too engrossed in researching and studying Divine Inscriptions during this period of time and had forgotten about Leng Ning’s situation.

“Not too bad, I guess, just that I’m not used to not hearing someone bragging around me.” Leng Ning smiled.

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze as he saw Leng Ning’s father, as well as the couple they met from before, appearing behind Leng Ning. Their countenances, especially Leng Ning’s father, were incredibly unsightly to behold. Qin Wentian understood then, that the smile on Leng Ning’s face was forced.

“Heh heh, I didn’t expect that you’d still dare to show your face.” Leng Ning’s father laughed coldly when he saw Qin Wentian. The source of Yan Tie’s rage was none other than this young man before him, as well as the fact that he was rumoured to have an extremely close relationship with Leng Ning.

Question marks appeared in Qin Wentian’s mind, why wouldn’t he dare to show his face here?

“Cousin, because of this fellow, you refused to marry into the Yan Clan?” Leng Lin walked up with a smile on her face. “As for you, after offending Yan Tie, you hid away for so long yet still dare to reveal yourself now?”

Only now did Qin Wentian understand. The old freak Yan Tie, was the monster Leng Ning had told him about back then.

As for offending Yan Tie, this matter should have something to do with Yan Kong. That despicable fellow didn’t dare seek his revenge alone and had chosen to inform his uncle instead. Leng Ning was inevitably dragged in as collateral damage.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother looking at Leng Lin. In fact, he felt somewhat sad. Leng Lin’s personality had been shaped from being brought up in such an environment.

“What are your thoughts on this?” Qin Wentian directly asked Leng Ning. He ignored Leng Lin, who stood to the side, causing her to frown in displeasure. This person was too arrogant, how dare he behave in such a manner while standing in her clan’s premises.

Leng Ning’s beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian. Even though she had some thoughts in her heart, she ultimately decided against it. The Yan Clan was too powerful, even if Qin Wentian was a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, how could he be compared to that old freak, who had several more years of attainment? She knew that Yan Tie was an extremely hard to deal with character, and didn't want to drag Qin Wentian down with her. In any case, this matter had nothing to do with him.

"He and Bailu Yi are a match made in heaven." Leng Ning sighed. After which, she lifted her head and smiled at Qin Wentian. "You guys should move out, this place is getting too chaotic, so it's no longer suitable for you all to continue staying here."

"Hehe, cousin is quite intelligent after all." Leng Lin sneered. It seemed like Leng Ning didn't want any tragedy or misfortune to befall her friends, which was why she was breaking all forms of relationship between them. In any case, no matter how unwilling Leng Ning was, she had to go. If she didn't, the misfortune would surely fall upon her, Leng Lin, instead.

"This lass…" Qin Wentian involuntarily sighed when he noticed how Leng Ning was avoiding his gaze. Even though her words may be harsh at times, her heart was only filled with kindness.

"Third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, right?" Qin Wentian murmured under his breath as he walked up to Leng Ning, pulling her hands. His actions caused Leng Ning to freeze as she stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian.

A radiant, sun-like smile blossomed on his face. "Things are not as complicated as you imagined."

After speaking, Qin Wentian stared at Leng Ning's father as he spoke, "Leng Ning belongs to me now. If Yan Tie wants her, get him to talk to me."

After speaking, Qin Wentian placed him out of his mind. Such a father was a failure. Pulling her dainty hand along, Qin Wentian made his way towards Leng Ning's courtyard.

Brilliant lights flashed continuously in Leng Ning's eyes. Seeing the radiant smile on Qin Wentian's face, her heart pounded madly.

Somehow this fellow was still the same as before, bragging as usual without a care in the world.

But at this moment, he seemed so dependable to her.

"If I could be his girlfriend, how marvellous would that be." Leng Ning thought in her heart. But soon after, realizing her thoughts, her face involuntarily heated up. She must have gone crazy, why would this notion appear in her mind?

Leng Ning's father, Leng Lin and her boyfriend stood there, at a loss for words. This fellow was too arrogant, was he treating himself as the lord of this place?

If Yan Tie wanted Leng Ning, he had to talk to Qin Wentian directly? Could he even bear the responsibility of speaking those words?

“Eh, how long do you want to hold my hands for?” After returning to her residence, Leng Ning glared at Qin Wentian.

Only then did Qin Wentian relinquish his hold, rubbing his nose awkwardly.

“Hmph, you are too straightforward, you haven’t asked whether I agreed to it or not.” Leng Ning snorted, yet she didn’t seem to be the slightest bit unhappy. Evidently she was just kidding, if Qin Wentian really asked her to be his girl, Leng Ning would definitely agree.

“Well, I guess you can choose to reject,” Qin Wentian stated, while looking at her.

“You…” Leng Ning was speechless, upon seeing a smile that was not a smile on his face. Did this rascal not understand the hearts of women? He should give women some face so they can exit the stage, right?

This man was too much of a rascal, too conceited. Leng Ning gritted her teeth in frustration.

“Fine fine, just treat it like I’m too presumptuous. You can just dump me after this matter is settled.” Qin Wentian understood that Leng Ning was still a young woman after all. Asking a guy to pretend to be her boyfriend? How many girls would dare to initiate such a conversation? Even if they weren’t shy, they would still be wary about giving the guy the wrong idea.

“Hmph, alright then.” Leng Ning smiled with satisfaction.

“Oh Leng Ning, didn’t you once say that the original candidate was supposed to be Leng Lin? This matter is easy to settle then, since your clan could change the candidate to you, it shouldn’t be a problem to change it back to Leng Lin.” Qin Wentian shrugged, feeling somewhat unhappy when he thought of Leng Lin’s rude tone of words.

Leng Ning’s eyes flickered with amusement as she heard Qin Wentian’s words. After which, she grinned and looked at Qin Wentian, “You are so baddd.”

And yet, she was inwardly delighted. Yes, this was indeed an exceptionally excellent idea!

AGM 242 - Yan Tie’s Decision

Leng Ning’s dad and her cousin continued to hound her. After all, every day she refused to go to the Yan Clan, was a day’s equivalent of additional pressure put on her father by the Clan. Because his cultivation wasn’t outstanding, Leng Ning’s father’s status in the Clan was fairly low. This was also why the Leng Clan chose to sacrifice his daughter.

Power determines status, while status determines how people treated you.

And as for Leng Lin, if Leng Ning still refused to go, the worry in her heart would never subside. After all, she was the original candidate chosen.

Leng Ning had a smile that was not quite a smile, on her face when she noticed her father and Leng Lin walking her way. Although her impression of Qin Wentian was that of a braggart, somehow, staying by his side gave her a sense of security. Maybe it was because of the confidence he exuded, appearing as nonchalant and as casual as the drifting wind and clouds.

However once something enraged him, he would definitely bring fear and regret to the perpetrator. One example was Yan Kong.

“What a ‘beautiful’ couple,” Leng Lin spoke in a weird tone, while sneering, “Leng Ning, you had better think this through carefully. If Yan Tie was really infuriated, even if your little lover had ten lives, it would still be insufficient.”

“And what has this got to do with you?” Leng Ning retorted, her tone causing Leng Lin to be stunned. Leng Ning seemed to have grown a backbone, she wasn’t as easily controlled as before.

“Naturally, it has something to do with me. After all, I’m only thinking of your happiness. Being able to marry into the Yan Clan, this is evidently good fortune.” Leng Ning’s eyes flickered with barely concealed impatience.

“Are you sure it’s such great fortune to be able to marry Yan Tie?” Qin Wentian stared at Leng Lin, as he asked the question with an extremely serious expression.

Leng Ning furrowed her brows. “Of course.”

“If that’s the case, I feel much better now. I was initially worried that you would be unhappy, but now that I know you consider marriage to Yan Tie as such great fortune, we’ll have to sincerely congratulate you then.” Qin Wentian laughed, causing a glint of coldness to flash in Leng Lin’s eyes. She couldn’t help but reply, “I’m not the one getting married into the Yan Clan. Leng Ning is the candidate.”

“Ah, I don’t have the fate to enjoy such great fortune. I’ll have to leave this wonderful opportunity to my cousin, you then.” Leng Ning nodded, a cheery smile on her lips. Seeing Leng Lin’s countenance, she understood that Leng Lin kept pressuring her because of the unease in her own heart.

The young man standing beside Leng Lin was frowning, as a baleful air emanated forth from him. Qin Wentian and Leng Ning’s attitude made him terribly unhappy. They wanted his woman to marry into the Yan Clan? Weren’t they humiliating him?

“Do you understand the meaning of the idiom ‘a loose mouth may cause a lot of trouble’?” The young man stared at Qin Wentian, as a cold smile hung on his lips.

Qin Wentian stared back at the young man with an amicable smile, but the tone of his reply contained the notion of chopping nails and slicing iron, “Since Leng Lin believes it's an advantageous match, we will get the Yan Clan to switch the candidate back. In any case, I feel she’s more suitable. Oh, by the way, can you guys leave now? You’re disturbing us.”

“Hehe.” Leng Lin coldly laughed, leaning upon the arm of the young man. Qin Wentian didn’t know the meaning of death.

The smile on the young man’s face grew even frostier. After which, he turned and led Leng Lin away, glancing at Qin Wentian with contempt. “Remember what you’ve said today. I will pass on your words to the Leng Clan.”

Upon reaching the entrance of Leng Ning’s courtyard, the young man continuously stepped out, as runic outlines formed on the surface of the ground. With a swing in his steps, the Divine Inscription caused a long lance to materialize and abruptly, with a powerful kick, he sent that extremely sharp lance zooming explosively through the air towards Qin Wentian.

“Hu…” Leng Ning’s father breathed, a peak-tier second-ranked Divine Inscription, the runic outlines were inscribed at a level close to perfection.

Qin Wentian swept his palm outwards, easily brushing the long lance aside. A peak-tier second-ranked Divine Inscriptionist only had a power equivalent to the peak of Arterial Circulation. How could it injure him?

Third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists corresponded with the Yuanfu Realm.

“Hmph, your strength is not too bad. But do you know the level of that Divine Inscription?” The young man folded his arms, incomparably arrogant, with Leng Lin coldly laughing at his side. To reach the second level of attainment in Divine Inscriptions at such a young age, this young man’s future was boundless. His talent was immeasurable, and once he stepped into the level of third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, her status in the Leng Clan would naturally soar.

With a snort of contempt, the young man flicked his sleeves and turned, intending to leave. However at that moment, before he could even take a single step, the sounds of feet stomping the ground echoed out, causing him to freeze in astonishment. A sharp slicing sound resonated, as well as a feeling of impending doom. The young man hurriedly turned again, lifting his hands to unleash an attack. However, he only saw a terrifying gigantic Roc slamming into him. As the sounds of their collision rang out, he was involuntarily forced backwards, as his robes were lacerated, leaving a bloody scar on his body.

Finally, the young man managed to dispel the projection of the gigantic Roc. Lifting his head, he glared at Qin Wentian, his countenance turning pale upon noticing that Qin Wentian had already inscribed another Divine Inscription. A second projection of another gigantic Roc manifested.

“You even had the gall to call that childish drawing you inscribed earlier a Divine Inscription?” Qin Wentian stared at the young man, causing his countenance to undergo a drastic change. Staring at Qin Wentian in shock, his mind was filled with incredulous disbelief. How was this possible?! Qin Wentian was able to inscribe third-ranked Inscriptions?

He understood very clearly how high his attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions were, and the reason for him appearing in the Leng Clan was in fact, not because of Leng Lin. His true aim was to grab an open spot to enter the upcoming Divine Inscriptionist exchange.

Leng Lin turned green, involuntarily shivering as she numbly took in what she saw.

“It’s over…” Leng Lin stared at the smile on Qin Wentian’s face, as she suddenly felt her body turn cold. Leng Ning had actually found a third-ranked Inscriptionist to be her boyfriend. If that was the case, how could the Clan bear to give her to Yan Tie? Qin Wentian was young, his potential wasn’t yet exhausted, so if they still insisted on their decision, wouldn’t that mean offending him?

Back then, because of the existence of her second-ranked Inscriptionist boyfriend, the Leng Clan decided to change the candidate. But now… to think that the situation was reversed once again. Leng Lin was trembling violently. Only now did she understand the meaning of Qin Wentian’s earlier conversation with her.

“Scram,” Qin Wentian spat out a single word. The young man could only drag the inarticulate Leng Lin away.

Leng Ning’s father stood there, in total stupefaction. Gazing with awe at the young man before him, was this his daughter’s boyfriend?“Hu…” Drawing in a deep breath, a smile appeared on his face as he spoke to Leng Ning. “Ning`er, you should know that I had my own reasons for doing what I did. Your father has no status within the Clan. I have no power to object to any of the upper echelon’s decisions.”“Can you go away?” Leng Ning didn’t want to continue talking to her father.

Leng Ning’s father’s expression faltered before he nodded to Qin Wentian, leaving the area.“Power? Status? What excuses, he didn’t even have the courage to stand up for his own daughter. The pressure given by the Clan is one thing, but even if his talent is low, with the resources provided, he should still be able to achieve considerable power if he put in more effort in cultivation. Blaming everything else except himself, how laughable.” Qin Wentian patted Leng Ning’s shoulder, trying to console her.

Leng Ning turned her red-tinged eyes towards him. Seeing Qin Wentian, she broke out into a smile.

“Thank you for being here.” Leng Ning felt warmth coursing through her heart. She had never experienced this feeling of being protected by others.

“No problem, I’m a grandmaster after all.” Qin Wentian grinned, causing Leng Ning to roll her eyes again. “Stop being cocky, you brat.”

“Oh, now that you have exhibited your talent as a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, I’m afraid my clan will want you to participate in the trial under our name.” Leng Ning suddenly thought of the exchange.

“The exchange.” Qin Wentian mused. Bailu Yi had brought this up to him that time. However, there was no way he could agree to participate under the Leng Clan, since he had already promised Bailu Yi.

“Yeah, this exchange for Divine Inscriptionists was organised by a transcendent power named ‘Star-seizing Manor’ who lives in our Moon Continent. Those who obtained the top three ranks in the exchange would be allowed to enter a secret realm where a trial will be conducted. Each of those that qualified can bring people to enter the secret realm with them. The first ranked would have ten slots, second ranked would have eight slots, while the third ranked would have three slots.”

“Not just in the Eastern City, other major cities in the Moon Continent will also hold this exchange, allowing the transcendent powers to select followers to enter the secret realm. This is why the Leng Clan wanted to take this chance, hoping that the Yan Clan would give a few slots to them. The Yan Clan can be considered one of the most famous clans within the Eastern City, and will either win one of the top three ranks, or be selected by one of those that wins,” Leng Ning explained. Matching this info with what he heard from Bailu Yi, Qin Wentian gradually understood more about this matter.

The Leng Clan, because of a slim chance to obtain a few slots to the secret realm, had chosen to sacrifice Leng Ning to the Yan Clan. There shouldn’t be any problem if he helped Bailu Yi win and then give a few of the slots to the Leng Clan.

And indeed, as he predicted, in the next few days, there were several people from the Leng Clan that came to pay a visit to Qin Wentian. This incident caused Leng Ning to clearly see their coldness and warmth, the two extremes of emotions in humanity.

“Wentian ah, our Leng Ning has always been a very obedient kid since she was young. Not only that, she’s really beautiful as well, and now that she’s found someone as outstanding as you, I can truly hand her over with no more worries.” Leng Ning’s grandfather beamed with a smile, appearing extremely friendly. However, Leng

Ning had told Qin Wentian earlier that this grandfather of hers, had never even smiled at her. He would only pay attention to the grandchildren with outstanding talent. Leng Ning was naturally shunted off to the side.

When the Leng Clan wanted Leng Ning to marry Yan Tie, this grandfather of hers had strongly approved of the decision. In his eyes, Leng Ning was nothing but a tool.

“Yeah,” Qin Wentian feigned civility as he replied.

“I’ve already sent people to parley with the Yan Clan, there’s no need to worry.” Leng Ning’s grandfather smiled happily. However right then, a person rushed over with considerable haste, causing Leng Ning’s grandfather to frown unhappily. “What’s the matter?”

That person glanced at Qin Wentian and Leng Ning, but didn’t reply.

“Wentian and Leng Ning are not outsiders, you can just say what you want to,” Leng Ning’s grandfather stated.

“Yes sir.” That person nodded. “Yan Tie refused to exchange candidates, he said he only wanted Leng Ning. And as for Qin Wentian, the Leng Clan had better draw their boundaries clearly and have nothing to do with him. If not, Yan Tie should not be blamed for their retaliation.”

Old Leng’s countenance abruptly changed. That kindly gaze in his eyes faded away, replaced by a flickering light. It was unknown what he was thinking about.

What the hell was Yan Tie doing? The Leng Clan had already given him plenty of benefits, why would he not agree to an exchange?

“There’s no way to negotiate this?” Old Leng icily asked.

“No sir, Yan Tie was absolutely livid when I brought the news to him. In fact, he told us to send Miss Leng Ning over as soon as possible, if not… we won’t like the consequences. Not only that, he said to tell someone to prepare and wait for death.” That servant bowed his head, while Leng Ning’s grandfather grew incredibly unsightly to behold. These words were indeed something that Yan Tie would say. As for the someone, he was obviously referring to Qin Wentian.

There must be something else going on between Yan Tie and Qin Wentian. The Leng Clan had to choose between one of the two.

Qin Wentian was a young third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist; his future was boundless.

Yan Tie was a matured, third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist with an abundance of experience; his current level of attainment definitely surpassed the current Qin Wentian. If they chose Qin Wentian now, it was equivalent to them giving up any chance to attend the trial. Furthermore, they would be forced to expend their resources to protect Qin Wentian from Yan Tie's wrath. Yan Tie's response had made his intentions clear; Qin Wentian's death would be by his hand.

"I will take my leave first." Leng Ning's grandfather forced a smile as he bid them farewell. From his behavior, Qin Wentian could already deduce Old Leng's thoughts on this dilemma. And for Yan Tie to suggest he should prepare for his own demise? Was that old freak even capable of such a feat? He'd like to find out how powerful that old freak really was!

AGM 243 - Sudden Attack!

The relaxed heart of Leng Ning, tightened once again. Her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as she sighed, “The Leng Clan will never prioritise friendship, all their decisions are motivated by pure benefit. Yan Tie is forcing them to make a choice and in the end, I believe… my clan will still appease Yan Tie.”

“Don’t worry, everything will be over before you know it,” Qin Wentian consoled Leng Ning.

“I’m okay, just that I’ve somehow dragged you into this. I’m afraid that Yan Tie won’t spare you.” Leng Ning felt guilt in her heart.

“No worries, I’m willingly doing this. After all, it feels really good to have such a beautiful girlfriend.” Qin Wentian pinched Leng Ning’s cheeks as he laughed, causing her to glare fiercely at him. “Lecherous fellow.”

“But I’m merely using my authority as your boyfriend.” When Qin Wentian felt the smoothness of Leng Ning’s cheek, flames couldn’t help but flare up in his heart. He hurriedly removed his hands, afraid that he would soon lose control. Qin Wentian was helping Leng Ning as a friend, he didn’t want to play at make-believe and then somehow turn it into reality.

“I’ll go out for a walk.” Qin Wentian turned and left. Leng Ning stared at his departing back as she mumbled in a low voice, “Even if I allowed you to abuse your authority, I don’t think you would dare to do so either.”

Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he hurried his steps, pretending that he hadn’t heard what she said. Initially he just wanted to tease the girl a bit, but who would have thought that Leng Ning would turn the tables on him instead. How depressing.

“I’ll go with you.” Chu Mang walked over when Qin Wentian was just leaving, and the two of them left the Leng Clan. “Big Bro Chu Mang, where do you want to go?”

Although Chu Wuwei told Chu Mang to follow Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian still remained very respectful to Chu Mang. From the bottom of his heart, he felt true admiration towards Chu Mang’s talent as well as the effort he put into cultivation.

“I want to go to the Hell Arena,” Chu Mang replied. “I like it there, it can cause my combat prowess to soar rapidly.”

Qin Wentian smiled, the Hell Arena was indeed an excellent place to temper one’s combat strength. The battle pressure over there was extremely beneficial in helping one to break through.

“Right, let’s go there together then.” Qin Wentian continued asking, “Big Bro Chu Mang, what are you intending to do after you master your cultivation?”

All the way from Chu to the Grand Xia Empire, Chu Mang had never slacked off. He definitely had a reason for putting in so much effort in his heart.

“I want to be strong enough, strong enough to help my elder brother to cultivate. I don’t want him to die, he cannot die, I want him to live forever.” Chu Mang’s voice was filled with an incomparable determination, causing Qin Wentian to be moved. A strong sense of conviction radiated out of Chu Mang at this moment.

His cultivation was for the sake of Chu Wuwei. Even if he himself died, Chu Wuwei must live on.

Maybe even Chu Wuwei himself had no idea that when he told Chu Mang to live on peacefully after his death in the future, these words only further strengthened the conviction in Chu Mang’s heart.

Suddenly, Qin Wentian halted his steps. A group of people had just appeared in front of them, and one of those people, was none other than Yan Kong.

There were quite a few people standing beside Yan Kong. There was one youth with a skinny-looking frame, who was extremely hideous to behold. His triangular eyes also gave people an extremely sinister feeling.

“That’s the guy that dared to touch Uncle’s woman. I don’t even know how far their relationship has progressed,” Yan Kong spoke to the youth while pointing at Qin Wentian, a cold smirk painted on his face.

Back then, when Yan Kong was humiliated by Qin Wentian, he completely ignored the silent agreement among the younger generations and went to complain to his uncle. He wanted to use Leng Ning to hurt Qin Wentian.

He would never forget the humiliation he felt that day. He wanted Qin Wentian’s death.

“Hee hee, my master told me that after the Leng Clan girl is sent over to our residence, he will gift her to me for my enjoyment. After I’m tired of her, I shall refine her into a Puppet. Such a beautiful Puppet truly causes me to be filled with anticipation. A beautiful thing that will never age, she shall accompany me forever.” That sinister youth’s triangular eyes gleamed with an evil light.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was painted over with cold anger. They were indeed a bunch of bastards, the Yan Clan had never viewed Leng Ning as a human. Sending Leng Ning there to be played with before being refined into a Puppet?

An ice-cold killing intent gushed forth from Qin Wentian. That sinister looking young man? He would no longer exist after today.

“Heh heh.” Yan Kong could already imagine scenes of Leng Ning being tortured by this young man. There were no traces of pity in his heart. If they wanted to blame someone, Qin Wentian and Leng Ning could only blame themselves for not having eyes and offending him.

“Qin Wentian don’t worry, I won’t kill you. Instead, I will cripple you and capture you alive. I want you to see with your own eyes how your woman is played and tortured, before being refined into a human Puppet.” An extremely wretched expression twisted Yan Kong’s face. He had never hated anyone this much before.

“Big Bro Chu Mang, other than this person, kill the rest for me,” Qin Wentian spoke. Chu Mang nodded his head, as the aura of a fifth-level Yuanfu Cultivator erupted forth. A terrifying pressure pervaded the air, a golden bow appeared in Chu Mang’s hand as the will of his Mandate instantly locked onto the opponents nearer to him.

“Mandate.” The countenances of Yan Kong and his group changed. An instant later, rumbling sounds thundered as all of them unleashed their Astral Souls and Mandates in preparation.

“Swoosh.” The sharp tip of an arrow broke apart space, resembling a streak of golden lightning, stealing the lives of people it shot through. This was the first level of insight for the Mandate of Arrows, Insta-shot.

Two cultivators slumped over dead, with Astral Arrows penetrating through the middle of their brows. Death in a single shot.

“Fast, how can his attack be so fast? Is he already at the Advanced Boundary for the first level of insight?” Yan Kong’s countenance paled. If Chu Mang’s will of Mandate locked onto him, he would definitely die. It was impossible to evade it.

The first level of Mandates could be further classified into the Initial Boundary, Advanced Boundary, Transformation Boundary and Perfection Boundary.

The Initial Boundary of first level insights for the Mandate of Arrows could allow one’s arrows to be coated by a kind of attribute named ‘insta-force’, causing one’s arrow speed to heighten dramatically. The Advanced Boundary granted an even more monstrous increment in terms of speed, causing one’s arrows to resemble a lightning tearing across space.

Without giving away any traces of their presence beforehand, an expert in the Dao of Archery could effortlessly kill people a thousand miles away!

“Fight him in close-combat. Quickly, activate the formation,” Yan Kong frantically commanded. He was worried that Chu Mang would target him with archery. If that was the case, he would be dead almost instantly.

Indeed, as the surrounding cultivators rushed Chu Mang and suppressed him with violent attacks, no more arrows were shot.

ROAR! Chu Mang howled, and abruptly, a golden-colored greataxe appeared in his hands. His physique somehow grew larger, as the terrifying aura of another Mandate emerged.

“BEHEAD!” Chu Mang roared. The first level insight of the Mandate of Axe was, Beheader. Eradicating everything with brute strength, this was the second Mandate which Chu Mang had comprehended, and similarly, it had already reached the Advanced Boundary.

Bzzz~ The body of another cultivator was split into two by Chu Mang. His force was so great that it imposed a ‘lockdown’ on the surrounding space, giving his target no chance to dodge. Yan Kong stood there, astounded by Chu Mang’s strength. This peak fifth-level Yuanfu Cultivator, how could he be this powerful?

Abruptly, runic outlines appeared in the middle of thin air, Qin Wentian’s countenance sank, he felt as though he had stepped into another space.

“Formation!” Qin Wentian studied the formation in detail. So, this formation was already pre-set up, he didn’t notice it prior to its activation because its energy fluctuation was masked by some technique. He had been too careless.

After the formation was activated, a smile appeared on Yan Kong’s face. “Good, now I want to see how he will die.”

Within the formation, Qin Wentian noticed that the outlines of Yan Kong and that sinister-looking youth had grown blurry, it seemed as though they were right here, yet very far away. There was no way to harm them.

“Kneel and beg me. I may still consider letting you die an easy death, instead of one filled with torture.” Yan Kong contemptuously stared at Qin Wentian.

“Big Bro Chu Mang,” Qin Wentian called out.

“I’m fine, just that this space feels a little weird,” Chu Mang replied.

“Just defend for now,” Qin Wentian added. After which, he saw the sinister-looking youth waving his hands as numerous black-colored lances, each made from bones, erupted his way.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, reaching out with his senses, contemplating the brilliantly circulating runic outlines of a formation’s Divine Inscription.

BOOM! He stomped on the ground as numerous small mountains appeared to surround him, defending against the onslaught of the bone lances.

“He truly is a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist.” The sinister youth’s gaze grew cold. With another wave of his hands, the bone lances rained down from the Heavens, as the attacks increased in numbers and speed, emitting a terrifying, swishing, ear-piercing sound.

“Formation Breaking Method; as long as I can understand the core of the formation, I can destroy it.” Qin Wentian recalled the information he had read in Bailu Yi’s notes. One of the volumes referenced Formation Methods, and it stated that even though formations could undergo a myriad of changes, as long as one understood the core of it, they would be able to negate it effortlessly.

“There.” Qin Wentian sensed the location of the formation’s core.

The core of the formation was difficult to detect, and even more difficult to destroy.

Qin Wentian didn’t immediately act to negate the formation. He continued defending against the shower of bone lances while a frown creased his face. This disciple of Yan Tie was already so powerful, how powerful might Yan Tie himself be then? No wonder he was so arrogant.

“He still refuses to kneel. Very well, pierce his arms and legs and cripple him. I want him to watch as you pleasure Leng Ning.” Yan Kong glared at Qin Wentian. The humiliation from back then, he wanted to repay the debt ten-fold.

However, it was as though Qin Wentian hadn’t heard his words. His closed eyes, abruptly snapped open as a sharp gleam of light flickered within. Qin Wentian stabbed forth with his finger, as the formation trembled, causing the bone lances to break apart.

“Negate!”

Qin Wentian growled, as the reverse-form of its runic outlines took shape in the space in front of him. Rumbling sounds rang out as the earlier formation broke apart, leaving Yan Kong and that sinister-looking youth standing there, thunderstruck.As the formations crumbled, Chu Mang brandished his speed as he exploded forth with crazy momentum. Sweeping his axe forwards, another cultivator was easily slain by his hands.

Qin Wentian stepped forth only to see the sinister-looking youth rubbing his interspatial ring and a human-formed Puppet appeared. Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed as a scene flashed through his memories.

“Hades.”

This sinister-looking youth was actually the evil cultivator that had been defeated by Bailu Yi during their duel in the Hell Arena.

“Big Bro Chu Mang, kill him!” Qin Wentian shouted out, as he defended against the Puppet’s attack. Chu Mang nodded in response as a golden bow coalesced in his hands. Instantly, Hades only felt a sensation of being ‘locked-on’, as his eyes widened in terror.

“DIE!” Chu Mang roared, as he simultaneously fired three arrows. The arrows transformed into streams of light, directly penetrating through the brain of the escaping Hades. The momentum from the arrows caused him to be further propelled some distance, before he ultimately slumped onto the ground, dead.

The blood drained from Yan Kong’s face upon witnessing that abrupt death, he was in so much terror his countenance had gone as white as a sheet of paper!

AGM 244 - Yan Tie's Rage

"Shit he's dead, he's dead!" Yan Kong stared in horror at his defeated comrade. Hades had actually fallen.

Yan Kong's heart was pounding frantically as terror seized him. On the outside, Hades was the disciple of his uncle Yan Tie, but he knew his secret. Hades was also his uncle's real son!

His uncle, Yan Tie, was a perverse freak that valued absolute secrecy, there was no way he would truly pass down all his techniques and insights to another. Even as a nephew, he was treated somewhat better compared to the others, but only slightly. Hades was born out of one of his sexual trysts with a woman, but the woman only possessed immense hatred for Yan Tie and her son. She was forced to give birth, and then committed suicide shortly after.

This matter caused Yan Tie to become even more perverse; he didn't dare let Hades know that he was his real father. Instead, he lavished him with all forms of luxurious treatment and fiercely doted on him, accepting him as a disciple and grooming him into a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist.

This matter was revealed to Yan Tie by his father, and he was warned never to divulge the secret. Yan Kong could well imagine how terrible the retaliation wrought by his perverse uncle would be, if he found out that his only son was dead.

Not only that, his life was currently under the control of Qin Wentian.

After Hades's death, the Puppet stood there blankly, as its controller had died. Chu Mang slaughtered the others with tyrannical force while Yan Kong could only tremble in fear when he saw Qin Wentian making his way, step by step, towards him.

"How do you wish to die?" Qin Wentian's killing intent gushed out, enveloping Yan Kong within it. Yan Kong was so terrified that his legs lost strength as he stumbled backwards and fell, sitting on the ground. "You can't kill me, if you kill me the Yan Clan will go all out to seek revenge. You and your friends would all accompany me in death."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, he knew Yan Kong's words were true. This place was the Moon Continent, and not Chu. The Yan Clan was a major clan in the Eastern City and should have several Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns within it. If they were to seek revenge for Yan Kong, it would definitely be extremely troublesome, he may even have to leave the Moon Continent if things came to that.

Sadly, there were still things he had yet to accomplish, such as subjugating the White Deer Institute. If he had control over the full power of the Institute, he wouldn't even hesitate and would directly slaughter Yan Kong right away.

Qin Wentian came to a decision, even if he didn't kill Yan Kong now, he would make him pay a price.

A cold light gleamed in his eyes as an ancient halberd appeared in his hands. He stared at Yan Kong sitting on the ground, and his halberd burst forth, piercing towards Yan Kong's lower body.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" Yan Kong howled, closing his eyes. His whole body trembled violently as he wetted his pants. When he opened his eyes again, he only saw the ancient halberd embedded in the ground inches away from him.

"I don't wish for there to be a next time. If you try to find trouble for me one more time, then don't blame me for showing no mercy," Qin Wentian icily stated, retrieving the ancient halberd as he walked away. The battle here today was witnessed by too many people, if he killed Yan Kong, this matter would swiftly reach the ears of the Yan Clan. If he wanted to kill Yan Kong, he would have to find another place to do it instead.

Yan Kong was still trembling, he had been inches away from death. When he noticed that he wetted his pants, his countenance turned incomparably ugly to behold. Although he was truly frightened by Qin Wentian, he would never forgive him. This was the second time in his life he had ever been humiliated. Not only that, the person who had done so was a commoner with no background. How could he tolerate such a person stepping over his head.

And just after Qin Wentian left, the Puppet that was staring blankly moments ago suddenly moved. Slowly, it ambled its way to Yan Kong's side, coldly staring at him. This caused goosebumps to appear all over Yan Kong as sweat perspired madly from his forehead.

"Uncle…" Yan Kong's voice quavered. There was only one possibility for why this Puppet could still move after its controller had died. His uncle must have added something more to it, to watch over Hades.

Since this was the case, his uncle must already know that Hades was dead.

Yan Clan, Eastern City, Moon Continent.

Above the numerous buildings, a hideous looking old man flew through the air, his face blackened with anger. A terrifyingly sinister and evil aura gushed out from him, as low-sounding growls issued from his throat.

"Son, that bastard that killed you… I shall tear out each sinew and smash his bones before refining him into a Puppet to avenge you."

"It's all my fault, son… I didn't protect you enough."

Yan Tie was howling in grief and madness, causing those below him to tremble upon hearing the dreadful wails. He was going crazy from the death of his son.

They were all very clear about Yan Tie’s character. In the Yan Clan, he didn’t even have to give face to elder-level characters. In his heart, there was only his son, which was why he was willing to spend a large amount of effort to groom and nurture him. But now… his son was killed. May God take pity on the target of his revenge. This time around, Yan Tie was truly incensed.

After several breaths of time, Yan Tie appeared beside Yan Kong. Upon seeing Yan Tie, Yan Kong immediately knelt down, “Uncle, Kong`er has let you down, I didn’t know this would happen.”

Seeing the madness in the eyes of this perverse uncle of his, Yan Kong felt even more terrified compared to when he was almost killed by Qin Wentian. If this monster was really to go crazy, not even his father would be able to save him.

“Who did it?” Yan Tie’s hoarse voice sounded out. His tone was so cold that it caused people to shiver involuntarily, as though the coldness could pervade their bones.

“The person who gave the command to kill my Senior Brother was none other than the young man with an extremely close relationship with Leng Ning, the guy who I told you about earlier. And as for that big lunk with him, I didn’t expect him to be this powerful…” Yan Kong explained with trepidation.

“Where are they now?” Yan Tie icily asked.

“I have no idea. But even if they run away, it’s impossible for Leng Ning to escape.” A wretched expression glimmered in Yan Kong’s eyes. Indeed, after hearing his words, Yan Tie cackled crazily. “Come, let’s go to the Leng Clan.”

“Yes, uncle.” Yan Kong nodded, as he led Yan Tie towards the Leng Clan.

Qin Wentian, Leng Ning, both of them were going to die!

…………

Qin Wentian would never have expected that Hades was the son of Yan Tie. The reason why he didn’t kill Yan Kong was to give face to the Yan Clan, thereby securing some peace and time for him to do what he had to do. Sadly, things usually occurred contrary to one’s expectations.

Qin Wentian and Chu Mang arrived at Hell Arena. Back then when Qin Wentian studied Divine Inscriptions together with Bailu Yi, Chu Mang had long been a frequent visitor in the Hell Arena. His code name was ‘Boorish Fellow’ and had a battle record of 63 victories and 1 loss.

This made Qin Wentian exceptionally curious, who would Chu Mang have lost to?

“Is the person who defeated you really strong?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Yeah, he’s very strong. He had already comprehended three kinds of Mandate, and all of them are at the Advanced Boundary. Not only that, his Astral Souls and innate techniques are all extremely powerful as well. As of now, I was unable to defeat him.” Chu Mang paused for a moment before continuing, “That person appeared only after my 50th consecutive victory, and not only that, he’s a newcomer with no prior battle records. I suspect that he may be someone specially arranged by the Hell Arena.”“Mhm?” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone, he didn’t expect that Chu Mang would have this suspicion.

“Big Bro Chu Mang, why do you say so?” Qin Wentian asked curiously.

“After he defeated me, he didn’t continue to accept other battles. Not only that, there were many people who booed him down the stage. I gathered that the booing were from the losers. Although the Hell Arena is an arena, first and foremost, it’s still a gambling den. They probably wanted to earn back the Yuan Meteor Stones they paid out to me after my 50th consecutive victory, targeting those gamblers that rode on my momentum. Thus, I feel that the challenger was specifically arranged by them because in those circumstances, if I lost, they would have recuperated everything they paid to me and even made an additional killing.”

Chu Mang added, “Of course, this is all my speculation. I have no idea if this is true or false.”

“Big Bro Chu Mang’s thoughts make sense.” Qin Wentian mused. After which he smiled, “What a crafty Hell Arena, I concur. They must have arranged that challenger especially for you.”

Chu Mang couldn’t help but laugh when he saw Qin Wentian agreeing with his hypothesis.

“The Hell Arena is dishonest. Don’t worry, Big Bro Chu Mang, I shall get even with them for you. Watch me later.” Qin Wentian laughed. Chu Mang also chortled. “Okay I will watch and see then.”

“Leave it to me.” Qin Wentian nodded as he entered the tunnel for registration again. After waiting for some time, it was finally his turn.

When Qin Wentian appeared in the Arena, his appearance caused a wild bout of intense commotion. Although he had only appeared once before, his battle record of 30 consecutive wins wasn’t something easily duplicated. With ‘Kirin’ appearing today, the audience all knew that they had a good show to watch.

And as expected, Kirin swept over all challengers with ease. Regardless of his opponents, he crushed them with absolute strength, ending each battle within ten breaths of time. Not long after, Kirin’s battle record stood at 47 consecutive victories, 0 losses.

The old timers within the audience all turned their attention upon the left Arena where Kirin was. Crafty looks flickered in their eyes, they knew that the Hell Arena would make their move at any moment and as such, almost all of them betted heavily on Kirin losing.

Kirin's winning odds were extremely high because of his consecutive 47 victories. Although the odds of him losing were small, if they played it right, they would definitely profit from it.

However Kirin continued winning, and his battle record now stood at 50 consecutive victories.

"What? Is this a plot by the Hell Arena?" Many people were cursing in their hearts. Feeling dissatisfied, quite a few powerful experts among the audience went up to challenge Kirin. However, in the blink of an eye, the 50 consecutive victories now became 56 consecutive victories.

"Is there no one that can defeat him?" Many people became agitated, the payout rate for Kirin's loss was even higher, standing now at 1:80.

At this moment, a challenger with the code name 'Fat Boy' appeared in front of Qin Wentian. His battle record stood at 15 victories, 6 losses and could only be considered average. Seeing Kirin against such an opponent, the majority of the audience naturally placed their bets on Qin Wentian. However, there were still a few that wanted to test their luck, and betted heavily on Fat Boy instead.

"Hehe after this, your winning streak shall be broken by me." Fat Boy grinned, causing Qin Wentian to be somewhat stunned. Someone with a battle record of 15 victories and 6 losses actually dared to say something like this? This was the confidence of a supreme expert.

In spite of this, a wide smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. It seemed that the Hell Arena had finally made their move!

AGM 245 - Tell Him, I’m In Love With Him

Qin Wentian stared at the challenger, as amusement flickered in his eyes. “Seems like you’re really confident.”

“Confidence comes from strength.” Fat Boy laughed. He didn’t usually take action but every time he did, the Hell Arena would pay an extremely high price for him. His battle record was evidently faked.

“Let me see your strength, then.” Qin Wentian smiled. However, even before the sound of his voice faded, he could already feel a strong gust of wind surging around him.

This gust of wind permeated the atmosphere, enveloping the entire stage within. Fat Boy continued standing at his original spot, as though everything was under his control.

“Mandate of Wind.” Qin Wentian immediately understood. This was the will of a Mandate, the first level insight of the Mandate of Wind was simply wind, the ever-present energy of the wind.

The wind gusted stronger and stronger, fluttering Qin Wentian robes as the sound it emitted grew increasingly terrifying. The wind-force was strengthened to the extent whereby Qin Wentian felt that he would be sliced apart just standing there. Stellar Martial Cultivators that have comprehended a Mandate were many times stronger compared to those who had not. For example, Qin Wentian’s Mandate of Force at the Initial Boundary allowed his strength to double. If he fought with someone on the same level who had not comprehended a Mandate, his opponent would definitely be slaughtered.

Abruptly, Fat Boy’s silhouette disappeared from sight, it was as though he had melded himself into the wind. Qin Wentian could only see flashes of shadows moving at great speed all around him.Fast, he was extremely fast. Fat Boy’s silhouette that had fused with the wind seemed to be ever-changing yet ever-present. Within an instant, Qin Wentian sensed a devastating force sweep over him. It was a multitude of fist shadows, transformed into a single straight line. The explosive energy contained within bore down on Qin Wentian. Even before the fists reached him, the wind from those fists had already slammed into Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian sidestepped, executing the Nine Heavenly Garuda Movement Technique. His footwork was marvellous and exquisite, leaving behind only after-images of himself as he retreated with insane speed. Simultaneously, he sent out his Falling Mountain Palms causing a mountain peak to materialise, falling from the sky to crash against the fist shadows, in an attempt to block their attack. However, the mountain peak was shattered into pieces by the staggered fist shadows of Fat Boy, it was as though the fist shadow attacks had no limit to them.

Boom! Qin Wentian sent out another palm strike to defend, and was forced backwards from the impact. He could faintly sense that the ever-present fist shadows converging on him contained a terrifying amount of power within.

“Is this the Mandate of Fist? What is the first level insight for it?” Qin Wentian stared at Fat Boy. It was extremely rare for someone at merely the second level of Yuanfu to comprehend dual Mandates, and even more so that the Mandates were all at the peak of the Initial Boundary, just half a step away from the Advanced Boundary.

“The first level insight of the Mandate of Fist is Layered-Strike, the fist shadows are superimposed, stacking over each other and becoming omnipresent.” Fat Boy sounded supremely confident, “Winning so many consecutive victories can already be counted as amazing, your Mandate of Force when used in conjunction with your innate techniques could indeed allow you to defeat many people. Regretfully, you still have to lose here today.”

“Oh, is that so?” Qin Wentian smiled. All of a sudden, Fat Boy only felt a wave of drowsiness encroaching on his consciousness, he felt as though he was about to fall into a deep sleep.

“What? What is this, why do I feel so sleepy?”

He had never felt such a strong sensation of fatigue before. The confidence he mustered earlier all seemed to be leaking away and he was no longer as imposing as before.

First level insight of the Mandate of Dreams, Sleep-Immersion.

The will of this Mandate causes one to want to fall into a deep sleep, its effect when used during combat, is extremely overpowering.

“Hey, check out my speed too.” A voice suddenly sounded right into Fat Boy’s ear. He then bit his lips and let out a howl of rage. His tyrannical fist shadows compounded upon each other as he lashed out, like the never-ending waves of a tsunami. However, he only saw Qin Wentian joining his palms together, piercing forwards, resembling a supremely sharp sword.

“BREAK.” A fearsome pressure bore down on Fat Boy, as the impact from the force flung him out of the Arena, causing him to slam onto the ground below it. It seemed that he was unable to topple Kirin, and thus his undefeated streak continued. If the Hell Arena wanted to stop Qin Wentian, they would have to send someone even more powerful than him.

“I’ve lost,” Fat Boy mumbled, as he bowed to Qin Wentian, thanking him for showing mercy before departing the Arena.

“57 consecutive victories.” The eyes of the spectators all narrowed. At the point where Fat Boy and Qin Wentian fought, they could already deduce that Fat Boy was someone sent by the Hell Arena, causing those who betted on Qin Wentian’s loss to feel extremely hopeful. However, that hope was dashed now.

Kirin’s momentum seemed to be unstoppable, it was as though he was unrivalled in the second level of Yuanfu. Many wondered if he would be able to achieve 100 consecutive victories.

“Kirin, victorious. 57 consecutive victories, 0 losses,” the judge announced, as ear-shattering applause rang out. This battle record was almost impossible to achieve.

The code name, Kirin would undoubtedly become famous in the Hell Arena.“Do you wish to continue?” The judge looked at Qin Wentian.

“Sure,” Qin Wentian indifferently replied, and he scored three more victories, bringing his winning streak to 60 before he left.

Kirin’s battle record was now standing at 60 victories, 0 losses and he had accomplished this in only two sittings. It was as though the Astral Energy within his Yuanfu would never be used up.

Qin Wentian glanced at the audience, and a smile broke out on his face upon noticing Chu Mang flashing a thumbs up at him.

“Want to leave?” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Let’s return,” Chu Mang agreed.

…………

Within a great hall in the Leng Clan, a group of people gathered together.

At that moment, Yan Tie had already arrived. He was standing outside, barely concealing the murderous urges within him. If it were any other person, the Leng Clan would have already dealt with them. After all, the Leng Clan could also be considered a major Clan, so how could they allow someone at the Yuanfu realm to make trouble inside their Residence?

“How should we solve this?” an elder of the Leng Clan asked.

“If we don’t settle this well, we can forget about having a slot in the upcoming trial. Not only that, Yan Tie will definitely transfer his hate onto our Leng Clan, so even if we find someone else to enter the exchange on our behalf, they will surely die by Yan Tie’s hands.”

This person was none other than Leng Lin’s father. Previously, when the Clan almost decided to send Leng Lin back to Yan Tie again, he almost died of a heart attack. Luckily, Yan Tie was adamant on only wanting Leng Ning.

However, Leng Ning actually managed to get a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist as her boyfriend. How lucky was she?

“Based on your opinion, how should we handle this matter?” the one in the lead asked.

“The person who died was the disciple of Yan Tie, but from his reaction, it’s evident that their relationship was an extremely close one. That Qin Wentian will undoubtedly die by his hands in the future. Since we want to appease his anger, we might as well capture Qin Wentian as a gift and give him, together with Leng Ning, to Yan Tie. I don’t think he would reject us if we offer him such good conditions.”

“But if we do this, won’t the reputation of our Leng Clan be tarnished?” Leng Ning’s father interjected. Leng Ning was his daughter after all, so even though he was a coward, blood still ran thicker than water.

“Hmph, this whole matter was caused by your daughter and you still dare to interject? If not for your insistence, we would have given Leng Ning to Yan Tie long ago. If not, how could there be such a situation today?”

Leng Ning’s father froze as he felt cold stares directed towards him. Sighing in his heart and shaking his head, he could only give up. Without power, there was no status.

“Who do we send to negotiate with Yan Tie?” the person in the lead asked.

“Let me go, then,” Leng Lin’s father volunteered.

“Wait, do you guys really want to throw away the pride of our Leng Clan because of Yan Tie? Not only that, are you all sure you want to kick away a young third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster?” Leng Ning’s father was still trying his best to alter the council.

“The one who died is Yan Tie’s disciple right?” the leader asked.

“Yes.” Leng Lin’s father nodded.

“If that’s the case, if Yan Tie wants revenge and our Leng Clan stops him, do you think the entire Yan Clan wouldn’t help him?” the leader asked again.

Leng Ning’s father could only shake his head in denial. Even the Yan Clan had to depend heavily on Yan Tie, so if he wholeheartedly wanted revenge, they would support him without a doubt.“Although that third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist is extraordinary, the price to protect him is too great, it’s not worth it.” The leader indifferently continued, “Since this is the case, we will sacrifice Leng Ning. Get someone to monitor her movements and start making preparations to capture the third-ranked Inscriptionist. We shall gift both of them to Yan Tie.”

Thus the Leng Clan had decided to abandon Qin Wentian and mend their relationship with Yan Tie.

Not only that, they would also help Yan Tie in capturing Qin Wentian. Since they had already offended Qin Wentian, they might as well go all the way and make sure that he would have no chance of revival.

“Great idea.” Many of the elders agreed. Leng Ning’s father could only stand at the side, with despair in his eyes.

He was initially very happy that Leng Ning got to know a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. If that was the case, his status would surely rise up in the clan. Not only that, Leng Ning was his daughter after all, so if possible he naturally hoped for the best when it came to her.

But now, that hope was shattered. The Leng Clan had decided to forsake Leng Ning and Qin Wentian.

Long before Yan Tie arrived at the Leng Clan, Leng Ning already felt that something was amiss. Her instincts were telling her that what will be, will be. It seemed like this was her destiny, and she would never be able to escape the pull of her fate. Hence, even before the Leng Clan’s elders gathered in the council, she had already made her decision to sneak out of the Leng Clan.

Outside the Leng Clan, Leng Ning and Fan Le were sprinting madly away. But suddenly, Leng Ning halted her steps.

Fan Le turned and stared at her, “Come with me, let’s go find my boss.”

“You can leave, don’t worry about me any longer.”

“NO.” Fan Le’s body was trembling from agitation. “Leave with us, my boss will surely have a solution. Believe in him.”

Leng Ning’s eyes were brimming with tears as she frantically shook her head. “This is my destiny. Tell him this, without him, I would have long entered the Yan Clan and become the woman of that monster. He was the light at the end of my tunnel. But in spite of everything he’s done to protect me, it appears that my destiny has already been fixed, with no hope of escape. But, I truly am grateful to him. Tell him not to return here. And tell him… to forget me. I’m not worth the risk of him taking revenge for me.”

She turned away, running back to meet her fate, her tears falling like rain from the skies.

“YOU CAN'T GO BACK THERE!” Fan Le bellowed.

“LEAVE ME!” Leng Ning screamed, despair evident in her voice. Fan Le stood there dumbly, agony twisting his heart. Little Rascal, who was in his arms, began wailing relentlessly.

And at that moment, Fan Le saw Leng Ning’s silhouette pause, and then turn to face him. Despite the tears falling unchecked, her eyes contained hints of a poignant smile within them.“Tell that braggart this, I’ve fallen in love with him.” And with those words, Leng Ning turned again, this time with a smile on her face, and sprinted back to the Leng Clan. That last smile of hers was as radiant as the blazing sun, its beauty forever branding itself onto Fan Le’s heart.

AGM 246 - Wilted

Fan Le's eyes reflected his agony and the intense struggle he was experiencing. That chubby frame of his trembled, he detested this feeling of helplessness immensely.

Leng Ning's choice reflected her will to die. She had no intentions to live on any longer, not once had she entertained the thought of becoming that old freak's woman.

Fan Le had been acquainted with Leng Ning for only a few months and although their relationship couldn't be considered a deep one, their daily interactions had already built up a solid friendship. And now, especially when Fan Le had the inkling that Leng Ning may die, this revelation caused his heart to shudder violently with fear, and with unbridled rage. It was as though a fire was burning in his heart.

"ARGHHH!" A low sounding roar echoed out of Fan Le, a testament of his impotent fury. He turned and walked to a two-storied building nearby, staring through a window at Leng Ning's departing figure. However in the next moment, he witnessed a row of Yuanfu cultivators from the Leng Clan descend upon Leng Ning. Apparently, her escape had been discovered.

"LENG NING!" Leng Lin's father hollered, the clan had left him in charge of this matter.

Leng Lin also stood by his side, laughing coldly. "Slut, this is all your man's doing. You can't blame the clan for this, and no one will save you now."

"Leng Ning, you truly deserve death," another person cursed.

A coldness she never felt before flooded Leng Ning's heart. Was this group of people really her family?

Eventually, her gaze landed on the skinny, hideous-looking old man standing to the far left. His sinister look convinced her that without a doubt, this man, was most definitely Yan Tie.

"Leng Ning, the Clan has decided to give you to Yan Tie. Your punishment shall be decided by him," Leng Lin's father spoke.

"Pathetic and disgusting." Leng Ning swept her gaze at him, icily continuing, "A major Clan such as ours has actually decided to sacrifice one of their own, all just to beg for some illusory favour which may or may not come true. Utterly pathetic, I feel ashamed to be born as one of you."

After speaking, Leng Ning turned to walk away. However, a cold, malicious glint of light flashed in Leng Lin's father's eyes. With a single step, he formed his hands into the shape of claws as he moved instantly towards Leng Ning.

However, Leng Ning's actions then took everyone by surprise. A dagger appeared in her hands, about to be plunged inside her heart. Since she had already made her decision, how could she be afraid of death? It would be a form of relief, instead.

Leng Lin's father narrowed his eyes, his palms flashed with a golden light and forcibly stopped Leng Ning. Grabbing the hand that held the dagger, he sent out another palm strike at Leng Ning. How dare she?

Leng Ning didn't try to avoid the blow, nor attempt to defend herself. She allowed the palm strike to land on her body, the impact causing her to cough out a massive mouthful of blood. She grabbed hold of Leng Lin's father's arms, not intending to let him go.

"You are courting death!" Leng Lin's father roared in anger. He twisted Leng Ning's hand that held on to the dagger and as the sounds of breaking bones rang out, Leng Ning's arm was violently twisted off. Yet, she didn't let out a single sound, and instead retaliated by aiming a savage kick towards his crotch.

"Scram," Leng Lin's father spat out, sidestepping the kick and forcefully lifting Leng Ning up before slamming her onto the ground, the impact causing the surface to crack apart.

"Don't dirty her, I still want to play with this woman." The baleful aura in Yan Tie's eyes was sky high. With his words, only then did Leng Lin's father relinquish his hold.

Leng Ning crawled up, her right arm hanging uselessly at her side, staring intently at the faces around her. It was as though she wanted to engrave them all into her memory.

"I, Leng Ning, can only lament the fact that I was born into such a despicable clan."

She added coldly, "But let me tell you this, Qin Wentian is a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist that has already obtained the recognition and approval of the White Deer Institute. Not only that, there is nothing going on between us. We are only friends and not at all what the rumors have been spreading. On the contrary, Bailu Yi is in love with him, and suggested that they study Divine Inscriptions together. If you don't believe me, you can easily investigate this, or simply just ask Yan Kong."

After which, she shifted her gaze to Yan Kong, as she continued, "Yan Kong thought that he could obtain the recognition of Bailu Yi, but she only had eyes for Qin Wentian. Feeling humiliated, he wanted to take revenge and thus made a move against Qin Wentian. If you want to account for the death of Hades and the rest, look to him to settle it."

The eyes of those from the Leng Clan and Yan Tie swivelled to Yan Kong, causing his countenance to turn ashen.

“Lies, even though Bailu Yi recognised Qin Wentian’s talent, they are merely acquaintances studying Divine Inscriptions together. Don’t try to use this method to protect him.” A wretched expression appeared on Yan Kong’s face.

“Hehe, Qin Wentian didn’t return to his lodgings at the Leng Clan for several months, interacting with Bailu Yi on a daily basis. Do you think that someone as proud as her would do so if there wasn’t the slightest amount of affection in her heart? Yan Kong, stop lying to yourself. Since my Leng Clan wishes to sacrifice me, I can only submit. But if the Leng Clan wants to make a move against Qin Wentian merely to please Yan Tie, they have to think carefully about it. Can you guys really withstand the flames of anger of the White Deer Institute resulting from the aftermath?”

Leng Ning coldly laughed, as the expressions of those from the Leng Clan all changed. They could sense that Leng Ning was telling the truth.

“If Yan Tie wants to deal with Qin Wentian, let him do so if he’s capable of it. But if the Leng Clan wants to join in the fun, let me tell you now that Qin Wentian, as a third-ranked Inscriptionist, will be attending the exchange with Bailu Yi. Think carefully about his status within the White Deer Institute. Not only that, if he defeats Yan Tie in the exchange then I’d like to see how you’d all swallow down your regret.”

Leng Ning didn’t know what the actual relationship between Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi was, and she also didn’t know that Qin Wentian would be attending the exchange together with Bailu Yi. She only wanted to frighten them off from making a move against him.

And as for herself, even before meeting Qin Wentian, she had already decided that if her Clan still forced her to marry Yan Tie, she would commit suicide. Hence, she was already prepared. There was nothing frightening about death, compared to the alternative.

“The man Bailu Yi has fallen in love with would definitely be someone extraordinary. But does the Leng Clan want to make a move against him merely to curry favour with Yan Tie? Even a thousand regrets would be insufficient for this folly. I curse you all, the entire Leng Clan will fall in the hands of such buffoons.”

After finishing what she wanted to say, a short sword appeared in Leng Ning’s hand. Yan Tie furrowed his brows as he cried out, “Stop her!”

Even before the sound of his voice faded, Leng Ning’s short sword had already sliced across her throat, causing fresh blood to spray out like a fountain.

The Leng Clan members were momentarily dumbfounded at her actions. They quickly recovered from the shock and rushed forward, but it was already too late.

Leng Ning’s eyes were still open, and her quiet words resounded in the cold air, a tone of finality in them, “Leng Clan, prepare to regret the choices you’ve made. For this clan without principles, so unappreciative of the things you have lost, your destruction is imminent.”

“You…” Leng Lin’s father lightly trembled. Leng Ning’s body slumped down to the ground, facing the skies. She saw the snow-white clouds drifting peacefully above, giving her a sense of pureness, and peace.

Over those white clouds, it was as though she could see a handsome-looking silhouette, smiling down with seemingly casual confidence.

“Braggart…” Leng Ning murmured in her heart as her eyes gently closed. The nightmare was finally over, there would be no one forcing her to marry that monster against her will ever again.

Fresh blood dyed Leng Ning’s robes crimson, the sounds of her curse echoed in the minds of her Clan members as they stared at her corpse. Their hearts were troubled with indescribable emotions.

Leng Ning’s death was akin to a wake-up call for them, bringing them back to their senses.

The Leng Clan would regret the decision they had made that day, and would ultimately face its destruction. This was the curse of a young lady, her final words spoken as her life faded away.

“Do you think you’ve escaped just because you’re dead?” Yan Tie glared at the corpse of Leng Ning as an evil light gleamed in his eyes. “Even in death, I’m still going to refine you into a Puppet. WHO WILL PAY FOR THE DEATH OF MY SON? So what if that man is Bailu Yi’s beloved? HE HAS TO DIE! DIE!”

Yan Tie’s words caused the minds of those present to rumble. His son? Hades was his son? Wasn’t Hades just his disciple?

Only now did they fully understand, Hades was Yan Tie’s disciple, and also his son. No wonder Yan Tie was so crazed in his quest for revenge.

“ENOUGH!” A shout drifted over, and suddenly Leng Ning’s father was seen reaching for his daughter. Kneeling down, cradling her body, he stared at Yan Tie in rage, “She wasn’t the murderer and she’s already dead. You still want to refine her into a Puppet? CAN YOU STILL CALL YOURSELF A HUMAN?”

Seeing how Leng Ning’s father intended to walk away with her corpse, killing intent could be seen flickering in Yan Tie’s eyes. “IMPUDENT, COME BACK HERE.”

Leng Ning’s father swept an icy glance at Yan Tie before ignoring him and continued walking away. His daughter had died. As a father, how could he not be heartbroken?

Being a member of the Leng Clan, he had done many things he was ashamed of with regards to Leng Ning. But now, he truly felt remorse eating his soul, the pain of it was almost unbearable. Yet Yan Tie couldn't even spare his daughter even after she had died?

"Heh heh." Yan Tie's sinister laughter echoed. Abruptly, a Puppet appeared beside him, which then proceeded to chase after Leng Ning's father.

Leng Ning's father placed her on the ground before turning to clash with the Puppet. However at that instant of impact, he was easily repelled. Yan Tie slowly made his way over, as he stood before Leng Ning's body. "Don't expect to find peace, even in death. As for Qin Wentian, as well as that big lunk who uses arrows, I will make their lives worse than death. I want to hear them begging me for mercy before refining them into my Puppets."

From afar, Fan Le's Empyrean Flames Bloodline was boiling. His face was contorted with rage, as the flames of his bloodline burned brighter and brighter, almost to the point of eruption.

RUMBLEEE~ His aura soared to the skies, and within the space of that moment, Fan Le actually broke through. Under the intense stare of the fire flickering in his eyes, a bow and quiver of arrows coalesced, bathed in the radiance of the golden flames.

"Leng Ning, I will avenge you," Fan Le's voice rumbled. A thunderous sound rocked the void as the entire building began to burn. Yan Tie and the rest, who stood in the distance, could feel the source of impending heat rushing their way. Lifting their heads, they saw nine golden arrows transform into terrifying streams of light, fired at them with lightning speed.

"Hmph." Yan Tie coldly snorted. He disdainfully sent out his palms, blasting forth with a black-colored palm imprint that knocked aside the arrow aiming at him. However, at the same time, the other arrows shifted their trajectories too. The arrows speedily sliced through the air, and the sound of their flight seemed to resemble wails mourning for Leng Ning's death.

Bzzzzz. The arrows rained down, penetrating the ground surrounding Leng Ning, enveloping her within a shower of arrows. A terrifying heat generated as fearsome embers devoured her body, reducing it to ashes.

"WHO WAS IT?" Yan Tie howled in madness. After which, he sighted the faint silhouette of a fatty mounted on a demonic beast for just an instant, before both man and beast dashed away, disappearing in a flash of golden light!

AGM 247 - Heart’s Inferno

Qin Wentian didn’t know of the incident that occurred in the Leng Clan. However, he had a feeling of extreme unease in his heart, and was unable to fully calm down. He didn’t know why he would suddenly feel this way, and it was as though his emotions were infected by another.

Qin Wentian also didn’t know his reason for feeling this way was due to his link to Little Rascal, and therefore his state of emotions was affected by what Little Rascal was feeling.

Qin Wentian was no longer in the mood to spectate the other matches in the Hell Arena. After exiting the arena with Chu Mang, the two of them departed immediately. Indeed, the Hell Arena was truly akin to Heaven for those that were powerful enough. The rewards that were paid out to combatants increased alongside the number of victories earned in their battle records, this was truly a place where Yuan Meteor Stones could be earned easily.

For Stellar Martial Cultivators, other than their innate talent and personal efforts, they would certainly cultivation resources as well. Yuan Meteor Stones can be used throughout the world, also serving as a universal currency. The majority of cultivators who weren’t from major established clans would have to depend on their own efforts to earn them.

“Where are we going?” Chu Mang asked.

“This place is nearer to the White Deer Institute, let’s make a trip to the Institute first,” Qin Wentian replied. He wanted Bailu Yi’s help with gathering some information reports on the Yan Clan. For example, how strong the Yan Clan was exactly, how many Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns they had, their status in the Moon Continent as a whole, as well as how strong Yan Tie was and so on. These were all information he needed to know.

The guard at the Institute’s entrance was extremely polite to Qin Wentian. After all, they had witnessed Qin Wentian walking together with Bailu Yi. Naturally they wouldn’t choose to offend him for fear of incurring the wrath of their young Miss.

Upon noting the arrival of Qin Wentian, Bailu Yi’s frosty countenance melted into a smile. “You’re back.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, “I wish for your help to procure some information reports. Not long ago the Yan Clan tried to assassinate me and one of them was the Hades you fought before in the Hell Arena. He is the disciple of Yan Tie, the one that refined humans into Puppets. Eventually, I asked Big Bro Chu Mang to kill him. I wish to know how deep his relationship with Yan Tie was, and Yan Tie’s personal level of power.”

“Hades was killed?” Bailu Yi frowned. “Yan Tie’s public reputation was extremely awful, everyone termed him as a demonic freak. His character is sinister and ruthless, crafty and perverse, yet his attainments in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions are exceedingly high. As for his personal level of cultivation, he is not considered particularly strong and is merely at the fifth level of Yuanfu. Despite this, he could easily kill combatants of the same level by depending on his attainments in Divine Inscriptions.”

“Expert Divine Inscriptionists are extremely rare compared to powerful Stellar Martial Cultivators. In the Eastern City of the Moon Continent, Yan Tie can be considered a top-tier third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. His character is extremely bizarre, and even the clan lord of the Yan Clan can’t control him. But for some reason, he doted on his disciple excessively, even to the extent of passing all his techniques to him. Now that you’ve killed his disciple, Yan Tie will definitely retaliate in madness.”

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, it seemed that killing Hades was a mistake on his part. However, he wasn’t worried about Yan Tie’s retaliation. Qing`er was still in the shadows protecting him.

“How long before the exchange starts?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“About forty more days, you have to work hard, okay?” Bailu Yi smiled as Qin Wentian nodded in response. However, suddenly the sounds of ‘yiyiyaya’ rang out in his mind, the tone of the yelps seemed to be filled with a burning emotion that Qin Wentian couldn’t identify. He sensed that Little Rascal was already on its way to him.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared in the direction of where he sensed the yelps were coming from and moments later, the transformed Little Rascal and Fan Le could be seen flying through the air. Fan Le’s eyes were bloodshot, as a terrifying heat containing immeasurable violence could be felt emanating from him.

“What happened?” A vague sense of premonition tugged on his heart. Bailu Yi waved her arms at the guards that appeared upon seeing Fan Le and Little Rascal, signalling for them to return to their posts.

“Bzzz.” Little Rascal turned back to normal as that little body leapt into Qin Wentian’s arms, letting out incomprehensible growls.Qin Wentian gently stroked Little Rascal’s snowy white fur as he looked at Fan Le.

“Leng Ning is dead,” Fan Le murmured, and the temperature around him surged even higher.

BOOM! Qin Wentian felt explosions going off in his head. Leng Ning had died?

“No…” Qin Wentian shook his head. This was impossible, she was still fine when he left the Leng Residence. How could she have died?

However, Fan Le’s eyes were telling him that this was all real. Leng Ning was already dead.

Cracking sounds echoed as Qin Wentian clenched his fists, the lines on his face contorted as his eyes grew increasingly colder. A terrifying chill gushed forth from him, causing Bailu Yi to unconsciously take a step back, shivering. That peaceful looking youth was truly incensed at this moment.

“Yan Tie and the Leng Clan forced her to her death,” Fan Le continued, “Yan Tie’s disciple died so he went to the Leng Clan demanding for Leng Ning. The Leng Clan decided to give Leng Ning to him and made plans to capture you. Leng Ning wasn’t willing to be humiliated and thus, she chose death.”

The flames of fury boiled in Qin Wentian’s heart, his eyes emitting an aura of death even colder than ice, seemingly capable of murder.

“Leng Ning was a member of the Leng Clan. If Yan Tie’s disciple has died, he should look for me to settle the score instead. And as for the Leng Clan, for all their status of a major Clan, did they really decide to gift Leng Ning to Yan Tie to appease him?” Each of Qin Wentian’s words were bone-chillingly cold and the aura he exuded felt so demonic, to the extent that he no longer appeared to be human, but a demon incarnate instead.

“That was the Leng Clan’s choice. Not only that, they also wanted to sell you out, to renegotiate terms with Yan Tie.” Fan Le locked gazes with Qin Wentian, and in that instant, the simmering rage that flickered in both their eyes made them look extremely similar to each other. “Leng Ning knew that the Leng Clan would never spare her, so she allowed me to escape but chose to stay behind instead. She knew that no one in the Leng Clan would protect her from Yan Tie, and if she had chosen to come with me to look for you, the fury of both the Leng and Yan Clan would surely fall to you.”

“Leng Ning was afraid of being a burden to you.” Every sentence uttered by Fan Le was like a dagger piercing into Qin Wentian’s heart. “Thus, she decided to return. She said this to the Leng Clan, that you are the beloved of Bailu Yi and will participate in the Divine Inscriptionist exchange, representing the White Deer Institute. She wanted to scare the Leng Clan off from making a move against you. Now that’s she dead, the Leng Clan will no longer have a reason to look for you. Because of you, she chose not to escape.”

“Because of me?” Qin Wentian’s pain soared to a crescendo. That silly girl he met a few months back had chosen to give her life up for him?

“She said that this was her destiny, and it would have ended up the same way even if you had never appeared in her life. She didn’t want you to be burdened by her and thus she decided to accept her destiny’s arrangement. She also said…she had already fallen in love with you!”“She was in love with you.” Fan Le’s words pierced straight into Qin Wentian’s heart.

A gut-wrenching killing intent blasted out from him.

“Where is her body?” Qin Wentian asked, as he bore the pain.

“Yan Tie wanted to humiliate her by refining her corpse into a Puppet, hence, I burned it into ashes,” Fan Le replied in a low voice as he continued, “I want Yan Tie to die, as well as those from the Leng Clan that made this decision.”

“They will die.” Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath, gazing at the empty space ahead. It was as though he could see Leng Ning’s smile, scolding him for being a shameless braggart.

Bailu Yi walked to Qin Wentian’s side, looking into his eyes as she sighed, “You have to be calm if you want revenge.”

Qin Wentian stared at her innocent face, her pure eyes sparkling like crystal, as though she could see through his thoughts.

“Stay in the Institute from now on. Regardless of the Yan or Leng Clan, they won’t dare to cause trouble here,” Bailu Yi continued.

“I’m going to kill Yan Tie.” Qin Wentian stared at Bailu Yi as he replied.

“Yan Tie is on the brink of insanity now, there is bound to be several experts beside him. And with the time of the exchange nearing close, the Yan Clan will definitely take Yan Tie’s safety seriously. If you really want to kill him, do it at the exchange,” Bailu Yi continued, “As for the Leng Clan, the reason behind their decision to forsake Leng Ning to appease Yan Tie, it was also for the sake of the exchange. If you kill Yan Tie there, the hope of the Leng Clan will shatter.”

Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes were extremely clear, after which, she pulled on Qin Wentian’s arm. “Follow me.”

Qin Wentian remained motionless, Bailu Yi turned her gaze back to look at him. Her beautiful eyes seemed capable of melting the hearts of men. “Do you want revenge or do you want to die in a moment of impulse? At the very least, the Leng and Yan Clan can be considered the major powers of the Moon Continent’s Eastern City.”

Qin Wentian let out a long breath before allowing Bailu Yi to pull him along.

She led him to the mountain at the back of the Institute. There were countless patches of lush green grass, tranquil lakes, as well as a pleasant mountain breeze; the whole atmosphere seemingly had the effect of calming people’s hearts.He suddenly realised that on this long path that he had embarked upon, chances were high that he would meet many people and encounter many things. This world of cultivation was pervaded by gratitude and grudges, love and hatred. Some of those people may become his good friends, but would he even be capable of protecting them all? Just like Leng Ning, he thought that he could help her. But in the blink of an eye, she was already dead…

Qin Wentian gazed at Fan Le beside him. It should be extremely dangerous for him today as well.

Bailu Yi sat not far away from Qin Wentian, she could understand the emotions Qin Wentian was now feeling. Hot-bloodedness was something all young men had, and how could one remain calm when their friends were killed for the sake of protecting them? How could he not be angered? Not want revenge?

However, this was all useless. Power was the only thing that mattered.

Qin Wentian sat there, the terrifying aura he exuded gradually vanished as the flames of his anger seemingly dissipated. However, this was only temporarily hidden, it didn’t mean that his rage and thirst for revenge had disappeared.

The light wind gusted, blowing upon Qin Wentian’s face, fluttering his hair and robes. His eyes remained closed, as he simply sat down among the lush patches of grass.

This lasted for seven days.

After the seven days, the last hints of violence from his aura had totally faded away, as he emanated a feeling of calmness and peace instead.

He pondered over many things…

Opening his eyes, his gaze was bright and clear, appearing somehow different compared to before.

Qin Wentian lifted his gaze, staring at the drifting clouds in the sky. It was as though he could see Leng Ning’s smiling face, similar to how Leng Ning had seen him before the point of her death.

That innocent, straight-forward maiden was gone with the fleeting wind, yet even death wasn’t capable of wiping her out from his memories.

Within Qin Wentian’s body, his blood was circulating with increased momentum, forming a vortex within. The countless blood-colored seals in his bloodline thrummed, each of them emanating a crimson glow that contained a primordial-like, terrifying tyrannical energy.

However at this moment, that brutal and tyrannical intent within his blood seemed to be calm and at peace.Because in the centre of the vortex, strands of yellowish golden blood were slowly meshing together, transforming into something that resembled the flickering flame of a candle.

This candle flame seemed extremely weak, yet it had the power to calm the raging primordial power of his bloodline limit, causing this originally, chaotic internal world brimming with tyrannical intent, to become incredibly peaceful. This flame, was none other than Heart’s Inferno!

AGM 248 - Death List

Qin Wentian quietly stood there on the patch of grass. In that moment, he gradually felt a marvellous and intriguing sensation. His perception seemed to be magnified several times over.

He could clearly sense the pulsing of his blood, clearly feel the circulation of every strand of Astral Energy, could clearly hear the cries of the insects being hunted by the birds, as well as the light sigh of the gusting wind.

Evidently, he was sensing the transformation that was happening inside his body. The tyrannical intent of his bloodline became tranquil and quiet, circulating protectively around the candle flame as though celebrating its creation.

It was exceptionally difficult to imagine that the tyrannical power source of his bloodline limit, would actually be so docile in the presence of the candle flame. Not only was it docile, it seemed to defer to it, like how subjects defer and submit to their King.

Strands of golden threads could be seen surrounding the candle flame. This caused Qin Wentian to feel somewhat bewildered. Were these golden strands the traces of power of his bloodline limit?

And that candle flame, what was it? Why would it cause his perception to undergo such a significant evolution?

Not only that, as the golden strands came into contact with the candle flame, the glow of the candle flame grew stronger and stronger. The tyrannical power of his bloodline started to roar once again, frenziedly circulating, as though welcoming the arrival of something forthcoming.Gradually, Qin Wentian’s body began to glow with an unmatched radiance.. The blood in his heart lighted up, his three Yuanfu lighted up, and every mote of Astral Energy in his body glimmered with a resplendent shine.

It was as though the three Yuanfu Oceans within his Yuanfu, were enveloped by a mysterious presence. Currently, his Astral Energy was thrumming and circulating with a violence greater than before.

Qin Wentian sat down crossed-legged as he felt the changes in his body. He could faintly sense that the recently born candle flame was a newly awakened, special type of power, that was currently transforming his body and senses.

Little Rascal could also feel Qin Wentian’s transformation. A golden light gleamed in its eyes as it made its way to Qin Wentian’s feet, lying there quietly.

“Mhm?” Bailu Yi and Fan Le gazed at Qin Wentian. They could sense that he was in a special state of mentality of sorts, in the process of undergoing a radical change. Even his aura was changing and there seemed to be a faint glow emitting off his body, causing people to feel a sense of fascination.

“What a mysterious fellow,” Bailu Yi mumbled under her breath. This fellow had monstrous innate talent in Divine Inscriptions and extremely powerful combat prowess. Not only that, his thinking and insights caused her to be constantly amazed, especially in the field of Divine Inscriptions. Not even the elders of her Clan could match up to him in terms of conceptualizing, and he even came up with the bold hypothesis for Reverse Inscriptions.

What made Bailu Yi even more speechless was that despite his talent, he devoted a truly astounding amount of effort into his cultivation and practice. He had a strong thirst, and wanted to get stronger and stronger. This kind of person would definitely be a character to be reckoned with in the future.

Qin Wentian naturally didn’t know what Bailu Yi was thinking about. At this moment he was totally immersed in his body’s transformation, revelling in the sensation of that mysterious energy cleansing his body of impurities.

Qin Wentian remained in this special state for a total of three days. The light mountain wind breezed by, and he felt an overabundance of energy seeping out from him, gently permeating the atmosphere.

Bailu Yi’s eyes flashed with astonishment. “He broke through to the Third level of Yuanfu? I would never have thought he would manage to suppress his rage and killing intent, and break through under such circumstances.”

Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes. He had just stepped into the Third level of Yuanfu, and he could feel all three of his Yuanfu simultaneously expanding.

In addition, Qin Wentian could also feel that he had qualitatively transformed. This kind of feeling was extremely difficult to describe; it was mysterious, and felt exceedingly marvellous. He knew that even his perception had evolved to yet another level.

It was as though something had been unlocked in his mind. Questions that were previously difficult to answer when he’d been browsing through Bailu Yi’s manuals, were suddenly fully comprehended by him.

Not only that, those peak-tier third-level Divine Inscriptions that he struggled to understand and inscribe, all made sense to him now.

He evolved in some way. Everything was different from before.

The birth of the candle flame, the appearance of the Heart’s Inferno, understanding the mind, finding one’s true self.

As long as he willed it, he could pick up sounds from miles away, including the innermost voice of his heart.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze upon Bailu Yi before smiling, “Thank you.”

“Why are you thanking me? You were acting on impulse back then, but since you have calmed down now, why be so hasty to take revenge?” A meaningful smile appeared on Bailu Yi’s countenance, her eyes flickered with a gleam of fascination as she sensed Qin Wentian’s transformation.

This fellow had somehow become even more good looking, exuding a unique presence. At this moment, she felt as though Qin Wentian was cloaked in illusion, and there seemed to be an inscrutable glow of light about him that she couldn’t clearly see through.

“Me, handsome?” Qin Wentian grinned when he saw how Bailu Yi kept gazing at him.

“Yeah.” Bailu Yi absent-mindedly nodded her head before she froze and ‘woke up’. An adorable shade of red appeared on her cheeks, and that shyness when complemented together with her innocence made her beauty exceptionally striking.

Bailu Yi glared fiercely at him, unconsciously exhibiting the demeanor of a little girl. She silently cursed herself for her lack of control, how embarrassing to be caught staring at a guy by the person himself.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t mind at all. He let out a casual laugh before gazing into the horizon. Although he had levelled up, he knew that his present strength was still far from being enough.

A cultivator at the Third level of Yuanfu could only be considered as part of the lower-tiered cultivators in the vast Grand Xia Empire. Only after breaking through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm would you be considered as a person of substance.

Furthermore, he didn’t have a major power backing him. He could only depend on himself, which made it even more important for him to become even stronger.

“It’s time to increase the tempo of controlling the White Deer Institute,” Qin Wentian mused. Leng Ning’s face appeared in his mind. His feelings for Leng Ning weren’t love, but her death had somehow become his greatest source of motivation. Other than hatred and rage towards the Leng Clan and Yan Tie, he also blamed himself for being powerless, blamed himself for thinking he was powerful enough to control everything. In the end, the harsh reality was that he hadn’t been able to aid Leng Ning in the slightest.

“Bailu Yi, can you help me out a little?” Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Bailu Yi as he asked.

“Yeah.” Bailu Yi nodded lightly.

“Investigate Leng Ning’s death for me. I want the names of everyone in the Leng Clan that contributed to her demise, and also… the whereabouts of Yan Kong and Yan Tie. I need a copy of in-depth information regarding everything about the Leng Clan and Yan Clan,” Qin Wentian explained.

“Fine.” Although the time in which they were acquainted couldn’t be considered long, Bailu Yi could feel how determined Qin Wentian was. Once he put his heart into something, Qin Wentian would definitely follow through and would do it well. Just like his engravings of Divine Inscriptions, they were all exceptionally outstanding.

“I will command my men to see to it right away,” Bailu Yi replied.

“Thank you.” Qin Wentian had a smile of gratitude on his face. Bailu Yi didn’t owe him anything, on the contrary, she had helped him immensely ever since he came to the White Deer Institute. She had even passed on to him some of the secret manuals regarding Divine Inscriptions belonging to her clan for his own comprehension. He was truly thankful to her.

“Are we not friends?” Bailu Yi laughed.

“Naturally, we are.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Then why are you still saying thanks to me? In any case, you have also helped me a lot. Just your perspective on Divine Inscriptions alone has greatly broadened my horizons.” Bailu Yi laughed before she turned and left to command her men.

A radiant smile could be seen flickering in Qin Wentian eyes as he looked at Bailu Yi walking away.

“Divine Inscriptions,” Qin Wentian mumbled. Stretching out his finger, he gathered motes of Astral Light and abruptly, runic outlines formed and floated upwards, shimmering in the sky. Gradually, the shadowy form of a gigantic Garuda manifested.

With a wave of his hands, a raging typhoon gusted by. The gigantic Garuda brimmed with fury as it soared skywards.

As for Qin Wentian, he closed his eyes once again.

A day later, when Bailu Yi returned, her entire body shuddered slightly upon feeling the aura exuded by Qin Wentian. He seemed to be shrouded within a mysterious blood energy, emanating a force that commanded absolute obedience, as though Qin Wentian hailed from the Primordial Era.

It was as if she was looking at a primordial entity, far up above the Heavens. As the entity gazed back at her, she felt so tiny and inconsequential.

Around Qin Wentian, there were gargantuan-sized runic outlines inscribed upon the ground. Nay, it would be more accurate to say that they were no longer in the form of runic outlines, because a massive, completely formed body had already been born from it.

A humongous black-colored Roc flapped its wings behind Qin Wentian. Its immense stature was completely filled with a fearsome might, and the coldness in its predatory eyes was so real it was as though this manifestation was a tangible body and not something illusory.

“Is this demonic beast something that Divine Inscriptionists are able create?” Bailu Yi’s heart pounded with disbelief. As for Fan Le and Chu Mang who stood by the side, they had long experienced what Bailu Yi was feeling. Even someone as strong as Chu Mang could feel the threat this creation posed to him.

The terrifying Roc gradually faded away, transforming back into runic outlines. Qin Wentian smiled as he saw the incredulous disbelief on Bailu Yi’s face. “I made a breakthrough recently, so somehow my senses regarding Divine Inscriptions has sharpened tremendously. Now, I can easily comprehend and inscribe more complex third-level Divine Inscriptions.”

Qin Wentian didn’t reveal that it wasn’t just Divine Inscriptions, his entire perception had undergone the same qualitative evolution.

“Is this a peak-tier third-level Divine Inscription?” Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes were fixated on the Divine Inscription’s etching on the ground.

“Although I’m able to inscribe it, the time required takes too long for me to use it effectively in combat. I still need to undergo a longer period of training.” Qin Wentian didn’t deny it.

“With such fluidness in your inscriptions, crossing the line between illusory and reality, I have great confidence in the exchange this time round.” Bailu Yi laughed as she spoke. She then brought out a few thick stacks of documents and passed it over to Qin Wentian. These were the information reports that he had requested.

Qin Wentian flipped open the cover page, his eyes staring at the numerous names written in there. These people all had something to do with Leng Ning’s death.

Leng Ning’s uncle, Leng Jian.

Leng Lin’s father, with a cultivation base at the Seventh level of Yuanfu, was the person responsible for and one of the main masterminds behind that incident.

Leng Mao, the Leng Clan’s primary disciplinary elder, with a cultivation base at the Ninth level of Yuanfu, was the leader of the elder’s council that day.

Leng Lin, a young missus of the Leng Clan, with a cultivation base at the Second level of Yuanfu, and the original candidate selected to be given to Yan Tie. But because of her father’s influence, as well as a variety of other factors, Leng Ning was eventually chosen as her replacement instead.

Each of the names written on the record were in some way or another responsible for Leng Ning’s death. A smile akin to that of the grim reaper’s appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. The people whose names were listed here, had already been sentenced to death!

AGM 249 - Metamorphosis

In the White Deer Institute, over at the back of the mountain, terrifying arrows formed from Astral Light were being fired off unceasingly.

Chu Mang's body was filled with an extremely oppressive energy. As he pulled on the bow wielded in his hands, the 'beautiful' contours of his arm were the epitome of masculinity.

In front of Chu Mang, blurry after-images moved about with extreme speed, dodging the fired arrows.

"Faster, Big Bro Chu Mang, use the will of your Mandate." Qin Wentian leisurely dodged the fired arrows as he called out to Chu Mang.

"Okay, be careful." Chu Mang nodded. With a huge shout that made the mountains tremble, the will of the Mandate of Arrows gushed forth. The screeching of the fired arrows turned sharper as a terrifying energy coated them, causing them to instantly vanish from sight.

Qin Wentian stared intently at the source of the fired arrows, he only felt streams of light being shot towards him, at a speed so fast that it almost escaped his notice. Powerful and terrifying. When fighting in team battles, if there was an expert archer amongst the group, that opposing archer must definitely be killed first.

As Qin Wentian maximised his concentration, he felt as though time had slowed. The traces of the fired arrow were slightly visible from the faint trajectory left behind, and could be felt upon sensing the motion of the wind.

Bzzz!

The terrifying arrows broke through the void, one of them brushing just millimetres away from Qin Wentian's ear. The alarming sound of air being ripped apart made Qin Wentian's heart tremble slightly. However, an expression of extreme excitement could be seen in his eyes. "Big Bro Chu Mang, it's not enough. Fire more arrows at me."Chu Mang was visibly excited as well. This was the first time someone had dodged his arrows after he used the will of his Mandate. As he let loose three arrows in one go, Bailu Yi and Fan Le stood dumbfoundedly at the side, watching with their mouths wide open. Such a fearsome speed, it was as though they could already see the scenario of Qin Wentian's head being penetrated through by the arrows. Yet in actuality, Qin Wentian managed to avoid the arrows by a hair's breadth, their hearts almost stopping from his near-miss and the considerable degree of danger.

This type of training was pure madness.Not only that, Qin Wentian and Chu Mang had no intentions of stopping. The intensity of the sparring between them boiled to an incredible degree. The terrifying shower of arrows continue to rain down as Qin Wentian stretched his senses and executed his movement techniques to its absolute limits.

“Crack!” Abruptly, Bailu Yi and Fan Le saw Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd appearing in his hands and slicing the arrows to pieces. At the same time, he dashed in the direction of Chu Mang.“This madman,” Fan Le scolded in a low voice.

Qin Wentian’s and Chu Mang’s frenzied sparring continued day after day, as though the word ‘fatigue’ couldn’t be found in their dictionaries. Although Qin Wentian was still sorely suppressed, Bailu Yi and Fan Le were shocked by the speed of his progress. Currently, the power of his attacks were many times stronger when compared to the past.

It even gave people a sense of misperception. Every halberd strike that he made seemed to be one with himself, as well as one with Heaven and Earth. Even a casual strike of his contained overwhelming strength.

At this moment, the four of them sat in a circle on patches of grass, with Little Rascal lying down in the middle; the scene when viewed in its entirety gave one a feeling of harmony.

“Your breakthrough caused you to undergo such a great metamorphosis. It’s as though you have undergone a qualitative evolution,” Bailu Yi commented.

“Just a little, I guess. My sensory abilities, however, are several times stronger when compared to before.”“Did you unlock ‘Kinesthesia’?” Bailu Yi asked.

“Kinesthesia?” Qin Wentian’s expression faltered as he glanced questioningly back at Bailu Yi.

“Yes, Kinesthesia,” Bailu Yi explained upon seeing his bewilderment. “The mind and consciousness are correlated to the quintessence of the heart, by comprehending one’s inner self fully, as well as strengthening one’s perception of their external surroundings. The sensitivity towards usage and circulation of force is also improved, so as long as you see something, your mind and heart will work together to conceptualize it, aiding you greatly in your comprehension. Not only that, the external senses are greatly amplified as well.”“Yeah, that’s the sensation I had.” Qin Wentian nodded. Currently, he could feel that his senses towards force circulation were extremely acute, especially during combat.A hint of laughter flickered in Bailu Yi’s eyes as she regarded Qin Wentian. “It’s not surprising. It seemed like your heart was stirred up after Leng Ning’s incident, and forced you into a state of half-madness. Somehow, you managed to suppress it and unwittingly unlocked Kinesthesia. This kind of fortune can only be met by chance and not something that can be intentionally sought after. Unlocking Kinesthesia is something extremely rare, only seen once in a blue moon in Stellar Martial Cultivators. From now onwards, regardless of what you wish to comprehend, everything will be many times easier compared to before, because your heart and mind are now connected.”Qin Wentian nodded his head; it seemed that the power he had unlocked, was Kinesthesia. However, he still felt that the candle flame was not the result of this, it seemed to be another thing altogether. That candle flame formed from the golden strands could even cause the tyrannical power of his bloodline to submit. How terrifying was that? It was only that he still couldn’t fully understand what it was exactly at this moment.

“In normal circumstances, the majority of humans would use either their hearts or their minds when it came to comprehending things. You are really fortunate, the chances might not even be one in a million.” Bailu Yi stared at Qin Wentian in envy.

“If only I could unlock it too, then my archery would definitely become even more powerful,” Chu Mang lamented.“I think so as well.” Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. “Big Bro Chu Mang, I believe that you will definitely be able to unlock this state sooner or later. If you continue using your mind and consciousness to ‘feel’ the arrows, and shoot them with your ‘heart’, you will surely be able to succeed one day.”

“And Fan Le, don’t waste your talent, you should know the full strength of your power of intention. That power is something that normal cultivators can’t actively train for, if they do not also possess an innate aptitude for it. If Big Bro Chu Mang had your talent, then he would be able to shift the trajectories of his arrows in mid-flight, easily slaying cultivators even at the sixth level of Yuanfu. You have to interact more with him, exchanging pointers and gaining insights into archery.”

Qin Wentian looked to Fan Le as he spoke. Fan Le nodded, he had also changed after Leng Ning’s death. He no longer needed someone to supervise him, prodding him to work hard. He would put in the effort himself.

“Don’t start lecturing others. The exchange will start soon, so you should prepare yourself too, okay?” Bailu Yi rolled her eyes.

“Mhm, I will spend the rest of the remaining time researching Divine Inscriptions together with you.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head.

“Okay.” Bailu Yi smiled, she was filled with anticipation. Studying and researching Divine Inscriptions with Qin Wentian proved to be of immense help to her.

On the lush green patches of grass on this peaceful back mountain, Fan Le and Chu Mang practiced their archery, constantly improving themselves, while Bailu Yi and Qin Wentian studied and analysed Divine Inscriptions. As time flowed by, Bailu Yi grew increasingly shocked by Qin Wentian’s rate of improvement. Their time in ‘studying together’, had become Qin Wentian solely providing guidance to her.

“Do you want to research the art of refining Puppets?” Bailu Yi brought up the topic upon seeing that Qin Wentian’s attainment in combative Divine Inscriptions had reached a certain level.

“There’s no need to, since Puppets are essentially Divine Weapons. To me, there’s no difference, no need to intentionally waste time comprehending them.” Qin Wentian shook his head.

“Are you that confident?” Bailu Yi laughed as she continued, “Do you want to try fighting against my Puppet?”

“Sure.” Qin Wentian nodded, as he stood up and moved to an open location not far away. A crafty and mischievous smile appeared on Bailu Yi’s face. With a flash of light, a Puppet appeared and instantly dashed towards Qin Wentian.

“Feel clearly how strong a Puppet is.” Bailu Yi smiled. Her Puppet blasted forwards with a fist, which Qin Wentian met with a wave of his hands, causing a squarish imprint to manifest in the air, slamming into the Puppet’s fist. Straight after, he slammed his own palm into the body of the Puppet with a speed as fast as lightning.

However, the Puppet wasn’t forced back in the slightest. Qin Wentian only saw a light emerging forth from a faint runic pattern embedded in its chest, as Bailu Yi laughed. “It doesn’t know pain, don’t be too overconfident.”Qin Wentian nonchalantly shrugged. He then retracted his palm and formed his fingers close together. Similar to the third stance of his Great Dream Halberd Art, he abruptly stabbed forth with a single finger, imbuing it with energy of the ‘Fractured Void’, the attack sinking into the Puppet’s chest. Rumbling sounds rang out as the Puppet’s chest was ruptured, before it blasted backwards.

The entire scene caused Bailu Yi’s smile to freeze upon her face, was she hallucinating? The Puppet soon recovered as it flew forwards again, sending out a multitude of fist shadows that metamorphosed into the form of a black dragon, leaping forward with rage.

“Thousand-Hand Imprint.” Qin Wentian waved his hands, creating countless palm shadows that covered the skies, destroying the black dragon. Immediately, he punched out with a fist coated by the will of his Mandate, aiming for the arms of the Puppet, crippling it.

Bailu Yi felt pain in her heart as she surveyed the damage to her Puppet. She couldn’t help calling out, “Cease fire!”

Upon her command, the Puppet returned to Bailu Yi’s side. However, to her surprise, it suddenly issued a palm strike towards her. Yet it left only the howl of the wind, there was no power in that strike. Bailu Yi glared fiercely at Qin Wentian, “Smelly brat, what did you do to my Puppet?”

Qin Wentian couldn’t help but smile as he took in her angry expression. This lady when angered, looked pretty adorable as well.

“If one truly understood the essence of something, he would also be able to understand the myriad of ways it could be applied. Puppets are born of Divine Inscription, and as long as the Divine Inscription engraved in it is a third-level Divine Inscription, I can easily use the principles of Reverse Inscriptions to negate it.” Qin Wentian grinned as he explained, causing a bright glow to shine in Bailu Yi’s eyes. It was easier said than done, but could it be that in that short time period of sparring, he already understood the layout of runic outlines of the Divine Inscription embedded in her Puppet?

“Do you mean that as of now, even third-level Divine Inscriptions are of no threat to you?” Bailu Yi questioned.

Qin Wentian shook his head, “Peak-tier third-level Divine Puppets can still kill me easily. How would I have the time to comprehend the embedded Inscription? Unless there’s someone helping me to block the attack, which would give me enough room to negate the Inscription.”

“I see...” Bailu Yi nodded, but as she remembered the damage done to her Puppet, she fixed Qin Wentian with a severe stare, “How about my Puppet? How are you going to compensate me?”

“Let me help restore it.” His words caused Bailu Yi to be thunderstruck. “You can even restore the damaged Inscription?”

Qin Wentian didn’t reply, he walked towards the Puppet and indeed, after a while, the Puppet was restored back to its original condition before their sparring match. Could his words be true? If one truly understood the essence, one would understand the myriad number of ways to apply it!

Bailu Yi personally witnessed Qin Wentian instantly inscribe second-level Divine Inscriptions with a mere flick of his fingers. She mused in her heart, in this exchange, Qin Wentian’s fame would surely skyrocket and his name would definitely shake the hearts of other Divine Inscriptionists.

Yan Tie’s fate was sealed. He had no idea how monstrous a character he had unwittingly offended. On the surface, Qin Wentian appeared to have forgotten Leng Ning’s death, but Bailu Yi could sense that he was merely suppressing the hatred and anger he felt in his heart, ready to unleash at any given moment!

AGM 250 - Four Heaven's Chosen

In the Eastern City of the Moon Continent, there were many major sects and clans with their roots long established in history. However, the only one with enough power to be crowned 'King', was the clan known as the Star-Seizing Manor.

The Star-Seizing Manor was one of the transcendent powers of Grand Xia, located in the Eastern City of the Moon Continent. Within the city, even the most casual of statements issued forth by them had the ability to cause the earth to shake and the skies to rumble.

At this moment, a youthful silhouette stood on a stone platform within the Star-Seizing Manor. This youth had an extraordinary demeanor and was clad in long flowing robes. Somehow, he seemed to unconsciously exude an unusual air, an existence that was able to attract the stares and attention of others.

Yang Fan, from the Star-Seizing Manor, was a Heaven's Chosen from the younger generations, ranked 18th in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, with a cultivation base at the peak of Yuanfu. He could be considered as almost having no opponents when matched against those with similar cultivation levels.

Each name recorded in the Heavenly Fate Rankings were cultivators at the pinnacle of the Yuanfu Realm. Being ranked 18th meant that in the entire Grand Xia Empire, he was invincible, unless he fought against one of the seventeen names ranked before him. How could such a character not be dazzling?

In the Moon Continent, there were a total of four cultivators within the Heavenly Fate Rankings top 36th ranks. The four cultivators all belonged to one of the four respective transcendent powers in the Moon Continent. Yang Fan, was one of them, a Heaven's Chosen from the Star-Seizing Manor.

The other three rankers were:

Hua Taixu, a Heaven's Chosen from the Hua Clan, ranked 1st in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. When the other Chosen three were compared side by side with him, even they would lose their luster.

Zhan Chen, a Heaven's Chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall, ranked 11th in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Zhao Lie, a Heaven's Chosen from the Sky-Ember Sect, ranked 28th in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The names of these four were extremely famous, and there was no one in the Moon Continent that didn't know of them. All of them were so powerful that people gave them a title, 'The Four Heaven's Chosen from the Moon Continent'.

“You’ve decided to go this time round?” Beside Yang Fan, a middle-aged man had his arms crossed behind his back, emitting an aura that made it evident he was a supreme expert.

“Go. I have to go.” Yang Fan nodded, “That place is a unique treasure land. I definitely have to make the trip there.”

“Indeed, it’s unique and extraordinary, but this also means that the degree of danger is higher as well. Back then, even Hua Taixu was injured when he entered that place. There’s something strange about the area, but it seems that the more talented one is, the more dangers one would face upon entering there,” stated the middle-aged man calmly.

“In any case, how could there be a place of absolute safety in that treasured land? Also, the obvious answer to your statement is that talented geniuses enter that place with their own aims in mind. Their cultivation hearts are many times more resolute when compared to others and they would intentionally venture deeper to actively seek for miraculous events and good fortune. The amount of danger they encounter would naturally be greater. On the other hand, the other weaklings would fear for their safety and lie low within that secret realm. Hence, the amount of danger they face would naturally be lower.”

Yang Fan’s voice sounded extremely calm. He knew he had to step inside that treasured land, to see what existed within it.

“Fine.” The middle-aged guy nodded in agreement. This was the attitude a chosen person of the Heavens should have.

“That place is extremely complex, and since Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns are barred from entering, we won’t be able to help you there. Nevertheless, the clan has long made their preparations to pave the way for you. In any case, we will hire a few grandmasters who have extremely high attainment in the Dao of Inscriptions to go with you. Do your best.”The middle-aged man unhurriedly spoke, as a sharp glint of light flashed in Yang Fan’s eyes. The other major clans and sects were all sharpening their swords, preparing for the exchange but in his eyes, how could they even be up to the mark? All four transcendent powers of the Moon Continent would be participating as well, the other major clans and sects might as well save themselves the trouble.

At most, they could only follow behind at the trial to pick up the remaining scraps. Even if there were experts within those groups of people, it wouldn’t be sufficient to pose a threat to the transcendent powers

“Zhao Lie and Zhan Chen will also be participating, right? But I wonder if Hua Taixu will appear this time round,” Yang Fan mused. Hua Taixu was the person he wanted to surpass the most.

The top ranked position in the Heavenly Fate Ranking held a different connotation from the other 359 names listed. The radiance of the one at the top was undoubtedly the most blinding of all.

The others in the Heavenly Fate Ranking might gradually be forgotten over time, but no one would ever forget the name ranked as the first.

“Yang Fan,” the middle-aged man spoke again, “Have you considered a Dao Companion?”

“Not yet.” Yang Fan shook his head.

“You are already of age and can start considering the matter of a Dao Companion. Currently in our Moon Continent, there are quite a few excellent choices for you to pick from. Firstly Mo Qingcheng, the favoured disciple of Luo He, I heard even the Hua Clan have shown an interest in her. Other than that, there’s the younger sister of Bailu Jing from the White Deer Institute, Bailu Yi. She’s pure and gentle, in addition to having high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, not a bad choice at all. You can use this chance at the exchange to get close to her, I heard she will be attending it as well.”

The middle-aged man continued, “But of course if you are not interested, just cast aside what I’ve said. After all, cultivation is always the most important.”

“Bailu Jing,” Yang Fan murmured after hearing this name. The White Deer Institute was not so simple as well; Bailu Jing was also someone positioned quite high up in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

………

In the Yan Clan, Yan Tie sat cross-legged while Yan Kong respectfully stood by his side.

Although Yan Kong had some status within the Yan Clan, he was terribly afraid of this uncle of his, ever since he was young. His uncle was too sinister and insidious. Not only that, there was no way for Yan Kong to evade responsibility for Hades’s death. Although his father had interceded for him, begging Yan Tie for mercy and even found him several beautiful women as compensation, Yan Kong was still worried that his uncle still harboured hatred in his heart.“Are they still in the White Deer Institute?” Yan Tie coldly asked. The ‘they’ he mentioned naturally referred to Chu Mang and Qin Wentian. These two people were the culprits that killed his son. How could he allow them to live on?

“Yeah, I’m sure they’re afraid of Uncle and can only turtle themselves inside the White Deer Institute, not daring to show their faces,” Yan Kong replied, his words causing a glint of cold light to flicker in Yan Tie’s sinister eyes. “I want to see how long he can continue hiding. The exchange will be here soon, and if the rumors between them are true, Bailu Yi from the White Deer Institute will definitely bring him along.”

“Since that’s the case, I will make the White Deer Institute hand them over to me on the day of the exchange.” Yan Tie laughed malevolently as he added,“I will make them regret it if they decide to shield him.”

Yan Kong stood meekly by his side with trepidation in his heart. He had no doubts that the White Deer Institute would surely protect Qin Wentian. His uncle would dare to touch even the White Deer Institute? Yan Kong had to ensure that he wouldn't be dragged down by this old freak's insanity.

"The Leng Clan has sent yet another batch of gifts again," Yan Kong continued. Yan Tie's sinister smile became even colder. "Did the Leng Clan really think that I would give up revenge for my son just because Leng Ning is dead? How ridiculous, they still expect me to give them a few slots? Relay my command, accept all gifts and tell the Leng Clan to send even more. In addition, tell the Leng Clan to send me their girls before the exchange begins. Reject all maids, I only want young women with the bloodline of the Leng Clan."

"Vile monster." Yan Kong cursed in his heart. Yan Tie's heart was truly pitch black, offering the illusory carrot to prod the donkey that was the Leng Clan, and even taking the opportunity to fleece them even more, to the extent of laying his evil hands on the other young misses of the Leng Clan. Yan Kong wondered who would be the unlucky victim this time around.

He wondered what expressions the Leng Clan would make at the exchange when they realised Yan Tie had never intended to give them the slots in the first place.

Old freak, vile monster, these were all terms that people used to describe Yan Tie. As for his reputation? He couldn't even be bothered with it.

…………Every major sect and clan were preparing for the Divine Inscriptionist Exchange Event, and naturally, the White Deer Institute was no exception.

"Qin Wentian, my White Deer Institute consists of a single Clan Lord, four Supreme Elders and nine Grand Elders. They are the ones in charge. The current Clan Lord is my paternal great-grandfather and the thirteen other elders are all my uncles or grand-uncles. The authority of the Institute is governed by my great-grandfather and the Four Supreme Elders. All matters, regardless of big or small, are decided by them and then executed by the nine Grand Elders."

Bailu Yi explained to Qin Wentian about the overall structure of the White Deer Institute, although she didn't know of Qin Wentian's true identity. She was doing so because the exchange was nearing and should they wish to participate, each power had to send out three representatives. One person would take on the main role, while the other two would provide support. Bailu Yi naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would be the one in the lead position, hence, she was explaining the authority structure of the White Deer Institute to him.

Yet Qin Wentian was thinking of another matter. If he wanted to control the White Deer Institute, he knew that at the very least, he had to obtain the recognition of the Clan Lord and the four Supreme Elders.

To Qin Wentian, the exchange this time around was an opportunity. If possible, he had to make his name known to the upper echelons of the White Deer Institute. Only after he gained their recognition would he be able to control this hidden faction of the Azure Emperor Palace that had concealed themselves for over a few thousand years. If he simply flashed the Azure Emperor Token, those in the upper echelons of the White Deer Institute may defer to him and treat him kindly, but if he truly wanted to control them? It was unlikely.

“Let’s go, all the elders are waiting at the institute. They already know of your existence, so you have to show them what you can do, okay?” Bailu Yi smiled at Qin Wentian.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“The ugly husband has to meet the parents-in-law sooner or later.” Fan Le grinned at the side, causing Bailu Yi to glare at him. Moments later, her innocent face had a tinge of shyness on it, Fan Le’s words seemed a little… suggestive.

“Let’s go.” Qin Wentian seemed long prepared for this moment. He was actually quite eager and filled with anticipation.

As part of the ‘hidden’ faction of the Azure Emperor Palace, how exactly strong was the White Deer Institute? He guessed he would only know after he gained total control of their power.

There were many people gathered in one of the training fields within the White Deer Institute. Over there, the various elders were already waiting while the other members of the Institute stood in rows, on the left and right. Their gazes were all fixed on the few silhouettes currently walking over to the training field’s entrance. Frowns lined the faces of many when they saw a handsome and exquisite-looking young man walking side by side with Bailu Yi.

Was the rumor true? Bailu Yi was infatuated with that guy?

Qin Wentian and the others entered the training field and walked towards the front. With his powerful sensory abilities, Qin Wentian could instantly perceive the countless gazes sweeping over him. There was coldness, and of sharpness in their judgemental gazes. Only a minority of those gazes were of good-will and acceptance.

This caused Qin Wentian to smile bitterly; this all resulted from a misunderstanding regarding his relationship with Bailu Yi, leading to their current scrutiny of him. After all, Bailu Yi’s status within the White Deer Institute was a highly revered and extraordinary one.

“Yi`er, why are you still dawdling about. Quickly come here,” Bailu Yi’s father called out. After which, Bailu Yi surreptitiously sneaked a glance at Qin Wentian as a cheeky smile appeared on her face. What a big misunderstanding, she wanted to see how this fellow would resolve it!

AGM 251 - Grandmaster Ghaus

When Qin Wentian saw Bailu Yi unceremoniously ‘tossing him aside’ as she walked away, he couldn’t help but smile wryly in his heart. That man should be Bailu Yi’s father.

There was another young man standing beside Bailu Yi. This young man was robed in white, dotingly tousling Bailu Yi’s hair, like what a senior would do to an adorable junior. Bailu Yi glared fiercely at that young man before breaking into a smile. Evidently, they had a very close relationship between them.

And in that moment, the young man’s gaze abruptly shifted, riveting onto Qin Wentian. Just a look from the young man caused Qin Wentian to feel a sensation of extreme sharpness pressing down onto him, indicating that the combat prowess of this young man was extraordinary. At the very least, the young man was several times stronger when compared to himself at present.

“This person should be the elder brother of Bailu Yi.” Qin Wentian mused. If this guy was her boyfriend, how would he even have the chance to peacefully spend his days studying Divine Inscriptions at such close range with her? Moreover, the natural interactions between them reminded Qin Wentian of him and his sister, Qin Yao. He often liked to pinch Qin Yao’s cheek or tousle her hair, causing Qin Yao to glare irritably at him.

“Qin Wentian, Chu Mang, Fan Le of the junior generations pay their respects to the Elders of the Institute.” Qin Wentian and his two brothers bowed slightly to show deference.

There was no response. The only reaction that Qin Wentian could feel were waves of pressure boring down on him. However, his countenance remained calm and composed, and he quietly stood there with an attitude that was neither servile nor overbearing. Qin Wentian had weathered so many storms, how could he not have the slightest bit of strength of character.

“What have you come here for?” An elder looked towards Qin Wentian as he spoke. This elder had large eyes that seemed to contained great power within them. Usually, the target of his stares would feel immensely pressured.

“Junior has recently studied the Dao of Divine inscriptions in the White Deer Institute and thus encountered Miss Bailu’s grace and good favor, leading to an exchange of discourse in Divine Inscriptions with her, thereby allowing my attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions to soar rapidly. This Junior is confident enough in my own abilities and am willing to represent the Institute to participate in the exchange for Divine Inscriptionist in the Eastern City of the Moon Continent,” Qin Wentian stated.

“Ridiculous, do you think my Institute is lacking in talent? How could you, as an outsider, represent the Institute?” berated an old man. This person stood nearer to the side, indicating his status was somewhat lower and wasn’t one of the four Supreme Elders that had the authority to make decisions. But of course, he was still more than qualified enough to berate a junior out in public.

“The White Deer Institute is considered a ‘major clan’ that specialises in Divine Inscriptions. Their expertise and attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions far surpasses others. During the course of exchange with Miss Bailu, Junior has truly learnt a lot and broadened my horizons. However, similar to cultivation, the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is boundless. I, Qin Wentian, have absolute confidence when I say that I’m willing to represent the Institute for the exchange but if the White Deer Institute chooses not to allow it because it feels that I’m not a member, just treat it as though this Junior has said nothing.”

“What a good word, ‘absolute confidence’. You mean no one in my White Deer Institute is more suitable than you?” The tone of the elder with the large eyes seemed to be filled with the buzzing of a predatory bird, containing a hint of a threat within his voice.

Qin Wentian locked eyes with the Elder, with no hints of fear in him at all. “That’s right.”

“Hmm?” The old man’s eyebrows twitched as an aura of sharpness gushed towards Qin Wentian. The elder laughed menacingly, “’That’s right? How impudent.”

Qin Wentian felt the pressure. His body tightened as his heart clenched from it, but he still remained standing upright, straight-back and proud. If he couldn’t even resolve this matter here, how could he eventually control the White Deer Institute?

That old man was evidently a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, but it wasn’t only him, all elders of the White Deer Institute were Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns as well. Qin Wentian could feel how tiny and inconsequential he was in front of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, but so what about it? He would never forget the reason why he came here.

Bailu Yi’s father, Bailu Shan held a hint of admiration in his eyes as he saw how unyielding Qin Wentian was.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian’s lips curled into a faint smile. “Impudent? Senior, you have yet to understand my abilities, but termed me as impudent. Doesn’t that make you impudent as well?”

After speaking, Qin Wentian inclined his head slightly, that perfectly composed countenance radiated an innate self-confidence that could clearly be felt when people gazed at him.

The elder with the large eyes involuntarily felt his heart tremble as he saw how calm Qin Wentian was. Such an extraordinary demeanor and confidence reminded him of his interactions with the few Heaven’s Chosen he had met in the past. And now, Qin Wentian was projecting a similar presence.

“Hmph I want to see if you are an ignorant fool or truly a Heaven’s Chosen. I’m truly curious to see what capabilities you possess.” A light shone in the elder’s eyes as he continued, “Bailu Yan, go test out his level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.”

“Right.” A middle-aged man stepped out, standing before Qin Wentian. This person was one of the three chosen to represent the White Deer Institute for the exchange this time around, being one of the two supporting Bailu Yi.

“What do you want to compete in? Combat-oriented Divine Inscriptions? Formations? Or Puppets?” Bailu Yan stared at Qin Wentian with contempt. Truly the ignorant were fearless, Qin Wentian was too arrogant.

“Up to you,” Qin Wentian nonchalantly replied, his manner as casual as the drifting winds.

“Hehe, let’s just directly inscribe Divine Inscriptions then.” Bailu Yan coldly laughed as his palm slammed down towards the ground’s surface. Light rumbling sounds rang out as a brilliant glow emanated from a set of runic outlines, which appeared engraved on the ground.

“There’s no need to compete any further,” Qin Wentian lightly commented causing looks of puzzlement to be exchanged around the crowd, as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Bailu Yan halted his movements as he coldly laughed. “You’re admitting defeat just like that?”

“No, but you are not good enough,” Qin Wentian casually replied, causing the smile on Bailu Yan to freeze on his face. His countenance turned to rage. This fellow was truly impudent.

Not only Bailu Yan, many shared his sentiments within the crowd. Even Bailu Shan was frowning.

Bailu Jing who was standing at the side of Bailu Yi, had an expression of interest on his face.

However at that moment, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian lifting his hand and blasting out with his palm. A moment later, a dazzling light erupted as runic outlines formed instantaneously in midair. Nay, not runic outlines, but rather, a complete picture.

The hearts of the crowd trembled, especially that elder with large eyes. He was staring dumbfoundedly with an expression of fascination.

“Is this sufficient?” Qin Wentian clasped his hands together, causing that dazzling light from before to fade away. He directed his serene gaze onto Bailu Yan as he asked.

“Impossible, not even a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist could inscribe Divine Inscriptions in midair without drawing support from a medium.” Bailu Yan felt as though a giant sledgehammer had smashed his heart. He couldn’t believe what he just saw.

“What you are unable to do, doesn’t mean it cannot be accomplished by others,” Qin Wentian unperturbedly replied, as he continued walking forwards. Every step he took birthed a Sword-type Divine Inscription beneath his feet. The sword intent caused a cacophony of sword keening to fill the air as they accompanied Qin Wentian with each step.

It was as though Qin Wentian took each step with a controlled rhythm. The sword keen grew louder and louder, the sword intent growing increasingly stronger along with it.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had already arrived at the stairs leading up to the platform. Stepping upwards, the cacophony of sword keens intensified as boundless sword intent swirled together, forming a sword filled with an overwhelming might. The weapons then transformed into a beam of light, tearing apart space, zooming explosively towards Bailu Yan.

Bailu Yan’s countenance became increasingly unsightly, he retreated without pause as his arms waved about frantically, inscribing Divine Inscriptions to block the attack. Yet his attempts were futile, the beam of sword light effortlessly enveloped Bailu Yan within. With a howl of rage, Bailu Yan’s Astral Souls exploded forth. The sounds of a terrifying impact rang out, as Bailu Yan’s attacks caused the dome of light to finally break apart. In spite of this, the sword intent still lingered in the air, leaving behind Bailu Yan who looked to be extremely battered and exhausted, in an exceedingly pathetic state.

The crowd’s stares shifted back to Qin Wentian, only to see him acting as though nothing out of the ordinary happened, standing to the side and dipping into a slight bow towards Bailu Yan, “Pardon me.”

“Hmph.” Bailu Yan flicked his sleeves and departed. He naturally felt unhappy in his heart for having lost to a junior, even though he now knew that Qin Wentian’s attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was higher than his own.

“Indeed, you’re not bad at all,” spoke the large-eyed elder. “To be able to inscribe Divine Inscriptions in the middle of the air, I will give you a chance. You and Bailu Yi will act as support during the exchange.”

“Acting as support?” Bailu Yi’s expression faltered, wasn’t the initial plan for her to be the main lead while two others supported her? With the appearance of Qin Wentian, she would naturally be willing to relinquish the lead position to him, but today the elder actually said that both of them were to act as support? Who would take the main position then?

“Yup, Little Yi, Grandmaster Ghaus will represent our White Deer Institute in the exchange this time round, we would have to trouble you to act as support for him instead.” The large-eyed elder smiled at her, as Bailu Yi’s expressions froze for a moment before she added, “Is Grandmaster Ghaus back?”

“The Institute had specially invited him for this event.” The words of the elder caused Bailu Yi to tremble slightly, to think that they would actually go so far as to invite Grandmaster Ghaus. It appeared that the Institute placed extremely high importance on the exchange this time around.

“Grandmaster Ghaus, how about coming out.” The large-eyed elder laughed. A few moments later, an old man clad in black slowly made his way forward. Upon arriving at the platform, he laughed, “Ghaus greets all the elders, I hope all of you are as well as before.”

“Back then, Grandmaster Ghaus had cultivated for a period of time in our Institute, resulting in our reputation growing even brighter. And now that Grandmaster Ghaus’s inscriptions have already reached the Transformation Boundary of the third-level, we have to count on you for the exchange then,” the large-eyed elder courteously replied.

“It is my honor to represent the Institute.” Ghaus amicably laughed.

It was as though Qin Wentian was shunted to the side. The large-eyed elder then glanced at Qin Wentian, “According to our info, there will be several major clans and sects sending out powerful people to participate in this exchange. With the presence of Grandmaster Ghaus, our chances of victory would certainly be boosted immensely.”

“Do you have any objection?” the large-eyed elder asked.

Qin Wentian muttered to himself irresolutely for a moment, before smiling and replying, “No problem.”

After all, his objective today was to allow the members of the White Deer Institute to know of his name. Although he had displayed some of his capabilities, maybe it was because of his age that the Institute felt more inclined to place their trust in an older and more experienced Divine Inscriptionist. But this was fine as well, he had already achieved his objective and furthermore, if he could showcase even more of his true skill in this exchange, what did it matter who the positions of the lead and support were? The supporter may very well end up being the one carrying the team to victory.

Also, the White Deer Institute had evidently already made their decision. If he were to object, wouldn’t that make it seem as though he had no sense of propriety.

The large-eyed elder rested his gaze upon Qin Wentian for a moment. After which, he smiled and nodded his head. Today, the members of the White Deer Institute had acquainted themselves with Qin Wentian. And by all accounts, it appeared their first impression of him was quite favourable!

AGM 252 - Dao Cultivation Ground Of A Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant

In the training grounds of the White Deer Institute, the crowd gradually dispersed. The large-eyed Elder invited Grandmaster Ghaus to go with him to rest, but his eyes lingered on Qin Wentian during their departure.

Bailu Shan similarly cast a glance at Qin Wentian before he departed. By then, Bailu Yi and the young man beside her walked over and smiled at Qin Wentian, “Excellent, our team this time round is really powerful. Oh, and this is my older brother, Bailu Jing.”

Qin Wentian nodded politely to Bailu Jing, only to see Bailu Jing contemplating him. Both their gazes locked as they studied each other.

“If it weren’t for the fact that my brother doesn’t like Divine Inscriptions, his attainments for that particular Dao would be even higher than mine. He prefers the Martial way and is currently one of the top hundred rankers in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.” Bailu Yi smiled as a thoughtful gaze appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes. There was no need to doubt Bailu Jing’s strength, to be ranked within the top hundred of the Heavenly Fate Ranking was already the best proof.

“Brother, Qin Wentian is really powerful, in both the Dao of Divine Inscriptions and the Martial way. His achievements in the future would definitely not lose out to you,” Bailu Yi similarly praised Qin Wentian.

“I'm happy to hear that.” Bailu Jing laughed as he regarded his little sister. How could Bailu Yi not understand the look in his eyes. She could only roll her eyes and continue, “Brother, don't overthink things. Things between me and Wentian are not as what you imagined.”

“What did I imagine?” Bailu Jing continued teasing, causing Bailu Yi to fiercely pinch him. “I shan't talk to you any longer.”

“Haha.” Bailu Jing laughed, looking at his sister with a knowing smile in his eyes. “No matter your decision, I will support you.”

“I already said it's not what you’re thinking.” Helplessness could be seen reflected on Bailu Yi’s innocent face.

“Okay, okay, I understand.” Bailu Jing winked, smiling as he glanced at Qin Wentian, “Seems like you still need to put in more effort.”

After speaking, Bailu Jing turned and departed, causing Qin Wentian to be completely speechless. This elder brother of Bailu Yi was somewhat interesting as well, Qin Wentian could clearly see how much he doted upon Bailu Yi. As long as Bailu Yi liked someone, he would support her no matter who the guy was.

“Ignore him,” Bailu Yi stated to Qin Wentian, “Let's be well prepared, the exchange will soon begin.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

“The exchange this time round is different from the past. Each of the major clans have hired extremely tough to deal with Grandmaster Inscriptionists as their representatives, you guys have to be more cautious,” Bailu Jing suddenly added, turning back to them, which caused Bailu Yi to be somewhat stunned. Could it be that there was some special reasons behind the reason for hiring Grandmaster Ghaus?

“What's the difference between this exchange and the previous ones?” Bailu Yi asked.

“You spent these past few weeks hanging around him without even bothering to attend any of the Clan’s meetings, and you still have the cheek to ask me now?” Bailu Jing laughed, but soon after, he channeled his voice into soundwaves, merging them into a single thread that could only be heard by Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi. “There's news that the secret realm may very well be the Dao Cultivation Ground of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.”

Bailu Yi froze, her heart pounding. The Dao Cultivation Ground of an Ascendant?

So there had actually been word of this. If this was the case, the exchange this time around to determine the qualifications of the participants to enter the secret realm, might very well cause an upending commotion.

“What, but…” Bailu Yi wanted to continue, only to see her brother placing a finger on his lips, indicating that she was to keep silent. After which, he explained, “Most of the other major clans still have no inkling of this, and in addition, the trial for the secret realm might just be the beginning.”

After speaking, Bailu Jing turned and continued on his way. Bailu Yi looked to Qin Wentian and smiled bitterly, “I had thought that this exchange would be very simple, but according to my brother, some unexpected situations may occur.”

Bailu Jing intentionally or unintentionally didn't exclude Qin Wentian from his words.

“Dao Cultivation Ground of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant,” Qin Wentian murmured.

“Ascendants are the title given to those supreme powerhouses at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. If this piece of news were to be known by everyone in the Grand Xia Empire, the magnitude of the ensuing storm would be inconceivably huge. The transcendent powers would probably act first to secure their advantage,” Bailu Yi lightly commented as Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

He had heard of many titles such as the Azure Emperor and the Pill Emperor. The word ‘Emperor’ in their titles most definitely referred to the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns at the pinnacle of Grand Xia Empire.

“Let's go, we have to be well prepared. Luckily Grandmaster Ghaus is extremely experienced, so our chances should be quite good.” Bailu Yi’s countenance was filled with a mixture of heaviness and anticipation.

…………At this moment, there was indeed an undercurrent that existed within the Moon Continent. However, the various powers all kept relatively low profiles, and for those that received the news, they kept their lips sealed, doing their best to prevent the spread of this information. Although they knew there was the possibility that they wouldn’t be able to hide it, they still did their best. Even if the other transcendent powers of the Nine Continents were to receive the news in the future, by that time it would already be too late for them.

The exchange held in all the major regions of the Moon Continents, finally arrived.

The entrance to the Divine Inscriptions’ secret realm was controlled by the four transcendent powers in the Moon Continent. Hence, today’s exchange was jointly organized by the four powers.

As one of those transcendent powers, the Star-Seizing Manor was responsible for organizing the exchange in the Eastern Region.

And today, all participating sects and clans would be making their way towards the training grounds of the Star-Seizing Manor. Upon seeing the Manor’s majestic structures, the hearts of the participants were all filled with hints of envy. This was truly a place worthy of being termed a transcendent power’s residential area - the king of the Eastern Region. Normally, how would the participants even get the chance to step inside the Star-Seizing Manor? It was only today that the Manor opened up their doors, allowing the participant access inside, albeit limiting the areas where they could enter.

The major powers of the Eastern Region - Yan Clan, Leng Clan, Scarlet Thunder Sect, Watermoon Mountain Villa, Demon Cult, they had all arrived at the training grounds of the Star-Seizing Manor. Over there, experts were as common as clouds.

The Yan Clan and Leng Clan stood side by side with each other. Both Yan Tie and Yan Kong were present today, and those in the surroundings could clearly sense the sinister and insidious intent flickering in Yan Tie’s eyes.

“Grandmaster Yan Tie, I wonder if you are happy with the female we sent to you a few days ago,” Leng Lin’s father greeted Yan Tie, as he walked over to stand beside him, inquiring in a low voice.

“She tasted pretty good, how many more young misses does your Leng Clan have?” Yan Tie’s eyes widened maliciously, as he smiled at Leng Jian. Leng Jian’s countenance turned heavy, cursing this perverse old freak in his heart. Was this monster hinting that he wanted Leng Lin?

“Grandmaster Yan Tie, my Leng Clan has truly run out of beautiful young misses to send over.” Leng Jian originally wanted to remind Yan Tie about his promise, but who would have thought that Yan Tie would be such a bastard, immediately asking the Leng Clan to send even more of their daughters over.

“Hmm? Isn’t your daughter one?” Yan Tie smiled coldly as he glanced at Leng Lin, his gaze causing her to shiver in fear.

“Grandmaster.” Leng Jian’s expression turned extremely unpleasant.

“One slot, one woman,” Yan Tie icily replied, causing Leng Jian’s expression to turn even uglier.

“Those from the White Deer Institute have arrived.”

In that very moment, a terrifying cold light abruptly erupted within Yan Tie’s eyes as he heard the words spoken. He shifted his gaze in the direction of the White Deer Institute, locking his eyes on two silhouettes.

Qin Wentian and Chu Mang, it was precisely these two people who killed his son. They actually still dared to appear in his presence?

Leng Jian’s gaze also followed Yan Tie’s. When his eyes landed on Qin Wentian, the expression on his face couldn’t help but sink. Qin Wentian actually came. Although he knew that Qin Wentian was a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, he didn’t know how high a level of attainment he’d reached. Naturally, he hadn’t expected Qin Wentian to actually participate in the exchange today.

“KILL!” An overwhelming killing intent erupted forth from Yan Tie. Qin Wentian could clearly feel the murderous urges. A cold smile appeared on his face when his eyes shifted in the direction of the killing intent, as he took note of both Yan Tie and Leng Jian.

Similarly, an extremely fearsome glint of light flashed in Qin Wentian’s calm eyes, akin to a bolt of lightning, as he stared in Yan Tie’s direction.

Leng Jian was affected as well. He felt his body go cold as he grimaced. It seemed that this third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist wanted to slaughter him too, for the sake of avenging Leng Ning.

Those from the White Deer Institute had also arrived at the Star-Seizing Manor, and stood directly opposite, facing those from the Yan Clan.

Yan Tie closed his eyes, disregarding the attack. He appeared to be contemplating on how best to kill Qin Wentian and Chu Mang.

The northern area of the training grounds were reserved for the host. Over there, a majestic looking wall of over ten metres tall could be seen. A row of silhouettes then appeared, their gazes filled with sharpness as they stared down at the gathered crowd below.

“Yang Fan.”

The eyes of the crowd brightened as they saw the young man in the lead. This was none other than one of the four Heaven’s Chosen, Yang Fan. Even he was here to spectate the exchange.

This time around, the purpose of this exchange was to select powerful Divine Inscriptionists to enter the secret realm, together with people from the Star-Seizing Manor. Naturally, as a reward, those chosen Divine Inscriptionists would have the right to bring people in together with them.

It was especially clear to the crowd what Yang Fan’s appearance meant. For those entering into the secret realm this time round, those from the Star-Seizing Manor would be led by none other than him.

Qin Wentian contemplated Yang Fan. This person was around 22 years old, an extremely young age. The air of a supreme expert could clearly be felt emanating from him, projecting an extraordinary aura.

“This person is Yang Fan, ranked #18 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. He’s one of the four Heaven’s Chosen, belonging to the Star-Seizing Manor in the Eastern Region of the Moon Continent.” Bailu Yi who stood beside Qin Wentian, explained in a low voice. She then continued, “The other three Chosen are Hua Taixu from the Hua Clan, ranked #1 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking; Zhan Chen from the Pill Emperor Hall, ranked #11 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking; and lastly, Zhao Lie from the Sky Ember Sect, ranked #28 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

“These people are all extremely famous throughout the Grand Xia Empire,” Bailu Yi introduced, as though she intentionally wanted to agitate Qin Wentian. She felt that Qin Wentian would definitely have the chance to be grouped with those in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. She knew of the 60 consecutive victories that ‘Kirin’ had obtained for his battle record. Normally, Qin Wentian would spend his days sparring against Chu Mang, who was at the fifth level of Yuanfu. One had to know that Chu Mang had terrifying combat prowess, so he was no ordinary opponent.

The Heavenly Fate Ranking should be Qin Wentian’s aim. And it wouldn’t be enough for him to only be part of the rankers, he had to quickly climb his way to the top. The #1 rank was the only position that would do justice for someone of his exceptional talent!

AGM 253 - Friendly Reminder

There were two elders that stood beside Yang Fan. One of them had an extremely solemn countenance and had eyes as sharp as a sword.

The other looked somewhat frail and had a scholar's disposition. His black hair hung about his shoulders, and his eyes shone like a beacon in darkness. Upon seeing him, many in the crowd had expressions of admiration and respect on their faces.

"Grandmaster Fenrir." Many Divine Inscriptionists bowed.

A brilliant light flashed in Bailu Yi's eyes as she explained, "Grandmaster Fenrir, a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. To think that the Star-Seizing Manor actually managed to invite him, it seems like they're truly attaching a lot of importance to the exchange this time round."

"Has everyone arrived? Can all Divine Inscriptionists that are keen on participating make your way towards the training ground? Grandmaster Fenrir will be the judge for this exchange," that solemn-looking elder faintly spoke. The volume of his words wasn't loud, yet they contained a penetrative quality to them.

"Grandmaster Fenrir as the judge…" The eyes of the spectators all gleamed as the participants stood at the platform.

Three people made up a team, and those present were all representatives of major powers in the Eastern City of the Moon Continent. There were no factionless Divine Inscriptionists participating in the exchange this time.

This was a normal occurrence. Powerful Divine Inscriptionists had no need to participate alone. The major powers would offer sky-high prices to invite them. As all the participants took their place on the platform, many in the crowd drew in a huge breath. Many of those rarely seen Inscriptionists were actually showing their faces at this exchange today. The lure of the secret realm undoubtedly caused the major clans to throw caution to the winds, using astronomical prices in exchange for the aid of these powerful Inscriptionists.

"Ghaus, you are here as well." A voice drifted over, and Grandmaster Ghaus turned. From the direction of where the voice originated from, there were three old men whose features greatly resembled each other. Upon noting the three of them, Grandmaster Ghaus involuntarily frowned in displeasure. How troublesome, these three eccentrics were actually participating too.

"The Li Clan's three brothers." Bailu Yi furrowed her brows, "The three of them are blood brothers, whose real names are unknown to many. However, they're exceedingly famous in the Moon Continent because all three of them are third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists, and can even read each other's hearts and intentions. As long as one of them starts to inscribe something, the other two would instantly know what it is and can immediately act to complement it."

The eyes of the other major powers also narrowed upon noticing the Li Clan's three brothers. Damn it, their hope of obtaining first place in this exchange was gone. Initially, most of them believed that Yan Tie's chances of victory were the highest, but it didn't seem like that was the case now. Ghaus was the representative for the White Deer Institute, Li Clan's three brothers for the Watermoon Mountain Villa, not to mention that the representatives for the Scarlet Thunder Sect and the Demon Cult were all extremely powerful as well.

Especially for both the Yan and Leng Clan, who had visible expressions of worry and agitation on their faces. The pressure on Yan Tie was too great, even being in the top three would be difficult to achieve.

"F*ck, damn it, it appears that the rumors were true. We have no choice but to miss this opportunity." Many cursed in their hearts.

However, Yan Tie didn't appear to be worried at all. He only had eyes for Qin Wentian. The Heavens were helping him indeed, since Qin Wentian was here to participate in the exchange, he would make it so that Qin Wentian would never leave this place alive. He had to find a chance to slay him during this exchange.

However, the rules regarding how one obtained victory in the exchange were unknown yet.

There were a total of nine teams that participated. Each team consisted of three people which equated to a total of twenty-seven participants. All of them represented the nine major powers of the Eastern City in the Moon Continent.

Grandmaster Fenrir stood on a high vantage point. An amused expression could be seen in his eyes as he gazed at the participants. "I once entered into the Divine Inscriptions' secret realm. That place is a brutal testing ground, filled with many traps, layered with formations and powerful Puppets. In any case, despite the benefits gained, it is an extremely dangerous place. Only the most elite have the ability to return alive. Regretfully, I've exceeded the requirements set, if not, I would definitely enter that place again."

Grandmaster Fenrir other than being a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign as well. Hence, it was impossible for him to re-enter the secret realm.

There were a total of eighteen refinement grounds and secret realms in the Grand Xia Empire. There were places where only cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm could enter, places where only cultivators at the Yuanfu Realm could enter and even places where only cultivators at the Heavenly Dipper Realm could enter. The Divine Inscriptions' secret realm was evidently a place where the requirements were set at the Yuanfu level.

"There will be a total of three tests today." Grandmaster Fenrir slowly walked out, standing in the air. With a wave of his hands, a shimmering gigantic portrait abruptly descended from the skies.

Rumble! A thunderous sound rocked the void, and within the portrait, the crowd saw a picture of a landscape filled with rivers and mountains become reality, pressing down upon the immense training platform, the vibrations from the impact trembling the ground.

“The trial in the secret realm has countless dangers hidden within. I have no way to emulate that degree of danger, but one thing is for sure, if you can’t even pass this first test I’ve administered – to identify hidden Divine Inscriptions within the landscape - you would be better off not entering the secret realm. The test is this, we will go in a round robin fashion until no one is able to identify any more hidden Inscriptions, before we conclude it.”

Fenrir continued faintly, “You guys can begin at any moment, as long as you can identify one, the hidden Inscription will automatically disappear.”

“Let me take first blood,” remarked Old Third from the Li Clan’s three brothers. After which, he pointed forth with his fingers as Astral Light sparkled, causing the runic outline of a phoenix to shimmer into existence, flying skywards into the clouds before disappearing from sight.

Yan Tie stood beside him, but since it was only the beginning, he didn’t want to make a move yet. Signalling his assistants with his eyes, one of them carried on and pointed in a certain direction, causing the faint shadow of a ferocious tiger to manifest before fading out of existence. After which, the other assistant provided by the Leng Clan to help Yan Tie also made his move.

Next, the representative from the Scarlet Thunder Sect made his move. The ones remaining were those from the Demon Cult and White Deer Institute. The representative team from the Demon Cult had a total of three members as well. What astonished many was that the one in the lead was actually a youth! He sat there with his eyes closed, as one of the middle-aged figures acting as his assistant then walked out and identified an Inscription.

“My turn.” Bailu Yi moved, causing the runic outlines of a long spear to shimmer before it faded away from existence.

In the blink of an eye, all nine teams easily identified the Inscriptions, but gradually, after the time it takes for a candle to burn, the test became increasingly difficult and some people were already having trouble with identifying the hidden Inscriptions. Luckily, there were three members in a team, so if one failed to identify any, the other two could take his place as well.

After nine rounds, a total of 81 Divine Inscriptions had already been identified. Currently, it was the turn of the Han Clan from the Eastern City. However, all three of the Divine Inscriptionists in the team shook their heads in embarrassment. Apparently, none of them were able to identify any more Inscriptions and were thus eliminated from the competition.

“Our Han Clan withdraws from this exchange.” Below the training platform, an elder from the Han Clan coughed awkwardly.

Evidently, the preparations made by the Han Clan weren’t enough.

Old Second of the Li Clan's three brothers stepped forth, as he struck out at the landscape with his palm. The location where his palm strike landed, wavered about as a palm-type Divine Inscription surfaced, causing the region it was hiding in to crumble into pieces.

Next, Yan Tie personally acted, identifying a hidden Divine Inscription by himself. Apparently, his assistants were unable to identify any more, and so they had no choice but to step aside and leave it to Yan Tie.

After two more rounds, Bailu Yi was similarly stuck. Qin Wentian glanced at Ghaus only to see Ghaus sitting there calmly with his eyes closed, remaining unperturbed despite the fact that Bailu Yi was in his team. Seeing Bailu Yi in such a difficult position, Qin Wentian couldn't help but whisper, "Ancient Tree."

Bailu Yi shifted her attention to a grove of trees as she sent out a palm strike, revealing a hidden Inscription within. After which, a bitter smile surfaced on her countenance as she glanced back at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, consoling her. He understood her intentions, she couldn't proceed any longer, it was time for Qin Wentian to act.

After a few more rounds, more and more people withdrew from the test. Although Fenrir didn't publicly announce their elimination, all of them knew that they no longer had any chances to obtain one of the top three rankings for this exchange.

Out of the nine major powers in the Eastern City, four teams had already withdrawn, leaving only five behind. Qin Wentian and the others from the White Deer Institute, Li Clan's three brothers from the Watermoon Mountain Villa, Yan Tie from Yan Clan, the youth from Demon Cult and the white-bearded old man from the Scarlet Thunder Sect. The white-bearded old man was named Zuo Yu, a third-ranked Inscriptionist, and could be considered quite famous in the Moon Continent. He knew that he no longer had any hope in making further breakthroughs in his cultivation, hence he decided to devote his efforts in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions instead.

"The ones remaining are all experts. To think that at this stage, they are still able to identify the hidden Inscriptions." The crowd had these thoughts in their hearts as Old Third of the three brothers, found yet another hidden Inscription within the landscape.

Yan Tie continued on, after which Zuo Yu, and that youth from the Demon Cult all succeeded. Qin Wentian then flicked his sleeves, as the runic outlines of a swordfish splashed out of the rivers before fading away.

"He's so powerful, could it be that even Little Yi's talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions can't even compare to him?" Bailu Shan remarked in a low voice, in the area where those from the White Deer Institute stood at. Bailu Yi had already withdrawn, she no longer had the means to continue, while Grandmaster Ghaus's brows twitched in surprise; he was shocked by Qin Wentian's capabilities. This young brat's perception wasn't bad indeed.

And finally, when it was Zuo Yu's turn, he calmly surveyed the landscape before stating, "There are no more hidden Inscriptions."

“Are you sure?” Grandmaster Fenrir who stood in the air, replied with a laugh.

Zuo Yu frowned as he nodded his head, “Yeah, I think so.”

“Oh, how about you?” Fenrir directed the question towards the youth from the Demon Cult. The youth remained silent but as he flicked his finger, a huge slab of stone disintegrated as the runic outlines of a sabre shimmered, before fading away. This scene caused Zuo Yu’s countenance to sink as he sighed silently. However, he didn’t voluntarily withdraw. This only meant that his perception was slightly weaker compared to the others, he still had a chance at victory for the remaining two tests.

“How about you guys?” Fenrir turned his gaze upon the White Deer Institute’s team. At this moment, Ghaus opened his eyes as he replied, “There are still some remaining.”

Just when Qin Wentian was about to act, he retreated upon seeing Ghaus stepping forwards. With a wave of his hands, Ghaus identified another hidden Inscription, the act causing the countenance of Zuo Yu to sink even further.

After that, the Li Clan’s three brothers also identified a hidden Divine Inscription and when it came to Yan Tie’s turn, he frowned slightly as he stated, “There shouldn’t be any more hidden Inscriptions remaining.”

Ghaus narrowed his eyes as he contemplated the landscape, and as Qin Wentian noticed Ghaus hesitating, he whispered, “Grandmaster Ghaus, inside the swamp!”

“Do I still need you to remind me?” Ghaus glared unhappily at Qin Wentian. After which, with a violent flick of his sleeves, a flood dragon emerged from the swamp, letting out a great bellow before fading away, causing many in the crowd to marvel at the profoundness of Fenrir’s portrait.

“Grandmaster, Qin Wentian was only trying to help.” Bailu Yi tried to smooth things over. After all, Ghaus was an elder, and although Qin Wentian’s reminder wasn’t wrong, it felt as though a junior was guiding a senior, causing Ghaus to feel extremely embarrassed.

“Haha the last Divine Inscription is over there.” Old First of the Li Clan’s three brothers laughed uproariously as he caused yet another hidden Inscription to manifest. Grandmaster Ghaus nodded as he stared at them, “Indeed, the three of you do have the capability to be my opponents.”

“Is there nothing else?” In the air, Fenrir asked again.

“No more,” the three Li brothers spoke in unison.

“No more,” Ghaus spoke with utter confirmation.

Fenrir only laughed, and just when everyone thought that the exchange had come to an end, Qin Wentian suddenly sliced down with his fingers with terrifying speed, followed by a horizontal slash.

Two beams of light formed in the shape of a cross, erupting forwards and abruptly, the runic outline of a gigantic sword burst out of the mountains, emanating a fearsome keen.

At this moment, the eyes of everyone shone with an intense light as their gazes riveted onto Qin Wentian. The expression on Ghaus's face couldn't be any uglier.

Qin Wentian disregarded Grandmaster Ghaus's displeasure, and continued to stand serenely in place. Since Ghaus had berated him for his earlier reminder, he might as well forego the formalities and take matters into his own hands!

AGM 254 - I Will Kill You Today

Qin Wentian had already been extremely respectful to Ghaus. Earlier, upon seeing him muttering irresolutely to himself, he warned Ghaus out of the kindness of his heart, but who would have thought that Ghaus would snub his good intentions.

The current Qin Wentian was extremely decisive when dealing with things. He understood the loss of face that Ghaus had suffered from when he warned him, but for matters such as face or prestige, all these illusory things were won by one’s true capabilities. Hence, he decided to take matters into his own hands. Even though this would offend Ghaus further, he couldn’t care less.

In any case, respect was earned, not given. Since Ghaus wanted to act in such a manner, Qin Wentian was more than happy to comply.Numerous gazes were all riveted on Qin Wentian. Naturally, there would be some malicious intent mixed within some of the stares. For the first test, it examined the participants’ perceptive abilities, as well as familiarity with Divine Inscriptions. Although this wasn’t sufficient to determine whether Qin Wentian’s attainment was higher compared to the other elders here, at the very least it proved that his perception was at a level much higher compared to the others.

Bailu Yi also looked towards Qin Wentian. This fellow was the same as before, appearing extremely casual and nonchalant, yet such an attitude would definitely cause anyone who wasn’t familiar with him to mistake this for arrogance.

Standing in mid-air, Grandmaster Fenrir smiled as he glanced at Qin Wentian. This young man could sense what the other third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists could not, he was worthy of his attention.Yan Tie’s countenance stiffened, as malevolence painted his face. He would never have imagined that Qin Wentian would be this skillful. But so what of it, Qin Wentian had to die, HE HAD TO DIE. A sinister look sparkled in Yan Tie’s eyes, he was already envisioning Qin Wentian’s death and refining him into a Puppet afterwards.

In the direction of the Leng Clan, many of them trembled in disbelief. Especially Leng Jian and the rest, their countenances were all extremely ugly to behold. This must be a fluke, an accident, that was how he managed to sense the last hidden Inscription.

“Oops, so there was still one more.” Old Third laughed.

“Yeah, we overlooked that,” Ghaus added, his frown had already smoothed over, regaining his earlier composure. He then continued in a low voice, “Brat, what luck, to think that the last Divine Inscription was discovered by you.”

Fenrir, who was in the air, had a light smile on his face. He calmly regarded Qin Wentian, only to see that Qin Wentian didn’t bother replying to their comments. With another wave of his hands, the created landscape trembled, causing rumbling sounds to resonate in the air. After which, the faint shadow of a demonic dragon appeared, its roars filled with such power that even mountains would crumble before it. A second later, the runic outlines of this demonic dragon shimmered, as it disintegrated into beautiful motes of star light.In the next instant, all sounds of discussion were halted. Qin Wentian's actions effectively caused a bout of silence to permeate the region. Ghaus stood there unblinkingly, frozen in position.

What did he say earlier? Firstly, he overlooked the 'last' Inscription because he was careless, and in addition, saying Qin Wentian only discovered it due to good luck. But now, what was this scenario? Was he himself, careless? Or was his own ability insufficient? Weren't his earlier words simply smacking his own face?

"My 'luck' is pretty good indeed. Thank you." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. His laughter caused Ghaus to feel extremely awkward. Qin Wentian, luck?

In the direction where the White Deer Institute's members were standing, the large-eyed Elder was speechless when he witnessed this scene.

Qin Wentian's ability was beyond what he expected. But if Qin Wentian continued acting this way, he would involuntarily offend Grandmaster Ghaus.

"This fellow is too prideful." The large-eyed Elder shook his head."Ghaus was the arrogant one first, things are getting interesting." Bailu Jing who was standing beside the Elder, couldn't help but laugh. The large-eyed Elder glanced at him before asking, "Jing`er, how do you feel about Qin Wentian?"

Bailu Jing replied, "I don't have any requirements, as long as Little Yi likes him, all is fine with me."

"You've always doted on Little Yi too much." The large-eyed Elder shook his head in resignation.

"Is there anymore?" Fenrir stared at Qin Wentian.

"Junior has no idea," Qin Wentian replied. He couldn't find anymore, but that didn't mean there was no other hidden Divine Inscriptions. Fenrir was a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist, it wasn't impossible that there would be some exceptionally well hidden Inscriptions that even peak-level third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists would have trouble identifying.

"Mhm." Fenrir nodded his head, before waving his hands. "All of you can step away first."

After the last of the participants stepped down the training platform, Fenrir waved his arms, collecting the mysterious portrait back.As for the results of the first test, they were already very clear in his heart.

All three brothers of the Li Clan were extremely powerful. Ghaus, Yan Tie, Qin Wentian and that youth from the Demon Cult, were the strongest Inscriptionists among all the participants today.

If one were to consider the strength of the teams as a whole, the strongest among the participants would undoubtedly be the Li Clan's three brothers, as well as the White Deer Institute's team.

The three brothers of the Watermoon Mountain Villa were all experts in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. As for the team from the White Deer Institute, there was no need to say anything more about Ghaus and Qin Wentian's ability. Even Bailu Yi was extremely strong. The only unknown point at this moment was that other than sensory abilities, how strong was Qin Wentian in other aspects of Divine Inscriptions?

Fenrir stood in the air, nodding with satisfaction at the remaining participants. "The secret realm consists of countless traps and several formations. Hence, the second test will be testing your abilities and the time taken to break apart formations. In the formation I have created, I've filled it with many traps, and deadly Puppets. It is extremely dangerous, so I will not be held responsible if any of you suffers an injury or death in there. You can withdraw now if you want to. Remember, you only have to safely exit the formation to pass the test."

When the sound of Fenrir's voice faded, a sharp glint of coldness flickered in Yan Tie's eyes. Since it would be exceedingly dangerous inside the formation, he would have to make good use of this chance to finish off Qin Wentian.

This was an opportunity for him.

So what if Qin Wentian's perception was high? Yan Tie's attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions wasn't something he would be able to compare to.

Having a stronger perception at this age merely meant that Qin Wentian had potential. But what use does one's 'potential' have if one is dead?

No one chose to retreat, Fenrir smiled, it was as he had expected. Drawing a flag from within his sleeves, he tossed it towards the ground. The flag rapidly expanded, causing a terribly powerful wind to gust about their surroundings.

"Enter then." The menacing aura of the formation flag erupted forth, engulfing Qin Wentian and the others within. Momentarily, the participants felt that the space around them had somehow changed. Over here, greyish fog permeated the region, obscuring their vision. Even their perceptions were severely limited.

"Bailu Yi," Qin Wentian called out.

"I'm here," Bailu Yi's voice sounded out. Following the source of the voice, Qin Wentian took a few steps forward, before stopping before Bailu Yi. "Be careful, this formation is extraordinary powerful."

Buzzz.

Abruptly, a ring of flames shot towards their direction. Qin Wentian turned and sent a palm strike over it, the force of his attack extinguishing the flames. He wasn't the slightest bit complacent. Qin Wentian knew that this was only the beginning.

The ring of flames after being extinguished, turned into wisps of smoke drifting skywards. Abruptly, the runic outlines of the smoke rearranged themselves, causing a rain of fire to descend upon them.

"The boundless variations of Divine Inscriptions, how marvellous." Qin Wentian spent a moment lost in admiration. The level of this Formation may have exceeded the third rank."This formation is known as the Nine Levels of Dragon Trapping, Thunderfire Formation. Although it is a fourth-ranked formation, I've suppressed its power to be at the peak of the third rank. You can use any method, your only task is to break the formation and safely exit it." Fenrir's voice drifted over from afar, into the ears of all the participants.As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying thunderous explosions echoed within the formations as huge balls of thunderfire, akin to meteors descending from the skies; the scene resembled the arrival of Judgement Day.Bailu Yi immediately released her Puppet, controlling it to soar upwards, blocking the space above them. Seeing the balls of thunderfire raining upon her Puppet, Bailu Yi spoke, "Although we are able to use Puppets to temporarily block the thunderfire, we must think of a method to break the formation before the Puppet's origin energy runs out."

"Grandmaster Ghaus!" Bailu Yi shouted, she knew that Ghaus had an extremely high level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. Surely, his Puppets would be many times stronger compared to hers. They should work together and quickly derive a solution.

However, there was no reply… Even though they had Bailu Yi's Puppet soaking up the damage, they didn't dare move about recklessly.

"Grandmaster Ghaus, if you can hear me, please reply. Let us work together!" Bailu Yi shouted out once more.

"Bailu Yi, don't disturb me, I have to think of a method to break the formation. Take care of yourself." Ghaus's voice travelled over, causing Bailu Yi's expression to falter. Was Ghaus intentionally doing this?

"Watch out." Abruptly, Qin Wentian pulled Bailu Yi aside as a sword-wielding silhouette zoomed past, slashing at the space Bailu Yi was standing at just a moment ago. Turning his gaze over, Qin Wentian discovered that it was a human-shaped Divine Puppet.Wasting no time, his aura radiating coldness, Qin Wentian immediately retaliated with his Thousand-Hand Imprint, blasting it far away.

"Don't randomly move about, there are many hidden traps on the ground," Qin Wentian warned when he saw Bailu Yi wanting to move.Bailu Yi took out another Puppet, as the only safe method to travel in the formation was to use Puppets to test for danger."Go look for Ghaus," Qin Wentian spoke to Bailu Yi.

"No way, Yan Tie is exceedingly tough to deal with. He has many Puppets under his control and his methods are sinister and ruthless. It would be hard to handle him alone," Bailu Yi frantically replied.

“I would only be more distracted with you here. Don’t worry, I’m beyond his power,” Qin Wentian stated.

Bailu Yi was still unwilling to give up, and she called out in a loud voice, “Grandmaster Ghaus where are you? The two of us will head to your position.”

There was no response, but the sound of her shout attracted a Puppet’s attention. The Puppet swivelled around, locking onto Bailu Yi as it dashed over, slashing with a huge sabre.

Bailu Yi’s silhouette flickered, dodging the attack. At this exact moment, a feeling of impending doom assailed her senses.

“Be careful!” Qin Wentian could sense that Bailu Yi had triggered a trap. Looking downwards, a ball of flame shot up as a black-colored palm strike was blasted at her by the Puppet.Distracted, Bailu Yi could only hastily defend. The impact caused her to groan in misery as her body was flung to the side, colliding into Qin Wentian. Behind her, yet another Puppet was rushing over.

“Yan Tie, no matter how dangerous this place is, I will kill you today,” Qin Wentian silently vowed. He carried Bailu Yi up, causing her body to tremble shyly. This was the first time a male was so close to her. After which, she heard only the shrill keening of the wind. Qin Wentian was actually using his movement techniques to rapidly move around the formation. This was an extremely dangerous action, each step within the formation might be filled with perilous traps, and they would be exceedingly difficult to deal with if one was slightly inattentive.

Qin Wentian was also feeling depressed. Fighting against the Puppets wasn’t that difficult, and he could neutralise them with ease. However, the traps they were facing within this formation were extremely insidious. Because of their treacherous nature, he was unable to utilize his full strength, forcing him to split at least 70% of his attention just watching out for any potential dangers.

AGM 255 - Thoughts Of Revenge

With his perception, Qin Wentian managed to avoid many traps. But in addition to having to avoid the traps, he also had to deal with the rain of thunderfire from above, as well as carrying Bailu Yi in his arms. And as a consequence, Qin Wentian was ambushed, and suffered a palm strike from a Puppet. If it weren’t for the physique that he gained from the Fiend Transformation Art protecting his internal organs, the blow would have seriously injured him.

“Let me down, I’m fine,” Bailu Yi shyly remarked. After getting down, she stared at Qin Wentian and asked with concern in her voice, “Are you okay?”

“Yeah, I’m alright. Guard me while I break the formations.” The Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s Yuanfu began to rumble as he moved back and forth with terrifying speed. Momentarily, the runic outline of a Divine Inscription took place as a gigantic Roc manifested from it.

Bailu Yi warily regarded their surroundings with a Divine Weapon in her hand. She had already released her Astral Souls, as well.

Qin Wentian had a heavy expression on his face, as he knew that the traps set up here were all extremely powerful. He needed to inscribe a third-ranked Inscription in order to have sufficient power to be able to defend against them.

After which, Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged, closing his eyes. The gigantic Roc defended the falling balls of thunderfire, while Bailu Yi was in charge of repelling the attacking Puppets.

The candle flame within him peacefully burned, Qin Wentian could sense his surroundings with an unprecedented clarity. It seemed as though he could see through this formation in its entirety. The intricacies of the runic outlines left him in awe and wonder as he continued studying them, trying to find a way out.

“Continuous linkage of over hundreds of Inscriptions.” Qin Wentian’s heart pounded with excitement. Indeed, in one of Bailu Yi’s secret manuals which he had read, the distance between a third-ranked Inscriptionist and a fourth-ranked one was like the difference between Yuanfu and Heavenly Dipper. The level of difficulty was astonishingly high. Formations were born because of Divine Inscriptions, and although the power of this formation was suppressed to the peak of the third-ranked, it was after all, still a fourth-ranked formation.

Qin Wentian could sense that within this fourth-ranked formation, a vast majority of third-ranked Inscriptions were linked together, complementing and synergising perfectly, even to the extent of containing a multitude of variations which ultimately resulted in an amount of power greater than the sum of one whole.

“If I wish to break this, I have to negate the entirety of the third-ranked Inscriptions in one sitting. That’s basically impossible, so the only method left to me is first understanding some of the Divine Inscriptions here, negating it before it gets repaired, and then forcing my way out from the flaws I create." Qin Wentian mused. He understood that there was no way for the current him to completely break apart a fourth-ranked formation. This must be the reason why Grandmaster Fenrir said, as long as they could exit the formation safely, it was good enough. There was no need to break it completely.

"Among the third-ranked Inscriptions here, there must be some stronger and some weaker ones." Qin Wentian cautiously searched as he sent out his heart's sense. His perception could faintly sense several blurry silhouettes within the formation. He marvelled at the speed and fluidity of the Li Clan brothers' actions. If nothing went wrong, the three of them should be the first team to exit this formation.

Other than those three, Ghaus also appeared in his perception. He was protected by three Puppets and his current position was actually quite close to Bailu Yi's. If he wished to, he obviously had the capability to aid her. However, he chose to work alone. He couldn't be bothered with the additional 'baggage' that was Bailu Yi."What an excellent character." A cold light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. Ghaus's reputation was undeserved. He cared too much for his own pride, and wanted to compete directly against the Li Clan's three brothers and be the first to exit the formation.

Shifting his attention to the silhouette of Yan Tie, Qin Wentian knew that it was impossible to ambush or assault him. Yan Tie was even more cautious; he had several Puppets by his side protecting him, as he searched for a method to exit the formation.

The youth from the Demon Cult, as well as Zuo Yu and his assistants from the Scarlet Thunder Sect also appeared in Qin Wentian's perception. Abruptly, a look of shock flashed in his eyes as he witnessed a dagger being driven through Zuo Yu's heart. The murderer was none other than the youth from the Demon Cult. After finishing off Zuo Yu, he tossed his body into a ball of thunderfire, then collected Zuo Yu's interspatial ring after his remains had turned to ash.

In the blink of an eye, all from the Scarlet Thunder Sect had fallen.

The youth from the Demon Cult didn't stop, a sinister gleam appeared in his eyes as he searched his surroundings for other prey. As long as he completely killed off another team, the total number of teams participating within this formation would be reduced to three. Hence, with only three teams remaining, his entry into the secret realm would definitely be secured.

"Hmm?" The youth frowned as he glanced about, as though he sensed someone spying on him.

Qin Wentian immediately retracted his heart sense, he understood that amongst the participants, there wasn't a single person with good intentions.

“Wait, there’s an opportunity over there.” Qin Wentian’s perception sensed that the fluctuations of energy waves from a Divine Inscription was weaker compared to the surrounding area. However, he didn’t open his eyes yet, as he still needed time to study the Inscription.

A look of worry appeared on Bailu Yi’s face, she could sense the manifested third-ranked Roc was getting increasingly weaker.

“Negate.” At that moment, Qin Wentian’s closed eyes snapped open. Standing up, he moved in a certain direction with his fingers stabbing forwards. The runic outlines of the Divine Inscription there shimmered, as sounds of something dispersing rang out.

“Reverse Inscription,” Bailu Yi breathed in shock. In this exchange, she had once thought that she would be among the most brilliant of all third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists participating in the event. Only now did she understand that when compared to the rest of the participants, she was nothing, nothing at all. This realisation caused tremors to shake her normally resolute heart.

Naturally, there were many of the elder generations within the remaining participants. Only that youth from the Demon Cult and Qin Wentian were of the same generation as her. But in terms of potential, she was far outclassed by the both of them.

The spectators outside the formation could only see the formation flag fluttering with the wind. They had no way to see the current situation inside.

At this moment, in a certain direction, cracking sounds filled the air as the space trembled. Abruptly, three silhouettes exited the formation. This team was the first among the participants to have succeeded.

“The Li Clan’s three brothers. These three brothers can read each other’s intentions, resulting in perfect coordination. Indeed, their outstanding teamwork resulted in this final outcome – they were the first to exit from the formation.

The crowd mused in their hearts, as those from the Watermoon Mountain Villa had smiles on their faces. It seemed that they had the greatest probability of obtaining first in this exchange.

“Hehe, that old man Ghaus isn’t out yet?” Old Third stared in the direction of the White Deer Institute with a hint of provocation in his gaze.

“I’m out.” A voice drifted over as the crowd saw the figure of an old man with his Puppets exiting the formation.

“You were slightly slower compared to me and my brothers, but still, you are pretty capable.” Old Third laughed.

“Hmph, you guys have the power of three, while I’ve no capable assistants.” Ghaus snorted in contempt.

At that moment, Yan Tie and the youth from the Demon Cult both exited the formation. However, they were all alone. Their assistants had all died from the traps and Puppets inside the formation.

“Where’s Little Yi, Grandmaster Ghaus, have you seen her?” Many in the White Deer Institute had expressions of anxiousness written on their faces.

“We were separated when we entered the formation. She followed the other young man, so I’ve no idea where she is,” Ghaus replied, causing those from the White Deer Institute to furrow their brows in worry.

Rumble~~

The space shook again as Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi appeared. Only then did those from the Institute relax. Although he was slightly slower than the others, it seemed that not only did Qin Wentian have powerful perception, he was skilled in the other aspects of Divine Inscriptions as well.

“Okay, everyone has exited.” With a clap of his hands, the formation flag shrunk as it flew back to Fenrir. However, there was a sharp look in his eyes, he was extremely clear on what had happened within the formation.

The three brothers and Ghaus exited the formation with their own power, while the youth and Yan Tie merely made use of the momentary weakness of the formation when it was broken through by the three brothers and Ghaus to exit it. Fenrir glanced at Qin Wentian before his silhouette flickered, as he appeared again on the vantage point. A slight smile adorned his face as he spoke in a faint voice, “Good seedling, indeed.”

“???” The expressions of the crowd looked confused.

Good seedling?

Who was Fenrir referring to?

What about Grandmaster Zuo Yu and the rest that represented the Scarlet Thunder Sect? Did they all already die in the formation?

Those from the Scarlet Thunder Sect all had unsightly expressions on their countenances.

Currently, there were only four teams still in the running.

Watermoon Mountain Villa: Li Clan's three brothers.

White Deer Institute: Ghaus, Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi.

Yan Clan: Yan Tie.

And lastly, that youth from the Demon Cult.

Next, as long as a team was removed, the top three rankers of this exchange would appear.

The crowd turned their gazes onto the vantage point, looking at Yang Fan and Grandmaster Fenrir. Fenrir wasted no time, he smiled and stated, "The final test, I shall give all of you two hours' worth of time. Use this time to inscribe the strongest attack-based Divine Inscription you can muster and fight until a loser is determined."

"Inscribing Inscriptions?" Yan Tie leered sinisterly, looking at Qin Wentian. "Finally the time has come. Do you know how pitiful Leng Ning's death was?"

An ice-cold intent gushed out from Qin Wentian, his sharp stare resembled swords boring down on Yan Tie. He wanted nothing more than to kill him.

"Do you know how lucky she is to already be dead? If not, I would have properly played with her until my lust was sated, before refining her into a Puppet. After becoming one, I would continue to play her again and again, forever and ever. Only then would it be interesting, no? What a pity." Yan Tie cackled. "Oh, the Leng Clan also sent a few other maidens to me after that. Do you want to guess what happened to them?"

Qin Wentian's killing intent was so saturated, that Bailu Yi who was standing behind him couldn't help but feel her heart clenching. As Qin Wentian stepped forth, Ghaus interrupted, "Step back, this battle is mine."

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at him, "My Inscription has nothing to do with you. We don't have to work together."

"Hmph, you better not affect me then." Ghaus snorted in contempt. To him, his only real opponent was the Li Clan's three brothers.

Qin Wentian and Ghaus separated from each other. Since there were only four teams remaining, the training grounds provided by the Star-Seizing Manor was more than large enough.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the skies above. It was as though he could see Leng Ning smiling at him among the freely drifting clouds.

“Today, I will send those who caused your death to accompany you in hell,” Qin Wentian whispered, not intending to hide his voice. When he lowered his head and stared in the direction of Yan Tie and Yan Kong, the coldness in his eyes was so absolute that those who saw it felt its chill to their very bones, freezing their blood solid.

AGM 256 - Scram If You Can't Do It

When Yan Tie saw the utter lack of fear in Qin Wentian's eyes after locking gazes, his expression couldn't help but falter slightly. Ridiculous, this brat was actually planning to kill him instead of preserving his own life?

With a sinister cackle, Yan Tie began his Inscription.

Not only him, the Li Clan's three brothers, Ghaus, and that youth from the Demon Cult all started as well.

The three brothers were simultaneously occupying three large spaces as they inscribed their respective Inscriptions. However, a sense of unity could be felt emanating forth from it, as though the three separate Divine Inscriptions wanted to be melded together. This caused many of the crowd to be in awe, the three brothers could read the minds and intentions of each other, their final product would definitely possess an earth-shattering might.

For Ghaus, his imposing movements were filled with an air of grandeur, the runic outlines of his Inscription was extraordinary and he had a style befitting a Grandmaster.

What Ghaus was currently inscribing, was definitely a peak-tier third-ranked Divine Inscription.

After all, Grandmaster Fenrir gave them two hours' worth of time, allowing them to unleash their full potential.

The Inscription the youth from the Demon Cult was inscribing, emanated a vast demonic Qi that felt extremely evil. No one dared to look down on him just because he was younger than the rest.

"This time round, they are testing each participant on their true abilities, I wonder whose attack-type Divine Inscription will be the strongest."

The crowd below the platform were all in fervent discussion, as they spectated the Inscriptions the Grandmasters were currently inscribing.

From their conjectures, the three brothers from the Li Clan had the highest possibility to obtain the first position in the third test.

Ghaus who represented the White Deer Institute, could only settle for the second position.

And as for the third position, many felt that Yan Tie had the highest possibility to be ranked the third. Although the youth from the Demon Cult was powerful, the other three powers were all stronger when compared to him.

One must know that before it was revealed that the Li Clan's three brothers and Ghaus would participate, Yan Tie stood the highest chance to be ranked first in this exchange. Many believed that the Yan Clan would definitely obtain the ten extra slots reward, allowing them to bring additional people into the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions.

Currently, those from the Yan Clan were extremely nervous. The Leng Clan who stood beside them, could also feel their hearts clenching. Qin Wentian's performance had surprised them, but this was not the major reason for the current unsightly expressions on their faces. The Leng Clan had paid too great a price for the chance to obtain entry via those extra slots into the secret realm. Naturally, they prayed that Yan Tie would be the one ranked first in the exchange today.

"Leng Jian, how was your discussion with Yan Tie earlier?" The elder of the Leng Clan, Leng Mao, glanced towards Leng Jian.

Leng Jian's expression was extremely unsightly, he walked to the side of Leng Mao before answering in a low voice, "Yan Tie said, if we want a slot, use a young female from the Leng Clan's direct line of descent to exchange for it. One girl, one slot."

"Impudent." Leng Mao's expression grew increasingly uglier. "Is the earlier price paid by our Leng Clan still insufficient?"

Leng Jian had nothing to say, he could only lower his head in submission. After a while, he added, "This is all the fault of Qin Wentian and that unfilial child, Leng Ning. If Yan Tie's son hadn't died, how could things have developed to such a stage? Just Leng Ning alone would have been sufficient to gain us entry into the secret realm."

"Hmph." Leng Mao coldly snorted. "We will see what happens later and deal with it accordingly."

Leng Jian nodded his head, turning his attention back onto the platform.

"Qin Wentian." Leng Jian glared at him. The current Qin Wentian was quietly inscribing his own Inscriptions, but…his Inscriptions seemed off, somehow. There was no sense of beauty in the runic outlines, no sense of completeness. It didn't even resemble a picture, no one knew what he was inscribing.

"What the f*ck?" Leng Jian sneered. Although Qin Wentian was a third-ranked Divine Inscription, his Inscription ability was too abysmal.

Over in the direction where the members of the White Deer Institute were standing, the large-eyed Elder glanced at Bailu Yan as he asked, "Which of the Inscriptions on the platform do you feel is the most profound?"

Bailu Yan was the Divine Inscriptionist that lost out to Qin Wentian back then in the White Deer Institute. After he glanced at the various Inscriptions the Grandmasters were inscribing, he replied in a low voice, "From my perspective, the Inscriptions created by the three brothers and Grandmaster Ghaus should be the most profound. Their Inscriptions have the strongest resonance with the Qi from Heaven and Earth. As for Yan Tie, his Inscription contains a hint of craftiness and malice, it would be extremely difficult to deal with. And the youth from the Demon Cult, his Inscription contains vast amounts of evil demonic Qi, filled with killing intent. He shouldn't be belittled as well."

The large-eyed Elder nodded, "Then among the three brothers and Grandmaster Ghaus, who do you think will be the victor?"

"I'm unable to tell." Bailu Yan shook his head.

"This time round, if the Watermoon Mountain Valley obtains the first ranking, we would undoubtedly be suppressed by them when we venture into the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions." The large-eyed Elder frowned as he continued, "Hmm, what about Qin Wentian?"

"I don't understand what he's doing, there's no hint of energy fluctuations nor a resonance with Heaven and Earth's Qi." Bailu Yan furrowed his brows. By logic, when Qin Wentian sparred with him, Qin Wentian had already achieved the state of inscribing Divine Inscriptions without the support of any medium. Creating an Inscription with every step, his talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was astonishing, monstrous even. But what was he doing now? By right, although the third-ranked Inscriptions he inscribed may not be peak-tier, it wouldn't be too far off from it, either.

At this moment, Bailu Yan totally had no idea what Qin Wentian was inscribing.

At this moment on the vantage point, the other middle-aged elder bowed to Fenrir as he inquired, "Grandmaster Fenrir, how do you find the aptitudes of this batch of participants?"

When the exchange was concluded, the Star-Seizing Manor would have to bring the top three Divine Inscriptionists and their people together with them when entering the secret realm. The more powerful the Inscriptionist they brought with them was, the smoother their path in the secret realm would be.

"Not bad at all." Fenrir smiled as he nodded his head. Not only were the participants not bad, there were even two youths with extremely promising potential.

The middle-aged elder nodded his head, since Grandmaster Fenrir's evaluation regarding the participants was not bad, it meant that the Divine Inscriptionists this time around were pretty strong indeed.

Time flowed by as the deadline neared. Although there were four teams on the platform, there were currently five Inscriptions being created. This was because Qin Wentian and Ghaus of the White Deer Institute were both inscribing their own separate Inscriptions, unlike the three Inscriptions that could be combined into one, that were being inscribed by the three brothers.

Naturally, Ghaus was the main representative, while Qin Wentian was the support. Although Qin Wentian had powerful perception, from the current look of his Inscription, his ability to inscribe was far lacking compared to that of Ghaus.

The next moment, the crowd could clearly sense the immense energy fluctuation as the runic outlines of the inscribed Divine Inscriptions manifested faint shadows that ‘thickened’ and became more corporeal with each passing moment.

Over in the direction of the three brothers, there was a tyrannical three-headed flood dragon crossing into the realm of reality, as it simultaneously drew upon the energy fed to it by the three Inscriptions separately inscribed by the three brothers.

Ghaus had also chosen to inscribe a beast-type Divine Inscription. Before him, an azure dragon could be seen floating in the air, coiling protectively around him.

For attack-type Divine Inscriptions, beast-type Inscriptions were undoubtedly the most suitable.

Yan Tie’s Inscription manifested the huge face of a spectre, giving off a sinister and bone-chilling aura.

As for the youth from the Demon Sect, his Inscription manifested the form of a Purgatory Serpent that glanced at the other Divine Inscriptions with a baleful, murderous look in its eyes.

“How powerful, each and every one of the Inscriptions is at the peak-tier, third-ranked level. Their combat ability is sufficient to suppress cultivators at the pinnacle of Yuanfu.”

The Divine Inscriptionists could easily control and direct the actions of the manifested forms of the Divine Inscriptions to do as they pleased.

Currently, Qin Wentian’s Inscription was the only one that hadn’t manifested a form. He stood there tranquilly, as a strange swirl of Qi could be felt gathering into a vortex. But even now, there was no one that could identify the Divine Inscription he was inscribing.

“Time’s up,” Fenrir’s faint voice echoed out.

“Time to get the show started then.” Yan Tie cackled, as a sinister light flickered in his eyes.

“GO!” The three brothers stabbed forth with their fingers, their wills commanding the three-headed flood dragon to dash in the direction of Ghaus with explosive speed.

The terrifying form of the three-headed flood dragon blotted out the skies. Ghaus merely snorted coldly in response, as the azure dragon coiled around him flew forwards to meet the attack. Draconic roars shook the earth and trembled the heavens, as the two dragons fought claw with claw, the battle between them causing tremors to shake the entire platform.

“This level of power…” The hearts of the crowd trembled. The Astral Energy within Ghaus’s Yuanfu surged and gushed out, as his spiritual consciousness in the form of an astral projection merged into the body of the azure dragon. He was the azure dragon.

“Hmph, spiritual reinforcement?” The three brothers mirrored his actions as their astral projections entered the three heads of the flood dragon respectively, augmenting its power in preparation for the next clash.

Yan Tie and the youth from the Demon Cult weren’t in a hurry. Since the Li Clan’s three brothers and Ghaus wanted to wipe each other out, they might as well just enjoy the show.

“White Deer Institute.” A cold light erupted in Yan Tie’s eyes. Taking the opportunity of everyone focusing on the battle between Ghaus and the three brothers, he channelled his Astral Energy and the malevolent huge face of the spectre he summoned then rushed forward.

As the face neared the azure dragon, it abruptly took a huge bite out of it, damaging the runic outlines of the manifested dragon.

Ghaus’s expression was extremely unsightly. The Li Clan’s three brothers naturally weren’t polite and immediately took advantage of the weakened defense of the azure dragon by concentrating their attacks around the area of damage. With a low groan, Ghaus spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as the runic outlines of the azure dragon crumbled into nothingness.

Retreating several steps back to steady himself, he clutched his chest as he shot a look at Fenrir. His Inscription wasn’t weak, it was just that he suffered a joint attack from two parties.

“I have my own judgement,” Fenrir calmly replied.

Ghaus nodded, despite the fact that he lost because Yan Tie ambushed him, he couldn’t help but feel ashamed. Since this had already happened, there was no way he would be the champion of this exchange any longer.

Not only that, even placing second might be a problem. He was the first to be ousted in the third test, and so Ghaus could only tremble in impotent rage.

“Ghaus, it seems that your capabilities were merely so-so.” Old First of the three brothers sarcastically laughed. Ghaus’s performance hadn’t exceeded them in any of the three tests.

“Hmph.” Ghaus icily snorted. “I’m fighting one against three, there’s nothing for you to be proud of. I can only lament the fact that I have no capable assistants.”

“Grandmaster Ghaus, how can you say such a thing,” Bailu Yi interjected, “During the first test, Qin Wentian reminded you out of the good will in his heart, yet you berated him because you disdained help given by a junior all because of a useless word – pride. During the second test, we proposed to combine forces, yet you wanted the glory of breaking through the formation alone, leading to the Li Clan’s three brothers exiting the formation first. Are you blind? Can’t you see that we would be the first in the second test if all of us had worked together?”

Ghaus frowned heavily when he heard Bailu Yi’s words. Were it not for Bailu Yi’s status within the White Deer Institute, he would already have gone up to give her a tight slap.

“I know that because the White Deer Institute has already lost, that you are feeling unhappiness in your heart. I won’t blame you for your earlier words, but I, Ghaus, have already done my best,” Ghaus faintly spoke, making it appear that Bailu Yi was hysterical instead of him being the one at fault. He then faintly continued, “For this third test, this brat could have helped me, but he chose to inscribe a separate Divine Inscription on his own. This defeat has nothing to do with me. If you want to assign blame, then blame him.”

“Grandmaster Ghaus, you can rest your heart at ease, the reward we promised you will still be the same regardless of the results,” the large-eyed Elder calmly replied, understanding what Ghaus was hinting at.

Ghaus lightly nodded, but before he departed, he coldly swept a glance at the seemingly nonsensical Divine Inscription inscribed by Qin Wentian. “Useless baggage. Tell me, what use do you have?”

After speaking, Ghaus flicked his sleeves imperiously and walked away.

“The White Deer Institute, hasn’t lost yet,” Qin Wentian casually spoke, causing Ghaus to falter. Turning back, he only saw Qin Wentian’s sharp gaze directed right at him. “Your loss, doesn’t mean that the White Deer Institute has also lost.”

“Since your abilities can’t even meet the mark, get the fuck out of here.”

AGM 257 - Death Of Yan Tie

“Since your abilities can’t even meet the mark, get the fuck out of here.”

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, an aura of extreme sharpness permeated the area. Ghaus’s eyes were like daggers, flickering with a glint of terrifying light.

How impudent was that? With a status of Grandmaster, Ghaus was used to being granted respect wherever he went, and today, he was actually lectured so harshly by a young pup. Abruptly, an overwhelming pressure gushed out from him, enveloping Qin Wentian within.

The others in the crowd were also stunned by the audacity of Qin Wentian’s remarks. Did Qin Wentian even have the capabilities to utter such words?

“Haha, how interesting. Not only has the White Deer Institute lost, it is now besieged by internal conflict.” Yan Tie grinned, malice written all over his face. He was more than happy for Qin Wentian to make a move. Only then would he have the opportunity to finish him off.

“If you don’t give me an answer for your earlier words, even if you are from the White Deer Institute, I, Ghaus, cannot be blamed for my actions,” Ghaus retorted, his face warped by a mask of fake calmness.

“Grandmaster Ghaus, since you have already been defeated, please retreat. The White Deer Institute still has to continue the battle,” Bailu Yi interjected. She knew Qin Wentian’s abilities very well, he would definitely be able to inscribe peak-tier third-ranked Divine Inscriptions as well. Ghaus’s actions throughout this exchange had left her speechless, Bailu Yi would naturally choose to side with Qin Wentian.

Ghaus’s expression stiffened, and he turned to Bailu Yi. “I’m here by the request of your White Deer Institute. If it were not for me, how could the White Deer Institute have survived until the third test? You would have all been long eliminated. And now, even though I was defeated, I still lost under a joint-attack by the others. WHAT IS YOUR ATTITUDE TOWARDS ME? WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE?”

A coldness flashed in Bailu Yi’s eyes.

“Ridiculous, in the first test it was obvious Qin Wentian was the participant that had the strongest perception. With or without you, it wouldn’t make a difference. In the second test, although you could exit the formation with your own power, didn’t Qin Wentian and myself also break through with our own abilities as well? Surviving to the third test? With or without you, it still wouldn’t have made a difference, there was nothing you contributed.”

Bailu Yi didn’t continue on that point. Ghaus’s Inscription for the third round had already disintegrated. Some sentences were louder when left unspoken.

“Since my White Deer Institute did invite Grandmaster Ghaus to enter the exchange on our behalf, naturally we would have shown you respect. However, respect is earned not given, and Qin Wentian is also someone invited by our Institute. Since you have already lost, so be it, but why do your remarks need to be so sarcastic? Even if you’ve lost, Grandmaster Qin still hasn’t. He can still represent our Institute for the third test.”

Bailu Yi added, “You are too obsessed with personal glory, neglecting the meaning of a team. Hence, can I direct your attention to those words spoken by you before? ‘Useless baggage, tell me what use do you have?’”

“Excellent, how excellent…” Ghaus was so angered that his face had reddened from Bailu Yi’s words. He would never have ever imagined that a junior would dare speak in such a way towards him.

“Little Yi, mind your language.” The large-eyed Elder, seeing how Bailu Yi was obviously on Qin Wentian’s side, couldn’t help but speak out. He sighed in his heart. Indeed, when they are of that age, girls will always side with the guy they love. But then again, seeing how long it took for him to speak out, it was obvious that the large-eyed Elder was also unhappy with Ghaus’s actions.

“Grandmaster Ghaus, why don’t you retreat for now?” the large-eyed Elder added.

Ghaus’s expression sank, and he coldly swept a glance at Qin Wentian. “After this exchange is concluded, there will be a reckoning between us.”

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and left directly, but the cold intent he radiated could still be clearly felt.

“Interesting.” Yan Tie cackled. “Leave this pup to me.”

“Fine.” The three brothers laughed. Yan Tie wanting to kill Qin Wentian, what did it have to do with them? They might as well just sit back and enjoy the show.

In the direction of the Leng Clan, a cold light flickered in Leng Lin’s eyes as she muttered, “Kill him.”

She heard the words her father, Leng Jie, had spoken earlier. Yan Tie’s condition was, that for every slot the Leng Clan wanted, they had to exchange a female of direct descent. If this was the case, she was in the direct line of fire. All this happened because of Qin Wentian. HE HAD TO DIE.

The members of the Leng Clan all had cold expressions on their faces. Qin Wentian had to die. Since they had chosen Yan Tie, it meant that Qin Wentian was the enemy. There was no point in leaving someone like that alive.

The youth from the Demon Cult stood to the side, watching the happenings intently.

Yan Tie smiled demonically at Qin Wentian. “Relax, I won’t let you die just like that. I will make you beg for mercy tens of thousands of times, before I release you into the sweet obliviousness of death.”

Qin Wentian stared at Yan Tie, his eyes filled with an incredibly, terrifying killing intent.

He had said it before, he would definitely kill Yan Tie today.

If he couldn’t even accomplish this, how could he still face Leng Ning?

Not only Yan Tie, Yan Kong and Leng Jian all had to accompany Leng Ning in death.

That pitiful young woman was forced to her end by her own family. Those that had directly or indirectly forced her to her demise, would all pay the price today.

And the first person to do so, would be Yan Tie.

Yan Tie rose into the air, along with that huge face he had manifested. The cold eyes of the spectre’s face bore down on Qin Wentian, causing him to feel a bone-chilling frigidness.

Qin Wentian stepped forwards as the Astral Energy within his body rumbled. The crowd only felt the pull of a terrifying vortex dragging everything into it. The roar of that vortex grew louder and louder as the size of the vortex expanded. Heaven and Earth’s Qi was frenziedly sucked into it without cease.

In the centre of the tempest, the crowd abruptly felt a hint of razor-sharpness.

Countless sharp swords appeared within the heart of the vortex. The sword intents they emanated combined together to form unending waves of swords, relentlessly gushing forwards.

“What Divine Inscription is that?” The pupils of the crowd narrowed as they fixated their gazes onto the Inscription Qin Wentian had created. The sword intent multiplied and magnified over and over, as though the birth of these swords within the heart of the vortex cost nothing. This resembled a snowball rolling down a mountain, the gathered momentum would only become stronger.

Yan Tie coldly snorted. With a wave of his hand, the ominous-looking huge face wrenched opened its bloody maw as it dashed towards the Inscription Qin Wentian inscribed.

The energy created by the unending waves of swords caused Qin Wentian's body to rise up in the air. His killing intent fused together with the terrifying sword energies, instantly enveloping the space on the entire platform."DIE!"

In that moment, Qin Wentian pierced forth with his sword fingers, and instantly, the gushing sword waves swept forwards with the force of a tsunami. The entire space turned silent, only the keening of the swords could be heard.

Yan Tie froze, and his expression became extremely unsightly. Unholy beams of light were shot out of the huge spectre's face, meeting the attack from the sword waves.

"Puchi, puchi..."

The swords extinguished everything, as the millions of sharp swords impaled themselves into the ominous looking face, causing Yan Tie to struggle to control the form manifested by his Inscription.

Qin Wentian gestured, causing the countless sword waves to congregate together, as the entirety of the sword intent present 'solidified' into a towering, gigantic sword. The sword light it emitted was so resplendent, it was as though it could illuminate the entire Nine Heavenly Layers.

The moment the sword was formed, the skies changed color. As the sword slashed past, the shockwave it generated created countless fissures, causing an untold amount of cracks in space to appear. With a single slash, the entire ominous-looking huge face disintegrated. However, it didn't stop there, the towering sword continued piercing towards Yan Tie.

Yan Tie's countenance underwent a drastic change, and he immediately summoned a myriad of Puppets, arranging them in front of him, intending on blocking the gigantic sword.

"Puny," Qin Wentian icily remarked. His sword fingers stabbed forth for the third time that day as the gigantic sword exploded, creating a beautiful and deadly rain of swords. The sword Qi that the rain of swords emanated was so sharp that Yan Tie's puppets couldn't even last an instant, immediately disintegrating into dust.

"I CONCEDE." Yan Tie howled in a fearful rage, turning and retreating rapidly, running down the platform. However, Qin Wentian merely flicked a finger in his direction. The runic outlines of his Inscription transformed again as the vortex 'sucked' in the rain of swords. Concentrating the sword intent to the maximum, he blasted out an overwhelming sword beam that penetrated through space, locking Yan Tie within a sphere of sword light.

"Shuuurm!"

The countenance of everyone spectating the battle turned pale-white, staring at Qin Wentian as though they were truly seeing him for the first time. Standing in the air, Qin Wentian majestically stared down at Yan Tie, the coldness of the unbridled rage seen in his eyes made it clear that there would only be one outcome for Yan Tie today – death.

“I’ve already conceded, you can’t kill me!” Yan Tie shrieked.

“Why not?” Qin Wentian grinned, the smile on his face resembling the smile of the devil.

As the sound of his voice faded, the sphere of sword light imploded.

“NOOOOOOOOOO!”

“BOOM!”

Yan Tie’s body was blasted into nothingness, only leaving his head behind. His face was contorted into a rictus of fear, causing those who looked at it to feel a chill down their spines.

“I’ve said it before, I will definitely kill you today.”

Yan Tie had died!

That third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist that was originally thought to place first in the exchange had fallen by the hand of Qin Wentian.

Although not many had heard of or was convinced by Qin Wentian’s claim of being a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist in the past, they had no choice but to believe their eyes now. The overwhelming power that Qin Wentian destroyed Yan Tie with, still lingered in the air.

The countenances of those from the Yan Clan all underwent a drastic change. Yan Tie had died?

The death of Yan Tie meant that in the exchange this time round, the Yan Clan would definitely not be ranked in the top three positions. They were unqualified to enter the secret realm.

Naturally, they had heard of the grudge between Yan Tie and Qin Wentian, but they had not paid any heed to it. How could a young upstart be victorious over Yan Tie? But the truth of it now was that Qin Wentian truly had the power to kill Yan Tie.

As they glared in Qin Wentian’s direction, their eyes were all filled with an immeasurable hatred. Qin Wentian had robbed them of their chances to enter the secret realm, where the true trial took place.

Yan Kong’s heart was filled with hatred as well. However, he was also inwardly trembling with fear.

Even his monstrous uncle Yan Tie, had died? How could this be real?

Those from the Leng Clan were speechless, as shock and disbelief painted their faces.

Yan Tie had died, what about the slots he had promised them? Even if they accepted his conditions and exchanged one girl for each slot, it was already too late. All their hopes had vanished into thin air, along with the disintegrated body of Yan Tie.

And not only that, the person who shattered their hopes, was the one that they had once given up on - Qin Wentian!

There was once a time when they were in a position to befriend Qin Wentian. But to remain in Yan Tie's good graces, they went through with their initial decision to sacrifice Leng Ning. Ultimately, their choice destroyed any remaining chance of gaining Qin Wentian's favour, turning potential friend into foe.

They had personally shattered their hopes with the decision they had made!

AGM 258 - Excellent Seedling

The face of the Leng Clan's disciplinary elder, Leng Mao, turned ashen as he clenched his fist in anger.

They had paid such a huge price, giving in to Yan Tie's outrageous demands, but in the end what had they received? Nothing.

Yan Tie had died.

For the sake of a few 'illusory' slots, they sacrificed Leng Ning, and gone all the way to offend Qin Wentian. Now that Qin Wentian defeated and even killed Yan Tie in a battle using Divine Inscriptions, what did that make them? A bunch of clowns?

"Well done." In that moment, a voice rang out from the direction of the Leng Clan. The person who called out was none other than Leng Ning's father. He felt immense satisfaction when Qin Wentian slaughtered Yan Tie. After his daughter passed away, something inside him broke as well. It had woken him up, and he now knew that he had been a sorry excuse for a father. But everything was already too late for him to make amends. Currently, his heart was only filled with hatred for the members of the Leng Clan.

Leng Mao coldly swept a glance at him, as Leng Jian screamed, "Shut the hell up!"

"You want me to shut up?" Leng Ning's father laughed. "Back then who was it that gave the approval to force my daughter to her death, ultimately choosing to forsake Qin Wentian to curry favor with Yan Tie? What's the result now? With Yan Tie's death, Qin Wentian is the one who could have granted us the additional slots. WHO WILL PAY FOR THIS BLUNDER?"

Leng Jian stiffened, he could feel the cold stares of the elders being directed at him. What Leng Ning's father said was true, they sacrificed so much, paying an astronomical price yet obtained nothing in return. Who would pay for this blunder?

Leng Mao was an elder, nothing would happen to him. But what about Leng Jian?

At that moment, the eyes of everyone in the crowd were fixed on Qin Wentian, only to see that the coldness radiating from him hadn't dissipated in the slightest. His eyes were turned in the direction of the Yan Clan, staring right into the eyes of Yan Kong.

"You're next." Qin Wentian had his finger stretched out, pointing at Yan Kong. Yan Kong instantly felt as though his entire body was encased in ice. Qin Wentian's words were like a proclamation of his impending death.

Thinking back to the past two incidents whereby Qin Wentian had already left a shadow in his heart, Yan Kong trembled in dread. This gut-wrenching fear, exceeded even the fear which Yan Tie had invoked in him.

At that moment, he felt true terror.

“HE KILLED UNCLE, KILL HIM NOW, SOMEBODY PLEASE KILL HIM!” Yan Kong’s body shook uncontrollably as he stared at his clan members hysterically. Yet, he only saw them stare right back at him, their gazes dripping with unconcern.

“The perpetrator for this matter is you.” An elder glared at him in fury. He had heard that in the beginning, it was because there was conflict between Yan Kong and Qin Wentian, which even resulted in Yan Kong bringing Hades along with him to kill Qin Wentian, ultimately leading to the death of Yan Tie’s son. Going mad with rage, Yan Tie forced Leng Ning to die, which had sown the seeds of revenge, causing the initial problem to escalate to the level it was today.

Initially, all of them were unconcerned. But now that Yan Tie had died, it meant that the Yan Clan was unqualified to even enter the secret realm this time around, thereby missing out on the benefits they might have gained.

All of these troubles were created by Yan Kong!

“From today onwards, Yan Kong is no longer a part of our Yan Clan. His life and death are no longer our concern,” that elder coldly remarked, causing Yan Kong’s heart to pound madly. Had he heard him correctly?

The Yan Clan had expelled him?

But... why?

Without the support of the Yan Clan, he would face certain death.

“Father,” Yan Kong cried out, his eyes reddening. However, the elder who made the announcement merely snorted coldly, as he added, “If you wish to help him, you will be similarly expelled by the clan.”

The countenance of Yan Kong’s father turned pale-white. He understood that whenever the Yan Clan made a decision, they did so after weighing the costs and benefits. Every decision was made with pragmatism driving their considerations.

Now that Yan Tie had already died, there was nothing to be gained by seeking revenge. So what if they killed Qin Wentian now? They would merely offend an additional power - the White Deer Institute. There was no benefit to be made at all.

So what should they do?

Giving up Yan Kong, clearly drawing the boundaries between their clan and him. Only with this would the entire Yan Clan not be affected and dragged down by Qin Wentian's vengeance. With his intelligence, Qin Wentian should know that the Yan Clan had already taken a step back and wanted to defuse all conflict by sacrificing poor Yan Kong.

"Father," Yan Kong cried out again upon seeing his father not saying a word.

Back then, they forced the Leng Clan to sacrifice Leng Ning, but karma always strikes back. Was his clan going to sacrifice him now?

"Yan Kong." At that moment, a voice layered with coldness drifted over. The killing intent of Qin Wentian was so palpable that even the space around him began to appear distorted.

"I gave you so many chances for survival yet you chose to ignore it. Be more intelligent in your next life." Qin Wentian flicked his finger, Yan Kong only felt a towering sword intent locking on to him. Before he could do anything, the beams of sword light had already penetrated through his body, killing him where he stood.

Yan Kong's eyes were still wide open in death, filled with reluctance and disbelief at what happened. He was just a few feet away from his clan, yet during the final moments of his life, no one from his family had moved to help him.

"Let's go." The elder from the Yan Clan signaled their members as they turned and departed immediately.

The body of Yan Kong's father involuntarily trembled upon seeing his son's death. He went over and carried the corpse, as he muttered ominously under his breath, his eyes shooting daggers at Qin Wentian before he departed with those from the Yan Clan.

Qin Wentian understood this perfectly. Even though the Yan Clan hated him, they were unwilling to form an enmity with him. Although Yan Kong's father wanted nothing more than his death, the Yan Clan would definitely forbid him from making a move that would be detrimental to them.

This was the reward he gained from exhibiting his true talent and abilities.

The Yan Clan's actions caused waves of uncertainty to rock the hearts of the Leng Clan. After the Yan Clan departed, they didn't know what action to take.

Qin Wentian's grudge with the Leng Clan didn't lose out to his hatred for the Yan Clan. They were the ones who had personally forced Leng Ning to her death.Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he returned back to his original spot. When he was killing Yan Tie and Yan Kong, both the Li Clan's three brothers and the youth from the Demon Cult merely stood there and spectated. They had personally witnessed Qin Wentian's strength and could clearly sense the overwhelming power Qin Wentian's Inscription contained. Naturally, they were more than content to let Qin Wentian exhaust his power fighting against Yan Tie.

However at this moment both the three brothers and the demonic youth felt a sense of unease in their hearts. Qin Wentian's performance in the third test was exceedingly dominant and in addition to the powerful perception he displayed in the first test, was he already ranked first in Grandmaster Fenrir's heart?

Not only that, for the team that represented the White Deer Institute, they didn't just have Qin Wentian. There was also Ghaus and Bailu Yi. Even the weakest Bailu Yi couldn't be underestimated.

Even though their team had internal conflicts, it didn't diminish their actual level of power. If Qin Wentian and Ghaus had worked together from the beginning, they would have all been long defeated.

"Powerful indeed, you are much stronger than that old fogey Ghaus. He only knows how to boast." Old First stared at Qin Wentian, his voice filled with admiration. Such a youthful peak-tier, third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist was actually so capable and had such monstrous perception.

Ghaus turned ashen when he heard the words, but he already knew that he couldn't match up to Qin Wentian the moment he saw his Inscription in the earlier battle.

He had spoken too much nonsense.

"Elders, I await your guidance." Qin Wentian calmly walked towards the three brothers. The coldness on his countenance had already faded with the death of Yan Tie and Yan Kong. The next thing he must do was obtain the first ranking for the White Deer Institute.

"Haha, don't call us elders. Addressing us as uncles will do. With our level of attainments, we are not worthy of you calling us elders. Come, let us spar together in a bid to better understand the intricacies of the Dao of Divine Inscriptions." Old First's mood immediately improved when he heard Qin Wentian addressing them as elders.

But naturally if Qin Wentian hadn't displayed his true talent, the three brothers probably wouldn't be so polite towards him.

Strength was indeed everything.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded as he stepped forth. The terrifying sword Qi once again revolved in its vortex as tens of thousands of sharp swords flew out.The three brothers rose up in the air as the three-headed flood dragon flew forwards with explosive speed, clashing directly with the tens of thousands of sharp swords.

The myriad of swords warred ferociously with the three-headed flood dragon, as terrifying sounds of draconic roars and sword keening filled the void. Qin Wentian continued walking forwards, directing the swords' momentum with his sword fingers with every step he took. With him at the centre, the beams of sword light grew increasingly resplendent, imbued with boundless might.And finally, with a heaven-shattering roar of defiance, one of the flood dragon's heads was penetrated through by Qin Wentian's sword vortex.

“Haha, excellent. We will admit defeat.” Old First graciously laughed. With a wave of his hands, Qin Wentian caused the sword Qi to dissipate as he bowed with a smile. “Uncle Li's Divine Inscription is truly powerful, indeed. I merely won by half a shade.”

“You are too humble, we were fighting three against one and there's also the matter of our age and experience. I even dare to say that in merely a few years time, we wouldn't even be qualified if we wanted to take you as our master.” Old First shrugged, as he continued, “If you don't mind, you can consider me and my two other brothers as your friends. We will definitely have to depend on you for sparring in the future, aiding us in our comprehensions in Divine Inscriptions.”

A smile also broke out on Qin Wentian's face.

After which, the three brothers turned their gaze onto the youth from the Demon Cult. “Brat, you are a youngster too. Do you wish to try out the power of your Divine Inscription against us?”

“Sure.” The youth agreed with no hesitation whatsoever. Almost immediately a thick layer of demonic Qi erupted forth from the youth's serpent, as it snarled and dashed towards the now two-headed flood dragon. But despite the flood dragon being in a weakened state, the serpent was still not a match for it.Qin Wentian slayed Yan Tie, before defeating the three brothers, while the three brothers won their battle against the youth from the Demon Cult. It seemed that the rankings had already been determined.

“Truly the mountain roads twist after each new peak. How unexpected.” The large-eyed elder laughed. He had originally thought that after Ghaus's defeat, there was already no chance for the White Deer Institute to obtain the first ranking. What a pleasant surprise.

“Excellent seedling.” Another elder standing beside the large-eyed elder spoke. His words abruptly caused both of them to start in shock as they simultaneously directed their gazes at Grandmaster Fenrir.

Grandmaster Fenrir had once said the same thing before.

It appeared as though he had already evaluated Qin Wentian's potential back then.

On the vantage point, Fenrir smiled as he stated. “The exchange has been concluded. White Deer Institute will be ranked first, the Watermoon Mountain Villa ranked second, and the Demon Cult ranked third.”

Fenrir’s announcement was within the expectations of the crowd. In that moment, many emotions were running high; disappointment, shock and of course, happiness.Bailu Yi herself was exceedingly joyful.The White Deer Institute had obtained the first ranking because of Qin Wentian. How could she be unhappy?

The expression on Ghaus’s face couldn’t be any uglier. Before this, he had arrogantly told Qin Wentian that there would be a reckoning between them after the conclusion of the exchange. But now, did he even have the guts to stay?

“Haha, Ghaus, the lass was right. In this exchange, what exactly have you contributed? Useless baggage, tell me what use do you have!” Old First of the three brothers laughed uproariously, his words were extremely sarcastic, each one like a sword stabbing Ghaus in the heart. That very same phrase he had condescendingly remarked to Qin Wentian, hadn’t it returned to smack him back in the face?

Ghaus was filled with fury, Old First of the three brothers shouldn't have made such comments. His words caused many in the crowd to turn their gaze onto Ghaus, making him feel close to dying from the embarrassment.

He was the one that called Qin Wentian 'useless baggage', yet that same person had managed to obtain the first ranking in this exchange for the White Deer Institute. This achievement truly had nothing to do with him.

He would never have imagined that at such a young age, Qin Wentian would actually have such a high level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. But if Qin Wentian was already so talented, why did the White Deer Institute still invite him, Ghaus? Unless, the White Deer Institute was similarly kept in the dark regarding Qin Wentian's true ability.Ghaus wasn't the only one that felt shock. Many from the Star-Seizing Manor were stealing glances at Qin Wentian.

This young man would surely have the opportunity to be like Grandmaster Fenrir, a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster.

The status of a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist was totally different when compared to the status of a third-ranked. A fourth-ranked Grandmaster could inscribe fourth-ranked Inscriptions, forming fourth-ranked formations that are even able to deal with Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. The power they wield can be considered equal to or even exceed that of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

This was the reason why the Yan Clan chose to neutralise the enmity by sacrificing Yan Kong. With the White Deer Institute backing Qin Wentian, they did not have sufficient power to kill him. Hence, Qin Wentian would have no obstacle in the way of his growth. Offending a future fourth-ranked Inscriptionist was an incredibly stupid idea.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as calm as ever. Obtaining the first ranking was what he had promised Bailu Yi. Furthermore, it would only do him good to display his talent; it would undoubtedly smooth his path when he unveiled his true identity to the 'hidden' Azure Faction in the future.

"Everyone has worked hard." At that moment, on the vantage point, the elder standing next to Grandmaster Fenrir faintly spoke. "According to the results, as the champion of this exchange, the White Deer Institute are allowed to bring ten additional people excluding the Divine Inscriptionist himself; the Watermoon Mountain Villa can bring eight additional people, while the Demon Cult can bring six."

"Three days from now, gather your people and meet here. After which, we will set out for the place of the trial together with the other transcendent powers of our Moon Continent. Prepare yourselves well," added the sharp-looking middle-aged man, causing the expressions of the crowd to falter slightly.

All of them understood what he was trying to say. Although there were great benefits to be obtained in the place of the trial, the danger was correspondingly greater as well.

In the Eastern City, other than the White Deer Institute, Watermoon Mountain Villa and the Demon Cult, there was still the transcendent power, Star-Seizing Manor. And outside of the Eastern City, the Moon Continent had a total of three other transcendent powers which would also send their men to the place of the trial. When these great powers congregated together, there were the inevitable clashes between them in addition to the dangers faced in the secret realm. One truly had to be extremely cautious in this expedition.

“For the expedition into the secret realm this time, there will definitely be peak Yuanfu Cultivators sent as representatives by those transcendent powers. Maybe even the Moon Continent’s Heaven’s Chosen will also take part.”

Many were speculating in their hearts as they departed the area.

As the crowd dispersed, Grandmaster Fenrir smiled to the elder beside him, “This batch of Divine Inscriptionists participating in today’s exchange can all be considered the cream of the crop. When you guys enter the secret realm this time, it seems that the Star-seizing Manor’s team formation will be at an unprecedented level.”

The middle-aged elder disagreed, “Regretfully, it could only be considered truly flawless if Grandmaster participated on our behalf as well.”

“Hahaha, if I could enter, it would mean that the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the other powers could enter as well. Trust in the younger generations. If there’s nothing else, I will take my farewell first.” Grandmaster Fenrir bid his farewell as he too, departed the area.

“Yang Fan, what are your thoughts?” The middle-aged elder spoke to Yang Fan who stood beside him.

“Let’s hope they can really be of some use,” Yang Fan replied in a low voice.

In his eyes, no matter how powerful a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist was, they were still merely trash. To many people, Divine Inscriptionists were extremely revered and had a special status, but to Yang Fan, as a Heaven’s Chosen as well as someone from a transcendent power, being a Divine Inscriptionist was just an occupation, so there was nothing special about it.

He wasn’t lacking in Divine Weapons and during real combat, the time needed for third-ranked Divine Inscriptionists to inscribe a peak-tier third-ranked Inscription was sufficient for Yang Fan to kill them a few hundred times over.

To him, personal cultivation was still the most important. Strength was everything.

These Divine Inscriptionists were merely tools to be used inside the secret realm, they had no other purpose whatsoever…………Cheers abounded within the White Deer Institute after Qin Wentian and the rest returned. They had obtained the first ranking which gave them the opportunity to send ten people into the secret realm.

Any additional slots for entering into the place of the trial was extremely important - every additional slot meant an extra pair of helping hands.

At this moment, the majority of members with authority from the White Deer Institute were all gathered in the great hall. Qin Wentian was there as well but Ghaus, had already disappeared.

Ghaus knew very well that he was no longer needed. Rather than returning and suffering the cold stares of his inferiors, he might as well leave directly.

Naturally, those from the White Deer Institute weren't bothered by Ghaus's absence. Qin Wentian exceeded Ghaus in all aspects in terms of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

"Are there any suggestions regarding the participants for entry into the secret realm?" inquired the large-eyed elder.

"Since the first ranking was obtained because of Qin Wentian's help, I think it would be best for him to make the decision," faintly spoke an old man elegantly dressed in white. The large-eyed elder nodded his head, "As it should be."

After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian with smile. "Qin Wentian, because of your highly significant contribution, the White Deer Institute was able to rank first. I will let you in on a little secret: there have been recent rumours that the secret realm might be the Dao Cultivation Grounds of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. There, the greater the amount of fortune one tries to acquire, the greater the degree of dangers faced. There will be many experts entering the secret realm in three days time, and I suspect even the Heaven's Chosen ranked on the Heavenly Fate Ranking will participate as well."

"It was with your help that we could obtain the first ranking. Do you have any requests regarding the ten people selected?"

A look of contemplation flashed on Qin Wentian's face. Good fortune correlates to the degree of danger. Anyone too weak to enter may never leave again. Even Chu Mang may not be able to make it out safely.

And if they met with danger within the realm, the first priority of the White Deer Institute would surely be to protect Bailu Yi, followed by him.

"The White Deer Institute can decide, I have no requests," Qin Wentian replied. It was better if Fan Le and Chu Mang didn't enter, as the White Deer Institute might not have sufficient manpower to protect them all.

“Good, since you have no requests, we shall decide the names then. After this, the discussion will be boring, Little Yi, why don’t you accompany Qin Wentian for a walk?” The large-eyed elder smiled, causing Bailu Yi to glare fiercely at him in response.

After exiting the great hall, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but smile wryly at the fuming expression on Bailu Yi’s pure face. “Why are you glaring at me like this?”

“It’s all your fault that everyone in the Institute thinks I’ve got something going on with you, and now it wouldn’t help even if I explained the truth to them.” Bailu Yi pouted. She naturally understood the thought processes of those within the hall.

However, she and Qin Wentian were merely friends, yet everyone thought that she was infatuated with him. This made her feel extremely depressed.

“Do you want me to clarify things?” Qin Wentian shrugged.

“The more you try to explain, the worst it will be. Hmph, are you trying to break off your relationship with me?” Bailu Yi’s answer caused black lines to appear on Qin Wentian’s forehead. The hearts of women were truly difficult to comprehend indeed.

Seeing the dumbfounded expression on Qin Wentian’s face made Bailu Yi break out into a smile. “Forget it, I was just teasing you. It doesn’t matter as long as we both know the truth. Let’s go for a walk, do you have any place you wish to go?”

“Let’s visit the Hell Arena, the Yuan Meteor Stones that I previously won have all been used up. Let’s make some money before we enter the secret realm,” Qin Wentian replied with a grin, causing Bailu Yi to roll her eyes.

What did this fellow treat the Hell Arena as? A place that freely gifted Yuan Meteor Stones to him?However, Bailu Yi had no further comments after witnessing his performance. Now that Qin Wentian had already stepped into the third level of Yuanfu, the results were the same as before, opponents of the same realm couldn’t match up to him, and he was unrivalled when facing opponents of the same level.

Qin Wentian’s winning streak continued on, all the way from 60 consecutive victories to 90 consecutive victories.

The name ‘Kirin’ was already extremely well known in the Hell Arena. When he was in the second level of Yuanfu, his battle record showed a staggering 60 wins and 0 losses. Now that he broke through to the third level of Yuanfu, he immediately won thirty more battles. Did this mean that if he appeared again, he would then join the exclusive club of those with a battle record of a hundred consecutive wins with no losses?

In the Hell Arena, only exceedingly famous characters could claim such a battle record.

Many wondered if Kirin would be able to set a whole new Arena record!…………In the Pill Emperor Hall, there was a similar discussion on the matter of entry into the secret realm.

The four transcendent powers of the Moon Continent all had control of the entrance. The agreement between them was that when the secret realm opened every year, they would each be able to send a total of twenty people within.

“Zhan Chen, we would have to trouble you to lead our members for the expedition to the secret realm this time round,” a middle-aged man spoke to a young man.

This young man had a kindly appearance, and was extraordinarily good looking.

He was one of the four Heaven’s Chosen in the Moon Continent, Zhan Chen from the Pill Emperor Hall who was also ranked #11 in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“Your disciple understands.” Zhan Chen nodded his head. After which, he turned his gaze towards an attractive older woman that stood beside him. Despite her age, this woman was filled with charm and exuded a mature beauty. When she was younger, she would have definitely belonged to the category of women capable of overthrowing empires with their looks.

This woman was none other than the daughter of the Pill Emperor, Luo He.“Martial Aunt, will Junior Sister Qingcheng join the expedition to the secret realm this time round?” Zhan Chen smiled as he inquired.

“Qingcheng’s cultivation is not enough yet, I don’t want her to take the risk. However, Bai Fei wishes to go and gain experience, how about doing a favor for me and take care of her on my behalf.” Luo He laughed.

“Junior Sister, you are too protective of Qingcheng.” That middle-aged man from earlier smiled. “I noticed you have been rejecting all marriage proposals from the other powers, does Junior Sister already have someone in mind for Qingcheng?”

“I have no plans as of yet. However, I do not wish for her to marry into the Hua Clan. It’s a shame that Zhan Chen already has a companion. Otherwise, I would definitely betroth Qingcheng to him,” Luo He replied. Her words made clear her opinion towards the young man before her; evidently she held him in extremely high regard!

AGM 260 - Gathering At The Trial Grounds

In the blink of an eye, three days had already passed.

Within the training grounds of the Star-Seizing Manor, the three major powers that won the exchange had arrived.

The White Deer Institute sent Qin Wentian, Bailu Yi and ten other cultivators. A total of twelve people.

The Watermoon Mountain Villa sent the Li Clan's three brothers and eight other cultivators, making a total of eleven people.

While the Demon Cult sent the young man, minus his two assistants who had perished, as well as six other cultivators, making a total of seven people.

All in all, the total number of people sent by the three major powers could be classified into thirty cultivators and six Divine Inscriptionists. And for the cultivators they sent, all of them were at the peak of the Yuanfu Realm and were extremely adept at combat. After existing for so many years, there was no problem for the White Deer Institute to muster up ten peak-level Yuanfu experts.

Especially Bailu Jing, a ranker from the Heavenly Fate Ranking. He was the one nominated to lead the White Deer Institute team for the expedition this time around.

“Little Brother Qin, if we meet any dangers inside the secret realm, let's pool our efforts to neutralise it together,” the Li Clan's three brothers politely suggested, after greeting Qin Wentian.

“I shall listen to the arrangement made by Uncle Li then. After all, I'm still young and inexperienced, so it would be best if all of us could pool our efforts and work together.” Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. The purpose of Divine Inscriptionists in the secret realm was extremely simple. The Inscriptionists were to take the lead, breaking formations and sniffing out traps. With them leading the way, the path inside the secret realm would be many times smoother.

“Good, everyone's here.” At that moment, a voice drifted over.. The crowd turned and looked in the direction of the voice, only to see Yang Fan in the lead, followed by nineteen other cultivators. The auras they exuded all felt extremely imposing, it was obvious that they were all elites trained by the Star-Seizing Manor.

The stronger they were, the better it would be.

That middle-aged elder from before was also present, and after noting everyone’s arrival, he waved his hands and spoke, “Since everyone is ready, let’s move out.”

“Right.” Everyone rose in the air as they followed after those from the Star-Seizing Manor.The Secret Realm of Divine Inscriptions was one of the eighteen testing grounds of the Grand Xia Empire. Qin Wentian had already entered two of the eighteen testing grounds - the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds, as well as the Celestial Lake Refinement Grounds.

The entrance to the Spirit Beast Testing Grounds was shared by many transcendent powers, while the Celestial Lake Refinement Grounds was controlled by Fairy Qing Mei.

Because the Secret Realm of Divine Inscriptions was located in the Moon Continent, it was only natural for it to fall under the control of the four transcendent powers living there. They were the ones who decided who was qualified to enter.

The four transcendent powers of the Moon Continent were the Star-Seizing Manor from the eastern region, the Skyember Sect from the southern region, Pill Emperor Hall from the central region and Hua Clan from the northern region. Only the western region had no transcendent powers.

The entrance to the Secret Realm of Divine Inscriptions was located in the western region, which was a scorchingly hot and lifeless desert.

The sands of the western desert blazed with a golden hue. It was so vast it was impossible to see the end of it with just the naked eye.The wind gusted as the golden sands shifted. No human figures could be seen for a thousand miles, only an aura of desolation.

Several moments passed when suddenly, a wavering black sphere that emanated a sense of destruction appeared from a certain direction. In the blink of an eye, the black dot transformed into a black-colored sandstorm, somehow even causing the skies to turn dark as it absorbed all light, giving people the sense that the apocalypse had arrived.

The golden sand was pulled into the terrifying sandstorm, drifting about with the force of the wind. Everyone knew that this was the abominable black sandstorm of the western desert. The locals would tell you that it would appear intermittently, wrecking havoc for a period of time before subsiding, until the whole cycle restarted once more. And at that very moment, far away from the sandstorm, another group of silhouettes was making their way towards it, heading into the depths of the desert.

“How unlucky, why are we encountering this dratted sandstorm at this moment,” someone cursed, feeling extremely depressed.

The one in the lead was a young man with a herculean physique. This person unconsciously exuded arrogance, and his whole body gave people the sensation that it was bursting with power. This person, was none other than Zhao Lie, ranked #28 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, hailing from the Skyember Sect and one of the four Heaven’s

Chosen. Also, just like his name, his temper was as fiery as an inferno.Among the four Heaven's Chosen, Zhao Lie was ranked last. However, he was never willing to accept this ranking. At this moment, his eyes burned with an intense fire; he heard that for the expedition this time around, Yang Fan and Zhan Chen were also participating. He truly wanted to see these two other Heaven's Chosen who shared the same status as himself, and how powerful they had become. Had they already stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm?

"Sadly, Hua Taixu didn't come today. But, I guess I won't be too lonely with Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, Bai Fei and the rest." Zhao Lie grinned, he was filled with excitement for this expedition. Perhaps he'd get a chance to test his strength against them?In the vast Moon Continent, other than the four Heaven's Chosen, there were also other rankers in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. Bailu Jing from the White Deer Institute, was precisely one of them. Among the 360 names, there were the young and old, and for the expedition this time around, there would surely be many rankers participating as well. How could Zhao Lie not be filled with anticipation.After passing the sandstorm, Zhao Lie increased his speed and finally arrived at an extremely sprawling ancient city, built in the desert.

Many supreme experts guarded the main entrance that led to the ancient city. Evidently, these people all belonged to the four transcendent powers of the Moon Continent. Their mission was simple, to keep out intruders from entering the Secret Realm of the Divine Inscriptions.

And right in front of the ancient city's main entrance, several silhouettes could be seen making their way over. These people belonged to three different camps. With a single glance, Zhao Lie had already identified who they each belonged to.

"Haha, Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, how have you guys been." Zhao Lie laughed, as soon as they came within hearing range.

Zhan Chen smiled, "Brother Zhao, how about you?"

As for Yang Fan, he remained silent. This was his personality, as he was a man of few words, yet the tinge of arrogance he exuded was similar to that of Zhao Lie."Knowing that the both of you are here, how could I not be as well?" Zhao Lie's voice was extremely loud. And as his gaze shifted to the third camp, it landed on the person in the lead. "Hua Taixu is not coming, but they sent you instead? Is your Hua Clan trying to nurture another Hua Taixu?"

The young man from the Hua Clan inclined his head. His sharp gaze was akin to a sword, boring into Zhao Lie.The name of this person was Hua Feng, with a cultivation base at the peak-level of Yuanfu and he was ranked #60 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. With his talent, he could also be considered as someone distinguished in the Moon Continent.

However, he didn't shine as much because the radiance of a blazing sun like Hua Taixu was so bright that it overshadowed everything.

With the existence of Hua Taixu, no matter how talented someone in the Hua Clan was, they would all be shunted to the side, only serving as a backdrop to further enhance Hua Taixu's light."You still talk as much crap as before," Hua Feng faintly replied, causing a fiery light to blaze in Zhao Lie's eyes. "Oh? Well, I'm good at talking crap, but I'm even better in combat. Do you want me to guide you?"

"Anytime," Hua Feng replied, before shifting his gaze away, no longer interested in Zhao Lie."Zhao Lie from the Skyember Sect, ranked #28 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking; Hua Feng from the Hua Clan, the second most talented of the Hua Clan's younger generation after Hua Taixu. He's ranked #60 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking." Over at the Star-Seizing Manor Camp, Bailu Yi whispered to Qin Wentian. She knew that Qin Wentian wasn't from the Moon Continent, hence she took it upon herself to introduce some of the more crucial characters here to him.

These people, were all characters that could summon the wind and rain over here in the Moon Continent.Qin Wentian nodded, he kept his head low as he glanced at these powerful individuals, paying special attention to those from the Pill Emperor Hall and the Hua Clan.

Zhan Chen from the Pill Emperor Hall was ranked #11 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. This man had a scholarly appearance, seemingly casual and extremely amicable. Beside him was his companion, an extremely attractive-looking woman.

Yang Fan from the Star-Seizing Manor was more taciturn, a man of few words. The faint pride that seemed carved into his features was like a wall that allowed no one near him.

Zhao Lie's temper was brash and insolent, resembling a fiery inferno.For Hua Feng, there wasn't enough information about him yet. But undoubtedly, these rankers of the Heavenly Fate Ranking all unconsciously emitted a faint aura of pride. Even the even-tempered Bailu Jing did as much. Qin Wentian was like this as well, and this pride - which some may call arrogance - was something that innately belonged to these characters.

Pride and arrogance were born from self-confidence, and not one of these characters were lacking in that aspect.

"Hua Taixu and Hua Xiaoyun didn't show up, and Bai Fei from the Pill Emperor Palace is present. But, where is Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian felt somewhat disappointed. During the journey, he still had some hopes of running into Mo Qingcheng in this expedition. But sadly, she wasn't here, only Bai Fei had come instead.

He recognised Bai Fei, but she took no notice of such an insignificant character like him. Once, Bai Fei had told him that he and Mo Qingcheng belonged to different words, and asked him to wake up to reality.

Now that he had arrived in the Moon Continent, he wondered what Bai Fei would think if she saw him now.

"If everyone is here, let's not delay any longer. We will enter the secret realm's trial grounds straight away," spoke the sharp-looking, middle-aged elder beside Yang Fan. The powerful experts from the other three transcendent powers all nodded in agreement.Momentarily, four representatives from the four transcendent power stood in front of the main entrance. In their hands was a strange-looking symbol, each different from the rest. Channeling their Astral Energy within, a resplendent light shot forth from the four symbols into a seal inscribed on the main entrance. In the next instant, thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard as the door to the main entrance opened.

Passing through this door would lead them all to the interior of the ancient city. The destination they sought lay just ahead - the Secret Realm of Divine Inscriptions!

AGM 261 - Altering The Heavens And Transforming The Earth

Everyone's eyes glowed with a bright light as the door to the ancient city opened. Without further ado, they entered as a group.

Over here, many ancient-looking buildings were situated within a vast landscape. Even the atmosphere was tinged with an archaic air. But one thing was certain, the interior of the ancient city belonged to a different space compared the one outside.

In addition, the crowd could clearly feel terrifying surges of energy pressing down on them, the power of a manifested constellation.

(TL note: Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants can manifest constellations.)

Over here, there were skies, and there were also constellations.

Despite it being in the middle of the day, the outlines of countless stars were visible. And in the middle of that inexhaustible starlight, the crowd could also see the faint shadow of an imposing and gigantic statue standing in mid-air, overlooking the ancient city as though it wanted to place the entire land and its inhabitants underneath its feet. "That's a manifested constellation, it seems like the rumors were real." Many people in the crowd mused. The transcendent powers had already heard of this, but the other parties definitely hadn't known of it.

They could see the manifested constellation, and clearly feel its strength. The statue overlooking the ancient city inundated the entire area with a terrifying pressure; it must be a manifestation of a powerful gravity-type constellation.

There were some that tried to resist the pressure by soaring into the air, however they only discovered that it was impossible to fly in this space. At most, they could only levitate a few inches, but if they tried to force their way further up, the pressure here would act upon them, forcing them back down to the ground.

"Manifested constellation," Bailu Jing murmured before he commented, "Seems like the people who entered here previously triggered something, which caused the birth of the current manifested constellation. Before this, although the transcendent powers knew that this place was extraordinary, they didn't know the reason behind it. But now, with the existence of that manifested constellation, it appears that this place was truly the Dao Cultivation Ground of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant back in the past."

Bailu Yi and Qin Wentian both nodded, no one knew what exactly had happened in this secret realm the last time the transcendent powers entered it. They only knew that even Hua Taixu had been injured.

“Divine Inscriptionists, please lead the way,” commanded a thick-browed elder in that moment. He stood beside Yang Fan, emanating an aura of extreme danger. His eyes were black, like tunnels with endless depths, as though they were capable of drawing people within. The combat prowess of this person was most definitely extraordinary.

“That old man is named Zhu Sha, also a ranker of the Heavenly Fate Ranking,” Bailu Jing reminded Qin Wentian, patting his shoulders. “Remember to act with caution, and do your best to protect Little Yi.”

“Right,” Qin Wentian replied, locking eyes with Bailu Yi. After which, they walked to the front, along with the Li Clan’s three brothers and the youth from the Demon Cult.

“Little Brother Qin, let’s walk together.” Old First nodded to him, the Star-Seizing Manor camp following behind Qin Wentian and the rest of the Divine Inscriptionists.There were too many traps powered by Divine Inscriptions layered all around the place, and it was traditional for Divine Inscriptionists to clear the path.

Not only that, the experience gained by those who had visited in the past was useless to them now. All the traps and formations that were originally easy enough to break had already been broken by past Divine Inscriptionists, leaving only the traps that were beyond their abilities to handle. These traps and formations had claimed their lives instead, causing any potential knowledge of further traps to be lost with their death..The various camps all proceeded into the depths of the ancient city. So far, they met with no danger, but several places obviously had traces of damaged runic outlines. Evidently, this was caused by the work of earlier Divine Inscriptionists who had entered previously.

“That platform seems to be where the light from the manifested constellation is pointing towards.” Everyone fixed their attention in that direction. There was a huge platform supported by stone pillars that resembled a training ground and its surroundings were layered with various stone ruins. Additionally, the faint shadow of a statue of an Ascendant seemed to be directly above it.

“There’s fluctuations of Astral Energy over there.” As though they sensed something, everyone began to sprint over to the platform.

“Hey you guys, go up and take a look.” Zhu Sha pointed to the elevated platform, as he imperiously commanded the Divine Inscriptionists.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, the tone of Zhu Sha, had no hint of politeness in it at all, it was as though he was ordering a bunch of slaves forward.

The people from the transcendent powers were basically treating them as tools to be used for the trial grounds.

“Let’s go.” The three brothers led the way. Qin Wentian’s personality was more cautious by nature, he couldn’t help but frown when he sensed the fluctuations from the runic outlines on the platform.

“Uncle Li, wait. There’s something strange up there,” Qin Wentian called out. His perception told him that there was a peculiar source of energy enveloping the platform, but as to where it came from exactly, Qin Wentian couldn’t decipher it.

The three brothers turned and glanced at Qin Wentian as they halted their movements. “What’s wrong? Did you sense something?”

Qin Wentian lightly shook his head, “I have no idea, but I can tell that there’s an extremely terrifying surge of energy flowing about. It’s good to be more cautious.”

“You have no idea?” Zhu Sha unhappily interjected. “Since you can’t sense it, you might as well go and test it out. Won’t we know what we’re facing after that?”

“Senior, this place is filled with many unseen dangers. We should be more careful lest a single mistake leads us to our doom, with no hope of recovery. We can choose to bypass this platform and explore the other areas.” Although Qin Wentian himself felt unhappiness in his heart, he didn’t outwardly show his displeasure.

“If we do things according to what you say, won’t that mean we would have to bypass every hint of danger we meet? If that’s the case, what the hell are you even here for?” Zhu Sha replied in a cold voice, his brows twitching when he saw Qin Wentian challenging his decision.

“If that’s the case, please feel free to go up and explore for yourself.” Qin Wentian made a gesture of invitation, just as impolite as Zhu Sha. They had not begged the Star-Seizing Manor to be here. On the contrary, it was the Star-Seizing Manor who required their services. This attitude of Zhu Sha was too rude and caused much dissatisfaction.“What did you say?” An ice-cold intent burst forth from Zhu Sha, however a round-faced elder immediately intervened, “Forget it, the words of that little brother does have its merits, so let’s all take a step back. It would only do us good to be cautious here.”

Zhu Sha’s personality was too direct, the round-faced elder was much more diplomatic. He understood that they would still have need for the Divine Inscriptionists. Even if Zhu Sha wanted to make a move against them, he should wait until after they exited the trial grounds.

“Hmph, no matter what, we still need one person to go up.” Zhu Sha coldly snorted.

“Forget it. Old Third, go up and take a look.” Old First decided to mitigate the feelings of unhappiness by giving in to Zhu Sha.

“No,” Qin Wentian decisively rejected. After he obtained heart sense (kinesthesia), his perception was many times more powerful than before. He felt a strong sense of unease from the towering platform. Glancing at the stone benches and the surrounding ruins, he felt as though the platform was a place that was used to offer sacrifices in the past. He had a faint feeling that this place was the backbone for the entirety of Divine Inscriptions in this secret realm, and it was highly probable that there existed many killing formations or traps that protected it. If someone accidentally triggered those traps, the consequences would be dire.

"Uncle Li, don't go," Qin Wentian warned him again. They were here at the behest of the Star-Seizing Manor, but they weren't tools to be used. This was a matter of principle. If they followed what Zhu Sha said, not one of them would make it out alive.

The Li Clan's three brothers smiled, they understood Qin Wentian's kind intentions but were unwilling to make an enemy out of the Star-Seizing Manor. Suddenly, a member of the Skyember Sect impatiently rushed up to the platform, moving towards the centre.

"There's no issue!" That person remained safe and sound, and almost immediately, Zhu Sha's countenance turned colder.

"Pu!"

All of a sudden, an overwhelming pressure pressed down from the skies, resembling a gigantic foot stomping down on the ground. In front of everyone's eyes, that foolish cultivator from the Skyember Sect turned into a mangled pool of flesh and blood. Not only that, the platform began to shimmer with a weird glow, absorbing the blood from the dead cultivator. When they saw what had happened, the hearts of those hesitating on whether or not they should rush up the platform, began to palpitate rapidly. What a close shave, if it weren't for the young Divine Inscriptionist from the Star-Seizing Manor, their endings would have been the same as that cultivator.

The heartbeats of the Li Clan's three elders quickened as they drew in a deep breath, flashing looks of gratitude to Qin Wentian.

Zhu Sha's countenance sank, but he had nothing to say.

Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered about him. He was frowning, and for some reason, his heart was still pounding rapidly. "Be careful, there's something strange going on," Qin Wentian warned in a low voice. Just as the sound of his voice faded, the ground they were standing on started to tremble.

"Indeed, the platform was a sacrificial altar." Qin Wentian stared at the platform as his heart sank. There was a high possibility that the expedition into the secret realm this time around was different from what Hua Taixu and the rest experienced in the past.

"Wentian, Little Yi, come back here," Bailu Jing called out, he could sense that something was wrong as people from the different camps started to assemble.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian sank his palms towards the ground as he started to frenziedly inscribe Divine Inscriptions.

As the tremors grew increasingly intense, Qin Wentian's speed became faster and faster. He could sense the energy fluctuations in the runic outlines of a Divine Inscription embedded underneath the ground.

"Brother Jing, help me to slash apart the surrounding grounds," Qin Wentian called out. Bailu Jing immediately acted without delay, slicing with his palms, causing the ground about Qin Wentian to break apart. However, as a rumbling sound echoed, the surrounding earth started to move together, trying to recover.

"Continue breaking them apart, don't let the ground converge together. I need some time!" Qin Wentian shouted. In the next moment, a raging wind gusted, as a terrifying current of airflow permeated the surroundings. No one had expected such a scenario to occur.

Those from the White Deer Institute stood in a circle surrounding Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi, and began slashing and destroying the surrounding ground. Qin Wentian rapidly slammed his palms downwards and momentarily, the outline of a gigantic Eight Trigram appeared.

"Sealing Formation." Bailu Yi saw Qin Wentian inscribing sealing-type inscriptions and immediately understood what he wanted to do. Qin Wentian wanted to set up a sealing formation. Rumbling sounds rang out incessantly, the pressure emanating from the Ascendant statue grew increasingly stronger. The raging wind gusted with an unprecedented ferocity, as the magnitude of the tremors began to ignite explosions all about.

"ARGH…" A miserable shriek rang out, already there were people who had fallen. Qin Wentian's hand speed increased to its maximum, yet he still tried his best to raise his pace. His attainment wasn't high enough yet, and he still needed a long period of time before he could completely inscribe a powerful Inscription. "BREAK THE GROUND FASTER!" Bailu Jing roared. His finger glowed with Astral Light as he disappeared into the wind, rapidly moving about while slicing and slashing at the surrounding ground.

"RUMBLE!" Far away, towering mountains appeared from nowhere, rising tall from the ground.

Destruction reigned supreme as the ancient city crumbled apart, replaced by an entirely new landscape. The only thing that remained unchanged was the Ascendant statue high up in the skies.

"Altering the Heavens and transforming the Earth!" The hearts of the survivors all trembled. They knew that this time around, the secret realm's trial would be a far different experience than what any of their predecessors had previously encountered!

AGM 262 - Extreme Danger With Every Step

Qin Wentian inscribed at a furious speed and finally, the gigantic runic outlines of the Eight Trigram shone with a resplendent light as his Inscription was completed.

This seal of the Eight Trigram enveloped the space where Qin Wentian and those from the White Deer Institute were standing at. It sealed the tremors of the earth and even the waves of destructive energies were weakened. In the surroundings, the raging wind was still gusting as the quakes continued to rock the encompassing earth, breaking it apart before meshing them together.After a period of time, the destructive quakes finally calmed, and only then did the participants have the chance to observe the new landscape.

They were still in their original position, the Ascendant statue was still up in the skies. However, the place they were in was no longer the ancient city but rather, the true Dao Cultivation Grounds of that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.

“What a fearsome formation.” Qin Wentian’s heart shook slightly. That formation earlier had the power to transform the entire landscape, the ancient city was just a facade. This place was where their objectives lay.

The Dao Cultivation Ground was extremely vast, and far up ahead there was a transparent door. Beyond there, numerous ever-green pine trees and ancient mountains dotted the landscape, giving off a tranquil and elegant aura. However, there was also a great hall situated right in the middle of that scenic place. Within the great hall, a sculpture sat cross-legged, and an ancient-looking manual could be seen grasped in its hands.“Ascendant!”

Excitement flashed in the eyes of the crowd. This place was the true cultivation ground of that expert. If a single life was the price for making the real cultivation grounds of the Ascendant appear, then his death was absolutely worth it. It was too worth it.The people in the respective camps exchanged looks with each other. Other than excitement, there was also caution and suspicion. In the end, who would be the one to obtain the inheritance of this particular Ascendant?“Bzzzz bzzz!” A wind kicked up as several silhouettes couldn’t contain their greed any longer, and they dashed towards the transparent door. However, just as they took a few steps forward, the entire space seemed to light up from an unknown source.

“Careful, there are traps here!” someone called out, but it was already too late. Those who had run out earlier found their movements instantly locked by currents of runic power, while various traps around them began to activate.

One was caught unaware and was penetrated through by swords, while another encountered several demonic dragons rushing straight at him. That person instantly reacted by unleashing his Astral Souls to enhance his attacks, immediately slamming a palm and exploding the bodies of one. However, it was useless, with his movements locked down, his only fate was to be devoured by the dragons.

In the blink of an eye, not one of those that dashed out earlier were left alive. They had all fallen, despite their cultivation being at the peak of Yuanfu and being additionally supported by the fearsome power of their

Mandates.“Extreme danger with every step!”The hearts of the crowd pounded madly in shock. They personally witnessed the death of their comrades, yet no one dared make a move to save them. Even now, they wouldn’t risk moving a single step from where they stood. All of them were afraid of triggering even more unknown traps.

“This trial is many times more difficult compared to the trials in the past,” spoke an old man from the Pill Emperor Hall. “When I was here previously, although the ancient city had many traps, not every trap was powered by a peak-tier third-ranked Divine Inscription. This place is different, each step is layered with countless traps filled with killing intent. I believed this must be the true Dao Cultivation Grounds of that Ascendant.”

Many people nodded in agreement. The scope of danger in this place was many times higher compared to the past.“There’s danger with every step and we are unable to levitate. Although the inheritance is just before our eyes, it feels as far as the other side of the world. The difficulty to cross over safely is even higher than ascending the heavens.”

“Are there no other solutions?” Zhao Lie from the Skyember Sect asked in a loud voice. Earlier, due to his impatience, he had almost become one of those that had died. He knew that even with his power, it would be exceedingly tough to defend against the destructive traps within the formation.“There are only two options. First, we could use brute strength to barge through, or second, we get the Divine Inscriptionists to test each step, neutralising the traps, and confirming its safety before we cross over. There are no other choices, the difficulty level is at least a hundred times higher compared to the past.”

That old man from the Pill Emperor Palace replied, causing heavy expressions to appear on everyone’s countenance. If that was the case, who would still dare to choose the first option?

“Esteemed Grandmasters, the time has come to show your usefulness.” At this moment, an elder from the Skyember Sect spoke, his words causing a drastic change in the countenances of the Divine Inscriptionists present. This scenario was one that they wanted to avoid the most.“We will need a period of time to perceive and contemplate the formation,” an Inscriptionist replied.

“Fine.”

The transcendent powers of every camp consulted with their Divine Inscriptionists. While at the Star-Seizing Manor’s camp, Qin Wentian and the rest were still protected by the seal of the Eight Trigram. Earlier when the landscape was changing, their camp had suffered the least. At this moment, Yang Fan shifted his gaze onto Qin Wentian and the rest of the Inscriptionists as he spoke, “The White Deer Institute obtained first place in the exchange. We need to depend on your help now.”

“I’ll do my best,” Qin Wentian replied. Yang Fan nodded as he added, addressing all the Divine Inscriptionists present, “I won’t forget your help. My Star-Seizing Manor will also heavily reward the one who can aid us the most in the trial today.”The Divine Inscriptionists all nodded their heads, yet they understand the matter very clearly in their hearts. Only when they were needed would people from the transcendent powers speak so politely to them.Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he silently contemplated the entire space. There were several runic outlines of Inscriptions that were extremely profound, hidden in plain sight. One had to ‘sense’ them, the traps weren’t visible to the naked eye. Back then the first test set by Grandmaster Fenrir was none other than practice for this trial, but the amount of Divine Inscriptions Fenrir could hide in his mysterious portrait naturally wouldn't be able to compare to the amount hidden here.

Qin Wentian involuntarily trembled when he sent out his heart sense. A terrifying picture appeared in his mind.

Each step was filled with peak-tier, third-ranked attack-type Divine Inscriptions. However if it was only that, it wouldn't pose much of a challenge to the Divine Inscriptionists that came here today. The thing that caused Qin Wentian to have a headache was that each and every Divine Inscription within this formation was connected in a marvellous linkage. If someone were to neutralise a section, the power of the surrounding runic outlines would instantly congregate together, attacking the threat.

The Divine Inscriptions weren't scattered about as unique standalones but rather, they were part of a complete picture. A slight change would affect everything else, creating a butterfly effect.

If he walked out, he could slowly take his time to neutralise the Divine Inscriptions, but at the moment of neutralization, the other peak-tier third-ranked Inscription traps within the surroundings would instantly activate. How then, could one continue onwards?The perception of the other Inscriptionists couldn't be compared to Qin Wentian, yet they too could sense the intricacies of the linkage that connected the various Divine Inscriptions together. One of them shook his head, “This formation is unbreakable.”

“Unbreakable?” The countenance of many sunk as they heard that. If that was the case, wouldn't that mean they had to take the first option, to barge through with force? Yet the inevitable results were clear to all, the incident of their comrade's death was still fresh in their minds. Zhu Sha turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he spoke, “Your perception is the highest, how long do you need to neutralise this?”

“Very difficult, I have no confidence,” Qin Wentian replied. Zhu Sha frowned, and ignoring Qin Wentian's reply, he continued, “I will give you seven days of time.”

After which, he closed his eyes in silent meditation.

To him, seven days was already an extremely long time.If Qin Wentian was still unable to neutralise the traps, they could only use the first method.

A cold light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes, but he didn't say anything. He continued closing his eyes and quietly contemplated the runic outlines.

Even if it weren't for the sake of the Star-Seizing Manor, if he wanted to advance, he would still have to break the formation...No matter how difficult it was, he had no choice but to neutralise it.Time flowed by, nobody dared to make any reckless moves. Qin Wentian didn't contemplate the runic outlines of singular Inscriptions but rather, he was trying to see the complete picture, imprinting it into his mind.He knew with utter certainty that there was no way to neutralise this if he chose to study the Inscriptions one by one. In that case, he could only look for clues by studying them as a whole.

Through Qin Wentian’s perception, the overall picture became increasingly clearer and more complete.

However, he involuntarily trembled with fear when the completed picture finally surfaced in his mind.

He saw a Divine Condor inclining its proud, majestic head, with animosity filling its eagle-sharp eyes. It was trying to soar in the air but was unable to do so.

Because above it, there was a gigantic statue with its foot pressing it to the ground, suppressing it. The condor desired the freedom of the skies yet was unable to soar through the air. Hence, its hatred transformed into an intense baleful aura, and whoever dared to step on it, must die.

This scenario caused Qin Wentian’s heart to palpitate wildly. He opened his eyes, shifting his gaze to the blurry silhouette of the Ascendant statue above.

The Ascendant statue was suppressing the Divine Condor. How should he solve this? Not only was the Divine Condor suppressed, the cultivators themselves were unable to levitate, so if they wanted to cross to the other side of the transparent door, they had no choice but to step on the condor.

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed. Yet the Divine Inscriptionists remained motionless, they were still contemplating ways to break the formation.“Grandmasters, are you guys done?” Zhao Lie’s personality was more impatient, he had already been asking this same question repeatedly for the past few days.

“This old man is useless, I’m unable to break it.” An old man from his camp shook his head.

“If that’s the case, does that mean we can only rely on force to barge through?” Zhao Lie asked again.

“Yeah,” the old Divine Inscriptionist muttered.

“Very well, you do it then,” Zhao Lie spoke with a voice filled with ill-intent. His words caused the old man to frown as he replied, “This old man isn’t strong enough, I’m afraid that I wouldn’t be able to succeed.”

“If that’s the case, tell me what’s the use of keeping you alive?”

Terrible flames wreathed about Zhao Lie’s body as he punched out, causing a flame sabre to manifest as its terrifying temperature engulfed the surroundings, splitting the old man into two before turning his corpse into ashes.

This scenario left the other Divine Inscriptionists thunderstruck.

Zhao Lie then turned his gaze onto them as he asked, “How about you guys? Can you break it?”

The countenances of the other Divine Inscriptionists in his camp were extremely ugly to behold. “We... we will try...”

“Great.” Zhao Lie smiled. After which he turned to the other transcendent powers and stated, “Shouldn’t the Divine Inscriptionists the rest of you invited make a move as well?”

Those from the Pill Emperor Palace, Hua Clan and Star-Seizing Manor all turned their gazes onto the respective Divine Inscriptionists of each camp.

Zhu Sha eyed Qin Wentian as he spoke, “The period of seven days has already passed.”

Qin Wentian opened his eyes as he replied, “I still need more time.”

“There’s no more time, I’ve already said that I would only give you seven days of time. If you still can’t neutralise it, we can only choose to use the first method.” Zhu Sha faintly continued, “You’ve already seen how that old Divine Inscriptionist from the Skyember Sect met his end.”

Zhu Sha let his words hang in the air, the meaning behind them clearly understood by all.

AGM 263 - A Painful Lesson

Qin Wentian stared at Zhu Sha, he clearly understood Zhu Sha's meaning. If they had no choice but to choose the first method, the Divine Inscriptionists would be the one forced to make a move first.

And just like what Zhao Lie said, if the Divine Inscriptionists couldn't break the formation, what use did they have?

In the eyes of these transcendent powers, the Divine Inscriptionists were merely tools to be used.

Naturally, the Divine Inscriptionists were also clear on this point, but didn't the same thing hold true for them as well? They were making use of the strength of these transcendent powers to block incoming dangers as they attempted to break the formation.

However, the current scenario was something that these Inscriptionists had never experienced. They couldn't break the formation and not only that, they were trapped where they stood. Once they made an attempt to neutralise the Inscriptions, the result would only be their deaths.

Such an occurrence caused the conflict between both parties to directly erupt outwards. The powerful cultivators of the transcendent powers wanted to force the Inscriptionists to take action. If they couldn't neutralise the formations, there was no use in keeping them alive. Qin Wentian stared at Zhu Sha, and upon seeing his ice-cold expression, he replied, "I have just gained some insights regarding a way to break the formation. If Senior wants me to neutralise the Inscriptions right now, the only result would be death. However, if Senior can give me some more time, there would still be room for hope."

Qin Wentian's voice was unperturbed, with no hints of anger or rage within.

The current him, had long learnt how to mask his emotions, and he wouldn't easily show what his inner thoughts were.

Zhu Sha frowned and was about to say something as Yang Fan interjected, "Give him some more time then."

"Very well, I will give you three more days." Zhu Sha snorted with displeasure, he knew that his attitude would offend Qin Wentian, but he just didn't care about it.

So what if Qin Wentian was a powerful third-ranked Inscriptionist? Did he even have the time to inscribe Inscriptions during actual combat? Zhu Sha didn't fear him at all.

A look of comprehension flashed on Zhao Lie's countenance as he noted what was happening at the Star-Seizing Manor camp. He was considering whether or not they should wait for Qin Wentian?

The people from the Hua Clan and Pill Emperor Hall similarly cast their gazes in the direction of Qin Wentian. From the conversation, they could discern that Qin Wentian should be the strongest Divine Inscriptionist within the camp of the Star-Seizing Manor.

And among those from the Pill Emperor Palace, Bai Fei also took notice of Qin Wentian. An expression of bewilderment involuntarily appeared on her face. She could faintly feel that Qin Wentian looked somewhat familiar, like she had met him before. The feeling kept prodding her, but she couldn't remember an occasion where she could have acquainted herself with such a powerful third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster.

It had been around half a year's time since she last saw Qin Wentian.

And in the past half year, Qin Wentian's features had lost all traces of its earlier youthfulness. His features were now even more exquisitely sculpted, filled with the charm of masculinity, and added to that his longer black hair as well as the marked change in his aura, it made Bai Fei unable to recognise the current him.

Qin Wentian's transformation was too huge, especially in terms of his demeanor.

In the first place, Bai Fei wasn't even that familiar with Qin Wentian. To her, Qin Wentian was only a genius from a small country, and wasn't qualified to enter her sights. She had never seriously regarded his existence, hence it was only natural that she was unable to recognise him now with a since glance. She only felt that he was faintly familiar.

"Fine, let's wait three more days," Zhao Lie muttered. Although he was famed for his impatience, he knew that with their strength, if they chose to forcefully barge through the sea of Inscriptions, the amount of casualties would be disastrous. Even he himself didn't have absolute confidence he could deal with the power of the traps.

Hence now, he could only choose to wait.

"Do you really have a solution?" Bailu Yi stared at Qin Wentian, asking in a low voice. Her attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions wasn't too bad, but she couldn't make heads or tails out of the current situation.

"Let me ponder over this a little more." Qin Wentian was staring at the faint shadow of the Ascendant statue in the air.

He had reason to believe since the supreme Ascendant set up this test, there would surely be a way to pass it. This must be something he had set up to ensure that people would be worthy of gaining his inheritance.

However, this ‘test’ was too difficult and the price one would pay if they failed it, was death.

Within these three days, there were many who had already lost patience. And when the third day arrived, Zhu Sha immediately confronted Qin Wentian, “Time is up.”

Qin Wentian slowly opened his eyes, as he stared at Zhu Sha. “I’ve no way to neutralise the Inscriptions, but I can try walking over them. However, my power alone is insufficient, I would require the aid of experts from the Star-Seizing Manor to accompany me in crossing over together.”

A dangerous light flashed in Zhu Sha’s eyes. Qin Wentian was unable to break the formation and he still wanted the experts of the Star-Seizing Manor to make the trip together with him?

Didn’t that mean he wanted the experts from the Star-Seizing Manor to share the risk with him?

“How many do you need?” Zhu Sha asked.

“At least ten people,” Qin Wentian replied.

“You are an Inscriptionist invited by the White Deer Institute. Doesn’t the White Deer Institute have enough people?” Zhu Sha coldly remarked.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, but his countenance instantly returned to normal. However, Zhu Sha had already seen the minute changes in his expression.

“Don’t worry, the experts that White Deer Institute sent this time round are all elites. Furthermore, you are more familiar with them, so their power should be sufficient,” Zhu Sha continued.

Qin Wentian frowned as he spoke, “Bailu Jing, how about it?”

Bailu Jing couldn’t help but feel that there was something strange going on when he heard how Qin Wentian addressed him. Previously, Qin Wentian had always been extremely polite, addressing him as Brother Jing.

“I guess we have no choice then,” Bailu Jing indifferently replied, yet he had already understood Qin Wentian’s intentions.

“Fine, but I cannot guarantee that we will be able to succeed. We will have to depend on luck and destiny, so follow closely and stand only to my left and right. Remember that speed is of the essence, so move as fast as you can towards the door.. And not only must we be swift, every step we take has to be filled with absolute power, pressing as heavily as you can onto the ground," Qin Wentian explained. "There are only two points to note: speed and strength. Using your fastest speed along with the strongest power of suppression you can muster."

The countenances of everyone flickered with uncertainty. To maintain their top speed while ensuring each and every step they took contained immense power? It was easier said than done.

After all, if they wanted to be fast, their steps would have to be light. It was tremendously difficult to accomplish what Qin Wentian had just mentioned.

Bailu Jing nodded his head, he trusted in Qin Wentian. "We will do our best."

"Doing your best is not sufficient, we must definitely succeed. To fail means death." Qin Wentian's countenance turned solemn, his words causing Bailu Jing and those from the White Deer Institute to re-assess this mission with greater gravity.Zhu Sha frowned in suspicion, but no matter what, since Qin Wentian was going to be the first to barge through, he would be the first guinea pig.

"Let's plan our positions. Me and Bailu Yi in the middle, Bailu Jing will stand behind me, while the others will stay to my left and right. This will offset the gap in power from my and Bailu Yi's lower cultivation base." Qin Wentian instructed. Bailu Jing nodded his head, and the members of the White Deer Institute swiftly complied.

"Very well, prepare yourselves." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. At this moment, Astral pressure gushed forth from the bodies of all twelve of them, as illusory wings appeared on their backs.

"Go!" Qin Wentian stepped out of the area of safety as the rest mirrored his actions. As their steps landed on the ground, the sounds of explosions rumbled as the formation began to activate.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian and the rest swiftly took another step forward, one filled with great power, fiercely stomping onto the ground. The combined power of their stomps temporarily suppressed the activation of the formation, causing the dangerous aura that was exuding out, to diminish.

"He is combining their strength with the gravitational effect of the Ascendant statue to suppress the formation." A bright glow flashed in the eyes of those Divine Inscriptionists. This fellow was truly bold, he had actually come up with such a method.

Qin Wentian and the others moved with lightning speed, as they mirrored Qin Wentian's steps, which seemed to have an unusual rhythm to them. And every time the surrounding hidden traps threatened to erupt forth, their steps would slam down onto the ground, causing the power of the traps to instantly dissipate as they were suppressed.

Although they were able to suppress the traps around them, the chain reaction caused by the activation of the formation was already beginning to merge the power from the other traps. The culminating energy was a hair's trigger away from a massive explosion.

"QUICKLY!" Qin Wentian roared as he rushed forward, a unique cadence to his steps. They continued mirroring his steps and cutting their way forwards with increasing speed, stomping onto the ground with even more force, forcibly suppressing the congregation of the other traps.

In the blink of an eye, under the thunderstruck gazes of the others, Qin Wentian and the rest were about to reach the other side.

Although it was dangerous, it wasn't impossible. And just when they were exulting, only a few steps short of reaching their goal, the terrifying power of the peak third-ranked Inscriptions coalesced in the form of an incomparably sharp arrow, as it fired towards them with explosive speed.

"Damn." The countenances of Qin Wentian and the rest underwent a drastic change. They hadn't managed to suppress its activation in time.

"You guys go on ahead, leave me." An old man abruptly broke away from the group, as he caused a gigantic shield of Astral Energy to form, blocking the path of that runic arrow.

Impressively enough, the old man actually managed to block the incoming attack. However, the chain reaction caused waves of energy to explode towards him from all sides, resulting in the manifestation of a horde of demonic beasts, which devoured him from where he stood. This formation, was too terrifying.

"Uncle Zhong!" Bailu Jing's countenance sank as he roared in agony. Qin Wentian turned and grabbed him along, as they all dashed out of that door, safely crossing over to the other side.

"They succeeded." The rest remaining behind breathed in wonder.

Qin Wentian's strategy had worked.

"Let's go, we'll do the same as them." Yang Fan abruptly stood up. Zhu Sha nodded his head, it was undoubtedly the best moment to act. They had to catch up to Qin Wentian, that brat's ability with Divine Inscriptions was truly excellent, and they could continue making use of him if there were more traps in front.

Yang Fan and those from the Star-Seizing Manor copied Qin Wentian's strategy, using speed and strength to suppress the activation of the formation.

However they soon discovered that it wasn't as easy as they had imagined. As soon as they had taken a second step, they could feel the whole space rumbling as terrifying waves of energy gushed towards them.

"BREAK THROUGH IT!" A terrifying aura erupted forth from Yang Fang, as he defended against the attack. Soon after, the rest of their team encountered obstacle after obstacle, and despite their efforts, the fearsome traps were unceasingly activated. They had not yet reached the other side, and already seven cultivators had fallen from their original team of twenty.

Those people that had fallen, were all peak-level Yuanfu cultivators.

"That bastard," Zhu Sha growled, his face growing dark with menace.

Only now did he understand that when Qin Wentian requested their cooperation earlier, he had already anticipated his response. Qin Wentian had played him perfectly, resulting in a team made up entirely of those from the White Deer Institute, exactly as he'd planned.

Not only that, their attempt at crossing seemed easier, only one from their group had fallen.

Finally, when Zhu Sha and those from the rest made it across, the Star-Seizing Manor had lost a total of eleven peak-level Yuanfu cultivators. One could say that the price they paid was harsh indeed.

The Li Clan's three brothers opened their eyes, staring at the vanished silhouettes as they calmly stated, "It was truly a foolish choice to offend a Divine Inscriptionist in this trial of Divine Inscriptions."

The three brothers could clearly see that the unusual path Qin Wentian treaded, was the safest and most perfect path.

Their calm voices resounded through the air, rocking the hearts of the remaining transcendent powers. Although Qin Wentian didn't intentionally act against those from the Star-Seizing Manor, although it could be said that their losses had nothing to do with him, the Star-Seizing Manor had paid an extremely painful price for their arrogance.

If they had just politely made their request in the first place, with Qin Wentian leading them across, could their losses be so severe?

AGM 264 - Myriad Variations Within The Formation

The experts from the Watermoon Mountain Villa had never been discourteous or showed ill intent to the Li Clan's three brothers. After all, the brothers all had good relationships with them and had been personally invited to represent them.

Not only that, since the Star-Seizing Manor wanted to be the villain, why would those from the Watermoon Mountain Villa make things difficult for themselves and offend even more people?

"Grandmasters, how should we best proceed?" Someone from the Watermoon Mountain Villa respectfully inquired.

Old First replied, "The path through this formation is like a boat on rocky waters, Little Brother Qin's perception is stronger than ours, that's why the path he treaded earlier was smoother. We will follow his path."

The attainment of all three brothers of the Li Clan was also extremely high. When Qin Wentian led the way, they all noticed the unique cadence of his movements.

But, because of the Star-Seizing Manor's attitude, no other Divine Inscriptionists saw fit to warn them. They had chosen to keep their mouths shut instead.

So what if those from the Star-Seizing Manor died? What did it have to do with them?

"Grandmaster Li, shall we proceed then?"

"Let's go. Everyone from the Demon Cult, let's work together. With more people we will have more power, and it will be easier to suppress the activation and to defend against any unexpected attacks." Old First cast his gaze over to the experts from the Demon Cult. They naturally didn't reject, nodding in agreement.At the same moment, Zhao Lie was also staring at the Inscriptionists that the Skyember Sect invited. "Dear Grandmasters, Zhao Lie apologises for my earlier rudeness, I hope all of you don't take it to heart. As long as we can safely reach the other side, I, Zhao, will definitely reward you heavily."

The Divine Inscriptionists didn't say anything, they knew Zhao Lie only acted like this because he was forced by the circumstances, but even so, how could they say no?

The Zhao Lie back then was extremely tyrannical, casually slaying an old Inscriptionist. If they said no now, their situation would definitely be the same as that old man. Obviously what they wanted to do was to abandon the members of the Skyember Sect, but evidently, it was impossible.With Qin Wentian leading the way, the rest all mirrored his team formation - the Divine Inscriptionists in the middle leading the way, with experts on the left and right of them aiding in defense. In spite of this, even though they managed to barge across, they still suffered heavy casualties, and not one of them could mirror Qin Wentian's success.There was a total of over two hundred cultivators that came to the secret realm today. However, in just a short period of time, eighty of them had already fallen. The death rate could be said to be extremely terrifying.

This was potentially the highest amount of fortune one could obtain during a trial, ever since the trial grounds were discovered. And correspondingly, the degree of danger was greater as well. The slightest mistake on their part would result in death, hence the survivors didn't feel joy but instead, bore it with a heavy pressure weighing down upon their hearts.

And after Qin Wentian stepped past that transparent door, he realised that even though the evergreen pine trees, the ancient mountains and that sculpture in the great hall were still visible, they could only be seen but not touched.

Not only that, after stepping past that transparent door, it seemed as though he had been transported into a different space. Those from the White Deer Institute that had accompanied him earlier had all disappeared.

"Did we trigger a formation that was inscribed by a space-type Inscription?" Qin Wentian could still remember that when they stepped past that door, he could vaguely feel the sensation of spatial energy.

He knew of Spatial-type Divine Inscriptions from the secret manuals Bailu Yi passed him. Spatial-type Inscriptions were extremely mysterious, as they touched on the concept of space.

Qin Wentian's heartbeat quickened as he took a look around his surroundings. He was in the middle of an extremely vast space, there were mountain peaks as well rivers and oceans. Qin Wentian understood that he had just stepped into yet another formation.

Not only him, anyone who went through the transparent door would also definitely enter this formation.

Lifting his head upwards, he could still see the Ascendant statue up in the skies. It was as though the statue would impose its presence no matter where they ventured to inside this realm, emanating the gravitational pressure that prevented them from levitating.

"Although the entrance to the great hall only looks to be a foot away, I wonder how far it is exactly." Qin Wentian mused, as the thirst of desire filled his heart.

From this formation, it could be seen how powerful that Ascendant was when he was still alive. He was even skilled in setting up spatial formations.

The power from the Spatial-type Divine Inscriptions was absolutely a priceless treasure.

And that Ascendant left behind such a trial, how could he not have a purpose behind it.

There was a very high probability that the Ascendant was doing all this in order to search for an inheritor!

Stepping out, Qin Wentian moved forwards. However, he halted his steps just after reaching a hundred paces. A look of interest could be seen on his face as he contemplated the barrier before him. Moments later, he pierced forwards with his finger imbued with Astral Energy, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo out as a destructive beam of sword light tore the barrier apart.

Only then did Qin Wentian continue onwards.

During this journey, Qin Wentian met with countless dangers. There were many traps and barriers that directly barred his path. If he couldn't neutralise them, there was no way to proceed.

This made Qin Wentian understand that if one wanted to pass all the 'tests' here, one must either have an extremely high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, or one must have a cultivation base high enough to force their way through the traps.

But of course, the inheritor the Ascendant was looking for was undoubtedly someone with both qualities.

"The traps are getting increasingly dangerous, the power they contain now is already sufficient to slay peak-level Yuanfu cultivators." Presently, Qin Wentian was sitting on the ground, taking a break while manifestations from the powerful Inscriptions he inscribed clashed directly with the traps. After several moments, both his manifestations as well as the trap were destroyed. Only then did he stand up and continue, all the while involuntarily sighing in his heart.

Despite his high level of attainment, the path ahead was increasingly treacherous. He had to take every step with caution, he didn't dare be even slightly complacent.

Qin Wentian used his expertise in Divine Inscriptions to plough forwards when finally, he saw a silhouette standing not far away from him.

It was a middle-aged man with the Hua Clan emblem pinned on his robes. His eyes were filled with malevolence as he grinned coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Grandmaster Qin, how are you? How about we walk together?"

"Member from the Hua Clan." Qin Wentian's countenance didn't reflect the slightest change when he noticed the middle-aged man. He merely nodded his head lightly and replied, "Sure."

"Then, please," The middle-aged man stated with a laugh, gesturing Qin Wentian to stand in front of him.

Qin Wentian glanced at him before replying, “Senior’s strength is many times higher than mine, would Senior please take the lead? I will naturally remind Senior if there are any traps in the surroundings.”

“Grandmaster Qin is too kind. Grandmaster Qin’s perception and attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is unrivalled within third-ranked Inscriptionists, how could this level of traps cause you difficulty? I humbly beseech Grandmaster Qin to take the lead instead.” The middle-aged man had a smile that was not a smile reflected in his eyes, and he spoke with mock politeness, as if hiding a knife behind his back.

“Since that’s the case, Junior will take the lead. But if I meet anything that I require Senior’s help with, I will have to trouble Senior then,” Qin Wentian, just as politely, replied.

“Sure.” The middle-aged man nodded. “Naturally.”

Qin Wentian didn’t continue speaking, but proceeded walking forwards instead. He knew that currently, anyone with the status of a Divine Inscriptionist would be treated as a precious treasure.

Qin Wentian decisively agreed to that middle-aged man’s request because he had no choice. The middle-aged man’s robes were all torn and tattered, indicating that the journey for him up till this point of time had not been smooth sailing at all. Since the middle-aged man met Qin Wentian by luck, how could he still let him go?

In the blink of an eye, over ten days had passed as the two of them travelled together. The distance to reach the evergreen pine trees, ancient mountains and the great hall was still only a foot away, yet they were still walking forward as though there was no end.

“Grandmaster, why haven’t we arrived yet? Are you trying to delay things somehow?” the middle-aged man questioned with suspicion.

“If Senior doesn’t trust me, feel free to go on ahead on your own,” Qin Wentian casually replied.

“I’m just kidding, please don’t take offense.” The middle-aged man instantly laughed, trying to melt the tension. Over these ten days, although Qin Wentian would occasionally require his power to break through some obstacles, it was still many times easier compared to him travelling alone.

The path ahead was filled with unknown danger, how could he distance himself from such a talented Inscriptionist? There was no doubt that the other cultivators were all stuck within this formation. And although the traps weren’t as numerous compared to the formation earlier, here they were even more cunningly hidden and powerful enough to kill any peak-level Yuanfu cultivator that triggered it.

…………………

At this moment, Bailu Yi felt a strong sense of unease, she had met an expert from the Star-Seizing Manor.

Although Bailu Yi's attainment couldn't be compared to Qin Wentian, she was still a powerful Inscriptionist in her own right. Hence, how could that expert spare her? He directly threatened and forced her to accompany him, journeying together.

"Senior, the magnitude of power contained in the traps ahead are beyond our abilities, even if we worked together." Bailu Yi had an extremely weary look on her face as she spoke to the black-robed old man behind her.

The old man behind her didn't like to talk, and gave off an extremely sinister feeling. He didn't reply with words to Bailu Yi's statement, but rather, he let his gaze roam all over her body, licking his lips, causing Bailu Yi to instantly pale as her countenance turned increasingly unsightly to behold.

Gritting her teeth, she continued walking ahead.

The old man in black kept on staring at her back view lasciviously, as a nefarious fire flickered in his eyes.

However, if Bailu Yi's luck wasn't great, Bai Fei's luck was even worse.

She had come here with Zhan Chen, and because of her master, those from the Pill Emperor Palace were extremely protective of her. Yet she couldn't have imagined that after the first formation, not only would she not come across anyone from the Pill Emperor Palace but rather, would meet an expert from the Skyember Sect instead.

The expert looked to be about 26 to 27 years of age, but in actuality was already over thirty. He didn't bother masking his evil intentions, and immediately forced Bai Fei to lead the way.

But how could someone of Bai Fei's strength level be strong enough to do so? If it weren't for sheer luck, she would long have died via a triggered trap within the formation. And for those times she ended up in danger, the young man would always act to save her. She didn't know what he intended to do with her.

As they proceeded onwards, Bai Fei's robes became more ragged, revealing her beautiful shoulders, as well as patches of jade-like skin. The 'beauty' of this kind of partial nakedness was even more alluring, compared to a female being fully unclothed.

"Miss Bai, how about we find a remote spot and enjoy ourselves? I'm sure you don't want to meet death without knowing the taste of a man, right?" The young man grinned evilly, teasing Bai Fei. But if he really were to force himself on her, Bai Fei would also be helpless to prevent his actions.

Yet it was obvious that this young man didn’t want to lose his ‘meat shield’ so quickly. But Bai Fei knew if this continued on, she would either end up dying by the traps or becoming the plaything of the young man. Both of these endings were far from reassuring, like dark shadows grinding at her heart.

And as for those rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings; Zhan Chen, Zhao Lie, Hua Feng, Bailu Jing, and Zhu Sha, they traversed through the formation at a swift speed. Although they weren’t well versed in Inscriptions, their level of power was sufficient enough for them to use brute strength to force their way through. However, despite their impressive speed and strength, there were still a few traps that they barely survived from, leaving them all in similar states of suffering.

Dealing with this formation was turning out to beyond their expectations!

AGM 265 - Coerced

Qin Wentian and the middle-aged man continued onwards. Although this formation was fraught with danger, there would surely be an exit. At most, he would rather spend his time attempting to neutralise those traps he was confident in. If he faced levels of dangers that were beyond his abilities, Qin Wentian would rather take a detour than deal with it head on.

And just as Qin Wentian took yet another alternate path, a silhouette appeared at the edge of his vision. His heart involuntarily trembled as his body flickered, appearing next to a Puppet.

This… was Bailu Yi's Puppet.

Strangely enough, after that the Puppet blinked at Qin Wentian, it pointed its finger in a certain direction, as though it was trying to tell him something. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as he asked, "Are you being coerced by someone?"

That Puppet nodded, causing Qin Wentian's heart to clench. "Bring me there."

"Grandmaster Qin." Just as Qin Wentian was about to leave with the Puppet, the middle-aged man appeared beside him, "Grandmaster Qin, what's happening? It would be better for us to hurry up and break through this formation."

"Senior, my friend just ran into trouble. Let's go together, your level of power should be sufficient deterrence," Qin Wentian replied.

The middle-aged man had a bitter smile on his face, did Qin Wentian just treat him like a hired thug?

Those who were still alive at this point, all either had a terrifying level of power or a high level of attainment in Divine Inscriptions. How could it be so easy? And if the offending party was also someone like him, someone from a transcendent power, how could it be worth offending him over Qin Wentian's friend?

"Grandmaster Qin, it's best if you stop meddling in other people's business." The middle-aged man amicably laughed. Qin Wentian's brows creased but in the next moment, a raging wind gusted by as he saw the middle-aged man swiftly slam his palm onto the Puppet, causing explosive sounds to ring out. The Puppet immediately shattered into pieces, laying strewn about all over the ground.

Qin Wentian's countenance instantly sank, regarding the middle-aged man with a noticeably sharpened gaze. "Don't worry, I'm doing this so you can be more at ease and concentrate on finding the way out."

This, the destruction of Bailu Yi's Puppet, was an unmistakable threat.

After a moment of silence, Qin Wentian turned and continued walking ahead. An unknown emotion flashed in the middle-aged man's eyes as he silently followed behind Qin Wentian. But this time round, he maintained a certain distance apart.

Evidently, he could still remember the painful lesson that was dealt to those at the Star-Seizing Manor, and so he definitely wouldn't give Qin Wentian any chances to borrow the power of the Divine Inscriptions to make a move against him.

The middle-aged man became increasingly wary. Not only did he follow a safe distance away from Qin Wentian, when his help was required to 'break' the traps, he would directly refuse. He was afraid that Qin Wentian might be luring him into a trap of his own.

And in that moment, Qin Wentian abruptly stopped as he stared ahead. "Grand Formation, I need your help."

Before them were mountains to his left and right. The path right in the middle appeared to be free of obstruction, yet Qin Wentian could clearly sense the aura of a formation within it.

The middle-aged man frowned, he didn't sense anything out of the ordinary. But still, he decided to test out Qin Wentian's words.

Abruptly, he sent out a palm strike, aiming at the space in front of Qin Wentian. And at the instant his attack landed, the space shimmered. An overwhelming surge of destructive energy crackled as it dissipated. The middle-aged man smiled, "Grandmaster Qin's perception is truly beyond words. If there are other traps, please neutralise them as soon as possible. I believe that the exit is near."

Anticipation flashed in his eyes, he knew what he said was right, the exit shouldn't be far away.

"Senior, this formation is too powerful. If Senior doesn't act, it would be truly difficult to neutralise this formation." Qin Wentian frowned.

"I believe in Grandmaster Qin's abilities." The middle-aged man smiled before he stood there with his arms crossed, appearing extremely at ease.

"If that's the case, delays will be inevitable." Qin Wentian paused as he started to inscribe a Divine Inscription, creating runic outlines that emitted a faint amount of energy. The middle-aged man stared intently at Qin Wentian's actions and then suddenly, his body flickered and he appeared right beside Qin Wentian, his palms circulating with a terrifying, fiery-red energy. The high temperature caused the surrounding atmosphere to distort, as a fearsome pressure pressed down on Qin Wentian. Without words, the middle-aged man was saying he would kill Qin Wentian if he made the wrong move.Qin Wentian remained silent, focusing on completing his Inscription.

And after a period of time, he moved forward and started to direct the manifestation of his Inscription to attack the formation ahead. With every step he took, the middle-aged man followed closely beside him; he could kill Qin Wentian at any second.

“Does Senior really need to be so cautious?” Qin Wentian laughed.

However, the moment he turned his head, his eyes became fixated with something behind the middle-aged man’s back.

“Who are you?” Qin Wentian asked in a cold voice.The middle-aged man’s expressions changed, yet he remained in the same position.

He smiled coldly as he replied, “Grandmaster Qin, these puny tricks won’t work on me.”However, he saw only that Qin Wentian’s countenance shifted drastically, and abruptly, a terrifyingly sharp aura erupted forth behind the middle-aged man, causing him to freeze in shock.

As he turned back to face the incoming threat, he simultaneously formed his left hand into the shape of a claw and extended it towards Qin Wentian. Even if there really was an enemy behind him, he still had to restrain Qin Wentian’s movements.

But just as the middle-aged man turned his head, Qin Wentian had already stomped on the ground, sinking into the earth. Sword-type Divine Energy rumbled into his Yuanfu as he sent out several sharp swords created from Astral Light flying towards the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man knew that he was tricked the instant he turned his head. Just as he suspected, there was no one behind him, yet at the same time, he could feel waves of terrifying sword intent explosively rushing towards him.

Using his fiery palm to frantically defend against the waves of sharp swords, the middle-aged man suddenly stumbled. The Divine Inscription carved by Qin Wentian earlier glowed with a radiant light, as cracks appeared on the earth where the middle-aged man was standing on. Making use of this opportunity, the swords immediately slashed forwards, aiming for his legs. The middle-aged man’s reaction was insanely quick, he quickly stomped on the ground, jumping upwards and dodging the sword slashes. However, he had forgotten about that gravitational pressure exerted by the Ascendant statue in the air. An overwhelming pressure bore down on him, forcing him to land on the already cracked ground from before.

He lost his balance upon hitting the ground, and this time around the middle-aged man couldn’t react in time as Qin Wentian suddenly appeared in front of him, blasting forth with his Falling Mountain Palms. The collision’s impact pushed the middle-aged man towards the traps within the formation that Qin Wentian had yet to break.

“SAVE ME!” The middle-aged man shieked in terror, but Qin Wentian merely retreated a few steps back as he watched his opponent getting incinerated by the triggered traps.

He took a huge risk in order to kill his captor but if he hadn't taken the risk at all, he would've been unable to overcome his opponent. He'd had no other choice.

Only after his captor's body had completely burned into ashes did Qin Wentian turn back to rush towards the place he had found Bailu Yi's Puppet, his eyes filled with ice-cold intent.Even though Bailu Yi could sense her Puppet's destruction, she would definitely understand that Qin Wentian would wait for her there.

In that time, Qin Wentian sat there as he prepared a formation to await the arrival of Bailu Yi.

But Qin Wentian was stunned to see Bai Fei arrive first instead of Bailu Yi. Not only that, she was in an extremely sorry state. Trailing behind her was a sinister young man who was also in a similar state albeit somewhat better, indicating that their journey here hadn't been easy at all.

"It's him."

Bai Fei's eyes lit up the moment she saw Qin Wentian.

The sinister young man behind her also had an expression of interest on his face when he saw Qin Wentian.

"Move quickly." The young man prodded Bai Fei on, and a few breaths of time later, they both reached Qin Wentian.

"Grandmaster, what are you waiting here for?" The young man smiled politely at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at Bai Fei. Her robes had even more visible patches, and other than her beautiful shoulders, even the outline of her ample snow-white mounds were clearly visible, no doubt causing evil desires to bloom in the minds of males who looked at her. Her countenance was extremely haggard, and she looked to be under great pressure. Evidently, she was being forcibly coerced by the young man.

Bai Fei mistook the look in Qin Wentian's eyes. She gritted her teeth, her countenance growing even more unsightly.

"Hehe, if she is to Grandmaster's liking, I can gift her to you. She's a beauty from the Pill Emperor Hall and is still untainted yet." The smile on the sinister young man's face grew even more amicable.

However, Qin Wentian merely shot a glance at him as he replied, "I still have something on, don't bother me and go on ahead first."

The young man was still smiling, it wasn’t such an easy thing for him to meet Qin Wentian, the most talented Divine Inscriptionist from the Star-Seizing Manor Camp. How could he easily let him go?

“Grandmaster, why don’t we form an alliance? Come with me, I definitely won’t mistreat you,” the young man continued.

Bai Fei interjected, “Grandmaster… Have we met before?”

The sensation of familiarity grew increasingly stronger. She was sure she had met Qin Wentian before, but she just couldn’t remember where.

Qin Wentian indifferently glanced at her, but didn’t bother to reply her. And at this moment, sounds of footsteps could be heard from afar. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over as his eyes narrowed. The newcomers were none other than Bailu Yi and the old man clad in black from the Star-Seizing Manor.

As the black-robed old man saw Qin Wentian, a brilliant light flickered in his eyes. It was actually him!

As a member of the Star-Seizing Manor, he had personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s performance during the exchange. Also, when he remembered the incident from the previous formation, in that the Star-Seizing Manor was ‘harmed’ by Qin Wentian, an evil fire could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“Grandmaster Qin, what a good plan, causing my Star-Seizing Manor to lose such a large number of powerful peak-level Yuanfu cultivators.” A malicious smile appeared on the face of the old man as he spoke, yet Qin Wentian stared right at him, with an ice-cold light in his eyes that held an unspoken resoluteness. Not only did Qin Wentian hold no fear of him, perhaps he was even planning to kill the old man here.

The expression on the old man’s face didn’t falter. He walked behind Bailu Yi, aware that Qin Wentian’s killing intent was most likely because he was holding Bailu Yi hostage.

“Grandmaster Qin?” A look of contemplation dawned on Bai Fei’s face. She was trying to remember which of the Divine Inscriptionists she was acquainted with, with the surname of Qin.

“Are you alright?” Qin Wentian asked Bailu Yi.

“How well can I be after being forcibly coerced for so many days.” Bailu Yi glared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian breathed easier. Seeing how Bailu Yi was still able to joke around with him, he garnered that in these few days, she and her captor hadn't been in too perilous a situation.

“Release her and we will call this matter quits.” Qin Wentian stared at the old man as he coldly remarked.

“Hehe, Qin Wentian, aren't you overestimating yourself?” the old man shot back with amusement.

“Qin Wentian?”

Bai Fei’s mind rumbled as an image rose unbidden from her memory, superimposing onto the young Inscriptionist in front of her. Staggering backwards, her eyes widened in shock.

There was no mistake, it was him. She had finally recognised him! This monstrous Divine Inscriptionist was actually that young man from that small country!

AGM 266 - Berate

The change was too great, in a mere six months, Qin Wentian's transformation had left Bai Fei almost unable to recognize him.

Although it could be said that she didn't really have much of an impression of Qin Wentian back then in Chu, they had still met a few times before and had even exchanged words. The memories of Stellar Martial Cultivators were all exceedingly good, and not recognising Qin Wentian could be an indicator of how much he had changed.

She could still vaguely remember Qin Wentian as an impulsive youth, with hints of immatureness in his aura, as well as that 'pride' of a genius from a small country. Back then she held Qin Wentian in total derision, and had once told Qin Wentian to wake up from his fantasy, to stop dreaming of being together with Mo Qingcheng. Bai Fei would never have expected that today, she would meet Qin Wentian again under such circumstances.

The youth back then had completely rid himself of all childishness, his features now had an intense look, extraordinarily sculpted. His eyes reflected a calm confidence, but now, also flickered with cold intent, causing fear to those he looked at.

This was a marked difference compared to the faint arrogance he had unconsciously exuded before.And what confounded her the most was that his once 'lowly' character was now a peak-tier, third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist today, able to seamlessly kill off over tens of peak-level Yuanfu cultivators.

Such a huge contrast caused Bai Fei to temporarily be unable to reconcile the differences.That youth, had actually come to the Moon Continent.

Could it be that he didn't understand that regardless of how talented he was in Chu, the Grand Xia Empire was like a sky-high mountain that was unscalable to him.

"It's actually you." Bai Fei stared at Qin Wentian. "Are you intentionally pretending not to know me?"

Qin Wentian merely glanced at Bai Fei as he shot back, "Am I very familiar with you?"

Bai Fei's countenance froze, her faintly covered snow-white peaks trembled as she drew in a shivering breath, the sight of it causing the blood of males to surge with arousal."Mhm?" The sinister young man felt extremely interested as he calmly noted what was happening.

Bai Fei and Qin Wentian were acquainted with each other, but it seemed as though Qin Wentian was holding a grudge against her.

Other than that, Bailu Yi who was a captive of the Star-Seizing Manor elder, was the person Qin Wentian wanted to save.

A cold light flashed in that black-robed elder's eyes as he shook his head, angered by Qin Wentian's impudence.

"I think, you are still unaware of the current situation." The old man snorted as he brandished a palm towards Qin Wentian, a fearsome energy emanated from it as though his palm strike was capable of sinking even the stars and moon.

"Hey hey, don't break the peace." The young man took a step forth as he too sent out his palm, blocking the attack of the old man, the impact causing the sound of rupturing air to ring out.

"What do you mean?" The black-robed elder coldly stared at the sinister-looking young man."We all just want to exit the formation safely, why is there a need to fight against each other?" The young man laughed. "Brother Qin, this place is fraught with danger, so if you can help us leave this place, I can guarantee that he will release his captive. I would also gift this beauty to brother Qin to deal with. Isn't that perfect? Moreover, this friend from the Star-Seizing Manor has a bad temper, why act to ignite it? Wouldn't it be a win-win situation if we all cooperated instead?"

Bai Fei's countenance stiffened, she was to be gifted to Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian naturally understood the faint, underlying threat behind the sinister young man's words. He replied, "Sorry, I have no way to trust any of you."

"Hmph." The black-robed elder coldly snorted as he placed his hands threateningly on Bailu Yi's shoulders. "Do you think you have a choice?"

"Brother Qin, please reconsider. Miss Bailu is as pure as jade, and has the beauty of that which could cause the moon to hide and shame the flowers." The sinister young man laughed evilly. After hearing his words, the black-robed elder grinned as he started caressing Bailu Yi's back, causing her to turn pale-white.

"If you dare try anything again, you can stay here forever," Qin Wentian replied. He then continued, "The traps ahead are many times stronger compared to before, I can assure you that even with your strength, you would be unable to force your way through it. I personally witnessed an expert from the Hua Clan making that attempt, but all that's left of him now are ashes. That was why I stayed here to further contemplate the formation. Of course if you wish to seek death, I won't stop you."

The old man's palm froze in mid-action, not daring to make another move. "Does that mean that you agree to cooperate?"

"Release her first," Qin Wentian coldly replied.

“Hehe, don’t worry, I will personally take care of her safety. Just lead the way.” How could the black-robed elder release the bargaining chip that was Bailu Yi?

Qin Wentian frowned, “I don’t trust you to take care of anything female.”

“Haha, seems like you have feelings for this girl.” The black-robed elder laughed, as he narrowed his eyes. “But since I know this, all the more reason for me not to release her.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance became colder, “Since that’s the case, you can kill me right now and test your luck against the traps.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes were steel-like, filled with an unbendable determination. The old man frowned, how unexpected that Qin Wentian would act in such a crazy manner, he was too much of a slave to his emotions.

“Brother Qin, don’t talk like this, death won’t solve anything. Bailu Yi is such a beautiful woman, it would truly be a waste if she were ravaged by that black-robed man. How could you die in peace, then?” The young man continued smiling evilly. Neither party was willing to back down.

Indeed, Qin Wentian’s countenance grew increasingly ugly to behold. After a moment of silence, he continued, “Take me in her stead. You guys can walk behind the two of us, we will be your ‘meat shields’.”

The black-robed elder’s eyes flashed, as he exchanged glances with the evil young man. Soon after, the two of them laughed out loud. If that was the case, they would accept the conditions.

“Come stand before us then.” The black-robed elder grinned.

Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate, immediately walking over. Only when he stood right in front of the black-robed elder did he release his hold on Bailu Yi.

Qin Wentian placed both hands on her shoulders as he stated, “I’ll protect you.”Bailu Yi froze, shyness could be seen on her innocent face. She hadn’t thought that Qin Wentian would perform such an intimate action.

However an instant later, she could see an extremely terrifying light flickering in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he used his strength and pushed her far away.

“HOW DO YOU WANT TO DIE?” All of a sudden, Qin Wentian stomped onto the ground, activating the Inscriptions he had inscribed while waiting for Bailu Yi’s arrival earlier. The ground cracked beneath the black-robed elder’s feet, as a suction force pulled him downwards. Simultaneously, Qin Wentian borrowed the gravitational force from that Ascendant statue, using it to power his own Inscriptions.

A blood-curdling scream echoed in the air, the black-robed elder's legs were rended to pieces by a sword-type Inscription hidden underneath the earth.

Bai Fei stood there, stunned. Suddenly, without warning, she felt someone slamming her with a palm, pushing her out of the formation.

Bai Fei was unceremoniously blasted onto the ground as she involuntarily cursed, "Bastard."Yet her heart couldn't help but secretly sigh in relief as she witnessed how powerful Qin Wentian's trap was.

That fellow had long completed his preparations, creating a multi-layered formation here.

"MERCY!" the old man screamed, but how could Qin Wentian show mercy to him? Being merciful to one's enemies equated to being cruel towards oneself. In fact, not only did he ignore the old man's plea, he even increased the tempo of the sword slashes, eventually mincing the old man's body into little bits.

As for that sinister young man, the moment Qin Wentian stomped his feet to activate the formation, he had also been caught inside the trap. This was a multi-layered formation; there were trapping Inscriptions as well as killing Inscriptions embedded within. Qin Wentian had been waiting for Bailu Yi's arrival, he didn't expect Bai Fei and her captor would be here as well.

A golden radiance shrouded the young man within, blocking him from the trap's attacks. At the same time, he repeatedly tried dashing outwards, only to feel as though he was in a maze, he couldn't get out.

Eventually, the young man halted his movements, not daring to move randomly about. He wasn't familiar with Divine Inscriptions and formations, and knew that it would be extremely tough for him to escape. However, he also knew that as long as he was cautious, he wouldn't be easily killed by the formation. Hence, he decided to pause his movements, he didn't want to suffer the same fate as that black-robed elder.

The terrifying keen of swords wailed, yet the sinister young man manifested a pure gold body of a sculpture in front of him, deflecting the sword slashes.

"Brother Qin, your formation won't be able to kill me. Let me out and from now onwards, both of us will have nothing to do with each other," the young man called out.

Qin Wentian's countenance remained cold. He knew that if this man didn't die, there would surely be repercussions.

However, Qin Wentian also understood that it was one thing to use third-level Inscriptions to slay an unsuspecting peak-level Yuanfu expert and a different ball game altogether if he wanted to do the same with someone that was on his guard.

Receiving silence as an answer, the sinister young man's expression grew cold as killing intent flickered in his eyes. A golden lance then appeared in his hands, a menacing aura of destruction emanating from it.

"Careful," Qin Wentian warned. Abruptly, a beam of golden light directly penetrated through the formation, causing a small rupture in the Inscription, as it rushed towards Qin Wentian and his group.

"Run." Qin Wentian grabbed Bailu Yi before dashing away. The young man had an extremely powerful Divine Weapon, it would only be a matter of time before he broke through Qin Wentian's formation.

Qin Wentian's actions were exceedingly decisive, choosing immediately to leave, pulling Bailu Yi along. Bai Fei's countenance stiffened before she too, followed after Qin Wentian. She was too weak in here, her only hope of survival lay with Qin Wentian.

"Scram." Qin Wentian abruptly turned his head back, coldly staring at Bai Fei.

Bai Fei stuttered, "You…"

"I, Qin, am merely a poor and uncouth fellow who isn't worthy enough to interact with Miss Bai Fei," Qin Wentian stated detachedly, his words causing Bai Fei to pale. Back then she had regarded Qin Wentian with utter contempt but today, the circumstances were reversed. Now she was the one 'begging' to follow Qin Wentian.

"Even now, you… you… are still unworthy to be together with Qingcheng!" How could Bai Fei stand for such an attitude. She spat coldly at Qin Wentian, "As for you two, you look truly compatible with each other."

"Worthy or not, that is not something for you to decide. I saved you today for one reason, and one reason only—that you are in the same sect as Qingcheng. As for me and Bailu Yi, only friendship exists between us. Tell this to Qingcheng for me. I, Qin Wentian, will definitely pay a visit to the Pill Emperor Hall one day to take her back."

And with that vow, Qin Wentian immediately turned and walked away, leaving the dumbstruck Bai Fei rooted to the spot!

AGM 267 - Zhan Chen's True Face

After they left the area, Bailu Yi stared intently at Qin Wentian.

The coldness he had radiated had already dissipated, and as he noticed Bailu Yi staring at him, he cheekily commented, “You like looking at me that much?”

“Cocky.” Bailu Yi glared at him, shifting her eyes away. However, she couldn’t help herself. A moment later, her gaze shifted back as she asked in a light voice, “Is Mo Qingcheng really your girlfriend?”

She had clearly heard the conversation between Qin Wentian and Bai Fei earlier. Bai Fei was from the Pill Emperor Hall and Qin Wentian personally stated that he would make a trip over there in the future to take Mo Qingcheng away. If that was the case, it meant that everything Qin Wentian had said before, was real.

Back then when Qin Wentian mentioned Mo Qingcheng to her, she had thought that he was joking.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian shrugged.

Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes lighted up, “Can you tell me more, I’m really curious about the story between you two.”

“Even beautiful women love gossip?” Qin Wentian laughed. “Mo Qingcheng and I came from a small country named Chu. That place, was under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace. My clan had some conflict with the Royal Clan and by a twist of fate, Qingcheng saved me when she discovered me unconscious in a forest. However in the beginning, I didn’t know that she was the one who had saved me, she only told me about this after we were acquainted for a period of time.”

Qin Wentian began telling the events of his past while Bailu Yi listened closely, entranced by their story.

“You crippled Hua Xiaoyun’s arms?” At the end, Bailu Yi exclaimed in shock.

“Yes. Luckily, the Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He, was also present at the time. If not for that, there was no way the Hua Clan would have spared me that easily.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“If that’s the case, does that mean your purpose for coming to the Moon Continent was to look for Mo Qingcheng?” Bailu Yi felt extremely touched. Truly, distance doesn’t matter when it came to true love.

However, she was also very clear on the difficulty of ‘taking’ Mo Qingcheng away from the Pill Emperor Hall.

“It wasn’t just for that, my main purpose for coming here was primarily to kill Hua Xiaoyun, and also of course, for your White Deer Institute,” Qin Wentian continued.

“White Deer Institute?” Bailu Yi didn’t understand.

“If I tell you this, you cannot hold it against me for keeping it a secret from you earlier,” Qin Wentian replied.

Naturally, Bailu Yi’s curiosity was greatly piqued after she saw how mysterious Qin Wentian was acting. “Sure.”

“Do you know of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction?” Qin Wentian looked intently into Bailu Yi’s eyes, studying her expression. Bailu Yi’s heart pounded madly when she heard those words, causing her to almost stumble as great waves rocked her heart. This was the greatest secret of the White Deer Institute, which only core members were privy to, how could Qin Wentian have known it?

When he saw the change in Bailu Yi’s expression, Qin Wentian understood clearly that Bailu Yi too, knew of this secret.

“You…” Bailu Yi trembled as she stared at Qin Wentian.

“I’m the successor of the Azure Emperor,” Qin Wentian replied, Bailu Yi was still in a daze from the impact of his words, feeling as though her brain had short-circuited.

Qin Wentian was the successor of the Azure Emperor?

Inserting his hands inside his robes, Qin Wentian withdrew a command token. The word ‘Azure’ was clearly inscribed on top of the token.

“Token of the Azure Emperor,” Bailu Yi’s voice quavered, and only when Qin Wentian put away the token did she recover somewhat. She drew in a deep breath, “Are you here to take over our branch at the White Deer Institute?”

“Do you think it’s possible?” Qin Wentian seriously inquired.

Bailu Yi contemplated for a moment before she replied in a low voice, “It’s hard to say. After all, the White Deer Institute has stood alone for so many years. It would be truly difficult to make everyone in the Institute submit to you just because of a token from the past.”

“I’ve no intentions of making the Institute become my servants. Even though the Institute is merely one of the branches from the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction, why turtle like this in the Grand Xia Empire? Why not rock the entire world instead of hiding in the Moon Continent?” Qin Wentian’s words were brimming with confidence, causing waves of commotion to assail Bailu Yi’s heart.

“This means taking a risk, and if anything went wrong, there’s a high possibility that the White Deer Institute would never recover,” Bailu Yi replied. “Qin Wentian, promise me this. Do not reveal any information regarding the ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction before you have sufficient power to do so. Too many transcendent powers participated in the fall of the Azure Emperor back then, so if they caught wind that there are still living descendants of the Azure Emperor hiding in Grand Xia, they would definitely act to remove its roots.”

“Don’t worry, I would never act without sufficient power. I too, won’t reveal my connection to the White Deer Institute before that happens. At most, I will use you as an excuse and let the others misunderstand the relationship between us,” Qin Wentian teased, causing Bailu Yi to roll her eyes at him.

“Okay, you have to work hard to gain the Institute’s approval then, okay?”

“Does that mean that you’ll support me?” Qin Wentian laughed. Bailu Yi glared at him, “Wasn’t the purpose of you telling me because you wanted me to support you?”

Qin Wentian lowered his head with a smile, not replying but continued walking ahead. He muttered in a low voice, “If you didn’t support me, I would have chosen to give up on this branch. The White Deer Institute would have remained as the White Deer Institute for all eternity.”

Bailu Yi’s heart trembled when she heard Qin Wentian’s words. If she didn’t support him, Qin Wentian would have chosen to give up? Qin Wentian had unhesitatingly told her such a huge secret not only because he wanted her support, he also wanted to know how she felt about it. This was trust, Qin Wentian was already treating her as one of his closest confidants.

“I shall lead the Azure Faction to the pinnacle of Grand Xia once again.”

A radiant smile beamed on Bailu Yi’s face when she heard his words. In a similar fashion, she also believed that Qin Wentian would be able to do it.

Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi continued walking towards the place where Qin Wentian slayed the middle-aged man. A distance away from there, he held out his hand, gesturing for Bailu Yi to stop, as he crouched down quietly behind a hillside.

Qin Wentian’s perception could clearly feel that there was someone already there. These people were none other than Zhan Chen from the Pill Emperor Hall as well as his companion.

As someone ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, his speed in breaking through the obstacles could be considered fast indeed. Beside him was his companion, Qing Yue. Zhan Chen retrieved a medicinal pill from his robes and passed it over to her. “Qing Yue, eat this to replenish your energy. We will take a break here for a while before attempting to break through this later.”

Qing Yue gazed at Zhan Chen, her beautiful features as calm as water. With no hesitation, she took the pill offered by Zhan Chen and consumed it directly.

“Someone has been here before. Since he could arrive at this point before us, there is no need to doubt his strength. Luckily, he is already dead. Not only that, Old Third of the three brothers was unable to neutralise this formation and has also perished within.” Zhan Chen pointed to the two interspatial rings that were lying on the ground, as he continued in a calm voice, “The trap ahead should be the most dangerous trap within this formation, so as long as we break through it there’s a high chance that we’ll reach the exit and obtain that Ascendant’s inheritance.”

An instant after he spoke, that refined, scholarly look on Zhan Chen’s face was warped by wild ambition.

He was the strongest of all cultivators that had participated in the trial this time round. If that was the case, the position of that Ascendant’s successor would definitely be him.

“Mhm.” Qing Yue was clad in a light-blue dress, and the look in her eyes when she stared at Zhan Chen, was filled with love and tenderness, even in that moment…

“Zhan Chen, I believe in you.” Qing Yue smiled. In an instant, the beauty of her smile eclipsed even the moon, causing Zhan Chen’s heart to involuntarily shudder as a hint of regret flashed in his eyes.

“After my death, you will definitely be the leader of the Pill Emperor Hall.” Qing Yue’s smile didn’t falter, yet her words caused Zhan Chen’s countenance to undergo a drastic change as he stared at Qing Yue in stunned silence.

“I know that the pill you gave me was poison. It will turn me into a mindless zombie, following your every order.” Tears rolled down her cheeks as she continued, “Zhan Chen, we’ve known each other for eight years, how can I be unclear of your personality? On the surface you appear so clean, so gentle and elegant. Yet you couldn’t mask the ambition in your heart from me.”

“I was the one that gave you the introduction you needed to enter the Pill Emperor Hall. Your talent was obvious to all, and in a mere eight years, you became the blazing sun of our sect, your radiance the brightest out of all the elites in our Pill Emperor Hall. But I know everything you’ve done, every action you’ve taken was all for the sake of furthering your own ambition.”

Qing Yue’s tears continued to fall, yet the smile on her face never wavered. “Back then when Martial Aunt had said that Qingcheng would definitely be one of the most important pillars of our Pill Emperor Hall in the future, I knew your heart would definitely be moved. I know I am no use to you now, so let Mo Qingcheng take my place instead. This is the only thing remaining that’s still within my power to do for you. Without me in the way, Martial Aunt would be more than willing to betroth Qingcheng to you. The two of you will be the future of our sect, while I’ll just be in the way. Zhan Chen, this is the last time I can help you…”

After speaking, Qing Yue turned and dashed towards the trap which Old Third died to, choosing death over being a mindless puppet.

She was heartbroken, her heart had died when she saw Zhan Chen taking out that pill. She knew him too well, how could he hide his intentions from her?

With a lifeless heart, what use was there for her to continue living on?

Qing Yue’s Astral Souls erupted into being as her aura heightened to its limits, rushing head first into the trap. Her beauty was further accentuated underneath the starlight cast by her Astral Souls, and even Zhan Chen couldn’t help but feel his heart clenching at what he had lost. An expression of agony flickered on his face, but swiftly, very swiftly, it was replaced by a look of utter determination. Nobody could shake his heart, his will was resolute, this was the path he had chosen, this was his Dao Heart.

From the start of his cultivation to now, his journey was filled with too much bitterness and fatigue. In spite of this, he would continue trudging on, all the way until he rose to the pinnacle of Grand Xia. His resolve was unshakable!

Closing his eyes, Zhan Chen stood still. He could feel Qing Yue’s impending death, yet his heart had never felt this serene before.

But at the very moment of her death, Zhan Chen’s eyes abruptly snapped open, a terrifying light flashed through them. He suddenly turned around, his silhouette flickering as he dashed towards the direction behind him. He had sensed someone watching him!

AGM 268 - Silent Endurance

The glint of light in Zhan Chen’s eyes was even sharper compared to a sword’s edge, his killing intent immediately erupting forth the moment he sensed he was being spied upon.

If news of this matter were to leak out, that he ruthlessly chose to sacrifice his companion for the sake of his goals, the Pill Emperor Palace would be the first to slay him.

Hence, that spy must die.

“Run!” Qin Wentian knew that Zhan Chen had discovered their presence, he hadn’t expected Zhan Chen’s perception to be this strong. Holding Bailu Yi’s hands, Qin Wentian retreated with explosive speed.

“Hey, why don’t you stay behind?” The voice of Zhan Chen rang out, the killing intent he manifested was so thick that it caused those exposed to it to feel their bodies turning cold.

How could Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi stop? Executing the Garuda Movement Technique to its limits, Qin Wentian dragged Bailu Yi along.

With a flick of his finger, Zhan Chen concentrated Astral Light ahead of him, as an ancient sword coalesced from it. Zhan Chen instantly stepped on top of it as the Astral sword functioned like a skateboard, powered by his cultivation base, causing great clouds of dust and earth to kick up as it sped after Qin Wentian, shrinking the distance between them.

Although Qin Wentian’s movement technique was godly, his cultivation base was only at the third level of Yuanfu. The same went for Bailu Yi. How could their speed match up to a peak-level Yuanfu cultivator who was ranked eleventh on the Heavenly Fate Rankings?

The disparity of their power levels were too far apart.

Qin Wentian’s countenance grew extremely unsightly as his gaze turned cold. He also hadn’t expected to discover Zhan Chen’s secret and now, Zhan Chen wanted their deaths to ensure their silence.

“Bzzz!” With a wave of his hands, Qin Wentian sent out the Yellow Springs Monument, which appeared on a mountain slope.

“Come.” Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi directly stepped onto it. Qin Wentian continued stepping in a rhythmic manner as thunderous sounds rang out. An instant later, a crimson glow emanated forth from it, along with a terrifying pressure.

When Zhan Chen dashed over, he only saw Qin Wentian on the verge of dashing into a trap. With a wave of his palms, a screen of swords manifested around him.

“DIE!” Zhan Chen spat out, as that screen of swords transformed into a layer of sword shadows, flying towards Qin Wentian.

The speed of the sword shadows was so fast, it created a shrill sound as the air ripped apart. “Down!” Qin Wentian pulled Bailu Yi along as they tumbled down the mountain slope, narrowing avoiding the attack.

Zhan Chen coldly snorted, as he rode his Astral sword forward, directly rushing into the formation. He had no fear of the majority of traps here.

Qin Wentian’s countenance sank. He was unwilling to die like this.

“Little Yi, Wentian.” Right at this moment, an excited voice called out in a certain direction. Hope bloomed on Bailu Yi’s pale face, that voice was exceedingly familiar to her.

Only now did Qin Wentian notice a silhouette madly dashing over. This person was none other than Bailu Jing.

A look of unwavering resoluteness flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He sliced the skin of his finger and pressed it down onto the Yellow Springs Monument, channeling his blood energy within it.

Zhan Chen slashed down with his palms as a terrifying sword began to form in mid-air, cleaving downwards to Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi.

A crimson light flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he gestured for the Yellow Springs Monument to fly forward, smashing towards Zhan Chen. Zhan Chen only felt the pounding of his heart, as well as a surging of his blood, when a deafening sound echoed the moment his sword attack slashed upon the stone monument.

“RUMBLEE~” The monument rebounded back from the impact of the collision, slamming onto Qin Wentian. His body and Bailu Yi’s grinded upon the earth as the force of the rebound flung them backwards, causing them to cough up several mouthfuls of blood. Only at this moment did Bailu Jing arrive.

“Stay your hand!” Bailu Jing roared, his whole person transformed into a shadow and an instant later, a killing technique descended from the skies. A golden thread manifested, shooting towards Zhan Chen.Zhan Chen flicked his fingers, his monstrous sword intent ‘cracked’, transforming into countless sword fragments that attempted to slice apart the golden thread.

The golden thread proved impervious to his attempts, and continued descending downwards, seeking to tear Zhan Chen apart.

“Great Sun Nine Beheading Technique!”Zhan Chen’s gaze stiffened, as the sword Qi he projected grew stronger and stronger. He stabbed forth with his finger, his attack landing onto the golden thread as a terrifying destructive energy ignited, causing the surrounding space to distort. And finally, with this last attack, that golden thread snapped. But it bought enough time for Bailu Jing, who now stood protectively in front of Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi.

“Brother.” Bailu Yi called out, Bailu Jing acknowledged her with a nod, a bone-chilling coldness radiated out from him as he stared at Zhan Chen.

“Ranked #56 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Bailu Jing. Based on your current strength, your ranking would surely improve when the time comes for the Venerate Heavens Sect to refresh it,” Zhan Chen stated, staring back at Bailu Jing.

Bailu Jing’s eyes were filled with killing intent, he knew that Zhan Chen’s earlier strike was meant to kill Qin Wentian and his sister Bailu Yi.

A terrifying pressure gushed forth as Bailu Jing released his Astral Souls. Of his three Astral Souls, one was a divinity covered in raging flames, the second one a wind shadow, while the third one, was a resplendently glowing Seven Slaughter Astral Soul.

His Astral Souls originated from the third, fourth and fifth Heavenly Layers respectively!

Bailu Jing, who was always so composed, now exuded towering flames of anger that seemed to reach the Heavens!

“Big Brother Jing, everything was just a misunderstanding.” At this moment, Qin Wentian’s voice drifted over, causing Bailu Jing to start. Qin Wentian then continued, “Zhan Chen, why are you pursuing us for no reason? Did we do something that offended you? I don’t think we’ve ever interacted before.”

Since Zhan Chen was ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, and someone chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall, there was was no need to doubt his strength. Even though Bailu Jing might be powerful, it was obvious that it was to their disadvantage if a fight really broke out.

Zhan Chen shifted his gaze onto Qin Wentian, meeting clear eyes with no hints of hatred. He felt taken back at how deep Qin Wentian’s scheming ran. By intentionally pretending that it was all a misunderstanding, Qin Wentian was saying he would keep his silence on what he had just witnessed. And as for Zhan Chen’s earlier attempt to murder them, Qin Wentian couldn’t care less.

Did he really not mind? Or was he merely enduring it in silence?

“Haha, Zhan Chen, you are actually here as well.” At this moment, a group of cultivators walked over. These newcomers were none other than Zhao Lie and Old First of the Li Clan’s three brothers. Old First was evidently unlucky, in meeting Zhao Lie and then being forced to lead the way.

“It’s that Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster. Excellent, with two Inscriptionists, we can definitely exit this bloody space.” Zhao Lie’s eyes flickered with fire as he glanced at Qin Wentian. He assumed that Zhan Chen had been coercing Qin Wentian to lead the way but Bailu Jing refused, which led to the conflict between them.

“Hehe, that’s what I think as well. I wonder if Grandmaster Qin is willing to lead the way?” Zhan Chen stared at Qin Wentian as a grim smile appeared on his face.Qin Wentian understood, if they didn’t die today, the killing intent in Zhan Chen’s heart would never fade.

However, wasn’t it the same for him as well? If there was a chance, he would definitely slay Zhan Chen.

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian smiled, agreeing without hesitation.

“With Little Brother Qin leading the way, our path forward would surely be many times smoother.” Old First laughed heartily, the earlier tension in the air melting away.Bailu Yi naturally understood Qin Wentian’s intentions, pretending that they saw nothing earlier.

And as they resumed their journey, Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi kept their distance from Zhan Chen. Bailu Jing didn’t question them, Qin Wentian intentionally wanted to keep what they witnessed a secret.After a while, they returned to the formation where Zhan Chen and Qing Yue had conversed at.

And in that moment, even more people appeared. The new arrivals were experts from the Hua Clan.

“Is everyone here?” Behind them, a voice drifted over. Zhu Sha and two others from the Star-Seizing Manor had arrived as well.The ice-cold gazes of Zhu Sha and Yang Fan then landed onto Qin Wentian. From their perspective, Qin Wentian definitely had to pay for the deaths of over ten peak-level Yuanfu cultivators they had lost.

However, they could read the current situation. They knew that they couldn’t harm Qin Wentian, as they still needed to depend on his strength to break through this goddamned space.“Grandmaster Qin, please.” Zhan Chen made a gesture of invitation. Qin Wentian swept a glance at the characters in front of him, his countenance serene, yet he knew that they were currently in an extremely perilous situation.

“Right.” He nodded in agreement as he moved forward and started to inscribe Divine Inscriptions. Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi stayed behind Qin Wentian, while Old First stood beside Qin Wentian, working together with him to neutralise this formation.Qin Wentian’s actions were very slow, causing Old Li to feel that there was something going on. It was as though Qin Wentian was doing this intentionally.

In actuality Qin Wentian was looking for an opportunity, but as he thought of the strength of those behind him, he knew that it wasn’t possible for him to kill them all with a single move.

Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, Zhao Lie, Hua Feng; all of them were rankers in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. There was no way he could simultaneously kill them all with sneak attacks. He could only focus on neutralising the formation.

An instant later, Qin Wentian picked up one of the interspatial rings, yet he left one lying on the ground. Old First faltered, before picking up the remaining ring with his trembling hands, his face a mask of agony.“Old Third.” Old First tightly clutched the interspatial ring of his third brother. An instant later, his countenance froze, he saw Qin Wentian inscribing a word—Zhan—before him.

“Zhan, Zhan Chen.” Old First’s heart pounded, as he felt his body trembling, a glint of hatred flashing past his eyes. However an instant later, he took a deep breath and calmed himself, pretending as though he hadn’t seen anything out of the ordinary.

Qin Wentian blocked the word with his body, and immediately wiped it away after writing it as he continued to neutralise the formation. After each trap was neutralised, they slowly advanced with the the rest of the group, who quietly followed them from behind. Gradually, the ever-green pine trees and ancient mountains appeared at arm’s length.The exit was very near.

“Energy fluctuations from Divine Inscriptions.” Qin Wentian abruptly shifted his gaze forwards. Although those trees and mountains appeared quite near to them, they were shadowed by a faint distortion that shimmered in the air, taking the shape of a rampart manifested by Divine Inscriptions, blocking their way.His movements involuntarily halted, and he closed his eyes, silently contemplating the intangible rampart in front of him.

Qin Wentian could feel that freedom was just a step away!

AGM 269 - Unworthy Successor

Those behind him all frowned when they noticed Qin Wentian had halted.

A baleful aura emanated forth from the middle of Zhu Sha's brows as he icily questioned, "What are you doing?"

"The difficulty of this formation is exceedingly high, I naturally would need a period of time to study it. If you don't feel comfortable waiting, why don't you do it yourself?" Qin Wentian shot back, his reply causing Zhu Sha to snort, a glint of coldness flickering in his eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian.

After this matter was concluded, he would definitely deal with Qin Wentian.

A mere Divine Inscriptionist dared to be so arrogant in front of him? Insufferable idiot, Qin Wentian didn't know the meaning of death.Of course, Qin Wentian was aware that Zhu Sha held killing intent in his heart. He acted ignorant, closing his eyes and then spent half a day in contemplation. Those behind him could only wait quietly for him.

Finally, Qin Wentian opened his eyes as he spoke to Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi, "Brother Jing, both of you try placing your palms on those two positions over there."

After speaking, a beam of Astral Light shot out as Qin Wentian waved his hands, causing two positions on the rampart to light up.

"Right." Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi nodded as they walked forward.

"Wait a minute," Zhu Sha called out, a look of sharpness could be seen on his face as he interjected, "Why the two of them?"

"This is merely a probe and there might be danger. Of course, if Senior is willing to do so, I'm more than happy to let you be the guinea pig." Qin Wentian laughed, his reply causing Zhu Sha's countenance to sink. This brat was too scheming, previously they had all fallen for his trick. He intentionally sought them out for help first, and when they rejected his request, he immediately followed their 'suggestions' and directly exited the first formation with those from the White Deer Institute.

This time around, maybe he was trying reverse psychology? Asking Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi for help first to lure Zhu Sha and the rest into making a move.

“Let them go first, Zhu Sha and one other stand behind them,” Yang Fan commanded. Glancing at Qin Wentian, he really wanted to see what tricks Qin Wentian had up his sleeves. If the Bailu siblings were successful in escaping this formation, Zhu Sha wouldn’t be left behind.

Zhu Sha and another expert from the Star-Seizing Manor nodded their heads, as they followed closely behind Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi.

The Bailu siblings naturally trusted Qin Wentian, and placed their palms in the position indicated by Qin Wentian. An instant later, that intangible rampart shimmered and ‘solidified’. Abruptly, two doors appeared on the rampart and the Bailu siblings vanished from sight.

“Huh?” Zhu Sha and the other expert froze. They instantly dashed forwards and placed their palms in the same position as the Bailu siblings did, but this time around, a fearsome ominous aura exploded forth instead.

“Be careful.” Qin Wentian leisurely walked forward, however his warning was too late. Zhu Sha and the other expert hastily pulled back as they felt the ominous aura gushing towards them.

“BREAK!” Zhu Sha howled in rage, blasting forth with both his palms, causing two gigantic palm imprints to appear, both circulating with an overwhelming energy. BOOM! Although the ominous aura dissipated upon impact, Zhu Sha was left with a pair of badly mangled hands.

“Senior’s movements were too fast, I couldn’t warn you in time.” Qin Wentian smiled as he walked over with Old First.

Zhu Sha’s palms were trembling, his eyes dripped with venom.

He couldn’t warn them in time? How could he believe such bullshit?Zhu Sha’s comrade had even worse injuries compared to him - both of his arms had been mutilated.Yang Fan’s countenance sank, he knew Qin Wentian had done this intentionally.

In spite of this, he couldn’t do anything to Qin Wentian. The seeds of worry couldn’t help but blossom in his heart, and he knew that there must certainly be a way to exit this formation. The Bailu siblings had already totally vanished.“

This formation is ever-changing, the second resonance needs to occur from another position.” Qin Wentian’s steps stopped in front of the rampart. He locked eyes with Old First and in an instant, both of them blasted out with their palms, imprinting it in a particular position on the intangible rampart.

“STOP THEM!”The countenance of Yang Fan and the rest drastically changed, all of them were still stunned from the counter-attack of the rampart to Zhu Sha and his comrade. No one expected Qin Wentian would suddenly make a move, catching all of them unawares.

But it was already too late. The rampart shimmered into existence as Qin Wentian and Old First vanished together. This occurrence caused the remaining cultivators to turn ashen with dismay.

Qin Wentian and Old First had already arrived at the other side of the rampart, and joined up with the Bailu siblings.

“Little Brother Qin, my youngest brother…?” Old First turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian, with worry apparent in his voice.

“I and Bailu Yi managed to hear the conversation between Zhan Chen and his companion. Old Third was forced by them to neutralize that formation and eventually died trying. Not only that, in order to probe the formation, Zhan Chen fed a pill to his companion and sent her within. In the end, she died there too.”

Qin Wentian explained, his words causing a sharp glint of light to glow in Bailu Jing’s eyes. “So that’s the reason why he tried to kill you and Little Yi?”

“Yeah, I could only pretend that nothing happened. Luckily for us, Zhao Lie’s arrival prevented Zhan Chen from making a move,” Qin Wentian continued. After which, he turned his gaze onto the evergreen pine trees and ancient mountains, as well as the great hall situated in the centre, the sculpture of the Ascendant within.

They had finally arrived!

“With their strength, they will eventually break through the rampart,” Old First spoke, he knew that if those from the transcendent powers combined their powers, they would definitely be able to take down the rampart, albeit with some sacrifices.

“Mhm, let us enter the great hall first to take a look,” Qin Wentian agreed.

After which, the four of them proceeded onwards, it seemed that there were no longer other traps here. At the entrance of the great hall, all of them were taken aback by the vastness of the great hall, as well as the exquisiteness of the sculpture ahead of them. The sculpture had two ancient scrolls in his hands, and the resemblance could be said to be almost totally akin to a human.

Not only that, on the ground’s surface were many runic outlines of Divine Inscriptions revolving of their own accord, illuminating the great hall.

“Hmm, these don’t seem like traps?” Old First asked Qin Wentian.

“Yeah, I think so. These are like outlets of power that required humans to kick start them. Not only are they not traps, they can be controlled by one who has a high enough attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.” Qin Wentian nodded, he shared the same sentiments as Old First.

“We will know for sure if we enter.” Bailu Jing laughed. He boldly took a step forwards and all of a sudden, the runic outlines glimmered. A flood of golden light inundated the area as several silhouettes appeared all at once.

There were a total of nine figures, whose bodies glowed with a golden hue. The sharp glints in their eyes were as terrifying as swords, as they stared at Qin Wentian and the rest.

“Four of you arrived at here at the same moment, which of you is the Inscriptionist?” One of the golden guardians spoke, his tone incisive.

Qin Wentian gazed back at the golden guardian as he replied, “I am.”

“And me, as well,” Old First spoke, narrowing his eyes. These nine golden guardians resembled Puppets, but somehow they weren’t true Puppets. Their eyes glimmered with human-like intelligence.

The golden guardian who spoke swept his gaze over to Qin Wentian and Old First, as he stated, “The nine of us are the ‘Golden Armored Puppets’ created by Master. Our individual strengths are fixed at the peak-level of Yuanfu and our mission is to guard Master’s inheritance. Master’s successor has to be both proficient in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions as well as having monstrous talent in cultivation.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered, they had encountered many tests on their way here. His earlier conjecture was right, this entire trial was a test set by that Ascendant in order to choose his successor. Indeed, the traps in this realm could only be broken either via force by someone at the peak-level of Yuanfu, or a Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster with an exceedingly high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

“Little Yi, stand behind me.” Bailu Jing pulled his sister behind him. The aura these nine golden guardians were emanating felt exceptionally dangerous, four of the nine golden guardians had already stepped out, with a golden long spear equipped in their hands.

They, were the final test.

Bailu Jing had already released his Astral Souls, as a terrifying aura erupted forth from his body. This was the pressure generated by the Killing Path of his Seven Slaughters Astral Soul.

“You’re… not bad, but not good enough.” One of the golden guardians stared at Bailu Jing, after which, he disappeared from sight as his spear penetrated through space, like a streak of golden lightning.

Bailu Jing stepped forward, unleashing the Great Sun Nine Beheading Technique as the will of his Mandate gushed out. Momentarily, an abundance of golden threads appeared in the air, their glow so blinding they resembled a miniature sun, blazing with killing intent.

“BREAK!” The golden guardian coldly shouted. A beam of light shot out from the tip of his spear, smashing against the miniature sun, destroying it.

Bailu Jing’s expression froze upon witnessing this golden guardian’s fearsome combat prowess.

He unleashed the Great Sun Nine Beheading Technique again, the power of the sunlight channeling down through the golden threads. The terrifying sun flames blazed with a fearsome screech, as the threads cleaved down one by one with an imposing strength; even a peak-level Yuanfu cultivator would be hard pressed to defend against that attack.

Yet the strength of his opponent exceeded even his expectations, Bailu Jing could do nothing to injure him.

Qin Wentian and Old First were also attacked by the golden guardians, with Qin Wentian stomping the ground as a fearsome sword-type Inscription exploded forwards. There were many complicated-looking runic outlines on the ground, he could harness their power to aid him if his comprehension were high enough.

A typhoon gusted as a storm of swords flew towards his opponent. However, the golden guardian was too powerful, easily destroying the manifestations of whatever Inscriptions Qin Wentian sent at him. He stepped towards Qin Wentian as he icily commented, “You are too weak, you are unworthy to become the successor. You don’t even have the qualifications to fight over the inheritance. YOU MUST DIE!”

After speaking, the killing intent that gushed forth from the golden guardian grew increasingly stronger as he continued walking towards Qin Wentian.

A terrifying light flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

How could Qin Wentian not be angered? With a single sentence, the golden guardian had condemned him, telling him that he didn’t even have the qualifications to fight with others over the inheritance.

“Ever since these trial grounds were created, only those with true ability have been able to reach this point. It wasn’t by virtue of luck that all four of us gained entry into this place. So why then, am I unworthy to receive the inheritance?”

“The successor must not only have a high attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, he must also be exceedingly powerful in terms of his cultivation and combat prowess. I have no idea how the four of you arrived here, but with your cultivation base merely at the third-level of Yuanfu, how can you be qualified? This inheritance was left behind by Master for a talented son of heaven, only those with outstanding talent can compete for it.” The killing intent of the golden guardian didn’t diminish, as he slowly stepped nearer. “The inheritance is not for the likes of you. DIE!”

As his voice faded away, the golden spear dazzled with a golden radiance as it pierced towards Qin Wentian once again.

This golden guardian was serious. He wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s heart turned cold, a bone-chilling aura pouring out from him in waves. What an eloquent way of saying, “The inheritance is too good for the likes of you”!

AGM 270 - Do You Know, Who You Truly Are?

The killing intent of the golden guardian intensified, as a sharp pressure gushed forth from him. As he stepped forwards, the golden spear penetrated through space once again, a streak of golden lightning imbued with boundless force, slashing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continuously stepped out on the ground, as runic outlines around him glimmered with Astral Light. An Azure Dragon exploded forth from nowhere, flying ahead to clash with the golden lightning. A deafening explosion thundered out as the Divine Inscription ruptured into pieces.

“The nine of us are the protectors of the inheritance. If the successor is outstanding in both fields of attainment and combat prowess, he could defeat us by borrowing power from the runic outlines on the floor. As for you, you are skilled in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions but exceedingly weak in terms of cultivation base. At your level, fighting for the inheritance is simply courting death.”

The golden guardian spoke each word caustically, dripping with sarcasm. Every step he took created a sharp pressure that bore down onto Qin Wentian. Under that pressure, Qin Wentian felt as though his body was about to be penetrated through from the sharpness.

Qin Wentian kept retreating, when suddenly the sound of wind gusting drifted in, and a few other silhouettes appeared within the great hall.

These new arrivals were none other than Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, Zhao Lie, Hua Feng and their respective followers. They combined their powers and used the strongest force they could muster to break apart the rampart and immediately dashed towards the great hall right after. Only upon confirming that Qin Wentian and the rest had yet to obtain the inheritance, did they let out a sigh of relief. The blood on the mangled palms of Zhu Sha was still fresh, his killing intent had reached the height of Heavens.

Now that the inheritance was in front of them, there was no longer a need for Qin Wentian.

He had already outlived his usefulness.“Grandmaster Qin, how do you want to die?” Zhu Sha grinned.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was unperturbed, “Don’t tell me you guys don’t wish to exit the secret realm any longer?”

Zhu Sha’s countenance changed, but then one of the golden guardians interjected. “Since you guys are here, you all have the right to participate in this final trial of the successor selection. As long as you can defeat us, the inheritance will be yours and the destruction of this realm will soon follow. At that time, you can easily exit from this space.”

The murderous urges in Zhu Sha's eyes intensified after hearing the golden guardian's words. He grinned coldly at Qin Wentian.However, Zhan Chen and Yang Fan's attention were fixed on the ancient scroll in the sculpture's hands. They had already forgotten about Qin Wentian's existence.

If they could obtain the inheritance of the Ascendant, they would be akin to a tiger that has grown wings. By then, they would be the only chosen in their respective sects or clans.

Within each group of transcendent powers, regardless of sects or clans, there were several who were chosen per generation. Although they were rankers on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, their achievements weren't unique - the elites of the previous generations had also once achieved what they have now. Those past elites had already broken through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm, and so their positions in their respective sects and clans weren't something the current chosen ones of this generation would be able to compare to.

Not only that, there would always be new talents emerging, threatening to overtake their position.

All those chosen were baptized by countless bloody battles before they could emerge as future leaders, and now the inheritance of the Ascendant was undoubtedly the greatest opportunity that would give them an edge in their struggle for supremacy.

At this moment, an incomparably sharp sword appeared in Zhan Chen's hand. That sword gleamed with a brilliant light; it was a peak-tier third-ranked Divine Weapon.

As for Yang Fan, a pair of gauntlets appeared. It was similarly a peak-tier third-ranked Divine Weapon.

Although the Heaven's Chosen didn't have in their possession a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon, it didn't mean that their transcendent powers didn't have them.

As a chosen, their respective sects or clans have already considered them as someone with the potential to eventually become a future leader. Hence, the requirements placed on them by their respective powers were extremely strict; they wouldn't allow those chosen to grow overly dependent on Divine Weapons. At most, they would only have one or two defensive-type or fleeing-type treasures, but definitely not that of the attacking-type.Danger motivates growth. By imposing these rules, only then would the transcendent powers be able to further draw out their potential. When facing against someone stronger than them, at the very least, they could still escape.

All this, purely because they were chosen.

If one day they could defeat the chosen of the other powers, their sect or clan would no longer restrict them.

A whistling sound pierced through the atmosphere, the golden guardians were all ready for battle.

The inheritance lay just behind the golden guardians, right in the hands of that sculpture, free for the taking if one had the capability to do so.Zhan Chen dashed towards one of the golden guardians, slashing out with his sword. In the next instant, a rain of swords manifested, stabbing towards the head of his target.

The golden guardian reacted instantly, weaving about the long spear in his hands in an intricate dance. Golden light erupted forth, coalescing into a golden protective barrier around its body.

Then, with a single spear strike, it broke through the rain of swords.

Yang Fan and the rest similarly rushed out. Yang Fan's Star-Seizing Palms were augmented by his intimidating gauntlet. A menacing destructive energy swirled within his palms, as he directly exchanged blows with the spear of the golden guardian.

Meanwhile, Qin Wentian was in dire straits. It was as though that golden guardian had set his sights on him, seeking his death no matter what. As Zhu Sha noticed Yang Fan was currently busy fighting for the inheritance, he turned his cold gaze onto Qin Wentian. Now, the time had finally come.Zhu Sha's mangled palms shone with Astral Light, he abruptly dashed out, blasting forth with his palm, his attack violently smashing onto Qin Wentian's back. Qin Wentian turned pale, and there was still a golden guardian unleashing its attack right in front of him.

"WENTIAN!" Bailu Yi screamed. As she rushed over, Zhu Sha sent out another palm strike, knocking her aside and as she spat out fresh blood, the impact caused her to be flung out of the great hall.

With her strength, there was no way for her to partake in any of the battles occurring within the great hall.

Qin Wentian made use of the complicated runic outlines on the ground, drawing upon their power in a bid to defend against Zhu Sha's Star-Seizing Palm. However, the disparity between their cultivation levels was too wide. Zhu Sha's attack easily breached through his defense, causing the blood and qi within his body to rumble. Qin Wentian's pupils widened; the golden guardian's spear attack resembled a streak of explosive lightning, penetrating through space with an unbelievable speed and of insurmountable force.

This spear attack wasn't something Qin Wentian could defend against.

"NOOOOOOOOO!" Bailu Yi closed her eyes, unwilling to see what would happen next. Bailu Jing was still entangled with his opponent, it was impossible for him to lend his aid.

"Puchi!" A crisp sound echoed in the air, as the long spear skewered through Qin Wentian and was pulled out at exactly the same instant, giving testament to its sharpness. The impact slammed Qin Wentian's body onto the walls of the great hall, and he fell to the ground convulsing, his mind blanking out.

"He deserved death." Zhu Sha coldly snorted, sending another palm strike at Qin Wentian. Bailu Yi had already somewhat recovered from his earlier strike, and she dashed over, throwing herself onto the path of the attack in an attempt to shield Qin Wentian. As the palm landed on her, the power of its attack hurled her backwards and she slammed into Qin Wentian, coughing up several mouthfuls of blood.

“LITTLE YI!”

Bailu Jing’s countenance went pale, and he howled in rage. However, in that moment of distraction, a golden spear narrowly missed his heart. The golden guardian was too strong, he couldn’t afford to look away for even a second.

The nine golden guardians all had strength at the pinnacle of Yuanfu.

Obtaining the inheritance was easier said than done.

“Hehe.” Zhu Sha coldly laughed when he saw what happened. He dashed out once more, wanting to completely exterminate both Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi. However, he abruptly halted, for at that moment, he could feel the cold stare of a golden guardian locking onto him, causing shivers to run down his spine.

These nine protectors didn’t just want to kill Qin Wentian, they wanted to kill everyone, leaving behind only those who were qualified. If all these cultivators weren’t strong enough, they all had to die here.

That golden guardian unleashed an attack towards Zhu Sha, who could only defend in response; he was too occupied to see how Qin Wentian was faring.

In the middle of all the fighting, Bailu Yi walked to Qin Wentian’s side, her countenance turning white as a sheet when she gazed at the blood dripping unceasingly from his wounds. She tore one of her sleeves and tried bandaging Qin Wentian’s injuries.

“Qin Wentian, wake up!” Bailu Yi was shaking him. “You can’t fall asleep.

”Qin Wentian couldn’t process any coherent thoughts, the injuries inflicted on his body were way beyond the limits of what a human body could tolerate. His mind felt extremely fuzzy, he only wanted to drift into that eternal sleep. In his blurry state of consciousness, he could faintly sense someone calling out to him.

The volume of the voice drifting into his ear grew increasingly softer. At this instant, it was as though he had already entered a world of absolute silence.

“Am I about to die? I’m unwilling to die like this!”

Qin Wentian felt extreme reluctance, he still had too many things he had yet to accomplish. How could he die here?

Yet, he was moments away from falling into an eternal sleep. The pain was overwhelming and he was so fatigued; he wanted nothing more than to slip into that sweet oblivion, no longer wanted to think about anything.

Within Qin Wentian's body, the candle flame still burned. Surrounding the flame, one could see the golden strands of thread intertwining.

In that moment, the last wisps of his consciousness were transported into that flickering flame.But the candle flame seemed to be weakening, as the intensity of the light it emitted diminished. He could feel his consciousness fading away...Was he really about to die?!

Throughout this cruel path of cultivation, each turn was fraught with countless dangers, he had survived them all just to reach this point. Yet, he was still dismissed by the golden guardians, rejected on the bounds that he was an unworthy successor. How could he accept such a judgement?

Why was he unqualified? Just because he started his cultivation at a later time, resulting in a lower cultivation base?

The candle flame continued burning as the power of his bloodline surrounded it. Even the barbaric, fearsome power of his bloodline seemed to be waning away.

And in that split second, within the flickering flames of the candle, Qin Wentian saw a familiar silhouette.

"Uncle Black."Qin Wentian's heart trembled.

"Wentian." A voice rang out in his heart.

"You cannot die here."

"I… can't die here?" Abruptly, countless scenes appeared in his mind, fueling Qin Wentian's heart with powerful emotions, bolstering his will to survive.

Where did Uncle Black go? Was Qingcheng doing fine at the Pill Emperor Hall? Headmaster Diyi was still imprisoned in the Nine Mystical Palace, the 'hidden' branch of the Azure Faction had yet to reclaim their former glory. How can he die here?The weakening candle flame wavered before becoming completely motionless. An instant later, it burned with a light way brighter than ever before. The golden strands of thread that were his bloodline power, integrated into the candle flame and fuelled its radiance to burn brighter and brighter. An instant later, Qin Wentian's heart lighted up like a blazing inferno.

“AWOOO!” Qin Wentian’s blood rumbled, emanating a fearsome gut-wrenching pressure. His was an ancient primordial bloodline that originated from time immemorial.

What made Qin Wentian thunderstruck was that within his body, something took form within the flickering flames of the candle. There was a towering primordial beast that seemed as though it gazed at everything in the Heavens and Earth with disdain.

Qin Wentian trembled, why was his bloodline so powerful? And why did such an overwhelming bloodline seemed to fear and defer to that candle flame burning in his heart?

“You, do you know who you are?”

A voice echoed in his heart. He, Qin Wentian, possessed such a bloodline. Did he know his true origins?

The golden guardian had said it before, that he was unworthy to be the successor?

In that case, he wanted see if this Ascendant’s inheritance was even qualified to brand him as unworthy.

The candle flame burned even brighter as his injuries recovered.

As long as it wasn’t extinguished, he would never die!

The golden strands of blood around the candle flame transformed into a beam of lightning, shooting straight towards the centre of Qin Wentian’s brows. He could sense something taking form, the creation of a third eye forthcoming!

AGM 271 - Control Of The Great Hall

Qin Wentian only felt a stab of pain in the space between his brows, it was as though he could feel a peculiar energy writhing there.

This unusual stab of pain was resonating with the candle flame in his body. Qin Wentian faintly sensed that his heart's eye was centred between his brows.The golden threads connected the candle flame and the brow's centre, and Qin Wentian innately comprehended that this reaction was linked to a power of his bloodline.

Within his body, there wasn't just a single type of bloodline limit.

That domineering, savage and violent bloodline that was once locked down by fetters, felt as though it originated from an ancient primordial beast, the king of all demons.

Yet even this domineering bloodline deferred to the candle flame in his heart. The candle flame was the manifestation of yet another bloodline existing within him, and was of a higher grade compared to that of his primordial bloodline.

Two kinds of high-grade bloodlines existing within a single body.

Qin Wentian asked himself, who was he?

Who were his parents?

The middle-aged man he had seen in the tiny Astral-Being should be his father. Why would he fragment all his memories and store it within that Astral-Being, leaving it for Qin Wentian to discover?

There were thousands upon thousands of thoughts in his mind, yet there was no way for him to verify anything. He wanted to open his eyes, yet he did not.

Because he discovered that even with his eyes closed, he could clearly see what was happening outside. It was as though he had a sort of 'second sight', and the happenings outside were directly etched into his heart.

He saw the bloodlessly pale countenance of Bailu Yi, whose heart was clenching with worry for fear of his death. He saw Bailu Jing engaged in a desperate life-and-death struggle with his opponent, as well as the rest of the golden guardians.

However, he could see that abruptly, Bailu Yi had an expression of joy on her face. Her bloodlessly pale countenance regained some color, she had noticed that Qin Wentian had stopped bleeding and his wounds were mending. She could feel his aura rising, as he brimmed with vitality once again.

Suddenly, Bailu Yi froze. In the centre of Qin Wentian's brows, a beam of golden light shot forth. It was a golden-colored eye.

"This…" Bailu Yi's heart pounded. However, an instant later, that golden-colored eye closed again. Only then did Qin Wentian open his eyes, gazing at her.

"You woke up?" Bailu Yi smiled.

This fellow had finally awakened.

She was really frightened earlier, thinking that Qin Wentian would never regain consciousness ever again.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head before shifting his gaze to the battlefield. At this moment, he actually discovered that he could see through the cultivation bases of those that entered his vision.

Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, Zhu Sha, all of these people had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

And the golden guardians' claims were true, they too had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

"Huh?"

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, how was this possible? Weren't these golden guardians a type of Puppet? How could they have cultivation bases?

It was impossible for Puppets to cultivate, but after his golden divine eye had been activated, he could clearly sense that the golden guardians didn't have any Yuan Meteor Stones embedded in them to draw power from, but rather, they had their own cultivation bases!

This could only mean that these guardians were humans, not Puppets.

Why would peak-level Yuanfu cultivators be willing to transform into Puppets? Qin Wentian didn't understand.

He swept another glance towards the rune-covered grounds. And in that moment, the complicated criss-crossing runic outlines were directly imprinted into his mind, and there was no need for him to use his heart sense to contemplate it any more. Now, a single glance was enough for him to decipher the mysteries behind them.

Each runic outline, represented a completed Divine Inscription. And regardless of the complexity of the runic outlines entwining and interweaving against each other, Qin Wentian could unravel all of them with but a single glance.

And right now, a bright light suddenly flashed in his eyes, as laughter could be seen within. So, that’s how it was.

The Ascendant himself was an extremely accomplished Divine Inscriptionist. Over here, he left a complete peak-tier fourth-ranked Inscription that was able to divide itself into countless peak-tier third-ranked Inscriptions.

Such a level of accomplishment left Qin Wentian at a loss for words. He could only gasp in amazement.

If it weren’t for his body’s transformation, he wouldn’t have realised that this great hall itself was basically one gigantic Divine Inscription. In the twinkling of an eye, Qin Wentian’s consciousness integrated with this gigantic fourth-ranked Divine Inscription.

He unravelled it, comprehended it, and it would be an extremely simple task if he wanted to apply it.

Qin Wentian’s lips curled up in a fiendish smile, causing Bailu Yi to be stunned. What was this fellow thinking about now? And what was that golden eye she had seen earlier?

“You left behind a fourth-ranked Divine Inscription here, and if no one noticed this, they could either depend on their personal combat prowess or with the assistance of the third-ranked runic outlines inscribed on the floor to deal with these golden Puppets. But if someone discovered the final secret regarding the fourth-ranked Inscription, they could choose to end everything with a mere snap of their fingers and become your true successor. Meticulously planned out indeed.”

Qin Wentian knew that the endless tests in this secret realm were meant to filter out the most eligible successor the Ascendant would feel satisfied with.

However when he, Qin Wentian arrived at this ending point, the golden guardians said that he was unworthy to receive the inheritance. But, how about now?!

Qin Wentian stood up, and a terrifyingly harsh light flickered in his eyes as he swept his gaze over to those who were still locked in combat.

“Follow behind me.” Qin Wentian smiled to Bailu Yi. Bailu Yi froze, “Do you still intend to compete for the inheritance? Let’s leave here instead.”

After speaking, Bailu Yi wanted to pull Qin Wentian away. Although she could faintly sense the transformation that happened in Qin Wentian’s body, she knew for a fact that his current cultivation level was too low. How could a mere third-level Yuanfu cultivator be able to compete against a transcendent powers’ Heaven’s Chosen, no matter how talented he may be?

Even if he borrowed strength from the runic outlines, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to contend for the inheritance against these monsters.

This place was too dangerous, they needed to leave immediately.

However, Bailu Yi only saw Qin Wentian remaining motionless. He smiled at her. “Trust me.”

Bailu Yi was slightly hesitant. Before this she had always believed in Qin Wentian, but now it felt like an impossible feat, no matter how much she wanted to believe.

After all, what Qin Wentian had in mind wasn’t too realistic.

Even her brother Bailu Jing, as a ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, didn’t have any hope when it came to contending for the inheritance. He was only strong enough to fight evenly against the golden guardian, he couldn’t defeat them.

“Wow, you actually didn’t die.” At this moment, Zhu Sha’s malicious voice drifted over. That golden guardian earlier was in shock as well, turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian.

His most powerful spear strike hadn’t actually killed Qin Wentian?

“Deal with him for me.” He pointed towards Zhu Sha, as he commanded another of his ilk. In the next moment, another golden guardian lunged towards Zhu Sha, as the first golden guardian walked towards Qin Wentian.

“Good recovery strength,” that golden guardian icily remarked. Abruptly, his long spear exploded forth. This time around, there would be no more mistakes. He would definitely ensure the death of Qin Wentian.

His blunder earlier, was a humiliation.

Bailu Yi stiffened, as she grew white with fright. Yet she only saw Qin Wentian casually continue his advance. An instant later, she felt countless beams of light erupting forth from the runic outlines engraved on the ground.

“ROAR” An Azure Dragon dashed towards the golden guardian, as a gigantic axe cleaved down from the Heavens, all accompanied by a rain of arrows.

Each of Qin Wentian’s steps ‘awakened’ a runic outline engraved upon the floor. His momentum was filled with towering might, he was an unstoppable force!“RUMBLE~!” The myriad of manifestations created by the Divine Inscriptions were all violently attacking the golden guardian with unbelievable speed. The force of their joint attacks caused the golden guardian to continuously retreat.

“Hmm?” The pupils of the golden guardian narrowed. What was going on?

The countenance of the previously stoic golden guardian underwent a drastic change, the runic outlines on this entire floor all began to light up, beginning to fuse together, enshrouding him within their radiance.

“How is this possible?” The golden guardian stared in shock, he couldn’t understand why this was happening.

Bailu Yi was also thunderstruck, did Qin Wentian’s attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions shoot up another level?“DIE!” That golden guardian roared, causing a terrifying vortex to shoot out from his spear, aiming to devour Qin Wentian.

“Hmph.” Qin Wentian snorted coldly. With a mere thought, the body of an enormous python manifested, sacrificing itself to the attack. With another thought, a meteor of arrows thundered forth, but were then deflected by the golden guardian, as he weaved his spear about in an intricate dance.

“SCRAM!” With a loud bellow, a colossal hammer slammed into the body of the golden guardian with overwhelming force, causing it to be flung through the air.

Their combat instantly attracted the others’ attention. The eyes of Zhan Chen and the other cultivators couldn’t help but widen when they saw the abnormal change in Qin Wentian.

The revolving light from the runic outlines grew increasingly brighter, and even the entire great hall was trembling as though resonating with Qin Wentian.

“This…” Zhu Sha turned ashen. Somehow, Qin Wentian had gained control of the great hall.

“We must kill him first!” Zhu Sha shouted, pointing to Qin Wentian. Yet in response, only a thunderous deafening sound could be heard, as the hall’s Divine Inscriptions in their entirety completed their fusion. An incomparably gargantuan constellation arm was birthed from the fusion.

“This?!” Everyone was flabbergasted.

“This fellow is controlling all the power from the Divine Inscriptions within the great hall.” Bailu Yi’s heart pounded rapidly.

Even that Ascendant himself would never have expected that the hidden fourth-ranked Inscription he left behind would actually be activated by someone with a cultivation base at the third-level of Yuanfu.

Even though Qin Wentian had evolved, he still wouldn’t have been able to contend for the inheritance with this group of monsters, not without the aid of these countless runic outlines.

And now, everything in this place was under his control.

A frigidness flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he stared at Zhu Sha, a mere look causing shivers down the spine of this peak-level Yuanfu cultivator. Earlier it was Zhu Sha who struck out at Qin Wentian, and had even grievously injured Bailu Yi.

Zhu Sha, deserved death.In mid-air, that constellation arm descended from the Heavens. It emanated a pressure that resembled the Astral Novas of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Zhu Sha’s silhouette flickered, as he retreated with explosive speed. However, that gargantuan arm instantly appeared behind him, slamming him head first into the ground.

After the gargantuan arm moved away, the only thing that remained of Zhu Sha was a pool of blood. Without any trace of his corpse or bones, he was obliterated completely.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto that earlier golden guardian. The look in his eyes actually caused the heart of the golden guardian to involuntarily tremble. The golden guardian instantly averted his eyes as he stated with deference and fearful respect, “Congratulations, you passed the test. The inheritance is now yours.

”The words of the golden guardian didn’t cause any signs of joy to appear on Qin Wentian’s face. On the contrary, the coldness in his eyes became more severe.

He had come face to face with death countless times before arriving at this ending point. Even if he was unqualified to become the successor, the golden guardian could have allowed them to safely exit the trial grounds. But instead, he directly moved to kill them.

Inheritance?

Qin Wentian laughed manically as he softly commented. “I almost died here earlier, and now you tell me that I have passed the test?”

“Test? What qualifications do you have to test me?!” As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, that gigantic constellation arm smashed down, shattering the body of the golden guardian into pieces!

AGM 272 - Inheritance? Abandoned.

Test?

“Do you think that if you approve of me, I would approve of this inheritance?”

“Before this, you said that I was unworthy and thus wanted to kill me. Treading on the fine line between life and death, only to become a ‘worthy successor’ now?”

The Qin Wentian at this moment, wasn’t the successor. He chose to be a plunderer instead.

Since the golden guardians wanted to filter out an eligible successor, he would choose to plunder the inheritance away instead.

They saw him obliterating Zhu Sha, then following it up by smashing the golden guardian into pieces.

Everyone in the great hall watched, their faces shifting through a myriad of emotions. All of their attention was fixated onto Qin Wentian.

Only to see Qin Wentian abruptly sweep his gaze onto Zhan Chen, as an intimidating killing intent gushed forth from him.

As Zhan Chen felt Qin Wentian’s pitiless stare riveted on him, his countenance drastically changed. He knew that Qin Wentian wanted to kill him.

“Buzz!” A raging wind gusted as Qin Wentian’s palm moved. Momentarily, that gargantuan constellation arm mirrored his actions, directly grabbing at Zhan Chen. Within the great hall, Qin Wentian was its controller.

Zhan Chen’s Astral Souls immediately erupted forth as he bathed in a radiance illuminated by a boundless sword glow. At this moment, it was as though his whole consciousness had integrated into the sword.“LACERATE!” Zhan Chen roared. A drop of blood flew from his finger, landing onto the sword glow. An instant later, a gigantic blood-colored sword manifested as it exploded towards the constellation arm. The blood-colored sword blocked the movements of the gargantuan arm, causing thunderous, vociferous sounds to echo out unceasingly. Zhan Chen then pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, his countenance as heavy as a mountain.

“KILL HIM!” Zhan Chen hollered, as Yang Fan instantly moved. His palms shimmered with the boundless energy of the stars and moon as he dashed towards Qin Wentian.

But simultaneously, Bailu Jing appeared next to Qin Wentian, and responded with his Great Sun Nine Beheading Technique. Golden threads appeared in mid-air, slicing apart the manifestation created by Yang Fan's Star-Seizing palms.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Rumbling sounds echoed in the air as the runic outlines on the ground started to 'hiss' once again. This time, their fused power targeted Yang Fan, while several manifested long lances flew towards Zhan Chen.

Zhan Chen turned pale, then with a clap of his hands, a sphere of light appeared in mid-air. Zhan Chen immediately slashed apart the spear with a chop of his palms, causing the light rays from the sphere to envelop his body. An instant later, the crowd all discovered that Zhan Chen had already disappeared, reappearing again outside of the great hall. His speed was so fast, it was as though he had teleported. However, as he appeared again, he involuntarily spat out continuous mouthfuls of fresh blood.

Qin Wentian's gaze followed Zhan Chen. Their gazes locked, with eyes filled with killing intent so thick it even distorted the air.

Both of them wanted nothing more than to destroy the other.

As expected of the chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall, Zhan Chen was extremely tough to deal with. Qin Wentian couldn't kill him even with the aid of a fourth-ranked formation.

If one were to compare their individual strength, Zhan Chen could easily kill him. After all, Qin Wentian had only cultivated for a short period of time, his cultivation base was still shallow and lacking.Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Yang Fan, and the gargantuan arm moved with a speed as quick as lightning towards him. Yang Fan's countenance grew incredibly unsightly as he hastily sent out continuous palm strikes, trying to buy himself time. Borrowing force from the gargantuan arm's attack, Yang Fan used it to augment his movement technique as he too retreated out of the great hall. He knew that if he continued staying in a place under Qin Wentian's control, the only result would be his death.

Qin Wentian then nonchalantly turned his gaze onto Hua Feng and those from the Hua Clan. Their countenances sank, appearing extremely ugly to behold. But they retreated as well, leaving the great hall of their own volition. They stood at the threshold, an intense glacial light erupting in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was invincible within those walls, none of them could be his match.

Hence, they chose to bide their time outside of the great hall. Even if Qin Wentian obtained the inheritance, he would have to leave eventually. And when he did… they'd make sure of his utter demise, not allowing even a corpse to be left behind.

The rest of the golden guardians all stared at Qin Wentian. They understood that they were all sitting ducks here, and to stick around would mean getting killed by Qin Wentian.

“Swoosh.” The constellation arm swept towards them. One of the golden guardians howled, “This successor is rebelling, I’ll delay him. The rest of you join forces to summon the Golden Armored King.”As the sound of his voice faded, the long spear in his hands erupted forth like a dragon snaking through the clouds, directly clashing against the constellation arm. His entire body was on the verge of shattering from the impact while the long spears from the other golden guardians penetrated through space, all of them stabbing into the Ascendant Sculpture.

Sounds of cracking rang out as the exterior of the sculpture broke into pieces. Gradually, an intense beam of golden light shot out. Qin Wentian discovered that within the sculpture, there was actually a golden body similar to that of the golden guardians. The only difference was that this golden body appeared several times larger.

“Puppet.” Qin Wentian could tell with a single glance the difference between this golden body compared to the other golden guardians. The other golden guardians all had cultivation bases, they weren’t true Puppets.

While the huge, golden-armored frame in front of him, was that of a true Puppet.

“Chi, chi, chi!” The bodies of the golden guardians all exploded, voluntarily choosing self-destruction as they transformed into golden beams of light drilling into the golden-armored Puppet.

“Since you refuse to become the successor, you can succeed us all in hell then.”

Before exploding, the golden guardian blocking Qin Wentian roared out his last words of defiance. As the beam of golden light from his body entered the golden-armored Puppet, that Puppet’s eyes opened and then stood up. The two ancient scrolls in its hands were placed on the ground, and the eyes it regarded Qin Wentian with, was filled with a baleful aura so strong, that even the very air distorted around it.

“Boom!” The golden-armored Puppet stepped out, the power of his steps causing the entire ground to shake.

Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed, his conjecture was correct. The nine golden guardians weren’t Puppets, but were humans instead.

And as for that sculpture, the others thought that it was the corpse of an Ascendant, remaining here to pass down his inheritance. But that ‘corpse’ was actually merely a Puppet.

Such a scenario couldn’t help but make people ponder over this further.

Qin Wentian stared at the golden-armored giant, his gaze so clear it was as though he could see through it. In this secret realm where only Yuanfu-level cultivators could enter, a fourth-ranked Puppet was indeed an invincible existence.“Bzzzz!” The golden-armored Puppet flicked out a finger in Qin Wentian’s direction. With that single flick, space contorted as the terrifying energy of Heaven and Earth gathered and condensed into the shape of a golden arrow, able to pierce through all matter.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed, that gargantuan constellation arm instantly appeared before him as he blasted forth with it.

The two attacks collided, as the great hall was racked with tremors. The support from the countless runic outlines engraved on the floor fused their power together, working in conjunction with the constellation arm against the golden-armored Puppet.Yet, the golden Puppet showed no fear at all. It continued advancing forwards, disregarding the attacks.

"BOOM!" The constellation arm flexed, closing its fingers around the golden-armored Puppet, while Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and he dashed towards the golden Puppet with explosive speed.

The eyes of the golden Puppet were like lightning bolts shooting right into Qin Wentian's mind.

Qin Wentian could only feel stabs of searing pain in the centre of his brows, and then an instant later, a concentrated beam of light also erupted forth from it, fighting back against the lightning from the golden Puppet's eyes.Very quickly, he approached the front of the golden Puppet. Qin Wentian then placed his palms onto it, a cold smile appearing on his face.

Did the fourth-ranked Puppet truly think of itself as invincible?

Qin Wentian slammed forth with his palms, only to see that the golden-armored giant Puppet had a look akin to amusement flickering in its eyes. A mere third-level Yuanfu cultivator wanted to breach the defences of a fourth-ranked Puppet?

Was he dreaming?

"Fractured Void!" Qin Wentian's palm zoomed out, directly landing onto the head of the Puppet. In an instant, a surge of energy rumbled as it directly bypassed the exterior, destroying the Divine Inscription within that was powering the Puppet.

What sorcery was this?

Could Qin Wentian see through the position and intricacies of the fourth-ranked Inscription?

The location of the Divine Inscription embedded within any Puppet were secrets only known to their creators. How could it have been located so easily?

Even if the location was discovered, how could it be so easy to destroy it?

Yet with a mere palm strike from Qin Wentian, it discovered that the runic outlines of the Divine Inscription embedded within its head, was in the midst of being eradicated at this very moment.

Negation. Qin Wentian's attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions had already reached the level of Reverse Inscription, and now that his perception had evolved another level, he could clearly sense the location of, and comprehend the complicated runic outlines of the fourth-ranked Inscription with ease. How difficult would it be for him to neutralise it?

Qin Wentian repeatedly sent out palm strikes, each and every one of his attacks aimed at the head of that golden-armored Puppet.

The reverberation of its unwilling roars shook the space but very swiftly, gradually lowered in volume, corresponding the loss of energy with the rate of destruction for the Divine Inscription embedded within it.

A few moments later, the Puppet was powerless, to the point where it could no longer stand, and so it adopted a kneeling position instead.

"YOU WILL DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH!" Qin Wentian ignored the last words of the Puppet. Mere words couldn't hurt him. He upped the tempo of his attacks, until the last wisps of consciousness were wiped away from the golden guardians, reducing it to an owner-less object. Only then did Qin Wentian transfer it into his interspatial ring.

From now onwards, this fourth-ranked Puppet belonged to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian leisurely stepped out, arriving at the place where the two ancient scrolls lay. After picking them up, Qin Wentian opened one of the scrolls as his consciousness sank into it.

"These ancient scrolls contain this esteemed lord's understanding of the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, as well as the many formations and Divine Inscriptions that I had personally created. From now on, it shall be imparted to you." An archaic voice entered his mind, as several extremely powerful Inscriptions and formations appeared within his consciousness.

Qin Wentian smiled as his consciousness sank into the second ancient scroll. "The title of this esteemed lord is the Gold-Element Ascendant. From a young age, I have stumbled over many obstacles on my path for cultivation. It is fortunate that the Heavens do not abandon those who strive for their goals, any by a stroke of luck, I eventually obtained a heaven-defying cultivation art. This Gold-Element Ancient Scroll contains within it a cultivation art that would enable the practitioners to have an indestructible golden body. Once one succeeds in cultivating it, one's body would be akin to a Divine Weapon, able to sweep across the Grand Xia unhindered, becoming an existence at its peak."

"This esteemed lord was besieged and harmed by enemies, resulting in my final resting here. With my last breath, I chose to leave my inheritance to the future generations. If the fated successor passes all my tests and receives my inheritance, one must put in their utmost effort to cultivate my legacy. There are three important points that one must note: First, the cultivation of this heaven-defying art must not ever be divulged to another, including one's elders or ancestors of one's sect or clan. Back then, this esteemed lord was harmed by none other than those I called family. Second, this cultivation art is extremely tyrannical in nature, and one may be subjected to abnormal changes during the course of cultivating it. Only those that possess an undying will, the strongest of the strong, are able to successfully cultivate it. Third, let me reiterate once more, never let anyone else know that you are cultivating this secret art. If my enemies were to find out, you would die without a doubt. Naturally, if you were to one day succeed in your cultivation and step into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, only then could you investigate the identity of my enemy. If you possess the heart to undertake this, be the sword of revenge for this esteemed lord!"

The voice gradually faded, as Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with an intense light.

Gold-Element Ancient Scroll, heavenly-defying art?

One can cultivate it, but must definitely keep it an absolute secret from others?

A cold light radiated from Qin Wentian's eyes. Once again, he thought of those nine golden guardians from before. They weren't true Puppets, but had the base of a living human instead. "Little Brother Qin, congratulations on obtaining the Ascendant's inheritance." Old First laughed uproariously. Old First, Bailu Jing, Bailu Yi, still remained inside of the great hall.

Qin Wentian smiled at Old First. After which, he walked to the entrance of the great hall, turning his gaze onto the rest of the cultivators. "The disputes we had within this secret realm, were only for the sake of this inheritance. Now that this inheritance is in my hands, I know for sure that all of you would want to kill me to plunder it. I, Qin, am not so arrogant to think I can still survive with the entire Moon Continent at my back. My fellow cultivators, I am willing to give up this inheritance to all of you."

After speaking, Qin Wentian flung the ancient scroll outside, causing everyone to be stunned by his actions.

The inheritance of the Ascendant?

Qin Wentian had voluntarily relinquished it!

AGM 273 - The Dust Settles

Qin Wentian had chosen to give up on the inheritance.

The nine golden guardians were all puppetified humans, and if it weren't for his heart sense evolving to another level, activating his third eye, he would definitely have fallen for their lies, believing that they were all Puppets.

The nine golden guardians didn't release their Astral Souls, but it was obvious that they cultivated in a strange art, resulting in their bodies becoming puppetified. After reading through the Gold-Element Ancient Scroll, Qin Wentian wondered… had the nine golden guardians cultivated this before?

And Qin Wentian was even more suspicious after he heard the words of that Ascendant. That Ascendant reminded his successor that this was an extremely tyrannical art, one would come across abnormal changes in one's body when cultivating it. Not only that, the voice further reiterated that one must never let the elders of their clan or sect know about it. This made Qin Wentian feel that something was wrong, even though the voice did explain it was harmed by those he called kin, and that the ultimate reason for him leaving behind this inheritance was to find a fated successor that could wreak vengeance for him in future. Qin Wentian couldn't help but doubt its words.

If it were merely to find a successor, why restrict the entry level of this secret realm to the Yuanfu level? Why not allow Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to enter?

Maybe the reason could be explained in that the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were usually a bunch of older men whose potential was already exhausted. But that totally didn't match up to the golden guardian's logic when he told him that his cultivation base was too low to be qualified as a successor?

In addition, although his cultivation base was currently lacking, he knew of his own extraordinary background and he had already obtained the inheritance of the Azure Emperor. Hence, in front of this Ascendant's inheritance, his heart didn't waver in the slightest.

Also, Qin Wentian's character was extremely decisive. Since he had doubts regarding the veracity of that Ascendant's words, he might as well directly abandon it.

He felt not the slightest compunction towards this decision.

He didn't choose to give it to Bailu Jing nor Bailu Yi because from his perspective, there was an extremely high probability that there were problems with this cultivation art.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the cultivators outside the great hall. They made no movements, only dumbly stared at that ancient scroll he flung away. Evidently, no one had expected Qin Wentian would do this.

But Bailu Yi and the rest held countenances that drastically changed. It wasn't easy to obtain this inheritance, and now that Qin Wentian had received it, he was freely giving it away?

For the cultivators outside the great hall; Zhan Chen, Yang Fan, Zhao Lie and Hua Feng, the transcendent powers behind them could be said to be the representatives of the entire Moon Continent. If all of them truly combined their forces to hunt down Qin Wentian, he would have no choice but to flee, which would affect his plans for establishing a foothold in the Moon Continent, as well as affect the Bailu clan's White Deer Institute.

"That ancient scroll contains the cultivation art of the Gold-Element Ascendant. I choose to drop all my rights to it, my fellow cultivators. As for this other scroll, it contains all the insights on the Dao of Divine Inscriptions that the Ascendant had comprehended. In the eyes of a Grandmaster, there's nothing more tempting than this, hence I will be retaining it. In this way, let it be known that I, Qin have not let all of you down, and therefore let us wipe the slate clean after exiting this realm. Naturally, if you still wish to hold onto your grievances, then I will be happy to play with you."

Qin Wentian's voice resonated in the air. Although he made this move, he also understood in his heart that it wasn't so easy for all the grudges and grievances to be wiped away merely with a single sentence. For example, Zhan Chen's secrets had already been discovered by him. How could he still be spared?

But now, since he honestly spoke his thoughts out, naturally Qin Wentian wasn't so foolhardy as to become the target of a multitude of arrows. At the very least, seeing that he was giving up the inheritance, how could the proud chosen of the other transcendent powers still have the face to beseech their elders to personally make a move against Qin Wentian?

After speaking, Qin Wentian caused the doors of the great hall to slam shut with a flick of his sleeves, no longer bothering with the bloodbath he knew would soon occur amongst the cultivators outside these walls.

The eyes of the cultivators outside all gleamed with an unknown light as they stared at the ancient scroll.

So, this ancient scroll was the cultivation art left behind by the Gold-Element Ascendant.

"That cultivation art is mine." Zhao Lie immediately stepped out, as a flaming sabre appeared in his hands, its temperature was so high that the air around him became scorched. Laughing madly, he dashed towards the ancient scroll.

The moment he moved, the others were jolted awake from their shock and reacted as well. Yang Fan extended his palms as a huge palm imprint appeared in mid-air, whistling towards the scroll, intent on grabbing it.

"Stay your hand." Zhao Lie slashed down with his sabre, the power of his strike causing space to break apart.

While at this moment, Zhan Chen and Hua Feng also made their moves.

They could sense the truth of Qin Wentian's words, that inheritance must be real. If that ancient scroll was fake, the matter would eventually be revealed. At that time, after they exited the realm, Qin Wentian would definitely be hunted down.

There was an 80% probability that the ancient scroll was real!

However, at this moment the entire space started to rumble. The golden guardians had said that once the inheritance was obtained, this entire space would soon start breaking down.

In the middle of the air, gales of powerful wind began to howl and that Ascendant statue started to break apart. As it crumbled, countless cracks appeared in the space around it. This entire realm was collapsing.The great hall Qin Wentian was in, rumbled as well.

Bailu Yi inclined her head, staring at the quavering great hall and asked, "What should we do?"

"Time to leave," Qin Wentian replied, he moved in the direction opposite the entrance of the great hall and and blasted his way through the walls as those following him all disappeared from sight.

…...

The windstorms became even more intense, sending the golden sand of the desert into their eyes, making it difficult to even open them.

"The space will soon shatter, but there shouldn't be any life-threatening danger!" Bailu Jing shouted over the wind, wanting to grab hold of Bailu Yi. However, the force of the windstorms were too powerful, and they could only drift along with the air current.

Qin Wentian had his eyes shut as he contemplated his surroundings with his heart sense. But soon after, his heart involuntarily shuddered.

"Damn," Qin Wentian murmured. A huge wave of sand was kicked up into the air by the windstorm, about to bury them underneath. They originally chose to stick together, but when that huge blanket of sand came crashing down, the impact caused them to be blasted in different directions, the four of them scattering.

Three days later, news was circulated that the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions had vanished. The entire ancient city had been buried by the desert.

Many people gathered over there to stare at the space near the original spot where the ancient city once stood. However, apart from a few remaining sand-covered ruins, nothing but golden sand could be seen.

“What happened in there?” Many of the onlookers were seized with curiosity.

The rumors stated that the secret realm was actually a Dao Cultivation Ground of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, and there might even be an inheritance there. But if the rumors were true, how could this have happened?

Why did the secret realm vanish? And who obtained the inheritance of that Ascendant?

This news gradually spread throughout the entire Moon Continent, but soon after, it was circulated that the ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Zhan Chen, had already returned to the Pill Emperor Hall.

After which, Yang Fan from the Star-Seizing Manor, Zhao Lie from the Skyember Sect, and Hua Feng of the Hua Clan, had all respectively returned to their sects and clan.

And finally, it was said that the Ascendant’s inheritance landed in the hands of Zhan Chen from the Pill Emperor Hall.

Many people sighed in their hearts, Zhan Chen was truly worthy of his reputation as the #11th ranker. Now that he had obtained the inheritance, the status of the Pill Emperor Hall would undoubtedly advance higher.

And as for the exact events that transpired within the secret realm, nobody knew except those that returned alive.

Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi had also returned to the White Deer Institute, and upon hearing the outside rumors and gossip, Bailu Yi couldn’t help but snort disdainfully. All the rumors didn’t have Qin Wentian’s name in them.Presumably, the transcendent powers’ chosen getting forced out of the great hall was a matter of considerable shame to them. They were too embarrassed to spread such news.

Each and every chosen, with their cultivation bases at the peak-level of Yuanfu, had to depend on a third-level Yuanfu Inscriptionist to enter the great hall. And then, that same Inscriptionist forced them to retreat from the battle, thus winning the inheritance for himself. To add insult to injury, they were given the chance to contend once more for the inheritance, but only because he voluntarily gave it up soon after. Zhan Chen had even been injured in the following bloodbath. How embarrassing was that?Hence the truth of this matter was only known by those inside the realm, or with the dead buried in the desert.

Because for Qin Wentian’s sake, Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi chose not to spread the true events as well.

If this matter was known, Qin Wentian’s name would rock the entire Moon Continent, but it would also push Qin Wentian right into the limelight, causing him to become the target for a multitude of arrows.

And it shouldn't be forgotten that although he had given up the cultivation art, he still had the scroll of Divine Inscriptions with him.

An ancient scroll containing the comprehensions of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendent was a priceless treasure in the eyes of Divine Inscriptionist Grandmasters. What if those fourth-ranked Grandmasters made a move against him?

In any case, no one knew where Qin Wentian was now.

…………………………

Bailu Yi stood atop the roof of a pavilion as she stared at the horizon.

Somewhere in that golden desert, inside a dilapidated-looking hall, Qin Wentian was sitting crossed-legged within, with a Puppet standing at his side.

This Puppet, was none other than the Puppet he had obtained from the trial grounds, the Golden-Armored King Puppet.

Qin Wentian naturally understood the methods on refining Puppets, and now that he came across this ownerless Puppet, how could he waste this opportunity not to bind it? This was an extremely powerful fourth-ranked Puppet!

In Qin Wentian's perspective, Puppets were just like Divine Weapons, the methods of refining them were one and the same.After Divine Weapons were forged, Divine Inscriptions were inscribed onto it, granting it various powers and attributes one wanted that weapon to have. For refining Puppets, the only difference was that one had to leave a mind-link on the Puppet, allowing the creator or owner to control it completely. The Puppet would only lose this connection if someone forcibly erased the mind-link from it.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was repairing the Inscription embedded in the Puppet's head while sending out tendrils of his will to form a mind-link with it. The materials used to forge this Puppet made its defenses abnormally strong. Unless he met a powerful Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, the mind-link he created wouldn't be so easily wiped away. Of course, the exception was if his opponent was also someone that could ignore exterior defenses, and simultaneously have an exceedingly high level of attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

After several moments, the golden-armored Puppet finally stood up. Its eyes glimmered with a golden light, giving off the feeling that its gaze alone was sufficient to penetrate through the eyes of others.

A hint of laughter flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stored the Puppet into his interspatial ring.

He had already formed a mind-link with the Puppet, hence he was easily able to absorb it into his interspatial ring. If the Puppet was still under the control of the golden guardians, he could only have kept it inside his ring after he erased the last of their mind-link.

Qin Wentian wasn’t in a hurry to leave after refining the Puppet. He closed his eyes again and sensed the transformation that had occurred in his body.

The moment he closed his eyes, a bright glow radiated from the centre of his brows. His third eye opened, golden in color, and everything within its sights was imprinted into his mind, deep into his heart.

The moment he opened his eyes, Qin Wentian’s countenance shifted.

Golden light erupted forth out of all three of his eyes, containing within them the will of a Mandate.

His eyes could actually unleash the will of the Mandates he comprehended!

AGM 274 - Descendant Of Di

After the matter in the secret realm, the major powers of the Moon Continent regained their earlier days of peace. Naturally, those major powers not at the scale of transcendent powers hadn't obtained anything and suffered tremendous losses instead. The magnitude of danger in the secret realm this time around was unprecedented, and even the transcendent powers had lost a large number of their peak-level Yuanfu cultivators.

According to some of the later survivors, they only managed to find a way out after the collapse of the secret realm. Were it not for the destruction of the trial grounds, they would still be trapped within the formations.

And… the Pill Emperor Hall was undoubtedly the victor in the eyes of the crowd.

Because only the chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall had obtained the Ascendant's inheritance. This topic was endlessly discussed by the countless number of people in the Moon Continent.

Zhan Chen himself was someone ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, only a rank away from the top ten. Now that he had obtained the inheritance, the Pill Emperor Hall held him in even higher regard and many people speculated on when he would attempt to rank up, fighting his way into the top ten ranks of the Heavenly Fate Ranking. Although there was only a difference of a single position between rank #11 and #10, the status it afforded could be said to be the difference between Heaven and Earth.

However, Zhan Chen didn't share in the excitement of the rest. Not only that, his face was currently tinged with vestiges of pain and sorrow.

"Zhan Chen, everything is destined, don't be too upset. Let everything be gone with the wind." Currently, his master was consoling him.

"No matter what, Qing Yue's death was caused by my uselessness, I wasn't strong enough to protect her," Zhan Chen lamented, but swiftly after, his eyes glinted with a burst of cold light. He harshly continued, "I have to be 50% responsible for Qing Yue's death, and as for the other half, it was all because of that Inscriptionist. If it weren't for him, Qing Yue wouldn't have died in the formation. This person, I have to kill this person personally with my own hands. A debt of blood must be paid in full by blood."

The killing intent in Zhan Chen's eyes was real. That was the killing intent he had towards Qin Wentian, he had to die.

Even if he disregarded the fact that Qin Wentian had personally witnessed his secret, there was also the matter of the heavy injuries he sustained at the trial grounds, being flung out of the great hall, and the ultimate humiliation of being 'gifted' the inheritance. There was no doubt about it, Qin Wentian's fate had been sealed.

Qin Wentian may have thrown away the inheritance, but he himself had thrown half his life away in the struggle to gain it. Eventually, he made his way back to the Pill Emperor Hall alive.

How could he spare Qin Wentian?

“Mhm, it’s good to see you have such devotion. Personally avenge Qing Yue, kill that man with your own hands,” his master calmly replied. “Master, Martial Uncle, I have something to do, I shall bid farewell first.” It was then that an exceedingly beautiful maiden faintly interjected, causing Zhan Chen’s gaze to land on her.

Mo Qingcheng, the disciple of his Martial Aunt, Luo He. Her talent was truly extraordinary, making rapid progress in terms of her cultivation base and alchemy arts ever since she arrived here. Not to mention, Luo He excessively doted on this disciple of hers. She wasn’t stingy in terms of resources, and even extremely valuable medicinal pills were all given to Mo Qingcheng for her consumption.

“Okay, go ahead. Zhan Chen, send her off.” Luo He nodded lightly.

“It’s fine, Senior Zhan Chen still has to cultivate, there’s no need to waste time on me.” Mo Qingcheng’s voice was as aloof as before, her attitude causing those wanting to be closer to her to feel that she was a thousand miles away instead. After speaking, she slightly bowed and departed.

Bai Fei, who was beside Mo Qingcheng, glanced deeply at Zhan Chen. There was an unknown emotion hidden in that look of hers.

Zhan Chen was the most outstanding cultivator below the realms of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. He was always so cultured and refined, amicable and approachable.However, Bai Fei also knew that it was impossible between her and Zhan Chen. In her eyes, Senior Zhan Chen was way beyond her, standing right at the top, an unreachable presence.

Previously it was Qing Yue, and now, it was Mo Qingcheng.

Bai Fei couldn’t help sigh in her heart. Hastening her pace, she chased after Mo Qingcheng. As Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful back came into sight, Bai Fei’s eyes flickered and her lips moved, as though trying to say something, but eventually stayed silent.

She knew that the Inscriptionist Zhan Chen spoke of was none other than Qin Wentian.

Zhan Chen, wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

If she really told Mo Qingcheng that Qin Wentian came to the Moon Continent and had even stepped into the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions, she didn’t know what her reaction would be. Hence, she chose to remain silent.

Since Senior Zhan Chen wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he was as good as dead. There shouldn't be any more possibility of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng getting together.

…………

In the White Deer Institute, on the roof of a pavilion, Bailu Yi stared at the pond ahead as a hint of worry surfaced in her heart.

It had been already a month, but Qin Wentian had yet to return.

She was worried that he might be in danger.

"Haha, are you thinking of that fellow again?" The sound of someone laughing drifted over. Bailu Yi shifted her gaze over and glared at her brother. "No, what are you talking about?"

"You still don't want to admit it? These past few days, someone has been cooped up in her room and has even neglected her cultivation." Bailu Jing smiled at his sister as he teased, "Even if your own brother were to go missing for a year and half or more, you wouldn't be as worried as you are now, right?"

"Your combat prowess is at such a high level, how could anything happen to you?" Bailu Yi laughed. "His cultivation base is still quite low, and even though he gave up that inheritance, if he were to somehow meet that group of fellows again, they would definitely not show mercy."

"Shouldn't you have more confidence in him?" Bailu Jing teased.

"You're right, that fellow has too many methods up his sleeves, even if it was that bunch of people, killing him would be no easy task." Bailu Yi's countenance finally relaxed. Although she had not been acquainted with Qin Wentian for very long, that fellow had a unique charisma, causing people to feel that he was extraordinary because of his demeanor, despite his low cultivation base. It truly wouldn't be so easy if people wanted to make a move against him.Zhan Chen, Yang Fan and Zhao Lie were all titled as Heaven's Chosen, but during the time when they competed for the inheritance, which of them hadn't been forced into retreat by Qin Wentian?

"Anyway, there are some troublesome matters concerning our Institute, an annoying fellow just arrived," Bailu Jing stated somewhat depressedly, causing Bailu Yi to start. "What happened to the Institute?"

"You should still remember what the elders said regarding our origins," Bailu Jing explained, his words causing Bailu Yi's heart to clench.

Of course she knew, she had even discussed the matter with Qin Wentian when inside the secret realm.

Qin Wentian held the Azure Emperor Token, he was the successor of the Azure Emperor. “Naturally,” Bailu Yi replied.

“There’s someone claiming to be from the direct line of descent from the Di Clan (Azure Emperor’s = Dicang) who wants to take control of our White Deer Institute,” Bailu Jing stated, causing Bailu Yi to show an expression of alarm.

A direct descendant of the Di Clan?

And he wanted to take control of the White Deer Institute?

How can that be? Then, what about Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian was the one that possessed the Azure Emperor Token.

And by right, no one else but the true successor should be aware of the matter of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction.

Bailu Yi sensed that things weren’t as simple as they seemed.

“When did the person arrive?” Bailu Yi asked again.

“He just arrived today and it appears that he’s thoroughly investigated our White Deer Institute. He even knew about you.” A helpless smile appeared on Bailu Jing’s face. It was what Qin Wentian had deduced, that time had diluted all things relating to the Azure Faction. Although they followed the teachings and the ways of their ancestors, any true conviction they might have had as part of the Azure Faction had long faded away. Particularly the younger generations, they had no feelings of sentiment being part of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction from the Azure Emperor Palace.

“He knows of me?” Bailu Yi felt slightly confused.

“That fellow is extremely arrogant. First, he wants everyone in the Institute to follow his orders, falling under his control. And as someone from the main branch, he would like to give restitution to the White Deer Institute for being forced to hide their identities for thousands of years. Therefore, he will allow you to marry him, granting you entry to the main branch as compensation.” Bailu Jing couldn’t help but burst out into laughter as he spoke of this. Originally, he didn’t have many emotions with regards to the bloodline of the Azure Emperor, but after meeting such an absurd person, how could he have any good feelings? He only felt that this whole matter was so ridiculous that it was funny.

“Let’s go and take a look,” Bailu Yi replied, leaving together with Bailu Jing. They soon arrived at a courtyard with several people in it. And the one in the lead was actually not an elder of the Institute, but a young man clad in long golden robes, exuding the arrogance of nobility.

An elder quietly stood behind this young man, exuding almost no presence at all. This was an indication of how extraordinary the elder might be.

Upon noting the arrival of Bailu Yi, the eyes of the young man swept over to her in contemplation. Angelic features with the figure of a devilish succubus, his eyes couldn’t help but light up as he commented, “Is this Little Yi?”

“Little Yi,” Bailu Yi was stunned, her only response was to speechlessly gaze back at the young man.

Despite her closeness with Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian had never once referred to her as Little Yi. Yet this was the first meeting between the young man and her, and he actually called her Little Yi.

“May I ask who you are?” Bailu Yi inquired.

“Hi, my name is Di Cheng, from the direct line of descent of the Azure Emperor as well as his sole successor” The tone of this young man was filled with an unmistakable arrogance.

Bailu Yi looked at him as she cut to the chase, “Do you have the Azure Emperor Token?”

This courtyard was located right at the heart of the White Deer Institute. There was no need to doubt its security as only core members of the Institute were allowed to enter. Hence, Bailu Yi wasn’t afraid that she would divulge the secret since everyone here already knew of their Institute’s origin.

“For the moment, the Azure Emperor Token isn’t in my hands,” Di Cheng replied, he hadn’t expected Bailu Yi to be so direct.

“Since you don’t have the token, what right do you have to say that you are the Azure Emperor’s successor?” Bailu Yi icily shot back.

Bailu Yi secretly let out a breath of relief when Di Cheng couldn’t produce the Azure Emperor Token. Although she fully trusted in Qin Wentian, the existence of the ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction was an absolute secret, almost no one should know of it. She was really afraid that the young man before her might have taken out the token, indicating that Qin Wentian might have lied to her.

Yet, since Di Cheng couldn’t produce the token, this suggested that this man’s identity may not be what he claimed.

“Hehe.” Di Cheng laughed. “Due to the passing of years, with too many storms of wind and rain, the token was lost ages ago. But there’s no need for the other bloodlines originating from the Azure Emperor to hide any longer. As someone of the main bloodline, I hope that the White Deer Institute will follow their ancestral teachings, by supporting me and rising to prominence once again."

“You say that you are, and so it means that you are? Are we supposed to take your word for it?” Bailu Yi replied, without a hint of courtesy. “The ‘hidden’ Azure Faction has stayed in the shadows for so many years, and only the true successor with the Azure Emperor Token would know of our location. Who the hell are you and how did you know about my White Deer Institute?”

AGM 275 - Di Feng, Emperor Azure

During the era of the Azure Emperor, the Azure Emperor Palace was the strongest transcendent power in the whole of Grand Xia. The experts within were as numerous as the clouds.

And among those experts, not everyone had Di as their surname. There were the Azure Emperor's disciples, his loyal guardians, or even his servants. All of them formed the Azure Faction.

After the Azure Emperor Palace narrowly avoided getting destroyed, the majority of this group of people silently left, hiding in places around Grand Xia, to the extent where they changed their surnames and lived incognito. Yet despite staying in hiding, all of them had one mission—to follow once again the successor of the Azure Emperor. He who holds his token would gain control over all the branches of the 'hidden' Azure Faction, allowing them to rise from the ashes to the pinnacle of Grand Xia once more.

These were the ancestral teachings of the White Deer Institute.

However, their wait would stretch on for a long time, lasting over thousands of years. The loyalty of these 'hidden' Azure Faction branches gradually diminished with the passing of time, and now the only thing binding them are the ancestral teachings of their ancestors.

The one with the Azure Emperor Token would naturally be the successor. And back then, some of the Azure Emperor's disciples changed their surname to Di. They were one of the most loyal groups to the Azure Emperor and the task of selecting the successor also fell to them.

The old man standing behind Di Cheng couldn't help but exclaim in anger when he heard Bailu Yi's suspicions. "Impudent."

The snort of anger echoed like the crack of a whip, echoing out loud in the silent courtyard.

Yet Di Cheng merely smiled as he waved his hands. "Little Yi is still young, don't be angry with her. Since Little Yi wishes to hear the truth, I can tell you this. Currently, the person in charge with the safekeeping of the Azure Emperor's Token has already been captured by the Nine Mystical Palace. Perhaps, he has already confessed under torture. If that's the case, your existence and any other branches of the 'hidden' Azure Faction will soon be exposed and all of you will be destroyed by our ancestor's enemies. Hence, I need to act preemptively, uniting all the branches of the 'hidden' Azure Faction."

"Our ancestral teachings stated that only the inheritor of the token would know of our location. Since the Azure Emperor Token is not in your hands, how did you know of us? Or has the main branch already gone against the original ancestral teachings?" It was then that a supreme elder from the White Deer Institute faintly interjected. Although his tone was calm, his words were filled with sharpness.

“I will explain it further to Senior in the future.” Di Cheng laughed, “The White Deer Institute is the first branch I wanted to unite, I definitely won’t mistreat the Institute. In the future, Little Yi shall be my wife and your White Deer Institute can become one of the leading powers of the ‘hidden’ faction.”

“Who says I wanted to be your wife?” Bailu Yi didn’t expect this young man to be so shameless, he actually spoke as though he were giving a great boon to her and the Institute. This level of shamelessness made her take huge breaths to calm herself, resulting in the heaving of her ample chest, causing Di Cheng’s eyes to light up.

“We will continue this discussion later, Young Master, why don’t you go take a rest first?” Another supreme elder interjected, it was apparent that he had no more interest in continuing the discussion. Di Cheng also understood that it was impossible to subdue the entire Institute just like that, hence, he agreed and left.

After arranging the living quarters for Di Cheng, the upper echelons of the White Deer Institute gathered once again for a discussion.

Within the great hall, the core members of the Institute assembled. The four supreme elders, the nine grand elders, as well as the more powerful ones from the direct line of descent of the younger generations.

The one leading the discussion was none other than Bailu Yi’s great-grandfather, who was also the current headmaster of the White Deer Institute.

This old man had a head and beard full of white hair, yet his eyes brimmed with the vitality of tigers and dragons, exuding an imposing aura in each of his movements. “Tell me, what are your thoughts on this matter?” The old man calmly spoke, directing the question to the four supreme elders.

“I disagree with their words, our White Deer Institute has already formed a faction of our own. Why do we still need to be under the control of others? Not only that, Di Cheng didn’t even have the token,” a supreme elder replied, showing his displeasure.

“Indeed, we have to ponder over this deeply. Our ancestral teachings are one thing, but still, we cannot be sure of Di Cheng’s identity.”

“I agree with Eldest Brother.”

The last supreme elder drummed his fingers on the supports of his seat before he added, “Let’s hear the opinions of the younger generations.” Bailu Yi silently took note of the attitude of the crowd. What made her astonished was that the supreme elders seemed to disapprove of the matter.

A bitter smile involuntarily appeared on her face when she thought of Qin Wentian. It seemed that the path Qin Wentian had chosen, wouldn’t be as smooth as what he had expected.

“Little Yi, what do you think?” One of the elders turned his gaze onto Bailu Yi. This elder was none other than her grandfather.

Bailu Yi pondered for a moment before asking, “I don’t presume to know the thoughts of the supreme and grand elders regarding the White Deer Institute. I only hope that our Institute will be the same as before, to remain hidden within the Moon Continent. When the successor truly appears before us, proving his identity and strength, only then should we all follow him in a bid to rise again to the pinnacle of Grand Xia. But of course, if the successor doesn’t appear, there’s no need for further discussion.”

Many of the elders froze for a second, but smiles could be seen on their faces soon after.

“We are all getting old and muddle-headed, seeing as a single sentence from this young lass has summed up the core of this issue. She’s right.” Bailu Yi’s great-grandfather smiled.

“If the successor really has the ability to allow the Azure Emperor Palace to rise again, I have no issues,” a supreme elder added. Each of the core members then expressed their thoughts and Bailu Yi discovered that the majority of the core members actually wanted the White Deer Institute to reveal their relations with the Azure Emperor Palace, and to rise once again in Grand Xia.

“Little Yi, you should have heard the opinions of our core members. Tell me more about your thoughts.” Bailu Yi’s great-grandfather glanced at her, as a gentle smile appeared on his face. “Great-Grandfather, it seems like the majority of our core members are dissatisfied with the status our White Deer Institute has today.” Bailu Yi gave a shallow smile.

“In the end, the Grand Xia Empire is still the world of the transcendent powers. Although our White Deer Institute is powerful, in truth, the four transcendent powers of the Moon Continent have been silently putting pressure on us,” the old man replied. “Mhm, since the majority of us are dissatisfied, this means that we need to find an opportunity.” Bailu Yi nodded.

“You mean, to surrender to Di Cheng?” the old man asked.

“No, but I believe in the true successor of the Azure Emperor. The holder of the Azure Emperor Token, would definitely be someone phenomenal.” A sweet smile painted Bailu Yi’s face as her eyes lighted up. She discovered that the appearance of Di Cheng, may not be a bad thing for Qin Wentian.

At the very least with Di Cheng’s attitude, there was no way he would be able to convince the White Deer Institute to follow him.

Bewilderment shone on the face of Bailu Yi’s great-grandfather. Why did this lass have so much trust in a non-existent successor?

“But Di Cheng said that the person in charge of the Azure Emperor Token has been captured by the Nine Mystical Palace. No one knows where the token is now.”

“Great-Grandfather, do you believe in his words?” Bailu Yi asked, causing the old man to shake his head with a laugh. “No, I don’t.” “Enough, we will discuss this further. The younger members can leave first, but remember to be cautious and not let word of this meeting leak out. If not, don’t blame the supreme elders from acting accordingly.” The old man’s voice carried a warning, this matter was too serious and concerned the survival of the White Deer Institute. Even though everyone here was a core member, a reminder wouldn’t hurt. It was better to be safe than sorry.

After Bailu Yi and the rest left, the White Deer Institute were still polite to Di Cheng, at least on the surface. They believed that Di Cheng was truly a descendant of the Di Clan. If not, there was no way for him to know so many secrets.

However, despite their hospitality, Di Cheng could clearly tell that the White Deer Institute had no intentions of bowing down to him. He didn’t even have the opportunity to meet with any of the supreme elders after that. But Di Cheng was too shameless, he still continued strutting about in the White Deer Institute and would often find opportunities to get close to Bailu Yi.

His actions and attitude caused many of the core members to frown. Even if Di Cheng was a descendant of the Di Clan, how could the Di Clan dare to choose someone like him as a successor? It wasn’t until the arrival of another young man, that those from the White Deer Institute discovered that their thoughts were correct.

This new arrival was named Di Feng, and his demeanor and bearing were worlds apart from the pompous Di Cheng. Composed, calm, with the feel of a leader. This man was extraordinary.

Not only that, his combat prowess was many times higher compared to Di Cheng.

After his arrival, Di Cheng toned down his attitude. Di Cheng no longer dared to strut around his identity as successor, which spoke volumes to those from the White Deer Institute.

Di Feng, was the true successor the Di Clan had chosen. And comparing Di Cheng and Di Feng, the core members from the White Deer Institute couldn’t help but feel that Di Feng was too outstanding. Maybe, he truly had the capability to lead the Azure Faction to rise up once again.

…………………………….

In the training grounds of the White Deer Institute, several gazes were fixed upon the two young men standing there now. These two, were none other than Di Feng and Bailu Jing.

Bailu Jing was evidently at a disadvantage when he exchanged blows with Di Feng, the impact causing him to retreat without pause. When the force completely dissipated, a sharp glint of light gleamed in his eyes as he stated, “You should have another identity. Am I right?”

Di Feng flicked his sleeves, a cold smile on his face. “Brother Jing has extraordinary strength, I’m sure your ranking will be upgraded during the next refresher. Yes, you are right, I have another title. I’m also known as Emperor Azure.

“Emperor Azure, Azure Emperor,” Bailu Jing murmured, “Indeed as I expected, you are truly him. Only today have I fully understood the implicit connotations behind the name of Emperor Azure.”

The spectating elders all started, this young man was actually the ‘Emperor Azure’.

“Emperor Azure.” Bailu Yi was stunned. The 5th ranked on the Heavenly Fate Ranking was exactly named Emperor Azure.

Emperor Azure’s name resounded throughout Grand Xia, but how many would have expected that his real name was Di Feng?

“Emperor Azure, Azure Emperor, so this is how it is,” Bailu Yi’s grandfather mumbled, he understood the unspoken meaning of this name.

It was only that such a grand character as Emperor Azure didn’t even receive the inheritance nor authority token of the Azure Emperor. Actually, this was also one of Di Feng’s regrets. It wasn’t that he didn’t have the strength, it was due to the environment he grew up in. When he was young, he followed his master in roaming the world. When he returned, it was already too late. He had already broken through to Yuanfu and hence, was unqualified for the test in the Emperor Star Academy, administered by Di Yi.

But still, Di Feng couldn’t care less.

Even without the Azure Emperor Token, he would still be the leader of the Azure Faction. “Little Yi, do you think this young man has the ability to lead the Azure Faction back to its former glory?” Bailu Yi’s grandfather smiled at her, his question causing her expression to suddenly falter.

A sudden notion occurred to her. Could all of this be pre-planned? The Di Clan was too smart, they first sent Di Cheng over, causing everyone to have bad impressions of him. After which, they followed up with a Di Feng, ranked #5 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

Such a blatant contrast would definitely cause Di Feng to gain the approval of many.

Bailu Yi was contemplating on what to say, but right at this moment, somebody hastily walked in front of her and reported, “Miss Bailu, Qin Wentian, has returned.”

Bailu Yi froze, as a smile broke out on her face soon after. That fellow was finally back!

AGM 276 - Fairy Qingmei's Attitude

After Qin Wentian obtained that ancient scroll, he immersed himself completely into comprehending it, while also adjusting himself to the transformation within his body. This secluded acclimatization lasted two months, during which he had completely forgotten about the passage of time.

Throughout these two months, he marveled deeply at the strength of his bloodline, while pondering over the insights regarding the profound Inscriptions created by that Celestial Ascendant.Indeed, the Gold-Element Ascendant was truly and exceptionally a monstrous talent in terms of both cultivation and Divine Inscriptions.

Qin Wentian was thinking back to that ancient scroll he gave up. That cultivation art should be extremely powerful as well.Yet Qin Wentian had no regrets, he trusted his instincts. If it weren't for the fact that his third eye had activated, allowing him to see that the nine golden guardians possessed cultivation bases, he may not have suspected the inheritance. But he saw those nine golden guardians with strength at the peak-level of Yuanfu acting like Puppets protecting the inheritance, in addition to their willingness to give up their lives to activate the golden-armored Puppet. Adding these two observations together, a sliver of doubt couldn't help but enter Qin Wentian's heart.

Hence, he had chosen to abandon the inheritance.

Throughout these two months, both his power levels in terms of cultivation and Divine Inscriptions took a huge leap forward. He was now even more confident in his own abilities. He believed that it wouldn't be too long before he'd gain a foothold of his own in the Moon Continent.

The pressure Qin Wentian felt when he first came to the Moon Continent pushed him to go even further, constantly upgrading his strength with the quickest speed. In fact, for his age, he could already be considered one of the most exceptional geniuses in the history of Grand Xia.

He started cultivation at the age of sixteen, then condensed his first Astral Soul from the fifth Heavenly Layer. Similarly, his second and third Astral Souls were also from the fifth Heavenly Layer. Up till now, he had not met anyone whose accomplishments rivaled him in this aspect.

He then stepped into Yuanfu before the age of eighteen, his name rocking the entire Chu Country and even had the power to decide who should wield the authority to rule. This was something many wouldn't be able to achieve in their entire lives.

And now, at the age of nineteen, he had broken through to the fourth level of Yuanfu, all in the span of two months.His Yuanfu receptacles expanded and his understanding of his Mandates deepened further.

At this moment, a beautiful silhouette was walking over from afar. Although Bailu Yi's beauty couldn't be compared to Mo Qingcheng, she was an extremely stunning woman in her own right. Clean, with a fresh and cool look, in addition to her innocent personality and sexy figure, it all guaranteed that she would certainly be a head-turner wherever she went.

“Hmph, you’re finally back,” Bailu Yi pouted as she glared at Qin Wentian. In front of Qin Wentian, she no longer acted like the Teacher Bailu she was before. She was more casual and easygoing, like how friends interacted. There were even moments where her girly attitude could be seen, enhancing her charm even further.

A teasing smile could be seen on his face when Qin Wentian looked at Bailu Yi. “From your tone, why does it sound like this place is my home?”

“In your dreams.” Bailu Yi glared at him. “How were your ‘gains’ this time around?”

“Huge. Do you want to take a look at that ancient scroll left behind by the Ascendant?” A mischievous smile could be seen on Qin Wentian’s face, such a treasure would prove irresistible to virtually all Divine Inscriptionists.

If this matter was circulated to others, there would definitely be fourth-ranked Inscriptionists going into a frenzy because of it.

“Forget it, that inheritance was obtained by you, it should belong to you,” Bailu Yi replied after giving the matter some consideration.

“Well, I didn’t say that I would give it to you.” Qin Wentian laughed heartily, causing Bailu Yi to roll her eyes. Was this fellow just making fun of her earlier?“

Well, I guess I can lend you the scroll for a few days, I’m a genius after all.” Bailu Yi didn’t know whether to cry or smile at this remark, so she chose the next best thing, punching Qin Wentian instead.

To be honest, Qin Wentian wouldn’t be stingy. Bailu Yi wasn’t just beautiful, during the fight for the inheritance, she had blocked Zhu Sha’s strike for him, suffering injuries.

“Where are Big Bro Chu Mang and that fatty?” Qin Wentian couldn’t help but ask as he noticed the approach of Little Rascal.

“I can only use the word ‘crazed’ to describe them. They hadn’t slacked off in their cultivation in the slightest, and these days they’re usually found in the Hell Arena, accumulating their battle records.” Bailu Yi’s words made Qin Wentian somewhat moved. That fatty was finally motivated and wasn’t skiving off anymore.

Undoubtedly, Leng Ning’s death also had a huge impact on him.

In this Grand Xia Empire where experts were as numerous as clouds, to be without sufficient strength meant that you could only stand aside when things important to you were about to be lost.

If the Qin Wentian back then had the power he had today, he definitely wouldn't have allowed the Leng Clan to touch even a strand of hair on Leng Ning's head. With his current level of power, even dealing with that perverse freak, Yan Tie, would be mere child's play.

"Qin Wentian, come with me, I've something important to talk to you about."

Bailu Yi's countenance suddenly turned solemn. After which, she led Qin Wentian to a secret corner near her residence. She didn't bring him to the central courtyard, where the elders had their discussions, as one would have to be a core member of the Institute to gain entrance there.

Di Feng and Di Cheng were exceptions because they knew the greatest secret of the White Deer Institute—that they were a branch of the 'hidden' Azure Faction.

Qin Wentian knew of it as well but had chosen not to reveal the authority token. Naturally, Bailu Yi wouldn't divulge this information to others.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian involuntarily questioned upon noticing the look of worry on Bailu Yi's face.

"During the past few days, a group of people came to our White Deer Institute. One of them is named Di Feng, but he has another title, that of Emperor Azure, someone ranked #5 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. They said that they're from the main bloodline, the Di Clan lineage of the Azure Emperor." Bailu Yi's words instantly caused Qin Wentian's face to sink.Main bloodline, Di Clan.

Qin Wentian suddenly thought of the Emperor Star Academy's Headmaster, Di Yi.

He should still be imprisoned in the Nine Mystical Palace. Was he still alive or had he already been tortured to death by them? As he thought of this, Qin Wentian's thirst for power grew even stronger.

"Somehow, they knew that our White Deer Institute is one of the branches of the 'hidden' Azure Faction. Their purpose in coming here was to dominate and gain control of the Institute, to unite the Azure Faction and then ultimately lead the Azure Emperor Palace to rise to prominence once more," Bailu Yi explained, causing many thoughts to abruptly bloom in Qin Wentian's mind.

He already knew when he received the token that his road to unite the Azure Faction wouldn't be smooth. And now, someone from the Di Clan of the main bloodline had appeared, he wondered what their true intentions were.

And if they knew that the Azure Emperor Token was in his hands, what actions would they take?

Qin Wentian asked in a heavy voice, “Would the White Deer Institute recognize them without the Azure Emperor Token?”

“This branch feels very conniving. Initially, they sent the silk pants young master, Di Cheng, to give everyone a bad impression of them. After which, Di Feng, the young, charismatic hero, appears. The majority of the elders have a very good impression of Di Feng, as though they could see hope if he were the one leading us. I think the White Deer Institute might very well agree to be under their control,” Bailu Yi explained as she continued, “Their explanation regarding the absence of the Azure Emperor Token was that the guardian of the token has already been captured by the Nine Mystical Palace. They are worried that he might divulge the secret of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction. Hence, this matter convinced those who were initially against the Di Clan to change their minds.”

Qin Wentian pondered over Bailu Yi’s words for many moments. This matter was a challenge to him, but similarly, it was an opportunity as well.

The Di Clan of the main bloodline had already poked a hole for him to enter, their actions causing the White Deer Institute to have thoughts and discussions about returning to the Azure Emperor Palace once more. The only question remaining was: who would be the one to lead them?“

"After Headmaster Di Yi handed the Azure Emperor Token to me, because of my matters, he was eventually captured by the Nine Mystical Palace. I believed that even when faced with death, he would never divulge the Azure Emperor’s secret,” Qin Wentian stated with unshakable conviction.

Apparently, he had no choice but to move his plans forward. The White Deer Institute would be the first battleground in his quest to unite the Azure Faction. He had to win them no matter what.

“What are your next plans?” Bailu Yi asked again.

Qin Wentian gravely regarded Bailu Yi before he smiled, “Don’t worry, even if Di Feng from the main bloodline wanted to compete with me, the one victorious, will still be me.”

So what if Di Feng was ranked #5 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking? Given a few years time, Qin Wentian’s name would definitely be one of the most illustrious names to appear within the Heavenly Fate Ranking as well. He was aiming for the position of the top ranked.

This was his utter conviction, and also his ambition.

“Let’s go, I’ll share with you the comprehensions I acquired from the Ascendant’s scroll.” Qin Wentian laughed. Looking at that handsome countenance, Bailu Yi involuntarily broke into a smile as well. She believed that regardless of the challenges, Qin Wentian would definitely be the one victorious.

In the course of obtaining the Ascendant’s inheritance, he had already offended the ranked #11 Zhan Chen, ranked #18 Yang Fan, as well as Zhao Lie and Hua Feng. So what if he added the ranked #5, Di Feng, into the mix?

…………

In a place far, far away from the Moon Continent, where demonic beasts and humanity peacefully co-existed together, the Palace Mistress of the Celestial Lake Palace was respectfully looking at an alluring beauty in the main seat of the great hall.

Fairy Qingmei lazily laid there, as a few glints of demonic light sparkled in her eyes. Her jade-like hands drummed on the chair as she remarked in a low voice, “That old fellow, can he no longer wait?”

“From gathered news, there are currently two great powers that are already on different sides. No one will be able to prevent this,” the Palace Mistress quietly explained.

“Hehe, I didn’t think there’d already be worms eating the Azure Faction from within before they got the chance to rise up once more. Do they really want to go against the last orders of the Azure Emperor, directly seizing power into their own hands without waiting for the appearance of the authority token?” A grave smile with hints of cold anger could be seen on Fairy Qingmei’s face.

“I think that’s what they wanted to do. Throughout all these years, their power has consolidated, even nurturing powerful elites such as Di Feng. My news stated that Di Feng has already arrived at the White Deer Institute in the Moon Continent.” It seemed as though the Palace Mistress knew the matters and happenings of the Moon Continent like the back of her palm.

“How are things going with Qing`er and that little fellow? Could that lass’s heart already be moved by him?” As Fairy Qingmei thought of Qing`er, the grave-looking smile faded away, replaced by one of warmth and gentleness.

“I don’t think so. Master should be extremely clear about Qing`er’s personality. She may be ignorant, but that ignorance has made her as pure as jade, and as emotionless too. It would be exceedingly hard for someone to move her through emotions,” the Palace Mistress replied. “As for that little fellow, he is pretty outstanding indeed.”

“Oh?” Fairy Qingmei’s pupils slightly narrowed, “It’s rare to find someone that you have such a high evaluation of. Since this is the case, send some reinforcements over to the Moon Continent to help him. Naturally, it would be good if nothing untoward happened, but if something did happen, they should be made clear of my attitude.”

AGM 277 - Blocked Path

After Qin Wentian passed the ancient scroll to Bailu Yi, she excitedly sunk her will and consciousness into it. Lost in the profoundness of the Inscriptions, she entered a state of forgetting everything.

Right from the start, she had always been deeply interested and mesmerized by Divine Inscriptions. Now the insights of an Ascendant were right in front of her and like Qin Wentian, she was unable to extricate herself once she started reading it.

The Gold Element Ascendant had many unique ways when it came to the application of knowledge and within the ancient scroll, there were powerful fourth-ranked Inscriptions, formations, ways to refine fourth-ranked Puppets and methods to forge fourth-ranked Divine Weapons.

Regretfully, Bailu Yi still didn’t have a high enough level of attainment to comprehend them. She couldn’t understand nor perceive clearly the Inscriptions within. She could only gain a slight amount of insight.

After they met up with Chu Mang and Fatty, the four of them then entered a closed-door cultivation session, secluded within the White Deer Cavern, while Little Rascal laid beside them.

In actuality, Qin Wentian had initially wanted to spend an even longer time meditating in the desert. He had only rushed back because he was worried that Bailu Yi and Fan Le would be worried about him. Now that he’d returned, he would take this chance to discuss with Bailu Yi his thoughts and interpretations regarding the ancient scroll, further consolidating his foundation for both of them. Such an exchange left him feeling marvelous and extremely satisfied with his growth.

However, Di Cheng’s current emotions were far from feeling marvelous nor satisfied.

If the Di Clan wanted to gain control over the White Deer Institute, not only did they need approval from a majority of the core members, they also had to place importance in forming good relations with the group as a whole. Only then would the White Deer Institute wholeheartedly submit to their authority and help them willingly. Di Feng was undoubtedly the most suitable candidate there that would gain the recognition of the Institute’s core members.

In this cultivation-oriented world, other than the sake of obtaining benefits, it was also important to develop connections and good relations.

Hence during these few days, Di Feng had been staying in the White Deer Institute and would occasionally visit the supreme and grand elders, even interacting with those from the younger generations. Gradually, the feelings of admiration towards this talented young man grew stronger and stronger. There were increasingly more people who trusted and believed in Di Feng.

But for Di Cheng, the White Deer's Institute treatment and attitude towards him were spiraling downwards by the second. Now, there was nothing for him to do and even his existence was completely ignored. And what's more, he had just received news that Bailu Yi was currently in closed-door cultivation together with another young man. How could he be feeling great?

"Is Little Yi still in closed-door seclusion?" At this moment, Di Cheng asked Bailu Yi's father.

"That lass." Bailu Yi's father lightly shook his head. He knew that ever since Qin Wentian had come back, Bailu Yi hadn't left his side, even for a single moment.

He was perplexed by the situation. Normally, he would misunderstand the relationship between his daughter and Qin Wentian. However, he found that he had no objections to it because he had taken a liking to that young man. At the very least, Qin Wentian excelled in every aspect compared to Di Cheng. And also, despite both being descendants of the Di Clan, Di Cheng's level was too far apart when compared to Di Feng.

"Father, it seems that your daughter has already been abducted by Qin Wentian," Bailu Jing remarked with a laugh, standing at the side. His words were spoken precisely for Di Cheng's sake.

Indeed, after hearing his comment, Di Cheng's countenance immediately changed. "Who is Qin Wentian? Is he even worthy of my Little Yi?"

Bailu Jing and his father took offense whenever Di Cheng referred to Bailu Yi as 'his Little Yi', yet they couldn't bring themselves to take up the issue with him. After all, he was still a guest of their Institute.

"It doesn't matter if he's worthy or not, as long as Little Yi likes him." Bailu Jing's words deliberately mocked Di Cheng further.

As expected, after Di Cheng heard that, his unsightly countenance became even uglier to behold."Master, the young missus has ended her closed-door seclusion." Just then, a maid ran up to report. Bailu Yi's father smiled, his eyes lighting. "This lass can finally bear to come out now."

"I'll leave first," Di Cheng bid his farewell in a strangled voice, causing the Bailu father-and-son pair to exchange amused glances with each other. After which, Bailu Yi's father stated, "Follow him, don't let him cause any trouble."

"Right." Bailu Jing nodded as he turned and left as well.

Not long after Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi exited the cavern, a group of people crowded around them, causing them to feel slightly dismayed.

“That guy is Di Cheng,” Bailu Yi whispered, subtly pointing to the guy standing in the lead. When Qin Wentian swept his gaze over, he could see that Di Cheng had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Yuanfu. And indeed, from the perspective of the Grand Xia Empire, this level of cultivation base wasn’t anything to boast about, especially when considering Di Cheng’s age.

Right then, Qin Wentian saw two elders of the Institute halting their steps as they passed by.

When Qin Wentian tried to determine their cultivation bases, he realized that he couldn’t do so.

Apparently, with his current level of strength, his third eye would only be able to perceive the cultivation of those at the Yuanfu Realm.

These elders of the Institute should have a cultivation base at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, which was why he couldn’t perceive it.

“Little Yi, I’ve missed you terribly. We haven’t met once these past few days.” Di Cheng flashed a handsome smile on his face, causing Qin Wentian to be somewhat at a loss for words. This fellow was a ‘genius’ like Fan Le.

Now, Qin Wentian was even more certain that the Di Clan allowed Di Cheng to arrive first to let the Institute build up their bad impression of him. This wasn’t something that Di Cheng faked but was his real personality instead.

Bailu Yi’s countenance immediately changed, her anger boiling even more when she noticed Qin Wentian winking at her from the side.

“Di Cheng. From now onwards, kindly refer to me as Bailu Yi,” she angrily exclaimed. After which, she turned and locked arms with Qin Wentian, glaring at him and forcibly marching him away.

“Eh…” A bitter smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. This girl was using him as a shield, her actions causing many onlookers to eye them with expressions of interest.

Now, even if he wanted the members of the Institute not to misunderstand, any further explanation on his end would just cement this false impression even more. Although the truth was that they really were only friends, the members of the White Deer Institute wouldn’t think of it this way.

“Qin Wentian?” Di Cheng blocked their path. He narrowed his eyes, as a smile filled with malice appeared on his face.

“You’re in my way.” Qin Wentian smiled back in response.

“I know. I heard that you’re some unaffiliated cultivator with average talent in cultivation. The only noteworthy thing about you is your high level of attainment in Divine Inscriptions and that you’re currently a third-ranked Grandmaster,” Di Cheng replied.

Qin Wentian frowned slightly. This Di Cheng was really efficient, he had been investigated quite thoroughly.

“And?” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“Although Divine Inscriptionists are highly revered by others, you shouldn’t let that get you in over your head. Because in the eyes of transcendent powers like me, Inscriptionists like you are only tools to be used. Sure, we may need you to forge Divine Weapons and to refine powerful Puppets, but in the end, people like you are just tools. After all, it would be impossible for you to use Divine Inscriptions for combat. Who would allow you the time to inscribe them in the heat of battle? In the end, one’s personal cultivation is still the key to strength.”

Di Cheng said loftily, puffing out his chest. Qin Wentian was speechless. This fellow blocked his path to tell him a whole load of bullshit, just because he wanted people to hear how outstanding he was?

But could Di Cheng even be considered outstanding at all?

Naturally, when one talks about superiority, they’re referring to the comparison between two parties of equal capabilities. Di Cheng knew he couldn’t be compared to Di Feng. But as for a puny nobody like Qin Wentian? How could he let him climb over his head? He definitely had to suppress Qin Wentian.

In truth, Di Cheng wasn’t stupid. He understood the purpose of why his clan sent him here. He made it clear that he didn’t want to pursue Bailu Yi merely for her looks. It was because of her status in the White Deer Institute as well. He knew that if he could marry her, he would at least have some prestige here in the White Deer Institute.And if he really were to succeed, his Di Clan would definitely feel very satisfied with him.

“Are you finished?” Qin Wentian’s tone was indifferent, staring at Di Cheng as though he was someone unworthy of his notice. Such a reply caused Di Cheng’s smile to stiffen, as he trembled slightly with rage. “Do you still not understand my meaning?”

Seeing how his opponent had no intentions to budge, Qin Wentian’s countenance sharpened as a terrifying light from his eyes shot towards Di Cheng’s. Di Cheng only felt an overwhelming sense of crisis engulf him as he involuntarily took two steps back in retreat. These steps of retreat, caused him to be filled with utter humiliation.

“Let’s go.” Qin Wentian smiled.

Bailu Yi played along as she acted innocent, watching the interaction with wicked amusement twinkling in her eyes. Her arms were still linked with Qin Wentian’s, blatantly so in fact, as though she were deliberately doing it to tell Di Cheng to give up on her.

From a distance, Bailu Yi's father and Bailu Jing had smiles on their faces when they saw what happened. The bitter-looking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face again. Misunderstanding, this was all a misunderstanding.

As Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi took a few steps forward, Di Cheng stepped up once again. Immediately, the pressure from a cultivation base at the fifth level of Yuanfu gushed out, pressing onto Qin Wentian.

"Since you don't understand, let me tell it to you plainly. Get lost from the White Deer Institute." The pressure intensified.

However, in the next moment, Qin Wentian's feet stomped continually on the ground as golden light gleamed in his eyes. Instantly, Di Cheng screeched as an intense bout of pain hit him. He felt as though the presence of death had descended onto him. Such might…was unquestionable. To even challenge it would be blasphemy.

"BOOOM!" A huge feeling of pressure rumbled his brain. Di Cheng's countenance paled as he staggered backward again.

Qin Wentian acted as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened and continued walking forwards. As his eyes swept across Di Cheng once more, Di Cheng's pale face lost even more of its pallor and he coughed out huge mouthfuls of blood.

"Buzzz!" Wrath warping his features, Di Cheng ignored his injuries and released his Astral Souls. His body was instantly enveloped by Astral Energy, forming a protective membrane around him as he glared hatefully at Qin Wentian.

By that time, Qin Wentian had already stopped in front of him. Reaching forth with his palms, he then retracted them with such speed that a crack resounded in the air. An instant later, countless runic outlines madly interweaved as the form of a great Roc manifested. Its immense stature moved with an unbelievable speed that belied its size, so fast that Di Cheng didn't even have the time to feel fear. He only felt the claws of the Roc grabbing his robes, violently flinging him out of the way, akin to when someone was taking out the trash. The implied meaning was clear, Qin Wentian was treating Di Cheng as rubbish.

"How dare you." A cold voice rang out, and a silhouette appeared behind Di Cheng, catching him from mid-flight while absorbing the force of the impact. At the same time, that person sent out a palm strike, easily disintegrating the manifestation of the great Roc Qin Wentian had created.

Di Cheng stood up with the old man's help, with blood still leaking from his lips. Near his chest area, his robes had already been totally shredded. Any semblance of a smile was completely gone. His countenance only reflected a feeling of sinisterness.

"Combat with Divine Inscriptions isn't impossible. At the very least, to deal with someone of your standard, I can kill as easily and as many as I want. So don't act so conceited in front of me with your half-witted intelligence." At his indifferent remark, Di Cheng once again coughed out fresh blood, this time in frustration!

AGM 278 - Reverting To Simplicity, Comprehension

After finding out that Bailu Yi was close to Qin Wentian, naturally, Di Cheng would then seek out many members of the White Deer Institute to learn more about his love rival.

The members were all extremely familiar with Qin Wentian and Di Cheng easily discovered that he was a third-ranked Inscriptionist with a cultivation base at the third level of Yuanfu. He didn’t hail from any of the major powers and knew of Bailu Yi only because of their mutual interest in Divine Inscriptions.

Hence, that was the reason for his earlier words. He wanted to knock Qin Wentian off his ‘pedestal’ by putting down Divine Inscriptionists and even claim that it was impossible to fight using Divine Inscriptions during actual combat.

But with his actions, Qin Wentian showed that it wasn’t impossible, and on the contrary, easily dealt with Di Chang.

The Bailu Jing and his father all stared in amazement, their understanding of Qin Wentian’s level of attainment deepened once again. The path of Divine Inscriptions was akin to the path of cultivation in the sense that they were both tremendously difficult to advance in. Moreover, most peak-tier, third-ranked Inscriptionists all already had a headful of white hair. It was extremely uncommon to come across such a young peak-tier, third-ranked Grandmaster that could even effectively use Divine Inscriptions in combat. Qin Wentian was too abnormal.

He would definitely step into the fourth-rank sooner or later, it was merely a matter of time. By then, his status would be completely different.

If he could step into the realms of ordinary fourth-ranked Inscriptionists before the age of twenty, the fame and status he would enjoy wouldn’t lose out to the few names at the top of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. At the very least, such a character hadn’t appeared before in the Moon Continent.

However, to cross from the third-rank to the fourth-rank, it was akin to the difficulty of Yuanfu stepping into Heavenly Dipper. This was a huge watershed, it wasn’t so easy to break through.

But presently, none of them noticed that not far away, there was an elder whose eyes shone with an indescribable emotion when he saw Qin Wentian’s execution of his ability with Divine Inscriptions.

“From now onwards, do not bother Little Yi any longer. You are unworthy of her.” Qin Wentian stared at Di Cheng, his voice matter-of-fact. He was speaking for Bailu Yi on account of their friendship. A beautiful lady like her, in addition to her genteel personality and outstanding talent, her boyfriend would never be at the level of Di Cheng. As he said, Di Cheng was simply unworthy.

Di Cheng’s countenance alternated between shades of green and white. Although he was humiliated by Qin Wentian when they crossed blows, what could he do? In any case, he had already lost his persuasiveness. He was unlikely to convince the Di Clan’s elder to deal with Qin Wentian for him. The purpose of the Di Clan visiting the White Deer Institute was to form a good relationship. How would it look if they saw him persuading an elder to mistreat Qin Wentian, a guest of the Institute? Especially after he had mishandled the situation.

No matter how bitter he was, Di Cheng could only accept this.

And just after Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi took a few steps forward, a chill wind suddenly gusted as yet another silhouette appeared, intercepting them once again.

Upon seeing the face of the person obstructing his way, Qin Wentian’s countenance froze slightly, feeling slightly depressed. What was going on today? First, there was Di Cheng blocking his path and right after him, this aged-looking figure blocked it again. Although Qin Wentian didn't know exactly who this aged figure was, Qin Wentian knew that he had seen this old man before in the Institute. It should be one of the elders.

“Grandpa Tong, is anything the matter?” Bailu Yi faltered slightly as puzzlement shone on her face.

Grandpa Tong was her senior, the same generation as that of her real grandfather. He was one of the nine elders of the White Deer Institute. His words carried considerable weight as a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist in addition to being a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

“Little Brother Qin, I wish to borrow something from you.” Bailu Tong’s eyes shone brightly as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian politely replied, “What would Senior like to borrow?”

“The ancient scroll of that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s eyes widened as he involuntarily glanced at Bailu Yi. Did she reveal to Bailu Tong what had happened in the secret realm?

Back then he heard from Bailu Yi that the other transcendent powers made a pact to keep silent, there shouldn’t be anyone else who would know of the events that had transpired within the secret realm.

At this moment, Bailu Yi was stunned as well. She hadn't expected that Bailu Tong would know about this.

The ancient scroll of the Gold-Element Ascendant was a priceless treasure. Qin Wentian lent it to Bailu Yi only because of their closeness, as well as the fact that he trusted her. However, he wasn’t at all familiar with Bailu

Tong. Anyone would be angered to have some stranger suddenly come up, randomly asking to borrow a priceless treasure. Qin Wentian was no exception.

Bailu Tong noted the expressions on their faces and instantly understood. It seemed that the ancient scroll really did end up with Qin Wentian.

“I heard Little Brother Qin met with great fortune in the secret realm and obtained the ancient scroll of Divine Inscriptions of that Celestial Ascendant. I would just like to borrow the book to browse through some of the Ascendant’s insights. I’ll return it to Little Brother Qin right after that,” Bailu Tong continued, as a terrifying light flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes.

What status did Bailu Tong have? And how valuable was the ancient scroll? Blocking his path under the pretext of borrowing the scroll? Bailu Tong was obviously planning to take it for himself.

“Senior must be joking. Junior has such a low cultivation base, how could I even obtain anything of value from that secret realm?” Qin Wentian laughed, looking Bailu Tong in the eye.

Even if Bailu Tong knew that he had the ancient scroll, he wouldn’t go and admit it.

The ancient scroll may be a valuable treasure, but it was also a great source of trouble. Regardless of whether others knew about it or not, Qin Wentian would never admit that he was the one in possession of that ancient scroll.

“Oh? But my sources are reliable.” Bailu Tong similarly stared at Qin Wentian, as a smile appeared on his face.

Valuable treasures would naturally cause feelings of greed to appear in the hearts of men. If Qin Wentian didn’t have such a close relationship with Bailu Yi and wasn’t a guest of the White Deer Institute, Bailu Tong would have already resulted to using force to snatch it.

Plundering and theft weren’t an uncommon thing in this cultivation-oriented world. Strength was everything.

“Senior must have been mistaken.” Qin Wentian continued smiling. He was sure this matter wasn’t divulged by Bailu Yi and Bailu Jing. And even if they had revealed it, Bailu Tong wouldn’t be the first to receive the news.

Since that was the case, it must have been those chosen from the transcendent powers. They intentionally leaked this piece of news out.

“Since that’s the case, will Little Brother Qin allow me to inspect your interspatial ring?” Bailu Tong laughed.

His words were truly too presumptuous.

Who in this world didn't have secrets? An interspatial ring is one of the most personal items owned by a cultivator. How could one easily allow others to inspect it?

"Grandpa Tong, you forget yourself." Bailu Yi frowned, although he was her elder, he had gone overboard with his forceful manner of approach.

"Little Yi, this matter has nothing to do with you." In fact, if it weren't for her sake, how could he be this polite with Qin Wentian?

"Are you sure this has nothing to do with me?" Bailu Yi replied harshly, her tone filled with sarcasm. Her arms were still linked to Qin Wentian's.

"You should understand the importance of that Ascendant's scroll. Now that it's right in front of me, your Grandpa Tong definitely needs to obtain it." Bailu Tong stared at Bailu Yi, his tone as grating as chopping nails and slicing iron.

"Bailu Tong, don't overstep your bounds."

At this moment, a silhouette walked over. This was none other than the large-eyed elder whom Qin Wentian had met before.

Bailu Tong's countenance didn't shift in the slightest when he saw the large-eyed elder. As a Divine Inscriptionist, that ancient scroll of the Ascendant was only a few feet away from him. Such a temptation was irresistible.

"Great Elder."

"I've already said what I wanted to say," the large-eyed elder coldly berated. "Don't forget it was Qin Wentian who aided our White Deer Institute in that exchange, enabling us to enter the secret realm."

"Hmph." Bailu Tong flicked his sleeves and left. Evidently, he wouldn't be forgetting this matter any time soon.

"Many thanks to Great Elder." Qin Wentian respectfully clasped his hands in the direction of the large-eyed elder.

"As a guest of our Institute, it should be us who must apologize for the treatment you've just received. I, on behalf of the Institute, still hope that you will forgive us," the large-eyed elder replied. After which, he shifted his glance to Bailu Yi. "Little Yi, you must take good care of Little Brother Qin, alright?"

“Mhm.” Bailu Yi mumbled, as a tinge of redness appeared on her cheeks before departing with Qin Wentian.

They set off once again to the back mountains. Over there, it was peaceful and quiet, the gentle breeze causing people to have a sense of tranquility.

Qin Wentian sat on the ground and an involuntary smile appeared on his face when he saw Little Rascal nuzzling its head into his chest.

He extended his right arm and as he flicked his left fingers, a beam of sword light flashed past and made a light cut. Soon, droplets of vibrant blood dripped downwards.

“Little Rascal, open your mouth,” Qin Wentian instructed.

“Yiyi ya!” Little Rascal shook its head, an appearance of reluctance appeared in its eye, as though it were angry at Qin Wentian.

“I know you followed me back then because you could sense something in my bloodline calling out to you. I know my blood is useful to your evolution and it doesn’t affect me if I lose a few drops of it, so don’t worry about me.” Qin Wentian lovingly patted its head.

A pouting expression appeared on Little Rascal’s face before it opened its mouth.

“How well-behaved.” Qin Wentian laughed as he proceeded to drip his blood into Little Rascal’s mouth. Moments later, a golden gleam could be seen flashing in its eyes as Little Rascal yawned and ran off, falling asleep to the side.

“There may be people intentionally spreading the news around, are you not worried at all?” Bailu Yi couldn’t help asking when she saw how relaxed Qin Wentian was. Bailu Tong’s actions couldn’t help but cause her to feel pressure.

How would others take this bit of knowledge, if even an elder of her Institute reacted like this?

“Valuable treasures would naturally stir the greed in the hearts of men. Why is there a need to worry? I just have to be stronger than what they can throw at me,” Qin Wentian replied. Bailu Yi nodded, “I agree, each predicament appears incomparably complex but yet, doesn’t simplicity lies on the other side of complexity? Strength can indeed solve everything, but sadly you are still too young, you are not powerful enough as of now.”

“Wait, what did you just say?” Qin Wentian’s eyes suddenly lit up, as he stared at Bailu Yi.

Bewilderment colored her face as Bailu Yi looked back at him. Qin Wentian couldn’t be angry, right? He didn’t seem like someone who would be so easily angered.

“Erm, strength can indeed solve everything, but sadly you are still too young, you are not powerful enough as of now,” Bailu Yi repeated.

“No, what was the sentence before that?” Qin Wentian’s heart was pounding with excitement.

“Each predicament appears incomparably complex but yet, doesn’t simplicity lies on the other side of complexity?” Bailu Yi mumbled. She didn’t know what Qin Wentian was thinking about.

“Yes, that’s it, seemingly incomparably complex, but in fact, simplicity is just on the other side of it.” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, as comprehension dawned on his face. He inclined his head slightly, enjoying the feel of that gentle breeze, immersing himself in that pure feeling of enlightenment.

“Going from simplicity to complexity, that’s because one understands the essence of its application. Yet, reverting to simplicity from complexity is the highest level,” Qin Wentian murmured. Bailu Yi’s eyes flickered but she couldn’t understand what Qin Wentian meant.

Qin Wentian squatted down as he slashed a single vertical line in space. This was just an ordinary straight line, yet it clearly contained a surge of hidden energy within it.

Bailu Yi stared at that vertical line in confusion. She still didn’t understand. She walked up to Qin Wentian before squatting down and studying it, channeling a slight bit of Astral Energy into it to observe the changes.

A split-second later, a vast column of sword light exploded forth from the thin air, causing such shock to Bailu Yi that she fell over backward, sitting on the ground. She could only stare at Qin Wentian in amazement when she felt the power the column of sword light contained.

“You broke through…” Bailu Yi’s heart was pounding, her tone was filled with emotion.

“Yeah.” Qin Wentian smiled, as though nothing extraordinary had just happened. The confidence he normally radiated suddenly intensified by several degrees!

AGM 279 - Pressure

Bailu Yi's heart pounded madly as her beautiful eyes stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian.

"Fourth-rank?" Her rosy lips moved, a quaver could be heard in her voice.

Within the Moon Continent, the youngest of all fourth-ranked Inscriptionists were at least aged fifty and above, with the majority of them all old eccentrics above a hundred years old. Almost all those monstrous geniuses were talented in both fields, but would rather spend the bulk of their time advancing their cultivation. Almost none of them would be willing to invest the effort in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions at all.

Qin Wentian, was definitely a different species compared to them.

"Not yet." Qin Wentian smiled, his words causing Bailu Yi to gently let out a breath that she wasn't conscious of holding, as her twin peaks jiggled slightly from reflex. Obviously, she wasn't aware how much killing power her unconscious movements contained from the perspectives of males.

"You scared me." Bailu Yi glared at him.

"What rank of Inscription is that?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked, pointing to what he'd earlier etched, the ordinary-looking, simple vertical line that hid a mighty sword-type Inscription within.

"The third rank," Bailu Yi replied, but amazement was still reflected in her eyes. Although Qin Wentian hadn't broken through to the fourth-rank, he had stumbled upon a higher truth in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. How many third-ranked Inscriptionists could inscribe a third-ranked Inscription instantaneously with a wave of their hands? Not even a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist might necessarily be able to do so.

"Instantaneous inscriptions, and you even condensed the essence of that sword-type Inscription into a single line. A major breakthrough indeed." Bailu Yi smiled.

"It was all thanks to your advice, reverting to simplicity from complexity. Before this, from the first and second rank all the way to the third rank, the level of Inscriptions was originally simplistic in nature, yet they become gradually more complex. Each and every thread of the runic outlines interweaves to form a clearer and more complete picture as our understanding in Divine Inscription deepens. The complexity of the Inscriptions naturally corresponds with the level of difficulty. But now, following this line of thought, if we want to advance from the third-rank to fourth, wouldn't that mean our Inscriptions will contain even more runic outlines, making it countless times more complicated? If that were the case, the difficulty of inscribing fourth-ranked Inscriptions would be beyond imagination."

“Hmm, what you’re saying is correct, isn’t it? That’s why those geniuses talented in both fields would rather focus their efforts on cultivation. The difficulty in breaking through from the third-rank to fourth-rank might be even tougher compared to breaking through to Heavenly Dipper from Yuanfu,” Bailu Yi continued, “Also, during a battle, a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign could easily kill a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist before he could even etch an Inscription. There won’t be anyone waiting for you to inscribe fourth-ranked Inscriptions during a real battle.”

Qin Wentian naturally understood this logic; this was also one of the reasons Di Cheng had used to humiliate him. And it was true. If not, him having an attainment at the peak-tier of third-ranked inscriptionists would already mean that his combat prowess could rival those at the peak-level of Yuanfu. Apparently, this was not the case.

It was impossible to compare the cultivation path and the Dao of Divine Inscriptions like this.

In spite of this, it wouldn’t affect the status and amount of respect a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist would enjoy. After all, being a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist meant that you could forge fourth-level Divine Weapons or set up fourth-ranked formations. There would be many people seeking their help, Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns included.

“There is a myriad of ways and methods to advance on the path of cultivation, and the same holds true for the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. Other Inscriptionists would naturally have their own method to inscribe Inscriptions while this, reverting to simplicity from complexity, is what I’ve comprehended. This is my way. In any case, where the water flows, the canal is formed. Although I’m still at the third-rank, it’s only a matter of time before I step into the fourth-rank.”

Qin Wentian stated this matter-of-factly, with no hints of arrogance. His way of Inscription had a lot to do with the Spirit Refinement Method he’d unlocked in one of the old fogey’s memory fragments. The Spirit Refinement Method consisted of using Divine Inscriptions to convert Astral Energy into Divine Energy. The indicator for when one reaches the perfection stage of the first level would be the ability to instantly convert Divine Energy from Astral Energy from any type of first-ranked Divine Inscription. The indicator for when one reaches the perfection stage of the second level would be when one can instantly convert Divine Energy from Astral Energy, using any type of second-ranked Divine Inscription.

Now, for the Spirit Refinement Method, Qin Wentian still had not reached the perfection stage of the third level. But at the very least, he could already insta-inscribe some of the simpler third-ranked Inscriptions. This meant that he was at the minimum, already at the great success stage of the third level Spirit Refinement Method, he was only a hair’s breadth away from the perfection stage.

Indeed, the Spirit Refinement Method had contributed the most to Qin Wentian’s way of Inscriptions.

“In other words, are you saying that you are very close to breaking through to the fourth-rank?”

“Since I’ve already comprehended this insight, breaking through to the next rank merely requires more time in expounding and meditating on what I’ve learned. It’s like I’ve already found the doorway, I only need to open it wider. It shouldn't be too difficult," Qin Wentian replied with a smile, his casual words causing Bailu Yi's heart to palpitate again.

A nineteen years old fourth-ranked Inscriptionist?

She couldn't help trembling the moment she imagined it.

"I guess I have to go back into closed-door seclusion again," Qin Wentian smiled resignedly. Although he placed a heavier emphasis on the advancement of his cultivation, the Dao of Divine Inscriptions was the only thing that could allow him to gain the recognition of the White Deer Institute within a short period of time. Hence, he was temporarily choosing to focus on his attainment, aiming to break through to the fourth-rank.

In that case, as a nineteen years old fourth-rank Inscriptionist, his status and fame wouldn't lose out to those names ranked at the top of the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

The White Deer Institute would also view him in a new light, which would smooth his path to gaining control when he eventually revealed his Azure Emperor Token.

"Okay, you should do your best and focus, you must definitely break through, okay?" Bailu Yi pumped her little fist up in the air, her smile full of innocence and beauty. "As long as you step into the fourth-rank, with the additional weight provided by the authority token, any objections to you gaining control would go unheard."

"Yeah." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. The difference in 'weight' for a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist to take out the authority token compared to a fourth-level Yuanfu cultivator taking out the authority token was worlds apart.

Bailu Yi then raised her hands, clenching it into a fist while Qin Wentian mirrored her actions. "Boom." Their fists gently bumped each other before she turned and departed. It was a fist bump of support and friendship.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, before sitting down cross-legged and proceeded to clear his mind. Time, he needed more time.

Before the Institute fully recognized Di Feng, he needed to overturn the current situation by revealing the authority token. If not, everything would be too late.

……………..

In the quiet back mountains, the green grass was spread like a lush carpet. Sunshine, raindrops, and the gentle breeze nourished the area and over here, a young man sat cross-legged with his eyes closed, appearing cut off from the rest of the world. It was as though nothing could disturb the peace of his heart.

Beside the young man, a snowy puppy was imitating his actions, attempting to sit cross-legged, its antics extremely adorable.

In the day, the snowy puppy would run about randomly, chasing its tail. At other times, an appearance of kinship would appear on its countenance as it licked the face of the young man, as though it considered him family. And yet, what was truly shocking was that every night, as the puppy laid down to rest, beams of Astral Light would cascade downwards and enter its body, causing a golden-colored radiance to emanate forth from it as it infused itself with starlight.

As for Chu Mang and Fan Le, they spent their days at the grueling landmark of the Moon Continent – Hell Arena. Over there, through the relentless tempering of real life-and-death situations, their combat prowess grew exponentially.

Chu Mang had long broken through to the sixth level of Yuanfu, while Fan Le had also just stepped into the fourth level.

The two of them also sparred often with each other during this period of time. Although Fan Le’s cultivation base was still not at Chu Mang’s level, he was strong enough to barely keep pace with him in a fight if he activated his bloodline limit. This period of time was well-spent.

Indeed, the Moon Continent offered a more enriching experience than the little country that was Chu.

Many things happened in the Moon Continent within this period of time as well. One of which, was the news that there was a character named Qin Wentian who met a stroke of good fortune and obtained the inheritance of the Ascendant - an ancient scroll of Divine Inscriptions from the secret realm. Naturally, this news immediately caused huge waves of commotion the instant it was circulated. Several Grandmasters all felt the stirring of greed arising within their hearts.

The Gold-Element Ascendant wasn’t just a supreme powerhouse in terms of his cultivation level; he was also a terrifying fifth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist. One could only imagine how tantalizing the inheritance was to fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionists.

But when their investigations showed that Qin Wentian was in the White Deer Institute, there were many whose hopes were immediately shattered.

The White Deer Institute was a place that specialized in Divine Inscriptions. Since Qin Wentian was there, it was highly likely that the inheritance had already landed into the hands of the Institute. And indeed, their investigations further showed that it had been a long period of time since Qin Wentian had stepped out of the White Deer Institute. Either his movements were restricted, or he was imprisoned by the elders of the White Deer Institute.

And just at this moment, where many eyes were focused onto Qin Wentian, the man himself still remained in closed-door seclusion inside the back mountains of the White Deer Institute.

Today, Bailu You brought along two younger disciples towards the back mountains, but upon reaching its base, found themselves running into Bailu Yi who blocked their way.

“Little Yi, what is the meaning of this?” Bailu You had an unhappy expression on his face as he irritably remarked.

“Uncle You, I know the purpose of your visit. He’s in closed-door seclusion now; please refrain from disturbing him.” Bailu You was the eldest son of Bailu Tong and had some attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscription, albeit not very high. His purpose of visiting the back mountains was as clear as day.

“When did the back mountains of my White Deer Institute get occupied by an outsider? I can’t even enter there even though my surname is Bailu?” Bailu You coldly laughed. “And in any case, I’m here today only because there’s a number of guests that wish to meet with him. Even without me saying so, you should know how important these people are.”

“He won’t meet them,” Bailu Yi stated with utter certainty. She naturally understood who those people were. Recently, there had been many fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionists paying a visit to the White Deer Institute because they wanted to meet with Qin Wentian.

The White Deer Institute couldn’t reject the visit of these fourth-ranked Grandmasters as each and every one of them had extraordinary backgrounds. But it was obvious to Bailu Yi that there was someone who wanted to use these fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionists to pressure Qin Wentian.

With the pressure mounting, if the Institute chose to forsake him, then Qin Wentian would be left with no allies in the Moon Continent. The only choice remaining for him that could ensure his safety would be to hand over the ancient scroll to the White Deer Institute. Undoubtedly, it would be the best course remaining to him.

“Oh? Little Yi, your friend is truly arrogant. He won’t even meet fourth-ranked Grandmasters?” Bailu You coldly laughed. “Even if he chooses to decline the meeting, he should be the one to reject it personally. Get out of my way.”

After speaking, Bailu You continued moving forwards. Bailu Yi’s eyes glittered, and as her silhouette flickered, she appeared once again before Bailu You, blocking his path.

“IMPUDENT!” Bailu You shouted, as a fearsome aura gushed forth from him. Since it came to this, he wouldn’t bother to take into consideration familial ties any longer. Even if it meant that he had to make a move against Bailu Yi, he had to see Qin Wentian today.

Bailu Yi’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly. She didn’t expect that someone from her own family would act against her.

“Since Senior wishes to meet me, why would I reject?” It was then that an ephemeral-sounding voice drifted over from afar, causing Bailu Yi’s eyes to light up. She couldn’t be more familiar with the owner of this voice!

AGM 280 - Extraordinary Character

Bailu You snorted as he pushed his way past Bailu Yi and made his way up the mountains. After hearing Qin Wentian's words, she naturally stepped aside and followed behind her uncle as they made their way to the mountain top.

Qin Wentian was sitting in the grassy region of the mountain slope. Upon noting Bailu You's arrival, he gave a slight bow and smiled, "Does Senior have any requests for me?"

"Grandmaster Qin, it's truly difficult just to secure a meeting with you." Bailu You spat out the words 'Grandmaster Qin' one by one, his tone heavily tinged with mockery. Evidently, to him, Qin Wentian wasn't worthy of the title 'Grandmaster'.

"Senior must be joking. Junior was in closed-door seclusion these past few days and Little Yi only barred Senior's path because she was worried that I would be disturbed. If we have offended you unknowingly, please accept my apologies." Qin Wentian was still smiling, as though he didn't hear the mockery in Bailu You's words.

Bailu You was unwilling to give way, and he continued sarcastically, "Grandmaster Qin is in closed-door seclusion? Wow, can it be that you broke through to the fourth-rank?"

Qin Wentian continued smiling, he didn't bother to reply with words.

Bailu You couldn't help but curse in his heart, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so easily provoked. "Today, several esteemed guests have paid a visit to my White Deer Institute, hoping to meet with Grandmaster Qin. All of them are fourth-ranked Grandmasters, and so I wonder if Grandmaster Qin would be willing to give them some face."

"Oh, I don't know anyone in the Moon Continent, why would people be wanting to pay me a visit?" Qin Wentian curiously inquired.

Bailu You's face darkened ominously. Qin Wentian truly didn't know how high the Heavens were. He even dared to use the term 'to pay me a visit' when the guests were all fourth-ranked Grandmasters?

"It is not 'to pay you a visit', but rather, to summon you to meet with them." Bailu You clearly placing emphasis on the word 'summon'.

"Oh." Qin Wentian nodded but didn't comment further. These fourth-ranked Grandmasters really chose the right time to visit. After exchanging glances with Bailu Yi, and noting the worried expression on her face, Qin Wentian instantly understood. The fourth-rank Grandmasters were definitely here for one thing only—the ancient scroll of the Ascendant.

Although Qin Wentian had already stopped commenting, Bailu You jabbed in with even more sarcasm, "'Grandmaster' Qin? Why are you still not preparing to move?"

"Hmm, and why must I move?" Qin Wentian had a puzzled expression on his face as he stared at Bailu You.

"You…" Bailu You's stare turned chilly, as he glared at Qin Wentian. "There are many fourth-ranked Grandmasters who wish to see you now. Tell me, if you don't move, are you expecting all of them to come look for you instead? Are you avoiding them?"

The tone of Bailu You was as cold as winter's frost, yet he didn't expect Bailu Yi to interject, "Uncle You, you should be extremely clear on their motives. Why do you want to be their mouthpiece?"

Bailu You's purpose was extremely clear, he wanted Qin Wentian to be pressured by the Grandmasters. Only then, for the sake of self-preservation, would Qin Wentian submit to Bailu Tong, his father.

"Senior must be joking, why would I avoid meeting them?" Qin Wentian softly commented. But gradually, the smile on his face disappeared as his tone turned as sharp as swords. "I don't wish to meet them because I don't wish to. What do you mean by using the word 'avoid'?"

Bailu You's cold smile stiffened, he glared at Qin Wentian and was about to say something more when Qin Wentian spoke once again, "If they want to see me, let them come. I will wait for them here."

"You… you expect fourth-ranked Grandmasters to personally pay you a visit?"

"Why not? Weren't they the ones who wanted to meet with me?" Qin Wentian shrugged, as he continued, "It's not like I need a favor from them, nor have they shown me any form of courtesy before this. If you want me to pay a visit just because of a single word from them, wouldn't that mean I'm debasing myself? Oh, could it be that Senior loves to debase yourself?"

Bailu You's eyes narrowed as he forced out a smile. "Sharp words. Since that's the case, I shall go inform the many fourth-ranked Inscriptionists that they are to pay a visit to 'Grandmaster' Qin."

After which, Bailu You flicked his sleeves and left. The young men behind him stared at Qin Wentian with venom dripping from their eyes.

After the three of them had departed, Bailu Yi's countenance showed a mixture of trepidation and anxiety. She explained, "During the period of time when you were in closed-door seclusion, the news of you obtaining the Ascendant's inheritance has been leaked. Bailu You is the son of Bailu Tong, so you should be extremely clear about their motives. The fourth-ranked Inscriptionists banded together against you, and it seems they intend to use pressure tactics to overwhelm you."

Qin Wentian lightly nodded, as he slowly stood up. He couldn’t help but smile reassuringly when he saw how worried Bailu Yi was. “Don’t fret, watch how I’ll deal with them if they push me too far.”

Bailu Yi’s eyes brightened as she understood the unspoken meaning of Qin Wentian’s words. “Were you successful?”

“Yeah.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Really?” Bailu Yi inquired again.

“Yup, yup.” Qin Wentian continued nodding.

“Fourth-rank? You are not lying?” Bailu Yi asked for the third time as the amazement in her eyes intensified, this was too incredulous.

A fourth-ranked Grandmaster at the age of nineteen.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and walked over, laughing as he lightly rapped Bailu Yi’s head. “Absolute truth, I am not lying to you.”

“This is too wonderful!” Bailu Yi seemed overcome by her emotions, involuntarily jumping up with excitement and then embracing Qin Wentian into a hug. “Oh heavens, I’ve actually just witnessed a nineteen-year-old stepping into the level of fourth-ranked Grandmasters. This is history in the making! This is too crazy, Qin Wentian, you are too crazy!”

“Eh…” Qin Wentian didn't expect Bailu Yi to lose control like this. As he felt her soft and supple peaks pressing into his body, he didn’t know where to look. Hence he chose to look at Bailu Yi’s face.

Bailu Yi’s actions resulted from a combination of her innocence and pure happiness. Upon seeing that Qin Wentian was staring at her, Bailu Yi blinked, and stopped jumping about as a tinge of redness blossomed on her cheeks. Her current bashfulness, when coupled with her innocent-looking face, caused the Qin Wentian at this moment to become akin to an idiot.

Although he was already accustomed to beauty, at that moment the Bailu Yi in front of his eyes was too beautiful.

“Wait for me, I will go blow this matter up.” Bailu Yi’s eyes suddenly glowed as sudden inspiration struck her. As she jogged away, it was as though she felt something as she gingerly rubbed her head. She turned back to Qin Wentian and scolded, “Damn it, you used so much strength.”

“... did you only just realize that now?” Qin Wentian turned speechless. After which, he only saw Bailu Yi smile sweetly at him before she left at top speed.

“Blow up the matter?” Qin Wentian stared at her exquisite figure as he blinked. This lass, if given a chance, would surely turn the whole world into chaos.

Without having to wait too long, Qin Wentian soon noticed a row of silhouettes advancing up the mountain. Among them, there were several that had heads full of white hair, some even looked so ancient, as though they were ready for the grave, while a few others had an amiable and kindly look on their faces. However, regardless of how they looked, all of their auras held hints of similarity—they were exuding an air of faint arrogance.

Powerful Inscriptionists were all used to being revered and respected by others. Even the transcendent powers would not easily offend fourth-ranked Grandmasters, using a vast fortune instead to enlist their aid or even buy them over to their side. These methods were effective, as long as they were willing.

Fourth-ranked Inscriptionists would never lack in wealth, and they wouldn’t lack in fame as well. No matter where they were, they were like shining moons, drawing the attention of the stars around them. And even now, they were accompanied by Yuanfu experts from the seventh to the ninth level of Yuanfu to act as their bodyguards and ensure their safety.

For some that had limited success on the path to cultivation, if they had talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, they would then invest all their efforts into it, spending large amounts of time studying and researching Divine Inscriptions. This was because even if you were a fourth-ranked Grandmaster with a cultivation base at the Yuanfu level, the amount of status and fame you would enjoy would still be extremely significant.

Hence, it was inevitable for them to unconsciously exude that aura of faint arrogance.

When they came face to face with Qin Wentian, he could clearly sense the heightened atmosphere around these fourth-ranked Grandmasters.

“Two are Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, while the others are all at the Yuanfu level. Even the weakest among them are at the fifth level of Yuanfu.” Qin Wentian swept his gaze past them and instantly perceived their cultivation bases.

Not only that, Qin Wentian realized that he was even acquainted with one of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

“Junior pays his respect to Grandmaster Fenrir.” Qin Wentian politely dipped into a bow of respect. Back then in the exchange organized by the Star-Seizing Manor, Grandmaster Fenrir had been the judge. Not only that, Qin Wentian knew that Grandmaster Fenrir was an exemplary example of fairness, and even held him in admiration.

Grandmaster Fenrir laughed in response, a bright glow shone in his eyes as he stared intently at Qin Wentian, as though he was witnessing something extremely shocking.

“During the time when we met at the Star-Seizing Manor, I could already tell that you are no ordinary character. And now, indeed as I expected, the Heavens bestowed upon you good fortune. But of course, you must have worked hard too. Congratulations.” Grandmaster Fenrir nodded with a smile, his tone calm and composed, as though he was talking to an equal. There were no hints of superiority in his manner.

Qin Wentian could easily feel the sense of good-naturedness emanating forth from Grandmaster Fenrir. He also understood the meaning of Fenrir’s words, hence Qin Wentian replied as he laughed, “Junior has good luck, and back then during the exchange, I’ve benefited tremendously from the experience I gained there. Now that I’ve met Grandmaster Fenrir again, I have to convey my gratitude.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian dipped into another bow, his movements filled with sincerity and respect.

“Good.” Grandmaster Fenrir smiled, as he nodded. His feet then subtly shifted to the side, as though he intentionally wanted to distance himself with the other fourth-ranked Inscriptionists. He silently made a mental note, this young man was definitely not some mere carp in a little pond, he would surely transform into a dragon that would soar into the nine heavens one day.

He knew that this was an opportunity, and so it would be good if he could form a good relationship. But if not, he must never offend Qin Wentian.

But apparently, the others didn’t notice Grandmaster Fenrir’s minute movements, and naturally, they couldn’t understand the profound depth and implicit meaning within the simple conversation between Fenrir and Qin Wentian.

Not only that, they were even under the impression that Grandmaster Fenrir was hinting that Qin Wentian had already obtained the Ascendant’s inheritance, and Qin Wentian had even admitted it!

Hence, their eyes that were now staring at Qin Wentian, began to brighten with the glint of greed. They were looking at Qin Wentian as though they were looking at their prey!

Inheritance of the Ascendant? They would make this little upstart hand it over today!

AGM 281 - Swords And Daggers Drawn

Swords and daggers were drawn and being pressed to his throat; this was what Qin Wentian was feeling now.

Bailu You was also in the group, as he was the one that led all these Divine Inscriptionist Grandmasters over. However, the wine drinker’s heart was not in the wine, his motives were different from the rest. He didn’t really wish for Qin Wentian to hand the ancient scroll over, he only wanted Qin Wentian to feel the pressure.

And when Qin Wentian began caving in from the pressure, he would naturally do the ‘good-guy act’ and step out to offer him hope.

Hence, Bailu You currently stood to the side, watching the current scene unfold with a faint smile on his face.

But at this moment, the sounds of footsteps rang out. Bailu You turned his head only to see a newly arriving group rush over. It was the large-eyed elder, together with Bailu Yi, Bailu Jing and their father.

“Did that lass think that they would be able to stop this, just with the appearance of the Great Elder?”

Bailu You naturally could discern what Bailu Yi was thinking. As the newcomers arrived, Bailu You stood up and bowed slightly, “Great Elder.”

“Mhm.” The large-eyed elder casually nodded, yet he was feeling extremely confused in his heart. He only tagged along because he was feeling bored; Bailu Yi had only told him that there would soon be a good show to watch.

“Father.”

Bailu You suddenly noticed the arrival of his father, Bailu Tong as well. Bailu Tong nodded in response, he knew that the large-eyed elder was on his way here, which was why he decided to join in as well.

His scheme must not be spoiled by Bailu Yi.

The fourth-ranked Grandmasters didn’t show any signs of impatience. They merely remained silent, with no hint of their thoughts showing on their faces as they noted the arrival of Bailu Tong and the large-eyed elder.

They weren’t impatient, and neither was Qin Wentian. He merely stood at one side, appearing extremely relaxed.

Eventually, one of the fourth-ranked Grandmasters, with sunken eyes and a high nose, couldn't hide his greed any longer. He narrowed his eyes, his gaze resembling a poisonous serpent and stared straight at Qin Wentian, causing the latter to feel extremely uncomfortable.

"Qin Wentian." Three bodyguards stood behind him, all of them at the ninth level of Yuanfu. The Inscriptionist himself was an old man that had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu. "You wanted us to personally pay you a visit? This is the first time I've met a third-ranked piece of crap so arrogant that he would even dare request us fourth-ranked Grandmasters to personally pay him a visit."

"Senior must be joking." Qin Wentian pointed to the path behind the old man as he smiled.

"What do you mean I'm joking?" The old man's gaze bore into Qin Wentian's.

"I had no intention of asking Senior to pay me a visit, I think Senior must have been mistaken. Oh, the pathway is just over there, so please don't let me take up more of your time, Senior. Good day." Qin Wentian's smile grew even wider. His implied meaning was obvious—it was not I who wanted to meet with you, but you who wanted to meet with me. But if you don't wish to meet me, the path is right there, goodbye.

"You…" How could the old man fail to understand Qin Wentian's meaning, his caved-in eyes became more sunken, as glints of cold light erupted forth.

"What's the use of a sharp tongue? Wanting us to leave right after we've just arrived, aren't you overestimating yourself too much?" the old man sharply retorted.

An expression of pity appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Senior, are you a retard?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the countenance of the old man instantly sank. Qin Wentian was calling him an idiot in front of everyone?

Ever since he stepped into the ranks of the fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionists, nobody had dared to humiliate him. A terrifying pressure emanated out from his three ninth-level-Yuanfu bodyguards, gushing towards Qin Wentian.

As long as the old man gave a command, they would immediately attack.

"I will give you a chance to apologize." The old man's countenance had already turned bone-chillingly cold. It was still too early to contend for the ancient scroll, but right now, for the matter of his humiliation, he first wanted Qin Wentian to apologise.

“Senility has no cure.” The expression of pity disappeared from Qin Wentian’s face, his gaze turning sharp as he stared at the old man in front of him.

These people were too much, wanting to use pressure to overwhelm him. How could he still remain even-tempered in his heart? In front of so many Grandmasters, out of respect for the rank they held, Qin Wentian initially still tried to be courteous.

But since that old man refused to reciprocate his kindness, why would he still fear to break the pretence of cordiality?

“Impudent!” the three bodyguards roared, as they dashed forwards. However, even before they could gather any momentum, the coldness of Qin Wentian’s voice penetrated their hearts. “If you take another step forward, die.”

As the sound of the word ‘die’ faded away, a glacial killing intent erupted forth from Qin Wentian, so frigid it caused people to tremble involuntarily.

In the face of such killing intent, the three bodyguards actually felt fear. Even with the advantage of their higher cultivation bases, their instincts were telling them that the young man in front of them was truly capable of carrying out his threat.

With just a single sentence from Qin Wentian, the entire mountain slope was filled with silence.

The gentle breeze gusted past as the lush green grass swayed in tandem.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were like ice-cold blades drilling right into that of the fourth-ranked Grandmaster.

“I’ve already indulged you enough by addressing you as ‘Senior’, yet you overstepped your boundaries time and time again just because you don’t understand your limitations. Since you are unable to understand the meaning of my words when I put it across nicely, let me reiterate once again,” Qin Wentian icily stated, “I, Qin, am training my cultivation here in the White Deer Institute’s back mountains. If you want to come, just come, if you want to leave, what does it have to do with me? Don’t give me pretty words such as ‘requesting you to pay me a visit’, I don’t give a damn about what you want to do. First, I’m not a junior of your sect. And second, I have no need to seek your help, so why would I need to request you to pay me a visit? If you have nothing here, then get out of my face.”

Qin Wentian’s overwhelming words caused everyone in the vicinity to freeze as unknown emotions flickered in their eyes.

Arrogant, this brat truly stank of arrogance.

Although Qin Wentian's words were logical, only those with the power to back up one's words would be taken seriously in this cultivation-oriented world. Who wouldn't show a modicum of respect to these esteemed fourth-ranked Grandmasters? Yet Qin Wentian's speech was like a harsh slap to their faces.

One could say that with a single sentence, Qin Wentian instantly offended that fourth-ranked Grandmaster. Even if he survived today, there were too many methods that fourth-ranked Grandmaster could employ to deal with someone at the Yuanfu Realm.Even the large-eyed elder was wiping away the sweat from his forehead, where did this brat get his confidence from?

Glancing at Bailu Yi who was standing by his side, the large-eyed elder started in surprise. Bailu Yi's eyes flickered with a hint of assuredness, appearing extremely at ease. Her confidence in Qin Wentian wouldn't lose out to the confidence Qin Wentian had in himself.

Grandmaster Fenrir merely smiled and silently watched on.

He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would solve the situation today.

As for that old man with the sunken eyes, his countenance turned increasingly malevolent from Qin Wentian's words.

'If you have nothing here, get out of my face?'

A junior at the Yuanfu Realm dared to speak in this manner with him?

'If you take another step forward, die.'?

Where did he get his confidence from?

Unless, Qin Wentian's attainment had soared even higher after acquiring the ancient scroll inheritance from the Ascendant, allowing him to inscribe even more marvelous peak-tier third-ranked formations. Could it be that Qin Wentian assumed that by borrowing power from peak third-ranked formations, he would be able to deal with them?

"Brother Liang, the temper of juniors nowadays is truly fiery, indeed." A black-faced, middle-aged man laughed. The Brother Liang he was referring to, was naturally the fourth-ranked Inscriptionist with the sunken eyes.

"If we weren't within the grounds of the White Deer Institute, that Qin brat would have already died ten over times based on Brother Liang's temper," the black-faced, middle-aged man stated. The old man narrowed his sunken eyes, wondering why they were wasting so much time conversing with Qin Wentian. It didn't matter if they were in the White Deer Institute or not. They could just kill him and plunder the ancient scroll away.

However, since the White Deer Institute allowed them to enter, it meant that they too, hadn't yet obtained the ancient scroll and wanted to use the fourth-ranked Grandmasters as pressure to force Qin Wentian to give in. Both parties understood the intentions of each other clearly.

Hence, all of them were still spectating, waiting with bated breath. Because the old man with the sunken eyes had the most impatient nature, he was the one selected to start the ball rolling, making things difficult for Qin Wentian.

"Indeed, this young pup has no respect for his elders. He ought to be punished," added another person.

This man had a flowing white beard and looked akin to an immortal. He was already above 150 years of age and had stepped into the level of a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist for a very long time. This old man was extremely well known in the Moon Continent and had even instructed many Grandmasters of the current era before.

"Eccentric Song feels this way as well?" The black-faced, middle-aged man laughed. After which, the old man with the sunken eyes glanced at Eccentric Song as he asked, "How does Eccentric Song feel that this young pup should be punished?"

"Fenrir, do you have any thoughts on this?" Eccentric Song stroked his beard, shifting his gaze onto Grandmaster Fenrir.

"Don't ask me. I'm already acquainted with this little brother from back then. I'm only here today as a spectator. I won't participate in whatever you guys have planned." Fenrir smiled as he shrugged. Seeing how confident Qin Wentian was, Fenrir believed that Qin Wentian had already made his preparations. In that case, he would merely wait to watch the good show.

"In that case, the scroll of the Ascendant?" Eccentric Song's eyes narrowed as they flashed with sharpness.

"None of my concern as well. If you guys have the capabilities to obtain it, take it away then." Fenrir nonchalantly waved his hands.

"Excellent, excellent." Eccentric Song laughed, there was one less competitor for the inheritance.

"For his rudeness, he should be slaughtered." At this moment, a voice drifted from the back of the crowd. As the black-faced, middle-aged man shifted his glance over, he broke out into a smile, "Ghaus, to think you are here as well."

"I, Ghaus, knew this brat since a long time ago. He has no respect for his elders, and has the ambition and heart of a wild wolf. The inheritance would only be wasted in his hands. We must slaughter him, and I'm sure the White Deer Institute wouldn't be so stupid as to go against all of us." Ghaus's voice was filled with coldness.

“Ghaus, you are shameless.” Bailu Yi cursed. Just because of his grudge with Qin Wentian back then, Ghaus wanted to use it as an excuse to kill him today. How ruthless.

“Miss Bailu, does your White Deer Institute really wish to go against us?” Ghaus wasn’t angry, he smiled indifferently instead. The crowd then shifted their gaze onto the large-eyed elder and Bailu Tong. It seemed that the fourth-ranked Grandmasters had already made their stance clear, the next step would be to see how the White Deer Institute would react.

Bailu Tong sneered as he said in an extremely audible whisper, “We will see how he chooses then.”

Evidently, Bailu Tong wanted to shift the pressure back onto Qin Wentian, forcing him to make his decision.

These fourth-ranked Grandmasters were all out for his blood. Did he want the ancient scroll, or his life?

These Grandmasters were all highly revered and extremely famous in the Moon Continent and had determined his death with but a question and a few cold smiles. It was as though his life wasn’t worth crap.

And Ghaus actually revealed himself just to hit him when he was down?

Qin Wentian showed no fear at all. He calmly turned his gaze onto them as he slowly spoke, “Cut the crap. Why do you all need to waste so much time beating around the bush when your objectives are as clear as day? The ancient scroll is not in my possession, even if I did have it on me, it’ll be a cold day in hell before I give it up to losers like you.”

AGM 282 - A Bunch Of Trash

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, Bailu Tong's laugh resounded out in the air. "Qin Wentian, a hot blooded young man that doesn't fear death. This undoubtedly shows his steely character. This trait is naturally a good thing but sometimes, there are other better choices. Why choose death for the sake of useless pride? Since you are a guest of our White Deer Institute, I'm sure these esteemed Grandmasters won't make things difficult for you if you hand over the ancient scroll into our possession. We could guard it for you."

Bailu Tong's countenance appeared full of concern, as though he was worried for Qin Wentian. However the unspoken meaning of his words was naturally understood by all, causing the various fourth-ranked Grandmasters to silently curse that Bailu Tong as a wily old fox.

"Senior worries too much, Junior is still young, how could I wish to die?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. Guarding it for him? More like daylight robbery.

"Oh?" Bailu Tong's countenance flickered as he laughed. "Since that's the case, I won't try to persuade you any longer."

After speaking, Bailu Tong shut his eyes, as though he was giving his silent approval for the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters to take action.

The sunken eyes old man, Old Liang, Eccentric Song and the black-faced, middle aged man exchanged glances as hints of laughter could be seen in their eyes. Old Liang, turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he narrowed his eyes, adding in a sinister tone. "The Ascendant scroll naturally belongs to those powerful enough to match it. A junior likes you wants to possess it solely? Only death awaits you."

At his command, the three peak-level Yuanfu bodyguards stepped out, moving towards Qin Wentian.

"I've said it before, if you take another step forward, die." Qin Wentian softly spoke, as a golden glint of cold light flashed past his eyes. In an instant, the three bodyguards felt their minds rumbling, as though they had just been the recipients of a vicious mind attack.

Shaking their heads clear, in the next moment, the wills of their Mandates gushed out, as a pressure akin to the heavy mountains enveloped the area.One of them blasted forth with a palm and instantly, a blood-colored palm imprint the size of a mountain materialized, slamming towards Qin Wentian. Even from a distance, Qin Wentian could feel the will of the Mandate, causing interruptions in his blood flow.

"BOOM!" That blood-colored palm struck forth, as a deafening sound thundered out. And just when everyone thought that Qin Wentian was already dead, a sound like a mirror shattering echoed as Qin Wentian appeared again unharmed, calmly looking at them.

“Huh?” The Grandmasters all furrowed their brows, they could sense that at this moment, the Qin Wentian ahead was projecting a sense of ‘blurriness’, as though the silhouette in front of them wasn’t his real body but a kind of mirage instead.

Fenrir cupped his chin as a smile appeared on his face. Different Grandmasters were skilled in different aspects of the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. There were some that excelled in Divine Inscriptions combat, some claimed supremacy when it came to deciphering and neutralizing formations, while some were experts in forging weapons and others adept at the refinement of Puppets.

Similarly, for fourth-ranked Grandmasters, this was the case as well. Fenrir was more well-versed in Divine Inscriptions combat and neutralizing formations. And because he was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign as well, his sharp sense of perception had already told him that there was a formation ahead.

This formation was an illusory-type formation and was that of the fourth-rank.

Not only this, what baffled Fenrir was that this illusory formation contained no killing arrays at all. It was a pure illusion-type formation so marvelously engraved all its runic outlines were concealed completely. That was why despite the presence of so many fourth-ranked Grandmasters, none of them had actually noticed the existence of this formation. Naturally, they didn’t see that the real purpose of this formation was merely a camouflage for the combat-type Divine Inscription traps which Qin Wentian had embedded into the ground.

These traps would be activated at the slightest touch, Fenrir was sweating on behalf of the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters.

He wondered how much determination did Qin Wentian have exactly, how far would he go to prove his point?

“Illusory Formation?” These fourth-ranked Grandmasters weren’t that useless. They could now tell that Qin Wentian had engraved an illusory-type formation here.

“Eccentric Song.” The old man with the sunken eyes stared at the highly respected Eccentric Song with inquiring eyes. Eccentric Song was extremely well versed with formations.

However, Eccentric Song was frowning as his eyes narrowed, a strong feeling of unease blossomed in his heart.

He was well versed with formations, but even he hadn’t seen through this before the bodyguards blundered into it.

This was sufficient to make him drop all carelessness and inspect it vigilantly. Upon seeing the mocking smile on the face of the young man before him, he couldn’t help but tremble with anger. “No worries, this formation is centered around illusive arrays, there’s no way for it to attack us. Go kill him.”

“KILL!” The sunken-eyed Old Liang immediately spat out a command when he heard the words of Eccentric Song. The three bodyguards advanced as they lunged towards the silhouette of Qin Wentian. Regardless of whether Qin Wentian was illusory or a real body, they would exterminate it all the same.

However right at this moment, a terrifying whistling abruptly echoed out. The pupils of the three bodyguards narrowed as they turned their eyes to the ground. On it, there was a radiant glow suddenly shining out. That was the glow indicative of Divine Inscriptions.

“Xiu, xiu, xiu…” Terrifying sounds of sword slicing transformed into an ear-splitting screech. The three bodyguards only felt a vortex of sword Qi gathering in spirals, roiling towards them. The maelstrom formed by the spiraling sword Qi seemed to have inexhaustible might and even a will of its own. The three of them immediately rose into the air, wanting to avoid the incoming tempest.

“RUMBLE!” Abruptly, another sound echoed as runic outlines shone again beneath their feet. Now, they felt a tremendous geo-magnetic force anchoring their feet onto the ground, they were no longer able to levitate.

In the blink of an eye, that maelstrom of sword Qi had already gushed over, enveloping the three of them within.

Expressions of unwillingness and terror warped their faces as the three bodyguards howled, “NOOOOOOOOOOO!”

Despair shone in their eyes as their bodies shuddered violently, the maelstrom of sword Qi surrounding them, was definitely a peak third-ranked Divine Inscription. It was currently devouring them.“SAVE ME!” One of the bodyguards within howled in madness, gazing at the sunken eyes of their master, Old Liang. The hopelessness in his eyes shook the hearts of those spectating.

“Stay your hand.” Old Liang fiercely berated; however he only saw the maelstrom of sword Qi close in on the three bodyguards, completely devouring them. The lacerating sounds continued unabated as the torrential sword Qi remained as dense as ever. Occasionally, a dark red liquid would splatter on the ground and when the tempest ceased, nothing was left behind.

Three peak-level Yuanfu bodyguards vanished like smoke in the thin air. There weren’t even any traces that they once existed before.

The countenance of the spectators immediately turned incredibly unsightly. There were so many Grandmasters around, yet Qin Wentian was still able to kill three peak-level Yuanfu cultivators with his Divine Inscriptions.Their gazes turned back onto Qin Wentian. Only now did they realize that the young man standing before them was not as easy to control as they had imagined.

“Fourth-ranked Grandmaster?” Qin Wentian stared at the old man with the sunken eyes, as sarcasm flashed past his eyes. “Does Grandmaster dare to attempt neutralizing my formation?”

Old Liang’s countenance sank as he shifted his glance at Eccentric Song, only to see Eccentric Song was narrowing his eyes in deep contemplation.

“That earlier Sword-type combat Divine Inscription was cloaked within his illusory formation. The formation itself actually hadn’t contained any killing arrays, and instead the three of them died to the peak-tier, third-ranked Sword Qi Maelstrom Divine Inscription trap hidden within it. Using the three of them to gain such valuable information have made their deaths worth it," Eccentric Song calmly commented while Old Liang turned ashen.

Wasn’t that the equivalent to sending his guards as guinea pigs to test out Qin Wentian’s formation?

This old undying freak was full of schemes indeed.

“Is that so? Since you already have first-hand information regarding my formation, would Grandmaster care to try it out?” Qin Wentian’s eyes stared straight at Eccentric Song, as he commented. Eccentric Song stroked his beard and smiled, “Just a mere third-level formation, do I still need to personally neutralize it? Ghaus, go and break it in my stead."

Qin Wentian smiled coldly, Ghaus was to go in Eccentric Song’s stead?“Old fox.” Ghaus involuntarily cursed in his heart. Although he was extremely unhappy with Qin Wentian, he knew that at his level, he would surely face danger if he were to attempt neutralizing Qin Wentian’s formation.

The other Grandmasters didn’t say anything but chose to watch on silently. At this moment, their hearts were in shambles, their eyes couldn’t even see through this illusory formation. Could this really be a formation at the third-rank?

In any case, they rather believed that there must be obscure methods of engraving formations, hiding the runic outlines from their eyes. It was better than to believe otherwise, because if this was a fourth-rank formation, it meant that...

But then again, they still felt that they were overly thinking things. The distance from third-rank to the fourth-rank was too wide apart, it was impossible to break through so easily. How old was Qin Wentian? It was impossible. Without tens of years of study and research, it was absolutely impossible.

“It must be because he comprehended some insights from the ancient scroll. The inheritance of that Ascendant must be truly formidable indeed,” Bailu You spoke out, as the other Grandmasters nodded in agreement. That was the only thing that made sense, Qin Wentian must have stumbled upon some mysterious method of engraving formations from the information he acquired through the ancient scroll.

“Ghaus, faster,” the black-faced, middle-aged man coldly commanded, “If you kill this brat, I will definitely not mistreat you.”

Ghaus's countenance turned ugly, but he still nodded his head. Several Puppets appeared before him as he followed behind them, walking towards Qin Wentian.

"Kill," Ghaus commanded while his Puppets rushed forth. Although killing intent was gushing from him, he stood there motionless, acting extremely cautious.

Abruptly the runic outlines embedded on the ground shone with resplendent light, as a terrifying aura burst out from within the formation.

An awe-inspiring Great Roc floated up in the air, as it flew towards the Puppets, colliding directly into them. During that instant of combat, Ghaus sent out his perception, his eyes glinting with a cold light.

"That Divine Inscription is so easy to break, Ghaus, what the hell are you waiting for?" the black-faced, middle-aged man coldly stated. Ghaus could only grit his teeth and nod in agreement. Although it wasn't difficult to neutralize that Great Roc Inscription, Ghaus was still extremely cautious, advancing forwards slowly.

However, as he took a third step forward, even before he neared the Great Roc Inscription, another set of runic outlines glowed underneath his feet as it activated. It was unknown how many traps Qin Wentian had set within this formation.

"Buzz!" A shrill sound sliced through the air, Ghaus's countenance instantly paled. He had stepped on and triggered a trap, yet he didn't realize it until it was too late.

"Puchi…" A terrifying long lance penetrated downwards through Ghaus's body, nailing him onto the ground. His eyes were still wide open, with traces of regret floating past them when he stared at Qin Wentian. Why… Why had he chosen to appear in front of this monstrous freak once again?

Qin Wentian gently waved his hands as a column of flames descended, burning Ghaus's body into ashes. At the same time, with the death of Ghaus, Qin Wentian collected all the Puppets he had left behind. These Puppets now belonged to him.

The Grandmasters all stood there silently, their faces turning green. Was the inheritance of that Ascendant really that powerful, it could cloak and camouflage traps so well that even a peak-tier, third-ranked Grandmaster like Ghaus couldn't sense anything amiss?

"Fourth-ranked Grandmasters?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the other cautious, or some may say cowardly, Divine Inscriptionists that were observing from afar. He coldly laughed, "Fourth-ranked? How many years have you all lived in comparison to me? Are you guys still not confident enough in the level of your attainments? Speaking so loudly, only knowing how to boast blindly, in fact, how sad is this? You're all nothing but a bunch of trash!"

AGM 283 - The Truth Revealed

Qin Wentian delivered his words harshly, degrading the bunch of fourth-ranked Grandmasters in front of him as though they were all garbage. As if he intentionally wanted to ignite their tempers.

Who were these people? No matter where they went in Grand Xia, they would all be treated as valuable guests.

But today they were publicly reprimanded, their humiliation brought down by a young lad who was not even twenty. How could their hearts remain unflustered?

However, they made no reply, and no one else was lashing out in anger. Earlier when they forced Ghaus up to do battle, what they wanted was to merely use him as a guinea pig to test out the formation.

They didn't feel the slightest amount of pity at Ghaus's death, on the contrary, it allowed them to know that this mysterious illusory formation was strange and unpredictable, and contained many traps embedded within the area. Although the traps were only third-ranked, the mysterious illusory formation could cloak the traps in so many layers that the traps were invisible even to their senses. Hence, it didn't matter how high their attainments were, because how can one neutralize something that they couldn't see? Everything was useless if their perception wasn't strong enough. So even if they were fourth-ranked Grandmasters, if they were careless they might end up dying in there.

Which of them weren't old freaks who had lived at least a hundred years? Coming across such a situation naturally made them even more cautious.

It didn't matter if others died, but their own lives were all extremely precious. They would never do something which they didn't have absolute confidence in. Even if Qin Wentian repeatedly antagonized them, they wouldn't budge in the slightest.

"Why are you so vicious, young man?" Eccentric Song stroked his beard as he coolly remarked, "You might have gained some insights from that ancient scroll, but do you really think you have the qualifications to behave so arrogantly in front of us?"

"Earlier, we held back so as to give you a chance. Yet I would never have expected that you would be so blind, so foolhardy. If any of us fourth-ranked Grandmasters inscribed fourth-ranked Inscriptions to kill you, would you even be able to withstand our onslaught?"

Eccentric Song laughed as he exchanged glances with the other Grandmasters.

The older in years one was, the more experienced they would be. Why would they need to neutralize Qin Wentian's formation? They could directly inscribe fourth-ranked Inscriptions to kill him. A simple matter, with no risks attached.

"Truly thick-skinned." Bailu Yi stared with disdain at those fourth-ranked Grandmasters. Not one of them dared to step forth to neutralize the formation and Eccentric Song still had to 'explain' their actions by spouting a load of bullshit. How laughable.

And more ludicrous than their reluctance to neutralize the formation was the fact that the bunch of old freaks were planning to gang up on a youngster by blasting fourth-ranked Inscriptions from afar.

With regards to Bailu Yi's statement, the people concerned all chose to ignore it.

"Old Liang, this young pup killed your bodyguards, so if we want to kill him, Old Liang should be the one to do the honors." The black-faced, middle-aged man looked at Old Liang, causing Old Liang to frown. The man continued, "I'll get my Puppets to act as your protectors."

He had refined several third-ranked Puppets, but his greatest wish was to refine fourth-ranked Puppets. Hence, the ancient scroll of the Ascendant was an opportunity for him.

"I will engrave a defensive formation to protect you," Eccentric Song added. Old Liang's eyes gleamed with an unknown emotion before he finally nodded in agreement.

From this, Qin Wentian understood that although many people came today, the only fourth-ranked Grandmasters other than Fenrir, were these three standing in front of him. Other than that, he couldn't be sure if the other Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that was standing at the back was a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist or not.

This Heavenly Dipper Sovereign and Fenrir were the strongest cultivators here. The behavior of Eccentric Song and the others seemed to indicate that they somewhat feared this other Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Since the beginning, they hadn't dared to ask him to do anything.

As for the others that came, they should all either be the disciples or bodyguards of Eccentric Song, Old Liang, and the black-faced, middle-aged man. Qin Wentian couldn't be sure if there were still any hidden fourth-ranked Grandmasters within this group of people.

Old Liang warily advanced step by step, his sunken eyes boring into Qin Wentian. His countenance had a heaviness to it, he no longer dared to underestimate Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but laugh upon seeing how cautious everyone was. "I, Qin, will sit here and wait."

After speaking, he really sat down crossed-legged as he closed his eyes, appearing as though anything that happened outside the formation no longer concerned him.

“This brat is really cunning, Old Liang, don’t be fooled by him.” The black-faced, middle-aged man summoned a Puppet to act as Old Liang’s protector, leading the way for him.

Old Liang released his perception to its maximum level as he stomped on the ground. With each and every step, the brilliant glow of runic imprints birthed into being. This fourth-ranked Grandmaster was starting to inscribe his Inscriptions.

Old Liang didn’t dare to advance, he ultimately chose to maintain a certain distance between him and Qin Wentian.

A period of time later, an overwhelming aura gushed forth from the Inscription that Old Liang was currently inscribing. As an experienced fourth-ranked Grandmaster, he only needed two hours to inscribe a flawless fourth-ranked Inscription.

An hour later, Qin Wentian was still leisurely closing his eyes in meditation. A sinister glint of light flashed past Old Liang’s eyes; this brat was waiting for death.

He didn’t bother glancing at Qin Wentian any longer and continued to concentrate on completing his Inscription. The overwhelming aura emanating forth from his Inscription grew increasingly more intense.

“Too slow,” Qin Wentian murmured. His palm slammed down onto the ground and instantaneously, the illusory form of a two-headed flood dragon explosively manifested into reality. With a roar of anger, the flood dragon transformed into a beam of light that shot towards Old Liang. The black-faced, middle-aged man coldly snorted, he had been surveying Qin Wentian and directed the Puppet he summoned to jump in front of Old Liang, intending to block the attack.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stomped the ground, materializing a countless number of arrows to fire at Old Liang, locking him down.

Old Liang snorted, such attacks were mere parlor tricks. He stomped on the ground as a shield appeared, formed from the glow of Divine Inscriptions. But the next instant, Old Liang only saw another demonic dragon, explosively flying his way. The two-headed flood dragon acted as its vanguard, driving the protector Puppet into retreat.

The demonic dragon slashed out with a scaly claw, causing Old Liang to retreat in agitation. Lacerating sounds rang out, signaling that the light shield had been torn into pieces.

“GET LOST!” The black-faced man roared when he saw Qin Wentian intent on slaying Old Liang. A terrifying shadow lance appeared in his hands as he dashed forwards, stabbing at the demonic dragon with it. The power contained within the shadow lance was beyond description. Another gigantic black dragon materialized, and a single claw slash was all it needed to dispel the manifestation of the demonic dragon.

Without a doubt, that lance was a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon.

As the last vestiges of the demonic dragon faded away, Old Liang’s countenance turned incomparably ashen. The effort he had put in earlier was all wasted when the Inscription process of the fourth-ranked Inscription was disrupted half-way. The runic outlines shimmered in and out of existence as the complex interweaving lines untangled and fell apart, vanishing into nothing. Qin Wentian’s objective had already been achieved.

“Everyone, stop wasting time, let’s join forces together and slay this unruly child.” The black-faced, middle-aged man brandished his shadow lance as he coldly commanded. With the intention of his will, the manifestation of that terrifying black dragon dashed out again, causing the deafening sounds of an explosion to ring out. The black dragon plowed through the numerous Divine Inscription ramparts that activated automatically when they felt an incoming force. The attack by the black-faced, middle-aged man had no way to breach Qin Wentian’s formation.

Qin Wentian spent a total of three days to set up this Grand Formation. Ever since Bailu Tong intercepted him back then, Qin Wentian’s intuition told him that troubles would soon follow. Indeed, as he expected, a party of fourth-ranked Grandmasters all swooped down like a bunch of vultures descending on their prey.

Old Liang’s eyes narrowed in anger when he heard the black-faced man’s words. He had just narrowly escaped death. Since the black-faced man already had such a plan, why hadn’t he suggested it in the beginning?

Eccentric Song stroked his beard as a sharp light flickered in his eyes. The other Heavenly Dipper Sovereign stood there silently, as though he were merely here to watch a play.

“What are your plans?” Eccentric Song directed the question to that Sovereign, his tone containing respect and a slight bit of fear. This man was the same as Fenrir; other than being a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, he was a fourth-ranked Grandmaster as well.

“Depend on your own capabilities,” the old man casually commented, yet the tone of his words were filled with an unmistakable arrogance.

“Fine, we will depend on our own capabilities then.” Eccentric Song smiled as three Puppets appeared before him. One of the summoned Puppets was decked in battle armor, and its entire body was seemingly forged from Divine Weapons. Both its arms and legs were adorned with terrifying, wicked-looking blades and sickles, projecting an intense aura of extreme sharpness.

The sight of this caused Old Liang’s heart to tremble with desire. This old freak had lived for so many years, the quality of his treasures would naturally befit his experience. That single fourth-ranked Puppet he summoned was already a priceless treasure.

The black-faced, middle-aged man said nothing, but shadowy wisps of darkness could be seen encircling his shadow lance. Its aura of power couldn’t be belittled, it was a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon after all.

In their eyes, Qin Wentian was just a dancing clown that would die sooner or later. They were only wondering what would happen after Qin Wentian died. Who among them would obtain the ancient scroll? That was the real question. Hence, everyone had yet to go all out, as they had to preserve their strength for the real fight afterward.

However, what made them astonished was that ordinary methods couldn’t kill Qin Wentian. To kill him, they had no choice but to decisively use the most tyrannical method at their disposal.

Old Liang silently cursed, it seemed that his treasures were the most lacking out of the three of them.

“Is this the true strength of a fourth-ranked Grandmaster?” Qin Wentian mused. He appeared as casual and relaxed as before, with no hints of worry staining his countenance.

Bailu Yi’s heart couldn’t help but clench from the sight of this. Bailu You sidled up and whispered maliciously, “Do you seriously think that Qin Wentian has a chance? These are fourth-ranked Grandmasters we’re talking about.”

“Just wait and see.” Hints of stubbornness could be heard in Bailu Yi’s voice, as the sight of Qin Wentian’s serene expression bolstered her confidence.

Old Liang waved his hands as an umbrella appeared in his hands. After he had opened the umbrella, a golden radiance covered him as he pointed the tip of it towards Qin Wentian. He too began to advance in his direction.

“Chi, chi…” The shadow lance swept across space and an instant later, black-colored cracks trailed behind the tip of his lance. The surrounding ground all exploded into pieces as the black-faced, middle-aged man surveyed for hidden traps. His eyes flashed with a cold light, how could third-ranked Inscriptions, no matter how strong, resist an attack unleashed by his fourth-ranked Divine Weapon? Whether the traps were hidden or in plain sight, he would just adopt the most direct method, pure destruction.

Old Liang’s umbrella revolved in a continuous spiral, sending out golden light and scanning the ground for hidden traps as he cautiously moved forward step by step.

As for Eccentric Song, his fourth-ranked, bladed Puppet took the lead, raking the ground apart with each step. Moments later as he neared Qin Wentian, he looked upon him as though looking at a dead man.

“Brat, how do you wish to die?” Eccentric Song sneered. Qin Wentian’s only response was to stand up, as he softly asked, “You guys are so confident?”

“No matter how obscure your cloaking methods are, in front of absolute strength, they’re just ineffectual garbage,” the black-faced, middle-aged man icily stated, waving his lance as he continued advancing, His statement undoubtedly referred to his trail of destruction, made of the shattered earth he left in his path.

“Oh? Why don’t you take a look behind you?” Qin Wentian indifferently added. The black-faced, middle-aged man laughed condescendingly as he decided to humor Qin Wentian. However, he found himself instantly stiffening with disbelief the moment he turned his head back.

Silvery beams of light exploded forth from the ground, interweaving together into the complete outlines of a Divine Inscription. The earlier destroyed ground didn’t seem to have any effect on the activation of this Divine Inscription.

This Divine Inscription continually revolved on the ground, emanating silvery beams of light that shone brighter and brighter, eventually fusing together into a silver-colored tornado that instantly blotted out the sun.

“RUMBLE!” The speed of the revolution ravaged the entire space surrounding it. With one motion, Qin Wentian directed the massive tornado over, its wind force lifting the three other fourth-ranked Grandmasters and himself into the heart of the tempest. In the blink of an eye, the interior of the formation transformed into a silver-colored world.

The Grandmasters were thunderstruck, their bodies quaking as they stared at the young man standing in the air. A myriad of tumultuous emotions passed through them in that instant, striking deep within their souls.

“Still confident?” Qin Wentian’s tone held no hints of anger, merely a cold indifference, and yet it was enough to impress upon them this earth-shattering revelation, jolting their hearts with the truth.

This was the might of a fourth-ranked!

AGM 284 - Slaughter

Being fourth-ranked, the sword Qi tornado contained within it an overwhelming aura of destruction. This was clearly an aura that only fourth-ranked Inscriptions were capable of exuding.

Qin Wentian wasn't a third-ranked Divine Inscriptionist but rather a fourth-ranked one instead.

A fourth-ranked Grandmaster before the age of twenty, the implications of this piece of news caused the hearts of all to palpitate madly.

No wonder this young man was so arrogant, no wonder Qin Wentian had humiliated them earlier, calling them a bunch of trash. How long have these people lived for? Yet they were still only at the level of fourth-ranked Grandmasters. How could their accomplishments even be compared to Qin Wentian?

If Qin Wentian started studying Divine Inscriptions when he was ten, then it had taken him less than ten years to reach the realm of a fourth-ranked. Meanwhile the three of them had studied Divine Inscriptions for at least forty to fifty years before they reached the same level. The gap between their talents was too far apart.But rather than just being thunderstruck, the greed in their hearts almost made them go crazy. It must be because of that ancient scroll. Upon witnessing the intricacies of Qin Wentian's formation, they were 100% sure that Qin Wentian's current attainment was only because of a stroke of good fortune; acquiring the inheritance of a fifth-ranked Grandmaster.

How then could they not be in a frenzy for the inheritance of that Ascendant? They must definitely obtain it.

The degree of their fervor was so high that they even forgot the danger they were currently in. Even if they had to risk their lives, it would still be worth it for that scroll.

They must kill this brat and snatch the inheritance away from him.Spectating at the side, the large-eyed elder's heartbeat quickened as he witnessed the affair. He then shifted his glance onto Bailu Yi, "Did you already know? Was this why you said there'd be a good show?"

"Hehe, Elder Grandpa, what are your thoughts? Qin Wentian is only nineteen." Bailu Yi smiled.

"Only nineteen." The large-eyed elder drew in a deep breath, trying to steady himself. Even if they left his talent in cultivation aside, then based on his talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, Qin Wentian was already a character to be reckoned with in the future. This young man definitely had the opportunity to break through to become a fifth-ranked Grandmaster.

Divine Inscriptionists were the same as cultivation experts. The higher one was, the more status one had. How could a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign be comparable to a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant?

And a fifth-ranked Inscriptionist would definitely be able to summon the rains and hail the wind in Grand Xia. Even Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would fight on his behalf with just a single sentence from him.

Qin Wentian didn't just have a high level of attainment, his full potential wasn't completely exhausted yet.

Yet Bailu Tong's thinking was different. He naturally understood Qin Wentian had the talent and potential, but he firmly believed that the reason for Qin Wentian's remarkable improvement was none other than the ancient scroll of the Ascendant.

"Everyone, why don't we all take a step back?" the large-eyed elder frantically commented. At this moment, he no longer wanted the current situation to escalate. If Qin Wentian and the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters became serious, there would definitely be casualties suffered. Regardless of whether the casualty was Qin Wentian or the other fourth-ranked Inscriptionists, the large-eyed elder didn't want to deal with the aftermath.

Qin Wentian stood in the middle of the air, as their surrounding space transformed into a sword Qi tornado.

This Divine Inscription was indeed a combat-type Inscription Qin Wentian had learnt from the ancient scroll of the Ascendant. It was known as 'Tempest of Sword Qi' and had the ability to split itself into several other miniature windstorms. This Inscription could be considered an extremely powerful combat-type Inscription within the fourth-ranked level. Even at Qin Wentian's current level, he still had to spend a lot of time to inscribe it before he could succeed.And right now, he was the controller of this tornado.

Within the tempest created by the roiling winds of the tornado, the three fourth-ranked Grandmasters were all extremely prudent of their situation, yet the stares directed at Qin Wentian were still filled with burning greed.

"Hey Elder, how could it be possible for us to stop now, even if you wished it?" The black-faced, middle-aged man coldly refuted. After which, he and Old Liang walked to the side of Eccentric Song.

"Eccentric Song, although this brat can set up a fourth-ranked formation, you have a fourth-ranked Puppet as well. The two of us will act as your protectors while you control your Puppet to kill him. With his death, this Divine Inscription will naturally fade away and at that time, his attack will be automatically dissipated. We will share the ancient scroll among the three of us, how about it?"

"Fine." Old Song lightly nodded. With two peak-tier, third-ranked Puppets on the left and right and the fourth-ranked Puppets leading the way, the three Puppets exuded a cold murderous aura as they advanced towards Qin Wentian.

"Elder, you heard it yourself. I, Qin, from the beginning to the end have always been the passive party. Yet they are the ones that want my life." Qin Wentian glanced at the large-eyed elder as he spoke, his words causing the gaze of that elder to stiffen. He also knew that it was impossible to make these fourth-ranked Grandmasters abandon the notion of killing Qin Wentian.

Leaving the matter of the ancient scroll aside, if Qin Wentian was left alive, the threat he posed to them would be too great.

After today, there would certainly be other great powers paying a visit to the White Deer Institute to recruit this young man.

A nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, even transcendent powers would rush to recruit such a character, allowing him to research the Dao of Divine Inscriptions unconditionally as long as he was willing to join them.

So no matter which angle they considered this matter from, Qin Wentian must definitely die here.

“Great Elder, at this point, it’s already useless for persuasion,” Bailu Tong faintly stated, naturally hoping that the battle would continue.

“Eccentric Song, command your Puppet to kill the brat. Old Liang, use your Divine Weapon to defend against incoming attacks.”

The black-faced, middle-aged man instructed. He could already tell that the umbrella-type Divine Weapon of Old Liang was defensive in nature.

“Fine, this brat is running far too rampant, let’s destroy him.” Eccentric Song stroked his beard as he stated with confidence. After which, his fourth-ranked Puppet rose into the air, the blades on its body easily tearing apart the space. Even the terrifying gales gushing forth from the tornado were quickly sliced apart.

Below the Puppet, the black-faced, middle-aged man waved his lance about in an intricate dance, destroying the ground around him, simultaneously creating a vacuum that swept away all nearby traps. While at the same time, Old Liang opened his umbrella and floated above the three, encasing them in a golden sphere of protection.

Within the protective fourth-ranked sphere of light, they didn’t dare to rashly move about. They depended on the protection of the umbrella to stand against the intense gales, while planning to use the power of the fourth-ranked Puppet to slay Qin Wentian. This was undoubtedly an excellent plan.

“Die!” Qin Wentian flicked out a finger and instantly, the terrifying sword tornado spiraled towards them with increasing speed, targeting the umbrella-type Divine Weapon. The impact created during the collision caused the golden sphere of light to tremble madly. At the same time, the fourth-ranked Puppet blasted forth with its palm, as a terrifyingly cold light slashed towards Qin Wentian.

“Hmph.” Qin Wentian snorted coldly, “I will gladly accept this fourth-ranked Puppet offering then.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a golden-armored Puppet appeared in front of him.

"Go." Qin Wentian coldly commanded, as his golden-armored Puppet flew towards the bladed Puppet. Qin Wentian's countenance was as unperturbed as before, once again turning his terrifying gaze onto the three fourth-ranked Grandmasters.

"Puppet, he too has a fourth-ranked Puppet!"

The countenance of Eccentric Song and the rest froze. The fourth-ranked bladed Puppet was entangled by the golden-armored giant Puppet. Qin Wentian wasn't affected in the slightest.

With a wave of his hands, millions upon millions of sword rays gathered, amalgamating into the form of a gigantic sword which was exuding an incomparable keenness. In the next moment, the gigantic sword descended from the domes of Heaven, smashing directly against the golden protective sphere of light that enshrouded the three of them.

"What should we do, what should we do?" Eccentric Song panicked. This nineteen years old young man had totally surpassed his expectations.

"Damn, f*ck this." Old Liang's countenance turned ashen. He turned to the black-faced, middled-aged man and stated, "With the power of his attacks, my protective golden sphere will be broken through sooner or later. You have an attack-type Divine Weapon, go and open a path for us."

"You want me to open a path?" The black-faced, middle-aged man stiffened. Although he had a fourth-ranked, attack-type Divine Weapon, his personal cultivation base wasn't at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. He was only at the Yuanfu level, how powerful would his attacks be even with the augmentation of the fourth-ranked Divine Weapon?

They had initially assumed that they would have the advantage even though Qin Wentian could set up a fourth-ranked formation. With the weapons they had at their disposal, a fourth-ranked Puppet and a fourth-ranked attack-type and defensive-type Divine Weapon, they would still be able to obtain victory. Yet who would have thought that Qin Wentian also possessed a fourth-ranked Puppet, instantly salvaging the situation with a single move.

"RUMBLE!" The golden sphere of light trembled again as cracks were beginning to show on its exterior.

"If this goes on, we will definitely die." Old Liang turned pale. They wouldn't even have a full corpse remaining in the face of that terrifying tempest.

"Grandmaster Penga, HELP US!" Eccentric Song turned his pleading gaze onto the other fourth-ranked Grandmaster who was also a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. They were all extremely fearful of this man, and their initial plan was that after they killed Qin Wentian, they would join hands to deal with Penga.

But now, they had no choice but to beg Penga for his help.

However, Penga remained extremely indifferent. A long spear, with a flame-type Inscription engraved on it, appeared in his hands, yet he stood there motionless, staring at the Divine Inscription ahead with a fire burning in his eyes.

At this moment, the fourth-ranked ‘Tempest of the Sword Qi’ completely exploded. This would be the instance where it was easiest to see through the runic structure of a Divine Inscription.

Cracks appeared on the umbrella-type Divine Weapon, and as the sounds of splintering rang out, the golden sphere of light crumbled into pieces. At this moment, Eccentric Song, Old Liang, and the black-faced, middle-aged man all had expressions of dread on their faces as they stared at the young man standing in the air.

At that moment, as Qin Wentian’s cold gaze swept over, the three of them could clearly feel the intensity of his killing intent.

“Return.” Eccentric Song commanded his Puppet. However, how could Qin Wentian fail to anticipate his actions? His golden-armored Puppet was forcibly restraining Eccentric Song’s Puppet.

“Bzz.” The silhouette of the black-faced, middle-aged man flickered as he dashed out, using the shadow lance in his hands to open up a path. The manifestation of the black dragon howled, as a pathway was instantly slashed open for him. However, the shrill keen of angry swords resounded and as a thunderous boom echoed out, he was blocked by the gigantic sword impaled on the ground right in front of him. When the black-faced, middle-aged man lifted his head again, he only saw countless beams of sword light poised his way. As long as Qin Wentian willed it, his burial ground would be right there in that place.

“Little Brother Qin, please stay your hand.” At this moment, the large-eyed elder was extremely polite. A nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, he naturally had to show his respect.

“The three of them are all extremely famous, this man is a guest elder of the Han Clan in the Moon Continent. The magnitude of the Han Clan’s power isn’t weak,” the large-eyed elder gently reminded Qin Wentian.

“That’s right, if you kill me, the Han Clan will definitely not spare you.” The black-faced, middle-aged man glared at Qin Wentian.

“How mighty were you acting earlier? Yet how pathetic are you now? If the Han Clan wishes to take revenge for you, I will immediately join a transcendent power. Do you believe that the Han Clan would still dare to touch me then?” Qin Wentian’s stare penetrated the eyes of the black-faced, middle-aged man, the coldness in his voice gave him the shivers. A nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, as long as this news was circulated, there would be countless powers wanting to pull Qin Wentian within their ranks. What use would the Han Clan be then?

“So many treasures here, but they’re all wasted on idiots. Why not give them to me?” As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, a domineering sword Qi gushed forth, and the gigantic sword sprang up and slashed downwards. The shadow lance of the black-faced, middle-aged man blocked the attack, but his legs were shattered from the impact. An instant later, a beam of sword light flashed past from the side, leaving a bloody gash on his throat.

Eccentric Song and Old Liang were truly afraid when they saw how decisively Qin Wentian had acted. At this moment, there was only unending terror in their hearts.

Without warning, Qin Wentian had slaughtered the black-face, middle-aged man, a guest elder of the Han Clan. Within moments, a fourth-ranked Grandmaster had fallen just like that!

AGM 285 - Qing`er’s Words

Not long ago, they once said that having the ancient scroll in Qin Wentian’s hands was the equivalent to wasting a great gift on a piece of trash. If Qin Wentian didn’t hand over that scroll, he would be slaughtered.

But now, Qin Wentian was returning those words right back. The tornado devoured the body of the black-faced, middle-aged man, after which Qin Wentian made a grasping motion and then the interspatial ring and shadow lance flew into his hands.

The treasures of a fourth-ranked Grandmaster should be extremely valuable, he had made a killing this time.

Shifting his ice-cold gaze onto Eccentric Song and Old Liang, the countenances of both were as white as a sheet. Eccentric Song mustered a smile as he stated to Qin Wentian, “Brother Qin’s talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is truly heaven-defying. Now that you’ve stepped into the level of fourth-ranked Grandmasters, and before the age of twenty, it will only be a matter of time before your name rocks the Moon Continent. This old man was foolish and made the wrong decision out of greed. If I have offended you with my earlier words or actions, I hope that you won’t take it to heart. Let that fourth-ranked Puppet of mine be compensation to Brother Qin for my earlier transgression.”

Concluding his speech, Eccentric Song bowed low to Qin Wentian to convey his sincerity.

However, Qin Wentian’s gaze was still as cold as ever, and felt even sharper than the edge of a blade. The terrifying sword-intent whistled past, as the sword keening further increased the terror in Eccentric Song’s heart.

“This old man does not have a mortal grudge with Brother Qin, why must we end this with death?” Eccentric Song knew that it would be useless to convince Qin Wentian with words like background and status, and hence decided to use benefits instead. He continued, “As long as Brother Qin pardons this, this old man will definitely compensate with even better items.”

Just minutes before, this Eccentric Song was shouting for Qin Wentian’s death, yet now he had the gall to claim he held no grudge between them. How ridiculous, Eccentric Song’s words didn’t have the slightest hint of regret in them.

In front of Qin Wentian, the tornado of sword Qi dissipated to be replaced by a terrifying gigantic sword. With a flick of his finger, the gigantic sword released a sword beam that penetrated through space, causing Eccentric Song’s countenance to sink even further as his face became cloaked in a mask of despair.

“Chi.”

As the sword beam swept out, Eccentric Song's body was cleaved directly into two. The only survivor remaining was the sunken eyes man. Old Liang was involuntarily trembling, he knew he would be next if he stayed. In the next moment, he grabbed his umbrella-type Divine Weapon and rapidly ran away.

Qin Wentian had no intentions to pardon any of them. This young brat wanted to consign the whole lot of them to death.

But how could he still escape? As the sword beam flashed, his movements stopped. A gaping hole could be seen in the centre of his forehead.

Qin Wentian floated downwards, and began to collect the spoils of his victory. In short time, he had gained the treasures of three four-ranked Grandmasters, their total value was worth more than his entire fortune.

However, just as he was in the midst of gathering them up, the earth around him started to tremble violently. Qin Wentian's eyes turned sharp and as he turned his head, he realised that the silent spectator Grandmaster Penga had finally made his move. Penga had taken his time in observation before he acted, this strike of his contained a might sufficient enough to break the earth and shatter the heavens.

A Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who was also a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, was truly incomparable to a Yuanfu fourth-ranked Grandmaster. The difference in power further emphasized the importance of personal cultivation.

Now that Penga made his move, he completely disregarded the attacks of Qin Wentian's prearranged traps. An Astral Nova in the shape of an immense spear appeared, and as Astral Light inundated the area, each sweep of it caused Qin Wentian's traps to explode. Throughout this, the sword Qi tornado grew increasingly weaker.

After observing for so long, Penga had already calculated the steps of breaking this formation. His sudden attack was like a thunderbolt from out of the blue.

The might of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign wasn't something a Yuanfu cultivator could match, even if he was paired up with a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he rapidly retreated, while simultaneously placing the bladed fourth-ranked Puppet in his interspatial ring and summoning his golden-armored Puppet to his side.

"BOOM!" Yet another Divine Inscription was destroyed. With a flick of his sleeves, the Astral Nova Spear penetrated through space, flying straight towards Qin Wentian. He felt his body shuddering, as though he were about to be pierced through. This was the will of a Mandate.

The Mandate of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was nothing to joke about.

"Go!" Qin Wentian commanded, the golden Puppet flew forwards in his place, colliding with the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign's attack. However, the Astral Nova seemed to have a mind of its own, as it increased the might of each stab, trying to break out of the golden-armored Puppet's grip. The impact resulting from the collision of the two forces caused the entire space to rumble.

Penga smiled, he didn't mind the interruption. The sharpness of his gaze seemed intent on drilling through Qin Wentian, and abruptly his silhouette flickered as he dashed forwards with an unbelievable speed.

A nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster did indeed have heaven-shocking potential. There would also be countless powers wanting to recruit him. Nevertheless, a dead genius was no longer a genius, but rather, was just a corpse.

Now, Penga wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian and plunder the ancient scroll away.

"Qin Wentian, you still have a chance."

Qin Wentian's pupils narrowed upon hearing Bailu You's words; it seemed he still thought to take advantage of Qin Wentian's current peril by coercing him into handing the ancient scroll over to his father, Bailu Tong.

"Great Elder." A pleading look for help appeared in Bailu Yi's eyes as she stared at the large-eyed elder.

"Great Elder, don't you wish for the birth of a fifth-ranked Grandmaster in our White Deer Institute? I have to obtain that ancient scroll at all costs," Bailu Tong coldly remarked at the side. The battle had already attracted the attention of many experts in the White Deer Institute. When they arrived by the side of Bailu Yi and the rest, they couldn't help but ask, "What's going on?"

"Qin Wentian, a nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster. He's my good friend, yet Elder Bailu Tong wants to kill him just to plunder the ancient scroll he obtained from the secret realm of the Gold-Element Ascendant," Bailu Yi explained, her words caused the eyes of those nearby to widen in shock. A fourth-ranked Grandmaster at the age of nineteen?

"What about the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters?" someone asked.

"They were all killed by Qin Wentian from his Inscriptions and formation," Bailu You coldly replied. Because of Qin Wentian, he was at opposing standpoints with Bailu Yi.

"Father." Bailu Yi turned her gaze onto Bailu Shan. Bailu Shan's eyes shone with a strange glow as he watched Qin Wentian making use of several defensive third-ranked Inscriptions to block his opponent's attack. Yet, they only managed to slow down the Astral Nova slightly.

"Grandmaster Penga, enough."

Bailu Shan called out as he stepped forth, blasting out his aura.

“Brother Shan, what are you trying to do?” In the next moment, Bailu You’s silhouette flickered as he appeared in front of Bailu Shan, blocking his path.

Bailu Yi grew pale with worry as she frantically stared at the large-eyed elder. The large-eyed elder appeared to be contemplating something as he soon replied in a calm tone, “Relax, don’t be so nervous.”

Yet how could Bailu Yi not be nervous? Penga was raising the tempo of his attacks, he must be determined to kill Qin Wentian immediately. He used his Astral Nova to tie down the fourth-ranked Puppet, while the flame-inscribed long spear in his hands tore apart the defensive third-ranked Inscriptions Qin Wentian threw at him like a hot knife through butter. Penga plunged out the long spear as it transformed into a beam of cold light, shooting straight towards Qin Wentian.

“Bzzz.” The raging speed of the spear broke the sound barrier as a sonic boom burst out. However at the last moment, a lotus bloomed in front of Qin Wentian, disrupting the trajectory and negating the force behind the spear.

All of a sudden, a female silhouette appeared in front of Qin Wentian. This female’s figure was flawless, clad in white and her features were obscured by a veil. She gave off an otherworldly aura, resembling that of an immortal maiden.

Traces of a gentle smile appeared in his eyes as Qin Wentian noticed the appearance of this figure. She always showed up at the most crucial moment, silently protecting him from the shadows.

“I’ll send the Puppet to help you, let’s kill this person together.” Qin Wentian’s eyes turned ice-cold the moment he shifted his gaze back onto Penga.

“It’s okay… This man is not very strong, I can do it…” Although the tone of her words was cold, Qing`er’s voice was extremely melodious and gave Qin Wentian feelings of great comfort as he listened.Penga’s countenance stiffened, becoming incredibly ugly to behold.

Those from the White Deer Institute also had dumbfounded expressions on their faces. There was actually a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign protecting Qin Wentain.

Not only that, even with her features obscured, they could tell that this Sovereign was actually quite the transcendent beauty, akin to a celestial in a portrait. Their gazes involuntarily fixated onto Bailu Yi, only to see her in a similarly stunned state.

Qin Wentian had said before that Mo Qingcheng was his girlfriend. In that case, who was this ephemeral beauty right in front of their eyes?

If she remembered correctly, this maiden seemed to have appeared once before.

Penga glanced at Qing`er, and then swept his gaze to the supreme experts of the White Deer Institute. He knew that his objective today was no longer possible.

“Farewell.” His Astral Nova revolved protectively around him, as he snorted and leisurely walked away, his face a loathsome mask of unsatisfied greed.

Qing`er stood there quietly, allowing him to leave. She didn’t actively act to pursue him.Qin Wentian smilingly glanced at Qing`er. He refrained from saying a word.

However, Qing`er’s beautiful lashes fluttered as though she knew of Qin Wentian’s intentions. After which, her lips gently moved as the sound waves of her voice joined together into a single thread, drifting into Qin Wentian’s ear.

“He won’t escape, the people of my Celestial Lake Palace are already waiting outside. Nobody will dare to touch you today.”

Qing`er’s words caused Qin Wentian to start. The people from the Celestial Lake Palace had arrived here?An expression of astonishment crossed Qin Wentian’s face. When had the people from the Celestial Lake Palace appeared?

Sweeping his gaze across to the crowd within the White Deer Institute, he saw Di Cheng, as well as a young man with an extraordinary demeanor. The man could only be Di Feng.

In that moment, Qin Wentian suddenly understood. So it turned out that Fairy Qingmei had always been monitoring his actions. As the Azure Emperor’s love, Fairy Qingmei should be in possession of many secrets that no one else knew.

Everything that happened in the White Deer Institute, including the arrival of Di Feng, as well as the problems he faced, were perhaps all already known by Fairy Qingmei.

As he had once guessed, the relationship between Fairy Qingmei and the Azure Emperor had never broken off at all. It was totally different from what had been spread outside. There was no one else who cared more for the Azure Emperor other than Fairy Qingmei. And as he was the Azure Emperor’s true successor, Fairy Qingmei supported him unconditionally, for no other reason than because he was the one that possessed his authority token.

“They are here? What great timing.” Qin Wentian smiled. He had just revealed that he was a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, and now he had Fairy Qingmei’s support.

In that case, regardless of who the power behind Di Feng was, Qin Wentian didn't lose out in the slightest.

"I will take my leave as well." Grandmaster Fenrir laughed. He knew that this wasn't the time for him to remain behind. Clasping his hands, he then bid his farewell to the crowd and soared through the air.

As for the followers of the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters, they had long sneaked away after witnessing the deaths of their masters. It was as though they feared they'd be killed by Qin Wentian if they were to retreat half a step slower.

Hence, in this location, other than the members of the White Deer Institute, the only outsiders remaining were Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

"Fourth-ranked Grandmaster." Bailu You suddenly laughed, as he turned to those from the Institute. "Everyone, this suspicious young man infiltrated our White Deer Institute to 'study' Divine Inscriptions, despite already having such a high level of attainment in it. Not only that, he also has the protection of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. I wonder, what unfathomable motives might he be harbouring in his heart?"

"What is this guy's problem?" With a silent sigh of resignation, Qin Wentian dragged his gaze over to the persistent Bailu You.

AGM 286 - Revealing The Token

A cold smile was reflected on Qin Wentian's face. "Ever since I, Qin, joined the White Deer Institute to cultivate the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, I have never done a single thing that went against the Institute's code of honor. How ridiculous, if you want to steal the ancient scroll from me, you can just say so. Why is there a need to be so hypocritical?"

Bailu You narrowed his eyes. He knew that if he allowed Qin Wentian to leave the White Deer Institute today, there would never be another chance to acquire the ancient scroll of the Ascendant.

More and more experts from the White Deer Institute arrived, and when about six to seven of the nine elders came, only then did Bailu Tong suddenly speak out, "Everyone, can I hear your opinions on how we should handle this matter? I, Bailu Tong have immersed myself in studying and researching the Dao of Divine Inscriptions for so many years, and my attainment in it cannot be said to be weak. There's a chance for me to break through to become a fifth-ranked Grandmaster if I can obtain the ancient scroll of the Ascendant. All of you should be extremely clear of the value and prestige a fifth-ranked Grandmaster would bring to our Institute."

"Qin Wentian is only nineteen and has already broken through to the fourth-ranked. Not only that, he is also a good friend of mine. Why must the Institute do such a vile and filthy thing, robbing him of the inheritance he rightfully earned? Obviously, he would have a much greater chance to break through to being a fifth-ranked Grandmaster compared to Elder Bailu Tong," Bailu Yi countered.

"Impudent. Little Yi, the elders may hold you in high regard but you do not have the right to speak about an elder this way!" Bailu You roared. "And so what if he has a greater chance? Ultimately, he is still an outsider."

"There are some words that must be said, no matter how inappropriate they may sound now." Bailu Yi knew that Qin Wentian was the inheritor of the Azure Emperor Token. She wondered what would happen if the elders from the Institute blindly continued to offend him like this.

"Uncle Yu, could you lead them down and guard the back mountains, not allowing others to enter?" Bailu Yi instructed an elderly looking figure, this person was someone extremely loyal to the White Deer Institute.

Uncle Yu understood Bailu Yi's intention. With a wave of his hands, he gathered the non-core members as he led them down, following Bailu Yi's instructions.

"Do the two of you want to go and take a break as well?" Bailu Yi stared at Di Feng and Di Cheng.

"Little Yi, Di Feng is a valuable guest of our Institute, there's nothing to hide from him," Bailu Tong cut in.

"I, Di Feng, can guarantee that Miss Yi's words will definitely remain behind closed-doors." Di Feng laughed.

Bailu Yi glanced at him, and turned her gaze onto those from the White Deer Institute. “Elder Tong, humor me. In terms of the Dao of Inscriptions, which of the two of us has the higher attainment and talent?”

Bailu Tong stared at Bailu Yi, but he didn’t reply. Another elder added, “Naturally, elder Tong’s attainment is higher. But with regards to talent, Little Yi may still be slightly better.”

“In that case, if the White Deer Institute acquires the ancient scroll of the Ascendant, who do you all think the inheritance should belong to? Who would have the greater hope of breaking through to being a fifth-ranked Grandmaster?” Bailu Yi asked again, causing a myriad of expressions to flicker on the countenances of the crowd.

Bailu Shan’s eyes lighted up. By that logic, the inheritance would be given to his daughter instead.

Yes, that was right, his daughter had a deep relationship with Qin Wentian.

“We will all share it,” Bailu Tong icily replied, traces of unhappiness could be seen flickering in his eyes.

“How laughable. If Qin Wentian acquired the ancient scroll, then it clearly belongs to him. But you want to have a share in it?” Bailu Yi coldly laughed. “Let me tell all the elders this, Qin Wentian did indeed obtain the inheritance of the Ascendant and he will definitely become a fifth-ranked Grandmaster in the future. And just to be clear, he has already given the ancient scroll to me.”

Everyone who heard the words were left flabbergasted. Qin Wentian actually gave the ancient scroll of the Ascendant to Bailu Yi?

It seemed like the relationship between them was really that of lovers. And Qin Wentian truly loved Bailu Yi.

Laughter appeared on Bailu Shan’s face. In that case, his choice was already extremely clear. He would undoubtedly choose to stand on the side of Qin Wentian.

Bailu Yi’s grandfather, one of the nine grand elders of the Institute also stroked his beard and laughed. His impression of Qin Wentian was improving by the minute.

“Consider this carefully before making any decision. If Elder Bailu Tong makes a move against Qin Wentian, I, Bailu Yi will be too ashamed to remain in the White Deer Institute. Does the Institute really wish to lose two potential fifth-ranked Grandmasters?” Bailu Yi’s powerful words resounded in the air.

Momentarily, Bailu Tong’s countenance became exceptionally unsightly to behold.

Even if Bailu Yi was one of their own members, there was no way he would give up the ancient scroll.

“Little Yi, are you threatening our Institute?” Bailu Tong coldly remarked, “Not only that, as a junior, since you’ve acquired the ancient scroll, why haven’t you passed it to the elders? Is this something a junior should do?”

“Today, I have really seen the true face of Elder Tong. Even when coveting the possession of others, you can still sound as though you are in the right. Why should I give it to you?” Bailu Yi mocked. Turning her gaze onto the other elders, Bailu Yi continued, “Would the other elders please make their decision.”

“Elder Tong, you’ve gone overboard.” Bailu Yi’s grandfather naturally stood on the side of his granddaughter.

“Enough of this internal conflict, this is so embarrassing.”

The large-eyed elder couldn’t help but berate them upon seeing such a happening occurring. After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian and spoke, “Little Brother Qin is a guest of Little Yi. Our White Deer Institute apologizes for the matters here today, please pardon our transgressions. When the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters came over to plunder the inheritance, it was one thing for our elders not to stop them, but to think that one of the elders actually aided and abetted the other fourth-ranked Grandmasters because of his own selfish desires. Please accept our apologies. I, as the Great Elder, have failed in my duties indeed. This was my mistake.”

The Great Elder personally acknowledged that he made a mistake, his actions causing the others to shut up without further comment. The core members that arrived late already understood what happened today.

As a Divine Inscriptionist, this Bailu Tong was filled with greed for wanting to possess the Ascendant’s ancient scroll. And because of Qin Wentian’s relationship with Bailu Yi, he wasn’t thick-skinned enough to act directly against Qin Wentian. But rather, he spread the news to outsider fourth-ranked Grandmasters in order to borrow their influence to coerce Qin Wentian into caving in. Then the next step would be to make him surrender the ancient scroll to himself, an elder of the White Deer Institute, for protection.

These outsider fourth-ranked Grandmasters naturally also understood Bailu Tong’s scheme. But the lure of the ancient scroll was too great. Hence, they weren’t willing to give this chance up, and acted according to Bailu Tong’s machinations.

Yet no one would have anticipated the ending. Qin Wentian had too many cards up his sleeves. He could inscribe fourth-ranked, combat-type Divine Inscriptions, had a fourth-ranked Puppet, and also the protection of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

Those greedy fourth-ranked Grandmasters had all been slaughtered, causing Bailu Tong’s plan to transform into mist and shadows. Hence, he chose to no longer mask his intentions, and instead decided to use the entire White Deer Institute to pressure Qin Wentian, ignoring the fact that he might be offending Bailu Yi.

All this led to the situation happening right now.

Bailu Tong was still unwilling to give up, yet the large-eyed elder didn't agree with him.

Qin Wentian could see that the large-eyed elder was a sincere and honest man. He also knew that the elder always had a good impression of him since the beginning. Hence, Qin Wentian added, "This matter occurs only because of Bailu Tong, and has nothing to do with the White Deer Institute. I, Qin, understand this clearly."

Since the large-eyed elder intended to form good relations with him, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't create tension of his own volition. After all, he would take charge of the entire White Deer Institute sooner or later.

"Excellent, excellent, it's good that your heart is so magnanimous." The large-eyed elder nodded as he laughed. In fact, he hadn't acted before this because he wanted to see if Qin Wentian had the capability to settle things on his own terms. If Qin Wentian really couldn't handle it, the large-eyed elder would definitely have stepped in.

"Great Elder, I'm afraid this matter isn't up to your decision. I will report this to the supreme elders, and will let them decide instead." It was then that the silent Bailu Tong spoke out once again, causing the countenance of the crowd to sink as they smiled wryly in their hearts. This matter was getting more and more out of control, escalating the internal conflict in the White Deer Institute.Bailu Tong dared to behave this way because his father was one of the four supreme elders. Not only that, Bailu Tong's father was well known as someone who blindly shielded his shortcomings.

The large-eyed elder's countenance turned exceptionally unsightly once he heard Bailu Tong's words. How shameful.

Because of greed, Bailu Tong had initiated this internal conflict, something the large-eyed elder was unhappy to witness.

"Since you have the ancient scroll, just take it out and share it with everyone." A voice drifted over from afar. Many among the crowd couldn't help but shudder slightly once they heard this voice.

One of the supreme elders had spoken.

The crowd speculated that this supreme elder definitely wanted Qin Wentian to hand over the inheritance so as to share the ancient scroll with everyone. This would be an overall boost in the standards of the Divine Inscriptionists from the White Deer Institute. This kind of thinking wasn't wrong.

Qin Wentian cast his gaze into the horizon. It seemed like one of the supreme elders supported Bailu Tong.

Even after he had become a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, the White Deer Institute's attitude still hadn't changed. Evidently, they still treated him like an outsider.

Luckily he hadn't revealed that he held the Azure Emperor Token back then. If not, he didn't know what attitude the Institute might have now.

"As an impartial observer not involved in the matter, I too, think that Qin Wentian should share the ancient scroll. Of course, the White Deer Institute could repay him by offering protection for his safety," Di Feng stated, causing a smile to appear on Bailu Tong's countenance.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Di Feng as he coldly smiled. "How fair. Who are you to butt your nose into my affairs?"

"Someone you can't afford to offend," Di Cheng who was beside Di Feng, icily replied. "You are just a mere fourth-ranked Grandmaster, even a finger would be enough to crush you to death.""How arrogant. Are you not a descendant of the Azure Emperor? Main bloodline of the Di Clan?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, everyone in the crowd was thunderstruck, as they turned gazes filed with incomparable sharpness onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian actually knew of the White Deer Institute's greatest secret.

The crowd then gazed contemptuously at Bailu Yi, with even a few elders looking at her in disappointment. Didn't Bailu Yi know what was important? How could she divulge this secret to Qin Wentian?

"Traitorous slut." Bailu You snorted in disdain. After which, he took a step closer to Qin Wentian. "In that case, you should die even more."

Qin Wentian had given him the perfect excuse to act, Qin Wentian was courting death.

Yet, Bailu Yi was staring in amazement at Qin Wentian.Was he preparing to lay all his cards out on the table?

"Yup, he deserves death." Di Cheng coldly grinned. Qin Wentian would definitely die today.

"You've all heard it directly, even the descendants of the Di Clan want him to die." Bailu You turned his gaze towards the crowd. Upon hearing his words, Qin Wentian softly commented, "All of you respect the Azure Emperor that much?"

"Obviously. Everyone in our White Deer Institute can basically be said to be the descendants of the Azure Emperor. Didn't Bailu Yi tell you this?" Bailu You coldly laughed.

“If the successor of the Azure Emperor Token wanted you to die, would you die?” Qin Wentian glanced at Bailu You with amusement.

“Sure, if he appears, why not?” Bailu You smiled. He had to grab this chance to show his support for Di Feng. Di Feng would surely stand on his side in future.

“Oh?” Qin Wentian nodded his head with amusement. “Okay, you can go ahead and die then.”

After that, Qin Wentian gazed into the horizon as he channeled his voice, causing it to erupt forth, “Qin Wentian seeks an audience with the supreme elders of the White Deer Institute.”

His voice was filled with power, travelling a far distance while resonating in the air.

“Who do you think you are? Do you think you can meet the supreme elders just because you want to?” Bailu You sneered.

“You, are unqualified.” Di Cheng had hated Qin Wentian ever since his recent bout of humiliation. Today, his date of death had finally arrived

Qin Wentian laughed coldly as he stretched out a hand, he was holding something in between his fingers. “What about now?”

“Huh?” The gazes of everyone riveted to the object Qin Wentian held in his hands, and then they felt as though explosions had gone off in their minds. Shaking their heads, the crowd narrowed their eyes for a clearer look.

In the next instant, it was if they had all turned to ice, their hearts pounding madly with a myriad of emotions.

That word on the token... that word, was the word Azure!

Di Feng’s eyes turned sharp, feeling as though a huge wave had rocked his heart. Qin Wentian held in his hands the Azure Emperor Token!

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Bailu Tong, Di Feng and Di Cheng, speaking slowly and clearly, enunciating each word. “I, Qin Wentian, am the true successor of the Azure Emperor!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the crowd exchanged glances with each other in dumbfounded amazement.

The Azure Emperor Token, that was the Azure Emperor Token.

Di Feng had a linage belonging to the Di Clan.

But Qin Wentian, with the Azure Emperor Token in his hands, was the Azure Emperor’s true successor!

AGM 287 - Subordinates Offending Their Superior, Shall All Be Killed Without Mercy!

The Azure Emperor Token.

Qin Wentian actually possessed the Azure Emperor Token.

This undoubtedly meant that Qin Wentian was the true successor of the Azure Emperor.

Those from the Di Clan, as well as the core members of the White Deer Institute naturally understood the meaning behind the Azure Emperor Token.

“Does everyone now understand the purpose of why I came to the White Deer Institute?” Qin Wentian stared at Bailu You, laughing coldly.

Harbouring unfathomable motives? With the authority token in his hands, he could do anything he wanted in the White Deer Institute. How unfathomable could those motives be?

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Di Cheng only to see a sinister light shining in his eyes. How could this be possible? Why would the Azure Emperor Token be in Qin Wentian’s hands?

“A finger is enough to crush me? I would like to see you try. A mere descendant of the Di Clan daring to talk to me in this manner? Even the current head of your Di Clan wouldn’t dare speak to me like this. A lowly being offending your superiors, tell me, what punishment do you deserve?” Qin Wentian coldly rebuked, as his eyes bored into Di Cheng. Di Cheng felt only overwhelming pressure crushing him from where he stood, the feeling so heavy his face became contorted.

A lowly being offending your superiors, tell me what punishment do you deserve?

Indeed, as a descendant of the Di Clan, failing to pay respect to the successor of the Azure Emperor could be said that Di Cheng was a lowly being offending his superior.

Even the experts and elders of the main bloodline would have to pay their respects and obey the holder of the Azure Emperor Token, let alone a mere Di Cheng.

The large-eyed elder drew in a deep breath. When Di Feng arrived at the White Deer Institute and showcased his outstanding abilities, they had all thought that Di Feng, as the successor groomed by the main bloodline, would definitely be the future leader of the Azure Faction.

Yet they had never expected that the holder of the token, the true successor of the Azure Emperor, would actually be Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, a nineteen years old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, he had come to the White Deer Institute for no reason other than because he was the true successor to the Azure Emperor.

Back then, he patiently waited for the right moment because he was unsure of the White Deer Institute's attitude. But at this moment, there were members of the Institute, as well as descendants of the Di Clan, who wanted to band together to kill the successor of the Azure Emperor? How could he still continue to endure?

Although this sounded dramatic, such was the reality.

The gazes of the crowd shifted to Bailu Yi, who was the only one not shocked. Apparently, Qin Wentian had already revealed the truth of this matter to her. And considering the closeness of their relationship, Bailu Yi would definitely never betray Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had absolute trust in Bailu Yi.

After all, all things considered, the secret of his confidential identity was too sensitive a matter.

The large-eyed elder had a blinding headache as he glanced at Di Feng and the rest. Everything that had happened today was out of his expectations, and now, this matter was no longer about the ancient scroll of the Ascendant but rather, an issue that would affect the future of their White Deer Institute.

Will the White Deer Institute obey the commands of the Azure Emperor's successor?

If yes, then who? Di Feng from the main lineage, or Qin Wentian, the holder of the Azure Emperor Token?

The level of difficulty for this question was absurdly high.

Di Feng, someone ranked #5 in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. If it was before, Qin Wentian couldn't even be compared to him. But now, Qin Wentian was a nineteen years old, fourth-ranked Grandmaster! In terms of talent, both of them were exceedingly outstanding.

Di Feng's advantage was that he had the support of the main bloodline. As for Qin Wentian, he was still young and still had room for advancement in terms of both cultivation and the Dao of Divine Inscriptions. His potential was monstrous.

If not, how could Qin Wentian possess the Azure Emperor Token?

This indicated that Qin Wentian may be the one that passed the tests the Azure Emperor left behind.

“Allow me to inspect this token. How else would we know if it’s real or fake?” Di Cheng countered, he had no way to accept this reality, no way to accept that Qin Wentian was the true successor.

“Who the hell are you? Do you have the qualifications to even touch the Azure Emperor Token?” Qin Wentian coldly replied.

“Di Yi of my Di Clan was captured by the Nine Mystical Palace, subsequently the Azure Emperor Token has gone missing, and yet today it appears in your hand. How could we not suspect its origin? Or are you someone from the Nine Mystical Palace wanting to control our Faction? We have to investigate this clearly today.”

Although Di Cheng was far from the level of Di Feng, he was still quite intelligent, full of little cunning schemes.

He naturally knew that his clan’s future plans included taking full control over the Azure Emperor Palace. This was why they had spent so much time in the White Deer Institute, setting up their preparations and groundwork. But now, who would have thought that the Azure Emperor Token would appear in the hands of Qin Wentian? How could they allow this sudden variable to totally ruin their plans. It was impossible.

Just Qin Wentian and a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? They were far from enough.

Yet Qin Wentian laughed as he put away the Azure Emperor Token. “Do the supreme elders of the White Deer Institute still wish to watch the drama? Isn’t it about time for you all to show yourselves?”

Yet as the sound of his voice faded, not one of the supreme elders made their appearances. Through this, Qin Wentian understood the difficulty of controlling a power that was allowed to grow unsupervised for thousands of years.

Evidently, the supreme elders were acting this way to show Qin Wentian their own inclinations on the matter. First, leaving aside the ambiguity of the current situation, even if matters were to stabilize and the White Deer Institute recognised him as the true successor, what of it? If they refused to heed his commands, what could he do?

A ‘hidden’ branch of the Azure Faction had grown in power and matured on their own for over thousands of years. By handing over control of the White Deer Institute to such a young man, wouldn’t this be the equivalent of taking an extremely huge risk? How could the White Deer Institute so easily accept this? Even Di Feng from Di Clan’s main bloodline had not completely gained the recognition and approval of the Institute’s elders. At most, it could only be said that Di Feng had gained their respect.

And now, even with all that had happened, the supreme elders of the White Deer Institute still chose not to show themselves, all because they wanted to see how Qin Wentian and Di Feng would handle this.

“You better explain your identity to us first,” Bailu Tong coldly stated.

“Yup, the Azure Emperor Token? Pass it to me so I can take a better look to see if it’s real or fake,” Bailu You added, as he coldly laughed.

“You guys… How dare you.” Bailu Yi didn’t expect that Bailu Tong and his son would be this tough to handle. They totally disregarded the fact that Qin Wentian had already taken out the Azure Emperor Token.

And the attitude of the supreme elders also made it clear that even now, they still didn’t have enough confidence in Qin Wentian.

Even if Qin Wentian had monstrous talent, it didn’t necessarily mean that the White Deer Institute would grant him absolute authority. This decision would affect the future of their Institute, Bailu Yi could understand that, even if it did leave a bitter taste in her mouth.

Because at the very least, they should still show Qin Wentian a modicum of respect.

“Don’t forget what you said earlier, that you would die if the successor of the token tells you to do so. In that case, I want you to die now.” Qin Wentian’s eyes bore into Bailu You’s as he stated this, yet his words caused Bailu You to howl in laughter. “Ridiculous, you haven’t even proven your identity and you want me to die? It seems we won’t be able to move forwards unless we carefully inspect the secrets you are hiding inside your interspatial ring.”

Qing`er stepped forwards, standing in front of Qin Wentian, while Bailu Yi mirrored her movements.

“Haha, I really wish to see the contents inside his interspatial ring as well.” Di Cheng coldly laughed. An elderly protector, also at the Heavenly Dipper level, silently appeared at his side. The elderly protector took a step forward, standing in front of Di Cheng.

At this exact moment, in skies far away from the White Deer Institute, there were quite a number of fearsome-looking demonic beasts soaring through the air.

And on the back of one of these fearsome flying beasts, there was a silhouette belonging to a demonic middle-aged man. The eyes of this man shone with a fiendish light, as golden beams penetrating through space, observing the current happenings in the White Deer Institute. The scenes were then channeled from his vision and projected onto a screen created from Astral Light, showing it to the others on the back of these fearsome beasts.

“What audacity! Have they forgotten how to show the respect due to the holder of the Azure Emperor Token?”

As they observed, a terrible, terrible baleful aura emerged from an old woman equipped with a snake staff.

Trampled beneath the foot of this old woman, was a dead man. If Qin Wentian was here, he would surely have recognised that this dead man was none other than the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that had escaped earlier, the fourth-ranked Inscriptionist named Grandmaster Penga. Now, he was nothing but a corpse.

“How audacious, indeed. Not just this show of disrespect, how dare they go as far as to threaten him even to the point of acting against him.” An extremely withered-looking, skinny old man icily stated. The demonic light shining in his eyes was as cold as that of the old woman.

“Geh geh geh!” Weird laughter resounded, as an extremely alluring enchantress giggled evilly. This woman’s figure was exceedingly sexy and the clothes she wore were designed to rouse the blood of males; they were revealing and served to further accentuate her racy figure. “Not only that, these old fogeys still pretend to be ignorant, do they want to shirk their responsibilities and make Young Master Qin handle this himself?”

“Since those old fellows still don’t want to come out, you guys go handle this on their behalf then.” In that moment, the middle-aged woman leading the group exuded an aura akin to the deadly chill of winter. As her command echoed in the air, these demon-like humans all began to cackle madly.

The golden screen of Astral Light vanished as the middle-aged man from earlier retracted his demonic vision. The whole lot of them began to rush forwards with astounding speed.

At this instant, on the lush green grass, several silhouettes advanced threateningly in the direction of Qin Wentian. Even now, the supreme elders of the Institute hadn’t appeared, choosing to adopt a ‘wait-and-see’ attitude instead. Even though they wouldn’t let Qin Wentian die, their actions didn’t have the slightest modicum of respect to the successor of the Azure Emperor.

Di Cheng, his protector, Bailu You and Bailu Tong slowly advanced forwards, while Qing`er and the fourth-ranked golden armored Puppet stood protectively in front of Qin Wentian.

“The successor of the Azure Emperor? I really want to see how powerful you are.” Di Cheng coldly laughed.

“All of you will no longer have the chance to see ‘anything’.”

At this moment, a voice drifted across the air, alarming everyone in the crowd.

Lifting their heads and shifting their gaze into the horizon, they could sense terrifying waves of demonic Qi gushing over.

“Who?” At this moment, a few old-looking cultivators flew through the air, entering the area.

These three old men were none other than the supreme elders of the White Deer Institute. Only now did they realise that there had been people spying on what was currently happening in this location. Because the distance was too far apart, they hadn't sensed anything previously.

The wind whistled as many fearsome-looking demonic beasts hovered in the airspace above the back mountains. Several pairs of demonic-like, emotionless eyes riveted onto the supreme elders of the White Deer Institute, as one among them icily commented. "You're only coming out now? It's already too late. The matter here will be handled by us on behalf of the White Deer Institute."

"Who might you be? And what do you mean?" The countenance of one of the supreme elders stiffened, as he coldly asked.

Just as coldly, the old woman wielding a snake staff shot back, "It is unnecessary for you to know who I am. And as to what I mean, these four have forgotten the ancestral laws to the point where they're even acting against the successor. Initially with disrespect and now foolishness. No matter, they shall all be killed without mercy, to serve as a warning to others."

After the sound of her words faded away, an ice-cold intent radiated from her, enveloping Bailu You, Bailu Tong, Di Cheng and Di Cheng's protector. The frigid stare of that old woman caused a gut-wrenching terror to blossom in their hearts.

These people were here to protect Qin Wentian.

These people wanted to kill them!

"YOU DARE?!" That supreme elder madly roared in anger, his progeny was among these people whom the old woman outlined as targets to be slaughtered.

Only to see that old woman's demonic eyes staring icily at him, akin to the stare of a poisonous serpent. "The White Deer Institute actually has the audacity to shield those who offend the successor of the Azure Emperor? In that case, there's no longer a need for this 'hidden' branch of the Azure Faction to exist any longer!"

AGM 288 - Dominance

“In that case, there’s no longer a need for this ‘hidden’ branch of the Azure Faction to exist!”

These words caused a chill to bloom in the hearts of those from the White Deer Institute.

This old woman was threatening them, threatening to eradicate the entire White Deer Institute.

“Since you’ve dared to become a sinner that can even disrespect the Azure Emperor’s successor, then why should the Azure Faction still need a ‘hidden’ branch like yours?”

“Who the hell are you guys?” That supreme elder stared at the old woman and her party. Each of their auras felt as towering as the Heavens, so incomparably terrifying it was sufficient to cause foul wind and bloody rain in the White Deer Institute, completely annihilating it. There was no need for doubts, this group of people had the power to back up their words.

“We are the protectors of the Azure Emperor’s successor,” the old woman coldly stated, sweeping her gaze downwards. Di Cheng and the other aggressors all paled. The four of them were already surrounded and that terrifying aura was enveloping them with the threat of death. This feeling was extremely intense.

“We are merely spectating, but we definitely won’t allow any harm to come to the Azure Emperor’s successor. Could madam please show mercy?” Another supreme elder beseeched.

With the appearance of these people, there was no mistaking Qin Wentian’s identity.

“Oh we trust you, but while we were peacefully spectating, there were actually quite a few people not knowing their places to the extent of even wanting to make a move against the successor. This group of people, there is no longer a need for them to remain alive.”

As the sound of the old woman’s voice faded, a corpse fell down from the skies. The hearts of the crowd couldn’t help but to go cold when they saw the face of the corpse. This was none other than Grandmaster Penga, the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that made a move against Qin Wentian. He had already fallen.

While the supreme elders of the Institute were observing the happenings, so were these group of people.

Yet seeing how disrespectful they all were, how could they not kill this whole lot of insolent fools to establish dominance? If not, then after a few thousand years, would all the ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction forget the awe that the name Azure Emperor once inspired? Losing even the most basic form of respect for the Azure Emperor’s successor?

“I’m a descendant of the Di Clan, direct line of descent of the Azure Emperor’s main bloodline!” Di Cheng involuntarily screamed as he glanced upwards at the old woman, feeling the ice-cold intent she radiated twisting his heart.

The old woman shifted her gaze onto Di Cheng, her demeanor as icy as before as she stated, “As a descendant of the Di Clan, you should abide by the last orders of the Azure Emperor even more. You broke the law while knowing the rules, you deserve death even more.”

After speaking, she wielded her snake staff, stabbing out a manifestation of a demonic serpent howling in anger. It wrenched its maw open, flying in the direction of Di Cheng with the intent to devour him.

“NOOOOOOOOO!” Di Cheng’s countenance turned pale-white, he didn’t think that these people really wanted to kill him, he didn’t want to die.

A terrifying suction force drifted over, Di Cheng wanted to evade it, but to no avail, he was drawn within the maw of the demonic serpent and disappeared totally, dying a miserable death.

The whole scenario was an extremely ghastly sight to behold; the protector of Di Cheng wanted to escape, but he saw a withered-looking old man standing ahead, blocking his path. That old man blasted forth with his palms as a surge of ominous-feeling qi enveloped the protector. In an instant, and in only an instant, the body of the protector corroded away completely.

“What a fearsome Mandate.” Qin Wentian involuntarily trembled in his heart as he felt the might of that Mandate. He knew that if he were the one fighting against this, he would die too, without a doubt.

Qin Wentian finally understood why Di Yi was the one in charge of keeping the hidden map, while only Fairy Qingmei’s Celestial Lake Palace’s Refinement Grounds could unravel the secret of the map.

The Azure Emperor must have long predicted that after his death, the remnants of his Azure Faction wouldn’t be so easily controlled by his successor. This was why he left this task to the person he trusted most—Fairy Qingmei. She was the one in charge of silently guarding his successor.

Di Cheng and his protector were killed without ceremony. Di Feng watched silently as a brilliant light flashed in his eyes. He had already guessed the origins of these protectors.

He didn’t expect that the shadow of Fairy Qingmei was perpetually there. In that case, the difficulty of him becoming the future leader of the Azure Faction had just skyrocketed.

As for Bailu Tong and Bailu You, the father-and-son duo’s countenances turned ashen when they saw the death of Di Cheng. They could feel the intent of death surrounding them.

Why had it happened like this? Never would they have expected that in their quest to plunder the ancient scroll, it would lead to them feeling the threat of death.

“Since you guys are the protectors of the Azure Emperor’s successor, why is there a need to be so ruthless?” Bailu Tong’s father stepped forwards, how could he watch his progeny die just like that in front of his eyes.

“Kill.” That middle-aged woman standing in the air gave the command, her baleful aura hadn’t diminished at the supreme elder’s words. In fact, it grew even stronger. Just from her gaze alone, the supreme elder could sense his heart palpitating in fear, the strength of this woman was something far beyond him, he didn’t dare to act blindly without thinking.

“Geh, geh.” The alluring enchantress giggled as she swooped downwards, while the palm of that withered old man wavered, causing the foul qi of corrosion to gush forward. It enveloped the entire space where Bailu Tong and Bailu You stood.

“Bzzz.”

A pair of feathered wings appeared at the back of Bailu Tong, he soared skywards seeking to escape. However, he was soon forced downwards by a herculean man, stomping down at him from the air. That stomp of the herculean man had the power to fissure the earth. Bailu Tong’s body was pitifully repelled, slamming into the ground with such might, a mini-crater had been formed from the impact.

The surrounding space around their targets was locked down by gravity. There was no way their prey could escape.

“YOU ARE GOING TOO FAR.” Bailu Tong’s father exuded a terrifying aura.

“You guys better stop him.” The middle-aged woman swept her eyes over to the other supreme elders. “If not, don’t blame me when the White Deer Institute loses a supreme elder.”

“ARGHHH…” A foreboding cry echoed in the air. Bailu You’s body was withering away at an unbelievable pace. An instant later, he was reduced into nothing more than a puddle of blood.

Never would Bailu You have imagined that he would die in this place he called home, and the reason for his death was none other than fuel for these protectors to establish their dominance.

“When the Azure Emperor created the ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction, it wasn’t so you could all enjoy peace and happiness. Have you all forgotten your ancestral teachings? Your one and only purpose for surviving is to wait for the appearance of the Azure Emperor’s successor, following him to rise up once more, returning to glory. As the descendents of one of the hidden branches, although you have the right to ‘test’ the successor, not the slightest bit of respect was shown at all. In that case, for such a small branch like yours, there's no need for it to exist any longer."

The voice of the middle-aged woman was colder than ice, "The White Deer Institute isn't the only branch of the 'hidden' Azure Faction. But today, since Young Master Qin has arrived here, you can decide right here and now if you wish to serve him. But remember this, even without the support of your White Deer Institute, the rise of the Azure Faction will not be affected. And at that time, don't say I didn't warn you. If the Azure Faction rises to the peak once more, they would naturally need to restructure the various branches. At that time, the power of choice will no longer lie in your hands. Think this through clearly, even if you wish to be independent, first consider the fact if you have sufficient power."Her words faintly held the hint of a threat, but her meaning was clear—At present, your White Deer Institute still has the right to make a choice, but you better think carefully about your decision. In the future when Qin Wentian has amassed enough power to control the other 'hidden' branches of the Azure Faction, leading them to the pinnacle of Grand Xia, the only fate for the White Deer Institute is to be left behind in their dust.At that time, even if the White Deer Institute wished to declare their allegiance, the choice of acceptance would then lie solely in the hands of Qin Wentian.

Currently, the four supreme elders and the Headmaster of the White Deer Institute had all fully gathered.

Bailu Yi's great-grandfather stepped forth and looked to the middle-aged woman. "I've already heard of the matter, and our White Deer Institute has no objections to your handling of the matter. They've shown disrespect to the successor of our ancestor, and as you've said, they deserved death."

As the Headmaster, he understood what he should do. Regardless of the White Deer Institute pledging their full support to QIn Wentian or not, they couldn't afford to offend him. After all, with the support of this level of power, it would be difficult even if Qin Wentian didn't want to rise up.

Qin Wentian also silently lamented in his heart, it appeared that talent alone was insufficient to move the hearts of the core members in the White Deer Institute. He knew that if it weren't for the overwhelming support given to him by the Celestial Lake Palace, there was probably no way for this to proceed as smoothly as it had today.

"Puchi!" A crisp sound rang out. As the crowd turned their gaze in the direction of Bailu Tong, several of the core members shuddered involuntarily as they drew in a deep breath.

Just like that, an elder of the White Deer Institute had fallen here today.

How could he, with all his machinations, ever have calculated that the outcome of today would be his own death? And it all stemmed forth from his initial plan to bring in those fourth-ranked Grandmasters to pressure Qin Wentian.All in all, too many experts had fallen here this day.

"Young Master Qin, for the matter today, is there anyone else you wish to punish?" the Headmaster politely inquired.

“Senior can just refer to me as Wentian.” Qin Wentian smiled, “If Senior doesn’t mind, you may think of me as Little Yi? It would please me to refer to you as Great-Grandfather.”

“Great, in that case, this old man will shamelessly accept.” The Headmaster’s heart warmed after seeing Qin Wentian’s courteous attitude. This young man’s character wasn’t bad indeed, he didn’t have the temperament of an overbearing bully.“Great-Grandfather don’t say that, nobody could have anticipated today’s events. I still have to apologize for what has happened.” Qin Wentian dipped into a bow, only to see the Headmaster of the White Deer Institute nonchalantly waving it away.

“This has nothing to do with you, but rather, the mistake was because of this old man’s inability to instill the right values in my members.”

“As the Great Elder, I too, cannot escape from censure.” The large-eyed elder spoke, such an incident was something everyone hadn’t wished to see, causing the relationship between the Institute and Qin Wentian to be strained. If they could mend that gap today, it would naturally be all for the best.

“Great Elder has always been kind to me. Wentian has never forgotten your fairness. The matter today has nothing to do with Great Elder.”

Today, in order to establish their dominance, the experts from the Celestial Lake Palace had already killed the main instigators, the Bailu Tong and Bailu You father-and-son duo. Also, seeing that the Great Elder was an honorable man, Qin Wentian didn’t wish for this matter to create internal unrest from the White Deer Institute. Naturally, it would be good to mend their relationship as soon as possible.

Plainly speaking, although the White Deer Institute’s actions did show a lack of respect for him today, he could understand things from their perspective and thus did not hold it against them.

The eyes of the middle-aged woman flashed with traces of gentleness. She was extremely satisfied and happy with Qin Wentian’s decision.

In order to shield away bad feelings towards Qin Wentian, she had taken the role of executioner to drive a point in the hearts of the core members of the White Deer Institute. Let her Celestial Lake Palace be the villains instead.

Qin Wentian still had to become the leader of the Azure Faction, it wouldn’t be too good for him to strain the relationship between him and the ‘hidden’ branches that would be his vassals.

Shifting her gaze onto Di Feng, that middle-aged woman stated, “Inform your elders, and tell them to remember it clearly, Azure Emperor’s last orders.”

Di Feng’s countenance remained unperturbed. He bowed to the middle-aged woman as he replied, “Junior understands and will definitely inform my elders.”The middle-aged woman’s eyes flickered with a sharp glint of light when she saw Di Feng’s reaction. Di Feng was the nominated successor of those from the Di Clan, and in the future, he would definitely become Qin Wentian’s strongest competitor in his quest to control the Azure Faction.

However, this was also a challenge for Qin Wentian, who had to do what the Azure Emperor once did; face all challenges that may cross his path and surpass them, emerging as the ultimate victor.

“Junior shall leave now to inform my clan elders that the Azure Emperor’s successor has appeared. Farewell.” Di Feng clasped his hand towards the crowd, giving a bow in the direction of the supreme elders, then turned and departed without another word!

AGM 289 - Very Adorable

After Di Feng left, his group of followers all rose in the air and followed after him.

They could already guess where this group of protectors came from, the incident today had already surpassed what they could have predicted.

The reveal of the Azure Emperor Token as well as the appearance of those from the Celestial Lake Palace had forced them to accept that their mission here at the White Deer Institute, was effectively futile. They could only choose to leave for now.

Not only that, with the way things were developing, it was a disastrous blow to the plans that they had been making.

The Azure Emperor Token already had an owner, and to think that that owner also had the support of Fairy Qingmei. In this case, it would be almost impossible for them to control the remaining ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction. Because Qin Wentian, this successor of the Azure Emperor, would also carry out what they planned to do—to unite all the hidden branches and eventually become the leader of the Azure Faction.

Now, the only recourse left to Di Feng was that he had to mature even faster. Only by having heaven-defying combat prowess and a sufficiently domineering power would he be strong enough to disregard even the Azure Emperor Token.

Only after killing the four transgressors did those from the Celestial Lake Palace quiet down. Each of them descended onto the ground and turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian as well as the silhouette standing beside him—Qing`er.

“Young Master Qin, Princess Qing`er.” All of them bowed low in greeting. Qin Wentian was the Azure Emperor’s successor, while Qing`er was the favourite disciple of Fairy Qingmei. In the Celestial Lake Palace, Qing`er’s status was comparable to that of the Palace Mistress.

Qing`er lightly nodded her head as she quietly stood there. Yet the gazes of those from the White Deer Institute were filled with extreme shock when they looked at Qing`er. So it turned out that this celestial-like beauty beside Qin Wentian actually had such a terrifying identity. That group of supreme powerhouses still had to refer to her deferentially as ‘Princess Qing`er’.

“Go contain this news. No external people can know of this.”

The headmaster waved his hands, instructing the various elders of the White Deer Institute. The matters here today would definitely attract the attention of the other powers, and so they needed to prepare measures to deal with any sort of aftermath.

“Don’t worry, we flew down straight from the skies. Other than the members of your White Deer Institute, there should be no other powers that knew of our presence. Granted, you should still take all the appropriate measures, we don’t want any accidents to happen.” The middle-aged woman directed her sentence to the headmaster. The only people remaining here today belonged to either the Celestial Lake Palace or the White Deer Institute. Even though their agendas might not be the same, there was one thing both sides would never compromise—the security of the secret of the Azure Emperor’s ‘hidden’ branches.

“Noted, I will make the arrangements.” The headmaster nodded. However, he knew that the deaths of the fourth-ranked Grandmasters couldn’t be totally concealed. After all, at the time when they died, Fenrir and some others were present as well.

The middle-aged woman came to face Qin Wentian and Qing`er, a smile appearing on her face. Her smile wiped away all traces of the fearsome facade she wore as a mask, revealing the aged beauty of her features.

“Did you bully our Qing`er?” the middle-aged woman teased.

“Erm…” Qin Wentian blinked rapidly, did he bully Qing`er?

He didn’t even know where Qing`er was half the time, she always appeared and disappeared with the same elusiveness as an apparition, so how could he bully her?

“Senior Sister, why must he bully me?”

This girl was still as innocent and adorable as before.

The middle-aged woman involuntarily laughed when she heard Qing`er’s words. Smiling, she gently pulled on Qing`er’s arms and led her to the side.

“Qing`er, Master wants us to ask you something,” the middle-aged woman spoke in a low voice, her secretive tone causing Qing`er to blink. “What does Master want to ask?”

“Master asks...do you like him?”

A crafty and astute light flashed in the eyes of the middle-aged woman. Although this was something Fairy Qingmei wanted her to ask Qing`er, she also wanted to take this chance to tease this emotionless junior sister of hers.

Yet how could poor Qing`er understand matters of the heart? An expression of contemplation appeared on her face as she seriously replied, “I... don’t know.”

“Ehhh…” Qin Wentian, who stood at the side, rolled his eyes. Even though the volume of their words was low, it wasn’t so low that Qin Wentian couldn’t hear them.

“Then, what do you think of his character?” The middle-aged woman laughed as she continued her questions.

Qing`er’s eyelashes fluttered, turning her head to glance at Qin Wentian, before replying, “He’s very adorable!”

“Cough, cough…” Qin Wentian’s face was immediately covered with black lines when he heard Qing`er’s words. His heart was filled with melancholy, ‘very adorable’... these words were used by himself on Qing`er back then, to think that she still remembered the definition of these two words!

Qin Wentian explained the definition of adorable to Qing`er back in Ch 208

The middle-aged woman involuntarily let out peals of laughter, the image unbefitting of someone her age. She turned her head to glance at Qin Wentian with a knowing smile in her eyes, causing his face to burn from the embarrassment.

“To Fairy Qingmei, Little Sister Qing`er is the apple to her eye. You have to take good care of our Qing`er, okay?”

The middle-aged woman laughed heartily, yet her imposing aura unconsciously exuded again. Evidently, her status in the Celestial Lake Palace was exceptionally high as well.

This time around, she had personally led her sect members over here, and with her actions she established a domineering might on behalf of Qin Wentian. It was also a form of deterrence to the White Deer Institute. She wanted them to carve this memory into their hearts.

“Senior, actually Qing`er has always been the one taking care of me.” Qin Wentian felt terribly ashamed. After being acquainted with Qing`er, she had constantly stayed in the shadows protecting him.

“It’s good that you know this. If I’ve learned that you bullied her, I will definitely not spare you.”

Apparently, the middle-aged woman was truly concerned about Qing`er. She repeatedly reminded Qin Wentian of this in a teasing tone, but her manner of speaking didn’t seem to be a joke. She truly cared for Qing`er.

At the side, those from the White Deer Institute had long fallen silent. They were all thinking, if this middle-aged woman was already so terrifying, who might her master be?

As for the four supreme elders and the headmaster, they already guessed the origins of this group of protectors and had a clearer understanding of Qing`er's position.

"Enough. Qing`er, we will return first."

The middle-aged woman spoke, and Qing`er responded by lightly nodding her head, with no other hint of emotions. Their group naturally wouldn't fault Qing`er for this, they were already long used to this celestial-like junior sister of theirs.

"Take good care of Qing`er," the middle-aged woman reiterated. Qin Wentian nodded, as he asked, "Seniors are leaving so soon?"

"Yes. We have already completed the things we came here to accomplish. For the other challenges which you might face, you have no one to depend on but yourself, don't expect us to help you again. As the successor of the Azure Emperor, you have to rely on your own strength to walk to the top."

After speaking, her silhouette flickered as she instantly appeared high up in the skies. Waves of demonic qi surged, as a pair of gigantic wings appeared on her back. The other members of the Celestial Lake Palace similarly soared skywards, and moments later, all of their silhouettes disappeared as they flew through the clouds, vanishing from the eyes of the crowd below.

They appeared in a grandiose manner, and departed in such a low-key manner.

The people from the Celestial Lake Palace only had a single objective today. They were here to help Qin Wentian establish dominance and to let those from the White Deer Institute know of Fairy Qingmei's stance.

Only after those from the Celestial Lake Palace left did the members of the White Deer Institute heave a sigh of relief. The headmaster cast his gaze to the horizon, as a pondering expression appeared on his face.

"Wentian, you can be at ease and remain in the Institute for your cultivation in the future. If you have any demands or requirements, you can let Little Yi know, or just directly come to me," the headmaster stated.

"Right." Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded his head.

"From today onwards, how you treat Wentian should be the equivalent of your treatment of me. But keep this matter a secret from the non-core members," the headmaster added to the crowd. "Wentian, I hope you understand why we must still maintain a low profile."

“Don’t worry, Great-Grandfather. Wentian understands.” Qin Wentian smiled. “Oh, and one more thing, I once told Little Yi before, even if the White Deer Institute is willing to submit to my control, I wouldn’t casually use the Institute to do things, or place it in danger. Before I have absolute confidence in my own power, I will not reveal the fact that the White Deer Institute is a branch of the Azure Faction.”

“Understood, it is only that this decision is too major. There are some decisions I cannot make alone. I will organise an elder-level meeting and inform you once we have come to a decision.”

Undoubtedly the reason behind the headmaster organising an elder-level meeting was solely for him, the Azure Emperor’s successor.

“Everyone, help to spread the information to the other elders not present today,” the headmaster instructed. As a power with a solid background of over thousands of years, the White Deer Institute didn’t merely have the four supreme elders and nine grand elders, there were other elder-level figures of the previous generations in the Institute as well. These group of elders were known as the doyens, and they were all extremely powerful cultivators at the peak of Yuanfu. They were currently in seclusion to focus on their cultivation and didn’t participate in matters of administration for the White Deer Institute. If the current matter wasn’t of such magnitude, these elders wouldn’t have been disturbed.

The crowd respectively nodded. It had been far too long since the White Deer Institute mobilised the doyens.

“Let us leave as well,” the headmaster stated to a supreme elder, only to see that the supreme elder had been fixedly staring at Qin Wentian, with a sharp light in his eyes. This supreme elder was none other than the father of Bailu Tong.

Qin Wentian knew that this supreme elder would definitely harbour hatred for him for the death of his son and grandson. But he believed that the headmaster would have a method to resolve this conflict peacefully.

After the headmaster and the supreme elders left, the large-eyed elder smiled and stepped forth, patting Qin Wentian on his shoulders. “Don’t take to heart what happened today. With you acquiring the Azure Emperor Token and the approval of the Celestial Lake Palace, there was no need for us to doubt your talent in terms of cultivation. Moreover, as a nineteen-year-old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, your achievements are too illustrious. I believe that even without our White Deer Institute, your name would still be able to rock the whole of Grand Xia.”

“Great Elder thinks too highly of me, but the matter today may be a blessing in disguise.” Qin Wentian smiled.

The news that Qin Wentian became a fourth-ranked Grandmaster soon circulated around the Moon Continent, easily creating waves of commotion and even attracting the attention of the Star-Seizing Manor.

A nineteen-year-old fourth-ranked Grandmaster? This was unprecedented in the history of the Moon Continent.

Regretfully, the Moon Continent had no transcendent powers that strongly emphasized on the importance of Divine Inscriptionists. It would be a different matter if Qin Wentian was in the War Continent, there would surely be people fighting over themselves to recruit him for his talent in forging Divine Weapons.

But naturally, even though they were in the Moon Continent, there would still be people from the transcendent powers out scouting to see if it were possible to recruit Qin Wentian into their ranks.

And when the Leng Clan of Moon Continent’s Eastern Region received this news, they thought of the lasting enmity between themselves with Qin Wentian. The thought of what might have been, angered them so much they almost coughed out blood!

AGM 290 - Thousand-Jue Alliance

Initially, Qin Wentian's name in the higher echelons of the Leng Clan was extremely obscure. Those who knew of him were only a few elder-level figures. Back then, the incident of Leng Ning's death created a grudge between the Leng Clan and Qin Wentian. The death of Yan Tie further exacerbated their animosity, as it resulted in the Leng Clan losing their qualification to even enter the secret realm. All of this was negatively implicated to one person—Qin Wentian. Hence, the disciplinary elder, Leng Mao, chose to suppress this news, not allowing the upper echelons of the Leng Clan to catch wind of it.

But now, when the news of Qin Wentian stepping into the level of fourth-ranked Grandmaster circulated to the Leng Clan, there was no way to hide what had happened any longer.

Very swiftly, the entire events concerning the Leng Ning - Yan Tie saga were quickly revealed and spread throughout the entire Leng Clan.

Now, in the great hall of the Leng Clan, the majority of the elder-level figures—and those above—had gathered. Other than that, Leng Ning's uncle, Leng Jian, and her cousin, Leng Lin, as well as those that had a direct connection with Leng Ning's death were all present.

A solemn atmosphere permeated the air, as the overwhelming pressure within it could be palpably felt.

"We once had the chance to become excellent friends with a nineteen-year-old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, yet because of the actions of you people, he is now our irreconcilable enemy. Hehehe, LOOK AT WHAT YOU'VE DONE?!" A sturdy old man shouted, his gaze directed at Leng Jian and the rest. The targets of his gaze could only lower their heads, not even daring to speak out.

During the exchange organized by the Star-Seizing Manor, Qin Wentian spared nothing in his quest to kill Yan Tie. From this, one could see that Qin Wentian would definitely seek revenge for Leng Ning. How could he forget the main culprits behind this incident? Back then, he hadn't carried out his revenge because he wasn't strong enough yet. But now as a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, so long as he joined a transcendent power, or if he were to turtle up his cultivation further, the Leng Clan would definitely suffer the flames of his wrath.

The potential of a nineteen-year-old fourth-ranked Grandmaster was impossible to ignore.

"Originally, our Leng Clan decided to gift Leng Lin over to Yan Tie. Was this the case?" the sturdy-looking old man indifferently added.

Leng Mao nodded, "Indeed that was so, but then Leng Lin found a companion, a young man that was a peak-level, second-ranked Grandmaster. And in addition to Leng Jian's pleading, we eventually decided to change the 'gift' from Leng Lin to Leng Ning."

“Oh? In any case, I heard that our forging division needs a maid or two,” the sturdy-looking old man continued. Instantly, Leng Lin’s countenance turned ashen, her voice quavering as she weakly replied, “N..no… please...”

The Leng Clan could be considered to be a major clan in the Moon Continent that focused more on Divine Inscriptions. In the Leng Clan, there was a forging division where Divine Inscriptionists gathered. The Divine Inscriptionists over there were either Leng Clan members or guest Inscriptionists that had been invited over for a high price by the Leng Clan.

Divine Inscriptionists all had an extremely revered status in the Leng Clan, and they would naturally need maids to serve them. Occasionally, some of the Inscriptionists would unleash their primal urges, to rid their body of the flame of lust’s desire. Usually, their first choice would be to look for their maids, hence the Leng Clan’s maids were all selected from extremely beautiful commoners. These maids were actually very pitiful people; if they met a nice Inscriptionist, all was well but if they met an abusive one, they could only blame it on their own luck.

“No? Then who will bear the responsibility?” The sturdy-looking old man swept his cold gaze onto Leng Lin, as he continued, “Tell the one in charge of the forging division that this woman is from our Leng Clan, and will be given to any Inscriptionists that show their worth.”

“Father! Save me!!” Leng Lin screamed, yet Leng Jian couldn’t do anything. His face was already red from his suppressed emotions, but he now understood that it would be difficult for him to save even himself.

“Leng Jian, you will be banished to the forging division, where you will do odd-jobs for them as a collateral worker for ten years.” The old man spoke again, his words like the cross of damnation, causing Leng Jian to turn pale-white.

Being a collateral worker meant that he would be the one filling up the embryonic weapon casts for the Divine Inscriptionists, living the life of a slave under the command of others.

“Leng Mao, as the disciplinary elder, you can’t escape from censure. I want you to prepare generous gifts and personally send it to the White Deer Institute to convey our apologies. Try to dissolve this grudge between Qin Wentian and our Leng Clan.” Leng Mao nodded as he sighed in his heart. He hadn’t expected Qin Wentian’s talent to be so brilliant. If he had, he would have distanced himself from those who forced Leng Ning to her death.

……….

By now, Qin Wentian’s name had already rocked the entire Eastern Region and news of his achievements had even spread throughout the whole of Moon Continent. However, he acted like nothing remarkable had happened and continued cultivating within the White Deer Institute.

After the fourth-ranked Grandmasters died, their possessions all belonged to Qin Wentian, each item exceedingly abundant in value.

Putting aside the vast number of Yuan Meteor Stones in their keeping, Qin Wentian was so overwhelmed by the sheer amount of third-ranked Divine Weapons left behind that he began to view them as excess junk. He also found a number of valuable and rare forging materials that could be purely converted into Yuan Meteor Stones, further ensuring that Qin Wentian's cultivation would last for quite a while. With this additional means of support, he could retire from the Hell Arena since he no longer needed to earn Yuan Meteor Stones anymore.

Naturally, the most valuable spoils he'd obtained were still the fourth-ranked bladed Puppet, as well as a few other fourth-ranked Divine Weapons. Regretfully, the attainment of those fourth-ranked Grandmasters he killed weren't that high yet; the fourth-ranked Divine Weapons all belonged to the lower-tier category. If not for this, the value of his victory spoils this time around would be far superior.

"Seems like I need to find a place to sell all these unwanted items, or at least trade them into cultivation resources for my own use," Qin Wentian mused.

"Boss, are there any interesting items in the stash? Give me some to play with." Fan Le who was standing by his side, was fiddling with a few third-ranked Divine Weapons. His eyes brightened as he tried to teasingly provoke Qin Wentian.

"You? Forget it, these third-ranked Divine Weapons are already sufficient for your level." Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, this Fatty had already palmed off five peak-tier, third-ranked Divine Weapons from him.

"Hehe, it would be so so much better if I could play around with a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon." Fan Le grinned. Qin Wentian was speechless; with their current cultivation bases, they had totally no way to unleash the power within fourth-ranked Divine Weapons. And it would only be detrimental to their growth if they kept depending on such powerful weapons.

"Fine, wait till you step into the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign level. At that time, it won't be too late then," Qin Wentian replied in a half-mocking tone. Fan Le winked, flashing a thumbs-up gesture in response.

Chu Mang who was by their side, remained quiet all the while, his hands fiddling with the great axe Qin Wentian had given to him. He had only chosen two Divine Weapons; an attack-type Great Axe and a defensive-type Divine Armor. Since the two pieces of equipment augmented both his attack and defense, he was already sufficiently satisfied with his gains.

Sadly, there weren't any fourth-ranked defensive-type armor in the spoils he had obtained. Otherwise, he would be able to give Qing`er a present. Fourth-ranked defensive-type Divine Armors were just too difficult to forge.

"Are you guys still not done yet with the distribution of your victory spoils?" From afar, Bailu Yi approached, smiling at the three of them.

"Are there people looking for me again?" Qin Wentian smiled back. During this period of time, there had been many people requesting an audience with Qin Wentian, but they had all been turned away.

Not only was he an unaffiliated fourth-ranked Grandmaster, he possessed the ancient scroll of the Ascendant. As to these unknown, unfamiliar major powers that were trying to recruit him, Qin Wentian wouldn't even put them to mind.

Even the White Deer Institute had people like Bailu Tong, wanting to murder him to plunder the Ascendant's scroll away."Yeah, at first I didn't want to bother you with their requests, but there are a few powers that are pretty unique in their own rights, which was why I thought it would be better in the end to let you know of them." Bailu Yi withdrew a book and passed it over to Qin Wentian. "This is a summary of the various powers currently within Grand Xia, take a look."

"Right." Qin Wentian flipped the book open as he studied it. After he came to the Moon Continent, he only knew that there were four transcendent powers residing here. Other than those four, he wasn't that clear regarding the other major powers.

"Currently, there are three different powers that came to pay you a visit. First, the Star River Association. I believe you should have heard of this organization before." Bailu Yi's words caused Qin Wentian's countenance to falter slightly. Of course he had heard of the Star River Association, they had a branch set up within Chu.

In his memories, the Star River Association was extremely mysterious and powerful. Although they could be considered a major power in their own right, they weren't embroiled in any political disputes or struggles for power. They were a power that stood on their own. And despite having no allies, no transcendent powers would willingly make an enemy out of the Star River Association. This was a testament to how powerful they were.

"I've heard of it, there's a branch in my hometown," Qin Wentian stated. Not only did they have a branch in Chu, they even had one based in the Sky Harmony City.

"The Star River Association is a unique power that covers the entire Grand Xia. Although they keep a low-profile and rarely interfere with the disputes of other powers, their accumulated resources and overall strength are fearsome to behold. Not only that, they've made it a point to secretly recruit several extremely talented elites in the fields of alchemy, divine Inscriptions and even stellar martial cultivators. Nobody knows what they're planning."

Bailu Yi continued, "Many in Grand Xia have guessed that the Star River Association's organization structure is like a pyramid. An extremely strict top-down structure where information is tightly controlled. Those at the bottom belong to the lower tiers, but as long as they can prove themselves as worthy, even they have a chance at climbing up to the higher levels. The higher one climbs, the greater the authority one wields. There were also rumors saying that the Star River Association originates from an empire outside of Grand Xia, and the countless branches spread out across Grand Xia have all been a bid to consolidate their foundations prior to activating their plans. But of course, these are only rumors."

"The Star River Association is actually this powerful?" Qin Wentian was somewhat stunned. Back in Chu he had heard that the Star River Association set up branches around the major cities of Chu. Now he was receiving information that the Star River Association actually had branches spread out across the entire Grand Xia. This was a different scale altogether. This degree of infiltration, was beyond shocking.

From Bailu Yi’s words, he also understood that the branches in the Sky Harmony City and Royal Capital of Chu belonged to the lower tiers of the pyramid structure. If those two branches had that much power and were still considered low level, then how much authority and power would a higher level authority wield?

“There’s also been news through the grapevine that several powerful rankers in the Heavenly Fate and Heavenly Dipper Rankings have already been bought over and recruited by the Star River Association. Some of them have even openly announced this fact. Seeing as how they’ve come to pay you a visit, it’s obvious what their intentions are. They wish to recruit you, a nineteen-year-old fourth-ranked Grandmaster, into the Star River Association.”

Bailu Yi’s words left Qin Wentian stunned. Right from the beginning, he’d never had a good impression of the Star River Association. Back in the Sky Harmony City, Murin had indirectly caused the death of many members from his Qin Residence.“The second power interested in you, is also an extraordinary one. Have you heard of the ‘Thousand-Jue Alliance’?” Bailu Yi asked, then continued to explain, “The Thousand-Jue Alliance is the largest organization of unaffiliated individuals. Usually unaffiliated cultivators are at a disadvantage when facing off against the major powers, even to the extent of losing their lives. Therefore, a few thousand years ago, a group of unfathomably powerful unaffiliated cultivators came together to form the Thousand-Jue Alliance, in order to provide support to those who needed it. Now, after thousands of years, the foundations of their organization have become even more deeply entrenched. Within the Alliance, as long as you have made sufficient contributions in its name, you will be granted a certain level of power and authority.

“They’re considered a transcendent power. Although their headquarters aren’t located in the Moon Continent, you can still find people who work for them here. And now, the purpose of their visit is also undoubtedly to recruit you within their ranks.”

Bailu Yi continued, “As for the third power, it’s none other than the Leng Clan. The disciplinary elder, Leng Mao, has personally paid a visit hoping to dissolve the grudge between you and the Leng Clan!”

Abruptly, a glacial-like light flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes. To think, the Leng Clan actually dared send Leng Mao to apologize? Did they really believe that everything would be resolved, just like that? How utterly ridiculous!

AGM 291 - Invitation, Once Again

Not only did Qin Wentian radiate an ice-cold killing intent of death, the temperature in his surroundings immediately surged upwards, as columns of huge flames inadvertently exploded forth. The flames wreathed around Fan Le as he trembled involuntarily.

Fan Le was the one that personally witnessed Leng Ning being forced step by step to her death by those from the Leng Clan and Yan Tie. It was a scene that he would remember for eternity.

"Boss. You've told me before, this Leng Mao was the person in charge that gave the order?" Fan Le's eyes looked straight towards Qin Wentian, and in that moment, all traces of fun and laughter had completely faded from his countenance, leaving behind only determination and a terrifying madness.

"I've also received news that the Leng Clan has already punished Leng Jian and Leng Lin," Bailu Yi continued, "The upper echelons of the Leng Clan must have known that Leng Mao was the one that gave that order, which is why they wanted to personally pay a visit to apologize."

"Apologize?" Fan Le coldly laughed, "Back then when Leng Mao gave the order, he didn't just want to force Leng Ning to her death, he also wanted to kill you, as well as me and Chu Mang, completely removing the roots of the matter. Back then you weren't at the Leng Clan, which was why you managed to avoid that calamity. Whereas for me, if it weren't for Leng Ning's arrangements to sneak me out earlier, I would have already died there."

"Not only that, despite already knowing you were a third-ranked Grandmaster, Leng Mao spared nothing in his efforts to get you killed, all to please Yan Tie. If it weren't for Leng Ning saying that you had a connection to the White Deer Institute, causing them to be apprehensive, Leng Mao would definitely have made a move and sent people after your lives. After which, Leng Ning… committed suicide."

Fan Le's voice had grown hoarse, "Apologize? What good would apologizing do now? What can they give in return? Can they revive Leng Ning from the dead?"

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, the coldness that radiated forth from him became more intense by several degrees. The memories of Leng Ning were still fresh in his mind, how could she have died just like that? He might not have the qualifications to control the Leng Clan's decisions, but Leng Ning was more than an acquaintance, she was a friend. Regardless, Qin Wentian would definitely make sure the ones responsible for her death, paid with death.

Moreover, Qin Wentian and his friends had no pre-existing grievances with the Leng Clan. The Leng Clan did all of this for one reason only—they wanted to gain Yan Tie's favour. Now, did they really think that they could resolve this matter so easily with apologies and some gifts?

“What’s Leng Mao’s level of strength?” Qin Wentian asked Bailu Yi.

“Leng Mao is a disciplinary elder, his strength should have already broken through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm. The Leng Clan banished Leng Jian and Leng Lin because these two were not important in the grand scheme of things. But they still have use for a Heavenly Dipper-level elder. They won’t be sacrificing Leng Mao so easily, hence he was only made to pay a visit and personally apologize,” Bailu Yi stated.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“I will wait here for them. Let the Leng Clan people gather together,” Qin Wentian replied, but it was unknown what he was thinking. Bailu Yi glanced at him for a moment before nodding and departed to carry out his instructions.

Several moments later, Leng Mao and a few other members of the Leng Clan were moving towards Qin Wentian. When Leng Mao noticed Qin Wentian, he smiled and stated, “Grandmaster Qin is already so capable despite such a young age, stepping into the level of a fourth-ranked Inscriptionist before the age of twenty. Grandmaster Qin’s future appears to be boundless.”

“Sit,” Qin Wentian stated as he stretched out his hands and pointed to a patch of grass nearby.

Leng Mao walked towards a pavilion near Qin Wentian as he shook his head, “Today, I, Leng Mao, am here to apologise for the matter regarding Leng Ning. Our Leng Clan is filled with regret and sincerely hopes to resolve the grudge between us. We have already taken steps to severely punish the masterminds, Leng Jian and Leng Lin.”

“In that case, I, Qin, really have to ‘thank’ Elder Leng Mao.” Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

Qin Wentian’s sarcasm was thick in the air, Leng Mao bitterly smiled, “Back then, we were forced by the circumstances, and we truly hope to seek Grandmaster’s forgiveness and understanding for our previous actions. The contents within this interspatial ring represent us, the Leng Clan’s sincerity. Would Grandmaster Qin please accept this?”

Qin Wentian remained motionless, as the atmosphere grew more and more awkward, Leng Mao then added, “If Grandmaster Qin isn’t satisfied with this, you can let us know if you have any other requests and we will try our best to fulfil them. And other than Leng Ning, our Leng Clan has a few other females who are all just as attractive. If they are to Grandmaster Qin’s liking, we will immediately send them over for Grandmaster Qin’s pleasure.”

They were trying this abominable method again, sacrificing one of the Leng Clan’s pitiable females. The females born in the Leng Clan were just tools used in exchange for benefits.

After all in this world, for the majority of females, their status wasn’t comparable to that of males. Generally, the talent of males were higher, and they would eventually end up in leadership positions inside their clan or sect, while females were mostly used for marriage alliances. The only exception was when a female truly had exceedingly outstanding talent. In that case, their sect or clan would then arrange for the male party to be married into their clan, instead of the female marrying out.

Within the major powers, many women belonged to the former category, sacrificial tools to be used for marriage. And in the perspective of such a talented and young fourth-ranked Grandmaster like Qin Wentian, almost any of the major powers in Grand Xia would be happy to make the trade—forming a relationship with him through marriage. It was extremely worth it.

“I have but one request, I wonder if Elder Leng Mao would agree?” Qin Wentian laughed. Leng Mao smiled, “Of course, Grandmaster Qin, anything.”

“I want your death.” As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, the entire ground lighted up as the terrifying glow from the Divine Inscriptions he had inscribed all burst into resplendent brilliance. Qin Wentian floated up in the air, the boundless gushing Sword Qi from the ‘Tempest of Sword Qi’ Divine Inscription enveloped him.

Those standing behind Leng Mao immediately turned ashen. Leng Mao icily glanced at Qin Wentian, “You have really reached the level of a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, this Divine Inscription is truly powerful indeed. But if the White Deer Institute truly wants to kill me, Leng Mao, wouldn’t this be a little inappropriate?”

A fourth-ranked Divine Inscription would be extremely troublesome to deal with, but Leng Mao was using reverse psychology. He was bringing the White Deer Institute into the picture only because he was confident that as long as the White Deer Institute didn’t make a move, he wouldn’t have any trouble handling Qin Wentian.

With a wave of Qin Wentian’s hands, two of his fourth-ranked Puppets, and five peak-tier third-ranked Puppets, all appeared in front of him, floating in the air. In an instant, they moved to the space above Leng Mao, their eyes glancing at him so coldly that they made the onlookers’ scalps tingle.

“Don’t worry, this matter has nothing to do with the White Deer Institute. In any case, the people you brought here will report back as such.” The killing intent in Qin Wentian’s voice intensified. “You were the one who gave that order. Do you think I would spare you? DIE!”

As Qin Wentian’s roar resounded, his Puppets all simultaneously smashed downwards. These Puppets were from his spoils of victory, and he had already refined them and branded his consciousness within.

With a flick of his fingers, the tornado of Sword Qi gushed towards Leng Mao.

Leng Mao turned pale, he didn’t expect that even without the assistance of the White Deer Institute, Qin Wentian’s combat prowess would be at such a high level. In fact, just two fourth-ranked Puppets were more than enough to render Leng Mao defenseless, allowing Qin Wentian to attack at his leisure.

“Grandmaster Qin, let’s end this peacefully,” Leng Mao frantically called out when he saw that his Astral Nova was being totally suppressed after colliding directly with the fourth-ranked bladed Puppet. After all, he had only condensed a single Astral Nova.

A golden beam of light erupted forth from the golden-armored Puppet, blasting towards Leng Mao, while the other peak-tier, third-ranked Puppets also began their own attacks. In addition to the Sword Qi tornado, Leng Mao was practically dead meat.

Fan Le raged, he was standing outside the formation, as the flame in his eyes flickered incessantly. “Leng Mao, maybe back when you made that decision, you didn’t even care whether Leng Ning lived or died. An order was just an order, her life had no value. But I care. You shall accompany her in death.”

A bloodcurdling scream rang out. In order to defend against the attacks of the Puppets, Leng Mao could only allow what he believed was the lesser of two evils—the Sword Qi tornado—to blast into him. His body was directly pierced through as he roared in agony, “SPARE ME PLEASE!”

Yet how could Qin Wentian show mercy? Did anyone even show the slightest bit of mercy to Leng Ning back then?

The golden-armored Puppet slammed its palm right onto Leng Mao’s chest, the power of that strike causing his internal organs to rupture and collapse, while the terrifying Sword Qi coalesced into a gigantic sword that cleaved downwards, splitting Leng Mao into two. The Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, Leng Mao, was no more.

The Leng Clan’s members trembled where they stood as they watched with trepidation. A Heavenly Dipper Sovereign had fallen to a Yuanfu cultivator? The disciplinary elder Leng Mao had died!

This terrifying fourth-ranked Grandmaster was too powerful, he could probably kill them all with a thought.

And just at this moment, Qin Wentian’s Puppets appeared right on top of the space above them, causing the hearts of the Leng Clan’s members to palpitate in terror.

Only to see Qin Wentian leisurely walking over before stopping in front of them. With a wave of his hands, a list of names appeared in their hands.

“Leng Ning was from the Leng Clan, maybe you guys are acquainted with her. She was forced to her death because of Leng Mao’s order. Since the Leng Clan refused to slay the true culprit behind her death, I've taken matters into my own hands. As for the list of names in your hands, other than Leng Jian and Leng Lin, these are the names of the others that caused Leng Ning’s death. If the Leng Clan truly wishes to resolve this grudge, they should know what to do.”

Qin Wentian indifferently added, “You guys can live. Go and relay my words.

”The Leng Clan members reacted as though they were suddenly released from a state of paralysis, frenziedly retreating as they rushed back towards the Leng Clan.

After they left, Qin Wentian sighed as he lifted his heads and stared at the drifting clouds. “Leng Ning, I believe that you, who were filled with so much kindness, definitely wouldn't have wanted to witness the death of these innocents. Every wrong has a source, every debt has a creditor, I will definitely make those responsible for your death pay with their lives. But if the Leng Clan still wants to blindly obstruct my path, don’t blame me then, I shall become the instrument of their annihilation.” A terrifying glint of coldness flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes as he murmured softly.

Fan Le also stared at the skies, praying for Leng Ning to be at peace.

“Let’s go, I’ll meet with the representatives from the Star River Association next,” Qin Wentian spoke to Bailu Yi. How mysterious was the Star River Association exactly? How deep and far have their power infiltrated? Qin Wentian totally had no idea, hence he was interested to see what the Star River Association wanted with him

“Right.” Bailu Yi nodded and led Qin Wentian away. After which, they soon came to another courtyard which was the arranged resting place for the representatives from the Star River Association.

“Junior was held up because of some matters, and humbly seeks forgiveness.” When Qin Wentian arrived at the courtyard, he saw several people within it. Very quickly, he soon noticed a middle-aged man who sat upon one of the stone benches. The air exuded by this middle-aged man was calm and unflustered, yet his eyes flashed with an instant of sharpness before quickly fading back to normal the moment he noticed Qin Wentian’s probing gaze. Qin Wentian knew then, this must be the main representative sent by the Star River Association. Knowing that Qin Wentian had already discovered his identity, the middle-aged man smiled and replied, “Grandmaster Qin is too courteous, and you are indeed as young as the rumors have stated. Stepping into the fourth-ranked so young? You are a genius, most definitely a monstrous genius.”

“Senior thinks too highly of me.” Qin Wentian smiled as he too sat on a stone bench. “Is there anything Senior needs my help with?”

“Since Grandmaster Qin is so direct, I shall not beat around the bush then.” The middle-aged man laughed, “I am the Moon Continent’s Star River Association Branch’s president for the forging division. Our Star River Association has long heard of Grandmaster Qin’s great name and have come here to sincerely extend our invitation to Grandmaster Qin to join our forging division. If you agree to our offer, it is within my power to immediately confer upon you the position of vice-president of the forging division.”

Qin Wentian immediately knew that the designation of power around the various branches of the Star River Association was all the same. The Star River Association here had a forging division as well and this position of vice-president was undoubtedly because of his potential.

“Junior is truly thankful for Senior’s gracious invitation. However, Junior doesn’t really have much interest regarding the forging of Divine Weapons. Hence, Junior can only apologize.” Qin Wentian smiled. The Star River

Association had an unknown origin and was cloaked in so many layers of mystery, he naturally didn't want to be bound to them.

And as the Star River Association was such a major power, it wouldn't be too appropriate if he didn't even show face when they personally came all this way. Hence, he could only meet them first before diplomatically rejecting them.

"Would Grandmaster Qin please consider? The position of vice-president is something that many fourth-ranked Grandmasters wouldn't be able to obtain even if they wished to. Considering the fact that Grandmaster Qin just stepped into the level of the fourth-ranked, our Star River Association is offering you such a high position to show how much we value you," persuaded another old-looking Inscriptionist standing by the side.

"I, Qin, would never force myself to do something I don't want to do, I can only thank the Star River Association profusely for this trust they've placed in me," Qin Wentian continued to tactfully decline.

The middle-aged man could only laugh helplessly when he saw how Qin Wentian directly rejected them with no further consideration. "Then, would Grandmaster Qin consider being a guest elder of our Association? There would also be substantial benefits to enjoy if Grandmaster Qin agrees."

"Guest elder again!" Qin Wentian was involuntarily reminded of Murin's lies back then. This position of guest elder held no meaning to him and he didn't want to entangle himself with the Star River Association if he could help it. He could only reply, "Junior's character prefers freedom, the freedom to do as I want, without being bound by other obligations. I have to thank Senior profusely for this amazing offer, but I will have to reject it once again."

After receiving so many rejections, how could those from the Star River Association still be unaware of Qin Wentian's meaning? The middle-aged man could only sigh, "If that's the case, we thank Grandmaster Qin for the meeting. Farewell."

"Seniors, please take care." Qin Wentian smiled as he stood up to clasp his hands together, bidding goodbye to the representatives of the Star River Association.

AGM 292 - Fifth-Jue Guest Elder

After those from the Star River Association left, Bailu Yi stared at Qin Wentian with a smile that was not a smile on her lips. Qin Wentian was puzzled as he asked, “Am I that handsome?”

“The people that the Star River Association invites are always those with an extremely high amount of potential. This time around, the president of their forging division himself personally invited you. It could be considered that they did you a huge honor.” Bailu Yi’s eyes flickered with a brilliant light as hints of laughter sparkled within her eyes.

When this fellow was ‘infiltrating’ the White Deer Institute to learn about the Dao of Divine Inscriptions from her, she didn’t expect that in such a short amount of time, he would already have reached such a level.

The president of the forging division had come himself, and he was even rejected.

“Aren’t you worried that the president would feel that he lost too much face seeing how you rejected his offer so decisively?” Bailu Yi smiled wryly as she shook her head. Although Qin Wentian might have been slightly diplomatic in his rejection, it was still too direct.

“I don’t wish to be entangled with the Star River Association.” Qin Wentian casually shrugged.

In life, one could not worry about so many things, it would be too tiring to be so concerned for every small decision.

Why let worries tie you down? Qin Wentian did things in a manner that always followed his heart. If he wanted to do it, he would do it, if not, then don’t do it. From the beginning, the Star River Association hadn’t left a good impression on him. Perhaps it wasn’t proper to make his decision based on his past experience with them, but life was basically just that, there was often no other reason why you liked or disliked something.

“Fine fine, let’s go meet the representatives from the Thousand-Jue Alliance instead. I was only wondering why you would feel so strongly against the Star River Association.” Bailu Yi smiled as she led Qin Wentian to yet another courtyard. The representatives from the Thousand-Jue Alliance were already waiting there.

After exchanging a round of pleasantries, they cut right to the chase.

“Grandmaster Qin, I’m sure you must have already guessed the purpose of my visit. Our Thousand-Jue Alliance can be categorised into the inner sanctum and outer sanctum. The inner sanctum consists of our core members while the outer sanctums are made up of the guest elders. But even the guest elders in the outer sanctum would all have to be exceedingly talented people before receiving an invite from my Thousand-Jue Alliance.”

Standing in front of Qin Wentian was a middle-aged woman, with looks that could still be considered attractive. She exuded charisma and charm, appearing extremely capable and experienced. Even when speaking, she would allow others to feel a sense of closeness to her.

Qin Wentian nodded his head upon hearing her words, the differences between the inner and outer sanctum were simple and easy to understand. The inner sanctum was akin to the structure of a sect, an extremely rigid structure where the juniors have to listen to the commands of the elders. It wouldn't be so easy to rise up in ranks there. And for the guest elders in the outer sanctum, the Thousand-Jue Alliance wouldn't intentionally nurture you, but they also couldn't command you to do things that you were unwilling to do. The degree of freedom was high and the guest elders they invited were usually unaffiliated stellar martial cultivators of extreme power, or those with exceedingly high attainments in their respective fields.

Evidently, the Thousand-Jue Alliance had already investigated and determined Qin Wentian to be an unaffiliated individual. Their reports showed that he didn't belong to the White Deer Institute but rather, he was here only because of his feelings for Bailu Yi.

"Grandmaster Qin, if you are willing to join the inner sanctum, you would immediately be treated as a core disciple, and we would nurture you unconditionally. If you choose to join the outer sanctum instead, you would directly be conferred the rank of a Five-Jue guest elder, enjoying the privileges of the rank, with no other commitments needed." That woman smiled at Qin Wentian. Her smile appeared without artifice, causing those who saw it to feel comfort. Sending her for recruitment purposes was an extremely suitable choice made by the alliance.

Bailu Yi's heart stopped for a moment when she heard her offer. Qin Wentian's status shot up exponentially after he stepped into the level of a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, and now his current status was such that he was eligible for the Thousand-Jue Alliance's recruitment, to the point of conferring the rank of a Fifth-Jue Elder. The Thousand-Jue Alliance's total power was still weaker compared to the other transcendent powers, hence they usually had very strict criteria for recruitment. Who would have thought that they would immediately confer the rank of a Fifth-Jue to Qin Wentian should he agree to join the outer sanctum.

Bailu Yi knew that the outer sanctum of the Thousand-Jue Alliance had a total of nine rankings. First-Jue was the lowest while Ninth-Jue was the highest.

Those of the First-Jue were juniors that had some potential; the Second-Jue were juniors who had outstanding talents; the Third-Jue were characters that had some fame to their name; the Fourth-Jue were restricted to cultivators that ranked in the Heavenly Fate Rankings; and those of the Fifth Jue were all guest elders who had the qualifications to be at the Heavenly Dipper level. Their statuses were equivalent to the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in the inner sanctum and enjoyed a certain amount of authority.

As for the Sixth-Jue, it was useless no matter how much talent one had. One could only reach this ranking if they had made large contributions to the Thousand-Jue Alliance as a whole, and as for guest elders of the Sixth-Jue ranking, they even had the power to mobilise the inner sanctum's Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns for aid.

For the Seventh-Jue, this was already an extremely high ranking.

The Ninth-Jue ranking was the limit, and had another title also known as the Thousand-Jue guest elder. This ranking confers you the same status as the top echelons in the inner sanctum, where one can speak equally with the Alliance Head. It grants you so much power that you can almost command the entire Thousand-Jue Alliance.

Now, the Thousand-Jue Alliance wanted to directly confer a Fifth-Jue ranking to Qin Wentian should he join. This was already the maximum authority they could bestow upon him.

“There would be no other commitments?” Qin Wentian smiled, as his eyes lighted up.

“None.” The woman shook her head, “Our Thousand-Jue Alliance was a group formed from unaffiliated individuals, and our total power is slightly weaker compared to those transcendent powers. This is why we highly prioritise the recruitment of extremely talented individuals, only then would we be able to stand toe to toe against the transcendent powers. For extremely talented individuals, our Alliance will not aid in their development but at the same time, they would have no restrictions placed on them.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded thoughtfully. Their conditions were truly tempting indeed.

“It goes without saying that I should mention this first. For guest elders ranked at the Fifth-Jue and below, our Alliance will provide support such as information reports, buying and selling of items and the lending of powerful resources. However, because the Alliance requires no other commitments, then it has no obligation to be involved in your personal disputes.”

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, how could there be free lunch in the world? No commitments, enjoying some power and to even expect the Alliance to protect them in their time of need?

“Yes, but the benefits are different for guest elders ranked at the Sixth-Jue. Because Sixth-Jue guest elders would have contributed immensely to our Alliance before they are promoted. Hence, the Sixth-Jue guest elders could request for protection from our Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. If the guest elder is at the Seventh-Jue ranking instead, he can directly mobilise our Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns for whatever purpose he needs them for.” The middle-aged woman smiled.

“I accept,” Qin Wentian decisively agreed. With such good conditions, he couldn’t find any reason to reject this recruitment.

“Grandmaster Qin is really straightforward.” The woman laughed. After which, she withdrew a medallion with the words ‘Fifth-Jue’ engraved upon it and passed it over to Qin Wentian.

“I have to remind you that this medallion can only be used by you alone. If it were discovered that someone else faked your name and used your medallion, our Thousand-Jue Alliance would act accordingly to the circumstances, and may even slay the culprit directly.”

“I understand.” Qin Wentian nodded. This rule must have been implemented in case the guest elders died or were killed by their enemies. The whole organization would turn to chaos if there were impersonators freely using the medallions.“

In that case, I shall return and bring back these joyous tidings. My superiors will definitely be happy to hear that Grandmaster Qin has agreed to become a guest elder of our Thousand-Jue Alliance.” The words spoken were extremely pleasant to the ear. Afterwards, Qin Wentian and Bailu Yi personally escorted both representatives of the Thousand-Jue Alliance outside.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he clutched the Fifth-Jue medallion. It was time to complete what he had come to the Moon Continent to do.

To kill Hua Xiaoyun!Back then, at the Mo Clan in the Chu Country, Hua Xiaoyun dared to plan out such a despicable act and caused Mo Qingcheng to attempt suicide, eventually narrowly avoiding death. This matter was always like a sharp thorn piercing into Qin Wentian’s heart.

And after the matter, he didn’t even get the chance to say goodbye to Mo Qingcheng. She was directly taken away by her master to the Pill Emperor Hall in the Moon Continent. The chances of Qin Wentian meeting her again were almost nil considering the distance from the Moon Continent to Chu.

Mo Qingcheng must have also suffered a psychological impact from this incident. And now, he didn’t even know how she was faring.

He would never be at ease if Hua Xiaoyun didn’t die. He would be too ashamed to face Qingcheng.

But just as Qin Wentian was thinking about killing Hua Xiaoyun, wasn’t Hua Xiaoyun also thinking about killing Qin Wentian?

Within a tavern, the wine cup in Hua Xiaoyun’s hand was shattered into pieces, a direct result from hearing a hated name in the midst of his drinking. Qin Wentian.The sound of these three characters, Qin Wentian, was exceptionally piercing to his ears. Killing intent cloaked in a deathly chill gushed out from Hua Xiaoyun’s body, causing the customers near him to retreat far away.

Of course Hua Xiaoyun hated him, he had good reason to.

Once, as the second young master of the Hua Clan, he could do everything his heart desired, but because of a single trip to Chu, he had almost met his doom.

Back then, Qin Wentian had broken off one of his arms, and news of this matter had been constantly kept simmering ever since. Eventually as the status of Mo Qingcheng in the Pill Emperor Hall grew higher and higher, he was almost imprisoned when the elders of the Hua Clan learned of that wretched thing he had nearly committed. They even intended to send him to the Pill Emperor Hall to give Mo Qingcheng the right to decide his punishment.

Because the Hua Clan wanted his elder brother Hua Taixu to marry Mo Qingcheng. But because of Hua Xiaoyun's actions, this matter was not proceeding as smoothly as they had hoped. And if Hua Xiaoyun wasn't Hua Taixu's younger brother, his fate would definitely be even more miserable.

But even so, now he was also in dire straights; the position he had within his clan had plummeted a thousand feet. He no longer had any authority, and everyone who knew of this matter, despised him and broke off all contact with him. His only remaining piece of security was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign which his parents had assigned to protect him.

How could all these negative changes have happened to him if not for Qin Wentian? Only the word 'miserable' could describe his current situation.

Hence, the murderous urges in his heart erupted forth the moment he heard Qin Wentian's name.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Hua Xiaoyun, both separated by a long distance, were similarly directing killing intent to the other."Qin Wentian, a fourth-ranked Grandmaster? I really want to see if this Qin Wentian is that same Qin Wentian from Chu." An ice-cold light flickered in Hua Xiaoyun's eyes as he left the tavern.

"Young Master, where are we going?" his protector questioned.

"Shadow Pavilion," Hua Xiaoyun coldly replied, his tone causing his protector's countenance to falter.

"Why are we going there?" the protector asked as bewilderment painted his face.

"To seek information on one person. If the information shows that it is him indeed, I'm going to kill him," Hua Xiaoyun spat. Even Qin Wentian wouldn't have imagined that at the same exact moment where he wanted to kill Hua Xiaoyun, Hua Xiaoyun also wanted his death……………………………….

Presently, Qin Wentian arrived at the exterior of the Pill Emperor Hall.

He was currently clad completely in white. He inclined his head and observed the tight security of this place, as well as the sky-high buildings and pavilions that made up the Pill Emperor Hall.

When the gentle breeze gusted past, billowing his robes, it also set his heartstrings aflutter.

The one he loved, was right inside.

But when would he be able to meet her again?

Within the Pill Emperor Hall, as two youthful silhouettes leisurely walked out, their steps couldn’t help but falter when they unintentionally noticed the presence of Qin Wentian. After which, traces of confusion could be seen in their eyes.

These two young men were none other than the two male disciples, Yan Qi and Jing Yu that went to Chu together with Bai Fei. They couldn’t believe their eyes, this ‘genius’ from that little country actually overestimated himself that much and chased Mo Qingcheng all the way over here to the Moon Continent?

As for their confusion, it was because the current Mo Qingcheng was already high up in the skies, far beyond their reach. They could only gaze admiringly from afar.

But of course, that was Mo Qingcheng. As for this small-time character from Chu, their eyes were still filled with the same contempt as before. This Qin Wentian was really a love-struck idiot! A plain crow lusting after a phoenix.

But so what of it? Was it heavenly decreed that a crow was destined never to be together with a phoenix?

AGM 293 - Shadow Pavilion

Jing Yu and Yan Qi walked towards Qin Wentian, glancing at him carefully. Although they were looking right at Qin Wentian, because of the significant transformation he had undergone, they only felt some slight resemblance and couldn't be sure if it was him.

But now, after standing right in front of him, they were sure that this young man right here was none other than the one from the Chu Country.

Because they were all men, they had been seized with admiration back then when they saw Mo Qingcheng. At the same time, they unconsciously felt a sense of enmity towards Qin Wentian. This was why Qin Wentian left a deeper impression on them compared to Qin Wentian's impression on Baifei.

"It's really you." Hints of oppression flashed in both their eyes.

Naturally, Qin Wentian had already noticed their presence. He only casually glanced at them before returning his gaze back to the Pill Emperor Hall.

"Hey you, just return to Chu. This place isn't somewhere you should be," Jing Yu calmly stated, with no hints of anger or disdain. If it were in the past, maybe he would have humiliated and shamed Qin Wentian. But now, in front of Mo Qingcheng, he could only incline his head and stare up at her elusive presence. How then could he have the qualifications to humiliate Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian didn't even look at him. In this cultivation-oriented world, the hierarchy of powers here was absolute. A higher-level power would undoubtedly have the strength to quash and suppress lower-ranked ones. As a transcendent power, the Pill Emperor Hall could be said to be one of the supreme forces situated within the Moon Continent, and its entire structure—the many sky-high buildings—were akin to huge pillars pressing down on people, stifling their breath. How difficult would it be then, if one wanted to step over it?

Yet Qin Wentian's gaze still remained calm. He knew that no matter how huge the pillars were, there would still be people powerful enough to trample it.

"Infatuation would also have to depend on who the other party is. If you clearly know it's already impossible, why even harbor hope? The distance between you and her is just too far apart," Jing Yu continued, his words were spoken to Qin Wentian but seemed to also be directed at himself.

Yan Qi couldn't help but laugh coldly when he saw Qin Wentian ignoring Jing Yu's advice. He walked to the front of Qin Wentian, his eyes filled with contempt as he added, "There are ninety-nine flights of stairs in the Pill Emperor Hall, and at your level, you'd look up to even those standing on the lowest floor. Stop indulging in your daydreams, the consequences of blaspheming her isn't something you'd be able to bear."

Qin Wentian slowly turned his gaze onto Yan Qi. A golden current of lightning flashed past his eyes as they instantly pierced into those of Yan Qi's.

"BOOM!" Yan Qi only felt as though his mind was about to crumble into pieces. In that single glance, he felt a sense of terror so great that he involuntarily retreated tens of steps. He turned pale white with fright, with perspiration drenching his forehead.

His aura gushed forth, as he glared evilly at Qin Wentian. Yet, Qin Wentian had already shifted his gaze away, as though Yan Qi wasn't important enough for him to look at directly.

Qin Wentian's actions caused Yan Qi's countenance to sink, but what had happened earlier? Why would he perspire cold sweat just because of a single glance?

Jing Yu had also noticed the charged look made on Yan Qi, but in the next moment, a sharp beam of light suddenly erupted forth from behind both of them. Yan Qi and Jing Yun turned back, looking at the new arrival with respect in their eyes. The figure moved with such speed, as though he had seemingly materialized behind them.

It was their senior brother, Zhan Chen, who was ranked #11. He was someone that they had always looked up to, or more accurately, he was their idol.

If one had to say who in the entire Pill Emperor Hall would be worthy of Mo Qingcheng, Zhan Chen was undoubtedly the only one that could match up to her radiance.

Jing Yu and Yan Qi immediately stood aside, allowing Zhan Chen to walk through. There gazes were filled with admiration as they respectfully greeted him, "Senior Brother."

"Mhm." Zhan Chen lightly nodded, yet his stare remained fixated onto Qin Wentian. Similarly, Qin Wentian was also observing Zhan Chen; he could sense that despite the passage of time, the killing intent Zhan Chen had for him hadn't diminished in the slightest. That was understandable, given the events that had happened in the secret grounds.

Zhan Chen felt a little puzzled, he didn't know why Qin Wentian would come to the Pill Emperor Hall of his own volition.

Back then Qin Wentian had discovered his secret, so now that Qin Wentian was suddenly here at the Pill Emperor Hall, how could he feel at ease?

But Zhan Chen wasn't that afraid of Qin Wentian divulging his secret. If Qin Wentian dared to reveal what he knew, he would just deny it and use that as an excuse to kill Qin Wentian. After all, his character was still exemplary in the eyes of those from the Pill Emperor Hall, and considering his status, his words naturally carried plenty of weight.

Qin Wentian should have also understood this point, so he probably wouldn’t just reveal his secret so easily. Once Qin Wentian did so, then between them, one would definitely die. And the person that would be dead would undoubtedly be Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian quietly stood there, outwardly maintaining an unperturbed appearance, but internally he was secretly vigilant. This man may appear humble and elegant, but Qin Wentian already knew the true, manipulative face of Zhan Chen. His current level of power couldn’t compare to Zhan Chen; hence it was only natural for him to stay guarded.

“I’ve heard that you caused quite the commotion in the Eastern Region.” Zhan Chen smiled amicably, as though he and Qin Wentian were best friends that had not met up for a long time.

Qin Wentian merely looked at him, not replying.

At this moment, a terrifying aura emanated forth from Zhan Chen, as a fearsome sword intent pressed down onto Qin Wentian.

“But, what have you come to my Pill Emperor Hall for?” Zhan Chen took a step forward, as the pressure he was emitting intensified. It felt as though Zhan Chen could slay Qin Wentian with but a thought, if he so wished it.

“Take another step forward, I guarantee you will definitely regret it,” Qin Wentian softly commented, his attitude remained casual and indifferent. Yet the serenity in his tone caused the hearts of the nearby Jing Yu and Yan Qi to tremble.

Qin Wentian actually dared to say something so arrogant like this to their senior, Zhan Chen?

Not only that, Zhan Chen seemed to be acquainted with Qin Wentian and it appeared as though they shared some past conflict with each other.

Zhan Chen halted his steps, Qin Wentian didn’t seem intent on divulging his secret. Maybe because he knew that it would still be useless to do so, as it would definitely cause Zhan Chen to go all out and kill him. But Zhan Chen knew that if he pushed Qin Wentian too far, Qin Wentian wouldn’t hesitate to reveal his secret. Although not many people would believe it, it was enough to severely damage Zhan Chen’s stellar reputation.

Hence, unless he could finish Qin Wentian off before he could say anything, Zhan Chen wouldn’t take the risk. In any case, even if Qin Wentian died, there was still a Bailu Yi who knew of this.

Retracting his aura, Zhan Chen smiled. “Sorry, I’ve forgotten that you’ve already broken through to the fourth-ranked, becoming the youngest fourth-ranked Grandmaster in the entire Moon Continent. Even the aura you exude is different from before. But regardless, mastery in Divine Inscriptions is still just that—a mastery in Divine Inscriptions. Do you believe I only need five breaths worth of time to kill you? Please remember this point in the future.”

Such threatening words, yet Zhan Chen was still able to say them with a smile.

Jing Yu and Yan Qi’s hearts pounded madly, Qin Wentian was the youngest fourth-ranked Grandmaster in the Moon Continent? When did this happen? That small-time character from Chu could even make their senior Zhan Chen feel trepidation?

“I know that the jump from Yuanfu to Heavenly Dipper is a huge watershed, but I will be praying for your success,” Qin Wentian calmly replied. He then continued, “If you remain in this realm for too long a time, I’m afraid that you will be the one to avoid me, if we ever meet again.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian slowly turned, with his back facing Zhan Chen as he leisurely walked away.

The terrifying sword intent of Zhan Chen gushed out once more, yet Qin Wentian continued on calmly with no fear, showing an appearance of total disregard for him.

Zhan Chen could only tremble in impotent anger as his terrifying sword intent dissipated. The silhouette of Qin Wentian gradually disappeared from their vision.

Jing Yu and Yan Qi stood to the side, watching dumbfoundedly as their minds rumbled from the scene they just witnessed. Qin Wentian already dared to talk in such a manner to their senior brother, Zhan Chen?

And from the start till the end, it seemed as though that young man from that small country had never once looked at them directly.

“Are you guys acquainted with him?” Zhan Chen asked.

“We know of him, this person originated from Chu and used to have an extremely close relationship with Junior Sister Qingcheng. I think his purpose for coming here today, was definitely to meet with her.” Jing Yu didn’t say that they were lovers, but Zhan Chen clearly understood the unspoken meaning behind his words. The glint of light in his eyes became immeasurably sharper.

“Do not allow Qingcheng to know of this matter,” Zhan Chen calmly replied. Mo Qingcheng always secluded herself in the Pill Emperor Hall for cultivation, not bothering about matters of the outside word. Zhan Chen hoped that she wouldn’t know of Qin Wentian’s visit and would forever forget his existence, unless of course, Qin Wentian were to die.

After leaving the Pill Emperor Palace, Qin Wentian headed towards the branch of the Thousand-Jue Alliance situated in the Moon Continent. And when the guards saw the level of Qin Wentian's medallion, they reported his arrival and swiftly after, that charming middle-aged representative from before personally came out to receive him.

"I didn't expect Grandmaster Qin would drop by for a visit so fast." A warm and gentle smile appeared in the eyes of the middle-aged woman.

"I need the help of the Thousand-Jue Alliance." Qin Wentian smiled as the representative nodded, "As long as your authority level is high enough, the Thousand-Jue Alliance will definitely help you in your request, with no other conditions attached."

Qin Wentian pulled out a list and passed it over as he spoke, "I need the items listed on it. I will reimburse the Alliance the amount of Yuan Meteor Stones needed for the purchase."

"Alright, I'll arrange for our men to help in this. Once the matter is over, I will get my men to send it over to you. You can pass them the Yuan Meteor Stones then." The middle-aged woman glanced at the items on the list before tucking it away.

"In addition, I also require an information report for one person," Qin Wentian added, as he moved forward and stood before the middle-aged woman. He then leaned forward and whispered into her ears, "…"

A strange glow flashed in the middle-aged woman's eyes, as she nodded her head. "Don't worry, the requests of our guest elders will all remain confidential. I shall handle this matter myself."

"Many thanks then. If you require resources or expenses for this matter, I will gladly cover the cost myself." Qin Wentian smiled. Seeking the help of others would require the effort of their manpower. For monetary costs, it would be more appropriate to bear it himself.

"There's no need for Grandmaster Qin to reimburse us if the help required is merely that of gathering information. The Thousand-Jue Alliance will bear all costs." The middle-aged woman smiled. Qin Wentian didn't insist, he merely nodded in thanks and departed.

Meanwhile, the person Qin Wentian was searching for, Hua Xiaoyun, appeared within the mysterious Shadow Pavilion of the Moon Continent. He was deep in discussion with someone currently flipping through pages of information reports. Qin Wentian wasn't from the Moon Continent, hence his information was a little troublesome to gather. Luckily, Hua Xiaoyun provided a lead to them—Origins: Chu Country.

"Sir, here." Someone delivered a few scrolls of information over to the man flipping through the reports, whose eyes lighted up at the sight.

“Qin Wentian’s origins were from Chu, and the last time he revealed his cultivation level was inside that of the Secret Realms of Divine Inscriptions. Now after a period of time, it is estimated that his cultivation base should be at least the fourth-level of Yuanfu. He is also a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist and has the protection of a female Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. At the same time, his trump cards consist of two fourth-ranked Puppets, and he has slaughtered a number of other fourth-ranked Grandmasters in the White Deer Institute. In addition to that, he has recently made a move and slain Leng Mao by borrowing the power from his Puppets and the Divine Inscriptions he inscribed.”

The information broker read out, his words causing Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance to sink.

Origins from Chu, with the protection of a female Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? There can be no mistake, it was him! But to think that Qin Wentian had already become a fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist and even possessed fourth-ranked Puppets.

“I want him to die,” Hua Xiaoyun venomously hissed.

The sinister-looking info-broker smiled, “Hold on.”

After leaving the area for a moment, he came back with a piece of paper, which he passed over to Hua Xiaoyun. “This mission is acceptable, this is the price needed to eliminate this target. Pre-payment of 10%, non-refundable. You can pay the 90% after the mission is accomplished.”

Hua Xiaoyun glanced at the piece of paper as he frowned, his expression becoming extremely ugly to behold. “Are you kidding me? Why is the price so high just for eliminating a Yuanfu realm cultivator?”

“Young Master Hua can try killing him on his own.” The broker laughed. Hua Xiaoyun crumbled the piece of paper in a fit of rage. His current standing in the Hua Clan had fallen tremendously, how could he still have the authority to lead people to kill Qin Wentian? The Clan would never agree to his request. After all, Qin Wentian could be considered Mo Qingcheng’s ex-lover, so they didn’t know what Mo Qingcheng’s attitude would be if she ever learned of this news.

Unless it was his elder brother, Hua Taixu, who wanted Qin Wentian dead.

“Fine, I accept.” Hua Xiaoyun gritted his teeth and threw out a substantial amount of Yuan Meteor Stones onto the table. This mission of killing Qin Wentian would definitely suck dry the wealth he had accumulated throughout the years.

After Hua Xiaoyun left, the sinister-looking broker burst into laughter, a sharp gleam in his eyes. “Qin Wentian had the balls to reject the Star River Association, directly to the forging division’s President himself! It was lucky that he did, otherwise, we wouldn’t even consider accepting this mission. He basically signed his own death warrant!”

AGM 294 - To Whom The Deer Falls

The mission hall was part of the Shadow Pavilion and consisted of a total of nine levels. The higher levels would only be accessible for those with a certain level of authority.

This was a safety measure, because aside from the core killers of the Shadow Pavilion, they also retained several contract-for-hire killers. Anyone could become a killer for the Shadow Pavilion—all they needed to do was sign a contract.

This was also the greatest reason why the Shadow Pavilion was so powerful. Because most people desired wealth, they signed up to become killers. This was an extremely lucrative business despite the high level of danger. However, there was a flaw regarding the system—having a large number of killers meant that there would be a higher chance that confidential information pertaining to the mission could leak out. This was something unavoidable. Yet, the Shadow Pavilion didn't seem to care. Since they were already in the killing business, they naturally wouldn't be afraid of people taking revenge.

There was also an iron clad rule. They would never accept missions pertaining to the transcendent powers. Other than that, they would accept all other missions.

For the fifth level of the mission hall, only Five-Star ranked killers would be able to enter as the missions given here were all at the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign level. Those that had a rank of Five-Star, were all extremely terrifying people with fearsome combat prowess.

And today, an extremely conspicuous mission appeared on the fifth level of the mission hall.

"Qin Wentian, a fourth-ranked Grandmaster from Chu at the age of nineteen. Cultivation level estimated at the third or fourth-level of Yuanfu, and he has a second-level female Heavenly Dipper Sovereign by his side acting as his protector. He has two fourth-ranked Puppets whose combat prowess were estimated to be at the initial realm of Heavenly Dipper." Next to the note, there was a picture of Qin Wentian, as well as the reward amount offered.

"Woah, this guy is the youngest fourth-ranked Grandmaster in the Moon Continent. This is the first time I've seen a Yuanfu Cultivator that's worth so much." A masked man lightly laughed. Those that entered here wouldn't interact with others without obscuring their features. The reason for this was simple, if they fumbled up in killing their targets, especially those with major backgrounds, their identity wouldn't be exposed and there would be no need to fear retaliation.

"I wonder what grudge the mission-giver has with this guy? He's actually willing to pay such a high price to kill off such a talented Divine Inscriptionist." Although several of the killers were bewildered, they didn't really care about it. They were here to make money, and so they couldn't care less about the story behind each contract.

“I’ll accept this mission.” A figure walked up to the mission board and tore down the contract. An avaricious light gleamed in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian’s photo.

“Heaven’s Destruction, can the four of you handle it?” Someone called out the moment that figure tore down the contract.

The killer ‘Heaven’s Destruction’, consisted of four people. It was rumoured that two among them were husband and wife while the other two were their disciples. Their killing methods were extremely vicious and they had plenty of experience as well.

“How difficult would it be to kill a cultivator merely at the fourth-level of Yuanfu? This wealth is definitely mine.” Heaven’s Destruction laughed disdainfully. His team members stood not far away, and two among them were laughing heartily in agreement. “Master, after this mission is completed, you can buy that set of defensive-type Divine Armor for Madam soon after.”

“Yes, the reward paid out would definitely be sufficient for that. What’s more, there’ll be several Yuan Meteor Stones in excess. I’ll get two fourth-ranked Divine Weapons for you guys then, how about it?” The figure grinned, it was as though he could already see the Divine Weapons in front of his eyes.

A mere Yuanfu Cultivator was no biggie, as long as he and his wife blocked the female Heavenly Dipper Sovereign and the two Puppets, his other two disciples could easily kill off Qin Wentian.

This mission might be tough for the other killers to complete, but with the cooperation of these four, it was extremely simple for them. This was just like free money dropping from the skies.

This time around, they would definitely make a killing. He’d have to thank his god of fortune. He wondered briefly who the customer was, why would he be so generous to pay out such a large amount merely for the death of a Divine Inscriptionist, albeit one with exceedingly high potential.

……………………..

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t know that his name had already been written onto the mission board in the fifth-level of the Shadow Pavilion, or that somebody else had already accepted the mission.

After returning to the White Deer Institute, Qin Wentian quietly waited for news from the Thousand-Jue Alliance, while cultivating a powerful innate technique recorded within the ancient scroll of the Ascendant.

As his consciousness sank into that ancient scroll, a mind-blowing scene appeared in front of his eyes.

A lonely silhouette stood arrogantly in the air. In front of him, an ancient mountain could be seen a few hundred feet away. That silhouette pierced forwards with a single finger, appearing as though it were made from gold, and as that finger descended, the entire space around him shimmered and turned golden in color, coated by the will of the Mandate of Gold.

Between the Heaven and Earth, the only thing in existence was that golden finger. As he pointed to that ancient mountain, the boundless gold-colored light gathered at the tip of his finger and was concentrated into a golden beam. As his finger's light penetrated past, landing onto that ancient mountain, crumbling sounds echoed as it instantly transformed into countless golden fragments that scattered about, all floating in the air.

"Heaven Breaking Finger. One must cultivate the Gold-Element Cultivation Art for an invulnerable body before cultivating this innate technique to unleash its full potential. At its highest level of mastery, one can even break the dome of Heavens apart with the stab of a single finger."

A voice sounded out in his mind, causing Qin Wentian to start. This voice reminded the user once again to cultivate the Gold-Element Cultivation Art that he had abandoned.

The more the Ascendant reminded him, the more suspicious Qin Wentian was.

"I don't believe I need to cultivate the Gold-Element Cultivation Art to master this Heaven Breaking Finger.." A sharp light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. This innate technique was a Heaven-Ranked technique; the stronger one's cultivation was, the deeper their comprehension and thus, the more power they would be able to unleash.

The Gold-Element Ascendant broke apart a gigantic ancient mountain with a stab of his finger. That scene was etched firmly in his mind, and his heart trembled in awe as he sensed the concept of the words 'Heaven Breaking' behind that finger attack.

This technique was definitely the most powerful innate technique he had ever seen from the start of his cultivation till now.

And for this Heaven Breaking Finger technique, it wasn't necessary to have Astral Energy with a gold-element attribute to power it. Other sources of energy could work as a replacement as well. In that case, he could use his demonic Astral Energy as a replacement to see if he would be successful.

Astral Energy with the demonic attribute was exceedingly violent in nature and the might it exuded would definitely be just as terrifying.

Smiling in anticipation, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and started cultivating this tyrannical Heaven Breaking Finger technique.

And after cultivating it for a while, Qin Wentian discovered that every activation of this finger technique would exhaust an extremely astronomical amount of Astral Energy. The rate of energy consumption was too terrifying. If Qin Wentian used Divine Yuan Energy in replacement of Astral Energy to unleash this attack, he didn’t even dare imagine the amount of Divine Energy that would be expended.

This made Qin Wentian lament as cultivation indeed required resources before one could succeed. For example, if he didn't have sufficient Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish the Astral Energy in his Yuanfu, there was no way for him to even start cultivating this technique. If he didn't have the Yuan Meteor Stones, he could only choose to slowly absorb the Astral Energy from the Heavenly Layers to replenish the expended energy. This method was way too slow and inefficient.

Without cultivation resources, the path of cultivation was too difficult to advance. Hence, there were many of common birth willing to risk their lives in a bid to earn a large amount of resources.After a few moments more of lamentation, Qin Wentian then slipped into a dreamscape of his own creation. Inside his dreamscape, he could give full play to the power of his imagination.

A day passed...

During the next morning, the people from the Thousand-Jue Alliance arrived and delivered the list of items which he had asked for. Qin Wentian reimbursed them and continued with his cultivation.

Looking at the items on the ground, a smile appeared on his face. He could finally proceed with cultivating the second stage of the Fiend Transformation Art.

The difficulty in cultivating the second stage of the Fiend Transformation Art was still much easier compared to the Heaven Breaking Finger.

In the next few days, great billows of demonic qi permeated the mountain slope at the back of the White Deer Institute, drawing the attention of many, as they wondered what in the world was going on. Why would there be such an intense source of demonic qi coming from the back mountains?

Could it be that Qin Wentian had an immensely powerful demonic-type Astral Soul and was currently cultivating some demonic innate technique?

Although many were puzzled, nobody went to disturb Qin Wentian. Occasionally, there would even be manifestations of demonic beasts soaring skywards before gradually fading into nothingness.

Three days later, torrents of demonic qi enveloped Qin Wentian, his whole person was akin to a fearsome demonic beast. The amount of demonic qi was so abundant that even qi exuded by high-grade demonic beasts paled in comparison to the amount Qin Wentian was emitting now.

“Argh…”

A low roar akin to the howling of a beast escaped from his throat as the copious amounts of demonic qi swirled about, gathered together as they transformed into a vortex before gushing into Qin Wentian’s body, the fog of black qi completely obscuring his body. Very swiftly, the fog dissipated as the silhouette of Qin Wentian became gradually visible again. Yet he was now totally different from moments before. His life force throbbed with the exuberant vitality belonging to demonkind.

The Fiend Transformation Art combined the two different advantages of humans and demons, into a single body. Using humanity as the base, this Art causes the essence of the human body to demonize, eventually gaining the vitality of demons and a physique as powerful as them. It basically incorporates all the unique advantages of demonkind into a human body.At this moment, if anyone went within Qin Wentian’s vicinity, they would be able to clearly sense how powerful he had currently become. Each and every one of his movements was brimming with energy, and the toughness of his body had far surpassed cultivators at the same realm as him.

If he were to compete against someone purely based on bodily strength, without the use of Astral Energy or innate techniques, he would easily be able to tear apart his opponent’s body. His physique had already evolved to the level of demons.

“Stage two of the Fiend Transformation Art, completed.” Qin Wentian smiled, his speed in cultivating this Art was so quick that it was almost unbelievable, most likely something to do with his bloodline.

After mastering the second stage of the Fiend Transformation Art, Qin Wentian continued to doggedly practice the Heaven Breaking Finger, all the while waiting for the Thousand-Jue Alliance to deliver the information report regarding the whereabouts of Hua Xiaoyun.

In the blink of an eye, seven days had already passed. The Leng Clan had also given their answer—they gave in, and chose to execute the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign Leng Mao as well as the rest of the names on the list. They decided that this group’s existence wasn’t worth it for them to offend Qin Wentian. Moreover, Qin Wentian had already become a guest elder of the Thousand-Jue Alliance. The Leng Clan had no wish to offend Qin Wentian further and hence, immediately acted on good faith and resolved the matter.

As for Hua Xiaoyun, his patience had already worn thin. He visited the Shadow Pavilion again and received news that his mission had already been accepted and the killers were planning an ambush for Qin Wentian in the Eastern Region. After which, Hua Xiaoyun too decided to pay a visit to the Eastern Region, he wanted to see with his own eyes the manner of Qin Wentian’s death.

Hua Xiaoyun didn’t know that the moment he stepped into the Eastern Region, his movements had already been noted.

Qin Wentian finally received news of Hua Xiaoyun, who for some reason, had actually come to the Eastern Region of the Moon Continent.

An exceedingly ice-cold light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Speak of the devil, and he will appear—this Hua Xiaoyun had come just in time.Yet, if he wanted to kill him, how could he hide this matter from the informant network of the Hua Clan?

Qin Wentian understood that as a transcendent power, the scope of the Hua Clan’s network would definitely be extremely terrifying. If he directly slayed Hua Xiaoyun, he would certainly be discovered. Killing a young master of Hua Clan’s direct line of descent? It would be extremely difficult for him to stay in the Moon Continent afterward.

But no matter what, Hua Xiaoyun had to die.

If there were no other solutions and if he really had no choice but to leave the Moon Continent, he would still kill Hua Xiaoyun.

Qin Wentian exited the White Deer Institute silently, he didn’t even inform Bailu Yi of his plans. He had no wish to involve anyone else on his quest to kill Hua Xiaoyun. This, was a matter he must undertake himself, this debt of retribution had to be settled by his own hands!

AGM 295 - Which Senior Is It?

Qin Wentian left by himself to look for Hua Xiaoyun. He had been informed by the Thousand-Jue Alliance that Hua Xiaoyun had only the protection of one Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. In that case, his two fourth-ranked Puppets should be sufficient to hinder that Sovereign.

As for Hua Xiaoyun himself, the Qin Wentian back then was already powerful enough to slay him, it would be no different now.

Of course, Qin Wentian still didn't know that the reason for Hua Xiaoyun's appearance in the Eastern Region of the Moon Continent, was actually because the killers he hired had already set up an ambush over here for Qin Wentian.

Similarly, Hua Xiaoyun didn't know that the moment he stepped into the Eastern Region, his movements had been noticed and immediately fed back to Qin Wentian.

The two of them wanted the other's death, yet neither were aware of the perilous situation they both were in.

There was someone who noticed the moment Qin Wentian left the White Deer Institute. On the pathway of the streets, a horse carriage slowly advanced. The carriage driver had an extremely ordinary face and was slowly directing the horses to pull the carriage forward.

Qin Wentian would definitely not notice the existence of an ordinary horse carriage. In the luxurious Moon Continent, the pathways were littered by hundreds or even thousands of horse carriages daily. They were an everyday occurrence and of course, also an extremely good cover. The driver maintained the horses' speed, advancing at a normal pace. They definitely wouldn't want to attract the attention of Qin Wentian who was still far away.

But at that same moment, another figure was keeping pace beside the carriage, walking at the same speed. This figure had an ancient sword strapped behind his back and his features were obscured by a silver-mask, revealing only a pair of eyes that were glinting in cold light.

It was as if the driver couldn't see this figure, and he continued leading the horses forward at the same pace as the silver-masked figure following quietly beside it.

"This is my mission." The driver suddenly let out a hiss, as a look of sharpness was directed to the silver-masked figure. The soundwaves of his voice, didn't reverberate in the air, it was channeled into a thin line, drifting right into the ears of that silver-masked figure.

"I know." That figure nodded his head.

“Then get lost and stop hindering me,” the driver coldly stated. As someone in the same line of business, he already knew the identity of the silver-masked figure.

Silver Snake was the same as him, an external killer for the Shadow Pavilion. The authority he held was also the same—their ranks were both at Five-Star.

Silver Snake’s cultivation base was at the peak of Yuanfu, and by rights, he didn’t have the qualifications to obtain such a ranking. The only reason why he was now a Five-Star assassin was because back then he had managed to assassinate an extremely important character alone, which led to him being promoted.

“I won’t take a share out of your reward,” Silver Snake indifferently exclaimed, his voice was void of emotion.

‘But you have to act according to my command, don’t make your move hastily.”

“He will eventually grow suspicious if we follow him for much longer. It’s about time for us to act,” the driver argued.

“No, wait a while more. His objective is clear, he wants to find the person that’s helping you.” Silver Snake grinned.

“My helper?” The driver didn’t understand, all his helpers were already hidden inside the carriage.

“Don’t worry, my sources told me that the person who set this mission, essentially your hirer, has already arrived in the Eastern Region. Qin Wentian is definitely looking for him, and the best opportunity for us to act would undoubtedly be the time when the two of them are fighting against each other. In any case, so what if the hirer dies? He has nothing to do with you.”

Silver Snake’s words contained a deathly chill within. Although the Shadow Pavilion would release the mission to all prospective killers, the information of the hirer would absolutely be kept a secret.

But Silver Snake apparently knew who the hirer was?

Not only that, Silver Snake even wanted to make use of the hirer for the sake of them having a better chance to accomplish the mission. In that case, did Silver Snake have a grudge with the target, Qin Wentian, as well?

Who was this Silver Snake exactly?

Despite all his questions, he wasn’t worried that Silver Snake would lie to him. Silver Snake was only at the ninth-level of Yuanfu—it would be as easy as overturning his palms to kill him for his deceit.

…………

Within a tavern inside the Moon Continent, Hua Xiaoyun was currently enjoying his wine, an expression of extreme satisfaction on his face.

The grudge he held for his broken arm would soon be avenged—the killers of the Shadow Pavilion would definitely not disappoint.

Lifting his wine cup, Hua Xiaoyun started laughing maniacally, yet his eyes gleamed with a cold light. It was about time.

However, his attention was caught by an extremely enchanting woman clad in a fiery-red skirt, projecting a demeanour of unmatched elegance. That woman noticed Hua Xiaoyun glancing at her and inclined her head, returning his gaze.

The instant their eyes locked, Hua Xiaoyun's felt a jolt to his heart like a bolt of electricity, while he silently exclaimed to himself, 'What a beauty!"

Her skin was as fair as snow, so soft-looking that it seemed it would break the moment a gentle breeze of wind blew against it. Just a single glance was enough to reveal her devilish figure.

"I wonder which clan she belongs to?" Hua Xiaoyun mused. In the Moon Continent, a beauty of that standard would definitely not be a nobody. Just from her demeanor alone, Hua Xiaoyun could tell that her origins were definitely from a major power.

As expected of a silk pants young master, his judgement regarding beautiful women was extremely good.

A look of unhappiness involuntarily flashed in the young woman's eyes when she saw how Hua Xiaoyun kept staring at her. That slight fluttering of her beautiful lashes was sufficient to set Hua Xiaoyun's heart aflutter.

"Hi, my name is Hua Xiaoyun, and I wonder if I may have the honor to ask for such a beautiful lady's name?"

Hua Xiaoyun moved to clasp his hands together, only to be reminded that he only had one remaining now. The hatred in his heart boiled up once again, but he swiftly suppressed the emotion and went to smile at the beautiful lady instead.

The young woman unhappily glanced at him before coldly replying, "The second young master of the Hua Clan is left with only a single arm, yet he still hasn't learned from his mistake?"

Hua Xiaoyun immediately stiffened, as his countenance became extremely unsightly.

“Here I am, asking politely, yet the miss’s words are so offensive,” Hua Xiaoyun coldly replied, “I wonder what your background is for you to be so arrogant.”

“Shu Ruanyu,” the young woman indifferently replied, causing Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance to falter. He recovered quickly as he smiled, “Oh, so it is Miss Shu. I’ve heard that Miss Shu will soon be engaged with Brother Yang. Congratulations.”

Shu Ruanyu was from the Shu Clan, a major power in the Eastern Region of the Moon Continent. Her name was extremely famous here and regardless of beauty or talent, she was outstanding in both fields.

Some time before, the Star-Seizing Manor wanted to find a companion for Yang Fan. Yang Fan took an instant liking to Shu Ruanyu and after a period of dating, he even personally went to the Shu Clan to propose marriage. Being in-laws with a transcendent power would open up countless doors of benefits, hence the Shu Clan naturally agreed.

As a Heaven’s Chosen from the Star-Seizing Manor, Yang Fan already had a status that was pretty much incomparable.

But of course, Shu Ruanyu was extraordinary and excelled in many aspects as well. Stepping into the eighth-level of Yuanfu at twenty-one years of age, was a feat that undoubtedly indicated her level of talent.

Shu Ruanyu couldn’t be bothered with Hua Xiaoyun any longer. Hua Xiaoyun’s countenance looked exceptionally awkward, he felt so terrible in his heart.

Now that his status within his Clan had declined so much, he even felt inferior in front of Yang Fan’s fiancée. This feeling was embarrassing to the extreme.

Especially after he saw how Shu Ruanyu looked down on him, then he wanted nothing more than to press her down and force her into submission. Regretfully, he wouldn’t have such a chance, he could only indulge in this wild fantasy in his heart.

Just then, a silhouette was seen slowly walking on the pathway outside the tavern. He was cloaked in an overly large robe, his weird appearance instantly drawing the attention of many in the crowd.

Because this large figure didn’t seem to have any hint of vitality burning within him, his face was as though it were made from gold, and the sharp slits in place of his eyes, didn’t appear to be that of a human’s.

Was this large figure a Puppet?

“Look over there.” In the distance, there was another figure cloaked in overly large robes making his way over as well. It invoked the same feeling the crowd sensed from the large figure with the golden face. How strange, it was as though there was someone intentionally letting their Puppets out for a walk.

At the same time this was occurring, a silhouette in a conical bamboo hat stood in the wine shack directly opposite to Hua Xiaoyun’s tavern. He lowered his head, keeping to the shadows, while the centre of his brows seemed to glow, as though a third eye was there.

This person, was none other than Qin Wentian, who had come here immediately after he obtained the report on Hua Xiaoyun’s whereabouts. Currently, this third eye was shining with a resplendent light. Abruptly, the sensitivity of his perception skyrocketed, each and every movement of the people around him couldn’t escape his notice.

Some distance away, on the pathway, he saw a carriage driver as well as a silver-masked man who had an ancient sword strapped on his back. There was something strange about them...

“Hmm?” Qin Wentian faintly sensed that something was wrong. That silver-masked man actually had a cultivation base at the ninth-level of Yuanfu and that…that carriage driver? Qin Wentian couldn’t perceive his strength.

Someone with a cultivation base hidden from his senses definitely indicated that that person was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign or beyond. But why was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign masquerading as an ordinary carriage driver?

Not only that, there weren’t any goods inside the carriage, there were only three people whose eyes were gleaming with a sharp light.

Something was wrong!

Qin Wentian’s sense of danger instantly tingled—he could tell that despite the slow pace of the horses, the carriage seemed to be moving in his direction.

“Bzz!” Suddenly, a silhouette materialized in front of Qin Wentian. This was none other than Qing`er. The moment she appeared, the gazes of the crowd in the wine shack instantly riveted onto her, as an expression of worship appeared on their faces.

It was as though she too could somehow sense someone tracking Qin Wentian’s movements.

She was a maiden of few words, hence she didn’t say anything more. She appeared instantly because after knowing that danger was incoming, she shouldn’t be too far away from Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's perception soon discovered Hua Xiaoyun and his Heavenly Dipper Sovereign protector. Not only that, Hua Xiaoyun seemed to be making conversation with an extremely beautiful lady now, but that lady couldn't be bothered with him.

"Huh?" The Heavenly Dipper Sovereign protector who was standing at the back of Hua Xiaoyun frowned, his heart was suddenly seized with a strange feeling. It was as though he sensed somebody spying on him, yet he had no way to locate which direction the spying was from.

Was there a hidden expert observing him from the shadows?

Yet, Hua Xiaoyun couldn't sense this. He was currently staring at Shu Ruanyu with his eyes narrowed, a wretched light flickering in his eyes, as though he were thinking of something disgusting.

"BOOM!" Abruptly, it felt as though a bolt of lightning had gone off inside his mind, causing his brain to rumble. Groaning in pain, Hua Xiaoyun staggered backwards while clutching his head, his countenance had already paled with fright.

"Young Master!" the protector roared, he could sense that something was wrong. The explosions in Hua Xiaoyun's head carried on, each explosion felt like the crazed howling of a terrifying beast that was intent on crushing his mind.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" His mind continued to be under assault, Hua Xiaoyun's body was instantly drenched in sweat as he trembled involuntarily with terror, trying his best to defend against the attack that seemed bent on dissipating his consciousness.

"Junior was brash, I APOLOGISE FOR ANY OF MY MISDEEDS THAT HAVE OFFENDED SENIOR!" Hua Xiaoyun howled, he could already sense the stench of death creeping up onto him. A technique with the ability to penetrate through space, attacking the minds of others through one's will? At this level of power, the attacker was most definitely a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign!

AGM 296 - Power Of Space

The people in the tavern were all shocked by the sound of Hua Xiaoyun’s crazed howling.

The eyes of the protector flashed with a glint of sharpness, his instincts were right. There had been someone spying on him earlier and now, that person even directed a will-attack at Hua Xiaoyun.

However, he couldn’t sense anyone abnormal enough in the tavern to warrant suspicion. That must mean that the attacker wasn’t actually in the tavern and was using a technique that could amplify his will, penetrating space in order to attack. Such an attack method caused even him to feel fear.

The beautiful eyes of Shu Ruanyu also flashed with a hint of shock. Who was this expert? Capable of unleashing such a devastating attack even from a distance.

“ARGHH…” Hua Xiaoyun let out a low-sounding miserable shriek as an expression of extreme distress and agony appeared on his face. The strength of this lightning-like will-attack grew increasingly powerful. A silhouette of an ancient primordial beast took form in his mind; it was emanating the will of a Mandate, wanting to shatter his consciousness.

Hua Xiaoyun’s current cultivation base was slightly higher compared to back then when he was in Chu. However, because he was recovering from a grievous injury and with a mind wholly bent on revenge, his improvement was limited. Although he was now at the fifth-level of Yuanfu, his foundations weren’t that stable.

And as for his Mandate, it was still in the Initial Boundary stage. It was precisely because the will of his Mandate was weak that he found it extremely hard to defend against these kinds of insidious mind-attacks, powered by the will of the other party. The pain of his headaches, was even worse than death, he felt as though his mind was about to explode into pieces.

“Let’s leave.” His protector grabbed Hua Xiaoyun and flew upwards. “Boom!” Since the protector had flown at a terrifying speed, a hole was blasted open on the roof. He had to bring Hua Xiaoyun away. If not, when Hua Xiaoyun’s consciousness shattered, he would become nothing but a brain-dead vegetable. It was no different to being dead.

Shu Ruanyu glanced at the hole on the roof as she too, leapt upwards to soar in the skies. Who was this expert exactly?

The moment the protector escaped from the hold, an ice-cold blade’s edge cleaved down from the Heavens. The sharpness of that blade light created a chill in the hearts of those who witnessed it.

After which, only a gigantic figure cloaked in large robes could be seen slamming downwards. The eyes of this figure were completely filled with a bone-chilling intent; it didn’t seem like the eyes of a human.

“WHO?!”

The protector roared as he slammed up above with his palms several times. A massive wind kicked up as the blade descended, the currents of the powerful wind force altered the angle of the blade, causing it to miss its target.

“Bzzz!” The large figure wasn’t fazed, he immediately swept forth with his legs, both also flickering with that terrible ice-cold light. The protector of Hua Xiaoyun stiffened when he saw that the large figure’s legs were covered with razor sharp edges. With a roar of anger, he immediately unleashed his Astral Nova, which instantly transformed into a huge sabre, colliding directly with the large figure.

A thunderous sound echoed as Hua Xiaoyun’s protector quickly retreated. From the start of the fight till now, he had kept a tight hold on Hua Xiaoyun, yet for some reason, the expression of agony etched onto Hua Xiaoyun’s face seemed to be even more intense. It was as though that will-attack would continue on relentlessly, only stopping after it achieved its objective.

This caused his protector to turn ashen. This meant that there was still someone hiding in the shadows, but if this enemy was so powerful, why didn’t he directly attack?

At this moment, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel slightly depressed. His head was still lowered, the glowing of his third eye continued non-stop as it locked down on Hua Xiaoyun. However, his perception told him that the carriage driver and the silver-masked man were now stealthily proceeding in his direction.

It seemed that these two were really here for him.

With two of his Puppets, in addition to his will-attack, he was confident that he could definitely kill Hua Xiaoyun. Not only that, if he was fast enough, he could immediately retreat after he succeeded, killing his target without a trace. Yet he had never expected that he would also be a target for others.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian’s third eye madly shot out his will of Mandate, bombarding Hua Xiaoyun’s consciousness. Hua Xiaoyun screamed repeatedly, yet his howls were getting lower and lower in volume. It appeared that he would soon no longer be able to withstand the pressure. Even if Qin Wentian didn’t directly attack him, he would die to this killing energy that was bypassing space.

They were getting nearer—that carriage driver got off, and walked slowly forwards with a hunched back, in perfect disguise. If it weren’t for Qin Wentian’s terrifying perception, he wouldn’t even have known how he’d died.

A crisp, gushing sound rang out, while Qin Wentian's heart clenched. "Damn!" He knew there was no more time. He could have killed Hua Xiaoyun for sure if he had ten more breaths worth of time.

But sadly, at the climax of his will-attack, the driver chose precisely this moment to act.

Not only that, the will of the driver's Mandate interfered with his, cutting off his connection with Hua Xiaoyun. It enveloped and bore down onto Qin Wentian, and he felt as though his movements were restricted, as if trapped in a web.

As he inclined his head, his third eye had already snapped shut. His gaze flickered with an extremely cold light when he noticed the hunched-back driver suddenly straighten and vanish from sight. An intense burst of killing intent gushed forth, while the will of the driver's Mandate bound him from where he stood.

Qing`er's silhouette flickered as she instantly appeared in front of Qin Wentian. At this moment Qing`er's body seemed to be radiating a bizarre type of energy, and a breath of time later, the invisible restriction binding Qin Wentian, shattered away.

Waving her palms, a lotus materialized, spinning towards the driver at a terrifying speed. At the same time, she grabbed Qin Wentian and soared into the air.

"Mandate of Space? She'd actually comprehended the Mandate of Space at such a young age."

An expression of shock reflected in the eyes of the driver.

The Mandate of Space was an extremely oppressive Mandate. Perhaps the first and second boundaries weren't that powerful, but as one's comprehension deepens, the power of the Mandate of Space would undoubtedly be the strongest. He had once witnessed for himself how terrifying the Mandate of Space was when he saw an expert using it against his opponents.

That beautiful maiden had actually comprehended such a Mandate, using space as an edge to sever away the will of his Mandate.

However, he wasn't slow to react, and in the blink of an eye, he too soared skywards, following after Qing`er. At the exact same moment, three other silhouettes burst out of the carriage and flew upwards, closely following after him.

Their movements instantly attracted the attention of those in the tavern. Only then did the relentless attack on Hua Xiaoyun stop. Hua Xiaoyun heaved a sigh of relief, his face was entirely devoid of blood while his body was drenched in the cold sweat of his fearful perspiration.

He too, sensed the eruption of combat nearby, and as he shifted his glance over, his gaze immediately stiffened.

“QIN WENTIAN!” Hua Xiaoyun’s heart pounded madly. He naturally saw Qing`er as well—that earlier will-type attack must have been launched by Qing`er.

His face contorted with hatred; Hua Xiaoyun hadn’t expected Qin Wentian would actually be hunting him as well.

“Kill him, KILL HIM FOR ME IMMEDIATELY!”

Hua Xiaoyun’s crazed voice thundered in the air. Evidently, he understood that the people fighting against Qin Wentian were none other than the killers he had hired from the Shadow Pavilion.

“You bunch of trash, YOU BUNCH OF TRASH!!” Hua Xiaoyun raged. The killers he hired had allowed the target to use himself, the hirer, as bait. How despicable.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with a coldness as he saw a long vine coiling around his body. Qing`er’s palms glowed with a faint golden light as she slashed downwards, breaking the vine apart yet the vine instantly multiplied, as it madly shot forwards once more.

Qing`er frowned, her opponent’s attack was extremely troublesome to deal with. It wouldn’t be a problem for her, but Qin Wentian wouldn’t find it as easy as her to get rid of them.

“Hiss…” Suddenly, a bunch of demonic snakes materialized from behind and swept towards Qin Wentian’s back. This attack was unleashed by the female Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, who was none other than the wife of that driver.

The raging wind whistled as a golden-armored Puppet appeared from nowhere. Initially, Qin Wentian planned to use this Puppet to lay an ambush for Hua Xiaoyun, but now, he had no choice but to summon it back.

The sea of snakes were smashed into nothingness as that Madam and the golden-armored Puppet collided with each other. However, in the instant before they clashed, the Madam sent out her palm as a gigantic python materialized in thin air.

Heaven’s Destruction consisted of two Yuanfu cultivators and two Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. According to their plans, two of them, the master and the madam, would be sufficient to stall Qing`er and the two fourth-ranked Puppets, while their two disciples would then easily slaughter Qin Wentian. This was basically money falling from the Heavens.

Yet Qing`er's strength exceeded their expectations. She, who had comprehended the Mandate of Space, could control its form in such a way that the will of other Mandates were unable to penetrate through her protective layer of space, powerless from reaching her and Qin Wentian. To kill Qin Wentian, they would only need to suppress Qing`er for a single moment.

"Get over here." That python wrenched open its huge maw. In the next instant, Qin Wentian only felt a powerful suction force sucking him in that direction.

Although there were some accidents, the protector of Hua Xiaoyun had already blocked a fourth-ranked Puppet for them. It wasn't that difficult for them to kill Qin Wentian despite their original misjudgement of Qing`er.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes changed the moment she saw what was happening. After which, a golden lotus bloomed underneath her feet and spun rapidly, becoming increasingly larger, while a mysterious surge of energy emanated from it.

"I can deal with them…" Qing`er lightly stated, as the golden lotus enveloped the entire space. Qing`er grabbed Qin Wentian's arms and flew towards the opposite direction.

"Let the golden-armored Puppet aid you," Qin Wentian added in a low voice. Qing`er glanced back at him after a moment of thought and replied, "Nothing will happen to me."

Her voice was still cold and aloof, both melodious and crisp, and as the sound of it faded, she pushed Qin Wentian out of the expanding lotus.

After he was pushed out, the petals of the golden lotus came together and closed; it was an extremely beautiful sight.

The golden lotus was half-translucent and one could clearly see everything that happened inside it. The gigantic lotus trapped the two Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns within.

"Mandate of Space, Qing`er is so powerful."

Qin Wentian murmured, but he had to stop his musings because the other two people hidden inside the carriage from earlier had arrived. An overwhelming killing intent bore down on him, akin to the aura of death.

A brilliant light flashed, a terrifying lance appeared in Qin Wentian's hands as a blood-colored stone monument floated up in the air above him.

These two attackers weren't weak; one was at the eighth-level of Yunfu while the other was at the sixth. Qin Wentian could sense an extremely strong threat of danger from the both of them.

“Qin Wentian, you’re dead for sure.” A wretched expression appeared on Hua Xiaoyun’s face. It would be impossible for Qin Wentian to escape even if he were given wings.

Hua Xiaoyun’s protector was still locked down in combat with the bladed Puppet, but with his level of power, he could have broken away from this battle and easily killed Qin Wentian. However, he didn’t dare to. If he broke apart from the combat, this fourth-ranked bladed Puppet would definitely target Hua Xiaoyun. To him, Hua Xiaoyun’s life was the most important thing he had to protect.

“So, he is Qin Wentian?” Shu Ruanyu asked Hua Xiaoyun in an icy voice. The flery red-colored skirt fluttered in the wind as her eyes narrowed, wearing an expression close to hatred when she stared at Qin Wentian.

Zhu Sha, was the husband of her aunt, and according to Yang Fan, Zhu Sha’s death in the secret realm was caused by the youngest, fourth-ranked Grandmaster in the Moon Continent.“Yeah, he’s Qin Wentian. Does Lady Shu have a grievance with him?” Hua Xiaoyun laughed, only to see Shu Ruanyu icily fix her stare at him as she remarked, “As a young master of the Hua Clan, you are utterly useless. It’s quite a shameful thing, when compared to your older brother. You didn’t have the capabilities to kill him yourself, so you engaged a band of killers?”

“You…” Hua Xiaoyun’s smile froze upon his face, his expression slowly shifting into one of malevolence.

AGM 297 - Miserable Battle

Currently, the two Yuanfu cultivators of Heaven's Destruction had already surrounded Qin Wentian.

"Fourth-ranked Divine Weapon." The eighth-level Yuanfu cultivator stared at the lance in Qin Wentian's hands—this fellow was too much of a gold mine. Their team had been in the killing business for many years and the majority of their wealth was obtained from their targets. To them, a fourth-ranked Divine Weapon was an extremely extravagant item, and as for fourth-ranked Puppets? There was no need to even talk about it.

If they could accomplish this mission, all these priceless treasures would belong to them."Gravity." The eighth-level Yuanfu cultivator unleashed the will of his Mandate. The Mandate he had comprehended was the first level of the Mandate of Great Earth, Gravity. At the Transformation Boundary, the force of gravity was strengthened by a factor of eight within a particular area.

In an instant, Qin Wentian felt his steps sinking into the ground, his body felt heavier, resulting in his movements becoming awkward.

A terrifying demonic qi surged, as the power in his bloodline howled. He wanted to use his tyrannical physique to make up for the loss of his movement's speed.

"Boom!" The cultivator at the eighth-level of Yuanfu made his move. A long spear appeared in his hands and unleashed a torrent of stabs so quick that they seemed like a volley of explosive arrows being fired. Using his Mandate of Gravity, he then coated his attacks, giving his spear stabs additional force. If this attack were to land on an opponent, there were only two results possible—either being grievously injured, or death.

The long lance in Qin Wentian's hands also exploded forwards. Although he wasn't used to the force of gravity restraining his movements, his arms were still steady. As a radiant black-colored light erupted, the manifestation of a black dragon lunged out, directly clashing against the torrents of stabs unleashed by the spear. BOOOM! A deafening sound thundered, Qin Wentian felt his internal organs vibrating violently from the impact. The will of the Mandate of Gravity travelled through from the vibrations and directly attacked his internal organs, the pain causing him to groan involuntarily.

This guy's power wasn't restricted to the combat prowess of what an ordinary cultivator at the eighth-level of Yuanfu would possess. If it weren't for his tyrannical physique, he would have definitely been seriously injured by his opponent's strike.

"The fourth-rank Inscription embedded inside this lance is truly troublesome," Qin Wentian cursed silently, his Astral Energy frenziedly surging into the long lance, forming a connection with the Inscription within. He hadn't created the fourth-ranked Inscription in this weapon, hence he needed a tremendous amount of Astral Energy before he could even activate a portion of it.

But during actual combat, how could his opponent give him time? Right after his first blow, that eighth-level Yuanfu cultivator immediately followed up with a second spear attack, even more ferocious than the one before.

“Great Earth Tremor.” The spear danced about like a dragon, weaving in spirals as it slammed into the ground. The whole earth trembled in response, as the momentum of the attack caused quakes to rock the entire ground. The eighth-level cultivator had already unleashed his earth-type Astral Soul, imbuing himself with ‘heaviness’ and further augmenting the power of his strikes.

Qin Wentian sliced the skin on his finger, channelling his blood into the Yellow Springs Monument as the monument blasted towards his opponent, interrupting the earth-type innate technique. The sixth-level Yuanfu cultivator didn’t hesitate, instantly sending out his palm and manifesting a ghostly-shadow claw resembling that of an apparition. It flew towards Qin Wentian, intending to lock its fingers onto his throat.

The Great Earth Tremor collided with the stone monument, Qin Wentian shifted his gaze towards his other opponent as their eyes locked for an instant. BOOOOM! In the next instant, the power of their wills collided in the air. Qin Wentian’s heart involuntarily pounded—this guy was capable of unleashing his Mandate’s will through his eyes as well.

The ghostly claw neared, black light shining from all five fingers as it targeted Qin Wentian’s throat.

But in the next moment, an extremely demonic aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian as his primordial bloodline sang in his veins. The quantity of demonic qi released was so colossal that it covered the entire space.

“Sleep-Immersion.” Qin Wentian unleashed the will of his Mandate, causing a heavy bout of drowsiness to instantly assail his opponent.

That ghostly claw missed his throat, and ended up clutching onto his arm instead. Yet, the sixth-level Yuanfu cultivator discovered to his dismay that Qin Wentian’s arm was actually protected by a layer of scaly armor. The armor seemed to be created from demonic qi, and looked especially sturdy.

“Swoosh.” The ghostly claw slashed down and the might it contained actually cracked the demonic armor, causing fresh blood to leak out. Instantly, Qin Wentian countered with his shadow lance, directly stabbing forward at his opponent. The cultivator paled at the sudden attack, and hastily retreated. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian executed his Garuda Movement Technique to its utmost limits, as two large Garuda wings took form on his back. His body then shot straight forwards like a fired arrow.

“Puchi.” As the sounds of something being pierced rang out, the shadow lance had already penetrated through the throat of Qin Wentian’s opponent and then withdrawn.

“That level of defence…” Shu Ruanyu who watched from afar, was stunned. Qin Wentian’s entire arm had the complete characteristics of a true demon, its defence was almost beyond belief. And because his stone monument seemed to have a will of its own, blocking the path of the eighth-level Yuanfu Cultivator, it gave Qin Wentian enough time, as well as the opportunity, to finish off this sixth-level Yuanfu opponent.

“JUNIOR BROTHER!” An echo of endless rage reverberated through the air. Abruptly, Qin Wentian felt so much pressure, it was as though his internal organs were caving in. His countenance turned white as he spat out a mouthful of blood, which he hurriedly channelled into the stone monument. Instantly, its crimson glow emanated with more intensity, as it vibrated at an increasing rate, creating several mini-explosions to rock the air. His opponent began to feel pain on an unbearable level.

He was constricted by gravity, while the frenzied blood circulation of his opponent caused his heart to pound madly.

The aura emitted by his shadow lance grew increasingly fearsome. Earlier, when he had stabbed the lance through the throat of the sixth-level Yuanfu opponent, he hadn’t activated the Inscription embedded within it. Only a tremendous amount of Astral Energy being channelled into the fourth-ranked weapon would allow one to unleash its full power. To a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, they could infuse the weapon with the required energy in the blink of an eye, but Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was still too low, he could only try channelling his energy into that weapon as quickly as possible.

“You are going to die.” His opponent’s earth-type Astral Soul shone brighter and brighter as an Earthen Armor began forming around his body. The eyes of this eighth-level Yuanfu cultivator flared with unspoken hatred as he dashed forwards. Qin Wentian pierced forth with his finger, commanding the stone monument to fly forward while retreating rapidly.

At present, his opponent couldn’t care less. He allowed the vibrating shockwaves caused by the Yellow Stone Monument to freely blast his body. That Earthen Armor effortlessly blunted the majority of the vibrational impact, to the point where there was almost no effect.

“Puchi!” The long spear moved with the speed of lightning, stabbing forth while imbued with the power of gravity. Qin Wentian’s speed was greatly reduced under the effect of gravity increasing by a factor of 8, it was impossible for him to escape.

A terrifying cold light gushed out from his eyes as his Garuda Wings enfolded him. The amount of demonic qi emanating from him at this moment, was so towering that it even reached the skies.

RUMBLE…

Terrifying shockwaves blasted through the haze of demonic qi, that long spear directly penetrating the Garuda Wings. An extremely wretched appearance could be seen on the cultivator’s face as he pushed the spear forward with all his strength. Qin Wentian must die.

“BREAK FOR ME!” the cultivator yelled. The demonic qi dissipated—the Garuda wings were broken apart. When Qin Wentian’s silhouette appeared once again, the long spear had already slammed right into the left side of his chest, just a short distance away from rupturing his heart. However, in that exact same moment when the Garuda Wings broke apart, the shadow lance was already flung out of Qin Wentian’s hands. Its terrifying black light devoured the skies and earth, as the lance’s Inscription activated its tyrannical power.

The hatred etched on the opponent’s face was replaced by untold shock. He instantly reacted by flying backwards, only to feel an explosion down his spine as his vertebrae came close to shattering. The Yellow Spring Monuments slammed into his back with explosive speed, forcing him directly onto the path of the shadow lance’s attack. A sharp, crisp piercing sound resounded—the shadow lance had pierced directly between the brows of the eighth-level Yuanfu cultivator. The ominous energy emitted by the shadow lance rumbled inside the cultivator’s head and an instant later, he exploded into countless fragments.

Qin Wentian wrenched out the long spear embedded in his chest, the fresh blood leaking from his wound stained his robes red. His body trembled slightly, but the light in his eyes remained as cold as ever.

“Has he gone mad?” Shu Ruanyu couldn’t help but feel a chill in her heart when she saw how Qin Wentian fought his battles. A fourth-level Yuanfu Cultivator had actually succeeded in killing two cultivators at the sixth and eighth-level? Although he accomplished that with the aid of his fourth-ranked Divine Weapon and that mysterious stone monument, it was sufficient to show how ruthless Qin Wentian could be, gambling everything for a moment’s advantage. Qin Wentian was extremely terrifying! If that spear had pierced him just a few inches more to the centre, he would already be dead by now.

Of course, her judgement could also tell that even without the fourth-ranked lance and that stone monument, Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was fearsome in its own right, far exceeding the level of his cultivation base. She even speculated on whether he could kill opponents at the sixth-level of Yuanfu without depending on the aid from his two earlier weapons. In any case, Qin Wentian should have exhausted all the Astral Energy in his body, leaving him incapable of activating the fourth-ranked Divine Weapon. It was only to be expected, since after all, he was still only at the fourth-level of Yuanfu.

“Go kill him for me.” Over at a distance, Hua Xiaoyun commanded his protector. His protector was standing in front of him, while a group of Puppets surrounded them, albeit at a distance away. One Puppet was fourth-ranked, while the others were third-ranked.

“Young Master, your safety is more important.” The protector tried to dissuade him.

“You useless shit, what do I need you around for then? You can’t even finish off these Puppets?” Hua Xiaoyun unhappily exclaimed.

“Young Master, I can easily deal with the third-ranked Puppets, but they’re only watching you from far away. As for that fourth-ranked Puppet, it’s tremendously difficult to forge and hence its value is several times higher compared to fourth-ranked Divine Weapons. The attacking-type Divine Inscription embedded in it has power equivalent to that of a Heavenly Sovereign’s innate technique. Its only weakness is that it’s not as nimble as humans. If I didn’t have to protect young master, I naturally could defe…”

The protector didn’t continue his sentence, yet Hua Xiaoyun’s expression darkened considerably. Was his protector trying to say that he was useless?

“No worries, let me settle the third-ranked Puppets for you.” A voice drifted over, and they turned to see a person, whose features were cloaked in a silver-mask, dashing towards the third-ranked Puppets. As his sword left his scabbard, a cold light flashed. A Puppet raised its arms in defence but all was useless before the sharpness of his attacks.

Swift, extremely swift. His sword sliced through their metal bodies as easily as if they were made of paper. The third-ranked Puppet was instantly split apart into two.

“What a terrifying sword.” The protector of Hua Xiaoyun marvelled, he wondered where had this peak-level Yuanfu expert come from.

Yet, Qin Wentian’s gaze stiffened. These third-ranked Puppets just weren’t powerful enough compared to the golden guardians in the secret realm, be it in terms of defence or offense.

And wasn’t this silver-masked figure acquainted with the carriage driver? To think that his combat prowess would be so high.

“You will die for certain.” Shu Ruanyu moved towards Qin Wentian. “It’s obvious that the silver-masked guy is here for you and that he wanted those four assassins to kill you. But in the end, you were stronger than expected. He will surely come to kill you the moment the other Puppets are defeated, and without your last trump cards where does that leave you?” Shu Ruanyu smiled coldly.

“Do I even know you?” Qin Wentian stared at the beauty in front of him, it didn’t seem that he had met her before.

“You don’t need to. It’s good enough if I know you. Since you’re going to die here anyway, then you might as well DIE BY MY HANDS!” Shu Ruanyu’s Astral Souls rumbled as a silhouette covered in flames materialized.

During combat, the majority of Stellar Martial Cultivators at the Yuanfu level would automatically release their third Astral Souls, with the third one being the strongest. Shu Ruanyu’s third Astral Soul hailed from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and the flames surrounding it gave rise to a terrifying temperature.

“Are you so confident that you can kill me?” An ice-cold intent shot forth from Qin Wentian’s eyes as the demonic qi he emanated grew increasingly stronger.

“Stop acting, the majority of the Astral Energy within your Yuanfu must have already been depleted. You can’t even activate the fourth-ranked Divine Weapon any more,” Shu Ruanyu faintly spoke, yet her words contained a thick sense of arrogance.

Since it had come to this, she would be the one to avenge her aunt’s husband, Zhu Sha!

AGM 298 - Madness

"And given your current injuries, even though your normal rate of recovery might be astounding, but now the speed of your wounds healing should still be affected." Shu Ruanyu glanced again at the spot where the long spear had pierced past. If that spear throw had been a little more accurate, or if Qin Wentian's was just a bit slower in killing his opponent, he would have already died.

Qin Wentian's recovery was indeed extremely powerful, the blood within his body gurgled, as his wounds had already stopped bleeding.

Qin Wentian glanced at the fourth-ranked weapon in his hands, what Shu Ruanyu said was true, attempting to use this weapon in his current state would indeed be an immense burden on his body. With a slight intention of his will, Qin Wentian kept the shadow lance, his actions causing Shu Ruanyu to be somewhat stunned.

She glanced at him as an arrogant light glinted in her eyes. "I'll let you die knowing the truth. The man you killed, Zhu Sha, he was my aunt's husband."

"ROAR!" The low-sounding growl of a beast resounded in the air. Shu Ruanyu frowned and turning her gaze over, seeing a gigantic demonic beast galloping towards her. Several silhouettes were riding on top of the demonic beast, and one of them was an acquaintance of hers. A Heavenly Fate Ranker, Bailu Jing.

"Huh?"

Not far away, the silver-masked figure was destroying those third-ranked Puppets, he had expected Qin Wentian would die undoubtedly yet he didn't think that there would be complications once again. Seems like if he didn't personally make a move, there was no way for the mission to succeed.

Bailu Jing wasn't someone Shu Ruanyu would be able to defeat.

His sword intent pervaded the air and instantly, the silver-masked swordsman sped over as he unleashed his will from the Mandate of Sword. Qin Wentian felt a terrifying sword intent gushing into his body, as though he would be lacerated apart at any second.

Bailu Jing flew up in the air as his Hurricane and Seven Slaughters Astral Soul exploded into being. His movements blended into the wind as he rose into the clouds, his killing intent covering the whole skies. Unleashing his Great Sun Nine Beheadings technique, the sword intent was dispersed into nothingness, cancelled out by the power of his attack.

“Who are you?” Bailu Jing stared at the silver-masked swordsman, yet he didn’t receive a reply. The silver-masked swordsman slashed out once more with his sword, but he didn’t release his Astral Souls to augment his attack. It was as though he feared that he would be recognized.

“Shu Ruanyu, I’ll make you move faster.” That silver-masked figure exchanged blows with Bailu Jing, entangling him in a fight while he shouted to Shu Ruanyu.

Shu Ruanyu nodded as flames erupted out from her body. The surroundings became so scorched that Qin Wentian felt as though his body was about to burst into flames.

The first level insights of the Mandate of Flames, Ignition. Not only that, Shu Ruanyu’s had already mastered her first level insight up to the Transformation Boundary, and so her flame attacks were exceedingly ferocious.

“The figure of this woman is not bad at all, she seems pretty yummy,” Fan Le murmured, his words causing Shu Ruanyu’s expression to instantly turn to frost. A murderous urge shone in her eyes, yet Fan Le didn’t care at all. He even narrowed his eyes and purposely directed his gaze onto those voluptuous boobs of hers, roaming over it several times while licking his lips. His actions caused the flames surrounding her to crackle even more intensely.

“You’re courting death,” Shu Ruanyu’s tender voice thundered. She took a step forwards as her jade-like hands slammed out, manifesting a blazing palm imprint directly towards Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang.

Qin Wentian released both his Heavenly Hammer and Great Dream Astral Soul. Although the radiance of his Astral Souls were dimmed by his cloaking technique, the shine around it was still extremely resplendent.

Unleashing the will of his Mandates, Qin Wentian’s blood surged as the demonic qi he exuded soared up to the skies. Strength against strength, he took a step forward and slammed forth a palm of his own. Runic outlines of a Great Roc coalesced and intertwined, instantly transforming into a corporeal Great Roc, directly colliding with the blazing palm.Not only that, the Yellow Springs Monument also kicked into action. It flew towards Shu Ruanyu, while the waves of pressure it emitted caused her blood circulation and heartbeat to quicken.

“Big Bro Mang, Flame On!”

Fan Le’s Empyrean Flames bloodline boiled as golden flames flickered into existence all around his body. Channeling the energy of his blood into his hand, he pressed his palm down onto Chu Mang’s back, causing Chu Mang’s body to light up with the golden flames as well.

As his Astral Souls were unleashed, Chu Mang howled in madness, pulling on the strings of his bow and explosively firing three arrows simultaneously.

Shu Ruanyu furrowed her brows, the Astral Light emitted by her flame-type Astral Soul shone upon her as an armor of flame took form, cloaking her entire figure.

"BOOM!" A powerful force pierced right into the armor of flame and the jolt from the impact forced Shu Ruanyu backwards in retreat. Qin Wentian rose into the air, appearing to be channeling his energy.

Within his body, he was converting Divine Energy from third-ranked Divine Inscriptions. Currently, one of his Yuanfu had already dried up, and so he was channeling the majority of Astral Energy remaining inside his second Yuanfu, transforming it into a formidable tempest of combat-type Divine Inscriptions.

Although it was impossible for him to inscribe fourth-ranked Inscriptions during intense combat to deal with his enemies, if he could unleash a boundless amount of third-ranked combat Divine Inscription, fuse them together in an instant, then the resulting power of that strike was definitely something Shu Ruanyu couldn't defend against. This reckless method of attacking was too crazed, like sacrificing eight hundred allied troops to kill a thousand enemy troops. It would be a pyrrhic victory, as the amount of expenditure with regards to Astral Energy was so astronomical that even the word terrifying wasn't sufficient to describe it.

But now, he had to try. Having access to Divine Energy as well as three Yuanfu was his advantage.

"Chi, chi, chi…" An endless volley of arrows landed on Shu Ruanyu's body. At such a close-distance, there was no way she could accurately block all the arrows that were fired in insta-speed. Especially those annoying arrows that could change their direction, they were extremely troublesome to deal with. Fan Le didn't attack directly. He used his powerful intention to control the direction of Chu Mang's shot, always changing the trajectory of the fired arrows at the last moment, greatly confusing Shu Ruanyu.

In just a few breaths of time, Shu Ruanyu's face had turned red from all her exertions. She kept feeling a peculiar sensation coming from an area around her voluptuous chest.

Fan Le was actually controlling the arrows to repeatedly slam onto her breasts. Although she was shielded by the armor of flames, such an attack provoked her into a crazed state of fury.

Qin Wentian perspired madly in his heart when he saw the target of the arrows' attack. This damn fatty was truly a genius, he wanted to drive this woman to her death just from anger.

But still, that flame armor of Shu Ruanyu's was definitely the product of an innate technique. If not, how could Chu Mang's combat prowess—being at the sixth-level of Yuanfu and in addition to his terrifying archery—fail to have pierced through armor made of Astral Energy?

The glow around the flame armor gradually grew brighter, the light from Shu Ruanyu's Astral Soul cascaded unceasingly down upon it. Her aura now had a menacing quality to it, and as she stepped forwards, the will of her Mandate was reinforced, causing Qin Wentian to feel that his body was about to combust.

However, Qin Wentian continued to channel his Astral Energy. To buy himself time, he decisively slammed a palm towards the injured area of his chest, causing blood to splatter which he channelled into the stone monument.

The crimson glow strengthened, and so did its pressure. The waves of tension soared upwards in intensity, boring down onto Shu Ruanyu.

“Ruanyu!” Just at that moment, a stream of light shot forth from behind her, the palms of this silhouette made a grasping motion, as the terrifying might from the Star-Seizing Palm Imprint grabbed towards Qin Wentian.

“Yang Fan.” Qin Wentian countenance sank, and he retreated with explosive speed. In spite of his this, that overwhelming palm imprint still managed to slam into his body, the impact making Qin Wentian cough up blood as he was flung through the air.

“COURTING DEATH!” Yang Fan roared, his eyes were like lightning, as he blasted forth with his Star-Seizing Palms towards Fan Le and Chu Mang. The shrill whistling of the countless arrows all disintegrated under the might of his palm strike. A deafening sound rumbled the void as Fan Le and Chu Mang, were similarly flung through the air.

Compared to the rankers on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, the disparity between them and Chu Mang and Fan Le was indeed too far apart.

“Return!” Qin Wentian’s aura circulated, and as the word of his command rang out, that fourth-ranked bladed Puppet dashed right towards Yang Fan with unbelievable speed. Yang Fan was apprehensive—that Puppet’s arm slash was compacted with such power that it even tore apart space.

Currently, a brutal, murderous light shone in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He no longer gave a damn who his opponent was. Since things had already come to this, there was no need to show any more mercy.

“Bring me there, and you go kill him!” Hua Xiaoyun screeched the moment he saw the fourth-ranked Puppet retreating. That protector nodded his head and grabbed Hua Xiaoyun as they flew through the air. But before that sovereign could make his move, Qin Wentian already acted. An extremely cold light flickered in Qin Wentian eyes as his silhouette flickered, only a blurry image could be seen as he shuttled towards Shu Ruanyu.

When Shu Ruanyu saw Qin Wentian take the initiative to move towards her, an expression of extreme rage flashed through her eyes. The flames coating her palms intensified to the point it resembled molten lava, containing a blistering hot aura.

“Swish.” A violent wind kicked up as Qin Wentian erupted forth towards Shu Ruanyu.

“You’re seeking death.” Those molten, lava-like palms blasted out, aiming straight for Qin Wentian. The heat generated was so intense that it felt capable of burning even the Heavens.

Simultaneously, Qin Wentian slammed forth with both his palms as well. At that instant, his Yuanfu rumbled as the Astral Energy within was being frenziedly channeled through his arterial pathways. An overwhelming amount of Divine Inscriptions fused together and erupted outwards at the same time, manifesting into a gigantic sword of massacres as well as a terrifyingly gargantuan Roc, whose wings blotted out the sun.

The aura of destruction engulfed Shu Ruanyu, and she felt utter helplessness in the face of such a devastating attack. She unleashed a torrent of palm strikes, hoping to break apart the manifestations of the fused Inscriptions, but in the face of such impending danger, she had long forgotten about the Yellow Springs Monument. The monument explosively slammed into her, causing Shu Ruanyu to moan in agony as she involuntarily coughed out a mouthful of blood, her armor of flames finally shattering into fragments.

In the midst of that tempest of destruction, she could only see a single pair of demonic-looking eyes. And as their eyes met, she felt her mind being jolted by a powerful sense of electricity.

“SCRAM!” Although Shu Ruanyu anticipated that Qin Wentian would use this moment to initiate his attack, but what she hadn’t expected was how fierce his counterattack would be. If not, she would never have made the choice to enter close-combat against him.

“Chi…” A mouthful of boiling blood from Qin Wentian, splattered onto Shu Ruanyu’s face, causing her to instinctively close her eyes. In the next instant, a pair of palms filled with a terrifying energy directly slammed right into her chest, as waves of destruction were frenziedly channelled right into her body.

“BZZZ!” The violent flames combusted, Qin Wentian’s body was burning together as well.

“Do you wish to perish together?” A voice akin to the frost of winter penetrated through Shu Ruanyu’s mind, causing her heart to tremble. Qin Wentian didn’t take pity on her and relentlessly continued, grabbing her with one hand and slamming palm strikes into her with the other, each blow forcing more blood to flow out from her lips.

“RELEASE HER!”

A voice filled with incomparable rage thundered out. As the fourth-ranked bladed Puppet gave up on entangling Hua Xiaoyun’s protector and dashed towards Yang Fan back then, Qin Wentian had already caught hold of Shu Ruanyu. To those viewing from the side, it appeared as though Qin Wentian was hugging Shu Ruanyu in a tight embrace.

Witnessing such a scene, how could Yang Fan not be angered? Shu Ruanyu’s beautiful eyes widened in fright, as her countenance trembled.

She initially had an opportunity to break the hold, but the moment Qin Wentian’s words penetrated through her mind—“Do you wish to perish together?”—caused a slight moment of hesitation in her actions. Qin Wentian didn’t stand on ceremony and even took the opportunity to launch a few more attacks against her, suppressing her completely.

Similarly, Qin Wentian was also grievously injured. If he hadn’t made that desperate gamble on his life, he wouldn’t have the opportunity to suppress Shu Ruanyu at all. And now, the Astral Energy within the three Yuanfu in his body was all almost dried up. Only the Yuanfu corresponding with the Demon Sovereign still had Astral Energy left within it. But, considering this kind of intense battle, the amount of energy he had left wouldn’t be able to sustain him for much longer.

“You are Zhan Chen.” Bailu Jing’s voice suddenly cut through the void.

Qin Wentian’s eyes grew incomparably frigid as he gazed at the silver-masked swordsman, before shifting his gaze onto Yang Fan and Hua Xiaoyun who were near the surroundings.

It seemed like these Moon Continent people could no longer tolerate his existence. But, then again, what did he have to fear?!

As he thought of this, a harsh glint of ruthlessness flashed past his eyes!

AGM 299 - Only To Kill You

Zhan Chen, a Heaven's Chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall.

Yang Fan, a Heaven's Chosen from the Star-Seizing Manor.

Hua Xiaoyun, even though he was nothing, his elder brother was Hua Taixu, the number one ranked on the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

These people all hated him. And from Zhan Chen's perspective, death was the best keeper of secrets, and he wanted to silence Qin Wentian for all eternity.Maybe in Yang Fan's eyes, it didn't matter if Qin Wentian existed or not, but since they happened to meet each other here, he might as well finish him off.

If that was the case, this meant that he could no longer stay in the Moon Continent. Since he could no longer stay here, why fear?

"Hehe." Qin Wentian inclined his head, laughing mirthlessly, as he saw Hua Xiaoyun's protector dashing his way, "If you don't wish for her to die, you had better stand there obediently and not move a muscle."

"What has she got to do with me?" Hua Xiaoyun's protector coldly replied.

"You should say that to Yang Fan, not me." Qin Wentian continued laughing coldly. Hua Xiaoyun's protector froze, he no longer dared to act recklessly. Yang Fan would definitely not spare Qin Wentian if he truly killed this woman. Even a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign such as him wouldn't be able to evade the arms of the Star-Seizing Manor and would be swept up in Yang Fan's rage.

"Release her, and the grudge between us shall come to an end," Yang Fan icily stated.

"Make your move if you wish to. You only wish to settle the grudge between us now?" Qin Wentian's frigid stare swept over Yang Fan. Release Shu Ruanyu? He might not even live to walk out of the Moon Continent.

He was vastly more experienced compared to before, so how could he believe the lies of his enemies so easily?

"Little Rascal, come here." Qin Wentian gazed at Little Rascal, and within moments, Little Rascal dashed over with Fan Le and Chu Mang on its back.

"Release me." Shu Ruanyu felt incomparably embarrassed at this moment. Qin Wentian held her tightly with his arms locked around her, their bodies glued to each other.

“Miss Shu is such a great joker.” Qin Wentian’s palm wavered as he slammed yet another palm strike into Shu Ruanyu. The terrifying might of that strike gushed inside her body, Shu Ruanyu’s body was involuntarily wrecked with pain.

“Didn’t Miss Shu want to kill me earlier? Stop saying things to make me laugh.” Qin Wentian diabolically grinned. Yang Fan expression turned grim and forbidding, the towering rage he exuded was palpable in the air.

He was feeling extraordinary shame and humiliation; Shu Ruanyu was his fiancee, yet she was locked in Qin Wentian’s grasp and subjected to his every whims and desire.

“If you dare to touch her again, no matter how slightly, I guarantee you won’t live to see tomorrow,” Yang Fan threatened.

“Being able to die with a beauty in my arms? I have no further regrets,” Qin Wentian sarcastically replied, no fear in his eyes.

Qin Wentian’s searing gaze swept through the space and landed on the silver-masked swordsman, before shifting back to Yang Fan as he smiled, “However, Yang Fan, your feelings for this woman seem genuine. At the very least, you are unlike Zhan Chen. You are many times better compared to him.”

“BZZZ!"

At the sound of his voice faded, a sword beam immediately slashed his way. Bailu Jing jumped in front of him to deflect the sudden attack, as Qin Wentian coldly laughed, “Seems like you are really Zhan Chen.”

The eyes of the silver-masked swordsman stiffened, knowing in his heart that he just fell for the trap. Qin Wentian then continued, “Zhan Chen, in the secret realm you were afraid to cross that barrier, hence you fed a medicinal pellet to your companion that would ignite her potential and force her to do your bidding. Eventually, you would have forced her to trigger the traps which would have resulted in her death. Yet, this secret of yours was discovered by me, and because you were too anxious to silence me, you became careless.”

After Qin Wentian’s voice had dissipated in the air, the crowd all word dumbfounded expressions on their faces as extreme shock rocked their hearts.

Zhan Chen was the one that personally killed his own companion?

Since Zhan Chen wanted to kill him so much, there was no need to keep this matter a secret any longer. Let’s see how he would explain the incident to the Pill Emperor Palace upon his return later on.

“That pitiful woman, despite knowing you have the heart of the wolf, she willingly consumed that medicinal pill and died for you. Zhan Chen, do you even have any remaining shreds of conscience in that blackened heart of yours?” Qin Wentian coldly stated. The silver-masked swordsman halted his actions, not daring to launch another attack. If he continued forward, it would erase all doubts that his identity was Zhan Chen.

Also, that would mean that there was truth behind Qin Wentian’s words.

Zhan Chen would never admit the fact outright, so even if the hatred within him had reached its boiling point, he would still choose to tolerate it. After all no one had seen his true self before, and as the perfect gentleman, Zhan Chen naturally wouldn’t stoop to actions like this, killing people to silence them.

However, in his heart, he had just sentenced Qin Wentian to death.

“Brother Jing, if in the future Zhan Chen makes a move against you, it can only mean that this silver-masked guy in front of us, is the very man himself.” Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Since Zhan Chen chose not to admit his past deeds, Qin Wentian would add even more coal into the fire. In future, if Zhan Chen dared to act rashly against him, it would mean confessing that he had done all that Qin Wentian claimed. If that happened, even the Pill Emperor Hall wouldn’t help him.This breath of vengeance, Zhan Chen would only temporarily hold it in. He would never admit it was him even if he had to die, and the very fact of him coming masked to kill Qin Wentian was already sufficient to condemn him should his true identity be found out.

At this moment, his hatred for Qin Wentian could reach to the skies.

“You are dead for sure,” Hua Xiaoyun sneered as the expression on his face became increasingly wretched. Qin Wentian must be a madman; holding Yang Fan’s fiancee hostage and then exposing Zhan Chen’s secret. Whether or not his claims were true, Zhan Chen would absolutely seek his death.There was no need for Zhan Chen to admit to his identity as the masked figure, or even to react to Qin Wentian’s accusation. He only had to declare that Qin Wentian was maliciously slandering him, and then no one would bat an eye if he chose to slay Qin Wentian.Without a doubt, Qin Wentian was dead.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother himself with Hua Xiaoyun; he was staring in the direction of Qing`er’s battle. Moments later, cracks appeared on the surface of the half-translucent golden lotus, as Qing`er appeared once more.

That golden-armored Puppet was already destroyed, and the reason for its destruction was because it worked together with Qing`er to slay that enemy female who was also at the Heavenly Dipper level.Using a Puppet in exchange for the life of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? Worth it.

Three out of four members of Heaven’s Destruction had already died, their assassination mission this time around had been a disaster.

And as for that remaining carriage driver, his eyes were filled with killing intent billowing stronger and stronger as he stared hatefully at Qing`er. Of all four in Heaven’s Destruction, his level of power was the highest.

“Go first,” Qing`er’s melodious voice rang out. Qin Wentian knew that Qing`er was talking to him.

“Nothing will happen to me.” Seeing Qin Wentian remaining motionless, Qing`er reiterated again, her voice brimming with a quiet confidence.

“I’m not worried about him,” Qin Wentian replied.

Qing`er’s beautiful eyelashes fluttered. Qin Wentian couldn’t care less about the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign from the Heaven’s Destruction. He was more worried about the other powers from the Moon Continent, for example, the Star-Seizing Manor joining forces to kill Qing`er.

“My master has given me a life-saving treasure…”

This time around, Qing`er’s voice directly channeled into Qin Wentian’s ears, as an expression of understanding flashed on his face.

Yeah, Qing`er was Fairy Qingmei’s favorite disciple, how could she not have a few life-saving treasures on her? When Fairy Qingmei sent Qing`er to protect him, she would have anticipated a few occasions where Qing`er might be in danger herself.

“Fine, I’ll kill one more before I leave,” Qin Wentian faintly replied, after which his gaze shifted into the direction of Hua Xiaoyun.

Because Hua Xiaoyun commanded his protector to bring him over to kill Qin Wentian earlier, his distance wasn’t that far away now from Qin Wentian’s current position. Currently, Qin Wentian’s fourth-ranked bladed Puppet was stationed in front of them, monitoring their actions.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were filled with a fearsome glacial light, and just a single glance caused Hua Xiaoyun’s soul to freeze. At this moment. Qin Wentian was helpless to defend himself, yet he was still thinking of killing him?Fan Le and Chu Mang had completed their preparations, and arrows were already nocked in their bows, ready to be fired at a moment’s notice.

The countenance of Hua Xiaoyun’s protector sunk, grabbing Hua Xiaoyun as he begun to rapidly retreat. At the same time, the fourth-ranked bladed Puppet also rushed out.

Qing`er seemingly understood Qin Wentian’s intentions. With a wave of her hands, the will of her Mandate of Space flooded out, creating an invisible spatial wall in front of the space where Hua Xiaoyun and his protector were rushing towards to, causing the protector to slam into it. An instant’s delay, but the time it bought was already sufficient for the bladed Puppet to catch up.

Little Rascal's silhouette flickered as it dashed towards Hua Xiaoyun with Qin Wentian and the rest on its back.

The purpose of Qin Wentian's visit to the Moon Continent was to slay Hua Xiaoyun. Now that Hua Xiaoyun was so near to him, how could he not seize this opportunity?

"You're crazy!" Hua Xiaoyun howled as he saw Qin Wentian getting nearer and nearer. Hua Xiaoyun's protector fended off the attacks of the bladed Puppet, and just as he was about to send forth a palm strike, he froze in mid-motion when he saw Shu Ruanyu being used as Qin Wentian's shield. If he attacked, the first one to die would be Shu Ruanyu.

"SCRAM!" With a roar of wrath, the protector slammed both his palms containing an overwhelming might onto the head of the bladed Puppet. In the next instant, something inside the Puppet cracked, and it began to tremble, as though it were imploding within.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's third eye appeared, radiating a golden light right into the eyes of Hua Xiaoyun.

Hua Xiaoyun's mind rumbled as he started in fear. The one that attacked him before wasn't Qing`er, but was Qin Wentian instead?

"BOOOOM!" His mind felt as though it were about to explode. Desperately clutching his head with his arm, Hua Xiaoyun howled in crazed agony. At the same time, a volley of arrows rained down upon them, and the protector's countenance drastically changed. With a huge roar, he released one of his palms from the Puppet and slammed it skywards, the might contained within exploded outwards, destroying the entire volley of arrows fired at them. It wasn't so easy for him to finally have a chance to destroy that damnable Puppet, but in order to save Hua Xiaoyun's life, he had no choice but to halt his destruction of the Puppet.

"ARGHH!"

That protector suddenly lets out a bloodcurdling scream. Qin Wentian's mind imprint had not completely faded away yet. At the same instant of that protector's attempt at defense, he had commanded the Puppet to pierce its arms forward, impaling the protector and skewering their bodies.

"RUMBLEEEEEE~" The fourth-ranked Puppet self-destructed, the immolation engulfing the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign together in a sea of fire.The creator of this fourth-ranked Puppet was too vicious; he actually hid a mechanism for self-destruction that would activate just before the Puppet was destroyed.

"HUA XIAOYUN!"

A roar thundered out, so loud that it could tremble the Heavens. Hua Xiaoyun forced himself to open his eyes through a haze of pain only to see Qin Wentian's finger piercing forwards. Right at that instant, boundless amounts of demonic qi spiralled about, gushing outwards, causing the entire space to darken. As that finger descended, the whole region was engulfed in an instant of darkness. The demonic qi was breaking apart the heavens!

“I journeyed to the Moon Continent for one purpose and one purpose only. I came here to kill you.”

Hua Xiaoyun’s mind was in a state of blankness, only the icy voice of Qin Wentian kept reverberating within.

Did he come all the way to the Moon Continent just to kill him?

“Chi!”

The Heaven Breaking Finger directly penetrated through Hua Xiaoyun’s head, instantly reaping his life.

Although he wasn’t that proficient in the Heaven Breaking Finger yet, his level of prowess was more than sufficient to slay Hua Xiaoyun with an attack that could penetrate through space.

Only Hua Xiaoyun’s death would be sufficient atonement for what he did to Qingcheng. Qin Wentian spared nothing and sacrificed everything in Chu just to chase Hua Xiaoyun all the way to the Moon Continent, if for nothing else but to slay him.

The instant the Heaven Breaking Finger landed, Little Rascal had already turned and blasted off at top speed.

“Ugh...” Hua Xiaoyun’s protector finally walked out of that sea of immolation. His body was horribly burned and embedded with countless bladed fragments.

That fourth-ranked bladed Puppet was no more, but he paid his life to kill it. And Hua Xiaoyun, the one he was supposed to protect, had already died. He had to escape now; the protector didn’t even have the slightest inclination to kill Qin Wentian any more. He could only think about how to preserve his life. Since Hua Xiaoyun, a person of the direct lineage of Hua Clan had died under his protection, Hua Xiaoyun’s parents and elder brother would surely take out their fury on him. He had to escape now!

The battle today could be said to have been extremely devastating—all of Qin Wentian’s Puppets were destroyed, and he was also grievously injured in the process.

Yang Fan stepped out, chasing after Qin Wentian who wanted to escape, as he icily stated, “Release my companion.”

“If you dare to pursue, try me and see if I don’t dare to kill her. Let me go now and I, Qin Wentian, guarantee I won’t harm a single hair on her head.” Qin Wentian’s voice drifted over.

“How can I trust you?”

“As his friend, I can vouch for the veracity of his character. He will definitely release Shu Ruanyu. You can take my life if he really kills her,” Bailu Jing added. Qin Wentian was extremely moved—to allow Qin Wentian to leave with no impediments, Bailu Jing stepped out and made a promise with his life on the line.

How could Zhan Chen, a chosen who was ranked #11, be unable to defeat Bailu Jing? It was because Qin Wentian seized the initiative and called him out, resulting in Zhan Chen not daring to release his Astral Souls nor use his strongest innate techniques. Without using his full strength, he found it impossible to overpower Bailu Jing and hence had been locked in combat with him up till now, neither side gaining the advantage over the other.

“Fine, Qin Wentian, you better remember this. If anything happens to Shu Ruanyu, Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi will definitely die.” The coldness of Yang Chen’s voice was bone-chillingly cold.

“I, Qin Wentian, am a man of my words. Be that as it may, Yang Fan and Zhan Chen, I will definitely remember all that has happened today.” The silhouette of Little Rascal soared through the skies and vanished in the horizon. Yang Fan halted his steps, staring into the distance.

All things considered, Qin Wentian was fortunate to barely survive. The appearance of Bailu Jing and Bailu Yu was a good indicator of the White Deer Institute’s acceptance of him, but if he hadn’t decided to take a gamble and hold Shu Ruanyu hostage, then Yang Fan alone would be enough to hold him back!

AGM 300 - Gazing At The Heavenly Fate Ranking

Yang Fan decided not to pursue him, there would be other opportunities to kill Qin Wentian in the future. Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi had an extremely close relationship with Qin Wentian, and now that they were in his hands, Yang Fan believed that Qin Wentian wouldn't dare do anything to Shu Ruanyu.

Qin Wentian wasn't worried as well. He had already accomplished the things he set out to do in the Moon Continent. Hua Xiaoyun was dead, and the White Deer Institute knew of his existence. There was also no need for him to worry about the Pill Emperor Hall and Star-Seizing Manor from making a move against him. After all, to the Pill Emperor Palace, the only person he offended was Zhan Chen and to the Star-Seizing Manor, the only person he had a grudge with, was Yang Fan.

The transcendent powers would never stoop down to interfere in matters relating to their junior generations. Ultimately, the one power that would bring danger to Qin Wentian was the Hua Clan. Although Hua Xiaoyun no longer had any status in his family, his parents and elder brother, Hua Taixu, definitely wouldn't let Qin Wentian get away with his murder.

This Moon Continent, it was no longer a safe place for him to stay in.

Speeding their way through, Little Rascal's speed was even more breath-taking now compared to before. They traveled straight through the closest available eastern path and exited the boundaries of the Moon Continent.

Amidst the clouds, Qin Wentian's gaze fell onto the countless buildings that made up the Moon Continent. In Grand Xia, there were thousands upon thousands of countries and great cities, and perhaps his deeds in the Moon Continent would only be considered as a miniscule ink stroke brushing across the records of history. Although his exploits were shocking, it couldn't be compared to those major events that revolved around Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

But despite how small and inconsequential he was, Qin Wentian's earlier words were powerful enough to cause a tsunami of commotion. Particularly within the Pill Emperor Hall, there were countless disciples discussing the matter regarding Zhan Chen.

Just as Qin Wentian had predicted, Zhan Chen naturally denied his involvement. He maintained an unyielding stance on the matter and repeatedly informed his master that Qing Yue's death solely lay at Qin Wentian's feet.

Whispers of these discussions eventually reached Mo Qingcheng's ears. Very swiftly, she was soon informed of Qin Wentian's escapades, as well as the price he had paid.In the Pill Emperor Hall's grand hall, situated above 99 flights of stairs, Mo Qingcheng silently walked to her destination. Each step was filled with incomparable heaviness as the bright glint of unshed tears could be seen flickering in her eyes.

Only now did she find out that for her sake, Qin Wentian had slaughtered his way to the Moon Continent, giving up everything just to slay Hua Xiaoyun.

“I journeyed to the Moon Continent for one purpose and one purpose only, I came here to kill you.”This simple sentence melted Mo Qingcheng’s heart, deeply setting her heart strings aflutter.

For whom did he come all this way, travelling over ten million miles from Chu to Moon Continent, just to slay Hua Xiaoyun?

It was for her, Mo Qingcheng!

She saw her master, Luo He, just ahead. Zhan Chen and his master were similarly present as well.

“Junior Sister has arrived.” Zhan Chen smiled at Mo Qingcheng, yet received an icy look in response, her eyes brimming with unshed tears. The coldness of that gaze could pervade even the bone, causing frigidness to seize Zhan Chen’s heart.

“Does Master know the identity of this fourth-ranked Grandmaster that Senior Zhan Chen keeps referring to?” Mo Qingcheng looked straight at Luo He.

Luo He glanced at her disciple with astonishment in her eyes, “Wait, Qingcheng, are you saying that you’re acquainted with that Grandmaster?”

“Master has also seen him before, back in Chu when I was in a state of unconsciousness from being grievously injured,” Mo Qingcheng calmly spoke, glancing to Bai Fei who stood at the side of Luo He. “Senior Bai Fei should also know of him.”

Bai Fei’s beautiful lashes fluttered. At this moment, she understood that Mo Qingcheng already knew everything.

“Bai Fei, what’s going on?” Luo He questioned, only to see Bai Fei lowering her head before she replied, “Qin Wentian was the male I’ve mentioned to Master before, Junior Qingcheng’s boyfriend back in Chu.”

A bright light flashed past Luo He’s eyes. The rumors of that amazing talented fourth-ranked Grandmaster that caused a commotion in the Moon Continent, it was none other than Qingcheng’s past companion?

“Zhan Chen says that Qing Yue’s death was caused by him, yet Qin Wentian countered this and said that the death of Qing Yue was orchestrated by Zhan Chen. Regardless of the Pill Emperor Hall’s attitude towards this matter, I, of course, fully believe his words.” Mo Qingcheng’s words instantly caused Zhan Chen’s countenance to turn dark with hostility. He stated, “Junior Sister, are you implying that I harmed Qing Yue?”

“Don’t refer to me as your Junior Sister. There’s no relationship between us,” Mo Qingcheng coldly shot back.

“IMPUDENT!” Luo He berated, but Mo Qingcheng merely turned her serene gaze onto her, “Master, he disregarded everything and killed Hua Xiaoyun. You should understand why. Even the deterrence of Hua Taixu wasn’t sufficient to dissuade him. All that he has done, it was all for my sake.”

Luo He’s countenance trembled slightly, her eyes involuntarily blinked as she thought back to the vengeance between Hua Xiaoyun and Mo Qingcheng. “For your sake?”

“He said the reason why he came to the Moon Continent, was only to slay Hua Xiaoyun. From Chu to here, all the way through ten million miles, he did it for me.” A gentle smile of unmatched radiance blossomed on Mo Qingcheng’s face.

“Yet now… my sect, the Pill Emperor Hall, actually wants to kill him.”

As she continued, Mo Qingcheng’s tone dropped by several degrees. “I know Master is very good to me, I respect Master, but long before I was even acquainted with Master, I had already fallen in love with him. He would traverse ten million miles for Qingcheng to the Moon Continent, disregarding everything to kill Hua Xiaoyun. So if anything really happened to him, your disciple shall do the same thing, no matter the cost. Even if I end up branded with the title of an unfilial disciple, I would avenge him. Disciple really doesn’t wish to betray the Pill Emperor Hall, and so I beg Master to forgive me for my disrespect.”

After speaking, Mo Qingcheng bowed to Luo He as she added in a low voice, “Your disciple shall take her leave.”

Mo Qingcheng turned and departed, while Luo He was so angered that her body was involuntarily trembling. She cursed in a low voice, “Damn!”

How could Luo He not be angered? She had sacrificed several things for Mo Qingcheng, yet without hesitation Mo Qingcheng said she would become a traitor should the Pill Emperor Hall decide to kill Qin Wentian.

Zhan Chen turned ashen, how could his plans succeed now? With Qin Wentian, there would never be a place for him in Mo Qingcheng’s heart. And today, because of Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng had became his enemy.

“Qin Wentian.” An intense hatred boiled in his heart, yet his countenance remained calm, every bit as elegant as the gentleman he appeared to be on the surface. “Master, Senior Marital Aunt, Disciple doesn’t wish to explain too much. In any case, my cultivation has met a bottleneck recently, so I wish to go out for a period of time to temper myself, as well as prepare the resources needed to break through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

“Right, just focus on this for now. Try to make your breakthrough within a year and don’t let yourself be distracted by this matter.” Zhan Chen’s master patted him on his shoulder, trying to console him. The Heavenly

Dipper Realm was a major watershed, there were several people who were unable to cross this threshold in the entirety of their lives. For someone with Zhan Chen's talent, stepping cross the threshold wasn't a problem, it was only a matter of sooner or later.

…………

Five days later, Qin Wentian was currently residing in a cave dwelling situated in a mountain range, ten thousand miles away from the Moon Continent.

Near this mountain range, there was a small country. With the vastness of Grand Xia, there were countless little countries that dotted the entire region. Some of these countries might have the shadow of transcendent powers behind them, akin to Chu back when they were under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace.

Outside the cave dwelling, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged, both hands clutching a Yuan Meteor Stone. He had released his Astral Souls and the stones served to aid him in absorbing more Astral Energy. The blood within his body surged; the past few days of meditation had quickened his recovery, and now his injuries were almost healed.

"When are you going to release me?" A figure clad in a fiery red skirt walked out of the cave dwelling. Naturally, this woman was none other than Shu Ruanyu. Currently, her countenance had already regained a sliver of color, but she still looked as haggard as before.

"Why are you in such a hurry?" Qin Wentian opened his eyes, glancing at Shu Ruanyu. "Miss Shu, just rest and nurse your injuries."

"Damn you." Shu Ruanyu turned green. During these few days, she didn't even dare close her eyes to rest. That damnable fatty's gaze would always roam lecherously over her body, and she wanted nothing more than to gouge his eyes out.

Qin Wentian stood up, walking towards Shu Ruanyu. As she saw Qin Wentian advancing towards her, she involuntarily stepped backwards, as an expression of bashful anger appeared on her face. She glared at Qin Wentian, "What are you planning to do?"

Qin Wentian stopped only when he came face to face with Shu Ruanyu. She clenched her teeth, as an expression of fear flashed past her eyes, while fluctuations of Astral Energy emanated forth from her body.

"If you dare touch me or kill me, Bailu Yi and Bailu Jing will accompany me in death," Shu Ruanyu threatened.

"Let me remind you again, don't disturb me when I'm concentrating on cultivating." Qin Wentian added indifferently, his gaze roaming disinterestedly over Shu Ruanyu's figure. "And also, I have zero interest in you."

After concluding his speech, Qin Wentian turned and returned to his original location before sitting down cross-legged. His actions caused Shu Ruanyu to clench her fist tightly, as her countenance grew incomparably ugly to behold. This damned bastard.

“Since you’ve already placed that Inscription on me, could you at the very least allow me to recover my cultivation?” Shu Ruanyu persisted. Qin Wentian had placed a formation on her body that slowed her circulation of Astral Energy tremendously. Even now, her injuries had yet to recover. The Astral Energy in her Yuanfu was still nearly as empty as before.

“You are not a gentleman at all, how could you do this to a weak girl like me?” Seeing that Qin Wentian wasn’t going to bother with a reply, Shu Ruanyu doggedly continued on.

“Fatty,” Qin Wentian abruptly called out. In the next moment, Fan Le descended from the skies. It only took a look from Fan Le before Shu Ruanyu snapped her mouth shut, immediately turning and walking back into the cave dwelling.

“Little Rascal and Big Bro Mang aren’t back yet?” Qin Wentian inquired, looking at Fan Le.

“Big Bro Mang has too much strength, I guess he must have forgotten the time and is having fun clashing with all the demonic beasts in this mountain range.” Fan Le grinned as a hint of laughter appeared in his eyes. He then continued, “If we go on eastwards, after passing by a few more countries, we will arrive at the Azure Continent.”

“Azure Continent.”

Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. The Azure Emperor Palace was situated within the Azure Continent. It was just that currently, the Azure Emperor Token no longer held the same meaning it did a millennia ago. Not only that, although the Azure Emperor Palace was still a transcendent palace, the disparity between now and then was too great.Other than the Azure Emperor Palace, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was located in the Azure Continent as well.

“If you wish to obtain the top three rankings in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, you definitely have to temper yourself throughout the entirety of Grand Xia.” Fan Le’s expression also turned serious as he stated to Qin Wentian, “The White Deer Institute may very well become the first power under your control.”

Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. He would definitely fight for the top three rankings in the Heavenly Fate Ranking.Bailu Jing appeared that day because the White Deer Institute wanted him to personally pass on their message to Qin Wentian.

After many days of discussion by the doyen-level elders, they finally formed a consensus. There was no question regarding Qin Wentian’s talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, and if he could achieve one of the top three rankings in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, the White Deer Institute would follow him wholeheartedly, obeying his every command.

And to show their decisiveness, the supreme elder which was Bailu Tong's father, had already been dismissed from office, replaced by another doyen-level elder.

This news was undoubtedly of extreme importance to Qin Wentian. With the White Deer Institute's support, his power and prestige would be greater, smoothing down his path to uniting the other 'hidden' branches of the Azure Faction!

AGM 301 - Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart

As the sun rose, Shu Ruanyu could be seen sitting cross-legged, leaning against a wall in the cave dwelling. Her eyes were lightly shut as her arms clasped around her body protectively. Even as she rested, she was still in a state of vigilance.

Although Qin Wentian had undone the formation he placed on her yesterday, allowing her to absorb Astral Energy once more, she still suffered from some restrictions in the cave.

“Pitter, patter!” A crisp sound echoed in the dwelling. Shu Ruanyu opened her fatigue-filled eyes and to her surprise, she discovered that there was no one else in the cave dwelling right then.

“Mhm?” Shu Ruanyu instantly stood up. She stealthily approached the cave’s entrance and peered outside. Other than a foggy mist formed by the condensation of last night’s rain, there was no one else outside as well.

“Time to escape.” Shu Ruanyu let out a long sigh of relief. Finally, she didn’t have to worry about that damnable fatty ever again. But then again, throughout her past few days of captivity, Qin Wentian did keep his word. Other than placing that formation on her, he hadn’t done anything else.

“Qin Wentian, I won’t forget this,” Shu Ruanyu icily commented. After speaking, her silhouette flickered as she rose up in the air.

Qin Wentian and his group had long departed since early this morning. As promised, he released Shu Ruanyu. Back then, because of his actions, Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi were implicated despite them having nothing to do with it. As long as Shu Ruanyu returned safe and sound, Yang Fan wouldn’t do anything to Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi. The White Deer Institute could also be considered a major power in the Moon Continent, even though the scope of their combined forces couldn’t be compared to a transcendent power. The Star-Seizing Manor would definitely not go all out to start a war by allowing Yang Fan to kill the Bailu siblings.

Because of the need to maintain absolute secrecy of his whereabouts, Qin Wentian had to leave the mountain range they were in, lest Shu Ruanyu brought back reinforcements to capture him.

……………………..

Qiyun Country was right alongside the boundaries of the Azure Continent and was a country under the administration of the transcendent power—the Ouyang Aristocratic Clan.

The Ouyang Aristocratic Clan was a clan and not a sect, however, in order to expand even further, they were careful not to neglect the recruitment of fresh blood and new talents. Although the new recruits might not be of their bloodline, they would still do their best to nurture the chosen ones, thereby ensuring that their power wouldn't wane.

There was also an extremely famous mountain named Gazing-Dragon Mountain outside the borders of Qiyun Country.

This mountain was renowned for the various innate techniques engraved on the stone walls, and anyone was free to study them for their own comprehension. It was rumoured that Qiyun's past generations of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns had spent their time and effort into engraving their comprehensions onto the mountain rampart, leaving this priceless treasure behind for the Stellar Martial Cultivators of Qiyun Country.

To a small country, stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm was already the pinnacle. If they didn't wish to stagnate, they would surely roam the Grand Xia. But some of these Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns loved their countries dearly, which inspired them to leave something behind for future generations, resulting in the current popularity of the Gazing-Dragon Mountain.

In front of the rampart, there were many stone platforms layered in the region around. Every day, there would be several cultivators visiting the mountains, trying their best to gain comprehensions of the innate techniques depicted.

And right now at this moment, there was a young man with a herculean figure standing atop a stone platform, relentlessly brandishing a huge axe. His movements did not have Astral Energy embedded within, yet the power behind them was strong enough to cause a massive wind to kick up.

This herculean figure had skin the color of bronze, his entire frame was ripped with muscles and an explosive strength could be sensed within each of his movements. He didn't look too old, around the age of 24 to 25, but even more interesting was that he'd been brandishing that gigantic axe of his for a total of seven days and hadn't stopped for a single moment. He also didn't seem to be bothered by the spectators watching him.

"Feel the wind from his strikes, I wonder how heavy that Axe of his is?" Somebody among the spectators laughingly commented.

"I would venture a guess at around 500 jin, this person seems like a barbarian and has boundless brute force." Another person replied.

"Why doesn't he get fatigued despite the increasingly profoundness of that axe art he's practicing? How strange."

"Well, there are many bizarre people all around the world. Look over there, there's even someone who's just been sleeping the past few days." One of the spectators pointed to a stone platform not far away from the herculean young man. There was a youth quietly lying there, sleeping in peace or so it seemed, in a world of his own where outside matters couldn't reach him.

“Two idiots.”

Yesterday, in the midst of a raining thunderstorm, that herculean young man continued practicing with the axe while the other young man continued sleeping there. Their actions had no common-sense to them.

What was even more bizarre was that beside the sleeping young man, a snowy white puppy pranced around, its adorable appearance instantly drawing the attention of many.

“Little fellow, come here!” At this moment, a young lady with a fresh and pure countenance, called out to the adorable snowy puppy.

The little snowy puppy gave a bark that sounded of laughter, and momentarily leapt onto the bosom of the young lady, causing her to giggle in happiness as she stroked its fur and patted it on its head.

This little fellow appeared to be enjoying itself immensely, much to the irritation and jealousy of several others in the crowd.

“Your owner is too lazy, doesn’t he care if you’re hungry or not?” The young lady glanced at Qin Wentian as she commented. She had been interacting with Little Rascal for the past few days and often stopped by to hug the little fellow. But this fellow on the stone platform, had always been sleeping every time.

“Ye Xi, you’re here again.” From afar, a slightly plump figure walked over. The young lady glanced at this new comer as she smiled, “What are you doing here again?”

“Well, I’m the buddy of that little shithead’s owner.” Fan Le laughed. The young lady snorted, before looking at Little Rascal that was contently sitting on her bosom, “Is he really?”

“Little Rascal, come here!” Fatty called out to the snowy puppy only to see the snowy puppy confusedly staring back at him, appearing as though it had never seen Fan Le before. After a few moments, it acted bored and started snuggling its head into Ye Xi’s bosom once more.

“See? It doesn’t know you.” Ye Xi glared at Fan Le. Fan Le rolled his eyes, damn that little lecherous wolf in puppy clothing.

Fan Le sat down with boredom, glancing at the sleeping young man before turning his gaze onto that herculean figure who was still wielding his axe. They had already arrived at the Qiyun country for a period of time, and Qin Wentian wished to make a breakthrough and up their power levels before they ventured into the Azure Continent.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian who was sleeping, suddenly sat up. The silhouette of Little Rascal instantly transformed into a white beam of light as it dashed towards the bosom of Qin Wentian. It let out a few delighted barks and kept trying to lick Qin Wentian on his face, indicating the closeness of the bond they shared.

"Boss, you finally woke up." Fan Le's eyes shone as he continued, "Boss, this lady is Ye Xi, a good friend of mine. She's very familiar with Little Rascal, but that little shithead kept ignoring me in her presence, pretending that it didn't know me. How maddening."

"Hmm, who are you talking to?" Qin Wentian acted as if he didn't know this fellow at all… he glanced at Ye Xi while silently condemning Fatty with contempt in his heart.

This fatty, was the epitome of the concept, 'universal love'.

"Nevermind, you just won." Fan Le was totally speechless.

"Wow, how rare, that Sleeping God actually woke up," somebody exclaimed in surprise.

"This fellow really has a talent for sleeping."

"Sleeping God, are you here to sleep or to cultivate?"

"Sleeping God?" Qin Wentian grinned as he heard his title. In fact, he hadn't stopped cultivating for a single moment ever since he arrived here.

After that last battle back in the Moon Continent, the Astral Energy within his three Yuanfu had completely dried up, and in addition he'd been seriously injured. After he recovered, and absorbed enough Astral Energy to fill his Yuanfu again, to his pleasant surprise, he discovered that his Yuanfu receptacles had actually expanded in size—he had actually made a breakthrough to the fifth-level of Yuanfu.

"Fatty, this rampart is truly fascinating, you should meditate on it if you have the time." Qin Wentian tried to persuade Fatty into working harder.

"Don't worry boss, with my good brains I can easily understand the comprehensions and innate techniques engraved upon it. Look at Big Bro Mang, if even he could understand, it'll be a snap for a great genius like me."

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Chu Mang, the movements of his axe seemed extremely ordinary and without fanfare, yet upon closer observation, they contained within them a marvellous intricacy, moving in a strange trajectory.

“It’s that technique?!” Qin Wentian’s eyes brightened. There was a set of exceedingly profound axe-type innate techniques depicted on the mountain rampart. The illustrated strikes appeared extremely chaotic, yet learning the technique allowed one to circulate the qi in one’s body in a certain direction. This was in accordance to the movements of the axe techniques, achieving the realm of uniting qi and innate technique as one.

“Is he a friend of you guys as well?” Ye Xi wondered, as Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“A bunch of weirdos.” Ye Xi smiled with no hints of rudeness, while some of the spectators also laughed along, “Hey Sleeping God, are you bragging? Telling others to meditate on the depictions while you snore, you mean you’re studying all these marvellous techniques in your sleep?”

Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd, the majority of people here were at the Yuanfu Realm. Occasionally, there would be some cultivators at the Arterial Circulation Realm as well.

Laughing nonchalantly, Qin Wentian didn’t deign to give an explanation and continued cultivating quietly.

In the blink of an eye, winter came. The chill of winter’s frosty wind, as well as the blanket of snow, caused the number of visitors to the Gazing-Dragon Mountain to lessen.

Amidst the drifting snow, Qin Wentian stretched out his hands, watching as a snowflake landed on his palm. He inclined his head and gazed in the direction of the Moon Continent.

Another year had passed, was Qingcheng still doing fine in the Pill Emperor Hall?

His father, Qin Chuan, Sister Qin Yao, Teacher Mustang, Senior Luo Huan, were all still in Chu. He wondered if they were doing fine as well.

He missed them all, he was already nineteen. Although these three years had passed by in a flash, he had experienced too much, way too much.

“Hey the weather is cold, you should eat these pastries I’ve brought to warm yourselves up, they’re piping hot.” At this moment, a young lady carrying a basket walked over. Inside the basket were goodies of all kinds, and when she saw the expressions of wistful longing in his eye, she gently smiled, “Brother Wentian, are you thinking of the girl you love?”

Glancing at the young lady’s guileless smile, Qin Wentian stretched out his hands and tousled her hair. Due to their daily interactions during this period of time, he was already very familiar with Ye Xi.

“Wow, what’s this delicious thing I smell.” Fatty sidled upwards, grinning as he grabbed a few steaming buns from the basket and started wolfing them down. Although Stellar Martial Cultivators had no need to consume food, it still felt good to satisfy their desire to eat.

The three of them sat down on the stone platform, laughing and joking about, painting an extremely harmonious scene.

And right at this moment, a white beam of light flashed past. Turning their gazes in the direction of the beam, they only saw Chu Mang brandishing his gigantic axe as the snowflakes surrounding him were controlled by his qi flow, gathering together to form a snow dragon flew through the air, all in accordance to the intricate dance Chu Mang was moving in.

“How beautiful.” Ye Xi’s own gorgeous eyes flickered.

Qin Wentian’s eyes also lit up as a smile appeared on his face. Chu Mang had broken through!

“Excellent!” Qin Wentian laughed—currently their respective levels of power had all taken a step forwards!

AGM 302 - Ye Xi's Story

After a final slash, Chu Mang finally stopped. He inclined his head, looking up towards the Heavens and bellowed, “How satisfying, haha!”

Chu Mang at this moment, felt that his entire body was in a very ‘relaxed’ state. The column of snowflakes spiralled around him, directed by the unconscious flow of his qi.

“Big Bro Mang, come and have something to eat. You must be thoroughly worn out after all these days of practice,” Qin Wentian called out. Chu Mang’s gaze shifted over in the direction of Qin Wentian and Fan Le as he heartily agreed.

With a single step, Chu Mang traversed the distance between them and landed on the stone platform. An expression of puzzlement appeared on his face as he glanced at Ye Xi, “Who’s this little sister?”

“Hi Big Bro Mang, my name is Ye Xi.” Ye Xi smiled as she greeted in a sweet voice. Chu Mang rubbed the back of his head and laughed, “Ye Xi, are the goodies made by you? I must definitely try them.”

“Yeah, her pastry-making skills are really excellent.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Ah, it’s snowing again. I wonder how my big brother is doing now?” Chu Mang stared at the drifting snowflakes as he mumbled.

“Don’t worry, Brother Wuwei will definitely make Chu even more prosperous than before.” Qin Wentian’s thoughts shifted to Chu Wuwei as well. That incomparably calm and serene Emperor of Chu that was always in control.

“Mhm.” Chu Mang heavily nodded his head as his eyes turned slightly red. He truly missed his big brother.

“Ye Xi, where is your family?” Qin Wentian gazed at Ye Xi as he inquired with a smile.

Ye Xi’s smile instantly faded, but she quickly recovered and forced out a joyful look as she replied, “They are in the Royal Capital of Qiyun Country.”

“Then what are you doing here?” Chu Mang was slightly more clumsy and often blundered his way through things that needed diplomacy. He didn’t notice Ye Xi’s expression and hence, he straightforwardly asked the most direct question.

“I didn’t like it there so I ran out.” Ye Xi’s smile was extremely strained.

“Okay.” Chu Mang nodded somewhat stupidly.

“I’ll talk to you guys next time, I suddenly remembered that I have something to do.” Ye Xi took up her basket and frantically walked away. Staring at her departing view, Qin Wentian shook his head. He knew that this little girl had worries in her heart.

Yes, that’s right, a sixteen year old young lady coming to the Gazing-Dragon Mountain every day, yet not for cultivation. There should be a special reason behind it.

“Wentian, when are we leaving for the Azure Continent?” Chu Mang asked.

“I’m currently at a bottleneck, give me a few more days. I want to see if I can make a breakthrough before we enter the Azure Continent.” Qin Wentian smiled. He had already been stuck at the bottleneck at the fifth-level of Yuanfu for quite some time.

“Okay, I will go look at the rampart and see if there are any innate techniques suitable for me to practice.” Chu Mang nodded.

The snow fell with greater intensity and lasted for a total of seven days. After that period of intense snowy weather, the warm rays of the sun felt brimming with warmth and vitality. The last vestiges of snow melted, as the myriad of living things on earth rejoiced, the beautiful landscape resurfacing once more.

The number of visitors to the Gazing-Dragon Mountains increased once again, returning back to the same period of hustle and bustle before the winter.

Chu Mang was still immersed in his cultivation. Although he wasn’t intelligent, he was a cultivation fanatic, he could spend the whole day in his own world, practicing the same move over and over again. This was also the reason why back then, he was ranked first amongst the ten prodigies of Chu.

And because of this particular personality trait, Chu Mang’s rate of cultivation was many times faster than the ordinary cultivator.

And Fan Le, although he appeared extremely lazy on the surface, had put in effort during cultivation as well. The word ‘hardworking’ was gradually imprinted into his bones as well.

“Hey, come and enjoy these delicacies.”

The voice of a young lady drifted over. Momentarily, Qin Wentian turned over and stretched his back, having just woken up from sleep.

“Morning, Ye Xi,” Qin Wentian greeted.

“Morning? Brother Wentian, the sun’s rays are already shining on my bum, it’s almost noon already.” Ye Xi rolled her eyes and laughed.

“Hehe, Ye Xi, come let me take a look at your bumbum.” Fan Le grinned, his words causing Ye Xi to redden. She glared at Fan Le and mimicked Qin Wentian’s tone as she scolded, “Damn Fatty.”

“HAHAHA!” Fan Le laughed uproariously when he heard Ye Xi’s reply. He stuck his hands on his hips, “Ye Xi you better make things clear, which ounce of this esteemed genius’s body is fat?”

“Nope, not fat at all.” Ye Xi played along and laughed. Little Rascal had long snuggled its way onto Ye Xi’s bosom. The four of them and an adorable little puppy, the scene was like something out of a sit-com.

Throughout those days, Ye Xi would always deliver delicacies over to them. And because Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang would endlessly praise her pastry-making skills, Ye Xi felt extremely encouraged. Somehow, being in this group of ‘weirdos’, made her experience once again the feeling of family warmth. Ye Xi felt extremely relaxed when hanging out among them, greatly loving this atmosphere of joy. In any case, since she had to come to the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart every day, she didn’t feel it was a chore to prepare delicacies for them to enjoy after they ended their training.

“Little lady, why are you so friendly with the Sleeping God, Axe Demon and that fatty? Come make us something nice to eat as well,” someone in the crowd jested good-naturedly. Sleeping God was the title they gave to Qin Wentian, while Axe Demon was referring to Chu Mang.

“You are not good-looking enough.” Ye Xi laughed, her cute manner of refuting instantly caused everyone in the crowd to break out in laughter. The person continued, “But this older brother is very powerful oh, I’m definitely stronger than Sleeping God and Axe Demon.”

“Bleh, who knows.” Ye Xi stuck out her tongue. That person laughed again, “I’m an expert that has a cultivation base at the third-level of Yuanfu, my combat prowess isn’t something that Sleeping God, who spends his days in slumber would be able to match. Why don’t you come and be my little wifey instead?”

Ye Xi rolled her eyes, and ignored him. When that person was just about to speak again, abruptly he closed his mouth as his gaze became fixated in a certain direction.

Ye Xi noted his countenance as she too, turned her gaze over that direction. Momentarily, the smile on her face vanished as her countenance turned pale white.

“Ye Xi, what’s wrong?” Chu Mang inquired. Qin Wentian followed Ye Xi’s gaze and saw a group of silhouettes making their way over to them. The person in the middle was clad in luxurious gold-colored robes, an indication of his status and position in that group. The rest of them appeared to be his bodyguards, except for a few that gave a similar air as the golden-robed leader, albeit of a lower rank.

Qin Wentian took note of their cultivation bases. These people were all at the Yuanfu level, the young man in the middle at a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Yuanfu. As for those standing by his side, the weakest among them had a cultivation base at the third-level while the strongest was at the seventh-level of Yuanfu. One had to know that Yuanfu cultivators were already almost at the peak in small countries such as Chu, Snowcloud and of course, Qiyun.

These people definitely had an extraordinary background in Qiyun.

These group of people instantly appeared in front of the mountain rampart, and the young man in the centre cast a glance towards the surrounding region before smiling, “The citizens of my Qiyun are truly hardworking, not bad at all.”

“We greet young lord.” Many people approached, while bowing to the young man.

“Mhm.” The young man lightly nodded in response. “Fine weather after the snow, the High Princes will come here tomorrow to comprehend the depictions on the rampart. The whole lot of you at the front of the rampart better wise up, and give up your space for them.”

“As you command.” The crowd all nodded, they knew the background of this youth, hence they were all willing to obey.

Every year during this period of time, a group of High Princes would come over to study the depictions engraved on the rampart. The Emperor would then personally examine the High Princes to determine which of them had made the most progress on their comprehension. Needless to say, the one that comprehended the most would often receive the highest amount of recognition from the Emperor and hence, this period of time was highly regarded by the High Princes. Of course, they did not stipulate that someone would need to clear the path for them, however this young man in the golden robes took it upon himself to do just that, as a way to express goodwill with the High Princes.

The background of this young man was extraordinary as well. He was the second son of a conferred King, hence he naturally wanted to form good connection with the various princes.

The young man’s gaze slowly surveyed the area, before eventually landing on Ye Xi. He then coldly remarked, “Ye Xi, regardless of your attitude, you are still of noble birth. What are you doing hanging out with this bunch of riffraff every day? Are you doing this to commemorate that cheap slut?”

Ye Xi turned even paler at the young man’s words. She angrily retorted, “You are the cheap slut.”

“Hehe, Ye Xi, if it were not for the kindness of his highness, you would have been punished long ago. And if you continue with your insolence, then don’t blame me for not being polite,” the young man spat. After which, he turned his glance towards Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang who stood at her side. “I don’t want to see your faces here tomorrow morning.”

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and left. “Remember, everyone, when the princes are here tomorrow, the front-most stone platforms are to be left for them. No one, I repeat, no one must occupy it.”

After speaking, the whole group of them departed, leaving behind a pale-faced Ye Xi.

The crowd all walked away from the aforementioned platforms, opting to choose one at the more remote corners. They couldn’t afford to antagonise the Royal Clan of Qiyun.“Ye Xi, what’s wrong?” Qin Wentian asked in a low voice as he saw how strange she looked.

At this moment, Ye Xi eyes were brimming with tears, appearing extremely sorrowful.

“Nothing.” Ye Xi shook her head.

“If you want to cry, just cry. In front of your Brother Wentian, there’s no need to restrain your emotions,” Qin Wentian gently spoke, as he patted Xi Ye lightly on her shoulders.

Ye Xi collapsed onto Qin Wentian, slightly leaning against his shoulders, her last line of defenses crumbling away. Only now did her tears fell freely.

“Brother Wentian, do you know why I come here so often? Because my mother died right in front of this mountain rampart,” Ye Xi sobbed uncontrollably, as she told her story.

So it was revealed that Ye Xi’s father was a lord that was conferred Kingship of Qiyun Country. But because he preferred to be unfettered, and not bound by imperial authority, he would often roam about instead of working for the imperial court. Eventually, during one of his jaunts away, he met Yet Xi’s mother on of his journeys, a meeting he would always feel extremely blessed to have had. Ye Xi’s father’s talent in cultivation was pretty good, and he would often come to the mountain rampart in a bid to comprehend the teachings of the past Qiyun Country’s sovereigns.

One day, the elder brother of the wife of another lord in authority that was conferred Kingship, met Ye Xi’s mother by chance over at this mountain rampart. Because of her beauty, that man lusted after her, constantly teasing and humiliating her with words. Conflict arose soon after and during an exchange of blows, he accidentally slayed Ye Xi’s mother.

When Ye Xi’s father rushed to the scene, he killed that man in a fit of rage. After which, he slaughtered his way to the mansion where the lord in power was staying, wreaking havoc all around. Eventually, he was seriously injured during the skirmish, and he was forced to retreat while in hot pursuit.

That conferred King was none other than the father of the young man earlier. And as for the person who slayed Ye Xi’s mother, it was none other than the uncle of that young man.

Ye Xi’s father, that unfettered King, had been stripped of power and was currently being hunted everywhere. Only when one of the High Prince laid down a command to stop the hunt, recruiting Ye Xi’s father as his personal bodyguard instead, did this matter come to an end.

Hence, Ye Xi would often come before the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart.

When she ended her story, Qin Wentian gently hugged her, while lightly patting her shoulders, trying his best to console her.

AGM 303 - The Strength Of Fatty

Chu Mang was boiling with anger when he heard her story. Ye Xi's father didn't like the shackles of power and hence chose to be unfettered, yet such a thing still happened to him.

Fan Le narrowed his eyes, "Ye Xi, the King's Consort's older brother, does he know the identity of your mother?"

"I'm not very sure about that." Ye Xi shook her head, as Fan Le's eyes shone with a strange glow. Fan Le then continued, "Back then, I'm sure your mother would have revealed her identity, yet, the elder brother of the Conferred King's consort still did what he did. I think, things might not be as simple as what you've always imagined."

"Are you saying that man might have done what he did because he was under the orders of King Yi? But… that man was eventually killed by my father." Ye Xi wiped her tears away, bitterly smiling as she shook her head. "I'm sorry for breaking down like that. Bro Wentian, Big Bro Chu Mang and Fan Le, you guys better leave this place. You might get caught in the middle of this conflict between my family and theirs. That young lord just now was the second son of King Yi."

"Silly girl, don't worry, your Big Bro Chu Mang is also a High Prince. His older brother is the Emperor of a country." Qin Wentian smiled. Qiyun was only a small country that was under the administration of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, and so Qin Wentian did not place much importance to it.

Even the most casual factions of power from the Moon Continent could completely eradicate a small country like this with ease.

Ye Xi glanced doubtfully at Chu Mang, "Big Bro Chu Mang, is that true?"

"Yeah, Wentian gave the ruling authority to my elder brother, and my elder brother commanded me to roam the world," Chu Mang straightforwardly replied. Ye Xi felt slightly confused when she heard his words but didn't probe further. And as the four of them continued chatting, the atmosphere soon lightened up again.

Qin Wentian, Chu Mang and Fan Le actually all seemed very ordinary. Qin Wentian was gentle and quiet. Fan Le loved to joke around with his somewhat shameless personality, but at heart, he was a good person. Chu Mang was honest and uncomplicated, giving people the feeling that he was a big softy. It had been too long since Ye Xi laughed so much in the company of others.

………………….

The rays of the sun cascaded onto the great earth, heralding the coming of a new dawn. The weather today was extremely fine as well, and at this moment, there were already a few people standing guard at the front-most stone platforms in the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart. The others in the crowd stood to the side as the place was drowned by all the voices deep in discussion.

“Brother Wentian, let’s leave.” Ye Xi pulled on the sleeves of Qin Wentian, yet he continued sitting there. He then smiled at her, “Ye Xi, is your father coming here today as well?”

“Yeah, for his safety, his highness allowed him to be his personal bodyguard and has treated him very well. I’m sure he’ll be here today as well.” Ye Xi lightly nodded her head.

“You will be able to see your father then, why do you want to leave?” Qin Wentian gently smiled, yet Ye Xi still felt a faint sense of worry.

“Sleeping God, better come over here. We are not allowed to stay near the front-most platforms.” Somebody in the crowd tried to persuade him out of a sense of goodwill.

“The whole lot of you better know what’s good for you. The High Princes come here at this time every year just to comprehend the depictions. This matter is extremely crucial to them, so if you offend them, the only path remaining is death.”

“Thank you for everyone’s kindness, but… isn’t that guy standing there as well?” Qin Wentian pointed to a figure not far away. The figure was a swordsman, who had a rusty long sword strapped upon his back. The swordsman sat quietly alone, immersed in his own comprehensions, with nothing else beside him.

The crowd rolled their eyes. Was Sleeping God still asleep? That swordsman was someone even the High Princes would show respect to, so it was laughable to even compare himself to such an esteemed character.

“Brother Wentian, his name is ‘Thirteen’, and he’s the number one swordsman in Qiyun. The Mandate he comprehends is the Mandate of Sword and it’s already at the Transformation Boundary of the first level,” Ye Xi explained in a low voice. Qin Wentian glanced at that young-looking swordsman in astonishment. Being at the sixth-level of Yuanfu wasn’t anything much, but his Mandate had already reached the Transformation Boundary at such a young age. How astounding.

“Not bad. He has a few shades of my talent but our levels are still far apart.” Fatty grinned. Ye Xi rolled her eyes, this fatty was only good at one thing—blowing his own trumpet.

Right then, a group of about thirty to forty people walked over to the stone platforms.

The second son of King Yi, which was the young lord from yesterday, led the way. However, a severe frown soon appeared on his face as he turned his gaze towards the mountain rampart, his eyes glinting with a cold light.

Qin Wentian and the other riffraff were still hanging around, blatantly defying the orders he had given them yesterday.

“Didn’t I say that I didn’t want to see your faces here?” the young man shouted in a rage as killing intent gushed out from him. “Ye Xi, do you really think that because of his highness, I wouldn’t dare to kill you?”

“But, why can’t we stay here?” Fan Le asked in an innocent voice.

“If the High Princes weren’t here today, I would definitely slaughter the whole lot of you. Never mind, I’m feeling merciful. I shall give you all ten breaths of time, so if you want to live, you’d better get out of my sight,” the young man spoke, as a dangerous glint flashed in his eyes. After speaking, several of his bodyguards stepped forwards, surrounding Qin Wentian and the rest.

Soon after, the entire entourage arrived. The three High Princes stood in the middle of the protective guards, each of them exuding an extraordinary demeanor. At that moment, a middle-aged man left the side of one of the High Princes, walking out as he spoke, “Xi`er, what are you doing here? Leave quickly.”

“Father.” Ye Xi gazed at the middle-aged man, as she lowered her head. She then turned to Qin Wentian, “Brother Wentian, let’s leave.”

“Ye Xi, why do we need to move? Does this place have the name of its owner imprinted on it? Anyway, this place is the best spot for us to comprehend the depictions, so let’s just stay here instead.” Qin Wentian smiled at Ye Xi. His smile was exceedingly calm, as though he didn’t put the ire of the young lord in his eyes at all.

“You pieces of shit.” The young man’s eyes flashed fire as he stared at the group on the three front-most stone platforms. This bunch of riffraff was obviously intent on occupying the positions that were to be used for the High Princes.

Even the swordsman ‘Thirteen’ sat on a stone platform that was more to the side, indicating he was giving face to the High Princes of Qiyun.

“Brother Thirteen.”

At this moment, one of the High Princes called out. Thirteen shifted his gaze over and lightly nodded in response, “Your highness.”

“The effort Brother Thirteen puts in his cultivation puts me to shame. I’ll pray for your successful breakthrough to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.” That High Prince laughed, extremely courteous. Thirteen calmly replied, “I shall try my best, thank you for the well wishes.”

After which, that High Prince's glance shifted onto Ye Xi as he spoke to Ye Xi's father, "Uncle Ye, look how big Ye Xi has grown. Quickly, ask her to come over."

Ye Xi's father hesitated slightly before calling out, "Ye Xi, come here."Ye Xi cast a glance at her father before shaking her head and gesturing to those at her side, "Father, these are my friends, Brother Wentian, Big Bro Chu Mang, and Fan Le."

"Stop acting wilful," Ye Xi's father lightly berated. After which, he turned to Qin Wentian and the rest, "Friends, Ye Xi is too insensible, could you guys leave first?""Uncle Ye, the Gazing-Mountain Rampart is a place that's free for all to visit and there are plenty of stone platforms here as well, why do we have to leave?" Fan Le grinned.

"Don't hurt Ye Xi," that High Prince indifferently commanded. This undoubtedly meant that Qin Wentian and the others could be killed without mercy.

The young man nodded, he immediately understood what he should do. With a wave of his hands, three other silhouettes stepped out, their bodies radiating an ice-cold killing intent."I've already reminded you that the High Princes would visit the Gazing-Mountain Rampart today. Yet, you guys still persisted in courting your own deaths. Let me send you to hell then," that young man coldly stated. The three guards he sent out weren't weak, all of them were at the fifth-level of Yuanfu.As for Qin Wentian's group, the three of them were all extremely young, Chu Mang was the oldest, about twenty plus of age while Qin Wentian and Fan Le weren't even twenty. It was more than sufficient to send out three cultivators at the fifth-level of Yuanfu to get rid of them.

The spectators at the side all felt that it was a great pity. This Sleeping God and Axe Demon were extremely humorous people throughout this period of time where they had cultivated together. They didn't deserve to die like this.

"Brother Mang, they're saying that we need to piss off during their visit. What do you think we should do?" Fan Le's fleshy face scrunched together as he continued grinning, yet his eyes flashed with a cold fire."Do you want to do it? Or do you want me to do it?" Chu Mang cut to the chase.

"Let me do it then, there's no need for you to act yet." Fan Le laughed, as his eyes lighted up. His Arrow-type Astral Souls were released, as a resplendent bow took form in his hands, coalesced from Astral Light.

"Huh?" The crowd were all dumbfounded by Fan Le's action. That fatty wanted to fight them head on?

But he was facing against three cultivators at the fifth-level of Yuanfu.

"Courting death." One of the guards instantly increased his speed, moving towards Fan Le. He slammed forth with his fist, the might of his strike was like a gigantic boulder rolling down the mountains. It was extremely terrifying.However, at the same instant, a golden streak of arrow-like lightning, imbued with relentless flames, fired forth from Fan Le's bow.

Swift, extremely swift. Like Chu Mang, Fan Le had already comprehended the first level of insights into the Mandate of Arrows, Insta-shot.

Insta-shot at the Advanced Boundary granted an ordinary arrow an increment of speed by a factor of four times.

Speed was also strength, and considering arrows were always unleashed during the instant of explosive momentum, how could archers not be tyrannical?“Chi!” A crisp sound echoed, as the manifestation of that fist attack was shattered into nothingness. The arrow instantly reached the guard, whose countenance drastically fell when he felt the power of the attack. His Astral Soul then flared as his entire body gained stone-like properties.

BOOM! The arrow of Fan Le collided into his stoneskin, driving him backwards. Fan Le actually succeeded in wounding the guard despite the guard’s heightened defense.

At the same instant, the second and third arrows penetrated through space, piercing right into the centre of the guard’s brow, activating a terrifying blaze that erupted into an inferno.

Describing the battle itself had taken time, but in actuality it happened in the blink of an eye. The other two guards stared dumbfoundedly as their companion burnt into ashes. How could Fan Le miss this opportune moment where their attentions were distracted? Grinning shamelessly, he immediately let go of two arrows. Two golden streaks of lightning zoomed past, killing the other two within a breath of time. Just like that, three cultivators at the fifth-level of Yuanfu had been slain.Everyone in the crowd had frozen in shock while witnessing the entire scenario.

The strength of this fatty was also on the fifth-level of Yuanfu. But the will of his Mandate incorporated the power of his bloodline limit.

Fan Le didn’t lower his bow. On the contrary, he nocked an arrow aiming straight at the young lord that was the son of King Yi.

A smile curled on his face, bringing to mind the sly smile of a devil. The young lord met his look and his face instantly paled!

AGM 304 - Cause

Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he looked at Fan Le. This was the reason why archers had to be slain first during a battle. Fan Le not only had a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Yuanfu, but he also had an extremely powerful bloodline and had already comprehended three different kinds of Mandate.

Fan Le’s three Astral Souls were: Bow-and-Arrow Astral Soul, Devil-Faced Astral Soul, and Blazing Flames Astral Soul.

The three Mandates he comprehended originated from his Astral Souls; first, the Mandate of Arrows, Insta-shot; second, the Mandate of Flames, Ignition; and third, the Mandate of Psyche-force, Control. The mandate of Psyche-force was extremely mysterious.; it was exceedingly rare and difficult to comprehend this sort of Mandate. It originated from Fan Le’s second Astral Soul, the Devil-Faced Astral Soul. His Insta-shot and Ignition had already reached the Advanced Boundary but his mastery of Control still remained at the Initial Boundary.

And according to what Qin Wentian knew, the first level of insight of the Mandate of Psyche-force was Control, and as it leveled up, it was capable of a never-ending myriad of applications that would be terrifying to fight against.

And like Fatty’s favorite line, this fatty was a genius. The will of the Mandate of Flames for Fan Le was many times stronger than ordinary Stellar Martial Cultivators because his Empyrean Flames Bloodline was a fire-attribute bloodline as well.

The strength of these three Mandates when fused together was a force to be reckoned with. Even three opponents at the same level of Yuanfu had no way of defending against his might.

And as for the young lord who was the second son of King Yi, the instant he was locked on by Fan Le, he could feel a sense of impending doom engulfing him. A wide smile beamed on Fatty’s face—the smile of a devil.

Ye Xi’s mouth was wide open. That shameless fatty was this strong?

She glanced at Qin Wentian, as she whispered, “Brother Wentian, that Fan Le…”

“Don’t worry about him,” Qin Wentian gently replied. Seeing the candid look in Qin Wentian’s eyes, Ye Xi nodded, “Okay.”

“I’m Ye Cheng from King Yi’s Mansion. You’d better think carefully about what you’re doing.” The young lord glared at Fan Le. Although Fan Le was aiming an arrow at him, he didn’t believe that Fan Le would dare to loose that arrow.

“Little lord, don’t scare this little fatty.” Fan Le’s body began to convulse with fear involuntarily, and when matched with that mock terror on his face, many in the crowd couldn’t help but perspire. This fatty was too amusing!

“This fatty shall court death then, but sadly, you won’t be able to witness it.” Fan Le’s gaze abruptly turned cold as a golden streak of light fired off from his bow.

“Young lord, be careful!” someone at the side roared, but it was already too late. The arrow fired at a speed that seemed even faster than sound. Ye Cheng instantly died on the spot.

Even in death, Ye Cheng’s eyes were still widened in disbelief. Fan Le fired with no hints of hesitation, killing him off directly.

Such a blatant and decisive attack, even the High Princes nearby felt their hearts involuntarily tremble at the sight.

Fan Le and Qin Wentian both matured through the terrifying tempest that had rocked Chu. The tyranny of the Nine Mystical Palace, Chu Tianjiao’s schemes, the destruction of the Emperor Star Academy. The Fan Le today was no longer the same young fatty that traveled by Qin Wentian’s side when they were taking the examination within the Dark Forest.

Hidden beneath that fleshy frame of his was a heart that had grown cold and decisive. To those who manifested killing intent towards him, he would not show the slightest shred of mercy.

This Fatty was also a genius at holding grudges.

“RUMBLEE~” A terrifying aura swept forth, Ye Cheng’s guards all released their Astral Souls as their killing intent surged forth in torrential waves. Their silhouettes flickered as they rushed Fan Le.

But in the next moment, they only felt an intangible sense of being locked on. They turned to see the herculean young man holding in his hands a bow as resplendent as that of Fan Le’s, but the aura he emitted was many times mightier.

“Buzz!”

Nine arrows split apart the air; each imbued with the will of Insta-shot, and at the Transformation Boundary they flew at an increment in speed by a factor of eight.

“Chi, chi chi!”

Ringing sounds echoed as body after body hit the ground. Of all the guards, only one remained alive. That Yuanfu cultivator stood alone in the air, trembling from a gut-wrenching fear, with only one thought running through his mind. Who were these monsters?

The strongest of Ye Cheng’s guards had been at the seventh-level of Yuanfu.

Yet the combat prowess of Chu Mang, who was at the same level, far exceeded their anticipations. His arrows instantly slew everyone, with no warning whatsoever.

“Too weak,” Fan Le snorted in disdain, “Big Bro Chu Mang, look at how terrified this poor guy is. Why not let him return alive?”

“Fine.” Chu Mang nodded before the astral bow dissipated from his hands.

However, how could the crowd remain calm? The three High Princes all fixated their gaze onto Chu Mang. This young man had a cultivation base at the seventh-level of Yuanfu, but the will of his Mandate had already reached the Transformation level. He could easily slaughter those ordinary cultivators at the same level as him.

This meant that if Chu Mang wanted to kill them, he would be able to do so with ease.

“Still want me to scram? Those who do, speak out now.” Chu Mang gazed at the crowd as he coldly spoke. Everyone kept quiet out of fear; the entire area was so silent that you could even hear a pin fall.

The majority of the entourage were all at the middle tier of Yuanfu, their cultivation bases around the fourth to the sixth level. Only four were at the seventh-level of Yuanfu, and one at the eighth-level of Yuanfu.

After all, never would the three princes have expected to meet people behaving so audaciously towards them during this trip to the Gazing-Dragon Mountains.

And not only that, they were all young men with extremely outstanding talent.

They couldn’t accurately gauge Chu Mang’s combat prowess, but inferring from how easily he slew those cultivators at the seventh-level of Yuanfu, it was highly probable that he might even be able to fight evenly against cultivators at the eighth-level of Yuanfu. If they started a fight here, the best scenario would be that they subdued all three of them, but with heavy casualties on their side.

Not only that, if Chu Mang decided to ‘lock on’ a prince, there was no guarantee that prince might survive.

“You three don’t seem to be the citizens of my Qiyun, where are you all from?” The High Prince beside Ye Xi’s father spoke. His countenance was calm, totally devoid of anger. There was no way to tell what he was thinking.“You don’t need to know.”Qin Wentian indifferently commented, “There are still many stone platforms here. If you wish to cultivate, go ahead, if you wish to fight, we will also be happy to play with you.”

That High Prince shifted his gaze to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s age was similar to Fan Le, both of them were younger than Chu Mang. The three of them were extremely good friends, but who was the leader among them? He had no way to deduce that. But in any case, the strongest of all three should be Chu Mang; there was no doubt about that.

“You guys killed the son of King Yi, so even if I don’t send men to pursue this, King Yi would definitely do so. Have you all even considered the consequences? I don’t think King Yi would be inclined to show mercy,” the prince calmly continued.

Ye Xi’s brows were furrowed, she knew that there were many experts in King Yi’s Mansion. King Yi himself was at the eighth-level of Yuanfu, an extremely powerful cultivator in his own right. Although Big Bro Chu Mang was a formidable force, if faced against King Yi, he may not prevail…

“Seeing your group’s extraordinary talent, I would like to extend an invitation to join my wing.”

That prince wanted to recruit the three of them. As long as Qin Wentian and the rest agreed, he would intercede with King Yi on their behalf.

The hearts of many in the crowd trembled, they all knew that the second prince had a love for talent. Even in the face of King Yi’s wrath, the second prince would still protect the talents under his wing.An expression of disbelief appeared on Fan Le’s face. “Being under your wing? You mean becoming your guard?” Fan Le sarcastically remarked, “Truly, you’re good at overestimating yourself.”

Qin Wentian completely disregarded that prince. He stared at Ye Xi’s father, “Uncle Ye, I wish to ask you something on behalf of Ye Xi. Do you mind coming over here for a chat?”

Ye Zheng’s eyes flickered with an unknown light when he heard Qin Wentian’s words. He then glanced at the second prince beside him, only to hear the second prince laughing. “No problem, just go and listen to what he has to say.”

Ye Zheng nodded his head, as he arrived at the stone platform Qin Wentian was at.

“Father,” Ye Xi called out, Ye Zheng glanced at his daughter before glancing at Qin Wentian and the rest. He wondered how his daughter had become acquainted with these powerful young geniuses.“Uncle Ye, take a seat.” Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he took out a crystal pearl and channeled Astral Energy into it. An instant later, a bubble like substance enveloped them within, separating them from the world outside.

This item was something Qin Wentian had obtained as a spoil of victory when he had slain those fourth-ranked Grandmasters. Other than it being a defensive-type item, the bubble world could block out sounds as well.

“Uncle Ye, now our words can’t be heard by those outside.” Qin Wentian smiled, “I’ve heard Ye Xi speaking about the matter of Aunty Ye. No matter what, Uncle Ye, you are still a conferred King as well, don't you feel that it’s weird? The fact that the elder brother of King Yi’s consort had done such a thing.”

He and Fan Le were filled with suspicions. Ye Zheng was no idiot; he should have found this matter queer as well.

“I’m not from Qiyun, I came here by chance and became acquainted with Ye Xi. She’s like a little sister to me, Uncle Ye, so if you have anything you want to say, you can just tell it to us straight. Maybe, I might be able to be of help,” Qin Wentian added.

Ye Xi also gazed at her father. Yesterday, Qin Wentian and Fan Le had already thoroughly analyzed this matter for her, but she wanted to hear the truth from her father.

“Father,” Ye Xi called out.

Ye Zheng sighed, “I’ve always known that there was something strange about the whole matter. It’s why I’ve always been by the side of the second prince, hoping to investigate this. However, the clues I’ve found have left me extremely disappointed.”“The second prince is also in on the plot?” Qin Wentian asked, his statement causing a bright glint of light to flash past Ye Zheng’s eyes. This young man was extremely intelligent.

“Yes, the second prince might very well be the mastermind.” Ye Zheng nodded in confirmation, as an expression of agony could be seen on his face.“Why?” Ye Xi’s countenance turned bloodlessly pale. Her family had no grudges nor vengeance with the second prince.

“Because of the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart,” Qin Wentian explained. From Ye Xi, he understood that the High Princes would try their best to comprehend the depictions engraved on the rampart. This matter was an extremely crucial thing in Qiyun, it would determine their future rankings in the eye of the Emperor. And then there was Ye Zheng, a genius that had already comprehended several insights from the rampart, which resulted in him being so powerful.

“Yes, he had long been hinting for me to join him. Because I didn’t want power, I never agreed. Never would I have expected he would use such a ruthless method to bind me to him. And during this period every year, I’m required to explain to him the insights I’ve gained. This was the only way he could rise above the other two princes,” Ye Zheng stated, his fists tightly clenched.

“But why did you still teach him even though you already knew the truth?” Ye Xi couldn’t understand.

“Because I wanted a chance to take revenge, and also, because of you.” Ye Zheng gazed at his daughter, “Xi`er, your father is already on top of a raging tiger, it is difficult for me to dismount halfway. The second prince has always been on guard against me, giving me no chance to make a move. And I have to consider this, the instant I do something that defies his orders, what would happen to you then?”

Qin Wentian nodded in understanding; the facts matched most of his deductions. Because he had always sensed that there were people following Ye Xi.

Before this, he thought that they were arranged for her protection, but now it seemed that they weren’t arranged for her sake, but rather, to monitor her movements.

“Uncle Ye, you don’t have to worry. Big Bro Chu Mang left one alive on purpose, just so that he could relay the news back to King Yi. This whole affair will definitely be concluded today!” Qin Wentian serenely stated, his words causing Ye Zheng’s eyes to narrow. He had divulged the truth to Qin Wentian all because he wanted to take Ye Xi away for her own safety. Only then would he be free to act without restrictions.

Yet, Qin Wentian was confidently declaring that this matter would be concluded this very day!

AGM 305 - Surnamed Ouyang

The High Princes all chose a stone platform and sat down, no longer daring to bother Qin Wentian. Their bodyguards all stood on the respective platforms their High Princes had chosen. Presently the entire atmosphere was a decidedly strange one to be in.

The spectators exchanged looks of amazement, unable to believe what they had just witnessed.

‘Sleeping God’, the sleepyhead who was perpetually dozing, the shameless Fatty, as well as the lunatic-in-training, Axe Demon; their true strength was quite frightening.

Not only that, they had guts. They directly slaughtered the second son of King Yi, completely disregarding the three High Princes who were present.

This caused the crowd to involuntarily marvel at their boldness. Not only that, it was obvious the three of them acted this way for the sake of Ye Xi. They obviously had nothing to benefit from helping her, yet they still went ahead, not caring in the least who they offended.

For old-timers in the Gazing-Dragon Hall, they all knew that the relationship between Ye Xi and the three of them was an extremely simple one. They met because of a chance encounter, and as they discovered that their personalities were compatible with each other, their friendship grew stronger as their interactions grew more frequent. The young lady would often bake delicious pastries for them, and after their training they would eat together, happily laughing and spending their days filled with merriment. Such a clean and simple relationship, yet the three of them were willing to offend the Royal Clan of Qiyun for her.

“They truly are a bunch of weirdos.” Many in the crowd mused. Their thoughts soon shifted to what would happen to the three of them once the powerful experts of the King Yi’s Mansion, arrived.

The gentle rays of the sun warmed the Gazing-Dragon Mountain, yet the people present could all feel traces of a chill in their hearts. From afar, a massive wind kicked up, a group of silhouettes could be seen flying over, as a powerful voice filled with surging killing intent resounded throughout the Mountains.

The person in the lead was an imposing-looking, middle-aged man. At this moment, his face was contorted into a rictus of wrath, and the amount of killing intent he was emitting left no doubts that this man, was King Yi.

A while later, the guards of King Yi all descended in front of the mountain rampart, their presence invoking a heavy sense of pressure that enveloped the entire surroundings. King Yi’s eyes flashed with a cold fire as he icily stated, “Who?”

“The three of them.” The guard Chu Mang released earlier pointed to Qin Wentian and the others.

“RUMBLE!” King Yi released his Astral Soul, a manifestation of a ferocious eagle appeared above him, emanating an extremely powerful demonic aura. He swept his gaze over to Ye Xi and Ye Xi’s father before turning to the second High Prince, “Your highness, Ye Xi has caused the death of my son. I have to kill both her and her father today. I will seek your highness’s forgiveness afterward.”

The second prince cast a glance at Ye Zheng. Currently, Ye Zheng’s value to him wasn’t as useful as before, and why would Ye Xi’s death bother him? He only wanted to use Ye Xi to control Ye Zheng, but since Ye Zheng had already outlived his usefulness…

“Very well, this highness shall not interfere with your vengeance.” The second High Prince had no intention to step in.

“BUZZ!” A raging wind gusted, and King Yi made the first move himself. His actions mirrored that of an eagle hunting its prey as he lunged forwards. However, Chu Mang’s silhouette flickered, landing before Fan Le, as that giant axe in his hands cleaved down with earth-shattering might. The terrifying will of his Mandate of Axe gushed forth, resembling a flood dragon bursting out of the sea.

King Yi transformed his five fingers into terrifyingly sharp claws. As he slammed forth his claws, both their attacks collided directly, the impact forcing them to involuntarily take a step back.

“How powerful.” The crowd gasped when they sensed Chu Mang’s Mandate. The first level insight into the Mandate of Axe, Beheader, was also trained by him to the Transformation Boundary. It made him powerful enough to clash directly against King Yi.

“Capture the rest, but Ye Zheng must die. Remember, I want Ye Xi to be alive, I will show her a fate worse than death!” King Yi bellowed as he rushed towards Chu Mang once more. His Valiant Eagle Astral Soul granted him powerful attacks and immense agility. Evidently, Chu Mang was not as nimble as King Yi.

Another cultivator stepped forwards, the aura he was exuding indicated that he was also at the eighth-level of Yuanfu. Ye Xi paled, this man, was the strongest guest elder in King Yi’s Mansion and had fearsome combat prowess.

“I’ll intercept him,” Ye Zheng volunteered. Only he would have a sliver of a chance to fight against that man.

“There’s no need,” Qin Wentian calmly replied. As the sound of his voice faded, he stomped on the stone platform, instantly lighting up the surface of the ground. This radiance was the glow of Divine Inscriptions.

For an entire day and night, Qin Wentian had been inscribing Divine Inscriptions, waiting for the arrival of these people. Although this was a small country, Qin Wentian wouldn’t overestimate himself thinking that he was powerful enough to rival them all without sufficient preparation.

The surging of a terrifying sword qi tempest took form as it quickly split into several miniature windstorms. The sword qi tempest was naturally a fourth-ranked combat-type Divine Inscription, but the miniature windstorms that were borne from it were all combat-type peak-tier, third-ranked Inscriptions.

“Wait, this is…” That guest elder at the eighth-level of Yuanfu stiffened when he saw one of the windstorms blowing his way. He immediately soared up into the air, wanting to escape. Yet, beyond his expectations, an array of terrifying swords manifested in the heart of that windstorm, transforming gales into a streak of white lightning, shooting towards him as a terrifying keen whistled.

Puchi…

A crisp sound drifted out as the eighth-level Yuanfu Cultivator was devoured completely by the windstorm. As for the other guards dashing towards Qin Wentian and Ye Xi, their bodies were all riddled with holes, slain with absurd ease in the span of a few seconds.

King Yi and Chu Mang paused their battle. King Yi was totally overwhelmed with shock and horror when he saw what just happened. His body involuntarily trembled when he felt the sword qi gusting his way. If he weren’t careful, he would be the next to die.“How is this possible?” The three High Princes and their guards all had thunderstruck expressions on their faces. Not only were King Yi and his men within the scope of the impressive array of Divine Inscriptions, but even the stone platforms the princes were on were all radiating the glow of Divine Inscriptions. This meant that at this moment, all their lives were under the control of Qin Wentian.

“What do you mean by this?” one of the High Princes inquired.

“From this moment onwards, no one is to move a muscle. If not, don’t blame me for not showing mercy.”

The coldness in that tone caused the hearts of everyone to pound madly in terror. This young man was crazy, and now he held their lives in his hands.“King Yi.” Qin Wentian’s eyes stared straight at him.

“I will only ask you once. I want to hear everything regarding the death of Ye Xi’s mother back then. You only have a single chance,” Qin Wentian spoke calmly, but as the crowd turned their gazes onto this devilishly handsome young man, no one doubted his words.

King Yi’s mind rumbled, Ye Xi’s mother’s death…

An intense light of sharpness flashed past the eyes of the second prince as he too stared at King Yi.

“If there are any lies in your words, I will kill each and every one of you. If you say the matter had nothing to do with you, I will kill each and every one of you,” Qin Wentian spoke again, every sentence stabbing right into King Yi’s heart.

He initially wanted to negotiate his conditions, yet Qin Wentian cut straight to the point. If he denied it or if there were any falsehoods in his words, they only had one ending left to them—death.

Looking at that young man's eyes, King Yi had never felt such an intense sense of fear before.

Everyone in the crowd involuntarily mused, this young man was extremely decisive, as well as extremely ruthless.

King Yi only had one chance. Just one.

"I don't have much time to waste on you. Three breaths, speak or die."

King Yi instantly paled, "It was the second prince, his highness, he wanted Ye Zheng to comprehend the depictions on the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart and impart it all to him. Ye Zheng once refused, and so I sacrificed the elder brother of my wife. He ordered me to do so. I had no choice.""NONSENSE!" the second prince roared.

"Uncle Ye." Qin Wentian glanced at Ye Zheng, only to see Ye Zheng nodding his head, "There's no mistake."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, his gaze abruptly shifting to the second prince."That's just his one-sided statement." The countenance of the second prince turned green.

"A power play, political tricks?" The light in Qin Wentian's eyes turned colder; he was no stranger to these as he had experienced them before in Chu.

With a flick of his fingers, the sword qi spiraled about. The second prince turned ashen as he roared, "THIS IS QIYUN!"

"Die," Qin Wentian spat out, and instantly, a beam of sword light stabbed through the throat of the second prince. His decisiveness caused those in the crowd to shiver.

The second prince had fallen.

Ye Zheng and Ye Xi couldn't believe their eyes as well. How ferocious, had the imposing second prince simply died, just like that?

"Hu…" Ye Zheng drew in a huge breath, feeling a sense of surrealism. His mind was filled with the daily thoughts of revenge, but he never had the opportunity to act on them.

“Uncle Ye, bring Ye Xi and go far away. The world outside is extremely vast, you all will definitely find a place to call home.” Qin Wentian gazed at Ye Zheng, causing him to start slightly before he nodded in agreement.“Brother Wentian.” Ye Xi’s eyes showed a strong sense of unwillingness. Qin Wentian tousled her hair as he smiled. “In the future, even when you’re alone, you have to be as joyful as you are with us, okay?”“I will miss all of you.” Ye Xi’s eyes gradually turned red, as she embraced Qin Wentian.

“We will meet again.” Qin Wentian patted Ye Xi’s shoulders, his face filled with a gentle smile.“This benevolence, I fear that we have no way to repay it.” Ye Zheng clasped his hands to Qin Wentian in gratitude. After which, Ye Zheng’s silhouette flickered as he flew up the skies, no longer hesitant.

“Brother Wentian, Brother Fan Le, Big Bro Chu Mang, you guys have to stay happy as well, okay!” Tears dripped down unabated from Ye Xi’s eyes as her voice traveled through the air, waving goodbye to her three big brothers.

“Hmph, you finally addressed me as Brother Fan Le.” Fatty grinned, the smile on his face was extremely radiant. This little girl had eased the monotony of their boredom and kept them company for many days. In truth, he was also feeling a little reluctant to part with her.

Chu Mang waved back as well. Ye Zheng and Ye Xi’s silhouette gradually vanished, they knew that they would never return to Qiyun.Qin Wentian glanced at Chu Mang and Fan Le; he initially planned to stay here and continue cultivating for a few days longer. But now it seemed that it was almost time to set off. They would remain here for some time longer as a deterrence, in case Ye Zheng and Ye Xi were to face killers sent after them by the Royal Clan.

What made Qin Wentian extremely astonished was that a few hours later, a group of people could be seen flying over to this location. The one in the lead was an old man, while two young people, a male and a female, both exuding an extraordinary air, followed behind him.Upon noting his appearance, the two other princes brimmed with joy. They bowed to that old man, “Greetings to Senior.”

That old man slightly inclined his head, turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian. With just a single glance, Qin Wentian felt a huge pressure boring down on him.

This old man was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.Qin Wentian initially thought that Qiyun was the same as Chu, Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns all belonged to Ancestor-level people and wouldn’t appear that easily. He didn’t expect to run into one so fast.

“We offer our greetings to Young Master Ouyang and Miss Ouyang.” That two High Princes then bowed and courteously greeted, their words causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to widen in surprise. Surname Ouyang?

If that was the case, he could already deduce their background. No wonder there was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign present, they were not people of Qiyun!

AGM 306 - Ouyang Ting

Qiyun Country was a country under the administration of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, their relationship was the same as that of Chu and Nine Mystical Palace. Now that people from the Ouyang Clan appeared in Qiyun, it was no wonder even the High Princes had to be polite to them.

Back then when Xiao Lan from the Nine Mystical Palace arrived at Chu, Chu Tianjiao similarly bowed his head in submission and was extremely respectful to Xiao Lan.

At this moment, the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign cast his glance over at Qin Wentian's group. A bright light could be seen flashing past his eyes as he marveled at what he saw. The rest of the cultivators of Qiyun all held their breaths, not even daring to move.

"Who was the one that inscribed these Divine Inscriptions?" the old man faintly questioned, and momentarily, the gazes of the crowd all landed onto Qin Wentian.

The countenance of the old man changed as he stared intently at Qin Wentian, as though his eyes had the ability to see through him.

"All of you were trapped here because of this guy?" That young lady from the Ouyang Clan turned her question disdainfully to the High Princes. Her head was proudly inclined, like a princess from the Heavens, completely looking down on this group of people from Qiyun.

So many experts, all stopped by a single, young man. How shameful was that?

The two High Princes lowered their heads, not daring to refute the young lady's words. The Qiyun country was subordinate to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, similar to the Nine Mystical Palace and Chu. But the main difference between them was the physical distance between the country of Qiyun and the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, which meant a much higher degree of control being exercised over the other.

Not only that, but there would also be many disciples from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan that would frequent the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart to comprehend the insights as well.

"Young Master Ouyang, the capabilities of this young man is extraordinary. He would serve the Ouyang Clan well."

King Yi then turned to Qin Wentian and added, "Miss Ouyang and Young Master Ouyang are both from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, situated in the Azure Continent. You would be considered quite fortunate if you were recruited within their ranks."

Obviously, King Yi wanted to use this matter to form better relations with Qin Wentian, hoping he would be spared, and also hoping his words of praise would gain the goodwill of the Ouyang Clan. Only then would he be able to escape this calamity.

“Oh?” The young man glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked. “What do you mean extraordinary?”

“This man is at the fifth level of Yuanfu, but the will of the Mandate he comprehended is extremely strange, he can freely control the trajectory of arrows, easily slaying opponents at the same level as him. This herculean guy has a cultivation base at the seventh level but despite being the same level, was strong enough to fight equally against me. And as for that last guy, he has enough power to trap all of us here.” At this moment, to preserve his life, King Yi seemed to have forgotten the grudge between him and Qin Wentian.

As a conferred King that had undergone the tempering of political wars, he naturally understood the logic of adapting. At this moment, preserving his life was the most important.

“The might of these Divine Inscriptions are truly powerful,” the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign added. The silhouette of the young lady from the Ouyang Clan flickered as she instantly appeared before Qin Wentian. Her speed was extremely terrifying. She had a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu and had already comprehended a Mandate. At that moment, an ice-covered dagger appeared in her hands as she abruptly stabbed it towards Qin Wentian’s throat.

The speed of this strike was superbly quick, her actions like a bolt of lightning. The ice-dagger emanated an overwhelming frosty air, and as it neared the throat of Qin Wentian, the frigid aura dulled Qin Wentian’s reactions as his body stiffened.

Qin Wentian lifted a finger and flicked out, the beam of Astral Light knocked the dagger askew, almost causing it to fly out of the young lady’s hands. Only then did she retreat, returning to her original location.

“You guys, follow me back to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in seven days,” the young lady imperiously commanded, with the impression of granting a great boon to Qin Wentian and the others.

To those from Qiyun, being selected to enter the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was undoubtedly something they yearned for, even in their dreams. Expressions of envy appeared on the faces of the crowd when they heard what the young lady had said.

Who would have thought that Sleeping God and Axe Demon possessed such a level of power, they were even eligible to enter the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan? This was a heaven-sent opportunity, and with that invitation, no one in Qiyun would even bother pursuing the death of the second High Prince. The authority of the Ouyang Clan far exceeded the royal authority in Qiyun; nobody would dare defy them.

“The purpose of our visit this time around was to recruit talented elites to join our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. In the future, if their performance is considered outstanding enough, they may even be bestowed with our surname

‘Ouyang’, and become a clan member of our Ouyang Clan.” The Heavenly Dipper Sovereign’s gaze roamed around the crowd, glancing at Qin Wentian’s group, before landing on the two remaining High Princes. “Settle this matter for me. We will stay at Qiyun for seven days. If there are talented elites who wish to apply, get them to see me. I will personally inspect their strength.”

The gazes of the two princes flickered; the recruitment for Ouyang Clan this time around seemed to be much earlier compared to the previous years.

However, this wasn’t something that they had the qualifications to inquire on.

“Leave it to us, Senior. We will go and prepare now.” The two princes respectfully bowed.

After the arrival of those from the Ouyang Clan, their conflict with Qin Wentian had been totally forgotten and pushed to the side, despite the fact that the area was still lit up by the glow from the Divine Inscriptions.

“King Yi, come back with us to the Royal Capital,” one of the princes coldly stated. They had no way to hold Qin Wentian responsible for the death of the second prince any longer, but King Yi still had to be made accountable for it.

King Yi’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly; he had no choice but to nod his head.

Qin Wentian and the other two all had dumbfounded expressions on their faces. Was this matter settled just like that?

Such a happening made them feel it was all rather laughable. Shaking his head, Qin Wentian glanced at Fan Le and Chu Mang, “Shall we leave for the Azure Continent seven days later?”

“Sure.” Fan Le nodded, as long as there were beautiful ladies, he didn’t care where he went.

“Anything,” Chu Mang also replied. Since the second prince had died, King Yi would be in for some tough times as well. They were content to let the Royal Clan of Qiyun handle the matter of his punishment.

The appearance of the Ouyang Clan’s members saved them some hassle. Since the other party wanted them to join the Ouyang Clan, there was no harm in going with them and taking a look.

In any case, it would be good to see how that brazen fellow was doing these days.The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was his territory.

And as for the proud male and female in front of them, since they were sent out for such a meager task like recruitment, their statuses shouldn't be very high up in the Ouyang Clan. At most, they would only be able to exhibit their supremacy over the people of Qiyun.

Qin Wentian's guess was right. As a transcendent power, the number of people in the Ouyang Clan was staggeringly high. The levels of authority were all extremely strict, with those at the highest level of authority being naturally from the direct line of descent—they were the core members. Next in line, were the various side branches' members, followed by the outsiders who were bestowed upon them the surname 'Ouyang'. The lowest in the hierarchy, would undoubtedly be those newcomers that had been recently recruited.

Without outstanding talent, it was impossible to climb the higher levels of authority.

Evidently, these two young cultivators were people who were bestowed the surname 'Ouyang', hence, they were given such a meager task to fulfill. Back inside the clan, they would undoubtedly have to be at the beck and call of many.

Yet in Qiyun, they were considered existences at the peak.

As for the commotion Qin Wentian caused, that appeared and disappeared in the blink of an eye. No one dared to mention anything more regarding what had happened. For these few days, the young man and lady also sat in front of the mountain rampart, gaining insights and leaving the recruitment to the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. After seven days, there were quite a few people that passed the selection, including the swordsman named 'Thirteen', who was still gaining insights in front of the mountain rampart.

Qin Wentian and the other two also spent these seven days in quiet cultivation. After they settled the matter of Ye Xi, they couldn't be bothered with matters of Qiyun. Of course, they also didn't take any offense at the arrogant attitude of the young man and lady who were bestowed the Ouyang surname. They were nothing but frogs looking out at the vast skies from inside a well.

"Time to depart." At this moment, there were nine silhouettes that gathered at the rampart. Other than Qin Wentian's group, as well as those from the Ouyang Clan, there was the swordsman 'Thirteen', the third prince of Qiyun, Ye Mo, and one more unknown youth.

The nine of them soared up into the air, beginning the journey back to the Ouyang Clan amidst the gazes of envy and admiration from the crowd.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan—that was a transcendent power!

"Young Master and Miss Ouyang, I seek your forgiveness for not properly receiving you during your trip this time around to Qiyun. I look forward to your guidance when we arrive at the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." The third prince of Qiyun took out two interspatial rings and passed it over to the two young cultivators from the Ouyang Clan. His movements were extremely slick, as expected of a noble. He knew how to act in certain circumstances.

The two of them casually accepted the ring; the young lady had no expression on her face, but a smile blossomed on the face of that young man. “Ye Mo, not bad. Experts are as common as clouds within our clan, but it isn’t so easy to obtain recognition. When we arrive there, I will introduce you to some seniors. You better pay your respects to them, it would be a smoother path for you if you can get one of them to accept you as a disciple.”

“Many thanks for Brother Ouyang’s guidance.” Ye Mo beamed with a radiant smile.

The Azure Continent and Moon Continent were both part of the Grand Xia Empire. When they crossed over to the Azure Continent, they couldn’t help but be impressed by the spectacular yet imposing landscape. There were many gigantic pathways, which were separated into nine different directions. When viewed from above, they resembled nine sinuous dragons stretching their bodies to nine different regions in the Azure Continent.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was a transcendent power situated within the Azure Continent. To their surprise, the Ouyang Estate was actually built alongside tall mountains. They could see several palaces and grand halls towering over the rest of the estate, as though they wanted to reach the dome of the Heavens. The tallest building was an ancient castle over 1,000 metres tall, designed to resemble a sinuous, coiled dragon that projected an air of majesty.

The instant Qin Wentian and the rest took in the sight of the Ouyang Estate, their hearts couldn’t help but be filled with amazement. The impact they had when they gazed upon the lands from the air, couldn’t be described with words. The vastness and height of each lofty building were clearly of a different grade altogether. This wasn’t something small countries like Qiyun or Chu could match. The entire estate was so vast that it was impossible to see the ends of it with a single glance.

Even the two young cultivators from the Ouyang Clan couldn’t help but feel pride in their hearts every time they gazed upon this sight from the air. When would it be their turn to stand upon that ancient castle, disdainfully looking down on everything in the Azure Continent? Sadly, with their level of talent, this was destined to be nothing more than a beautiful dream.

“Is this the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan?” Qin Wentian murmured as he stared at the sprawling land space that the entire estate took up, as a faint smile appeared on his face. That stubborn fellow Ouyang Kuangsheng, how was he doing now? He insisted on training his sensory abilities to the point where he could condense an Astral Soul from the 4th Heavenly Layer before stepping onto the pathway of cultivation, all while ignoring the looks of contempt from others. Now that such a long time had passed since they last met, Qin Wentian wondered what was that fellow’s level of cultivation now.With the condition of his clan, the countless resources and the guidance of so many masters, then by all accounts, his cultivation progress should have improved by leaps and bounds!

“Let’s go,” the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign faintly spoke, and they all moved as a group towards the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan’s castle.

As they stepped inside, the vastness of the estate captivated their senses. They continued down the winding paths before arriving at a gigantic training ground. In front of them were two people currently in combat, which appeared to be soon coming to an end. A young lady clad in an orange-colored skirt directly sent a young man flying through the air. After crashing to the ground, the young man picked himself up and shook the dust off him before commenting, “Miss Ting is truly powerful indeed.”

The young lady didn’t say anything as she mounted a mighty steed—whose body was covered with flames—riding over towards Qin Wentian and the rest. As she neared, respectful expressions appeared on the faces of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign and the two young cultivators as they dipped into a bow and greeted, “Miss Ting.”

These few people seemed so high and mighty in Qiyun, but at this moment, they took on a bearing akin to servants, their actions causing Qin Wentian and the others to felt extremely puzzled.

“These are the new recruits?” The young lady on the ember-steed calmly asked.

“Miss Ting, there are a few among them with extraordinary combat prowess. Coincidentally, two of them have cultivation bases on par with Miss Ting, so they could accompany Miss Ting in sparring, should you wish to test them out.” The young man at the side pointed to Qin Wentian and Fan Le as he spoke, neglecting the third prince of Qiyun. After his earlier words to the prince, they all wondered if he had left him out deliberately!

AGM 307 - Offended Someone?

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a strange glow when he heard that. Sparring?

Qin Wentian inclined his gaze, contemplating the young lady that stood before them. She exuded an innate arrogance and a sense of nobility, like that of a high-up, unreachable princess. Her snow-white skin and beautiful features further accentuated her unattainable status, alleviating her above the common crowd.

Such an aura did indeed have a resemblance to Ouyang Kuangsheng, and also, Yang Fan.

This young lady was only around eighteen years of age, and had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Yuanfu. She was brimming with a vitality akin to the blazing sun, and the proud look in her eyes immediately caused those around her to feel a sense of distance from her.

Even her fiery ember-steed had a pair of wings adorning its back. Everything about this young lady was beyond ordinary. It was obvious that her status in the Ouyang Clan was far beyond the two young cultivators and even that Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who had been sent out to Qiyun for recruitment earlier.

However, why sparring? Did the young lady want to use them to temper her combat prowess? And that young man who was her opponent earlier, he was still smiling even though he was injured. It seemed like this kind of occurrence was extremely common within the transcendent powers.

Maybe there would be some who felt that such a defeat was a blemish on their pride and dignity, and they might as well give up the chance to enter the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Yet, there were also those who wouldn't hesitate to give all they had for a chance to enter a transcendent power. As long as they had talent, they could claw their way up the ranks and soar into the skies, just like the two young cultivators who had been bestowed the name Ouyang—it was already sufficient for them to lord over Qiyun, so much so that even the high princes of Qiyun didn't dare breathe too heavily in front of them.

This made Qin Wentian recall how lofty Luo Qianqiu's status was—all because he was from the Nine Mystical Palace. Demon-level geniuses like Chu Tianjiao and Sikong Mingyue, didn't they all take the eligibility of being able to enter the Nine Mystical Palace as the highest mark of pride? Yet, if they were to be granted admittance, their statuses on the outside would no longer be important. They would be ranked right down at the bottom, at the beck and call of others.

Such was the path of cultivation.

"Hu…" Abruptly, a fiery red-colored long whip snapped out. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed, only to see that the long whip wasn't targeted at him, but rather at Fan Le who was by his side. Fatty reacted instantly, narrowly dodging that whip attack.

“Crackle…”

The long whip lashed against the ground, causing a loud snapping sound to echo in the air. A cold glint of light flashed past the young lady’s eyes as she stared at Fan Le. “If you dare let your gaze roam so rudely one more time, I will gouge them out for you. Mingyue, bring them over there to wait for me.”

After speaking, she brandished her whip as her ember-steed soared into the skies, flying to an unknown location ahead. Fan Le grimaced, he had already controlled himself because they were in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Although the young lady earlier was a beauty, he merely glanced at her face, and a little at her well-rounded boobs, but who would have thought that this mere action had almost earned him a lashing. If he were anywhere else, he would definitely openly stare at her figure.

“What a hot-tempered babe,” Fan Le murmured, his words causing the young cultivators who brought them over to frown. Usually, even they had to avert their gazes and didn’t dare look at Ouyang Ting when she was speaking, so who would have thought that Fan Le would be so brazen?

“Shut up,” the female cultivator coldly snapped. “You guys were brought here by us, take note not to implicate us with your foolish actions.”

“You guys teach these newcomers about the rules,” the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign added, before disinterestedly flicking his sleeves and departing the area. The squabbles of the younger generations were beneath him.

“Since you’re already here, you better watch your words and behavior,” the young man coldly added, after which, he started walking away. “Follow me.”

Qin Wentian patted Fan Le on his shoulder, his action hinting that Fan Le shouldn’t be angered. Fan Le merely shrugged and didn’t continue with more cutting remarks.

“Miss Ting is from the direct line of descent, her status is far above all of us. Not only that, Miss Ting is a fanatic when it comes to cultivating and loves to look for opponents to spar against. If you guys are smart, you should all grab this chance to spar with her. Hopefully, if you manage to gain her recognition, you guys would then have a higher chance of being bestowed upon the surname ‘Ouyang’, elevating yourself to the same grade as us.”

The young man calmly continued, “But there’s one point all of you must remember; when sparring against Miss Ting, you must not hold back and use your full strength. If you can force Miss Ting to use her full strength as well, she would of course be extremely happy. However, do not ever hurt a single strand of her head. Understood?”

The implication behind his words was obvious—even if you win, you better lose.

“Such a good opportunity, why not give it to the others?” Fan Le glanced at Thirteen and the rest as he faintly asked.

“I’ve heard that the two of you are quite proficient in combat, far beyond the norm, hence I chose to give this chance to you. If you can’t recognise a good opportunity when it presents itself, then don’t regret that you’ve missed out when it’s too late,” the young man coldly replied, as he led them to another sprawling location.

Here, the buildings were packed closer to each other with several people already there.

Not only that, almost all were from the younger generation, with many sparring sessions taking place concurrently.

“Over here at this region, strength speaks the loudest. You three can go by yourselves and find a place you want to stay in.” The young man spoke to Qin Wentian and his group, before turning to the others, “The rest of you, come with me.”

After which, he practically abandoned Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang right where they stood.

“Where are we supposed to go?” Fan Le unhappily mumbled.

“Let’s go take a look.” Qin Wentian carried Little Rascal, and they set off towards the sparring areas. But after a while, Qin Wentian exchanged glances with Fan Le, as they halted their steps and started to retrace it.

There was somebody monitoring their movements from the shadows!

As his heart sense gushed out, Qin Wentian discovered that every building here was already packed to the brim with people staying within. The act of the young man dumping them here indicated that he had other intentions in his mind.

“Newbies?” A round-faced man passed by, he involuntarily stopped his steps when he saw Qin Wentian and the two others.

“Yeah, can we ask you some questions?” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Sure.” The round-faced young man walked towards the nearby grass patch and sat down, smiling at Qin Wentian and rest. “Maybe we’ll be competitors in future.”

“What do you mean?” Fan Le asked.

"Don't you all know the rules? There are too many cultivators who want to join the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Coming here does not mean that you're automatically one of them. They usually group people of the same realm together in one region and then use an elimination match to determine who can advance. The process is tremendously cruel, but only by passing the various tests can one be conferred upon the name 'Ouyang'," the round-faced young man explained.

"To be surnamed Ouyang, they abandoned their real surnames?"

"No, it doesn't mean that you have to give up your surname to have the 'Ouyang' clan name bestowed upon you—it's only a kind of status. It means that you've officially become part of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, and have gained access to some powerful cultivation arts and innate techniques. There will be masters guiding you on your cultivation progress and you'll get the chance to become a disciple of these experts. If you climb your way up through the hierarchy system, you might truly become a core disciple. By then, your status may even exceed some of those from the direct line of descent."

The round-faced young man continued, "All the cultivators here possess an outstanding talent, and they all have high aspirations. Some of them, despite not being of the Ouyang bloodline, have the potential to be chosen by the Ouyang Clan to integrate themselves within. Of course, if one's talent is not high enough, they can only choose to leave in silence, but that would be extremely embarrassing."

"Does the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan force people to stay? Or can they leave anytime of their own volition?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"Naturally, but those who've come all this way obviously wish to fight for a better future. Who'd easily leave just like that? Why would the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan even need to force people to stay? Before one becomes a core member, there won't be anyone giving a damn about where you want to go," the round-faced young man replied.

"Hmm, do you know Miss Ting?" Qin Wentian asked again, the round-faced young man's eyes lit up when he heard the question. He glanced about carefully before adding in a low voice, "This Ouyang Ting has an extremely high status in the Ouyang Clan, but she also has an unruly and wilful personality. She likes to find people to spar with her, but if her sparring opponents are too weak, they'll be subjected to humiliation and even serious injury. It eventually leads to them choosing to leave. For those stronger than her, they don't dare to use their full strength and can only 'play' along with her. But even then they have to tread carefully, because if they were to accidentally anger her, or some other Chosen, the consequences would be disastrous."

"Anger?" Qin Wentian continued asking, yet the round-faced young man only waved his hands, not bothering to explain. He then added in a whisper, "Just be more careful and don't spread this information. Lastly, pray more for your own good fortune."

The round-faced young man had traces of sympathy in his eyes when he glanced at Qin Wentian's group, his words caused the eyes of Qin Wentian and Fan Le to flicker with a cold light. It seems like the young man had intentionally brought them to this place, with the intention of wishing harm to befall them.

“Have you met Ouyang Kuangsheng before?”

“I only heard that he is of the direct line of descent and his status among the clan is definitely at the very peak. If all goes well, the leadership position will eventually fall to him. I also heard that his character was extremely brazen and unrestrained, but sadly, despite half a year here, I have yet to meet him.”

Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face, initially he came to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan merely because he wanted to meet up with his good brother, yet who would have expected that the Ouyang Clan was so vast? It would be close to impossible to meet him. But naturally, Qin Wentian was happy for Ouyang Kuangsheng when he heard of the latter’s status in the clan.

“Could you help us find a place to stay?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“How did you all manage to offend someone this quickly? I guess you all can temporarily stay in my courtyard first.” The round-faced young man was extremely amicable, seeing how readily he agreed. Qin Wentian and the rest accepted his offer with their thanks.

Afterwards, when Qin Wentian and the two others tried to step out of the Ouyang Clan, they found themselves forcibly prevented from leaving.

“What’s going on? We can’t even go out?” Fan Le coldly stared at the person blocking their way. “We heard from a reliable source that before becoming core members, there would be no one restricting our movements.”

“For the time-being, the three of you do not have permission to move about freely,” the person blocking them replied. Qin Wentian frowned as he asked, “Why not?”

“I’ve heard that Miss Ting will look for you guys to spar with her tomorrow,” the man bluntly replied.

“Then when will we be free to leave?” Qin Wentian’s voice dropped several degrees.

“After the sparring match.” The person blocking, just as coldly shot back. Qin Wentian sighed, after which he turned back, as a cold glint of light flashed in his eyes. What the hell was going on, had they offended someone? But who did they offend?

She wanted to make them her sparring dummies? Well then, he was raring to go!

Indeed, on the second morning after their arrival, the young man and lady from before came to lead them towards the training ground. Qin Wentian discovered that other than the three of them, there were other cultivators already there. After several moments, a figure on an ember-steed was seen soaring through the air from the entrance of the Ouyang Castle. Ouyang Ting wasn’t alone, several people from the Ouyang Clan accompanied her.

These people all exuded an extraordinary air. Evidently, they were all of the direct line of descent. Ouyang Ting calmly smiled, “These past few days, my sparring partners have been pathetic letdowns. I’m afraid if you’ve come to witness my defeat, you’ll be sorely disappointed.”

“We have no intention of making merry at your expense. Recently, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s improvement has been too rapid. If this continues on, we will all be left in his dust.” One of the young ladies by the side frowned.

“Hmph, he’s older than us. Believe me, there’s nothing impressive about him.” Ouyang Ting coldly snorted, appearing extremely unhappy. Yet, her eyes belied her trepidation—they were all from the same generation, so that volatile guy wasn’t someone that they could afford to antagonize!

AGM 308 - Chop Off One Of His Arms For Me

The ember-steed landed on the ground. Three beautiful young ladies and a young man proudly walked abreast each other, as those at the side all bowed their heads, not daring to look directly at them.

Fan Le’s eyes lit up, to think that these ladies from the great clans were all so attractive. Beautiful features, in addition to exuding an air of nobility, they were extremely enchanting to Fan Le.

Ouyang Ting stood in the middle of the training ground as her gaze disinterestedly swept across them, saying in a bored tone of voice, “Let the sparring commence.”

“The two of you, go.” The young man who brought Qin Wentian’s group to the Ouyang Estate urged them onwards. Qin Wentian and Fan Le’s countenances remained expressionless as they, together with six other cultivators, walked forwards. Apparently, these people could be considered as the unlucky ones.

“Out of you eight, only two will remain. Start fighting, those that are too weak aren’t qualified to spar with me,” Ouyang Ting coldly commanded, as the eight of them exchanged glances with each other.

The cultivation bases of these people were around the fifth level of Yuanfu, and they should have all been specifically chosen for this reason, because Ouyang Ting herself had a cultivation at the fifth level of Yuanfu.

“BZZZ…”

The cultivators released their Astral Souls, as though with the intention of wanting to gain the favor of all these young misses. To them, wasn’t this an opportunity to prove themselves? They naturally had to grab it when given the chance.

“Not bad, these Astral Souls should all be their third Astral Souls, and there are even two Astral Souls that were condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer, how rare.” One of the females standing beside Ouyang Ting had a slight smile on her face. For their third Astral Souls to have originated from the 4th Heavenly Layer, it would undoubtedly give them an edge when fighting against those who were at the same realm as them.

“That’s the Skyember Demonic Lion Astral Soul, a demonic beast that’s strong enough to be ranked inside the Warbeast Index. Although its ranking is near the bottom, it’s still extremely powerful.” A young lady clad in green had a startled expression on her face. The other guy whose Astral Soul was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer wasn’t bad as well, he had an ice-attributed Astral Soul that would imbue his attacks with the concept of frost. It also allowed him to gain insights at a quicker pace when it came to ice-attributed cultivation art and innate techniques.

Because these two had an Astral Soul condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer, the other four didn’t dare target them. Two out of those four started fighting against each other, while the other two exchanged glances, before deciding that neither of them was an easy target. Hence, they shifted their gazes onto Qin Wentian and Fan Le.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le were even younger than them. Not only that, they were either extremely confident in themselves, or they were fools. They hadn’t even released their Astral Souls yet.

“Oi, oi. Don’t antagonise me,” Fan Le ‘kindly’ persuaded the two of them when he saw how they switched focus onto him and Qin Wentian. However, such behaviour made him seem even weaker to the two cultivators. One of them immediately dashed towards Fan Le with a burning spear in his hands, pervading the air with the will of his Mandate—Ignition, the first level insight of the Mandate of Flames.

“Rumble!” Fan Le’s Astral Soul erupted forth. His third Astral Soul also originated from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and a fearsome heat scorched the air around him, the blazing temperature forcing his opponent eyes’s to narrow. In spite of this, his opponent had already stabbed forth his long spear. The spear was as fierce as a dragon, causing a massive wind to kick up as the tip of the spear blazed with the embers of a scorching fire.

Fan Le instantly leapt back, an Astral Bow forming in his hands. The will of his mandate infused his arrows as he instantly fired them.

His opponent reacted swiftly as well, weaving the long spear in an intricate fan; it was capable of performing a hundred percent block against incoming arrows head-on. However, he only saw Fan Le firing two arrows up into the skies, before the arrows abruptly shifted their trajectory, zooming right towards his head.

Alarmed, he swept out his long spear upwards in an attempt to defend against the fired arrows. Yet, already there were two more incoming arrows right in front of him. Disappointment flashed in his eyes, he had completely lost.

The opponent who rushed Qin Wentian, lost even faster. Qin Wentian’s only response to his opponent’s attack was to send out a palm strike infused with the will of his Mandate of Force, Strength. He used no other techniques, and relied on pure strength to suppress his opponent.

The Astral Energy in Qin Wentian’s Yuanfu had all been absorbed from constellations originating from the 5th Heavenly Layer, so how could Astral Energy of that quality lose out to that originating from the 4th? Moreover, his physique had already been enhanced after cultivating the Fiend Transformation Art, and now his strength was as tyrannical as a demonic beast’s. Even without the need to call upon the augmentation provided by his Astral Souls, Qin Wentian was already at an absolute advantage in this battle. It was unnecessary to bring out 100% of his power to suppress an opponent at the same level.

There was no suspense, only four cultivators remained at the end. Qin Wentian, Fan Le, as well as the two other cultivators who had an Astral Soul originating from the 4th Heavenly Layer.

“Excellent, the four of them are qualified.” The girl beside Ouyang Ting laughed.

Ouyang Ting walked out, pointing at the youth with the ice-attributed Astral Soul. “You, first.”

“Sure, I hope Miss Ting will go easy on me.” The young man walked out as he clasped his hands together.

“Don’t worry, I won’t injure you too grievously. But of course, if you are too weak, you have no one to blame but yourself if I end up crippling you. Make your move,” Ouyang Ting remarked.

The silhouette of the youth flickered, with hints of savagery in his movements. He lunged towards Ouyang Ting as his fist shadows covered the skies, an immense strength instantly erupting forth.

“Too weak.” Ouyang Ting coldly snorted as the will from her Mandate of Swords pervaded the air. The young man felt as though his movements had been restricted, and he paled. He understood that he was the target of another kind of Mandate, which emanated the will of restriction.

The temperature in the air abruptly dropped by several degrees, the young man also released his Mandate and his fist was coated with the will of ice. Whenever he struck out, Ouyang Ting’s body felt as though it were frozen solid.

“Still not enough.” The lilt in Ouyang Ting’s voice was extremely irritating. With a wave of her hands, countless whip shadows covered the space, as a loud hissing sound enveloped the area.

Swish, swish, swish…

With a snap, the whip lashes instantly transformed into countless incomparably sharp swords, fiercely piercing towards her opponent’s fist. The ice-crystal shield her opponent had summoned shattered into fragments.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, although this Ouyang Ting was unruly and wilful, she had the power to back up her attitude. She had already comprehended the Mandate of Sword, as well as the Mandate of Restriction, easily suppressing her opponent in style.

“One more.” Ouyang Ting completely subdued the young man until he had no way to attack. The next cultivator with that Skyember Demonic Astral Soul rushed out. His aura was filled with hints of ferociousness, and the Mandate he comprehended was the Mandate of Demons, in addition to the Mandates of Flames. In an instant, they joined their attacks, emanating a terrifying pressure—a hell of ice and fire!

Yet every lash of Ouyang Ting’s whip was akin to a sharp sword, and even her ordinary attacks seemed to contain the power of an innate technique behind them. Each strike was stronger than the last and in the end, the shadows of her whip engulfed the entire skies, and the sword qi she emanated bore down on the two cultivators.

“Peng, peng…”

Qin Wentian only saw two silhouettes flying through the air, traces of blood trickling down the corners of their mouths. After they recovered, they quickly stood up but now, hints of true admiration could be seen in their eyes when they looked at Ouyang Ting. This beautiful young lady not only had a high status, her combat prowess was also stronger than both of them combined.

“Barely passable. In the future, the two of them shall stay together. Work hard to become more powerful, and you may even cultivate those combination-type innate techniques. At any time, I may look for the two of you to spar with me again,” Ouyang Tin indifferently stated, her words ringed with the tone of a command.

“Yes.” The two of them bowed as they retreated.

“The two of you can come at me together as well,” Ouyang Ting spoke to Qin Wentian and Fan Le, her words causing the two of them to be stunned. Fan Le shrugged; with his combat prowess, he didn’t fear people at the same level at all. And as for Qin Wentian, he could already insta-kill opponents at the same level. This lass in front of them… was truly a genius at talking big.

“Nah, it wouldn’t be good if we accidentally hurt you with our joint attacks. Let’s just fight one-on-one instead. I wonder who Miss Ting will choose to spar against first?” Fan Le laughed.

“Boasting shamelessly, if the both of you are truly able to injure me, then that means I can only blame myself for my incompetence. But since your words are so brazen, let me teach you a lesson first,” Ouyang Ting coldly remarked to Fan Le, as she readied herself for battle.

Qin Wentian retreated, giving up the stage to both of them. Fan Le’s Arrow-type Astral Soul and Blazing Flames Astral Soul were unleashed, as an Astral Bow formed in his hands.

Ouyang Ting’s silhouette dashed out, while at the same time, Fan Le’s arrows were already whistling in the air. However, with a flick of her hands, a long whip wrapped around her entire body, impenetrable by wind and rain.

The rain of arrows never stopped, yet they had no way to penetrate her defences.

“Hmph.” Ouyang Ting entered close combat as she coldly laughed. The long whip in her hands fiercely lashed out, and Fan Le felt a will imposing on him, binding his movements.

However, there was no fear in his eyes. He chose to remain motionless, and merely looked at his opponent.

RUMBLEE…

Terrifying flames from his Empyrean Flames Bloodline instantly exploded forth as Fatty's eyes shone with a golden light. His arrows were momentarily imbued with a golden fire as he fired off nine arrows that joined in a straight line, straight towards Ouyang Ting.

Ouyang Ting was taken aback, and when she wanted to use her whip to block, she only discovered a strong sense of telekinesis-like energy interrupting the angle and speed of her attack, causing her movements to be slower than usual. That moment's delay opened up a small gap in her defense, allowing the arrows to pierce through.Fan Le's arrows were too swift, too ferocious, and too crafty.

"Be careful!" someone from the back shouted. Ouyang Ting's Astral Soul immediately erupted into being, her body covered by a sheen of Astral Light as armor took form around her.

Bzzz…

The arrows instantly thundered towards Ouyang Ting's throat, blasting a terrifying air current on her body. Eventually, the arrows lost their momentum, but not before causing the watching crowd to burst out in cold perspiration.

Fan Le grinned, "Miss Ting, I know when to stop."

The space seemingly congealed for a moment, and a faint pallor could be seen on Ouyang Ting's complexion. That earlier attack by Fan Le was too powerful. She had never faced such a dangerous situation before when she was sparring. The feeling of being caught off-guard, followed by a sense of impending doom, as though her heart was about to leap out from her chest. Her entire body was cloaked by the sweat of her perspiration, and she felt exceedingly uncomfortable.

"Chi…" Abruptly, Ouyang Ting moved. The long whip in her hands lashed out—Fan Le's countenance drastically changed because the distance between them was too close. The will of restriction binded Fan Le's movements, making it hard for him to dodge the incoming attack.

Peng!

A crisp sound echoed in the air. Even though Fan Le had managed to dodge that strike at the last instant, he was still wounded by the razor-sharp, sword-like whip. His clothes were lacerated away, leaving behind a bloody wound. If it weren't for his quick reaction, his injuries would have definitely been even more severe.

"What the fuck are you doing?" Fatty was incensed. Although he loved pretty girls, this Ouyang Ting was truly too unruly. Just moments ago she said that she was capable, but now, she had actually resorted to such sneak attacks.

Even in combat, or in sparring, how could it be completely danger-free? The other party wanted them to do their best, he was just following instructions. And aside from giving her a scare, he hadn’t really injured Ouyang Ting.

“You are courting death,” Ouyang Ting’s companions grimly stated, their demeanor was extremely frigid.

“Piece of shit.” Below, the young man and woman that had brought them here from Qiyun were also emitting killing intent.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a cold fire the instant Ouyang Ting unleashed her sneak attack. After witnessing the unfolding events, the coldness of his aura was piercingly sharp. Was this what they meant by ‘sparring’?

“Chop off one of his arms for me,” Ouyang Ting icily commanded.

Immediately, the murderous intent radiating from Qin Wentian and Fan Le skyrocketed upwards!

AGM 309 - Two Madmen

Chu Mang similarly exploded in rage when he heard Ouyang Ting's words. A terrifying aura gushed forth from him, what wrong had Fan Le done? Why did she want to chop off one of his arms?

As a raging wind billowed past, the two external Ouyang cultivators, as well as the third prince of Qiyun, Ye Mo, instantly moved towards Fan Le, surrounding him.

Qin Wentian and Chu Mang, both stood to the left and right side of Fan Le. The atmosphere in the training grounds was pervaded by a sense of heaviness.

But of course, to Ouyang Ting, the thought of a large-scale fight never crossed her mind.

During the times when she sparred with her opponents, she had never received such a fright before. And in her moment of anger, she wanted one of Fan Le's arms as compensation for the terror she felt. She didn't have any particular emotions towards her choice in punishment, and neither would she have a guilty heart. Because to her, this was merely a small matter.

"Are you okay?" Ouyang Ting's companions asked with concern. Ouyang Ting lightly shook her head and following which, her companions all looked towards Fan Le, radiating a cold, murderous intent.

"Miss Ting." A voice filled with power suddenly broke the heavy atmosphere. Ouyang Ting shifted her glance to Qin Wentian, who continued to speak, "You are the one that wanted your opponent to do their best. Please take back your earlier command, and apologize to my friend."

"Truly ridiculous, you want to use us as sparring partners, yet we cannot win? We can only lose?? With a mentality like that, you still dare to dream about getting stronger? If we were outside in the real world, you would have already died countless times." Qin Wentian's tone of voice was completely glacial. His words caused Ouyang Ting to glower unpleasantly at him. She then stated, "Sever the arms of this guy as well."

"You b*tch!" Chu Mang roared. Ouyang Ting's countenance turned green.

Being humiliated while in her own territory? This was a first.

"Kill him!" Ouyang Ting angrily cried. Qin Wentian's aura completely erupted forth, making no attempt to hide his power. He came to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for the purpose of paying a visit to his brother Ouyang Kuangsheng. Although he knew that it wouldn't be an easy task to meet him, but in such a huge clan, even their entry and exit was restricted. It was unlikely they would allow a 'random' stranger to meet one from the Ouyang direct line of descent.

But, they were good friends after all, and he wasn't sure of the relationship between Ouyang Kuangsheng and Ouyang Ting. Who knows, they might even be siblings. Hence, he didn't want to create unnecessary trouble and end up making things awkward for an old friend. Moreover, they just arrived at the Azure Continent, and he was in no hurry to leave so soon.

"I'm acquainted with Ouyang Kuangsheng. This is my last warning, I hope you take back your command and apologize," Qin Wentian coldly stated when he saw the crowd moving menacingly towards their direction. When she heard his words, Ouyang Ting's eyes once again became riveted onto Qin Wentian.

The advancing crowd also hesitated. Qin Wentian was acquainted with Ouyang Kuangsheng?

This fellow was probably making such a claim in hopes of saving his life. How laughable.

Due to Ouyang Kuangsheng's background and personality, he had few friends in the entire Azure Continent. Qin Wentian was so young, and the aura he exuded was merely at the fifth level of Yuanfu, and yet he said he was acquainted with Ouyang Kuangsheng? What a joke.

"Even if you really know him, the three of you still have to suffer the fires of my rage today. Do it," Ouyang Ting icily commanded. As the sound of her voice faded, her companions stepped forth, while the other cultivators near her crowded around as well. Upon seeing what was happening, the guards in this area started to move over and surround them too. In this scenario, Qin Wentian and the two others would find it hard to escape, even if they were given wings.

The strongest among the attackers was the young man who was bestowed the name 'Ouyang', he had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu. The young lady had a cultivation at the sixth level; the third prince of Qiyun, fifth level. All of them had decent levels of strength.

"SCRAM!"

Chu Mang brandished his gigantic axe, and with a howl of rage, he rushed towards the young man who had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

Fan Le clashed against Ye Mo, while the young lady stabbed her short sword towards Qin Wentian.

What made them astonished was that the companions of Ouyang Ting didn't make a move at all. They merely stood there silently, watching the show. This caused the third prince Ye Mo's countenance to sink. Fan Le's combat prowess was exceptional, and as to why he acted, it was because he wanted to put up a good performance for Ouyang Ting. Yet he didn't expect that his supposed 'allies' would merely cross their arms and wait to watch the show.

The instant the young lady stabbed her sword over, an overwhelming demonic qi gushed forth from Qin Wentian's body. His eyes were closed, yet an instant later, the young lady felt a stabbing pain piercing her mind as a terrifying pressure shook from within.

"RUMBLEEE~"

Qin Wentian's will of the Mandate of Force erupted outwards as he sent a palm strike towards the short sword. Cold amusement flashed in the eyes of the female when she saw Qin Wentian's actions. Using his bare hands to block one of her sword attacks?

Even though Qin Wentian exuded a tyrannical aura, wasn't he overestimating himself a little too much?

In an instant, Qin Wentian's palm was coated with a layer of demonic qi, manifesting demonic scales that covered his entire palm.

Peng…

The terrifying strength of the impact immediately flung the female through the air. Qin Wentian's cold gaze then turned upon the third prince Ye Mo, and with a flick of his fingers, a beam of sword light flew straight at him. Startled, Ye Mo was distracted by Qin Wentian's attack and didn't even notice the golden arrow fired by Fan Le. It instantly penetrated through his brain, directly slaying him from where he stood.

Qin Wentian turned around, his gaze now riveted on Ouyang Ting and her companions. As he took a step forwards, even the earth trembled at his might. Towering amounts of demonic qi soared upwards to the skies; his eyes reflected death. When Ouyang Ting felt the weight of his stare, even she involuntarily trembled as she felt a chill run through her heart.

"Your level of power isn't bad, indeed." The young man standing beside Ouyang Ting walked out. His cultivation was also at the seventh level of Yuanfu, and his eyes, when gazing upon Qin Wentian, was filled with contempt, as though he was looking at an ant.

"However, this farce ends now," the young man quietly remarked, and as the sound of his voice faded, the guards all rushed towards Qin Wentian's group.

"Bzzz." A pair of Garuda Wings abruptly formed behind Qin Wentian's back. His silhouette flickered as he vanished from view, dashing at lightning speed towards Ouyang Ting.

The young man laughed coldly as he maneuvered himself into Qin Wentian's path, intent on blocking him. His Astral Souls rumbled the void as a black swirling whirlpool of energy could be seen circulating in the palms of his hands.

“Die.”

Seeing how Qin Wentian continued to dash towards him, he snorted disdainfully as he blasted out with a black-colored palm imprint. That brutal, black-colored energy swirling around in his palms instantly exuded a menacing aura of destruction. It lacerated the air, slamming towards Qin Wentian.

The blood in Qin Wentian’s body surged up as a crimson glow covered his palms; it seemed as though an ancient demon deep in slumber was in the midst of an awakening. Qin Wentian nonchalantly threw a palm imprint outwards, as a terrible roar echoed from the void—the roar of a dragon.

This dragon palm imprint was an innate technique he had comprehended on the Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart. With a single palm, a dragon imprint would manifest, even the demonic scales on his palm turned draconic the moment he unleashed this strike, covering his entire arm. This explosive might was further imbued with the power of Divine Energy that was used to channel this technique.

On the sidelines, the two Ouyang Clan ladies coldly laughed, that black-colored palm strike was known as the Heart Destruction Palm, it was sufficient to claim Qin Wentian’s life.

At the point of impact, the dragon imprint withered slightly upon coming in contact with the opponent’s destructive energy, yet still remained firm and strong. It overpowered the Heart Destruction Palm imprint and continued onwards, blasting towards the young man. The young man turned ashen as he hastily brought both his palms together in a defensive stance to block the attack. With an explosive boom, the body of the young man was unceremoniously catapulted through the air.

How terrifying was the explosive element in Qin Wentian’s strike? Its power had already exceeded the limits of what a human was capable of at the fifth level of Yuanfu—it was on the level of a desolate beast. Even a cultivator at the seventh level of Yuanfu couldn’t withstand a single strike.

“Shit.” The expression on the guards’ faces sank, while the two young ladies from the Ouyang Clan wore matching expressions of disbelief.

Ouyang Ting could feel her entire body turning cold. She rapidly retreated backward, yet Qin Wentian’s ice-cold eyes bore right through into her mind. A beam of golden light erupted forwards from the center of Qin Wentian’s brow, so resplendent that she had no choice but to close her eyes. When she opened them once more, she saw a silhouette enlarging itself by the second as it sped towards her.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian’s hands slammed into Ouyang Ting’s throat, lifting her up in a choke-hold, slowly squeezing her life away. Ouyang Ting only felt her breath tightening as she paled. She could feel the shadow of death creeping closer to her with every second.“STOP!” The surrounding people were outraged; there were so many experts present yet they allowed a cultivator at the fifth level of Yuanfu to capture Ouyang Ting. This was something unforgivable.

Naturally, no one would have expected that Qin Wentian would dare to behave so brazenly in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and not only that, this level of explosive strength wasn't something they expected someone at the fifth level of Yuanfu would possess.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to the crowd, as he coldly stated, "Get Ouyang Kuangsheng to come over."

"I'll go immediately." A young lady's silhouette flickered as she dashed away. At this moment, she had a strong feeling that Qin Wentian might really be acquainted with Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Re...le...ase me first." Ouyang Ting choked, both her hands clawing helplessly at Qin Wentian's hands.

Qin Wentian glanced at her coldly before unceremoniously dragging her body with a single hand as he walked towards Fan Le.

"Let me help you if you don't know how to apologize." The coldness in Qin Wentian's voice penetrated the bone.

BOOM!

Ouyang Ting was directly forced to her knees. The sounds of her kneecaps slamming against the ground thundered out, with cracks seen on the surface of the ground as she knelt in front of Fan Le. This scene caused those in the surroundings to stare in incredulous disbelief, were they in a dream? This fellow was mad, he was a mad man.

He actually dared to force Ouyang Ting to kneel.

The two cultivators, who had brought Qin Wentian to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, turned as gray as ashes. No matter what happened to Qin Wentian, they would definitely not be able to escape responsibility.

"Do you understand what the hell you're doing?" Ouyang Ting turned her head with difficulty, glaring at Qin Wentian with hatred in her eyes.

"Miss Ouyang, if we weren't in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan right now, you would already be dead," Qin Wentian coldly replied. Qin Wentian wasn't a barbarian, but he knew that people like Ouyang Ting could never be convinced by logic, ever. Power was the most effective way to talk to these people.

Such a commotion swiftly caused several experts to arrive at the training ground. Initially, there hadn't been too many experts stationed here, since after all, no one would have expected that such a thing would occur in their own Ouyang territory.

These experts stood in the air, their gazes like the edge of a blade, directly staring at Qin Wentian.

“Release her.” barked an extraordinarily handsome young man clad in white.

“Young man, do you understand what you’re doing?” A voice drifted over from afar as an old man arrived at the training ground. Just a single glance from him was sufficient for Qin Wentian to feel great pressure.

“My friend accompanied Ouyang Ting in her sparring practice. After he was victorious, Ouyang Ting actually wanted to chop off one of his arms. I wanted her to apologize, yet she wanted to sever my arms as well. How does Ouyang Ting view us? As slaves or playthings for her to break at will? Senior, tell me, what would you do if you were in my shoes?” Qin Wentian gazed at the old man silently, awaiting his response. That old man unhappily cast a glance at Ouyang Ting. Such behavior was indeed too excessive.

A defeat meant a defeat, yet she actually wanted to chop off someone’s arms just because she lost?

“Even your lives would have been a small price to pay, let alone an arm.” A cold intent radiated from the white-clad young man.

“It seems like this kneel, was too light.” Qin Wentian calmly turned his gaze onto the young man in the air, then shoved his palms forward with violent force, slamming Ouyang Ting’s forehead onto the ground. An instant later, a terrifying baleful aura gushed out from the white-clad young man, he looked like he wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian apart from where he stood.

“If the arm of my bro really got slashed off, even having ten lives would be insufficient payment,” Qin Wentian stated. His features were calm and composed, radiating a feeling of utter confidence.

“Well said.” Yet another silhouette whistled through the air, his words causing the hearts of those present to pound madly. Which madman dared to speak out such a statement? Wasn’t he courting death?

Yet, when they ascertained the identity of the speaker, they immediately froze in alarm. What was going on?

They saw a young man clad in blue, with his hair fluttering in the wind. He swept his gaze coldly through the crowd, including that old man from earlier. “I’ve already been informed of this matter. With her temperament and that despicable display of conduct, Ouyang Ting is not fit to belong in my Ouyang Clan. Her behavior today was atrocious and has shamed our illustrious name. I strongly recommend that the clan break off all relations with her and toss out this piece of garbage.”

The arrogant voice fairly reverberated throughout the surrounding space, his words causing the crowd to perspire madly from fear. There wasn’t only one madman present today!

AGM 310 - Lenient Punishment

The words of the young man clad in robes of blue instantly caused the entire area to be inundated in silence. When Qin Wentian saw who the speaker was, a radiant smile beamed on his face. When he had mentioned Ouyang Kuangsheng's name to Ouyang Ting, she had actually wanted to kill him—this told him that the relationship between them wasn't civil. If not, Ouyang Ting wouldn't be so decisive.

Now that good ol' Ouyang Kuangsheng had appeared, his personality was the same as Qin Wentian remembered.

Ouyang Ting, who was forced to kowtow, feebly raised her head from the ground. Her countenance was pale, and her forehead had a bloody gash upon it. Looking at the descending silhouette, she coldly remarked, "Ouyang Kuangsheng, I'm the same as you, the blood of the main Ouyang Clan runs through our veins. This outsider treats me like this, yet you're still making such a deranged statement. ARE YOU STILL A MEMBER OF OUR OUYANG ARISTOCRAT CLAN?"

The white-clad figure standing in midair also stared at Ouyang Kuangsheng, as he icily added. "Ouyang Kuangsheng, you have gone too far."

The white-clad figure was an external cultivator that had been bestowed upon the surname 'Ouyang' and eventually had his status elevated to a chosen on account of his talent. He became the personal disciple of an expert and was even ranked on the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

Duan Qingshan was the role-model of many hot-blooded cultivators, and someone that external cultivators in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan hoped to overtake.

In spite of this, it was still almost impossible for an external cultivator to fight over the rights of inheritance. Hence, Duan Qingshan decided to woo Ouyang Ting, and hopefully with that, he could integrate himself within the Ouyang Clan and even gain the right to fight for the leadership of the clan in the future.

Because within Ouyang Ting's veins, there flowed the purest of Ouyang blood, as she was from the direct line of descent. Many people looked with favor upon their union, especially Ouyang Ting's family, they were all extremely supportive of this matter.

But now, there was actually an external person who dared to treat Ouyang Ting in this manner within the grounds of the Ouyang Clan. And what made everyone speechless was that Ouyang Kuangsheng stood on the side of this external person and even joined him in berating Ouyang Ting.

This made many feel a sense of surrealism, this matter was just too crazed.

“The bloodline of my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, shouldn’t be associated with garbage like her. As a descendant of my Ouyang Clan, in a battle, winning means you are strong, but losing merely means that you need to work harder. Wanting to chop off the victor’s arms just for losing? And she was even the one who requested the sparring? This has totally thrown away the prestige of our great Ouyang Clan and casts a shadow upon its illustrious name. What utter humiliation, what utter shame. Could it be that you, Duan Qingshan, take her actions as a matter of pride?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng stared straight at Duan Qingshan as he coldly continued, “Duan Qingshan, don’t forget how you clawed your way step-by-step to the position you have today. If the people of our Ouyang Clan acted like Ouyang Ting, and everyone that lost to you wanted to break one of your arms, how many arms would you have to chop off? If our Ouyang Clan promotes an attitude like this, how many elites would still dare to join us? How would we even grow stronger then?”

Duan Qingshan scowled, but he had no words left to refute.

This could be a matter of extreme proportions. They didn’t even need to care who was right or wrong, just with Qin Wentian’s attitude and behavior towards Ouyang Ting, it was already sufficient to sentence him to death. There was no need to talk so much about other things, and no one would dare to speak out on Qin Wentian’s behalf as well. Yet, Ouyang Kuangsheng dared, and he even used an extremely logical point to condemn the actions of Ouyang Ting.

With Ouyang Kuangsheng’s status, who dared to say that he was wrong?

Like what Ouyang Kuangsheng had said, Duan Qingshan climbed up to his current level through a series of tough challenges, clawing his way up step-by-step. If the rest of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan behaved like Ouyang Ting, how could there still be the Duan Qingshan today?

From afar, the sound of a massive wind gusting drifted over. The commotion grew increasingly louder and in time, several Ouyang Clan elders had arrived on the training field.

“What’s going on?” one of the elders asked, as he coldly surveyed the scene before him.

“Second Grandpa, Ouyang Ting sparred against others, and after losing, she gave the order to chop off one of the arms of the victor, destroying our austere reputation and shaming us all. I recommend to toss her out of the clan,” Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke to the elder calmly, like an equal speaking to another.

“These people are too impudent, elder should have witnessed it as well. They dared to treat Ting`er like this, they should all be slaughtered.” Duan Qingshan icily defended Ouyang Ting.

“How laughable, did you want them to obediently let Ouyang Ting chop their arms off with a smile on their faces? What do you take them for?” The full force of Ouyang Kuangsheng’s stare bore down on Duan Qingshan.

"As long as you still dare to say their arms deserve to be chopped off, then I, Ouyang Kuangsheng, promise you this—I will definitely find a reason to chop off one of your arms today."

"Ouyang Kuangsheng…" Duan Qingshan raged. This Ouyang Kuangsheng wasn't giving him any face at all.

"You're comparing me to these people?" Duan Qingshan's expression was incredibly unsightly.

"Enough." That elder berated as he stared at those below. He then coldly asked, "What status do they hold? Who brought them here?"

Below, Chu Mang's opponent, the young man who was bestowed the Ouyang name, totally paled. He was the one that suggested Qin Wentian and Fan Le as sparring partners for Ouyang Ting; not even in his wildest dreams would he have ever imagined such a thing happening. But he knew now that his fate was going to be extremely miserable.

"Tell me everything clearly." The gaze of the second elder fell upon him and instantly, he felt a terrifying pressure bearing down on him.

"This matter concerns Ouyang Ting. You better speak 'truthfully'," Duan Qingshan coldly commanded. But the word 'truthfully' was like a huge boulder pressing against him on his back. He was thinking, what should he say?

"Let me tell you, this man Qin Wentian is my brother. I fought with him side-by-side a few years ago. If your words contain the slightest hint of a lie, you'd better be prepared for the consequences."

Ouyang Kuangsheng pointed to Qin Wentian as he spoke, referring to him as his brother. That person only felt his mind rumbling, those who Ouyang Kuangsheng deigned to be acquainted with were already monstrous geniuses, let alone a man he termed 'brother'.

The crowd all started from this revelation. No wonder Ouyang Kuangsheng had such a big reaction.

"BOOM!" The terrifying pressure emitted by the elder forced the young man to his knees. All traces of blood had long faded away from his face; regardless of what he said now, he knew he was doomed. His mind was in a state of chaos, he couldn't afford to offend either party.

Duan Qingshan was an external cultivator that became a chosen, while Ouyang Kuangsheng was from the direct line of descent, the main branch with the greatest authority and power.

Putting them aside, he couldn't even afford to offend Qin Wentian now.

“Let me speak instead, you all just need to ask these two to confirm whether my words are true or not.” Chu Mang gazed at the elder in the air, his manner of speaking was calm and forthright.

“Fine, go ahead,” the elder calmly replied.

“The three of us are close friends that are roaming Grand Xia together. By chance, we arrived at Qiyun’s Gazing-Mountain Rampart and were then recruited into the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan by those two and a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign senior.” Chu Mang began from the start and related everything that followed after it. When Chu Mang spoke of the fact that their freedom was restricted, that they couldn’t leave and was forced to spar against Ouyang Ting, the temperature around Ouyang Kuangsheng dropped by several degrees.

“Is what he said, true?” The elder coldly glanced at the young man and lady that were responsible for the recruitment.

“Junior is aware of my mistakes.” The young man didn’t dare to raise his head and chose to confess directly.

“I understand now.” The elder understood that Chu Mang’s words were most probably true. He then continued, “The two of you deliberately made things difficult for newcomers and even confined their movements. Although your actions were for Ouyang Ting, this matter has been happening too frequently to the extent that I can no longer turn a blind eye to it. I have to correct this now before our clan begins to corrode from within. The two of you, just sever an arm and leave the Ouyang Clan, and this matter shall be at an end.”

The young man and lady paled at his words, but they still nodded their heads. They initially wanted to get into Ouyang Ting’s good books, yet now, with Ouyang Kuangsheng here, even Ouyang Ting would find it tough to extricate herself. How could she have the time to care about small timers like them? With a howl of agony, they tore off their right arms and left the Ouyang Clan immediately after.

One false step and all their hopes and aspirations came crashing down on them. A catastrophe indeed.“Release her first.” That elder glanced at Qin Wentian, who nodded and released Ouyang Ting.

Ouyang Ting stood up, the frigid look in her eyes was extremely chilling to behold. The elder then stated, “Ouyang Ting, it would’ve been fine if you were just looking for sparring opponents to raise your combat strength. But wanting to chop off an arm just because you suffered defeat?”

“Second Grandpa, he almost killed me,” Ouyang Ting justified.

“But were you even injured?” An unhappy look flashed past the eyes of the elder. “What’s the point of sparring if others aren’t allowed to win against you? What would you even accomplish in the future?”

Ouyang Ting stiffened, as she continued, “Ting`er understands her mistakes, and will agree to any punishment Second Grandpa sees fit to administer. But how will you deal with these people for treating me like this?”

“Ouyang Ting, do you feel that they should allow you to sever their arms with no resistance on their part?” Ouyang Kuangsheng dangerously growled. “Second Grandpa, back then I fought side-by-side with Qin Wentian in the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace. I can guarantee you that his talent is definitely not below mine. Ouyang Ting’s eyes are blinded by the power of our Ouyang name. She’s foolish to the extent that she doesn't understand this basic truth; background and status mean nothing in front of absolute power. Second Grandpa better consider my suggestion seriously.”

The elder appeared unperturbed, but he was already considering options in his mind.

The temperament of Ouyang Ting was indeed a problem, but Qin Wentian’s actions were too brazen. If not for the appearance of Ouyang Kuangsheng, he would have definitely chosen to side with Ouyang Ting. This was something that needed no consideration.But Ouyang Kuangsheng had repeatedly emphasized the relationship between him and Qin Wentian, so the elder had no choice but to seriously ponder his decision—he had to weigh all pros and cons.

He could only deal with this matter lightly, if not, both parties would suffer a blow in their prestige amongst the clan. “Ouyang Ting, your temperament is not good, and you do things too impetuously. From now onwards for an entire year, all privileges granted to one with your standing shall be confiscated from you. You will no longer have any authority,” The elder calmly spoke, his words causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to frown. Such a punishment, was equivalent to no punishment at all?

“As for the three of you, you guys were forced by the circumstances; hence, there will be no punishments.”

The elder glanced at Qin Wentian and his group as he spoke, he evidently wanted to quickly resolve this matter.

“No punishment?” Ouyang Ting’s countenance darkened with outrage. Qin Wentian forced her to kneel in front of Fan Le and even made her kowtow to him. This matter was to be brushed off just like that? She truly could not tolerate this mouthful of foul breath.

She, Ouyang Ting, was forced to kneel and kowtow to an outsider. How could she ever raise her head up high in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan ever again?

“Isn’t Ouyang Ting’s punishment a little too light? Second Grandpa, if she doesn’t change her unruly ways, what then?” Ouyang Ting hadn’t even commented, but Ouyang Kuangsheng was already jumping in and acted directly.

He also knew that wanting to toss Ouyang Ting out wasn’t a realistic thing to do. An Aristocrat Clan was still an Aristocrat Clan, and Ouyang Ting was also of the main bloodline. Although she was in the wrong today, the one that received the greatest amount of humiliation was still her. Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang hadn’t suffered any disadvantages at all.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was born like this, overbearing and imperious. He seized the advantage, not allowing Ouyang Ting to have any chance to make a move against Qin Wentian in the future.

“If she still doesn’t change, this matter shall be handed over to the disciplinary hall,” the elder calmly replied, his words causing Ouyang Ting to feel as though her entire body was doused with ice-cold water.

Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded, “I’ll remember this.”

After speaking, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian and the two others as he smiled. “Why didn’t you guys look for me when you were here? Let’s leave this place for now.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian laughed as he nodded in agreement, leisurely walking out. He also understood that the reason why he was able to get away with what he’d done today was all because of Ouyang Kuangsheng. After all, as an outsider, forcing someone of the direct line of descent to kowtow in apology was a matter of grave humiliation!

Ouyang Kuangsheng, left with Qin Wentian and the two others, leaving the crowd behind.

Because of Ouyang Kuangsheng's forceful interference, Qin Wentian, who forced Ouyang Ting to her knees, didn't receive any punishment. This definitely had to be the greatest humiliation Ouyang Ting had ever faced in her life. Currently, she was biting her lips, her countenance ashen as traces of blood could be seen flowing out from the corners of her mouth.

Duan Qingshan moved like the wind, descending to the spot beside Ouyang Ting. He extended his arms and warmly clasped her palms before stating in a gentle voice, "He will definitely pay for this."

"Mhm." Ouyang Ting heavily nodded as she replied in a heavy voice, "If I don't kill him, I'll be too ashamed to face others ever again."

She, Ouyang Ting, was a member of the direct bloodline of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. If this matter were to be leaked out, how would she have the face to meet others again? There would definitely be countless people mocking her in derision behind her back.

"Ouyang Ting." The old man in the air glanced at her. Ouyang Ting inclined her head, returning his gaze, but a marked coldness could be seen in her eyes, causing the elder to silently shake his head in disappointment. "Personal strength will always be number one. Qingshan, you too, try to see if you can break through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm by this year. If not, then by the end of this year, at least you still have a chance to seize the top few rankings among the Heavenly Fate Rankings."

"Yes." Duan Qingshan maintained his poise, holding Ouyang Ting's hands as he bowed to the elder. He was different from Ouyang Ting, he was an outsider bestowed upon the surname 'Ouyang', and so he was very clear of his own status. If he wanted to achieve an even higher level of recognition, he had to become even stronger, stronger than all others in the same generation as him, particularly those of direct descent in the Ouyang Aristocratic Clan.

"Disperse from here, the matter is concluded." The elder waved his hands as the crowd gradually departed from the place. News of this matter was circulated extremely quickly. There were those who gasped in astonishment at Qin Wentian's audacity, and there were also those who rejoiced. This Ouyang Ting had tormented many others before this.

Ouyang Kuangsheng brought Qin Wentian's group to his residence. Just this single residence spanned as large as any normal estate found in a country like Chu and Qiyun. They sat on a patch of grassy earth situated on the highest vantage point of Ouyang Kuangsheng's residence—it overlooked the sprawling beauty of the Azure Continent.

“Beautiful, beautiful!” Fatty Fan Le exclaimed in excitement. This was status. Even the serving maids at Ouyang Kuangsheng’s residence were all high-grade beauties, pretty enough to cause a shameless light to glitter in Fan Le’s eyes.

“What’s your cultivation level now?” Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at Qin Wentian, cutting right to the chase. It was as though he had already forgotten about the matter regarding Ouyang Ting.

“Fifth-level of Yuanfu, lower than you by a level.” Qin Wentian was naturally able to perceive Ouyang Kuangsheng’s level of cultivation. Sixth-level of Yuanfu, it was an extremely reasonable pace considering Ouyang Kuangsheng’s talent. Even himself, if he hadn’t devoted time to researching and studying the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, he would also be at the sixth-level of Yuanfu today.

“You can even tell what my cultivation base is?” Ouyang Kuangsheng looked at Qin Wentian like he was looking at a monster. However, a bright light flashed in his eyes as he laughed, “Luckily, my cultivation base is still higher than yours. But considering how easily you subdued Ouyang Ting, your combat prowess should most definitely have already exceeded the fifth-level of Yuanfu.”

“If I gave it my all, I should be able to bypass about two levels and fight against those at the seventh-level of Yuanfu. But of course, I still have to assess who my opponent is. After all, I’m not the only one whose combat prowess could bypass levels,” Qin Wentian mumbled.

He was using his experience in sparring with Chu Mang to make a conservative guess. Fighting against an opponent who was two levels above him should still be manageable, but if an opponent was three levels above him, the level of difficulty would naturally be heightened. He definitely had to use all the cards up his sleeves if he were to fight against an opponent at the eighth-level of Yuanfu. After all, the difference in amount of Astral Energy was too great, but luckily, he had three Yuanfu receptacles and could somewhat mitigate for this difference.

And also, for opponents at the eighth-level of Yuanfu usually had their will of Mandate at the Transformation Boundary. He didn’t have any advantages over that area.“Fierce.” Ouyang Kuangsheng rolled his eyes. This fellow could bypass two levels and fight against an expert at the seventh-level of Yuanfu? Didn’t that mean that in terms of combat prowess, Qin Wentian was closely comparable to him?

“You should have come to the Azure Continent earlier. Where did you go after you left Chu?” Ouyang Kuangsheng was filled with curiosity regarding Qin Wentian’s experiences.

“Hmm, I don’t know where I should start.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he shook his head, after which he summarised the events he had experienced after leaving Chu, causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to break out in cold sweat and at times, even gasps of surprise. Especially when he learned that Qin Wentian was already a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, the gaze he used to look at Qin Wentian, resembled more and more of how he would look at a monster. A heaviness born from depression weighed in his heart.

Fourth-ranked Grandmaster, this blow was too huge for his heart to handle. Qin Wentian's current status didn't lose out to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. And what's more, he also knew that Qin Wentian was younger compared to him.

"You say you plan to step into the top three rankings of the Heavenly Fate Rankings?" Ouyang Kuangsheng asked. Qin Wentian didn't divulge anything regarding the hidden Azure Faction or his status as the Azure Emperor's successor. Although he trusted Ouyang Kuangsheng, there was indeed no need to divulge this matter.

"Mhm, I definitely have to." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You'll get a chance to at the end of this year. But, you only have a year's worth of time, it's not going to be easy." A light flickered in Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes. "It just so happens that this year marks the end of the three-year period, and everyone in Grand Xia will be focusing their attention on the Ancient Capital of Ginkou Continent. There will be countless chosen of the younger generations heading over there, making this the best chance to seize one of the top three spots in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. If you were to miss out on this opportunity, the only other way to get in the top three would be to find the current rankers and defeating them directly.

"What do you mean?"

"Have you heard of the Ancient Dynasty of Grand Xia?" Ouyang Kuangsheng asked.

"I've heard rumors about it, but only in the sense that the current dynasty was merely a shadow of what it was in the past." Qin Wentian nodded.

"That's right, back then the Ancient Emperor united the entire Grand Xia with the power of one man, how awe-inspiring was that? Considering the vastness of the entire empire, everyone living there were his subjects. However, an enormous change occurred that caused the kingdom he built up to fragment apart, in which countless powers were born from the fragmentation. This resulted in the creation of the nine continents that we know today."

Ouyang Kuangsheng slowly explained, "Despite the passing of that era, people of Grand Xia still pay homage and worship the ancient emperor. Every three years, the Yuanfu Realm experts of Grand Xia gather in that place to fight for the Emperor's luck. The Venerate Heavens Sect would then completely re-organize the Heavenly Fate Rankings and coincidentally this year happens to be the third year."

"Regretfully, we only have a year's time left. Now with my cultivation at the sixth level and yours at the fifth level, we have to raise our power levels to greater heights before we can even qualify to fight against the other experts going to the ancient kingdom.""Ancient Kingdom, a year's time!" A sharp glint of light flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. This was a challenge filled with immense difficulty indeed. Currently, those ranked on the Heavenly Fate Ranking were all eyeing the rankings with the eyes of a tiger looking at its prey. As long as the top few rankers broke through to Heavenly Dipper, their rankings would be up for the grabs.

Qin Wentian was also very clear that it wasn't so simple to breakthrough to Heavenly Dipper. That realm was a major watershed in the path of cultivation.

"Seems like I have a chance to give it a try. I must certainly pay a visit to this ancient kingdom." An expression of excitement appeared on the face of Chu Mang. His current cultivation was already at the seventh-level of Yuanfu, as long as he put in more effort, he should be able to step into the ninth-level of Yuanfu, and obtain the qualifications to fight against the talented geniuses of Grand Xia.

"Who did you say wanted to contend for the top three positions in the Heavenly Fate Ranking?" A voice echoed in the air. From afar, a beautiful silhouette leisurely walked over, with a face full of cheekiness. Her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian and the two others as she smiled, "Is this the nefarious trio that caused such great humiliation to Ouyang Ting?"

"Xiaolu, come. Let me introduce you to my friends. This is Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang." Ouyang Kuangsheng smiled at the approaching young woman. "This is my younger sister, Ouyang Xiaolu."

"How beautiful." Fan Le laughed. Ouyang Xiaolu was tall, with exquisitely shaped curves. Her skin was snow-white and she appeared around sixteen to eighteen years of age. Hints of adorableness and mischievousness could be seen within her beauty.

"Not bad, but the look in your eyes is filled with lust. You must be a horny fellow." Ouyang Xiaolu contemplated Fan Le as she giggled. Momentarily, black lines appeared on Fan Le's face as his chubby frame trembled lightly, "Cough, this fatty me is a pure and innocent gentleman."

Standing to the side, Qin Wentian was so disgusted that he almost vomited. He rolled his eyes, he was equal parts flabbergasted and admiring of this damnable fatty.

"I will believe it when the sun rises from the west." Ouyang Xiaolu laughed. After which she glanced at Qin Wentian, "Such audacious fellows, you even dared to treat Ouyang Ting in that manner? She has never once been scolded before during her upbringing, and to think that you actually forced her to kneel. You'd better be more cautious, she's not likely to spare you guys for this slight."

"Just stay at my residence, I doubt they'd dare try anything here." Ouyang Kuangsheng casually brushed her warning aside.

"I know you're a formidable one." Ouyang Xiaolu rolled her eyes at Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"Anyway, let's change the topic. Follow me, I'll bring you guys to an excellent place." Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes lit up, he seemed to have suddenly remembered something. Upon seeing the expression on his face, Ouyang Xiaolu blinked her beautiful eyes, pointing at Ouyang Kuangsheng suspiciously, "Where are you bringing them to?"

“My sister knows me best after all.” Ouyang Kuangsheng tousled Ouyang Xiaolu’s hair. He signalled to Qin Wentian and the others, and as a group they soared into the air, flying towards the horizon. Qin Wentian and the rest were extremely curious, where was this fellow bringing them to?

After several moments, Qin Wentian finally arrived at a hidden mountain range outside of the Azure Continent.

Qin Wentian stared at the huge entrance before him; there were three ancient words carved with bold strokes ending with a flamboyant cursive on top of it—“Unmatched Realm”.

“Unmatched Realm, Unmatched, what big words, what kind of place is this?”

Qin Wentian curiously asked. Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed and taking big strides forwards, he pushed the door of the entrance open, entering the world beyond. In front of Qin Wentian’s eyes, it was like a whole other world had appeared. Mist and clouds floated ahead, with flowing water in the surroundings. Several cultivators from the younger generation were within, and as they saw Qin Wentian and the two others standing outside, their gazes filled with astonishment, and even anger.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, how dare you bring outsiders to this place.” The voices of the young cultivators were filled with condemnation for Ouyang Kuangsheng.

“What a strong qi field, these young cultivators undoubtedly all have extraordinary backgrounds. What sort of place is this Unmatched Realm exactly?” Qin Wentian mused.

“Very quickly, they will no longer be outsiders.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed.

“What? Do you really think that these three people will be able to enter the Unmatched Realm? What do you treat this sacred land in our Azure Continent as?” One of the young cultivators coldly laughed.

Unmatched Realm—the Sacred land of the Azure Continent. Whether it was the Heavenly Fate Rankings or the Heavenly Dipper Rankings, the majority of rankers who earned a place on those lists would most assuredly have entered the ‘Unmatched Realm’ before!

AGM 312 - Suppressing All Obstacles

Just when Qin Wentian was pondering over this, a silhouette abruptly appeared, emanating an overwhelming pressure as it stood arrogantly in the air.

His glance swept across to Qin Wentian and the two others as he asked, “Do the three of you want to try out the test to see if you can successfully barge through the Unmatch Realm’s entrance?”

“Barge.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded to Qin Wentian and the rest. “This place is littered with talented geniuses from all of Grand Xia. Only by succeeding in barging through the Unmatched Realm’s entrance would you be able to obtain the right to cultivate in the Unmatched Realm. Over here, there are truly many terrifying figures, if you want to stand toe to toe or exceed them, this is a test you definitely must undergo.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian and the two others nodded their heads, Ouyang Kuangsheng wouldn’t lie to them.

“Yes.” Gazing at the silhouette standing in the air, Qin Wentian replied. Momentarily, the silhouette stomped, and as a thunderous sound echoed, an illusory city rose up in front of them. That silhouette in the air then added, “The test to gain entry into the Unmatched Realm is be undertaken alone. The three of you will be separated. If you wish to enter here, prove your worth with your strength. And if you fail, you are not to come back to the Unmatched Realm ever again.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with a bright glow, as he stared at the shimmering entrance to the illusory city. “Let’s do it.”

As the sound of his voice faded, his silhouette flickered while stepping through the entrance. Fan Le and Chu Mang’s expressions were filled with excitement as they too, stepped within the illusory city, disappearing from the view of the watching crowd

In the very instance that they entered, the surrounding figures all flew over. These people were definitely extraordinary, emitting an air of unsurpassed excellence, standing above the rest of the world.

If Qin Wentian were there, he would have discovered some familiar faces among this group of people.

Back at the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace, he had once fought side-by-side with Ouyang Kuangsheng, and had faced off against several formidable opponents. Shiki from the Beast King Hall in the Demon Continent, Yao Sheng from the Skydemon Sect, and even Wang Xiao from the War Continent all appeared here today, staring at the test site.

“It’s been quite some time since there was someone wanting to take the test. I wonder which great clan or sect they’re from?” somebody in the crowd murmured.

“No idea, they were led here by the Ouyang siblings.”

“Ouyang Kuangsheng?” Wang Xiao’s eyes glimmered as he shifted his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng. “Ouyang, did you purposely bring people here for them to embarrass themselves?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng inclined his head and stared at Wang Xiao who was in the air, before he laughed heartily. “Wang Xiao, you don’t even recognise him? The one that beat you to a pulp back when we were in the Refinement Grounds of the Celestial Lake Palace.”

“What?” Wang Xiao frowned, “It’s him? How is his cultivation level now? I hope it won’t be too disappointing.”

“Fifth level of Yuanfu,” Ouyang Kuangsheng casually replied, he didn’t rise to the rudeness of Wang Xiao’s tone. Wang Xiao continued in an icy voice, “Fifth level of Yuanfu can be considered as not too bad, let’s hope he can pass the test. Only then would he be qualified for me to play with.” “Haha, don’t worry, you won’t be disappointed.” Ouyang Kuangsheng didn’t give a damn about Wang Xiao from the War Continent. The Wang Clan were adept at forging Divine Weapons and Armors, and within the Wang Aristocrat Clan, there were many powerhouses as well. They could be considered a large-scale transcendent power.

Wang Xiao’s cultivation was the same as him, at the sixth level of Yuanfu. His eyes gleamed with a hidden light, the aura he emanated felt as sharp as a blade’s edge, as though his entire body were a set of Divine Weapons.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, since you know it’s him, why did you still dare to bring him to the Unmatched Realm? Although inside this realm we can’t kill or maim people, I will abuse him to the point that he wishes for death.” The half-beast, beastman Shiki grinned, showing his teeth, and pure savagery could be seen flickering in his eyes. The feral brutality within him fairly overflowed.

“Wang Xiao, who was that person?” A beautiful lady walked to Wang Xiao’s side as she inquired.

“Qiao Xuan, he’s nothing but a pest I once met years ago.” Wang Xiao replied.

Qiao Xuan was an expert from a transcendent power in the Azure Continent—the Mystical Maiden Palace. She had an outstanding talent and was being groomed by her sect into a chosen. After making her acquaintance, Wang Xiao immediately started to pursue her, and now, he had already won her heart.

The Unmatched Realm—a place for cultivators wishing to be unmatched by all in the Azure Continent. And not just those from the Azure Continent, experts from the younger generation belonging to the transcendent powers of the other continents would make their way here as well. All of them had a single objective—to be accepted as a disciple under the elders existing in the Unmatched Realm.

In the Unmatched Realm, there were several cave dwellings, each occupied with the old eccentrics and elders that chose to reside there. At this moment, their eyes slowly opened as they stared at the image-screen formed on the wall of the cave. They were spectating Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang, who were currently taking the test.

“There are actually people wanting to take the entrance test into the Unmatched Realm? And three at that. I wonder if any of them can awe us with their strength,” murmured an old figure in one of the cave dwellings.

After entering the illusory city created by the Unmatched Realm, Qin Wentian appeared in another dimension. Over here, there were only a series of caves, with no way for him to observe what was happening on the outside. A third-ranked Puppet suddenly appeared before him and stated, “Hey small brat, I’m the guardian of the first checkpoint. My strength is equivalent to yours and if you want to pass me, you are not allowed to use other methods nor innate techniques, you have to overpower me with pure strength.”

“Sure,” Qin Wentian replied.

“You can incorporate the will of your Mandate within your attacks, young brat. Don’t be too confident, okay? Cuz’ my strength will shock you. Definitely. Yup.” The Puppet’s tone of voice and way of speaking reminded Qin Wentian of an old man lecturing a junior.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded and walked towards it. As Qin Wentian neared the Puppet, it punched out abruptly, causing shockwaves that split the surrounding air.

At the same instant, Qin Wentian also punched out. A simple punch with no profound mystery behind it. It was only filled with pure power.

“Mandate!” Qin Wentian released his Mandate of Force, Strength. Currently, he had already reached the Transformation Boundary, which gave him an increment in strength by a factor of eight.

Peng…

A terrifying sound echoed out from their impact of collision. Qin Wentian didn’t move back an inch, and as for that Puppet, it was shattered into pieces. However, before it was completely destroyed, it howled, “Little brat, I will definitely not let you off!”

Qin Wentian’s lips twitched, he wanted to laugh. To think that the Puppet would have such a line at the moment of its destruction, most likely this Puppet had been created by an old man. After which, Qin Wentian stepped over the remains of the Puppet as he walked over.

“Hey damn it, stop stepping on me.”

“Brat, you are so dead.”

The howling sounds of that Puppet rang out from behind. Qin Wentian ignored it and continued advancing ahead.

As he entered another region, Qin Wentian could only see a sinister pair of eyes glinting at him from the darkness. After his vision focused, Qin Wentian realised that it wasn’t just a single pair, but rather, the darkness of the cave was filled with the red-glowing eyes of black-colored demonic wolves. Their pelts were so black that they blended perfectly with the darkness.

They were all demonic beasts at the eighth-grade, which meant that their combat prowess was equivalent to a human Yuanfu Cultivator at the fourth to sixth level.

“The intensity of this aura, these wolves are all at the peak of fifth level.” Qin Wentian could clearly perceive the strength of the demonic wolves. One of the larger, sleek black wolves lunged at him, the action causing the entire pack to mirror it, as they howled and rushed Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!”

Qin Wentian stepped forward with overwhelming force. The aura he released rose to its limits, as a heavy sense of demonic qi tinged the air. As the will of his Mandate of Force gushed out, the entire space was filled with an overbearing pressure.

Bzzz...

As the raging wind gusted past, Qin Wentian’s silhouette dashed straight to the front, only to see a demonic wolf spitting out a black-colored lance, which flew with explosive speed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian punched out, shattering the lance while the sharp claws of the demonic wolf slashed down, wanting to lacerate Qin Wentian’s arms.

“Peng!” Upon impact, overwhelming energy immediately vibrated the claws of the wolf, so much that they shattered. The attack had no effect on Qin Wentian’s momentum as he continued rushing forwards. “RUMBLE!” The wolves blocking his path ahead were all annihilated, and in a short span of time, Qin Wentian had already reached the other end of the cave. He didn’t turn back, and continued advancing forwards.

“This strength, I like it, but the current level he’s at is still far from meeting my criteria, it’s still insufficient.” A burly, herculean man whose body seemed to be filled with an overwhelming explosive strength was observing Qin Wentian with more than a passing interest. After Qin Wentian stepped into the third checkpoint, a Back-Connecting Ape could be seen blocking the path he had to move in.

Qin Wentian directly rushed over with no hesitation. Striking out with a single fist, he slammed it into the Back-Connecting Ape.“So strong?” That burly fellow’s eyes widened in surprise. Without lending the aid of innate techniques to amplify his strength, Qin Wentian could repel an opponent an entire level higher than him using only brute strength?

The strength of this Back-Connecting Ape was at the peak of the sixth level of Yuanfu, even experts whose will of Mandates has already reached the Transformation Boundary might not be even to receive a full-strength attack from it.

However, his eyes brightened the next instant when he saw the Back-Connecting Ape ruthlessly slammed into a wall. In that moment, the irascible temper of that ape seemed to vanish completely as it quietly lay by the side, obediently allowing the young man to pass by it.

“This little fellow, i’m gonna accept him as my disciple!” the burly man roared, his excitement shaking the entire cave dwelling, causing the others within to open their eyes in displeasure. “Has this bastard taken a liking to that young fellow who was adept in the Mandate of Force? But what’s the use of only having strength?”

Yet very quickly, their thoughts and opinions all changed. Because, they saw that Qin Wentian had already broken through six checkpoints and he had no intention of stopping there. Not only that, all the checkpoints were broken through by him using only brute force. This was something that was rarely seen.

After passing the fifth checkpoint, Qin Wentian already had the qualifications to enter the Unmatched Realm.

When he broke through the sixth checkpoint, people were starting to take notice.

At the seventh checkpoint, many of the old fellows started to get serious, it was very rare for someone to pass the seventh checkpoint.

And at the moment Qin Wentian broke through the eighth checkpoint, the eyes of the watchers all glinted with disbelief. Bypassing two levels and still total suppression? Which transcendent power was this crazy little guy from?”

“The final two checkpoints?”

At this moment, the old fellows from several cave dwellings started to open their eyes. The ninth checkpoint, which was also one of the final two, the challenge which Qin Wentian faced, was that he had to gain victory when facing against three peak-tier seventh level Yuanfu cultivators.

Several silhouettes belonging to the younger generations were all waiting for the results. They wondered if the three cultivators from earlier would be able to pass the test.

Now, the time was still short, the longer they stayed within the illusory city, the more checkpoints they would be able to break through. The number of checkpoints broken through was an indicator of how outstanding that cultivator was.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, I hope your friends will be able to stay in there longer and not be forced to exit too fast. It would truly be too embarrassing later when not even one of the Unmatched Realm elders showed up.” Wang Xiao coldly laughed. After breaking through the checkpoints, if the old eccentrics showed up, this meant that they were interested in taking that particular testee as a disciple.

Very often, the old eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm wouldn’t appear. At most, they would only get the cultivators to go pay them a visit. The only exception to this rule: when the testee proved to be beyond talented, so much so that all the old eccentrics were forced to sit up and give recognition on their arrival!

AGM 313 - No One?

Ouyang Kuangsheng inclined his head, an expression of arrogant disdain could be seen in his eyes when he looked at Wang Xiao, who was standing in the air.

“Wang Xiao, how many elders of the Unmatched Realm came out when you took the entrance test?” Ouyang Kuangsheng coldly asked. He naturally already knew the answer. He purposely asked, despite already knowing Wang Xiao’s response.

“Three,” Wang Xiao replied, his voice filled with pride. The old eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm were all extremely lazy people. Some of them couldn't even be bothered to accept any disciples. To them, allowing the cultivators of the younger generation to cultivate with them was already an act of kindness. There were many who had the qualifications to enter the Unmatched Realm, yet their level of talent was insufficient for them to be taken as disciples by the old eccentrics here.

The old eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm were all undoubtedly formidable powerhouses. This was also the reason why so many talented geniuses tended to gather here in the Azure Continent.Back then when Wang Xiao took the test, three elders of the Unmatched Realm appeared, wanting to accept him as their disciple.

Yet Wang Xiao rejected them all. In the end, he chose to study with another extremely famous elder of the Unmatched Realm, hoping to enter the sect as a disciple of that elder.

“At the very least, the number won't be lesser than yours.” Ouyang Kuangsheng coldly laughed. Wang Xiao stiffened as he stared at Ouyang Kuangsheng, “Oh? I’m breathless with anticipation.”

In the ancient mountains far away, celestial qi permeated the cave dwellings where the elders of the Unmatched Realm resided. This place was somewhere so well hidden that it was tough to discover, even by the experienced cultivators who had already entered the Unmatched Realm previously. At this moment, several old-looking figures inside the dwellings opened their eyes, turning their attention to the young man who was causing such a huge commotion.

“He passed it, the ninth checkpoint.”These people were all thunderstruck, they personally witnessed Qin Wentian barging into the tenth checkpoint. The other two were slower in comparison, they were respectively at the fifth and sixth checkpoint.

“This…” A sharp glint of light flashed past the eyes of the crowd. The tenth checkpoint consisted of eighteen demonic beasts, and all of the beasts had a cultivation base at the peak of the seventh level of Yuanfu. Not only that, each and everyone of them, were Astral Warbeasts! In spite of this, their ferocious attacks couldn’t even land a scratch on that young man’s body. Bursts of Astral Light would explode occasionally as the young man channeled his Astral Energy and unleashed his innate techniques.

What made the crowd even more thunderstruck was that this young man, the movements of his feet… he was inscribing Divine Inscriptions in the midst of combat. All of the Inscriptions were peak-tier, third-ranked defensive-type Inscriptions—he wanted to stabilise the situation by defending first.

"Damn his granny, he actually managed to defend against them all!" the burly man roared, his bellows echoed throughout the entire cave dwelling. "This young man should be mine, mine, MINE!!! But now, damn it, damn it, DAMN IT, there's definitely no chance now."

He could naturally see the level of Qin Wentian's strength, but now, what Qin Wentian was exhibiting wasn't merely just strength. The speed in which he inscribed third-ranked Inscriptions was unbelievable, that damnable old man would most definitely assert his claim on Qin Wentian now. There was no way for him to contest.

In another cave dwelling, a lazy-looking old man suddenly trembled when he witnessed Qin Wentian's prowess. His eyes then narrowed as a bright light flashed past them.

"A single step capable of inscribing basic third-ranked Inscriptions. And that speed... he's even stronger compared to me back then when I was his age," that old man murmured. An instant later, the runic outlines of the basic third-ranked defensive Inscriptions shifted and re-merged, forming into a peak-tier, third-ranked attack-type Inscription. The level of Qin Wentian's expertise, left the old man speechless.

"This brat belongs to me for sure, ALL OF YOU ARE NOT TO CONTEST FOR HIM!" the old man howled, his voice resounded throughout the ancient mountain. Someone cursed, "That shameless undying shit, using such a forceful method. Shameless, he's too shameless…"

"Who are you referring to?" A voice suddenly boomed in the cave dwelling of the man who cursed earlier. That person trembled as he stuttered, "Br..brother, I was just joking. He's yours, all yours."

"He passed it, he actually passed the tenth checkpoint!" The eyes of the crowd widened in surprise when they noticed the peak-tier, third-ranked Inscriptions abruptly shift once again and was now emanating the might of a fourth-ranked Inscription."Why isn't he out yet? What's that guardian doing?"

However, their gazes all froze when they noticed another silhouette appearing beside Qin Wentian.

"She actually went into the illusory city as well?" After they recovered, the gazes of the crowd all turned to a far-off misty peak. Even the lord of that place was paying close attention to this young man?

Qin Wentian was also dumbfounded. He stared blankly at the silhouette standing in front of him, clad in snow-white robes.The robes covering her body complemented the fairness of her skin. Her pearly-white complexion appeared temptingly soft, as if a slight touch could melt it away like snow.

She was emanating traces of coldness, and her demeanor resembled Qing`er somewhat, yet different at the same time. Qing`er had the aloofness of a quiet and innocent heart, but this maiden in front of Qin Wentian, had the aloofness of a snow lotus blooming on a harsh, icy mountain.

Yet, the level of her beauty was beyond description, although Qin Wentian still felt that Qing`er was slightly more appealing in looks, the difference was truly slight. After all, a female that he could unconsciously compare to Qing`er, that already showed how outstanding her looks were.

From all the females Qin Wentian had met before, only the beauty of Qingcheng could be compared to that of Qing`er, albeit they were both at extreme ends of the spectrum. The beauty in front of his eyes, could at most be considered a higher level when compared to Ouyang Ting, unable to exceed Mo Qingcheng nor Qing`er.

And as for her cultivation base, it was actually at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

“Don’t depend on the strength of your Inscriptions, fight me just as you are.” The maiden’s voice was as cold as her demeanor.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded. The pressure this maiden gave him, was many times stronger than Yang Fan’s fiancee, Shu Ruanyu.

“RUMBLE!”Qin Wentian’s aura erupted skyward; his demonic qi, bloodline, will of Mandates, they all erupted forth at the same time. At this moment, he was like an unstoppable force, akin to a fearsome primordial beast.

As boundless amounts of demonic qi filled the air, Qin Wentian approached his opponent. Two terrifying dragon imprints exploded forth from his palms and as his gaze met the maiden’s, the will of his Mandate was unleashed from his eyes. Yet, Qin Wentian realized the more he stared into the depths of her eyes, the more his entire body was gradually turning numb.

Just a single glance from that maiden caused him to feel that his spine was embedded in ice.

“How powerful, her Mandate should already be at the Perfection Boundary.”

Qin Wentian felt a bone-chilling sensation gnawing at his entire body. Having a Mandate at the Perfection Boundary was the prerequisite for prepping one’s foundation to break through to Heavenly Dipper. However, the cultivation base of that maiden was only at the peak of the eighth-level.

Regardless of how strong the opponent he faced was, Qin Wentian’s battle intent didn’t weaken in the slightest. Stepping forth, he unleashed another dragon imprint towards his opponent, powered with torrents of Astral Energy exploding forth from within him.

Peng…

A deafening sound echoed as their attacks collided with each other. An incomparable feeling of coldness travelled from his arms right into his bones, as a layer of frost and ice condensed around him. Despite her cultivation base only at the peak of the eighth level, just unleashing the will of a single Mandate that had reached the Perfection Boundary would already be sufficient for her to slay peak-level Yuanfu experts whose Mandates were only at the Transformation Boundary.

Not only that, seeing how young she was proved that her level of comprehension was frightening, maybe even reaching the level of monstrous. Who knew what boundaries her other Mandates had reached.

Although Qin Wentian wasn't her match, the power behind his attack was sufficient to cause the maiden to look slight apprehensive. This pressure, not even an expert at the seventh level of Yuanfu would be able to make her feel this way.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian blasted out with his left palm, imbuing it with all the strength he could muster.

The countenance of the maiden sank further. She rotated her palms, bringing an arctic chill to the already cool air, causing Qin Wentian to feel as though he had frozen solid. After which, her palms wavered and materialized a shield of ice in front of her. Qin Wentian's attack blasted forcefully through her shield but the maiden reacted by stabbing her finger forwards, and a terrifying snow storm howled ferociously towards him.

Cold, freezing cold. Qin Wentian's entire body was shivering, it felt as though the frigidness in the air was capable of freezing even his Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian knew that he couldn't defeat his opponent, yet he still stabbed forth with his finger in response to her attack. Terrifying amounts of demonic qi interweaved with the frost in the air, breaking apart the dome of Heavens with a single stab.

The overwhelming forces crackled in the air, Qin Wentian was forced backwards several steps, while the maiden also stopped her attacks. An expression of surprise could be seen in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian. "Your combat prowess far exceeds my expectations."

After speaking, she turned and left, quickly vanishing before Qin Wentian.

The old eccentrics were all stunned into silence in their cave dwellings, this fellow could actually defend against an attack of that scale, and was somehow still standing. This no doubt indicated that his overall combat prowess was beyond extraordinary, it was astounding.

"Crackle"With a brilliant flash of light, Qin Wentian appeared outside the illusory city. He floated alone in the air, Fan Le and Chu Mang weren't out yet.

“Hu… the coldness truly pervades the bone,” Qin Wentian murmured. Even now, the frost on his body had not melted yet. Inclining his head, he discovered several cultivators eyeing him in the air space above, and he couldn’t help but feel somewhat surprised at their attention.

“So fast?” Wang Xiao laughed mockingly. The period of time whereby Qin Wentian had entered and exited the illusory city was truly too brief. Not only that, his body was covered with frost and snow as well, so cold that he was trembling. Had something interesting happened?Wang Xiao’s gaze was staring at the ancient mountain far off in the distance. Not even a single silhouette had appeared.

Not even one.

Such a happening caused Ouyang Kuangsheng to furrow his brows, something must be wrong. How was this possible?

As for Wang Xiao, his face was plastered with a smile filled with contempt.

“Forget getting three, not even one elder turned up. After our last encounter, your strength sure has degenerated to such a sad state. And to think that Ouyang Kuangsheng was naive enough to boast on your behalf.” Wang Xiao sneered. Qin Wentian tilted his head to stare at Wang Xiao, evidently he’d already recognized who he was. But what was he even talking about, why would any elders show their faces here?

AGM 314 - Thirty-Six Mountains

Ouyang Kuangsheng was also puzzled. Were there really no elders of the Unmatched Realm coming out?

Shifting his gaze away from those silhouettes standing in the air, Ouyang Kuangsheng felt extremely depressed after seeing the faint traces of laughter reflected in the eyes of the other cultivators.

Their laughter had a hint of mockery to it.

Evidently, they were treating both Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng as a huge joke.

In the air, that figure who activated the formation for the entrance test, stared at Qin Wentian as he commented. “Congratulations, you passed the entry test. From now onwards, you can enter and exit the Unmatched Realm at will but please note, for the Dao-Cultivation Halls located within the thirty-six mountains, you are not to enter before given approval.”

The eyes of this man were filled with puzzlement. This shouldn’t be the case, especially with Qin Wentian’s performance, the majority of the old eccentrics should be rushing out by the dozen and yet, no movements could be seen from the ancient mountains.

“Many thanks for Senior’s guidance.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Haha, I’m afraid you’ll never gain approval.” Maniacal laughter resounded in the air. Following which, a silhouette leisurely walked out of the crowd. This man, was none other than the beastman, Shiki. His figure had grown even sturdier compared to back then in the past. He stood at a height of two metres tall, and exuded an aura of violence.

With the blood of the Beast King in his veins, his physique would naturally contain the unique characteristics of demonic beasts, bestowing upon him unimaginable strength.

“Seems like this Unmatched Realm truly is an extraordinary place. Even cultivators from the Demon Continent situated so far away, have come here to cultivate as well.” Qin Wentian mused. His countenance was unperturbed as he stared at Shiki.

“Today, let me represent all of you in teaching newbies on following the rules. Ouyang Kuangsheng, you’d better not interfere in this matter.” Shiki laughed as a malicious glint of light flickered in his eyes. Ouyang Kuangsheng turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian was currently looking at him, asking, “In the Unmatched Realm, how far are we allowed to go, in terms of combat?”

“You can’t kill or maim your opponents, that’s basically it.” Ouyang Kuangsheng was stunned by how calm Qin Wentian seemed. Momentarily, a smile appeared in his eyes, Qin Wentian’s serenity was like the calm before the storm.

“Oh.” Qin Wentian nodded.“Yup, no death, no maiming. In future, you’d better not let me see you in the Unmatched Realm. Or else you’ll be in for a beating every time I do.” Shiki laughed malevolently. After which, he stepped out and soared into the skies, emitting a terrifying aura that gushed forth towards Qin Wentian.

“Bzzz!’

A formless energy spiralled around his palms, the crowd standing in the air crossed their arms around their chest, silently spectating the incoming show.

There was no doubt that Shiki’s strength was sufficient enough for him to ‘abuse’ cultivators at the fifth level of Yuanfu. And also, since he had disagreements with Ouyang Kuangsheng, how could he miss this wonderful opportunity to give him a few tight slaps? Qin Wentian was Ouyang Kuangsheng’s close friend, so abusing him would be the equivalent of slapping Ouyang Kuangsheng’s face.

Very quickly, Shiki appeared in front of Qin Wentian. His gigantic beast arms lunged towards Qin Wentian with the speed of a meteor blast. He punched through the air, the friction from the forceful movement induced reverberations and created a thunderous shock wave, which blasted right at Qin Wentian. The power of Shiki’s strike was enough to level mountains, let alone a puny Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist, as demonic qi surged and bubbled around his arms and scales began forming at visible speed. His will of Mandates exploded forth as he channelled Divine Energy into his arm, before punching out with it.

“BOOOM!”

Two powerful forces collided together, and just when the crowd thought Qin Wentian would be flung away from the impact, they saw that he wasn’t even affected from the blow. An intense light gleamed in his eyes as they locked on to Shiki.

Shiki stiffened, he actually felt…drowsy? He felt like he was in terrible need of sleep, his defences slackened as his consciousness blurred.

Peng!

Qin Wentian ruthlessly punched out once again. Shiki gave a miserable groan as the force of Qin Wentian’s blow threw him all the way back. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he instantly chased after Shiki.

“Peng, peng, peng…”

Punches after punches violently landed. Under the thunderstruck gazes of the crowd, Shiki, with his monstrous physique of a half-beast, was beaten up so badly that various parts of his body appeared dented in. Moaning in gut-wrenching pain, relentlessly bleeding from numerous wounds, Shiki was no longer the king of the beasts. Now, he appeared to be no more than a weak little kitten, compared to a ferocious half-lion.

“In the future, you’d better not show your face when I’m around.”

Qin Wentian’s voice quietly rang out, as he continued his beat down unabated. With a final boom, Shiki’s body was blasted all the way into the earth, the impact of the crash had even fissured the ground, creating a crater of immense size. The powerfully built half-beast man became a blood-man instead.

“This…”

The gazes of the crowd all stiffened when they stared at Qin Wentian. How was this possible? Shiki was a beastman, he was a half-beast with the bloodline of the beast king flowing inside his veins. His physique should have been the strongest amongst all of them here, yet Qin Wentian hadn’t even used any innate techniques? He kept punching with nothing but pure strength, and it was powerful enough to ‘abuse’ Shiki to such a state.

Qin Wentian behaved like nothing major happened. He inclined his head and stared at Wang Xiao who was in the distance and spoke indifferently, “As for you, I don’t quite understand your earlier words. But if you wish to ‘abuse’ me as well, you’re welcome to try, right here, right now.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian shrugged, it was as though having a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu wasn’t a sufficient enough reason for Wang Xiao to be worthy of his notice. His actions caused Wang Xiao to freeze in anger, and regarded Qin Wentian with eyes that were filled with a strange light.

But soon after, he coldly laughed. “So what? You only have brute strength. No wonder none of the elders appeared.”

“If you don’t want to fight, stop spouting crap,” Qin Wentian remarked, he still hadn’t looked at Wang Xiao. Instead, he shifted his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng, as an expression of puzzlement shone on his face. He still didn’t fully understand what Wang Xiao meant by those words.

“In the Unmatched Realm, there are thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls found in the mountains. If the elders within grant their approval, we have the opportunity to enter their respective Halls, and cultivate alongside them. There’s even a chance they’ll take you in as their disciple,” Ouyang Kuangsheng explained. “During the entry test, our performance will be observed by the old eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm. If they’re impressed by your talent, they’ll grant you an invitation to one of the Dao-Cultivation Halls situated within the mountains. Back when Wang Xiao took the test, three elders appeared, desiring to accept him as a disciple.”

“Eh…” Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered, he understood now. “In that case, not one elder appeared after my test, which is quite embarrassing?”

“A bit.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded, causing Qin Wentian to feel slightly awkward. No wonder these people were looking at him that way. The smiles on their faces were ones filled with sarcasm.

Yet, why was this the case, hadn’t he passed all the tests? Except for the final fight, the maiden that appeared was truly too strong. Despite him using all his strength, he couldn’t prevail. Could it be that all these cultivators here were strong enough to pass all ten checkpoints? That was a little too unrealistic.

“DAMN!” A curse drifted over. As Qin Wentian shifted his gaze, he saw Fan Le appearing with a gloomy expression painted on his face. His robes were torn and tattered, apparently, the difficulty of the tests were too high.

“Hu…” Chu Mang appeared as well, only to see him drawing in a huge breath as he turned to Qin Wentian and Fan Le and stated, “You guys are out as well.”

“Mhm, Big Bro Chu Mang, which checkpoint did you reach?” Fan Le inquired.

“The sixth checkpoint.” Chu Mang replied, “How about you?”

“Hehe, seems like I, Fatty’s genius exceeded Big Bro Chu Mang a little. I made it to the seventh checkpoint.” Fan Le smiled smugly.

“With the power of your bloodline enhancing your strength, it’s nothing special for you to have reached the seventh checkpoint,” Chu Mang replied. Their conversation drifted into the ears of the crowd, causing many to feel dumbstruck. The sixth and seventh checkpoints? That wasn’t easy at all, these two newcomers could already be considered above average. Whenever a cultivator passed the fifth checkpoint, they automatically gained the qualifications necessary to enter the Unmatched Realm.

As the wind whistled, a silhouette appeared from afar. This man exuded an extremely sharp aura, and even his gaze alone felt capable of piercing someone to death. At this moment, he was looking at Fan Le.“Arrow Emperor, damn it, even the Arrow Emperor appeared.” The countenances of many in the crowd faltered as they started at Fan Le. This fatty couldn’t be so lucky, right?

“You are adept at using the bow, and you even have control of the Mandate of Psyche-force. It’s apparent you are well-suited to cultivate with me, I can teach you much in the ways of archery. Are you willing to take me as your master?” This person stared at Fan Le as he quietly spoke, his words causing Fan Le’s gaze to widen. He then asked weakly, “Erm, what’s the level of your strength?”

Many in the crowd started perspiring, this damnable fatty was truly shameless.

Even Ouyang Kuangsheng and his sister Xiaolu were totally speechless. What a shameless fatty, indeed.

“A ranker in the Heavenly Dipper Ranking.” Arrow Emperor laughed, after which Fatty’s eyes lit up and he immediately sank into a deep bow. “This awesome disciple greets esteemed Master.”

“F**k, this fatty acts too fast, he just acknowledged Arrow Emperor as his master just like that…?” First, that shameless fatty inquired about Arrow Emperor’s strength, and the next second, he’s taking Arrow Emperor as his master.

Was this a joke? A ranker on the Heavenly Dipper Ranking was someone notable in the entire Grand Xia. Fan Le regretted his earlier question and hence, he immediately acted with haste to accept the Arrow Emperor as his master.

“I need to make this clear first, the Unmatched Realm is separated from the outside world. What happens here, stays here. If you stir up trouble or meet with any difficulties in the outside world, I’m not going to care. Are you still willing to accept me as your master?” The Arrow Emperor stated. Fan Le nodded as he smiled, “Disciple will take up Master’s offer, not because I want to show off to those outside, but rather, I want my archery to improve, perfecting it closer to my limits. Would the Arrow Emperor please accept this disciple?”

“You little brat, you’ve already called him Master, how could he still reject?” Another silhouette descended. This man had an extremely wide girth and was half-naked. He stared at Chu Mang, before glancing back at the Arrow Emperor. “This fellow here excels in archery as well, why don’t you accept him together?”

“I know you already have your eyes on him but in any case, my Dao-Cultivation Hall will also grant him the approval to enter, I will guide him on archery as well,” Arrow Emperor replied, his words causing that burly man to grin with satisfaction. “My good brother, indeed. Fine, I will allow that fatty to enter my hall for cultivation as well.”

After speaking, he turned his gaze onto Chu Mang. “Although you only reached the sixth checkpoint, it’s because the level of your trials were much more difficult compared to your friend. After all, you have a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu. If you wish it, I’m willing to accept you as my disciple.”

“Chu Mang agrees, however, people say I’m too simple-minded. I hope Senior won’t mind,” Chu Mang straightforwardly replied, causing the Arrow Emperor and the others to burst out into laughter. The half-naked man also laughed. “No matter, I like simple-minded people more.”

The Arrow Emperor and the half-naked man then turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian as they sighed, “What a pity.”

“Brat, you can come to my Dao-Cultivation Hall to cultivate in the future,” the half-naked man spoke to Qin Wentian.

“You will be granted access to mine as well,” the Arrow Emperor also added, their words left Qin Wentian looking puzzled.

At this moment, the crowd started thinking maybe Qin Wentian’s performance wasn’t too bad, but it wasn’t good enough for him to become a disciple under the old eccentrics.

From afar, a celestial-like silhouette floated over, exuding an aura comparable to a snow lotus atop an icy mountain. Her appearance immediately drew the attention of everyone in the crowd, as their hearts pounded with bewilderment, “Why was she here?”

The young maiden landed and leisurely walked towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had also noticed her approach and watched her silently.

“I’m here to inform you that you’ve been granted access to all thirty-six Cultivation-Halls in the ancient mountains. You can visit them anytime you like.” The maiden’s words were like a bolt of lightning from the skies, echoing in the ear drums of the crowd.

All thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls, granted access to Qin Wentian?!

AGM 315 - The Name That Shook The Unmatched Realm

The maiden was clad in robes the color of snow, and after issuing the statement, she disappeared as quickly as she had arrived. Her shocking words brought on a silence that seemed to fill the entire space.

Thirty-six mountains. This meant that the thirty-six powerhouses that were the masters of the Dao-Cultivation Halls in the ancient mountains all granted Qin Wentian access to enter their domains? Many of the cultivators here were highly regarded but at most, would only be able to have access to a few halls for their cultivation.

Only a monstrous heaven-defying genius would be able to receive such treatment, all of the thirty-six eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm were willing to provide guidance regarding cultivation.

At the very least, for those that were present currently, Qin Wentian was the only one that received such preferential treatment.

And in the entire Unmatched Realm, there were only a total of three cultivators that had access to all thirty-six halls. And now, Qin Wentian was the fourth.

There wasn’t a single elder that appeared earlier after Qin Wentian concluded his test, yet the appearance of the young maiden brought such a huge contrast that the crowd couldn’t help but feel a sense of surrealism.

Especially Wang Xiao who had made such snide remarks earlier. He now felt like someone just shoved something down his throat, his countenance was alternating between shades of green and white. This was truly such a face-smacking experience.

He, Wang Xiao, once had a total of three elders wanting to take him as their disciples, granting him access to their Halls. And later on, his performance earned him the approval of another two elders making it a total of five. In the Unmatched Realm, such an achievement could already be considered good, yet Qin Wentian had gained the approval of all thirty-six elders.

“HAHAHA!” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed uproariously after being stunned for a second. He glanced at Qin Wentian with some puzzlement on his face as he stated, “No wonder not even one elder appeared, it wasn’t as if they didn’t want to appear but rather, they wanted to give you a better opportunity. So as long as you’re interested, all thirty-six eccentrics are willing to guide you in your cultivation.”

A faint trace of a smile blossomed on Qin Wentian’s face as he asked Ouyang in a low voice, “In that case, this shouldn’t be too embarrassing, right?”Ouyang Kuangsheng’s only response was to glare fiercely at him. This fellow was too good at acting stupid.

“Of course, it’s embarrassing. How can you be compared to our strongest genius, Wang Xiao? Wang Xiao’s performance back then made three elders appear! Listen carefully, three!” Ouyang Kuangsheng grinned. Wang Xiao’s gaze turned sinister, but Ouyang Kuangsheng interjected before he could say anything, “Wang Xiao, can you hear the slaps on your face? It’s so loud even I’m trembling. HAHAHA”

“Hmph, I truly want to see how far he’ll go in the Unmatched Realm.” Wang Xiao coldly snorted. Holding Qiao Yuan’s hands, they departed from the area. He no longer had any face remaining to stay.

The silhouettes standing in the air all had expressions of fascination on their faces as they glanced at Qin Wentian. It appeared that another monster had arrived at the Unmatched Realm, but he was still quite young in years and hadn’t reached his full potential yet. In the Unmatched Realm, there were many whose current level of power far exceeded that of Qin Wentian.

“Okay, come with me.” Arrow Emperor brought Fan Le away, while that half-naked man also brought Chu Mang to his Dao-Cultivation Hall.

After the crowd dispersed, Ouyang Kuangsheng walked towards Qin Wentian as he smiled, “Seems like Fan Le and Chu Mang performed outstandingly. The Arrow Emperor is known as a supreme expert in the Dao of Archery while Senior Qiao Long is also a powerhouse of the same level. Senior Qiao Long also has an extremely high level of attainment in axe techniques, so it looks like Chu Mang made an excellent choice as well.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, as a smile appeared on his face.

“Qin Wentian, you are in for it now.” Ouyang Xiaolu giggled as she looked at Qin Wentian. Her words caused Qin Wentian to be slightly bewildered—‘in for it’?

“Nothing, she’s talking nonsense, I hope you enjoy it though.” Ouyang Kuangsheng patted Qin Wentian’s shoulders, the grin on his face seemed even more crafty compared to Murin of past memories.

“The experts in the Unmatched Realm are as innumerable as the clouds. Your current level of power isn’t that strong, you’re only at the fifth level of Yuanfu and yet you obtained the approval of all thirty-six halls. Wouldn’t you say that your name will shake the entire Unmatched Realm? Who here among us aren't proud of our own strengths? So tell me, do you think you’re in for it?” Ouyang Xiaolu wrapped her arms around her stomach as she continued giggling.

The smile on Qin Wentian instantly faded, replaced by an expression of gloom.

Within the Unmatched Realm, in the various Dao-Cultivation Halls, a silhouette's eyes suddenly snapped open as he stared at the man in front of him. “What did you say? There’s someone that gained the approval of all thirty-six mountains?”

"Yes."

"How strong is this guy?"

"Fifth-level of Yuanfu."

"Go, let's take a look." This silhouette soared upwards, flying rapidly away.Simultaneously, on a sword-shaped mountain, a young man frowned upon receiving the news as well.

"Lin Haotian, this news was personally announced by her, all thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls have granted him free access," someone at the side added, and their words caused Lin Haotian's eyes to flash with a sharp glint of light.

He, Lin Haotian, was a demon-level talent in the Sword Extinction Sect and was destined to be a chosen in the future, contending for the top few ranks in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. And currently, he had only gained access to a total of thirteen halls out of the thirty-six in the Unmatched Realm.

At the exact same moment, several female cultivators gathered atop a pavilion. These young women all projected an extraordinary demeanor and equally as beautiful.

In the Azure Continent, some of the disciples of the transcendent powers would come as a group to take the entry test to gain admittance to the Unmatched Realm. These young women were all talented disciples of the Mystic Maiden Palace.

"All thirty-six halls granted him access?" A young woman stood in the middle of the group, her eyes flashing with a strange glow. She continued, "I want to see how capable he is, and why he was qualified to enjoy such treatment."

After speaking, the young woman stood up. Out of all the disciples in the Mystic Maiden Palace, her talent was considered one of the more prominent ones. Similarly, she too had obtained the approval of quite a few Dao-Cultivation Halls in the Unmatched Realm.

In any case, the news of Qin Wentian obtaining access to all thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls was fervently circulated around.

There were so many geniuses in Grand Xia that had come to the Unmatched Realm. Before this, only three others had obtained this very same glory, and all three were heaven-defying characters. Now that there was a fourth, how could this news not shake the entire Unmatched Realm?

At this moment, Ouyang Kuangsheng was bringing Qin Wentian around to familiarise him with the environments in the Unmatched Realm.

The Unmatched Realm were exceedingly vast, and the ancient mountains situated there seemed to be perpetually cloaked in celestial qi. Several buildings of different colors could be seen spread across the mountains, with some built directly on top of the mountain peaks and extended right below.

“In the Unmatched Realm, no one will arrange your lodgings for you. You can stay anywhere you want and cultivate anywhere you want as well.” The three of them soared through the air as Ouyang Kuangsheng summarized the layout, “There are many mysterious grand formations, and also many innate techniques and cultivation arts left inscribed in various places and landmarks within the Unmatched Realm. Of course, the most mysterious place, would undoubtedly be the Heavenly Moat Precipice. Several powerhouses from previous generations concealed records of their wisdom and expertise there.”

“Other than that, the Sword-Scar Mountain bears several marks from sword slashes that still exude terrifying sword intent. They are an immense help to sword-cultivators and it’s the place where those from the Sword Extinction Sect frequent the most. Some of the sword marks were inscribed by past generations, while others were marks left behind when two experts fought each other in combat. Both can be used to gain comprehension.”

“Oh yeah, as for that axe technique which Chu Mang cultivated, if you meet him in the future you can tell him to go to the Skysea Stone Rampart. There was once a powerhouse that specialized in using axes, and he left behind a set of axe techniques containing boundless power within. Yuanfu cultivators need only comprehend a small part before they’re able to enjoy a massive increase in their attack power. In fact, should one fully comprehend that axe technique, they could even make a breakthrough to the second-level insight of the Mandate of Axes, thus using it as their foundation for stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Ouyang Xiaolu continued introducing the background of the Unmatched Realm and brought him all around to explore the area to its fullest. Aside from the guidance provided by the thirty-six eccentrics, the hidden techniques and cultivation arts, Qin Wentian exclaimed in wonder over several priceless treasures also hidden throughout the mountains. No wonder countless geniuses didn’t mind traversing such long distances in order to come to this place to cultivate.

The Unmatched Realm was a sacred land for geniuses. Those transcendent powers would naturally send their talented candidates over here to cultivate.

After all, the Unmatched Realm was different from the outside world. There were no other distractions, this place was a true cultivation-land, where everything was aimed at increasing one’s level of power.The three of them flew about with Ouyang Kuangsheng in the lead. Qin Wentian saw some traces of the aforementioned hidden arts and techniques and also met some talented geniuses of his generation. Truth be told, a cultivation base at the fifth level of Yuanfu could be considered extremely weak in here. The majority of the people here were either at the seventh or eighth level of Yuanfu. They came here in hopes of making a breakthrough in their wills of Mandate, hoping to step into the Perfection Boundary and therefore gain second-level insights of their respective Mandates. This would all aid them in their efforts to break through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Naturally, Qin Wentian also came across some people which he was unable to perceive the cultivation levels of. These people were undoubtedly Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, and not only that, all of them looked extremely young, below the age of thirty. These people were definitely extremely talented geniuses.

And just as Qin Wentian wanted to return back to the place where the other cultivators had gathered before, several silhouettes appeared in front of Qin Wentian, their presences causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to furrow his brows.

“They’re from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect.” Ouyang Kuangsheng whispered. The person in the lead moved like the wind, and when he appeared, a faint sense of wind and thunder elements fairly radiated from his person. At this moment, that young man was staring at Qin Wentian.

“Let me remind you, in the Unmatched Realm, other than some famous landmarks and the guidance of the elders, there’s another option for increasing your strength; fighting against fellow cultivators from the younger generations. And seeing how famous you are now, you’re going to have a lot of opportunities to grow stronger. You are, you would definitely run into this situation alot in the future.” Ouyang Kuangsheng explained in a low voice while glancing at the silhouette ahead.

“Hey newcomer, come spar with me.” The young man from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect emanated an intense desire to do battle. His eyes seemed to be crackling with electricity, while his aura contained hints of a berserker to it.

“Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect is a transcendent power of the Azure Continent. That’s Lei Yan, he has a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu. He also possesses a bloodline limit and has a close affinity with lighting-attributed techniques, which means that his strikes are further reinforced with highly explosive power. Not even cultivators at the seventh level of Yuanfu are close to being on par with his strength,” Ouyang Kuangsheng calmly added, analysing Lei Yan’s strength for Qin Wentian.

A grin appeared on Lei Yan’s face after he heard Ouyang Kuangsheng’s explanation. After hearing that Qin Wentian obtained unanimous approval from all thirty-six elders, he wanted to see for himself how special this young man was.

“As long as I don’t kill or maim him, I can beat him up as much as I want to?” Qin Wentian glanced at Ouyang Kuangsheng as he asked. His words instantly caused Ouyang Kuangsheng to roll his eyes. This brother of his was even more arrogant compared to him.

“Mhm.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded his head.

“He won’t use the power of his sect for revenge?” Qin Wentian continued to ask.

“What sort of person do you take me for?” Lei Yan icily snorted. “Newcomer, don’t be too brazen.”

"I'd like to avoid ending up in situations where I get more than I bargained for. It wouldn't do to hand out a little force in exchange for a mountain of trouble hanging on my back." Qin Wentian mused, yet he was still smiling as he looked at Lei Yan.

AGM 316 - Equality Smackdown

Lei Yan was a cultivator at the sixth level of Yuanfu and had a lightning-type attributed bloodline, together with lightning-type Astral Souls and had comprehended the Mandate of Lightning.

Attacks with the lightning attribute naturally contained within them an explosiveness that made them extremely tyrannical. Hence Lei Yan’s attacks would most definitely suppress cultivators of the same level. Not to mention Qin Wentian’s actual cultivation was a full level lower compared to him, yet he still dared to be this arrogant.

If it weren’t for the fact that Qin Wentian acquired the approval of all thirty-six elders, Lei Yan wouldn't even have bothered to look for Qin Wentian.

Waving his hands, Lei Yan’s fellow cultivators from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect momentarily stepped back, giving him space. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Ouyang Xiaolu also retreated, leaving Qin Wentian and Lei Yan remaining in the center.

A raging wind bellowed past as a fearsome tornado enveloped Lei Yan within. The Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect was not only adept at lightning-attributed attacks, they were experts when using wind-attributed techniques as well.

Two wills of different Mandates respectively erupted forth, alongside with his Astral Souls to augment his strength. Lei Yan took Qin Wentian extremely seriously—he wanted to overpower him in style, it was the only way to let Qin Wentian know the price to pay for his arrogance.

A pair of Garuda Wings formed on Qin Wentian’s back. He rose into the air, and even when the terrifying wind force from his opponent blasted against him, he gave off a feeling that he was as stable and solid as a mountain. Similarly, towering amounts of demonic qi gushed forth from him.

“Bzzz!”

A massive wind kicked up, Lei Yan’s body was immersed in purple-colored lightning. A terrifying violet thunder sword appeared in his hands as he instantly appeared before Qin Wentian. The thunder sword lacerated the air, resounding thunderous booms echoed out, covering the entire space with the sounds of explosions.

The attribute of lightning embodied explosiveness. Even before the sword blow landed, Qin Wentian could already feel the terrifying pressure from the powerful Mandate of Lightning which Lei Yan comprehended.

Luckily, Qin Wentian’s physique was inhumanly powerful. With a slight intention of his will, his entire arm was coated with demonic qi, as the horrifying sound of a dragon roaring echoed out in the void.

The thunder sword slashed down, while Qin Wentian also slammed forth with his dragon imprint.

As a deafening sound rang out, the thunder sword and the dragon imprint shattered simultaneously. Lei Yan gave a roar of rage as lightning zoomed forth from both his eyes, straight into that of Qin Wentian's.

A similarly terrifying light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes, akin to tunnels of endless depths—so deep that it caused Lei Yan to feel a sense of surrealism, as though he were in a dream. At the instant when his consciousness blurred, an illusion appeared in his mind, Qin Wentian had three eyes? Qin Wentian' third eye was situated in the centre of his brows and the moment the gaze of his third eyes swept towards him, Lei Yan could feel his entire mind rumbling violently, as though there was an ancient primordial beast was howling within his sea of consciousness.

"Puchi!"

Qin Wentian stabbed forth with his finger as towering amounts of demonic qi filled the skies. The countenances of the other cultivators from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect drastically changed as they howled in warning, "BE CAREFUL!"

The bursts of stabbing pains in his mind slowed Lei Yan's reactions. With a howl of madness, his lightning-attributed bloodline exploded forth as well, causing his entire body to glow with a terrifying violet light. But despite this overwhelming amount of energy gushing forth from him, when Qin Wentian's finger landed right on Lei Yan's chest, Lei Yan only felt as though his body was going to shatter from the impact. The level of that hellish pain was unimaginable.

Boom...

A fist violently slammed into Lei Yan's face, his nose began bleeding and his mind shook violently from that impact.

Boom, boom, BOOM!

Fists after fists madly slammed forth, Qin Wentian's Garuda wings flickered as the power of his punches kept Lei Yan from landing on the ground. Every boom caused by the sound of a fist connecting caused the hearts of people spectating to pound madly.

"Too fierce." Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyelids were twitching. This fellow was too violent.

Ouyang Xiaolu rolled her eyes. It looked like Ouyang Ting's ending back then could still be considered extremely fortunate!!

“Stay your hand.” Those from the Thunderwind Sect madly chased after Qin Wentian and Lei Yan. As an explosive sound resounded, Lei Yan’s was blasted directly onto those cultivators from the Thunderwind Sect. Their countenance all changed when they noticed how serious Lei Yan’s injuries were. The Lei Yan at this moment, had been completely wasted to the point where even his facial-structure was rearranged. His fellow cultivators all gritted their teeth and stared at Qin Wentian, their eyes like daggers wanting to lacerate him right where he stood.

Qin Wentian retracted his aura, an innocent expression appeared on his face as he shrugged, “What? He was the who wanted to spar with me? And I believed with the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect’s glorious reputation, they wouldn’t stoop to acts of revenge for a spar between the younger generation that occurred in the Unmatched Realm right?”

The ferocious expressions on the Thunderwind Sect’s cultivators all faltered, looking as though they had choked on something. Back then when Lei Yan replied, “What sort of person do you take me for?”, it had been an indication that they wouldn’t do such a thing. But right now, if Lei Yan wanted to take revenge, but he was punched so badly and injured to such a miserable state that it was even difficult for him to speak, even if he wanted to.

Qin Wentian wanted to tell everyone, “Want to provoke me? Sure, do so at your own risk.”

“Lei Yan has a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu, in addition to having a bloodline limit. Despite going all out, he was still bashed into such a sorry state. Qin Wentian must have been practicing some obscure techniques or is skilled in special methods that Lei Yan is unable to defend.” They were several people in the crowd that didn’t catch the battle clearly, they could only speculate in their hearts.

The fight ended too fast, even those from the Thunderwind Sect didn’t understand how this could happen. When Qin Wentian and Lei Yan fought, the purplish thunder-light from Lei Yan engulfed everything, how could the spectators have time to note that Qin Wentian unleashed his Mandate of Dreams? Even the golden beam of light that shot forth from his third eye, even the combatant himself, Lei Yan, thought that it was merely an illusion.

“I guess we can only say Lei Yan is nothing but trash.” A cold voice with a lilt in it sounded out. The members from the Thunderwind Sect angrily turned around, only to see that the voice originated from an extremely beautiful woman. They then icily stated, “Liu Xi, are you saying that you are very powerful?”

“At the very least, I wouldn’t be abused to such a state by someone at the fifth level of Yuanfu.” Liu Xi was a chosen from the Mystic Maiden Palace. Being a chosen indicated that they would be groomed and nurtured by their sect in preparation to contend for the top few ranks in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. Currently, she had a cultivation base at the peak of the sixth level of Yuanfu, and could step into the seventh level at any moment. Her beauty was also on par with her talent, and there were many male cultivators who wanted to woo her.

Beside Liu Xi, there were several female cultivators from the Mystic Maiden Palace as well. However, despite so many gorgeous ladies, Liu Xi’s beauty brought to mind the intense light from the sun compared to the pale glow of the fireflies. She came here because she wanted to see for herself how strong this newcomer was, never would she have expected witnessing Lei Yan getting trashed instead.

Liu Xi’s beautiful eyelashes fluttered, she gazed at Qin Wentian as she asked, “Come let’s spar, I want to see the depth of your strength, and whether you have the qualifications to gain the approval of all thirty-six Dao Cultivation Halls.”

“I have zero interest in sparring.” Qin Wentian shrugged, feeling slightly depressed. He had already used Lei Yan as an example, yet these fellows still hadn’t learned anything from it?

It was going to get even more troublesome in the future.

“Even if you have no interest, you still have to fight me,” Liu Xi forcefully said. As a chosen, she was long used to speaking with such an attitude. She had already came all the way here, so how could she still allow Qin Wentian to have a choice in this matter.

“I won’t be soft-handed even when dealing with a woman, you’d best think about this carefully.” Qin Wentian was still somewhat depressed. He had already perceived his opponent’s strength. Just a mere sixth level Yuanfu cultivator, there shouldn’t be any problems for him.

All the geniuses in the Unmatched Realm were superbly confident in themselves. But Qin Wentian, wasn’t he the same as well? Such self-confidence would undoubtedly come across as arrogance to others.

Liu Xi glared at him as she coldly laughed, “Such audacity.”

After speaking, she stepped forth and unleashed her Astral Soul. At the same time, a boiling energy within her bloodline seemed to rocket upwards alongside her aura.

“Liu Xi can use dual-attributes of ice and fire. She can even incorporate the will of her Mandates directly into her attacks, making it beyond powerful. In addition to her Mystic Maiden Sword, her strength should not be belittled.” Someone mused. Liu Xi instantly slashed out her sword towards Qin Wentian as an intense ice-fire aura wrapped around Qin Wentian’s body, causing him extreme discomfort.

As for Liu Xi, her entire person transformed into shadows that covered up the entire skies. With a long sword in her hand, her appearance was like a fairy from the nine heavens coming down to exterminate evil.

Yet Qin Wentian’s eyes were actually closed. There was no need for him to use his sight; the candle flame within him blazed with intensity and the happenings of the outside world were as clear as day to him.Qin Wentian’s heart sense perfectly perceived Liu Xi’s movement technique, which he could clearly see was incredibly profound. He saw a sword slashing towards him, like autumn’s rain, bemoaning the decay of dead leaves as winter neared.“Bzz!”

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, moving in tandem with Liu Xi. Demonic scales coated his arms once again as the Divine Energy in his body rumbled, collectively being channelled into his finger.

From an outsider's perspective, Qin Wentian was currently restricted by the binding forces of ice and fire, he was already trapped and doomed to suffer from Liu Xi's attack. Yet in the next instant, everyone was left frozen in shock. With a single finger stab, Qin Wentian broke through Liu Xi's sword attack, and landed right in front of her chest. This scenario caused the eyes of everyone to pop out as they stared in dumbfounded amazement. This position...

And what made people even more speechless was that, after that, Qin Wentian still unceremoniously punched out time after time, driving his fist right into Liu Xi's chest, sticking close to her as he unleashed a barrage of continuous attacks.

"Boom, boom boom…."

The hearts of the crowd thumped in tandem with Qin Wentian's attacks. Everyone was thunderstruck, and when he finally stopped, Ouyang Kuangsheng called out, "Dauntless!"

Qin Wentian, was way too dauntless.

This fellow, he was dead for sure, to be treating Liu Xi like this…

Liu Xi was a chosen from the Mystic Maiden Palace, being blessed with both beauty and talent. Yet, Qin Wentian didn't show the slightest bit of mercy. He was too ruthless.

"Go." Ouyang Kuangsheng flew towards Qin Wentian and pulled him away. Qin Wentian puzzledly glanced at him, "What's the matter?"

"You're way more ruthless than me. In any case, let's take cover first," Ouyang Kuangsheng speechlessly replied.

"Eh… they would take revenge?" Qin Wentian gloomily asked.

"You want to ask Liu Xi's suitors and see if they mind what you just did?" Ouyang Kuangsheng rolled his eyes, "You basically assaulted her purity."

"Fine, let's go find some peaceful place to cultivate then," Qin Wentian mumbled.

And after a while, they arrived at a place where the mountains and oceans shared a common boundary. Qin Wentian stood in front of a rampart while the ocean waves below slapped against the mountains, invoking a feeling of extreme peace. In front of Qin Wentian, there were many engravings left behind from experts of the senior generations.

“What is this?” Qin Wentian pointed ahead as he asked.

“Engravings left behind by a supreme powerhouse from the Demonic Realms,” Ouyang Kuangsheng replied.

Qin Wentian nodded as he started to inscribe Divine Inscriptions beneath his feet. His actions caused Ouyang Kuangsheng to be stunned as he asked, “Inscription? What for?”

“Yeah, if anyone comes here for revenge, they’ll find themselves tossed right into the ocean.” Qin Wentian grinned, his words causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to smack his forehead. This fellow’s talent for stirring up trouble far surpassed his!

AGM 317 - Price Of Arrogance

Very quickly, Qin Wentian's fame resounded throughout the unmatched realm. Gaining approval of all thirty-six halls, destroying Lei Yan, and then following up by violently assaulting Liu Xi of the Mystic Maiden Palace.

Several people in the Unmatched Realm started to ask about Qin Wentian, and even approached Chu Mang and Fan Le for more information.

After which, the news of Qin Wentian's past actions soon circulated around. Before he left the Moon Continent, in a fit of rage, he slayed Hua Xiaoyun, younger brother of the number one ranker in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Hua Taixu. Not only that, the other top rankers of the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Zhan Chen and Yang Fan surrounded him with a group of assassins, but eventually still failed to kill him because Qin Wentian abducted Yang Fan's fiancée, threatening to end her life should he dare to make a move against him.

After Shu Ruanyu returned to the Moon Continent, the relationship between the Star-Seizing Manor and the Shu Clan underwent a change. Those from the Star-Seizing Manor evidently believed that it wasn't possible that Qin Wentian didn't do anything to her despite being held captive by him for so many days. This act of abduction completely changed their views of Shu Ruanyu's suitability as his fiancée, in consideration of Yang Fan's extraordinary status in the Star-Seizing Manor.

As to the veracity of this news, there was no doubt about it. There were also several geniuses from the Moon Continent who came to the Unmatched Realm.

And in just a short time after Qin Wentian arrived in the Unmatched Realm, several cultivators wanted to test their strength against him. After all, being able to defeat him was something that would grant them a huge amount of prestige, and there were also people like Liu Xi who wanted revenge.

But there were still many who felt great curiosity towards Qin Wentian. From the rumors, he didn't seem to have a powerful background supporting him, yet he dared to do things to such a crazy degree; slaying Hua Xiaoyun, abducting Shu Ruanyu, punching Lei Yan till his face structure changed, 'abusing' Liu Xi. It was hard to imagine that this fellow could be such a mad man just by looking at his outer appearance alone.

And today, more cultivators from the Ouyang Clan arrived in the Unmatched Realm. They were none other than Duan Qingshan, and Ouyang Ting.

Ever since that bout of humiliation, Ouyang Ting was seized by a burning passion to surpass Ouyang Kuangsheng. Today, she wanted to take the entry test of the Unmatched Realm so as to gain the qualifications to cultivate there. As a chosen of the Ouyang Clan, Duan Qingshan was naturally already qualified.

At this moment, there were several people at the entrance of the Unmatched Realm. "Brother Duan, when can we attend your wedding?"

“It’s still too early for that.” Duan Qingshan casually laughed. After a few moments, Ouyang Ting exited the illusory city as the person controlling the formation for the entry test nodded his head, “Congratulations, you’ve passed. From now on, you are qualified to cultivate within the Unmatched Realm.”

“Thank you, Senior.” Ouyang Ting bowed slightly, as an expression of joy appeared on her face. Her fists were tightly clenched, she appeared incomparably excited. That person nodded as he left. Ouyang Ting had just barely passed—none of the thirty-six elders appeared. She would still need to depend on her own efforts if she wanted to gain approval from any one of the thirty-six elders.

“Ting`er, congratulations. From now on, we can cultivate here together.” Duan Qingshan smiled. Ouyang Ting nodded, “I must definitely surpass that Ouyang Kuangsheng. And as for Qin Wentian and Fan Le, I will have my revenge sooner or later.”

“I believe in you.” Duan Qingshan laughed, however the crowd standing in the air were all stunned by their exchange of words.

Qin Wentian? Wasn’t that the madman from before?

“Ouyang Ting, you have a grudge with Qin Wentian?” someone asked.

“Mhm?” Ouyang Ting frowned as she glanced at that person. “Yes, I do. You are acquainted with him?”

“No.” That person shook his head and laughed, the countenance of the crowd flickered and as Duan Qingshan saw this scene, he involuntarily inquired, “Do you all know Qin Wentian?”

“Brother Duan, more accurately, in the Unmatched Realm, who doesn’t know of Qin Wentian?” Someone laughed. His words caused Duan Qingshan to shift his gaze over to him.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng brought Qin Wentian and two other friends to take the entry test in the Unmatched Realm. All three of them qualified, and two of his friends, the Fatty and the Muscle-head, were accepted as disciples of the Arrow Emperor and Qiao Long respectively,” that man explained.

“What? Then, what about Qin Wentian?” Ouyang Ting stiffened, she understood the meaning of being accepted as disciples, she had often heard Duan Qingshan talking about matters of the Unmatched Realm.

“Qin Wentian wasn’t accepted by any of the thirty-six elders but rather, they unanimously approved Qin Wentian’s access to all thirty-six Dao Cultivation Halls.” The countenance of Ouyang Ting and Duan Qingshan instantly froze.

“Not only that, Qin Wentian ‘reconstructed’ Lei Yan’s face and even ‘abused’ Liu Xi,” the cultivator who spoke earlier, added.

“How is this possible?” Ouyang Ting couldn’t believe this at all, her face twisted with rage. She hated that fellow so badly, yet, he was so many times more outstanding compared to her. She couldn’t tolerate such a disparity between them. The joy she felt at being qualified, totally faded away when she learned of his accomplishments.

“Ting`er, since he dared to come to the Unmatched Realm, it only makes things more interesting.” Duan Qingshan held onto Ouyang Ting’s hands, as though to console her. Ouyang Ting nodded, yet she still felt a little panicked in her heart.

In the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, she placed herself high above in the skies, looking disdainfully down on others. But over here in the Unmatched Realm, there were several cultivators whose background didn’t lose out to her in the slightest. Not only that, they were even more talented than her. She couldn’t even feel any pride from it, and now when she heard that Qin Wentian, some country bumpkin with no background, had climbed over her head, how could she not feel bad?

After inscribing some Divine Inscriptions on the floor, Qin Wentian quietly contemplated the engravings around him. Each and every picture of a demonic beast engraved on the rampart contained within them the hint of a Mandate.

“Back then, that supreme powerhouse was born a demonic beast before taking the form of a human. The innate techniques he mastered were all extremely strong in power, yet because his base was that of demons, I don’t think your body is suitable to cultivate his skills.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng pointed to the pictures as he explained. “For example, that picture over there. Fist of a primordial ape, shattering mountains with a single punch. With our physique, it’s impossible for us to meet the minimum criteria for cultivating his skill.”

“To me, it’s possible.” Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he stretched out his arms as demonic qi enveloped it. His arm began to shift in shape and composition, becoming increasingly muscular as it grew enlarged, before being coated in demonic scales.

“The strength of my physique won’t lose out to demons.” Qin Wentian punched out, and an instant later, a gigantic rock at the edge of the precipice shattered into fragments.

“This…” Ouyang Kuangsheng was somewhat speechless. “Your Mandate of Demon has reached such a level. I wonder how you did it, because now with just the strength of your physique alone, I believe you can insta-kill opponents at the fifth-level of Yuanfu. No wonder your combat prowess is so terrifying.”

“The engravings here depicted a total of eighty-one sets of demon-attributed innate techniques. They’re all well-suited for me.” Qin Wentian smiled. “I’ll have to study them carefully.”

Qin Wentian had already cultivated to the second stage of the Fiend Transformation Art, which granted him the ability to ‘demonise’ any of his body parts, even transforming totally into a demon.

The bloodline in his body had most likely originated from that of a supreme demon. And in addition to his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul, which allowed him to absorb demon-attributed Astral Energy from the Fifth Heavenly Layers, it could be said that Qin Wentian was in his element when it came to cultivating the demonic arts.

“Mhm, there’s only one more year left. We have to work hard and raise our strength.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded as he continued, “The top three ranks of the Heavenly Fate Ranking isn’t easily achievable. The opponents you will face in your quest will definitely be incomparable to any you have dealt with before.”

“I understand, I still have to thank you for bringing me to such a miraculous cultivation-oriented place.” QIn Wentian smiled.

“Why are you being so polite to me?” Ouyang Kuangsheng glared at Qin Wentian, before they both broke out into laughter.

And right at this moment, several silhouettes flew over, floating above the oceans. One of them stared at Qin Wentian who was on the precipice as he sneered, “So this is where you’re hiding.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng furrowed his brows when he noticed the new arrivals. “Two of you are at the seventh level of Yuanfu, the other one at the eighth level. Despite having a higher cultivation base, you guys still want to spar against him?”

“Hehe, sparring? Aren't you overestimating him? We are here for revenge.” The new comers emanated a menacing aura, laughing as they stepped on the boundaries of where the mountain and ocean crossed.

“How troublesome. Hurry up and get a move on.” Qin Wentian sighed.

The three cultivators froze for a moment. The one in the middle then coldly laughed, disdainfully glancing at Qin Wentian as an intense glow of light enveloped him within. “I’m bringing you to Liu Xi’s place. I want you to kneel in front of her, and kowtow ten times. If you do that, I will forget about that matter.”

This man was an expert at the eighth level of Yuanfu. And as the spectators far away noticed his silhouette, they couldn’t help but silently lament, “Qin Wentian is in deep trouble this time around, Zai Mu’s combat prowess is extraordinary, he can even fight evenly against people at the ninth level of Yuanfu. Qin Wentian has given him an excellent opportunity for him to woo Liu Xi.”

“The three of you, come at me together.” Qin Wentian indifferently shrugged, his words causing Zai Mu to bristle with fury. He knew that this lad was unbridled, but he didn’t expect Qin Wentian to be arrogant to such an extent.

“You’re asking for it!” The three of them instantly sped towards Qin Wentian. Zai Mu flicked a finger outwards as a beam of resplendent light transformed into a column of swords of tremendous might, aiming to lacerate Qin Wentian from where he stood.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian merely lifted his foot and stomped on the ground. A towering sword qi billowed, transforming into a tempest, swallowing that column of swords, devouring it completely. It was Qin Wentian’s turn to attack. With a flick of his finger, his sword beam was augmented by ‘borrowing’ the strength of Zai Mu’s earlier attack, frenziedly gushing outwards. Zai Mu’s countenance drastically changed but it was too late, the three of them were instantly enveloped in a sphere of sword light. With a gesture, slicing sounds rang out as the two cultivators at the seventh level of Yuanfu let out miserable screams.

“Are you tired of living?” Qin Wentian stared at Zai Mu. Terrifying sword might gushed out from him. Feeling the power of his sword might, Zai Mu paled, he didn’t understand why there’d be such a terrifying Divine Inscription here.

“Puchi…” Several sharp swords pierced through his arms, causing his blood to splatter all over the ground. Zai Mu let out several blood-curdling screeches yet Qin Wentian had no intentions of stopping. Only after both his arms and his chest were pierced through, did Qin Wentian fly forward, slamming fists imbued with the Mandate of Force into all three of them.The spectators only saw Qin Wentian blasting the three of them unceremoniously down into the ocean.

“The next one who tests my patience, will receive an ending even worse than them.” Qin Wentian gazed at the horizon as he coldly spoke in a tone of ice. Not long later, Zai Mu and the two other cultivators were washed away by the waves. Both their arms slagged uselessly by their sides, appearing completely drained of vitality. They came here behaving so arrogantly, totally convinced in their victory, yet now, they were left barely hanging on to a breath of life.The spectators from afar all felt their hearts tremble at Qin Wentian’s words. Qin Wentian then turned and smiled at the thunderstruck Ouyang Kuangsheng and Ouyang Xiaolu, “He wanted me to kowtow ten times. If I hadn’t been a little ruthless in my reply, there’d be no end to the number of people expecting me to kowtow.”

And acting as if that settled the matter, Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged, eagerly preparing to start his cultivation!

AGM 318 - Situ Po

After Zai Mu, no one else dared to bother Qin Wentian anymore.

On the edge of the precipice, the boundary where the mountain and ocean meet, the figure sitting cross-legged would stand up from time to time, soaring above the oceans while testing out various techniques. The other spectators from afar couldn't help but feel a chill in their hearts when they saw how intensely Qin Wentian was cultivating.

Very swiftly, rumors of Qin Wentian being a beastman, the same as Shiki, circulated about. He had the blood of demonic beasts flowing in his veins as well, which made him extremely compatible to cultivate the techniques which the demon powerhouse left behind. His comprehension speed was akin to traveling a thousand miles in a single day, he made rapid improvements at unbelievable speeds.

The rumors grew more and more embellished, and the majority of those in the Unmatched Realm soon believed that Qin Wentian was a half-beast.

In any case, there were too many unverified rumors regarding Qin Wentian circulating throughout the Unmatched Realm. There were some who said he was a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, while others said he was a beastman. There were even people who said that he was a hidden chosen from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, an illegitimate son born out of wedlock. The ludicrousness of these rumors tickled Ouyang Kuangsheng so hard that he didn't know whether he should laugh or cry.

Within the Unmatched Realm, in an ancient pavilion, a male and a female sat down facing each other.

The male had a kingly demeanor, yet no aura could be felt exuding out from him. Each and every one of his movements contained a strangeness to it, thrumming with a rhythm from the harmonization between Heaven and Earth.

The female was exceptionally beautiful, her looks even exceeded Liu Xi, whom Qin Wentian defeated in the past. Liu Xi had many pursuers, but in comparison this female had none. She had already chosen a companion. Not only that, even among the countless geniuses in the Unmatched Realm, her companion was someone who was exceedingly famous.

Situ Po, a chosen from the Sword Extinction Sect.

Similarly, he was also striving to become a Heaven's Chosen in the Azure Continent—for those that ranked in the top thirty-six rankings of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, they were all known as Heaven's Chosen to everyone in the entire Grand Xia. This, he knew, was his destiny.

There were also rumors saying that he would head towards the ruins of the Ancient Kingdom in a year’s time. By that time, he would definitely be capable of stepping into the top thirty-six rankings of Heavenly Fate Rankings, without a doubt.

He was Situ Po. Before Qin Wentian, there were three others who gained the approval of all thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls. Situ Po was one of the three.

As of now, Situ Po had a cultivation base at the peak of the eighth level of Yuanfu. With his current combat prowess, he could already insta-kill ordinary opponents at the ninth level of Yuanfu. After a year’s worth of time, how strong would he become? Nobody knew. But one thing was for sure, there was no need to doubt the level of his power.

Once, he was the same as Qin Wentian, creating commotions of such waves that it rocked the entire Unmatched Realm, and similarly, he had also defeated countless challengers. Up till now, people no longer dared to issue a challenge to him.

As for that beauty, her name was Yue Bingying, someone from the direct line of descent of the Azure Emperor Palace. Not long ago, she had broken through to the seventh level of Yuanfu—her talent could be considered pretty outstanding as well.

“I heard that this guy named Qin Wentian, he’s even more famous compared to you,” Yue Bingying exclaimed to Situ Po, her smile as beautiful as a flower’s bloom.

Situ Po only had a slight smile on his face, his aura didn’t waver in the slightest, neither with anger nor pride. Upon hearing this familiar name that had been circulating throughout the Unmatched Realm, there were no fluctuations in his countenance.

To others, they might wish to challenge Qin Wentian to personally witness his strength. But Situ Po didn’t have such thoughts because after all, he was also one of the four that gained the approval of all thirty-six halls. Such a person was the same as Qin Wentian, the pride and confidence they had in themselves were carved into their bones, yet they appeared extremely ordinary with no hints of haughtiness nor arrogance on the surface.

He knew that Qin Wentian’s talent didn’t lose out to him. After all, since Qin Wentian had also gained the approval of all thirty-six halls, it must have meant that he too, passed the final checkpoint.

But so what of it? Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Yuanfu and wasn’t in the same league as him. Towards Qin Wentian, Situ Po only felt a hint of curiosity, and nothing more.

“This fellow is ruthless enough. Liu Xi, a character of such beauty was actually beaten up by him so badly that she couldn’t crawl out of bed for several days. I wonder how many of her suitor's hearts broke when they found out? Don’t you have any feelings regarding this?” Yue Bingying teased.

“As long as he doesn’t antagonize you, he can do whatever he wants.” Situ Po quietly replied, his response causing a sweet smile to appear on Yue Bingying’s face.

“Oh yeah, I heard there are some disturbances in matters regarding the Azure Emperor Palace. Are those of the Azure Emperor’s bloodline starting something again?” Situ Po curiously questioned.

“Yeah, there were traces of the Di Clan behind them. Those foolish people, it has already been so many years. It’s totally impossible for them to rise again and return to their former glory.” Yue Bingying’s eyes flashed with a murderous glint of coldness. “All these years, our Yue bloodline has been investigating the truth behind the inheritance of the Azure Emperor, we suspect that the Azure Emperor might have hidden it among one of his descendants. We sent people and had searched many places, even to those small remote countries far away, yet discovered nothing at all. In any case, even if they want to try something funny, it might not be a bad thing for us.”

“Take care of yourself,” Situ Po stated with concern. “Although this matter won’t implicate you for the time being, it’s always better to be more cautious.”

“What do I have to fear, don’t I have you to protect me? I can’t wait for the day when you finish maturing. By then, my Azure Emperor Palace will aid you in controlling the Sword Extinction Sect, and after you become the leader, we can use the Sword Extinction Sect to check and balance the other factions of powers in my Azure Emperor Palace. If the two powers can combine into one, wouldn’t that be perfect?” Yue Bingying laughed out loud, it didn’t matter if the other cultivators from the Sword Extinction Sect heard her.

The Sword Extinction Sect was still a sect, it didn’t care about blood purity. Talented geniuses were eliminated at every step, and only with sufficient ambition would one survive the journey all the way to the top.

“This day will definitely come.” Situ Po smiled. At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. The owner of this voice was none other than Lin Haotian, he was another disciple of the Sword Extinction Sect that would be groomed into a chosen. A complicated light could be seen in his eyes as he stared at Situ Po.

He was already very outstanding, but because there was Situ Po who was in the same generation with him, he was destined never to reach the peak.

“Lin Haotian, I heard you went to ascertain Qin Wentian’s strength. How was it?” Yue Bingying smiled as she looked towards Lin Haotian.

“He’s currently cultivating,” Lin Haotian replied.

“After what happened with Zai Mu, did no one else dare to get close to him?” Yue Bingying shook her head in disappointment as she continued, “Lin Haotian, do something for me. Help me to arrange a meeting with Qin Wentian and Situ Po, I’m really curious as to the difference between the two of them.”

Situ Po shook his head in amusement. This girl must have been seized by curiosity. Seeing Qin Wentian also obtaining the approval of all thirty-six halls like him, she wanted to compare the distance between them with her own eyes.

Lin Haotian was dumbfounded a moment as he glanced to Situ Po for confirmation. Situ Po gave a light nod of his head as Lin Haotian replied, “Fine.”

After which, he turned and departed from this area.

And the news that Yue Bingying, who wanted to meet with Qin Wentian to ‘try out’ his strength, soon caused the entire Unmatched Realm to be in an uproar.

Yue Bingying had already broken through to the seventh level of Yuanfu, Qin Wentian should have no way to defeat her. As for the man standing behind Yue Bingying, everyone was extremely clear of his identity.

Regarding the news and rumors circulating about in the Unmatched Realm, Qin Wentian was completely ignorant of the content. In the blink of an eye, he had already cultivated for over a month’s time in front of this rampart. At this moment, the amount of demonic qi he was unconsciously exuding grew stronger and stronger.

Right now, Qin Wentian was sitting cross-legged while immersed in his dream. All of the eighty-one stances of demonic arts were extremely profound and tyrannical. Due to prolonged usage, whenever the Astral Energy within his demon-attributed Yuanfu dried up, he would use the Astral Energy of his two other Yuanfu. This, caused all his three Yuanfu to individually grow as they expanded in size.

“Qin Wentian.” From afar, standing atop a gigantic rock, Lin Haotian and a few others stood there calling out to him. However, at this moment, right when Qin Wentian was about to breakthrough, he naturally wouldn’t be bothered about them.

“Hmph, this fellow. If it weren’t for the fact that he inscribed Divine Inscriptions there, we would have already dashed over and put him down.” A member of the Sword Extinction Sect mumbled in unhappiness. Lin Haotian nodded in agreement only to see a snowy puppy standing at the side of Qin Wentian barking while glaring at them. Its actions caused a cold smile to curl Lin Haotian’s lips. Even a lowly beast also dared to glare at him?

“QIN WENTIAN, WAKE THE F*** UP!” Lin Haotian roared as a terrifying sword intent penetrated through space and slashed out at Qin Wentian. That sword intent pierced right into Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness, catching him unawares by this unexpected attack, forcibly waking him up from a state of deep comprehension.

Qin Wentian swallowed the mouthful of blood he spat out in his mouth. His eyes opened, and a terrifying light could be seen flickering in them. As he turned his gaze onto Lin Haotian, the sharpness of his stare was akin to an unsheathed sword, piercing towards Lin Haotian.

Lin Haotian laughed in disdain, although Qin Wentian's talent was exceptional, he wanted to compete with him using sword attacks?

"Qin Wentian, there's someone that wants to meet with you," Lin Haotian indifferently spoke.

Qin Wentian stayed silent for a moment before his lips moved as he coldly spat out, "Scram."

Lin Haotian stiffened, the sword intent emanating from him got even colder as he laughed, "You can't afford to hide away from this. You'd best come with me."

"So arrogant despite acting as a lackey? I thought I told you to scram?" Qin Wentian's tone was ice-cold. Getting interrupted at the most crucial moment of his breakthrough? Right now, Qin Wentian only wanted to quickly find back the state he was in earlier, and break through to the sixth level of Yuanfu as soon as possible. All other matters could wait.

"After winning a few battles, did you really think yourself as invincible? In the Unmatched Realm, you still don't have the qualifications to be so impudent," Lin Haotian growled, as killing intent gushed forth from him. Qin Wentian turned around, and sat cross-legged, completely disregarding Lin Haotian. It was too troublesome now to deal with these people, he will endure this until he made a breakthrough.

"You'd best stay in there forever then." Eventually, when he realized that Qin Wentian would continue to ignore him, he was left with no other choice but to walk away, all the while yelling out threats.

AGM 319 - Guidance By The Barbarian King

After he was interrupted, Qin Wentian tried to revisit that special state of epiphany, but it proved impossible to do so. He could only revise the eighty-one demonic arts again and again until his Astral Energy within his Yuanfu receptacles started to stir up once more, bringing him closer to that feeling again.

Currently, it was as though his body was totally that of a demon. Demonic qi swirled about as the Astral Energy within his Yuanfu seethed and surged.

Gradually, that feeling came back. Rumbling sounds echoed from his Yuanfu, as the aura he was emitting gradually climbed upwards, becoming even stronger.

On the precipice, a man and a dog quietly sat there. The only sounds were the unending waves crashing against the mountain. The faraway cultivators had stopped paying attention to Qin Wentian; after all, they had to cultivate as well.

Who was Yue Bingying? First off, leaving her status and talent aside, her companion was one of the most famous cultivators within the Unmatched Realm. Situ Po, had already cultivated for over a year here and was at the peak of the eighth level of Yuanfu. He wasn't someone Qin Wentian could be compared to. The distance between them was too wide, they were on different levels.

A few days later, when Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a faint trace of a smile could be seen etched on his face.

At this moment, the demonic qi permeating the air gradually abated, as the aura he had been exuding, calmed down.

"Xiu!"

Little Rascal immediately flew towards Qin Wentian as it snuggled its head against his chest. Qin Wentian smiled and patted its head before adding, "Let's go and take a bath."

After that, Qin Wentian leisurely walked out towards the ocean while holding Little Rascal in his arms.

…………….

The Unmatched Realm was extremely vast. There were a total of thirty-six mountains with cave dwellings within them known as the Dao-Cultivation Halls, each with an eccentric presiding over. These eccentrics were known as the Elders of the Unmatched Realm.

Presently, on the waist of a certain mountain, a young man was walking up with a snowy puppy running behind him.

There were several cave dwellings in this mountain, some were carved out by cultivators while others were man-made. At the start of every month, elders of the Unmatched Realm would expound on their specialized Dao at the Dao-Cultivation Hall situated at the peak of the mountain. Those that gained access could participate and interact, and the elders may even personally coach those talented attendees who have caught their eye, maybe even going as far as accepting them as disciples.

“Qin Wentian.” A voice suddenly drifted over. As Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, he saw a beautiful young lady standing at the entrance of one of the numerous cave dwellings. Her eyes flashed with a strange glow, and when she noticed Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto her, an expression of shyness couldn’t help but appear on her face. Earlier, she had unconsciously called out his name.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded to her, as a gentle smile appeared on his face. Momentarily, the young lady’s expression faltered, and she stood there in a stunned state.

This fellow was quite good-looking when he smiled, it was hard to believe he could be so violent, to men and women alike.

“The cave dwelling beside me is empty, do you want it?” The lady upon seeing Qin Wentian’s gaze shifting away, involuntarily called out once again.

Qin Wentian dumbfoundedly stared at the lady, causing her to feel somewhat embarrassed. However, she saw Qin Wentian nodding in agreement and so they both headed to the cave dwelling she mentioned. Indeed, that place wasn’t bad at all, there was even a floating platform outside where one could meditate in cultivation.

Ancient peaks and a natural waterfall right alongside the cave, it was a pretty pleasing environment.

“How did you know of me?” Qin Wentian smiled at the lady.

“Back then when you fought against Liu Xi, I was spectating from the crowd,” the girl replied with a bashful smile. “My name is Cang Lan, I didn’t expect you would still be so relaxed with so many people out looking for you.”

“Hmm, who’s looking for me?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Lin Haotian and his fellow disciples.”

“Lin Haotian?” Qin Wentian didn’t know of this person.

“Lin Haotian is a chosen from the Sword Extinction Sect, his cultivation base is at the seventh level of Yuanfu and is extremely formidable. I heard he met you before and you asked him to scram? But actually, he’s not the one looking to meet with you, but rather, it was Yue Bingying. I guess she wanted to see how you’d match up to Situ Po.”

Cang Lan laughed as she continued, “But I’m sure you wouldn’t know their names. Yue Bingying is someone from the Azure Emperor Palace with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu. She’s one of the most beautiful women currently in the Unmatched Realm and also, the companion of Situ Po. Situ Po shares your accomplishment. He too, gained the approval of the thirty-six eccentrics. Although his cultivation is currently at the eighth level of Yuanfu, he can easily defeat opponents at the ninth level. Whether you like it or not, I’m afraid it's better for you to meet with Yue Bingying this time around.”

“Not interested.” Qin Wentian smiled.

Yue Bingying, a person from the Azure Emperor Palace. Did he finally have the chance to come into contact with someone from the Azure Emperor Palace? Not only that, her surname wasn’t Di, but Yue!

Apparently, the current greatest faction of power in the Azure Emperor Palace no longer belonged to the Di Clan.

“How about me? Are you interested?” Another silhouette descended from the skies, instantly landing behind Qin Wentian. As Qin Wentian stared at that silhouette, he felt shock rocking his heart. He couldn’t even sense his presence until the moment he appeared. What a terrifying speed.

This person had a herculean frame, and his looks appeared middle-aged.

“Qin Wentian offers his greetings to Senior.” Qin Wentian bowed, his actions causing the middle-aged man to break out in a laugh. “Hehe, I’ve always taken an interest in you. Been wanting to meet you ages ago. Come with me?”

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, this guy was so direct.

“What? Are you not willing to?” That person glared at Qin Wentian.

“Junior wouldn’t dare, Junior will most certainly follow Senior’s instruction.” Qin Wentian shook his head and replied.

“That’s what I wanted to hear.” That person soared up through the skies as Qin Wentian followed behind, the swiftness of their departure causing Cang Lan to be stunned. Cang Lan could only gaze at their departing back views and bitterly smile while shaking her head.

The Barbarian King had personally appeared!

The middle-aged man then brought Qin Wentian to a cultivation ground atop a mountain peak. The mountain breeze here felt extremely cooling, and before Qin Wentian could say anything, the middle-aged man laughed out, “Hey brat, when I saw your test, I could feel the vast strength within you. How did you achieve that?”

“Junior comprehended the Mandate of Force, and has already reached the Transformation Boundary of the first level insight, enhancing my strength by a factor of eight,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Don’t lie to me, even with an enhancement at a factor of eight, your cultivation base is merely at the fifth level of Yuanfu, there’s no way you could have reached such a level of strength.” The Barbarian King stared at Qin Wentian with a smile that was not quite a smile.

“I’ve also comprehended the Mandate of Demons and cultivated some demonic cultivation arts, which has granted me a tyrannical physique. Hence, with the enhancement of a factor of eight, in addition to the power of my physique, I really could reach that level of strength.” Qin Wentian stretched out his arms as demonic qi coated it. The Barbarian King nodded, “That would explain it. But I’m still curious, you’re obviously a human yet you have the physique of a demon? Exactly what kind of demonic art did you cultivate?”

“I’m just casually asking, there’s no need to give me an answer.” The Barbarian King waved his hands when he saw Qin Wentian was in a difficult position. He understood that everyone had secrets, and it wasn’t polite to pry too deeply.

“Now, use your entire strength and attack me. I want to feel it for myself.” The Barbarian King stood in front of Qin Wentian.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. He gathered his strength and stepped forth, unleashing the will of both his Mandates. The blood in his body surged as his bloodline limit activated, delivering a punch of immense might right into the chest of the Barbarian King. As a thunderous sound of impact echoed, the Barbarian King stood there unfazed. The force of Qin Wentian’s full-powered punch only disintegrated his clothes, it didn’t injure him in the slightest.

“Hu…” The Barbarian King spat out a breath of turbid air. “Good one, young man. You’ve already reached the sixth level of Yuanfu. With the augmentation from both your Mandates, the explosiveness of your attacks would even enable you to slay cultivators at the seventh level of Yuanfu with ease.”

Qin Wentian stared at the now half-naked body of the Barbarian King as he let out an awkward laugh, feeling a little embarrassed.

“Sigh, why are you not destined to be my disciple? This is too depressing, you are such a good seedling.” The Barbarian King lamented. His character was direct and he always said what he thought, he didn’t put on any airs even when it came to interacting with those from the junior generations.

“Even though you might not be my master, I can still call you my Teacher.” Qin Wentian smiled. His words caused the Barbarian King to be stunned before he roared in laughter,

“Hey brat, I haven’t promised to teach you anything yet.”

“Hehe.” Qin Wentian could only laugh somewhat embarrassedly.

“Fine, I’ll give you some pointers and teach you some techniques that can further increase your might when you are attacking.” The Barbarian King shrugged when he saw how bright Qin Wentian’s eyes were when he looked at him.

“Many thanks to Senior.” Qin Wentian bowed. Such a good opportunity, how could he not grab it?

“Have you met powerful Sword Cultivators before?” the Barbarian King asked.“I’m not sure, but those sword-users I’ve faced before couldn’t be considered powerful I guess.” Qin Wentian replied.

“The attacks of Sword Cultivators are like that of moving clouds and flowing water. Powerful sword arts all contain their own ‘Rhythm’. When the Rhythm is potent enough, the instant the sword slashes out, the sword becomes the only thing in the entire world. The stronger the Rhythm is, the more terrifying that sword’s might will be,” the Barbarian King explained.A look of contemplation dawned on Qin Wentian’s face. A complete set of sword techniques needed to flow smoothly. If one wanted that set of sword techniques to be perfect, not a single stance could be missed out. The rhythm of the sword, would naturally be powerful.

“This isn’t merely applicable for just sword techniques, it’s the same for sabre and spear techniques as well. In fact, it’s a universal concept for all kinds of power attacks.” The Barbarian King continued explaining. “Try thinking about it, there are those with attacks at a certain level of power, and then there are those at the same level of strength but their attacks are many times stronger. With the use of appropriate innate techniques, they can explode with boundless strength, like a tiger lunging at its opponents.”

“Other than using innate techniques to amplify one’s strength, one could use ‘Rhythm’ as well.” Barbarian King laughed as he punched out, a single punch, causing an explosive sound to reverberate in the air.

The Barbarian King then stepped about in a unique manner and punched out another time. The force of the second punch was clearly stronger compared to the first, it was infused by a barbaric, violent rhythm, causing the entire space in front of him to tremble.

“Two attacks of differing might, yet the strength used to unleash them were both the same. I will show you a few more times.” The Barbarian King’s demeanour turned serious, he stood in a stance, appearing as immovable as the mountains. His body then trembled slightly, as the muscles of his entire body were suddenly mobilised. He stepped in spirals, while a fearsome aura exploded out of him, originating from a single punch. “BOOM!” The moment the punch with towering might lashed out, the Heavens and Earth were struck by a sudden clap of thunder.

“The same strike, with you integrating the entire strength of your body with the Heavens and Earth, something similar to the concept of being One with Heaven. You, are the only thing existing in this world, you are the Heavens, you are the Earth, harmonizing together so perfectly that there will no longer be any sense of ‘you’ remaining. Only in this state will you be able to use ‘Rhythm’, with your attacks explosively increased in power.”

The Barbarian King laughed as he looked at Qin Wentian, “Brat, this can be quite difficult to learn. Have you comprehended it yet?”

“Yeah.” Qin Wentian nodded. Stilling his heart, free of all distractions, integrating the strength of him alone (man), together with that of the Heavens and Earth, achieving the state of One with Heaven. The words of the Barbarian King weren’t difficult to understand.

“Are you sure?” Stop boasting, practice this for two months and learn to use it as you will. You have to be able to use this freely in any state. From now on, just practice here, I want to see how long it’ll take you.” The Barbarian King laughed. Although it could be simple, it wasn’t so easy to completely control. Once Qin Wentian’s comprehensions on this were completed, even when using the same amount of strength, each and every one of his attacks would be at a different level of power!

AGM 320 - Concentrating On Cultivation

Qin Wentian stood atop the ground, drawing in a deep breath. At this moment, his heart was like still water as he entered into a state of complete self-immersion.

Abruptly, his body trembled. The next instant, his body's entire strength harmonized together as Astral Energy was channeled fiercely into his arms. The demonic qi he exuded covered the skies as the minute movements of Qin Wentian brought about a unique sense of 'Rhythm'.

His entire person seemed to transform into a wrathful demonic beast who wanted to tear this entire space asunder.

Peng…

His punch blasted out as the void trembled.

The Barbarian King was completely stunned, the comprehension of this little guy…

"Not enough, your harmonization was off. You must reach the state where your strength doesn't leak out," the Barbarian King instructed. "Also, your stance is too weak, not imposing at all. At most, you can only unleash up to the limits of what your physique is capable of, but you would be unable to tap on external forces of Heavens and Earth to augment your 'Rhythm'. Are you really called a genius? You are just a weak-ass punk."

"Ow." Qin Wentian grinned as he tried punching out again and again. Gradually, he sank into a unique mental state as the candle flame in his heart silently blazed. It was as though he was the only one remaining in this world.

When he moved, the entire world moved with him.

Seeing the marked improvement in Qin Wentian's punches, the Barbarian King's eyes widened so much that they almost popped out of their sockets. Damn, is he really at the sixth level of Yuanfu, the talent of this brat was too monstrous.

A day later, Qin Wentian had already mastered harmonization. Each of his strikes caused the forces of Heavens and Earth to rumble with him, the might of his attacks were boundless, like the roar of an angered Azure Dragon shattering the entire void. This state, this feeling, Qin Wentian was mesmerized by it. This harmonization made it so that the entirety of the cells in his body worked together in conjunction with the external forces of Heavens and Earth. A perfect synchronization.

“Enough.” The Barbarian King barked. Qin Wentian stopped his moments and turned to the Barbarian King as he smiled, “How’s my improvement?”

“Ehh, average I guess.” The Barbarian King frowned. His silhouette abruptly flickered as he vanished completely, before instantly appearing in front of Qin Wentian to fiercely rap his head. Qin Wentian perspired rapidly as he stared at the Barbarian King with a gloomy look on his face, which seemed to be saying—No matter what, you’re still an expert from the older generation, how could you bully your junior like this?

“What? What are you looking at? Fight me if you are unhappy.” The Barbarian King stuck his hands on his hips and glared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, he could only respond with a passive smile on his face.

“So self-satisfied just because you comprehended such a small thing. Weak. Do you even understand the truth of your Mandate?” The Barbarian King’s voice took on a lecturing tone as he spoke to Qin Wentian.

“Your Mandate of Force is only at the first level of insight, and only at the Transformation Boundary. After that there’s still the Perfection Boundary, you should strive even harder and quickly break through to it. And if you can comprehend your second level of insight in the Mandate of Force at the eighth or ninth level of Yuanfu, you will be a god among gods in the entire Yuanfu Realm.”

“Is the second level so powerful?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“You don’t say? For Mandates, the first level of insights are the basic foundations, the second level of insights are built upon that, of course they are powerful,” the Barbarian King explained. “Don’t look down on the Mandate of Force because it’s one of the most commonly seen Mandates out there. Many think that the Mandate of Force is useless, but I can tell you for sure that they are wrong. The more ordinary a thing appears to be, the more profound it is if you want to master it. In my opinion, the Mandate of Force is the strongest. Think about it, if you reached the Perfection Boundary of the first level, it would grant you enhancement in strength by a factor of sixteen. What concept is this? Who can fight against you in the same Realm? You can just simply destroy your opponents with a single punch.”

“But you might not be able to hit them?” Qin Wentian weakly argued. What Barbarian King said made sense, but the Mandate of Force wasn’t like the Mandate of Arrows. When the Mandate of Arrows reached the Perfection Boundary, the first level of insight, Insta-shot, granted the cultivator a speed boost in their arrows by a factor of sixteen. It was basically undodgeable, unlike the Mandate of Force, Strength, where you still have to make sure your attacks ‘hit’ your opponent before it can be effective.

“Hmph, that’s because you suck. Even if I moved slower, I would still be able to ensure that my attacks land on you.” The Barbarian King walked step by step towards Qin Wentian, with exaggerated slowness. Qin Wentian stiffened, as he rapidly retreated backward. Yet, he discovered that there was a boundless force restricting his movements, a kind of imposed force ‘locking down’ the space around him. The strength of the Barbarian King was too terrifying, he was many times stronger compared to the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns Qin Wentian had seen before.

"What is this…" Qin Wentian's forehead was covered in a sheen of perspiration."This is my second level of insight of the Mandate of Force, Impose. You said it yourself, if I wanted to kill you, wouldn't that be as simple as squashing an ant to death?" The Barbarian King continued bashing Qin Wentian with his words as he stood in front of him.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled when he thought back to his past experiences. Luckily the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns he faced before hadn't been so overpowered. If the comprehensions of their Mandates were stronger, Qin Wentian would have definitely died. Using my second level of insight in the Mandate of Force to suppress you, before leisurely closing the distance between us. I could kill you with a single punch.

"For Stellar Martial Cultivators, other than our cultivation, the comprehension of our Mandates are also of paramount importance. Innate techniques that amplify your strength are secondary, you would do well to remember this. Try to work harder and quickly achieve the second level of your Mandates. Who then, could be your opponent in the Yuanfu Realm?"

The Barbarian King spoke, and when he saw a look of contemplation appearing on Qin Wentian's face, he added, "Forget it, your brains are too mush-like. Your talent is too low, I don't want to guide you anymore, go think about it on your own."

After speaking, the Barbarian King took a huge stride forwards and vanished into the horizon.

Qin Wentian stared dumbfoundedly towards the direction where the Barbarian King vanished. He dipped into a respectful bow, with the guidance of a master, one could truly travel a thousand miles in a single day. If he were to cultivate alone, he didn't know how long it would have taken him. No wonder the Unmatched Realm was so popular, the eccentrics of the thirty-six mountains were all adept in various Mandates, their presences attracting countless geniuses of Grand Xia.

After consolidating his insights for a day longer, Qin Wentian left for the other Dao-Cultivation Halls.

Because the Mandates that every expert comprehends can be different, Qin Wentian could only use their guidance as a reference. When the eccentrics lectured, Qin Wentian quietly listened.

Most of the time, he would follow two eccentrics who were skilled in the Mandate of Dreams and the Dao of Divine Inscriptions respectively. These two eccentrics guided him alone, causing Qin Wentian's experiences and comprehension of both fields to grow exponentially.Such speed in his improvement left Qin Wentian feeling extremely satisfied in his heart. He wasn't willing to enter into closed-door seclusion for too long. After all, the insights gained by secluding oneself was limited. What he wanted more was to broaden his horizons, either through observation or by sparring with others. Only in this way would his strength continue to grow.

If one were to cultivate alone, maybe ten or twenty years later, they still might not have any breakthroughs.

Otherwise, for those with talent, they could just hole themselves up in some mountains and come out after several decades. Such behavior was an act of foolishness.

But in the Unmatched Realm, Qin Wentian had a feeling that regardless of how long he cultivated here, he wouldn't be restricted.In the blink of an eye, two more months passed. Qin Wentian had been cultivating in this realm for several months.

Today, the Dao-Cultivation Hall was presided over by the Arrow Emperor—Fan Le and Chu Mang were both in attendance.

Although the Arrow Emperor only accepted Fan Le as his disciple, he had also granted access to Chu Mang, because Chu Mang was proficient in archery.

"Enough, go take a break." At this moment, after a harsh round of training, the Arrow Emperor waved his hands, permitting them some time to rest.Fan Le and Chu Mang then walked towards Qin Wentian, with smiles on their faces.

"How are you feeling? It's already been a few months since we came here," Fan Le asked Qin Wentian.

"Not too bad." Qin Wentian laughed as he nodded.

"Of course, it's not too bad. You have already broken through, seems like there's hope for you to be among the Heavenly Fate Rankings." Fan Le smiled. Although Qin Wentian was at the sixth level of Yuanfu, if he went all out, he could rival those at the eighth or ninth level of Yuanfu. If he spent the rest of his time raising his cultivation base, he would definitely become a ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"You're not doing too badly yourself." Naturally, Qin Wentian had already perceived Fan Le's strength. This fatty had also reached the sixth level of Yuanfu. With the Arrow Emperor as his master, Fan Le basically had no time to skive off.

"Big Bro Chu Mang, you've got to work hard too." Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Chu Mang, as he smiled.

"Hehe, I'm slightly slower compared to you guys in cultivation." Chu Mang grinned.

"No, Big Bro Chu Mang's speed is actually already very fast, it's just that it's harder to breakthrough at the later levels of Yuanfu," Fan Le added. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, that was only to be expected. Breaking through from Yuanfu to Heavenly Dipper, that was more than difficult, it was incredibly arduous. One had to have a stable foundation, in addition to comprehending second level insights of their respective Mandates.

"Do you want to learn archery? I can guide you too." The Arrow Emperor quietly smiled at Qin Wentian.

“Senior, I shouldn’t be too greedy. I only want to focus on my Mandate of Force for now. Maybe in the future when I condense my fourth Astral Soul, I can then decide if I want to comprehend another Mandate,” Qin Wentian politely declined.

“You are right, the Mandates of Stellar Martial Cultivators are usually decided by their choice of Astral Souls. You have to choose your fourth Astral Soul with care, it’s best to choose one that can complement your current strengths. At the end of the path, Astral Souls are extremely crucial. Pick well,” the Arrow Emperor advised.

“Junior understands.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. All the elders in the Unmatched Realm were extremely amicable. If this were the outside world, it would be tough to even meet someone at their level. But of course, this was also a special characteristic of the Unmatched Realm—those who came here for cultivation were originally geniuses of great talent...

And during these months where Qin Wentian was putting so much effort in cultivating, Lin Haotian had come to seek out Qin Wentian several times. But when he discovered Qin Wentian was in the Dao-Cultivation Halls, he didn’t dare cause a disturbance, let alone enter.

Lin Haotian then spread a rumor—the other cultivators of the Unmatched Realm all assumed that Qin Wentian was intentionally avoiding the challenge, that he was afraid of Lin Haotian and Yue Bingying.

His actions were understandable. After all, Qin Wentian’s current level of cultivation was indeed a little too weak, it would be tough indeed to deal with both Lin Haotian and Yue Bingying, let alone the man behind their backs—Situ Po. Situ Po wasn’t someone Qin Wentian could afford to antagonise. At the very least as of now, Qin Wentian couldn’t afford to!

AGM 321 - Spar

Drifting to each Dao-Cultivation Hall, consolidating his insights in random cave dwellings, occasionally seeking guidance from the elders, Qin Wentian enjoyed this process immensely. He could feel himself growing stronger day by day, and although there weren't any major improvements in terms of cultivation level, he considered each bit of effort to be like water droplets, able to penetrate rocks if they persisted long enough. Day after day of immersing himself in cultivation, Qin Wentian was now several times stronger compared to when he had just entered the Unmatched Realm.

But as time passed, the rate of his improvement gradually slowed as well.

Today, Qin Wentian was leisurely walking on an ancient mountain pass, and as he gazed ahead, he saw a female figure clad in white walking towards him. This female had a cool and elegant demeanor, like that of a snow lotus atop an icy mountain. This was none other than the maiden whom Qin Wentian had fought against during the entrance test.

This maiden's combat prowess was extremely powerful, and it appeared that her position in the Unmatched Realm was unique. She was the one who announced that the entirety of the thirty-six halls was open to him. If that was the case, who was the one that gave the order?

The one with sufficient authority to make that decision, would definitely be one that stood at the peak of the Unmatched Realm.

The white-robed maiden halted her steps and smiled, "Has your strength improved after our exchange?"

"A little. Might I have the chance to spar with you once more?" Qin Wentian asked. It wasn't that he took victory as everything, but rather because the maiden's combat prowess was astonishingly high, a mere eighth level Yuanfu cultivator yet with a Mandate at the Perfection Boundary. Qin Wentian wanted to know what the distance was between him and this maiden.

He suddenly thought back to the words Cang Lan had spoken, the man behind Yue Bingying. He estimated that Situ Po's power should be similar to this maiden.

"Okay." The maiden clad in white gazed at Qin Wentian as she lightly nodded her head. "Do your best."

The Astral Energy within Qin Wentian's body bubbled and gushed forth as his bloodline limit circulated his entire body. The battle intent he was radiating shot up towards the skies, as a terrifying demonic qi exuded from him. Even before attacking, Qin Wentian's aura was already transforming into that of a desolate primordial beast.

He showed no traces of courtesy and immediately attacked. He knew that this maiden had a cultivation at the eighth level, which was two levels higher compared to him. Not only that, her Mandate was at the Perfection Boundary. Even regarding Mandates, she sorely suppressed him.

A terrifying stream of light covered Qin Wentian, the demonic qi his arm was exuding towered to the heavens. The energy from Heavens and Earth flowed into him, creating a special Rhythm, as he blasted his attack at that white-robed maiden. Such an overbearing might caused spatial cracks to appear in the space around him. If this maiden was struck by his attack, there was no doubt about it—even she would die instantly.

The maiden pushed out with her palms as a unique Rhythm vibrated around her, and the surrounding space instantly became a domain filled with ice and frost. As her palms met with Qin Wentian’s fist, Qin Wentian felt an intense bone-chilling sensation encroaching upon him, yet his fist still punched out with irresistible force.

“HOWL~” A monstrous roar gushed out, the white maiden was as serene as before. Her palms blocked the space in front of her, the freezing intent emanating forth was seemingly capable of freezing everything it touched.

Peng!

Their attacks met in midair, the frost qi she generated was transformed into countless sharp icicles, shooting towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian quickly dodged to the side and pushed forth with his left palms. The icicles shattered but the maiden continued rushing forth. The terrifying glacial intent she emitted caused Qin Wentian’s body to involuntarily shudder.

“She even countered an attack with such might?” Qin Wentian was shocked. The speed of the maiden was terrifyingly quick, Qin Wentian slammed his fist into the earth, causing a mini quake to disorient the maiden, before Garuda Wings appeared on his back as he soared into the skies.

The maiden spun in an intricate dance as a massive flow of air enveloped her, further enhancing her speed.

Her hands slowly extended outwards as her Mandate of Ice and Snow covered the entire region, freezing everything in place. A leaf drifting in the air instantly turned to frost, while Qin Wentian also felt his body gradually becoming frozen, being buried in ice and snow.

“The will of my Mandate can’t be compared to hers. Hence I’m the one being suppressed now. If my Mandate of Dreams is at the Perfection Boundary, I would be able to immerse her in sleep instead of being frozen by her.” Qin Wentian mused. A monstrous sword intent gushed forth from him and lacerated the blanket of frost, but the maiden had already arrived right in front of him after that moment’s delay, With a flip of his palms, demonic qi surged forth as his eyes turned fiend-like. Stabbing out with a finger, the entire space erupted with a volcanic-like explosion towards the maiden.

The maiden's countenance drastically changed and she hurriedly clasped her hands together. Her entire being seemed to be frozen solid as a suit of armor made entirely of ice formed about her. Using the Heaven Breaking Finger to stab at that ice armor, shattering sounds echoed as the suit of ice totally broke apart. However, the strength of her defense was sufficient to exhaust the might behind Qin Wentian's Heaven Breaking Finger. Evidently, the life-saving method of this maiden was too powerful.

Qin Wentian didn't halt his momentum. His Yuanfu seethed as the Astral Energy within surged. Contained within this fist was an incorporation of everything Qin Wentian had learned.

As the maiden stared at Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian locked eyes with hers. A glint of steely determination could be seen as his Mandate of Dreams gushed out. He had no intentions of giving her any leeway—he wanted to see exactly how powerful this maiden was.

"Bzzz!" A massive wind kicked up.

Peng…

A terrifying wind force rumbled through the mountain pass, altering the angle of Qin Wentian's punch. He was left thunderstuck—his strongest strike had instead landed on air. He couldn't help but wish that his opponent had used some amazingly powerful method to negate the force of his attack, rather than cause him to miss her entirely. That would have made him feel a little better, at least.

Retracting his aura, Qin Wentian ceased his movements, wearing a bitter smile on his face. This feeling of his plans being thwarted, caused all his earlier excitement about his own improvement to vanish into thin air. If the maiden made use of the opportunity earlier to attack, he would have been defeated. It was obvious that when sparring with him, the white-robed maiden was still holding herself in check.

Qin Wentian slightly inclined his head, this was the suppression of Mandates. A Mandate at the Perfection Boundary naturally enjoyed absolute advantage. Even if the power of his strikes didn't lose out to his opponent or was stronger than theirs, it was useless if his attacks couldn't hit.

When Barbarian King said that the Mandate of Force was the strongest, it was merely from his perspective. In truth, all Mandates were powerful, it only depended on the user.

"Mandate of Ice and Snow to use frost to slow their opponent's movements and using the Mandate of Wind to enhance one's speed. Such a combination is truly terrifying," Qin Wentian murmured. The white-robed Maiden replied, "Once they reach the Perfection Boundary, all kinds of Mandates are fearsome to fight against in any form of combination. Taking you as an example, your Mandate of Dreams could make your opponents drowsy as you follow up with an attack powered by the Mandate of Force. Who could block you then?""You're right. Anyway, thanks for accompanying me in sparring.” Qin Wentian wasn’t bothered too much about victory or defeat, he smiled at the maiden clad in white, “My name is Qin Wentian, can I have the honor of knowing yours?”

The white-robed maiden glanced at the smile on Qin Wentian’s face as she lightly replied, “Yun Mengyi.”

“Hey brat, are you trying to woo the pretty girls?” At this moment, a voice suddenly drifted into Qin Wentian’s eardrums, causing him to be startled. Shifting his gaze over, a bright light suddenly flashed in his eyes.

Behind him, there was a casually-dressed, messy-haired old man sitting atop a rock. He was currently staring at him with a smile that was not a smile.

Although Qin Wentian’s current perception was overwhelmingly strong, he hadn’t been aware of the old man’s presence until he spoke.

“I’ll leave first.” Yun Mengyi had glared at that old man before she flew away, her actions caused Qin Wentian to be somewhat dumbfounded. He then turned his gaze onto that old man again and asked, “Is Senior the master of Yun Mengyi?”

“Why? Are you asking me to be your master too?” The eyes of the old man narrowed to slits, giving people a feeling of craftiness.

Qin Wentian was speechless, to be so indifferent towards his own image, this old man was one of the strangest eccentrics he’d ever met. Somehow, this guy felt like an even bigger fraud compared to the Barbarian King.

“You dare to chase girls with that small amount of strength of yours? How could you ever succeed?” The old man words caused Qin Wentian to be completely speechless, he couldn’t be bothered to refute that old man as well.

“If Senior has nothing else, Junior shall take my leave now.” Qin Wentian bowed to that old man as he turned and prepared to depart, causing the old man to start.

“Brat, if you leave, don’t regret it.” The old man ‘threatened’.

“Goodbye.” Qin Wentian turned his back towards him and waved his hands, he even increased his speed, instantly dashing down the mountains. That old man’s countenance twitched. This brat had even more of a personality compared to him…

“What are you all looking at? Get out of here. Your father, I have spoken.” The old man suddenly cursed, as several silhouettes instantly appeared. Their eyes were all filled with hints of suppressed laughter when they stared at him.

“Whoever dares to laugh, go ahead and try it.” The old man raged as he stepped out. Abruptly, the entire space was filled with an overwhelming pressure as the smiles in their eyes quickly disappeared. Their hearts were all filled with disdain for this old guy—taking out his anger on them after he was snubbed by a brat. This old man was too low class.

“Hey little barby, tell me what you think of that brat.” That old man pointed to a herculean figure as he inquired. The Barbarian King wanted nothing more than to tear the old man apart when he heard how he’d been addressed.

He, the awe-inspiring Barbarian King, was termed as little barby?

Luckily there were no juniors here, if not he would have no more face to remain in the Unmatched Realm any longer.

“That little brat’s talent barely meets the mark, he depended on luck to barge through the tests and is definitely unqualified to become your disciple. Even if you wanted to give him to me, I would reject it because he’s too stupid,” the Barbarian King said with a straight face, his words causing the old man to roll his eyes. “F*ck off! Scram right now, not a single truthful word came out of your mouth. Leave me now. You guys are not to leak what happened here today around.”

“Orh.” The Barbarian King and the rest nodded as they flew away at their fastest speed, before that crazy old man changed his mind again. That old man sat atop a rock, his small eyes gleaming with a strange light, nobody knew what he was thinking about!

AGM 322 - Crafty Old Man

Qin Wentian returned to the mountain where the Arrow Emperor presided, only to see Chu Mang hard at work practicing his archery, while Fan Le provided guidance to a young-looking lady.

This beautiful young lady wore a dress of green and exuded an aura brimming with naiveté and vitality.

“Brother Fan Le, can you execute the Setting Sun Arrow Technique once more for me to see?” The young lady sweetly smiled.

“Of course.” Without hesitation, Fan Le drew back his bow and fired, his arrows seemingly having the power to shoot down the sun. Ten arrows were linked in a continuous chain from tip to tail feathers, with the might of each arrow stacked over each other, reinforcing the power of each strike.

“Senior Brother, you are so awesome!” The young lady smiled. After which, she turned and looked to Qin Wentian as an expression of curiosity appeared on her face. Qin Wentian contemplated her as well and couldn’t help but to muse in his heart, what a beautiful girl, this young lady gave him a sense of surrealism, like those beauties you’d normally meet in a dream.

“Boss, this is Xuan Xin, my junior sister. She’s also skilled in archery.” Fan Le performed the introduction with a smile, having just noticed Qin Wentian as well.

“You are Qin Wentian? I just arrived at the Unmatched Realm but I hear your name everywhere.” Xuan Xin blinked. Just by interacting with her, people found themselves relaxing in the presence of her innocent beauty.

“Xuan Xin.” Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded, after which he swept a glance at Fatty. The Arrow Emperor took in such a beautiful young woman as his disciple, it seemed like the spring days of Fatty were coming soon once more.

“Oh yeah boss, didn’t you have something to do with Big Bro Chu Mang? He’s right there, don’t let us disturb you guys. I will continue coaching Xuan Xin,” Fan Le continued, his shamelessness causing Qin Wentian to blink. This damnable fatty was afraid that their presence would spoil his plans.

“Big Bro Chu Mang, let’s go.” Qin Wentian glared at Fatty before leaving with Chu Mang. Fan Le stared at Xuan Xin as he laughed, “Big Bro Chu Mang and my boss Qin Wentian all have very terrifying talents, they could be considered the number two and number three in the entire Unmatched Realm, just slightly losing out to me.”

When Chu Mang and Qin Wentian, who weren’t that far away, heard these words, black lines filled their faces. This damnable fatty, even if he wanted to impress the girls, there was no need to use them as sacrificial victims right?

“Didn’t you say Qin Wentian obtained access to all thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls?” Xuan Xin voice drifted over from afar.

“Yeah, my genius rubbed off on him. He’s more proficient in an overall aspect, so I guess you can call him a jack of all trades. As for me, I focus only on archery because when I do something, I make sure to do it well. It's just like if I love a girl, she'd be the only one in my heart,” Fan Le said with a straight face, his answer causing Chu Mang and Qin Wentian to completely throw in the towel.

Chu Mang returned to the Dao-Cultivation Hall his master Qiao Long presided over, while Qin Wentian found a nearby cave dwelling and started to cultivate within. However, the moment he closed his eyes, an exceedingly ear-piercing whistling sound could be heard gushing over.

The air turned frosty as the coldness of the wind pervaded the bone. The biting chill of this wind was as sharp as the edge of a blade, causing Qin Wentian to break out in a cold sweat. A terrifying light flashed in his eyes, he noticed a fearsome hurricane gusting through the entrance of his cave.

“What’s going on?” Qin Wentian countenance stiffened as he stood up, trying to rush outside. However, the wind force of the hurricane buffeted him, making it tough for him to keep a firm hold on his footing.

“Buzz…”

Qin Wentian’s body was carried by the wind force into the air. A deafening sound thundered out as he was smashed into the ceiling without mercy. Groaning miserably, he felt as though his skull was about to split apart.

“Where did this strange wind come from?” Qin Wentian’s gaze froze as he stared outside. This strange bout of wind seemed to blow the strongest within the tunnel leading out of the cave. Although the hurricane was spread throughout the cave, its wind-force wasn’t nearly as powerful as the gales in the tunnel.

Standing up once more, Qin Wentian steadied himself and slowly advanced step by step. However, the moment he stepped into the tunnel, the ferocious wind slammed against his body, the wind-force so intense that he couldn’t even keep his eyes open.

“BOOM!” He lost his footing and once again, the wind currents carried him up, blasting him headfirst into a section of the wall in the interior of the cave.

“WHO?!”Qin Wentian roared. It was impossible for this strange wind to suddenly manifest. There must be someone controlling it from behind the scenes. He soared into the air and swung a fist imbued with the Mandate of Force against the ceiling, causing the entire cave to rumble, and yet, the ceiling remained unaffected. It appeared as though the stone walls of the caves had suddenly been reinforced by something, there was no way for him to break through it.

Qin Wentian didn’t give up, he tested various sections of the caves but to no avail. He was trapped here, someone wanted to keep him here on purpose.

Clenching his fist, Qin Wentian stared at the demonic burst of wind in the tunnel that was separating him from the outside world.

“I don’t believe you can keep me trapped here.” Qin Wentian’s blood seethed and surged as the Astral Energy within his body erupted together with the will of his Mandate. A towering demonic qi permeated the air as his body seemingly transformed into a Garuda, flying towards the cave entrance with explosive speed.“Bzzz!” He felt as though a bolt of lightning dashed through the hurricane and entered his body. He only managed to close a third of the distance and had no way to proceed any further. And in proportion to the amount of strength used, the rebound effect would be even greater. This time around, when Qin Wentian was slammed into the wall, he involuntarily coughed out a mouthful of blood as his inner organs shook violently.

He stood up and tried again and again, but each attempt ended in failure. Qin Wentian gradually lost hope, he had no way to exit the cave and was trapped within its walls. Not only that, the hurricane in the tunnel was gradually gusting towards the interior of the cave albeit at an extremely slow speed...

“I can’t let this continue. If the hurricane enters the cave and I still have no way to counter it, I’ll be smashed to death.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance turned ashen. He needed strength, even more strength. He still wasn't strong enough.

Falling down repeatedly, slamming into the walls again and again, Qin Wentian spat out countless mouthfuls of fresh blood. If his physique and bloodline weren’t as strong, he would already be half dead.

“Who’s the one behind this?”

Qin Wentian was speechless. Within the interior of the cave, booming sounds relentlessly rang out and in the blink of an eye, half a month had already passed. Under the intense pressure of the hurricane, Qin Wentian’s strength improved by leaps and bounds, and as of that moment, his will of the Mandate of Demons could already cover his entire body, allowing him to resist the wind for short moments of time in his strongest state. However, he was still unable to exit the cave.

And now, that hurricane had already reached the interior cave. At this moment, his body was pressed against the wall in the cave. It wasn’t something he wanted, but the intensity of the wind made him even unable to advance a single step forward. His countenance was as white as paper, and he looked a lot more haggard compared to the time when he first entered.

For what felt like more than a thousand times, Qin Wentian coughed up blood. In his heart, he repeatedly cursed the person behind this attack, and if curses could work, that person would have met his death a million times over.

Outside the cave, on top of an ancient tree, an old man yawned while lying on a branch, appearing to be enjoying a good sleep. Out of nowhere, a ferocious silhouette transformed into a stream of light that zoomed towards him, but the old man merely blew a breath of air at it. The power of one breath caused the poor silhouette to be forcefully somersaulted many times.

“AWOOOO~” The transformed Little Rascal’s eyes glimmered with a golden light as it glared at that old man. However, its presence was totally ignored, the old man continued sleeping.“Ai, where can you find such a nice old man like me patiently and painstakingly guiding the junior generation? Kind people are always misunderstood,” that old man murmured to himself. Little Rascal bared its fangs when it heard those words as its countenance turned even more ferocious compared to before. If Qin Wentian were to hear this, he would definitely be so angered that he’d end up coughing out a few more mouthfuls of blood.

A month passed, and Qin Wentian was tormented for every second of it. He didn’t know how many bones he broke and couldn’t remember how many mouthfuls of blood he coughed up. Yet, he was still stuck in the cave.

Many in the Unmatched Realm all said that Qin Wentian was too afraid hence, he hid himself. No one had seen him for a long, long while.

Two months later, a silhouette finally stumbled out of the cave. The moment he was out, he collapsed on the floor, breathless, totally devoid of strength. His clothes were tattered, his hair all messed up, he didn’t have the energy to care about his appearance.Yet, he was wide-eyed as he stared at the old man sleeping on the tree. If looks could kill, that old man would already be dead.

Revenge, this was a clear-cut obvious attempt at revenge. That crafty old man actually had such a small heart.

“Hmm, who’s cursing me?” The old man fidgeted about as he opened his eyes. When he saw Qin Wentian glaring at him, his eyes narrowed as he laughed. “No need to thank me. For people like me who are the living embodiment of kindness, we do great deeds without seeking for repayment.”

“Junior will definitely find an opportunity to ‘repay’ senior,” Qin Wentian said with gritted teeth.

“No need, no need.” The old man sat up and slowly floated away. He didn’t forget to wave his hands as he added, “Your strength is circulating evenly around your entire body, good to see that your Mandate of Force has already reached the Perfection Boundary. And like the noblest of men, I remain unnamed as I walk away with a flick of my sleeves, taking comfort in knowing that I’ve accomplished something marvelous, even as I hide the part I played from the world.”

Qin Wentian wanted nothing more than to fiercely beat up this old guy in front of him. However, it was obvious that he wasn’t a match for him. Most probably, that old man would only need a single finger to toss him off the mountain.

“Wait, my Mandate of Force reached the Perfection Boundary?” Qin Wentian froze.

It was true, he hadn’t realized it back then, but he’d done so unconsciously after countless tries. Only by infusing and circulating his entire body with the will of his Mandate of Force would he be able to overcome the intense gales and walk out of the hurricane. His first level of insight into the Mandate of Force had already reached the Perfection Boundary.

“Damn that old man into the deepest depths of hell, he better not fall into my hands.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. Such a breakthrough was only obtained by undergoing hellish tortures. Only someone as crazy as that fraudster old man would have thought of something like this. If he didn’t manage to breakthrough to the Perfection Boundary, he really would have died in there.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, he could finally sleep in peace. And in the end, he slept for a total of seven days, it was too comfortable. Qin Wentian wasn’t willing to wake up.

As of now, Qin Wentian had already been in the Azure Continent for half a year.

And throughout these six months, he had continuously grown in strength. He wasn’t the only one—both Ouyang Kuangsheng and Wang Xiao had already stepped into the seventh level of Yuanfu. In fact, everyone training in the Unmatched Realm would eventually improve, regardless of where they were, or what methods they used.

For geniuses like them, no one was willing to waste time. Sometimes, if they were late by a single step, it might mean that they’d be unable to catch up for their entire lives.

And currently, the geniuses of the Grand Xia Empire had already started to make their way towards the Ancient Kingdom of the Ginkou Continent. Some remained behind, choosing to continue improving their strength as much as possible until the very last second. Only by expending all their efforts would they have a chance to contend with the strongest geniuses throughout Grand Xia!

AGM 323 - Finding Trouble

While Qin Wentian was trapped in the cave, a major event happened in the Unmatched Realm—Fatty had fallen in love!

But if it were merely a case of Fatty being in love, this wouldn’t be considered such a big matter. The problem was the target of his love, Xuan Xin, was the little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace.

Consequently, this became more than a big issue.

Fatty was about to get married!

The Mystic Maiden Palace was different from the many other powers out there, they only accepted female disciples and each female must have an extremely high degree of talent before becoming core members. The little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace, Xuan Xin, was one such disciple.

At this moment in the Unmatched Realm, a group of figures all clustered together. Among them was Wang Xiao’s girl friend Qiao Xuan and also Liu Xi who was once bashed up by Qin Wentian. Normally, they would be jealous of Xuan Xin, but right now, their faces only reflected ice-cold rage when they saw the shameless figure of Fatty in the distance.

Fatty Fan Le, was one of Qin Wentian’s buddies.

“Xuan Xin, come here.” Li Shiyu, one of the Mystic Maiden Palace’s disciples called out. She had a cultivation base at the eighth level of Yuanfu and was a chosen of her sect. Yet despite how outstanding she was, she didn’t get the title of ‘Princess’.

“Sister Shiyu, we are truly in love with each other.” Xuan Xin stared at the crowd from the Mystic Maiden Palace, feeling a little scared.

“Xuan Xin, don’t be fooled by the flowery words of this fatty.” Li Shiyu’s tone was ice cold and brooked no arguments. “Come here first.”

“Forget it, Sister Shiyu.” Xuan Xin pulled on Fan Le’s hand, feeling more than a little terrified. Fan Le squeezed her hands tightly, and in front of many murderous stares, he puffed his chests outwards, exuding a manly aura. Initially, this was a move that could touch the hearts of girls, but when Fan Le did it, it made those watching from the side feel like laughing instead. They were all thinking a beautiful flower like Xuan Xin was going to be wasted on Fan Le—for the handsome young lads in the Unmatched Realm, this was completely unacceptable.

“I will take Xuan Xin as my wife,” Fan Le seriously stated. This time, his heart had been truly moved by this naive and radiant young girl. Xuan Xin was extremely intelligent, and in fact knew that Fan Le was bragging to her many times, but she had never exposed his lies. She simply enjoyed being in Fan Le’s company and loved the fact that he could always make her laugh.

“You want to take Xuan Xin as your wife? What qualifications do you have? Stop dreaming,” Li Shiyu icily shot back. “Do you know of Xuan Xin’s identity?”

“Someone who doesn’t know how tall the Heavens are and how wide the Earth is, an ugly toad lusting after a beautiful swan.” Lin Haotian had his arms crossed in front of his chest as he spat out. The girls of the Mystic Maiden Sect had always been the target of many talented geniuses from the Azure Continent. Who would have thought this fatty would manage to win the heart of the little princess?“Li Shiyu, in the Unmatched Realm, even you wouldn’t be able to do anything to him. If he really loves the little princess, why don’t you give him a chance and ask if he’s willing to follow you girls back to the Mystic Maiden Palace.” Yue Bingying had a slight smile on her face, she had been seeking Qin Wentian’s whereabouts for many months but to no avail.

All this time, it seemed that Qin Wentian had been intentionally avoiding her, and now an opportunity had fallen into her lap. She’d heard that Fan Le was a close friend of Qin Wentian, so if something were to happen to Fan Le, Qin Wentian would surely appear right?

“Yeah, Xuan Xin, since he says he loves you, why don’t you ask him if he dares to follow us back to the Mystic Maiden Palace?” Li Shiyu spoke to Xuan Xin while staring at Fan Le.

Xuan Xin shook her head, “No, I won’t let him go there.”

“You…” Li Shiyu’s expression faltered and abruptly turned menacing.

“Oi, Li Shiyu, I think my friend is quite compatible with Xuan Xin. Why are you making such a commotion, don’t tell me nobody wants you?” A straightforward voice filled with unabashed laughter drifted over. Li Shiyu shifted her gaze in that direction and soon noticed Ouyang Kuangsheng and a few other figures walking towards them. The one who spoke was naturally Ouyang Kuangsheng.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, don’t think I won’t dare to make a move against you just because you’re from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. You better watch your words,” Li Shiyu coldly replied.

“Wait, have I hit the nail right on the head? You are afraid of being left on the shelves. Don’t worry about it, have you met my good friend Chu Mang? His talent is outstanding and should be pretty compatible with you. Why don’t you consider him?” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed and pointed to Chu Mang, his actions causing Chu Mang to glance at Li Shiyu before he dumbly replied in a low voice, “I don’t want her…”

As the sound of his voice faded, the expression on everyone’s faces froze. Even Ouyang Kuangsheng was stunned by Chu Mang’s directness. Chu Mang really was too adorable.Li Shiyu face immediately darkened with violence. The surrounding crowd all perspired, Chu Mang’s words implied that even if Li Shiyu were to be wrapped up and presented to him as a gift, he still wouldn’t want her. Not only that, his tone had been serious when he had spoken earlier.

“All of you, good. Very good.” A coldness radiated from Li Shiyu while momentarily, an overwhelming pressure also erupted forth from the other maidens. The crowd instantly took several steps back, giving the two parties some space. Ouyang Kuangsheng frowned, if they fought now, his side would definitely end up in dire straits.

There were a total of five people from the Mystic Maiden Palace. One was at the eighth level of Yuanfu, while two others at the seventh level and the remaining two at the sixth level.

And on the side of Fatty, other than Xuan Xin, there was only Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng. Evidently, their combat prowess level was lower in comparison as they only had two at the seventh level and one at the sixth level. They would undoubtedly suffer if they were to battle.

There were others from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, like Ouyang Ting, who were present as well. Duan Qingshan had already gone to make his preparations for breaking through to Heavenly Dipper while Ouyang Ting chose to remain behind in the Unmatched Realm to cultivate. Currently, she was already at the sixth level of Yuanfu but of course, she wouldn’t act to help them. This whole matter was just Ouyang Kuangsheng wanting to help his friends from the outside and had nothing to do with their Ouyang Clan. If Ouyang Kuangsheng wanted to help, let him settle this on his own then.

From afar, a human and a demonic beast were flying through the air. They couldn’t help but be startled when they saw the gathering crowd below.

This person was none other than Qin Wentian. He saw that Fan Le and the rest of his friends were in the middle of a confrontation with another group of people.

“What’s going on?” Increasing his speed, Qin Wentian moved like the wind as he zoomed towards the crowd. Upon hearing the whistling in the air, the crowd turned their heads as they momentarily stiffened.

Qin Wentian had finally appeared.

Several people in the crowd turned their gazes towards Yue Bingying; they knew that she had been looking for Qin Wentian for quite some time, but hadn’t been successful. Before this, Qin Wentian had seemingly disappeared without a trace, as though he’d been purposefully avoiding her.

“You finally showed your face.” Ouyang Kuangsheng hadn’t seen Qin Wentian for a very long time, and he couldn’t help but smile when he saw his brother had finally appeared.

Qin Wentian stood in mid-air, yet there were a group of people blocking his path. These people were none other than a small group of members from the Sword Extinction Sect.Lin Haotian slowly walked out, coming face to face with Qin Wentian.

“You finally got tired of hiding?” Lin Haotian’s gaze was as sharp as a sword, piercing straight through Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to him, this was the same guy who broke his concentration during that critical moment back then. From what Cang Lan said, this person was a lackey chosen by Situ Po’s companion to arrange a meeting with him.

“Fatty, did you stir up trouble again?”

Qin Wentian only cast a single glance at Lin Haotian before shifting his gaze over to Fan Le. Seeing how Xuan Xin was totally in love with Fan Le, Qin Wentian couldn’t help cursing Fatty in his heart. This fatty was truly a genius, he had even managed to woo Xuan Xin.

Qin Wentian was already praying for Xuan Xin in his heart. How would this adorable young lady stand the shamelessness of Fan Le in the future?

“I’m mutually in love with Xuan Xin, how is this called stirring up trouble?” Fatty unabashedly replied, “However I didn’t know until recently that Xuan Xin was the little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace.”

Fatty grinned, the corners of his lips contained an apparent sense of pride. His girlfriend was a princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace!

“I see.” Qin Wentian instantly understood the situation, his admiration for Fatty reached a new level.

“However, it doesn’t look like I’m the only one that wants to ‘stir up trouble’.” Fan Le glanced at Lin Haotian who was blocking Qin Wentian’s path. This person was rumored to be an extremely powerful opponent, someone that was selected to be groomed as a chosen for the Sword Extinction Sect. His radiance was only overshadowed by Situ Po—if not for that, he would be the number one among the younger generation in his sect.

“You better worry about yourself first before acting the hero. How should we deal with this unresolved issue between us?” Lin Haotian’s voice was like a sharp sword as he stared hard at Qin Wentian, “You told me to scram the last time we met, but now you don’t have your Divine Inscriptions to protect you. I’d like to see how you plan to clear things up.”

“Indeed, it’s about time to settle the matter between us.” Qin Wentian nodded seriously. Interrupting his breakthrough at the most critical moment and now Lin Haotian even dared to look for him on his own accord to ‘settle’ the matter? In any case, in the world of cultivation, power determined whether one was right or wrong.

“Tell me, how do you think we should settle it?” Qin Wentian stared at Lin Haotian as he asked.

Lin Haotian glanced at Yue Bingying who was standing nearby. Qin Wentian followed his gaze as he recalled her identity. She was a woman from the Azure Emperor Palace that he might have to meet again in the future. After all when he grew stronger, he still had to restructure the Azure Emperor Palace and take back the authority which rightfully belonged to him.

“You guys try him out to see if he’s qualified for me to spar against. If he isn’t capable enough, do whatever you see fit,” Yue Bingying casually stated. The truth was that she was exceedingly curious and merely wanted to see Qin Wentian’s capabilities with her own eyes. As someone who obtained the approval of all thirty-six halls, she wanted to compare Qin Wentian’s strength to that of her companion, Situ Po.

However, Qin Wentian actually rejected her.

Sparring?

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Yue Bingying truly overestimated herself. She wanted to fight against him and so he must appear?

Bzz….

Sword light flashed as the two experts from the Sword Extinction Sect made their move. At the same time, Lin Haotian’s sword left its sheath as well. Overflowing sword intent gushed forth from him—he knew that even with the assistance of his two fellow disciples, it was still impossible to defeat Qin Wentian. After all, Qin Wentian once dominated Liu Xi who was at the peak of the sixth level.

The swordsmen transformed into two streams of light as they instantly shot towards Qin Wentian. Yet, the expected sounds of slashing didn’t ring out. The crowd turned their heads and froze, their expressions stunned when they saw the swordsmen had been stopped in mid-air. Despite their momentum and the driving force of their sword slashes, they were unable to maneuver their swords a single inch forward.

The very edges of their swords were firmly gripped by his bare hands!

AGM 324 - Force

Those from the Sword Extinction Sect were all experts in sword techniques, possessing Sword-type Astral Souls as well as a comprehension of the Mandate of Swords.

Swords, because of their sharpness, were a huge boost to one's attack power. A cultivator at the sixth level of Yuanfu from the Sword Extinction Sect using sword-type innate techniques would have sufficient combat prowess to fight even against those from the seventh, eighth or even ninth level of Yuanfu. This was also the reason why Sword Cultivators are often said to have the highest attack power.

Yet, Qin Wentian actually used his bare hands to catch hold of the incomparably sharp swords.

Demonic qi coated Qin Wentian's palms, and the two swordsmen froze for a moment before they recovered and reacted instantly. They channeled their sword qi into their swords causing a multifold rise in their sharpness. The swords vibrated violently, and both swordsmen took this moment of respite to pull the swords out of his grasp, interchanging their position and criss-crossing their swords, aiming for Qin Wentian's neck.

However Qin Wentian merely stood there, calmly looking at the two of them. At this moment, the swordsmen all paled.

Their attack was completely ignored.

Not only did Qin Wentian use his bare palms to catch their swords, right now, he was allowing them to freely attack.

Even Lin Haotian was dumbfounded as he stared at the scene happening in front of him. How was this possible? His two fellow disciples were extremely powerful but despite given reins to freely attack, they were still unable to break Qin Wentian's defense.

"Sword Extinction Sect? With your little bit of strength you still want to request for a meeting with me?" Qin Wentian calmly stated. Thanks to the Fiend Transformation Art, his physique had originally been akin to that of demons, but now it was many times stronger compared to ordinary humans.

Comparing humanity and demonic beasts, an ordinary human sixth level Yuanfu cultivator couldn't be compared to a demonic beast of the same grade. Only sword cultivators of the same level would be able to break their defenses. However, Qin Wentian was different, not only did he have a physique comparable to a demon, his will of the Mandate of Demons further reinforced it. And adding to that, his Mandate of Force had already reached the Perfection Boundary and was continuously circulating throughout his entire body. How could his defense not be monstrous?

For that reason, Qin Wentian could afford to totally disregard his opponents' attacks.The two of them chose to retreat. Although they were extraordinary geniuses that gained the qualifications to cultivate in the Unmatched Realm, if they couldn't even break Qin Wentian's defenses, this battle was meaningless.

At the instant of their retreat, Qin Wentian's palms both demonified as he blasted out two palm imprints that instantly landed on the bodies of the two swordsmen."BOOM!" A thunderous sound echoed, not only were they unable to break Qin Wentian's defenses, they couldn't even handle a single casual attack of his.

"That strength…" Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes flashed with a sharp light. Even he himself was unsure if he could defend against that attack, the power behind it was too terrifying.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Lin Haotian, who stared at him, but had yet to make a move.

"Why are you not attacking?" Qin Wentian grinned fiendishly. A hint of terror flashed through Lin Haotian's eyes. Just from witnessing the power Qin Wentian had exhibited earlier, Lin Haotian knew it was highly probable that he wasn't Qin Wentian's match. And if he lost, his reputation would suffer too great a blow—a chosen of the Sword Extinction Sect lost to someone with a lower cultivation level? How would others look at him then? But still, with so many eyes on him, he couldn't simply run away.

"Seems like you've improved, you are worthy for me to take you seriously." Lin Haotian's sword intent surged forward in violent waves and an instant later, a terrifying windstorm kicked up, with him in the centre. Every step he took, the pressure of his sword might pierced towards Qin Wentian.

The entire space was filled with the keening of his sword intent.

"What a powerful stance, his first insight in the Mandate of Swords has already reached the Transformation Boundary." The crowd could clearly sense the sword might surrounding Qin Wentian, powerful enough to lacerate anything in its path. Although Qin Wentian's defense was inhumanly powerful, there should be no way for it to stand against Lin Haotian's sword might.

"BOOM!"

Lin Haotian took another step forward, increasing the intensity of the sword might's pressure. Even those standing far away could clearly feel the sharpness he was currently radiating.

Yet another step forwards, the entirety of the sword might condensed together and with a slashing motion, the Extinction Swordplay erupted forth, a sure-kill technique targeted at Qin Wentian.

Sword Extinction Sect, Extinction Swordplay. A single sword causing ghosts and demons to wail, eradicating all life under the heavens.

Qin Wentian could feel the terrifying aura of extinction contained within that sword, as well as Lin Haotian's conviction in the power of his attack."Isn't Lin Haotian too ruthless? With such a sword move, he might kill Qin Wentian and break the iron rules of the Unmatched Realm."

"I don't think so, he merely wants to use his strongest attack to test out Qin Wentian's true strength. He should understood that at most, this will only injure Qin Wentian, not go as far as to claim his life. Qin Wentian is just too powerful."

The crowd was all in discussion, as well as silently remarking in awe at the chosen of the Sword Extinction Sect. The moment he made his move, they could all sense how overwhelming his attack was.

Qin Wentian was still as calm as before. The Astral Energy within his Yuanfu rumbled as demonic qi coated every part of his body.

Lin Haotian had a cultivation base at the peak of the seventh level of Yuanfu, and with the power of his attacks, fighting against him was undoubtedly equivalent to fighting against someone at the eighth level. In fact, Lin Haotian's combat prowess was far beyond ordinary cultivators at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

This person was arrogant, but he had the power to back up his attitude.

Despite Lin Haotian's advancement, Qin Wentian still hadn't moved a single step. His presence was like an immovable mountain—invulnerable in spite of the mounting pressure.

And finally, when Lin Haotian's aura rose to its peak, his entire person seemingly transformed into a sword, further augmenting the might of his earlier attack.

At the same moment, Qin Wentian also made his move. He took a single step forward, and that simple motion was like the wrathful howling of an ancient primordial beast, capable of causing the entire Heavens and Earth to shake. An aura of absolute obedience blasted out, Qin Wentian seemed to command their entire surroundings.

The resplendent sword rays were so bright that the crowd couldn't keep their eyes open. They only heard a towering roar as the entire region rumbled. That was the power of extinction.

Lin Haotian only needed one strike. This was the ultimate move in his arsenal, his most terrifying strike that contained the entirety of his sword might, all within a condensed form. He didn't intend to go easy on Qin Wentian.

Yet, the next moment, the mighty sword shattered as he spat out fresh blood. His chest had totally caved in, a terrifying imprint of a palm could be seen embedded on his flesh. His throat was being choked by an inhumanly enormous hand.

"HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?!"

Lin Haotian's body was shivering from terror. His ultimate move was broken by strength. Pure, absolute strength. Qin Wentian's Mandate of Force had already reached the Perfection Boundary?

But even so, how could Qin Wentian, who only had a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu, break apart his ultimate attack?

"Do I even need Divine Inscriptions to deal with you? A genius of the Sword Extinction Sect only amounts to this much it seems." Qin Wentian abruptly shifted his hand choking Lin Haotian to the side, the terrifying force flinging Lin Haotian through the air. An explosive sound soon thundered out in the distance, and the crowd gazed towards the noise. They couldn't help but tremble when they realized Lin Haotian had crashed into a faraway mountain.

Qin Wentian, who broke through to the sixth level, was too terrifying. A monstrous talent of the Sword Extinction Sect was forcefully and completely dominated. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Yue Bingying, as a sharp light flashed in his eyes. "Didn't you want to spar with me? Do you think I have the qualifications to spar with you now?"

Yue Bingying involuntarily shuddered when she noted Qin Wentian's gaze. Qin Wentian's strength was too powerful, he must have already broken through to the Perfection Boundary, since even Lin Haotian was totally suppressed.

Although she was powerful, she wasn't that much stronger compared to Lin Haotian. If she fought against Lin Haotian, there was no way for her to suppress him as Qin Wentian had done. Hence, she knew that if she fought with Qin Wentian now, she would definitely be defeated.

"No wonder you were able to gain the approval of the thirty-six eccentrics. Your strength is acceptable indeed." Yue Bingying laughed, she didn't attack, she wanted to use words to brush this matter aside.

"And?" Qin Wentian stared at Yue Bingying.

Yue Bingying furrowed her brows. And?

She made those remarks because she had already recognised Qin Wentian's capabilities."I admit that your talent is truly terrifying." Yue Bingying forced out a smile as she continued.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, "Just because you wanted to meet me, you commanded someone to bring me to you and ended up interrupting my breakthrough. Now that I'm standing in front of you, do you think a single sentence, 'Your talent is truly terrifying', can settle this? Who do you think you are?"

Yue Bingying’s countenance sank as her smile totally vanished. By saying as much as she had, she was already giving face to Qin Wentian. It could also be considered a form of compromise and in her perspective, this matter should have been at an end.

However, Qin Wentian totally didn’t give her any face at all.

“What do you want then?” Yue Bingying stated.

Qin Wentian stared at her, “Now, roll over here and apologize. This matter shall then be concluded.”

Yue Bingying’s countenance instantly changed. He wanted her to apologize? Was this a joke? It’s not funny at all.

The crowd all had expressions of disbelief on their faces. Qin Wentian wanted Yue Bingying to apologize?

Wasn’t he too audacious?

First, even if one ignored Yue Bingying’s identity as someone from the Azure Emperor Palace, she was also the companion of Situ Po, and Situ Po was still in the Unmatched Realm! Qin Wentian actually dared to say that he wanted Yue Bingying to apologize?

“Within the Unmatched Realm, you are not the only one with monstrous talent. You want me to apologize? Can you even bear the weight for that?” Yue Bingying’s tone turned extremely frost-like as she threatened.

“Bzzz!”

A raging wind kicked up, Qin Wentian was resolute and didn’t waste any more words, he instantly stepped towards Yue Bingying.

He had always been a man of few words, and because of Yue Bingying’s frivolous desires, a whole lot of troublesome matters had fallen upon him. If he was not powerful enough, there was no doubt that he’d be harshly humiliated by those from the Sword Extinction Sect. Wanting Yue Bingying to apologize was only to be expected and wasn’t something too over the top. But despite all that, Yue Bingying still wanted to intimidate him? In that case, there was no need to waste any more words on her.

Yue Bingying’s countenance dramatically fell, she stepped back as her Astral Soul erupted with a brilliance. However, the aura Qin Wentian was exuding covered the entire space, it felt extremely stifling, like she was in the presence of an ancient primordial beast.

“Garuda’s Chop, Dragon’s Shout, Lion’s Howl, Kirin’s Arm, Ape’s Madness… he completely comprehended all eighty-one stances of the demonic art on the rampart.” The crowd saw the oppressive might of Qin Wentian’s attack, Yue Bingying was completely suppressed and soon after, she was slammed ruthlessly onto the ground, causing her to coughed out mouthful of blood. She no longer looked like the exquisite and elegant lady she was, but rather, as pitiful-looking as a vagrant instead.

Qin Wentian floated in the air, staring disdainfully down at her. Yue Bingying coldly shrieked, “Situ Po will never spare you!”

“I, Qin, will consider the consequences of my actions. If Situ Po wants revenge for you, he’s welcome to look for me. But don’t you think you are pathetic to keep using his name like that just because you are his companion? Are you a prostitute that sold your body to him in exchange for the right to do so? The Azure Emperor Palace’s prestige has totally been thrown away by your foolish actions. If people didn’t know better, they would think that the Azure Emperor Palace can only produce sluts.”

Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and departed. His words caused Yue Bingying’s countenance to alternate between shades of green and white, so angered that she involuntarily spat out another mouthful of blood.

The crowd were all silently praying for Qin Wentian. This fellow was as brazen as the rumors, Situ Po would definitely hunt him down after this.

Qin Wentian was going to regret what he did today. Although his combat prowess was fearsome, how could he be the match of Situ Po? Regardless of cultivation level or will of Mandates, Situ Po was far above Qin Wentian!

AGM 325 - Murderous Urges

Ignoring the darkened countenance of Yue Bingying, Qin Wentian walked over to the place where Fan Le and the others were.

In this case, since Fan Le's party had the added combat power of Qin Wentian, it was undoubtedly many times stronger. With the combat prowess Qin Wentian just exhibited, he should be able to fight evenly with Li Shiyu who had a cultivation base at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le; four men against Li Shiyu's party.

Their overall strength didn't lose out in the slightest.

The Mystic Maiden Palace didn't have absolute odds of victory.

The spectators at the side all had expressions of interest on their faces. Qin Wentian was only at the fifth level of Yuanfu when he stepped into the Unmatched Realm, and now that he had already broken through to the sixth level, his combat prowess was so strong to the extent that it was unbelievable. His rate of improvement was shockingly too fast.

Ouyang Ting involuntarily trembled in her heart when she saw how much Qin Wentian's strength had grown. If based on her own strength, then it meant she would be unable to avenge her hatred forever. Unless of course she borrowed the strength of her Ouyang Clan, but if she chose to do so, Ouyang Kuangsheng would definitely stop her.

"Li Shiyu, open your eyes wide and see—this is my brother, Qin Wentian. And the ones standing before you; myself, Qin Wentian, Chu Mang and Fan Le, which of us can't be compared to the members from your Mystic Maiden Palace?" Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he continued, "Xuan Xin and Fan Le are both mutually in love, and their union will not disgrace your sect. Although Fatty Fan Le isn't as handsome as I am, his talent is truly the cream of the crop. If Xuan Xin's husband were to be chosen by your sect, the male candidate might not even be able to match up to Fan Le."

"Hey, are you helping me or debasing me?" Fan Le grinned. Ouyang Kuangsheng's mouth was too nonsensical. He, Fan Le, was suave and elegant, what did Ouyang Kuangsheng mean by saying he wasn't as good looking as him?

"Hmph." Li Shiyi coldly snorted. No matter how she viewed Fan Le, she couldn't find him pleasing to the eye. Maybe if Xuan Xin had chosen Ouyang Kuangsheng or Qin Wentian, she would be able to accept it. But really? Fan Le?

“Is there no one else from the Sword Extinction Sect or Azure Emperor Palace?”

Li Shiyu helplessly glanced around her for help. Earlier, Qin Wentian forcefully dominated Lin Haotian and the two others from the Sword Extinction Sect and even dared to bash up Yue Bingying. She didn’t believe that the two sects would simply swallow this down.Obviously, Li Shiyu didn’t have the confidence to fight against Qin Wentian with just her members alone. She wanted an alliance with the Sword Extinction Sect and Azure Emperor Palace before she made her move.

“No need.”

From afar, a cold and detached voice drifted over. As the crowds turned their gaze over, the expressions on their faces all froze. They saw an extraordinary-looking figure flying over— he, who was always gentle and normally quiet, was actually exuding such killing intent that those who felt it involuntarily shuddered.

He appeared so fast? In that case, Qin Wentian was surely dead.

Situ Po instantly approached Yue Bingying. Stretching his hands outwards, he wiped away the traces of blood on the corner of her lips as he asked in a gentle voice, “How are your injuries?”

“I’m still okay, cough cough….” Yue Bingying’s face lost all hints of color. She turned to Situ Po and sobbed, “He said I’m a prostitute, selling myself to you just to use your name.”

“Nonsense. I’ll make sure nobody dares to say such nonsense ever again.” Situ Po gently caressed Yue Bingying’s hair as a tender smile flashed in his eyes.

“Mhm” Yue Bingying lightly nodded. Following which, Situ Po’s gaze turned upon Lin Haotian and the two other swordsmen. The three from the Sword Extinction Sect all lowered their heads, they didn’t dare to look Situ Po in the eyes. They had lost to Qin Wentian miserably, and thus lost all prestige of the Sword Extinction Sect.

“Be careful, Situ Po is truly terrifying, He has two Mandates at the Perfection Boundary and a third one at the Transformation Boundary. His combat prowess can definitely be ranked among those at the pinnacle of Yuanfu. If his opponent doesn’t have any Mandates at the Perfection Boundary, even someone at the peak of Yuanfu would similarly be suppressed.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng warned in a low voice, his words causing Qin Wentian’s gaze to turn heavy.

Qin Wentian was decisive when it came to doing things. So what if Situ Po came? He had a Mandate at the Perfection Boundary at the sixth level of Yuanfu. Even when faced against someone of the eighth level who also had a Mandate at the Perfection Boundary, he could still fight evenly against that person, and might even win.

However, Situ Po was a character similar to him, also obtaining access to all thirty-six Dao-Cultivation Halls. He had two Mandates at the Perfection Boundary and a third one at the peak of the Transformation Boundary. The combat prowess of such a character would definitely be beyond terrifying, and couldn't be treated like an ordinary cultivator at the eighth level of Yuanfu. Even treating Situ Po as someone with a cultivation base at the ninth level wouldn't do justice to his combat prowess.

Situ Po soared up to the skies, shifting his gaze onto Qin Wentian and the others before adding in a calm voice, "All of you can come at me together."

The expressions of the crowd faltered. This was arrogance, true arrogance. But there was no doubt it, Situ Po did have the capabilities to act this way.

Maybe, he wanted all of them to come at him together because Situ Po didn't want to be known as someone that bullied weaklings. After all, his cultivation base was two levels higher compared to Qin Wentian.

"How arrogant." Fan Le stared at the silhouette standing in the air. He naturally had already heard of Situ Po's name. Before Qin Wentian had appeared, he was the demon-level talent that had caused tsunami-sized commotions in the Unmatched Realm. In half a year's time, Situ Po would join the challenge for the top ranked positions of the Heavenly Fate Ranking. His strength had already reached such a level now, so how much stronger could he potentially become in six months?

"Let me test out his strength."

Chu Mang spoke, and as the sound of his voice faded, an Astral Bow materialised in his hands.

"Swish!" Resplendent arrows fired forth, the speed so fast that it was impossible to even track the trajectory with the naked eye.

Peng…

The arrows landed directly on Situ Po's chest, and the eyes of the crowd widened at their power. However, their faces were soon covered with incredulous disbelief, once they realised Situ Po continued to stand there unmoving. He hadn't even been forced back by the force of the continuous arrows attack. A rotating blob of light could be seen in front of Situ Po's chest—it appeared to be like an armor of stonelight, yet, after defending against the attack, it instantly vanished.

Even arrows used with insta-shot would be unable to break apart his defense. Such power was akin to when Qin Wentian used his bare hands to catch hold of the sharp swords of those from the Sword Extinction Sect.

"The Mandate he comprehended is a little strange. It's the Mandate of Stone, which is somewhat similar to the Mandate of Great Earth. The first level of insights of the Mandate of Stone, is Harden. He can instantly manifest the armor of stonelight and completely disregard attacks by opponents at the eighth level of Yuanfu," Ouyang Kuangsheng stated. He had never seen Situ Po fight before, but he'd gathered information from stories that circulated in the Unmatched Realm.

However, it seemed that Situ Po was even stronger than what the rumors said.

Qin Wentian's countenance turned heavy. He was at the sixth level of Yuanfu with his Mandate of Force at the Perfection Boundary. Situ Po was at the eighth level and had the Mandate of Swords for attack and Mandate of Stone for defense. No wonder he'd been so highly evaluated in the Unmatched Realm.

Chu Mang swung forth with his battle axe, only to see Qin Wentian waving his hands, signaling for him to stop. The Mystic Maiden Palace were like tigers eyeing their prey and Situ Po's strength was evidently stronger compared to theirs. Even if he were to battle, he shouldn't drag Chu Mang and the others into it.

"Let me take over." Qin Wentian rose up in the air as his bloodline activated. Gushing sounds rang out unceasingly, as the demonic qi he exuded grew stronger and stronger.

His body was transforming as well—the crowd stared in dumbfounded amazement when they saw an armor of demonic scales taking form around Qin Wentian. His physique shifted to become sturdier and larger, and the demonic qi he exuded permeated the entire area. His aura continued climbing skywards, causing many to be speechless.

Even a cultivator at the seventh level of Yuanfu would not have the powerful aura that Qin Wentian was exuding now.

"BOOM!"

Situ Po stepped out, directly walking towards Qin Wentian. His own aura skyrocketed, as he emanated an incomparably tyrannical pressure.

With a single punch, spatial fissures appeared around the air as the strength of his attack rushed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian waved his hands and blasted out with a dragon imprint. A fearsome explosive sound thundered, yet Situ Po continued to advance, completely disregarding the powerful swords of chaotic energy birthed from the collision of their attacks.

Qin Wentian's Divine Energy within his Yuanfu seethed and surged. The countless shadows of Garudas blotted out the skies as they rushed towards Situ Po.

Situ Po clapped his hands together with frightening speed, and the resounding impact destroyed the entirety of the Garuda shadows. With a flick of his finger, a greyish halo of light appeared above Qin Wentian. Against his will, Qin Wentian felt his entire body stiffening, becoming incredibly sturdy and more stone-like.

“BREAK!” Qin Wentian’s countenance drastically changed. His sword-type Divine Energy frenziedly gushed forth as his demonic qi and will of Mandate of Force amalgamated together, forcefully breaking the petrification light halo apart.

However, Situ Po had already arrived right in front of him. Although he didn’t feel that Qin Wentian was qualified to be termed as his opponent, he knew he had to completely dominate Qin Wentian in this battle.

“Bzz!’

Situ Po waved his hands, manifesting sword intent that sliced apart the continuous linkage of arrows that were shot out. At the same time, Sito Po’s left hand chopped downwards, as a beam of light slashed towards Qin Wentian.

“Careful!”

Fan Le and the rest shouted. Qin Wentian’s countenance paled as the overpowering Divine Yuan Energy with him exploded forth. As the sword slash landed, a slicing sound could be heard. Qin Wentian’s chest had been lacerated as fresh blood splurted out, instantly dying his robes red.

“He’s aiming to kill.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng’s countenance instantly changed. He soared upwards, but in that moment, the experts from the Mystic Maiden Palace all combined forces, channeling their strength to Li Shiyu, who had trapped Ouyang Kuangsheng with a layer of mystical palm arts. The others then turned their attentions on to Fan Le and Chu Mang.

In the air, Qin Wentian retreated with explosive speed while his eyes were unrelentingly locked onto Situ Po.

“This place is the Unmatched Realm.” Qin Wentian’s voice was ice-cold.

“So what? It’s about time to kill you.”

Situ Po’s voice was unperturbed. He stepped out once again as his killing intent gushed forth, enveloping Qin Wentian within.

Qin Wentian sullied the prestige of their Sword Extinction Sect and humiliated Yue Bingying. He had to die for these crimes.

Although Qin Wentian's talent was monstrous, in Situ Po's eyes, Qin Wentian was just a stronger insect. He had never once cared about him, or put Qin Wentian in his eyes. But today, Qin Wentian had actually dared to violate the two things he valued most, his sect and his woman.

Since that was the case, Qin Wentian deserved death.

The will of his Mandate of Swords at the Perfection Boundary erupted out. Situ Po made a grabbing motion in the air and Qin Wentian instantly felt his body stiffen. It appeared that Situ Po was cloaking him in a defensive armor but at the same time, his movements was also restricted.

Simultaneously, Lin Haotian and the members of the Sword Extinction Sect soared up in the air to cut off Qin Wentian's path of retreat. They would absolutely follow Situ Po's command.

If Situ Po wished to kill Qin Wentian, he had to do so at the fastest speed and leave the Unmatched Realm before any of the eccentrics appeared.

The Unmatched Realm, unmatched in the Azure Continent. The eccentrics wouldn't be bothered about chasing the law breaker once the law breaker exited the Unmatched Realm.

The hearts of the crowd violently pounded. Apparently, Situ Po truly wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Indeed, his arrogance was worthy of one that stood at the top—he only obeyed laws of his own making!

AGM 326 - Death Battle

How strong was Situ Po's killing intent? Since Qin Wentian's cultivation base was at the sixth level, he met with a suppression effect when faced against Situ Po's at the eighth level.

Even when it came to Mandates, Situ Po's Mandates of Swords and Stone were all at the Perfection Boundary, similarly enjoying a suppression over Qin Wentian. One also had to take into account the fact that Situ Po was the absolute chosen in the Sword Extinction Sect. How could any of the innate techniques he cultivated be weak? Furthermore, all three of his Astral Souls were also condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer, so the quality of their Astral Energy was on par with that of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's advantages were his three Yuanfu, his Divine Yuan Energy stored in one of his Yuanfu, his Fiend Transformation Art, that allowed him to have a demon physique, as well as the power of his double bloodline limits. However, what made Qin Wentian depressed was that even though his second bloodline was of a higher grade compared to the first, he couldn't utilize its full potential yet.

That mysterious bloodline was like an ancient treasure box, he could only excavate its strength step by step.

As for Divine Inscriptions, those third-level Divine Inscriptions which he could instantly inscribe were of no threat to Situ Po. Unless, he used his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul as a base and inscribed Divine Inscriptions within his Yuanfu before going all out with one shot.

"Bzzz!"

Resplendent Astral Light bathed the area, Qin Wentian didn't bother to hide his third Astral Soul's radiance. That golden corona clearly indicated that his third Astral Soul was condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer—an ancient demon with a terrible baleful aura. Underneath the augmentation of his Astral Soul, the demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian was even stronger than before.

"Astral Soul from the 5th Layer. Oh yeah, we've never seen Qin Wentian unleashing his Astral Souls in combat before. This is the first time, and to think that it originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer."

"Not just that, this is the Demon Sovereign Astral Soul, its ranked first in the Warbeast Index!"

Those below all felt as though a thunderbolt went off in their hearts. Qin Wentian and Situ Po, both of them were monstrous geniuses that obtained the approval of all thirty-six halls. Since Situ Po wanted to kill Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian chose not to hide his strength any longer, going all out and revealing his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul.

He had actually condensed an Astral Soul that corresponded with the Demon Sovereign Constellation, also ranked first on the Warbeast Index. If so, his fourth Astral Soul would undoubtedly hail from the 6th Heavenly Layer. By then, just the quality of his Astral Energy alone would be overwhelming.

“His body…”

At this moment, the eyes of the crowd perceived an incredible scene. The demonic qi Qin Wentian exuded overflowed to the Heavens. It enveloped Qin Wentian’s body and in moments, underwent a transformation… completely taking on the form of a demon.

This… the hearts of the spectators pounded madly. Was Qin Wentian really not a beastman? That demonic body, Wings of a Garuda, Scales of a Xuanwu, Arms of a Kirin, Claws of a Golden Dragon. The only part of his body that still retained a semblance to humanity was his head. The sight of the current Qin Wentian caused the spectators to feel terror on a primal level in their hearts.

The second stage of Fiend Transformation Art, Demon Emergence—using demon-attributed Astral Energy as support to condense a demonic body.

“That’s definitely not the body of a half-beast, how could there be such a terrifying combination? Garuda wings for speed, Xuanwu scales for defense, Kirin arms and Dragon claws for attack. This is something that imitates the body of a Demon Sovereign and is an extremely abnormal combination. I’m pretty sure this is a cultivation art, so it’s no wonder Qin Wentian could exude demonic qi of such amounts despite being a human. He must have definitely cultivated a demon-attributed cultivation art.”

Someone exclaimed, the revelation resounding in their hearts. If they all cultivated the same exact art, it would undoubtedly raise their strength by another level. After all, they had already seen how powerful Qin Wentian’s physique was when he caught hold of the sharp swords with his bare hands.

Glints of light flickered in the eyes of many in the crowd.

Even Situ Po paused for a moment as he contemplated Qin Wentian’s transformation.

Qin Wentian’s bloodline thrummed in his body as a crimson glow enveloped his demonic frame, intensifying the aura of fear he projected. It seemed as though he was truly a demon king that hailed from the primordial era, disdainfully glancing at all around him. In that moment, he was the lord of all demons.

“Even if you are truly a lord among demons, you still have to die.” Situ Po’s voice broke the silence. Directing his palms at Qin Wentian, he made a squeezing motion, intending to petrify Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian continued standing there with a countenance as frosty as winter’s chill. His Mandate of Demon erupted to its limits and he slashed forwards with his golden draconic claws, filled with boundless might.

There was no fear in Situ Po, he continued leisurely advancing forward. Extending out a finger, his sword intent birthed a wave of boundless sword might that condensed into a whirlpool of swords. The cacophony of the keening was so sharp that even hearing it caused people to feel as though their bodies were about to be lacerated.

No matter how strong Qin Wentian's physique was, it would still break under his might.

Qin Wentian wanted a direct clash with him? So be it, regardless of what tricks Qin Wentian had up his sleeves, death was the only result that awaited him.

As the two of them collided, Situ Po's finger shot towards Qin Wentian's head. Qin Wentian shifted his body to the side, swiping out with his left claws as Divine Energy gushed out. But who was Situ Po? He reacted instantly, and changed his target—he locked down onto Qin Wentian's heart region.

At the same time, a resplendent light enveloped him as an armor of starstone formed.Qin Wentian also unleashed the Heaven Breaking Finger technique with his hands in the draconic claws form, breaking apart the dome of heavens with a single stab. The powerful innate technique, powered by the sharpness of sword-type Divine Yuan Energy, landed on Situ Po's protective armor, penetrating right through it.

Peng…

Both their attacks landed at the same instant. Qin Wentian's demonic frame shuddered and looked as though it were about to fall apart, his internal organs all shook tremendously as he coughed out several mouthfuls of blood. That single finger attack of Situ Po contained an explosive might that was too terrifying, it was almost sufficient to lacerate him completely, taking his life right there and then.

"Cough..." More blood leaked out from his lips. A single attack by Situ Po had grievously injured Qin Wentian.

But what made the crowd thunderstruck was that Situ Po had also been injured. The starstone armor was pierced through, with blood flowing out from the wound. There was also a destructive energy that flowed into his body and targeted his internal organs, landing him in a state similar to Qin Wentian. What an intense collision.

And, Qin Wentian had actually survived? Not only that, he had even injured Situ Po.

Situ Po's starstone armor was condensed from his Mandate of Stone at the Perfection Boundary, it could even soak up blows from experts at the ninth level of Yuanfu before shattering, yet Qin Wentian who was at the sixth level was able to break it. This indicated that Qin Wentian's combat prowess was already comparable to experts at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

"BOOM!"

Situ Po took another heavy step forward, ignoring his injuries. He was actually injured—to him, this was undoubtedly a humiliation. Only Qin Wentian's death would be able to cleanse the debt of shame he felt.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered, he retreated with the speed of lightning while Lin Haotian and the rest followed. They didn't dare get near to Qin Wentian and could only resort to long-range attacks.

As Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto them, his third eye gleamed. In the next instant, all three of them were trembling. Qin Wentian's palms wavered, instantly killing the two other cultivators at the sixth level of Yuanfu while rushing towards Lin Haotian.

Lin Haotian turned and dashed away, but how could he keep up with Qin Wentian's speed? As the Mandate of Demons bestowed upon him the ability to demonise the essence of his body, both his strength and explosiveness of speed were greatly enhanced. In addition to the speed boost granted by the Garuda's Wings, he instantly caught up to Lin Haotian as his golden draconic claws wrapped around his head. With a violent pull, Lin Haotian's head was separated from his body and flung far away through the skies.

Lin Haotian, a chosen from the Sword Extinction Sect was insta-killed by Qin Wentian. The crowd watched in horror, even Yue Bingying was shivering from head to toe. How decisive, how ruthless, Qin Wentian didn't show a shred of mercy, and instantly acted with no fear of the consequences.

"RUMBLE!"

Situ Po's baleful aura rose to its maximum, his sword intent so overbearing that it seemed as though it could pierce through Qin Wentian.

He wanted nothing more than to kill him, yet who would have thought that three of his fellow disciples would die in the hands of Qin Wentian instead.

Situ Po's body was akin to a sword itself. He transformed into a stream of light and chased after Qin Wentian, a cold light flashed as he slashed apart the Heavens with a single stance. In defense, Qin Wentian turned and blasted forth with the dragon imprint. Wrathful roars rumbled as a demonic dragon flew forth to meet Situ Po's attack.

"DIE!"

Sito Po appeared before Qin Wentian and slammed downwards with his palms. It was as though a mountain descended from the Heavens, smashing towards Qin Wentian.

A terrifying coldness flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes as he slammed out with both his arms. The Divine Energy within his Yuanfu rumbled as he directly shattered the mountain apart before rushing towards Situ Po.

The stone fragments of the shattered mountain were like swords controlled by Situ Po that relentlessly collided with Qin Wentian. Even with his defenses, Qin Wentian's demonic body couldn't endure such an impact forever.

Situ Po, upon seeing Qin Wentian rushing over to him, coalesced his sword intent into nine heavenly swords, their collective might could split apart heavens and shatter the earth. Qin Wentian's Divine Yuan energy frenziedly gushed out as several third-ranked Divine Inscriptions amalgamated together to form an ancient shield, trying to disperse the power of the nine swords. At the same time the remaining Divine Yuan energy within his body exploded outwards as he slammed out a palm strike towards Situ Po.

The armor of stonelight flashed in defense, as Situ Po retaliated with a palm strike as well. A thunderous sound echoed and Qin Wentian was catapulted through the air. His demonic form was disintegrating, as he spat out several mouthfuls of blood. In spite of this, the light in his eyes was as cold as ever.

"How can you survive if I want you to die?" Situ Po's killing intent was ignited, seeing how resilient Qin Wentian was. He continued advancing forward, even with traces of bloody wounds on his body.

Nobody would have expected that their battle would be this intense. They thought for sure Situ Po would definitely be able to insta-kill Qin Wentian, but it was obvious they had underestimated that mad man.

"Enough!"

A voice filled with overwhelming rage boomed out. However, Situ Po continued advancing, unwilling to retreat. A terribly cold wind kicked up and as a deafening blast thundered, Situ Po was directly flung back. He knew that although he had only fought Qin Wentian for a short amount of time, the eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm had already arrived."You all want to battle so much?" A cold snort rang out, heard in the minds of both Qin Wentian and Situ Po.

"I have to slay him, regardless of inside or outside of the Unmatched Realm," Situ Po emotionlessly replied.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything, yet the sharp glint of light in his eyes already indicated his thoughts. Today, he formed an enmity with Situ Po. Neither one could live while the other survived.

"Fine, since you guys want to battle, this old man here will give you all an opportunity." The cold voice rang out again. "Three days later, at the Heavenly Steele Platform, I will lend the Heavenly Steele for use. The two of you shall barge through the Heavenly Steele Steps and the loser will leave the Unmatched Realm, never to return. Other than that, all cultivators in the Unmatched Realm can try to barge through as well. I shall pave the way for your path to the Ancient Capital of Grand Xia."

This voice rumbled the entire Unmatched Realm, causing the hearts of all to pound in terror.

The eccentrics wanted to lend out the Heavenly Steele. What concept was this? And the purpose for them lending the Steele was to pave the way for them?!

However, deep in their hearts, they all knew that barging through the Heavenly Steele Steps was extremely dangerous, just the slightest misstep and their lives would be in danger. This matter would definitely shake the entire Azure Continent!

AGM 327 - Heavenly Stele Platform

The Heavenly Stele Platform was situated in the core region of the Azure Continent, but in spite of this, there was usually no one around. The only person there was an old figure that seemed to be perpetually sweeping the Heavenly Stele Steps.

It was a marvelous place, yet nobody had ever dared to claim ownership of it, nor had anyone dared to destroy it. There was a rumor that the overlord of the place was a character of heaven-shaking and earth-shattering prowess, hence nobody dared to risk incurring his wrath.

The Heavenly Stele treasure, which the platform was named after, was of immense help to cultivators since it could tell their fate and talent level. Every time the stars descended, the Heavenly Stele Platform would draw countless cultivators over because of the legend associated with it. Barging up the flight of steps to the Heavenly Stele would enable one to change their innate degree of talent.

Furthermore, there wasn't a fixed time nor known law when it came to the moment the stars would descend, it purely depended on the emotions and attitude of the overlord.

Yet now, an eccentric elder from the Unmatched Realm said that he would borrow the Heavenly Stele from the overlord in three days' time, allowing them to barge through, and thus pave the pathway of their future for them.

Naturally, the eccentrics knew that a huge portion of the cultivators belonging to the younger generations in the Unmatched Realm would head to the Ginkou Continent at the end of the year.

It seemed as though the eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm had connections with the owner of the Heavenly Stele Platform, and could even borrow it from him, all for the sake of the younger generations' cultivation in the Unmatched Realm. And now, it was also for the dispute between Situ Po and Qin Wentian.

The loser would lose all qualifications and be barred from the Unmatched Realm henceforth. This was a battle neither could afford to lose.

If Situ Po lost, where would he put his face? His prestige would be totally tarnished. He had a cultivation base that was higher than Qin Wentian by two levels, yet he still failed to kill Qin Wentian today. On the contrary, Qin Wentian had even slayed Lin Haotian and two others in retaliation, this matter was already sufficient for him to feel ashamed.

If Qin Wentian lost, it meant death. Situ Po would never spare him.

"Senior, he killed people inside the Unmatched Realm." Yue Bingying pointed to Qin Wentian. Apparently, she wanted to use the laws to get the elders to pressure Qin Wentian.

“Do you think I’m blind?” That powerful voice boomed out, filled with traces of coldness. Yue Bingying paled, so what if she was from the Azure Emperor Palace, her background was of no use here in the Unmatched Realm, none of the eccentrics needed to give her face.

How many among the cultivators in the Unmatched Realm belonged to transcendent powers? And how many of them begged the eccentrics to accept them as disciples? What the hell was the worth of one Yue Bingying?

Evidently, the eccentrics were already clear regarding the battle between the two of them. Situ Po was the one who wanted to slay Qin Wentian first, Lin Haotian and the other two wanted to help, but ended up dead. How to determine who was in the wrong and right then?

If they wanted to pronounce a guilty party, both of them would be in the wrong.

“This matter shall end here today. If you two want to fight, then fight on top of the Heavenly Stele Platform instead. I want to see if you guys have the face to lose when the entire Azure Continent is spectating your battle.” The eccentric concluded his speech as the pressure in the air abated.

Situ Po’s countenance was still ice-cold, and when his eyes swept towards Qin Wentian, the intensity of his killing intent hadn’t diminished in the slightest.

“Three days later at the Heavenly Stele Platform, I will wait for you,” Sito Po emotionlessly stated, before turning and vanishing from the spot. He appeared next to Yue Bingying, carrying her up before walking away, leaving the Unmatched Realm. Three days later shall be Qin Wentian’s death date.

Qin Wentian retracted his demonic aura as well as his Astral Souls, and the sudden loss of his demonic form revealed the grievous wounds he suffered in the battle. Situ Po was undoubtedly the strongest opponent within Yuanfu Realm that he had ever fought against.

Comparing talent, he was stronger than Situ Po, but in terms of combat prowess, Situ Po was stronger than him. After all there was a disparity in their level of cultivations, as well as Mandate’s Boundaries. The slight difference of a single level or boundary was a gap that separated the cultivators. If it weren’t for Qin Wentian having so many trump cards, he would have long died in the hands of Situ Po.

As he landed on the ground, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Li Shiyu and those from the Mystic Maiden Palace once more. Li Shiyu coldly snorted and cast a glance at Fan Le before speaking to Xuan Xin, “Xuan Xin, three days later, Situ Po will definitely be the victor and at that time, only death awaits Qin Wentian. When the time comes, because Lin Haotian was killed by Qin Wentian, Situ Po will definitely not spare Fan Le and the others.”

“Sister Shiyu, Qin Wentian is only at the sixth level of Yuanfu yet he could fight against Situ Po to such an extent. The one with the stronger talent can be determined with a single glance. The Heavenly Stele Steps don’t take note of one’s combat prowess but rather, one’s talent, one’s determination, one’s conviction. How can you say that he is doomed to be the one defeated?” Xuan Xin somewhat indignantly replied.

Li Shiyu coldly snorted, “Situ Po was merely careless today, and because of the short amount of time they fought, he didn’t manage to kill Qin Wentian. If not, do you think that he would still be alive? Xuan Xin, stop dreaming. Even if Qin Wentian’s talent is monstrous, Fan Le isn’t him, how can that fatty match up to you?”

Fan Le felt extremely depressed when he heard these words, and he opened his mouth and stated, “Beautiful lady, why don’t we compete against each other? The eccentric said the Heavenly Stele Platform would be open to members of the Unmatched Realm. How about engaging me in a match over there?”

“With just you alone?” Li Shiyu disdainfully replied. “If you lose, I want you to voluntarily leave Xuan Xin.”

How could she miss out on such a good opportunity.

“Wait, isn’t that a little unfair? I can’t make decisions on behalf of Xuan Xin without taking consideration of her heart,” Fan Le’s eyes flashed as he weakly added, “How about this… If I win, you become my concubine.”

“You, you… Grrr.” Xuan Xin glared at Fan Le, instantly appearing like a ferocious tigress.

“I’m kidding, I’m kidding babe.” Fan Le smiled, “How can such a woman match up to such a talented, handsome man like me?”

“Just wait and see.” Li Shiyu coldly retorted before turning and departing with those from the Mystic Maiden Palace. She had to inform her sect on the matter regarding the opening of the Heavenly Stele Platform as well as the business of Xuan Xin.

An expression of worry flashed past the eyes of Xuan Xin when she saw Li Shiyu and her fellow sect members leaving. Fan Le held her hand as he stated in a gentle voice, “Don’t worry. In three day’s time, this esteemed genius will definitely shock all the members of your sect with my performance. I will make them accept me as your companion.”

Seeing how Fan Le still didn’t forget to boast, even in this situation , Xuan Xin involuntarily smiled. Although this fatty was a little shameless, she was truly happy when she was together with him. In the Mystic Maiden Palace, she had never before come across this feeling, happiness with a tinge of sweetness.

“Boss are you feeling alright?” Fan Le and the others glanced at Qin Wentian.

“I’m fine, I only need a day of rest to recover from all this.” Qin Wentian smiled. The blood within his body circulated at extreme speeds, rejuvenating him and healing his injuries. From the smile on his face, it was impossible to link him with that ferocious man in demonic form that had fought against Situ Po earlier.

“You monster. If I was the one fighting against Situ Po, I would definitely have been insta-killed.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng couldn’t help but be impressed, someone at the sixth level of Yuanfu could fight against Situ Po to such an extent. Qin Wentian had even condensed a beast-type Astral Soul that was ranked first in the Warbeast Index as well as cultivated a demonic art that grant him a demon-level physique. This fellow was too monstrous.

“You’d better be more careful, though. That demonic art of yours is so powerful that even transcendent powers from the Demon Continent might covet it. You have to understand that the demonic form you manifested earlier was something they’ve wanted to achieve in their wildest dreams, yet were unable to do so,” Ouyang Kuangsheng advised. Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, he was already reminded of this by the Azure Emperor’s words when he first obtained the Fiend Transformation Art, yet he had no choice but to go all out today when he fought against Situ Po. As for the future, he could only be more cautious and quickly seek to improve his strength.

After the contest for the top positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, if he could step into the peak of Yuanfu by then, it would be best if he could find a quiet place to enter into seclusion to prepare for breaking through to Heavenly Dipper.

Although they were all peak geniuses of their generations, they were still only at the Yuanfu Realm. Many in Grand Xia couldn’t even be bothered to turn their gaze towards them. It was only by becoming a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign would one be granted a modicum of speaking power, climbing on the flight of stairs which led to being truly powerful.

“What is the Heavenly Stele, exactly?” Qin Wentian inquired.

“The Heavenly Stele originates from ancient times, it can manifest illusions, and allow one’s innate talent to be changed. Regardless, although the Stellar Heavenly Stele may take the lives of those who attempt its test, there’s also the possibility of boosting one’s strength exponentially. Truly, it’s a rare treasure that’s rarely open to the public. Now that the eccentrics are borrowing it, it’s definitely an opportunity for us. We would then have a chance to raise our strength to a sufficient level to contend against the others in the Ancient Kingdom during the end of this year.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng’s voice contained a hint of anticipation. The fight today between Qin Wentian and Situ Po might not be a bad thing, at the very least, it ended up giving everyone a chance to conquer the Heavenly Stele Steps.

In the course of the next three days, the cultivators in the Unmatched Realm all started exiting it, informing this news to their respective sects and clans while simultaneously making their way to the Heavenly Stele Platform.

This news, circulated around the Azure Continent at an absurd speed.

And the transcendent powers of the Azure Continent were all made aware of a single name—Qin Wentian.

Within the Unmatched Realm, in a battle between two geniuses, a nineteen year old young man with a cultivation base at the sixth level of Yuanfu, fought almost evenly against the chosen of the Sword Extinction Sect, Situ Po. This news caused many members from the younger generation in the Sword Extinction Sect to feel humiliated. However, the elders of the sect didn’t really pay attention to this. Although each absolute talent was tough to cultivate, Lin Haotian actually died in the hands of a fellow with a cultivation base even lower than him. This only meant that he was trash, so it was highly unlikely that the elders of the sect would take revenge for his death.

They would leave the act of killing Qin Wentian to Situ Po.

In the meantime, the gazes of countless people all turned to the Heavenly Stele Platform.

For safety reasons, Ouyang Kuangsheng secretly gathered some elders of his clan to act as protection in the shadows for their entourage when they travelled from the Unmatched Realm to the Heavenly Stele Platform. Who knew if there’d be people planning a sneak attack to ambush Qin Wentian? They had to be more cautious.

Today at the Heavenly Stele Platform, experts were as common as clouds. There were many from the younger generations of the major powers that cultivated in the Unmatched Realm. For these people, they all had a chance to barge up the Heavenly Stele Steps today.On the flight of steps below the Heavenly Stele, there was an old man clad in blue with a broom in his hands, quietly sweeping the surface of each step. He seemed unaware of the concept of fatigue, as though he’d repeated those sweeping motions for an eternity.“BOOM!” From afar, the sound of a chiming bell echoed from the Heavenly Stele Platform. The skies instantly changed color as columns of starlight shone upon the Stele. Instantly, a marvelous sensation permeated the atmosphere.

Starlight enveloped all three sides of the Stele, covering the steps entirely as they shone with a resplendent brilliance.

“Bzzz!” A raging wind kicked up as numerous silhouettes all landed on the ground below the Heavenly Stele Steps. The cultivators from the Unmatched Realm were all beginning to gather.

At this moment, a silhouette floated through the air; this man was none other than Situ Po. His gaze turned and fixated towards a certain direction where Ouyang Kuangsheng, Qin Wentian, Fan Le and the others were gathered at.

“In the last decade, the twenty-seven steps of the Heavenly Stele Platforms have been ‘activated’ a total of three times. During this time, the highest record has been the 18th step. Today, I shall break that record,” Situ Po languidly spoke, his sharp eyes riveted onto Qin Wentian. “ Today shall also mark the anniversary of your death.”

AGM 328 - Not A Genius, No Gazing Upon The Heavenly Stele

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Situ Po, before turning it onto the Heavenly Stele Steps. A mysterious energy enveloped all twenty-seven steps, each emanating an extremely formidable might.

At this moment, not only those from the Unmatched Realm came, there were also several silhouettes with extraordinary demeanors, who exuded auras that didn’t lose out in the slightest to Situ Po.

Situ Po would definitely be a Heaven’s Chosen from the Sword Extinction Sect, however he was still lacking in one aspect; he had not yet fought against the other top rankers of the Heavenly Fate Ranking. And for those top rankers in the Azure Continent, many of them had recently been in closed-door seclusion preparing to break into Heavenly Dipper or for the journey to the Ancient Kingdom at the end of the year. They rarely showed their faces in the Unmatched Realm these days.

Yet, how could they miss the opportunity today?

For the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, other than Ouyang Kuangsheng’s faction, there were two other great camps of power. One of the other camps were led by a young man robed in purple, and not far away from him, were Duan Qingshan and Ouyang Ting.

This young man was a Heaven’s Chosen from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Ouyang Zheng, ranked tenth in the latest update of the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

However, there were rumors saying that Hua Taixu and a few others had already broken through to Heavenly Dipper. This meant that there was definitely going to be another change in rankings after the year end trip to the Ancient Kingdom. Most of the time the changes in the rankings were minor. But once every three years, the Venerate Heavens Sect would do a complete overhaul and re-do the Heavenly Fate Ranking entirely. Therefore, most people would only look at the names on the Heavenly Fate Ranking once every three years.And since this was the case, if one were to disregard the appearance of even stronger characters than himself, Ouyang Zheng would have a high probability to be ranked within the top eight.

Currently, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, had two of their chosen in the Yuanfu Realm—Ouyang Zheng and Duan Qingshan. Apart from those two, Ouyang Kuangsheng also had a special status that was considered of a higher grade than them.

“Zang Lengfeng from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect has also arrived.” The gazes of the crowd turned to a young man with a cold-looking face. This was a Heaven’s Chosen from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect, ranked twelfth on the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

In the direction of the Mystic Maiden Palace, Li Shiyu was standing beside a beautiful young lady. That lady glanced over towards Qin Wentian and surveyed the people around him as she stated, “Xuan Xin, come over here.”

Xuan Yan, ranked seventeenth on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, a Heaven's Chosen from the Mystic Maiden Palace.

“Ouh.” Xuan Xin cast a glance at Fan Le before moving towards Xuan Yan.

“You will accompany all of us to conquer the Heavenly Stele Steps,” Xuan Yan stated, she made no mention of Fan Le.

“Bingying, is he the person you were referring to”

In the direction of the Azure Emperor Palace, a silhouette stood beside Yue Bingying. He was pointing to Qin Wentian as he questioned her.

“Yes.” Yue Bingying nodded, her eyes flickering with a cold light.

“If Situ Po is victorious, he will slay this fellow. But if Situ Po somehow doesn’t manage to do it, there’s still me,” that person quietly spoke. He was the Heaven's Chosen from the Azure Emperor Palace, Yue Bufan.

Yue Bufan didn’t bother to mask his voice, the surrounding crowd’s gaze all followed his fingers that were pointed right at Qin Wentian.

“This person is the rumored one that flipped the entire Unmatched Realm upside down? I heard that he’s the same as Situ Po, gaining access to all thirty-six halls. He even insta-killed Lin Haotian, as well as two others from the Sword Extinction Sect. It appears that Situ Po’s Extinction Swordplay wasn’t sufficient to claim his life.”

“Not only that, I’ve heard that his third Astral Soul was condensed from the Demon Sovereign Constellation, an Astral Warbeast ranked first in the Warbeast Index. His Astral Soul is more outstanding than those condensed by the other Azure Continent geniuses.”

“Yeah, and that fatty by his side goes by the name of Fan Le. He excels in archery and is the disciple of the Unmatched Realm’s Arrow Emperor. The Arrow Emperor is a formidable existence whose fame has resounded throughout Grand Xia, he can kill opponents from a thousand miles away with no one noticing his presence.”

“True, but look at his appearance, I don’t understand why the little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace would fall in love with him. How interesting, maybe it’s because of his flowery words? After all, with Xuan Xin’s talent, there’ll be countless geniuses pursuing her in just a few year’s time. Why would she fall for that damnable fatty?”

The buzz of conversation echoed through the crowd. Almost everyone knew of the reason for the eccentrics lending the Heavenly Stele, which was all because of the dispute between Situ Po and Qin Wentian. It was also partly because of the mutual love between Qin Wentian's good friend Fan Le and the little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace.Moreover, the famous Ouyang Kuangsheng chose to side with them.

The crowd was wondering how this group of people would perform regarding the test of the Heavenly Stele Steps.

On the steps, the old man standing there slowly spoke, "Those who desire to take this test, do so at your own risk."

His words caused the hearts of many to shudder, as the countless rumors of the Heavenly Stele Steps resurfaced in their minds. Although this was a miraculous place that would enable one's strength to rise, there had also been many geniuses who found themselves unable to advance their cultivation further after their experience with the Heavenly Stele.Hence, there had been a saying in the Azure Emperor. If you were not a demon-level talent, you better not enter the Heavenly Stele Step.

Not entering was definitely better than entering. Why risk their current amount of talent in some mystical hope of changing their level of innate talent? They were all geniuses, they could still advance without using the Heavenly Stele Steps, there was no need to take the risk.

But of course, there would also be proud geniuses that wanted to ascertain their own level of talent. Currently, those that wanted to try the test were all gathered at the bottom of the steps.

Situ Po, Qin Wentian, Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng, Xuan Yan, Yue Bufan, Duan Qingshan, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Xuan Xin and the rest; they naturally drew the attention of the crowd. Aside from this distinguished group, there were a few other rankers on the Heavenly Fate Ranking that caught the eye of many.

In the past ten years, the highest record was the 18th step. Would that record finally be broken today?

Situ Po no longer paid attention to Qin Wentian, he decisively moved forwards, being the first to step upon the Heavenly Stele Steps.

Without treading on that first step, one wouldn't know what Situ Po was currently experiencing.

"Fan Le." A voice drifted over, Fan Le turned to see Xuan Yan, as well as Liu Xi, someone who was bashed by Qin Wentian in the Unmatched Realm before. There was also Wang Xiao's girlfriend, Qiao Xuan, Li Shiyu and lastly, Xuan Xin. These people, were all geniuses that were qualified to enter the Unmatched Realm.

The Mystic Maiden Palace's maidens all stood together, completing a picturesque scene that delighted the eye and warmed the heart.

“If you can’t climb higher than me today, leave Xuan Xin of your own volition,” Xuan Yan emotionlessly spoke, as she stepped forwards, similarly advancing onto the first step of the Heavenly Stele Steps.

Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng exchanged glances filled with competitiveness as they both stepped upon the first step at the same time.

Yue Bufan and Yue Bingying moved together, after they shot a glance at Qin Wentian.

Duan Qingshan and Ouyang Ting stood together, with Duan Qingshan encouraging Ouyang Ting, “Ting`er, since you are qualified to enter the Unmatched Realm, you should be able to conquer these Heavenly Stele Steps as well.”

“Mhm.” Ouyang Ting nodded her head heavily. As a spoiled young lady from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, even she couldn’t help but feel an overwhelming pressure when surrounded by so many geniuses in the Azure Continent.

“Ouyang Ting, I advise you not to even go up with your temperament. I’m afraid you won’t be able to withstand the psychological impact.” Ouyang Kuangsheng shifted his gaze over, his words causing the beautiful eyes of Ouyang Ting to gleam with a cold light.

“I’m warning you for your own good. But since you can’t even listen to a well-intentioned warning, just assume I said nothing.” Ouyang Kuangsheng casually shrugged. After which he turned to Qin Wentian and the others and added in a low voice, “You guys, it’s best to be more cautious when taking the test.”

Qin Wentian and the rest nodded lightly, as their aura gushed forth from them. Lifting their heads, they saw that Situ Po had already advanced to the third step, securing his position there.

Finally, Qin Wentian and his friends advanced, stepping heavily on that first step, formally beginning their test.“Bzzzzz!”

The mysterious glow covering the steps enveloped their bodies, and they were immersed in the overpowering sensation that there was no one else around them, as if they were taking the Heavenly Stele test alone.

Above the platform, the mighty force the three-sided Heavenly Stele projected seemed to be like an eye, examining Qin Wentian.

“Can your body of flesh and blood withstand this level of power?” A voice cut right into Qin Wentian’s mind, endlessly reverberating throughout. In the next instant, a heavy pressure enveloped his body, causing his body to tighten involuntarily. He had the feeling that if he were to relax even slightly, he would be blasted off the Heavenly Stele Steps.

Can your body of flesh and blood withstand this level of power?!

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian opened his eyes, as a demonic light glinted. The demonic qi he exuded permeated the air as the blood in his body surged. He took another step forward, advancing on the second step.

“RUMBLE~” A terrifying force slammed right into him, like formless lightning. This strike caused the blood and qi within his body to surge chaotically, as Qin Wentian involuntarily let out a low groan.

Qin Wentian stepped even more firmly, locking his feet down onto the surface of the steps. The look in his eyes was filled with an incomparable resoluteness, this was merely the second step, how could he waver in his determination?

Facing forward, gazing at the Heavenly Stele far ahead, he steadily forced another step upwards. A deafening sound echoed as a massive wind kicked up. Qin Wentian’s feet landed on the third step.

“BOOOOM!”

An immense pressure gushed against him, the force of it causing his footsteps to slide backwards involuntarily. His countenance turned white, no wonder Ouyang Kuangsheng was taking this so seriously, the Heavenly Stele Steps were truly daunting.

“ARGHHH…”

Nearby, from the side, a blood-curdling screech echoed out.

“Ting`er!” Duan Qingshang called out in alarm. Turning his gaze backwards, he saw Ouyang Ting being forced down the steps by the pressure. She was slammed onto the ground and lay there in a crumpled position. Her countenance was pale and traces of bloodstains could be seen on her mouth. Her body was shiveringly unceasingly.

The second step, she had only reached the second step and was blasted down the next instant. How could this be?? Was this the limit of her talent?

Turning her gaze onto the spectators around, Ouyang Ting could feel hints of derision and mockery in the eyes of the crowd. She was a proud daughter of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, yet she couldn’t even surpass the second step. Truly too weak.

“No…” Ouyang Ting let out a miserable shriek filled with agony. Several people glanced at her as they sighed in their hearts. This was the cruelty of the Heavenly Stele Steps. Her attainment was only two steps; from here on after, an inner demon would be born in her heart, casting shadows of doubt on her own abilities, suppressing her future advancement.Her confidence had been utterly smashed.

Not a genius, no gazing upon the Heavenly Stele!

AGM 329 - Contending Against Ancient Will

After Ouyang Ting was blasted down, other than Duan Qingshan, no one else displayed any show of concern regarding her failure.

Today when they made the choice to step on the Heavenly Stele Steps, they had already decided to contend against the ancient will of the Stele. If they were to fail too easily, what would their respective sects or clans feel?

This was an opportunity, but it was also a path of destruction. None of them could afford to lose.

All of them were incomparably cautious, taking this extremely seriously. Every time their feet landed upon a step, they would halt there momentarily, readjusting their spirit and mentality to its peak before advancing again.

Qin Wentian was currently on the 4th step. That gush of impact from earlier caused all his internal organs to shudder. Feeling great shock in his heart, he mused that this test of the Heavenly Stele Steps was truly difficult indeed.

“Can your body of flesh and blood withstand this level of power?”

That voice resounded through his mind, trying to shake his conviction. Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered brightly as he turned his gaze onto that resplendent light shining from the three-sided Heavenly Stele.

“This rebound pressure seems to be based on my own strength; the stronger I am, the greater the pressure pushing against me. If I increase my strength, the pushing forth would scale upwards in proportion to the increase,” Qin Wentian speculated. In front of the Heavenly Stele, there was no one that could hide their strength. Depending on the level of the step, every iota of power they had would be forced out by the Stele, to be used against them.

His body transformed as he took on his demonic form, Qin Wentian’s bloodline limit activated. He closed his eyes, disregarding the steps ahead as the candle flame in his heart blazed silently. His will didn’t waver in the slightest.

His body erupted with boundless strength. That was the power of his demonic physique, as well as the strength of his beliefs and conviction.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian adamantly took another step forward, the gushing impact causing his blood and qi to circulate chaotically. Nonetheless, the magnitude of the damage received was something he paid little heed to; he’d been injured way worse before, it wasn’t sufficient to block his path to the top.

With another step, Qin Wentian stood on the 6th step. An overwhelming primordial, demonic pressure bore down on him when he tried to ascend to the 7th step. He coughed up a mouthful of blood but he still stood upright, unmoving in his determination, as though in defiance.

As he stepped on the 8th step, a massive wind kicked up out of nowhere, slamming against him. Qin Wentian's feet trembled slightly, as though he had no way to consolidate his footing.

"Rumble, rumble…"

For two consecutive times, the fearsome power of the wind pushed Qin Wentian back involuntarily, little by little , causing his feet to eventually reach the boundary of the 8th step. His countenance was as white as paper, after he stabilized himself, he continuously spat out two mouthfuls of blood as his chest heaved, circulating the Astral Energy in his body around to disperse some of the pressure.

"Currently, Qin Wentian is the fifth person to stabilize and secure his footing on the 8th step. Indeed, he does live up to his reputation as one of the top geniuses from the Unmatched Realm."

The crowd was monitoring Qin Wentian's every movement. Qiao Xuan from the Mystic Maiden Palace had been blasted off at the 6th step, and Wang Xiao, who was preparing to step upon the 7th step, his countenance couldn't help but look rattled when he saw what happened. Luckily, Qiao Xuan only suffered some external injuries after being blasted to the ground, but her life wasn't in danger.

"The 8th step is like the first wall, I wonder how many people can step upon it." Many in the crowd had sharp glints of light in their eyes. Currently, Situ Po, Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng, and Qin Wentian all halted on the 8th step, making no further movements to advance further. Evidently, they could clearly sense the difference between the 8th and the 7th step.

If there was already a variable element when they stepped on the 8th step, what would they face on the 9th? They had to be prudent.

Those that arrived first on the 8th step, stopped and readjusted their mental states to the optimal level, as for those other cultivators that had caught up, there were several that were blasted down before they could even stablize their footing on the 8th step.

One of them was Liu Xi from the Mystic Maiden Palace, she instantly fainted after being ruthlessly blasted down the steps. All her suitors had no time to concern themselves with her, they were already occupied in worrying about their own advancement. Shortly after, the members of her sect rushed to the bottom of the steps to carry her away.

Wang Xiao howled in rage, his entire body exuded an aura that felt as sharp as a Divine Weapon, the resoluteness in his eyes never faded as he eventually managed to stabilize and secure his footing onto the 8th step. His success caused many among the crowd to exclaim in wonder—this Wang Xiao was quite a character.

Those that were able to reach the 8th step were all geniuses in their own rights. Such a performance was already considered impressive.

Fan Le was completely red-faced from his exertions, as the blood within his body burned. He was cloaked in golden flames and eventually, after some moments, let out a low growl of utter determination, and also secured his footing on the 8th step, standing next to Qin Wentian.

Similarly, Ouyang Kuangsheng had also steadied himself, he was like an immovable mountain, unbendable despite the pressure. Although he could be considered slightly slower, his every movement had a sense of careful deliberation and self-control; both were attributes that didn't suit his name, Kuangsheng, which also meant 'brazen'.

Chu Mang glanced at the steps above as a look of unmatched resolve filled his eyes. He too, advanced to the 8th step.

"The number nine could be considered the ultimate number, the first segment of nine among the three segments of twenty-seven, we'd better be careful," Ouyang Kuangsheng warned in a low voice. Qin Wentian had already stepped out and the instant his feet landed on the 9th step, he felt as if he'd been abruptly plunged into the depths of a tsunami wave.

"BOOM!" Another gigantic wave crashed into him, he was a lone boat floating on the endless ocean.

"BOOOOM!" Another wave came crashing, the 'boat' shattered. Qin Wentian felt blood rising up his throat but he managed to suppress it, forcing it back down.

"BOOOMMMMMM!" The intensity of the third tsunami wave was many times more violent compared to the first two. The force made Qin Wentian bow over, threatening to blast him away. However, an instant later, his hunched body straightened. This was merely the 9th step, he couldn't fall here.

How could he be defeated here?!

He extended his hands and wiped away the traces of blood off the corners of his lips. Within seconds, his entire sleeve turned a vibrant red after being soaked in his blood. His eyes, which were closed before, finally opened. He had stabilized himself on the 9th step.

"Three-layered attack, each stronger than the last. Be careful," Qin Wentian warned Fan Le and the rest.

Fan Le glanced over in the direction of Xuan Xin only to see her staring back at him. The two locked gazes as they shared a smile.

Xuan Yan’s gaze flashed with a strange glow of light. This Fan Le had actually managed to step upon the 8th step. But no matter, the 9th step wouldn’t be so easy to overcome.

“I will definitely step higher than you.” Fan Le grinned as he glanced towards Xuan Yan. Momentarily, he shifted his gaze forward as he stepped out. The resplendent light emitting from the Heavenly Stele focused on Fan Le and an instant later, his conspicuous frame wobbled violently as though his body was about to be destroyed at any moment.

His frame was bent over, like a drawn bow, and he continuously coughed up blood. But eventually, he also stabilized himself. Glancing backwards at Xuan Yan, his bloodstained lips curled up in a radiant smile as he grinned at her.

“Xuan Xin, I won’t disappoint you,” Fan Le stated, with a seriousness rarely seen in him. Xuan Xin nodded her head and after that, she, along with Xuan Yan, started to step on the 9th step.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang advanced forwards as well, they weren’t willing to fall behind.

“This Heavenly Stele will not block my path!” Chu Mang roared as he took that next step. Regardless of the ferociousness of the tsunami waves, his body stood straight and tall, an unwavering glint of determination flickering in his eyes.

In that moment, he resembled a mountain. Back then, his eldest brother Chu Wuwei had been the mountain for him to depend on. In the future, he wanted to be the mountain that Chu Wuwei could depend on. He didn’t want Chu Wuwei to grow feeble from age and die, he had to find a method to allow Chu Wuwei to cultivate.

“Big Bro Chu Mang, awesome.” Qin Wentian had a brilliant smile on his face when he saw that Chu Mang had similarly succeeded.

He was ranked first out of the ten prodigies of Chu, and although this simple-minded, and somewhat clumsy guy didn’t like to talk much, his heart was many times more resolute compared to ordinary people.

“We will do this together, and conquer at least the 18th level.” Chu Mang beamed, “We must conquer this test of the Heavenly Stele Steps.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian merrily nodded, the hearts of those below couldn’t help but tremble when they witness this scene.

At the beginning of the test, many participants had grouped together at the foot of the steps. Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang and Fan Le had attempted the test in their group of four. Now, they were the only group who had passed the 8th step together, without a single one failing, and then stepping steadily on the 9th step.

This group of people, of which the majority had been nameless cultivators prior to this, were exhibiting their radiance to everyone watching.

“ARGHH…” A miserable scream echoed in the still air. Yue Bingying from the Azure Emperor Palace was blasted down from the 9th steps, and the instant she slammed into the ground, the impact caused her to sink into the sweet oblivion of unconsciousness.

Situ Po’s countenance stiffened as he turned back and glanced at Yue Bingying, taking deep breaths to calm himself.

“The steps that you failed to complete, I will complete them on your behalf,” Situ Po stated with utter confidence. Turning his gaze ahead, his eyes were as determined as before. He took another step forwards, being the first to reach the 10th step.

After Situ Po stepped on the 10th step, unexpectedly his body didn’t waver in the slightest. It looked as simple as climbing an ordinary step, with no pressure whatsoever. This scenario made the crowd understand that after the 9th step, the 10th step contained within it another variation.

“Let me test it out.” Qin Wentian took the initiative and stepped up. Upon coming into contact with the 10th step, indeed there was no overwhelming pressure but rather, it seemed as though his entire person was immersed in a unique, mysterious state.

“Your pathetic will, can it stand up to the ancient will of the Heavenly Stele?”

Another voice boomed in his mind. As he stared at the Heavenly Stele, a shadow flashed as a silhouette resembling him appeared, blasting out a terrifying ancient will that threatened to wipe out his consciousness. The will smashed through his mental defenses, right into his mind.

“SCRAM!” Qin Wentian roared in anger as the will of his Mandates gushed out. The Mandate of Force manifested its will and clashed against that ancient will of the Heavenly Stele.

Although he appeared to be standing there calmly, he understood that the magnitude of this danger on the 10th step was countless times more formidable compared to the mounting pressure he’d faced before. The slightest slip up could cause one’s will to be eradicated—the path of cultivation forever severed.

His will of the Mandate of Dreams and the Mandate of Demons also gushed forth and momentarily, three silhouettes that resembled Qin Wentian manifested above the Heavenly Stele Platform, staring disdainfully down at him with cold eyes. The three doppelgangers transformed into three streams of ancient will and bore down on him.

“Using my own will to suppress me? How can I let you succeed?” Qin Wentian mumbled, his words causing the hearts of Fan Le and the rest below to tremble. They only saw Qin Wentian continue to walk forward, intending on placing his feet onto the 11th step.

This time, he didn’t pause to linger but advanced boldly forward onto the 11th step instead. His power of will clashed against that of the ancient will countless times.

“Boom, boom, boom!”

Every step he made appeared easy and casual, yet there was an unusual sensation that caused people to feel as though their hearts were leaping out of their body when they watched him.

“12th, 13th, 14th, 15th…” In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian already stepped onto the 15th step. With just three more steps, he would reach the same number as the previous record holder, whose record hadn’t been broken in the past ten years.

However, it was clear to everyone watching that those last three steps would prove to be even more perilous than all the ones before. These last three steps wouldn’t just cause damage, they could sever one’s pathway to cultivation, leaving the defeated to a life worse than death!

AGM 330 - Nine Remaining

On the 15th step, Qin Wentian finally stopped. The crowd gazed at his back which emanated his determination, and their hearts shivered when they came upon a sudden realization.Was Qin Wentian's talent sufficient to match up to the record holder of these past ten years? He only needed three more steps to accomplish that.

For Situ Po, his three Mandates were all exceedingly terrifying. How could he avoid this? He too, advanced forward, his conviction and belief in himself would never waver.He, Situ Po, couldn't afford to lose, and so he couldn't lose.

In the blink of an eye, Situ Po mirrored what Qin Wentian had done, he successfully stepped onto the 15th step.

How could Ouyang Zheng, Zang Leng Feng and the other rankers on the Heavenly Fate Ranking lose out to a bunch of juniors? They successfully became rankers on the Heavenly Fate Ranking first and although the Heavenly Stele Steps test were open to all because of the dispute between Situ Po and Qin Wentian, what of it? Now that they'd already arrived here, how could they lose to two juniors?

They were people on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, gazing disdainfully down from their lofty positions. Similarly, they couldn't afford to lose.

This battle, wasn't merely a battle of talent, it was also a battle of their conviction.

All of them wanted to break that record, surpassing the 18th step. If they could truly do so, the experience gained would undoubtedly prove to be of great benefit in regards to their future path of cultivation.

Over there in the direction of the Mystic Maiden Palace, Li Shiyu had already been blasted down from the steps. The only two remaining were the two with princess statuses, Xuan Yan and Xuan Xin.

Duan Qingshan, was still persevering.

Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le and Chu Mang, were still on the steps as well.

There was also one person that caused people to be surprised. Wang Xiao had actually stepped onto the 13th step, his powerful will dueling with that ancient will of the three-sided Heavenly Stele.

"All these people are undoubtedly the most powerful within the junior generations. To think there'd still be so many cultivators still remaining, and they're not even ranked upon the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“However, both Situ Po and Qin Wentian halted on the 15th step. Apparently, the difficulty of the next step is beyond incredible.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes were currently shut. At this moment, the ancient will of the Heavenly Stele rumbled his sea of consciousness. Inside, an evil demonic being suddenly manifested, intent on tearing him apart. That apparition wasn’t an illusion. It was a real existence! At the same time, Qin Wentian felt the will of Dreamsleep creeping up onto him, causing him to feel a bout of drowsiness.

For the first time, Qin Wentian’s own Mandate was used against him. His will from the Mandate of Dreams was subjugated by that ancient will, which used it to wipe out his memories.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was alone in a separate dimension that was created by his Mandate’s will. He was currently sitting cross-legged while three silhouettes that resembled himself, created by the Heavenly Stele, floated above him. They were his thoughts of evil, malice and hatred.

And at this moment, his consciousness, was defending against three of himself.

“Ancient Will of Force, Ancient Will of Dreams, Ancient Will of Demons”

Inside that dimension, these three silhouettes were blocking his path, and seemed impossible to overcome.

“If you take another step upwards, your will of Mandate shall be exterminated, your consciousness shall be eradicated, your life shall be annihilated,” that Ancient Will of Demons spoke, exuding a terrifying demonic aura. He was threatening Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian could feel the truth of what was said. For every step he climbed upwards, the stronger the Ancient Will became. If he continued upwards, he didn’t know to what degree the strength of that Ancient Will would be magnified by.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were still closed, sitting there cross-legged, appearing at peace. He didn’t bother acknowledging the words of the will coming from each ‘perverted’ form of his three Mandates.

After several moments, his eyes abruptly snapped open. His determination manifested into a palpable aura that skyrocketed up to the clouds. With an explosive boom, a massive wind kicked up, yet Qin Wentian’s body remained motionless. In that dimension, the Ancient Will of Force grew stronger and when it reached its ultimate form, it transformed into a gigantic mountain and a piece of sky that began to press down on Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness shook, he’d just received an attack from that Ancient Will of Dreams. Such an attack actually made Qin Wentian feel an overwhelming impulse to fall asleep.

The Ancient Wills attacked again. Qin Wentian withstood their attacks impassively, his eyes slowly opened as a earth-shattering roar echoed out of his throat. He stepped forward, with an aura as immovable as the gigantic mountains. The threats of the Ancient Will couldn't triumph over his heart.

16th step, succeeded.

“He stabilised his footing.” The hearts of the crowd trembled, Qin Wentian had stepped onto the 16th step. The only ones before him were Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng and Situ Po.

“That's as far as you amount to,” Situ Po faintly stated without emotion.

As the sound of his voice faded, Situ Po stepped on the 17th step.

The hearts of the crowd shuddered, Situ Po had already arrived on the 17th step. He only needed one more step before catching up with the previous record.

“I think Situ Po will definitely be ranked as one of the top rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings at the end of this year. With his strength, as long as he breaks through to the ninth level of Yuanfu, he will surely be among the top ten.”

Situ Po indeed lived up to his reputation as the most monstrous genius among the younger generations belonging to the Sword Extinction Sect, ranking supreme among their Yuanfu Realm cultivators overall.

After which, Ouyang Zheng similarly stepped onto the 17th step.

Zang Lengfeng wasn't willing to appear weak. He unleashed his Mandates to their limits. As a Heaven's Chosen, how could his innate talent not be comparable to the others?

Qin Wentian also moved towards the 17th step. But the instant his feet came into contact with the 17th step, his body froze, as though he were locked in that position. He remained in that stance, even his breath appeared to have stopped.

“What's going on?” The countenances of the crowd froze. Why did Qin Wentian's appearance seem ‘dead’? The others before him weren't like this.

Two hours passed, another four hours passed by. Qin Wentian remained in that stance.

And after persisting for a day, Wang Xiao was finally blasted down the Heavenly Stele Steps. Duan Qingshan similarly failed when he tried to step on the 18th step. Both of them suffered serious injuries from the force of the rebound.

As for Qin Wentian, he still remained there motionless.

The people on the Heavenly Stele Steps were getting fewer and fewer. Each blazing sun representative of their generation had been blasted down again and again. Only those lights that shone the brightest of all, still remained.

And what's more, all of them had managed to match the ten-year record.

In the past ten years, the Heavenly Stele Steps had been open to the public three times, and the 18th step was the record. However, more than one person had succeeded in stepping on the 18th step. But, for everyone who did, they were unable to advance any further.

Eighteen, was made from two-nines. The second variation came after the 18th step."I'm going down." Xuan Xin had a bitter expression on her face. She could feel that she was already at her limits. If she continued onwards to the 18th step, she would either break through her limits or suffer grievous injuries.

She could also feel that the latter possibility was higher. To Xuan Xin, her determination and resolution had yet to be sufficiently tempered. After all, she was still just a young girl.

After speaking, Xuan Xin pushed forth with her palms as a powerful rebound pushed back at her.

She landed on the ground safely, unharmed after retreating several steps backwards. This was a voluntary exit, different from being blasted down.

"The little princess from the Mystic Maiden Palace is already extremely outstanding, she reached the 17th step!"

"Fan Le, Qin Wentian, Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng, they're all stuck at the 17th step. It seems impossible for them to advance further."

"Xuan Yan has already stepped onto the 18th step. Her Mandates should all be at the Perfection Boundary, she's incomparably powerful." The spectators gazed at Xuan Yan's silhouette before turning their glances onto Fan Le. They were afraid that the result had already been determined; Qin Wentian's good friend Fan Le, would lose to Xuan Yan, a Heaven's Chosen from the Azure Continent ranked 17th on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"BREAK!" A heaven-shaking howl of rage thundered out. The crowd abruptly started, only to see a herculean figure beside Fan Le opening his eyes. Within Chu Mang's eyes, arrows fired forth penetrating that Heavenly Stele, while a gigantic axe cleaved apart the Heavens and Earth. He decisively stepped on that 18th step as the fearsome fluctuations of his Mandate burst out.

With his heart of steel, there was nothing he could not break.

Chu Mang's objectives had always been simple. He only wanted power, powerful enough to be the shield Chu Wuwei needed. Powerful enough to protect Chu Wuwei from aging and death.

The might of that Ancient Will shuddered Chu Mang's mind. His eyes were bloodshot as he stood there, roaring at the Heavens. With sufficient determination, what was a mere Heavenly Stele? It wasn't enough to slay him!

"BZZZZ!"

An explosive will that originated from the Mandate of Arrows transformed into countless resplendent streams of light, blasting right at that Stele.

He used the now Perfection Boundary Mandate of Arrows to break the suppression of the Ancient Will restricting him.

The Ancient Will's strength depended on the strength of each individual. They would either have to possess sufficient resolution and determination to surpass it, or they had to breakthrough from their previous limits and forcefully suppress it. If they failed, their endings would be extremely dire, if Chu Mang failed then, his mind would have been completely erased by that pressure.

"He stabilised his footing, Chu Mang is now on par with that previous record-holder!"

"I won't lose." At this moment, Fan Le grinned, the look in his eyes extremely clear. It was as though he could see the pure face of Xuan Xin when he glanced up at that Heavenly Stele.

Fan Le was usually a happy-go-lucky person who loved to crack jokes, but he knew that his looks were only ordinary. Yet, Xuan Xin had chosen him, so how could he still let her down? If he failed, castigation and the derisive mockery of the others would drag Xuan Xin down with him. He had always pretended to be free-spirited about it, laughing all the while with not a care in the world. In reality, he truly cared about this matter.

He was fine being the target of mockery, but he didn't want Xuan Xin to suffer the same fate as him.

He wanted to prove to others that Xuan Xin had not made the wrong decision in choosing him.

He was extremely talented, his name was Fan Le.

Stepping out, a golden light enveloping his body as his blood boiled. A terrifying temperature scorched the air as he placed his foot onto that 18th step of the Heavenly Stele Step.

“BZZZ!” That golden light crackled as ember flames covered his entire body. His aura climbed upwards continuously, as the will of his three Mandates sublimated another level in the terrifying flames.

He was Fan Le, the Fatty Fan Le, the Genius Fan Le.

He bathed in that sea of golden flames, standing tall upon the 18th step of the Heavenly Stele Steps.

“HAHA, how satisfying!” Ouyang Kuangsheng howled. His long hair fluttered in the wind as he punched his fist up in the air. Fan Le and Chu Mang had already succeeded, how then could he be left behind? He rushed up as well.

If he failed, so what if his body was riddled with grievous injuries? If his path of cultivation was severed, was death even anything to fear? If he cowered, he would no longer be Ouyang Kuangsheng!

Ouyang Kuangsheng had also stepped on the 18th step, his results matching the all-time high record within the past ten years.

“Amazing!”

The crowd all sighed in their hearts. At this moment, there were only a few remaining on top of the Heavenly Stele Steps. Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng, Xuan Yan, Yue Bufan. These four were all Heaven’s Chosen that ranked within the top thirty-six in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Not on the rankings themselves, Situ Po, Fan Le, Chu Mang, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian were the remaining five.

The nine of them all stepped atop on the 18th step. Only Qin Wentian was still at the 17th step, in a motionless state.

“Amazing, truly amazing. We don’t need to talk about the four Heaven’s Chosen, Situ Po or Qin Wentian. But Chu Mang, Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng were all grouped with Qin Wentian and to think that they were this powerful. I’m sure after today, other than Ouyang Kuangsheng, there will be several transcendent powers waiting to recruit them.”But, defeat and victory had yet to be determined.

The dispute between Situ Po and Qin Wentian; the competition between Xuan Yan and Fan Le; the contest between Ouyang Zheng and Zang Lengfeng. They all had no clear victors yet.

And following this, all of them with the exception of Qin Wentian, would break the ten-year record with but a single step!

Who would be the one left standing in the end?

Would Qin Wentian, who was still on the 17th step, be able to surpass Situ Po?!

AGM 331 - Final Confrontation

The scenario at the Heavenly Stele Steps shook the spectators with its intensity. Eight people stood upon the 18th step while one stood upon the 17th. Such a spectacle had never been seen before during the past ten years.

“It’s rumored that the middle segment of the 27th steps (the second segment of nine steps) were to test one’s will of their Mandates. If their wills weren’t persistent enough, without a sufficiently determined heart, they would never be able to step onto it. These nine people all possess an otherworldly determination and incomparable resolution.” The crowd mused. Yet, at this moment, all of the nine had already halted, no one was trying to advance to the next step.

The last segment of the 27th step was yet another barrier. The difficulty of advancing to the 19th step was beyond imagination.

Otherwise, in these past ten years where the Heavenly Stele Step had been opened three times to the public, a mere 18 steps wouldn’t have been the record.

Time flowed by, the nine of them maintained their motionless positions, and it was as though they had all forgotten time existed. In the blink of an eye, half a month passed, yet the nine people were still on their respective steps, tempering their wills of Mandates. For the 18th step, it didn’t mean that the Ancient Will’s attack would stop the moment you stabilized your footing. You had to persevere and engage the Ancient Will in constant battle until either you broke through or you were blasted down. There was no need to think about advancing to the 19th step if you couldn’t even conquer the 18th.

On the 18th step, their opponents were themselves. Their wills of Mandates were constantly being tempered, and as long as they weren’t defeated, their wills would grow unceasingly stronger.

“Situ Po, all three of his Mandates are already at the Perfection Boundary. He, who is still only at the eighth level of Yuanfu, actually maxed out all three of his first level insights before even stepping into the ninth level of Yuanfu. He’ll definitely be able to rank among the top thirty-six Heaven’s Chosen once he breaks through to the ninth level.” Many in the crowd speculated.

That was originally Situ Po's goal. Now that such an excellent opportunity like the Heavenly Stele Steps had come along, how could he let himself miss out?

This test of the Heavenly Stele Platform was undoubtedly an absolute opportunity for demon-level geniuses. But for average-level geniuses like Ouyang Ting, this test was nothing but a nightmare.

“Ouyang Zheng and Zang Lengfeng are preparing to make their moves.” At this moment, the crowd noticed the movements of both men, they were in the midst of stepping on to the final segment, consisting of the last nine steps.

Both of them were Heaven's Chosen on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, respectively ranked at the tenth and twelve position. The difference in their ranking wasn't that far apart, hence right from the beginning, both had already felt a strong sense of competition against the other.

What would be waiting for them on this final segment?

Would they be able to surpass their own limits and break the past record?

Everyone was watching with bated breath.

"Chi…"

Fresh blood scattered about the air, seemingly at the same instant. Ouyang Feng and Zang Lengfeng were both blasted down from the Heavenly Stele Steps. However, before they could hit the ground, experts from both the Ouyang Clan and Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect intervened and saved them. The crowd couldn't help but lament in their hearts, it wasn't so easy to break that record.

However, simply by matching the record was already sufficient to prove their degree of talent. After all, those who managed to step on the 18th step within the past decade were all characters that could summon the rain and wind in Grand Xia.

Xuan Yan and Yue Bufan frowned slightly when they saw this scene. They didn't have absolute confidence that they could pass the test on the 19th step as well.

"The Ancient Will of my Mandate of Dreams won't be able to stop me."

At this moment, a casual voice drifted out, Qin Wentian finally began to move. He advanced to the 18th step as the will of his Mandate gushed out.

The Ancient Will of Force, of Dreams, of Demons attacked him in a frenzy, and Qin Wentian's own will of Mandate was battered over and over. Yet, regardless of how much stronger the Ancient Wills were, Qin Wentian wasn't willing to lose, wasn't willing to give up, and wasn't willing for his will to be eradicated.

His steps were as heavy as mountains, standing erect upon the 18th step of the Heavenly Stele Steps. With this, he had become the ninth cultivator this time around that matched the past record.

Today, a total of nine cultivators had matched that previous record. However, the two strongest among them, Ouyang Zheng and Zang Lengfeng had failed when they tried advancing onto the 19th step. There were currently only seven cultivators remaining on the 18th step.

Xuan Yan finally steeled her heart, stepping with incomparable determination onto the 19th step. However, she instantly let out a terrifying blood-curdling scream. Like a kite with its strings cut, she fell from the platform in an extremely miserable state.

Xuan Yan failed. Only a total of six cultivators remained.

After which, Yue Bufan was also eliminated, leaving only five.

The four powerful Heaven's Chosen that ranked within the top thirty-six of the Heavenly Fate Rankings had all been eliminated when they tried to advance to the 19th step. Such a scenario could very well be described as bringing an extremely bitter sensation to the spectating crowd.

Situ Po, Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang and Fan Le. Was there still any hope remaining for this five?

“Just a single step to alleviate myself from the common crowd. I, Situ Po, can’t lose. I can’t afford to lose.” Situ Po inclined his head and stared at the Heavenly Stele.

How can Situ Po allow himself to be defeated by Qin Wentian?

He could leave the Unmatched Realm, but he wouldn’t be ousted from it forcibly. His pride wouldn’t allow it.

The four Heaven's Chosen of the Azure Continent had all failed. He Situ Po, for himself, for his sect, couldn’t lose.

He had never wanted something this much before, he lifted his foot. At this moment, Situ Po’s entire body was filled with the stink of cold perspiration. He seemed to experience a full cycle of life and death in that instant. Howling in madness, boundless strength gushed out as his will protected his body from being exterminated. He was Situ Po, he had to win.

“BOOM!” Another step steadily took root. Situ Po stood firmly on the 19th level. A fearsome wave rumbled the entire flight of steps, and that formidable back view of his moved the heart and spirit of everyone spectating.

That was Situ Po from the Sword Extinction Sect, he stood upon the 19th step, he succeeded where others had failed, he’d broken the ten-years-old record.

He became the most dazzling of all geniuses in that moment.

The Heavenly Stele Platform was open, only for him.

“He won.” Yue Bingying blossomed into a smile, this was her man, Situ Po. Even though she was injured, she didn’t care. Situ Po had become the most radiant sun today. She glanced at those from the Azure Emperor Palace and the Sword Extinction Sect, these people should all be feeling pride at the accomplishment of Situ Po.

She then glanced again at the silhouette of Qin Wentian. She could sense that his death was near.

“Seems like another future competitor has appeared.” Ouyang Zheng inclined his head, staring at Situ Po as he spoke in a low voice. Xuan Yan nodded in agreement. Situ Po had accomplished something none of them had managed to.

“If I win, you girls shall no longer interfere with our relationship.” At this moment, Fan Le’s voice thundered out, causing Xuan Yan’s eyes to narrow. After which she saw Fan Le taking a step towards the 19th step.

“Xuan Yan, I will definitely win!” Fan Le roared as he decisively stepped up. A thunderous sound boomed, rocking the entire flight of steps. Fan Le at that moment, didn’t fear injury nor death. He only feared defeat. At that instant, his chubby frame became so tall and lofty in the eyes of the crowd.

No one expected that Fan Le the fatty would also succeed.

“FAN LE!” Xuan Xin shouted, her eyes filled with burning tears. Fan Le’s frame shuddered violently from the impact as he coughed out several mouthfuls of blood. Yet, he still remained standing there in triumph.

“Xuan Yan, have I won?”

Fan Le’s voice drifted over, and as Xuan Yan turned her gaze onto Fan Le, seeing his trembling body that was covered in blood, her mouth opened wide but she was at a loss for what to say.

“Swish…” The pressure turned into a blade, slicing relentlessly at Fan Le, as more blood sprinkled above the air, falling down like rain.

“Senior Sister.” Xuan Xin imploring gazed at Xuan Yan, her tears flowed unceasingly. Xuan Yan nodded slightly, she turned her head back to Fan Le, “I’ve lost.”

“Bang!” As the sound of her voice faded, Fan Le could no longer resist that pressure, he was flung down with terrifying speed. Xuan Xin soared upwards, using her entire strength to catch hold of him. They tumbled down together, landing in a heap on the ground. She looked down and saw Fan Le still grinning at her, “Xuan Xin, you didn’t make the wrong choice in picking this genius.”

“Mhm, I didn’t. My judgement was right.” Two rows of clear tears dripped upon Fan Le’s face. Fan Le was still grinning, hugging the little princess, before he fell into unconsciousness.Fan Le became the second person to break the record. Although he only withstood the pressure for just a few moments, he had without a doubt, stood upon the 19th step of the Heavenly Stele Step.

Chu Mang also prepared himself. With a roar of rage, he lifted his foot up and was halfway through advancing to the 19th step before he was blasted down. He had failed.

Although he was defeated, there was no shame in it. He had done his best.

Ouyang Kuangsheng advanced as well. He stayed on the 19th step for a single instant before voluntarily giving up as he cursed, “Fuck it, your daddy me has no mood to play any longer.”

Because he was prepared, the rebound didn’t injure him that seriously. But still, he couldn’t help but grumpily comment, “Are these Heavenly Stele Steps something humans can play? Damn it.”

Too fierce, he could feel that he had been close to death. He knew he would have died for sure.

Currently, only two remained on the Heavenly Stele Steps. Situ Po on the 19th level, Qin Wentian on the 18th.

This Heavenly Stele Platform had originally been opened for them. One wondered if the current situation was a coincidence or the workings of fate. In the end, only the two of them remained.

The question was, could Qin Wentian even defeat Situ Po?

The difference of a single step, seemed as wide as the entire world.

Ouyang Zheng, Zang Leng Feng, Xuan Yan, Yue Bufan, none of them had succeeded. Only Situ Po had accomplished this feat. Fan Le at most could only be considered stepping half-a-step on the 19th step. He fought for love, he fought because he didn’t want Xuan Xin to be humiliated. He told Xuan Yan, he told the entire Mystic Maiden Palace, he told the entire Azure Continent that he Fan Le, wasn’t worse off compared to all the other geniuses.

After Situ Po stabilised his footing, he turned his head and locked his gaze with Qin Wentian. There was disdain in his eyes, yet his voice remained calm, “The difference of a single step separates us now. However, the difference between us cannot be quantified with a single step. I will show you how great that distance is.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Situ Po continued upwards, stepping on the 20th step.

“Hu…” The crowd held their breaths as their hearts trembled. Situ Po still wanted to continue.

As for Qin Wentian, he had his eyes closed, as though he were still struggling with the fight against the 18th step.

Was this competition even still necessary?

Three days passed, Qin Wentian remained motionless, ten days passed, Qin Wentian remained motionless, an entire month passed, but Qin Wentian still remained motionless!

As for Situ Po, he had already stepped upon the 21st step, a three-step difference compared to Qin Wentian, three insurmountable steps!

But the spectators discovered that Qin Wentian’s demonic qi had grown increasingly intense. While Situ Po had advanced upwards, Qin Wentian’s Mandate had evolved into the Perfect Boundary, able to resist the attack of the Ancient Will. He had transcended into his strongest state, now was the time for him to advance ahead!

AGM 332 - Ascending To The Peak

Time flowed on as many in the crowd left.

Ouyang Zheng, Zang Lengfeng and the rest all went into closed-door seclusion. Similarly, many of those from the major powers all left as well.

Only Situ Po and Qin Wentian remained on the Heavenly Stele Steps. No matter how many steps Situ Po ended up climbing, the news would be spread regardless, so there was no need to wait there like an idiot. Only those close to Situ Po, such as people from the Sword Extinction Sect and the Azure Emperor Palace, still remained below.

Aside from them, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le and those in their camp were also there. Two months had already passed and all their injuries had healed, yet Qin Wentian still didn't move a single inch. This caused Fan Le and the rest to feel somewhat depressed. Cutting words about Qin Wentian's actions were discussed all around—what's the point of persisting there if he dared not advance? Was he going to waste his time until Situ Po cleared all 27 steps?

Right now, Situ Po was already on the 23rd step and he appeared to be closing his eyes in meditation while in a standing position.

Barely anyone believed that Qin Wentian could surpass Situ Po. The ending of their battle had already been decided. The difficulty of advancing a total of five steps from 18th to 23rd was so high that it was almost impossible.

"How long does Qin Wentian still intend to cultivate?" Xuan Xin whispered, she was also accompanying Fan Le. Those from the Mystic Maiden Palace were no longer as opposed to her being together with Fan Le after his outstanding performance. That still didn't mean that the sect had accepted their love, but at least Fan Le made a huge step forward in terms of bridging the wall of animosity that used to exist between them.

"Could it be that he's shameless enough to wait till the end of the year? By then Situ Po will surely go to the Ancient Kingdom, so even though Qin Wentian will have lost, he won't have to die." Nearby, Yue Bingying stated with contempt, not bothering to lower her volume. Situ Po was her pride, she wanted to be here to witness the ending, to see how badly Qin Wentian would be defeated.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, an overwhelming aura gushed out from Situ Po as he straightened his back and opened his eyes, gazing at the Heavenly Stele ahead.

His cultivation base was at the ninth level of Yuanfu, and all three of his Mandates were already at the Perfection Boundary.

From today onwards, he possessed the qualifications to contend against the other top rankers in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. His power level now was already comparable to theirs.

“He broke through.” A gleam of fascination flashed through Yue Bingying’s eyes. From today onwards, Situ Po was no longer a mere chosen, he would be a Heaven’s Chosen presiding over all others.

Xuan Yan and Li Shiyu, who had also witnessed the sight, couldn’t help but lament in their hearts when they saw Situ Po breaking through. He was truly powerful.

“Speaking of which, I have to thank you. Without you, there wouldn’t be an opportunity for me to challenge the Heavenly Stele Step. The last of my Mandate wouldn’t have reached the Perfection Boundary so fast, nor would I have stepped into the ninth level of Yuanfu that quickly. I initially thought that I would only have this breakthrough when I journey to the Ginkou Continent. But thanks to you, I have even more time to prepare now.”

Situ Po serenely stated, his words causing many to sigh. Qin Wentian’s dispute with him caused the eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm to borrow the Heavenly Stele. Who would have thought that it would end up benefiting Situ Po instead?

“Situ Po does have Qin Wentian to thank indeed,” Li Shiyu calmly added. Xuan Yan nodded her head slightly, she knew that Situ Po at this moment had already exceeded her.

When he was at the eighth level of Yuanfu, his combat prowess was already extremely terrifying.

However, Situ Po spoke again, “Although I have you to thank for this, you will still die by my hands.”

After speaking, Situ Po took another step upwards, an incomparable stubbornness set within his heart. By securing his position on the 24th step, he had reached yet another fearsome height.

“The path upwards to the Heavenly Stele is too difficult, I wonder how many heroes have fallen before it.” Situ Po’s voice contained a hint of melancholy to it. After which, he sat down cross-legged on the 24th step, closing his eyes in meditation.

“24th step, the 24th step!” A radiant smile of pride suffused Yue Bingying’s face. “Other than Situ Po, who can accomplish this?”

As the sound of her voice faded, a figure clad in snowy-white leisurely walked over. She appeared otherworldly, untouched by mortal dust, exuding an oppressive coldness wherever she passed.

Moments later, she was at the bottom of the Heavenly Stele Steps.

One step, two step, all the way to the ninth, she didn't stop for a single instant. On the ninth step, she finally coughed out a mouth of blood, but it didn't stain her robes of purest white.

Yue Bingying's expression faltered, while Li Shiyu and the rest froze.

A maiden clad in pure-white robes, akin to a snow lotus atop an icy mountain. She was Yun Mengyi.

Her simple and elegant form seemed untouched by mortal dust, yet she was actually attempting the test of the Heavenly Stele.

In the blink of an eye, she crossed another nine steps and stood shoulder to shoulder with Qin Wentian.

"What the? How is she so powerful?" Everyone was thunderstruck upon witnessing this. Yun Mengyi had also gained access to all thirty-six halls. The speed in which she traversed the 18th step clearly showed how resolute her heart was, how firm her conviction.

Not only that, she didn't halt in her steps. She continued forwards, stepping onto the 19th, 20th… all the way to the 24th, standing side by side with Situ Po.

Situ Po's eyes narrowed as his heart pounded. How could this be?

Earlier, he was still so proud of himself, saying how many heroes except for him had fallen before the Heavenly Stele Steps.

Yun Mengyi didn't even glance at him, and instead continued to advance. Climbing up the 25th step, and then the 26th, where she finally paused and stood there, like an immortal lady from another world, an unparalleled existence in this world.

Situ Po had had to strain himself with so much effort to even reach the 24th step, yet Yun Mengyi only used less than half an hour of time to advance to the 26th. He was completely suppressed.

This scenario caused the expressions of all below to turn dumbfounded. Situ Po wasn't willing to admit defeat, he had to continue forwards, gritting his teeth, advancing all the way to the peak. He stepped on to the 25th step, the pressure heating him within until it almost baked him alive. He was now only one step away from Yun Mengyi. But for the final step, he hesitated. He finally hesitated.

At this moment, Qin Wentian moved.

"Qin Wentian is starting to move, he's finally advancing to the 19th step."

The gazes of the crowd instantly riveted onto Qin Wentian, only to see the demonic qi exuding from him was now at an unbelievable level. It was as though he wasn't a human at all.

He stepped upon the 19th step.

Nine rays of light from the three Heavenly Steles slammed onto him, there was no way to avoid them.

"Puchi…" A crisp sound rang out, Qin Wentian's body contorted as the light cleaved downwards. He finally understood why so many geniuses had failed when they tried to advance to the 19th step.

A body made from flesh and blood, imbued with a mortal's fear. How could it not be afraid when facing this heavenly wrath?

An intense pain circulated around him as Qin Wentian's heart grew cold. There was a hole in his chest where fresh blood was leaking out.

He finally understood what Fan Le experienced, what he had to endure.

Was this reality? Or an illusion?

If it was real, why was he still alive? How could anyone withstand such pain and not die? If it was fake, where did the blood come from? Why was the pain this intense?

Whether an Illusion or Reality, a single thought from him would determine which was true.

Qin Wentian continued, taking another step forwards, advancing to the 20th step.

There was no doubt, Qin Wentian was the fourth person after Situ Po, Fan Le, and Yun Mengyi to reach the 19th step.

As his feet landed on the 20th step, a column of light penetrated through his heart. He had never experienced such pain before, but he'd already understood the truth between illusions and reality. The only thing that mattered was what he thought.

If he retreated now, he would die.

Qin Wentian laughed, and continued forward. He understood the crux of this test.

With insufficient conviction, he would die. If his will wavered even in the slightest, he would also die.

Every step was a battle between illusion and truth, bringing him closer and closer into contact with Death.

If it were earlier, if there was even the slightest wavering of his will, then the beam of light that penetrated his heart would instantly turn the illusion into reality. He would die for real. That was why even at the 19th step, so many people were injured. They didn’t believe that they could withstand that pressure.

“How can this be? He succeeded as well?”

Those below couldn’t believe their eyes. Qin Wentian didn’t pause, he instantly stepped on the 21st, 22nd, all the way to the 25th step. He was similar to Yun Mengyi, advancing so many steps with a single breath. At this moment, he stood side by side with Situ Po.

Who said that he’d already lost?

After being surpassed by Yun Mengyi, after being caught up by Qin Wentian, the smile on Situ Po’s face had long faded away. The confidence he’d had, the vigor he felt, were all replaced by a jarring feeling of disbelief. How could this be? Was their will stronger than his? Was their conviction stronger? Impossible.

“You’ve lost,” Qin Wentian calmly stated. Situ Po’s countenance changed as he coldly replied, “Even if you are on the same step as me, you don’t have the qualifications to say that yet.”

“The belief you had in yourself is already wavering,” Qin Wentian replied. He continued upwards, stepping onto the 26th step. At this moment, he stood side by side with Yun Mengyi, surpassing Situ Po.

“AWESOME!” Fan Le shouted. The expression on Situ Po’s face was too riveting.

“Look, Situ Po is the last now.” Fan Le laughed, directing his statement to Yue Bingying, harshly refuting her earlier words. So no one else other than Situ Po could reach the 24th step? What a load of baloney.

“Since you’ve succeeded, how can I fail now?” Situ Po spat out, after which, he too, took the next step upwards.

On the 26th step, there was only indescribable pain. His will was forcefully chopped away little by little, his conviction was peeled apart bit by bit. Yet, he continued to stand.

“ARGHHH!” A voice of agony echoed out, a blood vessel in Situ Po’s eyes burst. He was unwilling to give up, even as blood continued leaking freely from his eyes. Yet, he persevered, and finally stabilised his footing.

Drawing in a deep breath, Situ Po’s frame continued to tremble. He finally stepped on the 26th step. He had succeeded.

The three of them stood on equal footing, the 26th step.

“The final step!” Those below could feel their hearts trembling violently. They were witnessing history being made. Luckily, they had chosen to stay on.

The three of them needed only a single step to ascend to the pinnacle of the Heavenly Stele Steps. Just one step, yet who dared to take it?

Yun Mengyi took the lead. In an instant, countless streams of Ancient Will cascaded down, making contact with her body. Instantly, an appalling scene appeared—Yun Mengyi's body was sliced apart bit by bit. The countless streams of Ancient Will wanted to destroy her body, reducing her into ashes.

“Puchi…” A crimson glow covered the skies as her blood dyed her pure-white robes a deep red. Yun Mengyi stumbled as she fell down the steps—so much blood covered her it was as though she had transformed into a being of blood.

Yun Mengyi could be said to be the most dazzling of all blazing suns that attempted the test, from the start of its history until now. She used the shortest amount of time to reach the 26th step, yet she was also the one that suffered the most grievous of injuries. The amount of blood was horrendous, the spectators had only one thought in their minds when they glanced at her. Was she already dead?

Situ Po’s heart was shaking. Yun Mengyi, someone so much stronger than him had ended up in such a state. His heart began to waver. On the 26th step, his mind had already been close to crumbling apart. What would happen if he took the 27th step?

No matter how strong one’s conviction was, in front of death, it would similarly waver.

“The seeds of fear have blossomed in your heart,” Qin Wentian calmly stated. Situ Po’s countenance stiffened as he glanced at the man beside him, adding, “This final step would be impossible for anyone to attempt.”

“What of it? At the very least, I want to see it with my own eyes.” Qin Wentian had never felt this composed before. He wanted to ranked among the top three in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. How many thistles and thorns would he have to tread on his path in future? He couldn’t afford to lose now.

How could he lose?

“DO YOU KNOW WHO YOU ARE?!” A thunderous sound reverberated within his mind. A silly-looking smile couldn’t help but appear on his face when he heard that. Who was he? He was Qin Wentian!

As he stood upon the last steps of the Heavenly Stele Steps, he experienced what Yun Mengyi experienced. The boundless Ancient Will split into countless streams that lacerated him, seemingly trying to peel him off layer by layer. With a smile on his face, he transcended the pain and stared right at the Heavenly Stele in front of him.

“Your will won’t destroy my body, Your will won’t destroy my intent, your will won’t waver my heart.” Qin Wentian stared at the Ancient Stele as he softly spoke, “I am Qin Wentian, my life, my fate, my destiny, is that of a demon!”

AGM 333 - Re-Witnessing History

“I’m Qin Wentian, my destiny is that of a demon!”

Qin Wentian stood a step below the Heavenly Stele as he commented softly, yet his voice contained a resounding power filled with incomparable resolution.

Destiny of a Demon, how ‘hard’ was his fate? Powerful ancient primordial demons could exist, and continue living on with but a single breath. Qin Wentian’s entire life had only been a short 19 years, and he had already experienced countless dangers and even close shaves with death. Yet, his fate was as ‘hard’ as a demon, he had always been able to survive death by the skin of his teeth.

And even today, leaving aside the combat he would have with Situ Po, how could he be defeated by just the Ancient Will from the Heavenly Stele?

This Ancient Will, he didn’t fear it.

“27th step of the Heavenly Stele Step, he ascended to the peak.” Huge waves of commotion rocked the hearts of the spectators below.

Situ Po who was in the lead earlier had already been surpassed. He was now hesitating; even Yun Mengyi, someone whose talent and aptitude was higher than his, had been blasted down by the Stele. Yet Qin Wentian, the last to step up, had ascended to the peak. The Heavenly Stele was so close to him, Qin Wentian only had to reach his hand out to touch it.

“Impossible,” Yue Bingying breathed, her eyes filled with disbelief. Qin Wentian had stabilized his footing and was just below the Heavenly Stele. He was currently immersed in the starlight emanating out from the Stele, allowing the energy to gush through his body freely.

Xuan Yan, Xuan Xin, Li Shiyu all stared at the incredible scene happening in front of them. Had he accomplished something that no one had ever done before?

Xuan Yan had personally experienced the pressure on the 19th step herself, she knew very well how terrifying that was. Yet Qin Wentian was currently standing on the 27th step, the difficulty of this was so high that she didn’t believe it could be possible but clearly, Qin Wentian had succeeded.

“Is the strength of a mortal’s will innately birthed and cannot be changed? Or is it born from nothing and has to be slowly refined and tempered?”

Xuan Yan mumbled, asking herself this question. She didn't know the answer to this, she was born to a major power with a silver spoon in her mouth, and had outstanding talent. As the apple of her Clan's eyes, she was sent to the Mystic Maiden Palace to cultivate and had never ever lacked cultivation resources before. The sect pitted her against countless opponents of the younger generations, and she had prevailed all the way to the end before gaining the title of 'Princess' in the Mystic Maiden Palace. All this wouldn't be possible without talent, and of course, the resoluteness in her heart.

Yet why was there such a great distance between her and Qin Wentian? She was truly confused, she had faced so many opponents from transcendent powers just to climb her way up. Was it still insufficient? Could it be that the hardship she endured wasn't enough?

And Qin Wentian, he was just a nobody, wasn't he? He didn't even belong to any sect that was at the level of a transcendent power at all.

"Sigh, I guess the answer to my question should be the latter," Xuan Xin mumbled in response. One's degree of talent might have been fixed, but one's accomplishment would never be fully quantified by that single word, 'talent'. As for one's will, it had nothing to do with innate talent.

Yun Mengyi was currently sitting cross-legged on the ground, doing breathing exercises in a bid to recover. She was still grievously injured yet, there was a hint of a smile flickering inside her eyes. Nobody understood the reason why.

For Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Chu Mang and the rest, other than feeling totally astounded, there was naturally also great joy in their hearts. Qin Wentian had walked to the end of the steps, yet Situ Po was still hesitating. Would he dare to take the final step?

The moment Situ Po witnessed Qin Wentian's success, his heart wavered yet again.

In this generation, he was one of four that gained the approval of all thirty-six halls; before him was Yun Mengyi, after him was Qin Wentian. Both of them had dared to take the final step, but what about him? Did he dare?

Qin Wentian stood there, appearing to be at peace. Yet after what happened to Yun Mengyi, nobody knew what he was currently experiencing.

If Situ Po took this step, if his original heart was still as firm and unshakable as ever, he might become like Qin Wentian, standing on the 27th step, enduring hellish pain or Yun Mengyi, who'd been blasted down the steps. If his heart and will had weakened, he might even die instantly.

"Yet if I don't take this step, my heart will never be at ease."

Situ Po was also a character that could be classified as an absolute genius, he asked himself what it was that he truly wanted. Did he want to defeat the fear and terror in his heart? Did he want his will and his conviction to become even stronger?

In actuality, for the battle today, both he and Qin Wentian had already obtained immense benefits.

He stepped into the ninth level of Yuanfu with all three of his Mandates tempered to the Perfection Boundary while Qin Wentian, rushing up all the way with a single breath after the 18th level, it was obvious that not only had his Mandates evolved, the state of his heart had been tempered as well.

Powerful opponents could either destroy oneself or spur each other into becoming even stronger.

For this confrontation, both he and Qin Wentian had benefited each other.

Without Qin Wentian or Yun Mengyi, his current state of heart would definitely not be this resolute, persevering all the way to the 26th step.

And similarly, if it weren't for him, Qin Wentian wouldn't have ascended to the peak. Maybe, if he had halted at the 18th step, Qin Wentian's will would have slackened the moment he stood on the 19th step.

Just like Fan Le, he contested against Xuan Yan because of Xuan Xin. Stepping upon the 18th step was already his limit. Yet, he exceeded that and forcibly climbed up to the 19th step, causing him to suffer serious injuries. But was that truly his limit? Since he stood there, why couldn't he endure and stabilize his steps?

Because… Xuan Yan had already admitted defeat. Which was why Fan Le's will had slackened, resulting in him being blasted off the 19th step.

Finally, Situ Po took the last step forwards. The instant he placed his foot upon the 27th step, only then did he feel what Yun Mengyi had experienced.

In just half a breath of time, Situ Po was blasted down as blood soaked his whole body. Even his heartbeat was erratic, he had almost died due to the rebound explosion.

When one felt their heart exploding, their body being lacerated, how could one's will still remain resolute?

Situ Po was fiercely slammed onto the ground, Yue Bingying instantly appeared beside him as she cradled him gently into her arms. He resisted her as he struggled to sit up, his eyes still fixated onto the silhouette at the top. How had Qin Wentian accomplished it?

“Throughout the past ten years, the Heavenly Stele Steps have been opened to the public a total of three times. Yet how many could stand upon the 26th step as I have done? And that final step, who could have ever completed that final step?”

Situ Po stared at the back view of Qin Wentian, the complicated look in his eyes also revealing a trace of his frustration.

“I’ve lost,” Situ Po whispered.

“You didn’t, it’s just that your will wavered for a second, and there’s only the difference of a single step. It doesn’t count for anything,” Yue Bingying consoled him.

“A defeat is a defeat. Even if time reversed and I could challenge him again, I still wouldn't succeed,” Situ Po replied in a low voice. In his life, this was the first time he’d faced defeat.

Yue Bingying’s body violently trembled. She inclined her head and also gazed at the back view of Qin Wentian who stood beneath the Stele. Situ Po had lost to him.

Back then when she heard that his talent was outstanding and had obtained approval of all thirty-six halls, she hadn’t minded it that much. But today, Qin Wentian had completely trampled on her source of pride—Situ Po.

This was the first time Yue Bingying heard Situ Po admitting his defeat on his own accord.

“Situ Po, this is only one defeat, it can’t count for anything. With your talent, you will definitely surpass him in the future, don’t let this incident cast a shadow over your heart.” Yue Bingying was terribly afraid that Situ Po would be psychologically impacted in a negative way.

“Don’t worry, I won’t succumb to this so easily.” A sharp glint of light cut through the air as Situ Po stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian on the steps.

“His will and his belief in himself are even stronger than mine. I don’t mind being expelled from the Unmatched Realm, but Qin Wentian must die,” Situ Po added in a low voice, his countenance stern, as he exuded an intense killing intent. He was truly impressed by Qin Wentian, but that didn’t alter the fact that he still wanted to kill him, not even slightly. On the contrary, it made him even more determined to kill him. Qin Wentian had to die.

“But, those eccentrics…” Yue Bingying worriedly replied. Qin Wentian was the one that stood at the peak and this contest was designated by the eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm. This indicated that at the very least, a few eccentrics would be present today. If Situ Po acted to kill Qin Wentian now, the eccentrics would definitely not stand aside and do nothing.

“I know, let me heal up first,” Situ Po spoke as he closed his eyes, concentrating on his recovery.

Although defeat shook his heart, it wasn’t able to affect his will. He had stepped upon the 26th step, just a single step away from the peak. He had no regrets, nor would there be any demons of the heart being born because of his failure. In fact, he couldn’t have been more happy with his harvest. His strength had undergone a remarkable improvement, this wasn’t a bad thing.

As long as Qin Wentian died, everything that happened here would be concluded. As for his damaged reputation, he would have more chances in the future to fix it when he journeyed to the Ancient Kingdom to contend for the top positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

At that time, when he succeeded in obtaining one of the top few ranks on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, who would doubt his ability then?

As for Qin Wentian, what he was currently experiencing was far more complicated than what others were imagining. At this moment, his will was actually drawn into the Heavenly Stele.

“Ancient Will of the Heavenly Stele, instead of merely capable of subverting the will of the user against themselves, could it be that the Stele has its own will as well?" At this moment, a vast empire was in front of his eyes, majestic and imposing. Yet Qin Wentian’s heart trembled with shock at the realization that he seemed to be familiar with this empire.

“Back then in the fragmented memories of the tiny Astral-Being, I saw that damn old fogey bringing a woman out from this place. The scene I saw back then, was it the same as the scene I see now?” Qin Wentian thought back to his past memories, he felt extremely sure he had seen this place before. However…. Abruptly, his body violently trembled.

That beautiful woman his father brought out had such an uncanny resemblance to her?!

Thinking of this, huge waves rocked Qin Wentian’s heart. What in the world was going on exactly? How could this be…

Studying the sight in front of him, this ancient empire was even more majestic than what existed in his memories. A jade-like beauty appeared on top of a flight of steps. The wind fluttered her long hair as she wielded a longsword in her hand. She emanated an aura that was beyond comparison, unexcelled in the world. Her beauty was on a level that was so radiant, even if all the world’s beauties were to stand beside her, they would immediately lose their luster.

Nine monstrous auras gushed out, warping the surroundings as nine men appeared out of nowhere, staring at the maiden.

“Princess, the Ancient Kingdom is no more, Grand Xia has already been split into nine, don’t resist anymore.” One among the nine men growled as unmasked greed flickered in his eyes.

If Qin Wentian read through the ancient dossier regarding the history of the Ancient Kingdom, he would realize that this maiden was known as the last princess of Grand Xia, Princess Tianyu. She was also the person with the highest amount of talent to ever appear in the history of Grand Xia.

钰公主: Princess Tianyu, 天钰(Tianyu) could stand for Heavenly Treasure.

There were many rumors and speculations regarding what happened to Princess Tianyu in the end. Yet the majority of the rumors and speculations all bordered more to the negative side. Princess Tianyu with her heavenly countenance, in addition to her unparalleled talent, how could she still be fine after landing into the hands of the nine men? She would definitely be ****!

As for those scholars that studied Grand Xia’s history, every time they read this in the annals, they couldn’t help feeling extreme heartbreak. Yet now, Qin Wentian was personally witnessing that exact historical scene unfolding before his very eyes!

AGM 334 - Divine Stele

Although Qin Wentian had no idea what had happened to cause the Ancient Kingdom to splinter apart, he'd heard rumors that a long time ago, Grand Xia wasn't initially split into the nine continents, and there weren't so many transcendent powers.

The Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia conquered everything, and countless experts existed within the vast territory. It was so unfathomably strong that no other enemies could resist it.

It was only later that Grand Xia was splintered into nine, where transcendent powers rose up one after another, and the Ancient Kingdom was then divided.As for the Ancient Kingdom today, it was no longer the same as what it had been previously. Many years ago when Grand Xia was divided in power, it had already spelt the Ancient Kingdom's doom. As of now, it was rumored that only a single bloodline remained. But as to whether this was true or false, no one knew.

Hence when Qin Wentian stared at the scene unfolding in front of him, his heart couldn't help but tremble.

"This Heavenly Stele, what treasure was this? Why would it have records of the end of the Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia? Does that mean that this Heavenly Stele is a remnant from that time?" Qin Wentian mused.

When had the Heavenly Stele Platform existed within the Azure Continent?

Many suspicions and speculations floated up in his heart. Qin Wentian pushed them aside as he concentrated on the scene before him. A frightening, towering aura gushed out from her body, so powerful that it shot up to the Heavens, while a true dragon seemingly coiled around her longsword.

"Princess Tianyu, do you want the bloodline of Grand Xia to be totally annihilated?"

An extremely cold voice echoed, causing despair to be reflected in Princess Tianyu's eyes. That man walked in front of her, a smile of lust painted over his face. "Princess, did you know that I've been in love with you since a long time ago?"

Princess Tianyu's countenance turned pale-white as she bit her lips tightly, with an extremely frigid expression on her face.

"If you are willing to bear the seeds of all nine of us, our sons shall then inherit our positions. They who possess your bloodline, will be the future of your Grand Xia." The middle-aged man smiled at Princess Tianyu. Her countenance turned even paler as her hand that wielded the sword, trembled involuntarily.

Did she want her bloodline to continue?

These people all wanted to taint her.

“If you agree, throw away the sword in your hand,” the man calmly continued. Princess Tianyu was shuddering, feeling incomparable agony. Her heart felt as though it were experiencing the hellish torment of the underworld.

She wasn’t willing to give up, if the traitors didn’t die, she couldn’t die before them.

A light sound rang out as the sword in her hand fell to the ground.

A sinister smile of satisfaction appeared on the face of the middle-aged man. He slowly walked up as both his hands greedily caressed Princess Tianyu’s skin. He was finally going to obtain this world-ravishing beauty that everyone in Grand Xia was so enamored with.

With a wave of his hands, the armies they led all departed, leaving only the nine of them.

The middle-aged man sliced apart Princess Tianyu’s clothing and gradually, her flawless and exquisitely sculpted, jade-white body appeared in full view before the nine of them.

“Xia Tianyu, you are truly everything I’ve dreamed about.” The fires of his nefarious lust stirred within his eyes. He moved forward abruptly, he couldn’t restrain his eagerness any longer. His hands were everywhere, roaming every inch of her body. As he felt her up for all she was worth, he was at times gentle, and other times rough. Princess Tianyu’s tears dripped silently down her face at the horror she was experiencing, yet her heart had never been this resolute before.

She vowed, even if a thousand years passed, even if ten thousand years passed, she would have her revenge.

“Break the Divine Stele into nine pieces. From now on, each of us shall own a portion.” That man commanded in a husky voice after he had finished his insulting examination of her body, his lust temporarily sated for now. The eight men behind him turned and gazed at the Divine Stele outside the palace of the Ancient Grand Xia.

“From now onwards, the mastery of Grand Xia’s nine ultimate arts shall belong to our nine bloodlines respectively. Although the Divine Stele can never be destroyed, it can still be broken up into pieces. The nine of us shall each take a piece and never meet again, we must not allow the Divine Stele to restore itself.” That person licked his lips as he turned his attention onto Princess Tianyu’s perfect frame once more, as though he couldn’t wait to taste her fully, before he too, walked out of the palace. After which, the nine of them unleashed their most powerful attacks, intending to break the Divine Stele.

The significance of this final scene hit Qin Wentian in full force.

He had already formed some conjectures in his mind.

Firstly, the scene before his eyes was the last scenario recorded by the Divine Stele. This meant that the three-sided Stele in front of him was one of the nine remnant pieces that formed the Divine Stele. But right now, only one remained here.

Secondly, he knew with certainty that the origin of the nine continents of Grand Xia had been birthed from what he'd seen.

That pitiful Princess Tianyu, forced to endure humiliation to such a degree. As for what happened to her later on, no one knew…

According to the middle-aged man's command, the Divine Stele which contained nine of Grand Xia's ultimate arts, was then broken into nine remnants and given to the nine of them to govern. They would then ensure that the nine broken remnants of the Divine Stele would never be united and restored again.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian's will withdrew from the Heavenly Stele as he took a deep breath. A sudden thought struck him as Qin Wentian sent out the Yellow Springs Monument from his interspatial ring, allowing it to float in the air. A terrifying blood might emanated forth from it.

"Can your body, made from flesh and blood, withstand this power?"

Qin Wentian remembered the words of the Ancient Will. Power, the test during the first segment of nine steps, was to withstand power attacks. After which, the second segment tested them with will attacks.

And as for the Yellow Springs Monument, it was an attack that used blood might. Because the Monument was now under his control, the power it could unleash wasn't that great.

"The Azure Emperor eventually obtained the Yellow Springs Monument. Was it part of the nine broken remnants? Afterwards, this monument was given to Fairy Qingmei who used it to set up the path of the Yellow Springs in the Celestial Lake's Refinement Grounds. Similarly, it was used to test one's talent and will. My conjecture…" Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he knew he was right. Back then the Azure Emperor must have acquired one of the nine broken remnants of the Divine Stele.

Yet, the truth wasn't complete yet, it was still covered by a haze of doubt and suspicion.

Those nine bloodlines from back then, did they still exist? And as for the the Heavenly Stele, how did it appear here and why didn't anyone come to snatch it away? Who was the owner of this three-sided Stele?

And after the Divine Stele was broken up into nine pieces, cultivators could clearly control them to unleash their power just like how he was controlling the Yellow Springs Monument. Did the Ancient Will that emanated from the Heavenly Stele truly belong to the Stele itself? Or was there someone controlling it?

Lastly, and most importantly. What did this all have to do with him?

He wasn't even twenty, and that damn old fogey of a father must have definitely fallen after he was born. His father couldn't be someone from a few thousands years ago right?

But still, he arrived here, either by the workings of chance or the machinations of fate. Was all of this truly nothing but coincidence?

This was impossible…

Because the woman his damn old fogey brought away, looked exactly like Yun Mengyi!"Forget it, I should take this chance to properly cultivate. Otherwise, it would be too much of a waste." Qin Wentian had no way to resolve the suspicions in his heart. He could only cast the distracting thoughts aside as he calmed his heart down and cultivated.

Luckily, the Ancient Wills had already weakened, and wouldn't affect him too immensely. This factor confirmed his suspicions. The three-sided Stele had definitely been under the control of someone earlier. If not, there was no way it would be able to unleash that much power.

After a few moments, Qin Wentian had totally cast aside all distractions and was immersed in his cultivation. After washing out the impurities of his will and heart, the state of his heart improved yet again. This was the best time for him to rush through to the next level. Situ Po also broke through under similar conditions, he could do the same as well.

"The Ancient Will has weakened," Fan Le and the rest below commented in surprise.

"Mhm, what's going on exactly?" Puzzlement flashed through Ouyang Kuangsheng's face, he didn't understand anything at all.

Situ Po didn't as well. He decided to ignore it for now and concentrate on his recovery.

However at this moment, a light flashed in Yun Mengyi's eyes. She couldn't help but sigh in her heart as she stared at the silhouette standing before the Heavenly Stele.

"You have lost." A voice suddenly sounded on in her mind. Nobody could hear this, except for her alone.

Yun Mengyi nodded her head lightly, she knew that she'd lost.She came here today with the same purpose as Situ Po, to compete against Qin Wentian. Yet, she had lost. She failed to step upon the last step, and couldn't acquire the Heavenly Stele that should have belonged to her.

"Since you've lost, from now onwards, you should give your loyalty to him. For this upcoming trip to the Grand Xia's Ancient Kingdom, go accompany him. After all, you are many times much more familiar with that place compared to him." The voice resounded in her mind again. Yun Mengyi glanced at Qin Wentian, maybe… this was her destiny.

……..

Qin Wentian's cultivation proceeded smoothly, he used only a month's time to break through the shackles of the sixth level, stepping into the seventh level of Yuanfu.

And not just him, those who took the test of the Heavenly Stele Steps all made remarkable improvements, especially for those that made it up to the eighteenth step. Their wills of Mandates all experienced growth as their spirits and hearts grew stronger. Evidently, their strength went up another level.

Currently, Chu Mang had already stepped into the eighth level while Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng both broke through to the seventh level. As of now, Ouyang Kuangsheng was even preparing his breakthrough to the eighth level. Their wills of Mandates had also significantly improved as well.

Yun Mengyi progress couldn't be neglected as well. Her Mandates were all already at the Perfection Boundary prior to joining the test. As of now, she had managed to step into the ninth level of Yuanfu.Naturally, the ones who improved the most, were undoubtedly Situ Po and Qin Wentian.

Situ Po, ninth level of Yuanfu, three Mandates at the Perfection Boundary.

Qin Wentian, seventh level of Yuanfu, three Mandates at the Perfection Boundary, gained a strengthened will, and an incomparably unwavering heart.

Those who had left the vicinity earlier were all extremely depressed when they heard of what had happened. They actually missed out seeing the three absolute geniuses of the Unmatched Realm contending against each other on the 26th step. Qin Wentian actually became the first person to conquer the Heavenly Stele Steps, defeating Situ Po.

However, it was regretful that Qin Wentian's cultivation base was still too low. There wasn't much time before the end of the year, and therefore it should be impossible for him to contend for the positions of one of the top rankers in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn’t think of it this way. Right now he had already paused his cultivation. A confident smile appeared on his face as he stood up.

Without the tempering this time around from the Heavenly Steles, he couldn’t have improved so much in a short few months. The eccentrics of the Unmatched Realm, and his dispute with Situ Po, did indeed gave him a very good opportunity to raise his strength.

“Many thanks to Senior.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands to the old figure sweeping the platform as he politely stated.

“You are the one that succeeded on your own, why are you thanking me?” The old man casually replied.

Qin Wentian smiled, he knew in his heart that this old man was someone remarkable.

“Junior bids his farewell then.” Qin Wentian bowed respectfully as he prepared to depart.

“The Heavenly Stele is yours. Take it.” The old man waved his hands, his words causing a light to flash in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

This Heavenly Stele was part of the Divine Stele. This old man wanted to give it to him?

“Back then my Master once commanded me, the Heavenly Stele belongs to whoever conquers the 27th step. And so it has been done. This is yours, take it and go,” the old man impatiently added.

Qin Wentian didn’t act courteous any longer. He collected the Heavenly Stele, placing it inside his interspatial ring together with his Yellow Springs Monument. His heart was still in an enigma, he wanted to solve the mystery, but sadly, he didn’t have enough information as of now.

Turning, Qin Wentian walked down the steps. That old man continued sweeping, turning his gaze on to the horizon. A gentle warmth flickered in his eyes, as though he were lost in fond reminiscence.

…………

A long time ago… the Venerate Heavens Sect was one of the governors of certain regions of Ancient Grand Xia. They predicted the forthcoming of future events by studying the movements of the constellations.

At this moment, within the Venerate Heavens Sect, an old man was studying the stars. A bright light flickered in his eyes, piercing through the void into the Nine Heavenly Layers. The Constellation that represented Grand Xia could be found over there.

“The Demonic Constellation is glowing brighter and brighter, overshadowing that of the Grand Xia Constellation. A bloody storm will soon come about as the wind and clouds changes in Grand Xia. Each resplendent star represented a power, yet there will be one faction among them that will dominate and unite the rest.” The old man’s heart pounded with great feeling—a foretelling of this magnitude was rarely seen, not even once in a thousand years!

AGM 335 - Gathering Of The Nine Continents

Everyone below watched in silence as Qin Wentian descended. Without the Heavenly Stele, could this platform still be known as the Heavenly Stele Platform?

That Stele had actually been given to Qin Wentian as a present.

But naturally, these spectators all didn't know what the Heavenly Stele was exactly. If not, the commotion caused would definitely shake the entire Grand Xia.

The Divine Stele, was the symbol of Grand Xia's prosperity and its eventual decline. There was a time when countless heroes of Ancient Grand Xia could enjoy its baptism before.

The Divine Stele was like an ancient mirror, an annal of ancient historical records. The nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia were engraved upon it, but it had long been broken into nine pieces, and prevented from being united ever again.

If Qin Wentian was a little more familiar with the history of Grand Xia, he would have known that for the nine continents of this era, some of the transcendent powers possess ultimate arts or techniques that serve as the foundation of their entire sect or clan. The origins for all these arts and techniques, were all derived from the engravings on the Divine Stele.

And even though these remnant arts were still powerful, they were no longer as powerful as they were in the past.

The Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia was many times stronger compared to the now fragmented Nine Continents of the current era. One could even say that even if all the transcendent powers joined their forces together, they would be unable to match the radiance and might of Ancient Grand Xia. If not, the Ancient Emperor wouldn't have been able to conquer the world, gaining control of the incomparably vast territory which eventually came to be known as Grand Xia. Yet, why would it have fallen if it were all-powerful?

The old man with the broom started sweeping the steps once more. Perhaps this was the last time he would appear here.

"Boss, can you lend me the Heavenly Stele to play around with for a couple of days?" Fan Le's eyes glinted as he grinned. Such a powerful artifact becoming the sole possession of Qin Wentian. It should be quite an interesting thing to use it on his opponents right?

Qin Wentian glared at Fan Le as he walked over to their group. Glancing around at his companions, he was gratified to find that their individual levels of strength had clearly improved. This time around, the Heavenly Stele Steps had proved to be of invaluable help.

Shifting his eyes, he turned his gaze onto Situ Po and Yue Bingying. Situ Po was also looking right at him, Situ Po then calmly stated, “I will see you in the Ginkou Continent.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Situ Po and Yue Bingying’s silhouettes flickered as they disappeared from sight. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a glint of cold light, it was unknown what he was thinking about.

Situ Po was still emitting killing intent. Very well, Qin Wentian would put an end to this enmity between them in the Ginkou Continent then. Since the end of the year was already nearing, all these people should be making their way to the Ancient Kingdom soon.

“Xuan Xin, let’s return.” Those from the Mystic Maiden Palace prepared to leave. Xuan Xin’s beautiful eyes gazed at Fan Le as she smiled, “You will be going to the Ginkou Continent as well?”

“Mhm.” Fan Le nodded.

“We will meet there then.” Xuan Xin sweetly smiled before she left with Xuan Yan and her fellow disciples of the Mystic Maiden Palace.

Fan Le had a silly smile on his face even after Xuan Xin left. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but perspire when he saw that—was love really capable of turning people into idiots, even someone as shameless as Fan Le?

Nearby, the maiden clad in white also prepared to leave. However, Qin Wentian abruptly called out, “Yun Mengyi.”

Yun Mengyi halted her steps as Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, before appearing beside her. “I have some things I need to ask you.”

After speaking, he pulled Yun Mengyi along as he sped ahead. The riddle in his heart, maybe Yun Mengyi knew something that could solve it. Why did Princess Tianyu look exactly like Yun Mengyi?

Yun Mengyi’s brows furrowed slightly, she wasn’t used to being pulled along by others. But since she had lost to Qin Wentian, she silently allowed him to drag her away. This scene caused Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le to stare in dumbfounded amazement.

“My boss is too fierce.”

"… indeed." Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded in agreement. Where was Qin Wentian taking Yun Mengyi off to?

Qin Wentian walked beside Yun Mengyi, and after some moments he asked, "Who are you exactly?"

Yun Mengyi returned his gaze, as she icily replied, "Yun Mengyi."

"Did you already know who I was before I even entered the Unmatched Realm?" Qin Wentian stared directly into Yun Mengyi's eyes.

At this moment, Yun Mengyi shook his hand away. She knew that Qin Wentian had already seen the scenes recorded on the Stele. "I am Xia Tianyu."

Qin Wentian's countenance froze. "Impossible."

"You don't believe me?" Yun Mengyi stared at Qin Wentian, as a strange smile flashed past her eyes. "Would you believe me if I told you I'm your older sister?

Qin Wentian didn't reply. The current Yun Mengyi gave him an extremely strange feeling. That smile on her face, felt like that of a stranger.

There was nothing to prove the credibility of her words. As to whether it was real or fake, Yun Mengyi was the only one who knew the truth.

"No," Qin Wentian replied.

"Since that's the case, why are you still asking me? I will look for you once you arrive in the Ginkou Continent." Yun Mengyi leisurely walked away, the aura that exuded forth from her, was as icy as always.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, he still couldn't decipher the riddle. Was the woman whom that damned old fogey of a father rescued back then, Yun Mengyi?

What was the relationship between Yun Mengyi and Xia Tianyu exactly?

And why did the Heavenly Stele end up in his hands? Could the reason really be so simple, because he obtained the recognition of the old man sweeping the steps? There had to be something more to it.

That old man himself was already an extremely fearsome character, otherwise how could he have successfully guarded the remnant of the Divine Stele for such a long time? He said that he was following the orders of his master, in that case, who then and how powerful might his master be?

“What’s wrong?” Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest walked over, seeing that Qin Wentian was standing there dumbly. Little Rascal dashed into Qin Wentian’s chest and snuggled there.

“Nothing’s wrong.” Qin Wentian shook his head. He wasn’t even sure of his own origins, nothing could be accomplished even if he revealed what Yun Mengyi had said. He wondered if this trip to the Ancient Kingdom would prove to be the key that unlocked this mysterious riddle he’d held close to his heart.

“It’s about time for us to set off for the Ginkou Continent. The majority of those from the Azure Continent have already set off, and the Ginkou Continent should already be definitely extremely bustling.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, as hints of anticipation could be seen flickering in his eyes. A once-in-three-years journey to the Ancient Kingdom, how many talented geniuses would gather there? Almost every major power of Grand Xia would definitely send the members of their younger generations over to test their mettle.

“Right, there’s only a few months left.” Qin Wentian felt that time was too tight. With his current level of power, it was still impossible for him to contend against the the top three rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The top three rankers stood at the pinnacle of Yuanfu within the entire Grand Xia, and without a doubt, their Mandates would definitely already be at the Perfection Boundary. Not only that, there may even be some who’ve already comprehended the second level of insights of their respective Mandate, while still in the Yuanfu Realm.

“Let’s go back to my Ouyang Clan first, I think there’ll be many members of my clan going on this journey as well,” Ouyang Kuangsheng added. Qin Wentian and the rest didn’t have any objections and thus followed Ouyang Kuangsheng back to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Ouyang Kuangsheng reported his findings to the upper echelons, who decided in seven days time, all those who were powerful enough to contend for a rank in the Heavenly Fate Rankings would journey together to the Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia.

At this moment in Ouyang Kuangsheng’s residence, a three-sided Stele floated in the air as Qin Wentian, Fan Le and Chu Mang sat below it, feeling the pressure of that Ancient Will emanating forth from it.

“Strength, use my strength against me, attack my body.” Qin Wentian’s body trembled with the impact. He had concluded that the three-sided Stele did possess its own will, and the magnitude of the power it unleashed could be controlled by him.

“Stronger. I can still endure.” Qin Wentian floated into the air as a thunderous boom echoed. The terrifying energy of the Stele blasted into him, causing him to cough out blood.In spite of this, his eyes flickered with an unending thirst for more power and incomparable determination.

With such a heavenly treasure like the Stele, how could they afford to waste time? They had to use the power of its intense pressure to break through their own limits.

The Divine Stele that was used to baptise members of Royalty of the Ancient Grand Xia, was now being used by Qin Wentian to progress to further heights.

Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le and the rest were happily enduring the ‘torture’ the Heavenly Stele was bestowing. Although the pain was terrible, they could feel their strength and will being strengthened as they endured it.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed. Today, members of the Ouyang Clan who were eligible for the trip to the Ancient Kingdom all gathered at the main training grounds. Over here, several demonic beasts were being prepared to serve as mounts for the journey to the Ginkou Continent.

Qin Wentian’s gaze swept past the crowd. There were over several hundreds of cultivators present who had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

As an Aristocrat Clan, they naturally wouldn't lack cultivators at any level of the Yuanfu Realm. But even with a few hundred cultivators at the ninth level of Yuanfu, the majority of these were still cannon folder. And with just this number from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, one could well imagine the sheer number of cultivators descending upon the Ginkou Continent.

“Let's go.” The clan lord of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan personally went to send the cultivators off on their journey. Although this group of cultivators were all from the latter generations, if they could withstand the tempering of this journey and perform outstandingly, they would all have a chance to become core members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

The demonic beasts took off into the air, the demonic qi they exuded covered the skies as they flew towards the Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia.

…………

In the Nine Continents of Grand Xia, the Ginkou Continent, Moon Continent, and the War Continent were situated in the shape of a triangle and were collectively deemed the core region of Grand Xia.

And among the three, the Ginkou Continent had always been considered a location of most importance, even back in the times of Ancient Grand Xia. Even the small countries bordering Ginkou, had overwhelming power compared to countries like Chu. The experts over there were as common as the floating clouds.

Although the Ancient Kingdom had effectively been destroyed, the Ancient Capital was still the most magnificent and luxurious capital in the entire Grand Xia. This capital represented the glory of Ancient Grand Xia, with countless streams of humans and demonic beast mounts flooding in without pause.

For the human experts, some of them travelled here alone or in small groups of three to five. They were chatting as they flew in the air, the blood in their hearts surging with excitement.While those that travelled on the ground, they were also filled with excitement as they gazed upon the Ancient Capital.

At this moment, a terrifying sharp aura sliced through the clouds, heralding the arrival of a group of sword cultivators. They were all clad in white-colored garments, each standing upon a flying sword in the air.

“Are they Swallow Swordsmen from the Yan Continent?”

“Look in that direction, so many demonic beasts. Are they from the Demon Continent? The Skydemon Sect and the Beast King Hall?”

“Hey, what about over there? What a powerful looking troop formation. They should be from a transcendent power.” The gazes of the crowd stared in another direction as they exclaimed.Only to see that among them, there was a single silhouette standing proudly in the air. The imposing aura he exuded could be felt even from several miles away, and it was as though no matter where he was, or no matter how many people surrounded him, his presence would overshadow everything in his vicinity.

“Hua Taixu. I've seen him before, he's from the Hua Clan in the Moon Continent. And as for the group of people beside the Hua Clan, from the looks of it, they seem to be from the Moon Continent as well—the Pill Emperor Hall.”

The gazes of the crowd raked through the air as they saw a few outstanding silhouettes other than Hua Taixu.

“That young man whose eyes seem to glitter with a golden light, is he Zhan Chen? I heard that he’s cultivating the cultivation art he inherited from an Ascendant, I wonder how much stronger he is now? I also heard rumors that he's intentionally suppressing his cultivation base. He didn't want to break through to Heavenly Dipper so early because he wanted to use this chance to obtain the position of the top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.”

“Oh, and who's that maiden? Such a transcendent beauty, her looks could even topple empires.”“That maiden should be the direct disciple of the Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He. Usually she keeps a low profile so no one knows much about her. But in spite of this, she's still extremely famous and popular in the Moon Continent.”

Countless voices whirled about from countless discussions that echoed throughout the air. To bear witness to this display of numerous heroes, each representing a major powers from all nine continents, to see them all gathered right here in the Ancient Capital of Grand Xia—it was a matter of course that there’d be a never-ending array of topics to converse on!

AGM 336 - Old Acquaintances

Within the Ginkou Continent, all reputable inns were bustling with customers, so busy to the extent that they couldn't cope. There were simply too many people, not only were there outsiders from the other part of Grand Xia, those from the Ginkou Continent didn't want to miss this event as well.

At this moment, there were a few figures walking on a main street of the Ginkou Continent. Among them were two extremely beautiful young ladies, accompanied by an old man behind them. The aura that exuded out from the old man was extremely weak, as though he was almost an ordinary mortal.

"The Ginkou Continent is truly luxurious." The old man gazed at the surrounding buildings as he sighed. Thinking back to events in his past, he couldn't help but find his actions ridiculous. The Sky Harmony City was but an ant-like existence when placed in the perspective of Grand Xia. Anyone here, any commoner on the street, had a status far above his.

His perspective had changed and so had his heart.

"Autumn Snow, you have to work harder to catch up to your younger sister. This world is truly too vast." Bai Qingsong sighed. Autumn Snow nodded her head, "Mhm, father, I'll do my best to catch up, but I'm afraid it won't be possible."

"Elder sis, you have to have more confidence in yourself." The beautiful young lady beside Autumn Snow lightly smiled. This younger-looking lady was even taller than Autumn Snow, with an extremely well-proportioned figure. She had skin as white as snow and an extremely beautiful countenance. Only her eyes seemed to contain within them a depth that was far beyond her years, as though she had experienced many things before.

This younger-looking lady was the little sister of Autumn Snow, Bai Qing. Currently her status was extraordinary among those in the Mystic Moon Hall and had fetched her family over to live under her sect's protection.

"Confidence?" Autumn Snow shook her head, "I wonder if he will be here…"

Thinking of him, Bai Qing had a radiant smile on her face. After experiencing so many things, she learned to let go of the hatred for her family members that had once entangled her. And not just herself, her father Bai Qingsong had learned to let go as well. He didn't blame Qin Wentian in the slightest for crippling him. In fact, it was because of Bai Qingsong's regret that convinced Bai Qing to reconcile with him and her sister Autumn Snow.

"He?" Bai Qingsong froze, as a bitter smile surfaced on his face. "Sometimes when I think about events of the past, there are so many what-ifs that flash through my mind. If I hadn't been so selfish back then, maybe the two of you would have been a couple that engenders envy in others."

“Let’s not talk about the past anymore,” Bai Qing gently interjected, causing Bai Qingsong to shake his head as he sighed, “You are right, everything’s already in the past. What’s the use of talking about it now?”

Bai Qing reminisced, her thoughts going back to when she’d met her Wentian gege at the Refinement Grounds in the Celestial Lake. Such a long period of time had passed since then, and now she was already at the eighth level of Yuanfu. Naturally, it was due to her hard-working nature and her many past experiences. But despite her current strength, Qin Wentian’s talent was still above hers, so his own cultivation surely wouldn’t lose out to her own.

Fond delight flickered in her eyes, a smile of innocence gracing her face…………Qin Wentian was walking on a pathway, when he suddenly sneezed out of nowhere. He then commented in a low voice, “Hmm, is there someone thinking of me?”

“Stop being so thick-skinned. Just a sneeze and suddenly you assume someone is thinking about you.” Fan Le grinned. “Do you think you’re me?”

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes as Little Rascal let out a snort-like bark in his arms, before mimicking an expression of shrugging, causing Fan Le to rap it lightly on its head.

They had arrived in Ginkou yesterday, and early morning, Fatty had already dragged all of them out to wander the streets.There were many restaurants and inns around this region, and the pathway they were walking on was also extremely spacious. Even a hundred people walking abreast on that pathway wouldn’t feel congested. Unbroken lines of demonic beasts mounts passed beside them, the entire Ancient Capital was bustling with noise and excitement.

Occasionally on the pathway, they would also meet extraordinary characters that hailed from the other transcendent powers.

“Who are those people, the aura exuding from their bodies feels as sharp as that of sword cultivators, albeit somewhat different,” Qin Wentian inquired of Ouyang Kuangsheng, as he stared at a group of young cultivators passing by.

“They’re from the War Continent. Cultivators that hail from that region emphasize more on forging and the usage of divine weapons. Even their innate techniques and cultivation arts usually require a particular type of divine weapon to complement it. Hence, the sharpness you feel is an aura similar to the sharpness of divine weapons,” Ouyang Kuangsheng replied.

“The War Continent isn’t very far from the Ginkou Continent. Those two, in addition to the Moon Continent, can be considered the three core regions of Grand Xia. All of them are home to the strongest transcendent powers, a fact that has instilled within their respective cultivators an inborn sense of superiority.”

“In that case, the major powers from those three continents should be in Ginkou for this event as well?” Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded, “Naturally, even transcendent powers such as the

Nine Mystical Palace and Greencloud Pavilion will send their people here, and they're both located so far away in the Qing Continent. Oh yeah, shouldn't you be more familiar with them, seeing that you're from Chu? Chu was under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace back then, wasn't it?"

Nine Mystical Palace, Qin Wentian couldn't be considered as being familiar with it. But previously, he did have more than a few run-ins with the people of the Nine Mystical Palace, and if he were to meet them again this time around, there were some things he had to clarify with them.

As for the Greencloud Pavilion, he was only familiar with two people, Gongyang Hong and Qian Mengyu. Currently, he didn't know the whereabouts of Senior Gongyang Hong.

After Gongyang Hong left Chu, Qin Wentian had journeyed to the Moon Continent. Hence, if he were to return to Chu, he wouldn't be able to find Qin Wentian.

"Chu!" Qin Wentian felt traces of longing in his heart. That weak little country had many people he cared about living within its borders.

"I wonder if Qingcheng came along with those from the Pill Emperor Palace for this trip to the Ancient Kingdom?" Qin Wentian mused. As a core disciple under Luo He, along with her extraordinary talent with medicine and pills, Mo Qingcheng's speed of advancement and strength shouldn't be beneath his own.

"How fragrant." At this moment, Fatty's nostrils widened as he took a sniff in the air. That, was the thick aroma of sweet wine. Fan Le gulped as he started searching for the source of that fragrance.

"There." Chu Mang pointed to a luxurious inn with a flag outside of it. Three words could be seen on the fluttering flag - Drunken Immortals' Residence.

"Good name." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, "Let's go in and drink a few cuppas."

"Yeah, I wanna drink too." Ouyang Xiaolu suddenly butted in, even as she stood beside Ouyang Kuangsheng. Ouyang Kuangsheng blinked, as he glared at his sister, "No. Go drink milk instead."

"Hmph." Ouyang Xiaolu unhappily snorted. "Wait till I see Sister Jiang Ting. I'm going to complain to her and make her bully you for me."

The Jiang Ting which Ouyang Xiaolu was referring to, was naturally Ouyang Kuangsheng's fiancee that hailed from the Wind Continent. Apparently, the Jiang Clan had also come to the Ginkou Continent.

"Che, you still don't know who wears the pants in my relationship with her." Ouyang Kuangsheng grinned.

“Oh? Really? Would you dare say that again?” Ouyang Xiaolu disdainfully replied.

“Even if that lass Jiang Ting came, I will definitely show her who’s the boss,” Ouyang Kuangsheng confidently replied. As the sound of his words faded, Ouyang Xiaolu burst out into laughter, her actions causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to feel a strong sense of unease. As he turned, the expression on his face froze when he noticed a female silhouette standing there.

Qin Wentian and Fan Le already deduced who was standing there even without turning their heads, both their faces were filled with utter sympathy as they looked to Ouyang Kuangsheng.

“You guys…” Ouyang Kuangsheng knew that he’d fallen into a trap, but nobody had tried to warn him. These two buddies of his were too unreliable.

Since their parting at the Celestial Lake Palace, Qin Wentian had yet to meet Jiang Ting again. The current Jiang Ting had matured quite a bit, her figure was slender and elegant and radiated an aura of feminine charm. Her eyes flickered with an unknown light and just when it seemed she was on the verge of an explosion, Ouyang Kuangsheng headed her off with a bright, innocent smile on his face, “Ting`er you’re here! Why didn’t you let me know in advance? My damnable little sister didn’t tell me anything as well :)”

“Hmph.” Jiang Ting ignored Ouyang Kuangsheng as she stomped her way ahead, brushing him aside. Ouyang Kuangsheng quickly caught up with her as he tried to placate her, “I was just joking dear, just a little harmless joke.”

Upon seeing such a scenario occurring, Qin Wentian and the rest couldn’t help but smile. The brazen Ouyang Kuangsheng was reduced to such a state by his fiancee? How unexpected. Afterwards, they entered the inn and found a window seat on the second level, where they enjoyed the wine and leisurely chatted away.

At the entrance to Drunken Immortals’ Residence, countless streams of people entered and exited. At this moment a group of cultivators entered, consisting of three males and three females.

Of the three females, one of them was extremely petite with an ordinary countenance, exuding a faint sense of self-induced inferiority. She trailed behind the group in silence. The most talkative of the three had a coquettish manner of speaking, with a figure as provocative as her words. Her ample bosom stretched tightly across the top of her revealing clothes, causing people of the opposite sex to drool over her half-exposed, alabaster skin.

As for the last remaining female, she was by far the most dazzling among the group. She seemed have been born with an overflowing abundance of sex appeal, with sultry eyes and pouty lips of a rosy hue. Although she didn’t say much, her presence and inherent magnetism alone could invoke jealousy from those of the same gender, and most assuredly made her the most dazzling among the three females.

“Yang Xia, don’t you worry. My buddy will be joining us later for a meal. Just let me handle the talking and I’ll butter him up a little. Joining the Pill Emperor Hall shouldn’t be a problem at all.” One of the young men stared at the coquettish-looking girl, and then, as if he was compelled to do so, glanced for long moments at the glorious display of her magnificent snowy-white peaks. Obviously, he wanted nothing more than to get a closer look at that valley’s beautiful scenery!

AGM 337 - Chen Clan Of Ginkou Continent

When Qin Wentian left Chu, the situation in Chu had already stabilized. Chu Wuwei became the Emperor, resolving all the grievances and grudges of the previous era and rebuilding the Emperor Star Academy. The country of Chu was in the phase of recovery after the war.The standings of the noble clans changed according to the prosperity or decline of those whom they had chosen to back.

Luo Huan knew that there was no longer a need for her to stay in Chu and hence, she decided to roam Grand Xia as well. Setting off in the western direction, she visited many countries and had even gone to the Qing Continent where the Greencloud Pavilion and Nine Mystical Palace were both situated in. Her perspectives had long changed and she now knew that Chu was really too small and her individual strength was too weak.

And because of her innate charm, the beauty of her features, and her personality, it was easy for her to become an object of desire whom men coveted over, salivating at her looks. She had come across quite a few dangerous situations because of it. Luckily, as she was someone clever in nature, she knew how to protect herself. In conclusion, she learned the importance of having a major power behind one’s back.

She wanted to join a major power, because she had experienced too many things throughout these years when she roamed Grand Xia. Although her talent wasn’t weak, she wasn’t strong enough to the point where she could dazzle the crowds. Only by joining a major power would she be able to better protect herself.

After arriving in Ginkou, she had acquainted herself with a group of people and hence decided to travel beside them as companions. Although the group was obviously made up of braggarts, she still feigned civility and accompanied them on their travels. After all, for a lone female who had to take care of herself, it was still safer to be in a group. And as for one of her ‘companions’ saying that he knew someone from the Pill Emperor Hall, Luo Huan was only interested in finding out more information, she didn’t specifically want to join the Pill Emperor Hall.

Yet Luo Huan didn’t expect that the lying words of that braggart would have truth mixed in them too. The person he knew, Jing Yu, was truly a disciple of the Pill Emperor’s daughter, Luo He. Once, Jing Yu had even visited Chu together with Luo He before, fetching Mo Qingcheng away.

Naturally, what made Luo Huan sit up in surprise was that she had actually run into Qin Wentian at the inn. This little fellow was exuding a presence totally different compared to the past. Luo Huan still remembered clearly the first time she and Mustang had met Qin Wentian as he was escaping from the Ye Clan.

In that moment, their eyes locked as warm smiles suffused their lips. The relationship between the two of them had long transcended into the level of real siblings, now that they’d met again after such a long while, how could he not feel moved in his heart?

It was truly a precious feeling.

Fan Le also noticed Qin Wentian's unusual reaction. Shifting his gaze in the direction of where Qin Wentian looked at, his eyes abruptly lighted up. To think that they would meet their Senior Sister Luo Huan in a place like this.

"Jing Yu, you've arrived." At this moment, the young man from Luo Huan's table stood up. Up the stairs, a young man leisurely walked up. Luo Huan's eyes flashed with a crafty light as she noted Jing Yu's entrance.

She made a gesture to Qin Wentian and Fan Le as she winked, signalling that she had some dastardly plot in mind.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over and also saw Jing Yu approaching. He couldn't help but feel his heart trembling. Since Jing Yu was here, those from the Pill Emperor Hall shouldn't be too far from this place.

Maybe Qingcheng's current location was nearby!

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian gave a slight nod of his head, signalling that he understood and would comply with Luo Huan. He remained silent and went back to enjoying his wine, as though he hadn't noticed Jing Yu's arrival.

Jing Yu was here together with another young man. This young man was clad in luxurious clothings and was extraordinary good-looking. Luo Huan's eyes flickered as she studied the young man, the aura he exuded didn't seem to be faked, but was completely natural indicating that he was at least, also from a transcendent power.

Jing Yu was clad in white, and there was a crease in the centre of his brows as though he were worrying about something. Meanwhile, the young man beside him had the vigor of dragons and tigers, and appeared to be in glowing spirits.

This young man was evidently someone from the Chen Clan.

In the Ginkou Continent, the Chen Clan had existed since the time of Ancient Grand Xia, making them one of the most ancient clans around.

It was even rumoured that the Chen Clan was one of the nine main bloodlines that divided Grand Xia.

After Ancient Grand Xia was no more, the clan lord of the Chen Clan at that time decided to relocate to the Ginkou Continent and thus established their roots there.

And if one were to rank all the transcendent powers of Grand Xia, without a doubt, the strength of the Chen Clan would definitely be ranked among the top three.

The cultivation art of the Chen Clan was to draw power from the sun and gain the ability to transform the 'universe.'

扭转乾坤 → idiom meaning reversal of situation or, the word 乾坤 could mean Heaven and Earth/Yin and Yang/Universe.

The Great Solar Universe Cultivation Art was rumored to be one of the ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia. This art contained boundless powers and practitioners of it were able to birth Great Solar energy from within their bodies, easily capable of incinerating the Heavens and boiling the Oceans. After which, one's blood would be endowed with the Great Solar attribute and upon unleashing this art, it would decimate any nearby opponents within a certain radius.

One could well imagine how ferocious and tyrannical this cultivation art could be. In the entire Grand Xia, it was difficult to find another art or technique that was capable of resisting such power.

The Pill Emperor Hall and the Chen Clan had shared a connection with each other since back then. After the Pill Emperor Hall's members arrived in the Ginkou Continent, the Chen Clan would naturally welcome them and play host, inviting them to rest in the Chen Clan's Estate.

Chen Ran, upon seeing Mo Qingcheng, was completely blown away by her beauty. The fact that many distinguished and talented males of the younger generations had already been turned down by Mo Qingcheng made her even more appealing to Chen Ran in his heart. However, he knew that there would be many love rivals competing for her, with the strongest among them being Hua Taixu and Zhan Chen. He had already prepared himself to be disappointed, until he found out that Mo Qingcheng scorned their presence as well. This made his heart beat with joy again, and hence, after some investigation, he'd decided to form a closer relationship with Jing Yu, who was a fellow disciple of Mo Qingcheng under the Pill Emperor's daughter, Luo He.

If not for this, with Chen Ran's status, why would he deign to hang out with Jing Yu?

Hence, Chen Ran's heart was currently burning passionately yet Jing Yu's, for some reason, was filled with worry. Jing Yu had already stagnated and was incapable of advancing further in the Pill Emperor Hall. His talent was only average and his master, Luo He, was extremely disappointed with him because of some matters regarding Mo Qingcheng.

He had fallen so deeply in love with Mo Qingcheng, yet he could only admire her from afar. He didn't even have the courage to confess. And now, there were too many geniuses circling her, with even some of them approaching him in a bid to get him to help pull some strings. This made the bitterness in his heart even more intense, and one could well imagine how terrible Jing Yu was feeling. In these few days after arriving in the Ginkou Continent, Jing Yu drank himself to sleep every night, seeking his solace in alcohol. As luck would have it, he met his blood brother Jing Feng yesterday and was subsequently invited to make a trip to this inn today.

As he walked towards their table, Jing Feng greeted him, yet Jing Yu merely nodded his head in response.

“Jing Yu, this is Luo Huan and Yang Xia. Both of them wish to enter the Pill Emperor Hall, do you have any suggestions?” Jing Yu’s blood brother, Jing Feng, signalled him with his eyes. Jing Yu laughed coldly in his heart, his brother Jing Feng was too wretched. He didn’t want to put in any effort in his cultivation and only knew how to womanise everyday. To think that now, he still wanted to use him, Jing Yu, as a tool to get girls into his bed. How ridiculous.

Jing Yu shifted his gaze over, completely disregarding the ordinary looking girl beside Yang Xia. Yang Xia was pretty good-looking and was currently throwing coquettish glances at him, all while standing in a posture that accentuated her figure. Such a woman was too vulgar for his tastes,, wasn’t she acting like a prostitute? Maybe only Jing Feng would be interested in her.

Because Jing Yu was used to seeing Mo Qingcheng, there really weren’t many woman that could still catch his eyes nowadays.

But as Jing Yu’s eyes landed on Luo Huan, his eyes finally brightened. Her eyes were filled with an innate charm that immediately attracted him. Even though her figure was covered up, her well-endowed assets couldn’t be hidden. When compared to Yang Xia, who was indeed beautiful with her own share of generous curves, it was the deliberate exposure of her cleavage that was an instant turn-off. Quite simply, and with just a single glance, Luo Huan was able to set the flames in his heart ablaze.

“Such a beautiful maiden, if I can enjoy a night of passion with her, I wouldn’t mind giving up a year of my life.” Jing Yu stared at the beautiful countenance in front of him, as his heart stirred with lust.

As for Chen Ran, he naturally understood 70% to 80% of the context just from the situation alone. He couldn’t help but sneer in his heart, he knew the reason for Jing Yu’s depression was because of his love for Mo Qingcheng. It was a love that would never be reciprocated because compared to the other radiant geniuses around her, each and every one of them was many times better compared to him. He was just a toad lusting after a swan’s flesh.

“Well, I have to hand it to him, this maiden’s beauty is truly outstanding as well. If I’d never met Mo Qingcheng, I would’ve also wanted to play with her for a few nights. But since Jing Yu already has his eyes on her, I might as well help him so his obsession with Mo Qingcheng can come to an end.” Chen Ran mused. After which, he laughed, “Brother Jing Yu is a disciple under Senior Luo He. If he wants to bring people into the Pill Emperor Hall, although he would need to expend some effort, it shouldn’t be too difficult for him. However, why should he help people he’s unacquainted with?”

Jing Yu sipped a cup of wine. He totally agreed with Chen Ran’s statement.

“I have some treasures on me, and they’re yours if you’ll help us.” Earlier, Yang Xia was still somewhat suspicious about Jing Feng’s words but when she noted Jing Yu and Chen Ran’s extraordinary aura, she had been totally convinced. This was an extremely rare opportunity.

“Brother Jing Yu is a disciple of the Pill Emperor Hall, why would he need your treasures at all?” Chen Ran’s eyes roamed over Yang Xia’s figure. How could Yang Xia fail to understand what he meant? Yang Xia turned her glance onto the two of them and mused, it wouldn’t be too bad, she wouldn’t lose out even if she agreed to their terms.

“As long as it’s something I can give, I’m willing,” Yang Xia shyly added as she lowered her head. Their meanings were already extremely obvious, yet at this moment, Chen Ran’s gaze turned to focus on Luo Huan. Evidently, the target of his choice wasn’t Yang Xia, which caused Yang Xia’s countenance to stiffen, as she felt her cheeks burning from her previous assumption.

Luo Huan had no difficulty in understanding what was happening. She felt extremely depressed in her heart. Initially, she thought that Jing Feng would find a trickster to come over, yet who would have thought that this wasn’t the case. Chen Ran’s cultivation base was surely above hers, just a glance from him was sufficient to give her pressure.

These two people were definitely from transcendent powers, yet their behavior was no different from lechers. Luo Huan was already used to seeing how filthy men could be and wasn’t that surprised by it. This must also be the reason why they weren’t attracted to the free-for-all coquettish Yang Xia and had turned their attentions onto her instead.

“My talent isn’t high enough, I don’t think I’ll be able to join the Pill Emperor Hall,” Luo Huan smiled as she replied. Although she felt disgusted in her heart, she wouldn’t easily show her feelings on her face. She, who had roamed Grand Xia, was now much more cautious compared to back then when she was in Chu.

“It’s no problem, as long as you are willing to invest something, I dare to guarantee I can make a transcendent power accept you,” Chen Ran persuaded in a low voice. After all, this matter wasn’t something glorious, and it would hurt his reputation if people identified him.And his insinuations were already becoming extremely obvious. No one could misunderstood what he was trying to say—he wanted Luo Huan to pay him with her body.

Qin Wentian was silently monitoring the happenings before him, and upon noting the appearance of Jing Yu and Chen Ran, he understood that his senior sister Luo Huan was going to be in trouble. And at the moment when he heard Chen Ran’s words, he couldn’t help but laugh coldly in his heart.

“Sorry, I’ve got something on. I’ve got to go.” Luo Huan stood up with a smile on her face, appearing extremely polite.

Chen Ran’s eyes slightly narrowed before they glinted with a fiery light. Seeing Luo Huan turning, he coldly added, “I think you’d better sit down instead.”

“Luo Huan, sit,” Jing Yu also spoke, his countenance falling. It seemed that Chen Ran was also interested in Luo Huan.

Luo Huan’s countenance slightly changed, yet at this moment, Qin Wentian who was in front of her, stood up and smiled at her. Luo Huan returned his smile, before she continued walking in Qin Wentian’s direction.

“Try taking another step forward.” Jing Yu’s emotions today were originally in an awful state. He could only secretly admire Mo Qingcheng from afar, but today, a female with no background actually dared to snub him? Wasn’t this rubbing salt into his wounds?

“Senior Sister, there’s no need to concern yourself with trash.” Qin Wentian smiled, as he too, walked towards Luo Huan. Upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words, the smile on Luo Huan’s face became even sweeter. Back in Chu, Qin Wentian had a cautious personality and a style of playing it safe. For him to speak such words, it was apparent that he didn’t fear Jing Yu and his friend at all. Her smile grew more brighter as she glanced at Qin Wentian’s companions. She couldn’t help but notice that aside from Fan Le, he was also accompanied by Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Tiang. None of them could be considered less than extraordinary!

AGM 338 - Great Solar Energy

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, a terrifying cold gleam of light flashed in Jing Yu's eyes.

Trash….? Recently he'd been so dispirited and often asked himself where had his supposed talent gone to? Not only did his master doubt him, even his fellow disciples no longer trusted him. The word 'trash' was like a needle pricking right into his heart.

"Slut, get your ass over here. Don't blame me if I use you as my plaything," Jing Yu remarked in an icy voice, without turning around. Jing Yu, whose back faced Qin Wentian, was visibly trembling, his entire face contorted. Usually, Jing Yu would never lose control of himself like this, but recently his mood had really been terrible, and now with the stimulation of this 'needle', all the darkness in him came gushing out.

The spectators at the inn all froze as they glanced at Jing Yu with expressions of interest on their faces. By all appearances, this man seemed to have a distinguished background, and yet he was actually capable of uttering such words. It was completely unexpected.

Luo Huan's countenance stiffened as a cold light flashed in her charming eyes. For these few years, she had kept a low profile, living with prudence and humility, yet she had never lost her pride. Yet Jing Yu's sordid words were too much to take, and pushed her over the edge.

"If Luo He knew that she had such a disciple, I wonder how she'd feel then?" A palpable coldness radiated out of Qin Wentian. Jing Yu put down the cup of wine in his hands and turned around. But as he saw Qin Wentian, his entire body stiffened in shock.

Although he wasn't very familiar with Qin Wentian and had only met him twice, he could still vividly recall the first time they met outside the bamboo lodge of Gongyang Hong. He and Yan Qi had told Qin Wentian off, looking down on him with contempt. They'd told him that he was only a crow, unfit to be together with a phoenix like Mo Qingcheng.

Not only that, during their second run-in, he'd laughed coldly in his heart at what an idiot Qin Wentian was. This fool actually chased Mo Qingcheng all the way to the gates of the Pill Emperor Hall. And after which, he'd even had a confrontation with Zhan Chen.

Afterwards, there had been countless news reports covering Qin Wentian, all circulated throughout the Moon Continent. The youngest fourth-ranked Grandmaster ever, in a fit of rage regarding a woman, had killed Hua Xiaoyun. In the crazy battle, he sacrificed all his Puppets and had managed to escape by holding Shu Ruanyu hostage, his body riddled with injuries. In that battle, three assassins were killed and even Zhan Chen's pristine name had been dragged into the mud. Many people even speculated that Zhan Chen was the true murderer of his fiancee because of what Qin Wentian had said then.

And today, for the third time, Qin Wentian stood in front of him. Qin Wentian stared at him, as though gazing at a pitiful ant. It was the kind of gaze he used to regard Qin Wentian with, but currently the roles had already reversed. The needle in his heart pierced in even further.

“It’s you!” Jing Yu exclaimed in shock. Locking eyes with Qin Wentian felt like a sharp knife directly slicing through his sea of consciousness. Momentarily, he felt a terrifying pressure boring down on him, evoking a sense of trepidation. It was as though a fearsome primordial beast had appeared, and wanted to lacerate his sea of consciousness into pieces.

“BOOM!”

Qin Wentian took a step forward as Jing Yu’s heart pounded. His forehead was covered in a sheen of perspiration as he shifted backwards, collapsing onto the floor, knocking down a chair and almost knocking down the table.

“If you say another word with even a hint of obscenity in it, I’ll make it so that you can only crawl out of here today,” Qin Wentian icily stated. Jing Yu scrambled up with difficulty, his countenance turning pale-white when he noted the reactions of the crowd. All of them were pointing their fingers at him, while whispering snidely to each other. Jing Yu felt like his breath was caught in his throat, he’d never felt this mortified.

“Luo He of the Pill Emperor Hall actually has such a disciple?”

“I heard that the little disciple of Luo He is as beautiful as a fairy and even has the mystical Seven Apertures Heart. To think that her senior brother would be such a character. It’s unbelievable.” Many people shook their heads and sighed.

Qin Wentian ignored the voices of the crowd, he walked and stood in front of Luo Huan, tenderly regarding his senior sister as he gently cradled her face.

“Senior Sis, you’ve lost weight.”

“Smelly brat, stop taking advantage of your beautiful senior sister me.” Luo Huan’s face was filled with a warm smile. This little fellow had truly grown up, he was already strong enough to protect her, unlike the youth back then who looked to her for safety.

“Who asked my senior sister to be this beautiful? Might as well take advantage while I’m acting cool.” Qin Wentian smiled as he embraced Luo Huan into a hug. There were no feelings of lust or romance that stems between a male and a female, it was a hug of pure friendship and of family love. Qin Wentian had long placed Luo Huan on the same standing as Qin Yao in his heart, treating her like his elder sister.

“Oi, your beautiful sister can’t breath.” Luo Huan was speechless when she felt Qin Wentian’s strength. The two of them parted as Fatty Fan Le waddled up, opening his arms wide as he greeted Luo Huan, “Senior Sister!”

“Damn fatty, what happened to your dieting plan?” Luo Huan giggled. Fatty shrugged and replied, “Senior Sister, you can’t be this biased.”

“Wait till you have Wentian’s figure before talking to me.” Luo Huan gaily laughed, causing Fatty to be extremely dejected.

“Come sit over there with us.” Qin Wentian pulled Luo Huan along when abruptly, Chen Ran who had been maintaining his silence suddenly spoke, “Wait.”

Chen Ran contemplated Qin Wentian, as well as those who came together with him. Those sitting at the table, especially Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, exuded extraordinary auras, so they should also be members from a transcendent power. As for Qin Wentian, although he didn’t have that innate feeling of superiority, his actual level of strength shouldn’t be bad.

But regardless of who he was, when they were in the Ginkou Continent facing someone from the Chen Clan, that person would still have to crawl on the ground even if he was an almighty true dragon.

Right now, this was the best opportunity to generate goodwill and make Jing Yu feel beholden to him.

“No matter who you are, you’d best come over here and bow in apology to my brother Jing Yu.” Chen Ran’s finger rapped on the table as he commented in a detached voice.

Yang Xia and the rest watching by the sides had assumed that Jing Yu’s status as a disciple from the Pill Emperor Hall meant that he was the highest among them, but now they knew Chen Ran’s background and status was even more frightening compared to Jing Yu. If not, he wouldn’t have dared to speak out after Jing Yu was humiliated by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at Chen Ran, his ears ringing with the rudeness of Chen Ran’s words. He was already holding back because this was the Ginkou Continent. To think that Chen Ran had no thoughts of sparing him.

“Senior Sis, let’s go.” Qin Wentian merely glanced at Chen Ran before he continued leading Luo Huan towards his table, totally disregarding Chen Ran’s words.

Chen Ran’s finger continued drumming the table, while his countenance turned a blazing red. The surrounding temperature became scorching hot.

Only core members of the Chen Clan were allowed to cultivate the Great Solar Universe Art. Evidently, Chen Ran was one such member.

If he wasn't worth something, he wouldn't dare to woo Mo Qingcheng.

Earlier, when Chen Ran spoke, Ouyang Kuangsheng had already noticed him, taking note of the radiant light flashing in Chen Ran's eyes. And after Qin Wentian returned to the table, Ouyang Kuangsheng quietly informed him, "He seems to be a core member of the Great Solar Chen Clan in Ginkou."

"Chen Clan?" Qin Wentian murmured. He already had more than a faint understanding of the transcendent powers around Grand Xia. And on the way to Ginkou, Ouyang Kuangsheng did introduce some of them to him.

The Great Solar Chen Clan is an extremely ancient aristocratic clan that has existed since the era of Ancient Grand Xia. It's also one of the nine main grand bloodlines belonging to one of the nine strongest subjects of the Ancient Emperor back then. The cultivation art they cultivated was the exceedingly tyrannical Great Solar Universe Art.

After knowing of the Great Solar Chen Clan, the first thing Qin Wentian thought of was the scene that heralded the end of Grand Xia. The nine subjects of the Ancient Emperor rebelled and divided the Divine Stele into nine pieces, each of them possessing one of the Nine Ultimate Arts of Grand Xia.

For the Chen Clan. they were undoubtedly the descendants from one of the nine traitorous subjects back then.

Chen Ran's eyes flashed as he stared at Ouyang Kuangsheng. What a sharp intuition this person had, he'd been able to discern right away that he was from the Chen Clan.

"Who are you?" Chen Ran impassively asked.

"Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Ouyang Kuangsheng."

Ouyang Kuangsheng didn't hide his identity. He directly replied, causing the spectators in the inn to exclaim in surprise. Today, there was too much excitement in the Drunken Immortal Residence; the Great Solar Chen Clan, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Pill Emperor Hall, it seemed that the conflict between them would soon deepen.

But matters like these were what the crowd wanted to see the most. It would be great if both sides fought against each other, giving them a free show to watch.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng." Chen Ran's eyes glinted, he naturally heard of this name before. Of all the members from the younger generations of the transcendent powers, Ouyang Kuangsheng of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was included in a list that Chen Clan had to take note of, especially since he was a rising star himself as well.

“Who is he?” Chen Ran shifted his gaze back onto Qin Wentian.

“He’s my brother Qin Wentian. Today, me and my fiancee Jiang Ting, as well as my brothers are here admiring the wine. I hope you won’t spoil our mood,” Ouyang Kuangsheng quietly replied.

The corners of Chen Ran’s mouth curled up in a cold smile, “But my mood has already been disrupted. Not only that, he sneak-attacked my friend. I’m sure I’m not going overboard by just wanting him to apologize.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng understood that the party had no intentions of giving him face. If that was the case, there was no need to waste words. He shifted his gaze aside, totally disregarding Chen Ran.

Chen Ran gently placed his palm on the table and an instant later, a terrifying heat incinerated it into ashes. Even the metallic cups on the table were melted down into a puddle of metal liquid by that heat. The spectating crowd hurriedly retreated, the blazing radiance in Chen Ran’s eyes was even more brilliant compared to earlier, as crushing intent radiated out from him.

“If I have to act personally, it won’t be as simple to resolve with just an apology. The woman you are with shall belong to me as well.” Chen Ran’s voice turned cold. He was from the Chen Clan, why would he need to give face to Ouyang Kuangsheng? In any case, he wasn’t the one who’d acted offensively to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and besides, Qin Wentian and Luo Huan weren’t from any transcendent powers. Why couldn’t he do what he wanted to to them?

“Senior Sis, give me a moment.” Qin Wentian gazed at the stiffened expression on Luo Huan’s face. He set down the wine cup in his hands and stood up, walking towards Chen Ran.

An instant later, a gut-wrenching aura blasted out of Qin Wentian. His countenance turned increasingly demonic as his eyes narrowed into slits, and it gave chills down the spine of people who saw it.

“Not bad, you have some strength. But sadly at the seventh level of Yuanfu, you are not qualified to act in this way in front of me,” Chen Ran also stood up as the spectating crowd hurriedly took cover. Everything near him, like the table and chair, had all been incinerated into ashes.

Great Solar Universe Cultivation Art—practitioners of this Art would birth Great Solar energy within their bodies, enabling them to even incinerate the Heavens and boil the Oceans. When the might of this Art was unleashed, those within a certain radius would die.

Although Chen Ran’s proficiency wasn’t at that level yet, trepidation and fear could be felt in the hearts of those standing near him.

As for the aura he was exuding, it was at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

“Boom!” Chen Ran stepped out as the visible outline of a heavy footprint could be seen. His palms were turning the color of burning crimson, as a terrifying heat crackled around him as he lunged towards Qin Wentian.

“For the sake of giving face to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, I will give you one last chance.” A terrible gleam flickered in his eyes, the light of the energy birthed from the Great Solar Universe Art he cultivated, akin to the terrifying radiance of a blazing sun!

AGM 339 - Meeting Her Again

The crowd all retreated quickly, standing far away with some even running out of the inn.

The Great Solar Chen Clan's ultimate art was exceedingly tyrannical, and if one's cultivation base wasn't high enough they would be incinerated into ashes, being corroded by the energy from the Great Solar Universe Art.

The power of this technique was ranked within the top ten among the entire Grand Xia, extremely terrifying.

"Let's take this outside," Qin Wentian indifferently replied. Chen Ran's lips curled up in an extremely cold smile when he heard that. This person's cultivation base was at the seventh level of Yuanfu and he actually had the gall to challenge him to combat? It had been a long time since he, Chen Ran, had met such an interesting person.

As a core member of the Chen Clan, he naturally possessed the ability to fight those above his level, let alone fighting someone a full level lower than him.

"Fine, I agree." Chen Ran cupped his hands as an incandescent ball of flame, reminiscent of the sun, blasted the roof of the inn into pieces. After which, he soared up through the air and flew towards an empty plot of land nearby.

"Swoosh." Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he followed after Chen Ran. The spectators all followed at a safe distance—they didn't want to miss this battle.

Ouyang Kuangsheng, Luo Huan and the rest rushed out as well, following after Qin Wentian and Chen Ran.

Standing in the air, Qin Wentian's demonic qi towered over the Heavens. Presently, there was a gigantic ball of flame akin to a blazing sun behind Chen Ran, collecting the rays of sunlight.

The spectators gazed up at the skies as thunderstruck expressions appeared on their faces.

"Great Solar Universe Cultivation Art, he's someone from the Chen Clan."

"Chen Ran from the Chen Clan! Among the many Chen Clan disciples, he could be considered one of the more outstanding ones. I wonder who would be so audacious and dare to provoke him with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu? This'll be a good show."

Chen Ran had an expression of something akin to laughter in his eyes. Terrifying swirls of energy circulated his entire body as a scorching heat infused his hands. His expression was one of obvious mockery—whether or not Qin Wentian was from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, his Great Solar Chen Clan had no reason to fear.

“Bzz!” A massive wind filled with blistering heat swept past the air. Chen Ran dashed towards Qin Wentian with a huge ball of flame hung behind his back. With a single casual strike, it was sufficient for Qin Wentian to clearly understand the destructive power of the Great Solar Energy.

Qin Wentian stepped out as layers of demonic qi enveloped his arms. An attack of an attack, Qin Wentian answered with a palm strike of his own. Both of them had no intentions of dodging, they competed completely on strength.

The two silhouettes instantly collided into each other as the terrifying might of their palms joined together. A deafening sound echoed out as the demonic qi and the scorching heat interweaved into a terrifying tempest, devastating everything in their surroundings.

Chen Ran felt a mighty force gushing right at him, his inner organs vibrated violently from its power, and his arm felt as though it would fall apart. His countenance abruptly changed and with a low groan of pain, he rapidly retreated ten feet away.

A black-colored qi coated Qin Wentian’s palm as a current of heat energy was being forcibly tunneled through his palms, transforming into flame embers that incessantly grew in size, manifesting into a miniature sun set to incinerate his arm.

“Great Solar Energy.” Shock suffused Qin Wentian’s countenance, there weren’t many people in the eighth level of Yuanfu that could deal substantial damage to him. But this sliver of Chen Ran’s Great Solar Energy actually made him feel a hint of a threat. One could see how tyrannical this Art truly was.

For this exchange Qin Wentian didn’t even retreat half a step. Evidently, he possessed the advantage. He then turned his frigid gaze onto Chen Ran who had an unsightly expression on his face, as he sarcastically added, “Eighth level of Yuanfu? Is that all you can do?”

The hearts of the crowd were all pounding with confusion. They didn't understand why the one who retreated after the exchange of blows was Chen Ran and not Qin Wentian. After all Chen Ran had a higher cultivation base and was from the Great Solar Chen Clan, he’d even practiced the Great Solar Universe Art. Jing Yu’s current expression was extremely fascinating to behold; the young man whom he’d once looked down on with disdain had actually become so powerful he could trample over him as easily as a flip of his palms.

“Your strength is above average, but if you only have pure strength, you are still far from being my match.” Chen Ran snorted. How could he admit defeat so easily? His Astral Souls erupted forth a the blazing light of the sun cascaded downwards. His Astral Soul was in the form of the blazing sun, how much more explosive and violent could it get? A corona of sun-flames enveloped Chen Ran, a ring of light so resplendent that it pierced the eyes of those who looked directly at it.

“Amazing, this is the Great Solar Illumination of the Great Solar Universe Art. It complements his blazing sun Astral Soul and achieves a synergistic effect that boosts his attack power. I wonder how much his current strength is augmented by this. Those from the Chen Clan are too terrifying.”

It was exceedingly rare for the crowd to witness a Chen Clan's member in combat, hence expressions of excitement painted their face. With the boost garnered from the Great Solar Illumination and the augmentation his Astral Soul provided, Chen Ran could easily incinerate people of the same level. Qin Wentian wouldn't find it so easy to get close to him.

"Do you dare to match palms with me one more time?" Chen Ran coldly laughed as the Great Solar light emitting from him grew even more radiant.

"Words from a loser, what do I have to fear?" Scaly demonic armor cloaked Qin Wentian's entire body as he took on his demonic form. The searing heat Chen Ran was generating was too overwhelming, Qin Wentian knew that this was not something he could take on if he was in his normal form.

Chen Ran snorted with disdain as he flew towards Qin Wentian.

The instant he sent out a palm strike, a miniature sun tyrannically blasted outwards, set to burn Qin Wentian to death.

With an extra layer of demonic qi coating his arms, the wills of both his Mandate of Force and Demon intermingled and erupted forwards. At this instant, Qin Wentian's strength was beyond formidable.

"Ruptured Void!" Qin Wentian majestically slammed forth with his palms, and the instant their attacks collided, the demonic scaly armor covering Qin Wentian's arm combusted into flames. The sun flames from the Great Solar Illumination frenziedly gushed into his body, utterly devastating it.

Simultaneously, Chen Ran was catapulted forcefully through the air. This time around, his face had lost all color. With a hand grabbing his chest, he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. Even now he could still feel the impact shuddering his internal organs—if Qin Wentian used just a little bit more force, his internal organs would have definitely been shattered.

Qin Wentian's earth-shattering strength directly blasted into Chen Ran's body, ignoring all defenses with the aid of his technique, Ruptured Void.

"Rumble!" An inconceivable amount of demonic qi was being evaporated by the heat. After a few breaths of time, Qin Wentian smothered the sun flames devastating his body into nothingness, then immediately moved like the wind towards Chen Ran. Not wanting to take the role of a passive combatant, he directly initiated the attack instead.

Chen Ran's countenance stiffened as he gritted his teeth and retaliated. The Great Solar Energy transformed into streams of light, capable of penetrating everything, let alone mere bodies made from flesh and blood.

Qin Wentian directly responded by blasting out his Ancient Draconic Imprint. Wrathful roars shattered the void as the dragons manifested from Astral Energy burned away, becoming droplets of rain that rained down the sky. The destructiveness of this battle swept away everything in this area, as terrifying explosions rang out one after another, it was an unnerving scene.

Chen Ran continuously spat out fresh blood, yet Qin Wentian gave him no chance to retreat. After a few more moments of being forced to exchange blows, Chen Ran was ruthlessly slammed into a construct as the metallic surface caved in. His blood had flown everywhere unchecked, he was in an extremely miserable state.

“Cough, cough…” Blood spilled out of his mouth, Chen Ran’s current aura was noticeably weaker as the rays of the sun flames surrounding him also grew less intense. Qin Wentian stood high up in the air and stared down at him. “Too weak.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and left, leaving behind Chen Ran with a bloodless countenance, who had completely lost all face.

He, Chen Ran, was from the Great Solar Chen Clan. Even when using the Great Solar Universe Art, he was suppressed to such a state by someone with a lower cultivation base. The words ’too weak’ reverberated through the air, and seeing the numerous gazes riveted at him, Chen Ran felt that even his heart was dripping blood.

Everyone was currently speculating from which transcendent power did Qin Wentian come from. How could his attacks be so savage and terrifying? Qin Wentian definitely had the ability to contend for a position in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Jing Yu’s countenance turned incredibly complicated, while Yang Xia and the others all didn’t dare to say anything. Their hearts were still pounding, who would have thought Luo Huan would have such a powerful junior brother? Luckily they didn’t offend Luo Huan, if not they probably wouldn’t be spared either.

From the beginning till now, Qin Wentian didn’t even glance at Jing Yu and the rest. He walked back to Luo Huan and his companions only to see Luo Huan giggling while looking at him. Her charming eyes contained hints of fascination and a brilliant light. Her junior brother had already became so much stronger than her.

“If we return to Chu now, I wonder who could stand against you? You’re not even twenty right?” Luo Huan sighed.

“Well if I slack off my cultivation, who would protect my beautiful senior sister?” Qin Wentian laughed.

“You are getting better at the flowery speech.” Luo Huan smiled, and just like in the past, she linked her arms together with Qin Wentian, her actions causing Fan Le to snort in envious disgruntlement.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s brows suddenly twitched as he turned his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng. “Ouyang, can you bring them along with you first? I still have something I need to do.”

“You want to tail Jing Yu?” Ouyang Kuangsheng asked in a low voice. He knew Qin Wentian’s girlfriend Mo Qingcheng was in the Pill Emperor Hall and since Jing Yu had appeared here, how could he still not understand Qin Wentian’s eventual line of thinking?

“Mhm, I’m only going to take a look. Don’t worry, I won't be impulsive,” Qin Wentian lightly explained.

“Xiaolu, you bring them back. I will go with you then. If the Pill Emperor Hall’s people sees me with you, they won’t dare to act rashly and do anything against us,” Ouyang Kuangsheng suggested. Qin Wentian considered for a moment before nodding in agreement…………Jing Yu’s current state of emotion was incomparably gloomy, he could no longer stand to be in that inn. Hence, he immediately headed towards his lodgings, where the other Pill Emperor Hall cultivators were also currently residing.

In the Chen Clan of the Ginkou Continent, their Estate was incomparably vast, their style akin to that of royal palaces. In the Great Solar Chen Estate, there was a magnificent villa that stood alone amidst an enchanting environment. This was the place Jing Yu was returning to and with his strength, there was no way for him to discover that he was currently being tailed by someone.Outside the Chen Clan, Qin Wentian sat down in nearby location, obscured from view, and closed his eyes. In the centre of his brows, a radiant gleam of golden light was glowing, as though a third eye was located there.

His terrifying heart sense shot out and covered Jing Yu—wherever Jing Yu went, Qin Wentian would be able to track him easily.

And after arriving at that magnificent villa, Jing Yu instantly turned his gaze onto a pavilion in the distance as he sighed involuntarily. In his eyes, there were traces of hope, and also traces of frustration.

Following Jing Yu’s gaze, Qin Wentian’s monstrous perception swept in the direction of that pavilion and slowly seeped inside. Moments later, his heart sense entered into an elegant-looking room.

Within the room, he saw a maiden currently sitting cross-legged. She was clad in white, with a heaven-defying countenance. A sheen of perspiration covered her forehead as a boiling alchemy cauldron floated in front of her. A seven-colored flame flickered beneath the cauldron as the smell of medicinal herbs drifted out from the cauldron.

“Qingcheng…” Qin Wentian’s heart thudded loudly, overcome with emotion. After all these long years, he was finally near her once again.

Yet, in that moment, Mo Qingcheng’s countenance changed as a strange light flashed in her eyes. She turned her gaze directly towards the direction of the person spying on her as she coldly inquired, “Who are you?”

AGM 340 - Man In Black

Mo Qingcheng had a formless halo of light surrounding her, emitting a sacred and holy air. As someone who possessed the Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, her perception was highly acute, which enabled her discovery of Qin Wentian's heart sense probing her.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng perceptions had one thing in common—they both projected their senses by using their hearts.

The instant Mo Qingcheng turned her head back, her face appeared clearly in Qin Wentian's perception. A rush of warmth flooded his heart, with that holy, sacred glow surrounding her presence, she was somehow a shade more beautiful now than compared to her appearance in the past. There was a streak of resilience in her peerless countenance—evidently, she had matured as well.

Mo Qingcheng trembled; this was not the spying of an enemy, but the perception of one exceedingly familiar to her. She couldn't help but murmur, "Wentian, is that you?"

That gentle voice contained countless traces of longing, and Qin Wentian wanted nothing more than to howl to the heavens, It was him! He had arrived, he was outside the Chen Clan!

"Qingcheng, what's wrong?"

A silhouette stepped into Mo Qingcheng's room. It was none other than her master, Luo He. Her brows were furrowed, it was as though Luo He had sensed someone spying on Mo Qingcheng as well. However, the instant she entered the room, Qin Wentian had already retracted his heart sense completely, leaving not a hint remaining.

Suspicions still littered Luo He's heart, but she could understand what happened as well. In the Chen Clan, where experts were as common as the clouds, it was pretty ordinary for some to be overcome with curiosity. Truthfully, it wasn't surprising when situations like this occured.

"Master." Mo Qingcheng couldn't help but feel a sense of loss when she felt the heart sense of that person disappear.

"Are you imagining things again? With that little bit of strength he possesses, how could his perception be strong enough to infiltrate the Chen Clan? And will he even come to Ginkou?" Luo He faintly remarked. The 'he' she was mentioning was naturally referring to Qin Wentian.

"He will be here. I know this for sure," Mo Qingcheng seriously replied, "Not only that, I can sense it, he's definitely near me."

“I don’t know how your brain works. It’s already been quite a few years, why can’t you let go of a past romance? With your current status, do you know how many young, talented elites would kill to be with you?” Luo He helplessly stated.

“No one can replace him.” Mo Qingcheng shook her head. She’d had this conversation with her Master several times already, and everytime, there would be no conclusion.

“Master, do you still remember the promise between us?” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes gazed at Luo He, solemnity flickered within. This matter was extremely important to her.

“Of course, I do. Back then when you wanted to go out and find him, I stopped you, and even wanted to make him disappear. So we came to a compromise, I won’t make a move against him and you promised not to look for him and would concentrate on your cultivation,” Luo He quietly replied. She didn’t want anyone disrupting Mo Qingcheng’s cultivation.

“No. I promised you that until the end of this year, I wouldn’t meet him. Even if I did, I would treat him like a stranger.” Mo Qingcheng shook her head.

“Are you that confident in him?” Luo He continued, “There isn’t much time left, and with Zhan Chen’s current level of power, he’s strong enough to obtain one of the top three rankings in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. If Qin Wentian can defeat Zhan Chen during the competition for the rankings, I won’t continue to restrict you. But if he fails, you have to obey me and focus on your cultivation.”

“It’s good that Master remembers.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. He would definitely be able to do so, Luo He gave him too much pressure, so Mo Qingcheng could only give in. First, she had to agree in order to ensure that the Pill Emperor Hall wouldn’t make a move against Qin Wentian. Secondly, it was simply that she had the confidence in Qin Wentian.

Even if Qin Wentian was defeated, she would still continue to wait for him, even if it meant waiting an eternity. Only until the day came when Qin Wentian was strong enough to lord over the Pill Emperor Palace, thus taking her away. When that time came, who would be strong enough to stop them?

Her only wish now was for Qin Wentian to remain safe.

Luo He swept her gaze onto that floating cauldron in the middle of the room and momentarily, rage suffused her features. “You, why are you still concocting such a pill?”

“Master, you don’t have to worry about this matter.” Mo Qingcheng lightly shook her head.At this moment, there were sounds of movement from outside the pavilion. Luo He’s silhouette flickered as she moved to the window, casting her sight downwards. “Jing Yu, what’s going on?”

Jing Yu replied, “Master, it seems that the Chen Clan discovered some people spying on them outside their Estate.”

“Mhm?” Luo He frowned. She soared up the skies as she cast her gaze towards the horizon. Momentarily, her gaze froze when it landed in a certain direction outside the Chen Clan.

Outside the Chen Clan, two groups of people were facing off against each other. Aside from the Chen Clan members, there were two young men on the other side. And one of them, she had already recognised.

The youth back then had undergone such a great degree of transformation. Was that sliver of perception earlier truly from him?

Mo Qingcheng appeared behind Luo He as similarly, she cast her gaze towards the commotion. Her heart pounded violently before entirely stopping for a full second. Over there, she saw someone, a person she had been pining for. Their gazes penetrated through everything and finally met.

In this moment in time, regardless of all that could happen in future, nothing could prevent their hearts from connecting.He finally smiled, a blazing smile as radiant as the sun.

She too, smiled, a smile filled with sweetness, gentleness and warmth.

He had come in search of her.

Time and distance still couldn’t dilute the feelings they had for each other.

Just when Mo Qingcheng was about to fly over, Luo He coldly interjected, “Have you forgotten our agreement?”

As the sound of her voice faded, Mo Qingcheng’s countenance fell as she forcibly stopped herself.

As Qin Wentian took note of Mo Qingcheng’s reaction, an expression of puzzlement flashed through his eyes. What was going on, was there some reason behind her hesitation?

Why did her earlier smile fade away, replaced by a look of worry?

After which Qin Wentian discovered that Luo He and Mo Qingcheng disappeared from his sight. They weren’t heading in his direction—they had vanished completely.

A heavy sense of disappointment threatened to drown Qin Wentian's heart. But soon after, he recovered and said with a smile, "So long as you are safe, the skies will never be overcast. The day remains as sunny as ever."

After seeing that sweet smile on Mo Qingcheng's face, Qin Wentian's heart was at ease once again. It didn't matter if they couldn't meet now, it was enough that she knew he was here for her.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng of the junior generation pays his respect to the elders of the Chen Clan."

At this moment, Ouyang Kuangsheng opened his mouth and introduced himself in a tone that was neither servile nor overbearing.

The eyes of the Chen Clan elder stiffened as he replied with a smile, "So, it's Nephew Ouyang. If you were planning on visiting us, why didn't Nephew let us know earlier, instead of acting suspiciously outside our premises?"

"Although I wanted to enter and state my intentions, I didn't want to disrupt my good friend here from meeting his old friend, and so I delayed the greetings a little. I apologize if our actions seem suspicious." Ouyang Kuangsheng smiled.

"Oh, your friend has an old friend that's currently residing in our Chen Clan?" That middle-aged elder shifted his eyes on to Qin Wentian.

"Not to lie to the esteemed elders, but my friend's girlfriend goes by the name of Mo Qingcheng, and she's currently residing in the Chen Clan." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, his directness causing Qin Wentian to be speechless. This buddy of his was truly unafraid of blowing matters up and causing a huge deal of commotion.

Indeed, the expressions of those from the Chen Clan all changed. After which, that middle-aged man casually stated, "If that were true, why didn't Mo Qingcheng come out here to clarify things? I advise Nephew Ouyang not to make jokes like this."

"Believe it or not, it doesn't matter to me. And one more thing, the reason for my visit here today are on the orders of my second uncle to bring a message. Our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan has always held the Great Solar Universe Art of the Chen Clan in the highest esteem. If there's an opportunity, it would be good for the younger generations to exchange pointers with each other. I wonder, would it be possible?"

Ouyang Kuangsheng brushed matters of the earlier incident totally aside and instantly shifted topics. What did he mean that it was on the orders of his second uncle? It was obviously an idea he came up with himself.

However, since they had already been discovered, Ouyang Kuangsheng naturally needed to think of a reason for their presence there. Although his tone was polite, a trace of a challenge could still be heard within.

“Hehe.” The countenance of that elder changed as he coldly laughed. “Since Brother Ouyang wants to witness the magnificence of our skill, I would have to trouble Nephew Ouyang to help to inform your second uncle of this. I will make the arrangements and send someone to notify him, and during that time, I hope that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan won’t miss the appointment.”

“Naturally, since I’ve already stated my uncle’s intentions, this junior shall bid farewell then.” Ouyang Kuangsheng bowed as he exchanged glances with Qin Wentian, then the two of them turned and slowly walked away.

Upon seeing the two juniors walking away, those from the Chen Clan couldn’t help but to coldly snort. The Ouyang Clan wanted to witness how powerful their Great Solar Universe Art was? Well then, they’d show them up close how powerful it could be.

They truly wanted to see how many talented cultivators from the junior generations in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan would measure up to their own talents.

At this moment, a silhouette flew out at lightning speed from the Chen Clan, chasing after the direction in which Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian had departed in.

“Zhan Chen?” A strange expression flashed in the eyes of those from the Chen Clan. Why was Zhan Chen pursuing them?

Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng soon discovered that someone was heading towards them. As they stopped and turned, Qin Wentian’s eyes involuntarily radiated with coldness when he saw that their pursuer was none other than Zhan Chen.

Currently, Zhan Chen had glints of golden light in his eyes, and his whole person seemed to shine with a faint luster of golden radiance accompanied by a terrifying sharpness.

“Zhan Chen, it seems that you’ve really been cultivating the Gold Element Art left by the Ascendant.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he studied Zhan Chen. The Zhan Chen right now bore more than a passing resemblance to the golden Puppets Qin Wentian had met before inside that secret realm.

“Since you’re too weak, it was inevitable for that Art to belong to me instead.” Zhan Chen’s eyes shot out terrifying rays of light set to penetrate through Qin Wentian. “Back then you sullied my reputation, deliberately pointing a deer as a horse. You misrepresented the facts and said that I was the killer of my fiancee. If I don’t kill you now, how can I still maintain my prestige? Where would I put my face then?”

As the sound of his voice faded, Zhan Chen advanced forwards step by step. With every step he took, the air became filled with a sensation of terrifying sharpness that bore down on Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng.

“Perfection Boundary of the first level of the Mandate of Gold, and Perfection Boundary of the first level of the Mandate of Swords.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s countenance fell. In the past, Zhan Chen was already ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Now that he had cultivated an Art left behind by an Ascendant, how much stronger had he became now?

“Let’s leave,” Ouyang Kuangsheng remarked.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he nodded in agreement. The two of them rapidly soared through the air and retreated at their fastest speed.

The current Zhan Chen exuded a sense of strangeness, as well as a strong feeling of threat.

How could Zhan Chen spare Qin Wentian so easily? He moved like the wind, flying upon a sword, like a streak of golden lightning.

Three silhouettes rapidly flew through the air.

And just when they zoomed past the rooftop of a certain building, a black-robed figure abruptly descended downwards, the force of his landing causing the entire building to tremble violently.

“Huh?” Zhan Chen, Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng were all filled with confusion as they noticed the presence of the black-robed figure. This person’s movements were extremely mysterious, and was clad entirely in black. Not only that, the aura that person exuded made all three of them feel an intense, impending sense of doom.

A terrifying current of devil-might swirled around him, with him in the centre, as the surrounding light in that area was absorbed and then transformed into darkness.

Zhan Chen halted as he stared right ahead. The eyes of that figure locked onto him, and they were the eyes of a devil that seemingly came from the Nine Spirits Purgatory. The primal fear they wrought couldn’t be described. Just a single glance was sufficient to make Zhan Chen shiver in fright as he broke out in a cold sweat.

“Devil Arts!” Zhan Chen’s gaze stiffened. This was a forbidden cultivation art. There didn’t seem to be any devil-oriented major powers in Grand Xia, who was this black-robed figure then?!

AGM 341 - Chaotic Art Of The Heavenly Devil

Mo Qingcheng despondently returned to her room, filled with reluctance and unwillingness. Yet she was powerless to go against Luo He, and so with nothing else to do, she turned her attentions back onto pill concoction.

The alchemy cauldron floated in the air with scorching flames heating up the base of it, yet the temperature was perfectly contained, with no hints of leakage.

Concocting pills was different from forging weapons. The intensity of the flames need not be that ridiculously high, but rather, it was control of the flame that was important. There mustn't be the slightest margin of error when it came to flame control. For forging of divine weapons, for higher ranked weapons, the materials used would naturally be of a higher quality and hence, harder to smelt, which in turn required flames of insane temperatures.

And the most important step in forging divine weapons was naturally the engraving of the Divine Inscription.

As for pill concoction, the most important attributes were a keen intuition and sensitive perception.

It appeared simple, yet was extremely tough to accomplish . A huge part of concocting pills came from one's innate talent. For some, they were innately birthed with a sharper intuition and perception than the rest, for example; Mo Qingcheng's Seven Apertures Mystical Heart.

For every pill concocted, one would need a massive amount of ingredients. Not only that, even when the quantity measured per component used was extremely accurate, there was no guarantee that the concocted pill would be perfect. There were too many variances; flame temperature, flame control, accuracy of medicinal component, accuracy of quantity, and the so on. In some extreme cases, a life-saving pill may even turn out to be poison if there was a minor error in the concoction process.

Mo Qingcheng's perception was currently focused on the cauldron floating in the air. She had failed many times before this when it came to concocting this particular pill.

Currently, she was already a fourth-ranked alchemist. This meant that she would be able to concoct fourth-ranked medicinal pills despite the fact that she would only succeed one-fifth of the time. However, she had already failed a total of twenty-seven times when it came to concocting the third-rank pill she was currently attempting.

Because the pill she was currently attempting to concoct was a taboo among alchemists—Limit-break Pellet.

As per what its name suggested, a Limit-break Pellet was concocted for the user to break through their limits to the next level by ingesting it.

On the pathway of cultivation, a single footprint a single step. This was a process that couldn't be rushed, a law dictated by the Heavens. Medicinal pills and pellets could be used to boost one's physique, improve one's constitution, clearing one's arterial pathway in order to boost one's speed. Concoction was a cycle unto itself. Truly powerful pills could even allow one to rise again after suffering grievous injuries, even with half-a-breath of life left.

But the Limit-break Pellet defied this law of nature, it was a shortcut that broke the balance. Hence, it was termed as a taboo of alchemy. This pellet could only be concocted using the heart's blood of alchemists that were born with a special constitution. If the concoction succeeded, the alchemist would suffer overwhelming damage to their vital qi. Not only that, the success rate of these kinds of pellets was extremely low and hence, even though the effect of this pellet was heaven-defying, there weren't many people who attempt to concoct it. And if it weren't for the fact that Mo Qingcheng had prepared several bottle of qi-replenishing pills in advance, she wouldn't have been able to persist till now.

As she immersed her perception into the cauldron, her face lighted up in delight. The herbs within the cauldron were slowly transforming into the shape of a perfectly round pellet.

"I will definitely succeed this time." Her beautiful eyes flashed with a hint of determination. Instantly, she sliced open her wrist while pushing against her heart with her right palm, causing her heart's blood to flow out into the cauldron, each drop filled with an overwhelming quantity of spiritual energy. Her face immediately turned a few shades paler after that, as she visibly sagged from the exertion.

Droplets of spiritual, energy-infused blood dripped into the cauldron, Mo Qingcheng grabbed hold of a handful of pills and swallowed them immediately to sustain herself, locking her jaw in a rictus of stubbornness.

She would definitely succeed this time around. Definitely.

She understood quite clearly how strong Zhan Chen was. Although she had confidence in Qin Wentian, she understood how great the distance was between him and Zhan Chen. Since he had already put in so much effort, how could she stand aside, doing nothing to aid him? This pill she was attempting to concoct at the expense of her own vital qi, was all for his sake.

…………………………..

Zhan Chen, Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng all turned their gazes onto the man clad in black, their eyes flashing with glints of sharpness.

The cultivation of this person wasn't that strong, it was only at the eighth level of Yuanfu. But in spite of this, the devil-might he exuded gave off a terrifying sense of danger.

"Who the hell are you?" Zhan Chen coldly asked.

Devil Arts were rarely seen in Grand Xia, and since devil-oriented techniques and arts were classified as forbidden, their potential power was definitely fearsome.

Despite this advantage, not many dared to cultivate in the Devil Arts.

The Devil Arts were considered too tyrannical, and practitioners of the devil path couldn’t even let down their guard for a single instant, as the devilish power obtained would counter-devour the practitioner instead. Devil Arts were exceedingly tough to cultivate, and had a high rate for failure. Practitioners had a much higher probability to enter into a state of qi deviation, which in turn allowed the power of the devil path to counter-devour one’s consciousness. For the less serious cases, the practitioner would lose their mind and turn into killing machines; for more serious cases, the bodies of the practitioners would explode due to the devilish energy running amok. It was a miserable way to die.

And even if one succeeded in mastering the Devil Arts, they had to undergo hellish torment in every single instant of their existence. The heavens were fair; if one wanted to obtain the tyranny of the devil’s powers, they would first have to endure hell to get it.

Hence, cultivators would never willingly choose to cultivate the Devil Arts if they didn’t also have the required strength of will, or great resolution in their hearts. Even if the Devil Arts were offered to them for free, and the temptation of the power it offered wrapped its tendrils around them, they would still hesitate.

There was an ancient saying in Grand Xia: once one steps onto the path of devils, they will have no regrets.

This meant that for Devil-Cultivators, once they set foot upon the path of devils, they could never turn back. That one step would determine their destiny, they had no regrets because they could no longer regret. Either they lived on and became a devil or they died a miserable death.

For Devil-Cultivators, the path for them to obtain strength required them to endure pain that was tens of hundreds times more torturous compared to ordinary cultivators. Not only that, this pain was something they had to bear with their entire lives.

As a compensation, the strength of Devil-Cultivators would thus surpass ordinary cultivators by several folds.

So even though Zhan Chen was at the peak of the ninth level, he still had traces of trepidation in his gaze when he stared at the black-robed man.

For Devil-Cultivators who cultivate the forbidden arts, no one would dare belittle their combat prowess.

And now that this person appeared in Ginkou, there was no need to doubt that he too, was here to contend for the rankings in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. It seemed that the ranking battle at the end of the year would prove extremely troublesome indeed.

“Scram.”

The voice of the black-robed figure was extremely hoarse, there was no way to differentiate whether it was a male or female. The figure then turned his eyes onto Zhan Chen, and the cold light flickering within invoked a heart-stopping fear when it met the eyes of others.

“Since Devil-Cultivators are so rare, why not use this chance to test out their fabled strength?”

Golden rays of light radiated from Zhan Chen’s body, as a terrifying sharpness gleamed in his eyes. Although his opponent was a Devil-Cultivator, he himself was at the ninth level of Yuanfu. Not only that, he had already achieved a modicum of mastery in the Gold Element Art—his physique was now akin to the toughness of metal, so why would he fear battle? He might as well take this opportunity to see the granted strength of those cultivators who tread on the path of devils.

As the sound of his voice faded, Zhan Chen stepped up and advanced towards the black-robed figure.

The devil-might of the black-robed figure pulsed out as that their hooded eyes gleamed with a terrifying coldness. An incomparable frigidness gushed out and bore down on Zhan Chen, the strength of that aura causing Zhan Chen’s countenance to falter.

The Devil Arts were at the extreme end of the word ‘tyranny’, emphasizing on toughness, and pure power. Yet currently the devil arts of this black-robed figure contained an exceedingly chilling aura within. Which form of devil art was that?”

Zhan Chen cleaved down with his sword as the sword light tore apart space with boundless sharpness.

The hands of the black-robed figure wavered, then a tyrannical devil imprint was blasted out in response, disintegrating the might of Zhan Chen’s sword slash.

Zhan Chen gestured with his sword fingers and an instant later, the howling keen of swords filled the air. Resplendent golden streaks of light illuminated the area as an ancient golden sword manifested. As he flicked his fingers forwards, nine beams of sword light containing earth-shattering might shot out towards the black-robed figure.

He wanted to test the strength of the Devil-Cultivator.

The black-robed man waved his palms as an inky darkness blotted out the skies. A gigantic Heavenly Devilish Palm imprint manifested from devil might, and the power it contained trembled throughout the entire space, easily eradicating the nine beams of sword light.

The black-robed figure flew towards Zhan Chen. How tyrannical were the devil arts? How could a practitioner of the devil path remain passive and do nothing but soak up attacks? It was time for the black-robed figure to take the initiative.

Although the figure appeared skinny and frail, the power of the attacks he unleashed brought to mind a Devil King bursting out of hell into the mortal world.

He ruthlessly slammed out with another palm as a surge of destructive energy gushed towards Zhan Chen. That destructive energy was laced with the cold Yin of the abyss, the anathema of life, as it enveloped Zhan Chen.

“Devil-based innate techniques are truly as terrifying as the rumors say,” Ouyang Kuangsheng involuntarily praised. One could well imagine the strength of the black-robed figure, seeing that his cultivation base was at the eighth-level and he was still able to fight against Zhan Chen to such an extent.

Qin Wentian nodded in agreement but suspicions couldn’t help but to bloom in his heart. “The timing of this person’s appearance seems aimed towards helping us against Zhan Chen. Do you recognize him?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng shook his head, “I’m not acquainted with any Devil-Cultivators. How about you?”

Qin Wentian thought long and hard about it before he shook his head. He didn’t know any cultivators that tread the path of devils, either.

Zhan Chen’s eyes had completely turned golden as the aura he exuded grew increasingly formidable. Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng saw a layer of golden armor taking shape as it covered the entirety of Zhan Chen’s body. He folded his hands in gestures of incantations, as golden light cascaded downwards from cracks that appeared from the dome of Heavens, shrouding him in a golden radiance. Within moments, a golden storm of swords floated around him, exuding an air of menace that seemed intent on lacerating the Heavens and Earth.

Each and every sword contained the will of his Mandates within.

Qin Wentian stared in amazement, was this the power of the Gold-Element Art?

“RUMBLE!”

A towering black-colored devil cloud formed as the surroundings were totally devoid of light. The spectators that had gathered all watched from afar with terror in their hearts.

Who was this person exactly, to have cultivated the forbidden arts? The strength he wielded was unfathomably powerful.

A fearsome spear worthy of a devil king appeared in his hands, as the terrifying devilish cloud drifted down and coated the long spear. The tyranny of the devil-might caused even the surrounding space to vibrate. Simultaneously, an armor of a devil king appeared on the body of the black-robed figure, shining with a devilish luster.

"Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil." In that moment, a voice drifted over. A maiden clad in snow-white robes stood in the air above them, radiating an aura akin to a snow lotus.

Her eyes were currently locked onto the black-robed figure as a thunderstruck expression could be seen on her face. "Where did you learn this from?"

The black-robed figure glanced at the maiden, as the figure's eyes widened in surprise. This person actually recognized this art?

What he practiced was truly the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, one of the nine ultimate Arts of Ancient Grand Xia. Through a series of fortunate events, he had ended up cultivating this art. Not only that, he was already at the small-success stage.

"Yun Mengyi." Qin Wentian's glance shifted onto her. She was familiar with this art? In that case, who exactly was she?

"Let's finish him first." Yun Mengyi turned her gaze onto Zhan Chen as a terrifying coldness gushed out from her. As she grabbed forwards, a glacial intent enveloped Zhan Chen from within, freezing his body solid.

The black-robed figure directly responded, turning to face Zhan Chen as he stabbed out with his long spear. The terrifying devil-might created fissures in the air as it pierced right towards Zhan Cheng. If this strike were to hit, anyone below the level of Heavenly Dipper would definitely be unable to retreat wholly undamaged.

Yue Mengyi moved like the wind, she was so swift, akin to a bolt of lightning.

For her, whose Mandate of Wind had also reached the Perfection Boundary, there was almost no one in Yuanfu that could compete against her in terms of speed.

An impending sense of doom assailed Zhan Chen. His eyes gleamed as his body erupted forth with an abundance of intense golden light. The countless amounts of golden swords around him started to vibrate as their glow consolidated into a resplendent light screen.

"BANG!" The tyrannical devil spear pierced out alongside with Yun Mengyi's fist shadows. A deafening sound thundered as the golden swords were destroyed one by one. Zhan Chen groaned, his body was flung through the air, yet the killing intent in his eyes had never faded. He didn't expect to meet such powerful foes when he decided to pursue Qin Wentian today. Their combat prowess was extraordinarily impressive.

The spectators from afar could only exclaim in wonder. Among them, for those who recognised Zhan Chen, their heartbeats couldn't help but to quicken at the level of power he exhibited.

This was a battle between people whose combat prowess had reached the peak level of Yuanfu. It was evident that this skirmish set the precedent for the bloody tempest that was to come—this year's battle for a position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings!

TL Note:

The black-robed figure's gender is unknown as of now, the raws alternate between he and she, I will stick with he for now.

AGM 342 - Heartbreak Echo

Zhan Chen’s golden eyes were fixated on Yun Mengyi and the black-robed figure, he knew that it was impossible for him to kill Qin Wentian today. The combat prowess of his two opponents were all extraordinary, especially the black-robed figure who cultivated the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, Zhan Chen even felt fear when exchanging blows with him.

As the one and only Devil Arts in the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia, Zhan Chen had long heard about the infamy of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil. This art was exceedingly difficult to cultivate in, and nine out of ten people would end up counter-devoured by the devil energy instead. However, if one could cultivate this forbidden art to the stage of large success, that person would transform into a true devil king.

Who would have thought that he, Zhan Chen, would personally witness such a person today.

“I, Zhan Chen, will remember your actions. When the time comes for the ranking battle at the end of the year, Zhan Chen shall personally seek the two of you out for guidance.” As the sound of his voice faded, Zhan Chen stepped upon his sword and soared away.

The black-robed figure and Yun Mengyi didn’t pursue him. Zhan Chen’s combat prowess was extremely remarkable as well, not losing out in the slightest to them. And even if they could defeat him, it didn’t mean that they would be able to kill him as well. Defeating and killing someone were two totally different concepts.

Unless one’s strength far surpassed that of his opponent, to the extent he could completely suppress them, their opponents merely needed to focus on defense and retreat as it wouldn’t be so easy to kill them.

After the battle ended, Yun Mengyi’s gaze shifted onto the black-robed figure as she icily asked, “Who are you? How did you learn the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil?”

The countenance of the black-robed figure flickered as he coldly replied in a hoarse voice, “None of your business.”

As the sound his voice faded, he turned and attempted to walk away, only to see Yun Mengyi stepping out with a speed as fast as lightning, as an ice cold intent gushed out of her causing snow and frost to cover the area.

The black-robed figure turned and stabbed out tyrannically with his devil spear, the devil-might infused in his attack vibrating the void, shattering the ice and snow.

Yun Mengyu’s palm wavered as the keening of sword howls rang out like a musical composition. Boundless sword-might gathered and in an instant Yun Mengyi stretched her hands, invoking beams of sword light to shoot downwards from the Heavens.

“Bzzz…”

A sword descended, startling even the Heavens and Earth, exploding forth with a brilliance so blinding that the world lost its luster.

The current Qin Wentian had already seen many extraordinary swordplay techniques before, but in spite of this, he was still badly shocked when Yun Mengyi unleashed her swordplay.

Her swordplay was simply breathtaking.

The black-robed figure didn’t hesitate and stabbed out once again with his devil spear, aiming for Yun Mengyi’s heart. The eyes of this black-robed figure were still as cold and detached as before, like the eyes of a corpse, blankly staring on without emotion, disregarding her sword attack.

“You…”

Yun Mengyi’s countenance drastically changed, who would have thought that the black-robed figure would be this ruthless? If she continued on with her attack, there was no doubt that the both of them would definitely have died.

Soaring in the air, Yun Mengyi shifted her position and unleashed yet another attack, slashing downwards from the Heavens.

“This, Heavenly Swordplay…” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s heart pounded. As a chosen of the Ouyang Clan, his talent and perspective were unquestionable.

Zhan Chen’s strength was within his expectations, after all he was ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, and this was long before he obtained the inheritance of the Gold-Element Ascendant.

And now, a mysterious black-robed figure that cultivated the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil appeared.

And after that, Yun Mengyi had also showed up and the swordplay she had executed was none other than the Heavenly Swordplay!

Her swordplay technique also happened to be one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. And just like the Chaotic Art of the Devil, both arts had been lost to history. Who would have thought that they would be executed in front of his eyes today, one after another.

Even if he was the Ouyang Kuangsheng, he still felt a strong sense of worry regarding the ranking battle at the end of the year. He expected the ranking to bring with it countless confrontations, many unforeseen and unprecedented.

“Enough.”

Qin Wentian involuntarily berated when he saw them both continue to act so crazily. Abruptly, the black-robed figure retreated as Yun Mengyi also retracted her sword.

Such a scenario almost caused Ouyang Kuangsheng’s heart to stop, as he speechlessly stared at Qin Wentian.

This pair in front of his eyes, one was a practitioner of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, while the other cultivated the Heavenly Swordplay. Yet with a single command from Qin Wentian, both of them actually halted?

Such an occurrence was unquestionably weird.

Even Qin Wentian was somewhat startled himself. A sharp glint of light flickered in his eyes, Yun Mengyi’s identity was still unclear, and as for that black-robed figure that suddenly appeared to block Zhan Chen. Was it because he wanted to help him?

“Do you know me?” Qin Wentian asked the black-robed figure.

The eyes of the black-robed figure swept towards Qin Wentian, lingering for an instant before he abruptly turned and departed, leaving without a word.

Yun Mengyi wanted to chase after him, only to hear Qin Wentian say, “Stop right there.”

Yun Mengyi halted her steps and glanced at Qin Wentian, who continued, “Who exactly are you, why are you following me?”

Her ice-like gaze glared at Qin Wentian as Yun Mengyi also left in silence. Her actions causing Qin Wentian to stand there awkwardly as he shrugged helplessly at Ouyang Kuangsheng.

He couldn’t see through their intentions at all.

“Let us return first,” Ouyang Kuangsheng suggested. The two of them left together and swiftly after, news of their earlier battle was circulated about. However, this time around, Qin Wentian was pushed to the back of everyone’s mind. With the appearance of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, who would bother talking about Qin Wentian?

It was also remarked that a maiden clad in white was also seen executing the Heavenly Swordplay.

After Qin Wentian's return, the topic of Chu naturally came up when he was chatting with Luo Huan.

But regretfully, Luo Huan's knowledge regarding their home country was limited as well. She only knew that Chu Wuwei was doing his best to create an age of prosperity for Chu's citizens.

After a short while of chatting, Qin Wentian returned to his own courtyard.

The night was as black as ink, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged in his courtyard as he meditated in silence. The matter today had brought a rush of tumultuous emotions through his heart.

Mo Qingcheng was safe and sound, this naturally made him heave a sigh of relief. Seeing that she was doing well, Qin Wentian could also put his heart at ease.

But, seeing how powerful Zhan Chen was today made him feel the hint of a threat. Even more so when he realized that during their earlier battle, Zhan Chen hadn't completely unleashed his trump cards.

In addition, Yun Mengyi and the black-robed figure were on the same tier of power as Zhan Chen.

And one must also consider Yang Fan of the Star-Seizing Manor and Hua Feng from the Hua Clan; both of them would definitely be several times more powerful compared to the past. Their objectives were the same as Qin Wentian's, obtaining one of the top three positions in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Currently, Qin Wentian clutched several Yuan Meteor stones in his hands. He was prepared to use them for his cultivation.

Although Qin Wentian could fight evenly against an opponent two levels higher than him, when facing against a genius who was every bit as talented as he was and could utilize powerful innate techniques or unique skills, Qin Wentian didn't have absolute confidence on his chances for victory.

Hence, there was a need for him to cultivate even more powerful attacking techniques.

In terms of attack power, the Heaven Breaking Finger technique that the Gold-Element Ascendent left behind was one of the strongest that Qin Wentian had ever seen, however its consumption rate of Yuan Meteor Stones was too terrifying, it wasn't suitable to be used frequently. And so far, other than the 81 stances of the demonic arts he learned in the Unmatched Realm, he still needed more powerful innate techniques as his trump cards.

And right now in his memory, there was one innate technique that was exceptionally powerful.

The Astral-Being was something left behind for him by that damn old fogey, and was also Qin Wentian's greatest secret. For the past two years, he had expended an astronomical amount of Yuan Meteor Stones to activate the memory fragments of the tiny Astral-Being. Other than gaining insights into the memories of his dad, he had also obtained the cultivation method of an exceptionally powerful innate technique.

The innate technique was named 'Heartbreak Echo'

Heartbreak, a technique equating to the heart getting pulverized, exterminated.

This technique required bell-type Divine Energy as well as a linkage with third-level Ancient Bell Divine Inscriptions before it could be executed.

Qin Wentian had actually started cultivating this particular technique since a long time ago. As of now, he had finally cleared the first difficult step which was to instantly inscribe a peak-tier, third-ranked Inscription of an Ancient Bell, to guarantee that this attack could be unleashed anytime as one heart's desired.

This was merely the first difficulty. The second difficulty was that one had to use the rhythm of their hearts to activate the attack. This technique, was unfathomably marvellous.

And currently, the candle flame blazed silently in Qin Wentian's heart, its rhythm synchronizing with the Divine Yuan energy within his body. This step was of immense difficulty, and it wasn't until late in the night before he finally accomplished this.

Rustling sounds could be heard coming from the courtyard, causing Qin Wentian to frown. Even in the midst of cultivation, his perception was still active. He snorted coldly, blasting out with his palms. An instant later, an illusory form of an Ancient Bell manifested in mid-air.

Yun Mengyi, who was leisurely strolling inside, suddenly felt a sense of terror clasping her heart. Her gaze froze when she saw the abrupt manifestation of that Ancient Bell, as she reacted instantly, sending out her palm to grab it.

"BOOM!"

The sound of a bell's echo reverberated through the air. Yun Mengyi groaned as her heart pounded madly, it felt as though someone had just tried to pulverize her heart. Snapping her eyes wide-open, her countenance trembled as she stared at Qin Wentian in shock.

What innate technique was that? She didn't understand how she'd been attacked.

"What are you here for?" Qin Wentian opened his eyes as he glanced at Yun Mengyi.

Yun Mengyi’s countenance turned icy as she returned his gaze, “What was that innate technique?”

“Heartbreak Echo.” Qin Wentian calmly replied.

“Heartbreak? It’s truly powerful” Yun Mengyi commented, “If your cultivation base was at the eighth level of Yuanfu, then even with my defensive technique, I wouldn’t be able to last long against the unrelentless echoing of the bells.”

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything more, he only stared at Yun Mengyi. It was already so late in the night, why had Yun Mengyi come over to his residence?

“Although my beauty isn’t unrivalled, I’m still considered a ravishing woman. Why are you so against me?” Yun Mengyi unhappily asked, she couldn’t help herself when she saw Qin Wentian’s emotionless countenance.

Qin Wentian started, he didn’t think that the ice-cold Yun Mengyi would be capable of uttering such words.

“Your character seems to have changed. Unlike the Yun Mengyi whom I once knew.” Qin Wentian’s voice remained unperturbed.

“I was only feigning indifference. If you really are in love with me, then I don’t mind giving myself to you.” A warm smile suffused Yun Mengyi’s face, as she languidly approached Qin Wentian. With slow deliberation, she gently pushed the outer layer of clothing off her shoulders, allowing it to slide down her back. Her beautiful alabaster shoulders were displayed before his eyes, revealing an alluring collarbone. It was hard to imagine a more beautiful sight to see.Qin Wentian frowned, what in the world was going on? Why was Yun Mengyi behaving like a crazed woman?

“What do you really want?” Qin Wentian coldly interjected.

At his words, Yun Mengyi loosened her hold on her outer clothing, allowing it to fall and pool around her feet. She sauntered over to Qin Wentian, gracefully lowering her exquisite figure as she sat down beside him. She leaned closer, pressing her soft body against his as she whispered, “Is your heart still unmoved? Do you not feel anything towards me?”

Qin Wentian turned to face her, placing both his hands on Yun Mengyi’s soft shoulders. He could clearly feel the coldness on her skin, his gaze trailing over her tempting collarbone before shifting up to meet her eyes. Yun Mengyi couldn’t help but smile at what she saw.

“No.” Qin Wentian’s hand moved as Yun Mengyi’s white-colored outer clothing flew over. With an impressive flourish, he placed the clothing back over Yun Mengyi’s shoulders as he stated, just as emotionless as before, “If there’s nothing else, please refrain from disturbing my cultivation.”

Yun Mengyi blushed, feeling her cheeks turning warm with embarrassment. She immediately stood up, flicked her sleeves and left without another word. It wasn’t clear what she was blaming him for; his stupidity or his insensitivity!

AGM 343 - Seven Grand Clans Of Grand Xia

Qin Wentian watched on as Yun Mengyi departed the area. Despite his outer serene appearance, his heart couldn’t help but feel a little chaotic. Yun Mengyi’s beauty was just a shade less when compared to Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er, so how could a young hot-blooded man like Qin Wentian remain unmoved? After all, he was still someone who hadn’t tasted the sweetness experienced during the union of a man and woman.

However, his temperament was different compared to others, and hence, he could restrain himself, albeit with some difficulty. But still, Yun Mengyi’s actions… the mystery that was this woman, was getting harder and harder to decipher. She was like an enigma, a black cloud that was blocking his vision.

After spending another moment in contemplation, Qin Wentian shrugged and went back to cultivating quietly. He had to prepare even more trump cards before the ranking battles began. Only then would he have the capability to contend against other demon-level talents.

The second morning, the various major powers received an invitation from the Chen Clan, inviting the cultivators of the younger generation to gather over at Chen Estate for an exchange.

And this matter seemed to have come about because of the young master of Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Ouyang Kuangsheng. It was rumoured that Ouyang Kuangsheng was audacious to the extent that he stormed the Chen Clan’s gate, saying that he wished to spar against the younger generations of the Great Solar Chen Clan, all in order to witness the mighty Great Solar Universe Art.

Hence, the Great Solar Chen Clan issued invites to the various transcendent powers. Other than the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, they also invited the Shi Clan from the Ginkou Continent, Pill Emperor Hall and Hua Clan from the Moon Continent, Wang Clan from the War Continent and the Swallow Swordsmen from the Yan Continent.

This made many people muse that the Great Solar Chen Clan was up to something. They seemed to have another motive in mind as they invited the younger generations of the various powers.

Among the transcendent powers, there were nine that were considered to be the strongest.

These nine powers respectively were:

Ginkou Continent: Venerate Heavens Sect, Great Solar Chen Clan, Shi Clan

Moon Continent: Pill Emperor Hall, Hua Clan;

War Continent: Wang Clan

Azure Continent: Ouyang Aristocrat Clan

Demon Continent: Skydemon Sect

Yan Continent: Swallow Swordsmen

And out of all nine of them, those from Ginkou were termed the strongest transcendent powers, with those from the Moon Continent coming in second. And for the invitation this time around, seven out of nine of the strongest transcendent powers had all been invited, with the exception of the Venerate Heavens Sect and the Skydemon Sect.

The Venerate Heavens Sect had a unique status, being the party that dictated the rankings on Grand Xia. Once, a long time ago, the founder of the Venerate Heavens Sect was directly in charge of the guardians. The Venerate Heavens Sect had many mystical abilities, including the capability to foretell the luck and destiny of the Empire. It was rumored that if the insurrection of the rebels back then didn’t have the support of the Venerate Heavens Sect, it would have been impossible for them to succeed. The Venerate Heavens Sect were able to pry into the depths of the future from observing the movements of the stars and were skilled in their readings of signs and omens. Naturally, they had seen many things and had already predicted what was to come.

From this, many speculated that one of the nine traitors had been none other than the founder of the Venerate Heavens Sect.

And as for the invitations recently issued out, aside from the Ouyang Aristocratic Clan, the rest of the guest list included five other transcendent powers that were supposedly founded by members of that group of traitors.

From this, one could infer that the gathering in the Chen Clan this time around, could also be said to be a gathering of the nine traitors that belonged to the Nine Grand Clans in Ancient Grand Xia.

Presently, those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were making their way to the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng discussed that very topic as they proceeded to the Chen Clan. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel something rocking his heart. After all, he was the one that witnessed the final scene at the top of the Heavenly Stele Platform, the scene where the nine traitorous subjects intended to make a move on Princess Tianyu. Qin Wentian wondered, the middle-aged man in charge of the operation, the vile beast that felt up Princess Tianyu, which among the Nine Grand Clans had he belonged to?

“The Nine Grand Clans of Ancient Grand Xia, dwindled down to seven in the current era. As for those seven, they all hold positions among the nine supreme transcendent powers in Grand Xia.” Qin Wentian mused.

Currently, out of the nine supreme transcendent powers, only the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Skydemon Sect hadn’t been founded by the nine traitors.

“Of course they’re strong enough to claim seven out of the nine positions. If it weren’t for the annihilation of those two Grand Clans, the nine supreme transcendent powers would undoubtedly still be the Nine Grand Clans.” Ouyang Kuangsheng shook his head as he replied, “ My Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Skydemon Sect eventually stepped up as part of the nine supreme powers, but in a proper ranking, we would definitely be ranked amongst the last.”

“The Nine Grand Clans were based in separate locations, each of them in control of a different region in Ancient Grand Xia. Later on, something inconceivable occurred; someone or something had annihilated the strongest of the Nine Grand Clans, for reasons that still remain unknown. After that, the Venerate Heavens Sect, Great Solar Chen Clan, and Shi Clan relocated to the Ginkou Continent; the Hua Clan moved to the Moon Continent, and along with the changes brought by time, everything then transformed into the Grand Xia we know today.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng recited this passage that had been drilled into his memories at a young age. He then sighed, “The current Grand Xia can no longer be considered an Empire. The powers are too dispersed, with everyone vying for power. It’s impossible for Grand Xia to be united under one banner ever again.”

“The power of Ancient Grand Xia was too terrifying to imagine. The Pill Refiner Grand Clan became the Pill Emperor Hall of today, the Weapon Forger Grand Clan became the Wang Clan of the War Continent; the Venerate Heavens Pavilion became the Venerate Heavens Sect, and as for the other Grand Clans that specialised in combat, they became the Chen Clan, Shi Clan and Swallows Swordsmen of Yan respectively. If it weren’t for the gradual decline of the Nine Grand Clans over the course of several thousand years, they would never have permitted other transcendent powers to rise up.”

“But Stellar Martial Cultivators should grow stronger as time passes. Why did their power grow weaker instead?” Fan Le asked seriously, listening attentively by the side.

“We can only speculate, but maybe the true powerhouses back then had already reached an unfathomable level in their cultivations and then left Grand Xia for other places. No one knows for sure.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng also didn’t know, it was just a casual guess on his part. Qin Wentian and the others nodded, his speculations seemed highly plausible.

“Isn’t this just like Chu and Grand Xia? If Chu was as powerful as Grand Xia, we wouldn’t have the need to leave Chu to roam Grand Xia. If that was the case, this could mean that outside of Grand Xia, there are even more terrifying places,” Chu Mang murmured.

Were there even limits on the pathway of cultivation? How vast was this world they existed in? Were the truly strong exactly as described in the fabled legends? Able to shatter the Heavens and Earth, able to steal the moon and seize the stars.

As their conversation concluded, they reached the exterior of the Chen Estate. Upon arriving, all of them descended onto the ground, as a way of showing respect to the Chen Clan.

As a gracious host, the Chen Clan had long arranged for people to stand at the entrance to welcome the guests within.

“Oh... someone’s going to meet his little lover soon, aren’t you excited?” Luo Huan teased as they entered the premises. She knew of the recent news regarding Mo Qingcheng, and back then she had always loved to tease the two of them. Who would have thought they would become a couple today? Sadly, there seemed to be mountains of obstacles between them trying prevent their union.

“Senior Sister, stop teasing me,” Qin Wentian replied in a low voice. Their group arrived at an island in the middle of a lake, it was undoubtedly the location the Chen Clan had chosen to host the gathering. Beautiful women could be seen dancing and playing the zither on boats sailing around the lakes, providing a beautiful melody that enriched the atmosphere and was a joy to the senses.

The island was of a considerable size and there was even a battle arena set up in the centre of it.

At this moment, as the members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan arrived, a middle-aged man walked out and greeted, “The austere presence of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan brings light and grace to our humble dwellings.”

“Brother Chen is too polite.” The one leading the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan today was none other than Ouyang Kuangsheng’s second uncle, Ouyang Long. His face was filled with smiles as he respectfully clasped his hands towards their host.

“There are a fair number of guests in my humble abode today. Should there be anything lacking in my hosting duties, I pray that brother Ouyang will not take offense. Come, let me have someone lead you to your allocated seats.” The elder from the Chen Clan then summoned an attendant to escort the Ouyang Clan. Ouyang Long smiled as he replied, “Brother Chen, please be at ease.”

After Ouyang Long and the rest were seated, several pairs of eyes glanced their way. The other transcendent powers all had people from the Chen Clan personally playing host to them, with the exception of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

How could such a detail escape the eyes of those from the Ouyang Clan. Traces of unhappiness could be seen in their expression—it was as though the Chen Clan purposely wanted to antagonize them.

Although the words of greetings were spoken politely, their actions showed not a modicum of respect.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel a sharp gaze boring down on him. As he shifted his eyes over, he discovered that the owner of that sharp gaze was none other than Wang Xiao. His girlfriend, Qiao Xuan, from the Mystic Maiden Palace, had also accompanied him, in order to widen her perspective in this gathering of the supreme transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

Aside from the Chen Clan, the other six supreme powers that originated from the seven remaining Grand Clans were all present today.

“The Wang Clan of the War Continent lives up to their reputation indeed. What a sharp aura.” Qin Wentian mused as he turned his gaze onto Wang Xiao and his group.

After that, he turned his gaze to the side as he saw a group of swordsmen clad in white, with ancient swords strapped upon their backs. These people should be the Swallow Swordsmen from the Yan Continent, a power that focused only on swords.

Those from Hua Clan, and the Pill Emperor Hall had also arrived.

Right now, his eyes riveted onto Luo He who was currently speaking with the elder leading the Hua Clan.

The Hua Clan obviously wanted to better their relations with the Pill Emperor Hall, indicating their interest in forming an alliance through a marriage engagement.

Luo He somehow sensed Qin Wentian’s gaze on her, she turned her head and instantly focused her eyes on him. Her gaze couldn’t help but sharpen the moment she saw him, as Qin Wentian felt a huge pressure pressing down on him. Luo He’s countenance obviously become icier the moment she noticed his appearance.

Because this young man was the one that ruled the heart and thoughts of her disciple. Even as her Master, her position in Mo Qingcheng’s heart couldn’t be compared with Qin Wentian’s.

“Qin Wentian.” Standing beside Luo He, Zhan Chen’s eyes flashed with a sharp glimmer of golden light. He didn’t bother trying to mask his killing intent.

Within moments, those from the Hua Clan also turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian. Was this the person who slayed Hua Xiaoyun?

The eyes that stared at Qin Wentian were as cold as ice. It was as though they were looking at someone deceased instead.

In truth, nobody in the Hua Clan, other than Hua Xiaoyun’s immediate family, cared about his death. Hua Xiaoyun was a wastrel, a useless silk pants young master that often created trouble outside. His death was seen as a good thing in the eyes of many.

Despite their indifference towards Hua Xiaoyun’s death, Qin Wentian’s act of killing one of their own still brought a great deal of shame to their Hua Clan.

But of course, they wouldn't do anything about it. Because even as they stood aside, there was still one person who would make sure Qin Wentian dies.

Hua Taixu, who had always doted on his younger brother, would definitely not allow Qin Wentian to live for too long.

With him around, Qin Wentian would definitely die.

Other than Zhan Chen, over in the direction of the Chen Clan's members, Chen Ran's gaze towards Qin Wentian was also exceptionally cold, yet he didn't dare to brazenly reveal his killing intent. After all, he had been defeated by Qin Wentian, his face torn to shreds in front of so many people. He didn't have the face to seek Qin Wentian for revenge, because, he knew undoubtedly he would be defeated again.

How could he request help from his clan by telling them that a nobody beat a chosen of the Great Solar Chen Clan, even after using the Great Solar Universe Art?

As usual, Qin Wentian's countenance remained composed, with no fluctuations of any kind affecting it. Simply based on what Hua Xiaoyun had tried to do to Mo Qingcheng, even if time reversed and he were given the choice once more, he would still choose to slay Hua Xiaoyun without hesitation. This matter wouldn't affect the state of his heart.

As for Zhan Chen, his true character was extremely ruthless, he was a person determined to achieve his goals using any means, be it fair or foul. He could even kill his lover for his own gain, and now that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian, shouldn't Qin Wentian want to kill Zhan Chen as well?

Outside the entrance of the corridor leading to the island, yet another group of silhouettes walked over. They were the last transcendent power to arrive—members from the Shi Clan.

The eyes of the cultivators from the Shi Clan were all incredibly fiend-like. Their long hair that fluttered in the wind was an inky black, as the demonic aura they exuded, even when suppressed, was still overwhelming.

"Rumor has it that members of the Shi Clan possess the bloodline of an ancient primordial beast. They're natural-born fighters that followed the Ancient Emperor back then when he moved to conquer Grand Xia," Ouyang Kuangsheng explained in a low voice, his words causing bewilderment to flash past Qin Wentian's face. The Shi Clan actually possessed the bloodline of an ancient primordial beast?!

AGM 344 - Strongest Contender

The Shi Clan involuntarily reminded Qin Wentian of himself.

There were two kinds of bloodlines existing in his body. One of them seemed to be the bloodline of an ancient primordial beast emperor. And despite his current cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, he still hadn't fully excavated the complete secrets of his bloodline.

Two powerful bloodlines, his potential was endless, but it depended on him to uncover the secrets of his bloodline step by step.

The cultivators from the Shi Clan sat in their allocated seats. After everyone had settled down, several servants prepared good food and fragrant wine, setting up a banquet table in front of the crowd. The atmosphere was extremely relaxed, akin to that of a dinner party, there wasn't any hint of fire powder in the air.

The various transcendent powers mingled and interacted harmoniously and no one looking at them now would think that they'd fought amongst themselves for several thousands of years.

"Seeing how all of you were able to give face and grace us with your presence, this matter is our honor. The younger generations are always destined to replace the older ones and seeing so many talented young cultivators among the group, I can't help but feel gratified in my heart." Around the Chen Clan's circle, their leader was clad in luxurious robes emblazoned with an image of a giant sun.

"Brother Hua, has Nephew Taixu come as well?" The middle-aged man from the Chen Clan glanced in the direction of Hua Clan as he inquired. With regards to those with talent from the younger generation, Hua Taixu was ranked first. At the Yuanfu Realm, he had already dominated Grand Xia for many years.

"Taixu is trying to break through. If nothing goes wrong, he should step into the second level of Heavenly Dipper in a few days time." A person from the Hua Clan replied with a smile that was laced with faint traces of pride. His words caused everyone to be slightly stunned, no wonder Hua Taixu was ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Ranking, he had already broken through to Heavenly Dipper and was now trying to step into the second level. Undoubtedly, the distance between him and those behind him, were gradually getting further and further away.

"Haha, seems like for the younger generation, Hua Taixu will surely become the leader of the Hua Clan." The person from the Chen Clan laughed. With Hua Taixu's radiance, he had long overshadowed those in the same generation as him, and even outshone some of his elders. Hua Taixu would definitely become the clan lord of the Hua Clan sooner or later.

"Isn't Nephew Chen Wang the same as well?" The elder from Hua Clan politely stated.Chen Wang from the Great Solar Chen Clan was ranked second in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. His name was Chen Wang (Chen King), and it was rumored that this was not his original name but a name given to him after he'd proved himself through countless combat, ultimately signifying the hope his clan placed on him.

Chen Wang: Chen is a surname, Wang means King.

"He's not that good, he's still in the realm of Yuanfu and has yet to breakthrough." The elder from Chen Clan laughed as he waved his hands, yet a faint trace of discontent could be seen from his countenance.

"Since Nephew Chen Wang chose to remain at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, he surely has his own plans." The elder from Hua Clan casually laughed. He received news that Chen Wang already had the ability to step inside Heavenly Dipper quite some time ago, but for some reason, he was suppressing his cultivation base and limiting it to the pinnacle of Yuanfu.

"How about Nephew Shi Po?" The elder from Chen Clan changed the topic as he turned his gaze onto the Shi Clan.

Shi Po, ranked third on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"Same as Chen Wang, all those ranked behind him have already broken through to Heavenly Dipper yet he's still at the pinnacle of Yuanfu," someone from the Shi Clan indifferently replied.

As for the words, 'those behind him', the man was referring to the fourth ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Jing Wu from the Venerate Heavens Sect. "Hehe." Those from the Chen Clan casually laughed, "I wonder if Emperor Azure, ranked fifth in the Heavenly Rankings has broken through or not. The Azure Emperor Palace has grown increasingly secretive in the last few years."

"We shouldn't bother ourselves too much on matters of the younger generations.. We will merely be spectators in the ranking battle at the end of the year," Luo He calmly interjected, momentarily turning her gaze in the direction of her Pill Emperor Hall after she spoke.

"Luo He is right, the strongest contenders among the younger generations that are participating in the ranking battle are all here today. We only need to spectate in silence and enjoy their battle." The middle-aged man from the Chen Clan gave a casual laugh, yet despite his attitude, the transcendent powers of Grand Xia all took the battle for positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings extremely seriously.

In Grand Xia, there had always been a saying "The ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Ranking had a strong connection with the luck and destiny of Grand Xia". For transcendent powers with outstanding disciples, the higher they were ranked, that stronger their respective groups would be in the future.

For the clans and sects that had been founded by the Seven Grand Clans, they had occupied the core regions of Grand Xia for countless years. And among them, the transcendent powers from Ginkou were the strongest.

“Luo He, i’ve heard that your recently accepted disciple, Mo Qingcheng, has a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, with a peerless countenance to match. I believe many of us here are curious about her, so why didn’t you bring her along today?” Someone turned to Luo He and asked.

“That lass is focusing on her cultivation and she doesn’t like crowds,” Luo He indifferently waved the comment aside, but an instant later, her countenance stiffened as though she sensed something. She faked a smile and replied, “But today, she’ll be paying her respects to the elders here.”

As the sound of her voice faded, a few silhouettes soared through the air, in the direction of the island. The maiden in the lead was clad in white, with an unmatched elegance and a flawless countenance.

The males in the crowd instantly froze, even elder-level figures stared in silence, awed by her beauty. No wonder even a genius at the level of Hua Taixu would be smitten by her. Such a maiden, with her excellent aptitude and talent, how could anyone not feel goodwill towards her?

How could the hearts of the disciples from the younger generations still be unmoved when even their elders were so affected?

All humans loved beautiful things, regardless if one was a talented genius or mediocre and incompetent. There were no exceptions.

Luo Huan tugged on Qin Wentian’s arms, causing him to smile painfully as he glanced at her. “Senior Sister, please don’t cause trouble.”

“She’s even more beautiful compared to before, could it be true that cultivation has the effect of enhancing one’s beauty? Seems like I need to work harder too.” Luo Huan laughed teasingly. Currently Mo Qingcheng exuded an aura of holiness.

Mo Qingcheng landed and walked towards the direction of the Pill Emperor Palace as she greeted, “Master.”

“Mhm, Qingcheng, quickly come and greet the elders.” Luo He nodded slightly. Mo Qingcheng turned to the crowd and bowed delicately, each and every movement was laced with exquisiteness and elegance, stirring people’s hearts. Countless young men followed her smallest of gestures, as though they had found the woman of their dreams.

“Qingcheng greets the elders,” Mo Qingcheng stated in a low voice. After which, she sat down beside Luo He and turned her gaze in the direction of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Upon seeing Qin Wentian gazing at her, a mischievous glint of light involuntarily flickered in her eyes. This reaction startled Qin Wentian, as a warmth flowed into his heart. That expression in her eyes brought him back to memories past.

Several young men rubbed their eyes, that reaction of Mo Qingcheng earlier, had they seen wrongly?

“Luo He, congratulations on accepting such a fine disciple. I wonder if she already has someone in her heart? If there’s no one yet, maybe I can introduce some of the Chen Clan’s more outstanding talents from the younger generations?” The elder from the Chen Clan smiled.

Before Luo He could comment, Mo Qingcheng replied, “Elder, I already have someone in my heart.”

“Oh?” The expression on the Chen Clan’s elder face faltered for a second. Could it be that Mo Qingcheng had fallen for Hua Taixu? But taking into consideration Hua Taixu’s talent, both of them were truly a match made in Heaven.

Of course, she could be referring to Zhan Chen. Since both of them were from the Pill Emperor Hall, they could be considered as fellow disciples.

Familiarity breeds fondness, there wasn’t anything strange about that.

“I wonder which young hero has the luck to catch the eye of Miss Mo.” The elder from the Chen Clan laughed.

“All of you will know of him after the ranking battle at the end of the year.” Mo Qingcheng smiled as she replied, her words causing many to break into astonishment. In that case, it wasn’t Hua Taixu?

Not only that, it didn’t even sound like it was Zhan Chen.

“Let’s stop discussing this matter for now,” Luo He quietly commented, feeling a little unhappy.

“Mhm.” The middle-aged elder from Chen Clan nodded. Shifting his gaze in the direction of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, he asked. “Back then Nephew Ouyang proposed an exchange of pointers between the younger generations of the Ouyang Clan and my Great Solar Chen Clan. This was also the reason why I invited all of you here today. Aside from improving relations between us all, we can take a look at the talented elites of our younger generations that are currently not on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.”

Chen Wang, Shi Po and the rest hadn’t come today. Evidently, they had no intention of competing for a false glory of any sorts, they wanted to save their trump cards for the ranking battle at the end of the year. That place would be their real stage.

And Ouyang Kuangsheng was only at the seventh level of Yuanfu, if he wished to exchanged pointers, the Chen Clan would naturally oblige him.

“Would all of you be interested in letting the younger generations spar?” The Chen Clan elder smiled as he gazed at the crowd.

“How?” someone from the Wang Clan inquired.

“Since Nephew Ouyang’s cultivation base is at the seventh level of Yuanfu, why not all of us select some members of our respective sects or clans and see which among them in the younger generations is stronger? How about it?” The elder from the Chen Clan laughed as he continued, “In any case, exchanging pointers between the younger generations is only to liven things up, there’s no need to make matters too serious.”

“Sure, should we have some sort of reward to spur them on?” someone in the crowd asked.

“Why not? How about this, the final victor can propose a request to the other powers. As long as the request isn’t unreasonable, and there’s no objection from that power, we will allow that request. Any objections?” The elder from the Chen Clan cast his gaze around. The leaders of the various powers all nodded, a spar between the younger generations would indeed liven things up. But the Chen Clan’s plan today left no doubts that they wanted the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to be humiliated.

They clearly knew that in the Chen Clan, other than Chen Wang, there was another demon-level talent currently at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

“Since everyone has agreed, quickly select the combatants. Those who are selected shall fight atop the battle arena.” As the sound of his voice faded, two figures walked out in the direction of the Chen Clan as they proceeded up the arena.

“As expected, it’s Chen Zhan.” The gazes of the crowd turned sharp when they saw whom the Chen Clan sent out. The combat prowess of Chen Zhan was so terrifying to the extent that he could war against someone at the ninth level of Yuanfu. His comprehension, in addition to the power of the Great Sun Universe Art, was too domineering.

Chen Zhan: Chen is a surname, Zhan means battle/war.

“Will you assist me?” Ouyang Kuangsheng gazed at Qin Wentian. For this battle, if Qin Wentian accompanied him, there wouldn’t be any suspense.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded slightly. After hearing the words from the Chen Clan’s elder, he had already decided that he had to participate in this battle.

He would propose his own request. It was extremely simple, but also exceptionally important to him.

The two of them exchanged glances for a second before breaking out into laughter as they continued forwards and stepped up the battle arena. As for the combatants from the other six powers, they too, advanced forwards.

Wang Xiao naturally was among them. His gaze wasn’t fixated onto Chen Zhan of the Chen Clan but rather, he was glaring at Qin Wentian. He knew that there was a high probability that Qin Wentian was even more terrifying compared to Chen Zhan.

Even before enduring the baptism of the Heavenly Stele, Qin Wentian was already strong enough to injure Situ Po in a duel. Now, after experiencing the Heavenly Stele, Wang Xiao couldn’t even accurately gauge how strong the current Qin Wentian was. The only thing he was sure of was that Qin Wentian would definitely be countless times more stronger when compared to before. It seemed that the Chen Clan’s plans were already destined to fall to pieces.

“Qin Wentian, you dared to kill a member of my Hua Clan. Hmph, I’m going to teach you a lesson today.” In the direction of the Hua Clan, a young man coldly snorted. Qin Wentian couldn’t even be bothered to cast a glance at him.

The combatants, regardless of which power they were from, all exuded a powerful aura. At this moment, as the middle-aged elder from the Chen Clan was about to state the rules...“Ouyang, I don’t wish to waste any more time.” Qin Wentian added in a low voice, his words causing Ouyang Kuangsheng to start. What was this fellow planning?

But Qin Wentian pulled Ouyang Kuangsheng along as he advanced a step forward. “Since, the characters of our generation wish to battle, what’s the point if we don’t aim to be the strongest?”

The countenance of the crowd froze as they stared at Qin Wentian. What did this brat mean?

After which, Qin Wentian continued, “There’s no need for any rules. All of you, just come at us together.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng’s heart trembled. This fellow… but truth be told, to Qin Wentian, fighting against opponents of the same level really didn’t have any meaning to it!

AGM 345 - Qin Wentian's Request

After hearing Qin Wentian's serene command, the atmosphere turned so completely silent one could hear a pin drop.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was the one who proposed an exchange against the younger generations of the Great Solar Chen Clan. And for the sparring match today, the Chen Clan wanted to use this opportunity to sorely humiliate Ouyang Kuangsheng. Yet who would have thought that the young man beside Ouyang Kuangsheng was even more brazen than him, arrogantly claiming, you guys come at me together.

Those that stood on the battle arena may have cultivation bases at the seventh level of Yuanfu, but if one wanted to measure their combat prowess, any one of them could jump levels and defeat opponents, easily slaying opponents at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

Of the six transcendent powers, twelve disciples were elected. Among these, some might have missed out on the ranking battle at the end of the year due to their lower cultivation bases, unable to become the blazing suns of their generations this year, they could still showcase their performance here, enabling their respective sects or clans to gain a little glory. Yet, this young man was now completely disregarding them.

"Who might you be?" Chen Zhan from the Great Solar Chen Clan asked.

He wasn't familiar with this person.

And of those present in the crowd, other than the Hua Clan and the Pill Emperor Hall from the Moon Continent, the majority of the people here didn't know who Qin Wentian was.

Perhaps it was because this was the first time he had chosen to reveal himself to the many major powers. And considering his potential, it wouldn't be the last.And at this moment, the people here still didn't realize that from today onwards, the young man standing in front of them would be the embodiment of the raging tempest that would embroil Grand Xia in the future.

"Qin Wentian."

In a calm voice, he issued out his name, as the radiance of the Great Solar Art flashed upon Chen Zhan's countenance, akin to a flaming ball of fire.

Chen Zhan took a step forward, and the might of this footstep caused the entire battle arena to quake as he bathed in the eye-piercing radiance of the sun. "Arrogant punk, you don't know how high the Heavens are and how wide the Earth is. The two of us from Chen Clan will fight against you two first."

The others didn't make a move. To them, ganging up on Qin Wentian wasn't some glorious thing, and Chen Zhan's combat prowess was extremely outstanding. Since he wanted to fight, then let him fight first then. Let Chen Zhan ascertain how strong Qin Wentian was before they themselves did anything.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist as he walked forward. At the same time, Ouyang Kuangsheng also moved to the centre of the battle arena.

"Hurry it up." Swirls of energy gathered around Qin Wentian's fist, as bursts of demonic qi exuded from him.

"BOOM!" Chen Zhan stepped forwards as he stared at Qin Wentian, unleashing the Great Solar Energy within him, as an overwhelming pressure swept out. Everyone in the crowd could clearly sense the scorching temperature in the surroundings.

Abruptly, Chen Zhan soared up to the sky and stood there. Beams of sunlight cascaded downwards, enveloping him in an armor made of sun-flames. Momentarily, nine Great Solar Universe Swords cleaved downwards with the speed of a raging tornado.

"DIE!"

The Great Solar Universe Swords chopped down, leaving nine trails of light behind them, all targeted at Qin Wentian.

He wanted to let everyone know that he was Chen Zhan, of the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Qin Wentian had a fiend-like smile on his face. He glanced up at Chen Zhan as he flew upwards in the skies as well, disregarding the nine solar swords. He rotated his palms and blasted out, covering the entire skies with his palm shadows, directly destroying the Great Solar Universe Swords.

Chen Zhan's countenance fell, but from that display of strength, he still didn't think Qin Wentian was his match.

Instantly, a terrifying gaze penetrated through his eyes. Chen Zhan felt stabbing pains in his sea of consciousness, as though his head was about to split apart. In front of the crowd's gaze, Qin Wentian stepped out and instantly appeared before Chen Zhan. The Great Solar Energy within Chen Zhan's body burst forth, but his attempt at defense was useless; with a single punch, Qin Wentian sent Chen Zhan flying off the arena, who howled madly with pain and rage.

"Plop." Chen Zhan was blasted right into the lake.

"Suppression using pure strength!"

The eyes of the spectators all gleamed with a bright light. They all understood that Qin Wentian used his advantage in strength to overwhelm Zhan Chen.

In front of absolute strength, all other methods were meaningless.

Strength was an irresistible force. One could potentially break all innate techniques, but only with the prerequisite that one had sufficient strength.

Meanwhile, Ouyang Kuangsheng fought against the other young man from the Chen Clan. Similarly, he enjoyed total advantage, advancing towards his opponents step by step before ending things with a single punch.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan won an overwhelming victory against the Great Solar Chen Clan.

At this moment all the spectators understood. If they were to compare the younger generations with a seventh level cultivation base, no one would be able to match up against the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Yet Qin Wentian had no intentions of stopping now. He soared downwards, his eyes fixated on Wang Xiao. “Scram.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Wang Xiao felt a terrifying pressure boring down on him. His countenance drastically changed as boundless sharpness exploded forth from him. Wang Xiao and the other young man from the Wang Clan soared upwards to meet Qin Wentian, only to see Qin Wentian blasting out an incomparably huge demonic ape’s palm. It slammed into their bodies, hurling the Wang Clan duo through the air.

“Bzzz…” A raging wind billowed as five to six silhouettes rushed together towards Qin Wentian, their Astral Souls unleashed. At the same time, the remaining two cultivators also rushed Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Seeing how dominant Qin Wentian was, they knew that if they continued waiting, none of them would have a chance at all.

In the middle of the air, as he serenely watched the group of people rushing at him, Qin Wentian stood there with his arms crossed, with no intentions of moving aside.

In the next instant, the group of cultivators arrived beside him, and an array of terrifying innate techniques were executed. Qin Wentian indifferently looked on, responding with a single palm strike.

“BOOM!”

An echo of an ancient bell reverberated through the air. Those near to Qin Wentian all felt their hearts pounding violently, almost to the point of getting pulverized. With groans of pain, blood leaked out the corners of their mouth.

“BOOM!”

Another echo reverberated. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as demonic qi shot up the skies and he started to unleash his attacks.

“Bam, bam, bam…”

In a single breath of time, Qin Wentian’s palm strike landed upon all his attackers—none of them could successfully defend themselves from him.

The proud young man stood in the air, emanating an unmatched aura, giving the spectators an impression that they were currently in a dream.

A sentence involuntarily came into the minds of those spectating. “Unrivalled among peers.”

With such combat prowess, Qin Wentian could truly be considered peerless among those at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

The countenance of the major powers all subtly changed, becoming increasingly grave. Only those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had smiles upon their faces. Apparently, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s was right to make his decision. The young man that dared to abuse Ouyang Ting in her own backyard was truly a character that wasn’t the slightest bit weaker compared to him.

Over there, only Duan Qingshan and Ouyang Ting were unhappy. At this moment, Qin Wentian’s magnificence was like a slap to the face. How did he become so powerful this fast?

In the direction of the Pill Emperor Hall, Luo He’s eyes flashed with a glint of sharpness. This young lad was truly extraordinary. No wonder Qingcheng found it so difficult to forget him.

Qin Wentian had the bearing of a Hua Taixu of yesteryear.

Effortlessly suppressing those on the same level as him, unrivalled throughout Grand Xia among his peers. There was no suspense, the first ranking of the Heavenly Fate Ranking would undoubtedly belong to him when he stepped into the ninth level of Yuanfu.

Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyelashes fluttered. If that was the case, she was filled with even more confidence in Qin Wentian, he would definitely be able to defeat Zhan Chen.

Below on the arena, Ouyang Kuangsheng had already defeated the two attackers. But sadly, his radiance was overshadowed by Qin Wentian's.

Qin Wentian landed on the arena and stood side by side with Ouyang Kuangsheng. Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed and stated, "Elders, the request will be made by my brother Qin Wentian. I hope all of you will keep your word."

"If his request isn't too unreasonable, we won't reject it." The countenance of the Chen Clan's elder was ice-cold. After seeing one of the core members of his own clan getting smashed, how could he still maintain a smiling expression?

Only to see Qin Wentian's gaze directed onto Luo He. "Junior's request: I hope that Senior Luo He will allow me to speak privately with Mo Qingcheng for an hour. I believe my request isn't considered too excessive."

Luo He and Zhan Chen's countenance stiffened, and Zhan Chen hurriedly interjected, "Martial Aunt, Junior Sister Qingcheng is pure as jade, a daughter of the Heavens. How can we let her meet others alone?"

The various powers all displayed expressions of puzzlement on their faces. This young man had gone all out to perform with such dazzling skill, all because he couldn't withstand the temptation of beauty? Acting so arrogantly to prove his strength for an hour's date with Mo Qingcheng. How interesting.

But regardless of how outstanding Qin Wentian was, it was only a fool's dream if he hoped to woo Mo Qingcheng.

"An hour. I don't have any problems with his request, Master." Mo Qingcheng obediently replied, appearing afraid of the fact that if she rejected, it would make things difficult for Luo He. Yet how could Luo He not understand Mo Qingcheng's true thoughts..

"Senior Luo He." This agreement was made in the presence and with the approval of all elder-level figures. Now that Mo Qingcheng herself has agreed, I don't see a reason for Senior to continue hesitating," Ouyang Kuangsheng cut to the chase and interjected. Luo He grimaced as she added, "You are not to go too far from here."

"Disciple understands." Mo Qingcheng nodded with a faint smile in her eyes.

Qin Wentian also smiled. "Miss Qingcheng, please come with me."

After speaking, he turned and walked out, with Mo Qingcheng following behind him. The two of them left the island, under the countless gazes of those burning with jealousy and envy, but could only watch on helplessly at this scene.

That young man fought because he wanted to catch the attention of a beauty, such a method of wooing girls wasn't too bad indeed.

"Hmph, nothing but another horny fellow that lusts after the beauty of Mo Qingcheng," Ouyang Ting cursed in a low voice. When she met Mo Qingcheng, she too, could feel traces of envy in her heart.

"Since we have all already gathered, we might as well enjoy the banquet," the Chen Clan elder stated, attempting to soothe the atmosphere.

By then, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had already left the island far behind.

Soon after, they arrived at the residence currently occupied by those from the Pill Emperor Hall. Once they entered a Pavilion built next to a running stream, Mo Qingcheng halted her steps. A smile akin to the blooming of a hundred flowers involuntarily appeared on her face as she gazed at Qin Wentian.

"Dumbo, to think that you even thought of such an idea."

Mo Qingcheng discarded her pretense, instantly melting away that air of holiness she wore around her. She revealed her true self, the one Qin Wentian had seen back in Chu, where a streak of mischievousness could sometimes be seen flashing in her eyes. If anyone from the Pill Emperor Hall were to see her now, they would surely be stunned by the transformation that had taken over their goddess.

Qin Wentian said nothing, and continued to gaze silently at Mo Qingcheng. After several moments, Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, "Why are you looking at me like that?"

"I haven't seen you for so long now, it's only natural that I want to look at you more." Qin Wentian walked up, standing in front of her. Looking into his eyes, Mo Qingcheng's soft body gently pressed against his, leaning into his embrace as she stated in a voice filled with gentleness, "It must have been hard on you through all this years."

"I'm fine, look at how strong my muscles are now." Qin Wentian smiled, he then continued, "How about you, are you faring well at the Pill Emperor Hall?"

"Not too bad, my Master really dotes on me." Mo Qingcheng pulled Qin Wentian's hand as she led him to the running stream. She then retrieved a porcelain bottle and passed it over to Qin Wentian as she stated, "These are third-ranked limit-break pellets. After I sensed your perception back then, I successfully concocted them by accident. Sadly, there are only five pellets per concoction, but that should suffice. Anyway, for this kind of medicinal pill, you only need to consume one to enjoy the effects. Consuming two could be said to be a waste of a Heavenly Treasure. Take it, it’s for you.”

Mo Qingcheng told him the concoction was a casual accident, and Qin Wentian had no reason to doubt her words. He couldn’t have known the true cost of concocting this small batch of limit-break pellets—the overwhelming effort it had taken her, and the heavy price she had paid.

AGM 346 - Love's Obsession

"Limit-break pellets?" Qin Wentian surveyed the bottle in his hands, feeling shock as he heard the name. "Will these pellets really able to aid the consumer in breaking through to the next level?"

"Mhm, as long as your foundation level is solid enough in the Yuanfu Realm, there won't be a problem using this to break through to the next level. I kept one for myself as well, so with these pellets, we can see each other again during the ranking battle at the end of the year." Mo Qingcheng mischievously winked, as Qin Wentian's eyes lit up. He leaned closer to Mo Qingcheng, who smiled back in response.

"Such a heaven-defying medicinal pill, I'm sure it wasn't easy to concoct. Your attainment in terms of alchemy has soared so high in these few years. How did you pass the time during those years?" Qin Wentian leaned his forehead against hers, his gentle voice bringing traces of warmth to Mo Qingcheng's heart.

It seemed as if he could very well imagine how much effort and suffering Mo Qingcheng had undergone to reach her current level.

"Well, somebody is already a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, how can I lag behind? I myself am already a fourth-ranked alchemist. For some reason, after my Seven Apertures Mystical Heart awakened, my perception and intuition seemed to be enhanced several times over, becoming extremely powerful."

Mo Qingcheng grinned as she stated in a relaxed manner, "Fourth-ranked Grandmaster with a fourth-ranked alchemist, are we not very compatible?"

As she ended her statement, Mo Qingcheng felt a little weird, Qin Wentian continued to stare at her with eyes that barely concealed a burning passion, and his face… seemed to be inching ever closer to hers.

"What?" Mo Qingcheng felt her heartbeat rapidly quicken, as a faint red blush covered her cheeks. How could anyone stare at someone like that? What did that look in his eyes mean?

Qin Wentian's closed the distance between them, until his head almost touched Mo Qingcheng's. The two of them were so close now that they could feel each other's breath on their faces. Mo Qingcheng froze, as her heart continued pounding furiously.

What is this feeling? She had never been so nervous before. What did this dumbo want to do?

Slowly, carefully, Mo Qingcheng felt her entire body being pulled into an embrace. Her heart almost leapt out of her chest as her dainty lips were firmly pressed against his. And so a sweet kiss from that pitiful little maiden from Chu was being forcibly snatched away by an evil villain.

Only after several breaths of time did their lips part, and to Mo Qingcheng’s dumbfounded amazement, that certain villain didn’t seem to have enough of it yet. He had to force himself to turn away, and when he found himself leaning in again, he immediately turned his head to gaze at the running stream, stating in a low voice, “Such beautiful scenery.”

“.............”

Mo Qingcheng fiercely glared at him. Scenery? Too despicable, what a lousy way to change the topic.

Qin Wentian weakly turned his head back, and seeing the soul-stirring eyes of Mo Qingcheng, he grinned weakly. “Qingcheng, what’s wrong?”

Mo Qingcheng extended her hands and placed them on his hips before she started to pinch him furiously.

“Hmph.”

“Qingcheng, I just didn’t want you to scold me and say that I’m a dumbo anymore.” Qin Wentian tried his best to explain. Mo Qingcheng giggled, sparing him as she replied, “Then what do you intend to do to compensate me?”

“Er…” Qin Wentian’s face was filled with black lines. “How... do I compensate that?”

“Dumbo.” Mo Qingcheng’s sparkling laughter filled the air. She brushed her hair to the side, and even her most simplest of movements were filled with such beauty and elegance that it rendered one speechless. And Qin Wentian was left thunderstruck—Mo Qingcheng’s hands were clasped around his neck as she voluntarily leaned in to kiss him, willingly delivering herself into his villainous clutches.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, losing himself to that feeling of deep, boundless love they shared. His heart melted as he tightly embraced this girl in front of him. They locked lips, sensing the deep emotions they felt for the other calling out in the depths of their hearts.

Their madly thudding heartbeats could be distinctly heard, as though composing a melody of love.

A long time passed before they broke apart the kiss. Mo Qingcheng’s countenance was filled with a reddish tinge of shyness as she snuck a glance at Qin Wentian. She leaned her head on his chest, silently watching the flowing stream as she listened to Qin Wentian’s heart beat.

A radiant smile beamed on Qin Wentian’s face as endless currents of warmth flowed into his heart. All the effort he put in, everything he had undergone, had been worth it.

He reveled in the feeling of holding her close to him as he watched the flowing stream with her. At this point of time, words were unnecessary, they were communicating using their hearts.

An hour flowed by, feeling as short as a single instant. Mo Qingcheng reluctantly left the warm embrace of Qin Wentian, as her eyes reddened. A tear drop flowed down her face, yet her eyes also flickered with a smile borne of love.

“If only time would stop flowing, and leave us in this beautiful moment, how wonderful that would be.” Mo Qingcheng sighed.

Hearing the lamentation in her tone, Qin Wentian only felt an indescribable pain in his heart. He softly replied, “It’s all my fault, I’m not strong enough yet. I don’t have the strength to keep you by my side.”

When Mo Qingcheng heard Qin Wentian’s words, she stood up and placed a finger against his lips. “You are not allowed to say such things ever again.”

“Fine, I won’t say anything more. But I will definitely work harder, you are my everything.” Qin Wentian saw the traces of tears in the corners of Mo Qingcheng’s eyes, and felt an incomparably intense desire emerge in his heart. Borne from its depths was an obsession to become stronger.

“I believe you, I have always believed in you.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. Just a single smile from her caused the surrounding scenery to increase in beauty.

“For the battle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, you must defeat Zhan Chen. Master has promised me that as long as you defeat him, she will never again interfere if I wish to look for you.”

“I will.” Qin Wentian nodded. He smiled and continued, “Putting Zhan Chen aside, even if I had to fight against the entire Pill Emperor Hall, I still wouldn’t give a damn.”

“I will wait for you…” Mo Qingcheng slowly stood up, and pulled on his hand as she said, “I will return to the residence first, but you can stay here for a little while longer. At least this way, I can still see you even when I’m up in the pavilion. Even if Master were to find out, she won’t say anything.”

“Right, I will be here then.” Qin Wentian nodded. Mo Qingcheng reluctantly released her grip as she turned and walked back to the pavilion.

Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng’s departing back as an indescribable feeling of bitterness filled his heart.

Back in his youth when he first experienced this feeling of love, it started from nothing but Qingcheng calling him a dumbo when they were admiring the snowy scenery together. The seeds of love took sprout in his heart right then.

And now, this seed had gradually germinated, growing larger and stronger.

He knew that Mo Qingcheng would forever be in his heart, indelible, unerasable.

Love was something strange and fascinating. An entwinement of warmth, and sometimes also pain.

“Hu…”

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian slowly turned back. He continued sitting there, as the obsession in his heart grew stronger and stronger. The tears that streaked down Qingcheng’s face were because of his uselessness, it was a terrible feeling. He had to be stronger. He wanted to be stronger.

If he was like that damn old fogey, able to disdainfully look down on all things on the land from the skies, who would bar him from being together with Qingcheng then?

Closing his eyes, that strong obsession fused into his heart sense as it spread out, covering the entire space around him and gushing towards the horizon.

He ‘saw’ Qingcheng returning back to her pavilion, then lie down on a couch, with a smile on her face as she gazed at his silhouette.

Upon seeing the warm smile on her face, that sense of obsession grew stronger and stronger.

His perception was growing increasingly stronger, frenziedly gushing out. The entire space where his heart sense ‘touched’, began to look increasingly clearer to him.

He saw the busy activity of the servants in the Chen Clan, being scolded by their masters.

He saw in a training ground, a young miss from the Chen Clan gazing with contempt at a cultivator she defeated, using words to humiliate the loser.

He saw the members of the direct line of descent, sitting cross-legged in their individual residence, flipping through manuals of innate techniques.

And strangely, this time around, there was actually no one able to sense Qin Wentian's scrying.

Within his heart, the candle flame swayed gently and as it continued to blaze, the mysteries of the world opened up to him. It was as though he could see through the myriad of living things in this world.

Qin Wentian felt his heart sense connecting with the entire world, powered by the obsession in his heart. Unknowingly, he slipped into a marvellous state of epiphany.

Such a state of enlightenment couldn't actively be sought after. There were countless people who went through their entire lives without experiencing it even once.

Mo Qingcheng's peerless countenance, the behavior of the crowd still enjoying the banquet, the numerous lifestyles of those residing in the Chen Estate, the sound of the flowing stream, the sound of the gusting wind, Qin Wentian could clearly feel and even 'touch' the essence of their existence.

"What do the Realms in cultivation really mean?"

Qin Wentian asked himself this very question. He was able to observe the myriad creatures, he could feel and hear the rhythm of the world. Through cultivation and training, he followed the natural order, rising higher and higher. These were the Realms of Cultivation.

"What about Mandates?"

Qin Wentian asked himself again. With the intention of one's will, releasing the unconscious binding one used to restrict oneself and then establishing a connection with the external forces of the world. This was a Mandate.

In that case, the second level of insights didn't seem that difficult to comprehend.

Gurgling sounds echoed, as the flowing water of the stream twisted about to rise upwards. It was as though a strange force was being infused into it, achieving this miraculous effect.

Despite being in a 'solid' state, the water still flowed vertically upright, taking the form of a liquid pillar.

Qin Wentian slowly stood up and the pillar of water grew increasingly taller.

"Force is omnipresent."

Qin Wentian murmured to himself. Immediately, an explosion echoed out as the pillar of water transformed into a geyser, shooting upwards to the dome of Heavens. An instant later, the water came flowing back down with a crash, reverted back to a flowing stream once more.

Turning around, Qin Wentian cast his gaze onto the pavilion. His eyes penetrated through space, staring sweetly into Mo Qingcheng’s eyes.

Mo Qingcheng blinked rapidly, in complete awe at the sudden explosion. She exclaimed in delight at the spectacle, and it was if the sound of her sparkling laughter had the power to transform the entire world.

AGM 347 - Deliberate Hindrance

Qin Wentian's will of Mandate was able to cause the flowing stream of water to turn into a pillar, before shooting up like a geyser. Mo Qingcheng naturally understood, Qin Wentian had broken through.

His Mandate of Force, had stepped into the second level.

A breakthrough in terms of his Mandate meant a lot to Qin Wentian. He understood quite clearly that in the ranking battle at the end of the year, other than their peak-level Yuanfu cultivation bases, all of his opponents would have their Mandates at the Perfection Boundary of the first level of insights. They had not yet stepped into Heavenly Dipper, but who can guarantee that those in the top few rankings weren't the same as him, similarly comprehending the second level of insights in their respective Mandates.

Comprehending a Mandate to the second level was one of the most crucial prerequisites to stepping into Heavenly Dipper. There were too many Stellar Martial Cultivators stuck at this watershed, spending their lives forever in the Yuanfu Realm.

Hence, Qin Wentian could well imagine the importance and meaning of his breakthrough today. This gave himself a few more degrees of confidence to contend against the other monsters for the ranking battle at the end of the year.

"I'm leaving first." Qin Wentian said in a low voice, Mo Qingcheng nodded with a sad smile on her face.

"During the ranking battle at the end of the year, I will tell the world that you are my woman." Contained within Qin Wentian's calm voice was a vow he made to her and to himself. His words caused Mo Qingcheng to tremble.

Qin Wentian stepped out, leaving the area. His heart had never been this determined before.

After he returned to the island, several flinty looks were directed at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually exceeded the time span of an hour, what kind of interaction did he have with Goddess Mo Qingcheng? But no matter, although Qin Wentian was outstanding, his current cultivation was too low. He had no background and no status. It was basically impossible for him to woo Mo Qingcheng. Just another fool thinking too much, losing himself in his fantasies.

They didn't understand the feelings between Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Maybe only a small group from the Pill Emperor Hall knew of this.

Bai Fei gave a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Back then when she had met Qin Wentian in Chu, she would never have imagined such a day.

After the banquet ended, several cultivators departed from the Chen Estate. And as Qin Wentian and the rest were making their way out, they abruptly felt an eye-piercing blinding light, akin to the radiance of the sun being directed their way.

As their gaze shifted over, they saw a young man standing on the peak of a certain building, his arms crossed as he stared at them. His eyes gleamed with the light of the sun, as a huge flaming ball that resembled a miniature sun floated behind his back. The light it emitted was incomparably resplendent, causing the entire surroundings to be lit up with dazzling brilliance.

“Great Solar Universe Art, borrowing the power of the sun.” There were those who had expressions of shock on their faces as they stated in a low voice, “That’s the most talented member of the Great Solar Chen Clan in the younger generations, Chen Wang.”

“Ranked second on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Chen Wang.”

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, but suddenly, Chen Wang reacted as though he felt something. As his eyes slowly shifted to their direction, a surge of heat shot off.

The orbs in Chen Wang’s eyes were akin to blazing suns.

“What a fearsome temperature.” The crowd felt the temperature in the air rising, and quite a few Heavenly Dippers Sovereigns from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had expressions of surprise on their face.

Chen Wang of the Great Solar Clan truly lived up to his reputation indeed. A gaze capable of roasting the atmosphere, at least one of his Mandates should have already reached the second level.

As Hua Taixu would no longer compete at the ranking battle, this meant that Chen Wang of the Great Solar Chen Clan was the one placed with the highest hope and probability to be ranked first in the rankings this time around. He had stayed in the ninth level of Yuanfu for several years, and should have already completed his preparations to step into Heavenly Dipper. No one knew how many of his Mandates had already reached the second level.

“This Chen Wang is truly powerful.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes flashed with a sharp glint of light. “For the ranking battle that occurs every three years, all the monstrous geniuses would usually choose to wait until the very last moment before making their moves. Many choose to hide their own strengths before that defining moment, and somehow I can sense that the ranking battle this year will be many times more intense compared to the others before.”

“I wonder which members of the various transcendent powers would be able to rank first this time around, and in turn, steal and acquire the flow of luck and destiny in Grand Xia for their respective powers.”

“What? Are things like the luck and destiny of Grand Xia true?”

Qin Wentian didn’t really believe in these kinds of superstitions. Luck was somewhat important on the path of cultivation, because no matter how strong you are, there will always be someone stronger. It would be a person’s bad luck if they managed to offend someone more powerful than them, because after all, a dead genius is no longer a genius.

But to say that obtaining the first ranking would allow the respective transcendent power to steal away and acquire more luck, Qin Wentian thought this was just bullshit.

“I have no idea, concepts such as luck and destiny are too vague and ambiguous for me to fully believe in them. However, back then the Venerate Heavens Sect must have foreseen that the luck of ancient Grand Xia had been depleted. This must be the reason why they dared to support the rebels in overthrowing the ancient kingdom.” Ouyang Kuangsheng casually smiled, there were no guarantees about matters like this.

As they returned to the place they were staring at, Qin Wentian summoned Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Chu Mang and Luo Huan to gather at his own courtyard.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Mang scratched his head and asked.

“I have something good for you guys.” Qin Wentian smiled as he took out the porcelain bottle. “These are third-ranked Limit-break pellets concocted by Qingcheng, able to aid those at Yuanfu in breaking through to the next level. Big Bro Chu Mang is already at the eighth level of Yuanfu, and I, Ouyang and Fan Le are at the seventh level, so as long as we can consolidate our foundations and then consume a pellet, we will definitely have sufficient strength to be ranked on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.”

“Mo Qingcheng could actually concoct the Limit-break pellets?” Ouyang Kuangsheng had a dumbfounded expression on his face. He naturally understood what those were. The medicinal ingredients needed to concoct such pellets were all exceedingly valuable, there were even some that were valued as priceless, unable to be bought even if one had the money. There usually weren’t many alchemists willing to waste their time, effort and money in concocting pills like this with a high failure rate.

“These pellets also require the heart’s blood of alchemists with a special constitution, and draining a person too much of their heart’s blood would undoubtedly wound their vital qi.” Ouyang Kuangsheng stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, “Wentian, Qingcheng is truly too good to you. You better not let her down.”

Qin Wentian froze as he drew in a deep breath. Qingcheng told him that she had succeeded by accident, but instead she’d had to pay such a high price before she could successfully concoct the Limit-break pellets for him.

“I won’t.” Qin Wentian regained his senses as he smiled. Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded. “You’re right, this is a lady with a peerless countenance and an unmatched talent. It would really be strange if you were willing to let her down.

“Senior Sis, there are only four pellets in this bottle…” Qin Wentian stared at Luo Huan, his actions causing Luo Huan to roll her eyes before glaring fiercely back at him. “What sort of person do you take your awesome Senior Sister as? You better put in more effort and be ranked first in the Heavenly Fate rankings. This way, as your Senior Sister, I can walk around in Grand Xia with my head held high.”

“How difficult it must be to obtain first.” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. Although he agreed that Qin Wentian was extraordinary, the difficulty of obtaining first was truly too immense.

Those that were currently ranked on the Heavenly Fate Rankings were all monsters of their generations, and for this ranking battle that only happened every three years, there were bound to be many unexpected dark horses. There may be some talents which the transcendent powers had intentionally hidden away, or there may be disciples of powerhouses that wanted to use the ranking battle as their one shot to fame.

The Heavenly Fate Rankings was an event that concerned all Yuanfu cultivators in Grand Xia. Merely being ranked within the three hundred and sixty rankings was already an extremely glorious thing.

And if one were able to step into the top thirty-six rankings, their titles would be known as ‘Heaven’s Chosen’ of the Nine Continents of Grand Xia.

For those in the top ten, their futures would definitely soar as high as the skies.

For those in the top three, as long as they didn’t die, when they stepped into Heavenly Dipper they would definitely become characters that could summon the wind and rain in Grand Xia.

And as for the top ranked, the number one. The entirety of the major powers of Grand Xia would be focused on that person. In the vastness of the nine continents, there was only one cultivator that could be ranked #1—just this alone was sufficient to indicate how shockingly powerful the top ranker was.

The top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings would definitely have the qualifications of being conferred the title ‘King’ or ‘Emperor’ when they entered into the Heavenly Dipper Rankings in the future.

Each of the Heaven’s Chosen were all eyeing the precarious position of the #1. Yet if one really wanted to obtain that, it would be as difficult as ascending the Heavens.

This was the reason why Hua Taixu was so dazzling—his name was something that countless young men of Grand Xia idolised. Even the brazen and proud Ouyang Kuangsheng had always set Hua Taixu as his target.

Qin Wentian distributed the Limit-break pellets around and added, “Big Bro Chu Mang can use this to break through to the ninth level, and as for the three of us, it’s better for us to wait until we step into the eighth level of Yuanfu before consuming this.”

“Mhm, I can already feel that the eighth level of Yuanfu isn’t far away from me. For now, I don’t need the Limit-break pellet.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded in agreement. “Furthermore, we’ve withstood the baptism of the Heavenly Stele, so our Mandates and body have been further tempered to another level. It shouldn’t be a problem for us to withstand the tyrannical after-effects of the Limit-break pellets.”

“I will go and cultivate then,” Chu Mang stated. His combat prowess was extremely fearsome. If he could break through to the ninth level of Yuanfu, he had a decent chance of becoming a ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“Right.”

Each of them departed, returning to their respective courtyards. The inn they were staying at had been fully booked by the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for the members that had come to Ginkou for the ranking battle this time around.

This amount of money was nothing to a transcendent power.

It was then that a figure stopped outside the inn, glanced at the signboard to ensure that there was no mistake, before proceeding inside.

Those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan should be residing here. In that case, Qin Wentian should also be here as well.

“Excuse me, are you people from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan?”

At this moment, three silhouettes walked out of the inn, the person in the lead was a beautiful young woman clad in a dress of fiery-red. This person was none other than Ouyang Ting.

Ouyang Ting cast a glance at the speaker. This person was a middle-aged man, with a few streaks of white mixed in his hair. He had a haggard appearance, and was breathing unsteadily. His cultivation base didn’t seem to be very powerful as well.

So it was just an extremely ordinary man. Ouyang Ting gazed at him with disdain as she asked, “What’s the matter?”

Despite seeing how rude the young lady was, Mustang wasn’t angered in the slightest. He had heard rumors about descendants from transcendent powers, and this young lady, with all the pride that she exuded, was most likely a young missus from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

“Miss Ouyang, I wonder if you know of Qin Wentian? I heard that he’s here, hence I came to look for him.” Mustang’s tone of voice was properly apologetic, but when Ouyang Ting heard his words, her brows involuntarily furrowed.

Qin Wentian, it’s Qin Wentian again. She couldn’t help feeling frustrated every time this name was mentioned.

That young man had long snatched away all the glory that should have belonged to her. Almost everyone in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were extremely polite around him, treating him with reverence and respect.

“And who might you be? What’s your relationship with him?” Ouyang Ting icily inquired.

“I’m his teacher,” Mustang carefully replied, feeling that something was wrong.

“Teacher?” Ouyang Ting stared at Mustang with contempt. That fellow would have such a weak old man as his teacher?

“This place is the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, how can someone like you have the qualifications to enter? Scram.” Traces of attempted humiliation could be heard in Ouyang Ting’s icy voice.

Mustang’s countenance stiffened. He drew in a deep breath before he continued, “Miss Ouyang, I really need to look for him urgently, would you allow me to pass, please?”

“Fine, if you’re so desperate. Beg for it then.” Ouyang Ting coldly laughed. “If you get down on your knees and plead for my help, I may be merciful and consider allowing you to enter.”

AGM 348 - Infuriated

Ouyang Ting's vengeance and hatred for Qin Wentian had never dissipated. Right now, Qin Wentian's status had become increasingly dazzling and inversely, the heaviness upon her heart, weighed more and more.

As a young missus from the direct line of descent, she was blatantly humiliated by Qin Wentian yet she had no way to get her revenge. Now that this damned old man appeared in front of her claiming that he was Qin Wentian's teacher, how could she miss this opportunity to thoroughly humiliate him?

Naturally, Ouyang Ting acted in this manner because Duan Qingshan was just beside her.

Regardless of how outstanding Qin Wentian might be, her surname was still Ouyang! Even though he was very close with Ouyang Kuangsheng, in the end, Qin Wentian was still an outsider. Given Qin Wentian's current level, no matter what aspect it was, Duan Qingshan should be able to suppress Qin Wentian completely.

Duan Qingshan was ranked #25 in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. At the very least, he wasn't someone Qin Wentian could hope to defeat right now. Since this was the case, why did she need to worry about humiliating this weak old man in front of her?

Mustang's countenance grew unsightly, yet thinking again of how critical the matter was, he could only lower himself and bow deeply, "I'm begging you Miss Ouyang, please allow me to enter."

"I can sense no sincerity in your begging." Ouyang Ting laughed. "Who the hell do you think you are, do you even have the qualifications to look at me eye to eye?"

Mustang clenched his fist tightly, his countenance growing extremely ugly to behold. He didn't think that this Ouyang Ting would be so tough to handle, deliberately making things difficult for him.

"Miss Ouyang, I'm already extremely sincere. Your position is high up and esteemed by all, why do you feel the need to make things difficult for me?" Mustang asked. Although he came from Chu and had an ordinary background, he couldn't stand to be a spineless coward, humiliated unceasingly by a young lady, even if she was from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

"What? I'm making things difficult for you?" Ouyang Ting's voice grew even colder as a cruel glint of light flashed past her eyes. "Old man, on what grounds do you have to say that this princess is making things difficult for you? Now, this is no longer a problem of you wanting to enter or not. APOLOGIZE."

Duan Qingshan who was watching silently at the side couldn't help but sigh when he saw what was happening. The humiliation caused by Qin Wentian back then had been too great, and still weighed on her heart. Now that someone related to Qin Wentian had come knocking up the door, it might be good for her if she could unleash all her frustrations through this old man.

“Miss Ouyang, when have I ever offended you before?” Anger flashed in Mustang’s eyes. However, as the sound of his voice faded, Duan Qingshan had already stepped forward as a huge burst of pressure bore down onto Mustang.

Mustang inclined his head to look at Duan Qingshan, but at that very instant, he only felt a piercing pain in his eyes. Mustang was overwhelmed with just his aura alone—Duan Qingshan was definitely someone of importance in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

“Kneel down, and apologize.”

Duan Qingshan calmly stated, in a voice of irrefutable authority.

Mustang’s heart pounded with fear, he knew for a fact that this young man was extraordinary, and was many times stronger compared to him.

“I, Mustang am sorry if I’ve offended the two of you in any way. I humbly seek your forgiveness and will take my leave first.” Mustang clasped his hands together as he gave a low bow, intending to retreat.

“I told you to kneel down and apologize.” Duan Qingshan slammed out with a palm strike, blasting into Mustang’s chest. Mustang felt as though the bones in his chest were about to crumble, he spat out fresh blood as his countenance turned pale white.

Mustang was currently trapped in a dilemma, he could neither advance nor retreat.

“You can kill me, but you cannot humiliate me.” Mustang inclined his head, his eyes blazing with rage as he stared at Ouyang Ting and Duan Qingshan. He had done nothing but to request entry, done nothing to invite such an indignity upon himself.

Although Chu was a small country, Mustang was still an elder of the Emperor Star Academy. Usually, he would guide the juniors and in return, they would hold him in respect—he never had to endure such grave humiliation before. Wanting him to kneel down and apologize to a young lady, with no explanation other than the fact that she was from a transcendent power? Over his dead body.

At this moment, people from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were still going about their own businesses, entering and exiting the inn. As they heard the commotion here, they involuntarily came closer to see what exactly had happened. It seemed as though this old man had done something to offend Ouyang Ting and Duan Qingshan and was currently being forced to kneel and apologize.

Yet even though he was weak, that old man wasn't a spineless coward. He'd rather die than suffer that humiliation.

"I can kill you easily with a flip of my palm, but that would only stain my hands," Ouyang Ting icily continued, "But if you still want to be stubborn and refuse to submit, I don't mind killing you myself."

"I'm just looking for my disciple Qin Wentian, why do you guys want to humiliate me so badly?"

Mustang retorted in anger, sweeping his eyes around the crowd. Momentarily, the expressions of the spectators all faltered. This person was here looking for Qin Wentian? No wonder Ouyang Ting wanted to humiliate him and even force him to kneel down in apology.

Apparently Ouyang Ting didn't have the capability to seek revenge directly on Qin Wentian for forcing her to kneel back then, and therefore she was resorting to such a method.

But wasn't this person who claimed to be Qin Wentian's teacher a little too weak? With his level of power, how could he possibly have anything to teach Qin Wentian, who was so outstanding?

The spectators watched on with a neutral air, this was a matter between Qin Wentian and Ouyang Ting, they didn't want to seek suffering for themselves.

Mustang felt a chill in his heart as he gazed at the crowd around him.

"What do you think you are doing" At this moment, a voice of extreme coldness drifted out. Two silhouettes stepped out of the inn, these two were none other than Luo Huan and Jiang Ting. When they were introduced, they instantly took to each other and became fast friends. Jiang Ting was the fiancée of Ouyang Kuangsheng, while Luo Huan was the senior sister of Qin Wentian. As the boys were concentrating on their cultivation, both of them decided to go out for a walk, and who would have thought that they would meet such a situation.

And what made Luo Huan apoplectic with rage was that the person being coerced was none other than her teacher, Mustang.

"Go alert Wentian." Luo Huan spoke in a low voice to Little Rascal who was in her arms. Instantly, Little Rascal leapt out and transformed into a white streak of blurred shadows, directly back into the inn.

Luo Huan knew that Little Rascal was extremely intelligent and could understand the words of humans. This was why she gave it that command.

She advanced forwards, running to Mustang as she called out, "Teacher!"

“Luo Huan, why are you here?” Mustang stared in shock. Not only that, the young woman accompanying Luo Huan, had an extraordinary aura that didn’t lose out to Ouyang Ting.

Jiang Ting’s eyes flickered, she already understood the gist of it. After which, she turned and departed. Right now, anything she did was useless, she had to find Ouyang Kuangsheng.

“Teacher, I’m here together with Junior Brother Wentian.” Luo Huan went over to support Mustang as she turned her ice-cold gaze onto Duan Qingshan and Ouyang Ting. “Why are you doing this to my teacher?”

“Is he really Qin Wentian’s teacher?” Luo Huan’s words verified the spectators’ questions. They knew that Luo Huan was Qin Wentian’s senior sister, and both had cultivated in a small sect together.

“You have no qualifications to speak here. This is the territory of my Ouyang Clan, scram!” Ouyang Ting sarcastically retorted. Luo Huan’s expression stiffened as she coldly replied, “We are esteemed guests of your Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Can your words represent your clan? You better think carefully before you reply.”

“It’s none of your business, I told you to scram right?” A long whip appeared in Ouyang Ting’s hands as she coldly stated. Seeing how the whole thing was blowing out of proportion, she couldn’t help but feel a sense of unease in her heart.

“If you want to spar, I can accompany you anytime.” Another long whip similarly appeared in Luo Huan’s hands. She stood protectively in front of Mustang, glaring at Ouyang Ting.

Duan Qingshan had an extremely unhappy expression on his face when he noticed more and more people joining the crowd.

Meanwhile, Qin Wentian who was quietly immersing himself in his cultivation at his courtyard, suddenly heard urgent sounds of ‘yiyiyaya’ ringing in his mind.

This was the voice of Little Rascal, it wanted to tell him something but was unable to.

Opening his eyes, Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal dashing his way, circling rapidly around him. In a flash, Qin Wentian instantly understood that something had happened.

Opening his eyes again, his powerful heart sense gushed out, covering the entire inn in an instant.

Currently, the inn was extremely quiet, with no commotion whatsoever, yet he noticed something strange, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting seemed to be rapidly rushing to the inn’s entrance.

Qin Wentian’s heart sense continued flowing outwards. Instantly, his brows twitched as he discovered Mustang’s presence.

“Teacher.” Qin Wentian’s heart pounded. Luo Huan was standing in front of Mustang, in a confrontation against Ouyang Ting and Duan Qingshan.

“If you refuse to get out of my way, then kneel down with this old rubbish. Maybe I will forget your transgressions.” Ouyang Ting’s voice drifted into Qin Wentian’s ears. “Don't depend on Qin Wentian. This old dog rammed into me and said that this esteemed Miss is deliberately making things difficult. And even if Qin Wentian was here, it’d still be useless.”

“BOOM!” Glacial intent blasted out from Qin Wentian’s body. With that sentence, Qin Wentian could vaguely understand what just happened. Mustang must have come here to look for him, and after Ouyang Ting realized that Mustang was his teacher, she must have deliberately pressured him.

“Oh? Is that so?”

A voice even colder than the icy hells of the abyss descended from the heavens. Everyone gazed upwards in shock, their expressions faltering when they didn't see anyone.That was Qin Wentian’s voice, but where was the person himself?

In fact, it was Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting who arrived first. But soon after, the spectators all felt the coldness of impending death brush their hearts.

Inclining their heads, only now did they see a silhouette descending. The cold fury of his anger was palpable amidst the demonic qi that was furiously emanating forth from his body.It was apparent to all, Qin Wentian was truly angered.

His ice-like eyes swept over to Ouyang Ting, and instantly, she felt a bone-chilling cold shuddering her very soul. An overwhelming killing intent gushed right into her body causing it to involuntary tremble. Qin Wentian’s eyes turned fiend-like, appearing incomparably terrifying.

Ouyang Ting’s heart palpitated as she broke into a cold sweat. Why should she be so afraid of him? She was from the Ouyang Clan and Duan Qingshan was also present. By right, she had nothing to fear.

Today, regardless, she had to humiliate that old fellow.

A raging wind gusted as Qin Wentian landed beside Mustang. The killing intent he was exuding gradually retracted, as flashes of guilt appeared in his eyes when he saw Mustang’s haggard countenance.

“Teacher, I'm sorry... you've suffered because of me.” Qin Wentian lowered his head.

However, only pride could be seen in Mustang’s eyes. He had felt the domineering aura of Qin Wentian and could sense that if the current Qin Wentian were to fight against the vice headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy Ren Qianxing, Qin Wentian would definitely win effortlessly. If comparing auras, Ren Qiangxing’s was akin to a gentle spring breeze, while Qin Wentian’s was more akin to that of a raging cyclone. Within a short few years, his student had actually improved at such a fearsome rate and had grown to such an extent.

“I'm fine.” Mustang smiled, feeling gratified in his heart. “I can set my heart at ease now seeing that you guys are safe. You’ve undergone such a remarkable improvement.”

“Teacher, wait for me to settle things here first.” Qin Wentian turned as he shifted his gaze onto Ouyang Ting and Duan Qingshan. An immense pressure burst forth from him, as his ice-cold intent covered the entire area.

“Unforgivable.” Qin Wentian voice echoed in the stillness of the air as his killing intent gushed forwards, enveloping Ouyang Ting within. The sound of an explosion rang out and the crowd heard Ouyang Ting let out a groan. They stared in shock at her appearance; her countenance had turned a ghastly white, with blood seeping from the corners of her mouth.

AGM 349 - Dueling Duan Qingshan

Seeing the traces of blood leaking out from Ouyang Ting's mouth, the crowd began to feel uneasy. Qin Wentian didn't move to attack—had his will of Mandate grown strong enough to the point where he could directly injure Ouyang Ting?

Duan Qingshan dashed forth, appearing in front of Ouyang Ting as his own aura blasted out, sweeping over Qin Wentian. "If you dare make another move, don't blame me for being ruthless, even if you are an esteemed guest of my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, ."

"You truly overestimate yourself."

Qin Wentian continued stepping forwards. The instant his step landed, a terrifying fluctuation of energy blasted onto Ouyang Ting again. Ouyang Ting grew even paler as her body hunched over, her only response was to cough out even more blood.

She inclined her head, and even the word 'fury' was insufficient to describe the look she directed towards Qin Wentian. She wanted nothing more than to tear him into a million pieces, cleansing herself of this shame that she was being forced to endure.

Earlier, she had said that even if Qin Wentian were here, it would still be useless. But right now, Qin Wentian's aura alone was enough to injure her.

A raging wind blew past, Duan Qingshan's silhouette flickered as he soared up to the skies. Under Qin Wentian's provocation, he finally acted.

Duan Qingshan released two Astral Souls—his second and third Astral Soul all originated from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and they were extremely domineering.

His two Astral Souls were respectively known as the Tempest Astral Soul, and Gigantic Leg Astral Soul.

Duan Qingshan excelled in leg-type attacking techniques, his combat prowess was also similarly overwhelming.

Naturally, legs had an attack power three times stronger when compared to hand-type attacks. The only drawback would be that leg-type attacking techniques weren't as nimble as that of hand-types. Yet by undergoing intense training, one could enable leg-type techniques to reach the nimbleness of hand-type techniques and even further exceed them in terms of the different attacking angles.

Duan Qingshan had already polished his leg-type techniques to an extremely profound level.

And now that he unleashed his Astral Souls to augment his strength in combat, he had to suppress Qin Wentian with style. He wanted to let everyone know that his woman, Ouyang Ting, wasn't somebody Qin Wentian could humiliate, especially not a second time.

At this moment, illusory manifestations of two gigantic legs could be seen underneath Duan Qingshan as he stood in midair, akin to a giant gazing down at the pitiful humans below.

Duan Qingshan lifted one of his feet and stomped it down ruthlessly over Qin Wentian. An overwhelming pressure bore down on Qin Wentian's body—that clumsy-looking unwieldy leg could actually reach such a terrifying speed. At this moment, the spectators only felt an irresistible force pressing down onto them from the Heavens.

"Mandate"

Qin Wentian instantly sensed the will of Duan Qingshan's Mandates. The first level insights for all three of his Mandates were already at the Perfection Boundary; Gravity for his first Mandate, Mandate of Great Earth; Windspeed for his second Mandate, Mandate of Wind; and for his third Mandate, a kind of terrifying suppression power. The last Mandate was one he comprehended from his Gigantic Leg Astral Soul.

Hence, at this moment, Qin Wentian felt two kinds of force—that of gravity and suppression pressing down upon him. The ground beneath his feet cracked, one could see how much pressure he was currently withstanding.Peng…The ground below him shattered, but he fought against the pressure and soared into the air. Lifting his palms, a terrifying dragon imprint slammed out, the two terrible forces collided as the resulting aftermath of energy became a force field that rocked everyone's balance.

Battle!

Both of them were now in the air—Qin Wentian actually wanted to fight against the Heaven's Chosen, Duan Qingshan, from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Such a scenario caused the hearts of the spectators to shudder.

Duan Qingshan's strength couldn't be doubted; he was ranked 25th and his strength measured among the top thirty-six Yuanfu Realm cultivators in the entirety of Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, yet he actually dared to fight directly against Duan Qingshan?

His cultivation was an entire two levels below that of his opponent.

“Today, I shall make you pay the price for your actions,” Duan Qingshan imperiously stated.

“With your strength?” Qin Wentian coldly laughed. With another glance at Ouyang Ting, she screamed as she directly crumpled, ruthlessly slammed onto the ground.

“You…” Duan Qingshan’s anger reached the boiling point. Qin Wentian was humiliating the woman he loved right in front of his eyes.

With a tremor, both his gigantic legs shifted, about to stomp on Luo Huan and Mustang. Qin Wentian punched out a layer of fist shadows that slammed into the manifestations, disintegrating them effortlessly.

“Impenetrably thick-headed.”

The centre of Qin Wentian’s brow glowed with a golden light as he swept his gaze onto Ouyang Ting once more. Ouyang Ting’s unrelenting screams raised goosebumps for those listening in the crowd, sending a chill down their spines. She was in so much pain that she wished she were dead. Currently, she was in a kneeling position as though she were begging Qin Wentian for him to stop. Members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan standing beside her made no move to help her. Qin Wentian was too unfathomable, it was as though he could even use his gaze as a source of attack.

Duan Qingshan roared in rage, and with a twist of his body, he swept his legs towards Qin Wentian. Instantly, leg shadows filled the skies, covering the entire space.

Duan Qingshan’s leg-type attacks were too profound, he had mastered the intricacies of both fast and slow, granting his attacks the speed of the wind and the heaviness of a mountain.The towering demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian soared to the Heavens as his form transformed into that of a demonic one. With a howl of rage the Heavens shuddered while the earth shattered. A screen of demonic qi manifested before him, and despite the ferocity of Duan Qingshan’s attack, the countless leg shadows in the skies were still unable to breach Qin Wentian’s defense.

Considering Duan Qingshan’s level of power, to think that his profound leg attacks had no way of breaking that screen—it was proof of how insanely formidable Qin Wentian’s defense was.

Yet Duan Qingshan wasn’t any ordinary cultivator. His body spun like a tornado as he soared even higher. Like a spinning drill, further increasing the intensity of his attack, he slammed his foot downwards, wanting to stomp Qin Wentian into pieces.

The spinning drill was so strong that even the space around it was distorted, this attack was too terrifying.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist, as a frightening glint of light flashed past. Since Duan Qingshan wanted to play, lets play then. He would show Duan Qingshan the power of a second level Mandate.

A simple fist pressed forwards, aiming for the gigantic spinning foot manifestation. It was like trying to stop a moving truck with the power of a little child. How pathetic did Qin Wentian's counter-attack look? It was just like an ant trying to shake a tree.

How could a common punch defend against Duan Qingshan's sure kill technique?

That tiny fist collided with that incomparably terrifying manifestation of the gigantic leg. And to no one's surprise, Qin Wentian was flung through the air as he coughed out fresh blood.

The strength of that technique was beyond any doubt. Even with Qin Wentian's monstrous physique, he could still feel his internal organs vibrating wildly from the impact. As he wiped the traces of blood away from the corner of his lips, he stared at Duan Qingshan, unperturbed.

Duan Qingshan seemed to be calmly standing there, but in fact, in that instant of their impact, he felt an overwhelming strength gushing into his body, so powerful that it even wounded his vitality.

His blood rushed up into his throat, yet Duan Qingshan forced it back, silently enduring before swallowing it back down. His internal organs had almost ruptured. He stood there, silently trying his best to adjust and calm the roiling qi and blood in his body until a hint of color returned to his features.

Hence, nobody knew that Duan Qingshan was even more seriously injured. They all thought that Qin Wentian, regardless of how outstanding he was, was still unable to match up to Duan Qingshan. But despite coming up short, he was already worthy of pride, being able to fight against Duan Qingshan to this extent with only a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

A cold smile hung on his lips when Qin Wentian saw the expression on Duan Qingshan's face. He directed his glance towards Ouyang Ting again as the centre of his brows glowed with resplendent golden light. His killing intent felt like thousands of knives slicing into her brain, her body shuddered violently as she crawled behind some members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, attempting to hide behind them.

She was truly afraid—this was true terror.

Qin Wentian stepped towards Ouyang Ting, but right at that moment, a cold voice drifted out from the crowd—"Enough."

A few Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Ouyang Clan appeared, glancing at the surroundings. They already knew what had happened here.

"Ouyang Ting has already received enough punishment. Enough." An old man glanced at Qin Wentian as he calmly spoke.

“She’s not fit to be a member of our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.” Ouyang Kuangsheng walked up, asserting his position.

“I have a marriage agreement with Ouyang Ting. Ouyang Kuangsheng, what the hell are you trying to do?” Duan Qingshan retorted. The old man turned his gaze onto the crowd, “Today, this matter comes to an end here.”

After speaking, he glared at Ouyang Ting, “Return.”

Ouyang Ting’s temper had completely faded, like a flame doused by water, yet she couldn’t help feeling resentment in her heart. Duan Qingshan didn’t actually stop Qin Wentian from abusing her to such an extent, allowing her to be humiliated once more.

“See you at the ranking battle!” Duan Qingshan coldly exclaimed, killing intent flickering in his eyes.

“You better pray that you don’t meet me then. If not, I will erase the existence of Duan Qingshan off the face of Grand Xia. That, I guarantee.” Qin Wentian’s voice was icy-cold, causing the hearts of the spectators to pound rapidly. This fellow was truly arrogant, he actually said that he wanted to kill Duan Qingshan?

“We shall see,” Duan Qingshan replied before stepping into the inn. The surrounding crowd dispersed, leaving only Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting.

“Ouyang, I’ll be leaving now.”

Qin Wentian calmly stated as he looked to Ouyang Kuangsheng. He knew that Ouyang Ting was still someone of direct line of descent from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. While he Qin Wentian, no matter how outstanding, was still an outsider.

It was impossible to hope that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan would stand for him abusing Ouyang Ting to such an extent, even though he was Ouyang Kuangsheng’s good friend.

“I understand.” Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded his head. After which, he patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder, “No matter what happens, you will always be my, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s, brother forever.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Ouyang, let’s work hard together and grow even stronger. You better take control of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan faster, and when I visit your clan by then, there won’t be anymore scenarios like today happening again.”

“Hahaha, when I finally control the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, I wonder if I’ll still be able to invite a god-like figure like you by then.” Ouyang Kuangsheng joked as both of them laughed. Their friendship wasn’t affected by the conflict between Qin Wentian and the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Qin Wentian wanted to leave, because he didn’t want to live relying on the charity of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

And after he left, if he met Duan Qingshan and Ouyang Ting again, he had no more reason to hold back. And for the ranking battle at the end of the year, he would do as he promised—if they met there, he would definitely slaughter Duan Qingshan.

As for this, Ouyang Kuangsheng naturally understood. Hence, there was no need for so many words between them.

“Oi!’

At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar.

Qin Wentian’s gaze turned into that direction, only to see two silhouettes appearing in the distance, both staring right back at him.

Upon seeing the two of them, a smile appeared in his eyes.

“Are you ready to dominate the top three positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings?” The female asked cheekily, a fond smile on her face as she met his gaze with equal warmth.

AGM 350 - Threat From The Nine Mystical Palace

Qin Wentian beamed, the only ones that knew he was tasked to obtain one of the top three positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings were naturally those from the White Deer Institute.

“Long time no see.” Qin Wentian glanced at Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi. It had already been a year, and neither of them had changed too much. They only thing that differed was that Bailu Yi was somewhat stronger compared to how she was a year ago.

“Seems like you’re doing quite well for yourself.”

Bailu Jing stared at the others at the side of Qin Wentian as he smiled.

Qin Wentian landed on the ground and approached Mustang. “Teacher, let me introduce you. This is Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and his fiancée Jiang Ting. And these two are from the White Deer Institute in Moon Continent, Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi.”

Appreciation flashed in Mustang’s eyes; although Qin Wentian’s level was already far beyond his, the moment his acquaintances had appeared, the first thing Qin Wentian did was worry that Mustang would feel neglected.

And just by seeing the friends at his side, it was obvious that this young man in front of him was no longer that somewhat gullible young man in Chu. Now, he already had his own piece of sky, for him to soar higher and further than he ever could before.

Everyone greeted Mustang respectfully, but he could only nod his head in response. Although all of them were his juniors, their individual strengths had already surpassed Mustang’s. Even that lazy Fan Le had stronger Astral Energy fluctuations from his body compared to him.

“The new replacing the old. Perhaps this is the scenario happening now.” Mustang lamented in his heart, yet he was also very happy that all his students could climb up to such a level today.

“Only the two of you are here?” Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto Bailu Yi.

“Of course not. Don’t forget that we’re supposed to see if a certain someone can fulfill the criteria set, and also the fact that my brother is here to participate in the ranking battle as well.” Bailu Yi smiled, “Several members of the Institute have also arrived, wanna come with us and meet with them first?”

Evidently, the others didn’t understand Bailu Yi’s words, Qin Wentian was the only one who did. The ranking battle this time around would determine whether the White Deer Institute would give the full reigns of their command over to Qin Wentian. Even if Bailu Jing didn’t want to participate, they would still be here to spectate the proceedings as well.

“Sure.” Qin Wentian straightforwardly agreed. The White Deer Institute was different from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, there were too many grand figures within the Ouyang Clan and was too complicated. Other than Ouyang Kuangsheng who was his friend, he had no influence there. On the contrary, White Deer Institute was a place that would be his vassal in the future, and taking into account the bunch of cultivators sent there on Fairy Qingmei’s orders, even if he didn’t obtain the top three rankings, the Institute would still maintain a close relationship with him.

But naturally if that was the case, he wouldn’t be able to control the White Deer Institute entirely.

After bidding farewell to Ouyang Kuangsheng, Qin Wentian and the rest departed the area.

“What’s your current cultivation level?” Along the way, Bailu Yi’s beautiful eyes were staring at Qin Wentian, reflecting her curiosity.

“Seventh level of Yuanfu. I should be able to step into the eighth level before the ranking battle at the end of the year.” Qin Wentian replied. With the limit-break pellet, even if he didn’t step into the eighth level of Yuanfu by the end of the year, he could still depend on that to raise his level. With a cultivation base at the eighth level, only then would he be able to contend against the other monstrous cultivators also aiming for the top three positions of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

However, Qin Wentian could faintly sense that the ranking battle this time around would definitely be many times more dangerous compared to previous years. He had to increase his strength as fast as possible in order to boost his chances.

“You are still as awesome as before.” Bailu Yi had joy and amazement painted on her face. Before she was acquainted with Qin Wentian, she was someone who could summon the wind and rains within her clan, she had always been told that her talent was outstanding compared to her peers. But after Qin Wentian entered the Institute, she discovered to her chagrin that at most, she could only be termed as above average.

Sometimes, she wondered if she should be blaming this fellow that kept smashing her confidence.

Back when Qin Wentian left the Moon Continent, he’d managed to kill Hua Xiaoyun and even take Shu Ruanyu hostage. If he truly stepped into the eighth level of Yuanfu, wouldn’t his combat prowess be even more terrifying?

“Brother, soon you won’t be a match for him.” Bailu Yi laughed. Bailu Jing shook his head ruefully as he patted his sister’s shoulder, “Your brother is soon going to be surpassed and yet you can still be so happy?”

Upon seeing a smile that was not a smile on Bailu Jing's face, Bailu Yi couldn't help but to give a fierce punch to her brother.

The White Deer Institute had also booked an entire inn for their residence. Those from the Institute were already acquainted with Qin Wentian, and nodded to him in respect when they saw him. After all, with the Azure Emperor Token in his hands, Qin Wentian was qualified to control them, regardless if they were willing to be controlled by him or not. At the very least, they had to give Qin Wentian the respect he deserved.

Bailu Yi quickly arranged living quarters for Qin Wentian to stay in, and soon after, Qin Wentian and Mustang went alone to a separate courtyard. He knew that Mustang had something confidential to tell him, and had held back from bringing it up as it wouldn't be an appropriate subject while they were travelling.

"Teacher, why are you here in Ginkou?" At this moment, only Qin Wentian and Mustang were present in the courtyard. Qin Wentian couldn't help but ask, because if nothing was wrong, Mustang would most probably still be in the Emperor Star Academy giving his all to guide the new students. There was no way that he'd travel such a vast distance just to witness the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle, after all, to the small and remote country of Chu, none of them would have even heard about the Heavenly Fate Rankings before.

"The Nine Mystical Palace." Mustang's countenance grew heavy, as he stated to Qin Wentian. "Something happened to the Headmaster."

Qin Wentian's countenance instantly turned cold. Throughout these years, there was always this matter weighing on his heart. Senior Di Yi, the headmaster of Emperor Star Academy was captured by the Nine Mystical Palace for his sake. He had always intended to capture and interrogate a disciple from the Nine Mystical Palace during the ranking battle to find out Di Yi's situation. Yet, who would have thought that the Nine Mystical Palace would make the first move?

"Luo Tianya from the Nine Mystical Palace paid another visit to our Emperor Star Academy, looking for me to get your location. Since I didn't know, they brought me along with them and continued investigating. Eventually, they received news that you were in Ginkou, and just when they intended to move and capture you, they discovered that you were together with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. They didn't dare to antagonize the Ouyang Clan and hence, sent me to look for you first, wanting me to pass on a message. They said, if you don't seek them out, you should be prepared for the consequences."

Mustang's countenance was incredibly unsightly. The Nine Mystical Palace wanted Qin Wentian to hand himself over to them on a silver platter and if he refused, then Di Yi as well as the Emperor Star Academy could both be easily eradicated by the Nine Mystical Palace. They weren't above employing sinister methods in the dark.Qin Wentian also knew that although he killed Luo Qianqiu in the past, that grudge was purely between him and Luo Tianya. Back then, due to the presence of Qian Mengyu and Ouyang Kuangsheng, the Nine Mystical Palace hadn't dared to stir up trouble over Luo Qianqiu's death, as they would have faced going to war with two transcendent powers stronger than them. But now, everything was different.

The Nine Mystical Palace might have used some unknown methods to obtain the Azure Emperor's Secret from Di Yi.

The reason why the Nine Mystical Palace were so relentless in their search for Qin Wentian was clearly because of the Azure Emperor's inheritance.

As long as they obtained the Azure Emperor's Token, they could easily find someone to impersonate the successor. The temptation of gaining control of the hidden remnants of power of the Azure Faction was simply too great.

"Throughout all this years, Senior Di Yi must have suffered tremendously in keeping this secret."

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. No wonder the Nine Mystical Palace didn't dare to antagonize the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. A secret of such import, the Nine Mystical Palace naturally didn't want any of the other transcendent powers to know about it. They wanted the Azure Emperor Token for their own.

"Teacher, there's no way I will surrender willingly to their schemes by throwing myself into their trap."

Agony flashed through Mustang's eyes but naturally, he also understood Qin Wentian's point. Currently, his heart was tangled like a pool of muddy water, he had no idea what he should do.

"If I go to the Nine Mystical Palace, only death awaits me. At the time, Senior Di Yi and teacher will probably be killed as well to eliminate any possible source of the secret leaking out." Qin Wentian was very clear that once the Nine Mystical Palace obtained the Azure Emperor's Token, the first thing they would do would be to remove any potential leaks.

"What should we do?" Mustang stared at Qin Wentian in a panic.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as contemplation flashed on his face. Now, there was only a single source of power that could help him.

Fairy Qingmei, Celestial Lake Palace.

"Qing`er!"

Qin Wentian mumbled, he'd really missed that ephemeral Qing`er. She had always been by his side, silently protecting him, but after the matters at the Moon Continent, Qin Wentian had never once seen her again.

And just at this moment, Qin Wentian's countenance abruptly changed as he coldly stated, "Who?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a silhouette drifted over across the air. She was as beautiful as ever, like a fairy untouched by mortal dust. Her countenance had no hints of any other expressions, nobody knew what she was thinking about.

“I’m here.”

Qing`er’s clear and melodic voice rang out, greatly startling Qin Wentian. A strange expression appeared on his face when he regarded Qing`er.

How was this possible? Qing`er had always been by his side? Yet with his current level of perception, how could he have missed sensing her presence?

“Qing`er, did you just arrive?” Qin Wentian was blown away by her appearance.

“I’ve always been here, it’s just that you didn’t meet any life-threatening situations,” Qing`er replied. Fairy Qingmei’s orders were exceptionally clear, as long as Qin Wentian was in no danger of dying, there was no need for her to appear. If he was injured to the point where he almost died, he should still be able to handle that on his own.

“Why are you suddenly here?” Qin Wentian smiled, his worried heart loosened somewhat when he saw Qing`er again.

“Aren’t you the one who called my name?” Qing`er gazed at Qin Wentian causing him to smile in disbelief. He then asked again, “How did you hide yourself so well to that extent that even my perception couldn’t discover your presence?”

As he looked at Qing`er, it felt that he could hold no secrets from her!

Qing`er quietly stared at him in silence. But seeing her celestial-like countenance, Qin Wentian could only smile resignedly yet again.

“Qing`er, I’ve an extremely important thing that I need your help with,” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Tell me and I will pass on your message to the Celestial Lake Palace,” Qing`er lightly replied.

“Mhm, help me inform the Celestial Lake Palace that the Nine Mystical Palace has already caught wind of the Azure Emperor’s secret. They want to use the Emperor Star Academy as well as Senior Di Yi’s safety to threaten me. For now, I need the Celestial Lake Palace to ensure that the Nine Mystical Palace won’t dare to make any reckless moves during this period of time.” Qin Wentian believed that the Celestial Lake Palace would definitely aid him in this, this wouldn’t be a difficult matter for them.

“Okay. I will ask them to do this.”

Qing`er nodded as she agreed, with a note of certainty in her voice.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er in gratitude, “Thank you, Qing`er.”

“Master said that you better have a good ranking on the Heavenly Fate Rankings after this year ends.” Qing`er looked at Qin Wentian as her beautiful lashes fluttered. After a moment, she added again, “I too, hope that you’ll obtain a good ranking.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded heavily. “Fine, I promise you, I definitely will.”

Qing`er nodded as her silhouette abruptly flickered, vanishing from sight. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but shake his head helplessly, Qing`er had always been like this, appearing and disappearing so suddenly without a trace.

Mustang at this moment was completely dumbstruck. This fellow had so many peerless beauties by his side. Bailu Yi, Mo Qingcheng and now, a celestial-looking beauty like Qing`er.

“Teacher, I will go into closed-door seclusion and make final preparations for the ranking battle at the end of the year,” Qin Wentian announced, with a smile on his face. He had full confidence in Qing`er— if she promised to do something, then the matter would be done. He would wait till the ranking battle was over, before figuring out how to settle things with the Nine Mystical Palace once and for all.

AGM 351 - Mu Feng

More and more cultivators from Grand Xia gathered in Ginkou, the main topic being discussed throughout the continent were all related to the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Only three more days remained before the start of the pilgrimage to the Ancient Kingdom. This also marked the commencement of the battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Currently, in the air space above Ginkou Continent, several demonic beast mounts and powerful experts could be seen whistling through the air. The sheer number of cultivators rushing to Ginkou was so massive that it seemed like the line of visitors would never stop.

Countless silhouettes congregated in the vast land outside the Ancient Kingdom of Grand Xia. They stared at the entrance of the Ancient Kingdom, at the sky-reaching pillars that ascended all the way to the clouds, supporting a total of ninety-nine azure dragon stone steps. They converged upwards, serving as a sacred path for the pilgrimage to the Ancient Kingdom. It exuded an imposing feeling of prestige, full of majesty. This flight of stairs was none other than the entrance to the Ancient Kingdom.

Currently, there were several talented heroic youths from the younger generation present. They stared at the ancient sacred pathway, as boundless anticipation filled their hearts. The desire they felt was so strong that they couldn’t wait to battle, right there and then, achieving fame in a single shot.

How many of the younger generations had painstakingly cultivated just for today’s battle? If they could succeed, their names would be ranked within the Heavenly Fate Rankings in a single battle. Their future would be incomparably bright, and much smoother to traverse. The various transcendent powers would also go all out to invite talented young cultivators to join them, nurturing them with effort. Among the successful ones, some might even be given the chance to become core disciples.

Naturally, there were also some who fought for no other reason than to measure themselves with other talented cultivators of the younger generation, tempering themselves to their limit, always pressing forward without looking back.

“Legend has it that within the Ancient Kingdom, there still exists the Emperor’s Destiny within. If one performs outstandingly, they may even acquire the Emperor’s Destiny, thereby changing their future fate and fortune, improving it by a huge margin.” A young man and woman stood together in discussion, with voices filled with anticipation.

Also, there were some who came for entirely different purposes. For example, Shu Ruanyu from the Moon Continent. She stood alone at an inconspicuous corner, with traces of coldness on her countenance.

Back then she'd been engaged to Yang Fan, and it was naturally because of her outstanding talent that she had been chosen to wed into the Star-Seizing Manor. But who would've known that after being abducted by Qin Wentian, things would begin to change. The Star-Seizing Manor suspected that her chastity had been taken and even Yang Fan began to avoid her. Under a fit of rage, she initiated their breakup, destroying the marriage agreement between them.

Even now, she had no way to unleash that turbid breath she kept suppressed. She wanted to avenge herself on Qin Wentian, yet she didn't know where he'd gone to. Hence, she made a guess and went to Ginkou in hopes of seeing if Qin Wentian would be there as well.

Shu Ruanyu gazed at her surroundings and soon noticed two silhouettes, one old and one young, standing near her. Both of these men had an extraordinary demeanor and at this moment, the older-looking man asked, "Di Feng, are you ready for the ranking battle?"

Di Feng gazed at the Ancient Kingdom ahead, feeling a rush of hot blood. Brimming with tremendous self-confidence, a smile appeared on his face as he stated in a low voice, "I only came here to contend for the number one position."

"You stayed hidden for so many years, all just to shock the entire Grand Xia with this one battle. The ranking battle holds extraordinary meaning to you—if you can obtain first place, your position shall henceforth be unshaken, and they will know who you are." The older man murmured as he calmly continued, "Don't forget your opponents this time around are monsters as well. Chen Wang, Shi Potian, both of them suppressed their cultivation to prevent themselves from stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm. They will be your greatest opponents."

Shi Potian 石破天 - Shi (surname) Po(break) Tian(heavens). Shi, Breaking the Heavens

Di Feng nodded, yet the confidence he exuded never wavered.

"We will come again in three days," the old man quietly stated, before leaving here with Di Feng. Their words caused a strange glow to flash past Shu Ruanyu's eyes. What boastful words, saying that he wanted to acquire the position of number one. And that old man seemed extremely confident that only Chen Wang and Shi Potian could contend against Di Feng.

In the top few rankings of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, the #1 Hua Taixu and the #4 Jing Wu, had already stepped into Heavenly Dipper. The strongest remaining rankers were undoubtedly Chen Wang, Shi Potian, as well as Emperor Azure.

It seemed that this man Di Feng, didn't even care about Emperor Azure.

But of course, she didn't know that Di Feng was actually Emperor Azure. They were one and the same, the most mysterious man on the Heavenly Fate Ranking.

As Shu Ruanyu's gaze shifted away, her beautiful eyes froze as she saw something strange occuring. Di Feng and the old man also halted their steps as they gazed to their right.

Beside them, two extremely weird-looking silhouettes appeared.

One was a female clad in ragged robes, stained with mud and a headful of coarse hair matted with dirt. Her eyes were the only thing lively about her, filled with depth and clarity. Occasionally, as she turned back to look at the person behind her, traces of worry could evidently be seen in those clear eyes.

The young woman looked to be extremely young and was currently pulling a tattered bed made of bamboo, with a person riding on top of it.

His face was mottled with a blackish hue, as though he were dying from poison and yet, the aura he exuded was chillingly sinister. For that reason, the surrounding passersby found themselves involuntarily staying away.

"A cripple like him also dares to participate in the ranking battle?" A person nearby suddenly stated. There were those in the crowd who also had expressions of disgust and mockery on their faces.

The young woman in ragged robes frowned as rage suffused her features, "You are not allowed to talk about my Feng gege in this manner, he's not a cripple."

gege 哥哥 - elder brother. I used this here instead of Brother Feng as it conveyed the tone better.

"This beggar girl seems pretty feisty. Feng gege? Calling him in such an affectionate manner? How old are you little girl? Are you his lover?" The person from earlier sarcastically remarked, yet the young man sitting on the bamboo bed showed no signs that he'd heard his words. He was incomparably silent, not even his eyelids twitched.

"Get lost." That young girl couldn't help but curse in a low voice—the person had intentionally moved to block her way.

"Yo, such a huge temper. Although you look somewhat dirty, I'm sure you'd be a beauty after a bath and a change of clothes. Why don't you take a bath together with me?" That person who was mocking the cripple earlier burst into raucous laughter, accompanied by his two companions.

Suddenly, the eyelids of the cripple finally twitched as he opened his eyes and stared at them.

The mocking person and his companions continued teasing the young girl, when abruptly, they felt their entire bodies violently shuddering in uncontrollable spasms. Their foreheads turned dark as they gasped for air, before white froth gurgled, leaking out of their mouths as they slumped over, dead.

Such a scene caused the spectators to feel unconsciously tense. What just happened?

No hints of vitality could be sensed from the bodies on the floor, their faces had turned entirely black.

Shu Ruanyu paled as a thunderstruck expression appeared on her face. The young man on the bamboo bed was too terrifying, with a twitch of his eyes, those hooligans teasing the young girl had died, just like that?

“Feng gege, don’t be like this, okay?” When she saw what had happened, the young girl turned her head and glanced in a pitiful manner at the young man. She couldn’t help feeling pain in her heart when she witnessed the death of those men.

“I’ve already arrived. You can leave now.”

The young man finally spoke. His voice was extremely cold, and held a piercing frigidness that could chill people to the bone.

“I’m not leaving, I won’t let you drive me away.” The young girl pouted, full of unwillingness.

“Scram.” The young man lifted his head as a terrifying light flashed past his eyes. Yet the young girl held no trace of fear in her eyes when she stared back at him. “Regardless of how you’ve transformed or what state you’ve become, I will never leave you. I love you, even if you kill me I will never leave.”

The eyelids of the young man twitched, yet his countenance was as cold as ever, no one knew what he was thinking about.

“Poison, this person uses poison. He must have practiced some venom arts.”

At this moments, loud exclamations of shocks could be heard, the corpses on the ground had totally turned black—a sure sign of death by severe poisoning.

Turning their gazes on the crippled young man once again, no one else dared to mock or belittle him, there were only traces of terror in their hearts.

“Could it be him?” A memory flashed in Shu Ruanyu’s mind, her heart couldn't help but shiver when she thought of that person.

Mu Feng, the most infamous person on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, ranked #7. Rumors stated that he was one of the youngest cultivators ever to be ranked among the top thirty-six, and had an extremely high degree of attainment in the use of poison. His master was none other than the Poison Monarch, whom everyone feared, another monster on the Heavenly Dipper Rankings.

There were too many news reports and rumors regarding Mu Feng.

There were people saying that even though this man was proficient in the poison arts, there was no better friend one could make. His character was heroic and straightforward, and extremely upright, to the point that on those occasions when his master, the Poison Monarch, wanted him to kill people to practice his poison arts, he would refuse. If it weren't for the Poison Monarch being awed by his talent, he would have long died at the hands of his master. Everyone in Grand Xia knew that the Poison Monarch was an extremely ruthless man.

Yet, somehow, the crippled young man on the bamboo bed didn't match the descriptions of Mu Feng. A sinister look unceasingly flickered in his eyes, as an aura of death constantly exuded out from him. Also, allowing a girl as young as her to pull him all the way to Ginkou? This didn't fit in with Mu Feng’s character at all.

At this moment, Shu Ruanyu abruptly stiffened, her eyes narrowing as she casted her gaze over to the horizons.

It was him, that fellow finally appeared. Qin Wentian, as well as that damnable fatty who kept threatening to take off her clothes when she was a captive.

Qin Wentian and the others contemplated the ancient sacred pathway in front of them. His heart couldn’t help but feel awed. Indeed, this place was the same as his memories the damn old fogey left for him, the Ancient Empire of Grand Xia.

However at this moment, it was as though he sensed something. Turning around, he sought the source of the stare he felt, and a strange glow couldn’t help but flicker in his eyes when he noticed Shu Ruanyu.

What a coincidence, that woman actually came here too. After one year, Shu Ruanyu had already broken through to the ninth level of Yuanfu.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt another pair of eyes staring at him. Shifting his gaze in another direction, he noticed Mu Feng sitting up on his bamboo bed. He was staring at him with eyes filled with endless malice, as though he couldn’t wait to tear him apart.

Such maliciousness, caused even Qin Wentian to feel a chill in his heart.

“What’s going on?” Qin Wentian frowned, he wasn’t acquainted with this man, this should be the first time they met, yet why was Mu Feng gazing at him as though he was looking at his mortal enemy?“Careful,” Qin Wentian warned in a low voice. Those beside him also noticed the presence of Mu Feng.

“QIN WENTIAN!”

A voice that rang from the depth of hells echoed, Qin Wentian was greatly stunned. It seemed as though the other party truly knew him. Mu Feng’s eyes, other than an icy coldness, were also filled with traces of blood. He appeared extremely fearsome to look at.

“You are?” Qin Wentian asked, bewilderment appearing on his face.

“You actually pretend not to know me? Laughable, how laughable.” Mu Feng’s killing intent shot to the skies as a terrifying black qi gushed forth from his body. Qin Wentian only felt his entire body going cold as the powerful poison of Mu Feng seeped into him.

AGM 352 - Fearsome Poisonous Blood

Qin Wentian stared at Mu Feng in surprise, he could clearly feel the hatred and anger Mu Feng had in his gaze. It was as though Qin Wentian was nothing less than his most hated enemy.

“Are you mistaken? I believe this is the first time we’ve met,” Qin Wentian continued, he had no memories of Mu Feng at all.

Mu Feng’s aura hadn’t abated and soared to even greater heights after Qin Wentian words. The killing intent flickering in his eye grew more and more intense, seemingly burning like an undying flame.

“You guys leave first,” Qin Wentian added in a low voice. Right now, he felt exceptionally uncomfortable. The poisonous qi exuded by Mu Feng had already funnelled through his body, corroding him from within. Indeed, poison-users were truly fearsome opponents to fight against.

At this moment, Bailu Yi’s face began to darken. Upon seeing this, the killing intent that burst out of Bailu Jing wasn’t any less intense than that of Mu Feng. “STAY YOUR HAND!”

Qin Wentian glanced at Bailu Yi before his features also blackened with anger. He felt an intense fire raging in his heart, he truly wasn’t acquainted and didn’t know of Mu Feng, yet Mu Feng had directly used poison, affecting the innocents around him.

In Grand Xia, poison-users were all to be feared. Even if their cultivation bases were lower, they were still capable of killing people stronger than them.

The name of Poison Monarch was a taboo throughout Grand Xia. His infamy was such that even some transcendent powers would choose to avoid him as they were unwilling to antagonize him.

In the history of Grand Xia, the most ruthless annihilation of an entire sect had been carried out by none other than the Poison Monarch. Legend has it that when the Poison Monarch was still young, he too originated from a great clan. He was handsome, with a sunny disposition and worked extremely hard in his cultivation. However, before his wedding, his fiancée was captured and abused to death. When his clan went to seek revenge for this act of transgression, they were all wiped out, leaving him as the only survivor. After that, Poison Monarch went into closed-door seclusion for many years, only coming out after attaining mastery in his venom arts. When he appeared once more, anything that had the faintest trace of connection with his enemy were annihilated completely, sparing none of the children, women or livestock. In a fit of insane rage, he single-handedly annihilated a major power of over ten thousand in number, wiping them from the face of Grand Xia.

From that moment onwards, the Poison Monarch became a taboo existence in Grand Xia with none daring to offend him.

Against poison-users, one had to be extremely careful. Any lapse in attention would result in death, or worse.

The killing intent radiating from Qin Wentian grew increasingly colder when he noticed Bailu Yi had been poisoned as well. His palm wavered as the young girl near Mu Feng let out a miserable scream. Qin Wentian coldly stated, “If you continue, I shall kill her right now.”

Mu Feng coldly stared at the young girl in front of him as he commented, “Didn’t I tell you to scram earlier?”

After speaking, he turned his gaze back onto Qin Wentian, “Fine, don’t target her. I will only kill you.”

“You guys retreat.” Qin Wentian warned the others as they gave him a wide berth. In that circle of space, only Qin Wentian and Mu Feng on his bamboo bed were facing off against each other.

A black-colored wind gusted, and even though Qin Wentian held his breath, the blood in his body unconsciously surged up.

“Mandate of Blood.” Qin Wentian mused, his opponent’s combat prowess was truly terrifying.

Mu Feng’s body lightly floated up in the air, and in the next moment, he sliced open a slight wound on his palm, as black-colored blood oozed out.

The blood mixed in with the wind as Mu Feng flew towards Qin Wentian with a speed as fast as lightning. Qin Wentian felt a burning pain in his eyes, and the skin from his entire body beginning to corrode. He felt extremely miserable, this pain was at a hellish level of agony. Opponents who comprehended the Mandate of Blood and incorporated it with the essence of venom arts were exceedingly dangerous to deal with.

Right now, his blood gurgled as his bloodline limits awakened, the demonic qi exuding from him reached the skies, as a scaly demonic armor took form and enveloped his entire body. A fearsome spiral of energy gathered in his palm, which he ruthlessly blasted out as Mu Feng approached. The energy took the shape of a dragon imprint, imbued with overwhelming strength, which then manifested demonic dragons that howled with wrathful roars that echoed from the void.

Mu Feng’s eyes remained ice cold as he spat out another mouthful of black blood into the black whirlwind. The black whirlwind swirled and concentrated into gusts of wind, covering his entire fist as Mu Feng, standing strong against that overwhelming pressure, landed next to Qin Wentian and punched out, matching Qin Wentian’s palm, hit for hit.

Qin Wentian retreated of his own accord. He usually never retreated voluntarily when it came to a clash of strength against strength. Yet this time around, he had chosen to do so. His opponent’s body was covered entirely in poison, so he had to be cautious.

Other than the Mandate of Blood, Mu Feng had also comprehended the Mandate of Wind. Windspeed, his first level insight into the Mandate of Wind, was already at the Perfection Boundary, granting him an enhancement of movement speed by a factor of sixteen.

A ruthless glint of light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes when he saw how fast Mu Feng was. The Divine Energy within his Yuanfu bubbled and was then channelled right into his arms, together with the power of his bloodline limit.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian dashed forwards instead of continuing his retreat. His hands metamorphosed into the claws of a golden dragon, imbued with an invincible force.

Peng…

Both terrifying forces of impact collided together as their palms met in mid-air. Mu Feng spat out another mouthful of black blood at Qin Wentian when he neared, while Qin Wentian sidestepped, dodging the worst of it. Yet the windforce controlled by Mu Feng enabled some droplets of black blood to sizzle into Qin Wentian's palm. Instantly, Qin Wentian felt a powerful sensation of corrosion frenziedly eating into his flesh, gradually spreading to all parts of his body.

In that single instant, it seemed as if Qin Wentian's body reservoir of red blood had turned black. His internal organs were all corroding as the color of his face grew darker and darker.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. Using the force of the collision, he sprang back in retreat, then involuntarily sat down as he stared at Mu Feng in shock.

Mu Feng wasn't any better off, Qin Wentian's strength was beyond his expectations—the bones in his arms which he used to meet Qin Wentian's palm had totally shattered, and he felt his inner organs vibrating violently from the force of impact. His entire body was flung through the air, slamming ruthlessly into the ground as his blood soaked the earth around him.

"Feng gege."

The young girl in front of him was so afraid when she saw Mu Feng in this state that her tears started to flow unceasingly down her face. She ran over, huddling over Mu Feng as her tiny frame shivered uncontrollably.

"Wentian!" Bailu Yi and the rest similarly rushed to Qin Wentian's side, their countenances were all incredibly ugly to behold.

"He's Mu Feng, ranked #7 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Although his combat prowess is somewhat inferior compared to those on the same level as him, his venom arts are exceedingly formidable." Bailu Jing had an expression of worry on his face. "Wentian must have been been afflicted with his poisonous blood."

The black qi within Qin Wentian circulated throughout his body. Mu Feng's venom arts were extraordinary indeed. Even a Heavenly Dipper would be in a similar state as Qin Wentian if they were to be struck by his poison.

"I have no vengeance with you, I don't even know you. Why are you doing this?"

Qin Wentian stared straight at Mu Feng, Mu Feng should understand how terrifying was it to face one of his attacks head on. In addition, Qin Wentian's companions were all by his side—if the poison ended up killing Qin Wentian, Mu Feng wouldn't be able to escape death as well.

He didn't understand why Mu Feng hated him so much.

"No vengeance between us? Why am I doing this? Qin Wentian, I treated you as a brother, you bastard. Not only did you seduce my younger sister, you even killed her after raping her. My parents, my whole family, they were all tortured into insanity before you released them into death." Mu Feng howled, spitting out each word with force, all the while glaring fiercely at Qin Wentian. At this moment, the anger he felt was so overwhelming that it overshadowed the pain from his injuries.

He couldn't forget that horrible scene, witnessing the naked body of his sister, whose eyes were still filled with a horror that not even death could wipe clean. He couldn't forget the bodies of his parents, both mutilated into several parts. He treated Qin Wentian as his brother yet had been stabbed in the back. How laughable and ironic to think that he once made a promise with Qin Wentian to come to Ginkou and fight in the battle to determine their rankings, together as brothers.

Qin Wentian's countenance grew incredibly unsightly to behold. He had never done any of the things Mu Feng mentioned. Yet seeing Mu Feng's appearance, he didn't seem to be lying.

But what the hell, he had never even met Mu Feng before, and because of this supposed grudge, both of them were already in dire straits from exchanging blows with each other. What was going on?

"I will only say one thing. I don't even know who you are, and I've never done any of those things you mentioned." Qin Wentian closed his eyes, at this moment, his face had already turned completely dark. The black-colored qi within his body circulated about, bringing him closer and closer to the boundary that separated life and death.

It was unknown when Qing`er appeared, but when she did, her face was pale and she was trembling as she glanced at Qin Wentian.

"I didn't know." Qing`er had an expression of self-reproach on her flawless features. She had no idea that a single clash would injure Qin Wentian that badly, almost to the point of death.

“Qing`er, don’t blame yourself.” Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and squeezed out a smile before shutting them again.

At this moment, Fan Le and Chu Mang roared in anger, they lost all reason as resplendent Astral Bows appeared in their hand, locking their arrows onto Mu Feng. Their killing intent was extremely terrifying.

“DIE!” Fan Le howled.

“NOOOO!” The young girl beside Mu Feng stood in front of him with her arms outstretched. She gazed at Fan Le and Chu Mang with a pitiful expression on her face as she implored, “Please, I’m begging you two, please don’t kill him.”

“Get lost.” Mu Feng stated in a heavy voice, yet the girl adamantly shook her head, with tears flowing relentlessly down her face.

“Even if he dies, I want him to die with the truth.” Fan Le glared at Mu Feng as he asked, “You said my brother did all those things to your family? When did this happen? And where were you then?”

Mu Feng icily stared back at Fan Le, maintaining his silence. The young girl in front of Mu Feng sobbed, “It was half a year ago, in the Spirit Continent. Because of this, the poisonous qi from Feng gege’s venom arts attacked his heart because of qi deviation, which resulted in his body being crippled. After that, he chose to cultivate even more toxic venom arts, all for the sake of revenge. Why is your whole group so heartless? Your friend is so cruel yet you’re still set on helping him.”

“Bullshit. Half a year ago, the whole lot of us have been cultivating in the Unmatched Realm in the Azure Continent. Immediately after leaving the Unmatched Realm, we challenged the Heavenly Stele Steps and then rushed straight to Ginkou. Are you saying that we know teleportation? Stop your malicious lies.”

Fan Le retorted in rage. “Scram, he has to die. If you insist on getting in our way, don’t blame me when my arrow sends the both of you to hell.”

“This matter was witnessed by countless people in the Azure Continent. You can ask around if you don’t believe us,” Chu Mang added. Upon hearing their words, the young girl’s countenance paled, “Impossible, how can this be?”

“I can be a witness too.” Qing`er walked up. Looking at Qing`er’s aura that was untainted by the world, the young girl’s intuition told her that Qing`er wouldn’t lie. And even if she did, at this point was there even a need to lie when they had already outnumbered her and Mu Feng?

“How can this be? I’ve interacted with him for so many days, how can I mistake another person for him?” Mu Feng coughed out a mouthful of blood when he heard their words. After the poison qi attacked his heart back then, he’d almost died. After surviving from that ordeal, he practiced a kind of terrifying venom art that allowed the poison elements within his body to integrate with his blood fully. The toxicity within him were all held back at a boiling point with the entirety of his strength. He didn't even have the energy to do anything else—he could only make it here because the girl in front of him had pulled him all the way from the Spirit Continent.

With a bated breath of venom, he’d contained all the poison within him just to kill Qin Wentian when he met him again. How could it be a case of mistaken identity?

Qin Wentian had no words to reply when he heard that. Given how crazed Mu Feng’s attacks were, he definitely wasn’t lying. In that case, there was only a single possibility left. There was someone masquerading as him, wanting to harm him to the extent of even luring Mu Feng from thousands of miles away to poison him to death.

And right now, as the poison within Qin Wentian’s body came into contact with that candle flame, the poison had no way to extinguish it. In fact, that candle flame was counter-devouring the poison instead, causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to light up.

His second bloodline granted him invulnerability to poison?

He was saved, yet Qin Wentian couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief. What a close shave. Given Mu Feng’s proficiency in the venom arts, even the top few rankers above him on the Heavenly Fate Rankings would fear him. Nobody would dare guarantee they would win or even retreat unharmed if the opponent they were facing was Mu Feng!

AGM 353 - Using Poison Against Poison

Chu Mang and Fan Le didn’t care for Mu Feng’s word. Be it a case of mistaken identity, or just a misunderstanding, nevertheless, Mu Feng must die.

“SCRAM!” Chu Man roared at the young girl in front of Mu Feng. Fan Le’s arrow had already broke the space apart, fired forth at a speed akin to lightning.

“Wait.” Suddenly, Qin Wentian’s voice drifted out. Fan Le’s countenance faltered, and the trajectory of the fired arrow was shifted at the last instant. Fan Le had a puzzled look on his face when he turned to glance questioningly at Qin Wentian, but upon seeing a hint of color returning to Qin Wentian’s darkened features, his eyes couldn’t help but widen in surprise.

“Don’t kill him first.” Qin Wentian’s eyes were still tightly closed, the golden strands of blood were currently circulating around his body, cleansing away the black-colored poisonous blood, and slowly rejuvenating Qin Wentian. Gradually, the darkness on his countenance dissipated, to the great joy of Bailu Yi and the rest.

Qin Wentian had recovered—he had fully neutralized the corrosive poison within his body.

“Hu…” Qin Wentian spat out a mouthful of foul air as he opened his eyes. Qing`er, who was staring at him with concern, couldn’t mask the fleeting happiness that flashed past her eyes when she saw that he’d recovered. It was as though she was sincerely happy for his well-being.

But when she noticed Qin Wentian staring back at her, her face immediately reverted back to its normal state, with no fluctuations to her expressions.

“Qing`er, you look really nice when you smile.”

Qin Wentian laughed. Qing`er’s brows twitched, yet she remained silent, purposely shifting her gaze towards another direction, paying no mind to his comment.

As to her behaviour, Qin Wentian was long used to it. In fact, if Qing`er were to constantly maintain a smiling expression, that would truly be abnormal.

Standing up, Qin Wentian walked towards Mu Feng, who had an expression of dumbfounded astonishment on his face. How was this possible, Qin Wentian had survived the onslaught of his blood’s poison?!

“Are you certain that I am the person who killed your entire clan?” Qin Wentian looked directly at Mu Feng, as he stood right in front of the young girl between them, allowing Mu Feng to look clearly at his features.

Mu Feng seriously contemplated Qin Wentian from head to toe, focusing specially on Qin Wentian's eyes.

"There's something wrong, this.. this is impossible. You have the same features, yet your aura is clearly different. Your physique as well, how can this be? What's happening?" Mu Feng turned pale, the impact of his mistake caused a rush through his brain as he involuntarily coughed out even more black blood.

"Other than the Azure Continent, I've spent the past year here in Ginkou. It's impossible for me to have killed your clan, and earlier when we were fighting, I didn't even know why you wanted to kill me. If you're not lying, it means that the Qin Wentian you knew must have been someone else impersonating me. What was his cultivation level?"

Qin Wentian wanted to clear this up, he wanted to know who had impersonated him and implicated him in all those atrocities. That conniving bastard was the one that deserved death.

"I've only exchanged blows with him briefly, but I could tell that he was truly powerful. His cultivation level is the same as mine, at the ninth level of Yuanfu."

"I'm still at the seventh level of Yuanfu." Qin Wentian released his aura, "Regardless of friend or foe, everyone is aware of this."

"Shu Ruanyu, you should be able to verify this point for me. A year ago when I was still in the Moon Continent, my cultivation base wasn't even at the fifth level of Yuanfu yet." Qin Wentian stared at Shu Ruanyu, who stood nearby, his sudden words causing her to be stunned. Initially she wanted to seek Qin Wentian out for revenge, but upon witnessing his fight, she understood clearly that she had no way of matching Qin Wentian's strength.

Not only that, even Chu Mang and that fatty had grown many times more powerful compared to before.

When she realized Qin Wentian had discovered her presence, her countenance momentarily grew somewhat unsightly to behold.

"Mu Feng, you were tricked by someone. This man might be a worthless cad, but I can attest to the fact that he's not some demented freak. When I was held captive, he didn't touch me inappropriately in the slightest. And besides, just look at how beautiful his female companions are, why would he resort to mistreating your sister?"

Shu Ruanyu stared at Mu Feng as she spoke, surprising Qin Wentian with her words. Why was this woman suddenly so kind-hearted and then willing to help him out in this situation?

Back then, her hatred for him reached her very bones, but after pondering it for a moment, Qin Wentian understood why she suddenly changed her attitude. It must be because rumours had spread after her capture, and thus she needed him to clear her name.

Mu Feng cast a glance at Luo Huan and Bailu Yi. All of them were women of remarkable beauty. Although his sister wasn't bad looking, she still couldn't be compared to the two women currently standing in front of him. And when he turned his gaze onto Qing`er, even someone of his steely will could feel his heart being moved by her beauty.

In that case, had he really been fooled by someone else?

Thinking of this, an expression of agony flashed through Mu Feng's face. Who was his enemy then?

He didn't mind sacrificing his life to kill Qin Wentian, but the problem now was that he'd almost killed the wrong man. Not only that, he didn't even know the true identity of his enemy, the man who'd reduced him to his current state. Hatred was too small a word to describe the emotions he was currently feeling in his heart.

Thinking of this, the last bit of strength that was used to suppress his poison qi dissipated, causing noxious fumes to gush out of him. In an instant, his body was being ravaged by the poison, turning his skin completely black as the poison began to devour him in its backlash.

Upon witnessing the sudden scene, the spectators all retreated far away with none daring to approach the group. Their hearts were still pounding with shock—they never expected Mu Feng to come all the way here, using a single breath to hold back the venom in his blood. Now that it was totally spent, the seal of strength he used had collapsed.

In order to kill Qin Wentian, he didn't mind sacrificing himself to the poison as well.

"Feng gege!" The young girl's countenance turned pale-white as she rushed forwards. With a wave of Qin Wentian's hand, a powerful source of strength enveloped her, restricting her movements.

Qin Wentian appeared beside her and pulled her back. "If you go any nearer, you will definitely die."

"If Feng gege dies, I will die with him." The girl's tears flowed uncontrollably as she looked to Qin Wentian and sobbed, "I'm really very sorry about what happened, I hope you can forgive us. Feng gege may be a practitioner of the venom arts, but he's not a bad guy! Otherwise, he would never have been fooled by that monster. The whole incident had too much of a psychological impact on him, and so in order to gain more power, he chose to cultivate a venom art, even though he can't control it completely. He was planning to end his life once he killed you, which was why he kept chasing me away. I knew that he was acting fiercely to make me abandon him, this was all because he didn't want me to follow him to the grave!"

Qin Wentian stared at Mu Feng as he sighed in his heart. Although Mu Feng had nearly killed him, he couldn't blame him for it. So long as one was human, they would definitely go raving mad if such a thing had happened to them. Who could be so ruthless, willing to go so far to destroy both Mu Feng and him?

Not only that, that person had known that he would definitely come to Ginkou to participate in the ranking battle. This must be the reason why the imposter made an agreement with Mu Feng back then, saying to come to Ginkou together to fight as brothers. It was because of this that Mu Feng, with one bated breath of venom, traveled over a thousand miles to kill him.

And if their battle hadn't ended with both him and Mu Feng on the brink of death, this matter would have never been resolved. It would have ended with either Qin Wentian's or Mu Feng's death. That imposter in the shadows was truly someone crafty and sinister.

"Let me take a look at him for you." Qin Wentian placed the young girl into Bailu Yi's care as he walked towards Mu Feng. At this moment, the poison qi in Mu Feng's body had already run amok, yet he was still clear-minded.

"You cultivated the venom arts, yet why are you in this state now?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In a moment of impatience, I chose the most tyrannical of all venom arts to cultivate. However, I have no way to fully disperse the poison qi in my body, I can only use my strength to temporarily suppress it, allowing it to seep inside my bloodstream." Mu Feng's voice was extremely weak as he spoke to Qin Wentian, "I almost killed you. I don't need forgiveness, yet I will never be at peace unless I kill that man with my own hands. If you discover the imposter's identity, promise me that you'll kill him for me. And don't think too badly of Lumi, she's young and has the heart of an angel. I hope that you won't make things difficult for her."

"I know of a set of needle techniques that can ignite one's potential, allowing every part of your body to return to its most vibrant state of activity. However, this technique is exceedingly dangerous—if you can't withstand it, it may even lead to death. Do you wish to give it a try?" Qin Wentian gazed seriously at Mu Feng.

Mu Feng stared back at him, silently studying him. At this moment, Qin Wentian could kill him as easily as a flip of his palms. He didn't need to use such a roundabout method.

"Life and death are determined by the Heavens. Since, I'm already approaching death, what do I have to fear?" Mu Feng spoke in a low voice, as Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head in agreement.

Squatting in front of Mu Feng, Qin Wentian retrieved a set of silvery needles before he pierced one into the centre of Mu Feng's brows, the back of his ears, his temples, his chest, his arms... Very swiftly, Mu Feng's body began to tremble, as an expression of utter agony flashed on his face.

"You are right. Live or die, let's leave it to the Heavens. Although the probability of death is higher, if you want revenge, you'd better survive this." Qin Wentian spoke calmly, as though talking about a very ordinary thing. This set of needle techniques, named the Limit-Exhaustion Needle Art, had been taught to him by Uncle Black. Its main purpose was to ignite the potential of humans, allowing all their organs, and even their blood to shift to their most active state. If one couldn't handle the burden of this technique, they were at risk of death via implosion. And even if they survived, they would still be in an extremely weak state after the enhancement effect ended.

This set of needle techniques were considered to be extremely dangerous, but since Mu Feng was close to being completely counter-devoured by the poison qi, the only remaining option was to use poison against poison.

After executing his needle technique, Qin Wentian withdrew, leaving Mu Feng's body to convulse in silent pain. The needles inserted in him glowed with Astral Light as they transmitted Astral Energy into the various critical parts of his body.

"Feng gege." The girl Bailu Yi was holding couldn't help but sob at the sight. She wanted nothing more than to rush over to accompany him, yet how could Bailu Yi let her go? Several spectators stood afar as they watched on impassively.

The poison qi fog that surrounded him spread further outwards, and even Mu Feng's countenance turned increasingly wretched. The pain was so intense that one would rather prefer death instead.Lumi's tears dripped in an unbroken stream, stricken with worry as she stared on. Despite the involuntarily intense convulsions, Mu Feng was still holding on. No matter the pain, he would never give in.

Although blood-curdling screams echoed out from him, a heart-freezing look of determination could be seen in Mu Feng's eyes. He had to live, he couldn't die before finding out the identity of his true enemy."The disciple of the Poison Monarch, the one ranked #7—Mu Feng's in such a terrible situation where he could die at any moment." Some in the crowd lamented.

"If he really did die, that just means one less fearsome competitor for the top three positions. This is a huge advantage for those contenders."

Some among the crowd wished for Mu Feng's death—if he died, there'd be no need to fight him. As a disciple of the Poison Monarch, Mu Feng was undoubtedly someone to avoid fighting against.

"ARGHHHHH" Finally, Mu Feng let out a earth-shattering roar. The poison qi that permeated the atmosphere around him was being frenziedly sucked back into his body. After which, his head slumped to the side as his struggles ceased.

"Is he dead?"

The expression on the crowd's faces froze. Mu Feng died, just like that?

Qin Wentian walked forwards—he could sense Mu Feng's breathing, he was still alive.

Qin Wentian squatted down, extended his hand and placed it on top of Mu Feng's. However in an instant, he immediately retracted it when he realized that his entire hand was coated with a blackish-qi.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded, it seemed as though the poison qi in Mu Feng's body was even more terrifying compared to before.

it was then that Mu Feng opened his eyes. He stared at Qin Wentian, his gaze was still extremely cold, like that of death.

His body spasmed slightly before he managed to climb to his feet. Mu Feng swept his gaze over their surroundings before regarding Qin Wentian intently. After which, he walked away, his gait unsteady as he departed the area."Feng gege." Lumi rushed forwards, supporting him with her body. Qin Wentian noticed Lumi was unaffected by Mu Feng's poison qi. This observation caused Qin Wentian to draw in a deep breath, Mu Feng's attainment with poison just shot up by another level. It seemed that using poison against poison was an effective solution, and hadn't weakened Mu Feng at all. In fact, he seemed to be stronger compared to before, to the extent that he could even walk on his own.

He had survived through this because he had a heart of steel, and a thirst for his unsated vengeance. He couldn't die here.

His silhouette gradually walked further and further away, and eventually the crowd also dispersed. No one knew that in the future, this young man would become a character on the scale of the Poison Monarch, able to drive terror in the hearts of others. Not only that, he was even more terrifying compared to his master!

AGM 354 - Who's The Controller

Qin Wentian stared silently at Mu Feng's departing back. He understood that the calamity that befell Mu Feng's family had completely caused his temperament and personality to change.

Mu Feng's heart was even stronger compared to before, and even that fearsome poisonous qi hadn't managed to kill him. Instead, under the stimulation of another poison, both toxins complemented the other by counteracting the other, achieving a balance in his body.

Shifting his gaze aside, Qin Wentian stared at Shu Ruanyu once again as he smiled, "Were you dumped by Yang Fan?"

Shu Ruanyu instantly frowned when she heard that. She glared at Qin Wentian before gritting her teeth and replying, "No, I was the one that proposed the breakup."

Qin Wentian nodded, it seemed that his guess was right. The transcendent powers were all extremely mindful of their reputation. Although he didn't do anything to Shu Ruanyu, she was still his captive for quite a long period of time. Such a scenario would definitely give rise to countless gossips, which eventually led to the break up between Yang Fan and Shu Ruanyu.

"Earlier, you tried every possible method at your disposal to kill me, and that was the only reason why I chose to capture you instead. Let the grudge between us come to an end here, and if you still want to make trouble for me, you can try but I guarantee that you won't be let off so easily," Qin Wentian faintly stated, while Fan Le beside him burst out into despicable-sounding laughter. "Careful that I don't catch you and have you warm our beds."

Shu Ruanyu bit her lips, glaring fiercely at Fatty. After a moment of silence, she finally turned and left with reluctance.

Qin Wentian put aside all thoughts of Shu Ruanyu. He leisurely advanced forwards, arriving at the entrance to the Ancient Kingdom.

Ahead, ninety-nine azure dragon stone steps congregated into the sacred pathway, exuding an imposing and majestic aura. Located in front of the first step was a nine-sided gigantic drum. At the beginning of the sacred path, the drum's reverberations must echo nine times before one is deemed worthy to set foot on the ancient path, before one can even be qualified to fight for a position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

On both sides of the azure dragon steps, was a separate winding pathway that could be used by the spectators to ascend upwards, following the route of the ancient sacred path.

Rumour had it that the two winding paths were used back then for the Royal Clan and Grand Clans to inspect the Grand Xia's troops.

But now, these two winding paths were used by the spectators to witness the contenders trying to wrest the luck and fight for positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings for the audience's delight.

How many heroes of the younger generations had fallen because of ascending the steps, sounding out the drums, fighting for the rankings.

The sacred pathways were all extremely cruel. On the road of this pilgrimage, only a total of 360 cultivators would be able to rank among the Heavenly Fate Rankings. The others would all be dead or injured seriously to the point where they were no better off alive than dead.

And out of the 360 rankers, only the top thirty-six would gain the title of Heaven's Chosen.

Countless geniuses were obliterated every three years.

Qin Wentian stood there, gazing at that ancient pathway.

The Grand Xia was unimaginably vast, and here the geniuses were as common as the clouds. All of them had spent years cultivating bitterly before coming here for the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle. Every individual had their own stories, their own dreams—all to allow their names to resound throughout Grand Xia and stand at the pinnacle of Yuanfu.

He didn't know how powerful his opponents would be, he also didn't know the extent of the danger he would face. He only knew that his determination wouldn't waver and his heart had never changed.

Before he could dominate Grand Xia, he needed to control the White Deer Institute, and therefore he needed this battle to climb up into one of the top three rankings. This was a starting point for him.

He needed this battle so he could defeat Zhan Chen, so that Luo He wouldn't interfere with his relationship with Mo Qingcheng.

He needed this battle to allow his name to echo throughout Grand Xia, to let them know who exactly was Qin Wentian.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian entered into a meditative state. The gentle wind breezed past his ears as countless streams of voices entered his ears.

At a certain location, an aged figure gazed at the young man beside him as he stated, “Son, your talent is extraordinary. With your preparations throughout the years, this battle will the one to catapult your name into endless fame.”

At another location, a young man was smiling as he faced his clan members, “Father, Mother, Grandpa, don’t worry about me, I will do my best.”

There was also a young lady cheering her elder brother on, with her fist pumping into the air, “Brother, you have to do your best! There may be many beauties falling in love with you after this, so you’d better find me a good sister-in-law.”

The words of the elders, their friends, as well as the individual contenders all merged together.

Some among them were from ordinary backgrounds, while others were from the major powers. There was no doubt that the vast majority among the contenders this time around would either be eliminated early on or fall at the later stages. This was the baptism of destiny. If one wanted to contend for the luck, they had to face this cruel ultimatum.

Fan Le walked up, glancing at Qin Wentian and seemed as though he was preparing to say something. Suddenly, he saw Luo Huan waving her hands, signalling for him not to disturb Qin Wentian.

Chu Mang sat down beside Qin Wentian, quietly gazing at the ancient pathway as well.

Luo Huan had a beautiful smile on her face when she glanced at the countenance of her favourite Junior Brother. No matter if he failed or succeeded, she would still feel proud of him.

This wasn’t the Jun Lin Banquet, this place wasn’t Chu. This time around, the opponents Qin Wentian would face possessed the most monstrous talent among the younger generations in Grand Xia.

Qing`er also glanced at Qin Wentian. A bright light flashed past her eyes but it was unknown what she was thinking about, she stared at his features for a moment longer before departing the area.

The Bailu siblings stared at the ninety-nine azure dragon steps ahead of them, as boundless anticipation and yearning bloomed in their hearts.

The surrounding crowd gradually increased in number. All of them were here waiting for the commencement of the ranking battle.

Countless scenes flashed past Qin Wentian’s mind, he felt he had only been here for an instant, yet somehow, it also felt like an eternity.

Three days of waiting passed by like a fleeting dream.

Upon waking, he felt that this sensation of passing time was extremely mysterious.

He felt as though he had somehow touched upon something, yet that thing remained as fuzzy as smoke He was unable to get a clear grasp on what he'd faintly gained an insight into.

Whistling sounds rang out as the silhouettes in their surroundings all started to step upon the platform before the ninety-nine steps of the ancient sacred pathway.

Among these people, Qin Wentian spotted many familiar faces, such as Luo He from the Pill Emperor Hall, as well as the leader from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Those representing the transcendent powers of Grand Xia had arrived.

In the centre of this group were undoubtedly the respective leaders of the nine supreme-level transcendent powers: Great Solar Chen Clan, Venerate Heavens Sect, Shi Clan, Wang Clan. Pill Emperor Hall, Hua Clan, Yan Swallow Swordsmen, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, and Skydemon Sect.

Three of the powers stood directly in the middle of this group; on the left was the Chen Clan, on the right was the Shi Clan, with the experts from the Venerate Heavens Sect standing between.

These three powers were located in Ginkou and could be considered the 'leaders' of the pilgrimage. From the Venerate Sect, was an old man who rose into the air, he exuded a faintly discernable mist-like aura. Qin Wentian could see the reverence and respect on the faces of the crowd when they looked at the old man.

Because, this old man was the person currently in charge of the Venerate Heavens Sect—Old Man Tianji.

天机老人(Old Man Tianji): Direct TL" Heavenly Secrets Old Man.

天机 Tianji, stands for Heavenly Secrets

Old Man Tianji was skilled in the arts of reading the movements of constellations, observing the luck and destiny of Grand Xia. He could peer into the future, gaining knowledge of heavenly secrets. Although the Venerate Heavens Sect wasn't proficient in combat, no other transcendent powers dared to belittle them. They were the one who set Grand Xia's rankings, including the Heavenly Fate and Heavenly Dipper Rankings.

Old Man Tianji waved his hands at the crowd below him, an amiable smile on his face.

At that instant where he waved his hands, the countless numbers of silhouettes started to part all the way to the sides, opening up a space in the centre for him. Very swiftly, the left and right areas on the platform were filled, and there were even people getting pushed off because of the lack of space. Gradually, the region below the platform was devoid of those who wanted to compete, leaving only the spectators. Everyone on the platform, be it the young ones, the middle-aged or even the old, they were here to fight the ranking battle for a position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The atmosphere turned solemn as people waited for Old Man Tianji to speak. Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd, before glancing back at the old man. He was paying attention to how those from the supreme transcendent powers would act.

All of them were only thinking of one thing. Who among them would obtain first and be able to have his name resound throughout Grand Xia.

Each of the cultivators’ gazes were strewn in different directions, with each of them staring at those on the platform that they felt had the highest chance of ranking at the top.

For people like Chen Wang and Shi Potian, the amount of attention they garnered was the greatest. They were ranked only after Hua Taixu, and now that Hua Taixu was gone, they stood the highest chance among all in occupying the top spot.

“Junior Brother, do your best.” Luo Huan walked in front of Qin Wentian, giving him a huge hug before exiting the platform. Her soft and supple body caused his heart to pound rapidly, Qin Wentian could only smile awkwardly in response.

Bailu Yi hugged her brother Bailu Jing before walking up to Qin Wentian, giving him a hug as well, making him feel slightly overwhelmed from all the love he was getting.

“I’ll be waiting to see your name among the top three rankers after the battle,” Bailu Yi whispered before walking away together with Luo Huan.

Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Bailu Jing, Chu Mang and Fan Le all stood together in a group, yet no one really paid much attention to them. After all, they were all relatively unknown compared to the top rankers on the previous rankings. Also, for those that gathered here, all of them were talented geniuses from all corners of Grand Xia. This was also the reason why no one paid much attention to Qin Wentian and his group of friends.

As for Mo Qingcheng, with her unmatched countenance, she would garner attention wherever she went. At this moment, she wasn’t that far away from Qin Wentian. Zhan Chen followed closely behind her, his eyes flashing with a sinister looking light as he cast a glance at Qin Wentian and the rest.

Luo He, who stood in the air, reacted in a similar way—when she noticed Qin Wentian, a frown plastered over her face as a cold light flickered in her eyes.

“That maiden is so beautiful…” The hearts of the crowd sighed when they noticed Mo Qingcheng. There were countless beauties in Grand Xia, but the lone charms of Mo Qingcheng were enough to overshadow all the rest.

“Who is she?” Somebody among the crowd couldn’t help but ask.

“Mo Qingcheng form the Pill Emperor Hall. Indeed, the rumors are true, even a character like Hua Taixu was moved by her beauty and wanted to woo her.”

“The one behind her is Zhan Chen. There were rumors saying that he cultivated an extremely terrifying cultivation art. Being in the top ten should be no problem to him, and he might even have a chance to contend for the top three. Regretfully, I heard that he’s been wooing Mo Qingcheng for ages but is always met with utter rejection.”

The countless people here all had boundless amounts of thoughts running through their minds. The spectators all hoped that time would pass faster, allowing them to view the newly crowned legends of the refreshed rankings.

Finally, those who wanted to participate in the ranking battle, all stayed away from the empty space in the centre.

Old Man Tianji gazed at the contenders below as he slowly spoke, “A few thousand years ago, in this very location, the Ancient Grand Xia fell, and the Empire fragmented into nine pieces. In spite of this, the Ancient Kingdom continued to focus their efforts and gather the luck, destiny, and spiritual qi of Grand Xia. Hence, every three years, the talented geniuses from all corners of Grand Xia gather here once more, to set off on a pilgrimage to the Ancient Kingdom. The battle to wrest away the luck and destiny shall belong to no other than the strongest, therefore becoming characters on the Heavenly Fate Ranking.”

“I’m the one that observes the destiny of Grand Xia. Omens are showing, signs are already foretelling that one among you will reunite Grand Xia under one banner once more. We can only wait for the advent of such an individual, the one destined to change the world as we know it. Who then, among you, will be the one to control the future of Grand Xia?

AGM 355 - Trial Of The Battle Drums

The voice of Old Man Tianji cut through the entire space and resounded in everyone's minds. The hearts of everyone in the crowd couldn't help but to pound furiously when they heard what he'd just prophesized.

Even the spectators could feel hot blood coursing through their veins. The destiny of Grand Xia had already taken form? And would be orchestrated by one among the current contenders taking part in the ranking battle?

Who exactly would control the future of Grand Xia?

Old Man Tianji's features remained composed as he gazed downwards at the countless silhouettes looking up at him. This batch of contenders who wanted to participate in the ranking battle, who wanted to wrest away the luck and destiny, numbered over ten thousand. They were the same as countless other cultivators in the past.

The majority of these ten thousand cultivators all had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu. Without having substantial power, they would never be confident enough to participate in the ranking battle.

Although ten thousand may sound like a huge number, in the perspective of Grand Xia, ten thousand people was just like a grain of sand in the endless desert.

Not only that, many among these ten thousand would be eliminated. They would first need to prove that they had the qualifications to step upon the sacred pathway.

At this moment, Old Man Tianji spoke once again, "All of you can now begin, if you are unable to sound out more than nine echoes from that gigantic drum, don't waste time and just forfeit."

The drum was the first barrier, designed to eliminate their numbers.

It was of immense difficulty to make the nine-sided gigantic drum echo out even once. The criteria was this: if one couldn't get the drum to echo nine times, they didn't have the qualifications to step into the Ancient Kingdom.

Not only that, the contenders were allowed to channel their attacks unceasingly onto the drum. Yet if the echoes were cut off halfway, it was useless even if they continued on.

The ten thousand contenders advanced forward, stepping on the ninety-nine azure dragon steps one after another. The atmosphere grew increasingly solemn. None were allowed to soar in the air, they had to walk up all ninety-nine steps, each successive step an indication of their respect for the sacred pathway.

And right now, the first contender was advancing towards the nine-sided gigantic drum situated in the centre of the first step. The long robes covering his body fluttered as a mighty aura exuded from him. Maintaining the distance of a single step away from the drum, several armor-type divine weapons covered his body, adding to the sharpness of his aura. It seemed as though he himself was a divine weapon, instead of a human.

“It’s Wang Jue. As the first contender, is he trying to tell the others that he’s here today to contend for the position of the top ranker?” The gaze of the spectators landed onto Wang Jue.

Wang Jue, a Heaven’s Chosen from the War Continent’s Wang Clan, ranked #6 in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. He’s definitely qualified and might even be one of few combatants here with the strongest chance of ranking within the top three.

At this moment, Wang Jue’s fist turned a silvery white as he punched out, slamming his fist into the drum. An instant later, booming sounds of reverberations echoed out and shook the heavens.

The fearsome afterwind fluttered Wang Jue’s hair, as the booming sounds continued without pause, all the way to the ninth echo. A terrifying rebound force momentarily landed onto him, yet Wang Jue stood there unmoving, as sturdy as an ancient tree.

“Since we’re contesting for the rankings, how can I lose out to others right on the first test.” Wang Jue’s voice rang out, and before the nine echoes faded away, his fist slammed forth again, containing within them an incomparably terrifying sharpness.

The drum reverberated three more times, and by the last echo, the after-wind was so fierce that it almost lifted him off his feet.

Gritting his teeth, he took another step forwards as he unleashed a flurry of blows onto the drum. Regardless of how terrifying the after-wind was, he refused to be budged.

Standing beside Wang Jue, the next contender watched on in stupefied amazement, as though he had forgotten his purpose there.

Finally, Wang Jue sounded out eighteen echoes, the sound lingering for long moments as it rang throughout the Heavens and Earth.

“A total of eighteen echoes… According to the past records, anyone who managed to sound out eighteen echoes were all eventually ranked within the top ten rankings.” Several in the crowd silently mused, this Wang Jue had stolen the show by letting the world know of the determination in his heart with his eighteen echoes.

Those from the Wang Clan all had smiles on their faces accompanied by looks of satisfaction flashing in their eyes. Going all out from the very first test, this was Wang Jue’s determination.

Contending for positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings? In that case, one should go all out right from the start.

After Wang Jue, the contenders tried the drums in successive fashion. The majority of those after him could only manage to sound out fourteen echoes and below. Only a few were able to sound out a fifteenth echo, but those people were already rankers on the previous Heavenly Fate Ranking.No one else managed to sound out eighteen echoes.There was only one attempt every three years, everyone didn't dare to slacken when it came to the first test.

Right from the start, the sense of competition in the air could already be felt emanating forth from the contenders.

Naturally, there were also many others who couldn't even sound out nine echoes. Reality was harsh, the truth was often cruel, and so they could only retreat with heavy reluctance and try again in three years time.

After this, another name caused a stir in the crowd. This person was Li Yu, from the Thousand-Jue Alliance.

"There are actually so many failures, how fearsome is this nine-sided gigantic drum?" Fan Le gazed at the giant drum ahead as he silently mused. This first test had already eliminated more than half of the ten thousand contenders. This elimination method couldn't help but invoke a chill in the hearts of everyone who had yet to step up.

After all, those who dared stand here today were all the extreme geniuses of their own locations. Each of them had an unwavering belief and confidence in their own power."Nineteen echoes…"

At this moment, an earth-shattering resounding boom echoed through the air. Fan Le stared at the silhouette with his mouth wide-open. Over half of the ten thousand contenders failed to make it past the nine echoes, yet this man in front of them sounded out a total of nineteen. How terrifying was that?

"Di Feng!" Qin Wentian stared at the familiar silhouette in the air.

"It's Emperor Azure." The rest of the crowd caught on to his identity as they exclaimed in wonder. Ranked #5 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Emperor Azure (Wang Cang). His surname was Wang as well, yet he had surpassed Wang Jue, eclipsing his earlier glory of eighteen echoes. Yet the vast majority of the crowd had no idea that Emperor Azure wasn't surnamed Wang."Emperor Azure, how powerful. I wonder if anyone else can break his record?"

Di Feng's alternate title is known as the Emperor Azure (opposite of Azure Emperor). Emperor Azure is also read as Wang Cang in mandarin, hence people thought his surname was Wang.

"Ouyang Zheng also went up, yet he could only sound out seventeen echoes."

Those beside Di Feng, despite the fact that seventeen echoes was already extremely impressive, were all overshadowed by him.

Ouyang Zheng was a Heaven's Chosen from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, ranked #10 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Although the number of echoes couldn't determine one's ranking, but it in itself was also a kind of competition. Especially when Wang Jue opened with an astounding eighteen echoes, the rest of the contenders weren't willing to appear weaker compared to him.

After which, a series of powerful characters made their moves.

Yang Fan from the Star-Seizing Manor, sixteen echoes.

Zhao Lie from the Sky Ember Sect, sixteen echoes.

Hua Feng from the Hua Clan, fifteen echoes.

Duan Qingshan, sixteen echoes.

"Shi Potian is making his move." At this moment, the gazes of the crowd were all focused on a single person—Shi Potian from the Shi Clan.

Shi Potian sounded out twenty echoes, refreshing the record.

"As expected of someone from the Shi Clan. The ancient primordial beast blood flowing through his veins is truly fearsome indeed." The spectators silently mused.

For the ranking battle this time around, there were no doubts that the loudest cheers belonged to Chen Wang and Shi Potian.

Great Solar Chen Wang, and Shi Clan, Potian (Breaking the Heavens). Who could contend against these two monsters?

"Huh, that black-robed figure?"

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes couldn't help but flicker when he noticed a familiar black-robed figure appearing next to the drum. Wasn't this the fellow that cultivated the Devil Arts?

Devil-might coated the entire body of the black-robed figure, as he blasted out with a palm strike that caused the drum to violently vibrate. In quick succession, he sounded out nine echoes with impending booms still on the way.

However, this didn’t quite capture the attention of others, and it was only when the black-robed figure had reached a total of fifteen echoes before people began focusing on him.

As the sixteenth and seventeenth echoes reverberated, the black-robed figure finally halted his attacks. It was obvious that he still had strength remaining, yet he chose to give up at the seventeenth echo, seemingly indifferent about the results.

“He’s actually a cultivator of the devil path, who is he exactly? I have never heard of such a person, could he be a dark horse?”

“Maybe that he is a she, notice how he stayed cloaked in black? He must be hiding his identity.”

“Chen Wang, Great Solar Chen Wang is finally making his move.” Chen Wang took a step forward, as the crowd burst out into crazy cheers. Ranked #2 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, without Hua Taixu, he was the person most likely to obtain the top ranking this time around.

The light from the sun was incomparably resplendent, Chen Wang didn’t disappoint his supporters. Similar to Shi Potian, he sounded out a total of twenty echoes.

“Mu Feng is here as well, although I heard that he was grievously injured just three days ago.”The gigantic drum sounded out nine echoes before Mu Feng walked away, ignoring the opinions of others.

Although this was the case, no one dared to belittle Mu Feng. Even Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would fear his poison.

Regardless of Chen Wang, Shi Potian or Mu Feng, none of these three should be underestimated.

After which, there was another name worthy of attention. That person, was Situ Po, a Heaven’s Chosen from the Sword Extinction Sect.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze over. Mo Qingcheng perceived his actions and as he finally stepped out, a mischievous smile flashed past his eyes.

Qin Wentian and the rest mirrored her actions, all of them stepped onto the sacred pathway and moved towards the nine-sided gigantic drum.“Zhan Chen is finally making his move. I heard that his infatuation with Mo Qingcheng hasn’t lessened despite the countless rejections he’s faced.”

“Who's that maiden? She’s actually so beautiful, almost on par with Mo Qingcheng.” The spectators all exclaimed in awe when they noticed Yun Mengyi. Although Yun Mengyi was famous in the Unmatched Realm, not many outside that area knew of her.

“Xuan Yan, Xuan Yan went up as well.”

“So many beautiful girls, this is just like a feast for our eyes in a banquet of beauty.”

Mo Qingcheng, Yun Mengyi and Xuan Yan went up at the same time.

Zhan Chen had yet to act.

Other than these, the ones remaining were none other than Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le and Bailu Jing.

A total of nine contenders coincidentally matched up with the nine-sided gigantic drum.

“Fatty, I want to see how many echoes you can manifest,” Xuan Yan spoke in a low voice. Evidently, she was talking to Fan Le.

Fan Le was lacking a little in confidence, the situation this time around was different from the past.

And what was interesting was that these nine contenders all made their moves at the same time. In the next instant, the nine-sided gigantic drum echoed out in unison.

The total power unleashed created a chaotic stream that devastated the surroundings. Qin Wentian’s strike was beyond overwhelming, sounding out nine echoes with a single strike. Yet in spite of this, no one noticed him because the main focus of everyone's attention was Zhan Chen and Mo Qingcheng.

Occasionally, the gazes of the crowd would also turn to Yun Mengyi and Xuan Yan.

The crowd only saw Zhan Chen immersed in a golden light as countless fearsome sharp swords lacerated outwards. Momentarily, he had already sounded out the fifteenth echo yet it was extremely clear that he wasn’t done yet.

Mo Qingcheng had already halted her attacks, she stopped the moment the ninth echo rang out. Although she still remained there, nobody complained, it was an enjoyable thing to steal a few more glances at her before she retreated.

Eventually, Fan Le, Chu Mang, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Bailu Jing all halted their attacks. Among them, the ones with the greatest number of echoes, were Bailu Jing and Chu Mang, with a total of sixteen echoes each.

Xuan Yan gathered her strength and sounded a total of seventeen echoes, awing everyone in the crowd.

Yet they discovered that there were still three people who hadn't halted their attacks. The beautiful maiden akin to a snow lotus on the right actually sounded out eighteen echoes. The sword technique she executed appeared simple and elegant, yet contained a mystery of such profoundness that it could rival the grandness of the Heavens.

"What's going on, why is this group of people so powerful?"

Xuan Yan sounded out seventeen echoes while Yun Mengyi sounded out eighteen echoes.

Zhan Chen and Qin Wentian had already reached the eighteenth echo mark, yet both of them were still going strong. Among the drum reverberations, a strong sense of enmity could be felt.

With a cold laugh, nine swords combined into one as Zhan Chen pierced forth. The nineteenth echo was born—it seemed as though he had no intentions of stopping, he wanted to challenge the record today, to reach the twentieth echo.

Yet the rebound force from this echo contained an overwhelming strength, the wind-force was so strong that Zhan Chen couldn't even keep his eyes open.

Qin Wentian's countenance looked extremely solemn, his blood gurgling within his body as he imbued his fist with unparalleled strength. He punched out once again, incorporating within his fist the rhythm of the world's boundless energy, blasting all out upon the surface of the drum."BOOM!" The nineteenth echo, reverberated.

"How is this possible?"

Within the crowd, several had expressions of incredulous disbelief etched on their faces. This was the first time they had witnessed two contenders both surpass the eighteenth echo in a direct confrontation with each other. And not just anyone, the unknown young man was contending against Zhan Chen!

AGM 356 - Chaotic Battle At The River Of Life And Death

Who was that person?

As the gazes of the crowd landed on Qin Wentian, bewilderment filled their hearts. The majority of them had never seen nor heard of this young man before.

Not only that, the aura Qin Wentian was exuding was only at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

There was no need to doubt his determination, seeing how he managed to sound out a nineteenth echo. Along with a heart of steel, one's attack must also possess tyrannical might as well as have strong individual defenses to ward off the rebound force.

Zhan Chen's countenance turned chilly as he turned to stare at Qin Wentian. The golden light emitting from him flared even more brilliantly. At this moment, he was aware of Mo Qingcheng still spectating from the side. Not only that, with the attention of the crowd focused onto him, how could he lose to someone with a cultivation base merely at the seventh level of Yuanfu?

Even though this was only the sounding of the drums, he mustn't lose out to Qin Wentian.

Releasing his Astral Souls, a terrifying golden-colored wind surrounded Zhan Chen, before it slowly coalesced into the shape of a Heaven Punisher Ancient Sword. With a roar, he brandished the sword and slammed the drum once more.

"BOOOOM!"

As the twentieth echo reverberated, the terrifying rebound force shattered the golden armor on Zhan Chen's body. The impact rushed directly through his body, causing his heart to pound violently. He knew that if he tried to sound out the twenty-first echo, he would undoubtedly be seriously injured.

The sound of his twentieth echo lingered through the air as he turned his cold stare once more onto Qin Wentian.

Yet, he only saw Qin Wentian driving a single finger forwards onto the drum. An overwhelming destructive strength broke apart the space, causing the twentieth echo to ring out as it slammed onto the surface of the gigantic drum.

"BOOOM!!" The Heavens and Earth trembled. He too, achieved twenty echoes. As the sound of that echo reverberated, it felt like the hearts of the spectators were physically impacted. When that terrifying rebound force gushed intensely against Qin Wentian, his body didn't even tremble in the slightest, his heart was as still as water.

It was as though he could see the ending of Ancient Grand Xia once again, that day where blood and tears had mingled, the dissolution of a magnificent dynasty—all the countless streams of will converged together, shooting straight into and rumbling his mind. This was too terrifying.

Zhan Chen hesitated for a moment, and the sound of the previous echo he created dissipated. A moment's hesitation had cost him his chance but even so, twenty echoes was already amazing. He was on the same level as Chen Wang and Shi Potian, and although the sounding of the drums didn't affect the competition results, at the very least, it allowed people to see Zhan Chen's domineering bearing.

"How can your petty heart win against my undying determination?"

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian stabbed forth with another finger. The boundless force of the world concentrated into a spiral, infusing his finger as he drove it onto the drum yet again.

"BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!"

Twenty-one echoes—he broke the record. The sound of this reverberation melded together with Qin Wentian's voice and rumbled through the air, rocking the hearts of the spectators.

This person had just challenged Zhan Chen with this final provocation.

How can your petty heart win against my undying determination?

The first elimination test was merely a formality, using the drum echoes to sift the weak from the strong. But, in terms of pride, the test was a form of challenge for the various geniuses attending. Let alone the fact that Zhan Chen went up together with him, Mo Qingcheng was also watching by the side, so how could he still lose to Zhan Chen then?

Stepping up, Qin Wentian advanced forwards. Smiles suffused the features of his companions around him as they too, proceeded onwards.

This young man was extraordinary, yet sadly his cultivation base was still too low. Provoking Zhan Chen with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu was too brazen and foolhardy.

Presently, most of the contenders had already taken the drum test, with only a few of the weaker ones yet to step up.

Moving forward, the remaining contenders set off on their way.

The nine-sided gigantic drum test had eliminated more than half of the original ten thousand participants.

The next test would be even more dangerous: the contenders would face the River of Life and Death.

The River of Life and Death was truly a life and death experience; those who passed it would live, and for those who failed—only death awaited them.

From ages past till the current era, it was unknown how many heroes of Grand Xia had fallen into the River of Life and Death.

Qin Wentian and the rest ascended the azure dragon steps, and when they reached the top, they could see the River of Life and Death in front of them. Or maybe, it would be better to term it as a lake of Life and Death.

The width of the River of Life and Death was as wide as the first step—the stage for the gigantic nine-sided drum—easily able to accommodate thousands of people. As for its length, it measured at about ten thousand metres long, a distance that was considered relatively short for Stellar Martial Cultivators. Any one of these geniuses were able to ford the river in a remarkably short period of time.

However, it wasn't going to be so easy with a few thousand people fording the river while fighting against each other at the same time.

But, more than the opponents they would face, the river water was the most perilous part of the test—contained within it was a will of corrosion. Without a doubt, all Yuanfu-level cultivators would die if they fell into it.

At this moment, the crowd saw Old Man Tianji and those in-charge of their respective transcendent powers rising through the air, flying past the River of Life and Death. They landed on the other side, then opened the Kingdom's gate before standing upon the Ancient Kingdom's city wall.

This River of Life and Death was once a heavenly moat that served as the first line of defense for Ancient Grand Xia. With this defensive setup, the pass could be guarded by just one man, against ten thousand.

Old Man Tianji's gaze stared ahead. Right now, all the contenders were already facing the River of Life and Death. Although the distance of ten thousand metres might not seem far, this place was already destined to be the grave for several contenders about to take the test.

Old Man Tianji then lit up a candle. This candle was short and thin, indicating a time limit of a mere hundred breaths for the contenders to pass this test.

The difficulty of this could well be imagined with so many people advancing at the same time. There would bound to be some who would make a move against others, using them as stepping stones to get across. The situation would be rife with chaos.

“The candle is already lit. Before the candle flame burns out you are to arrive at the end of the river. Failure means death,” Old Man Tianji then calmly continued, “Move out.”

“GO!” Qin Wentian roared, the few thousand contenders moved at the same time, with a speed as fast as lightning, jostling the others who got in their way.

A single candle to traverse the distance of ten thousands metres, they had to grab hold of all remaining time and proceed forwards with their fastest speed before they could pass.

The thousands of contenders frenziedly rushed ahead, their momentum created an after-wind so powerful they could lacerate anything into pieces. What a terrifying sight, the scene was too visually stunning.

The auras of the few thousand contenders burst out, adding to the chaotic scene. Several had already started fighting amongst themselves in an effort to press ahead at the expense of others.

“SCRAM!” A person behind Qin Wentian shouted, slashing forth with an ancient sword at lightning speed. At the same time, that person stepped on a flying sword, trying to get ahead.

“I’ll take the rear, you guys go on ahead.” Qin Wentian hollered, flipping his palm to blast backwards with a terrifying demonic palm imprint, colliding directly against the ancient sword. His eyes flashed with incredible coldness as his hands moved about in the air, performing runic gestures. Momentarily, a number of great rocs materialized, and they rushed out to block the pathway of the attack.

Similarly, there was also people who were in front of Qin Wentian’s group turning back to unleash attacks in order to block their path. Even when Qin Wentian and the rest soared up into the air, they were met with people already above them in the middle of hurling attacks downwards, wanting to knock them into the river.

Chaos, the situation right now was utterly chaotic.

With a loud splash, someone finally fell into the river. Miserable gut-wrenching screams rang out as his body corroded at visible speed, quickly dissolving into white bones, before the bones themselves eventually dissolved into nothingness.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at the scene as his heart involuntarily shuddered slightly. This was merely the first test after the nine-sided drums. How ruthless, and how tragic was this competition between geniuses?

“Qingcheng.” Qin Wentian glanced at her with worry in his eyes. Given how chaotic it was, where everyone focused only on rushing ahead, he couldn't help worrying about Qingcheng. But luckily he discovered that she was fine. Maybe it was because of her beauty, but there was no one willing to act against her. This was an innate advantage all beauties seemed to possess.

Without an especially strong grudge or hatred, as long as Mo Qingcheng didn't take the initiative to antagonize others, those experts wouldn't make a move against her.Chu Mang and Fan Le stood at the frontline of their group with their Arrow Astral Souls released. Fan Le completely unleashed his bloodline limit, immersing himself in golden flames and looking akin to an Empyrean War God, exuding an imposing and mighty aura.

“Peng!” Somebody ahead of them acted out, trying to block their path as Chu Mang and Fan Le both coldly snorted and loosed an arrow at the target rapidly dashing ahead. That person flipped his palms, making an attempt to destroy the arrows, only to see the feathered bolts suddenly shift their trajectories, causing his countenance to drastically change. An instant later, piercing sounds rang out as the flaming arrows punched through his head, before his corpse fell into the river.

For their group, they wouldn't take the initiative to kill others but for those people who wanted to block their paths, they would show them no mercy.

After Chu Mang consumed the Limit-break pellet, his cultivation base had already broken through to the peak level of Yuanfu. How could his attacks not be overwhelming?

“BOOOOM!”

Right at this moment, a terrifying pressure bore down on them as manifestations of mountains after mountains slammed down from the skies towards their group. Not only that, there were even mountains appearing before them, blocking their path ahead.

“Situ Po.” Qin Wentian inclined his head. He saw Situ Po soaring in the skies, enveloped within an armor of starstone, raining attacks down onto them.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he too soared into the skies. With a punch, he shattered the manifestations of the mountains, when suddenly a sharp sword cleaved down his head. It was none other than Situ Po’s technique, the Life Extinction Swordplay.

At the same instant, a domineering suppression force pressed down onto them. The manifestation of a gigantic leg stomped downwards from the Heavens, containing heaven-shaking power within.

“Duan Qingshan.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance turned ice cold, Situ Po had actually allied with Duan Qingshan to make this sneak attack against them.

They were both extremely powerful, Duan Qingshan was ranked #25 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, while Situ Po’s combat prowess was also at a similar level.

Chu Mang’s great axe cleaved towards them as Ouyang Kuangsheng’s body blazed, releasing flames of ember and thunder, interweaving into thunderfire.

How could Zhan Chen miss out on this excellent opportunity to gang up on Qin Wentian? He clasped his palms together, pointing them forward and stabbed out as a gigantic golden sword materialized, piecing directly towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and his group were being besieged by enemies from both the front and back.

Yet, in the next instance, a domineering devil-might descended, as a black-colored devil spear penetrated through the void, aiming for Zhan Chen. Zhan Chen’s countenance faltered as he roared in rage. “IT'S YOU AGAIN!”

Yun Mengyi also acted, dashing towards Situ Po as her glacial intent caused the atmosphere in the surroundings to turn into ice and snow.

Chaos, this was complete and utter chaos. Attacks were all wildly unleashed, the contenders taking this test could only depend on their luck as they continued rushing ahead.

Other contenders noticed this scene and they couldn’t help but feel astonishment in their hearts. To think that young man who broke the record of the drum echoes would have such influence—so many friends as well as so many enemies.

Those that were hunting him down were all extraordinary characters of their generation—Zhan Chen, Duan Qingshan and Situ Po.

And at this moment, yet another Star-Seizing Palm Imprint was thrown in the mix. The expressions on the spectators’ faces stiffened yet again. That was an attack that originated from the Star-Seizing Manor—it seemed that Yang Fan, alongside with one of his lackeys wanted to join in the fun as well.

AGM 357 - Blasted Into The River

Qin Wentian's gaze was as fierce as lightning, filled with a terrifying glint of cold light. The bloodline limit in his body erupted forth, as the centre of his brows began to glow resplendently, as though a third eye were taking form.

"Yun Mengyi, freeze this space." Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold. With a single draw of her sword, Yun Mengyi's frost intent enveloped everything.

Qin Wentian halted his group advancement, and instead, he chose to directly battle above the River of Life and Death. This scenario caused many to be taken aback—wasn't Qin Wentian worried about the passing time?

Zhan Chen, Yang Fan and the rest frowned as well. Although they wanted to kill Qin Wentian, obtaining a good ranking on the Heavenly Fate Rankings was more important to them. They didn't have time to play around with Qin Wentian.

"Erase Duan Qingshan."

Qin Wentian's voice was as cold as the depths of hell. He had once said that if he were to met Duan Qingshan ever again, he would definitely kill him. And yet Duan Qingshan still dared to make a move against him.

Since he had chosen this path, the price for his actions would be his life.

The black-robed figure held back Zhan Chen, while Chu Mang fought against Situ Po. Bailu Jing and Ouyang Kuangsheng were engaged in battle against Yang Fan and his lackey from the Star-Seizing Manor. Yun Mengyi turned her gaze onto Duan Qingshan as a coldness of absolute zero erupted forth towards him. Ice formed on his body, the chill so penetrating that it cut deep into his bones.

Abruptly, a formless energy blasted into his body, as a terrifying will wormed into his sea of consciousness. As he lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian, the expression on his face was incredibly unsightly. A fearsome primordial beast took form in his mind, howling in rage as it tried to devour his consciousness. That violent impact felt as though his mind was being torn apart.

Qin Wentian's will of Mandate could actually attack the sea of consciousness of his opponents directly.

Fan Le's arrows fanned out, as Duan Qingshan's countenance turned ashen. He rapidly retreated backwards, while aiming a powerful kick at Qin Wentian and the others. With a mere wave of his palms, he directed the formless energy to destroy the manifestation of the giant leg, and then carried on forward, blasting into him once again.

“This can’t be, his Mandate, it’s at the second level!” Duan Qingshan’s eyes widened in fright. How was this possible? Qin Wentian was only at the seventh level of Yuanfu, how could he comprehend second level Mandates? That was the prerequisite of stepping into Heavenly Dipper!

Yun Mengyi’s speed was extremely fast, as she too, had comprehended the Mandate of Wind. Her Mandate of Icesnow was slowing down Duan Qingshan’s movements, and so her current speed was faster than his. When she clashed against him, a sword slashed downwards as a beam from the heavens cascaded down with frightening force and terrible beauty. Duan Qingshan paled—everyone who entered the Unmatched Realm knew of Yun Mengyi’s prowess.

Duan Qingshan gave a howl of rage as his Astral Souls exploded forth.

However, he only saw Qin Wentian madly rushing over, with terrifying killing intent blasting out from him.

At this moment, Qin Wentian only had a single thought in his mind, the death of Duan Qingshan.

Duan Qingshan stared blankly at Qin Wentian sending out a palm, pressing forcefully against the space in front of him. In the next instant, a terrible force slammed into him, akin to a blow from a desolate beast at full-strength. That overwhelming force directly ignored his pathetic attempts at defense and forcefully pushed him downwards in the direction of the river.

Gushing sounds rang out, the sounds of the waves in the River of Life and Death.

“No…” Duan Qingshan glanced at the river, his countenance as white as a sheet of paper. Qin Wentian’s palm still pressing onto the empty space, ignoring everything in order to push him downwards.

“I said before, I would kill you if I met you here.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian sent out yet another palm, as a towering strength forced the air downwards, pushing Duan Qingshan directly into the river.

“Plop,” Duan Qingshan instantly transformed into bones, before flowing along with the river currents.

Duan Qingshan had fallen.

The spectators on both banks watched on as the white bones drifted past them, with intense shock rocking their hearts.

That was Duan Qingshan, someone ranked within the top thirty-six of the Heavenly Fate Ranking. He was forced into the river by someone whose cultivation base was two levels lower than his?

What a cruel test, how intense was the competition for the Heavenly Fate Ranking?

At the same time, this also made the others seriously contemplate this young man.

Who exactly was he? He had several allies by his side, as well as several enemies.

And in the case of the first test, he even broke the record, sounding out a total of twenty-one echoes.

Back then, none of the spectators thought it meant anything. After all, his cultivation was obviously one of the weaker ones here. Yet, he killed Duan Qingshan, and now there was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's actual strength. If he was weak, it would have been impossible for him to blast Duan Qingshan down into the river.

When they witnessed this scene, those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, all had incredibly ugly expressions on their faces.

Thoughts of revenge filled their heart. Qin Wentian set off a wave of commotion when he stepped into the Ouyang Clan. Back then he was still weak, with nothing noteworthy about him, yet now, he even had the strength to kill Duan Qingshan, and was also a good friend of Ouyang Kuangsheng. They couldn't do anything to him.

As for Ouyang Ting, her countenance paled—she was frightened out of her mind.

How can this be? HOW CAN THIS BE? Duan Qingshan was slain by Qin Wentian.

Her eyes turned red as she gazed helplessly around, her mind telling her that this was impossible. Yet with the truth in front of her eyes, there was no way her heart could deny the same thing.

How had it come to this? Shouldn't it be the opposite, where Duan Qingshan killed Qin Wentian instead?

All of this occurred in the space of a few seconds, yet a few breaths of time had indeed felt wasted because of that. In the next moment, Qin Wentian soared up to the skies as he surveyed his earlier attacks.

Zhan Chen, Situ Po and the rest knew that they couldn't afford to delay any longer. They flew even higher up, unwilling to entangle themselves by fighting with Qin Wentian at length."Quickly, let's go as well." Qin Wentian and the others madly rushed ahead. There were others still fighting in front of them, as contenders after contenders fell into the river. Such a scene made the spectators feel a chill in their hearts.

The contenders were all rare geniuses, of one-in-ten thousand, yet they had fallen here.

The candle was about to burn out, and the contenders continued to arrive at the end of the river, passing through the city gates.

A raging wind billowed, Qin Wentian and the rest also managed to reach the goal. The candle flame completely extinguished itself when they landed on the other bank, causing all of them to sigh in relief. Who would have thought that the River of Life and Death test would be so dangerous. Luckily, all of them made it through, without even a single casualty.

“Let’s go.” As they passed through the city gates, they met Zhan Chen and their earlier attackers again. Their gazes collided against each other, incomparably sharp as killing intent permeated the air.

“Consider it your good luck.” Zhan Chen’s eyes gleamed with a golden light as he coldly stated. After which, he turned his gaze onto the black-robed figure. This person had already spoiled his plans more than once.

Qin Wentian also glanced at the black-robed figure as he lightly nodded in gratitude. “Many thanks.”

The eyes of the black-robed figure flickered, giving people a sense of their elegance. It caused Qin Wentian to suspect—could this devil path practitioner be a female instead?

The tyranny of the Devil Arts was more terrifying than anyone could imagine. It was extremely dangerous, yet how strong the heart of the practitioner must be if they were willing to cultivate the devil path?

Yet these were merely his musings, he wondered if the black-robed figure was listed among the Heavenly Fate Rankings and more importantly, why was he or she helping him?

Over another half had been eliminated after the River of Life and Death. Currently, there were still many contenders, the one remaining were all elites of the elites.

For the battle over the positions in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, luck was sometimes required. For example, Duan Qingshan had the strength, and had been one of the thirty six Heaven’s Chosen. Yet he still died, even before making it past the test at the River. This indicated that his luck was pretty awful.

And in the course of the ranking battle, many would fight prematurely because of their individual grudges. Hence, even as an elite, if one was unlucky, they would also be one of the fallen.

In spite of the dangers, this was the grueling test that made the Heavenly Fate Rankings so sacred in the eyes of Grand Xia.

The great waves emerging from these tests were sifting through the sand in their quest to find gold. By the end of the competition, only those with sufficient strength and luck would remain. It was impossible to persist onwards if a cultivator was missing either one of these factors.At this moment in front of the contenders, there were several battle platforms.

Old Man Tianji and the other leaders leisurely walked on the air as they gazed downwards at the contenders.

On the left and right, countless spectators began to fill the winding paths, tightly squeezed together. They had all come up in hopes of a better view for the next test.

“This was where Ancient Grand Xia drilled its troops. Step up on the battle platforms, and an illusory opponent similar to your current strength level will appear. For those who can’t even get past the yellow-colored battle-robed warriors, they will immediately be eliminated. Let it begin.” Old Man Tianji gazed at the contenders as he calmly instructed.

As the sound of his voice faded, Chen Wang from the Great Solar Clan immediately moved—like a resplendent blazing sun, he stood on the centre-most platform. The platforms weren’t large in size, so if one was blasted down by the illusory opponents, they would be eliminated.

A burst of light inundated the area as an illusory figure took form in front of Chen Wang. This figure was clad in a red battle robe with a terrifying aura similar to Chen Wang’s at the peak of the ninth level of Yuanfu.

“Bzzz!”

The illusory warrior heaved a spear as he dashed out, instantly stabbing towards Chen Wang.

Chen Wang’s eyes flashed, it was as though a ball of flame was burning in his eyes. An instant later, the illusory warrior went up in flames. It was devoured into ashes before shattering, and then transformed into a stream of light shooting into Chen Wang’s body. Momentarily, a red battle robe appeared on Chen Wang’s body.

After which, two more opponents appeared. These two were clad in orange-colored battle robes.

Chen Wang took a step forwards, unleashing the Great Solar Universe Art to its extreme, blasting forth with two palms and then instantly incinerating the two manifested opponents. Momentarily, the color of Chen Wang’s battle robe turned orange.“Battle-robed Warriors. The manifested opponents will grow stronger and stronger as time goes by. The level of their ranks can be classified into red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet. In fact, there were people who once passed through all stages, fighting against platinum-colored battle-robed warriors.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng explained in a low voice for Qin Wentian’s benefit. By the end of this test, the battle robes that appeared on one’s body would have the color most fitting of their strength!

AGM 358 - Chen Wang's Strength

Chen Wang's strength was extremely fearsome. He instantly defeated three yellow-robed warriors as his own battle robe took on the color of yellow.

"Those three yellow-robed warriors have a cultivation base at the peak of the ninth level, with their Mandates at the Perfection Boundary. Truly terrifying to fight against," Qin Wentian murmured as he took in the scene. The initial three rounds of battle allowed him to understand that the number of manifested warriors would shoot up by one after each round, but their strength levels were all the same. When it came to the Yellow-ranked, the three warriors complemented each other movements and weaknesses perfectly, it wasn't as easy as it seemed to defeat them.

The fourth round, a manifested warrior clad in green battle robes appeared on the platform Chen Wang was at.

Its cultivation base was at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, yet its spear arts were even more formidable compared to the three yellow-ranked warriors. Chen Wang's Great Solar Universe Art erupted forth, shining with a blazing light. Not only that, he also unleashed his second level Mandate, but in spite of this, the green-ranked warrior managed to neutralize it. Evidently, the Mandate of the green-ranked warriors, was already at the second level of insights.

Eventually, however, it was still defeated by Chen Wang.

Thereafter, the contenders started to jump up on the platforms, directly starting their battles with the first level red-ranked warriors.

For those that couldn't even pass the yellow-ranked warriors, they were directly eliminated. This meant that all of them had to win three rounds at the very least.

The hearts of several of the contenders couldn't help but pound in shock when they witnessed the supremacy of Chen Wang.

By then, Chen Wang had already defeated the two blue-ranked warriors. These two manifested warriors were opponents whose insights into their respective Mandates were at the second level.

And now, Chen Wang was facing off against three indigo-ranked warriors.

All three of his opponents were at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, with their Mandate at the second level of insights. And although their weapons were all spears, the second level Mandates each of them comprehended were different from each other. This allowed them to synergise and complement each other, to the extent that their joint outputs were even greater than the sum of all three their attacks. How could anyone defeat them?

“This battle platform must have been something left behind by the Ancient Emperor, how fascinating.” Qin Wentian mused. Chen Wang was more formidable compared to him—evidently, all three of Chen Wang’s Mandates had already reached the second level.

But this was only to be expected, back then Chen Wang was already the second strongest in the Heavenly Fate Ranking. Using only a span of three years, he climbed from the initial state of the ninth level to his current achievements; at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, in addition to attaining second level of insights in his respective Mandates. Chen Wang was a true genius, so even though the Heavenly Dipper Realm was a major watershed to most, it was nothing to him. He was one of those monsters that could cross over to Heavenly Dipper any time he wanted.

Not only that, the instant Chen Wang stepped into Heavenly Dipper, he would already be capable of slaying ordinary Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. This was what it meant to be a Heaven’s Chosen—this was what it meant to be a core member from a transcendent power.

“Victory?” The spectators all gazed on, thunderstruck. Chen Wang defeated the three indigo-ranked warriors as the battle robe on his body also turned a shade of deep indigo, projecting an extremely imposing aura.

At this moment, a violet-ranked warrior manifested on the battle platform Chen Wang was standing. Its countenance was extremely solemn, and merely meeting its gaze was sufficient to strike deep fear in the hearts of the most stalwart.

“Chen Wang is so powerful.”

“The first level of Martial Mandates can be classified into the Initial, Advanced, Transformation, Perfect Boundary, serving as the foundation before breaking through to the second level of insights. Similarly, the second level of insights are also classified into those four Boundaries. Since the three indigo-ranked warriors earlier all had second level Mandates at the Initial Boundary, I wonder how strong this violet-ranked warrior will be.”

Qin Wentian was analyzing Chen Wang and his opponents. Fighting on the platform would enable him to roughly calculate the level of combat prowess the respective contender had.

His own Mandates, the Mandate of Force, Mandate of Dreams and Mandate of Demons were all already at the Perfection Boundary of the first level. Not only that, his Mandate of Force had already broken through to the second level. At the Perfection Boundary of the first level, the Mandate of Force granted him an enhancement in his strength by a factor of 16, but now that he had already stepped into the second level, his Mandate of Force could even make use of vibrational waves in the air. Force was omnipresent, so he could even attack someone through space without directly landing a blow on them. This was his power of the second level insight he gained into the Mandate of Force, Void Vibration.

In addition, since the second level insight he gained surpassed the first level, the might of his vibrational waves already included the sixteen-fold strength enhancement from the first level insight, Strength.

Countless gazes were fixated onto Chen Wang—everyone wished to witness his true power with their own eyes.

Chen Wang didn't disappoint the spectators—he went all out from the start and utilized the Great Solar Energy to cover his entire body in sun flames, transforming into a ball of fire akin to the sun.

Those from the Great Solar Chen Clan all nodded in satisfaction when they saw Chen Wang's performance.

Only in this state would Chen Wang be able to fully unleash the might of the Great Solar Universe Art, allowing the Great Solar Energy to circulate internally and cover his entire body externally.

"An opponent at the ninth level of Yuanfu?" Those from the Chen Clan coldly laughed. Leaving those at the ninth level of Yuanfu aside, even rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings might not even dare to touch Chen Wang in his current state. Even if Chen Wang himself were to casually allow them to freely attack him right where he stood, they wouldn't dare. The Great Solar Flames covering his body would incinerate everything near it—this was an art of absolute power.

Under the thunderstruck gazes of the crowd, Chen Wang defeated the violet-ranked warrior as the color of his battle robes turned violet.

"Chen Wang's Mandate of Flames has actually reached the second level, Flames Solidification. He's even surpassed the Initial Boundary all the way to the Advanced Boundary. Who would still dare to touch him? Who could still contend against him?"

This was the first time the public had seen Chen Wang's true power. With the highest ranked battle robe, he was more than qualified to contend for the number one position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

After Hua Taixu, he Chen Wang, was the strongest in the Yuanfu Realm. Now that Hua Taixu had stepped into Heavenly Dipper, who among Yuanfu would still be his match?

Chen Wang won another round, defeating two manifested warriors at the violet-gold-ranked. And right now, a total of three platinum-ranked warriors appeared, staring disdainfully at Chen Wang. The auras they exuded were all immeasurably powerful, overshadowing even the illustrious Chen Wang.

Finally, Chen Wang could no longer continue his winning streak. Yet even though the three platinum-ranked warriors had defeated him, his achievements were already beyond outstanding.

The color of Chen Wang's battle robes were that of violet-gold. This color was a symbol of supremacy, no one else should be able to surpass him. Now all that was left was to wait and see if Shi Potian would be able to reach this level, similarly manifesting a battle robe of the violet-gold color.

The blood of the other contenders surged with a wave of heat. For this test, for those unable to exhibit the ability to defeat opponents stronger than themselves would be doomed to fail here. The battle robes on one’s body must be at least the color of yellow.

The majority of the contenders had already taken the test, the weakest among them had the combat prowess necessary to fight against opponents at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, whose first level insights had reached the Perfection Boundary. One could very well imagine how fearsome the remaining contenders were.

After Shi Potian stepped on the battle platform, intense anticipation and excitement rocked the hearts of the crowd once again. Eventually, Shi Potian similarly obtained a violet-gold battle robe, indicating that he stood on the same level as Chen Wang.

Chen Wang and Shi Potian were too powerful, their strength far surpassed that of their peers in Yuanfu.

Emperor Azure, Wang Jue and the rest were knocked off the platform after they defeated the indigo-level, they couldn’t even defeat the violet-ranked warriors let alone violet-gold. Comparing them to Shi Potian and Chen Wang, their combat prowess was off by an entire level.

After all, the violet-ranked warriors were already terrifying existences that had already comprehended more than one Mandate at the second level, it wasn’t strange to be defeated by them. Of course, if they truly put their lives on the line and went all out, they might be able to win. But then again, maybe not.

But since their battle robes were of the indigo color, this indicated that Emperor Azure and Wang Jue had also comprehended second level Mandates. If not, it was impossible for them to defeat the indigo-ranked warriors.

“Is everyone already starting to display their true capabilities? This ranking battle has definitely proven to be many times more exciting to spectate compared to previous ones.”

The hearts of the crowd involuntarily trembled, so Emperor Azure and Wang Jue were also monsters that had comprehended second level Mandates while in Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian stood there watching the battles of the other contenders. He couldn’t help but feel excitement, as well as a sense of psychological pressure acting on him.

It seemed as though he had still underestimated the difficulty of the battle that determined the Heavenly Fate Rankings. For the previous Heaven’s Chosen ranked below the 10th position, they were existences that left people like Duan Qingshan far behind in their dust. Probably, Duan Qingshan wouldn’t even be able to last more than a few moments when fighting against them.

They were all Heaven’s Chosen, yet the distance between them was incomparably vast.

“Top three of the Heavenly Fate Rankings!” Qin Wentian drew in a huge breath. To him, this was a challenge of incredible difficulty.

“How much hidden strength and trump cards does Zhan Chen still possess?” Qin Wentian mused. Three years ago, Zhan Chen was already ranked #11 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Now that he obtained the cultivation art of the Gold-Element Ascendant, how much had his level of power grown by? How strong was he now, exactly?

Qin Wentian discovered that Zhan Chen intentionally allowed himself to be knocked off the platform after his battle robes turned the color yellow. Golden light gleamed sinisterly in his eyes, he didn’t give a shit about the opinions of others concerning his actions.

“Zhan Chen is obviously hiding his strength.” Many in the crowd speculated.

The majority of the contenders were either eliminated or only had battle robes of the yellow-ranked. After all, it wasn’t so easy to defeat an opponent with second level Mandates.

This also showed the contrast between them and Chen Wang and Shi Potian. How difficult it was to obtain the violet-gold battle robes.

The next contender drew the attention of the crowd. This figure was clad in black, with their features obscured. Yet currently, the figure’s black robes were enveloped by an illusory blue-colored battle robe.

“His cultivation base is at the eighth level of Yuanfu, hence his opponents are all also at the eighth level. Yet, in spite of this, during the first three rounds, their Mandates were already at the Perfection Boundary, and for the fourth round, the opponent’s Mandate was at the second level. There are no differences in terms of will of Mandates, the only differences are the realms of cultivations, which reflects the cultivation level of the person currently taking the test.”

“That black-robed figure cultivates the Devil Arts, so his attacks are all extremely tyrannical. Even though his manifested opponent has second level Mandates, he should still be able to defeat them.”

The crowd discovered to their surprise that the black-robed figure seemed to become more stronger the more he battled. This was the terrifying point about Devil Arts, and his performance was such that even Old Man Tianji and the rest of the leaders took notice of him. That art he was cultivating….Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil.

This lost inheritance—how had he obtained it? And in spite of its inherent dangers, he still dared to cultivate it? Wasn’t he afraid of losing himself to the devil?

Eventually, the black-robed figure was clad in illusory battle robes of an indigo color. Other than Chen Wang and Shi Potian, he was one of the most dazzling contenders here.

“It seems like I have a huge advantage.” Qin Wentian laughed. With a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, this meant that his manifested opponents would similarly only be at the pinnacle of the seventh level.

His silhouette flickered as Qin Wentian stepped onto one of the battle platforms. As his feet landed, a burst of light inundated the platform as his opponent manifested.

With a single punch. Destruction.

After which, two more opponents appeared. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flashed, punching out twice in unison. Destruction.

The third round, three punches. Destruction.

“What speed, this crazy fellow!” The spectators finally noticed Qin Wentian. This was the young man who broke the drum echoes record, as well as the person who killed Duan Qingshan during the test at the River of Life and Death. Who would have thought that his strength would be so insanely overwhelming? He could insta-kill opponents at the same level.

And right now on the battle platform, a green-ranked warrior finally appeared.

“Second level Mandate?” Qin Wentian coldly smiled. His opponent was only at the seventh level of Yuanfu, so what if it could use second level Mandates?

Qin Wentian flickered as he instantly closed the distance, and with domineering force directly exploded the long spear in his opponent’s grasp. A terrifying fluctuation of vibrational waves drifted out and, in front of the eyes of the crowd, that green-ranked warrior imploded to death.

The illusory robe around Qin Wentian’s body instantly turned a brilliant green!

“This…” The expressions of the spectators stiffened. It was almost a given that Qin Wentian should have no problems turning the color of his battle robes indigo!

AGM 359 - Violet Battle Robe

The green-ranked warrior had the same cultivation base as Qin Wentian, as well as a second level Mandate.

And yet, when it directly clashed against Qin Wentian, the green-ranked warrior was totally annihilated in a single breath. How tyrannical were his attacks? In the same level, Qin Wentian was unrivalled, regardless of whether his opponent had a second level Mandate or not.

"Since this person could kill Duan Qingshan, his combat prowess has definitely reached the peak of Yuanfu. Although the green-ranked warrior's second level Mandate is stronger than his, it's not at all surprising that he could suppress it."

"I wonder who is he, how can he have such an overwhelming attack strength? What a pity that he's only at the seventh level of Yuanfu. If his cultivation was at the ninth level he would definitely be able to contend for the top five positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. But putting that aside, with his current strength, there shouldn't be a problem for him to rank within the top thirty-six."

More and more people started to notice Qin Wentian, from the sounding of the drums to now, Qin Wentian gathered the spectators' attention little by little. First was the drum record, second was the slaying of Duan Qingshan during the River of Life and Death test and third, his outstanding performance on the battle platform.

At this moment, another two manifested opponents appeared. Clad in blue battle robes, they exuded a fearsome aura.

"Bzzz!" A raging wind kicked up as both of the warriors dashed forward and stabbed their spears at Qin Wentian, one taking the left and another taking the right, intending to entrap Qin Wentian in a pincer attack.

However, the spectators only saw Qin Wentian twisting his body, using exquisite footwork to dodge their attack. Slamming out with both his palms, he aimed for their spears as demonic scales covered his arms, by virtue of his Mandate of Demons. The demonic scales were further reinforced by his Mandate of Force. The vibrational shockwave travelled through the spears, entering the bodies of the blue-ranked warriors as both of them imploded into pieces.

"This strength…" The spectators started to seriously contemplate Qin Wentian. Such an attack was too insidious.

Qin Wentian's attack incorporated his second level insights into the Mandate of Force, Void Vibration. This, coupled with his already terrifying attacks, there was no way the two manifested opponents could resist.

Strength, what he excelled in was strength. Regardless of what tricks or methods opponents used, he would directly counter with absolute strength. When that opponent realized his mistake, everything was already too late, they could only wait to be destroyed.

After which, three indigo-ranked warriors appeared.

“Indigo-ranked warriors this time, so if he wins again, other than Chen Wang and Shi Potian, he’ll be ranked among the strongest contenders who’ve managed to obtain the indigo battle robes.”

Mustang, Luo Huan and Bailu Yi didn’t participate in the ranking battle, they were squeezed somewhere within the crowd spectating. Their hearts couldn’t help but feel agitation when they heard people around them discussing Qin Wentian.

“Luo Huan, tell me do you think that I’m really useless as his teacher? I didn’t even teach him anything, yet he’s already surpassed me by so much in a mere few years.” Mustang sighed, Qin Wentian’s cultivation speed was insanely fast, he felt as though he had wasted his life away just watching how talented his disciple was.

“Teacher, everyone has their own encounters and Wentian’s innate talent is incomparable. Back then in the Sky Harmony City, who could ever predict that he’d reach this level today? Back then, you ignored the objections of some of the elders in our Emperor Star Academy to aid him, and that was already an act of great kindness towards Junior Brother Qin. I believe that he is a man who values his relationships, so he will naturally show you the respect you deserve. Although you might not have taught him any powerful techniques or cultivation arts, your advice steered him clear and you were always there when he needed you most, Teacher, so you shouldn’t keep thinking about things like that. We should all be happy for Wentian.”

Luo Huan consoled him, yet she knew that as a teacher, when one was stronger than one’s disciple, the feeling of prestige would naturally be there. But when one’s disciple grew stronger and stronger to the extent of far surpassing the teacher, how could the teacher not feel unworthy of his disciple? Even though Qin Wentian was not that kind of person, there would be a gap in the relationship. That was why Luo Huan wanted Mustang to stop thinking about this matter even though she understood that it was only human of him to do so.

If not, the distance between teacher and disciple would only increase further and further.

“Right, I will do as you say. Oh, by the way, even that lazy bum Fan Le is now stronger than you, so you’d better work hard to catch up.” Mustang laughed, Luo Huan hugged his arms as she smiled, “No worries, my glorious future will be dependent on my lovely junior brothers then.”

Mustang could only smile wryly in response. Bailu Yi who was by their side found the conversation extremely illuminating. It seemed like Qin Wentian had many enriching experiences, and both his teacher and senior sister weren’t as powerful as him. And just as Qin Wentian had told her, he was from a small and remote country named Chu, he had what he had today all because of the effort he put in, walking on the cruel path of cultivation step by step until today.

"I'll pray that you'll get a good ranking as proof of your efforts. As for Mo Qingcheng, where is she now? Her results should be as exemplary as yours, and only then will they see what a perfect match the both of you are. The people of Grand Xia, the Pill Emperor Hall, they will all bear witness to the union of this immortal couple." Bailu Yi's silently prayed in her heart, hoping for Qin Wentian's success.

"She's really so beautiful… Maybe only someone like her can match up with Qin Wentian." Bailu Yi smiled, but somehow she felt a bittersweet feeling in her heart. Yet, that feeling soon faded, to be replaced by one of happiness for them.

Because of Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian went all the way to the Moon Continent, risking his life to slay Hua Xiaoyun. This was already sufficient to prove the depth of his affections for her. No one deserved to be together as much as they did.

Qin Wentian, who was currently still in combat, naturally didn't know of Bailu Yi's thoughts. At this moment, the illusory battle robe on him had already turned a deep indigo, this meant that he had already defeated the three indigo-ranked warriors.

"Violet is next, Qin Wentian is going to fight against a violet-ranked opponent next. And if he manages to win, he'll become the person underneath Chen Wang and Shi Potian but above all the other contenders. But, can he win?"

Among all the battle platforms, Qin Wentian's platform drew the most attention—over 50% of the spectators were looking in his direction.

The violet-ranked warrior finally manifested. It also had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, together with second level Mandates. However,its second level Mandate was at the Advanced Boundary instead.

The weapon of the manifested warrior was also still a spear. Qin Wentian stared at the violet-ranked warrior, he didn't know which second level Mandate this opponent possessed, and its exact level of strength.

For this battle, he had to win—this was his conviction. Only by fighting against this the second level Mandates of this manifested opponent would he then be able to roughly evaluate the power level of Chen Wang and Shi Potian.

"Chi, chi…" Piercing sounds echoed, Qin Wentian saw terrifying lightning sparks around the spear head of his opponent's weapon.

"Mandate of Lightning."

Qin Wentian's countenance faltered for a moment. The explosive power of the Mandate of Lightning was extremely fearsome, even when at the first level of insight, Eruption. And this time, opponent had a second level Mandate of Lightning…

As he thought of this, the blood in Qin Wentian's body surged up as he morphed into his demonic form, appearing like an ancient primordial beast. In that instant where the warrior attacked, a lightning dragon howled as it spiralled through the air, crashing right into Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian groaned in agony, the qi and blood in his body were violently stirred up and flowing in disarray, in total chaos.

"This…" Qin Wentian's frame was burned as a charred smell drifted from him. If it weren't for his monstrous physique, he'd be nothing but charred piece of charcoal by now.

This was the power of lightning, the power of heaven's wrath. It was simply too terrifying. Not only that, the opponent's strongest attack had yet to be unleashed. A lightning dragon coiled around the spear of the manifested warrior as a powerful force of destruction penetrated through the void, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

The Divine Yuan Energy within Qin Wentian's body exploded forth as his palms sent out draconic imprints incorporated with the shockwaves of his Void Vibration, colliding directly against the dragon. The impact from both attacks created a gigantic explosion that formed giant fissures in the air.

Both of them had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, and although Qin Wentian had the advantage in terms of strength, his second level insight into the Mandate of Force was only at the Initial Boundary. On the other hand, his opponent's Mandate of Lightning was already at the Advanced Boundary, and further complemented its attack style.

A massive wind kicked up, Qin Wentian's palms contained enough strength to topple the mountains and overturn the oceans. His demonic qi towered to the skies and forcefully halted his opponent's spear just before it could burst into motion.

"DIE!"

Qin Wentian's speed was breathtakingly fast, and despite being at the same cultivation level as him, the warrior's speed couldn't match his. Garuda Wings appeared behind his back as Qin Wentian inched closer to the lightning-might that enveloped his opponent's body.

The palm of the warrior slashed out, like a thunderbolt issued from the Heavens. How could Qin Wentian retreat now that an opportunity was right in front of his eyes? His entire strength erupted forth, colliding together towards the palm slash of the violet-ranked warrior.

"Peng…!"

The arms of the violet-ranked warrior completely ruptured from the vibrational shockwaves. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he appeared in front of the warrior, before smashing his palms together with astounding force, aiming for the temples of his hapless opponent.

The violet-ranked warrior was annihilated.

"Hu…."

"Violet-colored battle robes. Other than Chen Wang and Shi Potian… the most magnificent battle robes belong to…."

Astonishment and disbelief suffused the features of the crowd.

With a cultivation base merely at the seventh level of Yuanfu, what level and boundaries had Qin Wentian's Mandate reached exactly?

No one could tell by just spectating, because Qin Wentian used the Mandate of Force which was directly incorporated into his attacks. Other than an opponent who had exchanged blows with Qin Wentian, no one would be able to gauge his true level.

But regardless, the color of Qin Wentian's battle robe turned a vivid violet.

This clearly was a testament that Qin Wentian was unrivalled in the seventh level of Yuanfu.

Currently, he was only considered below the other two with their violet-gold battle robes.

Following which, two violet-gold-ranked warriors manifested. And as his opponents took form, even more pairs of eyes shifted towards Qin Wentian's direction.

Could he win this battle? If Qin Wentian could win, he would be on the same level as Chen Wang and Shi Potian and the violet battle robe on his body would turn a dazzling violet-golden color. But, that should be a tall order because after all, this time around, his opponents were two violet-gold-ranked warriors who could complement each other flawlessly, thus removing their weaknesses and boosting their strengths.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned heavy, he wanted to win this battle.

As long as he won, he could prove that in terms of combat prowess, with the scaling of cultivation level, he didn't lose out to Chen Wang nor Shi Potian. And if that was the case, when he broke through to the eighth level, he would be capable of exchanging blows with both of them.

Even if he couldn’t defeat them, he had to ensure that they were the only ones that could overpower him in battle.. Otherwise, he would have next to no chance of ranking within the top three. That was his bottom line.

Yet, how could he settle for his bottom line? His true objective was to surpass Chen Wang and Shi Potian.

Hence, for this next battle, losing was not an option!

AGM 360 - Platinum Battle Robe

The two violet-gold-ranked warriors projected an overwhelming aura with their spears held out, pointing at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance stiffened, he didn't know which Mandates these two warriors had comprehended. He could only hope that lady luck was on his side, and their Mandates weren't too abnormal.

It could be said that there was no concrete method to determine the 'best' Mandate in terms of strong and weak, however, there were still visible differences between them. For example, the differences between the Mandates of Wind, Flames, Lightning and Great Earth. Each of them had their strong points, so one couldn't really argue that a particular Mandate was stronger than the others. Usually it depended on the cultivator's comprehension level, and therefore different people might have different levels of strength, even when it came to using the same Mandate. There should only be very slight differences when it came to the first level insights, as they served as the foundation—they were the same for all cultivators that comprehended them. But when it came to second level insights, the comprehension would vary between individuals and therefore resulted in variations of the same Mandate. And for cultivators of the same level, these variations further illustrated their differences even more..

And there were those who somehow comprehend the more elusive Mandates, like the Mandate of Space. Although one couldn't say that the Mandate of Space was superior to that of the Mandate of Flames or Lightning, Space definitely had a certain advantage over the others. This was especially true if the opponents had insights at similar levels and boundaries.

But even so, you can't say for sure that Space was superior to Flame. What if it wasa different opponent? An example would be that for some cultivators, the second level insight they comprehended for the Mandate of Flame was Burning Heart, enabling them to incinerate the hearts of their opponents upon contact. Such might was something the Mandate of Space wouldn't be able to achieve.

The key still depended on the comprehension of individuals.

Qin Wentian's second level of insight into the Mandate of Force was Void Vibration. He could create vibrational shockwaves and attack from afar, and if he were to fight in close combat, his strength would be even more terrifying—capable of ignoring his opponent's defenses and going straight for their internal organs. Hence, despite the reinforced defense the battle robes granted the manifested warriors, they still imploded to death.

A massive wind kicked up as the two violet-gold-ranked warriors moved—one of them had comprehended the Mandate of Wind.

At the same time, a heavy pressure pressed down onto Qin Wentian. This was the will from the Mandate of Great Earth.

“How swift.” Qin Wentian retreated as he saw a figure closing in on him with rapid speed, stabbing out with attacks imbued with the speed of the wind. Such a speed was too quick for the naked eyes to follow.

Qin Wentian hurriedly raised his palms to defend—sounds of shattering rang out as its long spear pierced into his scaly armor. The terrifying spear head spun about like a drill in the air, chasing after Qin Wentian who was knocked backwards by the force of the strike. His opponent wanted to break his defenses, so each of its attacks were aiming at Qin Wentian’s critical spots.

The other violet-gold-ranked warrior descended. His spear was filled with an imposing heaviness and the spear attack hadn’t even reached Qin Wentian yet the impending momentum already caused him to feel as though his body was about to break apart. If that strike had hit him, he didn’t dare imagine what would have happened after that.

“It’s the end.” Many of the spectators mused when they saw that strike. One of the manifested warrior excelled in speed, his spear attacks relentlessly chasing after Qin Wentian on that small battle platform they were on. Coupled with the cooperation of the violet-gold-ranked warrior who excelled in heavy attacks, Qin Wentian would soon have nowhere to run to.

Indeed, a few moments later, Qin Wentian was already forced to the boundaries of the platform. Many people lamented, it seemed that the violet battle robes was already his limit.

Only Chen Wang and Shi Potian were qualified to wear battle robes of the violet-gold color.

Finally, it seemed as though Qin Wentian’s silhouette had already disappeared from the battle platform.

“Something’s wrong…”

The spectators realised that Qin Wentian had totally disappeared from sight, he wasn’t on the ground below the battle platform nor the area where the other contenders were gathered.

“Over there! How is he this fast?” The crowd finally spotted Qin Wentian who reappeared next to the violet-gold-ranked warrior who comprehended the Mandate of Wind.

“Success.”

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded with joy. Back then in the Unmatched Realm, he had studied the eighty-one demonic techniques engraved upon a wall.

And one of them, Roc Flash, mimicked the movement of a great roc, granting the user a massive boost of momentum in short-distance bursts. Although Qin Wentian had practiced this technique back then, he still lacked the necessary insight to master it. Now that he was forced to the edge of the platform, he'd barely managed to pull it off.

The violet-gold-ranked warrior sensed that something was wrong and instantly turned to the side. But despite its superior speed, there was no longer sufficient time for it to dodge any longer—Qin Wentian's attack had already landed, bypassing its defenses.

After the violet-gold-ranked warrior (wind) was destroyed, Qin Wentian's feet stomped heavily on the ground as he rushed towards the other violet-gold-ranked warrior that comprehended the Mandate of Great Earth. His demonic form surged forwards, as a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes. Sadly, these were all manifested opponents, so they didn't have a heart. If not for this, he could have used his [Heartbreak Echo] technique against them.

Now, they could only compete based on pure strength.

Qin Wentian clashed against that violet-gold-ranked warrior, the impact from their collision manifesting a whirlwind of destruction. Despite being in his demonic form, he felt as though his arms were about to shatter from the rebound force. Groaning, the rebound force travelled into his body, causing Qin Wentian to cough out a mouthful of blood. His opponent's second level insight into the Mandate of Great Earth was somewhat similar to his Void Vibration, causing Qin Wentian to feel as though his body was about to break apart.

However, the defense of the violet-gold-ranked warrior wasn't as terrifying as Qin Wentian in his demonic form. He was only an illusory manifestation, and with both their cultivation bases at the peak of the seventh level as the standard, even when it came to and equal exchange of blows, the one to lose out would definitely be the violet-gold-ranked warrior.

Qin Wentian's violet battle robe flashed with a brilliant light, turning into the color of violet-gold, granting an imposing presence to his already impressive aura.

"Violet-gold Battle Robes!"

The gazes of the spectators froze when they stared at Qin Wentian. The combat prowess of this guy…bordered on the unbelievable, he could even defeat two opponents with comprehensions into second level Mandates.

"His own Mandate must surely have already reached the second level by now. It must be hidden from our sight because its will was directly incorporated into his attacks."

Someone in the crowd speculated.

Chen Wang and Shi Potian also stared in shock. This was the third contender after them that had the qualifications to don the violet-gold battle robes. Not only that, it was someone with a cultivation base only at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

There were many faces twisted in displeasure. Naturally, Zhan Chen was incensed to see Qin Wentian's exemplary performance. But no matter, in the ranking battle the contenders wouldn't be suppressing their cultivation bases to fight with him on equal grounds. Qin Wentian could be considered lucky—this round was different.

On the battle platform, three silhouettes clad in platinum-color robes appeared.

Their platinum battle robes conveyed their majesty, as though they were robes worn only by kings and emperors.

Both Chen Wang and Shi Potian failed when it came to this final round and now, Qin Wentian was the third person to challenge the platinum-ranked warriors.

Would he be able to obtain victory?

In the air above, Old Man Tianji and the rest had their gazes fixated onto Qin Wentian. Despite Qin Wentian's performance, no expressions of shock and surprise could be seen on their faces—it was as though they were merely watching a play.

Luo He cast a glance at her disciple, Mo Qingcheng, and upon noting her yellow battle robes, she couldn't help but frown in disappointment. It was obvious Mo Qingcheng hadn't gone all out, and didn't even seem to care about the ranking battle at all. More accurately, it could be said that she joined the ranking battle for one objective only—to interact with Qin Wentian.

"Master, didn't Junior Sister Qingcheng successfully concoct the Limit-break Pellets?" Bai Fei stood behind Luo He as she asked in a low voice.

"I know." Luo He's voice was ice-cold. Of course, Luo He knew that Mo Qingcheng had sacrificed many valuable ingredients, in addition to her own heart's blood, in the process of concocting the Limit-break Pellets, all because she wanted to give them to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's cultivation base was the same as the last time she met him, but Luo He knew that if he took one Limit-break Pellet right now, Qin Wentian would immediately step into the eighth level of Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian at the seventh level already possessed such overwhelming strength, so how much stronger would he be when his cultivation base grew to the eighth level? There shouldn't be any problems for him to fight against opponents at the ninth level of Yuanfu, it was almost a given that he would be ranked among the top thirty-six.

But, Mo Qingcheng wanted him to win against Zhan Chen? It was still impossible.

Zhan Chen's actual current strength was far beyond what people thought it was. He may even match or surpass Chen Wang and Shi Potian.

It has been a long, long time since the Pill Emperor Hall had anyone from their sect with a truly astounding position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Although Zhan Chen was ranked #11 three years ago, he still wasn't in the top ten. This matter, was actually not a matter of glory for the Pill Emperor Hall.

Hence this time around, the Pill Emperor Hall had placed all their hopes on the shoulders of Zhan Chen. They had to be the one to wrest the ancient luck away.

On the battle platform, Qin Wentian and the three platinum-ranked warriors were already engaged in combat. A terrifying maelstrom gushed over, attempting to devour Qin Wentian. It was obvious to the crowd that this was a battle where he had no hope of victory.

The three platinum-ranked warriors attacked together, one from the front and two from the sides as resplendent golden light glimmered, forming a seal that froze the entire space. The will of their respective Mandates coated their attacks as they rushed in, locking on to Qin Wentian. There was no way Qin Wentian could dodge their blows, no road to fly up to the heavens, no door into the earth—he was at the end of his rope.

"Dangerous. An attack of such degree, were the manifested warriors really programmed to kill?"

Astonishment flashed on the faces of the crowd, would Qin Wentian be the first to die in this test?

He was one of the only three to make it to this stage, but an attack of this degree was basically impossible to defend against.

"This…" Qin Wentian's countenance also changed, yet he didn't have any time left for hesitation. A terrifying glint of light flickered in his eyes as he stabbed out with a single finger. The demonic qi he was exuding towered to the heavens. Swirls of demonic qi were being channelled into the tip of his finger, as it landed on one of the platinum-ranked warriors, causing instant destruction. Simultaneously his steps inscribed runic imprints of third-ranked ancient shield Inscriptions, causing them to spring out and envelope his body.

"Ka Cha!"

How powerful were their spear strikes? Even though the ancient shields were peak-tier, third-ranked Inscriptions, they were still easily broken through. The only purpose the shields served now was to slow the attacks of the platinum-ranked warriors.

As the spears penetrated the shields, Qin Wentian side-stepped slightly, his palms transforming into claws of a golden dragon. He then viciously grabbed the head of one of the platinum-ranked warriors, crushing it with a snap of his claws. He was putting his life on the line for this attack!

And indeed, in the time it took for him to slay the second platinum-ranked warrior, the spear of the last guy already ran through him. Fresh blood spurted out of his wounds as an almost maniacal laughter could be seen in his now fiend-like eyes. He grabbed hold of the spear embedded in him and used it as leverage to push it even further into his body, thereby shortening the distance between them. With a demonic grin on his face, Qin Wentian stabbed forth with yet another Heaven Breaking Finger, aiming for the heart of his opponent and instantly annihilating him.

In that instant, time seemed to halt as the gazes of the entire crowd landed on him. That finger attack was too overwhelming, and the way he fought was simply too crazy.

Qin Wentian won, and he only used an extremely short amount of time to do so.

The violet-gold battle robes shimmered as it turned into a dazzling platinum. To the spectators, Qin Wentian appeared so radiant that they weren’t aware of his injured state, and overlooked the amount of energy he’d used up for the two consecutive Heaven Breaking Finger attacks. Their whole attention was entranced by the shining platinum battle robe on Qin Wentian’s body.

Not even Chen Wang and Shi Potian had accomplished that!

AGM 361 - Vermilion Bird Formation

Qin Wentian's battle robe became the focus of everyone in the area. On the platform, no other manifestations appeared, indicating that Qin Wentian had defeated the test.

The platinum battle robe—other than him, there was no one else.

Sadly, he joined the ranking battle at the wrong time.

"What a pity." Many mused, if given a year or two Qin Wentian's cultivation level would be either at the eighth or ninth level of Yuanfu. By then, his will of Mandates would have advanced another level or boundary, thereby granting him an even chance of contending against Chen Wang and Shi Potian for the top position in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

But right now, although his performance was outstanding and earned him a battle robe of the platinum color, in actuality, the distance between him and the other two hadn't lessened at all.

Regardless in cultivation level, or will of Mandates, or even in the aspects of innate techniques, Qin Wentian would be sorely suppressed by the two of them. There was no competition at all.

Or he could follow the steps of Chen Wang, tolerating three more years and rising to prominence then.

Qin Wentian walked down the platform, the spear strike of that final warrior was coated with the Mandate of Gold, and even it interfered with his recovery. He sat down cross-legged by the side, trying to adjust the flow of qi in his body when suddenly, a medicinal pill was thrown his way. Without even thinking, Qin Wentian caught hold of it and ingested it—the scene causing many to flash looks of curiosity at Mo Qingcheng.

That medicinal pill was from her, she actually wanted to aid Qin Wentian in his recovery.

Could it be that she felt a favourable impression towards him because Qin Wentian attained the platinum robes? But that couldn't be the case right? Mo Qingcheng had no lack of talented suitors. Even Hua Taixu was rejected—how could a mere Qin Wentian replace the illustrious Hua Taixu? She must have helped him out of compassion because he was injured, there was no other explanation.

Yet Qin Wentian didn't even show any signs of gratitude. After ingesting the pill, he continued his process of recovery without even a word of thanks.

For the remaining contenders, they continued the test at their own pace. The majority of them were of the yellow robes rank and the only one among them worthy of notice was a stranger whom nobody had ever seen before. In the end, the stranger obtained a final evaluation of violet-gold battle robes.

One could well imagine the strength of his combat prowess after seeing the color of his battle robes. Yet strangely, he wasn't someone on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. This man's name was Si Qiong, and nobody had ever heard of him before nor knew anything about his back ground.

And after him, there were also a few others who had been keeping their true strength hidden and choosing to erupt forth only at this moment, thus causing the others to look at them in a different light.

And finally, the only person who obtained the platinum battle robes was Qin Wentian.

There were a total of three who obtained the violet-gold battle robes: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong.

Other than this, there were a total of five who obtained the violet battle robes: Yan Cheng, Leng Hong, Qin Zheng, Yao Jun and Hua Shaoqing.

Three of those five had gone beyond the expectations of others, although Yan Cheng and Yao Jun's results weren't all that surprising. After all, Yan Cheng was the Heaven's Chosen from the Swallow Swordsmen, ranked #8 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings while Yao Jun from the Skydemon Sect, was ranked #13 in the past Heavenly Fate Rankings. It wasn't so surprising that they had the power to obtain the violet robes.

Yet no one expected Leng Hong, Qin Zheng and Hua Shaoqing to obtain such results.

Leng Hong was similar to Si Qiong in the fact that no one knew of his background. There were whispers among the crowd that he was a drifter that roamed Grand Xia, and it was unclear whether he was from any of the major powers.

Qin Zheng, was also somewhat unknown in Grand Xia—only those who've been to the Unmatched Realm of the Azure Continent would have heard of his name before.

And lastly, Hua Shaoqing was naturally someone from the Hua Clan. Many had thought that other than Hua Taixu, the next strongest in the younger generations of the Hua Clan would be Hua Feng, but evidently, they thought wrong.

This caused many in the crowd to mutter in low voices, it seemed like Hua Clan had been hiding this talent all along. This just goes to show that the Hua Clan wasn't lacking in ambition. After Hua Taixu wrested away the ancient luck three years ago, they wanted another member of the Hua Clan, Hua Shaoqing, to do the same this time around.

Naturally, the combat prowess of Si Qiong, Leng Hong, Qin Zheng and Hua Shaoqing were overwhelmingly powerful, and the four dark horses of this ranking battle.

For this test of combat prowess, the elimination rate was extremely high. There was only less than a thousand contenders left behind. For those that remained, the lowest ranked of all the yellow battle robes all had at least a single Mandate at the Perfection Boundary, with the majority of them having a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

In the ranking battle, for the heroes of Grand Xia, the elites of the elites, they all gathered in Ginkou.

For this test, most of the contenders went all out, showcasing their true abilities. But naturally, there were also some who wanted to remain in the shadows, only exploding forth with their true strength in the later tests.

Sounds of discussion flooded the spectators on the winding pathways, they knew that the following test would be even more brutal.

The next test would rank those qualified to be on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, a total of 360 positions.

The next test was an extremely crucial turning point for all contenders—it was the test to plunder Grand Xia's ancient luck.

Old Man Tianji's gaze swept across the crowd, eventually landing on Qin Wentian as he stated, "As the one with the platinum battle robes, you will be awarded the right to enter the ancient gate first."

"The luck of Ancient Grand Xia lies behind that gate, all of you will be given the chance to wrest the luck for yourself and away from others. Only when a total of 360 contenders acquired the ancient luck would this test be concluded."

Qin Wentian's gaze stared straight ahead, right past the hundreds of battle platforms and landed onto an ancient-looking gate.

Standing up, Qin Wentian readjusted his body back to its peak condition, and then proceeded to advance forward.

"Wait." At this moment, a heavy voice drifted out, causing Qin Wentian to halt in his steps.

Turning his head back, Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke—it was Chen Wang.

“You are unsuitable to be the first to enter the ancient gate,” Chen Wang calmly spoke, looking straight ahead. He didn’t even bother to look at Qin Wentian.

With his battle robes at the violet-gold color, he originally thought that no one else would surpass him.

Yet Qin Wentian actually obtained the platinum robes, snatching away his chance to enter the ancient gate first.

“What do you mean?”

Chen Wang still didn’t look at Qin Wentian, he turned his gaze onto Old Man Tianji and inquired, “Senior, according to the rules, the priority of entry depended on the color of one’s battle robes. But as long as the person is willing to relinquish the priority to enter, there shouldn’t be any problem, is that correct?”

“Yes,” Old Man Tianji spoke after a pause, “If it’s of his own volition.”

Those from the Great Solar Chen Clan had smiles on their faces—Chen Wang wanted to be number one, he wanted to be the first person stepping past the ancient gate, the first person whom the ancient luck would be granted to.

The spectators all had expressions of interest on their face, wondering what choice Qin Wentian would make. Everyone knew that Chen Wang was aiming for the first rank, he had to be the one that wrested the most amount of ancient luck away.

Although Qin Wentian had platinum battle robes, his cultivation was too low, which made him unworthy in Chen Wang’s eyes.

To be honest, the priority of entry wouldn’t affect things that much, but Chen Wang wasn’t willing to take any chances. He wanted to be the first to enter.

Because being number one held a different meaning compared to the other rankings.

“You will give up the priority, right?” Chen Wang’s eyes finally landed on Qin Wentian as he serenely stated.

Qin Wentian was also looking at him in silence.

“There’s a sealed formation past that ancient gate. During the plundering of ancient luck, one is also allowed to plunder the lives of others away,” Chen Wang continued speaking, the meaning in his words obvious to all.

Chen Wang was blatantly threatening Qin Wentian.

"Your robe is violet-gold."

At this moment, Qin Wentian finally spoke, his words causing Chen Wang's brows to furrow. Did Qin Wentian mean what he thought he meant?

"While mine, is platinum," Qin Wentian continued, as he turned and proceeded his way forward. Instantly, an overwhelming killing intent gushed forth from Chen Wang as an extremely cold light flickered in his eyes.

Qin Wentian ignored his threat, insisting on being the first to enter the ancient gate.

"Violet-gold robes, next." Old Man Tianji turned his gaze onto the three of them. Chen Wang was trembling in anger, what was the use of entering second? There was no meaning to it.

Qin Wentian pushed open the gate and stepped within. As a bright light flashed, he was astonished to find himself standing atop an ancient mountain

Was this place a space formation? He could sense the fluctuations of spatial laws when he entered the gate earlier.

In the skies, a terrifying mighty aura pressed downwards, causing Qin Wentian's body to stiffen. He didn't have time to survey his surroundings yet. He then lifted his head, and turned his gaze towards the skies.

The next moment, his gaze froze at an incredible sight.

Above in the air was a shimmering veil of light that covered the entire dome of Heavens. Within that veil, fire qi could be seen flowing and circulating about, tracing the outline of an immense demonic beast. It blotted out the sun while floating in the air, gazing imperiously downwards at him.

The tip of its fiery golden wings seemed to shine with a dark scarlet light, that gave it a sense of terrible beauty, further increasing its appearance of majesty.

The demonic beast had a total of nine tails, with an incomparably immense body size. The entire formation was situated below it as though it were the true soul of this formation.

Its eyes had an incredible sharpness to it, able to see through others. And a single look caused Qin Wentian to feel as though sharp knives were piercing into his consciousness, the pressure rendering him breathless.

Divine beast, Vermilion Bird.

The totem beast of Ancient Grand Xia.

In ages long past, the citizens of Grand Xia took the Vermilion Bird as a divine spirit and revered it as their totem.

But now, after a few thousand years, the current Grand Xia was no longer the Grand Xia of that ancient era. Hence, the devotion towards the Vermilion Bird gradually decreased, deteriorating to the extent that the majority of those living in Grand Xia had no idea of its significance.

The Vermilion Bird in the air was like a real living being. And now, it was currently staring right at Qin Wentian.

“The first person to enter is actually someone at the seventh level of Yuanfu.” A cold and imposing voice rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind, the pressure almost forcing Qin Wentian to his knees.

“I will bestow upon you the ancient luck of Purgatory.” The Vermilion Bird’s beak opened as a beam of light shot straight into Qin Wentian. An instant later, a faint illusory silhouette of a Purgatory Vermilion Bird appeared behind his back!

AGM 362 - Plundering Ancient Luck

Qin Wentian stared at the gigantic Vermilion Bird, feeling waves of shock rocking his heart.

Ancient luck, the purpose of the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle was to wrest away luck. There was actually ancient luck!

At this moment, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird that appeared behind him wasn't that big in size, yet it emitted a terrifying baleful aura akin to that of Purgatory. Varying hues of crimson and black interweaved, giving people a sense of breathlessness when witnessing its beauty.

In the air above them, the Vermilion Bird turned its glance in other directions, and only then did Qin Wentian begin to survey his surroundings. He was currently within a mountain range, and far off in the horizon there was a city made from spatial laws. He was sent here by virtue of the concept of space, and had stepped into a world created within a formation.

This world was ancient and desolate, giving people a sense that it hailed from a primordial era. Perhaps this was a piece of land left behind from Ancient Grand Xia, one that had been incorporated within a formation. Qin Wentian wondered at the level of power a person must have to accomplish such a feat.

"Yi!"

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird let out a low screech, as though it wasn't an illusory manifestation but a real existence instead.

Qin Wentian's formidable heart sense scanned the area as he soared into the air. He wanted to have a clear idea of the layout of this land. However, after a few moments , he turned his head and glanced in a certain direction, with a brilliant light glimmering in his eyes.

"That place…" Qin Wentian instantly turned and flew towards that direction. After a few breaths of time, he stood before a mountain wall that appeared to have a terrible fluctuation of energy gushing forth from it. Embedded in the wall was a gigantic axe. It was unknown how many years this axe had been here—it exuded an archaic air and looked extremely crude yet, no hints of corrosion appeared to mar its surface. Qin Wentian could even feel his heart clenching at the aura of power emanating from it.

"What a powerful Divine Weapon."

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he appeared right before the gigantic axe. He clasped his hands around the handle and summoned his strength to try to pull it out, yet the axe remained motionless, even in the face of his overwhelming strength.

“What is inside this mountain wall?!” Qin Wentian felt shock in his heart. Even just by standing near, he could sense that the will of the axe wished to cleave him into two.

Qin Wentian stepped back as large garuda wings appeared behind his back—he decided to come back here later. He first wanted to check out what kind of place this world inside the formation was.

Soaring through the skies, Qin Wentian eventually reached a vast body of water, landing atop a huge reef. A hellish coldness seemed to emanate forth right in front of him; its source was a spatial spiral that seemed to lead right underneath the ocean, yet Qin Wentian didn’t attempt it. He wouldn’t take a risk for things he wasn’t absolutely confident in—he could feel danger abounded everywhere inside this world.

However, he faintly understood why some people couldn’t make a breakthrough to Heavenly Dipper, despite having cultivation bases already at the ninth level of Yuanfu, comprehended second level Mandates and had no lack of cultivation resources available. Although such people were truly few in number, they still existed—those top few rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Qin Wentian faintly understood that in this world , there were things that they wanted to acquire. And one could only do so in the Yuanfu Realm.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian gazed upwards. That immense Vermilion Bird was still there, as though it were the sovereign of this entire world.

By the sea’s coastline, a middle-aged man could be seen slowly making his way forward. His age was evidently greater compared to those taking the test. And despite his age, he still hadn’t made a breakthrough to Heavenly Dipper, which could only mean that his talent was average at best. Yet, this didn’t mean that his strength at the Yuanfu Realm was weak—after all he was also a ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, with a position among the top hundred ranks.

Behind him was also the illusory manifestation of a Vermilion Bird, yet this one was totally different from the one behind Qin Wentian—it was just an ordinary Vermilion Bird. The color of that middle-aged man’s battle robe was yellow.

That middle-aged man seemed to be stalking someone, moving slowly as he tried to retain the element of surprise. Qin Wentian followed his gaze only to see a familiar silhouette further up ahead. It was none other than Li Shiyu from the Unmatched Realm.

Li Shiyu’s talent in the Mystic Maiden Palace could still be considered outstanding, with a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu and battle robes of the color yellow.

The middle-aged man abruptly sped up, and Li Shiyu frowned, she finally noticed that this man was hunting her. She too, quickened her steps, as the two played a game of cat and mouse, dashing ahead with incredible speed.

Eventually, the middle-aged man caught up to Li Shiyu. Without hesitation, he unleashed his attacks as both their Astral Souls flared into being. The Astral Soul of that man was a bloody silhouette that emitted a sense of evilness in the air. Obviously, the Mandate he comprehended was the Mandate of Blood, and his mastery of it was at the Perfection Boundary of the first level insight.

Other than the Mandate of Blood, both his Mandate of Gold and Mandate of Wind were also at the Perfection Boundary of the first level. Although Li Shiyu was strong, she wasn't strong enough to fight against him. Very quickly, she coughed out fresh blood, the blood staining her robes red.

Qin Wentian calmly watched on. Although he was also from the Unmatch Realm, there was no friendship between him and Li Shiyu. In fact, Li Shiyu tried time and time again to split Fan Le and Xuan Xin apart, and so Qin Wentian had no reason to help her.

When Li Shiyu was defeated in the end, Qin Wentian discovered that the Vermilion Bird behind her was quickly devoured by the one accompanying the middle-aged man. After which, the middle-aged man's Vermilion Bird's aura strengthened perceptibly, as it outlines began to thicken and took a step closer to reality.

Li Shiyu then vanished from this world, ousted by the formation. This scenario caused Qin Wentian to exhale in amazement.

"Was this what they meant by plundering ancient luck?"

Qin Wentian's heart shivered lightly—so this was the contest for ancient luck. If one was defeated here, the amount of ancient luck allocated to them would be plundered and they would be immediately removed from the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

After the middle-aged man finished off Li Shiyu, he turned and glanced at Qin Wentian, before visibly hesitating for a moment. After which, he seemed to have come to a decision, as his eyes gleamed with a cold light.

That person soared into the air as he disdainfully stared down at Qin Wentian. "Although you are extraordinary, your cultivation base is still too weak. You should just give the ancient luck of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird to me."

Qin Wentian raised his head as he stared at the middle-aged man. He noticed that his opponent had two pinpoints of light shining on his Vermilion Bird's forehead. This meant that his current Vermilion Bird was a fusion of two portions of ancient luck.

As the voice of the middle-aged man faded, his Vermilion Bird screeched in excitement as it dashed towards Qin Wentian's Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird answered with a shrill screech of anger, causing the middle-aged man to frown. "If you insist on fighting, don't blame me if I make you suffer through hell first before plundering your luck away."

A cold light gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes, and in moments the aura that exuded from his Purgatory Vermilion Bird grew even stronger as the two illusory birds fought each other in the air, neither shrinking back from the challenge.

"Heart and Intent as one." Qin Wentian understood how the middle-aged man wrested away the ancient luck from Li Shiyu.

"What other marvellous usage of the gathered ancient luck would there be?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Hmph. Did nobody tell you of this? Gather the ancient luck and a true Vermilion Bird will materialize. But with your level of strength, it wouldn't even matter if I told you this secret." The middle-aged man exuded a sinister pressure as his Astral Soul took the form of an evil apparition. Its bloodshot eyes caused the blood in Qin Wentian's body to stir restlessly about.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, this middle-aged man seemed to look down on him a little too much but in reality, he was being extremely cautious. The middle-aged man was testing out Qin Wentian with his words and didn't dare to make any direct moves to attack him—he wanted to probe Qin Wentian's strength before committing fully to the battle.

Although he had lived for so long, this middle-aged man still hadn't comprehended any second level Mandates. It wasn't that he didn't want to step into Heavenly Dipper but rather, he couldn't do so. He had been stuck in Yuanfu for so many years, seeing others surpassing him one by one. Such a feeling was similar to the stabbing of knives to one's heart; extremely uncomfortable. This was also the reason why he participated in the ranking battle every three years, it had already become his sole reason to continue living. He planned to either find his good fortune here or search for something that could enable him to breakthrough to Heavenly Dipper. How could he be careless now?

"The power in my blood isn't something you can control. Since ancient luck can be plundered away, I suggest for you to submit to me."

Qin Wentian floated in the air as he abruptly rushed towards the middle-aged man. The man frowned before turning, intending to escape. Qin Wentian had a cold-looking grin on his face as he pursued the man.

"Bzzz!" The middle-aged man suddenly shifted direction, dashing straight towards Qin Wentian in an attempt to catch him by surprise instead. Like a bolt of thunder, his will of the Mandate of Blood erupted forth as his hands reached out to grab hold of Qin Wentian's flesh.

This person had yet to comprehend any second level Mandates, so how could Qin Wentian fear him? Still grinning, Qin Wentian punched out, meeting the middle-aged man's palms blow for blow. In that instant of collision, Qin Wentian felt the blood in his entire body roiling about madly, as though it were on the verge of exploding out of his body. But by landing this attack, he middle-aged man would pay with his life. The vibrational shockwaves gushed directly into his body, as the terrifying fluctuations shattered everything within.

“You…” The middle-aged man stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian sent out another palm, flinging the middle-aged man through the air. His Vermilion Bird gave a shrill cry as its form began to shimmer, evidently becoming weaker. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird then flew forwards, and devoured it instantly.

A moment later, the spatial laws in this formation fluctuated as the middle-aged man disappeared from this world. Qin Wentian stared at his Purgatory Vermilion Bird in satisfaction as three points of light glowed on its forehead.

“Its aura is much stronger now, and its illusory form has become more corporeal.” Qin Wentian observed. The plundering of ancient luck was cruel indeed.

As time passed, Qin Wentian continued traversing this world. He met a total of six to seven people and easily plundered their ancient luck away. The illusory Vermilion Bird above Qin Wentian continued to ‘thicken’ with each victory, as the baleful aura emitting from it grew increasingly stronger.

To his surprise, he sensed the aura of a cultivation base at the first level of Yuanfu emitting from it.

Back in the Ancient Kingdom, the outside spectators could watch everything that happened in the world within the formation, albeit a condensed, miniature version, when compared to reality.

“Chen Wang and Shi Potian are too strong, they’ve actually defeated so many that the points of light on the foreheads of their Vermilion Birds have formed into two vertical lines.”

“Si Qiong and Zhan Chen as well, they are all frenziedly hunting to plunder the ancient luck.”

Every pinpoint of light equated to one contender being eliminated. And every vertical line represented ten people that had been eliminated.

“Qin Wentian’s strength was enough to battle against some rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. It looks like only Yuanfu Realm cultivators who’ve comprehended second level Mandates will be able to suppress him.”

“Wait, look at that damnable fatty, isn’t that guy too shameless? He’s hiding underneath the coral reef to cultivate instead?”

The spectators all turned their gazes over and soon noticed the big-sized silhouette currently being called out. What a shameless method to get into the Heavenly Fate Rankings—he wanted to weasel his way into the rankings by hiding away, and avoid fighting others so they wouldn’t have the opportunity to plunder his ancient luck?

Such a method was truly too shameless, everyone was looking down at that fatty with contempt.

“Chen Wang and Shi Potian came into contact, yet they didn’t battle each other. Evidently, they wanted to wait till the very end.”

“Wait, check out that direction Chen Wang is heading to. Seems like Qin Wentian’s luck is pretty bad, at this rate, they’ll run into each other soon.” In that moment, the spectators burst into discussion.

Earlier, hadn’t Qin Wentian just offended Chen Wang? He’s in for it now!

AGM 363 - Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng

The Vermilion Bird Formation was immense in scale and had existed since the time of Ancient Grand Xia. Even after the nine grand clans rebelled, they still had no way to possess this formation for their sole use.

They had no way to neutralize it, and so the ancient grand luck that accumulated within it could only be obtained by people of the Yuanfu Realm.

Hence, among the eighteen trial grounds in Grand Xia, the Vermilion Bird Formation was the highest grade of difficulty that could be opened up to those in Yuanfu.

Even today, after a few thousand years, the transcendent powers had never given up their plan to excavate the Vermilion Bird Formation. For each ranking battle that occurred every three years, they would send the strongest Yuanfu cultivator they had to enter the Vermilion Bird Formation, hoping for them to find traces of its secrets.

And throughout these thousands of years after Ancient Grand Xia was destroyed, there had been more than a few powerhouses obtaining significant benefits from it.

It was rumored that the Azure Emperor himself received an insanely powerful cultivation art, but no one knew what exactly was it.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn’t know the history of the Vermilion Bird Formation. He only felt that this was an extraordinary world which had even birthed the true spirit of a Vermilion Bird. Based on his current strength, it was impossible for him to see through this formation, but he did understand that it made use of the concept of space and the world within it was exceedingly vast. Even after exploring for three days, he had only met around ten people.

He also noticed some historical ruins inside this world. Some had long been excavated by others before him, while others were like the mountain wall with the gigantic axe embedded within it—he had no way to discover the hidden secrets with his current level of power.

In fact, in this battle to plunder ancient luck, Qin Wentian could just camp at some location and take his time setting up fourth-ranked inscriptions—nobody inside this world would be able to do anything to counter him. Sadly, this world was just too vast, and taking his chances rather than seizing the initiative wouldn’t be a very effective plan. The only way to wrest away the ancient luck of others was to actively go after it.

His powerful heart sense swept out and a few breaths of time later, a silhouette appeared in Qin Wentian’s perception.

Chen Wang!

Chen Wang from the Great Solar Chen Clan; this time around he was here because he wanted to contend for the position of first. Back then, he was ranked #2 right below Hua Taixu. Now that Hua Taixu had already stepped into the second level of Heavenly Dipper, one could well imagine how powerful Chen Wang must be, given that he suppressed his cultivation base for three entire years. All three of his Mandates had already reached the second level, and his Mandates of Flames was even at the Advanced Boundary of the second level. All these years of preparation, it was all for this event today.

And moreover, Chen Wang's trump cards were not yet unveiled. Nobody knew what his true limits were.

But one thing that people could all agreed on: in this ranking battle, Chen Wang wasn't a person they wanted to antagonize.

Qin Wentian calmly turned back, choosing another direction and continued on. His actions caused the spectators to all be puzzled—just when Qin Wentian and Chen Wang were about to meet, he actually changed a direction?

Was this coincidental? Or was Qin Wentian's perception stronger than Chen Wang's?

Indeed, Chen Wang hadn't even noticed Qin Wentian's presence. He continued on with his course of direction at a leisurely pace. It was clear that he didn't expect any combat to occur anytime soon.

Chen Wang continued for a while before picking another direction and then increasing his speed. He knew that this world was truly vast, if he wanted to wrest away the ancient luck, he had to be proactive rather than passive.

Under the startled gazes of the spectators, Qin Wentian didn't choose to leave. Instead, just when Chen Wang changed directions, Qin Wentian stealthily followed him from behind, causing the crowd to marvel at his guts. Maybe his confidence in his own perceptive ability bordered on arrogance, because of all people, he actually chose to trail Chen Wang.

"The next unlucky sheep is Qin Zheng! That dark horse with the same surname as Qin Wentian will meet Chen Wang very soon."

The spectators outside broke into excited discussion. Their attention was mostly fixed on those outstanding contenders, such as Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Wang Jue and the others.

And also, dark horses like Si Qiong, Qin Zheng and Hua Shaoqing were also being closely observed by the crowd.

And as expected, Chen Wang ran into Qin Zheng. Evidently, the amount of ancient luck Chen Wang plundered was more than Qin Zheng's. Not only that, his Vermilion Bird-form ancient luck was also different from the majority, his was a golden-feathered Vermilion Bird while Qin Zheng's was an ordinary one.

“Do you want to hand over your bit of ancient luck willingly or do you want me to take it away by force?” Chen Wang’s gaze landed on Qin Zheng’s illusory Vermilion Bird—there were five points of light glimmering there. This meant that if his Vermilion Bird devoured that of Qin Zheng’s, it would be equivalent to him stealing five portions of ancient luck.

“Chen Wang.” Qin Zheng casually laughed. “My ancient luck? You won’t be able to acquire it.”

Chen Wang’s lips curled up in a cold smile as he snorted. Stepping up, both of his arms glowed with a boiling redness as he channelled his Great Solar Universe Art. The temperature around him soared skywards, and even the air around Chen Wang evaporated.

“It seems like you don’t believe me?” Qin Zheng laughed. Chen Wang directly punched out with his tyrannical fist, as flaming fist lights sped forth towards Qin Zheng, each fist filled with an aura of savageness and tyranny.

“BANG!”

The terrifying flaming fists slammed into Qin Zheng’s body, yet the spectators were all stunned by what they witnessed next. Qin Zheng’s silhouette appeared in another location, instantly changing his position with incredible speed. It didn’t seem possible that he had dodged it, they could clearly see that he’d been bombarded by the punches. He should have been hit by that last attack.

Chen Wang stepped out as he grabbed forwards in the air. A terrifying manifestation of his flame-ember palm imprint directly slammed downwards, locking down on Qin Zheng’s shoulder.

“Shatter.” Qin Zheng spat out a single word as that palm imprint broke into multiple pieces. At the same moment, a terrifying sword qi could be felt in the air. Chen Wang’s silhouette had already appeared before him, and that great solar light illuminating from him was inexorably resplendent, so piercing that no one could look directly at him. Qin Zheng shut his eyes, and as Chen Wang’s Great Solar Swordplay slashed down, Qin Zheng vanished instantly before everyone’s eyes.

When he appeared again, he blasted forth with his palms. Qin Zheng’s palm was like the edge of a sharp sabre, containing within it a fearsome lacerating energy. Chen Wang sneered, his arms were already circulating with the Great Solar Energy, and he reacted by matching palms with Qin Zheng. The blazing temperature also caused Qin Zheng’s arms to turn a boiling red as the Great Solar Energy surged into him from Chen Wang.

“BOOOM!”

When the two of them broke apart, Qin Zheng’s entire sleeves had been burned off and the whole length of his arms were charred a deep black. Chen Wang’s boiling red arm turned back to its normal color, as traces of a bloody wound could be seen on his palm.

“Mandate of Space,” Chen Wang murmured as he stared at the wound he received. “With that Mandate of yours, it’s no wonder that you’re so confident.”

Lifting his head, Chen Wang’s eyes were illuminated by an intense blazing light. Instantly, the surrounding atmosphere in that region began to boil.

His silhouette flickered as he dashed towards his opponent, like a huge ball of flames fired over that resembled the sun. The ground where his steps passed over all became scorched earth, void of any life.

“INCINERATE!” Chen Wang coldly shouted, as the huge ball of sun flames lunged towards Qin Zheng. Two streams of will of Mandates gushed forth from Qin Zheng as his palms chopped downwards. Momentarily, an incomparably powerful slash descended from the Heavens, cleaving that ball of flame into two. As the two halves of the flaming ball hurled towards Qin Zheng, he vanished from sight yet again, re-appearing elsewhere.

“Spatial Laceration infused into the Mandate of the Wind— allowing you to unleash the might of Grand Cleaving?” Chen Wang stared at Qin Zheng as he continued, “Speak. Who exactly are you?”

“Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng.”

“Your Mandate of Space grants you a powerful dodging ability, but in terms of true combat, do you think you stand a chance against me?” Chen Wang sneered, his combat prowess was evidently stronger than Qin Zheng’s but when he witnessed how powerful the fusion between Qin Zheng’s Mandate of Space and Mandate of Wind was, even he couldn’t help feeling a little fear in his heart.

“Chen Wang, do you really think you are invincible among Yuanfu now that Hua Taixu is gone? Leaving aside the topic of fighting, you have already failed the moment when you didn’t realize that someone was trailing even before you met me.” Qin Zheng laughed, his words causing Chen Wang’s expression to stiffen. Abruptly, his perception swept out, scanning the surrounding area with greater intensity.

Qin Wentian silently cursed, was Qin Zheng revealing him for his own amusement? Qin Wentian instantly turned and sped away.

It was as though Chen Wang finally sensed something. His countenance changed as he moved like the wind, pursuing after. Evidently, he had finally sensed the fluctuations of Qin Wentian’s aura.

Currently, if they fought purely based on strength, Qin Wentian didn’t think that he would be a match for Chen Wang.

“QIN WENTIAN!”

Chen Wang manically laughed. His cultivation base was at the ninth level, while Qin Wentian's was at the seventh. Given how both of them were using movement techniques, the difference in their levels made it so that Chen Wang's speed was faster than Qin Wentian's.

"You won't be able to escape."

At this moment, Chen Wang could already see Qin Wentian's figure in his sights. The Great Solar Illumination from Chen Wang's grew increasingly brighter as he closed the distance between them. After which, he gestured out with his sword fingers as his Great Solar Swordplay manifested a few solar swords that slashed down.

Qin Wentian turned and responded with a dragon imprint, yet the Great Solar Swordplay easily destroyed that. The remaining might carried over and slammed into Qin Wentian's body.

Qin Wentian's countenance remained cold as he continued flying ahead. The garuda wings on his back flapped with greater strength as he tried his best to increase his speed. A few moments later, he noticed a cave dwelling at the side of the mountains. Although visibility was poor in there, he hesitated no longer and immediately dashed into the cave.

"Courting death."

Chen Wang sneered when he saw what happened. He too increased his speed while channeling even more Great Solar Energy into a giant flame ball that manifested behind him.

However, the instant he stepped into the cave dwelling, a force of overwhelming power directly gushed out, boring into him. Chen Wang's killing intent soared to the limits as he hurled the giant flame ball within.

"BOOM!" Chen Wang's eyes narrowed in trepidation. That force gushing out shattered his flame ball, and continued its way forward aiming for his heart.

With a howl of rage, the blood in his entire body seemingly transformed into magma. An immense heat wave erupted forth from him, pushing against the gushing force but momentarily, Chen Wang's body was jolted backwards, only regaining control after he was pushed back several steps. His entire arm trembled, as droplets of blood flowed unceasingly from it. He was actually wounded!

A scorching hot flame erupted, evaporating the droplets of blood into steam. Chen Wang clutched his palms as his countenance turned ashen.

When fighting against Qin Zheng, he couldn't do anything to his opponent. And yet now he actually suffered a disadvantage when he's fighting against Qin Wentian?

But how could Qin Wentian unleashed such a terrifying attack of such might?

A burst of solar flame inundated the area, Chen Wang wanted to destroy the cave yet he discovered that even though the cave dwelling was trembling intensely from his attack, there were no hints of collapse.

Chen Wang's expression froze as he walked to the cave's entrance and hurled a giant ball of sunflames within, wanting to bury Qin Wentian inside it. He stood outside the cave and icily sneered, "Can you only turtle in there like a coward?"

"Chen Wang, can it be that you are afraid of someone like me who's two levels lower than you in terms of cultivation? So in the end, is this all the mighty Chen Wang amount to? Standing outside hurling useless words of arrogance? Nothing but a scaredy cat." A voice filled with cold laughter drifted out, containing hints of mockery in it. "Come in if you dare."

Chen Wang trembled in rage when he heard that. His countenance was ice cold as he continued hurling balls of sunflame within.

AGM 364 - Chen Wang's Violent Rage

The cave dwelling Qin Wentian was currently hiding in, was dank and dark. Not only that, the stony walls were incomparably sturdy and solid. Qin Wentian was forced to expend plenty of energy as he inscribed Divine Inscriptions onto it.

The moment he'd stepped into the cave dwelling, he unleashed all the strength he was capable of mustering. He let loose his power of bloodline limits, his divine energy, then blasted forth with Heartbreak Echo and Heaven Breaking Finger—his strongest innate techniques—in rapid succession. It was only because of this, coupled with Chen Wang's haste and carelessness, that had led to him being injured. Now, Chen Wang no longer dared to easily enter the cave, as he was unsure if there were any more traps within.

As for Qin Wentian's cultivation level, he was at the seventh level of Yuanfu, and had the power of his bloodlines, the Fiend Transformation Art, and Divine Yuan Energy to reinforce his attacks, thereby allowing him to unleash attacks of a grade equivalent to or even surpassing peak Yuanfu cultivators. And if he utilized his innate techniques together with his will of Mandates, it wasn't hard for him to kill his opponent, as long as they didn't have a second level Mandate.

But Chen Wang was different, because his cultivation base was already at the pinnacle of the ninth level of Yuanfu. Furthermore, he cultivated the Great Solar Universe Art, granting him Great Solar Meridians necessary to produce Great Solar Energy. Also, his second level Mandate had already reached the Advanced Boundary and he could even fight against Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns who had just broken through. One definitely couldn't use the Yuanfu Realm's scale of measure to assess him.

At this moment, as the balls of sun-flames blasted into the interior of the cave, a bright light flashed from underneath Qin Wentian's feet—dozens of ancient shields sprang into existence to block the fireballs.

Abruptly, a sharp sword penetrated inwards, destroying the shields. Qin Wentian's countenance grew cold as he slammed out a palm to destroy the sword manifested from Great Solar Energy—his other hand and his feet had never stopped moving, he was constantly still inscribing Divine Inscriptions.

"Chen Wang, how extraordinary you are? Can't you do anything to me even when I'm at the seventh level of Yuanfu? What will you do when I step into the eighth level of Yuanfu? Can you even fight me on an equal footing when I reach the same ninth level as you? By that time, the so-called pride of your Great Solar Chen Clan will be easily smashed apart and trampled over by me. Are you not ashamed of being called a Heaven Chosen?"

Chen Wang stood at the exterior of the cave dwelling, with a fierce crease in his brows. As he stared into the cave interior, his eyes flashed with an exceedingly cold light.

He could feel Qin Wentian was inscribing Divine Inscriptions, and knew that Qin Wentian was trying to use reverse psychology by baiting him to enter.

Chen Wang had already ceased his attacks. He knew that everything that happened here would be visible to those in the outside world. His failure to kill Qin Wentian had already been witnessed by countless others.

Those from his Great Solar Chen Clan, as well as those from the other transcendent powers, were all watching him.

Hua Taixu's name had long resounded throughout Grand Xia yet what about his, Chen Wang's name? People only remembered the person who was number one, nobody gave a damn about who was number two.

Just as what Qin Wentian had said, if he couldn't even deal with someone at the seventh level of Yuanfu, on what grounds did he have to be a Heaven's Chosen?

Chen Wang's heart was successfully infuriated.

"If you truly wish for death so much, I can grant it to you," Chen Wang coldly spoke as he stepped into the cave. His body transformed into molten lava as his Great Solar Universe Art was channelled to its limits, turning his meridians in their entirety and arterial pathways in his body a flaming red.

His eyes shone with the light of the sun, as the Great Solar Energy within his body circulated about, giving him an otherworldly glow of breath-taking beauty. It caused those in the outside world to sigh in admiration at his prowess.

Chen Wang, was ultimately still Chen Wang. He was the person that had the highest probability of obtaining the first position in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. After he entered the cave, the spectators had no way to see what was happening, hence they didn't know why Chen Wang was filled with such trepidation to the extent that he needed to unleash his full power.

The sun flames around Chen Wang illuminated the entire cave dwelling, as he noticed Qin Wentian, a terrifying scorching heat instantly boiled within the cave, scorching the ground and the nearby walls.

"I shall kill you first, before plundering your ancient luck." Chen Wang's voice was ice-cold, filled with utter determination. At this distance, Qin Wentian felt a wave of heat assaulting his body, as though he would combust into flames at any moment.

Chen Wang placed one of his hands on the interior walls of the cave and started channeling the Great Solar Energy into it. The walls became a blazing red as the temperature within the cave began to rapidly surge upwards. He wanted Qin Wentian to feel complete remorse over his actions.

"Have you felt despair? Chen Wang's palm brushed along the stony walls as he advanced forward. Qin Wentian coldly stared at him. The infuriated Chen Wang was truly more terrifying than normal, and in his current most powerful state, there was no doubt that he was truly the contender with the highest possibility of obtaining first in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold as a terrifying sword tempest kicked up. Instantly, the cave dwelling was completely filled with sword qi, manifesting into countless swords that flew towards Chen Wang.

"Killing-type Formation—so you wanted to depend on this to deal with me?"

Chen Wang wasn't even considering retreat. With a slash of his hands, the Great Solar Swordplay obliterated everything in its path.

"Go." Qin Wentian pointed at Chen Wang, as yet another surge of a sword qi tempest enveloped Chen Wang, about to devour him.

"Chi, chi…" Ear piercing sounds rang out, yet after an instant the sword qi tempest dissipated into thin air as two flaming red hands forcefully pushed the air currents apart to the side. Chen Wang, who now resembled a burning man of blazing embers, appeared as a Flame Giant Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer which could be seen above his head.

Qin Wentian gestured as countless sharp swords flew over. Chen Wang had already fully integrated with his Astral Soul—he was now the flame giant.

"Isn't this a characteristic of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns? Chen Wang's preparations have long been completed, so he can step into Heavenly Dipper at any moment. Why, even now, he could be considered as a half-step away from becoming a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign." Qin Wentian mused as he sent even more streams of sword qi tempest over. Chen Wang forcefully broke apart the storm of swords as he reached his hands out, aiming to grab hold of Qin Wentian. If that flaming palms even touched Qin Wentian the slightest, it was sufficient to incinerate Qin Wentian into ashes.

Chen Wang's attack had already reached the basic level of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns—the fourth-ranked windstorm sword tempest which Qin Wentian inscribed in haste couldn't even kill Chen Wang.

"Despair now." Chen Wang's aura flared, as all traces of the Divine Inscription vanished into thin air. Like a divinity of flame, he slowly walked towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, in the centre of Qin Wentian's brows, a third eye abruptly opened. Instantly, a light so resplendently blinding shot into the eyes of Chen Wang, as a terrifying will entered his sea of consciousness. At the same time, Qin Wentian frenziedly blasted out with both his palms as numerous ancient bells manifested, flying towards Chen Wang.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOOM!"

The chimes from the ancient bells reverberated endlessly, echoing in the cave. Chen Wang felt an intense head-splitting pain as his heart started to pound madly—it felt as though it was going to explode at any moment. But in spite of all this, his hand was still stretching out, trying to grab hold of Qin Wentian.

“Envelope!”

Qin Wentian’s intent radiated out as towering amounts of sword qi coalesced into a barrier enveloping his entire body within, the only thing left uncovered were his fiendish looking cold eyes. He dashed towards Chen Wang, no longer caring about the expenditure of the remaining Divine Yuan Energy in his Yuanfu.

The echoes from the ancient bells continued, the Heaven Breaking Finger stabbing out, capable of breaking the Heavens with a single stab. Qin Wentian’s finger was further reinforced by demonic armor, as well as sword-type Divine Energy that he gathered in spirals, concentrating on the tip of his finger.

Time momentarily halted as that one finger stabbed forward.

Chen Wang’s aura skyrocketed, releasing a terrifying flamestorm that could incinerate the entire cave dwelling. As that finger landed, cracks could be seen on the body of that flame giant, and he howled in agony. Retreating rapidly, he gathered his strength to push Qin Wentian back as he dashed towards the entrance of the cave. The force of his push ruthlessly slammed Qin Wentian’s body against the stony walls with such force he felt as though the bones in his body were about to be shattered.

The barrier of sword qi and his demonic armor had been destroyed. His Demon Sovereign-aligned Yuanfu, as well as his Heavenly Hammer-aligned Yuanfu were totally exhausted. His last Yuanfu reserves had only 50% remaining—for the time being, he no longer had the ability to fight with such intensity.

Coughing out a mouthful of blood, Qin Wentian sat up straight. He felt as though his whole body had been rammed by a truck, he was in an extremely miserable state yet his eyes was as cold as ever.

After Chen Wang exited the cave, his form returned back to normal. His flame giant form had faded away, leaving behind bloody wounds that dyed his body red, causing great shock as a stir powerfully rocked the hearts of the spectators.

“This…” Chen Wang had entered the cave with such confidence, yet he was heavily injured to this extent?

What exactly happened within that cave?

The countenances of those from the Great Solar Chen Clan grew incredibly ugly. Why was Chen Wang so grievously injured? How could this happen?

“Qin Wentian is a fourth-ranked Grandmaster,” Luo He quietly explained, causing the expressions on those from the Chen Clan to stiffen. A fourth-ranked Divine Inscriptionist was Chen Wang’s enemy, no wonder he was at such a disadvantage.

The spectators only saw the fury of Chen Wang’s anger reaching up to the Heavens. He soared up into the skies and howled in wrath.

The sound of his voice thundered out in all directions, spreading to all corners of this formation world.

“QIN WENTIAN, IF YOU DON’T DIE I WILL NEVER REST.”

“I, Chen Wang, am willing to form an alliance AND share all dangers and benefits together. I only need someone willing to guard the entrance of this cave and kill Qin Wentian if he tries to exit.”

A few moments later, there was actually someone who appeared in this location. This person was none other than Yang Fan from the Star-Seizing Manor, ranked #18 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. He had always wanted to kill Qin Wentian, and now that Chen Wang was voluntarily offering to form an alliance, how could he not agree to it?

Yang Fan stared at Chen Wang’s figure in the air. No wonder Chen Wang was so infuriated, he had suffered immensely in the hands of Qin Wentian.

“Qin Wentian excels in Divine Inscriptions, I need to force him out. I believe his state of injuries are no better than mine, so if he steps out of these caves he will die for sure.” Chen Wang stared at Yang Fan as he continued, “Guard this area for me, I shall hunt his other friends.”

Seeing the sun flames blazing around Chen Wang, Yang Fan knew that he was truly angered. He nodded his head in agreement, “I will do as you say.”

“Good. I will gather more people to come here. Even if I can’t obtain first in the ranking battle, Qin Wentian MUST DIE.” Chen Wang’s voice was as cold as ice, as his silhouette flickered and vanished from sight.

Naturally, Qin Wentian heard Chen Wang’s words. His countenance appeared emotionless, yet a terrible, freezing cold intent radiated out. Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang and Fan Le were all participating in this ranking battle. Everyone knew that Chen Wang wanted to hunt his friends to force him to exit the cave.

Presently, Qin Wentian had propped himself against a cave wall, with several Yuan Meteor Stones littered around him. He was draining them to recover the Astral Energy in his Yuanfu. At this moment, a pellet appeared in his hands as an ice-cold light gleamed in his eyes!

AGM 365 - Second Degree Demonic Transformation

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed.

Outside the Vermilion Bird Formation, the spectators were still paying close attention to the events happening within. It was as though the daily cycle of night and day didn't matter, as though the word 'fatigue' didn't exist in their vocabulary.Seven days passed after the confrontation between Chen Wang and Qin Wentian. And in that time, the actual strength of the contenders were gradually being made clear.

There were several experts on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, as well as a few dark horses that were all highly regarded.

Naturally, many contenders found themselves being surpassed by others. If you stagnate, you fall behind, this was a simple law of natural selection. Experts on the Heavenly Fate Rankings were also subjected to this rule, and this was one of the reasons why those top few rankers were all cultivators from the younger generations.

Currently, the most highly regarded cultivators were: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong and Zhan Chen. Si Qiong was the contender with the violet-gold robe, yet even now no one could be clear of his full strength yet. Zhan Chen gave people a feeling of strangeness, as though he was becoming less and less human. He also seemed to gain more power whenever he was faced with stronger opponents.

These four people all had enough power to contend for the top three positions.

Besides these four, there were also others who also obtained a high level of recognition: Qin Zheng, Emperor Azure, Yao Jun, Hua Shaoqing, Yan Cheng, Leng Hong, Wang Jue and Yun Mengyi.

Also, there were a few contenders who were considered exceedingly mysterious: the black-robed figure, Mu Feng, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

The black-robed figure and Mu Feng kept an extremely low profile, they wouldn't take the initiative to hunt others and as long as people didn't purposely offend them, they couldn't be bothered about plundering ancient luck. But of course if there were people foolish enough to accost them, they wouldn't show any mercy either. Especially Mu Feng, his personality had undergone a total overhaul, he was even more emotionless and many times more ruthless. Each and contender that accosted him would lose their lives dying in agony. His state of martial heart became increasingly more suitable for those who walked the path of a poisoner.And Qin Wentian was classified within this because no one knew how strong was he exactly. The battle seven days earlier shocked every one - he actually survived under Chen Wang's onslaught and Chen Wang turns out to be the person that was grievously injured instead.

As for Mo Qingcheng, she totally didn't make any moves on plundering other's ancient luck. Interestingly enough, those that met her didn't have any intentions of wresting her bit of luck away either. Her charisma was just too great, and even though she appeared as cold as ice, no one would be willing to act against her. Hence, nobody knew of her true level of power.Also, for those contenders who weren't that strong to begin with, all started to group up and form alliances to traverse this formation world together. In this case, they could avoid being hunted by those powerful experts and even have the chance to hunt groups weaker than them for their bits of ancient luck.

Hence, an extremely strange phenomenon appeared. For those first class experts, the luck they gathered got increasingly more and more - the majority of the luck of those who were ousted belonged to them.

"The number of contenders are steadily decreasing, there are only around 500 people left now." Several spectators mused as they studied the happenings in the formation world."Chen Wang is on the prowl for Qin Wentian's friends while hunting ancient luck. While Yang Fan, Situ Po and Hua Feng were guarding the entrance of the cave dwelling where Qin Wentian was in.

Many of the spectators felt extremely puzzled when they noticed the actions of Yang Fan, Situ Po and Hua Feng. All of them could be considered first class experts in the formation world, what grudge do they have with Qin Wentian exactly? But somehow, they seemed to be unable to do anything to Qin Wentian, it was as though they feared entering the cave dwelling where he was in.

"Qin Wentian is truly awesome, look at how many experts are outside the cave waiting for him." In the crowd, the young and beautiful Xuan Xin spoke in a low voice, evidently surprised by what she witnessed. Fan Le's friends was truly outstanding, especially Qin Wentian, he was beyond extraordinary."After offending Chen Wang, his only path is death. Even if he turtles in there, when the test ends, he would still die eventually." Li Shiyu was ousted from the formation world after her ancient luck was plundered. After which she had been spectating all these while and realised Qin Wentian was near her earlier and was the one who forced the middle-aged man out. In this case, with his level of power, if he chose to act and save her she would still be within the world. But he let her 'died' instead.

"Senior sister you are wrong there. Look at what is his cultivation level and think back of his past achievements. Back then when he entered the Unmatched Realm, you should clearly know his level of prowess. And now, in a short few months he had already progressed so much to the extent that he could even wound Chen Wang. Even if he turtles in the cave, the fact that Chen Wang didn't dare enter meant that he is useless. There's nothing shameful about what Qin Wentian is doing."

Xuan Xin lightly commented as she continued, "Senior sister you shouldn't be obsessed with hatred so much. With your level of strength even if he helped you, you would be ousted sooner or later."Li Shiyu was obviously unhappy with Xuan Xin's analysis, she coldly snorted, "I'm merely speaking the truth, look at your beloved fatty, he's still hiding underneath that coral reef."

Xuan Xin nonchalantly laughed when she spotted Fan Le's silhouette, "With only a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, it already isn't easy for him to walk till this point. Now that he's trying to increase his strength, there's nothing wrong with it? This is how intelligent people who act."

Regardless of the opinions of the spectators, those within the formation world stayed true to their methods and continued doing things according to their method.

Qin Wentian continued cultivating in the cave, even now...no one dared to enter.

“Qin Wentian, didn’t you want to have a battle with me? I’m right here now, come out if you dare, I shall slay you for certain.” A voice drifted within the cave, that voice, belonged to Situ Po.

Situ Po naturally knew that such a method basically had no way to infuriate Qin Wentian, causing him to leave the cave. But even so, he still called out, hoping to disrupt Qin Wentian’s cultivation process. Even if it couldn’t accomplish anything, he could still vent the emotions in his heart.“Chen Wang is truly taking his time.” Hua Feng commented impatiently as he stared in the direction of the cave’s entrance.

Hadn’t Chen Wang managed to locate Chu Mang and the rest?

They surely couldn’t continue to waste time by standing guard over a cave dwelling where Qin Wentian wouldn’t come out but Hua Feng was smart enough to realise that this place was actually the safest place to be compared to actively hunting for active luck in this formation world. If he plundered too much ancient luck, he would undoubtedly become the next target of people like Chen Wang and Situ Po.

“Chen Wang had already spread the news, all the contenders in the formation world is already helping him to locate them. There’s no rush, it's only a matter of time.” Yang Fan was still composed. Although he had broken up with Shu Ruanyu, he still felt extremely unwilling in his heart. Shu Ruanyu was truly an excellent woman, with beauty and talent in addition to her extraordinary background. He was already prepared to marry her, who would have thought that she would be abducted by Qin Wentian.

This matter was too great a blow to Yang Fan and the Star-Seizing Manor’s reputation. His fiancee, a virgin of exceedingly beauty was abducted by Qin Wentian for long periods of time? What would people think? He would never be able to escaped the finger pointing of being a cuckold, this was also the main reason why the two of them broke up.Hence, disregarding their grudges before this. Simply this matter alone made Yang Fan hated Qin Wentian so much that he couldn’t wait to tear Qin Wentian into pieces.

“Qin Wentian, wasn’t you very arrogant during the trial of the Heavenly Stele Steps? Now you are nothing but a coward, hiding like a turtle. How sad is that?” Situ Po continued, “Your cowardice will only lead to the death of your friends, they had truly been blinded, they actually made friends with a beast in human-clothing. Chen Wang will definitely slay them and send them to the underworld in peace.”Situ Po wanted to agitate Qin Wentian into anger, and kept hurling nasty words and even vulgarities. Yet Qin Wentian didn’t bother about him, he was at the critical moment of his cultivation.

Hua Feng walked up, stopping at the entrance of the cave dwelling as he coldly laughed, “Qin Wentian, tell me what do you think Chen Wang would do when he learns of the relationship between you and Mo Qingcheng?”

Mo Qingcheng was from the Pill Emperor Hall, the beloved disciple of Luo He. Chen Wang definitely knew of this and even if he learnt of the relationship between them, he wouldn’t dare do anything too drastic to Mo Qingcheng. Qin Wentian and Hua Feng both understood this point, Hua Feng only made the statement because he was banking on the fact that Qin Wentian would be angered enough to leave the cave.

Situ Po’s expression faltered. What relationship was there between Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng?

Only those from Hua Clan knew of the actual details. After all, the reason why Hua Xiaoyun died to Qin Wentian was because of this.Hua Feng actually came here for another purpose, after Hua Taixu stepped into Heavenly Dipper, his position in the Hua Clan naturally rose as well. The upper echelons in the Hua Clan gave him an order - to find an opportunity in the ranking battle and kill Qin Wentian.

Hua Shaoqing then became the Yuanfu cultivator with the highest status after Hua Taixu’s brokethrough. Despite his increase in status, this made Hua Feng exceptionally unhappy. Why was he the fall guy? Why wasn’t it Hua Shaoqing instead? Such a feeling sucked extremely.

Hence, he wanted to vent all these emotions of frustrations and unhappiness onto Qin Wentian.

“Qin Wentian you should know how beautiful Mo Qingcheng is. Do you think she would still continue living if subjected to such humiliation?” Hua Feng purposely hinted and emphasized on Mo Qingcheng’s beauty. He made his voice very low, only Qin Wentian could hear his words.

He didn’t believe that Qin Wentian could still tolerate this.

And indeed, all of a sudden a terrifying demonic air gushed out of the cave and contained within it, was an immense killing intent targeted at Hua Feng. Hua Feng rapidly retreated in case he became the target of an ambush. A cold smile hung on his lips, he had achieved his objectives, he knew that he had successfully made Qin Wentian infuriated.

Since now that he knew of Qin Wentian’s weak point, things would be easy to settle. He didn’t believe that Qin Wentian would continue turtling in there.Within the cave interior, Qin Wentian’s entire body was shrouded by an overwhelming demonic qi.

Demonification, savageness, killing intent, ferociousness, barbaric. His physique got even stronger as his vitality skyrocketed.

The first level of the Mandate of Demons was to demonise the essence of one’s body, slowly transforming a human into an entity nearer to a demon, granting them an increase in strength, a stronger physique and an increasingly violent temperament.

Qin Wentian’s rage clearly indicated that the Mandate of Demons was different from the other Mandates because simply, it was the Mandate of Demons.

Second level of the Mandate of Demons was second degree demonification, Qin Wentian’s physique got even larger as his bones and muscles underwent a shocking transformation. Grinding sounds could be heard from within his body as his eyes increasingly resembled a fiendish demon.

His third eye opened as a glaring demonic light flickered within, like the eye of an ancient primordial demon gazing down at the inhabitants of this lowly world with disdain.

Not only that, the aura that was exuding from Qin Wentian was now at the eighth level of Yuanfu.

Both his eyes abruptly snapped open as three harsh rays of dazzling light suddenly gleamed in the darkness, causing the souls of those who saw it to quake in terror!

AGM 366 - Venting Anger

There were too many events happening within the formation world. One of the more major ones was the clash between Qin Wentian and Chen Wang.

After being injured, Chen Wang left in a fit of violent anger with the intention of forcing Qin Wentian out by threatening the lives of his friends.

And as for the current situation of Qin Wentian's good friends—

Fan Le's purpose was extremely clear, he wanted to breakthrough to the eighth level of Yuanfu. He didn't give a damn about what others thought of him,, so what if everyone in the world called him shameless? With his current cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu, even if his Mandates were all at the Perfection Boundary of the first level, it was all useless—there was no way he could contend against these geniuses. Hence, before he could even do anything, he had to breakthrough to at least the eighth level first.

Fan Le continued hiding below the coral reef to cultivate. Empyrean flames suffused his body, causing the temperature surrounding him to turn scorching hot. The endless huge waves crashed into him relentlessly, seemingly about to extinguish the flames covering his body but to no avail. The empyrean flames burned, hotter and brighter than ever before—the ocean waves that crashed into him were instantly evaporated into hot steam every second in a never-ending cycle.

As for Ouyang Kuangsheng, his cultivation base was originally already higher than Fan Le's and Qin Wentian's. Hence, after he broke through to the eighth level, he consumed the limit-break pellets and stepped into the ninth level of Yuanfu. After he levelled up, he was constantly hunting for people to fight against him. All of the opponents he faced were exceedingly strong as well, because the remaining contenders within the formation world were all experts that couldn't be belittled. But in spite of this, Ouyang Kuangsheng was filled with even more excitement. He didn't fear people stronger than him, what he feared was that there were no worthy opponents.

To be honest, he didn't care about his position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, he only wanted to keep discovering what his limitations were, and to keep breaking through. By doing so, he could perpetually continue to grow stronger.

Next was Chu Mang. Chu Mang's heart was even more resolute compared to Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le.

On the mountain peak of a certain mountain where Qin Wentian had previously explored, where a gigantic axe had been left embedded into the mountain walls, Chu Mang was currently cultivating here. He was standing in front of the mountain wall with a gigantic Astral axe in his hands, brandishing it wildly. Sometimes, he would change the movement, sometimes he would repeat it ten or a hundred times. It was as though Chu Mang didn't know fatigue, he was completely immersed inside his own training.

Chu Mang liked both the axe and bow the most. Astral bows could allow him to slaughter his enemies at a distance, while the mastery of the axe enabled him to shatter mountains and split apart the oceans. He had given up on comprehending a third Mandate solely because he wanted to focus on gaining comprehensions for the axe and the bow, thereby remaining fully immersed in those two.

After the Barbarian King took him on as a disciple in the Unmatched Realm, he had once consulted Barbarian King on this matter. In the end, the Barbarian King was shocked by his thinking but supported him immensely, telling him to walk down the path where his own heart dictated. The Barbarian King had many innate techniques, but he didn't hand them down to Chu Mang. He told Chu Mang that his initial path of thinking was right, only by walking down the path one's heart dictates would one be able to continue on it forever.

Even if he only trained in a singular movement, he would always be able to break his own limits. This single movement would open his perspective into the path of the axe, thereafter reaching an incredible realm.

Once, this was what Chu Wuwei had taught him. He had always listened to his elder brother and treated his words like gospel. On and on, he walked down this path, while his heart grew increasingly resolute.

Chu Mang's axe cleaved through the air once again and instantly a column of light cascaded downwards onto a mountain peak far away. Chu Mang didn't perceive it because he was too immersed within his training. He chopped out another blow with his axe, as another column of light cleaved downwards.

When Chu Mang finally stopped, the ancient mountain peak in the distance was no more, it has been completely demolished by Chu Mang's axe blows.

“Awesome!” Chu Mang grinned. After which, sounds of a fight breaking out drifted to his ears. Chu Mang shifted his gaze over, only to see the silhouettes of a male and a female currently fighting against each other.

These two were none other than Xuan Yan from the Mystic Maiden Palace and Yao Jun from the Skydemon Sect.

Xuan Yan was ranked #17 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings while Yao Jun was ranked #13. Yao Jun made tremendous improvement in terms of his comprehensions of Mandates and had comprehended a second level one—he was totally suppressing Xuan Yan with no signs o of suspense.

Yao Jun was one of those contenders that were highly regarded by the spectators watching from outside the formation world.

Chu Mang hesitated for a moment before moving in their direction. Xuan Yan was the senior sister of Xuan Xin, who was Fan Le's girlfriend. Also, Chu Mang didn't have a bad impression of Xuan Yan, it didn't cost him much to offer a helping hand when she was in trouble. In fact by doing this, he may even be able to better the relationship between the Mystic Maiden Palace and Fan Le. In any case, by helping her out, Chu Mang could test out his current strength against a powerful opponent as well.

Xuan Yan was already teetering on the brink of defeat. His illusory Vermilion Bird glowed brighter and brighter as two demonic scaly wings burst out from his back, slamming into Xuan Yan with tyrannical might.

Just when he was about to deal the finishing blow, he sensed a faint presence and thus shifted his gaze to the side. After a few moments, he saw Chu Mang's silhouette approaching, and a demonic light flickered in his eyes.

"Someone delivering himself on a silver platter for me to devour his ancient luck," Yao Jun coldly stated. After a moment, the only response was a huge gigantic Astral axe cleaving down at the spot he was just standing at.

"I don't need your help, you are not his match," Xuan Yan called out when she saw Chu Mang attacking Yao Jun on her behalf. Since she was not powerful enough, she should answer for her own incompetence—she didn't want to drag Chu Mang down with her.

Yao Jun blasted out with his palms as the manifestation of a demonic beast howled, gushing forwards to Chu Mang.

"Chi, chi…"

That axe strike was extremely ordinary and without fanfare, yet a fearsome-looking light erupted from it, cleaving the demonic beast into two as Chu Mang rushed towards Yao Jun.

Yao Jun's countenance drastically changed as a sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes. He retreated at a terrifying speed, his demonic wings flapping rapidly. A red-colored light lacerated the ground where he was standing at earlier, creating a fissure of over hundreds of metres in length.

"Second level Mandate?" Yan Jun's eyes turned ruthless. He could tell that Chu Mang's Mandate of Axe had also reached the second level. Lifting his head and glancing at Chu Mang, the demonic light in his eyes grew even brighter. The contenders for the ranking battle this time around were much stronger compared to the one held three years ago.

Since the last ranking battle, he'd put in effort and worked extremely hard practicing his cultivation, all because he wanted to show off his brilliance today. Yet who would have thought that there would be so many contenders here this year.

Xuan Yan also had a thunderstruck expression on her face as she glanced intently at Chu Mang. She couldn't help feeling a wisp of disappointment in herself, surfacing in her heart.

"Courting death." A terrifying demonic qi burst out of Yao Jun as he flew towards Chu Mang, both of them exchanging blows at point-blank range.

Yao Jun's demonic-orientated cultivation art was extremely domineering, allowing him to unleash powerful innate techniques of various demonic beasts. Naturally, his strength was amplified several times after undergoing demonic transformation, with his strength becoming similar to a berserker, constantly escalating upwards for the duration of the battle. Yet Xuan Yan discovered that no matter how powerful Yao Jun became, Chu Mang still reacted unhurriedly by casually chopping out with his axe. The feeling he gave off was too relax, just like a woodsman chopping a tree for firewood.

Indeed, Chu Mang treated combat like chopping firewood; each blow of his axe were extremely precise, the movements flowing naturally from his heart. There were no fixed stances, yet it gave people an inscrutable feel. His speed was also varied, alternating between fast and slow, which caught Yao Jun by surprise, almost killing him with a single strike.

Eventually, Yao Jun no longer wanted to entangle himself with this madman. He changed his tactics, only seeking to dash past Chu Mang and devour Xuan Yan's ancient luck.

Yet, Chu Mang stood protectively in front of Xuan Yan, like a mother hen protecting it's chick, giving Yao Jun no chance to succeed.

Looking at the broad shoulders of Chu Mang, Xuan Yan couldn't help feeling a sense of disorientation. She actually needed protection from someone else…

Finally, with a howl of rage, Yao Jun soared up to the skies and flew away, giving up on the notion of devouring Xuan Yan's ancient luck.

Chu Mang's Astral axe vanished as he turned to look at Xuan Yan.

"Thank you." Xuan Yan whispered in a low voice as she shyly glanced at Chu Mang.

"There's no need for thanks, I'm doing this to help Fan Le. Can your Mystic Maiden Palace stop pressuring him in the future? Our brother Fan Le would never give your Mystic Maiden Palace cause to be embarassed. He will prove that Xuan Xin's choice was right," Chu Mang straightforwardly stated. In the past, Xuan Yan might have looked down on Qin Wentian, Chu Mang and Fan Le. But after the trial of the Heavenly Stele Steps, she found her thinking changing.

And right now, Xuan Yan had an indescribable emotion in her heart.

"Mhm?"

Right at this moment, Chu Mang and Xuan Yan saw two silhouettes approaching them. One of them was Yao Jun, who had flown away moments ago. The other was actually Chen Wang!

In front of him, even the powerful Yao Jun had to submit, following behind him.

Chen Wang's eyes instantly locked onto Chu Mang as a terrifying sun-like glow gleamed in his eyes. As he moved towards him, his entire body flared and then shifted into his magma form.

"How powerful." Xuan Yan's beautiful eyes stiffened.

"Quickly, run!" Xuan Yan whispered urgently, only to see Chu Mang's gaze were fixated on the approaching Chen Wang as an intense desire to battle radiated out from him. He stepped forth and slashed out with his gigantic axe.

Chen Wang came in rage, his anger rolling off him in palpable waves. Qin Wentian had stepped on his face, first, with the issue of the entrance priority. Next, even with his Mandate at the Advanced Boundary of the second level, he still lost out in a clash between Qin Wentian? If it weren't for the fact that Qin Wentian ambushed him, how could he be in such a miserable state?

Blasting forwards with his palms, the Great Solar Universe Art was channeled to its limits. His hands were akin to flaming red flowing magma, as he reached out towards the huge axe.

"Peng…" The axe-light from the gigantic axe slashed into that magma palm as terrifying embers ricocheted off in all four directions. Chen Wang's expression sank as he felt an intense pain vibrating his arms. His anger soared even higher after that.

"Kacha!" With a fierce clench, the gigantic axe started to burn. Chu Mang's arms also gradually started to 'solidify' into the form of magma.

Chu Mang immediately relinquished his weapon as he rapidly retreated. Yet how could Chen Wang give him the chance? A slash of his palm manifested a cutting light that lacerated the chest of Chu Mang. Fresh blood sprinkled in the air as Chu Mang howled in pain, in an extremely miserable state.

"Die." Chen Wang coldly hollered and slammed forth a burning palm right into Chu Mang's chest. With such a huge impact, Chu Mang's frame directly slammed into the ground as a fiery-red imprint could be seen in front of his chest, slowly burning his flesh away.

"Chu Mang!" Xuan Yan's countenance was incredibly unsightly to behold. She ran to his side, only to see Chen Wang imperiously floating in the air as he commented, "Your friend Qin Wentian has successfully angered me. Now he's turtling like a pathetic coward by not daring to face me directly. Did he really think he could escape my wrath like this? He shall pay a price for his actions. Even though I want to devour your ancient luck, I shall make sure I kill you first before I do so."

Chu Mang's countenance was icy. He stood up as a gigantic Astral axe appeared once more in his hands, with all his Astral Souls unleashed.

He would rather die on his own terms than to be humiliated.

A raging wind kicked up as Chu Mang dashed towards Chen Wang who was in the air. Chopping furiously with his axe, each of his axe blows manifested a light that could destroy anything it came in contact with.

"Do you think you can win against me?" Chen Wang roared in rage as he pressed his palm into the air. The palm imprint was formed solely from Great Solar Energy and directly blocked the attacking rays of light from the axe. He advanced to meet Chu Mang as he blasted out yet another terrifying palm-strike, slamming Chu Mang ruthlessly into the ground once again.

Chen Wang's strength awed all the spectators in the crowd.. Chen Wang was after all, Chen Wang—nobody in Yuanfu other than Shi Potian would be able to match him.

How in the world had Qin Wentian managed to injure him?

Qin Wentian must have paid a huge price in order to injure Chen Wang. Naturally, this must have happened also because of Chen Wang's own carelessness.

At this moment, Chu Mang's qi was erratic, as fresh blood flowed out unceasingly. Xuan Yan turned pale as she witnessed this—she inclined her head to look at Chen Wang, only to see him flying towards Chu Mang, radiating an intense killing intent.

Chen Wang's true target was Qin Wentian, but if Chu Mang were to fall in his hands, Chu Mang would die without a doubt.

As she thought of this, Xuan Yan hardened her hearts as the illusory Vermilion Bird behind her flew furiously in the direction of Chu Mang's Vermilion Bird.

"What are you doing?" Chu Mang stared at Xuan Yan in bewilderment, but his weakened state had indirectly caused his Vermilion Bird to be similarly weakened. His ancient luck was instantly devoured by Xuan Yan's.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Chen Wang howled in madness when he saw what had happened. Chu Mang's figure vanished as he was sent out from the formation world, leaving only Xuan Yan behind to face Chen Wang's wrath.

Xuan Yan stared stoically in the burning eyes of Chen Wang, she didn’t regret the decision she just made!

AGM 367 - Where Did Your Courage Come From?

Seeing Xuan Yan's vermilion bird devouring the ancient luck, Chen Wang could only seethe in impotent rage, as he was too late to stop it from happening. A cruel light glinted in his eyes as he slammed his palms into Xuan Yan, causing her robes to be burned to tatters as she slammed heavily onto the ground, coughing up fresh blood.

"Do you truly want to die?" Chen Wang's voice was ice-cold, he didn't think that there would be anyone who dared to spoil his plans.

"Chen Wang, Hua Taixu isn't in this batch, and you are already the strongest among us. Yet in order to threaten Qin Wentian you actually resorted to such a despicable method. Don't you know the meaning of shame?" Xuan Yan coldly retorted with no fear in her eyes.

"I want to kill him, regardless of what method I use. Nobody can stop me. I will definitely make him die." Chen Wang's voice was coated with venom, his tone extremely decisive. How could he ignore the humiliation of being injured by Qin Wentian under the countless stares of the spectators? Qin Wentian hid in the cave and inscribed fourth-ranked Inscriptions to protect himself. If he barged in stupidly, that was the action of a fool. Hence, he wanted to capture Chu Mang and the rest to force Qin Wentian out.

To him, this was merely a means to an end.

"You have to pay a price for spoiling my plans." Chen Wang had a sinister grin on his face as he stared at Yao Jun. "Her ancient luck is yours for the taking if you help me accomplish a task. And if I meet you again in the course of the ranking battle, I won't make things difficult for you."

Yao Jun's eyes glimmered with a demonic light as he stared at Chen Wang.

"Fine!" Yao Jun agreed.

Chen Wang revealed Qin Wentian's location to him and after some instruction, Chen Wang flew off to seek Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Qin Wentian and Xuan Yan weren't that familiar with each other, so Chen Wang wasn't sure if he could use her to force Qin Wentian out. Hence, he decided not to waste time and command Yao Jun to do the task for him.

He believed that since Yao Jun agreed, he wouldn't dare go back on his words. Otherwise, if they were to meet again, he would definitely make Yao Jun die a terrible death.

This was the imposing manner that comes naturally to those confident in their strength. Even the powerful Yao Jun had to submit.

But naturally, since Yao Jun agreed so readily, it was apparent that he had his own motives as well.

After Chen Wang left, Yao Jun's gaze landed on Xuan Yan, roaming around her tantalizing exposed skin as he advanced towards her.

Xuan Yan radiated an extremely cold intent, yet Yao Jun directly cut off her attempts to fight back with a single sentence. "The women from the Mystic Maiden Palace are all pure with jade bodies, and for those of us from the Skydemon sect, they are extremely suitable to use as a furnace to increase our power via duo cultivation. If you resist in any way, I wouldn't mind teaching you a lesson."

"You…" Xuan Yan instantly paled when she heard Yao Jun's words. Yao Jun coldly continued, "If you obey and cooperate, I won't touch you inappropriately."

After speaking, he placed his arms around Xuan Yan's waist. She involuntarily trembled with disgust from his touch, yet she made no move to resist him. Following which, Yao Jun carried her as he soared into the skies, making his way to Qin Wentian's location.

In the outside world, cold anger burned in the eyes of those from the Mystic Maiden Palace.

Xuan Yan was a core member, a Heaven's Chosen from their Mystic Maiden Palace, yet was subjected to such humiliation. How could they tolerate this?

"That lass is truly foolish." In front of Xuan Xin, a female disciple from the Mystic Maiden Palace was cursing in displeasure. Because of Chu Mang, Xuan Yan chose to sacrifice herself.

"Senior Xuan Yan was too rash, doesn't she realize that she's representing the prestige of our Mystic Maiden Palace?" Li Shiyu berated.

"But Big Bro Chu Mang helped Senior Sister Xuan Yan in the first place, so Senior Sister was only doing this to repay the debt of gratitude she owed. What wrong was there?" Xuan Xin defended Xuan Yan, yet the female disciple in front harshly shot back, "Shut your foolish mouth."

Xuan Xin's mouth twitched in displeasure, yet she kept her silence. At this moment, Chu Mang was finally sent out of the formation world by the spatial laws within. He stood in the middle of the crowd, as all those near him moved to give him space, out of respect or fear. Chu Mang was someone who had comprehended a second level Mandate in Yuanfu and had the power to fight evenly with Yao Jun. His true capabilities definitely ranked within the top fifteen of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Although he was eliminated indirectly because of Chen Wang, Chu Mang had already proved his prowess. He would definitely be ranked in the upcoming Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Chu Mang couldn't be bothered about matters like the rankings. Currently, he was silently surveying the scene inside the formation world, as his heart boiled with rage.

"Chen Wang, Yao Jun."

Chu Mang trembled with anger. He was filled with reluctance and agony when he saw Xuan Yan being mistreated like this just for the sake of saving him. He wanted nothing more than to rush in the formation right now to slay Yao Jun.

Qin Wentian was still cultivating inside the cave dwelling. Even though he was infuriated and wanted nothing more than to rush out to kill the three of them, he had no choice but to continue tolerating it.

Because his Mandate of Demons was now at the second level, as he went through the process of the second-degree demonic transformation, he could clearly feel another set of invisible shackles on his bloodlines shattering apart. He knew that the power of his bloodline just broke through to another level.

The Fiend Transformation Art, when used in conjunction with the will of his Mandate of Demons, made the blood within his body sing with delight as it coursed through all the meridians and arterial circulatory pathways of his body.

"Still somewhat lacking."

Qin Wentian could feel that there was still another barrier preventing his bloodline from fully awakening, even after that set of invisible shackles had broken.

But he believed that as he continued growing stronger, the barrier would be broken down eventually, allowing his ancient primordial bloodline to fully awaken.

Yang Fan, Hua Feng and Situ Po were still standing guard outside. They were gradually getting impatient, they didn't expect Qin Wentian to be at so high a level. No matter what they said to humiliate or anger him, he just wouldn't come out.

But they couldn't fault his intelligence. With the three of them, the moment he came out would be the moment of his death. Anyone with half a brain would naturally choose to turtle inside the cave.

As for the plundering of ancient luck, Yang Fan and the two others didn't really bother about it. With so many monsters in this ranking battle, Yang Fan and Situ Po only hoped to be able to rank within the top ten. This was already sufficient for them.

As for Hua Feng, he hadn't really thought about it. Right now he only wanted to kill Qin Wentian to release this breath of turbid air that he had been holding in.

"Qin Wentian, do you really intend to hide in there while your friend out here dies by our hands? Would you only come out then?" Hua Feng icily spoke as he walked towards the cave entrance. He then continued in a low voice, "The moment Chen Wang appears, I will tell him of the relationship between you and Mo Qingcheng. Isn't Mo Qingcheng very pure and saint-like? What do you think she'll do after Chen Wang violates her under the watching gazes of the spectators?"

"BOOOM!"

A terrifying surge of demonic qi gushed out, Hua Feng rapidly retreated as a smile of victory flashed in his eyes. Everytime he mentioned Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian's focus would crumble. This was Qin Wentian's weakness. Hua Feng planned to speak even more vicious words after every interval to disrupt Qin Wentian. It would be the best if Qin Wentian kept suffering from qi deviation during cultivation.

But at this moment, two silhouettes could be seen flying through the air. They were none other than Yao Jun and the captured Xuan Yan.

Yang Fan and the others had puzzled looks on their faces. Yao Jun coldly swept a glance at them as he icily stated, "Chen Wang wanted me to bring this woman here. He initially wanted to capture Chu Mang, but this woman spoiled his plans, devouring Chu Mang's ancient luck and thereby sending him out of the formation world. She should have more than a passing relationship to Chu Mang, and now that Chu Mang is outside, he'll be able to see everything happening here."

"I see." Hua Feng stared at Xuan Yan as he laughed, "Oh my, isn't this Xuan Yan, the Heaven's Chosen from the Mystic Maiden Palace? Pure and untainted? Hehe, look at her snowy skin, how alluring. Xuan Yan, tell us honestly, are you dating Chu Mang secretly? Are you even still a virgin?"

"Hua Feng, you shameless bastard," Xuan Yan coldly snapped when she saw Hua Feng's licentious gaze.

"Shameless?" A cold glint of light flashed past Hua Feng's eyes. "I will show you what it truly means to be shameless. This Qin Wentian won't even come out despite all our attempts. But I wonder, would he be infuriated enough to come out if we rape you here? Maybe, he might even want to join in on the fun."

As the sound of Hua Feng's voice faded, an overwhelming burst of demonic qi exploded forth from the cave. The demonic qi was like a gust of wind, and as it billowed, the passing air currents on their bodies made them feel an intense chill seeping through their bones.

“Tap, tap, tap…” Light footfalls echoed from within the cave. Their gazes swivelled over, all staring at the cave’s entrance.

Had Qin Wentian’s tolerance reached its limit?

The smile on Hua Feng’s face was exceedingly brilliant as he laughed. “Seems like my method works best after all.”

Yang Fan’s eyes gleamed with a cold light. Situ Po’s fist was also clenched in anticipation. Was it finally time? All of them wanted Qin Wentian to die.

A figure walked out of the cave dwelling. The spectators only noticed that Qin Wentian’s physique grew taller and larger. He didn’t even seem human anymore, as the demonic light in his eyes struck terror in the hearts of those who looked at him. He stood there, like an overlord of demons—even people from the Skydemon Sect couldn’t achieve the same degree of compatibility with regards to demonification as he had done.

Qin Wentian gazed at Hua Feng, appearing extremely calm. Yet those who were familiar with Qin Wentian all knew that this was the calm before the storm—a calmness that came from one’s anger that had already boiled over their limit.

“Qin Wentian, I need the demonic cultivation art that you’re cultivating. If you refuse, don’t blame me for following Hua Feng’s suggestion, tearing off this woman’s clothes piece by piece.” Yao Jun stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly stated.

He had made a promise with Chen Wang for his own purposes. He wanted the tyrannical demonic cultivation art that Qin Wentian possessed. The Skydemon Sect had long received news that Qin Wentian was cultivating an extremely powerful demon-oriented cultivation art. This art would definitely be exceedingly suitable for their Skydemon Sect. Hence, when Yao Jun saw Qin Wentian participating in the ranking battle, he actually hoped that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be eliminated too early.

Because he coveted that cultivation art.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at Yao Jun. Just a single glance was sufficient to cause Yao Jun’s heart to clench with fear.

After which, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Hua Feng as he finally spoke.

“You seem to have forgotten how Hua Xiaoyun died. I can assure you, your death will be even more terrible compared to his.” A cruel smile played on Qin Wentian’s face as he walked directly towards Hua Feng, he didn’t even look at the others.

Hua Feng and the rest stared at Qin Wentian. Where had his confidence come from?

Hua Feng's aura gushed out as his Astral Souls were released. Qin Wentian had already broken through to the eighth level of Yuanfu, it seemed that it would be better to be more cautious by going all out right from the start to kill him. He didn't want any mistakes to occur in this operation.

Yang Fan and Situ Po apparently had no intentions to move. They chose to wait—they wanted to see Qin Wentian's strength.

As for Hua Feng? Who was he to them?

Abruptly, Qin Wentian's third eye flared with a resplendent light. Hua Feng felt a stabbing pain in his mind as though an ancient primordial demon wanted to lacerate his sea of consciousness apart. The pain was so intense that he instantly broke out in a cold sweat.

"Peng…!"

An immense wave of formless energy blasted right at him. Hua Feng howled in pain and slammed forth with his own palms, the energy he unleashed manifested into a black-colored palm imprint flying towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's palm pressed downwards, resembling the palm of an ancient primordial demon, causing a huge palm imprint to fall from the Heavens. With an explosive sound, the black-colored palm imprint was instantly shattered, dissipating into the air. Hua Feng turned pale as he hurriedly raised his arms in defense, but at that instant where the ancient primordial palm slammed downwards, Hua Feng was pressed ruthlessly into the ground as the earth quaked with violent tremors.

Looking up, Hua Feng saw Qin Wentian slowly moving towards him, glancing downwards at him with contempt in his eyes.

"I wonder, where did a useless person like you get such courage from?" Qin Wentian was like the overlord of demons, staring down at Hua Feng. With a single grab, one of Hua Feng's arms was forcibly ripped from his shoulder and flung far away in the air. Such a scene caused the hearts of the spectators to pound violently, yet they all felt a wild excitement burning in their hearts.

This was what they were here for. This was what they wanted to see!

AGM 368 - Utter Domination

After that battle with Chen Wang, Qin Wentian holed himself up in the cave, not daring to come out.

But now, he had finally appeared again. And indeed, his strength was greater compared to a few days earlier, he must have broken through to the eighth level of Yuanfu. If not, it was impossible that Hua Feng couldn’t even withstand a single strike.

After all, Hua Feng was also a ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Being able to survive till now indicated that he was someone at the pinnacle of Yuanfu. But even so, he still couldn’t withstand the might of a single strike.

As expected of one unrivalled on the same level, everyone could see exactly how terrifying Qin Wentian’s strength was. Back then when he was at the seventh level of Yuanfu, he could even injure Chen Wang. How could he place people like Hua Feng in his eyes after he broke through to the eighth level? And now that he exited the cave, he did so to vent the fire of his anger.

Nobody knew what Hua Feng had whispered at the entrance of the cave to cause Qin Wentian to be so infuriated, to the extent of directly ripping an arm away. Did Qin Wentian want to torture him to death?

Qin Wentian currently had the arms of a demon. He leaned forward and stared at Hua Feng, watching as unbridled terror flashed in his eyes.

To the side, Yao Jun, Yang Fan and Situ Po all felt their hearts trembling with shock. They could clearly sense the intensity of Qin Wentian’s rage.

“I’m from the Hua Clan.” Hua Feng trembled involuntarily as his voice came out like a pathetic croak. He had no cards left, so he could only use the Hua Clan as a deterrence, hoping that Qin Wentian wouldn’t do anything too drastic to him.

Qin Wentian grabbed his other arm as the demonic light in his eyes shone sinisterly, so cold that it pierced the bones.

“No…..” Hua Feng rapidly shook his head. With a lacerating sound, accompanied by a howl of bloodcurdling agony, his other arm was forcefully ripped out. Hua Feng’s entire body was in a state of convulsion as he felt utter despair in his heart.

“This is the price you pay for uttering those words.” Qin Wentian slammed down with his palm, crushing Hua Feng’s head into a bloody pulp, making it so that he died without leaving behind a whole corpse.

Qin Wentian’s ‘reverse scale’ couldn’t be easily touched without consequences. Earlier, when Hua Feng kept uttering his insinuations and those blasphemous words, Qin Wentian had already marked him as a dead man in his heart. It was just that the flames of his anger were suppressed all the way from back then until now when it finally exploded forth.

“He did it, he actually killed Hua Feng.” The hearts of the crowd pounded violently. Those from the Hua Clan had ashen expressions on their faces, Hua Feng was a genius that the Hua Clan had painstakingly nurtured, yet he was killed so easily and without any strength for resistance. Not only that, he was abused both bodily and psychologically before Qin Wentian slayed him. The ancient luck behind Hua Feng was then devoured by Qin Wentian’s Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

Yang Fan and the rest all found themselves unconsciously edging closer to Yao Jun. The current Qin Wentian gave them an intense feeling of danger, and if they couldn’t defeat him one on one, they naturally planned to join forces. If not, they knew that if they lost, their deaths would be the same as Hua Feng—getting abused by Qin Wentian until he released them into the sweet oblivion of death.

Yao Jun’s gaze turned heavy, he never would have thought that someone at the eighth level of Yuanfu would be capable of causing him to feel such great pressure.

Qin Wentian’s current demonic form was extremely terrifying. The aura he was exuding felt even more baleful compared to actual demonic beasts, causing terror to strike instantly in the hearts of others. He possessed the innate talent of humankind, while armed with the physique and immense vitality of a demonic beast.

In the face of such a perfect combination, how could others not feel terror when it came to fighting against him?

Qin Wentian swept a glance at the three of them as he released his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul.

Head of a dragon, body of a lion, tail of a snake, wings of a roc, scales of a Xuanwu, claws of a Kirin.

“Demon Sovereign Astral Soul,” Yao Jun from the Skydemon Sect breathed in wonder. He instantly understood that this was the demonic beast ranked first in the Warbeast Index—the Demon Sovereign. Not only that, he knew that it also possessed the ability to summon.

Powerful rays of Astral Light shot forth from the Demon Sovereign into the Nine Heavenly Layers. The Vermilion Bird Formation didn’t block Astral Light, otherwise it would end up restricting the power of a contender’s Astral Souls during combat.

The rays of light grew increasingly resplendent in response, the Astral Light from the actual Demon Sovereign Constellation cascaded downwards, forming an innate connection. As a thunderous sound reverberated the void, the surrounding earth shattered as a terrifying ancient golden-colored ape appeared beside Qin Wentian.

“Golden Primal Ape, ranked third on the Warbeast Index. It possesses boundless strength and an unparalleled defense.” Yao Jun’s countenance grew increasingly ugly as he witnessed the summoned Astral warbeast. The Golden Primal Ape exuded an aura similar to those at the pinnacle of the ninth level of Yuanfu—given how Qin Wentian was only at the eighth level, this was a summon that jumped levels.

At this moment, a blood-colored light covered the area as a terrifying crimson demonic beast soared into the skies, coldly staring at the three of them.

“Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk, ranked fifth on the Warbeast Index.” Yao Jun turned ashen, this summoned beast exuded an aura similar to those at the pinnacle of the ninth level of Yuanfu.

The summoning wasn’t concluded yet, as even more demonic beasts took form in the formation world.

“Blue-scaled Flood Dragon.”

“Silver-armored Bear King.”

“Silvery Roc.”

Qin Wentian was surrounded by five powerful Astral warbeasts that had rankings on the Warbeast Index. Instantly, the region was permeated by overwhelming amounts of demonic qi.

Yang Fan and Situ Po finally started to feel fear. All five of these demonic beasts had a cultivation base at the pinnacle of Yuanfu and were existences that were equal to their own.

With a long screech, the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk swooped down towards Situ Po.

The Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk had a speed as fast as lightning, and with a flash of crimson light, it disappeared from sight. Situ Po instantly released his Astral Soul as a starstone-clad guardian manifestation appeared above his head. Roaring in madness, Situ Po didn’t hesitate. He immediately followed up with a Sword Extinction Slash of his own.

Peng…

The Thunder Hawk collided against Situ Po. That immense momentum even forced Situ Po back a few steps. Another flash of crimson light inundated the area as the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk disappeared once more. At this moment, the Silvery Roc also shrieked in rage as it zoomed towards Situ Po. With two demonic beasts that excelled in speed attacking him, Situ Po was instantly shoved into a precarious position.

“BOOM!”

A thunderous sound echoed as Situ Po was flung through the air. Even the starstone armor covering his body was shattered. An expression of extreme shock shone in his eyes, how could this be? Why were these beasts so strong? Did the summoned beasts not only possess such strength but could also use the will of Mandates that their master had comprehended?

The Golden Primal Ape lunged towards Yang Fan, while the Blue-Scaled Flood Dragon and the Silver-Armored Bear King dashed towards Yao Jun.

Qin Wentian stood there, impassively surveying the scene, all while controlling the five summoned beasts through his daunting will.

Yang Fan’s Astral Soul erupted into being as his Star-Seizing Palm was further enhanced in strength. His true strength that he’d previously hidden—the will of a second level Mandate. He coated his palms with it as he directly slashed again the Golden Primal Ape that was ranked #3 in the Warbeast Index. The Star-Seizing Palm of Yang Fan contained fearsome might, yet when it collided against the palm of the Golden Primal Ape, Yang Fan was the one being catapulted through the air from the resulting impact.

“How can he be this strong?” The spectators were all dumbstruck by what they witnessed. Qin Wentian used the ranked #1 Demon Sovereign Astral Soul to summon other demonic beasts to do his battles. Not only that, each of the demonic beasts seemed to have the ability to utilize the will of his Mandates. No wonder even Yang Fan was knocked flying. What would Qin Wentian’s actual ranking be on the Heavenly Fate Rankings given that he had such unbelievable combat prowess?

At this moment, none of the spectators believed that Qin Wentian would be able to rank merely in the top hundred nor the top thirty-six. Despite his eighth level of Yuanfu, the majority of the crowd believed that he would definitely be ranked within the top ten.

He had proven that he had the capability to contend evenly against the other monstrous geniuses for the top three positions.

The one who felt the most shock was none other than Yao Jun, he had once wanted to condense a summoning-type Astral Soul, yet if one’s perception and sensory abilities weren’t high enough, these powerful constellations were not so easy to sense. He was extremely clear on how perverse this type of Astral Souls was—they were able to grow in power indefinitely along with the summoner. And seeing the towering amounts of demonic qi Qin Wentian exuded, there was no one else more suitable than him to condense an Astral Soul from the summoning-type demonic beasts constellations.

“Are you not afraid that I’ll kill her?” Yao Jun grabbed hold of Xuan Yan as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Only to see Qin Wentian floating in the air as he contemplated Yao Jun with his fiend-like eyes. “Release her and scram. The matter between us shall come to an end.”

Yao Jun gazed at Qin Wentian who was floating in the air. That devilish, handsome young man was staring at him in a position of utter dominance. Yan Jun felt fear gnawing in his heart, it seemed that so long as Qin Wentian willed it, he could die instantly right now. The five powerful Astral Warbeasts were no joke, Qin Wentian already possessed strength on a level that was far above his.

If he really did something to Xuan Yan, he would be the next after Hua Feng to die a terrible death.

Yao Jun trembled involuntarily, he didn’t want to die such a stupid death. Just meeting the eyes of Qin Wentian already filled him with an indescribable terror.

Releasing his grip on Xuan Yan, Yao Jun’s silhouette flickered as he instantly flew far away, his actions causing the spectators in the outside world to marvel.

Yan Jun chose not to battle but rather, to release Xuan Yan instead.

As the spectators in the outside world, they couldn’t feel the aura and pressure Qin Wentian was exuding. Yet it was obvious that Yao Jun could clearly feel it in the formation world. What exactly did he mean by his actions?

Xuan Yan herself was also thunderstruck. With a single statement, Qin Wentian caused Yao Jun to release her. She couldn’t help but wonder as she stared at his demonic form—when had he became so powerful?

The other Astral Warbeasts had surrounded Yang Fan. Yang Fan’s strength couldn’t be compared to that of the Golden Primal Ape and now that he was trapped within the encirclement, he couldn’t escape even if he wanted to.

As for Situ Po, he was in an even more miserable state. The starstone armor that had enveloped his body had already been shattered and both the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk and Silvery Roc were gripping him with their talons as they flew over.

When Qin Wentian first emerged from the cave, the first person he’d personally dealt with, was Hua Feng.

Yang Fan back then considered himself unexcelled throughout the world and had thought of all those below him to be trash. And Situ Po, as someone who enjoyed fame on an equal level with him, how domineering was Situ Po then? His attitude lasted all the way until his defeat at the Heavenly Stele Steps and even after that, he still hadn’t abandoned the notion of killing Qin Wentian.

Yet now, Qin Wentian didn’t even need to make a move personally and they were already in such a pitiful state.

“QIN WENTIAN, DO YOU DARE TO FIGHT ME DIRECTLY?” Situ Po howled in anger. As the sound of his voice faded away, the two birds released their taloned-grip, setting him free. Qin Wentian slowly walked forward, his eyes boring into Situ Po’s.

Upon looking into Qin Wentian’s eyes, Situ Po felt his heart trembling involuntarily from a gut-wrenching fear.

No other words were necessary, Qin Wentian advanced towards Situ Po, when suddenly, Situ Po’s aura abruptly surged upwards in a frenzy, as he released all three of his Astral Souls to augment his attacks. An inexorably powerful Sword Extinction Sword Might generated as Situ Po slashed downwards, wanting to annihilate everything in its presence.

However, the spectators only saw Qin Wentian piercing forwards with a casual finger stab, and even the power of that boundless sword-might wasn’t capable of defending against it.

“Chi!” A crisp sound echoed, Qin Wentian’s finger directly penetrated through the centre of Situ Po’s brows. Like a surreal dream, the sword qi of Situ Po continued to howl relentlessly, yet the light in Situ Po’s eyes slowly faded as his eyes turned vacant.

Did Situ Po really just die, just like that?

He desired a face to face battle, yet through his instant demise, he discovered that Qin Wentian only needed a single finger to slay him.

AGM 369 - I Want Ancient Luck

Situ Po, a Heaven's Chosen of the Sword Extinction Sect, had his life reaped by a single finger of Qin Wentian's.

The pitiful Situ Po had outstanding talent and was once also awarded the rights to cultivate in the thirty-six Dao Cultivation Halls. Not only that, he had just stepped into the ninth level of Yuanfu, so if he had more time, he would definitely become even more powerful.

Sadly, Situ Po met another genius whose talent was even more monstrous than his. Back then, conflict occurred between Qin Wentian and Yue Bingying in the Unmatched Realm. How arrogant was Situ Po then? At that time, he had the ability to completely dominate Qin Wentian and had only stopped because those old eccentrics in the Unmatched Realm came out to interfere, telling them to compete in the Heavenly Stele Steps trial instead.

At the trial of the Heavenly Stele Steps, Situ Po ended up being defeated and was hence ousted from the Unmatched Realm.

Hence, the killing intent in his heart didn't dissipate with his defeat but rather, was nurtured to a boiling point. And when it erupted forth today, all that Situ Po gained was his own death.

Although the ranking battle was extremely merciless, strictly speaking, when the contenders of various powers faced each other, they wouldn't be too ruthless. At the very least, they would still spare their opponent's lives. But Chen Wang, Situ Po, Yang Fan and Hua Feng had truly stepped on Qin Wentian's head too much, they wanted to force Qin Wentian out from the cave so that they could kill him, so in that case, when the situation had been reversed, why would he hesitate to kill them?

When he finally exited the cave, he first abused Hua Feng to death before scaring Yao Jun off with a single statement, and then followed up by slaying Situ Po using a single finger. Upon seeing such a scene, the spectators were all stunned into silence.

Qin Wentian's rise was too fast, right from the first test of the drum echoes. And despite Qin Wentian's brilliance, no one gave him a second glance because of his lower cultivation base.

But now, Qin Wentian's actions gradually caused the spectators to forget about his cultivation base. He faced four mighty rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, yet two died and one ran away. Was there any stronger rush of impact that words could convey? After all, actions still speaks louder than words.

By merely having the demonic beasts he summoned, it was already sufficient to wipe out his opponents.

In the outside world, standing among those from the Azure Emperor Palace, Yue Bingying's countenance turned as white as a sheet of paper. She didn't forget that it was initially because of her arrogance that Situ Po formed a grudge with Qin Wentian. She was the one that cost him his life.

Now that the man she had entrusted her hopes with died, she felt true panic and fear in her heart. Would Qin Wentian still remember her? Would he come for revenge then?

Those from the Sword Extinction Sect, Hua Clan and Star-Seizing Manor all watched on as their expressions grew incredibly ugly. This time around, Qin Wentian had managed to cleanly offend all these transcendent powers.

Although the squabbles and concerns that happened within the junior generations were usually kept within the junior generations, Qin Wentian's actions were like a tight slap right across their faces. They couldn't openly send Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to kill Qin Wentian outright, because too many people witnessed what had happened here today, but they could still do things in the shadows that would cause Qin Wentian no end of trouble.

Qin Wentian naturally understood the consequences of his actions. But, as a man, how could he continue to be tolerant under those circumstances?

Or if he really submitted, would those people have spared him?

Qin Wentian's gaze landed on the last survivor, Yang Fan.

"I will give my ancient luck to you." Yang Fan's countenance paled. He had never felt such a strong sense of despair before. Glancing at the five Astral Warbeasts surrounding him, Yang Fan knew that it was impossible for him to escape.

"Too late."

Qin Wentian calmly stated. The Golden Primal Ape stomped the ground as it slammed forth with a terrifying golden palm; the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk shrieked as it struck out with its razor-sharp wings; the Silver-Armored Bear King howled in rage as it rushed forwards…

Aside from Yang Fan, the person facing such an assault, even those who were watching felt their hearts almost leaping out of their chests. Yang Fan had no escape.

Qin Wentian's silhouette was still floating in the air as he watched the brutal scene unfolding with an air of serenity. Yang Fan, a Heaven's Chosen-level character from the Star-Seizing Manor was mauled and lacerated so badly that no one could even recognize him anymore. He was nothing but a bloody pulp of mangled flesh.

Qin Wentian's Purgatory Vermilion Bird instantly flew towards Yang Fan's and began devouring it.

Instantly, the three vertical lines of light on Qin Wentian's forehead were about to be completely formed. This meant that he had already absorbed the luck of around twenty-plus contenders that were eliminated. The majority of these contenders were eliminated by Yang Fan, and by devouring his ancient luck, naturally all those previously devoured by Yang Fan belonged to Qin Wentian as well.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian cast his gaze onto the horizon.

"Chen Wang."

Qin Wentian murmured, as a demonic light containing unexcelled sharpness flickered in his eyes.

"Since you are so interested in contending for the first ranking, I shall accompany you all the way."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Silver-Armored Bear King jumped onto the back of the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk; the Blue-Scaled Flood Dragon stepped on the back of the Silvery Roc as they soared into the air, while the Golden Primal Ape moved in great strides at an extremely fast speed, rushing straight ahead. Instantly, the summoned Astral Warbeasts vanished from Qin Wentian's line of sight.

All five Astral Warbeasts took off in three different directions, the speed of their momentum causing a demonic wind to kick up, gusting about in the formation world.

Qin Wentian then flew forward. Upon seeing his departing back view, Xuan Yan had a bitter smile on her face as she sighed in her heart. The rapid pace of Qin Wentian's improvement made her supposedly 'outstanding talent' appear merely average.

Within the ancient world, the plundering of ancient luck escalated to ferocious heights. This resulted in the elimination of all the weaker contenders, only leaving the stronger ones behind. But naturally, as the number of contenders in the formation dwindled, the probability of a chance encounter with another contender was greatly reduced as well.

At this moment, Longin was walking on a flatland with his perception extended out. Although he was ranked #20 on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, it was always better to be cautious. He knew that the ranking battle this time around was many times more dangerous compared to the past—there were simply too many outstanding characters. Just moments ago, he had personally witnessed a female of transcending beauty defeating someone who was ranked even higher than him.

Right at this moment, a frown creased Longin's face. What was happening, why did he feel the tremors of the earth growing with increasing intensity?

Shifting his gaze over in a certain direction, his countenance turned pale when he witnessed a golden-colored ape galloping his way. The ground trembled from the steps of this golden ape, with each step landing on the ground with the force of a mini earthquake.

"Isn't that a Golden Primal Ape?" Longin's heart pounded. Why would there be such a demonic beast appearing in the formation world? What was going on?

The Golden Primal Ape galloped right at him. In just a few giant strides, it closed the distance between them and with a roar, its palms swiped down, resembling two small golden mountains—the overwhelming strength it possessed struck fear in Longin's heart.

As an Astral Warbeast ranked #3 in the Warbeast Index, it was famed for its perfect attack and defense. And in addition to its summoner's will of Mandate—the Mandate of Force and Mandate of Demons—how could the Golden Primal Ape be anything less than utterly terrifying?

With a single swipe, it felt as though the Heavens were collapsing. Longin mustered all his strength to defend, yet he was effortlessly pressed into the ground. After which, the Golden Primal Ape grabbed hold of Longin in its palm and continued galloping forward.

"Vile beast, release me!" Longin struggled in impotent fury as he roared in anger. He had never been so angered before.

As the sound of his voice faded away, the Golden Primal Ape brought Longin near its maw and it roared out a heaven-shattering bellow, the volume drowning out the poor Longin's protest. Only a single thought kept running through his head—what nonsense was this, what nonsense was this?!

Where exactly did such a beast come from?

Soon after, the Golden Primal Ape repeated its actions and grabbed hold of another person named Nyelin. Nyelin was ranked among the 30s on the Heavenly Fate Rankings and was also quite a powerful character. However, when faced with the golden ape, if one didn't comprehend any second level Mandates, it was basically impossible to even scratch the warbeast because of its insane defense.

The ending was without suspense—Nyelin suffered the same fate as Longin and both of them were grabbed in the same palm, their bodies glued to each other. They were close to exploding from their pent-up anger.

Mind you, they were not homosexuals...

In the blink of an eye, another seven days passed. It was getting increasingly harder to hunt for ancient luck. And the strong just kept getting stronger. Of course, the amount of ancient luck they gathered was also the most abundant.

As for Chen Wang and Shi Potian, the Vermilion Birds hovering behind their backs seemed almost ready to break through their illusory form and step into reality. The bodies of the birds were perpetually covered in scorching flames, both appearing extremely terrifying.

Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, Wang Jue, and Yan Cheng were all extremely outstanding as well.

The momentum from the dark horses—Si Qiong, Qin Zheng, Leng Hong, Hua Shaoqing and Yun Mengyi—seemed pretty much unstoppable as well.

Yet in the past few days, the one that garnered the most attention wasn't Chen Wang, nor Shi Potian, nor any of the dark horses. It was instead, the character which everyone ignored or neglected since the beginning—Qin Wentian.

Within the Vermilion Bird Formation, an extremely shocking scene was occurring.

The Golden Primal Ape, Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk, Silvery Roc… The five Astral Warbeasts were all rushing towards a single direction. There were several figures that could be seen struggling in the Golden Primal Ape’s palms, similarly there were also several figures clutched in the talons and claws of the Silvery Roc and Blue-Scaled Flood Dragon. Their struggle was futile, these Astral Warbeasts didn’t seem to be interested in killing them. They were merely captured and were being brought with extreme speed to one location.

And ultimately, these demonic beasts gathered atop a mountain peak.

On that mountain peak, atop a huge rock, a young man sat with his eyes closed. Those captives glanced upwards, only to see a glint of sunlight shining right back in their eyes, reflected from a figure clad in platinum robes. This person was none other than Qin Wentian!

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t seem remotely human, instead, he resembled the overlord of demons.

His aura alone made the captives feel fear.

Aside from the Astral Warbeasts who captured them, they realized that there were also many other demonic beasts present. The beasts seemed to have gathered for a single purpose—their abject worship of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was like the monarch of all demonic beasts. And now, all the captive contenders finally realized that Qin Wentian was none other than the controller of the terrifying Astral Warbeasts.

“Thanks.” Qin Wentian’s fiend-like eyes bored down upon them as his Purgatory Vermilion Bird devoured the others with great relish. They trembled in anger, yet were unable to do anything but watch on helplessly. This very act would remain in their memories, imprinted in their minds for many years to come—the legendary character of

Grand Xia sitting atop a huge rock, with his imperious gaze directed at them all, like an Emperor bestowing judgement on his subjects as he plundered away their ancient luck!

AGM 370 - Variation In The Formation World

The scene happening within the formation world also left the outside spectators stunned with amazement.

The figure sitting atop the huge rock was using the summoned Astral Warbeasts to hunt and plunder away the ancient luck of these experts!

In the outside world, those from the transcendent powers couldn’t help but re-evaluate and seriously contemplate Qin Wentian. This young man’s performance had been bordering on the unbelievable right from the start, he was so outstanding that he didn’t lose out in the slightest even when compared to Chen Wang and Shi Potian. And at this moment, they couldn’t believe their eyes when they saw the amount of demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian. His eyes were already fiend-like, and he didn’t resemble a human’s but rather, a true supreme demon instead.

Old Man Tianji’s eyes flashed with a sharp light as he studied Qin Wentian.

He had peered into Grand Xia’s destiny and witnessed the emergence of the demon star. And as time passed, the radiance surrounding it only grew with increasing brightness.

Since the beginning, he had maintained his observation of the Heavenly Fate Rankings contenders—who among them did the demon star represent?

And now, it seemed that Qin Wentian was most likely to be that person. He who exuded such towering amounts of demonic qi, was he the one foretold by the demon star that would change the destiny of Grand Xia?

At this moment, the summoned Astral Warbeasts gave a loud roar as they sped off in different directions—it seemed as though the Astral Energy they contained in their forms had not yet been exhausted. That demonic young man sat down cross-legged atop the huge rock, totally immersed in his cultivation. He didn’t forget to cultivate even when he was plundering ancient luck.

The battles that occurred in the formation world grew fiercer and fiercer, yet the number of clashes gradually also decreased. And only when a total of 360 contenders were left did the spectators realize that this time around, the ranking battle was somewhat different compared to the ones held before.

“Indeed, the destiny of Grand Xia is changing.”

Old Man Tianji murmured, his words causing those nearby to shoot looks of bewilderment at him.

“It really has changed, and I wonder how many contenders the Vermilion Bird Formation will select this time around.” To the side, a powerhouse from the Great Solar Chen Clan mused. If Grand Xia’s destiny were to really change, even more contenders would be eliminated and the remaining powerful ones could each amass a never-before-seen amount of ancient luck. This was something that had never occurred before.

“Look! Chen Wang’s devoured enough ancient luck, and now his Vermilion Bird can finally lead him to his piece of destiny. He’s opened up a hole in a ground of boiling lava and magma and even the skies have turned red from all the unending flames.” At this moment, the spectators all trained their gazes at Chen Wang, who was currently in an area where lava and magma flowed uncontrolled, like the aftermath of a volcano eruption.

A series of steps descended downwards the hellish hole of unbearable flames. Chen Wang’s eyes flashed with determination, he had been plundering ancient luck as he sought out Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le. But who would have thought that his ancient luck would become so concentrated, it would then lead him to a place that appeared broken apart.

He stepped forward, descending into the hellish hole.

Chen Wang’s silhouette vanished from the crowd’s sight. What exactly was hidden in the depths of that place? Only Chen Wang would know.

Agitation and excitement flashed on the features of those from the Great Solar Chen Clan. Indeed, Chen Wang was living up to his reputation. Would he finally obtain the legacy that rightfully belonged to him?

As time flowed by unceasingly, the number of people remaining in the formation world kept diminishing. The remaining contenders were all powerful characters with overwhelming combat prowess.

Ouyang Kuangsheng had also comprehended a second level Mandate, instantly becoming a character on par with the Heaven’s Chosen in the Ouyang Clan—Ouyang Zheng.

This caused those from the Ouyang Clan to feel extremely gratified in their hearts. Although Duan Qingshan’s death was dispiriting, ultimately, Ouyang Kuangsheng was still someone from the main bloodline. Now that his strength already exceeded Duan Qingshan, Duan Qingshan’s loss wasn’t of any great deal to them. As a result, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s status in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan instantly skyrocketed.

When Ouyang Ting saw this, her countenance stiffened immediately. She felt as though everything that happened was too surreal, as though she was trapped inside a dream.

The strength of the young man who killed Duan Qingshan had already grown so much that it was unfathomable. And now that Ouyang Kuangsheng also comprehended a second level Mandate, Ouyang Ting knew that her hopes of getting the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to avenge Duan Qingshan had just been shattered into nothingness. Compared to Ouyang Kuangsheng’s current status, she was nothing… just a mere speck of dust. The clan elders would definitely not permit her to use their forces to deal with Ouyang Kuangsheng’s buddies.

Now, her only hope remaining was that Qin Wentian would die in the formation world. Preferably, to die when duelling Chen Wang.

"Shi Potian also found his legacy, he used the condensed ancient luck of the Vermilion Bird and blasted through an ancient mountain, entering into the tunnels within."

The hearts of the crowd trembled when they witnessed this scene.

Why had the rules in the Vermilion Bird Formation changed?

Si Qiong's ancient luck also broke apart the land—he was the third person after Chen Wang and Shi Potian to find the legacy belonging to him.

Apparently, if the ancient luck was concentrated to a certain extent, their illusory Vermilion Birds would birth a true soul and then lead them to places where the legacies suitable to them could be found.

As of now, the contenders in the formation world numbered about a hundred. The amount of ancient luck they all had were overwhelming and their Vermilion Birds were condensed to the point where they seemed almost alive. Those that were eliminated could only watch helplessly from outside, blaming themselves for not seizing this opportunity. No one could have expected the variation in the laws that governed the Vermilion Bird Formation, not even the leaders of the transcendent powers had, let alone the contenders.

"Zhan Chen as expected, he's been hiding his strength. He also found the legacy that belongs to him" The amazement in the hearts of the spectators grew with every passing second.

Why were there so many hidden legacies?

This was something unprecedented.

And next, Emperor Azure and Qin Zheng also succeeded.

After which, Yun Mengyi and Mu Feng followed suit.

"Eight people, there are actually eight people who found the hidden legacies!"

"From this we can evaluate the actual strength of these people. Without a doubt, these eight all have the qualifications to stand at the pinnacle of Yuanfu. Naturally, there are still some other unknown variations that may still occur—Qin Wentian, Wang Jue, Hua Shaoqing, Yan Cheng. They're all unknown elements as well."

The eight of them, plus another two from this group would surely be ranked within the top ten of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Regretfully for Yao Jun, when he chose to retreat from facing Qin Wentian, it was already obvious that he didn't have the qualifications to step into the top ten.

Qin Wentian at this moment was also accumulating ancient luck. Under the aid from his Astral Warbeasts, the amount of ancient luck he'd obtained had been concentrated to an incredible degree. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird behind him grew increasingly corporeal, with nine straight lines of light on its forehead. Not only that, it was exuding an aura similar to a human at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

He could faintly sense that the Purgatory Vermilion Bird was already 'full', there was no longer a need to plunder ancient luck to feed it.

At present, his eyes were still closed; he had been deep in a state of slumber for several days. There were many vivid scenes flashing through his dreamscape as he seriously immersed himself within.

It was just as the green-robed senior's dream-will had taught him. Since it was just a dream, why not let go of all his control and common sense, and just immerse himself in boundless imagination—losing himself in the fantasy? There was a solidity in dreams, akin to reality. But whether it was real life or fantasy, it all depended on the dream-will of that person, the one who created the dream.

The distance between the Heavens and Earth can be traversed with a single thought. What are dreams actually? Reality or illusory? Genuine or forged? Interweaving truth and fiction; everything depended on the power of one's imagination.

The Astral Warbeasts crouched quietly below the huge rock—as long as the Astral Energy within them hadn't been exhausted, their corporeal forms wouldn't vanish.

Back then, when he was in danger in the Sky Harmony City, Uncle Black once passed him an item, telling him only to activate it in moments of extreme danger. Only now did Qin Wentian understand that the ancient primal ape that appeared then was a sealed Astral Warbeast that could be summoned. It was a one-time use, a life-saving treasure which Uncle Black had given him.

The Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk and the Silvery Roc prostrated themselves on the left and right of Qin Wentian as the Golden Primal Ape stood up, its head reaching the huge rock where Qin Wentian was sitting on.

Qin Wentian extended his left hand as he gently caressed the Golden Primal Ape's head, before rubbing the feathers on the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk's back. The Astral Warbeasts lifted their heads slightly glancing at him as though they possessed an intelligence of their own. These Astral Warbeasts summoned by Qin Wentian, were innately interlinked to him in terms of thoughts and intentions.

At Qin Wentian’s back, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird let out a long screech as the Astral Warbeasts once again adopted submissive positions, lowering their heads. It was as though they could feel the imposing air of a king’s stateliness.

Qin Wentian had a wry smile on his face when he saw this. After which, he saw the Purgatory Vermilion Bird flapping its wings, slapping the Silvery Roc away as it took its place beside Qin Wentian.

“Are you not an illusion? Why do you feel so real?”

Qin Wentian could feel the heat from the flames covering the bird. He stretched out his hand as he rubbed its head, causing an expression of contentment to flash in the Purgatory Vermilion Bird’s eyes. A few moments later, it looked up and issued a few long screeches as it flapped its wings, wanting to soar into the skies.

“You want to bring me somewhere?” Qin Wentian asked in puzzlement.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird let out a sharp sounding chirp as it nodded.

“Alright.” Qin Wentian stood up and sat on his Vermilion Bird’s back. Instantly, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird flew straight into the skies, moving towards the distant horizon at lightning speed.

The Golden Primal Ape galloped forth with great strides, madly rushing ahead as it followed the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. As they soared after the Vermilion Bird, the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk and Silvery Roc both carried the Blue-Scale Flood Dragon and the Silver-Armored Bear King, respectively.

Within the formation world, there was a gigantic mountain that was in the shape of a demon. Its peak was so tall that it appeared close to touching the dome of Heavens.

At this moment, two silhouettes could be seen at that mountain peak.

These two were none other than Yao Jun and Peng Zhan.

Yao Jun was ranked #13 on the Heavenly Fate rankings, from the Skydemon Sect.

Peng Zhan was ranked #14 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, from the Beast King Hall. The two of them were Heaven’s Chosen from the Demon Continent, and both were extremely powerful characters. Because of the similarity in their rankings, they would furiously compete against each other in all matters, often ending with no clear victor. But to think that right now, both of them were actually in an alliance with each other.

Their ancient luck in the Vermilion Bird's form was relentlessly trying to split open the demon-like mountain, frenziedly crashing against it time after time, yet to no avail.

"Since the Vermilion Birds led us here, there shouldn't be any mistake. This place must be extraordinary." Yao Jun sinisterly snuck a glance at Zhan Peng's ancient luck. If his Vermilion Bird could devour Zhan Peng's, it should be able to become strong enough to open up the pathway into the mountains.

Right at this moment, a Vermilion Bird's screech could be heard from afar. Yao Jun and Zhan Peng both turned their heads, only to see another Vermilion Bird zooming over towards them. Not only that, this bird wasn't an ordinary one—its body was perpetually covered by purgatory flames and appeared incomparably terrifying, exuding towering amounts of demonic qi.

What's even more astonishing was that there was a young man proudly sitting on the back of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, coldly surveying them as though he was the overlord of demons.

Below the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, there was a Golden Primal Ape dashing over. With every step it took, the ground trembled and quaked, appearing as though it would split apart at any moment. And beside the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, there were two other demonic beasts flying alongside it.

"It's him!" Yao Jun's eyes narrowed, as great waves rocked his heart. Qin Wentian's appearance had just thrown all his plans into disarray. This person was even more demonic compared to him and Peng Zhan, and most likely even stronger than the both of them combined.

With a sharp cry from the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, the Vermilion Birds of Yao Jun and Peng Zhan all submissively gave way. The wings of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird morphed into sharp blades as it repeatedly slammed into the mountain walls. Birthed from the impact, the rumbling sounds echoed unceasingly, while the Golden Primal Ape also rushed up to help, madly unleashing its blows on the mountain wall in a torrent of attacks.

The huge rocks on the mountain peaks all came crashing down, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird was already injured from the impact, and yet it seemed as though it had no intentions of stopping. Finally, after several moments, the mountain wall crumpled, revealing the entrance to an extremely huge cave.

Qin Wentian gently patted the Purgatory Vermilion Bird on its head, only to see it cooing softly in response. The previous baleful aura had completely retracted, leaving behind a docile look in its eyes.

"It's been tough on you," Qin Wentian softly commented, while advancing forwards.

"Hold it!" Peng Zhan coldly shouted. Qin Wentian turned, his fiend-like eyes surveying Peng Zhan, only to see him laughing with a wretched expression on his face. "Hey Yao Jun, shouldn't we thank this person for opening the path for us?"

Yao Jun’s countenance faltered, while he laughed coldly in his heart. This Peng Zhan didn't know how the word ‘death’ was written!

AGM 371 - Origin Of The Fiend Transformation Art

Qin Wentian's cold gaze swept over to Peng Zhan and within moments, huge booming sounds rang out as the Golden Primal Ape stomped its way over, accompanied by the cruel shriek of the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk as it soared towards him in a beautiful arc.

Demonic qi gushed forth from him as he released his Astral Souls, causing his aura to surge up violently.

However at this moment, a resplendent ray of light shot forth from the centre of Qin Wentian's brows. Peng Zhan's countenance instantly turned incredibly unsightly as he blasted forth a palm strike at Qin Wentian. Yet, at the side, Yao Jun discovered that Peng Zhan's attack blasted out at empty space—there wasn't anything there at all.

"What's going on?" Peng Zhan's heart clenched as an immense feeling of danger descended upon him. Just when he wanted to retreat, the terrifying palms of the Golden Primal Ape landed on his body, knocking him up in the air. The Thunder Hawk's full powered strike slammed into him like a missile, sending him flying far away, until he vanished from the edge of Qin Wentian's vision.

"This…"

Yao Jun had an expression of shock in his eyes. He had initially thought that even if he couldn't defeat Qin Wentian, he would still be able to fight on equal grounds. But that sudden attack wiped all thoughts of this fantasy out of his mind. If he were to really fight him, the end-results would surely be just as pathetic and he would become the second Peng Zhan—utterly and completely suppressed.

A look of puzzlement crossed his face. Why did Peng Zhan's earlier attack miss by such a large margin?

Basically it was impossible, Peng Zhan's strength wasn't any weaker than his. How could he have committed such a blunder? Glancing at Qin Wentian again, he only felt that this young man standing in front of him was unfathomably powerful, far beyond his capabilities to measure.

Qin Wentian glanced at him before entering the cave with the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. The Golden Primal Ape and the Blue-Scale Flood Dragon stationed themselves outside the cave, guarding it from intruders.

Yao Jun understood in his heart that he no longer had a chance with this legacy.

The interior of the cave was dark and gloomy, yet as Qin Wentian followed the path leading in, the atmosphere began to brighten. After a period of time, Qin Wentian saw a palace situated before him. His expression froze, his eyes gleaming with a strange glow.

There was actually a hidden palace within the mountain cave.

The palace in front of him was extremely vast and exuded an imposing aura of prestige. There was also a thick and eerie intent, as though boundless demonic qi was being suppressed within.

There were many statues within the palace. All of the statues resembled that of a demonic beast, yet somehow their eyes seemed strangely alive, as though they weren’t mere sculptures.

“Ka Cha!”

A crisp sound echoed out, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to clench slightly. As he turned his gaze over, a sharp glint of light flickered in his eyes. Over there, the statue of a Wind Devil Demonic Tiger was shedding away its stony exterior, revealing an extremely malevolent countenance grinning at Qin Wentian.

The statue actually came to life!

The unending sound of crumbling echoed throughout the palace, as the various statues all started to reveal their living forms. Countless pairs of demonic eyes swept over to Qin Wentian, and a terrifying surge of demonic qi permeated the entire space.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird gave a sharp cry, as the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk and Silvery Roc rallied to it. Yet, the amount of demonic qi only grew increasingly concentrated as the reviving process continued unabated throughout the palace.

Qin Wentian’s countenance remained emotionless as he soared up into the skies. Abruptly, the transformed demonic beasts all erupted into a flurry of motion, frenziedly rushing at Qin Wentian. That violent surge of demonic qi would have struck terror in the hearts of the most stalwart.

Flaming embers covered the Purgatory Vermilion Bird as it issued a long screech, wailing in the air. Purgatory flames spewed out of its beak as it zoomed out, burning the masses of demonic beasts rushing at them. After incinerating the first wave, it turned resplendently golden in color as it initiated another attack, swooping down towards the swarming beasts. Everywhere it flew by, fresh blood would splatter on the ground, as the transformed demonic beasts died one after another.

However, the waves of beasts seemed endless, as they rushed out continuously, heedless of death.

The Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk and the Silvery Roc also advanced and engaged the unending waves of transformed demonic beasts in battle. At the same time, a demonic beast broke through the three birds and lunged towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian mightily stomped the ground as he lashed out furiously with his palm. That poor demonic beast was smashed into pieces from the impact, deader than dead.

“Wait, what? I can’t engrave Inscriptions here?” Qin Wentian’s gaze turned cold. He didn’t know whether the floor was constructed from a special material, or if this place was under a certain restriction. In any case, it was impossible to use Divine Inscriptions. He could only use pure combat to slaughter a path through the endless tides of demonic beasts.

The three birds were all extremely powerful, especially the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. The eternal flame blazing on its body was akin to the true flames of Purgatory, and contained an extremely destructive might. Its wings were like blades of incomparable sharp steel, able to easily lacerate through the flesh of these demonic beasts. And yet regardless of how powerful it was, and how many it killed, it didn’t seem to make a dent in the number of demonic beasts rushing at them. Suddenly, a fearsome demonic ape jumped downwards and slammed into the Vermilion Bird’s body. Although it was instantly incinerated by the perpetual flames, such a collision had injured the Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

And after that, such attacks continued to happen, one after another. The tides of demonic beasts didn’t fear death at all. After an extremely brief period of time, the Silvery Roc died from its injuries—the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk joined it in death not long after.

Qin Wentian’s third eye flared with resplendent light as an overwhelming pressure crushed down from the Heavens. His body was enveloped by demonic armor and those waves of transformed demonic beasts that rushed at him were treated to vibrations of such intensity that they exploded, layering the ground with their corpses.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird understood Qin Wentian’s intention. It flew ahead, clearing the path for him, slaying any demonic beast that got in its way. Blood was dripping unceasingly from its beak but the coldness in its eyes never wavered in the slightest.

One man one bird, none of the demonic beasts had the power to stop them. Finally, they arrived at a place where a terrifying ancient demonic divinity floated in the air. It was the illusory form of a Vermilion Bird, the Underworld Vermilion Bird! The aura it exuded was extremely terrifying, able to crush the minds of weaker-willed people. When it stared at Qin Wentian’s Purgatory Vermilion Bird, an intense killing intent gushed out from it.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird gave a shrill screech as it prepared to dive forth, yet Qin Wentian coldly interjected, “Let me do it.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian dashed out. This cave was opened up by him, he should be the one to undertake the challenge.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird turned about and continued combating the waves of those demonic beasts, guarding Qin Wentian’s rear.

Qin Wentian’s third eye opened and shot forth a golden beam of light, yet to his shock he realized that the Underworld Vermilion Bird was still staring at him coldly, completely unaffected.

“Immunity?”

Qin Wentian’s countenance stiffened. This terrifying Vermilion Bird actually had immunity to his eye-attack.

“Szzz!” The Underworld Vermilion Bird spat out a gust of cold air, like the qi of the dead from the underworld. Qin Wentian slammed forth with a dragon imprint, yet it was effortlessly frozen solid. As the cold air came into contact with his palms, Qin Wentian felt that even the Astral Energy circulating in his arterial pathway was frozen solid—he had no way to channel any power at all.

“What a terrifying underworld qi. Is this the test I need to overcome?”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a glint of resoluteness. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird behind him was attacking in a frenzy, effectively blocking the waves of demonic beasts rushing at them, and not allowing a single one to get past it to reach Qin Wentian. It was as if it knew how powerful the Underworld Vermilion Bird was and didn’t want its master to be distracted.

Qin Wentian stared deeply at the Underworld Vermilion Bird as he slammed forth with another palm, causing the Divine Inscriptions already inscribed within his Yuanfu to burst out into a manifestation of ancient bells.

“Heartbreak Echo!”

But...the Underworld Vermilion Bird remained motionless, its gaze still as cold as ever as it stared at Qin Wentian, it didn’t even appear the slightest bit affected.

This made Qin Wentian understand that if he wanted to kill the Underworld Vermilion Bird, he could only attack based on pure strength. The Underworld Vermilion Bird had an immunity against most innate techniques.

Behind him, a terrible screech of rage echoed in the air. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird had been seriously injured to the point that its body turned illusory once more. Yet, it was still holding the waves off, determined not to let a single one of the demonic beasts get past it.

The spectators in the outside world weren’t able to see anything that happened within the location of each legacy. If not, they would surely be dumbfounded at what they are seeing. The ancient luck in the form of Vermilion Birds could actually materialize into a true Vermilion Bird demonic beast. Not only that, they had the capacity to be unswervingly loyal to their masters, capable of giving their all to aid their masters in acquiring the ancient legacies.

None of the spectators would really know what each of the contenders were currently facing, whether they failed or succeeded or even what legacy they were fighting to obtain.

Qin Wentian stared at the Underworld Vermilion Bird as he rushed forwards. A terrifying demonic aura blasted off from him as he was enveloped in overwhelming amounts of demonic qi. He no longer resembled anything human, but rather a true demon.

The Underworld Vermilion Bird icily stared back as it spat out yet another gush of underworld qi current. Qin Wentian felt as though his entire body was about to be frozen solid, with the underworld qi currently corroding his armor and flesh. Yet, he didn't falter even for a second in his advance. Nobody could block him if he decided to set his mind towards a goal.

The terrifying air currents of the qi enveloped Qin Wentian as the Underworld Vermilion Bird instantly swooped down and unleashed its talon attack, penetrating through Qin Wentian's chest. It then channeled the underworld qi directly into Qin Wentian's body, causing him to feel a sense of approaching death.

However, since it voluntarily came into such close range for its attack, how could Qin Wentian still allow it to fly away? Qin Wentian grabbed hold of its body and slammed out a punch that was coated with the will of his Mandate, further reinforced by the boundless rhythm of the Heavens and Earth.

The Underworld Vermilion Bird cried out a bloodcurdling screech, struggling madly to get away. Yet with another flurry of punches, its corporeal form started to fade, turning back into an illusory outline.

"Devour it," Qin Wentian coldly commanded. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird cried out shrilly as it flew over, opening its beak and then ruthlessly tearing at the Underworld Vermilion Bird. As it tried to resist, Qin Wentian continuously treated it like a punching bag.

Finally, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird successfully devoured its prey. As the commanding light in its eyes swept over to the demonic beast tides, they paused and started to transform back into statues.

Qin Wentian's wound recovery was impeded by a layer of Underworld energy. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird cooed with worry, as it glanced at the terrible wound running down Qin Wentian's chest. Qin Wentian smiled as he replied, "Don't worry, I'll be fine."

After speaking, he continued onwards. An ancient pathway mysteriously appeared after the Underworld Vermilion Bird was killed. Qin Wentian followed the path all the way, until he came face to face with a golden-colored stone wall.

On top of it, three large words were engraved—Fiend Transformation Art.

"Fiend Transformation Art!'

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, endless shock apparent in his eyes. So this was how it came about, back then the Azure Emperor must have also fought in the ranking battle to accumulate ancient luck, and had visited this place once before.

The Fiend Transformation Art originated from this place!

AGM 372 - Irreversible, Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art

A demonic light glimmered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at the three large words engraved upon the golden world, feeling thunderstruck in his heart.

With a difference of several thousand years, he and the Azure Emperor had actually obtained the same ancient luck, leading to the same legacy? It seemed that right from the start, they were already bound by the threads of destiny.

But if the legacy here was the Fiend Art Transformation, wasn't it just a waste since he already had it?

Qin Wentian didn't bother about this. His eyes were like torches, as he stared intently at the three large characters engraved. In the next moment, streams of golden light gushed forth from the wall, entering straight into the centre of his brows, and his mind was flooded with a rushing mass of information.

This was the purest version of the Fiend Transformation Art. The inheritance that the Azure Emperor left behind for him all those years ago couldn't be compared to what he was experiencing now—the direct assimilation of information from the original source straight into his mind.

At this moment, Qin Wentian finally understood. The endless waves of demonic beasts out there might be a test, but it was also a way for the fated inheritor to perfect the Fiend Transformation Art.

"Since my destiny brought me here, how can I return empty handed? I shall make use of this place and fully master it," Qin Wentian murmured as he gently stroked the head of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. Despite its serious injuries, its eyes were still filled with gentleness when it looked at Qin Wentian, as though Qin Wentian was not just a master, but its closest kin. The aura of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird underwent a change when it devoured the Underworld Vermilion Bird. Now it contained within its aura a faint sense of evil.

"Get some rest, I also want to recover from my injuries first. After that we will wipe the outer palace clean, by annihilating all the demonic beasts out there," Qin Wentian spoke, as the Purgatory Vermilion Bird nodded. Following which, it laid down on the floor and closed its eyes in rest and meditation.

Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged, as he tried to recuperate. He was also injured and his wounds weren't light—the Underworld Vermilion Bird was guarding the Fiend Transformation Art legacy, so how could it be weak? It had immunity to several types of innate techniques and one could only use brute force to defeat it. Hence, Qin Wentian seized on the most tyrannical method and beat it to death with only his fists. Naturally, if the Purgatory Vermilion Bird's hadn't almost lost its life to save him, he wouldn't have exploded forth with so much fury.

After a period of adjustment, one man and one bird returned once again to the outer palace where the great hall was situated. Crumbling sounds rang out as the exteriors of countless statues cracked, transforming into demonic beasts as overwhelming amounts of demonic qi filled the air.

Qin Wentian walked right into the centre of the hall with an eager expression on his face. As one of the demonic statues finished its transformation, his arm suddenly shot out, grabbing the head of the poor demonic beast as he tyrannically absorbed its demonic qi directly into his body.

Four hours later, the bodies of Qin Wentian and the Purgatory Vermilion Bird were both stained with blood. Qin Wentian sat serenely in the centre of the hall, as the demonic qi permeating the hall all frenziedly gushed into him. His body was like a bottomless well, his desire to devour unsated as he unceasingly absorbed it all.

After three days, the endless waves of demonic beasts ended. All of them had been slain and the demonic qi that permeated the area had totally dissipated. Abruptly, the young man who was sitting in the centre of the hall opened his eyes. The entirety of the demonic qi had been absorbed and concentrated in him, before being refined and circulated according to the principles of the Fiend Transformation Art. The word ‘terrifying’ was totally insufficient to describe the demonic aura currently exuding from him.

Time flowed by in the Vermilion Bird Formation, the number of contenders within currently numbered less than a hundred.

The spectators on the outside seriously observed the happenings in the formation world. Half of the hundred contenders had all already comprehended their respective second level Mandates—this was an alarming number that went way beyond expectations. It had never happened before, even in the previous ranking battles.

In the past, as long as a contender comprehended a second level Mandate, it was already sufficient for him or her to be ranked within the top twenty. But for this batch, because there was a variation in the laws of the formation world, everything had changed. Not only was there less than 360 contenders remaining, the amount of ancient luck was insufficient to be even spread across a hundred people. All the weaker ones had all already been eliminated.

The remaining contenders grew increasingly stronger, causing the spectators to wonder if this was an effect of the ancient luck. Does immersing oneself in ancient luck hasten one’s cultivation speed?

Naturally, the topics of interest were those who managed to find the hidden legacies. Although the number of contenders remaining was already very few, the number of contenders that managed to do so was even scarcer—only a total of nine had managed to locate the hidden legacies.

Initially everyone thought Yao Jun and Peng Zhan would also have an opportunity. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian would domineeringly take their chance away right in front of their eyes? After Qin Wentian, no one else had managed to locate the tenth legacy.

These nine people respectively were: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Mu Feng and Qin Wentian.

Although the spectators didn’t know what they were experiencing, they could already faintly sense that these nine cultivators would be the nine most dazzling of the remaining contenders in the formation world. They all had an extremely high probability of being ranked in the top nine.

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Emperor Azure and Zhan Chen; their performance was within expectations. Originally, Mu Feng was already highly ranked on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, so it was understandable that he could explode forth with such strength after his change in temperament. The dark horses of this batch were Si Qiong, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi and Qin Wentian.

Naturally, other than the nine of them, there were also some other contenders that had fortunate encounters. The chaotic battles continued for the wresting of ancient luck. Nobody knew what other changes would there be when the nine of them re-appeared again.

These nine were originally already extremely powerful. Even the one with the lowest amount of recognition among the nine - Qin Wentian, was able to effortlessly slay Yang Fan and got Yao Jun to scram with a single sentence.

They would only emerge stronger than before if they successfully acquire the legacies.

“Wait, Mo Qingcheng also found a hidden legacy!”

At this moment, under the thunderstruck expressions of the crowd, the silhouette of Mo Qingcheng vanished from the spectating screens.

Mo Qingcheng became the tenth contender. Yet her encounter happened nonetheless despite the fact that she was completely different from the other nine in the sense that she didn’t hunt others for their ancient luck hence strengthening her own Vermilion Bird. Yet, in spite of her inaction, the ancient luck concentrated around her, allowing her to find the tenth legacy. Nobody knew the reason why, could it be that if one was born beautiful, the Vermilion Bird Formation would take special care of her? Impossible. Maybe only Mo Qingcheng herself knew of the true reason.

“Senior Tianji, how many contenders do you think need to be eliminated before the Vermilion Bird Formation release them?” Someone belonging to a transcendent power asked.

“The destiny of Grand Xia is changing, forgive this old man for his incompetence, I can’t tell for sure. But for this ranking battle, if the remaining contenders was only thirty-six, there shall then only be thirty-six positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings this time around. If there’s only a single contender remaining, that means that there shall only be only one position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.” Old Man Tianji spoke after a long moment of silence. There was a serenity in his gaze, nobody could tell what he was thinking about.

"However, because the destiny is changing, the remaining contenders would absolutely be at a level of power unprecedented in the past. This meant that all the remaining characters would have a high probability that they will be able to influence the future of Grand Xia. In fact, the destiny of Grand Xia is changing because of them." Old Man Tianji spoke again, his words causing the others to stare in dumbfounded amazement.

Things such as luck and destiny was intangible and obscure, exceeding mysterious. No one could say for sure they existed or not. Yet, the Venerate Heavens Sect had been observing the movements of constellations for untold eons, predicting events of unerring accuracy for Grand Xia. There was no reason for him to lie.

"Even the Heavens and Earth has a beginning. For the fate and destiny orchestrated by the movements of the stars, let it end with the one that made it began. Everyone, you guys best be careful on the way you handle things in the future."

Old Man Tianji's words were layered with profoundness, nobody could understand what he was trying to say. They all formed their own intepretations.

An elder from the Great Solar Chen Clan smiled as a sharp glint of light flashed past his eyes. "Senior is right, these characters are all extraordinary. Seeing Chen Wang is the first to locate a legacie, I wonder how would he influence the destiny of Grand Xia in the future."

This person was none other than Chen Wang's uncle, he had great expectations for Chen Wang.

"There's nothing to do with the order they found the legacies." Those from the Shi Clan refuted. If what Old Man Tianji said was through, there was someone among the ten contenders that would be able to influence the destiny of Grand Xia, that person must definitely be Shi Potian.

"Total bullshit." Someone from the Hua Clan snorted. Hua Shaoqing wasn't one of the ten that found a legacy. He naturally felt unhappy in his heart.

Not only that, what sort of character was Hua Taixu? How could he be any weaker than any of the ten contenders? Despite how outstanding Chen Wang is, when Hua Taixu was on the stage, Chen Wang totally couldn't hold a candle to him.

With Hua Taixu present, Chen Wang would always be the number two.

If these ten were able to influence the destiny of Grand Xia, what about Hua Taixu?"

Those from the Hua Clan had believed all along that Hua Taixu would be the one that control Grand Xia in the future.

All of them had their own thoughts, and those in the formation world was naturally unaware of the words Old Man Tianji spoken. At this moment, a fatty climbed up on the coral reef as he roared in pride. “This fatty finally reached the strongest level in Yuanfu!”

So it turns out that because Fan Le knew very well how weak he was in terms of cultivation base, he focused and immersed himself totally in his cultivation until he broke through to the eighth level of Yuanfu. Directly after that, he took the limit-break pellet and stepped into the ninth level. The poor fatty still didn’t know that the formation world had already undergone heaven-shaking and earth-shattering changes.

Brimming with confidence, Fan Le no longer seeked to hide away. He walked in a swaggering manner, like he was the lord of this world, fully prepared to fight against any that might come by his way, allowing others to know of his great name - Fan Le the Fatty.

Very swiftly, Fan Le’s wishes came true, he met a cultivator. This person was none other than Wang Jue. He was in an extremely miserable state, he had been defeated by Qin Zheng, followed by almost dying in the hands of Mu Feng, how could he not be infuriated when he noticed the haughty look on Fan Le’s Face. With a howl of rage, Wang Jue directly used his strongest attack to blast the shocked Fan Le off the face of earth. Fan Le scratched his head in puzzlement, he didn’t understand what was going on exactly.

The genius Fan Le was destined to rise to fame by right but even before he got to showcase his talents, he was unceremoniously blasted out...

As he was sent out, he stood among the crowd and observed the formation world, all the while grumbling in his heart. Suddenly, his countenance froze, where was Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian still remained within the hidden palace. His Fiend Transformation Art had finally reached the third level, Fiend Transformation.

With an intention of his will, terrifying golden-colored garuda wings appeared behind his back. As his silhouette flickered, he instantly arrived right in front of the wall.

At this moment, the huge words engraved on the golden wall started to change. The resplendent light was extremely blinding, causing a sharp light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes when he observed the transformation..

Finally, a recording appeared on the stone wall ahead of him. Over there was a silhouette sitting down beneath the vast starry skies. That figure was chanting incantations as a mysterious sound issued from his throat. The skies abruptly changed colors, vast amounts of demonic qi streamed towards him from all eight directions, underneath the cascading star light. That mysterious sound gradually got louder as the surrounding earth begin to tremble as the column of star light cascading from the Nine Heavens mixed together with the demonic qi, glowing resplendently.

Instantly, a boundless energy infused into that figure transforming his entire body. Wings of a Vermilion Bird sprouted behind his back as his body started to elongate. Gradually, his frame turned a shiny golden as a powerful beak, as well as sharp claws, appeared… Terrifying explosions drifted into Qin Wentian's ear yet the chanting of that man never stopped. A second later, or maybe it was an eternity later, the sounds of the chanting turned into the shrill cry of a Vermilion Bird. The entire space around him was trembling, on the brink of collapse as that person spread its wings, transformed into an actual Vermilion Bird, before flying straight up into the clouds.

"The chant of the demonic divinities, the ancient will stretching across the skies. Gathering the demonic qi from the eight directions, devouring the astral energy from the starry skies. I connect and fuse them as one, i offer my mortal body as a sacrifice. Transform my destiny into that of a demon." An archaic voice echoed in Qin Wentian's mind, causing his heart to shudder.

This art, was the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art, allowing one to transform fully into a true demonic divinity. It was irreversible!

AGM 373 - Too Weak

Irreversible!

Qin Wentian’s heart shuddered violently as he lost himself in contemplation of what he’d just seen.

So there was another more terrifying Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art that would only appear after one had mastered the third level of the Fiend Transformation Art. The Azure Emperor must have missed out on this all those years ago. Maybe after obtaining the Fiend Transformation Art, he’d taken it out from this place before he started cultivating it. By the time he reached the third level, he had already lost his opportunity, ultimately missing out on the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art.

This transformation art was too tyrannical in nature. With the chant of demonic divinities, the ancient will stretches across the skies, forming a connection with the divinities from the eight directions, and transforming a human into a demon. Not a mere demonic beast, but rather the true soul of a demonic divinity that may even evolve into the actual divinity itself in the future.

This divine beast, Vermilion Bird, was a demonic divinity from one of the eight directions, becoming the totem of Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian didn’t know what to feel in his heart. He gently stroked the wings of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird as he said quietly, “This art is too heaven-defying, allowing humanity to transform completely into a demon. By cultivating a true divinity soul, it allows the user to possess unquestionable might after the transformation. But wanting me to transform into a demon, can I really still proceed with this?”

Thinking of this, Qin Wentian shook his head as he gazed at the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. “Don’t tell me you wish for me to transform into a demon so we can soar through the skies and travel the world together, hm?”

An expression of being wronged appeared on the countenance of the Vermilion Bird, it continued gently rubbing against Qin Wentian’s chest with its head.

It was as though Qin Wentian could understand the thoughts of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird as he calmly stated, “I don’t blame you, this Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art is truly an exceedingly terrifying demonic art. If there was someone really willing to cultivate it, their power would reach such overwhelming heights, he’d be feared by all those underneath the Heavens. But sadly, I’m unwilling to do so. I feel it would be wasted on me. Maybe we should have gone to some other location to hunt for the other legacies.”

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird let out a low cry, while Qin Wentian continued, “Well, I might be unwilling to discard my humanity, but since my destiny is connected to this art, I’ll still learn it all the same. One day, if I should meet a fated successor in the future, I’ll pass it on to them.”

After which, Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged as he studied the demonic divinity chant.

Immersed in his cultivation, he soon forgot the flow of time. And after a long period of contemplation, a low mysterious sound issued out of Qin Wentian's throat. The sound was low, but thick and powerful, as though it hailed from the primordial era. It wasn't the sound of a human, yet there was a penetrative quality to it that could connect the Heavens and Earth, even causing the entire hidden palace to shake violently. Boundless amounts of demonic qi was concentrated here, with Qin Wentian at the core of it.

In Qin Wentian's body, the entirety of his blood was surging with an ever-increasing might. His sleeping bloodline even showed signs of being awakened.

Rumbling sounds echoed as Qin Wentian's blood circulated frenziedly, unleashing a terrifying sound. The reverberations echoed throughout the palace, as the Purgatory Vermilion Bird sat up and issued a long screech. Its eyes were shining with a bright light, filled with an expression of something akin to shock and fear while it stared at Qin Wentian.

The surging of his blood continued as it began to flow in a terrifying spiral, madly revolving through his body. Abruptly, the terrifying bloodline within his body manifested the silhouette of a gigantic, ancient primordial demonic beast within. The demonic beast opened its eyes, and a dreadfulness beyond reason could be seen lurking within its depths.

Who had used the demonic divinity chant to awaken the soul of the ancient primordial bloodline?

An unmatched overwhelming pressure blasted out, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird was forced to the ground, struggling to keep its head up. In its eyes, there was something more than shock. It was awe.

That suppression pressure was too terrifying.

“Too weak!”

A low, droning voice echoed in Qin Wentian's heart as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. The surging blood in his body returned to its former calm as though nothing had happened.

Suddenly, Qin Wentian opened his eyes as a terrifying demonic light gleamed within. A sheen of perspiration could clearly be seen on his forehead.

“That feeling disappeared…”

Qin Wentian murmured to himself, he had clearly heard a voice resounding from his inner heart—too weak…Afterwards, the ancient primordial demonic beast returned to its slumber once more, as though Qin Wentian's strength didn't have the qualifications to control it. He was simply too weak.

"To think that this Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art could stir up the power of my bloodline. It seems that my suspicions were correct, one of my bloodlines is that of an ancient primordial beast. Not only that, it must have been of a supreme grade, if not it wouldn't have been awakened by the demonic divinity chant. At the very least, my bloodline should certainly be at the level of a demonic divinity or even higher." Qin Wentian mused, as he found himself growing increasingly curious about his background. Back then in the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions, when he was at the boundary of life and death, he had activated his bloodline once, yet even after such a long time, he could still only control a wisp of its true strength.

Embedded in his dual bloodlines, there was unlimited potential that was only waiting for him to excavate it. Regretfully, he was still too weak.

Even combat prowess at the pinnacle of Yuanfu was too weak?

Then what cultivation realm could attain the lowest qualifications necessary to unlock it?

Heavenly Dipper? Or the fabled Celestial Phenomenon Realm?

Qin Wentian was absorbed in his contemplation, when booming sounds thundered and the entire hidden palace began to sink into the ground.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared up at the sky. A beautiful, yet terrifying light cascaded downwards, its beautiful rays landing on the palace. Qin Wentian studied the immense Vermilion Bird hovering in the air, the soul of an ancient divinity controlling the Vermilion Bird Formation. It was as though that was the true soul of the Vermilion Bird.

Ten millions filaments of light shot out, the entire palace transformed into a flash of golden light, before turning into dust scattered to the wind. Qin Wentian continued standing there, it seemed as though the Vermilion Bird Formation was undergoing another change.

"If your destiny is to become that of a demon, you can then control the true soul of the Vermilion Bird Divinity, and everything in Grand Xia shall be under your control.

A voice of temptation sounded out in his mind, causing Qin Wentian's heart to thump in amazement. His gaze turned sharp as he stared at the immense Vermilion Bird hovering in the air.

The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art uses the demonic divinity chant to gather the demonic qi from the other demonic divinities situated in the eight directions. But in the Vermilion Bird Formation, the only divinity here was the Vermilion Bird. If he was willing to forsake humanity and accept the transformation, his will could stretch across the Heavens and borrow its power.

Qin Wentian then glanced at the Purgatory Vermilion Bird near him. His gaze turned gentle as he rubbed its head, lightly whispering, “So it turns out that the ancient luck you bestowed on me was this heaven-defying. Sadly, I’m unwilling to become a demon.”

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird held warmth in its eyes as it gently shook its head, indicating that it didn’t mind his choice. If Qin Wentian was unwilling to become a demon, it wouldn’t force him.

The outside spectators felt shock growing in their hearts. They saw that the ten contenders had already re-emerged and the place where they found their legacies had already been totally destroyed. In fact, the Vermilion Bird Formation changed yet again—there were now only a total of thirty-six remaining.

These thirty-six contenders were obviously many times stronger compared to when they first entered. Especially for the ten contenders that found a legacy—even the demeanor and aura they exuded had greatly changed.

“For the next three years, there will only be thirty-six positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.”

At this moment, Old Man Tianji spoke. Everything was as he had earlier prophesied—the destiny of Grand Xia was changing.

This indicated that the thirty-six contenders in front of them would be the rankers on the upcoming Heavenly Fate Ranking—the top thirty-six Yuanfu Realm cultivators in the entire Grand Xia.

If someone else wanted to enter the rankings, they would have to defeat one of them to take their place.

“After Chen Wang obtained his legacy, his aura has grown even more terrifying.”

The gazes of the crowd shifted over to Chen Wang, only to see him sitting in a cross-legged posture. The Great Solar Energy was visibly circulating as arcs of energy around his entire body. The solar energy from the sun cascaded downwards, manifesting as the solar star on his back.

“Chen Wang was already so powerful before this. Who could even be his match now?”

The crowd murmured in their hearts, in the ranking battle this time around, Chen Wang should have the highest probability to be ranked first. There shouldn’t be anyone able to contend against him.

Other than Chen Wang, others such as Shi Potian, Zhan Chen and the rest all had a ridiculous amount of luck concentrated on them.

This ranking battle was extraordinary, and unprecedented. All ten of them gained a concentration of immense amounts of ancient luck.

“Look at Qin Wentian, the demonic qi exuding from him isn’t as much as before, but why do I feel fear even when spectating from outside? But regardless, Chen Wang is still stronger, and he won’t spare him.” The eyes of the crowd also momentarily drifted to the Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovering behind Qin Wentian’s back, taken aback by its majesty.

Qin Wentian had safely exited the cave dwelling he was in earlier. Not only that, his aura perceptibly strengthened, his Purgatory Vermilion Bird also incarnated into a true body and he was one of the ten contenders that found a legacy.

Now that there were only thirty-six contenders left, the next test would be direct combat. Qin Wentian would undoubtedly die.

The formation world changed yet again, condensing upon itself and becoming smaller in scale as it underwent a total transformation. In the centre of the world, a platform rose up in the air, shining with resplendent Astral Light . It was in the shape of a Vermilion Bird—the formation world was no more.

This was the Vermilion Bird Arena platform, to decide the rankings of the remaining contenders.

Passion heated the spectators’ hearts. They knew they would be witnessing a ranking battle that was unprecedented in the history of Grand Xia.

For thousands of years, things had remained unchanged. Maybe what Old Man Tianji had said was true—the destiny of Grand Xia was currently changing.

Old Man Tianji inclined his head as he looked at the hovering Vermilion Bird Arena platform in the air. His eyes widened in shock, with a strange glow flashing in them.

For so many years, the Vermilion Bird Formation was a place where the transcendent powers had no way to break it. And today, there was actually a variation in the laws of the formation. As to what would happen in the near future, even Old Man Tianji had no way of discerning it.

“The thirty-six contenders have finally been revealed. However, everyone should take a break first before continuing.” At this moment, a voice echoed out, causing the gazes of everyone to turn in its direction. Over in that area, a middle-aged man floated in the air, and behind him was a group of young men, all exuding an extraordinary demeanor.

“Since all of you have stepped into the Ancient Kingdom, we consider you all as our guests. Naturally, we must receive our guests properly by allowing the contenders to take a break before they continue with the ranking battle,” the middle-aged man slowly spoke, his words causing dumbfounded expressions to appear on the faces of the spectators.

“Guests?”

Since they were the guests, didn’t it mean that this group of people were the hosts?

People who were survivors from the ancient dynasty of Grand Xia?!

Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted over, Ouyang Kuangsheng had told him once before that the Nine Grand Clans of ancient Grand Xia would never have allowed any survivors after their rebellion. The identity of these people might not be as they claimed.

Or maybe the upper echelons from the major transcendent powers knew of some information relating to their origins.

Yet, they were extremely close-lipped regarding this matter, strongly preferring it to remain forever hidden in cloaked obscurity!

AGM 374 - Rejection

Old Man Tianji and those experts from the transcendent powers turned their gazes onto the new group of people, yet they showed no hints of surprise on their features. It was as though they had long known of the existence of this group of people, and not only that, there were even some among them who had furrowed their brows with unhappiness.

“Resting for a while would be good.” Old Man Tianji calmly replied.

“It seems like you can survive for some time longer,” Chen Wang coldly spoke as his gaze turned to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s countenance looked extremely demonic as a glacial light flickered in his eyes, yet no one could tell what he was thinking about.

Everyone rose as they proceeded to enter the Ancient Kingdom. Ouyang Kuangsheng came to Qin Wentian’s side as he asked, “How was it?”

“Seems like your improvement isn’t bad at all.” A hint of a smile finally appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“You’re one to talk. Why is it that your demonic qi seems to have evolved qualitatively? Is it because of the ancient luck?” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. As his eyes turned ahead, he added in a low voice, “By the way, be wary of the ones who just arrived.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. The middle-aged man led everyone to a place where a banquet was already set up, with beautiful female maids standing around. That middle-aged man stood near the table meant for the host, laughing as he addressed the crowd, “Please, enjoy yourself.”

The crowd all respectively took their seats and enjoyed the banquet; Qin Wentian sat at the host table in a position far out to the back, with Ouyang Kuangsheng sitting on the right of him and Mo Qingcheng on the left. This scene caused Zhan Chen’s eyes to flash with a glint of cold light. The sharpness in his gaze was more pronounced than before, he too had acquired a legacy that belonged solely to himself.

“Si Qiong, how are you feeling?” Beside the middle-aged man, sat the dark horse character Si Qiong, causing those sitting to be extremely surprised. So it turned out that Si Qiong was someone from the ‘Ancient Kingdom’.

“The Ancient Luck of Grand Xia, it’s a secret art aside from the nine ultimate arts,” Si Qiong softly spoke.

Secret arts would naturally be extremely powerful, especially a secret art left behind from Ancient Grand Xia. The might of this secret art would absolutely not be eclipsed by the nine ultimate arts. Thus, it was vastly understood that the ten secret arts were all absolute treasures of Ancient Grand Xia. Who would have thought that it was hidden in the Vermilion Bird Formation, controlled by the divinity of the Vermilion Bird? Luckily, the nine grand clans hadn't forcefully destroyed the formation back then. If not, today would never have arrived.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled when he thought of the Fiend Transformation Art, as well as the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art. Despite the plethora of powerful innate techniques and cultivation arts in Ancient Grand Xia, it was difficult to find one that could match up to their power.

"Honestly speaking, our identities should already be known to the upper echelons of those from the transcendent powers. After the ranking battle concludes, you may inquire it from your elders, and might even have a chance to join us as a member." The middle aged man smiled as he continued, "Other than that, for the ancient luck in your hands, we are willing to exchange any one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia for it."

The contenders turned sharply/gaze turned sharp as a strange glow of light flashed in their eyes. It was as though these people were here only for the secret art which consisted of their ancient luck.

"What do you think?"

The middle-aged man's gaze roamed about, then landed on Chen Wang.

Chen Wang contemplated the offer for a moment, he was here today to compete for the first rank. And because of how highly regarded he was by the Great Solar Chen Clan, he naturally knew certain stories kept behind the scenes, and understood who these people are.

"Fine," Chen Wang agreed, using his ancient luck in exchange for one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia wasn't disadvantageous for him. Based on their strength, if these people wanted to forcibly snatch it away, he could do nothing to prevent them as well.

Despite the nine ultimate arts being extremely valuable treasures, they had all mastered it long ago. They didn't mind if the arts were imparted elsewhere.

The Great Solar Chen Clan wasn't on the same level compared to them.

"I concur." Shi Potian lightly nodded his head.

Si Qiong of course had no objections, Zhan Chen and Emperor Azure all agreed as well. Their hearts were all filled with anticipation at the mention of learning one of the nine ultimate arts. To them, this was a deal that held zero disadvantages and boundless benefits.

“I need to consider it,” Qin Zheng calmly stated, his words causing an unhappy glint of sharpness to gleam in the eyes of the middle-aged man.

“I need to consider it as well,” Yun Mengyi serenely added, Qin Wentian’s gaze turned to her.

Yun Mengyi had always exuded an air of mystery about her, she definitely had a relationship with the ancient dynasty of Grand Xia, but as to what that relationship was exactly, Qin Wentian had no idea. At this moment, Yun Mengyi’s beautiful eyes were also staring in his direction, and was filled with a look of anticipation.

“Myself, as well,” Mo Qingcheng added in a low voice. The three of them all needed to reconsider the deal further. Upon noting this outcome, the eyes of the middle-aged man gradually turned cold.

“You guys better think this through carefully.” Si Qiong frowned, with a threatening look flashing in his eyes.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he faintly added,” I too, need to consider this further.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Si Qiong’s cold eyes swept over him. Refuting him straight after he made his comment, wasn’t this a smack right in his face?

“The Heavenly Fate ranking battle has yet to be concluded.” Si Qiong warned.

“I stand with Qin Wentian,” Mu Feng added. The last remaining five all said they needed more time to consider the offer, causing the previously genial atmosphere to be instantly filled with tension.

“You all truly don’t know how high the Heavens are.” A voice of extreme coldness echoed in the air, originating from a young woman that stood behind the middle-aged man. She then continued proudly, “It’s already your good fortune that we are putting up the nine ultimate arts to trade for it.”

“Trading? Where’s our free will? Is this still considered a trade where we can’t even consider the conditions offered?” Qin Zheng shot back. “This banquet sucks, I think it’s better if we take our leave first.”

“Why don’t we start the ranking battle right away?” Qin Wentian calmly added. The five of them stood up, and as they turned to depart, Si Qiong slammed his palms down on the table, a cold smile hung upon his lips. “Wait a moment.”

Qin Wentian and the others turned their heads to look at Si Qiong, only to see him grinning malevolently. “If the ranking battle really starts now, I won’t be polite to any of you guys.”

“Stop your bullshit.” Mu Feng’s voice was filled with sinister venom as he continued walking forwards. Si Qiong’s smile froze when he saw how Mu Feng brushed him off, he then continued, “Very well, I’ll see you in the ranking battle then.”

Qin Wentian and the others left the banquet, leaving behind Chen Wang, Shi Potian and the rest of those who agreed.

“Descendent of the Chen and Shi Clan, both of you are excellent seedlings. When you return back to your clans, ask your elders if they would permit you to join us. Maybe one day in the future, you might have the chance to enjoy the same level of glory as your ancestors.” The middle-aged man glanced at them, laughing in delight. “The ranking battle shall be temporarily delayed. Go on ahead and cultivate the ultimate art you want to choose.”

Chen Wang and the rest were visibly excited—if they could really cultivate another ultimate art, their combat prowess would definitely skyrocket. When the time came, how could the other five stand against them?

Currently, the person whom Chen Wang and the others feared the most, was Si Qiong. Si Qiong had actually originated from this place.

Zhan Chen and Emperor Azure had also chosen to remain behind. The middle-aged man smiled at them as he calmly stated, “For this ranking battle, the four of you in addition to Si Qiong, will definitely be ranked within the top five.”

After which, he continued, “Follow me.”

Chen Wang and the others left with the middle-aged man. As for Qin Wentian and the rest, they returned back to the Vermilion Bird Arena Platform as they cultivated in their respective corners.

“Chen Wang and Shi Potian didn’t return with them, what’s going on?” Many of the spectators were confused. Old Man Tianji and the other leaders naturally knew what was going on, but they weren’t in a position to interfere.

“Upon the conclusion of the ranking battle, this shall mark the true start of Grand Xia’s changing destiny.”

Old Man Tianji could only sigh when he witnessed what was happening. The implications of fate were simply impossible to change, as evidenced by the fall of the ancient dynasty—no one had the power to reverse their destiny.

Old Man Tianji had no way to predict future events at all. The demonic star was the origin of all changes. He couldn’t see where Grand Xia would eventually end up.

For the ranking battle this time around, how many among the contenders would be able to lead and control Grand Xia's destiny? Becoming characters who played a critical role in the future.

Not even Old Man Tianji knew… He could only monitor the movements of the constellations, trying to make an educated guess. He couldn't peer through the murky clouds of fate that obscured his vision to see the future. Yet at this moment, he could already guess who the demonic star represented.

As time flew by, Chen Wang and the other four still didn't make an appearance, increasing the audience's suspicions. Yet seeing how calm Old Man Tianji was, the rest of them had no choice but to wait.

Qin Wentian and the others were exceedingly calm as well. They sat cross-legged and immersed in their own cultivation. They didn't seek for power to change anything, they only wanted to follow their hearts and live a life of no regrets.

Chen Wang and the rest still didn't return, and their conspicuous disappearance made Qin Wentian and the others feel an invisible pressure boring down on them. They must be currently cultivating the nine ultimate arts.

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Cheng, Emperor Azure. These five were originally already extremely powerful. How much stronger would they become now that they acquired one of the nine ultimate arts?

A few more days passed and finally, the sound of a whistling wind could be heard as the middle-aged man appeared again. Behind him, Chen Wang and the others wore superior-looking smiles on their faces, and the unexcelled arrogance they exuded was evidently many times more intense compared to before.

Si Qiong's eyes shifted over in the direction of Old Man Tianji as he spoke, "The Heavenly Fate of Grand Xia shall be determined by the battle today. The ambition of the contenders have reached as high as the clouds, but none of us fear death. We will all determine our heavenly fate with this one battle today."

"Are you meaning that whether the contenders live or die shall be determined by their own capabilities?" Old Man Tianji calmly replied as he stared at Si Qiong.

"Indeed. The losers will not even be worthy enough to be a part of the Heavenly Fate Ranking." Si Qiong's sharp gaze turned to Qin Wentian and the others.

"What do you guys think?" Old Man Tianji asked.

For the previous ranking battles, if one couldn't achieve victory, they could still admit defeat. In that case, the talented geniuses of Grand Xia wouldn't be reduced in their numbers.

But today, Si Qiong was actually putting forth such an arrogant proposition.

The spectators present all glanced at the contenders upon the arena platform, as countless shock waves rocked their hearts. They could clearly feel the overwhelming confidence exuding from Chen Wang. As long as Old Man Tianji agreed, today's ranking battle would become one of the cruelest of battles, unprecedented in the history of Grand Xia!

Yet, although such a change was beyond the expectations of the spectators, it actually made things even more interesting and filled their hearts with more anticipation.

Who among these contenders would the Heavenly Fate of Grand Xia belong to?

Qin Wentian's fiend-like eyes landed on Chen Wang, as a resplendent demonic light flickered within.

"The weak do not deserve to be ranked on the Heavenly Fate Rankings—keep in mind what you've just proposed and remember it well. To decide our heavenly fate with just a single battle? To determine who among us will control the destiny of Grand Xia? I don't believe in nonsense like this, why would I fear to battle?" Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold, incomparably demonic.

AGM 375 - The Black-Robed Figure Is A Female?

Countless gazes landed on the thirty-six contenders gathered on the arena platform. Some among these contenders were standing proudly, gazing down at the crowd while some others were sitting cross-legged, immersed in their own cultivation. Their Vermilion Birds hovered behind them, exuding an extremely baleful aura.

These thirty-six contenders would all become critical characters of Grand Xia in the future. They would be rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, unless they were pushed down by someone else in the future.

Old Man Tianji still had a composed expression on his face as he glanced at the crowd. “Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Mu Fang, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. The Vermilion Birds of these ten have already taken form, from illusory to reality. They possess the most amount of ancient luck, and hence, shall temporarily be ranked as the top ten.”

“As for the other twenty-six contenders, for the time-being you will also be ranked according to the amount of ancient luck you have. Wang Jue, eleventh, Hua Shaoqing, twelfth and so forth.”

As the sound of Old Man Tianji’s voice faded, the contenders gazed at the amount of ancient luck they had on the foreheads of their Vermilion Birds as they were being ranked accordingly. If they were unhappy with the ranking, they could only change it by fighting against someone stronger.

“The ranking battle this time around shall follow the same rules as that of the past. The last ranked person shall begin the challenge, and if he is victorious, he shall replace the ranking of the one he defeated. They will be given another opportunity to continue the challenge; if one is defeated again, their rankings shall be fixed. And one last thing, you are all able to skip ranks when issuing challenges.” Old Man Tianji continued, “At this moment, your rankings have all already been temporarily decided. Xiao Du, step up, you will be the first to start the challenge.”

Xiao Du originated from the Xiao Faction of the Nine Mystical Palace. This time around, the Nine Mystical Palace had placed all their hopes on him. Although there were only a total of thirty-six positions, he had managed to meet their expectations by successfully gaining last place on the rankings.

His silhouette flickered as he stepped up to stand in the centre of the platform, gazing sharply at the other contenders below.

For the other thirty-five contenders, there were several that had already exchanged blows with him. All of them were extremely powerful, to the extent that he didn’t have any absolute confidence in picking someone to challenge.

Ultimately, Xiao Du’s sights landed on Qin Wentian. This person was the prey that the Nine Mystical Palace wanted to capture, yet who would have thought that Qin Wentian would act outside of their expectations? Ignoring the safety of the Emperor Star Academy, refusing to give himself up, and even participating in the ranking battle instead? And he was even more surprised to find out Qin Wentian was the one who slayed Luo Qianqiu back then.

Xiao Du was already considered famous in the Nine Mystical Palace and wasn't someone Luo Qianqiu could be compared to. In the past, the Qin Wentian that he hadn't even bothered to look at had actually ranked within the top ten. He'd wondered at his results; how much of it was due to Qin Wentian's own capabilities and how much of it was due to his luck?

Earlier in the formation world, other than those who clashed directly with Qin Wentian, the other contenders didn't know how much his strength had developed. Of course, Xiao Du hadn't witnessed Qin Wentian's tyrannical outburst. As a Heaven's Chosen from the Nine Mystical Palace, he naturally had his own pride. His gaze turned sharp, as the notion of him besting Qin Wentian appeared in his mind. He wanted to try it, and if he really succeeded, wouldn't his ranking shoot up to within the top ten with just a single battle?

Once he defeated Qin Wentian, even if he was defeated by the other contenders, his eventual ranking wouldn't be too low as well. This was an opportunity, the aura exuding from Qin Wentian was only at the eighth level of Yuanfu. Even if Qin Wentian had comprehended a second level Mandate, Xiao Du should still be able to fight against him to some extent.

"Qin Wentian, get the fuck up here."

Xiao Du's gaze was fixated on Qin Wentian, akin to a sharp sword wanting to lacerate him. Qin Wentian raised his head as his fiend-like eyes studied Xiao Du. The moment their eyes met, Xiao Du felt his heart clenching from fear. He immediately steadied himself—he was also an extraordinary character, how could he let his heart be shaken just from a single glance?

"Shit." Those from the Nine Mystical Palace cursed. Evidently, they didn't expect Xiao Du would issue out a challenge to Qin Wentian. They were spectators that had witnessed the events unfolding in the formation world earlier, they naturally understood Qin Wentian's true level of power. Xiao Du was far from being able to compare to him.

Qian Mengyu and those from the Greencloud Pavilion were also here today. Upon seeing the scene, she couldn't help but shake her head. This Xiao Du was overestimating his own strength.

The distance between both of them was too great. They weren't characters on the same level.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he landed on the arena platform. Sweeping his gaze across Xiao Du, his ice-cold, fiend-like eyes flared as they emitted a will, causing Xiao Du's movement to freeze momentarily, and then howl miserably in pain and agony.

“DIE!” Xiao Du roared in agony as his Astral Souls erupted. He flew towards Qin Wentian, slamming out a Thunder Palm Imprint directly at his chest. Yet there seemed to be a terrifying force akin to a barrier before Qin Wentian’s chest, his palm strike had no way to breach that barrier.

“This defense…” Xiao Du’s countenance stiffened, he felt as though he had just slammed his palm into an ancient primordial beast that had an insanely high resistance to attacks. Even normal demonic beasts like the Golden Demonic Garuda, Grand Strength Bull Demon, Golden Primal Ape, all already had incredible defenses, let alone Qin Wentian who had already mastered the third level of Fiend Transformation Art in addition to his ancient primordial bloodline.

Inclining his head, Xiao Du only saw cold eyes staring at him, as a chill blossomed in his heart.

“PENG!” A force of inexorable might slammed into his body, Xiao Du only felt the bones in his chest shattering as he was flung through the air, out of the arena platform, and then ruthlessly slammed into the ground. With a groan of misery, he spat out fresh blood. Qin Wentian had already returned to his original spot.

Such a scene made Xiao Du ashamed and resentful, what a humiliating battle.

“Xiao Du’s ranking is fixated at #36 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.” Old Man Tianji waved his hands as a shimmering score board appeared in the air. On the top segment of the scoreboard were the words ‘Heavenly Fate’, with Xiao Du’s name written below, as well as the number 36 on the left side of it.

Xiao Du was still ranked last.

。

“Qin Wentian excels in strength and defense. Without a second level Mandate, no one should even think of fighting against him.” The crowd silently mused, they knew that even though Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the eighth level, his combat prowess had long already reached the pinnacle of Yuanfu.

The fights continued as the contenders strived to advance their rankings. The silhouettes that stood upon the arena platform grew increasingly stronger and at the end, even Xuan Yan from the Mystic Maiden Palace was defeated and given the rank of #20. Before this, she was ranked #17. This indicated that the opponents faced were so powerful that her ranking had even fallen down by three positions.

After which, Peng Zhan was ranked #19. He chose to challenge the currently ranked #17 Ouyang Kuangsheng.

The ending of the challenge was of no surprise. He had an advantage in terms of his quality of Astral Souls, in addition to his second level Mandate of Flames, as well as the power of his bloodline. Ouyang Kuangsheng defeated Peng Zhan, maintaining his ranking, while Peng Zhan’s ranking was fixed permanently at #19.

After that, the ranked #18, Yao Jun, stepped onto the platform as an unsightly expression appeared on his face.

Originally, Yao Jun had such high hopes for the Heavenly Fate Rankings this year and wanted to dash into the top ten. Who would have thought that the contenders of this batch would be so powerful—each and everyone that was ranked before him made him feel fear in his heart.

In the top 10: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Mu Feng, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

These ten were all too powerful, especially Qin Wentian. Yao Jun had personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s prowess up close. If he really had to choose, the weakest among the ten would undoubtedly be Mo Qingcheng.

Next, the cultivators ranked #11 to #17 were: Wang Jue, Hua Shaoqing, Yan Cheng, Li Yu, the black-robed figure, Leng Hong and Ouyang Kuangsheng.

In the previous Heavenly Fate Rankings, those who were ranked in the top ten, aside from Hua Shaoqing, were Wang Jue, Yan Cheng, Li Yu. Even though their ranks were now being pushed backwards, it didn't signify that they were weak.

As for the black-robed figure and Leng Hong, both of them were dark horses. Yao Jun had also witnessed them in combat before; they were both extremely powerful. As for the remaining Ouyang Kuangsheng who had just defeated Peng Zhan, Yao Jun knew for sure that he wasn't a match for Ouyang Kuangsheng.

Drawing a deep breath, Yao Jun’s gaze finally landed onto the black-robed figure. The black-robed figure was the most mysterious of the remaining contenders, right now, he could only gamble and pray for the best.

“You will be my stepping stone.” A terrifying demonic qi gushed out from Yao Jun as he stared at the black-robed figure. His palms metamorphosed into that of a demon’s, the technique he used somehow resembling Qin Wentian’s Fiend Transformation Art, albeit several times weaker.

The silhouette of the black-robed figure flickered and landed on the platform. A devilish qi enveloped him—it was no longer a secret to the spectators that this figure cultivated the Devil Arts.

Currently, the cultivation of this figure was already at the ninth level of Yuanfu, and was many times stronger compared to the time where Qin Wentian first saw him.

Qin Wentian also paid close attention to this match, he had always been extremely curious regarding the identity of this black-robed figure.

Yao Jun then underwent demonic transformation, his demonic form causing fear to bloom in the hearts of those who saw him. Yet, the black-robed figure exuded an imposing might that didn't lose out to him in the slightest.

Loud roaring sounds echoed as Yao Jun released his Astral Souls. All three were actually beast-type Astral Souls that were able to augment his attack. With incredible speed, he instantly rushed towards the black-robed figure.

The black-robed figure didn't avoid it, choosing to rush out as well. Yao Jun’s eyes involuntarily flashed with a cold smile when he saw the black-robed figure’s decision.

“DIE!” A fearsome demonic light glinted in Yao Jun’s eyes as his attack speed explosively increased at this moment, slamming directly into the chest of the black-robed figure. However, the expression on his face reflected shock before faltering the next moment.

This person that cultivated the fearsome Devil Arts, was actually a woman?

Incomparably boundless demonic energy gushed into her body from his strike, yet the eyes of the black-robed figure remained as cold as ever, indifferent to the violent energies gushing inside her. She instantly responded with a black-colored devilish palm imprint of her own, that seemingly also contained a fearsome demonic qi mixed within. She slammed it right into Yao Jun’s head, exploding it like a watermelon, instantly killing Yao Jun.

An icy light flashed in her eyes as she walked down the arena, not speaking a single world.

“Did she just convert Yao Jun’s demonic energy gushing into her body and then incorporate that into her own attacks?” To the spectators, it was as though a rock had dropped inside their hearts. Yao Jun’s attack could already be considered at an extremely terrifying level, yet she had totally disregarded his attack.

Who was this person exactly?

And why had he slain Yao Jun under a fit of rage?

Those from the Skydemon Sect all had ashen expressions on their faces. Ranked #13 in the previous Heavenly Fate Rankings, Yao Jun, a chosen from their sect who had always aimed for the top ten positions, had already fallen.

The ranking battle this time around was too intense!

AGM 376 - Wang Jue's Conviction

The spectators watched on with shock as Yao Jun was slain. A terrifying existence ranked #13 on the last Heavenly Fate Rankings, easily killed by the mysterious black-robed figure.

Even now, nobody knew who the black-robed figure really was. They didn't even know if he was a male or female, but seeing that this person chose to cultivate such an overbearing tyrannical art, the spectators guessed that the figure was most likely a male.

Now that Yao Jun was dead, the others behind him all moved forwards by one ranking. As for those in front of him, there were still seventeen contenders and currently Ouyang Kuangsheng was temporarily ranked #17.

"Ouyang Zheng, who was among the top ten in the previous ranking, was too slow in his improvement, and his current ranking has already been fixed at #12. And now, Ouyang Kuangsheng has actually improved his ranking from being a nobody to #17, what a huge transformation. If one didn't improve, then they're only destined to be overtaken by others. Right now in his clan, Ouyang Kuangsheng has truly become the leader of his generation, officially surpassing Ouyang Zheng."

After this, Ouyang Kuangsheng challenged the dark horse Leng Hong, and after an intense battle, soundly defeated him. Right after, Ouyang Kuangsheng chose Li Yu from the Thousand Jue Alliance, and ended up being defeated by him. Ouyang Kuangsheng's ranking was thus fixed at #16.

Because he didn't advance, the defeated Leng Hong felt extremely miserable—Leng Hong didn't even have a chance to challenge others and his ranking was fixed in the #17 position. The two dark horses had already come as far as they could go.

Next, it was the black-robed figure's turn. Immediately, the gazes of the crowd all landed on him, would he be able to advance successfully?

The black-robed figure stepped upon the arena platform once more as his gaze shifted onto a certain someone, his choice causing the expressions of the crowd to stiffen.

"You." The black-robed figure's voice was extremely husky, his finger was actually pointing to Mo Qingcheng.

The black-robed figure wanted to challenge the Heavenly Fate Rankings' number one beauty, Mo Qingcheng.

When others came face to face with Mo Qingcheng, they wouldn't go all out simply because she was too enchanting. No one wanted to be the person that would be targeted by Grand Xia's countless outraged admirers, all because they destroyed Mo Qingcheng. This was the first time someone directly issued a challenge to Mo Qingcheng, and not only that, it was a person who cultivated the path of the devil.

Qin Wentian's gaze faltered as an expression of bewilderment appeared on his face. He didn't expect that the black-robed figure would challenge Mo Qingcheng.

Why would he do so? To be honest, Qin Wentian felt nothing but goodwill and gratitude to the black-robed figure who had helped him immensely all this while. So, why would he target Mo Qingcheng?

Mo Qingcheng's silhouette flickered, before she then appeared on the Vermilion Bird arena platform. Her appearance was like a celestial maiden descending onto the mortal world, causing everyone who was spectating to be dumbstruck by her beauty. With her body radiating a saint-like aura, she was extremely dazzling, and simply gazing upon her beauty was a pleasure to behold.

Without a word, the devil-might emanating from the black-robed figure skyrocketed in intensity. On the dome of heavens above, the devil-might could be seen gathering in a concentrated mass as it revolved about violently. This sight caused Qin Wentian to frown slightly, he was worried for Mo Qingcheng.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng was performing gestures of incantations as her saintly glow intensified, bathing her in its radiance. Her appearance was now like an immortal fairy in the world of mortals.

It didn't seem possible for such a female to exist among them.

"How beautiful, and look at that holy corona of light. Her Astral Soul is extremely rare, the Immortal Fairy."

This was the first time Mo Qingcheng unleashed her strength, giving the spectators a huge rush of impact. There were no words that could do justice to her beauty, she was so beautiful to the extent of causing people to feel a sense of blasphemy just by looking at her.

Before her, there was a nine-colored flame, as she released yet another Astral Soul. What made the spectators gasp in shock was that the nine-colored flame Astral Soul seemed to superimpose with the Immortal Fairy Astral Soul, and as they fused into one they caused the Immortal Fairy to glow with resplendent nine-colored flames. Such a scene caused Qin Wentian to softly sigh in his heart, it had been a few years since he'd met Qingcheng. Despite her current power, she would forever be that naive, beautiful lady who watched the snow with him.

Of course, Qin Wentian seemed to have forgotten that Mo Qingcheng was currently a chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall. In front of others, she was as unreachable as the moon in the skies, as pure as a celestial maiden. How could her level of strength be weak?

She too had obtained a legacy, becoming one of the chosen ten contenders.

A devil and a fairy, such a contrast was exceedingly intense.

The black-robed figure made his move, and as he flew out, a devilish palm imprint formed amidst the sounds of rolling thunder, slamming towards Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng's palm wavered as the nine-colored flame turned into nine beautiful flowers flying before her, unleashing a terrible heat to meet the attack.

That terrifying devil art was actually being pushed back bit by bit, as though even the devil feared the nine-colored flames. Mo Qingcheng's movement techniques were extremely intricate, she floated up in the air in a beautiful arc and rushed towards the black-robed figure.

The black-robed figure held his hands up and clasped them together, causing the entire space around them to tremble from the reverberations, before pushing his palms out. The gigantic devil palm imprint contained an aura of destruction within, capable of annihilating everything.

"Break," Mo Qingcheng coldly spoke, her nine-colored flames penetrated past the devil palm and continued gushing forth to the black-robed figure. Such a scene caused the figure's eyes to widen. With a rapid spin, the figure covered himself entirely with his robes, absorbing the brunt of the nine-colored flame attack.

"BE CAREFUL!" Qin Wentian abruptly felt a strong sense of unease. Even though the black-robes were burning, the actual figure himself was nowhere to be seen. "Bzzz." He appeared right behind Mo Qingcheng, his body enveloped in a fearsome devil armor. The almighty, black-colored Grand Devil Palm Imprint formed from the devil-might, concentrating on the dome of Heavens as it slammed down with ruthless speed, targeting Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng's silhouette flickered in response as she turned transparent, causing the spectators to feel as though they were looking at a mirage.

"Grand Destruction!"

An ice-cold, hoarse-sounding voice drifted out, as the black-robed figure also vanished.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The Vermilion Bird arena platform shook violently as the two of them met in a frontal collision. After which, the spectators saw the black-robed figure was enveloped by a thick layer of demonic qi. Mo Qingcheng was the one injured! She gasped for breath as the saintly light covering her began to heal her injuries. It took her a few moments before her breathing steadied and she recovered.

The black-robed figure gazed at the heavens. Momentarily, a huge bellowing sound akin to an ancient devil echoed from underneath the earth as the figure's devil-might skyrocketed immensely.

Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, the devil-might upheaving the heavens, causing the color of the skies to change.

“How tyrannical, to cultivate this kind of devil art, how heavy will the backlash be?” The hearts of the spectators pounded as they watched on. For devil path cultivators, the stronger the cultivated devil-art, the more danger they themselves would be in. And even if they succeeded in gaining mastery, devilish characteristics would still be birthed.

Mo Qingcheng wore a heavy expression on her face. Shifting her fingers in the sign of the lotus, the halo covering her body grew brighter as several mirages appeared, making it impossible for the spectators to know which one was the real Mo Qingcheng.

“BOOM…!” The black-robed figure strode forth as devilish lightning bolts descended, striking the platform. Every step the figure took, the devil-might exuding from him grew stronger in intensity.

Qin Wentian’s heart shook violently as an extremely cold light flashed in his eyes. No matter who the black-robed figure might be, no one was allowed to hurt Mo Qingcheng.

The attention of the spectators were all intensely fixated on the platform. This was one of the most savage battles they’d witnessed so far.

The towering devil-might covered the entire skies, as Mo Qingcheng’s mirage figures also increased in number.

“BOOOOOOM!” Finally, the black-robed figure unleashed a terrifying attack, condensing the entirety of devil-might in the skies. The devil-might transformed into droplets that rained down with the sharpness of divine spears, covering the entire platform in an area-of-effect attack. Mo Qingcheng gave a cold shout as the nine-colored flames she had been suppressing burst out to grand effect, its radiance covering the entire platform with dazzling colors.

“Peng…”

The two of them slammed into each other once more, only to see Mo Qingcheng being flung through the air, while the black-robed figure remained standing on the stage.

Coughing out a mouthful of blood, Mo Qingcheng’s countenance was as white as a sheet. She ingested a medicinal pill, as her body was enveloped by a sheen of Astral Light, quickly mending her injuries. The black-robed figure stood there unmoving, as blood similarly flowed from his wounds. He was still covered entirely in his black robes.

“You’ve won,” Mo Qingcheng stated in a low voice as she glanced at the black-robed figure. The black-robed figure merely nodded before turning and stepping down the platform.

This battle caused a heavy silence to permeate the atmosphere, carving a deep impression in the minds of the spectators. Regardless of the black-robed figure or Mo Qingcheng, both of them were extremely powerful.

The black-robed figure didn't continue issuing challenge. After replacing Mo Qingcheng and stepping into the top ten, Mo Qingcheng's ranking was pushed back by one position, becoming ranked #11.

There were a total of fifteen contenders remaining who hadn't issued their challenges. From #11 to #15, the contenders respectively were: Mo Qingcheng, Wang Jie, Hua Shaoqing, Yan Cheng and Li Yu.

Li Yu from the Thousand-Jue Alliance had no choice, he could only challenge Yan Cheng who was ranked ahead of him. It eventually ended in his defeat and hence his rank was fixed at number #15.

Yan Cheng challenged Hua Shaoqing and lost, he was ranked #14.

Hua Shaoqing challenged Wang Jue and lost, he was ranked #13.

For the rankers that had fallen further behind, it seemed as though the level of difficulty escalated exponentially. Almost no one could defeat those ranked ahead of them.

And now, it was Wang Jue's turned. He was ranked #12, but all those in front of him were all extremely fearful characters.

Mo Qingcheng's battle with the black-robed figure had left a lasting impression in the hearts of the spectators. Wang Jue knew that if he challenged either of them, the only thing that he could be sure of was his defeat.

Wang Jue stood on the arena platform as his sharp gaze roamed about, staring at the eleven contenders ranked ahead of him. He, Wang Jue, definitely had to be in the top ten, definitely!

If he wished to accomplish his objective, he had to challenge one of those from the top ten. Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Cheng, Emperor Azure, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Mu Feng, Qin Wentian or the black-robed figure.

Wang Jue was initially ranked #6 in the past rankings and if he couldn't even retain a spot in the top ten this time around, where then could he place his face?

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, he left these five out in his considerations. Qin Zheng gave off an extremely unfathomable feeling, and Yun Mengyi was as mysterious as him. Mu Feng was originally ranked #7 on the past three years ranking, and with his expertise in poison, Wang Jue wasn't willing to tangle himself with such a character.

Qin Wentian had overwhelming strength and a strong defense, in addition to tyrannical innate techniques.

But if he were left with no other options, then, his choice had to be Qin Wentian.

Wang Jue's gaze contained a sharpness akin to divine weapons, landing onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian sensed his gaze as he lifted his head, matching it.

"Come on up," Wang Jue calmly stated, and Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he too landed on the platform.

No matter how he calculated it, Qin Wentian was the only contender that he felt he had a higher probability of defeating.

Hence, Wang Jue chose to challenge him.

"You shall be the stepping stone for my entry into the top ten. You have no hope to win against me." Wang Jue's Astral Souls erupted into being, covering his entire body with a bright light. Armor-type Divine Weapon covered his entire body yet, this wasn't a true divine armor made from materials, merely something resembling it.

Even his palms, were as sharp as divine weapons.

Wang Jue, of the Wang Clan from the War Continent, exuded an aura that made it seem as though he himself was a Divine Weapon. In this case, both his attack and defense would also be insanely terrifying.

"The reason why I chose you was because, in terms of attack or defense, you are far from being a match from me. I will show you the meaning of the words 'total suppression'. Don't blink." Wang Jue stepped out as the sharpness radiating from him intensified. His eyes were flickering with unconcealed battle intent.

He couldn't be defeated, he can't afford to be. He had to achieve victory for this battle, this was his conviction!

The spectators' countenance flickered when they stared at Wang Jue. Maybe his choice was correct, although Qin Wentian's strength was overwhelming and had incredible defenses, Wang Jue wouldn't lose out to him when he himself could be considered a peerless divine weapon, with divine armor enveloping him to boost his defenses.

Wang Jue wanted to trample upon Qin Wentian overwhelmingly, using him as his stepping stone to enter the top ten!

AGM 377 - Strong Against Strong

Wang Jue was a Heaven's Chosen from the Wang Clan of the War Continent, previously ranked #6 in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Yet this year, he couldn't even enter the top ten. This was a matter of disgrace and humiliation to him.

The gazes of the spectators focused on Wang Jue, who radiated an aura of unexcelled sharpness. He advanced slowly towards Qin Wentian and with every step he took, the sharpness of Heaven and Earth seemed to intensify within his aura. The armor enveloping him glowed with the sheen of Astral Light, and behind him the Vermilion Bird let out a shriek of fury, issuing a challenge of its own.

This battle could only end in victory, and not defeat.

After defeating Qin Wentian, he still had to obtain one more victory before he could be considered as stepping into the top ten. Now, there were twelve contenders remaining, and two had to be eliminated.

Just from gazing at Wang Jue, the crowd could feel his conviction to win. His Astral Souls were all designed to boost his attack, and although every step he took seemed slow and heavy, the sharpness within it was exceedingly overwhelming. Once he began his attack, even the skies would be torn asunder.

Would Qin Wentian be able to stand up to Wang Jue's attacks?

The current Wang Jue seemed to have completely transformed into a peerless supreme Divine Weapon.

Although Qin Wentian's demonic form was terrifying, Wang Jue's entire being was the epitome of sharpness and even the Mandates he comprehended were something related to divine weapons, ensuring that his attacks contained incomparable sharpness and power. In the Yuanfu Realm, be it your defenses are that of a human or a demon, all shall break apart before him.

But naturally when fighting against Wang Jue, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so arrogant as to defend against him with mere physical defenses.

A powerful beam of light shot out from Wang Jue as his entire body lunged forwards, like a stab from a divine spear, containing an invincible force in his momentum.

At that instant, Qin Wentian also stepped out. Just a single step seemed to concentrate the entire force of this world within him. He was one with the Heavens, one with the Earth, in a state of total harmonization.

Qin Wentian could feel Wang Jue's eyes boring into him as another stream of light slashed his way.

“You won’t be able to block me,” Wang Jue calmly spoke. Yet even before the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s palm had already shot out.

Force. Since Wang Jue’s attacks and defenses surpassed him, he would compete in pure strength then.

A burst of blinding white light inundated the area, piercing into the spectators’ eyes. After their vision recovered, they discovered that Qin Wentian remained as steady and unmoving as a mountain, but Wang Jie was already driven back to the boundaries of the arena platform. Traces of blood could be seen leaking from Wang Jue’s mouth, as his countenance turned a ghastly shade of pale.

“How can your pitiful attacks suppress me?”

Qin Wentian slowly stepped out as he advanced towards Wang Jue. Every step he took gave people a sense of total harmonization and when Wang Jue noticed his approach, his face grew even paler. Earlier when they clashed, his conviction had instantly shattered. Qin Wentian’s strength was unbelievable, how can he be this powerful?

Wang Jue was at a loss of what to do. He’d used his most powerful attack, yet was counter-suppressed instead, and now he could think of no other methods that could overpower Qin Wentian.

With every step, the demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian intensified. That demonically handsome face gave off a charisma that left people powerless before him.

With a howl of rage, eighteen spears appeared behind Wang Jue, manifested from Astral Light. The effort of summoning the spears made him cough out blood, as he struggled to remain in control. Upon being coated by the will of Wang Jue’s Mandate, the spears vibrated intensely as they let out loud wails.

“Bzzz!” Golden light flickered as a pair of gigantic, golden-colored garuda wings instantly appeared behind Qin Wentian. Poof, Qin Wentian vanished from sight.

Wang Jue’s countenance drastically fell. With a signal, all eighteen spears pierced out, but right at that exact moment, golden light beams slashed out from Qin Wentian’s wings, creating an extremely fearsome noise.

Wang Jue had no time to react when he realized Qin Wentian had already appeared before him. Blasting out with a dragon imprint, the draconic roars reverberated the heavens as the terrifying sound waves contained a powerful aura of destruction. As the imprint slammed into Wang Jue, he was instantly flung backwards and forced ruthlessly onto the ground, where he fell unconscious.

Qin Wentian calmly stood upon the arena, his demonic qi permeating the entire space. The spectators could only stare at him with dumbfoundedness as they realized this young man was becoming increasingly unfathomable. Even the most casual of glances was sufficient to strike terror in the hearts of others.

Currently, with Qin Wentian's second level insight in the Mandate of Demons, as well as being in the third stage of the Fiend Transformation Art, he could instantly demonify any body parts he desired with but a thought. A thought to form a pair of demonic garuda wings, a thought to form terrifying kirin claws, a thought to undergo total demonic transformation. Also, this particular transformation was unlike the gathering of demonic qi from the demonic divinities in the eight directions—this demonic transformation was reversible. Therefore, he gained the ability to demonify instantly, Qin Wentian's attack naturally became even more terrifying. The eighty-one demonic arts he learned in the Unmatched Realm could be unleashed to greater effect, flowing as naturally as time itself.

"Wang Jue's ranking will be fixed at #12," Old Man Tianji calmly announced.

The once #6 of yesteryear had fallen to #12 today. Not even able to get within the top ten.

Since Wang Jue was defeated, Mo Qingcheng who was pushed back a spot to #11 because of her defeat to the black-robed figure, had to challenge one of the top ten now.

Yet, how difficult was it to succeed?

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure, Yun Mengyi, Mu Feng, Qin Wentian, and the black-robed figure.

Initially, everyone had thought that Qin Wentian would be the easiest to handle among the ten of them. Yet Wang Jue had just proved the hypothesis wrong. In fact, there were no weaklings among the top ten, each and everyone of them were true geniuses of the younger generations.

They were all too terrifying.

"Seeing how you are one of the contenders that managed to locate a legacy, and you have also reached a certain level of prowess, I shall do you a favor and place you on the same level as the top ten," Old Man Tianji abruptly spoke, his words causing shock to flash past the faces of the spectators.

Even though she was now ranked #11, all of these eleven people couldn't be underestimated. Although she might have lost to the black-robed figure, it didn't mean that she would lose for sure to the others. Old Man Tianji's decision made sense.

Or maybe, Old Man Tianji did so because she had a sufficient amount of ancient luck.

Although this was unfair to those ranked behind Mo Qingcheng, since Old Man Tianji made the decision himself, no one else dared to protest.

And hence, now there were a total of eleven that would be contending for the ultimate rankings.

“Next, I will decide the order of each battle. Five against five. Since, Chen Wang was ranked #2 in the previous rankings, he shall temporarily be excluded from this round of battles. The five victors would then, together with Chen Wang, compete for the top six rankings. For those who lost the first round of battle, they still retain a chance to challenge the top six. If they win, they will take over the position and if they lost, they can only contend for rankings from #6 to #11.”

Old Man Tianji gazed at the contenders as he stated. His decision to allow Chen Wang to fight after the ten had fought could be accepted.

After all Chen Wang was the contender with the highest amount of recognition. After Hua Taixu, he was number one.

“Shi Potian vs Qin Zheng; Si Qiong vs Mu Feng; Zhan Chen vs Yun Mengyi; Emperor Azure vs the black-robed figure; Qin Wentian vs Mo Qingcheng.”

Old Man Tianji’s arrangement created waves of excitement in the hearts of the spectators. No matter which battle it was, the contenders in very round would make it extremely fascinating to spectate.

Because they were highly regarded, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, Emperor Azure weren’t matched up against each other. The only arrangement that made the spectators puzzled was Qin Wentian’s battle against Mo Qingcheng.

Maybe it was just something Old Man Tianji had only casually arranged, with no deeper meaning behind it.

“The first battle, Shi Potian against Qin Zheng.”

It was just the first fight, and already it was one between the heavyweights. Qin Zheng had once fought against Chen Wang in the formation world and came out unscatched. He was extremely strong, with comprehensions concerning the Mandate of Space.

Now that he was being matched up with Shi Potian, this show would definitely be an amazing one to spectate.

Those from the Shi Clan had a primordial beast bloodline. Shi Potian’s physique alone already gave an impressive imposing aura that made people unconsciously feel inferior to him.

Chen Wang, Shi Potian and Si Qiong were the three contenders with the highest amounts of recognition for the ranking battle this time around.

Qin Zheng stood upon the platform, exuding a light and casual air. It seemed as though no matter the situation, he would never feel hurried, forever relaxed and at ease.

“Boom!” Shi Potian initiated the attack, as he called upon the power of his primordial beast bloodline. Instantly, a golden dragon armor containing infallible might enveloped his body, as a golden spear appeared in his hands.

“Peng…”

Shi Potian pierced out with his spears as dragon roars tore spatial cracks in the region. Just the sound waves alone held the power to damage people.

“This must be the ultimate art the Shi Clan possessed—Golden Dragon Battle Art. This battle art contains boundless power, granting the learner overwhelming attacks and enabling a golden dragon armor to be formed, increasing one’s defenses. For the Shi Clan, who possess a primordial beast bloodline, this art is exceedingly suitable for them. Shi Potian’s proficiency can be seen from that single strike—causing draconic roars to have the ability to create spatial cracks merely from a single stab.

Seeing that spear attack, every spectator instantly knew that this was one of the ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia, akin to the Great Solar Universe Art of the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Qin Zheng might be in danger.

The two of them frenziedly clashed against each other on the platform. Qin Zheng’s Spatial Laceration was also fearsome, and could even slice apart the golden dragon armor, injuring Shi Potian. Also, Qin Zheng’s speed was incomparably quick because of his comprehensions in the Mandate of Space. If it weren’t for Shi Potian being so powerful, he would have long been defeated.

And despite fighting against Shi Potian, Qin Zheng wasn’t being suppressed at all. They shook the entire platform with the intensity of their battle.

“Fascinating! Such a battle is truly too marvelous to spectate. I’m sure the following battles will all be of this standard—this is truly a fight of those standing at the pinnacle of Yuanfu.” The spectators cheered wildly as they roared with excitement. This was too fascinating.

Although Shi Potian was powerful, Qin Zheng was no weakling.

Given how intense this battle already was, what scenario would then occur during the fight for the top three positions?

Their hearts were all filled with pure anticipation!

AGM 378 - Sharp Point

Shi Potian erupted with overwhelming strength as he faced Qin Zheng. Yet, despite Shi Potian’s tyrannical attacks, Qin Zheng’s method were too varied, and packed with power as well.

Finally, at that instant where they clashed directly, Astral Light erupted as astral shackles appeared on Qin Zheng’s body, so binding that it wouldn’t have any problems restricting the movements of a true dragon.

Qin Zheng’s body blasted forth a sharp light that condensed itself into a terrifying Origin Void Sword.

“Lacerate!”

Qin Zheng coldly snorted, aiming for Shi Potian, and even the space itself couldn’t stand up to his slashes. Would Shi Potian in his golden dragon battle armor be able to withstand that strike?

An exceedingly sharp light glinted in Shi Potian’s eyes. He didn’t dodge, but stood still instead, allowing the slash to strike him.

“Bzzz!”

Abruptly, at the instant Qin Zheng’s slash descended, Shi Potian had totally vanished from sight. Qin Zheng’s countenance drastically changed as he immediately retreated backwards with the will of the Mandate of Wind.

“Peng…”

A terrifying force rammed into Qin Zheng, catapulting him through the air. While still in mid air, he continuously coughed out blood from the impact.

After steadying himself on the ground, Qin Zheng turned his gaze onto the platform. The qi in his body was circulating chaotically about, as fresh blood leaked out of his mouth. No trace of rage could be seen in his eyes—even though he had lost, he was still extremely calm.

“Earlier, was that one of the nine ultimate arts you made the exchange for?”

Shi Potian stood on the platform as he returned Qin Zheng’s gaze. “Able to fight against me to such an extent, you should already be proud of your own abilities. You might still have a chance to crawl your way into the top six. And to answer your question, yes, that was the sole movement technique of one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia—Stellar Transposition.”

“Indeed, it really was the Stellar Transposition. No wonder.” The crowd was stunned. Other than the Golden Dragon Battle Art, Shi Potian had also mastered a movement technique as incredible as the Stellar Transposition. How could his combat prowess not be fearsome?

Stellar Transposition only had a single stance, yet it was an extremely powerful one. It’s function was able to instantly transposition the user anywhere in a short distance. It required the burning of a huge amount of Astral Energy to execute this, and Shi Potian even though his attacks appeared extremely savage, he had always been extremely cautious when fighting against Qin Zheng, only revealing his trump card at the last moment.

In a battle of life and death, such a precious movement techniques could be called a life-saving measure. Or one could even use it to reverse the situation and instantly slay their opponents.

Although Shi Potian was more powerful than Qin Zheng, Qin Zheng had too many techniques he was proficient in, it could be said that if Shi Potian didn’t use Stellar Transposition, the fight between them would most likely ended up as a draw.

In this case, Shi Potian had a ranking among the top six, while Qin Zheng’s ranking would be temporarily be pushed backwards. With Qin Zheng’s strength, he still had a chance for contending for the top six.

Next the second round, Si Qiong vs Mu Feng.

The instant both of them stepped on the stage, the hearts of the spectators began to boil with excitement. Si Qiong was the strongest dark horse within the contenders while Mu Feng wields terrifying venom arts. How intense would their battle be?

“Do you think you wouldn’t need to pay a price for your obstinate rejection?” Si Qiong lowly stated as an icy light flashed past his countenance. At the same time, an imposing aura threateningly blasted out towards Mu Feng.

Si Qiong was referring to back then where Mu Feng and the rest had rejected the exchange offer of their ancient luck for one of the nine ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia.

The nine ultimate arts was nothing to them, what they truly wanted was the ancient luck for the secret art yet they were stopped by the Vermilion Bird Formation. They also didn’t dare to destroy the formation for fear of the ancient luck all dissipating away.

But, they were extremely patient. So what a few thousands years passed? They could afford to wait for an opportunity. And now that there were signs that the destiny of Grand Xia was changing again, the power that sent the group of them here would brook for no failure. They had to succeed this time around.

The variation in the formation world was the best prove, and now that all the ancient luck had already concentrated into corporeal forms, the formation would be destroyed after the ranking battle.

Hence, they had to do their best right now to take the secret art of Grand Xia away.

Did these foolish people think that they can retain the ancient luck for their own? How ridiculous.

Si Qiong obviously didn’t put Mu Feng in his eyes.

Mu Feng and the others actually dared to reject the exchange offer earlier? Since they did so, there was no need for anyone of them to remain alive.

Mu Feng’s eyes shone with a cold light as he regarded Si Qiong.

“BOOM!” The will of his Mandate of Blood erupted forth, causing Si Qiong to feel the blood in his body surging out of control. With a cold smile, Si Qiong took a step forwards as a terrible terrible heat gushed out from his body - Great Solar Energy.

“That’s the Great Solar Universe Art!”

The crowd started in surprise. Si Qiong also knew the ultimate arts of Grand Xia?

A light flashed as an ancient sword appeared in Si QIong’s hands. Stepping out, a sword descended down from Heavens as flames of the sun incinerate the skies.

“Heavenly Swordplay, Great Solar Universe Art!”

The hearts of Old Man Tianji and the rest thumped when they witnessed this scenario. Although they knew that the earlier group of people possessed the complete collection of the nine ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia, they still couldn’t help but sigh in their hearts when they saw Si Qiong executing it one by one.

Mu Feng’s silhouette flickered as his palm sent out a manifestation of an inky black-colored blood imprint.

Sizzling sounds rang out as the blood imprint was evaporated totally by the Great Solar Energy of Si Qiong. He moved like the wind and chased after Mu Feng, slashing forth with another sword that descended from the Heavens. Mu Feng continually retreated backwards, if it wasn’t for him comprehending the Mandate of Wind, it would be totally impossible to avoid the strikes from the Heavenly Swordplay.

Si Qiong landed on the ground only to see his lips quivering as a strange melody flowed out.

The melody transformed into musical notes before turning into a formless energy drifting into Mu Feng’s ear. Mu Feng frowned as he felt an intense pain in his head, even his soul itself was quivering.

Si Qiong took another step forwards as the strange melody got louder in intensity. Mu Feng shook his head trying to clear the pain while Si Qiong took this opportunity to slash out another sword strike.

Blood sprayed out, Mu Feng was already forced into a corner. The strange melody continued unabated as he walked step by step towards Mu Feng.

“Soul attacks…?”

The hearts of the crowd was pounding in fear. This Si Qiong was extremely terrifying.

They suddenly realised that Chen Wang may not be the strongest among this batch of contenders. Not only was Si Qiong proficient in the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia, he could even use soul attacks.

The soul was an extremely obscure and indistinct thing. Yuanfu Realm cultivators couldn’t even sense the faintest hints of soul’s existence. But Si Qiong definitely had terrifying talent in regards to matters such as souls before he could execute such a terrifying soul attack.

At that instant, Si Qiong’s silhouette completely vanished as a intense burst of Astral Light erupted forth.

“Stellar Transposition!”

Only to see Si Qiong instantly appeared before Mu Feng as though he just teleported, as his palms clutched atop Mu Feng’s head while his lips trembled unceasingly, mumbling a strange melody that drifted into Mu Feng’s ears. Such a scenario caused everyone spectating to be thunderstruck.

How powerful, Si Qiong is just too domineering.

This is...

“Soul searching, legends said that there were some who excelled in soul power who could be able to pull this technique off.”

“Si Qiong wanted to do a soul search on Mu Feng?”

“But wouldn’t the target of the soul search be reduced to nothing but an idiot?”

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a cold light when he saw this, he somehow understood why Si Qiong was doing this.

Himself, Mu Feng, Mo Qingcheng, Yun Mengyi and Qin Zheng were people who rejected the exchange offer. Did Si Qiong wanted to turn all of them into mumbling idiots?

Si Qiong's true strength was indeed beyond expectations.

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Mu Feng. Mu Feng's story was extremely brutal, could it be that even he found the true killer, he would already fall on this arena platform?

Si Qiong would certainly not spare Mu Feng.

"Sizzle…" On the arena, Si Qiong's palms abruptly started to corroded away and the corrosion was rapidly spreading to the rest of his body. Dark qi could be seen circulating on his face as Si Qiong's countenance faltered, the next moment, a terrifying blood that was black in color gushed out of Mu Feng.

"BOOM!"

A flood of Astral Light erupted forth as Si Qiong executed his Stellar Transposition once again instantly retreating explosively. His countenance grew incredibly unsightly when he stared at his arm.

Mu Feng only felt an intense pain in his head when he opened his eyes. He icily swept his gaze over at Si Qiong before he turned and stepped down the arena platform. Although he was grievously injured, he was still exceedingly calm. So calm that it was terrifying.

Nobody dare to get near to Mu Feng, not even Si Qiong. He immediately retreated from the platform as well and sat down cross-legged as Astral Light shrouded his body. He had to purge the poison with immediate speed if not his life would be in danger.

The victor of this round was Si Qiong, entering into top six. He was extremely powerful and left a deep impression in the hearts of the spectators.

And as for Mu Feng, although he was defeated, he too had successfully made everyone remember him.

The third round, Zhan Chen vs Yun Mengyi.

When Zhan Chen stepped onto the platform, his eyes gleamed with a terrifying confidence, shiny with golden light. He stared at Yun Mengyi as he calmly asked, "What's the relationship between you and Qin Wentian?"

He still remembered when he was chasing after Qin Wentian back then, Yun Mengyi and that black-robed figure interfered and spoiled his plans.

“None of your business.” Yun Mengyi serenely stated as an astral sharp sword appeared in her hands. She was radiating winter’s chill, fully ready for battle.

“Don’t worry I won’t kill you.”

Zhan Chen stared at Yun Mengyi as he stepped out. “Heavenly Swordplay? I know it as well.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a golden sharp sword formed from the Mandate of Gold appeared in his hands.

With a wave of his hands, the shine of the golden sword flared out, enveloping the entire platform.

Streams of golden light covered Zhan Chen’s body, transforming into an invulnerable, indestructible one. Taking another step forward, he lunged towards Yun Mengyi.

The golden light flickering in Zhan Chen’s eyes abruptly shot forth, like golden swords right into Yun Mengyi’s eyes.

Instantly, Yun Mengyi only felt a bout of intense pain, she could only blurry make out a golden figure like an executioner in her sea of consciousness, raising his sword and was about to hack down at her.

Lifting her arms, the fearsome ice and snow concentrated as she blasted out. Not only did she not retreat, she took the chance to advance forwards instead. Executing the Heavenly Swordplay, the nine shadow shadows interlinked and formed an intricate connection, spinning in a perfect circle.

Zhan Chen was still using his eye-technique, the pressure causing Yun Mengyi to perspire but her hand wielding her sword never trembled.

“Puchi!”

Her sword slashed down with terrifying force, striking at Zhan Chen’s golden body. Yet everyone discovered that no damage was dealt to Zhan Chen? Next, his sword followed the same principles, nine shadows as one, spinning a perfect circle and slashed down right at her while a cold and sadistic smile hung on his lips.

Blood splattered outwards, raining upon the ground dying Yun Mengyi’s robes red. Yun Mengyi was flung out of the arena, upon seeing this Qin Wentian waved his hands as a gentle force supported Yun Mengyi’s fall, dissolving the impact.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared at Zhan Chen who was on the platform only to see Zhan Chen himself had already walked to the boundaries of the platform and was similarly staring at him.

Zhan Chen’s sword was pointing right at Qin Wentian. His eyes flickered with sinister smile, brimming with absolute confidence!

AGM 379 - Facing The World Together

"How can this be possible?"

"Yun Mengyi's sword obviously landed on Zhan Chen's body, yet… there was no damage?"

The exchange of blows between Zhan Chen and Yun Mengyi was so fast that it felt as though the battle ended in an instant. All the way up till Yun Mengyi was injured, the spectators couldn't keep up with their movements. Zhan Chen stood upon the platform uninjured, effortlessly defeating Yun Mengyi.

This previously ranked #11 contender from the Pill Emperor Hall had temporarily stepped into the top six today. He gave people a feeling of being unfathomable, no one could see through him at all.

Zhan Chen was also a dark horse, and he was an extremely terrifying one.

For this battle, each and every one of the remaining contenders were so powerful to the point that they were inscrutable. Nobody knew how strong they were exactly, and what trump cards they possessed.

Qin Wentian's gaze fixated on Zhan Chen, and could clearly sense the killing intent Zhan Chen was sending his way. The grudge between them had festered for a long time with no resolution. Not only that, Qin Wentian had once divulged the truth of Zhan Chen's ugly deeds, which had caused Mo Qingcheng to despise him. It could be well imagined how deep the hatred Zhan Chen had for Qin Wentian.

Today on the Vermilion Bird arena platform, Zhan Chen wanted to show the entire Pill Emperor Hall, to show Mo Qingcheng, how he would torment and abuse Qin Wentian before sending him off to meet his death.

Today's ranking battle was to be orchestrated for him alone—for his name to resound throughout Grand Xia.

Turning, he departed the arena platform.

Zhan Chen was temporarily ranked in the top six while Yun Mengyi was temporarily ranked in the bottom five.

The next round, Emperor Azure vs the black-robed figure.

Emperor Azure was one of three contenders who'd placed in the top five for the previous ranking battle, having been formerly ranked as #5. The other two were Chen Wang and Shi Potian.

Emperor Azure had always been exceedingly mysterious, and nobody even knew which clan or continent he belonged to. He was one of the most low-profile rankers to be on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. For this year, his background was still as mysterious as ever, yet nobody dared to belittle him because of it.

As for the black-robed figure, he was even more mysterious than Emperor Azure. Nobody knew of this person at all, but it was as though he suddenly sprang to prominence this year. Nobody knew the figure's real name, or even whether they were a male or a female.

Naturally, the crowd was wild with anticipation when it finally came to their battle.

The two of them stood atop the arena platform. The vermilion bird behind Emperor Azure let out a low screech, as Emperor Azure coldly smiled and stated, "You came to participate in the ranking battle yet why are you afraid to show your true face to others?"

The black-robed figure ignored Emperor Azure, his only response to the question was his exuding devil-might soaring upwards to the skies, as he stared coldly at Emperor Azure.

"Fine, I shall seek guidance from you today then." Emperor Azure stepped outwards with incredible speed. Swiftly after, the entire platform was filled with the blurry after-images of Emperor Azure. Any one of them could be the real one and they were all armed with an incomparably sharp sword.

"How fast are his movements? His Illusion Swordplay has actually reached such a realm, where the truth intermingles with the deceptive. Nobody can tell where his real body lies."

Emperor Azure's sword techniques were beyond terrifying. With a single movement, all of the after-images lunged at the black-robed figure.

The devil qi gushing forth from the black-robed person concentrated onto the devilish spear in his hands. Taking a step forwards, the spear strike was filled with such power that the sword-light from the silhouettes in the direction of the spear's stab, was instantly suppressed.

Yet there were just too many after-images. One of the illusory images broke past and slashed a sword aiming right for the black-robed figure's throat.

The black-robed figure sidestepped the attack, as a devilish armor enveloped his body. The devil-might in the skies grew increasingly concentrated as a terrifying aura gushed forth from it. With a blast of his palms, the devil-might rained down like black thunder, instantly destroying thousands of Emperor Azure's after-images.

The black-robed figure had no way to identify which was the real body, hence he chose to reply in the most overwhelming manner – destruction of everything.

Yet how could Emperor Azure be so easy to deal with? He flew up into the skies as his silhouette propagated yet again, causing countless Emperor Azure to appear before the black-robed figure. Columns of Astral Light descended downwards and reflected off their swords, so resplendent that it seemed as though Emperor Azure was an immortal sent down from the nine heavens.

“Isn’t that the Heavenly Swordplay...? Has Emperor Azure cultivated in that as well? Yet it didn’t seemed to be solely that, his sword movements aren’t as pure as Yun Mengyi’s.”

As the seemingly alike Heavenly Swordplay rained downwards, the devil-might from the black-robed figure erupted forth as his aura skyrocketed.

Countless devilish spears manifested, penetrating through space, and clashing against the countless swords birthed by virtue of the Heavenly Swordplay.

In combat, nobody could tell what Mandates the black-robed figure had comprehended, and nobody could tell which Astral Souls he had. All they could see, was the roiling black-colored devil-might explosively erupting forth from him.

As Emperor Azure’s true form slashed downwards with his sword, his Astral Souls were released in order to augment his attacks. His first was a Sword-type Astral Soul, his second, was an Evil-eyed Astral Soul. Momentarily, his eyes transformed into something extremely demonic. With a burst of Astral Light, Emperor Azure instantly appeared from faraway before the black-robed figure as he slashed downwards.

“Stellar Transposition?”

Expressions of dumbfoundedness appeared on the faces of the crowd—why did Emperor Azure know so many of the ultimate arts? He wasn’t from any of the seven Grand Clans that betrayed Ancient Grand Xia.

Unless… the techniques he used weren’t from the Heavenly Swordplay, nor was it Stellar Transposition.

“Chi, chi…”

A crisp sound rang out as blood dyed the figure’s black robes a deep red. He rapidly retreated as he icily stared at Emperor Azure, whose eyes grew increasingly demonic as his third Astral Soul was released. It was actually an Astral Soul originating from the 5th Heavenly Layer, Blood-Winged Devil Ape.

“Ranked #2 on the Warbeast Index, Blood-Winged Devil Ape…”

Thunderstruck expressions appeared on the faces of the spectators, the mysterious Emperor Azure had finally revealed all three of his Astral Souls.

The eyes of the black-robed figure were still as cold as always, as though the injury he'd just sustained didn't bother him in the slightest. As he activated the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, the surroundings of the arena platform became pitch black, covered in total darkness. A black-colored dragon gushed out from his body, before metamorphosing into a terrifying black-colored sabre—the Heavenly Devil Sabre.

The black-robed figure then slowly advanced towards Emperor Azure. At this moment, the intensity of the devilish aura emanating from the black-robed figure, struck fear even into Emperor Azure's heart.

"BOOM!" Demonic qi shrouded his body as Emperor Azure's physique grew tremendously powerful, akin to that of a demon. Right at this moment, an overbearing aura gushed forth from him.

"Fiend Transformation Art?!"

Qin Wentian's eyes stiffened in shock. Emperor Azure had also cultivated the Fiend Transformation Art.

Based on the Azure Emperor's last words, he had not passed down the inheritance to the Di Clan. So then how did Emperor Azure manage to learn the Fiend Transformation Art?

Emperor Azure's eyes bore into the black-robed figure. He had been waiting for this ranking battle for far too long. How can he fail here?

"Boom!" Emperor Azure stepped forth as a demon scale armor enveloped his body within. Each and every step he took seemingly had enough force to make the arena platform crumble to dust.

Yet the frigid gaze in the black-robed figure's eyes never changed. With a heave of his sabre, the devilish air blasting forth caused ripples of terror in the hearts of spectators.

"Nine Slashes of the Underworld."

Some of those from the transcendent powers were somewhat familiar with the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Dipper. When they saw the sabre slashing out, they immediately knew that this was the inexorably tyrannical 'Nine Slashes of the Underworld' attack.

The first sabre blow slashed out, causing the Heavens and Earth to roar in agony. As the sabre descended, the devil-might surrounding it transformed into an underworld dragon, blasting forth in rage.

Emperor Azure rushed forwards and punched out with overwhelming savageness. Yet the countless fist imprints he generated were all destroyed the instant they came into contact with the underworld dragon.

In fact, the devil-might exuding from the sabre got even stronger. The Nine Slashes of the Underworld was a sequential increase in power. Each slash would be many times more powerful compared to the last.

The second slash, the third slash, the hearts of the spectators pounded without stopping. The black-robed figure's qi frenziedly circulated about, and it was unknown if he could last long enough to produce all nine slashes.

Emperor Azure underwent a demonic transformation and took on the form of a Blood-Winged Devil Ape. The force of his attacks didn't lose out to the devil-might of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil.

The two of them fiercely collided, strength against strength. The fourth sabre slash appeared, and the colors of the skies changed. The black-robed figure spat out a mouthful of blood in order to execute it, but he still succeeded.

"ROAR…" The sound of a wrathful howl shook the entire surroundings. The Blood-Winged Devil Ape mustered all the strength within him as he defended against the power of that fourth slash.

Devil-might and demonic qi interweaved, forming a maelstrom of destruction. In the middle of the maelstrom, the spectators abruptly saw a darkness deeper than midnight slashing outwards, dissipating the maelstrom completely. Fifth slash of the Underworld! With a thunderous sound of collision, Emperor Azure's demonified body was blasted down the platform as he ruthlessly slammed onto the ground.

The Heavenly Devil Sabre disappeared, as the devil-might exuding forth from the black-robed figure dissipated. The spectators only saw the black-robed figure clutching his body as he descended down the platform, his posture bent as though he too, was heavily injured. Even his steps were unsteady and the black veil covering his face, was also stained with blood.

Such a terrifying battle, but he had won. How awesome was that, triumphing over the Azure Emperor who was ranked #5 from the last ranking battle.

After this battle, the black-robed figure had secured his position. With the level of prowess he'd just displayed, there shouldn't be anyone else daring to challenge him anymore.

Emperor Azure retreated to his original location. His eyes were filled with a terrible fire. He lost—he had actually been defeated here, of all places.

The Heavenly Devil Sabre, when used in conjunction with the Nine Slashes of the Underworld, was just too overwhelming.

The Heavenly Art of the Chaotic Devil truly lived up to its name as the most tyrannical art of all nine ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia.

“Hu…” The spectators all drew in a huge breath. The battle earlier had stolen their breath away. Now, it was time for the fifth round, which was also the last round for the remaining two.

Qin Wentian vs Mo Qingcheng.

The pride of the Pill Emperor Hall, the most astounding woman participating in the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Not a single person in the entire Grand Xia was able to match her in terms of beauty. Would Qin Wentian be able to defeat her?

The two of them walked up the platform and stood facing each other. Mo Qingcheng’s perfect figure, in addition to her flawless countenance, made the spectators sigh in envy and admiration as they marveled at the exquisiteness of the Creator’s design.

She stared into the eyes of the young man, as a slightly mischievous and radiant smile blossomed on her face. This smile caused time to stop as an earthquake quaked the hearts of the spectators.

Mo Qingcheng smiled! She actually smiled at Qin Wentian?!

Thunderstruck and extreme shock weren’t sufficient to describe the emotions the spectators were feeling. Wasn’t this supposed to be a grand battle? What was going on?

When they shifted their gaze onto Qin Wentian, they discovered that he too, wore a smile on his face. It was a smile of such warmth and gentleness, as though he were looking at someone he’d loved more than life itself.

“You’ve finally reached this step,” Mo Qingcheng spoke with affection, smiling sweetly at him.

“I’ve always believed in you, I knew you were capable of doing it.” Mo Qingcheng’s hair fluttered in the wind, and the spectators saw Qin Wentian slowly walking up to stand closely beside her. He placed one of his hands gently on her forehead as he stroked her luxuriant hair. Mo Qingcheng lowered her head shyly yet raised no objections, allowing Qin Wentian this intimate act.

He reached for Mo Qingcheng, and gently enveloped her hand in his own. And just like that, in front of the countless spectators in Grand Xia, this unlikely pair joined hands in a bond forged of eternal love.

As Qin Wentian had once said to her before, during the ranking battle at the end of the year, he would let the entire world know of their relationship—that Mo Qingcheng was his woman!

AGM 380 - Egotistical Arrogance

Atop the Vermilion Bird arena platform, the location of the battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, the two that were originally supposed to fight against each other, held hands as they faced the entire world together.

Qin Wentian's gaze was resolute, while Mo Qingcheng's eyes sparkled with a dazzling smile. Today was the happiest day she experienced in the course of the past few years.

Her time with Qin Wentian had taught that innocent and carefree young lady from Chu the sweetness of love, followed quickly by the bitter aftertaste of separation. Through it all, she had truly matured, further tempered by the longing in her heart.

Their bubble of love back then had been so perfect, until Hua Xiaoyun arrived in Chu and destroyed all that. She was quickly brought to the Pill Emperor Hall, where she found herself worshiped like a saint, with tens of thousands of adoring gazes focused on her every move. Under that silent pressure, that young lady from Chu learned to seal her own heart, using icy aloofness as a mask and defense against her terrible loneliness.

Throughout these few years, even though her skill with alchemy and strength had been constantly rising, she hadn't truly been happy. Her heart would only stir whenever she heard Qin Wentian's name, yet this would soon be followed by a bitterness so intense at the reminder that they couldn't be together.

Right now, both of them stood atop the Vermilion Bird Arena Platform staring straight at the world. Qin Wentian held her hand, she wasn't shy, nor was she afraid. In her heart, there was only conviction, as well as courage.

She wanted to let the entire Grand Xia know that Qin Wentian was the only man she loved. No matter the consequences, and regardless of what would happen in the future she, Mo Qingcheng, had no regrets.

Qin Wentian had never felt this composed. He knew that the majority of the world disdained him. When speaking of Mo Qingcheng's prospective partner, the names that would often be heard would always be Hua Taixu, and even Zhan Chen. Nobody would think of him.

Today, he wanted to make an announcement to the whole world. He was Qin Wentian, and Mo Qingcheng was his woman.

Just like this, their hands tightly held onto the other, directly facing the world. May the consequences be damned for they had no regrets. Not now, not ever.

“How can this be?” The spectators didn’t dare to believe their eyes. How was this possible?

Mo Qingcheng was the epitome of beauty among the younger generations, why was she holding hands together with Qin Wentian, why were they even together?

This was totally out of the crowd’s expectations—wasn’t Mo Qingcheng supposed to be together with Hua Taixu?

So, it turned out that this world-astounding woman had long been acquainted with Qin Wentian. And not only that, they were mutual lovers.

Those from the Pill Emperor Hall stared at the scene happening on the platform. Luo He’s countenance was intensely ugly to behold, she had given everything to Mo Qingcheng, yet she still chose to disobey her.

Bai Fei stared at the two figures on the stage, as she silently lamented in her heart. Back then, when she had met Qin Wentian in that small and remote country, even in her wildest dreams she would not have imagined that there would be such a day today. He dared to hold Mo Qingcheng’s hand in front of the entirety of Grand Xia, right on the Vermilion Bird Arena Platform, a stage where countless gazes would be riveted upon the two of them.

Zhan Chen trembled violently as his eyes flashed with an intense desire to kill.

There were too many that didn’t bless this union.

They don’t think that this relationship would go far. Or more accurately, they looked down on Qin Wentian.

Although, Qin Wentian was already very outstanding, but to them, they still felt that he could never match up to Mo Qingcheng.

Those from the White Deer Institute stood together, including Bailu Yi and Bailu Jing. Upon seeing the two figures standing on the stage, two against the entire world, a glint of congratulatory happiness could be seen in Bailu Yi’s eyes, and yet… there was also the glimmer of unshed tears.

“He’s finally holding her hand in front of the entire world.” Bailu Yi smiled as she murmured. Back then she had already heard of their story from Qin Wentian, and seeing the couple in front of her today, she truly and sincerely wished them well from the bottom of her heart, and hoped they would have a perfect ending.

Bailu Jing also had a smile on his face. Although he was eliminated quite early on, he didn’t appear to mind it that much. He embraced Bailu Yi as he patted her shoulders, offering his consolation.

Bailu Yi glanced upwards as she smiled, “Brother.”

“I know you are in love with that brat, however sometimes, letting go is the best closure.” Bailu Jing sighed, how could he not understand his own sister’s heart? Back then when it was rumored that Qin Wentian was together with his sister, although he was supportive of it, he still felt that Qin Wentian was lucky to catch the eye of Bailu Yi. Yet now, upon seeing the remarkable speed of Qin Wentian’s improvement, so fast that he had even surpassed himself, Bailu Jing now understood how wrong he’d been.

“Little Yi, do you think he’ll be able to obtain the top three rankings?” At the side, the large-eyed elder from the White Deer Institute asked in a low voice. This batch of contenders were all monsters, and it wasn’t going to be easy if Qin Wentian wanted to exceed the rest.

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, the black-robed figure, Qin Zheng, Emperor Azure, Mu Feng. Which of them weren’t terrifying figures in their own right?

Qin Zheng had cornered Shi Potian to such an extent, while Mu Feng caused Si Qiong to be grievously poisoned. The black-robed figure’s battle with Emperor Azure still filled the hearts of the crowd with shock and amazement. Each and every battle had already imprinted themselves in the mind of the spectators, forever inerasable. This ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings had proven to be too fearsome.

“Naturally,” Bailu Yi stated with certainty. “Back then in the secret realm of Divine Inscriptions, did anyone from the Star-Seizing Manor believe in him? No. But didn’t he still succeed in the end?”

“Alright, I hope he’ll succeed too. If not, then after holding the hands of the most beautiful maiden in Grand Xia, even the gazes of the world would be sufficient to pressure him to death.” The large-eyed elder laughed, this brat was truly good at making others feel surprise at his inconceivable achievements.

They could still remember back then, when Di Feng arrived at their White Deer Institute, how many among them believed in Qin Wentian? Yet today, he could already stand equally with Di Feng on the same stage and not only that, his ranking had temporarily exceeded Di Feng after his earlier defeat.

Countless gazes landed on Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

From the Mystic Maiden Palace, Xuan Yan, Xuan Xin and Li Shiyu.

Shu Ruanyu from the Moon Continent, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Ouyang Xiaolu from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan—they all had different thoughts currently running through their minds.

Now, no matter what the others thought about them, both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng couldn’t care less. Since they were already holding hands on this platform in full view of the world, they had nothing more to fear.

“I admit defeat.” Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. She didn’t care whether she was ranked first or last, the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle didn’t matter to her.

She’d give up this battle to pave the way for Qin Wentian.

“Indeed, Mo Qingcheng has chosen to concede.”

When the spectators witnessed the two of them holding hands, they already guessed that Mo Qingcheng wouldn’t fight against Qin Wentian. She would rather pave his way to the top six by choosing to give up instead.

As the sound of Mo Qingcheng’s voice faded, the top six rankers of the Heavenly Fate Rankings appeared: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, the black-robed figure and Qin Wentian.

Only… their rankings had yet to be finalized, and there might still be others who wanted to challenge them. If the challengers won, they would instantly take over their positions.

The gazes of the crowd were fixated on Qin Wentian. He became the person with the highest probability of being challenged by the four others ranked at in the bottom five. Other than Mo Qingcheng, the rest had no reason to pave the way forwards for him.

After she conceded, both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng walked down the platform and stood alongside each other.

After Old Man Tianji announced the victor, it was now time for the bottom five rankers to issue their own challenges. But before this, everyone would have a night’s worth of time to rest, before commencing to the next round.

On the winding pathways, the spectators were all engrossed in their topics of discussion. The majority of the murmurs involved Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s shocking reveal. Many in the crowd couldn’t help but fantasize how good it would be if they were the male lead instead.

The next morning, the sun rose as the myriad of living things began to awaken. The contenders were already waiting in position, as they stood by the side below the arena platform.

Old Man Tianji’s opened his eyes and stated to Qin Zheng. “Qin Zheng, you will have first priority to issue a challenge. If you win, you will be boosted to the top six, and if you lose, your position will be fixed at your current ranking.”

Qin Zheng nodded his head lightly, he stood upon the platform and the person he issued a challenge to, was actually Zhan Chen.

Zhan Chen was exceptionally astonished, he never expected that the first person to be issued a challenge would actually be him.

Radiating sharpness, he stepped onto the arena platform. After which, a world-shattering battle ensued and Zhan Chen ended up as the victor.

It wasn’t that Qin Zheng was weak, but he was similar to Yun Mengyi, in that even though his attacks could bypass Zhan Chen and smash into his body, due to his indestructible form, Zhan Chen took no damage at all. After witnessing that, the crowd re-evaluated Zhan Chen’s combat prowess yet again. What a terrifying defense, it was as though he was invulnerable to all others in the whole of the Yuanfu Realm.Next, was Mu Feng.

Mu Feng sat there cross-legged, appearing as though he was still in the middle of his meditation. Si Qiong used a soul attack against him—for soul-based attacks, the resulting wounds would be the most difficult to heal.

“I give up, I’m not interested,” Mu Feng unperturbedly stated as he closed his eyes, as if speaking of an extremely ordinary thing.

“Fine. Mu Feng’s ranking will be fixed at #11.” Old Man Tianji nodded. After which, upon the shimmering scoreboard, Mu Feng’s name was inscribed as the #11 position. Despite not being in the top ten, nobody dared to belittle or even forget the name of this young man, who had so grievously poisoned Si Qiong.After which, it was now Yun Mengyi’s turn. Upon seeing those in the top six, Yun Mengyi calmly spoke, “I concede as well.”

Yun Mengyi knew that there was still some distance between her and Qin Zheng. Since Qin Zheng was already about to be out of the picture, it was useless for her to continue struggling on.

“Yun Mengyi, ranked #10 on the Heavenly Fate Rankings,” Old Man Tianji announced.

“I too, choose to give up.” Mo Qingcheng stated in a low voice. She originally didn’t even want to participate, she had only ever wanted to aid Qin Wentian.

“Mo Qingcheng, ranked #9 in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.”

After which, only Emperor Azure was left.

Emperor Azure walked up onto the arena platform once again. His gaze didn’t glance about randomly but instantly riveted onto Qin Wentian.

The others might not know this, but he knew that Qin Wentian was the successor who possessed the Azure Emperor Token.

Qin Wentian was the one that snatched the inheritance that should rightfully have belonged to him.

Qin Wentian also stepped into the top six because of Mo Qingcheng’s forfeit of their battle.

“You should step down to rank #8. Only useless weaklings would depend on a woman,” Emperor Azure slowly spoke, as many nodded their heads in agreement. Qin Wentian’s ‘battle’, wasn’t a real battle at all. Absurdly stepping into the top six, this rankled the hearts of many of the spectators’, displeased with the unfairness of such an outcome.

He felt compelled to blast Qin Wentian off the stage to ease the negative emotions bundled up in his heart.

Qin Wentian stepped upon the arena platform, coming face to face with Emperor Azure.

This was the first battle after he and Mo Qingcheng made their announcement to the entire world. And this battle was also against the descendants of the main bloodline of the Azure Emperor—the chosen from the Di Clan’s younger generation.

“Do you want to concede, or do you want me to make you concede?” Emperor Azure’s intense demonic qi permeated the air. He no longer concealed the fact that he too, had cultivated in the Fiend Transformation Art.

Qin Wentian stared at Emperor Azure, his arms crossed as he wore a look of serenity in his eyes.“Ten breaths. If you remain undefeated, I will concede right away.” Qin Wentian’s voice resounded through the air, causing countless gazes from the spectators to freeze. Just when everyone had firmly condemned Qin Wentian for achieving his position because of Mo Qingcheng’s concession, that man in question was now announcing to the entire world that if he couldn’t defeat Emperor Azure in ten breaths, he would bow out of the Heavenly Fate Rankings!

Was this an arrogance borne of ignorance, or was it a self-confidence so immense that it was carved into his very bones?

AGM 381 - You, Aren't Qualified

The battle between Emperor Azure and the black-robed figure was still fresh on the spectators' mind. It was all very clear to them how powerful Emperor Azure really was.

He was skilled in many arts and techniques, and there was even a strong similarity between him and Qin Wentian, given how both were able to undergo demonic transformation, causing both their physiques to become incomparably terrifying.

If the black-robed figure hadn't overdrafted himself by unleashing the Nine Slashes of the Underworld, and then gave his all to execute the fifth slash, then the Emperor Azure would have definitely been the winner. It was considered a tyrannical sabre technique, even within the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil itself.

Yet now, when Qin Wentian stood on the arena platform, he actually dared to make such an arrogant proclamation—he would defeat Emperor Azure in a mere ten breaths worth of time.

Emperor Azure's eyes widened in disbelief when he heard what Qin Wentian had said.

Only ten breaths was sufficient to defeat him?

For someone that had depended on Mo Qingcheng to help him climb up the ranks, while the others gave their lives in frenzied battle, Qin Wentian actually dared to utter such words? Not only that, he even dared to say it right in front of his face? Emperor Azure couldn't believe his ears.

A demonic light flashed in Emperor Azure's eyes, and a pair of gigantic wings appeared on Qin Wentian's back as he started to make his move.

"First breath."

As the sound of his words faded, Qin Wentian vanished from sight.

Roc Flash—with a single flash, he instantly arrived before Emperor Azure, blasting out at him with a palm strike.

When the palm manifested, ringing sounds could be heard as several manifestations of ancient bells appeared, exuding a mysterious energy.

The continuous clang of the bells directly rang in Emperor Azure's heart, ignoring the defenses of his formidable external form and going straight at his heart. At this moment, Emperor Azure only felt his heart getting pulverized by the increasingly loud echoes of the ringing bells. Such a feeling was completely unbearable, unable to defend against an attack he had no resistance to.

An instant later, Emperor Azure's back was drenched with sweat and with a howl of madness, he completely transformed into the form of the Blood-Winged Devil Ape. He punched out in a frenzy, hoping to put a stop to Qin Wentian's attack.

"BOOOM!"

The echoes of the ringing bells continued on as Emperor Azure's heart pounded madly, feeling as though it would burst at any moment. His countenance was already as white as paper.

Slamming forth with his left palm, a devil imprint explosively erupted forth, aiming for Qin Wentian's face.

"A contest of absolute strength?!"

Qin Wentian's Mandate of Force and Mandate of Demons erupted forwards together at the same moment. Both their palms collided as the entire arena platform trembled from the impact.

"Peng…"

An immensely strong burst of Astral Energy inundated the area as Emperor Azure's silhouette completely disappeared. It was that movement technique again, the one that looked similar to Stellar Transposition. The next moment, the spectators saw that Emperor Azure had appeared right behind Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't even turn back, he immediately stabbed backwards with a single finger.

Heaven Breaking Finger—a technique capable of destroying the Heavens with just a single finger. With one stab, demonic qi spiralled rapidly in the air, forming a demonic qi black hole on the tip of his finger that stabbed straight at Emperor Azure's heart. At the same time, a golden ray of light shot forth from the centre of Qin Wentian's brow, piercing right into Emperor Azure's eyes and caused his entire mind to tremble violently.

"DIE!" With a howl of anger, Emperor Azure slashed out, and a resplendent sword descended from the Heavens, containing within it a horrific energy. However, the crowd wore expressions of puzzlement on their faces.

Why had Emperor Azure's sword slash landed on an empty spot beside Qin Wentian?

Such a beautiful sword, filled with an overwhelming power, and it actually missed its mark?

As the Heaven Breaking Finger landed, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird behind Qin Wentian let out a screech as it dashed towards Emperor Azure's Vermilion Bird. Even though gathering even more ancient luck was useless at this point in time, Qin Wentian's Vermilion Bird didn't even want to spare that of the Emperor Azure's.

A powerful pressure pulverized Emperor Azure's heart, wanting to explode it. At the same moment, Qin Wentian dashed forth as his hands transformed into golden dragon claws, and locked his opponent into a chokehold.

"Ten breaths of time, it seems like I didn't even need that much," Qin Wentian calmly spoke, as he dragged Emperor Azure by the throat to the boundaries of the arena platform.

Countless spectators stared in dumbfounded amazement at the scenario occurring on the platform, they didn't know what to think in their hearts.

Too many shocking scenes had occurred today.

Qin Wentian had heavily injured Emperor Azure within ten breaths of time, completely suppressing him with such devastating power that Emperor Azure couldn't even begin to summon his strength.

If they competed purely in strength, it was a certainty that Qin Wentian's was more overwhelming compared to Emperor Azure. Yet Emperor Azure had many methods, and it seemed as though he was proficient in several rare and powerful innate techniques. Although the power unleashed through these techniques wasn't as spectacular as the original, it was still exceedingly powerful.

But regretfully, regardless of how many techniques he knew, he had squandered his opportunity away the moment he missed his mark with that earlier sword slash. That terrifying attack had actually missed?

This was what the spectators didn't understand. With Emperor Azure's capabilities, there was no way he would miss such an attack. Not only that, he had even been injured by Qin Wentian's finger attack.

As he reached the boundaries of the platform, Qin Wentian lifted Emperor Azure with ease.

He stood there imposingly, his eyes gleaming with a fierce light. He stared at the spectators, then at the powerful lead characters from the various transcendent powers. He wanted to let everyone know, including the Di Clan and the White Deer Institute, that he was Qin Wentian.

He wasn't worthy of Mo Qingcheng?

Since he dared hold Mo Qingcheng's hand in front of the world on the Vermilion Bird arena platform, he had long made ready his preparations.

"You, aren't qualified." Qin Wentian directly tossed Emperor Azure off the platform. Color visibly drained from Emperor Azure's face, he clearly understood the underlying meaning behind Qin Wentian's words.

He, Emperor Azure, wasn't qualified enough to obtain the Azure Emperor's inheritance.

The battle between the two of them had also been a battle to see who would be the true successor. Emperor Azure, otherwise known as Di Feng, suffered a miserable defeat.

Those from the Di Clan were naturally mixed in with the crowd. Obviously, they already knew of Qin Wentian's existence. When Qin Wentian had revealed the Azure Emperor Token, as well as the appearance of those from the Celestial Lake Palace, Di Feng had then told them everything.

Those from the White Deer Institute also felt an impact in their hearts when they witnessed this.

That youth from before actually achieved such a result in a mere few years of time.

Countless gazes focused on Qin Wentian on the arena platform, and after his Purgatory Vermilion Bird devoured Emperor Azure's Vermilion Bird, it hovered behind his back. One man, one bird, both stood imperiously on the stage as they stared back at the world. Yesterday, when he held Mo Qingcheng's hand in front of them all, had he really been unworthy?

Stepping out, Qin Wentian descended the platform, and currently, it was already a given that he would be placed among the top six rankers.

Currently the top six rankers are: Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong, Zhan Chen, the black-robed figure and Qin Wentian.

Old Man Tianji allowed them to take another break, and after which he stated, "Qin Zheng vs Emperor Azure."

This battle was to determine who would take the seventh and eighth rankings respectively.

Emperor Azure told himself he couldn't be defeated, he frenziedly fought against Qin Zheng on the stage in a crazed manner, awing the spectators with his devastating attacks. Both of them were skilled in various techniques, making their battle extremely exciting to watch.

Yet ultimately, Emperor Azure was still defeated.

As of now, Emperor Azure had already suffered three defeats; first, to the black-robed figure; second, to Qin Wentian; and third, to Qin Zheng.

He couldn’t even win a single fight.

The powerful Emperor Azure suffered three continuous defeats. Such a scene caused many to sigh in their hearts—the powerful Emperor Azure, ranked #5 in the previous rankings, had been downgraded in his position despite his evident increase in combat prowess. He’d lost all three rounds.

Currently, Emperor Azure had an extremely wretched expression on his face, he had no way to accept this reality.

Yet, reality was often cruel. After Old Man Tianji’s announcement, in the space next to the eighth position, the name ‘Emperor Azure’ appeared on the shimmering scoreboard.

Now, only the actual rankings of the top six had yet to be determined. These remaining six would be considered the cream of the crop—the most powerful cultivators in the entire realm of Yuanfu.

“Hu…” The spectators felt great waves crashing into their hearts.

Chen Wang, who would he fight against for the position of the top ranker?

Si Qiong, with his mysterious soul attacks, what was his true level of strength. Would there be someone else other than Mu Feng that could even injure him?

Chen Wang, Shi Potian, Si Qiong and Zhan Chen. Which among them was the strongest?

As for the black-robed figure, had he already reached his limits? Could he still continue on?

Was Qin Wentian the weakest amongst the six? Or would he continue creating miracles and step into the top five? Or maybe, even the top three?

Many questions and speculations arose in the hearts of the spectators. They couldn’t wait to see the final results of the ranking battle this time around.

“Next, everyone in the top six will have several chances to fight against each other. We won’t be determining the rankings based on just a single round. As for the order, I will be the one to decide those arrangements.” Old Man Tianji stated as he stared at them.

“For the first round, Chen Wang vs Zhan Chen; Si Qiong vs the black-robed figure; Shi Potian vs Qin Wentian,” the crowd murmured, yet they tacitly approved in their hearts. Chen Wang, Si Qiong and Shi Potian should be the strongest among the six. Such an arrangement prevented the strongest from clashing against each other right from the start so as to further build up the excitement.

But despite the order, there really were no weaklings among the six. No matter which pairing it was, all of them could be considered monsters in the Yuanfu Realm. There would only be the strong, compared to those stronger.

Chen Wang against Zhan Chen, the odds of victory clearly favoured Chen Wang. Although Zhan Chen was very powerful, Chen Wang still had a higher probability of obtaining the first ranking compared to him.

Si Qiong vs the black-robed figure. If there were no unexpected accidents, Si Qiong should be the victor of this match up as well. Si Qiong’s techniques were just too mysterious, he even knew of the soul-attacks and soul searching techniques, in addition to the nine ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia. After all, the devilish art of the black-robed figure hadn’t even reached the maturation stage yet.

The mastery of the ultimate art the black-robed figure was proficient in could be said to exceed that of the other contenders, and was on the same level as Chen Wang’s mastery in the Great Solar Universe Art. However, this was sorely insufficient when it came to facing against Si Qiong.

And as for Shi Potian against Qin Wentian, the spectators still felt that Shi Potian had a higher chance of being victorious. Shi Potian had long been regarded at the same level as Chen Wang and he even had the bloodline of an ancient primordial beast. Initially the results would have no cause for suspense, and the ultimate battle to contend for the number one position would definitely be between Chen Wang and Shi Potian. But because of the presence of Si Qiong and Zhan Chen, variations occurred.

But no matter what happened up there, there would only be one outcome; Shi Potian would definitely not lose out to Qin Wentian!

AGM 382 - The Nine Ultimate Arts Of Grand Xia

“Chen Wang vs Zhan Chen.”

“Si Qiong vs the black-robed figure.”

“Shi Potian vs Qin Wentian.”

All three battles filled the crowd with fervor and anticipation.

When Chen Wang and Zhan Chen stood upon the Vermilion Bird arena platform, countless gazes landed uniformly on them.

Great Solar Chen Wang, as well as Zhan Chen who had become so mysteriously powerful. How terrifying would their collision be?

Chen Wang’s body was bathed in flames, and even his bones and blood vessels had turned into fiery lava, as though he was one great being of magma. Great Solar light flickered in his eyes as the manifestation of a giant ball of flame could be seen on his back. With just a glance at his form, and the crowd was instantly filled with endless terror. The temperature around him skyrocketed to insane degrees, nobody dared to stand near him.

Bizarrely, Zhan Chen’s body was pure gold in color, and extremely dazzling to the eye under the glint of sunlight. In this frontal confrontation; a golden, indestructible body facing against the raging sun flames of Chen Wang.

“No matter how strong you may be, you are still destined to lose here,” Chen Wang calmly spoke as he gazed at Zhan Chen. “Nobody will impede my path.”

A terrifying golden light glimmered in Zhan Chen’s eyes, and it was as though his eyes alone were sufficient to kill. A golden-colored ancient sword then appeared in his hands—the Heaven Punisher Sword.

The two of them slowly stepped forwards and moved closer to each other. A towering energy gushed forth from Chen Wang as the glow of terrifying flames covered the entire platform. In midair, their Vermilion Birds were both already engaged in deadly combat.

“Chi.”

Zhan Chen initiated the attack, and a sword beam tore apart the void. Infused with the will from the Mandate of Sword, the Heaven Punisher Sword meted out justice on behalf of the Heavens, as it inexorably exploded forth with overwhelming might. His sword contained the might of Heaven's punishment, and could determine life and death with a single strike.

"Peng…" Chen Wang's silhouette vanished as a burst of Astral Light inundated the area.

He had chosen Stellar Transposition as well.

Out of all the nine ultimate arts, Stellar Transposition was the easiest to master in the shortest period of time. The higher your proficiency in this art, the stronger it would be when used in combat. This was a characteristic of all the nine ultimate arts.

For example, Chen Wang's Great Solar Universe Art, as well as the black-robed figure's Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, they were all exceedingly powerful because they had been cultivated for a long time. As for the others who had just managed to learn the ultimate arts, while the power unleashed from those arts was strong, each contender was limited by their relative inexperience in utilizing them. This was also the reason why Emperor Azure had lost to the black-robed figure.

Strangely enough, Emperor Azure, who seemed proficient in several of the nine ultimate arts still lost to the black-robed figure, who was only proficient in one. Why was this so?

And therein lay the answer. The black-robed figure had only concentrated his efforts into mastering the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, hence all his attacks contained a true tyranny to it.

In addition, there was another real reason for his defeat: Emperor Azure wasn't actually skilled in several of the nine ultimate arts. He had instead chosen to cultivate in a single one—Formless Heart Sutra.

The Formless Heart Sutra also eventually landed in the hands of the Hua Clan. Back then, Hua Taixu also depended on this to dominate Yuanfu, unsurpassed by his peers.

The Formless Heart Sutra had no true form—it could directly comprehend the 'heart' and essence of various techniques while granting the user a basic ability to mimic others. Emperor Azure's Formless Heart Sutra was naturally eons away when compared to that of Hua Taixu. After all, he had only cultivated the art for a few days worth of time.

The Nine Ultimate Arts of Grand Xia were: Great Solar Universe Art, Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, Heavenly Swordplay, Golden Dragon Battle Art, Stellar Transposition, Formless Heart Sutra, Seal of Life and Death, Bloodcurse Imprint and Thunder God Slash.

And it simply wasn’t possible for everyone to cultivate the nine ultimate arts. An example of this was the Great Solar Universe Art, only people who had an affinity with fire would be able to cultivate this. The Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil was extremely dangerous to cultivate because of the huge backlash, hence not many wanted to risk their lives to cultivate it. Yet, the tyranny of its collective power was unmatched. Among the nine arts, its power only lost out to single-attacks executed with the principles the Thunder God Slash.

The Stellar Transposition was the easiest to master, while the Seal of Life and Death and the Bloodcurse Imprint were only suitable for people with special characteristics or a particular constitution. It was tremendously difficult to master either one of them but once one succeeded, the power gained would be at an unimaginable level.

Of course, for those arts and techniques that were more difficult to master, the user is granted a corresponding equivalent level of power upon achieving true proficiency.Chen Wang had chosen Stellar Transposition because he already had the utmost confidence in his own attacks. The other ultimate arts didn’t suit him, and Stellar Transposition granted him the ability to attack or retreat instantaneously depending on the situation.

A moment later, Chen Wang appeared in front of Zhan Chen, and the terrifying Great Solar Palm Imprints contained a domineering power as it blasted upon Zhan Chen’s body.

The lava flames akin to the fires from the great sun instantly melted Zhan Chen’s body into liquid. However, Zhan Chen merely looked on impassively—did Chen Wang really think he could defeat him in just a single attack?

Chen Wang might have underestimated him a little too much.

With a malevolent glint of laughter in his eyes, a guzzling sound rang out as the liquid formed into a golden puddle on the ground. Could it be that the indestructible golden body couldn’t stand up to the terrifying sun flames of Chen Wang? Yet at this moment, a figure abruptly flew forwards as a sword lacerated the void, with a speed as quick as lightning.

Chen Wang raised his hands and made a grab in the air. The sounds of the collision rang out as his arms appeared to have been almost severed off. With a howl of rage, that arm formed into magma, grabbing hold of Zhan Chen yet again. As the golden exterior melted once more, Zhan Chen's silhouette retreated rapidly, completely unharmed.

“Swish!” Zhan Chen instantly appeared behind Chen Wang, as a sword light descended from the Heavens. This sword was fused by the energy of the Heavens, as well as the Mandate of Gold, and when it cleaved downwards, golden scars could be seen rupturing the space where it passed by.

“BOOOM!” An astonishing amount of Astral Light flooded the area. Chen Wang executed Stellar Transposition and disappeared, seeming to sense the impending danger, reappearing at the other end of the arena platform.

Turning, he stared at Zhan Chen with puzzlement in his eyes.

Did Zhan Chen truly have an indestructible body?

Every attack that hit him would only affect the exterior of his golden body. It was as though he was truly impervious to damage.

“I truly want to see how many times you’ll use that parlor trick.” Chen Wang smiled as soared up in the air, releasing his Astral Soul. The manifestation of a giant sun appeared above his head, augmenting his power. He vanished and reappeared before Zhan Chen once more, gathering the Great Solar Energy within his palms before slamming out, incinerating everything. Zhan Chen responded with his Heavenly Swordplay as he weaved his sword about in an intricate dance. They quickly collided with increasing might, causing sounds of explosions to ring out one after another.

“The two of them appear to be undefeatable. Zhan Chen was blasted ten times, while Chen Wang was also slashed five times. How strong are they exactly?” The spectators furrowed their brows, continuously shocked at the display—they never thought that Zhan Chen would be able to combat Chen Wang to this degree. With that level of power he exhibited, even if he lost to Chen Wang, the probability of him being in the top three ranks would still be exceedingly high.

“I want to see how long you can sustain this.” An arrogant voice echoed from above. Zhan Chen’s golden body shattered once again from the overwhelming destructive might of Chen Wang. Although Zhan Chen was powerful, he was still a shade inferior to Chen Wang.

Eventually, under the bombardment of Chen Wang’s attacks, Zhan Chen was forced off the arena platform.

As expected, the winner was still Chen Wang.

Chen Wang’s level of strength was evidently higher, yet Zhan Chen’s ability was too strange, it seemed as though he was impervious to death. This was why he’d managed to extend the fight for such a long time.

But if the others had faced Zhan Chen instead, would they be able to defeat him? Nobody knew.

The second battle: Si Qiong vs the black-robed figure.

This was also a battle that filled the hearts of the crowd with anticipation. When Mu Feng battled Si Qiong, that fight created an immense commotion among the spectators after they discovered that Si Qiong was actually skilled in soul attacks. And from the looks of it, other than Mu Feng, who was incredibly skilled in the venom arts, nobody else was capable of injuring Si Qiong to such a degree.

RUMBLEEEEEEEEEE~

Devil-might enveloped the Heavens and Earth as the black-robed figure stepped up onto the arena platform. He unleashed everything he was capable of the moment he stood on the stage—he knew that Si Qiong’s strength was too overwhelming, his soul attacks too fearsome.

Si Qiong had a lanky figure, he stood upright as he radiated sharpness, brimming with overwhelming confidence.

“Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil? A mere five slashes from the Nine Slashes of Underworld won’t be enough to fight against me,” Si Qiong calmly spoke, he had a thorough understanding of the nine ultimate arts. He knew that if the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil was cultivated to the limits, it would be so powerful that it could be said to be an unrivalled art. Yet, the black-robed figure only had a cultivation base at Yuanfu, so he wasn’t able to fully display the terrifying might of this cultivation art.

The Nine Slashes of the Underworld worked in this manner. Each successive slash would be stronger than the last, and when all eight slashes were unleashed, their collective power would gather together before the devil as it descended from the skies, shattering the earth and annihilating all before it.

RUMBLE!

The devil-might covered the skies, darkening the Heavens. Lightning flashed as the devilish clouds whistled, akin to the roar of a demonic dragon.

A devilish sabre appeared in the hands of the black-robed figure, exuding such might it was as if a demonic dragon had really been sealed inside it. The black-robed figure then advanced forward, showing no fear even when faced against Si Qiong.

Fighting against someone proficient in soul attacks? The black-robed figure had to end this as soon as possible, otherwise if his soul were to be damaged, the consequences would be too fearsome to contemplate.

Si Qiong’s lips moved as sound waves of a strange melody drifted out from his mouth. That was the Soul Suppressing Melody.

The black-robed figure’s silhouette flashed, as he struck forth with the first slash. This move effectively shattered the sound waves apart.

He didn’t hesitate, and immediately followed up with a second slash, chopping right at Si Qiong’s face.

“Bzzz!” Astral light erupted as Si Qiong vanished from view, appearing right above the black-robed figure. His mastery over Stellar Transposition was already at an extremely proficient level.

“Chi!”

Si Qiong’s finger pierced out as an evil, black-colored qi penetrated through the void and slammed into the black-robed figure’s body.

At the same time, the third slash was unleashed, smashing forth with incredible might.

Astral Light erupted forth once again as Si Qiong disappeared. This time around, he appeared behind the black-robed figure as his lips continued moving. He then pierced forwards with another finger attack.

The black-robed figure screamed in agony, yet his devilish sabre continued on its path, and with an added twist, shifted its trajectory to a horizontal slash instead.

However, Si Qiong disappeared once again. This was the third time he executed Stellar Transposition and each time he’d used it in rapid succession. This made the spectators sigh in shock—Si Qiong was simply too powerful, the continuous usage of his art must have exhausted an astronomical amount of Astral Energy in his Yuanfu. Although the distance he moved was short, no one should be able to sustain the consumption rate of Stellar Transposition for this long.

Hence, for the next attack, Si Qiong pierced out with five fingers, like a claw aiming to clutch at the head of the black-robed figure.Yet, abruptly, the black-robed figure’s silhouette disappeared.

He had totally dematerialized, as though he was never there. The place where the black-robed figure stood, only a long, black robe remained.

“Mhm?” Si Qiong frowned, following which, a hand suddenly appeared, grabbing onto him as a terrifying underworld energy, so cold that it pervaded the bone, gushed into him.

“Bzzz.” With a slash, akin to a sabre, Si Qiong’s other hand chopped out. Fresh blood sprayed in the air before the black-robed figure finally retreated. Si Qiong rapidly moved backwards only to see the black-robed figure dashing off the platform, disappearing from the stage as he instantly sat cross-legged onto the ground.

“His soul has been damaged.”

The hearts of the spectators involuntarily clenched, an injury to the soul was extremely difficult to cure. The black-robed figure’s soul had been damaged, and lost to Si Qiong.

The contender, Si Qiong had proven to be terrifying beyond measure—he was definitely capable of matching Chen Wang in the battle for first ranker!

AGM 383 - Ferocious Grand Battle

Si Qiong's soul attacks definitely didn't lose out to any of Grand Xia's nine ultimate arts. Yuanfu Realm cultivators had no definitive way to sense their souls, let alone defend against such an attack. Being able to unleash soul attacks made Si Qiong too terrifying to fight against.

However, the earlier strike by the black-robed figure also made the spectators stunned—during his abrupt attack, it was as though even his presence had completely vanished for a second. That sudden surprise strike had made Si Qiong break out in a cold sweat.

Even though Chen Wang and Si Qiong had won their respective battles, it was a narrow victory. They were unable to achieve complete suppression of their opponents—which showed that they may be stronger, but if they had let themselves underestimate their opponents for even just a bit, they definitely would have been defeated. A weaker opponent didn't necessarily mean they were incapable of claiming your life.

Si Qiong departed the platform. The next battle would be Shi Potian vs Qin Wentian.

For this matter, could the powerful Shi Potian be able to defeat Qin Wentian?

For his exchange, Shi Potian from the Shi Clan had chosen the Stellar Transposition Art, complementing it with his domineering Golden Dragon Battle Art, as well as the overwhelming power hidden in his bloodline.

Shi Potian was ranked #3 in the last ranking battle. What methods would he use to defeat an opponent that was labeled a dark horse?

And the dark horse in front of him wasn't an ordinary one. Since the commencement of the ranking battle, Qin Wentian had stolen the thunder from all other contenders. First, he'd made the spectators take particular note of him when he acquired first place in the battle of the drum echoes.

Following which, he slayed Duan Qingshan.

And next, he'd donned the platinum robes. With each step, his actions and achievements rocked the hearts of the crowd.

The crowd only truly recognized him when he displayed his brilliance while in the formation world; being pursued by Chen Wang, yet managing to injure him instead; stepping out of the cave, to overwhelmingly decimate Yang Fan and his collaborators; and then ultimately scaring off Yao Jun with a single sentence.

At that point of time, the crowd were already speculating that Qin Wentian had the potential to be among the top ten rankers.

And after that, he'd held Mo Qingcheng's hand in front of the arena platform, proclaiming to the entire world their true relationship.

And following this shocking revelation, he'd once again accomplished another feat—defeating Emperor Azure within ten breaths of time.

With each successive accomplishment, he'd caused the spectators to be taken aback by his performance. He'd continued his victorious momentum, and now he had reached the point of contending for one of the top three positions, by battling against Shi Potian.

Without a doubt, this was the strongest opponent that Qin Wentian would face in the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle. Back then in the formation world, he could still choose to hide away in that cave during his confrontation with Chen Wang. But now on the arena platform, there was no escape.

Shi Potian and Qin Wentian both stood on the stage, facing each other.

Would this dark horse, Qin Wentian, finally reach the end of his limitations?

A golden suit of armor, in the shape of a dragon, covered Shi Potian's body as the ancient primordial blood within him began to surge. He advanced forward, and in that moment, Shi Potian resembled a dragon-shaped, ancient demonic beast, wielding a long spear for a weapon.

The Golden Dragon Battle Art was one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. Shi Potian had been cultivating it since a long time ago, which helped sharpen his combat prowess immensely.

As he walked over to Qin Wentian, everyone felt as though Qin Wentian was about to square off against an ancient demonic dragon.

Scaly demonic armor enveloped Qin Wentian's body. Similarly, towering amounts of demonic qi gushed forth from him as his bloodline seethed and surged in response. His palms were filled with limitless strength.

Behind his back, a pair of demonic wings appeared and began to flap furiously The movement created an intense bout of demonic wind, gusting violently throughout the arena platform.

"BOOOM!"

Shi Potian took a step forwards as his silhouette disappeared from sight. Stellar Transposition! The next instant, he reappeared right in front of Qin Wentian as the golden spear in his hands stabbed out with ferocious speed, aiming to pierce right through Qin Wentian's brain. The furious strike brought to mind a dragon's attack, with a speed as fast as lightning. Essentially, Qin Wentian was left with no time to react.

It was at that moment, in the centre of Qin Wentian's brows, his third eye opened and a harsh and powerful ray of light burst forth at the instant the golden spear stabbed towards him. He had totally anticipated Shi Potian's movements.

It was impossible for Yuanfu Realm cultivators to truly achieve teleportation. However, Stellar Transposition managed to emulate a similar effect; a huge quantity of Astral Energy is collected and then attributed to an explosive magnification in speed. The end result gave people the impression that instant teleportation had occurred. But if one were to face off against a true expert, that expert would be able to anticipate the trajectory of the user's Stellar Transposition and react accordingly. Naturally, the Stellar Transposition's power still ultimately depended on the user's proficiency, as well as the user's method of combat.

With his third eye, Qin Wentian was effortlessly able to perceive all sorts of fluctuations in the space around him—there was nothing that could hide from his sight. This was also the reason why he had been able to stab his finger right into Emperor Azure's heart during their earlier battle.

"Bzzz!"

As his wings fluttered, a raging wind kicked up. Qin Wentian's silhouette turned into a series of after-images, as the golden-colored, dragon-shaped spear pierced at the space he'd been standing at just moments ago.

Shi Potian's expression faltered as he stared at Qin Wentian's demonic wings. Such a speedy short-movement technique didn't lose out that much in terms of explosive movements when compared to the Stellar Transposition.

"Peng!" Shi Potian stepped forwards once again as he vanished completely. This time around, he reappeared at Qin Wentian's side, thrusting his spear with even more power. With a single stab, the space cracked as spatial fissures were created. Yet for all its power, it still couldn't hit Qin Wentian!

"How can this be?!"

The spectators saw Qin Wentian leisurely hovering on the platform, while staring at Shi Potian. He was completely unfazed by his attacks.

"Can he see through the trajectory of Stellar Transposition? How is he able to?" The spectators finally concluded that Qin Wentian's perception was beyond what anyone could have predicted, he was able to sense the fluctuation in space and therefore 'see' the trajectory of Stellar Transposition.

Evidently, Shi Potian had also realized this; he didn't continue using Stellar Transposition. Then, since speed had failed, he would use strength instead. He advanced towards Qin Wentian, the aura gushing from him growing increasingly stronger with every step he took.

The demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian climbed rapidly, as though reaching the Heavens. His arms turned into the arms of a Kirin, thick and muscular, and his claws glistened with a terrifying sheen.

"PENG…" Shi Potian's golden dragon spear unleashed another attack. This time around, he attacked directly without bothering with any tricks. The golden light of the spear penetrated through all things, and it only needed an instant to explode Qin Wentian's head. The attack of that spear was akin to that of a true dragon, shooting out with the speed and ferocity of a comet.

"How powerful. Shi Potian's strength borders on the unbelievable."

Indeed, Shi Potian excelled in strength—his attacks were incomparably tyrannical.

Yet Qin Wentian proceeded to slam forth with his arm as well. The violent kirin claws and the illusory shadow of the demonic dragon collided, resulting in an explosive impact.

Booming sounds rang out as Qin Wentian was forced backwards. His Mandate of Force and Mandate of Demons had already reached the second level, yet in terms of a showdown based on strength, he still lost out by the slightest of margins to Shi Potian.

Shi Potian had comprehended the Mandate of Demons, Mandate of Gold and Mandate of Great Earth. All three of his Mandates had reached the Advanced Boundary of the second level while Qin Wentian's still remained at the Initial Boundary.

Hence in terms of pure strength, Shi Potian surpassed him and even exceeded Chen Wang.

And precisely because of his overwhelming strength, Shi Potian was at heart, a firm favourite of many a spectator when it came to obtaining the position of first ranker.

Qin Wentian's arms trembled violently, jarred from the impact. In the collision this time around, he'd felt several kinds of Mandates infused inside Shi Potian's attack, and the power within was so domineering that his bones had almost been crushed into a powder. If he hadn't already reached the third stage of the Fiend Transformation Art, he would definitely have been injured by this.

On the topic of strength, Shi Potian was truly terrifying. Yet Qin Wentian discovered that Shi Potian had a weakness—his speed and agility was abysmal.

The real reason why Shi Potian chose the Stellar Transposition to cultivate in was because he wanted to make up for his deficiency in speed. If it was truly a battle among equals for those at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, how could his opponent be slow?

“Swish!” A massive wind kicked up as the gigantic demonic wings of Qin Wentian flapped furiously.

Demonic qi gushed out as gradually, the silhouette of a demonic beast appeared. Qin Wentian’s body was enveloped in a demonic light, as the outlines of a giant, golden roc took form.

There was a limit to a human’s speed. But what if that human transformed into a roc? How terrifying would his speed be then?

Able to enjoy the attributes of a demon, while retaining one’s own comprehension over their respective Mandates—this was the true power of the Fiend Transformation Art!

Combining the perfect traits of humanity and demonkind into one.

The third stage of the Fiend Transformation Art—Demon Transformation.

Qin Wentian had transformed into a gigantic, golden roc.

“What a powerful art.” The hearts of the spectators pounded, they had seen with their own eyes how Qin Wentian transformed into a demon.

The defeated Emperor Azure could only stare on with a sharpness in his eyes. Qin Wentian had reached the third stage of the Fiend Transformation Art, far exceeding him—someone who was of the main bloodline of the Di Clan!

Gusts of wind billowed intensely, and Qin Wentian completely disappeared from sight before appearing in front of Shi Potian. This time, it was his turn to initiate the attack. The ringing echoes of ancient bells sounded, as the manifestation of a gigantic ancient bell appeared. At the same time, the claws of the golden roc extended, lunging straight for Shi Potian.

Shi Potian’s expression turned grim, and he immediately reacted with a swipe of his spear. Although his movement speed was atrociously slow, his attack speed was the total opposite. Yet in spite of this, his attack still couldn’t hit Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flashed by, appearing behind him as the sounds of the ancient bells continued unabated, pulverizing his heart.

Shi Potian abandoned the golden spear in his hands, then instantly turned and blasted forth with a terrifying Heavenly Dragon Ancient Imprint. Draconic roars shook the void, yet the instant the attack 'brushed' against Qin Wentian, the great roc flashed again with greater speed, leaving countless after-images trailing behind it.

Too fast, too quick. Qin Wentian's speed had broken the limits of humanity at the Yuanfu Realm. He wanted to use speed to defeat Shi Potian's advantage in strength.

In the span of a few breaths, the two of them exchanged countless moves. On the arena platform, poor Shi Potian was encircled and surrounded by numerous gigantic rocs, all tearing at him with their claws, wings and beaks.

Shi Potian's overwhelming strength was completely without an outlet through which it could be unleashed. Even after he used the Mandate of Great Earth, Gravity, he still wasn't able to lower Qin Wentian's speed. Qin Wentian's Mandate of Force was too powerful, enough to counteract his Mandate of Great Earth.

Shi Potian could only use Stellar Transposition to break out of the encirclement, yet a mere instant later, he was once again on the receiving end of Qin Wentian's ferocious attacks.

"This…" The spectators were completely speechless—Shi Potian had no chance to use his strength at all.

Shi Potian was extremely infuriated, as his heart continued pounding with increasing intensity. If this continued on, his heart would definitely pulverized. When that time came, only death awaited him.

With a wrathful howl, Shi Potian channelled his bloodline, as the illusory manifestation of an ancient, gigantic demonic beast appeared from Shi Potian's body. His entire physique became stronger, with his stature also growing taller. The terrifying sound waves from his wrathful roars even had the power to shatter the ground surrounding him.

"Shi Potian's bloodline is awakening."

The hearts of the crowd pounded with excitement. As expected, all of these contenders had their own trump cards. At this moment, Shi Potian ignored all attacks and stretched out an impossibly gigantic arm, aiming to grab for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian flashed past his reach yet again, appearing behind him and delivering a wing slash on Shi Potian's back. Yet, now that the power of his bloodline had awakened, such an attack was no longer enough to break past his defenses. His demonic frame was as huge and heavy as a mountain, indestructible.

"Too late." Qin Wentian's voice issued out from the golden roc. The spectators stared in disbelief when they saw how Shi Potian was still frenziedly attacking his surroundings, his attacks hitting thin air while Qin Wentian quietly stood behind him, watching impassively.

"Shi Potian is trapped in an illusion?"

“Is this the reason why Emperor Azure missed that slash of his when he fought against Qin Wentian back then?”

Qin Wentian’s eyes widened in surprise as he studied the force in each of Shi Potian’s attack. Even now, he had still underestimated Shi Potian’s strength. But no matter, everything was going to come to an end.

Countless manifestations of giant rocs sprang out into being as a resplendent glow surrounded Qin Wentian. The runic outlines of the numerous rocs all fused together into one big monstrosity, and even enveloped Qin Wentian’s roc-form into it.

“Combat-type Divine Inscriptions?”

AGM 384 - Identity Of The Black-Robed Figure

Truly, Qin Wentian never failed to amaze the crowd.

Initially, they had all thought that with Shi Potian's strength, even if he couldn't completely suppress Qin Wentian, his victory would be a certainty.

But at this moment, their confidence was already wavering. Shi Potian had actually entered into a state of illusion.

But was it truly an illusion?

"No, that's definitely not an illusion." Emperor Azure had once experienced this type of attack from Qin Wentian. Not only that, he himself excelled in the usage of illusions, so how could he be mistaken about something like this? When he slashed at the wrong location, it didn't feel as though he was in a state of illusion at all. In fact, it felt like reality.

With Emperor Azure's expertise in illusions, he definitely wouldn't fall into an illusive state. Furthermore, one could break out of it by using the powerful wills of their Mandates. And leaving that aside, with Shi Potian's overwhelming power, he would definitely not fall into an illusion trap.

Back then, Emperor Azure had strongly felt that it was a reality, which was why he targeted that spot. Yet in the end, he was evidently mistaken. Now that he observed from the sidelines, he understood that that was no mere illusionist trick; it must have been powered by a specific type of will from a Mandate.

And as for that terrifying gigantic roc that was currently taking form. Was that a fourth-ranked combat-type Divine Inscription?

Along with Qin Wentian, the terrifying roc sped towards Shi Potian at the speed of light. That fearsome strength annihilated everything, and his Purgatory Vermilion Bird was also at an absolute advantage when facing against that of Shi Potian's, almost to the point of already devouring it. As Qin Wentian grew stronger, his Purgatory Vermilion Bird also seemed to gain in strength.

Finally, Shi Potian appeared to sense something. And currently, what his senses were telling him were fake. This wasn't an illusion, but rather a reality he created from his imagination.

"BOOOM!" The powerful great roc slammed into Shi Potian's body, instantly flinging him into the air. The armor on his body shattered into pieces as he was ruthlessly slammed into the ground, with his blood spraying in the air like a fountain. His Vermilion Bird met the same fate—it was already fully devoured by Qin Wentian's Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

The Qin Wentian-Roc gradually transformed back into a human. His aura fluctuated as his long hair and robes fluttered in the wind.

Upon seeing his imposing figure on stage, the spectators all understood that this dark horse had the ability to continue all the way down to the very end.

Qin Wentian had defeated Shi Potian, the Shi Potian that was regarded as an equal to Chen Wang.

Although Qin Wentian won only because he had an advantage in the speed attribute, which was a perfect counter to Shi Potian’s weakness—his slowness—a victory was still a victory.

The overall combat strength of Qin Wentian was extremely well balanced and more than a little intimidating. It was as though he had no apparent weaknesses. For those stronger than him, they were no match for his speed. Not only that, he could also enter into a demonic form to boost his strength, alongside with a control ability that was more terrifying than any illusion.

He also had an unfathomable attack that could directly target the hearts of his opponents.

He could also inscribe powerful combat-type Divine Inscriptions instantly during combat.

The three battles had all been concluded.

Chen Wang defeated Zhan Chen.

Si Qiong defeated the black-robed figure.

Qin Wentian defeated Shi Potian.

The last battle out of these three brought the most shock to the hearts of the spectators. It wasn’t the process but rather, the ending.

“Next, Chen Wang vs Shi Potian, Si Qiong vs Zhan Chen, Qin Wentian vs the black-robed figure,” Old Man Tianji stated. The three victors would fight against the three losers in a different battle order to better determine the rankings.

For example, although Shi Potian lost to Qin Wentian, what if he was stronger than Si Qiong? It was only fair to have multiple battles before finalizing the rankings.

But naturally, before the next battle, everyone would have a chance to rest and recover from their injuries.

When the next round finally commenced, the gazes of the spectators landed onto Chen Wang and Shi Potian who stood on the arena platform. This time around, the Vermilion Bird hovering behind Shi Potian had already disappeared, yet the crowd was still full of anticipation regarding this battle.

However, because Shi Potian had suffered defeat earlier, the crowd's perspective of him had already changed. They all felt that Chen Wang would definitely be the winner of this match. The aura of invincibility he used to possess had disappeared completely.

But if Shi Potian were to somehow defeat Chen Wang, didn't that mean that Qin Wentian would be able to defeat Chen Wang as well?

This battle was extremely critical to Shi Potian. He couldn't allow himself to be defeated again. Yet, the opponent he was facing this time around was none other than Chen Wang.

Right from the start of the battle, Shi Potian immediately unleashed the power of his bloodline, causing his physique to be visibly strengthened akin to an ancient primordial beast. His strength, attack and defense, they were all enhanced to an incredible degree.

Similarly, Chen Wang chose not to underestimate his opponent. With a blast, his Astral Souls were released, bathing the entire platform in brilliant sunlight. Both opponents had chosen the most direct method to square off—frontal collision.

On the platform, a flame giant was fighting against another gigantic ancient demonic beast. Even the mere shock waves ricocheting off their collision made those spectating it feel fear in their hearts. Chen Wang's flame giant form was about to shatter while Shi Potian's gigantic demonic frame was burning from the agonizing flames.

"Shi Potian, you aren't enough."

Abruptly, a voice echoed forth. Moments later, the spectators saw a huge flaming ball of resplendent sun flames above Chen Wang with his Astral Soul fused into it. An overwhelming palm strike slammed downwards, resembling the sun itself smashing onto the Earth. Shi Potian howled, yet he didn't evade the strike with his Stellar Transposition. Instead, he chose to face it head on, intending to use the most direct method to settle everything. How could he retreat when it came to a competition in strength?

"PENG!"

As the strike slammed down, Shi Potian's frame transformed into one of burning flames, his bones, flesh and even blood started to turn into lava, forcibly transformed by Chen Wang. Shi Potian wore an expression of struggling intensity on his face.

“Get down.” Chen Wang blasted him off the stage.

Chen Wang was the victor for their battle, Shi Potian had lost once again.

If Qin Wentian defeated the black-robed figure, then Shi Potian would have one last chance to fight against Si Qiong. If he defeated Si Qiong, it would indicate that he would be stronger than the black-robed figure or Zhan Chen, who would have a higher probability of losing to Si Qiong in their upcoming battle. By then, he would at least be ranked third. But if Qin Wentian lost to the black-robed figure, all his hopes would go up in smoke.

Because the black-robed figure had lost to Si Qiong before. If he defeated Qin Wentian, this meant that he would have also defeated Shi Potian. In that case, there was no longer a need to continue battling.

And when that time came, Shi Potian would lose all chance of being ranked in the top three, losing the recognition of the entire Grand Xia.

Indeed, in the next battle, Si Qiong defeated Zhan Chen, but still no one believed that Shi Potian would be able to win against Si Qiong.

Both Shi Potian and Zhan Chen lost two in a row, causing the spectators to sigh in their hearts.

On one of the world’s most dazzling stages, even the powerful Shi Potian and Zhan Chen suffered consecutive defeats.

Reality was that cruel. Zhan Chen had prepared so much just for this day, yet he still lost to Chen Wang and Si Qiong. But he told himself he wouldn’t allow for another defeat to occur. No more, definitely.

Shi Potian was even worse off in comparison. Not only did he lose to Chen Wang, he even lost to Qin Wentian. As the person ranked #3 in the previous ranking, his performance was sorely disappointing this time around.

“Next is the battle between the black-robed figure and Qin Wentian, and we’ll have to see how that will go. By right, their power levels should be roughly similar. Qin Wentian is exceedingly strong, but the black-robed figure can even injure Si Qiong, he’s definitely not a simple character.” The spectators mused as they started to engage in their fervent discussions.

What would the end result of the next battle be?

The tyrannical devil art of the black-robed figure, that strange disappearing technique, would it be able to counter Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian's own attacks were also becoming increasingly unfathomable. Would that illusion-like technique be effective against the black-robed figure?

When both of them stood atop the platform, the heartbeats of the spectators quickened yet again as they eagerly watched on.

Both Qin Wentian and the black-robed figure were the dark horses of this tournament, gaining victory after victory all the way till here.

Qin Wentian didn't belong to any major power, whereas the black-robed figure's identity was a complete mystery. And now, the two strongest dark horses were finally in a direct confrontation.

"Who exactly are you?" Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. Contrary to the expectations of the spectators, Qin Wentian didn't immediately initiate the battle. Instead, he chose to question the black-robed figure.

The black-robed figure had helped him twice, Qin Wentian was always filled with curiosity over the identity of this person. Yet, this person had also injured Mo Qingcheng on this platform before.

Initially, Qin Wentian was filled with gratitude towards the black-robed figure. But after this person's battle with Mo Qingcheng, that feeling of curiosity intensified. He had to know for sure who this person was exactly.

The black-robed figure only stared coldly at him, choosing to remain in silence.

"It's fine if you don't want to tell me. I will just personally tear your veil off then." Qin Wentian indifferently replied, as his aura gushed forth.

"Kill me, or injure me heavily, and you may have a chance to see who I am. But if I'm the one that defeats you instead, I won't be the slightest bit courteous to you," the black-robed figure hoarsely replied. In the memories of the spectators, this was the first time this person actually spoke. He had always been maintaining his silence.

A devilish qi started to emanate from the black-robed figure, as a terrifying devilish black cloud appeared in the sky.

"As you wish." Qin Wentian advanced step by step towards the black-robed figure, as his aura climbed up rapidly with no signs of stopping. Gathering demonic energy in his hands, a pair of wings appeared on his back, and Qin Wentian gave it his all right from the start. He didn't have the notion of underestimating his opponent the slightest.

With a flap of his wings, Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished, instantly appearing in front of the black-robed figure. The black-robed figure immediately reacted with a devil palm imprint—Qin Wentian coldly smiled as he too, blasted forwards with a dragon imprint, fully confident in his own strength. The power of their attacks was inexorably terrifying.

Instantly, as they clashed, the fearsome will of Qin Wentian's Mandate shot from his eyes into his opponent's mind. But at that very moment, the devil might exuding from his opponent's devil palm imprint abruptly disappeared in its entirety as the black-robed figure shifted away his palm, allowing Qin Wentian to freely unleash his attack.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically fell, it was too late to pause his attack. The draconic roars echoed in the void as the overwhelming dragon imprint blasted with full force into his opponent's body.

"BOOOOM!"

The black-robed figure instantly flew through the air, like a kite with its string cut, and was ruthlessly slammed into the ground as fresh blood unceasingly seeped out.

At this moment, the entire crowd was dumbstruck. Why would the black-robed figure give up on his attack right at the last moment?

What was going on?

A lack of comprehension could also be seen etched on Qin Wentian's features. He didn't understand why his opponent chose to do this.

After an instant of stupefaction, Qin Wentian flickered then appeared next to the black-robed figure. The black cowl around the figure's head had already disintegrated, yet the veil still remained. Qin Wentian saw a head full of long, raven-black hair, and a pair of extremely beautiful eyes looking right back at him.

Somehow, they looked exceedingly familiar.

"Who are you?"

Qin Wentian felt his heart pounding with an indescribable emotion. He squatted down and lifted away the veil obscuring the black-robed figure's features.

An extremely delicate and exquisite countenance was revealed, full of youth and beauty.

The majority of the crowd felt as though a bolt of thunder had gone off in their hearts as they observed the features of the black-robed figure before them.

How can this be? That person who cultivated such a tyrannical art was actually such a young and beautiful maiden?

Not only that, although blood was still seeping unceasingly from the corner of her mouth, a smile could be seen in her sparkling eyes, unshed tears shimmering as she gazed at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian finally recognized her. Although her transformation was great, he could still recognize who she was. His heart shuddered violently as he felt an intense pain pierce through him, causing him to convulse involuntarily.

“WHY? WHY DID YOU DO THIS?”

Qin Wentian let out a low-sounding roar, filled with raw pain and agony. His hands gently caressed the face of the beautiful young woman lying on the ground, as he wiped away the traces of blood from her mouth.

“To atone for the crimes of my sister and father, to apologize to you on their behalf.” A voice of incredible gentleness sounded out.

In her eyes, that warm smile could still be seen.

Her lips gently quivered, she stared intently at Qin Wentian, then smiled happily as she called out, “Wentian gege!”

AGM 385 - Zhan Chen’s Determination

“Wentian gege!”

The crisp and gentle voice rang in Qin Wentian’s ear and permeated the void in his heart, causing time to stop momentarily.

The flabbergasted faces of the spectators indicated that they were all stunned by what they saw. The practitioner of the tyrannical devil arts was actually a maiden—this was already enough cause for them to be thunderstruck. But what was even more astounding was that the practitioner was actually a young and beautiful maiden.

And even more surprising, she was actually acquainted with Qin Wentian, and their relationship was so close to the extent of calling him Wentian gege.

The tears at the corner of the girl’s eyes, as well as the smile etched on her lips, shining with her blood, contained a poignant beauty. The spectators didn’t understand, since the black-robed maiden was so close with Qin Wentian, why did she do all that in the first place?

In the crowd, Bai Qingsong clenched his fist tightly while Autumn Snow bit her lips, staring at the scene playing out in front of them. No one hated themselves more than they did now.

They revealed the truth of everything to Bai Qing. For her sake, Qin Wentian chose not to kill Bai Qingsong despite all the things he’d done, and perhaps it was for this reason that she carried such guilt in her heart. Hence, she’d chosen such a method to reciprocate his kindness. In actual fact, her actions had been completely unnecessary.

“Silly girl.”

Qin Wentian sat on the platform arena, gently guiding Bai Qing to rest her head against his thigh. He lightly caressed her face as he stated, “Do you know that by doing what you did, Wentian gege now feels even more miserable? If I had used the slightest bit more force in that earlier attack, I would have regretted it for my entire life.”

Even in his wildest imagination, Qin Wentian didn’t expect that the black-robed figure would actually turn out to be Bai Qing! That little girl who loved to follow him around, annoying him at all times when they were back in Sky Harmony City.

Now, Bai Qing had already grown up and had become even more beautiful. She was even more radiant compared to her sister, Autumn Snow, who was declared as one of the four great beauties of Sky Harmony City. Not only that, she had become so powerful! Yet, in Qin Wentian’s memories, she would always be that naive and adorable little girl. Qin Wentian would never forget that night when Bai Qingsong wanted to silence him—he had managed to escape unharmed only because of Bai Qing's intervention. Behind her father's back, Bai Qing had passed him a dagger and then threw herself at him, begging him to use her life in exchange for his escape.

To think that now, after so many years later, this young lass still hadn't gained some sense; she was still acting in such a silly manner.

"If that really happened, wouldn't Wentian gege remember me forever?" Bai Qing laughed, her smile was still the same even after so many years had passed, still so pure and radiant. Even after donning her black robes and becoming the devil, whenever she faced her Wentian gege, she would still be that little girl.

"You are not allowed to say things like that." Qin Wentian glared at her. After which, he turned his gaze below the platform and shouted, "Qingcheng, meet my little sister, Bai Qing."

Mo Qingcheng's silhouette flickered as she appeared on the platform. A few medicinal pills appeared in her hands, which she gently fed to Bai Qing.

"Sister Qingcheng, you are so beautiful." A mischievous-looking smile appeared on Bai Qing's face. "Sister Qingcheng, I had no malicious intentions, I merely wanted to see what my future sister-in-law would be like."

"Who's your sister-in-law?" Mo Qingcheng weakly replied, yet when she saw that innocent smile adorning Bai Qing's face, she couldn't bring herself to blame her.

This silly girl had almost thrown her life away earlier.

"Then if I refer to you as Sister, you can't get angry at me, alright?" Bai Qing smiled. Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly, "Don't worry about it, it's all in the past."

"Hahaha, let's go down." Qin Wentian felt a little uncomfortable with the multitude of stares riveted on him.

Gently guiding Bai Qing to a standing posture, he saw Bai Qing's eyes shifting towards the group of Mystic Moon Hall members, her gaze landing on a woman robed in black. She lightly bowed in that direction, "Master, in the battle to contend for the Heavenly Fate Rankings, your disciple's ability only permits me to walk up till this point. I hope I didn't embarrass your esteemed self."

The spectators noticed that the black robes on Bai Qing's body were extremely similar to the one worn by the woman in the winding pathway. So it turned out that Bai Qing was someone from the Mystic Moon Hall.

That woman nodded as she calmly stated, “Qing`er (referring to Bai Qing), since the knot in your heart has already untied itself, I can ask for nothing more. Your results are more than satisfactory for our Mystic Moon Hall. Take a good rest.”

“Thank you, Master.” Bai Qing smiled as she left the platform, accompanied by Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

Throughout history, the majority of the positions on the Heavenly Fate Rankings had always been dominated by members of the nine grand clans of Ancient Grand Xia. The fact that Bai Qing, someone from the Mystic Moon Hall, had achieved such a result was truly an outstanding achievement bringing glory to her sect.

Many pair of eyes were still fixated on Qin Wentian. Their curiosity regarding this person only grew increasingly higher.

The dark horse, Qin Wentian, had actually managed to lock his ranking among the top four. He had Mo Qingcheng as his companion and even had such a beautiful and powerful younger sister. Yet, this ‘sister’ of his, didn’t seem to be related to him via flesh and blood, causing the crowd’s imagination to run wild.

For the Heavenly Fate Rankings, yet another round of battles were being concluded.

Chen Wang defeated Shi Potian.

Si Qiong defeated Zhan Chen.

Qin Wentian defeated the black-robed figure. Or maybe, it couldn’t be said that he’d won his victory through a battle.

The black-robed figure had voluntarily given up and bowed out of the ranking battle.

On the shimmering score board, for the ranking position of #6, the name of the Mystic Moon Hall was displayed.

In that case, the next battle would be between the defeated two—Shi Potian and Zhan Chen.

Shi Potian lost to Chen Wang and Qin Wentian, while Zhan Chen was defeated by Chen Wang and Si Qiong.

This meant that if Shi Potian gained victory over Zhan Chen, there was no longer a need for Zhan Chen to fight against Qin Wentian. Zhan Chen would be directly ranked as #5, while Shi Potian would gain an opportunity to fight against Si Qiong.

But if Zhan Chen defeated Shi Potian, then this also meant that there was no longer a need for Shi Potian to fight against Si Qiong. Shi Potian would be ranked #5 while Zhan Chen would gain the opportunity to challenge Qin Wentian.

After Old Man Tianji's announcement, he allowed them to take another break. For the next battle, the spectators' support was split evenly, with some in favor of Shi Potian winning, while others were in favor of Zhan Chen.

Both of them had lost two rounds, which among them would be the strong one?

They both lost to Chen Wang. The reason why Shi Potian lost to Qin Wentian was because their speed was too far apart; while the reason why Zhan Chen lost to Si Qiong was because in all other aspects, Zhan Chen didn't have an advantage. When it came to offensive attacks to the soul, he was left sorely suppressed. In spite of his invulnerable golden body, his soul could still suffer damage. This was the reason why Si Qiong had defeated him.

Shi Potian and Zhan Chen both stood upon the stage, radiating an intense will to battle.

Although both of them had continuously lost two fights, they couldn't allow themselves to be defeated once again for this round. If they lost again, their ranks would be fixed at #5. Only by winning would they still have a chance to contend for one of the positions in the top three rankings.

In this battle. both their conviction and determination to win was beyond overwhelming.

Shi Potian's physique expanded as his primordial blood erupted forth, his body containing boundless strength.

Shi Potian's attacks and defenses could be claimed as one of the most terrifying ones in this ranking battle. Sadly, he lost to Qin Wentian because of speed and that fourth-ranked Inscription, and following which, he'd met Chen Wang for the second battle.

Zhan Chen's entire body turned golden—he could strongly feel the sense of a threat coming from Shi Potian's current form.

"I can't be defeated here, no matter what." Zhan Chen's eyes glimmered with an exceedingly fearsome light. And with that, he closed his eyes, his lips mumbling, as an unfathomable energy surrounded him.

That energy felt incredibly strange, yet contained a majestic and boundless aura within.

"Zhan Chen still had a secret art in reserve?"

The hearts of the crowd trembled, after which they saw columns of starlight descending downwards, fusing together with the golden light before being absorbed into Zhan Chen's body. Zhan Chen radiated a sharpness that grew perceptibly stronger with every second.

"Summon, Will of the Ancient!"

Zhan Chen mumbled in a low voice while his body convulsed violently. When his eyes snapped open, a beam of light shone resplendently in the centre of his brows as golden lightning arced in the irises of his eyes.

His eyes had turned incredibly strange, giving off a feeling that that pair of eyes no longer belonged to a human. Yet somehow, they still contained a human-like quality to it. It was extremely terrifying to look at.

"I borrow the boundless origin of gold, Punishment!"

Within Zhan Chen's surroundings, a terrifying golden light glimmered, with him in the centre.

"Peng…!" Shi Potian advanced, with an overwhelming strength gushing forth from him. Yet at this moment, he actually felt a strong sense of danger emitting from Zhan Chen.

Zhan Chen similarly stepped forth, moving towards Shi Potian. This single step shook the hearts of the entire crowd.

Demonic qi interweaved with the golden light, and flooded the entire platform. Zhan Chen radiated a force so sharp that it could penetrate through anything in this universe.

"ARGHHHHH!"

Finally, at the instant the two of them neared, Shi Potian used the strongest attack he could muster, as the roars of a gigantic, golden dragon shattered the skies. The terrifying shadow of an ancient primordial demon manifested, and with a single strike, it appeared as though Shi Potian could sunder the Heavens and level the Earth.

Zhan Chen, also unleashed his attack. Boundless golden light concentrated into the form of a Punisher Sword, piercing outwards, eradicating everything in its path.

"Peng peng peng peng peng—"

The terrifying light from the Punisher Sword exploded forth with violence, in never-ending torrents. Cracks began appearing on the golden dragon and finally, at the point of contact, the Ancient Golden Punisher Sword disintegrated the entire golden dragon, as the armor enveloping Shi Potian's body fragmented into pieces. The sword continued onwards with an undeniable force, heading straight towards his chest.

BOOM!

A thunderous sound echoed, Shi Potian was forced up to the skies as the sword penetrated through his body.

The spectators witnessed Shi Potian flying through the air before slamming down onto the ground outside the platform. Zhan Chen stood at the boundary of the platform as his aura continued to gush out uncontrollably. He then closed his eyes and began to retract his aura.

Zhan Chen had won. He'd used his strongest attack in a frontal collision with Shi Potian and actually won.

But that strength he'd summoned, it seemed as though Zhan Chen didn't have full control over it, and couldn't use it as easily as he wished to.

When Zhan Chen opened his eyes again, he turned around and stared in Qin Wentian's direction.

Although he had lost two rounds, he still had the opportunity to contend with Qin Wentian for the third position.

And when the spectators noticed the intensity of Zhan Chen's stare, they couldn't help but lament in their hearts that Qin Wentian's path had already come to an end. Zhan Chen would do what he did against Shi Potian, giving his all as he wielded that terrifying strength to pulverize Qin Wentian.

After the conclusion of that battle, the next round would be Zhan Chen fighting against Qin Wentian; Chen Wang against Si Qiong.

If Zhan Chen could defeat Qin Wentian, he would be ranked third while Qin Wentian would be pushed to number four.

As for Chen Wang and Si Qiong, they were fighting to see who would be the champion.

Naturally, if Qin Wentian defeated Zhan Chen, he would be contending against Chen Wang and Si Qiong for the ranking positions among the top three.

As of now, the sentiments of the crowd had all swayed over in support of Zhan Chen. Although Qin Wentian was very powerful, Zhan Chen had defeated Shi Potian in a direct confrontation. Up till now, only Chen Wang had managed to do so. Zhan Chen, was the second one.

The match between Chen Wang and Si Qiong would most likely be the final deciding factor, with Zhan Chen ranking third overall!

AGM 386 - Battle At The Peak

The battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings would probably need more than just two final matches to determine the victors. As long as Zhan Chen could defeat Qin Wentian, the final battle would belong to Si Qiong and Chen Wang.

Chen Wang truly hadn’t let down the people who held expectations towards him. He’d walked all the way to the bloody end, but who would have thought that his opponent wasn’t Shi Potian nor Emperor Azure, but rather a dark horse, Si Qiong instead?

The power level of Si Qiong was so strong that it was terrifying. It was as though he had no weaknesses, had proficiency in a variety of the ultimate arts and could even unleash soul attacks. This was something that couldn’t be defended against, and every opponent he’d faced had to give him three portions of fear and respect.

And precisely because Si Qiong had no apparent weaknesses, the spectators didn’t know what kind of ember sparks would appear when the two of them clashed.

Chen Wang, the person who had the highest amount of recognition, vs Si Qiong, the most terrifying dark horse character.

In the air, Old Man Tianji studied the remaining four contenders, as his gaze landed on each of them, staying for a moment before shifting to the other.

Grand Xia’s destiny began to change with this battle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. He knew for sure that the person the demon star represented would surely emerge from this ranking battle.

Shi Potian’s primordial beast bloodline, Emperor Azure’s demonic transformation ability, yet both of them had already been defeated. The only character remaining that cultivated a demonic art was none other than Qin Wentian, and he had slaughtered his way to this very point. Could he be the one? Or would he be stopped here today?

“The next two battles, Zhan Chen vs Qin Wentian; Chen Wang vs Si Qiong,” Old Man Tianji stated. After which, his gaze landed on Zhan Chen as he asked, “Zhan Chen, do you still want to battle?”

“I need a period of time to rest,” Zhan Chen replied.

Old Man Tianji nodded his head before announcing, “In that case, let the battle between Chen Wang and Si Qiong first begin.”

“Mhm?” The spectators were slightly stunned when they heard Old Man Tianji’s words. Let the battle between Chen Wang and Si Qiong begin first?

The winner of this battle might emerge a character that could influence the destiny of Grand Xia, by right, theirs should be the last fight. Why was it pushed forward?

Naturally, the most spectacular battle should always be left for last.

Earlier when Zhan Chen revealed his trump card, many people all thought that defeating Qin Wentian was a given. He would be ranked #3, while Qin Wentian ranked #4.

And if that was the case. Wouldn’t the battle between Chen Wang and Si Qiong be the final one?

Yet Old Man Tianji wanted to push forwards their battle.

Several in the crowd didn’t understand the reasoning behind this, but throughout history, the judge for the Heavenly Fate Rankings had always been the Venerate Heavens Sect. Since Old Man Tianji had spoken, the spectators could only accept this outcome and bring forwards their anticipation at watching the final battle.

The blazing sunlight flooded the arena platform. Chen Wang and Si Qiong both stood on the stage, soaking in the sunlight, as well as the countless gazes from all the spectators.

Who today, would be the most dazzling character on this stage?

Would it be Chen Wang or Si Qiong?

“Your strength isn’t bad, although I don’t have too much interest in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, but since I’m already here, the position of number one will naturally belong to me,” Si Qiong calmly stated, as though there was nothing more natural in the world.

“In the ranking battle three years ago, I was number two. Today, since I’m standing here once more, how can the position of the first ranker not belong to me? Even if it’s you, you won’t be able to block my way.”

Chen Wang stared straight at Si Qiong, exuding an intense feeling of arrogance.

He, Chen Wang, only wanted the position of the first ranker. Nothing more, nothing less.

He had waited a total of three years just for today.

“Fine, let our strength do the talking then,” Si Qiong serenely replied, it was as though nothing could affect his state of heart, which was as still as water.

Chen Wang’s body started to blaze, drinking in the sunlight while bathing in sun flames. His entire body transformed into that of a flame giant, while his third and strongest Astral Soul—a giant sun—fused together with him, causing the surrounding temperature to skyrocket.

It was as if a person only needed to be near him for them to die. Death by incineration, caused by the Great Solar Flames.

Si Qiong also released his third and strongest Astral Soul, that of an evil spectre. Its eyes could draw away the souls of those who looked into them, and just by being in its presence caused the souls of those nearby to tremble.

“Peng!”

“Peng!”

Astral Light erupted as they both instantly used Stellar Transposition. The two of them immediately clashed against each other, moving so fast that even their silhouettes were blurry after-images.

A terrifying giant ember palm slammed out, capable of incinerating everything. It released a terrible heat that instantly evaporated the water vapour in the air, causing sizzling sounds to resound.

Si Qiong sent out his left palm in response, and instantly numerous water-screens in the form of shields appeared, and when Chen Wang’s ember palm slammed downwards through the shields, he experienced a sensation similar to dunking his palms into a soft, water-like substance.

This was Si Qiong’s Mandate of Water. He excelled in soul attacks and had even comprehended the Mandate of Water. He’d been hiding his strength all the way up till now, for this final battle with Chen Wang.

“PENG!”

The water shields dried up as the terrifying fire continued forwards. The scorching temperature from Chen Wang’s ember palm was too scary but Si Qiong had already achieved his objective. The water shields were only there to slow Chen Wang down for an instant. Just an instant, that was all he needed. Si Qiong grinned as he then stabbed out with a finger.

Soul Destruction Finger, destroying the soul with a single stab.

“Separate!”

The next moment, Chen Wang’s body split into three, dodging the attack as two more flame giants appeared, akin to Magma Divinity Wargods.

Such a scene, deeply rocked the hearts of the spectators.

Number one, Chen Wang wanted to be number one. This was Chen Wang’s true strength, only exploding forth at this very moment. Apparently, he had been hiding his strength as well, similar to what Si Qiong had done.

The three flame giants then lunged towards Si Qiong at the same time. The two other flame giants exuded an aura so powerful that people were left breathless from terror. Their cultivation bases were also at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, infinitely close to Heavenly Dipper.

The soul-stirring melody drifted out—Si Qiong stared at the real Chen Wang as he waved his hands. Within moments, two gigantic water shields sprang out to engulf the flame giants within, while he himself violently pierced forth with the Soul Destruction Finger, intending to annihilate Chen Wang’s soul.

“His speed. Why is Si Qiong’s speed this fast? Using his soul techniques as attacks and water shields for defense, Si Qiong has virtually no weaknesses,” the spectators excitedly commented. Even Chen Wang was forced back from the terrifying power exuding from that finger attack, and his two other incarnations of the flame giants were close to being extinguished. He bellowed with a heaven-shaking rage, the two incarnations zoomed back into Chen Wang’s body and an aura greater than the pinnacle of Yuanfu surged forth.

“Indeed, it’s as expected, Chen Wang has long completed his preparations to step into Heavenly Dipper. All this time, he’s always been suppressing his cultivation base, intending to wait until after the conclusion of the Heavenly Fate Rankings before stepping into it. Right now, the might of his aura should essentially be at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

The crowd watched on in dumbfounded amazement—Chen Wang’s Astral Soul was close to fusing with his body.

No one questioned this—the moment the Heavenly Fate Rankings were concluded, Chen Wang would immediately step into Heavenly Dipper.

Not only that, based on his attainment in his Mandates, the moment he stepped into Heavenly Dipper, he would immediately be ranked above those ordinary Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Hence, despite biding his time, the Heavenly Fate Ranking battle this time around didn’t make Chen Wang lose out. In fact, he’d received tremendous gains instead.

Now that his incarnations had fused back into him, the sun flames around him surged with even more intensity. Now, when he blasted out with his palms, even the space in front of him was scorched into nothingness.

Si Qiong rushed up to the skies and with a signal, manifested a protective cage made of water. He entered the protective sphere of water, then rushed towards Chen Wang with his five fingers outstretched, grabbing hold of Chen Wang's head.

"ROAR!" Chen Wang spat out, as flames of terrifying intensity ferociously surged upwards. Everything near him was obliterated, and even the protective water cage was evaporating at an extremely terrifying speed. Si Qiong had no way to escape, he was trapped inside the very thing that was initially designed to protect him. If he were to leave the water cage now, he would, without a doubt, be incinerated to death.

"You've lost!"

Chen Wang hollered, and with a fearsome punch, Si Qiong was explosively catapulted through the air. Even though he'd been thoroughly protected by the water cage, his body still suffered from burns.

The dark horse Si Qiong still couldn't match up to Chen Wang. This battle between those standing at the absolute peak was an eye-opener to the crowd, so spectacular that it kept them breathless.

Si Qiong got up, staring at Chen Wang with a newfound respect in his eyes. "Indeed you do have the qualifications to stand at the absolute pinnacle of Yuanfu. Congratulations on obtaining the position of first ranker."

Chen Wang nodded in polite response before inclining his head and staring upwards at the vast Heavens.

"You were very strong today, as well. I fear that I'll have to recover for a long period of time after this battle before I can regain my original strength. It truly wasn't easy to obtain first here today," Chen Wang calmly added.

The spectators burst out into excited discussion, what a fascinating battle. Chen Wang was now number one, he had finally obtained what he'd sought after.

"Do all of you think that the Heavenly Fate Rankings has already concluded?"

A voice abruptly sounded out as Qin Wentian soared into the skies, staring imperiously down at Chen Wang and Si Qiong.

From their conversation, it was obvious that they truly thought the rankings had been concluded.

Chen Wang swept his gaze towards Qin Wentian, with contempt flashing in his eyes. “Count yourself lucky that you weren’t the one fighting against me.”

“Are you preparing to battle against me with such an attitude?” Qin Wentian’s lips curled up in sarcasm. “If you truly want to fight now, as long as Old Man Tianji agrees, I wouldn’t mind blasting you off the stage in front of millions of spectators.”

Chen Wang frowned but said nothing.

“The ignorant are fearless,” Chen Wang then icily remarked.

“Extremely ridiculous.” Qin Wentian’s eyes glinted with a demonic light. “The Heavenly Fate Rankings has yet to be concluded and you truly think of yourself as first? Even the word ‘shameless’ would be insufficient to describe you. If you’re defeated in the next battle, wouldn’t that be the equivalent of you smacking your own face?”

When the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, he was already standing upon the arena platform. The powerful Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovered behind him as a sharp light glimmered in its eyes, staring at Chen Wang.

Qin Wentian quietly stood on the platform as demonic qi rolled off him in waves. The crowd involuntarily shifted the topic of discussion to him as they felt interest pricking their hearts.

Qin Wentian didn’t seem to want to give up—he also wanted the top position. Sadly, even though he was powerful, he was still a distance away from Chen Wang. At the very least, he had to overcome both Zhan Chen and Si Qiong first.

“You seem truly confident.”

A voice sneered as Zhan Chen stepped onto the platform, coldly laughing at Qin Wentian. “Finally, we meet. You’d better think first about how to save your own life.”

Qin Wentian glanced at Zhan Chen, this was someone he had to defeat.

Regardless of whether it was for the position of the top three rankers, or because of his promise to Mo Qingcheng, only by defeating Zhan Chen would he be able to proceed onwards.

“Where does your confidence come from then? It has been so many years yet you are still at this level of strength? How pathetic,” Qin Wentian quietly remarked.

“Oh, is that so? Do you really dare to utter such words with your cultivation base only at the eighth level of Yuanfu? On what grounds do you have to compete against me?” The sharpness radiating from Zhan Chen intensified as he spoke.

He wanted nothing more than to slaughter Qin Wentian in front of the millions of spectators.

Qin Wentian’s fiend-like eyes stared at the skies as his lips curled upwards. When he shifted his gaze onto Zhan Chen again, the aura that exuded from him, explosively skyrocketed.

Taking a single step forward, his demonic qi intensified as the smile on his face widened.

“Who said my cultivation base is only at the eighth level of Yuanfu?”

His statement was punctuated by his next step, as he ferociously unleashed his aura directly towards Zhan Chen—an aura that could only belong to one at the peak of Yuanfu!

AGM 387 - Domineering Overkill

Ninth level of Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian's cultivation base wasn't at the eighth level, but was at the ninth level instead.

When Chen Wang and Si Qiong fought against Zhan Chen, they had always been hiding their true strength. Qin Wentian, on the other had, had chosen to conceal his true cultivation base instead. Only now, at this moment, when the curtains were about to fall, bringing the ranking battle almost to a close, did he choose to reveal it.

Only now did the spectators understand that before facing each other, no other contenders were qualified enough to make Chen Wang and Si Qiong display their real strength and similarly, before this, there were no other contenders qualified enough to make Qin Wentian fight with a power equivalent to the ninth level of Yuanfu.

At this moment, the spectators involuntarily recalled the brazen arrogance Qin Wentian had shown when he faced off against Emperor Azure, proclaiming to the world that he would be able to smash him within ten breaths. Now, the reason for his arrogance was clear, it was because he knew that his true cultivation base was at the ninth level and not the eighth.

"When did he step into the ninth level?"

At this moment, the spectators all had looks of puzzlement and bewilderment reflected on their faces. At the start of the ranking battle, Qin Wentian was clearly only at the seventh level of Yuanfu, there should be no mistake. And when he was forced into the cave by Chen Wang, after he came out, he broke through to the eighth level of Yuanfu. That should be all there was to it, so when exactly did he break through to the ninth level of Yuanfu?

Not only that, from the start of the ranking battle up till now, only a short period of time had passed. Qin Wentian had actually advanced two levels? There were so many notable changes and transformations to everyone who partook in this ranking battle, but Qin Wentian's transformation was the greatest.

Mo Qingcheng stood together with Bai Qing. At this moment, Bai Qing no longer wore her black robes, revealing her perfect figure. Every time a spectator's glance drifted over to her, they couldn't help but sigh as they wondered why would such a sweet young lady choose to practice the devil arts.

"Wentian gege is so awesome, he's actually at the ninth level of Yuanfu."

"He made a promise with me, that he'd defeat Zhan Chen. I know he will surely keep his promise." A smile blossomed on Mo Qingcheng's face. It seemed like her limit-break pellets hadn't gone to waste. As long as Qin Wentian defeated Zhan Chen, her Master would no longer prevent them from being together.

Those from the White Deer Institute also sighed, they never would have expected for Qin Wentian to reach such a height in such a small amount of time. And now, he was only a step away from what they had requested.

Zhan Chen may have his secret art, but would it be enough to defeat a Qin Wentian with a cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu?

No one had any idea why, but right now hardly anybody was entertaining the thought that Zhan Chen would win against his fight with Qin Wentian. In fact, an overwhelming majority believed that Qin Wentian would be the victor.

They naturally had their reasons for this. In all his earlier battles, Qin Wentian fought with the power available to someone at the eighth level of Yuanfu, purposely suppressing himself, and yet he was still able to win all his battles almost effortlessly. Now that his true strength was exploding forth, revealing his true cultivation base at the ninth level, so what if his opponent had a secret art? Nobody dared forget how tyrannical Qin Wentian was when he only had the power of an eighth level Yuanfu.

“Zhan Chen, do you even have the face to fight me?” Qin Wentian’s voice was ice-cold as he continued, “Back then, while you were at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, I only had a cultivation base at the beginning levels of Yuanfu. You are unworthy to stand in the same stage as me.”

Zhan Chen’s countenance stiffened, but he had nothing to refute. How had Qin Wentian accomplished this? He actually broke through to the ninth level of Yuanfu. Zhan Chen could feel a sense of intense pressure bearing down on him.

If he lost to Qin Wentian, where would all his honor go? Where would his face be?

His aim was to slaughter Qin Wentian on the arena platform.

Chen Wang couldn’t understand it as well. His memories told him that Qin Wentian’s cultivation was only at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

“When did you break through to the ninth level of Yuanfu?” Chen Wang coldly asked. Qin Wentian swept him a glance, his eyes gleaming with a demonic light as he replied, “All thanks to you driving me into a corner. If not, I don’t think I would have reached the ninth level this fast.”

In the formation world, Chen Wang frenziedly pursued Qin Wentian with the sole intent to kill him, eventually forcing him into a cave. After which, Hua Feng, Yang Fan and the rest, tried to humiliate him from the outside, even dragging Mo Qingcheng’s name into it while they did it. At that moment, Qin Wentian’s anger soared to the heavens and under the mist of rage, he no longer had need for the limit-break pellet he’d planned to consume. His Yuanfu receptacles expanded on their own accord, and he proceeded to break through to the eighth level naturally.

Hence, the limit-break pellet was saved. Qin Wentian broke through to the eighth level of Yuanfu by himself.

Afterwards, he rushed out of the cave in anger, and the flames of his fury could already burn the heavens. He wanted nothing more than to use the most tyrannical method he had at his disposal to kill Hua Feng and the rest.

As to when he broke through to the ninth level, it was during the time when he found the legacy of the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art. He'd decided to learn it in order to pass down to a fated successor, and during that period of time, he consumed the limit-break pellet and thus broke through to the ninth level of Yuanfu.

Qin Wentian chose not to reply to Chen Wang's question. He stared at Chen Wang for a moment before stating in a cold voice, "I hope that you who proclaim yourself 'number one' will be able to defend this title all the way till the conclusion of the ranking battle. If not, where can you still hide your face, especially with the whole of Grand Xia spectating today?"

"Do you really think you have the qualifications to act so arrogantly, just because you stepped into the nine level of Yuanfu?" Chen Wang's gaze was filled with disdain. So what if Qin Wentian was at the ninth level? It didn't matter to him. The strong, ultimately was strong.

"Defeat Zhan Chen first before you start your daydreaming. Whether you conceal your cultivation base or not, it makes no difference to me."

Chen Wang gave a cold laugh as he walked down the arena platform.

He had to recover his strength—he'd paid a huge price in order to defeat Si Qiong earlier and currently the Astral Energy in his Yuanfu had almost been completely expended in its entirety.

Si Qiong flicked his sleeves as he mirrored Chen Wang's actions, walking down the arena platform.

In an instant, only two contenders remained on that dazzling stage.

Zhan Chen and Qin Wentian.

Would this be the last battle before the Heavenly Fate Rankings concluded? If Zhan Chen won, there was no longer a need for Qin Wentian to carry on fighting.

Before Qin Wentian revealed his ninth level cultivation base, the spectators all thought that this would be the last battle. Now, their hearts were once again seized by fervor as they watched with bated breath, as an intense feeling of expectation pervaded the air.

“Why are you still not making your move? Stop wasting my time.” Qin Wentian stared at Zhan Chen, ready for battle.

A golden armor manifested and enveloped Zhan Chen within. His lips mumbled as his eyes shut tight, summoning the Will of the Ancient.

“Swish~” A massive wind gusted, as a pair of wings took form on Qin Wentian’s back. His silhouette moved like lightning, instantly vanishing from sight before reappearing right in front of Zhan Chen.

With a blast of his palms, the entire space trembled. The wrathful roars of savage dragons could be heard, as manifestations of the dragon palm imprint flew towards Zhan Chen. Zhan Chen’s eyes suddenly snapped open as he slashed apart the dragons with a sword in his hands, his entire person radiating an incredible sharpness.

“BOOM!”

Yet, the force that powered the imprint carried forward, and an overwhelming force bore down on Zhan Chen. It sent him flying through the air, forcing him to cough blood as his countenance paled.

Strength, this was the suppression of absolute strength.

This attack was powered by Qin Wentian’s cultivation base at the ninth level of Yuanfu, in addition to fusing it with the will from his Mandate of Force and the Mandate of Demons. The might of this strike had already reached an unimaginable degree.

This single attack made Zhan Chen cough out blood.

“You…” Zhan Chen hovered in the air as his eyes glimmered with untold rage, turning ashen as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“What? Do you think I should just stand here like an idiot and let you attack me?”” Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with an overwhelming killing intent that penetrated through the air, the message clearly shooting into Zhan Chen’s mind.

“This battle, will be one of life and death.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s silhouette disappeared once more. The center of his brows glowed with a resplendent light, as the terrifying will of his Mandate gushed forth. Zhan Chen’s body turned completely golden as a ruthless and merciless light flashed in his eyes. In the instant he closed his eyes, a source of strength began to surge up, one that didn’t belong to him.

“Regardless of what secret arts you have, you no longer have a chance to win this battle.”

A quiet voice penetrated into Zhan Chen’s mind. In that moment, in Zhan Chen’s mind’s eye, it was as if he could see Qin Wentian fiercely lunging at him, and he reacted instantly with a slash of his sword.

But before his sword could land on it target, Qin Wentian split himself into millions of shadow images that were frenziedly attacking him. Zhan Chen weaved about with his sword in an intricate dance, continuously defending and slaying each Qin Wentian one by one, all the while exuding an aura that appeared to grow stronger with every second.

But at this moment, not even one pair of eyes in the crowd was staring at Zhan Chen. Instead, they were all looking at Qin Wentian.

Because… Zhan Chen’s sword was waving haphazardly around in funny postures, like a clown in a circus performing his antics to make people laugh. Qin Wentian quietly stood at the side, as amusement flashed in his eyes.

This scene felt so unbelievable. Was this really a battle between Zhan Chen and Qin Wentian?

Why did it feel like they were watching a comedy instead?

“Since your heart has wavered, how could the will of your Mandates be invincible? How then, can you differentiate between the true reality, and the reality of your own making?” Qin Wentian murmured. Zhan Chen was powerful, there was no doubt about that, but his heart was already shaken once the seeds of fear geminated after learning that Qin Wentian was at the ninth level of Yuanfu. Hence, the will of Qin Wentian’s second level Mandate of Dreams made Zhan Chen feel that everything he experienced was real. A reality within his dream.

Just like when he fought against Shi Potian, he’d angered him greatly with his speed attacks, causing his heart to be filled with fury, before he then used his Mandate, silently watching on as Shi Potian wasted his strength. With but an intention on Qin Wentian’s part, his opponents would fall into a dream, unconsciously using their imaginations to fuel Qin Wentian’s power.

The Mandate of Dreams was even stronger than the Mandate of Illusions and many times more tyrannical. He made his opponents sink into the reality of their imagination, woefully unable to extricate themselves.

A violent wind kicked up as Qin Wentian’s silhouette disappeared once more. Just when Zhan Chen’s sword landed, in that very instant, he finally sensed something was wrong as an expression of fear appeared in his eyes.

“Your life, is mine to reap.”

A cold voice sounded out, Qin Wentian fiercely punched out, as the force he sent out vibrated the entire space. Under the awestruck gazes of the crowd, the booming sounds of an explosion thundered out, and with his strength—that beyond comparison, destructive strength—he devastated everything, imploding Zhan Chen's body, and even his head from within.

Kill. Qin Wentian, by using the most tyrannical and domineering method he could muster, had sent Zhan Chen to hell.

And just as he'd said, he would be the one to reap Zhan Chen's life.

In the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle, the Heaven's Chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall died in full view of the crowd, slain by Qin Wentian.

Such a scenario was too overwhelming for the spectators, and their hearts pounded in an ever increasing tempo before reaching a crescendo.

In the centre of the platform, at the place where Zhan Chen fell, a round golden bead emanating resplendent beams of light appeared. A glacial intent radiated out from Qin Wentian as he made a grabbing motion in the air, using his terrifying force to bind it forcibly.

"Bzzz!" The golden bead tussled violently in an attempt to break the binding. Qin Wentian coldly snorted as he sneered in his heart. This must be the reason why Zhan Chen appeared less and less human. Luckily he abandoned the inheritance back then, he had already sensed that there was something amiss.

"Break!" As a single finger descended, a bloodcurdling scream echoed in the air. In the next instant, the golden bead shattered, before completely dissipating away.

"This…"

Even the spectating powerhouses were stunned as their pupils narrowed. That golden bead actually had fluctuations of life. Qin Wentian also sensed it, which was why he showed no hesitation, immediately moving to destroy it.

This young man's personality could be extremely ruthless and decisive to the extent that it terrified others. Just like the killing of Zhan Chen, he showed no hesitation at all.

Because of their long-standing grudge, he knew with certainty that Zhan Chen had to die. His heart desired his death, and so Zhan Chen must die! Whatever the consequences to his actions, whether it would come back to haunt him, so be it. Even in the face of the fierce winds and intense rain, he would never falter. He only knew that Zhan Chen had to die.

Hence, he killed him!

AGM 388 - Incantation

Zhan Chen had fallen. The #4 ranking had an empty slot, and once the ranking battle was concluded, the Heavenly Fate Rankings would then be reshuffled.

After this battle, Qin Wentian formally entered into the top three. But as to what his actual ranking would be, that had yet to be determined.

Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi both had smiles on their faces, and even the large-eyed elder laughed. He then added in a low voice, “This young man actually did it, stepping into the top three. With such talent, his future is immeasurable.”

But as the large-eyed elder spoke, his eyes also flashed with a hint of worry.

Zhan Chen wasn’t an ordinary person, he was the pride of Pill Emperor Hall and one of their core disciples.

But in the ranking battle, Qin Wentian had killed him like it was nothing, without caring for the consequences. He had already slain so many of the Heaven’s Chosen from the various transcendent powers, how could the large-eyed elder not be worried?

Even if Qin Wentian obtained first, the grudges he’d formed with those transcendent powers would definitely carry over. They would seek his death.

Geniuses? One must definitely murder them while they were still in their cradle, before they had a chance to grow.

“Revealing his talent and potential like this, I don’t know if it would be a blessing or a calamity instead.” Bailu Yi’s father sighed.

“Maybe it’s just in his nature. Since the start of history, all those that were successful would choose not to suppress their heart. They dared to love, and dared to hate, and by yielding to their emotions, their dao-hearts became clear and tranquil, with no knots obstructing their progress. Even if the entire world was their enemy, so what of it? They would just take it in their stride. The Azure Emperor back then had the same personality as him, one that led him to soar brilliantly in the skies. But sadly, the hatred he garnered eventually became the cause of his downfall.”

The large-eyed elder spoke in a low voice. There were two kinds of people that would enjoy great success in life. The first kind, were people like Qin Wentian and the Azure Emperor, displaying their talent, not suppressing their heart, doing as they wished wherever and whenever they wanted it. The second kind, were those that could tolerate and endure what shouldn’t be tolerated and endured, lying to the world and even to themselves, appearing like a perfect gentleman, yet had the heart of a devil. Such a person, had a heart as deep as night, with an extremely sinister nature.

The root of it all, was still one’s nature. If one’s heart was strong enough, nothing could cause it to waver.

Mo Qingcheng stood there with a radiant smile on her face, as her white robes fluttered in the wind, emitting an aura of world-shaking beauty.

She looked at the silhouette standing on the arena platform, gazing upon her wonder and her pride. Throughout his entire journey, he had experienced so much. He’d killed Hua Xiaoyun for her, and today, by defeating Zhan Chen, had accomplished the condition her Master had imposed.

The spectators all had excitement on their faces. After the Purgatory Vermilion Bird devoured Zhan Chen’s, it emitted a baleful aura so intense it could cause the hearts of others to quail from looking at it. Right now, it seemed to greatly resemble its owner Qin Wentian, able to sweep through all obstacles impeding their way.

Qin Wentian’s gaze slowly shifted onto Si Qiong and Chen Wang.

Chen Wang also opened his eyes, and matched gazes with him. It was as though terrifying arcs of electricity were clashing in the space where their eyes locked.

“Just one more battle, and I will be standing in front of you. I hope that by then, you will be able to achieve what you proclaim, Mr. ‘Number One’,” Qin Wentian stated. After defeating Zhan Chen, he would be facing off against Si Qiong. If he was defeated, he would be ranked third place. But if he defeated Si Qiong, he would stand on the pinnacle of this stage, going head to head against Chen Wang.

Qin Wentian was the same as Chen Wang, they both had an unshakable confidence in themselves. It was as though Si Qiong served no other purpose than to become their stepping stones.

His statement completely disregarded Si Qiong’s existence.

There were people who thought that Qin Wentian was arrogant, but leaving him aside, whether it was Chen Wang and Si Qiong, or the defeated Shi Potian or even the deceased Zhan Chen, which among them wasn’t arrogant?

If they couldn’t be confident in their own strength, how could they remain standing on this stage? Confidence was a conviction, a force that would shape one’s destiny.

Si Qiong’s countenance grew sharp as he regarded Qin Wentian. What brazen arrogance, by saying such a thing to Chen Wang, he had totally brushed off his existence.

He, Si Qiong, appeared here today because he also desired to obtain the first ranking, yet he lost to Chen Wang. He could accept this, because Chen Wang had spent a longer time suppressing his own cultivation base to stay in Yuanfu. But against Qin Wentian who'd recently stepped into the ninth level, how could he be defeated?

"All of you will have a day of rest, the next fight will be Qin Wentian vs Si Qiong," Old Man Tianji announced, as the spectators glanced at him.

Could it be that Old Man Tianji had sensed a premonition earlier? Is this why he arranged for Chen Wang to fight against Si Qiong first?

Back then when Old Man Tianji announced for Chen Wang and Si Qiong to fight first, the majority of the spectators felt puzzled. And now, they were starting to see the light. Had Old Man Tianji seen something when he peered into the future?

"Old Man Tianji is even able to observe the movement of the constellations and foretell the future. He must have known of the matter of Qin Wentian concealing his cultivation base." The spectators mused, those with special Astral Souls or those who were extremely sensitive to the fluctuations of Astral Energy could tell the cultivation of others with a single glance, let alone someone stronger observing someone weaker.

Old Man Tianji must have this kind of ability, he must have known for quite some time that Zhan Chen had a very high probability of being defeated by Qin Wentian.

In that case, had Old Man Tianji also seen Si Qiong's defeat from Qin Wentian's hands?

Was this the reason why he'd pushed forward Chen Wang's battle with Si Qiong?

Qin Wentian returned back to where Mo Qingcheng and Bai Qing were. After consuming the medicinal pills Mo Qingcheng passed her, Bai Qing's injuries had already mostly recovered. She adorably pulled his arm as she smiled, "Wentian gege, you're so awesome, you're already in the top three!"

"As ranked #5, you aren't too bad yourself. Not only that, you gave up voluntarily." Qin Wentian rustled her hair, causing Bai Qing to pout lightly as she glared at him. "Wentian gege, I'm no longer a small girl."

Qin Wentian studied Bai Qing for a moment as a smile appeared on his face. The little girl back then had really grown up, she was even more beautiful than her elder sister and with a far lovelier figure.

"In my eyes, there's no difference."

Qin Wentian smiled and proceeded to pinch her cheeks, causing Bai Qing to glare at him fiercely. This fellow was still the same, always pinching her cheeks and rustling her hair, he hadn't changed despite the passing of the years. How despicable.

"Hmph." Bai Qing snorted, but a similar grin soon appeared on her face.

It was a great feeling to have, it was as though she'd returned to her childhood, back to a life of innocence with no worries. Sitting with her Wentian gege, chatting leisurely.

How long had it been since she experienced such contentment?

"You should hurry and recover your Astral Energy." Mo Qingcheng pulled his other arm as she gently reminded him. Qin Wentian stared at her and nodded, "The earlier battle didn't consume too much of my energy reserves. Now that Old Man Tianji is allowing us to have a night of rest, this time span should be more than sufficient for my Astral Energy reserves to recover."

"Don't worry, I know what you're thinking. I will take care of myself." Qin Wentian held Mo Qingcheng's hand tightly as they stared warmly at each other. Mo Qingcheng wasn't worried about Qin Wentian getting first place or not, but rather, for his safety.

Qin Wentian sat cross-legged as several Yuan Meteor Stones appeared around him. After a short period of time passed, his Yuanfu Receptacles were all re-filled to the brim. At the same time, he made use of the excess energy to convert even more Divine Energy for the battle tomorrow.

After some time, Qin Wentian suddenly opened his eyes. Recently, there were too many things happening that made him feel puzzled, and more than a little curious.

For example, who was Yun Mengyi? Was she truly Princess Tianyu?

And his own father, back then when he descended onto Ancient Grand Xia and brought away a woman. Was that woman Yun Mengyi?

And if this were the case, then Yun Mengyi shouldn't be this young.

If he wanted to know, the only way was for him to forage through the memories stored in the tiny astral-being.

As he thought of it, Qin Wentian's attention zoomed onto the astral-being in his sea of consciousness. With the abundance of astral energy provided by the Yuan Meteor Stones, he once again arrived at a place of boundless starry skies, with many astral fragments floating around the atmosphere.

Each fragment contained a memory.

Throughout these years, he had unlocked several memories and gradually accepted the fact that the middle-aged man in these memories was his father.

These memory fragments, were all regarding his father.

Qin Wentian started to unlock the memory fragments one after another, seeking the memory regarding information about Ancient Grand Xia.

Many moments later, Qin Wentian stopped the unlocking process, as he began to tidy up and study the fragments which he had already unlocked. In these memory fragments, he saw an elegant pavilion with the middle-aged man sitting cross-legged, currently in the midst of cultivation. Above the Heavens, columns of resplendent Astral Light cascaded downwards to be absorbed into his body, when suddenly, a gigantic constellation was birthed next to the middle-aged man, shining with a brilliance beyond compare.

“How powerful.” Qin Wentian involuntarily drew in a breath. However at this moment, the middle-aged coughed as the manifested constellation abruptly vanished. He then spat out a mouthful of black blood as his countenance paled. Evidently, he was grievously injured.

Gazing at the Heavens, emotions of frustration and disappointment could be seen in the middle-aged man’s eyes, before the emotions transformed back into tenacity. That gaze, was as though it transformed into a terrifying sharp sword, shooting straight up the dome of Heavens, desiring to split it apart. Even though this was nothing but a memory, Qin Wentian could feel a sharpness so acute it terrified him.

Behind the middle-aged man, a figure slowly walked up, and upon nearing, that figure half-knelt on the ground, remaining motionless.

The middle-aged man turned his head before walking above to guide the figure up. He then patted the figure’s shoulder heavily, as though the figure was a very close friend which he hadn’t met for a long time. But despite the middle-aged man’s actions, there was still a hint of respect in that figure’s eyes.

“It’s him?!” Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian’s heart pounded violently as huge waves akin to a tsunami crashed into it.

The Heavenly Stele Steps trial, that hadn’t been a coincidence. It was a test designed for, and left behind for him.

Beside the middle-aged man, another silhouette appeared, this was none other than the woman who bore a striking resemblance to Yun Mengyi.

And at this moment, the recording in the fragments abruptly ended.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a sharp gleam flickered within as he turned his head, upon noticing a female figure currently making her way to him. This person was none other than Yun Mengyi.

Yun Mengyi cast a glance at Mo Qingcheng, feeling stunned beyond words, marvelling at her beauty. No wonder Qin Wentian wasn't tempted by her, it was because he already had a companion like Mo Qingcheng.

“I have some things I need to speak with him alone,” Yun Mengyi lightly spoke. Mo Qingcheng glanced at Qin Wentian before nodding lightly, pulling Bai Qing away.

“Tell me the truth, who are you?” Qin Wentian's gaze turned extremely sharp as he questioned.

“I told you before, it's up to you whether you believe it or not. Now, I'm going to impart an incantation to you,” Yun Mengyi stated, “If you take out the three pieces of the Divine Stele and recite this incantation, you will be granted the power to summon the ancient will. This will bring forth the other six broken remnants, unifying them into a single, flawless piece. And with the restoration of the Divine Stele, only then will you possess the true nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. But heed my words—the remnants are still guarded closely by the other six out of the seven surviving grand clans. Once you've made your decision to summon the other six steles, the result may not be a blessing, it may bring nothing but calamity instead!”

AGM 389 - Your Turn

Qin Wentian's heart shook slightly when he heard the words Yun Mengyi whispered in his ear. She actually knew such an incantation? Could it truly be as she'd said, that she was Princess Tianyu?

A deep and low melody resounded. Yun Mengyi's mouth was almost touching Qin Wentian's ears as her lips moved, and an extremely cryptic incantation drifted into his mind. Such a scene appeared immensely intimate, causing the two beauties near them to fix their gazes over.

"Sister Qingcheng, aren't you jealous?" Bai Qing mischievously commented, as though she was purposely trying to cause trouble.

Mo Qingcheng felt a little unsettled in her heart when she stared at Qin Wentian and Yun Mengyi. Even just watching her gaze would cause people to feel hurt deep in their hearts.

"If I were you, I definitely wouldn't tolerate this." Bai Qing grinned. Mo Qingcheng stared at her before laughing as well, "Are you trying to provoke me into doing something?"

The gazes of some other spectators also turned to them. Many among them envied Qin Wentian—not only was this young man extremely outstanding, he was also surrounded by so many beauties.

And it was even more impressive that not one of those beauties could be termed as just a simple character.

Mo Qingcheng—the foremost beauty in the Moon Continent, the pride of Pill Emperor Hall, the companion of Qin Wentian.

Bai Qing—for the sake of Qin Wentian's forgiveness, willing to risk her life by taking on one of his palm strikes. From this, one could see how deeply her feelings ran for Qin Wentian. Not only that, she was a Heaven's Chosen from the Mystic Moon Hall as well.

Yun Mengyi—similar in strength with Qin Wentian. She was also one of the top ten rankers in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The three of them could already be said to be the most alluring and most striking of all the women here in the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle. And all of them, had a connection with Qin Wentian. How could the other males not feel some jealousy?

"There's another secret I must tell you, regarding the Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovering above your head." After Yun Mengyi imparted the incantation, she continued to explain, "With the platinum battle robe, you became the first person to step within the Vermilion Bird Formation. The true spirit of this formation world bestowed upon you the spirit of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird. The stronger you grow, the stronger it will grow, and subsequently its intelligence and wisdom will also improve as well. This is why it relentlessly gobbles up the ancient luck of others, and if it completes its evolution, it will be powerful enough to summon the true spirit of the formation world's Vermilion Bird. This is the advantage of entering into the formation world first."

Qin Wentian's eyes glimmered incessantly. Yun Mengyi actually knew this much about the Vermilion Bird Formation—even if she wasn't Princess Tianyu, she definitely had a connection with Ancient Grand Xia. Qin Wentian's trust in her deepened by several degrees.

The profound meaning of the Vermilion Bird Formation was something that not even those powerhouses from the transcendent powers could fathom. Throughout the entire Grand Xia, many accepted it as the highest-tier trial grounds that catered to the Yuanfu Realm. Yun Mengyi actually knew of such a deep secret.

"Before this, those transcendent powers only knew that they had to be the first to step inside the formation world, but they didn't know the actual reason behind it. Your Vermilion Bird already has a soul-deep connection with you. If you wished it to die, it wouldn't even hesitate." With these last words, Yun Mengyi turned and departed.

Qin Wentian gazed at her retreating back, as a look of contemplation appeared on his face. After which, he inclined his head to look at his Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird was even larger than before, emitting a terrifying aura. With a single thought, it understood and landed on the ground beside him, leaning its head against his body.

"You already evolved to the extent that you have a true body. How about being my companion in the future?" Qin Wentian asked. This Vermilion Bird already had a true soul and body of its own, so it was now a living thing and no longer something illusory.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird was extremely excited when it heard Qin Wentian's words. It soared into the skies and rapidly flew circles above Qin Wentian, letting out screeches of excitement, only coming to a stop after a long while. After which, it landed beside Qin Wentian, appearing extremely docile.

Qin Wentian gently stroked its wings, as a gentle smile appeared on his face. Inclining his head, he noticed Mo Qingcheng and Bai Qing walking over with radiant smiles on their faces.

And in that moment, this demonic young man suddenly appeared warm-hearted and kind. Spectators couldn't reconcile the differences between his current appearance and that of the tyrannical demonic young man on the stage.

"It's about to begin."

Mo Qingcheng sat next to Qin Wentian, leaning upon his arm.

In her heart, there was still a faint trace of worry.

Would Qin Wentian be able to return unharmed after the ranking battle? She hoped that he wouldn't suffer unduly just because he wanted to prove a point. His safety was the most important thing to her, after all.

"Mhm, soon soon," Qin Wentian lightly commented. The two of them huddled together, reveling in each other's warmth.

Over in the horizon, the sunlight gradually cascaded downwards as the clouds drifted by. The sunrise was so striking that it made people breathless.

"How beautiful," Mo Qingcheng murmured.

"Yeah, just like that day when we admired the winter snow, it truly warms the heart." Qin Wentian had a peaceful smile on his face.

The two of them were like an immortal couple that had descended down to earth.

"Qin Wentian."

A voice abruptly echoed out; Si Qiong was already standing on the arena platform. His eyes were ice-cold as he stared at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian actually dared to disregard him, arrogantly declaring he'd be fighting against Chen Wang. How dare he show such an attitude?

The spectators stared at Si Qiong who was on the stage, clearly feeling the intense battle intent emanating out of him.

Were the two dark horses about to begin their battle?

Before this, Si Qiong was seen as the strongest dark horse character.

But now, after Qin Wentian's slaughter of Zhan Chen, no one dared to belittle him.

The strongest dark horse characters in this ranking battle would be facing each other in this next battle.

Who exactly, would be the strongest?

Qin Wentian slowly stood up, smiling to Mo Qingcheng before his silhouette vanished, reappearing on the platform. The Vermilion Bird atop his head shrilly cried out as its baleful stare fixated on Si Qiong's Vermilion Bird.

"Your ancient luck appears to be terrified," Qin Wentian casually commented. He was currently giving off a feeling completely different from before.

"So what? Ancient luck is just ancient luck, it doesn't matter if it's devoured or not. But you actually rejected the offer exchange, so I'd be really keen to see inside your memories, and find out what exactly makes you so confident to do so," Si Qiong coldly remarked. He was skilled in soul attacks and knew of a soul search technique as well. He revealed this when he fought against Mu Feng, but ultimately, he'd failed and was grievously poisoned instead.

This time around, he wanted to search Qin Wentian's soul.

"Let's get started, then."

Qin Wentian added quietly. The gentle wind fluttered their robes, the entire surroundings were silent.

This was a battle of the strongest dark horses. If Si Qiong won, he would instantly be ranked #2. If Qin Wentian won, he would then gain the qualifications to contend against Chen Wang for the position of the top ranker.

Qin Wentian stretched out his palm, as demonic qi enveloped it, transforming it into the arms of a kirin. A crimson light shone as the blood within his body surged.

After stepping into the ninth level of Yuanfu, how strong was Qin Wentian exactly?

Qin Wentian himself didn't know, he had never fully utilized his strength before.

Fiend Art Transformation, with second level Mandates in the Mandate of Demon and the Mandate of Force—in addition to the Divine Energy within his Yuanfu, which were further reinforced and augmented by the release of his Astral Souls. What realm of power would his full strength reach?

Even he himself, wasn't clear on this.

"Sizzle!" A gurgling sound rang out as the Divine Energy in Qin Wentian's Yuanfu began to surge.

He stood there unmoving, yet giving people a sense that he was brimming with power.

A demonic wind gusted as a pair of terrifying demonic wings formed behind his back. With a slight intention of thought, a pair of wings was instantly formed.

Si Qiong could also feel the pressure, and he immediately released his Astral Souls. His first Astral Soul was classed as a wind-type; his second Astral Soul was a water python that revolved in midair; his third Astral Soul, was that of the evil spectre. The golden corona around the Astral Souls indicated that the first two came from the 4th Heavenly Layer, and the third from the the 5th Heavenly Layer respectively!

"How terrifying!" The hearts of the spectators shuddered. Just based on the quality of his Astral Souls, not many could be comparable to Si Qiong.

"You want to win against me? Have you even seen Astral Souls like mine?" Si Qiong's lips mumbled as the strange soul suppressing melody rang out, aimed at Qin Wentian. The evil spectre he'd released was currently staring at Qin Wentian, as though it wanted to affect Qin Wentian's soul.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian's third eye snapped open as a resplendent light flooded the area. His third Astral Soul was released—the Demon Sovereign Astral Soul, as expressions of awe filled the faces of the crowd.

"Ranked #1 in the Warbeast Index, Demon Sovereign."

The hearts of the spectators quaked, they had witnessed how terrifying Qin Wentian could be from the last time he'd used this particular Astral Soul. Just the summoning aspects alone were sufficient to waste experts at the pinnacle of Yuanfu.

"5th Heavenly Layer." Si Qiong's brows furrowed. But, so what of it? In this ranking battle, there were many contenders whose third Astral Soul came from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

"BOOOOOOM!"

Qin Wentian took another step forwards as his Great Dream Astral Soul was released. The resplendent corona of golden light was so blinding, causing a rush of impact no smaller than when his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul was released.

“5th Heavenly Layer.”

Qin Wentian’s second Astral Soul also originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer. If it weren’t for Si Qiong possessing a strong will, ordinary experts would already be invaded by that will of drowsiness, falling into a deep sleep. And by then, they could only wait to be slaughtered.

“What a terrifying Astral Soul, but how strong were his perceptions exactly? Two Astral Souls condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer?” The crowd burst into fervent discussion, Qin Wentian’s second Astral Soul was also from the 5th Heavenly Layer!

“You are nothing but a frog sitting in a well, gazing at the vast skies.”

Qin Wentian stated, causing Si Qiong’s countenance to turn incredibly ugly. His earlier words to Qin Wentian were now like a smack on his own face.

“I will show you the world.”

Qin Wentian took another step forwards as his first Astral Soul, the Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul erupted into being. Staring at its corona of resplendent golden light, the spectators felt as though a thousand hammers were concurrently pounding at their hearts.

All three of his Astral Souls originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer. What ridiculous concept was this?

Didn’t that mean from the moment Qin Wentian began cultivation, he could already condense an Astral Soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer?

How can this be? How did he accomplish this?

“Have you ever seen Astral Souls like mine?”

He flung Si Qiong’s own words back against him, smacking his face with double the damage, right in front of the million of gazes currently staring at him.

But in the next instant, Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered and vanished from sight.

“Peng!”

The moment Qin Wentian moved, Si Qiong used Stellar Transposition and vanished from sight, only to see Qin Wentian instantly shift his direction. He moved like a bolt of lightning, stabbing out with a single finger. Vast amounts of demonic qi converged onto the platform as his finger descended.

The space on that platform was on the brink of collapse, transforming into a black hole where countless sharp swords could be seen within. The black hole employed a suction force that drew everything into its gaping maw, concentrated on the tip of Qin Wentian's finger. Although the suction force appeared to be slow, it required only an instant before the suction force locked onto Si Qiong.

Si Qiong paled, although his attacks and defenses were both extremely fearsome, he knew that he was somewhat lacking when it came to strength. This was also the reason why he'd lost to Chen Wang. It was fine if Qin Wentian didn't make a move, but when he did so, it was an earth-shattering and heaven-sundering strike, stabbing out with a single finger aiming right for Si Qiong's heart.

Regardless of how powerful his soul attacks were or how formidable his water shields defenses could be, in front of this attack, everything was useless.

Maybe if Qin Wentian's opponent was Chen Wang, Chen Wang might be able to use his violent strength to counter this attack. But it was impossible for Si Qiong to do the same.

"RUMBLEEE!" A brilliant light flashed, as a water-screen divine armor enveloped Si Qiong. The armor was made of a formless, water-like substance, which continuously flowed protectively around his entire body.

The black hole powered by Qi-sword-type Divine Energy smashed onto Si Qiong, flinging his body through the air. Qin Wentian's Purgatory Vermilion Bird then proceeded to feast on Si Qiong's ancient luck.

"Si Qiong, he actually broke the rules and used divine armor."

"That piece of divine armor had no form to it, Si Qiong definitely originates from a terrifying major power, seeing that they granted that to him as a life-saving treasure."

Upon seeing Si Qiong's body getting blasted off the arena platform, Qin Wentian's countenance remained calm as he stared. His voice, was filled with sarcasm as he remarked, "Unable to even withstand a single strike. How sad is it that you even need to go so far, breaking the rules and equipping divine armor to save your pathetic life?"

But naturally Qin Wentian also understood that with Si Qiong's background, even if he broke the rules, Old Man Tianji and the rest wouldn't dare penalize him for it.

Hence, he no longer paid any attention to Si Qiong. He shifted his gaze over, in the direction where Chen Wang currently was.

His eyes were like sword beams, penetrating through space to fixate on Chen Wang. “Your turn.”

AGM 390 - The Last Battle

"Your turn."

Qin Wentian's calm voice permeated the air, sounding so serene it was as though Si Qiong had been nothing at all. He had never once treated Si Qiong as his opponent.

Qin Wentian was the strongest dark horse character in this ranking battle. He had walked all the way till the end, and gained the qualifications to issue a challenge to Chen Wang.

This fight would decide the top two ranks on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. This was the only 'true' battle.

To see who stood at the pinnacle, this battle meant everything. The final, decisive match.

The dazzling Astral Souls, the immense Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovering behind his back, as well as the devilishly handsome-looking countenance—it all radiated a sense of majesty, giving the impression that Qin Wentian was the Monarch of this entire world.

He stood there casually, regarding the spectators with a hint of arrogance shining in his eyes.

The powerful Si Qiong couldn't even withstand a single strike and had to resort to his life-saving treasure to protect his life.

At this moment, Si Qiong's countenance was beyond unsightly, it was incredibly hideous as it alternated between shades of purple and red.

He had come to participate in the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle because of Grand Xia's secret art, and since he was already here, he might as well aim for the position of the number one ranker. But who would have thought that his eventual ranking would actually be third place?

And what was even more lamentable was that his last battle on the Vermilion Bird arena platform had been the one to bring him the most humiliation he'd ever experienced in his entire life.

One strike, just one.

He broke the rules, yet Qin Wentian disdained to even glance at him.

How pathetic indeed, unable to withstand a single strike. Si Qiong had never been so humiliated before.

After that, not one of the spectators were even interested in him. Although he should be punished for breaking the rules, it was… no longer important, because nobody cared.

This battle platform had always made it so that the the victor was king while the losers would all be vilified.

No matter how dazzling you were before, the spectators would only remember the one standing at the end. Only one person, the person ranked at the very top.

Glancing left and right, Si Qiong could make out expressions of pity as the spectator’s discussion revolved around him. He had suffered too miserable a defeat to fully recover from.

He wanted to rage at the Heavens, asking for an opportunity to battle with Qin Wentian again, but he couldn’t do so. He could only silently watch as the man who defeated him issued the final challenge of this ranking battle to Chen Wang.

Chen Wang inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian. That attack which Qin Wentian had used to blast Si Qiong off the platform, even he, the great Chen Wang, felt threatened by it.

That silhouette standing on the stage did indeed have the capabilities to fight against him.

His three Astral Souls, were almost beyond belief. But even Chen Wang couldn’t deny that in the entire Grand Xia, he had yet to meet someone like Qin Wentian, who had three Astral Souls all from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

Those representatives from the various transcendent powers all appeared silent, yet their hearts were violently rocked by this revelation.

From the start of the ranking battle, nobody had given a damn about that little unknown figure. But now, he had become the most dazzling existence on this platform, with his talent even surpassing that of Chen Wang’s.

Even if he were to be defeated by Chen Wang today, the gap in their innate talents would never be breached.

“What kind of monster is he?”

Bailu Jing drew in a deep breath, he didn’t know how to describe Qin Wentian. Only the word ‘monster’ seemed appropriate.

Bailu Yi could only smile bitterly, how could she have known that Qin Wentian would have such an outstanding performance? He was only twenty, yet he stood at the pinnacle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings alongside with Chen Wang.

Who would ever have imagined this, even the White Deer Institute wouldn't have predicted this at all. And it was even more astounding to know that Qin Wentian's attainment in Divine Inscriptions, also made him a fourth-ranked Grandmaster. And he was only nineteen back then.

Those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were similarly stunned—only Ouyang Kuangsheng had an excited expression on his face. Ouyang Ting on the other hand, was completely dumbfounded, she couldn't believe the reality of what she had witnessed.

Bai Fei of the Pill Emperor Hall shared similar sentiments to Ouyang Ting. She had always secretly been in love with Zhan Chen, in awe of his martial prowess as well as his suave and gentlemanly countenance. Yet today, he'd actually fallen at the hands of Qin Wentian. That young man whom she'd once despised was shining so brightly, akin to the radiance of a blazing sun that even Zhan Chen hadn't been able to match.

Upon seeing his three Astral Souls, as well as his challenge to Chen Wang, Bai Fei couldn't help but sigh and shake her head. Maybe, she herself was the crow instead—they weren't people belonging to the same world.

The things in this world had changed too quickly. Not even five years had passed, and yet the Heavens and Earth had been reversed. The young man from the small country appeared in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, producing cloud and rain with a single hand, a grand character of their times. He wasn't someone she could be remotely compared to. How small and useless did she feel now?

Shu Ruanyu was also gazing at Qin Wentian, her countenance at a loss for words. She suddenly had an absurd notion in her mind. Back then when Qin Wentian had abducted her, what if the two of them had intimate relations?

The instant this notion flashed past her mind, Shu Ruanyu silently scolded herself. Yet never would she have expected that her abduction all those years ago, that which had left her with such bad memories, would actually brand itself in her mind with such impactful feelings.

Chen Wang's silhouette stepped upon the platform once more, walking towards Qin Wentian.

There was only silence, as the two of them stood face to face.

This would be the ultimate deciding battle, to finally see who would obtain the position of the number one ranker.

Who would stand at the pinnacle of Yuanfu?

The spectators had once thought that Chen Wang would be number one without question. But right now, they were all doubting their earlier assumptions—the surprising revelations that Qin Wentian brought to them was too overwhelming. Would Chen Wang be able to stop him? Seeing how Qin Wentian had the title of being unrivalled among those in the same level.

The spectators all couldn't wait for the battle to begin.

Chen Wang didn't have anything to say, flames immediately erupted forth from his body. Under the dazzling starlight that flooded the arena, the spectators were all shocked to see that he had two fire-type Astral Souls. The first one was a Flame King Astral Soul, the second, was a Magma Giant Astral Soul. Both these Astral Souls contained the explosive power of volcanic eruptions. His third Astral Soul, was actually an incarnation-type Astral Soul, granting the ability to summon clones as powerful as himself to do battle.

The combination of these Astral Souls allowed Chen Wang's combat prowess to reach the very limits of Yuanfu. He was so powerful that he could even battle against newly ascended Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Earlier, Chen Wang had already been known as a contender that had tremendous attacking power. But now, the contender facing him similarly had a strength that awed the Heavens.

"BOOM BOOM!"

Two other flame incarnations appeared onstage, and their combined auras, together with the real Chen Wang, made the hearts of the crowd tremble in terror.

However at the same instant, a vast column of astral light cascaded down onto Qin Wentian, as an immense figure appeared out of nowhere.

Peng…

A massive wind kicked up, the tyrannical Golden Primal Ape madly rampaged about on the stage.

Peng Peng Peng....

Countless demonic beasts appeared, summoned by Qin Wentian. In the place of legacy found inside the formation world, Qin Wentian had obtained the true souls of several demonic beasts. He could use these to sense the innate connection between them, as well as form a resonance with the constellations that represented them. Hence, Qin Wentian was currently able to summon those beasts.

Not only that, now that Qin Wentian's cultivation base was at the ninth level of Yuanfu, the strength of the astral warbeasts he summoned were all at the pinnacle of Yuanfu, almost at the level of half-step Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. He had always been able to jump levels when it came to summoning, but right now, since he was still limited by the Yuanfu Realm, he couldn't yet summon Heavenly Dipper-level astral warbeasts.

Chen Wang's incarnations immediately flew towards the summoned beasts, clashing fiercely with them. Instantly, the entire platform shuddered from the impact of his attacks. As for his main body, along with Qin Wentian, both merely surveyed each other impassively, coldly locking their gazes.

In their eyes, there was only one opponent.

"I truly want to see exactly how strong you really are." Chen Wang strode out, clad in terrifying sun flames, akin to a Flame Divinity Wargod.

"As you wish," Qin Wentian calmly replied, similarly advancing towards Chen Wang. Strength, boundless strength, infused his arms.

Both of them punched out at the exact same instant, one fist of magma, against one demonic fist, instantly colliding against the other.

The sun flames on Chen Wang's body spread onto Qin Wentian's arms, wanting to incinerate his body into ashes.

"You are not strong enough to accomplish that," Qin Wentian commented unperturbedly, staring at Chen Wang. He retracted his fist before sending yet another punch out.

"BOOM BOOM BOOOM!"

A maelstrom of destruction ensued, with Qin Wentian and Chen Wang standing in the centre. The terrifying shockwaves blasted all around, while the summoned astral warbeasts and Chen Wang's incarnations clashed madly against each other in an incomparably tyrannical manner.

Qin Wentian's body had flames eating at it, yet Chen Wang's internal organs felt as though they were about to be crushed into powder. The will of both their Mandates devastated each other's bodies.

"Peng…"

They collided intensely once more. Chen Wang was forced back several steps, his two incarnations also stepping back with him, before fusing once more inside his body. His body turned into that of a magma giant as he stared hatefully at Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to pulverize Qin Wentian into pieces.

"Rumble!" Utilizing the third stage of the Fiend Transformation Art. Qin Wentian's physique started changing, as the blood in his body seethed and surged. His physique grew perceptibly taller and many times stronger, giving him the appearance of a demon overlord.

“Peng peng….”

The Heavens shook and the Earth trembled. Those astral warbeasts frantically threw themselves onto Chen Wang, attacking him in a frenzy. They gave no regards to their own injuries, they only wanted to deal the maximum amount of damage they could to Chen Wang.

Chen Wang had second level Mandates at the Advanced Boundary, cultivated the Great Solar Universe Art, and further augmented them with his flame-type Astral Souls. His power was unimaginable at the Realm of Yuanfu. But wasn’t Qin Wentian’s strength on the same level as well? Since no one knew who the victor would be, why not directly engage in a showdown of absolute strength?

“BOOOOOM!”

Finally, an explosive sound thundered out, one of Chen Wang’s gigantic magma arms directly shattered from the impact.

Was this a sign or an omen?

The crowd held their breath, their hearts pounding madly with excitement. The strongest of all the dark horses, hadn’t been equal to Chen Wang after all. He had actually exceeded him!

AGM 391 - Ascending The Peak

The flame giant that was Chen Wang retreated a step backwards, one of his arms had forcibly exploded. Qin Wentian's entire body was covered in raging flames yet the glow in his eyes never faded—they shone like torches in the darkness, illustrating his determination.

"Strength, can yours surpass mine?" Qin Wentian ferociously stomped forwards, and a huge rumbling sound rang out as his aura gushed forth. He was like an unrivalled Monarch, staring imperiously at his lowly subject.

Great Solar Chen Wang was his opponent? So what of it?

Among those on the same level, Qin Wentian was unrivalled.

Chen Wang glared hatefully at Qin Wentian. At the instant Qin Wentian blasted forth with his palm strike, Chen Wang stomped on the ground, causing a bout of astral light to flood the area as his silhouette disappeared. Although Chen Wang knew that Qin Wentian was able to read the trajectory of the Stellar Transposition, he had no choice but to execute it.

Yet the instant Chen Wang stomped the ground, disappearing from sight, Qin Wentian had already turned and pierced forth at a previously empty location with his Heaven Breaking Finger.

Over there, Chen Wang's fiery left palm slammed down at that spot, descending from the Heavens, containing enough might to shatter everything, and disintegrating all things into nothing but ashes.

The two bursts of energy frenziedly collided in the air, and with rapid thrusts of his palms, numerous ancient bells manifested and slammed onto Chen Wang's gigantic flame body.

Under its lingering effect, the relentless echoes of the ancient bell, combined together with Qin Wentian's external force attacks, this all enabled them to work in perfect synergy.

Although he transformed into a flame giant, and possessed the Great Solar Universe Art, his main body was still a human. He still had a heart.

The Heartbreak Echo, precisely targets the heart.

Chen Wang's heart was swelling from the echoes of the ancient bell, his heartbeat pounding with increasing intensity. Chen Wang could clearly feel his heart expanding, as though preparing to explode.

“Peng!”

Yet another burst of astral light flooded the area as he used Stellar Transposition again. Chen Wang vanished once more, but Qin Wentian instantly used Roc Flash as well. This time, Qin Wentian didn’t move to intercept Chen Wang but rather, he created even more ancient bells at each of the four boundaries of the arena platform, locking Chen Wang within a cacophony of ringing.

“Pu...” Chen Wang spat out a mouthful of crimson flames, resembling lava. He tried to exit the platform yet Qin Wentian relentlessly chased after him, not giving him the chance to do so.

This was something Chen Wang and the rest had decided. Life and death would be determined by one’s combat prowess. It would not be against the rules to kill your opponent in the ranking battle.

Chen Wang howled, and despite the cost, he once again split his body into three. Two of his flame giant incarnations rushed towards Qin Wentian, in an attempt to buy time while his true self used the last of his astral energy and executed Stellar Transposition once again.

Peng, Peng…

The two flame giant incarnations shattered into fragments, while Chen Wang was successful—he stepped off the platform in the nick of time. This meant that he, Great Solar Chen Wang, was the loser in this battle.

The position of the first ranker had flown from his hands, but he was still number two. Always number two.

Standing on the ground, Chen Wang only saw Qin Wentian staring down at him from the platform with heavy disdain in his eyes. An intense burst of shame flooded every fibre of his being. He had lost, defeated by someone that he never thought he would lose to.

In the formation world, how imposing was he then, chasing after Qin Wentian to kill him. But now in a one-on-one fight, he’d been defeated fair and square, and it was impossible to describe the bitter aftertaste of defeat he was feeling right now.

“Didn’t you say earlier that you are number one?”

A flash of contempt flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes. “The Heavenly Fate Rankings had yet to be concluded, yet you and Si Qiong were so dead set in your conviction of being superior over all others. Apparently, frogs in a well are only good at talking.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian returned back to the arena platform, no longer bothering to speak to Chen Wang.

Ultimately, actions spoke louder than words.

Chen Wang had proclaimed that he was number one. Now that he'd been defeated, all of his achievements would merely serve to smack him in his own face.

If it were some other contender obtaining the position of number two instead of Chen Wang, then it would have been a matter of glory. But for Chen Wang, it was the exact opposite.

Without the participation of Hua Taixu, Chen Wang was originally supposed to be the brightest blazing sun. He thought he was invincible in the whole of Yuanfu, yet who would have thought that someone like Qin Wentian would appear. Not only that, he was defeated by somebody whom he'd once failed to kill when his opponent was merely at the seventh level of Yuanfu. How could this not be a humiliation?

He'd suppressed his cultivation base for so long, refusing to step into Heavenly Dipper, all for one reason and one reason only. To obtain first in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The winner becomes the King, the losers become vilified. Chen Wang, was the loser.

The gazes of the spectators slowly shifted towards the arena platform.

When Qin Wentian first joined the ranking battle, he was an unknown contender with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Yuanfu.

During the first test, he was the one that sounded out the most echoes, breaking the record.

During the second test, Duan Qingshan and the rest wanted to slay him above the Life and Death River, but Duan Qingshan was counter-slain instead.

During the third test, he surpassed Chen Wang and Shi Potian and donned the most dazzling platinum battle robes, obtaining the qualifications to be the first to enter the Vermilion Bird Formation. Right after, he offended Chen Wang by refusing to heed his command to forsake those qualifications, which would have allowed Chen Wang to be the first to enter. Qin Wentian had totally ignored him.

Although he'd started to attract attention, none of the spectators had believed in his chances. At the very most, they only thought that he would have an opportunity to be ranked within the top thirty-six rankers.

After which, he entered the formation world and obtained the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, and started to pave his way to prominence.

Step by step, all the way up till now, to finally stand at the true pinnacle of Yuanfu.

The gentle wind fluttered his robes, as the Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovered above his head. This scenario caused a deep rush of impact, rumbling the spectators' hearts.

This dark horse had really walked all the way till the end.

No one would have predicted that Qin Wentian would be ranked first in the Heavenly Fate Rankings this time around.

In the air, Old Man Tianji stroked his beard as he took in the scene. There was now no doubt in his mind who the demon star represented.

If they wanted to change the destiny of Grand Xia that had already set on its new course, the only viable method was to kill the one represented by the demon star.

However, since the demon star had already been birthed, this meant that more or less destiny was already set, and any actions they took now would merely be a pebble toss in the ocean, incapable of affecting either the direction of the currents or the intensity of the tides. It wouldn't be that easy if one wanted to kill him.

From today onwards, calamity might befall Qin Wentian. But as to how the ending of the calamity would turn out, even Old Man Tianji had no idea.

Those from the Pill Emperor Hall had incredibly complicated expressions on their faces. Luo He's reflected a calmness that didn't match her trembling heart.

Those from the Hua Clan had extremely cold looking expressions on their countenance. They never would have expected that Qin Wentian would be the top ranker.

Those from the Chen Clan, Shi Clan, Wang Clan—they all had nothing to say as well.

For the first time, the position of the top ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings had been seized by a nobody. He wasn't affiliated with any of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia.

As for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, they had another perspective on this. Taking into account the relationship between Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian, as long as Qin Wentian was able to continue on and mature, it would only be beneficial to their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Shu Ruanyu, Xuan Yan, Xuan Xin, all looked on speechlessly as well.

Only Mo Qingcheng and Bai Qing wore radiant smiles on their faces.

Chu Mang and Fan Le had their fists pumped up in the air and were roaring in pride and laughter.

Those from the White Deer institute all felt extremely gratified in their hearts, they had made the right choice.

They were all filled with anticipation for Qin Wentian's performance. But when Qin Wentian truly stood at the pinnacle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, other than gratification, they also felt a sense of surrealism, as well as disbelief.

Mustang involuntarily trembled, overcome by his emotions. Yet never had he smiled this widely before.

"Teacher, Junior Brother now stands on the pinnacle of all Yuanfu in Grand Xia. He's only twenty yet he achieved such an accomplishment, one that most people could never achieve in their entire lives." Luo Huan laughed, feeling extremely moved as well.

Earning a place on the Heavenly Fate Rankings was the aim of all Yuanfu Cultivators in Grand Xia, yet Qin Wentian had obtained the first ranked position.

"Mhm." Mustang stared at Qin Wentian as he added with pride, "Never in my wildest dreams would I have expected this disciple of mine would achieve such an unimaginable feat."

"Teacher, it's still too early to be happy. That fellow is merely twenty. What would happen after he steps into Heavenly Dipper? Don't be so emotional now, okay?" Luo Huan teased but the twinkle in her eyes betrayed the fact that she too, was extremely emotional right now.

When she stepped into the vast world, everything she heard had all pointed to the transcendent powers as being those at the peak of Grand Xia.

Pill Emperor Hall, Hua Clan, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Great Solar Chen Clan and the rest— they were all highly revered beings that possessed an unattainable prestige. The Heaven's Chosen that originated from their clans were all the stuff of legends in the entire Grand Xia, but today, those legendary characters were all defeated by her junior martial brother.

If those in Chu knew of Qin Wentian's current achievements, she wondered what thoughts they'd have in their hearts.

"Let the rankings be fixed."

Old Man Tianji spoke, causing the gazes of the spectators to be fixated on the shimmering scoreboard.

Because Zhan Chen had fallen, those behind him in ranking all advanced a position ahead.

The contenders for the top three rankings remained unchanged.

Si Qiong, ranked #3.

Chen Wang, ranked #2.

Qin Wentian, ranked #1!

When the three characters forming the name of 'Qin Wentian' were engraved onto the board, the spectators collectively drew in a huge breath. They knew that from this moment onwards, Qin Wentian's name would become a symbol in Grand Xia. A symbol of his generations that would resound throughout Grand Xia, just like Hua Taixu before him.

He would become the idol of countless youngsters of future generations—who would use him as a standard, the one they would look up to and try their utmost to surpass.

From today onwards, there would be countless people discussing him, with worship in their tones as they told of his legendary deeds.

He domineeringly crushed all the Heaven's Chosen, and stood together with the number one beauty of the Moon Continent, Mo Qingcheng. Their symbolic act of holding hands to announce their relationship to the entire world, they were akin to an immortal couple, and their story would eventually be canonized as legendary.

In fact, many rumors began to be passed around, one in particular declared that Qin Wentian participated in the Heavenly Fate Rankings solely for Mo Qingcheng. To romanticize their story, the embellishers added all sorts of details to spice up the telling of it.

"Qin Wentian."

At this moment, Old Man Tianji spoke. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze towards him, only to hear him continue, “You obtained first in the ranking battle this time around, consider this as an extremely valuable experience for you on your pathway to become stronger. I hope that you will be able to remember the determination in your heart and strive to achieve even greater heights in the future.”

“Many thanks to Senior.”

Qin Wentian dipped in a slight bow to Old Man Tianji, this was truly a valuable experience to all those who had participated and survived.

“From this moment, here in the Ancient Kingdom, the Heavenly Fate Rankings is thereby concluded. The mark left behind from your battles shall be remembered here for all eternity,” Old Man Tianji stated.

The Heavenly Fate Rankings was concluded!

The various battles between this particular batch of contenders, those who may affect the future destiny of Grand Xia, had been beyond fascinating, truly an exciting spectacle for all who’d witnessed it. Without a doubt, these batch of monsters had left an indelible mark in their hearts!

AGM 392 - An Exceedingly Arrogant Power

Qin Wentian slowly turned and gazed upon those familiar silhouettes.

He looked towards Teacher Mustang, and his Senior Sister Luo Huan; towards Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Chu Mang; towards Mo Qingcheng and Bai Qing. A radiant smile appeared in his eyes, he had achieved what he'd set out to accomplish.

"HAHA, AWESOME!" A straightforward voice echoed with laughter, only to see Ouyang Kuangsheng flying upwards, rushing towards the Vermilion Bird arena platform. "First in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, I'm too ashamed of my own ranking."

Chu Mang, Fan Le, Mo Qingcheng and the rest also ascended the arena platform.

Now that the Heavenly Fate Rankings had already been concluded, those rules that restricted non-combatants from entering the arena platform had naturally been lifted.

Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi also came, standing to the side as they stared at the people celebrating on the platform. Bailu Yi smiled when she saw Qin Wentian pulling Mo Qingcheng into a hug; she truly wished them all the best.

"Boss, this battle felt so good, it blew all our negative emotions away. I feel so satisfied when I look at their faces HAHAHA."

Fan Le was grinning from ear to ear—Qin Wentian stared at his friends standing around him, feeling extremely moved in his heart.

He knew that despite obtaining the position of first ranker, he had offended too many people from transcendent powers. To see that his friends were still willing to stand on the same stage, celebrating his victory with him, how could he not feel moved? Their message was clear—they were willing to stand with him against all odds.

"Junior Brother, your luck with the ladies isn't bad at all," Luo Huan snickered, as she glanced at the beauties around Qin Wentian.

Mo Qingcheng, Bai Qing and Yun Mengyi were all there and upon seeing that look in Luo Huan's eyes, Qin Wentian could only helplessly roll his eyes. Luo Huan had a thing for making such jokes, and Little Rascal who was originally being held by her, suddenly transformed into a white beam of light and leapt into Qin Wentian's arms, rubbing its head against his chest. It then proudly stared at the Purgatory Vermilion Bird above Qin Wentian's head and growled, as though establishing its dominance.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird immediately let out a shrill screech as it swooped downwards, enveloping Qin Wentian's entire body into an embrace with its wings, causing the others to burst out in laughter at its antics.

Qin Wentian's two demonic beasts were also vying for his affection?

The spectators below stared at the silhouette of the young man standing on the stage as their hearts were filled with warm traces of expectation.

They naturally understood the future Qin Wentian would soon face but still, people always liked to believe in the concept of heroes, of a single man standing alone against the world. They couldn't help wishing Qin Wentian would succeed, and trusted in him to overcome the odds.

Also, it had been too long since they'd seen such a touching scene. That violent demonic young man who showed no mercy to his enemies—he seemed to actually have such a gentle side to him as well, with a group of friends willing to stand by him even if it meant laying down their lives.

In the direction of the Mystic Maiden Palace, Xuan Xin was about to dash over but was held back by Xuan Yan, who asked, "What are you doing?"

"I want to offer my congratulations as well." Xuan Xin turned her head as she replied.

"Do you even understand the situation now?" Xuan Yan glared at Xuan Xin, her junior sister was too blind at times. The top ranker this time around was not someone from the seven grand clans, and didn't even belong to any of the transcendent powers. Such an outcome was unprecedented. Not only that, seeing the vast number of people Qin Wentian had offended, it was still unknown whether anything would happen to him.

"Yup I understand, but he's Fan Le's brother. This is something I ought to do." Xuan Xin smiled and shook Xuan Yan's hold away, before instantly dashing towards the arena platform. Her sudden action took Xuan Yan by surprise, and when Xuan Yan stared at those silhouettes standing on the stage, her gaze involuntarily landed on Chu Mang—her heart suddenly fluttered, feeling slightly chaotic.

"Nonsense." Her master from the Mystic Maiden Palace snorted, "Xuan Xin, return here this instant."

On the arena platform, Qin Wentian and the rest all heard that voice. As they turned, they saw Xuan Xin already at the boundaries of the platform, making a ghost face with her back facing her master. She directed her stare towards Qin Wentian as she stated, "Congratulations for obtaining first place, it seems that you are even more powerful compared to a certain someone."

"My loss was accidental." Fan Le grinned. Naturally, he was that someone Xuan Xin was referring to.

“Right.” Xuan Xin mischievously grinned. Qin Wentian stared in the direction of the Mystic Maiden Palace as he said in a low voice, “Xuan Xin, you’d better return first.”

He understood Xuan Xin’s goodwill; Fan Le was truly blessed to have found such a girlfriend.

“Understood.” Xuan Xin made a face, she was naturally unhappy about her sect’s attitudes towards them.

“Qingcheng, you come back as well.”

In the direction of the Pill Emperor Hall, Luo He quietly remarked as she gazed at Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng steadily matched her stare. “Master, remember what you promised me?”

She was referring to the fact that Luo He had personally promised her before, that as long as Qin Wentian defeated Zhan Chen she wouldn’t interfere in the relationship between Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian.

“Indeed, I did promise you, did you think Master would break her promise to you? Come back with me first, if he wants to woo my disciples, he can pay a visit to our Pill Emperor Hall,” Luo He coldly stated, yet Mo Qingcheng still hesitated.

She naturally wished to stay here together with Qin Wentian, yet her master Luo He had been very good to her. Luo He’s words didn’t seem to say that she wanted to restrict her—she was only asking her disciple to return together with her.

“Qingcheng, you go back first as well.” Qin Wentian held Mo Qingcheng’s hands as he stated in a low voice.

If the Pill Emperor Hall really wanted to stop them, as of now, he truly didn’t have the ability to do anything. But for the sake of Mo Qingcheng, he didn’t mind repairing the relationship between himself and the Pill Emperor Hall. After all, Zhan Chen alone couldn’t represent the entire Pill Emperor Hall.

The grudge between him and Zhan Chen had already reached a boiling point in both their hearts. Hence, he hadn’t hesitated to kill Zhan Chen.

Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly, gazing at Qin Wentian. He smiled warmly back at her and nodded his head in encouragement. “Go on first.”

For Mo Qingcheng, he was willing to take a step back. But if the Pill Emperor Hall tried in any way to renege on their promise to Mo Qingcheng, even if he had to trample the Pill Emperor Hall to dust, he would also do so to bring Mo Qingcheng away.

Hopefully, things wouldn't reach such a stage. After all, there weren't any grudges between himself and Mo Qingcheng's master, Luo He.

Mo Qingcheng could only reluctantly slip her jade-like fingers out of Qin Wentian's hands and walked back towards the direction of the Pill Emperor Hall.

"We are leaving," Luo He stated, and with a flick of her sleeves, those from the Pill Emperor Hall mounted their demonic beasts and flew away.

Mo Qingcheng turned her head back to gaze at Qin Wentian. In her eyes, there was an intense unwillingness to be parted from him.

"Once this matter ends, I will pay a visit to the Moon Continent." Qin Wentian transmitted his words to Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng nodded, but her eyes started to glimmer with unshed tears.

They'd finally met after such a long time, only to be separated again.

Qin Wentian also felt extremely uncomfortable in his heart. He could only blame himself for not having sufficient strength. If he was the top ranker for the Heavenly Dipper Rankings instead, how could those from the Pill Emperor Hall even stop him? Even if he were to blatantly ignore Luo He, taking Mo Qingcheng away, no one would have dared to say anything.

But now that Mo Qingcheng had left, it might have been a blessing instead. After all, Qin Wentian didn't know what would happen in the near future.

"It's good that she left, if she were here, she would only be a hassle. Don't look down on the transcendent powers, I don't think things will proceed that smoothly between you and her." Yun Mengyi walked over to Qin Wentian, as she stated in a low voice. "Those from the Pill Emperor Hall definitely believe that you will not survive what comes next. You will not survive past today."

Qin Wentian's countenance stiffened yet he understood the truth of Yun Mengyi's words. After all, he had slain several geniuses belonging to the other transcendent powers—how could they let him go, just like that? Although Yun Mengyi gave Qin Wentian a sense of mystery, he had to admit that she was cool-headed and mature in her thinking. It was as though the Heavens themselves could collapse, yet her heart would still remain as calm and as determined as before.

"The Heavenly Fate Rankings has concluded. The Ancient Kingdom shall be closed to all save for the rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Rankers, you can still stay here and continue on your pilgrimage."

At this moment, a voice descended from the skies but as to who it belonged to, nobody could tell.

The voice caused the hearts of Qin Wentian and the rest to pound slightly. The owner of that voice should have belonged to the group of power Si Qiong was from. These people were still eyeing the secret arts hidden within the formation world.

“For us, by participating in the ranking battle, we have already obtained the ancient legacies of Grand Xia. Now that the rankings are concluded, we no longer have the desire to stay in the Ancient Kingdom,” A person calmly spoke—this person was none other than Qin Zheng. He could feel the sinister intent from those people belonging to the ancient kingdom.

If they still stayed here now, wouldn’t they be slaughtered at will? Their legacies forcibly stolen away.

“This is a custom of Grand Xia, how can we ignore it?” That voice was suddenly infused with a cold tyranny, as it boomed out in the atmosphere yet again.

“I believe we have our own will and freedom,” Qin Zheng quietly replied.

“Obtaining the ancient legacies of Ancient Grand Xia, yet unwilling to continue with the pilgrimage. What are your intentions?” That voice now contained an immense surge of pressure. Those from the Great Solar Chen Clan wore sinister smiles on their faces, adding, “This is a tradition that’s lasted throughout the ages, no one can defy it.”

The expressions on Qin Wentian and the others all stiffened. These people had failed once when they wanted to exchange the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia for their legacies found through the ancient luck. Now that they were forcing them to stay behind, surely they didn’t have good intentions.

“This is an ironclad tradition of Ancient Grand Xia. You guys had better follow through with it.” Those from the Hua Clan grinned.

“Follow through with it,” The Wang Clan echoed.

Those who were from the seven grand clans of Ancient Grand Xia, definitely had prior connections with the power behind Si Qiong.

In fact, Qin Wentian even suspected that this mysterious remnant from the ancient kingdom was involved in the rebellion that happened thousands of years ago. After all, history was written by the hands of the victor, no one could say for sure what was true and what was false.

“If you will not respect the tradition, please forsake your legacies and get lost from here.” That cold voice blasted out once more, bent on achieving its objective.

“If you guys are truly people from the ancient kingdom, why do you have a need to hide your faces? Why do you not dare come out in the open?” Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the air around him, his eyes gleaming with a sharp light.

As the sound of his voice faded, a row of figures appeared in the air with such speed it was as though they’d teleported.

These group of new arrivals were all extraordinary—they all exuded an aura that didn’t lose out in the least to the transcendent power leaders presently overseeing their respective groups for this expedition.

Their gazes were all filled with murderous intent, as sharp as unsheathed swords as they stared upon Qin Wentian and the rest on the platform.

“Which transcendent power do you belong to?” In the lead, there was a middle-aged man clad in golden robes. His gaze was directly riveted onto Qin Wentian as he enquired.

“None,” Qin Wentian replied.

“Fine then. Since you’ve acquired one of the legacies, this means that you are also a child of destiny. I will grant you the chance to join us. We will definitely nurture you all the way and accomplish your every desire. How about it?” The golden robed man spoke as though with great concern for them. “I shall bestow the same opportunity to those who have acquired legacies as well.”

How arrogant did they sound? Bestowing them this opportunity, the chance to join them? Didn’t the legends state that only an extremely weak branch of Ancient Emperor’s bloodline remained? The attitude these people were displaying hardly seemed to fit such an image. And evidently, the newly arrived group seemed to belong to a power that surpassed even the transcendent powers—at the very least, they were superior in their exceedingly arrogant attitudes!

AGM 393 - Gathering Of The Divine Stele Remnants

Old Man Tianji and the leaders from the various transcendent powers didn’t intervene, as though this matter had nothing to do with them.

This made the contenders speculate, who in the world were these people exactly?

Wasn’t the ancient kingdom completely destroyed? Weren’t the surviving remnants from the ancient kingdom supposed to be extremely weak? It seemed like the story everyone had been told was cloaked in half-truths and half-lies.

The story stated that a few thousand years ago, the ancient kingdom in Grand Xia was overwhelmingly powerful, to an inconceivable extent that far exceeded the combined might of the transcendent powers of the present age. The rebellion cost the lives of countless powerhouses from both sides, and by its bitter end, the ones to emerge were the nine main powers. Each of them took control of one of the nine continents that used to be one united Grand Xia.

But there was no proof to all that had been recorded—history is written by the victorious.

Qin Wentian and the others had a strange glow flickering in their eyes. It was definitely not a shallow relationship between this group of unknowns and the transcendent powers. Earlier, Chen Wang and the others had agreed to the exchange offer, and when Mo Qingcheng was brought away by Luo He, they didn’t object as well.

Mo Qingcheng was also one of the contenders that acquired a legacy!

The ancient luck obtained by Qin Wentian, Qin Zheng, Mu Feng and Yun Mengyi, it all led them to their respectives legacies, and all were powerful secret arts of Ancient Grand Xia! Yet, none of them agreed to the exchange offer. Naturally, after the ranking battle had concluded, they would become the targets.

At this moment, Qin Zheng and Mu Feng both had extremely cold expressions on their faces. Obviously, they had no intention of accepting the invitation.

With their talent, it wouldn’t be difficult for them to join a major power, should they wish it. But for cultivators, they would naturally prefer a major power that closely matched the ideals in their hearts—a transcendent power that was truly to their liking.

But now, this middle-aged man’s invitation felt like a threat, a forceful show of dominance. How could anyone be happy when presented with such a choice?

Not to mention after joining them, their fates would all be under the control of this unknown power; who knew what would become of them then? These people were skilled in soul-searching techniques and might very well renege on their promises, turning them into bumbling idiots.

They could never stand for such a humiliation.

Hence, they were naturally unwilling. But the contenders were more worried over the fact that these people originated from a power that far exceeded anyone in Grand Xia. Even Old Man Tianji and the rest of the transcendent powers remained silent, watching as the scene played out.

Qin Wentian and Yun Mengyi, were of the same mind as Qin Zheng and Mu Feng. Both of them weren't willing to join as well.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird hovered above Qin Wentian's head, emitting a baleful screech of intense rage. It could understand the scene happening before it and knew that this unknown party of people standing before them harboured ill intentions.

"Vile beast."

The golden-robed man flicked out a finger as a resplendent beam of light shot off from it. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird tried evading the beam, but was unable to do so, resulting in a hole that had cleanly penetrated through its body, causing it to let out a miserable cry.

Its wings were still flapping furiously, as the look in its eyes remained as baleful as ever, showing an unwillingness to submit.

Coldness flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes—he floated upwards and stood next to the Vermilion Bird, gently patting it.

The Vermilion Bird let out a low cry, using its wings to gently envelope Qin Wentian into an embrace as an intense expression appeared in its eyes, as though it desired nothing more than to leave this place immediately together with him.

That expression in its eyes made Qin Wentian's heart clench. Lifting his head, embers of rage flickered in his eyes as he spoke, "Isn't Senior someone who proclaims himself to be from the ancient kingdom? This Vermilion Bird formed from ancient luck is a symbol of Ancient Grand Xia, what do you mean by treating it like this?"

"I am indeed from the ancient kingdom. It's just a spirit birthed from ancient luck that obtained a true body by devouring others. Merely a vile beast, yet it dares to be so brazen? Hence, I taught it a lesson."

The golden-robed middle-aged man exuded an intense arrogance—his actions were also a warning to Qin Wentian and the rest. They controlled everything, and if the rankers dared to show anger or retaliate in any way, they had better be prepared to end up like the Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

Qin Wentian naturally understood the unspoken words, the light in his eyes grew colder and colder. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird was stroking Qin Wentian's back gently with its wings. A look of extreme reluctance could be seen in its eyes, but also, one of unbreakable determination.

It was a true spirit born because of Qin Wentian and now similarly, it would die because of Qin Wentian.

It would have no regrets for this was its destiny.

"It intends to sacrifice itself to summon the true soul of the Vermilion Bird Formation." Yun Mengyi's voice directly transmitted into Qin Wentian's ears—her words were unheard by any of the others.

"Stop." Qin Wentian stared at the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, trembling. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird stared right back at him. Even though it was unwilling to leave Qin Wentian, it knew that it had to do so.

"I forbid you to do this."

The will of Qin Wentian's heart could clearly be felt by the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, its eyes glimmered with unshed tears, visibly moved. It leaned forward, emitting a strong sense of affection for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes shifted onto Yun Mengyi.

Yun Mengyi understood Qin Wentian intentions and hence, she transmitted, "You can summon the Divine Stele, as they contain the ancient will and can be used to attack. But I can't be sure as to how much strength the ancient will has remaining, and if you summoned the remnant pieces to fuse the Divine Stele back into one piece once more, who knows how many transcendent powers will end up hunting you down because of it."

Qin Wentian mused, since he had already offended the transcendent powers, there was no harm if he offended them further. To hell with them all.

Qin Wentian's eyes slowly shifted back to the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, his eyes flickering with a sharp glint of light.

How could he watch on impassively while one of his companions sacrificed itself for him?

“Do you know how beneficial it would be for you to summon the true soul of the Vermilion Bird Formation as it recreates the formation world?” Yun Mengyi spoke again, but Qin Wentian’s heart didn’t waver.

“To me, you are not just something born from ancient luck—you are alive, you are my companion.” Qin Wentian gently gazed at the Vermilion Bird, “I won’t allow you to sacrifice yourself.”

Qin Wentian’s gaze contained an unbending resoluteness as he stared up in the air, looking at the golden-robed man. “I don’t believe you.”

“I don’t believe you.”

Qin Wentian’s voice resounded throughout the area, causing the crowd to freeze. Qin Wentian was truly audacious.

“Senior, are you really someone from the ancient kingdom? How can you prove that?” Qin Wentian quietly asked.

“Proof? Do I even need to prove myself to you?” that golden-robed man coldly replied.

“What if I can prove otherwise?” Qin Wentian’s eyes bore into the golden-robed man. An intense pressure exuded from him, pressing down on Qin Wentian as though the golden-robed man was losing his patience.

“How can you prove it?” Abruptly, a voice echoed out. Qin Wentian discovered that the owner of this voice was none other than Old Man Tianji.

A sharp gleam of light appeared in the eyes of the golden-robed man as he stared at Old Man Tianji. To which, Old Man Tianji merely replied, “Let’s see what he plans to do.”

That golden-robed man remained silent for a moment before shifting his eyes back onto Qin Wentian, a cold smile on his face. “Fine, I shall give you the opportunity. I’d like to see your proof.”

This place was the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, it wasn’t his territory. Furthermore, Old Man Tianji was being exceedingly unfathomable—since he had requested it, the golden-robed man could only take a step back.

Qin Wentian gazed at Old Man Tianji with a look of gratitude in his eyes. He didn’t think that someone would come to his aid, how unexpected.

Turning his gaze back onto the golden-robed man, Qin Wentian’s countenance turned steel-like with resolution.

With but a thought, a total of four pieces of stele appeared instantly before him; the Yellow Springs Monument, as well as the three-sided Heavenly Stele he obtained from the Heavenly Stele Steps. They were all part of the Divine Stele.

The four pieces of stele floated in the air, causing thunderbolts to go off in the hearts of those who saw this.

“Aren’t these…?”

The golden-robed man’s expression faltered as he stared at the four pieces of floating stele.

“Divine Stele,” Old Man Tianji whispered, before gazing at Qin Wentian. This young man had actually obtained a total of four pieces of the Divine Stele.

Only to see Qin Wentian mumbling an incantation. The sound of his voice, was transformed by the incantation into a formless mass of energy, being channelled into the Divine Stele. Instantly, the four pieces of the Divine Stele started vibrating intensely, while a terrifying droning sound echoed from them.

An overwhelming ancient will pervaded the air.

“Bzzz!” The ancient will transformed into a beam of light shooting straight up to the Heavens before penetrating the void, scanning through the entirety of Grand Xia.

“What a powerful will.” The hearts of the spectators shuddered, they could clearly feel the intense might contained within. At this moment, a stone stele abruptly trembled with violent force within the Venerate Heavens Sect in the Ginkou Continent. It emitted a droning sound, forming a resonance with the ancient will, attempting to obey the summons.

“BOOOM!” An explosive sound thundered, the stele soared up into the skies and zoomed towards its place of summoning at a speed too fast for the naked eye to glimpse.

“What was that?” Those from the Venerate Heavens Sect only saw a blazing trail through the skies. The flying speed of that object was simply too fast, to an inconceivable extent.

A similar occurrence took place in the Great Solar Chen Clan, as well as the Shi Clan.

Not only that, even in the Moon Continent far away, from the Hua Clan and Pill Emperor Hall, two steles enacted the exact same scene and flew with blinding speed towards the summoning location.

In the ancient kingdom, countless spectators stared at the steles hovering above Qin Wentian's head. The eyes of the golden-robed man glimmered with a terrifying light, yet he made no move to stop Qin Wentian, allowing him to proceed with the re-fusion of the Divine Stele.

"A gift from the Heavens." The golden-robed man coldly laughed in his heart. He would snatch the Divine Stele away the instant it appeared.

"Bzzz…Bzzz…Bzzz…" Three beams of light mingled with Qin Wentian's four original pieces, and commenced their fusion. A droning sound echoed, incomparably fearsome as it overwhelmingly permeated the entire atmosphere.

"Isn't that remnant from my Venerate Heavens Sect? They're all fusing together." Old Man TIanji trembled.

Indeed, the remnants of the fragmented Divine Stele were fusing together yet again. Was this truly Heavenly Fate?

A short moment later, two more beams of light shot into the mix, as a blinding radiant light exploded outwards.

"How swift!"

Although those from the transcendent powers knew what was happening, even they were stunned by the speed in which the steles gathered.

"All the signs are lining up. Indeed, even destiny is congregating—all for the fusion of the Divine Stele. This young man will definitely influence Grand Xia's future." Old Man Tianji had no more doubts. Qin Wentian was whom the demon star represented. He was the one that caused the nine broken remnants of the Divine Stele to once again fuse together.

Back then when the ancient kingdom was destroyed, the Divine Stele was split into nine portions. But today, all nine had congregated in the ancient kingdom, currently fusing back into one. Wasn't this also a sign? An omen of Heavenly Fate?

The nine remnants of the Divine Stele radiated an overwhelming might that pressed down on everyone on the scene. They fused together, gradually forming into one perfect whole.

The Divine Stele reappeared once more in Grand Xia!

AGM 394 - Purgatory

Peng!

A thunderous sound rang out. There were scars of light marking the partitions of the Divine Stele, as though it could be separated into nine portions again.

The fused Divine Stele had a total of nine sides, but the amount of light each side radiated was different. The amount of ancient will radiating from each side was different as well.

“If senior is truly someone from the ancient kingdom, why is the Divine Stele now in my hands? Unless… Could it be that senior doesn’t know the summoning incantation?” Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the golden-robed middle-aged man standing in the air, only to see the golden-robed man laughing coldly as he took a step forward. “Boom!” Instantly, Qin Wentian let out a low groan, that single step felt as if the golden-robed man was trodding right on Qin Wentian’s heart.

“Boom!”

The golden-robed man took another step forward. Not only Qin Wentian, everyone standing on the arena platform coughed out fresh blood from the impact.

The disparity between their strength and his were too great—they were not of the same level.

“How dare you steal our Divine Stele,” the golden-robed man coldly stated. With a grabbing motion, an immense palm-type Astral Nova manifested and directly grabbed at the Divine Stele.

The Divine Stele burst forth with a resplendent light, inexorably blinding, as it suddenly disappeared from its original location, then appearing before the golden-robed man. A sword beam descended from the Heavens, radiant in its magnificent splendor, as it lacerated the void, containing a power of annihilation so mighty that everyone on the scene felt their hearts trembling with fear.

“Aren’t those the Stellar Transposition and Heavenly Swordplay arts?”

Thunderstruck expressions appeared on the faces of the spectators. The Divine Stele was actually able to execute the nine ultimate arts solely by itself?

A drop of blood appeared on the Divine Stele, right before it began to weep blood as a heaven-reaching might of destruction emanated forth from it.

The golden-robed man’s expression stiffened as an incomparably sharp light flickered in his eyes, “The ancient will from a few thousand years ago was not diminished in the slightest, is it still thinking of overturning the heavens?”

After speaking, the golden-robed man blasted forth with a palm strike. A great solar divinity seemed to emerge forth from that casual palm, the embers emitted a scorching temperature that evaporated everything around it.

“Sizzle…” The sword beam lacerated the void, breaking the manifested palm apart, as the golden-robed man rapidly retreated with explosive speed. The Divine Stele emitted a shrill echo as blood-colored palm imprints zoomed forth in all eight directions with incredible speed. Those from the golden-robed man’s faction drastically changed in countenance, as all of them immediately retreated backwards.

Not all were fast enough to evade that attack, and the droplets of blood from the blood-colored palm imprint sprinkled on the bodies of some. For the unfortunate ones, each droplet immediately burrowed into their bodies, corroding at a speed visible to the naked eye. Two breaths of time later, only their bones remained— they were deader than dead—causing the hearts of the others to palpitate with fear.

“One of the nine ultimate arts of Ancient Grand Xia—Bloodcurse Imprint.”

“What a powerful ancient will, the Divine Stele hasn’t weakened at all after all these years?”

The hearts and minds of the spectators trembled violently, but the people from the golden-robed man’s faction weren’t going to be so easily defeated. Terrifying divine weapons appeared in their hands, and an ancient stele of their own suddenly appeared in the air. Countless runic words could be seen projected from the ancient stele, shimmering in the air, as a terrifying sealing energy enveloped the entire space, attempting to seal the Divine Stele with its power.

The Divine Stele frenziedly began to struggle. A slash of inexorable might descended down from the Heavens—Thundergod’s Slash—directly cleaving one of the opposing enemies into two before it executed Stellar Transposition, fleeing from the gap it created.

The golden-robed man roared in wrath as a gigantic sword appeared in his hands, with radiant starlight revolving around its edge.

“Bzzz!” The gigantic sword flew up in the skies and flew to block the Divine Stele which was rushing towards the gap. With no way to break through it, the Divine Stele engaged in a violent and intense struggle with the gigantic sword of that gold-robed man.

“Seize him—I want him alive.”

The golden-robed man commanded coldly, his gaze directed on the rankers standing upon the arena platform.

Old Man Tianji frowned while the experts from the Great Solar Chen Clan stepped forwards.

"He's obtained the position of first ranker, so wouldn't it seem a little inappropriate for you all to make a move now?" Old Man Tianji slowly spoke, clearly wanting to stop this.

"Senior, you are too polite. Although this brat obtained the position of first ranker, his character is atrocious. He's actually stolen the stele belonging to my Great Solar Chen Clan. I'm going to seize him for interrogation." An expert from the Chen Clan spoke as he glanced at the surroundings, "What do you guys think?"

"The stele from my Hua Clan was stolen as well. I agree to the interrogation." A person from the Hua Clan coldly spoke, taking a step forward to indicate his stance on the matter.

"After the issue has been resolved, I can return the stele to your respective clans," Qin Wentian stated, his countenance ice-cold.

"Since you'd decided to be a thief, you have already gone past the point of no return. With your personality, you'll definitely bring great trouble to Grand Xia in the future. Best to eliminate you right now." A frigid voice echoed out, the person who spoke was from the Wang Clan of the War continent.

The various transcendent powers all stated their stance. Qin Wentian's talent was too outstanding and in their hearts, they were all extremely unhappy with him—he had already offended many transcendent powers prior to this. Even if the golden-robed man wasn't around, they would still try to do something in the shadows to deal with Qin Wentian. Now that there was this ready-made excuse, how could they still allow Qin Wentian to safely exit the ancient kingdom, fully ablaze with glory from being in the top ranked position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings?

Leaving aside Qin Wentian, Mu Feng, Qin Zheng and the rest were all people with rankings nearing the top. In the future, it was a certainty that they'd all become extremely fearful opponents. If they landed in the hands of the golden-robed man today,, their souls would be thoroughly searched, causing them to be turned into idiots before being finished off.

"What an eye opener this is, and truly showcases the majestic transcendent powers of Grand Xia. I can practically see the dark mark of jealousy all over your faces. So, tell me, does this mean all the younger generations in your respective clans are nothing but trash?" Ouyang Kuangsheng coldly laughed—the fact that Qin Wentian had stolen their steles was nothing but an excuse for them to act.

"It seems like the ancient will is slowly weakening," Yun Mengyi added in a low voice as she gazed at the Divine Stele.

In this current era, the imposing and majestic Divine Stele of Ancient Grand Xia had actually been held captive in the hands of a few mere Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he stated, "All of you leave first."

This matter arose because of him, and all these enemies were here solely because they wanted to target him.

"Fool. Since we are already standing here with you, it already means that we have no intention of leaving," Ouyang Kuangsheng replied. Ouyang Kuangsheng stared at the transcendent powers, before shifting his gaze onto his own Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

"Kuangsheng, come back here!" Ouyang Kuangsheng's uncle shouted, only to be met with a shake of Ouyang Kuangsheng's head. Helpless, his uncle could only call out to the other transcendent powers, "Please pardon my nephew and try not to injure him."

"My disciple is there as well." Over in the direction of the Mystic Moon Palace, Bai Qing's master quietly spoke as well.

At this moment, those who wanted to deal with Qin Wentian were the seven grand clans. They couldn't stop them and they had no reason to stand against the seven grand clans for matters of the junior generations. It was too illogical.

"Bailu Yi, leave." Qin Wentian didn't want to implicate the others, and glanced towards Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi. Bailu Yi adamantly shook her head, she would not leave here unless Qin Wentian did the same.

"Hu…"

Qin Wentian was extremely moved. And when he shifted his gaze back onto the approaching figure, his eyes flashed with a cold and terrifying light.

"If I leave, the rest of you must immediately leave, too."

Qin Wentian spoke to his friends. After which, he took a step forward as his eyes glimmered with a demonic light.

Directly facing the crowd, Qin Wentian had a cold grin on his face as he started to mumble an incantation. Instantly, as this low sounding rumble from his voice resonated in the air, a surge of ever-increasing torrential energy descended right from the heavens.

"Rumble…" The space within the area began to tremble, as demonic qi madly gushed forth in astronomical amounts. The qi gave rise to a demonic wind that contained an immense aura of destructive might within.

“With the chant of demonic divinities, the ancient will stretches across the skies…”

A terrible light flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes. His head was inclined, staring at the dome of heavens as demonic qi gathered around him from all eight directions. The demonic wind gusted with increasing strength, striking fear in the hearts of people. What energy was this?

“What’s going on?” On the platform, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s long robes were fluttering about, he found himself unable to keep his eyes open in the face of that terrifying demonic gale. Expressions of shock appeared on all their faces—what kind of power was Qin Wentian using?

A long bird screech filled the air as Heaven and Earth trembled. The immense silhouette of the Vermilion Bird of the Vermilion Bird Formation appeared again, its illusory form interposing with that of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird as the entire space turned into a Purgatory world.

“This…”

The crowd stared at the immense body of the Purgatory Bird hovering above them, cloaked in perpetual flames. The pressure it emitted caused the entire location to violently tremble, and even the surrounding earth began to crumble from its might.

“Do it.”

Those approaching Qin Wentian transformed into beams of light and dashed towards him, only to hear a terrible screech thundering out from the Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

Peng! Its wings created a powerful gust of wind that slammed right into Qin Wentian, disrupting his chant.

He inclined his head and stared at the Purgatory Vermilion Bird with his eyes red, “I can transform into a demon divinity, why are you stopping me?”

“But, you are unwilling to…”

A voice rang out in Qin Wentian’s heart. At this moment, he involuntarily trembled—he could actually hear the thoughts of his Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

Qin Wentian saw unshed tears in the eyes of the Vermilion Bird, filled with a deep sadness. It was no longer just a being in spirit form—it had a life now.

A terrifying palm strike slammed forth towards Qin Wentian, only to see the Purgatory Vermilion Bird separating itself from the illusory manifestation of the Vermilion Bird Formation, then swoop down to place itself before Qin Wentian in an attempt to absorb the blow from him. With a thunderous sound, its body was blasted backwards, causing it to spit out blood. Yet, the perpetual flames around it grew even stronger, as the illusory manifestation of that immense Vermilion Bird grew significantly larger.

“Courting death.” The expert from the Great Solar Chen Clan coldly spat, as he slammed another palm strike downwards.

A wail of anger echoed from the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, it rushed out to block the strike again. RUMBLEEE, its body seemed about to break apart yet its eyes remained clear of terror.

With a sad-sounding screech, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird turned back and looked deeply at Qin Wentian, its gaze filled with an incomparable longing, as well as sadness.

A bright light flashed, as the bird transformed into a ray of light shooting straight up to the heavens, once again merging itself with the illusory silhouette of the immense Vermilion Bird. But this time around, boundless light shone from its body, as it exploded forth into shimmering astral motes that covered the entire skies, giving birth to a Purgatory Constellation. The dark flames rained down madly, and the entire world transformed into darkness.

“What’s going on?”

At that moment when the crowd inclined their heads and gazed upwards, they could only see the Purgatory Constellation forming a pair of eyes and opening them. The entire region trembled, transforming back into a formation world once again.

“Purgatory!” Qin Wentian’s heart was assailed with pain when he stared at the constellation birthed by the distant silhouette of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

He had never once treated the Purgatory Vermilion Bird as a tool, but rather, a true companion. Those eyes filled with deep longing casted one last glance, drawing a scar on his heart.

Because it knew that he wasn’t truly willing to become a demon, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird had chosen to sacrifice itself.

At this moment, the immense body of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird flew over, and fixed its gaze onto the expert from the Chen Clan. Great balls of dark flame hurled towards the expert, and the Chen Clan expert’s silhouette flickered, in an attempt to escape. But in a mere few breaths of time, he was surrounded by a sea of flame that transformed into Purgatory Lotuses, wanting to burn him to death despite his resistance to fire.

A bloodcurdling scream rang out, that powerful Heavenly Dipper Sovereign from the Great Solar Chen Clan was instantly incinerated into ashes.

AGM 395 - Facing Danger Head-On

Qin Wentian stared at his Purgatory Vermilion Bird before shifting his gaze onto the constellation it summoned. This was an indication of a powerhouse at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

The constellation was like a magical enchantment, turning this place into hell on earth—a true purgatory.

“Are you still there?!”

Qin Wentian’s silhouette soared up into the skies with explosive speed, towards the illusory silhouette of the true spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation that his Purgatory Vermilion Bird had merged with. Forcibly withstanding the pressure, he wiped the traces of blood away from his mouth as he continued flying upwards. Around him, miserable cries filled with pain and agony resounded, many of the crowd had perished in this hellish Purgatory.

Each of the still surviving spectators all had unmasked terror on their faces, they would never have expected such a thing to happen, not even in their wildest dreams. Under that Purgatory Constellation, the legs of several grew weak as they collapsed to the ground from the gut-wrenching fear—they didn’t even have the energy to run away anymore. With but a single thought, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird would be able to slay them effortlessly.

“Wentian gege!” Bai Qing shouted in panic when she saw Qin Wentian flying up to the skies. That baleful aura the immense Vermilion Bird was exuding gave her pause—was the Purgatory Vermilion Bird still inside there somewhere after the merge?

Qin Wentian finally stood next to the face of the Vermilion Bird. Right now, if the true spirit of the Vermilion Bird formation willed it, he would definitely die.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand. The true spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation stared back at him, with no warmth in its eyes, causing the hearts of everyone that stood on the arena platform to pound with nervousness, perspiration drenching their back in a cold sweat.

“I don’t believe that you would vanish just like that.” Qin Wentian stared into the eyes of the Vermilion Bird as his hands gently caressed its face.

“BZZZ!” A massive wind kicked up, as meteors of purgatory flames descended with increasing speed from the Heavens. Violence flashed in the eyes of the Vermilion Bird as it glared at Qin Wentian.

“Wentian, COME BACK!” Fan Le and the rest screamed in worry. This fellow was too impulsive.

It was as though Qin Wentian couldn't hear their calls. He continued looking into the eye of the Vermilion Bird until a hint of warmth and gentleness emerged from within. After which, it let out a soft coo as it lowered its immense head softly against Qin Wentian's palm, allowing him to caress it as he wished.

Upon seeing this scene, only then did those on the arena platform relax. Qin Wentian was really too impetuous; he had no definite odds of success, yet he went ahead and gambled anyway.

"I know you are still inside there somewhere. Although you fused and became a formation's spirit, I will definitely think of a way to bring you back," Qin Wentian gently stated, hating himself immensely. If only he were strong enough, he wouldn't have had to depend on the Purgatory Vermilion Bird's strength to get out of this danger.

The spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation issued a screech as it gazed at the cultivators that were trapped in this world. Qin Wentian similarly mirrored its actions[a][b][c], before stating in a cold and emotionless voice, "As for those who made a move against us earlier, kill them all."

"Qin Wentian, you dare?"

A voice clad in heavy killing intent gushed out.

"If you kill us here, be it soaring up to the skies of Grand Xia, or tunnelling deep into its earth, DO YOU THINK YOU CAN STILL SURVIVE?"

His threatening intent was clearly heard, but as the sound of his voice faded, the Purgatory Constellation shone brightly, and in a single instant, that person let out a terrible scream as he vanished within a sea of purgatory flames.

Qin Wentian turned and gazed at the other figures, his eyes thick with killing intent.

"Regardless of whether I can survive, at the very least, all of you, MUST DIE." Qin Wentian voice radiated with cold fury, these people were the ones that wanted to kill him first, not allowing him to walk out of the ancient kingdom alive. Since they were being so merciless in their decisiveness he would return the favor in kind by killing them to break the grudges formed.

These experts had all tried to escape, yet they simply weren't fast enough. Those experts who'd made a move earlier, those from the Chen Clan, Hua Clan, and Wang Clan, had all died the most miserable deaths. The number of people trying to escape continued on, amidst a sea of death.

The countenance of the middle-aged man grew incredibly ugly to behold—the purgatory flames relentlessly rained down, and even his faction had more than a few who died. At this moment, he unfurled an ancient scroll, containing the power of the concept of space within—it was his life-saving treasure.

With a flick of his hands, the ancient scroll emitted a terrifying light as the power of space enveloped him and his faction within. As the purgatory flame rained down, that ancient scroll trembled intensely before breaking apart, but the silhouettes that it enveloped had all already disappeared.

Such a treasure could only be used once.

Several experts from the transcendent powers were all frenziedly trying to escape. Those spectators who stayed behind dared not remain any longer, as they joined the experts in their escape.

The whole space had already transformed into Purgatory on Earth, easily causing several powerful experts to fall.

At this moment, just when a figure was attempting to escape, Qin Wentian's gaze immediately shot towards that person as he stated in a cold voice, "Di Feng, stay behind."

The face that turned to look back at him, wasn't that of the old Emperor Azure. It was the pale face of a young man, with an extremely ordinary appearance, looking totally inconspicuous.

That person gazed at Qin Wentian, "Sir, are you talking to me?"

"If you had directly left instead, maybe I wouldn't have blocked you. But because you feared that I would kill you, you actually resorted to changing your entire appearance within the chaos. In that case, you will have to die here today." Qin Wentian's gaze sharpened, as the purgatory flames rained down with greater intensity. Di Feng took advantage of the earlier chaos earlier to change his appearance and tried to sneak away. If it weren't for Qin Wentian's monstrous perception, he would never have noticed him.

Di Feng had ruined himself with his own cleverness.

"It seems that you've mastered the art of disguise. If that's the case, there are no doubts he's the person who impersonated me and interacted with Mu Feng and his family back then." Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold, as an intense murderous urge could be seen flashing past his eyes. Di Feng wanted to act ignorant? Too bad, it wouldn't work in front of him.

"What did you say?" Nearby, Mu Feng stared at Di Feng, his eyes erupting with a frigidness so cold that those near him could feel the deathly chill.

"I've only met you once, yet you wanted me to die so much you would devise such a method to kill me using Mu Feng's hands?" Qin Wentian stepped out as his aura soared upwards, and a terrifying pressure enveloped Di Feng.

Di Feng's countenance turned ashen, and he knew that his plot had been seen through. With his skills in the illusion-arts, it was a simple thing to mask his true features.

"We may have this grudge between us, but after today's performance I'm more than totally convinced of your abilities. I will submit completely, and will aid you in accomplishing great things in the name of the Azure Emperor," Di Feng replied, in a manner neither servile nor overbearing. This person was extremely intelligent, able to sense the flow of matters.

Yet, the killing intent in Qin Wentian's eyes didn't lessen. He replied detachedly, "You are not worthy."

Di Feng's countenance turned incredibly ugly, "If you kill me, you will definitely form an enmity with the Di Clan."

"No matter, I shall clean the Di Clan of trash." The expression on Qin Wentian's face was as sharp as ever, his words causing Di Feng's countenance to turn grim. To the side, Mu Feng walked up, step by step, as poison qi dangerously gushed out of his body.

Di Feng retreated, staring at Mu Feng, "I have no idea what's going on. And if I wanted to kill Qin Wentian, I would have done it myself and not through the hands of others."

Even at this moment, Di Feng refused to admit the truth.

A raging wind kicked up, Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished from its original spot and instantly appeared before Di Feng. With a striking speed akin to lightning, he blasted out with a dragon imprint. Di Feng hurriedly raised his palms in defense, but as an explosive sound thundered out, he was directly flung through the air.

With no lapse in his movements, Qin Wentian appeared before Di Feng once more as countless ancient bells slammed into Di Feng's body. Di Feng's heart pounded rapidly, feeling as though it would explode at any moment as fresh blood sprayed out from his mouth. He had no way to withstand Qin Wentian's attacks.

Mu Feng's poison palms descended as well, slamming into Di Feng's chest. An instant later, a surge of terrifying poison instantly gushed into Di Feng's body, causing his entire face to turn black. Since he was already dying, Di Feng finally revealed his real face, which was harshly painted with malevolence.

"Your sister tasted excellent." Di Feng stared at Mu Feng as he laughed evilly. Mu Feng paled, then sliced one of his fingers, allowing the black-colored blood within to drip onto Di Feng's body. A moment later, Di Feng's body was drying out, as the reservoir of blood within his body slowly turned black.

"ARGHHHH!" A horrifying, gut-wrenching scream rang out. Di Feng's body was contorted by his convulsions, yet the hatred in his eyes never lessened. He never would have thought his cleverness would be the cause of his own downfall. If he hadn't changed his appearance before sneaking away, Qin Wentian wouldn't have noticed him.

The terrible screams rang out without cease, and ultimately, Di Feng turned into a dry husk that shattered into dust with a single touch. He had died an extremely pitiful death.

Mu Feng's eyes were completely red as he stared at the spot where Di Feng was once at. Seeing an interspatial ring in that pile of dust, Qin Wentian made a grabbing motion, causing Di Feng's ring to fly into his hands.

Di Feng had been a successor of the Di Clan, and Qin Wentian wondered if there would be any items in Di Feng's interspatial ring which he could use.

Mu Feng turned his head back to gaze at Qin Wentian. "I've misunderstood you in the past and today you've helped me once again by helping me to unmask my enemy. From today onwards I will follow you up till the point where the transcendent powers of Grand Xia will no longer be a threat to you."

Qin Wentian had a strange glow in his eyes as he looked at Mu Feng, "You don't need to do this."

"I know that my current strength is useless when facing against those transcendent powers. But in the future, you will surely find a use for me," Mu Feng calmly spoke, before turning and walking back in the direction of the arena platform.

Although his personality had undergone a huge change, becoming extremely uncommunicative, he was still filled with great confidence regarding his own future.

And because of the promise he'd made today, in future, the new Poison Monarch Mu Feng would become the character by Qin Wentian's side that his enemies would fear the most.

Qin Wentian turned back as he stared at Mu Feng, yet he didn't say anything. The things he'd done today were for himself, and had nothing to do with Mu Feng. But since Mu Feng was so adamant, there was nothing he could say that would influence Mu Feng's decision.

At this moment in that vast space, not many remained. Those who died, died. Those who escaped, had already escaped. A terrifying energy frenziedly circulated around towards the direction of the ancient kingdom. From this moment onwards, the ancient kingdom became a forbidden location.

Qin Wentian returned back to the platform and stared at his friends with a bitter smile on his face. "I'm afraid I have no idea how we're going to leave here safely today."

Although the Vermilion Bird Formation had slain many that day, this place was still the Ginkou continent and other experts from the transcendent powers would definitely arrive here to surround them before they could make a move.

Stretching out his arms, a violent wind gusted by as the Divine Stele flew into his hands. Qin Wentian then extended his will and immersed it into the Divine Stele. An instant later, his perception touched upon the cultivation arts and innate techniques recorded within.

The nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia!

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and gazed at his comrades, smiling as he stated, “Everyone come here and choose the ultimate art most suitable for yourself to cultivate.”

The countenances of everyone stiffened, when suddenly Ouyang Kuangsheng began to laugh loudly. “Seems like being trapped here has its own advantage. Why be sad when we can cultivate Grand Xia’s ultimate arts? We might as well stay here for a year or two and master them all.”

Qin Wentian smiled bitterly, giving a helpless shrug. He turned his gaze onto the Heavens while wondering in his heart: obtaining first place, was this a blessing or a curse?

But what’s past was past, he’d fight only for the present.

Even if the entire Grand Xia ended up as his enemy, he would still do what it took to achieve his goal—to create a world that belonged solely to him.

AGM 396 - Beginning Of Chaos In Grand Xia

The nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia are:

Great Solar Universe Art, Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, Heavenly Swordplay, Golden Dragon Battle Art, Stellar Transposition, Formless Heart Sutra, Seal of Life and Death, Bloodcurse Imprint and Thunder God’s Slash.

Among these nine arts, Stellar Transposition and Formless Heart Sutra belonged to the category whereby it was possible for anyone to learn them.

As for the other seven remaining ultimate arts, the Great Solar Universe Art was most suitable for cultivation by those with an affinity to fire.

For the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil, Bai Qing was already cultivating it. This cultivation art was an exceedingly tyrannical one, so dangerous that any misstep may lead to death. One must not cultivate this art lightly.

For the Heavenly Swordplay, anyone proficient with swords could cultivate in this.

The Golden Dragon Battle Art was suitable for people with an affinity for metal-type elements.

The Seal of Life and Death was yet another extremely tyrannical art that had incredibly high requirements before users could cultivate in it. This art required the user to have a basic understanding of the power of life and the power of death.

The Bloodcurse Imprint was similar to the Seal of Life and Death, both with extensive conditions to learn, as well as the style of attack being in the form of seals. Of those present, only Mu Feng met the criteria for cultivating this.

The Thunder God’s Slash contained the mightiest force when it came to single attack power, but one major drawback was the required consumption rate of astral energy. The art converts the user’s force into the might of thunderbolts, before further refining it into a sabre’s slash, shattering everything that dared stand before it.

“The Divine Stele is a miraculous object. Tell the others to walk up to it, and the respective ultimate art will light up in response to their presence,” Yun Mengyi explained.

“The Divine Stele is able to inspect one’s heart?” Qin Wentian mused.

Yun Mengyi's understanding of the Divine Stele seemed to be extremely thorough. Qin Wentian glanced at her, before walking up as the first person to approach the completely reformed Divine Stele.

Astral light revolved around the Divine Stele before enveloping Qin Wentian within.

Qin Wentian felt himself appearing in the void. With a groan, he felt a massive pressure pressing against him, not only on his body, but on his spirit, will, consciousness and his heart as well. This felt like an attack, and also a test. Death was a probable outcome should he fail to pass it.

"Bzzz!" Abruptly, a terrifying heat descended on Qin Wentian's body. In the endless void, his body was bathed in flames, somewhat resembling Chen Wang, with an appearance akin to a Flame Divinity War God. The terrible flames burned intensely, yet Qin Wentian was as calm as ever—he knew that these flames wouldn't hurt him.

The next instant, tyrannical devil-might gushed right into his body. Thunder snaked down from the skies, as the devil-might suppressed everything. A devilish sabre coalesced from the devil-might and slashed horizontally to aim right at him. Qin Wentian felt as though his body was about to explode—this devil-might was extremely tyrannical, and he had no way to withstand it. His eyes flashed with devilish intent and he appeared close to descending into madness at any given moment, about to begin a slaughtering frenzy.

"Is this the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil?" Qin Wentian involuntarily trembled when he thought of Bai Qing. This was the precise art cultivated by that lass—how much difficulty and how much torment had she undergone exactly to reach her current level?

Different kinds of energy devastated Qin Wentian's body, who endured through it all and at long last, nine shimmering walls of text and images appeared before him. Each contained an overwhelming power, with all being imprinted into his mind.

Finally, he was ejected from the endless void. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, his entire body was already drenched in sweat. Yun Mengyi gazed at him as she asked, "How many ultimate arts did you witness when you were in the endless void?"

"Nine," Qin Wentian replied.

Yun Mengyi's countenance faltered as she spoke, "With your connection with the Divine Stele, you would naturally be able to sense all nine arts. I'm asking you, how many of the ultimate arts did you actually witness appearing before your own eyes when you were in the endless void?"

"Nine," Qin Wentian replied. "Is there a problem?"

"Monster—" Yun Mengyi gasped out after being stunned for a moment. "Do you know what this means? It means that you are qualified to cultivate all nine of Grand Xia's ultimate arts. But of course, this assessment is a result of your talent. Not all the nine arts might necessarily be suitable for you. For example, since you don't cultivate the energy of life and death, the Seal of Life and Death wouldn't be appropriate for you. The Divine Stele didn't reject you because it judged you as a candidate worthy of cultivating the Seal of Life and Death, that is, once you managed to comprehend and gain energy from the concept of Life and Death."

Qin Wentian contemplated for a moment before nodding. He understood what Yun Mengyi was trying to say. He then turned to the others. "All of you can go try this out, and see which of the nine arts are suitable for you."

"Let me try first." Fan Le waddled up, facing the Divine Stele. Similar to Qin Wentian, his consciousness was brought to the empty void by the Divine Stele.

A few moments later, Fan Le opened his eyes, which gleamed with excitement. "I will cultivate the Great Solar Universe Art and Stellar Transposition. These two are more suitable for me."

"Your flames don't appear to be any weaker compared to Chen Wang, and in addition to the power of your Empyrean Flames bloodline, your accomplishments in the future will surely surpass his own." Qin Wentian nodded.

Chu Mang stepped forward. There were plenty of ultimate arts suitable for him, but he chose to start with cultivating the Golden Dragon Battle Art, Stellar Transposition and Thunder God's Slash.

Stellar Transposition could be cultivated by everyone, and no one would mind spending a little time to learn it, as it may determine the difference between victory and defeat. The power of this art depended on one's talent as well as one's proficiency with it.

Ouyang Kuangsheng's choice was similar to Chu Mang; Stellar Transposition and Thunder God's Slash. He had an affinity with the lightning element, hence he was one of the most suitable to cultivate the Thunder God's Slash.

Yun Mengyi did not make it known what her choices were.

As for Mu Feng, he chose Stellar Transposition and the Bloodcurse Imprint. Among everyone here, he was the only one truly qualified to cultivate this tyrannical Bloodcurse Imprint Art—he excelled in both the Mandate of Blood as well as the Mandate of Poison.

Everyone made their choices, even Mustang and Luo Huan. Qin Wentian had allowed them to try and see if there were any arts suitable for them. Although Mustang's talent was limited, at the very least he could still be several degrees stronger compared to now.

After everything was concluded, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared up at the skies. He then stepped forwards and walk to the side of the true spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation, gently gazing at it.

"Will Purgatory be able to return?" Qin Wentian felt an extreme sadness in his heart. He truly missed the Vermilion Bird, the companion that chose to sacrifice itself for him. It had already become a real life form but in order to summon the Vermilion Bird Formation again, it sacrificed itself and fused together with the true spirit of the formation world.

"It won't be able to. The Purgatory Vermilion Bird was originally born because of the true spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation. Now that the entire ancient kingdom has turned into the new Vermilion Bird Formation, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird had to fuse its essence with the true spirit in order to enhance its powers. For your sake, it chose to protect this place and it is fortunate that the transcendent powers are no longer at the peak of their strength. They're no longer able to compare to the ancient nine grand clans, so even if the current Chen Clan were to amass experts to storm this place, they wouldn't be able to break the formation apart."

Yun Mengyi explained as pain flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. Could the Purgatory Vermilion Bird that transformed into this new true spirit, forever be unable to come back?

It would stay here acting as the guardian forever, protecting the ancient kingdom, protecting Qin Wentian.

At this moment the true spirit issued a terrifying screech as purgatory flames rained down on the other unfortunate members of the transcendent powers with greater intensity. Emotion flashed past its eyes—despite being part of the true spirit, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird could control the formation to some extent, and it could also sense Qin Wentian's deep emotions for it.

This made Qin Wentian feel even more guilt, as though it had let down his companion.

"Currently, we should all be trapped here, right?" Qin Wentian asked Yun Mengyi.

"I guess so. Look at how many transcendent powers you managed to offend." Yun Mengyi nodded.

"Even if I hadn't offended them, they wouldn't let me go anyway. If I want to live, they must die," Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

Several interspatial rings were left behind when the experts from the various powers were burned to death by the Purgatory flames.

Now that Qin Wentian and the rest had learned the ultimate arts, even if the interspatial rings of the experts had nothing good inside them, there would definitely be Yuan Meteor Stones packed within.

Not to mention that now, most of them were preparing their breakthroughs to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Qin Wentian’s mentality was now even more ruthless and decisive compared to before. Right now, he had only one thought in his mind—to break through to Heavenly Dipper.

Only with sufficient power, would one have the capital.

And as expected there were large quantities of Yuan Meteor Stones stashed within the interspatial rings of these experts. Qin Wentian immediately distributed the stones to his companions as they started cultivating within the protection offered by the Vermilion Bird Formation.

The transcendent powers continued sending more backup, and now outside the formation, numerous people could be seen circling around with indescribable emotion roiling in their hearts.

Qin Wentian obtained the position of the first ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, yet the majority of the transcendent powers wanted to kill him. Not only that, his Vermilion Bird actually summoned the terrifying true spirit and fused with it, destroying countless members that belonged to them.

Only now did they understand why the Purgatory Vermilion Bird kept feasting on the ancient luck of others even after the legacy had been found—to gather enough soul power to summon the true spirit of the formation. They couldn’t believe it, had this all been pre-planned by Qin Wentian?

Old Man Tianji hovered in the skies outside the formation, inwardly sighing as he watched on impassively. Because he chose not to make a move against Qin Wentian earlier, the formation didn’t target him and allowed him to leave without issues.

The Divine Stele reappears in Grand Xia, and the ancient Vermilion Bird Formation protects the ancient kingdom. Those rankers that still remained within the formation would be the harbingers of change to Grand Xia.

“I truly hope for such a day.” Old Man Tianji sighed in his heart, before turning and slowly departing the area.

The number of experts steadily increased, sent by the various powers that formed a grudge with Qin Wentian. They encircled the formation, leaving no gaps between them as they waited for Qin Wentian to exit.

Of all the clans, the Chen Clan suffered the heaviest losses. A total of seven to eight Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were slain when they protected Chen Wang, escorting him out of the formation. Now, the other experts of the Chen Clan were eyeing the formation with intense killing intent flickering in their eyes.

Initially they thought that with so many experts around from so many powers, squashing Qin Wentian to death would be as easy as squashing an ant to death. Regardless of how much potential he had, a genius that died before maturity, wasn’t a genius.

Yet no one would have predicted the course of events that had taken place.

Those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Mystic Moon Sect gazed at Ouyang Kuangsheng and Bai Qing in the formation world, together with Qin Wentian. They didn't know whether this was a blessing or a curse.

Those from the Nine Mystical Palace were also depressed. They mobilized several Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns this time around for the sake of capturing Qin Wentian. They initially thought that once Qin Wentian appeared, there was no way he would be able to escape. But they clearly underestimated Qin Wentian's knack for stirring up trouble. Even if they wanted their turn at Qin Wentian, they would still have to queue behind the other transcendent powers.

And right now, because of Qin Wentian, the situation in the entire Grand Xia had become chaotic, very chaotic.

The awkward peace that lasted for several thousands of years, was broken today!

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. In these three months, news of what happened, circulated around the entirety of Grand Xia. Qin Wentian's name resounded throughout the world, instantly becoming so famous to the extent that there was no one in this world that didn't know of him.

But now, his current state of safety was unclear. He was trapped within the formation and would be killed the moment he stepped out of it. During these three months, the experts sent by the transcendent powers spent their time in utter boredom—not a single person was seen to have exited the formation world, and it was obvious to all that Qin Wentian and his friends were only biding their time. But how much longer could they keep turtling within? And if they did come out, would they even be strong enough to prevail against the combined might hammered down by this many transcendent powers?!

AGM 397 - Qin Wentian's Ambitions

To Qin Wentian, this period of three months was like taking a good, long nap.

In the ranking battle, he broke through to the ninth level of Yuanfu and following the repeated battles, his foundation at the ninth level grew increasingly stable.

And now, another three months passed. The three Yuanfu receptacles in Qin Wentian's body were brimming with astral energy, to the extent of almost overflowing.

Qin Wentian laid down on the arena platform, sleeping quietly. Above him, the light emitted from the true spirit of the formation world cascaded down onto his body.

In the middle of the air, Little Rascal was there as well. Its body shone with golden light as its mouth moved unceasingly as though chewing on something. It appeared to be devouring the star light. After it had eaten its fill, it returned back to the platform, lying beside Qin Wentian, peacefully accompanying him in sleep.

The ancient kingdom was vast, and although the surroundings were still burning from the purgatory flames, there were still places where the people inside could take a break. Other than Qin Wentian, his other companions were in the middle of cultivating as well.

By everyone's perspective, the ninth level of Yuanfu was merely the starting point.

At this moment, Qin Wentian finally moved. He lazily stretched his body and opened his eyes, warm emotion flashing within as he stared at the true spirit of the Vermilion Bird Formation.

"Little Rascal." Hearing Qin Wentian's voice, Little Rascal stood up and dashed into his arms. Qin Wentian embraced it and stroked its fur while laughing, "You are not allowed to leave me ever, got it?"

"Yi yaya!" Little Rascal unceasingly bobbed its head, causing a gentle smile to appear on Qin Wentian's face. As he sat up, Qin Wentian contemplated the state of his body—he had totally recovered and was in tip-top condition. Sleeping for three months had done him good indeed.

"Wentian gege, you've awakened!"

A melodious voice drifted over, Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the voice as a lovely figure strode over.

"Silly girl, how's your cultivation progress?" Qin Wentian asked.

“Not bad at all, my Mandate of Sabre has already advanced to the second level, and I’m currently preparing to nurture my Astral Nova. I’m close to, barging into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.” Bai Qing sat down beside Qin Wentian. Similar to when she was a young girl, she loved to spend time with Qin Wentian just like this, leisurely chatting away.

That young girl from back then had been naïve and innocent, with no concept of worry.

“Do you have enough Yuan Meteor Stones?” Qin Wentian enquired. Barging through to Heavenly Dipper wasn’t an easy task, even geniuses would require a long time in preparation, using a large amount of Yuan Meteor Stones to condense their Astral Nova. Not only that, the prerequisites for entering Heavenly Dipper Realm were that one’s Mandate must be at the second level, and for one’s state of heart to evolve as well. A cultivator must not be deficient in either of these conditions should they wish to break through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

For the rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, the numerous intense life and death battles they faced had long pushed the state of their hearts, as well as the boundaries of their Mandates to the next level. As long as they reached the peak of the ninth level of Yuanfu, in addition to having sufficient time and resources, it shouldn’t be a problem for them to step into Heavenly Dipper.

This was also one of the reasons why the geniuses of countless generations wanted to participate in the battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Only when fighting against geniuses of similar level would they be able to temper their hearts and their wills, allowing them to stabilize their cultivation realms, and even advance their respective will of Mandates.

After receiving such a baptism, the chance of them successfully breaking through the watershed to Heavenly Dipper, would then be much greater.

“Yup, I have enough from the spoils we obtained in the interspatial rings of those experts.” Bai Qing laughed, “But should I first condense a single Astral Nova or condense all three in one go?”

“Since all three of your Mandates have already reached the second level, you might as well condense all three Astral Novas at the same time. They will have a direct boost to your combat strength once you crossed into Heavenly Dipper.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Mhm, I thought the same as well. But the difficulty. and I wonder if the condensed Astral Novas would be powerful or not.” Bai Qing fluttered her lashes as she stared at Qin Wentian. “Wentian gege, when are you preparing to cross over? Your Astral Souls are all so powerful, so your condensed Novas would also be several degrees stronger compared to others.”

“Yes, but the amount of resources needed for me to condense one would also be exceedingly great as well.” Qin Wentian laughed. The stronger one’s Astral Souls were, the more power the condensed Astral Nova would be.

If an Astral Nova condensed from an Astral Soul that originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer were to clash against one that was condensed from the 1st Heavenly Layer, and if both opponents were at the same level, the latter's Astral Nova might be even shattered after a single clash.

"I have no specific time frame in mind—I will break through when the time is right and will only start my preparations then." Qin Wentian gazed at the skies. Stepping into Heavenly Dipper requires a long period of preparation. Cultivators were usually able to sense when that 'moment' arrived, increasing their chance of success at breaking through to an immeasurable degree.

"Bleh, you have to be faster. Big Bro Chu Mang has already started condensing his Astral Nova." Bai Qing stuck out her tongue, Qin Wentian could only helplessly shrug as he smiled in response. Chu Mang's heart should be the most resolute among them and also considering the fact that he had stayed in the ninth level of Yuanfu the longest, it was only logical for him to be the first one to take the step towards Heavenly Dipper.

"I know, and you too, right?" Qin Wentian pinched Bai Qing's nose, causing her to roll her eyes.

Bai Qing then sighed as she stared at the skies. "Time passes so quickly. I still clearly remember all those years ago, when Wentian gege taught me how to form an innate connection with the constellations in the Heavenly Layers. Now in the blink of an eye, we've already started condensing Astral Novas instead. Wentian gege, we have to work hard together!"

She stretched out her little finger as she spoke.

Qin Wentian smiled and made a pinky promise with her. "Okay."

"I'm going to cultivate now." Bai Qing stood up, a sweet smile in her eyes as she left. Despite the passage of years, she was still that adorable little girl Qin Wentian remembered.

"For myself, and also for all of you, I cannot slack here," Qin Wentian murmured in his heart. Right now he wasn't just one man against the entire world. He had so many companions willing to share the same fate as him.

He, Qin Wentian, couldn't stagnate here.

"In the entire Heavenly Fate Rankings, I'm the one who possesses the most dazzling Astral Souls. Hence, the Astral Novas I condense will also be the strongest of the lot." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He then closed his eyes and adopted a cross-legged sitting position. With a gesture, astronomical amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared from the interspatial rings, clustered around him. The astral energy within them formed a radiance that enveloped Qin Wentian, as he began absorbing them madly in his preparation.

If others were to notice him at this moment, they would all be stunned. Why would someone at the peak of Yuanfu require so many Yuan Meteor Stones to condense an Astral Nova? Even the proud chosen from the transcendent powers would lack the qualification to obtain so many Yuan Meteor Stones from their clan resources as well.

Qin Wentian wasn’t interested in condensing ordinary Astral Novas. He wanted to convert the almost endless amounts of astral energy into Divine Energy, which he would then use to condense a unique Astral Nova that would belong solely to him. The amount of cultivation resources clustered around Qin Wentian was ten times, or even hundreds of times larger when compared to what other cultivators required when condensing an Astral Nova.

……………

Spring went and autumn came by, time was the most merciless thing in the world. Time would never stop to wait for anyone.

In the blink of an eye, seven months passed after the Heavenly Fate Rankings concluded. The experts from the Chen Clan still surrounded the ancient kingdom. They had tried more than a few times to break through the formation but were unable to succeed. Not only that, a few of those who attempted it ended up heavily injured, to the point of almost losing their lives. After that, no one else tried to breach the formation any more. However, they didn’t give up. As long as Qin Wentian wasn’t dead, they couldn’t feel at ease in their hearts.

This young man that was supposed to fall in the ranking battle had somehow managed to summon the Vermilion Bird Formation and safely hide within it. Even the transcendent powers couldn’t do anything to him now.

The discussion of the Heavenly Fate Rankings gradually faded as time passed. But there would still be people occasionally travelling to the ancient kingdom. However, these visitors could only watch from afar, unable approach it. The Chen Clan had stationed a large number of their experts nearby, effectively sealing all available entrances—even a fly wouldn’t be able to escape their notice if it flew in.

They didn’t believe Qin Wentian would be able to stay in there forever.

Without any interaction with the outside world, one’s cultivation would run into a bottleneck sooner or later. Even if they broke through to Heavenly Dipper, they still had to come out eventually, and when they did, only death awaited them.

Chen Wang had narrowly escaped death, and after a full recovery, he immediately broke through to Heavenly Dipper. Even his shattered arm had been restored. Back then, his clash with Chen Wang had cancelled out most of Qin Wentian’s strength, limiting the damage he’d dealt. Hence, Chen Wang’s arms hadn’t been completely destroyed and still had a chance to be mended

Not only Chen Wang, several of those rankers that survived the ranking battle had also broken through to Heavenly Dipper.

The Heavenly Dipper Realm was the beginning of a whole new frontier. From the moment they broke through, by right, their gazes should no longer be lingering on the Yuanfu Realm. And yet, the knots in their hearts still couldn't be untied…all because of Qin Wentian.

Too many major events had happened through this half year.

For example, in the Moon Continent, although the Star-Seizing Manor couldn't do or say anything about Yang Fan's death, they could still make things difficult for the White Deer Institute even if they couldn't kill Qin Wentian.

They had personally witnessed how close the Bailu siblings were to Qin Wentian, not to mention that when Qin Wentian was still in the Moon Continent, he had once joined the White Deer Institute.

And the White Deer Institute, which initially had been based in the eastern region, was then forced to leave that area from the pressure.

In other locations in Grand Xia, particularly the Qing Continent, the grudge between the Greencloud Pavilion and Nine Mystical Palace also erupted into an all-out war.

Not only that, the relationship between the other transcendent powers had also perceptibly worsened, with mini-clashes happening now and then

But naturally, Qin Wentian had no inkling of all of this. He continued lying on the arena platform, in a deep sleep, unknowing of the changes affecting the entire world.

"How long has it been?" Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at the sleeping Qin Wentian as he asked Fan Le.

"Almost three months, look at the sheer amount of Yuan Meteor Stones he's using," Fan Le mumbled in awe. The light from the Yuan Meteor Stones glowed dimmer with every second, as Qin Wentian's Astral Souls blazed behind him, brighter and brighter with radiance. Clear gushing sounds from within Qin Wentian's Yuanfu could be heard, the intensity of that sound caused their hearts to tremble slightly in amazement.

"I wonder how much longer he'll need to finish his preparations."

It was a thought uppermost in minds of Qin Wentian's companions. But before long, they too turned and departed the area—witnessing Qin Wentian's progress, they couldn't neglect their own cultivation!

AGM 398 - Astral Soul Choices

Cultivation was always something extremely boring. It required endurance, as well as a resolute will. If there was a lack in either of these attributes, it was difficult for one to become a truly powerful expert.

Within the palace of the ancient kingdom, these young cultivators were geniuses not merely on the basis of their talent. They had a resolute heart for their martial path, fueled by their thirst and conviction to grow stronger and stronger.

Among them, Chu Mang became the first to step into Heavenly Dipper.

Today, an incredible sharpness shot up to the Heavens at the location where Chu Mang was cultivating in, and the beam of sharpness was so powerful it was as though it could break straight through the formation world. This commotion naturally didn’t go unnoticed and soon after, several silhouettes flashed, appearing in Chu Mang’s location.

They saw Chu Mang sitting cross-legged as an intense light radiated from him. A starlight manifestation of a Heaven-Cleaving Axe shimmered in and out of existence.

That gigantic axe eventually flew into Chu Mang’s Yuanfu, fusing with his Astral Soul. The light radiating from him grew increasingly brighter, his entire aura was changing, until at last it appeared as though Chu Mang himself was that gigantic axe, exuding a sharpness so keen that nothing could block it.

Astral Nova—it was a clear indication of someone at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

The Astral Novas that Stellar Martial Cultivators condensed were the combined embodiment of their cultivation levels, the state of their hearts, and lastly of their Martial Mandates. If one of these factors were lacking, it would be impossible to succeed, but once an Astral Nova was successfully condensed, this meant that the cultivator had stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Standing up, Chu Mang slowly opened his eyes. A blinding axe light cleaved outwards in eight directions before shooting upwards, forming into a dome of light that enveloped him entirely. The sharpness he radiated made the onlookers feel as though even they would be split apart just from matching his gaze.

A powerful aura emanated forth from him, the aura of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Chu Mang had succeeded in breaking through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

“The rate of consuming these resources is truly terrifying. Luckily, I only planned to condense two Astral Novas,” Chu Mang murmured before turning to the crowd and smiling at them. His aura and presence had totally changed, but that smile of his still gave off the same vibe as before, one that conveyed a simple honesty, albeit tempered with sharpness now.

There were too many experts that had fallen in the Purgatory Vermilion Bird Formation and quite a large number of these experts were all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. It was all because of them that Qin Wentian and his companions had enough cultivation resources to break through to Heavenly Dipper.

After Chu Mang, it was Ouyang Kuangsheng who would be next to succeed. His Astral Nova took the form of a burning titan, invoking terror at the sight of it.

And then it was finally Qin Wentian's turn.

"Bzzz!" A terrifying aura permeated the air, causing Bailu Yi and Luo Huan to feel a sense of pressure so stifling that they couldn't breathe, even though they stood far away. A manifestation of a gigantic Heavenly Hammer shimmered in and out of existence, as the intense light it exuded enveloped Qin Wentian, fusing together with his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul.

"RUMBLE!~" The fusion between this manifestation of starlight and his astral soul reached completion, taking on a corporeal form. Countless intricate runic outlines could be seen engraved upon the surface of the Heavenly Hammer, and the pressure it exuded felt as heavy as a mountain. Luo Huan and Bailu Yi exchanged a glance, seeing the shock in each other's eyes.

When Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng condensed their Astral Novas, they hadn't felt this great a pressure. It seemed that Qin Wentian's Astral Nova was somewhat different to the other two. It felt much more powerful, exuding a light that seemed brighter in comparison.

Qin Wentian's astral energy was then channelled into it, causing the light exuded from the Astral Nova to glow brighter in intensity as it floated in the air. Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened as he directly grabbed hold of his Astral Nova. A smile painted his face when he felt the dreadful, explosive waves of energy within it.

"Huh, he hasn't broken through yet?"

Bailu Yi froze, a look of bewilderment on her face. Qin Wentian glanced at her, and with a thought on his part, the gigantic Astral Nova shrunk into a miniature form, before entering into his Heavenly Hammer-aligned Yuanfu. Currently, all his Yuanfu Receptacles had expanded significantly and even the quality of the astral energy droplets stored in his Yuanfu had undergone a qualitative change, making him much more powerful compared to the past.

From Yuanfu to Heavenly Dipper, there was a barrier. This was because one needed to comprehend second level Mandates, one needed to expand their Yuanfu, their astral energy to evolve qualitatively, and finally, to condense an Astral Nova. To the majority of Yuanfu Cultivators, this was an incredibly difficult feat to accomplish. Even if they spent their entire lives attempting it, they might not be able to succeed. However, to Qin Wentian and his various companions, the requirements weren't at all difficult to accomplish.

At this moment, although the energy fluctuations coming from Qin Wentian were greatly formidable, it was still an aura at the Yuanfu Realm. This was why Bailu Yi felt bewildered—she didn't understand what was going on.

"I'll wait till I've condensed my two other Astral Novas first," Qin Wentian remarked. The majority of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns only condensed a single Astral Nova during the time they stepped into Heavenly Dipper. Maybe this was a result of their insufficient resources, or perhaps their own comprehension of their other Mandates wasn't that great. But to Qin Wentian, since he'd met all the conditions, he might as well condense all three Astral Novas before stepping into Heavenly Dipper. This way, his combat prowess would be greatly boosted the moment he broke through.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but click his tongue when he saw the depleted Yuan Meteor Stones littered around him. Even after obtaining the contents of interspatial ring's belonging to over ten Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, he still felt that the resources he needed might still be a little lacking.

"I'll continue on with my cultivation." Qin Wentian smiled at Luo Huan, Bailu Yi and the rest. After which, he took out yet another pile of Yuan Meteor Stones and proceeded the condensation of his second Astral Nova. This required a lengthy period of time.

Time flowed by; Bai Qing, Yun Mengyi and Mu Feng all stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm. The last person to do so was Fan Le. He had been the slowest to develop his Mandates to the second level and hence needed a longer time to consolidate his foundations. By the time he condensed his first Astral Nova, the others had either already condensed their second, or even third Astral Novas.

But there was still a person slower than Fan Le—Qin Wentian.

Out of everyone here, the difficulty of him condensing an Astral Nova was the highest. Only after a long time had passed did he finally manage to condense all three of his Astral Novas, all of which rested within each of his Yuanfu.

Right now, the amount of Yuan Meteor Stones on Qin Wentian was almost completely depleted.

Today, roughly around nine months had passed since the conclusion of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"Boss, why is your aura still stagnating at the Yuanfu Realm?" Fan Le sought out Qin Wentian, commenting in bewilderment as he felt the latter's energy fluctuations. This was somewhat abnormal, as Qin Wentian had already finished condensing his Astral Novas, and his foundations were undoubtedly extremely solid. He belonged to the perfect kind of Yuanfu Cultivator that had maxed out their preparation with a total of three Astral Novas, yet why was his body still exuding an aura at the Yuanfu Realm?

"I have no idea either, but there might be a connection to it with the cultivation art I chose to cultivate in." Qin Wentian had no answer to this question too, and it might be related to the Nine Astariums Cultivation Art he acquired from Emperor Azure. The Heavenly Dipper Realm would allow him to have a total of four Yuanfu—right now, he had only a total of three.

“I see. Anyway, at present only two of my Mandates are at the second level. For my third Mandate, the Mandate of Psyche-force, I still can’t comprehend it deeply enough to level it up, hence I’m unable to condense my third Astral Nova. But leaving that aside, I’m planning to condense my fourth Astral Soul first. Boss, do you have any suggestions?”

Fan Le sighed. in fact the fact that he’d stepped into Heavenly Dipper with two Astral Novas wasn’t too bad. The majority of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would break through with only a single Astral Nova condensed.

As for those from transcendent powers, their abundant cultivation resources would enable them to condense a total of two to three Astral Novas from the get go. Hence, the gap between ordinary cultivators and themselves could only widen further, right from the start.

For people like Chen Wang, whose Mandates had not only reached the second level, but were already at the Advanced Boundary, as well as taking into consideration the amount of time he spent consolidating his foundations at the ninth level of Yuanfu—geniuses like him could break through without breaking a sweat, as long as there were sufficient resources. This was the difference between talented people and ordinary people.

From another perspective, although Chen Wang was slower than his peers when it came to stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, he suffered no disadvantages whatsoever. He would only lose out in the Yuanfu Realm, but the moment he stepped into Heavenly Dipper, his power would immediately experience a great boost. If not for this fact, those people wouldn’t have wasted their time delaying and suppressing their cultivation bases just for the sake of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“Your current three Astral Souls are a flame-type, a bow-type and a psyche-force control type. Your attacks are exceedingly precise and you excel in sneak attacks, instantly slaying a thousand opponents with next to no effort. However, the problem is with the explosive strength of your attacks. You might suffer in the future if you were to face off against an opponent like Chen Wang.”

Qin Wentian calmly continued, “Hence, I suggest that you choose an astral soul that will boost your attack and speed, maximizing your current advantages. For strength, I’ve already explained, and as for speed, if you could increase it even further, the penetration attribute would be inconceivably fearsome. By then, who would be able to dodge or withstand a single one of your attacks?”

When one’s attack speed increases, the power of their attack would naturally deliver a greater impact as well. Imagine a fruit’s seed lightly flicked against your body compared to one that was shot out, boosted by a speed of 16x.

Qin Wentian could sense Fan Le’s potential, and with the power of control he would definitely become one of the most fearsome archers to have ever existed.

“But of course, the most important thing is what path you wish to walk on in the future? I’m merely offering my input.” Qin Wentian smiled and patted Fan Le on his shoulder. It didn’t matter if Fan Le chose to disregard his suggestions. As a cultivator, the most important thing was to follow their hearts. Only then would they be able to maximize their power, constantly advancing forward.

“Understood.” Fan Le grinned. He then continued, “You should consider your choice as well. I believe with your current capabilities, your perception and will should be powerful enough to condense an Astral Soul from the 6th Heavenly Layer. In any case I didn’t use up that much Yuan Meteor Stones condensing my two Astral Novas—here, take these.”

Fan Le passed a pile of Yuan Meteor Stones over before leaving. Qin Wentian didn’t reject them. Although the Yuan Meteor Stones were becoming scarce among them, there wasn’t a need to stand on ceremony between brothers.

And like what Fan Le had said, he truly had to properly consider what his fourth Astral Soul would be!

Author Note: I admit that this chapter is somewhat ‘dry’, but I had to use this chance to explain the immense disparity between the different-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns as well as the concept of breaking through to Heavenly Dipper. This is because all the following battles will be at that level. I apologize for the dryness, but let’s look forward to the next chapter when Qin Wentian condenses his fourth Astral Soul.

AGM 399 – Fourth Astral Soul

Ultimately, Qin Wentian strongly believed that cultivation was something that should follow the heart of the cultivator and hence, he didn't put too much thought into what his choices should be.

Strength, attack power, defense, speed—he had no flaws in these areas. Hence, he decided not to think too much and would choose when the appropriate time came for him to choose.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes—he'd just opened his fourth Astral Gate and was currently using his perception and senses, opening up a pathway up to the Heavenly Layers.

Tonight, the starlight was exceptionally resplendent, and once again, Qin Wentian's perception continuously climbed upwards, soaring up to the Astral River in the Nine Heavenly Layers.

After undergoing so much tempering, his perception was now at a monstrous level. Very swiftly, he bypassed the 4th Heavenly Layer, and soon after arrived at the 5th. At this moment, he felt a strong sense of pressure pushing back against him.

"I already have three Astral Souls at the 5th Heavenly Layer. This time around, I must definitely barge up to the 6th." Qin Wentian's will was incomparably resolute, and his perception continued to climb upwards as that sense of pressure grew increasingly overwhelming.

He stepped past various constellations, and even passed by those whose glow was extremely blinding.

"Peak of the 5th Heavenly Layer." Qin Wentian paused as he regarded the sea of constellations, satisfaction in his eyes. After which, his countenance hardened as his perception rushed upwards.

His domineering conviction led Qin Wentian up to the 6th Heavenly Layer. Over here, even with his level of strength, he still felt fear from sensing the fluctuations of the various constellations.

Even geniuses might not be able to withstand such pressure, or even be capable of climbing to this layer, unless they broke through to the same level as a Celestial Phenomenon. In other words, only those from the Ascendant level were able to use their Astral Souls here to absorb astral light and convert it into astral energy. He, Qin Wentian, may be the only exception.

"A Flame-type Astral Soul, but the flames it emits seem to be that of hellfire. It also contains a hint of the underworld—this fire appears to be one that can be eternally inextinguishable, or at least until its target is incinerated to ashes." Qin Wentian stared at a constellation near him, however he had no intentions to form an innate connection with it.

His perception continued soaring through the 6th Layer. Right now, he could still control his senses.

“That constellation…” Qin Wentian stared at a sabre-type constellation in the distance. It was completely pitch black in appearance, hanging suspended in the air. Even from such a far distance, Qin Wentian felt as though he could be split in half just from gazing upon it.

Qin Wentian involuntary thought of Bai Qing executing the Nine Slashes of the Underworld. If the Astral Soul she condensed was this particular one, the power of her attack would definitely be augmented by an inconceivable amount.

Qin Wentian continued exploring, steeling himself against the mounting pressure that caused his senses to tremble.

He saw a constellation that emitted an exceedingly evil aura, in the shape of a gigantic skeleton that had a mountain of corpses and immeasurable remains stacked upon it. Other constellations were extremely far away from it, as though even they were fearful of it.

“This constellation most definitely contains extreme power.” A thought appeared in Qin Wentian’s mind, but he had no intentions to form an innate connection with it.

Cultivation follows one’s heart. He wasn’t evil by nature and regardless of how powerful an Astral Soul was, if it didn’t match him well, that Astral Soul was still useless.

Although one could also use the power bestowed by the evil Astral Soul to do good, eventually the cultivator himself would slowly be influenced. Hence, it was still better to give up on such a constellation.

In the vast astral river of the 6th Layer, Qin Wentian saw many unfathomably powerful constellations. He could sense that he had already reached the edge of the 6th Layer, but when he tried to bridge the gap crossing into the 7th Heavenly Layer, he found himself unable to proceed.

In the nine Heavenly Layers, every three layers represented a gap. The luster of the corona surrounding the Astral Souls would change; for the initial three layers, there would only be a faint golden corona around the Astral Souls; for the middle three layers, there would be a pure golden corona around the Astral Souls; and for the 7th Heavenly Layer, the corona of the condensed Astral Soul would be violet-gold in color.

Astral Souls on the 7th Heavenly Layer totally and completely eclipsed Astral Souls condensed at the 6th Layer.

Qin Wentian’s perception was forcibly bounced back, causing his mind to tremble violently as savage headaches wrecked him internally. He wiped traces of blood off the corner of his lips and rested for one full day. In the following days, he tried a total of seven times to breach the gap, and was met with failure every time. But naturally, his time at the 6th Layer wasn’t wasted. He explored the Astral River there for quite some time, looking for a constellation suitable for him before he attempted to breach the 7th Layer.

This time around, it was already the eighth time his perception soared into the 6th Heavenly Layer. After some time, his perception reached the peak of the 6th Layer. There, he saw a constellation, right at the peak of the 6th Layer and just before the gap to the 7th. Around this constellation was a vast region of desolation, for as far as the eye could see, there existed only a single constellation.

This constellation was in the shape of a sword, and it appeared to be an ancient gigantic astral sword that was embedded right at the very peak of the 6th Heavenly Layer, suppressing all other constellations beneath it. From the resplendent light it radiated, there lay darkness in its very depths. Billions of floating sword shadows could be seen inside that light, obeying its summons.

Without question, this was a sword-type astral constellation, and it somehow felt like Excalibur—only the worthy could wield it, a sword belonging to a Monarch that would dominate the world.

If one managed to condense an Astral Soul originating from this, then all other sword-type Astral Souls would tremble in fear before it, submitting to it in reverence.

“You’re it, then!”

Qin Wentian’s will gushed forwards, moving towards that king of swords. Instantly, a terrifying wave of energy slashed downwards, attempting to cleave Qin Wentian’s consciousness into two, crippling his mind and turning him into an idiot.

“How tyrannical,” Qin Wentian mumbled, but this only made him want to condense it even more. His heart and will had long been tempered to the point where he didn’t fear anything. His will soared upwards, clashing with the energy wave of that sword. Yet, that unruly energy seemed unconquerable—nobody could control it.

Ordinary people wouldn’t even dream of touching it; they were not qualified to.

This was the first time for Qin Wentian to meet such a constellation, and it was as though it possessed its own power of thought. Yet despite the strong resistance, how could he give it up? His own terrifying will continued forth inexorably, fiercely pushing back the sword’s pressure.

On the arena platform, Qin Wentian’s body began trembling violently, as though it was about to be shredded by an immense pressure.

“What’s going on with your junior brother?” Nervousness painted his face as Mustang turned to Luo Huan.

“I’ve no idea, but there shouldn’t be anything wrong.” Although Luo Huan reply was as such, she also felt extreme worry in her heart.

Qin Zheng’s silhouette slowly walked over. Upon seeing the abnormal situation Qin Wentian was in, his eyes glimmered with a strange light as he commented, “He’s in the process of condensing an Astral Soul, but it seems that he’s met an extremely tyrannical one and he’s not willing to give it up.”

“BZZZ!”

The radiant astral light cascaded downwards, transforming into countless incomparably sharp sword slashing towards Qin Wentian in an unmatched tyrannical manner.

“This…” Qin Zheng stared on, dumbfounded. What constellation was Qin Wentian trying to condense an Astral Soul from exactly?

Qin Wentian’s trembling grew more and more intense, as demonic qi exuded in huge waves from his body. Even his will, determination and heart seemed to transform into tangible energy fusing together, shooting straight up the dome of heavens as it aided him in fighting against the constellation.

The constellation seemed bent on making him give up. The king of swords, mortals wasn’t qualified to wield its power.

Yet Qin Wentian’s heart had already been tempered to such a degree, how could he give up in the face of a mere constellation? He wanted to be the master of it, instead.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and inclined his head. A terrifying light shone within them as he stared upwards, imposing his will of Mandates within his gaze.

Boundless starlight blasted downwards, and the trembling of his body slowly stopped. The initially aggressive rays of light now gently enveloped his body, as an aura of extreme sharpness pervaded the air. Moments later, an incomparably radiant, golden-colored glow radiated out from him as the astral soul-form of that ancient sword appeared to float above his head. A pitch-dark sword reminisces for the dark flames of purgatory.

“That corona…” Qin Zheng, Mustang and the rest felt terror in their hearts. The pure golden radiance radiating from it was at an intensity they had never seen before.

“An Astral Soul from the 6th Heavenly Layer.”

Mustang was dumbstruck, this disciple of his was constantly surprising him. He wasn’t even fully twenty-one yet and if he were to return to Chu now, he would stand at the very peak.

Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were already considered legends in Chu.

The Astral Soul gradually finished forming, and then exuded a tyrannical aura of kings.

Qin Wentian hadn't finished yet—after the condensation of his Astral Soul, his next job was to birth his fourth Yuanfu.

Currently, Qin Wentian's combat prowess could already be considered in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. However, he birthed all three of his initial Yuanfu at the very start of the Yuanfu Realm. A period of time would be needed for the amount and quality of Astral Energy in this fourth Yuanfu to match up to the earlier three.

A month later, Qin Wentian finally stopped his cultivation. When he opened his eyes, he noticed several people surrounding him.

"You guys don't want to cultivate?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We've already cultivated for nine solid months," Fan Le stated, depressed. "And what's going on? BOSS WHY HAVE YOU NOT BROKEN THROUGH TO HEAVENLY DIPPER YET?"

Qin Wentian could only shake his head with a bitter smile on his face. The indication of breaking through to Heavenly Dipper was the birth of an Astral Nova and the qualitative transformation of one's Yuanfu.

To ordinary people, they only had a single Yuanfu. So after their Astral Nova was nurtured and birthed in their Yuanfu, their Yuanfu would evolve and they would officially step into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

But he, was different. He cultivated the Art of the Nine Astrariums and at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, he could have a total of four Yuanfu. He couldn't step into Heavenly Dipper before all four of his Yuanfu were nurtured and then birthed into an Astral Nova. It wasn't that he didn't want to, but he couldn't do so.

That was why the Art of the Nine Astrariums was so powerful. When he finally stepped into Heavenly Dipper, he would be completely different compared to ordinary Sovereigns. The gap between them was immeasurable. For opponents who only had a single Astral Nova, even without innate techniques, he would be able to effortlessly suppress them with just the number of novas he had alone.

"All of us, including myself, have already reached the threshold of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in terms of combat prowess. It's time we think about how to exit this place," Qin Wentian stated. To condense his fourth Astral Nova, Qin Wentian would first need to comprehend the Mandate of Swords to the second level. To do so, he would have to temper himself outside in order to break through any bottlenecks that may occur.

"I can send you guys out."

A voice drifted over, as the gazes of the crowd turned in that direction, they discovered that the owner of the voice was none other than Qin Zheng.

Although Qin Zheng was trapped in with them, he didn't really have a friendship with any of them. Even when they were learning the nine ultimate arts, he didn't participate because he wasn't that familiar with Qin Wentian.

Yet now, he actually said that he was able to send them out of the formation world.

Qin Wentian's expression faltered, while the light in Yun Mengyi's eyes brightened.

"I am the same as you, gaining all thirty-six eccentrics' approval in the Unmatched Realm. Don't forget that I excel in the Mandate of Space, and Yun Mengyi should be very clear of who my teacher in the Unmatched Realm is. He has given me a life-saving treasure."

As he spoke, Qin Zheng took out an ancient scroll that emitted terrifying spatial waves—it seemed to belong to the concept of Space.

"This ancient scroll can control the power of space, transferring us ten thousand miles away. This is the treasure my teacher has given me, and we can make use of this to exit the Vermilion Bird Formation. But let me say this first, I have no control over this treasure, so all of us might end up being transferred to different places."

"Since you have this treasure, why didn't you use it to exit earlier?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Zheng in puzzlement.

"Most of us here are from the Unmatched Realm. Although the Unmatched Realm has never interfered with matters of the outside world, my teacher as well as the rest of the eccentrics, do not want us to fall here." Qin Zheng matched Qin Wentian's gaze as he replied. He, Qin Wentian, Yun Mengyi, Chu Mang, Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng were all cultivators of the Unmatched Realm.

"Fine, I will trust you on this.. Let's go out then." Qin Wentian stared at everyone as he continued his instructions, "After we're out, everyone must leave Ginkou immediately. Don't gather together, as this would make it easier to attract attention. Ouyang and Bai Qing, both of you return to your respective powers, there won't be anyone daring to make a blatant move against you then. Chu Mang and Fan Le, you guys return to the Unmatched Realm in Azure Continent. Bailu Jing and Bailu Yi return to the White Deer Institute… but as for teacher Mustang and Senior Sister Luo Huan…"

There was no need for him to worry about Yun Mengyi and Mu Feng. But Mustang and Luo Huan just weren't strong enough.

"I won't go then, it isn't so bad to stay here to cultivate." Mustang laughed, "Wentian, after you grow powerful enough, remember the debt the Nine Mystical Palace owes us."

“I’ll stay here and accompany teacher then.” Luo Huan smiled, “Pick us up when you are strong enough.”

Qin Wentian sighed, his heart filled with melancholy, but he nodded his head lightly. Gazing at Little Rascal, who was being hugged by Luo Huan, a series of yiyiyaya sounds echoed in his mind.

“You want to stay here as well?” Qin Wentian asked Little Rascal.

“Arf!” Little Rascal bobbed its head in agreement.

“Alright, accompany teacher Mustang and sister Luo Huan in my stead then. I will definitely be back for you guys,” Qin Wentian stated, as he withdrew the excess Yuan Meteor Stones in his possession, passing it over to them.

“Wentian gege, I don’t want to be separated from you so quickly.” Bai Qing pulled at his hands, sadness apparent in her eyes.

“You are still so weak, wouldn’t you be a burden if you stayed by my side?” Qin Wentian laughed causing Bai Qing stick her tongue out at him, knowing that Qin Wentian was intentionally teasing her.

“I will put in all my efforts in cultivation when I return. When the Mystic Moon Sect falls to my control, I will come and help you then.” Bai Qing smiled in an extremely adorable manner. Yet everyone knew that under all her smiles and laughter, there lay an incomparably resolute heart—she was a practitioner of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil after all.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded, gazing at every one of them. As he drew in a deep breath, he felt a great sense of reluctance at parting with his companions. But despite his reluctance, he understood that no matter what happened, the act of barging through Grand Xia had to be done single-handedly!

AGM 400 – Sword Reverence City

Pill Emperor Hall, Moon Continent. In the 99 flights of steps leading upwards, with celestial qi pervading the air, the main palace of the Pill Emperor Hall was built so tall that its tip reached the heavens, and was revered by people in all the eight directions.

To many, Pill Emperor Hall was sacred ground.

The majority of experts from Pill Emperor Hall were alchemists, and could save the lives of ordinary humans just with the pills they concocted. Hence, most people felt to them, that the Pill Emperor Hall was one of the best transcendent powers to currently exist.

In that main hall right now, fragrant incense permeated the air, appearing truly to be a place fit for immortals to reside. However, right towards the back of all the palaces and halls, there was a forbidden gate where no one was permitted to enter.

Many powerful experts guarded the gate, and beyond it, the celestial qi pervading the air was magnified, transformed into a dense mist. This caused several of the Pill Emperor Hall's disciples to sigh with longing. Legend has it that this was the sacred place of the Pill Emperor Hall, purely for the current Saintess of the sect to use for her baptism. After the ritual, the celestial qi exuding from the Saintess would be more intense, and her talent would strengthen, causing countless to hold her in reverence.

However, the Pill Emperor Hall had an ironclad rule. Upon entering the sacred ground of their sect, then in this life, for all eternity, they would be the people of the Pill Emperor Hall. They would be unable to marry outside, and thus live and die in the sect.

At this moment, past the forbidden gate, a silhouette could be seen walking forward. This person was none other than Luo He from the Pill Emperor Hall.

Luo He slowly walked forwards, to the end of the celestial mist. In front of her, a cliff could be seen and on top of the cliff there was yet another figure—her senior brother, and Zhan Chen's master.

The Luo He now was a far cry from her usual self. As she walked up the cliff, she appeared extremely strained and ill at ease, casting her gaze downwards towards the valley depths. If others could see what Luo He saw now, they would definitely be stricken with terror, scared out of their minds.

The sacred Pill Emperor Hall was actually built upon a mountain range, surrounded by a sea of corpses and skeletons.

This mountain range exuded an overwhelming stench of death that originated from the ancient bones buried for all eternity underneath.

Other than this terrifying scene, there were numerous stone platforms scattered around, with several white-robed youthful females sitting cross legged upon it. Their individual beauty was capable of stirring the heavens, yet, what was weird about this scene was that their expressions all seemed a little strange, sluggish…and somewhat lifeless.

And right in the middle of these white-robed females, there was a set of skeletal remains that emitted a red glow, bringing to mind the rhythmic fluctuations of life.

“Have you prepared a total of eighty-one essence-gathering bodies for me?”

A voice rasped, reverberating with extreme evilness, drifting out from the skeletal remains. Luo He’s heart involuntarily clenched, her countenance was filled with acute discomfort as she cast a glance at her senior brother beside him.

“I will do my best,” Luo He respectfully replied.

“Hmph!”

That cold snort magnified the pressure on Luo He’s heart, causing her countenance to turn extremely pale.

“You’d better know your priorities.”

Luo He trembled intensely as she forced a bow. “I will do my best.”

“I will give you one more year of time.” The cold voice resounded as Luo He nodded her head, before silently retreating. She quietly thought in her heart, “Qingcheng, ah Qingcheng, I initially wanted you to succeed me, and on account of your talent I shall give you one last chance. But if you continue being foolish, then don’t blame me for being heartless.”

Today would mark the first year since the conclusion of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

In the central region of Grand Xia, there was a city named Sword Reverence City.

Although this city wasn’t as luxurious as the nine continents, it was still exceedingly famous over this vast piece of region of about ten thousand miles. Because, other than the Yan Continent,which specialized in swords, this city was another location where sword fanatics would gather.

Hence, it was named as the Sword Reverence City.

Outside the city gates of Sword Reverence City, there was a path that led to the edge of a precipice. Here, the air was pervaded with terrifying sword qi, and at the edge of the land the surface was extremely flat, as though the whole place was formed when a monstrous gigantic sword sundered the earth, cleaving it apart, with the remnants forming the precipice.

Nine swords of incomparable sharpness were embedded at the edge of the precipice, their bodies bent, accepting the worship and reverence of millions of people. Hence, the city at the side of this precipice, was named as the Sword Reverence City.

Today, there was an extremely popular topic running through the city that was heavily discussed by many.

A few months ago, a young swordsman had appeared in the city. This swordsman was clad in white, with an ancient sword strapped behind his back, giving off an aura of sharpness that further enhanced his handsome features.

This young man came to the Sword Reverence City to gain enlightenment into the Mandate of Swords by finding people to spar against him every day. To everyone's shock, this young man actually comprehended the Mandate of Swords in a mere three days.

The first level of insight in the Mandate of Swords, was sharpness.

A sword that was sharp enough had nothing it couldn't cut through, capable of overcoming all obstacles.

This young man comprehended the Mandates of Swords in three days, reached the Advanced Boundary of the first level in ten, broke through to the Transformation Boundary after one month and finally, achieving the Perfect Boundary at three months.

His accomplishments were personally witnessed by many in the crowd, and they couldn't help but believe that in this world, there was truly a genius at that level.

Not only that, this young man's perception was beyond extraordinary. For those that crossed blows with him, he'd actually learn their sword arts and techniques right after the first pass and even use it against them. Such talent truly caused all the spectators to be stunned.

From the time he started on the path of comprehending the sword, all the way up till now when he'd become a sword master, a total of three months had passed. Not only that, he had already defeated several powerful sword cultivators at the same realm as him, purely by sword techniques. It was as if regardless of whoever he fought against, he would defeat them all the same.

Only when he had no more opponents in the Reverence Sword Precipice, did this young man proceed and enter the city.

Right now, in the Sword Reverence City, that young man was currently sparring against another young man around twenty-six to twenty-seven years of age. Both their sword arts were unfathomably consummate, as sword qi devastated the surrounding area of their duel.

“Haha, Brother Qin’s sword arts are truly brilliant. I, Zong, am truly impressed.” The other young man took a step back and returned his sword to his sheath. He stared at the other party with respect in his eyes. Having such achievements at such a young age, he could truly be termed as a demon-level genius when it came to the path of swords.

This talented young man was naturally Qin Wentian. After he exited the ancient kingdom, he didn’t linger behind in Ginkou and left directly, coming to the Sword Reverence City to cultivate in his sword techniques. He had to first comprehend the Mandate of Swords to the second level before condensing an Astral Nova to break through to the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

But in truth, although the aura Qin Wentian exuded was still at Yuanfu, from another perspective, his three Astral Novas would indicate that his combat prowess was already at the Heavenly Dipper level.

“Brother Zong’s sword arts are astounding as well, as expected of someone from a powerful sect.” Qin Wentian smiled.

Zong Qian’s eyes flashed with a bright glow as he smiled back, “Seems like Brother Qin has already figured out my identity. Truth be told, I’m Zong Qian from the Zong Clan of the Sword Reverence City.”

There were three major powers in the city, respectively known as the Zong Clan, Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect. They had a countless number of disciples under their wings who had come to this city to join them, enabling the sect and clans to prosper rather than decline throughout the years.

These three powers were all extremely prestigious. Experts were as common as clouds within their groups.

Of all three powers, the Zong Clan was the one with lowest profile, the Li Clan was the most high-handed, while the Heavenly Sword Sect’s renown and influence was considered the greatest. The choice of countless young cultivators upon arriving at this city would most definitely be the Heavenly Sword Sect. After all, the other two were only clans.

“I’m Qin Wen.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“I won’t lie, Brother Qin, but I feel a little puzzled by the rumors in the city. Is the matter where you took only three months from a beginner to become a swordmaster really true?” Zong Qian’s personality was straightforward, hence he asked directly. In fact, many people felt that Qin Wentian was actually an expert in the sword pretending to be a beginner to gain recognition and fame.

“If I say yes, would Brother Zong believe me?” Qin Wentian laughed.

Zong Qian muttered irresolutely to himself for a moment before replying, “If it was before this, I wouldn’t have believed it. But now that I’ve met Brother Qin in person, if Brother Qin say its true, I will surely believe it as so.”

“Why?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“Us sword users cultivate our sword heart. Our personality won’t deviate from the way we use our sword. For those with strange and crafty sword techniques, their personality will reflect it as such. Brother Qin’s sword was sharp and true, overwhelming and tyrannical, pressing courageously forward, and even with a faint sense of a King within. From exchanging moves against you, how could I be unable to tell the sort of character you have?” Zong Qian laughed, causing Qin Wentian to be slightly stunned.

Zong Qian was truly from one of the three sword-wielding major powers, using one’s sword arts to evaluate his opponent’s character.

“Not only that, Brother Qin’s swordplay is extremely pure, your sword intent clear and sharp. It would truly be a waste if Brother Qin hadn’t chosen to cultivate in the path of swords.”

“Brother Zong praises me too much.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

“We hit it off right from the start, I’m slightly older than you, hence, I should be your big brother. Today, let’s go back to my residence, and we will exchange sword pointers while drinking beautiful wine,” Zong Qian spoke enthusiastically, clutching Qin Wentian by his arm causing Qin Wentian to start slightly. However, as he directed his gaze towards Zong Qian, he discovered his countenance was clean and filled only with pure intentions of forming a friendship, extremely sincere without a hint of hypocrisy.

Just as he’d said earlier, the personality and character of sword cultivators could be inferred from the way they used their swords. Zong Qian’s sword was straightforward and swift, just like his character. He simply did what he wanted to do.

However, at this moment, the whistling of sword qi could be heard gushing over nearby. Lifting their heads, they saw three sharp swords speeding along in the air, instantly landing beside Qin Wentian. The newcomers were made up of two males and one female.

The two males were around thirty in age, while the female had a beautiful countenance, with limpid eyes, aged around twenty-five to twenty-six.

Upon seeing the appearance of these three, Zong Qian instantly relinquished his hold on Qin Wentian's arms. But the three of them had long seen what happened while they were in the air. Their eyes were like torches, filled with sharpness, as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Are you that rumored undefeatable swordsman?" One of the males by the side had a blood dot in the centre of his brows, giving people a tyrannical feeling. He stood on his sword, staring at Qin Wentian as he coldly inquired.

"It is I, Qin," Qin Wentian replied.

"I initially thought that you were alone and hence I wanted to spar against you. Who would have thought that you'd actually be someone from the Zong Clan." The other male who had sword-angled eyebrows spoke, his words radiating enmity.

"What did I tell you guys, it's impossible for someone to use only three months to step into the Perfect Boundary of the first level. It's obvious this entire thing was a setup. He's originally a sword cultivator, and not what the rumors were saying—that he was recently a beginner." The female's thin lips mumbled, her harsh tone filled with unkindness.

Qin Wentian frowned slightly, only to see Zong Qian icily retorting, "Li Nian, this is the first time Brother Qin came to our Sword Reverence City. He has no relations with my Zong Clan."

"Oh, are you trying to hide your relationship now? It's useless. Since he's someone your Zong Clan invited, I guess you guys must have already made your preparations to fight against us. Since there's such a good opportunity now, why don't we exchange some pointers with each other?" the female icily stated. As the sound of her voice faded, the male with the sword-angled brows blasted out a palm strike, and an instant later, a terrifying sword qi gushed out, flying right towards Qin Wentian.

Zong Qian stepped out in front of Qin Wentian, blocking the attack as he coldly replied, "The grudge between the Li and Zong Clan is for us alone to bear. Don't drag a bystander into it."

"Since you guys did it, why are you so afraid to admit it? Since this expert was hired by the Zong Clan, why are you so afraid to do battle?" The countenance of the sword-angled eyebrows male grew sharper and sharper, as he continued slamming his palms forth. The sword qi gushing from him was now imbued with the will of his mandates.

Zong Qian immediately responded, exploding forth with his aura. The male he was currently up against wasn't your average opponent, and not even Qin Wentian's Mandate of Swords was enough to stand against him, despite already reaching the Perfection Boundary of the first level.

And during their earlier exchange of blows, Zong Qian hadn't sensed any other Mandates from Qin Wentian. He now believed that Qin Wentian had only comprehended the Mandate of Swords and would only be at a severe disadvantage if he were to go up against the sword-angled eyebrows male—such a move would only invite calamity on himself!

Zong Qian similarly exploded forth with his aura. The current male he was fighting against wasn't just some run-of-the-mill opponent and although Qin Wentian's Mandate of Swords had reached the Perfection Boundary of the first level, it wasn't enough to stand against someone like the sword-angled eyebrows male.

Not only that, when Zong Qian exchanged blows with Qin Wentian earlier, he couldn't sense the will of any other Mandates from Qin Wentian, he strongly felt that Qin Wentian only comprehended the Mandate of Swords and thus was afraid that Qin Wentian would suffer a severe disadvantage when fighting against this male, inviting a calamity on himself!

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt slightly depressed. He'd just been acquainted with Zong Qian and yet he was being treated as someone hired by the Zong Clan. And now there were even people who wanted to deal with him. What utter nonsense.

His gaze swept ahead over to Zong Qian, only to see him similarly blast forth with his palms as resplendent sword rays shone, materializing into many terrifying sharp swords floating before him. He then turned and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, this matter has nothing to do with you. You leave first, they wouldn't really dare do anything to me."

"You want to leave? Do you think you will be able to succeed?" The female in the middle snorted coldly, as a sharp sword appeared in her hand. Among the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City, almost everyone focused their cultivation on swords.

Qin Wentian felt the tip of the sharp sword pointing at him, feeling its sharpness boring down against him. He sighed in his heart, these opponents were all at the ninth level of Yuanfu and were pretty strong. But sadly, opponents at the ninth level of Yuanfu weren't even worthy of mention.

"You better move your sword away." Qin Wentian glanced at the female as he emotionlessly spoke. "I, Qin, have just arrived at the Sword Reverence City, and I am not willing to fight against anyone."

"Hmph."

That female evidently didn't appreciate his words. Killing intent gathered at the center of her brows as she icily retorted, "Since you are hired by the Zong Clan, you should be very clear on the rules. Why do you have to pretend to be a beginner, lying to others? What purpose does that serve? And since you've already been embroiled in this matter, you should already be prepared for death."

"Li Nian, stop being so barbaric." Zong Qian's sword-type Astral Soul erupted forth as he hovered in the air, radiating battle intent.

"I'd rather kill someone unjustly, than spare an innocent that might be guilty." Li Nian's voice contained a deathly chill within.

"Oh, are you bullying people from my Zong Clan just because you win in numbers?" A cold snort drifted over from afar. Sword-light flashed as the whistling of flying swords slicing the air apart with great speed could be heard. In that moment, several people descended around the area beside Zong Qian, coldly regarding the three from the Li Clan.

“Nian`er.”

Yet another voice resounded in the air. All of them inclined their heads, and their countenances changed. A character around the age of thirty stood atop a flying sword, projecting an extraordinary aura while staring down at all of them.

“Li Ran.” The expressions of those from Zong Clan grew incredibly unsightly when they noticed the arrival of this person. Li Ran’s status in the Li Clan was ranked quite highly. He’d stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm at the age of thirty and his combat prowess was astonishing. He could be considered one of the rare elites with outstanding talent, the strongest among the younger generation. His sword was like graceful lightning, killing people so quickly that they died even before their blood stained his swords.

In the near future, the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City intended to vie for the ten-year rights of extraction around the flatlands of the sword precipice. This was an extremely important issue, enough for them to bare their teeth with daggers drawn in a state of mutual hostility. This was especially true for members of the younger generation, as they were the focal point of this whole event. Hence, when these people from the Li Clan discovered Qin Wentian was ‘hired’ by the Zong Clan, they readied themselves to deal with him.

Li Ran’s sharp gaze swept over everyone, before finally landing on Qin Wentian. The intensity of his eyes seemed capable of piercing through Qin Wentian, yet his gaze merely lingered for a moment before turning to Li Nian. “Nian`er, what’s going on?”

“This person was the rumored beginner sword cultivator that was practicing in the Sword Reverence Precipice. But we found out that it was all a lie—he was already proficient in swordplay and is someone hired by the Zong Clan,” Li Nian calmly spoke.

Li Ran’s eyes turned back to Qin Wentian as he stated detachedly, “In this, I won’t bully you. Fight against Li Nian and if you win, you are free to go.”

“What if I lose?” Qin Wentian’s countenance looked extremely indifferent. A recent Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? That was basically the same level as him, he didn’t fear Li Ran at all.

“In the future when you represent the Zong Clan to fight on the platform, defeat means death. Since that’s the case, then if you lose here today, you should already know what will happen,” Li Ran casually spoke, as though he was speaking of a matter of no significance.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. If he won he can go, but if he lost, it meant death?

Flicking his sleeves, Qin Wentian took a step forwards, prepared to act.

“Li Ran, don’t go too overboard.”

At this moment, Zong Qian’s voice rang out. A ruthless light flashed in his eyes, and with an intention of his will, a small resplendent sword appeared in front of him. The keening of this sword made the entire space shudder from the intensity of sword intent gushing forth from it.

“This sword was bestowed on me by an elder in my clan. Don’t push me too far or I will definitely take Li Nian’s life as compensation.”

Zong Qian’s expression was ice-cold.

Li Nian’s countenance changed, becoming exceptionally unsightly. She could feel the sword locking down on her.

She rapidly stepped back, only to see the small sword instantly zooming forwards, hovering before her as the sword keen increased in intensity.

“If I choose to kill you, then you cannot escape.” Zong Qian’s voice was filled with a strong sense of threat.

“If you kill her, all of you will die here by my hands.” Li Ran stepped forth, and the instant he did so, the entire sky seemed to be swallowed whole by a towering sword-might. Those from the Zong Clan felt as if their bodies were about to be lacerated into pieces. This was the oppressiveness from a second level Mandate of Swords.

“One breath, and I will reap her life.” Zong Qian’s voice was ice-cold. He then stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “Brother Qin, let’s go.”

Initially, Qin Wentian was already prepared to act. But seeing how Zong Qian was treating him as a friend, he didn’t want to stir up any trouble from the Zong Clan and thus, refrained from doing so.

His temperament now was already different from the past. Even Li Ran wasn’t worthy of mention in front of his eyes. To kill or not to kill him, it was just a matter of whether he wanted to do so or not.

These few opponents didn’t have the qualifications to stir up his anger.

Nodding slightly, Qin Wentian left with Zong Qian. That keening of the small sword was still tightly locked on to Li Nian, causing her countenance to pale as she trembled with impotent anger. Several moments after Zong Qian and the others disappeared, only then did the small sword fly through the air, returning back to Zong Qian.

“If I meet them again, I will definitely slay them,” Li Nian icily stated.

“You will have the opportunity to do so soon enough, there’s no need to be so hasty about it,” Li Ran calmly spoke, before their group departed as well.

Right now, Qin Wentian and Zong Qian were heading towards the Zong Clan. Zong Qian bitterly shook his head as he smiled, “How dangerous. Li Ran is truly powerful and could be considered one of the strongest in our generation. He has already stepped into Heavenly Dipper and if it weren’t for my sword treasure, we might all have suffered badly today. I’m truly sorry to have implicated Brother Qin in this, and humbly seek your forgiveness.”

“It’s a small matter,” Qin Wentian casually replied.

“Brother Qin is a magnanimous man indeed.” Zong Qian laughed. “This matter arose because of the existence of that range of swords. In the depths of the Reverence Sword Precipice, there is an ancient demon sword embedded within. It was rumored to have descended from the Heavens, while others also said that this sword was left behind from powers who warred against each other during the primordial era. The precipice itself was sliced apart by that very sword, and right now in this age, it still remains deep within the depths. It is able to absorb demonic light from demon-aligned astral constellations within the Nine Heavenly Layers. Eventually, this formed a range of swords below, occasionally causing terrifying demonic beasts to manifest.”

“Is this true?” A sharp light flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He had witnessed the exalted majesty the Reverence Sword Precipice exuded. Could it really be birthed from the terrifying sword slash of a sword that had sundered the earth? If that was true, how powerful would that sword be?

“Yes. And many precious swords were also unearthed from that sword range, hence, every ten years, the three major powers each select three people to contest for the rights of excavation. They mistakenly assumed that Brother Qin is someone our Zong Clan hired and hence tried to make a move against you.”

Zong Qian slowly explained, as Qin Wentian nodded in understanding. So this was what was going on. The three powers could enlist the help of an outsider for the sake of the contest. No wonder they had reacted so sensitively and wanted to remove him.

“Experts are as common as clouds in the three powers, but why has no one seized the demon sword for themselves yet?” Qin Wentian puzzledly inquired.

Zong Qian had a wry smile on his face, “This sword is too demonic, capable of absorbing the blood of others. Previously, there were indeed people who wanted to acquire it, but the instant they touched it, all the blood in their bodies drained out, and they turned into a dry husk. The sword is simply too terrifying, and no one dares to even think of obtaining it.”

“Truly, it does live up to its name as a demon sword,” Qin Wentian mused.

“There’s something even more bizarre. Once every year, the demon sword lets out wails filled with sadness, as though it yearns for an owner. Every time the wailing starts, an abundance of demonic energy descends from the demonic constellations above in the Nine Heavenly Layers, vibrating and immersing the sword range. I know it sounds unbelievable, but any swords unearthed from the sword range after that are all demonic swords. They're able to absorb demonic-aligned astral energy, resembling the shape of a demon, and even has the potential to evolve further."

Zong Qian shook his head as he spoke. Were it not for him personally witnessing all this, he wouldn't have believed it himself.

He would often wonder, would there be a character in the future that could master the demon sword?

At this moment, Qin Wentian and the others had already arrived at the sword clan. Outside the entrance to the Zong Clan, nine gigantic swords could be seen embedded in the earth, with each reaching a height of twenty metres. A terrifying sword intent pervaded the air, so strong that it made people breathless.

"Indeed, as befitting a major power that focuses on swords." Qin Wentian stared at the nine swords as he laughed.

"Brother Qin is too nice." Zong Qian smiled, only to hear Qin Wentian inquiring, "The roots of the Zong Clan are too deep, how powerful is your clan exactly?"

Zong Qian was slightly bewildered, and he stared at Qin Wentian as he replied, "Truth be told, I'm not sure how strong my clan is exactly. But I've once heard my clan lord stating that disciples of our Zong Clan, should all be as low profile as possible, taking pride in being reserved rather than revealing their brilliance to the world. Hence, our Zong Clan refrains from recklessly offending others. But that's only applicable during normal times. For sword cultivators, when they truly explode forth with their brilliance, they have to do so overwhelmingly, ensuring that all will be dazzled by their performance. With a sword in their hands, nothing in Heaven and Earth can stop them. If there's anyone who dares to step on our heads just because we maintain a low profile, we shall retaliate in kind."

Qin Wentian's countenance froze slightly, before he nodded. The clan lord of the Zong Clan had such strength of character. With the amount of hidden reserves they possessed, in terms of resources and talents, the Zong Clan had no need to fear either of the two other major powers.

"Your clan lord's principles strike the chords in my heart. Will Brother Zong introduce me to him?" Qin Wentian smiled, his words causing Zong Qian to regard Qin Wentian curiously. "You wish to meet with the clan lord?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. "You will know of this in the future, it's not appropriate for me to talk too much now."

A bright light flashed in Zong Qian's eyes before he laughed, "Seems like even if I didn't invite Brother Qin over, Brother Qin would have taken the initiative to visit my Zong Clan. But no matter, since Brother Qin desires a meeting with my clan lord, I will do the initial introductions and pave the way for you."

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands. He hoped that the Zong Clan wouldn’t disappoint him.

Everyone knew that in Grand Xia, there were several places one could go to to cultivate in the sword. The Yan Continent was one of the best locations, even stronger compared to Sword Reverence City. However, Qin Wentian chose to come here because other than cultivating the path of swords, he had another purpose in mind.

“But before all that, Brother Qin must still accompany me to drink till we’re both satisfied,” Zong Qian replied, irreverently straightforward. Qin Wentian answered him with a smile. “Sure, with excellent wine, how can I reject such an invitation?”

AGM 402 – Sword Son Of Zong Clan

In a study room inside the Zong Clan, a middle-aged man quietly sat, studying a scroll with his head lowered.

Not far away from him, the silhouette of a young man standing patiently could be seen. This young man was none other than Qin Wentian. Zong Qian made good on his promise and did the primary introductions, acquiring the chance for a meeting between Qin Wentian and the clan lord of the Zong Clan.

After several moments, the middle-aged man slowly inclined his head. There were streaks of white mixed with black in the hair on both sides of his temples. He exuded a reserved aura, yet within that tranquil and calm bearing, Qin Wentian could sense a terrifying sharpness hidden within.

A single glance from him seemed to be able to penetrate to the very depths of Qin Wentian's soul.

"Zong Qian mentioned that you'd garnered some fame in Sword Reverence City recently. Comprehending the first level of the Mandate of Swords to the Perfection Boundary in just three months?" The clan lord of the Zong Clan was named Zong Yi. He calmly inquired, as he gazed casually at Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, as a strange glow flashed past the clan lord's eyes. "To be able to comprehend the Perfection Boundary of a first level Mandate in three months… Strange. Could it be that this is your fourth Astral Soul?"

"Senior is wise." Qin Wentian smiled. As the sound of his voice faded, Zong Yi's eyes flashed with sharpness. "You are already at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, what's your name?"

"Qin Wentian."

Qin Wentian calmly stated, and an instant later, the sharpness in Zong Yi's gaze heightened even further, resembling sword beams directed straight at Qin Wentian.

"A year ago, Qin Wentian, the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate Ranking, was still trapped within the Vermilion Bird Formation in Ginkou." Zong Yi glared at Qin Wentian.

"I came to the Sword Reverence City around three months ago. By that time, I had already exited the formation world," Qin Wentian calmly continued. Zong Yi suddenly stood up, his sharp gaze now filled with heaviness. Why had the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings come to his Zong Clan?

“Since you are Qin Wentian, do you not know the number of people who want your life? Are you not afraid that I will capture you instead?” Zong Yi stared at Qin Wentian intently, as a terrifying sword-might enveloped the study room.

“Sword users should follow their heart, and do what they want to do, holding their heads up high as they laugh arrogantly at the nine heavens. Clan lord has the entire Zong Clan keeping a low profile, not exhibiting their true power. I wonder, has the hot blood within your veins run cold?” Qin Wentian didn’t answer but instead chose to reply with another question. Zong Yi’s brows furrowed deeply. “What are you trying to say? What is your purpose here?”

“To take control of the sword that is the Zong Clan.” Qin Wentian looked straight into the eyes of the clan lord as a terrifying light glimmered within his own. He stretched his arms out, only to see an authority token clutched in his palms.

In that instant, Zong Yi’s body violently trembled, as though countless thunderbolts had struck down in his mind. The fearsome sword-might pressed down on Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian calmly continued to survey him, his face a mask of resolution.

“Bzzz!” A sword wind gusted, as the door to the study room slammed shut.

Zong Yi took a step forwards, his eyes glued to the authority token in Qin Wentian’s hands.

“And what if I kill you now?” Zong Yi’s aura surged upwards. Right now, if he truly held any malicious intentions, then Qin Wentian would die without a doubt.

“Does Clan Lord know the reason why I chose to participate in the Heavenly Fate Rankings?” Qin Wentian asked.

“No,” Zong Yi replied.

“Your clan isn’t the first hidden faction I came to. Before the Zong Clan, the first faction I found had the same thinking as Clan Lord. But afterward, we came to an agreement—as long as I obtained the third ranking in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, they would follow me unconditionally and listen to my every command. In fact, I was ranked first.”

Qin Wentian slowly spoke while Zong Yi’s gaze flickered, many thoughts appearing in his mind.

Although the Zong Clan resided in the Sword Reverence City, they still paid attention to the major events of Grand Xia. The scroll that he’d been reading contained the information report on the Heavenly Fate Rankings held a year ago. He knew that the recent ranking battle had one of the strongest batches of contestants. There was even the emergence of a mysterious power that had tried to slay some of the rankers of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

After reading that scroll, Zong Yi sighed. If their Zong Clan had such a character, then even if it meant their collective deaths, they would still go all-out to support that person, aiding him to conquer Grand Xia.

And right now, that person was standing right in front of his eyes with the Azure Emperor Token in his hands.

Grand words indeed, had the hot blood in him run cold? Grand words indeed, to take control of the sword that was the Zong Clan.

“The Zong Clan has no need for your control.” A terrifying ancient sword appeared in Zong Yi’s hands and with a burst of movement, he closed the distance and pointed the tip of the sword directly at the center of Qin Wentian’s brows. Qin Wentian was an inch away from death yet the resoluteness etched on his face never wavered.

“Are you not afraid that I will kill you?” Zong Yi coldly stated.

“Does Clan Lord know of the Celestial Lake Palace?” Qin Wentian unperturbedly spoke.

“Fairy Qingmei.” Zong Yi’s countenance faltered for a moment. There were too many rumors about Fairy Qingmei and the Azure Emperor.

“If I die while inside the Zong Clan, the Zong Clan will definitely suffer an all-out annihilation.” Qin Wentian didn’t waste words. Zong Yi stared at him. “Are you saying that Fairy Qingmei is the protector of the successor?”

Qin Wentian didn’t comment; his eyes flickered as all three of his Astral Novas burst forth into being, trembling the void with their might.

“What powerful Astral Novas.” Zong Yi stared at the three Novas with a thunderstruck expression on his face. Following which, he saw Qin Wentian’s fourth astral soul appearing above Qin Wentian’s head. That terrifying pure golden corona surrounded a pitch dark sword, exuding an aura that made those who saw it immediately wish to submit.

“6th Heavenly Layer.” Zong Yi’s heart clenched. Such talent was almost unbelievable.

“If Clan Lord doesn’t want me to be the one to wield the Zong Clan, there are two more choices. First, you kill me, which will result in unknown consequences. Second, you let me go. And if I survive and unite the rest of the hidden factions in the future, I will definitely come back to clean the Zong Clan up.” Qin Wentian spoke slowly, the determination behind his words caused Zong Yi’s countenance to waver.

This was the first time he trembled when coming face to face with someone from the junior generation.

Zong Yi had never imagined that a young man would be capable of giving him such pressure.

“Bzz!” The sword was retracted as the sword-might enveloping the room dissipated completely.

Zong Yi stared at Qin Wentian, and a smile could be seen on his face. “Seems like the Azure Emperor has a true successor. Only… Wentian, although you have outstanding talent, but with your current prowess, to clash directly with the various powers would be like using an egg to smash a stone.”

“Does Clan Lord think that I am the hot-headed and reckless type?” Seeing the warm smile on Zong Yi’s face as well as sensing the dissolution of tension, Qin Wentian also laughed, as though he hadn’t been bothered by Zong Yi’s earlier actions.

In Zong Yi’s shoes, he probably would have done the same thing as well.

As the head of a clan, one had to shoulder the heavy responsibility of the member’s well-being. How could he let a mere authority token dictate the lives and fate of those under him? At the very least, the successor must have talent at a level high enough that he would be able to rest assured.

And if earlier, Qin Wentian had cowered before the face of death, how could Zong Yi even have the slightest amount of confidence in him?

Zong Yi waved his hands, and momentarily, a small sword floated in front of Qin Wentian. The ancient character of the word ‘Zong’ was engraved upon the body of the sword.

“Since the Azure Emperor has a successor, my Zong Clan will definitely aid in paving your path ahead. This sword is the symbol of a Sword Son of my Zong Clan. Other than elder-level characters, all members will have to follow your orders. Wentian, are you willing to accept it?” Zong Yi slowly spoke. Qin Wentian received the sword, as he nodded his head.

“I am.” Qin Wentian smiled. Zong Yi relaxed as he laughed, “Wentian, this matter must not be divulged until the time is right. In the future, you can just address me as Uncle Zong when we are out in the open, but if there’s no one around us, you can just refer to me as Zong Yi.”

“Uncle Zong must be joking. As a junior how could there be an incident whereby I refer to my seniors directly by their names?” Qin Wentian naturally understood how to act, and he retracted his Astral Soul and Astral Novas together with the small sword Zong Yi gave him.

“Good.” Zong Yi patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders before seriously replying, “Sword users should follow their heart, doing what they want to do, holding their heads up high as they laugh arrogantly at the nine heavens. The blood of the Zong Clan still runs hot!”

“Let’s go; I will accompany you around.” Zong Yi stepped out. Qin Wentian nodded with a smile on his face.

The Zong Clan was different from the White Deer Institute. According to Zong Qian, the clan lord Zong Yi was able to dictate all matters without the need to consult the other elders. Since the clan lord supported him, this meant that Qin Wentian’s mission at the Sword Reverence City was successful. At the very least, it was much smoother sailing compared to back then when he went to the White Deer Institute.

With the White Deer Institute, he currently had two factions under his control. However, although these two clans had hidden themselves well and were pretty powerful in their own right, they still needed to be nurtured for a period of time. If not, it was basically impossible to stand against the other transcendent powers in Grand Xia.

Afterward, the Zong Clan released the news that the clan lord had personally selected a candidate to become the Sword Son of Zong Clan. This person was named Qin Wentian.

The previous generation’s Sword Son had already become an elder-level character. For this generation, the clan lord initially still hadn’t made a decision, with seven members of the younger generation contesting for it. But now, he had chosen Qin Wentian.

This matter spread quickly throughout the Zong Clan, causing a huge wave of commotion. In the history of the Zong Clan, this was the first time the title of ‘Sword Son’ had gone to an outsider. This was no small matter.

Many wanted to see what sort of person this Qin Wentian was, and there were several from the younger generation that wanted to challenge him. How had this person managed to gain this title?

But strangely, not one elder-level figure went ahead to seek out Qin Wentian. Most likely after the clan lord selected Qin Wentian, he’d conveyed special instructions to the elders. After all, the matter of the Azure Emperor was extremely important, and even though Zong Yi could dictate what happened in the Zong Clan and the future direction they should take, he still needed the silent cooperation of the other elders.

After Zong Qian knew of this matter, he was left dumbstruck. At this moment, the gaze he used to stare at Qin Wentian with, was filled with bizarreness. “Brother Qin, you used merely three months to comprehend the Mandate of Sword. Your comprehension level is off the charts, but I never imagined that you would become the Sword Son of my Zong Clan. I truly envy you.”

Zong Qian was merely one of the seven nominees fighting to gain the title of ‘Sword Son’. Sadly, the seven of them still hadn’t managed to gain the approval of the clan lord.

Currently, Zong Qian was extremely curious, and he wondered what had happened during the meeting with Qin Wentian and the clan lord.

“What did you and the clan lord talk about?” Zong Qian involuntarily inquired.

“About the matters of obtaining the rights to the sword range.” Qin Wentian laughed. The matter of the Azure Emperor was too confidential, and naturally, he would refrain from mouthing off to others.

“Seems like the clan lord wants to use your power to aid us, so he must be quite confident in your abilities. However, in the contest between the three powers, each of them will be represented by three members. Since the clan lord personally selected you to be one of the three, I believe you have the capability of winning your own battle. However, I have no confidence we will win the other two, especially for the Heavenly Dipper-level battle—that fight will most likely end in our loss.. I don’t hold much hope that we’ll come out victorious this time.”

Zong Qian sighed. He didn’t feel too good about the Zong Clan’s prospects in gaining the rights to the sword range.

The two of them walked around the Zong Residence, but right at that moment, several people headed over, advancing towards their direction as a surge of sharpness bore down on Qin Wentian.

Zong Qian’s gaze abruptly shifted over to these people. He frowned as he stated, “Zong Hong, what are you guys trying to do?”

“Not long ago, I heard that those from the Li Clan were saying that you brought an outsider back here, wanting to invite him to fight for our clan. But this person was so cowardly that he didn’t even dare to accept Li Nian’s challenge, and yet today, he has been conferred the title of ‘Sword Son’. I, Zong Hong, would really like to see how talented this guy is to gain the qualifications to become a Sword Son of my Zong Clan.”

As the sound of Zong Hong’s voice faded, he stepped out and pointed his sword straight at Qin Wentian.

“Zong Hong, Brother Qin is a Sword Son selected by the clan lord himself,” Zong Qian berated.

“So what of it? If he doesn’t dare to battle, he isn’t qualified to be a Sword Son.” Zong Hong tyrannically snorted, staring at Qin Wentian with disdain. “Don’t worry, since the clan lord himself has personally selected you, I won’t take your life.”

AGM 403 – Wails Of The Demon Sword

Qin Wentian swept a glance at Zong Hong, instantly discerning his cultivation base—ninth level of Yuanfu.

If Qin Wentian were to make a move against him, it would undoubtedly be a case of the strong squashing the weak. He really wasn't too comfortable doing that.

Zong Qian glanced bewilderedly at Qin Wentian. The longer he was acquainted with Qin Wentian, the more he felt he couldn't see through him. Regardless of when he'd faced Li Ran and Li Nian, or against Zong Hong, Qin Wentian was still as calm as water, his heart unwavering. Humans with such a temperament were extremely scarce, and those were the people that would find it easy to focus wholeheartedly in their cultivation.

However, maybe Zong Qian didn't know that Qin Wentian had never once regarded these people as his opponent. In that case, why should he be angered by them?

"Indeed, he acts the same way as when Li Nian challenged him. A person with such a character, how is he fit to be the Sword Son of my Zong Clan?" Zong Hong coldly snorted, as others around him laughed along coldly. Evidently, they were all unhappy regarding the clan lord's decision to select an outsider with a different surname.

Many found it difficult to accept.

"Bzzz!" Abruptly, a buzzing sound could be heard as a sword appeared in front of Zong Hong. Zong Hong froze, the sword was merely an inch away from his eyes, and a terrifying sword intent gushed forth from the sword locking down on him.

"Since you know my identity as the Sword Son, if you still insist on showing disrespect, don't blame me for being heartless."

Qin Wentian spoke coldly, before making a movement that caused the unsheathed sword to fly back to him. He then slowly walked away, totally disregarding Zong Hong and the rest who stood there in a stunned state.

"Kacha!" Zong Hong tightly clenched his fist as a terrifying sharpness flashed in his eyes. "I don't believe you can hide in your shell forever."

Qin Wentian acted as if he hadn't heard that remark, walking away as intended. A few days later, another rumor spread out.

Qin Wentian, an outsider who became the Sword Son, might be selected to participate in the sword range battle. This news was circulated around the Zong Clan and there were some saying that he was as cowardly as a rat, all because he hadn't dared to accept Zong Hong's challenge. Not only that, he'd once retreated in the face of Li Nian. There were just too many rumors involving Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian knew that this commotion was caused by him taking on the identity of Sword Son. So what if he defeated Zong Hong? There would be another, ten others, a hundred other Zong Hongs appearing to challenge him. If he wanted the members of Zong Clan's younger generation to shut up, the only option for him was to display a might and talent so far above their levels, thereby stunning them into silence.

Qin Wentian was currently sitting cross-legged in the library of Zong Clan, reading.

The scrolls in the library contained sword techniques engraved by previous generation experts, or a history of what they faced when they cultivated.

Qin Wentian was trying to figure out the Mandate of Swords. The first level was the foundation, universally the same with others. But the second level had to depend on one's luck and destiny. Hence, he wanted to broaden his horizons by reading through the experiences of cultivators in the past.

"There was once a sword expert that sat seven years in meditation. He merged his heart together with his sword, and eventually comprehended a second level insight named Sword Heart," Qin Wentian quietly remarked as he read the scroll.

There was no difference between the first level insights, but the power of second level insight of the same Mandate varied immensely in their degree of power.

Sword Heart uses one's heart to resonate with the sword, causing sword intent to resonate with the hearts of others, lacerating the hearts of opponents in a single instant. How terrifying was that? The will from second level insight: Sword Heart alone, would be superior to his Heartbreak Echo.

"There was another sword expert that comprehended the second level insight, Sword Shadow. Everytime he slashed out with his sword, the sword light would turn illusory, while the sword shadows of his sword would turn into reality, achieving an incredible level of unfathomable attacks. With the comprehension of this second level insight, the way one killed others would be formless."

Qin Wentian continued reading as he marvelled at the profoundness of different types of second level insights. During battles between cultivators at the same realm, a sword would be sufficient to instantly steal the life of one's opponent.

Swords, were the king among weapons, using only a single instant to reap lives. Fighting against powerful sword experts required one to be exceedingly careful.

“It seems like I need to temper myself further before I can comprehend it. Just sitting here and poring over books can only guide me so far. Damn, I don’t have much time left.”

Qin Wentian mused, before placing the scroll back and exiting the library.

Right now, it was already late at night. Qin Wentian soared up to the skies as a sword formed from astral energy appeared beneath his feet. He continued soaring ahead, speeding away in a certain direction.

There were many who flew on flying swords in the Sword Reverence City, so Qin Wentian wouldn’t look too conspicuous.

After several moments, Qin Wentian arrived at the precipice outside Sword Reverence City. Qin Wentian flew down towards the precipice, where the sword range beneath it was bathed in cold moonlight.

A monstrous sword intent gushed forth and pushed against him, but the astral sword beneath his feet unceasingly resisted its power.

Finally, by virtue of the moonlight, Qin Wentian saw a gigantic sword of approximately one thousand metres in length buried deep inside the earth. An exceedingly fearsome sword-might emanated forth from the sword, causing the surrounding mountains to be contorted into the shape of a sword underneath that mighty pressure.

Nearby, there were several cultivators standing on guard. When they noticed Qin Wentian approaching, somebody called out, “The sword range is off-limits. You are forbidden to go any nearer.”

Qin Wentian once heard Zong Qian mentioning that in the past ten years, the sword range was under the control of the Heavenly Sword Sect. Hence, these guards on duty should be members hailing from that group.

“This sword is too terrifying.” Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling. The body of the sword alone was one thousand metres in length, and it was almost as tall as a mountain. There seemed to be some truth to the rumors, that the precipice was created from a sword blow using this sword.

In fact, although Qin Wentian could clearly see the body of the sword at this moment, there was still an extremely vast distance between him and that gigantic sword. If this place wasn’t underneath the precipice, but was on flatland instead, this sword would be visible even from several hundred miles away.

“No wonder no one could pull out this sword despite the passage of so many years.” Qin Wentian mused.

How heavy was this sword exactly?

Even if a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign could pull the sword out, how could he use it in combat? It was too unwieldy, and basically impossible. It was already a feat of immense difficulty for ordinary humans to even hold this sword.

Above the dome of heavens, the starlight cascading downwards was absorbed by the demon sword, causing the demonic qi in the area to become even greater in intensity.

“Demon sword, gigantic sword. Can a slash from this sword truly sunder the earth?”

Qin Wentian turned back, carving out a cave in the mountains nearby and sat there in a cross-legged position. He didn’t believe that he was capable enough to acquire the demon sword. He was merely curious after hearing Zong Qian’s tale and wanted to personally feel the energy fluctuations from the demon sword.

He then closed his eyes and immersed himself in his meditation. As long as he didn’t step foot inside the sword range, those members from the Heavenly Sword Sect wouldn’t bother him.

Qin Wentian meditated there in silence. In the depths of the night, a demonic wind gusted by, containing a slight wailing noise, like a cry… a cry of death!

This sound was extremely minute, and if it weren’t for Qin Wentian’s powerful perception, he wouldn’t have heard it.

This sorrowful wail gradually transformed into the miserable howl of a demon. Within such wretched cries, a hint of sword keening could be heard, and yet somehow the sound only kept growing clearer to him.

His perception was too strong, and his sensitivity to demonic beings was extremely high as well.

“ROAR…!”

Abruptly a terrifying demonic howl resounded in his ears, and Qin Wentian felt a beam of sword intent gushing towards him. He instantly retreated with a speed as fast as lightning, and when he was a distance away, Qin Wentian touched his fingers to his neck, only to feel a wet sensation on his finger tips, startling him severely.

His heart pounded violently—that illusory sword intent, as well as that sorrowful wail, both vanished completely as though they were never there.

His neck had almost been sliced apart in that instant.

Such an eerie scene shook Qin Wentian’s heart and he couldn’t understand what had happened.

“Hu…” Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he resumed his sitting position once more. Sending out tendrils of his perception, he realised that the demonic wailing had begun again. Not only that, the sound was getting louder, transmitted by that demonic wind as it pervaded the entire region.

It was as though Qin Wentian could see a dragon-shaped sword shadow, a vermilion bird-shaped sword shadow, a white tiger-shaped sword shadow and a Xuanwu-shaped sword shadow. All varieties of sword shadows appeared before him as they transformed into reality, clearly showing up in his perception scan.

These sword shadows originated from the bedrock the demon sword was embedded in. The bedrock itself contained a powerful sword intent and after so many years, if the sword shadows could break out from the ground into the light, they would gain sentience and became demonic swords.

“Seems like everything I’ve heard about the demonic swords in this sword range is real.”

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, when suddenly the roar-like keening of an angry demonic dragon sword echoed out. Qin Wentian felt a strong surge of pressure gushing towards him, wanting to strike him dead from where he stood.

Qin Wentian immediately retracted his perception and an instant later, the sword intent vanished completely. As did that overwhelming pressure, and that sword keening.

“Indeed, as expected.”

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded. What a terrifying energy. What if he could use this to aid him in comprehending his second level insight in the Mandate of Swords? What sort of insight would he gain then?

Qin Wentian’s heart palpitated with eagerness as he immersed himself completely in his meditation.

The sun and moon waned as time flowed by. Qin Wentian had already been in the cave for seven days.

As it was situated so close to the sword range, more and more people could be seen appearing in this region, all because the battle for the rights would soon commence.

In these few days, the Sword Son of the Zong Clan, Qin Wentian had disappeared completely, drawing speculation all around. Wasn’t this too bizarre? Was Qin Wentian hiding because he knew he couldn’t be compared to the opponents from the two other major powers?

It seemed as though the day after Zong Hong had challenged him, Qin Wentian had never appeared again.

Currently, at an area in the Zong Clan's residence, two groups of people were in a confrontation with each other. The leaders of these two groups were none other than Zong Hong and Zong Qian. Zong Hong sarcastically remarked, "The good friend you invited, where the hell did he hide to this time around?"

"Brother Qin naturally has his own matters to settle, he has no need to report his whereabouts to the likes of you." Zong Qian replied. Yet, Zong Hong coldly laughed, and his supporters all wore mocking expressions on their faces. They were totally unconvinced and were unwilling to accept Qin Wentian.

Especially one among them, Zong Peng. This person was a 'nominee' Sword Son that had been chosen to participate at the Heavenly Dipper level in the battle of the sword range. This battle was considered as the most crucial of the three—if he won, it would secure their victory 100%. The only exception would be if one of the three major powers won two consecutive battles at the Yuanfu Realm before the third and final showdown.

Zong Peng had always thought that after the battle, the title of Sword Son would fall to him. To think that it had now been given to an outsider.

"After the battle at the sword range, I shall strip him of his position." Zong Peng gazed at Zong Qian as he calmly stated this. His words caused the others nearby to break out in cold, mocking laughter, as they turned their eyes towards Zong Qian.

AGM 404 – Sword's Keen

Underneath the precipice, outside the region of the sword range, Qin Wentian continued to sit quietly while immersed in a world of his own.

One of his objectives for coming to the Sword Reverence City had already been accomplished. Next, he needed to concentrate and further deepen his insight into the Mandate of Swords, and afterward condense an Astral Nova, officially stepping into Heavenly Dipper with a total of four Yuanfu.

The night was as still as water, with the light from the stars illuminating the entire region. Qin Wentian abruptly frowned, and as he stretched out his perception, he could 'see' an extremely powerful sword cultivator about 30 years of age in the area. The cultivator was guarded by members of the Heavenly Sword Sect, who was also currently using this place to aid in his comprehension of the Mandate of Swords.

The sword intent from the demon sword was extremely domineering. However, the insights one gleaned from it ultimately depended on a variety of factors and would be different for every cultivator.

The perception of the other party was akin to a sword firing off sword beams straight at him. Qin Wentian's countenance remained unchanged and he remained sitting in the cross-legged position. When those sword beams pierced into Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness, his eyes abruptly opened as the light of enlightenment dawned within them. It was as though he had comprehended something.

"It seems like I have you to thank for this," Qin Wentian murmured. After which, he walked out of the cave and soared into the skies with his eyes closed.

With an intention of his will, the ancient sword strapped to his back floated onto his hands.

Slicing the sword through the skies, a sword beam was slashed out from it. Yet, that sword beam contained no hints of power nor ferociousness. It felt as though that slash wasn't a stance from any particular sword art or sword technique.

However, Qin Wentian continued swinging out sword slashes, paying no mind to standard sword stances. Neither did he conform to any sword rules nor sword laws. Yet the sword itself was the law. Each and every sword contained a unique sword rhythm, giving people a marvelous sensation. But it was merely that—a marvelous sensation. There was no feeling of might to it.

From afar, at the sword range, several silhouettes flew over in the direction of Qin Wentian. Upon seeing Qin Wentian foolishly waving his sword about, a comical expression involuntarily appeared on their faces.

“That sword technique seems clumsy beyond comparison? What a joke, I’m sure any sword technique from our sect would be able to defeat it.” A tall and lanky female stared at Qin Wentian as contempt filled her voice.

“Seems like he’s nothing but an ordinary sword cultivator. He truly doesn’t know how high the heavens are. At his level, coming here to comprehend the sword is naught but a waste of time, and he even disturbed senior brother Jian Feng’s cultivation.” Someone among the group coldly laughed.

The female earlier had an expression of worship when the name ‘Jian Feng’ had been mentioned. Their Senior Brother Jian Feng was one of the three Sword Sons from the Heavenly Sword Sect. Be it talent or power, he was extremely outstanding in both fields.

“Earlier, Senior Brother Jian Feng felt a disturbance when he was comprehending the sword; hence he sent us out to investigate.”

Qin Wentian finally halted his movements and opened his eyes, glancing at this group of people. He was currently feeling extremely joyful, and the corners of his lips were curled up in a smile. His handsome countenance was imbued with hints of regalness underneath the starlight and was extremely striking, especially to those of the opposite sex.

The expression on the female changed when she looked at Qin Wentian. However, she then coldly laughed, “A handsome appearance, yet totally useless in a fight. What use is that?”

Qin Wentian had a bizarre expression on his face when he heard the words of the female. He shifted his eyes over to her, and as their gazes met, the female felt as though a surge of electricity had entered her brain, causing her to shiver from an unknown emotion. She then stated, “This place isn’t somewhere you can stay, leave here quickly.”

“I’m pretty far away from the boundaries set by your Heavenly Sword Sect,” Qin Wentian coldly replied.

“How dare you talk back.” The girl coldly snorted, the Heavenly Sword Sect in the Sword Reverence City enjoyed a status far up in the heavens. Nobody dared to disrespect them, and the disciples of the Heavenly Sword Sect were superior to others. Even when they were out walking in the city, people would also hold them with reverence and respect.

“Your clumsy sword techniques are an eyesore, desecrating our eyes with filth.” The female stated with an overwhelming sense of arrogance. Since this was the command given to them by their Senior Brother Jian Feng, she naturally had to ensure it was carried out. If this cultivator was going to be this dense and recalcitrant, she wouldn’t mind teaching him a lesson.

“My sword techniques are an eyesore, desecrating your eyes?”

Qin Wentian smiled wryly as he faintly added, “It’s not that my sword techniques are clumsy, it’s just that some people have eyes but are blind, unable to see through its profoundness.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian turned and walked away from the area.

“You…” That female pointed a trembling finger at Qin Wentian’s back, choking on her words. Although she’d been merely sent here as a guardian to protect the sword range from intruders, she was at the very least, someone at the eighth level of Yuanfu whose Mandate of Swords was already at the Transformation Boundary of the first level. Yet, she was now being mocked by Qin Wentian, saying that she had eyes but was blind. How could she stand for it?

“Arrogant.”

“Ignorant.”

“Junior Sister, just ignore him,” remarked someone at the side.

“How laughable, this fellow is so weak with swords yet he dares to be so brazen,” another person consoled. That female continued staring at the departing back of Qin Wentian, before gritting her teeth and turning away, as the whole lot of them flew back to the location they came from.

That female then shifted her eyes towards a cavern in a random direction where Jian Feng was currently cultivating in.

Jian Feng had the strongest sword talent in the entire Heavenly Sword Sect, and he was the only one selected to be the Sword Son. Although he currently wasn’t the strongest, no one doubted his future achievements. There was even a very high probability that he would end up as the leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect.

Qin Wentian left the area, but he didn’t immediately depart from the precipice. He chose another location and cultivated there for three days before returning to the Sword Reverence City.

When Qin Wentian returned to the Zong Clan, his return caused many to notice which kicked up another storm of discussion about him.

During the few days when he’d ‘disappeared’, the majority of discussion topics were focused on him.

Currently, Zong Peng had already let out news that after the battle at the sword range, he would strip Qin Wentian of his Sword Son title.

And now, Qin Wentian had returned.

Qin Wentian could sense the others' eyes on him, but he paid no heed to them. Right now, he wanted to find clan lord Zong Yi since he needed some Yuan Meteor Stones.

As Qin Wentian passed by a training field, several glanced at him as a voice sounded out, "Qin Wen!"

When he shifted his gaze over, his eyes landed on Zong Qian. "Zong Qian, can you bring me to the clan lord?"

"Sure." Zong Qian nodded, flying up. Those below all had cold smiles on their faces, with Zong Hong interjecting, "Brother Qin, when are you going to turtle until?"

Qin Wentian glanced at Zong Hong, shaking his head. "Zong Hong, your purpose should be to improve your sword skills and comprehend your second level insight in the Mandate of Swords rather than trying to provoke me."

Seeing how Qin Wentian's tone sounded like an elder lecturing an ignorant junior, Zong Hong's countenance turned chilly as he retorted, "Comprehending a second level insight isn't something that can be done in a day. And what's more, do you even have the qualifications to lecture me? You dodged the fight when I challenged you previously, and now you're back after several days hiding in some god-knows-where location. Are you back to seek shelter from our clan lord?"

The others all had their eyes fixated on Qin Wentian. Several of them had mocking looks reflected on their faces. Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian sighed and continued walking forward.

"Such a coward isn't fit to be a Sword Son of my Zong Clan. How about you hand over the Sword Son's Sword to me?" Zong Hong's tone grew increasingly arrogant, and the provocation within it was evident. The others standing around were all regarding Qin Wentian with derision.

"You guys. Wait for me here."

Qin Wentian spoke faintly before leaving with Zong Qian. The sudden departure caught Zong Hong unawares, leaving him stunned for a moment before he recovered with an icy smile on his face, "Fine, I'll wait for you here."

Expressions of excitement could be seen on the others, this news was swiftly circulated, and other members of the younger generations in the Zong Clan soon gathered over. Some of them looked down on Qin Wentian and felt that he wasn't worthy of the title Sword Son, others merely wanted to take a look at how powerful the Sword Son selected by their clan lord was.

Qin Wentian and Zong Qian eventually met up with Zong Yi, who had a smile on his face when he noticed their arrival.

“Uncle Zong,” Qin Wentian called out, Zong Yi nodded in response as he inquired, “I heard that you weren’t in the Zong Clan for the past days. Why are you free to come visit your Uncle Zong today?”

“Not withholding the truth from Uncle Zong, I need several Yuan Meteor Stones. The meteor stones on me have since run dry, and I wonder if it’s possible to borrow some from Uncle Zong.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. Although he was the successor of the Azure Emperor, he hadn’t accomplished anything in the Zong Clan and was already stretching his hands out asking for resources. Qin Wentian felt somewhat ashamed, this wasn’t his usual kind of behavior.

“Don’t worry about it, if you need them just let me know. Don’t even mention the word ‘borrow’.” Zong Yi flicked his sleeves, and momentarily, a huge amount of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared before Qin Wentian. There were even some from the 4th Heavenly Layer, exuding an energy so terrifying that Zong Qian had an expression of shock on his face.

The clan lord really treated Qin Wentian too well.

“Still not sufficient.” Qin Wentian smile grew even more bitter. The Astral Nova he was condensing was different from most others; hence his consumption of energy would be even more astronomical in comparison.

Zong Yi froze, he glanced at Qin Wentian before seeming to understand something. He then smiled, “Fine, fine.”

After speaking, he waved his arms, and a miniature mountain of Yuan Meteor Stones stacked up to form a pile taller than even a human. The sight of this caused Zong Qian to suck in a breath of cold air.

Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves, collecting all the stones into his interspatial ring. His gaze landed on Zong Yi as he stated, “Uncle Zong, I will participate in the battle at the sword range.”

Zong Yi nodded his head, “With your presence, I am free of worries. It’s about time the rights of that sword range fell to our Zong Clan.”

“I’ll be leaving first.” Qin Wentian bid farewell as Zong Qian left with him. Zong Qian was somewhat speechless when he met Qin Wentian’s gaze. This fellow, what did he talk about with the clan lord previously? The attitude the clan lord showered onto Qin Wentian didn’t seem as simple as that of an elder towards a junior.

Qin Wentian returned to the training field from earlier. He stood in the air gazing down at Zong Hong as his countenance suddenly turned sharp. The Qin Wentian right now had an entirely different aura compared to before, no one dared to gaze at him with contempt.

“Those who aren’t convinced of the reason I was selected as the Sword Son, you can all stand forward right now,” Qin Wentian stated detachedly. Quite a few of those from the Zong Clan let out cold snorts when they heard that. They stood together with Zong Hong; these people were all nominees for this generation’s Sword Son’s position before Qin Wentian’s arrival.

“Come at me together,” Qin Wentian’s voice drifted out as his long hair fluttered in the wind.

Zong Hong and the rest exchanged a look, both emanating forth a terrifying sharpness that gushed towards Qin Wentian. Since he wanted it so much, they would utterly waste Qin Wentian.

The cries of swords unsheathing echoed as cold light reflected from the metallic blades covering the entire skies. For a single moment, the entire space was silent.

“Feel this.” Qin Wentian took a step forwards, and instantly, the ancient sword strapped to his back propelled itself a distance out from its sheath, yet not fully unsheathed. A single note of sound from the sword sealed the entirety of the sharpness emitting from that group.

“BZZZ!” Qin Wentian took another step forward as the ancient sword behind his back propelled out by another half an inch.

The sword keen sounded out again, and the cold light reflected off of it resembled blood. A terrifying sound note wavered in the air, Zong Hong and the rest felt their faces go cold as fresh blood dripped from their cheeks.

An instant later, their faces were all filled with terror when they gazed at Qin Wentian in the air. An inconceivably cold and sharp sword intent enveloped the entire region, exuding a sense of majesty resembling the king of swords.

“Are you guys even worthy of cultivating the sword?”

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, he took another step forward. A light keening resounded as sounds of laceration echoed in the void. Zong Hong and the rest all fainted, falling onto the ground, with visible laceration marks on their clothes and throats. If the sword intent had sliced half an inch deeper against their throats, they would have died without a doubt.

Silence reigned in the training field. The thunderstruck gazes of everyone there were fixated on the person standing in the air.

Qin Wentian looked down with imperiousness in his gaze before coldly snorting, flicking his sleeves and walking away. An instant later, that oppressive sword intent vanished into complete nothingness!

AGM 405 – Attitude

Zong Qian was also stunned by what he saw. He stood there dumbstruck, and even before he could recover, Qin Wentian was already walking away.

“How powerful.”

Zong Qian had an expression of awe on his face. And not just him, those present from the younger generation were all in a similar state of extreme shock.

It was too powerful—from the beginning to the end, Qin Wentian’s sword hadn’t even been completely unsheathed. He had only taken a few steps forwards, and somehow Zong Hong and the others ended up in such a pitiful state. They’d been unable to put up even the slightest bit of resistance, and could only wait to be slaughtered. If Qin Wentian had taken another step forward, propelling his sword out of its sheath by another half an inch, all of them would already be dead.

Both parties were on completely different levels.

Qin Wentian’s talent with swords was too monstrous—had he really comprehended the Perfection Boundary of the first level insight in a mere three months?

Zong Qian finally understood why the clan lord regarded Qin Wentian so highly, and why he’d selected him directly as the Sword Son of this generation.

“Hu…”

Drawing in a deep breath, Zong Qian’s gaze was directed at Zong Hong as he stated, “Now, you should understand why Brother Qin refrained from accepting your challenge. He isn’t a coward, it’s just that the both of you are basically not on the same level.”

After speaking, Zong Qian turned and followed after Qin Wentian.

Right now, he wore a bitter smile on his face. When he thought back to Li Nian’s provocation towards Qin Wentian as well as his own actions—standing in front of Qin Wentian and asking him to leave first—all of that was revealed to be completely unnecessary now that he’d witnessed Qin Wentian’s true might.

In fact, he was wondering what would have happened if Qin Wentian had really clashed with the Heavenly Dipper-level Sword Son of the Li Clan back then.

Qin Wentian should've already comprehended a second level insight in the Mandate of Swords. If not, the sword intent he'd produced earlier couldn't possibly have manifested such a powerful sword-might. However, strangely enough, Qin Wentian's cultivation level still seemed to be at the Yuanfu Realm.

"Yuan Meteor Stones." Abruptly, Zong Qian recalled Qin Wentian asking the clan lord for the cultivation resources earlier. The clan lord didn't even utter a word of protest before handing over an astronomical amount of Yuan Meteor Stones over. Could it be…

Thinking of this, Zong Qian's heart pounded violently. Could it be that Qin Wentian wanted to condense an Astral Nova!

The battle between Qin Wentian and Zong Hong couldn't even be called a battle, it was simply Qin Wentian teaching them a lesson, showing them what it meant for someone to have the title 'Sword Son'.

Qin Wentian said that they weren't worthy to cultivate the sword, and under that set of circumstances, their Dao hearts were indeed affected. However, if they were really so weak-minded, then the whole lot of them wouldn't even be fit to be candidates for the Sword Son position. Now, the only thing left to see was whether they could untie the knot formed in their hearts, achieving greater proficiency in their sword techniques.

There were people already comparing Qin Wentian with the Zong Clan's 'nominee' Sword Son, Zong Peng,who was at the Heavenly Dipper Level. They were speculating who would win if Qin Wentian fought with Zong Peng.

Zong Peng's prowess was extremely powerful, and there weren't many Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns among the younger generations of the Zong Clan. Zong Peng was one of them, and with his remarkable proficiency in sword techniques, he was considered one of the stronger ones. He had also once said that after the ranking battle, he would strip Qin Wentian's of his Sword Son's title.

But now, after Qin Wentian's strength was revealed, nobody knew who would end up the victor between the two of them.

Those that had personally seen Qin Wentian's strength with their own eyes, they knew that he was undoubtedly well-qualified to be given the title 'Sword Son'.

There were also those who hadn't witnessed Qin Wentian's strength, and who were hoping for Zong Peng to strip Qin Wentian of this title. They felt that the prestigious title of 'Sword Son' should only be inherited by someone from within their clan.

Currently, in Zong Peng's courtyard, Zong Hong stood facing him. His face was contorted by a heavy trace of futility stemming from that defeat, it was as though he'd suffered from a great impact.

“Why? Is just a single defeat sufficient to cause you to be in this state?” Zong Peng gazed at Zong Hong as he smiled faintly.

Zong Hong looked at Zong Peng, shaking his head helplessly, “You don’t understand, that battle… it was too much of a humiliation.”

He would never be able to wipe that scene of Qin Wentian’s dominance away from his mind. Back then, when Qin Wentian advanced step by step, Zong Hong couldn’t even move under the mounting pressure. If Qin Wentian truly wanted him dead, he would have died right there and then.

Even his sword didn’t need to be fully unsheathed. Qin Wentian could have killed him with a single thought.

That battle left him feeling extremely dispirited.

“He must have comprehended a second level insight in the Mandate of Swords, and it’s one of the more powerful types. It’s only normal for level one insights to be suppressed. What does he have to boast about?” Zong Peng smiled, as though trying to console Zong Hong.

“But the distance between us is too overwhelmingly great,” Zong Hong continued, unable to forget that dominance Qin Wentian had exuded.

“I’ll show you.” Zong Peng stood up, his actions causing a bright light to flash in Zong Hong’s eyes.

Ever since Zong Peng stepped into Heavenly Dipper, because the disparity was too great, Zong Hong couldn’t continue sparring with Zong Peng. Now, he truly wanted to see how far the distance was between them.

“Watch this clearly.” Zong Peng’s silhouette flickered, vanishing from sight. Zong Hong’s gaze stiffened, and he rapidly retreated but at that moment, he suddenly saw sword shadows covering the entire skies. He couldn’t differentiate which of the sword shadows were real, and could only stand there and wait for death.

The sword shadows vanished, Zong Peng stood in front of him as he asked, “Do you understand now?”

“The disparity between the second and first level is truly great indeed.” Zong Hong nodded his head.

“Naturally, when dealing with you, my second level of insights in the Mandate of Sword could easily destroy you. Qin Wentian is the same, since he already comprehended a second level insight, it’s not strange that he was able to suppress you so easily. You were merely scared by his stance and aura back then. If I was the one facing him instead, do you think he can defeat me?”

Zong Peng laughed, as Zong Hong nodded his head in agreement. He could clearly sense the confidence exuding from Zong Peng. All of a sudden, Zong Hong's conviction flared up intensely—he too wanted to comprehend a second level insight and maybe even break through to Heavenly Dipper. Only then would he be able to soar up the skies, only then would he have the capability to seize the title from Qin Wentian.

"I'll give you a suggestion. Earlier, you should have felt my second level insight. Now, you can pay a visit to Qin Wentian and get him to show you his Mandate, then use your perception to sense his second level insight directly. After that, you can come and discuss with me your findings and I can explain things to you. This will aid in widening your knowledge and that might grant you a higher probability of breaking through."

Zong Peng had a face full of smiles as he guided Zong Hong, causing traces of gratitude to bloom in Zong Hong's heart. Yet all of a sudden, he shook his head dejectedly. "I was always provoking him, so why would he help me?"

"Just say that you were wrong before. Since he holds the title of 'Sword Son', he can also be considered part of our Zong Clan. With such an important position, it's only natural that he'll feel responsible for the guidance of his juniors. And if you say that you had acted wrongly, and then treat him with courtesy and respect, how can he not agree to guide you? If he refuses, he truly isn't worthy to be a Sword Son of our Zong Clan." Zong Peng then continued, "In fact if you are unable to let go of your pride, I would be truly disappointed with you."

After speaking, Zong Hong bid his farewell and left.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was sitting crossed-legged inside a courtyard. Darkness has already descended, and he was preparing to condense his fourth Astral Nova.

However in that instant, sounds of footsteps could be heard. When Qin Wentian opened his eyes and glanced towards the entrance of the courtyard, a voice drifted over to him. "Zong Hong humbly requests an audience with Senior."

"Come in," Qin Wentian quietly spoke. A moment later, Zong Hong entered the courtyard, and Qin Wentian stared at him with puzzlement in his eyes.

"Qin Wen, I apologize for what has happened between us in the past. I'm here today to humbly learn the sword from you, and to seek your guidance. Could you allow me to feel your second level insight? I wish to draw some clues from it to comprehend my own," Zong Hong explained, his words causing the expression on Qin Wentian's face to warm up. It seemed like this guy wasn't so bad, after all. He was able to see where his own mistakes lay and had the courage to apologize and correct them—the matters of the past could indeed be forgiven.

"First level insights are the base and foundation, so everyone enjoys the same effects. Second level insights will depend on the individual. My path may not suit yours." Qin Wentian slowly spoke as he continued, "You can consult the ancient scrolls to have an idea of the different types of second level insights there are. It'll give you a better idea on forming your own comprehensions. There's no need to 'feel' another cultivator's insight because their insights are their own path, formed by their own comprehensions."

Zong Hong frowned, what Qin Wentian was saying was completely different to what Zong Peng had told him. Could it be that Qin Wentian was really so selfish? Was he completely unwilling to guide him?

“I understand, but I would still like to ‘feel’ your second level insight.” Zong Hong furrowed his brows as he stated. Yet, how could Qin Wentian be fooled? Earlier, he had seen the micro-expressions on Zong Hong’s countenance. He could only sigh in his heart and lament the fact that in the first place, Zong Hong hadn’t really put down the grudge in his heart, and wasn’t truthfully seeking him out for guidance.

“I’ve said what I wanted to say. You can leave now, but I really hope you will be able to snap out of it sooner or later.” Qin Wentian closed his eyes—if he hadn’t noticed the micro-expressions on Zong Hong’s face, he would have fulfilled Zong Hong’s request and allowed him to ‘feel’ his second level insight. But now, he could only hope that Zong Hong wouldn’t be consumed by his grudge. Qin Wentian wasn’t so magnanimous that he’d invest time trying to straighten Zong Hong from his thoughts.

Indeed, after hearing what Qin Wentian said, Zong Hong’s brows furrowed intensely, as a look of unhappiness flashed in his eyes. He coldly stated, “As a Sword Son, you truly disappoint me with your actions. Although you are powerful, I feel sad that my Zong Clan has chosen you.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Zong Hong flicked his sleeves and walked away.

Qin Wentian stared at him, and he shook his head slightly, abandoning all thoughts relating to this matter, clearing his heart of debris. Such a minor matter wouldn’t affect his state of heart.

As the night deepened, Qin Wentian inscribed a Divine Inscriptions Formation, causing his body to shimmer in and out of existence. After that, he closed his eyes as an astronomical amount of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared beside him.

Right now, he already had a total of three Astral Novas. Regardless of whether he absorbed astral energy from the Nine Heavenly Layers or from the Yuan Meteor Stones, his speed of absorption was much faster compared to before.

…….

The incensed Zong Hong returned to Zong Peng’s residence. After telling Zong Peng what happened, Zong Peng’s eyes momentarily flickered with a cold burst of light before he quickly recovered with a smile. “Zong Hong, Qin Wentian’s moral standing is abominable, but you don’t have to to take this to heart. What’s important is that you should focus on your cultivation.”

“Regretfully Qin Wentian is already the Sword Son. Such a character, aiii…” Zong Peng sighed. Zong Hong coldly snorted, “Zong Peng, you should get rid of him as soon as possible.”

After speaking, Zong Hong turned and departed. And very swiftly, many rumors circulated throughout the Zong Clan. The majority of these rumors were all debasing Qin Wentian's moral character—Zong Hong had sincerely approached him to seek his guidance yet was received with a completely insincere attitude. He'd brushed him off, whereas Zong Peng was the complete opposite. For Qin Wentian to be holding onto the title of Sword Son, it was truly a tragedy for their Zong Clan.

Tonight, the starlight shining down on the region where the Zong Clan was located was extremely resplendent.

Clan lord Zong Yi's gaze rested on Qin Wentian as the hint of a smile flashed past his eyes. "If this young man proves himself truly able to rise up, there's a chance that the Azure Emperor's resplendent glory from ages past may appear in Grand Xia once again."

And while the members from the Zong Clan's younger generation were vilifying Qin Wentian, their clan lord continued to place his trust in him. Zong Yi believed that in the future, Qin Wentian would be the one to lead their Zong Clan, reviving their faded glory!

AGM 406 – You, Are Unqualified

A lie that is repeated often enough, would be accepted as the truth. Now that several members in the Zong Clan had started discussing Qin Wentian's lousy character and conduct, gradually the others all started to believe it too.

Regarding Zong Hong, the others were all quite clear about his character. Although he might be somewhat arrogant, his character wasn't vile. Since he'd said that he'd paid a visit to the Sword Son Qin Wen, then it shouldn't be a lie.

Zong Hong went to pay Qin Wen a visit, seeking guidance while begging for forgiveness. Yet the Sword Son, Qin Wen, as the leading figure among the younger generation, had acted in such a manner, casually brushing him off with a few words of 'common sense' advice. Apparently, Qin Wen's character was truly unbecoming for a Sword Son.

And gradually, even some elder-level characters started to dislike Qin Wentian.

Especially one among them—Zong Hong's uncle. He had personally gone to speak with the clan lord requesting to strip Qin Wentian of his title of Sword Son, yet he was harshly rebuffed instead. He then went to speak to the Doyen-level figures of the clan, only to receive the same treatment from them as he did from the clan lord.

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know of all this. These past few days, he was completely immersed in condensing his Astral Nova.

Another night passed, and the skies above the Zong Clan's location suddenly flashed with sword light, as columns of sword-shaped astral light cascaded down from the Heavens. Abruptly, an exceedingly terrifying sword-might enveloped the entire Zong Clan.

Several people in the Zong Clan stared at the resplendent astral light from the skies, their hearts all trembling with terror when they sensed the domineering sword-might.

"This sword intent actually contains a kingly aura within it," somebody murmured. Who exactly did this intent belong to?

Naturally, cultivators of the Zong Clan were extremely sensitive to sword intent. Many of them wondered who had produced such an intent—only clan lord Zong Yi knew that Qin Wentian's fourth Astral Nova had just been birthed.

Many stretched out their perception, causing their senses to follow the sword intent. Yet suddenly, that sword intent vanished completely. Their perception led them to a courtyard, and inside there, Qin Wentian sat on the ground, staring up at the heavens with a faint smile etched on his face.

“Hmm? What’s going on?” At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke. Naturally, he could feel the perception of many currently being concentrated on him.

The streams of perception faded away like the ebbing tide, and they all felt extremely puzzled in their hearts. Why was Qin Wen here? Was he cultivating here earlier?

Earlier, that sword-might that contained within it a kingly aura, where did it originate from?

Sensing the streams of perception fading away, Qin Wentian closed his eyes again. There was now a sword-shaped Astral Nova sitting in his fourth Yuanfu. His fourth Yuanfu receptacle was gradually undergoing a transformation, expanding further in size as the quality of the astral energy within it substantially improved. This, was a qualitative evolution.

His four Yuanfu connected and the resplendent astral energy within each of them formed a bridge, as the astral energy circulated fiercely within his body, causing an exceedingly powerful aura to gush forth from him.

That, was the aura of a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

All four of his Astral Novas had been condensed. Finally, Qin Wentian had officially stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Not only that, he had four Yuanfu and was already a terrifying existence that had condensed four Astral Novas before stepping into the Heavenly Dipper Realm. For others, even if they had more Astral Novas, their novas would all be situated in a single Yuanfu. As a cultivator of the Art of the Nine Astrariums, he was markedly different from the others.

By then, darkness gradually faded away, and a ray of light shone from the eastern horizon—the people from the Zong Clan were starting a new day.

The night was for resting, for meditation, as well as for sleeping, while the morning was best for stretching one’s limbs and tendons, cultivating one’s innate arts and techniques or sparring against each other in terms of swordplay.

Qin Wentian stretched himself, before slowly walking out of the courtyard. He had fully concentrated on condensing his fourth Astral Nova these past few days, and never had a chance to properly relax. Right now the morning air was extremely cool and refreshing, and taking a stroll around the Zong Clan seemed like a pleasant activity.

Qin Wentian met quite a few people during his stroll. All of them intentionally averted their gazes when they glanced in his direction, causing Qin Wentian to wear a bitter smile on his face. Was it truly so hard for an outsider selected as the Sword Son to gain approval from the masses?

As he continued walking, Qin Wentian arrived at the training field in the Zong Clan, where many younger disciples were currently practicing their swordplay. The majority of these disciples were all at the Yuanfu Realm, with people ranging from the first level of Yuanfu to the ninth level. Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were all considered important characters to the Zong Clan. For Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns at the third level and above, they would be able to elevate their status, taking on the roles and responsibilities of an elder. For Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns at the sixth level and above, they would be able to become Doyen-level characters.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he gazed upon the various silhouettes brimming with youthful energy. Although he'd only spent a short span of five years in cultivation, he had been through countless trials and was tempered by his experiences. He currently exhibited a seriousness rarely seen from someone his age, projecting a presence totally different compared to the other cultivators from the younger generation.

Maybe it was a result of what he had personally experienced or maybe it was a result of his higher cultivation realm.

However, Qin Wentian's acute perception quickly told him that these youths from the Zong Clan all had feelings of animosity and unfriendliness towards him.

He might be someone with a different surname, but surely they didn't need to behave like that, right?

At this moment, a young girl of around 15 to 16 years of age walked up to Qin Wentian. This young girl had exquisite features that still contained hints of childishness in them. She walked to the side of Qin Wentian, adopting a pointedly reserved manner. To her, Qin Wentian felt extremely powerful, the exhibition of his might that day—even before his sword was totally unsheathed—Zong Hong and the others didn't even have a chance to fight back.

"Qin Wen, did you really brush Zong Hong away when he went to seek you out for guidance?" That young girl asked in a light tone of voice, her words causing Qin Wentian's brows to furrow. He then puzzledly inquired, "Did Zong Hong say something?"

The young girl's lips slightly twitched before looking at Qin Wentian and replied, "Qin Wen, although you are very powerful, as the Sword Son, you shouldn't be doing this, oh. Since Zong Hong went to seek you out for guidance, that means he'd already intended to apologize. You should be guiding him properly, instead!"

Noting the clear gaze of the young girl before him, Qin Wentian could tell that the young girl before her had a simple and straight-forward temperament. But the gazes of others in the training field all seemed to be silently cursing him in their hearts.

"Gossip is truly a fearful thing." Qin Wentian silently mused. After which, he smiled at the young girl, "What's your name?"

"Zong Lian," the young girl replied lightly.

“Cultivation is a path that solely belongs to oneself. Everyone takes a different path, has different levels of talent, different experiences and naturally different comprehensions. When you cultivate in the future, do not ever blindly follow the path of others because you feel that he is strong. What you have to do is to find the path most suited to you. At most, you can take another’s comprehensions as a slight reference, but do not let it direct your path. Comprehend that which you’d like, and only then will the path you tread be the most suited for yourself.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he continued, “Cultivation has to follow one’s heart. If your heart isn’t even sure of the path you want, how can your cultivation be smooth? This is my understanding, so listen well. I won’t explain in detail my comprehensions to you, imposing onto you a concept that might do more harm than good.”

Zong Lian was deep in contemplation before she nodded her head lightly, a smile could be seen on her face. “In that case, it wasn’t that you were unwilling to guide Zong Hong but rather, you wanted him not to be overly influenced by you?”

“Zong Lian, come here.” At that moment a cold voice echoed out. Zong Lian inclined her head, staring in the direction of the voice. The owner of this voice was a young man who had an extremely cold look in his eyes.

Zong Lian stuck out her tongue before sneaking a glance back at Qin Wentian as she whispered, “I’m leaving first.”

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over in the man’s direction, only to see the silhouettes of Zong Peng and Zong Hong appear behind that young man. They were also similarly staring in Qin Wentian’s direction.

Zong Hong’s countenance was cold as he spoke, “If I can defeat you, please strip yourself from the title of ‘Sword Son’.”

Qin Wentian stared at him as he shook his head in disappointment. He then sternly commented, “Sword users should have an upright heart, only then can they master their sword. Earlier, you used language to provoke and humiliate me, yet I held no quarrel with you. When you came to me in apology, I told you to comprehend your own path yet you smeared my name behind my back in an attempt to destroy my reputation. With such a character, how can you be fit to cultivate the sword?”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian took a step forwards as a surge of sword-might gushed forth. His eyes were as sharp as swords and the instant their gazes locked, Zong Hong felt his body involuntarily trembling. Qin Wentian’s words struck him to his very soul, it felt as though Qin Wentian wanted to break his sword heart.

“As a sword cultivator, your heart should be fully committed to your sword. The stronger your sword heart, the stronger your sword Dao. The identity as a swordsman is not essential, so what’s the use of calling yourself one? You know what you are. But in your case, you’ve already sunk. Zong Hong, just ask yourself this, how can you be worthy of the sword you hold in your hands?” Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his gaze turning even sharper, and his words causing Zong Hong’s heart to tremble.

“Impudent.”

A sound of beratement echoed out, only to see sword intent gushing forth from a middle-aged figure towards Qin Wentian, enveloping him within.

That person’s anger surged upwards as he stared at Qin Wentian, stating in an icy voice, “As the Sword Son, do you feel proud humiliating Zong Hong like this?”

“Elder.” The surrounding people gazed at the middle-aged figure who spoke, as they all dipped into a slight bow.

This elder was none other than Zong Hong’s uncle. It was precisely him who’d gone to complain to the clan lord, seeking to strip Qin Wentian of his Sword Son’s title.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the speaker. The cultivation level of this person was at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

“As the Sword Son, using your strength to bully the weak. When Zong Hong personally sought you out to consult you for advice, you brushed him off like a fool. How could the clan lord bestow the title of Sword Son to someone like you?” That elder slowly stepped out, as his terrifying sword intent whistled through the air, boring down upon Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued to stand there calmly, with no fluctuations to his expressions as he stared at the elder.

“The title ‘Sword Son?” Qin Wentian shook his head. “How hopelessly idiotic can you be?”

“What did you say?” That elder’s voice turned even colder. Qin Wentian actually dared to throw back a rebuttal.

“Qin Wen, you have gone too far.” At this moment, Zong Peng, who had remained silent up till now, finally spoke. His gaze was fixated on Qin Wentian as he coldly stated, “We can set aside you using your strength to bully the weak, but today, you even dared argue against an elder. You are unfit to be the Sword Son, your title incites public wrath. I, Zong Peng, initially wanted to strip you of your title after the sword range battle was over. But now, since you have proven to be so impudent, I have no choice but to act now.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Zong Peng stepped out. Sword intent similarly gushed forth from him as he stared right into Qin Wentian’s eyes. “I, Zong Peng, challenge you to a battle. If I win, I will not make things difficult for you, but you must hand over the position of Sword Son. You, are unqualified.”

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Zong Peng, before shifting it onto Zong Hong beside him.

Zong Hong’s gaze was flickering in deep contemplation, apparently the words spoken earlier by Qin Wentian had somewhat reached Zong Hong. Although this person was proud and arrogant, he didn’t seem like someone despicable.

Turning his gaze back onto Zong Peng, whose face was painted with false justice, Qin Wentian felt that he was looking at a hypocrite.

“You, are unqualified,” Qin Wentian softly spoke, his words causing everyone to be stunned.

What a brazen fellow. Before Qin Wentian appeared, Zong Peng was one of the few that truly had the power to fight for the title ‘Sword Son’. Yet now, when he’d issued a challenge to him, Qin Wentian said that he wasn’t qualified.

AGM 407 – Suppression By Sword Intent

Upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words, the sword qi gushing forth from Zong Peng increased in intensity. A burst of astral light flashed as an ancient-sword Astral Soul manifested above his head.

A four-colored, Sword-type Astral Soul. In that moment, a surge of sword qi ravaged the entire skies and earth, carrying within it an aura that promised utter annihilation.

Qin Wentian said that Zong Peng, wasn’t qualified?

“How powerful.” The spectators trembled, a shiver running through their countenances. Before Qin Wentian, Zong Peng was the strongest nominee with the highest probability to become the Sword Son. His fourth Astral Soul originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer, and appeared to be a sword of shadows, without trace nor form, exuding a terrifying might.

Qin Wentian didn’t seem to be concerned at all. In fact, he hadn’t even glanced at Zong Peng.

Keeping his eyes fixed on Zong Hong, Qin Wentian took a step forward as an overwhelming oppressive surge of sword-might enveloped Zong Hong. The nature of this sword-might was neither tyrannical nor malicious, and it was filled with positive righteousness and an air of majesty, pressing down on Zong Hong’s Sword Heart.

Qin Wentian looked at him directly, and in the centre of Qin Wentian’s brows, it seemed as though there was an third eye there, focusing its stare onto Zong Hong as well.

“That night, who was it that asked you to seek me out?”

As he spoke, he took another step forward. His powerful will gushed into Zong Hong’s sea of consciousness, slowly eroding Zong Hong’s will.

The stifling aura made him almost unable to breath. He howled—Zong Peng!—as his body trembled under the throes of convulsions.

“Qin Wen, you’ve gone too far with your bullying.” Zong Peng roared in anger, stepping out. Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to him, as his terrifying will thundered into Zong Peng’s sea of consciousness. The power of that fearsome third eye abruptly halted Zong Peng’s steps.

Qin Wentian ignored him, glancing back at Zong Hong as he faintly spoke. “As a sword cultivator, your heart is not resolute enough, this is why others managed to make use of you. Go back and properly reflect upon this.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian pressed forward with his palms. In the same instant, Zong Hong's body flew backwards from the force generated and landed on a training platform far away.

Coughing out blood, Zong Hong's face was painted with a sudden glimpse of enlightenment. To him, that short period of time felt like an eternity. When facing off against Qin Wentian, he had the feeling that Qin Wentian was an incomparably huge mountain that was impossible for him to exceed.

The disparity between him and Qin Wentian was actually too great.

However, the words said by Qin Wentian earlier caused alarm-bells to start ringing in his mind. His Sword Heart wasn't resolute enough, hence people were able to make use of him?

"You actually dared to bully the weaker ones in front of my presence?" The elder in the air spoke in a towering rage. The sword intent radiating from him grew increasingly terrifying.

Qin Wentian inclined his head to stare at him, with no fluctuations to his countenance. He was like an incomparably sharp sword as he directly matched the gaze of that elder.

"Elder, let me handle it. This person is too unruly." Zong Peng drew in a deep breath as the sound of swords keening filled the entire space. In the middle of the air, his fourth Astral Nova shone with resplendent sword light and in that instant, the entire space echoed with a cacophony of sword wails and keens. The other spectators all retreated, they were too afraid to go near it.

If one's sword intent was powerful enough, they could use it to kill their opponents from far away.

Zong Peng had already been in the Heavenly Dipper Realm for two years, and succeeded in condensing his fourth Astral Nova. As such, he was exceedingly powerful. The battle intent in his eyes surged in intensity, towering over the heavens as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes slowly shifted upon Zong Peng.

Zong Hong's actions had been instigated by Zong Peng. If that was the case, the person standing before him was someone extremely devious. He wanted to steal the position of Sword Son away, yet didn't act openly. He chose to first destroy Qin Wentian's reputation, making it difficult for Qin Wentian to establish his footing in the Zong Clan.

Zong Peng's character could be described using a single word—despicable.

"Peng!"

Qin Wentian stepped out as the Heavens and Earth shuddered. A kingly sword-might burst forth and an instant later, the swords strapped on the spectators' backs began to react, vibrating violently without cease.

In a single moment, the hissing of hundreds upon hundreds of swords could be heard, forming an unending cacophony.

Zong Peng flicked a finger outwards, and instantly, his fourth and most powerful Astral Nova flew forward with explosive speed. However in that same instant, Qin Wentian took another step forward as the ancient sword strap behind his back propelled slightly upwards. The kingly sword-might swept over everything, and even Zong Peng's Astral Nova was forcibly halted by an overwhelming forceful suppression. It trembled violently in mid-air, unable to advance a single inch forward.

Such a bizarre scene caused the eyes of everyone present to narrow, as great shock painted their faces.

"How is this possible?"

The scene before their eyes was completely unbelievable. Especially for Zong Peng, whose gaze stiffened as even the sword-might radiating from him actually turned sluggish.

His Astral Nova felt as though it was being impeded by a force. It couldn't advance forward.

"KILL!"

Zong Peng howled in rage, and continued pressing forward with his finger. An instant later, sword-might whistled, concentrating onto his Astral Nova, powering it, allowing it to forcibly advanced forward.

However at that moment, Qin Wentian took yet another step forward. That simple step caused the entirety of the sword qi within that space to gather into a single body. He was the origin of this sword qi, he was the sovereign of this sword Dao.

"Rumble!"

An exceedingly fearsome sword intent, akin to the howling of demons, emanated forth from Qin Wentian. Zong Peng's Astral Nova, that was forcefully advancing forward, slowed down once again.

Seeing this scene happening once again made Zong Peng lose all his face. He roared in anger as he soared up into the skies, arriving to stand before his Astral Nova. His will of the Mandate of Swords erupted out in a frenzy, powering his Nova.

With a wave of his hand, the will of his Mandate transformed into a curtain of swords that completely enveloped his Nova, bursting forth with brilliant rays of light as though capable of making the day even more resplendent.

“With your lowly character, you are not worthy for me to draw my sword.”

Qin Wentian spoke faintly, his calm voice shaking the void. The hearts of the spectators had already reached the extreme limits of shock, incapable of further increase.

Zong Peng, how powerful was he? Yet Qin Wentian actually announced that Zong Peng wasn’t worthy of him drawing his sword, right to his face.

In that moment, Qin Wentian’s aura erupted forth, allowing the others to view the truth for themselves. His cultivation was the same as Zong Peng—he was also in the first level of the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Yet from his body, a surge of kingly sword-might was emanating outwards. It was as though he was the king, the monarch of everything before him.

Qin Wentian took yet another step forward. The keening of the sword continued unabated as a crisp, crackling sound punctured the air. In the air, Zong Peng actually let out a groaning sound—he could sense that the Astral Nova he summoned was about to be shattered into pieces.

Astral Novas were the foundation of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Once their Astral Nova was shattered, even their Yuanfu would be damaged.

For Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns that only condensed a single Nova, once their Nova was shattered, their Yuanfu would be broken; but if a Sovereign had condensed a total of four Astral Novas, when one was shattered, huge cracks would be seen on the surface of their Yuanfu, dropping their combat prowess immensely. Yet if his fourth Astral Nova was shattered, the Yuanfu would be completely destroyed, and the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign would become nothing more than a cripple.

At this moment, Zong Peng was still facing off against Qin Wentian, and he could already feel that his Astral Novas were showing signs of cracking.

This was suppression, a suppression of Astral Nova. How strong was Qin Wentian’s sword-type Astral Nova exactly?

A clear and sharp sound echoed from all around, and when Qin Wentian advanced forward, the swords strapped on the backs of the spectators all shattered into pieces.

The entire space, was filled with the sounds of wailing swords.

“Pu…”

Zong Peng felt something sweet rushing up his throat, and finally, he could hold back no longer and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, his countenance turning pale-white.

“STAY YOUR HAND!”

The Elder in the air sensed that something was extremely wrong and attempted to stop Qin Wentian. But it was then that Qin Wentian stabbed out a finger, instantaneously causing a resplendent sword to burst forth, piercing towards Zong Peng’s Astral Nova

“Kacha, Kacha…”

Shattering sounds endlessly rang out, and Zong Peng gave a blood-curdling screech as he coughed out several mouthfuls of fresh blood. In the end, the cracks appearing on the Astral Nova widened more and more, eventually shattering into pieces.

The powerful Zong Peng, his Astral Nova had been completely fractured into pieces.

BANG!

Zong Peng’s body was ruthlessly slammed onto the ground. His countenance was as pale as paper and without a hint of color. From the aura fluctuations he was currently emitting, it seemed as though his life force could vanish at any moment.

His fourth Astral Nova had been annihilated—he had become a cripple.

Inclining his head, Zong Peng gazed at Qin Wentian with difficulty. His eyes were filled with towering hatred and incomparable venom.

He, Zong Peng, had cultivated bitterly for many years and eventually birthed a total of four Astral Novas. This should be the highlight of his years, the time for him to shine the most, and yet Qin Wentian had only been in the Zong Clan for a few days and shattered his Astral Nova in front of the other Zong Clan members.

“You are truly malicious.” Zong Peng’s voice held a chill that seemingly came from the abyss.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, “Since you’ve been planning to act against me, destroying my reputation and even issuing a challenge to me. The ending you have now was all orchestrated by your own hands. You are unfit to be a member of the Zong Clan.”

Silence permeated the entire surroundings, while the hearts of everyone present pounded violently.

Even now, the spectators had yet to come back to their senses, they were all struck dumb when they looked at Zong Peng.

Zong Peng's Astral Nova was shattered by Qin Wentian, and yet from the beginning of the battle until now, Qin Wentian's sword hadn't even left its sheath!

Qin Wentian dealt with Zong Peng with as much ease as dealing with Zong Hong, both were a piece of cake.

At this moment, Zong Hong was sitting on the ground, staring at the end result with disbelief etched on his face.

That day, Zong Peng's words made him feel that Qin Wentian's heart was narrow and petty-minded. His strength was far below Zong Peng's and in the future, Zong Peng said that he would surely take the title of Sword Son away from Qin Wentian.

But today, when the truth came out, Zong Peng ended up as the one being completely suppressed in a fight.

This made Zong Hong reflect on his actions that day—had he truly done wrong?

Was Zong Peng really using him?

That day, Qin Wentian hadn't brushed him off in an arrogant manner. Right from the start, his exact words to him was telling him to study the ancient text more, gleaning more perspectives before embarking on his own path. Qin Wentian's tyrannical sword Dao, wasn't that a result of him walking his own path?

Now that he thought about it, when Zong Hong glanced at the young man again, he actually felt a deep sense of shame at his own inferiority. Qin Wentian even seemed younger than him.

Qin Wentian's attainment in the Dao of Swords had already convinced everyone present here today.

However, having strength was having strength, he'd actually crippled Zong Peng.

Zong Peng was still a member of their Zong Clan, while Qin Wentian was an outsider with a different surname.

What made people speechless was that earlier when the elder called for him to stop, Qin Wentian continued stabbing out with his finger, destroying Zong Peng. And when that elder finally wanted to act, he had reacted too slowly and and was late by a single step.

At this moment, he stood in front of Zong Peng's shattered Nova, as he stared down with fury at Qin Wentian. His gaze was akin to a sharp sword, wanting to penetrate through Qin Wentian, while an immense killing intent gushed forth from his body.

"You… Very well, it seems that I must clean up the garbage on behalf of the clan lord." That elder's body trembled slightly as his aura surged up; he was many times stronger compared to Zong Hong.

Qin Wentian's gaze was completely devoid of fear, as he matched gazes with that elder, stating in a cold voice, "I wonder if Elder would take action if Zong Peng was the one who crippled me earlier?"

"Hmph." The elder took a step forward, his killing intent causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, and with a flick of his wrist he produced the sword that was the symbol of the Sword Son, sending it soaring in the skies, before hovering in mid-air.

"I've angered Elder, hence Elder wants to kill me. But with my identity as the Sword Son, Zong Peng angered me, going against his superiors. What's wrong with me crippling him?" Qin Wentian continued laughing coldly as he continued, "And since this is the case, with the symbolic sword of the Sword Son as proof, I really want to see how you'll kill me, the Sword Son of the Zong Clan."

As the sound of his words faded, Qin Wentian advanced, soaring into the skies.

He actually wanted to fight against the elder!

This scene caused the pupils of the surrounding crowd to widen in disbelief. Once again, their hearts pounded violently without cease, utterly dumbfounded in their amazement!

AGM 408 – Contest Over The Sword Range's Control

In the middle of the air, where sword qi swept across the entire void, Qin Wentian' eyes were fixated onto that Zong Clan's elder as a terrifying battle intent radiated out from him.

This young man effortlessly crippled Zong Peng, someone at the same level of cultivation as him, and now, he actually wanted to face off against an elder.

That elder stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly stated, "Fine, I really want to see how capable you are."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying Astral Nova manifested, floating above him in the air. This Astral Nova contained an extremely fearsome sword-might within; countless thin and fine sword threads could be seen revolving around it, so sharp it was as though just a single sword thread was sufficient to kill people.

Not only that, the speed of these sword threads were extremely terrifying, like light rays shuttling across space, emitting an intense and resplendent sword light.

That elder then took a step towards Qin Wentian as the entirety of the sword threads began revolving at an increased speed, being fired straight toward Qin Wentian's location. It seemed that he would be able to kill Qin Wentian with just a thought on his part.

Sounds of laceration sounded out within Qin Wentian's body. An instant later, the sound of a sword keening permeated the void as an incomparably dazzling manifestation of that kingly sword floated above his head.

At this moment, the glow surrounding that sword was completely beyond comparison, and just a single glance was sufficient to determine that it was on the level of the ultimate, supreme swords. It seemed as though every part of the sword's body was formed from the countless repeated condensation of sword essence—none of the spectators had ever sensed such a terrifying Astral Nova before.

In addition, this sword exuded an exalted, imposing aura of majesty, like it was the king of all swords, projecting a might as if it sought to destroy all other swords before it.

"Is this is his Astral Nova? How is it so powerful?"

The hearts of the crowd trembled, and even the elder's Astral Nova didn't make them feel this way. Not only that, it seemed that the elder's Nova was being faintly suppressed by Qin Wentian's.

Qin Wentian's stare directly bore straight into the elder's eyes, his countenance emotionless, detached of all expression. The elder's Astral Nova started to tremble and vibrate lightly, letting out an incessant buzzing.

Such a scene caused the elder to turn ashen. With a wave of his hands, the millions upon millions of sword threads transformed into an intense beam of sword light, shooting straight at Qin Wentian, aiming to envelop him within.

Qin Wentian's expression turned cold, and he similarly stretched his hand and flicked his finger outwards, causing his Astral Nova to shuttle through the air, as endless sounds of swords keening could be heard, resembling the crazed shrill cries of demonic beasts.

A burst of light flooded the area, forming a light screen. That intense sword beam made from countless sword threads were actually being blocked, forcibly suppressed by Qin Wentian's Astral Nova to the point where it couldn't advance forwards.

"I truly want to see how strong you really are, an elder that doesn't discriminate between right and wrong, wanting to punish people just because you see fit to do so." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. Gushing sounds could be heard within his body as demonic energy gurgled, manifesting his third Astral Nova.

This Astral Nova was in the shape of his Astral Soul as well, with a tall and mighty physique resembling an ancient demon from the primordial era. Towering amounts of demonic qi filled the air, and the tyranny of the energy it projected was so intense that even the surrounding space began to tremble.

"What a terrifying demonic qi!"

The expressions of the spectators turned sluggish. Qin Wentian had just stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm, yet both his Astral Novas were so domineering, the people were left with a feeling of overwhelming suppression. They were powerful enough to shatter the Astral Novas of others.

"Go." Qin Wentian pointed out with his finger once more as the terrifying demonic Astral Nova unleash a roar resembling a dragon. That Astral Nova rumbled as it zoomed through the air, projecting a sense of tyranny, adding to the suppression effect produced by the kingly sword. The vibrations shuddering through the Astral Nova of that elder increased in intensity, emanating a sense of instability, like it could fall apart at any instant.

At this moment, he finally understood why even before Qin Wentian's sword was unsheathed, Zong Peng's Astral Nova had already shattered.

This was a suppression due to the quality of Astral Novas, the grade of Qin Wentian's Astral Nova was one tier higher compared to the rest.

There were several disciples in the surroundings currently spectating this battle. That elder had said earlier that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian, clearing up the rubbish of the Zong Clan. He was already on the back of a mounted tiger unable to get off. No matter what, he had to win this battle or the the prestige of the elders would be lost, all thrown away by his hands.

A terrifying glint of light flickered in his eyes, the Astral Novas in the elder's body manifested one by one as the will of his Mandates coated them all. The two of them were about to enter a heaven-sundering battle.

"PRESUMPTUOUS!"

A powerful shout caused the blood and qi in the bodies of the spectators to circulate wildly, containing an impressive impact akin to a thunderbolt, even blurring the consciousness of some of the weaker spectators.

The battle intent of both Qin Wentian and the elder abruptly dissipated, that huge volume of concentrated shockwaves seemed to have vanished into nothingness by the might of that powerful shout.

"Clan lord."

"I've already understood the entire process of why this has happened, there is no need for either of you to explain further. Zong Peng made use of Zong Hong, asking him to seek the Sword Son out for guidance. Qin Wentian didn't deliberately make things difficult for him, yet Zong Hong intentionally besmeared the reputation of the Sword Son. Meanwhile, you, as an elder, without consulting me on the matter, you intended to strip away his title? I gave you face as you are an elder and remained silent, yet you have no appreciation of the gravity of things and actually wanted to clear the clan of garbage? Who are you clearing the garbage for?"

Normally, although Zong Yi was imposing, he had an extremely warm character when interacting with the others. Yet now, he was truly infuriated. Silence immediately descended upon the entire surroundings—all were intimidated by the clan lord's aura.

Although that elder felt dissatisfied in his heart, he also lowered his head and dared not argue. After all, his status was different compared to Zong Yi. Zong Yi was the clan elder while he was merely an elder. Above him, there were still the Doyens.

"Zong Peng's heart went stray, which was why Qin Wen had to intervene. Furthermore, from now onwards, when the Sword Son Qin Wen takes actions, no one is to question him or even investigate his motives," Zong Yi icily stated. After which, he turned his gaze onto Zong Hong as he spoke, "Zong Hong, I know your character isn't bad, yet your heart is not resolute enough. This is why others find it so easy to make use of you. I'm currently stripping your of your title as a Sword Son nominee. Go into seclusion and reflect on your actions."

"Yes, clan lord." Zong Hong bowed to Zong Yi. Earlier, his heart had been badly shaken when he witnessed Qin Wentian's display of power. He knew that right from the start, Qin Wentian couldn't even be bothered to argue with him. With such power, and with Qin Wentian's character, he wouldn't have intentionally made things difficult for an existence like Zong Hong.

If not, when he'd earlier provoked and challenged him a few times, Qin Wentian could have easily killed him just by casually throwing out a palm strike.

“The matter today shall conclude today, no one else is to pursue it further. In fact, go and prepare yourselves, the battle for control of the sword range will commence in five days time. When the time comes, don’t tell me you lot are only good for showing off to each other,” Zong Yi stated before flicking his sleeves and departing. From the start till the end, he hadn’t said a word to Qin Wentian, yet everyone understood that clan lord Zong Yi placed an immense amount of trust in Qin Wentian and was evidently favoring him.

But truthfully speaking, Qin Wentian’s level of power did in fact broaden their horizons. To think that he even dared to fight against an elder.

At this moment, the spectators involuntarily thought that if Qin Wentian was participating in the battle for the sword range, maybe this time around, their Zong Clan had an opportunity to win.

For the disciples of this generation, both the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan were all exceedingly powerful, whereas the disciples from the Zong Clan weren’t outstanding enough. Although they often comforted themselves, everyone knew that they didn’t have too much chance to win the sword range battle. Most likely, the victor would be the Heavenly Sword Sect.

But now, a ray of hope had appeared.

With a thought, Qin Wentian retracted his Astral Novas back into his Yuanfu, then he glanced at the elder before turning and departing the area. This matter wasn’t able to shake his heart.

“Consider yourself lucky.” That elder had a grim look on his face as he too retracted his Astral Nova. Yet he couldn’t help but coldly spit out the words, as though if it weren’t for the appearance of the clan lord, Qin Wentian would definitely have died.

Qin Wentian continued walking away, totally disregarding him. In order to maintain the slightest shred of face, that elder had no choice but to say what he said. Yet if the both of them truly engaged in battle, the one to suffer a disadvantage definitely wouldn’t be Qin Wentian.

The spectators all mused, if the clan lord hadn’t appeared, who would have been the victor in the battle between Qin Wen and the elder?

Qin Wentian’s Astral Nova was extremely terrifying, yet the elder held an advantage in terms of cultivation level. If they truly fought, the ending was unknown. But the probability of the elder winning the battle, who was two levels higher in terms of cultivation base, was slightly higher.

Naturally, this matter would always be a mystery, there wouldn’t be an answer to it.

“Qin Wen is so powerful.” The young girl Zong Leng stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian, with an amazed look in her eyes. The battle earlier had truly shocked her.

The clan lord truly had good judgement, no wonder he selected this person to be the Sword Son.

………..

This matter caused intense echoes to reverberate throughout the Zong Clan. Zong Peng’s family members hated Qin Wentian with a passion in their hearts, but since the clan lord had spoken, none of them dared to take any action.

However, for those members of the younger generations who had witnessed the battle, they had long forgotten the matter of Zong Hong besmearing Qin Wentian’s reputation. They only remembered how awe-inspiring Qin Wentian was when he battled. That tyrannical manner and the effortless victory he’d obtained had been deeply imprinted in their memories.

Crippling Zong Peng even without unsheathing his sword, facing against an elder with no hints of fear nor terror. Such a character was truly extraordinary.

In fact, several of the younger generations all felt worship in their hearts for Qin Wentian. They would frequent Qin Wentian’s residence to seek him out for guidance. Qin Wentian didn’t reject any of them and would patiently explain some of the matters they might come across in cultivation, immensely benefiting those youngsters. Those who received his guidance went back and informed their seniors and elders of this matter, and after a while, Qin Wentian’s popularity and prestige among the younger generation in the Zong Clan was, for a short time, uncontested.

Qin Wentian probably hadn’t imagined things would turn out like this as well.

In the blink of an eye, five days passed. Today, many silhouettes gathered in the training field of the Zong Clan. Atop a tall platform, clan lord Zong Yi stood gazing down at the disciples of the Zong Clan.

“The sword range battle will affect the control of the sword range for the next ten years. Let’s hope this time around, my Zong Clan will be the one victorious,” Zong Yi spoke, and with a gesture, an ancient sword appeared beneath his feet as he stood upon it.

“Those that wish to spectate can come along as well. Move out,” Zong Yi passively spoke, and an instant later, the sword he stood on soared up into the skies and zoomed towards the location of the sword range.

Everyone respectively stood on their swords, and moments later, sword qi pervaded the air at the training field as one silhouette after another flew through the skies, constituting an extremely spectacular sight.

The one in the lead was none other than Zong Yi, while the others beside him were Doyens of the Zong Clan. Next in line were the elders, Qin Wentian following closely behind as he lead the group of disciples forward.

Qin Wentian was standing on his ancient sword, with his arms crossed in front of his chest, exuding an incomparably calm aura. Several gazes all landed onto him, the weight of responsibility in winning the battle would depend heavily on the Sword Son.

The members of the Zong Clan moved out together, flying outside the Sword Reverence City. However, towering sword-might exuded in another direction, as another group of people appeared. When people from both sides matched their gazes, a formless sword intent clashed against each other in the middle of the air.

The other party was one of the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City, the Li Clan. They too, had arrived!

The leader of the younger generations from the Li Clan was naturally Li Ran. He would be their representative for the battle at the Heavenly Dipper level. Those members that followed behind his back all shifted their gaze onto the people from Zong Clan. Their eyes were filled with provocation as well as heavy disdain.

AGM 409 – Disregard

The one standing right in front of the other group was naturally the clan lord of Li Clan, Li Zhentian. The gaze of this man was filled with extreme sharpness as he turned it in the direction of Zong Yi. His gaze also took in the doyens, the elders, as well as the person behind them, Qin Wentian. "Is this the Sword Son of your Zong Clan?"

李镇天 – Li Zhentian, Li(李) is a surname, Zhen(镇): subdue, tian(天): heavens. Li Subduing the Heavens

As the sound of his voice faded, the members from the younger generation of the Li Clan all shifted over to Qin Wentian.

Seeing how close this young man was standing next to Zong Yi, his status shouldn't be ordinary. There was a high possibility that he might be the Sword Son Zong Yi selected to participate in the battle to control the rights to the sword range.

Li Ran and Li Nian had already met Qin Wentian before. Li Nian then stated, "This man was the person rumored to spend a total of merely three months when he achieved the Perfection Boundary of the first level insight into the Mandate of Swords. Earlier, he still denied saying that he was invited by the Zong Clan, but now I see the reason why—he's afraid of death. Back then if it weren't for Zong Qian taking out his divine weapon, that man would have already died.

"Oh?" Li Zhentian had an expression of interest on his face. After which, he coldly laughed, "It seems like the more time passes, the more the Zong Clan deteriorates."

Zong Yi merely casted a glance at him without issuing a rebuttal. The most imperative thing this time around was to gain control of the sword range.

Qin Wentian didn't even bother to glance at Li Nian. That day, if he hadn't just arrived at the city, and was unwilling to overly trouble himself over his opponent, Li Nian wouldn't even be here today. Yet to think that now, the moment this woman saw him, she still dared to be so arrogant.

"If we hadn't retreated back then, the person who would have died wouldn't be Brother Qin, but your genius Senior Brother Li Ran." Zong Qian coldly snorted, the Zong Clan was already fully aware of Qin Wentian's prowess. The younger members from the Zong Clan all had cold smiles on their faces as they mockingly stared at Li Nian.

"Who doesn't know how to brag? I hope when we meet you on the battlefield for the contest of the sword range, you will still be able to maintain such confidence," Li Nian retorted.

“You are right. It’s just as you say, everyone knows how to brag. My members from the Zong Clan will not wage a war of tongues with you. When the time for battle comes, I want to see if you can still keep that smile on your face.” Zong Qian wasn’t willing to appear weak, as he countered Li Nian. In the Sword Reverence City, with the three major powers sharing control, as well as the appearance of the demonic sword range, their relationships were like water and fire, how could they lose out in forcefulness even when just comparing stances?

“Qin Wentian seems completely unperturbed.” Those from the Zong Clan glanced at Qin Wentian as they mused in their hearts—when the time for the sword range battle starts, Li Nian would definitely feel as though the words they exchanged today like a tight slap across her face.

The two groups of people made haste and soon after, they arrived at the precipice. They directly descended into the bottom of the ravine. Over at the surrounding area of the sword range, an actual battle arena platform could be seen. Those from the Heavenly Sword Sect stood at its edges, all cloaked in green with swords strapped behind their backs, exuding an extraordinary demeanor. Upon seeing the arrival of the Li and Zong Clan, a terrifying sword intent gushed upwards, radiating overwhelming sharpness. Even before the contest started, they were already revealing their battle intent.

The Li Clan and Zong Clan took their respective corners, and all three major powers lined up into a triangular formation.

Li Zhentian and Zong Yi both took a step forwards in the direction of the Heavenly Sword Sect. The sect leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect leisurely stepped out, and when his gaze came into contact with the two of them, he stated, “I trust that the two clan lords have been well since last we met?”

Li Zhentian clasped his hands as he spoke, “Sect Leader Wuyou, let’s not reminisce about the past. The ten year period has ended and this contest shall later decide who among us will possess the rights to the sword range for the next ten years. Will the rules of the battle be the same as before?”

The three major powers of the Sword Reverence City were all extremely powerful, yet not one of them could completely crush the other two. If not, that power would have long dominated the Sword Reverence City.

And because of this delicate balance, the three powers chose a somewhat gentler method, by allowing the disciples under them to be representatives in the fight to control the rights of the sword range. Nobody sought to disrupt the balance.

As for the rules of the battle, each of the powers would select a total of three candidates, with the criteria that all three must not be over thirty years of age. A total of two disciples at the Yuanfu Realm and one at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would be selected, and the usage of Divine Weapons was prohibited.

A total of three rounds would decide the victor. For each round, the candidates selected by the three powers would stand upon the stage, and the last man standing would be the victor.

Three battles, and if there was a case where a single power wins two battle, they would directly gain the rights to control the sword range for the next ten years. If all three powers won one match, then in that case, priority would go to the Heavenly Dipper level battle. Hence, the battle at the Heavenly Dipper Level was the most crucial.

But in this place, the three major powers weren't the only ones present. On the edge of the precipice, several silhouettes appeared. Whether they were here alone or in a group, they'd all come here to spectate the battle.

The battle for the control rights of the sword range wasn't a small matter in the Sword Reverence City. Held once every ten years, the three major powers would do their best to nurture the younger talents of their clan so they would have a chance to win the battle. In other words, the battle here today would be a battle at the pinnacle among those from the younger generations.

"We will stick with the old rules, I suppose,' Zong Yi calmly added. Those behind him all had smiles on their faces—as long as Qin Wentian was here, the battle at the Heavenly Dipper level was basically in their pockets, provided that one power didn't achieve a total of two victories in the first two battles.

"It seems like both the Li and Zong Clan are extremely confident."

Upon seeing how Zong Yi and Li Zhentian were acting, the spectators all started discussing intently. However, based on rumours, the strongest candidate this time around should be from the Heavenly Sword Sect by right.

The Heavenly Sword Sect had a few outstanding disciples, and all of them were extremely powerful.

"Fine, since both clan lords want it to be as such, we will stick with the old rules then. For the first battle, Jian Han, go," Jian Wuyou casually spoke, as a young man that exuded an aura of coldness walked up to the stone platform situated in the center. Instantly, a cold and icy sharpness radiated forth, incomparably tyrannical.

剑无忧 – Jian Wuyou, Jian (剑): Sword, Wuyou(无忧): No worries. A sword with no worries/ A carefree sword.

"Li Nian, you are up." stated Li Zhentian, the clan lord of the Li Clan. Li Nian's silhouette flickered as she followed suit and stood on the platform.

"Zong Qian. You will fight the first round." Zong Yi selected Zong Qian.

The three candidates stood atop the stone platform. This scene before them made many of the spectators feel puzzled, Jian Han was definitely more powerful compared to Li Nian of the Li Clan. Yet Li Zhentian actually chose her for the first battle? The selection seemed somewhat unwise.

It was even more strange when both Li Nian and Jian Han actually joined hands and made a move towards Zong Qian at the same time.

“You guys…” Zong Qian’s countenance turned cold as his Astral Souls erupted forth. Yet a surge of coldness had already enveloped him as a sword beam flashed past, containing the chill of death within it.

Li Nian used her movement techniques to get behind Zong Qian, sealing off his path of retreat. Sword flowers bloomed, as pinpricks of light blossomed in the void.

Zong Qian wasn’t a weakling either. He flicked his finger out, causing a gigantic sword containing the strength of a mountain to manifest. It slashed towards Jian Han, wanting to suppress him. At the same time, his left hand wavered and blasted forth a powerful palm imprint towards Li Nian.

“Puchi…” A crisp sound echoed out, the spectators saw Jian Han continue to rush forwards. He ignored Zong Qian’s attack, allowing the sword to freely slash at his body in exchange for his own sword to slice apart Zong Qian’s throat.

Zong Qian had to make a decision, choosing between life and death in a single instant.

He retracted his left palm, and used it to grab at Jian Han’s sword. At the same time, a palm strike blasted on his body, instantly destroying his clothes as terrifying sword qi directly penetrated into his body. This scene caused the expressions of those from the Zong Clan to falter.

“DIE!” Jian Han was someone that had already comprehended a second level insight. A sword light that emulated the properties of flowing water swept out, completely unblockable. Zong Qian hurriedly retreated with explosive speed, jumping off the platform. Only then did he narrowly avoid the sweep of Jian Han’s sword.

“Hu…” Taking a deep breath, Zong Qian turned ashen. Even if Jian Han suffered injuries in exchange, he still wanted to blast him off the platform.

After which, the spectators saw the injured Jian Han continue to enjoy a tremendous advantage as he easily suppressed Li Nian. Such a display filled the hearts of the spectators with bewilderment.

The Li Clan selected Li Nian to battle, yet Li Nian combined forces with Jian Han to defeat Zong Qian, before allowing herself to be defeated.

“The Li Clan must have formed an agreement with the Heavenly Sword Sect.”

The expressions on the faces of the crowd stiffened. Zong Yi had also predicted it, and indeed, for the next method, the Li Clan sent out a slightly more powerful candidate while the Heavenly Sword Sect sent out a weaker one. This already indicated that for the second battle, the Heavenly Sword Sect was allowing the Li Clan to win on purpose.

When the battle started, the candidate from Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect simultaneously struck out towards the candidate from the Zong Clan, and their combined forces drove him off the platform. After which, the Li Clan effortlessly obtained a victory for the second round.

The Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect had won one battle each.

“Despicable.”

“What schemers, both the Li Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect. They actually opted to use such a disgraceful method.”

The members of the Zong Clan were all infuriated as they coldly stated this conclusion. Yet their clan lord Zong Yi remained unperturbed. He quietly gazed at the other party as he stated, “Clan lord Li and Sect leader Jian seem to be having a lot of fun.”

Jian Wuyou indifferently glanced at Zong Yi, and even before he spoke, a look of contempt could be seen on Li Zhentian’s face as he stated mockingly, “In this generation, the members of your Zong Clan are the weakest. They basically have no qualifications to even fight here for the control of the sword range. Let’s consider your Zong Clan to be eliminated from the contest directly so as to save your clan’s prestige. Zong Clan’s members have no right nor capability to participate in the next battle.”

One could infer from Li Zhentian’s words that he evidently looked down upon the entire younger generation of the Zong Clan. Him joining hands with the Heavenly Sword Sect wasn’t because he was afraid for the Zong Clan. But rather, it was because the Zong Clan didn’t even have the qualifications to compete against them. If that was the case, they might as well eliminate them first.

On the other hand, both the Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect had the utmost confidence in their Heavenly Dipper Sword Son. The chance to possess the control rights of the sword range, they were betting it all on the next battle.

As for the Zong Clan, they were being pushed to the side by the two major powers.

This manner of disregard made the Zong Clan’s members boil with anger. The Li Clan had definitely crossed the line.

Zong Yi stared at the arrogant Li Zhentian, and the expression on his face was still as calm as before. The members of the younger generation were indeed slightly weaker in comparison.

Jian Feng from the Heavenly Sword Sect, Li Ran from the Li Clan were both exceedingly powerful. No wonder the two leaders were so confident, and wanted to leave the last battle to the both of them. And because of the presence of these two powerful candidates, none of the attention and focus of the spectators were directed at those from the Zong Clan. If not, during the past few days they would definitely have been able to find out that an unfathomably powerful Sword Son had just appeared in their Zong Clan during that time.

"Jian Feng, we will leave this in your good hands then." Jian Wuyou stared at the person behind him. This person Jian Feng was none other than the one whom Qin Wentian's perception had sensed when he was meditating in the sword range.

Jian Feng, a disciple from the Heavenly Sword Sect, 29 years of age, someone with outstanding talent whose current cultivation base was at the first level in the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

"Li Ran, you will fight against him to decide the battle today," Li Zhentian calmly spoke. For the next ten years, the control rights to the sword range absolutely must not land in the hands of the Heavenly Sword Sect again.

Jian Feng and Li Ran both stepped onto the stone platform in the center. Although their auras were still contained, just standing there made people feel that they were radiating the incomparable might of extremely sharp swords.

As though, they were both swords themselves.

"Qin Wen, go."

Zong Yi quietly spoke, Qin Wentian nodded his head in response as he advanced forwards. At this moment, the gazes of everyone from the Zong Clan were riveted on Qin Wentian.

Earlier, they had once vilified and contemptuously looked down on this young man. Yet today when they saw Qin Wentian stepping out, their hearts began to burn as the blood within their bodies grew hot.

They thought of how they'd been wronged, first by the Li Clan's humiliating words, and then from the utter disregard that the Heavenly Sword Sect had shown. Sword Son, Qin Wen, would definitely wash clean the slate for the sake of the Zong Clan!

AGM 410 – Sword Keening, Death

During his duel with Zong Peng, the members from the Zong Clan were already aware of how powerful Qin Wentian was.

Utterly tyrannical, these were the only words to describe him. Even without unsheathing his sword, Qin Wentian had shattered Zong Peng's Astral Nova.

Although Li Nian and Jian Feng might be stronger compared to Zong Peng, but would they be able to do what Qin Wentian did? Completely and overwhelmingly suppress Zong Peng, obtaining an effortless victory?

Currently, what the Zong Clan members were worrying about was that Li Nian and Jian Feng—the strongest in their respective power among the younger generations—might join forces to deal with Qin Wentian.

"Who is that person?"

Currently on the edges of the precipice, several of the spectators shifted their gazes onto Qin Wentian. They had never heard of Qin Wentian's name before. However, the eyes of those from the Zong Clan seemed to contain a blazing fire within.

It was as though they had immense confidence in this person, and they believed that he would surely be able to defeat both Li Ran and Jian Feng.

Currently, there were also some that recognized Qin Wentian. Back then when Qin Wentian cultivated his sword at the precipice, there were many that had crossed paths with him. Right now, they involuntarily started—so the guy they had met before was a helper that had been invited by the Zong Clan.

But even so, in front of Li Ran and Jian Feng, no matter how powerful this young man was, he would at most take the role as a spectator. There was nothing to do with him because to put it simply… he just couldn't be compared to either of the two.

"You actually dared to participate in the Heavenly Dipper level battle?"

At this moment in the direction of the Li Clan, a strange glow flashed past Li Nian's eyes as she spoke, feeling somewhat puzzled.

"Li Nian, if Brother Qin hadn't been unwilling to destroy you that day, do you think you would even be here today?" Zong Qian retorted.

Li Ran’s eyes also shifted over to Qin Wentian. A look of disdain could be seen on his face as he spoke, “Just get off the platform.”

The next battle was a battle between him and Jian Feng. He had been anticipating this fight for a very long time, hence the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan came to an agreement, ousting the Zong Clan from the contest. Their victory would be decided by Li Ran and Jian Feng.

Jian Feng had an extremely serene look on his countenance, he glanced at Qin Wentian as a thought flashed past his mind. Wasn’t this the cultivator that he sensed that night?

He only took a casual glance at Qin Wentian, before shifting his eyes back to Li Ran. Similar to what Li Ran thought, he felt that this battle had nothing to do with Qin Wentian.

It would be for the best if he got off the platform on his own initiative.

Qin Wentian quietly stood there. Although his opponents were Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, to him, battling against opponents at the same level didn’t give him any pressure.

That day in the ancient kingdom, with all the geniuses at the pinnacle of Grand Xia gathering there, including the demon-level talents of the transcendent powers, didn’t he also obtain the first ranking?

And now in the Sword Reverence City, if it weren’t for the sake of helping clan lord Zong Yi to acquire the rights to the sword range, he wouldn’t even have bothered participating in this battle.

To him, this was a battle that had no meaning to it.

The unperturbed Qin Wentian acted as though he hadn’t heard Li Ran’s words. Li Ran, who was currently focusing his attentions on Jian Feng, frowned in displeasure as a glint of coldness flickered in his eyes. His eyes gradually narrowed into slits as he turned his focus towards Qin Wentian and with a whistling sound, the ancient sword on his back suddenly floated before him, pointing its sword tip straight at Qin Wentian.

“You shouldn’t participate in this battle. Your first mistake was to agree to help Zong Yi. Earlier I gave you a chance to retreat and you didn’t cherish it…that was your second mistake.”

Li Ran spoke indifferently, after which he added to Jian Feng, “We shouldn’t bully him too much. One sword move each, let’s see who can kill him first. How about it?”

After Jian Feng heard Li Ran’s words, he turned his eyes to Qin Wentian as he stated, “You won’t be our match, so you’d better get off the platform now while you still can.”

In the Sword Reverence City, Jian Feng didn't believe there would be any opponent capable of defeating him if both of them were on the same level. The only exception was Li Ran from the Li Clan, it was said that Li Ran's talent was extremely outstanding as well, and he was the only person that could make Jian Feng feel interest.

When he was still in Yuanfu, the Heavenly Sword Sect leader, Jian Wuyou had already selected him as the Sword Son. Not to mention now, after several years of cultivation, his Sword Heart had grown even more resolute. He firmly believed that in the Sword Reverence City, it was basically impossible for someone at the same level as him to be able to defeat him.

"Since you are unwilling to make a move, let me destroy him first before fighting against you."

Li Ran could see that Jian Feng wanted to give Qin Wentian a chance. Yet, he had no patience left. His hands moved forwards, grabbing hold of his hovering sword as he advanced towards Qin Wentian step by step.

Rays of resplendent light shot out from the sword, so dazzling that the spectators couldn't even keep their eyes open. His entire sword was glimmering, so bright and eye-piercing that its glare was akin to that of a blazing sun.

The wind rose up, the glow brightened.

The crowd only saw Li Ran's body seemingly transformed into a beam of sword light. Those who were weaker had no choice but to raise their hands, placing them in front of their eyes.

Why was the light from Li Ran's sword so intense? It felt like the harsh rays from the blazing sun.

The dazzling light flashed, and in the next moment, Li Ran's sword slashed down and almost instantly, an intense beam of light appeared right in front of Qin Wentian. This beam of sword light flashed by, giving others a bone-chilling sensation.

Li Ran wanted to slice Qin Wentian's throat apart with a single move.

It was rumoured that because of his pride, Li Ran rarely used his sword. But today at the battle of the sword range where countless people were spectating, and before his battle with Jian Feng, he decided to unleash his most showy and attention-grabbing strike to finish off Qin Wentian.

Using the life of the Zong Clan's Sword Son as an offering to his sword.

Even with the blinding glare, several in the crowd were still squinting their eyes. They all wanted to take a look at the life-stealing sword technique of Li Ran.

The members of the Li Clan all had the corners of their lips slightly curled up, as hints of arrogance and pride could be seen on their faces. As for Li Nian, a sneering expression could be seen painted on hers.

The moment the sword descended would be the moment when Qin Wentian would die.

The spectators only saw him closing his eyes. Qin Wentian's sword, that was strapped on his back, abruptly propelled out of its sheath at a speed akin to lightning, flying up in the air before landing into his outstretched palm. His actions seemed impossibly casual, and incredibly smooth. In addition to that, he didn't even try to dodge the sword slash by Li Ran.

Such an incredibly quick sword only needed the timespan of a blink of an eye to steal his life away.

But although Li Ran was fast, Qin Wentian's sword was faster.

His hand that held his sword trembled as the keening of a sword resounded out with its vibrations. However, the spectators could already envision Qin Wentian being killed by that intense sword beam of Li Ran's.

Even those from the Zong Clan were stunned, why wasn't Qin Wentian dodging?

But right now, with the attack speed of that sword, there was no longer a chance for Qin Wentian to dodge, even if he wanted to.

The sword beam descended, Qin Wentian's silhouette was slashed apart as the spectators watch on dumbfoundedly.

Those from the Zong Clan felt their hearts grow cold, while the others felt that it was only to be expected. The corners of Li Nian's lips curled up even higher as the sneer on her face grew even more prominent.

"Mhm?" Right at this moment, a bizarre occurrence took place. They saw a faint shadow gradually lengthening, before manifesting into a figure that eventually appeared two steps behind Li Ran. Li Ran directed the sword beam to slash the silhouette apart, only to see that the silhouette had completely vanished, causing his slash to land on nothingness.

"This…How swift!" The spectators drew in a cold breath of air. Even with his blinding attack speed, Li Ran didn't manage to hit his opponent?

The sword intent vanished, and with it, the sword beam dissipated. Yet Qin Wentian could be seen standing in his original spot, with his back facing that of Li Ran's. The spectators all fixated their gazes onto him, they wanted to see if Qin Wentian had been injured by that strike.

Li Ran slowly turned, yet Qin Wentian remained motionless. This caused the spectators to sigh, Qin Wentian still hadn't escaped from Li Ran's attack.

"How is this possible?"

A hoarse voice broke the silence. Li Ran who turned his body, gasped. A bloody wound could be seen on his throat, as fresh blood flowed unceasingly from it.

In that instant, the gazes of everyone all focused over at him, as expressions of terror appeared on their countenances.

Li Ran slowly fell onto the ground, dead.

The sword keens, a person falls.

When sword cultivators crossed blows, the sword wind was the most dangerous. With but a misstep, the throat can be slashed.

Li Ran thought himself as someone superior, flaunting his mediocre skills 'magnanimously' and granting Qin Wentian the chance to give up on the battle of his own accord. Yet in the end, he was killed from a slash on his throat. The Sword Son of the Li Clan, has fallen.

An intense cold enveloped Li Nian's body. Overwhelmed by horror, she stared at the scene in front of her with disbelief. Gazing at the fallen figure, her body involuntarily started to tremble.

Those from the Li Clan all had ashen expressions.

They came to an agreement with the Heavenly Sword Sect because they wanted to allow Li Ran a chance to fight against Jian Feng, to see who among them would be able to acquire the controlling rights to the sword range for the next ten years. But now, the Li Clan was actually eliminated from the contest and they even lost a Sword Son.

"Excellent."

"Sword Son, Qin Wen."

The eyes of those from Zong Clan all blazed with fanaticism. Earlier, they were still nervous, but now their disappointment disappeared completely without a trace, leaving only hot blood surging through their hearts.

That sword attack was too magnificent, sweeping aside the entirety of Zong Clan's humiliation, transforming it into a hard smack across the faces of those from the Li Clan.

Earlier, the words that the Li Clan's clan lord, Li Zhentian had said, were still resounding in the air. Now, he was simply slapping himself in the face.

"Clan lord Li, do not count your chickens before they are hatched," Zong Yi indifferently spoke, his words causing a terrifying cold light to flicker in the eyes of Li Zhentian as he stared at Qin Wentian standing on the platform.

"Clean that up." Li Zhentian waved his hands as someone from his clan went up and took away Li Ran's corpse.

The three powers all agreed that life and death in the contest would be determined by their own fate. Li Ran wanted to kill Qin Wentian but was killed instead.

Over at this area, everyone had astonished expressions on their faces—it seems that the Zong Clan had long made their preparations.

Initially, the Li Clan had wanted to directly engage the Heavenly Sword Sect in the final battle to obtain the control rights of the sword range for the next ten years, yet they hadn't anticipated that they would become the victims, paving the way for the Zong Clan instead.

For the next battle, as long as the Zong Clan was victorious, the control rights to the sword range would belong to the Zong Clan.

When the gazes of the crowd shifted to Qin Wentian once again, they only saw him inclining his head to stare at Jian Feng. "You might as well get down the platform while you still can."

Qin Wentian's tone of voice was extremely ordinary, without any fluctuations. Earlier Jian Feng had 'allowed' him to get down the platform and now, he was returning the words spoken back to Jian Feng.

But the situation now was different from before.

Before this, everyone thought that Jian Feng's words were reasonable, but now, their positions were reversed.

A single sword move had slayed Li Ran, and although Jian Feng was the candidate with the strongest talent in the Heavenly Sword Sect, was he strong enough to fight against the Sword Son of the Zong Clan?

That day in the flatlands underneath the precipice, that female who'd once mocked Qin Wentian's sword arts as incomparably clumsy felt a surge of surrealism assailing her senses. The one whom she'd ridiculed before, was telling her esteemed Senior Brother Jian Feng to get off the platform of his own accord.

"Sword keening, manifesting sword shadows. What second level insight did you comprehend, exactly? Jian Feng asked. Such a sword intent even made him feel a chill in his heart.

"I have no idea what others call it. But I named it, Sword Melody," Qin Wentian indifferently spoke. Jian Feng nodded his head, "Sword Keen, Sword Melody, it is an extremely apt name for it. I'm afraid if I fight against this intent, my ending will be the same as Li Ran. I admit my defeat."

Jian Feng's words resounded in the air. Taking no heed for the opinions of others and ignoring the prestige of the Sword Heavenly Sect, he turned and walked down the platform. He was conceding defeat.

Was this from fear of death? Or was his Sword Heart not resolute enough?

On the contrary, it was directly because Jian Feng's Sword Heart was resolute enough that he could utter such words, with openness and honesty in that situation. If he were to cross swords with Qin Wentian, his death would surely be imminent, so he chose to get off the platform instead!

The Sword Son of the Li Clan, Li Ran, had his throat slashed and fell in battle.

The Sword Son of the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Feng, chose to voluntarily concede, walking down the arena platform.

Shock suffused the eyes of the spectators, they all felt the scene in front of them was cloaked in a sense of surrealism.

Today, the Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect came to an agreement. The final battle was originally to be fought by Li Ran and Jian Feng. The victor of their battle would determine who the control rights of the sword range belonged to.

The Zong Clan, they who had been disregarded, had actually produced a new Sword Son for this generation. That Sword Son used the most tyrannical method to obtain victory in the third and final battle.

Not only that, from the beginning till the end, he had only used a single sword move.

A single move allowed him to become the victor, acquiring the control rights to the sword range.

The victor of this contest had determined that the sword range belonged to the Zong Clan for the next ten years.

The Li Clan, Zong Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect all won a battle each. Yet the battle won by the Zong Clan was the one at the Heavenly Dipper level. Hence, they were crowned as the final victor.

“After all your calculations and schemes, yet ultimately, you forgot to measure your potential losses,” Zong Yi faintly spoke, his words causing many to sigh in agreement.

If the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan hadn’t made that deal beforehand, and instead, fought truly with all their strength, maybe one of the powers would have obtained two consecutive victories in the first two battles. If that was the case, the winner would have obtained the control rights even before there was a need to fight the third battle.

But, because they had too much confidence in their Sword Sons, they had totally disregarded the Zong Clan and wanted to eliminate their party first. But finally, their actions paved the way for the Zong Clan, allowing them to gain the control rights of the sword range.

Nobody had ever imagined such an ending.

Qin Wentian's sword returned back to its sheath as he slowly walked towards the direction of the Zong Clan's crowd. The members of the Zong Clan all turned their gazes onto him, their eyes blazing with a flaming passion.

He was the Sword Son of their Zong Clan. At this moment, it was as though Qin Wentian's different surname was completely forgotten by them. He had brought glory to the Zong Clan, and the turbid breath that they suppressed in their hearts, was unleashed today in a most satisfying manner. In front of the spectators from the Sword Reverence City, this victory was akin to a resounding slap to the faces of both the Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect.

However, at this moment Qin Wentian was exceptionally quiet, as though nothing had happened at all. To him, this battle wasn't a challenge at all. Even if he was victorious, there was nothing to be proud of. The matters following after this could all be handed over to Zong Yi to handle, there was no need for him to worry about that. But one good thing was that since the Zong Clan had already gained the control rights for the sword range, he could freely enter the region, and more accurately, comprehend the sword intent from that demon sword at a closer distance.

His second level of insight for the Mandate of Swords had been comprehended precisely from the demon sword.

"Isn't it time for the Heavenly Sword Sect to recall the guards you posted at the sword range?" Zong Yi calmly stated. According to the rules, since the Zong Clan was the victor, they would be the 'owner' of the sword range for the next ten years. In that case, those from the Heavenly Sword Sect naturally had to withdraw from here.

The sect leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Wuyou unperturbedly stared at Zong Yi as his lips curled in a cold smile. Zong Yi furrowed his brows upon seeing this, was the Heavenly Sword Sect going to break the balance between them?

The three major powers of the Sword Reverence City had maintained the delicate balance for several years, and not one of them dared to say that they were strong enough to devour the two other powers. This was because the individual strength of the three powers wasn't equal, and if two powers worked together and eliminated the third, the weaker of the two powers would soon be the next to fall.

Hence, the delicate balance was able to be preserved all these years.

"Brother Zong, let me just remind you. If this was in the past and the Zong Clan won the contest, the control rights would definitely have belonged to your Zong Clan for a period of ten years. But today, the contest was merely a formality, I urge Brother Zong to best not delude yourself into thinking that you can acquire the control rights of the sword range."

Jian Wuyou stated with a sly smile, his words causing expressions of interest to appear on the faces of the crowd. By breaking the rules, the Heavenly Sword Sect was obviously provoking the Zong Clan.

“Does sect leader Jian think that the Heavenly Sword Sect has already grown to such an extent where it can disregard the existence of my Zong Clan?” Zong Yi’s voice contained the hint of a chill, yet it seemed that Jian Wuyou wasn’t bothered by it at all. He merely laughed coldly and replied, “Not my Heavenly Sword Sect, but there are others who wish to gain control of this sword range. These people are now the esteemed guests of my Heavenly Sword Sect and I’m merely trying to persuade you out of pure goodwill. In fact, I’m doing this for Brother Zong’s sake.”

“Oh? Then I, Zong, really have to ask who is it exactly who wishes to control this demonic sword range?” Zong Yi’s eyes bore into Jian Wuyou.

“Me.”

At this moment, a person spoke from behind Jian Wuyou. Previously, this person stood all the way at the back, closing his eyes in meditation, appearing inconspicuous as the people in front blocked the sight of him. But now, the spectators discovered that this man was wearing robes that were completely different compared to the members of the Heavenly Sword Sect. The man was clad in a luxurious golden robe and an intense and heavy sense of pride was etched on his features, while his entire person radiated an aura of sharpness.

This man walked out and slowly raised his head, looking straight at Zong Yi before stating, “There was no need for that earlier battle, it was just that Wuyou wanted to abide by the previous rules, and hence I allowed it. But regardless of what the results might be, for the next ten years, the control rights to the sword range will still belong to the Heavenly Sword Sect. No one else may be involved in it.”

The tone of the middle-aged man in the luxurious clothing carried a sense of undoubtable imperiousness. Regardless of whether it was the Zong Clan or the Li Clan, both of them had no qualifications to refute his orders.

“If that’s the case, why was there still a need to act like you still followed the previous rules? How laughable,” Zong Yi coldly inquired, “Who are you exactly?”

“You have no need to know,” the middle-aged man indifferently spoke, “As for your earlier battle, Jian Wuyou was determined to send his disciples from the Heavenly Sword Sect to battle. If the disciple sent out was from my clan instead, how could your Sword Son have stood a chance of winning?”

“Oh?”

Zong Yi countered, “Since you’ve said that, I, Zong, would really like to take a look at how any first level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from your Clan would be able to defeat the Sword Son of my Zong Clan. If my representative is defeated, we will leave immediately and not spout another word in protest. Not only that, my Zong Clan will offer you ten thousand fourth-layer Yuan Meteor Stones for compensation. How about it?”

“Mhm?” Zong Yi words caused the expressions on the faces of the crowd to freeze slightly, what strong confidence he had. Zong Yi didn’t even inquire at the identity of the other party, yet he dared to speak such forceful words. Most probably, the middle-aged man also hailed from an impressive background that was most likely a major power. However, Zong Yi didn't even ensure and directly rebutted challenging the middle-aged man's words. He really wanted to see who the middle-aged man would sent out and if they would be able to defeat the Sword Son of his Zong Clan.

The Zong Clan's members were all extremely shocked as well. Zong Yi actually had such overwhelming confidence in their Sword Son, Qin Wen.

If they knew that the Sword Son of their clan was the top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Ranking, sweeping past all the demon-level talents in Grand Xia when he was at the ninth level of Yuanfu, they would be feeling as confident as Zong Yi. Since he was unrivalled in the same cultivation level when he fought in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, now that he was in the first level of Heavenly Dipper, who could possible still be his match?

The middle-aged man frowned, he was the one who'd said that and now Zong Yi was using his own words against him, issuing a challenge while introducing such high stakes. If he rejected it, wouldn't that mean he was smacking his own face?

"Ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones? How generous of you." The middle-aged man laughed coldly. "Since you are so confident, I shall accept your bet."

"What if you are the one who loses?" Zong Yi inquired calmly, with no hints of anger in his tone.

"Lose?" The middle-aged man hadn't even considered that. In the Sword Reverence City, at the first level of Heavenly Dipper, how could there be anyone able to defeat the chosen of his Wang Clan, Wang Jue? Although Wang Jue didn't obtain a good position on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, nobody could doubt his strength. After his breakthrough to Heavenly Dipper, he was a character that the clan paid special attention to, nurturing him with their best resources. How could he be defeated by someone from a mere place like Sword Reverence City?

If the middle-aged man had personally witnessed the battle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings back then, he might not have been so confident.

And now, the Grand Xia was in chaos. After the Venerate Heavens Sect divulged that the fate of Grand Xia was changing, his Wang Clan had to make sure that their preparations were being done well. Hence, they came to the nearby Sword Reverence City and wanted to gain control of the demonic sword range. At the same time, they would try their best to see if they could excavate the unique demon sword away for their own usage.

"If the person I sent out is defeated, we will shelve our plans for the sword range and leave immediately. Also, I will gift you a total of ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones as well." The middle-aged man coldly laughed. Ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones was definitely an astronomical number. Since the Zong Clan wanted to offer it to him, why would he reject it?

Not only that, these ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones didn't need to be handed over to his clan coffers. Hence, he accepted Zong Yi's proposal. If not, he wouldn't even be bothered about Zong Yi.

"Return to the Heavenly Sword Sect immediately, and inform my Wang Clan's members to come over. We will move the plan of taking over the sword range forward," the middle-aged man commanded. Jian Wuyou nodded, as he instructed a cultivator to carry out the middle-aged man's instructions.

Upon seeing this scene, the spectators didn't depart but chose to wait there patiently instead. They wanted to see what background did this middle-aged man in luxurious robes belonged to exactly. Even the Heavenly Sword Sect had to be this servile to them.

Those from the Zong Clan were all extremely nervous. Ten thousand fourth-layer Yuan Meteor Stones, a whole ten thousand, this number was too terrifying. Clan lord Zong Yi actually betted all of it on the Sword Son, How could they not be breathless just from hearing the astronomical amount betted?

But still, if the Zong Clan retreated just like that, where would their prestige be then?

For the sake of their honor, for the sake of the sword range, clan lord Zong Yi had no choice but to make such a decision.

Now, they could only depend on Qin Wentian.

After a few moments of waiting, a whistling sound echoed in the air as a terrifying sharpness radiated over from the edge of the precipice. Inclining their heads, they saw a terrifying group of cultivators descending. Not all of them stood on swords, but they controlled and executed a variety of innate techniques, standing in the air as their sharp gazes bore down on those below. The sharpness of their gazes created an apprehensive feeling in the hearts of the crowd.

"Those youths have gazes as sharp as the edges of blades and sabres. They are definitely extraordinary characters, and each one of them exudes a terrifying presence while projecting an aura that makes people fear being their enemy. As for those elders, just a single look from them would be sufficient to pierce through the sea of consciousness of a weaker cultivator."

The hearts of the crowd clenched as these people continued downwards. That middle-aged man in the luxurious clothings had a cold and arrogant expression on his face. "Daring to gamble against my Wang Clan? The Zong Clan of Sword Reverence City, I'm truly impressed by your bravery."

"Wang Clan?" Looks of contemplation appeared on the faces of the spectators. Abruptly, a fearful light flashed past their eyes.

The Sword Reverence City was located in the central region of Grand Xia. And the nearest continent was none other than the War Continent.

Claiming themselves to be from the Wang Clan, in addition to their arrogant behaviour. Could it be that they were the Wang Clan of the War Continent?

“A transcendent power, and not only that, they are one of the strongest nine.” The hearts of the crowd trembled. No wonder, no wonder these people were so arrogant.

The Zong Clan against the Wang Clan, how could they not lose?

The members of Zong Clan all had thunderstruck expressions on their faces, the countenance of each of them turned somewhat pale white.

They inferred that maybe those who arrived was a major power from another region yet, they never expected that this newcomer would be someone that came from none other than the Wang Clan from the War Continent!

AGM 412 – Path Of Retreat

A year ago, in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia in Ginkou, those from the Sword Reverence City hadn't participated in the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle. Yet they were still very clear on the end results, due to the news and rumors circulating around Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian, a genius with monstrous talent, shocked the entire world by defeating the strongest genius from the younger generation of the Chen Clan, Chen Wang, as well as the dark horse, Si Qiong. He tyrannically slayed the Heaven's Chosen from the Pill Emperor Hall, Zhan Chen, solidifying his first ranker position. He offended several of the transcendent powers and even used the fame and prestige of his results in the ranking battle, announcing to the world his relationship with Mo Qingcheng.

The Heavenly Fate Rankings contenders of the past year were proclaimed as the strongest batch in a thousand years.

Wang Jue, who ranked sixth in the Heavenly Fate Rankings a batch ago, couldn't even get in the top ten for the recent one. Yet, that didn't mean Wang Jue was weak, but rather… the contestants were all just too powerful.

After the Heavenly Fate Rankings were concluded, those who were ranked in the top few positions all stepped into Heavenly Dipper. Naturally, Wang Jue of the War Continent did so as well. As a chosen of the Wang Clan, there was no need to doubt his combat prowess, and he would certainly be able to sweep through the Sword Reverence City unrivalled in comparison to cultivators of the same cultivation level as him.

And what more, as a transcendent power, how powerful was the Wang Clan? Even if Wang Jue wasn't the one selected, how could any of their other Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns at the first level of Heavenly Dipper be weak?

And now, Zong Yi, the clan lord of the Zong Clan was actually challenging the Wang Clan of the War Continent to gamble the outcome of this next battle, with an additional stake of ten thousand fourth-layer Yuan Meteor Stones.

"Wang Jue." The middle-aged man in luxurious robe glanced towards a young man standing in the air.

"Wang Jue, it's really him!" The countenances of those from the Zong Clan all turned incredibly unsightly. As for those from the Heavenly Sword Sect, all of them had cold smiles on their faces.

"The Zong Clan of the Sword Reverence City has immense confidence in their Sword Son and actually dares to propose a bet with our Wang Clan, with a stake of ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones. Wang Jue, go and show him the meaning of there will always be a sky beyond a sky, a mountain beyond a mountain," the middle-aged man faintly spoke. Wang Jue's countenance was serene as he walked forwards. He heard the legends of the demon sword, and with his interest piqued, he joined this trip to the Sword Reverence City.

He engraved his failure and experiences of the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle deep inside his heart, constantly reminding himself that he had to keep getting stronger.

And now, in this pathetic city, there was actually someone daring to challenge him. The audacity of this act caused a cold light to flash past his eyes.

“With Wang Jue present, I think Brother Zong would fare better if you just relinquished your claim on the sword range and leave here after handing over the Yuan Meteor Stones.” Jian Wuyou grinned maliciously. Yet Zong Yi seemed as calm as ever, he wasn’t worried about the results of this battle but rather, he was thinking that even if their Zong Clan won, would a transcendent power like the Wang Clan really give up the control rights of the sword range?

Most probably, it was impossible.

Looking at the forceful stance of the middle-aged man, it seemed that the Wang Clan wouldn’t give up until they obtained those control rights.

“I, Zong, am willing to take a step back. Let’s forget about this battle, and we will share the control rights together with the Wang Clan. In addition, for the Yuan Meteor Stones agreement, I’m willing to pay half of it to the Wang Clan. How about it?” Zong Yi contemplated for a moment before stating his terms, showing his willingness to compromise.

However, the middle-aged man evidently didn’t feel the same. He coldly laughed, and said, “Knowing your Zong Clan is no match for us and only choosing to give in now? How laughable. WHERE is the Sword Son of your Zong Clan?”

Qin Wentian was mingled in with the Zong Clan’s members. After he departed the ancient kingdom, he came to the Sword Reverence City in secret because he wasn’t willing to leak traces of his whereabouts. Who would have imagined that he would meet people from the Wang Clan here.

But matters had come to this, and it was useless even if he wished to avoid it now.

Qin Wentian stepped out, his silhouette flickered and appeared an instant later on the platform. Upon seeing his figure up on the stage, the members of the Zong Clan couldn’t help but sigh in their hearts.

Although Qin Wentian defeated the Sword Son of the Heavenly Sword Sect, it wouldn’t be so easy if he fought against Wang Jue of the Wang Clan. It was basically impossible for him to win.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had his arms crossed behind his back as he slowly raised his head to look at Wang Jue who was in front of him. Instantly, an aura of incredible sharpness radiated out from Wang Jue, as well as Wang Xiao who was standing behind him.

“It’s him.” Wang Jue stiffened, he would never have expected to encounter Qin Wentian here. Hiding under the title of Sword Son of Zong Clan was a marvelous plan indeed.

A few months ago, news had spread that Ouyang Kuangsheng returned to the Ouyang Clan and Bai Qing returned to the Mystic Moon Sect, causing an immense stir to the other transcendent powers. People from the Chen Clan were still standing guard around the ancient kingdom, yet somehow Qin Wentian and the others had all already escaped in secret. This news was like a resounding slap on the faces of the Chen Clan. Hence, in a fit of fury, the Chen Clan sent out a missive to capture Qin Wentian, yet they could find no traces of him anywhere.

Wang Jue stood in his original position, he didn’t step up onto the platform. Although he had confidence in himself, he wasn’t so confident that he was strong enough to obtain a victory when facing against a monster like Qin Wentian. After all, Qin Wentian had been unrivalled in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, sweeping through the other demon-level geniuses with ease.

He had personally witnessed the battle of Qin Wentian fighting against Chen Wang and Si Qiong. Qin Wentian had no weaknesses, and how strong had he became now that he’d stepped into Heavenly Dipper? Most probably, just the astral warbeasts he summoned would already be sufficient to wipe out opponents at the same level as him.

“Wang Jue.” The middle-aged man called out again, glancing impatiently at Wang Jue, who was still standing in the air.

Those from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Zong Clan all had looks of puzzlement on their faces. Wang Jue stood there unmoving and in his eyes, it was as though they could see an intense sense of fear and terror.

“Just a mere Zong Clan from a lousy sword city, do they even have the qualifications to negotiate conditions with our Wang Clan? Let alone even wanting to challenge Wang Jue in a battle. Uncle, just tell them to scram.” To cover up for Wang Jue’s awkwardness, Wang Xiao immediately stepped up and spoke. The middle-aged man frowned as a lack of understanding appeared on his face. “A free gift of ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones, why do you want to give up on it?”

“That’s right, just take the free gift. The Zong Clan doesn’t understand how high up the Heavens are, why not let noble nephew Wang Jue help teach clan lord Zong Yi and those from the Zong Clan a lesson?” Jian Wuyou coldly laughed. Yet, he only saw Wang Jue icily shooting a glance at him, causing him to involuntarily take a step back. Had he said something wrong?

Wang Jue spoke coldly as he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. “The Chen Clan are looking for you everywhere. What do you think they would do if they were to find out that you’ve been hiding here?”

“Huh?” The expressions of the crowd all faltered when they heard Wang Jue’s words. Was Wang Jue acquainted with the Sword Son of Zong Clan?

“Do we fight or not?” Qin Wentian inclined his head, his gaze akin to a sharp sword landing on Wang Jue. Just that simple gaze made Wang Jue’s heart tremble uncontrollably. Back then on the Vermilion Bird arena platform, Qin Wentian had this precise look in his eyes when he killed Zhan Chen and defeated both Si Qiong and Chen Wang.

Wang Jue didn’t reply. That middle-aged man frowned even deeper as he asked Wang Jue, “Who is this person exactly?”

“Qin Wentian!” Wang Jue glared at Qin Wentian as he spat the words out. Momentarily, a terrifying light gleamed in the eyes of the middle-aged man as the expression on his face stiffened for a moment.

The first ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Qin Wentian.

“Qin Wentian?” The countenances of members from the Zong Clan faltered. Wasn’t their Sword Son named Qin Wen? He was Qin Wentian?

Among them, one of the more knowledgeable ones involuntarily exclaimed—“In the ancient kingdom last year, the contestant that defeated Chen Wang to obtain the position of the first ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, was Qin Wentian.”

As the sound of that voice faded, the surrounding crowd all focused their attention onto the young man standing on the platform. Is this Qin Wentian, that Qin Wentian?

He was crowned king of the Heavenly Fate Rankings?

Wang Jue, at the instant he noticed Qin Wentian, didn’t even dare to take half a step forward.

Those from the Li Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect were all frozen in shock. No wonder Zong Yi was so confident, the Sword Son of his clan was none other than Qin Wentian! This young man dominated the Heavenly Fate Rankings and was unmatched when compared to cultivators of the same level.

The eyes of the Zong Clan members from the younger generation were all filled with blazing fervor as they stared at Qin Wentian’s silhouette. He casually stood there on the platform, yet the chosen from a transcendent power didn’t even dare to advance an inch forward.

So what if you are a Heaven’s Chosen? You don’t even have the courage to put up a fight.

“What? The top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings has actually been hiding in my clan? I had absolutely no idea about this.” A young cultivator from the Zong Clan sighed, his face was filled with emotions. He found it unbelievable that he'd interacted with such a legend—the crowned king of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's physique seemed to grow even taller and formidable. He stood there, like a fabled legend.

He was just the same as Hua Taixu of that year, standing at the pinnacle of Yuanfu Realm throughout the entire Grand Xia.

This person actually appeared in the Zong Clan and became it's Sword Son. Even so, he'd endured plenty of ridicule before this.

"Did you know of his identity from the start?" The middle-aged man stared at Zong Yi, his countenance ice-cold.

"Can I ask if we are still proceeding with the bet?" Zong Yi didn't reply. Since Qin Wentian had already stepped out, there would be no difference even if he answered that he didn't know of Qin Wentian's true identity. At this moment, he would rather adopt a forceful stance, his eyes boring back into the middle-aged man clad in luxurious robes.

"If I say yes, do you even dare accept?" The middle-aged man glared at Zong Yi.

"Sure," Zong Yi calmly replied with a single word.

"Are you serious?" The middle-aged man asked again, his tone containing a deadly chill within.

"Why not?" Zong Yi's countenance was as calm as ever as he replied. In the next instant, the middle-aged man let out a laugh instead as he waved his hands. "Very well, since you dared to accept the bet, I shall give the control rights of the sword range to you. For the matter of the ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones, I will command my men back in the War Continent to prepare the sum before handing it over to you. Just you wait."

As the sound of his voice faded, the silhouette of the middle-aged man vanished from sight as he departed the region.

The silhouettes of the Wang Clan's members all flickered as they left together with the middle-aged man. Jian Wuyou had a cold smile on his face as he turned and glanced at Zong Yi. "Brother Zong is truly decisive, but it seems that you've made a rather stupid decision. I truly hope the appetite of your Zong Clan is large enough to devour the control rights to the sword range."

Following which, those from the Heavenly Sword Sect departed as well.

The members of the Li Clan rejoiced in the misfortunes that would soon befall the Zong Clan. It seems like there would soon be a good show to watch for the citizens of the Sword Reverence City.

Very quickly, the flatland in the bottom of the precipice was left with only those from the Zong Clan. The Heavenly Sword Sect had pulled out their guards stationed at the sword range, leaving it for the Zong Clan. However, everyone understood this was merely temporary—how could a transcendent power give up so easily like this?

First off, without mentioning the control rights to the sword range and the ten thousand Yuan Meteor Stones, their entire Zong Clan might even be in great danger.

Qin Wentian's brows were tightly furrowed, the Wang Clan didn't dare to make a move because the members that were on this trip weren't powerful enough. Also, the Wang Clan knew that the Divine Stele Remnant of the Wang Clan was in his hands as well, how could they give up so easily?

With the completed Divine Stele in his hands, who wouldn't be tempted by greed, not wanting to take it? That was the completed Divine Stele!

Yet, those from the Wang Clan directly departed without saying a word. Obviously, they were heading back to the War Continent to gather even stronger experts before making a trip back to the Sword Reverence City. This place wasn't safe anymore.

Qin Wentian himself hadn't expected that he would run into people from the Wang Clan over here.

Turning back, he walked to Zong Yi as he stated apologetically, "I've greatly implicated Uncle Zong."

"My heart is already determined, so there's nothing to fear," Zong Yi lightly replied, patting Qin Wentian on his shoulders as he smiled and continued, "The blood in my veins is still running hot."

Qin Wentian felt warm currents in his heart, as a smile appeared on his face. After which, Zong Yi turned and addressed the members of the Zong Clan, "Return to the clan immediately for an emergency meeting."

The Zong Clan definitely needed to ensure that their preparations were done well in the face of what was coming.

The members of Zong Clan all nodded their heads as they stared intently at Qin Wentian, before their silhouettes flickered before departing from this place.

That day, the members of the younger generation of Zong Clan, as well as the weaker females and children, all left the Sword Reverence City by means of a Distance-Transference Array. Only now did the members of Zong Clan know that all this while, their clan had actually possessed such a powerful Array.

A crafty rabbit owns three burrows. As a hidden faction of the Azure Emperor, the Zong Clan would naturally leave a path of retreat for themselves. This Distance-Transference Array was obtained through spending an astronomical amount of wealth. They had to hire a Grandmaster that excelled in the concept of space to create this for them.

In the span of a day, only those with combat strength were left behind. At the same time, the Array was also destroyed for safety reasons. Following which, under cover of the night, they headed back to the flatland where the sword range was located.

Evidently, the Zong Clan had decided to forsake their status here in the Sword Reverence City—Qin Wentian observed their lightning quick actions, marveling at the decisiveness and spirit of Zong Yi!

AGM 413 – Clashing Of Swords At The Precipice

During the night, at the bottom of the precipice, silence pervaded the sword range's surroundings. A row of figures turned their gazes on the demon sword embedded deep within the earth, wondering when the time would come for someone to appear with the ability to pull out the demon sword.

"Let's get started, directly destroy the sword range and search for swords buried underneath the land," Zong Yi commanded, he was someone with an extremely decisive character. Not only that, he had the most authority in the Zong Clan. Hence, when Qin Wentian sought him out previously, he only hesitated for a moment before acquiescing and agreeing to follow the successor of the Azure Emperor. He was filled with anticipation for the day when they could stand at the pinnacle of Grand Xia again.

Clan lord of Zong Clan, Zong Yi, had vision and boldness far surpassing those old men at the White Deer Institute.

Currently, there was no way for them to continue living in the Sword Reverence City. The Heavenly Sword Sect joined forces with the Wang Clan from the War Continent and might make a move against their Zong Clan. In that case, they needed to excavate the sword range even quicker in this short amount of time. There was no longer a need to care about the other powers.

Natural swords were birthed in the sword range, all due to the energy fluctuations from the demon sword. Once these ancient swords took form, sword intent would begin to emanate from them. Previously, when the three powers excavated the ancient swords, they needed to take into consideration long term benefits and took care not to destroy the sword range because of a moment of greed. They would only excavate those fully formed swords that emanated sword intent.

But now, things were different. Since the Wang Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect had colluded together and wanted to force them out, why would they still be worried and afraid about damaging the sword range? They might as well destroy it, leaving nothing behind that would benefit the other powers.

Those from the Zong Clan all nodded their heads as they dispersed in all directions, carrying out the order. They unsheathed their swords and hacked the surroundings apart in their quest to gather all the ancient swords.

Zong Yi and Qin Wentian remained in their original positions from when Qin Wentian spoke out. "Uncle Zong, I'm afraid that the Heavenly Sword Sect might be able to deduce your intentions. If the Wang Clan really wants to make a move against the Zong Clan, they would surely make use of the Heavenly Sword Sect to monitor our movements."

"I know." Zong Yi nodded. "Hence, I sent all the weaker ones away in one day, and immediately carried out this plan with the swiftness of a thunderbolt. I only need a night of time, and if they truly were to appear here right now, we have no choice but to clash with them."

“It seems like Uncle Zong has already considered all the various situations.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head as he continued, “I’ll go take a look at the demon sword.”

“Wentian, that sword is really too demonic, so be extremely prudent when approaching it. Take note that you do not come into the slightest contact with the demon sword’s body, or allow the blood from your body to touch it,” Zong Yi warned. He and Qin Wentian walked forwards together as they neared the thousand-meter tall gigantic demon sword.

A terrifying surge of sword intent permeated the air. Qin Wentian’s perception extended outwards, he could hear the keening of the sword that was akin to the miserable howls of demons. The next instant, he felt a hail of swords zooming towards him. He immediately shut all six of his senses, no longer using his perception to hear the sword’s keening. If he’d continued for a second longer, he wouldn’t be able to withstand the sound of the sword keening in the void.

Finally, Zong Yi and Qin Wentian stood in the air atop the demon sword. Looking at that gigantic sword hilt, Qin Wentian asked, “Uncle Zong, this sword has already been here for so long, even those from the War Continent knew of its existence, but why has nobody been able to acquire it in the past even till today?”

“You can try it out, but don’t touch the sword’s body,” Zong Yi replied. Qin Wentian nodded his head slightly as he flew downwards, going nearer to the sword hilt. He wrapped both his hands around the hilt and used the entirety of his strength in trying to pull it out. Yet, the demon sword was still embedded within the ground as securely as before, not even moving a single jot.

“You can’t imagine how deeply the sword has been entrenched into the ground. Experts from my Zong Clan, the Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect have all tried before, nobody could pull it out.” Zong Yi smiled, “Not only that, this sword behaves like a real demon, if you come into contact with the sword’s body, it will drain you of your blood completely. Hence, no matter what, do not come into contact with, or allow your blood to flow onto the sword’s body.”

Qin Wentian gave up after a while, stepping away from the demon sword. After hearing Zong Yi’s explanation, he understood what a difficult feat it would be.

At this moment, Zong Yi’s eyebrows twitched as he sighed. “I didn’t think they would respond this fast. I’m feeling quite reluctant about this.”

Zong Yi then called out, “Members of the Zong Clan, gather.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the Zong clan all over the sword range halted their excavation attempts. Their silhouettes flickered as they appeared by Zong Yi’s side.

Zong Yi took a step out as he slowly rose in the air. Moments later, the sounds of swords whistling echoed out as several silhouettes appeared, standing on both edges of the precipice.

Upon seeing the arrival of these people, the countenance of those from Zong Clan all grew exceptionally unsightly.

“The control rights of the sword range belongs to my Zong Clan, what are the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan here for? Are you planning something?” Zong Yi coldly stated.

So, the two groups of people were experts from both the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan. They came jointly as a group, yet there were no hints of anyone from the Wang Clan.

Li Zhentian gazed down at the sword range as he spoke, “The Zong Clan isn’t excavating the sword range. You are trying to destroy it, right?”

Zong Yi’s countenance turned cold, “Does the Li Clan also wish to involve themselves in this matter?”

If both the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan had joined forces, there was only one reason—the Wang Clan. They must have offered the Li Clan something so valuable that their gains far outweighed the risk of this action. In other words, to act against the Zong Clan, the Li Clan had to consider if they themselves would be the next victim.

Qin Wentian was also sighing, the Wang Clan moves fast indeed. They didn’t even give the Zong Clan a full 24 hours, and directly contacted the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan to monitor the Zong Clan’s movements.

As for why those the from Wang Clan weren’t present, it was highly probable that they feared the strength of the completed Divine Stele and wanted to use the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan as cannon fodder to probe its capabilities. If the Divine Stele was still as powerful as it was a year ago, the Wang Clan would then wait for another opportunity to act instead.

Sadly, the ancient will of the Divine Stele wasn’t that strong, even a year ago. And after that exhaustive battle, the ancient will was already severely weakened, and there was no way to use it to attack any more.

“Hehe, those from the Zong Clan can leave. But the Sword Son of the Zong Clan must remain behind,” Jian Wuyou, the sect leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect stated, his words causing Qin Wentian’s gaze to flicker.

The Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan directly stated his name, wanting to keep him in their grasp. Without a doubt, this must be an order passed down by the Wang Clan.

Zong Yi coldly swept his gaze onto Jian Wuyou as he icily stated, “So long as the Zong Clan lives, the Sword Son shall live.”

“Zong Yi, the Zong Clan has a long history of many years, why would you allow your clan to be consigned to eternal damnation with no hope of reprieve, all for the sake of one person? I know all of your clan’s elites are here today, and this holds true for the both of us. Currently, people from both our sides are already pursuing your other clan members. You’d better consider this carefully.”

Jian Wuyou’s aura grew increasingly colder as he threatened Zong Yi. Unless it was absolutely essential, he wasn’t willing to start a battle.

If they fought, the Zong Clan would be exterminated, but both the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan would suffer disastrous losses. This wasn’t the ending he wanted. After all, although there were grudges between them and the Zong Clan, it wasn’t serious enough to the point where they had to annihilate each other.

It was only that the Wang Clan was too ruthless—they commanded both the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan to act, yet they themselves hadn’t made an appearance. They only made a verbal promise to lend a helping hand at the most crucial moment.

“Zong Yi, even if you don’t care about yourselves, do you not care about the safety of the other members of your Zong Clan? Risking clan annihilation for a brat. Is it worth it?” Li Tianzhen also added.

Zong Yi coldly laughed. “Are you guys truly willing to go all out and fight with my clan to the death, suffering disastrous losses just because of a command from the Wang Clan? Even if my entire clan is annihilated, I will ensure that the deaths of each of my clan members will be paid back in your blood. After that, what would you get if the Wang Clan gained the control rights to the sword range? I’m afraid shortly after that, the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City will disappear, to be replaced by others. Have you all considered that carefully?”

Zong Yi’s voice resounded throughout the sword range, his tone exceptionally cold, blatantly shoving the facts right in the faces of the members from the other two powers.

In truth, the three major powers weren’t really willing to erupt in battle.

“We have to retain Qin Wentian. Zong Yi, if you refuse to give in, we have no choice but to battle.” The sect leader from the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Wuyou, stated. He didn’t have Zong Yi’s courage, he wouldn’t pick the same choice Zong Yi did, abandoning the status and prestige of the Heavenly Sword Sect in Sword Reverence City and relocate to some godforsaken place.

Zong Yi then turned and spoke to his clan members. “The situation tonight is something I hadn’t anticipated. I have implicated all of you. However, none of my clan members are those cowardly types that fear death. I, Zong Yi, vow that I will be the last person from our clan to leave this place. Now go, protect the Sword Son and retreat from here.”

As his command rang out, the experts of the Zong Clan all soared up in the skies, as a terrifying sword intent emitted a keening whistle through the surroundings, so powerful that it stifled the people’s movements.

“KILL!”

Those from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan acted decisively with no hesitation.

Since matters had come to this, in that case, they could only conclude this with a battle.

The powerful glow from their swords lit up the night sky. Regardless of the Li Clan or the Heavenly Sword Sect, their elite experts combined forces as their sword energy condensed into a sword beam, slashing outwards with unquestionable might contained within.

Only to see that at this moment, those from Zong Clan soared up to the skies, they assembled themselves in a methodically arranged position. If one were to pay meticulous attention, they’d realize that a total of 81 cultivators were linking up their strength to manifest an immense ancient sword.

“Sword Formation!”

Upon seeing this sight, everyone understood that this was a sword formation.

The Zong Clan’s members in the formation rotated about in ever-changing positions, as their Astral Souls and Astral Novas erupted into being. Abruptly ten rays of sword light slashed down from the skies, containing within them a fearsome will of destruction.

In a mere instant, several opponents were directly slashed apart, and a terrible sword scar sundered the void, as blood sprayed on the ground like rain from the skies.

“Zong Clan’s Singularity Sword Formation, using the Doyens as the core and gathering the strength of 81 cultivators, it condenses the entirety of their power into a single sword, thus achieving terrifying might with every strike.” Those from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan all thought of the rumored supreme sword formation of the Zong Clan. Before this, there were only rumors, but this was the first time they saw members of the Zong Clan executing it in public.

“Nine Swords linking the Heavens!”

Jian Wuyou hollered, only to see his left hand pointing up at the sky as his right hand held his left wrist. Abruptly, a powerful sword-might emanated forth from his body, as a Heavenly Dipper Sword broke apart the space. Behind him, another eight silhouettes appeared. Together they were known as the Nine Great Heavenly Swords of the Heavenly Sword Sect.

“Concentrate.” Jian Wuyou pointed to the dome of heavens, and momentarily, the keening of his sword filled the heavens. The other eight mimicked his actions as the nine swords flew up in the air, revolving in a circle, as formless and boundless sword-might mingled and bore down towards the sword formation consisting of the 81 cultivators from the Zong Clan.

Meanwhile, the Li Clan fought the other Zong Clan's members one on one. Their combat prowess didn't lose out in the slightest, but underneath the power exuded from the sword formation, their losses were extremely severe.

The three major powers had never once gone all out to battle, because they all feared each other—nobody among them dared to say that they had absolute advantage over the others, and they didn't know of each other's respective hidden trump cards as well.

This Singularity Sword Formation was one of the greatest secrets of the Zong Clan. Whenever they practised this, they had to do so in a hidden training ground located deep within the Zong Clan. Outsiders had only heard of the name of this formation before, but had never witnessed its actual might.

Qin Wentian soon discovered that around ten sword formations were revolving around him, with him at the center.

Although his solo combat prowess was unrivalled compared to people of the same level, nobody could predict what could happen in a large scale chaotic battle.

"No good." At this moment, Qin Wentian saw Jian Wuyou using the nine linked swords to force a pathway into the sword formation in an attempt to destroy it. The Li Clan worked in perfect cooperation, they understood that to kill the Zong Clan's members, they couldn't allow the sword formation to continue outputting such power; they needed to disrupt it. Hence, the experts of the Li Clan all jointly rushed up as a group, not caring whether they lived or died.

Since the battle had already begun, it had devolved into a clash that could result in either survival or utter decimation!

AGM 414 – Blood Feeding The Demon Sword

In the sword range underneath the precipice, a boundless amount of sword qi emitted wailing keens, as a strong slaughtering intent pervaded the air.

Several ordinary cultivators, who were cultivating in the surrounding regions near the sword range, all felt their hearts involuntarily shuddering from fear. They had sensed the blood lust prevalent in the slaughtering intent emitted by the hundreds upon hundreds of swords.

Who would have thought that the delicate balance between the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City would all collapse, erupting into a frenzied battle on the day the Wang Clan arrived here?

The starlight cascaded downwards, onto the flat lands beneath the precipice. Several experts from the three powers fell, one after another, slain from the chaotic battle. Within that battlefield, only the gigantic demon sword embedded in the middle of the sword range seemed eternal, stuck deep in the earth, unwilling to be extracted.

There were people who once said that this sword was extremely demonic—it was a sword that had its own intelligence. It was unwilling to be pulled out because nobody had gained its approval. Otherwise, given that it was a sword that had its own intelligence, why else would it be willing to stay buried in the earth forever?

In the air space above the sword range, a group of people appeared in silence as they calmly regarded the battle below, so calm it was as though the frenzied clashing had nothing to do with them.

Naturally, they were cultivators from the Wang Clan. They were here now to merely act as spectators, nothing more and nothing less.

Those from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan were also feeling helpless. The help from the Wang Clan had obviously arrived, yet they did nothing to aid them. In the Wang Clan's eyes, both the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan were mere pawns for them to control as they wished, all to achieve their own purposes.

For pawns, naturally it didn't matter if a few were sacrificed.

"The Zong Clan's sword formation is truly profound. Even with the onslaught from the two clans, they are still able to depend on that sword formation to fiercely counter-attack to such an extent." The middle-aged man from before stood in the midst of Wang Clan's members as he stated his observations.

"But, so what of it? Although their sword formation might be powerful and can kill many of their opponents, the losses that the Zong Clan will suffer will be just as disastrous. They've already broken a total of nine Zong Clan formations, and are already starting to reverse the situation." A person in the crowd coldly continued, "Does Qin Wentian really wish to witness such a massacre? I'm sure there are many other secrets hidden on his person."

“Stellar Martial Cultivators usually hide the majority of their secrets in their interspatial rings. After we kill him, we’ll be able to obtain all his secrets. If we risked capturing him alive, things might end up the same as the scene back then in the ancient kingdom—there might be unexpected variables in the outcome. We can’t underestimate him.”

“In that case, just kill him directly. Even now, he’s refraining from using the Divine Stele, and I wonder whether it’s because he wants to lure us into a trap or the Ancient Will of the Divine Stele has already dissipated.”

“We will know if we continue spectating. In any case, there’s no hurry for us to make our move.”

The members of the Wang Clan continued their casual discussion, appearing extremely at ease. Moments later, the large scale battle in the flatlands below had already erupted into total chaos.

Zong Clan’s clan leader, Zong Yi, was guarding Qin Wentian, alongside a few Doyens, yet Jian Wuyou and Li Zhentian slaughtered their way over to engage them directly in combat, giving Qin Wentian no choice but to retreat. The strength of these people were stronger by many times compared to him, so if they used this opportunity to sneak attack him, he would definitely not be able to survive. Hence, he had to maintain a certain distance away from them.

An extremely fearsome surge of demonic qi gushed forth from him as his Astral Soul and Astral Nova erupted into being. Far above the dome of heavens, an intense beam of astral light cascaded downwards. Qin Wentian gazed up towards the heavens and an instant later, after an innate connection was formed with the constellation, a gigantic Golden Primal Ape manifested before Qin Wentian. Not only that, this Golden Primal Ape was emanating an aura that was actually at the second level of Heavenly Dipper!

Even after stepping into Heavenly Dipper, Qin Wentian could still jump levels and summon astral warbeasts more powerful than himself.

After which, the Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk, Silvery Roc as well as several other ancient demonic beasts all appeared in the region, with Qin Wentian standing in the center.

Many enemy experts started to move towards Qin Wentian’s position with the intention of encircling him, as murderous intent flashed in their eyes.

The Wang Clan had clearly decreed that Qin Wentian must be killed. As long as Qin Wentian was killed, the mission this time around would be considered accomplished. The Wang Clan would then aid them in expanding their strength, as well as with the annihilation of the Zong Clan.

The demonic qi from Qin Wentian skyrocketed as wings took form behind his back. His eyes grew incredibly fiendish as he dashed ahead with the speed of lightning. In the center of his brows, a single, terrifying demonic pupil could be seen, and when that eye opened, in an instant, cultivators from the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li

Clan that had a cultivation base below Heavenly Dipper all suddenly shuddered violently, as their concentration lapsed and they fell into a deep sleep.

After which, with a clap, the ancient sword strapped behind his back flew into his hands. The sword than swept out as the sound of sword keening pervaded the air.

“Puchi, puchi…” Immediately after, fresh blood spluttered out from the sliced throats of his targets. These people were all members of the younger generation from the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan.

“This…!”

The expressions on those remaining from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan all faltered—the Will of his second level Mandate, Sword Melody, was simply too terrifying. The instant the sound of his sword keen resounded out, anyone below Heavenly Dipper wouldn’t stand a chance.

“Bzzz!” A powerful sword intent locked down on Qin Wentian and a moment later, a young cultivator dashed out, breaking through all defenses as he rushed towards Qin Wentian.

This person was the strongest of the three Sword Sons from the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Xie. He had a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper and could be considered a top-tier character in the Heavenly Sword Sect.

剑邪 Jian Xie: Jian 剑 stands for sword. Xie 邪 stands for evil. Jian Xie = Evil Sword / A sword that’s evil

Currently, he had transformed into a stream of light, manifesting several shadowy bodies, slaughtering his way towards Qin Wentian with a sword in his hands.

“Hmph.” Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice-cold. His third eye glimmered with light as the sword in his hand let out a keening sound once more. Instantly, the shadowy bodies were all destroyed but in that mere instant of distraction, Jian Xie had already caught up to Qin Wentian.

At the same time, to his left and right, another batch of experts from both the other powers also appeared. Although he was guarded by the Zong Clan, currently, his guardians were all overwhelmed by the opponents’ advantage in numbers.

Those from the Wang Clan still stood atop the precipice with cold laughter in their eyes as they surveyed this scene. If the Divine Stele was still as powerful as before, this would be the time for Qin Wentian to use it. He might not use it for the sake of saving the Zong Clan’s members, but now that he himself was in danger, how long could he still refrain from using it?

But right now, the experts realized that the direction Qin Wentian was heading towards to, was actually towards the demon sword.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian disappeared from sight and reappeared again, standing on the demon sword's hilt. His entire body was enveloped completely in an armor formed from demonic scales.

The Sword Son of the Heavenly Sword Sect Jian Xie, rushed forwards. His eyes gleamed with a sinister light as he flew towards Qin Wentian. Looking at him, Qin Wentian could sense immense amounts of death qi being generated from Jian Xie's pupils, currently trying to crush his mind. However, Qin Wentian's will was too resolute, and Jian Xie's evil eye techniques had no effect on him.

"Bzzz!"

The Demon Sovereign Astral Nova, as well as the King of Swords Astral Nova, blitzed forth. The Demon Sovereign took the form of an ancient primordial demon, while the King of Swords Astral Nova manifested into a Supreme Divine Sword. The combined might of the two novas caused Jian Xie's Astral Nova to shudder from the pressure. This… was a suppression effect of higher-tiered Astral Novas.

"Go."

Jian Xie stabbed out with his finger, his Astral Nova that resembled a Death God slammed towards both Qin Wentian's Demon Sovereign Nova, while his Sword-type Astral Nova,slammed into Qin Wentian's King of Swords Nova.

Jian Xie's advantage lay in his cultivation level. The higher one's cultivation was, the more energy one's Astral Nova would be able to output.

Qin Wentian's advantage lay in he himself. Each of his Astral Novas were all birthed from a separate Yuanfu that was specially attuned to them. Not only that, they were condensed by using Divine Energy. Adding to the fact that his Astral Souls came from a higher layer, he wasn't any weaker even when clashing head-on against an opponent like Jian Xie.

Especially for his King of Swords Astral Nova, every inch of its body was formed through using Sword-type Divine Yuan energy. Even the sword light it unleashed contained countless intricate combinations of sword-type runic Inscriptions, which augmented its power of destruction. As the two sword-type Astral Novas clashed, a thunderous sound echoed through the void, as cracks began to form on Jian Xie's Sword-type Astral Nova.

"Bzzz." A massive wind kicked up, Jian Xie's silhouette dashed through his Astral Nova as he sped towards Qin Wentian. His eyes were filled with an incomparable coldness, resembling the chill of death. With a single slash, a black-colored sword scar manifested as it descended onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian pierced out with his sword. The keening of his sword was like the shrill cry of a demonic dragon, forcibly blocking Jian Xue's sword head-on. At the instant of impact, an overwhelming aura of devastation destroyed their surrounding area.

"Chi, chi…"

The clanging of metal upon metal echoed in the air as the swords clashed against each other repeatedly. With an intention of his will, Qin Wentian caused the ancient sword in his hands to vibrate at an increasing tempo. An endless sword keen resounded out in the air and an instant later, Jian Xie's countenance abruptly changed. He felt that his entire body was being enveloped by an unimaginable amount of swords.

"KILL!" Jian Xie was a Sword Son character. His sword was akin to the sword wielded by the Death God. The attack he slashed out manifested a fearsome death-attribute whirlpool, enveloping Qin Wentian within.

"BANG!"

A strong burst of astral light inundated the area as Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished instantly from sight.

This movement technique was one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia—Stellar Transposition.

Jian Xie felt an intense feeling of a crisis assailing his senses and yet, how could he react in time? With the keening of the sword resounding out loudly by his ears, his body was instantly lacerated, causing fresh blood to spill out. With a wave of his hands, Qin Wentian directed Jian Xie's blood over to the demon sword, supported by a burst of his astral energy.

"Pitter patter."

An incredibly soft sound echoed out, so soft that it wasn't registered by the others. Yet, Jian Xie's countenance was completely filled with a gut-wrenching terror. He rapidly retreated, but how could he move fast enough? A crimson glow emanated forth from the demon sword and instantly, a bloodcurdling scream rang out from Jian Xie. The entirety of the blood in his body was madly drawn to the demon sword, and instantly absorbed. His body turned into a dried up husk in the blink of an eye as he fell from the air, smashing into the ground.

"Dead?" The other experts all had horror on their faces. They initially thought that there absolutely wouldn't be a problem for Jian Xie to slay Qin Wentian.

Yet, the reality was that the strongest Sword Son from the Heavenly Sword Sect died in Qin Wentian's hands.

Those from the Zong Clan all felt chills in their heart as they witnessed this. In their minds they were all thinking of that elder who'd almost fought with Qin Wentian back then. If the two of them had really fought, there was no doubt that the elder would be the loser.

The demon-level genius Qin Wentian, the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. His reputation was really well deserved, and apparently this was also the reason why clan lord Zong Yi placed so much trust in him. As long as he matured, he would definitely be able to lead the Zong Clan to greater heights of glory.

But right now, Qin Wentian was facing an even greater danger. In front of him, four other experts surrounded him, emitting a killing intent that swept over the sky and earth, caging Qin Wentian within.

Those from the Wang Clan, seeing how Qin Wentian still refrained from using the Divine Stele even in his greatest moment of danger, all concluded that the ancient might from the Divine Stele had already long dissipated away. There was only death for him now.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, surveying the four figures as a cold light flickered in his eyes.

The coldness, made those onlookers feel a chill in their bones.

His sword decisively sliced open the surface of his palm as a drop of blood sprinkled down onto the demon sword. This scene caused the countenance of countless people to drastically change. Even clan lord Zong Yi had an expression of great shock on his face when he saw what had happened.

"WENTIAN!"

Zong Yi's countenance turned white. What was Qin Wentian doing?

"The demon blood that flows in my veins, do you want it?"

Qin Wentian's eyes was fixed on the gigantic demon sword below him. He drew in a deep breath as he made his preparations for the worst.

As to the reason why he dared to do this, it was only because whenever he heard the wails from the demon sword, the blood in his body actually resonated in response!

The demon sword devoured his blood, as the sword body began glowing resplendently, exuding astronomical amounts of demonic qi that covered the skies. A terrifying beam of light shot heavenwards, brightening the surroundings, instantly transforming night into day.

The wails of the demon sword filled the battlefield, the waves of sound echoing out without cease!

AGM 415 – Pulling Out The Sword, Blood Dying The Precipice Red

Underneath the precipice, at the sword range, the countenances of everyone was filled with incredulous shock as they stared at Qin Wentian.

This man, fed the demon sword with his blood.

How demonic the demon sword was, that the moment blood comes into contact with it, it would surely drain the source in its entirety, causing the victim to die of blood loss.

Qin Wentian was extremely cautious in nature, he'd only done this because he could feel his blood resonating to the wails of the demon sword. This was the reason why he chose to take such a gamble at this moment.

A mysterious perception descended onto Qin Wentian, it was as though he could feel the sadness and lamentation of the demon sword.

However, the demon sword had actually stopped draining him of his blood.

The wails of the demon sword reverberated the heavens and earth, continued forth unabated. Yet…it stopped draining Qin Wentian's blood!

Qin Wentian placed both his hands on the sword hilt as the demonic qi from his body towered up the heavens, using the entirety of his force to pull out the sword. An instant later, a terrifying rumbling sound thundered out as the sword range trembled violently. A massive, almost boundless sword-might radiated out from the sword, sweeping over everything.

"Chi, chi…"

A sharp and clear sound rang out, the demon sword trembled, and it was pulled out by about half a foot.

Although it was merely half a foot, the fact that Qin Wentian was able to pull it out, however slightly, was already sufficient to send waves of terror rocking the spectators' hearts.

The sword had actually allowed itself to be extricated.

The origins of this demon sword seemed to be otherworldly, having the power to sunder the great earth, and thus creating the precipice. Embedded into the ground, birthing the sword range, remaining there from ages ago up till now. Nobody had been able to move it, not even slightly.

Yet today, Qin Wentian, someone at the first level of Heavenly Dipper, had actually pulled the sword out by half a foot.

This half foot was sufficient to amaze everyone in the Sword Reverence City.

“How can this be possible?”

The three major powers of the Sword Reverence City all had expressions of extreme shock and disbelief on their faces.

That massive sword-might pervaded the surroundings, enveloping everyone within.

“KILL HIM NOW!”

In the middle of the air, the faces of those from the Wang Clan instantly changed when they witnessed this scene. They were afraid that there might be other unpredicted occurrences, and hence immediately issued the order to kill Qin Wentian.

As the sound of their voices faded, those surrounding Qin Wentian stepped out, as they began to unleash their attacks.

Yet at that very moment, Qin Wentian stabbed out with a finger. In an instant, swirls of that boundless sword-might congregated around it before erupting forth, penetrating through the throat of one of his unfortunate opponents. The speed of his attack was at an unprecedented level, the fallen enemy’s only reaction was to widen his eyes in disbelief, before his body unceremoniously fell down onto the ground.

A finger was sufficient to slay an expert whose cultivation base was higher than him.

“This…”

The three other opponents halted, not daring to advance. Their faces were all filled with terror, Qin Wentian was actually capable of borrowing the power of the demon sword’s sword-might!

Qin Wentian continued on, trying to extricate the sword. Although the wails grew louder, the sword couldn’t be pulled out further.

Suddenly, Qin Wentian placed his palm on the edge of the demon sword, slicing another wound on the surface of his palm, allowing his blood to flow into the demon sword, willing it to drink.

The sword-might grew even stronger, as the wails echoed throughout the Heavens and Earth.

In the middle of the air, the sad roars of dragons, the miserable cries of phoenixes, they all combined together causing a constellation to manifest. The constellation hung high in the sky, blazing with resplendent light, even changing the colors of the sky.

In the Sword Reverence City, countless eyes turned to look at the sky as their hearts trembled with an indescribable emotion.

The mournful wails of the demon sword had manifested a constellation.

In the flatlands beneath the precipice, the people there also inclined their heads, taking in this impossible scene.

Qin Wentian increased his efforts in extricating the sword. This time around, he managed to pull it out by another two feet.

“How much blood do you want to drink?”

Qin Wentian murmured as he stared at the demon sword. Inclining his head, he stared at those from the Wang Clan, his countenance ice-cold. A terrifying killing intent erupted forth from him, causing those from the Wang Clan to feel a spine-chilling terror deep in their hearts.

“The Wang Clan wishes to slay me. If I don’t reply in kind, then I am no longer Qin Wentian.”

Each of Qin Wentian’s words were spoken in a glacial tone. As the sound of his voice faded, he pierced forth with a single finger, causing a bloody hole to appear in Wang Xiao’s forehead. The next instant, Wang Xiao fell slamming down onto the ground, deader than dead.

The countenances of those from the Wang Clan turned incredibly unsightly, yet the next moment, they saw Qin Wentian turning his gaze onto Wang Jue. Similarly, with another stab of his finger, a dot of blood appeared on the centre of Wang Jue’s brows as his body fell through the air.

Wang Jue, a Heaven’s Chosen from the Wang Clan had once obtained the prestigious position of number six on the Heavenly Fate Rankings and had managed to survive the recent rankings. Yet now, in the Sword Reverence City, he was felled by Qin Wentian.

All because the Wang Clan had targeted Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian decisively sliced his palm again using the edge of the demon sword, causing yet another wound to appear. The look in his eyes was as cold as ever.

“GO!” the middle-aged man roared. Those from the Wang Clan immediately soared up to the skies, trying to escape, yet how could they be faster than Qin Wentian’s attacks? Rapidly stabbing his fingers through the air, immeasurably harsh rays of light shot forth, exterminating many of their experts.

“EVERYONE, RETREAT!” The sect leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect bellowed out his order, not daring to stay here any longer.

“Leave—quickly leave now.” Those from the Li Clan were also seized with panic. They had to leave this area for if not, the only thing that awaited them would be death.

Qin Wentian’s cold gaze shifted onto their bodies. Everywhere his eyes roamed, his sword intent, accompanied with the resonance of his blood, would borrow the sword-might of the demon sword, reaping their lives away.

Countless experts of the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan all fell, one after another, and the sight of this caused those from the Zong Clan to watch on in dumbfounded amazement.

Qin Wentian could actually borrow the strength of that demon sword.

“RUN QUICKLY!” Jian Wuyou screamed madly. Qin Wentian’s gaze turned onto the survivors that were frenziedly trying to escape, as his eyes began to flash uncontrollably.

Yet another wound appeared on his palms, as fresh blood poured out all over the demon sword’s body. The mournful wails skyrocketed in volume, as the constellation in the skies shone even brighter than before.

Qin Wentian tried extricating out the sword yet again. This time around, the sword was pulled out by another five feet. The earth rumbled as the surroundings of the sword range started exploding, and even the precipice began to shake violently. That daunting sword-might enveloped the entire world.

“The Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan wanted to kill me, yet now you are all hoping to escape with no injuries?”

A glacial voice echoed out, seemingly merged together with the mournful wails of the demon sword’s melody. This, was the voice of the demon sword. This, was the voice of Qin Wentian’s heart.

A cold wind gusted by, causing everyone to tremble involuntarily.

A cultivator from the Heavenly Sword Sect shrieked in terror as he fled upwards, trying to escape through the skies. However at this moment, he only felt a wave of incomparable coolness on his body. Stretching out his hand, touching the spot, a bloodcurdling scream echoed out of him as he realized that half his body was already slashed apart, leaving behind nothing but fresh blood.

One cultivator after another, they fell through the air, slamming onto the ground, dead. Jian Wuyou felt a strong sense of regret assailing his senses as his heart twisted. He regretted listening to the Wang Clan, as well as his actions and decisions today.

The Li Clan was in a similar state. In the blink of an eye, it was unknown how many experts from their side had fallen in this battle.

Those from the Wang Clan ran away the fastest. But similarly, they suffered a disastrous loss, more than half their numbers had died. At the moment they dashed out of the precipice, the sound of the mournful sword melody finally weakened, yet they didn’t even dare to slow their steps in the slightest, immediately flying away at the highest limit of speed they could muster.

The remaining cultivators from both the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan had also finally arrived at this point. They soared through the air, returning to where they’d come from, with an ashen expression on their faces and heavy despair in their hearts.

The result of this battle, how could it be so disastrous?

Tonight, the elite experts of both powers had been sent out, yet right now, the majority of their forces had been completely decimated. From this moment onwards, the three major powers of the Sword Reverence City no longer existed.

Thinking of this, they felt an incomparable heaviness weighing down their hearts.

At this moment, the citizens of the Sword Reverence City rushed out in seemingly endless waves, with apprehension apparent on their faces as they witnessed this scene.

What had happened exactly?

The Wang and Li Clan, the Heavenly Sword Sect, all wore unmatched terror in their eyes when they gazed in the direction of the sword range, as though there was a devil living within it.

Above the dome of the heavens, they could still hear the sad roars of dragons and the miserable cries of phoenixes continue to echo out—that very constellation had been formed from the demon sword's mournful wails. Had the experts been slain by that demon sword embedded in the sword range?

"Is everyone satisfied with the results of this battle?"

A voice that seemed to echo from beneath the precipice, yet also seemed to descend from the Heavens, merging together as one with the wails of the demon sword.

The hearts of the spectators shuddered even more the instant they heard the voice, and the remaining experts from the Wang Clan, Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan all immediately erupted forth into movement, retreating away with explosive speed, their hearts twisted by deep terror.

Why was just a voice so fearful to them?

Who did the voice belong to?

Who could pose such a strong threat to the experts from the three powers?

The spectators even saw the hands of the sect leader from the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Wuyou, as well as the clan leader of the Li Clan, Li Zhentian, trembling involuntarily. Even people at their levels were frightened beyond belief. One could only wonder what exactly had they experienced earlier.

"How could it be? Why was the demon sword willing to be pulled out by him?"

Those from the Wang Clan coldly spat out, staring at the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan's members.

However, they only saw Jian Wuyou and Li Zhentian staring back at them. Their countenances were similarly ice-cold, extremely unsightly to behold.

For the sake of this battle, their elite forces had all perished. And at this junction, the Wang Clan still wanted to blame them?

Who knew why the fuck Qin Wentian was able to pull out the demon sword?

"Sir, it was your Wang Clan who wanted to deal with Qin Wentian. Yet when he pulled out the demon sword, we were the ones that suffered the most losses." Jian Wuyou's voice contained a chilling frigidness. Underneath the boiling anger he felt, the fear he initially had towards the Wang Clan, had completely dissipated.

Upon hearing that voice earlier, the surrounding people all felt their hearts pounding.

Did the voice belong to Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian had pulled out the demon sword that was embedded in the sword range, immovable for centuries?

What soul-stirring and heart-shaking battle had occurred there today exactly?

At this moment, at the bottom of the precipice, the sword range was completely destroyed. Qin Wentian's hands were still latched around the sword hilt of the demon sword, his long hair fluttered in the wind as he gazed up at the constellation in the heavens. The coldness in his eyes had no boundaries.

He had no way to continue extricating the demon sword. This demon sword was too terrifying, it needed to drink the entirety of his blood.

Those from the Zong Clan gathered together, feeling tsunami-like waves of shock crashing their hearts, feeling that they might explode at any given moment.

Too shocking, they had never before imagined such a scenario would happen.

Looking at the silhouette who was gripping the demon sword's hilt, all of them had a strange feeling that the rightful master of this sword was none other than the young man standing before them.

Back then when he was in the Zong Clan, under the repeated provocations of Zong Hong and Zong Peng, he was able to maintain his calmness, choosing to hide his brilliance.

Yet now, they finally bore witness to the overwhelming dominance this young man was capable of.

Was this the magnificent style that solely belonged to the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, unmatched in his generation?!

Was this the domineering air he'd projected back then on the Vermilion Bird arena platform, when defeating the monstrous talent of the world?

Sadly, none of them had gone to the ancient kingdom to spectate personally for themselves the incredibles feats of this young man.

At this moment, the young man whose hands grasped the demon sword appeared to be a peerless monarch of demons. He actually projected a force of absolute obedience, making them feel in their hearts the urge to worship him. Even that elder who had a falling out with Qin Wentian before felt extremely regretful of his actions. This young man was shining as resplendently as the constellations up there in the nine heavenly layers. How could he have the qualifications to criticize such a talent? Even clan lord Zong Yi wouldn’t have the qualifications to find fault with such a character.

There were hidden dragons within the Zong Clan, and they would make good use of this opportunity and bide their time. When the dragon finally soared up to the nine heavens, it would be the day their Zong Clan reunited with the Azure Faction, climbing back up to the pinnacle of glory in Grand Xia once more.

Zong Yi looked intently at the silhouette of the young man, before drawing a deep breath to declare, “From this day forth, the Sword Son of the Zong Clan, Qin Wentian, is now authorized to lead the entire Zong Clan. His authority surpasses all others—the elders, the doyens, and even I, the clan lord!”

AGM 416 – Hate That The Heavens Are Too Low

"From today onwards, the Sword Son of the Zong Clan, Qin Wentian, is authorized to command the entire Zong Clan. His authority supersedes the elders, the doyens, and even I, the clan lord!" Zong Yi's words made those from Zong Clan felt as though thunder bolts were going off in their minds.

Zong Yi was actually handing over the full rein of command over to Qin Wentian, allowing Qin Wentian's authority to supersede his own.

By doing this, wasn't he handing over the life and death of the entire Zong Clan over to Qin Wentian?

Staring at the young man before them, several people were still dazed, lost in their thoughts. Although they were shocked by Qin Wentian's might and talent, never would they have expected clan lord Zong Yi to make such a decision.

Qin Wentian was also somewhat stunned. Shifting his gaze over onto Zong Yi, he seemed to have understood something. It seemed like Zong Yi wanted to make use of this opportunity and push him up to the top. Right now, the mere fact that he could pull the demon sword out slightly had completely awed the crowd—this undoubtedly was an excellent opportunity to push Qin Wentian up into the higher echelons of the Zong Clan. And evidently, Zong Yi was essentially informing Qin Wentian that the Zong Clan was willing to follow their ancestral edicts, committing themselves wholeheartedly into following the successor of the Azure Emperor.

In that case, if Qin Wentian was truly able to rise up in the future, then after he reunited the 'hidden' remnants of the Azure Factions, their Zong Clan would surely be among the top in Qin Wentian's heart.

Since he had already chosen this path, with Zong Yi's decisive character, he decided that he might as well use the most appropriate method, doing things with a great flourish to allow Qin Wentian to see their sincerity.

"Wentian, from now onwards, the Zong Clan will be handed over to you." Zong Yi bowed to Qin Wentian, and the scene caused the expressions of the other members of the Zong Clan to freeze.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, this wasn't the time to be modest. Since Zong Yi was willing to do this, he would step up and assume the mantle.

"This battle caused the Heavenly Sword Sect and Li Clan to suffer disastrous losses, it would be exceedingly difficult to re-establish themselves as a major power, even if they wanted to. However, to the Wang Clan, these losses were merely superficial. Furthermore, I'm sure they must have already requested backup from the War Continent, and so Uncle Zong, we cannot stay in the Sword Reverence City any longer," Qin Wentian analyzed. His current strength was still far from sufficient if he wanted to clash head-on with a transcendent power.

“Yes, we will ravage through the remains of the sword range today and excavate every single sword there before leaving the Sword Reverence City right after.” Zong Yi nodded. He looked to Qin Wentian as he asked another question, “Wentian, are you able to subdue the demon sword?”

“It will be difficult. The sword desires my blood and even though I can feel a resonance with it, it is still far too difficult for me to subdue it,” Qin Wentian spoke. Lowering his head, he stared at the gigantic demon sword as he summoned a terrifying force, trying to pull the sword out.

The earth rumbled as the precipice shook. Sword intent filled the heavens as the astral light from the recently manifested constellation shone down like before.

The keening of the demon sword filled people with a strong sense of sorrow.

“Even though the sword is demonic, since you have already gained intelligence, why are you still unwilling to soar through the nine heavens?” Qin Wentian gazed at the sword as he gently asked, the roiling sound waves of his voice seemed to merge together as one with the mournful wails of the demon sword, resounding throughout the entire region.

Those outside the Sword Reverence City, on the edge of the precipice, could all hear his voice clearly.

Only now did they know that the Sword Son of the Zong Clan was actually the first ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings—the young man that was already a legend, Qin Wentian.

This young man actually wanted to subdue the demon sword.

The demon sword that had been immovable since the ancient era actually allowed him to pull it out slightly. Who was this Qin Wentian exactly, what sort of character was he?

Many people wanted to go down to the flatlands beneath the precipice to take a look at Qin Wentian, yet no one dared to because of the piercing intensity of sword intent permeating the area.

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded away, the mournful wails of the demon sword grew even louder in its potency. The constellation in the skies shone even brighter and the sound of the wailing resembled the sharp whistling of millions upon millions of swords.

The clamor and noise all mingled together to form a cacophony of sharp wails that eventually smoothed out into a low droning hum that seemed to have originated from the ancient era.

“Hate…the Heavens…too low.”

The ancient voice pervaded the air, causing the hearts of everyone to pound in utter amazement.

The demon sword could actually converse in human speech!

The demon sword had remained silent ever since the ancient era, but the words it uttered once it spoke clearly outlined its hatred toward the Heavens for being too low!

Qin Wentian similarly felt his heart shaking in amazement. His voice murmured, as he continued communicating with the demon sword.

This sword…

Immovable since the ancient era, not because it was unable to, but because it didn’t want to, it was reluctant to, it was unwilling to.

This sword hated the fact that the Heavens were too low.

What concept was this? Why would it think this way? What a sword.

Even the members from the Wang Clan of the War Continent were shaking in their hearts when they heard the voice of the demon sword.

They came to the Sword Reverence City because they wanted the control rights to the sword range, excavating all the demonic swords there. Not only that, their main purpose was to try and see if any of them could subdue the demon sword, allowing their Wang Clan of the War Continent to use it.

However, when they heard the words it spoke, all thoughts about subduing and controlling the demon sword flew out of their minds.

The demon sword was lamenting because the Heavens were too low, let alone a mere Wang Clan.

Although the Wang Clan was a transcendent power of the War Continent. In the perspective of the entire Grand Xia, how could it dare make the claim that it was able to reign supreme over all others?

No wonder that within these thousands of years, nobody could subdue the demon sword. This demon sword was something forsaken by the Heavens, how could it be subdued by mortal men?

“It was mourning only because it hated that the Heavens were too low,” Qin Wentian murmured, “Since you are willing to lend me your power, allowing me to extricate you however slightly, I would never allow myself to be unworthy of you.”

The mournful wails of the demon sword continued as it vibrated intensely within the earth.

However, Qin Wentian couldn’t pull it out any further.

The demon sword was unwilling to be moved.

The nervousness in the hearts of the Zong Clan’s members reached its peak as they stared at this scene. But moments later, when it was proven beyond a doubt that the demon sword wasn’t willing to be moved, they couldn’t help but feel a heavy sense of disappointment.

Zong Yi consoled him, “This sword is too demonic, and with the intelligence it gained, and even the way it thinks—that the Heavens were too low—it’s only normal that you at your current level would fail to pull it out.”

Qin Wentian nodded, yet it was inevitable that he felt a little disappointment and frustration. It was truly a regret that he couldn’t extricate the sword.

“The demon sword had been immovable for ages. Just the feat of you being able to pull it out a distance of seven feet is already world-astounding news, unprecedented from the ancient era until now,” Zong Yi continued. The expressions on the other Zong Clan members all showed agreement. Indeed, Qin Wentian had already accomplished something that no one had been able to since the ancient era. He was the first person that, upon drinking his blood, the demon sword hadn’t sought to kill. He was also the first that could extricate the sword to such an extent.

He was still so young and yet he was the top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

His future would be immeasurably glorious.

Qin Wentian stood there silently, but the blood within his body was frenziedly gushing about, as though it wanted to rush right out of his skin.

His hands were still holding on to the sword hilt, but the luster from the demon sword gradually diminished, as the constellation overhead also disappeared.

The mournful wails also eventually stopped, drowning the region in total silence.

This silence seemingly contained traces of boundless desolation within, the sorrow of thousands upon thousands of years, who could understand it?

Hating the fact that the Heavens were too low, who then, would be able to gain its approval, bringing it to soar up the skies, flying through the nine heavens.

Outside the Sword Reverence City, upon noting that the mournful wails of the demon sword had stopped, those from the Wang Clan, Li Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect finally heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, Qin Wentian wasn't able to pull the sword out completely. If not, using the sword-might emanating from the demon sword, only one outcome would be available to them—utter decimation.

This sword had gained intelligence, it had a spirit born within it, hating the fact that the Heavens were too low. If its complete strength could be fully utilized by Qin Wentian, even levelling the entire Grand Xia wouldn't be a problem.

However, it was impossible to subdue and tame the demon sword given its temperament.

Although the demon sword merely uttered a single sentence, that single sentence was already sufficient to astound the entire Grand Xia.

Hating that the Heavens were too low!

"Continue with the excavation of the sword range," Qin Wentian commanded. With his current strength, even if he could pull out the sword, it wouldn't be so easy to control it either.

"Mhm." Zong Yi nodded his head as he reiterated the command, "Do what the Sword Son commanded, and at the same time, remove the interspatial rings of those who have died in here."

The Zong Clan members obeyed, as their silhouettes flickered and they went to work. There were too many experts that were killed from the chaotic battle earlier. There would surely be immense wealth hidden in their interspatial rings, how could they simply let it go to waste?

Qin Wentian floated down from the demon sword and arrived before Zong Yi.

Currently, the Wang Clan, Li Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect had suffered tremendous losses. They wouldn't dare to come back in the short term, hence the Zong Clan members could concentrate on the excavation of the remaining swords.

"Wentian, where do you intend to go in the future?" Zong Yi questioned. Qin Wentian had offended too many transcendent powers, this was something that he also understood. Right now, Zong Yi had handed the authority of the entire Zong Clan over to Qin Wentian but even so, they still weren't strong enough to contend against any of the transcendent powers. He didn't know what plans Qin Wentian had.

"To fully unite all the hidden factions of the Azure Emperor under my banner and establish a brand new power. I hope Uncle Zong will be able to aid me in this," Qin Wentian replied. The hidden Azure Factions weren't weak, but they weren't that strong either.

If they continued existing as stand alones, eventually, none of them would be able to survive.

If he gathered all the hidden factions, restructuring and tempering them collectively as a whole, their level of power would definitely be able to match a transcendent power in just a year. Sadly, even then, they still wouldn't be able to match up to the top-tier supreme transcendent powers in Grand Xia.

This wasn't a task that could be achieved by himself, it would need the collective effort of many people with outstanding talents before they could even began to match the power levels of those top-tier transcendent powers.

Qin Wentian naturally understood that all of this required time.

"Naturally." Zong Yi nodded, "If I can witness the re-emergence of the Azure Faction to prominence in my lifetime, what more could I ask for? In addition, some of our more older and more powerful doyens and elders were out on missions. If they are still alive, their strength will definitely have grown stronger. I will summon back all those who still live."

The Zong Clan was a 'hidden' Azure Faction. After thousands of years of hiding away, they would naturally produce some characters with outstanding talents. For this batch of older doyens and elders, although their ages were slightly older, their thirst for strength had yet to ebb. Even at that age, they'd still gone out to roam the Grand Xia, seeking to break through to higher levels of cultivation.

"That would be for the best." Qin Wentian smiled. In truth, Qin Wentian had no idea how strong the 'hidden' azure factions were exactly. Maybe, some of the hidden factions had already disappeared, swallowed up by the river of time. For hidden factions like the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan, these two could be considered to have survived fairly well through the ages.

But of course, one of the hidden factions might produce a monster-level character as well. He had no idea of knowing yet, he had to slowly investigate.

"Qin Wentian!"

At this moment, on the edge of the precipice, a voice drifted over, calling out for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, he lifted his head up to stare at the person who spoke, "Is the Wang Clan still not giving up?"

"Consider yourself lucky to have borrowed the power of the demon sword. But the actions you and the Zong Clan carried out today, you would do well to be wary of the consequences." A strong sense of threat could be heard within the voice. "In addition, there's another thing I forgot to tell you. Most probably you wouldn't know of this because you were in the Sword Reverence City."

Qin Wentian frowned, from the tone of the speaker, he could tell that what he was about to hear would definitely not be good news.

"Qin Wentian, back then during the Heavenly Fate Rankings, you and Mo Qingcheng stood hand in hand, announcing your relationship to the entire Grand Xia. This matter has even reached my ears, even though I was in the War Continent. People are all saying what an immortal couple you two were, and everyone was so envious and wished both of you well from the bottom of their hearts." On the surface, the expert from the Wang Clan seemed to be talking about a warm and joyful thing, yet his tone remained sinister and cold.

He then continued, "Sadly, the Heavens don't usually follow what one wants. Those who are in love might end up not being together. Currently, the Pill Emperor Hall of the Moon Continent has already issued an announcement out to the other transcendent powers saying that they're looking for a groom for Mo Qingcheng. However, the catch is that the groom has to marry into the Pill Emperor Hall. Qin Wentian, did you really think that after all the painstaking efforts the Pill Emperor Hall expended to nurture Mo Qingcheng, they would let her leave so easily? If you and Mo Qingcheng really ended up together, wouldn't the Pill Emperor Hall have nurtured her for nothing?!"

As the sound of that voice faded, Qin Wentian's countenance turned ice-cold as a terrifying light flickered in his eyes.

"Luo He has promised Mo Qingcheng that she wouldn't interfere in her matters." Qin Wentian's voice was now as cold as thousand-year-old ice.

"Laughable, look at how outstanding Mo Qingcheng is. Do you think her master Luo He would allow her to leave with you? If she intended to keep her promise, why did she take Mo Qingcheng back to the Pill Emperor Hall back then? The future groom of Mo Qingcheng has to marry into the Pill Emperor Hall. However, that's a place you are unable to go." The other party icily continued on, "Not only that, I heard rumors that after the matter was decided, Mo Qingcheng devastated the Pill Emperor Hall in her frenzy and even tried sneaking away from there. Her actions intensely infuriated Luo He, who then personally moved out to capture her. She told Mo Qingcheng, this was her final chance. If Mo Qingcheng continues to be a fool, I don't even dare to imagine what her ending will be like."

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as a terrifying aura of killing intent gushed out from his body. He knew long ago that Luo He wouldn't be easily amenable to the matters between him and Mo Qingcheng, yet in the mere short span of a year, Luo He had already broken her promise and had actually done such a thing.

“Qin Wentian, do you dare venture to the Moon Continent?” That voice resounded out in the air as that expert flew away, leaving behind only echoes that reverberated in the air.

Moon Continent, Pill Emperor Hall. Would Qin Wentian storm his way over to there?!

AGM 417 – My Will Can Sunder The Heavens

Qin Wentian's gaze was like a sharp sword, penetrating through the void.

Moon Continent, Pill Emperor Hall. He would definitely be there.

"Wentian, he's trying to agitate you. But if what he said was true, then there would certainly be many powerhouses that would gather there. If you went there you would surely be in danger." Zong Yi had his brows furrowed as he commented.

"I know." Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head. "However, even if there's danger, I still have to go to the moon continent."

A look of contemplation flashed in Zong Yi's eyes, after staying silent for a moment, Zong Yi then spoke again, "Let me go with you."

"Uncle Zong, you still need to be here to settle the matters of the Zong Clan." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"No matter, the doyens are here in my stead. I can't set my heart at ease if you travel alone to the Pill Emperor Hall. However, I won't be going there together with you, I will pretend to be a passerby that had met you on the road, travelling together. In this case, it would be easier for me to blend into the crowd and make it harder for others to recognise me." Zong Yi stated. Qin Wentian glanced at Zong Yi before he turned his body and stared at the skies when he suddenly laughed, "Fine, Uncle Zong, since you put it this way, I won't reject your kind intentions any longer."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered before he appeared on the demon sword once again.

His eyes were fixated on the sword, Qin Wentian directly sliced open the surface of his fingers allowing his fresh blood to flow onto the demon sword again, feeding the demon sword with his blood.

"Wentian, what are you doing?!"

Zong Yi's countenance drastically changed at the sight.

"I need this sword." Qin Wentian's voice was so cold to the extent that Zong Yi involuntarily trembled. He then closed his eyes, allowing the demon sword to drain his blood freely. Instantly, the mournful wails of the sword sounded out once again, as a beam of light shot up to the heavens.

Within his body, beside the candle flame, the golden strands around it transformed into fresh blood, while the primordial demon blood within his body flooded into the demon sword, causing the wails to grow even more terrifying, as the constellation was birthed once more in the skies.

Outside of Sword Reference City, the citizens were initially returning back to their homes, but right at this moment, great waves of shock rocked their hearts when they felt the ominous sword intent whistling through the air once again , as the constellation appeared in the skies.

What in the world is happening?

“Bzz!” A beam of sword light that was incomparably resplendent rushed straight up to the dome of the heavens. The entire space here was enveloped by the sound of the endless sword wails. The crowd only felt their bodies growing cold from the heavy murderous will that the demon sword was emanating.

Below the precipice, Qin Wentian’s gaze was filled with an unbendable determination as he stared at the gigantic demon sword. “You hate that the heavens are too low, hence you are unwilling to soar through the skies. You hate the fact that my strength is still too weak, that’s why the mournful wails sound out relentlessly. However, although I might be inferior to your expectations now, my ambitions and aspirations aren’t below yours. I, want to sunder the heavens.”

Qin Wentian’s tone was solemn, his voice was mixing into the sword qi, as the words he spoke reverberated in the air.

He was, communicating with the demon sword.

Qin Wentian wasn’t willing to give it up.

The expert from Wang Clan tried to agitate Qin Wentian by using Mo Qingcheng as a topic. When his eyes rested on the constellation now, the expression on his face was twisted into a malicious grin as a cold laughter rang out from him. “The demon sword resents the fact that the heavens are too low, that was why it wasn’t willing to be pulled out. If so, how could he succeed? If he really stepped into the Moon Continent, good luck to him in trying to escape that inescapable net.”

However, his words no longer reached Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian could clearly feel the pride of the demon sword. When the mournful wails of the demon sword echoed out, he could feel that his heart, as well as his blood, was resonating in tandem with it.

The mournful wails of the sword were because it resented the fact that the heavens were too low, it hated the fact that there was no master worthy of it, the fact that no one would be able to control its power.

Qin Wentian could sense its emotions. However right now, after the demon sword heard his words, the keening of the sword increased in an even greater intensity.

“If you too, feel like me. If you too, want to sunder the heavens. Allow me to bring you along on my journey.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance was calm as ever, as he conversed with the demon sword. The blood in his body continuously flowed onto the body of the sword, allowing it to drain it. However, he didn’t panic in the slightest, allowing it to consume as much as it wanted to. He wanted to pull the sword out no matter what.

A sharp wail resounded, the blood in Qin Wentian’s body vibrated. Both of his hands were placed on the sword hilt and with a roar of anger, the entirety of his strength was gathered on both of his palms as he pulled at the sword in an upward direction.

“RUMBLEEEEEEE~”

The Heavens and Earth shook, all the swords nearby vibrated in response.

“It’s moving…” Zong Yi and the rest of the Zong Clan members as great startelement showed on their faces. The demon sword was moving.

“Peng…” The sword range self-destructed, the earth shattered. An overwhelming sense of sword might condensed into a domineering beam of light shooting straight up into the clouds.

“The demon sword desires to come out?”

Zong Yi’s heart was drowned by waves of disbelief. Qin Wentian vowed never to rest if he couldn’t extricate the sword today!

“Chi…chi…” The demon sword was pulled out bit by bit and finally, when the sword tip appeared. A cataclysmic tempest kicked up, enveloping the entire area.

Those from the Zong Clan retreated with explosive speed, their countenances were filled with utter terror.

Endless rays of light concentrated together, forming a pillar of azure light, as if trying to compete with radiance of the skies as it broke apart the dome of the heavens.

The countless silhouettes in and out of the Sword Reverence City all froze, they could even clearly hear their hearts beating in their bodies. Inclining their heads, they saw that after the pillar of azure light broke apart the dome of the heavens, a black hole was formed there in the middle of the clouds, appearing like a huge cavity on the surface of the skies.

The mournful wails echoed out from the black hole, bemoaning the fact that the heavens were too low to contain it.

“Rumble!” The earth sank downwards as though it was being pulled by gravity. Under the pressure of that sword intent, everything in the surrounding were being lacerated by the sharpness. There were even some who prostrated themselves on the ground, in worship of that terrible sword might.

The demon sword remained immovable throughout the ancient era. But when it moved, it’s power was able to shock the heavens.

Sweat and blood soaked Qin Wentian’s entire body. His palms were dyed red from blood as he summoned a boundless force, pulling out the sword. His head was inclined, staring at the horizon as his body soared into the skies.

The demon sword seemed hesitant, unwilling to rise up along with him.

“You hated that the heavens were too low. Although you contain a supreme sword might, you are unwilling to allow me to control it.” Qin Wentian’s voice permeated the heavens, even echoing through the void.

“My weakness today, can not foretell my future. It doesn’t mean that I won’t be able to ascend the heavens one day.” Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto the black hole in the sky, his eyes were filled with an intense, incomparable and unwavering resoluteness.

Luo He of the Pill Emperor Hall, why did she break her promise?

He offended the vast majority of the transcendent powers, and because of his weakness, he was regarded as someone who would soon die.

“RISE!”

Qin Wentian howled with madness, as his body continued to soar upwards. The entirety of his muscles were convulsing in resistance, as he summoned all of his strength, erupting out in ferocity, wanting the sword to submit.

The boundless sword intent enveloped his body. The demon sword rose up together with him.

Those from the Wang Clan, Li Clan and the Heavenly Sword Sect felt their hearts pounding when they witnessed this terrifying scene. Their bodies involuntarily trembled, especially the expert from the Wang Clan who attempted to agitate Qin Wentian earlier. His countenance turned pale white, he had never imagined that Qin Wentian would actually be able to pull out the sword because of the emotional impact of his words.

“Will the demon sword follow him, and appear in Grand Xia?”

The experts of the Wang Clan all mused in their heart. They could very well imagine what catastrophe Qin Wentian’s enemies would face with him wielding the demon sword.

“Go, let us leave quickly.”

The sect leader of the Heavenly Sword Sect, Jian Wuyou, awoke from his stupor abruptly as he suddenly roared loudly. Moments later, the people from the Heavenly Sword Sect all woke up from their daze as they prepared to leave.

“If the keening of the sword sounded out, where would life still exist?”

A voice rang out from the void, as though it originated from that fearsome sword intent that was enveloping the entire space. Abruptly, endless amounts of sharp swords were manifested, as they zoomed towards those from the Heavenly Sword Sect.

The experts of the Heavenly Sword Sect glanced back only to see the endless amounts of sword qi that was descending down from the heavens, so vast that the sword qi covered up the entire sky.

Where would life still exist?

As the sword melody resounded out, Qin Wentian’s killing intent grew stronger in intensity.

“Swish, swish…”

The swords descended and instantly, the experts died one after another, the pressure of that overwhelming sword might turned them into ashes.

A miserable, blood curdling scream echoed out from the distance. Jian Wuyou was in dire straits, his sword had been destroyed, his body was riddled with injuries as his astral nova was shattered. With only a single arm remaining, fresh blood leaked out from his wounds yet he didn’t even dare to turn his head back, and continued rushing forwards madly in an attempt to escape.

The surrounding bystanders watched on as this scene was etched into their minds, unable to forget the terror that it inspired throughout their lives.

Those from the Li Clan and Wang Clan were all shaking in terror, they too had just awoken from the shock. They had never imagined that Qin Wentian would really be able to pull out the demon sword. And they have forgotten one thing – the moment the sword was pulled out, the people that Qin Wentian wanted to kill first, would be them.

"RUN!" Li Zhentian roared. Those from the Wang Clan also attempted to escape. However, as the keen from the sword melody whistled over them, a huge bloody scar was manifested in the air. The expert from the Wang Clan was powerful, but he wasn't powerful enough to withstand the entirety of the overwhelming sword intent that was concentrated on him and him alone.

"Die."

A voice softly whispered into his heart. Instantly, that sword keening reached a crescendo as an incomparably sharp yet minute vibration sliced him into halves.

Before he died, his heart was filled with endless hatred and regret. Why did he have to mention Mo Qingcheng's name, in an attempt to provoke Qin Wentian.

The focus of everyone was concentrated on a demonic-looking silhouette of a young man soaring up in the air. Even after soaring 1,000 metres up in the skies, the demonic sword's body had yet to be fully revealed. It was evidently more than 1,000 metres long.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body suddenly fell down from mid air, and ruthlessly slammed on the ground outside Sword Reverence City, with the added impact from the gravity. He spat out fresh blood as his body curled up in agony…yet both of his hands were still tightly wrapped around the hilt of the demon sword. He had no more strength left.

The spectators discovered that Qin Wentian's palms were no longer the palms of a human, but rather the gigantic palms of a demon. Even now, the resoluteness in his eyes hadn't faded a single bit.

"Why are you still so unwilling to let me control your power? Then… I might as well wander around with you for a hundred thousand miles, allowing you to see my will and my resolution, that my aspirations are worthy of your pride, as we sunder the heavens together."

It seemed as though Qin Wentian was speaking to the sword. He used the sword to prop himself up, before slowly walking forward step by step while dragging the sword along together with him. Wherever he passed by, an immeasurably deep sword scar could be seen as the sword tip effortlessly sliced the ground apart.

The crowd ahead all parted for him, nobody dared to stand in his way.

The mournful wails of the demon sword also gradually weakened.

It was as though the demon sword had sensed the deepness of his desires as well as the intensity of his will and resolution.

“Wentian.”

Those from the Zong Clan appeared beside him. Staring at the sword scar fissures on the ground, their hearts felt as though there was a hammer smashing upon them, as they were still somewhat dazed from the shock.

They had only thought that the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate rankings was someone who had immensely outstanding talent, as someone who had unmatched pride in his generation.

Yet right now, at this moment, it was as though they could truly see what the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings meant. It was only now that they could truly see the person that was Qin Wentian.

“Is he going to walk all the way to the Moon Continent, dragging that demon sword along with him?”

Zong Yi murmured. It was almost unimaginable, how overwhelmingly and terrifyingly monstrous Qin Wentian’s will was.

If this person couldn’t control Grand Xia, who could?

“Doyens, the Zong Clan shall temporarily be under your control. I will accompany the Sword Son to the Moon Continent.” Zong Yi commanded before he lifted up his feet and trailed after the silhouette of the young man in front of him, joining him in this journey of a hundred thousand miles to the Moon Continent.

How long, would this journey last?

AGM 418 – Dragging The Sword To Moon Continent

The thousand metre demon sword, wasn't something a Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns could move, it remained immovable ever since the ancient era.

How heavy was this sword exactly?

Nobody knew. Qin Wentian was the first one who extricated the sword, bringing it with him as he soared out of the flatlands beneath the precipice. However, he still had no way to wield it. He could only drag it as he walked on and on, one footprint at a time, the weight of the sword was weighing down on him.

If he continued on foot like that, it would take him three years before he can reach the Moon Continent.

And as Qin Wentian dragged the sword along, nobody dared to go near him. The beam of sword light, the sword intent and the sword keening was still pervading the air, yet the mournful wails had greatly weakened, as though the demon sword was moved by Qin Wentian's will.

Several people followed behind Qin Wentian only to see that everywhere he walked past ravines were formed from the immeasurably deep sword scars on the ground. Right now, only a single thought was running through their minds – the legend of the demon sword was real.

One step, one footprint, Qin Wentian started on his journey.

Some of the spectators flew up in the air as they stared at the sight below them. Their hearts thumped when they witnessed a boundless gap opening up in the earth right before them, unceasingly moving forward as though there was no end to it.

Where was Qin Wentian heading to?

If he really went to the Moon Continent, is he going to create a ravine that's a hundred thousand miles long?

A month later, there were some that followed Qin Wentian along while others remained outside the Sword Reverence City. As for Qin Wentian, although he stayed in the Sword Reverence City for only three months, he became a legend in the Sword Reverence City whose name would often appear in topics of discussions.

Today, outside the Morning Sun City, there was a young man with demonic arms dragging along a thousand metres long gigantic sword, walking forward. The place where he passed by, the earth was split open and a huge gap was formed. The sword qi it emanated seemed endless; and what was even more terrifying was the sword keen that echoed out unceasingly, permeating the air. As though anything that entered a ten mile radius from him would be lacerated into nothingness.

Huge waves of commotion rocked the Morning Sun City as they saw the young man dragging the ancient demon sword, through the city, creating a pathway for himself. Everyone avoided him, and no one dared to block his path. That young man continued on step by step, the steel-like expression in his eyes glimmered as they stared at the horizon as though nothing in this world would be able to shake his resolve and conviction.

Who was this young man?

Expressions of utter shock could be seen on the faces of the citizens from Morning Sun City, yet soon after, they discovered that behind this young man, there were several people who were following after him.

These people had followed Qin Wentian all the way here from the Sword Reverence City. From them, those from Morning Sun City realized that the young man was none other than the first ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Qin Wentian.

But where did that sword came from?

The nine swords that were embedded on the precipice was precisely there to pay homage to this immovable gigantic demon sword. For ages, for eons, it remained untouched, but the moment it appeared, blood dyed the precipice red, bringing waves of utter annihilation to the Li Clan and Heavenly Sword Sect, felling the experts from the Wang Clan, a top-tier transcendent power, effortlessly.

Why was Qin Wentian doing this?

Because the Pill Emperor Hall reneged on their promise, they once said that as long as Qin Wentian could defeat Zhan Chen in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, they wouldn’t interfere with the matters between him and Mo Qingcheng. However, Luo He broke her promise, and was even selecting marriage candidates for Mo Qingcheng. In a fit of rage, Qin Wentian pulled out that immovable demon sword, shocking the whole of Sword Reverence City. He wanted to drag the sword all the way to the Moon Continent.

After those from the Morning Sun City heard the story, amazement pounded their hearts. There were also some of them who followed behind Qin Wentian, they wanted to see it with their own eyes, how would Qin Wentian act when he arrived at the Moon Continent.

The people following him increased more and more. And two months later, there were already about ten thousand people behind him, they were all deeply infected by the resolute will of Qin Wentian.

He, as the top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Ranking truly deserve his reputation. If he really did carry through this voyage to the Moon Continent, and didn’t fall in his clash with the Pill Emperor Hall…from then onwards, the Pill Emperor Hall don’t even need to dream about eating or resting in peace.

And what was even more shocking was that the thousand metres long sword was also evidently moved by Qin Wentian’s actions. The weight of the demon sword substantially decreased, yet Qin Wentian still had no way to wield it, no way to soar through the skies while carrying it. But now, at the very least, he could run while dragging the demon sword on the ground. Compared to when he first started, his speed was already much faster.

The sword qi that permeated the air, grew increasingly terrifying while the immeasurably deep fissures that was left behind by the sword was now about 50,000 miles long. Incredibly spectacular.

This fissure was undoubtedly the longest in length in the entire Grand Xia.

Currently, Qin Wentian’s movement speed got even faster.

Although every step forwards exhausted a huge amount of his strength, he had no thoughts of giving up and has even achieved a distance of 1,000 miles per day just from running.

In the blink of an eye, a total of three months had passed when Qin Wentian left the Sword Reverence City. The energy within his Yuanfu had long been depleted, and his movement also gradually slowed.

In this land of wilderness, Qin Wentian continued to advance forward. Passing through mountains, cutting across rivers, stepping onto the desert.

His eyes were still fixed over the horizon. And finally…an incomparably vast ancient city appeared at the edge of his vision.

Three months… Qin Wentian had finally arrived outside the Moon Continent.

Those that followed behind him all felt that these three months were akin to three years of time. The distance traversed was simply too vast, but somehow unknowingly they eventually arrived.

Several figures soared up through the air from that vast ancient city. Naturally these people were those from major powers that had received the news.

Some of them originated from the Pill Emperor Hall, some from the Star-Seizing Manor and some, from the Hua Clan.

All these transcendent powers had grudges with Qin Wentian. Now that Qin Wentian had appeared once again in the Moon Continent, it could be said that he's setting foot in a pool of murderous dragons and the den of tigers.

However, after the scouts appeared, they didn't even dare to go near Qin Wentian. They stood at a distance of ten miles away as they stared at Qin Wentian as well as that astounding thousand metres long gigantic sword.

It was rumored that with the aid of this sword, Qin Wentian had effortlessly slayed the powerful experts from the Wang Clan and annihilated the Heavenly Sword Sect and the Li Clan.

Nobody knew how powerful this demon sword was exactly.

Among the scouts, there were some powerful ones and some weaker ones. Bai Fei, was also among the scouts from the Pill Emperor Hall. Looking at the silhouette of the young man that she once held in contempt, she couldn't help but sigh in her heart.. a single figure wielding a single sword moving towards the Moon Continent yet no one dared to block his path.

Qin Wentian also noticed them, but he continued walking in the direction of the Moon Continent, paying no heed to them. Sword Qi billowed forth, those scouts couldn't help but take a step back just from the pressure of every step that Qin Wentian advanced forwards.

"Madness." The crowd were all infected by Qin Wentian's emotions. He was forcing all the enemy scouts backwards just from walking straight ahead.

When Qin Wentian stood just outside the entrance of the Moon Continent, those scouts had long retreated into the depths, vanishing totally. No one dared to even go near Qin Wentian.

"Tell Luo He, that I will look for her."

Qin Wentian's voice was mixed within that keening of his sword and swept over everything in the Moon Continent. His words were heard by everyone there.

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying sword intent gushed out from him in all eight directions, forming a ten mile death zone around him. Those that were too late to escape, were all lacerated into nothingness by the sharpness that he radiated.

The killing aura that was mixed within this sword intent was simply too terrifying.

A fearsome storm was manifested and regardless of those from the transcendent powers or those that followed Qin Wentian, they were all buffeted by the powerful wind, pushing them far away.

Outside the Moon Continent, only Qin Wentian remained, together with that thousand metre long gigantic demon sword in hand.

The sword keened, the wind gusted. The storm lasted for an undetermined amount of time before it gradually weakened, turning back into nothingness.

“It ended?”

“The sword qi dissipated?”

At this moment, the faces of everyone were painted by puzzlement. After which, their silhouettes flickered as they moved towards the Moon Continent.

But when they arrived at the entrance, all of them were stunned by what they saw.

The demon sword was pierced into the ground, and stood upright and tall. The terrifying sword intent was retracted, appearing as though it had returned to sleep.

But Qin Wentian himself had disappeared.

Qin Wentian had left the demon sword outside the Moon Continent, yet he himself disappeared.

What did he want to do exactly? Why would he leave the sword behind as he entered the Moon Continent?

But regardless of the reason, this matter soon caused a great wave of commotion in the Moon Continent in an extremely short amount of time.

Qin Wentian, this young man who once cultivated in the Moon Continent had created miracles after miracles. The youngest in history to step into the ranks of a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, becoming the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, he stood together hand in hand with Mo Qingcheng announcing their relationship to the world.

But during the ranking battle, Qin Wentian offended too many of the transcendent powers. Everyone already decreed in their hearts that he was a soon-to-be-dead man.

He even slayed Zhan Chen, and wanted to take Mo Qingcheng away. How could the Pill Emperor Hall not have a grudge towards him?

Luo He decided to take matters in her own hands and searched a husband for Mo Qingcheng.

And because of this, Qin Wentian pulled out the demon sword in the Sword Reverence City, traversing a distance of a hundred thousand miles, to the Moon Continent before proclaiming to Luo He that he, would look for her.

Nobody would ever have imagined that Qin Wentian who had just stepped into Heavenly Dipper, would dare to directly challenge the transcendent powers.

Back then Hua Taixu also obtained the position of the top ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, yet in comparison to Qin Wentian, the deeds he had done weren’t so world-shaking and astounding.

Today, in the Pill Emperor Hall, all the way up at the highest steps, Luo He stood there gazing down on the Moon Continent. Her gaze was ice cold, and behind her, all her disciples were present except for Mo Qingcheng.

“Master, Qingcheng’s marriage candidates selection?” Behind her, Bai Fei asked in a low voice.

“Carry on as per normal, make the matter as grand as possible.” Luo He’s voice was as frigid as winter snow as she spat the words out. Qin Wentian’s actions were like a smack on her face?

She heard the rumors that the demon sword was extremely powerful and could even sunder the heavens. She truly wanted to see if Qin Wentian would dare to bring the sword and stormed her Pill Emperor Hall.

“Understood.” Bai Fei bowed as she replied, all the while silently sighing in her heart. She heard that the recruitment of marriage candidates for Mo Qingcheng, was Mo Qingcheng’s final chance. If Mo Qingcheng still refused, nobody knew what her consequences would be like.

The current Bai Fei, didn’t know if she should be happy or sad.

These few days, representatives of the other transcendent powers all set foot in the Moon Continent. Obviously, they were here because of the marriage candidate selection.

Although it wasn’t glorious to be marrying into the Pill Emperor Hall, its gain far outweighs the losses if they could gain the fairy-like Mo Qingcheng. Not only that, the transcendent power that the selected candidate was from would also form an unshakable alliance with the Pill Emperor Hall.

After all, the Pill Emperor Hall’s position in the entire Grand Xia, could be considered somewhat unique.

The news regarding Qin Wentian spread like wildfire. After those people learnt of the reasons, they couldn’t help but feel that Qin Wentian was too delusional, wanting to fight against the transcendent powers all alone? Nothing but a fool’s dream. They then headed to the entrance of Moon Continent and tried pulling out the demon sword. Yet, all of them discovered that regardless of how strong they were, none among them could extricate the demon sword out from the ground, not even the slightest. Not one among them.

Qin Wentian, remained the only person who had accomplished that!

AGM 419 – Demon Sword Erected Outside The Pill Emperor Hall

The fact that Qin Wentian had pulled out the demon sword, and left it at the entrance of Moon Continent created tsunami-like waves of commotion that rocked all of Grand Xia.

Currently in Grand Xia, although there were plenty who didn't know what sort of person Qin Wentian was, how many wouldn't know of the man ranked number one on the Heavenly Fate ranking?

At the very least, in the entire Grand Xia, other than those recluses and hermits, almost everyone had already heard of this name – Qin Wentian.

As the days passed, there were many that came to try their luck and attempted to extricate the sword yet no one was able to do so. There were also several people gathered around to spectate and as they saw one cultivator after another failing, they all commented on the bizarreness of the sword and why Qin Wentian was the only one that could move it.

At this moment there was a young man clad in white, hovering in the air. This person projected an extraordinary demeanor and was flawless in his appearance. He had a bearing which elevated him above the common crowd, outstanding no matter where he went.

The instant he appeared, the gazes of many in the crowd landed on him as expressions of admiration and worship showed on their faces.

Hua Taixu, the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings two batches ago. Back then, nobody could even shake his position, he was peerless in Yuanfu throughout Grand Xia.

Not long ago, he just demonstrated his prowess. His true cultivation base now wasn't what many people guessed – the second level of Heavenly Dipper, but was actually the third level of Heavenly Dipper instead. His combat prowess was so strong that the word 'terrifying' wasn't sufficient to describe it… he destroyed a fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in an overwhelming, domineering fashion.

That battle, caused Hua Taixu's name to once again resound throughout the Moon Continent.

As long as top rankers of the Heavenly Fate Rankings didn't die, they would all become grand characters whose names shook the entire Grand Xia. Stepping into Heavenly Dipper wasn't an issue for them.

Right now, Hua Taixu gradually started to display his brilliance. His current strength could already be considered pretty strong even in the perspective of Grand Xia and if he were to be given a few more years to mature, he would definitely become a top-tier character that stood on the peak of Grand Xia.

And at this moment, Hua Taixu appeared at the entrance of Moon Continent, staring at the demon sword that Qin Wentian had left behind.

Hua Taixu, Qin Wentian!

In Grand Xia, everyone tended to compare the both of them because in the eyes of the younger generations of Grand Xia, both of them represented two different eras, yet they were both the top rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

The difference was that Hua Taixu was born into a prestigious clan, a Heaven's Chosen level character of the Hua Clan. He was already dazzling when he was born, with a magnificence unmatched in his generation.

Qin Wentian was different, he had no background to speak of yet he reached the same heights as Hua Taixu. His competitors were all blazing sons of their generations, borne of a transcendent power yet he was the one that reached the peak in the end. His story struck a chord with many youths in Grand Xia, and his story was passed on with much fascination and admiration.

Currently, the appearance of Hua Taixu observing the demon sword Qin Wentian left behind naturally caused people to feel unexpected.

At this moment, Hua Taixu slowly approached as he fixed his attention onto the sword.

There was no terrifying aura to be found, only silence. There were only faint hints of sword intent permeating the air, but the sword might produced by the sword intent was very different from what it was rumored to be like. Rumors stated that the sword qi of the demon sword was so astronomical that it could tower over the heavens. People could hear the mournful wails of the sword from hundreds of miles away and everywhere it would go, a chasm would be formed.

Yet right now, the demon sword seemed to be asleep, nobody could awaken it.

Hua Taixu contemplated the demon sword for a long time before turning and departing the area. His countenance remained as serene as ever, nobody knew what he was thinking about.

After Hua Taixu's departure, yet another silhouette appeared in this area. And just like Hua Taixu, her appearance immediately drew the attention and focus of the crowd.

Although her features were obscured by a veil, just a glimpse of her was sufficient to cause all of the people in that area to be stunned into silence. They had no way to shift their eyes away.

This female projected an aura of otherworldliness, untouched by the mortal world. Her presence was akin to a block of ice, as though nobody could approach her. She was like a snow lotus atop an icy mountain. Arrogant and proud, standing alone at the summit with no need to associate with the world.

“How beautiful.”

Her appearance here had stolen away the breath of the entire crowd. Although they couldn’t see her features, just her beautiful eyes as well as her skin that resembled the white snow, was already sufficient for people to know that the beauty of this woman was without peer.

Yet nobody dared to go near her, it seemed somewhat blasphemous to do so, she was like a being high up in the skies where mortals like them could only watched on in wistfulness.

However, the gaze of this woman was too, fixed on the demon sword. Her eyes seemed to flash with a hint of contemplation, as though she was considering something.

She only stayed here for a moment before she turned and walked away, her mysterious appearance made the crowd wonder, who exactly was she?

Which transcendent power has a female whose beauty was so breathtakingly stunning?

When the crowd finally snapped out of their daze, they discovered that the female had already completely vanished, with no traces of her presence as if she had never appeared here before.

It was as though she was borne of their imagination, surreal and was nothing but an illusion.

“The most important event in the Moon Continent currently is no doubt the marriage candidate selection the Pill Emperor Hall is holding to select a companion for Mo Qingcheng. That female from earlier might be from a transcendent power, maybe she’s from the Mystic Maiden Sect and is here to spectate the event. In that case, there might be a chance for her to appear at the date of selection, we must definitely go there and take a look.”

This thought flashed through the minds of several in the crowd. Although they didn’t dare to blaspheme, it surely didn’t matter if they snuck a few more glances at her. Anyway, with Qin Wentian bringing the demon sword to the Moon Continent, his purpose was evidently for the marriage candidate selection. Even if they didn’t notice the appearance of the female earlier, they would have gone to the Pill Emperor Hall anyway.

At the entrance of the Moon Continent, several streams of people came and left.

The only thing that remained unchanged was the demon sword that stood tall and upright, embedded in the ground. It was as though this was it’s new location, and it would remain immovable and asleep as it was previously.

Only that person could awaken it.

Countless experts from all over Grand Xia had arrived in the Moon Continent, making the atmosphere over there extremely lively. Especially in the central region where the Pill Emperor Hall was located, it was bustling with activity.

Not too long ago, Luo He announced to the entire Grand Xia that the marriage candidate selection would be held at the heaven ascending steps of the Pill Emperor Hall. People from the transcendent powers would be granted access to the top 99 flights of steps, while ordinary people would stand beneath them, spectating the selection.

For those below thirty years of age, in addition to possessing outstanding talent and a handsome appearance, they were eligible to participate in the selection.

Since this was a marriage candidate selection for the saintess of the Pill Emperor Hall, Mo Qingcheng, the candidate's looks naturally couldn't be too bad. If not, the image of the Pill Emperor Hall would go down the drain. Secondly, the candidate couldn't be too old. After all, Mo Qingcheng was still a flower who had just bloomed, her beauty exceedingly radiant. How could the Pill Emperor Hall allow her to marry a middle aged or old man? And obviously, the most important thing was the candidate's strength and talent.

Those that came to participate in the selection would be chosen based on their combat prowess. The highest priority would be one's strength, choosing the top three out of this multitude of participants.

As for the background of the candidates, although this wasn't explicitly stated, this was the last priority for the selection. But of course, everyone was clear in their hearts that it was almost impossible for the Pill Emperor Hall to allow a nobody to marry Mo Qingcheng even if his strength was unrivalled among candidates of this selection.

But no matter what, first leaving aside the prestige of the Pill Emperor Hall, just Mo Qingcheng's godly appearance alone as well as her monstrous talent in pill concoction, it was already sufficient to move the hearts of those young elites. And although Mo Qingcheng seemed to have something going on with Qin Wentian, given how grandly the Pill Emperor Hall was promoting this event, there shouldn't be any cause for worry.

Today, many people flooded the Pill Emperor Hall. In a grand hall at the peak of the ninety-nine flight of steps, Luo He had her eyes closed as she sat in the seat of the host. Below her, were her disciples, Bai Fei and the rest, as well as the participants who were registering for the selection.

"Master, from the looks of it, disciples of the various transcendent powers have elected to participate in the selection. Although they aren't the most outstanding in their sects or clans, they are all still extraordinary characters." Bai Fei inclined her head and respectfully reported.

"Mhm." Luo He nodded her head lightly. "Are there no characters like Hua Taixu and Chen Wang?"

“No.” Bai Fei replied. Luo He didn’t reply, she also knew that this time around, the selected candidate had to marry into the Pill Emperor Hall. There was no way the other transcendent powers would allow their most outstanding members to do so. If not, if the Pill Emperor Hall really chose Hua Taixu, wouldn’t that the Hua Clan would lose out on their most elite member of the younger generation?

“Are there any that are worthy of notice?” Luo He inquired again.

“I haven’t discovered any as of now.” Bai Fei shook her head and continued, “There are quite a few that didn’t originate from any transcendent powers, their cultivation is only at the first level of Heavenly Dipper. Characters like them would surely be the first to get eliminated.”

For this selection, the main targets were outstanding characters below thirty years of age. For those recently ascended Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, they basically stood no chance at all.

“Mhm.” Luo He nodded before stating, “Go talk to your junior martial sister. Tell her there’s seven more days for her to consider. This is already the last line of my patience. If she really wishes to defy my orders, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

Night arrived, silence befell the Moon Continent. However just outside the Moon Continent, there were several cultivators that went to observe the demon sword that was embedded outside the entrance. However at this moment, they discovered that the sword intent of the demon sword shot up to the skies as the sword transformed into a beam of light that zoomed towards the direction of the Pill Emperor Hall. This, naturally attracted the attention of several and the air was soon filled with people soaring through the air, as they observed the situation.

During the next morning, the experts from the Pill Emperor Hall stood at the peak of the ninety-nine steps as they stared right ahead. However in their eyes, a mixture of disbelief, anger and even shock could be seen. There was a terrifying gigantic ancient sword over 1,000 metres in length embedded in the ground outside the entrance of the Pill Emperor Hall. Although it was still a distance away, because of the immense size of the sword, it was too eye-catching.

The meaning of this, goes without saying.

This was a blatant challenge to the Pill Emperor Hall. Last night, when the sword intent shot up to the skies, the experts of the Pill Emperor Hall naturally had also sensed it. But as the overwhelming sword might swept closer and closer to them, nobody dared to get near to it underneath the pressure. And when the upper echelons of the Pill Emperor Hall went to investigate, the sword intent that radiated out was so sharp that it made even characters of their level fearful for their lives.

Finally, when the commotion was over. They discovered that the demon sword was already embedded into the ground. As for the controller of the sword, he had vanished completely, nowhere to be seen.

This, was a great humiliation to the Pill Emperor Hall. They who had countless experts within their sect, actually allowed somebody to stick a sword into the ground to provoke them, not even ten miles away from the place that they called home.

But luckily, Qin Wentian had no way to wield that demon sword. If not, by their estimations, given the power of that endless, terrifying sword might, if Qin Wentian could completely control its strength, nothing in the Heavenly Dipper realm would be able to stand up to it.

Luo He’s countenance turned ashen as she saw what happened. She was frightened by the sword might to the point where she didn’t even dare to venture outside of the Pill Emperor Hall last night.

She simply couldn’t believe that this was done by someone whom she once despised to even cast a glance at.

Now, in the morning, the demon sword was simply erected there, yet no one could extricate it and move it away!

Surely they couldn’t mobilise their supreme elder-level characters just because of an act of provocation incited by a member of the junior generation. If they truly did so, where would their face and prestige lie? They would become the laughing stock of Grand Xia!

Mo Qingcheng was currently imprisoned in a certain place in the Pill Emperor Hall. At this moment, she was bound with chains and locked up in a room yet she couldn’t help but be bewildered after sensing that endless sword might. Where could sword might this powerful originate from? How could she feel it even from where she was right now? How powerful did this sword might have to be to permeate through the atmosphere in the Pill Emperor Hall?

AGM 420 – Selection Of The Marriage Candidate

The demon sword stood outside Pill Emperor Hall. This matter soon circulated all around Moon Continent and everyone who knew of it couldn't help but sigh in admiration in their hearts.

This story of love touched the heart of many – a young man dragged a gigantic sword for a hundred thousand miles all the way to the Moon Continent, and even went so far as to place the sword right in front of the Pill Emperor Hall's doorstep.

He was telling everyone that he, Qin Wentian, had returned. He would definitely make Luo He pay a price for her actions.

However, nobody thought it was possible. Although Qin Wentian had outstanding talent, his current strength was just too weak, merely at the first level of Heavenly Dipper. How could he clash with grand characters like the Pill Emperor Hall and win?

Experts were as common as clouds in the Pill Emperor Hall. What people saw was merely the tip of the iceberg, if the pillars of the Pill Emperor Hall were lured out, the consequences would be unimaginable for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian truly had no way to wield the demon sword – he could only drag it. If push came to shove, even if he borrowed the sword might from the sword, he would end up dying without a doubt.

What he was facing, was one of the top-tier transcendent powers, ranked within the top five in the entire Grand Xia, the Pill Emperor Hall.

Qin Wentian had the aspirations to sunder the heavens, but could he with his puny strength shock the heaven ascending hall of the Pill Emperor Hall at the top of the ninety-nine flight of steps?

The marriage candidate selection event organised by the Pill Emperor Hall for Mo Qingcheng had already caused gigantic waves of commotion throughout all of Grand Xia. Countless people all came to the Moon Continent either to participate or to be spectators of the grand selection. In addition to the smack Qin Wentian issued to Luo He's face, the erected demon sword just outside the Pill Emperor Hall's entrance, this storm of commotion brewed even greater in intensity.

Today, the day of the selection finally arrived.

Before the entrance to the Pill Emperor Hall, below the ninety-nine flight of steps, human silhouettes could be seen crowding on the ground. However, the cultivators all avoided a certain area. Over there, a gigantic towering sword could be seen, nobody dared to near it.

At the peak of the ninety-nine flights of steps, the experts from the Pill Emperor Hall stood there surveying the crowd. Luo He stood in the centre-most position, her countenance ice-cold as she stared at the gigantic demon sword right in front of their door step.

Qin Wentian dared to smack her face? She really wanted to see if Qin Wentian dared to come today.

If he really came, she will make sure he would never be able to return.

Shifting her gaze onto the crowd, Luo He's voice resounded out, "Friends from the other transcendent powers, please feel free to ascend the ninety-nine steps. We welcome all of you to act as witnesses for this selection."

As the sound of her voice faded, several figures among the crowd moved as they climbed the heaven ascending steps before they sat down on the seats at the peak of the steps that were already prepared for them.

"Participants of the selection are to stand on the ninetieth step and below." Luo He continued, and momentarily, whistling sounds echoed in the air as numerous silhouettes appeared and squeezed on the ninetieth step. Just an instant, and the ninetieth step was completely full with no space available. If anyone else wanted to stand there, they would have to knock someone else down to take their place.

"So many people, the participants for the selection are all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns below thirty. Not only that, their looks and talents are a cut above the common crowd. For those at Yuanfu, wanting to marry Mo Qingcheng is just a fool's dream."

The Pill Emperor Hall is selecting a son-in-law and the marriage partner is Mo Qingcheng. No wonder so many outstanding characters appear. Firstly, leaving aside those from the transcendent powers, the major powers a tier below them have also sent out many of their younger generations over. If any of them could really become the son-in-law of the Pill Emperor Hall, and married Mo Qingcheng, the status of that power would naturally be positively affected as well."

However, how could it be so easy to last all the way to the end and win the selection?

"An incense stick worth of time, only those who stand upon the ninetieth step will be able to proceed upwards to my Pill Emperor Hall. This is but a preliminary test to weed out the weak." Luo He faintly continued, "Let the selection begin."

As the sound of her voice faded, the atmosphere became charged with nervous energy. Luo He had already told them her standards – only participants with the qualifications to stand on the ninetieth step after the time it takes to finish burning an incense, would be able to proceed to the next round."

At this moment, those who stood on the ninetieth step all felt an overwhelming pressure bearing down on them. The Astral Souls and Novas of those who stood on the steps below them were already released into being. Instantly, battle intent and powerful auras radiated out in the air.

Complete and utter mayhem. The fight was even swifter and more brutal that what the spectators had expected.

Not even half a second had passed since Luo He's voice faded away, yet the frenzied and chaotic combat erupted instantly. No quarters were given.

Viewing this terrifying battle that erupted instantaneously, the spectators only felt their heart violently pounding from the sight. Over there, blood splattered about, falling down like rain from the skies, while miserable screams and blood-curdling screeches mingled together to form a cacophony of pain that resounded in the air. In the mere blink of an eye, it was unknown how many of the participants had died or were seriously injured. It was just too cruel.

Although Luo He was the daughter of the Pill Emperor, she definitely wasn't some nice soul that advocate kindness. She chose to use the most direct and brutal selection method to test the participants.

"There are a few that are quite powerful. Nobody could knock them down from the ninetieth step."

Very quickly, the spectators soon noticed those participants who were more dazzling. Their cultivation was all approximately the second or third level of Heavenly Dipper.

For young cultivators who were below thirty and had a cultivation base at third level of Heavenly Dipper, their talents were already considered extremely terrifying. Even in the transcendent powers, only those more elite, demon-level characters would be able to achieve such a feat.

As for those below thirty who was at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, the spectators hadn't noticed any yet. Even Hua Taixu didn't achieve this. The concept of a fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was simply too fearsome to believe.

Hence, those participants with a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper could already be considered as the peak-level participants in the selection this time around.

As for those at the first level of Heavenly Dipper, these people suffered the most, they belonged to the weakest group. They were sitting ducks and were blasted down the steps by those stronger than them. Many had injuries from the collision, they simply didn't have power enough to dash up the ninetieth step.

"The majority of those that are able to stand upon the ninetieth step are from the transcendent powers. Chen Lie from the Chen Clan was extremely famous back in those days as well. He's the elder brother of Chen Wang and although his talent wasn't as outstanding as Chen Wang, his current cultivation is higher than him. He was also one of the top few rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings three batches ago. The Chen Clan actually chose him to represent them.”

“Hua Cheng of the Hua Clan is here as well. Although his brilliance was totally suppressed by Hua Taixu, he could also be considered one of the more powerful ones in the younger generation of the Hua Clan. Seems like it’s true that there are many cultivators who want to obtain the belle. The competition is intense indeed.”

“That person that is Wang Yifei of the Wang Clan from War Continent. His combat prowess is said to be extraordinary. I also heard that not long ago, Wang Jue was slain by Qin Wentian when the latter was pulling out the demon sword. I wonder if this matter is true or not, if it’s true, then the hatred the Wang Clan feels for Qin Wentian would surely be carved deep into their bones. If Qin Wentian appears here today, I wonder how he would be able to walk out alive. The Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Wang Clan all want him to die. Not to mention that the Pill Emperor Hall and the Star-Seizing Manor also have grudges with him.”

“Qin Wentian is actually also worthy of admiration. Who would dared to take the actions he took? But sadly, it’s destined that he would fall today. Back then, the Azure Emperor also died in the same way, surrounded by enemies too overwhelming for him to handle.”

The discussions of the crowd began to shift towards Qin Wentian again. After Qin Wentian showcased his brilliance to the world, each and every action he took caused way too much commotion. And let alone today, when he he might be here to smash the selection apart. His sword was currently erected outside the Pill Emperor Hall, there’s no way the marriage selection would proceed as smoothly as the Pill Emperor Hall has planned.

“Hey look, who’s that person? He’s quite good looking and succeeded in standing on the ninetieth step despite only having a cultivation base at the first level of Heavenly Dipper.” At this moment, someone in the crowd pointed at a figure on the ninetieth step. This person had an ancient halberd in his hands and projected an air of unmatched tyranny. For those who wanted to target him would all suffer underneath his halberd. So far, none had succeeded when they tried to knock him down.

And right now, a cultivator at the second level of Heavenly Dipper was rushing at him. This person wielded a lightning-attributed sword in his hands and the instant he neared, the power of lightning abruptly stabbed out, the Astral Nova of the attacker exploded with a terrifying light, augmenting his attack. However, the crowd only saw an ancient halberd blasting out, containing a strange and surreal; fluctuation akin to a phantasm. This halberd strike didn’t seemed to be real but the moment it came into contact with the sword, an irresistible force penetrated directly through, cancelling out the force of the sword attack, smashing into the attacker’s chest, blasting him right down the steps.

An incense worth of time passed very quickly. When Luo He announced that the first round was over, there were only a total of forty-eight participants remaining on the ninetieth step.

“All of you are qualified to come up here.” Luo He waved her hands before turning and walking to the seat of the host.

The forty-eight participants ascended the ninety-nine steps and arrived at the peak where the Pill Emperor Hall was located. At the peak of the steps, was a vast piece of land and surrounding them were all people from the various transcendent powers that came to spectate. As for the other spectators who had no background, they weren't qualified to be up here.

Although only around ten to fifteen minutes have passed, the forty-eight participants remaining were all elites among elites. All of them were extraordinary characters.

Many among them were cultivators from the younger generations of the various transcendent powers. The spectators from their respective powers all had smiles on their faces. If their representative could really marry Mo Qingcheng, it wasn't too bad even if they had to marry into the Pill Emperor Hall. This way, their relationship with the Pill Emperor Hall would only become closer.

Luo He sat on the host's seat. Mo Qingcheng was her disciple, hence she was the host for the selection event today.

Her eyes were currently staring ahead, fixed on the demon sword erected outside their sect. That sword was even taller compared to where she was seated now. Her eyes flashed with a glint of coldness as she stared at it.

She truly wanted to see when Qin Wentian would appear. Did he really dare to show up and cause chaos during this selection?

Retracting her gaze, she then turned to the forty-eight participants as she stated, "All of you are good looking enough and possess strength above average. For the groom selection this time around, there's no need for a ranking system. We only need to know who are the top three among the forty-eight of you. The rules are simple, right now, each of you choose your own opponent. The loser shall be ousted while the winner continues on to the next round."

As the sound of her voice faded, the participants moved and immediately started selecting their opponents.

There were still other challenges after this round. Hence, in these earlier battles, participants would naturally all choose the weakest ones of the group. Han Qing of the Swallow Swordsmen from Yan Continent picked an opponent who was at the first level of Heavenly Dipper. His opponent had an ancient halberd and was extremely tyrannical. But regardless, with a cultivation base at only the first level, how strong could his opponent be?

Han Qing stood in front of the halberd user and calmly regarded him. He then spoke, "Han Qing of the Swallow Swordsmen. Please guide me."

As his voice faded away, the sword in his hand buzzed as it erupted into motion. The corners of Han Qing's lips curled up in an unpleasant smile, although the words he spoke were polite, the tone of his voice contained a unmistakable hint of disdain!

AGM 421 – Different Face?

Han Qing could be considered exceedingly famous throughout the Yan Continent. With a cultivation base at the second level of the Heavenly Dipper realm, he excelled in sword arts, and the speed of his sword was as fast as the wind.

He had four Astral Souls: the first two were both speed-type Astral Souls, while the last two were both sword-type Astral Souls. What he sought was speed, extreme speed.

The attack power of sword-type Astral Souls was redoubtable. Coupled with extreme speed, Han Qing would be able to strike out at his opponents far more often than they would be able to defend against, thus easily able to achieve victory.

At this moment, the young man facing Han Qing only had a cultivation base at the first level of Heavenly Dipper. Although his combat prowess was noteworthy, Han Qing was still brimming with confidence. His opponent wouldn't be able to last ten moves under the quickness of his sword.

That young man facing Han Qing could clearly see the smirk on Han Qing's face. Yet, he remained expressionless. No one could tell what he was thinking about in his heart.

As for the other participants, they too had already found their opponents. Forty-eight participants meant a total of twenty-four battles. Luckily, the space at the peak of the heaven-ascending steps was vast enough for everyone to battle at the same time.

"Please guide me."

The young man, wielding the ancient halberd, calmly stated. As the sound of his voice faded, Han Qing smiled, "Please be careful then."

The next moment, Han Qing's sword lashed out like the wind. His silhouette concealed itself in the middle of a cyclone, and he transformed into a series of blurry after-images that moved with the speed of lightning. His sword moved so fast that his attacks were like an illusive phantom, most of the spectators couldn't tell which attacks were real and which were illusions.

With a single sword strike, the retreat path of the halberd user was sealed off by Han Qing. His sword covered all angles. No matter where his opponent wanted to retreat to, as long as Han Qing made some variation in his attack, his attack would land for sure.

However, the halberd user seemed to have no intentions of dodging.

With a stomp on the ground, just a single step, the entire earth seemed to move with the halberd user. He was like the sovereign of this space, barging forward with immense might. The ancient halberd in his hands brutally smashed out, as tyrannical as a dragon, pressing relentlessly forward.

“Wind Shadow.” Han Qing unleashed the will of his second level Mandate. His body vanished from sight, transforming into shadows of the wind, all traces of his presence were hidden within while the sword qi exuded got stronger and stronger.

With a flash of cold light, a lightning-quick sword stabbed towards the young man using the ancient halberd. The dangerous scene made people sigh in admiration as they witnessed the profoundness of the sword technique that was augmented by the will of Han Qing’s second level insight. Such speed totally rendered the halberd user defenceless.

However, right at this moment, a resounding boom thundered out.

The ancient halberd actually collided with Han Qing’s sword head on. There were no traces of hesitation in the halberd user movement, his strike was cleanly executed to perfection.

“This…” Those spectators who were paying attention to this battle were all stunned. How had the young man wielding the halberd accomplished that? Han Qing had merged himself together with the wind, his attacks were unpredictable and extremely rapid. Although the halberd user moved later, his weapon actually came into contact with Han Qing’s sword at the exact moment of impact. How had he done that?

Of course, there were also spectators who had clearly seen the young man’s actions. What amazed them was that the instant Han Qing disappeared, the halberd was already in motion. There were no traces of hesitation, and it also possessed unerring accuracy, arriving at the point of impact an instant before Han Qing’s sword appeared there.

It was as if the young man could predict where Han Qing’s sword would land. This caused the hearts of those spectating to shiver with coldness. Han Qing’s Wind Shadow had no form to it, and that was quite a powerful second level Mandate. Yet his opponent had actually struck out directly and with absolute certainty.

Han Qing initially believed that even if this strike of his couldn’t completely defeat his opponent; at the very least, it would cause him to fumble. And right after that, he could increase his attack speed and bestow a miserable defeat to the young man. Yet reality was as such, things happened contrary to his wishes. When the ancient halberd collided with his sword, he felt an overwhelming force directly blasting into his chest. It was like a vibration of force that endlessly created waves after waves of devastation in his body.

“Chi…” Han Qing explosively retreated as he spat out fresh blood. However, his opponent similarly stepped forward, chasing after him with the speed of lightning. Han Qing paled as he roared, “I CONCEDE!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient halberd stopped an inch from his throat. The young man had no fluctuations to his countenance, appearing utterly unperturbed.

This battle between them, out of all the twenty-four battles, was the battle that ended the fastest. It caused several spectators to glance over as they mused in their hearts. This young man merely had a cultivation base at the first level of Heavenly Dipper, yet he had the strength to make Han Qing spit out blood with just a single move. He must have an extraordinary background, yet…who was he? Nobody seemed to know him.

In the entire Grand Xia, they had never heard of someone in the younger generations that was talented with the halberd.

Unless, this young man wasn't someone from the nine continents and had never appeared here in Grand Xia before this. There was a remote possibility that this might be the case. Did this young man want to use the marriage selection to catapult himself to fame with a single battle?

After some time, the first round of battles ended. There were only twenty-four participants remaining.

"The majority of these twenty-four are all talents from the various transcendent powers."

Would Mo Qingcheng's future husband be among these twenty-four participants?

Who would be the one selected when the entire selection concluded?

"Continue, find your next opponent and defeat them to advance." Luo He's voice was as serene as ever, as though she was talking about something insignificant. The instant her voice faded, other than a few characters, the other participants all started to move. They wanted to find the weakest among them to defeat before the weakest was selected by others.

Although the halberd wielding young man defeated Han Qing, his cultivation base was merely at the first level of Heavenly Dipper after all. Compared to those who were still remaining, it was obvious that the other participants felt that this young man should be one of the weakest. In fact, there were three who dashed at him right away, only to be thwarted by one of the participants who was closer to the halberd wielding young man.

He didn't want to give others any chance to snatch his prey away, hence, he directly struck out at the halberd wielding young man.

The instant he attacked indicated his opponent was already selected. Others couldn't interfere in an one on one battle.

But at the very moment he struck out, the halberd wielding young man moved as well, just like a beam of lightning, fast beyond belief. The speed of the halberd user didn’t lose out to Han Qing in the slightest. And with a flash of light, his ancient halberd erupted forwards. There were no variations, no twist and turns, no profoundness to his strike. A simple, direct, tyrannical strike. That was all to it.

In fact, that strike of his couldn’t even be considered an innate technique. It was just a halberd strike, as simple as that.

Yet, when this ordinary looking halberd attack erupted forth. It gave off a sense that made the spectators feel as though in the entire world, only this single halberd remained.

The attacker was someone at the second level of Heavenly Dipper. And when he gathered his strength to counter attack, the howl of a terrifying demonic flood dragon echoed in the void. The physique of the attacker transformed, dashing ahead, and issued a palm strike, clashing head on with the halberd strike, with the strength of his current flood dragon body.

“ARGHH!” A voice filled with agony rang out, the arm of the attacker was directly shattered into pieces. The ancient halberd penetrated right through and pierced right into the centre of the attacker’s brow.

This battle was similar to the last one, the halberd wielding young man only used a single move to end the battle. Also, he was, once again, the fastest winner.

Although his cultivation base was one of the lowest among the participants, his almost instantaneous conclusion of two battles attracted the most attention.

However, the remaining participants after this round of battle would all be third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Many feared that the halberd wielding young man had already reached the end of his path.

And indeed, to no one’s surprise, after this round was concluded, only twelve participants remained. As for the other eleven, all of them had a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

Not only that, each and every one of those eleven were extremely famous throughout Grand Xia. The halberd wielding young man poses no threat in comparison.

Chen Lie, Wang Yifei, Hua Cheng, Shi Kuang, Xiao Yu and the rest…none of them were unknown in Grand Xia.

Luo He glanced at the twelve remaining participants with a calm expression. Although these people could be considered extraordinary characters by the masses, when it came to marrying Mo Qingcheng, Luo He wasn’t satisfied with any one of them. After all, these characters weren’t the most outstanding ones among the younger generation in their various transcendent powers.

But right now, what she wanted wasn't to choose a good son-in-law for their Pill Emperor Hall.

Her gaze shifted onto the demon sword erected outside.

He hadn't appeared yet.

She truly wanted to see how long he could bide his time.

"Continue."

Luo He's voice had no emotions in it. She didn't even set any rules; the next round continued onwards.

There would only be three participants remaining and as to who would win the selection, she have actually decided. But this was no longer important, because it was not her original purpose when she organised the marriage selection event.

"This Luo He actually used such a method to eliminate the participants. Strange." Many had some suspicions in their heart. This method of elimination was extremely brutal, the strong would be eliminated by someone stronger.

For this third round, the participants didn't instantly erupt into battle right after Luo He's words. They were looking around, in deep contemplation. After some moments, one of the participants decided on his selection and started walking towards his opponent.

"Xiao Yu has chosen the halberd wielding young man as his opponent. Seems like the end result of this battle is already concluded. Xiao Yu was one of the top three Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the younger generation in terms of strength and talent in the Star-Seizing Manor. The might of his Star-Seizing Palms can't be belittled."

The young man wielding the ancient halberd looked as composed as ever, as though there was nothing that could ever shake his heart.

"Bang!" Xiao Yu stepped out, blasting forwards with his Star-Seizing Palms. The air around him vibrated as his palms shone with resplendent light. He wanted to smash the halberd user into nothingness with a single strike.

The young man struck out with his halberd, the same move as before. It was as if he only knew a single move. Yet when the ancient halberd collided with the Star-Seizing Palm imprint, both of them actually shattered at the same instant.

Xiao Yu coldly snorted. Someone merely at the first level of Heavenly Dipper also wanted to stand against him?

With a flick of his sleeve, Xiao Yu's palms suddenly grew in size before yet another palm imprint was blasted out. This time around, the young man was enveloped by a cage of astral light. That palm of Xiao Yu seemed as though it wanted to seize the stars of that astral cage and, at the same time, seize the halberd user's life away.

"BOOOM!" An immense burst of astral energy erupted at the location the halberd wielding young man was standing. The instant the Star-Seizing Palm imprint smashed over, a thunderous boomed resounded and caused those from the Star-Seizing Manor to stiffen, as their eyes widened at the sight before them.

An ancient halberd was currently lodged in the throat of Xiao Yu!

That palm imprint of Xiao Yu should have concluded the battle, but the instant before that Star-Seizing palm exploded the cage, his opponent actually appeared right in front of him as an ancient halberd appeared in his hands, smashing right through his throat.

The young man slayed Xiao Yu of the Star-Seizing Manor. Not only that, he did so in a domineering manner.

"Did the Venerate Heavens Sect also send out someone to participate in this selection?" Those from the Star-Seizing Manor had ashen expressions on their faces.

That movement technique the young man used right at the end was none other than Stellar Transposition, one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. Back then when the nine grand clans joined in rebellion, the art that was eventually claimed by the Venerate Heavens Sect was none other than the Stellar Transposition.

The young man then pulled out his halberd, as Xiao Yu's body fell down on the ground. He then coldly regarded those from the Star-Seizing Manor, not bothering to reply them.

Of course, he wasn't anyone from the Venerate Heavens Sect. He was Qin Wentian!

He suppressed his rage up till this point because he hadn't seen Mo Qingcheng. His perception also failed to sense Mo Qingcheng's location.

Hence, Qin Wentian could only use the Facial Transformation Art he obtained from Di Feng's interspatial ring in the Vermilion Bird Formation to disguise himself. He had no choice but to take the risk of appearing at the marriage selection event in front of Luo He. All of this, in order to wait for a chance to save Mo Qingcheng!

AGM 422 – Fatal Blow

Luo He’s eyes flashed with a sharp gleam as she stared at the young man in front of her.

Stellar Transposition, although this technique was said to belong to the Venerate Heavens Sect, after the ranking battle in the ancient kingdom, the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia had been divulged to some of the top rankers – Chen Wang, Shi Potian. Both had obtained the Stellar Transformation, hence it only made sense that those from their clans would learn it as well. Now in order to win the selection, it wasn’t surprising that they unleashed this technique.

What truly astonished Luo He was that the ancient halberd in this young man’s hand always struck out using the simplest and the most effectives of all movements to defeat his opponent. This wasn’t the result of an innate technique or will of Mandate; it was just a strike showcasing his understanding of the ancient halberd. In that case, it was impossible to tell what the identity of this young man truly was.

But his good luck streak should have came to an end. For the next battle, his opponent would definitely take him seriously.

For him who knows the Stellar Transposition, if there was someone like Xiao Yu, suffering death from a surprise attack all because of a moment of carelessness, it would truly be too late for regrets. Xiao Yu didn’t even have the opportunity to showcase his true strength.

Although those from the Star-Seizing Manor were infuriated, they couldn’t do anything. However, they resolved that they would definitely find out the identity of this guy after this marriage selection.

This person showed no mercy, completely not giving any face, by directly slaughtering someone of their Star-Seizing Manor.

As of now, there were only six remaining participants. And after the next round, only three would remain.

Currently, the six participants are: Chen Lie, Wang Yifei, Hua Cheng, Shi Kuang, Yan Long and Qin Wentian.

Chen Lie, someone from the Great Solar Chen Clan, the elder brother of Chen Wang.

Wang Yifei, Wang Clan.

Hua Cheng, Hua Clan.

Shi Kuang, Shi Clan.

Yan Long, Beastking Hall.

The only one the spectators couldn't see through, was the young man wielding the ancient halberd. No one knew his identity.

"All six of you fight together, free for all. Only three will remain." Luo He's eyes flashed with coldness. As the sound of her voice faded, the focus of the crowd landed on all six of the participants.

Luo He actually wanted them to fight in a free-for-all battle.

Chen Lie's eyes gleamed with a blazing flame. As the Great Solar energy circulated his body, a scorching heat exuded from him. Nobody dared to go near him.

Although Chen Wang obtained a secret art, he used it in exchange for one of the nine ultimate arts – Stellar Transposition. Hence, Chen Lie might have also mastered this. In addition to his cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, he should be one of the strongest among the current participants.

Nobody dared to make a move against Chen Lie.

Chen Wang was sitting in the area belonging to those from the Chen Clan. His eyes were flickering with an unknown emotion as he waited. If Chen Lie won, Mo Qingcheng would become his.

Today, he wanted to see if Qin Wentian would appear or not.

His eyes glimmered with a cold light when he stared at the demon sword erected outside the Pill Emperor Hall. Let's hope that Qin Wentian wouldn't disappoint them today.

Chen Lie didn't move, neither did Wang Yifei. As for Hua Cheng and Shi Kuang, their gazes collided with each other, and a great battle soon erupted between them.

Hua Cheng and Shi Kuang were both extremely powerful, all their attacks were brutal and ferocious. The other four spectated their battle and didn't make a move yet.

"Hey you, go and sneak attack one of them." A voice transmitted into Qin Wentian's ears, the words causing his eyes to narrow slightly. This voice belonged to Chen Lie. Seems like, these others have been secretly transmitting messages all this time.

Qin Wentian didn't move. He remained standing where he was and continued spectating the battle between Hua Cheng and Shi Kuang.

Chen Lie's eyebrows twitched dangerously as he coldly continued, "I'll give you one last chance."

Qin Wentian continued ignoring Chen Lie. However, soon after, he noticed Yan Long walking towards him, while Wang Yifei was advancing towards Hua Cheng and Shi Kuang.

Yan Long's arm transformed into the arm of a demon beast, as terrifying demonic qi gushed forth from his eyes.

Yan Long was a beastman from the Beast King Hall. He had the bloodline of the flame dragon and possessed overwhelming strength, in addition to his lewd and greedy temperament.

"That woman is definitely mine." Yan Long icily spoke. As he ended his sentence, he lunged towards Qin Wentian with a speed as quick as lightning.

The demon arm blasted forth towards Qin Wentian as a terrifying flame dragon claw manifested in the middle of the air. Within the draconic palm, a fearsome flame current could be seen revolving around it, and the heat was so intense that it could melt a human's body into liquid.

Yan Long had a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. However, the strength of his strike was naturally beyond ordinary third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns given the augmentation of his bloodline.

Qin Wentian's ancient halberd gushed forth with a formless and peculiar energy. His eyes were locked onto Yan Long's as his silhouette erupted forth with explosive speed. This halberd strike of his was akin to an illusion, yet it arrived in front of Yan Long instantly.

Yan Long coldly snorted as he prepared to use his palms to brush the halberd aside. He wanted to have a direct showdown of strength with the might of that ancient halberd.

Yet right at that moment before the collision, a booming, thunderous sound echoed out. Qin Wentian vanished completely from sight, and at the moment he vanished, a flood of undaunted astral light drowned the area as Chen Lie appeared there, with both his palms blasted outwards. The terrifying Great Solar energy in his meridians gushed forth, unabated by anything. Initially, one of his palms were aimed for Qin Wentian while the other headed for Yan Long. Who knew that Qin Wentian would disappear right before his appearance.

Wang Yifei ended up allying with Hua Cheng, as they joined hands to fight against Shi Kuang.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian abruptly appeared over that area. His halberd strike that was originally aimed for Yan Long, now stabbed towards Hua Cheng without hesitation.

Yet how could experts on this level be caught unaware so easily? Although Hua Chen was shocked, his Great Sabre Astral Nova instantly cleaved outwards, intending to block Qin Wentian's attack.

However, Shi Kuang's Astral Nova smashed over. Shi Kuang's nova was a gigantic stone golem, and that stone golem's powerful palms immediately blasted forwards through the air, colliding with Hua Cheng's Sabre Astral Nova. At the same time, his silhouette vanished from sight before appearing above Hua Cheng, as he punched downwards with thunderous force. The strength of his attacks had power enough to topple mountains, terrifying to the extreme.

"WANG YIFEI!"

Hua Cheng roared. And at the same instant, Wang Yifei's spear-type Astral Nova also penetrated through the void. Yet to the surprise of the crowd, his spear-type Astral Nova wasn't targeted at Qin Wentian nor Shi Kuang. But rather, he was aiming to kill Hua Cheng!

In a single instant, Hua Cheng turned pale. His ally a few seconds earlier instantly became his enemy. With three sovereigns joining forces, his only possible outcome was death.

"BANG!" Shi Kuang's brutal attack rained from above, and Hua Cheng felt the entire blood and qi in his body circulating in chaos after receiving that strike. Wang Yifei's spear sealed of all paths of his escape, while Qin Wentian's domineering ancient halberd stabbed forth. Hua Cheng had no more ways left to neutralise or defend against this attack.

"I CONCEDE." Hua Cheng howled. Wang Yifei's spear Astral Nova whooshed and stabbed Hua Cheng in the back, while Qin Wentian's ancient halberd pierced right into the centre of his forehead. This result caused those from the Hua Clan to boil with impotent anger.

Yet the battle hadn't concluded. After Qin Wentian killed Hua Cheng, Wang Yifei immediately switched his target. His three long spears containing towering killing intent manifested in the air, penetrated through the void, and headed straight at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, choosing to use Stellar Transposition with no hesitation. A burst of astral light flooded the area, and when he appeared again, he was standing high in the air.

At this moment, Chen Lie had already defeated Yan Long. As he noted the scene of Hua Cheng dying, a glacial light flickered in his eyes. There were only four participants remaining. In that case, things were simple.

“Do you want to scram of your own volition, or do you want us to aid you forcibly?” Wang Yifei’s cold gaze swept onto Qin Wentian who was standing in the air.

Qin Wentian stared around and noticed the eyes of all the three remaining participants were fixated on him.

Even for him, it was almost impossible to deal with three characters of their level. The might of twelve Astral Novas could flatten almost anything he could throw out in response. There was completely no way to fight against that, unless… he had a method that could slay one of those three instantly before the other two could react.

“Although Luo He said only three will remain. The remaining three would obviously be ranked as well. If you kill me, I don’t think you would find the other two to be easy opponents.” Qin Wentian’s transmitted his voice to the three of them. The eyes of all three flashed with sharpness, yet no one replied. They only stared at him; it was unknown what they were planning in their hearts.

All four of them harboured ill intent.

“My strength is the weakest. Even if I enter the top three, I wouldn’t amount to much of a threat to you. Is there really a need to eliminate me now?” Qin Wentian transmitted again, but of course to Chen Lie and the other two, they didn’t know if Qin Wentian was only talking to them alone or to all three of them.

“Die.” Wang Yifei stepped out towards Qin Wentian. Three Astral Novas hovered in front of him, as an incredible sharpness radiated from him.

Chen Lie and Shi Kuang also slowly advanced towards them both. Qin Wentian’s countenance turned ice cold, but he continued transmitting words to each of them in private. Naturally, the content of each of his speeches was different.

Finally, as Wang Yifei’s Astral Novas blasted out, Qin Wentian also aimed his attack at Wang Yifei. Shi Kuang’s gaze hardened with resolution as he abruptly dashed towards Wang Yifei, slamming out a palm.

Chen Lie still remained motionless, but right now, since the remaining three participants appeared to have already been decided. Naturally, he wouldn’t mind adding frost onto snow. His silhouette vanished, and the pincer attack by Qin Wentian and Shi Kuang instantly became a triangle formation, with Wang Yifei in the centre.

Just like what Qin Wentian had secretly transmitted to the other two. Wang Yifei was the only one among them that didn’t know the Stellar Transposition. He was the easiest to eliminate.

“I ADMIT DEFEAT.”

Seeing Shi Kuang's and Chen Lie's Astral Novas blasting towards his way, with astral light shimmering around their feet, Wang Yifei turned pale with fright. He knew that all three of his opponents were skilled in Stellar Transposition. If they timed their attacks to land at the same instant, he would die without a doubt. However, he was filled with extreme reluctance because he knew that the plot of that halberd wielding young man had succeeded.

When Wang Yifei conceded, the situation changed. Chen Lie's Astral Novas no longer targeted him. Instead, it turned full circle and zoomed towards Shi Kuang. At the same time, Chen Lie's silhouette disappeared in a brilliant flash of astral light as he used Stellar Transposition.

Qin Wentian's silhouette similarly vanished as he shifted the trajectory of his attacks towards Shi Kuang as well. It seems that the coordination between Qin Wentian and Chen Lie was pre-planned.

This was the plan Qin Wentian proposed to Chen Lie. Naturally, Qin Wentian's cooperation was done to perfection. Chen Lie was extremely satisfied. He had no objections because after Shi Kuang is eliminated, Qin Wentian was basically a dead man. At that time, was there still a need to select any participants? He would only be the one remaining.

Golden Draconic Armor enveloped Shi Kuang, augmenting his defence, but Chen Lie's and Qin Wentian's strikes were just too powerful. Both of them ignored the consumption rate of Stellar Transposition and directly used the speed it provided to boost the power of their attacks. Spectating that grand battle, the hearts of the spectators were all filled with a hair-raising chill. And finally, underneath the pressure of Chen Lie, Shi Kuang was struck with a full-powered halberd attack by Qin Wentian. That impact caused all of his inner organs to violently shudder. Seizing the opportunity, Qin Wentian struck out another time with his ancient halberd and directly used the force to toss Shi Kuang off the steps.

At long last, Chen Lie and Qin Wentian were the two participants left.

With no hesitation, a malevolent expression glimmered in Chen Lie's eyes as a Great Solar Palm imprint directly blasted out. His left palm clutched onto Qin Wentian's ancient halberd while a terrifying fire dragon manifested from his right, wanting to devour everything in sight.

"BOOOM!" A terrifying sword intent suddenly exploded out. In a single instant, the manifestation of a kingly sword, imbued with killing intent, penetrated into the body of the fire dragon. The remaining momentum carried over as the sword continued piercing towards Chen Lie.

Chen Lie's countenance stiffened, as a gigantic figure made of flames soared towards Qin Wentian. But right at that moment, Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished. The entire space was suddenly filled with the terrifying sounds of a sword melody. Chen Lie only felt a boundless sword intent locking down onto him; he instantly reacted and vanished using Stellar Transposition.

“BOOM, BOOM, BOOOOM!” In the middle of the air, floods of astral light constantly erupted. The two of them executed Stellar Transposition continuously. Their speed was so fast that not even the spectators could see their movements clearly.

“Their rate of energy expenditure…how long can they sustain it?” The hearts of the crowd were trembling at how intense the clashes were. Luckily, this was already the last battle.

Buzzzz….

The sound of sword keening intensified. A crisp sound rang out, and after which, the spectators only saw Chen Lie appearing, with his hands clutching around his throat. Fresh blood unceasingly seeped out, while Qin Wentian stood right at the side of him with a sword in his hands.

This sword focused on agility and didn’t really have much attack power. But when in coordination with Stellar Transposition, the speed of its attack was extremely formidable. Qin Wentian seized an opportunity and sliced Chen Lie’s throat with a quick attack. The speed of his sword strike was as such that nobody saw it clearly. The spectators only saw a flash of cold light. Everything was just too swift for their eyes to follow.

Chen Lie, dead. Shi Kuang, seriously injured. Of all three remaining participants, Qin Wentian was the only one in perfect condition.

Was this the ultimate objective of this young man? He planned step by step, before unleashing his true strength and killing Chen Lie. This young man was too terrifying.

Those from the Chen Clan stood up, their eyes glimmering with cold fury as they stared at Qin Wentian. Waves of killing intent gushed forth and enveloped him.

Even Luo He stood up, staring intently at Qin Wentian.

“Senior Luo He, is there really still a need to continue on with the selection?” Qin Wentian inquired. Right now, there were no more opponents that could put up a fight. He was the only one remaining.

Although the spectators couldn’t understand how someone at the first level of Heavenly Dipper achieved this, they could clearly see with their own eyes that the last battle with Chen Lie required true strength to win. His terrifying sword attacks had gotten him the victory. Although Chen Lie’s overall strength might be higher, he wasn’t faster than Qin Wentian’s sword.

As for Luo He, could she still select a dead participant or an injured one to be her son-in-law? Qin Wentian was the only choice remaining!

AGM 423 – Tyrant

Luo He’s initial plan was totally disrupted by the appearance of this young man.

Her gaze shifted to the demon sword erected just outside of the Pill Emperor Hall. The person she was waiting for hadn’t appeared yet.

“Who are you, what power are you from?” Luo He coldly asked.

“Junior is named Si Yan. I don’t belong to any transcendent power and I have been cultivating on my own all this while. Now that the competition has ended, would Senior Luo He be able to bring Miss Qingcheng out for us to meet?” Qin Wentian smiled, appearing somewhat impatient. No matter who it was that won the selection, in the prospect of marrying Mo Qingcheng, almost all men would be impatient.

And now, only he was left out of the three participants.

“Si Yan?” Luo He contemplated. Surnamed Si…and knew the Stellar Transposition technique. She couldn’t help but to link it up with the power Si Qiong had originated from.

“Bring Qingcheng out.” Luo He then instructed as her disciples behind her went to carry out her orders. Qin Wentian’s heart involuntarily pounded, yet he forced himself to remain calm. He mustn’t be distracted at this moment.

Today, regardless of the price he had to pay, he would definitely bring Qingcheng away.

Luo He was still on her guard, staring intently at him. She then slowly spoke, “You said that you are not from any major powers? In that case, where did you learn Stellar Transposition?”

“From an elder of my clan.” Qin Wentian laughed. Since he revealed the fact that he knew Stellar Transposition, he knew that Luo He would definitely ask. The transcendent powers that knew Stellar Transposition weren’t very many, that was also the reason why he named himself Si Yan, he had already planned to mislead Luo He right from the get go.

“Oh? Where is your clan located then? Will the elders of your clan allow you to marry into my Pill Emperor Hall?” Luo He coldly continued.

“Naturally. although the elders of my clan are stricter to my older brothers, and invested a lot of resources into nurturing them, they take a much more relaxed stance towards me, allowing me to roam Grand Xia as I please. There isn’t anything to object even if I join the Pill Emperor Hall. Let alone the fact that this marriage with such a beautiful woman .” Qin Wentian replied sincerely, he had long since prepared his speech and hinted that his elder brothers were all more outstanding compared to him.

“You have yet to reply my question. Where is your clan located?” Luo He continued pursuing.

“Not in Grand Xia.” Qin Wentian softly replied. Luo He then continued, “Not in Grand Xia, then where is it?”

“Does Senior really need to inquire so deeply?” Qin Wentian tolerated the fluctuations in his heart, he appeared as serene as ever, giving people no chance to tell what was he thinking in his heart.

Luo He coldly stared at him. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng’s silhouette appeared far off in the distance, there were several figures walking behind her as well.

The Mo Qingcheng at this moment, was as beautiful as ever. However, it was evident that there were traces of exhaustion and worry on her face, causing the spectators to involuntarily wished to protect her.

“Halt.” Luo He quietly commanded. “Truth to be told, this disciple of mine still has some misgiving towards the matters of marriage. But as her master, I have no choice but to do what’s good for her. I’ve temporarily sealed her cultivation and will try to persuade her, hoping that she would understand my actions today in the future.”

The moment Luo He’s voice faded, Qin Wentian’s perception could sense a few powerful presences that suddenly appeared here, as though they were on guard against something. Her words made Qin Wentian’s heart clench, as a swift look of coldness flashed past his eyes.

The Pill Emperor Hall were on their guard, they had all been waiting for him to appear.

“For this selection, since you achieved such an outstanding result, you are naturally at the top of my list. However before that, you still have to undergo a background check by my Pill Emperor Hall. Now, come with me, I’ll lead you to a place.” Luo He softly commented.

Qin Wentian hesitated for a moment, he didn’t move. Luo He’s eyebrows were raised as she then asked, “Why? Are you unwilling? If that’s the case I would have to select another participant then.”

“Can I interact with Miss Mo first? I wish to see what she thinks about this.” Seeing how Luo He refused to let Mo Qingcheng come closer, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but probe.

“Sure, why don’t you come over here first.” Luo He nodded. Qin Wentian hesitated no longer, he then lifted his foot and prepared to move towards Luo He.

Those spectators from the various transcendent powers all had their eyes fixed on Qin Wentian.

Something fishy was going on, they somehow sensed it.

Qin Wentian continued slowly walking towards Luo He.

Luo He calmly stared at him, as though everything was normal.

Finally, when Qin Wentian neared her, at that very instant, Luo He's hands suddenly snaked out, blasting towards Qin Wentian.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stomped the ground. A flood of astral light erupted as his silhouette disappeared. Binding vines could be seen at the place where he was standing at, if he was slowest in the slightest he would have already been captured by Luo He.

Luo He's hand continued, and remained outstretched in the air. She turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian as a cold light flashed past her eyes. "You are indeed powerful. In that case, there's no doubt about it. You are…Qin Wentian!"

As the sound of her voice faded, those from the Chen Clan, Wang Clan, and Star-Seizing Manor all respectively stood up, staring at the young man before them. A terrifying killing intent merged together and permeated the air, enveloping Qin Wentian.

BANG!

Astral light erupted once more as Qin Wentian vanished from sight. The moment he vanished, a middle aged man from the Chen Clan could be seen appearing at the place he was standing at before, making a grabbing motion as the Great Solar energy from him incinerated the air.

As for Qin Wentian, he unhesitantly executed the Stellar Transposition one time after another. His speed was so fast that not even his silhouette could be seen. After a short while, he stood atop the demon sword as the coldness in his eyes beyond the limits of coldness.

"Indeed, my guess was right." Earlier, Luo He was just speculating. She had suspicions in her heart when that young man managed to become one of the remaining four. With Qin Wentian's character, how could he fail to come? And even when Mo Qingcheng appeared, Qin Wentian still failed to show up and on the contrary, the young man named Si Yan indicated that he wanted to interact with Mo Qingcheng.

Hence, Luo He decided to probe by launching a sneak attack. And as she had expected the Si Yan in front of her, was none other than Qin Wentian!

The eyes of the crowd were totally and completely fixated onto Qin Wentian. The facial features of Si Yan rearranged themselves and soon after, a whole new face appeared right before them.

Many in the crowd gasped, it was truly Qin Wentian.

The top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. He broke through into Heavenly Dipper and mixed himself in with the other participants to participate in the selection. After Shi Kuang was injured and after Chen Lie was killed, he became the only candidate remaining. He almost succeeded but at the final step, Luo He's suspicions were aroused, and hence, she decided to probe by launching an attack.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian appearing, Mo Qingcheng froze. Her beautiful eyes misted over when she looked at his silhouette standing atop the demon sword.

She understood Qin Wentian. From the time when he stood in front of his adoptive father to protect him from Chu Tianjiao's wrath, to the time when he travelled thousands of miles to slay Hua Xiaoyun for what he did to her. She knew that the young man in front of her would give up his life for her, no matter what she said now, Qin Wentian would never give up trying to save her, he would rather die trying than not try at all.

Her heart was filled with agony. It was all because of her that Qin Wentian threw himself into this net. This kind of heartache made her entire body tremble in pain,

"If something untoward happens to you, I will join you in eternal slumber. I wouldn't want to live any more." Mo Qingcheng bit her lips, resolution filled her eyes when she gazed at Qin Wentian, transmitting her voice over.

She knew that words couldn't help anymore when things already arrived at this situation.

The only thing she could do, was to live and die together with him, with that young man who sacrificed everything because of his love for her.

"You can't die, I won't permit you to die." Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng, the resolution in his eyes didn't lose out to hers in the slightest.

"Luo He, you promised never to interfere between Qingcheng and I as long as I defeated Zhan Chen. Now, you blatantly broke your promise and went all out, even using Qingcheng as bait to lure me out. Is this the behaviour of the supposedly saintly and prestigious Pill Emperor Hall?" Looking at the numerous silhouettes dashing his way, Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a sardonic grin as he sliced his palms open, causing his blood to drip onto the demon sword.

At that instant, the mournful wails of the demon sword echoed out as a towering sword intent shot straight up towards the heavens.

“Saintly Pill Emperor Hall? If you don’t hand over Qingcheng today, even if I die, I’ll make sure to bury the entire Pill Emperor Hall along with me.”

Qin Wentian’s blood endlessly splashed onto the demon sword. His other arm metamorphosed into the arm of a demonic beast as the demonic qi from him blasted out at full force. With a howl of rage, he attempted to lift the demon sword but right now, it was still impossible for him to do so. He could only drag the demon sword forward as he advanced step by step towards Luo He.

The sounds of sword keening filled the entire space. The dangerous and terrifying sound of the sword melody enveloped everything in a radius of ten miles around him. For those within that radius, a bone-chilling sword intent seeped into their bodies, causing them to shiver relentlessly.

“For those who have nothing to do with this matter, I can give you a chance to retreat.” Qin Wentian’s voice merged together with the sword melody and rang out in this space. Several innocents immediately retreated, they didn’t want to be dragged in for no reason. After which, even more experts appeared from the Pill Emperor Hall and prepared to encircle Qin Wentian.

Yet even those experts were trembling. That sword intent was just too terrifying, they could sense that an aura of utter annihilation was contained within it.

The legendary demon sword was rumored to resent the heavens for being too low. Qin Wentian fed his blood to the sword and dragged it for a hundred thousand miles, using three months of time to arrive at the Moon Continent before embedding this sword right outside the Pill Emperor Hall.

When the rumors reached them, everyone felt that it was too absurd, no one believed it. Yet right now as they felt the endless explosiveness sword might that was pressing down onto them, even experts on Luo He’s level also felt stifled by that aura. Not only that, the demon sword was still far away, how powerful would it be then if someone could wield it in battle?

At the peak of the ninety-nine steps, experts were as common as the clouds. They were all concentrated there, waiting for Qin Wentian to toss himself into the net. There were too many secrets on Qin Wentian. Even leaving aside the secret of how he managed to pulled out the demon sword, just the Divine Stele as well as possession of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia was already sufficient to drive any of the transcendent powers crazy with greed.

But right now, none of these experts dared to rush up. They could only stare silently as Qin Wentian advanced forwards step by step.

Every step that Qin Wentian took was filled with an inconceivable heaviness. Wherever the sword passed, fissures could be seen on the ground as Qin Wentian dragged the demon sword towards the bottom of the ninety-nine steps.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stepped onto the first step.

This very day, Qin Wentian dragged the sword up with him as he ascended the ninety-nine steps step by step.

“All of you leave first.” An expert from the Chen Clan waved his hands to those behind him. It was useless for members of the younger generation to remain. They would only serve as incompetent baggage in the upcoming battle. Chen Wang paled, how awe inspiring was he back then? Yet now with Qin Wentian in front of him, he could only choose to retreat.

Not only the Chen Clan, the various transcendent powers all commanded the members of their younger generation to retreat before they joined together with the experts of the Pill Emperor Hall and surrounded Qin Wentian.

“Since you took the trouble and dragged the demon sword all the way here, I’ll make sure you remain here forever.” Luo He’s countenance was extremely frosty as she stared at Qin Wentian below the steps.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, as his cold eyes bore into Luo He’s as a voice freezingly cold resounded from his mouth. “If the Pill Emperor Hall doesn’t collapse, I won’t be leaving this place today.”

“DIE!”

Instantly, an endless sword might swept over Luo He. Luo He’s countenance immediately stiffened. Ancient gigantic trees appeared around her, protectively caging her within. The trees were destroyed by the sword might, before being rebirthed by Luo He somehow. That process continued on unceasingly, never ending.

Right now, in the air space above the Pill Emperor Hall, quite a number of exceedingly powerful figures appeared. They stood with their hands clasped behind their back, their eyes glimmering like torches and exuded an insurmountable aura as they gazed at that young man dragging up that demon sword.

Other than them, there were also other experts who were silently spectating from the darkness as well.

Today, the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Qin Wentian barged into the Pill Emperor Hall all alone, for the sake of Mo Qingcheng. He even stated with arrogance that if the Pill Emperor Hall didn’t collapse, he wouldn’t leave here today. Even if he fell today, the magnitude of his actions were already sufficient to be recorded in the annals of history.

At this moment, far far up above the clouds, two figures appeared there.

One of them wore a simple unadorned blue robe yet the aura he exuded was far beyond terrifying. It was as if he was the Sovereign of this entire world.

There was also another figure who was languidly lying down on a blanket of clouds. The muddy look in his eyes faded as a strange light glimmered within. His eyes glinted with the expectation of watching a show as he peered downwards at the scene playing out in the Pill Emperor Hall.

Dragging the demon sword along for a hundred thousand miles, barging through the Pill Emperor Hall all alone. So many experts of the opposing transcendent powers all gathered to stand against him; but ultimately, whose blood would dye the skies and clouds red?

AGM 424 – Utter Despair

Qin Wentian slowly continued upwards, resoluteness flashing in his eyes as he stared at the top of the steps. No one could block him.

“KILL!” Qin Wentian spat out, and instantly, sword keening filled the entire space. The ancient trees and long vines protecting Luo He were instantly shredded apart. And at the same moment, the sword qi intensified. The rate of rebirth of the ancient trees and vines couldn’t keep up with the rate of destruction.

“Bzzz!” A terrifying flash of light directly shot towards Luo He, that light manifested into a gigantic sword before sweeping out a horizontal slash as an aura of destruction devastated the surroundings. Abruptly, a silhouette appeared in front of Luo He, blocking that strike as he stared downwards at Qin Wentian.

“Everyone, although the demon sword is powerful, as long as we kill Qin Wentian, with no one controlling it, the sword shouldn’t be of any threat to us.” As the sound of that person’s voice faded, the experts surrounding Qin Wentian all unleashed their Astral Novas. The pressure bearing down onto this space was so stifling that it made people breathless.

However, it was as though Qin Wentian didn’t care about what they did. His blood continued flowing onto the demon sword, as he walked upwards step by step.

“My intent, is the sword’s intent.”

Qin Wentian’s voice calmly echoed out, merging together with the sound of the sword melody, with no differentiation between the two.

His voice, was also the sound the sword was producing.

His will, was precisely also the sword’s will.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt the synchronization between him and the demon sword deepened by a few degrees.

And at this moment, an expert from the Great Solar Chen Clan walked out. With a blast of his aura, a terrifying heat scorched the air as the flames from the Great Solar energy emitting from him actually transformed into a flame demon from hell. That flame demon then rushed Qin Wentian. It was immense in size, with a single strike of its palms, it was sufficient to shatter everything underneath the impact.

Qin Wentian continued on as though he didn’t see what was happening. He doggedly continued walking up the steps one by one.

“BOOOOM!”

His footstep landed on the next step. But the instant his footsteps landed, the endless sword qi coalesced into a towering giant sword, piercing right through the flame demon with no conscious action on his part. Sparks flew in all four directions, as they turned into ashes underneath that overwhelming sword intent.

This scenario caused everyone to be startled. How strong was the sword intent in the area near Qin Wentian?

“Brother Wang.” That expert from the Chen Clan glanced at another expert from the Wang Clan. That Wang Clan expert walked out with a ball of silken thread in his hands. Instantly, he tossed out that ball of silk as it transformed into a sky-encompassing net, intent on trapping Qin Wentian within.

That incomparably terrifying sword qi slashed down on it, yet it had no way to lacerate that. Evidently, that ball of silken thread was an extremely powerful divine weapon.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. He didn’t glance at the sky-encompassing net, but rather, his eyes were fixed on the Wang Clan expert. His eyes contained a frigid coldness so icy that it was as though it had the power to freeze the soul of people he stared at.

That Wang Clan expert only heard the sharp shrill of a bird. Instantly, his countenance grew incredibly ugly to behold. Right in front of him, a gargantuan roc whose wings blotted out the sun could be seen soaring towards him, using its razor sharp wings trying to slash his throat.

“BOOM!” The silhouette of that gigantic roc vanished yet the sound of sword keening never ceased. The heart of the Wang Clan expert pounded with trepidation. The next instant, he only felt a wave of coldness flashing past his throat. Startled awake from fear, that Wang Clan expert explosively retreated with a speed as fast as lightning but everything was already too late.

All this took time to describe, but everything happened in just an instant. Fresh blood seeped out from the throat of that expert, the eyes of the spectators all widened in shock, they couldn’t believe that they saw was real.

As the figure of that Wang Clan expert fell down in the air, the sky-encompassing net transformed back into that ball of thread, falling down onto the ground with him. With his death, the divine weapon had no one controlling it any longer.

“Sword keening producing a manifestation attack? Isn’t that the second level insight in the Mandate of Swords, Sword Melody?”

Qin Wentian borrowed the power of the demon sword. His intent, was the sword's intent.

The pupils of the spectators all narrowed, feeling a chill in their hearts. This young man was too fearsome.

The demon sword that was immovable since the ancient era, even though Qin Wentian had no way to completely control it and had to drag it along with him, the slight bit of energy he could borrow from the sword was already powerful enough to render all these people helpless.

Everyone in Grand Xia had never imagined that the demon sword buried underneath the Sword Precipice would have such a level of power.

If someone could really control this sword, wouldn't he sweep through the entire Grand Xia, standing unrivalled at the very summit?

However, the legend of this demon sword had already been spreading for a very long time. Those powerful characters at the peak of Grand Xia had definitely tried to pull it out before. Obviously they had failed, as the demon sword had never left the precipice.

Yet, why would a young man, albeit him being the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, was able to succeed? He plundered the ancient luck, he represented Heavenly Fate. Was this sword destined to belong to him ever since time immemorial? That shouldn't be the case right?

But the reality was right in front of their eyes!

Currently, Qin Wentian was one man, dragging along one sword, stepping up the heaven-ascending steps of the Pill Emperor Hall.

Qin Wentian finally arrived at the peak. When he took the final step, the entire Pill Emperor Hall trembled from the pressure. The demon sword was just behind him, slashing apart the ninety-nine steps and when he stopped, his gaze flashed with a bone-chilling coldness as he stared at those experts from the Wang Clan who didn't choose to depart.

"You guys regard me as worthless, as someone you would casually be able to kill any time. In that case, I regard the whole lot of you as ants. So what if I make an enemy out of the entire Grand Xia?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the coldness in his eyes erupted in intensity. The sword's keening continued on unabated, as the intensity of the sharpness increased in the area where the Wang Clan's experts were standing at. A massive wind kicked up, the shadow of the gigantic roc from before blotted out the skies once more, and with a flash of light, a pair of terrifying wings that resembled an indestructible pair of incomparably sharp swords slashed past. Everywhere the swords swept over, blood would fall like rain from the sky. In but an instant, countless experts had all fallen.

Just like what Qin Wentian said. These transcendent powers had never once put him, the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, in their eyes at all. To them, he was something that they could effortlessly wipe out as long as they dedicated the manpower to it. He was nothing. A genius who fell before he matured, wasn't a genius. In their eyes, Qin Wentian was already a dead man. What they were thinking about was how should they split the secrets and treasures on his body after his death.

Since that's the case, there was nothing more to talk about. Killing him is the best solution.

"BOOOM!"

Qin Wentian advanced and dragged the demon sword forwards. The sound of the sword keening rang out unceasingly, as the killing intent within it magnified.

Luo He's heart pounded with terror. The power of this sword was far beyond her expectations.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian howled in rage. Instantly, a terrifying draconic shadow lunged towards Luo He, intent on devouring her. Luo He's expression faltered, as an ancient tree manifested in front of her, blocking that attack. Booming sounds continuously thundered out, Luo He was then flung backwards, slamming onto a stone wall by the impact of that collision.

Qin Wentian didn't even spare a glance at her. Instead, he walked towards Mo Qingcheng.

"Those who block me, die."

The coldness of his voice was something impossible to describe. Those around Mo Qingcheng directly slumped onto the ground, deader than dead, dying underneath the pressure of the sword keen. Only Mo Qingcheng remained unharmed, the look in her eyes appeared slightly lost as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"I will definitely bring you away." Qin Wentian's voice contained hints of steel within.

Mo Qingcheng shook her head sadly, her body was enveloped by a powerful surge of energy as a voice sounded out.

"You won't be able to bring her away."

In the great hall of the Pill Emperor Hall, the gaze of a person shifted onto Qin Wentian. His eyes were unfathomably terrifying, penetrating through space as that surge of energy grew increasingly mightier.

As the sound of his voice faded, Mo Qingcheng's body was dragged away by an invisible force. Qin Wentian watched on helplessly as Mo Qingcheng was being dragged away, yet he had no way to do anything to prevent that.

The moment he stepped away from the demon sword, not only could he not save Mo Qingcheng, he might not be able to even save himself.

Mo Qingcheng stretched out her hands, an expression of extreme reluctance and longing flashed past her eyes. Qin Wentian's heart was bombarded by agony.

And just like this, Mo Qingcheng got further and further away from him, eventually vanishing from the edge of his vision.

Qin Wentian burned with cold anger. His perception followed Mo Qingcheng through, all the way till the end of the Pill Emperor Hall.

It felt as though a forbidden gate was opened and Mo Qingcheng was being sucked within. That forbidden area was filled with mist but to his extreme horror, Qin Wentian could feel a sense of evil lurking within there.

"Take good care of yourself dumbo."

Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes in resignation, as streaks of tears painted her face. Her only hope was that regardless of what happened to her, Qin Wentian would still be able to live on in safety.

"Bzzz" Mo Qingcheng's body fell down into the abyss below. Qin Wentian's perception followed her down only to find his senses assailed by that monstrous evil.

"BOOOM!"

With a thunderous sound, the forbidden gate slammed sharp, blocking his sense of perception. Qin Wentian had no way to see what was underneath that clift. He only knew that there was an incomparable, extremely terrifying existence lurking under there.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

Within the Pill Emperor Hall, a voice ragged with agony and despair howled out, merging together with the mournful wails of the demon sword as well as the sharpness of the sword keen. Qin Wentian inclined his head and howled his heart out, he rapidly dashed forwards, moving towards the forbidden gate as his killing intent swept over everything in the region. Even though it was targeted at them, the spectators could feel the blood running through their veins turning cold.

Why was Qin Wentian acting in such a crazed manner?

“Swish, swish, swish…” Several figures appeared in the great hall, surrounding Qin Wentian. They impassively gazed at that young man howling in dejected madness, yet their eyes were emotionless, as though they were looking at a dead man.

“Despair? This is only the beginning.”

A cold voice drifted over, after which, the experts surrounding Qin Wentian abruptly acted. In an instant, a number of stone pillars descended from the heavens, slamming onto the ground, surrounding Qin Wentian.

“BOOM, BOOM, BOOOM!”

The stone pillars were linked by an invisible force, those figures icily stared at Qin Wentian as one of them spoke, “Daring to offend my Pill Emperor Hall? Your female companion has been consigned to eternal damnation while as for you, we will strip you of your soul bit by bit.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying pressure concentrated in the centre of the stone pillars as it bored down onto Qin Wentian. Under that might, the entirety of Qin Wentian’s body was trembling involuntarily, out of his control.

“These are all vice-leaders characters of the Pill Emperor Hall. They actually activated the Soul Annihilation Formation to deal with Qin Wentian. Regardless of how powerful his sword is, there’s no outcome for him other than death.” Someone sighed, feeling pity for this young genius. No matter how talented Qin Wentian was, he was doomed to die today.

Also there was Mo Qingcheng. Sadly, this immortal couple was broken up by the evil schemes of others.

Yet Qin Wentian was as though he hadn’t heard their words. He inclined his head, and stared up at the cruel heavens with eyes that seemed as though they came from the deepest depths of hell. A tear drop slowly trickled down from his eyes.

Only to see, his lips were currently murmuring something.

In that moment, a wind gusted throughout the Pill Emperor Hall. A cold wind, an extremely extremely cold wind.

At that very instant, columns of star light shot down from a number of far-reaching constellations, landing onto Qin Wentian’s body.

He continued standing there, his expression so serene that it was terrifying. It felt as though he hailed from the primordial era, and was like an ancient divinity, accepting the worship of those of this world.

Between the Heavens and Earth, a massive demonic wind kicked up as the sound of demonic chanting filled the air.

“With the chant of the demonic divinities, the ancient will stretching across the skies. Gathering the demonic qi from the eight directions, devouring the astral energy from the starry skies. I connect and fuse them as one, I offer my mortal body as a sacrifice. Transform my destiny into that of a demon.” An archaic voice echoed, seemingly originating from the primordial era. Qin Wentian’s teardrop fell onto the ground and in that instant, his body shuddered violently, undergoing a world-shaking transformation!

AGM 425 – Primordial Great Roc

Boundless demonic qi gathered from all directions, concentrated on Qin Wentian's body.

The spectators only saw that Qin Wentian's body was expanding immensely at an increasing rate as shadows of ancient demonic divinities manifested behind him, flashing past his body one after another.

The demonic divinities that hailed from all eight directions were summoned, their pressure boring down, forcibly transforming Qin Wentian's body.

Kirin, epitome of brutality and violence.

Sky Sovereign Roc, with a wingspan of 1,000 miles, causing massive windstorms and colossal waves to kick up whenever it flies.

Vermilion Bird, with a sharp cry, the entire world shook, as flames of its fury burn the heavens.

Winged-Dragon of the Nine Heavens, the sovereign of all demons, unexcelled, insurmountable, disdaining all beneath the heavens.

These terrifying shadows of the ancient demonic divinities all merged together with Qin Wentian as they began initializing a connection with the actual demon divinities of the eight directions.

In that instant, the faces of everyone in the crowd changed. A terrifying light erupted in the eyes of those experts from the Pill Emperor Hall as they poured more energy into the formation. The pressure concentrating in the centre of the stone pillars was compressed into the form of a blade of light. That resplendent light enveloped Qin Wentian, before descending downwards, wanting to forcibly strip Qin Wentian of his soul.

However, Qin Wentian's body got increasingly gargantuan in stature. The demonic qi exuding from his body towered straight up to the heavens, breaking apart that blade of light. He inclined his head, staring at the skies but there were no more tears glimmering in his eyes, only the heartbreaking chill of despair remained.

"ROAR!" The demon sword vibrated intensely all of a sudden. An extremely shocking scenario appeared. Over there, where the demon sword stood, in a flash, an immense sky-high towering roc's shadow could be seen. With a stretch of it's wings, over thousands of miles were covered.

The demon sword's wails continued unceasingly, the sorrow in the melody caused the hearts of the crowd to shudder. Did this demon sword have something to do with that primordial roc?

The gigantic roc spread its wings, appearing unwilling to fly at all because the heavens were too low, and as the thought of the rumors they heard regarding the demon sword flashed through their minds, the crowd came to a sudden realization – wasn't the demon sword immovable because it resented the fact that the Heavens were too low? This peerless arrogance reminded them of the demon sword's attitude.

Legend has it that there was a gigantic bird that chose to hole up in the mountains, unwilling to spread its wings to fly even after a thousand years. When people asked it, "What sort of bird are you? Why don't you fly in the skies?" That bird replied, "I'm a sky sovereign roc, the heavens are too low, I do not wish to fly."

Then another person laughed, as a sky sovereign roc, the sovereign of the skies, why doesn't the roc have wings? And instead of facing the reality, it still made such an absurd statement saying that it resented that the heavens were too low for it.

Instantly, the gigantic roc boiled with anger. It let out a mournful wail, the mountains and seas, the heavens and earth all shook with the force of it's fury. In front of that person's eyes, a pair of heaven-shaking wings appeared on the roc. Only after the transformation was completed did the person realise that the entire mountain range was nothing but the wings of the roc.

With a flap of its wings, the roc shot up through the clouds within a single breath, bumping into the ceiling of heavens. Mournful wails echoed relentlessly, as it continued bumping against it, trying to break through it. Ultimately though, the ceiling wasn't broken, while the great roc died, falling back down onto earth and transforming back into a mountain range.

And precisely, as the roc reminded them of the demon sword, didn't the demon sword remind them of the roc in the legends? Both resent the fact that the heavens are too low.

The demonic qi exuding from Qin Wentian got stronger and stronger as his body was transformed into that of a gigantic roc. His wingspan alone stretched out for a few thousand metres, the crowds could only stare on blankly in disbelief as they watched what was happening.

Gradually, the astral light and shadows of the divinities fused together, feeding the shadow of the sky sovereign roc. The shadow of the roc got increasingly corporeal while Qin Wentian's original body vanished…

"He vanished, this…?"

The scene happening in front of them imprinted itself deep in the minds of those who saw it, forever unable to be erased.

And in the place of Qin Wentian, now stood a roc over a thousand metres in length and width? Abruptly, the shrill cry of a predatory bird rang out, while the eyes of the roc snapped open as it soared into the skies. The bone chilling coldness in its eyes made the earlier attackers feel as though their worst nightmare had arrived.

With a flap of its 3,000 metre wings, a massive windstorm manifested while the demonic qi exuding from it ravaged the Pill Emperor Hall.

“Is this great roc Qin Wentian?”

The demonic qi pervading the atmosphere was all concentrated onto its body. The aura of the great roc began to skyrocket upwards in a frenzy, it’s cultivation broke through to the third level of heavenly dipper and all the way up towards the upper-tier of the seventh to ninth level before it finally began to stabilise.

“Gathering the demonic qi of all the demonic divinities while devouring astral energy from their respective constellation to strengthen himself. Is this still something that’s possible to be done by a human? Has he truly transformed into a demon?” The hearts of the spectators shook as their minds were filled with endless questions. This was too terrifying, it was the first time they saw a human achieving such a complete demonic transformation.

Above in the air, the eyes of an old man clad in a white robe widened in incredulity when he saw the scene below.

“Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation!”

Back in it’s glory days, the Grand Xia empire worshiped the Vermilion Bird divinity as their sacred totem beast. This Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation was one of the top, peerless secret arts in Grand Xia. It enabled the user to transform their bodies into that of a demonic divinity, however, according to what the old man knew, there had been no one in the entire history of Grand Xia capable of cultivating this art. Even those top-tier powerhouses standing at the peak who had managed to obtain this cultivation art had all failed. Why was it that this young man was able to master it?

Qin Wentian, who was merely at the first level of Heavenly Dipper, could actually communicate and connect with the ancient will of all the demonic divinities?

Luo He’s heart pounded intensely as she saw the scene. She would never have imagined that a puny Qin Wentian, although he represented Heaven’s Fate, could actually become an existence that was capable of threatening the survival of her Pill Emperor Hall.

At this moment, those vice-leader characters of the Pill Emperor Hall poured in even more of their energy to condense another, bigger blade of light. That blade of light shimmered with a mysterious force as it slashed downwards, wanting to rip Qin Wentian’s soul away.

The great roc inclined it’s head, staring at the skies as it issued a shriek filled with terrible wrath.

Flapping its wings, it added to the momentum of the terrifying windstorm ripping through the area. The other attackers were all mercilessly pushed back in the face of that gale. Even they, who were hailed as experts of the elder generation had no way to stand against that.

However, the eyes of everyone were still fixed on that great roc.

A 1,000 metre tall great roc with a wingspan of 3,000 metres. Was it really a simple demonic transformation?”

Right from the very start, what exactly was Qin Wentian, a human or a demon?

They saw that the razor sharp talons of the great roc were just like the palms of a human, not only that, the talons were currently wrapped tightly around the hilt of the demon sword. With a cry of madness, the strength of the roc caused ripples in the air as it channelled force, attempting to pick up the demon sword. However, even with its current strength, it still had no way to completely wield the demon sword!

Even after Qin Wentian transformed into a roc, although the degree of synchronization deepened between them, it didn’t changed the fact that the demon sword still resented that the heavens were too low.

The coldness in the eyes of the great roc was beyond freezing. It endured the pain of that soul-severing light blade while issuing a terrible screech. That blade of light continuously slashed downwards, even though the defence of the great roc was perverse, the blade of light that was being concurrently powered by the vice-leader level characters couldn’t be underestimated either. Szzzz, fresh blood splattered as a humongous wound appeared on the body of the great roc. Qin Wentian actually stood there unmoving, with no intention of defending, freely allowing the blade to slice apart his body!

Torrential amounts of blood flowed, dripping onto that demon sword as the excess formed a pool of redness on the ground where the demon sword was erected.

“Madness, utter madness!”

The spectators were all stunned into speechlessness when they witnessed Qin Wentian’s actions. Ignoring injuries, he voluntarily allowed his body to be lacerated so as to feed more blood to the demon sword.

That gigantic body frame stood behind the demon sword as he continued channelling his blood into the sword. That pair of immense wings then closed around that sword as he raised his head, icily staring at the vice-leader level characters as well as taking in the majestic sight that the entire Pill Emperor Hall itself constituted. The frigidness in his eyes was as if it came from the depths of hell.

“KILL HIM!” The vice-leader level characters could feel a powerful sense of threat from the current Qin Wentian. Yet.. even when they poured in all that they had, the soul-severing blade wasn’t able to sever the soul of

Qin Wentian. The current him who already had a body on the level of a demonic divinity; naturally, his soul had also strengthened during that transformation.

Rumbling, the stone pillars rose up to the heavens, only to see the vice-leaders joining their energy once more as they blasted out a death imprint in attack. As the death imprint descended, it was as though an ounce of the vital energy of all things within this space was absorbed. The imprint expanded continuously, containing an intense death energy within it as it blasted towards the great roc.

“BZZZ!”

Yet another massive gust of wind kicked up, the great roc spread its wings as an inexorably resplendent sword beam fired off from the demon sword, shattering the death imprint. The sword intent radiating forth was so sharp that not even a single fragment remained.

Swish…

With a flap of its wings, the great roc could travel over hundred to thousand miles in a mere instant.

The spectators couldn’t even see its shadow, the only thing their eyes registered was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign at the peak of Heavenly Dipper dying with a sword embedded through his heart. The sword was held by a gigantic talon manifested from the boundless sword intent in the air.

My will is the sword’s will; the sword’s intent is my intent.

In the next instant, another of it’s incomparably sharp talons lacerated the peak Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, directly tearing him into two.

Behind the great roc, the demon sword continued wailing as it’s surging sword intent generated an endless sword might, enveloping this entire space. Brilliant bursts of light flashed, as some of the other experts were diced into pieces, those who were further away immediately abandoned their pride and dignity, frenziedly retreating with explosive speed.

At this moment, the eyes of the great roc were fixated onto Luo He. Luo He only felt her heart pounding, being squeezed by a primal, gut-wrenching fear. This, was true despair.

Even leaving aside the existence of the demon sword, even if Qin Wentian wasn’t borrowing it’s power, the current great roc was more than powerful enough to kill her with ease. After all, her current cultivation base was only at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper.

“Swoosh!”

Those powerful gusts of wind made it so that Luo He couldn't even open her eyes. How swift was the primordial great roc's speed? It refused to fly because the heavens were too low but when it does, it could travel an unimaginable distance with but a single flap of its wings.

Luo He knew that she couldn't possibly avoid the attack of the great roc.

"VILE BEAST."

A glacial voice abruptly sounded out as the great roc arrived in front of Luo He, only to find another figure already standing there, blocking it.

The instant that figure appeared, a gigantic constellation was birthed as the space above the Pill Emperor Hall, turned into a starry sky.

This constellation contained an unfathomable might. It then condensed into a miniature form, landing on the white-robed old man's palm as he struck out with it to block the great roc's attack.

"An Ascendant, a powerhouse at the fabled Celestial Phenomenon Realm."

The spectators gazed at the resplendent constellation in awe, even the Pill Emperor himself had appeared.

Luo He was the daughter of the Pill Emperor, if he still didn't make his appearance, Luo He would definitely be dead.

Nobody had imagined that Qin Wentian would have the capabilities to cause destruction at this scale, causing a ruckus sufficient enough to draw the Pill Emperor out of his seclusion.

"Incinerate!"

The white robed figure spat out coldly, and instantly, the constellation in his hand enlarged once more as it caged the great roc within. An instant later, the body of the great roc began burning as blazing flames of death combusted it.

"Bzzzzz!"

A raging wind gusted by as the great roc shot up into the clouds before the constellation completely enveloped him. After which, the great roc swoop downwards as it appeared once more beside the demon sword embedded in the ground. Its sharp talon directly wrapped around the hilt of the sword as it's cold eyes surveyed the Pill Emperor.

With a howl of emotions that contained rage within sorrow, forming a resonance with the mournful wails emitted by the demon sword, the entire space trembled as the demon sword was actually lifted off from the ground as it hovered in the air.

This was the first time, that the demon sword was lifted into the air.

“Die.”

Pill Emperor pointed his finger at the great roc, momentarily, the flames of death erupted with greater intensity, burning the life force of the great roc away.

So what if it was a primordial great roc? A great roc at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would still die when faced with a powerhouse at the Ascendant level.

The sorrowful howl and the mournful wails mingled together and forming a strange melody that continued on unabated, it carried the demon sword and continued soaring up into the skies, completely ignoring the damage the burns were inflicting to its body. Gradually it appeared at the dome of heavens, right above the Pill Emperor Hall.

The demon sword was slowly lifted up…

This scenario caused the breaths of the entire crowd to halt.

“VILE BEAST, YOU DARE?!” The Pill Emperor went apoplectic with anger. That glow from the constellation shone even more resplendently, dazzling furiously, in response to Qin Wentian’s action. Yet…that demon sword continued descending down from the heavens, fulfilling the promise he made earlier.

Today, if the Pill Emperor Hall doesn’t collapse, he won’t be leaving this place. So what even if the price of his actions was death?! He had no regrets.

AGM 426 – Sword Splitting Apart The Pill Emperor Hall

Seeing the great roc lifting the gigantic sword and wanting to smash it downwards, the spectators all turned breathless; their hearts felt as though they were about to leap out of their chests.

With this sword slash, even if Qin Wentian died here, the Pill Emperor Hall would never be able to wash away its humiliation for all eternity. The events that happened here today would find their way into the annals of Grand Xia's history.

Countless silhouettes belonging to the Pill Emperor Hall appeared. They came from the other palaces and halls, or they walked out of the main Heaven Ascending Hall. All of them had dumbstruck expressions on their faces as they stared at the gigantic silhouette in the air. Their bodies all trembled uncontrollably from a primal fear stemming from deep within their hearts.

"WHO?!"

A booming voice echoed out, and abruptly, another constellation appeared in the skies. This time around, the newly birthed constellation seemed to symbolise death. This was a Death Constellation; the endless death rays cascaded down, landing on the great roc, yet the eyes of the great roc were filled with an unyielding resolution.

The great roc had aspirations so high that it even resented that the heavens were too low. How could it place a mere Pill Emperor Hall in its eyes?

The great roc cried, and the demon sword mourned—both of them worked together to unleash the most powerful strike, slashing like a thunderbolt right down from the heavens. The power of this strike was so overwhelming that not even a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant would dare to block it head on.

As Luo He watched that sword falling downwards, her countenance paled like dead ashes. A notion suddenly flashed past her head…was her method of handling things correct?

If she persuaded her father, not letting Mo Qingcheng become one of the essence body for the old ancestor and if she didn't object to the relationship between Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian, would history take another direction?

She had no idea, as she watched the sword falling downwards, the impact it had on her was too great, just too great.

Dragging the demon sword for a hundred thousand miles, using his blood to feed the demon sword, transformation into a primordial great roc, slashing apart the Pill Emperor Hall. How imposing was this? And keep in mind that all of this was accomplished by a young man at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. He, who descended into madness no longer cared for consequences, disregarding life and death, so who cares even if all of the Grand Xia became his enemies?

In her entire life, Luo He had never met such a crazed person. His resolution and will could truly sunder the heavens.

Naturally, other than shock, indomitable rage and murderous urges filled Luo He's heart. This matter happened because of her, and now Pill Emperor Hall was humiliated. Due to this, if Qin Wentian didn't die today, their Pill Emperor Hall would surely become the laughing stock of Grand Xia.

How could the Pill Emperor, who was in front of her, not feel shocked as well? He appeared because he sensed the threat the demon sword posed, yet he never expected the following events—the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation appearing, the birth of a primordial great roc. All of these were beyond his imagination and expectations. If he knew this earlier, even if he, the esteemed Pill Emperor would be laughed at by others, he would directly ignore his status and destroy Qin Wentian before the chain of events happened. But now, even if he destroyed Qin Wentian, it was already too late.

In addition, the ruckus this event caused also startled yet another ancient old man from his Pill Emperor Hall that was on the same level as him.

"Puchi…"

The demon sword slashed down, and that grand Heaven-Ascending hall emitted a resplendent light, as an invisible force blasted out from it in defence. Yet, that demon sword contained an aura that could even sunder the heavens, let alone a mere Pill Emperor Hall.

Sounds of breaking resounded out, the sword struck down right in the middle, slicing the majestic Pill Emperor Hall into two. Everything within the hall was ravaged by a menacing aura of destruction.

Those that stood around the area stared on in shock, but after which, a sword wind gusted by as sounds of laceration echoed. Those figures were all diced into nothingness, before being dispersed by the wind. They didn't even know how they died.

A single sword split apart the Pill Emperor Hall, reaping the lives of countless experts.

The other spectators all watched on, not even daring to breathe. Their faces were all frozen in shock, as they remained motionless like a statue, even their eyelids forgot to twitch.

The Pill Emperor Hall was slashed apart! A single sword demolishing everything.

The Pill Emperor Hall, a transcendent power that was ranked within the top five of the entire Grand Xia, was smashed apart by a Heavenly Dipper young man that transformed into a great roc.

It was unknown how much commotion that single sword strike created in the Grand Xia.

In the skies, there were now two constellations belonging to Pill Emperor, as well as the other ancient old man from the Pill Emperor Hall. When they watched the fruit of their labors and their ancestors' effort being smashed apart, the killing intent in their eyes became incomparably terrifying.

"DIE!"

As that ancient old man blasted out a palm, another fearsome death imprint slammed down from the heavens. The Death Constellation exuded a heavy intent of death, powering that imprint, yet Qin Wentian acted as though he didn't even see it. The demon sword slashed out with its own will , blocking the opponent's attack, as the blazing flames of death from the Pill Emperor incinerated his body. However, despite the intensity of the flames, it was as though he couldn't feel anything. Qin Wentian continued advancing forward, with the demon sword in his talons, as he flew towards the forbidden gate Mo Qingcheng was forced through.

The place where the great roc passed by, the buildings and structures around that area were all devastated by his sword intent. For those unlucky cultivators standing near there, all of them died underneath that endless sword might.

The current Qin Wentian had already lost all sanity. He was already prepared to pay any price.

His pair of enormous eyes were fixed on the path ahead, as that boundless sword might concentrated once again.

However, the Pill Emperor, as well as that ancient old man, abruptly appeared in front of Qin Wentian, blocking his path ahead. A terrifying coldness flickered in their eyes as they exuded waves after waves of unassailable might from their bodies.

The eyes of the great roc bored down on the two figures, with no hints of fear or terror in them. Qin Wentian swung the sword onto himself, tearing his body apart once again, allowing the demon sword to feast on his blood.

"BOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!"

Within the great roc's body, a flame of life suddenly blazed. That was the power of his bloodline, the terrifying aura of the great roc climbed madly upwards again, bringing it to the peak of the Heavenly Dipper Realm and, almost, breaking through to the Realm of Celestial Phenomenon.

However, Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns are still Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns; their comprehensions of their path and astral souls weren’t sufficient yet. How could it be so easy to cross over to Celestial Phenomenon? Eventually, the aura of the great roc stabilized at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, while the power of his bloodline caused the mourning of the demon sword to grow even louder.

In front of him, two Ascendants stood, currently gathering the energy from the constellations they birthed. The body of the Pill Emperor was wreathed with the nine-colored flames of death and destruction, while that ancient old man condensed a true Seal of Life and Death.

The Seal of Life and Death was an ultimate art of Grand Xia. Back then, after the nine grand clans’ rebellions, this ultimate art landed in the possession of the Pill Emperor Hall. And now that it was this Celestial Phenomenon Ascendent personally executing it, the insight and comprehensions, as well as the seal being powered by the strength of his cultivation base, was sufficient to annihilate everything under the Heavens and across the Earth. Even the color of his surroundings were fading away, becoming a dreary black.

Seal of Life, Seal of Death. Seal of Life and Death. Capable of bestowing life or granting death.

If the death seal was used, it could steal the vital qi of Heavens and Earth. Even the primordial great roc would undoubtedly die if it was struck with it.

The spectators from far away were already numbed when they saw the great roc that Qin Wentian transformed into facing off against the two powerhouses at the Celestial Phenomenon level. The events today were something that they would never be able to forget.

At this moment, a notion flashed by in their heads. They didn’t want Qin Wentian to die here just like that; if possible, they rather he escaped and grow even stronger, breaking apart this piece of sky that is Grand Xia when he returns in the future.

However, their thoughts were just wild fantasies. It was almost guaranteed that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to survive.

Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants stood at the pinnacle of the entire Grand Xia, and right now, two of them were planning to join forces to kill Qin Wentian.

The Seal of Life and Death, as well as that nine-colored flame of death and destruction, flew towards Qin Wentian. The power of annihilation contained within them sucked away the vitality of the surroundings to increase their own power.

However, right at this moment, the great roc howled, as its gigantic wings flapped violently, causing its body to spun about at high velocity in the middle of the air, transforming into a tornado, while the demon sword danced about with him.

“Swish!”

The demon sword that possessed supreme might was launched out by Qin Wentian, decimating everything it came into contact with, shattering the Seal of Life and Death as well as that nine-colored flame.

The two Ascendants immediately dodged to the side, as the demon sword pierced towards them, flying far away in a certain direction.

“Bzzz!” The great roc, which transformed into a tornado, also vanished from sight, zooming after that demon sword, passing through the gap created by the two Ascendants when they dodged to the side earlier.

“DAMN!”

The Pill Emperor paled when he realised that Qin Wentian was zooming towards the forbidden gate.

Their silhouettes immediately flashed as they disappeared from the spot, chasing after Qin Wentian, but everything was already too late.

How fast did the demon sword reached when it was launched out by Qin Wentian with the entirety of his strength? Everywhere the sword flew by, a swath of mass destruction could be seen, the sharpness radiating from it ravaged everything, up till the point when it slammed right into the forbidden gate.

Rumor has it that the sacred land of the Pill Emperor Hall was behind that forbidden gate.

Only some of the more talented females that were pure in spirit and body could enter into this sacred land.

But right now, that forbidden gate protecting the sacred land shattered into pieces, as the demon sword slammed into it and continued flying forwards. Even the misty atmosphere, that was laced with celestial qi, was distorted and lacerated by the sharpness from the demon sword. The flight of the demon sword finally stopped when it penetrated into an immense mountain. Moments later, an avalanche started as the signs of fragmentation could be seen, while huge rocks and pieces of the mountains fell into the abyss below.

At this moment, a terrifying aura blasted upwards from the bottom of the abyss, destroying the falling debris.

The two Ascendants and the great roc both arrived at the same moment, their speed so incredibly fast that it bordered on the unbelievable.

The great roc hovered in the air, its talons clutched around the demon sword, as it imperiously gazed downwards, right into the abyss.

Over there, a sea of corpses and skeletons could be seen, littered all around, stacking on each other, dotting the entire landscape. Also, there were some females of such extreme beauty that it would render any male breathless, sitting on specially designated spots, yet appearing so dull and lifeless. The vital qi that exuded from them was constantly being absorbed by a monstrous evil hiding here.

Mo Qingcheng was here as well. When the eyes of the great roc land on Mo Qingcheng, the aura gushing forth from it was so cold that even the Ascendants unconsciously took a step backwards.

“So, this place is the sacred land of the Pill Emperor Hall? So many talented and outstanding young females are kept hidden here for that evil skeleton to absorb their life essence?”

The great roc spat out a sentence filled with immeasurable coldness. Right now, he wanted nothing more than to remove this piece of filth from the face of this world.

The voice of the great roc drifted over to the distance, into the ears of the far away spectators. When they heard what it said, their hearts violently pounded. And now that the forbidden gate had shattered, when they stretched out their perception, they too could feel the immensity of the evil aura projected by the evil skeleton lurking within.

The all respected, saintly and sacred Pill Emperor Hall was using the lives of their female disciples to nurture a monster?

Such a discovery caused the bodies of many to tremble uncontrollably. Too terrifying!The Pill Emperor Hall was a transcendent power that had a history of over a few thousand years. The pills concocted by them had saved so many people, yet it’s true face was actually that of an evil demon. Looking at the sea of skeletons and corpses in that area, nobody knew how many victims had suffered, as their lifeforce was fed to the evil monstrosity.

Not only that, Mo Qingcheng was forced into that. She was the reason why Qin Wentian disregarded everything and wanted to barge in there.

So it turns out that the Pill Emperor Hall accepted Mo Qingcheng as a disciple, the fact that Luo He spent so much time and effort, painstakingly nurturing her, all these were just a facade? The true purpose was to feed her to the evil skeleton?!

The spectators then all turned their gazes onto Luo He. The look in their eyes was like they were looking at a venomous spider. Looking at her beautiful face, and contrasting it with the blackness of her heart, the spectators couldn’t help but shiver. This transcendent power was worshiped by many, hailed as saints and saviours, with so many wanting to be a part of it and yet… the reality behind it was so cruel.

Luo He naturally felt the gazes of the spectators landing on her. Her countenance grew incredibly unsightly. She knew that from today onwards, the reputation of the Pill Emperor had been completely destroyed by that young man’s actions!

AGM 427 – Sigh

The countenance of the Pill Emperor as well as that ancient expert, all turned incomparably ugly to behold.

Qin Wentian actually disturbed that existence underneath the mountains.

“VILE BEAST!”

An icy voice echoed out directly from the bottom of the abyss, so cold that even the temperature around the region dropped by several degrees.

The Pill Emperor and the ancient elder stared downwards, deep reverence and worship could be seen in their eyes. The two of them then bowed and mumbled, “Begging the ancestor for pardon.”

“You guys actually permitted a vile beast to enter my sanctuary, disrupting my cultivation? HOW ARE YOU TWO HANDLING THE MATTERS OF MY PILL EMPEROR HALL? Useless things, quickly toss it out and scram from here.” That voice resounded out again, containing an overwhelming superiority, unsurpassed by anything in the world. The voice permeated the entire region, clearly drifting towards the ears of the other spectators. As they heard it, it was as though they somehow understood something.

Was that evil existence lurking down in the abyss of corpses, the old ancestor of the Pill Emperor Hall?

Could it be that he who had already died ages ago, was trying to use some forbidden perverse method to undergo rebirth?

Rebirth was something that went against the edicts of the Heavens, an act of immense taboo. The Pill Emperor Hall arranged for outstanding disciples like Mo Qingcheng and the other females, using a multitude of lives to compensate in exchange for its life. Such a method was truly too cruel.

But so what of it? For the sake of their old ancestor’s from the grave, the Pill Emperor Hall would stop at nothing. Once their old ancestor was completely revived, the entire Grand Xia would surely be theirs for the taking.

Those from the Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Star-Seizing Manor all felt their hearts clenching from the revelations. The sacred land of the Pill Emperor Hall was always a secret the other transcendent powers wished to uncover, yet nobody had ever succeeded. This matter wasn’t even known to members of the upper echelons of the Pill Emperor Hall. Only those at the very peak of the chain of command knew of this. Yet today, everything was revealed because of Qin Wentian’s actions.

“Qingcheng.”

The eyes of the roc Qin Wentian had transformed into, flashed with a heavy worry. He lifted the sword once more as he dived into the bottom of the abyss.

The whistling sword intent swept over everything, any matter on both sides of the trajectory which he flew past was all lacerated into nothingness. However, that skeleton suddenly moved, lights of evil glimmering in its empty eye sockets as it glanced upwards. Instantly, numerous black-coloured chains of darkness stretched out, trapping the demon sword as it slashed downwards. Creaking sounds rang out, the chains showed evident signs of breaking apart, yet, they still held on tenaciously.

Qin Wentian had expended too much strength, even the blood in his body had almost run dry. With his present might, even with the sword in his hands, he wasn't powerful enough to threaten the terrifying skeleton.

"Wentian." Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, staring at the great roc which Qin Wentian had become. Tears unceasingly flowed down her face yet she couldn't go to him. That filthy evil skeleton was still devouring her essence, she was in a state of paralysis and couldn't move at all.

In the middle of the air, the Pill Emperor as well as the ancient elder descended downwards, yet another bout of nine-colored flames as well as a terrifying seal of death smashed into the great roc's body.

The great roc violently trembled as it continued coughing out fresh blood, which was then absorbed into the demon sword wielded in its talons.

The defence of the great roc was insanely high, yet even with it's monstrous defence, it was unable to withstand attacks by Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. However, he was still able to endure pain, what he couldn't endure was the helplessness he felt. The despair in Mo Qingcheng's eyes which glimmered with unshed tears as her essence was being devoured by the evil skeleton.

"Dumbo…live well, you must definitely not die with me.."

Mo Qingcheng's haggard face suddenly bloomed with a radiant smile. Tears continued streaking down her face yet it did nothing to mar the radiance of her beauty.

"Meeting you was the best thing in my life. I have no regrets. However short the period of time we spent together may be, it was all worth it."

Mo Qingcheng mumbled as flames suddenly ignited, springing from her body.

"In the Vermilion Bird Formation World, the secret art you acquired should be an art for demonic transformation. As for me, the secret art I acquired allows me to use the fire of my life, concentrating it into the form of a medicinal pill." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly, "I didn't want to use it, because I know you would never permit me to. But now, I have no more choices left."

The flames ignited even more vibrantly as her life force surged while the devouring speed of that evil skeleton got even quicker.

Yet, from a distance, even though the evil skeleton was vastly more powerful compared to her, it could do nothing to stop her.

Mo Qingcheng's remaining life force rapidly condensed into the form of a rainbow-colored pill as she spat out it out of her mouth, in the direction of the great roc.

"Dumbo, this is my heart.."

Mo Qingcheng continued smiling, but her body slumped to the ground as she fell unconscious. Qin Wentian stared at the hovering pill as a torrent of emotions flooded his heart. Yet, as he saw the skeletal hands of the evil existence shooting towards it, Qin Wentian immediately opened its beak and inhale, drawing the medicinal pill into his mouth but he didn't swallow it.

Mo Qingcheng's body softly laid on one of the eighty-one stone platforms. Even in unconsciousness, the beauty of her smile never faded. It was as though even if she died, she wanted to show her most beautiful smile, imprinting herself into the memories of Qin Wentian. Her long hair was dishevelled, fanning all over the stone platform, while traces of the unshed tears in her eyes finally flowed, sliding down from her cheeks.

Although in this life, she had no more regrets…

How could she not be reluctant saying goodbye this way?

"Dumbo." In Mo Qingcheng's unconsciousness, a faint light flickered as threads of thoughts floated upwards.

"Dumbo, I really don't want to go."

"I really don't want to."

"But even if I'm gone, you still have to survive. Live well for me."

This voice actually sounded out in Qin Wentian's heart, as though transmitted through the pill Mo Qingcheng had refined.

She didn't want to go, she still wanted to be together with him.

But for his sake, she voluntarily chose to end her life in this way. She had no other choices left.

“ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!”

The howl of the great roc reverberated the entire space, causing both the Heavens and the Earth to shake. He then ruthlessly swung the sword at his body, heedless of his life, feeding the demon sword with more of his blood.

The mournful wailing of the demon sword form a resonance with his sorrow. Even with the nine-colored flames continuously burning his body, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a surge of strength as he straightened the sword, pointing it towards the ancient elder standing in the air as he flew towards him.

The countenance of that ancient elder abruptly changed. Up in the heavens, the star light from the constellations cascaded downwards. He explosively retreated while simultaneously blasting out several Seals of Life and Death.

However now, Qin Wentian couldn’t care less. He needed to see blood, he wanted that elder’s death.

Bang, Bang, Bang…

The seals shattered one after another, the sword might mingled with his killing intent was too powerful, the force of his strike even managed to injure the elder, causing his blood to spray out in the air.

“VILE CREATURE.”

That elder roared in rage. A gigantic constellation in condensed form appeared on his palm as he blasted out with it.

“BOOOOM!” The demon sword collided with the constellation, while the surroundings were all destroyed by the following impact. Both of them took a few steps back, that ancient elder coughed out even more blood, even a powerhouse on his level was injured from a head on collision. The Pill Emperor then descended as the nine-colored flames burning the great roc soared to a crescendo, caging it’s wings within.

The great roc continued howling, not with pain but in madness. With another slash of his sword, the Pill Emperor hurriedly retreated to the side, not daring to receive it directly. Both the other Ascendant and him stared at Qin Wentian as their eyes flickered with a venomous light.

“I want the two of you to die.”

That great roc lifted up the demon sword and impaled it into its own body, allowing the demon sword to drink freely with no limits.

“Puchi.”

Qin Wentian pulled it out and frenziedly spun about in the air in spirals before launching the demon sword out like a javelin, powered by the added momentum of the spin, towards the two Ascendants. The demon sword glistened with his blood, transforming into a streak of redness, instantly arriving before his targets.

The countenance of the two Ascendants turned incredibly unsightly, even with their speed, they had no way to avoid this attack.

Stomping furiously on the ground, waves of astral energy concentrated on their palms as they blasted out, the energy they exuded fused together before transforming into a constellation screen, colliding together with the demon sword, wanting to negate the attack.

“Kacha!”

Cracks appeared on the constellation screen as the demon sword penetrated it. The endless sword might swept out, devastating it as it continued on indomitably forward. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out as the constellation screen was torn apart, it didn’t even managed to negate the slightest bit of the demon sword’s power.

“SCRAM!” The two Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall had no time to evade, they could only blast their palms forwards simultaneously in defence.

“Puchi…”

The impact shuddered their internal organs as both of them were blasted into the distance, before slamming onto the ground as they vomited fresh blood. But still, they survived the demon sword’s strike.

“BOOOM!”

Qin Wentian drove the demon sword into the ground as the sword intent enveloped them, lacerating their bodies.

The two terrifying Ascendants that stood at the pinnacle of Grand Xia was reduced to such a miserable state. Their aura fluctuated, they were injured so badly that they didn’t even have the strength to stand up.

When the gazes of the spectators shifted onto Qin Wentian once more, Qin Wentian had already transformed into a blood man, from all the wounds inflicted onto him by he himself and by his opponents. The nine-colored flames, were still burning. However, the pain of the burns pales in comparison to the pain in his heart.

A booming sound echoed out as the great roc fell onto the ground. Its gigantic eyes gaze up at the heavens as it spat out the medicinal pill Qingcheng had given to him. He was unwilling to swallow it, how could he bear to swallow Mo Qingcheng's life away?

Tears began flowing out of his eyes, he hated that he wasn't strong enough to save Qingcheng, he hated the fact that even with the demon sword, he wasn't powerful to kill the Pill Emperor, wasn't powerful enough to destroy the entire Pill Emperor Hall.

"Go kill him." The Pill Emperor rasped, as he consumed a medicinal pill, his command resounding out in the air.

Over in the distance, only then did the other experts of the Pill Emperor Hall came to their senses. They, who were all considered top-tier characters in Grand Xia were actually stunned by the battle earlier.

At this moment, in response to the Pill Emperor's command, this people advanced towards the great roc slumped over on the ground.

Qin Wentian had actually completely transformed into a primordial great roc. If they don't kill him today, the Pill Emperor Hall, nay, all the transcendent powers in Grand Xia that had enmity with him would never be able to rest at ease ever again.

However at this moment, an intense fluctuation of the energy of space reverberated, drifting over.

"BZZZ!" A figure of peerless beauty descended onto the ground beside the great roc. This female was akin to a celestial maiden, and as she appeared, she sprinkled a snowy substance on the great roc's body, relieving him of the pain he felt from the burns.

She then walked closer to the great roc as it stared at her, as an indescribable feeling blossomed in his heart.

"Qing`er!"

Qin Wentian murmured, he never thought that before he died, he would still be able to see Qing`er one last time.

Yet Qing`er didn't reply, her hands folded incantations gestures as a terrifying spatial fluctuation emanated forth from her. Her long hair fluttered in the wind, traces of blood could be seen leaking out from the corner of her lips.

"Unseal."

Her voice was as serene as ever, but her body shuddered violently as though there were a terrifying monster in her trying to escape. She coughed out blood a total of nine times before finally regaining control and when the experts from the Pill Emperor Hall drew near, they found that they couldn’t get any closer. An invisible wall formed from the power of space was blocking their path.

Qing`er then walked even closer as she placed her palm onto the great roc’s body.

“Spatial Separation!”

Terrifying spatial waves of energy swept out, caging the remaining embers, separating them from Qin Wentian. After that, an unbelievable sight occurred. She walked to the front of Qin Wentian as she squatted down, pulling the body of the great roc onto her back, intending to carry him away.

This scenario caused a great rush of impact to the hearts and minds of the crowd. A beautiful maiden with such a delicate frame was actually capable of lifting the body of that gigantic roc?

“Wanting to leave?” From the bottom of the abyss, a voice stained with maliciousness and the coldness of evil rang out. That evil skeletal arm stretched out, wanting to grab Qing`er. The wall of spatial turbulence was easily broken apart when the skeletal arm neared. Qing`er spat out another mouthful of blood yet she had no intentions of losing her hold on the gigantic roc on her back.

“Ai…”

In the middle of the air, the sound of a person sighing suddenly echoed out. Instantly, the skeletal arm broke apart while a figure with his arms held behind his back, descended from the skies, hovering above the great roc.

From the bottom of the abyss, countless skeletal hands shot forwards only to see the newly appeared figure lightly stomping the air. A moment later, the skeletal arms shattered into dust from the power of his stomps, as a supreme, unmatched might enveloped this entire space.

The eyes of this figure shifted onto Qin Wentian in the form of a great roc, being carried on Qing`er’s back. His eyes, contained a softness as though he was looking at someone extremely dear to him.

“Dragging the demon sword on a journey of a hundred thousand miles. Solely barging up the Pill Emperor Hall. Transformation into a primordial great roc. This spirit he shows, isn’t anyway inferior compared to you back then when we were all younger.”

That figure stared up at the heavens as he sighed in his heart, reliving his memories from the past.

His eyes turned once more to the great roc as a gentle smile played on his lips. The warmth in his eyes seemed as though it was capable of melting everything!

AGM 428 – Meteoric Rise

It had already been over twenty years, and the baby that he once held in his arms had already grown up into a real man. With determination in his heart, disregarding life and death, dragging the demon sword a hundred thousand miles towards the Pill Emperor Hall.

What more could he ask for?

Looking at the demonic divinity great roc, the eyes of this mysterious man were filled with gentleness as well as deep emotions.

He desperately wanted very much to act way before this; however, he once promised him that he would never ever do so. Qin Wentian's life would be his own to walk. Only then one day, Qin Wentian would be able to depend on his own strength to support the piece of sky he had achieved.

If Qin Wentian grew up underneath their care, then whenever Qin Wentian ran into danger, he might always look to them for protection, instead of fighting on his own, achieving strength with his own efforts.

The he back then, how lofty had he stood, how awe-inspiring was he? How could his child ever be mediocre? Growing under the protection of others instead of his own strength?

Today, it was only because he heard the rumors of a young man dragging the demon sword for a hundred thousand miles that he chose to appear here to take a look. Looking at that baby he once held in his arms, he finally saw a shadow of that man he respected.

He was happy and gratified.

There were so many more trials waiting for this child in his future. Since he knew what sort of storms and tempests the child had to experience, he had no choice but to allow the child to be tempered by the fires of the world, walking step by step and confronting them directly, alone, even in the face of death.

Life was a long, long path. Today, when he solely barged into the Pill Emperor Hall, although he might die here, wasn't this also a brand new beginning? A rebirth in the flames of nirvana?

And even though he had been here since the beginning, not one person could sense his existence. Everyone's attention was drawn by the great roc and Qing`er's appearance. The only one who could sense him was that evil skeleton down at the bottom of abyss.

Right now, the bone fragments in the sea of corpses joined together and formed a gigantic skeletal arm, shooting straight towards the mysterious man.

And as the mysterious man shifted his gaze over to the bottom of the abyss, ice-cold fire could be seen burning in his eyes when he stared at the sea of skeletal remains.

As he slowly stepped towards the gigantic skeletal arm, each and every step he took caused the entire space to vibrate.

As though his steps formed a mysterious resonance with the world.

“Peng…”

The light sound of a foot step crackled. As a thunderous shock wave shattered the gigantic skeletal arm, the resounding impact rocked the bottom of the abyss, instantly turning all of the withered skeletons into a cloud of dust. That mysterious figure had his hands held behind his back, as he gazed at the cave dwelling the monstrous existence was in. In the direction of that cave dwelling, there was also a terrifying fluctuation of energy, a palpable sense of undeath.

“Peng…” Yet another crisp sound echoed as the entire cave dwelling shattered into pieces. Over there, a shimmering figure could be seen, as handsome as the devil, yet as young as a teenager. His skin was sparkling clear, yet the eyes of that shimmering figure glinted with an extremely terrifying crimson light. Inclining his head and staring at the mysterious figure in the air, the monster spat out, “Who are you?”

As the sound of the monster’s voice faded, terrifying chains appeared in the air and fired towards that mysterious figure. The fearsome chains directly bound him, as the evil flames, born of the aura of undeath, combusted violently.

Yet, the mysterious figure merely calmly took another step downwards; his hands still crossed behind his back, completely disregarding the flames. “Kacha!” The chains shattered, the evil flames still burned, yet it did nothing to impede his movements.

Above the skies, yet another resplendent constellation was birthed. It not only enveloped this sacred land, but that constellation also enveloped the entirety of the vast Pill Emperor Hall.

At that moment, it seemed as though the Pill Emperor Hall had been totally separated from the external world. Nobody could see clearly what was happening within.

“What’s going on? Another constellation manifestation?”

The spectators inclined their heads, their faces filled with endless shock. The two Ascendants belonging to the Pill Emperor Hall was already badly injured. Who was the one that manifest this constellation?

Those from the Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Star-Seizing Manor had long retreated from the Pill Emperor Hall, yet their perception had never deviated from it, even for a single second. But now, they could no longer ‘see’ anything that was happening inside.

Earlier, they only felt a supreme might pervading the atmosphere, as a mysterious figure appeared in the air. He simply stood there, with his hands behind his back, yet the imposing presence he emanated seemed as though he was shouldering the entire heavens.

Who was that person?

Why had that person come?

Nobody knew, not even Qin Wentian and Qing`er. And right now, Qin Wentian was already unconscious; he wasn’t aware of the things that’s happening right now.

Qing`er was still carrying Qin Wentian on her back. Her beautiful eyes stared at the constellation at the air. A powerful spatial energy enveloped her and Qin Wentian, as a wind kicked up from where they were. At this moment, she only wanted to bring Qin Wentian away to leave this god-forsaken place.

“Bzzz!”

The spatial waves were directly disrupted, the energy emanated by the constellation locked down this entire space. Even if her insights into space were more powerful, there was no way for her to leave this place.

Her gaze contained hints of ice as she stared at the constellation in the sky, as though she was extremely infuriated by it.

“Hey little doll, you are really not bad.” A voice drifted directly into Qing`er’s ears. Only she could hear this voice transmission.

Qing`er frowned; after which, she saw a lazy looking old man appearing from the constellation in the middle of the air, languidly gazing at the scene playing out below.

He didn’t do anything. He only used the powerful energy fluctuations from his constellation to seal the entire Pill Emperor Hall away.

“You are?

The Pill Emperor, as well as that ancient elder, both turned ashen when they stared at that blurry silhouette in the air. Now that they were heavily injured, just the mere presence of energy fluctuations from the constellation in the sky was able to severely suppress them.

They had never imagined that the Pill Emperor Palace would have so many legendary characters gathering here. Aside from them, there were actually other terrifying existences at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm appearing here.

“Who are you guys? Why have you come to my Pill Emperor Hall?”

The silhouette in the middle of the air didn’t reply, he directly ignored the Pill Emperor.

That lazy-looking man gently landed on the stone platform, glancing at Mo Qingcheng while shaking his head and sighing.

Down in the location of the shattered cave dwelling, that monstrous youth was also staring at the new constellation in the sky. His expression grew incredibly ugly as he asked, “You still have helpers with you?”

“Helper? Even if you are at your full strength, killing you is as easy as flipping my palms, let alone now when you are just a half-alive monster that crawled out of the grave, borrowing the life of others.” The mysterious figure casually stretched out a palm as a supreme formless energy shook the entire place. It was as though he could even control the motion of the Heavens and the Earth.

“Sealing the mountains here to absorb their celestial qi to purify the life force you stolen? Abominable being, face your death!”

With a clench of his fist, the surrounding mountains around the abyss all fragmented and collapsed in an instant, before turning into motes of dust and floating away, carried by the wind.

The monstrous youth turned pale upon witnessing that. After the surrounding mountains shattered, black chains could be seen embedded in them, chaining them all together to produce the sealing effect. Yet right now, cracks simultaneously appeared on those black chains, as they exploded an instant later.

Everything turned to dust. Nothing could escape this swath of destruction.

If the Pill Emperor had this strength, he would have long smashed Qin Wentian into meat paste, even if he had the demon sword with him. Shattering everything with a clench of his fist…how powerful was that? Qin Wentian wouldn’t have been able to block it.

That formless energy shot towards the monstrous youth. He hesitated no longer, stomping on the ground, immediately seeking to escape.

“Can you even escape?”

That mysterious figure stretched his hand out and tightly clenched it once again. The will of his mandate directly exploded the mysterious youth; the monstrous youth’s flesh and blood turned into fragments, as the core of his body transformed back into a skeleton.

Yet, that monster was still not dead. It emanated fearsome evil energy while continuing to frenziedly escape.

“EXTINGUISH!”

That mysterious figure brought his palms together in a resounding clap. That skeleton shattered into eight pieces, yet it still clung on to life, as it continued to run away.

At this moment, a fourth constellation appeared in the skies. The resplendent light of this constellation shone down; the cold silvery light burning the bone fragments of the evil existence, melting it down into a puddle of liquid before evaporating it completely, stealing the last vestige of its unnatural life away.

The old ancestor of the Pill Emperor Hall schemed his way through death and tried all methods to rebirth, but today, because of Qin Wentian, and his love for Mo Qingcheng, as well as the machinations of Luo He and the Pill Emperor, his last desperate attempt to cling to life had disappeared forever.

That mysterious figure flicked his sleeves, directing the astral light from his constellation to fill every crevice of this god-forsaken land, cleanly wiping out all traces of the evil formation set up by that monstrous youth.

After which, his silhouette flickered as he appeared on the stone platform, staring at that beautiful figure lying down on it.

“Child, it has been hard on you.”

This peerless expert had a look in his eyes similar to when he was staring at Qin Wentian. Warm, and filled with gentleness. He already saw everything when he spectated from the air. Qin Wentian came to the Pill Emperor Hall for this girl, and this girl, for Qin Wentian, didn’t mind sacrificing her everything.

Before she condensed that pill, her eyes were filled with endless longing saturated by her love.

She didn’t want to die. She didn’t want to leave. But she had no choices remaining to her.

“Bring the pill.”

That person inclined his head, and he calmly spoke. Instantly, a raging wind gusted by as the languid-looking silhouette appeared beside him with a medicinal pill in his hands. This was none other than the pill Mo Qingcheng had spat out earlier, the one where she used the remaining life force and essence in her body to condensed, a pill that contained her love.

“Both of them are really good girls.” That languid-looking figure infused the pill with his energy before feeding the pill back to Mo Qingcheng. That medicinal pill melted, and dissolved into spiritual qi which then diffused inside Mo Qingcheng’s body.

“Seeing how you treat him, we would not fail to live up to your well intentions. However, in his life, he’s destined to rebuke the Heavens and Earth, shaking the world with his name. If you are to be his wife, you too have to undergo a meteoric rise, soaring up to his level.” The mysterious figure murmured before he turned to the languid-looking figure as he stated, “You, aid her in this. Nurture her to be the wife of our young master. The Pill Emperor Hall isn’t worthy of her.”

“Right.” That figure lightly nodded. He propped Mo Qingcheng over his shoulder, and with a single step, he soared up all the way into the clouds, disappearing in an instant.

After which, that mysterious figure stared up at the heavens, as he shook his head.

And a moment later, his gaze softened as it shifted onto Qing`er carrying the huge roc upon her back.

“Lucky fellow. With two girls of such characters treating you this way, you are much more blessed compared to your father. In the future, you best not let either of them down,” that mysterious figure murmured. As a heartwarming smile appeared on his face, his eyes flashed with the sweetness of past memories.

Laughing fondly, he casually stepped forward. Yet, the entire Pill Emperor Hall was shuddering violently from the power of that single step!

AGM 429 – Judgement

When the mysterious figure moved, each of his steps reverberated throughout the entirety of Pill Emperor Hall. Not only that, each of his steps resonated with a unique rhythm that even affected the surrounding space. It seemed as though with just a single thought, he could utterly annihilate the Pill Emperor Hall, removing it from the face of Grand Xia.

He casually step forwards, each of his steps creating large cracks in the ground. Those shattered pieces of earth floated in the air, hovering in front of the mysterious figure.

And it was so for every step he took.

At this moment, the members of the Pill Emperor Hall were all trembling uncontrollably, their hearts pounding in tandem with the steps of the mysterious man. It felt as though as long as he willed it, he could rupture their hearts anytime he wished.

This kind of sensation felt extremely strange and incredible, almost to the extent of inconceivable, like it was something that couldn’t be real. Yet those present currently all felt this kind of sensation weighing down on their hearts.

This person was definitely a supreme existence at the Celestial Phenomenon level. However, it seemed as though he was drastically more powerful compared to the two Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall. If he wished to, it was as if he could effortlessly finish off the Pill Emperor with just a flip of his palm.

And now, such a character appeared in the Pill Emperor Hall and even sealed the entire space.

“Sir, might I inquire who you are?”

The two Ascendant-level powerhouses of the Pill Emperor Hall calmed their qi, slowly standing up as they stared at the mysterious man. In their eyes, an intense trepidation and vigilance could be seen. They felt less than ants before this man. Even when facing Qin Wentian with the demon sword, they didn’t feel this way, they still had confidence that they would be able to repel Qin Wentian.

Yet, the pressure this mysterious figure was giving them far exceeded that. In front of him, they wouldn’t even be able to put up any defense.

And if they chose to clash head on, death was the only outcome for them.

“Are you even qualified to inquire about my identity?”

That mysterious figure continued advancing forwards. His palms suddenly moved and momentarily, the Pill Emperor only felt a formless yet immense strength slamming into him. He stumbled backwards, while coughing out blood as his countenance paled even further.

The Pill Emperor inclined his head, hints of rage flashing through his eyes. He was the lofty, and high up Pill Emperor!

Upon seeing the Pill Emperor's reaction, the mysterious figure frowned as he took another step forward. Another even more powerful force was generated from the pulse of the world that bore down on this entire space.

His feet landed on the ground, and just a single step caused the Pill Emperor Hall to feel as though his heart was about to rupture from the pressure. The overwhelming strength knocked him off his feet, into a kneeling position as the Pill Emperor shriek in pain, his face a mask of agony as he continued coughing out blood.

That mysterious figure didn't even speak. He directly showed the Pill Emperor with his actions what does it meant to be a high up, lofty existence. Showing that expression in front of him? The Pill Emperor was light years away from being worthy.

He then took another step forth.

"BOOOM!"

The endless pulsing energy slammed into Pill Emperor again, causing him to be directly knocked flying backwards before ruthlessly slammed onto the ground. He was in an extremely miserable state, his face had long lost all hints of color yet the punishment wasn't over. He could sense that peculiar pulse-like energy gathering once more. As long as the mysterious figure took another step forwards, he would be in for it.

In the face of such might, he despaired completely.

Lifting his head, he stared at the mysterious figure. Ever since the ancient Grand Xia was destroyed, how could there still be such a terrifying existence still existing in this age?

Have these people always been in seclusion, unwilling to meddle in matters of Grand Xia?

The high-up and lofty Pill Emperor didn't even have any thoughts of resisting. He didn't even dare to meet the mysterious figure's eyes, he was afraid that such an act would draw the ire of that mysterious man, and the power of another step would once again press down upon his heart.

Seeing how the esteemed Pill Emperor was abused to this sorry state, the other members of the Pill Emperor Hall could only watched on blankly, with indescribable emotions filling their hearts.

The things that happened today, turned everything they ever believed in upside down.

That powerful Pill Emperor at the Ascendant level was tortured to such a state where he didn't even have any strength to resist. Although the Pill Emperor was injured from his clash with Qin Wentian, even if he was at full strength, it would still not change a single thing. They were all very clear of this point in their hearts.

As for the ancient elder also at the Celestial Phenomenon level, he didn't even have the courage to try anything.

Why would such a powerful character come to their Pill Emperor Hall. Who was he here for?

Luo He drew a ragged breath, staring dumbly at her father the Pill Emperor before glancing once again at that mysterious figure. Finally, the mysterious figure halted his steps, no longer advancing forward.

By accident or design, that mysterious figure stopped just by the side of the great roc.

Qin Wentian had long fainted due to the injuries he incurred.

Qing`er was still carrying the great roc on her back, not even speaking a single word.

She didn't really like to talk much and has been so ever since the start. Yet her actions evidently spoke much louder than words.

Although the mysterious figure was extremely powerful, Qing`er gaze was as cool as ever as she stared at him. There wasn't a single ounce of fear emanating from her.

Seeing the reaction of Qing`er, the mysterious figure couldn't help but have a wry smile on his face. Despite so, that smile on his face was filled with warmth, this little doll in front of him, how interesting.

"I know you are proficient in the Mandate of Space. The constellation up there was our doing, restricting your escape. I would just like a moment to speak with you." That mysterious figure smiled as he continued, "I will not continue to aid him, this is the promise I made to his father. As for the events that happened today, you don't need to tell him at all. His path, must be his to walk. My interference today has already came very close to breaking the promise I made. From now on, I won't appear again, not until he reaches a certain realm in his cultivation."

That person slowly spoke as he pointed a finger up at the constellation covering the skies. Following which, a hole could be seen on the constellation, providing a way for Qing`er to get out.

"Go on, I believe you'll be able to take good care of him."

Qing`er's gaze were as cool ever. An instant later, spatial energy fluctuations covered her and Qin Wentian, enveloping them within.

Only then did she turned back as she icily mumbled, "Thank you.."

As the sound of her voice faded, a powerful tremor rocked the space. She, together with the great roc on her back, instantly vanished without a trace.

A bitter smile surfaced on the mysterious figure's face when he saw this scene. This little doll was ice cold indeed. Even the words 'thank you,' were laced with coldness.

However, the coldness this girl radiated didn't repulse him. In fact, he even found her to be somewhat adorable.

Naturally not only him alone, maybe, whoever came into contact with Qing`er would also find themselves unable to get angry at her.

And as his gaze shifted over, the hearts of those from the Pill Emperor pounded rapidly, their countenances turned as pale as a sheet of paper.

Did the mysterious just said something along the lines of a promise made by him to Qin Wentian's father?

Could it be that this mysterious figure was here for Qin Wentian? He was an acquaintance of Qin Wentian's father?

Luo He felt huge tsunami waves crashing into her heart. Wasn't Qin Wentian someone who didn't have any background to speak of?

Or maybe, the truth is that his background is so terrifyingly powerful up till the point where nobody even dared to imagine it.

In that instant, a sudden realization struck Luo He. She knew that not only had she made the wrong choice, she had basically destroyed a chance to change Pill Emperor Hall's destiny.

"Do all of you know who he is?"

That figure was as imposing as ever, he slowly soared up into the skies, gazing down as them with an exalted imperiousness.

The him now was totally different from the him when he had interacted with Qing`er.

When facing Qing`er he was as gentle as an elder taking care of a junior from his own clan.

But the him now, radiated an unparalleled aura, staring down at the masses with disdain. He had his hands behind his back, the entire Pill Emperor Hall were existences as inconsequential as ants to him.

He asked, ‘Do any of you know who he is?”

The ‘he’ in his question, naturally referred to Qin Wentian.

Obviously, no one had any idea. They were all speculating that maybe, Qin Wentian was the son of a bosom friend of this mysterious existence.

However, the next words of the mysterious figure caused the hearts of the entire crowd to go cold as they all involuntarily shivered.

“He, is the young master of my clan.”

The voice of mysterious figure was impossibly soft, so soft that it was almost silence. However, everyone in the crowd heard that, the words he spoke were branded onto their hearts, as thunderbolts went off in their minds.

Qin Wentian, was his young master.

What kind of identity did Qin Wentian had exactly? Having servants at the Celestial Phenomenon level?

From this, there was no need to speculate about what sort of background Qin Wentian’s father had. It was obvious even without words.

Just a mere servant from his clan was a terrifying existence that could lay waste to the Pill Emperor Hall, a top-tier transcendent power! Such an existence actually proclaimed Qin Wentian was his young master.

Before this, when he solely barged into the Pill Emperor Hall, despite his outstanding talent, Qin Wentian was completely disregarded by everyone.

Why was this so? Precisely because Qin Wentian didn’t have a powerful background! They even thought they could plunder all the secrets hidden on his body, a genius that has fallen, was no longer a genius.

As for the Pill Emperor Hall, a top-tier transcendent power, who would dare to doubt them?

But the reality revealed was enough to stir their souls. Everything that they experienced today felt as long as a lifetime, forever unforgettable in their memories.

Luo He had a dazed look upon her face, dumbly staring at the mysterious figure who said that Qin Wentian was his young master.

Initially, if she allowed Qin Wentian to marry Mo Qingcheng, the Pill Emperor Hall would definitely have benefited from it, even rising to the peak of Grand Xia wasn't a problem.

Not only did she destroy this opportunity with her own hands, she even almost ended her beloved disciple, Mo Qingcheng's life.

A terrifying intent bored down on everyone present.

The reason Qin Wentian was in sure dire straits now, was all caused by the Pill Emperor Hall. Now that such a powerful person appeared, on behalf of Qin Wentian, how would he retaliate against the Pill Emperor Hall?

What was even more frightening was that in the eyes of that mysterious figure, there wasn't even any Pill Emperor Hall. They were basically nothing to him. Not an ant, not a speck of dust. Nothing.

"I won't kill any of you." The mysterious figure stated, his words causing everyone to heave a sigh of relief.

"But if the slightest hint of what happened here today were to leak out. I dare to guarantee that not only the Pill Emperor Hall will turn into dust, disappearing from the face of Grand Xia, I will personally hunt down each of you here, as well as everyone that has a connection with you."

The words of the spectators turned their hearts cold, but no one doubted his strength.

"As for the decision regarding your lives, this is a path he would tread in the future. I won't tread it for him. After this, you all will spend each second of survival in turmoil and agony, waiting for his revenge." That person continued soaring upwards, landing on the constellation while his gaze turned to the demon sword embedded in the centre of the Pill Emperor Hall.

"The demon sword will be left here. When he stop by this place again, the day he pull out the demon sword, will be the day of judgement for the Pill Emperor Hall!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the constellation in the sky vanished completely. When the crowd inclined their heads upwards once again, that mysterious figure had already disappeared. Yet, no one would be able to forget him. The words he spoke also echoed endlessly about in the hearts of those present here today.

“When he stop by this place again, the day he pull out the demon sword, will be the day of judgement for the Pill Emperor Hall!”

AGM 430 – Seclusion Of The Pill Emperor Hall

The Pill Emperor Hall — one of the transcendent power of Grand Xia, one of the kings of the Moon Continent, a tyrannical power with Ascendants at its core.

In the entire Grand Xia, this place was considered a sacred land that produced medicine and was worshipped by the masses. Those from the Pill Emperor Hall were all high up in the air, standing at the peak of the flight of ninety-nine steps, gazing down on all existences in this world.

In the Moon Continent, whenever they walked on the streets, the others would all look up to them in admiration and respect.

But today, for those survivors of the Pill Emperor Hall, they were the ones doing the looking up today as they continued staring at the vanishing constellation, as well as the departing back of the mysterious silhouette.

The starry skies faded, revealing the sunlight of an azure sky. The survivors continued gazing at the skies, lost in thought. Their hearts were still pounding rapidly, and although the events that occurred earlier didn’t take up too much time, to them, it felt like an eternity.

Even the sect leader of the Pill Emperor Hall, the Pill Emperor, felt exactly the same as the rest of them at this moment. He, the imposing and unrivalled ruler, currently had a deep frown upon his face, his tattered clothing stained with blood.

He was a paramount existence, but today, he learnt what it meant that there was always a sky beyond a sky.

Qin Wentian left him with an experience he won’t be able to forget his entire life.

And, as for now, for those spectators far far away, their hearts were all filled with misgivings and shock.

All of them had their eyes trained on the demon sword embedded in the centre of the Pill Emperor Hall. Sword intent permeated the air, a stark reminder that the aftermath of the grand destruction of the Pill Emperor Hall was carried out by it. That majesty and grandeur the Pill Emperor Hall once exuded had all completely vanished into nothingness. Right now, the only thing exuding from the Pill Emperor Hall was a heavy sense of defeat.

“What happened earlier?” The non-affiliated spectators’ hearts pounded. They saw the experts of the Pill Emperor Hall, as well as the Pill Emperor himself, standing around in a daze, staring straight up at the heavens.

During the time that the gigantic constellation appeared above the Pill Emperor Hall, who was it that appeared in the Pill Emperor Hall?

And as the energy fluctuations from that constellation enveloped the entire Pill Emperor Hall, sealing it away, who was the one that had accomplished that?

“Where’s Qin Wentian?”

At this moment, to their extreme surprise, the great roc that was Qin Wentian had already disappeared from this place. The wingspan of the great roc was 3,000 metres long, such an immense body, even if it died, where was its corpse? How could it have disappeared like that?

“Even the sacred land behind the forbidden gate has been destroyed. And…where’s Mo Qingcheng?”

The hearts of the spectators were filled with endless questions, yet nobody had the answers to them.

“Senior.” At this moment, the experts from the Hua Clan descended before the Pill Emperor, as they offered a bow in greeting.

This character was the Pill Emperor, an existence similar to their clan lord. How could they not be respectful?

Yet at this moment, they only saw the Pill Emperor in a daze, the light in his eyes was cloudy; he seemed like an old man whose fire of life would be snuffed out soon. Not only that, his countenance seemed to contain a sense of coldness.

“Might we ask senior, what exactly happened?” Some one from the Hua Clan inquired.

“SCRAM!” A voice erupted in rage. That person who asked that questioned instantly paled, only to see the Pill Emperor waving his hands, as a nine-colored flame manifested before him. The coldness in the Pill Emperor’s eyes caused him to feel a sense of breathlessness.

The expressions of those from the Hua Clan drastically changed. They didn’t know how had they offended the Pill Emperor.

“From today onwards, the Pill Emperor Hall will enter closed-door seclusion and undergo a complete restructuring, breaking off all relations with the external world. All outsiders shall be barred from entry. The time limit for this ban will be indeterminate.” The Pill Emperor’s voice was ice cold as he continued, “Now, I give all outsiders an incense worth of time. Get the hell out from my territory.”

As the sound of his voice faded, an overwhelming pressure crashed down on everyone’s body.

The countenance of those from Hua Clan, Wang Clan and the Star-Seizing Manor all turned incredibly unsightly, their hearts filled with bewilderment. What exactly happened here earlier that would cause the Pill Emperor to issue such an order.

The Pill Emperor Hall closed itself off to the outside world, breaking all relations for an indeterminate amount of time.

Such an order caused countless people to be astonished. They knew for sure that it must be related to the events that happened after the gigantic constellation enveloped the Pill Emperor Hall, yet they would never know what happened exactly.

Because, the Pill Emperor would never divulge anything, neither would the others from the Pill Emperor Hall.

The reason why the Pill Emperor gave this order was because of what the mysterious figure said when he left. The matters that happened today, they must not be leaked in the slightest. If not, the consequences would be unimaginable.

This meant that everyone who knew of this matter had to be tightly controlled, confined in the Pill Emperor Hall.

The Pill Emperor had no choice in this matter. There were things he could and couldn’t control. For things that he could control, he would naturally exercise the highest degree of control he could. Who knows if one of his members decided to escape and reveal the truth of everything to the public.

The experts of the Pill Emperor Hall also understood why the Pill Emperor had to issue such an order. Many thoughts flashed through their heads earlier, and there were indeed people who thought of escaping but when they thought of that mysterious figure and his threats…

In the face of such absolute power, they had no way to resist, no strength to resist. That pressure was like a huge rock on their chest, yet, it didn’t crush them to death.

Now, they could do nothing but wait. Wait for the day when Qin Wentian came back. Currently, none of them even dared to harbor any thoughts of revenge on Qin Wentian. This outcome was a huge burden on everyone’s heart, and without a doubt, the one whose heart felt the heaviest burden was none other than Luo He.

She endured the icy stares of others, shivering uncontrollably from the malice and hatred within.

Was she really wrong? She wasn’t completely wrong right? Anyone in her shoes, for the sake of the old ancestor, would have also chosen to sacrifice Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. However, she appeared as the mastermind on the surface. It was her who ignited the flames of Qin Wentian’s anger; she was the one that caused him to kill his way up the Pill Emperor Hall. She was the harbinger of this disaster.

The Pill Emperor’s eyes also shifted to Luo He. He wanted to punish her, but now that things had already came to be, of what use would any punishment be? They had underestimated Qin Wentian. That crazed young man didn’t mind sacrificing everything, dragging the demon sword for a hundred thousand miles, transforming completely into a demon. Would that young man forgive how they treated Mo Qingcheng? Forgive what they did to him?

This hatred might only be able to be washed clean by blood.

Looking at that demon sword erected there, it was like a towering symbol of humiliation for the Pill Emperor Hall. From this moment onwards, it would remain here forever until its owner came to claim it. How cruel was this? Just like rubbing salt into the wounds of your enemy. This was as cruel as the things they did to Qin Wentian.

Back then, Qin Wentian had no strength to resist; he could only gamble his life in a bid for victory.

The spectators all stared deeply at that demon sword before respectively turning and departing from there.

With the Pill Emperor making his wishes clear, how could they still dare to remain here? Although everyone was flooded by confusion, they knew that the answer they sought would never arrive.

Zong Yi was also hidden in the crowd of spectators. He observed Qin Wentian’s actions from the beginning of his arrival in the Pill Emperor Hall up till the end. The actions of this successor of the Azure Emperor today had truly moved him. Seeing how helpless Qin Wentian was then, the anxiousness he felt, was akin to his heart burning. But in a battle with Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, he didn’t even have the qualifications to take part. If he truly appeared, a useless death was the only thing that awaits him.

At this moment, the image of that great roc flashed by in his mind. Was Qin Wentian still alive?

Zong Yi had a very strong feeling that Qin Wentian didn’t die. If not, the Pill Emperor Hall wouldn’t be acting in such a manner.

Maybe, there were still many secrets hidden behind the back of Qin Wentian which he wasn’t aware of.

Very swiftly, everyone left. The suspicions in their hearts of what happened today, would never be verified.

The entire region of the Pill Emperor Hall was still cloaked in silence. All of them looked at the Pill Emperor, no one dared to say anything.

Repressive. There was a repressive atmosphere in the air.

“Without my order, no one is to step out of the Pill Emperor Hall from this moment onwards.” The Pill Emperor slowly stated, after which he walked towards the Heaven Ascending Hall that had been split into two. Nobody could tell what he was thinking in his heart.

“The instant that flashes by, in between moments of thought, the words father told me before he died. Only now do I truly understand the profoundness of it.” The Pill Emperor murmured, shaking his head, his back a view of desolation.

In but an instant, the thousand-year reputation of the Pill Emperor Hall collapsed.

From standing at the pinnacle, now utterly crushed. All in an instant.

Luo He’s body violently trembled. The impact this sentence brought felt like an intense thunderbolt going off in her mind.

The cause of everything…wasn’t it because of her decisions in those instants?

“Qingcheng…” At this moment, Luo He thought back to the disciple she was so proud of. But she was the effectively none other than the person who ‘killed’ off Mo Qingcheng.

The crowd from the Star-Seizing Manor slowly walked away with their brows tightly creased. Only to see that ahead, there was a middle-aged man clad in star-patterned robes who inquired, “How do all of you view the matters that happened today?”

“The Pill Emperor Hall seems to have suffered a massive disadvantage. I suspect that Qin Wentian was saved by someone,” someone replied. The questioner frowned at these words before he murmured, “Able to save Qin Wentian, even when he’s already in the clutches of the Pill Emperor Hall. Not only that, that mysterious saviour also heavily injured two Ascendants, and then walked away unharmed. Such power should be sufficient to totally annihilate the Pill Emperor Hall, but the fact was that it didn’t turn out like that. What happened?”

The person who replied shook his head. He had no explanation for this.

If there was really such a powerful character, why did he still spare the remnants of the Pill Emperor Hall?

They couldn’t figure it out.

Maybe, Qin Wentian had already died.

“Regardless of what happened, the grudge between us and Qin Wentian hasn’t festered to the point where only one side could live. If he’s still alive, it’s evident that there’s strong support behind him. A support strong enough to waste the Pill Emperor Hall. From now on, none of our people are to antagonise him ever again.” That person commanded as the others nodded in agreement. Indeed, if Qin Wentian was still alive, it was better to be safe than sorry.

Not only the Pill Emperor Hall. All the transcendent powers had this notion in their minds. If Qin Wentian was dead, so be it. But if he was still alive…

* * *

Rumors of what happened to the Pill Emperor Hall soon circulated throughout the Moon Continent, and swiftly spreaded all over Grand Xia.

A month later, Qin Wentian’s actions in the Pill Emperor Hall caused a never-seen-before intense commotion in Grand Xia. His actions and undying love had actually been turned into a nursery rhyme, passed down by countless others.

Beneath the precipice, wails of the demon sword echoed.

Feeding the demon sword with blood, dragging it for ten thousand miles, barging solely up the Pill Emperor Hall;

Love was difficult to forsake, hatred was difficult to calm.

Transforming into an ancient demon, a great roc spreading its 3,000 metre wings, splitting the Pill Emperor Hall apart with a gigantic sword;

Withered bones came to life, Pill Emperor appeared, life and death intertwined, their emotions moved the heavens.

Who was this person? Heavenly Fate Rankings, Qin Wentian!

AGM 431 – Appearance Of Fairy Qingmei

The stories of Qin Wentian's deeds circulated around Grand Xia, yet Qin Wentian himself seemed to have disappeared from the face of earth.

There were rumors that stated that a celestial beauty appeared in the Pill Emperor Hall and whisked him away. But naturally, the veracity of this rumor couldn't be verified.

It was unknown whether Qin Wentian lived or died.

It was also unknown whether Mo Qingcheng lived or died.

Some said that both had already fallen, while others said that Qin Wentian was still alive, waiting for a chance to storm into the Pill Emperor Hall once more to seek revenge for Mo Qingcheng.

Time slowly flowed on. Today, a news of great importance in the Demon Continent caused a great deal of commotion.

In the area of desolation outside the Demon Continent, there was someone who saw a maiden of unsurpassed beauty carrying a great roc upon her back, slowly soaring through the skies with immense effort. And whenever she stopped for a break, she would involuntarily cough out blood. Such an emotional scenario touched the onlookers, causing them to feel a pain in their hearts.

When this news circulated throughout the Demon Continent, the hearts of many were roused with suspicions. A celestial maiden carrying a gigantic great roc? Could it be that the rumors of what happened in the Pill Emperor Hall was real?

Upon hearing this news, there were several people that immediately rushed out to the region outside the Demon Continent to investigate, yet they didn't find any traces of a celestial maiden carrying a great roc on her back.

In the blink of an eye, another month passed. From the time where Qin Wentian executed that earth-shattering, heaven-shaking deed at the Pill Emperor Hall, it had already been a total of three months.

Near the forested mountain region of the Demon Continent, there were many adventurers and risk-takers about. Yet, even they didn't dare to venture too deeply into its depths, there was too much danger hidden within.

And today, in the depths of the wilderness region, atop an ancient mountain, a gigantic silhouette could be seeing lying there, so huge that it resembled a mountain. The eyes of this gigantic silhouette shone like torches, yet they contained an icy coldness within that was mixed with streaks of sorrow.

If one got even closer to it, they would discover, to their great shock, that this gigantic silhouette belonged to a great roc.

And this great roc was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

After that battle that day, his body and constitution suffered grievous damage. Even though he was already a great roc and had immense vitality, he had almost lost his life. Luckily for him, the power of his bloodline was too monstrous, slowly allowing him to rejuvenate. After three months, he finally awoke, and as for the injuries on his body, they were gradually disappearing as well.

Although the fire of his life hadn't faded, his heart was cold. Qingcheng, was she still there?

With every passing thought, the sorrow in his heart got even more cutting. His gaze were like the edge of a blade, he wanted nothing more than to slaughter his way up the Pill Emperor Hall once more.

But where had the pill Qingcheng refined with her life force gone to?

As he was unconscious, Qin Wentian had no idea of how the events played out after he fainted. He thought that he would surely die, yet when he awoke, he realised that he was on the delicate frame of a fairy-like maiden. Qing`er had been carrying him on her back.

In the distance, a wind gusted by, only to bring a flickering yet beautiful silhouette , instantly appearing before the great roc. In her hands were some medicinal herbs that she wanted to feed to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er, opening his beak and allowing Qing`er to place the herbs inside. After which, she crouched before him, preparing to carry him again.

"Qing`er."

At this moment, the great roc spoke, causing Qing`er's countenance to falter as she slowly walked to the side of him and stood there quietly.

She was still the same as before, a woman of few words.

Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, "There's no need to carry me, I just need a few more days of rest before my injuries fully recovered. But what actually happened during the time I was unconscious? And as for Qingcheng, what happened to her…?"

Qing`er gazed at Qin Wentian, shaking her head as she candidly replied, "I don't know what happened to her."

She truly didn’t know. She was only clear that there was an extremely powerful expert who told her not to tell Qin Wentian. She believed that the mysterious figure meant no harm and was instructing her like this for Qin Wentian’s sake. As for Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er wasn’t that clear of what happened to her.

Qin Wentian lasped into silence. His gaze shifted as he stared once more at the horizons.

Qing`er could clearly sense the sorrow in Qin Wentian’s heart, yet she didn’t know what she should say to comfort him. Both of them basked in the silence for a long time and only after several moments did Qing`er add, “Maybe, she’s still alive.”

Qin Wentian’s expression changed as he glanced at Qing`er. However, he didn’t say anything and his hopeful expression also dimmed. Maybe Qing`er was trying to console him.

“Qing`er, thank you.”

Qin Wentian mumbled, his words causing Qing`er’s body to tremble slightly. After which, she just sat on the ground, quietly accompanying Qin Wentian.

In the past, she was always extremely mysterious and would never appear or interact with him, unless there’s a good reason to. But now, she actually voluntarily sat down beside Qin Wentian. She could feel the sadness and sorrow in his heart that was tormenting him.

The actions of Qin Wentian in the Pill Emperor Hall had been personally witnessed by her.

Right now, she felt truly exhausted, sitting there like that. As the night arrived, Qing`er closed her eyes and drifted into sleep. Her delicate frame lightly leaned upon Qin Wentian’s body. Even in sleep, her beauty was extremely dazzling.

Qin Wentian sighed. In his heart that was drowned by sorrow, he felt slightly moved by Qing`er’s actions.

He obviously knew that Qing`er was injured. Not only that, her injury wasn’t light. Yet, she still continued to carry him on her back, all the way from the Moon Continent to the forested mountain regions outside the Demon Continent.

Humans weren’t made of stone or wood. How could Qin Wentian not be moved?

The gentle rays of the sun cascaded down onto the area, as the myriad beings in the forest stirred to life. Today, Qin Wentian could finally stand up with his own strength and slowly walked forwards. Qing`er was beside him, walking together with him, ready to lend her aid if needed.

A few days later, Qin Wentian’s speed gradually increased.

And a few more days after that, he could spread his wings and sustain flight. In the middle of the air, soaring through the clouds, Qing`er sat on his back as she gazed at the scenery below.

During evening, the moon rose and cast its sparkling luminescence onto the forested mountains.

In this forest, there were a few experts currently making their way through it. These were all adventurers who came to hunt demonic beasts.

One of them casually glanced at the rising moon, and as his eyes shifted, he instantly froze as though he just witnessed an incredible thing.

On the peak of an ancient mountain ahead, there was a huge rock. Atop that huge rock, a gigantic roc was standing there, staring at the heavens. The blackness of its body, strangely contrasted beautifully with the silvery moonlight, constituting a picture so beautiful that it caused one to be breathless.

Not only that but there was also an extremely beautiful silhouette beside the great roc. Right now, her features were no longer masked; her countenance was so unmatched that it could only be described as ‘out of this world.’

A celestial maiden standing together with a tyrannical great roc. The powerful impact this scene gave to the onlooker was way too intense.

“Hmm, what’s going on?” His companions asked, and as they followed his sight, as their eyes fixated on that ancient mountain, they too froze as their attention was totally attracted there.

The celestial maiden walked to the back of the great roc and sat there. The great roc spread its 3,000 metre wings and abruptly flapped it, causing a massive wind to roar through the forest, as it shot straight up the skies, looking as though it wanted to fly towards the moon.

The speed of the roc was astonishingly quick, causing terrifying gusts of wind to buffet Qing`er, yet she remained quietly sitting there, admiring the scenery from the air.

“How beautiful.” Qing`er stretched out her hand, trying to catch the silver light, only to discover that it was impossible.

“The secret art you used…are you unable to turn back into a human?” Qing`er murmured, her voice drifting into Qin Wentian’s ears.

“The Demon Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art allows me to form an innate connection with the demon divinities of all eight directions, granting me ridiculous amounts of power. The price of I have to pay is this. This secret art is irreversible,” Qin Wentian flew on, as he replied. Yet his heart was sighing as well.

Although his power skyrocketed after transforming into a true demon, he, who was originally a human, how could he be willing to live out the rest of his life as a demon?

“There will surely be a solution.” Qing`er mumbled softly as a look of contemplation flickered in her eyes.

“So what if I have to live forever as a demon? A sky sovereign roc, the sovereign of the skies. Even as a demon, I want to be the overlord of the skies.” Qin Wentian’s voice contained a hint of fierceness, his wings flapped even more furiously as he zoomed forwards like a bolt of lightning.

After a moment of silence, Qing`er continued, “But I still want you to return to being a human…”

Qin Wentian trembled ever so lightly, as he flew onwards.

A human and a demon continued their journey. Finally, a vast demon city appeared in the wilderness, plainly visible when looking down from the skies.

Within the Celestial Lake Palace, a massive windstorm suddenly kicked up as a terrifying great roc descended suddenly from the heavens. The countenance of the members of the Celestial Lake Palace underwent a drastic change, letting out exclamations of alarm when they felt the tyrannical aura the great roc was emitting.

“Wait, isn’t that Qing`er?”

At this moment, their gazes shifted onto the silhouette mounted on the great roc’s back. Only then did their nervousness dissipate, as their heart started beating normally once again.

“Qing`er actually returned on the back of such a powerful roc!” Several figures crowded forwards. The great roc let out a shrill cry; great gusts of wind billowed about, as it landed in the vast courtyard. Its large eyes swept over the surroundings, causing those who saw it to tremble in their hearts.

At this moment, a few figures slowly flew over in the air. The person in the lead was a woman of extreme beauty, exuding an aura of imposingness.

Only to see the her gaze was fixated on that great roc, as a warmth and gentleness could be seen in her eyes. When she arrived next to Qin Wentian, her solemn countenance faded, replaced by one of concern, “Child, it has been tough on you.”

Qin Wentian's countenance flickered as bewilderment flashed past his eyes. That beautiful woman in the lead smiled and added, "My name is Qingmei."

"Fairy Qingmei!"

A bright glow of light glinted in Qin Wentian's eyes, he opened his mouth and greeted, "Junior pays his respect."

Fairy Qingmei stretched her hands out and gently caress his head before sighing and shifting her gaze to the female figure on Qin Wentian's back. "Qing`er, are you alright?"

Qing`er lightly shook her head but didn't say anything.

The other members of the Celestial Lake Palace stood there stunned, Fairy Qingmei actually personally showed up? Not only that why was she so gentle towards the primordial great roc?

Who was this great roc exactly?

The Celestial Lake Palace's location was situated in an extremely remote part of the Demon Continent, deep in the depths of the forested regions. They had almost no dealings with external powers and hence, any news of Grand Xia wouldn't be delivered to them in a timely fashion. Other than Fairy Qingmei and a few selected people, none of the other members knew of what happened to the Pill Emperor Hall.

"Everything that you see now must be kept an absolute secret." Fairy Qingmei instructed, her voice carried the ring of command, resounding in the air.

"Understood, Fairy." Fairy Qingmei was like a legend to them, a vast majority of them had never even met Fairy Qingmei before. Naturally, they held her with great reverence in their hearts, how could any of them disobey her commands?

"Come with me." Fairy Qingmei then turned her attentions back to Qin Wentian and Qing`er, before turning and walking away.

AGM 432 – Qing`er, A Princess?

Fairy Qingmei brought Qin Wentian and Qing`er to a beautiful garden landscape. Now that Qin Wentian had the form of a great roc, there were no buildings large enough for him to fit in.

"This should be the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation right?" Fairy Qingmei who was leading the way suddenly halted her steps, glancing back at the great roc.

The great roc lightly nodded its head, "This is a secret art I obtained in the Vermilion Bird Formation World, the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art. This art allowed me to form a connection with the Demonic Divinities in all eight directions, turning me into a primordial demon, allowing my strength to skyrocket explosively. In my current state, the power of the bloodline in my body could be said to have been perfected. The only drawback is that the transformation is irreversible."

"I've once heard of this secret art, indeed it's truly tyrannical and I would never have expected that you would barge into the Pill Emperor Hall all alone, and taking on your current form." Fairy Qingmei sighed, "During the ancient era, the power of the Ancient Grand Xia was many times stronger even when compared to all thirty-six of the transcendent powers added together. Since this is a secret art from that era, if they said it's irreversible, it's irreversible. Even I who have lived for thousands of years, do not have a method for you to recover."

Qing`er frowned when she heard Fairy Qingmei's words. Qin Wentian's countenance remained as calm as ever as he stated, "No matter. I can still live as a supreme primordial demon."

Fairy Qingmei stared up at the skies, looking back on her memories as she mumbled, "You and the Azure Emperor are truly similar. The him back then, also had no background to speak of, yet his natural disposition was that of an untamed steed. He didn't like people to bind him, preferring to soar free throughout the entire Grand Xia, unfettered by others. Because of his temperament, he offended many, there were even some that were jealous of his talent. In the end, in order to contend with the others, he set up the Azure Emperor Palace with the power of one man. Yet sadly, in the end, the genius of a generation still couldn't avoid death."

"Although you and the Azure Emperor have different experiences, both of you are one of a kind, just as outstanding as each other. I don't wish for you to follow in his footsteps." Fairy Qingmei slowly spoke, the Azure Emperor's downfall was her greatest pain.

Qin Wentian stayed silent, he had long known that Fairy Qingmei's love for the Azure Emperor was exceedingly deep. If not, after three thousand years, any emotions between them should have already faded. Why was he still constantly on her mind? She still couldn't forget the Azure Emperor.

"Although my strength is extraordinary, I'm also very clear that at my current level, to break through to the next level is no longer a matter of absorbing external energy sources. The Celestial Phenomenon Realm requires one to walk through it step by step, deepening their comprehensions and insights of the constellations they had chosen.

I’m already at my limit and it’s almost impossible for me to advance anymore. Hence, I can only lay my hopes on the younger generation, and you…are none other than the successor of the Azure Emperor.”

“Since he has chosen you. I don’t wish for you to remain in this form forever. After all, I wish that the Azure Emperor Hall would reemerge with their former glory and prominence, standing at the pinnacle of Grand Xia. Maybe, these are nothing but my own selfish wishes..” Fairy Qingmei mumbled to herself before turning and departing the area.

Qing’er’s expressions flickered. She glanced at Qin Wentian before adding in a low voice, “I’ll go take a look.”

After speaking, she also stepped out, following after Fairy Qingmei.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the skies. His huge eyes flashed with a sense of loss. Only the thoughts of revenge kept him continuing on now.

“Bzzz!” A raging wind kicked up. The great roc flapped its wings and soared up into the skies.

Fairy Qingmei and Qing`er halted their steps, looking at the silhouette of the great roc flying in the skies, sighing in their hearts.

“This young man has terrifying talent and an even more terrifying will. As a human, he was a human above humans, as a demon, he also wishes to be the overlord of demons.” Fairy Qingmei sighed as she continued, “Sadly, even I who have been alive for so long, have no methods that I know of which would be able to help him.”

“I can try.”

Qing`er softly spoke, her words causing Fairy Qingmei’s eyes to flicker with a sharp glint of light. “Are you going to look for them?”

Qing`er didn’t looked at her master, but rather, she remained silent.

“You should know the reason why I chose to relocate here. If you went to look for them of your own volition, I’m afraid… and, how do you even know they would agree?”

“They will.”

Qing`er treated words like gold, she was a woman of few words. But once she said something, she would definitely make sure to achieve it.

“No. I don’t agree.” Fairy Qingmei vehemently rejected, “Even if they have a solution, they would surely take you away from me. I will never permit that to happen ever.”

“They won’t.” Qing`er lightly shook her head, staring at the great roc flying in the skies.

“I still want to see him dominating Grand Xia.” In Qing`er’s ice like tone, Fairy Qingmei could hear a resolute determination. Looking at her beloved disciple, Fairy Qingmei felt intense waves crashing into her heart.

She understood Qing`er too well.

Once she set her mind to something, nobody could change it. Not even her, her master.

However, she knew of Qing`er’s true background. The energy sealed in her body was powerful enough to even cause an existence like her to feel breathless. As to why Fairy Qingmei ordered Qing`er to protect Qin Wentian back then, she actually had her own motives in mind. Just like what she said to Qin Wentian earlier, she too, wanted the Azure Emperor Palace to rise up again in Grand Xia.

It was because of him she chose to live on for three thousand years, helping his successor to fulfil his legacy.

Three thousand years of conviction and resolution. To Fairy Qingmei, the importance of the Azure Emperor eclipsed everything, even more important to her than Qin Wentian or Qing`er, and even her own life.

However, now that Qing`er was planning to reveal herself, Fairy Qingmei felt a strong sense of extreme reluctance. She didn’t want Qing`er to be taken away. She had long treated Qing`er as she would her own daughter.

“Master, wait for me.” Qing`er stated in a low voice as her silhouette flickered, vanishing from this place. Fairy Qingmei only felt an indescribable emotion in her heart as she stared in the direction Qing`er was speeding off to.

A few hundred miles outside the Demon Continent, there was a land completely filled with mist, a stand-alone region.

Half a year ago, this location was the same as any other place – a forested haven for the demonic beasts. But abruptly, a strange mist descended on this area. When humans and demonic beasts entered the misty region, they could discover nothing except for the fact that the mist would disorient them and only after a long while would they be able to find their way back out.

Hence after that, nobody came to this place. Even the demonic beasts avoided it.

However at this moment, a figure of unmatched beauty slowly descended from the heavens, landing outside the region of mist.

This figure was none other than Qing`er. She stood there just like that, outside the region of mist, serenely and silently, as though she was waiting for something.

A moment later, a number of silhouettes appeared before her.

These silhouettes were all females of extreme beauty and clad in white. They arranged themselves in two rows, coming before Qing`er, kneeling on a single knee as they respectfully greeted, “Paying respects to Princess.”

“I’m not.”

There was no fluctuations to Qing`er’s countenance as she replied in an icy tone.

“Princess, if you please.” Two rows of figures knelt by both sides, leaving a gap in the middle where Qing`er stood.

Qing`er didn’t reply but continued standing there, those figures continued kneeling quietly as well, to the point where the silence felt somewhat terrifying.

In the distance, a sharp glow flashed as a pair of eyes stared over in this direction. That pair of fiery eyes belonged to an extremely powerful demonic beast, a flame-eyed rhino.

However at that instant, one of the kneeling figures frowned as she shifted her gaze onto that rhino. In the blink of an eye, that figure disappeared from sight. An instant later, a blood curdling shriek echoed out as the rhino who had a cultivation base at the peak of Yuanfu was destroyed in an instant.

That figure who acted earlier returned to her original spot, silently and noiselessly, without even a speck of dust on her body. It was as though she had never left her position and had always been kneeling there.

“Sha sha sha…”

Shuffling sounds rang out as a few figures walked out from the mist. An old man, and two young men.

“Paying respect to the princess.” The old man bowed to Qing`er, while the two young men knelt on a single knee, with expressions of pure respect on their faces.

If these two young men were in Grand Xia, they would be cream of the crop, top among their generation. Yet at this moment, they knelt with sincerity in their hearts, with no hint of unwillingness.

“Princess, you can’t break that seal, you would only hurt yourself more.” The old man glanced at Qing`er as he gently admonished her.

“I need a kind of technique, or a special art.” Qing`er stared directly at the old man, ignoring his words. She continued coldly, “The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation borrows the power of the demonic divinities and transforms one into a primordial demon, granting one an explosive increase in strength and allowing their bloodlines to be perfected. Yet, this is an irreversible change. I need a way to negate this.”

The old man’s eyebrows twitched as an expression of pondering appeared on his face. After which, he stated in a low whisper, “Princess, by all means, please remember never to lift that seal again, if not, the damage to your body isn’t something this old subject would be able to bear. As for Princess’s question, this demonic transformation art uses the power of the actual demonic divinities. Wanting to negate something like this is just too difficult, it might even be impossible.”

“I must negate it.” Qing`er’s already cold voice dropped several degrees, her words causing the old man to lock his brows. After several moments of contemplation did he speak again, “To my knowledge, there’s only one possible way to negate this transformation. The method i’m speaking of, is a celestial art that allow one to cultivate another true-body, completely replicating himself. According to princess, even if the person in question had already transformed into a demon, the true-self he cultivates would use his original base as a mold. If he successfully cultivates this art, a new true-self for him would be birthed, able to exist simultaneously with his true demonic body together.”

“However, I’m sure princess have heard of the ability of this art before, and should be very clear of how precious it is. Even our clan might have to pay a terrible price, waging a heaven-shaking and earth-shattering great war before we can get hold of it.” That old man persuaded.

“That’s right, that’s the art I want.” Qing`er interjected, causing the old man to be speechless. This princess who had stayed away from their clan for so long might not have a clear idea on how valuable the art is. With just two words, ‘that’s right’, she replied him that that was the art she wanted.

But how could he acquire that so easily?

At this moment he was contemplating that for whose sake did Princess Qing`er want that art for.

Wasn’t that person’s luck too godly?

“I have to use the space array to report this matter up, awaiting the clan elder’s decision. Not only that, I’m afraid I would require princess to come along with me, and for princess to personally discuss this with the elder.” The old man bowed, with his head lowered, no longer saying anything.

“Okay.”

Qing`er lifted her foot and walked to the front. She had no hesitation, her decisiveness causing the old man to be taken aback. When she neared the old man, he immediately opened up a path, allowing her to pass through.

“Go and investigate this matter clearly. For whose sake did the princess want this particular art.”

That old man transmitted his voice to a girl in white who was still kneeling by the side. As Qing`er stepped into the mist, he waved his hand, giving a signal – the silhouette of the white robed maiden flickered, vanishing from sight, off to accomplish her delegation!

AGM 433 – Even As A Demon, I Want To Be The Emperor Of All Demons

The vast desolate area of wilderness outside the Demon Mountain City was filled with dangers in every corner. However, inside the city, it was a place where powerful cultivators lived together in harmony with powerful demonic beasts.

After stepping into the Heavenly Dipper, the demonic beasts would be able to take the form of humans. There were some demons that were willing to wander the world in the form of a human, but there were also some that preferred to continue living in the world of demons.

Qin Wentian used the Demon Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, sacrificing his humanity and transforming himself in body and essence into a primordial demon. Even though he was at Heavenly Dipper, it was impossible for him to turn back into a human. At this moment, he was in the world of demons, deep inside the forested regions.

Atop a huge rock, the great roc stood straight, with its eyes sharply gazing at a group of powerful demonic beasts before it.

“Scram!”

The great roc was staring at a Grand Earth Demon Bear. In the eyes of the great roc, there flickered with a supreme sense of majesty, like the monarch of all demons looking down on his subjects.

This Grand Earth Demon Bear was a bear king, a tyrant that was crowned king in an area of about a thousand miles. Upon seeing a great roc appearing on his territory, a brutal and icy intent flashed in its eyes, as an aura of bloodlust emanated forth from it.

However, the stature of the great roc was too immense; it resembled a sky sovereign roc from the ancient times, a demon emperor that was able to soar through the nine heavens. The dangerous aura Qin Wentian was exuding caused the bear king to feel extremely stifled. It didn’t dare act rashly.

As the bear king looked, the eyes of the great roc flashed with a heavy disdain as it towered over the bear king. The demonic bear howled in anger, and instantly, the earth was shuddering from the impact, as the group of demon beasts that had submitted to the bear king rushed the great roc.

“BZZZ!” A massive wind kicked up, as a terrifying demonic qi gushed forth. The wings of the great roc spread, fanning out violently. In an instant, the surrounding demonic beasts were all buffeted by that terrifying windforce and sent flying away. The pupils of the demonic bear narrowed, feeling the threat represented by the great roc. It then retreated with explosive speed, only to see the great roc’s silhouette flickering by then vanishing from the edge of its vision.

Roc Flash, this technique was now used by Qin Wentian and executed in his roc form. How terrifying was that? In just an instant, the sharp talons directly penetrated the flesh of the demonic bear, piercing its body and pulling the huge body of the bear up into the air.

With a shrill shriek, the great roc shot up towards the heavens, violently flinging the demonic bear out.

“BANG!” A thunderous sound resounded. The huge body of the demonic bear was blasted into a mountain far away, and the full force toss caused the entire mountain to crumble apart from the impact.

The great roc screeched in victory, zooming forward with impressive speed. When its altitude lowered, the forested regions below trembled. As the demonic beasts hiding within prostrated themselves on the ground, they inclined their heads and stared at the terrifying silhouette in the skies, as though they were looking at their sovereign.

In the air, Qin Wentian imperiously gazed downwards, as his eyes swept over everything. Not even one of the demonic beasts below dared to match his gaze directly.

“BZZZZ!”

The angry howl of a raging wind echoed as the great roc landed atop an ancient mountain peak. His eyes felt as though they were capable of penetrating past everything. He stared at the demonic beasts below as he stated in a cold voice, “In this region of ten thousand miles, I am the Emperor. All demonic beasts can either scram from my territory, or come forth in worship. Now go, transmit my orders to others you find.”

This voice echoed with the ring of command, the sound waves drifting towards the distance, as the demonic beasts prostrated themselves in deeper reverence.

The law of the jungle was something the demonic beasts deeply believed in. The strong would be the leader.

And now, this primordial roc wanted to proclaim himself Emperor in an area of ten thousand miles, wanting the demonic beasts living within the region to come worship him.

“GO!” Seeing how the demonic beasts were still prostrating, not daring to move, the great roc suddenly howled its command. Instantly, the demonic beasts rushed off in all directions, their movements causing the entire forest to shake as they rushed to obey the great roc’s orders.

The great roc stared on impassively at the departing demonic beasts. Even as a demon, he also wanted to be the sovereigns of all demons within this region.

In this life, if he was never able to return to being a human, after he was strong enough, he would lead hordes of demonic beasts and trample the Pill Emperor Hall.

In this region that spanned ten thousand miles, thousands of demonic beasts came to the great roc in worship. Staring at the great roc on the ancient peak, all of them felt a vast magnificence bearing down on them as they prostrated themselves in worship, paying their respect to the sovereign of demons.

An immense commotion completely rocked the region, even the demonic bear who used to be the king of this region came to worship him. Flying beasts, as well as those on land, flooded the area, as this place suddenly became a gathering point for demons.

Such a scene involuntarily caused Qin Wentian to remember the scene in the Dark Forest when he was still back in Chu. Back then, the statue of an ancient demon made the demonic beasts within go forth in pilgrimage, to worship it. Under great risk to herself, Mo Qingcheng went into the depths of the forest looking for him, to tell him of the happenings in Chu. Even now, the scene back then was still vivid in his mind.

However, the grandness of today’s views far exceeded the scene back then. There were even more demonic beasts here in the wilderness of the Demon Continent.

Despite the number, right now, this region was in total silence. The vast majority of the demonic beasts had submitted to Qin Wentian completely, not daring to randomly move about because the great roc standing atop the ancient peak had yet to speak.

Qin Wentian stared at the multitude of demons, singling out the strongest among them. These powerful demonic beasts were all hovering in the air with their heads lowered in deference to him.

In the air, below them, there were another group of demonic beasts, followed by the beasts prostrating themselves on the ground. These were the obvious tiers of power, with the strongest standing the highest in the air.

The strongest among these demonic beasts were all glaring at the great roc with sharpness in their gazes. The great roc shifted its gaze onto them as it coldly regarded these beasts. The might radiating from it caused these proud beings to lower their heads submissively. None dared to match its gaze.

Gradually, one after another submitted. This entire region was doused in silence, waiting for the great roc to speak.

“I desire to command the demonic beasts in this entire region. If you are unwilling to submit, get out of my sight. But if you are willing to serve under me, proclaim me as your Emperor.” The voice of the great roc resounded out, and, in a moment, all of the demonic beasts prostrated themselves, indicating their willingness to follow him.

For these demonic beasts that came here today, they only had one intention. They hoped that there would be a powerful demon Emperor who was able to lead them. For those that stayed away, they had already left the region, as they were unwilling to submit.

“Before me, who were the kings of this ten thousand miles region?” The great roc emotionlessly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, a total of nine extremely powerful demonic beasts came forward. The weakest among them had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Since they were each kings of an area, they naturally had power far above the other beasts.

“Good. The nine of you shall be the leaders under me, aiding me to govern the others. Since I said to govern, it means that I need you to be able to instill order. Are you able to accomplish it?” The command of the great roc was filled with commanding strength. The nine demonic leaders all bowed, and one among them spoke the speech of humans, “Emperor, we will follow your orders. However, the reason for the chaos among us was because there was no leader powerful enough to lead us all. Now that you are here, we will naturally follow you.”

“As for the other regions about the Demon Continent, each of them has an Emperor of their own. Frequently, they would lead their beasts and invade our region. What should we do if we encounter an invasion?”

“Eight among you shall be responsible for the governance, while the last group will familiarise yourself with the other regions and be in charge of strategy and information collection, keeping me updated with the happenings in the demon city.” The great roc stood on the peak of the mountain as it continued relaying its commands. The light in its eyes were extremely brutal, emanating an aura fit for an Emperor, resembling a true sky sovereign roc and causing the other demonic beasts to involuntarily submit.

Precisely, it was the sense of majesty that the great roc projected which made these demonic beasts willing to submit to it. One has to take in account that demonic beasts were chaotic in nature, and it was almost impossible for them to behave in an orderly manner.

But from this moment onwards, this region of ten thousand miles was re-organised, becoming the first ever bastion of Qin Wentian’s military might.

Qin Wentian fitted the structure of a human sect and educated the demon leaders under him of it. To make the demonic beasts grow stronger, firstly, they had to centralise their power.

Seven days later, the great roc demon emperor kicked off the first storm of commotion.

In the region outside of the ten thousand miles, there was another demon emperor. This demonic beast was an extremely powerful Scarlet-Winged Earth Dragon and was descended from one of the eight ancient demonic divinities. Undoubtedly, it ruled unchallenged in the skies and on the earth; its power enabled it to disdainfully look down on everything. The temperament of this beast was extremely cruel, in addition to having a greedy and lustful nature. It was only because he didn’t want any trouble, as well as the presence of the great roc, that it had not led its demonic beasts to take over the ten thousand mile region.

But now, the great roc actually wanted a war?

The two demonic regions erupted with storms of blood and gore as the fearsome beasts on both sides engaged in an all-out slaughter.

A massive serpent was exceedingly powerful, anything it sank its venomous fangs into would perish without a doubt.

However, right at that moment, in the location where the battle was being fought, a massive windstorm kicked up, as a terrifying demonic qi permeated the area. A group of demonic beasts all revealed looks of excitement on their faces, their newly crowned emperor had arrived.

As for the demonic beasts they were fighting against, all of their pupils narrowed as they stared at the great roc which abruptly appeared in the skies. The great roc coldly swept its gaze onto the participants of the bloody battle down below it.

“Bzzz!” A gust of wind billowed, as blood splattered in the air. That powerful serpent was directly sliced off into two. The sight of its death caused the battle in the surroundings to temporarily halt for a moment.

“Those invading my territory shall be killed without mercy.”

The great roc soared into the air, it’s killing intent gushing out endlessly, projecting an immense pressure pressing down on the enemies below. This overwhelming pressure caused a primal fear to erupt deep in their hearts. Even the stronger ones were no exception. One of them even prostrated itself straight on the ground, “I’m willing to submit.”

“BZZZ!”

A windstorm kicked up once more as a terrifying silhouette flashed through the skies. The Earth Dragon, that was prostrating, was sliced apart as the great roc once again appeared in the skies. “No surrender shall be granted to those that slay my subjects. DIE!”

As the sound of its voice faded, instantly, the opposing demonic beasts were all slaughtered before they could even blink, leaving only a single survivor behind. “Tell your emperor to come, i will be waiting for him.”

After speaking, the silhouette of the great roc flickered as it vanished. The oppressive might of its actions caused the reputation of the great roc to soar immeasurably.

In the blink of an eye, another few days passed. The great roc stood on the ancient peak together with a beautiful silhouette beside him. That silhouette belonged to none other than Fairy Qingmei. She glanced at the great roc as her heart trembled. She didn't expect Qin Wentian would actually conquer all the demonic beasts in the external regions.

Maybe, this was because of his mettle, or maybe, this was because he lack a better option.

Even as a demon, he wanted to be one above all, an overlord of demons. Since he wanted revenge, he might as well start things off by building up an army, showing his strength of character.

"Qing`er has yet to return, even I have no idea where she went." Fairy Qingmei silently sighed, her face painted with worry for Qing`er.

However at this moment, a raging wind kicked up as the great roc soared into the skies.

"Senior," The great roc spoke, as Fairy Qingmei nodded her head, "Is there something you need my help with?"

"Could you aid me in investigating the movements of Zong Clan from the Sword Reverence City as well as the White Deer Institute from Moon Continent? I might contact them any time." Qin Wentian stated.

"Fine, leave this to me." Fairy Qingmei agreed, "I will try my best to help out in all your requests."

After speaking, she turned and departed while Qin Wentian returned to where he stood earlier, awaiting for the arrival of the demon emperor from another region!

AGM 434 – The Man Named Qin Yuanfeng

Atop the mountain peak, the great roc stood upright, peering at the heavens, projecting an aura that made people want to fall on their knees.

There would be many demonic beasts that would frequent this place to pay their respects to the demon emperor great roc. The great roc who was standing at the peak of the mountains, could clearly feel the sense of loneliness of one that stood at the pinnacle.

He was supreme and unrivalled, staring down at the masses. Staring up at the heavens, he too felt a drive to break through this piece of sky to see what lies beyond it.

The sky sovereign roc resented the fact that the heavens were too low, and died due to repeated collisions against the ceiling of heavens. If the great roc could break through that barrier, how good would that be?

Today, a raging wind gusted as a fearsome demonic might gushed over. The great roc continued staring at the skies, not even bothering to glance at the oncoming threat. He was like the overlord of demons, in his eyes only the sky exists. He would no longer place any of the other primordial demons in his sight.

“ROAR!”

A roar of rage echoed out, only to see that in front of the mountain, an immense figure roughly the size of the great roc appeared.

Scarlet wings, a malevolent countenance, a horn that radiated sharpness as well as eyes that outlined the brutality and coldness of its temperament. This was none other than the demon emperor of the other region, Scarlet-Winged Earth Dragon.

As a demon descended from one of the ancient demonic divinities, it was also the first time it saw a primordial great roc.

“Do you think you are powerful enough to proclaim yourself the Emperor of this region?” A glacial voice spat out. It’s body was akin to a small mountain, it was unknown how heavy it was.

Only now did the great roc shift its eyes onto the Earth Dragon. Coldness erupted in those large eyes, causing the other demonic beasts to tremble. Even the followers of the Earth Dragon bowed in submission when they felt the aura generated by the great roc.

“Before he arrived here, did he slay any of my demonic subjects?” Qin Wentian questioned.

“He did not.” A underling of Qin Wentian replied. Upon hearing this, the Earth Dragon roared, “This emperor couldn’t be bothered with them.”

The eyes of the great roc bored down onto the Earth Dragon, as it spoke in a soft voice, “Submit, or die.”

The Scarlet-Winged Earth Dragon trembled with fury, an instant later, the pressure was punctuated by a thunderous roar as the earth shuddered violently. A power channeled from the geomagnetic core of the world generated an earthquake that rocked the area. The mountain peak Qin Wentian was standing on shook violently as well, appearing as though it would crumble any moment.

Astral Warbeasts were different to humans, they were born with certain abilities in certain spheres of domains. For this Scarlet-Winged Earth Dragon, it was gifted with the talent to control both fire and earth, and could absorb astral energy from constellations of these two attributes up in the nine heavenly layers without a need to condense astral souls from those constellations. This was a talent that solely belonged to Astral Warbeasts.

In addition, the speed and strength of this earth dragon was extremely powerful. Especially in terms of strength, it overshadowed demonic beasts of the same rank as it.

For those more powerful Astral Warbeasts, as they grew stronger, inherited memories of their ancestors would be awakened, allowing them access to certain innate techniques that only those of their bloodline could employ.

The dependence on bloodlines for demonic beasts was much heavier compared to humans. For example, powerful demonic beasts, especially those that were the descendents of the ancient demonic divinities, all of them would be able to cultivate to above a certain realm. For the weaker demonic beasts, they were doomed from birth to stagnate at a certain level, never breaking through it unless they encountered extreme good fortune and obtain a heaven-defying opportunity to change their destiny.

The great roc stared at the earth dragon as a force of absolute obedience, an aura belonging to emperors, blasted out of it. The bloodline of the great roc was burning, manifesting an almost palpable halo shining around him. That was the power of his blood.

The pupils of the Earth Dragon narrowed as its countenance turned incredibly unsightly. Why would this great roc have such a powerful bloodline, even suppressing his? Was its ancestor one of the demonic divinities, the Sky Sovereign Roc?

The aura of the great roc climbed without reserve, before stabilizing at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. Spreading its wings, the great roc soared into the air, staring down at the Scarlet-Winged Earth Dragon as a formidable pressure gushed out of it.

That forcefield, was something a lower-tier demon would face when facing a higher-tier demon. A kind of absolute suppression. That aura caused the Earth Dragon to convulse violently, not only did the strength of the great roc exceed its own strength, the senses of demonic beasts warned it that the bloodline of the great roc was superior to it's own bloodline, a higher-tiered being. A natural-born king.

"I shall say it once again. Submit, or die."

The ice-like words of the great roc were akin to a tyrannical bolt of thunder booming out in the mind of the Earth Dragon. Although its cultivation base was at the same level of the great roc, the pressure it felt from it was too overwhelming, due to a superior bloodline.

Looking into the eyes of the roc, it was as though it could see the shadow of the sky sovereign roc within it. The head of the Earth Dragon gradually lowered in submission, it didn't dare to match the gaze of the great roc.

The other demons upon seeing their emperor in surrender, all felt great shock blooming in their hearts.

"I'm willing to serve under you." The Earth Dragon spoke, its voice coming out like a rumble. As it spoke the words, the glimmer of emperor's might faded around him.

The hearts of the various demonic beasts were filled with disbelief, but soon after, reverence filled their gazes when they stared at the great roc hovering in the skies. The sharpness in it's eyes was something no other demonic beasts would dare to match.

As for the subjects that originally submitted to the great roc, they all felt incredibly moved in their hearts. This was their emperor, a true emperor. Even before they battled, the Earth Dragon had already conceded. How awe-inspiring was that?

"Since you are the emperor of a region, and considering the fact that you never killed a single one of my subjects when you entered my territory, I shall bestow upon you the position of a demon general. The nine demon leaders shall serve under you, and in the future when I'm not here, you will govern the territory on my behalf. However, you will still need to abide by my rules. From now onwards, the demonic beasts of the two regions shall be united under one banner, none among them can fight against each other. For those who break this rule, death awaits them. Do you accept?"

The voice of the great roc was detached, the Scarlet-Winged Dragon knelt on a knee as it roared, "I, the Demon General accept the command of my Emperor."

"My ambition does not rest here. The ownership of these regions will belong to you guys sooner or later. Now, leave me." The great roc emotionlessly spoke, the other demonic beasts exchanged glances before retreating from the area. They understood that the great roc had even higher aspirations, so high that they might not even be qualified to follow even if they are willing to.

His aim, was beyond this piece of sky.

The earth dragon returned to its former territory, informing them of a new world order. The great roc returned to that ancient peak and stood there, gazing up at the skies. It was as though it had been there since all eternity.

The demonic beasts below watched on impassively, they would never understand the loneliness of their emperor, of one standing at the pinnacle.

He, originally a human, had now became an emperor in the world of demons.

Time flowed by, the leaves of the forest all turned into beautiful shades of red and yellow. Deep in the mountains, falling leaves and snow drifted about, painting a feeling of desolation over the landscape. The demonic beasts of the two great regions all hailed the great roc as their Emperor.

However, their emperor seemed to be perpetually standing there. Every night, they could see resplendent astral light cascading downwards as the great roc absorbed the astral energy. The glow it radiated further contrasted and showed even clearer how lonely the great roc was, standing there alone on that mountain peak in the middle of the night.

Fairy Qingmei hadn’t appeared again, Qing`er’s whereabouts were also known. Qin Wentian’s only thought now was how to get stronger and stronger.

In the external world, news regarding Qin Wentian had almost died off. The vast majority believed that he had already died, however, the Pill Emperor Hall didn’t step out to publicly make a statement, which further reinforced the belief that Qin Wentian hadn’t died yet to his friends.

In the Mystic Moon Sect of the Spirit Continent, a black-colored robe covered a coquettish frame. The soft velvet of that black robe outlined the contours of that alluring body perfectly. Bai Qing just returned from external training and the first news she heard was that Qin Wentian had fallen during his battle at the Pill Emperor Hall. Upon hearing this news, she didn’t cry, not even a single teardrop fell. She only stood there unmoving like a statue for a total of seven days and nights, stunned by the revelation.

“Little Qing…” Behind Bai Qing, Autumn Snow’s eyes glimmered with tears as she called out. Yet Bai Qing stood there unmoving, her eyes still staring out at the horizon.

A wind gusted by, causing the robes of both of these maidens to flutter.

Black clouds gathered up ahead, Bai Qing’s lips trembled. Finally, a teardrop trickled down her face, just a single tear.

“Wentian gege, if you died… What did I practice the devil arts for?”

Bai Qing's heart was seized by extreme agony. This kind of pain was as though her heartstrings were snapping one by one. Why did she ignore the price and go ahead to cultivate the path of the devil despite the risks it brought?

"If you died, what use would it be even if the entire Pill Emperor Hall was buried along with you?" Bai Qing mumbled. Inclining her head, she stared up at the heavens as her countenance warped. No longer beautiful, but rather, she now resembled an embodiment of darkness. Her eyes turned cold and pitch black as though they were the eyes of a true devil.

Terrifying devilish might wrapped around her, Autumn Snow by the side felt her entire body going cold, shivering uncontrollably. She retreated rapidly, there was no way for her to stand close to Bai Qing.

That devil might manifested a devilish intent, infusing into Bai Qing. Soon after, her silhouette flickered as she soared up the air and flew off into the distance in a certain direction.

"Qing`er!" Autumn Snow shouted, only to hear a voice drifting over from behind her. "Let her go, since she decided to tread the path of a devil, we have no more control over her fate. Now that her devilish intent is soaring, whether this is a blessing or a curse, would ultimately depend on her own destiny."

Outside the Demon Mountain City, in that location perpetually cloaked in mist, a group of silhouettes appeared within there and walked out.

Qing`er, that old man as well as the other white-robes maiden walked out of there today.

Within the misty area, all was calm. Yet nobody would knew of the tsunami of commotion that lashed out in a place where experts were as common as the clouds, far far away from here.

The Great Nirvana Immortal Art was stolen by someone! An intense war erupted, ten thousands upon ten of thousands of experts were slain. Various faction of powers many times stronger than the transcendent powers of Grand Xia had fallen and disappeared from the face of this world by due to this war.

Nobody knew of the origin of this tempest. Nobody would have guessed that the actual cause would be because someone in a place called Grand Xia that was located a great distance away, orchestrated this entire war on behalf of another.

Qing`er advanced ahead, the old man stopped his steps as he called out, "Princess."

Qing`er steps slowly came to a halt.

“Princess, don’t forget your promise to us. This old slave will lead our men away.” That old figure bowed deeply in response to Qing`er’s light nod. After which she continued on her way, as cold as ever, ignoring the existence of others.

Just moments later, Qing`er’s silhouette totally vanished, while a white-robed maiden appeared beside the old man.

“How did the investigation go?” That old man inquired.

“The reason the princess wants this art was because of a young man named Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian should have fallen in the Pill Emperor Hall by right, but a mysterious figure showed up to let him be rescued by Princess Qing`er.” The words of the white-robed maiden caused the old man to furrow his brows. Momentarily, a sharp glint of light flashed in his eyes, “Surnamed Qin…? Could he be related to that man, Qin Yuanfeng? There shouldn’t be any connection between them right?!”

AGM 435 – Seclusion

The misty region outside the Demon Mountain City vanished completely, disappearing in the span of a single night. The demonic beasts that passed by it, all felt that there was something strange but they couldn't comprehend what was going on.

However, this was merely a matter of the tiniest import. In the entire Grand Xia, nobody even knew of something like this happening let alone understand how greatly this event would impact the history of Grand Xia.

In the demon region, atop a mountain, the great roc continued standing there, projecting an aura of extreme desolation.

However today, a silhouette flashed and zoomed over. The demonic beasts snarled and tried to block, yet mysteriously, space shifted completely, they could not do a single thing to bar the intruder and were instead stuck behind a barrier created by space.

"Stand down." The cold voice of the great roc rang out. Instantly, the other demonic beasts all retreated, leaving behind that celestial maiden that resembled a snow lotus. The other demonic beasts all felt a sense of puzzlement in their hearts. Was their Emperor acquainted with this human female?

Qing`er silhouette flickered as she arrived at the mountain top, and stood before Qin Wentian.

Only to see her taking out an ancient golden-colored page as well as an interspatial ring as she passed both items to Qin Wentian. "See if they can be of use."

Qin Wentian received the items, and allowed his perception to sink into the golden page. Instantly, numerous symbols flashed in his mind as the information regarding the cultivation method for an ancient art of exceptional power was branded into his mind.

Upon contemplating the information, Qin Wentian's heart clenched. Even his body was trembling involuntarily from the information recorded within.

"Great Nirvana Immortal Art, this art allows one to form a completely similar true-body avatar of the user who cultivates this." Qin Wentian's body was shaking when the implications hit him. Terrifying light erupted from his eyes, he shifted his gaze onto Qing`er only to see her staring into the distance, as casual and ice-cold as ever.

"Qing`er, where did you get this?" Even the voice of the normally composed Qin Wentian was shaking. This art…this inconceivable art allows one to fully create a true-self, a true body that shares the exact same characteristics as the original. If one of the two bodies died, the other wouldn't be implicated. These two true-bodies could cultivate in totally different directions, choosing different cultivation paths to gain insights into more Mandates and could even act independently.

To a Stellar Martial Cultivator, this was equivalent to having another life. Not only that, these two true-bodies could exist together, and could even linked their thoughts and perspectives together. This art was definitely something that existed in a vastly more powerful place than Grand Xia. No wonder it was called an Immortal Art. The effects were too godly.

“Where has Qing`er acquired this art from? Before this, she was missing for several days. Was it because she went to search for this item? What price has she paid to obtain this art?”

“In the interspatial ring, there’s plenty of cultivation resources, other materials and treasures that you can use to form your second true-body.” Qing`er didn’t reply to his question. She continued casually, “Can you send me back?”

Qin Wentian clutched the interspatial ring tightly, so tight that the talons on his hands dug deep into his palms. The Great Nirvana Immortal Art required many precious treasures to allow a cultivator to form a true-body. He had never heard of this before, but just from how valuable this art is, there’s no doubt that the treasures held within the interspatial ring all borderlined on the level of being priceless.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head heavily. With this Great Nirvana Art, not only could he still live as a human, he would still possess a body with the advantages of a great roc. Wasn’t it simply perfect? It’s like possessing all benefits with no cost at all, yet Qin Wentian didn’t seemed as happy as he ought to be.

Although Qing`er had an icy personality and didn’t really like to talk much, the magnitude of this debt weighed heavily upon his heart.

Qing’er’s silhouette flickered before re-appearing on the back of the great roc.

Qin Wentian then spread his wings, the 3,000 metre large wings blotted out the sun as a massive gale kicked up when it soared up to the skies. A booming sound echoed out, “Scarlet-Winged General, this place shall be left to your governance. The nine demonic leaders are to aid him in this.”

As the sound of it’s voice faded, the great roc disappeared into the clouds. Qing`er sat on its back just like that, constituting a scene right out of a beautiful painting.

“Qing`er, you should memorise this art as well. If you acquire enough treasures in the future, you could use it to form a true-body as well.” Qin Wentian reminded in a low voice. Qing`er nodded lightly, “I’ve memorised it already, but other than the two of us, as well as my master, Fairy Qingmei, there must not be a fourth person in Grand Xia that knows of the existence of this immortal art.”

Qing`er was uncharacteristically solemn as she instructed. Qin Wentian naturally understood, even if Qing`er didn't say why, he also knew what he had to do. This immortal art would caused the entire Grand Xia to go crazy, maybe even resulting in mutual annihilation just to acquire it. And if the news of this art was leaked, the ones that would be involved in the war to obtain it would no longer be merely people from Grand Xia.

After this, even if Qin Wentian managed to form a true-body, the great roc and Qin Wentian must never appear simultaneously at the same time in front of others.

He could afford to let others know that he reversed the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation and turned back into a human but he can never allow other to know that he formed a second true-body instead.

Within the Celestial Lake Palace, the great roc and Qing`er landed into a court yard. Fairy Qingmei suddenly appeared in that location as a smile suffused her face. Qing`er had also imparted the Great Nirvana Immortal Art to her, causing Fairy Qingmei to feel gratified in her heart.

"Wentian, I've already located those of the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan." Fairy Qingmei glanced at the great roc as she spoke.

"Senior, I still need your help to locate the other 'hidden' Azure Factions. I will indicate the locations they are at on the map, and in addition, for the matter of establishing my own sect, I would need senior's guidance regarding the location." Qin Wentian stated, his words causing a brilliant light to flash in the eyes of Fairy Qingmei. Seems like Qin Wentian had already completed his preparations.

He had already started planning, and the next step would be to gather all the remaining remnants of the 'hidden' Azure Faction together.

"This matter still needs to be carefully thought out, and take note that safety is of paramount importance. After all, even the combined power of all the 'hidden' Azure Factions would not be able to match up to a transcendent power." Fairy Qingmei reminded.

"I understand, hence when I said to establish my own sect, I meant a total restructuring of all the 'hidden' Azure Factions' current organization structure. Hence I need a secret location that could hide this from the prying eyes of others, accomplishing this in total secrecy." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

"Seems like you already have your plans. Very well, as to the location, I supposed that here, in the Celestial Lake Palace, would be the safest of all places." Fairy Qingmei recommended.

"Senior, this stele contains within it the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia, could you send someone to ensure that the leaders of both the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan received this? Tell them to shore up their strengths, they would understand what I intend upon seeing the nine ultimate arts." Qin Wentian withdrew the Divine Stele and handed it over to Fairy Qingmei, showing absolute trust. For the sake of the Azure Emperor, she would aid him unconditionally.

Fairy Qingmei glanced at Qin Wentian, as a smile sparkled in her beautiful eyes. “Able to so selflessly take out the nine ultimate arts and bestowing on your subordinates. Your spirit surpasses even the Azure Emperor back then. However, if this matter were to leak out, the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan would face endless danger.”

“The leaders of both of these hidden factions will understand what to do. If they truly considered betrayal, even if I spared them, senior Qingmei wouldn’t spare them.” Qin Wentian laughed, his words causing Fairy Qingmei to nod in agreement. Indeed, it was as he said.

After experiencing so many things, Qin Wentian’s temperament had started to change as well. However, the resolve in his heart had never wavered before.

“I need to enter seclusion. However, I’m unsure of how long it will take.” Qin Wentian added in a low voice. The Great Nirvana Immortal Art would form a second true-body by process of nirvanic rebirth. This wasn’t something that could be completed in a short period of time. Depending on how strong the physique of the original body was, the longer the time needed for a perfect second true-body to be formed.

And now, with him possessing the form of a great roc, he would undoubtedly need even more time.

“I will guard you.” Qing`er stated, causing Qin Wentian’s large eyes to stare at her. Qing`er was still as cold as ever, yet when he stared at her, his eyes were filled with the warmth of a smile.

“Qing`er, you should cultivate as well. I will arrange everything.” Fairy Qingmei shook her head and smiled. “Wentian, just focus on what you need to do. I won’t let anyone disturb your seclusion.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

“Qing`er, let’s go.” Fairy Qingmei spoke, only to see Qing`er glancing at Qin Wentian before lightly nodding her head, departing the area together with Fairy Qingmei. Very quickly, this location was sealed up and was in total silence, not even sound from the outside was able to bypass the barrier.

Qin Wentian took out that golden page once more as a terrifying light flickered in his eyes. He then stared up at the skies, with a dangerous smile on his face as his eyes radiated an incredible sharpness.

“Qingcheng..” The great roc murmured. In the large eyes of the great roc, it was as though snow was falling. Underneath the ancient trees, that beautiful girl was smiling as she called him dumbo. Just a simple smile from her was sufficient to make the world lose its color.

Qin Wentian started his seclusion. Time, waits for no one. Major events in Grand Xia still happened without his presence.

Regarding Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, people couldn’t help but to lament, has an immortal couple like them truly vanished forever?

Yet another year has passed. There were too many events of huge importance that had happened in recent years. One of the most attention-grabbing events was the rise of those from the younger generation. For those rankers on the previous Heavenly Fate Rankings, their improvement speed was beyond terrifying as they easily surpassed members of the older generation of the same cultivation level as them.

There were also many characters who rose to prominence despite the fact that they didn’t participate in the most recent Heavenly Fate Rankings.

Foremost amongst their ranks was Hua Taixu. He was only thirty plus years of age and had already broken through to the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. His combat prowess was such that he could even defeat someone at the fifth level; it seemed as though no one of the same generation could stand shoulder to shoulder with him. He was labeled as a genius seen once every several hundred years with latent potential high enough to step into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Other than Hua Taixu, Chen Wang of the Great Solar Chen Clan, and Shi Potian of the Shi Clan, as well as Ouyang Kuangsheng of the Ouyang Clan were all exceedingly powerful. However, the news that caused the most commotion actually originated from the Unmatched Realm that was famed for staying out of matters of the external world.

Leaving aside the results of members belonging to the transcendent powers, there were some disciples who has no background of the Unmatched Realm that also achieved exemplary results. Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Chu Mang and Fan Le, Grand Xia gradually learnt their names, these few people would often war against those from transcendent powers during their travels outside, and had no concerns about killing them directly. Because of their ruthless acts, several transcendent powers jointly send out a missive for their capture.

Also, Bai Qing from the Mystic Moon Sect was another fast rising figure. Her devil arts are many times stronger now compared to before and she truly resembled a devil that walked out of purgatory, akin to a god of slaughter in the darkness.

It was unknown how many members of the Pill Emperor Hall, Chen Clan, Wang Clan and the Star-Seizing Manor were ambushed and killed off in the darkness. She herself had also sustained grievous injuries from the clashes but was fortunate to escape with her life each time, continuing her killing spree after she recovered, paying no heed to her safety. Very swiftly, she turned into a thorn in the eyes of many transcendent powers and they even issued a kill-on-sight mission for her to the entire Grand Xia.

But naturally, the young man holed up in closed-door seclusion within the Celestial Lake Palace, knew nothing of these matters!

AGM 436 – Tempest In Ginkou

Roughly two years and nine months had passed since the last battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings. This indicated that the start of the battle for the next Heavenly Fate Rankings, would commence in three months.

However, there were changes to how the ranking battle would be conducted. Before this, the location of the ranking battle would always be held in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia located in Ginkou. Sounding the drums, bypassing the River of Life and Death, ranking of the battle robes, entering the Vermilion Bird Formation World, plundering of ancient luck and even having an opportunity to obtain secret arts. But today, the formation world was no longer what it was in the past. The controller of this Ascendant-level formation was now the Purgatory Vermilion Bird which Qin Wentian obtained through the ranking battle almost three years ago.

And because of this, the transcendent powers in Ginkou announced that the next ranking battle would be held in the Venerate Heavens Sect in Ginkou instead. Also, because there was no longer ancient luck, the thirty-six transcendent powers of Grand Xia would each take out an extraordinary treasure and bestow them upon the top thirty-six rankers as a reward.

Hence, since the three year time frame was almost up, many talented geniuses of the younger generations arrived in Ginkou. Although all of these people had high aspirations, nobody believed they would be able to match up to expectations, considering how dazzling the participants were during the last ranking battle.

The recent ranking battle more than two years ago was like a golden age, motivating cultivators everywhere to push themselves up to the levels of Qin Wentian, Chen Wang and Si Qiong.

Hidden beneath this bustling period, the chaotic undercurrents in Ginkou could also be clearly felt. Members belonging to the Pill Emperor Hall, Chen Clan and Hua Clan were continually ambushed and killed, creating a palpable terror that hung in the air.

And finally, one day… An astonishing piece of news erupted in the middle of Ginkou.

Hua Taixu caught up to Bai Qing after she killed an expert from the Hua Clan!

Although Bai Qing was powerful, she wasn’t able to match up to Hua Taixu. But at the instant before she was captured, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le, Qin Zheng and Yun Mengyi abruptly appeared and joined hands, fighting against Hua Taixu.

Geniuses belonging to two different Heavenly Fate Rankings engaged in a heaven-shaking and earth-shattering battle. Hua Taixu had a higher cultivation base and was on the Heavenly Fate Rankings before them, not only that, he was ranked number one.

With a higher cultivation base, it could mitigate for the disadvantage he suffered in terms of numbers. And despite the number of people ganging up on Hua Taixu, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest were all still seriously injured. But no one could imagined that at the crescendo of the battle, Hua Taixu actually retreated. He was poisoned!

Nobody knew who administered the poison, nobody saw how the poison was administered. But the fact that Hua Taixu was poisoned, brings to mind a single name – Mu Feng.

This name once again appeared in the public after three years of absence, and instantly caused a huge wave of commotion.

The experts from the Hua Clan and Great Solar Chen Clan all arrived, but those from the Mystic Moon Sect, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan also caught up. Both sides were at a standstill, neither could compromise and as such, the result was another intense battle that erupted between the five transcendent powers. In the end, both sides suffered heavy losses from aftermath of that battle.

However, that battle was merely a prelude to something else. That palpable tension in the air enveloped all of Ginkou, it seemed as though a tempest of blood would kick up at any given moment.

Also, from that battle, many things were apparent to the public. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was firmly allied with the Jiang Clan, because of the marriage engagement between Ouyang Kuangsheng and the Jiang Clan. Both of these transcendent powers, acted on behalf of Qin Wentian because of Ouyang Kuangsheng's request. From this, one could see how high Ouyang Kuangsheng's current status was, he was directly in line to be nurtured as the next leader of the Ouyang Clan.

At the same time, this incident brought up another name in the minds of the people. Was Qin Wentian truly dead? If he is not, where was he now?

Wasn't it all because of Qin Wentian that terrifying characters such as Bai Qing, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi and Mu Feng stood together? And if Qin Wentian was added into the mix, what would the end result of the battle against Hua Taixu be?

The deeds of that young man were far more astounding compared to those of Hua Taixu's. Both of them were the blazing suns of their generation, and countless held anticipation in their hearts, wanting to witness a showdown between the two of them. But sadly, this battle of destiny is doomed to never take place.

Although initially there were people who believed that the great roc Qin Wentian transformed into didn't die and may emerge once more in Grand Xia, as time flowed by, more and more people believed that he was already dead back when he stormed the Pill Emperor Hall.

Bai Qing, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le and the rest would often have Qin Wentian in their thoughts. Especially after their clash with Hua Taixu, the heavy feeling of uncertainty would weigh in their hearts as they stared up at the heavens and sighed. Was he still alive?

………

Far up in the skies above the forested regions outside the Demon Continent, in the misty clouds, the great roc spread its 3,000 metre wingspan as it zoomed towards a certain direction.

Standing on the back of the great roc, was a delicate beauty with exquisitely carved features. She exuded no aura and there was a layer of mist in her eyes, her features were so stunning that people wouldn't forget her even if they only glanced at her once.

The great roc streaked through the clouds like a bolt of lightning, speeding past the Demon Continent and continued forwards relentlessly. After a single day, the great roc arrived at the area in Moon Continent that was under the administration and governance of the Star-Seizing Manor.

This place where they now were, could at most be considered a small city in in the area under the control of the Star-Seizing Manor. Two years ago, a new power arrived here. Although, the majority of the time they were low profile, when they displayed their strength, was extremely shocking to the public.

This new power was none other than the White Deer Institute, they were forced to relocate to this small and remote city from their original location due to the pressure exerted by the Star-Seizing Manor. Firstly, to avoid trouble, and secondly, they were looking for some opportunities to develop their institute.

About a year ago, Fairy Qingmei herself had personally paid a visit to their institute, delivering to them the cultivation methods of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. From that visit, they also learnt that Qin Wentian was still alive. They naturally understood the intentions behind his decision, the unification of the 'hidden' Azure Factions would soon arrive.

In this past year, the White Deer Institute selected their core members with the most stringent of selection methods before nurturing them. Other than that, for those characters of the older generation that were absolutely loyal were allowed to cultivate the nine ultimate arts, slowly building up the strength of their White Deer Institute. Naturally, they wouldn't display the nine arts out in public.

The White Deer Institute was now waiting, waiting for the arrival of the young man who once trampled the Pill Emperor Hall.

At this moment, in the training field of the White Deer Institute, several of those from the younger generations were sparring against each other. Bailu Yi was there as well, her cultivation base currently has improved by leaps and bounds. She was now at the ninth level of Yuanfu.

As she stared at the lively atmosphere of the younger ones in training, the shadow of a person involuntarily appeared in her mind.

But right at this moment, a massive wind kicked up. The people in the training field stared overhead only to see an immense figure descending from the skies. Abruptly, the gust of wind intensified, knocking down many people who were on their feet.

A few breaths of time later, the gusts of wind calmed down. When the people of the White Deer Institute recovered, they only saw a terrifyingly large silhouette hovering above them, with wings so huge that they blotted out the sun. The sharpness that radiated from its gaze contained an imposing aura that seemed to belong to the monarch of this world.

“Great roc!”

Upon see it, the hearts of the crowd all quaked with terror. Yet, a brilliant glow flashed in Bailu Yi’s eyes as she stared intently at the great roc hovering in the sky.

Had he really transformed into a great roc? And this change was irreversible?

Whistling sounds rang out in the air as the elders and doyen level characters all appeared in this place one after another. All of them were staring at the great roc.

As they stared upwards, they soon noticed a figure standing on the back of the huge roc. Initially, that figure was blocked by the immense body of the roc, but now, they could all see his features clearly.

Why had the great roc brought this man here?

Who was this person exactly?

Only to see that at this moment, Bailu Yi walked up to the great roc as she stretched out her hand, as though she wanted to touch its face. The sharpness in the roc’s eyes never diminished, yet it showed no signs of blocking her, lowering its head allowing the soft hands of Bailu Yi to cradle it.

“Little Yi.” A voice rumbled.

The stretched out hand of Bailu Yi trembled, the rims of her eyes reddened as she stared at the great roc. It was true, he had transformed into a demon.

“How are you?” Bailu Yi sobbed.

“I’m surviving well,” The great roc replied. After which, his sharp gaze turned upon the others. The young man on its back walked forwards and stood on its head, gazing down at the members of the White Deer institute as he stated, “From today onwards, I’ll be the one taking control of the White Deer Institute.”

The gazes of the members of the White Deer Institute stiffened as they fixed their gazes on the young man, before glancing again at the great roc. The great roc nodded its head, as it reinforced the statement of that young man. “From today onwards, seeing him means you are seeing me. His commands, are also my commands.”

The hearts of the crowd were seized with bewilderment. Who was this young man exactly? Why would Qin Wentian trust him so much to the extent of granting him complete authority?

“My name, is Di Tian. From today onwards, I, Di Tian, will unite the remaining remnants of the ‘hidden’ Azure Factions, and restructure the remnants into a brand new power. From now on, all of you shall sever all relations with the White Deer Institute, allowing this name to fade into obscurity. There will be a new transcendent power emerging in Grand Xia.”

帝天 – Di Tian:

Di (帝) = Surname of Di Cang, the Azure Emperor. It also stands for Emperor.

Tian(天)= Sky/Heaven

The figure standing on the great roc spoke with utter certainty, his voice tinged with incomparable arrogance yet also with a terrifying calmness. He wasn’t a mad man. What wild ambition, he wanted to create the thirty-seventh transcendent power of Grand Xia.

Upon seeing how calmly the great roc was reacting, the members of the White Deer Institute understood that the time to act has come. This was also part of the reason why Fairy Qingmei personally paid a visit here about a year ago. The White Deer Institute shall fade to obscurity as the currents from the river of time washes past, disappearing into the history of Grand Xia.

“Choose three of your strongest members to come with me for a trip.” Di Tian commanded. Although the tone of his voice rang with overbearingness, the elder and doyen level members were all nodding in agreement. Soon after, three old men were selected as they stood with Di Tian on the back of the great roc.

“For the others, make your way to the Celestial Lake Palace of the Demon Mountain City in the Demon Continent. Fairy Qingmei will receive you there. Take note, this matter must be done in absolute secrecy. Split yourselves in batches and leave at different timings to avoid suspicion. The brand new power shall be established in the Celestial Lake Palace.” Di Tian spoke. After that, the great roc flapped it’s wings, directly shooting through the clouds, instantly disappearing from their vision.

The vast majority of the members were all reeling from what just happened. Bailu Yi’s eyes were filled with traces of pain as the memories of the past flashed through her mind. He had transformed into a primordial great roc, even his temperament had changed. Could he ever return to how he was back in the past?!

AGM 437 – Ice Spirit Sect And Skythunder Country

In the ancient kingdom, the great roc soared in the skies. A few days passed. It was unknown how much distance has been travelled.

The primordial great roc flying in the skies, the true sovereign of the skies. How scary was his speed? Even the Winged-Dragon of the Nine Heavens had no way to compare in speed to the sky sovereign roc. After the meeting with the White Deer Institute, Di Tian went to the place where the Zong Clan was located and brought along Zong Yi and two of their strongest members along with him.

Naturally, Di Tian was Qin Wentian. It was only because the great roc and Qin Wentian himself couldn't appear in the same location at the same time. Hence he made use of the art of disguise he found in Di Feng's interspatial ring to disguise himself completely, and adopted the name of Di Tian. Firstly, this was to symbolise the Azure Emperor whose surname was Di, and secondly, Tian was from Qin Wentian's original name. When put together, it meant the Emperor of Heavens. It was also an omen of what was going to come in the future.

As for Di Tian, he was exactly the same as the past Qin Wentian. This was a true-self, that shares the memories, perspectives and soul of the original Qin Wentian.

This was by virtue of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. Regardless of Astral Souls, bloodlines and even character, he was completely the same as the original body, with no differences.

The true-body Di Tian was replicated from Qin Wentian's essence before he transformed into a great roc. Hence, the cultivation level of Di Tian, when he was formed, was only at the first level of Heavenly Dipper. But after that long period of seclusion, his cultivation base had already climbed to the second level of Heavenly Dipper.

After cultivating the Great Nirvana Art, only then did Qin Wentian truly appreciate how terrifying this art was. Heaven-defying was the only way to describe this art; no wonder Qing`er warned him never to expose this.

Right now he was thinking, what exactly had Qing`er paid to acquire such a heaven-defying immortal art?

Sadly, the nirvana rebirth process of the Great Nirvana Art could only be used once. If one wanted a third true-body after that, he would have to undergo the process of a true nirvana rebirth.

Standing atop of his great roc body, Qin Wentian stared downwards, his gaze encompassing a few ancient mountain peak so high that they touched the clouds. He then turned his gaze onto the map engraved on the command token, and with an intention of his will, the great roc descended downwards. The great roc and Di Tian were essentially one and the same; they could share thoughts and intentions. They were a single entity, not two.

The raging wind whistled as the great roc landed on one of the mountains. Qin Wentian stared at the path ahead as he commanded, “The rest of you just wait here. The great roc will go up with me.”

After the others descended, Qin Wentian and the great roc walked up the mountains. They didn’t fly, but chose to walk up step-by-step instead.

The mountain paths were treacherous, but to a Stellar Martial Cultivator, the rocky terrain didn’t pose any difficulty. Although Qin Wentian was walking upwards, his speed remained the same. A single human and a single demon soon arrived at the peak. Over here, there was a simple and dilapidated house. Outside the house, there was a old man in tattered clothing sitting cross-legged on the ground, silently in meditation.

Qin Wentian and the great roc stood before the old man without speaking. The old man also sat quietly there, with his eyes closed, as though nothing out of the ordinary happened.

Several moments passed before the lips of the old man moved, “Since you are here, why don’t you say something?”

“My name is Di Tian.” Qin Wentian retrieved the Azure Emperor Token as he spoke. The eyes of the old man abruptly snapped over as he stared at Qin Wentian as well as the great roc standing beside him, before fixing his gaze onto the Azure Emperor Token. It was only after a long moment before that old man stood up, before he entered the house and didn’t come out for a long time. When he finally exited, that old man had a baggage with him on his back.

“I heard that the Punishment Branch had undergone huge changes through these thousands of years, and currently, only one person remained. Yet, he still waited here, waiting for the day the successor appears, living in seclusion from the rest of the world.” Qin Wentian took a step forward, with respect in his tone.

“Although I am but one man, I can also represent my entire branch. For generations past, and generations that will come, the staff of punishment is for the descendants of my clan to wield. Now, i’m willing to follow the young master of Di Clan, to claim back what was once lost.” That old man bowed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded lightly as he climbed onto the back of the great roc. “Let’s go.”

The great roc zoomed downwards after the old man climbed onto its back, returning to the original location where it stopped.

Those from the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan stared at the old man, both of their factions had no idea of this old man’s existence, and at this moment, they couldn’t help but seriously contemplate him. They saw a baggage in the shape of a long staff behind his back, and upon hearing that the old man was the descendant of the Punishment Branch during the Azure Emperor’s era, their countenances all couldn’t help but changed.

“Let’s go.” Qin Wentian’s voice was extremely calm. All of them climbed onto the great roc as it soar through the skies again. Those on the back of the great roc still had yet to recover from their shock. Di Tian seemed to be moving too fast. After Qin Wentian handed over authority to him, he acted with the fastest of speeds, wanting to gather and unite the remnants of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction together.

Earlier, Qin Wentian had beseeched Fairy Qingmei to do some investigation on each of the hidden factions. If not, he too wouldn’t have known that the Punishment Branch underwent such huge changes.

The current him, with the Azure Emperor Token in his hands, decided to step up and take command.

In the Spirit Continent, located in a remote corner of Grand Xia, the land was of extremely poor quality here, unsuitable for life. Numerous danger zones surrounded the Spirit Continent, yet those from the Spirit Continent reveled in it. They were all intrepid heroes at heart and found it easier to grow in the midst of such dangerous environments.

In the northern region of the Spirit Continent was a land filled with snow and ice. This region was extremely vast and was known as the Arctic Ice Region. Over here, cultivators, who had an affinity to ice and snow, could be found everywhere. This place was like a cultivation heaven to them; it was far easier to gain insights and master ice-attributed arts in here.

The Ice Spirit Sect already had a thousand year history in the Arctic Ice Region. The history of the sect began with a few maidens, before finally evolving up to now where they had over tens of thousands of disciples. However, regardless of the occasion, the Ice Spirit Sect had always maintained a low profile and wouldn’t antagonise others, preferring to live by themselves, disregarding the outside world only focusing on nurturing their strength. Hence, although many other sects feared the Ice Spirit Sect, because of the sect’s philosophy, none of the other major powers made a move against it.

And in this region of ice and snow, in a location where many ancient structures could be seen, there were currently several maidens walking about there. Despite their light clothing, it was as though they couldn’t feel the cold at all.

“Senior sister, look over there!”

At this moment, one of the maidens stared up at the skies as an expression of shock appeared on her face. In the air, there were a total of eight silhouettes descending.

The young man in the lead projected an extraordinary demeanor while the seven behind him all exuded a powerful aura, giving off a feeling that it was unwise to make them into enemies.

“Report this to the sect leader quickly.” The silhouettes of some of the maiden flickered as they vanished. The disciples of the Ice Spirit Sect were all maidens, the art they cultivated were only suitable for female.

“Who are the lot of you?” At this moment, a middle-aged woman appeared, inquiring as she stared at Qin Wentian and the rest.

“Where is the sect leader of the Ice Spirit Sect?” Zong Yi spoke. His voice was calm, yet radiating a sharpness within as a surge of sword might emanated forth from him, permeating the entire region.

“Sir, do you have any business with me?” At this moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian and the rest turned their gazes onto the horizon as a woman walked over. The appearance of this woman was young, around thirty years of age. Her skin was like snow, as an aura of coldness emanated forth from her.

“The Azure Emperor.”

Qin Wentian’s lips murmured, transmitting a voice message to the woman. Instantly, Bing Yuchan’s countenance changed abruptly, as she spoke, “Come with me.”

After speaking, she turned and walk away. Qin Wentian and the rest followed after her, arriving in front of a majestic ice statue. The features of this ice statue were incredibly vivid and life-like. It was as though a beauty had been frozen solid in the ice.

“Is this the ice soul of the Ice Spirit Sect’s Ancestor?” Qin Wentian glanced at the ice statue as he asked.

“Mhm, the ancestor didn’t recover from her stupor after she learnt of the Azure Emperor’s death. She instructed the others to seal her soul into ice, as a symbol of remembrance of this grudge. One day, if the successor of the Azure Emperor were to come here, he must personally destroy this ice statue. The disciples of the Ice Spirit Hall doesn’t follow her, but the successor instead.” Bing Yuchan explained. Qin Wentian took out the Azure Emperor Token. Bing Yuchan involuntarily trembled upon seeing it but soon dipped into a bow as she greeted, “Bing Yuchan greets the young master.”

“The heavens can witness how deep the Ice Spirit Sect’s Ancestor’s feelings were for the Azure Emperor,” Qin Wentian faintly remarked. “Relay my orders, this ice statue shall remain here for all eternity, no one can destroy it. Choose three strongest disciples of the Ice Spirit Sect and follow me. Thereafter, commence with the dissolution of the Ice Spirit Sect, and head over to the Celestial Lake Palace in the Demon Mountain City of the Demon Continent. Fairy Qingmei will receive the rest of your sect members there.”

Upon hearing the name of Fairy Qingmei, Bing Yuchan’s countenance changed slightly. But she soon nodded her head, “Allow me to make the arrangements.”

After some moments, Bing Yuchan and two other maidens from the Ice Spirit Sect appeared before Qin Wentian. The eyes of those from the Ice Spirit Sect couldn’t help but narrow when they took note of the great roc, yet they didn’t question too much before climbing onto it.

Qin Wentian spoke, “My name is Di Tian, you guys should have already heard of the rumors floating around Grand Xia. There’s no mistake, this great roc is Qin Wentian. He is then the true successor of the Azure Emperor. However, as he is in the form a great roc, everything will be handled by me. He and I hold the same level of authority. However, do not spread this matter, only members of the ‘hidden’ Azure Factions have the qualifications to know.”

“I hear and obey,” Bing Yuchan nodded. Qin Wentian didn’t continue speaking. This trip to the Ice Spirit Sect was extremely successful; despite the passing of years, they were still loyal to the Azure Emperor. But of course, the fact that there were so many powerful cultivators around Qin Wentian also somewhat influenced their decision. If it was that young man who came to the sect alone, just like how he entered the White Deer Institute when he was in Moon Continent, it was impossible that things would go so smoothly.

Within Grand Xia, there was a country named the Skythunder Country. This country did not fall under the administration of any of the transcendent powers, and their level of strength was extremely high in comparison.

In the past, this country was not named the Skythunder Country. But about eight hundred years ago, the Skythunder Clan suppressed the then Royal Clan, and it took over the Emperor’s Authority. In a violent war, they plundered the rights of rulership, and changed the name of the country to the Skythunder Country. Throughout these eight hundred years, the Skythunder Country had constantly expanded and annexed three other smaller countries, causing their strength to rise as a whole.

The royal clan of the Skythunder Country was also extremely intelligent, proffering immense benefits to attract powerful cultivators from all around. Even if it was experts at the Heavenly Dipper level, the Skythunder Country possessed many of them.

Today, Qin Wentian and the rest arrived in the borders of Skythunder Country. After they stepped down, they didn’t immediately make their way to the Royal Palace, but rather, they went to the ruins left behind by the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan in the great war eight hundred years ago. This place used to be the residence of the Skythunder Clan then, but not a person remained here now. Glancing at the scars on the land, a terrifying cold intent erupted in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

Regarding the ‘hidden’ branches of the Azure Faction, it was understandable that throughout the years, some of them have already been swallowed by the river of time. Right now, other than the remnants he had already gathered, the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan was the last remaining remnant.

Yet, it seems that the descendents of the Skythunder Clan had long forgotten the ancestral edicts, instead of keeping a low profile and waiting for the successor, they took high profile actions, conspiring to increase their power, turning the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan into the Skythunder Country of today.

Seeing the ruins where the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan used to be at, a fearsome pressure gushed forth from Qin Wentian. It seems that the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan had long forsaken their roots and wanted to fly up high in their own independence.

AGM 438 – Domineering Fashion

Zong Yi's eyes flickered with sharpness as he added in a low voice, "Skythunder Aristocrat Clan, it seems like that had chosen to ignore the edicts passed down by their ancestors. How should they be dealt with?"

"It has already been for a few thousand years. Who can truly keep to their promises and ensure that their descendants all follow the edicts? The Azure Emperor would surely be gratified knowing about the rest of you. The Skythunder Aristocrat Clan ignored the edicts; although they were in the wrong, it doesn't mean that they can't be forgiven. Uncle Zong, follow me into the Skythunder Palace. As for the others, temporarily stay hidden for now. Let us go take a look to see what the attitudes of those from the Skythunder Clan will be when facing the successor of the Azure Emperor."

Qin Wentian instructed as the others behind him nodded in agreement as they marvelled silently at Di Tian's arrogance as well as his optimism.

"Let's go." Lifting his feet, Qin Wentian and the rest entered the Skythunder Palace.

The Skythunder Royal Palace was extremely vast. There was an ancient path after the palace gate leading all the way towards the interior of the Royal Palace. There were countless palace guards milling about before the gate, and there was a high vantage point at the back of the Royal Palace, allowing one to gaze down on the surroundings if one stood upon it.

At this moment, there were two figures leisurely advancing forwards. Very swiftly, they soon arrived before the gates.

"Halt." Upon seeing the arrival of Qin Wentian and Zong Yi, the spears in the hands of the guards pointed towards them. However at the same time, both of their silhouettes flickered as they disappeared in a gust of raging wind, directly soaring up the skies, stepping beyond the palace gate and landing on the ancient path behind.

On the vantage point, a burst of lightning flickered as a thunderous sound boomed out. Immediately, several imperial guards rushed over after hearing the signal.

Qin Wentian and Zong Yi continued their leisure pace forwards. When the multitude of guards descended on them, Zong Yi merely took a step forwards as a terrifying sharp sword intent permeated the entire space, causing the imperial guards to become breathless. Nobody dared to make a move randomly underneath that sort of pressure.

"Who are the two of you? This place is a restricted place of my Skythunder Country. If you have any matters, please speak." The leader of the imperial guards walked out, blocking Qin Wentian and Zong Yi's pathway forwards.

“I want to meet with the Emperor of Skythunder.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Zong Yi continued standing behind him. A terrifying sword might bore down on the leader of the imperial guards. Evident rivulets of sweat could be seen on his forehead as the leader’s countenance paled.

How powerful. Although he was one of the lead members in the Royal Palace and had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, the sword might Zong Yi was exuding was so oppressive that he couldn’t even breath.

Seeing how Zong Yi continued advancing, the silhouette of the leader of the imperial guards flickered as he madly retreated. While in the meantime, more and more experts gathered in this place, yet no body dared to bar Qin Wentian and Zong Yi.

After a short while, QIn Wentian stepped into the internal regions of the Royal Palace. Abruptly, a row of figures appeared in front of him. The two figures in the lead were a pair of young man and woman. The young man was good looking with a golden crown on his head; while the woman had exquisite features, projecting an aura of nobility. Whenever she smiled, a charm would twinkle in those eyes of hers, causing people to be mesmerised.

Behind the two of them, there stood several powerful experts. It was evident that they were all extremely powerful characters from the aura they emanated.

“Upon meeting the Majesty, why are you still not on your knees?” An old man with a cold gaze stared at Qin Wentian and Zong Yi as he berated. Anger clouded his features; as the sound of his voice faded, a long spear appeared in his hands as he stabbed it towards Qin Wentian.

Zong Yi lifted his hands as a burst of sword light flashed, breaking the long spear into two. “Let the Emperor of Skythunder speak for himself.”

“Overestimating yourself.” That old man coldly snorted, glaring at Zong Yi. Although Zong Yi’s cultivation base was high, weren’t his words too arrogant? He wanted the Emperor to personally come out to speak?

As for that prince with a crown on his head, he had a smile on his face as he stepped in to diffuse the situation. “I’m sure both of you must have travelled a long distance to arrive here today. Since you barged in so hurriedly, I’m sure there must be a good reason. Why not share the reason with us? I will ‘take good care’ of both of you lords.”

“You are the prince of Skythunder?” Qin Wentian inquired as he stared at the young man.

“Yes.” The young prince similarly contemplated Qin Wentian. He wanted to know what identity did these two unwelcomed guests have. They actually dared to barge into the Royal Palace.

“Azure Emperor.” A voice transmitted into his mind. The smiling face of the prince instantly changed, as his pupils narrowed. However, he was stunned only for an instant, and recovered swiftly as he stated, gesturing to a path behind him, “Please.”

After which, he stepped aside, his actions causing the guards by the side to feel extremely puzzled. Why was the prince so polite?

Qin Wentian and Zong Yi didn’t hesitate as well and directly went ahead. After the two of them passed him, the prince transmitted his voice to the rest of the guards, “Lock down the entire Royal Palace. Do not allow anyone to enter or exit.”

After that, he arranged for some of the guards to remain here, while some followed behind him.

Qin Wentian and Zong Yi arrived at a large public square inside one of the palaces. This place was extremely quiet, making it suitable for Qin Wentian’s plans.

At this moment, only three guards followed behind the prince, but soon after they arrived, the sounds of footsteps rang out as experts from the Skythunder Clan arrived.

Their gazes turned to the Skythunder Prince, as a bewildered light shone in their eyes.

“You actually know the secret between the Azure Emperor and our Skythunder Country.” The Skythunder Prince’s eyes bore into Qin Wentian, his voice carrying a threatening hint of frigidness.

Momentarily, the countenances of the surrounding experts all changed. Shock could be seen on their faces as an ice cold intent radiated out from them when they stared at Qin Wentian and Zong Yi.

“People of Skythunder hear my order.” Qin Wentian took out the Azure Emperor Token, stretching his hand out, displaying it in front of the crowd. An instant later, the expression on the prince face drastically changed, yet he had already expected something like this would happened. Expressions of disbelief now echoed on the faces of the others.

That was, the Azure Emperor Token?

“Isn’t father here yet?” That prince ignored Qin Wentian, as he mumbled to himself before he spoke, “The Azure Emperor had already fallen for so many years, how dare someone actually use his name in such a pretentious manner. You two ought to be killed.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the killing intent in his eyes thickened.

In this eight hundred years, there was always a matter weighing on their hearts – The Azure Emperor.

As one of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction, according to their ancestral edicts, they had to await the successor of the Azure Emperor. However, as their power grew, eventually becoming the ruler of a country, how could they still be willing to follow the orders of a successor of a dead man?

And today, the successor of the Azure Emperor finally appeared.

Since he dared to appear here, he shall disappear from this world forever.

“IMPUDENT!” Zong Yi stepped out as a terrifying sword intent whistled through the air. However, the instant his feet landed, the experts behind the prince all dashed out in retaliation. It was obvious that they were already prepared; the prince had been secretly transmitting voice messages to them throughout the whole confrontation.

“Do the others intend to betray the Azure Emperor as well?” Qin Wentian was as calm as ever, sweeping his gaze through the rest in the crowd. For some reason, although their cultivation bases were higher compared to Qin Wentian, when they met his eyes, they involuntarily felt a wave of coldness sweeping across their hearts.

He used the term ‘betray.’If the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan had acted the same way as the White Deer Institute back then, adopting a wait and see approach, this matter would still be understandable.

However, because the prince before him wasn’t even the slightest bit interested in parlaying, he directly ordered for their deaths instead.

“A dead man using the term ‘betray?’” The charming young woman beside the prince giggled. That smile in her eye showed no hints of respect to the Azure Emperor. And her speech, the word ‘dead man’, had already showed that they had no intentions of pleading allegiance.

“Shut up.” The prince snapped. “The Azure Emperor has close ties to our ancestors and is a character worthy of respect. What’s unforgivable is that these people actually dared to use his name in pretense. They must die.”

Although Zong Yi was extremely powerful, but since both he and Qin Wentian had already arrived here, it was impossible for them to exit the Skythunder Palace any longer.

Qin Wentian’s perception stretched out, and indeed, the entire region had been sealed. Every entrance and exit were heavily guarded by experts.

How could Qin Wentian not understand the current scenario? However he didn’t say anything, and merely stayed silent watching the scene played out before him. He wanted to see if the others of the Skythunder Aristocrat Sect would act the same way as the young prince.

And at this very moment, an imposing man appeared. This man also had a crown on his head, and upon nearing, the others all dipped into a low bow as they greeted, “Your Majesty.”

The middle-aged man waved his hands, his eyes instantly landed upon Qin Wentian and Zong Yi as he walked nearer, exuding an imposing presence.

Qin Wentian calmly stared back at him, in silence.

“Kneel!” Beside the middle-aged man, two guards shouted, stepping out as a domineering pressure gushed forth from them, pressing down onto Qin Wentian.

“If there’s still anyone who acknowledges the Azure Emperor, kneel down and pay your respect to him in front of his authority token.” Qin Wentian took the Azure Emperor Token out once more, but how could there be anyone willing to kneel just like this? The entire place was doused with silence, nobody cared about that token in the young man’s hands. Even if they truly respected the Azure Emperor in their hearts, under such conditions, nobody would be willing to take the initiative to stand out and go against the Skythunder Emperor. Everything would still have to depend on the Skythunder Emperor’s attitude.

“Show me the Azure Emperor Token.” The Skythunder Emperor spoke after a few moments. Qin Wentian’s hands flickered as the Azure Emperor Token flew through the air, landing in the palms of the Skythunder Emperor. Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s actions, the Skythunder Emperor couldn’t help but have a hint of fear in his heart.

Since this man could become the Emperor of a country, it was needless to say that he excelled in schemes. And seeing how calm and unflustered Qin Wentian was when handing over the Authority Token with no hesitation, he couldn’t help but marvel.

“Where did this token come from? We would need some time to investigate first, and moreover, both of your identities are unknown, we would still require both of you to stay in our palace for sometime until we conclude the investigation.” The Skythunder Emperor calmly spoke. his deadly gaze was fixed directly onto Qin Wentian as though wanting to see through him.

“In front of the Azure Emperor Token, I command all of you to kneel before it in the space of ten breaths.” Qin Wentian crossed his arms as he swept his gaze onto everyone in the surroundings. His voice was filled with imperiousness, causing the expressions of everyone to stiffen. Why was this man so confident?

That charming young woman giggled softly as though she heard the funniest joke in the world.

“Are you kidding?” On the contrary, after hearing Qin Wentian’s words, the vigilance and sense of danger the Skythunder Emperor felt, actually increased.

“I’m not. Seven breaths of time remain.” Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated.

The others all burst out into cold laughter, with the prince and the young woman laughing the loudest. Mockery was evident on all their faces.

Obviously, in their eyes, Qin Wentian was nothing but a fool. Yet at this moment, the sounds of kneecaps hitting the ground echoed out; there was actually someone who knelt on one knee, calling out, “I’m willing to follow the orders of the successor. Your subordinate greets young master.”

“Royal Uncle, you…?” That joviality the prince felt was instantly wiped away, replaced by incredulousness.

“Plop, plop…”

After that, a total of six to seven people all continually knelt down. “Your subordinates pay their respect to the young master.”

This scene caused the expressions on the faces of the prince as well as the young woman beside him to stiffen, as they stared on blankly, completely dumbfounded!

AGM 439 – Punishment

The sight in front of their eyes was beyond any of their expectations and caused great mayhem in the hearts of those still standing. A terrifying cold glint of light erupted in the Skythunder Emperor's eyes when he saw those who knelt down in acknowledgement of the Azure Emperor Token.

This indicated that those who knelt had already betrayed him. In that case, they could all die here together with the successor.

In the Skythunder Country, he was the Emperor. Throughout the history of the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan of the past, his branch was the strongest. Those of the other branches were suppressed by him, and in normal times when he was high up and mighty with no challengers, these people naturally wouldn't dare to cause trouble.

But now, when one person took out the Azure Emperor Token, this was an opportunity for the branches that had been suppressed by the main branch in the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan. Let alone the fact that the Skythunder Emperor had offended the successor earlier with his actions earlier. These people who chose to kneel, they were all gambling.

Gambling on the fact that the arrogance the successor had shown meant that he came here prepared. As long as they gambled correctly, it didn't matter even if they pledged their allegiance to the successor. Because in that case, the rights to the Skythunder Country would fall to them.

The Skythunder Emperor glanced at those who knelt, these were people of two branches of the Skythunder Clan that had close connections with each other, and if they worked together, their level of power didn't lose out to the main branch of the Skythunder Clan. In addition, when the successor of the Azure Emperor was thrown into the mix, they then would have enough strength to overthrow the Skythunder Emperor.

These people must have discussed in secret and surrendered at the same time after coming to a conclusion.

Since the Skythunder Emperor could tell what these people were thinking about, how could Qin Wentian fail to surmise that? The him now was no longer the naïve young man that he was years ago.

Although they did so, regardless of the machinations and schemes of these people, everything was useless in front of absolute strength.

“Three more breaths.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke, as the eyes of the crowd flickered, their hearts pounding with a struggle. They were now faced with an extremely difficult choice. Now, the matter was no longer as simple as pledging allegiance to the successor, but rather it was to stand with or stand against the Skythunder Emperor.

In the last three breaths of time, another three knelt down, choosing to side with the successor while the others still continued standing. This meant that from the start, their conviction in the Skythunder Emperor had never wavered.

“All of you, excellent.” The Skythunder Emperor’s voice contained a thick killing intent as he stared at those who knelt. The young woman by the side of the prince involuntarily laughed, she never expected that there would be such delicious drama, that the arrival of the Azure Emperor’s successor actually created an internal conflict in Skythunder.

“Time’s up.” Qin Wentian’s detached voice seemed to contain a hint of coldness within. These people hadn’t simply forgotten the ancestral edicts. They wanted to kill him.

“You can have the authority token back.” The Skythunder Emperor tossed the token back yet Qin Wentian didn’t catch it. He took a slight step forward causing a burst of astral light to inundate the area as his silhouette vanished from sight. In the instant he disappeared, a thunderbolt struck down on the area he was standing at an instant ago. It was like a real thunderbolt from the heavens, containing exceedingly tyrannical attack power within. The heat energy contained within that attack was sufficient to roast Qin Wentian to a crisp were he to be struck by it.

As for the Azure Emperor Token, it was already destroyed as the thunderbolt shot out. However to Qin Wentian, the token no longer served any purposes, he had already accomplished the things he needed to do using it. After the remnants of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction were gathered, this meant that the first step had come to an end.

The Skythunder Emperor struck out suddenly, he had initially planned to slay the successor before taking care of the traitors. Yet he didn’t expect Qin Wentian’s reaction to be so swift.

Inclining his head and staring up at Qin Wentian, coldness flickered within his eyes. The sharpness radiated was so intense that it seemed as though he wanted to pierce Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness with a bolt of his thunder. However, Qin Wentian’s figure soared higher and higher. Zong Yi appeared behind him as both of them stood in the middle of the air.

“That movement technique earlier…was it Stellar Transposition?” The Skythunder Emperor had a look of astonishment on his face.

As for Zong Yi, he didn’t find it strange that Di Tian was able to use it. Qin Wentian beseeched Fairy Qingmei to pay a visit to impart the nine ultimate arts to the White Deer Institute and Zong Clan back then, it wasn’t weird for Di Tian who was the representative of Qin Wentian to know the nine ultimate arts.

“Since you have made your choice, there’s no longer a need to spare traitors who have turned against the Azure Emperor.” An overwhelming pressure gushed forth from the air. As the crowd glanced upwards, they only saw a group of people descending from the skies. Although the number wasn’t that great, the aura all of them exuded was extremely powerful.

At the very least, every one of the new arrivals was at the third level of Heavenly Dipper which was more than a match for the strongest experts in the Skythunder Country.

The expressions of those from Skythunder all changed. The successor of the Azure Emperor had already subdued so many powerful characters? Maybe, if the Skythunder Country were united, they might still be able to put up a fight against them. But now that there were besieged by internal conflict, in addition to this external threat, they knew that they had no chance of victory.

“The matters between us, are still our internal clan affairs. Join with me to expel these enemies and I shall forget the matter regarding all of your betrayals today. How about it?” The Skythunder Emperor were still extremely composed at this moment.

Yet, nobody replied to him. Those who pledged allegiance to Qin Wentian knew that an arrow that was fired would never return to the bow. The strength of the allies Qin Wentian brought with him far exceeded their expectations. They would not regret their decisions now, because if they did, it only meant death.

The experts on Qin Wentian’s side all landed on the ground, their terrifying aura enveloping this entire region. The crowd only saw that there was an old man clad in extremely tattered clothing, retrieving baggage from his back. After untying the knots, he took out a wooden staff from within and the instant the Skythunder Emperor saw that staff, his countenance paled immediately.

“Staff of punishment.” You are a descendent of the Punishment Branch of the Azure Emperor?” The Skythunder Emperor’s countenance was now incredibly unsightly, as someone from a hidden Azure Faction, he had naturally heard of some secrets. Back in the era where the Azure Emperor was still alive, the Punishment Branch enjoyed the greatest prestige and authority out of all the other branches. They were the strongest faction supporting the Azure Emperor, and there were times where they invokedeven more terror than the Azure Emperor himself.

Because, they were the one who meted out the punishment, not the Azure Emperor. They punished those that the Azure Emperor didn’t want to punish, they killed those that the Azure Emperor didn’t want to kill. In the Azure Emperor Palace, their authority was only exceeded by the Azure Emperor himself. Even those of the direct line of descent feared the people from the Punishment Branch.

“Now, the ‘hidden’ factions will all undergo restructuring and I shall take up the position of the Punisher. Today, the whole lot of you turned traitor and even dared destroy the authority token of the Azure Emperor, your crimes are utterly reprehensible and by the rules, all of you shall be killed without mercy. However, taking into account that thousands of years have passed, I shall give you a chance to save the majority of your clan members.”

The punisher spoke in a low voice as a dangerous pressure gushed forth from him. He stared at the Skythunder Emperor as he continued, “You can choose to commit suicide now, or I will exterminate your entire clan using my staff of punishment.”

“I wonder if the punisher of this generation is still as powerful as what the legends mentioned.” The Skythunder Emperor grimly smiled. He soared into the skies and directly faced the old man. Thunder rolled and lightning flashed, as arcs of electricity blinked around him, exuding a terrifying might.

“Although the Punishment Branch has whittled down to one, I will still uphold this mantle.”

The old man of the Punishment Branch serenely stated. Wielding the staff of punishment in his hand, he slowly took a step forward as he smashed forth with a seemingly ordinary-looking staff strike ahead.

However, the countenance of the Skythunder Emperor was extremely complex, he didn’t dare to underestimate his enemy at all. Rushing out, an endless number of lightning serpents sprang into being as they self-destructed, caging the old man inside a forcefield of lightning.

The old man was seething in anger. His hair and beard fluttered in the wind as a layer of light enveloped his body. With a strike of his staff, a black hole manifested at the tip, warping space and tearing apart the void, as he escaped the force field cage of lightning. An instant later, the black hole tore through all of Skythunder Emperor’s defences and pierced through his chest. As copious amounts of blood flowed out, the arcs of electricity around the emperor faded as he fell from the air, slamming heavily onto the ground.

There was actually a cavity that appeared on the Skythunder Emperor’s body! Staring at the old man in the middle of the air, the emperor roared, “FINE, as expected of the punisher, it would be hard to find an opponent able to match you under the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. I will accept your terms.”

After speaking, a sorrowful look flashed past his eyes as he slapped his hands onto his forehead, summoning a bolt of thunder to fry his brain. The ruler of a country fell just like this.

He was very clear that there was no more hope for him to survive. Only through his death would his branch members not be massacred. The Punishment Branch was famed for their iron words, if they proposed a term, they would keep to it and vice versa, if they wanted to punished someone, no matter who pleaded for the offender, they would still administer the punishment. Back then, there was a case that the Azure Emperor himself personally stepped in to plead for leniency, but it was useless. This, was the job of the Punishment Branch, this was their authority.

The expressions of the remaining survivors were like dead ashes. That prince as well as that charming young woman beside him had no way to smile any more in this circumstances. Their pale countenance were also warped by a terror blossoming in their hearts.

“Your highness, I don’t want to die.” That charming young woman looked to the prince with a pleading tone in her voice. Yet, right now, how could the prince have time to listen to her nonsense? As the punisher shifted his gaze onto him, he could feel the impending crisis of death, hovering around him like a spectre.

“I shall follow my father in death. I hope the rest of my branch members would be spared. As for those that surrendered, don’t be too harsh on them, after all regardless of what happened…we, still share the same bloodline.” The prince decisively spoke as he glanced at those who knelt down earlier. After which, he slammed his palms into the heart of the charming young woman before committing suicide as well.

Making the wrong choice at a crucial moment, the only path remaining is death.

For the rest of the traitors that were directly involved, they too knew that they had no hopes to live today. Although they had an intense desire to survive, they knew what their fates were going to be just by looking at the eyes of the old man. In the end, all of them committed suicide, slumping onto the ground, littering the area with their corpses.

Qin Wentian emotionlessly gazed at the scene unfolding before him. The him now had experienced so many things like this that his heart had already hardened. A general builds his success on ten thousand bones. On the path of the strong, corpses were a common sight, there was nothing surprising.

AGM 440 – Devouring Constellation?

Qin Wentian and the rest stayed in Skythunder for seven days, restructuring the Royal Clan, gaining the ruler’s authority. He didn’t request that the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan dissolve and head over to the Celestial Lake Palace. Instead, he chose over ten experts from them to join him on his journey. As for the rest that remained, they gained control of the Skythunder Country with the royal authority passed on to them.

The Skythunder Aristocrat Clan had controlled the Skythunder Country for about eight hundred years. Naturally, they had strong foundations and deep roots. Also, in Skythunder, there were many experts under them, as well as a huge amount of cultivation resources and wealth. How could Qin Wentian give that up just like that?

Hence, Qin Wentian brought along the strongest experts from the Skythunder Aristocrat Clan and left behind some of his trusted subordinates to work with the remaining core members to govern the Skythunder Country.

The Skythunder Country could act as reinforcements in the future. After withdrawing a large amount of resources from the treasury, Qin Wentian departed.

Currently, the powers under Qin Wentian’s control were: White Deer Institute, Zong Clan, Ice Spirit Sect, Skythunder Country, as well as the old man representing the Punishment Branch.

However, all these hadn’t come to an end yet. Qin Wentian personally requested that Fairy Qingmei lead the ‘hidden’ factions to pay a visit in order to restructure the last remaining faction – the Di Clan.

The Di Clan, after that battle back then, had almost been exterminated completely, with only a few survivors remaining. The Azure Emperor handed them the Azure Emperor Token and instructed them to find a new successor to reinstate the Azure Emperor Palace. But sadly, even the Azure Emperor didn’t expect for those survivors, a few thousand years later, to be divided.

The ideology of the current Di Clan was split into two schools of thought. One of them was the branch Di Yi (headmaster of Emperor Star Academy) belonged to. They held fast to Azure Emperor’s instructions and were involved in the test for the selection of a successor. As for the other branch, Di Feng hailed from there. They wanted to take over the entire Di Clan, choosing a successor from their own bloodline. Their reasoning was that since their veins flowed with the blood of the Azure Emperor, why was there still a need to depend on choosing from outsiders for the successor? Hence they began their investigations, but after so many years, they only discovered that the White Deer Institute was part of the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction.

Fairy Qingmei brought along a bunch of experts from the ‘hidden’ Azure Faction and descended onto the location of the Di Clan. Using the most ruthless methods, she suppressed Di Feng’s branch, together with the Punisher, even directly slaying those who chose to betray the Ancestral Edicts. No mercy was shown, not even to those who had the blood of the Azure Emperor running in their veins.

In a mere three days, the restructuring was completed at the cost of many lives and blood. The remaining survivors all followed Fairy Qingmei back to the Celestial Lake Palace.

Yet, this matter didn’t cause too much of a commotion in Grand Xia. Nobody noticed the actions of the Celestial Lake Palace.

Right now, the attention of the masses were focused on Ginkou. The happenings there determined Grand Xia’s future.

Hua Taixu and Bai Qing caused a total of five transcendent powers to clash. This was no small matter and could very well erupt into a terrifying tempest of unimaginable proportions.

And just when the restructuring of the Di Clan was ongoing, the date for the next Heavenly Fate Ranking Battle got nearer and nearer. In preparation for the coming storm, the various transcendent powers were all gathering their strength.

During these few days, the Mystic Moon Sect, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan gathered several experts and entered Ginkou. There was no other reason than that a battle could erupt any time against both the Chen Clan and the Hua Clan. Naturally, they had to increase their strength since Ginkou was the territory of the Chen Clan.

Simultaneously, there were endless clashes among those of the younger generations, leading to many wounded and even dead.

Today, a young man named Di Tian stepped into Ginkou alone.

After three years, Qin Wentian stepped into Ginkou once more.

Back then, he came here together with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. But today, he was all alone, stepping into the ancient ruins that were once the kingdom of Grand Xia.

Currently there were also other visitors around the area. They, too, wanted to witness the glory of the past era for themselves.

Qin Wentian stood outside the ancient kingdom, lost in his memories as he sighed in his heart.

Three years.

Three years ago, to gain the approval of White Deer Institute, he had to be ranked within the top three on the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

At the same time, for Luo He not to interfere with his matters with Mo Qingcheng, he had to defeat Zhan Chen.

In the following ranking battle, he defeated the talented geniuses of Grand Xia and acquired the position of the top ranker. Yet, what awaited him was a nightmare. For his sake, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird transformed into the formation true soul and took control of the formation world.

Yet the nightmare persisted even after that. Qingcheng was taken back to the Pill Emperor Hall, and Luo He arranged a marriage candidate selection for her. After which, she was taken by force into the abyss of corpses, and up till now, he didn't know whether Qingcheng was dead or alive.

He himself transformed into a great roc; wielding the demon sword, he split apart the Pill Emperor Hall. Now that he thought about it, everything seemed as fleeting as a passing dream.

With the snap of the fingers, three years passed in the twinkling of an eye. Right now, he had already united the 'hidden' Azure Factions and was restructuring them with Fairy Qingmei's assistance. He now had a power to call his own, with countless experts at his beck and call.

As for his other body, the great roc, after sending him to Ginkou, the great roc returned back to the demonic regions near the Demon Continent and continued to wage war, conquering the other demon emperors of the other region, in preparation for an all-out earth-shattering and heaven-shaking war in Grand Xia.

And now, he came to Ginkou once more, standing outside the ancient kingdom.

Right at this moment, a terrifying aura emanated from the middle of the ancient kingdom, permeating the entire region.

"The Vermilion Bird Formation is activated, quickly leave!" Someone shouted, as the other visitors all retreated. The dangerous aura soon enveloped the entire space, including Qin Wentian within. After which, the Purgatory Constellation appeared overhead as the astral light it cascaded fell on Qin Wentian.

"Yiyiyaya!"

A light and familiar voice echoed in his head. Qin Wentian's gaze flickered, only to see a white blur of shadows dashing over and jumping into his hug.

"Little Rascal!"

Qin Wentian smiled. He didn't expect that even after he disguised his facial features, Little Rascal would still know that it was him.

"Bzzz!" A warm current of air blew on his body. Qin Wentian stared ahead only to see the faint shadow of a Vermilion Bird flying over, before hovering in spirals above him, while letting out shrieks of joyfulness.

"Purgatory!" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Hadn't the Purgatory Vermilion Bird already transformed into the true soul of the formation world?

But there was no mistake, that bird flying in the air was that Purgatory Vermilion Bird which he had obtained back then in the trials of the Heavenly Fate ranking battles.

"Little Rascal," a melodious voice drifted over. Qin Wentian glanced in that direction as he saw a beautiful lady clad in red. The contours of her body were further accentuated by her clothing, as well as that charm in her eyes; it was sufficient to move the souls of those who were looking in them.

Luo Huan stared at Little Rascal, as well as the faint shadow of the Vermilion Bird crowding around the young man, in bewilderment. Moments later, a bright light flashed in her eyes as she probed, "Are you junior brother?"

Based on Luo Huan's understanding of Little Rascal, it would definitely not be so close to a random stranger unless that stranger was a female. Based on the horny nature of that puppy, other than Qin Wentian, it wouldn't allow any other males to touch it.

A warm light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he looked at Luo Huan. Senior Sister Luo Huan had always been intelligent; it was impossible to hide things like this from her.

Naturally, he had complete trust in this senior sister of his.

"Senior Sister," Qin Wentian called out, the corners of his lips curled into a smile as his facial features rearranged themselves and returned to his original look. The glow in Luo Huan's eyes brightened. She then stuck her hands on her hips and laughed gaily, "You finally remember to come for this senior sister of yours?"

Qin Wentian walked up, glancing at her beautiful figure before embracing her into a hug. "Sis, how are you and teacher faring here? It has already been almost three years."

"Tormented by utter boredom. Luckily, Little Rascal is here to accompany us, filling our days of boring cultivation with laughter with its antics. What about you? Why are you here so fast? Even if you are in disguise, you have to be careful in Ginkou. Currently there are many transcendent powers here."

"Don't worry about it. After the news of our departure was leaked, the various transcendent powers long stopped paying attention to their monitoring of this place." Qin Wentian and Luo Huan continued walking, when suddenly another figure appeared before him.

Qin Wentian had a smile on his face. Mustang was similarly moved when he saw Qin Wentian. “Wentian, seeing that you are fine, I can put my worries to rest now.”

“Teacher.” Warm currents flowed in Qin Wentian’s heart. Mustang pulled his hand as he continued, “Come sit down, tell Teacher about your experiences and the changes in Grand Xia.”

“It’s a long story.” Qin Wentian sat down as he sighed and informed Mustang and Luo Huan about everything that happened, including Mo Qingcheng’s unknown fate and the fact regarding the unification of the Azure Faction, his words causing a myriad of expressions to flash upon their faces.

After the story concluded, the smiles on their faces became looks of worry and sorrow instead.

“Qingcheng is a good girl, I hope nothing happens to her.” Mustang’s eyes reddened slightly. Back then, in the Emperor Star Academy, Old Gu was the maternal grandfather of Mo Qingcheng, while he himself was Old Gu’s disciple. Of course Mustang was extremely supportive of the relationship between his own student with Mo Qingcheng. Yet he never expected such an ending.

“I hope so too…” Qin Wentian murmured.

“Wentian, in these two years, we actually prepared a surprise for you.” At this moment, Luo Huan suddenly erupted into laughter, as though she wanted to intentionally shift the topic aside, in case Qin Wentian might be hurt from recalling the bad memories.

Qin Wentian naturally understood Luo Huan’s intentions; he also smiled and asked, “What surprise?”

“Little Rascal, show him.” Luo Huan turned her gaze onto Little Rascal. Little Rascal let out a torrent of excited barks as it jumped out of Qin Wentian’s hold, rushing out of it to a location directly under the Purgatory Constellation. An expression of satisfaction appeared on its face as it lifted its head before opening its mouth and deeply inhaling.

Instantly, above the air, the astral light emanating forth from the constellation all transformed into a thick strand of light that flowed into Little Rascal’s mouth. And very swiftly, that majestic constellation dimmed, as the light was endlessly devoured into Little Rascal’s stomach.

Even the true soul of the formation world was sucked in.

Gradually, Little Rascal’s body underwent a transformation. It grew large in size as the wings of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird appeared on its back. Golden runes appeared on its forehead. It seemed as though it had fused together as one with the Vermilion Bird’s true soul. It continued devouring the constellation at a frantic speed, appearing as though it even wanted to swallow up the entire sky.

“This…” Qin Wentian was flabbergasted upon seeing this. He had always felt that Little Rascal was extraordinary. Was the reason why it didn’t want to leave the formation world back then because of this?

It could actually devour constellations?!

AGM 441 – Little Rascal's Innate Ability

"Enough, enough. If you continue devouring, the formation world will be all gone," Luo Huan scolded before Little Rascal stopped. Turning its head, it walked up swaggeringly to Qin Wentian as a series of excited yips and yaps rang out in Qin Wentian's mind.

Under the stunned gaze of Qin Wentian, Little Rascal's eyes flickered with a burning fire. Spreading its wings proudly, it rubbed its head against Qin Wentian.

"Little Rascal, you fused with Purgatory?" Qin Wentian asked in astonishment.

"Yiyi!" The flame in Little Rascal's eyes faded, transforming back into normal as it unceasingly nodded its head. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly and shook his head, even now he didn't know what kind of demonic beast Little Rascal was.

"With your current cultivation, you should already be quite strong right? Why can't you speak properly nor take human form yet?" Qin Wentian asked in confusion. Earlier he hadn't noticed Little Rascal's cultivation, but at the moment when it devoured the constellation, Qin Wentian could clearly feel an aura belonging to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns emanating forth from it.

Unknowingly, that little pervert of a dog already became this strong.

After hearing the words of Qin Wentian, an expression of shrugging flashed on Little Rascal's face, as though it was unhappy about something. Sounds of yiyi yaya rang out again as though it was trying to explain, yet the words it mumbled were all unintelligible.

Looking at the adorable face of Little Rascal, Qin Wentian suddenly had a notion flashing through his head. Could it be that even at Heavenly Dipper, Little Rascal was still considered a juvenile?

If that's the case, at what cultivation realm would it be considered an adult?

"Quickly grow up." Qin Wentian sliced open the surface of his palms as a trickle of blood appeared. "Back then the reason you followed me, was it because the qi emanated from my bloodline had attracted you?"

This wasn't the first time Qin Wentian fed his blood to Little Rascal. He also knew that he himself possessed the blood of a supreme demon, hence, he couldn't help but ask.

Little Rascal heavily nodded its head, indicating that Qin Wentian's conjecture was right. If not for this, how could the lusty little puppy follow a male around? Fatty Fan Le was a very good example; he was coldly rebuffed by it whenever he tried to hug it.

An extremely fearsome aura emanated from Qin Wentian's vibrant drop of blood. Now that his bloodline had been somewhat awakened, the might hidden within it, naturally, had also been unlocked to a certain extent. Little Rascal wagged its tail and opened its mouth, allowing the drop of blood to drip into it. Initially, when Qin Wentian wanted to feed it with his blood, Little Rascal was actually unwilling to do so. But right now, it had already accepted this as a way for it to faster mature.

A while later, after Little Rascal was satiated, it immediately zoomed back into Luo Huan's embrace and fell asleep. Qin Wentian could only roll his eyes at Little Rascal. What a lazy bum, it sure knew how to enjoy life.

"Senior Sister, when did Little Rascal become capable of devouring constellations?" Qin Wentian asked in curiosity.

"Before you guys departed, it could already devour a little. You don't know how many times it had almost devoured the entire formation in these past two years. Luckily, we force it to spit it back out." Luo Huan was also stunned into speechlessness when she witnessed Little Rascal's capabilities back then.

"So powerful?" Qin Wentian was shocked.

"Yeah, not only that, it could also swallow the constellation manifested by the Vermilion Bird Formation to strengthen itself. This was how it broke through to Heavenly Dipper. And if it wasn't for us fearing for our lives without the protection of the formation, I think it would have long devoured the entire formation into its stomach." Luo Huan rubbed Little Rascal's tummy as she replied in a doting voice. Throughout these two years, the relationship between her and Little Rascal had grown exceedingly close.

"Not only that, it even has an innate ability that seemed to be from inherited memories." Mustang who was standing by the side also laughed. Qin Wentian's eyes brightened; he knew that some extremely powerful demonic beasts had inborn techniques that they would naturally learn after they grew up.

"What innate ability?"

"Not that powerful, but I shan't tell you. Wait for Little Rascal to display it for you." Luo Huan giggled, further whetting his curiosity.

The three of them sat down and continued chatting. It had been a long long time since Qin Wentian was able to relax like this. Little Rascal slept for a long time before it lazily opened an eyelid, instantly leaping from Luo Huan's embrace to Qin Wentian's as it woke up.

“Come, show me your innate ability.” Qin Wentian rubbed Little Rascal’s head.

Little Rascal blinked, turning to glance at Luo Huan before it leapt into the air, soaring into the sky.

Spreading its crimson wings, Little Rascal let out a soft bark. Momentarily, its body underwent a transformation as a Purgatory Vermilion Bird appeared from where Little Rascal was. This Purgatory Vermilion Bird was the exact same one as Qin Wentian remembered. This scenario made Qin Wentian stand up, as he stared up in the sky.

The gentleness and warmth in the eyes of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird couldn’t be fake, it was obviously the Purgatory who had sacrificed itself for him back then. After some moments, Little Rascal let out another bark as it transformed into an extremely terrifying looking demonic beast that exuded a murderous, baleful aura. This was Qin Wentian’s third Astral Soul, the Demon Sovereign.

“Metamorphosis.” Qin Wentian mumbled.

“Yeah, Little Rascal’s innate ability is Metamorphosis. However, it cannot increase its combat strength nor acquire the innate ability of other demonic beasts it transforms into. An example, although it could take the form of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, it had no way to use the flames of purgatory to burn enemies,” Luo Huan explained. But even so, she still felt extremely astounded by it. She had never met a demonic beast like Little Rascal before.

“Teacher, Senior Sister, there’s no need for you guys to remain trapped here in the formation world. I’ve already commanded someone to come and pick you up. You guys wait for my return in the Celestial Lake Palace first.” Qin Wentian gazed at Mustang and Luo Huan. The two of them didn’t feel surprised by Qin Wentian’s words; they already knew of Qin Wentian’s secret, that his other body, the form of the great roc, was situated in the Celestial Lake Palace. Naturally, he could issue his commands over there, informing people to come pick them up.

“Little Rascal, after Teacher and Senior Sister leave here. You stay here and silently devour the rest of the formation. But don’t digest it, I don’t want Purgatory (vermilion bird) to disappear.” Qin Wentian stared at the sky. Little Rascal turned back into the form of the Vermilion Bird, perching on Qin Wentian’s shoulder. Qin Wentian smiled at it; he knew his voice would be able to reach the real Purgatory Vermilion Bird, “I promise you, I will find a way for you to come back.”

A few days later, a few visitors ‘accidentally’ stepped into the formation world yet nothing happened to them. This didn’t attract too much attention, after all the external world all already knew of Qin Wentian’s departure from there. They couldn’t be bothered to continue monitoring it.

These visitors then transformed into demonic beasts before fetching Mustang and Luo Huan away. Evidently, their true forms were demons, and although nobody was supposed to be monitoring the area, it was still better to be more cautious. The great roc personally led the way, and only until they were above the clouds, outside the airspace of Ginkou, did Qin Wentian finally relax.

As for Little Rascal, it stayed behind with Qin Wentian in the Ginkou Continent.

This very night, the Vermilion Bird Formation covering the ancient kingdom totally vanished into nothingness. The next morning, this news caused such a commotion that representatives from the various transcendent powers personally went down to inspect the site, trying to find the reason for the disappearance of the Vermilion Bird Formation. Naturally, they also wanted to scour the place to look for hints to see if there's still any secret arts hidden within the ancient kingdom.

However, there was nothing remaining save for historical ruins.

And right now, in the midst of the ruins of the ancient kingdom, there was one young man that stood out from the crowd. He was handsome and projected an extraordinary demeanor, with a pair of bright eyes and sword-angled eyebrows, emanating a sense of sharpness.

But what really drew the focus of others weren't his looks. There were too many extraordinary young men from the various transcendent powers in Ginkou. What made him conspicuous was the mount he was riding on instead.

At this moment, this young man stood in the air, standing upon the back of a primordial great roc.

This great roc was about a few hundred metres in size. It's talons were like hooks while lightning flashed in its eyes. Hovering in the air, a tyrannical aura emanated forth from it like it was the sovereign of the sky.

Upon seeing this great roc, people couldn't help but think of the battle between Qin Wentian and the Pill Emperor Hall in the Moon Continent.

Qin Wentian transformed into a primordial great roc, destroying the Pill Emperor Hall while wielding the demon sword.

And now, in Ginkou, another great roc actually appeared. Although this great roc wasn't as large as the one Qin Wentian transformed into, how could it not attract the attention of others?

And in addition, this great roc was actually used by that young man as a mount? Who was that young man exactly?

A group of silhouettes stared at the great roc as well as at Qin Wentian with sharpness in their gazes, while a cold intent radiated forth from them.

These people were none other than the experts in the Great Solar Chen Clan. Upon seeing this great roc, they were involuntarily reminded of Qin Wentian. Back then Qin Wentian, who transformed into a great roc during the battle with the Pill Emperor Hall, not only destroyed the Hall, he even slayed many of the Chen Clan's members.

“SCRAM!”

A middle-aged man, whose eyes shone like torches, exuded a scorching heat as he stared at the young man on the great roc. A son of this man was killed by Qin Wentian, for no other reason than being in the Pill Emperor Hall to spectate the marriage selection. Now that a great roc was in front of him, the hatred in his heart bubbled up again.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the middle-aged man. From a single glance, he could tell that this middle-aged man had a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, the others around him were also all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. From the number of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns the Great Solar Chen Clan could afford to send out to Ginkou shows how deeply rooted they were and the strong foundations they had. In the Great Solar Chen Clan, experts were as common as the clouds.

“Are you talking to me?” Qin Wentian’s eyes bored down on the middle-aged man, while coldly laughing in his heart. Noting the fury in the man’s eyes, as well as the scorching heat he was exuding, he knew that the middle-aged man had already activated the Great Solar Universe Art.

“Take the great roc away from him.” Seeing how Qin Wentian dared to talk back, a glint of coldness flashed in his eyes. As the sound of his voice faded, the auras of his companions all blasted forth.

No matter what identity this young man had, in front of their Great Solar Chen Clan, all others, be they a prince or a beggar, had no difference in their eyes. By asking the young man to scram, the middle-aged man already had intentions of snatching away the great roc for himself!

AGM 442 – Displaying Prominence Again

The Primordial Sky Sovereign Roc was rumored to be one of the eight ancient demonic divinities in legends. Spreading it wings, it could cross three thousand miles in a single breath, its flapping wings contained enough force to affect the sun and moon and could even destroy a constellation.

A great roc was extremely rare, and back then in the Pill Emperor Hall when Qin Wentian transformed into one, he too had exhibited a tyrannical strength.

And now…in Ginkou, yet another great roc showed itself, and not only that, this great roc seemed to still be in its infancy phase, and didn't seem to be that strong. How could people not covet it?

At this moment, that middle-aged man from the Great Solar Chen Clan was thinking, this trip to the ancient kingdom yielded no rewards, but acquiring a great roc as a pet could be considered as a pleasant surprise. Even though the young man before him might have an usual identity, so what of it? If that young man died, that young man died. As simple as that.

In the perspective of Grand Xia, there weren't many powers that their Great Solar Chen Clan couldn't afford to antagonise. Those that they couldn't afford to could be counted on a single hand.

"Just me talking to you gives you the right to kill me and snatch away my demonic beast? Is this how someone from the Great Solar Chen Clan behaves?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly as he stared at the middle-aged man. He calmly stood with his arms crossed in front of his chest, as though despite them being in a group, he had no fear of their superiority in numbers.

"Who asked you to overestimate yourself?" The middle-aged man waved his palms, signalling his clan members to surround Qin Wentian.

"HAHAHA…" At this moment, a straightforward-sounding laughter echoed out. A man could be seen laughing uproariously, "As expected of the Great Solar Chen Clan, indeed, their members are still as brash and arrogant as ever. Let me ask you, if there comes a day where your Great Solar Chen Clan falls, you will be naught but like rats on a street, trampled by all in Grand Xia. You guys best pray that the Great Solar Chen Clan stay powerful forever."

As the sound of the laugh faded away, a young man in a violet robe appeared. Purple lightning crackled around him, giving him a sense of imposingness. This man was rather young, about twenty-six to twenty-seven. His cultivation was pretty outstanding; it was rare to see someone this young with a cultivation base at the second level of Heavenly Dipper.

Beside him, there were also a few other characters from the younger generation, and behind him were a group of powerful experts. The three in the lead seemed to be all of similar ages, yet their demeanors were extraordinary, causing the crowd to involuntarily sigh in admiration when they gazed upon them.

The young men were all legendary characters on the Heavenly Fate Rankings almost three years ago. That violet robed young man was none other than Ouyang Kuangsheng from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, while the rest of the people were all good friends of his. The fatty in white with a shameless smile was none other than Fan Le, and that young man with a sturdy and muscular build, was Chu Mang. Currently, they had all become many times more powerful compared to before.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng.” The middle-aged man from the Chen Clan glanced over as a fiery heat gushed out from him.

“You wish to interfere in this?” That middle-aged man coldly asked.

“If you can snatch away the demonic beasts of others, does that mean that I can do the same to you after you’ve done so?” Ouyang Kuangsheng smiled with disdain on his face. The experts behind him outnumbered those from the Chen Clan. Now that Ouyang Kuangsheng had arrived in Ginkou, how could the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan relax and not send more guards to guard him? This place was the territory of the Chen Clan after all.

“Ouyang Kuangsheng, you seem to be having fun.” The sound of cold laughter rang out as another group of figures walked over. These people radiated a sharpness akin to divine weapons; they were none other than experts from the Wang Clan of the War Continent.

Now, the wind and clouds gathered in Ginkou once more. The various transcendent powers brought along plenty of their experts; their number far exceeding when compared to the ranking battle three years ago. Especially after the clash of the five transcendent powers, the various transcendent powers could feel a sense of change in the air, hence it was naturally better for them to be well prepared.

“I’m just walking around randomly. What do you mean by I’m having fun?” Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at the person from the Wang Clan who spoke. Recently, the Wang Clan and Great Solar Chen Clan seemed to have formed an alliance of sorts. Now that they were here, they might join forces and form an alliance.

Initially, the Great Solar Chen Clan already had a connection with the Hua Clan because of that great battle between the five transcendent powers earlier. Now that the Wang Clan joined their alliance, their power undoubtedly would be even more terrifying than before.

The Chen Clan and Hua Clan were both part of the nine Grand Clans of Grand Xia. Also, even after so many years, they were ranked among the top when comparing the thirty-six transcendent powers.

While the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Jiang Clan and Mystic Moon Sect alliance was obviously weaker than the alliance of the Chen, Wang and Hua Clan

“Isn’t it just a demonic beast? If the Chen Clan wants it, it shall belong to them. And seeing how your Ouyang Aristocrat Clan interferes, if that isn’t you having fun, what is it?” The person from Wang Clan laughed mockingly. They naturally had no good intent towards Ouyang Kuangsheng. The Wang Clan always had a grudge with Qin

Wentian ever since the beginning. And in the Sword Reverence City, the majority of the members of Wang Clan who went there had been totally annihilated. Even one of the chosen of their clan, Wang Jue, had also died underneath the demon sword wielded by Qin Wentian.

For the marriage selection event in the Pill Emperor Hall, the Wang Clan suffered grievous losses yet again. Their hatred for Qin Wentian had already seeped into their bones. Thank the gods that Qin Wentian had gone missing, maybe he was already dead. But Ouyang Kuangsheng and a few others kept on opposing those who were enemies with Qin Wentian.

Right now, it was as though the transcendent powers in Grand Xia had been divided into two camps because of Qin Wentian.

“Just a demonic beast?” Qin Wentian had a cold smile on his face. This person from Wang Clan was one to talk.

Upon hearing the cold laughing tone in Qin Wentian’s voice, the man from the Wang Clan shifted his gaze onto him, with a trace of ridicule in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian. “Could it be that you think I’ve said the wrong thing?”

“I’m laughing because the Wang Clan only knows how to brag, and knows nothing but seeking humiliation for your clan.” Qin Wentian calmly stood upon the great roc with his arms crossed in front of his chest. His arrogant words caused glints of sharpness to flicker in the eyes of the Wang Clan as their killing intent soared up. It was one thing if Ouyang Kuangsheng said this to them. But for a random cultivator who had no backing whatsoever also dared to be this audacious?

“As of now, who doesn’t know what happened to the Wang Clan in the Sword Reverence City, as well as the marriage selection event at the Pill Emperor Hall? Wasn’t it precisely a cultivator who transformed into a great roc that slayed the members of your pathetic clan? Wang Clan, a transcendent power? A transcendent power my foot. They had no way to defend, and they didn’t even have the courage to face the great roc in a fight. It seems like the pain from the scars left behind from those two events have already faded.”

It was as if Qin Wentian hadn’t felt the killing intent directed at him. He directly smacked their faces once more, giving no regards to the murderous looks trained on him. Naturally, everybody understood that the great roc he was talking about was none other than Qin Wentian.

“You think that merely having a great roc makes your strength equivalent to Qin Wentian back then? What arrogance, you must not know how the word ‘death’ is written.” The person from Wang Clan had no intentions to mask his threats.

“I don’t think I’m comparable to him. But at the very least, compared to a bunch of idiots who only knows how to use their ancestor’s name to brag, I, Di, look down upon you.” Qin Wentian coldly continued, “Back then, Qin Wentian’s name shook the entire Grand Xia when he was in the ancient kingdom, surviving even though besieged by countless enemies. Who would have thought I, Di Tian, would also face the exact same shameless people ganging up on me.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the great roc flew over and perched atop a stone pillar, gazing down on those from the Chen Clan and Wang Clan below.

“My, Di’s, cultivation base is at the second level of Heavenly Dipper. If the Great Solar Chen Clan and Wang Clan still has the slightest bit of pride as a transcendent power, you can choose anyone with the same cultivation base as me to fight me. If I die, it means that I’m useless, and you can bring this great roc away. But, of course, if you guys are too used to ganging up on others, I, Di Tian, have no issues regarding this at well.

Even before they could act, Qin Wentian’s voice already echoed in all eight directions, resounding out clearly in the air. Moments later, the expressions on the faces of the Chen and Wang Clan all grew extremely unsightly.

This young man was exceptionally intelligent and seized the initiative, acting before them. After announcing to the crowd, if they ganged up and killed him, seizing his great roc away, their actions would besmirch and destroy the reputation of their esteemed clans.

“I, Ouyang, am also interested to see how strong the experts of the Wang and Chen Clan are. As a transcendent power, members of the generation from your esteemed clans would naturally be extraordinary and able to defeat cultivators on the same level with ease.” Ouyang Kuangsheng smiled, as he glanced at the middle-aged man.

Those from the Chen and Wang Clan exchange glances before the middle-aged man from the Chen Clan laughed, “Since our Chen Clan are the ones showing interest in this great roc, we might as well be the first to start this mini-competition. Chen Yuan, go show him what you are capable of.”

Obviously, the Chen Clan didn’t want this great roc to land in the possession of another.

Chen Yuan was around fifty years of age this year, yet he looked to be no older than thirty plus. He had a cultivation base at the second level of Heavenly Dipper and had already stabilised his foundation at this level for several years. As someone of the direct line of descent, he was eligible to cultivate the Great Solar Universe Art and was pretty strong in combat.

Although they had no idea who Qin Wentian was, just based on Chen Yuan’s overwhelming strength, it was more than sufficient to slay this young upstart.

Chen Yuan stepped out as a blazing heat permeated the atmosphere. An Astral Nova, in the form of a crimson-colored being that had flames wreathed around its body, manifested, as the temperature around him soared higher in intensity.

“Go!” A moment later, that Astral Nova whistled through the air, flying towards Qin Wentian. The flame-being waved its hand in mid air, hurling balls of fire, as a fearsome heat directly bore down onto Qin Wentian wanting to burn him into cinders.

“Bzzz!” The terrifying flames enveloped his body. However, the spectators only saw Qin Wentian calmly standing there, motionlessly, allowing the flames to burn as they wished, giving no regards to the terrifying temperature.

Taking a step forward, Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as a burst of astral light flooded the area before he reappeared right in front of Chen Yuan’s Astral Nova. With no hesitation, he directly blasted his palm outwards, imbued by the will of his Mandate.

Chen Yuan sneered; his Astral Nova was formed after countless sessions of refinements by his Great Solar flames and was stable beyond most cultivators at his level, and it was even sturdier compared to most divine armors. Yet this young man wanted to face it unarmed?

With a wave of his hands, the legendary fearsome Flames of Qiankun blazed out from Chen Yuan’s Astral Nova, as it flowed freely like liquid magma, wanting to burn through Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had a dark smile upon his face as he continued blasting his palm outwards, slamming right into Chen Yuan’s Astral Nova. An instant later, a resounding boom echoed out as that Astral Nova exploded into fragments!

“URGHH!” Chen Yuan spat out a mouthful of blood. He received a terrible injury from the damage his Astral Nova took.

At this moment, fearing for his life, he instantly retreated with explosive speed.

Qin Wentian advanced, incomparably confident and at ease. He instantly arrived before Chen Yuan, with a smile like a grim reaper etched on his face. Lifting his palm, he smashed out once more. Chen Yuan hurriedly gathered his strength, his defence, only to find that it was as though his opponent’s palms were imbued with an endless force.

“BOOM!” The sound of an ancient bell echoing caused his heart to shudder. His face was a mask of terror as he looked at the devilish smile on Qin Wentian’s face. Yet, even before he could say anything, his heart had already ruptured from an unknown pressure. As the light from Chen Yuan’s eyes faded, Qin Wentian directly stripped him of his interspatial ring, giving no face to the members of the Chen Clan present. His silhouette then flickered as he reappeared on the back of the great roc, nodding his head politely at the middle-aged man from the Chen Clan.

“I shall keep his interspatial ring as a souvenir of my victory. If the Chen Clan or Wang Clan still wishes to continue the battle, I’m all for it.” Qin Wentian smiled at the crowd, yet the eyes of those who gazed at him were now filled with alarm as well as trepidation. Chen Yuan wasn’t weak, yet he was effortlessly defeated. One could see for themselves how powerful the young man standing before them was.

AGM 443 – Bloodcurse Imprint

The members of the Chen and Wang Clan exchanged gazes. With this level of combat prowess, this young man in front of them shouldn't be someone who's unknown in Grand Xia.

"Who is your teacher?" The middle-aged man from Chen Clan coldly inquired.

"My teacher is someone that stays in the mountains. I can only bow my head in regret, I, Di, am too useless. I didn't even manage to learn 0.01% of my teacher's true ability, hence I'm ashamed of myself and I am unwilling to divulge his name to the public." At this moment, Qin Wentian adopted his earlier posture with his arms crossed in front of his chest. But because he proved that he could defeat Chen Yuan almost effortlessly, this young man must definitely have an extraordinary background.

Grand Xia took up an extremely vast space, and experts were as common as clouds. Other than the transcendent powers, there were also many powerful hidden cultivators that weren't willing to show themselves in public. In fact, for some Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, they might be in seclusion or might have even left Grand Xia in order to advance further along their cultivation paths.

But despite so, by saying that his master was one of the hidden experts, there wasn't anything strange about it.

An example was Mu Feng, he was the disciple of the Poison Monarch. The Poison Monarch wasn't from any of the transcendent powers yet nobody in Grand Xia would dare to antagonise and make an enemy out of him. The disciples under him were all experts in the art of poison, but even when the various transcendent powers showed interest to recruit them, they had almost no chance to succeed.

"Oh is that so? In that case I really want to see who your teacher is exactly." The middle-aged man from the Chen Clan waved his hands and at the same time, a group of experts stepped out, trapping Qin Wentian within a circle. The energy from their aura joined together, forming into a terrifying pressure that pressed down on Qin Wentian.

Although there were many hidden cultivators in Grand Xia, those truly powerful ones had certain traits in their attacks or were made famous by the use of certain innate techniques that belonged solely to them. Mu Feng was one good example. As long as they could force Qin Wentian to show his signature attacks, they would have a rough idea who his teacher was.

But of course, the actual reason for the Chen Clan surrounding Qin Wentian, wasn't it because they knew that they couldn't matched him one on one? They were naturally afraid of the loss of face and prestige hence they decided to intentionally find an excuse to deal with him together.

Qin Wentian stood atop the great roc, staring down at all of them with disdain in his eyes. A total of five cultivators with their cultivation bases at the second level of Heavenly Dipper moved towards him simultaneously, as the killing intent generated from them blasted into him.

“BOOOM!” An overwhelming force pressed down, Qin Wentian felt as though there were two mountains weighing down on his shoulders. One among the five waved his hands and a moment later, a miniature mountain appeared in his palms. This was actually a condensed Astral Nova that concentrated his power within, making it easier for him to fight in close combat.

The eyes of another one of the attackers glowed with an eerie light, as a ghostly flame flickered within it.

And as for another of the five attackers, the space trembled the moment he stepped out. A will of a Mandate with the attribute of absolute destruction gushed out, boring down onto Qin Wentian, so heavy that he felt he couldn’t breathe.

The five Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns all advanced at the same time. One could very well imagine how powerful their joint attacks would be.

Yet Qin Wentian still had that casual, unconcerned smile on his face. He stared at the oncoming attackers with no fluctuation to his expression.

“BOOOM!”

Only to see a fiery Skyfire Palm Astral Nova slamming towards him. At the same time, an immense gravity pressed down on him as manifested mountains fell from the sky to the ground like a meteorite slamming down from the heavens. If he was hit by any, death was a certainty.

The five sovereigns all unleashed their respective techniques. A fire dragon danced in the air, fiery palm shadows covered the skies, in addition to that mountain-type Astral Nova hovering in the air. in just an instant, Qin Wentian was thrust into a violent chaotic current. If he wasn’t careful, he might be destroyed at any moment.

Qin Wentian still had that smile on his face when he finally stepped out. It appeared as though…he was actually walking leisurely, narrowing avoiding the falling meteors from the sky with great precision by virtue of his powerful perception.

Soaring into the air, he lightly clenched his fist as he called upon the power of his bloodline. The next moment, the power of his blood started to ignite, cloaking him within a halo of radiant light.

As the fiery palm imprints and meteors hurled down towards him, Qin Wentian directly punched out. His will of the Mandate of Force imbued his punches, the force within them containing an attribute of vibration. His left punch slammed into the fiery palm imprints while his right punch directly smashed into the mountain-type Astral Nova.

A splintering sound echoed, as cracks appeared on the mountain-type Astral Nova. The sounds continued as the cracks lengthened further, the owner of that Astral Nova coughed out blood as his countenance turned bloodlessly pale, trying to retract his Astral Nova.

Qin Wentian glanced at him, as though ridiculing him for his foolish attacks. Earlier, he had already shattered Chen Yuan's Astral Nova as a warning and to show his strength. Yet this man actually still dared to use an Astral Nova against him? Doesn't that mean that he's seeking his own death?

"Bang…"

Qin Wentian increased his strength, that mountain-type Astral Nova directly shattered into powder. That person stared in incredulous disbelief as his body convulsed, wracked with spasms of pain. An Astral Nova being forcibly destroyed by punches? How terrifying was such an attack strength?

Currently, Qin Wentian's insights into the Mandates of both Force and Demonification were no longer at the Initial Boundary of the second level but had already reached the Advanced Boundary instead. How terrifying was his strength when he used both in conjunction? Also, in addition to the augmentation of his bloodline, the explosiveness gained upon the ignition of his blood allowed him to jump levels.

Let alone the fact that Qin Wentian's Yuanfu didn't contain Astral Energy but purified and refined Divine Energy instead. Even if he used the most ordinary of all attacks, the strength behind them would also be domineering to the extent that not even a third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign could withstand it.

At the instant Qin Wentian shattered the Astral Novas, the attacks from the other sovereigns landed. Yet Qin Wentian seemed as unhurried as before. With a horizontal slash of his sword fingers, an overwhelming sword intent swept over everything, lacerating them into nothingness.

"We mustn't use our Astral Novas in attacks anymore." A similar notion appeared in the minds of the remaining attackers, they feared that their Astral Novas might be shattered as well.

"Great Solar Illumination Technique!" One of the attackers roared in rage. An instant later, the five sovereigns occupied their positions forming a five-sided pentagon as the Great Solar energies within them surged and transformed into resplendent dazzling light that lit up the entire space. Five sharp beams of light immediately shot towards Qin Wentian. They wanted to incinerate him where he stood.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted as he used Stellar Transposition. He then thrust his palms forwards at the attacker whose Astral Nova had been shattered. A golden claw coalesced from astral energy as it clutched tightly, grabbing hold of that second level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

“Exterminate”

Qin Wentian coldly spat out as his golden claw crushed the head of the attacker with overwhelming force, leaving only four remaining. The fear in their hearts shot up another notch as the Great Solar Energy within them burned even brighter. The radiance that emanated from them was extremely blinding, the intensity of the scorching heat around them surged up as well. They dashed towards Qin Wentian, wanting to use the terrifying heat to bake him alive.

Feeling that blazing heat, it felt as though he was slowly being cooked alive. The waves of heat channelled directly into his body, intending on devastating his energy channels and meridians.

Yet at this moment, the blood within him surged even more frantically, as two drops of vibrant blood dripped into his palms, immersing themselves within.

“BOOOM!”

Two imprints erupted forwards with the speed of lightning, slamming into two of the attackers. The speed of this attack was too swift to the extent that the Chen Clan’s members have no time to dodge. But somehow, for some reason, it seemed that the power behind this palm imprints was somewhat weak.

Yet during the moment the imprints collided into them, the two attackers that were struck, issued blood-curdling screams as their bodies began to corrode from the inside out at a speed visible to the naked eye. Their vitality was rapidly fading away, instantly turning into a pile of bones before falling from the air, slamming onto the ground.

The countenance of the two remaining attackers immediately paled, they immediately turned, trying to escape yet how could Qin Wentian stopped now? Another two drops of blood seeped into his palms as the crimson-colored imprint slammed onto their backs. Their fates were just like the two cultivators earlier. An instant that felt as long as an eternity, led to an extremely agonising death.

Qin Wentian straightened his back, the ignition of his bloodline forced out the blistering flames from his body. The Great Solar Energy at that level wasn’t sufficient to immolate him.

With a flash, Qin Wentian disappeared from his original location as he went to collect his spoils. How could the middle-aged man from Chen Clan stand for this? Wanting to loot the corpses of his Chen Clan’s members after sending them to their deaths? He instantly dashed over, intending to stop Qin Wentian. Of course, Qin Wentian had already expected his interference. With a cold smile on his face, another drop of vibrant blood seeped into his palms as yet another crimson imprint blasted out towards the middle-aged man. The middle-aged man instantly paled, he knew how powerful the corroding effect of this imprint was, he immediately retreated with explosive speed, not daring to come into contact with it.

Qin Wentian had an expression of mockery on his face. With a wave of his hands, the interspatial rings of the five cultivators of the Chen Clan were collected.

His silhouette then flickered as he returned to the back of the great roc, casually standing there with his arms held behind his back, exuding an air of unexcelled superiority.

“This person is so powerful.” The crowd stared at Qin Wentian, marvelling at how easily he slayed five cultivators at the same level as him. Not only were these five all of the direct line of descent, they were core members that were qualified to cultivate the Great Solar Universe Art! Yet, the young man on the great roc hadn’t even seen the need to release his Astral Novas to deal with them.

A bright light flashed in the eyes of Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others, while the expressions on those from the Wang Clan quickly turned heavy and sinister. Evidently, they had misread the power level of this young man. His teacher for sure, must be an extraordinary character.

But of course, the one with the most ugly expressions on their faces were none other than the members of the Chen Clan. That middle aged man then inquired, “Was what you used, the Bloodcurse Imprint?”

The Bloodcurse Imprint was an ultimate art of Grand Xia that was already lost. Using blood as a sacrifice to manifest the curse imprint, instantly corroding the victim’s body into a pile of bones. Although the way Qin Wentian executed the attack seemed somewhat different from the legends, it bore a great deal of similarity to what was described. The Bloodcurse Imprint was exceedingly difficult to master, the criteria regarding the cultivator’s bloodline was of paramount importance.

“You have no need to know.” Qin Wentian spoke in a detached tone.

“Excellent. You even dared to kill the members of my Chen Clan. No matter who your teacher may be, our Chen Clan will never spare you.” That middle-aged man coldly remarked. As he spoke, those beside him departed the area, obviously returning to inform the upper echelons of the Chen Clan regarding this news.

“I’ve long heard of the ‘sterling’ reputation of Chen Wang. Isn’t he the Mister Eternal Number Two who missed out on the position of the top ranker, obtaining second twice in six years, despite participating in it two times in a row? Sadly, now that he has already broken through to Heavenly Dipper, he is no longer eligible to participate in the upcoming ranking battle, there by ranking second once again. With his level of prowess, was he only good enough to stay inside the Chen Clan to teach the juniors?” Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves, as he descended onto a stone platform. The great roc hovered above him, it’s gaze too, boring down on that middle-aged man.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest also landed on the stone platform, causing the eyes of the other spectators to brighten with excitement. Seems like there would be a drama to watch today. This young man actually even dared to mock Chen Wang, stabbing his sore spot saying that he was Mister Eternal Number Two.

The news of this incident soon circulated as several experts belonging to powers such as the Shi Clan, Thousand-Jue Alliance, Hua Clan and others, all rushed to this place.

Once again, the wind and clouds gathered in Ginkou. But the main character this time around was someone nobody had ever heard of before. A young man surnamed Di and it was rumoured that the skill he was proficient in was none other than the Bloodcurse Imprint of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia!

AGM 444 – Eruption Of A Grand Battle

In the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, the wind and clouds rose again as the members of the various transcendent powers once again congregated over there.

Currently in Ginkou, the date of the ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings was nearing. It was unknown how many heroes of the younger generation went there.

And it was not only the Great Solar Chen Clan, Shi Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance that were already situated in Ginkou, the members of other transcendent powers like the Hua Clan, Star-Seizing Manor and the Sky Ember Sect all arrived as well.

Other than them, those transcendent-level powers as well as other major powers of the nine continents were also there.

At this moment, in the ancient kingdom the unceasing whistling of the wind continuously echoed out. For a moment, countless people felt bewildered, they had never imagined that that unknown young man surnamed Di, would able to cause such a commotion.

However after some analysis, they all understood. The young man surnamed Di wasn't the focal point of this commotion. He was merely an excuse for the ignition of war. Currently among the transcendent powers, there had long been the trend of conflict in recent years. Any slight misstep might result in the eruption of a terrifying storm.

And right now in the ancient kingdom, not only the young man surnamed Di was present. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was there as well, they had long been at loggerheads with the Chen Clan.

"So many experts are present, even people from the Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Wang Clan are present, those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan are also here. Even the Skydemon Sect, Beast King Hall of the Demon Continent as well as people from the Phoenix Cry Valley could be seen. Not only that, even those at the most remote corner of Grand Xia, the Nine Mystical Palace, Greencloud Pavilion, Misty Peak Sect? from the Qing Continent, also stopped by."

The eyes of the crowd stared at the various transcendent powers as they felt a chill in their hearts. Previously, they also didn't expect so many experts from the various transcendent powers would show up here. Although the number of experts present here wasn't that many, in this current chaotic situation, just a single spark was sufficient to set off an explosion.

"Chen Wang has arrived." At this moment, the gazes of the crowd glanced in the direction of the Chen Clan.

He wasn't here alone. Closely behind him, there was another extremely eye-catching individual with a terrifying aura. Although he looked young, that was merely his appearance. Everyone knew that this young man was an extremely dazzling figure in the Heavenly Fate Rankings three batches ago. Three batches meant almost nine years ago.

Nine years ago, he was the most dazzling character of the younger generation in the Chen Clan, Chen Fan. He had obtained the second ranking in the Heavenly Fate Rankings back then and right now, his current cultivation base was already at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, and it goes without saying that he was extremely powerful in combat. Before Chen Wang broke through to Heavenly Dipper, he was the sole chosen of the younger generation members of the Chen Clan in the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Chen Fan (陈凡) → Chen is a surname, Fan can mean mundane/ordinary/mortal

He and Chen Wang, were the two candidates with the highest potential to be selected as the future leader of the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Although his name was Chen Fan, he was nothing ordinary at all. Great Solar Light flashed in his eyes, like torches in the dark, capable of burning others with just a glance.

"Chen Fan, Chen Wang."

As the middle-aged third level Heavenly Dipper from the Chen Clan noticed their approach, a hint of respect could be seen in his eyes. Although he was someone of the elder generation, the status these two young men held in the Chen Clan were extraordinary. They were both singled out to be nurtured, and if one of them broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm in the future, they would become one of the leading figures in the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Both of them nodded slightly in acknowledgement before shifting their gazes onto Qin Wentian, their countenance incomparably sharp.

Chen Fan leisurely stepped out, as he soared into the skies with his eyes boring into Qin Wentian's.

"Is this the man that slayed the members of our Chen Clan?" Chen Fan coldly asked.

"It's him." That middle-aged man from the Chen Clan replied. A moment later, Chen Fan continued soaring upwards, until he stood above Qin Wentian. It was as though he intentionally wanted to occupy the higher ground and could gaze down with disdain onto Qin Wentian.

Brilliant astral light flashed as a blazing sun-type Astral Nova manifested above his head. This Astral Nova was condensed from a sun-type Astral Soul that hails from the 5th Heavenly Layer, it possessed incomparable heat and every filament of the sun's rays it emanated had the power to inflict injuries. One could well imagine the terror opponents would face when this Astral Soul was condensed into an Astral Nova.

Only to see Chen Fan lifting up his foot before stepping down in the air. Instantly, that blazing sun Astral Nova cascaded the entirety of it's rays downwards, piercing into Qin Wentian. A surge of stifling heat descended, the high temperature caused Qin Wentian's garments to be completely incinerated.

Qin Wentian's bloodline surged as a corona of light surrounded him. Only to see Chen Fan taking another step downwards once more as the endless light rays pushed through the corona of light, into his body. Qin Wentian's body felt as though it was about to be charred, the color of his skin turned a boiling red.

He lifted his head, staring at Chen Fan. The cultivation of this person was beyond him, someone at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, exceeding him by a total of three levels. His Astral Nova was also extremely terrifying with overwhelming destructive power. And considering the fact the he, was just like Chen Wang, a demon-level talent of the Great Solar Chen Clan, his combat prowess was beyond comparison.

The aura of Chen Fan continuously climbed upwards, yet at this moment, Chen Fan suddenly waved his hands and snorted, retracting his Astral Nova as he shook his head. "Unable to even withstand a single strike, you are not worthy of me killing you."

After speaking, he turned and returned to where the others from the Chen Clan were standing at. It wasn't that he couldn't kill Qin Wentian, but rather, since this young man challenged their Chen Clan, Chen Wang was enough to end his life. He disdained to stomp on the weak. And since this young man dared to kill the members of his Chen Clan in Ginkou, there was no way he would be able to walk out of here alive.

"Someone at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper bullying a person at the second level of Heavenly Dipper? The Chen Clan truly lives up to their reputation." Ouyang Kuangsheng stated with sarcasm, his words causing Chen Fan to turned his head back, shifting his glance onto those from the Ouyang Clan. Consider Ouyang Kuangsheng lucky to be so well-guarded.

"I won't make a move, Chen Wang alone will be enough. Could it be that you, Ouyang Kuangsheng, also wanna try him out?" Chen Fan coldly laughed. Ouyang Kuangsheng shook the dust of his robes before slowly walking out. "Sure, why not? Back then on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, Chen Wang's nickname was already known as the eternal number two. And now since we all already broke through to Heavenly Dipper, i've long been itching to fight it out with him."

When he stepped out, Fan Le and Chu Mang did so as well. Evidently, despite what Ouyang Kuangsheng said, they were still worried for him.

Currently, Chen Wang's cultivation base was also the second level of Heavenly Dipper. But Chen Wang had already spent a long amount of time at this level, his foundation should be incomparably stable, and should be quite difficult to deal with.

"Hmph, the experts of my Chen Clan who came here today can't match your numbers." Chen Fan glanced at the few of them as he disdainfully snorted. Naturally, he understood that if it was one on one, Chen Wang would have the advantage, but if fighting three or four against one, even Chen Wang wouldn't be able to prevail. Not only that, these people were all good friends of Qin Wentian. Their combat prowess wasn't weak, especially when they joint forces to complement each other, their strength would be even more terrifying.

After which, there were several experts stepping out that belonged to the Hua Clan. In the blink of an eye, the situation was reversed.

Yet at the same moment, the experts from the Jiang Clan of the Wind Continent also walked out, standing together with those from the Ouyang Clan.

"These powers wanted to make use of this opportunity to engage us? once more. But this time around, the Wang, Chen and Hua Clan were firmly in an alliance. In that case, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan wouldn't have any advantage. In fact, they would be the one sorely suppressed." The hearts of the crowd mused, like what they speculated, the young name surnamed Di was just a primer, an excuse for them to start a war.

A moment later, the people from the Mystic Moon Sect also came by. The person in the lead was clad in black, and the moment she appeared, countless gazes filled with sharpness landed onto her. Bai Qing, the god of slaughter and darkness, she had assassinated many members of transcendent powers and was extremely dangerous, earning her the number one spot on the kill-on-sight list.

The transcendent powers formed a circle around this space, while the experts from each power stepped out once again.

The tempest back then was caused by Hua Taixu. But this time around, it was caused by the young man surnamed Di.

Terrifying Qiankun flames burst out of Chen Wang's body as his Astral Nova materialised. This time, he wanted all of these people to die.

"Let me deal with her first." Chen Wang pointed to Bai Qing. His silhouette flickered, reappearing near Bai Qing, his palms seemed to have transformed into the palms of a magma giant, abruptly smashing forwards as the temperature around him surged to an incredible degree capable of burning humans into cinders.

Devil might rolled forth in waves from Bai Qing, even the sky changed colors as the dark clouds covered the sun. A terrifying devil sabre appeared in her hands, directly slashing out at the magma palms.

“Big Bro Chu Mang.” Fan Le called out. An instant later, astral bows appeared in both their hands as the arrows from them fired forth at the same instant at the speed of lightning, zooming towards Chen Wang.

However, the experts from the Hua and Wang Clan had already stormed over. Ouyang Kuangsheng as well as the other experts from the Jiang Clan stepped out, facing off against them as a chaotic battle instantly erupted. However Qin Wentian continued standing there just like before, it was as though everyone had already forgotten about him.

Currently, those that were embroiled in this battle were all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns with a cultivation base at the second and third level. First level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns weren’t qualified, and those who were at the fourth level were all standing aside and spectating the battle.

“I don’t have to time to wait here for him.” At this moment, a carefree laugh echoed from Qin Wentian. His silhouette flickered as he dashed into the circle of battle. The purplish lightning of Ouyang Kuangsheng filled the skies, the experts from the Wang Clan all had bodies akin to Divine Weapons, and the experts from the Hua Clan were proficient in a variety of powerful techniques.

“Be careful of that guy, he is skilled in the Bloodcurse Imprint.” Someone called out in warning upon seeing droplets of blood seeping into Qin Wentian’s palms transforming it into the color of blood.

However Qin Wentian moved about the battlefield like a phantom, only the blurriest of shadows could be seen flashing about. Every one of his palm strikes reduced the victims to mere piles of bones, there was even an expert from the Wang Clan who didn’t have any time to react. When he noticed Qin Wentian, an imprint was already slammed right into the centre of his forehead, stealing his vitality away.

“GO KILL HIM!” An expert from the Wang Clan shouted out a command. Momentarily, a person wielding a long spear clad in white armor stepped out. The aura of this person was at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

“Wang Jian was an extremely powerful character among the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in the Wang Clan. He was once ranked within the top ten in previous Heavenly Fate Rankings.

As Wang Jian approached, the spear he was carrying penetrated space and stabbed forth. Qin Wentian abruptly twisted his body, yet the spear was like a point of light, penetrating the void, directly aiming for the centre of his brows. That raging wind whistled by as the spear pierced past, causing the hearts of people to grow cold.

Qin Wentian punched out with his fist, his punches were naturally imbued with the will of his Mandates, and the attack strength forcibly shifted the trajectory of the spear aside. Yet considering how powerful Wang Jian was, how could his reaction be slow? With a spin of the spear and a side step, Qin Wentian faced another incoming attack, so fast that it resembled a streak of white lightning.

“Swish!” Qin Wentian explosively retreated yet at this moment, a middle-aged man from the Nine Mystical Palace waved his hands in a signal as the experts from there rushed out, directly moving towards Qin Wentian’s location. These people were all skilled in thunder and lightning, and for every punch they unleashed, the lightning might concentrated further until it turned into a bead of lightning zooming out, cutting off Qin Wentian’s path of retreat.

“Those from the Nine Mystical Palace have actually made their move? Do they want to join the alliance of the Great Solar Chen Clan as well?” The bead of lightning ruptured as purplish arcs of electricity flashed. At the same time, the white spear snaked forwards, stabbing into the screen of brilliant purple light, into the blurry silhouette of Qin Wentian!

AGM 445 – Outside Ginkou Continent

The fact that the Nine Mystical Palace would act, came as a surprise to many of the spectators. The Nine Mystical Palace was located in the most remote region, in the Qing Continent at the boundaries of Grand Xia, and they were ranked last out of the thirty-six transcendent powers. How could a transcendent power like them be comparable to the Great Solar Chen Clan or Ouyang Aristocrat Clan? Making a move at this exact moment indicates that there might be a deeper meaning behind their actions. Maybe they just wanted to join in and kill the young man surnamed Di. But their actions could also be interpreted as them wanting to stand against the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Naturally there was another possibility. They wanted to form an alliance with the Great Solar Chen Clan.

In the boundaries of Grand Xia, the enmity between the Nine Mystical Palace and the Greencloud Pavilion got increasingly deeper, resulting in the clashes and confrontation becoming more and more frequent. Maybe, this was the reason why the Nine Mystical Palace chose to stand with the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Right now, the experts from the Nine Mystical Palace all made their moves towards the young man surnamed Di at the same moment, sealing his path of retreat. In addition to that spear strike by Wang Jian, Qin Wentian was basically dead.

Qin Wentian could use Stellar Transposition to avoid it, but he didn't wished to reveal too many of the nine ultimate arts at this moment since his identity could be compromised.

This was also the reason why he only showed that he knew the Bloodcurse Imprint, this way it would cast less suspicion on his identity and background.

Lifting his palms, he abruptly grabbed hold of the spear. Wang Jian reacted instantly by channelling his astral energy into it, causing the tip of the spear to erupt with killing rays of spear light imbued by the will of his Mandate, wanting to devour everything.

Everything happened in an instant. Qin Wentian's palms turned crimson as a wave of destructive aura emanated forth. Instead of retreating, Qin Wentian pushed the spear aside and closed the distance between him and Wang Jian.

Wang Jian didn't even have the time to think, he could only react by reflex as he retreated with explosive speed. Even if his spear pierced into Qin Wentian's body, it might not rupture Qin Wentian's defense. But if Qin Wentian's blood-colored palm were to land on him, he would definitely die. Such a scenario wasn't what he was willing to see, hence, with no hesitation, he naturally chose to disengage.

However, the threat Qin Wentian was facing hadn't diminished yet. Behind him, experts from the Nine Mystical Palace condensed their lightning might, forming a bead of lightning once more, firing it his way. If that bead struck him, no matter how strong the physique of a human might be, they would all be blasted into pieces by the tyrannical power of lightning.

“BOOM!”

Qin Wentian stomped the ground with a heavy step. He couldn’t use any techniques which he was famed for, things like the Fiend Transformation Art was a dead ringer for his identity. Although such a feeling was simply horrible, he had no choice but to accept it.

That stomp of his shook the void, an oppressive sword might directly pressed down on the bodies of the experts belonging to the Nine Mystical Palace, so intense that even their Astral Novas were trembling.

A terrifying sword intent swept out over everything, the sword might in the area manifested a screen of swords, before the sword light from them concentrated into an intense beam that shot straight towards the bead of lightning, causing it to explode.

Qin Wentian then retreated with the speed of a raging hurricane, moving out of the blast radius.

“For an argument over a demonic beast, the various transcendent powers all combined forces in order to slay me? This has truly opened my eyes to the exalted status transcendent powers hold. I bid you guys farewell.” Qin Wentian’s voice rang out as the great roc flew over. He then mounted the great roc as the both of them soared into the skies, wanting to fly far away.

“Want to leave?” Wang Jian and the rest of the Wang Clan members coldly snorted, all of them flying after him in pursuit.

“Let’s move as well.” Ouyang Kuangsheng commanded. In the next moment, the chaotic battle also shifted as Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le and Chu Mang flew off into the distance as well.

As the other experts of the Ouyang Clan wanted to follow, they found themselves being blocked by the experts from the Chen Clan. Chen Fan coldly laughed, “Since the battle has been left to them, let them handle it themselves.”

A raging wind gusted past, as more of those from the younger generations also flew off into the distance. Chen Wang and Bai Qing were among these as well. These group of young geniuses wanted to change the battlefield.

Engaging in a battle here was almost pointless, with the rest of the more powerful experts of the various powers onlooking. Since that was the case, and they were out to kill, they may as well shift to another location and see who was the strongest among them.

Hence, in the air space above Ginkou, a magnificent scene appeared.

A great roc soared through the skies with several experts that were exuding a terrifying aura, chasing after it madly.

“They are all experts from the younger generations belonging to the various transcendent powers. Chen Wang, Wang Jian and Bai Qing are among their ranks. Wait, but who is that young man standing on the great roc?” The spectators below also wanted to follow them so that they could witness the ensuing battles. However, their speed was simply too fast, unless the spectators all had cultivation at a certain level, it would be impossible to catch up to them.

The great roc was naturally something Little Rascal had transformed into. Although it’s combat prowess hadn’t increased, it’s speed did. Both it’s wings flapped furiously while Qin Wentian stood on top of it with his arms held behind his back. A grin of extreme coldness etched on his face as his eyes twinkled with a grim light.

“Little Rascal, depart Ginkou. Go as far as possible.”

Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he sat down cross-legged on the back of the great roc, ignoring his pursuers. Such an action was filled with obvious hints of provocation, therefore it caused Wang Jian and the others to increase their speed as they sped behind the great roc, unwilling to give up the chase.

In the middle of the clouds, the gusts of wind got increasingly stronger at this height. They were now in the air space above the central region of Ginkou and after a period of time, the city gates of Ginkou came into view.

The great roc didn’t pause at all and directly flew out of Ginkou, continued zooming forwards at rapid speed, crossing landscapes and rivers before arriving at an ancient looking mountain range.

“Enough.” Qin Wentian whispered. Finally, the great roc swoop down, landing on a small hillside in that ancient mountain range. As it turned, they waited for the pursuers to show up.

Moments later, beams of light flashed as Wang Jian arrived. There were actually two other cultivators from the Wang Clan that came along with him.

And after them, two cultivators from the Chen Clan as well as three other cultivators from the Nine Mystical Palace arrived. The two from the Chen Clan were third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Qin Wentian had killed too many of their members, so there was no way they would permit him to leave alive today. Hence, upon seeing him fleeing, they decided to forsake the battle erupting in the ancient kingdom to pursue after Qin Wentian.

After these pursuers arrived, they quickly grouped into a formation as they stood in a circle in the air above Qin Wentian. Wang Jian then stated, “How about this? The great roc shall belong to whoever kills this man?”

“Sure.” One of the experts from the Chen Clan replied.

“We have no objections.” Those from the Nine Mystical Palace exchanged glances as they agreed. Their auras gushed out, manifesting a pressure that pressed down onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian lifted his head, an extremely terrifying cold glint of light flickered in his eyes when he gazed at the experts from the various transcendent powers.

“Today, since you all have arrived, you might as well stay here for all eternity.” Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated, his words causing a bizarre expression to appear on the faces of those present.

How brazen was he, even daring to speak such words in the face of so many experts? With them joining forces, killing Qin Wentian would be as easy as flipping a palm. To think that this young man still dared to utter such words even before his death? Wasn’t he underestimating them a little too much?

“If you kept up your speed and dragged this out for a few more days, we might have stopped our pursuit. But since you decided to stop here, you are basically dead.” A sharpness erupted forth from Wang Jian as his Astral Nova manifested. It was none other than a magnificent long spear, that seemed capable of piercing through anything.

Flames burst into being around the members from the Chen Clan as they channelled the Great Solar Energy frenziedly in their bodies.

While arcs of lightning crackled around those from the Nine Mystical Palace, the lightning started to take the form of a lightning dragon, appearing incomparably ferocious. They slowly descended, thunderbolts explode forth about them, they didn’t intend to give any opportunity to allow Qin Wentian to escape.

In the distance, around a few ten thousand miles away the sands of the desert could be seen whirling about in the air. Evidently, there were large scaled chaotic battles on-going there as well.

Qin Wentian tightly clenched his fist as an expression of hatred flashed past his eyes. Abruptly, it seemed as though flames had also erupted out from his body. The blood in his body started surging as a corona of light surrounded him. Flames burned in his eyes, yet they carried the coldness of ice.

All of a sudden, a huge sword appeared in Qin Wentian’s hands. This sword was totally pitch black, appearing as though it was forged from crystals of pure darkness. It had a length of ten metres and weighed about ten thousand jin (converts into around 5,000 kg). Nobody could imagine how powerful one’s attacks would be if they were capable of wielding this sword.

What a fearsome sight. Black light glimmered around the sword’s edge, just the sight of it was sufficient to cause the attackers to halt their steps.

The expressions on their faces all drastically changed. They had never heard of somebody wielding such a large sword before in Grand Xia. Naturally, this was Qin Wentian's purpose for bringing out the large sword. He excelled in the Mandate of Force and Demons, both of which granted him an augmentation in his strength. Naturally, the large sword was forged for a single purpose only. It was to cover up traces of when he would use his Mandate, to avoid people discovering his true identity.

"Bzzz!"

Qin Wentian soared through the skies with the ten thousand jin sword casually held in his hands. As a burst of astral light flooded the area, his silhouette flickered as he dashed head-on towards the three attackers from the Nine Mystical Palace.

The three of them snorted in disdain. With a command, the lightning dragon erupted forth as bolts of electricity menacingly crackled around it.

"The Nine Mystical Palace is going to disappear completely from Grand Xia soon and the three of you still have the mood to frolic around in Ginkou?" Qin Wentian's voice contained a terrifyingly cold intent within as he smashed out at the dragon with his sword. A surge of unparalleled sword might erupted from him as the will from his King of Swords Astral Nova enveloped the three of them.

"Die." Qin Wentian coldly exclaimed. Space trembled, before breaking apart as the large sword swung through the air as it collided directly with the lightning dragon. Pure force warped the frame of the dragon, causing it to fold in upon itself before snuffing out into nothingness and at the same time, an intense vibration that originated from the sword, reverberated through the air.

"BANG!" Void vibration waves passed through the lightning dragon and engulfed one of the attackers, resulting in that poor victim imploding from within. Qin Wentian's sword didn't even stop, he directly continued sweeping out as a terrifying sword keen filled the air. The two other attackers couldn't even react. They only felt their throats being lacerated by the inexorable sharpness of the sword keening before their heads rolled onto the ground, dead.

Three experts from the Nine Mystical Palace, fell over dead in an instant.

The experts from the Chen Clan and Wang Clan who rushed up, and had already struck out, but the corona of light around Qin Wentian glowing brighter and brighter. He turned towards them and slashed out with rage, disregarding their attacks. A terrifying sinuous black dragon spiralled out from that large sword, rushing straight at the attackers. Wang Jian's spear shattered the space and pierced out, transforming into a beam of light wanting to destroy the black dragon.

The experts from the Chen Clan channelled the Great Solar Energy within their bodies to their limits. They stared at Qin Wentian, only to feel a chill in their hearts when their eyes met his emotionless ones.

It seemed as though this young man had intentionally lured them out of Ginkou.

At this moment, they finally understood his words earlier, “Today since you have all arrived, you might as well stay here for all eternity.”

“SHATTERED VOID!” Qin Wentian’s huge sword directly pressed forth, emanating an indomitable aura that belonged to kings. A formless wave of destructive energy vibrations interweaved and gushed out. With a loud boom, the two experts from the Chen Clan groaned in misery. A thumping sound echoed throughout the still air, their hearts ruptured into pieces as they died with a grievance.

AGM 446 – Reversal Of Situation

In the blink of an eye, five experts fell, directly slain by Qin Wentian on the spot. Seeing such a scene happening caused goosebumps to erupt all over them as an intense chill bloomed in their hearts.

They were tricked! This man intentionally lured them out to kill them. If not, if they still remained in Ginkou under the watch of so many experts, it would be impossible for him to succeed.

But even the Great Solar Chen Clan had never imagined such a scenario would occur. Logically speaking, in their terms, a group formed by experts of three transcendent powers killing a young man? The odds were obviously in their favour. This was the reason why the Great Solar Chen Clan allowed the young man to flee, while acting afterwards to block the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan's experts from reinforcing him.

"That huge sword, what kind of divine weapon is that?" Wang Jian stared at the huge sword in Qin Wentian's hands. The power of this sword was simply incredible, able to kill a human via vibrational shockwaves? One must know that the Astral Novas of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were even stronger compared to Divine Weapons. Yet, all five fell to him.

The only reason why Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would use divine weapons was if that divine weapon was an extremely overpowered one. If not, they would rather use their Astral Novas. Astral Novas complemented their attributes and directly boosted their strength, it was countless times easier to use as well.

Hence, the only remaining explanation was that the sword, that the young man surnamed Di wielded, was an exceptionally overpowered weapon.

In reality, Qin Wentian's huge sword wasn't any high-grade divine weapon. This was merely something he requested the White Deer Institute forge for him. A sword as heavy as they could make it, to mask his true strength when fighting against others.

"RETREAT!" At this moment, Wang Jian hollered as the three from Wang Clan respectively backed away. Yet, Qin Wentian's eyes were as cold as ever. Executing Roc's Flash, he instantly appeared before them as the huge sword in his hand blasted out, breaking the void, using Shattered Void once more, a move of his own creation.

This innate technique combined his second level of insights in the Mandate of Force along with the third stance of his Great Dream Halberd Art, Fractured Void. When unleashed together, after being tempered by the sharpness of a sword, further augmenting the sword intent of his Kingly Sword Astral Soul, the vibrational shockwaves blasted out were unimaginably strong. Even a third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign couldn't do anything except wait for his heart to rupture.

After that person was hit by Qin Wentian's attack, the sound of an explosion thundered from his body, as he was jolted to death by the internal impact.

In the blink of an eye, only Wang Jian and one more remained. Extreme terror suffused their features; they didn't expect the combat prowess of this guy to be so monstrously strong. The two of them edged back, only to see Qin Wentian using Roc's Flash to boost his speed. A shadow flashed past, that huge sword directly disintegrated the other cultivator into dust. Only Wang Jian remained.

"There's no escape." A glacial voice rang out from behind Wang Jian. Wang Jian turned with defiance etched on his face. Howling in rage, several long spears manifested in the air moments later, as all of them shot out like a cannon, piercing towards Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Stellar Transposition was executed as Qin Wentian appeared directly in front of Wang Jian. A terrifying demonic qi concentrated on his palms, as an incomparable tyrannical strength blasted out from the sword. Wang Jian paled, his eyes were like saucers, staring at the huge sword swinging his way.

Wasn't that one of the nine ultimate arts, Stellar Transposition?

A layer of armored light enveloped Wang Jian as he released his Astral Novas, blasting them forwards, causing a sense of sharpness to radiate out, sweeping over everything in this region.

The huge sword swung down from an overhead strike. The Astral Nova of Wang Jian exploded as the huge sword continued downwards, breaking apart that light barrier, splitting Wang Jian into two.

Little Rascal's silhouette flickered, collecting the interspatial rings from the fallen Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, before returning to Qin Wentian's side.

Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on the head before he hopped on its back. That grand battle erupting in the desert in the distance was currently exceptionally intense. And when Qin Wentian arrived, Bai Qing and Ouyang Kuangsheng were joining hands together to fight against Chen Wang. Chu Mang and Fan Le had their own opponents. Explosive sounds of weapons clashing, this battle was complete and utter chaos.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian appearing here with a huge black sword in his hands, the countenance of the combatants all stiffened for a moment. Earlier, Qin Wentian had over eight people pursuing him, yet he actually appeared here right now? Where were his pursuers then?

As they thought of this, a chill couldn't help but to blossom in their hearts, as they involuntarily shuddered. There were quite a few third-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns among that group of pursuers, yet seeing the fact that Qin Wentian was here, as well as there were no commotions in the distance. This could only mean an unbelievable truth, this lone cultivator had killed off all his pursuers.

Qin Wentian's gaze directly landed on Chen Wang, as he leisurely stepped towards him.

Chen Wang was indeed powerful; the flame clones of his were already capable of tying Bai Qing and Ouyang Kuangsheng down. Despite the strength of both of them, if they fought against Chen Wang, they would be defeated sooner or later. And currently, just from feeling the pressure of Chen Wang's aura, Qin Wentian could sense that Chen Wang was infinitesimally close to the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

Although he was known as eternal number two, no one could doubt Chen Wang's strength. Even now that he was at the second level, it wasn't a problem for him to fight against third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Right now Qin Wentian was thinking, what if Chen Wang fell here? Wouldn't the Great Solar Chen Clan feel so much pain that their hearts would burst?

"Chen Wang be careful!" Someone noticed Qin Wentian advancing towards Chen Wang and, hence, called out a warning.

"Bzzz" A raging wind kicked up, that instant of diversion was sufficient to spell doom when experts on this level were fighting with each other. A great axe chopped out from a cultivator from the Ouyang Clan narrowly missing his head. The Chen Clan's cultivator perspired cold sweat as he hurriedly mounted his defense, before sending out a palm strike to defend against the rush of incoming force he felt targeted at him.

"BANG!"

The black colored huge sword directly penetrated through the palm imprint, shattering it into dust. The expression on the Chen Clan's expert drastically changed as he turned and swung his weapon out full force, intending to clash against that huge sword.

However at the instant of collision, a terrifying corroding intent seeped through his weapon and into his body. Even before he had the time to scream out, the Ouyang Clan cultivator behind had already chopped out once more with the great axe, ending his life.

"This young man is so powerful."

The chill in the hearts of the crowd grew even colder. With someone like him that can overpower third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, the odds of the battle would definitely turn into the Ouyang Clan's favor.

"Gather." Chen Wang commanded, explosively retreating while throwing a palm strike out. An instant later, those from the Chen and Wang Clan, that were warring against Chu Mang and Fan Le, also retreated as they fell back, standing behind Chen Wang.

The clones of Chen Wang merged together into Chen Wang's original body, as his aura explosively shot up. Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest also fell back, as they gathered in a group.

Both their groups glanced at Qin Wentian, only to hear Ouyang Kuangsheng laughing uproariously, “You are really strong. Let’s join hands and smash these pieces of shit together, how about it?”

“That’s what I came here to do,” Qin Wentian nodded. Although he was well acquainted with Ouyang and the rest, this wasn’t the time to divulge his identity.

Right now, he was using the identity of Di Tian to appear in Grand Xia. He wouldn’t rest until the entire Grand Xia was turned topsy turvy. Every time he closed his eyes, he could still see Mo Qingcheng stretching her hands out helplessly, with that expression of longing and reluctance in her eyes.

“Chu Mang and Fan Le, both of you act as our supports.” Ouyang Kuangsheng instructed. Fan Le and Chu Mang nodded in agreement as they spread out, with their resplendent Astral Bow in their hands. Currently, now that they reached this level of strength, it was unknown how powerful the explosive might of their arrows were, especially when imbued with the will from the Mandate of Arrows, Insta-shot.

“Brother Di, the two of us will act as the vanguard. Any problems with it?” Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was extraordinary. If he and Ouyang Kuangsheng rushed ahead and acted as the vanguard, Bai Qing could use her agility to flit around the battlefield like a phantom, killing people off in sneak attacks, while Chu Mang and Fan Le’s arrows could cover any of their blind spots and could even seal off the opponents’ path of retreat .

“Naturally,” Qin Wentian nodded, his fingers gripped the hilt of the huge sword tightly. He took the left, while Ouyang Kuangsheng took the right; the experts in this battle all released their Astral Novas with no restraint. The violent energies that exuded forth clashed against each other, so powerful that it even caused the space to warp.

Attackers on both sides didn’t dare to move too abruptly. Now that the two sides were eyeing each other, it was highly probable that the one who moved first would end up being the target of the joint attacks from the opposing group.

“Swish, swish, swish…” The sounds of arrows being fired punctured the air. Abruptly, a total of eighteen arrows, nine from each of them, circled about in an intricate-looking dance in the air as they enveloped people from the Chen Clan alliances.

Not only that, after the first round of arrows, an unending number of fired shots started raining down. Chen Wang and the rest reacted immediately, blasting out with their palms destroying the arrows.

Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng moved. Towering might from thunderfire erupted into being around Ouyang Kuangsheng as a huge snowy sabre manifested above his head. The explosiveness of the thunderfire around him concentrated on the blade, coating it with a will that promised pure annihilation.

“Careful, that’s the Thunder God’s Slash.”

Chen Wang’s expression faltered slightly. Thunder God’s Slash was the ultimate art that had the strongest attack power for single attacks. With a sabre slash, even with Ouyang Kuangsheng’s current cultivation base, at least 50% of the astral energy in his Yuanfu would be totally exhausted. The destructive might of this technique was overwhelming to say the least, so powerful that it was almost inconceivable.

Normally speaking, for techniques that exhausted a large amount of energy, their attack output would surely be extremely powerful. One must keep in mind that not all techniques were capable of using up so much energy in one go, but the Thunder God’s Slash was precisely one such technique and could even be said that it was the epitome of dominance in the entire Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian’s blood surged and seethed; he took a step out as an indomitable pressure gushed forth from him, causing the Astral Novas of his enemies to shudder. He and his huge black sword were ready, they could complement Ouyang Kuangsheng’s sabre slash any time.

“Bzzz!”

Stellar Transposition, Ouyang Kuangsheng instantly vanished and appeared right in front of Chen Wang and the rest. The Thunder God’s Slash cleaved downwards with the might of a real thunderbolt, the space where it passed through was directly lacerated into half by the fused might of thunderfire. A few unlucky cultivators had their Novas sacrificed, shattering into fragments, while the others rapidly retreated.

At the same instant Ouyang Kuangsheng launched his attack, Qin Wentian also smashed out with his huge sword. A terrifying vibrational shockwave rocked the void, tearing apart anything in its path.

“HANDSOME!”

The destructiveness of both their combined attacks was so domineering that Fan Le couldn’t help but to call out in praise. Taking advantage of the lapse in concentration, he fired even more arrows that pierced right through the centre of the brows of some of their opponents. Fan Le’s arrows were able to change directions as they pleased.

“Bzzz!” Two continuous beam of light flashed. After Chu Mang fired his arrows, he too used the Stellar Transposition as a great axe appeared in his hands, cleaving down with earth-shattering might. Other than him, Bai Qing also flashed by, she’d been using Stellar Transposition, executing the Nine Slashes of the Underworld, dancing amidst the crowd, weaving in and out as fresh blood splattered all about.

Miserable. In but an instant, the situation reversed. All of these people were skilled in Stellar Transposition! Those that were slain didn’t even have any time to react. When everyone finally reacted, it was already too late, the battle had almost reached its end.

Only Chen Wang and the two other cultivators from the Chen Clan had survived. This was because they too knew the Stellar Transposition and could dodge it when the Thunder God's Slash came crashing down. But, undoubtedly, the instant they dodged, it affected the strength of their formation as a whole. The overwhelming might of the slash directly killed three people, while the others were all injured.

Inside the ancient kingdom, the experts from the various powers were all still in a confrontation. However at this moment, the expression on the face of an expert from the Chen Clan faltered as his countenance grew incredibly unsightly to behold.

Chen Wang actually sent out a signal for help?

"Damn, something is wrong."

Those from the Chen Clan wanted to leave, but this time round, they were stopped by the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Sharpness radiated from both sides, an inevitable clash would soon occur.

"HOLD THEM HERE!"

A command coldly echoed out as the experts of both sides erupted into battle. Those of the Chen Clan's alliance wanted to go to where Chen Wang was, while the experts from the Ouyang's alliance barred their path. Such a scene caused looks of bewilderment to flash on the faces of the spectators nearby.

What was going on? Had something happened to those experts from the younger generation that shifted to another location for their battle? Wang Jian and Chen Wang were clearly superior. There shouldn't be any problems, right?

AGM 447 – Mad Pursuit

Within the ancient kingdom, the situation reversed. The experts of the Chen Clan alliance madly struck out, trying to break out of the encirclement to send aid to Chen Wang.

While in the mountain range outside of Ginkou. the situation of the battle there was already clear to all.

Chen Wang and his allies retreated step by step. At this moment, it was obvious that they were at a disadvantage.

“GO!” Chen Wang turned and fled, while the silhouettes of those beside him also flickered as they retreated at top speed. Qin Wentian and the others naturally chased after them.

“Bzzz!” Astral light flashed, Chen Wang directly executed Stellar Transposition as his silhouette appeared right in front of Qin Wentian.

This young man wielded a huge black sword in his hands, his combat prowess was overwhelming and had slain several of the experts from his Chen Clan. If it wasn’t for his reinforcement, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest would all have already been routed by them. Hence, before they left, this young man, surnamed Di, must die.

At the same time he landed in front of Qin Wentian, a palm formed of magma directly blasted out. The surrounding space was warped by the heat; under that will of the Mandate of Flames, Qin Wentian’s body felt as though it was about to be burned into cinders. However, how monstrous was Qin Wentian’s perception? The instant Chen Wang executed Stellar Transposition, Qin Wentian had already sensed his trajectory.

His left palm turned crimson and slammed out ahead. The power of the curse of blood exuded a sense of destruction that permeated everything.

Chen Wang’s countenance faltered, and because he was afraid of the Bloodcurse Imprint, his magma palms didn’t dare to collide directly with it. If he forcibly did so, both parties would likely end up with grievous injuries. This wasn’t an exchange he wanted to make.

Shifting his palms aside, he withdrew as he retreated explosively. However, the whistling of a sword cutting through the air could be heard as a surge of heaven-shattering sword might enveloped his body. That huge black sword was used like a bat, smacking against him, wanting to smash him into paste. At the same time, the arrows from Fan Le and Chu Mang rained down unceasingly, sealing the areas around him.

Chen Wang turned pale, he once again executed Stellar Transposition, choosing another direction to flee in.

“Leave him to me,” Qin Wentian stated, as he dashed in the direction Chen Wang fled in. Ouyang Kuangsheng could feel the confidence in Qin Wentian’s voice. He nodded his head, as he, as well as the two others, chased the other experts of the Chen Clan’s alliance instead.

Chen Wang could execute Stellar Transposition, and in addition to that, his combat abilities were extremely terrifying as well. Ouyang Kuangsheng knew that he would never be able to resist Chen Wang with his strength alone. Even when he was working together with Bai Qing, Chen Wang was still able to have a slight advantage over the both of them. There was basically no way for them to kill him.

But this young man surnamed Di must have killed off all eight of his pursuers before he could arrive here. Maybe, he was powerful enough that he might be able to kill Chen Wang.

The battle now was split into two portions. Ouyang Kuangsheng, Bai Qing and the rest hunted after those who fled. While Qin Wentian chased after Chen Wang, Little Rascal in roc-form appeared as Qin Wentian mounted it. Instantly, a raging wind kicked up as its wings flapped furiously, granting them an insane boost in movement speed. Qin Wentian’s perception had already locked onto Chen Wang.

Even at Chen Wang’s current level, the distance he could traverse with Stellar Transposition was limited. After all, Stellar Transposition was a technique designed for bursts of short movements. It wasn’t teleportation, and long usage of it would be extremely draining. It was basically impossible if he wanted to escape from Qin Wentian’s pursuit.

As the two of them played the game of cat and mouse, they gradually lengthened the distance between them and the others. Seeing only Qin Wentian chasing after him alone, Chen Wang’s eyes flickered with an extremely cold glint of light.

He continued on, maintaining his speed, yet his countenance was calm with no signs of panic. The corners of his lips curled up in a disdainful smile as sharpness radiated from his eyes.

After a period of time, the two of them were already unimaginably far from the others. Chen Wang finally stopped as he stood on the peak of a small mountain, turning his head to gaze at the approaching Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stopped as well, only to see a hint of mockery in Chen Wang’s eyes. He then coldly spoke, “I didn’t think that there would be someone as stupid as this.”

From Chen Wang’s perspective, Qin Wentian’s actions – chasing him alone, bereft of the support from others, was the decision of a fool.

Right now, his gaze contained unmasked contempt as well as sarcasm. The Great Solar energy circulated frenziedly in his body as a scorching heat and light emanated forth, with him in the centre. The yellow earth beneath his feet was turned to dust by the heat. It was obvious how high the temperature around Chen Wang currently was.

At the same instant, two fire clones sprang out from his body. Although Chen Wang was arrogant, it didn't mean that he was foolish. Since the young man before him had a way to deal with even third-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, he might have a secret technique. It was best not to underestimate him.

"After you die here, I will hunt down each of them and return their heads to their respective power." Chen Wang's voice coldly rang out in the air. His fourth Astral Nova manifested, it took the form of a gigantic magma tyrant. Liquid lava could be seen flowing around it, while the will of Chen Wang's second level insight into the Mandate of Flames, Flames Solidification, could be seen circling it. The magma tyrant shifted intermittently from liquid to solid, back to liquid. This Astral Nova had the capability to change its form at any moment.

"GO!" Chen Wang pointed at Qin Wentian as his fire clones dashed forwards. That magma tyrant slammed out with its palm, as the liquid lava condensed into a globule, splashing over Qin Wentian.

Bai Qing and Ouyang Kuangsheng also knew Stellar Transposition. That was why they could last so long against him. Although the young man in front of him was also skilled in that, he had confidence that it wouldn't be a problem for him to kill him.

Qin Wentian huge black sword swept passed, as a screen of swords sprang out, blocking against the splatter of liquid lava. After that, he stepped out as a terrifying sword might permeated the region. That huge black sword, that was imbued by the power of vibration, smashed into the magma tyrant, only to see the magma tyrant diffusing itself into liquid form, flowing along his black sword, towards Qin Wentian.

At the same time, the two other fire clones slammed out with palms of blazing heat.

A cold smile flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as a burst of astral light flooded the area. His silhouette reappeared in front of Chen Wang as the black sword in his hands stabbed out towards him.

Chen Wang's countenance drastically changed, retreating with explosive speed. At the same time, Great Solar Illumination was channeled, as a scorching heat burst out from him.

"GO!"

Qin Wentian's huge sword penetrated space and slashed towards Chen Wang.

"Bzzz!"

Executing Stellar Transposition, Chen Wang felt great shock rocking his heart. Why did it seemed that this man before him could predict his movements?

At the instant Chen Wang's silhouette disappeared, a blood-colored palm imprint was already on its way to the place where Chen Wang was going to appear in. Chen Wang's expression turned incredibly ugly, as he gritted his teeth and ignored the consumption rate of astral energy, forcibly using Stellar Transposition to dodge again. However, it was useless, his trajectory had already been completely seen through. Another Bloodcurse Imprint slammed out; if he was directly hit by it, he would be instantly reduced into a pile of bones.

"Swish, swish, swish."

Two silhouettes flickered, appearing and disappearing again and again, as both of them executed Stellar Transposition. And finally, Chen Wang felt that the astral energy in his Yuanfu was almost depleted. He used the last burst of his strength to appear near the magma tyrant, with no plans to dodge anymore. The Great Solar Universe Palm Imprint exploded forth from the magma tyrant, with the power to burn mountains and incinerate oceans, smashing towards the blood colored imprint of Qin Wentian.

"BOOOOM!"

Both of their attacks clashed together; instantly from the aftermath of the impact, Chen Wang felt the flesh of his palms began corroding. That corrosion was extremely tyrannical with no way to block or delay it. Bloodcurse Imprint was one of the ultimate arts of Grand Xia after all.

At the same time, his Great Solar Energy from his blood channelled into Qin Wentian's arms, yet upon contact, Chen Wang could feel the strength of a vastly more powerful bloodline as well as sword might intermingling together, shredding his Great Solar energy.

The magma tyrant transformed into liquid lava once more, gushing towards Qin Wentian, wanting to seal him into magma after it solidified. Yet astral light flashed as Stellar Transposition was once again used. The sound of sword keening filled the air, Chen Wang felt an overwhelming sense of death pressing onto him.

Luckily, he had long made his preparations. An amulet on his chest cracked open, as the light from his flames towered up the heavens, enveloping his body protectively. The sword beam from Qin Wentian slashed downwards but was forcibly blocked by the flame light enveloping him. Cracking sounds echoed out, but that was all to it. Qin Wentian's countenance stiffened as he retreated, staring at the armor of terrifying flame light that covered Chen Wang.

As a potential future leader of the Chen Clan, Chen Wang naturally would have life-saving treasure on his body. This item was extremely precious, but in the face of imminent death, he had no choice but to use it. Staring at Qin Wentian, Chen Wang's eyes flickered with an intense killing intent, he didn't expect that he would be forced to such a state.

"Who are you exactly?" Chen Wang's eyes bore into Qin Wentian's. This man didn't only know the Bloodcurse Imprint, he had also learnt Stellar Transposition.

Qin Wentian paused for a moment, staring at Chen Wang. However to Chen Wang's surprise, Qin Wentian actually commanded the great roc to turn back as he flew away from this place.

Chen Wang's countenance flickered, a burst of towering flames gushed forth from him as he zoomed after Qin Wentian.

Far away in the distance, upon noticing the towering flames in the distance, one of the Chen Clan's experts that fought his way out of the encirclement in the ancient kingdom, immediately made his way over.

After a period of time, Qin Wentian found himself trapped between two experts. In front of him was an extremely powerful middle-aged man whose cultivation base was at the fourth level Heavenly Dipper.

"Chen Wang." Chen Xiao's eyes flashed with surprised when he took note of Chen Wang. Chen Wang was actually forced to use his life saving treasure?

"Uncle Xiao, this man knows Stellar Transposition. He has too many secrets on him, let's kill him." Chen Wang spoke. Chen Xiao nodded in agreement as a towering might exuded from him.

The great roc suddenly changed its trajectory and shot upwards into the clouds.

"Where can you escape?" Chen Xiao and Chen Wang also shot up after him, unwilling to allow him to escape. There were too many secrets this man was hiding, it was unwise to let him leave here alive.

Soon after, the three of them arrived at a certain point in the air where thick billowing clouds obscured their visions. However, Chen Xiao and Chen Wang's eyes glimmered like torches, by virtue of their Great Solar Universe Art, and had their eyes locked on Qin Wentian and the great roc that were in front of them.

"BOOOM!" Abruptly, the overwhelming power of Qin Wentian's bloodline erupted forth as a demonic qi that provoked a primal fear madly gushed out. His physique got increasingly taller and sturdier as an aura of kings exuded from him.

"Mhm?" Chen Xiao frowned. The radiance of the terrifying armor of flame light around Chen Wang gradually dimmed, and would soon dissipate all together. Chen Xiao warned, "Chen Wang, this man is extremely crafty. Why don't you leave here first? I'll deal with him."

Chen Wang shook his head. Under such circumstances of two against one, how could he still flee because of fear? He had no way to accept such a humiliation.

The great roc continued ascending skywards, while the radiance of Chen Wang's armor gradually got dimmer and dimmer. Chen Xiao furrowed his brows, it was as though their opponent was intentionally dragging for time.

“Chen Wang.” Chen Xiao called out again. Chen Wang frowned, he didn’t want to accept this, but upon noting that the radiance of his armor was about to be extinguished completely, he had no choice but to stop.

RUMBLE~

An aura on par with third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns burst forth from the silhouette above. The great roc halted its movements while Qin Wentian stared down at them, akin to the sovereign of the skies. The blood in his body was boiling, surging with power, releasing vast amounts of demonic qi.

Chen Wang’s eyes narrowed as he stared intently at the silhouette above him. A sense of familiarity assailed him.

Abruptly, a mind-numbing dread flooded his heart as expressions of incredulous disbelief etched on his face. This aura…he had felt it once before, during the battle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings!

AGM 448 – Chen Wang's Death

A demonic-looking figure, a great roc.

Also skilled in the Bloodcurse Imprint and Stellar Transposition; although previously Qin Wentian wasn't proficient in any of the nine ultimate arts, he was the one that obtained the completed Divine Stele. In that case, things made sense now.

As he thought of this, Chen Wang inclined his head, staring at the silhouette standing atop the great roc. His heart pounded incessantly, as his countenance turned pale white.

It was him.

It was definitely him.

He didn't die in the Pill Emperor Hall. And now he had returned in the guise of another.

The power of his bloodline was even stronger, like the overlord of all demons. The explosive augmentation of his bloodline let him break past the bindings of cultivation realms, allowing him to project an aura similar to third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Chen Wang's eyes widened when he remembered how powerful Qin Wentian was, this was a man that could jump levels in combat and still come out victorious. He suddenly turned and shouted to Chen Xiao, "IT'S QIN WENTIAN, UNCLE XIAO LET'S RETREAT!"

"Qin Wentian." Chen Xiao's heart clenched when he heard that. This name was much too familiar to him. Over a year ago, stories of a great roc smashing apart the Pill Emperor Hall were still a hot topic among the people of Grand Xia. And the main character of that story, was none other than Qin Wentian.

A surge of supreme, unparalleled sharpness erupted out. The Kingly Sword manifested in his hands in a burst of brilliant light. That was Qin Wentian's Astral Nova.

"Bzzz!" Stellar Transposition was utilised, Qin Wentian's silhouette disappeared from their sights. Chen Xiao's countenance sank as he similarly executed Stellar Transposition, wanting to escape. Both of them were so fast that they transformed into streams of light and finally, the keening of the sword echoed out and fresh blood splattered throughout the air.

A blurred figure fell down from great heights. That was Chen Xiao, a fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign! If he directly faced Qin Wentian in combat, he might still be able to exchange blows evenly against him for a period of time. However, the first notion that flashed through his mind was that he had to escape. But how could his movements evade Qin Wentian's monstrous perception? The instant he decided to use Stellar Transposition, that was the moment at which he had already consigned himself to death. The will of Sword Melody enveloped the air, and the moment the keening of the sword resounded out, his life was exterminated.

At the instant Chen Xiao executed Stellar Transposition, Chen Wang had already begun fleeing in the opposite direction. However, he found his way barred by Qin Wentian's great roc. How fast was it's speed? It circled around Chen Wang at blinding speeds, forcing him to halt. That delay of a few seconds was sufficient for Qin Wentian to catch up. Qin Wentian appeared in the vicinity as he calmly walked over to Chen Wang whose face was contorted into a rictus of terror upon seeing the unmasked killing intent in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Qin Wentian, if you allow me to leave unharmed, I swear that I will convince my clan not to find trouble with you or your friends any more. The grudge between us can also be written off." Chen Wang stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke in a begging tone. Right now, the most crucial thing was to ensure that he could remain alive. Before this, he was already defeated by Qin Wentian and was forced to use his life-saving treasure. After that, because of anger, he decided to accompany Chen Xiao to pursue after him.

Yet never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that his opponent was none other than Qin Wentian! Qin Wentian had been hiding his true strength all this while, only allowing it to explode forth at this moment. Now it was too late for regrets.

If he knew that this young man was Qin Wentian, he would never have chased after him.

Sword intent permeated the air, Qin Wentian didn't reply to him. With a single step forward, an oppressive pressure bore down on Chen Wang.

Things would inevitably change if events were delayed. Although he lured Chen Wang and Chen Xiao far away, it was better to deal with them swiftly just in case something unexpected happened. In this world, anything was possible. An example was back when he said he would split apart the Pill Emperor Hall, how many believed that he could accomplish that? Hence, even at this moment, Qin Wentian had no intentions to underestimate his opponent.

"BZZZ!"

Astral light erupted as Chen Wang abruptly appeared before Qin Wentian, slamming forth with a palm wreathed in the flames of magma. Chen Wang naturally wasn't someone who was all kind and innocent, he was already making preparations even as he spoke earlier.

"Swish!"

The wind whistled, Qin Wentian's sword sliced past, the sword light from it pierced into Chen Wang's throat.

Chen Wang's body stiffened, both his hands were clutched around his throat as an expression of extreme reluctance appeared in his eyes.

He was Chen Wang, the pride of the Great Solar Chen Clan. He wasn't willing to die just like that.

He wasn't willing to die!! He had a chance to become one of the future leaders of the Chen Clan and he had already received that ancient medallion and had the opportunity to venture out of Grand Xia to that sacred place to temper himself.

But now, he was swiftly approaching death.

Thinking of what could have been, everything felt like a dream. Ever since he heard Qin Wentian's name, his very destiny seemed to have changed. From a beautiful dream to a unending nightmare.

He could still remember the time when he first saw Qin Wentian. Back then Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng were caught spying on the Chen Clan from outside their manor, and had even exhibited enough power to defeat a few of the younger members of his clans. Even though they were quite powerful, their strength wasn't even high enough for Chen Wang to take a second glance.

But after that, Qin Wentian started to shine with his own radiance in the ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings, defeating him and obtaining the position of the top ranker. A few years ago, he lived under the shadow of Hua Taixu, and a few years later, he lived under the shadow of Qin Wentian. Up till this very moment, he still couldn't believe he would fall at Qin Wentian's hand.

Before his death, a thought suddenly appeared in his mind. How many talents did Grand Xia have? But how many of those talents could truly claim that they stood at the very pinnacle, able to look down on others.

Chen Wang closed his eyes, sinking into the obliviousness of death. As he fell onto the ground, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he collected Chen Wang and Chen Xiao's bodies before mounting the great roc, and flying into the distance.

A day later, news of the grand battle that had erupted outside Ginkou was soon spread. Ouyang Kuangsheng and the majority of his allies returned to their respective powers safely. Yet, the experts from the Chen Clan, Hua Clan, Wang Clan and Nine Mystical Palace, all seemed to have disappeared.

All of them were from transcendent powers, if the losses on both sides were heavy, that would still be acceptable. But now, one party had been totally annihilated? Was this even possible? The possibility of this hung in the air, causing the atmosphere to feel unusually heavy.

Especially the fact that among those who had failed to return was an extremely dazzling character of the younger generation from the Chen Clan, Chen Wang.

The chosen from the Great Solar Chen Clan, Chen Wang, had vanished. It was said that before he vanished, he'd sent out a signal to request for help. And when the Chen Clan finally arrived at the location, he was nowhere to be found. Even if he had died, there were no signs of his corpse at all. Not only that, an elder with a cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, was also missing.

Chen Wang, although his radiance was suppressed by Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu, he was still ranked second on the prestigious Heavenly Fate Rankings. There was no need to doubt his strength. As a chosen, it was simple for him to jump levels to fight others. The storm that followed after having a character like Chen Wang going missing, could easily be imagined. Currently, those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan seemed to have secluded themselves at their bases in Ginkou. Not only that, their clan had sent even more experts over to reinforce them. They were afraid that Chen Wang's death might be the spark to ignite the explosion. Something might happen so it was better to be safe than sorry.

Most likely, the Chen Clan was already making plans on how to act.

Currently in the Chen Clan, several figures gathered within a luxurious grand hall. These people all exuded an aura of imposingness, and their eyes all flashed sinisterly upon learning the latest news.

"How goes the investigation?" The leader of the Chen Clan asked.

"We are still investigating, and are currently preparing to capture those who were at the scene back then." Chen Fan replied.

"Mhm." The person in the lead nodded his head. It was clear as day that Chen Wang had disappeared. The question now was, who had done it.

"Chen Wang should be already dead. Start the selection process for the new match to see who is qualified enough to undergo special nurturing of the clan. And also, for that medallion on Chen Wang's body, we must recover it at all costs."

"Roger." The others all nodded as they obeyed. Evidently, they understood the importance of that medallion. Losing it was not an option.

"I didn't think that so soon after Chen Wang was bestowed the medallion, such a thing would happen. It seems as though the person behind this acted for the sake of that medallion. If not, why would we even be unable to find their corpses?" Someone added, his words causing the others to nod in agreement. Maybe, the motives behind the disappearance of Chen Wang were to get hold of that medallion. If that was the case, things would be extremely troublesome.

"Step up on the investigations, send people out to collect info from the spectators. If there's really a transcendent power behind this, we must find out who they are. That medallion isn't something they have the capability to swallow." The leader of the Chen Clan stated coldly.

Members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Mystic Moon Sect and Jiang Clan, had all holed up within their bases, not daring to show their faces outside. They had never expect that Chen Wang would fall either and right now, the Chen Clan had mobilised a large amount of their informant network, monitoring their movements. It seemed that the Chen Clan was truly infuriated, hence, it would be better for them to be more cautious.

However, the Chen Clan wouldn't dare to wage war casually as well. They were also very clear on the fact that once they made the decision to start an all out war, the consequences would be extremely terrifying.

……………….

As for Qin Wentian, he had no idea regarding the events that transpired in Ginkou.

At this moment, he was looking at the loot he had obtained from the interspatial rings of Chen Xiao and Chen Wang. There were naturally a large number of Yuan Meteor Stones within, and adding that amount to the Yuan Meteor Stones found in the interspatial rings of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns who fell yesterday, he already had a terrifying amount. Other than that, there were also some other innate techniques and treasures. But to him, other than Yuan Meteor Stones, the items within couldn't be of much use.

There was only a unique item that seemed somewhat out of place.

Right now, an ancient medallion was held in Qin Wentian's hand. It emitted an extremely mysterious aura, it was clearly an extraordinary item.

This medallion was obtained from Chen Wang, in addition, Qin Wentian didn't know what the purpose of the medallion was. However, by the arrangement of treasures in Chen Wang's interspatial ring, this medallion was grouped among the treasures that were extremely precious. From that, it could be seen the level of importance Chen Wang placed on this medallion.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He was no longer a greenhorn on the pathway of cultivation. After so many years of tempering, he could obviously tell that this medallion was something special.

When he tried sending his perception into it, he found that his perception was blocked by a mysterious energy.

"Whatever. Since Chen Wang regarded this so highly, I might as well capture a few members of the Chen Clan at an opportune moment to question them about it." Qin Wentian kept the medallion as he stood up. With but a thought, the facial transformation art activated as he changed his features. Little Rascal also metamorphosed into a demonic lion as the two of them continued on their journey back to Ginkou.

After the battle yesterday, he didn't know what the current situation in Ginkou was like. It was better to be safe than sorry!

AGM 449 – Disaster Befalling The Mystic Moon Sect

In Ginkou,a heavy and stifling pressure could be felt in the atmosphere in the base which Mystic Moon Sect occupied.

In a certain courtyard, there were several experts gathered there

“How’s the situation outside?” A middle-aged lady questioned. Someone replied, “The Chen Clan has already surrounded this place and they are continuing to gather more people. I’m afraid they might launch an attack on us at any given moment.”

“Master, would the Chen Clan really launch an all out war just for the sake of a single Chen Wang?” A female disciple asked.

In Grand Xia, there were countless conflicts among the transcendent powers. Yet, a true all out war had never occurred before.

An all out war meant that it wouldn’t be stopped until a single side was completely and utterly annihilated. Nobody dared to make light of it. Even if a single party possessed some advantage, they wouldn’t dare to initiate it lightly because of the heavy losses that they were bound to suffer, even if they obtained victory in the end.

An example was like the Great Solar Chen Clan. Although it was more powerful compared to the Mystic Moon Sect, the moment once it declared an out all war, the retaliation by the Mystic Moon Sect would be swift and deadly. Unless the Chen Clan could ensure that it would be able to wipe out the entirety of the Mystic Moon Sect in a single breath.

But how could that be accomplished so easily? A transcendent power meant that it had Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants serving as its foundation. If one tried and failed, the revenge carried out by an Ascendant was something inconceivably terrifying.

Hence, although the conflict between the Ouyang Clan, Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Mystic Moon Sect was extremely intense, there were still some silent restrictions of control over it. For example, for the battle yesterday, only fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and below were allowed to participate in it. The reason why the stronger ones didn’t participate was precisely that they didn’t want to ignite an all out war.

As for the events later where Chen Wang sent out a signal for help, as well as his death, was something nobody had anticipated. After all, as a chosen of a clan or sect, they would most certainly have some life-saving treasure at hand. Even when facing someone a level of two higher, they would still have the means to escape.

However, the reality was that Chen Wang did truly died. And now, it seemed as though the Great Solar Chen Clan would ignore any cost in order to seek revenge.

“I’m also surprised by their actions. Bai Qing, what happened exactly yesterday? Who was the one that killed Chen Wang?” The middle-aged woman glanced at Bai Qing as she inquired.

Bai Qing shook her head slightly, “I have no idea as well. I only know that the young man surnamed Di was chasing after him.”

“That young man surnamed Di is truly not bad at all. However, with a cultivation base at the second level of Heavenly Dipper, even if we considered the incredulous fact that he managed to barely defeat Chen Wang, there was no way he could kill him? Not only that, Chen Xiao who was at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper also died. This wasn’t something he had the strength to do; there must be something hidden that we are all missing.” That middle-aged woman spoke in a low voice.

In fact, this was also what the Chen Clan had thought. However, the truth of the matter was known by no one. Hence, they had no choice but to start with the Mystic Moon Sect. After all, the relationship between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan was too close. It would be too difficult to deal with them both at the same time.

“Did any of you go to seek help?” That middle-aged woman asked again.

“Yeah, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan is already aware of the situation we are currently facing. Now that we share a common enemy, I think the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan would understand what to do.” A person spoke. However the moment her voice faded, a vast and oppressive might enveloped the area as a voice drifted over.

“Mystic Moon Sect, hand over those that participated in the battle yesterday. If not, we will annihilate each and every one of you completely.” That voice was extremely cold, containing an intense killing intent within. The middle-aged woman furrowed her brows as she instructed, “Those below the third level of Heavenly Dipper separate yourself and escape from here. There’s no use for you to remain here, you guys would only be sending yourself to death. For those fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and above, come and fight them together with me.”

The middle-aged woman was extremely decisive.

“Master, this matter started because of me. I won’t leave.” Bai Qing shook her head.

“Now that things come to this, it isn’t the time to speak of who’s right and wrong. To our Mystic Moon Sect, reserving some of our strength is of paramount importance. Especially in troubled times like this where an all out war could erupt any moment. Bai Qing, as a potential leader of our Mystic Moon Sect, even if we were to die later, you must survive.”

The gaze of the woman was deep, her hands lightly stroked Bai Qing's long hair. Bai Qing's eyes reddened as she glanced at the middle-aged woman, "Master, I…"

"Don't speak anymore. If you are still recalcitrant, you've wasted all my time and effort spent all these years to nurture you. There's no need to call me master any longer." The middle-aged woman berated, her words causing Bai Qing to cut off her sentence mid-way. Thinking back on how well her master had treated her, just like a mother taking care of her own daughter, Bai Qing felt even more pain in her heart.

Bai Qing knelt on the ground, kowtowing a total of three times, the force of the kowtow caused the ground to quiver. After which, she got to her feet, turned and departed, not even looking back once.

The experts of the Chen Clan were already barging their way in. One of the disciples from the Mystic Moon Sect gazed at the back view of Bai Qing as she asked, "Master, do we need to send someone to aid Bai Qing in breaking out of the encirclement?"

"No need to. Bai Qing's Astral Souls are namely the Dark Night Astral Soul as well as the Phantom Spirit Astral Soul. Silence and stealth are her forte; it isn't going to be so easy if they wished to catch her. If you all followed after her, you girls might do more harm than good. Now, let us go meet with those from the Chen Clan." The middle-aged woman spoke as she soared into the skies, staring at a group of figures who were similarly gazing down at the battle that had erupted below.

"Chen Clan, is this your declaration of war?" Bai Qing's master glanced down at the number of experts present from the Chen Clan, as she felt something akin to a rock dropping in her heart. She knew that it was impossible for her Mystic Moon Sect to prevail today.

It seemed like the decision to come to Ginkou was a mistake. But naturally before this, no one would have anticipated such a scenario.

"Give us those who participated in the battle yesterday, and we will put an end to this." That expert from the Chen Clan coldly spoke. Bai Qing's master snorted, wanting her to send out their disciples to meet their death? If they really did that, where would their reputation be? Everyone in Grand Xia would look down on them and even curse their name for a thousand year.

"Chen Clan went all out and gathered so many experts to come to my base, even threatening war. It seems that the Sacred Royal Medallion must have already been bestowed to Chen Wang," Bai Qing's master casually inferred. Instantly, the expressions on the faces of those from Chen Clan all immediately changed. That Chen Clan leader's eyes flashed with an incomparable sharp glint of light, as he stared intently at the middle-aged woman.

"Seems like my deduction is right. For the Great Solar Chen Clan, you would only receive three medallions every hundred years. Seems like one of the three medallions have been bestowed to Chen Wang, and right now, because of his death, the medallion is lost." Bai Qing's master coldly laughed. The Chen Clan leader shouted, "Shut the hell up. Since you know about this, the suspicions towards the Mystic Moon Sect just deepened further. If all of you still want to resist, don't blame us for doing what we need to do."

“The members of my Mystic Moon Sect, listen to my command. Don’t fight to the death, gather your strength and break out of the encirclement. We will meet up back in the Spirit Continent.” Bai Qing’s master’s voice resounded in the air. Moments later, the experts from the Mystic Moon Sect no longer fought as madly as before; they were all looking for opportunities to break through the encirclement, obeying the orders of the middle-aged woman.

“Spare no expense, we must definitely capture Bai Qing of the Mystic Moon Sect,” The leader of the Chen Clan commanded. Since the chosen of their clan Chen Wang had fallen, they must make sure that a chosen of the Mystic Moon Sect fell together as well.

In the area where Bai Qing was at, the skies had changed color and became night. A phantom-like silhouette moved forwards in the darkness, as though transformed into shadows, merging in together with the darkness.

“BANG!”

Only to see a few of Chen Clan experts dashing into the area of darkness. Their bodies were all lit up with towering flames as they channelled the Great Solar Universe Art to the maximum, randomly blasting out in the darkness, hoping to probe Bai Qing’s location.

The cold wind gusted by, as a sinister cold intent permeated the air. Abruptly, a devil sabre slashed out from the darkness, splitting an unfortunate expert from the Chen Clan into two. However this attack revealed Bai Qing’s location; after she slayed the expert, she immediately dashed ahead madly, at breakneck speed.

“You can’t escape.” In the middle of the air, a blazing sun appeared, casting its rays downwards, illuminating her body.

“BZZZ!”

Bai Qing immediately executed Stellar Transposition as her silhouette flickered in and out of sight as she moved short bursts of distance. She had naturally mastered Stellar Transposition when she and the other rankers and Qin Wentian were trapped inside the formation world, back then in the ancient kingdom.

“Hmph.” How could the experts from the Chen Clan spare her? They instantly executed Stellar Transposition as well, chasing after her to catch her.

In another area at Ginkou. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan had indeed planned to send reinforcements to the Mystic Moon Sect. Right now, the Chen Clan had already shredded all pretense of cordiality and wanted to engage in all out war. However, during the process of sending out experts, they encountered experts from the Hua Clan and Wang Clan hindering their movements, delaying the reinforcements sent. The Hua Clan and Wang Clan didn’t want an all out war, they weren’t fighting as fiercely as they should have; their only task here was to delay the reinforcement. Without external help, the Chen Clan would definitely be able to exterminate those from the Mystic Moon Sect.

Qin Wentian himself also never expected that him killing Chen Wang had actually caused a calamity to descend on the Mystic Moon Sect.

Now, he had already returned to Ginkou. Currently, he was in an inn, listening to the gossip and discussion of the crowd.

“Too disastrous, I didn’t expect the Chen Clan to be this ruthless. However, since they already declared war, there is no need for them to hold back anything any longer. I feel sad for those females in the Mystic Moon Sect.” Someone at a table spoke in a low voice, his words causing Qin Wentian to feel his body tightening. Had something happened to the Mystic Moon Sect?

“I heard that Bai Qing actually managed to escape from the encirclement. However, she’s injured, and notices for her capture have already been sent out all throughout Ginkou. For some reason I think she might surrender and walk right into the trap.”

“Yeah, outside Ginkou’s city gate, Bai Qing’s master was stripped naked with her corpse hung inverted outside there in display.”

The whispers of the crowd caused Qin Wentian’s heart to go cold. Shifting his gaze onto the person who spoke, a sudden pressure enveloped the entire area, as terror suffused the features of that person. He hurriedly exclaimed, “Senior, I was just talking nonsense earlier, please spare me.”

They mistakenly thought that Qin Wentian was an expert from the Chen Clan who felt humiliated because Bai Qing escaped their pursuit.

“What happened to the rest of the members from the Mystic Moon Sect?”

The few of them around the table exchanged glances as their gazes flickered. It seems as though Qin Wentian wasn’t someone from the Chen Clan.

“This morning today, experts from the Chen Clan surrounded the base where the Mystic Moon Sect was located, declaring an all out war. The Mystic Moon Sect tried their best to break out, yet only a few managed to escape. Bai Qing’s master was slain in the chaotic battles and her corpse hung outside the city gate. They wanted Bai Qing to collect her master’s corpse.

“Just because of Chen Wang’s death, the Chen Clan pulled out all stops? Destroying the entire Mystic Moon Sect just to lure Bai Qing back?” The coldness radiating forth from Qin Wentian, was glacial to the extreme.

“No, not merely for Chen Wang. There were some rumors regarding an ancient medallion, something called the Sacred Royal Medallion.” That person respectfully replied, his words causing Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble. The Sacred Royal Medallion was definitely the ancient medallion he had found in Chen Wang’s interspatial ring.

“Kacha!” Qin Wentian’s hands tightly clenched into fist as his body shuddered involuntarily. Intense feelings of guilt overwhelmed him when he thought of what happened to Bai Qing’s master.

This matter arose all because of him.

Although he hadn’t expected that killing Chen Wang would incite such a violent response from the Chen Clan, it was ultimately still because of his action that caused such a disaster to befall the Mystic Moon Sect, which inherently created the situation where Bai Qing’s master had to be humiliated even in death.

He felt extremely miserable, his heart filled with agony. Bai Qing’s master must have doted on Bai Qing a lot.

But now, even though she was already dead, her corpse was still desecrated by the Chen Clan.

“Chen Clan!” The rims of Qin Wentian’s eyes had reddened as the waves of coldness from him continued gushing forth unabated. Those around the table were already kneeling, their eyes full of terror. The Qin Wentian right now was too terrifying, he might even kill them all in a fit of rage.

“Bzzz!” However at this moment, Qin Wentian’s silhouette disappeared from the inn. Only then did those innocent bystanders heaved a sigh of relief. However, despite so, their bodies were still trembling uncontrollably as they silently speculated on the identity of the young man that was here earlier!

AGM 450 – Voluntarily Walking Into A Trap

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed through Ginkou with great speed. Not long later, he arrived at the city gates of Ginkou.

When he arrived, he only saw several experts of the Chen Clan gathered here, while a cold corpse had been suspended on top of the city gates. The poor corpse was exposed to the blistering heat of the merciless sun.

There was an ancient path leading towards the corpse. Currently, there was no one there; it was as though the Chen Clan was expecting someone to turn up, voluntarily walking into their trap.

Qin Wentian stared at the corpse suspended on the city gates as a terrifying fire burned in his hearts.

The Chen Clan was too cold blooded.

Even if there was a life-and-death grudge between them, there was no need for such an act of humiliation. Killing of cultivators happened daily in Grand Xia but death would usually wiped the slate clean. The actions of the Chen Clan truly incited dissent as well as anger of the others.

Is it all for that ancient medallion? That Sacred Royal Medallion?

Qin Wentian stared at the corpse as intense feelings of guilt flooded his heart. Standing among the streams of humans that numbered about 10,000, his hands were tightly clenched into fists as he dipped into a slight bow in the direction of the corpse.

"Senior, the actions of junior implicated the Mystic Moon Sect. But for this action, I shall make the Chen Clan pay for it with their blood." Qin Wentian's heart right now was icy cold. He turned and left, the sheer fury flickering in his eyes caused a sense of terror to people who saw it.

Right now, he had to stop Bai Qing from coming here.

Chen Clan's actions caused a huge wave of commotion that alarmed the other transcendent powers in Ginkou. However, when they heard about the matter regarding the Sacred Royal Medallion, they all faintly understood the reason for the Chen Clan's actions. So, it wasn't just because Chen Wang had fallen. The ancient medallion had been bestowed to Chen Wang and had been lost because of his death. Right now, the Chen Clan couldn't care less anymore and even didn't hesitate to start an all out war with the Mystic Moon Sect for the sake of finding clues to retrieve the medallion.

The situation in Ginkou was also known to the main base of the Mystic Moon Sect in the Spirit Continent. The flames of fury surged in their hearts as numerous powerful experts immediately left for Ginkou.

The Chen Clan went overboard with their bullying. This right now wasn’t merely a fight between sects but, rather, a battle that had no end, until one side was completely annihilated.

The Great Solar Chen Clan was too ruthless.

Even if the entirety of the Mystic Moon Sect were to fall, they would not stand to suffer such humiliation.

Qin Wentian wanted to search for Bai Qing, but he was too late. After knowing her Master, who had treated her with so much kindness that it was heavy as a mountain, having her corpse paraded outside the city gates, how could Bai Qing endure it with her temperament?

Although Bai Qing was termed as the slaughter goddess from the netherworld, that was only because she was ruthless to her enemies. Right now, her character was cold and emotionless; her heart had already been sealed in ice. Back then when it was rumored that Qin Wentian had fallen in the Pill Emperor Hall, her heart was like dead ashes with her mind fully focused only on revenge. She was willing to make an enemy out of the entire Grand Xia because of him but she had never wished for those closest to her to end up like this. Her heart was bombarded by endless pain and agony.

On that ancient path that led to the Ginkou’s city gate, Bai Qing was already here. Naturally she hadn’t come alone, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest had accompanied her here as well.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan hadn’t wished for Ouyang Kuangsheng to entangle himself in this matter. They were also extremely clear that once this matter involved the Sacred Royal Medallion, the Chen Clan would spare no cost in their quest to retrieve it. The only reason why they hadn’t made a move against the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was purely because the Mystic Moon Sect was easier to handle. If not for that, with the main base of the Great Solar Chen Clan in Ginkou, it was definitely not a problem for them to act against the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

However, the Ouyang Clan also had no way to prevent the stubborn Ouyang Kuangsheng. He resolutely accompanied Bai Qing, and nobody could block him once he made his decisions. Those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan, could only accompany him to Ginkou.

On that ancient path outside Ginkou, a heavy atmosphere hung about in the air. Bai Qing continued walking forwards, until she came face to face with the corpse of her master. Upon seeing it, she fell to her knees as she kowtowed repeatedly, with tears endlessly dripping from her eyes.

“Master, your disciple is unfilial and failed to live up to your expectations. My actions caused you to sacrifice yourself for me, but with the Chen Clan treating you like this, how can I ever stay away?” Bai Qing stared at the suspended corpse as tears streaked down her face. She naturally knew that her master would never have wanted her to return, to voluntarily come back into the trap again, after she fought so hard to break out of the encirclement. But this debt of humiliation, if she truly stayed away, how could she be qualified to be her master's disciple?

Despite knowing it was a trap, she still had to come back.

Standing up, Bai Qing's silhouette flickered as she flew up and brought her Master down.

However at the instant she flew up, a figure descended from the skies and stomped downwards. The terrifying power of this stomp fully pressed down onto Bai Qing, causing her to groan as she was forced backwards. The figure above was none other than Chen Fan. A blazing sun could be seen above his head, causing the temperature around him to rise, the sunlight augmenting his strength.

"Who was it that killed Chen Wang?" Chen Fan's voice was extremely cold. He stared downwards at Bai Qing as he inquired.

Bai Qing glanced at him, the devil might from her rolled forth in waves. She continued ascending upwards with a devil sabre in her hands. With a flash, her silhouette disappeared before appearing once more with a head on slash.

Chen Fan coldly snorted as he stomped out again. Brilliant burst of blinding light erupted from the blazing sun above his head. When Bai Qing neared him, she felt as though her entire body was about to be burned into cinders. Chen Fan stabbed out with a finger with the endless might of the intense sun ray being concentrated on it.

"Chi…"

The devil sabre shattered, Chen Fan's strike landed on Bai Qing, the impact causing her to cough blood, only to see Chen Fan coldly asking again, "Who was it that killed Chen Wang?"

Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest all appeared beside Bai Qing; Jiang Ting embraced her, while the whole lot of them glared at Chen Fan.

"For the battle outside Ginkou, both parties suffered drastic losses. Your Chen Clan sent out a few men to chase after the cultivator surnamed Di, and the end result was that all of them died in his hands. After that, that man reversed the situation and chased after Chen Wang. Chen Wang was too weak, he died in the end. But as to the process of his death, none of us saw how it happened."

Fan Le's countenance was frigid as he continued, "The Great Solar Chen Clan is merely so-so it seems. The disciples of the Chen Clan are useless, and after they are killed, the Chen Clan only knows how to resort to such despicable methods to obtain revenge. How impressive."

“The young man surnamed Di only has a cultivation base at the second level of Heavenly Dipper. How could Chen Wang be defeated by him? Even if Chen Wang was defeated, there was no way he could have killed Chen Wang.” Chen Fan’s tone contained obvious disbelief. It was basically completely impossible.

“That’s the truth. If you don’t believe it, why do you even ask in the first place?” Ouyang Kuangsheng retorted.

“Hmph. In that case I will detain Bai Qing first. She will replace her master in being suspended on the city gates until someone reveals the truth or the Sacred Royal Medallion resurfaces once more.” Chen Fan’s voice turned detached, with a wave of his hands, fire burst out into being, burning the corpse of Bai Qing’s master into ashes.

“Cough!”

Upon seeing this, Bai Qing spat out another mouthful of blood, her countenance as pale as a sheet of paper.

“Master…” Tears endlessly flowed, as Bai Qing thought back to the moments they shared before, her only family outside of Autumn Snow and Bai Qingsong.

Back then when she left Chu and came to Grand Xia, she had met with countless dangers before she finally acquired the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil. When she cultivated that, she had almost lost herself to the devil, but her master appeared then and saved her life, bringing her into the Mystic Moon Sect to nurture her.

After entering the Mystic Moon Sect, her master patiently guided her. The levels of the Chaotic Art of the Heavenly Devil got progressively harder, and every time she found her body unable to endure it, her master would infused her own vital energy to smooth Bai Qing’s meridians and arterial pathway, as well as unhesitatingly gathered precious herbs to concoct medicinal solutions for her to immerse herself in, strengthening her body and constitution. It was only after a long gruelling period before she achieved success in her devil arts.

After she learnt what her father did to Qin Wentian, her heart had long been sealed in ice, affecting her character and her way of interaction with people. But her master had never once counted that against her and even treated her as she should her own daughter.

To Bai Qing, the affection of her Master was a replacement for motherly love, something she had never experienced before.

But right now, her master actually died for her sake. Her corpse was even suspended in public for all to witness. And now, there weren’t even bones left, everything had been burned into ashes.

Bai Qing knees slammed down on the ground with crushing force, she had her head lowered and knelt there. Tears unendingly flowed from her eyes, as her heart was assailed with an incomparably agony.

“Your disciple is unfilial..” Bai Qing kowtowed, her heart felt like it was on the verge of breaking into a thousand fragments.

When she finally lifted her head, her raven hair was in disarray, fluttering in the wind. Devil might towered the skies as darkness descended, turning day into night.

She stood up, staring at Chen Fan in the middle of the air. Terrifying devil intent could be seen flickering in her eyes, as well as coldness so intense that the crowd involuntarily trembled as they felt their souls shiver uncontrollably.

Qin Wentian who was still far away, rapidly dashed over. Bai Qing’s back view was now visible to him

Her back view contained a boundless desolation and despair, he could clearly feel the pain in her heart. This must be how she felt when she learnt that he had fallen in the Pill Emperor Hall back then.

In the end, it seems that he was also too late to prevent her from coming.

“Bai Qing, this is my fault.” Qin Wentian sighed. That feeling of guilt further intensified. Although all of this was outside of his expectations, it didn’t change the fact that everything stemmed from his killing of Chen Wang.

“For the battle that unfolded in the ancient kingdom, it stemmed from the conflict between the five transcendent powers which eventually led to the battle among the younger generations outside Ginkou. Chen Wang had died, yet no one knew who was the one who truly killed him. If the Chen Clan believed that it was one of us who did it, we have no way to refute that. If you want, you might as well just come and claim our lives in compensation, why is there a need to use such a ruthless method to humiliate the Mystic Moon Sect? I, Ouyang Kuangsheng hereby vow, as long as I’m alive, my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan shall always treat the Chen Clan as our enemy.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng glared at Chen Fan, his voice extremely frigid.

“In that case, you don’t need to think about Ginkou ever again.” Chen Fan swept his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng, radiating a sharpness as well as a terrifying killing intent.

“No one can block my Chen Clan. If the Sacred Royal Medallion doesn’t appear, this matter will never come to an end.” Chen Fan icily continued.

“And as for that battle, who knows whether if that’s a plot to lure Chen Wang out of Ginkou? The Mystic Moon Sect also participated in it, you can’t blame us for their deaths.” An expert from the Chen Clan stepped out. On the battle that day, the losses the Chen Clan suffered weren’t small.

Another person stepped out, staring coldly at Bai Qing, “This female must definitely land in our hands today.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng swept his gaze onto the person who spoke, it was a young man that appeared around thirty years of age. This man was none other than one of the elites of the younger generation from the Nine Mystical Palace, Xiao Han.

“Even the Nine Mystical Palace dares to interfere in this matter? Do you even have the authority to speak here? Seems like you have already thrown in your lot with the Great Solar Chen Clan. Nine Mystical Palace? All of you will definitely regret that decision.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes bore into Xiao Han. The Nine Mystical Palace was ranked last out of all thirty-six transcendent powers in Grand Xia. They only had one Celestial Phenomenon Ascendent that would soon pass away. If that ascendent really died, the Nine Mystical Palace would be struck off from the list of transcendent powers.

“Don’t jump so far ahead. The matter today has yet to be concluded.” Chen Fan’s cold voice boomed out. The experts from their alliance all stepped out together, moving towards Bai Qing!

AGM 451 – Tempest In All Directions

The devil might Bai Qing exuded towered up towards the skies, gushing towards Chen Fan. Even if she was no match for him, she didn't mind dying to heavily injure him.

"Overestimating your own strength." Chen Fan's countenance was ice-cold as his blazing sun Astral Nova emitted terrifying currents of heat. Rays of sunlight focused and blasted downwards, aiming right for Bai Qing.

There was no way for Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest to stand by and spectate. All of them flew up in the air, even the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan also lent their strength.

In another direction, the experts from the Chen Clan also dashed over. In an instant, a great battle erupted. Terrifying auras blasted out, even the surrounding space shook when Astral Novas from all parties rumbled the void.

However, the current battle strength of the Chen Clan experts was no longer what it was during the battle at the ancient kingdom. The Chen Clan had mobilised even more powerful experts, they would stop at nothing until they reacquired the medallion. And adding in the fact that the base of the Mystic Moon Sect in Ginkou was vanquished, the obvious superiority in today's battle lay with the Great Solar Chen Clan.

After all, this was Ginkou, this was the territory of the Chen Clan. Even if their Ascendants didn't make an appearance, they would still enjoy the advantage.

Let alone the fact that there were still experts from the Wang Clan, Hua Clan and Nine Mystical Palace helping the Chen Clan.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng is truly a man that values sentiments. Bai Qing and him don't seemed to have too deep a relationship. He must have acted this way because she was the little sister of his bro, Qin Wentian. And now, he even implicated the entire Ouyang Aristocrat Clan with his decision." The spectators mused. Right now, the Chen Clan is already prepared to pull out all stops to get the Sacred Royal Medallion back. It wasn't a wise thing for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to choose this time to oppose the Chen Clan.

Chen Fan's pressure bore down on Bai Qing, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others. Bai Qing was soon injured, the difference in their cultivation level was too vast. Chen Fan himself was a genius ranked second on the Heavenly Fate Rankings nine years ago. How could Bai Qing and the rest be his opponents? Not only that, Chen Fan's current cultivation base was already at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, and he had a combat strength that didn't lose out to Hua Taixu, who was at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper.

However, in the midst of the chaotic battle, a piece of paper suddenly flew through the air, and attached to it, a tattered piece of torn clothing fluttered about, flying towards the direction of those from the Chen Clan.

Upon seeing this, Chen Fan's eyes erupted with a terrifying light. With a palm strike, the surrounding space was surrounded by heat from his blazing sun. And at the same time, the other experts from the Chen Clan momentarily stopped their battles as they flew after that slip of paper.

Chen Fan's hand snaked out, catching hold of that paper, as well as the piece of cloth attached to it.

"Chen Wang's clothing." Chen Fan's expression radiated sharpness as his eyes peered into the distance. This piece of clothing was obviously sent by Chen Wang's killer.

The other experts from the Chen Clan also started to move forward, wanting to seal this place. However, they couldn't even sense anything strange, it was as though the piece of paper and the clothing appeared out of nowhere.

"Chen Fan, what information does it contain?" A Chen Clan expert came up to Chen Wang and asked.

"During the battle for Heavenly Fate, in the place where countless experts are gathered, the Sacred Royal Medallion will make its appearance there."

It seemed as though this matter had been cleared up, the killing of Chen Wang definitely wasn't done by the Mystic Moon Sect.

In fact, the Chen Clan had never thought that they were the culprits. They only wanted to find some clues, regardless of the price paid.

"Seems like, what we have done, is right." Chen Fan spoke, his words causing the eyes of those from Chen Clan to flicker as they looked at him.

Right? Although this matter wasn't done by the Mystic Moon Sect, they had already formed an irreversible grudge. Why would Chen Fan say that? But after a moment of contemplation, their eyes dawned with comprehension as they looked at Bai Qing.

These experts had all been alive for a very long time. Not only were their experiences vast, they were powerful in combat and were also naturally intelligent.

Why would the culprit send out that information now? Did he want to announce that the Sacred Royal Medallion was in his hands? How could it be that simple?

There's only one possibility for his actions. The actions that the Chen Clan took must have made this man feel fear.

In that case, the reason must definitely be because of Bai Qing!

The enemy was afraid that they would take drastic actions against her, that was why he intentionally sent out that piece of paper and Chen Wang's clothing, telling the Chen Clan that the medallion was in his hands and had nothing to do with Bai Qing.

"Who would have thought that you would be so important? To save you, the person who killed Chen Wang even risked his life to appear here. In that case, there's absolutely no way we can allow you to go free now." Chen Fan stared at Bai Qing as he spoke, his words causing a look of bewilderment on the faces of Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others. The killer of Chen Wang revealed himself for Bai Qing?

But who exactly killed Chen Wang and stole the Sacred Royal Medallion?

Ouyang Kuangsheng had also heard about the Sacred Royal medallions before. If one had this in their possession, the first thing they would do would naturally be to flee Ginkou. If the culprit really showed up because of Bai Qing, this could only mean that their relationship was extraordinary.

"In that case, the slaughter carried out by the Chen Clan, annihilating the Mystic Moon Sect, was done with no evidence at all. Chen Wang's death and the medallion's disappearance had nothing to do with the Mystic Moon Sect or Bai Qing." Fan Le's voice contained a dreadful chill, Chen Fan merely snorted in response. "So what if you are right? Since the matter has become clear now, the rest of you can go but Bai Qing has to remain here. If all of you still want to test my patience, don't blame my Chen Clan for showing no mercy."

Ouyang Kuangsheng continued standing there, his face a mask of coldness. From the distance, yet another piece of paper drifted over. Chen Fan immediately shot out, his perception has already been enveloping the area, hence, in order to capture the culprit, he was already prepared to make his move at any moment.

However, Chen Fan soon returned. His expression grew heavy as he spoke, "Seems like our deduction is right. The man who killed Chen Wang is extremely powerful."

If not, how could the culprit hide all traces of his existence despite sending out another piece of paper in plain sight?

The experts from the Chen Clan read the content written within, before passing to Chen Fan. "If a single strand of hair is missing from Bai Qing's head, the Sacred Royal Medallion will never reappear again."

Chen Fan's hand shook with anger, crumpling the piece of paper before burning it into a crisp. His eyes were like cold ice as he stared at Bai Qing before his voice resounded out. "I will wait for the day when the battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings commence. If you don't appear then, I promise I shall let her enjoy a multitude of humiliation and torture before I release her unto the sweet relief of death."

Chen Fan's voice rumbled out, spreading in all eight directions. He thought that since the culprit had delivered the paper, he should be in the surroundings. And if so, he would definitely be able to hear his words.

Bai Qing wasn't that important to him. The only thing they wanted was the Sacred Royal Medallion.

The Chen Clan only got a total of three medallions every hundred years. And this time, he was bestowed one, one of his uncles that was extremely outstanding got one and Chen Wang was given the last one. They were the three holders of the Sacred Royal Medallion of the Chen Clan for these hundred years.

Each of these medallions was priceless. How could they lose it?

Upon hearing Chen Fan's words, those from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan transmitted their voices to Ouyang Kuangsheng. "The Chen Clan is unwilling to risk completely falling out with us. Today, we don't hold the advantage. We must endure first and act only after more experts from our Clan arrive. Since the culprit dared to say that he would show up during the ranking battle, Bai Qing wouldn't be in any danger until then."

The Chen Clan had already made an enemy out of the Mystic Moon Sect. If they could avoid it, they would naturally not want to make an enemy out of the Ouyang Clan and wage war on two fronts.

If the Sacred Royal Medallion returned to them, they didn't need to kill with no mercy. They hoped that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan would think this through thoroughly.

Ouyang Kuangsheng turned his gaze towards Bai Qing. His fists were tightly clenched as he silently sighed, "If we fought today, our current combat strength against them would be like using an egg to smash a rock, death would be the only outcome for us. Since the culprit sent that note, Chen Fan would definitely not dare to go against the instructions and harm her. I guess we can only temporarily accept this."

"Bai Qing, don't be rash. The other experts from the Mystic Moon Sect must be on their way here. You have to endure all of this and live through so you can seek revenge for your master." Ouyang Kuangsheng's worried voice was transmitted to Bai Qing. Bai Qing's heart trembled, but her eyes was as cold as ever.

If she died, who would avenge her master?

She retracted her devil might, as she silently surveyed the countenance of those from the Chen Clan and their alliance, as though she was trying to carve their faces into her memories.

"Consider yourself lucky." Xiao Han swept a glance at Bai Qing as he coldly spoke.

The raging battle calmed down because of the two pieces of paper. The various powers then left the area. Bai Qing was taken away by those from the Chen Clan, while the other spectators all speculated about who that mysterious culprit actually was? Who actually had the capability to kill Chen Wang and steal away his Sacred Royal Medallion? And why would that person reveal himself because of Bai Qing?

What relationship did they have exactly?

Nobody knew the answer. Very swiftly, the experts from the Mystic Moon Sect in Spirit Continent, the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in the Azure Continent and the experts of the Jiang Clan from the Wind Continent all gathered in Ginkou.

The date for the Heavenly Fate Ranking battle was nearing. Many transcendent powers had mobilised an impressive number of their own members to travel to to Ginkou.

For this ranking battle, the commotion it caused even exceeded the one from three years ago, all of this was because right now there was a possibility that the various transcendent powers might shed all pretense and engage in an all out war.

The previous ranking battle shook the entire Grand Xia because of numerous demon-level talents appearing back then. But for the ranking battle this time around it was all about who the one that incited the tempest in Ginkou was?

The eyes of all in Grand Xia, were fixated on the happenings in Ginkou.

However, nobody knew that as the ranking battle neared, in a demon city, within the Celestial Lake Palace, numerous experts were currently making their way to the Qing Continent. Not only that, Fairy Qingmei was personally leading this contingent.

In addition to that, a countless number of demonic beasts gathered into tides as movements on a large scale were measured. They were all galloping into a certain direction, and led by extremely powerful demonic beasts.

The tempest in Ginkou covered the eyes of everyone in Grand Xia, who would still pay attention to something minor in comparison such as the large scale movements of demonic beasts? Also, nobody knew what these two events signified for the future of Grand Xia.

This was actually the starting of the shifting of fates for Grand Xia, but who would know that?

The Nine Mystical Palace was one of the transcendent powers based in the Qing Continent. Although the Nine Mystical Palace wasn’t outstanding when compared to the other transcendent powers in Grand Xia, in the Qing Continent, even though the Nine Mystical Palace was weaker compared to the other transcendent powers based here, it was not weaker by much.

These few years, the Nine Mystical Palace had been constantly engaging in battles with the Greencloud Pavilion. The conflict only got worse as more time passed.

As for the other two transcendent powers based in Qing Continent, the Misty Peak and the Setting Sun Mountains, since this concerned neither of them, they were content to sit on the fence and watch the drama play out. It was only to their advantage if both the Nine Mystical Palace and Greencloud Pavilion suffered losses. Who knows, maybe the four transcendent powers of Qing Continent would be reduced to only two.

But today, an excellent piece of news was sent to the Nine Mystical Palace from the Ginkou Continent almost half a world away.

The relationship between the Great Solar Chen Clan and the members of the Nine Mystical Palace that had ventured to Ginkou had grown increasingly warm and cordial. The Chen Clan also showed hints of forming an alliance with them. As long as the Chen Clan was willing to send some reinforcements to aid his Nine Mystical Palace, there was no way for the Greencloud Pavilion to prevail. At that time, it was obvious who would have the last laugh.

AGM 452 – Doomsday Of The Nine Mystical Palace

In the Qing Continent, there was a sudden influx in visitors. However these visitors all dispersed themselves among the crowd, making it so that their arrival wasn't that obvious. Yet, to those astute observers, they noted that these new arrivals all had an extraordinary aura. Not only that, several among them even exuded demonic qi

Hence, the scouts from the Greencloud Pavilion reported this up, and those in the upper echelons decreed that this matter was to be investigated in full.

Recently, there weren't really any major events happening in the Qing Continent, why would there be a sudden influx of so many powerful cultivators? Their investigations showed that the vast majority of these strangers were Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and not only that, quite a few among them were demonic beasts.

"Pavilion Lord, could this have something to do with our conflict with the Nine Mystical Palace?" At this moment, someone questioned, his words causing the expression on the Pavilion Lord of the Greencloud Pavilion to flicker.

However at this moment, the pavilion lord suddenly shifted his gaze upwards to the clouds and spoke in a booming voice, "Which friends have decided to pay a visit to my Greencloud Pavilion? Why don't you show yourselves?"

In the sky, star light congregated, taking the outline of a constellation. The scene that was unfolding caused a look of shock to appear on the face of the pavilion lord.

After which, an incomparable, perfect figure descended from the clouds. Her beautiful frame caused the hearts of people to pound slightly as they stared with their eyes wide open, lost in her charm. However, the features of this woman were obscured by a golden mask. Not only that, she also exuded an aura of coldness, nobody could tell the identity of this woman.

"I wish to meet Old Man Greencloud." That person softly spoke. The countenance of the pavilion lord of Greencloud Pavilion turned heavy, but at this moment, from the depths of the Pavilion, a voice echoed out in the air. "Which powerful friends deigned to pay me a visit? You are welcome to enter."

That succubus-like figure slowly descended, landing within the Greencloud Pavilion. All of a sudden, the silhouette of an old man could be seen standing before the Pavilion gates, staring at her.

"Those from the Nine Mystical Palace have already entered Ginkou and made contact with the Great Solar Chen Clan. As to what the purpose behind their actions was, I'm sure you don't need me to explain. Now, there's an opportunity. My people have already entered the Qing Continent, and are currently moving towards the place where the Nine Mystical Palace is located. It is easy to defeat them, but not so easy to completely annihilate every one of them. If you are willing to work together with me, we can act and delay the Ascendant of the Nine Mystical Palace while both your people and mine exterminate their members. If you agree to cooperate, there will be no more Nine Mystical Palace in Grand Xia."

The alluring woman slowly explained, the tone behind her words exceedingly calm. The expression on Old Man Greencloud was serene as well yet his heart was already pounding slightly.

"How can I trust you?"

"In the tempest that shook Ginkou, the Chen Clan massacred the Mystic Moon Sect's members who were there. In these chaotic times, do you think you can survive if you stand alone? Or perhaps you are thinking that I personally came here just to joke with you? If it wasn't for the fact that I have hatred against the Nine Mystical Palace, I would form an alliance with them to deal with your Greencloud Pavilion. What would you do then?" That alluring figure coldly spoke. Old Man Greencloud remained silent for a moment before speaking, "When do we act?"

"My men are already on their way. We have to thoroughly wipe the Nine Mystical Palace off the face of Grand Xia. Once my men are ready, we will take action immediately."

"Fine." Old Man Greencloud nodded his head. "Relay my orders, and gather all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and above. From this moment on, we are at war with the Nine Mystical Palace. The Pavilion Lord will take command of this operation."

This voice resounded throughout the Greencloud Pavilion like a clap of thunder, shocking the hearts of the Greencloud Pavilion cultivators. However, soon after, a sharp glint of light flashed in their eyes as they prepared to storm the Nine Mystical Palace.

Finally, was the war about to begin?

As for that alluring female, as well as Old Man Greencloud, they had disappeared immediately, leaving for the Nine Mystical Palace. The most important objective was to prevent the Ascendant of the Nine Mystical Palace from escaping.. If he does, the terrifying consequences would be unimaginable.

…………

The Nine Mystical Palace also discovered that there was something strange going on in the Qing Continent. specially right now, there was actually a nameless group of people heading directly towards their Nine Mystical Palace.

Such a big matter, the scouts of the Nine Mystical Palace naturally reported it up to the higher echelons.

Right now in the grand hall, the three palace lords sat within there, listening to the reports as their expressions got increasingly heavy.

“Could the people on the move be those from the Greencloud Pavilion? Has anyone thought to investigate their situation?”

“Reporting to milord, we’ve already sent men to investigate, there should be news soon.”

“Good. Continue to monitor the movements.” Palace Lord Xiao stood up, his eyes radiating sharpness. “I don’t believe anyone in Qing is powerful enough to touch my Nine Mystical Palace. The Greencloud Pavilion? It’s impossible for them.”

“That’s right, we only need to wait a little longer. Once our alliance with the Great Solar Chen Clan is set in stone, it would be as simple as killing an ant if we want to deal with Greencloud Pavilion.” Palace Lord Yu continued. Currently, there were three factions in the Nine Mystical Palace, hence there were three palace lords.

A moment later, a scout hurriedly rushed in as he knelt on the ground. “Palace Lords, the Greencloud Pavilion is currently mobilising all of it’s Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and they are on their way here.”

“What?!” Palace Lord Xiao’s expression abruptly changed. A cold light flickered in his eyes, did the Greencloud Pavilion really dare to wage war with them?

“Mobilise our own sovereigns as well and prepare for war. At the same time, inform the ancestor. Since Greencloud Pavilion decided to go to war, Old Man Greencloud would surely be leading the charge.”

The countenance of the three palace lords all became incomparably heavy. At this moment, there was another scout rushing in, his forehead shining with the sheen of perspiration.

“Palace Lords, the strangers that arrived in Qing Continent, they…seemed to be gathering.” The voice of that scout trembled.

“Where?”

“They are all just outside our Nine Mystical Palace.” After speaking, that scout knelt down, his entire body trembling uncontrollably. The three palace lords frantically asked, “What about their strength and numbers?”

“They are all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, as for the numbers… It is tough to gauge, but there’s a high probablity that it exceeds the number of sovereigns our Nine Mystical Palace has.” The voice of that scout was almost at it’s breaking point, his words also caused the countenances of the palace lords to falter.

"Impossible, how could there be a power with so many sovereigns? Our Nine Mystical Palace didn't offend any of the other transcendent powers. Is this group of people a mixture of those from Greencloud Pavilion as well as mercenaries hired by the Greencloud Pavilion?"

"No sir, the experts of Greencloud Pavilion are still on their way here. Is there any command I should carry out? Sir, please make a decision." That scout was shaking as well.

"Move out first." Palace Lord Xiao spoke. Immediately, a group of experts flew towards the exit of the grand hall, with speed akin to that of a hurricane.

The moment they stepped out of the grand hall, they immediately felt a terrifying pressure pressing down from the skies.

"Which friends have arrived in my Nine Mystical Hall? Why not come out for a meeting?" In the middle of the air, the only Ascendant of the Nine Mystical Palace appeared, turning his head up to gaze at the sky.

From the clouds, two silhouettes emerged. One of them was an extremely alluring female who had a gold mask on her face. For the second silhouette, it was actually none other than the Ascendant of Greencloud Pavilion, Old Man Greencloud! The two Ascendants waved their hands as their constellations birthed, enveloping the entire Nine Mystical Palace.

Their only purpose for coming here, was to exterminate the Nine Mystical Palace. There were no need for them to waste time on words.

The instant the constellations appeared, a threatening power descended everywhere within the Nine Mystical Palace. The appearance of the constellations was also a signal for the rest of their forces to initiate their attack.

Countless numbers of sovereigns hovered in the air, dashing right into the Nine Mystical Palace. As those from the Nine Mystical Palace glanced up, they discovered that the attacking sovereigns of this force all had their features obscured by masks, as though they didn't want to let anyone know of their identity. Who exactly would want to make a move together with the Greencloud Pavilion against their Nine Mystical Palace?

"When has my Nine Mystical Palace ever offended you? If there had been cases of misunderstanding in the past, I will definitely personally show up at your doorstep with gifts to beg your pardon in the future." The Ascendant of the Nine Mystical Palace turned his gaze onto that alluring female as he spoke. Previously, he had already sensed a great number of experts arriving in Qing Continent, but he didn't care too much about them. But now they had stormed up to his doorstep, and just as he wanted to act, the other two Ascendants were already there. It was too late, the Nine Mystical Palace had already been surrounded.

"KILL!" An icy voice abruptly echoed out. In the distance, under the gusts of raging winds, the Greencloud Pavilion's Sovereigns also arrived. Instantly, the experts of the Nine Mystical Palace all paled while the expressions of the three palace lords all faltered. What had happened? How could this be?

This battle, was being initiated for the sole purpose of completely annihilating the Nine Mystical Palace.

But who was it exactly that could mobilise such a large number of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns?

Underneath the bright light of the constellations, an endless number of Astral Novas appeared, shaking the void, only to see that the Ascendant from the Nine Mystical Palace didn't even hesitate as he turned and tried to escape. There was no meaning to this battle, what was important now was staying alive. He would avenge those who died today in the future.

"Ancestor!" Upon seeing the figure who they had put their faith in escaping, the expressions on the faces of the Nine Mystical Palace's members were like dead ashes. In an instant, their morale dipped to a new low, and without even giving them a chance to recover, the experts under Old Man Greencloud and Fairy Qingmei immediately dashed over and began the slaughter.

In the world of Stellar Martial Cultivators, in an all out war, one must take care to never leave behind seeds of trouble that might germinate and threaten you in the future. To be merciful towards your enemies, only meant that you're being cruel to yourself.

That alluring woman and Old Man Greencloud instantly moved to block the Nine Mystical Palace's Ancestor. The constellations in the sky descended and instantly, the entire space around them was covered with dazzling constellations. Old Man Greencloud blasted out with his palms, creating bursts of green clouds with every strike, directly slamming them onto the body of the ancestor from the Nine Mystical Palace.

"Who are you exactly? Why are you doing this to my Nine Mystical Palace?" As he defended against the strike, the gaze of the ancestor never left the alluring woman. He just couldn't understand and had no idea who was powerful enough to command such a large number of sovereigns.

"The Nine Mystical Palace wantonly bullied the weak, and even took something they should not have taken. Now, it is the time to settle the debts." The alluring woman coldly spoke. "You won't be able to escape."

As the sound of her voice faded, the alluring woman joined forces with Old Man Greencloud. The constellations surrounding them glowed even brighter as the space itself trembled from the pressure. Outside the enveloped space, the Sovereigns from Greencloud Pavilion and those under Fairy Qingmei totally routed the cultivators of the Nine Mystical Palace, not even sparing a single one.

This grand battle was fought at such a scale that even those from far far away could see it. Their expressions turned sluggish as they stared up at the sky in wonder. Constellations! There were actually three constellations in the sky.

Was this an all out war between transcendent powers?

A countless number of Sovereigns stormed the Nine Mystical Palace. Other than those from Greencloud Pavilion, who else was there?

Deep inside the Nine Mystical Palace, in a dark, forsaken jail, Di Yi’s entire body was riddled with countless wounds. He was currently chained up, appearing extremely miserable. At this moment, upon hearing the commotion outside, he lifted his head as bewilderment flashed past his face.

It seemed as though…someone was attacking the Nine Mystical Palace?

Far above the battle, high up in the clouds, the silhouette of a great roc whose wings spanned 3,000 miles could be seen hovering there. Its eyes radiated sharpness as it peered downwards, as though it could see through the thick layers of cloud and witness the battle below it.

The eyes of the great roc were cold, so cold that it evoked a primal fear in others. There were no emotions there, it resembled a sovereign of the skies, staring down with disdain at the world.

He had come, it was time to settle old debts!

AGM 453 – The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, Is Reversible?!

Fairy Qingmei personally commanded this nameless force. The sovereigns under her command were made up of those from the Celestial Lake Palace as well as the hidden Azure Factions which Qin Wentian reunited. The power of this combined force exceeded the majority of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia.

The Nine Mystical Palace was ranked last among transcendent powers. How could they withstand an all out attack led by both Fairy Qingmei and Old Man Greencloud? In the blink of an eye, blood painted the Nine Mystical Palace red. The earth was destroyed, the Nine Mystical Palace was crumbling under the domineering onslaught of the two forces.

Fairy Qingmei and Old Man Greencloud joined forces to block the ancestor of Nine Mystical Palace, not giving him any chance to escape. They gradually whittled down his strength before fatally injuring him.

"Who is that masked lady? Why is she doing this?"

At this moment, Palace Lord Xiao's eyes were filled with traces of blood, turning his gaze on the alluring female in the sky.

"Bzzz!"

A demonic wind abruptly gusted down from the skies as overwhelming amounts of demonic qi permeated the atmosphere. Momentarily, an immense silhouette blotted out the sun, causing the entire Nine Mystical Palace to be plunged into darkness.

The members of the Nine Mystical Palace stared up towards the sky; after which, they saw a great roc descending, coming closer and closer to them.

The sharp eyes of the great roc shifted onto those from the Nine Mystical Palace. There were none that didn't tremble when the gaze of the great roc landed on them.

The primordial great roc was a descendent of one of the eight demonic divinities. The descendant of the Sky Sovereign Roc, the sovereign of the skies!

He was Qin Wentian.

Palace Lord Xiao's countenance instantly paled; he naturally knew of the grudge between the Nine Mystical Palace and Qin Wentian. Back then, in the small country of Chu, a descendent of his Xiao Clan died in Chu because that person had antagonised Qin Wentian. And because of this, the Nine Mystical Palace used the death as an excuse to capture Di Yi, wanting to excavate the secrets Di Yi was hiding.

And currently, everything made sense. Qin Wentian was the one that led this nameless force over. He instantly understood something. Today, the Nine Mystical Palace was finished.

“Does the Greencloud Pavilion really want to be in an alliance with the broken remnants of the Azure Emperor Palace?” Palace Lord Xiao called out in rage, his words causing the Pavilion Lord of Greencloud Pavilion to freeze in the air. He then glanced at the great roc, as his heart trembled with an unknown emotion.

He hadn’t thought that the great roc would actually be Qin Wentian.

“All of you from Greencloud Pavilion should have no idea that Qin Wentian is the Azure Emperor’s successor.” Palace Lord Xiao continued hollering, only to see the eyes of the great roc boring into him. A rumble then filled the air, as a powerful voice thundered out. “The true Azure Emperor Palace will be established as the Nine Mystical Palace fades away.”

As the sound of it’s voice faded, the great roc dived downwards, akin to a supreme sword, piercing forth in the direction of Palace Lord Xiao.

Palace Lord Xiao’s body crackled with purplish lightning; he transformed into a raging lightning dragon and dashed through the skies, slamming towards the great roc.

The great roc and the lightning dragon fiercely collided. The immense silhouette of the great roc climbed through the skies, seeking the advantage of a higher position. Abruptly, an incomparably sharp kingly sword appeared, slashing towards Palace Lord Xiao.

“Lightning Eruption!”

The voice of Palace Lord Xiao was ice cold, his Astral Nova exploded as nine lightning dragons were birthed from it. They then zoomed upwards, trying to burrow themselves into the great roc.

“Booom!” A flood of astral light inundated the area as the silhouette of the great roc vanished from sight. The kingly sword held in it’s talons had already broken apart the shell of the lightning dragon, turning Palace Lord Xiao back into a human as the sword penetrated his throat. The lightning dragons manifested from the eruption of Palace Lord Xiao’s Astral Nova took the chance to slam into the great roc’s body, devastating it from within.

An explosive sound thundered out, the body of Palace Lord Xiao was lacerated into nothingness under the pressure of the sword might.

The establishment of the true Azure Emperor Palace as the Nine Mystical Palace fades away. The sound of those words reverberated throughout the entire space, only stopping after many moments.

The destruction of a transcendent power could never be hidden completely. Very soon, all of Grand Xia would know, so there was no need to hide any longer, Qin Wentian might as well boldly reveal his objective. These were also the wishes of the Azure Emperor and Fairy Qingmei. Qin Wentian had received their aid, naturally he would do his best to carry out their wishes.

The experts from the Nine Mystical Palace gradually dwindled in number. Among the crowd, Luo Tianya stared with dumbfounded stupefaction at the great roc in the air. Was this still the youth he met at the Junlin Banquet? Back then, Qin Wentian had defeated his son Luo Qianqiu, after which his son was even slain by Qin Wentian.

He wanted revenge but was afraid of the retaliation by the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Greencloud Pavilion. He had always been enduring, waiting for a opportunity, biding his time so that he could kill Qin Wentian. However who would expect that as time flowed by, Qin Wentian's name shook the entire Grand Xia. And now, he actually commanded his forces to wipe out the Nine Mystical Palace. Everything felt as surreal as a dream.

All of a sudden, the icy glance of that great roc was directed his way. Luo Tianya felt his heart violently clenching from fear, yet Qin Wentian only disdainfully spared a glance at him. After which, the eyes of the great roc shifted aside, as though it couldn't be bothered to look at a dead man, totally disregarding him.

"Bzzz!" A raging wind gusted as the great roc landed onto an ancient-looking building before using it's wings to split the dome of the building apart.

Di Yi inclined his head, his face a mask of amazement as he stared at the immense silhouette blocking out the sun.

"Kacha…" The chains binding him were shattered. Yet Di Yi stared blankly at the great roc before him. It was a while before he recovered.

Qin Wentian stared at Di Yi, respectfully dipping his head in a slight bow, as he stated, "Headmaster, Wentian apologises for his tardiness. I've led the Azure Emperor Palace over to save you, I'm finally here."

"Wentian…" Di Yi murmured, tears streak down his face, as he was overcome by his emotions.

Only after a long while did he glance back at Qin Wentian once more. He stretched out his hands, as though wanting to cradle the great roc's face. However the great roc was too large, his hands could only touch a small portion of it's face.

Di Yi's eyes reddened, his heart was filled with endless complications.

Qin Wentian had reunited the hidden Azure Faction and led people to destroy the Nine Mystical Palace. However, he himself had actually transformed into a primordial great roc.

“Headmaster, you should be happy instead.” The large eyes of the great roc revealed a smile, his words causing Di Yi to nod his head. “Yes, you are right. I should be happy. My Azure Emperor Palace is finally reunited and is even stronger compared to some transcendent powers. I would never have thought that despite being separated for thousands of years, the forces of our hidden Azure Faction would arrive at this step today.”

“But, such a display is still extremely dangerous.” Di Yi cautioned.

“Mhm, I understand. Hence I have the people from our Azure Emperor Palace to don on masks. Nobody knows their identity and we can all fade away like smoke if someone launches an investigation.” Qin Wentian replied. Di Yi nodded, apparently Qin Wentian had already considered it from this angle. The young man before him was no longer as naive as the youth he was back then in Chu.

Qin Wentian brought Di Yi with him as he soared through the skies. Di Yi suddenly asked, “Wentian, what are your plans now that the Nine Mystical Palace has already been destroyed?”

“I still have something I need to do so I will need to return to Ginkou. Headmaster, after you return to Chu, please convey my well wishes to my old acquaintances on my behalf.” Di Yi nodded. He had been imprisoned by the Nine Mystical Palace ever since his capture, thus he hadn’t known the events that transpired in the outside world. Since Qin Wentian said that he had to return to Ginkou, it must be for something important.

Di Yi didn’t continue to ask about it. He stared at the space below, a sect with thousand years of history was destroyed in the span of a single day, becoming history; as what it once was, the glory it once had, all dissipated like ashes in the wind.

A few hours later, after the dust had settled, the other experts from the Greencloud Pavilion entered the Nine Mystical Palace and cleaned everything up. Old Man Greencloud had already managed to guess the identity of the alluring woman, and even someone at his level felt slightly apprehensive in his heart when he learnt who she was. As for those on the ground, there was currently a group of three from the Greencloud Pavilion standing together. One of them was an extremely old-looking man, and the other two were beautiful females that exuded the vibrancy of youth. They all inclined their heads, staring up at Qin Wentian who was hovering in the air.

And at this instant, the great roc also lowered it’s head. A smile could be seen on his face as he matched their gazes.

“Senior Gongyang, how have you been? It has been ages since we last met,” Qin Wentian smiled. So, that decrepit-looking old man was none other than Gongyang Hong, whom he had been acquainted with back in Chu.

Gongyang Hong had a wry smile on his face as he shook his head, “I’m doing fine, your name has shown up frequently during the last few years, and I spend my time boasting to my peers about my excellent judgement. But even I would never have imagined that you would transform into a great roc. But no matter, my heart is satisfied just by seeing that you are still alive.”

Currently, there were many people in Grand Xia who had fallen due to Qin Wentian.

“Transforming into a great roc, soaring through the skies. This isn’t something to be unhappy about. Sadly, I still have something I need to do and won’t be able to stay long to chat with Senior. Please accept my apologies.”

“Don’t worry about it, go and get busy.” Gongyang Hong nodded.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian replied. He nodded his head slightly in acknowledgement to Qian Mengyu and the girl beside her.

Qian Mengyu’s heart trembled involuntarily upon seeing Qin Wentian’s current form.

That youth that she knew from before, was it fated that he would never be able to return?

“Go!” Qin Wentian commanded as he soared up into the skies. Instantly, the masked Sovereigns all departed with him, yet even after their departure, the waves of commotion in the hearts of those present didn’t abate in the slightest. Their actions today were a writing brush penning the history of Grand Xia.

The news of the Nine Mystical Palace’s destruction was like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. The other transcendent powers of the Qing Continent were all shocked senseless. However, they soon heard the news that the force who destroyed the Nine Mystical Palace was the young man named Qin Wentian who split apart the Pill Emperor Hall years ago. However, now, he was no longer alone; he led a fearsome team of Heavenly Sovereigns that hailed from the hidden factions of the Azure Emperor Palace.

…………

The demon sword was still embedded in the Pill Emperor Hall in Moon Continent.

These few years, the Pill Emperor Hall had maintained an extremely low profile. After what happened back then, they already knew that there was an exceptionally powerful force behind Qin Wentian.

However currently, several experts appeared on the peak of the ninety nine heaven-ascending steps as though they were waiting for something.

And not long after, a group of figures appeared in the skies as they slowly descended downwards. The cultivator in the lead was a young man. His countenance was extremely sharp, as an untamed sense of arrogance emanated forth from him.

“Jun Yu, you broke through to Celestial Phenomenon?” The Pill Emperor stared at that young man, he was visibly moved.

“Mhm.” That young man nodded his head lightly, “Master, disciple didn’t let down the fact that you bestowed the Sacred Royal Medallion upon me. Right now, I’m returning to my sect in glory.”

“Excellent, excellent!” The Pill Emperor smiled as he nodded his head. However soon after, his smile turned into a sigh, “You should already know what happened to our Pill Emperor Hall. Our current straits can only be described with the word ‘miserable.’”

“Hmph.” A cold glint of light flashed past the eyes of the young man. After which, he approached the demon sword, his countenance a mask of ice. Abruptly, astral light flashed as his constellation appeared. His silhouette flickered, landing on the demon sword, trying to pull it out from the ground. However, the sword didn’t even budge a single inch. It’s only response was a keening sound that echoed endlessly, as though it was emphasizing the fact that it wasn’t willing to be pulled out.

“Overestimating itself.”

The young man snorted in disdain. The constellation in the skies shone even brighter as a column of astral light cascaded down onto him. The clouds in the skies were forcibly shifted away by a formidable force as a terrifying sealing energy was directed to the demon sword. The force of the seal caused the sword to violently tremble.

“Bzzzz!” A terrifying sharp light erupted forth from the sword as a terrifying phenomenon appeared in the skies. The howls of dragons and wails of phoenixes, the image of a great roc bumping in the ceiling of heavens flashed by. Thunder erupted, lightning flashed, only to see the young man channeling the energy of his constellation to forcibly envelop the demon sword. Gradually, the strange phenomenon weakened, as the demon sword returned to it’s tranquil state.

The silhouette of the young man flickered as he landed on the ground. “This sword…is extraordinary.”

Those from the Pill Emperor Halls all nodded their heads. They naturally knew that the demon sword was extraordinary.

And as the voice of the young man sounded out, the sound of a sigh suddenly echoed forth from the sword. This sigh contained a powerful tremor within that could even shake the heavens and earth. Yet, the members of the Pill Emperor Hall didn’t hear it.

The primordial great roc, who was half a world away, suddenly felt a shiver in it’s soul. An archaic, ancient-sounding sigh suddenly rang out in it’s mind.

“Who?!”

The eyes of the great roc sharpened as fear blossomed in it’s heart. Who was powerful enough to cause their sigh to be directly transmitted to his mind?

“Forming a connection with the eight demonic divinities, the ancient will stretches across the skies. This art allows you to transform into a demon, it is the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art.” That voice sounded out again in melancholy.

“Who are you?” Qin Wentian silently asked.

“Who am I? I don’t even know that myself. I only remembered that I was a Sky Sovereign Roc, I resented that the Heavens were too low.” That archaic voice rang out once more, the words it spoke caused the pounding of Qin Wentian’s heart to grow increasingly more intense.

The Sky Sovereign Roc resented that the Heavens were too low!

The demon sword was none other than the incarnation of it?!

Currently, the demon sword was more than ten thousand miles away from him, but it’s voice could still reach out through space, ringing out in his mind.

“The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation is reversible.” That voice rang out once more, it’s words causing Qin Wentian to tremble uncontrollably. The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation could be reversed?!

AGM 454 – Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay

An ancient will resided in the demon sword.

The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation was a secret art, it was irreversible. Yet, the voice from the demon sword claimed the direct opposite.

Where did the sky sovereign roc that resented the fact that the heavens were too low, originate from?

Could the legends from Sword Reverence City be true? This sword originated from a place beyond this world. As it fell down from the heavens, it’s sharpness sundered the mountains outside Sword Reverence City, creating the Sword Reverence Precipice.

The sword landed at the bottom of the precipice, hating the heavens were too low, dreadful wails echoed unceasingly, it was unwilling to be pulled out.

“How?” Qin Wentian asked, his voice trembling with emotions.

“You woke me up from my slumber with your blood, forming a karmic bond between us. This is also the reason why you could hear my voice even though we are so far apart. I shall bestow upon you…the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.” That archaic voice rang out in his mind. “The ancient will connects your essence with the demonic divinity of the eight directions, using your mortal body as a sacrifice, changing your form into that of a demon. You obviously have an extraordinary background. Since your sensory abilities are so advanced, this means that you might have a chance to understand this sword art, using it to burn the demonic energy which infused itself into your body to reverse the demonic divinity transformation.

“This is an immortal art, the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. To execute this, you have to use the entirety of the demonic divinity energy infused within your body as fuel. However that is still insufficient. Even adding the power of your bloodline and the entire pool of energy in your Yuanfu to the mix, I’m afraid the amount of power gathered would still be insufficient to allow you unleash even one stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. But, if you somehow succeed in this, the demonic form will be reversed, even your vitality would be sapped. Despite your strengthened physique, it would be impossible for you to recover without a year of rest,”

The voice resounded in his mind, Qin Wentian’s heart trembled violently. The power of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay exceeded the power he wielded when he used the demon sword by a hundred or even a thousand times. The current him had no way to withstand such a large expenditure.

Qin Wentian intrinsically understood that he had transformed into a great roc because of external sources of energy being channeled into him. The ancient will stretched across the skies, forming a connection with the eight demonic divinities, it borrowed the power of the demonic constellations to transform him into his current form. The method the demon sword was teaching him, was to burn all of this energy as fuel to unleash this immortal sword art to totally reverse the process. However this method is extremely tyrannical, even his vitality would be damaged, he might even die in the process. Mortals are not meant to wield immortal arts after all.

This swordplay, was an immortal art akin to the Great Nirvana Art. The might it possessed was inconceivable, and the difficulty to execute it was by far many times tougher and more dangerous compared to him trying to pull out the demon sword back then.

"Are you willing to learn it?" The archaic voice echoed once again. The glint of resolution flashed in the eyes of the roc. Right now, he didn't just have the body of a great roc. He has another true-body by virtue of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. No matter how high the risks were, he would be willing to learn it. Although he would need a long period of recuperation in the event that he didn't die, he still has another true-body out there and could cultivate as well. There was no loss for him.

"I am." Qin Wentian's voice could shatter iron, he didn't hesitate.

If he could master this art, he might even be able to use the energy from the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art repeatedly to power the swordplay in the future after he gets stronger. Although the price is great, he had nothing to fear. He had two true bodies after all.

"Very well, remember this. Do not ever attempt to use this swordplay if you are not in the form of the primordial great roc. Without the energy from the demonic divinities, this swordplay will burn up your life force instead. You won't be able to withstand it, death is certain." That voice cautioned. Qin Wentian took this to his heart, he could only unleash this immortal swordplay when in the form of a great roc. If not, he would definitely die for sure.

But naturally, if his cultivation level reached a certain realm in the future, there wouldn't be any more restrictions.

At this moment, the voice of the demon sword directly transmitted the information into his mind. Qin Wentian closed his eyes and hovered in the skies, immersing the entirety of his perception within himself, solely focusing on the information he was receiving.

Only after long moments passed did he finally open his eyes again.

He had only managed to comprehend the first stance, the simplest stance.

The first stance wasn't difficult, it was the basic stance that built the foundation for the remaining stances of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. But despite this, it was after all, still an Immortal Art. He had no way at all to summon enough energy to use it. He couldn't even endure the consumption rate of the first, and simplest stance. Just like what the demon sword said, it would burn through the entirety of his demonic divinity energy, drain him of energy in his Yuanfu, and even injure his vitality. And, if the sum of these three factors wasn't enough, he could also die.

“Senior, are you the incarnation of the sky sovereign roc or are you the sword spirit of the demon sword?” Qin Wentian curiously inquired. Where had the demon sword come from and what exactly was it?

“No idea.” The demon sword sighed before returning to stillness. Qin Wentian also went silent as he continued walking forward.

The date for the ranking battle was nearing. He had to lead his men to Ginkou before the Heavenly Fate Rankings commence.

…………

After many days, in the temporary base of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in Ginkou, there were currently several powerful experts guarding this place. Even the Chen Clan wouldn’t have an easy time if they were to attack.

There were no other reasons other than the fact that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Jiang Clan and Mystic Moon Sect had come together with the intention of forming an alliance.

After all, who would dare to antagonize an alliance formed from three transcendent powers?

Currently, the ancestor of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, the ancestor of the Jiang Clan and the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Sect all sat together with countless experts seated below them.

A few days ago, a slaughter occurred at the base of the Mystic Moon Sect in Ginkou by members from the Great Solar Chen Clan. This matter didn’t just cause the entire Ginkou Continent to be shocked, everyone in Grand Xia was flabbergasted. The inherent meaning of Chen Clan’s actions was informative. It was merely the start of a war that would erupt between the transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

And now, the ancestors of both the Jiang and Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had personally arrived. Even though they had formed an alliance with the Mystic Moon Sect, they were still considering if they should stand so firmly on their side.

After all, they had to consider the benefits to their whole clan as a whole. It was impossible for them fully commit to, and participate in an all out war with other transcendent powers because of the friendship between Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Bai Qing, and other members of the younger generations.

Who wouldn’t be cautious when speaking of an all-out war among transcendent powers? If they were slightly careless, even as a transcendent power, they might fall.

These were the thoughts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan's ancestors. But it was different for the Mystic Moon Sect. They were in this alliance solely for revenge. Hence, they hoped to be able to convince the two transcendent powers to aid them.

If it was just purely an alliance with defense in mind, the Ouyang and Jiang Clan were naturally willing to do so. Only then would their clans be able to stand secure in these chaotic times in Grand Xia. However, if they truly wanted to participate in an all-out war, it wasn't something that could be so easily settled with just three transcendent powers in an alliance.

"Ancestor, if the Chen Clan gets the chance, they would definitely not spare our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. At this moment, Ouyang Kuangsheng who was standing in the crowd below, spoke. The ancestor of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan glanced at him before replying, "Naturally, I understand, but if our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan is strong enough, we would similarly not spare the Great Solar Chen Clan. However, if we clash now, it's unknown who would remain standing in the end. And if we engaged in an all-out war, the other transcendent powers that have an enmity with our Ouyang Clan would definitely make use of this opportunity to stab us in the back. Should there be any unexpected variations to the situation, our clan would then fall into extreme danger."

"Also, since the three of us can form an alliance, what makes you think that the Chen Clan, Hua Clan, Wang Clan and Nine Mystical Palace, cannot? If the four of them join in an alliance, their overall power would be even stronger compared to us."

Upon hearing this, the clamors of those below all died down as heavy expressions could be seen on their faces. However, there was a middle-aged woman from the Mystic Moon Sect that had no fluctuations to her expressions despite hearing the words from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan's ancestor.

For cultivators who had reached her level, their hearts were as still as water. She also understood that the situation her sect was facing was different in comparison to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan. She also understood the reasoning behind their decisions, and if the three of them really failed to come to an alliance, her Mystic Moon Sect would have no choice but to endure this debt of hatred.

At this moment, a guard entered the courtyard. Someone from the Ouyang Clan stood up in response, "What's the matter?"

"Someone came by, requesting to seek an audience." The guard replied. The person from Ouyang Clan frowned as he waved his hands, "Reject him."

"But this person said that…he's Qin Wentian." As the sound of the guard's voice faded away, bright light flashed in the eyes of the crowd. Qin Wentian?

Back then after he wreaked havoc at the Pill Emperor Hall, if he's still alive, it only meant that there's an extremely powerful faction behind him, and they were they ones who whisked him away from there.

Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le and the rest all had sharp glints of light flickering in their eyes. Moments later, the man who named himself Qin Wentian arrived. And upon seeing his appearance, everyone's countenance was marred by frowns and furrowed brows.

"I'm named Di Tian, Qin Wentian was the one who commanded me to come to Ginkou."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke. His real face in human form and the great roc can never appear simultaneously at the same place in front of the public.

"How can I trust you?" Ouyang Kuangsheng coldly asked.

Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, astral light bursted outwards, his silhouette appearing at an empty space near the crowd. With two sword fingers stabbing skywards, a myriad of sword beams shot downwards through the skies, as though answering his call.

"Stellar Transposition, Heavenly Swordplay. I recalled you know the Bloodcurse Imprint as well. The nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia, you truly know quite a few of them." Ouyang Kuangsheng stared intently at Qin Wentian, he was already somewhat convinced that Di Tian was here under Qin Wentian's command.

"Where is Qin Wentian now? Is he still well?" Chu Mang spoke.

"A few days ago, he destroyed the Nine Mystical Palace. Currently, he is leading a force over to Ginkou and will appear here during the day when the ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings commences." Di Tian slowly replied, his words causing the pupils of those present to narrow. The Nine Mystical Palace was already destroyed by Qin Wentian?

"Is there any proof of what you said?" Ancestor Ouyang asked. "What is your identity?"

"Qin Wentian currently has control over an extremely powerful force. I'm Di Tian, Qin Wentian is my master. If you still cannot believe me, let me show you something." As he spoke, Qin Wentian stretched out his arm. A moment later, scales began forming around it, eventually transforming into the arm of a kirin. The eyes of Fan Le and the rest widened in surprise as they saw it. That was, the Fiend Transformation Art.

Seeing how this man knew so many of Qin Wentian's techniques, there couldn't be any mistake.

Qin Wentian was still alive!

"What did I tell you guys? That fellow wouldn't die so easily." Fan Le was grinning from ear to ear. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang were laughing as well. Qin Wentian was still alive!

“Did you come here because Qin Wentian wanted to tell us something?” Ancestor Ouyang asked. Right now, his heart was palpitating with excitement. Qin Wentian didn’t die, does this mean that the power behind him… Was this also the reason behind the Pill Emperor Hall’s seclusion?

“Yes. During the ranking battle, the experts under him will gather here and wage an all-out war with the Great Solar Chen Clan. He hopes that the three powers here would be able to form an alliance with him to destroy the Chen Clan once and for all.

“The consequences of an all-out war isn’t something you can imagine.” Ancestor Ouyang stated.

“Back then, Qin Wentian bestowed young master Ouyang with the nine ultimate arts. And today, he is willing to share the entire set of the nine ultimate arts with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan. Is it worth it now for you to join the alliance?”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness as he regarded the people before him. The entire set of the nine ultimate arts. Not one of them, but the entire set.

That day, Ouyang Kuangsheng cultivated a few of the nine arts, that was because he and Qin Wentian were brothers to speak of. Even when his clan members wanted him to divulge the arts he learnt, he refused to do so purely because of the same reason. He and Qin Wentian were brothers. Because of this, the elders of the clan couldn’t help but to start disliking him. On the surface, they still doted on him, but secretly all of them pined for the day when Ouyang Kuangsheng could see sense and shared the ultimate arts with the rest of the clan.

However now, Qin Wentian was actually willing to share the entire set of the nine ultimate arts with them.

This temptation, how could it be small? With the nine ultimate arts, their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan would definitely become one of the strongest in Grand Xia.

“If the Nine Mystical Palace, Hua Clan or Wang Clan are added into the mix, we don’t have any chance of victory.” Ancestor Ouyang was still wavering on a thin line of hesitation.

“You are wrong. The Nine Mystical Palace has already been destroyed. As for the Hua Clan and Wang Clan, leave them to Qin Wentian, his plans are already in motion. As long as you publicly declare that this alliance is formed to oppose the Chen Clan, they will definitely take the bait. With the three of you; the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, the Jiang Clan, the Mystic Moon Sect, in addition along with the power that destroys the Nine Mystical Palace. Who do you think will be stronger?”

“The Great Solar Chen Clan has three Ascendants. The strongest out of those three is more powerful compared to any of us. We have no way to resist.” Ancestor Ouyang spoke again. That person was the trump card of the Great Solar Chen Clan. Since they dared to initiate the all-out war against the Mystic Moon Sect, they would naturally have enough strength to match their actions.

"Three Ascendants. Even though one among them is a initial Ascendant, he's extremely powerful compared to majority of initial Ascendants because of the fact he cultivates the Great Solar Universe Art. The power of the three of them acting together isn't something you can imagine at your current level."

"On our side, we also have three Ascendants, not counting the Ascendant brought over by Qin Wentian, even if we cannot destroy the Great Solar Chen Clan, it isn't a problem to suppress the three Ascendants on their side. As long as we can hold them back, engaging in an all-out war would definitely severely damage the Great Solar Chen Clan, they wouldn't be able to recover in less than a few decades. And by that time, after all your clan members are skilled in the nine ultimate arts, tell me. Would any of you still fear the Great Solar Chen Clan?"

Qin Wentian's persuasion was forceful and direct. His words caused the eyes of the ancestor from the Ouyang Clan to glisten with a bright light. Qin Wentian's analysis was right, this alliance was worth the risk!

Qin Wentian's request for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan to battle, was actually because of the fact that despite his current strength, he was still helpless.

Right now, although the hidden Azure Faction was already reunited, they only had Fairy Qingmei, a single Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. Evidently, his current strength was insufficient to clash head on against a top-tier transcendent power like the Great Solar Chen Clan. If not, why would Fairy Qingmei need to wait so many years? She would have finished things long ago, if she could have.

Hence, Qin Wentian needed the strength of the alliance to deal a critical strike to the Chen Clan, making it so that once they stumbled, they would be unable to rise again.

Also, Fairy Qingmei had revealed some secrets behind the Azure Emperor's death to Qin Wentian. Back then, the Great Solar Chen Clan were the masterminds. And if it wasn't for her timely appearance, the Hua Clan and Wang Clan would all have acted as well.

But of course, Qin Wentian wouldn't force the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan into danger for him. He had already made some other arrangements.

Not only that, the power under him wouldn't be part of the alliance between the Ouyang Clan, Jiang Clan and Mystic Moon Sect. The only reason why they appeared together was to deal with the Great Solar Chen Clan.

As for the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia, this was the compensation for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan. He also wished that these two powers could grow more powerful and in the future, be ranked above the Chen, Hua and Wang Clan.

In Ginkou, the number of experts that gathered here this year was greater than the previous Heavenly Fate Rankings three years ago. Especially for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan which was one of the powers embroiled in the tempest of Ginkou, even their Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant had personally came over. One could only imagine how terrifying the storm is going to be.

The Chen Clan, Hua Clan and Wang Clan's relationship got visibly closer, as though they already had intentions to ally together for some reason. Xiao Han and the others from the Nine Mystical Palace were also mixed in but right at this moment, just as they were drunk on success, a piece of news out of the blue caused them to feel as though their hearts had stopped.

Back then, Qin Wentian who had barged up the Pill Emperor Hall, hadn't he already died? Why did the news say that a gigantic roc controlled the hidden factions of the Azure Emperor and allied themselves with the Greencloud Pavilion, thoroughly rooting out the Nine Mystical Palace?

After the news circulated all over Ginkou, it was as though the air itself was covered by a layer of dark clouds. The various transcendent powers suddenly recalled the seclusion of the Pill Emperor Hall. Back then, there was an exceptionally powerful constellation that enveloped the entire Pill Emperor Hall. What exactly happened back then?

And after the first waves of shock, yet another tsunami-level piece of news circulated throughout Ginkou. The Hua Clan in the Moon Continent found themselves under attack by the Azure Faction and had suffered drastically due to being caught unaware. Luckily, the Hua Clan Ascendant was there, which was why the Hua Clan had still survived. The ancestor of the Hua Clan wasn't a match for Fairy Qingmei, however he still managed to survive with heavy injuries and led the rest of his clan to safety.

As this piece of news hit Ginkou, those from the Hua Clan currently within Ginkou all immediately left, rushing back to the Moon Continent. There were no more doubts now. Right now, Qin Wentian was enacting his revenge. All the transcendent powers that had offended him before were now trembling with fear, wondering if they would be next.

Soon after, news of the Wang Clan in the War Continent under attack also circulated here, the information causing people to be speechless.

Qin Wentian was truly still alive. In that case, the stories about him having a supreme power backing him must be real. Not only that, he represents the Azure Faction now and was treading the path of revenge. There was no doubt that his actions would completely offend several of the other transcendent powers. Even if they wanted to make peace now, it was too late. War, was the only answer.

However, Qin Wentian had no plans to announce that he would establish his own power so soon. This was because having a stable base might incite attacks from others. This was also the reason why he had his followers don masks to hide their identity, able to melt away in the crowd, hiding from the eyes of those who meant them harm. In the meantime, the followers under him were all cultivating the nine supreme arts, and no one knew who they were.

Under the continuous onslaught of shocking news after shocking news, the Heavenly Fate Ranking battle finally commenced in the Venerate Heavens Sect in Ginkou.

Within the Venerate Heavens Sect, there was an extremely impressive arena that was surrounded by thirty-six viewing platforms in all eight directions. Behind the viewing platforms were the countless spectators that came to witness the new rankers today.

The ranking battle this time around wasn't conducted in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia. There was no beating of drums, crossing the river of life and death, no battle-robed opponents to battle. In that case, they would directly use combat to determine the rankings. Each of the transcendent powers will come up with a treasure to reward the thirty-six rankers.

But right now, the thirty-six transcendent powers has already been whittled down to thirty-five. In the viewing platform designated for the Nine Mystical Palace, only a few experts could be seen sitting there. Even they themselves felt extremely awkward, with their sect being destroyed, they were no longer a transcendent power. Right now, they could only live under the protection of others.

Other than this, the number of experts in the viewing platforms designated to the Wang and Hua Clan only had a few cultivators. They were all afraid that Qin Wentian would mount a sneak attack again, hence they could only return to their clans and increase their vigilance.

On the grand viewing platforms, the spectators stared at the battles in the arena, yet no one was really paying attention to the combatants.

Compared to the chaotic currents flowing in Grand Xia now, the ranking battle of the Heavenly Fate Rankings weren't that important. After all, this was merely a battle among the younger generations, considering the state Grand Xia was in now, would the geniuses that emerged from the ranking battle this time around even be able to rise up?

Those from the Chen Clan brought Bai Qing over. They hadn't harmed Bai Qing, but were constantly on the lookout. Today, if the Sacred Royal Medallion didn't appear, they would definitely kill Bai Qing to vent their anger.

Old Man Tianji sat in the main seat, his gaze peering down on the intense battle of the combatants below. A smile appeared on his face when he shifted his gaze onto a young man. "This seedling isn't bad."

"The sword arts of this young man are truly profound." A spectator from the Venerate Heavens Sect nodded in agreement.

When Old Man Tianji glanced around at those from the various transcendent powers, his pupils couldn't help but to narrow. He felt as though these people weren't here for spectating the Heavenly Fate Rankings, but were hatching schemes of their own instead.

Shaking his head slightly, Old Man Tianji could only sigh in his heart. He naturally understood what these people were thinking about. In such chaotic times, even transcendent powers could fall. How could these people pay attention to what was going on in the ranking battle?

"Sigh demon star, demon star, you truly flung the entire Grand Xia into chaos.

The vision he had back then, was gradually coming true.

Qin Wentian, in the short span of a few years, had already caused so much chaos in Grand Xia. If he had ten more years to grow, what would the situation in Grand Xia be like then?

Considering the history of Grand Xia, ten years were just too short a time.

Right now, the ranking battle got increasingly intense. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Jiang Clan and Mystic Moon Sect all sat together on one viewing platform. Their eyes were all flickering with sharpness, yet they seemed to be patiently waiting for something.

And finally, after a few days of battle, only two combatants remained. Excited roars resounded throughout the crowd, lauding laurels onto them, fully convinced that these two would definitely stand at the peak of Grand Xia in the future.

The two combatants were both respectively dressed in black and white. The black-robed young man was from the Shi Clan. In the earlier rankings three years ago, Shi Potian suffered miserably, but this time around, the Shi Clan could finally lift their heads up with pride, someone from the clan finally obtained the position of the first ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

As for the person ranked second, it was actually someone from the Thousand-Jue Alliance.

Old Man Tianji finished engraving the Heavenly Fate Ranking scoreboard, as thirty-six names shimmered in the air. The new rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings had thus been born.

At this moment, it seemed as though everything has ended. But of course, everyone understood that this was just the beginning.

“I have to congratulate Brother Shi. Esteemed Nephew Shi Hao’s talent is extraordinary, he is sure to accomplish grand things in the future.” Only to see a powerhouse of the Chen Clan glance towards a man from the Shi Clan with a smile on his face. The leader of the Shi Clan lightly nodded and replied, “Hao`er still needs more training. When compared to the first ranker three years ago, he’s still a distance away.”

The eyes of the powerhouse from Chen Clan flickered with an unknown emotion when Qin Wentian was mentioned. He then casually added, “Now that so many experts gathered and the ranking battle has concluded, the Royal Sacred Medallion has not made it appearance. In that case, even I feel bad thinking of the humiliation that will soon befall that talented and beautiful young lady from the Mystic Moon Sect.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he stood up and stared in the direction of Bai Qing.

“The Chen Clan lost the Sacred Royal Medallion due to their disciple’s inability. To think that they would vent their frustrations out on the disciples of my Mystic Moon Sect. How laughable.”

Only to see that opposite the Chen Clan, the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Sect personally spoke. Her eyes flickered with a terrifying light as she stared at the Chen Clan’s powerhouse.

“Who knows what is real? Maybe the medallion is in the hands of your sect?” The powerhouse from the Chen Clan icily spat out. He turned his gaze towards the alliance of three powers while coldly laughing in his heart.

Did the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan really have the guts to form an alliance with the Mystic Moon Sect to wage an all-out war against them?

“The Chen Clan truly did go overboard in this matter.” The Ouyang clan lord calmly spoke, causing the expressions of the crowd to stiffen. The statement of the clan lord indicated a single thing.

It seemed as though a tempest is incoming.

The powerhouse from the Chen Clan glanced in the direction of the Ouyang Clan, yet his expression was as calm as ever as he continued laughing coldly in his heart.

At this moment… a voice drifted over from afar.

“Old friends from the Pill Emperor Hall are here to pay a visit to Brother Tianji.”

The expressions of the crowd faltered as they stared in the direction of the voice.

Over there, there were three silhouettes, each projecting an extraordinary aura that was immeasurably deep.

“That’s the Pill Emperor, as well as the ancient elder at the Ascendant level. Is the Pill Emperor Hall coming out of seclusion?”

Upon seeing this scene, a flash of puzzlement shone in the eyes of the crowd. That young man who walked shoulder by shoulder with the two powerhouses of the Pill Emperor Hall, who was he?

Old Man Tianji turned his gaze onto the three newcomers, as a strange glow flashed in the depths of his eyes. The expression on the faces of the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan all grew incredibly ugly at this moment.

Why would the Pill Emperor Hall appeared here?

“Ah noble nephew Jun Yu has returned.” Only to see that among the experts of the Chen Clan, one extremely old-looking man clad in luxurious robes stood up. This was none other than the ancestor of the Great Solar Chen Clan. He wielded the highest amount of authority in the entire Chen Clan

Right now, seeing those from the Pill Emperor Hall arriving, the first person he chose to greet, was actually the young man? This actions caused countless people to be extremely surprised.

Jun Yu…Jun Yu? Could it be him?

Around thirty years ago, the personal disciple of the Pill Emperor, as well as the daughter of the Pill Emperor were both the pride and chosen of the Pill Emperor Hall. Jun Yu immersed himself in the martial path while Luo He focused on alchemy. Jun Yu was also once the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, but for some reason, after he entered Heavenly Dipper, his name disappeared completely from Grand Xia.

And currently, this man had finally returned.

“Uncle Chen.” Jun Yu bow lightly with a smile on his face. His attitude was as though talking to someone of equal ranking. The ancestor of the Chen Clan didn’t find anything strange in it, he only nodded and continued, “I heard that noble nephew Jun Yu has already stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and has an outstanding evaluation from that place, now that you’ve returned, how could the Pill Emperor Hall fail to rise back to glory?”

Jun Yu only had a smile on his face in response. After that, the three of them sat on the viewing platform prepared for the Pill Emperor Hall amidst the endless cheering from the disciples of the Pill Emperor Hall.

The three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall sat together, yet Jun Yu seemed to command the greatest presence.

Old Man Tianji glanced at this man as he silently speculated in his heart. Jun Yu is indeed extremely powerful, as befitting of someone who went out of Grand Xia to temper himself, a holder of the Sacred Royal Medallion. In the past hundred years, Jun Yu was undoubtedly the one with the highest achievements. He wasn’t simply a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. There were rumors that he had an extraordinary status over there, high enough to crush the status of anyone in Grand Xia!

AGM 456 – Royal Sacred Sect

The three ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall sat together. Jun Yu sat in the middle, his status was even greater compared to his master, the Pill Emperor, as well as that ancient elder from the Pill Emperor Hall.

Although Jun Yu was the disciple, his current status was now far beyond anyone in Grand Xia. Earlier, the Pill Emperor had intentionally left the seat in the middle for Jun Yu. His only purpose was naturally to outline how important Jun Yu was to the other transcendent powers.

Over a year ago, that battle in the Pill Emperor Hall made the Pill Emperor experience a crowning calamity.

The Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant that appeared struck fear in the deepest depths of his heart. Just a simple revelation, the calling of Qin Wentian as his young master, made the Pill Emperor Hall enter seclusion, striking off their relationship with the outside world. Their status and power had declined sharply after that, numerous disciples had died and because of the incident in which their ancestor tried to leech away the life of people, no cultivators wanted to join the Pill Emperor Hall.

For that period of time, it was the lowest point they experienced ever since the Pill Emperor Hall had been conceived.

Recently, a news of great import made the Pill Emperor sit up in delight.

His personal disciple, someone who was the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings over thirty years ago, had finally returned.

Also, the current Jun Yu had already formally entered the Royal Sacred Sect as the direct disciple of one of the elders there. Not only that, that elder was a king of the Great Shang Empire. This meant that even in Grand Shang, Jun Yu was someone extraordinary. He could even enter the Royal Palace and speak directly to the Emperor of Grand Shang.

Many in Grand Xia would naturally not understand how imposing Jun Yu’s current status was. But as the leader of the Pill Emperor Hall, the Pill Emperor was extremely clear of what it represented. Back then when the rebellion of the nine grand clans caused the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia to fall, the mastermind in the dark was none other than the Grand Shang Empire.

Grand Shang was as strong as Grand Xia before its decline. Nay, Grand Shang was even stronger compared to Grand Xia. The number of Ascendants they had, far outstripped Grand Xia.

Back then, the Si Clan that appeared during the Heavenly Fate Rankings three years ago, was actually the strongest among the nine grand clans in ancient Grand Xia. They had disappeared from history not because they were all eliminated. Rather, they had all migrated to Grand Shang. With their current prowess, none among the transcendent powers of Grand Xia would even dare to antagonise them.

One could very well imagine how high Jun Yu's status was currently. Hence, after the Pill Emperor Hall knew that he had returned, they decided to come out of seclusion. So what if Qin Wentian was a young master of a certain power?

In this entire world, how many sects or clans could be comparable to the Royal Sacred Sect of Grand Shang?

The Royal Sacred Sect was a true tyrant, far above the level of transcendent powers. It was rumoured that there were even existences above the Celestial Phenomenon Realm there.

Grand Xia, was merely one out of three imperial empires in this world.

The Royal Sacred Sect, the Sacred Royal Medallion. Those who possess a Sacred Royal Medallion can enjoy several special and unique advantages. They were considered external members of Grand Shang and could undergo a test in the Royal Sacred Sect to become their disciples.

This was the reason why the Chen Clan placed so much importance on the missing Sacred Royal Medallion. Each and every medallion was a glimmer of hope to them.

The three medallions they were given every hundred years, would only be bestowed to members of their clan who had the highest degree of talent. After Grand Xia, with the medallion in hand, they could go out and temper themselves and if they were strong enough, they might be recruited into the Royal Sacred Sect. At that time, it wasn't just a foolish dream if they wanted to conquer and unite the entire Grand Xia.

Jun Yu, was once the most talented disciple in the Pill Emperor Hall. With the Sacred Royal Medallion in hand, he ventured out of Grand Xia and now over thirty years later, he returned in glory.

The gazes of the transcendent powers all shifted onto the viewing platform designated to the Pill Emperor Hall as they silently probed Jun Yu's current strength.

Yet, Jun Yu was all smiles as he openly faced the stares. "I didn't think that so many elder-level characters would make an appearance today. Jun Yu pays his respect to the elders of the various transcendent powers."

"Noble nephew Jun Yu is too courteous." The powerhouse from the Chen Clan laughed. He then cast a glance in the direction of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan as a cold smile hung on his lips.

He had initially thought that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan wouldn’t have the guts to truly wage an all-out-war. The succession of sneak attacks may have caused the Hua Clan and Wang Clan to retreat, but did the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan really think that the Chen Clan wouldn’t be able to tell what they were thinking?

And now, even if the Azure Faction led by Qin Wentian appeared, what commotion could they even cause?

Just counting his Great Solar Chen Clan and the Pill Emperor Hall alone, they would have a total of six Ascendants. And that’s even before considering the extraordinary status of Jun Yu.

Would the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan even dare to take action?

“I heard that noble nephew Jun Yu has already joined the Royal Sacred Sect and become the personal disciple of an elder there. Brother Pill Emperor, congratulations for raising such an outstanding disciple.” The powerhouse from the Chen Clan clasped his hands, his words causing great satisfaction to appear on the Pill Emperor’s face.

Upon hearing the words, the faces of members from the transcendent powers present all changed. The common people in Grand Xia might have no idea what the Royal Sacred Sect was, but as a transcendent power, how could they not know of it? These so called ‘legendary’ powerful characters from the transcendent powers in Grand Xia were akin to ant-like existence when placed in comparison to the Royal Sacred Sect of Grand Shang. Just a verbal command from them was sufficient to snuff out a transcendent power in Grand Xia.

Any of the elder-level characters in the Royal Sacred Sect would be able to effortlessly destroy a transcendent power.

And as for Jun Yu, he had become the disciple of one of these terrifying characters. How could the Pill Emperor not be proud?

The expression of the Ouyang Ancestor turned incredibly unsightly to behold.

Qin Wentian had already achieved what he promised, drawing the members of the Hua Clan and Wang Clan away. Also, even before the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan took any action, Di Tian had already handed over two of the nine ultimate arts as a show of good faith, allowing their members to cultivate them so as to prepare for the clash against the Great Solar Chen Clan today.

However, the appearance of Jun Yu spoiled everything.

Especially Jun Yu’s status, it evoked great fear in him.

The grudge between Qin Wentian and the Pill Emperor Hall was a deep-seated hatred caused by debts of blood. If he allied with Qin Wentian to attack the Great Solar Chen Clan, it was obvious what the Jun Yu's attitude would be.

The heart of Ancestor Ouyang wavered once again.

The countenance of the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Sect was also incredibly ugly to behold. She could also sense how extraordinary Jun Yu was. The situation was fast developing into something she had never expected.

"Isn't noble nephew cultivating in the Royal Sacred Sect, how do you have the time to come back?" At this moment, Old Man Tianji laughed as he turned his gaze onto Jun Yu.

Jun Yu impassively returned Old Man Tianji's gaze and replied in a calm voice, "I heard that there were endless storms of commotion in Grand Xia. Somebody actually dared to make a move against my Pill Emperor Hall. How insufferably arrogant is that? Now that I'm back, I hope that the various transcendent powers would give me some face; if you meet Qin Wentian in the future, please capture him. I shall personally bring him away."

Jun Yu had already heard about what happened back then from the Pill Emperor. There was an extremely powerful force behind Qin Wentian, Jun Yu naturally wouldn't kill him.

If Qin Wentian appeared, he must definitely be captured alive. Jun Yu shall personally lead the interrogation to find out Qin Wentian's secrets as well as who or what exactly is behind him.

"That's simply a matter of course." The powerhouse from the Chen Clan agreed. After which, he turned his gaze onto Bai Qing and coldly spoke, "This woman is a good friend of Qin Wentian, and she is also implicated in the theft case regarding the Sacred Royal Medallion of my Chen Clan. Today, if the medallion doesn't appear, we shall kill this woman here after we enjoy her and display her naked body for the public to admire. I want to see if the thief would show himself, and if Qin Wentian would make an appearance today as well."

As the sound of his voice faded, a harsh killing intent gushed out from him and permeated the air.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Mystic Moon Sect wants to wage a war against his Great Solar Chen Clan? In that case, he would show these people how the word 'regret' is written.

He truly wanted to see who could stop him today.

"Despicable." The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Sect coldly spat out upon hearing the venomous words of the powerhouse from the Chen Clan. "No matter what, you are still an existence at the Ascendant level, someone standing at the peak of Grand Xia. To think that you actually have no qualms about using such despicable methods and even spout words of such a lowly standard."

“You and the others were the despicable one first, plotting to steal my sect’s Sacred Royal Medallion away. As long as I can recover the medallion, I don’t give a damn about the methods used.” The powerhouse from the Chen Clan thundered.

Those from the Chen Clan were visibly agitated as well. They seemed to have been influenced by Jun Yu.

Jun Yu was a genius of the Pill Emperor Hall as well as a holder of a Sacred Royal Medallion. Now that he had returned, Pill Emperor Hall’s status would surely rise to the clouds, who would still dare to antagonise them? As for their Great Solar Chen Clan, they would only have three medallions every hundred years. A medallion meant an opportunity. How could they even waste one of them?

“What a lousy joke, you even dared to make such a shameless claim? Chen Wang was killed because of his own inability, that was all there was to it.” Although the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect wasn’t someone so easily infuriated, her flames of anger were stoked when she heard how the Great Solar Chen Clan wanted to deal with Bai Qing.

The powerhouse from the Great Solar Chen Clan flicked his sleeves, “If the medallion doesn’t appear today, I will do as I’ve said. I’d like to see who can stop me.”

“Bzzz!”

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect stepped out as a powerful aura containing an icy intent gushed forth from her. She turned her gaze in the direction of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan only to see Ancestor Ouyang standing there silently with his gaze fixated ahead, refusing to meet her eyes. It seems as though this incoming clash had nothing to do with him.

If he didn’t act, those from the Jiang Clan naturally wouldn’t act as well.

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect paled, she kept her gaze on the Ouyang Ancestor, yet he remained silent, as though he didn’t feel her gaze, and remained as motionless as an immovable mountain.

“Oh it seems that the Mystic Moon Sect disagrees?” The ancestor of the Chen Clan coldly laughed. He made a motion in the air as a palm imprint grabbed hold of Bai Qing.

Seeing how weak Bai Qing currently was, the leader of the Mystic Moon Hall felt stabs of pain in her heart. She too, liked and doted on Bai Qing tremendously but if the Ouyang Ancestor didn’t act, not only would the experts from the Mystic Moon Sect would fail to save Bai Qing, it was almost certain that they would all end up being buried here.

Could it be that they have no choice but to give up, and watch on as Bai Qing was humiliated to her death?

“Haven’t you already promised to act? In any case, you’ve already obtained two of the nine ultimate arts. Why are you still hesitating now?” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect transmitted her voice to the Ouyang Ancestor, only to hear him sighing, “You have also seen the current situation. The Pill Emperor Hall has three Ascendants, taking into account Jun Yu’s status, if my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan acts against the Chen Clan, we will undoubtedly offend the Pill Emperor Hall as well.”

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect trembled with rage upon hearing the words, yet she could do nothing as well. While this happened, among the crowd, Di Tian who was actually Qin Wentian, was still calmly observing the situation.

He didn’t expect a character such as Jun Yu to appear.

Right now, the Ouyang Ancestor seemed as though he wanted to back out of his promise, as though he only wanted to be a spectator instead.

“Senior Ouyang, once Qin Wentian arrived with his forces, we wouldn’t be at a disadvantage even if we clashed head-on.” Qin Wentian transmitted a message to the Ouyang Ancestor. The gaze of the Ouyang Ancestor flickered, as he sighed in dejection.

He lightly shook his head, and proceeded to close his eyes right after, ignoring Qin Wentian.

AGM 457 – Hostage Exchange

The action of closing his eyes, the meaning behind it was clear to all.

The appearance of Jun Yu thoroughly disrupted his plan. Initially, he thought he would be able to exterminate the Chen Clan, thus he had agreed to the alliance. Now, with the three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall appearing here, in addition to Jun Yu's status, the Ouyang Ancestor no longer wants to be a part of this murky water.

The Ouyang Ancestor wasn't Ouyang Kuangsheng. He had to take into consideration every single thing that would affect his entire clan. The risk of taking part in the the battle outweighed the gains.

"Ancestor, we won't be any weaker than them if we fight." Ouyang Kuangsheng appeared beside the Ouyang Ancestor as he spoke.

"Kuangsheng, shut up." The Ouyang Ancestor widened his eyes, as he berated. Ouyang Kuangsheng's countenance turned ashen. He knew that regardless of how outstanding his talent was, it would also be useless. He wouldn't be able to change the Ouyang Ancestor's mind.

And now, since both the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan weren't willing to act, how could the Mystic Moon Sect not be worried?

Based on Qin Wentian's character, now that Bai Qing was in such a situation, he would rather die than avoid the battle. He would never want to face that scene again, that damning feeling of being helpless. Losing someone dear to him because he was not strong enough.

"Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Chu Mang. The three of you, come with me."

At this moment, a voice drifted over. Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes flickered for a moment before he glanced in the direction of the voice. The person who spoke was actually non other than Qin Zheng.

Throughout these few years, Qin Zheng had fought together with them. They were already well acquainted.

"What's the matter?" Ouyang Kuangsheng asked in a voice transmission.

"Yun Mengyi. She activated the secret of the Grand Xia's ancient kingdom. All of you, come along with me. However, we still lack one person." Qin Zheng spoke, his words caused Ouyang Kuangsheng to instantly understand what he meant. Following which, their eyes all landed on an extremely ordinary-looking person in the crowd. Through the transmission, they knew that he was none other than the disguised Di Tian.

“Di Tian, follow me to the ancient kingdom.” At this moment, Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke. Qin Wentian’s expression faltered slightly as he turned his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng. At such a trying moment, he didn’t dare to leave here even for a single second.

“You won’t be able to change anything, a friend of ours discovered something in the ancient kingdom. This may aid our cause.” Ouyang Kuangsheng continued. Qin Wentian could only nod his head in agreement as he silently left together with Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others, moving with great speed towards the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

Not many people took note of their departure. The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect sighed in her heart as she stared at Bai Qing. She felt an extremely strong sense of reluctance. Was there no way to wash clean the humiliation the Mystic Moon Sect had suffered?

“Release Bai Qing and my Mystic Moon Sect will ignore the matters of the past. The Sacred Royal Medallion truly wasn’t stolen by us.” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect sighed. With the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan forsaking her, although she didn’t want to bow submissively, she had no choice.

Upon hearing the words of the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect, the crowd couldn’t help but shake their heads silently. A leader of a transcendent power was reduced to such a state whereby she could even ignore past humiliation for the sake of Bai Qing. One could very well see what dire straits had she been forced into. Right now, she could only hope that they would spare Bai Qing, she didn’t want any more needless sacrifices.

“I can use an ultimate art in exchange for her.” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect naturally understood that the Chen Clan wouldn’t possibly allow Bai Qing to go free so easily. She could only hope for a transaction.”

“Do you think that the ultimate arts of Grand Xia are more valuable than the Sacred Royal Medallion?”

At this moment, a cold voice resounded out. Chen Fan, whose cultivation base was at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper suddenly stood out and walked to the side of Bai Qing. One of his hands fiercely clutched Bai Qing’s shoulder as a terrifying heat surrounded her.

Chen Fan inclined his head, staring at the skies as he coldly spoke, “I believe that since you said the Sacred Royal Medallion would appear today, it will definitely appear. If you still don’t show yourself, don’t blame me if I use some of my methods.”

In the middle of the air, the fluctuations of energy pressed down. The Ascendants all inclined their heads, staring at the sky as glints of terrifying light flickered in their eyes. The powerhouse from the Chen Clan directly soared skywards, his countenance ice-cold.

There was actually someone hiding here, somewhere.

As the sound of Chen Fan’s voice faded, killing intent erupted out of him.

Without waiting for the Chen Clan’s powerhouse to soar up, a raging wind abruptly gusted in the middle of the air out from nowhere.

The crowd lifted their head, as they only saw the clouds billowing by. From within, a terrifyingly immense silhouette descended from the blanket of clouds, appearing in the vision of the crowd.

That silhouette was so high up in the skies, it descended with fearsome speed and only after ten breaths of time did it finally appear fully, above the air space of the Venerate Heavens Sect.

A monster with a wingspan of 3,000 miles, it’s cold eyes emitted a baleful aura as it surveyed the crowd. This silhouette actually belonged to a primordial great roc.

A primordial great roc? In that case, it was Qin Wentian!

Indeed, Qin Wentian didn’t die. Right now, he had made an appearance in front of the various transcendent powers once again.

“Wentian gege.” Bai Qing felt shocked and surprised upon seeing the appearance of Qin Wentian. She thought that she would never be able to see Qin Wentian ever again. But now, her Wentian gege was still alive! Although he had transformed into a primordial great roc, she knew that his heart was still the same, he still cared about her.

“Qin Wentian.” The eyes of the Chen Clan’s Ascendant radiated sharpness. “The slip of paper wrote that the Sacred Royal Medallion will appear here today. Could it be that you are the one who killed Chen Wang and stole his medallion?”

The Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall also stood up as their eyes were fixated on the immense silhouette hovering in the air.

Their hatred for Qin Wentian was too deep. It was precisely this great roc who had split apart the Pill Emperor Hall, causing the prosperity of their sect to fall to the bottom of the abyss. Fortunately, Jun Yu had returned.

“This great roc is Qin Wentian?” Jun Yu gazed at the primordial great roc as he asked the Pill Emperor.

“Yes, there’s no mistake. The secret art he used is irreversible, hence he remained in the form of a primordial great roc.” The Pill Emperor spoke, his words causing Jun Yu to coldly laugh, “Borrowing the power of the demonic divinity constellations to transform? Of course this is irreversible. How could mortals obtain such power without paying something in return?”

The Pill Emperor nodded his head lightly. Such a heaven-defying art had no way to be negated indeed. The only possibility for Qin Wentian to regain human form once more was to cultivate to a level above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

The gazes of everyone present were all fixated onto Qin Wentian who was hovering in the air. Looking at his current form and comparing it to that young man of yesteryear who had obtained the position of the top ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings three years ago, traces of complication couldn't help but to appear in the eyes of the spectators.

Qin Wentian's glory as the top ranker was extremely short-lived. However, the actions he did caused waves of commotions over and over, rocking all of Grand Xia. None had managed to do so before him.

A vast majority of them even looked up to Qin Wentian, taking him as their idol.

Who could, for the sake of love, use a sword to split apart the entire Pill Emperor Hall? Regardless of his courage or his talent, Qin Wentian became the target that countless youth wanted to pursue in their hearts.

The legend of Qin Wentian resounded throughout Grand Xia. Too many worshipped him, yet whenever he appeared, who would dare to stand openly on the side of him?

"Little Qing, Wentian gege has implicated you."

The eyes of the great roc flickered with a gentle light as an expression of guilt could be seen on it's countenance, "I've implicated your Master, as well as the other seniors of your Mystic Moon Sect that died that day. Chen Wang was killed by someone under my command."

Bai Qing and the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect started for a moment, before Bai Qing recovered and shook her head, "Since it was done by Wentian gege, it doesn't matter if I pay for it. My death has no meaning, but my hatred for the Chen Clan, for their actions of killing the sisters of my sect and the humiliation of my master, shall never fade."

"The hatred that abounds in this world will never have an end. Leave this to me. You must not taint your heart with the darkness of hate at such a young age." The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect continued, "The grudge between Qin Wentian and Chen Wang came about because of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. Three years ago, Chen Wang had already wanted to kill him. There's nothing surprising now that Chen Wang is dead, if the Chen Clan has the ability to, they could just avenge Qin Wentian by killing him. Yet, the Chen Clan chose to vent their frustrations out on my Mystic Moon Sect instead."

"Little Qing, remember this. The hearts of people are what is the most important. For you, Qin Wentian was willing to appear in front of the Chen Clan. In that case, there's no longer a reason for my Mystic Moon Sect to retreat. If the Chen Clan want a war, we will give them a war. If they refuse to release you, in that case from this generation onwards, the Mystic Moon Sect shall regard the Great Solar Chen Clan as their enemies for eternity. If we see one, we will kill one. No mercy shall be shown."

The voice of the leader from the Mystic Moon Sect was ice cold, yet the powerhouse from the Chen Clan was still laughing coldly. After which, he glanced at Qin Wentian, "Where's the Sacred Royal Medallion?"

"Release her." Qin Wentian stared at the ancestor of the Chen Clan as he emotionlessly stated.

"Release her? Return the medallion and I will release her. You should understand by now that I don't give a damn about her." The ancestor of the Chen Clan laughed.

"Ten breaths. If you refuse to release her, I shall destroy the Sacred Royal Medallion." Clutched in the talons of the great roc, the Sacred Royal Medallion appeared. If the Chen Clan wished to test his patience, he would directly destroy the ancient medallion.

The countenance of the Chen Clan's Ancestor stiffened. Currently in this situation, the Pill Emperor Hall would definitely not allow Qin Wentian to escape from them again. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan didn't dared to make any reckless moves, and his Great Solar Chen Clan was vastly more powerful compared to the Mystic Moon Sect. Even if Fairy Qingmei was added into the mix, his Great Solar Chen Clan would still be able to handle the situation.

Right now, they were guaranteed success. With the three Ascendant powerhouses of the Pill Emperor Hall holding down Qin Wentian, he could just brute force his way through and exterminate the Mystic Moon Sect before dealing with Qin Wentian.

As he thought of this, a cold smile appeared on the face of the ancestor from the Chen Clan. Right now, he was only afraid that Qin Wentian might really destroy the Sacred Royal Medallion.

"Come down here and I will release her." That Ancestor from the Chen Clan stated.

"Wentian gege, don't trust him." Bai Qing shook her head.

"Fine." Qin Wentian directly agreed. After which, his immense body gently descended downwards. Instantly, the Ancestor of the Chen Clan waved his arms as a constellation was birthed in the skies above the great roc.

A blazing sun manifested behind the old man, the baking heat it exuded was capable of even burning the oceans. The cold smile that played on the ancestor's lips got wider and wider.

"Release her." The Chen Ancestor commanded. To his Chen Clan, Bai Qing wasn't worth a single fart. The value of the Sacred Royal Medallion was far above her.

Chen Fan released his grip, releasing her. A moment later, the silhouette of Bai Qing flickered as she rushed towards the direction of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's silhouette continued descending as he spoke to Bai Qing, "Little Qing, leave here first."

Bai Qing's eyes flashed with something akin to defiance, wanting to shake her head yet she only saw a sharpness flashing past the eyes of the great roc. "Little Qing, are you not going to heed my words as well?"

"But, Wentian gege…" Bai Qing's countenance was pale white.

"Retreat, I can take care of myself." Qin Wentian transmitted. Expressions of a struggle could be seen on her countenance before Bai Qing finally nodded her head. Her silhouette moved towards the back yet she still didn't leave. Evidently, she was still worried despite Qin Wentian's assurance.

Qin Wentian's immense body landed on the arena. The sheer size of his body struck terror in the hearts of the spectators; but despite this, the constellation in the form of a blazing sun abruptly appeared directly in front him while emitting a scorching heat that could incinerate all under the heavens!

AGM 458 – Might Of Celestial Phenomenon

The Chen Clan Ancestor swept his glance towards the spectators, “Everyone, please step back temporarily.”

As the sound of his voice faded away, the spectators all obliged. Of course they would step back, nobody would dare to get near in the face of that terrifying heat.

The attacks of a powerhouse at the Celestial Phenomenon level were beyond imagination. Especially for that blazing sun constellation, how tyrannical was it? Just the remnant energy fluctuation and shock waves generated from the impact when during an attack, would already be sufficient to kill some of the ordinary Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

In the blink of an eye, the surrounding crowd all retreated to places of safety. Even those from the Ouyang Aristocrat and Jiang Clan joined them.

They have already decided that even if Qin Wentian appeared now, they would not participate in the all-out war against the Great Solar Chen Clan.

The three Ascendants of Pill Emperor Hall continued seating on their platform. They, naturally had no need to leave. The energy fluctuations couldn’t harm them.

The only other one remaining was Old Man Tianji. He remained seated in his original spot. He was the host of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“Brother Tianji, for the matter today, I will definitely pay a visit to your esteemed sect in the future to make my apology. Today, I have to settle things with the thief that stole my Chen Clan’s Sacred Royal Medallion.” The Chen Clan’s Ancestor glanced at Old Man Tianji as he spoke.

Old Man Tianji didn’t react, he continued sitting there and was calmly regarding the scenes unfolding.

“Qin Wentian, I have already released the hostage. Isn’t it time for you to hand the medallion over?” The Chen Ancestor then shift his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he stated.

“I only said that the Sacred Royal Medallion would appear here but I never made any promises that I would hand it over to you, did I?” Qin Wentian’s emotionless voice resounded out, his talons were still gripping onto the Sacred Royal Medallion tightly.

The pupils of the Chen Ancestor narrowed dangerously. If the medallion wasn’t handed over, there would no need for Qin Wentian to even think that he could leave here alive today.

However right at this moment, Jun Yu flicked his sleeves and stood up, turning his gaze onto the great roc as he spoke, “I don’t care about the Sacred Royal Medallion of the Chen Clan. However, Qin Wentian, you actually dared to destroy my Pill Emperor Hall? Follow me back, I will promise you that I won’t kill you.”

Qin Wentian’s large eyes stared at Jun Yu, he could sense the terrifying aura of an Ascendant emanating from this person. Jun Yu had an extraordinary demeanor, it was his appearance that led to the ancestor of Ouyang Aristocrat Clan reneging on his words.

This man used to be a disciple of the Pill Emperor Hall but was now a direct disciple under an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect instead.

Qin Wentian didn’t know anything regarding the Royal Sacred Sect, he didn’t know how strong they were exactly, yet just the presence of a mere disciple like Jun Yu was sufficient to make the ancestors of the various transcendent powers in Grand Xia greet him with respect, afraid to do anything that would offend him in the slightest.

All he knew was that since Jun Yu was from the Pill Emperor Hall, things were simple then. He was his enemy.

Since he was an enemy, why even bother about his status or background?

However currently, Qin Wentian’s forces were truly not a match for the joint forces of the Great Solar Chen Clan and Pill Emperor Hall.

The Mystic Moon Sect had a total of two Ascendants. In addition to Fairy Qingmei, Qin Wentian only had a total of three Ascendants on his side while his enemies had six. Or you could have : His enemies however, had six ascendants.

If the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan didn’t reneged, they might still have a chance. But sadly, the Ouyang Ancestor didn’t dare to battle which led to the dangerous scenario right now.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian’s other body was already hurrying towards the royal palace of the ancient kingdom together with Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others.

In the ancient kingdom now, there were only them. Right now, the attention and focus of everyone was fixated at the soon-to-erupt battle in the Venerate Heavens Sect, who could care so much about things happening in the ancient kingdom?

Upon arriving, Qin Wentian found that Yun Mengyi was already here. Currently, in the ancient kingdom, including himself, there was a total of seven people.

Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Fan Le, Yun Mengyi, Qin Zheng as well as someone that made Qin Wentian feel taken aback by surprise. The seventh was none other than the disciple of the Poison Monarch, Mu Feng.

Right now, Qin Wentian felt extremely shocked when he took note of his surroundings. Up ahead, within the ancient kingdom, there was a vast piece of earth that was caved in, as though it was devoured by something. Soon after, the cavity on the ground widened rapidly as gigantic and imposing looking grand halls appeared around there.

“This is the underground kingdom of ancient Grand Xia, and also a place of absolute secrecy. Even the nine grand clans have no idea of it’s existence, hence it was able to remain hidden through the ages.” Yun Mengyi explained to the others. “The underground kingdom, otherwise known as the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, contains many secrets within.”

“Why did you summon all of us here?” Qin Wentian inquired. Currently, the situation in the Venerate Heavens Sect was far from ideal, war could erupt any moment. Why did Yun Mengyi gather all of them here?

“Since you are Qin Wentian’s trusted aide, you should know that right now he is in grave danger. I have the means to activate the Puppet Protector of the Tomb of Ancient Grand Xia.” Yun Mengyi stated. Her silhouette flickered as she appeared again at the entrance of the tomb as she mumbled to herself, “To think that the entrance would actually be hidden under the protective Vermilion Bird Formation. Luckily the Vermilion Bird Formation has vanished, if not, even I would have no way to locate the entrance.”

As she spoke, her hands were folded into mudra as she chanted something mysterious. Moments later, clouds of dust rose from the earth. A chilly gust of wind blew past, only to see seven solemn-looking warriors clad in armor appearing in a circle around Yun Mengyi. These armored warriors were akin to statues that had remained motionless for the past ten thousand years, yet the exquisiteness of their carved features were all extremely vivid and life-like, as though they were real humans.

Seven humans, seven directions, forming an innate connection with the Seven Slaughter Constellations as a heavy killing intent permeated the air.

“These seven puppets are all fifth-ranked puppet warriors. Although our strength is limited, the power we can unleash through them should be sufficient to scare others. However, to use the seven puppets, it requires us to have absolute trust in each other. I don’t dare to enter it recklessly. The hearts of all seven must be linked, our intents one and the same. If we fail to accomplish this, all of us will die without a doubt.”

Yun Mengyi glanced at Qin Wentian, she wasn’t acquainted with him. As for the others, they have fought together before throughout the years, she knew that all of them could be trusted.

“Don’t worry.” Qin Wentian understood Yun Mengyi’s meaning. He lightly nodded his head, indicating that he understood.

Ancient Grand Xia was one of the three tyrants that dominated the world, it’s strength had no boundaries, the secrets hidden within it’s depths were naturally not so easily acquired. Who would have thought that the royal tomb would be underneath the location protected by the Vermilion Bird Formation?

There were most definitely even more secrets hidden within the royal tomb.

But now, Qin Wentian was even more suspicious of Yun Mengyi’s identity.

She actually found the location for the royal tomb, and even knew that how to use the seven slaughter puppets.

“Prepare to enter the puppet.” Yun Mengyi’s silhouette flickered before she appeared behind the core of one of the puppets. Pressing out with a single finger, a bright light flashed as the puppet opened, allowing Yun Mengyi to enter it, perfectly concealing all traces of her.

The others all respectively mirrored her movements and entered their respective puppets.

The instant Qin Wentian entered, he could clearly sense how terrifying the power of these puppets was.

Given his understanding towards puppets, just a glance was sufficient to tell that these puppets were forged with priceless treasures. Even the inscriptions engraved on them were all extremely fearsome, able to grant it an even greater combat strength, allowing it to use the power of constellations.

And what made Qin Wentian marvel was that, what Yun Mengyi said was true. Right now, after all seven of them entered the puppets, they shared their thoughts and intent.

The Seven Slaughter Puppets melded their wills into one.

“Let me teach you guys how to control the puppets, you all must master the way to control it before we arrived in the Venerate Heavens Sect.” Yun Mengyi’s voice rang out in the minds of the other six cultivators, her words causing their expressions to turn solemn.

The Seven Slaughter Puppets, killing seven with a single thought.

When Yun Mengyi taught the rest how to activate their puppets, the space shook as an immense astral energy shot straight up towards the clouds. In the middle of the sky, resplendent astral light shone, as though a constellation was trying to be birthed.

Moments later, the constellation in the sky solidified. The Seven Slaughter Puppets all transformed into streams of light as they shot towards the Venerate Heavens Sect.

…………

As Qin Wentian's other form was still there, he naturally understood the current situation.

Right now, what he needed was time. Time for the Seven Slaughter Puppets to arrive at the Venerate Heavens Sect. At the very least, their combined power could contend against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.

The great roc coldly smiled as he saw the dominating postures of the Chen Clan and the forcefulness of Jun Yu. "You want me to return with you to the Pill Emperor Hall? Are you not afraid that I will wield the demon sword again?"

"Although the sword is powerful, it is already sealed by me. You won't be able to wield it." Jun Yu self-assuredly stated, his words causing Qin Wentian to mockingly laugh silently in his heart.

The demon sword was sealed by him?

Although he didn't know what exactly happened, the power of the sword was too monstrous, it hated that the heavens were too low. Years ago, he dragged the sword for ten thousand miles, using his blood to feed it yet even then, he could not completely control it. It was unknown how intense the pride the sword has.

And now, because of their karmic bonds, the demon sword bestowed on him an immortal art, giving him an opportunity to reverse the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation. How heavenly-defying was that? Was it the true scope of the demon sword's powers? No, that was only a portion of it.

Leaving aside Jun Yu, even his master who was an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect, there was no way he would be able to move the sword as well.

"You truly know how to brag. Back then, the two Ascendants of your Pill Emperor Hall was injured by me and right now, you even dare to say that you have sealed the demon sword?" Qin Wentian's voice contained a heavy sense of sarcasm.

"Don't waste my time by spouting nonsense. If you are unwilling to return with me, I can only choose to drag you back by force." Jun Yu spoke as a terrifying might emanated forth from him.

"You want to fight? With so many Ascendants present, you guys truly respect me. In that case, come at me then." The great roc soared through the skies as the blood in his body started seething. An immense, torrential wave of demonic qi erupted forth from him.

"Bzzz!" The great roc flashed by, penetrating through space, dashing towards Chen Fan from the Chen Clan.

“Useless struggle.” With three Ascendants of the Great Solar Chen Clan present, how could they allow Qin Wentian to make a move against Chen Fan? The instant the shadow of the great roc flashed by, they had already deduced his intent.

“BOOM!”

The great roc collided with a shield of fire. In front of Chen Fan, streams of astral light rained down, transforming into a fiery shield of fire. Despite the power of its immense body, the impact of the collision only cracked the shield of fire apart, but Chen Fan remained unharmed.

“The distance between Heavenly Dipper and Celestial Phenomenon is something unbreachable. I’m afraid, you still don’t understand the power of Constellations.” The youngest Ascendant from the Great Solar Chen Clan was the younger brother of the current clan lord of the Chen Clan. He was clad in a luxurious golden robe, and stood there exuding an air of unmatched arrogance. Above him, a flame titan whose body rained lava manifested, exuding a peerless might.

“Bzzz!” That Ascendant casually punched out, the flame titan above him instantly mirrored his movements. The sharp talons of the great roc pierced out, colliding with the fist. But at the instant of collision, the body of the great roc started to turn from the heat, Qin Wentian felt that his talons were about to be shattered by the rebound of the force. The backlash of that impact caused his immense body to shudder as he was forced back, coughing out a mouthful of fresh blood.

“Celestial Phenomenon in comparison to Heavenly Dipper. That’s a qualitative evolution, unable to be breached. Even with your monstrous body, without the demon sword, you are nothing, even lowlier compared to an ant in front of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.”

That person stepped out once more. With a clutch of his fist, the astral light streaming down transformed into a gargantuan palm imprint, grabbing towards the great roc.”

“PENG!”

The immense body of the great roc was locked down. The Ascendant casually dragged the body of the great roc towards him.

“Wentian gege!” Upon seeing this scene, Bai Qing’s countenance paled. She wanted to rush out only to see the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect waving her hands, signalling for someone to take Bai Qing away.

One of the members of the Mystic Moon Sect obeyed, forcibly dragging the struggling Bai Qing away. The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect didn’t move because she had already heard Qin Wentian’s message through a voice transmission.

The gargantuan hand of the titan deposited Qin Wentian in front of the youngest Ascendant of the Great Solar Chen Clan. This Ascendant appeared to be a young man, his smile emanated the sharpness of a cold blade, as he stared at the Sacred Royal Medallion clutched in Qin Wentian's talons. However, in his elation, he failed to notice something. An unbridled and immensely powerful killing intent, flashed with terrifying sharpness in the large eyes of the great roc!

AGM 459 – Who Among You Wishes To Die?

Yuanfu Cultivators, needed to comprehend insights into different Mandates before they could rise in strength.

Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns needed to comprehend second-level insights, allowing variations to their respective wills of Mandates, further strengthening them.

There were nine levels to Celestial Phenomenon, and each level was a qualitative evolution. When a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant reached the peak of the ninth level, it meant that the constellations they birthed had already reached perfection, which also indicated that the evolution of their respective Mandates had reached the limit.

Although this young man from the Great Solar Chen Clan was their youngest Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, he was already over a hundred and had terrifying strength.

Qin Wentian borrowed the power of the divinities to transform into a demon. This was a strength granted by external means, and wasn't truly his to begin with. Although his talent was outstanding, and although he was at the peak of Heavenly Dipper with his great roc form, when he came face to face with a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, there was no need for any comparison at all. He didn't stand the slightest bit of chance.

Hence, the other two Ascendants of the Chen Clan were content watching at the side, without making any moves to help. Any Ascendant could deal with the great roc with the ease of flipping a palm, there were no challenges if they wanted to catch him alive.

The eyes of the Chen Ancestor gleamed with a cold laughter when he saw the gigantic palm clutching the great roc. This was the killer of Chen Wang, the one who stole their Sacred Royal Medallion.

In that case, not only would their Chen Clan take back the medallion today, they would do the Pill Emperor Hall a favour and capture Qin Wentian for Jun Yu.

The Chen Ancestor wasn't a fool, the seclusion of the Pill Emperor Hall allowed him to understand that there was an immense power backing Qin Wentian. In that case, they didn't want to hold on to this hot potato, they would toss it into Jun Yu's hand.

With Jun Yu's status and background, so what of it even if Qin Wentian had an immense power backing him?

As for those belonging to the Mystic Moon Sect, since the Great Solar Chen Clan had already declared war on them, they might as well use this opportunity today to thoroughly wipe out all of them.

The great roc was captured, the young Ascendant from the Chen Clan had a cold smile on his face as he appeared before the great roc. With a gesture, the flame titan above him slammed a fist aiming for the great roc's body.

"BOOM!"

The terrifying force of the strike jolted the great roc badly, causing its body to convulse. The young man snorted before he stretched his hands out towards the medallion clutched in the great roc's talons, wanting to retrieve it.

An armor of flames burst into being around him while a terrifying manifestation of a flame titan was behind him. The stars in the patch of sky above him, also re-arranged themselves into the form of a gigantic flame titan constellation.

The sharpness in Qin Wentian's eyes never faded. Abruptly, he opened his beak and exhaled violently.

Instantly, an exceptionally formidable killing intent swept out over everything in the area. The instant the killing intent erupted forth, a flood of astral light inundated the area as the silhouette of the great roc disappeared from sight. Over there where the great roc used to be, a resplendent constellation could be seen.

"Damn, the Shadow Glamor Constellation!" The expressions on the faces of the other two Ascendants were flushed with shock.

The Shadow Glamor Constellation was the constellation of Fairy Qingmei. It could cast a glamor over the crowd, immersing them in an illusion imbued with her killing intent, trapping them within for eternity.

Fairy Qingmei was extremely skilled in illusion techniques. She had actually hidden herself in Qin Wentian's beak, cloaked in illusions, concealing her presence from even the Ascendants. Only when Qin Wentian exhaled did her killing intent explode forth.

The expression of the young Ascendant from the Chen Clan drastically changed. Earlier he was already prepared to retrieve the medallion but when that formidable burst of killing intent erupted outwards, it froze him in his tracks momentarily. He couldn't react in time, he only saw a shadow flashing past.

Too swift, his location was just in front of the great roc. And when the great roc exhaled, Fairy Qingmei removed her illusion and directly appeared. At such close range, even an Ascendant would be hard-pressed to react to Fairy Qingmei's attacks.

"Bzzz!"

Fearsome streams of astral light landed on his body, the flame titan manifested, standing protectively over him. However, even before the flame titan could finish its manifestation, the shadow that was Fairy Qingmei had already arrived. Abruptly, numerous phantoms of Fairy Qingmei appeared, all attacking in the same instant, slamming their palms into the body of the flame titan.

“BANG!”

The dazzling flames that exploded forth blinded the eyes of the crowd. The gigantic flame titan shattered, the phantoms of Fairy Qingmei fused together, becoming one again while the young Ascendant from the Chen Clan stood there motionlessly.

A sound softly echoed out as the young Ascendant fell to the ground, deader than dead.

From the instant her killing intent erupted up till now, only the space of a single breath had passed. Her speed had already reached a terrifying realm.

Fairy Qingmei had a cultivation base at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon, while her opponent was only at the first level. When comparing strength, she had already surpassed him by far, not to mention that her attack had the element of surprise to it due to a sneak attack. Even if her opponent was an Ascendant, it would be almost impossible to escape his fate.

“BOOM!” The corpse of the young Ascendant was blasted into fragments. The Shadow Glamor Constellation then flashed with resplendent light as the silhouette of Fairy Qingmei and Qin Wentian flickered, reappearing in the middle of the sky.

Upon seeing this, the two remaining Ascendants of the Chen Clan trembled with untold rage. The fire of their fury was palpable in the air as their eyes reddened with a boiling storm of anger.

That was an Ascendant, a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant!

How utterly rare were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants? The reason that their Chen Clan could be ranked within the top five among the transcendent powers in Grand Xia was purely because they had three Ascendants.

Ascendants were the pillar of support for their respective clans and sects. Without an Ascendant at their core, that power couldn’t be termed as a transcendent power.

But now, an Ascendant of their clan was openly slain in front of their eyes.

The Great Solar Chen Clan only had two Ascendants left.

They had thought that an expert at the Celestial Phenomenon level would be more than enough to deal with a great roc at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. Yet they had forgotten to take into consideration Fairy Qingmei. Right from the start she had already been hiding in the beak of the great roc, concealing her presence with her formidable illusory techniques.

Fairy Qingmei was a character that had lived for over thousands of years, who would ever imagine that someone of her status would be willing to hide inside the beak of a demonic beast? Yet, Fairy Qingmei had done precisely that.

“Qingmei, considering your status, to think that you would resort to such a despicable method to slay a junior.” The Chen Ancestor glared at Fairy Qingmei, his eyes glimmering with unbound rage.

“Do you even have the face to utter such words? Back then didn’t the whole lot of you also gang up on the Azure Emperor? Even if we leave that aside, look at your actions. Three Ascendants showing up to deal with a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign junior. How shameless can you be?”

Fairy Qingmei sarcastically spat. Moments later, the sky glowed with the brilliance of star light as the various Ascendants in the area all manifested their constellations.

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect as well as an extremely old-looking granny appeared right next to Qin Wentian. Their constellations exploded into being as well.

For a glorious moment, the sky lit up majestically like fireworks as star light of different colors bloomed in the air. Those below only felt their hearts thumping incessantly as they lost themselves in awe at the sights.

A battle at the level of Celestial Phenomenon was a sight rarely seen even in a thousand years. Right now, they were all personally witnessing this with their very eyes.

“Is that a sun-type constellation?” Behind the back of the Chen Ancestor, a gigantic ball of flames emerged. His surroundings were as lit up by rays of the sun, in a certain radius around him, even the space itself shimmered, evaporating from the terrifying heat. The hearts of the crowd pounded as they stared blankly, there were rumors saying that the ancestor of the Chen Clan had already reached the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. In the entire Grand Xia, the number of third level Ascendants could be counted on a single hand. Without a doubt, he was one of the most terrifying existences currently still alive in Grand Xia.

“Senior Qingmei, as well as the two seniors from the Mystic Moon Sect, if the three of you join forces, would you be able to hold off the Chen Ancestor?” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the three of them.

“If the three of us join forces, we would naturally be able to hold him back. But even so, it would be impossible to kill him with our power. However, wouldn’t that mean sending you to your death?” Fairy Qingmei replied.

“Don’t worry, I have my methods.” Qin Wentian replied, his words causing the Fairy Qingmei and the two other Ascendants to start.

Other than the Chen Clan’s Ancestor, the clan lord of the Chen Clan was also a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant at the peak of the first level. Even discounting him, there were three other Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall, with two of them at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon and one at the first level. Any of them could effortlessly trample on Qin Wentian. How could he be a match for any of them?

“Trust me.” Qin Wentian resolutely replied. After a few moments of hesitation, Fairy Qingmei finally agreed.

“Fellow Ascendants, we will act together to suppress the Chen Ancestor then.” Fairy Qingmei stated. Following which, their constellations brightened in radiance as they dashed towards the direction of the Chen Ancestor.

“Mhm?” Upon seeing their decision, the Chen Ancestor couldn’t help but to laugh. Every increment in level when at the Celestial Phenomenon level, meant a massive leap in strength compared to the previous level. Even if the three of them join forces, he wouldn’t lose out to them in the slightest.

“Don’t join my battle, just focus on retrieving the Sacred Royal Medallion.” The Chen Ancestor transmitted his voice to the clan lord of the Chen Clan.

“Roger.” The Chen Clan’s clan lord nodded. His eyes stared at the great roc hovering in the skies. Now that Fairy Qingmei was tied up, he truly wanted to see what other methods Qin Wentian had left.

The constellations of the three attackers enveloped the Chen Clan’s Ancestor as a terrifying battle erupted within. The Chen Clan’s Ancestor found an opening and forced his way out, before shooting off into the distance, changing the location of their battle to a place above the clouds.

Right now, in the middle of the air, the great roc hovered there. Below him, there were a total of four Ascendants as well as numerous experts at the Heavenly Dipper level from the Chen Clan. However, the sovereign-level cultivators need not participate in this battle. In a fight of this level, they had no qualifications to participate.

“EEEEEEEEEEK!” The great roc inclined its head as let out a piercing cry. Jun Yu and the others coldly snorted as they soared into the air with a speed as fast as lightning

However, right at this moment, they discovered that the immense body of the great roc was actually burning? Qin Wentian was enveloped by a seemingly endless white-colored pure flames as the entirety of his body was trembling.

“Bzz!”

A terrifying heat sizzled the air, the entirety of Qin Wentian's energy; the external energy he borrowed from the demonic divinities, the totality of the astral and divine energy in his Yuanfus, as well as the energy of his very life itself, were all burning.

A single sword suddenly exploded forth into being. That was Qin Wentian's Kingly Sword Astral Nova.

At that very moment, an extremely mysterious energy coated this entire space. The heavens and the earth were shaking, as terrifying gales of sword-wind gusted about the area.

Every mote of air contained a monstrous sword intent within. As the wind gusted violently, it appeared as though there were millions upon millions of swords all vibrating together.

The crowd lifted their heads, staring at the skies. Yet they only saw a countless number of swords covering the entire skies. Right in the centre of that torrential sword might, an immense silhouette that was wreathed in white flames could be seen.

The expressions on the faces of the Chen Clan's clan lord, as well as Jun Yu and the rest all grew extremely fascinating to behold. Looks of shock and amazement could be seen etched on their countenances, especially on Jun Yu's. Seeing the trembling of that massive frame, he exclaimed, "Isn't this using his body as a sacrifice, burning the entirety of his energy up, even to the extent of expending his life force to borrow the power of the Heavens?"

Jun Yu raised his hands, as numerous sealing gates slammed towards the great roc. He wanted to seal the energy within.

However, the sword intent of the millions upon millions of swords shattered the sealing gates. Qin Wentian halted in the middle of the air, his body immersed within the pure white flames, burning at an increasing intensity. Soon after, his entire monstrous frame was shimmering in and out of existence.

With the demonic energies being burnt as fuel, the form of the great roc would be reversed, while Qin Wentian's human form reappeared.

"The top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings appears again." The spectators wordlessly watched on, their hearts seized with dumbfounded amazement. Who said that the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation was irreversible? He had entirely burned through the energy transfused in him by the demonic divinities.

The outline of Qin Wentian's human form got clearer and clearer. He stared at the space below as his eyes sparkled with a foreboding light. Stretching his finger out, he pointed it at the four Ascendants. A glacial tone colder than ice echoed out, "The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay can even slay immortals. Tell me, who among you wishes to die?"

AGM 460 – The Finger Descends

As he pointed his finger downwards, the sword qi in the area congregated as a sword-type constellation appeared in the sky ahead. Everything below him was enveloped by that torrential, never-ending sword intent.

It was as though with just a single thought, Qin Wentian could destroy anything.

The clan lord of the Chen Clan as well as Jun Yu and the rest of the Ascendants, all had incredibly ugly expressions as they stared at Qin Wentian.

The spectators far away were all extremely shocked. Qin Wentian who was in the form of the great roc had turned back into a human. As his finger pointed downwards, his sword could vanquish immortals. Even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants dared not rashly make a move.

“Such power, can you even control it? If you persist, you will die undoubtedly.” The expressions on the faces of the Pill Emperor as well as Jun Yu stiffened as they stared at Qin Wentian. “This sword art, even if you burn through the entirety of the vast demonic divinity energies, you still wouldn’t have enough power to use it.”

Jun Yu, as someone who was widely travelled, he was extremely experienced. He had met countless experts and had even witnessed battles among those at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon before.

The power of the sword art Qin Wentian was using, had a might that was simply terrifying. Borrowing the power of the Heavens, he needed to first exhaust his life force as a price to execute this art. If there was insufficient energy, death would be the only outcome.

In fact, Jun Yu’s estimation was right. The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay wasn’t something Qin Wentian could execute at his current level. Although he had only learn the simplest first stance of the swordplay, it still wasn’t something he had the power to unleash. Other than burning his energy and life force as the fuel, he had to be completely focused. If there was even the slightest of mistakes, he would die first, even before unleashing the strike.

“So what of it? Killing you isn’t a problem.”

Qin Wentian slowly walked downwards in the air. An instant later, the sword might surrounding the area moved together with him. With every step downwards, the sword might in the area seethed and bubbled, Qin Wentian’s finger was still outstretched, it seemed as though that finger of his could be used to unleash the entire might of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. He placed all his concentration and focus onto that outstretched finger of his.

Right now, Qin Wentian had turned his gaze onto Jun Yu, causing the countenance of Jun Yu to darken with fear and anger. He was actually threatened by a lowly Heavenly Dipper Sovereign!

“Do you dare to kill me?” Jun Yu coldly spat out.

Qin Wentian took another step downwards. Right now, the image of the primordial great roc that appeared behind him had mostly faded away. The divine and astral energy in his Yuanfu were frenziedly being sucked into a vortex while the power of his bloodline was drawn in as well.

His finger pressed downwards once more, the towering sword might around him ‘breathed in and out’, as an immortal slaying sword appeared, coalesced from the sword might, its tip pointing straight at Jun Yu.

“I promise you this. If you dare to move, or even utter a single word, I will kill you.”

Qin Wentian slowly enunciated his words as his killing intent erupted. Jun Yu’s lips trembled with impotent outrage, glaring at Qin Wentian, his own killing intent exploding out like a storm yet he didn’t dare to say anything.

He knew that if Qin Wentian was pushed too far, he truly had the capabilities to end his life.

What status did Jun Yu have? Who in Grand Xia dared to show disrespect to him? Even the Chen Clan’s Ancestor and Old Man Tianji were nothing in his eyes.

Yet right now, Qin Wentian forbade him to move and even told him to shut the fuck up.

However, Qin Wentian hadn’t make his move yet.

It was as if he was waiting for something. He burnt through everything he could burn to sustain enough energy to unleash the strike, yet he still hadn’t attacked.

From afar, the fluctuation of terrifying energies drifted over. The experts from the Pill Emperor Hall and Chen Clan all turned their gazes over only to see seven armored bodies flying over here with great speed.

“Are those puppets?” Someone stared at the seven silhouettes as he commented. In the blink of an eye, the puppets had already arrived at this location.

Seven puppets stood in a line, facing seven different directions. The one standing in the middle was the master of the seven.

At this moment, resplendent light burst out in the air. The stars in the skies shifted as a cold and icy intent abruptly radiated out. Right above the seven puppets, a constellation of ice and snow appeared.

“Peng!”

A freezing energy shot forth with the seven puppets at it’s core. The entire space in this region was frozen solid. The atmosphere now was so cold that the spectators from afar could even feel a bone-chilling cold that made them shiver.

Astral light erupted, the seven puppets vanished in an instant before appearing right before the clan lord of the Chen Clan. A ray of dazzling sword light shot down from the heavens, cleaving forwards with unfathomable might.

Abruptly, the the Icesnow Constellation re-arranged themselves as a new sword-type constellation was birthed. This constellation seemed to be capable of changing form.

The clan lord of the Chen Clan frowned, he blasted out with a palm as a gigantic monument of lava fire manifested, swinging upwards to meet the descending sword.

“BOOOM!” At the moment of impact, the lava fire monument had been shattered. The puppet in the centre of the seven puppets constantly rotated. With each rotation, a new constellation was birthed.

Right now, a blood-colored constellation appeared. The seven puppets stretched out their hands at the same moment as an impossibly huge palm imprint that contained an endless blood might smashed out. The entire world seemed to freeze as a gargantuan blood-colored palm smashed down from the heavens. The clan lord turned pale with fright as he sought to evade. However, even before he could do anything, the blackish fumes from the blood-colored palm had already entered his body, causing the astral energy within him to flow in reverse.

“Poison.”

The clan lord of the Chen Clan trembled involuntarily. What kind of monsters are these seven puppets?

However at this moment, the eyes of Old Man Tianji brightened with a sharp gleam.

“Royal Tomb, the guardian puppets.”

The seven slaughter puppets actually appeared. In that case, did someone discover the secret location of the royal tomb of ancient Grand Xia?

The three Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall felt that something was wrong. It seemed as though the arrival of the seven puppets was precisely what Qin Wentian was waiting for. Earlier they had wanted to act, yet as Qin Wentian’s sword might enveloped them, they could feel how unstable it was, if Qin Wentian’s concentration lapsed for a second, the sword might would dispersed. Yet they couldn’t say for sure that Qin Wentian wouldn’t seize that opportunity to kill them.

“Try moving and see. I will kill him.” Qin Wentian stared at Jun Yu, his voice colder than ice. The three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall all obediently stood in the air like idiots, not daring to make the slightest of movements.

Jun Yu, was the hope of their Pill Emperor Hall.

This situation was something that they had never expected. The three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall were held hostage by a single Qin Wentian. While Fairy Qingmei and the two other Ascendants from the Mystic Moon Sect was holding back the Chen Clan Ancestor.

And now, the seven puppets that just appeared, they were working like a single entity, suppressing the clan lord of the Chen Clan.

And now, the experts from the Great Solar Chen Clan all turned pale as they witnessed the scenario unfolding. They no longer had expressions of arrogance on their faces, but instead, their countenance was marred by nervousness and anxiety.

The Chen Clan had already lost one Ascendant. And right now, their clan lord was facing a disaster. If they lost a second Ascendant, the status of their Chen Clan would definitely plummet without a doubt.

“Puchi!”

Right at this moment, a light sound resounded out. Above the air, flashes of red appeared. Qin Wentian’s body was counter lacerated by the sword qi, as blood started leaking out from his wounds.

This sight caused the eyes of many to narrow. This Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay truly wasn’t something that Qin Wentian could control. He was almost at his limit, if he continued enduring without finding an outlet for it, death would be the only outcome for him.

With but a thought, the danger would be eliminated. At this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t have the slightest intention of releasing the concentrated the sword might.

Qin Wentian’s brow was slightly furrowed, he continued staring at Jun Yu.

Madness, pure madness. Qin Wentian’s actions were like those of a crazy fool.

The spectators had all heard of how crazy Qin Wentian could be all those years ago when he dragged the demon sword for ten thousand miles to split apart the Pill Emperor Hall. Since he could afford such madness then, there was no reason why he couldn’t afford to do so now.

The only reason being that, he was Qin Wentian.

When it came to the things he wanted to do, nobody could cause his heart to waver.

This was courage, this was conviction. The strength to continue pressing forward, an unbreakable determination.

“Puchi!”

The sword intent penetrated Qin Wentian’s body, yet his outstretched finger was still as steady as ever, pointing straight at Jun Yu. How would Jun Yu dare to move under such circumstances?

Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s resoluteness, the three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall could do nothing but wait there with him. Although they could overpower him, they knew that at the instant of his death, Qin Wentian would still have the time to slay one of them. And if Jun Yu fell, the Pill Emperor would never be able to rise in Grand Xia ever again.

Fear struck deep within their hearts, especially in the hearts of the Pill Emperor and the ancient elder. All those years ago, Qin Wentian had already left a shadow in there.

Hence, they chose not to take the risk. The Pill Emperor Hall had to act with the safety of Jun Yu in mind.

Jun Yu, how could he die a useless death like this here? He was the hope and future for the Pill Emperor Hall.

They would rather hope for the situation to remain as it is. As for the death of Chen Clan’s Ascendants, what has it got to do with their Pill Emperor Hall? As long as Jun Yu was safe, everything could start afresh.

Everyone would obviously act with their own interests in mind. Just like back then when Jun Yu had appeared, the alliance between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Jiang Clan and the Mystic Moon Sect came to an abrupt end. This was because the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan acted with their best interests in mind, so what if Qin Wentian and his forces fell in the battle? It was not as important as their own safety. There was no right or wrong, it was merely a natural law of the world.

The clan lord of the Chen Clan was currently in extreme danger. The seven slaughter puppets floated up into the skies as brilliant flashes of light erupted forth from their body, causing the constellation they manifested to rotate and change time after time, again and again. The clan lord soon found himself at his wits end with regards to the ever-changing attacks.

“Clan lord..” Chen Fan’s countenance turned green as he stared at the spectacle unfolding in the skies. He hated that he himself wasn’t an Ascendant, he had no way to participate in a battle of this scale and could only spectate from the side.

Shifting his gaze back towards the Chen Ancestor, it appeared that the Chen Ancestor himself was in a bind as well. The attacks that he unleashed were furious and frenzied, yet Fairy Qingmei and the two other Ascendants were tightly on his heels, on par with him. With a roar of rage, the Chen Ancestor finally executed Stellar Transposition as he appeared in the area where the clan lord of the Chen Clan was while Fairy Qingmei and the two other Ascendants, joined up with the seven slaughter puppets.

“What the hell are these things?” Staring at the ever-changing constellation in the skies, the blazing sun behind the Chen Ancestor erupted with an even more blinding light as the fiery sun rays shot towards the puppets.

“Seal of ice.”

An icy voice rang out as the Icesnow Constellation appeared once more, freezing the entire space.

“Arctic Underworld.”

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect coordinated well as her Arctic Underworld Constellation transformed into an Arctic Domain, which enveloped the entire space, turning this area into a world sealed by ice upon fusing with the Icesnow Constellation.

“Pu!”

At the same time, in another direction, numerous wounds appeared on Qin Wentian’s body, his entire shirt had long been dyed red with blood. Upon seeing this, the hearts of the other spectators were all pounding with incredulity. Too crazy, does he not fear death?

Old Man Tianji also stared at Qin Wentian. Such resolution was rarely seen.

“Swish!”

Finally, Qin Wentian’s outstretched finger stabbed out. In that instant, the sword might circulating in this region had all turned into spirals, gathering onto the tip of his finger.

As the finger descended, the millions upon millions of swords issued a terrible keen, vibrating the void, the fluctuations of the sword energy turning everything in the surrounding into nothingness. Even if an immortal appeared now, he would also be vanquished by the power of this strike.

Jun Yu turned pale with fright. He finally moved, a strange looking bead he took out shattered into fragments as an astral river abruptly appeared in the middle of the air, enveloping him protectively. At that instant, he clearly felt the threat of death looming over him, he had no choice but to expend the precious life-saving treasure granted to him by his master. Once that defensive item was used, the sword wouldn’t be able to kill him, but he would have wasted an immeasurably powerful magic treasure.

He would definitely make Qin Wentian pay the price!

AGM 461 – Calamity Of Great Solar Chen Clan

Jun Yu knew that Qin Wentian only had enough strength for a single strike. And the strength to unleash that one fatal strike consisted of the entirety of energy within Qin Wentian's body.

After he executed that strike, Qin Wentian would be totally defenceless, anyone could kill him with ease.

But even so, Jun Yu still unhesitatingly chose to use that defensive treasure his master bestowed upon him. The threat of that sword strike was too great to him, he didn't dare to take the risk.

As that protective astral river appeared, the space around him all bent away. Jun Yu had a sardonic smile on his face as his eyes twinkled with malice, staring at Qin Wentian.

A raging wind gusted past, as Qin Wentian's silhouette disappeared. The force of that sword finger didn't erupted towards Jun Yu at all.

Qin Wentian only had a single strike. In fact right from the beginning, he had never even intended to use it against Jun Yu.

That sardonic smile on his face abruptly twisted as boiling flames exploded in Jun Yu's heart. He trembled violently as white froth bubbled out of his mouth, as though he had just received the greatest humiliation in his life.

He was someone from the Royal Sacred Sect, yet he was pranked by a member of the junior generation in Grand Xia?

The current smile on Qin Wentian's face was akin to a sneer. It was as though Qin Wentian was telling him that he couldn't be bothered and disdained to use this sword strike against him.

And although Qin Wentian didn't unleash that sword strike on him, Jun Yu had already wasted a priceless life-saving treasure.

To Qin Wentian, he only had a single opportunity to unleash that strike of overwhelming destruction. Regardless of what status Jun Yu had, or how great his background is, Jun Yu was after all only an Ascendant at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon. Since Qin Wentian only had a single strike, he would naturally target his attack at a character that could direct the flow of battle here today.

And this character, was none other than the Ancestor of the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Without the participation of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan, there was basically no one who could hold the Chen Clan Ancestor back. With his strength, only a total of three Ascendants joining forces could hold him back.

Only through killing the Chen Ancestor would they be able to reverse the situation today. Hence, Qin Wentian had constantly been transmitting messages to Fairy Qingmei and the rest.

At the moment Qin Wentian acted, the three Ascendants as well as the Seven Slaughter Puppets struck out at the Chen Ancestor at the same time. They completely ignored the clan lord of Chen Clan. The four Ascendants used their strongest attacks with the Chen Ancestor as their target. Underneath the mounting pressure, the Chen Ancestor howled as radiant blazing suns erupted into being all around him. The rays of the suns shone brilliantly, condensing into a shield of sunlight, blocking the tyrannical attacks. The light erupting forth was so blinding that no one could even look directly at it.

“Too powerful, a third level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant can truly be called a character standing at the very peak. The joint attacks of three Ascendants, in addition to that of the Seven Slaughter Puppets, still had no way to break through his defense.” The spectators silently mused in their hearts.

And at this very moment, in another direction, the sword strike which Qin Wentian wanted to unleash at Jun Yu, suddenly shifted direction and stabbed out in the direction of the Chen Ancestor.

A massive wind kicked up that gusted throughout Heaven and Earth, the entire space turned eerily silent, as though Qin Wentian’s finger was the only thing remaining in this world. An invisible and formless energy transformed into an immortal slaying sword, firing forth, aiming right for the Chen Ancestor.

This sword was formed by both the Heaven and Earth, while powered by the entirety of the energy in Qin Wentian’s body. After that sword was unleashed, Qin Wentian’s body sagged, totally devoid of energy as he fell down from the skies. To unleash this strike, he had already exhausted the last remaining traces of energy he could muster. Even his resolute will as well as his killing intent were merged into that final strike of his.

The instant the sword strike was unleashed, the conviction in his heart was being shot out together as well. His body couldn’t endure anymore, and like a falling leaf, he drifted helplessly in the middle of a terrifying windstorm.

However, right now, the attention of the crowd was no longer focused on him. Their focuses were all on that immortal slaying sword.

That sword penetrated through the void, piercing through space as a beautiful line of flames trailed after it. It was simply too swift, swift to the extent of being inconceivable.

The instant Qin Wentian changed his target, the Chen Ancestor already felt that there was a sword pointing right at him. His countenance instantly paled, and with a roar of rage, the light from his constellation cascaded down on him. The thousands of blazing suns around him all shone with an increased radiance, merging together as one as the silhouette of a golden crow appeared.

The expression on the Chen Clan's clan lord's face was similarly extremely unsightly to behold. He slammed a vicious palm into Fairy Qingmei's back, yet the instant the attack landed, Fairy Qingmei's form turned ethereal, allowing the attack to pass through her. Moments later, numerous phantoms appeared, all of them simultaneously unleashing their attacks towards the Chen Ancestor.

Several underworld spears appeared in front of the leader of Mystic Moon Sect. All of them fused together as one, transforming into a terrifying spear of darkness, as it stabbed outwards, aiming for the Chen Ancestor.

At this moment, the controller of the Seven Slaughter Puppets was Ouyang Kuangsheng. In the middle of the air, a thunderfire constellation appeared. Vast amounts of astral light emanating from his constellation rained down upon him, he absorbed all the energy before cleaving down with a single sabre – Thunder God's Slash!

All the attacks were aimed at the Chen Ancestor and all their effects erupted forth at the same time, wanting to reap his life.

At this moment, the breathing of everyone seemed to halt. Too swift, Qin Wentian's immortal slaying sword flashed like a bolt of lightning, all within the space of a single thought.

"BOOOM!"

An intense light erupted as the sword pierced through the manifested suns, through the head of the golden crow, aiming for the heart of the Chen Ancestor. The body of the Chen Ancestor instantly morphed into lava giant. He blocked his chest with one of his hands as his other hand instantly reached out towards the incoming sword.

"Bang, bang!"

The immortal slaying sword effortlessly penetrated his palms, and pierced right into the heart of the Chen Ancestor, rupturing it.

The hurried defenses the Chen Ancestor put up simply weren't enough to block the power of the first stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. At this moment, the attacks from the other Ascendants all continually rained down upon him. Fairy Qingmei's phantoms blasted his back, the spear of darkness pierced into his shoulders, while the Thunder God's Slash cleaved onto his head.

The eyes of the crowd widened as they watched the scene play out. The next moment, the body of the Chen Ancestor trembled slightly for an instant, as his head cracked open from the force of the Thunder God's Slash.

“NOOOOOOOOO!”

A voice filled with unwilling rage reverberated through the entire space. His body was shattered into dust as he disappeared forever.

Everyone’s hearts stopped, they didn’t dare to believe what their eyes were telling them.

The Chen Ancestor had fallen?

A terrifying existence at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon was a character standing at the absolute pinnacle of Grand Xia. The Ouyang Ancestor said before, even if they joined forces nobody could prevail against him

Yet Qin Wentian and the others had actually accomplished the impossible with their efforts.

This was just like a dream, nobody dared to believe that it was real. An existence at the peak of Grand Xia died at the stage where the Heavenly Fate Ranking Battles were held this year.

If people thousands of years later spoke of the events that happened today, they would totally forget that the Heavenly Fate Rankings were held this day. They would only remember that today was the day Qin Wentian slayed an existence at the peak of Grand Xia, albeit with the help of others.

In this battle, Qin Wentian had unleashed a critical strike. But in fact, the true credit of killing the Chen Ancestor goes to Fairy Qingmei. If it wasn’t for her Shadow Glamor Constellation, the three Ascendants would probably have found it impossible to hold off the Chen Ancestor for so long.

“Hu…” Someone heavily exhaled. Even the sound of breathing could be heard clearly in the silence that followed after the death of the Chen Ancestor. Fairy Qingmei spat out a mouthful of blood. Evidently, she had been suppressing the injuries she’d sustained during the course of her battle with the Chen Ancestor.

However, for those from the Great Solar Chen Clan, they were still staring blankly, stunned with disbelief. Even the Celestial Phenomenon clan lord of the Chen Clan had yet to recover from his daze.

“The ancestor has fallen.”

Is this real?

The death of the Chen Ancestor indicated the decline of the Great Solar Chen Clan. In fact, they might even face the possibility of being annihilated.

Earlier, the Great Solar Chen Clan who dominated Ginkou, how proud were they? Arrogance was carved into their bones as they strutted their way through Grand Xia. But right now, their hearts were all shivering with fear and terror.

No matter how many demon-level talents, no matter how many powerful Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns the Great Solar Chen Clan had, without the protection of a mighty Ascendant, all of their strength counted for nothing. Especially the fact that they were one of the nine grand clans of the ancient Grand Xia. How many transcendent powers had they offended back then? As for the wealth of the Great Solar Chen Clan, how many would covet it, with the death of the Chen Clan's Ancestor?

"No…"

Chen Fan murmured, constantly shaking his head. Even leaving their wealth aside, would the other transcendent powers not be greedy for the Sacred Royal Medallions in their possession?

Even if Qin Wentian died today, their Chen Clan would be hardpressed to escape from this calamity. They no longer had a way out.

"Go, GO!" The clan lord of Chen Clan abruptly howled, commanding the others from the Chen Clan to leave immediately.

"Freeze." The controller of the Seven Slaughter Puppets changed. Earlier it was Ouyang Kuangsheng but now it had changed to Yun Mengyi. Once again, the space was frozen.

The all-out war has yet to be concluded.

The silhouettes of the two Ascendants from the Mystic Moon Hall flashed as they rushed towards the clan lord of the Chen Clan. Earlier in the battle, the clan lord had already been injured, and was almost killed by the Seven Slaughters Puppet. Now that he was besieged by attacks from two Ascendants, he didn't even have time to catch his breath.

Since they had already exterminated the Chen Ancestor, they might as well do things thoroughly, completely eliminating all Ascendants from the Great Solar Chen Clan.

At another area, Qin Wentian's body that was hurtling downwards through the air, was caught hold of by a snowy white demonic beast. This beast was naturally none other than Little Rascal. Currently, it was in its battle form. It stowed Qin Wentian onto it's back as it tried to run away.

But how could Jun Yu spare Qin Wentian?

Not long ago, that disdainful look in Qin Wentian's eyes, and the faking of his sword strike had carved a deep scar of humiliation in Jun Yu's mind. Not only that, he was even tricked into wasting his priceless life-saving treasure.

And now that Qin Wentian was totally defenceless, did he really think that he could still escape?

Qin Wentian had actually cultivated such a terrifying technique, the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay? In that case, this must merely be the tip of the iceberg, he should still have many other secrets on his body. Jun Yu wanted to know everything.

Right now, he stretched his hands out and made a grabbing motion in the air. Instantly, Little Rascal felt its body being seized. It tried to break free, but its struggle was useless. As a Heavenly Dipper Realm demonic beast, how could it break free from a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant? A simple grab was sufficient to deal with it.

“Bzzzz!”

Astral light flashed again as the Seven Slaughters Puppet appeared standing in front of the unconscious Qin Wentian.

The hearts and minds of the seven users were linked together as one. After they executed spatial freezing, they immediately executed the Stellar Transposition, rushing towards Qin Wentian, ready to face off against Jun Yu!

AGM 462 – Release

Right now, the controller of the Seven Slaughters Puppet, was Qin Wentian's original body. His multiple wills of Mandates erupted forth, while the astral energies of the other six cultivators flooded into him.

In the middle of the air, a terrifying sword melody abruptly resounded. Above the sky, a dazzling dream-type constellation formed, while an overwhelming force gushed forth from it.

"Do you think you can stop me with this?" Jun Yu's voice was ice cold. He leisurely stepped out while releasing his constellation as well. Moments later, an extremely fearful sealing energy permeated the entire area.

"Capture him." Jun Yu spoke. The two Ascendants beside him stepped out, making their moves at the same time. Jun Yu pointed his finger ahead. This entire space was vibrating, as though it was currently being forcibly sealed by a terrifying energy.

"BREAK!" The Seven Slaughters Puppet slashed out with a sword, powerful to the point where it seemed like it could slash apart the entire world. At the same time, an alluring figure untouched by mortal dust appeared next to Little Rascal. She took hold of the unconscious Qin Wentian while spatial energy erupted around her as she rapidly retreated.

"Where can you run to?"

Jun Yu coldly snorted, a pair of confinement imprints appeared in the middle of the air, each locking down on the either sides of the maiden. Space was locked down, Qing`er couldn't move. Her eyes erupted with an extreme coldness, staring at Jun Yu. The sight of her actually caused Jun Yu to hesitated slightly as he frowned.

Such a beautiful woman, yet she was as cold as a snow lotus.

The other two Ascendants from the Pill Emperor had already arrived, and instantly surrounded Qing`er and the unconscious Qin Wentian. They had no escape route.

The the other battle had already concluded. Fairy Qingmei, as well as the leader and old granny of the Mystic Moon Sect easily dealt with the clan lord of the Chen Clan who only had a cultivation base at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon. There was no suspense to this battle.

Shortly after, the remaining Ascendant of the Great Solar Chen Clan was trapped by Fairy Qingmei before the spear of darkness of the Mystic Moon Sect pierced right through his brain, killing him.

The death of the Chen Clan's clan lord signified the destruction of yet another transcendent power. The Great Solar Chen Clan that was one of the nine grand clans in ancient Grand Xia, a powerful clan that was ranked within the top five of the thirty-six transcendent powers, was now merely a shadow of its former self.

The three Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants of the Great Solar Chen Clan had all died today.

If this matter were to be brought up in the future, people would definitely use this incident as the butt of a joke.

The clouds of the world had no form and were constantly changing. Doomsday had arrived for the once powerful Great Solar Chen Clan.

The others from Chen Clan were all staring blankly. And when they finally recovered and wanted to escape, several masked figures abruptly appeared, blocking their way. No matter where the Chen Clan members chose to go, there were already people arranged to block the paths of escape via the skies and the earth.

These masked figures had infiltrated and mingled within the spectators of the Heavenly Fate Rankings battle. Nobody knew who they were and where they come from.

However, Fairy Qingmei and the clan leader of the Mystic Moon Sect had no time to care about these members of the Chen Clan. They instantly sped towards Qin Wentian only to see that right now, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were trapped in the space between the Pill Emperor Hall's two Ascendants.

"You dare to touch them?" Fairy Qingmei's voice was ice cold as her Shadow Glamor Constellation appeared. At the same time, the two Ascendants from the Mystic Moon Sect similarly released their constellations. All the powerhouses at the Ascendant realm had gathered here for the final confrontation.

Pill Emperor lazily swept a glance at Fairy Qingmei. He languidly walked to Qin Wentian's side, "Everything today can finally come to an end."

The Great Solar Chen Clan has been destroyed, but it has nothing to do with them. On the contrary, it was beneficial to their Pill Emperor Hall. With a powerful transcendent power out of the way, it meant one less obstacle to block their rise back to glory.

Now, Qin Wentian had landed in their hands as well.

The battle today could be considered to have concluded with a perfect ending.

But right now, they only saw Qing`er gently placing Qin Wentian back onto Little Rascal's back while she stepped forward, towards the space between the two Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

“Mhm?” The Pill Emperor frowned as his killing intent burst forth from him. This woman had appeared before in their Pill Emperor Hall. Back then, she was the one who whisked Qin Wentian away.

“If you dare to touch her, I can guarantee that even the Royal Sacred Sect of Grand Shang, wouldn’t be able to save your Pill Emperor Hall.” Fairy Qingmei’s voice coldly sounded out, her words causing the frown on the Pill Emperor’s face to further deepened. He then glanced at Fairy Qingmei, “Are you trying to scare me?”

What sort of power is the Royal Sacred Sect? Fairy Qingmei’s meaning was that the background of this celestial maiden was so high that even the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t even dare to antagonise her backers?

“That’s right, I’m trying to scare you. Why don’t you try it and see?” The Fairy Qingmei’s glacial voice rang out, her words causing the pupils of the Pill Emperor to narrow as he stared at Qing`er. However, Qing`er didn’t even bother with him. In fact, she didn’t even glance at him. Looking at her arrogance and aloofness, the heart of the Pill Emperor couldn’t help but waver slightly as he thought back to the back view of her carrying Qin Wentian away back then that day.

This female was extraordinary for sure, did she really have some sort of overwhelming background?

In fact, Qing`er wasn’t arrogant. It was merely that her temperament had always been ice cold. This wasn’t something she intentionally exuded and it was precisely because of this unconscious lofty feeling she exuded that caused the Pill Emperor to be slightly wary of her background.

Shifting his gaze onto Qin Wentian again, he decided. Since Qin Wentian was still in their hands, if this maiden wanted to leave, they can just allow her to leave. With her current strength, she wouldn’t be able to affect the situation here today.

Yet he didn’t expect that Qing`er would walk to the location of the Seven Slaughter Puppets. After which, one of the puppets opened up as a young man exited it. This young man was none other than Qin Wentian’s other true body, Di Tian.

This sight caused all of the spectators to be stunned. Were these puppets controlled by humans? In that case, were there still other cultivators within the other six puppets?

Qing`er entered the puppet, taking control of Di Tian’s puppet.

“Useless parlor tricks. Get the hell out of my way. Today, my Pill Emperor Hall will definitely take Qin Wentian away with us.” The Pill Emperor walked to the side of Qin Wentian. Little Rascal howled furiously, barking at him, yet the only reaction the Pill Emperor had was a cold laugh. With a glimmer in his eyes, the palm of the Pill Emperor suddenly snaked out. Instantly, Qin Wentian’s body was abruptly locked down, shifted away by the Pill Emperor.

Fairy Qingmei and the other two Ascendants were still holding their positions. How could they possibly allow the Pill Emperor to take Qin Wentian away?

“You guys, even when adding the power of the puppets, you only have a total of four Ascendant-level cultivators. Without that Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay from before, do you think you are powerful enough to stop the three of us? Foolish idiots, if we start a war here, you might be able to hold us back for some time but we would still be able to retreat unharmed. However, if Qin Wentian somehow dies during the battle between us, it wouldn’t be our fault.” The Pill Emperor threatened coldly.

However, at this moment, an intense spatial pressure permeated the air. Above the puppet Qing`er entered, a space-type constellation was birthed as terrifying spatial fluctuations sealed the entire space. And in addition to the illusionary-type Shadow Glamor Constellation of Fairy Qingmei, it isn’t going to be so easy for them to break through the encirclement.

“My name is Di Tian.”

At this moment, a thunderous voice boomed out. The brows of Jun Yu and the two others all furrowed as they stared in the direction of Di Tian. He stood in the centre of the Seven Slaughter Puppets, protected by them.

The three Ascendants were all taken aback. The one who spoke out at this moment, was actually this man.

“The ‘Di’ of Di Cang, the Azure Emperor. Right now, the Di Clan answers not only to Qin Wentian, but also to me. The innate techniques I know, Qin Wentian knows them as well.” Di Tian calmly spoke as he continued, “Naturally, the innate techniques Qin Wentian knows, I, Di Tian, also knows them as well.”

“Jun Yu, do you want to die?” Di Tian inclined his head, staring at Jun Yu, his countenance like an unsheathed sword, able to penetrate through everything.

Jun Yu frowned, his killing intent obvious to all. The words spoken was something Qin Wentian had said to him before. And today, this man actually dared to threaten him once more?

“With the chant of the demonic divinities, the ancient will stretching across the skies. Gathering the demonic qi from the eight directions, devouring the astral energy from the starry skies…” Di Tian murmured. A strange melody echoed throughout the world as a terrifying energy rocked the void, gathering on Di Tian.

“Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation.”

The Pill Emperor stiffened. He was all too familiar with this particular secret art. Back then, he had personally witnessed Qin Wentian using this.

And right now, the technique Di Tian was using, was none other than the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation!

He said that he knew all the techniques Qin Wentian knew.

And he had proven that he even knew the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation.

In that case, didn't that mean that he also knew how to execute the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay?!

Upon thinking of this, the three Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall all felt their hearts shuddering. Their eyes were fixed onto Di Tian while terrifying sharpness flashed in their eyes.

"If I use the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation and turned into a demonic divinity, I will definitely execute the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. And at that time, maybe Qin Wentian would die, but Jun Yu, you would definitely have to accompany him in death!" Di Tian's eyes gleamed with a cold light, his words causing Jun Yu's heart to shudder violently as his countenance turned incredibly unsightly.

"I don't believe that you know that particular sword art." Jun Yu spat.

"After killing you, I shall flee Grand Xia. How vast is this world? Don't tell me bullshit like you are the direct disciple of an elder. Even if you are a direct descendant of the Royal Sacred Sect, what can they do to me? Do you want to gamble on this?" Di Tian's tone of voice was glacial. At this moment, a terrifying ancient will permeated, stretching across the skies. The power of the demonic divinity's constellations in the eight directions were as if they couldn't be blocked by the lockdown of space and directly sent down starlight, landing on Di Tian's body. The demonic qi exuding from him grew increasingly terrifying.

"If I turn into a demon, I won't rest until I have killed you. You have five breaths of time left." Di Tian stared at Jun Yu, every word of his causing the expression on Jun Yu's face to grow uglier by the second.

The demonic qi in the air got thicker and thicker. The ancient will connected with the demonic divinities as their power gathered. Once the essence of humanity is sacrificed and the essence of the divinities flooded his body, only the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay would be able to negate it. And if he was forced to use it once more, he would definitely unleash the sword strike at Jun Yu.

"Release Qin Wentian." Jun Yu bellowed, his expression extremely ashen.

The countenances of the other two Ascendants were incredibly unsightly to behold as well. With a wave of his hands, they tossed out Qin Wentian. Fairy Qingmei's silhouette flickered as she appeared near him and caught hold of him.

Unless Di Tian truly underwent the demon transformation and slayed Jun Yu, the combat strength of both sides were equivalent. Either way, they couldn’t stop the Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall from leaving.

However, the price for doing so, was too great.

Qin Wentian was grievously injured while Di Tian had to control the situation.

“This matter has not ended yet.” Jun Yu snarled, departing as the spatial energy dissipated, allowing him to leave.

The dangerous situation today had had finally ended with the death of the three Ascendants of the Great Solar Chen Clan. Although Qin Wentian was grievously injured as a result, an outcome like this was well worth it!

AGM 463 – Royal Tomb

The Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall finally left. They had no other recourse available to them. Initially, they thought they could retain Qin Wentian, yet they had never anticipated the appearance of Di Tian.

This man actually shared command with and had the same authority as Qin Wentian. In that case, there must be an extremely close relationship between them. Even the innate techniques they cultivated were the same, one in the shadows and another one in the light. Di Tian must have took great care to obscure himself in the shadows only stepping out after Qin Wentian transformed into a roc.

When faced with Di Tian's threat, Jun Yu and the two other Ascendants dared not gamble. They could only choose to leave.

Today, he came here with his head up high in pride and glory, yet he was faced with countless threats, ending in his humiliation. Everyone understood that with Jun Yu's status, there was no way he would merely let things rest like this.

Although Qin Wentian and the others temporary avoided danger, but just like what Jun Yu had said before he left. This matter hasn't come to an end.

Looking at the numerous silhouettes standing in the air, the spectators all sighed in their hearts. To think that although Qin Wentian and his companions were face to face with life-threatening danger today, they had safely resolved it. Not only that, it resulted in the destruction of the Great Solar Chen Clan. Such an ending was sufficient to cause the entire Grand Xia to shake in terror.

That single sword attack that changed fate but caused Qin Wentian to faint into unconsciousness, heavily injured. It was unknown whether his injuries were fatal or not.

Once, Qin Wentian had transformed into a primordial great roc, splitting apart the Pill Emperor Hall. Now, the primordial great roc had turned back into a human, and become an instrument of destruction that exterminated the Great Solar Chen Clan. The hearts of the crowd were all trembling involuntarily, if Qin Wentian didn't die, how much more powerful would he be in the future? If he had ten years worth of time, there might no longer be anyone in Grand Xia capable of standing against him.

Also, those Seven Slaughter Puppets, what were they? Where did they originate from?"

Only to see that right now, there were cultivators exiting the seven puppets. Other than the untainted celestial beauty Qing`er, the appearances of the other six caused the crowd to be badly startled.

It was actually them? The outstanding characters on the Heavenly Fate Rankings three years ago.

Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Chu Mang and Mu Feng. Even Mu Feng had appeared here today, participating in the battle to save Qin Wentian.

“Kuangsheng?” The expression on the Ouyang Ancestor’s face stiffened slightly. Ouyang Kuangsheng was the controller of one of the seven puppets.

In another direction, the remnants of the Great Solar Chen Clan all had ashen expressions on their faces when they saw the Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall leaving. They knew that their Chen Clan was finished for sure.

“Great Solar Chen Clan.”

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect flickered as she instantly flew above the air. The terrifying Arctic Underworld Constellation enveloped the entire space as the killing intent emanating from her felt incomparably sharp, like a sharpened spear ready to kill at any moment.

The remaining experts from the Chen Clan stared at the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect in the air, their countenances all turned pale, their faces masks of terror.

Chen Fan no longer had the arrogance that he’d had before. He stood there blankly staring at the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect, feeling an indescribable emotion in his heart. Who could have imagined that their Great Solar Chen Clan that was vastly more powerful than the Mystic Moon Sect just moments ago, were now like sheeps waiting to be slaughtered.

“Is this Heavenly Fate?”

Chen Fan inclined his head, staring at the skies as he murmured.

The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect waved her hands as countless underworld spears appeared, raining down upon the remaining members of the Chen Clan.

“The Great Solar Chen Clan had reaped what they had sown. What Heavenly Fate?” Qin Wentian’s other form, Di Tian, halted the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation in the instant that Jun Yu gave up. Right now, he appeared beside the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect, staring down at Chen Fan as he coldly spoke, “Back then, when the Chen Clan was powerful, the members of your clan were merciless and cruel, using such methods to humiliate the seniors of the Mystic Moon Sect, thinking that nobody could ever deal with your Chen Clan. If not for that, how could the Chen Clan be in this state today?”

If it wasn’t because of the Chen Clan’s oppressiveness, how could Qin Wentian lead his forces over, and how would he have a reason to unleash the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay?

Chen Fan was wallowing in misery. Not long ago, he was looking down on this group of people with contempt. Back then, how mighty had their Chen Clan been? They could do what they want with no fear of repercussions. But to think that now, revenge came so swiftly.

“I want to kill him with my own hands.” A cold voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his head as Bai Qing appeared.

Bai Qing was the most heart-broken person in the Mystic Moon Sect. Because, among those the Chen Clan humiliated to death, her esteemed master, who was like a mother to her, was part of them.

Right now, an extremely cold and terrifying killing intent radiated out from her as she stared at Chen Fan.

“Fine. There should be a Sacred Royal Medallion on Chen Fan as well. After his death, the medallion shall belong to you, Bai Qing.” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect stated. After which, her palm pushed out in the air as a frigid underworld energy gushed into Chen Fan’s body, causing him to groan in agony as he spat out fresh blood.

“I’M UNWILLING TO DIE LIKE THIS!” Chen Fan inclined his head and howled his heart out. Yet, the devil might around Bai Qing increased in intensity as a devil sabre appeared in her hands. The entire sky turned dark from the amount of roiling devil might that currently permeated the air.

The rims of her eyes were red as she walked towards Chen Fan, “Master, your disciple is useless, causing your death. Now, I can only avenge you by personally killing this man.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the vast amounts of devil might infused into the devil sabre of Bai Qing as it cleaved down with world-shaking might.

“RUN!” Below the air, the other members of the Chen Clan fled in all directions.

Those spectators from afar had already known that the Chen Clan was finished upon seeing this scene.

After this battle, the thirty-five transcendent powers of Grand Xia would be once again be reduced by one. Only thirty-four remained.

The Great Solar Chen Clan and the Nine Mystical Palace had been annihilated all because of Qin Wentian.

“Wentian gege.” After Bai Qing slew Chen Fan, she retracted the devil might and sped towards Fairy Qingmei. Right now, Qin Wentian was still unconscious and the one carrying him was actually a supreme beauty whose looks and demeanor didn’t lose out in the slightest when compared to Mo Qingcheng.

Qing`er, upon seeing Bai Qing rushing over, lifted her head and lightly spoke with her usual ice-cool countenance, “Don’t worry, I won’t let him die.”

“Thank you.” Bai Qing spoke to Qing`er, her worried expression caused Qing`er’s eyelashes to flutter but Qing`er didn’t say anything else in response.

“Let me take a look.” A voice drifted over as Old Man Tianji appeared.

This demon star of Grand Xia, only used a short span of a few years to achieve what he had done – the start of the change in Grand Xia’s destiny.

Qing`er coldly turned her gaze onto Old Man Tianji, Qin Wentian was still being tightly embraced by her, she had no intentions to loosen her grip. Old Man Tianji couldn’t help but to have a bitter smile on his face. This maiden definitely had an extraordinary back ground, Qin Wentian’s luck with ladies really wasn’t bad. To think there would be so many outstanding beauties worried about his safety.

“The energy in his body has completely dissipated, even the slightest strand of astral energy has been exhausted. Now that he is unconscious, he has no way to absorb astral energy from the constellations, he would need precious medicines to aid him before he would have the opportunity to recover.”

Old Man Tianji stated with a straight face. Earlier, even he was awed by the might of that Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

That single stance was too overpowered, but it was too dangerous as well. He had never seen a scenario such as this, where the entirety of energy within a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign’s body would be siphoned away so completely. In addition to that, merely the amount of astral energy Qin Wentian had shouldn’t be sufficient to unleash that sword strike. The power of his bloodline as well as his very life force, had been drained as well.

Fairy Qingmei nodded, “We will take note.”

“Qingmei, it has already been so long since the battle that year. You should let go of the hatred in your heart and stop obsessing over revenge. It will do you no good.” Old Man Tianji persuaded, his gaze shifting onto Fairy Qingmei.

“I know.” Fairy Qingmei nodded as she replied softly. Old Man Tianji didn’t say anything else.

The Venerate Heavens Sect had never participated in external events since time immemorial. No one knew how strong they were, they only knew that despite the waves of commotion rocking Grand Xia, the position and status of the Venerate Heavens Sect had never wavered in the slightest.

At this moment, the silhouette of the Ouyang Ancestor appeared here. “Qingmei, Di Tian, as well as Kuangsheng. The matters today were out of my control, it isn’t that I wanted to pull out of the alliance on a whim. Since my Ouyang Clan has decided to set up our roots here in Grand Xia, we cannot afford to offend those people.”

“I know, you don’t need to explain anything to us.” Fairy Qingmei’s detached voice rang out. The Ascendants of the Mystic Moon Sect also gazed over as they spoke, “That’s right. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan have their own position to consider, we are very clear on this. However, I hope that although two of the nine ultimate arts were already bestowed to you, you yourself and your clan members best not cultivate those. It wouldn’t be too good to take the things of others for free without any payment would it?”

Vengeance was thick in the voice of the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect.

Although the dust has already settled after the battle today, the overwhelming danger they faced earlier was still fresh in the minds of everyone. If it wasn’t for that Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay of Qin Wentian, the Chen Ancestor wouldn’t have fallen. In the end, the power that would be utterly annihilated, would definitely have been the Mystic Moon Sect as well as Qin Wentian and his forces.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan chose to pull out of the alliance at the last moment. Their decision had almost caused the death of the rest of them.

Although the Ouyang Ancestor had his own considerations, needing to think about the future for the entire Ouyang Clan, it was impossible for the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect to not feel any anger at all. Since you had your own worries, I shall not blame you for them. But the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had already received the ultimate arts as payment before this yet they still chose to withdraw at the last moment, obtaining the benefits for free.

“That’s right, that’s what I wanted to say as well.” Fairy Qingmei stated.

The Ouyang Ancestor didn’t reply. He turned his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng as he asked, “This puppet, where did it originate from?”

“Not an item of mine.” Ouyang Kuangsheng snappishly replied, his tone causing great dissatisfaction to the Ouyang Ancestor. It was normal for Fairy Qingmei and the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect to be angered. But Ouyang Kuangsheng was a junior of his clan. He should be standing on his side and think in his shoes, considering how their actions would affect the future of their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. What right did he have to be angry?

“Kuangsheng, how can you talk to the ancestor like that?” The clan leader of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan berated.

“Clan lord, from now onwards, I shall leave Grand Xia to temper myself. I won’t bother with any of our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan’s matters.” Ouyang Kuangsheng stated with a glint of steel in his eyes. The clan lord of the Ouyang Clan berated, “Rubbish. Do you think that these matters have really been concluded? Jun Yu will never give up, he will surely seek revenge. I can forget about the matter regarding your attitude, just come back with us and quickly settle your marriage with Jiang Ting.”

“I have my own path to walk. This has nothing to do with the clan.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes flashed with resolution. “Regarding the matters of marriage, if Ting`er is willing to follow me out of Grand Xia to temper ourselves, I will definitely give her a suitable explanation. If she’s unwilling and chooses to stay in the Jiang Clan instead, I won’t blame her. In the future when I return, if she is still willing to be with me, I will marry her and officially make her my woman.”

“You…” The Ouyang clan lord was so angered that he couldn’t speak, only to see the Ouyang Ancestor waving his hands and interjecting, “Let him go, allow him to do what he wants.”

“Hmph.” The clan lord of the Ouyang Clan coldly snorted, his countenance unsightly. Ouyang Kuangsheng was too spoiled by the clan and was getting increasingly undisciplined and out of control. This was unacceptable, he didn’t even put his elders in his eyes.

“Hehe,” Old Man Tianji’s eyes twinkled with amusement. He then turned his gaze onto Yun Mengyi and the others, before shifting his gaze in the direction of the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia as he added in a low voice, “Tell me, has the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia appeared?”

AGM 464 – 10% Survival Rate

"Royal Tomb!"

As the voice of Old Man Tianji faded, silence descended on the area, as the hearts of everyone pounded.

The Royal Tomb has appeared?

In Grand Xia, the Royal Tomb was only heard of in the legends.

Ever since the ancient kingdom was destroyed, there was no longer a force powerful enough to unite the entire Grand Xia. The Royal Tomb naturally referred to the tomb of the previous emperors of Grand Xia.

However, even three thousands years ago, before the ancient kingdom was destroyed, nobody knew the secrets of the Royal Tomb. This was a place only mentioned in the legends, they knew of its existence, yet they didn't know where it was.

Only descendants of the royal clan would be privy to its location.

And today, Old Man Tianji had actually asked if the Royal Tomb has appeared? He must have already deduced something.

The eyes of the Ouyang Ancestor and the others all shone with a sharp light as they stared towards the same direction as Old Man Tianji – in the direction of the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and his friends controlled the Seven Slaughters Puppets that could manifest the powers of an Ascendant. Where did such powerful puppets originate from? Were they from the Royal Tomb?

"These seven puppet guardians should be fifth-ranked puppets. And if the controllers were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, when the seven combined into one, the power output would definitely be amplified by an unknown number of times. However, the requirement was that all seven had to be of one heart. Only then would they be able to use these Seven Slaughter Puppets. Such a requirement might be slightly tough to meet."

Old Man Tianji cast a glance at Di Tian and the other six. These seven could actually accomplish the realm of seven hearts as one, bond by their friendship with Qin Wentian.

"Bzzz! A raging wind gusted, the Ouyang Ancestor's silhouette flickered as he called out, "Members of the Ouyang Clan, come with me."

As the sound of his voice faded, the other members of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan all departed, following him, rushing towards the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

Old Man Tianji only shook his head lightly. Yun Mengyi calmly stared at the departing silhouettes of the Ouyang Clan as she spoke, “The Ouyang Ancestor is truly a crafty individual, as expected of an old monster that has lived for over a thousand years. However, how can it be so easy for people to casually enter the Royal Tomb? There’s only a 10% survival rate for those who venture in. There are too many unknown factors.”

“Those who are blessed with great luck shall survive, but those who have none shall perish.” Old Man Tianji smiled at Yun Mengyi as he continued, “With the descendant of ancient Grand Xia leading the way, I’m sure the survival rate would be totally different. Or more accurately, it should be a 100% survival rate isn’t it?

Yun Mengyi cast a glance at the unconscious Qin Wentian, sighing in her heart. Sadly, it seemed that Qin Wentian had no destiny with the Royal Tomb. Today was the only chance they had to enter the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. After today, the various transcendent powers would definitely send their experts to guard the entrance and pry into the hidden secrets. At that time, it would be impossible even if they wanted to enter.

“Let’s go, we mustn’t waste time.” Yun Mengyi’s silhouette flickered as she disappeared, while Ouyang Kuangsheng and the rest mirrored her actions.

Qin Wentian’s other self, Di Tian, naturally showed no hesitation as he joined in. Although one of his bodies would enter an extremely dangerous location, he still had another body on the outside.

His two true-bodies of shared the same thoughts and experiences. With one entering the Royal Tomb, the benefits gained from that would naturally be shared among the two true-selves. This was the heaven-defying benefit granted by the Great Nirvana Art.

The Great Nirvana Immortal Art allowed a cultivator to have two true-selves. Each self could walk a different path, cultivating different Mandates. But in the process, the experiences and insights comprehended by each self would be shared among the two.

“Bai Qing, come with us as well.” Di Tian turned his head as he spoke to Bai Qing.

“Yes. Bai Qing, go with them.” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect looked to Bai Qing as she gave her consent. Bai Qing glanced at the unconscious Qin Wentian with worry apparent on her face only to hear Qing`er reassuring her. “Don’t worry, I will take care of him.”

“Thank you..” Bai Qing stated her thanks softly. After which, her silhouette flickered as well as she dashed off in the direction of the ancient kingdom together with the rest of Qin Wentian’s companions.

At this moment, the Great Solar Chen Clan of Ginkou had already been destroyed. Fairy Qingmei and the leader of the Mystic Moon Hall stood together as the leader spoke, “The battle today was won through sheer luck. However, I think that from now on, our sects will probably face many dangers in Grand Xia. Transcendent powers like the Hua Clan, Pill Emperor Hall and Wang Clan, will definitely not spare us.”

“Qin Wentian had never planned to establish his own sect immediately. This was the reason why his followers from the Azure Faction and my followers from the Celestial Lake Palace are all masked. Nobody can tell their identity and they could melt into the crowd at anytime. Given how vast Grand Xia is, I doubt anyone can find them if they don’t want to be found.” Fairy Qingmei stated.

However, the Pill Emperor Hall definitely wouldn’t waste time. They would surely target key characters like Fairy Qingmei and Qin Wentian.

“However, like what you said, the Mystic Moon Sect might be in extreme danger from now onwards.” Fairy Qingmei added in a low voice.

The Mystic Moon Sect leader nodded, “Our sect is located in the Spirit Continent, and there’s no doubt that after today, we would definitely become the target of a multitude of arrows. Qingmei, I decided to be like you, allowing my Mystic Moon Sect to roam Grand Xia, hiding our identity. How about the two of us form an alliance?”

“That would be naturally for the best.” A smile appeared on Fairy Qingmei’s face. “This force only answers to Qin Wentian, while as for your sect, seeing how deep the relationship between Qin Wentian and Bai Qing is, I don’t need to say anything more. In fact, there might even be an opportunity for these two forces to merge.”

Upon hearing Fairy Qingmei’s words, the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect also understood the reason within. A rare smile also appeared on her face as she stated, “Or maybe, in the future, there would only be a single power in the whole of Grand Xia.”

A glint of sharpness flashed past Fairy Qingmei’s eyes when she heard that. It wasn’t that she had never thought of this, but the future they are speaking of is still a little too far away.

…………

The Great Solar Chen Clan of Ginkou, this ancient family had occupied an extremely vast territory. Standing at the peak of Grand Xia for a few thousand years, it was one of the strongest transcendent powers ever to exist. There were countless people who wanted to join the Great Solar Chen Clan.

However, at this moment, the gazes of several figures were directed in the direction of the Chen Clan. Only to see that in the middle of the air, a black-robed granny could be seen standing there with an incomparably sharp killing intent radiating out from her. Around her, experts from the Mystic Moon Sect could be seen. The remnants of the Chen Clan had already heard the news and were on the run. The wealth the Chen Clan had accumulated was now fated to become the loot of others.

“An imposing clan destroyed in a single day. How sad, how lamentable.” The crowd in the surroundings sighed within their hearts. They had never even imagined that the day of the Heavenly Fate Rankings would actually be the day of demise for the Great Solar Chen Clan.

The powerful majestic Chen Clan, how glorious were they? Those from there all commanded an imposing presence, clad in luxurious robes and equipped with powerful weapons. Yet now, in the history of Grand Xia, they faded away with the blowing wind.

“The winners become the king, the losers are all vilified. It has been like this since time immemorial. How could an all-out war be so simple? A single wrong move equates utter annihilation.” Another person sighed. In the entire Grand Xia, one power would not easily be willing to wage an all-out war with another. Once the declaration of war is announced, neither side will rest until one side is completely wiped out. They would never leave sources of future trouble unchecked. Hence, before this, the Great Solar Chen Clan were extremely ruthless and merciless to the Mystic Moon Sect for no other reason than the fact that an all-out war had already started between them.

Yet the Great Solar Chen Clan never expected for them to not be the victors.

In an inn located extremely far away from the Chen Clan, a silhouette clad in dragon robes gazed in the direction of the Chen Clan. His eyes were incomparably sharp, and also emitted a frosty chill of anger.

The eyes of this man had a terrifying flame flickering within. He was one of the remnants of the Chen Clan who had luckily escaped in time.

He opened his palm, lowered his head and stared downwards. Clutched in his hand was a mysterious ancient medallion. That was none other than a Sacred Royal Medallion.

Every hundred years, the Great Solar Chen Clan would only have three. One medallion was given to Chen Fan, the second one bestowed upon Chen Wang. Both of them had already fallen, their medallions taken away by others. As for him, he was the holder of the third medallion.

As for the medallion’s holders a hundred years before him, other than the youngest Ascendant from the Pill Emperor Hall Jun Yu, none of the others returned. Maybe, they had fallen, or maybe they were kicked out and didn’t have the face to return to their clans.

Right now, only seven grand clans out of nine remained in Grand Xia. Every hundred years, these grand clans would receive three Sacred Royal Medallions, but it didn’t mean that if you were bestowed one, you would definitely be an outstanding character. The world out there was too vast, there were numerous demon-level talents. And amidst the clashes of life and death to temper oneself, it was wasn’t abnormal for the death rate among holders of the Sacred Royal Medallions to be high.

However, every medallion represented a piece of hope. There were several Ascendants in the seven grand clans that were holders of the Sacred Royal Medallion back in their younger days who survived and came back to become leaders of their respective clans.

Closing his fingers, this man tightly clutched the ancient medallion while the sharpness in his eyes grew even more intense. After which, he stood up and departed from the inn, continuing on his own journey, travelling in a certain direction.

…………

At this moment, the situation in the ancient kingdom was totally opposite to the situation in the Chen Clan. The surroundings near the Chen Clan were desolate and bleak, but in the ancient kingdom, there was a sea of humans. The news circulated extremely quickly and all the powerful characters of the various transcendent powers that were already in Ginkou, were currently in the ancient kingdom.

Countless silhouettes gathered in the ancient kingdom, their eyes trained at a single spot in the centre. Over there, the entire piece of ground had caved in, producing an immense cavity that revealed a majestic sight hidden within.

The legends stated that these underground palaces were known by another name. The tomb of the ancient kingdom, where all the royal emperors were buried.

The entrance to the Royal Tomb was guarded by a gigantic totem of a vermilion bird. The large opened beak of the vermilion bird was the entrance to the Royal Tomb yet nobody dared to casually step within.

Since this place was the Royal Tomb of Ancient Grand Xia, it goes without saying that there would be traps set within to prevent intruders from disturbing the peace of those who lay within. Dangers most definitely abounded everywhere, with only a 10% chance of survival for those who ventured in.

“The experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Jiang Clan, Shi Clan and Venerate Heavens Sect have all arrived. How swift.” Before the entrance of the Royal Tomb, a row of figures could already be seen standing there. They were all from the various transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

In the middle of the air, a raging wind gusted as a total of seven to eight people arrived at this place. These people all had puppets with them and they were all extremely young. Naturally, these people were none other than Di Tian and his companions.

“Upon entering the puppets, they could join forces and rival a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. Earlier, in the Venerate Heavens Sect, it was precisely them who had fought against the clan lord of Chen Clan and Jun Yu, it was obvious that they were very powerful.”

“That man in the centre is Di Tian. It was him and Qin Wentian who command the Azure Faction. He cultivates the same innate techniques as Qin Wentian and it seems that he even knows the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation. Of course, it was also because of his threat that the Ascendants from the Pill Emperor Hall finally chose to leave.”

“Causing so much commotion the first time he appeared, he’s another demon-level talent like Qin Wentian.” The hearts of the crowd sighed in admiration, “Qin Wentian, the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings slayed the Chen Ancestor with a single sword. Once again, he opened a new page of history in Grand Xia. He’s simply too terrifying.”

The discussion of the crowd continued unabated. The Chen Clan was the same as the pill Emperor Hall, both of them had enraged Qin Wentian. But what was the result? The Pill Emperor Hall ended up being split apart, while the Chen Clan suffered even more drastically, their entire clan was annihilated.

It was as though one must never provoke this man lest they face his wrath!

AGM 465 – Grand Xia Has Already Fallen

Outside the Royal Tomb, a sea of experts gathered, yet no one dared to step within.

How vastly powerful was ancient Grand Xia? The Royal Tomb was the burial place for powerhouses like the past emperors of Grand Xia, How could this sacred place allow others to blaspheme it? There were no doubts that this place was littered with dangerous traps.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Shi Clan as well as the other transcendent powers all gathered their members and prepared to be the vanguard, being the first to step into the Royal Tomb.

Right now, the gaze of the Ouyang Clan Lord shifted onto Yun Mengyi and the rest. His countenance flickered with as an unknown light flashed in his eyes. The Royal Tomb was opened by these people? Also, they obtained the Seven Slaughters Puppets from here. In that case, are they aware of the locations of the dangerous traps?

“Let’s go in.” At this moment, Yun Mengyi spoke in a low voice as she stepped forwards in the direction of the Royal Tomb’s entrance.

Qin Wentian and the rest didn’t hesitate, they followed Yun Mengyi and moved forward. When controlling the puppets, the hearts of the seven were as one, hence there was no reason to doubt her. As for Bai Qing, although her relationship with the others wasn’t that deep, they knew that her relationship with Qin Wentian was like that of siblings. Hence, there was no need to worry about her character.

Qin Wentian himself also really wanted to tell them the truth, yet although they would keep the secret for him, there was no guarantee that they would not call his name out during moments of danger due to agitation. In that case, the secret of the Great Nirvana Art would be leaked, which would mean that he failed in his promise to Qing`er.

Even now, there were many whose eyes were filled with the heat of enmity and greed when they looked at him. It was because he knew the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. The power of his sword strike was witnessed by many, how could others not covet it? If it wasn’t for the fact that they feared there might be a powerful force behind his back, as well as the threat which manifested because of the annihilation of the Great Solar Chen Clan, these people would have long since acted against him.

On the martial path, the hearts of humans were treacherous. This was something he had learnt long ago. Not everyone was like Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le, who were buddies who could face death without flinching together with him.

Qin Wentian and the rest had arrived at the large beak of the vermilion bird. Yun Mengyi didn’t hesitate and directly walked in. Very swiftly, the others stepped in after her, disappearing from the crowd’s field of vision.

“Go.”

Seeing someone taking the lead, the rest of the experts felt emboldened. They too, rushed forward, stepping through the entrance into the Royal Tomb.

A moment later, they felt as though they entered a different space. When they turned back, the entrance no longer existed.

They could only enter, they couldn’t exit.

The hearts of the experts all pounded. Some of their hands were clenched into fists, indicating their nervousness.

However as they saw Yun Mengyi and her group, sharpness once again flashed through their eyes. These people seemed to be familiar with the layout of the Royal Tomb. In that case, following them should be the best way to bypass all dangers.

Inclining their heads, they started to survey the interior of the Royal Tomb..

The atmosphere in the Royal Tomb projected a sense of majesticness and imposingness, yet there were also a gloomy and somewhat sinister streak mixed within.

After all this place was the Royal Tomb of ancient Grand Xia.

In front of them, a wide pathway leading forwards could be seen. On both sides of the path, gigantic statues layered there. These statues all seemed to be warriors clad in armor, they were riding on demonic beast mounts with long spears in their hands, and their countenance was solemn but vividly-lifelike. Although they wasn’t alive, they still emanated a sense of intense danger to all who saw them.

“How can the Royal Tomb be a place where all can enter?” Yun Mengyi stared at the path ahead, smiling coldly in her heart. After which, she transmitted her voice to her companions, “Execute the ultimate arts on the path and you will be able to pass through here with no danger.”

As the sound of her voice faded, her sword unsheathed as Yun Mengyi began an intricate dance, advancing forwards, stepping onto that ancient path.

The expressions of the others froze as looks of bewilderment flashed on their faces. Yun Mengyi was doing a sword dance on the ancient path? And she was using the Heavenly Swordplay?

After Yun Mengyi, Fan Le stepped out. The blood in his body seethed and surged while a terrifying power – the Great Solar Illumination, radiated out of him. He initially had the bloodline of the Empyrean Flames, and after he cultivated the Great Solar Universe Technique, the energy of his bloodline got even thicker, complementing each other perfectly.

Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang and the others displayed the ultimate arts they cultivated and advanced forwards.

From Bai Qing, roiling devil might could be felt. She stepped out, and walked towards the front.

Qin Wentian as the last. Right now, he stepped out as well. The will of the Bloodcurse Imprint coated his entire palms, turning them crimson while a strange energy bubbled in his blood.

The eight of them had already set foot on the path. Those behind them could only watched on in stupefaction.

These eight all cultivated the ultimate arts of Grand Xia? What would happen to those who didn’t know any of the nine ultimate arts?

The experts from the Shi Clan rushed forwards, circulating their Golden Dragon Battleform and entered the pathway. They too, didn’t meet any obstruction.

Those who cultivated the nine ultimate arts were originally only a minority. Very swiftly, all of them had already stepped onto the pathway and passed through it. The countenances of those remaining were contorted by a mixture of negative emotions. Following which, one among them decided to try his luck and rushed out in the direction of the ancient path.

However, the moment his foot landed on the path, the statues on both side suddenly shone with an intense, brilliant white.

“Bzzzz!” Abruptly, the stone spears in their hands were shot out with terrifying force, sealing his path forward, as well as his path of retreat. His countenance turned ashen as he glanced about, only to see the stone statues retrieving their bows, locking down on him. An instant later, a cold and fearsome light bursted forth.

The fired arrows joined like a string of pearls, as a golden streak of light penetrated through the void. That person let out a blood-curdling scream before the force shattered him, turning him into a pool of blood, his original body in pieces around the impact.

Silence descended, nobody even dared to breath. Yet the pounding of the hearts of those who remained got increasingly greater in intensity.

This path, was a path of death. Only those who knew the nine ultimate arts would be allow to proceed forward.

Glancing back, they only saw an icy stretch of stone wall. There was no exit but even then, there were still people rushing into the Royal Tomb to send themselves to their death.

“If this is a path of death, why weren’t there any dried up skeletons or corpses who came by those years ago?” Someone questioned in suspicious. If they were trapped in this place of death, there should be others like them in the past. But why were there no traces at all?

“This place is the Royal Tomb of ancient Grand Xia. Those who entered before must definitely have the bloodline of the ancient emperor. How could they not know this secret? Evidently, they must have also cultivated the nine ultimate arts. How could they be like us? Trapped here right after entering the entrance?” Another person replied, causing the person who asked the question to shut his mouth. A sickening expression of comprehension dawned on his face, as his countenance paled.

These people here all felt their hearts turning to ice.

Yes, this was the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. How can it be a place where others are allowed to enter so easily?

Those that were buried here, were all ancestors of the ancient Grand Xia. How could others be allowed to disrupt their resting places even after they were gone?

“That woman is truly venomous.” At this moment, an icy voice rang out. Obviously, the person was cursing at Yun Mengyi. She didn’t told anyone that one needed the ultimate arts of Grand Xia to pass through this place. In that case, all of them were already doomed the moment they decided to enter.

Yun Mengyi continued her intricate dance, advancing along the path. She naturally didn’t know what the others were thinking. Even if she knew, their curses wouldn’t affect the state of her heart.

The martial path was unfathomable, the hearts of people treacherous. Upon encountering the Royal Tomb, who wouldn’t want to enter?

If she really did tell them that they shouldn’t enter, would they even heed her advice? No. On the contrary, they would even have suspected her motives, and that she was lying to them. They would still have chosen to enter in the end.

This ancient pathway was extremely long. And after some moments, a gate finally appeared in front of Yun Mengyi. She swiftly stepped through the gate while the others followed behind her, as they appeared in an entirely different place.

This new location wasn't as narrow as the ancient path, they were now within a grand hall. Within the grand hall, there were several runic inscriptions engraved, and numerous stone pillars acting as support within. And right in the centre, there was a platform used to give offerings to the gods. Right now on that platform, there seemed to be a gigantic coffin that were carved out from a gargantuan block of astral stone. And below it, mysterious lights could be seen flashing, as though they were pulling the coffin along.

There were four huge pillars around the platform, each with pictures of the vermilion bird totem engraved upon it, incredibly vivid and lifelike. In front of the ancient coffin, there was a praying mat placed on that sacrificial platform. Both the pillars and the mat emanated an extremely, and incomparably thick astral energy and seemed to have been created from Yuan Meteor Stones purely..

"These natural Yuan Meteor Stone are so pure, they should have originated from the 5th Heavenly Layer or above. Not only that, the terrifying amount of astral energy within them indicated that they might even originate from the 6th of 7th layer." The hearts of those that arrived all speculated, pounding wildly. How large a block of Yuan Meteor Stone must be to create these pillars?"

"How luxurious. Such an astronomical amount of high-graded Yuan Meteor Stones, I don't even know how long can it sustain a peerless transcendent power for." Some sighed in envy.

The higher the heavenly layer a Yuan Meteor Stone originate from, the more terrifying and pure the energy in them would be. However, top graded Yuan Meteor Stones were extremely limited in number.

Yun Mengyi walked up, and knelt on the astral praying mat in front of that ancient coffin while kowtowing nine times. Every time her forehead slammed onto the ground, she would placed her palm correspondingly in a seemingly random pattern on the vermilion bird totems engraved on the four pillars.

An instant later, astral energy gushed out as the entire platform lit up. Above the four pillars, the radiance emitted illuminated the entire grand hall.

Above the air, in the centre of the four astral pillars, on top of the ancient kingdom, a radiant screen of light in the form of a vermilion bird appeared. Fiery flames birthed, cloaking the bird, as its eyes snapped open, containing an extremely baleful aura within. Despite so, the majesty and terrible beauty it exuded couldn't be denied.

"The legendary totem beast of Grand Xia, Vermilion Bird."

"But there shouldn't be any lifeforms in this place. What is that thing exactly?"

Gradually, a soul-shaking screech echoed in the air as the manifested Vermilion Bird soared into the skies. Gradually, the radiance that shone from it enveloped everyone who arrived here. A dark grim light of rage flashed in the eyes of the bird while a gut wrenching fearsome aura emanated forth from it.

“Why are you the only one that has the bloodline of my clan?” A voice of extreme chill resounded out from the Vermilion Bird, causing the hearts of everyone to shudder involuntarily.

“Replying to ancestor, the Xia Clan has already fallen. After several thousand years, i’m the only descendant remaining.” Yun Mengyi’s eyes shone with reverence and respect. She kowtowed again, but the atmosphere in the air got heavier and heavier. The dark look on the vermilion bird’s countenance deepened as its eyes blazed with the fury of hellfire.

Grand Xia has already fallen?

AGM 466 – Inheritances Of Ancient Grand Xia

The cold intent that radiated out from the Vermilion Bird enveloped the entire grand hall. The bodies of everyone involuntarily titled, even their breathing got erratic. This pressure that emanated forth from the Vermilion Bird was simply too monstrous. Nobody could stand up to it.

"Who was the destroyer?" The Vermilion Bird icily inquired.

"The Nine Grand Clans of ancient Grand Xia were in cahoots with each other. They joined forces in betrayal." Yun Mengyi replied.

"Impossible, the strength of the royal clan far exceeds the nine grand clans." The Vermilion Bird coldly replied.

"Behind the nine grand clans, there was a shadowy hand orchestrating everything. I suspect the mastermind was none other than Grand Shang Empire. After the last Xia Emperor has fallen, they worked together with the nine grand clans, causing the destruction of Grand Xia." Yun Mengyi replied again, her words causing the flames around the Vermilion Bird to blaze even brighter.

"My Grand Xia has fallen for over thousands of years while you, are the last remaining descendant of the royal clan of Grand Xia." The Vermilion Bird shifted its gaze onto Yun Mengyi as it continued, "How had you survived? And why did you only choose to enter the royal tomb at this moment?"

"My ancestor is Xia Tianyu. She was humiliated by the heads of the nine grand clans back then but was luckily saved away by a mysterious man. Ever since then, Grand Xia has been occupied by our enemies up till the current era. I've never forgotten the teachings our my ancestors and right now, our enemies are climbing over our heads, wanting to annihilate us. Hence I've no choice but to open the royal tomb to acquire the seven slaughter puppets, which inadvertently alerted the current transcendent powers of Grand Xia of this location."

Yun Mengyi respectfully stated. Her words caused those behind her to shudder uncontrollably. Especially those from the Shi Clan, their countenances all turned pale white. This place was the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. They were outsiders. Not only that, they were descendants of the nine grand clans who turned traitor back then. In that case, were they not seeking their own deaths by entering here?

The Vermilion Bird went silent for a moment before asking again, "Who are these people?"

"The seven behind me are all my good friends. Right now, the current Grand Xia is in a period of turmoil. The descendants of the Venerate Heavens Sect prophesied that Grand Xia would come under one rule again in the future. And these seven, might very well be key characters in Grand Xia in the future. For the others, they arrived here because they knew one of the ultimate arts of Grand Xia. They are none other than the descendants of those traitors who betrayed our clan."

Yun Mengyi's words caused the rest of them to feel as though their bodies turned to ice. The eyes of the Vermilion Bird landed onto them, abruptly, columns of flames shot out from it, instantly incinerating them into ashes, amidst a cacophony of shrieks and screams, as they disappeared from this world forever.

"We would still need Ancestor to guard the Royal Tomb, please take it easy, in case of over exhaustion." Yun Mengyi kowtowed once more.

"The amount of astral energy here is sufficient to sustain me. Sadly, I have no way to leave the Royal Tomb." The Vermilion Bird stared at the eight people in front of it, "Since you brought all of them here, I shall open up the emperor gates for them. The rules will be the same as before, they will all be sent to different places based on their talents. However, whether would they be able to obtain any inheritances or not, it naturally depends on their own performance."

"I understand." Yun Mengyi nodded. "The ancient emperors of our Xia Clan have all left their inheritances behind in the Royal Tomb after their deaths. The Ancestor shall send you all to different places based on your talent. Depending on your destiny, different inheritances might appear."

Yun Mengyi's words were for those seven behind her. She was telling them that this was a chance they could acquire the inheritances of the past Xia Emperors. The higher the talent one has, the better their performances in the trials, the stronger the inheritances they acquire would be.

No wonder the legends always said that the power of ancient Grand Xia far exceeds even the total might of all the transcendent powers. Even after the ancient kingdom has fallen, the nine grand clan couldn't uncover the greatest secrets of Grand Xia at all. Because, this secret was only known to descendants of the Xia Clan. The greatest secrets of Grand Xia lies in the Royal Tomb.

The Royal Tomb, was the resting place for the ancient emperors. It was also the place that contain their inheritances.

Back then, every descendant of the Xia Clan, would have an opportunity to enter the Royal Tomb, paying their respects to the Ancestor as it opened up the emperor gates for them.

"Since you all were brought here by her, I believe that all of you wouldn't leak this secret. However, I still need to leave behind a resistance imprint on your minds. In the future, if someone searched your souls, this resistance imprint will block that attack. But of course, if the soul-searcher has a cultivation base much higher compared to you, this resistance imprint shall self-destruct and wiped out your memories. Are all of you willing?"

The Vermilion Bird stared at the eight of them as it spoke.

The Royal Tomb of Grand Xia contains Grand Xia's greatest secret. The only reason why this secret was still unleaked even when Grand Xia was destroyed was because back then, those who entered the Royal Tomb, were all the core members of Grand Xia. They would naturally not betray their own clans. And as for why nobody had learnt anything from them, it was probably because of the resistance imprint which the Vermilion Bird was currently speaking of.

In truth, this tactic was quite commonly used among many powerful forces.

“Able to block soul-search techniques? That sounds good.” Ouyang Kuangsheng directly replied. If things had truly came to that point, he wouldn’t be far from death.

The others all nodded their heads, signifying that they had no objections. An instant later, an ancient imprint blazing with golden flames shot out from the eyes of the Vermilion Bird. The light from this ancient imprint abruptly erupted, shooting into the minds of the eight present as they felt their sea of consciousness being protected by a screen of yellow golden light.

“It’s done. Stand before me one by one, allow me to sense the power of your perception.” The Vermilion Bird spoke. Yun Mengyi took the lead and walked to the front of the Vermilion Bird.

The talons of the Vermilion Bird were placed upon her head, as its eyes snapped shut. Streams of light floated in circles around Yun Mengyi as several of the purple pillars in the grand hall lighted up.

Inside the grand hall, there was a total of eighty-one stone pillars. Yun Mengyi lighted up a total of over forty pillars before the it finally stopped.

“Astral Soul.” The Vermilion Bird spoke again. The next moment, Yun Mengyi released her Astral Souls.

“Enough.” The Vermilion Bird took away its talon. After which, Ouyang Kuangsheng stepped out, the Vermilion Bird then did the same thing as what it done to Yun Mengyi.

Next, Fan Le, Chu Mang, Qin Zheng, Mu Feng, Bai Qing all underwent the inspection. Majority of them could light up over forty stone pillars. Bai Qing and Ouyang Kuangsheng were the better ones in comparison, after all, their first Astral Soul was condensed from the 4th Heavenly Layer.

Finally, Qin Wentian stepped out. The Vermilion Bird placed its talons into his head and instantly, Qin Wentian felt his perception being forcibly stretched out, covering the entire space. An instant later, the stone pillars lighted up one after another and very swiftly, over fifty stone pillars had already been lighted up.

However, it hadn’t came to an end yet. A moment later, over sixty, over seventy pillars all lighted up, causing the eyes of the Vermilion Bird to snap open in surprised as a terrifying glow flickered within.

It wasn't at an end yet. When the final four pillars around the sacrificial platform lighted up, pure astonishment could be seen in the Vermilion Bird's eyes. It stared at Qin Wentian with an expression as though it couldn't believed what it just seen.

All the eighty-one stone pillars had all lighted up.

The entire Grand Hall was as though it had turned into a starry sky. The radiance from the eighty-one pillars were incomparably resplendent.

Not only the Vermilion Bird, even Yun Mengyi and the rest were obviously taken aback with shock as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Was Di Tian's talent truly so terrifying?

They already knew how monstrous Qin Wentian's talent was. But now that there was this Di Tian. This was the man handpicked by Qin Wentian, to think that he was so terrifying as well.

Even now, nobody had ever thought that Di TIan was actually none other than Qin Wentian himself.

Because they had personally witnessed the primordial great roc wielding the sword, destroying the Chen Ancestor before slipping into unconsciousness. They had never heard of things like the Great Nirvana Art before. Naturally, they wouldn't be able to imagine things like having two true-bodies.

"Your Astral Soul." The Vermilion Bird spoke as it stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian remained silent. He could disguise his features but if he released his Astral Souls, wasn't it basically telling others straight out that he's Qin Wentian?

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's reaction, the eyes of the Vermilion Bird glimmered. After that a screen of light manifested and enveloped the two of them within.

"I will keep the secret for you, but I must take a look at your Astral Soul before I know which emperor gate would be suitable for you. In any case, later on when you enter an ancient emperor gate, i would still know when you release your astral souls to augment your strength during combat." The Vermilion Bird didn't hide anything as it stated.

Qin Wentian hesitated for a moment. This Vermilion Bird was the guardian of the Royal Tomb. Considering its status and power, it wouldn't go so far to lie to a member of the junior generations.

Nodding his head, Qin Wentian released his four Astral Souls; the first three were from the 5th Heavenly Layer while the last one was from the 6th Heavenly Layer.

“Enough.” The Vermilion Bird nodded its head. Qin Wentian retracted his Astral Souls as the screen of light vanished.

The body of the Vermilion Bird landed on the ancient coffin. It’s talons pressed down and instantly, on the walls of this Grand Hall, a door abruptly appeared as it slided open. Over there, an incomparably gargantuan statue could be seen.

That statue was a statue of an august, awe-inspiring middle-aged man. He had a thunder god sabre in his hands and was clad in an armor made of lightning. On his shoulders, there were a lightning serpent coiling around it while a crown of incomparable luster sat on his head.

“He’s known as the Tyrant Emperor of our Xia Clan. In the history of Royal Xia, the power of this man could ranked within the top five. When he was alive, he swept across the entire Grand Xia region unrivalled. Back then when there was a great war between Grand Shang and Grand Xia, Grand Shang assassinated the princess of Grand Xia. Under a fit of rage, the Tyrant Emperor barged into Grand Shang and killed the Emperor of Grand Shang as well as five marquis before he was forced to retreat. With a single breath, he made it all the way back to Grand Xia. After that, he chose to enter the Royal Tomb and died here in the end. After that battle, both the foundation of Grand Xia and Grand Shang was badly weaken.”

The voice of the Vermilion Bird was extremely solemn as it revealed to them ancient history. After which, it turned its gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang, “Thunder God’s Slash was the ultimate art created by the Tyrant Emperor. The two of you are suitable to enter the Tyrant Emperor Gate.

“Many thanks senior.” Ouyang Kuangsheng bowed.

“Right.” Chu Mang similarly dipped into a bow of respect. After which, he entered together with Ouyang Kuangsheng in the gate as the gate slammed shut.

The sharp talons of the Vermilion Bird pressed down on the ancient coffin again. Following which, another statue of an ancient emperor appeared. This ancient emperor had an extremely strange appearance, he looked like he was just out of his teens, and exuded an immensely fearsome aura.

“This statue depicts yet another ancient emperor of Grand Xia. The Blood Emperor, he was the same as the Tyrant Emperor, and dominated the world with no equals. From the time he was born till the previous Emperor abdicated his throne to him, it only took him a hundred years to be equal to the previous Emperor. The Bloodcurse Imprint was the ultimate art created by him. You, are suitable to enter his gate.” The Vermilion Bird pointed to Mu Feng as it stated.

AGM 467 – The Hardest Path

The Royal Xia Clan of Grand Xia was exceptionally famous and dominated the entire region in ages past. The Tyrant Emperor and Blood Emperor were names given to those top-tier powerhouses after they became Emperors of Grand Xia.

Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng entered the Tyrant Emperor Door, walking on the pathway of his inheritance.

While Mu Feng entered the path of the Blood Emperor's Inheritance.

After that, the gaze of the Vermilion Bird landed on Fan Le as it spoke, "Your perception ability with regards to constellation can only be considered ordinary among this group of people. However, your conviction is top-notch and you can actually use psycheforce? It just so happens that there was an emperor of my Grand Xia that specialised in psycheforce. You'd best make good use of this opportunity and see if you can pass the test, therefore obtaining the inheritance.

After speaking, the Vermilion Bird pressed down with its talon as another statue appeared. The eyes of this statue contained an endless depth. Just a single glance caused the hearts of those who saw it to shiver.

Fan Le then walked towards the direction of the statue.

The Vermilion Bird turned its gaze onto Qin Zheng, "The power of space is an extremely outstanding ability. You have advantages in both attack, escape and it could even be used to complement other abilities. You too, have to make good use of this opportunity."

After speaking, its talon pressed down. Qin Zheng bowed towards the Vermilion Bird before stepping onto his path.

The Vermilion Bird turned its gaze onto Bai Qing, "I can feel your determination in enduring the cold and dark energy of the devils within your small and weak frame. Seeing how you were able to persist up till now, it truly isn't easy. Your path will be an extremely difficult one. In the entire history of Grand Xia, the Chaotic Devil Emperor was one of a kind. From young, he had always been alone and after he dominated Grand Xia, he was unwilling to become the Xia Emperor. But even so, he still consented to leave his inheritance behind in the Royal Tomb for future descendants. His trial will be exceedingly crafty and challenging. I hope you will be able to pass."

The sharp talons of the Vermilion Bird pressed down again. Bai Qing bowed to it and started walking towards the Chaotic Devil Emperor statue.

Very quickly, only Qin Wentian and Yun Mengyi remained.

Qin Wentian's gaze shifted to the Vermilion Bird, he then asked, "Senior, these inheritances were left behind by the ancient emperors of Grand Xia. But what about the emperors themselves? Are they all already dead?"

Since they were able to become the Emperors of Grand Xia, there was no need to doubt their strength. And according to Fairy Qingmei, back then in Grand Xia, the pinnacle of strength were those Ascendants at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. How could people like that die so easily?

And also, upon reaching that realm, how could those people be fine with remaining in Grand Xia? They would definitely leave this place for a vaster piece of sky, aiding to further their pathway in cultivation.

The Vermilion Bird stared back at Qin Wentian and didn't reply. It was pondering, which inheritance would be suitable for Qin Wentian.

The sensory abilities and perception of this young man before him, as well as the power of his Astral Souls, were the most terrifying among this batch of people. With his talent, even when compared to the descendants of the Royal Xia Clan in the past, this young man might be the one who has the most opportunity to obtain the complete inheritance of one of the ancient emperors.

Those that Yun Mengyi brought here today were all extremely outstanding. The Vermilion Bird had personally chose the emperor gates in which each individual had the highest chance of success. But even among these elites of the younger generation, Qin Wentian still shone the brightest, he was like a blazing sun.

"How important is this man to your quest of reinstating Grand Xia?" At this moment, the voice of the Vermilion Bird rang out in Yun Mengyi's mind.

Yun Mengyi's gaze flickered, she naturally understood the meaning of the Vermilion Bird. Glancing at Qin Wentian, she replied, "Extremely crucial."

From her perspective, although Di Tian's background was mysterious. This man should share an exceptionally close bond with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could even impart him the secret art of the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, from this, one could see that Di Tian had the absolute trust of Qin Wentian, and was his representative.

In addition to that, the monstrous talent Di Tian had shown, made it so that he was even more important.

The eyes of the Vermilion Bird shifted back onto Qin Wentian, "The inheritances of my Grand Xia isn't so easy to acquire. If you want the chance to obtain the complete inheritance, there would be a very high chance that your life will be in danger. Of course, regardless of you or the earlier six who entered, or even the descendants of my Royal Xia Clan, there were people who survived, but they left here with only part of the inheritance of the respective ancient emperors, and not the complete set. I want to know, how great is your ambition?"

“I want the complete inheritance.” Qin Wentian replied.

“If I select a path with the highest degree of difficulty, would you dare to walk on it?” The Vermilion Bird asked again.

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed, he replied, “The higher the difficult and the more dangerous it is, the more powerful the obtained inheritance would be. Why would I not dare?”

“Since this is the case, let me give you a warning. You might come across various scenarios that might be unimaginable to the current you. Especially for the last test, stay true to your heart. You can go.” As the voice of the Vermilion Bird faded, its sharp talons pressed down on the ancient coffin once more. Rumbling sounds echoed out while behind the Vermilion Bird, the grand hall was actually pulled apart from the left and right. This time, no statue appeared. There was only a golden gate that exuded an incomparable majesty.

Qin Wentian bowed and stepped onto the path selected for him. Very swiftly, he entered the gate as his silhouette disappeared.

Right now, within the grand hall, only Yun Mengyi remains.

After Qin Wentian left, the Vermilion Bird gaze at Yun Mengyi as it spoke, “With your strength, I’m afraid that the path of reinstating Grand Xia is going to be a long and arduous one. Since you brought these people here, I believe that all of them are no ordinary characters. However, it isn’t going to be easy to control characters like them. If they are merely ‘friends’, how can you be sure of their loyalty? Do you want to take the risk?”

“I don’t seek to become the Empress, my only wish is for the nine traitorous clans to fall. “ Yun Mengyi knelt down, “Begging old ancestor’s pardon, I brought all of them here because there’s one man whom the others are all willing to listen to. That person, is the core. He’s of utmost importance.”

“The one prophesied by the Venerate Heavens Sect, is the man you talked about, that same person who lit up the eighty-one stone pillars earlier?” The Vermilion Bird asked.

Yun Mengyi shook her head, “Not him.”

“There’s someone even more outstanding compared to him?” The flames in the eyes of the Vermilion Bird flickered. Di Tian was someone who had lit up all of the eighty-one stone pillars!

“I think so,” Yun Mengyi nodded her head. “The man I’m talking about mastered the secret art of our Grand Xia, the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation. He has transformed into a primordial great roc and has a cultivation base at the second level of Heavenly Dipper. In fact, he even used some mysterious method to negate the transformation and slay a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant with a single sword strike. Right now he is still unconscious, hence I didn’t bring him over.

“Also, the Astral Souls of these person is so powerful that it’s inconceivable. The first three of his Astral Souls originates from the 5th Heavenly Layer.” Yun Mengyi added. Upon hearing her words, the gaze of the Vermilion Bird sharpened. It asked again, “What Astral Souls does he have?”

“Heavenly Hammer, Great Dream, Demon Sovereign.” Yun Mengyi replied.

“This person is now unconscious? Why? And are you sure?” The Vermilion Bird asked.

“Because of the battle that happened today where I had to use the power of the Seven Slaughters Puppets to obtain victory.” Yun Mengyi explained. “The man I’m talking about has a background that wouldn’t lose out to Grand Shang. He is definitely the one that will create the future where Grand Xia comes under one rule. Yet, I believe that his final stopping place would definitely not be in Grand Xia.”

It was as though the Vermilion Bird hadn’t heard her words. After recovering from its stunned state, it nodded lightly. In its heart, it finally understood what was going on.

“Understood. You should get moving as well.” The Vermilion Bird pressed its sharp talons onto the ancient coffin for the final time. A statue appeared while a path opened up. Yun Mengyi stood up and proceeded forwards, leaving the Vermilion Bird behind in the grand hall.

“Negating the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation and even having an additional body that shares the same soul and essence as the original. This young man…” The Vermilion Bird murmured. After Yun Mengyi’s speech, it already knew that Di Tian was the person that Yun Mengyi was talking about. However, since it had already promised Qin Wentian to keep this a secret, it naturally wouldn’t reveal this to Yun Mengyi. Although it didn’t know why Qin Wentian wanted to keep this from the others, it could only hope that Yun Mengyi’s judgement wasn’t wrong.

After Qin Wentian stepped into the gate, he could clearly felt the power of spatial energy. The spatial fluctuations got increasingly intense as the space around him warped, sending him into a separate dimension.

Right now, Qin Wentian found himself in a world of ice and snow. The vast land was covered by a blanket of white, the atmosphere was so cold that it caused him to involuntarily shiver.

“There are bound to be many trials on the pathway of inheritance. I wonder how high the difficulty of this particular trial is.” Qin Wentian mused. He then stepped out, leaving behind his footprints in the blanket of snow.

However, right at this moment, Qin Wentian halt his steps. He could feel something monitoring his movements. An instant later, a terrifyingly cold intent burst out, wanting to freeze Qin Wentian solid.

“Peng!”

Stellar Transposition instantly erupted, Qin Wentian retreated explosively. His countenance radiated sharpness as he looked straight ahead, trying to pinpoint the location of his opponent.

Only to see a pile of thick snow convulsing, while a silhouette rose from it. It was actually another human who was clad in white. But strangely enough, both his face and skin, were the color of snow.

“My perception actually failed to sense him?” Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. Evidently, his opponent had insights into the Mandate of Ice and Snow, it seemed that he could fuse with it as one to erase any traces of his presence.

“How rare, there’s actually someone here.” That snowy figure spoke, feeling incredibly astonished. After which, a smile flashed as he revealed his pearly-white teeth, “From the time since I started guarding this place, only a minority would dare to venture here. To think that even after so many thousands of years, there would still be someone who dare to come here.”

“Senior, what is the first trial?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Trial? Do you know that within the rules set, I’m allowed to kill you?” The snowman stared at Qin Wentian while a sinister grin appeared on his face.

“In that case, may I ask senior, what are the rules of this trial?” Qin Wentian asked again. The strength of this man was immeasurable, and certainly wasn’t someone he could defeat. However since the Vermilion Bird sent him here, there shouldn’t be a trial that was impossible to pass.

“What’s your cultivation level?” That snowman continued grinning. After so many years of loneliness, he finally had a chance to vent his emotions.

“Second level of Heavenly Dipper.” Qin Wentian replied.

“I shall suppress my cultivation level to the second level of Heavenly Dipper. There’s only one rule here. Defeat me or die.” Hints of amusement flashed through the eyes of the snowman, his words causing Qin Wentian to frown slightly.

“Right.” Qin Wentian replied. Stepping forwards, a flood of astral light erupted. He executed Stellar Transposition while a sword flew out simultaneously, directly slashing against the snowman’s body.

However, Qin Wentian only saw that the snowman was transforming back into a pile of snow, his form melting away, easily avoiding the power of his attack. Evidently, his opponent wasn’t human.

“Kacha!” A crisp sound rang out. Qin Wentian’s legs were sealed by ice.

He lifted his feet wanting to move yet he found that the power of the frozen ice was way beyond what he expected. The power of frost seeped through his legs, freezing his blood, cutting off the path of energy circulation so that his astral energy had no way to reach his legs.

“This…” Qin Wentian’s gaze stiffened. Not only his legs, even both his arms and body had started to freeze.

“I said that I would suppress my cultivation to the second level of Heavenly Dipper. However, I didn’t say that I would do the same for my Mandates.” A voice as chilly as the cold wind drifted over, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to shudder. This was merely the first trial after he entered the gate, was the level of difficulty already this high?

AGM 468 – Sword Forest

That power of that freezing energy was exceptionally terrifying. After seeping through the flesh, it could even freeze the blood and even the astral energy circulation of the victim. If his internal organs were all frozen, he would undoubtedly die under the power of that freezing ice. That snowman wasn't joking with him, it would definitely kill him.

As he thought of here, the blood in Qin Wentian's body started to seeth and surge. He called upon the power of his bloodline and executed the Fiend Art Transformation as terrifying amounts of demonic qi exuded from him.

"SHATTER!" With a howl or rage, the ice crystals forming on his arms shattered into fragments. The shadow of a primordial great roc could be seen flashing by above his head.

The sounds of freezing continued on, that icy energy still enveloped him.

"Fiend Art Transformation." Qin Wentian growled, the demonic qi exuding from him surged in intensity. That terrifying energy currents circulated around him as his body underwent a transformation into a great roc.

However, the power of this transformation is by far weaker compared to the power granted by the Demon Divinity Sacrificial Transformation. Its physique was smaller by countless times, and its wingspan was only about tens of metres wide.

However despite transforming into a roc, parts of his body was still frozen by the ice. He flapped his wings furiously as beams of sword light shot forth from him. The countless sword beams coalesced into a giant kingly sword that pierced deep into the ground. That was his Astral Nova. That sword started vibrating as a strange keening resounded forth from it, the sharpness of the melody shattering the ice that bounded him.

But right at this moment, a violent storm of snowflakes danced wildly in the air, covering the great roc, turning him white.

"Bzzz!"

The body of the great roc shot up into the skies. The kingly sword on the ground flew up with him, circling around him as the keening melody continued on unabated. The terrifying sword might generated from it destroyed the entirety of the flying snowflakes.

Qin Wentian's sharp gaze swept downwards. A moment later, his body transformed into a stream of light as he descended with the speed of a comet, instantly landing upon the ground. The Kingly Sword stabbed out madly, the power of laceration sweeping over everything.

The great roc was extremely decisive, since he couldn’t find the snowman. He might as well destroy the entire snow in this space.

However right at this moment, the snow on the ground shot to one direction and abruptly gathered with increasing speed. A few breaths of time later, a snow mountain appeared on top of the ground in a certain direction and was growing exponentially larger with every second. It was as though the entire snow in this world have all been compounded and were being concentrated on this snowy mountain.

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto that snowy mountain. In the form of the great roc, he soared up into the skies. A kingly will emanated forth from his Sword Astral Nova and slammed downwards, aiming for the snowy mountain, smashing down with overwhelming might.

A terrifying vibrational energy permeated the space. Great fissures could be seen appearing on the snowy mountains yet they recovered with blinding speed. And at the same instant, a gigantic sabre made of ice shot out from the snowy mountains and pierced upwards, aiming at the great roc.

Qin Wentian explosively retreated, the snowy mountain below him was still expanding in size and soon became a gigantic snowy mountain of over a few thousand metres in height. Rumbling sounds echoed out while the snowy mountain trembled. An extremely strange sight occurred, the snowy mountains was actually growing out arms and legs. In fact, facial features also appeared, it was none other than the snowman whom Qin Wentian fought earlier.

In the blink of an eye, that snowy mountain transformed back into that snowman. But this time around, it was a few thousand times larger compared to before. With a single glance, it caused Qin Wentian to feel as though even his soul was being frozen.

“Initially I still wanted to slowly play around with you. Who would have thought that you would be so boring?” A frigid voice rang out from the snowman. After which, as it moved, the entire earth trembled. Upon nearing, it immediately shot out a snow-colored gigantic palm, aiming to grab the body of the great roc.

And even before the palm neared, that incomparably powerful icy energy had already descended. The great roc felt his entire body growing cold, and instantly slapped its wings furiously, appearing in another location. The snow palms closed upon nothing, but an immense crystal of ice could be seen forming at the heart of its palm.

“This world is extremely large. You can continue evading, I don’t mind, i’m having fun. However, you shall be trapped here for an eternity with me. I’m looking forward to it, it has been too long since I have someone to play with.” The immense snowman mockingly laughed, his words causing the expression on Qin Wentian’s face to turn extremely unsightly.

His opponent had abided by the rules and suppressed his cultivation to the second level of Heavenly Dipper. This was the only reason why was able to dodge. But even though that snowman has already suppressed his cultivation, its body had a size of over thousands of metres and seemed to have an undying body. How could he win?

“His body is formed by snow and ice. Unless I can destroy it entirely at one go, I won’t be able to kill him.” Qin Wentian silently speculated. The demonic blood in his body surged as a towering demonic qi erupted forth from him. This terrifying power of his bloodline caused his own cultivation level to temporary shot up to the next level, as he emitted an aura similar to third level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.”

“The power of my bloodline can augment my strength. Although I’m at the third level now, my true cultivation is still at the second level of Heavenly Dipper.” Qin Wentian stared at the snow giant, he hadn’t thought that at merely the first trial, he would already have to call forth the power of his blood. This feeling left Qin Wentian a little unsettled, he had an ominous feeling regarding the subsequent trials. How terrifying would they be?

“Third level of Heavenly Dipper? What can you do with it?” The snow giant coldly laughed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned back into his human form. After which, fearsome looking demonic scales enveloped his body as the will of his Mandate of Demons unleashed to its limits. His body was protected by layers of incomparably tough draconic scales while the kingly sword was held in his hands as he strode forward.

With Qin Wentian’s current prowess, if it was in the external world, it was a piece of cake for him to kill a fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign .

“I truly want to see how much attacks can your body absorb.” Qin Wentian’s speed abruptly heightened. A cold wind gusted as the will from the Mandate of Ice and Snow got increasingly stronger. Once more, his body started to freeze, every cell in his body felt as though they were frozen solid.

“DIE!”

While he still could move, Qin Wentian’s silhouette vanished. He wielded the kingly sword with both his hands and cleaved it downwards, aiming for the head of the snow giant. The kingly sword which was his Astral Nova in condensed form, directly penetrated through as the will of his Mandate of Force erupted forwards, exploding the gigantic head of the snow giant. The terrible melodies of sword keening echoed out, speedily destroying that body of ice and snow.

“Swish!” The icy palms violently pressed towards Qin Wentian. The kingly sword was left embedded inside the giant. With a twist to the side, Qin Wentian executed the Stellar Transposition and dodged behind it. An instant later, a Heavenly Hammer condensed from his first Astral Nova appeared in his hands as he smashed it forcefully towards the back of the giant.

“BOOOM!” His immense strength flooded out, the vibrational shockwaves of his second level insight coated his attacks. Spider-web like cracks formed at the point of impact while the next instant, as endless amounts of sword qi formed into a vortex, Qin Wentian stabbed out with a single finger, intending on breaking the heavens with a single stab! Heaven Breaking Finger, slamming right into the body of the snow giant before he once again explosively retreated. That icy intent radiating forth was too strong, he would be frozen solid if he stopped his movements.

Staying far away from the snow giant, Qin Wentian's countenance appeared extremely solemn as he turned his gaze ahead. The combination of attacks he used, caused the entire immense frame of that giant to tremble unceasingly.

Finally, with a thunderous boom, the snow giant's body disintegrated, as boundless snowflakes drifted about in the wind. That normal-sized snowman from earlier appeared once again, peering at Qin Wentian.

"Your combat strength is passable." That snowman suddenly laughed, "Congratulations, you can enter the next level. However, it isn't going to be so easy. In fact, in your current state, it's almost impossible to pass the next trial. You better be prepared."

As the sound of his voice faded, the snowman turned into the endless snow, dissipating in thin air. At the place where he vanished, a flight of stairs leading to another ancient pathway could be seen.

Snow, rained down once more, seemingly appearing out of nowhere. Very swiftly, the entire land was once again covered by snow. Qin Wentian stretched his palms out, allowing the beautiful snowflakes to land on his palm, feeling the tingling coolness of it before it melted away. He then turned his gaze onto that flight of stairs. According to the snowman, the difficulty of the trial ahead would be even higher.

The Vermilion Bird chosen the path of the Tyrant Emperor for Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang, the path of the Blood Emperor for Mu Feng, the path of the Chaotic Devil Emperor for Bai Qing. But what has it chosen for him?

If he passed all the trials on this path, what would he acquire?

Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged in the snow, allowing the snow to pile up on his body, burying him underneath.

After calling upon the power of his demonic blood to temporary increase his cultivation level, it was only normal that he would be feeling weaker after and would require a period of time to recuperate.

Several Yuan Meteor Stones appeared around him as he began absorbing astral energy from them to replenish his Yuanfu.

Several days later, Qin Wentian stood up and walked towards the flight of stairs.

Lifting his head and gazing upwards, he showed no hesitation and immediately proceeded to climb it.

The instant he exited, the flight of stairs vanished. He appeared in another dimension and this place, was none other than a forest of swords.

“Bzzz!: An incomparably terrifying sword qi instantly locked onto Qin Wentian. The expression on his face turned ashen as he surveyed the surroundings. Countless sharp swords were floating in the air and each of them were emanating tremendous amounts of sword might, as though wanting to pressure him to death. This forest, was a forest of swords. Each of them seemed alive and also seemed to be a single entity.

“This…” Qin Wentian stared at the hovering swords, they seemed akin to leaves on the trees of actual forests that moved with the wind. The tip of each sword were pointed right at him as beams of sword light sparkled resplendently. It was as though the moment he moved, he would trigger the swords into shooting out.

“This place, is the Sword Forest. If you are willing to give up now, I shall send you out, no harm will come to you.” A gentle voice echoed, seemingly originating from the void. A moment later, a silhouette could be seen walking out from the forest of swords.

That person moved at a leisurely pace, but the feeling he gave Qin Wentian was as such that each and every step he took, sword intent would breath in and out. It felt as though this man was the incarnation of a sword, and was also one with the Sword Forest.

“How do i pass this trial? Qin Wentian asked.

“I will only tell you after you’ve decided. But I have to remind you that if you choose to give up now, you can still exit safely. But once you decided to take the test, you’ll be at death’s door where the slightest mistake could claim your life.” The other party spoke. Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the surrounding swords. Indeed, he could sense that if he made the slightest mistake, he would definitely die.

But now, he didn’t even know what the test would be, how can he give up so simply?

This was something Qin Wentian would consider. Since he has already chosen the hardest path, how can he still retreat in the face of danger? If he did, was he still him?

“How do I pass this trial? Qin Wentian asked again.

The countenance of the other party was serene as he spoke, “Walk through this Sword Forest and exit it, you will pass the trial. If you cannot, just die of old age here.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the other party turned and left. At the same time, a voice resounded out in the air, “Just a gentle reminder, as you are now, if you take a single step forward, the swords would definitely slay you.”

Qin Wentian clenched both his hands into fists as his heart pounded intensely. Such a trial, how can he complete it?

From all perspectives, it seems like an impossible task. He would die if he make the slightest of movements!

AGM 469 – Seven Annihilations Swordplay

Qin Wentian stared at the person walking away, he involuntarily called out, “Why doesn’t the swords slay you?”

“I am a sword, why would the swords slay me?” That person softly replied, his words causing a look of contemplation to flash upon Qin Wentian’s countenance.

I am a sword, why would the swords slay me?

He is a sword?

Qin Wentian stood in his original spot, not daring to move a muscle.

The sword intent permeated the air, locking down on him. As long as he moved, the swords would definitely slay him. Needless to say, such a feeling felt extremely threatening, but also exceedingly marvellous in a sense. He could clearly feel each and every sword that existed in the sword forest.

But even so, what did he had to do to walk through this place?

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, trying to settle the chaotic rumblings of his heart. He knew that he had to maintain a cool head if he were to have any chance of cracking the riddle.

If his mind was muddled, that equates to death.

The Vermilion Bird had already asked him if he was willing to risk death back then before he made his choice. Since he had already chosen this path, he shouldn’t feel fear. Only by moving forward would he be able to live.

There were no other choices available, he had to have the courage and conviction to advance forward relentlessly.

“I am a sword, I am a sword…” Qin Wentian murmured, the words of the other party resounded in his mind. This phrase which he uttered seemed to be the key of solving the riddle.

If he was a sword, merging together, being one with the Sword Forest, the countless swords hovering wouldn’t target him.

Abruptly, an immense, overpowering sword intent gushed forth from Qin Wentian’s body, he was trying to forcibly merge his sword intent with the sword intent exuded from the Sword Forest in the air.

But in that very instant, he suddenly sensed that the killing intent of the hovering swords intensified as though they could shoot through space any moment and kill him. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy and instantly retracted his sword intent.

This method was wrong.

If the key of solving this riddle was so simple, it wouldn't be termed as the hardest pathway among the paths of the ancient emperors' inheritances.

In the first dimension, it was a test of his combat strength. In the second dimension, what they wanted to test, was his comprehension.

If he wanted to exit the Sword Forest, he had to become one with the sword. It was the same principle the snowman had utilised in the dimension before this – he could fused together with the snow, completely being one with it, concealing all traces of his presence. The man who walked out of the Sword Forest earlier also exuded this kind of aura. The feeling he gave others were like he himself, was a sword.

However, the countless swords in the air are all pointing towards him right now, how could Qin Wentian be able to quietly comprehend the meaning of one with the sword?

Qin Wentian drew in another mouthful of deep breath, wanting to calm his heart down completely. He stood with his hands crossed behind his back and silently looking at those floating swords that were swaying in the wind.

The sword was sharp and straight. It's intrinsic quality was sweeping everything that stood before it.

"Observing the sword to know the sword." Qin Wentian silently mused. He stood there erected, as straight as a sword and silently gazed intently at the hovering swords., observing everything about the sword.

A harmonious sword melody emitted from Qin Wentian, as though he wanted to resonate the same note as the hovering swords.

Numerous days later, the sword melody from Qin Wentian continued unabated. The countless swords were still pointing right at him, the killing intent still permeated the air. However, Qin Wentian had a strange feeling. It seemed as though the killing intent had lessened by a little. Although the decrease was pathetic, it was at least a form of improvement.

"Copying the sword to comprehend the sword." Qin Wentian silently stated in his heart. He was imagining himself to be a sword standing erected in this forest of swords, sharing the same will and intent as each and every sword here.

The swords keens, so did he, the swords sleep, so did he.

Within the Sword Forest, there were actually climatic changes. A great bout of rain flooded down, the hovering swords still remained motionless, pointing at Qin Wentian. As the rain splattered on his body, Qin Wentian had no reaction at all. The sword keen emitting from him continued unabated, he was still trying to merge as one with the surrounding swords.

The rain got heavier and heavier, soaking him thoroughly. Yet he stood there erected, resembling an embedded sword as a fearsome sword intent gushed out from him to brush the rain water apart.

The sword keening from the Sword Forest got increasingly louder. Similarly, the sword keen from Qin Wentian also reached a frequency similar to them.

Finally, the rain ceased. The sword keening still resounded but right now, Qin Wentian discovered that the killing intent of the hovering swords that was directed at him, had diminished a little more.

This caused Qin Wentian to feel joy in his heart. It seems that the path he had chosen was right. Only when the killing intent of the swords dissipates completely would he be able to continue on his path.

Time flowed by, Qin Wentian learnt about the sword by observing it, progressing well in his attempt to be one with the sword. He wanted to comprehend the realm of what the man said earlier, ‘I am a sword, why would they slay me?”

Within the Sword Forest, a cold wind kicked up, gusting past his body. Qin Wentian was still immersed in that special state where he had forgotten everything, even himself. Right now, he was a sword, a sword in the Sword Forest.

Three months passed, Qin Wentian stood there silently with his eyes closed. Right now, he began exuding the aura of an actual sword, emitting a keen together with the other swords, swaying together with them in the wind, while also ‘breathing’ sword intent in and out.

Outside the Sword Forest, a figure stood there, silently contemplating Qin Wentian asa sharpness gleamed in his eyes. This young man was extraordinary, his comprehension was on an insane level. Maybe, he would be able to exit this place using only just three years of time.

Another half a year passed, Qin Wentian right now was as though he had transformed completely into a sword, blending in with the other swords in the Sword Forest. The floating swords no pointed at him, and the sword might in the area was many times less oppressive compared to before.

A smile appeared on his face, Qin Wentian lifted his foot and stepped out, whistling through the air like a flying sword. However the instant he stepped out, a terrifying killing intent gushed out right at him as the sword might in the area intensified abruptly. Qin Wentian's countenance paled, his heart pounded violently with the cold taste of defeat as he quickly retracted his foot. What was wrong?

Using sincerity as his approach, tempering the state of his heart as a sword for half a year. Was his path wrong?

The Sword Forest still didn't want to acknowledge him, he still couldn't exit this place.

"Was I wrong? In that case, how can I walk out from this Sword Forest?" Qin Wentian silently questioned himself.

He chose the hardest path, how should he clear this trial? If he really couldn't pass this place, could it be that he would be stuck here for all eternity?

Thinking of here, Qin Wentian's heart involuntarily started to get chaotic.

Half a year, he used a total of half a year worth of time only to find out that he was wrong. He had always treasured time, unwilling to waste it. But now, after half a year, he just couldn't accept the fact that he hadn't improved at all compared to the beginning. He still couldn't move, not even a single step.

For a total of three days, Qin Wentian was lost in his thoughts. He started to loathe those floating swords pointed right at him, and wanted nothing more than to blast them all into smithereens. However, as thoughts like these flashed through his mind, the killing intent that exuded from the Sword Forest got even stronger.

As the sound of his voice faded, he closed his eyes once more, abandoning the thoughts of anger and vengeance in his heart. Gradually, that oppressive killing intent vanished once more.

Upon feeling that oppressive killing intent, Qin Wentian's heart trembled slightly. It was as though he understood something. He mumbled in his heart, "To think that as swords, all of your perceptions would be this acute to the extent of even knowing friend from foe, able to tell evil from kindness. It seems that I was truly mistaken earlier."

"With sincerity as my approach, if my heart is truly aligned with the sword, I would naturally be able to become one with the Sword Forest. My earlier path isn't completely wrong."

This time around, he used only a month of time to return to the previous state of stillness before he attempted to move. However Qin Wentian understood that this was still not enough. He needed to truly forget everything. Forget his name, forget his identity, even forgetting his existence as a human.

One with the sword, nothing without it.

Time flowed by, Qin Wentian continued standing there, in the midst of forgetting everything. He forgotten who he was, forgotten the fact that he had to become one with the sword. But somehow, mysterious changes were occurring, he himself became more and more like a real sword without him trying.

A light wind gusted lightly, in the Sword Forest now, there were no humans. There were only swords.

Right now, Qin Wentian abruptly had a very strange feeling. It felt that the surroundings were all a part of his body, the floating swords, as well as the entirety of the Sword Forest.

Finally at long last, a grin played on Qin Wentian's lips. He opened his eyes and took a step forward.

The force of this step was gentle, yet it was filled with the unbendable heaviness of his confidence.

With him taking that step forward, it felt as though the entire Sword Forest was taking the step together with him.

Qin Wentian knew that his understanding and comprehension of the sword had reached a whole new realm. He also understood that only upon stepping into this realm would one be able to exit the Sword Forest.

Not only could he exit this place, he could even control the Sword Forest if he so desires.

Stretching his hand out, Qin Wentian caressed one of the floating swords. As it felt his touch, the sword began vibrating gently, as a humming sound filled the air.

"Sadly, in a real battle, there wouldn't be so many powerful swords lying around for me to control them." Qin Wentian stated as he sighed. After that, he waved his hands and instantly, the entire swords in the Sword Forest zoomed towards him, hovering in the air while exuding an overwhelming sword might that seemed as though it wanted to devour everything.

The Sword Forest disappeared. What appeared next, was a gigantic ancient sword that was floating above Qin Wentian. And at this moment, the figure from before stepped out once more, there was a strange glow of fascination in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Not even a year has passed. I didn't think that you would be able to comprehend this state so fast." The eyes of that figure was filled with admiration. Qin Wentian's comprehension abilities has even shocked him.

Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face, he added in a low voice, "I didn't expect it too. However, this is only the second trial and I'm already stuck here for a year. I wonder if I continued upwards, how long would the third trial take me."

That figure had a smile that didn’t seemed to be a smile on his face as he added, “Do you know that in this span of one year, not only did your Mandate of Swords underwent a break through, you had even already comprehended the principles of an extremely terrifying sword art. Are you still unsatisfied?”

Qin Wentian naturally understood what the other party was talking about. His second level of insight of the Mandate of Swords, Sword Melody, had already broken through from the Advanced Boundary to the Transformation Boundary. He was just one more stage away from reaching Perfection.

Also, he also understood that by being able to walk out of the Sword Forest, he had already comprehended an extremely tyrannical sword art.

“What is the name of this sword art?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Although you’ve comprehended the principles, what you’ve gained insight into, is merely the tip of the iceberg. Come let me bestow this innate technique to you.” That figure laughed and with a wave of his hand, an ancient manual flew towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian caught hold of it, the fluctuations of sword might could be felt emanating forth from the seven bold and golden-colored letterings engraved on the cover of the manual – Seven Annihilations Swordplay.

“You have my thanks.” Qin Wentian bowed in gratitude.

“No need for any thanks, you have already passed two of the trials. However, the next trial that you will be facing isn’t going to be so easy. If you can pass it, it means that you will only be a single step away from success.” That figure smiled as his silhouette started to disperse, before vanishing completely.

This entire dimension started shaking again. And in the blink of an eye, yet another flight of stairs could be seen where the figure was before, allowing Qin Wentian to ascend to the next dimension.

If he passed the next trial, he would only be a single step away from success.

Although this path didn’t have many trials, each trial was incredibly difficult; to the point where it was insane to even attempt one. An example of this was the sword forest, if he had given into the rage and anger he felt, it would have been very difficult to gain comprehension and exit the Sword forest. He might even be trapped for many years, to the point where he might develop impatience and attempt to break out of the Sword Forest by force which left only one road for him, the road to death.

AGM 470 – Shocked Awake

Qin Wentian didn't leave immediately. Instead, he sat down cross-legged and reviewed everything he had experienced in the past year. Although his cultivation level remained the same, the state of his heart had undergone a qualitative change. Also, especially for his second-level insights into the Mandate of Sword, the improvements was remarkable.

Qin Wentian sank his perception into the sword manual. As the streams of information imprinted themselves on his mind, he could only marvel at the intricacies and tyranny of this swordplay. The power it was capable of unleashing wouldn't lose out to Heavenly Swordplay, one of the nine ultimate arts. In fact, it even exceeded it.

However, for some reason, the Seven Annihilations Swordplay wasn't qualified on the same list as one of the nine ultimate arts—Heavenly Swordplay won that honor instead. Qin Wentian didn't know the reason why, he only knew that unless the state of one's sword heart had reached a certain level, it was impossible for the cultivator to even learn this particular sword art.

He had used an entire year to observe and achieve the state where he was one with the sword. That was an extremely marvelous state, and with a single thought he could control the entirety of the swords in the Sword Forest. This was the basic level of sword mastery one must reach before one can even comprehend the Seven Annihilations Swordplay. In addition, it was fortunate that his comprehension ability was much stronger compared to ordinary cultivators. Some could take a total of five years, or ten, or may even spend their entire lifetime in the forest, trapped until they met their demise.

Comprehension was something one was born with—it wasn't strange that there were those who might not even be able to comprehend this state even after an entire lifetime attempting it. But the moment, someone managed to comprehend something, they could understand all the intricacies within with just a single thought.

And although the Seven Annihilations Swordplay was outside the ranks of the nine ultimate arts, it's initial criteria was already so harsh that not many people would be able to cultivate it.

The Seven Annihilations Swordplay: Annihilation with a single step; annihilation with the stab of a single finger; annihilation with but a single thought. Even gods and demons would cower before it.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and began to cultivate it. Right now, there wasn't even the slightest hint of sword intent emanating from him. He had already reached a brand new realm, and when his sword-might exploded forth, it did so in an instant, thunderously packed with an overwhelming power.

Several days passed by silently, while Qin Wentian felt his cultivation level increasing bit by bit. The vortex of astral energy absorption in his sword-aligned Yuanfu rotated at a terrifying speed, leading his other Yuanfu along. His Kingly Sword Astral Nova grew increasingly corporeal, and he was now only a step away from a breakthrough.

Today, Qin Wentian halted his cultivation and climbed up the flight of stairs, entering into the next dimension.

In this dimension, demonic beasts were everywhere. A terrifying surge of demonic qi gushed over him.

Qin Wentian turned ashen—these demonic beasts were all at the second level of Heavenly Dipper at the very least. And he couldn’t even see the end of them at the edge of his vision. The endless amount of beasts caused this dimension to be fully packed, so even he were to slaughter them without cease, there would be no end to them. The endeavor would only serve to exhaust his strength completely.

“Roar!” A horrifying bellow rang out, before several demonic beasts lunged right at him. Qin Wentian paused for only a moment, before taking a single step forward, executing the Seven Annihilations Swordplay and directly slaying the demonic beasts that lunged over him. They were lacerated so completely that not even their bones remained behind. Yet even after witnessing this terrifying sight, the other demonic beasts surrounding him showed no signs of hesitation and continued rushing towards him.

“This…” Qin Wentian didn’t even have time to react. With an intention, four of his Astral Novas surrounded him, blasting outwards. Wherever they passed, a trail of blood and gore could be seen—the demonic beasts were utterly destroyed. Especially for his Kingly Sword, which was his strongest Astral Nova. Nothing could stand before it, the sharpness radiating forth effortlessly slaying any demonic beast who tried to get close to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian slowly stepped forwards, and for every step that landed on the ground, demonic beasts would surely die.

Such blind slaughtering continued for a day, for two days… as though there were no end to it. Seven days later, Qin Wentian completely exhausted all his strength. He could only engrave protective Inscriptions and remain in his current position, making it impossible for the demonic beasts to approach. A feeling of weariness settled in his heart, his gaze at the boundless space as well as the endless demonic beasts. Was there really a way out of this dimension?

If it weren’t for the fact that he was proficient in Divine Inscriptions, he would have already fallen from exhaustion due to the never-ending hordes.

Outside the Royal Tomb, about a year’s worth of time had already passed.

In this year, Grand Xia had been relatively quiet. This was a total contrast to the life before the Heavenly Fate Ranking people. Every transcendent power was now preparing themselves for the storm that would hit Grand Xia.

As for the reason for this tranquility, was naturally due to the world-shaking war between transcendent powers that took place right after the conclusion of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

During the course of that war, a total of three Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants had fallen. And they were all from the Great Solar Chen Clan, with a third level Celestial Phenomenon Ancestor thrown in the mix.

The Great Solar Chen Clan, who had ruled a part of Ginkou unchallenged for a time, had been utterly destroyed, becoming the second transcendent power to fall, following after the Nine Mystical Palace.

The war had sent a clear message to Grand Xia; that even transcendent powers could fall. And once they did, all future roots of trouble were completely eliminated by the victors.

For a period of time, the members and disciples of the younger generation from the transcendent powers became many times more low profile as compared to before. The Nine Mystical Palace and Great Solar Chen Clan were placed as examples right in front of their eyes: weren't these two powers destroyed in the hands of a young man whom they once ridiculed even when he had yet to mature?

In this year, Jun Yu of the Pill Emperor Hall summoned a few Ascendants over from Grand Shang, and formed an alliance with the Hua Clan and Wang Clan, trying their best to seek traces of Qin Wentian as well as Fairy Qingmei. As long as Qin Wentian was still alive, the Pill Emperor Hall could never be at ease. Obviously, Qin Wentian was a ticking time bomb that would eventually explode on them in the future.

However, Qin Wentian and Fairy Qingmei, as well as the forces under them had long concealed away all traces of their presence. Even when their investigations reached the remote Celestial Lake Palace in the Demon Continent, they couldn't find anyone. It was as though everything related to Qin Wentian had completely vanished into thin air.

Grand Xia was too vast, and so if someone were to intentionally seek to hide away, it would be almost impossible to find them.

And right now, the disciples from the Pill Emperor Hall were also naturally sent to guard over outside the Royal Tomb. Not merely the Pill Emperor Hall, several members from the various transcendent powers had also sent experts to guard it. Occasionally, they would send additional people inside, however, for those who entered, not one had ever returned. And thus, no news was available. Back then, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others who entered within, they all seemed to have vanished without a trace.

Because of this, there were even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants joining forces to attack the Royal Palace. However, they soon discovered that the imposing underground palaces were impervious to their attacks. External attacks were completely unable to affect them.

There were even some that speculated that those who entered the Royal Tomb, would never be able to exit.

Qin Wentian was still living the life of endless slaughter, he didn't even know how many of these demonic beasts he had killed, and how many Yuan Meteor Stones he had consumed. He finally slaughtered his way past this region, only to discover that what awaited him was an endless amount of demonic beasts with cultivation bases at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. Without anywhere to go, he could only dive head in and continue slaughtering his way through.

Such torture almost made him crazy. However, he didn't have a choice. He could only do his best and rush ahead, hoping against hope that there would be a way out of this dimension.

Qin Wentian was thinking that if it weren't for the fact that he was proficient in Divine Inscription Formations, he would long be dead. Such a trial was truly brutal—it was simply too ruthless.

How long would this trial last? He had no idea, he could only continue to advance forward.

He had already forgotten the passing of time, Qin Wentian felt as though he had descended into a nightmare. And finally one day, he saw an imposing and majestic structure just in the distance. Qin Wentian felt immense joy, the ceaseless slaughter was about to come to an end. He killed his way over, entering the structure, only to discover that he was in the grand hall of the Royal Tomb once more, coming face-to-face with the Vermilion Bird.

"This…" Qin Wentian paled as he stared at the Vermilion Bird.

"This is the path you have chosen, the hardest path. Everything was an illusion, but what you've obtained was the experiences gained through the tempering of these years." The Vermilion Bird stared at him and quietly added, "Everyone has long exited the Royal Tomb. However, your enemies are standing guard outside, it would be better if I sent you out."

Qin Wentian's countenance was extremely unsightly, the mind-numbing experiences of slaying one beast after another throughout all these years was all nothing but an illusion?

An immense power emanated forth from the Vermilion Bird, enveloping him within. Shortly after, he felt the energy of space begin to tremble and when he opened his eyes once again, he had already appeared in a place some distance away from the ancient kingdom in Ginkou. Upon seeing the number of guards arranged there by the various transcendent powers, Qin Wentian quietly sneaked away.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he left with great speed. Because both of his true-bodies could share the same intent and thoughts, he already knew where Fairy Qingmei was currently located. A few days later, he arrived in Sky Harmony City, back in Chu. He saw Qin Chuan, as well as his elder sister, Qin Yao. The sight left him feeling joyful, and lessened some of the fatigue he felt.

Fairy Qingmei and Qing`er were here as well.

“Damn.” At this moment, Fairy Qingmei sensed something was off. After which, Qin Wentian inclined his head—he had felt a terrifying aura descending on them from far away. An instant later, Jun Yu—as well as an army of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants and Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns—flew over to their position, unleashing their constellations and Astral Novas, enveloping the entire sky.

“I was followed.” Qin Wentian’s heart pounded rapidly, his countenance as pale as paper. Only to hear Jun Yu speaking, “To think that all of you actually chose to hide away in such a small city so far away. However, since we’ve now found you, all of you shall die here today.”

As the sound of his voice faded, astral light flashed, and Qin Chuan and Qin Yao let out miserable screams, before they both fell over dead.

“NO!” Qin Wentian howled in rage, his eyes crimson from his emotions. Immediately after, the numerous Ascendants all surrounded Fairy Qingmei.

“RUN!” Fairy Qingmei screamed at him. Yet Qin Wentian remained motionless, his mind reeling from the tragedy that he had unwittingly wrought. It was unknown when, but Qing`er finally appeared, standing in front of him protectively. It seemed as though she had been doing so since time immemorial.

The Qin Clan of the Sky Harmony City were wiped out completely. And under the siege of so many powerhouses of the same level, Fairy Qingmei let out a voice filled with complete despair as she too, was slain.

Blood seeped out of Qin Wentian’s palm from his nails digging in too deeply. He unleashed the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation once more, and turned into a demon. However this time around, he was instantly suppressed by the number of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, their terrifying attacks wounding him grievously—he didn’t even have the chance to fight back.

“LEAVE!” Qing`er waved her hands as a light screen made from spatial energy enveloped him within.

Instantly, space started to warp as he could feel himself being transported to another place. Qing`er stood there silently, staring at him as he departed. Those ice-cold eyes of hers finally melted, blooming with the warmth of a smile. But soon after, the joint attacks from the Ascendants disintegrated her completely, reducing her into nothing but dust drifting about, dispersed by the merciless wind.

“NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!”

That smile was branded into his mind. Qin Wentian howled in total anguish and when he reappeared again, he had already been sent to a location outside of Chu. He stared blankly at his surroundings, and his heart felt as though it had already been sliced into pieces—he wanted nothing more than to join them in death.

They died, all of them died! Because of his carelessness, his foster father, Qin Chuan, as well as his elder sister, Qin Yao, both had been slain. And because of him… Fairy Qingmei and Qing`er had died as well. In a desolate daze, akin to a mad man, his consciousness started to blur as indescribable pain flooded his heart. He wanted nothing more than to die. He wasn't willing to face reality, he wanted an escape.

Was this his fate? Why was it like this? He wanted to ask the Heavens, what had he done to deserve this?

At this moment, in a bamboo hut inside a forest a thousand miles away from the Spirit Continent, Qing`er quietly stood there, her eyes staring over the horizon.

Behind her, lay Qin Wentian's other true body. A year had already passed and with it came Qin Wentian's gradual recovery. Even though he was unconscious, he could still cultivate in his dreamscape, absorbing astral energy which aided him in his recovery.

"QING`ER!"

At this moment, a shout broke the silence of the bamboo hut. Qing`er turned, a look of puzzlement could be seen on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian. She saw only a silhouette dashing over, embracing her into a hug. Qing`er immediately stiffened, she didn't know how to react. The bamboo flute she was holding in her hands fell straight to the ground, as her heart was overwhelmed by what was happening.

Her head was lying on Qin Wentian's shoulder, her eyes staring blankly ahead. An instant later, she blinked, her eyes as her countenance flashed with an emotion that had never once appeared on her face before.

"You are hurting me… " Qing`er softly stated. Qin Wentian had used too much strength in that embrace.

The melodious sound of her voice woke Qin Wentian up. He relinquished his hold and stepped back, heaving only a sigh of relief when he saw Qing`er standing safe and sound in front of him. Luckily, that was just a nightmare. How terrifying.

"What happened?" Qing`er voice was cold, yet there was a melodic tilt to it, extremely pleasing to the ear. She saw that right now, Qin Wentian's brows were tightly creased with worry.

"My other body has descended into an unending nightmare. In it, I've entered into a dimension that seemed to be an extremely fearsome dreamscape created by the demons in my heart." Qin Wentian then continued, "Him and I share an innate connection, yet I have no way to awaken him from it," Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Because of that connection, he knew everything that his other body had gone through. He too, knew how utterly terrifying it was to experience that dreamscape!

AGM 471 – A Resolute Heart

Right now, since Qin Wentian's other self has already recovered, he naturally understood that his other incarnation Di Tian, who had stepped into the third dimension, was actually embroiled in a dreamscape created by the demons of his heart. Years passed in there, but in reality, only the time taken for a single thought to form had passed. It was just a dream, but also a lifetime.

Such a method or innate technique was inconceivably powerful.

"I once entered into a dreamscape created by a senior, but the dreamscape which my other true-self entered, wasn't created through the hands of others." Although he had a certain level of comprehension in the Mandate of Dreams, and knew that the illusions within were actually fuelled by the power of fears in his heart, he still had no way to extricate himself from it.

Qin Wentian frowned, the hardest path indeed. Even having two true-self, he had no way to awaken himself from it. Everything would have to depend on Di Tian himself, nobody could help him safe for he himself who was currently experiencing the dream.

This trial, if one was truly unable to awaken, there was a possibility that he would end up trapped in that nightmare for all eternity.

"You and him shared an innate connection. Can't he feel your existence?" Qing`er murmured in a low voice. Qin Wentian lightly nodded, "It's precisely why this is so terrifying. Despite the fact that that's my other true-self, that dreamscape dimension could even seal off even the flow of thoughts and senses between us. I wonder if this is a dream creation technique or an illusion technique."

Qing`er's eye lashes fluttered, she then turned her clean and pure gaze onto Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian felt a little puzzled, he involuntarily asked, "What's wrong?"

"Has that anything to do with you hugging me?" Qing`er innocently asked, her words causing a smile of extreme embarrassment to appear on Qin Wentian's face. He had wanted to shift the conversational topic away, yet who could have thought that Qing`er was so intelligent.

Staring into that eyes of innocence, Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly, "In Di Tian's nightmare, something… something horrifying happened, so…"

"Oh…" Qing`er interjected and directly turned her body, she didn't want Qin Wentian to notice the change of her expressions.

However, it didn't seemed that Qing`er was angry.

Turning his gaze towards the bamboo forest, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. Thinking of the anguish and despair Di Tian felt, he resolutely vowed in his heart, “I will never permit that to happen, ever.”

As he thought of here, Qin Wentian clenched his fist. At this moment, his thoughts changed. He no longer felt any inclination to clash with the various transcendent powers like the Pill Emperor Hall. He could ignore his safety but he had to take into consideration the safety of his kin and friends. He didn’t wish for anything unfortunate to befall him.

“Let every single thing, every bit of misfortune, fall entirely on me.” Qin Wentian sighed. Although Jun Yu’s strength wasn’t that powerful, Fairy Qingmei has already introduced the strength of the Royal Sacred Sect as well as the relative strength of the three Grand Empires currently controlling this world to him. If things in reality happened according to that nightmare, Jun Yu led external powers over and hunted each of his companions down, so what of it even if he executed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay and slayed Jun Yu? He simply wasn’t strong enough to withstand the fires of rage that would soon follow.

He would surely get revenge for Qingcheng, but he must never allow misfortune to fall on people around him.

“Qing`er, I plan to cultivate a little longer. After that, I will leave Grand Xia.” Qin Wentian spoke. Di Tian’s nightmare changed his mind and opened up many new paths of thought for him.

He needed to get out there, he needed to get even stronger. Only when he has sufficient power to stand unrivalled in Grand Xia, would he truly have the capabilities to protect those he needed to protect.

“Okay.” Qing`er stated, she didn’t have too great a reaction. Qin Wentian was already used to her personality.

“I will go with you as well.” Qing`er added, her words causing a smile to appear on Qin Wentian’s face. Although Qing`er was a woman of few words – she wouldn’t even speak much with him, Qin Wentian had long treated her as one of his closest kin. Every time when he was in danger, she would always be standing in front of him protectively, always.

He could still remember back then when he was still in the form of the primordial great roc, Qing`er was there accompany him. She also told him that she didn’t want him to stay a demon.

And because of that one simple wish of hers, Qin Wentian didn’t even know exactly what was the price she paid to obtain the Great Nirvana Immortal Art.

More than once, he had asked Qing`er about it but she just didn’t want to reveal it. However Qin Wentian was still adamant on wanting to know. How could such an incredible, heaven-defying art like the Great Nirvana Art be so easy to obtain?

Forming another body that shares the same talent, same bloodline, same power and even same soul. If it was an extremely powerful but evil cultivator who had obtained this, thereby directly increasing his strength by two fold, the implications would be too horrifying to imagine. If news of this art was leaked, Grand Xia would definitely erupt in total chaos. And leaving Grand Xia aside, even the Royal Sacred Sect in Grand Shang would definitely spare no expenses, causing storms of blood in their quest to obtain it. This was why Qing`er forbade him from revealing it. This was also why, in accordance to his promise, Qin Wentian didn't even speak of this to Fan Le and the others.

Qin Wentian then went and focused on his cultivation. Di Tian's experiences had been shared to him. His original body also had a breakthrough in boundary regarding his Mandate of Swords. Qin Wentian had to take some time to consolidate the foundations in his original body and also to cultivate the Seven Annihilation Swordplay.

* * *

As for Di Tian, because he couldn't sense Qin Wentian in this dimension, he was still struggling amidst the endless agony and pain.

In that dimension, Qin Wentian was still in the Dark Forest of Chu and was currently madly running away. Right now, he was in a crazed state, he wanted nothing more than to escape from this reality.

Dead, they were all dead. Qing`er used her last breath of life to send him away. Even when facing death, she still did so with a smile. He would never be able to forget that image of her before her death. It has already been branded into his mind, and every time he closed his eyes and saw her once more, his heart felt as though it was on the verge of breaking apart.

He didn't dare to face it, he didn't want to think about it, he hated himself.

Why? Why was this happening?

Qin Wentian lifted his head and howled, he ran and ran, tt was unknown how long he ran for. Finally, he fainted halfway while running and when he awoke, he was groggy and muddle-headed. His hair was dishevelled, he looked akin to a mad man.

He didn't know that he was in a nightmare, to him, this was reality. It felt like a cycle of samsara, a true life time. He didn't even have the concept that this was still part of the test and that he was still in the third dimension.

As someone who experienced heart-wrenching pain of seeing those companions closest to him dying one after another, how could he even question that what he was witnessing was false?

Obviously, that was impossible!

Self-reproach, hatred and regrets swirled about unceasingly in his heart.

Qin Wentian continued running on and on, and after an unknown amount of time passed, he came to a small village that was situated in Chu.

The people in the village only knew of the simplest cultivation techniques. In fact, they couldn’t even be considered Stellar Martial Cultivators, they were absorbing the Yuan Qi of the Heavens and Earth, cultivating normal martial techniques. Although their strength was at the lowest rung from the perspective of any cultivators, the lives they led were quiet and peace-filled.

Involuntarily, he started to envy the lifestyle of people living in the village. If Qing`er didn’t die to protect him, how good would it be if they could live the rest of their lives here, ignoring the strife from the outside world, remaining free from all worries?

Suddenly, Qin Wentian felt very tired. His heart was already extremely weary. He wanted to rest.

When living in the village, he came across a young maiden. With just a single glance, Qin Wentian felt his breath being stolen away. This young maiden exuded an air extremely similar to Mo Qingcheng, her pure and flawless beauty moving the hearts of the crowd. She was like the most beautiful flower in this world, exuding sunlight to others.

Upon seeing that he was injured, the young maiden ran to him and aided him in recovery. Gradually, the two of them got acquainted and would often pass the time by chatting and doing little things together. Gradually, it was unknown when, but Qin Wentian started to fall in love with the lifestyle in this village. He was unwilling to venture out, unwilling to return to his previous lifestyle, a life that seemed a lifetime ago.

It was as though he wanted to escape from something.

He was afraid to even recall that nightmare once again. Every time Qing`er face flashes in his thoughts, his heart felt as though it was about to be shredded apart. Even the pain of a thousand arrows thundering into his heart couldn’t be comparable to the anguish and regret he felt.

Gradually, he chose to forget everything that happened. In this way, he would no longer have to face his past again.

Time flowed by, he started to have a new life of his own. An ordinary man, living in quiet and peace. He wanted nothing more than to continue living like this forever.

However his perfect lifestyle was soon broken apart again. Jun Yu and the others discovered this place and attacked just when he away from the village. Qin Wentian stood at the peak of the mountains nearby and personally witnessed them destroying the village. He witnessed the Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants as complete waves of devastation swept over everything. Even children and women weren’t spared. Qin Wentian hated himself immensely, he hated the fact that he was too weak, he hated the fact that he wanted to run again.

“NO!” A hoarse sounding scream echoed out from his throat. That clouded eyes of his, now radiated with a gleam of sharpness as he stared at the skies.

“Qing`er didn’t die, foster father Qin Chuan and his elder sister Qin Yao is alive as well. THIS REALITY IS FALSE! EVERYTHING IS FALSE!!” Qin Wentian howled like a mad demon, refuting the scene before him. At long last, he could finally sense a hint of mysterious energy permeating this reality. That mysterious energy had laid out events after events before him, drawing him closer and close to the centre of this reality, driving him mad, breaking his will, consigning him to a place of eternal damnation.

“I will never run again.” Qin Wentian sat atop the mountain peak, his gaze filled with an incomparable resolution.

As the sound of his voice faded, with an intention of his will, a sword appeared in front of him.

Qin Wentian held the sword in his hands. With no hesitation at all, he directly pierced the sword right into his chest. A bout of rending pain flooded through him, Qin Wentian lowered his head, staring at his wound, looking at the flowing blood. How could this be false? This pain, was real. This was his life, this was reality!

“If this life is real, and I, Qin, am such a coward, what right do I even have to live in this world?” Qin Wentian laughed, after so long, a care-free look finally appeared on his face. His spirit felt liberated, he had seen through the vicissitudes of life and death.

“This reality might be true, or it might be false. Even if I have to suffer the pain of ten thousand knives slashing at my heart, I want this life to end, regardless of it’s real or not.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he pulled the sword out from his chest and pierced it in once again, this time into his heart. This pain, threatened to knock him unconscious.

However Qin Wentian was actually smiling. He roared to the heavens, “If I do this, can you stop me from ending it? Who are you exactly? How can you drive such a mighty power that could trap people within a life of their own making for an eternity?”

While speaking, countless number of sharp swords floated up in the air. Qin Wentian closed his eyes and roared in defiance. In an instant, the endless swords all zoomed towards him, piercing right into his body. The pain of millions upon millions of sword penetrating his heart made him felt an agony even worse than death. However he had no regrets, this was his conviction, he wanted to end this life, end this reality. How could the life of he, Qin Wentian, be so lowly and cowardly?

If this life was a reality, he would choose death.

As the endless waves of swords penetrate through his body, Qin Wentian's eyes slowly shut.

At this very instant, everything in this space disappeared completely in an instant, only leaving behind silence.

A figure quietly lied there in the middle of the air. This was none other than Qin Wentian. His eyelashes fluttered as he opened his eyes that were filled with an iron will as well as an unbendable conviction.

"This unworthy life, even if it's but a dream, I still want it to end." Qin Wentian murmured as he sat up. Indeed, surrounding him was emptiness, the third trial was born out of his own heart.

"Was this the trial in the third dimension?" Qin Wentian felt frustration and disappointment, with no hint of happiness that he transcended it. That was a dream, but also a life which he engraved deep inside his heart. Although he knew it wasn't a reality, it was still hard for him to forget it.

It was too real, to real to the point where somehow somewhere, he truly believed that deep inside his heart, that was his life. So real to the point where even the pain of a single sword piercing his heart had no way to awaken him out from that reality.

That, was the trial with the highest difficulty!

The first trial was combat, it was the easiest.

The second trial, the difficulty skyrocketed, it tested his ability of comprehension.

While the third trial, tested the strength of one's conviction. This trial was too terrifying, too terrifying to the extent that even after he awoke, Qin Wentian's blood was still cold and his hair still stood to an end. Luckily, all of that was over.

AGM 472 – Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, wanting to dispel the memories of what happened in the nightmare completely. His eyes flashed with sharpness, and gleamed with a terrifying resolution.

After experiencing the baptism, the state of his heart was even firmer compared to before. Nobody could block his path.

Standing up, Qin Wentian felt his entire body grew cold. Droplets of perspiration doused his shirt, and as the light wind gusted past, the coldness seeped right into his body. However, his eyes were still staring determinedly ahead in the distance.

Right ahead in the distance,, there was an ancient emperor's tomb. Not only that, it radiated a resplendent light, giving off the feeling that this ancient tomb would never lose its luster.

His silhouette flickered, Qin Wentian walked to the edge of this dimension. He stared at the ancient tomb in front of him. In this dimension, there was only a single ancient tomb. The gravestone embedded before the entrance was shaped in the form of a human, it was evidently a statue of the peerless ancient emperor that was buried within.

"There are words inscribed?" Qin Wentian gaze at the statue only to see that right in front of the statue's chest, there was actually a monument with words engraved upon it.

"Xia Emperor's Tomb!"

Qin Wentian's heart violently clenched as he saw the words. The ancient emperor who was buried here, was none other than the Xia Emperor.

in Grand Xia, so many eras passed and numerous Emperors had appeared. Regardless of the Tyrant Emperor or the Blood Emperor, they could all be considered overlords of Grand Xia. However, the real title of Xia Emperor, belonged solely to one man.

The founder of Grand Xia, the Xia Emperor!

This was none other than his tomb.

In front of the statue, there was an extremely long golden pathway with a countless number of puppet-like statues standing there motionlessly, clad in armor and wielding heavy spears, standing on the left and right side of the path. Also, even though they seemed motionless, a heavy killing intent could be felt emanating forth from them.

What made Qin Wentian astonished was that at the origin of this golden pathway, a majestic golden altar could be seen. And right on top of it, some ancient-looking manuals could be seen.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered, treading the air as he arrived at the origin of the ancient path. He retrieved one of the ancient manuals and sat on the ground, flipping it open. To his surprise, the ancient manual contained detailed information regarding the Dao of Divine Inscriptions.

The first ancient manual before the ancient tomb of the Xia Emperor was actually a manual on Divine Inscriptions. This ancient manual was somewhat similar to the Gold-Element Ascendant manual Qin Wentian had acquired before. However, there were many segments that were much more profound in comparison. Naturally, other than Divine Inscriptions, detailed information on things like the Dao of Formations and Dao of Puppets were included within as well.

Could it be that the founder of Grand Xia, the Xia Emperor, was also a Divine Inscriptionist Grandmaster?

Qin Wentian flipped through the pages until one page made him sit up straighter in shock. The name of the Formation was actually the Vermilion Bird Formation.

This page contained detailed content regarding the Vermilion Bird Formation. This formation was the exact same one which was guarding the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, the place where he fought in the ranking battle for the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

"Vermilion Bird Formation." Qin Wentian's eyes glimmered with a sharp light. This was a peak-tier, fifth-ranked Grand Formation and was exceedingly enigmatic. Just from reading through it, Qin Wentian could tell how profound this was. Such a formation wasn't something he could comprehend back then when he was inside the formation world.

However now, as he read through the information, his mouth was wide open with amazement. With the aid of the explanation, Qin Wentian could pierce things together with his current comprehension in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions and understand some rough insights from it.

Strangely enough, the Vermilion Bird Formation back then didn't exhibit a power at the peak of the fifth-ranked. Seems like the passage of time have diluted some of its power, and the setup of the formation was so complex that the Divine Inscriptionists remaining in Grand Xia had no idea on how to repair it.

Qin Wentian placed the manual down and glanced towards the second manual. This ancient manual actually contained a set of cultivation art within. The Great Dream Immortal Art.

It was similar to the dream creation cultivation art which Qin Wentian had been practicing. The difference was that, the Great Dream Immortal Art was a cultivation art designed for the Heavenly Dipper Realm, he could also cultivate in his dreams, where by the absorption of astral energy would be increased as well.

The appearance of this Great Dream Immortal Art directly replaced the previous dream cast art he had been cultivating.

And as Qin Wentian flipped through the pages of the Great Dream Immortal Art manual, he was instantly drawn in, in a state of complete immersion, unable to extricate himself from it.

Before this, he had already experienced for himself how terrifying this Great Dream Immortal Art was. Even though the Xia Emperor has already been dead for countless years, the dreamscape he created caused Qin Wentian to sink within a nightmare, almost unable to awaken from it.

What was even more fearsome was that the snowman as well as the Sword Forest, were all created by the Xia Emperor. However, the first two dimension was a true reality, hence the breakthrough he had as well as his comprehension of the Seven Annihilations Swordplay wasn’t false. Whereas, the third dimension was a reality of his own making, trapping him within the nightmare from the demons in his heart.

The strength of that dream creation technique was so strong that people wouldn’t be able to tell illusory from reality. Or in other words, that dreamscape was formed from a mixture of truth and lies, if one submerged within, the dream would turn into a reality.

Only after a long period of time passed did Qin Wentian finally retract his perception and placed the Great Dream Immortal Art manual back in its original location.

And other than the strength of the dreamscape it created, there was another benefit to this Great Dream Immortal Art. The cultivator would find it easier to create his own techniques within the dream, perfecting it in his dreamscape.

After all, the stronger a Stellar Martial Cultivator grows, the innate techniques they mastered would eventually integrate with the power of their Astral Nova or Celestial Constellations. If one uses a technique of his own creation, the power unleashed would doubtlessly be many times higher as this was a technique that was tailored to their attributes and strength perfectly.

Qin Wentian then turned his attention to the ancient-looking scroll on the extreme right. This, was not a cultivation art nor an innate technique. Instead, it was actually a rolled up map.

A range of mountains was depicted on that map. The details were all incredibly vivid and lifelike, celestial qi drifted all about, permeating the atmosphere. And within the mist of celestial qi, there seemed to be a floating immortal palace over at a certain area. Above that immortal palace, the silhouette of a Vermilion Bird could be seen shimmering in and out of existence.

This map, actually was in fact a geographical location of where that immortal palace was.

“Could the reason why the totem beast of Grand Xia was a Vermilion Bird be because of this?”

Qin Wentian silently mused. If not, why would the Xia Emperor leave a map leading to the immortal palace behind?

Standing up, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto that golden pathway. After which, he stepped forwards and the instant his feet landed, that incomparably heavy killing intent immediately surged forth, gushing over to him. Yet, as Qin Wentian continued forwards, stepping in seemingly random positions, the resplendent golden light of the ancient path, diminished.

In the centre of Qin Wentian’s brows, his third eye appeared. He naturally had already perceived that this golden path was none other than a path created by Divine Inscriptions. Those who stepped on it without knowing everything, would definitely die without a doubt.

The reason for the Xia Emperor leaving behind an ancient manual of Divine Inscriptions was undoubtedly because he hoped that there would the fated person who came here in the future, would be proficient in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, and used the concepts gained from the manual to cross the golden pathway.

To Qin Wentian, this wasn’t a difficult task. With his perception, negating and breaking formations was something easier than inscribing them. As his steps landed, the Divine Inscriptions on the golden pathway shattered one after another.

Finally after he arrived at a certain point, the puppet-like statues on both sides began to move. An overwhelming pressure gushed forth from them, and an instant later, their silhouettes flickered, stabbing with their spears towards Qin Wentian at the speed of lightning.

“Stellar Transposition.”

Qin Wentian’s feet glimmered with astral light as he dodged and reappeared at the side of one of the puppets. Slamming down with his palms, a formless energy instantly bypassed the defenses of the puppet and shattered the divine inscription engraved at its core.

Qin Wentian had long already figured out how to reverse and negate inscriptions. Currently, with his cultivation base at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, along with his level of comprehension in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions, ordinary fourth-ranked puppets couldn’t even pose a threat to him.

In the blink of an eye, the puppets were destroyed one after another. Qin Wentian continued on the golden pathway, arriving in front of the statue. If the Xia Emperor was still alive, even he would have been astonished at the speed which Qin Wentian reached the statue.

And right now, at such a close range, he could make out another line of words engraved upon the statue. “If one arrives here, one is eligible to acquire the key in my hands!”

Shifting his gaze, Qin Wentian stared at the palms of the statue. And indeed, an ancient-looking key could be seen over there. Qin Wentian stretched his hands out, retrieving the key and an instant later, a multi-colored beam of light flashed as space around him started to warp. He had arrived in another dimension.

Over here, a range of mountains could be seen below as celestial qi permeated the atmosphere. The silhouette of the Xia Emperor stood alone in the air while right behind him, was actually the immortal palace depicted in the map Qin Wentian saw earlier.

“If you are here, it could either mean that Grand Xia has already fallen; or you have monstrous talent, able to light up all eighty-one of the stone pillars; or maybe, both scenarios I outlined happened. Regardless you are a descendent of my Royal Xia Clan or not, I hope that you would be able to protect Grand Xia.”

The Xia Emperor slowly spoke, Qin Wentian knew that this wasn’t the real Xia Emperor, it was merely a strand of his will that brought him here.

“I, am the Xia Emperor. Ages ago, because of lucky chances and good fortune, I arrived at the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace and obtained the Great Dream Immortal Art as well as several other treasures. This stroke of good fortune allowed me to unite this region, and eventually, I found Grand Xia. However in the process, several of the treasures I acquired are all used up. The only thing left was the Great Dream Immortal Art which I always had on me. Even though the Great Dream Immortal Art is powerful, it couldn’t be considered an extremely valuable treasure in perspective of the immortal palace. The key I left for you can be used to open the doors of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace. This key, is also something that the hegemon of the other region, the Royal Sacred Sect of Grand Shang, yearned for even in their dreams.

“Because I once entered that, I knew that those who enter the immortal palace couldn’t lack either combat prowess or a resolute heart. If not, they wouldn’t be able to obtain anything. This was the reason why before you arrived at this point, you had to undergo the arduous trials. Only then would you be prepared, only then would you have the slightest bit of chance. Back then the treasures I acquired from the immortal palace was only a hair from nine oxen. There are too many grand formations within, every where is protected by scores of Divine Inscriptions. This was why I used the golden path as a test, as well as leaving behind the manual of Divine Inscriptions for you to comprehend. If your comprehension isn’t at a high enough level, you would never have been able to reached the end of the golden path, which means you would never be able to obtain the key to the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace. Because even if you have the key, you would still return empty handed if you ventured inside the immortal palace! In that case, you might as well just be happy with the Great Dream Immortal Art I bequeath.”

As the Xia Emperor spoke to here, a smile lighted up his face, “However, I have to congratulate you on passing. Before I fall, I hope to leave behind my inheritance to descendants of my Grand Xia. I hope that you who arrived at this point, would be even more outstanding compared to me. Only then would my efforts not be wasted.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the Xia Emperor started to fade away. However, the smile on his face could still be seen clearly.

“Karma between us starts and ends here. Inheritor, the image you seen is the last strand of my will. From this moment onwards, the Xia Emperor will no longer exist in this world!” After speaking, the silhouette of the Xia Emperor gradually vanished into thin air. The last strand of his will completely dissipated as he completely disappeared from this world.

AGM 473 – Departure

As the last strand of will dissipated, the surroundings near Qin Wentian returned to normal. He was standing on the golden pathway; before the statue of the Xia Emperor.

“Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace.” Qin Wentian glanced at the key in his hands, finally understanding why the totem beast of Grand Xia was a Vermilion Bird. So it was because back then, the Xia Emperor managed to enter the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace due to a stroke of good fortune and acquired many benefits. After which, he united the region and founded Grand Xia, building it up slowly until it could stand on equal grounds with the two other Grand Empires in this world.

Stepping backwards, Qin Wentian respectfully bowed a total of three times to the statue of the Xia Emperor. He then spoke in a low voice, “Junior is not a descendant of the Royal Xia Clan, but because of fate; or as you’ve put it, karma. I shall engrave senior’s kindness deep in my heart. After I reunite Grand Xia under a single banner, the name of Grand Xia shall never change. It will remain as such forevermore.”

After he spoke, Qin Wentian bowed once again. After which, he stowed the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace key into his interspatial ring and returned to the location of the altar as he started to comprehend the manuals.

His talent in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions wasn’t bad, but because recently, he had concentrated more on his martial path, he had somewhat neglected that. Now, the other self of Qin Wentian, Di Tian, was relentlessly pouring over the books, seeking to gain a higher level of comprehension so that he could have the ability to engrave a fifth-ranked Vermilion Bird Formation. Only then would the first step of returning Grand Xia to its former glory be complete. At the same time, the state of his heart had evolved as well, it was about time for him to rise his cultivation level.

In a forest far away outside the borders of the Spirit Continent, Qin Wentian’s original form naturally already knew of what happened within the Royal Tomb. Excitement could be seen on his features as he discussed what he discovered with Qing`er.

Qing`er who was by his side gazed at him and when his speech came to an end, her melodious voice sounded out, ”Okay…and?”

Qin Wentian didn’t know whether should he laugh or cry, “Qing`er, help me inform your master. During this period of time, I’m preparing to consolidate the foundation of my original body and see if I can break through. After that, I shall make some arrangements before proceeding to depart Grand Xia.

“Okay..” Qing`er nodded her head lightly. After that, Qin Wentian entered into the depths of the bamboo forest before sitting down cross-legged. His original body shared an innate connection with Di Tian, since Di Tian’s state of heart underwent an evolution, it was naturally the same for Qin Wentian. And if Di Tian could breakthrough, so could he. He only needed Yuan Meteor Stones.

Within the bamboo forest, it was quiet and tranquil. A light wind gusted about occasionally, this place was extremely peaceful.

In the blink of an eye, another two months of time passed. Today, in that quiet forest, resplendent astral light flashed as a surge of towering aura emanated forth, enveloping the entire bamboo forest.

Fairy Qingmei and the leader of the Mystic Moon Sect stood together. Both their eyes shifted in the direction in the depths of the bamboo forest as a strange glow flickered in their eyes. He broke through. In that case, Qin Wentian's current cultivation was at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. According to this terrifying speed, if things remained constant, Qin Wentian might very well have a chance to reach the seventh to ninth level of Heavenly Dipper before he was thirty.

Right now, Qin Wentian was merely twenty-five.

At this moment, Qin Wentian exited the bamboo forest. He had a smile on his face, and projected an extraordinary demeanour. However, the strange thing was that not one whit of his aura leaked out from him. It was as though he had already reached the state of returning to origin, and gave off a sense of mysteriousness.

If a casual on-looker were to randomly glance over, it was simply unbelievable that the young man standing right in front would actually be a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Not only that, he was even at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

"Uncle Zong, Elder Bailu, Aunt Bing…all of you, can come over." Qin Wentian stated. A few moments later, a group of figures all arrived. Their countenances were all painted with smiles. Zong Yi happily spoke, "Wentian, to think that it took you so quickly to break through to the third level of Heavenly Dipper. I think in not more than ten years. Even if you don't transform into a primordial great roc, you would be able to stand at the pinnacle of Grand Xia."

"Considering Wentian's talent, that's completely possible." The leader of the Ice Spirit Sect, Bing Yuchan, nodded with a smile on her face.

Even the Punishment Old Man, Old Xing, also nodded his head heavily in agreement.

"All of you should've already know what I'm planning?" Qin Wentian shook his head and laughed.

"Wentian, are you really planning to depart Grand Xia?" The headmaster of the White Deer Institute asked.

"Yes, I feel that remaining in Grand Xia would do me no good. I want to go out and gain in more experiences, further tempering myself to get stronger even quicker. Di Tian is currently in close-door seclusion inside the ancient kingdom. When he steps out, he will aid me to control the situation. Also, with the help of Fairy Qingmei as well as the leader from the Mystic Moon Sect, I'm completely at ease."

Qin Wentian stared at everyone as he added, “Now that the Azure Faction has been completely restored, my position will be that of the sect master. If I’m away, Di Tian will take my place. Fairy Qingmei shall be the vice sect master. Old Xing (punishment old man) will be in charge of setting up the new Punishment Branch and has the approval to select suitable disciples from the various factions to join the Punishment Branch. All of you will be doyens, and have the authority to control each of your respective factions. The individual elder-level characters of the various factions shall remain unchanged, and I will need all of your help to select promising young talents to nurture, allowing them to cultivate the nine ultimate arts. Old Xing shall be in charge of the supervision and lastly, the cultivation resources of our Azure Emperor Palace shall be administered and allocated by my senior sister Luo Huan and my teacher Mustang. With such an arrangement, there should be no problems for our Azure Emperor Palace to run smoothly.”

“However take note and inform all the disciples that they are not to divulge their identity when they are training outside. At the same time, keep the existences of the other Factions a secret to the other disciples. Only those present here today need to know this.”

“Understood.” Everyone nodded, with the respective heads still being in charge of their own faction, this would ensure that things run smoothly and minimise chaos. Each respective Faction shall be a branch under the Azure Emperor Palace but the respective faction’s head shall run each Faction independently.

“Even when you are leaving, are you not going to spare this senior sis of yours?” Luo Huan rolled her eye at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian smiled, “Senior sis, you are talented and intelligent, I can only be at ease if resources management is left to you to handle.”

“With the pitiful amount of cultivation resources you left behind, how can it be enough to sustain the various factions? Luckily we have access to Skythunder Country’s treasury.” Luo Huan grinned.

“I will have to depend on senior sis then. With our current power, wanting to seize the resources others would be a piece of cake. We will remain in the shadows to build up our strength. The moment when I returned, I shall give a surprise to Grand Xia.” Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness.

“Hmph, you this stinky brat is out there enjoying yourself while I, as your senior sis has to stay here and slave for you.” Luo Huan pouted, her words causing Qin Wentian to smile bitterly as he shook his head, “Senior sis, with my current strength, Grand Xia isn’t a place where I can control yet. Let alone the world out there is so vast, only through transcending dangers after dangers would I be able to get stronger and stronger. How would I dare to drag my lovely senior sister along to suffer with me? In the future when I return to Grand Xia stronger, I will naturally accompany senior sister to tour the vast world outside.

“Haha, enough. The two of you best stop ‘flirting’ out in the public. Luo Huan, Wentian is right. Considering his talent, Grand Xia is too small a place for him, it would only serve to restrict his future.” Mustang laughed, his words causing Luo Huan pout once more, “Teacher is always on the side of junior brother Qin.”

“When are you leaving?” Fairy Qingmei turned her gaze on Qin Wentian.

“No day is as good as today, I shall leave now. If one day, Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Bai Qing returns, tell them i’m off to Grand Shang Empire.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, his words causing the expressions of the others present to falter. The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect then added, “Jun Yu has an extraordinary status there, why did you choose Grand Shang?”

“I’m heading for the region controlled by the Royal Sacred Sect, the area they control might be so vast that it stretches across Grand Shang. Jun Yu is just the disciple of an elder, how powerful can he be? Can he be so influential across the vast region that is Grand Shang?” Qin Wentian smiled as he shook his head. “In any case I will disguise myself. As long as I’m more cautious, nothing untowards would happen.”

“True.” The leader of the Mystic Moon Sect nodded. With the trump cards of Qin Wentian, it isn’t going to be so easy if someone wanted to make a move against him. The Great Solar Chen Clan had already fallen for a year, yet in Qin Wentian’s presence, the memory felt as though it just happened yesterday.

“Alright everyone, I will see you again in the future.” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone with a bright light. In the next instant, he soared up into the air, as the silhouette of a small snowy puppy could also be seen beside him.

Qing`er stepped out as well, appearing behind Qin Wentian. Evidently, she would be tagging along in this journey.

“Valuing the companionship of a beauty rather than friendship.” Luo Huan stomped her foot, but soon after, bursted out with peals of laughter.

“Everyone, I shall leave the Azure Emperor Palace in your hands.” Qin Wentian spoke, emanating a heroic air. After which, his silhouette flickered as he flew off in a certain direction.

The gazes of everyone turned to that figure clad in white, while sighing in their hearts. This young man was off to Grand Shang, they wonder what kind of storm would he create, over at the world outside Grand Xia.

“How powerful would he be when he returns to Grand Xia?” Zong Yi stared at that departing back as he sighed in his heart. After he pledged to follow Qin Wentian, the Azure Emperor Palace was restructured, followed by the Nine Mystical Palace being destroyed and the Great Solar Chen Clan annihilated. Qin Wentian was just like a demon, stirring up a terrifying tempest everywhere he went.

Zong Yi was filled with anticipation for the day where Qin Wentian returns. That day would come sooner or later, the demon sword embedded in the Pill Emperor Hall was still waiting for him to enact revenge with it. It was only that Zong Yi still didn’t know that Qin Wentian had another true-self within the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia.

The Pill Emperor right now had already returned to their former glory after this one year. With the coming of Jun Yu, the entire Pill Emperor became extremely strong, there was an endless number of talents willing to join them, all of them was inspired by the status Jun Yu has, and the in-flood of fresh members caused the Pill Emperor Hall to recover their vitality.

Today there were experts arriving at the Pill Emperor Hall. These people all had a cultivation base at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and the actual purpose for them being here, shocked the entire Grand Xia.

They sent out a message, all outstanding young talents in Grand Xia could head to the Grand Shang Empire to temper themselves. If they have a Sacred Royal Medallion, they would be granted a special status and in the future, if their performance was noteworthy, Grand Shang would invest heavily in them to nurture them, and directly allow them to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

At the same time, the Grand Shang Empire would also allow some their talents to join the various transcendent powers. These selected powers would have strength greater compared to the ordinary transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

One could well imagine how great the commotion and impact this news caused. Numerous demon-level talents all headed straight for the Grand Shang Empire the moment this piece of news was circulated.

As for those in the seven grand clans who were bestowed a Royal Sacred Medallion, they were each preparing for their journey to Grand Shang as well.

Right now within the Hua Clan, several of their experts gathered. The gazes of the crowd stared at the three silhouettes in front of them, their hearts trembling while their eyes all shone with an intense glow. One of the three was none other than Hua Taixu, the most talented of all members in the younger generation of the Hua Clan. The expectations the Hua Clan had towards him, was higher in comparison to any others.

“Farewell, be cautious in all things when you are out adventuring in Grand Shang.” The clan lord of the Hua Clan faintly spoke. The three Hua Clan members nodded their head. Soon after, their silhouettes flickered as they vanished.

At this very moment, in the Shi Clan, in the Wang Clan, the same scenario occurred. Their demon-level geniuses were all setting off, flying towards Grand Shang!

Who among these demon-level talents would be able to create a tempest that stirs up Grand Shang?!

AGM 474 – Injustice

Currently in Grand Xia, the various transcendent powers had all sent their demon-level talents out to temper themselves in the Grand Shang Empire. Jun Yu, under the circumstances of being unable to find any traces of Qin Wentian and his companions, was filled with extreme unhappiness as he left Grand Xia.

For a moment, the Grand Xia Empire regained some semblance of peace. However, there were still chaotic currents flowing about in the dark—it was already destined that Grand Xia would never be able to return to its former state of calm. The various transcendent powers were all making their preparations for the impending storm. They knew that the previous tempest was just a prelude to an even more terrifying one. All they hoped for was to stand strong and not fall against the imminent disaster Hence, the endless plundering of the weaker sects by the strong, as each power did all they could to strengthen themselves.

Grand Shang Empire had an even longer history compared to Grand Xia. There was once a time when many territories of Grand Xia were actually under the jurisdiction of Grand Shang. It was only after an unprecedented genius appeared, and thus founded the Grand Xia Empire, did the ownership of these territories then shift to Grand Xia. However, despite losing some of their territories, the entire region of Grand Shang Empire was still much more vast compared to Grand Xia.

And another striking difference in comparison to Grand Xia, was that other than having several terrifying powers comparable or even exceeding the transcendent powers in Grand Xia, they still had the Royal Shang Clan. The Royal Clan itself was the strongest power in Grand Shang.

In the South Central Region of Grand Shang Empire, Luo City!

The white clouds covered the skies, the harsh sun rays were filtered out, causing the atmosphere to be extremely comfortable at that moment. Several cultivators were in the middle of the air, with some mounted upon demonic beasts, leisurely flying through the clouds.

Right now, underneath a segment of clouds, there was a young man and young woman who projected an elegant and sophisticated air. The young man was inordinately handsome, the gleam in his eyes as dazzling as light from the stars. Occasionally, he would unseal the gourd in his hands and take a drink or two, appearing extremely relaxed. As for that young woman, she was akin to a snow lotus atop an ice mountain, so beautiful that it caused people to be breathless. She radiated an air that felt ice-cold, creating a sense of distance, preventing others from approaching.

Below them, was a demonic beast mount. It flew through the skies, a pegasus with glorious white wings. A great roc would be too conspicuous, hence Qin Wentian made Little Rascal transform into a pegasus instead.

“Qing`er, a mouthful for you?” Qin Wentian turned his head and offered the wine gourd to Qing`er. However, Qing`er only stared at him in silence before looking aside, ignoring his words.

“Since the beautiful lady is unwilling to accompany me, I can only enjoy this wine alone.” Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled bitterly. On their way here, other than cultivation, he would occasionally chat with Qing`er. But other than extremely rare moments where Qing`er would actually reply, most of the time Qin Wentian was only talking to himself. Truly, the interactions between him and Qing`er would often cause him to feel awkward and helpless.

Wasn’t this lass a little too cold? But then again, if she weren’t this way, she would no longer be Qing`er.

“Yiyi yaya…” The voice of Little Rascal suddenly sounded out in his mind. Qin Wentian almost spat out his mouthful of wine in anger as he cursed in a low voice, “Didn’t you just empty one of the wine gourds just a few minutes ago? You still want to drink?”

“Yiyi.” Little Rascal bobbed its head furiously, Qin Wentian could only smile resignedly as he lightly rapped Little Rascal on its head. “Okay, lift your head.”

Little Rascal obediently lifted its head and stared towards the skies, its movement extremely fluent. Qin Wentian poured some of the wine he had directly into its mouth as Little Rascal drank it all up and gave a contented whine, lowering its head while licking its lips in satisfaction. However, its flight trajectory now drifted unevenly from left to right.

“Damn, drunk again?!” Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and tapped Little Rascal heavily on its head. “You little drunkard, we have no sense of safety riding on you when you’re drunk. Hmph, if even a little puppy like you dares to drink, I wonder how that person would look like when she’s drunk? Will she still be as cold as ever? Or would her cheeks flush red from the influence of alcohol?”

Qin Wentian turned and winked at Qing`er, only to hear her replying, “I won’t drink that.”

After speaking, her silhouette flickered as she vanished completely.

“Eh, doing the disappearing trick again? You are still the most obedient one,” Qin Wentian murmured as he patted Little Rascal. Evidently, Qin Wentian had come across this situation plenty of times.

“Our stash is empty, time to buy some alcohol again.”

A rumbling sound echoed, Little Rascal understood his words and directly descended from the air. Qin Wentian was totally speechless, it seemed that Little Rascal was even more of an alcoholic compared to him.

Little Rascal dived downwards at an incredible speed. Below them was an extraordinary sight—a villa built atop a mountain peak. The majestic buildings within the villa were all a sight to behold.

“Not here, not here. Fly back up.” Qin Wentian lightly nudged Little Rascal. Obviously, this was the residence of a major power. If Little Rascal wanted to drink, it could jolly well find an inn instead, right?

However, very soon, Qin Wentian’s eyes widened. A silhouette flew up in the skies and directly faced off against him. It was none other than an old man. He had an ice-cold countenance and eyes that glimmered with sharpness.

Below him, another old man appeared. The old man on the ground had an extremely clean and tidy appearance, and exuded an aura at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Beside him was a girl in the prime of her youth. She had a lithe and graceful figure, with a pure countenance that was able to move the hearts of others. She seemed to only be around twenty-two to twenty-three years of age and she had a cultivation base at the peak of Yuanfu.

Suddenly, several experts appeared surrounding the pair. Their countenances were all solemn as they stared up at Qin Wentian as one. It felt as though they were facing off against an enemy.

This atmosphere caused Qin Wentian to feel extremely depressed. He didn’t seem to be a great villain in looks or character, but these people had only taken a moment to view him with enmity. Qin Wentian could only paste a helpless smile on his face. During his journey here, Qin Wentian would occasionally do some kind deeds, destroying the bullies and helping the weak, so he was absolutely sure that he hadn’t offended anyone.

“See what trouble you have gotten us into,” Qin Wentian scolded Little Rascal in a low voice. The old man with a cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper glared icily at him. “Song Jia has already returned to Luo City. Why must the Yin Clan be so overbearing? Are your masters really determined to snatch my granddaughter away from me?”

“Huh…?” Qin Wentian felt a little strange. He couldn’t help but have a bitter smile on his face. No wonder this old man was on his guard, it seemed that his clan had offended someone.

“Sir, you must be mistaken, I’m only passing by and wanted to ask if you have some wine to spare.” Qin Wentian shook his head, his words causing the expression of the old man from Song Clan to falter a little. The other members were also stunned by his words as well.

Three days ago, the young master of Yin Clan spread a message throughout Luo City saying that he would bring the Little Miss of the Song Clan away on this day. This was the reason why the Song Clan were on their guard and also the reason why there was nobody in the surrounding area. Evidently, everyone in Luo City knew of this matter and had no wish to get involved.

Hence when Qin Wentian stopped by, the Song Clan naturally assumed that he was somebody from the Yin Clan.

“May I inquire, are you from the Yin Clan?” the old man asked.

“Do I look like I’m from there?” Qin Wentian had a wry smile on his face.

The old man started for a moment, then surveyed Qin Wentian in detail. The man before him looked extremely young, only about twenty-four or twenty-five. Although he couldn’t tell his actual age, from the demeanor Qin Wentian projected, it was unlikely that he was beyond thirty. Such a young man who had such an extraordinary cultivation base couldn’t possibly have been sent here as a lackey of the Yin Clan.

As the old man thought of this, he shook his head. It seemed that he had assumed wrongly due to a moment of nervousness. The old man clasped his hands, “Apparently, this has all been just a misunderstanding. This old me is named Song Qin, I am truly apologetic.”

Although Qin Wentian was young, his aura was extraordinary. He was definitely someone with a powerful background.

“Since it’s just a misunderstanding, there’s no need for any apology.” Qin Wentian waved his hands, he hadn’t really minded it.

“Although my Song Clan isn’t a large clan, we do have plenty of great wine. If you do not look down on us, you may enter the villa and take what you want. Sadly, my Song Clan still has some matters to settle today, so this old man has no way to accompany you personally. After you acquire the wine, please make a move out soon, in case of any unexpected incidents occurring.” Song Qin waved to a servant standing behind him. “Bring little brother to the wine cellar.”

“In that case, I, Qin, would truly have to thank you.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands in thanks. After which, he patted Little Rascal on its head, Little Rascal seemed to understood his meaning and immediately swooped downwards, following that servant into the villa.

“Old man, what happened here?” Qin Wentian followed behind the servant as he curiously inquired.

“Ai…” The old servant sighed. “Little Miss has always been kind and doesn’t easily form a grudge with others. However, when trouble is bent on coming, there’s no way to avoid it even if you want to. If we knew this would happen, the clan lord wouldn’t have sent the Little Miss out for cultivation. However, that would truly be a shame considering Little Miss’s talent.”

The old servant wasn’t willing to speak too much. He led Qin Wentian to a wine cellar situated in a courtyard deep in the villa. This place truly had many different types of wine, each of excellent quality.

“These are all from our villa’s finest harvests throughout the years. I don’t know when we’ll need it again. The Clan Lord has commanded that since little brother appears here today, it must be a form of fate. In that case, just take whatever you want to and after that, please leave this area immediately," instructed the old servant before he turned and left, leaving Qin Wentian alone, giving him permission to take whatever he wanted.

"Seems like the Song Clan has really run into huge trouble." Qin Wentian pondered as he stared at the departing back of the servant. It seemed like the servant was willing to shoulder what was coming together with the Song Clan. It was truly rare to find men of character like that.

With a wave of his hands, several of the wines stored here floated up and then was stuffed into Qin Wentian's interspatial ring.

After that, Qin Wentian sent his perception outwards and an instant later, he could clearly 'see' everything in that area.

The Song Clan were still on their guard, and there was still a conspicuous lack of other cultivators in the surrounding area. Evidently, most people already knew what was going on—only Qin Wentian himself had wandered up idiotically to ask for wine.

After some time, a black-robed, middle-aged man whistled through the air. This middled-aged man radiated sharpness, and had an ancient sword strapped behind his back. His eyes were akin to sharp swords and the instant he appeared, a powerful sword-might bored downwards, enveloping everyone in the Song Clan. That sword intent, coupled with the powerful pressure, caused the countenance of those from the Song Clan to turn pale.

So this was the enemy they were waiting for, someone who was also at the peak of the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. It was obvious that the Yin Clan knew the strength of the Song Clan extremely well. They'd directly sent out an expert with a cultivation base that was higher compared to the strongest in the Song CLan.

The eyes of the black-robed man landed on Song Jia as he icily stated, "Come with me."

"Sir, my Song Clan is willing to pay out half of our wealth. Please inform your young master that we begged for his mercy. Please spare Song Jia." Song Qin knew that it was hopeless to fight. The aura of the black-robed man was too terrifying. He would only be throwing the lives of his clan members away if he ordered them to resist.

"Bzzz!"

A massive killing intent gushed forth, pressing down on everyone. The black-colored sharp sword strapped behind the black-robed man's back started vibrating. Although it hadn't left its sheath, everyone could feel a storm of sword qi stirring in the air.

"Do you want to come here, or do you want me to personally bring you here?" the black-robed man coldly continued. Song Qin's expression turned ashen. "Sir, if you continue to force us, our Song Clan can only choose to battle."

“No…” Song Jia who was beside Song Qin, shook her head as she spoke, “Grandfather, it’s fine. Let me return with him.”

“Impossible.” Song Qin directly rejected.

“We can’t stop this.” Song Jia had a look of despair as she shook her head yet again. Even if the Song Clan fought to their deaths, it wouldn’t change anything.

“Grandfather, this granddaughter of yours is unfilial.” Song Jia trembled. She then flew up in the air and moved towards the black-robed man.

“Song Jia…” Song Qin, as well as Song Qin’s parents, all had ashen expressions on their faces. Their aura surged up, only to hear the black-robed man coldly snorting and unsheathing his sword, causing the storm of sword qi to gust even more intensely.

“I’ve already promise to leave with you,” Song Jia stated. Only then did the black-robed man stop his actions. He turned about and grabbed Song Jia as he departed the area.

Qin Wentian had seen the entire scene from the beginning to the end. In this cultivation-oriented world, the strong were everything. There were too many things of injustice. He had met several incidents on his journey to Grand Shang and would help if his capabilities permitted him to. However right now, the Yin Clan who was their enemy, seemed to have an extraordinary status. If he acted now, his actions might bring calamity down on the entire Song Clan instead.

“Sigh, such a troublesome matter. I guess I have to collect my payment in advance,” Qin Wentian muttered. He stared at the remaining wines stored in the wine cellar and collected them all with a flick of his sleeves.

After which, his silhouette flickered as he vanished completely from his original location!

AGM 475 – Scarlet Demon Halberd

After Song Jia departed, Song Qin and the rest continued standing there. Song Qin trembled in anger, his countenance flashed with sharpness as he barked out an order, “They have gone too far. Relay my command, commence the dissolution of Song Clan. Within one day, all of us will leave Luo City.”

The gaze of everyone stiffened, staring at Song Qin. Someone then called out, “Clan Lord..”

“I initially wanted to use the resources of our clan to exchange for a glimmer of hope, to get them to pardon Song Jia. Seems like that’s nothing but a fool’s dream. It’s better if we dissolve now. In the future, my actions won’t implicate the rest of our clan.” Song Qin’s gaze gleamed with a cold light, he had already made his decision.

Everyone sighed, in this dog-eat-dog world, the strong prevailed. They could only lament that their Song Clan was too weak.

The crowd dissipated, that old servant who brought Qin Wentian to the wine cellar earlier was also in a listless daze. He wanted to lend the aid of alcohol to dissipate his melancholy yet the instant he stepped into the wine cellar. He stood there unmoving, stunned. He was unable to believe his eyes.

The wine cellar had been cleaned out completely, not even the smallest flash of wine remained.

“That little brat went too far. This is obviously a daylight robbery, robbing us dry when we are facing external troubles.” The old servant silently cursed as he shook his head. Naturally, he didn’t know that at this moment, Qin Wentian was already trailing behind the middle-aged, black-robed man.

The black-robed man had already taken Song Jia out of Luo City. From observing his behaviour, Qin Wentian was content to follow behind them for now as the black-robed man didn’t seemed to be intending to do anything to Song Jia.

The black-robed man had a cultivation at the peak of the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper and he travelled by means of stepping on a flying sword. With his speed, he travelled over ten thousand miles in a single day. The poor Qin Wentian did so as well, following him secretly from a vast distance away.

And at this moment, an ancient sprawling city appeared in front of the black-robed man. This city projected an air of grandness, it was many times more prosperous compared to Luo City. In fact, the grandness of the city ahead exceeded even the main cities of the nine continents of Grand Xia.

The black-robed man continued on his way, however at this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. “What a beautiful woman.”

“Mhm?” The black-robed man frowned. He halted his steps and glance backwards, he could feel a surge of pressure emanating from behind him.

“Leave the beauty behind and scram.” A cold voice descended, the words it spoke causing the black-robed man to snort coldly. With a wave of his hands, a powerful sword intent gushed forth from him, wanting to lacerate the person behind him.

“RUMBLE!”

However, at this moment, his mind shuddered violently and his countenance paled as another even more powerful surge of sword intent directly penetrated his sea of consciousness.

This person must be a Sword Cultivator and it seemed that he was even stronger than him!

The black-robed man roared and prepared to pull out his sword but right at this moment, a figure clad in a long robe could be seen standing above him. The features of this figure were slightly blurry, no one could tell for sure what he looked like.

That figure in long robes stomped down in mid-air as an overwhelming pressure flooded the black-robed man’s mind. The black-robed man wanted to pull out his sword but he realised that his actions were no longer under his own control. Such a Mandate was simply too terrifying.

“Who are you?” The countenance of the black-robed man was incredibly unsightly as he asked.

“You are not qualified to learn my name. I will give you a choice, scram now or die.” The figure standing in the air coldly remarked. The black-robed figure clenched his fist, and responded with a swift action of flying away on his sword. The sword intent madly gushed forth from him, zooming towards the defenceless Song Jia.

“Impudent.” The figure in the air stomped down again. The black-robed figure groaned as the overwhelming pressure directly ravaged his body, causing him to cough out a mouthful of blood. At that instant, the sword intent that was gushing towards Song Jia had also dissipated. He didn’t dared to try anything else and rapidly sped away.

Song Jia inclined her head, staring at the figure in the air with something close to terror on her face.

This person was so powerful. With a single step, he forced the black-robed man to retreat, with the second step, he injured the black-robed man.

Such prowess surely belonged to those at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper or above. However right now, her heart was filled with even more worries. The tone of this figure earlier, truly sounded lascivious.

“Senior.” Song Jia’s voice quavered.

“Don’t worry, although you are a beauty, this lord has seen too many peerless beauties. I don’t really hold any interest towards you.” The figure in the air laughed before his silhouette whistled through the air, departing the area. This scene caused Song Jia to heave a sigh of relief as she bowed in the direction where the figure had flew off. “Many thanks to senior.”

Watching as that silhouette completely vanished, Song Jia sighed. Hesitation was visible in her eyes before she finally shook her head and continued on towards that sprawling city ahead. She actually chose not to return?

Behind Song Jia, Qin Wentian felt extremely bewildered by Song Jia’s choice. He was sitting on the pegasus which Little Rascal had transformed into as they trailed her from the back. Earlier, he had purposely waited for the opportune moment as he didn’t want to implicate the Song Clan. His actions ensured that the black-robed man would definitely report back up saying that Song Jia was rescued by an expert, but who would have thought that Song Jia would actually choose not to return.

Opening the wine gourd, Qin Wentian took a draught, enjoying the taste before bitterly smiling and shaking his head. “Since I’ve taken the entire wine collection of your Song Clan, I suppose I’ll have to help you till the end. I guess this act of being a flower protector* could also be considered a form of tempering.

Qin Wentian mumbled on as though trying to console himself and continued following Song Jia, stepping into that ancient city.

This city was named the Xuan King City, it was one of the seven Grand King Cities in the Grand Shang Empire.

Grand Shang was different from Grand Xia. The royal clan in Grand Shang has vast amounts of power and authority, only a select few supreme powers were outside their jurisdiction.

The Seven Grand King Cities were manned by troops from the Royal Clan, and were feudal fiefdoms that were lorded over by the lesser branches of the Royal Shang Clan. The purpose of the King Cities is to help the Grand Shang Empire control their vast territories. These main cities were the overlords of each of their areas and were exceedingly prosperous.

A single Grand King City could be divided into numerous small cities, and at the very centre of each king city, there would be a vast area where several mountain ranges and lakes existed. In the Grand Shang Empire, everyone would send the talents of the younger generation into a king city for cultivation since the centre of the king cities held many major powers.

Song Jia, was precisely a disciple of one of the major powers in Xuan King City. However, because she offended someone whose status far exceeded hers, her sect didn’t want to protect her and she almost implicated her clan members. It could be said that she was currently in an extremely miserable state.

After entering the city, Song Jia first chose an inn to settle down. Qin Wentian followed her all the way and eventually chose a room right next to her.

The inn was very small, thus their rooms were all connected. Hence, it was easy to be disrupted in the middle of cultivation and naturally, for things like secret transactions and whatnot, it was totally impossible to maintain privacy. Only, in such a huge city, the prices of staying at a good inn were completely outrageous. A huge number of Yuan Meteor Stones would be needed just to stay at a good inn for a single night. Hence, those who chose the smaller inns would usually have a weaker cultivation base. They didn't even have enough Yuan Meteor Stones for their own cultivation, how would they bear to splurge on things like staying in an expensive inn?

And although using one's perception to secretly spy on others was a great taboo in the perspective of cultivators, Qin Wentian had no choice. His perception was constantly locked onto Song Jia, monitoring each and every one of her actions.

The worry on Song Jia's face never faded. She stayed in her own room and faced the mirror, gazing at her reflection. She undid her hair bun, allowing her soft and silky hair to cascade down like a waterfall. After which, she removed her outer clothing and started grooming herself in front of the mirror. Yet, there were also traces of unshed tears in her eyes.

"There's a beautiful woman in the Song Clan named Song Jia. She condensed her first Astral Soul at the age of twelve and stepped into Yuanfu when she was eighteen. Grandfather, father, the hope you have in me gratifies my heart, yet I have let all of you down. In this cultivation world, the word 'conscience' is a foreign concept. To please the king, the Yin Clan didn't mind sacrificing a multitude of lives because they wanted to obtain the scarlet halberd. No one dared to say anything and the majority even wanted to offer their fellow sect members to the Yin Clan as sacrifices. I only spoke the truth, yet a calamity rained down upon me, not even a single person stood out to speak for me."

Song Jia murmured, as she spoke, the pain in her heart resurfaced as tears finally streamed down her face. Uncle Li, her protector, had already died in the process of ensuring that she got back to the Song Clan safely. Yet the Yin Clan had refused to spare her. They had even sent a message saying that they would send someone to get her in three days and if there were any resistance, they would simply wipe out the Song Clan. What could she do? She could only wait there to be captured obediently.

"Although there was an expert saving me, if I really returned, the Yin Clan would definitely exterminate my clan. Why does my entire clan need to die when I can just settle things with a single death?" Song Jia continued sobbing, she then lay down on the bed and stared blankly out of the window.

A girl in the prime of her youth shouldn't have to worry about stuff like death. However, Song Jia didn't have a choice.

After hearing Song Jia's heartfelt words, Qin Wentian also felt somewhat moved. In this cultivation-oriented world, there were simply too many people who didn't mind using underhanded and ruthless means for the sake of obtaining benefits. Qin Wentian had also encountered similar things before. However, his resolute heart already determined that as long as he lived in this world, he would protect the purity of his heart.

“Well at least, nothing should happen tonight.” Qin Wentian mused as he walked out of his room with Little Rascal who had returned to his original form.

As night descended, the Xuan King City seemed as lively as before. Lights lit up the entire city and very soon, Qin Wentian and Little Rascal entered a restaurant.

Gossips and news would usually be easier to acquire if one frequent inns and restaurants.

Sitting within, he soon took note of those who loved to gossip and trained his perception on them as he sat down in an inconspicuous corner of the restaurant. After some time, one of the gossipers left, Qin Wentian followed and upon passing a random alley, Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he appeared in front of that gossiper.

“What are you trying to do?” An aura at the peak of Yuanfu gushed out as that person noticed Qin Wentian blocking his way.

“Hmph.” Qin Wentian coldly snorted. A single snort was enough to cause the heart of that gossiper to tremble. The coldness that radiated forth from the eyes of Qin Wentian made the gossiper felt as though his soul freezed. He knew that he had just met a terrifying character.

“Senior, what can I do for you?” The attitude adopted by the person immediately underwent a complete change.

“What is the scarlet halberd, and what has the Yin Clan done for the sake of obtaining the scarlet halberd?” Qin Wentian asked, his question causing the expression of the gossiper to stiffen. Glancing left and right, and upon noting the coast is clear before he finally replied, “Senior, the scarlet halberd refers to the scarlet demon halberd. It’s a divine weapon forged by a fifth-ranked Grandmaster named Chi Yezi. A member of the feudal clan in the Xuan King City broke through to the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper. He let out word that he would heavily reward someone who could create the most tyrannical halberd for him to use as a weapon.”

“After the young master of the Yin Clan learnt about this, he went to seek out Grandmaster Chi Yezi to forge a halberd. Chi Yezi had forged a number of halberds yet the young master wasn’t satisfied with their quality. Chi Yezi then replied, top quality divine weapons with an air of tyranny could only be forged at the moment during which one was obsessed to the point of madness, possessed by their heart’s demons due to one’s emotions. After the young master of the Yin Clan heard that, he grinned coldly and ordered the slaughter of Chi Yezi’s family, wanting to drive Grandmaster Chi into madness. After that, the young master of the Yin Clan continued threatening Grandmaster Chi and pressured him into forging more halberds. Unexpectedly, Grandmaster Chi agreed. Right after the new halberd was forged, Grandmaster Chi killed himself, using his life as a sacrifice to perfect the air of tyranny, imbuing his creation with it, causing the halberd to be known as the scarlet demon halberd. The Yin Clan couldn’t care less about his death. After they received news that the halberd had been perfected, they ordered their men to retrieve it, yet everyone who went, never returned. All of them died due to mysterious reasons. The young master of the Yin Clan naturally wouldn’t give up. He sealed the entire area where Chi Yezi used to reside and issued an order forbidding people from entering. After that, the Yin Clan forcibly recruited talented people, hoping that they would be able to retrieve the demon halberd.”

The volume of the gossiper got lower and lower as he spoke, as though he was afraid of being overheard. When he finished, an intense rage boiled in Qin Wentian's heart.

"This incident caused the Yin Clan to received heavy criticism. However, nobody dared to say this straight to their face. Because of their reputation, it wasn't suitable for the feudal royal clan to step in or for them to mobilise their Ascendants." That person continued. Reputation? At the cost of countless lives? Qin Wentian's fury was palpable and could clearly be felt in the air. At the end, he asked for the location of Grandmaster Chi's residence and flew right towards the scarlet demon halberd.

A short time later, Qin Wentian came to the dead zone sealed by the Yin Clan. Under the cover of the night, the death qi in the area was extremely heavy. He stood atop a building as his perception stretched out. An instant later, underneath the silver moonlight, a dominating blood-colored halberd could be seen embedded in the ground some distance away from him. Terrible cries and roars of wrath could be heard emanating forth from the halberd, as though the soul of the deceased Chi Yezi was still filled with reluctance and was full of vengeance!

AGM 476 – Heavenly Mountain, Treasure Seizing Assembly

Qin Wentian's heart trembled involuntarily as he stared at the blood-colored demon halberd embedded in the earth. What an intense aura of vengeance.

After all, Chi Yezi was a fifth-ranked Grandmaster and had an esteemed status that was widely respected by others. Who would have imagined that the silk pants young master of the Yin Clan would be so despotic, forcing him to the brink of madness by slaughtering his clan members, and thereby indirectly causing him to commit suicide, using his life as a sacrifice to the halberd, causing the aura of vengeance exuding from it to tower up towards the heavens.

Even after his death, Grandmaster Ye obviously wanted to kill the young master of the Yin Clan. Hence, those who were sent to retrieve the halberd all died there. The young master only escaped due to having a powerful protective treasure. As a result, he sealed this area and sent batches of people for the retrieval mission. He wanted to observe the strange points of the halberd, thereby causing the death of several cultivators.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered. Under the cover of the bloodsoaked night, he moved in the direction of the halberd. The nearer he got, the stronger the feeling of something influencing his state of mind could be sensed. There was an unknown energy that caused him to feel panic and irritation.

Finally, Qin Wentian was only a few steps away from the halberd. Abruptly, he felt a blood-colored glow enveloping him within, transporting him to a realm created by the halberd. In this space, withered skeletons could be seen everywhere. The sky and earth were dyed red by blood as terrifying demonic howls echoed out loud in the air, striking fear into the hearts of people.

Blood-colored rays of light shot into Qin Wentian's mind yet his eyes remained clear. He calmly stared at the deceased soul in the halberd as he spoke in a low voice, "Senior, my heart is resolute, the will of the Mandate of Dreams won't be able to affect me."

Right now, Qin Wentian already understood what the origin of this energy was.

Chi Yezi was also someone that was proficient in the Mandate of Dreams. He could enter others' sea of consciousness and cause them to be trapped within a dreamscape.

However, given the tempering experience Qin Wentian had when in the Royal Tomb, when he came face to face with the terrible nightmare borne of his own heart demons, Chi Yezi's dream will was nothing in comparison.

That deceased soul was still unwilling and shrieked in a mad manner as it lunged towards Qin Wentian in a frenzy.

Qin Wentian sighed as he shook his head, “Senior’s veangance caused the death of so many, yet your enemy is still well and alive. Why must senior persist?”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian continued stepping out, moving closer and closer to the scarlet demon halberd. He stretched his hand out and directly placed it on the halberd as he let out a roar, “Let me the bearer of your vengeance.”

The instant he came into contact with the scarlet demon halberd, the towering aura of vengeance all transformed into light rays that shot into his mind. His sea of consciousness descended into chaos, this dream will was trying to peer into his memories. How could Qin Wentian fall for it? In the Royal Tomb, that experience that was like him entering samsara and living a whole new life. How terrifying and cruel was that? The state of his heart had long transcended what it used to be. The energy of a dream will left behind by a dead man was not strong enough to shake his resolve in the slightest.

“Junior doesn’t dare to guarantee, but if there’s a chance, I shall use this halberd which senior personally forged to slay your enemies, using their blood to cleanse your hatred.” Qin Wentian spoke as he sliced apart his finger, allowing a drop of blood to flow on the runic inscriptions carved on the halberd. At the same time, his intent bored into the halberd and erased the mark Chi Yezi had left behind.

After which, with a wave of his hands, he directly pulled out the halberd and stored it inside his interspatial ring.

“Let this place regain its peace.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. His silhouette flickered as he vanished into the darkness.

* * *

The next morning, the news of the halberd’s disappearance soon spread around, causing people to feel extremely shocked by it.

It disappeared? Was the scarlet demon halberd taken away by someone?

Could the Yin Clan have finally thickened their face and sent out a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant to silently steal the halberd in the middle of the night? But of course, no one would dare to speak about this in public, they only speculated silently among themselves.

Yet, the truth was that a certain young master of the Yin Clan flew into a towering rage. He had exhausted all his efforts to obtain this tyrannical ancient halberd and even used all the means at his disposal to ensure that the creation was successful, ruining his reputation in the process. Such an ending angered him so much that he coughed out blood. His scarlet demon halberd was stolen by someone.

Not only that, he also received a piece of news yesterday that caused him to be terribly unhappy. The man he sent to capture Song Jia was actually injured by an expert during his return journey. Also, Song Jia was taken away. These two matters caused him to be extremely unhappy and dissatisfied.

As for Song Jia, she was currently in that small inn. And just when she went down for breakfast, her heart couldn’t help but felt a wave of mournfulness upon hearing the news that the scarlet demon halberd had gone missing. This must definitely have been done by those from the Yin Clan.

“Miss Song, what a coincidence.” Suddenly, a voice drifted over causing Song Jia’s expression to falter. She lifted her head and stared in the direction of the voice, feeling extremely astonished.

“Why are you here?” Song Jia stared at Qin Wentian who was carrying Little Rascal in his arms. This fellow seemed completely confident and at ease.

“Just wandering about, I didn’t think that I would meet Miss Song Jia here.” Qin Wentian smiled and sat in front of Song Jia. “Earlier Miss Song was pressured and forced by someone else, now that you have regained your freedom I assumed that you must have met miraculous encounters en route. Why are you not returning to Luo City?”

Song Jia’s countenance visibly dimmed as she heard his words. After which, she shook her head and replied, “I’m too used to the methods of the Yin Clan. They wouldn’t rest until they accomplish their objective. If I return, he would still send someone over to Luo City and harass my clan members. At that time….I don’t know what kind of methods he would employ, I don’t want to implicate my clan.”

“In that case, are you planning to voluntarily walk into the trap? Is this something your clan members are willing to see?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Today, the Xuan King City is organising a Treasure Seizing Assembly at the Heavenly Mountain and people of the major powers would all attend, including the young master of the Yin Clan, Yin Cheng. I will apologise to him in front of the public and beg for his forgiveness. Maybe, because of face, he might agree to release me. Although doing this is extremely pathetic, I don’t want to see my clan members sad because of my death. If all possible avenues are not exhausted, I truly don’t wish to become a skeleton when I’m still so young.”

Song Jia calmly added, “In life, there would be moments where one has to lower their heads. If I was more mature earlier, I wouldn’t have uttered words which should have been left unspoken, leading to this situation today.”

Qin Wentian stared at the calm-looking Song Jia as he sighed in his heart. Indeed, one’s experiences would cause one’s thinking to change. After experiencing this matter, Song Jia’s mindset was evidently changing gradually.

“It just so happens that I’m bored and the Treasure Seizing Assembly seems like something interesting, I’m willing go with you to take a look.” Qin Wentian laughed casually, yet he was silently sighing in his heart. Initially, he planned to silently rescue Song Jia and that would be the end of it. Who knew that this girl would choose to voluntarily walk into the trap. Qin Wentian couldn’t stand by idly while watching her delivering herself to death.

“Since I took their wine, I’ll just have to deal with whatever trouble that comes along I guess.” Qin Wentian murmured in his heart.

Song Jia lifted her head to glance at Qin Wentian before nodding her head slightly, “That’s fine. But after we arrive at the Heavenly Mountain, you must not be seen walking together with me. My matters with the Yin Clan might implicate you if they see us walking together.”

Qin Wentian didn’t reply and shifted the topic away. After eating their breakfast, they set off towards the Heavenly Mountain.

As Song Jia saw Little Rascal transforming into a pegasus before her eyes, her eyes couldn’t help but to flash with a brilliant light.

“This is Little Rascal’s transformation ability. Come on up, we will still need you to lead the way.” Qin Wentian smiled. Song Jia hesitated for an instant before nodding her head and mounted Little Rascal.

The Heavenly Mountain was located in the western region of the Xuan King City. It was extremely vast, spanning across the entire western region and enveloped the borders of the city, even stretching out into the distance.

Although there were almost an endless number of experts in Xuan King City, the vastness of the mountain range was such that there would undoubtedly be secrets in this vast area that were impossible to probe. There were also a number of hidden cultivators choosing to cultivate in the mountain range around the Heavenly Mountain.

And because of how mysterious the Heaven Mountain was, there would occasionally be some unique treasures appearing here. And over time, every half a year, the Heavenly Mountain would organise a Treasure Seizing Assembly where an astronomical number of cultivators would come to participate.

Right now, the main peak of the Heavenly Mountains was bustling with activity, it was exceptionally lively. The people coming forth to trade their treasures were almost countless.

However, the Song Jia of this moment couldn’t find it within herself to feel any enthusiasm. She walked on the mountain path and spoke to Qin Wentian, “Every time the Treasure Seizing Assembly is organised, it would be split into different segments. Those who are Yuanfu Cultivators would occupy the foot of the mountains, for those Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns below the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, they would occupy the area around the mountain waist. If you want to buy or sell valuable treasures, you can only do so at the peak of the mountains.”

“Yin Cheng has already stepped into the third level of Heavenly Dipper. In this Treasure Seizing Auction, he will definitely invite some of the disciples from the major powers in Xuan King City over with him to the waist of the mountain to participate in the treasure seizing.” Song Jia spoke as she continued, “Let’s separate here, I will head over to the mountain waist. Don’t stick with me anymore.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. Song Jia also didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would agree to it so easily and straightforwardly, she couldn’t help but to feel a sense of disappointment in her heart. In times of despair, people would always wish to find something, a strand of hope to cling to. Although she wasn’t willing to implicate Qin Wentian, she couldn’t help but feel hurt when she noticed that Qin Wentian didn’t even react protectively.

Turning, Song Jia had a look of distress on her face as she moved towards the mountain waist.

Little Rascal transformed back to its original form and was carried by Qin Wentian as they walked along the mountain paths. Qin Wentian’s perception stretched out and soon after, he made his way towards a cultivator setting shop up in the area ahead.

“Boss, are these scrolls of divine inscriptions?” Qin Wentian stared at the old man manning the shop as he asked.

“Little brother’s eyes are truly good. You should have some talent in the field of Divine Inscriptions. These scrolls I have for sale is able to create a shield of divine inscriptions that can withstand a single strike of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. It’s really not a bad item if you are looking for a life-saving treasure.” The old man stroke his beard, laughing as he commented.

Qin Wentian lightly shook his head. These items didn’t really have much use to him. If he truly met someone far above his level, the scrolls would be expended merely after a single strike. No matter what he still wouldn’t be able to escape.

“Do you have any space transference inscription scrolls instead?” Qin Wentian inquired. Although he was able to inscribe divine inscriptions, he wasn’t proficient in the Mandate of Space. Back then in the Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng was the only one that had comprehended it. It was also naturally because of his insights in Space that allowed him access to all thirty six mountains.

“No.” The old man shook his head, “The item you are looking for requires not only someone with a mastery in divine inscriptions, that Grandmaster also has to be someone that has gained insights into the Mandate of Space. Also, the price would differ depending on the distance transferred. The further it was, the more valuable the scroll would be. For items like these, you might want to try your luck at the mountain waist. However, even if there’s an item like that for sale, the members of the various powers would surely be fighting over it. You wouldn’t have a chance to acquire it nonetheless.”

“Thanks for the guidance.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands. With a smile on his face, he continued on the mountain path, walking towards the waist of the mountain.

He naturally understood how valuable the item he wanted to buy was. But now that he was out travelling in the vast world alone, it would naturally be better if he could purchase some life-saving treasures!

AGM 477 – Presenting Treasures

As for the Heavenly Mountain Treasure Seizing Assembly, there was naturally a reason why the words ‘Treasure Seizing’ were in it.

This assembly wasn’t just a place for people to meet to do simple transactions. There were two truly important places – one at the peak of the mountain where the top-tier experts gathered. There would be mutual trade occurring between experts and that place was cloaked in endless mysteries. Cultivators below the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper were barred from entering because the treasures that appeared there would definitely be exceedingly valuable to the point that even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants might come out to vie for them.

The second important place was at the waist of the mountain. Just like what Song Jia had said to Qin Wentian, Yin Cheng would gather a group of his peers from the various major powers to participate in treasure seizing over there.

The Treasure Seizing Assembly basically constituted an extremely simple relationship. There would be someone presenting their treasures while the others would seize them.

Those that present treasures would call out their conditions for a transaction, allowing interested parties to accept. Of course, if there were more than one party interested in the presented items, the seizing of the treasures would then begin. The saying went that as long as the item you presented was valuable, you wouldn’t return disappointed. An example was that if there were two parties interested in an item, they would engage in combat, the winner obtaining the right to purchase the item from the seller. This was what ‘treasure seizing’ meant.

And every time the Heavenly Mountain Treasure Seizing Assembly started, the area at the waist of the mountains would be the most lively. Because the requirements to enter the mountain peak was too strict, the majority of cultivators participating would all be at the waist of the mountains. It could be said that for every treasure seizing assembly, it wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that the area around the mountain waist would be flooded by people.

Qin Wentian followed the pathway and continued up. There were many transaction booths opened by vendors on the pathway, yet to Qin Wentian, these ordinary items naturally had no way to attract his interest. Over the years of being engulfed by storms of blood, he had accumulated plenty of wealth. If he could find treasures that were suited to him in this assembly, it meant that he wouldn’t have made a wasted trip.

The mountain waist was an extremely large piece of flat land. It was like a long corridor that pierced right into the centre of the Heavenly Mountain. This place was a boiling cauldron of voices, there were tens of thousands of cultivators gathered all around a pathway, solely for those treasure presenters to walk on.

That pathway led to an empty and spacious land. The treasure presenters would walk over there and present their treasures to see if any cultivators in this assembly was interested in their items.

Further up ahead would be the precipice of the mountain. However, around there, there were numerous elegant-looking pavilions for the purpose of allowing people to chat and relax. Only extremely famous people or members of major powers in the Xuan King City would qualified to be there.

Those people were the main characters of the Treasure Seizing Assembly. In the previous assemblies, the majority of items presented were all bought by this group of people.

“Truly befitting the name of a Treasure Seizing Assembly, what a grand event.” Qin Wentian mixed himself in with the crowd as he mused in his heart. Those around him were all engaged in their own discussions, speculating who were those austere presences that had the qualifications to sit within the pavilions up ahead.

Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted over there. With just a single glance, he could tell that there were over ten camps. Majority of the cultivators there were Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns that were the cream of the crop from the major powers of Xuan King City. Evidently, most of them would be extremely young, below the age of fifty.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were currently onto the characters sitting down on the main seats in the two largest camps over there. The person on the left had a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, and an extremely fair skin. He gave off a gloomy and sinister aura although he was quite good looking. Although his eyes were smiling, they would occasionally erupt forth with a sharpness that contained faint traces of coldness within. Just a single glance was sufficient to tell Qin Wentian that this person was an extremely ruthless character. He also exuded a kind of innate arrogance that people born in high standing positions would have.

According to the discussions around him, that person was none other than the young master of the Yin Clan. Although this person committed many atrocities, he wasn’t just a useless silk pants young master. Stepping into the third level of Heavenly Dipper at the age of twenty five, his talent in the Yin Clan could be considered extremely outstanding. And just from the story of him forcing a fifth-ranked Grandmaster to the point of exterminating his entire clan already indicated that this was a man who would spare no expenses, even using despicable and underhanded methods to achieve his aims.

Naturally, he dared to do these things because the authority his clan had given to him was extremely great. This was why he even dared to make a move against a fifth-ranked Grandmaster.

However, the most dazzling character in the Xuan King City wasn’t him. But rather, it was the person currently standing beside him that effortlessly attracted the attention of the crowd.

This person was a woman whose beauty could be considered at the level of toppling cities with a single smile. Her skin was as fair as snow, and her features were flawless. What was even more outstanding was her aura, projecting a sense of coldness and nobility. Most in the crowd would only dared to fantasize about her deep in their hearts but every time the gaze of the woman swept by, they would lower their heads, not daring to match the gaze of that beautiful eyes.

This woman was an extremely famous beauty in the Xuan King City. If ranked according to beauty, she would absolutely be placed within the top three. But if one was talking about background, she was none other than the princess of the Xuan King’s Manor.

Regardless when talking of her beauty or background, the vast majority of the crowd could only look down and be ashamed of their own inferiority.

Qin Wentian’s attention was also slightly attracted by the beauty of the princess, hence he snuck a few glances at her. It was only natural for men to be attracted to women of beauty, although those with a resolute heart wouldn’t allow their hearts to be wavered in the slightest while others couldn’t resist and were drowning in her beauty.

Qin Wentian was looking at the princess, but given his current state of heart, he only found the princess to be extraordinary, but wasn’t to the point of being submerged by her beauty. After all if one were to talk about beauties, there were truly few that could match Mo Qingcheng from Chu or the ice princess Qing`er.

Shang Yue’s gaze swept about the crowd. Abruptly, her brows lightly creased as her eyes landed on a young man. This young man was clad in white and had an ancient sword strapped on his back. He appeared clean and simple, and had hints of an innate pride in his aura. He was the only one who made no attempts to hide his gaze while looking directly at her.

Shang Yue’s gaze flashed with sharpness, Qin Wentian naturally sensed it. He casually laughed and shifted his eyes away, only then did Shang Yue shift her attention away.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto the other cultivators gathered around Shang Yue and Yin Cheng. Just from a single glance was sufficient to tell that these people all had an extraordinary background.

On the left of Yin Cheng, there were several young men and women sitting in the pavilions. Each of them radiated a formidable presence, and they were all actually at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper.

These people were none other than disciples from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect, the most powerful sect in the Xuan King City.

The disciples of the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect were naturally proficient in sword arts. They were especially famed for their powerful attacks, as for Yin Cheng himself, he was also cultivating in there. Not only him, Song Jia was also from the same sect but because of that one incident where she rebutted him in public, speaking about her feelings on the matter of the scarlet demon halberd, Yin Cheng decided not to spare her.

On the right of Yue Shang was a powerful aristocrat clan. The Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan was extremely famous in the Xuan King City as they were one of the three aristocrat clans residing within.

And further to the right of them were people from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan.

The Yin Clan, Golden Fire Clan and Wind Roc Clan were the three grand aristocrat clans within the Xuan King City. Among them, the Yin Clan was the strongest with the Golden Fire and Wind Roc Clan lagging slightly behind. Despite so, they were both also extremely terrifying with Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants at their foundations. Their strength even exceeded the transcendent powers in Grand Xia.

Other than these, it was needless to say that all who sat in the pavilions were disciples or members of extraordinary powers in Xuan King City.

Before this, Qin Wentian had already understood the strength of Grand Shang. The Seven King Cities were supreme powers that even exceeds the transcendent powers of Grand Xia. The strongest King City even had Ascendants at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, there was no need to doubt their level of strength. And as for the few strongest sects and clans, they even had the capability to resist Royal Authority should they joined their forces. From this, one could see how powerful they were as well.

Grand Shang was an entire tier higher compared to Grand Xia.

Right now, since he was adventuring alone in one of the King Cities of Grand Shang, it would naturally be better if he could obtain some life-saving treasures. As for Qing`er, she was many times stronger compared to him, he had no need to worry about her.

“Princess, I see that many others are already prepared to seize the treasures. How about we start the treasure presentation?” At this moment, Yin Cheng’s eyes gazed on Shang Yue who was standing next to him as he asked with a smile on his face.

“I’m here today as a participant. You can decide.” Yue Shang’s voice wasn’t loud, but it was extremely clear and caused people to feel extremely comfortable when listening to it.

“Right.” Yin Cheng nodded as he smiled. After which he turned his gaze onto the crowd and spoke, “For this Treasure Seizing Assembly, I believe that the treasure presenters won’t caused the rest of us to be disappointed. As long as your treasure is valuable enough, no matter what you want, just state your conditions confidently.”

The atmosphere in the air exploded with the words of Yin Cheng. These people around Yin Cheng all had an extraordinary background. If the treasures of the presenters weren’t powerful enough, they couldn’t even be bothered to glance at it. Hence, the majority of the treasures to appear in the Treasure Seizing Assembly would most definitely be unique and powerful treasures.

Right at this moment, a silhouette could be seen on that pathway. The eyes of the crowd all focused onto that silhouette only to discover that it was actually an extremely youthful female. Not only that, she didn’t wear a mask to obscure her features.

Yin Cheng frowned, as a sinister cold light gleamed in his eyes. Song Jia still dared to appear in front of him?

Those from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect also had expressions of bewilderment as they stared at Song Jia.

Song Jia walked right to the centre, her eyes on Yin Cheng as she spoke, “Song Jia is here to apologise today for that incident where she ran her mouth off by uttering nonsense and offended senior Yin Cheng, and damaging his reputation. I hope senior would pardon Song Jia for her ignorance.”

Yin Cheng snorted coldly in his heart. Song Jia was truly intelligent, using such an occasion to apologise in front of the crowd. Him, as a member one of the grand aristocrat clans in Xuan King City, naturally would care about his prestige in public and wouldn’t be too harsh to her. She was truly quite smart to use this method to protect herself.

But sadly, wasn’t her way of thinking a little too naive?

Although Yin Cheng was thinking this way in his heart, he had a forgiving smile on his face.

“Song Jia, you blackened senior Yin Cheng’s reputation in public and even dared to appear in front of him begging for his forgiveness now?” At this moment, a young man from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect radiated coldness and stepped out. This person used to admire Song Jia and was interested to woo her. But now that she had offended Yin Cheng, he decided to change his stance.

Song Jia gritted her teeth as she looked at that person. That person was a senior named Yang Ting and had an extremely high talent. However, he was exceedingly lustful in nature and had harassed her many times.

“Song Jia, for your actions, I should demand an internal duel and slay you for your words. But seeing how we are from the same sect after all, I can spare your life if you agree to be my slave. For the Treasure Seizing Assembly today, I shall be the first presenter. The treasure I want to present shall be here, I’m willing to accept a lower-grade Yuan Meteor Stone in exchange. Song jia, are you willing?”

Song Jia paled, she bit hard on her lips. Indeed, Yin Cheng had no plans to spare her. He was trying to humiliate her, making her a slave and stating that her value was only worth a lower-grade Yuan Meteor Stone.

“I… I’m willing.” Song Jia’s voice was trembling. She had no more path left, either she dies here or she implicate her entire clan.

The crowd naturally knew who was she and couldn’t help lamenting in their hearts. However with the status of the Yin Clan in Xuan King City, who could do anything to him? The fact that he blatantly killed off an entire clan was known by everyone, yet no one dared to speak of it publicly. Song Jia had done did exactly that, how was it possible that she was not a target for his revenge?

“Since that’s the case, and seeing how we are both from the same sect, I will take in Song Jia in case she lands in the hands of some evil people and is subjected to unspeakable deeds. I will take good care of you in the future.”

Right at this moment, the lustful senior of Song Jia, Yang Ting's eyes sparkled with an evil and excited gleam. He had long wanted Song Jia's body, this was truly a perfect chance.

Those from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect naturally knew of Yang Ting's intent. However, Yang Ting talent was high and had a cultivation at the third level of Heavenly Dipper in addition to the support of Yin Cheng. How could anyone stand forth to compete for Song Jia and risk offending Yin Cheng?

"This girl is mine." Right at this moment, a voice drifted over from the crowd. The words spoken gave the crowd pause as their expressions stiffened. Turning their gaze over in the direction of the voice, everyone was trying to see who was the one that dared to compete with Yin Cheng!

AGM 478 – Spatial Brush

An instant later, the gazes of everyone landed on the speaker.

This man seemed extremely young, about twenty-four to twenty-five of age. He was clad in white, and had a clean and handsome look. His aura was retracted and he had in his hands a cute snowy puppy. The only thing that indicated he was a cultivator was the ancient sword strapped on his back.

Of course, this person was none other than Qin Wentian.

Yin Cheng stared at Qin Wentian as a cold light flickered in his eyes, as a threatening intent burst forth from him while Shang Yue who was beside him had a look on despise upon her face. No wonder this person was so audacious and dared to match gaze with her. So it turns out that he was nothing but a lecherous man, using lust to boost his courage. Right now he was actually despicable enough to want to use a low-grade Yuan Meteor Stone to bring Song Jia away.

However, with the rules of the Treasure Seizing Assembly, when would it even be Qin Wentian's turn even if he wanted to bring Song Jia away.

Song Jia was also extremely startled, she never thought that Qin Wentian would follow her all the way here. She couldn't help but to hint Qin Wentian with her eyes, wanting him to give up because she didn't want to implicate him.

Yet Qin Wentian acted like he didn't see anything. He hugged that snowy puppy and had a smile on his face, as though his actions earlier by was an extremely ordinary thing that was not worthy of notice.

As for Yang Ting, killing intent surged out of him. Qin Wentian was simply courting death.

"Do you know the rules of the Treasure Seizing Assembly?" Yin Cheng smiled as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Naturally. The treasure presenter would state his conditions, and as long as one could match his price, the transaction is considered complete. If there's more than one who is interested in the merchandise, they would determine via combat strength to see who have the right to 'seize' the treasure." Qin Wentian nonchalantly replied. This was why treasure seizing was in the name of the assembly! Every time there was this event, only disciples of major powers would dare to 'seize' treasures from their counterparts. Most of the time, ordinary people dared not compete for them at all.

Using combat strength to determine the buying rights. The victor shall be the owner of the item. However, when it comes to a fight, injuries and even death are but of course, extremely commonplace.

“Since you know of it. Are you sure you want to make a bid?” Yin Cheng asked again.

“For the sake of that little beauty there, there is no need to attempt to dissuade me. How wonderful would it be if I could see her daily.” Qin Wentian laughed, seemingly unaware of the fact that he had already offended Yin Cheng. A moment later, Yin Cheng glanced at Yang Ting, as a smile of cruel amusement flashed by his eyes. Yang Ting then stepped out and cast a glance at Song Jia, “Junior sister please be at ease, I shall do my best to protect you and won’t let you fall in the hands of others.”

Song Jia’s countenance stiffened, her expression was incredibly unsightly as she turned to glance at Qin Wentian. Yang Ting was a ruthless man, yet his cultivation base was powerful. How could Qin Wentian resist against someone at the third level of Heavenly Dipper? Considering Qin Wentian’s age, him being able to step into Heavenly Dipper so young was already a great feat, but to defeat Yang Ting? That was almost impossible, she knew that Yang Ting would definitely not show mercy.

“Are you ready?” Yang Ting walked to the front of Qin Wentian as he faintly asked, “If I am to make a move, I’m afraid you wouldn’t even have the chance to retaliate.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful sword qi burst out of Yang Ting. His sword flew out of its shield as an intense sword might radiated out from him. He moved step by step towards Qin Wentian as his sword hovered above his head. Occasionally, his sword would also flashed with the fearsome purplish light of lightning.

“Not too bad.” Qin Wentian lightly nodded upon sensing his opponent’s sword might. The ancient sword strapped on his back started vibrating as the sounds of a sword keen rang out unceasingly.

“I only need a single slash to deal with you.” As Yang Ting spoke, a thunderous rumbling sound echoed out. His sword struck down with the explosive force of a thunderbolt, slashing across space, boring right down onto Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing the grandeur and beauty of such a shocking swordplay, everyone instantly felt pity for Qin Wentian. Those from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect were all known for their powerful sword techniques. Regardless of their Astral Souls’ attributes or whatever their will of Mandates, they could all infuse them together into their swordplay. Yang Ting’s sword was like a bolt of thunder striking right down with enough force to split the oceans apart. Even if Qin Wentian had the same level of cultivation as him, just this single strike was sufficient to heavily injure him.

Yet, Qin Wentian remained unmoving. That thunderbolt-like sword instantly arrived before him. If this sword strike landed, death was a certainty.

Song Jia paled as she averted her gaze, she wasn’t willing to see Qin Wentian being slain just like this.

“Rumble…” The sound of a thunderbolt echoed out, a shockwave and a burst of light flooded the area. The gazes of the crowd widened as they stared intently at the figures in combat only to see the thunderbolt-sword being forcibly halted right before it landed on Qin Wentian.

There seemed to be a mysterious energy around Qin Wentian. Although it didn’t feel very strong, it gave people the feeling that he could just stand there unmoving and Yang Ting wouldn’t be able to hurt him.

Yang Ting’s countenance instantly turned ashen. He stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief, he could feel that his sword was hindered by a terrifying interference.

“DIE!” Yang Ting stabbed forth with a finger as he howled, wanting to penetrate through Qin Wentian’s head.

Yet only to see the white-robed young man stepping out with utter nonchalance.

Right at this moment, the vibrating sword behind Qin Wentian finally moved. As a sharp and clear sound rang out, the ancient sword was propelled out of the sheath by half as a fearsome sword keen enveloped Yang Ting. Yang Ting could feel an intense sense of danger, he immediately retreated with explosive speed. However, even with the speed of his reactions, he already felt fresh blood spurting out from his throat. Halting his retreat, his body trembled. He could feel a sense of coldness on the area around his throat.

Stretching out his hands and placing it around his throat, Yang Ting paled. His heart pounded at an increasing rate, as he felt the deepness of the laceration. Just half an inch deeper he would have lost his life.

The thunder-bolt sword lost its luster and fell to the ground. With a flick of his hands, a low-grade Yuan Meteor Stone flew out and landed in front of Yin Cheng as Qin Wentian smiled, “That settles it, this girl is mine.”

Yin Cheng still hadn’t recovered from his shock. If he was the one facing Qin Wentian instead, what would happened?”

An attack of sound waves, shadowless and formless. This kind of second level insights could kill people in an instant.

Upon seeing the Yuan Meteor Stone flying over, Yin Cheng’s hands snaked out and accepted it. He turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian and asked, “Might I inquire your identity?”

“Just a nameless someone that’s not worthy of mention.” Qin Wentian faintly replied, “Since today is the Treasure Seizing Assembly, how can there be no one seizing the first treasure offered?”

After speaking he moved to an empty pavilion and sat down. Shifting his gaze onto Song Jia, he spoke, “Why are you not coming over to serve me yet?”

Song Jia started, she glanced at Qin wentian before running to his side. Looking at the this white-robed figure, she involuntarily drew in a deep breath. So it turns out that this man who came to her clan seeking wine was actually such a powerful expert. At the very least, he should be at the third level of Heavenly Dipper and had terrifying combat strength. Yang Ting's sword couldn't even face up to the sword intent of him.

"Massage my back." Qin Wentian spoke. Song Jia started once more. Qin Wentian turned back and cast a fierce gaze at her, implying her to go along with it.

"Okay." Song Jia nodded her head and started her massage. Her heart was filled with puzzlement, she had no idea what Qin Wentian's plans were. Was he really going to use her as a servant?

If Qin Wentian knew of Song Jia's thoughts, he would definitely cough out blood from anger. Song Jia didn't want to implicate her clan. That was why despite him saving her once from the black-robe man, she still chose to came here to look for Yin Cheng. And now, he showed his face openly to save her once again, asking her to temporarily put up an act before he would let her go later. Only in this way would Yin Cheng not bother her again.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian commanding Song Jia, Yin Cheng laughed silently in his heart. Seems like even if Song Jia belonged to him, she wouldn't have it easy either. With such a beauty in his control, how could Qin Wentian resist his urges?

Shang Yue originally thought that Qin Wentian was someone extraordinary upon seeing him fight. Yet she never imagined that Qin Wentian would be so vulgar, this discovery caused her to be somewhat disappointed.

Yang Ting retreated with embarrassment. Yin Cheng glanced at Qin Wentian again, giving him silent consent to sit in the pavilion. After which, he called out towards the crowd, "Let the Assembly continue, is there anyone who still wishes to present their treasures?"

As the sound of his voice faded, another person walked out from the crowd. This person was clad in black and had a mask obscuring his face. Naturally, no one felt weird by his appearance, in this Treasure Seizing Assembly, having a covered-up appearance was an extremely ordinary thing.

"What is the treasure you wished to present?" Somebody in the crowd called out.

That person flicked his hands and a moment later, a fire cauldron appeared in the middle of the air. An incomparable heat was circulating around the fire cauldron, as though there were powerful flames that couldn't wait to burst out from it.

"I want a thousand pieces of fourth-layer Yuan Meteor Stones." That masked man stated his conditions. After a short period of time, an old man stood out, "I'll take it."

Yet in the direction where the members of the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan was at, sharpness glimmered in the eyes of a young man as he stared at the fire cauldron. “This item is mine.”

The old man’s gaze stiffened slightly as he saw somebody from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan contesting against him. His expression faltered as he waved his hands in defeat, “Forget it, I don’t want the fire cauldron anymore.”

“Go bring it over for me.” The young man from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan commanded one of his servants.

The experts from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan excelled in fire-attributed arts. They had the ability to devour unusual flames to nourish their blood, allowing their Golden Fire Bloodline to grow even stronger. This was an innate ability unique to them. Hence, this fire cauldron was well suited to him.

After the transaction, the black-robed treasure presented immediately mingled among the crowd as he rushed away at great speed.

After which, there were treasure presenters coming out one after another to sell their items. Some were seized forcefully by those sitting in the pavilions while others were obtained by members of the crowd. There were even the occasional dispute which was settled by the individual’s combat strength.

Qin Wentian silently watched on as Song Jia continued massaging his back. Qin Wentian had a satisfied smile, yet he didn’t know Song Jia was gritting her teeth, and silently cursing him in her heart.

“This Treasure Seizing Assembly is truly extraordinary, with many unique treasures appearing here.” Qin Wentian mused. After ‘seizing’ Song Jia, he had not made a move but chose to observe silently instead. He hadn’t met another item that was capable of moving his heart.

At this moment, yet another figure clad in black walked out. However, his features was shown to all, and he looked to be immensely old. Just a single glance sufficed to tell Qin Wentian that this old man’s cultivation base was unfathomable.

This black-robed old man didn’t waste words, he immediately took out the treasure he wanted to present.

The item he took out was a golden brush about three foot in length. The instant it appeared, spatial energy waves could be felt emanating forth from it, causing gleams of sharpness to appeared in the eyes of several people.

“This spatial brush is something I’ve obtained under a stroke of good fortune. I need a cultivation art in exchange for this, a peak-tier, Ascendent-level cultivation art.” The old man stated his conditions, causing a chill in the hearts of several. Not many would be able to match his conditions.

Yet Qin Wentian’s eyes glimmered with a bright light as he heard that.

This item was something he must obtain at all cost.

“I’m interested.” A person from a major power stated.

“I, Yin, also wants this item.” Yin Cheng’s lips curled into a cold smile. This brush was definitely something extremely rare. Even though an Ascendant-level cultivation art was extremely valuable, it was worth the price to exchange for it.

The expressions of the crowd turned heavy, nobody expected that this spatial brush would cause such a commotion.

“This brush belongs to me.”

A cold sounding voice echoed out, causing the gaze of the crowd to stiffen as they landed on the female silhouette standing beside Yin Cheng.

Shang Yue’s eyes were fixated on the spatial brush as a bright glimmer could be seen within them. This item must definitely belong to her!

AGM 479 – Beneath Me To Bully You

“So many people wants this? But since princess Shang Yue has spoken, there should be no more contest.”

After Shang Yue’s voice faded, silence descended on the entire Assembly as the gazes of the crowd focused on the spatial brush in the old man’s hand.

Spatial energy has always been considered an extremely rare ability and was exceedingly powerful when used for attack or defense. And if one’s comprehension in the Mandate of Space reaches a certain level of insight, they could even achieve spatial transference, otherwise known as teleportation.

Judging from the spatial energy fluctuations emitted from the spatial brush, those who were skilled in the Mandate of Space would definitely be able to augment their attack power if they have this.

In addition, there was still a special usage for the spatial brush. If there was a divine inscriptionist that was ranked high enough, they could use this to inscribe spatial divine inscriptions onto scrolls, creating spatial transference scrolls which could be used to save one life when one was in danger. The life-saving treasure Qin Zheng used to send the whole lot of them out of the Vermilion Bird Formation World back then was precisely a spatial transference scroll.

Hence, there would naturally be many experts who wished to contest for this treasure.

Yin Cheng as well as the princess all came from major powers. It was obvious that they would be able to find powerful Divine Inscriptions Grandmasters to create spatial transference scrolls for them. In fact, they could even sell the scrolls for a tidy sum of profit which would boost their resources by hefty amounts.

“To many, this spatial brush is merely an accessory. But to those who had the connections necessary to seek out Divine Inscriptions Grandmasters, this was an almost priceless treasure.” Many speculated in their hearts. But of course, if a high-ranked Divine Inscriptions Grandmaster obtained this spatial brush, the value to them was on another level totally.

And Qin Wentian, was precisely a high-ranked Grandmaster.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian immersed himself in searching through his memories. An instant later, he found what he wanted. The ancient scroll of divine inscriptions he obtained from the Xia Emperor had the necessary information to create a spatial transference scroll. However, the degree of difficulty was insanely high and requires the inscriptionist himself to have insights in the Mandate of Space. Of course, if he could obtain this spatial brush, everything would be much easier for him.

After thinking of this, his eyes snapped open as a glimmer of sharpness flickered within.

“Song Jia, help me to buy these items.” Qin Wentian transmitted a voice message to Song Jia as he toss an interspatial ring to her.

Song Jia’s eyes widened as she silently cursed this fellow in her heart for treating her like a true slave, ordering her to do this and that. But still, she still nodded her head, acceding to Qin Wentian’s request.

There were shops set up by cultivators everywhere on the ancient path up the Heavenly Mountain, hence, many common materials could be found there.

At this moment, Yin Cheng laughed, diffusing the tension. “Since princess needs this item, I will of course not compete against the princess. I will withdraw my request.”

After Yin Cheng made his stance clear, that young man from the major power also nodded in agreement. “I too, will withdraw my request. Since princess wants this, it shall naturally belongs to her.”

Shang Yue was the princess from a branch of the royal clan that was sent to manage the Xuan King City. In addition to her background, she had a cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. Naturally, the members of the various major powers would not compete against her. Although this treasure was extraordinary, there was no doubt that they would offend the princess if they were so blind as to compete against her. Not only that, even if they wanted to seize the treasure, they have no absolute odds of success of being able to best her in combat as well.

“Since this brush is already fated to belong to the princess, you can just hand it over now. The princess will bestow upon you an Ascendant-level cultivation art.” Yin Cheng gazed at that black-robed old man as he spoke.

“I have to ask the princess, what cultivation art are you planning to use for an exchange?” The black-robed old man bowed slightly as he turned his gaze onto Shang Yue.

Yue Shang stared at him, her lips mumbled as she directly sent a voice transmission over. The black-robed man’s expression remained unchanged, and after a moment, he continued, “This cultivation art can satisfied my conditions indeed.”

“In that case, let’s proceed.” Shang Yi commented lightly.

“Hold on.” At this moment, yet another voice drifted out from the crowd. To everyone’s surprise, the speaker this time around was none other than another old man.

“This old man here is also interested in this spatial brush.”

The speaker was clad in a green-colored long robe and appeared extremely casual. Yet, he projected a sense of superiority.

“Grandmaster Qiu.” Shang Yue turned her eyes on this green-robed old man as an expression of surprise flashed past her face. This old man was a peak-tier fourth-ranked Divine Inscription Grandmaster and had a formidable cultivation base at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper. If he were to compete against Shang Yue and seize the treasure, Shang Yue might not be able to win him in combat.”

“Princess, this old man truly needs this treasure.” Grandmaster Qiu looked at Shang Yue as he commented in an indifferent tone.

“Naturally, I know that Grandmaster Qiu’s attainment in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions is extremely high. How about this, if I obtain the spatial brush, I will personally invite Grandmaster Qiu to visit my manor.” Shang Yue spoke, her intent was clear. Grandmaster Qiu would be able to use the spatial brush to gain insights while she would buy over his spatial inscriptions. The words of Shang Yue caused Grandmaster Qiu’s eyes to brighten. Soon after, he clasped his hands and smiled, “Since princess is so understanding, I shall also withdraw my request.”

“Many thanks to Grandmaster.” Shang Yue smiled, yet there was no fluctuations to her expressions.

Qin Wentian’s gaze was fixed onto Shang Yue. Upon noting the calmness in her eyes, he knew that Shang Yue had never once treated Grandmaster Qiu as a true opponent.

“Hehe, congratulations to princess for obtaining the spatial brush.” Yin Cheng laughed. By his words, it seemed that the treasure already belonged to Shang Yue.

Shang Yue’s countenance was as serene as ever as she gazed straight ahead. It was rare that a treasure would move her. And now that she came across such a treasure, people naturally wouldn’t compete against her.

“I, Qin, wants this treasure as well.”

Right at this moment, an unwelcome voice echoed out, breaking the silence. The eyes of the crowd stiffened as they gazed in the direction of the voice. Once again, their gazes landed on the young man clad in white.

Yet that young man clad in white that was surnamed Qin was completely unperturbed. He stared at the black-robed old man and he was serious in wanting to compete for the spatial brush against princess Shang Yue.

Shang Yue frowned, her beautiful eyes flashing with unhappiness as she swept her gaze over to Qin Wentian. She then asked, “What cultivation art do you intend to use for trade?”

The black-robed old man similarly turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian wanted his treasure, the cultivation art he takes out in exchange must first, moved the heart of the old man, before he would have the qualifications to compete against Shang Yue.

“Grand Xia, the neighbour of Grand Shang Empire, has a total of nine ultimate arts. This cultivation art I’m exchanging for the spatial brush with, is known as the Great Solar Universe Art. Those who cultivates it would birthed a new set of Great Solar meridians and after mastering it, they would exude a blazing aura that could incinerate things that got too near to them. I wonder if this cultivation art is sufficient to meet your qualifications?” Qin Wentian stared at the old man as he transmitted his voice over. A few moments later, the eyes of the old man flickered with interest.

He naturally knew of Grand Xia. The cultivation art this young man wanted to use in trade was actually one of Grand Xia’s nine ultimate art. The value of the Great Solar Universe Art in comparison to the cultivation art which Shang Yue wanted to transact with, was on a different level entirely and far exceeds the value of the spatial brush.

However when it comes to trading, the value of things depended on one’s need. Qin Wentian had no need of the Great Solar Universe Art, but have great need for the spatial brush. Hence, he was willing to make the exchange.

Yet, the black-robed old man didn’t dare to directly refuse Shang Yue and agree to Qin Wentian. After all, he had already stated openly that Shang Yue’s cultivation art was qualified to meet his conditions.

The eyes of the black-robed man gleamed, he then spoke, “This cultivation art meets my conditions as well.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the expressions of the crowd faltered slightly. In that case, doesn’t that means that there would be a show to watch? Would the treasure end up being seized by the young man in white?

“Sir, how about giving me some face?” At this moment, Yin Cheng turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as faint traces of coldness could be felt radiating from him.

It wasn’t easy for a treasure that would move Shang Yue’s heart to appear. Even he himself has given up yet this young man actually dares to compete against the princess?

“What has the Treasure Seizing Assembly got to do with giving face?” Qin Wentian’s eyes bore into Yin Cheng as he shrugged indifferently. Instantly, a sinister light flashed past Yin Cheng’s eyes, as unmasked killing intent could be seen within.

“This treasure isn’t something you can acquire.” Yet another person spoke. This person was evidently from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect, and he was seating right next to Yang Ting, whom Qin Wentian defeated earlier.

“Do you know that not everyone can sit within these pavilions? The rest of us gave you face and didn’t bothered you about it. You better have a sense of propriety and know when to retreat.” Another person from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan directly threatened.

“I’m here in accordance to the rules, and is ready to seize the treasure if need be. Yet you guys want to threaten me and force me to withdraw my claim?” Qin Wentian coldly snorted as he continued. “If you guys want use force to fix who the treasures would belonged to, why is there still a need to invite the treasure presenters up here? Or are you stupid enough not to understand what the words ‘Treasure Seizing’ means?”

Nobody anticipated that Qin Wentian would be so blind and not know when to retreat. The eyes of those members were from the major powers of Xuan King City all flickered with cold laughter and hints of pity as they stared at Qin Wentian.

A newborn calf truly doesn’t fear the tiger, yet even they wouldn’t be so stupid. The Treasure Seizing Assembly of course allows for people to seize treasures. Yet they still have to be intelligent enough to see who they were competing against.

Since the royal princess of Xuan King City herself personally stated that she wanted the treasure, who was he to compete against her?

“Indeed, everyone has the right to seize for treasures in the Treasure Seizing Assembly.” Shang Yue’s countenance was a little unsightly when she heard Qin Wentian’s words. Her eyes flashed with sharpness as she gazed at Qin Wentian, while a pressure radiated forth from her, so overwhelming that none dared to match her gaze directly.

“Your highness, every part of your body is too valuable to risk being injured in a common battle. Might I request to fight in your stead? If he’s defeated by me, he naturally wouldn’t have any qualifications to fight against princess.” A person from a major power stated, wanting to represent Shang Yue in the upcoming fight.

“Hmm I’m stronger than him. How about I being the one representing princess in the battle?” Another person from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan also remarked.

“You guys hurry up and decide who would be fighting the battle. I will only fight a single round.” Qin Wentian suddenly interjected, his words causing expressions of interest to appear on the faces of the crowd.

This person had extraordinary strength and could effortlessly defeat Yang Ting. Yet among those from the major powers, Yang Ting’s strength was among the lowest. Did he think he had the qualifications to be so proud after defeating Yang Ting?

Shang Yue wasn’t somebody who was only a beautiful face. Regardless of her talent or strength, they don’t lose out in the slightest when compared to her beauty.

And in addition to that, the cultivators around her are all members from the major powers in Xuan King City.

What was Qin Wentian?

“What is level is your cultivation base at?” Shang Yue turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian as she questioned.

“Third level of Heavenly Dipper.” Qin Wentian replied.

“You are beneath me, I have no interest to bully you.” Shang Yue calmly commented with confidence upon hearing his words. It wasn’t because she looked down on Qin Wentian’s strength, but instead, she was extremely clear regarding her level of strength.

She was a princess from the Royal Clan and had a bloodline limit. The cultivation arts she cultivates in are naturally those whose quality ranked right at the top. Her comprehension abilities as well as her Mandates are similarly as powerful, and it was scarce for her to find an equal opponent even when speaking of people who had the same level of cultivation base at her. In fact, she could even defeat ordinary fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. She knew without a doubt that if she fought, she could effortlessly dominate him.

“You better withdraw your claim on this treasure.” Shang Yue pointed her finger right at the spatial brush held in the old man’s hand. She disdained to act against Qin Wentian, it was too disgraceful to bully someone who had no background and with a lower cultivation base. Hence, once again, she chose to persuade Qin Wentian to give up.

AGM 480 – One Step, One Annihilation

The eyes of the crowd sparkled with interest. Who exactly was this young man clad in white?

The first time he appears, was to seize Song Jia, causing Yin Cheng great unhappiness.

But since Song Jia was already humiliated by him to the extent of willing to become his slave and as an object for trading, although Yin Cheng might be unhappy about Qin Wentian's actions, he wouldn't do anything to deal with him.

But this time was different. This spatial brush was a treasure which Song Jia clearly indicated her interest in. Yet, Qin Wentian still blindly dared to compete for it.

Could it be that Qin Wentian had no idea that with the appearance of princess Shang Yue here, even the members of the various major powers wouldn't stood a chance. Let alone a mere him.

Qin Wentian's thinking naturally wasn't something they could understand. When one was out in the vast world adventuring alone, how could they completely avoid offending others? Qin Wentian had long made his preparations and had no worries about stepping on the toes of these silk pants young masters. What he needed was to have more hidden cards up his sleeves, enabling him to have a higher probability of survival.

The spatial brush in front of him was completely what he needed. How could he give it up?

"This brush, is mine for sure."

After Shang Yue's voice faded away, Qin Wentian spoke with a voice that could sever iron. Momentarily, the entire space in this area seemed to freeze as several people even stood up.

The mountain wind started billowing, gusting onto people's body, fluttering the long robes of the various geniuses from the major powers in the pavilions. Their gaze were all focused on Qin Wentian, as their combined pressure gushed out towards him.

This brush was his for sure?

Such an arrogant tone. Shang Yue already stated that she didn't wished to bully him. From their perspective, it was only proper and to be expected as a matter of course, yet Qin Wentian, what made him have the qualifications to utter such words?

“Princess, allow me to acquire the brush for you.”

Beside Shang Yue, a middle-aged man stepped out and bowed.

Since this event was seizing treasures, and as a subordinate of Shang Yue, there was no difference if he competed on her behalf. During such occasion, he would naturally willing to step out and represent the princess.

“What’s the difference between myself competing if you do so for me? Others would say that our manor knows only how to bully the weak.” Shang Yue icily stated. Evidently, Qin Wentian’s arrogance caused her to feel deep satisfaction. However, the cultivation of the middle-aged subordinate was at the peak of the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, if she sent him, she might as well compete for the spatial brush herself.

How many snide remarks would people make and how damaging would it be to the royal clan’s reputation? Shang Yue who wanted a treasure ordered a fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign to fight against a young man at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. Wasn’t this a joke?

“My cultivation base is at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, right now in this area, regardless of how many fourth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were there, none of them would be able to defeat me.” Shang Yue stared at Qin Wentian as she continued, “I said before that I’m unwilling to bully you. Who knows that you are so obstinate and don’t know what’s good for you? In that case, is there anyone who is willing to represent this princess for a battle?”

After Shang Yue spoke, a number of silhouettes abruptly flickered as they appeared right in the middle of the central area for the treasure presenters.

These people were all extremely talented fourth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the aristocrat clans. All of them smiled at Shang Yue and unhesitatingly said that they would be willing to represent her for this battle.

Regarding Qin Wentian, they couldn’t be bothered at all. If they were the ones who fought Yang Ting earlier, they could similarly suppressed him effortlessly with no suspense. If not, they wouldn’t dare to stand out at this moment.

Shang Yue’s beautiful eyes stared at the group of those who stepped out. Ultimately, her eyes landed on a young man clad in a luxurious robe with imprints of golden flame on it. This was none other than a genius character from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan and was famed for his overwhelming and savage attacks. Ordinary fourth-level Sovereigns wouldn’t be his opponents at all, let alone a third-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Once his golden flames inflict burns on his opponents, only death awaits.

“Jin Zhan, represent me.” Shang Yue stared at that figure as she softly commented.

Jin Zhan’s mouth curled up into a confident smile, as though he was already victorious.

The others all retreated, since the princess has already chosen, they were helpless to change her decision. They could only allow Jin Zhan to gain favor with her.

Jin Zhan's eyes slowly shifted onto Qin Wentian. The smile on his face contained a heavy hint of mockery as well as a heavy sense of contempt.

This man was truly courting death.

Since this was the case, he would grant him his wish then.

"Didn't you want to seize the treasure? Why don't you scram the fuck out." Jin Zhan spat out. Qin Wentian causually cast a glance over, "Just a moment please."

"Mhm? Jin Zhan furrowed his brows as a sardonic light flashed in his eyes. "You don't dare to fight?"

"Just a moment please." Qin Wentian repeated, his words causing the crowd to stir. Would this be true? The white-robed young man didn't dared to fight against Jin Zhan?

"I don't have the time to waste here with you." As the sound of Jin Zhan's voice faded, the bloodline in his body surged as a terrible current of heat circulated within his body. In his hands, a lump of golden flames appeared in his hands and a moment later, the space itself was contorted under that terrible heat, twisting and convulsing.

Jin Zhan stepped forwards, moving towards the pavilion Qin Wentian was in, the mocking smile was still clearly etched on his face.

Several people had expressions of pity on their faces as they watched the scene played out. For this battle, in order to please princess Shang Yue, Jin Zhan would definitely not show any mercy.

However right at this moment, Song Jia breezed past the crowd and came to the pavilion Qin Wentian was in. As she noticed Jin Zhan's approach, her whole body involuntarily went stiff.

"Have you settle the things I asked you to?" Qin Wentian was as though he didn't noticed the approaching Jin Zhan, as he turned his gaze onto Song Jia and asked. Earlier, he asked Jin Zhan to wait a moment was precisely because his perception already told him that Song Jia was already returning.

"Yes, I managed to obtained several." Song Jia passed the interspatial ring back to Qin Wentian, her words causing Qin Wentian to smile as he nodded his head, keeping the interspatial ring. At the same time, he placed Little Rascal in the care of Song Jia, "Bring this little fellow with you as you walk around to enjoy the scenery."

At the same time, Qin Wentian transmitted a message to Song Jia. “From today onwards, Yin Cheng would surely gradually forget about you. Just return to your clan, if Yin Cheng tries to seek revenge, get your entire clan to silently migrate to some other places. My companion, Little Rascal, shall protect you while you exit this place.”

Song Jia was dumbfounded, her beautiful eyes stared blankly at Qin Wentian.

“Don’t worry, with this little fellow’s speed, even if its someone at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, they might not even be able to catch up to it.” Qin Wentian reassured her. Song Jia bit her lips, knowing that Qin Wentian purposely offended Yin Cheng was all for the sake of her.

“Why are you doing this?” Song Jia asked in a low voice.

“Leave quickly.” Qin Wentian waved his hands. A moment later, Song Jia only felt a surge of powerful force pushing her away. That snowy puppy jumped onto her shoulders and at the same time, she saw Qin Wentian took out a wine gourd and ruthlessly gulped down a mouthful of wine in response to her question. There was no other reason, he accepted something from her clan, he did what he could to repay the debt. For the sake of wonderful wine.

Up until the point where Song Jia reunites with her father and mentioned this incident, did the old servant of the Song Clan knew that, that white-robed young man who stole away their entire collection of wine back then was no petty thief. He ensured the safety of his clan’s young missus.

Returning back to the present, as Jin Zhan neared, the golden flames crackled ominously, seemingly capable of burning through everything. Qin Wentian imbibe another mouthful of wine and spat out at the golden flames, causing a tower of fire to shoot up the heavens.

The crowd only saw a smile on the white-robed young man’s face. With the wine gourd still in his hands, he stepped towards Jin Zhan.

With that single step, both Heavens and Earth seemed to bend under a pressure. An overwhelming wave of killing intent gushed forth, even the spectators could clearly feel the fearsomeness of that intent when they were so far away.

However, the one who bore the brunt of that was Jin Zhan. The pressure of that step Qin Wentian took felt as though it was capable of annihilating him. It was as if a beam of sword intent penetrated through him, and blasted onto his Astral Novas.

“BOOM!” The energy of the Golden Fire bloodline completely exploded forth. Jin Zhan’s entire body was covered in flames, akin to a war divinity of fire as his Astral Novas rumbled the void, appearing above his head. A golden fire lotus revolved in the air, and with a wave of his hands, the golden fire petals danced in the air, firing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took another step forward. As the second step landed, Jin Zhan issued a groan of misery. He could feel the sword intent intensified in might and pierced right into his Astral Nova, penetrating it completely, leaving his Astral Nova covered in cracks.

Jin Zhan's countenance turned pale, the confident smile of mockery had vanished completely. In fact, his current expression was a mask of panic.

He, Jin Zhan, was after all a famous person in Xuan King City, a talented member of the younger generation in the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan. If he failed here while representing the princess, although she might not say anything, she would definitely bore ill-feeling towards him in her heart.

Just two steps by Qin Wentian was sufficient to utterly crush Jin Zhan's confidence into nothing. Right now, Jin Zhan didn't even believe that he could still win.

His entire Astral Novas exploded into being, Jin Zhan performed incantation gestures with both his hands and abruptly blasted them forwards. Instantly, a powerful will of Mandate was unleashed as the entire space started burning. The petals from the Golden Fire Lotus was even sharper compared to blades, and was spiralling with great speed towards Qin Wentian. Right now, that scorching temperature was already about to combust and burn Qin Wentian.

Yet Qin Wentian's countenance didn't change the slightest. He stepped forth with his third step.

The Seven Annihilations Swordplay, killing with a single step, killing with a single thought.

As the third step landed, the flame petals all exploded underneath the pressure. The will from the Mandate of Swords erupted forth from Qin Wentian, lending the aid of this Kingly Sword Astral Nova, slamming into Jin Zhan's already damaged Golden Fire lotus, causing even more fissures to formed on it.

Jin Zhan paled, he howled in bloodcurdling agony as blood splayed unceasingly out from the corner of his lips.

This scene playing out caused the eyes of countless in the crowd to stiffened as their countenance was suffused with terror when they stared at the young man in white.

Jin Zhan has been injured?

But the young man didn't even attacked him? He only took three steps forward.

One step, one annihilation. The might of each successive step, was stronger than the previous one.

Far away from here, in the middle of the air, Song Jia turned her gaze downwards as she felt that powerful sword intent from the Heavenly Mountains. Upon seeing Jin Zhan coughing out blood, her heart violently pounded as extreme shock suffused her features.

“So, it was him!”

Only now did Song Jia knew that the unknown senior who saved her from the black-robed middle-aged man back then was none other than Qin Wentian. Because he had concealed his features, she had always thought that one who saved her was an expert from the senior generation. But it turns out that he has always been protecting her by her side.

The wind gusted by, fluttering Song Jia’s long hair. She took once last glance at that white-robed youth before turning away. There was a smile in her eyes, yet that smile was mixed with tears of self-reproach. How could she still blame him, why didn’t she realised who he was earlier!

AGM 481 – Deceitful Method

Song Jia left with tears glimmering in her eyes. There was too much injustice in this world. Yet, kind souls still existed out there.

Nobody noticed Song Jia's departure. At this moment, everyone's focus was fully concentrated on Qin Wentian and Jin Zhan.

The third step of the white-robed young man landed, the pressure that he exuded forth was so overwhelming that everyone in the crowd was stifled. However, this wasn't sufficient to make them feel shock. What was truly shocking was that as the third step landed, Jin Zhan actually spat out blood.

The Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan was one of the three great aristocrat clans in Xuan King City. And although Jin Zhan wasn't the strongest genius in the younger generation in their clan, he could still be considered an extraordinary character. Outstanding talent with a powerful combat prowess, he could effortlessly defeat ordinary fourth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns let alone a third-level one.

However, when facing him, Qin Wentian didn't even make a move against him? Not only that, the aura emanating forth from Qin Wentian was truly at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

Total suppression. the combat prowess of the two were on entirely different levels.

Jin Zhan turned pale, at this moment he felt as though the gazes of the entire world were being fully focused onto him, watching on as he was humiliated.

Spitting out another mouthful of blood, Jin Zhan howled in anger as though he was extremely dissatisfied in his heart. He had to continue on with this battle.

However just as the qi he was gathering about to explode forth in an all-out attack, Qin Wentian's fourth step landed. The next instant, Jin Zhan only felt an endless amount of sword intent cascading down from above onto his body. That formless sword intent formed a real sword of annihilation that drove right through him, cleanly penetrating him.

"Pu…" The qi which Jin Zhan had gathered, totally collapsed again. The impact flung him backwards, causing him to cough out even more blood as he landed onto the ground, shaking uncontrollably.

"His attacks are laced with the will of his Mandates. How overbearing." Jin Zhan was seized by terror in his heart. His breathing was irregular and his aura fluctuated rapidly. Qin Wentian stood a short distance away from him, calmly and silently regarding him. This made him feel an even more intense sense of humiliation.

However, right now, as the wind drifted past, Jin Zhan only saw Qin Wentian completely ignoring him as his silhouette flashed past him.

Qin Wentian directly appeared in front of the black-robed old man. After which, Qin Wentian glanced at Shang Yue as he stated, “This treasure belongs to me now.”

Qin Wentian won the treasure seizing battle. In that case, the spatial brush naturally belonged to him.

The black-robed old man nodded his head. He silently heaved a sigh of relief at the result, the cultivation art Qin Wentian was offering in exchange evidently moved his heart more. It was only because he didn’t want to offend princess Shang Yue too directly that he didn’t immediately say yes to Qin Wentian’s offer.

“Wait.”

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, Yin Cheng directly spoke. He was staring right at Qin Wentian, his eyes glimmering with a cruel light. “This man is extremely crafty, is he really at the third level? He definitely must be using trickery and deceit to conceal is true cultivation base for the sake of seizing the treasure. That earlier battle can’t be counted.”

The eyes of the others from the major powers all gleamed with a bright light. Yin Cheng himself was an extremely crafty individual. Right now, his words were undoubtedly telling the others to go along with him.

“That’s right, how can this guy’s cultivation base only be at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. Who would have thought that we would all be tricked by him.

“This man is too scheming, let’s kill him.”

The other talented geniuses from the major powers all started to join in as they cursed at Qin Wentian.

From their words, Qin Wentian sounded like the most evil villain to ever have existed in this world. Only his death would be able to leave them satisfied.

Even upon seeing this, Qin Wentian didn’t react. He still seemed as calm as ever.

In the Heavenly Mountain Treasure Seizing Assembly, the rules were as such. If there were two or more parties wanting the treasure presented, they would settle it via direct combat. Naturally, the treasure would go to the victor.

And now, even after he defeated Jin Zhan, they felt that he had only defeated Jin Zhan. All of these people still felt that they would easily be able to press him to death. Hence, how could they allow the princess to feel disappointment? How could they allow Qin Wentian to obtain the spatial brush so easily?

“That’s right. Look at how powerful your Mandate of Swords is. You are definitely masking your true cultivation.” Yin Cheng found a strand of life-saving grass and immediately launched himself at it. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, staring at Qin Wentian.

“I conceal my cultivation? So what if it’s true, so what if it’s not? Who was the one who won in the end?” Qin Wentian didn’t answer nor deny the claim. He swept his gaze over as he calmly replied.

“Hehe, your refusal to deny means that I’m right.” Yin Cheng’s lips curled into a cold smile, “Since this is the case, this meant that you tricked the princess. Your lower cultivation base was the only reason why the princess sent out Jin Zhan to represent her. If not, how could you win if she fought personally?”

“Oh, is that so?” Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Shang Yue as he spoke, “I, Qin have already made it clear that I will only be fighting one match. I’ve done what I said.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s eyes erupted forth with a terrifying light, sweeping through everything before landing right on Yin Cheng.

Yin Cheng still had that cold smile on his face. Momentarily, he clapped his hands as a number of silhouettes flickered beside him, all of them directly lunging towards Qin Wentian.

“Seems like you totally disregarded my words.” Qin Wentian icily stated. As he spoke, a resplendent golden light shot out of the centre of his brow. Yin Cheng who was still smiling, abruptly felt a churning energy rampaging in his mind, as though someone took a sledgehammer and smashed into it, heavily jolting it. The instant his eyes locked gazes with Qin Wentian, he felt as though he was sinking into endless darkness. There seemed to be a countless number of evil demons intent on ravaging his mind.

“Do you want to die?” A voice coldly rang out in Yin Cheng’s mind. Yin Cheng miserably howled with madness, as though he was being tortured in an abyss of excruciating pain. When Qin Wentian lowered the intensity of his will, Yin Cheng’s veins were bulging out from the attack as his hands were balled into fist. In extreme pain, he roared, “ALL OF YOU, RETURN.”

The experts under him exchanged gazes with each other before coming to a halt. However, among them, there was one peak fourth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who ignored the order and continued advancing towards Qin Wentian. He stepped out with overwhelming force, causing the earth to tremble from the power of his step.

“Bzzz!”

A flood of astral light inundated the area as Stellar Transposition was executed. In the eyes of the crowd, they only saw crimson glow flashing past.

Qin Wentian vanished and reappeared at his original location in a split-second, as though he had never moved from there at all. The throat of that peak fourth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign glistened with blood. His eyes widened in horror at the prospect of death as both his hands were clutched around his throat. Was he going to die just like this?

As a soft sound echoed out, his body slumped lifelessly to the ground. Even in death, his eyes were still filled with a strong sense of shock and reluctance as they stared in the direction of the young man clad in white.

The white-robed young man actually dared to kill people here?

Not only that, his strength was simply too terrifying. Even someone at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper wasn't a match for him.

In fact, even if Shang Yue herself stepped forth, she might not have absolute odds of success if she faced off against this young man.

"Revealing killing intent? Perhaps you think I, Qin, am someone easy to bully?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Instantly, another fearsome surge of sword intent penetrated right into Yin Cheng's mind, causing him to shriek in agony once more as he clutched his head with both his hands, revealing expression of intense, excruciating pain. The sight of him in this manner caused many in the crowd to gape in shock.

What kind of innate technique was this? Was this a psycheforce attack?

Yin Cheng's experts retreated back to his side, yet their eyes were still flickering with fear as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Hmph."

Qin Wentian coldly snorted once more as he released Yin Cheng. Only now did Yin Cheng return to his senses. His sinister countenance was totally warped. His expression spoke of volumes of hatred as he gritted his teeth and glared with murder in his eyes at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Shang Yue, "What now? Can you not afford to lose?"

Shang Yue stared at the white-robed young man in front of her. She knew that she had made a mistake in her judgement, if the truth was that this young man didn't conceal his cultivation base, it must mean that he was a demon-level talent that even exceeded those Heaven's Chosens from the various major powers in Xuan King City.

Although Yin Cheng's cultivation base wasn't high – only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, it was widely acknowledged that his talent for cultivation was extremely high. After all, Yin Cheng was still extremely young. But despite this, when facing against the young man in white, why did it feel like it was even possible for the white-robed young man to insta-kill Yin Cheng?

"Since I've lost, this treasure naturally belongs to you." Yue Shang emotionlessly stated, her words causing others in the crowd to draw in a breath of cold air.

Her, the princess Shang Yue, had actually lost to him in the Treasure Seizing Assembly.

Regardless how it was carried out, the final victory belonged to the white-robed young man who had never been seen in Xuan King City before. Not only that, he appeared as though he was only about twenty-five years of age.

Qin Wentian did not waste anymore time, he immediately retrieved an ancient scroll and passed it over to the black-robed old man. "The information you want is inside this. Please take a look."

The hands of the old man trembled as he accepted the scroll. Swiftly after, he sunk his perception within and an instant later, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. After that, he passed the spatial brush in his hands over to Qin Wentian and immediately turned and departed the area.

In the Treasure Seizing Assembly, the vast majority of the treasure presenters would choose to conceal their features and leave directly after they obtained what they wanted. It was better to be safe than sorry, there had been cases of treasure presenters being killed and looted before.

Qin Wentian immediately stowed the spatial brush away after he received it. Shang Yue's eyes bored into him, flickering with a strong unwillingness. She couldn't help but to add, "Since you have already acquired this spatial brush, I wonder if you would be willing to sell it to me? No matter what price you want, I will definitely match it."

The crowd was thunderstruck by Shang Yue's comments, they didn't expect that Shang Yue would be so dead-set on acquiring that brush.

Even if Qin Wentian was willing to transact, he would definitely demand an exorbitant price to gain more benefits. At the very least, he would demand a price that far exceeds the value of the cultivation art he used to trade.

"Not interested." Qin Wentian directly forestalled her, his words causing the expressions on Shang Yue's face to stiffen. Unwilling to give up, she continued, "How about carefully thinking over it?"

"I, Qin am not interested to waste my breath on this topic." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The spatial brush was extremely important to him. How could it be possible for him to sell it to Shang Yue.

Shang Yue, as a princess of Xuan King City, was a woman of extreme beauty in addition to being highly talented. Who wouldn't give face to her? Nobody had ever rejected her before, and let alone doing so in such an arrogant manner.

Lightly biting her lips, Shang Yue's heart bloomed with a hint of hatred as she stared at Qin Wentian. This young man didn't know what was good for him.

After acquiring the spatial brush, Qin Wentian didn't leave immediately. Under the heavy gazes of the crowd, he returned to the pavilion and casually sat there, appearing as though nothing out of the ordinary happened.

Or maybe, he had never placed the things that happened earlier in his heart.

Yin Cheng's eyes were filled with icy coldness, and in the depths of his eyes, traces of unmasked killing intent could be seen.

"Let's continue." Yin Cheng called out. He was soon able to muster his emotions, the Treasure Seizing Assembly had yet to end yet.

Qin Wentian didn't depart yet because he wanted to see if there were still any suitable treasures for him. After all, earlier, he had never expected that he would be able to obtain the spatial brush.

Grand Shang's resources were too abundant, an entire level higher compared to Grand Xia. The Heavenly Mountain Treasure Seizing Assembly was a transaction bazaar of the largest scale in one of the Seven King Cities, Xuan King City. Who knew if another treasure that could pique his interest would appear here?!

AGM 482 – Spied Upon

After which, there were several other treasures that appeared in the assembly, yet not one of them was capable of stirring Qin Wentian's interest. Hence, he didn't bothered to go compete for them.

When he seizes treasures, naturally it wouldn't be because allowing his emotions to cloud his judgement. He would only do so for treasures which he really needed.

"The Heavenly Mountain Treasure Seizing Assembly is held every half a year and lasts for seven days each time. Well, I'm in no rush, I will just stay and look around here for now." Qin Wentian murmured to himself. After which, he stood up, and stepped into the crowd. The crowd immediately opened up a path for him, none of them wanted to entangle with a man like Qin Wentian.

Yin Cheng's eyes flickered with a cold light as he stared at Qin Wentian's departing back. Signalling with his fingers, two experts at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper immediately trialed after Qin Wentian.

Not only that, Qin Wentian could sense that there were others monitoring his movements as well. It must be because of that spatial brush which he acquired, making him into the focal target of many.

Following the mountain pathway leading towards this place, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and directly flew into the mountains. A moment later, some others also soared up into the skies and follow closely after him.

However, Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered. After awhile, he found a slightly more comfortable mountain cavern and entered it, planning to use it for cultivation. This particular cavern must be opened up by Stellar Martial Cultivators who were here in the past. Upon entering, Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry to begin his cultivation. Instead, he was inscribing some things on the ground.

As a period of time passed, he inclined his head and stared outside, as a glint of cold light flickered within his eyes.

How strong Qin Wentian's perception was? He naturally already sensed that other than the two guards of Yin Cheng, there were still a group of people monitoring his movements. Among them, the most powerful one was none other than Grandmaster Qiu. Earlier, Grandmaster Qiu had initially also wanted the spatial brush. But because of princess Shang Yue's words, he eventually chose to give up yet he would never have expected that the spatial brush would land in the hands of someone else. Hence, the seeds of wanting to snatch it away bloomed in his mind.

Other than this, the skies have gradually darkened. And a vast majority of Stellar Martial Cultivators already entered the mountain range, hoping to find a cave to rest. Apparently, they had the same idea as Qin Wentian.

During the seven days, there would be many setting up their own stores around the area to do transaction. Many cultivators hoped to find the items they needed here, hence they wouldn't leave so early. Every day of these seven days would be extremely lively, if one misses a transaction event of this scale, they would have to wait another half a year more for the next one.

And right now, on a mountain peak near the cavern Qin Wentian was residing in, the silhouette of Yin Cheng appeared there. Not only that, several of his guards could be seen standing around him.

"Is he still in the cavern?" Yin Cheng coldly asked.

"Yes sir, after stepping in, he had yet to make an appearance outside. Not only us, Grandmaster Qiu is also currently monitoring him. It should be because of that spatial brush." One of the guards reported.

"I don't wish to bother my clan with such a minor matter. However, this person has an unknown background. Don't be hasty, we will let Grandmaster Qiu do the probing for us." Yin Cheng's eyes were stone cold, staring in the distance yet the anger he was feeling was palpable in the air. No matter who he was, that white-robed man had humiliated him in public. In that case, he have to die.

Since Qin Wentian decided to remain here, he naturally understood the killing intent of people like Yin Cheng hiding in the shadows. Right now in his cavern, he used astral energy to light up the place as well as creating an astral screen, barricading his cavern entrance, sealing off other people's perception from entering. Unless of course, that person was strong or skillful enough and was able to break his inscriptions.

Under the astral light, Qin Wentian retrieved several empty ancient scrolls used for the purpose of inscribing inscriptions. These were none other than the items Qin Wentian asked Song Jia to purchase for him.

With an intention of will, the spatial brush appeared in his hands. As he opened up an ancient scroll, he infused astral energy into the brush as he started inscribing inscriptions on that scroll.

However, after several moments, he still failed despite many attempts. As a failed product, Qin Wentian had no use for it, he directly flung the scroll to the side.

How could spatial transference scrolls be so easy to create? Even though he had a deep level of comprehension in Divine Inscriptions, he still failed and failed again after many attempts.

Luckily Song Jia followed his orders to the letter and had purchased an extremely large amount of ancient scrolls for his usage. This was the only reason why he could continued to attempt creation after each failure.

Finally, after tens of failure, a scroll emanated a powerful fluctuations of spatial energy waves. Qin Wentian stood up, clutching the spatial transference scroll in his hands, as an exhausted smile painted his face.

"Although the Great Solar Universe Art is extremely valuable, using it to trade doesn't cause any loss to me. While this spatial brush could enable me to create these precious scrolls that could save my life. In fact, I might even be able to take some of these spatial transference scrolls to transact other valuable life-saving treasures to support my cultivation." Qin Wentian mused.

"However right now, the spatial transference scrolls I create would only be able to teleport someone a short distance away. If one was fighting against an overwhelmingly strong enemy, these scrolls are still useless." Qin Wentian murmured, he didn't dare to let success cloud his head. After storing the successful scroll, Qin Wentian continued to practice.

Time flowed by and as dawn arrives, several silhouettes appeared in the mountain range. Many of these people were here to shop, as well as to see if there's any opportunity to seize some valuable treasures. And right now, the cavern where Qin Wentian was in, it was still under surveillance by others..

However at this moment, a light sound akin to something being shattered, resounded out.

Within the cavern, Qin Wentian sat there crossed-legged in his cultivation. His eyes abruptly snapped open, gazing out in a certain direction as a glint of cold light flashed.

From a cavern near Qin Wentian, a figure flew out and stood in the skies. This person was an old man, his gaze shifted towards the cavern Qin Wentian was in as he commented with a light smile on his face, "Little friend, how about coming out to meet?"

"Could it be that you don't know basic manners? Don't you know that it's extremely rude to break apart someone's protective screen when he is in the midst of cultivation?" Within the cavern, a voice drifted out. The footsteps of the surround people all paused, as expressions of interest appeared on their faces. They could sense that there would soon be a show to watch.

That old man hovering in the skies was someone exceptionally famous in the Xuan King City. He was someone at the peak of fourth-ranked, a Divine Inscriptions Grandmaster, and was widely respected by many.

But right now, what was he doing here?

But naturally, there were those who knew that Grandmaster Qiu had already reached the limits of his patience. He definitely had to acquire the spatial brush. Back then he gave up because of princess Shang Yue, but now that the brush was in Qin Wentian's hands, he, as a fourth-ranked Grandmaster, as well as someone with at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper, how could he not have thoughts of seizing it back?

"Hehe, I apologise for my actions. However, I truly do have something extremely important to discuss with little friend." Grandmaster Qiu laughed.

The voice from within the cavern stayed silent for a moment. Abruptly, a single word punctuated the silence. “Scram.”

Grandmaster Qiu’s countenance faltered. Not only him, those around him who heard what the person in the cavern said, all froze because of shock. Who exactly was the cultivator in there? He actually dare to tell Grandmaster Qiu to scram?

“Heh heh heh.” Only to see Grandmaster Qiu’s eyes flickered with a glacial light. He was after all someone extremely famous. Yet now, someone of the junior generation dared tell him to scram?

Stepping forwards, Grandmaster Qiu directly made for the cavern Qin Wentian was residing in. Initially he wanted to exchange the spatial brush with a treasure of his own, yet who would expect Qin Wentian to be this rude? In that case, there was no need to waste any more time.

Instantly, Grandmaster Qiu was already at the entrance of the cavern. His perception swept inside, intently surveying the interior of the cavern. When he ‘saw’ the inscriptions carved on the floor of the cavern, his lips couldn’t help but to curl up into a cold and unpleasant smile.

Inscribing inscriptions in front of him? Was this young man wrong in the head?

With no traces of hesitation, Grandmaster Qiu directly stepped into the cave. Upon entering, he blasted his palms in a certain direction and instantly, a bright glow flashed as the inscriptions at that area was destroyed. Grandmaster Qiu walked closer and closer, destroying various divine inscriptions with every step. His eyes flickered with amusement as he regarded Qin Wentian who was just ahead, “Junior, you are too delusional. You wish to hold this old man back with your pathetic skills in divine inscriptions?”

Qin Wentian stared at Grandmaster Qiu, his lips curled up in a devilish-like smile that was way colder than ice. The sight of this caused Grandmaster Qiu to frown, Qin Wentian stomped on the ground and instantly, a resplendent light flooded the area. The divine inscriptions which Grandmaster Qiu destroyed all vanished completely. And the next instant, the true divine inscriptions he had prepared before all erupted forth, overflowing the area.

Grandmaster Qiu’s eyes turned into saucers as his eyes flashed with incredulous disbelief. He stared intently at the divine inscriptions around him, “These are multstacking divine inscriptions?”

“You…” Grandmaster Qiu stared at Qin Wentian. However, even before he complete his sentence, he directly stomped on the ground and flew off in the direction of the cavern’s exit.

“You think you can run from me?” Qin Wentian laughed coldly. With a single step, boundless amount of sword might congealed and completely sealed off the exit. Qin Wentian naturally knew that Grandmaster Qiu was proficient in Divine Inscriptions. And knowing that if he chose to use divine inscriptions, Grandmaster Qiu would underestimate him for sure, Qin Wentian set up a trap.

With Qin Wentian's current attainment in Divine Inscriptions, it wasn't a problem for him to kill a fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in a battlefield he prepared beforehand. But even disregarding this fact, when it came to pure combat, Qin Wentian was also unafraid to face Grandmaster Qiu in a head-on fight.

In just an instant, Grandmaster Qiu vanished forever.

Those outside couldn't see anything. They only felt a towering, torrential sword might bursting forth, before their perceptions were all sealed. There were no further commotions after that, Grandmaster Qiu didn't come out as well.

In that case, did Grandmaster Qiu died?

The guards of Yin Cheng responsible for monitoring Qin Wentian exchanged glances with each other, with trepidation clear in their eyes. No wonder this white-robed young man wasn't afraid to offend princess Shang Yue. He was also actually proficient in divine inscriptions. Not only that, his comprehension wasn't anyway weaker compared to Grandmaster Qiu. If not, how could Grandmaster Qiu failed to return?

"Go and report this." One of the guards spoke. The next instant, the other guard nodded as he immediately flew off to report to Yin Cheng.

In the Treasure Seizing Assembly at the waist of the mountains, in the pavilion area where the members of the various major powers gathered at, Yin Cheng's countenance immediately became incredibly unsightly when he heard the news. That young man in white was actually also a Divine Inscriptions Grandmaster?

Not only Yin Cheng, Shang Yue also heard the information when the guard reported. No wonder that white-robed young man was so keen on that spatial brush as well.

"Continue monitoring him, don't let him leave the mountains." Shang Yue and Yin Cheng relayed the same command to their subordinates. A moment later, several silhouettes flickered as they departed from here, and flew towards the cavern where Qin Wentian was residing in.

Qin Wentian hadn't departed, he continued staying in his cavern to cultivate. However at this moment, a frown creased his face. His perception sensed that there were several people that suddenly appeared on the mountains near him, staring right in his direction.

"How impudent." Qin Wentian cursed in a low voice. Being spied upon and having one's movements constantly monitored by others was naturally something uncomfortable.

AGM 483 – Hidden Realm

Qin Wentian stepped out of his cavern and spoke in a booming voice, “I, Qin, am right here. For those of you who wish to seize the treasure, just come at me.”

His thunderous voice resounded throughout the mountain range. Those people spying on him naturally heard his words as well, yet they dared not make a move. Their masters only instructed them to monitor Qin Wentian, nothing else. Unless Qin Wentian tried to leave the area, they wouldn’t do anything to him.

However, it seemed that Qin Wentian had no intentions of leaving at all. From afar, a snowy puppy could be seen flying over in a swaggering manner. It dashed right into the arms of Qin Wentian, and naturally, this little snowy puppy was none other than Little Rascal, now returning after safely sending Song Jia away.

Qin Wentian hugged the puppy, rubbing its head. After which, Qin Wentian began to make his way towards the mountain path, to the area where some cultivators had set up their stores.

This time, he didn’t head for the area where people would present their treasures, but rather, he mingled in with the crowd, hoping to find items that he wanted.

Those spying on him naturally took note of his movements, seeing Qin Wentian mingling with the crowd, they all monitored him closely, as though they were afraid that he would take the chance of giving them the slip.

Little Rascal leapt out of Qin Wentian’s embrace and scampered ahead of him. Soon after, Little Rascal arrived in front of a trading store set up by a cultivator, then turned to face Qin Wentian, as a series of yiyiyaya sounds echoed out.

Qin Wentian came over and stared at the blood-colored fruits on top of the counter, before turning to Little Rascal as he asked, “You wish to eat this?”

“Woof.” Little Rascal bobbed its head enthusiastically. Qin Wentian smiled and turned to the boss, “How much for these fruits?”

“Ah brother, you have excellent judgement, these are all Demonic Spiritual Fruits, able to allow a demonic beast to mature faster. If you want to take them all, I’ll give you a good bargain and charge you only a hundred pieces of fourth-layered Yuan Meteor Stones.” The boss of the store grinned happily as he glanced at both Qin Wentian and Little Rascal, while silently speculating in his heart Little Rascal’s worth to Qin Wentian.

“Thirty,” Qin Wentian replied in an indifferent tone.

"Little brother, these Demonic Spiritual Fruits are all exceptionally valuable, especially to those who have demonic beasts as their pets." The boss of the store spoke in a serious tone, yet Qin Wentian merely turned and walked away, without sparing him another glance.

"Little brother, how about this, just eighty pieces of Yuan Meteor Stones will do."

Qin Wentian ignored him and continued walking away with Little Rascal following behind him. Right now, Little Rascal was wagging it tail with a sad expression on its face. However, Qin Wentian acted as though he couldn't be bothered about it.

"Fine fine, I will bear the losses and sell it to little brother for just fifty pieces." The boss gritted his teeth and hardened his heart, willing to cut his profit margin by a substantial amount, yet Qin Wentian still wouldn't turn back.

"Little friend, please come back, you've won!" Seeing Qin Wentian already at the edge of his vision, the store owner shouted loudly, pleading in despondent tones.

Only then did Qin Wentian turn around. However, Little Rascal was even faster—the instant Qin Wentian turned, Little Rascal was already right in front of the store, pouncing on the fruits, directly stuffing them into its mouth.

Upon seeing this scene, both Qin Wentian and the store owner were stunned. Only after some time did they recover, and Qin Wentian retrieved the Yuan Meteor Stones to pay the boss, before hugging Little Rascal and leaving. When he saw the closeness of their interactions, the store owner couldn't help but curse silently in his heart. He was certain that if he'd insisted on eighty pieces, Qin Wentian would have definitely turned back. What a good actor.

However right now, Qin Wentian felt slightly depressed. On the mountain pathway, Little Rascal showed no restraint as he roamed all about, indicating with his excited barks of the many, many things it wanted to eat. Qin Wentian could only speechlessly follow it from behind and pay up obediently. Not even two hours had passed, yet Little Rascal had already made him spend over four hundred pieces of Yuan Meteor Stones.

Even those spying on Qin Wentian's movements couldn't help but click their tongues. To think that Qin Wentian would be so rich, willing to spend such vast sums of money on such a common pet. The appetite of that ordinary demonic beast for consumable treasures was truly outrageous. Yet Qin Wentian paid up without making a single sound in protest—wasn't that behavior a little too luxurious?

Qin Wentian was in fact sighing in his heart. Little Rascal had such a small body frame, but its appetite was actually so terrifying. Right now, Little Rascal started barking in excitement as it scampered ahead once more, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes as he followed along.

Little Rascal brought Qin Wentian to a store that sold precious herbs. Its attention was on a few white-stemmed herbs that emitted a unique fragrance—breathing in whiffs of it caused people to feel a smoother circulation of their blood.

“You want these?” Qin Wentian asked Little Rascal.

“Yiyi!” Little Rascal shook its head, causing Qin Wentian’s expression to falter slightly. He then asked, “You mean these are for me?”

“Yiya.” Little Rascal nodded. Qin Wentian smiled, “At least you still have me in your heart.”

“Friend, for your puppy to actually know of the Blood Shadow Herb, it truly is mysterious. I suppose you have a bloodline limit that allows you to call upon the power of your blood?” The owner of the store smiled at Qin Wentian as he continued, “You can take a closer look.”

Qin Wentian shifted his stare over, studying the whitish stalks. He could see faint traces of blood sparkling from within, and even felt his blood stirring.

“Friend, if you over-exhaust the power of your bloodline in combat, these herbs are able to replenish your blood energy at a remarkable rate. Also, herbs like these are incredibly hard to find, I only managed to obtain three stalks through a stroke of good fortune,” the store owner clarified. Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal, marveling silently in his heart. This puppy was a wonder indeed, it actually had the ability to sniff out treasure.

Qin Wentian didn’t know that the real reason he’d been able to smoothly form a friendship with Mo Qingcheng, was actually because she was extremely interested in Little Rascal.

“What do you want in exchange for these?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Friend, do you have any divine weapons?” The eyes of the store owner gleamed as he inquired.

“Yes.” Qin Wentian nodded his head, he had plenty of divine weapons in his interspatial ring. Many of them were acquired from the experts he slain, and most were of a high quality.

“I’ll need a high-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapon,” the store owner replied. The three Blood Shadow Herbs were exceedingly valuable, it was even rarer compared to high-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapons.

“I don’t have any. However, I do have a middle-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapon.” Qin Wentian shook his head. Even if he did own a high-grade weapon, he wouldn’t openly admit it.

The store owner stared at Qin Wentian as he contemplated his offer. “In that case, I would need three middle-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapons. One divine weapon in exchange for one Blood Shadow Herb.”

“My apologies, I only have two. Don’t waste my time if you want to trade.” With a flick of his sleeves, a long spear and a protective arm-guard appeared. “These two divine weapons make up a set, so they can fully complement each other.”

The store owner’s eyes gleamed with sharpness as he regarded Qin Wentian intently. What fearsome judgement, this young man actually knew he was in need of a long spear?

“Fine.” Evidently, the store owner’s heart was moved—he agreed to the trade. Qin Wentian handed the set of divine weapons over, while storing the Blood Shadow Herbs into his interspatial ring.

“Sir.” At that moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze in its direction, only to see a young man and young woman walking over. The gaze of the young man flickered with urgency, while it was obvious from the woman’s aura that she was somewhat weak.

“The Blood Shadow Herbs you’ve just purchased, would it be possible to sell them to me instead? I’m willing to use the same price you paid to buy it from you,” said the young man. Qin Wentian glanced at the young woman beside him, he could tell that the blood vitality of this lady was extremely weak and the Blood Shadow Herb could allow her to recover. However, the herbs were extremely important to him as well—after expending the power of his bloodline, he would also need the herb to recover his blood vitality.

“Sorry, I have need of this herb as well,” Qin Wentian replied as he turned and departed. The countenance of the young man froze. “Sir, I’m willing to pay you an even higher price. Please help…”

“No, thank you,” Qin Wentian unconcernedly replied.

“You…” The young man trembled as he stared at Qin Wentian’s departing back. The girl beside him lightly tugged his sleeves, “Senior Brother, forget it… I can recover even without the herb, although it will take me longer.”

Qin Wentian’s steps slowed, he turned back and flicked out an item. It flew towards the young man and young woman; it was none other than a stalk of the Blood Shadow Herb. Qin Wentian then stated, “One mid-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapon.”

“Right.” The young man recovered from his daze and flicked his sleeves. An instant later, a divine weapon flew towards Qin Wentian. He then nodded thankfully. “Brother, many thanks.”

“An equivalent exchange, there’s no need to thank me.” Qin Wentian stowed away the divine weapon and continued on his way. That young woman gazed at him as she called out, “Sir, what is your name?”

"We've only met by chance, there's no need for so many questions." Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished. The young woman stared in the direction Qin Wentian flew off to. "That man is truly strange, I don't believe he agreed to our exchange because of the divine weapon."

The young man shook his head. "Junior Sister you are too kind. Quickly consume this Blood Shadow Herb and then let's take a rest."

"Okay." The young woman nodded her head. After she swallowed the herb, the blood in her body surged abruptly, as the effects of the Blood Shadow Herb circulated around her arterial channels, restoring her blood energy. Gradually, her pale countenance regained a healthy shade of pink—the Blood Shadow Herb truly was an effective medicine for blood recovery.

"That demonic beast of his was really awesome." After the aura of the young woman stabilized, her eyes shone with a bright light and her countenance glowed with radiance. The weak-looking young woman from earlier was nowhere to be seen. She turned her gaze onto the young man as she asked, "Senior, would the others have already discovered the place?"

"It's only a matter of time. We should start searching too," the young man replied. However right now, the eyes of the young woman were staring in a certain direction. As she saw a number of experts flying over, the expression on her face became apprehensive.

Qin Wentian didn't lack for divine weapons—the reason as to why he was willing to trade was very simple. He could sense that the young woman was extremely kind in nature, hence he'd done what he did.

With a single glance, Qin Wentian could tell the cultivation bases of others, as long as they were in the same realm as him. The young man and woman appeared ordinary, yet their strength was exceedingly high. They were both at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper and were definitely not some random commoners. Also, he could sense that there was a formidable power within the body of the young woman. The vast majority of cultivators, when faced with a situation of meeting someone weaker than them with a treasure they wanted, would normally just seize it away, but the young man proposed a trade instead.

Hence, it was why Qin Wentian eventually traded one of the Blood Shadow Herbs away. This was his character: he did as his heart desired, acting according to his likes and dislikes, not restricted by the senseless rules of society.

"Little Rascal, your hunger should be satiated by now, right?" Qin Wentian gently pinched the snowy puppy in his arms. The damnable little furball merely let out a few satisfied barks before rolling over and showing its tummy, appearing extremely blissful.

"…." Qin Wentian was completely at a loss for words after seeing Little Rascal's behavior. His silhouette flickered as he made his way towards the mountain waist where the assembly would gather. However, even before arriving, he already noticed that there were several in the crowd glancing skywards, watching as a huge number of experts flew through the air and landed in the mountain range of the assembly area.

There were even some calls of exultation.

“That’s Jin Yan, one of the most talented geniuses of the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan. He’s a chosen of his clan and has a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper—he’s extremely powerful. But, what is he doing here?” Somebody mused.

“Heaven Shocking Sword Sect’s Jian Jingtian is here as well.” The gazes of the crowd shifted to a young man with a sword strapped on his back.

Jian Jingtian 剑惊天: literally means Sword Shocking the Heavens

The sounds of the people discussing excitedly broke out everywhere, and the news soon circulated throughout the whole mountain.

As it turned out, the actual reason was due to someone discovering the entrance to a hidden realm within the depths of the mountain. Hence, the person wanted to trade this secret away in the Treasure Seizing Assembly, citing an astronomical amount of Yuan Meteor Stones for this information. And for those who also wanted him to lead the way, they had to meet the price he stated. This piece of news instantly caused a great deal of commotion, causing the chosen from the various aristocrat clans and major powers to rush here.

There were just too many secrets in the Heavenly Mountains. Too many to be fully uncovered. There were many hidden pocket dimensions within that might lead people to a hidden realm.

A great deal of commotion would be caused every time a hidden realm was discovered. This was because, most of the time, even though there was a risk of great danger, there would also definitely be priceless treasures inside the hidden realm waiting for lucky cultivators to acquire!

AGM 484 – Might Of The Seven Annihilations Swordplay

This time, it was one of the cultivators residing in the mountain range that discovered the entrance by chance. And because his cultivation base was too low, he had no confidence he could enter it. Instead, he would rather choose to trade this secret away for a sum of wealth and hence, the chosen from the various major powers all descended upon the area.

Right now at the mountain range, several dazzling characters showed up one after another. All of them were geniuses of their respective sects or clans, and were the blazing suns of their generation.

From the Yin Clan, even Yin Cheng's elder brother, Yin Ting, had arrived. Yin Ting and Yin Cheng were both demon-level geniuses, and were considered as extraordinary characters within the Yin Clan.

Yin Ting 殷霆 – Yin is a Surname, Ting stands for a clap of thunder

Jin Yan from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan was the elder cousin of Jin Zhan. His combat strength was extremely terrifying and an entire level above Jin Zhan.

Jin Yan 金琰 – Golden Flames

Feng Yunhe from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan had fame equal to Jin Yan.

Feng Yunhe 风云鹤 – literally translates into Wind Cloud Crane

Jian Jingtian's sword arts were unfathomable, and he possessed the glorious title of the number one swordsman of the younger generation in the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect.

Besides them, those that came from other major powers were also extremely famous characters. They didn't attend the Treasure Seizing Assembly, but when news of the hidden realm reached them, there was no way they would miss this chance.

There were too many secrets hidden in the Heavenly Mountains. A hidden realm represented a huge stroke of fortune, and to many demon-level geniuses, it was not something they wanted to miss out on.

Jin Yan landed on the ground, his eyes staring at Jin Zhan's injuries. "I heard that you were injured by someone, who was it?"

Jin Zhan lowered his head in shame when he heard this. He then replied in a low voice, "I don't know his name, but it was a young man clad in white."

"What was his cultivation base?" Jin Yan asked, staring straight at Jin Zhan. He had heard that the person was only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, but he wanted to hear it personally from Jin Zhan's mouth.

"I think, third level of Heavenly Dipper." Jin Zhan's expression looked extremely unsightly as he forced the words out. A third level Heavenly Dipper hadn't even attacked him, he merely took a few steps forwards to crush him. That battle was like a dark stain that would never be wiped away.

"Tell me if he appears again," Jin Yan emotionlessly spoke, feeling somewhat disappointed in Jin Zhan. After all, Jin Zhan was a talent nurtured by their clan, yet as someone at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, he was completely crushed by someone with a weaker cultivation base. After this matter, Jin Zhan dared not relay such feedback to the clan. Evidently, he was too ashamed to do so.

At the same time, Yin Ting appeared beside Yin Cheng. He stared at him and asked, "He used the will of his Mandate and defeated you as well?"

"Yes, that Mandate felt extremely strange—it was able to attack my mind directly." Yin Cheng was also embarrassed. Qin Wentian's attacks were too unusual, it could disregard anything and attack his sea of consciousness directly.

"You must have sent people to monitor his movements?" Naturally, Yin Ting was clear on what sort of person Yin Cheng was.

"Mhm." Yin Cheng nodded.

"Are you not confident?" Yin Ting asked again.

"That man is proficient in Divine Inscriptions. Earlier, Grandmaster Qiu ventured into the cavern where that person was staying in and never ventured out again. Now, my men are just monitoring his movements, and they don't dare to make any reckless moves," Yin Cheng replied.

"Both of you work together to capture him. After that, meet up with me." Yin Ting turned his gaze onto the two other cultivators behind him. Yin Cheng waved his hands as one of his spies instantly led the two men under Yin Ting over to Qin Wentian's location.

After some time, the gazes of everyone fell onto a hawk-eyed, middle-aged man—the one who wished to sell the information.

“Since everyone has arrived, let’s move out,” Shang Yue stated, while the others nodded in agreement. Earlier, they’d been forced to wait there because all of them wanted the seller to lead the way. No one was allowed to make the first move, hence they had to wait until all the buyers were gathered.

In addition, they all came to an agreement. They would inform their respective sects and clans of this matter, allowing more members of the various powers to gather. This way, the degree of danger faced would be reduced. Also, according to the agreement, only those at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper could participate. No one was to renege on this condition.

The reason for this was because it was well understood that in the face of priceless treasures, there was always the risk of an open war among the various geniuses of the major powers. Hence, it was only fair to limit the cultivation bases of those participating at the fifth-level—it wouldn’t do if a particular power were to send experts at a higher level, thereby effortlessly suppressing the members of the other powers.

Furthermore, they naturally understood that in the case of an uncontrollable situation occurring in the hidden realm, or even the appearance of a heaven-defying treasure, they could then send men to report this matter and await further reinforcements inside the hidden realm.

This was the rule that had been jointly set by the major powers of Xuan King City.

As for the other smaller powers, they didn’t even have the qualifications to participate.

‘Everyone, please.” The hawk-eyed man led the way, moving ahead into the depths of the Heavenly Mountain. The spectators watched from afar, and not of one of them dared to follow. They could only curse silently in their hearts at the tyranny of those from the major powers. Every time a hidden realm appeared, ordinary cultivators with no backing had no chance to participate.

Qin Wentian’s gaze swept over everything—in that moment he could feel a sense of pressure locking down on him. There were a total of six auras at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper currently moving towards him. Such a strong formation just to deal with him? They truly thought highly of him.

“Since a hidden realm has appeared, how can I not join in on the fun?” Qin Wentian laughed. And with blinding speed, he turned and dashed off in a certain direction.

The silently approaching experts naturally sensed Qin Wentian’s movements. They further increased their speed and shot towards his direction, intending to surround him before he gave them the slip.

Qin Wentian's speed only accelerated. After he flew past a mountain peak, he descended down into a misty valley.

"Hmph." The six experts all had cold smiles on their faces as they mirrored Qin Wentian's movements. Right now, they no longer bothered to conceal their intentions. Their auras exploded forth as they dashed after him at a frantic pace.

A few moments later, Qin Wentian stood upon a huge rock at the bottom of the valley. Beside him were the sheer cliffs and stone walls of the mountain. The six pursuers all zoomed towards him, trapping him inside a circle as each of their astral novas exploded into being.

Qin Wentian suddenly felt his body sinking deeper into the ground, feeling a great sense of discomfort from the overwhelming pressure.

"BOOM!" One of the six stepped out towards Qin Wentian, his aura causing the blood in Qin Wentian's body to surge, as though about to burst out of his body.

"KILL!" An ominous-looking sword appeared above the head of another. The sword nova emitted a blinding light, so dazzling that the people couldn't even keep their eyes open.

The people attacked at the same time, and instantly unleashed their respective wills of Mandates towards him, causing Qin Wentian to silently lament at the fearsomeness of Stellar Martial Cultivators. He could feel how terrifying a threat they posed.

If it were a one-on-one battle, he could still fight evenly, or even possess an advantage against his opponent. But when the multiple streams of wills of Mandates gushed out together, their fused power could instantly crush any opponent, especially considering that his cultivation base was lower compared to theirs.

Soaring in the air, a demonic scaled armor began to envelop Qin Wentian as the demon blood within him started to seeth and surge. He took on an appearance similar to the overlord of demons, that handsome-looking young man in white instantly demonified, invoking a primal fear in those who saw it.

The Demon Sovereign Astral Soul appeared and instantly formed an innate connection with the Demon Sovereign Constellation up in the Heavenly Layers. Starlight cascaded downwards as several demonic beasts manifested around Qin Wentian. These were all demonic beasts at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper, each exuding a terrifyingly baleful aura. As one, they formed a protective wall around Qin Wentian, who stood right in the middle, blocking the pervasive wills of Mandates from the six experts.

"A summon-type Astral Soul." The eyes of the six gleamed with sharpness as they studied Qin Wentian. After which, one among them hollered, "DO IT!"

As the voice faded, the six experts directly unleashed their most powerful techniques towards Qin Wentian, who was currently being protected by the demonic beasts. Each of their ultimate attacks were fused with the wills of their Mandate and could effortlessly slay cultivators at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper.

“All of you can just stay here forever.”

Qin Wentian stared at the six experts rushing over as his eyes erupted with a beam of cold light. His King Sword Astral Nova appeared. Wielding it in his grasp, he impaled its blade right into the huge rock he was standing at. A moment later, the rock crumbled to dust as hymns of sword melody surrounded the entire space. The eyes of the six experts all widened with shock, and they hurriedly unleashed various innate techniques in an attempt to block the sword melody’s attack.

However, considering how fast their speed was, as soon as they dashed towards Qin Wentian, they were already within Qin Wentian’s attack range. Instantly, the summoned beasts directly pounced at them while Qin Wentian repeatedly slammed his palms in the air, causing the sounds of ancient bells to echo out and mingle together with the sword melody.

The sword melody’s laceration effects were powered by the pulverizing force of the Heartbreak Echo. The experts felt their hearts reacting uncontrollably, pounding with increasing intensity.

“BOOOM!”

However, in that same instant, Qin Wentian took a step forward and unleashed the Seven Annihilations Swordplay. One step, one annihilation.

The six experts were already clashing with the summoned beasts. Despite their power, the beasts couldn’t stand up to the might of the experts, and weren’t able to block their way entirely.

“Die.” Qin Wentian’s palms continued to blast out, executing the Heartbreaking Echo. He then took another step forward as an even more fearsome killing intent swept over everything in the vicinity. By now, the hearts of the six experts were pounding at such speed and were almost at risk of leaping out of their chests.

Qin Wentian grabbed the hilt of his King Sword and took a third step forward as countless beams of light inundated the area.

“AROOO!” One of the summoned beasts was slaughtered by an expert. That person emanated a fearsome killing intent as he stared at Qin Wentian. Given this person’s talent, he would definitely be a threat to their sects if he was allowed to grow. They must slay him now.

But just then, Qin Wentian had already completed his fourth step. Endless amounts of sword intent ravaged the area. It felt as though Qin Wentian was in command of the entirety of sword qi present in this world. The sword qi coagulated into a gigantic sword that flew towards the expert.

A gigantic axe appeared in the hands of that expert. With a violent shout, the axe cleaved downwards, colliding with the gigantic sword flying his way. The impact of their collision forced him backwards as the qi and blood within his body roiled in total chaos. He then howled with anger, “We must not let this person survive any longer! KILL HIM!”

“Pu, pu…” The astral warbeasts died, one after another. Qin Wentian’s aura continued to climb as he took the fifth step. The instant his foot landed, the entire space seemed to transform into a sword forest that trapped the six powerful experts within. Their expressions were incomparably ugly—this sword technique was too unfathomable and was packed with overwhelming power.

They hesitated no more and tried to break out, slaughtered their way towards Qin Wentian. Yet they could sense an incomparable terrifying sword energy blocking their path. The King Sword Astral Nova that Qin Wentian wielded in his hands gleamed with a cold light. He imperiously peered downwards at them as he took his sixth step forwards.

The sword forest was bombarded by the piercing winds and hails of rain. Under the endless sword intent, their bodies were lacerated as blood flowed unceasingly. Their faces were all masks of despair.

“NOOOO…” Unwilling roars echoed out, one after the other. Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice-cold as he cleaved downwards with his King Sword. The next instant, the six experts were completely pulverized into nothingness.

His King Sword Astral Nova was retracted back into his Yuanfu and with a wave of his arms, the interspatial rings of the experts flew towards him. In the next instant, Little Rascal transformed into its enlarged form as he mounted it.

With a foreboding light in his eyes, Qin Wentian shot straight in the direction where the various chosen were gathering!

AGM 485 – Mountain Within A Mountain

There were just too many mysteries in the Mountain Range of the Heavenly Mountain. Dangers abounded in this area; there were several misty areas, or pockets of miasma, or even extremely powerful demonic beasts cultivating in the depths of the mountains. Only one path remained for those that stepped into their territory—death.

And so nobody dared to claim that they were completely familiar with every inch of this mountain. Even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants found it impossible to pry out all the hidden secrets of the mountain range.

On the contrary, it was the risk takers and adventurers who would occasionally uncover its secrets.

Presently, the hawk-eyed man led the geniuses of the various major powers into the depths of the mountains. There, the air was thin and the atmosphere foggy. The fog within this region had a stickiness to it that caused cultivators to feel extreme discomfort, especially when a gust of cold mountain wind blew past.

“We are already in the depths of the mountains. How much longer before we arrive?” questioned one of the cultivators, staring at the hawk-eyed man.

“If it was an original landmark, then of course we would have already arrived by now. The entrance to this hidden realm is extremely well hidden, and I wouldn’t have found it save for a stroke of luck,” the hawk-eyed man replied; he wasn’t worried that these people would renege on their promises and kill him. The reason for this was very simple—if they killed him, then if other adventurers were to discover the entrances to a hidden realms, they would think twice before trading the news away, for fear of being killed after they outlived their usefulness. Hence, nobody would do something as stupid as that.

In the Treasure Seizing Assembly, those who wanted to seize the treasures might end up in a deathmatch or even incur the wrath of other onlookers. A good example was Qin Wentian. Yet, nobody would dare to target the treasure presenter. If things like this happened, the reputation of the Treasure Seizing Assembly would be totally dragged down the mud.

The others all nodded their heads in agreement upon hearing the words of the hawk-eyed man, and they continued to follow him. This group of geniuses numbered in the hundreds, with a total of eight major powers participating and each power having sent over thirty people. In addition, they were all experts at the third level of Heavenly Dipper or higher, forming an impressive and powerful group.

There were no signs of anyone else following them. Ordinary cultivators were fearful of offending the major powers, and they were also afraid that they would meet with danger beyond their capabilities in the hidden realm. Naturally, they dared not follow secretly from behind.

However, there was one silhouette that silently trailed behind this group of experts from faraway using the power of his perception. Nobody had discovered him.

After some time had passed, the group of experts arrived at a certain location. Here, the mountain mist was thick and heavy, and there were a total of eight symmetrical mountains; four on each side, and a humongous mountain right in the center. The ninth grand mountain in the center radiated a simple and unsophisticated aura of nature as though this place had been through the precipitation of countless years.

"We've arrived," the hawk-eyed man spoke. Expressions of bewilderment could be seen on the faces of the crowd. After which, the hawk-eyed man pointed to a certain location and stated, "Look at that place, the huge rock akin to a great door at the waist of that mountain. That is the entrance. Just push right through it, you will find yourself inside the hidden realm."

"Mhm?" The eyes of the crowd flickered with sharpness.

"Go and test it out," Yin Cheng commanded one of his subordinates. After which, his subordinate dashed towards the huge rock and violently slammed into it with great force. Instantly, his silhouette disappeared from the crowd's vision.

"It's true…" It really was the entrance to the hidden realm. This location was even more unique compared to where past hidden realms had been discovered. Perhaps the treasures within would be even more valuable.

"You've entered this hidden realm before?" Yin Cheng stared at the hawk-eyed man as he asked.

"Yes, I found it by chance after being slammed into it while I was fighting against a demonic beast. The space inside the hidden realm is extremely vast. A word of warning though, there are powerful monsters inside and I was forced to retreat after I encountered a demonic beast at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper."

"Right." Yin Cheng nodded. After which, he waved his hands as a huge number of Yuan Meteor Stones flew towards the hawk-eyed man.

The elites from the other major powers all paid up as well. The eyes of the guide shone with a radiant smile—with this amount of Meteor Stones, he would be able to support his cultivation for a long time.

"I'll take my leave first." After stowing away his payment, the hawk-eyed man took his leave. The others exchanged glances before their gazes shifted towards those from the Xuan King Manor, who stood in the center. Beside Shang Yue, there was another imposing character. This young man was exceedingly famous in Xuan King City, otherwise known as Shang Qi, or just Prince Qi.

Previously, Yin Cheng had wanted to curry favor with him, which resulted in the death of the fifth-ranked Grandmaster, Chi Yezi, as well as the slaughter of his entire clan, besmirching the reputation of the Yin Clan.

“Prince Qi, as well as the members of the King Manor, please.” Someone gestured in invitation. Shang Qi nodded his head and waved his hands, signaling his approval.

After some time, the majority of the experts all entered within. Each power left behind two members to guard the entrance and the area regained its quiet tranquility once more.

After a period of time, the sound of gusting wind could be heard.

“Who?” the guards coldly shouted, however they saw only a beam of intense light shooting over in response.

“Bzzzz!”

The keening of a sword reverberated around them, forcing the guards to retreat and left to watch helplessly as an unknown silhouette flew into the entrance.

“This…” The guards outside exchanged glances as one of them spoke, “Should we go in to catch him?”

“It’s fine. It’d be useless even if we did enter. Although that person’s speed was fast, I could sense that his aura wasn’t that powerful. Considering that the others who entered earlier were all geniuses and talents from the eight major powers, there’s no need for us to worry,” another person replied as the others nodded in agreement.

Qin Wentian was immediately dumbfounded the moment he entered the hidden realm.

He was in a place where he could see the blue skies and white clouds. In front of him were mountains, rivers and ancient-looking trees. It was as though he had arrived in another world.

“There’s actually another dimension within this mountain. What kind of place is this mountain exactly?” Qin Wentian stepped out as he murmured to himself.

If humans were to never travel, they would never know how vast this world really was. Qin Wentian had only stepped into Grand Shang for a short period of time and already so many unusual things had appeared. Right now, this hidden realm he was in had totally toppled the logic of what he knew.

“What could be inside the depths of this ancient mountain, I wonder?” Qin Wentian mused, and increased his speed, dashing forwards. Within his embrace, Little Rascal’s eyes were exceptionally bright as it surveyed the surroundings. It was evident that its interest and excitement were piqued.

Although Little Rascal couldn’t speak human speech, its intelligence was comparable to a human. An extremely resplendent light shone in its eyes, and a moment later, Little Rascal leapt out of Qin Wentian’s embrace and started scampering in a certain direction. It transformed into a blurred white shadow, moving so fast that even Qin Wentian at top speed had trouble catching up with it.

Little Rascal led Qin Wentian as they advanced across this vast region. If this area was as large as that outside the mountains, they would have traversed ten times the distance already. It was obvious that the vastness of the space within the mountain was relative—it was measured on a totally different scale.

And it was at this moment that Little Rascal brought Qin Wentian to a mountain range that looked completely similar to the Heavenly Mountain Range outside the hidden realm, albeit a smaller version.

“There’s someone ahead.” Qin Wentian’s perception could clearly sense the aura of a fight breaking out. Him and Little Rascal swiftly advanced forwards and crossed several mountains before human silhouettes appeared in the field of his vision.

“It’s them.” Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed slightly as he continued rushing ahead. Among those fighting, two of them were none other than the pair he had encountered after his trade of the Blood Shadow Herbs. When the young woman asked for his name, he replied that since it was just a chance meeting, there was no need to ask so many questions. Who would have thought that he would encounter them so quickly, and in this strange location?

“It seems like they already knew of this place before this. Not only that, the injuries to the young woman might have been caused by something that came from this place.” Qin Wentian speculated. Currently, they were fighting against an immensely ferocious demonic beast.

This demonic beast was a five-meter tall green ox. It had an immense stature, and thunderous rumbles echoed out from its mouth with every breath. All four of its hooves were firmly on the ground and exuded a huge sense of pressure. This demonic ox was a demonic beast at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper and was incredibly fearsome to fight against.

The combat strength of demonic beasts were, by nature, many times stronger compared to humans at the same level. Not only that, their vitality also far exceeded that of humanity and hence, had a higher recovery and level of endurance.

Although wounds could be seen on the body of this ox demon, its aura was still as stable as before. In fact, it was the pair of humans whose auras were fluctuating wildly.

“Yiyaya!” Little Rascal barked. The adorable sound seemed to tell Qin Wentian to look behind the ox demon.

Qin Wentian turned his attention over to the thing behind the ox demon. It was actually an ancient tree whose height towered up towards the heavens. Twisted roots and intertwined joints dug deep into the earth. At the very least, it was more than hundreds of meters tall and occupied an extremely vast space.

And there were a few enormous fruits that appeared completely different compared to the others. These fruits were yellowish-brown in color and exuded a sense of palpable heaviness, as though it had been created after absorbing the spiritual qi of mountains inside this strange hidden realm.

“What tree is this?” Qin Wentian had a complete lack of knowledge when it came to medicinal herbs and ancient trees. If Mo Qingcheng were here, she would definitely be able to identify it, but it was a different story for him.

However, seeing that this ancient tree was being guarded by the ox demon, which was now in a battle with two cultivators at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper, it was obvious that it was something extraordinary.

The young man and woman had finally noticed Qin Wentian’s presence. The young man frowned slightly while a look of joy flashed on the face of the young woman. She excitedly called out, “It’s you! How about joining forces with us to deal with his ox demon? It’s consumed a Great Terra Fruit, which just gave it an insane boost to its attack and defence, even to the point of evolving its will of Mandate.”

“Great Terra Fruit?” After hearing that, Qin Wentian’s eyes sparkled with a bright light!

AGM 486 – Joining Forces

Qin Wentian intently studied the fruits hanging on top of the tree. Yellowish-brown in color, while exuding a sense of heaviness, they had been borne after this tree had absorbed the essence of the great earth. These were truly the Great Terra Fruits.

In that case, this towering ancient tree was undoubtedly the Great Terra Tree.

The Great Terra Tree had taken a hundred years to grow, two hundred years to mature and another three hundred years to bear the Great Terra Fruits. No wonder the area around it had become a land of desolation, the essence of the Great Earth was constantly being absorbed by this gigantic tree.

And the demonic beast protecting the Great Terra Tree was undoubtedly the Great Earth Ox King.

"Human, scram." This Earth Ox scrutinized Qin Wentian with its gaze, as a sense of heaviness beyond comparison bore down onto him. In that instant, Qin Wentian was assailed by an illusion, and he felt that even lifting his feet would be difficult. The overwhelming gravity from the Mandate of Great Earth caused his body to feel as though he weighed more than a few thousand jin heavier.

The Ox King had guarded this place for hundreds of years. Now that the Great Terra Tree had borne fruit, naturally it wouldn't allow humans to steal them away. It had already consumed a few of the Terra Fruits and for the remainder, it would wait until its increase in strength stabilized before consuming them. How could it allow others to take the fruits away?

"These fruits are borne from the essence of the Great Earth. Ox King, you've already eaten some and gained immense benefits. Isn't it a little too greedy wanting to possess all of them?" that young woman spoke. The Ox King's response was to stomp on the ground with its hooves, and instantly the earth surrounding them began to tremble as a terrifying rhythmic pressure pressed down on them. Qin Wentian could feel his inner organs shuddering from the impact.

Qin Wentian's countenance grew heavy—he dared not underestimate this opponent in the slightest., he didn't dare to underestimate this opponent in the slightest.

Demonic beasts possessed a powerful vitality, with robust physiques.The vitality of demonic beasts were powerful, and their physiques robust. In terms of their strength and defensive attributes, they were innately more perfect compared to humans.

"My name is Ji Xue, this is my senior brother, Xu Feng. Can we know your name now?" The young woman stared at Qin Wentian, as she asked with a laugh.

“Qin Wentian,” heQin Wentian replied.

“Brother Qin, this Ox demon has the ability to create an earthen prison, its insight into the Mandate of Great Earth has already reached an unfathomable level. However, with the three of us joining forces, there shouldn’t be any problem dealing with it. Let me take charge of controlling its movements, while you break its defenses, and my senior brother, since he has the strongest attack powers among us, will handle our offensive.be responsible for the attacking.” Ji Xue smiled.

“Sure.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Alright then, let’s act.” Ji Xue released her Astral Nova, which was in the form of an immortal chain. Instantly the chain swept out, the Ox King had clearly seen through the power of this chain. It roared in anger, and the earth shook, while incomparably sharp blades made from the earth’s essence shot out from the ground to penetrate all three of them.

Qin Wentian and Xu Feng soared up into the skies but with a wrathful roar, the Ox King manifested a formidable prison made from the essence of the Great Earth, entrapping them completely.

“Break!” Both Qin Wentian and Xu Feng held long spears in their hands. Their attacks penetrated the void and pierced the earthen prison. Several deadly-looking swords appeared around Ji Xue, who directed/maneuvered them to impale certain spots of the earthen prison. A moment later, the defense of the earthen prison couldn’t stand up to the flurry of attacks, and ended up shattering with a thunderous boom. Her immortal chain shot directly towards the Ox King, tightly binding its form. It had no way to escape.

The immortal binding chains were like a formless net. It had no attack strength and functioned as a purely supportive tool. No attacks could sever it.

“BANG!” The Ox King soared up into the skies and Ji Xue was helplessly dragged along with it—her strength could hardly compare to that of the Ox King’s.

“Brother Qin!” Ji Xue screamed. By then, Qin Wentian had already broken through the earthen prison. His body whistled through the air as terrifying amounts of demonic qi exuded from him, wielding a huge, black-colored sword in his hands.

The Ox King’s defenses were too terrifying—the laceration effects of his Sword Melody wouldn’t be enough to defeat it.

The principle behind his Sword Melody was that its attacks were fast yet light. It focused on sharpness and speed, at the cost of/rather than the damage meted out from each attack. It could easily deal with humans, but had a weaker effect against demonic beasts who excelled in defense, just like the demonic Ox King towering before them.

Of course, if one was discussing pure attack power, then Qin Wentian's strength could be further augmented by his Mandate of Force and Mandate of Demons. If he struck out using the second level insights he comprehended in the Mandate of Force, Void Vibration, his attack could ignore his opponent's defenses and forcefully jolt their inner organs until their death. He could even throw long-range attacks, sending out vibrational shockwaves to kill.

Although the Ox King's defense was insanely high, its weakness lay in its speed. This weakness was highlighted further now that it was unable to move freely because of the immortal binding chains.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian lunging over, the Ox King glared at him before howling in rage. Within moments, Qin Wentian felt a terrifying force pressing down on him, as if wanting to bury him right where he stood. His strength had no way to erupt forth.

"Truly powerful indeed." Qin Wentian stared at the Ox King as the demonic qi from his body towered to the heavens. The power of his bloodline thrummed as he executed Stellar Transposition, instantly appearing before the Ox King right before he smashed down his gigantic sword.

The Ox King roared in madness as a screen of light enveloped it, earthen and yellowed in color. This was its strongest defensive technique—ordinary fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns wouldn't be able to smash through it.

"BREAK!" Qin Wentian coldly snorted, slamming the incredibly heavy black sword directly onto that screen of light. His attack was further coated with the will of his Mandate of Swords, layering it with a terrifying sharpness. In the next instant, powerful vibrational shockwaves shot out, each wave filled with sharpness as they cracked apart the screen of light, causing it to collapse completely.

Even with Qin Wentian's strength, he could only breach its defenses. The leftover power from his strike carried forward and slammed into the Ox King, but was unable to inflict significant injuries.

But, Xu Feng, who from the beginning had been waiting in the shadows for an opportunity, acted instantly. He was like a bolt of lightning shooting down from the skies. A new screen of light manifested, but even before it could completely envelop the Ox King, Xu Feng's long spear had already penetrated it through its eyes, stabbing into its brain. The Ox King howled in despair and started thrashing about in excruciating agony, causing the surrounding earth to tremble violently alongside its death throes.

Xu Feng pulled out his spear, and Qin Wentian retreated together with him. The aura of the maddened Ox King grew increasingly weaker. Its ice-cold eyes flashed with resignation, before gradually falling to the ground, dead.

"Whew, it's finally over." Ji Xue heaved a sigh of relief. This demonic Ox King had been truly tough to deal with. Earlier, despite the overwhelming strength of her senior, they'd had no chance to kill the Ox King. She hadn't expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful, being able to destroy the demonic ox's defenses with a single attack, thereby creating an opportunity for them to gain victory.

“Awesome.” Ji Xue turned and praised Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn’t reply. After which, Ji Xue and her senior brother turned their gazes on the tree as their expressions abruptly froze. That snowy puppy was lying on the ground—it had already plucked two Great Terra Fruits and was currently chomping on one of them.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, while he was risking his life in battle earlier, this Little Rascal had already started to sneakily eat the fruits.

Xu Feng’s silhouette flickered, he landed on the tree and started to pluck the Great Terra Fruits.

Ji Xue mirrored his actions. After which, she turned and spoke to Qin Wentian. “There are a total of seven fruits. Is it okay if we divide it this way? Three fruits for you and your puppy, while my senior and I will take two fruits each.”

Xu Feng frowned slightly when he heard this. However, when he thought of the incident with the Blood Shadow Herb, he refrained from rejecting his junior sister’s suggestion. Although, they had already obtained the Great Terra Fruits, the fruits weren’t personally beneficial for them. What they truly wanted was to use the fruits for trading.

However right at this moment, a raging wind gusted by as about seven to eight silhouette appeared in the area. The eyes of the leader of the newcomers flashed with a strange glow when he noticed Xu Feng and Ji Xue.

“Brother Xu Feng and Lady Ji Xue, who would have thought that you would be in this hidden realm as well.” That person clasped his hands, appearing extremely polite.

Those behind him stared at Qin Wentian as expressions of recognition flashed on some of their faces. After a series of voice transmission, the leader turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as his eyes flickered with a sinister light. So it was this young man who offended Shang Yue in the Treasure Seizing Assembly and even ‘abuse’ Jin Zhan and Yin Cheng. To think that he somehow sneaked past the guards and entered the hidden realm as well.

“Xie Yu from the Ecliptic Sect.” Xu Feng glanced at that young man in the lead. These people were from the Ecliptic Sect, which was a major power in the Xuan King City. Xie Yu was one of the demon-level genius characters of his generation. Seems like the major powers in Xuan King City are all participating in this hidden realm.

“Brother Xu Feng, we discovered an extremely valuable treasure inside the hidden realm that costs the lives of over ten of my brothers. Now that I’ve met you two, how about joining forces?” Xie Yu inquired. Qin Wentian and the other two noticed that the auras of these people were fluctuating and unstable, as though they had just been through a great battle.

Xu Feng and Ji Xue locked gazes for a moment as though they were in silent communication. Xu Feng then asked, “What is that item?”

“I can’t be sure yet, but the location of this treasure is within a meteor stone mine. Not only that, we discovered that the astral energy from the Yuan Meteor Stones in the mine were all absorbed completely. Because of some unknown reason, the mine became a stone mountain with a naturally formed cavern. Within the cavern, there were several extremely fearsome demonic beasts guarding something. My men were all killed by the beasts.”

Xie Yu spoke, his words causing Xu Feng and Ji Xue’s heart to turn heavy. Indeed as they expected, the meteor stone mine was discovered by others. Back then when Ji Xue was injured, was precisely because the two of them attempted to barge into the place Xie Yu was talking about. After her injuries recovered, the two of them entered the hidden realm again but this time around, they did so cautiously instead of rushing in head on like a fool.

“If the demonic beasts were so powerful, it would even be useless if our parties join forces.” Xu Feng asked in a probing manner.

“That place isn’t too hard to find. Other than me discovering it, I believed the other powers would soon discover that as well. And by that time because of the pressure, the major powers would suggest an alliance, but if a priceless treasure truly appears and in-fighting occurs, joining forces with the two of you now could be said to be my insurance plan.” Xie Yu slowly explained. These people were all intelligent men, it was naturally easier to speak honestly and seek mutual benefits.

“Fine.” Xu Feng nodded in agreement. He also wanted to know what treasure was hidden inside.

“Brother Qin, how about joining us as well?” Ji Xue looked to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian contemplated for a moment before nodding in agreement. If Xie Yu and his men had no way to acquire the treasure, it would be foolhardy to assume that he could be successful alone. Ji Xue had a kind temperament, there was no need to worry if he was working together with her. Not only that, he had the spatial brush in his hands, that was his greatest insurance. Even if they truly met with danger, Qin Wentian had nothing to fear!

AGM 487 – Qinghua Mountain Sect

Xie Yu was a chosen from the Ecliptic Sect, naturally he was strong and arrogant. However that doesn't meant that he's stupid. Now that Ji Xue invited Qin Wentian to join them, it was evident Qin Wentian's strength wasn't weak. In addition to the rumors he heard, he wouldn't be so silly to turn down someone with such a high combat prowess.

As for Qin Wentian's and Princess Shang Yu's grudge, that can wait until after this matter comes to an end. In this world there were no eternal enemies nor eternal allies.

"Since we've all agreed, let's move out." Xie Yu spoke as he turned and led the way. The speed of this group was extremely fast, Ji Xue flew at the side of Qin Wentian, as she made some small talk. "Brother Qin, which sect or clan are you from, why haven't I heard of your name before?"

"Someone out adventuring outside, I just arrived at the Xuan King City not long ago." Qin Wentian replied.

"Ah I see." Ji Xue nodded as she smiled, "Senior and me are both external disciples of the Qinghua Mountain Sect. Regretfully, we have been trying and failing to become true disciples. Brother Qin's talent is extraordinary, maybe if you went for the test, you might be selected and become a true disciple of the Qinghua Mountain."

"Qinghua Mountain." Qin Wentian was somewhat surprised. Xie Yu was able to enter the hidden realm because he was a chosen from one of the major powers in Xuan King City. Yet, even someone like him was so respectful to Ji Xue and Xu Feng, treating them as his equals.

Yet from Ji Xue's words, it appeared that they were only external disciples of the Qinghua Mountain. In that case, what tier of power does the Qinghua Mountain classify as?"

"How's Qinghua Mountains Sect's strength in comparison in the Xuan King City?" Qin Wentian casually asked, he didn't think too much about it.

However his words caused Ji Xue to be stunned. Even Xie Yu swept a puzzled glance at him. This person hadn't even heard of the Qinghua Mountain before?

Ji Xue gave a quick laugh as she explained, "the Qinghua Mountain Sect isn't a major power of the Xuan King City. It's a power that exist beyond the Seven King Cities. External disciples of it can be found anywhere in Grand Shang. As for the true disciples, they can be found within the Royal Capital of Grand Shang."

"The true Qinghua Mountain is located in the Royal Sacred Region, and is one of the nine sects under the Sacred Royal Sect. They can recommend people into the Sacred Royal Sect and those people who went in because of their recommendation, would usually have a higher status compared to others."

Ji Xue patiently replied, her words causing a look of surprise to flash past Qin Wentian's face. He then asked again, "In that case, what is Qinghua Mountain's status in the entire Grand Shang?"

When he was in Grand Xia, he recalled hearing about Jun Yu's status. Jun Yu was the personal disciple of an elder in the Sacred Royal Sect. Also, this elder's true identity was one of the Kings in Grand Shang. Qin Wentian naturally understood what this means. The Royal Sacred Sect was like an ultimate transcendent power where the various demon-level geniuses of Grand Shang all wished to join.

This Qinghua Mountain was also similar to the Grand Shang Empire.

"That's right, the Qinghua Mountain is a supreme power in the Grand Shang. The major powers in the Seven King Cities naturally couldn't be compared to it." Ji Xue laughed.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly as his heart pounded when he considered what he heard.

The Royal Sacred Sect's criteria of recruiting geniuses is simply too terrifying. In this vast world, the three royal empires, there would surely be powers of similar scales compared to the Qinghua Mountain. And years over years, these supreme powers has been bringing in fresh blood, nurturing them well before selecting their top disciples with care through strict selection processes, filtering the very best and recommending them into the Royal Sacred Sect. The Royal Sacred Sect became the places where the most outstanding demon-level geniuses eventually gathered.

One can very well imagine how powerful it was. This is a true transcendent power. How could those so-called transcendent powers of Grand Xia even be comparable to it?

Also these supreme powers that recommend people into the Sacred Royal Sect were all also extremely competitive. They would all do their best to nature their top disciples hoping that one day, they would be able to become an important disciple of the Sacred Royal Sect.

Developing in this way through generations after generations. Qin Wentian dared not even imagine how powerful the Sacred Royal Sect now was. The competition within the sect itself must also have reached an insane level. After all majority of the disciples within there belonged to different factions.

"Brother Qin, I'm also not someone from any major powers. But upon becoming an external disciple of the Qinghua Mountain, my status naturally became extraordinary. If you could pass the test to become a true disciple of the Qinghua Mountain, you can do whatever you want in the Xuan King City and no one would dared to retaliate against you in the slightest." Ji Xue laughed. Qin Wentian could sense the truth of her words. Even with her status as an external disciple, she already commanded so much respect from the various chosens from the major powers in Xuan King City.

“Thanks for the guidance.” Qin Wentian took note of her words but he wasn’t in anything hurry to join any power. He had a Sacred Royal Medallion in his medallion, it wasn’t difficult for him if he wished to join any sect. Hence, he had to consider his choice carefully.

“Mhm.” Ji Xue casually laughed as she continued chatting. After some time, they arrived at a flat piece of land. The cold wind that blew on their bodies felt like the edges of blades. Qin Wentian stared ahead only to see a mine of gigantic proportions in front of him. But like what Xie Yu told them, this meteor stones mine no longer radiated any astral energy. They were all already absorbed by something. Layers of dust had already solidified into stone, petrified the entire mine turning it into a stone mountain.

Their group advanced slowly forwards. Xu Feng took out his spear, and as his silhouette flickered, he shot forth like a bolt lightning and slammed his spear onto the stone, causing waves of destruction to rock the area.

Xu Feng retracted his spear as he stood up. His gaze was extremely calm, despite the power of his attacks, he had only shattered a small portion of the outermost Layer of the stone mountain.

“Indeed it’s still as tough as ever.” Xu Feng silently mused. He returned to his original position and turned his gaze onto the cavern of the stone mountain. Inside, a unique energy fluctuation could be sensed, as well as an intense feeling of danger.

Before this, Ji Xue was injured because the two of them were under the attacks of powerful demonic beasts when they entered the cavern. He truly wanted to know what kind of treasure was inside.

Xie Yu took a few step forwards, his body suddenly burst forth with astral light as an astral bow appeared in his hands. He abruptly fired a shot into the entrance of the cavern. The fired arrow whistled through the air, emitting the sound of wind and thunder, extremely ear-piercing.

“Everyone be on your guard.” Xie Yu reminded. For a moment, nothing happened. But the next instant, everyone felt that the earth suddenly shook with a violent tremble as their hearts involuntarily lurched.

“BOOM!” The intensity of the quakes increased. Xie Yu and the others all had a heavy expression on their countenance. And at this moment, the sound of many silhouettes rushing through the air could be heard as yet another group of people were madly rushing here. Upon seeing Xie Yu and the rest, their eyes glimmered with a bright light.

“Does brother Xie wishes to enter this place?” The person in the lead exuded an evil air, giving of a sinister aura.

“Does the members of the Blood Cloud Sect wish to go along with us to probe the interior?” Xie Yu asked as he stared at the members of Blood Cloud. The man in the lead replied, “Since brother Xie has already asked, we will choose to accept.”

"Let's go." Xie Yu ignored the tremors and moved in the direction of the cavern. All of the rest all followed behind as they stretched their perceptions out.

"Boom!" The tremors intensified even more. Even Qin Wentian could feel his heart pounding and his blood surging. Little Rascal was burrowing its head into its chest, as though it could sense that the aura of this place was far from ordinary.

"I sense no demonic presence?" Xu Feng had a look of bewilderment on his face. Right now they were already in the depths of the cavern. The interior of the cave was in pitch darkness, and there were many tunnels within, resembling a maze.

"Brother Xie, what place is this?" Someone from the Blood Cloud Sect asked.

"I'm not sure." Xie Yu replied, causing the leader of the group from Blood Cloud Sect to slightly stiffened as he silently cursed himself for being too careless, entering this place without knowing anything.

Time in the cavern seemed to flow slower compared to usual. An hour has passed yet because of the strangeness of this place, many felt that they have been in here for ages. They had met nothing yet, but their hearts were still pounding unceasingly.

"Something's wrong." Qin Wentian halted his steps. There was a frown on his face, he could faintly sense an intense danger in the air.

His perception had always been sharp but even he couldn't pinpoint where exactly was the source of danger.

"BOOM!" Yet another heavy tremor shook the area, causing Qin Wentian's frown to be even deeper.

"Yiyiyaya!" Little Rascal abruptly began barking furiously. Its body suddenly enlarged in size and became a golden colored demon king. A terrifying aura exuded from it as it's eyes flashed with the baleful aura of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird.

"RAWRRR!"

Little Rascal lunged out, towards the person right next to Xie Yu.

That person abruptly turned and faced the attack. A snarl of unimaginably fury resounded in the air as a dark crimson light flashed in the eyes of him. It was as though that person had completely lost his sanity and became a true beast.

Not only him, the two others next to him had dark crimson glows in their eyes as well as they exuded the aura of wild beasts.

That person lifted his fists and slammed it towards Little Rascal. Instantly, the entire skies were covered with fist shadows. Little Rascal gave a sharp bark as it opened its mouth wide and swallowed, devouring the might of the entire attack.

At the same time, Qin Wentian turned. A terrifying figure appeared in this area. This figure was totally blood red in color, the crimson light in its eyes matching the eyes of the cultivators who were possessed. When it stepped out, the blood and heartbeat of others surged and pounded in a frenzy. Even for Qin Wentian, his demonic aura spiralled out of control as the power of his bloodline was forcefully being stirred up by that unknown figure.

“What demonic beast is this? It can even activate the demon qi in my bloodline. Somehow it felt that it was trying to forcibly demonise my blood. Could those from the Ecliptic Sect be unknowingly controlled because of that?” Qin Wentian mused. What exactly was this fearsome demonic beast?

At the two exits by the side, another two demonic beasts appeared. Upon a closer look, it was revealed that these demonic beasts actually had the appearances of humans.

“It’s them.” Ji Xue’s countenance was incredibly ugly when she noticed them. Her injuries was caused by none other than these type of demonic beasts.

“Demonising bloodlines, causing humans to undergo demon transformation? This thing isn’t a demonic beast. Instead, it’s a demonic spirit born after countless years from absorbing the pure will of the Mandate of Demons.

In this ancient mountain, the Great Terra Fruit Tree was birthed because it absorbed the boundless essence of the great earth and now, there’s even this kind of existence. What sort of place is this exactly?!

AGM 488 – Madness

Qin Wentian's countenance turned heavy. Around him, numerous demonified monsters appeared, their eyes flashing with a dark crimson light. The blood in their bodies was being forcibly demonised, exuding a baleful aura.

Qin Wentian's Fiend Transformation Art involuntarily erupted forth as his will from the Mandate of Demons was released. A terrifying wave of demonic qi gushed forth from him.

Those from the Blood Cloud Sect and Ecliptic Sect all retreated, staying far away from him. Xu Feng pulled Ji Xue as they stepped back a few paces, Ji Xue gazed at Qin Wentian as she asked in concern, "Brother Qin?"

"I'm fine. Just that one of my Mandates is the Mandate of Demons." Qin Wentian heavily spoke as he continued, "We have to leave this place."

The others all nodded in agreement, at this moment they already knew that they walked into an ambush. This demonic spirit had already gained intelligence, it was extremely cunning.

"GO!" Qin Wentian hollered. At this same instant, those monsters all lunged towards the cultivators. Because this place was extremely narrow, it was tough for the cultivators to evade their attacks.

The astral nova of Xie Yu from the Ecliptic Sect erupted forth as a total of nine arms appeared on his body. At the same time, he fired an extremely powerful arrow, completely destroying his companion who was in the midst of a demonic transformation. After that, he whistled through the air moving towards the exit. Each of his nine arms punched out a multitude of fist lights, shaking the heavens with their might.

Ji Xue also moved, her immortal binding chains shot out in all eight directions, locking up the monsters. Xu Feng was beside her and slaughtered a pathway out towards another exit. His long spear was like flowing light, nothing could block his way. Those monsters howled and wanted to evade his spear but Xu Feng merely waved his palms as the long spear broke into a three section spear and locked the target down before impaling it, knocking it away. However, the monster wasn't dead yet. It climbed up once more and moved to block Xu Feng.

"These monsters are unkillable and to top it off, they don't even fear pain." Leng Tu from the Blood Cloud Sect trembled. That crimson colored demonic spirit was the king of these beasts. It began to move, and with every step, the hearts of the cultivators pounded with greater force as the baleful aura of demonic beasts began gushing out of them, out of their control.

"We are finished." The cultivators all had looks of despair on their faces. The demonised humans were unkillable and that demonic spirit made them all feel helpless.

The crimson eyes swept over everyone, whoever its eyes landed upon felt as though they were in a state of madness. Green veins bulged out as their blood boiled, an aura of death enveloped this entire space.

“Xie Yu and Leng Tu, the two of you help to stall these monsters while we will deal with the demonic spirit. If not, all of us will die here.” Xu Feng spoke.

The two of them nodded after surveying the situation. At this point, this was the only solution.

Combat erupted, Qin Wentian and the others moved towards that powerful demonic spirit.

Beside Qin Wentian, Little Rascal exuded an aura similar to kings. It glanced at the demonic spirit before glancing at Qin Wentian. The light from the Purgatory Vermilion Bird shone in its eyes as it let out a few low-sounding barks.

“Purgatory needs this demonic spiritual body?” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Little Rascal.

Little Rascal nodded, the baleful light in its eyes grew more intense as the spirit of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird shone in its eyes while a faint manifestation of it shimmered in and out of existence appeared above Little Rascal.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hands and stared at the faint image of Purgatory with tenderness in its eyes. “Since you need it, I’ll definitely obtain it for you. This is my promise.”

After transmitting his voice, he turned to face the crimson-eyed demonic spirit as a fearsome battle intent erupted forth from him.

His party advanced towards the demonic spirit with extreme caution. By now, Xie Yu and Leng Tu were done after crippling the various monsters. Ji Xue’s bloodline exploded forth with power, her long hair fluttered in the wind as her eyes shone with the flow of starlight. The immortal binding chains transformed into a billion strands of thread and instantly flew towards the demonic spirit. Although the demonic spirit let out a rumbling roar causing the entire cavern to shake, it was still trapped by Ji Xue’s astral nova.

“Bzzz!” Xu Feng released his astral nova. His body shot forwards like a bolt of lightning as he brandished a long spear in his hands. A silvery glow filled the skies as the spear transformed, lengthening by three times as an astral black hole manifested at its tip, aiming for the eyes of the demonic spirit.

The demonic spirit shifted its head away, its skin hardened as it used its face to deflect the attack. Struggling violently, the immortal binding chains seemed like they were about to be broken apart. The black hole at the tip of the long spear madly spiralled into the flesh of the demonic spirit yet no blood could be seen.

Xie Yu’s nine hands were each holding a bow and firing a steady stream of resplendent golden arrows. In the next instant, his silhouette vanished and reappeared in front of the demonic spirit before slamming down with nine different palm imprints. The thunderous impact was as though the sky and earth were being torn apart as the nine palm imprints slammed into the head of the demonic spirit.

Leng Tu from the Blood Cloud Sect equipped a blood-colored glove filled with thorns. He slammed a fist towards the forehead of the demonic beast as his will of the Mandate of Blood frenziedly gushed into the demonic spirit’s body.

“HOWL!” The demonic spirit lifted its head and roared in fury. A strange red glow radiated out from it, drilling into each of the attackers. This demonic spirit had no attack power. It wanted to transform all these cultivators into demons.

Qin Wentian advanced step by step. With each step, a terrifying aura that belonged to the overlord of demons gushed forth from him. The demon blood in him seemed to be awakening because of the red light from the demonic spirit.

Little Rascal was in a similar state to Qin Wentian, the demonic blood in it was also awakening.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered and instantly closed the distance between them. His killing intent towered up towards the heavens as the huge black sword in his hands instantly slammed into the head of the demonic spirit. A terrifying force was explosively channelled within it, yet the eyes of the demonic spirit glowed with the same red light as its countenance remained ice cold as though all their attacks were ineffective against it.

Little Rascal lunged towards it while baring it’s fangs, clamping it’s mouth onto the neck of the demonic spirit as it began devouring the energy in the spirit’s body.

“AO…” The demonic spirit was absolutely furious. The immortal binding chains could no longer withstand the intensity of its struggles and abruptly retracted. If Ji Xue continued holding on, her astral nova would have been shattered.

“BOOM!” The demonic spirit stomped its foot as a baleful demonic qi swept over everything. The eyes of Leng Tu and the others began shining with demonic light as the blood in their bodies was controlled by the demonic spirit. With a loud snarl, all of them were ruthlessly flung through the air.

As Qin Wentian came face to face with the demonic spirit, he sensed a torrential demonic qi invading his body, wanting to control him; but right at this moment, Qin Wentian’s own demonic bloodline started to surge frenziedly, forming a manifestation of a gigantic peerless ancient primordial demon looking down on this invading demonic qi.

“BANG!”

As the terrifying third eye swept over it, that demonic spirit felt its entire body trembling as though it was about to collapse.

“Pu…” Yet, Qin Wentian was the first to crumble under the impact generated due to the collision of energies. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he was flung backwards from the impact, his entire body convulsing.

The eyes of the demonic spirit gleamed as it sensed an opportunity. It leapt up in the air, only to slam heavily on the ground again. Little Rascal, who was on the demon’s back still had the throat of the demonic spirit held within its mouth.

“Roar, roar, ROARRR!” It continuously bellowed three times in rage before it retreated with explosive speed. The demonised humans started to converge in that area, slaughtering their way over.

Looks of despair could be seen on the faces of Xu Feng, Xie Yu and the rest. When faced with this kind of power, their strength counted for nothing. They couldn’t even withstand a single strike.

Feeling that overwhelming pressure bearing down on them, Ji Xue turned pale white. “Are we really going to die here? Even if I die, I mustn’t become a monster like that.”

“I’M UNWILLING.” Leng Tu coldly spat. He felt a strong sense of reluctance. How could someone like him die here?

The countenances of Xu Feng and Xie Yu were incredibly ugly to behold. They basically couldn’t resist at all.

Yet Qin Wentian sensed that right now, this demonic spirit only had him alone as its target. This demonic spiritual body had gained intelligence yet it still possessed the characteristic of a normal demonic beasts. Sensing the power of the demon blood in Qin Wentian’s body, it wanted to absorb him.

Qin Wentian glanced at Xu Feng and the rest as he spoke, “Since we are allies, I’ll draw this demonic spirit away. There are two escape routes in the cavern, I’ll take one while you guys take the other. Hopefully we will be able to discover what treasure this thing is protecting. If you all acquire the treasure, I want a portion of it. How about it?”

The expressions on the faces of Xie Yu and the others faltered, staring at Qin Wentian. This man was truly bold. Even at this moment he was still thinking about the treasure.

“Fine. If you can lure the demonic beast away, we will definitely give you a portion if we manage to acquire the treasure.” Xie Yu expressed his agreement.

“No problem.” Xue Feng and Leng Tu both nodded. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the demonic spirit before executing Stellar Transposition and rushing away towards the direction of one of the exits.

And indeed, the crimson-eyed demonic spirit immediately turned, ignoring everything in the vicinity as it chased after Qin Wentian. Xie Yu and the others heaved a sigh of relief, their eyes finally began to glimmer with the hope of survival.

“This fellow…” Ji Xue stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian as she continued, “Let’s finish off these demonic monsters before we send somebody to inform the experts of our sect regarding this matter.”

Leng Tu nodded in agreement. With the demonic spirit drawn away, these strange monsters weren’t unkillable any longer.

Qin Wentian dashed forth at breakneck speeds, yet the speed of the demonic spirit was even faster. Luckily, he was skilled in Stellar Transposition and was able to maintain a certain distance between them. Little Rascal still had its jaws clamped on the throat of its body, devouring its flesh and blood. Little Rascal’s beast nature seemed to be totally unleashed.

Finally, Qin Wentian arrived at the end of this space. Over here there was actually a cave with a pool of blood within. The blood in the pool was seething, exuding such staggering amounts of fearsome demonic qi that even Qin Wentian was shuddering slightly from terror.

“Could this place be where the demonic spirit was born?” Qin Wentian turned only to see the crimson-eyed demonic spirit howling in madness. Bone spikes protruded out of its back, wanting to impale Little Rascal. Little Rascal let out a welp as it disengaged, rushing towards Qin Wentian.

The crimson-eyed demonic spirit was completely and utterly incensed. Wings grew out of its body as incomparably sharp fangs were bared. A dark crimson light flashed in the eyes of the spirit as it stared hatefully at Qin Wentian. As it stepped forwards, Qin Wentian felt as though there was an irresistible energy acting on him, causing to feel as though his blood wanted to leap out of his body.

“Bzzz!” The demonic spirit lunged over. This time, killing intent radiated out of it as its sharp claws lacerated everything. The scarlet demonic halberd appeared in Qin Wentian’s hands, stabbing out with indomitable force. Instantly, a dreamscape appeared, yet there seemed to be no effect on the demonic spirit. Since it was a spirit body, how could it have heart demons? It was impervious to attacks of this type.

“BOOM!” The impact of the collision pushed Qin Wentian into the pool of blood. At the same time, the claws of the demonic spirit slammed the body of Little Rascal onto the ground, locking in there as it’s eyes glimmered with killing intent.

Too powerful, so powerful to the extent that they couldn’t resist it.

The demonic bloodline in Qin Wentian's body started howling with something akin to hunger. It was actually frenziedly devouring the demonic energy in that pool of blood. The demon energy was incomparably pure and gushed out in torrential waves, flooding into Qin Wentian.

"RELEASE IT." Qin Wentian hollered. He waded through the pool of blood as demonic light radiated from him. It seems that if he really wanted to subdue this demonic spirit, the only methods remaining to him were either the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation or the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

If he used the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, he would eventually have to use the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay to negate it. If not, he would have to wander the world as a demon, this wasn't something he wanted.

But if he were to directly use the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, there wasn't sufficient energy in his body for him to burn. It would result in his death.

"This pool of blood." At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a terrifying light as he realised how much energy the blood pool contain. Abruptly, a fearsome light burst forth from him as white flames started to ignite around him. The demonic bloodline in him was still frenziedly continuing to devour the energy of that pool.

Back then, he borrowed the energy from burning of the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation as well as the power of his bloodline and even his vitality to unleash the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. However now, it seemed that the incomparably pure torrential demonic energy in this pool of blood was sufficient to be used as a replacement.

AGM 489 – Existences Above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants

The crimson-eyed demonic spirit glared balefully at Qin Wentian. It intentionally increased the pressure and crushed Little Rascal onto the ground until blood could be seen.

“I said, release him.” Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered and reappeared in front of the demonic spirit, a sword held in his left hand.

“Peng!” The sharp sword slashed downwards, yet it dealt no damage to the demonic spirit. Its pupils narrowed as it abruptly lunged forward, widening its maw to swallow Qin Wentian whole. However astral light flashed as a gigantic astral Heavenly Hammer appeared in his hands, chopping right down, blasting the maw of the spirit, forcibly slamming it shut.

Qin Wentian’s body was flung backwards into the pool once more. The hunger in his blood got increasingly intense as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying demonic light.

It was unknown how terrifying the demonic energy in the blood pool was. The power of it exceeded even back then when he burned the energy of the demon divinities. Although his bloodline hungered and wanted to devour the entirety of energy within the pool, it was impossible as he was unable to contain the energy. In that case he could only execute the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay to burn the demonic energy of the pool which he had already devoured.

“Let’s fight it out.” The sword intent radiating forth from Qin Wentian felt increasingly fearsome, it felt as though this entire space was enveloped by destructive sword might. The pool of blood turned into a terrifying vortex as it was being frenziedly absorbed into Qin Wentian’s body. And in his body, the excess energy was constantly being burned to provide power to unleash the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

“This energy can support it.” Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t court death mindlessly. If this method doesn’t work, he would rather be grievously injured and forcibly halt this strike. But at this moment, he could clearly feel that the endless power of that demonic energy in the pool of blood was sufficient for him to unleash that single strike.

Little Rascal stared at Qin Wentian, the spirit of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird could be seen flashing through his eyes. The eyes of the Vermilion Bird was filled with love and longing, it was merely a piece of ancient luck back then, and was birthed because of Qin Wentian. In its world, there was only Qin Wentian.

“AROOOO!” The demonic spirit could clearly sense a threat. Howling in madness, it rushed out once again.

Astral light erupted as Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition in retreat. Yet, he still remained in that pool of blood. The entire blood in the pool transformed into filaments of blood-colored light as it was being absorbed into his body. This entire space then turned red as an overwhelmingly oppressive sword might enveloped everything.

Qin Wentian's body was trembling, pain and agony was inevitable if he wanted to unleash a sword attack so far above his level.

When the crimson-eyed demonic spirit lunged out once again, Qin Wentian's finger directly stabbed out, that boundless sword might forcibly stopped the demonic spirit in its tracks. The entirety of the sword might in the area bored down onto it, even the space felt as though it was about to be torn about from the sharpness of that sword finger attack.

The crimson-eyed demonic spirit violently twisted as it howled in excruciating pain. The vortex in the blood pool spun around and around and was being drained at an incredible speed. The energy within there were all burned up to power the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

Qin Wentian's finger landed once more, stabbing into the demonic spirit. A terrifying wave of destructive sword might swept outwards and ravaged its entire body.

“VANQUISH!” Qin Wentian's body shone with a blood-colored light. That sword of his had completely reap away its life. At this moment, the blood pool had already totally dried up. Over there, a set of skeleton could be seen, and the radiance that was originally glimmering from it, gradually faded away into darkness.

“Plop!” Qin Wentian directly slumped to the ground, devoid of strength. He panted heavily and it was with immense difficulty before he managed to take out the Blood Shadow Herbs, swallowing the two stalks directly. Despite his exhaustion, a smile could be seen on his face. Success! The energy within this pool of blood was sufficient to execute the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. After that execution, his body felt exceptionally weak, even his internal organs were convulsing from the strain.

However, the demonic bloodline in him was still sending power, circulating around his entire body. The remnants of the energy left behind after executing that sword strike was currently being digested by his blood. Qin Wentian could feel the injuries on his body recovering rapidly.

“RUMBLE!” The earth started trembling, the intensity of the quakes was so powerful that felt as though even the heavens and earth was going to collapse. A sharp glint of light flashed through Qin Wentian's eyes as he surveyed the surroundings. At this moment, Little Rascal ran to him. Qin Wentian gently cradled it as he said, “Quickly go devour the remains of that demonic spirit.”

With a low sounding bark, Little Rascal turned and sprang towards the demonic spiritual body which Qin Wentian purposely chose not to destroy. At the same time, the surroundings near them started to collapse.

Outside the mine, everywhere was currently undergoing self-destruction as well. The commotion caused several experts who had entered the hidden realm to turn their attentions upon here.

“What’s going on?” From the Royal Camp, Shang Qi turned his attention over as a look of bewilderment flashed past his face. Earlier there had been a flash of blood-colored light before the area in the distance started collapsing.

“Stone fragments flying around. What’s going on??” Soon after the tremors spreaded everywhere even affecting space. The eyes of everyone stared in astonishment, even those guarding outside the hidden realm started in surprise. The hidden realm itself was collapsing. It transformed, stacking the collapsed parts into incomparably tidy layers.

A few moments later, the entire space was completely shattered. The mountain was no longer a mountain, the lakes and rivers were no longer bodies of water. That incomparable huge expanse of space in the hidden realm was now all visible with a single glance. In fact, the true hidden realm was actually a mountain.

The camps of the various major powers all stood on the mountain. Right now, they could actually see everyone.

“What’s that?” At this moment, the gazes of everyone stared in a certain direction faraway. Over there, there was an ancient tree as tall as the highest peak. It’s branches twisted and intertwined as thick as roots. That ancient tree appeared so tall that it could reach the heavens. Even from this distance, vast amounts of astral energy could be felt emanating forth from it.

“Xie Yu from the Ecliptic Sect and Leng Tu from the Blood Cloud Sect is over there.” The others all then sped towards the area where the ancient tree was located.

And instant, the experts in the hidden realm all gathered there. When they lifted their heads and stared at the towering ancient tree, their hearts involuntarily started trembling.

At this distance, powerful energy from various wills of Mandates could be felt gushing from the tree. Above on the branches, several fruits could be seen, shimmering with pure astral energy.

“Holy shit, this is a Celestial Constellation Tree.” Somebody exclaimed in shock. There was actually such a tree here.

“Celestial Constellation Tree.” The eyes of the experts shone with excitement as they stared at the tree ahead.

“Return to the King Manor and inform the rest.” Shang Qi stared at a subordinate standing behind him. Hints of reluctance could be seen flashing through the subordinate eyes as his countenance turned ashen. He was a little unwilling to miss out on this but upon seeing the cold light gleaming in Shang Ji’s eyes, he still eventually nodded and left with great speed.

All of them naturally understood what the appearance of a Celestial Constellation Tree meant.

“The Celestial Constellation Tree birthed Celestial Constellation Fruits. If there’s a fruit that matches my respective Mandates, it would allow me to comprehend my Mandates several times quicker, aiding my breakthrough to the Perfection Boundary of my second level insights.” In the direction of the Yin Clan? Yin Ting inclined his head as a look akin to madness flashed in his eyes. He didn’t expect that the treasure in this hidden realm would actually be a Celestial Constellation Tree. Not only that it was an extremely matured one, with many fruits already birthed.

Each and every Celestial Constellation Fruit were priceless, especially for those who needed to advance in their respective wills of Mandate.

However right now, Jian Jingtian from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect was repeatedly slashing the ground apart as though he was looking for something.

Such an occurrence caused the eyes of others to flash with sharpness. Of course, they knew from ancient books on why would the Celestial Constellation Tree be birthed. Could the stories be true? Thinking of this hidden realm once more, the hearts of the crowd couldn’t help but to violently trembled. The truth was simply unbelievable.

Over here, the hidden realm was actually the burial grounds for a character that has already reached the legendary realm, a realm above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

Legends has it that characters of this realm, all had to condense an immortal foundation in their bodies and could use immortal energy. Just a glance from them was sufficient to destroy an Ascendant, a single ordinary punch could annihilate a group of Ascendants. Regardless of numbers, even if every Ascendants in the world joined their powers, they would still have to die in front of such a character. To these legendary characters, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants were just like ants whom they could trample upon any time they wished to.

A powerhouse of the legendary realm would also be the true overlord of the vast and seemingly endless regions of this world.

The sect leader of the Sacred Royal Sect itself was rumored to be precisely a character of such a level. Hence, its position was unassailable and it could be the overlord of this region.

If one day, someone in the Grand Xia Empire also broke through to this realm, their position would instantly elevate upwards, standing on par with Grand Shang, totally breaking free of its control.

Hence, it could well be imagined the tumultuous feelings of excitement they felt when they saw this Celestial Constellation Tree. The remains of a supreme existence was buried underneath somewhere, the records clearly stated that Celestial Constellation Trees would be born only if the blood essence of those legendary characters seeped into the soil, nurturing it for long period of times.

By now, not only Jian Jingtian, everyone was madly hacking apart the surroundings to find the remains of the supreme existence.

The Celestial Constellation Tree was incomparably precious, but a tree was after all still a tree, it would always be here waiting for them. They wanted to see if the supreme existence left any inheritances or treasures behind after he died.

Right at this moment, in one of the collapsed ruins around the area, a hand abruptly burst out if the ground. Everyone halted their movements as a primal fear struck deep in their hearts. Was the legendary character not dead?

"Boom!" The sound of an explosion rang out as the earth around that hand shattered apart. When the silhouette could be clearly seen under the light, the gazes of everyone were all filled with astonishment. Their lips twitched slightly, their nervousness earlier was caused by none other than this person in front of them. Were they all pranked by this guy?

"It's you?!" Shang Yue's eyes widened in surprise when she realised it was Qin Wentian.

"You actually didn't die." Yin Chen's countenance turned sinister. Qin Wentian was actually still alive. Also, he had somehow sneaked into the hidden realm and climbed out from a buried ruin. Not only him, beside him, a demonic beast also drilled its way out of the ground and stood beside Qin Wentian, surveying the others.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. Even he himself didn't expected that he would recover so quickly after using the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. Maybe, this recovery rate has something to do with the pool of blood which his bloodline absorbed. Right now, awe could be seen on his face as he stared at the towering ahead. Could the Yuan Meteor Mine they discovered earlier was created to provide nourishment for this ancient tree? Allowing it to absorb the pure astral energy, enabling it to grow even better.

Not only that, the aura emanating forth from the fruits of this tree felt even more terrifying compared to the Great Terra Fruits.

What made Qin Wentian depressed was that he discovered the entire space in the spatial realm earlier had collapsed and right now, he was the target of a multitude of stares, several of which, was emanating a sensation of enmity.

"Brother Qin." Ji Xue's voice suddenly sounded out.

Qin Wentian glanced in her direction as he nodded. "What tree is this?"

"Celestial Constellation Tree, only the blood essence of a character in the legendary realm above Celestial Phenomenon would be able to nurture it, allowing it to grow. The mountain transformed from the dried up mine we were in earlier was in fact exhausted Yuan Meteor Stones which turned into ordinary stones and rocks after their energy has been drained. As for that demonic spirit we saw earlier, it should also have been born from the blood essence of that powerhouse." Ji Xue explained, as she continued, "Also, the fruits of this tree are named Celestial Constellation Fruits. They are also known by another name – Mandate Fruits!"

“Birthed from the blood essence of a character a realm above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants!” Qin Wentian’s heart involuntarily trembled. That pool of blood… he finally understood why the energy within could sustain the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay as well as why he recovered so rapidly.

Just as Qin Wentian was still in a stunned state, Xie Yu’s gaze turned to him as he laughed, “Brother Qin, that demonic spirit that chased after you earlier was something borne from the legendary character’s blood essence as well. Now that it has vanished, it must have already been destroyed by you. In the nest of that demonic spirit, did you discover any treasures left behind by that supreme existence?

As the sound of Xie Yu’s voice faded, Ji Xue’s beautiful eyes stiffened as her countenance became incredibly unsightly to behold. To think that this Xie Yu changed sides so fast.

The gazes of everyone concentrated on Qin Wentian at the same time as waves of coldness radiated forth from them. Qin Wentian stared at Xie Yu only to see Xie Yu’s countenance was as normal as can be. Not only that, there was even a faint smile on his face. It was as though Xie Yu has already forgotten to whom he owes his life to!

AGM 490 – Snatching The Celestial Constellation Fruits

Qin Wentian thought back to the skeletal remains in that pool of blood. However other than that skeletal remains, there wasn't anything else in its surroundings. For such a legendary character to have fallen in this place must have meant that he fought a heaven shaking and earth shattering battle. For the defeated person, how could his opponent not take his treasures away. Not every powerhouse would leave behind treasures or inheritances, for some, it's already very fortunate that they even have a skeletal remains remaining.

Regarding the birth of the Celestial Constellation Tree, it was purely because even after death, the power of that powerhouse was still too strong. After countless years, it nurtured the soil which caused the ancient tree to be birthed.

Xie Yu obviously knew how strong the crimson-eyed demonic spirit was. He was extremely astonished by the fact seeing how Qin Wentian was still able to remain alive. Now that he spoke such a sentence, the attention of these others would undoubtedly be found used on Qin Wentian. In that case, the focus on his ultimate target – the Celestial Constellation Tree, would naturally be lesser.

"Brother Qin was being chased after by that terrifying demonic spirit. How could he have the time to acquire any treasure even there was any? Xie Yu, aren't your words a little too vicious?" Ji Xue glared at Xie Yu, an expression of rage could be seen upon her face. Earlier, were it not for Qin Wentian luring the demonic spirit away, all of them would have already died there.

Now that Qin Wentian was somehow alive, it could be said that he just escaped from a calamity. Regardless how he did it, it definitely wasn't a pleasant experience. According to the promise back then, Xie Yu and the rest were to give Qin Wentian a portion of the treasure if they found any. But right now even before talking about splitting the treasure, Xie Yu directly wanted to push Qin Wentian to the edge of a precipice.

"I'm just casually asking, in any case there were two exits earlier. The path we took led us directly to the bottom of the Celestial Constellation Tree. It isn't strange to assume that there would be some unique treasures in the path Brother Qin took." Xie Yu laughed.

"Shut your trap." Xu Feng coldly hollered, berating Xie. Gleams of sharpness flickered on the tip of his spear as he pointed it at Xie Yu, "The thing I regret most is forming a team with you."

"Brother Xu Feng, do not mistaken my courtesy as being afraid of you. You are merely an external disciple of the Qinghua Mountain. If I want to obtain the same status, it wouldn't be difficult for me to become an external disciple as well." Xie Yu's eyes glimmered with coldness. Truly, with Xie Yu's talent it was possible for him to pass the test as well. However, the Ecliptic Sect Xie Yu was in, was a major power in the Xuan King City, and hence it was a power that pledged alliance to Grand Shang Empire.

The Grand Shang Empire and the Qinghua Mountains didn’t had that good of a relationship. However in the Empire, the royal clan was still somewhat stronger. With so many choices of sects and clans for geniuses to choose, they wasn’t in a hurry to make a selection.

“No need to fight any more, we will simply kill this man and we will know if he acquired any of that supreme existence’s treasure.” A cold voice drifted over. The one who spoke was none other than Yin Ting, he knew that Qin Wentian was precisely the one who humiliated Yin Cheng back then. Back then he had already relayed his command for Qin Wentian to be killed, but to think that he had survived. But since now he appeared here in front of him, there was no need for Qin Wentian to continue living.

Ji Xue’s sihoutte flickered and reappeared by Qin Wentian’s side. She stared at the other experts and stated, “Brother Qin is in an alliance with me. Whoever dares make a move against him, I will definitely aid him.”

Xu Feng brandished his spear and stared in the direction of Yin Ting. His actions had already expressed his stance, which was an option that caused many to be surprised.

“I owe him my life.” Xu Feng’s eyes radiated coldness. No matter what reason Qin Wentian had for luring the demonic spirit away, it didn’t matter. What matter was that Qin Wentian saved his life.

“I won’t help either side.” Leng Tu made clear his attitude. Wanting him to help Qin Wentian? Impossible. But wanting him to cast a stone when Qin Wentian was down was similarly impossible for him. He wasn’t so despicable. He heard that Qin Wentian had offended Jin Zhan and Yin Cheng, most likely, he wouldn’t be able to escape death today.

Yin Ting glanced at Xie Yu after he heard Leng Tu’s words. How could Xie Yu’s plans of distraction fool people adept at scheming like them?

“Bzzz!” A raging wind gusted by as the silence was shattered. Feng Yunhe from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan moved like a Great Roc of the Wind, soaring up the skies, moving towards the Constellation Fruits.

“Hmph.” Shang Qi coldly snorted. His silhouette flickered as he turned into a beam of light, similarly making his way towards the Celestial Constellation Fruits.

Upon seeing this scenario, everyone no longer bothered about Qin Wentian. Each of the experts mirrored Shang Qi and Feng Yunhe’s actions. They obviously wasn’t fooled by Xie Yu’s words, if not, they wouldn’t have spared Qin Wentian so easily.

No matter was there truly inheritances or treasures left behind by that supreme existence or not, acquiring the Celestial Constellation Fruits in front of them before the other experts outside the hidden realm received the information was the most important.

The Celestial Constellation Fruits could be differentiated by different colors according to how high they were. The fruits hanging at the lowest layer was earthern yellow in color, somewhat similar to the Great Terra Fruits. However, when the cultivators got near to it, they felt themselves being stopped by a terrifying pressure pressing down on them. They had no way to advance forwards.

Naturally, there were also others who chose other branches to fly to. But sadly, all of them were met with a variety of resistance force.

For example, for a blood-red Constellation Fruit, when they neared it the cultivators over there all felt the blood in their bodies surging out of their control. It was as though their blood was about to explode forth, causing them to die from rupturing of their blood vessels.

The Celestial Constellation Tree was nurtured and birthed from the blood essence from a supreme legendary existence after all, the fruits the tree borne would naturally contain a fearsome will of Mandate. How could it be so easy to obtain the fruits? This was also the reason why Xie Yu, Leng Tu didn’t act first earlier. If they could obtain the fruits, how could they have hung around waiting for others to arrive here?

“GO!” Xu Feng glanced at Ji Xue. With his spear in his hands he immediately flew towards a Constellation Fruit. Ji Xue stared at Qin Wentian, “Brother Qin, it would be safer if you left first. It might not be a good idea for you to hang around to contest for the Constellation Fruits.”

After speaking, her silhouette also soared into the skies. From her perspective, if Qin Wentian stayed behind, he might be in danger of losing his life.

The major powers in the hidden realm now all had their own camps. Instantly, the area around the Celestial Constellation Tree were filled with the silhouette of humans.

Qin Wentian’s perception stretched out as he contemplated the will of Mandate emanating forth from the fruits on the lowest layer.

That earthern yellow Constellation Fruit should contain the will of the Mandate of Great Earth within.

As for the blood-red fruits, the sensation he felt should have belonged to the will of the Mandate of Blood.

Other than these, he could also sense Constellation Fruits that were emanating demonic energy as well as spatial energy on that Celestial Constellation Tree.

The fruits at the uppermost layer were dark red. As his perception enveloped that, Qin Wentian’s heart pounded rapidly. The energy of that fruit felt exactly the same as the energy exuding from the crimson-eyed demonic spirit he fought earlier.

The crimson-eyed demonic beast was birthed from blood essence, but there had been several kinds of unique energy within it that it didn't know how to unleash.

The branches Celestial Constellation Tree was separated into six layers. Each layer contains a different kind of Constellation Fruit. But regardless of which layer the fruits were at, it wasn't going to be so easy if one wanted to pluck the fruits.

At this moment, that expert who flew towards the uppermost layer could be seen falling down headfirst, slamming into the ground. Evidently, he had already loss his life. Such a scene couldn't help striking fear in the hearts of others.

The price for attempting to pick the fruits, was death.

Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on its head and whispered, "Those fruits emanating the will of the Mandate of Demons, help me pluck all of them."

Little Rascal's silhouette flickered as it instantly dashed towards those fruits.

Qin Wentian's bloodline started surging as a terrifying demonic qi gushed forth from him. His entire body was cloaked in a layer of blood qi as his aura started climbing upwards.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared at the Celestial Constellation Tree. As his aura broke through the limits of his cultivation level, his body soared through the air and landed on the branches of the first layer.

Xie Yu, Yin Ting and Jin Yan, the three chosens from the various major powers were on this layer as well. Other than them, there were also several powerful Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns here, yet Qin Wentian unhesitatingly walked over.

"Get the fuck down." Yin Ting slammed out a palm as a thunder palm imprint containing thick pressure pressed down towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian lifted his hands, the demonic qi around him was surging as his Divine Energy bubbled. With a single punch, he shattered the opponent's thunder palm imprint.

Striding forwards, Qin Wentian used his tyrannical strength to forcibly resist the restrictive forces from the Constellation Fruits. Currently, he was only five steps away to obtain one.

Yet Yin Ting, Xie Yu and Jin Yan were only four steps away, even nearer compared to him. Around Qin Wentian, there were also others experts who were at the distance of five steps. When they saw Qin Wentian approaching, gleams of sharpness flickered through their eyes.

“Seeing that you’ve helped me once, I’ll give you a chance. Scram now and I’ll show mercy.” Xie Yu swept his eyes over as he stared at Qin Wentian. Nine arms appeared out of his body, causing him to resemble a monster.

Jin Yan was a chosen from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan. Earlier, because Qin Wentian had defeated Jin Zhan, he wanted to teach Qin Wentian a lesson. And today, this person actually came forth wanting to content for the Constellation Fruits? Right now his finger burst into golden flames as his Astral Nova manifested. Strands of terrifying flames were being concentrated, swirling around his finger tip.

Jin Yan pressed his finger towards Qin Wentian as the golden flames gushed out to him. Qin Wentian wavered his palms as a gigantic palm imprint blasted out wanting to nullify the flames yet, the golden flames turned illusory, as though no longer existing in reality, passing through the palm imprint, continuing to pierce towards Qin Wentian.

“Puchi!” The flames directly penetrated into Qin Wentian’s fist as a flame type destructive energy ravaged his entire arm, wanting to incinerate it completely.

“RUMBLE!” A terrifying swarth of demonic energy gushed into his arms, smothering the flames to death. These golden flames were able to turn into something formless and illusory, causing those careless to be easily attacked. But luckily, the power behind the flames weren’t that strong, this was why Qin Wentian could use his energy to totally erase it.

Continued stepping forwards, Qin Wentian withstood that terrible pressure. He was now only four steps away from the earthen yellow Constellation Fruits.

“Overestimating yourself.” Yin Ting icily spat out. An overflowing strength gushed forth from him as thunder clapped down from the heavens. The him right now appeared to be a Divinity of Lightning, staring disdainfully at Qin Wentian while his entire body exuded unmatched might.

Xie Yu’s countenance was icy cold as well. Each of his nine arms emitted a roaring sound as they blasted towards Qin Wentian.

However, it appeared as though Qin Wentian didn’t see anything. His eyes were fixed on the fruits ahead as he coldly spoke, “With I, Qin, over here, all of you can forget about obtaining these Constellation Fruits.”

After speaking, he ignored everything, as well as the threats of these people and continued advancing forward.

AGM 491 – Snatching Food Away From The Mouth Of Tigers

The earthen yellowish fruits containing the will of the Mandate of Great Earth, emanated an aura of heaviness that bore down on the bodies of those approaching. This gravity formed an invisible wall, preventing people from nearing it.

Qin Wentian was proficient in the Mandate of Force and there were great similarities between Force and Great Earth. Right now, his bloodline was surging as the will from his Mandate of Demons erupted forth from him, fortifying his body against that fearsome gravity. Right now, he was only three steps away from obtaining the fruit.

However the three experts currently surrounding him were all chosens of the various major powers in Xuan King City.

Jin Yan, a fearsome demon-level character of the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan.

Yin Ting, one of the core chosens of the Yin Clan.

Xie Yu, a genius from the Ecliptic Sect.

With these three here, how can they allow Qin Wentian to snatch away the fruits? Especially considering how Qin Wentian was, “With I, Qin, over here, all of you can forget about obtaining these Constellation Fruits.”

Even Xu Feng and Ji Xue who were a layer higher, going after the Gold Mandate Fruits couldn’t help but have worry flashing through their eyes. Ji Xue wanted Qin Wentian to leave earlier because she was afraid that Qin Wentian would be hunted down after the seizing of the Constellation Fruits was over. Yet not only did Qin Wentian not take the chance to escape, he even participated, offering himself up on a platter. With these chosens here as well, how could they let him have a piece of the pie?

However there were different restrictive forces on different layers. Facing the sharpness emanating from the Gold Mandate Fruits, they completely had no way to aid Qin Wentian. They could only pray for him.

“This fellow is too impetuous. Isn’t he looking down a little too much on the demon-level geniuses of Xuan King City?” Ji Xue sighed in her heart. She was perspiring cold sweat on behalf of Qin Wentian. The eyes of those three chosens upon seeing that Qin Wentian was a step nearer to the fruits compared to them, all flashed with sharp glints of cold light.

However how could Qin Wentian allowed them to do as they like? As his foot landed, a formless killing intent manifested into razor sharp sword might sweeping over everything. But still, how could the three genius retreat simply because of this?

A fearsome lightning serpent appeared above Yin Ting's head. This was none other than his Astral Nova.

With a flick of his finger, the serpent shot forth like a bullet, crackling with arcs of lightning as it madly flew towards Qin Wentian. The arcs of lightning around it were filled with terrifying destructive power and at the instant he blasted out this attack, he too took another step forward. Now, he was also only three steps away from the Constellation Fruits.

Qin Wentian stretched out his arms as scales of demonic dragons abruptly covered it. With a loud bellow, a draconic imprint was blasted up, colliding with head on with the lightning serpent.

And at this exact moment, Xie Yu's attack also arrived. The nine arms of Xie Yu blasted out a wave of interconnected fist shadows. Qin Wentian responded with a palm strike, his void vibrational shockwaves gushing out to meet the attack. However the fist shadows multiplied and filled the skies, so many that they could buried the victim within. The Mandate of Fists allowed superpositioning, inter-stacking upon each other to build up strength eventually transforming to a tsunami wave of fist strikes. Qin Wentian didn't retreat, the divine energy within his Yuanfu erupted forth as he slammed out nine palm strikes continuously. Only then did he managed to disperse the destructive might within the fist attacks.

However, Jin Yan's attack also arrived. A golden fiery lotus spiralled over. This time, the flames wasn't illusory, and contained terrifying heat guaranteed to incinerate everything it touches.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with a finger, his sword qi sweeping over everything. However, the lotus didn't seemed to be affected. Only when it was an inch away from striking Qin Wentian did it finally be destroyed.

Qin Wentian retreated a single step, his entire surroundings were permeated by a towering sword might. It was only because of this did he managed to resist. Also, at the same instant of their attacks, Jin Yan and Xie Yu also borrowed momentum from the power of their attacks to forcibly step a step forward.

The three of them advanced while Qin Wentian was forced to retreat. Now, the three chosens were one step ahead of Qin Wentian.

"Ignorant fool." Jin Yan coldly spat in disdain, his eyes gleaming with golden fire. "I shall make sure to personally slay you after this matter."

After speaking, the three of them frenziedly unleashed their own strength as they exchanged glances. After adjusting the energy in their bodies, they took yet another step forwards. However, space trembled at that instant as they quickly circulated their astral energy to resist against the incoming pressure. Right now, they were only two steps away from the Constellation Fruits.

Intense ambition gleamed in the eyes of all three of them. Two more steps remaining, whoever took that step first, they would be obtained the two Constellation Fruits on this layer which contained the Mandate of the Great Earth.

As for Qin Wentian, he was already no longer within their considerations.

Qin Wentian stared at the three of them ahead of him. In that instant, he chose not to advance but rather to retreat, sliding down the branches. However, his eyes didn’t show hints of defeat, but rather, they glimmered with a sharpness even more intense than before.

A torrential demonic qi erupted forth as demon-scaled armor fully enveloped his body. Stomping on the ground, he borrowed the power and soared up into the sky once more.

Advancing forwards with the first step, the sword intent he radiated, whistled through the air.

With the second step, the towering sword qi engulfed everything.

With the third step, Qin Wentian’s entire body was covered with fearsome halos of sword light.

“GO!” Yin Ting abruptly hollered, his entire body was filled with the terrifying energy of lightning and thunder, destroying the invisible wall of resistance in front as he took another step forward. Right now, he was only one step away.

Jin Yan’s body was cloaked in protective golden flames as he summoned all his strength and forced one more step ahead.

Xie Yu’s nine arms blasted in all eight directions. He borrowed the power of that explosive impact to push himself one more step forward as well.

Their eyes were all fixated on the Constellation Fruits ahead. They were only one more step away.

Yet, they all failed to realised that other than that oppressive pressure ahead, the entire space was already filled with the humming of sword keen. As Qin Wentian took his fourth step, his King Sword Astral Aura was already manifested, hovering above him. Around him, countless illusory swords could be seen swaying gently together with the wind.

As his fifth step landed, the entire space was enveloped by two forces – sword qi and gravity. The expressions of the three person ahead all stiffened, their countenances becoming incredibly unsightly. Yin Ting turned his head back to glance at Qin Wentian only to see that Qin Wentian was just one step away from him. Qin Wentian actually dared to return, not only that, that sword qi emanating from him felt exceedingly powerful.

“This fruits are mine.” Yin Ting took the final step forward.

“Nonsense, you are not qualified.” Jin Yan similarly stepped out.

“AGHHH!” Xie Yu howled madly. He ignored the pressure boring down and took the final step out as well. The three of them advanced and simultaneously stretched out their hands towards the same Constellation Fruit. This Constellation Fruit was located at the front of the branch, it was easier to pluck compared to the second one.

However right at this moment, the sword might enveloping this space suddenly descended. Qin Wentian’s sixth step landed as the true sword might from the Seven Annihilations Swordplay swept outwards. It felt like millions upon millions streams of sword intent penetrating them through. Their countenances all underwent a drastic change.

“Puchi!” The entire branch which the Constellation Fruits were hanging on was directly severed. The wall of gravity resistance was pierced through by that overwhelming sword qi, causing the branch to fall.

The two Constellation Fruits fell together, the three of them howled in madness and instantly stretched their hands out trying to grab the fruits only to see beams of sword light shooting past, aiming to slice off their hands.

“HOW DARE YOU!” Yin Ting roared in rage. He retracted his hands but he chose to zoomed downwards with his body. The arcs of lightning around him concentrated, forming an interweaving net of lightning that frenziedly zoomed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian extended his arms and caught the Constellation Fruits. With a intention of will, he kept the fruits in his interspatial ring and directly pierced upwards with his fingers. That towering sword might gathered, blocking against the attack incoming from above, while his body borrowed strength from the impact of that collision to descend even quicker, landing on the ground.

“IMPUDENT!”

The killing intent from the three of them in the air all blasted out madly. They instantly descended to the space just above Qin Wentian, surrounding him.

“You are courting death.” Yin Ting stomped down with his foot, his fury overflowing to the heavens. The ground in the surroundings were all explosively shattered by the overwhelming might of his lightning attacks. Yet Qin Wentian paid no heed to him, instead, he glanced towards the air, watching as many of the Constellation Fruits were pluck away by experts from the other powers.

The gold-colored fruits that emanated the will of the Mandate of Gold, was obtained by Jian Jingtian from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect as well as Xu Feng.

For the Demon Mandate Fruits, one of them were acquired by Feng Yunhe from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan while the other was snatched away by Little Rascal.

As for the Blood Mandate Fruits, both of them were taken by Shang Qi.

That gigantic Celestial Constellation Tree, only the four Constellation Fruits at the two uppermost layer was still intact. Right now, the various experts were all rushing towards there.

Only Yin Ting, Xie Yu and Jin Yan didn’t join in. They wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Their killing intent joined together and reached a crescendo as they boiled with fury. Qin Wentian actually dared to snatch away their Constellation Fruits right in front of their eyes? He had to die. Qin Wentian MUST DIE!

Right now, they didn’t even have one of the fruits.

“Bzzz!” Right at this moment, the immortal binding chains appeared, zooming towards Yin Ting and the others. Their expressions faltered as they quickly evaded. The immortal binding chains lengthened and a moment later, the silhouette of Ji Xue could be seen standing in the air.

Xu Feng’s silhouette also flickered as he appeared here. His hands wielded a long spear, staring at Yin Ting and the other two with a grim expression on his face.

“The three of you are geniuses from the major powers. Yet you guys are joining forces to deal with a single man. Truly laughable.” Ji Xue stared at the three of them, with sarcasm obvious in her tone. She also didn’t expect that Qin Wentian could snatch food from the mouth of the tigers and actually succeeded in obtaining the Constellation Fruits.

“Do the two of you wish to interfere in this matter?” Yin Ting coldly asked. In the middle of the air, a group of experts arrived, sealing this entire space off. These experts were none other than members from the Yin Clan as well as the Golden Fire Aristocratic Clan.

“The reputation of Heaven Chosens in the Xuan King City are well deserved indeed. Three people joining forces together yet failing to even obtain a single Constellation Fruit.” Xu Feng brandished his spear, while emitting a fearsome sharpness, his eyes radiating an intense will to battle.

“Xu Feng, if you choose to interfere, even if you are an external disciple of the Qinghua Mountains, I will still slay you with no hesitation.” Yin Ting icily stated.

“For the remaining Constellation Fruits, if you guys don’t want it, don’t waste my time. I’m going to take them.” Qin Wentian’s countenance was a serene as ever. Although these chosens were powerful and had many of their Mandates at the Transformation Boundary of the second level insight, Qin Wentian had no fear because he had some other cards up his sleeves.

Right now, he didn’t have time to waste with them.

The Constellation Fruits were just too important to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. They could allow one to gain comprehension towards the will of Mandate which they were lacking at, allowing them to faster perfect their Mandates to prepare for nurturing a Constellation. For the four remaining fruits, Qin Wentian wanted them all.

“Xu Feng and Ji Xue, I’m going after the Constellation Fruits.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. After which, he stomped the ground as a flood of astral light inundated the area. Using Stellar Transposition, his silhouette completely vanished from the original spot he was standing at.

Yin Ting and the two others didn’t even have time to blink. They only saw Qin Wentian soaring skywards, towards the place where so many other experts were at.

“Has this fellow gone crazy?” Ji Xue was stunned by shock when she saw Qin Wentian’s actions. The remaining four Constellation Fruits are the hardest to obtain, many have tried and failed. Not only that, right now there were so many experts from the various powers all around there, the probability of success was truly too low if Qin Wentian wanted to choose this moment to snatch the fruits. He would also be in an extremely perilous situation.

Yin Ting and the two others all had exceptionally ugly expressions on their countenances when they saw Qin Wentian disregarding them, rushing skywards for the Constellation Fruits. Inclining their heads, they too, soared upwards after him. Their gazes were smouldering with hatred, looking at Qin Wentian as though they were looking at a dead man!

AGM 492 – Snatching Once More

It was unknown how long this ancient towering tree had stayed alive for.

Qin Wentian was currently walking towards its fruits, which emanated the will from the Mandate of Space.

The reason for him wanting these fruits wasn’t for himself. He wanted them for Qing`er.

From his journey from the Sky Harmony City up till now, there were several who had helped him before. His foster father Qin Chuan, his esteemed teacher Mustang, his senior sister Luo Huan, and also Fairy Qingmei. Qin Wentian owed a debt of gratitude to these people.

Especially to the ephemeral ice-cold celestial maiden Qing’er. He owed her far too much.

Qing’er wasn’t great at conversing, she preferred to remain in silence. She’d always had a cold temperament, but back then because of an order from Fairy Qingmei, she had remained at his side, protecting him from the shadows. Just like that, about seven to eight years had already passed.

Throughout these years, each time he was on the brink of death, the person who appeared was always Qing’er.

After the battle at the Pill Emperor Hall, although he had been grievously injured, he could still remember that during the last hints of his consciousness it was Qing’er who’d appeared and accompanied him the whole time, carrying him all the way to the Celestial Lake Palace. He had no idea how much Qing’er paid to acquire the Great Nirvana Immortal Art for him; he only knew that he definitely had to repay her for this debt of gratitude.

“Qing’er is adept in the Mandate of Space. These Space Mandate Fruits are precisely suited for her. I definitely must obtain them.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with an intense determination. Presently, he was surrounded by the various experts that had already gathered by the tree, with the majority wanting to obtain the Space Mandate Fruits.

However, it would be a difficult task to even approach the fruits. The nearer one was, the stronger the sense of misdirection became. For example, if one wanted to advance forwards, they would find themselves moving off in a sideways direction or even appearing in a random location. And to top it off, there also seemed to be a protective wall of space enveloping the fruits. This barrier was the reason why no one had succeeded as of yet. Maybe if an expert skilled in the Mandate of Space were there, he might be able to acquire the fruits with ease.

Below him, Yin Ting and the other two rushed over. The demonic qi gushing forth from Qin Wentian soared in intensity, and he immediately took a step forward as the fluctuations of spatial energy crackled around him, teleporting him elsewhere. Yin Ting’s lightning serpent Astral Nova then slammed into nothingness. Qin Wentian had already entered the spatial zone around the Space Mandate Fruits.

In this zone, Qin Wentian could feel the sense of misdirection growing stronger, and sensed terrifying undulations of spatial energy threatening to rend him apart.

“This spatial zone is in a space of its own, with its own laws and directions.” Qin Wentian saw a beam of spatial light zooming his way and abruptly stepped back, before making a sudden dash ahead. The space within this spatial zone was extremely chaotic, yet with his perception, he managed to dodge the spatial laceration and take a step forwards in the correct direction.

Qin Wentian sensed that he was now only a step away from the Space Mandate Fruits, but somehow, there seemed to be several layers of space blocking his way, causing the distance between Qin Wentian and his target to be greatly lengthened.

The spatial zones were destroyed, one after another. Qin Wentian’s blood thrummed with power as he unceasingly advanced forwards with determination in his eyes. A while later, he discovered there were others trapped in this particular spatial zone he’d just broken through to. Among them, there was an extremely beautiful figure; it was none other than the Princess of Xuan King City, Shang Yue.

“It’s you?” Shang Yue stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes radiating cold intent.

Qin Wentian merely gave a casual glance and continued walking forwards. The backlash from the spatial energy laceration intensified, and the demonic qi he was exuding skyrocketed in response.

“The power of Space is truly tyrannical. If one could nurture and eventually condense a Constellation of the Mandate of Space, its power would be a tier higher compared to ordinary Constellations.” Qin Wentian mused. Although cultivation depended on oneself, and cultivators with the same Mandates might have differing levels of strength, there were still certain Mandates which possessed an advantage.

“Hand over the spatial brush.” A voice rang out behind Qin Wentian. He instantly turned and slammed out with his palms. Howls of demonic dragons tore the void as his aura gushed outwards. Just a simple palm attack by him contained boundless force.

Shang Yue lifted her palms and met the attack. Yet how could she, with a mere cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, be able to stand against Qin Wentian’s might? The draconic imprint turned into vibrational energy waves, terrifying and formless, that gushed into her body, causing her to cough out blood.

“Bam…” The tyrannical energy jolted Shang Yue so badly that she had no choice but to retreat. Her gaze was stone cold as she stared at Qin Wentian. The clothing covering the area around her throat had already been reduced to tatters from the impact, revealing a beautiful snow-white neck.

“Do you really think that you could obtain the spatial brush just by fighting me during the Treasure Seizing Assembly? I’ll show you how wrong you are.” Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Shang Yue. Shang Yue instantly felt a terrifying energy sinking deep into her sea of consciousness. Her countenance grew incredibly unsightly—right now, Qin Wentian's strength had truly far exceeded her imagination.

"Bzzz!" The instant Qin Wentian turned, Shang Yue's body erupted with a fearsome bloodline power. Instantly, her body was cloaked in a glacial killing energy field as her long hair fluttered in the wind. The pressure she was emanating was so strong that it stifled all others.

Shang Yue was from a branch of the Royal Clan in Grand Shang, and naturally she possessed the power of the Royal Bloodline. Her particular bloodline was known as the vitality bloodline.

As to why was it known as the vitality bloodline, whenever this bloodline limit was activated, the power of her bloodline would permeate her entire body, boosting the vitality of each and every cell. This boost in vital strength granted an overall increase in stats. Even her life force would overflow with energy.

Once the innate potential of every cell was triggered by the power of the bloodline, her attacks would naturally be strengthened many times over. Not only that, her natural defense, resistance, and recovery would all soar to insane heights.

When this kind of bloodline erupted, the user did not experience any particular special effects, however their combat prowess would be significantly augmented..

Qin Wentian turned his head, and upon noting the changes that Shang Yue underwent, he knew that she had activated the power of her bloodline. Shang Yue's previously black pupils were now coated with ice, and her eyes felt as sharp as daggers. He knew that this particular bloodline wasn't weak.

The power of a bloodline was innately bestowed when one was born. It was an exceedingly marvelous ability, and Qin Wentian knew that his first bloodline descended from an exceedingly mighty demon. It enabled him to enter into a berserker state, making him seemingly demonic. In addition to granting a boost in his aura, it enabled him to break through to the next level in cultivation. Just like now, a vast amount of demonic qi towered up to the skies, giving the appearance that he was the overlord of all demons. He who was at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, now exuded an aura similar to the fourth level.

"You think I can't win?" Shang Yue was a genius as well as a princess of Xuan King City. Regardless of talent or beauty, she was outstanding in both aspects. How could she stand for Qin Wentian's contempt?

Her Astral Nova was released—it was actually in the form of a sword. This sword radiated the chill of winter and was as cold as ice. Incomparable sharpness radiated forth as the surrounding temperature plunged rapidly, causing icicles to form in the surroundings. Ice statues appeared one after another with Shang Yue standing in the middle.

Stepping out and slashing with her sword, the surrounding space felt as though they were about to be frozen solid. In this world, only she and Qin Wentian remained. That intent of coldness surged directly into Qin Wentian's body, and for every inch the sword neared him, the coldness Qin Wentian felt would increase by a few degrees.

Qin Wentian suddenly understood why Shang Yue wanted the spatial brush. Since her Mandate of Icesnow had already reached such a formidable stage, the next Mandate she intended to cultivate was undoubtedly the Mandate of Space. Hence, this was also the reason why she was here now. She wanted to acquire the Space Mandate Fruits.

But regardless what her motives and purposes were, what did it have to do with Qin Wentian? Nobody could stop him from acquiring the Constellation Fruits.

Stepping out, the terrifying aura gushed forth unceasingly. That aura, akin to the overlord of demons, furthered intensified.

"Boom, boom, boom…" Qin Wentian took four deliberate steps forwards. Sword qi radiated forth from him, engulfing the entire Heavens and Earth. His killing intent fused together with his sword-might and zoomed right towards Shang Yue. However, Shang Yue also mirrored his movements. Her icy sword-might shot directly into Qin Wentian's body.

"SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian stabbed his finger downwards; the entire sword-might within the surrounding area was concentrated on the tip of his finger.

Heaven Breaking Finger, breaking the heavens with a single stab.

As the finger descended, Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves, turning back as he continued advancing. Upon seeing Jian Jingtian already nearing the fruits, his countenance turned heavy. If the constellation fruits landed in the hands of others, it would definitely be even more difficult to retrieve them.

Qin Wentian ignored everything and continued forwards. After which, he waved his hands and an ancient scroll appeared, wrapping around him as Qin Wentian began to emit fluctuations of spatial energy.

"The energy of space, there should be no difference between them. I wonder if I can sense it." Qin Wentian shut his eyes as his powerful perception drifted outwards. He stood at his original spot and waited. Now, if he were to advance step by step, it would already be too late. He had only a single chance; he had to directly breach all these invisible spatial walls to arrive right in front of the Space Mandate Fruits.

Using the spatial energy, which now emanated forth from him as a form of linkage for him to perceive the fluctuations of this entire space—he could now clearly sense wavy lines of spatial distortions shifting all around him. After a certain period of time passed, he managed to discern the wavy lines stretching and straightening into a straight line. At that very instant, no spatial walls blocked the way towards the constellation fruits. Just for that instant.

Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian stepped out at the same moment breaching the last layer of spatial distortions, their eyes gleaming with the bright glow of excitement.

And in that very instant, Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition.

Stellar Transposition wasn't teleportation; it wasn't a spatial related skill. It created a 'burst' of astral energy, borrowing the power from that instant explosion to increase one's speed to the limit. Hence, it would have been useless to use Stellar Transposition earlier on, but now, that was no longer the case…

Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared in front of the Constellation Fruits with unerring accuracy. The fluctuations of the terrifying spatial energy started up once again, the waves beginning to blast towards him. Yet, without hesitation, he still stretched out his hands towards the fruits.

With one grab, the branch where the two Space Mandate Fruits were hanging on, was now in his hands. The terrifying spatial lacerations tore open huge wounds on his arms, almost severing it off completely.

Behind him, Shang Qi's face was frozen in shock as he stared at the silhouette that so abruptly appeared. Only after it was too late did he finally recover, the light of comprehension dawning in his eyes as his countenance visibly contorted with rage.

"DIE!" Shang Qi's Frenzied Demon Halberd violently pierced out, wanting to annihilate Qin Wentian right where he stood.

"Courting death." Jian Jingtian was in a similarly stunned state when he saw Qin Wentian suddenly appear before them. However, when he recovered, he instantly slashed out explosively with his sword, one sword shocking the heavens.

Qin Wentian exerted strength with both his hands, plucking the Constellation Fruits and stowing them inside his interspatial ring. The spatial waves of distortion around this area instantly dissipated, the Frenzied Demon Halberd directly pierced towards him, while at the same time, a resplendent sword beam fired over, slashing at him.

"BOOM!" With Stellar Transposition, Qin Wentian soared up the skies. He didn't choose to retreat but flew skywards instead. Touching his waist gingerly with his fingers, he found them slicked with blood. Earlier, if he had been slower by an instant, that halberd would have already gutted him. Similarly, he felt blood dripping down by the side of his ears—he'd been injured by Jian Jingtian's sword qi.

Regarding his earlier fight with Shang Yue, she'd been forced backward several steps from defending against Qin Wentian's Heaven Breaking Finger, and ended up coughing out many mouthfuls of blood. When she finally threw off the impact, Qin Wentian had already snatched away the Constellation Fruits. After which, the invisible walls of resistance vanished as the majority of experts soared upwards, seeking to surround him. Qin Wentian had already become like a thorn in the eyes of many.

This person had snatched away so many Constellation Fruits, wasn't he afraid of death?

And right at this moment, Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian were apoplectic with the intense flames of rage. These Constellation Fruits, they truly wanted to see how qualified Qin Wentian was to retain them.

AGM 493 – One Attack, Overwhelming

Qin Wentian's body soared upwards and stared at the two remaining dark red fruits at the uppermost layer.

Not long ago, Qin Wentian had just personally witnessed an expert plunging to his death in an attempt to pluck these fruits. The victim had no evident external injuries, but it was highly possible these two fruits had the highest degree of difficulty to acquire.

As he neared the them, Qin Wentian felt his heartbeat increasing in intensity. He felt every cell in his body pulsating, to the point where it felt his heart would rupture. Only then did he halt his steps. He glanced up at the dark red fruits and took a deep breath.

Right now on the branch where Qin Wentian was standing on, Jian Jingtian and Shang Qi both landed on the left and right of him. Below him, several other experts were all coldly staring at him.

Other than two Earth Mandate Fruits, Qin Wentian had acquired another two Space Mandate Fruits. Right now in the eyes of others, he was undoubtedly a treasure trove whose value was higher compared to the two dark red fruits at the uppermost layer. After all, Qin Wentian had four fruits, and it would be easier to plunder the fruits directly from him.

"You won't be able to retain the Constellation Fruits. Do you want the fruits or do you want your life?" Shang Qi wielded the fearsome Frenzied Demon Halberd in his hands as he activated the power of his blood. His halberd glimmered with a resplendent light, radiating sharpness. His whole body also shone with a blood-colored light, projecting a terrifying sight to others.

"Hand the fruits to me, I can guarantee your safe passage out of here," stated Jian Jingtian, who was on his other side.

At this moment on the branch below, both Xie Yu and Jin Yan also arrived. The killing intent emanating from them was just as stifling, as the four of them encircled Qin Wentian, trapping him where he stood.

"Mad man." Ji Xue's face flashed with worry upon seeing Qin Wentian standing alone against so many experts. This fellow disregarded everything in his quest to snatch the Constellation Fruits. Earlier, he'd almost been stabbed by Shang Qi's halberd, and now he was surrounded by four experts. Didn't he value his life?

"If you want the Constellation Fruits, come after me." Qin Wentian stepped out in the air, as his heart lurched violently. It was as though every cell in his body was about to explode. This pulsing energy resonated together with the thumping of his heart; it was too terrifying.

Shang Qi stepped out, but then sent out a palm attack towards Qin Wentian. A gigantic blood-colored palm made a grab for Qin Wentian, its blood-colored glow causing Qin Wentian's blood to surge wildly, almost to the point of bursting out of his body.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Droplets of his blood sank into his palms, and with a wave, he blasted out a bloodcurse imprint, colliding together with the blood-colored palm of Shang Qi, causing a thunderous boom to echo out as a torrent of blood-might permeated the air.

At the same instant, Jian Jingtian, as well as the two below started to move, all of them lunging towards Qin Wentian. Right then, the pressure Qin Wentian felt was too overwhelming; it was as though he had fallen right into a pack of wolves and might be killed at any time.

"Since you guys want these fruits so much, come up and get it." Qin Wentian continued ascending upwards, bringing him another step closer to the dark red fruits. The pulsing energy magnified, even the sounds of his heart thumping was audible to all.

"No matter what, you shall die here today." Shang Qi's voice was ice-cold as he soared upwards as well. Jian Jingtian's body was protectively enveloped by halos formed from sword light as he too, stepped after Qin Wentian.

Those below weren't willing to stay passive, and they too tried to challenge the pressure field emitted by these last two Mandate Fruits. And moments later, over ten of the fifth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns stepped out and flew towards the Mandate Fruits. Or more accurately, they flew towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was just one man, but his actions stirred up all the experts presently at the Celestial Constellation Tree.

"Thump, thump…" Qin Wentian's heart pounded unceasingly. He closed his eyes and immersed himself in the sensation of the pulsing energy as though he wanted to acclimatize himself to it. Even the power of his bloodline started pulsing, like the tides of an ocean.

Lifting his foot, Qin Wentian advanced once more. The hearts of the crowd pounded rapidly, and before they could react, Qin Wentian, who wanted to make use of the pressure field generated by the Mandate Fruits to avoid his attackers, was now only two steps away.

Could it be that he also wanted these two remaining fruits that were the hardest the acquire?

The countenances of Shang Qi, Jian Jingtian, and the other geniuses turned heavy, marveling at the guts of this man. In front of all the demon-level characters, Qin Wentian even dared to entertain the notion of solely acquiring over half of the Mandate Fruits for himself?

Ji Xue and Xu Feng were also among the crowd. They found it ridiculous when they stared at the young man who was nearest to the dark red fruits. This person was a mad man— even if Shang Qi himself wanted to solely acquire over half of the Mandate Fruits, he wouldn’t be able to resist the pressure of others turning on him despite his status.

Yet, this young man in white seemed to have no worries at all. Perhaps, he had no idea how the word ‘fear’, was written.

Right now, Qin Wentian was enduring an unprecedented sense of pressure. However, that was not because of the others ganging up on him but rather, it was the pressure field coming from the Mandate Fruits. These fruits were really capable of killing people; his current heartbeat had already intensified to a terrifying rate.

Drawing in deep breaths, Qin Wentian stabilized his heartbeat, causing it to form a resonance to the pulsing force as he took another step upwards. And he wasn’t the only one; the other geniuses behind him could all achieve that. In addition, they could even continue issuing attacks without disorder.

“Pu!” Qin Wentian coughed out a mouthful of blood, yet he forcibly continued standing at his spot, staring at the fruits ahead.

“What kind of Mandate is this?” Qin Wentian mused, he had never seen or felt anything like it.

“One more step remaining.” Shang Yue stared at the white-robed young man standing on the branch, feeling thunderstruck in her heart. This person was a mad man.

Qin Wentian wanted to stabilize his breathing, as well as find his balance. But below him, Xie Yue’s nine hands each held a bow, seven of which were pointed right at Qin Wentian, while the other two were locked on towards Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian.

At this moment, if Qin Wentian were to be disrupted by any external forces his heart would definitely rupture. And if he truly died, his interspatial ring would definitely be taken away.

“Be careful!” Ji Xue called out as she stared at the scene above. Qin Wentian’s perception was so powerful, naturally he’d already sensed that there was an intense killing intent locking onto him from the back. And not just him, Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian both sensed it as well. Their auras erupted forth as they made preparations to strike out with one last attack in this tense situation.

They and Xie Yu shared the same thoughts: if Qin Wentian died, his interspatial ring must definitely go to them.

“Thud, thud, thud!” The sounds of footsteps echoed in the air as the experts moved towards Qin Wentian. Even in the face of mounting pressure, they also wanted to fight for a chance to obtain his interspatial ring.

Qin Wentian didn't move. From the perspective of others, right now, Qin Wentian's entire body was tensed up—upon facing that pulsing pressure, as well as enduring the intense pounding of his heart, Qin Wentian couldn't move at all. Xie Yu's plan was truly sinister—it was no wonder that among all the demon-level geniuses, he was the one furthest away from the Constellation Fruits. He'd apparently planned this out right from the start, and was preparing to fire his arrows at the most crucial moment.

"That white-robed young man is truly seeking his own death; he actually dared to get so close to the Constellation Fruits. The nearer one gets to the pressure field, the lesser one's resistance becomes." Some of the weaker experts below mused in their hearts.

This young man had acquired so many Constellation Fruits, but sadly, it seemed that his efforts would only benefit the others in the end.

There was no doubt about it; Qin Wentian would definitely die. If Xie Yu fired his arrows, Qin Wentian had no way to block them, he could only wait for death.

However right at this moment, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian's palms moving, blastng downwards with an almighty force.

"BOOM, BOOM!"

The sounds of bells ringing echoed in the air, however now, the bell chimes were akin to the sound of death. Ancient bells manifested around the air—this was none other than the Heartbreak Echo.

Instantly, Shang Qi and the rest of the geniuses paled. They were the one nearest to the Space Mandate Fruits, and under the pressure field, their heartbeats were already barely under control. Yet right now, with this innate technique unleashed by Qin Wentian, was he actually targeting to rupture their hearts as well?!

"Pu…." Shang Qi felt his heart was already close to the exploding point, he coughed out blood and retreated with explosive speed, channeling his entire strength to protect his heart from rupturing.

"Pu, pu, pu!" By then, it wasn't just Shang Qi—everyone, including those experts below, were all coughing out blood. The reverberations of those ancient bells somehow borrowed power from the pressure field and were boring down directly onto their hearts. Some of the weaker ones were instantly killed, and as they fell from the skies, they blocked the trajectories of Xie Yu's arrow. Unless Xie Yu was like Fan Le and could control the direction of his fired arrows, he had no way to hit Qin Wentian amidst the blockage of falling bodies.

However, Xie Yu evidently had no strength to attack. His countenance had also turned pale and he was coughing out blood as well.

That one attack by Qin Wentian caused those who were waiting for his death to be dumbstruck, staring in disbelief at the scene.

No matter if they were geniuses or chosen, they were all affected by that attack. Even demon-level characters like Jian Jingtian and Shang Qi had no way to evade it. That one attack forced everyone to descend back to the ground, not daring to go back up. It was as though these people were here for no other reason than to witness the magnificent scene of that white-robed young man succeeding.

He didn't hide away from the threat of death, but persisted all the way till the last step. And right at that instant, with a single move, he decimated all his opponents.

He was only one man and made an enemy out of all the geniuses from the major powers. But so what of it?

He alone had already snatched away more than half of the existing Constellation Fruits, was there anything he still didn't dare to do?

Shang Yue's beautiful eyes froze at the scene; she felt a deep rush of impact in her heart. She didn't dare to believe what she saw was real, everything felt like a dream. Utter shock was the only expression that remained on her face.

Ji Xue and Xu Feng also felt their hearts pounding with disbelief as they stared at the young man in white.

"This…" Ji Xue's mouth was slightly agape. He dared to do this because right from the start he'd already had a counter measure planned. He waited for everyone to soar up, advancing towards the Constellation Fruits before unleashing the decisive strike.

Right now, nobody was capable of posing a threat to him.

The young man in white didn't even glance back at the others. Earlier, the instant he felt the pressure field emanated by the Space Mandate Fruits, he already knew that his Heartbreak Echo could be amplified by it, sweeping away all opponents with domineering might.

That white-robed young man took the final step and stowed the two dark-red fruits away into his interspatial ring. Instantly, the pressure field vanished completely, yet the shocking scene that happened earlier was still freshly etched into everyone's minds. Even for Shang Yue, many years later in the future after that young man in white had already become a legend, she would still recall this exact moment right now of him standing dominantly, tall and proud in the air.

AGM 494 – Mowing Down All Resistance

Now that the Celestial Constellation Tree had been totally plucked dry of Constellation Fruits, the invisible pressure dissipated, no longer affecting the cultivators.

Currently, only massive boughs, intertwined branches and a countless number of leaves could be seen. The Constellation Fruits had all disappeared. Qin Wentian alone had obtained six of those fruits, and even his demonic pet also acquired one. This meant that right now, Qin Wentian actually possessed a total of seven Constellation Fruits.

As for this ancient tree, naturally no one sought to damage it. Who knows, it might be able to bear fruits once more, although it was unknown how long that would be in the future. But when it happened, the major powers in Xuan King City would definitely contest for the rights to claim it.

“Plop, plop…” Several figures slammed onto the ground. These were the weaker cultivators whose hearts had ruptured under Qin Wentian’s Heartbreak Echo.

Earlier, their heartbeats were already erratic under the pressure field from the Constellation Fruits, taut like a bow string ready to be fired. The slightest external stimulus could effortlessly collapse that fragile line of balance.

Disregarding them, even Shang Qi with his bloodline limit was pressured to the point where he couldn’t hold on. The moment he landed on the ground, he stumbled back several steps and immediately popped a medical pill into his mouth to stabilize his thumping heart. The killing intent flashing in his eyes was incomparably terrifying.

Lifting his head and staring at the Celestial Constellation Tree, he only saw Qin Wentian’s silhouette flashing by, akin to a great roc as he soared through the air, flying away.

Having sole possession of over six Constellation Fruits? How could he not depart right away? Normally, if one was lucky enough just to obtain two or three, they would have already left without another thought.

“STOP HIM!”

“KILL HIM!”

The voices of Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian rang out at the same instant. Immediately, those experts who were still uninjured all soared up into the air, flying after Qin Wentian.

The one nearest to Qin Wentian was actually Xie Yu now. Previously, he had kept himself as the furthest away from the Constellation, and so he had felt the least amount of pressure. Now, seeing that Qin Wentian was trying to escape, he immediately shot out the arrows he prepared.

Qin Wentian could sense the deadly arrows behind him. Executing Roc Flash, his silhouette blinked as the fired arrows soared harmlessly above his head.

Little Rascal was right by his side. One man, one beast, they madly rushed towards the mountain range. At this moment, there was no longer a need for them to remain here.

“Where can you go?” A ear-piercing sound rang out. A raging wind gusted, Qin Wentian felt the presence of someone appearing above him. This newcomer was none other than the chosen of the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, Feng Yunhe. Roc wings could be seen behind his back—his speed was the swiftest out of all the experts present.

Feng Yunhe dashed downwards, stretching out his golden talons and smashed them towards Qin Wentian. The sound of sharp blades slicing through the air loudly echoed out.

“What a powerful attack.” The Divine Energy in Qin Wentian’s body bubbled as his blood surged, blasting out the bloodcurse imprint in response to Feng Yunhe’s attack.

“BOOM!” An intense, thunderous sound of collision rang out. Feng Yunhe could also sense how fearsome Qin Wentian’s attack was. With a flash, he disappeared from sight and reappeared some distance ahead of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at Feng Yunhe who was blocking his path. Feng Yunhe’s eyes appeared slightly demonic, and the wings on his back seemed to be an aspect of his unique bloodline, and not manifested from any innate techniques.

Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, the roc flying in the wind—he had the blood of the Wind Roc in his veins. In the Xuan King City, if one were to talk about speed, then not one of the major powers, including experts of the Royal Clan in Xuan King City, would be able to compete against them in speed.

And as a chosen of the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, Feng Yunhe naturally couldn’t be compared to ordinary fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Qin Wentian could kill fifth-level sovereigns, but who said that Feng Yunhe couldn’t do so?

And not only was he swift, he was powerful as well. If not, how could he become a chosen of the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan?

“Cough out the fruits,” Feng Yunhe stated imperiously. Within moments, those pursuing from the back were already on the verge of catching up. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t choose to battle against so many. He immediately jumped onto the transformed Little Rascal and flew off to the side.

“Hmph.” Feng Yunhe coldly snorted. He moved smoothly in the wind like a fish in water. A moment later, golden lances could be seen hovering around him.

A raging wind gusted, many of the golden lances erupted forth, sealing Qin Wentian’s path ahead. At the same time, the remaining lances shot towards his body.

Little Rascal immediately dipped downwards and landed on the ground, evading the fired lances. Feng Yunhe flickered as he appeared in front of Qin Wentian once again, blocking his path. If Qin Wentian didn’t hand over the fruits today, there was no need for him to even think about living past another day.

The sounds of silhouettes whistling through the air could be heard as the other experts from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan arrived. Golden lances could all be seen in their hands as they stared coldly at Qin Wentian on the ground below them.

Behind them, the experts from the other major powers, including Shang Qi and Jian Jingtian also arrived. The coldness of their killing intent enveloped the entire region, locking onto Qin Wentian.

Ji Xue immediately wanted to dash over, however, Xu Feng held her back. Turning her head, she glanced at Xu Feng. He wasn’t looking at her but was instead focusing his gaze at the experts rushing ahead. He shook his head. “I’m the same as you, we both owe him our lives. However, if we fought together with him now, it would only end with our deaths. There would be no meaning to it.”

Xu Feng was logical. From the viewpoint of their relations, they should aid Qin Wentian. But from a rational basis, by doing so, this would only lead them to a useless loss of their lives.

Although his words were harsh, it was the truth. Ji Xue’s mouth parted slightly, helplessness clear in her eyes. Although she wasn’t lacking in strength, it was impossible for her to fight against so many experts.

“That crimson-eyed demonic spirit has vanished, and there’s a possibility that it died in his hands. In that case, since he dared to snatch so many of the Constellation Fruits, he must have a method to preserve his life.” Xu Feng spoke in a low voice. Although he wasn’t so confident, under such circumstances, his words caused Ji Xue’s eyes to glow. Maybe Qin Wentian truly had a way to survive.

Shang Yue’s silhouette flickered as she followed the end of the crowd. The experts ahead of her were like ravenous wolves lunging at their prey. How could that white-robed young man survive this perilous situation?

At this moment, Qin Wentian calmly stood on the ground as he stared at the silhouettes bearing down on him, as well as the strings of other slower experts flying behind them. If these people launched a collective attack, joining their strength together, he would surely be turned into dust.

“Hand over the Constellation Fruits and I won’t kill you. Maybe then you would still have a chance to live,” Feng Yunhe promised.

Qin Wentian swept a glance over. His blood was thrumming with power as his eyes turned incomparably demonic. Taking a step forward, an overwhelming sword qi engulfed the Heavens and Earth.

“BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!”

Qin Wentian continued stepping out and each of his steps served to strengthen the sword qi that was permeating the air. As his fourth step landed, the amount of sword qi permeating the air was so much that it seemed endless.

“Courting death!” Feng Yunhe hollered in rage. The golden lances in the air shot out, and at the instant of his attack, the other experts from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan similarly launched their attack, causing countless golden lances to pierce towards Qin Wentian.

However, it seemed as though Qin Wentian wasn’t even aware of this. He took a fifth step forwards and the instant his step landed, the figures in the surrounding felt their entire body trembling, as if the endless sword qi had penetrated their bodies. Above Qin Wentian, a resplendent Astral Nova in the form of a king’s sword appeared. That Astral Nova was vibrating furiously, and the entire space around it seemed to transform into a forest of swords.

However, the golden lances had all already erupted his way.

“Bang!” His silhouette disappeared as a bout of astral light flooded the area. In an instant, he safely passed through the gap of the long lances and continued his sixth step.

A humming sword melody enveloped the entire space, as the faces of everyone underwent a drastic change. Retreating explosively, while simultaneously launching an attack, the Astral Novas within their bodies seemed to be trembling as they began to bleed. Somehow, a terrifying sword-might had entered their bodies and was currently ravaging it from within.

Even Feng Yunhe was affected, however the killing intent in his eyes didn’t diminished in the slightest.

Qin Wentian’s entire body felt tense. The final sword-step was extremely difficult to achieve.

The Seven Annihilations Swordplay consisted of the principle of a step matching with a sword. Each successive step would build upon the sword-might generated from the previous one. Now at his sixth step, he formed an innate connection with Heaven and Earth and borrowed its force to augment his attacks. This was already his limit, and as for the seventh step, it wasn’t easy to achieve it.

Shang Qi and the others eventually caught up, and upon feeling that terrifying sword-might permeating the air, their bodies immediately erupted with terrifying auras.

Was this Qin Wentian's trump card? They truly wanted to see how Qin Wentian would die after this.

Jian Jingtian stepped out, and a fearsome sword-might similarly emanated forth from him. His sword Astral Nova manifested, vibrating intently, and with a wave of his hands, that single sword split into two, then into four and so on and so forth… until a row of swords appeared in front of him, with each sword emitting an extremely terrifying sharpness.

"DIE!" Jian Jingtian howled as the row of swords in front of him penetrated through the void and instantly appeared in front of Qin Wentian.

However, at that exact moment, Qin Wentian's body emitted an absolute force of attraction towards swords. As the swords zoomed towards him, about to penetrate him right through, yet they were all blocked by a mysterious force circulating around him.

"DIE!!" Jian Jingtian howled again, using his astral energy to push the swords with all his might, intending to slay Qin Wentian.

"Peng!" A storm of sword qi ballooned up, as the sharpness in the air became palpable.

Lifting his foot, and with great difficulty, Qin Wentian took the final step. He borrowed the power from Jian Jingtian's attacking swords to accomplish it. As the seventh step landed, the row of sharp swords belonging to Jian Jingtian all shattered, adding to the might of the sword qi storm. Instantly, as the sword qi exploded, a rain of blood dyed the surroundings red. It was unknown how many experts had fallen, all lacerated into nothingness under the sharpness of that explosion.

This time, there were no more injuries. It was an all-out, complete, utter decimation.

Feng Yunhe and Shang Qi retreated with explosive speed, the Astral Novas in their bodies were all shaking underneath this pervading sword-might. In fact, the pressure was so intense that their Astral Novas felt as if they would shatter at any moment.

Right now, an unspeakable terror seized their hearts. Earlier, Qin Wentian used this attack as an area of effect attack, targeting everyone in his surroundings. However, if he were to use this technique on a lone target, how much more devastating would it be?

This final attack consumed the entirety of Qin Wentian's energy in his sword-aligned Yuanfu. The exhaustion rate of the Seven Annihilations Swordplay was too terrifying. However, its effect was just as terrifying—more than half of his earlier pursuers were all either dead or grievously injured.

“Death to those who try to block me,” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Astral light flashed as his silhouette disappeared once more. Disregarding his expenditure of astral energy, he appeared in front of a cultivator and slammed down with his crimson-colored palm. That cultivator responded with a palm strike and instantly withered due to the bloodcurse imprint. His arms turned to bones as the corrosion effect soon spread to his entire body, causing him to fall from the skies.

“BOOM!” After Qin Wentian killed that cultivator, he disappeared and reappeared in front of another cultivator once again. This time, he blasted out with his Heartbreak Echo, causing that person to clutch his chest as he coughed out fresh blood. It was already too late for him despite his attempts to retreat. After this poor victim’s heart had ruptured, Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition once more as his sword sealed the throat of yet another cultivator.

Killing people, plundering lives. The area around Qin Wentian became an absolute zone of death!

AGM 495 – One Against All

Qin Wentian was just like a God of Death, his silhouette striking deep terror in people's hearts. In the blink of an eye, over ten Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns had already fallen. These poor victims, with their cultivation bases, they would at least be of the middle management level regardless of which major power they were placed in.

Staring ahead, after carving out a path of slaughter, Qin Wentian's figure stood arrogantly in the air. He was like the overlord of demons, staring disdainfully at all beneath him.

"The Constellation Fruits, whoever wishes to take them from me, just bring it." Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he shot off in the air again. Little Rascal transformed into his golden battle form as Qin Wentian mounted it. This magnificent scene caused the others to all be thunderstruck with shock, and they didn't immediately chase after him.

"WHERE CAN YOU ESCAPE?" Someone from behind roared out, soaring after Qin Wentian. All of a sudden, a resplendent beam of light shot right out from the center of Qin Wentian's brows. Instantly, the countenance of the man who shouted drastically changed. He found himself sinking into a nightmare where countless demons were rushing over to him.

"Puchi!" The scarlet demon halberd pierced right through his head. Qin Wentian used Stellar Transposition to reverse his trajectory, slaying that man with a single strike.

Qin Wentian pulled out the scarlet demon halberd, and no one dared to meet his gaze directly.

He was too powerful, not even fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns could stand against him. In fact, those victims didn't even have the time to unleash their Astral Novas before they died.

"Scarlet demon halberd." Shang Qi's expression faltered. Yin Ting also stared at the halberd in Qin Wentian's hands—it was obviously the halberd which the fifth-ranked Grandmaster, Chi Yezi, had forged.

No wonder the scarlet demon halberd vanished, it had been taken away by Qin Wentian.

"To whoever dares to chase me, I shall show no mercy." Qin Wentian continued flying ahead. This time around, there was nobody who dared make a remark in response. The majority of them were cowed by Qin Wentian's domineering actions. Their hearts were all trembling with fear, those who were killed earlier weren't weaklings. If they continued to give chase, they would basically be in the same boat.

Not only that, this young man had too many crafty attacks and instantaneous movement techniques. This made them unable to join collectively and blast out their attack. If not, Qin Wentian would have already died under their combined strength.

However, right now, they were all dumbstruck by Qin Wentian's merciless slaughtering. The strength Qin Wentian had shown earlier was too terrifying.

But, so what of it? The crowd might be cowed, but the chosen from the major powers wouldn't give up so easily. Feng Yunhe's silhouette flickered, moving like a roc in the wind, and instantly appeared in the space above Qin Wentian.

"With such a mad dash for survival and that whole show of dominance, the astral energy in his body should have almost run dry," Xie Yu icily stated, and he similarly soared through the air, flying after Qin Wentian and Feng Yunhe. His words caused the eyes of many to brighten. Indeed, it was a logical conclusion. After such a prolonged fight and the usage of such powerful attacks, the rate of astral energy consumption would be inconceivable. And Qin Wentian was only a third-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign. Although he exuded an aura similar to the fourth level, that was done by igniting the power of his blood, which in other words, also burned off his energy.

Qin Wentian shouldn't be able to persist for too long, that earlier show of dominance was just an act he'd put up to frighten them away.

Shang Qi, Jian Jingtian, Jin Yan, Yin Ting, they all flew after them as well. Their actions caused the hesitating crowd to stir up once more, following behind the six chosen at a distance. They didn't dare to get too close, the strength of the six chosen was undoubtable, and the shockwaves from their battle with Qin Wentian might spread over to them.

Qin Wentian and Little Rascal continued flying ahead. And as he sensed the pursuit of Feng Yunhe and the others, Qin Wentian's black eyes flashed with a foreboding glint of cold light. Truly, these people didn't know what was good for them. Most probably, they wouldn't stop until they killed him and seized his Constellation Fruits.

He slowed down and came to a complete halt. Soon after, the six chosen all arrived and surrounded him. Astral Novas and wills of Mandate all blasted out, boring down upon Qin Wentian, and he felt the peril of his situation.

"Bzzz!" The third eye in the center of his brow flashed, as the will from the Mandate of Dreams swept towards the six chosen. His Great Dream Astral Nova rumbled the void as it manifested, as his dream will engulfed the entire space. An instant later, everyone's minds felt heavy as illusions from a dreamscape drifted past their eyes.

"Mandate of Dreams." The chosen gritted their teeth, and focused their concentration. They must not allow themselves to be affected.

"No matter how powerful you are, you are destined to fall here today." The countenance of Jian Jingtian was as sharp as a sword. His entire being radiated a fearsome sword-might as his Astral Novas all floated in front of him. With a wave of his hands, the sound of keening swords filled the skies, and a beam of sword light shot forth towards Qin Wentian. This was merely an attack to probe him and wasn't that powerful—Qin Wentian slashed out with the halberd and dissipated the sword beam.

However, Jian Jingtian continued with his attacks. Within moments, the sword qi he exuded concentrated together to form a river of swords, gushing over with powerful currents, and smashing towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, he stepped forwards, and with every step the intensity of the mounting river tides grew even stronger. The sword intent continued to be condensed, as rumbling sounds filled the skies. This was one of his ultimate arts, Heaven Shocking Swordplay! When he executed this, even the mountains and rivers would be stirred because of his attack.

The scarlet demon halberd in Qin Wentian's hands spun intricately around in beautiful arcs, defending against the torrential currents. One mustn't forget that the halberd was a low-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon forged by Grandmaster Chi Yezi before his death. In addition, this fifth-ranked divine weapon was slightly special—it didn't augment the user's attack directly. This weapon was further powered by the soul of Chi Yezi, and that soul remnant had already been transformed into a nightmarish will. It could give birth to illusions of the mind from using the will of the Mandate of Dreams. Qin Wentian wasn't so familiar with the weapon yet and as such, he had no way to unleash its true strength.

But even so, it was easier for him to cause others to sink into a dreamscape when he used the halberd to augment his Mandate of Dreams. In terms of a pure boost to his attack strength, it wasn't that significant, but it was still much more tyrannical compared to ordinary fifth-ranked divine weapons.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as the halberd in his hands explosively slammed out against that incoming river. A terrifying force permeated within, as the sword intent from Qin Wentian's body surged forth, causing the river of swords to seethe madly in response.

Yin Ting stood in the air. At this moment, his entire body was enveloped by millions of arcs of lightning, appearing akin to a Divinity of Lightning.

His hand stretched out, and endless amounts of electricity gathered there. Finally, a thunderbolt split apart the skies, as his palms slammed downwards, pressing down on Qin Wentian.

Jin Yan fired forth a golden flame lotus that had been compressed to its limits. Shang Qi and Feng Yunhe both unleashed their respective attacks, while Xie Yu, as usual, stayed back and fired his arrows after he saw everyone end their attacks. Nine arrows joined like a string of pearls, fired through the air with incredible speed, instantly sealing all paths of Qin Wentian's retreat.

Although his Stellar Transposition was mighty, it wasn't a true form of teleportation. He couldn't shift space and move, but rather, he moved normally at an insanely quick speed. But once his paths of retreat were sealed off, then it didn't matter how fast he was—he couldn't move away unless he were to stop and break the blows with his own attack.

"The attacks from the chosen are all truly extraordinary. Even if Qin Wentian were to be given wings now, he wouldn't be able to escape." The spectators all silently mused in their hearts.

But then, Qin Wentian's King Sword Astral Nova also slashed out against the sword river. Boundless amounts of sword-might gathered, infusing his halberd in a bid to defend against that torrential river. At the same time, Qin Wentian's Heavenly Hammer Astral Nova cleaved downwards from the skies, shattering Xie Yu's arrows as he executed Stellar Transposition, then flying in the direction of Xie Yu.

"BANG……." The tyrannical attacks unleashed by the chosen devastated Qin Wentian's surroundings.

Deep crevices formed as the ground shattered, but all the incoming arrows shot by Xie Yu vibrated into nothingness, just from the vibrational shockwaves of the Heavenly Hammer Astral Nova. Soon after, braving through a storm of attacks, Qin Wentian appeared right in front of Xie Yu.

Visible bleeding wounds could be seen lacerated across his back. His long hair was slightly messy, fluttering in the wind. Earlier, although he executed Stellar Transposition, he was still hit by some of the attacks.

"His Astral Novas are so powerful." The spectators were all gasping with shock. Qin Wentian's first three Astral Souls were all condensed from the fifth Heavenly Layer. Furthermore, his Astral Novas had been condensed from using Divine Energy, so it would naturally be many times more tyrannical compared to the Astral Novas of others. For ordinary cultivators, their first three astral souls originated mainly from the second to fourth Heavenly Layer. How could it be comparable?

Xie Yu calmly stared at the incomparably large Heavenly Hammer chopping its way over to him. In response, all nine of his arms punched out with blinding speed, emitting a golden light that formed an energy shield to block that attack.

"BOOOM!" Qin Wentian's Heavenly Hammer bounced back from the impact. However, at the same time, his third eye glowed as the fearsome will from his Mandate of Dreams shot towards Xie Yu. Xie Yu's entire body started to tremble, he shook his head rapidly in an attempt to stay clear-headed. Yet, it was useless. A countless number of devils and demons were all rushing towards him, and each of them were exceedingly powerful.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's scarlet demon halberd struck out, further augmenting the power of his dream will.

Xie Yu howled in madness, his Astral Novas all bursting out from the void. A fist-type Astral Nova covered the skies with fist shadows, as the impact from his attack shook the entire earth, destroying the illusions.

"SCRAM!" Xie Yu roared, however he only saw a burst of astral light flooding the area as Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished again. Xie Yu's countenance underwent a drastic change. However, with his battle experience, he wasn't slow to react, and all nine of his arms instantly blasted towards his back.

At the same time, the other experts all unleashed the second round of their attacks. Feng Yunhe's speed was the fastest—his golden talons plunged downwards, aiming to tear off Qin Wentian's head.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian focused his attentions on Xie Yu. A towering dream-will gushed frenziedly into Xie Yu’s sea of consciousness, causing him to swoon. He could only rely on his basic instincts, and he blocked the halberd with all his strength, without allowing the halberd to land a hit on him.

“As expected of someone who comprehended the Mandate of Great Earth and Mandate of Gold, his defense is truly terrifying,” Qin Wentian silently lamented. He instantly retracted his halberd and angled it, slashing upwards towards Feng Yunhe in one smooth movement. The impact from their attacks caused them both to tremble. At this exact instant, Shang Qi’s blood-colored palm imprint blasted over, and Qin Wentian felt himself being buried in a sea of attacks.

“LITTLE RASCAL!” Qin Wentian shouted. Little Rascal, who hadn’t been participating in the attacks, instantly jumped onto Qin Wentian’s body. At the same time, Qin Wentian’s four Astral Novas enveloped him protectively.

With a flick of his sleeves, an ancient scroll emanating with the power of space appeared in his hands.

“DAMN, STOP HIM!” The countenances of the chosen were plastered with fury. That was a spatial transference scroll!

Jian Jingtian shot out with his sword-form Astral Nova, instantly slashing towards Qin Wentian. However, the scarlet demon halberd similarly lashed out in defense, the impact causing Jian Jingtian’s inner organs to vibrate intensely as he coughed out blood.

And simultaneously, the attacks from the others all landed like rain falling down from the skies, yet all failed to penetrate past Qin Wentian’s Astral Novas. Soon after, the fluctuations of spatial energy grew increasingly powerful and with a bright flash of light, Qin Wentian completely vanished from the spot!

“RUMBLE!” The ground Qin Wentian was standing at had totally shattered due to the fearsome spatial fluctuations. The six Heaven’s Chosen of the various major powers stood there dumbly, staring blankly at thin air.

Qin Wentian had disappeared. Right in front of them, Qin Wentian had escaped, bringing along with him a total of seven Constellation Fruits!

AGM 496 – Unwilling To Give Up

It was unknown how many countless years the Celestial Constellation Tree had to be nurtured for before it had born such a small amount of fruits. For the sake of acquiring these fruits, Xuan King City's strongest powers, including the demon-level geniuses from the various major powers, had all stood up to contend for it.

But in the end, over half of those Constellation Fruits had been taken away by a young man in white whose cultivation base was only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. Not only that, he did so in a bold and forthright manner, fiercely fighting against the various experts. He killed over half of the experts who went to the hidden realm and even when facing the six chosen from the major powers, he still had the ability to resist.

This matter swiftly circulated through the Xuan King City. This time around, the face and prestige of those chosen had been utterly trashed.

This was simply too humiliating, there were some who failed to even acquire one Constellation Fruit. To them, this was a matter of the greatest shame.

Their eyes stared at the deep crater in the space ahead. Intense waves of anger could be felt gushing forth from all the six chosen.

He escaped! Qin Wentian used a spatial transference scroll to safely retreat.

"Shang Yue!" Shang Qi roared. Shang Yue instantly flew towards him, how could the rush of impact not be intense to her? That young man in white was actually this powerful. Only now did she understand why Qin Wentian didn't fear to stand against her in the Treasure Seizing Assembly.

Not only was he a Divine Inscriptionist, he was at the level of Grandmaster. Putting that incident into perspective, no wonder he wanted the spatial brush so badly; Qin Wentian had even dared to seize the Constellation Fruits in front of so many demon-level characters. How could the magnitude of him snatching away the spatial brush be compared to this event? Frankly, it wasn't even worthy of mention.

Standing among the crowd of spectators, Xu Feng and Ji Xue were also stunned into speechlessness. So, it turned out that Qin Wentian could have left long ago. However, he didn't wish to waste the spatial transference scroll, only using it after slaughtering a large number of experts. Even Xie Yu was almost killed by him at the end.

He saved Xie Yu's life, but Xie Yu wanted his death. How could he not want to take back Xie Yu's life before he left? In fact, Qin Wentian had almost succeeded. Xu Feng and Ji Xue were thinking that if the other chosen weren't also present, Xie Yu would have fallen right there and then, without a doubt.

“Shang Yue, that spatial transference scroll, was it something he created after he acquired that spatial brush?” Shang Qi directed the question to Shang Yue.

“I think so, he’s a Divine Inscriptionist after all.” Shang Yue nodded. The surrounding crowd were all stunned by her words. With such combat prowess, that guy was still a Divine Inscriptionist that was good enough to create spatial transference scrolls?

“In that case, he should have more than one spatial transference scroll on him.” Shang Qi’s countenance turned extremely icy. Evidently, he had no thoughts to spare Qin Wentian. Disregarding their great humiliation, the Constellation Fruits alone were priceless. Where would their reputation go if they gave up now?

However, if Qin Wentian still had more spatial transference scrolls on him, even if they found him again, they had no way to stop him from leaving.

At this moment, Shang Qi and the rest abruptly looked up. The backup from the various major powers had finally arrived. Sadly, they were a step too late—Qin Wentian had already escaped.

“What’s going on?” A middle-aged man had a look of bewilderment on his face. Wasn’t there supposed to be a battle against the other major powers to seize the Constellation Fruits? Why was everyone standing here blankly in a dumbfounded manner?

“Uncle.” Shang Yue stared at the middle-aged man who spoke, as she explained everything to him. Only then did the experts who’d just arrived understand what was going on.

“Don’t the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan have the Ten-Thousand Miles Tracking Mirror?” An expert from the king’s manor inquired another expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan.

That person from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan nodded his head slightly.“We do, but it’s useless even if we can track his movements. He will simply use the spatial transference scroll to teleport away again. To catch him, we must borrow that sealing treasure from the Yin Clan as well.”

“Indeed, if the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and Yin Clan are both willing to take out their treasures, as long as that white-robed man is still around in this area, he will have no way to escape,” stated an expert from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect, nodding his head.

However, the eyes of those from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and Yin Clan all flickered with uncertainty, and soon after, that earlier expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan spoke, “It’s easy to speak of it. However, to borrow the treasures, we have to report this matter up to the respective clan lords of our clan. Also, since we are all fighting for the Constellation Fruits, why would we need the rest of you? My Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and the Yin Clan will be enough to guarantee our success.”

“How about this? Both the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and the Yin Clan will acquire two Constellation Fruits each. The other three fruits will belong to the royal clan,” spoke the middle-aged man from the king’s manor.

Those from the Wind Roc Aristocrat and Yin Clan contemplated for a moment, before nodding in agreement; they weren’t too willing to offend the Royal Clan. As for the other major powers, they could only curse in their hearts. With the king’s manor making such an offer, didn’t that mean that there would be nothing left for them?

“Alright, I would have to trouble the both of you to return to your clans and borrow the treasures,” the middle-aged man stated. The two from the Wind Roc Aristocratic Clan and Yin Clan nodded as they turned and left. Their cultivation base had already reached the upper tier of seventh to ninth level of Heavenly Dipper—the Constellation Fruits could allow their Mandate to reach the Perfection Boundary of the second level insight and would be exceedingly effective for their future cultivation. Hence, this was an opportunity they couldn’t afford to miss out.

“Uncle, there’s still a Constellation Fruit over here.” At this moment, Shang Qi pointed his finger straight at Xu Feng and Ji Xue. The eyes of the middle-aged man gleamed as he spoke out, “The two of you, stop right there.”

Xu Feng’s expression stiffened, he knew that there was no way for them to escape now. Turning around, he stared straight at the middle-aged man and said, “Junior Xu Feng and my junior sister Ji Xue hail from the Qinghua Mountains. This Constellation Fruit in my possession is won through my painstaking efforts. Surely, it wouldn’t sound too good if news of a senior forcibly seizing it away from me were to be leaked out.“

“Merely an external disciple of the Qinghua Mountains. Do you even have the qualifications to talk to me? Hand over the fruit and scram.” The middle-aged man from the king’s manor snorted in disdain. He was a seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, and the grandson of the current King of Xuan King City. Although the position of King hadn’t been handed over to him, he was still a direct descendent of the royal bloodline. With his status, how could he even care about an external disciple from the Qinghua Mountain?

Xu Feng’s expression became incredibly ugly to behold, but even so, he had no choice. He reluctantly handed over the fruit.

“Hmph.” Shang Qi snorted as he stowed the fruit away, coldly staring at Xu Feng.

“Senior, farewell.” Xu Feng clasped his hands as he icily spoke. After which, he left the place together with Ji Xue, his heart boiling with an intense hatred.

“Senior, what’s the Ten-Thousand Miles Tracking Mirror they were talking about?” Ji Xue curiously inquired.

“This treasure is able to lock onto a person’s aura, pinpointing their location. Given how recent that battle was earlier, they could use that treasure to lock onto traces of his aura, thus tracking him,” Xu Feng replied, his words causing Ji Xue’s expressions to change. “In that case, isn’t Brother Qin in great danger?”

“Everything will depend on his fate. This time around he snatched away seven Constellation Fruits and even killed many experts from the major powers. How can the major powers of the Xuan King City not be incensed? They definitely won’t spare him.” Xu Feng sighed, his words causing worry to bloom in Ji Xue’s heart. Could the young man in white survive this incoming calamity?

And as they predicted, Qin Wentian was still within the mountain range. Although he could create spatial transference scrolls, he was still inexperienced and only a fourth-ranked Grandmaster. How far could his created scrolls teleport him? At most, they could only teleport him over a few hundred li away in a random direction, but luckily, it was already sufficient to throw his pursuers off his tail.

Currently, in a place four hundred li away from his pursuers, spatial fluctuations rocked the area as a young man in white appeared.

Right now, his aura was fluctuating wildly. His white robes were stained with blood and he was obviously injured. However, both his eyes shone as bright as torches, flashing with steadfast resolve.

“This place is only a few hundred li away, I have to continue moving or else they’ll easily track my movements.” Qin Wentian silently mused as he continued moving on ahead.

Although he’d instantly teleported a few hundred li away, with the terrifying speed of fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, it wouldn’t be that difficult if they wanted to track him. However, even Qin Wentian himself didn’t know which direction he’d been sent to, let alone where his pursuers were. But still, to be safe, he picked a random direction and continued advancing forward.

A few hours later, Qin Wentian arrived at a barren mountain. He sat there cross-legged, with Little Rascal beside him. Little Rascal gave a bark as he spat out a Constellation Fruit. This was none other than the Demon Mandate Fruit which Qin Wentian asked Little Rascal to pluck for him.

“If this is useful for you, just go ahead and consume it.” Qin Wentian could feel intense fluctuations from the will of the Mandate of Demons emanating from the fruit as he spoke to Little Rascal.

“Yiya!” Little Rascal nodded and then instantly swallowed the Demon Mandate Fruit with a gulp.

Qin Wentian then took out the six other Constellation Fruits. Because these fruits had already been plucked, severing the connection between them and the Celestial Constellation Tree, they no longer radiated waves of pressure.

“These two Space Mandate Fruits shall belong to Qing`er. I will gift them to her next time, but I’m afraid she won’t be able to find me so quickly for now” Qin Wentian kept the Space Mandate fruits and stared at the other four.

These other fruits were none other than the Earth Mandate Fruits as well as the two dark-red fruits at the uppermost layer of the Celestial Constellation Tree.

“Such powerful wills of Mandate within. Although these aren’t the Mandates that I cultivate in, I can still contemplate and try to gain insights from feeling their auras.” But right now, he was totally exhausted from the earlier frenzied battle. This wasn’t the time to contemplate the Constellation Fruits.

“Little Rascal, after you swallowed the crimson-eyed demonic spirit, does it mean that Purgatory will be able to return?” Qin Wentian gently stroked Little Rascal’s fur.

Little Rascal let out a few barks of yiyiyaya as it nodded its head in assurance, causing a gentle smile and a look of anticipation to appear on Qin Wentian’s eyes.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird was going to be revived soon.

Taking out a pile of Yuan Meteor Stones, he casually laid on the ground and entered into his dreamscape for his cultivation. In there, his absorption of astral energy was several times faster compared to the real world.

In the blink of an eye, a night passed. The silence in this area was so quiet it was somewhat unnerving.

As Qin Wentian opened his eyes, he saw two silhouettes lying down beside him. Other than Little Rascal, there was also a fiery, dark-red, bird-type demonic beast staring at him. Upon seeing his eyes open, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird let out a long screech as it soared up to the skies, circling above Qin Wentian’s head.

Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw the Purgatory Vermilion Bird in such high spirits. A long moment passed before it finally landed, perching on his shoulders.

“Little Rascal, good job!” Qin Wentian stared at the little puppy in front of him. Little Rascal wagged its tail before jumping onto Qin Wentian’s thigh, with an extremely pleased expression on its face as though it wanted credit.

“Bzzz!” However, right at this moment, a baleful light erupted from Purgatory’s eyes. Its body soared up to the skies once more, letting out a terrible screech of anger as it stared at the horizon.

Qin Wentian frowned and he stretched his perception outwards. Soon after, he noticed several silhouettes currently flying towards his direction.

“Persistent bastards.” An extremely cold light flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes. Who would have thought these people would actually manage to find their way here? His body zoomed forwards, like an arrow leaving its bow, instantly closing the distance between him and the pursuers. Below him, the six chosen had brought along a huge number of experts. All of them were currently inclining their heads to look at him.

“Do you think you can still survive?” Shang Qi coldly spat out. Sword intent radiated forth from Qin Wentian, as the will to fight shone in his eyes. Yet at this moment, a terrifying sealing energy suddenly gushed forth from a middle-aged man.

“Damn…” Qin Wentian’s eyes shifted towards that man. This person had intentionally concealed his cultivation base earlier—and now, Qin Wentian’s perception had sensed that his cultivation base was at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. Yet, that wasn’t the reason he was worried; a fearsome sealing energy had filled the air around him and as he surveyed his surroundings, he realized that the entire space had been sealed off by a layer of light—the area had been completely severed from the outside world!

AGM 497 – Forced Into Desperate Straits

Qin Wentian's countenance turned incredibly ugly as he stared at the middle-aged man in front of him. Naturally, he could sense the power of a space sealing treasure on the man's body—this was something the major powers had specially prepared to deal with him.

Explosively retreating, Qin Wentian waved his hands as beams of sword light slammed into the light screen. Fluctuations of energy could be seen upon the slash yet the light screen appeared unharmed.

"It's useless," Yin Ting icily stated. This sealing treasure was an extremely powerful heirloom of their Yin Clan. They had taken the trouble to request its use, so how could they still allow Qin Wentian to escape?

"I've said it before, you won't be able to escape," Shang Qi coldly spat, stepping forward. The chosen from the six major powers were all gathered here today, slowly advancing forwards as they stared at Qin Wentian. From their gazes, Qin Wentian could feel an unmasked killing intent.

Obviously, they wanted nothing more than for Qin Wentian to die.

Qin Wentian hadn't expected that these people would be able to find him, and even going so far to prepare such a powerful sealing treasure just for his sake. Evidently, this wasn't just a random pursuit, but an extremely well-planned one.

The baleful aura from the Vermilion Bird grew increasingly intense as purgatory flames erupted around it. Only then did those experts seriously pay attention to the vermilion bird, feeling extremely shocked in their hearts. This young man's demonic beasts were all extremely strange. He had a puppy that could enlarge at will, able to move at incredible speeds and now, he actually had a vermilion bird as well? Not to mention, the aura of the vermilion bird felt exceedingly powerful.

Qin Wentian glanced at Purgatory, feeling astonished as he sensed the power of its aura. It would seem that after Little Rascal had devoured the crimson-eyed demonic spirit, it acted as a source of nourishment for Purgatory, causing it to grow even stronger.

Little Rascal was extremely intelligent. Right now, it was hiding behind Qin Wentian. It knew that they were facing extreme danger, and hence, it opened its mouth and started to spit out astral light, manifesting a nebula in the sky.

"Hmm?" Upon witnessing this scene, the middle-aged man frowned and stated, "Stop that little beast."

"Roger." Behind him, several experts moved towards Little Rascal. Qin Wentian stepped forwards, blocking them with a halberd in his hands. Those experts all wore expressions of fear on their faces; the memory of Qin

Wentian slaughtering those fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns was still fresh in their minds. They dared not infuriate this god of death.

“You wanna play?” That middle-aged man with a cultivation base at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper walked out. Yet, the Purgatory Vermilion Bird gave a shrill shriek as it instantly appeared before Qin Wentian, guarding him protectively. The baleful light in its eyes struck terror in the people’s hearts.

The six chosen also began to move towards Qin Wentian. Right now, their Astral Nova’s were all already unleashed. They would not give Qin Wentian the slightest bit of opportunity in this confrontation.

In the battle yesterday, Xie Yu had almost been slain by Qin Wentian. They couldn’t afford to be careless when facing this man.

“You might have been able to save your little life if you had obediently handed over the fruits yesterday. Now, the only path that awaits you is death,” Feng Yunhe coldly spat out. Facing such a scenario, Qin Wentian could see no way to escape. There was no blood pool in the area, so Qin Wentian couldn’t unleash the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. His only choice was to transform into a primordial great roc once more, completely annihilating those who’d come after him today.

The nebula in the sky grew increasingly concentrated to the point of it was birthing a constellation. A glint of sharpness flashed through Qin Wentian’s eyes, back then Little Rascal devoured the Vermilion Bird Formation. Now that Purgatory has recovered, could Little Rascal spit out the formation it had devoured and allow Purgatory to control it?

“I must drag this out.” Qin Wentian mused. Upon thinking of this, his blood started surging once more. Truth to be told, the power of his bloodline had not completely recovered after that intense battle yesterday. Now that he was burning his blood once more, Qin Wentian felt an extremely heavy pressure boring down on him. However, he didn’t have a choice, he had to fight or die.

The star light from the manifested nebula gradually landed on the Purgatory Vermilion Bird’s body, causing the purgatory flames around it to soar to an even higher crescendo. Such a scene caused the expressions of the middle-aged man to falter as he swiftly commanded, “I must kill that vile beast.”

As the sound of his voice faded, his silhouette flickered as he sped towards Purgatory. With a grabbing motion, a palm imprint made from lightning and thunder manifested and slammed down with blinding speed, holding the purgatory vermilion bird in his grasp as arcs of lightning sparkled and directly exploded, injuring the vermilion bird.

The Purgatory Vermilion Bird issued a wrathful shriek, the purgatory flames from it exploded outwards, blasting against that palm imprint as shockwaves from their collision devastated the surrounding area.

At the same time, the six chosen began attacking Qin Wentian. The rest of the experts similarly moved towards Little Rascal.

Qin Wentian’s Astral Nova’s erupted into being, his demonic blood seething and surging within his body as demon scale armor enveloped his body.

“Whoever dares to move forward shall die.” Qin Wentian roared. Stomping on the ground, a towering sword qi gushed forth from him, engulfing this entire space.

“Why wouldn’t we dare?” Jian Jingtian frowned. Stepping forwards, the sword qi from him grew more and more intense, eventually causing a river of swords to manifest, which then gushed over to Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stepped forwards as the sword might from the Seven Annihilations Swordplay soared to its limits.

“DO IT!” Shang Qi commanded, the other experts began unleashing their attacks, aiming for that snowy puppy behind Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued stepping forth as the amount of sword qi rose to a terrifying height. His silhouette flickered and vanished, before appearing in the midst of those moving towards Little Rascal and completing the fifth step. An overwhelming sword intent engulfed his surroundings as his King Sword Astral Nova swung left and right. Instantly, blood splattered as the others all rapidly retreated in all directions.

“BOOOM!” The Heartbreak Echo rumbled the hearts of the experts. At the same instant, Qin Wentian completed the sixth step as the surrounding experts all screamed in agony as the sounds of laceration resounded out.

On the other side, Shang Qi and the others dashed towards Little Rascal. Feng Yunhe was the fastest, his sharp talons directly slashed downwards yet Little Rascal still continued what he was doing, spitting out astral light as his body turned shiny golden in color.

“Szzz!” The sharp talons slammed onto his body causing it to be flipped over a few times by the force. However, the stream of astral light issuing from its mouth continued unabated, causing the light from the nebula to grow increasingly stronger as the star light enveloped the purgatory vermilion bird.

“This little bastard is truly tanky indeed.” Xie Yu coldly spoke. His nine arms unleashed a flurry of punches causing the sky to be covered in fist shadows before slamming right into Little Rascal again. The rumbling might of his attacks sank into Little Rascal from all directions, causing Little Rascal to be flung through the air from the impact as it spat out fresh blood.

Little Rascal’s eyes were smouldering with rage. It lifted its head as it continued to issue out streams of astral light. An unbendable resolution resembling Qin Wentian’s could be seen flashing in its eyes.

Qin Wentian’s anger boiled to its limits upon seeing what happened. Stepping out the seventh step, his King Sword Astral Nova containing a boundless fury lashed out in wrath. Those near him all felt sword qi penetrate their bodies and the humming of a sword melody that lacerated their throats. However, the six chosen from the major powers didn’t seemed too concerned when their subordinates fell. They were willing to spend any price to kill Qin Wentian.

“Can you just die already?” Xie Yu mercilessly unleashed his attacks at Little Rascal once again. Each of his punches contained the vast and ponderous might of the Mandate of Great Earth as well as the sharpness of the Mandate of Gold within them.

How could Qin Wentian endure this? After killing those blocking his path, he immediately executed Stellar Transposition and appeared beside Xie Yu. A resplendent light glimmered at the center of his brows, shooting right into Xie Yu’s sea of consciousness. At the same time, his Astral Nova directly lashed out, wanting to smash Xie Yu’s head apart.

However, Shang Qi directly appeared before him, blocking the strike for Xie Yu. His blood-colored palms shone with a golden light, slamming against Qin Wentian’s King Sword causing him to be forced several steps backwards from the force of that impact. But in that brief instant, Xie Yu’s attacks had all unceasingly slammed into Little Rascal successfully.

Right now, the fluctuations of the sealing energy fluttered as several newly arrived experts entered into the light screen. These people all exuded an extraordinary aura, they were the reserves prepared and had been following behind the chosen from a great distance away.

“Bzzz!” However, before Qin Wentian could do anything, he felt the fluctuations of the sealing energy once more as this entire space was re-sealed again. The pursuers chose an exact moment where he couldn’t afford to be distracted before they tweaked the seal, allowing the reserves to enter.

Qin Wentian scanned the cultivation bases of these experts, soon after, a look of despair clouded his face.

The weakest among these people had a cultivation base at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. There was completely no hope at all.

Torrential amounts of demonic qi exploded forth from him as he stretched his will across the skies. Only through using the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation could he resolve this crisis.

However the next instant, Qin Wentian paled. He had no way to activate the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation technique.

That sealing treasure didn’t merely prevent teleportation. It was a complete, absolute sealing of space, separating this area completely from the external world. Qin Wentian had no way to form a connection with the constellations of the demonic divinities in the Heavenly Layers.

Since he knew it was impossible, Qin Wentian immediately discarded the plan. His silhouette flickered as he appeared before Little Rascal. Now that Qin Wentian was trapped, those experts weren’t in a hurry to make their move. Their eyes flickered with cruel amusement as they stared at Qin Wentian. They too, also knew that right now, Qin Wentian had no way out.

“Little Rascal, if I die here, bring Purgatory back to Grand Xia.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. There was only one solution left. However, if he unleashed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay in such a circumstance, he would die without a doubt.

But now, he no longer had a choice.

“AROOOOOOO!” Little Rascal let out a torrent of barks, while frenziedly shaking its head, as the stream of astral light being issued from its mouth continued on at an even faster pace.

“After you die, do you think these two demonic beasts can escape? But I have to say they would truly make good mounts for my royal clan, to think you have something so rare like a vermilion bird with you.” Shang Qi’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. Did Qin Wentian think he could protect these demonic beasts? Wasn’t that a little too laughable?

“Subdue the vermilion bird first, the aura its exuding is getting stronger and stronger.” Upon hearing the command, the experts near the area all dashed towards the vermilion bird.

Right now, the flames around Purgatory has already reached an incredible degree. It was as though with but a thought, it could incinerate everything.

A shrill shriek echoed out as it suddenly turned about, shooting purgatory fireballs towards Shang Qi and the others.

“Careful!” Shang Qi and the rest immediately retreated. The purgatory vermilion bird didn’t chase after them but rather, it sped towards Qin Wentian instead, knocking him down onto the ground. Just as the torrential sword qi from Qin Wentian was about to explode forwards, he found himself interrupted by the vermilion bird. It refused to allow him to unleash the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

“PURGATORY!” Qin Wentian raged, only to see the wings of the vermilion bird gently enveloping him protectively within. Right now, the baleful light in its eyes melted, replaced by an intense warmth and a gentleness.

It was born because of Qin Wentian. How could it allow him to die from using that fearsome swordplay just when it was just revived?

It, Purgatory, refused to allow this!

AGM 498 – In This Life, I Will Never Turn My Back Upon You Two

As to why Qin Wentian dared to ignore the consequences and even thought of unleashing the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, was because he had cultivated the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. His other true-self was cultivating currently in the royal tomb of Grand Xia. One of his true-self went to Grand Shang to temper himself while the other was constantly cultivating and in mediation, gaining insights of his Mandates.

Hence, even if one of his true-self was killed here, he wouldn't die. But of course, Qin Wentian placed an extremely high regard on his original body. If there were any other alternatives, he didn't wish for it to be killed at all. However, in the face of being surrounded by so many powers, he had no path left before him. In that case, he could only use his death to protect Little Rascal and Purgatory.

Under such a circumstance, he rather chose to die.

However, he was willing to sacrifice himself yet Purgatory refused to allow him to do it. To Purgatory, Qin Wentian was its everything.

Hence, when it knew what Qin Wentian was planning, Purgatory instantly knocked Qin Wentian together with Little Rascal down, pressing them upon the ground as its wings embraced them protectively. Its eyes glimmered with hellfire, staring at the oncoming crowd of experts.

"PURGATORY LET ME OUT!" Qin Wentian howled as he struggled madly. Yet, Purgatory ignored him and continued tightly pressing him down on the ground.

"What a loyal demonic beast, how about following me from now on?" An expert walked over, staring at Purgatory.

The vermilion bird opened its beak and fired a purgatory lotus, shooting it towards that expert. That expert snorted coldly, stretching out his arms as the power of ice collided together with the purgatory lotus, shattering it into fragments.

"Under such circumstances and you are still so protective of your master. As a vermilion bird, you are a descendant of one of the eight demonic divinities. Follow me, I won't mistreat you." Another person walked out, wanting to persuade the vermilion bird into accepting him, yet the response he received was similar to the first expert as well.

"Not knowing what's good for you." That expert coldly spat, and started his attack.

“Since there’s no way to convince it, we can only kill it. However, its purgatory flames is of use to me.” A powerhouse from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan coldly spoke. He stepped out as he blasted an attack towards Purgatory.

At the same time, that expert who excelled in the Mandate of Icesnow also directly slammed his palm downwards, unleashing a flurry of attacks on the vermilion bird. Purgatory trembled violently from the attacks, yet it refused to budge an inch.

“This demonic beast is truly persistent. Sadly, it’s loyalty would be the cause of its death.” Yet another attack with the force of a million jin slammed downs, causing Purgatory to spit out fresh blood.

Even Qin Wentian, despite being shielded by it could feel how powerful the aftershocks of those attacks were.

“Purgatory…” The rims of Qin Wentian’s eyes turned red, as he continued howling madly, struggling to break free. Yet, Purgatory was as though it didn’t hear anything. There was only one thought in his mind, Qin Wentian cannot die.

Little Rascal was also protected by its wings, it continued spitting out astral light. Right now, a fearsome red light could be seen gleaming in its eyes, overwhelmingly feral.

“Kaboom!” A thunderbolt snaked down the skies, the earth in the surrounding all turned into scorched earth. Purgatory coughed out yet another mouthful of blood as a terrifying scar could be seen on its body.

“Foolish beast, it’s actually still trying to resist. How futile.”

A mocking voice echoed out as yet another powerful attack slammed down. Purgatory silently endured the attacks, its injuries were getting increasingly grievous.

“GET OFF ME!” Qin Wentian used his entire strength trying to push Purgatory away from him, yet he only saw Purgatory looking warmly at him, still refusing to budge an inch.

Its actions were obvious to all who were watching this scene. If one wanted to kill Qin Wentian, they can only do so after stepping over its dead body.

“ARGHHHHHH!” Qin Wentian’s roar reverberated in the air as a wave of demonic qi madly gushed forth from him. The power of his demonic bloodline exploded as a terrifying energy permeated the air. At this moment, his Mandate of Demons had just broken through to the Transformation Boundary of the second level of insights.

Yet right now, excitement was the last thing on Qin Wentian’s mind. He only wanted to stop Purgatory, yet despite his increase in strength, it was useless. Purgatory refused to move even if it died.

The experts around them didn’t continue attacking. At this moment, all of them were stunned by Purgatory’s loyalty. Under the face of such fierce attacks, if it were some other demonic beasts, they would have died several times over. Yet, the vermilion bird still continued enduring, guarding its master. This was its conviction – Qin Wentian was even more important compared to its life.

Sensing the weakening of the vermilion bird’s aura, the countenances of the surrounding experts turned incredibly unsightly. “The defense of this demonic beast is insanely high, it’s the same for that white puppy as well, we can’t even kill it after such a long time.”

In fact, they were all jealous of Qin Wentian, he actually had two such wonderful demonic beast companions with him.

Powerful, and also loyal.

“Let’s continue with our attacks. Since they refused to submit, they can jolly well go to hell.” A cold voice rang out. These experts were in fact, somewhat depressed. Even when joining forces, it was so tough to kill the demonic beasts.

“Mhm.” An expert nodded, his silhouette flickered as he reappeared in front of Purgatory before raising his hands and stabbing forth with a golden-colored finger attack, wanting to penetrate through everything.

At that exact moment, as his fingers descended, a terrifying pressure burst forth from that weakened vermilion bird.

“Bzzzz!” The gigantic silhouette of the vermilion bird stirred, instantly turning its beak as a purgatory lotus of fire directly devoured that expert.

“AHHHHHHHH!” A bloodcurdling scream rang out, that expert retreated with explosive speed, staring in shock at the purgatory vermilion bird.

In the blink of an eye, his entire body was incinerated into ashes.

Beneath the vermilion bird, it was unknown how much astral light Little Rascal had spat out. Purgatory had been constantly absorbing it, storing its strength. It didn’t bother with its defense, unwilling to use even an iota of energy for it. Purgatory would rather concentrate its energy, maximizing its attack.

Right now, the resplendent light shining from the nebula all cascaded down onto Purgatory’s body. Qin Wentian slashed open his wrist, before piercing his hand into Purgatory’s body, channeling his blood into it, hoping to alleviate its injuries as well as feeding it with the power of his bloodline.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a coldness that was birthed by pain. That look of his was sufficient to cause those who match gazes with him to feel as though their bodies had frozen. Just a single glance was sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of these people.

Purgatory inclined its head and shrieked as purgatory flames engulfed this entire space. Yet another victim was burned by the inextinguishable flames, ending up being incinerated into ashes.

"RUN!" A shout jolted the experts awake as all of them rapidly retreated. Yet, they only saw the purgatory vermilion bird rushing out, the purgatory flames shooting all about in this enclosed space. Qin Wentian followed along with it, continuing to channel the power of his bloodline into it.

The terrible wrath of the vermilion bird swept over everything, the experts from the major powers all covered the respective chosen of their sects and clans, allowing them to retreat.

"UNDO THE SEAL!" A scream echoed out as yet another victim was turned into ashes. The expert from the Yin Clan fumbled but eventually, he succeeded in undoing the spatial seal in this area.

"LEAVE!" Bellowing, the expressions on the experts' faces were all incredibly ugly to behold as they escaped from this place. They never expected that the weakened vermilion bird was capable of erupting with such prowess right at the end.

Purgatory didn't chase after them. After the experts escaped, its aura started to rapidly wither away.

Qin Wentian stood below it, the blood in his body surging around madly. Earlier when he entered into a berserk state, he discovered that his demonic bloodline still had a source of unfathomable strength that could be unleashed. Hence, he decided to channel this source of power into the vermilion bird.

However earlier, in order to protect Qin Wentian, Purgatory didn't use any of his energy to attack. It defended with its bare flesh, ignoring its life and death. At the final moment, it was only because it instantly combusted all the energy in its body in addition to the boost provided by Qin Wentian could it explode forth with such terrifying might.

Yet, Qin Wentian understood that, that act of Purgatory was just like a brilliant and dazzling display of fireworks, lasting only for a moment. Purgatory was utterly spent.

"Pu!" The body of Purgatory flopped over as it landed on the ground, totally devoid of strength. Qin Wentian immediately knelt down and embraced it, only to see a gentle smile in its eyes as it stared right at him.

It accomplished what it had to do, it protected Qin Wentian allowing him to survive. In that case, no matter what price it had to pay, everything was worth it.

Upon seeing the smile in Purgatory’s eyes, Qin Wentian felt extreme pain in his heart.

He lives, it lives.

If he were to die, it rather it died first instead.

Such depth of feelings… In this world, how many could be comparable to it?

The reason for its birth was because of him. In that case, even if it died for him, it would feel no regrets.

Little Rascal flew into Qin Wentians’ arms, its eyes were reddened with unshed tears. It was extremely intelligent, and similar to humans, Little Rascal was capable of feeling a wide range of emotions.

Purgatory was the same as it, they were both willing to give their lives for him.

Qin Wentian stared at these two demonic beasts companions of his, feeling a warmth as well as an excruciating pain in his heart when he thought of what happened earlier.

“In this life, I shall never turn my back upon both of you.” Qin Wentian vowed as tears began flowing down his face. A warm smile appeared on his face as he spoke to Purgatory. “My blood is extremely beneficial for demons, you can enter and temporarily recuperate in my bloodstream first.”

After he spoke, he gently placed his hands on Purgatory’s body and instantly, the figure of the vermilion bird was actually absorbed by Qin Wentian into his bloodstream.

Little Rascal’s eyes gleamed, it shared Qin Wentian’s sentiment. In this life, it would never turn his back upon the two of them!

“Yiya!” A bark echoed as Little Rascal soared up into the skies. A pair of wings formed behind it, as it hovered in the air. It stared into the horizons as it opened its mouth, “Qin…Wen…Tian…!”

This voice sounded extremely childish, almost like a baby, and the words were somewhat slurred, not very clear. Yet Qin Wentian’s eyes shone with a resplendent light as a smile lit up his face when he stared at Little Rascal. To think that the first words this little puppy uttered would actually be his name – Qin Wentian!

Shifting his gaze over the horizons, in the direction of the Xuan King City, the smile on his face completely vanished, transforming into an icy coldness. “I swear. This debt of revenge shall be repaid by fresh blood!”

AGM 499 – Smile

On top of a desolate mountain, the white robes of the young man were stained with blood. The depth of his eyes shone with a coldness that made the temperature around the surroundings drastically plunge.

The chosen of the Xuan King City, they can just wait for him to return.

His silhouette flickered as he hugged Little Rascal, departing from this area.

Evidently, this area wasn’t suitable for them to stay in any longer. And now that Purgatory has entered his bloodstream, it could rest and cultivate in there.

Qin Wentian also didn’t understand why his primordial demon blood abruptly manifested a new ability. Maybe, this ability had awakened after he absorbed the blood of an immortal from the blood pool in the hidden realm. The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay and consumed the majority of the blood there while the remaining excess was absorbed by him. This was also the reason why his Mandate of Demons could reach the Transformation Boundary of the second level insight that quickly.

Lowering his head, staring at the injured Little Rascal in his arms, he only saw the snowy puppy looking up at him and speaking in a baby-voice, “Lit…tle… Ras..cal…!”

“Yup, Little Rascal.” Upon hearing this voice, the dark clouds in Qin Wentian’s heart all seemed to disperse. A gentle smile appeared on his face as he rubbed Little Rascal’s head.

“Don’t…like..!’ Little Rascal shook its head in an adorable manner, using human speech to express its discontent for the name Qin Wentian had chosen for it.

“Hahaha, I’ve already called you that for so long that I’ve gotten used to it.” Qin Wentian gently tapped Little Rascal on its head causing the little puppy to frown. Its bright eyes flashed with a touch of grievance. After being able to speak, Little Rascal was adopting more and more human characteristics.

The two of them flew through the air, leaving this area of desolation, venturing even deeper into the depths of the mountain range of the Heavenly Mountain.

And in the Xuan King City, several rumors were circulated around. During the Treasure Seizing Assembly, there was a young man by the surname of Qin. This young man seized Shang Yue’s spatial brush, even going so far as to humiliate Yin Cheng and Jin Zhang. That young man was the epitome of arrogance. And after he did so, he even bested Grandmaster Qiu, killing him via divine inscriptions.

Not only that, there were rumors that a hidden realm appeared. It was said that the major powers all sent their geniuses over there and discovered that it was a burial place of a legendary character. A Celestial Constellation Tree was discovered which resulted in a fierce battle among the geniuses. After that, the young man surnamed Qin fought against all the experts, killing more than half of them. After snatching over half of the constellation fruits, he faced the combined attacks from the demon-level geniuses, before safely escaping.

And what's even more shocking was that this young man was said to only have a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper.

Because of him the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan brought out their ten-thousand miles tracking mirror, the Yin Clan brought out their sealing treasure. They managed to track the young man in white. But in the end, they were forced to retreat with heavy injuries. Even two experts who were at the seventh to ninth level of Heavenly Dipper had fallen. Nobody knew exactly what happened in the battle, but that young man in white became something like a legend, as though he was an invisible being with three-heads and six-arms.

Right now, the young man in white was in fact, still cultivating in the mountain range of the Heavenly Mountain.

In the depths of the mountain range, a strange scene was currently playing out. Qin Wentian sat atop a mountain peak staring straight ahead. Over there, snow could be seen drifting all about, covering the mountain range ahead, exuding an extremely chilling intent.

The location he was in seemed to be separated into two parts. Firstly, ahead of him was a world of ice and snow, and secondly, the place he was in with no hints of snowing at all.

Qin Wentian sat there cross-legged, both his hands holding on to constellation fruits. One of the fruits were the heart-thumping dark-red fruit while the other was the Earth Mandate Fruit.

He didn't consume them directly. These Mandate Fruits exuded fluctuations respective to their wills of Mandate and was good materials for one to gain comprehension into the insights by mediating over these aura fluctuations. Although if a cultivator consumed them directly, they would be able to enjoy a one-time miraculous effect to aid them to improve their Mandates, there would be nothing left after that. These constellation fruits would be most effective if one consumed them at appropriate moments.

Qin Wentian just sat there silently with the fruits in his hands. His heartbeat increased to a frantic speed, yet there was a strong sense of rhythm. Each beat of his heart caused him to feel that the entire cells in his body were moving together in tandem.

As for the Earth Mandate Fruits, it could enable him to more clearly sense the pulsing of the Great Earth. In fact, he felt as though his heartbeat was akin to the earth's pulse, thumping with power.

Qin Wentian soon entered into a state of self-immersion as he focused fully on the pulsing energy. Following the pulsation of the great earth, his perception continued stretching forth unceasingly.

Gradually, his heartbeat slowed down. Slowing down to the point as though it wanted to thump together with the rhythm of the throbbing pulsation of the great earth.

Such a feeling was as if he were a part of the earth himself. His mind and heart fused together with the earth as one.

As Qin Wentian's cultivation grew stronger, he could comprehend the insights from the Mandate of Great Earth. But because he didn't have an earth-type astral soul, it was impossible for him to condense an astral nova of this attribute. And even if he comprehended it, the strength he gained would also be many times weaker compared to his own Mandates, despite needing a longer period of time to comprehend it.

After all right now, he was using the Mandate Fruits to enable him to enter into such a wondrous state, allowing him to comprehend insights into Mandates that were different from his Astral Souls.

As a period of time passed, Qin Wentian's heartbeat was so slow that it almost stopped.

"Hu…" Exhaling, his eyes opened. Qin Wentian felt totally refreshed after the session, this sensation was too marvelous, being in a state of self-immersion, comprehending insights of the Mandate of Great Earth, feeling as though he was one with the earth itself.

"It's about time my Mandate of Force has a breakthrough." Qin Wentian stood up and walked ahead to the front of a mountain wall in the snowy region. The will from his Mandate of Force coated his fist as he slowly sank his fist into the mountain wall. A terrifying undulation gushed into the wall from his fist, causing the entire wall to tremble. After which, cracking sounds echoed as line after line akin to a spider-web, dented the surface of the wall.

"Shatter." Qin Wentian retracted his fist as a rumbling sound thundered in the air. The mountain wall in front of him had instantly shattered into dust.

Qin Wentian had the shadow of a smile on his face, "The Mandate of Force truly shares some similarity with the Mandate of Great Earth. The second level insight which I have comprehended for my Mandate of Force, Void Vibration, isn't that also a kind of pulsation energy which emits vibrational shockwaves? Right now, my Mandate of Force finally broke through to the Transformation Boundary of the second level insight."

Right now, of his four Mandates; the Mandate of Force, Mandate of Demons and the Mandate of Swords had already reached the Transformation Boundary of the second level insights. As for his Mandate of Dreams, he had the Great Dream Immortal Art to study and reference from, he could feel that soon enough, his Mandate of Dreams would also be able to break through soon. It wouldn't be long before all four of his Mandates would be at the Transformation Boundary of the second level insights.

The snow continuously cascaded down, each and every of Qin Wentian's halberd strike was filled with the entirety of strength he could summon.

When Qin Wentian started cultivation, he learnt the principles behind the Tempered Thousand-Hammer Refinement Technique. Any innate techniques, as long as one practiced them countless times, they would surely be able to comprehend the essence of that technique.

Right now, he knew many innate techniques, yet it was immensely difficult for him to fuse their essences all into one perfectly. For example, for his halberd arts; previously he created some moves regarding halberd attacks that was extremely well suited for himself. But in his current circumstances, the power of those techniques was far from sufficient to deal with experts at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. But what if… he managed to infuse his will of Mandates completely into it? Wouldn't the power of his attacks be augmented by over tens or even hundreds of times?

However, how could a complete infusion of power from his Mandates be so easy to achieve? He had to create new moves of greater attack power. And considering the fact that this was creation, it meant that he had to continuously test out attacks to see if there would be any chance of success.

The falling snow brought along with it a bone-piercing coldness, yet that young man continued on as though he was incapable of feeling fatigue. With a thin white robe, he struck out strike after strike, seeking nothing but perfection.

One day passed.

Seven days passed.

In the twinkling of an eye, nine days already passed. The young man in white was still deep in a world of his own. He had already forgotten how many halberd strikes did he had struck out. However right now, he could already attack using his halberd while emitting no traces of his presence. His attacks were totally in silence, completely devoid of sound. This was because his attack speed had already reached a state where it broke past the limits of sound – when the sound of the halberd strike echoed out, his attack would have already landed.

The silhouette of the white-robed young man flickered, his eyes staring at the snow mountain ahead. Stepping out, he lashed out with his halberd, the force of his strike was akin to a tyrannical dragon as his halberd might engulfed the entire mountain.

The halberd landed, yet no sound could be heard. After which, the snow mountain before him collapsed inch by inch as his force permeated into the interior of the mountain. Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out and after some time did the entire mountain collapsed totally, transformed into dust.

"Not strong enough yet, the strongest state of my void vibrational shockwaves should be able to fuse with the pulsation of great earth, instantly destroying this mountain in a single strike." Qin Wentian frowned, appearing still unsatisfied. After which, he brandished his scarlet demon halberd again and again once more.

Time flowed by, another seven days passed.

On the snowy ground, Little Rascal lazily laid on it, its white fur melding perfectly with the snow.

Behind them, on a snowy peak, a maiden untainted by mortal dust appeared there silently, gazing at the young man in white who was practicing his halberd arts.

A few hours later, the white robed young man stopped once again, but this time, the glimmer of a smile could be seen in his eyes.

“My Mandate of Dreams has finally reached the Transformation Boundary of the second level insight.” Qin Wentian laughed. Right now, all four of my Mandates have reached the Transformation Boundary, if he met with the six chosen once more, Qin Wentian was extremely confident that he could kill them all despite their advantage in numbers.

One must know that a few days ago when he fought against the six chosen, his strongest insurance was his sword as well as the Seven Annihilations Swordplay. Back then, only his Mandate of Sword had reached the Transformation Boundary in his second level insight.

And now, as though he suddenly felt something, Qin Wentian turned and gazed at the silhouette atop that snowy peak. His eyes involuntarily brightened when he saw who was it.

“Qing`er!”

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, appearing at the mountain peak where Qing`er stood. That pair of eyes belonging to that ice-cold silhouette was filled with intelligence as she stared at him. She wasn’t somebody with a lot of words.

“These two constellation fruits are Space Mandate Fruits, they should be of use to you.” Qin Wentian passed the fruits over to her, yet Qing`er merely cast a glance at him but didn’t show any interest in taking the fruits.

“Qing`er, take them.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Okay.” Qing`er finally replied, stretching her hands out and accepting the Space Mandate Fruits. Her countenance still remained unchanged, it was unknown what she was thinking about.

“I’m leaving first.” Qin Wentian turned as he appeared below the mountain, walking across the land of ice and snow.

Looking at his back view, Qing`er’s countenance finally changed. Her lips were gently curled up in a sweet smile. This smile was filled with such emotions that it was as though it was fully capable of melting all the ice and snow in this world!

AGM 500 – Strange Old Man

Qin Wentian continued with his halberd arts practice, continuously lashing out with it, practicing only a single movement for hundreds of times, or even thousands of times, constantly adjusting his posture, seeking improvement in his stance.

Little Rascal lazily laid on the ground watching him. Qing`er was still standing on the snowy peak in silence, she hadn't participated in the battle. Yet, from Qin Wentian's persistence, she could sense that something had happened.

His love and his hatred, would all transform into motivation, causing him to seek all avenues to improve himself.

Qin Wentian was precisely this kind of human. In this world, other than Qin Yao and Qin Chuan who had accompanied the most when he was before the age of sixteen and unable to cultivate, the other person who has been by his side the longest was none other than Qing`er. Although Qing`er didn't always show herself, he knew that she had always been with him, in the shadows.

Qing`er was too innocent, she didn't understand many things because no one had taught her. But even so, she understood Qin Wentian very well. She understood his habits, she understood his conviction.

Lowering her head and staring at the Space Mandate Fruits in her hands, her beautiful eyes twitched slightly as currents of warmth flooded her heart. She didn't really have much experience with this kind of feeling but this time around, she did experience it. Everything she had done for him, all seemed to be worth it.

Under his repeated practice, Qin Wentian's halberds art got increasingly perfect, the might he was able to unleash also got stronger and stronger. If there was someone sparring with him now, that sparring partner would even discover that whenever Qin Wentian unleashed a strike, he would be besieged by illusions.

Only after several days passed did Qin Wentian stop his halberd practice. He now sat upon the snowy ground and took out a dark-red constellation fruit. This fruit could affect the heartbeat of others and even allowed him to sense the cells in the bodies of others. The will exuding from it might be from an extremely rare Mandate, the Mandate of the Heart.

"If I can somehow infuse this energy into my Heartbreak Echo, the killing power of my technique would definitely surge explosively." Qin Wentian mused. After which, he closed his eyes and silently contemplated the fluctuations of energy from that Heart Mandate Fruit.

Within the royal tomb of Grand Xia, Di Tian was also cultivating. Both of his true-selves were working hard together, Qin Wentian's speed of improvement was naturally terrifying.

During the night, the white snow unceasingly drifted down from the skies. A white robed young man quietly laid on the snow as resplendent astral light cascaded down from the heavens, unceasingly gushing into the body of that young man as he slowly nurtured and fortified his astral nova's while cultivating in his dreamscape.

In the morning, he would wake up and continued cultivating. Throughout the days and nights, he simply passed his time by doing so. It was as though there wasn't the word 'fatigue' in his dictionary.

And right now, in a place far away from Qin Wentian, there were a few silhouettes who were currently rushing to some place. The one in the lead was an old man dressed in ordinary robes, appearing to be around fifty years of age. Although there wasn't a hint of aura exuding from him, both his eyes were filled with spirit. With a headful of hair as white as snow, his appearance matched perfectly with this snowy mountain.

"What? There's actually a little boy cultivating here?" The old man murmured to himself. His gaze was as though they could penetrate through space, landing on Qin Wentian who was currently sitting on the snowy ground.

Laughing casually, the old man continued moving forward but moments later, his steps halted once more as an expression of seriousness flashed through his eyes.

"Interesting, his Mandates have all reached the Transformation Boundary of the second level but his cultivation base is only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper." For some reason, that old man, was able to see through Qin Wentian with just a glance. Although he was paying attention to Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian completely had no sense of his existence.

"From his appearance, he should only be around twenty-five years of age, it's already very incredible that he could cultivate to such a level. What's more, he's even stronger compared to those useless fellows in my sect." The old man shook his head slightly, feeling a little depressed as he continued on his way.

He moved together with the wind, bringing those along with him as they travelled past a location not far away from Qin Wentian.

And at this moment, a frown abruptly creased Qin Wentian's face. He stopped his practice and brandished the halberd in his hands, his eyes turning in the direction of that old man as he coldly spoke, "Who's the one in shadows monitoring my movements?"

"Mhm?" The old man blinked, his eyes penetrating through space as a smile appeared on his face. "Truly interesting, a little boy with a cultivation base at only the third level of Heavenly Dipper can actually sense me?"

Taking a step out, his silhouette instantly appeared before Qin Wentian, as he intently stared at Qin Wentian with extreme interest.

Qin Wentian's countenance faltered slightly. He was now extremely vigilant after the experiences he had a few days ago. Yet, he still failed to detect this old man.

And as his gaze landed on that old man, he felt his heart trembling with terror. He couldn't see the cultivation base of this old man at all.

Also, when he looked at him, that old man appeared to be an ordinary old man. There were also two powerful youngsters following him by his side.

In front of such an expert, he completely had no way to resist. He can only pray that this old man wasn't someone sent by the six chosen.

With no hesitation, an ancient scroll appeared in Qin Wentian's hands.

"Such a wary young man, are you afraid that I would eat you up?" The old man laughed, yet Qin Wentian didn't dare to relax in the slightest. Little Rascal was now right by his side and Qing`er was on her way over to here.

"Junior has made too many enemies, I have no choice but to be on my guard. Might I inquire who senior is?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Haha interesting little boy. If I'm your enemy do you think you would still have a chance to use the spatial transference scroll in your hands?" The old man laughed, stretching out his hand and made a grabbing movement, Qin Wentian's entire body instantly froze, unable to move, as an invisible force directly lifted him upwards.

"Release him." Qing`er stepped out, her eyes coldly staring at the old man as an intense chill radiated from her.

"Bas…tard…!" Little Rascal's silhouette flickered as he appeared protectively in front of Qin Wentian, glaring at that old man with a ferocious look on its face that seemed somewhat incongruous with the baby voice it was speaking with.

Yet Qin Wentian was extremely shocked in his heart. This old man was too strong, if he was someone from the six major powers, there was no doubt about it, he would definitely die here today. There was truly no chance for him to use the spatial transference scroll at all.

"Did you just scold me bastard?"

That old man glared at Little Rascal as a murderous look flashed on his face. "It has already been many years since anyone dared to scold this old man. To think that today, a little demon actually did so. You even dared to block my path? Are you not afraid that I will kill the both of you together?"

“Release him.” Qing`er’s voice was as cold as ever, as though she had no inkling of how powerful this old man was.

The old man intently surveyed Qing`er before laughing in a low voice, “Yet another interesting person. Little doll, you are so beautiful and is even proficient in such a rare Mandate. Also, I can feel how strong you are. Why don’t you become my disciple?”

“You are unworthy.” Qin Wentian coldly spat, his words causing the old man to glance at him before laughing, “I’m not worthy? Why not?”

“As a senior, you blatantly bullied the younger generation, tell me how are you qualified to be someone’s master?” Qin Wentian icily retorted, feeling extremely depressed. He was minding his own business cultivating here and somehow, an unknown old man who was so perversely strong, randomly appeared.

“Don’t you know that this world is ruled by strength? Its sufficient if I’m powerful enough.” The old man grinned as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“If the accepting of a disciple depends not on one’s character but based on talent and strength, how can a master with such a narrow heart bear to see his disciple surpass him? And if one was a disciple, only noting their master’s censure but not his kindness, how could he not have hatred festering his heart? It’s only a matter of time before the disciple and master turned against one another. If that’s the case, why is there a need to even acknowledge a master?”

Qin Wentian coldly continued, “As a junior, I was quietly cultivating in this place and have never offended senior before. Why must you subject me to such a humiliation under the basis that you are stronger than me?”

“What a sharp-tongued boy, are you trying to use reverse psychology so I would feel ashamed and release you from my grasp?” The old man was still grinning, his words causing Qin Wentian’s expression to turn somewhat unsightly. It seems that this old man was more shameless than he thought.

“Fine fine, this old man shall release you.” With a wave of his hands, the force holding Qin Wentian vanished. Little Rascal and Qing`er dashed to his side, as the three of them stared at the old man warily.

This old man had such a bizarre temperament. He clearly knew Qin Wentian was using reverse psychology, yet he still released him.

“Since you are able to cause such a powerful demon and beautiful maiden to accompany you, your character shouldn’t be too bad. This old man shall give you a chance, enter my sect and become my disciple. How about it?” That old man laughed, staring at Qin Wentian with interest.

“If I reject, would senior make things difficult for me?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he asked.

“Of course not, I won’t say anything and will leave immediately. But you ought to know that there’s countless people begging me to take them under my name. Most would kill to be given the opportunity I’m giving you now.” That old man narrowed his eyes, projecting the air of a sage, yet his appearance resembled nothing more than an old trickster.

“No, thank you.” Just as the voice of the old man faded, Qin Wentian directly spat out three words, rejecting him, causing an expression of astonishment to appear on that old man’s face.

Staring at Qin Wentian in disbelief, the smile on the old man’s face vanished as his countenance turned heavy. How embarrassing, he wanted to accept a disciple yet he was instantly rejected. If news of this matter were to spread out, where could he put his face?

His mouth opened and closed repeatedly, yet he didn’t utter a single word. Earlier, he just stated if Qin Wentian rejected, he wouldn’t say anything and would leave immediately.

Turning around, that old man actually kept his word and walked away. But after a short while, he suddenly stopped as one of the youngster following behind him turned and spoke to Qin Wentian. “The old man wishes to know the reason why.”

Although this was spoken by the youngster, Qin Wentian understood that he was just a mouthpiece of that old man. That old man really loved his ‘face’, he agreed not to say anything, hence he really didn’t utter a single word when Qin Wentian rejected. Yet, he couldn’t bear it and eventually transmitted his voice to the youngster, asking him to ask on behalf of him.

“No other reason. I don’t need a master, I can cultivate by myself.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Is this even a reason? Such an opportunity is sought after by so many others.” The old man felt extremely dejected and continued transmitting his voice to the youngster.

“Senior only thinks about yourself, I don’t even know your background. How can I acknowledge you as my master just because you are strong?” Qin Wentian’s voice was emotionless as he continued, “If this is the case, wouldn’t senior look down a little too much on the talents underneath the heavens? Even though senior is immensely powerful, I’ve only cultivated for less than ten years and yet I already achieved my current cultivation base, with all four of my Mandates at the Transformation Boundary of the second level. Junior doesn’t dare to say that I’m outstanding, but I wouldn’t undervalue myself as well. If I lived as long as you have, how can my cultivation base be merely at senior’s current level?”

“Impudent!” This time, the old man involuntarily spoke. However, the instant the sound of his voice faded, he flicked his sleeves and actually departed the area!

AGM 501 – Battle Sword Sect

Only when Qin Wentian saw the old man had truly left, did he finally heave a sigh of relief. This old man was truly too strong, in addition to having such a bizarre temperament. To think that reverse psychology worked indeed, and as for the arrogant speech he sprouted at the end, half of it was because he wanted to anger the old man into leaving while the other half, was that he truly believed in what he said.

From the start of his cultivation till now, he hadn't met a single person whose astral souls were more outstanding compared to him. In the same level, he had never met an opponent that could fight on equal grounds with him.

Qin Wentian didn't dare to say that there wouldn't be a monster just like him under the heavens. After all the world is just too vast, even with his cultivation base at the peak of the third level of Heavenly Dipper, he could still be considered a frog in a well.

However, Qin Wentian had immense confidence in himself. This was his conviction.

Not letting this bother his state of mind, Qin Wentian continued practicing with his halberd. Although he was shocked earlier, he wouldn't let anything disrupt him from his cultivation.

Right now, his cultivation base was at the peak of the third level with all his Mandates already at the Transformation Boundary of the second level. Not only that, his state of heart was also already solid enough, he could faintly sense that he wasn't far away from the fourth level.

Although cultivation was a boring thing, if one's heart was strong enough, no matter how boring and arduous one thing was, they would always be filled with the passion to strive on.

Although the old man had left the area, he hadn't really departed the area. In a location far away from here, he sat on the peak of a snowy mountain, each of Qin Wentian's movements were seen by him.

"Initially this old man had something important to do, who would have thought that I would meet such an interesting little boy on my way through here. Ignorant and arrogant, wanting to infuriate me? I want to see how much capability do you really have." The old man murmured, feeling extremely depressed. The youngsters next to him maintained their silence yet they too, were feeling more than a little despondent. That young man in white actually… The numbers of cultivators who wanted to acknowledge their sect ancestor as their master was almost countless in number, yet that young man actually directly rejected!

Their ancestor had a strange temperament, although he was matured, he was still young at heart, doing whatever he desires, ignoring how others would look at him. What he did was what he wants to do, answering to no man save for himself.

Yet today, he was actually vehemently spoken to and rejected by a junior. When had their ancestor ever been rejected before?

This sit of his lasted an entire thirty days. The old man saw many things which he hadn't seen before this. Although observing others in cultivation was an even more dry and boring thing compared to cultivation itself, that old man still sat there quietly with no complaints.

In this thirty days, he saw the bond between that young man and his demonic beast. Such depth of emotions was apparent from the smile on the young man's face. The old man also saw how important that young man was to that beautiful lass. Although that lass has also been cultivating, all her attention was focused on that young man. Such degree of protectiveness left him somewhat astonished. What was that young man exactly, how can he get such a beautiful maiden to act in this way for him?

He saw determination as well as conviction.

Every halberd strike, every sword slash contained the young man's resolution within. He could continue on and on, filled with spirit as though he didn't know what fatigue was.

Every time that young man failed when he tried to break through, he didn't show any signs of dispiritedness. He merely gritted his teeth and restarted anew from the beginning.

He didn't know who this young man was and what he had experienced. However, that character and persistence, gradually caused the expression on the old man's face to turn heavy.

Throughout his life, the old man had met many people. Every time he looked at someone, he didn't merely look at their talent. In fact, back then when he told Qin Wentian that this world was ruled by those who had strength was in fact a test by him. He wanted to see Qin Wentian's response, and the fact was that at the end Qin Wentian managed to infuriate him, he wasn't angered at all. Because, Qin Wentian's words were in accordance with his character. If not, no matter how talented Qin Wentian was, he wouldn't be bothered to spend so much time continuing to observe this interesting little fellow.

As to why he spent an entire month waiting on the snowy peak, it was because he wanted to see clearly who Qin Wentian was.

In this one month, although the actions of the young man in white was extremely simple, merely cultivating and practicing his halberd art again and again, it struck a chord deep in the old man's heart. A hundred times, or a thousand times couldn't be considered much. Ten thousand times of practicing a same instant could said to be putting in some effort; but what if a man continued practicing the exact same movement over and over up till a hundred thousand times, only moving on to the next stance once he achieved perfection. Such determination in addition to his talent, it was immensely difficult even if that young man didn't want to become someone great in the future.

Although the words of the young man were extremely arrogant, the old man could tell that he wasn't fake at all. He could support his arrogance with his talent and hardwork.

"This brat, is truly a good seedling." The old man's eyes shone with a light before he closed them, lapsing into silence.

And in a place where experts were as common as clouds, located extremely far away from Xuan King City, this region was controlled by an ultimate power named the Royal Sacred Sect.

It was unknown how long was the history of the Royal Sacred Sect. They controlled this vast region where the nine great sects and three empires werewas located. The geniuses from these places would be sent to the Royal Sacred Sect, undergoing the tempering from the experiences there, gradually revealing their lusters and becoming leaders of the Royal Sacred Sect should they survive.

Under the Royal Sacred Sect, were the nine great sects and the three royal empires of Grand Xia, Grand Shang and Grand Zhou. The Battle Sword Sect was one of the strangest sects out of the nine great sects. Not only that, the number of their experts were the least as well.

Hence there was this saying. Out of the nine great sects the Battle Sword Sect looked to be the sect most in decline. But, nobody had ever dared to look down on them before. Although their numbers were little, they would produce a world-shaking genius every few years. Also, the personality and characters of the members there were wild and untamed, using their sword to roam the world underneath the heavens, free-spirit and frivolous, but nobody dared to antagonize them.

Although they didn't have the numbers, the combat prowess of any member in the Battle Sword Sect was strong enough to rival several opponents of the same level.

Right now, in a grand-looking building within the Battle Sword Sect, there was a group of extremely powerful experts in there.

All of them projected an extraordinary aura. A glance would be sufficient to tell people that these are all outstanding characters. Their countenances now were solemn but filled with respect. All of them lowered their heads in reverence as though there was someone extremely important right ahead.

But in fact, there was only a statue in front of them. Right now, a screen of light manifested above the statue, showing a scene to this group of experts.

"Master, you exercised and stretched your will out so far. Do you have something to tell us?" The man in the lead had a countenance as sharp as a sword, he respectfully inquired as he faced the statue. The person right now using this statue was none other than his master who had long decided to roam about the Royal Sacred Region, doing whatever he wanted to. Normally, it was hard even if they wish to meet with him, even he himself who was a personal disciple had already gone many years without meeting his master.

Hence, now that his master was actively using the statue to communicate with them, there must be something of utmost importance happening. If not, with his master's character, how could he be willing to waste so much time and effort to talk to a bunch of people in the sect?

Right now, the scene in the shimmering light screen grew clearer. It was none other than Qin Wentian sitting crossed legged in cultivation.

"This person is currently cultivating in the mountain range of the Heavenly Mountains outside Xuan King City. I want him to grow up and mature in our Battle Sword Sect, and in the future when the Royal Sacred Sect recruit's disciples, I want him to join there with my highest recommendation." The voice issuing from the statue was solemn, the words spoken caused everyone present to stared at the image projected, silently taking note of this young man in white.

"We hear and obey Master's orders." The man in the lead bowed to the statue, accepting the orders.

"Remember, this matter is extremely crucial. You have to handle this with utmost care." That statue spoke once again, his words causing shock to surface in the hearts of those present. They naturally understood what sort of character this old man was, why would he put in so much effort and regard this young man with so much importance?

"Right." The man in the lead was none other than the current sect leader of the Battle Sword Sect. He nodded his head once more as he spoke, "I shall personally supervise this matter and will accomplish it by hook or by crook."

"Also another important thing, blow up the commotion of whatever you plan to do as much as possible. He must never know that I have a hand in it. The best-case scenario is for him to willingly choose to join us." That statue stated. The sect leader nodded his head yet again.

"Okay, I got to go." As the sound of the voice faded, the statue also dimmed. A strange glow could be seen in the gazes of everyone here, especially in the eyes of the sect leader. A swift look of bewilderment flash passed his face, he couldn't understand why his master was trying so hard for the sake of such a young fellow.

After a while, the sect leader led the rest out of the great hall and immediately issued a notice, informing the nine great sects as well as the royal clan that their Battle Sword Sect wanted to hold a disciple recruitment event in Xuan King City.

After the notice was sent out, it caused a great deal of commotion within the sect. This was the first time their Battle Sword Sect had organized such an event, taking the initiative to recruit disciples. In the past, all prospective disciples all had to seek their sect out of their own accord; the Battle Sword Sect wouldn't actively recruit people just to strengthen their power. The characters of this sect are all free-spirited and unconventional, doing what they want to do. Without giving a hoot on the opinions of others.

Hence when the notice was sent out, everyone was exceptionally astonished. Why had the sect leader made such a strange decision?

But since the sect leader has already made up his mind, they could only ensure that his orders were carried out perfectly.

Qin Wentian obviously had no idea of what just happened, that a storm of commotion just started to brew in the Xuan King City because of his existence. Similarly, when that news eventually circulated to the Xuan King City, no one expected that the young man in white cultivating in the mountains would actually be the origin of this recruitment event.

Right now, Qin Wentian was absorbing astral energy frenziedly. The Yuanfu in his body thrummed as his astral novas issued a humming sound. Powerful waves of energy gushed out from him, intensely violent. He was on the verge of a breakthrough.

This scene persisted for half a day before rumbling sounds rang out as Qin Wentian's bone structure and arterial channels underwent further refinement, his Yuanfu expanded as his astral nova became more resplendent. Right now, he finally stepped into the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Opening his eyes, a smile lit up on the face of the young man in white.

That celestial maiden on top of the snowy peak protecting him, also had a smile on her face.

Far away, in a location where Qin Wentian couldn't see him, the old man finally stood up.

"Arrogant fellow, do you think you can really escape from my palms? Let me see how great the waves of commotion can you create first." The old man grinned but an instant later, his countenance swiftly changed, "Damn, I was delayed here for too long."

After speaking, he transformed into a wind, instantly sweeping past here, bringing the youngsters behind him together along with him. His speed was so fast that it was as though he had never appeared in this place before.

AGM 502 – Arrival Of The Nine Great Sects

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't know what the old man had just done. After breaking through to the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, he could clearly feel his physique had also grown in strength. Right now, he wanted nothing more than an intense battle to find out the full extent of his current limits.

Back then, the six chosen who had ganged up on him all had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. Right now, if those fifth-level cultivators were to fight him in another six-to-one battle, Qin Wentian had absolute confidence that he could completely annihilate the whole lot of them.

"I wonder how Purgatory is faring now." Qin Wentian's blood surged as a crimson ray of light shot out of his index finger. A moment, later the illusory form of a vermilion bird was formed, its outline growing clearer by the second. This was none other than Purgatory.

During that intense battle, Purgatory had almost sacrificed itself to protect him, fighting with its last breath. Luckily, Qin Wentian's bloodline awakened a new ability, thereby allowing the vermilion bird to enter his bloodstream for it to recuperate from within.

Right now, although Purgatory could take form once more, it was still extremely weak and evidently had yet to recover.

A few long screeches echoed in the air when it saw Qin Wentian, as excitement flashed in its eyes.

Qin Wentian was still safe and sound. Not only that, he exuded an aura that appeared strengthened.

"Bzz!" Little Rascal instantly appeared on Purgatory's body, stretching its paw and patting Purgatory on its head, before speaking in a baby voice, "Lit…tle Ras…cal."

Purgatory's wings, which had been flapping constantly, suddenly froze as the feathers on its body stiffened. It seemed as though it had been stunned into shock by Little Rascal's words.

Qin Wentian couldn't control himself and started laughing uproariously upon hearing Little Rascal's baby voice. This little puppy was actually mimicking his actions, patting Purgatory's head and calling it a little rascal.

"Purgatory, just focus on recuperating for now. Ignore Little Rascal." Qin Wentian laughed. Purgatory cried out twice before nodding its head and transforming back into a crimson ray of light, shooting back into Qin Wentian's body. Little Rascal floated in the air, flapping a pair of wings that took form on its back. It bared its fangs and scratched wildly at the air with its paws, staring at Qin Wentian with an expression of dislike, "Don't…call…me…Lit…tle…Ras…cal…"

“Wait until you can pronounce words more clearly before coming to talk to me again.” Qin Wentian grinned before walking forwards, hugging Little Rascal as his silhouette flickered, reappearing after an instant before Qing`er. “Qing`er, I’m going to Xuan King City. It would be better if you stayed in the shadows.”

Qing`er stared motionlessly at Qin Wentian, only to see him replying with a smile, “Don’t worry, I will be careful. Don’t forget that I have the facial transformation art. They only managed to track me last time because there were traces of my aura remaining from my battle. But now, the aura has long since dispersed, so after changing my appearance, who would realize I’m Qin Wentian? And if I really run into danger, I give you my word that I shall flee immediately.”

Qing`er stared into Qin Wentian’s eyes, noting his confidence, before she finally nodded her head.

“Also, can you help me by taking care of Little Rascal first?” Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on the head. “Quickly transform back to your normal self.”

Little Rascal lifted its head, an expression of being bullied evident on its face, before transforming back. After which, it immediately leapt onto Qing`er’s bosom.

Qing`er’s outstretched hands trembled slightly, but she still held onto Little Rascal. Naturally, Little Rascal wouldn’t miss the chance to snuggle deeper into her bosom, its actions earning it a glare from Qin Wentian.

“What a lecherous fellow, how lucky you are.” Qin Wentian grinned, causing Qing`er to stare at him.

“Err, it’s just a casual comment, just pretend you didn’t hear anything.” Qin Wentian laughed awkwardly, before soaring up the skies and flying away.

The Heavenly Mountains were simply too vast and mysterious. Flying at full speed, Qin Wentian took a total of three days before he could exit the current area, emerging from the depths of the mountains back to the Heavenly Mountain where the Treasure Seizing Assembly had been conducted.

A few months had passed since the Treasure Seizing Assembly, and right now only a few scattered groups of people could be seen on the mountain. Many were risk-takers or adventurers who wanted to see if they were lucky enough to probe the secrets of the Heavenly Mountain.

Qin Wentian was in disguise, sporting a different face and currently clad in black. He projected a cool and handsome aura, giving off a prestigious feeling that inadvertently kept others away. Right now, his demeanour was completely different from before—even if he came face to face with one of the six chosen, he was very confident that none of them would be able to recognise him.

“Mhm?” Right now, Qin Wentian’s gaze flickered as he stared off in a certain direction. On top of a particular mountain peak. there stood a young maiden peering into the distance, as though waiting for something.

What made Qin Wentian astonished was that he was acquainted with this maiden—it was none other than Ji Xue from the Qinghua Mountains Sect. Her character wasn't bad, she hadn't betrayed him like Xie Yu did when all the geniuses fought for the Constellation Fruits, choosing to help him instead. Sadly, she hadn't been strong enough. If she'd really gone up against the other geniuses, she would just be sending herself to death.

Qin Wentian wouldn't hold it against Xu Feng and Ji Xue for not helping him that day. He wasn't an unreasonable person—under those circumstances, helping him would have equated to death, and served no other purpose. If he had been in their shoes, he wouldn't have stupidly stood out to help as well. Although they were acquainted and he had saved their lives from the demonic spirit, the relationship between them had not reached the level of being able to die for each other.

Xu Feng had a cold exterior, but Qin Wentian knew that his character wasn't bad as well. As for Ji Xue, she was more passionate and had a gentleness in her. Although she couldn't be compared to Shang Yue's beauty, Qin Wentian still felt more comfortable when gazing at her compared to Shang Yue.

Qin Wentian stepped out, and soon after, he appeared not far away from Ji Xue. Ji Xue turned her head to regard him as she involuntarily asked, "Sir, did you just emerge from the depths of the mountain range?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Hmm, do you know of the matter where the chosen from the six major powers surrounded and ganged up on a young man, engaging in an intense battle?" Seeing Qin Wentian nodding his head, Ji Xue couldn't help but continue her questions.

"I've heard of it," Qin Wentian replied.

"In that case, since you came from those mountain depths, do you know the final result of that battle? The rumors outside say that the experts from the six major powers were killed, but the young man who slayed them was only at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. Is this true? How did he resist them? Is he still alive?" Ji Xue stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes widening with worry, causing Qin Wentian to feel his heart trembling. So it turns out that Ji Xue has been waiting here for news of him?"

Qin Wentian turned his head, matching gazes with Ji Xue. "I've personally witnessed that battle from afar. Naturally, I would know its ending. However, what relationship do you have with that young man? Why are you so concern about the final result of that battle?"

"I'm not really too interested regarding the results, I only wish to know if that young man in white is still alive." Upon hearing Qin Wentian saying that he knew, Ji Xue's voice couldn't help but tremble. "That young man is a good friend of mine, and has even saved my life before. Whether he's alive or dead, could you please let me know the answer?"

“You waited here all this while just to wait for his return?” A strange glow flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He never thought that Ji Xue would be so concerned about his safety.

Ji Xue shook her head, “I only come here daily for around four to five hours, hoping to see if anyone has news on him so at the very least, I could be at ease in my heart.”

“He’s still alive.” Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Ji Xue’s eyes to light up. After which, she bowed, “Thank you for the info sir, might I enquire your name?”

“Qin.”

Qin Wentian’s words caused the expression on Ji Xue’s face to falter slightly as she froze slightly. Surnamed Qin? Why was he so alike to the young man in white. However, the aura he exuded was completely different.

Upon noting the changes in Ji Xue’s behaviour, Qin Wentian felt more reassured in hisher heart. Even when he went as far as saying his surname was Qin, and Ji Xue didn’t even guessed that he was who he was, the other chosens would definitely not be able to recognizse him at all.

“What a pity that he’s not here. The nine great sects have already sent their representatives to the Xuan King City for a disciple recruitment event. With his talent, there shouldn’t be any problems for him to become an official disciple of the Qinghua Mountains. By then, how could he fear the major powers of a mere King City?”

Ji Xue mused in a low voice, yet Qin Wentian’s heart pounded slightly as he asked, “The nine great sects that you are talking about, is the Qinghua Mountains a part of them? One of the nine supreme powers under the command of the Sacred Royal Sect?”

“Yes, they have already arrived. They are now at the centerre of Xuan King City.” Ji Xue smiled as she continued, “If Brother Qin is interested, you can go and take the test. In fact, this is the first time that the nine great sects jointly held such an event and just so coincidentally, the location they chose was actually in the Xuan King City.”

“In that case, would the geniuses from the major powers in Xuan King City go there for the test as well?” A sharp glint of light gleamed in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

“Naturally they would. There were rumors saying that this whole event was proposed by the Battle Sword Sect. The Battle Sword Sect has a history of over ten thousand years and has never initiated taking in disciples before. Although the number of experts in their sect was the least compared to the other eight, there’s a saying in the Royal Sacred Region – If one enters the Battle Sword Sect, it meant that their entry to the Royal Sacred Sect was basically secured. I wonder why did they suddenly made such a decision. Furthermore, I heard that the moment the notice was sent out, the experts from the Battle Sword Sect only took a single day and rushed all the way to Grand Shang Empire. Such a speed truly leave one astounded.”

“And the other eight sects were similarly shocked by the Battle Sword Sect’s actions hence they sent their representatives over to Xuan King City and eventually, all of them agreed to jointly hold a disciple recruitment selection event. I wonder why would the Battle Sword Sect change their stance as well, but in any case they might reveal the reason why in the selection event happening in a few days from now.”

Ji Xue spoke in a low voice, like the rest of the world, she naturally couldn’t understand why did the Battle Sword Sect decided to break their tradition.

In her wildest dreams, she would never have imagined that the origin of this matter would precisely be the person right in front of her.

“Many thanks.” Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t reveal who he was to Ji Xue. The things he wanted to do were too dangerous, he didn’t want to implicate others.

His silhouette flickered as he soared into the skies flying away, entering the Xuan King City.

And after entering the city, news was circulating about. The most notable among them was that the nine great sects would soon arrive at Xuan King City.

One must know that the scope of power of the nine great sects were just beneath the Royal Sacred Sect. One can very well imagine how terrifying they were. Hence when news of their visit spread out, several members of the royal clan also paid a visit to Xuan King City.

And throughout these few days, whether was Qin Wentian in an inn or restaurant or even when walking on the streets, the conversation topics were all revolved around the nine great sects. One could very well imagine the scale of commotion this news brought about. They would conduct a disciple recruitment event right in the center of Xuan King City.

And as for the nine great sects, the name Qin Wentian heard the most was actually the Battle Sword Sect.

The Battle Sword Sect was basically a legend, back then an incomparably powerful sword cultivator had founded the sect. That sword character was rumored to be someone who had already reached the realm after Celestial Phenomenon and back when he was young, he would often roam the world with nothing but a sword in his hands, chivalrous and free-spirited, going wherever his feet took him with the earth as his bed and sky as his blanket.

After he founded the sect, his ideals were passed on, becoming the principle of the Battle Sword Sect. They didn’t simply accept disciples based on their strength and talent, in fact there were many outstanding demon-level geniuses who wanted to join but were rejected. One could even say that out of all the nine great sects, the Battle Sword Sect was the toughest sect to enter. Hence, the number of experts in the Battle Sword Sect was the lowest which made the collective strength of the whole entity slightly weaker compared to the other eight.

But even so, the Battle Sword Sect couldn’t care less. The principles of their sect was basically just do whatever you want to do, be yourself and follow your own heart. Disciples of the Battle Sword Sect enjoyed an extremely large degree of freedom, and even if one wanted to leave the sect, nobody would stop you. However despite their high degree of autonomy, the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect were all extremely united and had very good relations with each other. Although their collective strength couldn’t match the other eight great sects, when it came to individual combat prowess, none could hold a candle to disciples of the Battle Sword Sect.

Entering the Battle Sword Sect virtually guarantees one half a foot into the Royal Sacred Sect. But in fact, even if they were invited, because of their personalities and characters, the vast majority of those in the Battle Sword Sect couldn’t even be bothered to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

AGM 503 – Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation

The Warforge Residence was an extremely famous power in the Xuan King City. For generations, they were proficient in forging and refining divine weapons for others.

In fact, the old master of the Warforge Residence, could even create fifth-ranked divine weapons. However, he was already extremely aged and still failed to break through the barrier of Heavenly Dipper, unable to cross into Celestial Phenomenon. Hence, although he could forge fifth-ranked divine weapons, his heart was not into it.

For the running of daily matters of Warforge Residence, he already left it in the hands of those from the younger generations. And although the younger ones are unable to forge fifth-ranked divine weapons, it wasn't a problem for them to create fourth-ranked ones.

Today, numerous cultivators stopped by the Warforge Residence early in the morning to request for custom-made divine weapons. However, the Warforge Residence had already anticipated it, now that the test date to enter the nine great sects was arriving, these cultivators wouldn't mind spending vast sums of their fortune to forge a good divine weapon for themselves, thereby ensuring an increase in their chances to pass the entrance test of the disciple recruitment selection.

Among this group of people, there was a black-robed young man mixed within them. This person was none other than Qin Wentian, who was currently hiding his identity. He needed to forge some other weapons so as to better cloak his identity from the eyes of others.

"What kind of divine weapons do you want?" An executive who stood in front of Qin Wentian, asked.

"A top-grade fourth-ranked spear, and a top-grade fourth-ranked axe. Also forge for me an ordinary spear and axe that are replicas of the divine weapons as well. Will the Warforge Residence be able to accomplish this?"

The eyes of the executive flashed with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian. What an arrogant tone, this person actually wanted two top-grade fourth-ranked divine weapons.

"You can't accomplish this?" Qin Wentian asked coldly with a slight frown of displeasure on his face, exuding a formless pressure.

"With your cultivation base, a mid-grade fourth-ranked weapon would be more than enough to allow you to unleash your combat prowess. You should be coming here to make an order for divine weapons because of the disciple recruitment selection of the nine great sects, right? High-grade and top-grade fourth-ranked weapons are way above your league, and not to mention, using divine weapons meant that you are borrowing external aid instead of depending on your own strength. How would the examiners hold you in high regard?" A young woman with perfect skin stood on the stairs behind the executive as she spoke. This young woman had a fragile look of beauty to her, yet she projected an aura of capability and experience, carrying herself tall.

“Thank you for the reminder.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. The maiden couldn’t help but feel somewhat depressed when she saw Qin Wentian brushing her off nonchalantly, but this young man had an extraordinary demeanor different from others and even gave her a faint sense of pressure. One must know that the level of her cultivation base wasn’t low, she would also be going to the disciple recruitment selection event to partake in the trial.

“How about the rest of you?” That maiden glanced at those beside Qin Wentian. Basically, all of them wanted a mid-grade, fourth-ranked divine weapon. Using a not so powerful divine weapon could complement their strength better and others wouldn’t make snide remarks saying they got through the test by lending the aid of external objects. The maiden then took note of their authors before leaving this area.

“Yun Rou from the Warforge Residence is growing more and more beautiful for every year that passes. Not only that, she’s blessed with superb talent as well.” Someone in a yellow-robe laughed.

“Oh? Is Brother Huang interested in Yun Rou?” Another man clad in simple robes of white commented.

“Is there something strange? Humans tend to go after beautiful things after all.” The yellow-robed man laughed, appearing extremely casual only to hear the man in white sarcastically shooting him down, “But I don’t think Yun Rou would even have you in her eyes at all.”

“Hmph.” The yellow-robed man coldly snorted before turning over to Qin Wentian, “Hey, are you participating in the event as well? By borrowing the strength of such powerful divine weapons, you might not qualify even if you pass the entry test.”

“You don’t need to care about this.” Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied, his words causing the guy in white to laugh, “Brother Huang, this person is too proud, he can’t appreciate your good intentions. Just ignore him.”

“Hehe.” The yellow-robed young man coldly laughed. After a short period of time passed, Yun Rou walked out from the Warforge Residence with several executives, bringing out a large number of divine weapons with them. The Warforge Residence has already listed their selling price at the entrance of their residence, hence the cost was all already understood by customers who chose to frequent this place. Qin Wentian stared at the weapons Yun Rou passed to him. There was two completely similar-looking axes as well as two completely similar-looking long spears.

But of course, only their external appearances appeared the same. The aura they exuded was completely different.

“Thank you.” Qin Wentian passed an interspatial ring over to Yun Rou. Yun Rou accepted the ring and glanced at him before she nodded slightly, “I’m called Yun Rou, if you are participating in the selection of the nine great sects as well, we could group up and go together.”

Qin Wentian stared at her before shaking his head, “I like to travel alone. Farewell.”

After speaking, he directly and left the area where the Warforge Residence was located. Yun Rou stood there stunned, it was only after a while did she recover, her eyes flashing with a strange glow as she got increasingly curious about this young man. Her silhouette flickered as she actually followed after Qin Wentian. The two young men in white and yellow both had despondent looks on their faces. They wanted to get acquainted with Yun Rou yet she couldn't even be bothered to look at them. But that young man acted so coldly and it actually attracted her attention?

Currently in the central region of Xuan King City, all the representatives from the nine great sects had already arrived. In that vast empty space, a magnificent stage that could hold up to over ten thousand was built. Obviously, this stage was constructed for the recruitment event held by the nine great sects.

Around here, an astronomical amount of people flooded the surroundings.

"The nine flags on the stage symbolizing the nine great sects."

On the stage, in nine different directions, there were nine flags set up there, each flag taking up an area. And on the flags, there were different pictures imprinted upon them."

"The flag with the picture of mountains, symbolizes the Qinghua Mountain Sect."

"The picture of that great axe, symbolizes the Heaven Cleaving Manor."

"The picture showing the great earth, symbolizes the Great Earth Sect."

"The picture of lightning bolts, symbolizes the Violet Thunder Sect."

"The picture of the demonic dragon, symbolizes the the Divine Dragon Castle."

"The picture of the scorpion, symbolizes the Sky Poison Valley."

"The picture of the demonic halberd, symbolizes the Blood Devil Palace."

"The picture of beautiful ladies, symbolizes the Forgotten Immortal Tower."

"The picture of the sword, symbolizes the Battle Sword Sect."

The experts from the nine sects were all already present but the magnificent stage they were standing on didn't belong to any of the nine great sects but rather, to the royal clan instead.

The royal clan of Grand Shang had also sent their people over.

Even the royal clan themselves weren’t sure why the nine great sects wanted the Xuan King City as the location for their disciple selection event instead of the royal capital of Grand Shang.

Not only that, the reason for the recruitment seemed to be stem from the Battle Sword Sect. The Battle Sword Sect broke it’s ten-thousand-year tradition and initiated accepting disciples. It was also unknown why they choose the location to be Xuan King City.

Right now the representatives all stood upon the stage. Staring at these mighty figures, the hearts of the crowd was set ablaze with anticipation.

This opportunity was incredibly rare. One must understand that each of the nine great sects had power equivalent to the royal clan of Grand Shang. If one could truly be selected as a disciple, how prestigious would it be?

“This time the nine great sects only intend to accept true core disciples. The criteria for interested applicants is that they must be at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper or below. As long as one can pass the Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, they would gain the ability to step on the stage. Do your best to show your capabilities, maybe one of the nine great sects might be willing to accept you.”

Right now, a person from the royal clan stood up and spoke, “Also, my royal clan is also willing to take the opportunity today to recruit outstanding geniuses. All of you better treasure this opportunity wisely.”

After speaking, he sat down once again. The representatives from the nine sects remained silent, appearing casual but their eyes glimmered with sharpness as they stared at the crowd.

Waves of commotions were already rising in the hearts of these people. Both the nine great sects as well as the royal clan are recruiting people? This was truly an extremely rare opportunity which only happened once in a blue moon.

“Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation.” The crowd stared at the path leading up to the magnificent stage. That pathway was over ten meters long and wide, and on both sides, battle drums with sharp swords embedded within them could be seen lining the path. Not only that in the middle of the air, a bead of lightning hovered there, casting its glows on the battle drums and sword, the energy from the bead powering the formation as lightning-infused sword qi crackled all about, striking fear in the hearts of the crowd.

For the entry test, the nine great sects didn’t give a time limit. Most likely, the event would only stop after they were satisfied.

And only by stepping through this Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation would one be considered to be qualified enough for the nine sects' considerations. And after the weak was weeded out from the strong, an intense battle between each of the geniuses might commence.

"Let me give it a try." At this moment, a person slowly stepped out. He had a green cloak on him, with sword-angled eyebrows, emanating a sense of sharpness. As he walked up the inclining path towards the Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, his astral novas erupted into being as a screen of swords manifested protectively around him.

The Sword-Drum formation suddenly buzzed into activity, the bluish arcs of lightning generated from the lightning bead slammed into the battle drums as an incomparable chaotic killing intent engulfed the entire area. Because that person moved too fast, only stopping when he was right smack in the middle of the formation, he was trapped there being unable to retreat nor advance.

"SCRAM!" A howl of anger reverberated the air as his astral novas slammed towards the battle drums on two sides of the pathway.

"BOOM, BOOM…" Terrifying sounds rocked the air, the thunderous impact causing him to cough out blood. After which, when the attacks from his astral novas slammed into the battle drums, the shockwaves from the backlash generated was many times more powerful compared to the strength of his attacks.

"Puchi…" A beam of sword light pierced into him, augmented by the reverberations from the booming sounds of the battle drums, the poor cultivator was swiftly lacerated into pieces.

Such a scenario struck fear in the hearts of those watching. What a terrifying formation.

The nine great sects and the royal clan, how could they be places so easily to become a disciple of? That powerful cultivator who was the first to step out, was now nothing more than bloody pulps of flesh.

Qin Wentian who was clad in black was now in a certain corner, quietly spectating the happenings. He slowly contemplated the representatives from the nine sects; those from the Qinghua Mountains exuded a sense of inscrutability; those from the Heaven Cleaving Manor emitted a towering might… Although those from the Battle Sword Sect were few in number. They sat there in their designated area giving off a feeling of casualness and being care-free. Yet, deep within this sense of casualness, was also a sense of extreme sharpness.

After which, Qin Wentian turned his gaze into the direction of the royal clan of Grand Shang. With the main royal clan present, those from the side branches of the royal clan residing in the King's Manor in Xuan King City were naturally all here as well. Other than Shang Qi and Shang Yue, the outstanding talents from the other major powers like the Yin Clan, Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan and Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan were all present as well.

“Yin Ting also wishes to give this a try?” At this moment, an expert from the King’s manor asked as he turned his gaze onto the young man currently walking towards the lightning formation. This man was none other than the chosen from Yin Clan, Yin Ting.

The experts from the Yin Clan all had a smile on their faces when they heard this. One of the stronger powerhouse from the older generation spoke, “Let’s hope one of the nine great sects would feel that Yin Ting has enough potential to join them.”

That powerhouse had absolute confidence in Yin Ting passing the Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation!

AGM 504 – I'm Here To Kill

Qin Wentian stood inconspicuously among the crowd but as he saw Yin Ting stepping out, a fiery killing intent flashed through his eyes.

Back then when the six chosen led their men and surrounded him, Little Rascal and Purgatory had almost died. If it weren't for their protection, he would have been killed there as well. Right now, Purgatory was heavily injured and hadn't recovered; it could only live on in his bloodstream.

Since Yin Ting dared to step out here today, today shall be the date of his death.

Yun Rou stood beside Qin Wentian, earlier because of curiosity, she followed Qin Wentian all the way from the Warforge Residence.

"Yin Ting is extremely powerful, a chosen from the Yin Clan. I wonder if he would be able to obtain the approval of the nine great sects."

Earlier, she was stunned when she saw a powerful expert falling in that Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, she didn't expect that even the entry test to merely be qualified would be so dangerous. Indeed, it wasn't that easy to enter the nine sects.

Yin Ting had already stepped into the formation, his entire body was bathing in lightning while he emitted the vast and ponderous energy of the great earth. Each of his steps were as heavy and stable as a mountain. But, under the torment of the violent lightning energies, and devastating sword qi, he was forced to stop many times to re-adjust his breathing and mental state. After some time, he eventually arrived at the center, but the sustained damage caused him to cough out a mouthful of blood.

Right now, his eyes flashed with lightning as he called upon his own lightning energy to protect his body, weaving together with the violet lightning of the formation. Despite the severe storm of lightning and sword qi his steps were still as steady as before. Summoning all his strength, he only coughed out a total of three more mouthfuls of blood. As he furiously pushed himself to complete the last step. Finally stepping upon the magnificent stage as he cleared the entry test.

Although his aura was obviously fluctuating, Yin Ting was still extremely dazzling, attracting the focus and gazes of the crowd.

However, the representatives of the nine great sects said nothing, as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened at all.

The chosen of the major powers in Xuan King City, if placed in the perspective of the Grand Shang Empire, they could only be considered normal geniuses. In the vast Grand Shang, geniuses of this level were a dime a dozen, hence, the nine great sects naturally wouldn't easily acknowledge them. They would still have to observe Yin Ting's later performance.

"Although Yin Ting passed the formation, he was still injured and even coughed out blood." The spectators were musing, silently measuring themselves according to Yin Ting's performance and wondering if they too, would be able to pass the entry test.

Yun Rou frowned, eventually she shook her head and sighed, "It seems that I have no hope to pass this. The formation is too powerful for me."

The two others beside Yun Rou also sighed in dejection. In Xuan King City, they could be considered someone extraordinary as well, but in the face of a mere entry test set up by the nine great sects, they were totally helpless.

After Yin Ting, there was a continuous stream of cultivators who stepped into the formation. There were some who failed and died, while there were also others who succeeded.

Qin Wentian hadn't moved from his location at all. He chose to observe in silence instead, and in the blink of an eye, already half a day passed and quite a lot of people had already passed the entry test. Among them, there were geniuses not from the Xuan King City. Participants from all six King Cities of the Grand Shang Empire came here for a chance to join the nine great sects.

Yin Ting, Jin Yan, Jian Jingtian, Feng Yunhe and Xie Yu had already passed the formation. Five out of the six chosen, save for Shang Qi, were already standing on that majestic stage.

The experts of the other major powers had smiles upon their faces as their hearts were filled with anticipation. If one of their disciples could enter the nine great sects, it would be a chance for them to achieve meteoric success and possibly even enter the Royal Sacred Sect in the future.

Although right now, there were already several experts on the stage, they didn't compete against each other yet, it was as though the nine great sects were still waiting for something. As for their cultivation bases, the vast majority were at the fifth or sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, while the minority were at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper or below. And right now, the hearts of the weaker group that had passed couldn't help but to be filled with worries when they understood their situation.

And for this event, the man in charge of the Battle Sword Sect, was none other than Lin Shuai. His master has personally instructed him on orders of their sect ancestor, that he had to get the white-robed young man to join their sect. But right now, that young man hadn't even appeared at all.

Lin Shuai 林帅 – Could also be translated as Commander Lin

The Xuan King City was a vast area, maybe that white-robed young man hadn’t even left the mountain range. And how could it be so simple to find a particular person out of the millions upon millions of people who currently reside in Xuan King City? He could only hope that this disciple recruitment selection event would be able to cause enough commotion to draw the white-robed young man out.

The nine great sects jointly holding a disciple recruitment event together, how could the waves of commotion possibly be small? And if the person his master talked about was really extraordinary, there was no way he would allow himself to miss this chance.

And right now, although Lin Shuai still hadn’t seen the white-robed young man appearing here, he wasn’t flustered. What he had was time, he could afford to wait slowly.

If the white-robed young man didn’t appear here today, he would drag this event on for three months. If the Battle Sword Sect refused to leave here, with their suspicions, the other eight sects wouldn’t leave early as well.

Right now, Lin Shuai was filled with curiosity regarding the white-robed young man his master had talked about. He knew that his ancestor had a bizarre temperament and was someone who didn’t give a damn about anything except for what he wanted to do. Back then, he said he wanted a break and went roaming in the wilds, but to think that he had actually contacted the sect again just for the sake of this white-robed young man? Lin Shuai naturally wanted to see who this young man was, to be able to weigh so importantly in the ancestor’s heart.

But if he were to know the truth, that his ancestor was harshly rejected by the young man before, it was unknown what he would think.

Back then, it was truly coincidental that the old man met Qin Wentian. And because Qin Wentian and Qing`er had too much personality, it attracted the old man’s interest which eventually became the origin of this entire event.

Right now, Xu Feng and Ji Xue had appeared on the stage. As external disciples of Qinghua Mountain, they were naturally eligible to be onstage.

Xu Feng walked to a location in front of the experts from the Qinghua Mountain as he bowed and stated, “Junior is an external member of the Qinghua Mountain, I would like to join the sect as a core disciple, and humbly beseech elders to bestow upon me a chance.”

“Since you wish to take the core disciple test, I shall grant you your wish.” An expert from the Qinghua Mountain studied Xu Feng. This young man was not an ordinary cultivator and seemed to be quite talented. With a wave of his hands, the expert caused a hovering mountain to manifest onstage in the area designated by the

Qinghua Mountain Flag. An instant later, with a thunderous boom, the heavy mountain slammed directly onto the stage.

“This mountain is the test. If you can lift this three feet high, I will permit you to enter the sect as a core disciple.” That expert spoke. Xu Feng’s countenance turned solemn as he walked up to the front of the mountain, only to see both his hands stretching out around the mountain, yet how could his arms be long enough to wrap around it? He could only try to get the best leverage he could, grabbing the mountain and use all his strength to lift it up. However, the mountain didn’t move a single jot, as though Xu Feng wasn’t trying at all.

“If I can lift the mountain, would that means that I have a chance to join the Qinghua Mountain?” Some other experts asked.

“If you gain our approval, sure.” The expert from the Qinghua Mountain laughed. After which, Xie Yu immediately blitz over, his nine arms manifested, stretching out as he wrapped them around the mountain and summoned all his strength. Rumbling sounds rang out as the mountain trembled, he actually managed to successfully lift it out, but only for an instant. After which, the mountain had slammed onto the ground again, Xie Yu had run out of strength.

“This mountain is too heavy.” Xie Yu shook his head and sighed, it was as though there was a mysterious force within the mountain which resonated with each individual trial-taker’s strength. The stronger someone was, the heavier the mountain would be.

“It isn’t the mountain that’s too heavy, but rather, you are too dull.” A voice drifted over, the words spoken causing Xie Yu to frown. He shifted his gaze over in the direction as a figure walked over, placing his palms on the mountain. He closed his eyes as he quietly contemplated the force within and after an incense stick worth of time, he finally moved. In the next instant, the mountain was lifted up three inches from the ground.

Upon seeing this, the gazes of the countless people present landed on this person. He was the first to step into the nine great sects.

“Not bad, are you interested to join our Qinghua Mountain?”

“Junior wishes for nothing more.” That person bowed low as he stated, his words causing a radiant smile to bloom on the faces of the experts from the Qinghua Mountain. Since they came all the way to the Xuan King City, they naturally had to return with something, they might as well use this chance to recruit some disciples with high latent potential.

And right now, Yin Ting walked towards the direction where the Violet Thunder Sect was designated on the magnificent stage. There was actually an elder in the Violet Thunder Sect who bore strong resemblance to Yin Ting.

“Junior Yin Ting hopes to be able to have the chance to join the Violet Thunder Sect.” Yin Ting bowed as he spoke. One of the experts glanced at the elder who bore a resemblance to Yin Ting and asked, “Is this young man your nephew?”

“Yes.” That middle-aged elder laughed as he nodded. After which he turned to Yin Ting, “You better do your best.”

“Understood, uncle.” Yin Ting nodded. That expert from the Violet Thunder Sect merely stabbed out with a finger, pressing down, his actions causing a lightning-imbued space to appear. Within that space, thunder boomed and arcs of electricity sparkled in the air, while there was also a statue whose entire body was bathing in streaks of violet lightning.

“After entering this puppet array, for every step you take, the puppet will respond with a single strike. If you can complete seven steps, it would mean that you passed the test. Note that you are not allowed to retaliate.”

Yin Ting took this extremely seriously, after which he stepped into the lightning-imbued space. And indeed, after the first step, the puppet immediately reacted with a thunder palm imprint, slamming into Yin Ting. Yin Ting could only endure the power of that strike with his body.

Upon taking the second step, the arcs of electricity grew even more intense and violent. The third step caused a roaring friction to come from the lightning. During the fourth step, the amount of lightning was akin to a tsunami as it gushed right at him. Stepping out for the fifth time, the lightning was similar to an ancient desolate beast as it bared its fangs, crushing him where he stood… Yin Ting was directly flung out of the array. He had failed to pass the test.

“Not too bad, but not enough.” The expert from the Violet Thunder Sect stated. Even if Yin Ting’s uncle was in their sect, he wouldn’t make things easier just to accommodate Yin Ting.

“Junior Xue Fei, desires to enter the Heaven Cleaving Manor.”

“Junior Feng Yunhe, desires to enter the Divine Dragon Castle.”

“Junior…”

On the stage, the interested applicants respectively moved towards the sects they wished to join most in their hearts. Yet, the passing rate was abysmally low.

“Shang Qi, go try and see.” In the direction where the royal clan stood, an expert from the King’s Manor spoke to Shang Qi. Shang Qi nodded, he first passed the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, before stepping on the stage and after which, he walked to the front of the Battle Sword Sect. “Junior Shang Qi wishes to try the test of the Battle Sword Sect.”

Lin Shuai glanced at Shang Qi, this person didn't say he wanted to join the Battle Sword Sect bur rather, he merely wishes to try the test?

With a wave of Lin Shuai's hands, resplendent sword beams shot down from the dome of the heavens and arranging themselves into nine rows that floated horizontally across the air.

"This sword formation targets the heart, if the cultivator doesn't have enough determination, he will die without a doubt." Lin Shuai emotionlessly commented, Shang Qi inclined his head and stared at the nine rows of resplendent sword beams hovering horizontally across the air. It was as though each and every one of the sword beams was an incomparably sharp sword. He took a step forward, arriving at the entrance of the sword formation, yet his heart was already telling him to retreat.

If one's heart wasn't resolute enough, death was the only path waiting for them.

At the moment Shang Qi stepped on the stage, each and every one of the six chosen who fought him back when the constellation fruits had all appeared. Only then did Qin Wentian step out, moving towards the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation.

Yun Rou, upon seeing Qin Wentian walking there, couldn't help but call out a warning, "Friend, this formation is exceedingly dangerous, you won't be able to pass it unless you are a chosen from some great power, there's no need to take the risk."

"Thanks for the reminder." Qin Wentian's response was still as calm as ever. He was clad in black, projecting a cold, handsome and arrogant air. Behind him, two ordinary weapons in the form of an axe and a long spear could be seen. As for the top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons, they were all stored in his interspatial ring. The reason he came to this place today, wasn't for the sake of joining the nine great sects. He was here to kill people.

AGM 505 – A Spear Sealing The Throat

Those who stood on the stage got increasingly more, and many among them started fighting against the others, hoping to display their combat prowess to gain approval of the nine great sects.

After all, the test set by each of the nine sects were too difficult. The people standing on the stage were merely qualified to stand here, but it was far from enough to enter any of the nine sects.

Shang Qi, the instant he stepped out he immediately sensed the might radiating from the nine rows of sword beam. Eventually, he chose to give up.

Shang Qi who was a chosen of the royal branch in Xuan King City actually dreaded the test of the Battle Sword Sect. Before this he was still in a domineering stance wanting to ‘try’ out the test, yet just a single sentence from that expert in the Battle Sword Sect was already sufficient to scare him off.

This sword formation not only lacerates the body, it lacerates the heart of martial path of those who had a weak heart. Death was guaranteed.

Shang Qi didn’t dare to attempt this.

For the experts within the younger generation here, they continued on, taking the entry test. There were those who passed and those who failed, and right now, a young man clad in black walked to the entrance of the pathway as he stepped directly into it.

The instant his foot landed, the battle drum sounded as a bolt of violet lightning zoomed right at him. Qin Wentian allowed the lightning bolt to slam into him as he continued forward effortlessly. His perception stretched out as he contemplated this formation.

“The Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, so the crux to solving it is this.” Qin Wentian soon understood the secret of this formation, the more you resist, that force you used would reverberate as shockwaves on the battle drums, bringing about an even mightier retaliation as the sounds of the drums would endlessly echoed between each other, causing the lightning-imbued sword qi within the formation to be even more fearsome.

This formation was extraordinary indeed.

Qin Wentian walked up that incline pathway like he was walking on normal ground. Regardless of the number of lightning attacks landing on his body, he endured them by circulating the will from the Mandate of Force and Mandate of Demons around his body. The two forces were akin to two layers of armors and in a short span of time, he had already exited the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation.

This scene caused the spectators' eyes to glow, they had seen many people attempting the entry test, and there were several who passed. Those who passed all relied on tyrannical means of absolute strength, using force against force, forcibly barging passed the formation. They had never seen someone like Qin Wentian who passed through it so leisurely.

That black-robed young man projected a cold and arrogant aura, yet gave off a sense of unfathomability. Nobody could see through him. After stepping on the stage, he merely walked to the edge of the stage and continued surveying the situation. He wasn't in a hurry to take the tests designed by any of the nine sects.

Right now, Xie Yu stood among the group of experts who passed the entry test, and was silently contemplating the difficulty of each test designed by the nine great sects.

The difficulty of all were exceedingly great. And after Shang Qi gave up the Battle Sword Sect test, there was another cultivator who went to attempt it. However, he ended up dying within the nine rows of sword light, after passing by the third row, not even his bones were left. Since that person could pass the entry test, it meant that his strength wasn't weak, yet he was slayed just when he barged through the second row of sword light. His death only served to heighten how fearsome the test designed by the Battle Sword Sect was.

As for Xie Yu, he naturally wouldn't be stupid enough to court death by choosing the Battle Sword Sect. Also, he had already failed the test for the Qinghua Mountain earlier.

"Xie Yu, why don't you try for the test of the Great Earth Sect? Since you are proficient in the Mandate of Great Earth, you might have a chance of passing it." Right now, a voice rang out in Xie Yu's mind, transmitted to him by one of the elders from the Ecliptic Sect. Although Xie Yu was a member of the Ecliptic Sect, the sect naturally wished for him to have a good future. To talents like him, the sect would never restrict their growth, they would have to venture out sooner or later after their cultivation reaches a certain level. They only hope that these talents would remember their origins after soaring up high in the future.

Xie Yu glanced in the direction of his sect before nodding to a middle-aged man. He then stepped out in the direction where the Great Earth Sect was located.

At this moment, Jin Yan was also making his way towards the direction of the Great Earth Sect. Although he was proficient in the Mandate of Fire, he had also comprehended insights in the Mandate of Great Earth. Earlier in the hidden realm, he and Yin Ting as well as Xie Yu were all fighting for the Earth Mandate Fruits, but the fruits were eventually snatched away by Qin Wentian leaving nothing for them.

Yin Ting's ambition wasn't in the Great Earth Sect, but rather, the Violet Thunder Sect instead. After all, his uncle was an elder in the sect, if he could enter there, there would naturally be someone taking care of him, making so that his path to his future would be much smoother. Hence, he didn't try for the test set by the Great Earth Sect.

The test of the Great Earth Sect was a Great Earth Puppet that was three meters tall in height. Its body was an earthen yellow and resembled an earth giant standing there upright. The criteria to passing this test was to be able to shatter the earth giant with a single strike, no matter your cultivation base.

There were rumors saying that this puppet was none other than a puppet protector of the Great Earth Sect which was used to temper and increase the combat prowess of the disciples from their sect. Brute strength alone wouldn't be able to shatter the puppet.

Jin Yan and Xie Yu walked up, mutually exchanging glances.

“Brother Xie, please.” Jin Yan politely extended his hands outwards, signally for Xie Yu to go first.

“Sure.” Xie Yi nodded. His nine arms manifested as a pulsation energy exuded from him. Every step he took caused the earth to shake.

“BREAK!” Xie Yu roared in rage as his nine arms slammed at the same location. Fist shadows filled the skies and as an explosive rumbling sound echoed, generating devastating vibrational waves that gushed into the earth giant. A portion of the earth giant was actually destroyed, transforming into yellow earth, falling on the ground. Yet in an instant, the destroyed part regenerated once more, as the earth giant appeared no different from before.

“My fist attacks earlier contained eighty-one streams of fist might, all of them landing at the same position on the earth giant's body yet I failed to destroy it completely?” Xie Yu's expression turned heavy. He then stepped out of the test zone, allowing Jin Yan to take his place.

Jin Yan's golden fire bloodline bubbled up as his entire body was immerse in flames. Both his hands folded gestures, condensing a golden lotus to the utmost limits which shone with incomparable resplendent light. His silhouette then flickered as he directly slammed the compressed golden lotus into the earth giant, wanting to use the explosiveness of fire to cause the earth giant to implode from within.

The three-meter-tall giant was bathed in flames, yet underneath the menacing flames it still stood there unmoving, undamaged. This scenario caused the countenance of Jin Yan to turn incredibly unsightly.

“Brother Jin Yan, the test set by the Great Earth Sect naturally has something to do with the Mandate of Great Earth. How can you pass if you depend on the power of fire?” Xie Yu's voice was filled with satisfaction. At the very least, his performance was more satisfactory compared to Jin Yan.

“Do you want to try instead of talking so much?” Jin Yan turned back, regarding Xie Yu. Xie Yu's eyes glimmered with sharpness as he stared at the Great Earth Puppet, “Naturally.”

“Scram.”

A voice drifted over from their backs, Xie Yu and Jin Yan turned only to see a black-robed young man standing there, staring at them with eyes as sharp as edges of blades.

Several of the spectators also stared in the direction of the black-robed young man. Earlier, Xie Yu's performance was already not bad, yet this black-robed young man suddenly appeared and told XIe Yu and Jin Yan to scram.

When Xie Yu sensed the aura emanating from Qin Wentian, an aura at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, his lips couldn't help but to curl up in a smile of disdain. "You better take back your words, or although you made it passed the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, I shall make you regret stepping on this stage."

"Get the fuck down." Jin Yan coldly spoke. The confrontation here attracted the attention of many in the crowd. Yun Rou who stood below were stunned into a daze. Although this fellow passed the entry test, why would he antagonize Xie Yu and Jin Yan, the chosen from the major powers of Xuan King City. Was he courting death?

Qin Wentian took the bag which hung on his back down, loosening the knots and opening it, taking out a long spear. His eyes glanced at the representatives of the nine great sects as he asked in a straightforward voice, "I only have a single question. Are we allowed to kill up here?"

In the direction of the royal clan, one of the expert laughed, "Since you guys are already on such a magnificent arena, the life and death of individuals shall be up to their own fate. The other spectators cannot interfere."

The eyes of those from the Ecliptic Sect and Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan gleamed with sharpness when they stared at the young man in black. He asked, if they were allowed to kill up on the stage, could it be he was planning to kill Xie Yu and Jin Yan?

But no matter how strong his combat prowess was, how could the young man in black be powerful enough as to kill chosen from the major powers whose cultivation were an entire level higher compared to him?

"Courting death." The experts from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan coldly laughed.

Both Xie Yu and Jin Yan revealed expressions of interest as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Of course, we are allowed to kill people here." Killing intent flashed in Xie Yu's eyes as a cold grin played on his lips.

Qin Wentian tossed the black cloth covering his spear onto the stage, before stepping out, advancing forward. His steps were extremely light, making no sound at all and his eyes, held a look that was so calm that it was a little abnormal.

Xie Yu's nine arms were all filled with earthen yellow light as a heavy pressure erupted forth when he stared at the oncoming Qin Wentian.

“This fellow…” Yun Rou’s eyes glowed, although she wasn’t acquainted with Qin Wentian, she was still very nervous for him.

The attention of the spectators below the stage were all involuntarily drawn towards Qin Wentian.

And as the distance between Qin Wentian and Xie Yu got closer and closer, each step he took finally erupted out with an explosive sound. In an instant, Xie Yu felt his heart trembling fiercely as a formless pressure abruptly surrounded him.

Qin Wentian continued lifting up his foot and stepping down, although the scene appeared calm, Xie Yu’s breathing was getting erratic as his heart thumped with increasing intensity. He was even seized by a sense of danger.

“GO TO HELL!” Xie Yu howled as he dashed forth, all nine of his arms violently struck out as a violent surge of his qi instantly swept out.

At that instant, Qin Wentian also lashed out with his spear.

That spear had no presence to it, no whistling sound of the spear piercing through the wind was audible, no shifting of air currents giving testament to the speed of the spear could be heard. The word ‘fast’, wasn’t sufficient to describe it. The instant the spear lashed out, it penetrated through the sword light and directly pierced towards the location of Xie Yu’s throat.

“Peng!”

At that moment, Xie Yu only felt his mind being assailed as everything turned dim. He was inside the abyss where he stood there defenseless, staring at the millions of spear light shooting his way. Xie Yu paled, he knew he was pulled into in a dreamscape by this young man in black.

“Puchi…” A light sound rang out, every illusion before him was broken, Xie Yu’s mind regained clarity once again but everything was too late. He stared at the black-robed young man in front of him, his lips trembling as though he wanted to ask a question.

“Who are you?”

“The six chosen of Xuan King City? You are just the first.” A voice transmitted into Xie Yu’s mind. Xie Yu widened his eyes in shock, staring at the young man in black.

This voice…the tone of this voice reminded him of that white-robed young man who was encircled by the experts of the six major powers back then. This person was Qin Wentian!

Pulling out his spear, Xie Yu’s blood splattered on the ground, the entire surroundings turned silent as the gazes of everyone landed on the young man in black.

The demon-level genius Xie Yu of the Ecliptic Sect in Xuan King City, was killed by a single spear sealing his throat!

AGM 506 – Tyrannical Slaughter

Silence descended on the battle stage. Although Xie Yu was considered a chosen from one of the major powers in Xuan King City, he wasn't the most dazzling one. But even so, his death attracted the attention of everyone present.

Because that single spear attack was simply too brilliant.

They didn't know what Xie Yu had experienced, they couldn't understand what they'd seen. A mighty existence at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper didn't even have the chance to display his full strength, before dying from a stab through the throat by a random cultivator?

It was precisely because they didn't understand that they were filled with terror.

The long spear in the black-robed young man's hands was merely an ordinary weapon. And right now, this weapon still dripped blood— blood that belonged to a demon-level genius from a major power of Xuan King City.

Yun Rou, who was in the midst of the crowd, felt her heart thumping with disbelief. Earlier, when Qin Wentian rushed out, she felt the nervousness in her heart elevating to a climax. And when that spear of his penetrated through Xie Yu's throat, she'd been left completely breathless. Even now, after some time had passed, she had yet to recover. Her heartbeat was still hammering.

The rush of impact brought to her by this young man whom she was curious about, was too great.

The two beside her were still in a daze. Initially, they thought Qin Wentian would definitely use the top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapon to participate, yet he only used an ordinary spear.

From the spectator stands, several silhouettes abruptly stood up, their countenances icy and their eyes filled with a baleful killing intent.

They were obviously experts from the Ecliptic Sect. Xie Yu was a chosen of their sect, yet he'd been brazenly killed by this young man in front of everyone.

Only now did they understand Qin Wentian's earlier query.

"I only have a single question. Are we allowed to kill up here?"

The gazes of the representatives from the royal clan and the nine great sects all swept towards Qin Wentian. The young man in black stood there calmly, the ordinary spear still dripping blood.

Yet, his gaze had now shifted to Jin Yan. Just a single glance from him felt like a sharp blade, directly piercing into Jin Yan's eyes, shocking him out of his stunned state from seeing Xie Yu killed in a single strike.

The ones blocking Qin Wentian wasn't just Xie Yu alone. Wasn't Jin Yan also the same?

Thinking of this, Jin Yan's aura immediately exploded forth, as blazing flames burst into being around him. The power of his bloodline activated as the surrounding temperature surged madly.

"Bzzz!"

The long spear in Qin Wentian's hands pierced out, just as silently as before. Yet, it was fast, so fast that the sound of its strike didn't have time to reach the spectator's ears.

This time around, those experts all stared intently when he unleashed the attack. His spear attacks didn't seem that profound, or more accurately, they didn't know how to describe such a spear attack, hence they had no way to judge it.

They too, couldn't understand what Jin Yan was currently experiencing. Facing that ordinary spear attack, Jin Yan felt like he was hearing the summons of a death god. His mind was in total chaos as he sank into a world of dreams. In this world that was filled with darkness and blood, the only thing that existed was a long spear that pressed relentlessly forward. And because he had already lost the ability to judge directions, it appeared as though no matter where he tried to dodge, the spear would still strike him.

"Pu!" A light sound rang out. At this moment, Jin Yan finally understood the despair Xie Yu felt. He also understood why Xie Yu would fall to this spear, with absolutely no way to resist. Only when facing this spear attack did he truly know how terrifying it was.

He racked his brains, and for the life of him, he couldn't recall who he might've offended. Why would the other party want to kill him?

"Jin Yan, you are number two." A voice that sounded extremely familiar drifted into his mind. After which, the image of a white-robed young man snatching away the Constellation Fruits surfaced in his memory. The six chosen had fought him, yet he'd managed to escape. After that, the chosen had brought along experts from their clans and sects to surround him, yet they still couldn't touch him. That vermilion bird had defended him with little regard for its own life.

"It's him." A notion flashed through Jin Yan's mind, this was his last conscious thought before he slumped onto the ground, falling over dead.

"Jin Yan!" A hoarse roar reverberated into the air, coming from the spectator stand where the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan was sitting at. The experts from Jin Yan's clan all stood up, their countenances pale as they stared at his corpse.

Jin Yan suffered the same fate as Xie Yu, with a spear sealing their throats.

Two demon-level geniuses dying in the hands of the same man, and by the same method—killed by a single spear strike without the ability to resist.

Currently, all of Qin Wentian's Mandates were already at the Transformation Boundary of the second level. In addition, after practicing his halberd arts for so long, each of his halberd strikes could generate a dream will that dragged people into a dreamscape of his own creation. Even when using a spear, the effect was still the same. Since his Mandate of Dreams had reached the second level Transformation Boundary, even though his opponents knew that they were in a dreamscape, they still had no way to resist. This was why, despite them being an entire level higher than Qin Wentian in terms of their cultivation, they'd still died under his hands.

Back when Qin Wentian called upon the power of his bloodline, he could already fight on equal ground with the six chosen altogether. Now that he'd already broken through to the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, killing the chosen cost the same effort as him flipping his palms. This was the suppression effect caused by the difference in a Mandate's boundaries.

The crowd's whispered discussions rang out in the air—two geniuses from the major powers of Xuan King City had been killed, one after another, in a single strike. Staring at the yet to cool down corpses left a chill in the hearts of those present.

How ruthless was this young man in black? Also, how tyrannical was that?

"Are trash like this also qualified to participate in the tests designed by the nine great sects?" Qin Wentian brandished his spear, his gaze roaming around the experts on the stage as he spoke. "Despite being so useless, Xie Yu and Jin Yan have the title of chosen from the major powers in Xuan King City? Could it be that the chosen from the Yin Clan, Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and Heaven Shocking Sword Sect are also as weak as them? If that's the case, just scram from this stage now of your own volition rather than staying up here and shaming yourselves."

With just this single sentence, Qin Wentian had thoroughly offended all the major powers in the Xuan King City.

Feng Yunhe, the chosen from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan.

Yin Ting, from the Yin Clan.

Jian Jingtian, from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect.

Right now these chosen were still on the stage. The words and actions of this young man in black seemed to be completely ungoverned—he didn't mind making an enemy out of them.

'Sir, aren't your words a little too arrogant?" Yin Ting took a few steps forward, as arcs of lightning crackled around his body. He didn't know what Xie Yu and Jin Yan had experienced. Otherwise, he wouldn't be acting so audaciously, and stepping out right then.

However right now, his goal was to join the Violet Thunder Sect. How could he lose face in front of them?

"Do you really think that your spear arts are invincible?" Feng Yunhe coldly snorted. He knew he had no equal among the chosen when it came to speed. Even if Xie Yu and Jin Yan couldn't evade that spear attack, it didn't mean that he couldn't as well.

Jian Jingtian didn't speak, but a powerful sword intent radiated from him. Jian Jingtian (Sword shocking the heavens) from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect. His sword techniques were as fast as lightning and could even shock the heavens. He didn't believe that his sword arts would lose out to Qin Wentian's spear techniques.

Qin Wentian laughed coldly, then brandished his spear and moved to the center of the platform. "The three of you can come at me together."

As the sound of his voice faded, a gentle breeze gusted by, fluttering his black robes.

On that vast stage, there were many geniuses far more outstanding compared to the chosen from the major powers in Xuan King City. In fact, some among them had already passed the tests set by the nine great sects. But at this moment, the spear-wielding young man in black was the focal point of the crowd, attracting the entirety of their attention upon him.

Feng Yunhe, Jian Jingtian and Yin Ting—the three of them had cultivation bases at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. And being humiliated by someone with a fourth level Heavenly Dipper cultivation base in such a setting, and in front of so many people, how could they find excuses not to fight?

If they didn't have the guts to fight someone with a lower cultivation base, how would they still have face to remain on this stage? How would they even qualify to join any of the nine great sects as a core disciple?

If they truly didn't dare to fight, then even if their talents were outstanding and even if they passed the tests set by the nine great sects, the nine great sects still might not accept them.

"You don't need to hesitate, just come at me together. If not, there won't even be a chance for you to display your strength." The young man's arrogant words spurred the three chosen into action. Although three against one wasn't exactly a glorious matter, Qin Wentian's killing of Xie Yu and Jin Yan was simply too domineering. In fact, if Qin Wentian challenged them to a one-on-one fight, they truly wouldn't have dared to accept.

Jian Jingtian's Astral Novas erupted into being, and he slashed out a sword in a probing manner. The violent sword qi was like the terrifying waves of an ocean, gushing towards Qin Wentian.

At the same time, Yin Ting made his move. He flew up to the skies, staring down at Qin Wentian. With a roar, he manifested a tyrannical lightning palm imprint, slamming it down.

Qin Wentian soared up to the skies, directly stabbing out with his spear. His spear had no presence and was as silent as before—his entire persona was like the tyrant of a generation, exhibiting a heaven-shaking might.

As the spear pierced out, the void shattered. The lightning palm imprint had exploded into pieces, and Qin Wentian borrowed force from its momentum to fly towards Yin Ting.

Fast, simply too fast. When Qin Wentian struck out with his spear to destroy the palm imprint, he simultaneously dodged Jian Jingtian's sword attack.

At this moment, Feng Yunhe also arrived. He moved at the instance both Jian Jingtian and Yin Ting attacked. His movements were akin to a great roc as he sped towards Qin Wentian. His golden talons had nothing they couldn't destroy, he directly struck out towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's left palm blasted out with the weight of a mountain. His motion wasn't affected, and he continued soaring upwards while exuding that tyrannical aura. Yin Ting's will from his Mandate of Great Earth, pressed downwards, as the effect of gravity severely increased Qin Wentian's weight. But even so, it wasn't sufficient to douse his determination to kill Yin Ting.

"Block him." Jian Jingtian's silhouette flickered as he hurriedly dashed over. Yin Ting's eyes flashed with electricity as towering lightning energy gushed forth from him, forming into a gigantic thunder sword with his wills of Mandates imbued into it.

Qin Wentian's blood was surging as his Mandate of Force and Demon simultaneously channeled into his spear, giving it the power to cut through iron like it was bamboo, piercing through the void towards the gigantic thunder sword.

This spear of Qin Wentian's shall slay gods if gods were to block him and shall exterminate buddhas if buddhas were to stand in his path.

"Peng!" The thunder sword shattered—nothing could block the killing intent infused into the long spear. Yin Ting's head exploded into pieces as blood splattered down from air.

"The third." Qin Wentian's voice whispered softly, his voice causing the other two to feel shivers down their spines.

Yin Ting had fallen; this was the third chosen from Xuan King City.

“DIE!” Jian Jingtian actually felt a sense of despair when he saw Yin Ting had fallen. It was as though Yin Ting’s death was a prelude to his own ending as well.

A sword shaking the heavens, even the heavens had to be exterminated with his sword intent.

The instant Qin Wentian killed Yin Ting, he directly angled his spear and swung it horizontally, slamming it into Feng Yunhe’s golden talons. His body went with the flow of the wind, and continued soaring upwards to evade that torrent of sword qi from Jian Jingtian.

“How fast.”

Qin Wentian had cultivated Roc Flash before, and with demonic blood in his veins, his speed was naturally incomparable. He stood in the air, staring down at his two opponents. He then swapped the long spear with the ordinary great axe strapped upon his back and directly cleaved down towards Jian Jingtian.

“I don’t believe,” Jian Jingtian coldly spoke. His sword Astral Nova directly slashed across the sky, erupting with fearsome might. Qin Wentian didn’t try to evade. Instead, he matched strength for strength, and continued cleaving down with his axe.

An axe splitting apart the heavens—as that great axe landed, even the void trembled. When that axe slammed into Jian Jingtian’s sword nova, Jian Jingtian gave a groan of misery. It felt as though his Astral Nova was about to be shattered apart. He saw Qin Wentian lifting his arms up and chopping down once more. This time around, he involuntarily trembled and chose to retreat. The strength behind those axe blows filled his heart with terror.

“CLEAVE!”

Qin Wentian roared in anger as the axe in his hands produced a sliver of axe light, slashing down with monumental strength. Despite Feng Yunhe’s retreat, he was still injured. The center between his brows split open, leaving a red line as fresh blood oozed out.

“That’s a form of swordplay!” Jian Jingtian’s eyes widened in incredulous disbelief, before his body tumbled down from the air.

AGM 507 – The Young Man With The Golden Eyes

In the direction where the royal clan was situated, cultivators from the major powers stood up after one another, their palpable anger and aura intermingling as an overwhelming pressure gushed towards the stage.

The arrival of the nine great sects was a great event, even the royal clan has arrived. Naturally, as a branch of the royal clan, the King's Manor as well as representatives from the major powers in Xuan King City would also show respect and go the the event. Among them were the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan, Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan and the Yin Clan, but right now, they were personally witnessing the chosen of their clan getting tyrannically slaughtered under Qin Wentian's hands.

Xie Yu died and Jin Yan was exterminated. Earlier, Yin Ting was killed and Jian Jingtian was cleaved down. These four were all demon-level geniuses of Xuan King City, yet all of them died under the hands of the same man. How could those from the Xuan King City not be infuriated? The arrival of the nine great sects this time caused many of the geniuses from the major powers to hold high hopes in their hearts as they participated, hoping to be able to join one of the nine great sects. Yet who would have thought that because of that black-robed young man, a total of four demon-level talents had fallen.

As Jian Jingtian's body fell down the air, before he died, a voice rang out in his mind, "You are number four."

The axe which killed him, had struck out using principles of a sword technique, catching him by surprise, killing him before he had a chance to do anything.

Feng Yunhe initially wanted to continue rushing at him, yet as he saw Jian Jingtian's death, his movements abruptly stopped. An instant later, a shadow of a wind roc blotted out the sun as he immediately turned and fled away in high speed, wanting to leave the battle stage.

The chosen from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, Feng Yunhe, didn't dare to continuing fighting. He wanted to escape, even at the cost of losing his pride, even at the cost of losing the chance to join the nine great sects, he wanted to leave the stage.

Qin Wentian's body spun in a spiral as the great axe in his hands ferociously chopped out. A bright light tore space apart as the shadow of the wind roc instantly dissipated. Seeing how Feng Yunhe was fleeing, the coldness in Qin Wentian's gaze got more pronounced.

"Bzzz!" A raging wind gusted, Qin Wentian's speed was like a bolt of lightning. He flung the axe in his hands towards Feng Yunhe while his palms pressed forward in the air.

That palm strike of his made it feel as though the entire world was moving together with it. The vibrations of his attack stacked together, creating a fearsome wave of formless energy sweeping outwards, ramming into Feng Yunhe's body.

Feng Yunhe bellowed in rage, as a suit of armor appeared around his body. That terrifying force gushed into him, causing him to cough out blood. Despite his armor, the vibrational shockwaves drilled right into his body, breaking apart his meridians and arterial channels, wanting to destroy his inner organs.

“Bzz!” Feng Yunhe didn’t dare to slow down, he continued madly rushing ahead, and just when he was about to step down from the stage, Qin Wentian grabbed hold of the great axe he had flung out earlier and cleaved down with overwhelming might.

“CAREFUL!” Those from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan shouted. Qin Wentian’s strike was like a god cleaving apart the heavens, and under that overwhelming might, even they, as spectators felt their bodies turning cold as they involuntarily shivered.

Feng Yunhe could clearly feel death lurking behind him. He howled in madness as the entirety of astral energy in his body burst out, protecting him. His wings frantically spread out before enveloping him within.

The young man in black cleaved down mercilessly, the great axe slamming into Feng Yunhe’s body. A thunderous boom echoed as Feng Yunhe was smashed directly into the ground, the impact of the fall causing a huge crater on the magnificent stage. Those near the point of impact hurriedly retreated, the shock wave from that fall was so great that they found themselves unable to stand in a stable manner.

“Yunhe!” A large number of cultivators rushed towards Feng Yunhe, yet they discovered that the Feng Yunhe who was even protected by his roc wings was as still as a statue. When they finally pried open his wings, they discovered that the armor on his body had already disintegrated. Feng Yunhe was bleeding from all seven apertures, his internal organs completely destroyed, he had long since ceased to draw breath and was deader than dead.

Qin Wentian was proficient in the Mandate of Force, his second level of insight, Void Vibration, was channelled into the body of his opponent before transforming into terrifying pulsating shockwaves, destroying everything it came in contact with. Despite Feng Yunhe’s protective measures, there was simply no way for him to survive.

Waves of extreme shock rocked the heart of the spectators when they turned their gaze in the young man in black. The weapon in his hand was only an ordinary greataxe, yet the manner in which he stood there exuded a presence similar to that of a god of war, invincible and unassailable.

The experts from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan turned and glared at Qin Wentian. One of them exploded forth with killing intent as he icily stated, “You must be courting death.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying aura engulf this space. Yet Qin Wentian didn’t seemed to be worried at all. He threw his head back and roared, “DO YOU TREAT THE WORDS FROM THE ROYAL CLAN AND THE NINE GREAT SECTS AS FART?!”

As he finished speaking, that aura which was exploding outwards froze abruptly. He could only silently stare at the black-robed young man while seething in fury.

“Unable to withstand a single strike, yet they had the face to call themselves Heaven’s Chosen? I’m acting on behalf of the Xuan King City to wipe out these imbeciles with false reputations. You should be thanking me instead.” Qin Wentian icily stated. His silhouette flickered as he returned to the centre of the stage. The eyes of the experts from the major powers were filled with boiling hatred when they stared at him. They wanted nothing more than to kill him right now, wrenching his heart out.

Those who died were the chosen of their clans that had the highest chance to enter the nine great sects. Yet now, they died just like that…

Currently the nine great sects as well as the royal clan of Grand Shang were all present. And earlier when Qin Wentian asked if he could kill, an expert from the Royal Clan had clearly stated that the life and death of all participants on the stage was up to their own fate and no one could interfere, even if they were killed. Hence, the experts from the major powers had no choice but to swallow their anger for now. The moment Qin Wentian stepped down from the stage, would be the moment of his death.

However, this young man’s strength was truly extraordinary. If he really managed to join one of the nine great sects, wouldn’t that mean that they wouldn’t even have any chance for revenge?

As they thought of this, they started to get increasingly nervous. With the strength the black-robed young man had shown, it was almost certain that he would be able to pass a test and join one of the nine great sects.

The representatives from the nine great sects had naturally noticed Qin Wentian. Right now, an expert from the Qinghua Mountain smiled as he asked, “Are you interested in joining my Qinghua Mountain?”

As the voice of the expert from Qinghua Mountain faded, several in the crowd gasped in shock as they drew in a breath.

In this disciple recruitment selection event, for those who passed the entry test, they were eligible to take the second test designed by the nine great sects to see if they were qualified to join them. Also, the stage was for these applicants to exhibit their might, the black-robed young man had slayed five chosen from Xuan King City in such a domineering manner while also jumping levels, fighting with people who had a higher cultivation base than him. Not only that, for the last battle, he fought them, one man to three, and still prevailed in the air. Such combat prowess and talent truly made people sigh in admiration. It was evident that this young man’s insights in his Mandates had already surpassed the various chosen. In the Xuan King City, there were probably no cultivators in the same generation who could be a match to him. This was why the Qinghua Mountain decided to extend an invitation.

This black-robed young man became the first applicant to receive an invitation initiated by the nine great sects to join them.

How could the experts from the other major powers from Xuan King City not be worried? If this young man accepted the invitation of the Qinghua Mountains, how could they even kill him then?

In the direction of the royal clan , the man in the lead was an old man clad in extravagant robes. His bearing radiated a sense of majesty, giving people a huge sense of pressure just from a single glance by him. Yet right now, this old man actually inclined his body forwards, consulting with a young man seated in front of him. “How are this black-robed young man’s capabilities?”

This young man was clad in luxurious golden robes and although his looks weren’t that handsome, he exuded a heroic spirit. Just a single glance at him was sufficient to tell that he was no ordinary character. The most notable features about him were his eyes, they were actually gleaming with golden light. His pupils were pure gold in color and radiated a sense of sharpness as though they were able to see through anything, even the void.

“This young man is using some disguising technique to mask his true features.” The young man with the golden eyes stared in Qin Wentian’s direction as he continued, “It seems that his true intentions here were to challenge the chosen from the Xuan King City and not to participate in the disciple recruitment event of the nine great sects. In short, he came here to kill.”

The eyes of the old man gleamed with a strange glow when he heard what the young man said. There was no need to suspect the young man’s judgement, there was nothing that could hide from his eyes. Since he said that the black-robed man was concealing his features, there were no doubts about it.

Right now, Qin Wentian gazed at the expert from the Qinghua Mountain as he replied, “I’ve killed a total of five chosen from the Xuan King City, the various major powers will surely avenge them.”

The expert from the Qinghua Mountain merely smiled, “No worries, if you join my Qinghua Mountain, it means that you will be a core disciple of my sect. My Qinghua Mountain can guarantee your safety.”

“Thank you, I will consider your offer.” Qin Wentian nodded, his response causing many people to start in astonishment. How proud was this man? Even though one of the nine great sects had already offered an invitation, he actually said he would still need to consider first instead of accepting it directly?

“Sure.” That expert laughed. Naturally, he wouldn’t force a junior against their will. Qin Wentian was free to make his own choice.

“As expected, he’s not here to join the nine great sects. In that case, who is the next person he wants to kill?” The old man from the royal clan had an expression of interest on his face when he heard Qin Wentian’s reply. He wanted to know who Qin Wentian’s next target was.

“If he don’t make a move soon, there won’t be any opportunities left. Those experts from the major powers had all already noted him, look at them gathering before the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation pathway, they are already planning to kill him.” The young man with golden eyes spoke. Right now, the other experts from the major powers in Xuan King City were all planning to step on the stage by passing through the formation. The cultivation bases of these people was the highest tier allowed on stage, at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Qin Wentian had slaughtered a total of five chosen. Xie Yu from the Ecliptic Sect, Yin Ting from Yin Clan, Feng Yunhe from Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, Jin Yan from Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan and Jian Jingtian from the Heaven Shocking Sword Sect. How could these five major powers spare Qin Wentian? Hence, they decided to pool the sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of their sect together, commanding them to go on the stage so that they could legitimately kill Qin Wentian while respecting the prestige of the royal clan and nine great sects.

The golden eyes of that young man gleamed with light as a corona of resplendent gold appeared at the center of his brows. He too, was watching Qin Wentian with interest.

Qin Wentian kept the greataxe and took out the ordinary spear once again. His eyes were as sharp as swords as they raked through the crowd before landing onto Shang Qi.

“I’ve long heard about the strength of Shang Qi from the King’s Manor, the leader of the six chosen of Xuan King City. I wonder if you would prove to be as disappointing as the other five?” Qin Wentian slowly stepped out, his curled lips as sharp as the edge of a blade.

Shang Qi furrowed his brows. This black-robed young man was stronger than him, he knew this because even he, couldn’t have slayed the five other chosen in successive attempts or win when he was fighting them one on three.

As the black-robed young man approached, the intention to flee bloomed in Shang Qi’s heart. However at this moment, a strange glow appeared flickered in the eyes of the golden-eyed young man. So the person the black-robed young man wanted to kill, was Shang Qi.

No matter what, Shang Qi was still a descendent from a branch of the royal clan of Grand Shang. The young man with the golden eyes instantly called out, “Shang Qi, this man concealed his true features and his true purpose here is to kill the whole lot of you.”

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone’s expressions were thunderstruck. The eyes of the experts from the five major powers gleamed with coldness. This person had actually hid his identity and right from the very start, his true purpose here was to slaughter the five chosen.

When Shang Qi heard this, his mind spun wildly and suddenly, an image of a young man in white getting ganged up upon by experts from the six major powers, surfaced in his mind.

“BOOM!” Shang Qi stomped the ground as he frantically fled towards the direction of the royal clan. At the same time, he howled, “HE IS THE PERSON WHO STOLE THE SEVEN CONSTELLATION FRUITS!”

AGM 508 – Who Among You Can Kill Me?

The instant Shang Qi's words resounded out, the initial looks of anger were quickly replaced by looks of greed. The killing intent rising from the major powers' experts only surged higher, as though they couldn't wait to get onstage to kill Qin Wentian.

"So it was him." Right now they finally understood. Qin Wentian had challenged the five chosen not because he wanted to show off his strength. Rather, it was purely for the sake of revenge.

Those experts from the King's Manor in Xuan King City trembled with rage at Qin Wentian's audacity when they saw him chasing after Shang Qi. They stood up and roared explosively, "IMPUDENT!"

But how could Qin Wentian care about them? It was precisely because the six chosen were all on this stage that he'd come up here in the first place. His motive was simple, to kill all of them, not leaving a single one alive.

Since his purpose had already been revealed, there was no need to find excuses for what he wanted to do then.

Astral light flashed, as Stellar Transposition was executed. He reappeared behind Shang Qi and stabbed the spear out with a speed as fast as lightning. The long spear seemed without presence, soundlessly penetrating through the air. Yet, a terrible shockwave emerged, seemingly powerful enough to tear the surrounding space apart.

Shang Qi naturally felt the pressure. A rumbling sound rang out as his mind shuddered, an after-effect of him being dragged into a nightmare. In there, countless blood-colored halberds lashed out at him. Each halberd shone with a life-stealing light, projecting a sinister and malevolent aura, waiting to reap his life away.

"ARGHH!" Shang Qi howled, the bloodline in his body started to thrum with power. Like the rumbling of the mountains, terrifying explosions seemed to resound from within his body and abruptly, a glow of golden light burst out, intermingled with blood. It wrapped Shang Qi securely within the protection of a cocoon.

"BANG!" The vibrational strength was incomparably powerful, landing on the cocoon as tendrils of pulsating energy gushed within. Although the cocoon was destroyed, there was still a layer of blood energy protecting Shang Qi. Shang Qi coughed out blood as the impact of the strike pushed him forwards. The experts from the King's Manor were already moving towards the stage, prepared to rescue Shang Qi.

Although they didn't step onto the stage, they were at its boundaries.

"QUICKLY!" Among them, an expert stretched out his hands, trying to grab Shang Qi to safety. Shang Qi gritted his teeth as the power of his bloodline erupted to its utmost limits, boosting his speed explosively as he continued rushing forward.

“You think you can run?” A beam of radiant light shot out from the center of Qin Wentian’s brows. His demonic qi towered up till the skies as the blood in his body boiled and seethed, causing a fearsome blood-red vortex to manifest at the tip of his spear.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian shouted. The instant the expert from the King’s Manor grabbed hold of Shang Qi, Qin Wentian’s spear descended.

“Pu…” At that instant, Shang Qi’s body convulsed violently. The expert from the King’s Manor succeeded in grabbing Shang Qi to his side, yet…he was already dead. Shang Qi’s face was a mask of blood, his entire arterial channels, meridians, bone structures and even his heart, had been ripped to pieces.

That spear strike had been powered by Qin Wentian’s bloodline, as well as his Mandate of Force, causing the interior of Shang Qi’s body to completely collapse.

“You…” The expert from the King’s Manor had a dark look upon his face. Within moments, a surge of his blood-might activated his bloodline power and enveloped Qin Wentian within, sealing his movements.

Those below were still staring dumbfounded in amazement, awed by Qin Wentian’s audacity. After his identity had been revealed, he had used an even more overwhelming attack to slaughter Shang Qi, totally ignoring the existence of the King’s Manor.

Xu Feng and Ji Xue stood on the stage, their hearts pounding violently. They recognized this man now—it was Qin Wentian and he had come for revenge. He was now so powerful he could effortlessly kill the chosen. Ji Xue finally understood why the black-robed young man kept referring to himself as Qin. Apparently, this person was none other than Qin Wentian!

And as for Yun Rou who had come here together with Qin Wentian, her heart was tangled with mixed emotions, her eyes widened so much it felt as though they were going to pop out. That young man whom she’d constantly been giving reminders to, he was actually this powerful?!

At the royal clan’s seating area, the young man with the golden eyes actually had a smile on his face as he watched the scene play out. With regards to Shang Qi’s death, he wasn’t bothered at all. Somehow, this young man in black had actually exceeded his expectations.

As for Shang Yue, the princess of the King’s Manor in Xuan King City, she was now personally witnessing that young man take revenge on the six chosen who had hunted him down back then. As she watched him, she felt an indescribable emotion in her heart.

“He has spatial transference scrolls on him, don’t let him escape.”

“We must dismember his body into ten thousand pieces before tossing his remains out in the wilderness for the demonic beasts to feast on!”

The experts from the five major powers, as well as the King’s Manor in the Xuan King City, were completely incensed. They had even arrived at the boundaries of the stage and wanted nothing more than to step onto it and personally slaughter Qin Wentian.

Leng Tu from the Blood Cloud Sect also felt a chill in his heart as he witnessed what was happening. Back then in the hidden realm, he had been in the same party as Qin Wentian. Luckily, he hadn’t been like Xie Yu and the others, repaying kindness with ingratitude. If not, their situations today would most likely be his as well.

“In this disciple recruitment selection event of the nine great sects, only those qualified can stand upon this stage. Life and death belongs to one’s fate, this is something the royal clan and the nine great sects have all acknowledged. Since they died in the hands of I, Qin, this can only mean that their strength was far from enough. Yet all of you from Xuan King City want to rush up onto the stage and kill me? Do you feel that the prestige of being acknowledged by the nine great sects isn’t worthy enough, or are you holding the royal clan in disdain?”

Qin Wentian’s voice reverberated through the air like thunder falling from the skies, echoing out for over a hundred miles. Since both the nine great sects and the royal clan had given their word, that the life and death of the cultivators on stage would depend on their own fate, who still dared to rush up and kill Qin Wentian?

His spoken words felt like a tight slap to the faces of all those experts from the major powers in the Xuan King City. They fell silent, yet their eyes glimmered with a baleful hatred.

“We will naturally comply with the nine great sects and the royal clan’s directive. However, if you wish to use the spatial transference scroll to escape, we will have no choice but to barge up to stop you.” Someone from the higher echelons in the King’s Manor coldly spoke. Shang Qi was a junior of his clan—he was someone talented enough to be named chosen and had been highly regarded. Yet, Qin Wentian had actually dared to slay him under broad daylight, right in front of their faces.

As the sound of his voice faded, a sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign had already passed the formation. And immediately, he dashed towards Qin Wentian’s direction.

This person was an expert from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan. His combat prowess could be considered extremely tyrannical among sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, but because of his age, he knew that there was no chance of him being selected by the nine great sects even if he did pass the test. And so, he hadn’t come up earlier.

After all, talent was the foremost consideration when the nine great sects chose their disciples. Considering his age, as well as the fact that he was only at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper after all these years, this already spoke volumes about his level of talent.

However, right now, he was stepping up in order to kill Qin Wentian.

“I want him to die in the utmost agony, his flesh incinerated by flames.” A powerhouse from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan coldly commanded, his voice tingling with malevolence. His hatred for Qin Wentian had already seeped into his bones. Jin Yan was his son! A life for a life, Qin Wentian must die.

“Who says I’m going to leave?” Qin Wentian stared at the expert who spoke. The features of his face suddenly blurred as the lines shifted, revealing his original countenance.

Indeed, he was that white-robed young man who’d made the six major powers suffer tremendous losses when they chased after him. Now, he was back for revenge, like a god of death, killing the chosen from the six powers.

Those demon-level geniuses in front of him were akin to weeds waiting to be chopped—they couldn’t even stand up to a single strike. In fact, their level of strength made people question whether they were truly qualified to be named as chosen in the first place.

The eyes of Lin Shuai, from the Battle Sword Sect, abruptly brightened when he saw Qin Wentian’s countenance.

So, that white-robed young man he’d seen in the image had already been noticed by his master. And indeed, Qin Wentian’s earlier tyrannical performance truly made him stand out from the crowd. Those chosen from the Xuan King City were nothing in front of him.

“I, Qin, am but one man. That day in the mountain range of the Heavenly Mountains, experts from the six major powers, even those at the latter levels of Heavenly Dipper were also present, when you moved against me. You guys truly hold me in high regard. Since I, Qin, have come here today, I have no intentions of leaving so easily. How can I not ‘thank’ the six major powers for their ‘kindness’ on that day?”

Qin Wentian spoke, and the power of his blood started to awaken as a towering demonic qi exploded forth from him. His black hair fluttered in the wind, his dark eyes blacker than the darkest night, yet they glowed with the light of the brightest constellation. In the center of his brows, a third eye opened, and his aura surged relentlessly upwards. He was like the descendant of an ancient primordial demon king, intent on world domination.

The expert from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan walked over, his body blazing with fire. Both his astral souls and astral novas had already been released, shining so brightly that they pierced the eyes of the onlookers. His blood was surging as well, as a number of golden lotuses manifested before him, projecting a fearsome aura of menacing heat.

He soared into the air, moving towards Qin Wentian. His fiery palms were so dazzling that the onlookers couldn’t open their eyes. An incomparably huge golden lotus appeared in the air, before transforming into a sea of golden petals, sweeping towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian also, soared into the air. A forcefield of absolute obedience blasted outwards as his mounting sword qi raked the petals into pieces. The King Sword astral nova floated above his head. This was a sword that could only be wielded by kings, none could be its equal.

“DIE!” A boundless sword intent flooded the space, and the smaller golden lotuses around that expert all exploded into pieces, in a bid for defense.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian took another step forward, causing the space to tremble. He executed Stellar Transformation as his long spear shot directly through the void, piercing towards his opponent’s body.

The expert from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan folded double-hand incantation gestures as nine blazing suns abruptly appeared, sweeping forwards with a wave of destruction. The long spear skewered through all nine suns, shattering them with insurmountable force. At the same time, that expert trembled violently as a scene of countless demonic beings appeared in his mind. He was dragged into a dreamscape, all because his will was too weak.

Although Qin Wentian had killed many people, even now there was nobody that could understand why his spear arts could be that strong.

The power of this devilish dreamscape couldn’t be understood, if one didn’t experience it personally.

“Puchi!”

That unfathomable spear struck out once again. So what if his opponent’s cultivation base was at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper? Qin Wentian’s bloodline activation placed him on equal footing in terms of cultivation base, added to the fact that all his Mandates were at the Transformation Boundary. Considering how terrifying his dreamscape of nightmares could be, who, at the same level, could receive a single spear from him without dying?

“DIE!” Qin Wentian spat out. Under the awestruck gazes of the crowd, the head of that expert split open as he died there, with a spear penetrated through his head.

The light from the nine suns faded away, Qin Wentian’s eyes were filled with a wild confidence, sweeping around the crowd as he spoke in a tone of ice, “Who among you can kill me?”

AGM 509 – Unrivalled Spear

Who among you can kill me? The spoken words were like the roaring of a demon king, bringing with it an aura that felt unmatched, and incomparably arrogant.

On the magnificent stage, the strongest existences were those at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. However, when Qin Wentian called upon the power of his bloodline, it allowed him to boost his cultivation base to become similar to the fifth level. In addition, his advantage in astral souls improved the quality of astral energy, as well as his condensed Astral Novas, this all gave him an edge over the others.

Of course, when used by Stellar Martial Cultivators, the power of innate techniques also depended on the quality and quantity of one’s astral energy. Especially considering the fact that Qin Wentian’s Yuanfu contained divine energy instead of astral energy, all of these factors allowed him to jump the cultivation levels, granting him the strength to combat experts who had a higher cultivation compared to him. And this was before taking into account that all his Mandates were at the Transformation Boundary of the second level.

Furthermore, it was of particular note that his spear arts were borne from his halberd arts. With his comprehension and diligent practice, he’d trained each halberd stance to perfection.

Each spear attack contained hints of his expertise of the halberd within, which was imbued with the forces of dual mandates: the will from the Mandate of Dreams as well as the will from the Mandate of Force. Under this unholy combination, Qin Wentian would first bewilder the mind of his opponent before unleashing powered strikes of extreme destruction.

Hence, with just a single spear attack, no one of the same level could stand against him. And with barely any effort, he could kill cultivators at one or two levels higher compared to him as well.

With his final strike, the experts from the six major powers were no longer as confident. Despite their rage, they knew this young man was truly powerful. They had to kill him now, to sever all troubles at its root.

“Join hands and kill him together,” a powerhouse from the King’s Manor commanded. At this moment, there were two sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns who had already passed the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation. They weren’t in a hurry to make a move, and chose to stay near the pathway to wait for more reinforcements. The aura from their bodies blasted out, as they stared hatefully at Qin Wentian, fully prepared to battle.

The sixth-level Heavenly Dipper expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan exuded massive amounts of demonic qi. Astral wind gusted around him as sand and small pebbles on the stage flew randomly about. The spectators below involuntarily took a few steps back when they felt the force of the raging wind. The whistling of the wind gave testament to how sharp it was, even just as an after-effect, and some unlucky spectators suffered scratches on their skin where their clothes had been shredded apart. What was even more terrifying was that a pair of demonic wings took form behind his back.

The expert from the Yin Clan was like a god of lightning descending into this world. Flashes of electricity randomly sparked around him, and the explosive, booming sounds of thunder were so loud that a few crowd members couldn’t help but clasp their hands over their ears. His aura was so overwhelming that it seemed everything would collapse before him. He would kill anyone trying to block him.

This time around, the two experts sent by the major powers were already so terrifying, it was obvious how determined the Xuan King City was in their desire to kill Qin Wentian. They would never allow Qin Wentian to leave this stage alive.

Yet how could Qin Wentian be afraid of them? He stood tall and proud in the air, putting away the ordinary spear. With a bright flash of light, another similar-looking spear appeared in his hands. This spear emitted a brilliant light, and an aura of sharpness could clearly be felt from it. Astral energy circulated all over the spear, causing Yun Rou to let out a gasp upon seeing it. This was none other than the top-grade fourth-ranked spear Qin Wentian had wanted.

The spear Qin Wentian had used earlier was just an ordinary one. But now, he was finally choosing to use a divine weapon.

“You’re all experts from the six major powers, each with a cultivation base at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, and you’re coming at me with overwhelming strength and powerful weapons. I, Qin, have truly been too courteous in using such ordinary weapons to fight. Considering the advantages your side holds now, then even if I were to use a divine weapon to kill you all, no one can say that I relied on treasures to win.”

Qin Wentian’s voice was roiling, reaching out to every corner, his words causing the others to silently nod their heads in agreement. It was true—Qin Wentian was facing joint attacks from experts of the six major powers who all had a cultivation base advantage over him. Not only that, it was a certainty that the divine weapons they wielded were also extraordinary. There was no shame for him to use a top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapon in combat.

Qin Wentian took a step forward, as a billowing sword intent instantly gusted by virtue of his Seven Annihilations Swordplay.

The King Sword Astral Nova floated above his head. With every step he took, his intentions of annihilation and destruction compounded onto each other, causing terrifying waves to engulf the area.

Qin Wentian continued brandishing his spear, yet every step he took birthed a towering sword-might within that area. He closely resembled the overlord of demons, as well as the sovereign of swords. Such an aura deeply shocked the spectators as they continued to watch him, feeling a sense of trepidation in their hearts.

“This young man is truly a demon-level genius. Our Qinghua Mountain wants him for sure.” The eyes of the expert from the Qinghua Mountain gleamed with a bright light. Such a talent was truly hard to find. With the power of his blood, he could skip two levels and battle opponents stronger than him on an equal footing. Not only that, all his Mandates were at the Transformation Boundary of the second insight. Not even sixth-level Heavenly Dippers might be able to accomplish such an achievement.

“This young man in black can stand shoulder to shoulder with the demon-level geniuses of our nine great sects. His combat prowess is incredible indeed.” An expert from the Heaven Cleaving Manor mused, as a similar notion of recruiting Qin Wentian appeared in his mind. Such a high-level talent—if he were to join their Heaven Cleaving Manor, they would definitely nurture him like they would a chosen and ensure that he wouldn’t be weaker compared to any of the elite disciples of the other eight sects.

“He hasn’t even received any nurturing nor guidance from the nine great sects and is already so strong to this extent. If he joins one of our nine great sects, I wonder how much more terrifying he would become?” An expert from the Great Earth Sect mused. With regards to Qin Wentian, the tests designed by the nine great sects for the purpose of recruitment were no longer as important. With his performance, they each wanted to recruit him within their ranks immediately.

The nine sects were all watching Qin Wentian intently, their faces alight with interest. The eyes of Lin Shuai from the Battle Sword Sect twinkled with admiration when he sensed the sword-might generating from Qin Wentian with each successive step taken. For a character with such talent in the sword arts, there was no other sect more suitable for him than the Battle Sword Sect. Could his Master’s true intentions be to nurture this young man into a chosen of their sect, becoming one of their leaders in the future?

All this would depend on how great Qin Wentian’s latent potential was. But right now, it was imperative that they recruit this little fellow into their Battle Sword Sect first. Lin Shuai glanced around, and it seemed that the representatives from the other eight sects all had the same notion already in their minds: to recruit Qin Wentian.

Currently, Qin Wentian’s fifth step had already landed. Those two sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Xuan King City were still waiting for reinforcements. But now they found that they could no longer wait—already they could sense a surge of towering sword-might boring down upon them, threatening to shatter their Astral Novas.

“KILL HIM!” The two of them shouted simultaneously. The expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan was covered by gusts of wind as he dashed towards Qin Wentian. A pair of wings formed behind his back, shining with silvery light, and slashing outwards at Qin Wentian with enough force to split a human into two. As for that expert from the Yin Clan, his hands wielded a gigantic lightning pole with complex inscriptions inscribed upon it. Each strike was punctuated by a clap of thunder. He slammed the pole towards Qin Wentian as dark clouds appeared. The booming explosiveness from the thunderbolts shook the entire space.

Qin Wentian took another step outwards, as a boundless sword-might swept out. It felt as though there were millions upon millions of strands of sword qi penetrating the bodies of the two experts. They instantly felt cracks appearing on their Astral Novas. Groaning in misery, blood leaked from the corners of their lips, and yet they still pressed on with their attacks without hesitation.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, and with an intention of will, his King Sword Astral Nova immediately slashed out. This sword was like the sword of the god of death, splitting apart the lightning divinity’s form. At the same time, his long spear erupted forth, piercing with unerring precision into the silver wings slicing over from the expert of the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan.

Those silvery roc wings were used as tools of murder for those from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan, and contained enough force to completely sever a person into two. But when the divine long spear stabbed into them, crumbling sounds echoed as fissures actually appeared on the wings. Silver light flashed as they broke apart, and the expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan immediately stumbled mid-flight—Qin Wentian had actually destroyed one of his wings.

“What power,” the crowd breathed. A single strike had jolted that incomparably sturdy silver wing into nothingness. The terrifying might of Qin Wentian’s vibrational shockwaves could very well be seen.

“You think you can escape?” Seeing the expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan furiously flapping his remaining wing in an attempt to fly away, Qin Wentian’s lips curled into a cold smile. He executed Stellar Transposition as his silhouette started to flicker. Although this would greatly consume his energy, he had a total of four Yuanfu, which meant he could afford to use it extravagantly. Earlier when he had killed those chosen, he hadn’t even used it. But now, there was no need to hold back any longer.

“Puchi!” The life-reaping spear penetrated through the void. The expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan frantically turned, his golden talons grabbing downwards in a bid to block while his other remaining wing chopped out towards Qin Wentian.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian spat out, and everywhere his spear passed, waves of destruction would rock the void. The long spear breached through the pathetic defenses of his opponent, and upon entering his body, it channeled vibrational shockwaves which destroyed his inner organs, completely decimating his life force.

The killing only took the time for a flint’s spark to fly off a stone, and at this instant, the expert from the Yin Clan who was wielding the lightning pole had already descended. He smashed his weapon downwards, aiming for Qin Wentian’s head. The tyrannical thunderbolts filled the skies, brimming with the power of destruction, while all his Astral Novas also lashed out at the same time, augmenting the intensity of lightning and thunder in the area.

“Bzzz!” Astral light inundated the area as Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition, moving out of that lightning-filled space. However, his black robes were all already tattered. The long spear in his hand unhesitatingly stabbed out, and the instant the Yin Clan expert turned to focus on him, a nightmarish dream-will gushed into his mind.

“Puchi!” The sound of another body being pierced through echoed in the air. Qin Wentian’s spear would slay gods if the gods tried to block it, and would slay buddhas if buddhas tried to stand before him. Nobody could withstand the might of his spear attack. As to the exact secrets this spear strike contained, even now, nobody understood. They could only see that all of Qin Wentian’s opponents were dropping like flies before him.

Right now, Qin Wentian took another step out, walking in the direction of the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation. Just when another expert from the six major powers stepped out, he saw the scene of Qin Wentian tyrannically massacring the two sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns before him. That person immediately paled, as his heart trembled. Yet now, he could neither advance nor retreat, Qin Wentian’s spear directly penetrated through the center of his head, reaping his life away with a single strike.

“He is simply a devil. He’s invincible on that stage, no one can win against him.” The crowd stared at Qin Wentian, who was now guarding the entrance of the formation pathway. Below the stage, there were still people who dared to enter the formation. Hence the message Qin Wentian wished to send out was clear: if you send one, I shall kill one. No matter how many you send, I shall play with you till the end. Although the six major powers projected a domineering aura, one must understand that sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns could be considered elites in their sects and clans. For even one to die had already caused them to feel a pinch, how could they be so stupid and toss the lives of elites freely away?

At this point, the six major powers had almost gone mad with fury. Their eyes stared daggers at Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to tear him into a thousand million pieces.

“The six major powers of the Xuan King City are truly disappointing, they can’t even withstand a single strike,” Qin Wentian casually commented, and his words were like a harsh slap on the six major powers’ faces. He’d killed their experts and even mocked them for being useless, but what retort could they give? So many experts had already fallen at Qin Wentian’s hands, would there even be anyone at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper that could be his match?

AGM 510 – The Sacred Royal Medallion Appears

The battle stage had turned into a stage to showcase Qin Wentian's performance. Right now, the focus of the entire crowd was on Qin Wentian, causing the brilliance of those who passed the nine sects' test earlier to dim, becoming a backdrop to further showcase Qin Wentian's radiance.

The countenances of those from Xuan King City was incredibly ugly to behold, warped by rage and malevolence. Right now, an expert from the Yin Clan suddenly shouted, "KILL HIM! My Yin Clan will bestow an Ascendant-level cultivation art to those who can kill him."

"My Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan will bestow the Wind Roc Cultivation Art to the one able to kill him. The Wind Roc innate technique would grant one overwhelming might, the ability to transform into a wind roc, soaring through the heavens, boosting one's speed to an incredible degree." Another expert from the Wind Roc Aristocrat Clan bellowed.

"My Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan shall gift an unusual fire spark to the one who can kill him. After refining the unusual fire, it will enable one's bloodline to birth flames, increasing one's affinity with fire and even lacing your attacks with the energy of flame combustion." An expert from the Golden Fire Aristocrat Clan hollered.

The six major powers all respectively offered their terms, promising powerful arts and even priceless treasures just for the sake of killing the black-robed young man. From this, one could see how deep their hatred for Qin Wentian went.

The eyes of the experts on the battle stage all shifted onto Qin Wentian. Currently, this young man in black was like a treasure trove. As long as they killed him, they would be able to obtain countless benefits.

There were many experts on the battle stage, including some that has already passed the tests designed by the nine great sects. If they attacked together, Qin Wentian would definitely die here today. However, no one dared to lead the pack. Especially when Qin Wentian turned his gaze upon them, the pressure he gave off was just too strong. It felt as though whoever steps out first, shall be the first to die beneath his spear.

At this moment, in the area designated to the Great Earth Sect, a young man with a ruddy glow on his face came before an elder, whispering something into his ear. Instantly, the elder from the Great Earth Sect swept his gaze over the crowd as he transmitted, "Is this matter true?"

"I wouldn't dare to deceive elder." That person spoke seriously. After which, that elder turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian, as a burning heat flashed in his eyes.

"Little friend, you have already proven yourself through the battles earlier. It's about time you make a choice. If you join our Great Earth Sect, we will give it our all to nurture you, giving you the rights and privileges of a chosen. Even among the other eight great sects, none of them will be able to match our offer. How about it?"

At this moment, that expert from the Great Earth Sect called out, his words caused the representatives from the other eight sects to start slightly. The Great Earth Sect was actually willing to offer him the same treatment a chosen would receive? They actually valued him so much? One must keep in mind that in Grand Shang, these nine great sects were only second to the Royal Sacred Sect. The benefits a chosen would receive was undoubtedly immense.

Also, those demon-level geniuses of the Xuan King City didn't even have the qualifications to join the nine sects. One could see how powerful and how stringent the nine sects placed on one's degree of talent. Each chosen of the nine great sects were existences akin to blazing suns of their generation, destined to enter the Royal Sacred Sect.

Although Qin Wentian's performance today was outstanding, it was impossible for the other eight sects to make the same statement as the Great Earth Sect.

A chosen from any of the nine great sects could do whatever he wanted to in the Xuan King City. Nobody would even dare to raise a voice in protest.

In the direction where the royal clan members were sitting, the eyes of the golden-eyed young man gleamed with a resplendent light as an expression of extreme interest appeared on his face. The Great Earth Sect actually offered such a beneficial condition? There must be something more to their decision.

“Your highness.” At this moment, a leading character from the Xuan King's Manor addressed the golden-eyed young man. His eyes flickered with a terrifying light as his face was apoplectic with rage.

“Uncle.” The golden-eyed young man called out. This expert from the Xuan King's Manor was one of his many uncles purely based on bloodline.

“That man considered everyone to be beneath him, insufferably arrogant, even daring to kill Shang Qi right in front of our eyes. Shang Qi is also someone of the royal clan, how can we spare him? I beseech your highness to kill that man so as to uphold the pride of our royal clan.” That expert from the Xuan King's Manor had a solemn expression on his face as he spoke.

“Today is the recruitment selection event of the nine great sects, it wouldn't be too good if I interfere.” The golden-eyed young man calmly spoke. “I'm also affected by Shang Qi's death but considering the circumstances, things would become extremely ugly if we used external forces to interfere with events happening on the battle stage.”

“Your highness, there's a few extremely outstanding characters who came here from our royal clan this time around. If your highness is willing to allow them to go up the stage, it wouldn't be difficult to slay that little bastard.” The expert from the Xuan King's Manor continued, his gaze turned to a few others standing to the left of the golden-eyed young man. These people had come here along with the royal clan, he knew that they were all extremely powerful among the younger generations.

The nine great sects were here to hold a disciple recruitment selection event, they would naturally bring some of their disciples over as well, the royal clan was no exception.

“They have already pledged their allegiance and joined our royal clan.” The golden-eyed young man reminded, silently indicating that these people didn’t have any reason to go up the battle stage as it was inappropriate.

Upon hearing his reply, the expert from the King Manor’s cursed silently in his heart. Even though they shared a bloodline this prince had actually refused to help.

“Little Yue has already grown up now. She’s truly beautiful, as befitting of a princess.” The golden-eyed young man suddenly said something out of context, his words causing a gleam of sharpness to shine in the eyes of the expert from the King’s Manor. How could he not understand what the golden-eyed young man was getting at?

The Seven King Cities were all branches of the royal clan however they had been removed from the main bloodline many generations ago. Even still there were some members among the royal branches that were extremely talented and had managed to join the Royal Sacred Sect. An example of one was the King of the Xuan King’s Manor, he was powerful enough to become an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect and even the current emperor of the entire Grand Shang Empire had to show him some respect.

The Great Shang Empire, in order to consolidate their authority, methods like joining the Royal Sacred Sect would also be needed

Shang Yue glanced over, as she saw the golden-eyed young man looking at her and instantly paled.

“If your highness can kill that man in black, I’m willing to send Shang Yue into your palace, allowing her to be your consort.” The expert from the King’s Manor spoke. Since he agreed, this wasn’t merely just about Qin Wentian. If not since Shang Qi and already died and he still sent Shang Yue away, this was nothing but the actions of an idiot. He promising Shang Yue over now, was a kind of attitude.

The golden-eyed young man had peerless talent and was born with unusual eyes. He was bestowed the position of a king since he was young and not only that, he was given the authority to pass on his kingship to his descendents. This was the difference between him and the other seven King Cities, he was of the true bloodline of the Grand Shang Empire, otherwise known as the Eye King, Shang Tong.

Shang Tong (商瞳): Shang is a surname, Tong stands for eye/pupil.

The current Emperor has a total of nine sons. This golden-eyed young man, the Eye King, although he wasn’t the strongest, his talent was the most terrifying. He had the power to fight for the throne and a high possibility to inherit Grand Shang. Since he took the initiative to mention Shang Yue, the expert of the Xuan King's Manor obviously knew what he had to do. He could only suggest sending Shang Yue into the Eye King's Manor.

The instant Shang Yue heard these words, her countenance turned to something akin to dead ashes. Although she was the princess of the Xuan King City, she had no power to control her own fate. She was actually used as a bargaining chip for a matter between young men on a battle stage. Right now she was actually hoping that Qin Wentian wouldn't be defeated. If the Eye King was defeated, his arrogance and pride would forbid him from bringing this matter up again.

Shang Tong's golden eyes turned towards Qin Wentian, as a cold light erupted from within. Since the expert from the Xuan King's Manor already agreed, right now in his eyes, Qin Wentian was already a dead man. Although Qin Wentian's talent was outstanding, rather than him eventually joining one of the nine great sects, he might as well kill this man off now.

"Little friend, our Qinghua Mountain holds you in extremely high regards. Now, this is the second time we are extending an invitation for you to join. I wonder if you would be interested?" The expert from the Qinghua Mountain issued out yet another invitation for Qin Wentian.

"Our Violet Thunder Sect also welcomes you to join us." An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect made their stance clear, his words causing the face of the uncle of Yin Ting to changed drastically as he stared at the elder who spoke. That elder ignored him totally, from his perspective, how could a mere Yin Ting overshadow the talent Qin Wentian had shown? Yin Ting had an advantage in cultivation but was still defeated under a spear strike of Qin Wentian, directly getting insta-killed. Such a character was the epitome of uselessness.

Each of the great sects made their wishes known, all of them inviting Qin Wentian. The only sect that didn't make a statement yet, was the Battle Sword Sect.

Lin Shuai studied Qin Wentian. He knew that with a character like Qin Wentian's, he would already have his own choice long before. Whether they spoke up or not didn't really matter too much.

"There's no need for all of you to fight for him. He shall die today." At this moment, another voice drifted out, causing the crowd to feel a wave of pressure gushing over.

Lifting their heads, they saw a person flying up in the skies. This person projected a tyrannical aura with an unbendable pride, disdainfully looking down on Qin Wentian.

"Jun Yu."

The experts from the Xuan King's Manor were all stunned and surprised when they saw Jun Yu. Nobody expected Jun Yu would come here today. Sadly, he arrived a little too late. If he was here earlier, Qin Wentian wouldn't have had any chance to act so arrogantly.

Jun Yu was someone from the Royal Sacred Sect. In fact, he was the personal disciple of the Xuan King himself.

The representatives from the nine great sects were also taken aback when they saw Jun Yu. Jun Yu actually appeared here, did he come to avenge Shang Qi's death?

How could Jun Yu be here for someone like Shang Qi? He was passing by Xuan King City and only came to take a look when he heard that the nine great sects were holding a disciple recruitment event here. Yet, who would have thought that he would actually meet Qin Wentian here?

Back then, during the time when he returned to Grand Xia, appearing with the untouchable and esteemed status of a personal disciple of an elder from the Royal Sacred Sect. At that time his corona of radiance had actually been stained by someone from the younger generation – Qin Wentian.

During the Heavenly Fate Ranking Battle of Grand Xia, he arrived in a domineering fashion. For that all out war, his radiance should have illuminated the skies but who would have thought that Qin Wentian only used a single sword strike to scare him off. Jun Yu was even tricked into utilizing the extremely valuable life-saving treasure which his master had bestowed on him. That event had basically been an extraordinary bout of shame and humiliation that he needed to repay.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the silhouette of Jun Yu standing in the skies. How could he not remember Jun Yu? Back then, it was because of the appearance of this person that caused the Ouyang Aristocrat and Jiang Clan to forsake their alliance, almost narrowly causing the other powers which followed him to die and be buried within the Venerate Heavens Sect, dying at the hands of the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Jun Yu was said to be the disciple of an elder in the Royal Sacred Sect. Who would have thought that his master would actually be the King of Xuan King City?

But so what of it? Even though Jun Yu was a disciple of an elder, he was after all still just a disciple in the Royal Sacred Sect.

"DIE!" Jun Yu coldly spat out, a gigantic palm slamming down from the sky. Qin Wentian lazily stretched out his hand, showing a medal clutched in it as he bellowed out loud, "IN FRONT OF THE SACRED ROYAL MEDALLION, WHO DARES TO KILL ME?"

Jun Yu instantly retracted his palms, an ugly expression appeared on his face as he stared at the medallion in Qin Wentian's hand. "This medallion wasn't given to you, this was something you stole."

"This Sacred Royal Medallion was obtained by me after I killed the person who it was bestowed. In the unspoken rules of the cultivation world, since he was defeated, his belongings naturally now belong to me. Right now, I'm announcing in front of the nine great sects and the royal clan that I will be participating in the test to join the Royal Sacred Sect in the future. As a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, if you dared to make a move against me, it means that you are defying the laws your sect set, disobeying the Sacred Emperor and treating his will as fart. Everyone present here can be my witness.”

Qin Wentian’s outburst turned Jun Yu’s countenance green. He didn’t expect that Qin Wentian actually understood how to use the Sacred Royal Medallion!

AGM 511 – Sharply Opposed, Neither Giving Way To Each Other

The Sacred Royal Medallion, an ancient medallion personally promulgated by the Royal Sacred Sect with the purpose to recruit outstanding elites from all around the world.

With the medallion in hand, one was considered an external disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect and would gain preferential treatment, able to bypass the tests of the nine great sects and directly take the test set by the Royal Sacred Sect. If one was able to pass that, they would become a true disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect and be rewarded all the privileges that came with it.

The test set by the Royal Sacred Sect was extremely stringent and fair. There would be major characters from the sect on the judging panel, nobody dared to break the rules nor try bribery or fraud. This was how the Royal Sacred Sect remained so overwhelmingly strong through the generations.

The Royal Sacred Sect was the undisputed leader of this vast region known as the Royal Sacred Region which encompassed Grand Shang, Grand Xia and Grand Zhou. They had built up this enterprise through painstaking efforts, having extremely high requirements for people who wanted to join them. The elites under the heaven would gather by themselves, as well as the nine great sects. How could the Royal Sacred Sect not prosper? One must know that without the injection of fresh blood, no matter how strong a power was, it would only be doomed to fade away into obscurity with the passing of time.

Hence, the meaning behind the Sacred Royal Medallion was extremely important. Even if Qin Wentian didn’t come here to participate in the event today, just based on him having a Sacred Royal Medallion, he could saunter his way over to any of the nine great sects and directly request to participate in their test. This was also how the Grand Shang attracted the geniuses from Grand Xia over. Back then, there had already been some geniuses from Grand Xia that had been recruited by the Grand Shang Empire.

The vast majority of Grand Xia might not know the importance and value of the medallion, but how could those from Grand Shang not know? Not only that, there were representatives of the nine great sects that were just below the Royal Sacred Sect in power present at the venue. When Qin Wentian flashed the Sacred Royal Medallion, even Jun Yu had to retract his palms, not daring to kill Qin Wentian.

It did not matter if Qin Wentian had stolen the medallion or not as the medallion was now in his hands, it merely meant that he was more capable than the original holder. In front of so many, Jun Yu didn’t dare to publicly ignore the will of the Sacred Royal Medallion. After all, this place wasn’t Grand Xia.

There were simply too little Sacred Royal Medallions in Grand Xia. Even for the remaining seven grand clans, they would only get three medallions every century. Previously, the Sacred Royal Medallions were in the hands of the Royal Xia Clan and were distributed by the Emperor of Grand Xia. This was also one of the major reasons why the nine grand clans back then chose to rebel. After Grand Xia was destroyed, the influence of the Royal Sacred

Sect in Grand Shang grew larger and larger and after a few thousand years, their current might was already something that even Grand Xia at its peak wouldn't compare to it.

Jun Yu glanced at the Qin Wentian below him, his long hair fluttered in the wind as the flames of his anger were palpable in the air. He wanted nothing more than to destroy this young man who had stained his pride back in Grand Xia. He was a lofty Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant and was even a personal disciple of an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect. Despite his status, he suffered a disadvantage at the hands of a junior. How could his pride allow him to bear such humiliation?

Those from the Xuan King's Manor had never expected that Jun Yu would have a grudge with Qin Wentian. And right now, an expert exclaimed, "Jun Yu, this brat is too arrogant. Who is he exactly?"

"Nothing but a loser from Grand Xia, Qin Wentian. I didn't expect that he would actually choose to escape to Grand Shang." Jun Yu's eyes flickered with fearsome flames, as though his anger would bake Qin Wentian alive.

"Ridiculous." Qin Wentian's long spear pointed right at Jun Yu as he coldly spoke. "As a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, you wanted to show off your prestige when you went back to Grand Xia yet were frightened away by a single sword attack of mine. Everyone in Grand Xia knows about this matter but to think that you still have the face to come here and boast. Jun Yu, you completely tarnished the reputation of the Royal Sacred Sect."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the entire crowd was stunned into silence. Jun Yu was a lofty existence at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and was a true disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect. How could he have been frightened away by Qin Wentian? If what Qin Wentian said was true, Jun Yu had truly and completely thrown away the face of the Royal Sacred Sect. But naturally, they didn't really believe Qin Wentian's words. It wasn't that they didn't believe in Qin Wentian's talent, but rather his current cultivation was truly too low. How could he even have the strength to resist the power of an Ascendant?

However, Jun Yu's expression became increasingly unsightly. His reaction causing many in the crowd to believe that what Qin Wentian had said was true.

"Even with the Sacred Royal Medallion, you haven't officially entered the sect as a true disciple. How dare you show disrespect to me." Jun Yu's aura exploded forth, pressing down on Qin Wentian.

Yet Qin Wentian showed no sign of fear, his long spear continued pointing straight at Jun Yu as he spoke, "What a joke, you are merely somebody who started cultivating tens of years earlier compared to me. If we were of the same generation, in this world, there wouldn't be anyone named Jun Yu. In the future when I breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon, you will be nothing more than an ant to me. I shall directly trample you to death."

The Pill Emperor Hall was already Qin Wentian's enemy. Sooner or later, there would be a day where he returns to there and retrieves the demon sword, obliterating the sect from the face of this world. And because Jun Yu knew this as well, he wouldn't let go of any opportunity to kill him. In that case, Qin Wentian had nothing to fear.

“Daring to be so disrespectful to your elders. I, Jun Yu won’t you kill today. But, I will teach you a lesson that you will never forget.” Jun Yu coldly spoke. A blazing heat filled his palms as a ball of sunflame condensed within, instantly blasting downwards towards Qin Wentian.

In the space between the two of them, a dazzling light exploded as a scorching heat caused the hearts of the crowd to tremble. A disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect was truly domineering indeed, from this single attack, even if Qin Wentian survived, he would still be seriously injured. The might of this attack was simply too tyrannical.

“Bzzz!” Right at this moment, a rainbow appeared in the sky. At that very instant, a towering sword might enveloped the entire battle stage, completely disrupting the ball of sunflames hurtling towards Qin Wentian.

Jun Yu’s expression turned sharp. Shifting his gaze, he turned in the direction of the sword attack. It was actually from the Battle Sword Sect.

The spectators all sat up in shock, since the Battle Sword Sect actually interfered and destroyed Jun Yu’s attack.

No matter what, Jun Yu was still the personal disciple of an elder in the Royal Sacred Sect. Although the nine great sects had different philosophies, since they were all under the Royal Sacred Sect, they should at least give some face right? Now that the Battle Sword Sect had disrupted his attacks, they inevitably offended Jun Yu.

If Jun Yu was just an ordinary disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, nobody would care. After all, the nine great sects were all also part of the Royal Sacred Sect. But Jun Yu was the disciple of an elder-level character, even in the sect, he had some status. Everyone would think twice about offending someone like him.

But the Battle Sword Sect showed no hesitation and directly slashed out, forcibly disrupting his attack.

“My Battle Sword Sect came to the Xuan King City for the disciple recruitment event. We are not here to see how you flaunt your strength in front of a junior at the Heavenly Dipper level. Get the fuck down.” Lin Shuai’s voice was the same as his character. Simple and sharp.

Jun Yu frowned, he stared at Lin Shuai with a ugly expression on his face. “This is my matter and has nothing to do with you. You dared to obstruct me?”

Lin Shuai placed his hands around his back. A twinkling sound rang out as the humming of a sword could be heard. His sword was pulled from his scabbard, radiating an ice cold light.

Such a scene caused Jun Yu’s countenance to turn into winter’s frost.

“The nine great sects are also part of the Royal Sacred Sect. I will say this again, I won’t go easy on anyone seeking to disrupt this disciple recruitment selection. Don’t forget that since we are both members of the Royal

Sacred Sect, even if there are disputes, as long as there are no deaths, the sect won't pursue anything." Lin Shuai's voice was still as sharp as before, yet the threat in his words wasn't masked at all, causing Jun Yu to tremble with rage and prepare to lunge towards Lin Shuai.

"Senior Jun Yu." At this moment, a voice drifted over from the direction where the royal clan of Grand Shang was sitting. The one who spoke was none other than the young man with the golden eyes, Shang Tong.

Jun Yu naturally recognized Shang Tong. Back when he had visited the royal clan of Grand Shang, he had seen Shang Tong before. This person's talent was truly too terrifying which resulted in him being bestowed a Sacred Royal Medallion at a very young age. In fact, Shang Tong was directly initiated into the Royal Sacred Sect without needing to take the test. In the future, he would definitely become a character of importance in the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Eye King, what's the matter?" Jun Yu courteously nodded his head towards Shang Tong.

"Since today is the disciple recruitment selection event of the nine great sects, please allow junior to resolve this matter." Shang Tong's golden eyes gleamed with sharpness. Jun Yu then glanced at the experts surrounding Shang Tong and instantly understood what Shang Tong was thinking about. Shang Tong wanted to do him a favor, defeating Qin Wentian in compliance with the rules.

"Since the Eye King himself has spoken, I shall refrain from punishing this brat today." Jun Yu nodded his head. He then turned and glanced at Qin Wentian once more, "I truly want to see how you can leave here alive."

The major powers from Xuan King City all exulted when they saw this. If the Eye King was willing to help, Qin Wentian would almost certainly die.

Qin Wentian also glanced at Shang Tong. Earlier, when he wanted to kill Shang Qi, it was this person who exposed the fact that he was using a disguising art to cloak his features. The golden eyes of this man seemed to be able to see through everything.

And right now, Shang Tong was exactly looking at him as well. Their gazes locked, and in that golden eyes, Qin Wentian could see a sense of towering arrogance, unexcelled in the world.

Yet, wasn't Qin Wentian the same as well? His countenance was as sharp as a sword as light erupted from his eyes. Their gazes were contending for supremacy when matched in mid-air.

"You have character." Shang Tong's lips curled up in a cold smile. At the same time, Jun Yu had already arrived by his side and almost immediately a person stood up and offered his seat to Jun Yu.

Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered. After which, he turned his gaze onto the representatives of the nine great sect and asked with a smile, "I wonder if the nine great sects would still be willing to recruit me, Qin?"

After he spoke, the others all turned their gazes onto the nine great sects. Right now, if there were still any sect which dared to recruit Qin Wentian, this meant that they would be offending Jun Yu, Shang Tong, as well as the Royal Clan of Grand Shang behind him. Was it worth it to offend so many just for a single Qin Wentian? They were now seriously considering the options.

Indeed, no one else spoke. However, that expert from the Great Earth Sect laughed, "Our Great Earth Sect won't change our mind."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian stared in the direction of the Great Earth Sect, but he could tell that something was amiss. Ever since he walked out of Sky Harmony City, he had been cultivating for about ten years. He had experienced too many things, and naturally, wasn't as naive as he had been in the past.

"After passing our test, you shall be a member of my Battle Sword Sect, nobody would dare to bully you. But of course, if you say you want to leave here today, I guarantee that nobody would dare to stop you either." Lin Shuai quietly spoke, it was rare for the Battle Sword Sect to express their attitude. Although the Battle Sword Sect didn't express an invitation for Qin Wentian to join them earlier, but when in times of danger, they didn't hesitate to strike out for him, protecting him from Jun Yu. And right now, they actually dared to promise such a thing.

This caused many to silently sigh in admiration. The Battle Sword Sect was truly the Battle Sword Sect indeed. They do, have character.

"Thank you senior, but junior is in no hurry." Qin Wentian nodded to the Battle Sword Sect. Currently out of all the nine great sects, he felt the most well-disposed towards the Battle Sword Sect. Lin Shuai actually promised in front of everyone that if he wished to leave from here, they'd guarantee that nobody would stop him. Such spirit indeed conformed to the rumors about people of the Battle Sword Sect.

Qin Wentian brandished his long spear, standing in the center of the battle stage, closing his eyes. At the same time, in the direction where Shang Tong was standing, a few young men stood up and made their way towards the formation pathway. The eyes of that expert from the Xuan King's Manor gleamed with a terrifying light. Qin Wentian was dead for sure.

These people were members of the youngest generation in the Grand Shang Empire with the strongest talent that were recruited by the Royal Shang Clan. In the future, they were all already destined to join the Royal Sacred Sect, paving the path to greatness for the elites of the royal clan! From generations to generations, for recruits like them, this was their only mission!

AGM 512 – Berserk

Upon seeing three silhouettes at the Eye King's side walking towards the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation, those who knew of their identities all lamented that this time, Qin Wentian was finally finished.

The War King Palace was a place in Grand Shang that specialized in producing outstanding geniuses. These geniuses were tasked to serve each member of the royal clan of each generation. There were countless innate techniques and cultivation arts taught there, and to many people, being able to enter the War King Palace was a matter of the greatest honor. This indicated that they had truly become the trusted subordinates of the royal clan, and would be nurtured to the best of their abilities.

The princes and kings of the royal clan would often come into conflict with one another because of the contesting subordinates from the War King Palace. Naturally, they were all considered the strongest of the clan, and had the most outstanding people to serve them. With their support, only then would they stand a higher chance of obtaining more power once they entered the Royal Sacred Sect, becoming someone of authority there. Because that was what real authority was, it was an authority even greater compared to the royal authority of Grand Shang.

Although the Grand Shang Empire was able to control and command such a vast territory, the combined power of the nine great sects, as well as the Great Zhou Empire, was enough to contend against them. In fact, there were many exceptionally powerful experts under the nine great sects who didn't give a damn about the orders of the Great Shang Empire. They only answered to the Royal Sacred Sect, the unrivaled ultimate power of this vast region.

At this moment, the three young men from the War King Palace walked over. They were all extraordinary, and even with Qin Wentian's outstanding talent, he would undoubtedly die under their hands.

However, Qin Wentian was truly self-assured in his prowess. Even after being invited by the Great Earth Sect, he wasn't in a hurry to join them. He continued standing at the center of the stage just like before, quietly waiting there with his eyes closed. He didn't have the slightest bit of fear in his heart—so what if you are from the War King Palace of the Shang Royal Clan? I'm waiting for you right here if you want to fight.

The crowd didn't know whether it was because Qin Wentian had absolute confidence in himself or because he had no idea how truly terrifying his opponents were that he chose to make such a decision.

Although the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation was powerful, it was merely child's play to the experts from the War King Palace. Their steps were strong and steady, easily breaking through the formation. In fact, the crowd was worried for Qin Wentian. This young man who'd dared to stub the toes of Jun Yu, a disciple from the Royal Sacred Sect, would he be able to exert his earlier dominance in front of these experts?

The eyes of those from the six major powers in Xuan King City all flashed with murder. This time around, Qin Wentian would certainly die, and there was no hope of survival.

The Eye King, Shang Tong from the Shang Royal Clan, was an elite among elites. If he wanted Qin Wentian to die, how could he still survive? In the entire Grand Shang, there was almost no one who dared to go against him.

After the three of them passed the formation, one among them started walking towards Qin Wentian. His tyrannical gaze was riveted onto Qin Wentian, filled with a piercing light that seemed able to penetrate through everything.

“You have to die,” that person spat out. An instant later, brilliant light exploded forth as his astral souls and astral novas manifested. A golden-colored vortex appeared, as though everything it touched would turn into dust. And in front of that terrifying storm, countless fearsome golden long spears could be seen. The power they emanated seemed able to penetrate through all things, even piercing through the void.

This man exuded an aura at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. In front of him, ordinary sixth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would crumble. The overwhelming pressure from his aura frenziedly gushed towards Qin Wentian, wanting to tear him apart.

Qin Wentian’s fourth astral nova manifested, and the King Sword floated in the sky. His sword qi ravaged through everything, intent on making the myriad of weapons submit to it. That terrifying pressure storm was completely torn apart, unable to touch him in the slightest.

“You are unworthy.” Qin Wentian’s voice was ice-cold. That person coldly snorted, and with a wave of his hands, the countless golden spears erupted through space, moving so fast that they seemed like bolts of golden lightning, streaking through the skies to fly at Qin Wentian. There was no need to doubt the power the spears contained, they had enough strength to run through everything.

“Bzzz!” Qin Wentian’s King Sword astral nova slashed out to block the golden spears, causing the void to tremble. A wave of incomparably sharp shockwaves devastated the surroundings from the impact. Qin Wentian’s opponent laughed. “A very strong astral nova, and you are quite powerful as well. But sadly, you still won’t be able to escape death.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying devouring force gushed forth from him. Qin Wentian’s body was beyond his control, and was about to be drawn in by that huge force. Even his King Sword astral nova was also affected by that terrifying devouring storm.

The divine spear in Qin Wentian’s hands abruptly vanished. The eyes of the crowd gleamed with sharpness, had Qin Wentian gone crazy? He was actually putting away his weapon at this moment?

However, Qin Wentian’s body was currently undergoing a transformation. Armor of demonic scales enveloped him—his entire body was now like a divine weapon. His arms resembled the arms of a demon, containing boundless sharpness. His vitality was overwhelming, his blood was seething and surging, causing gushing sounds to echo in the air. He appeared to be a descendant of an ancient primordial demon king, the overlord of demons.

“You are far from enough.” Qin Wentian took a step forward, the power of that step causing the entire stage to tremble. He disregarded that powerful devouring energy storm and continued forward. At the center of his brows, the fearsome will of his Mandate erupted forth, forcibly gushing into the mind of his opponent.

However, his opponent’s will was extremely strong as well. He resisted the invading will, furrowing his brows deeply in concentration. Not only that, he could still move. He lunged towards Qin Wentian, waving his hands to cause a barrage of sharp weapons to instantly shoot forth towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, causing sounds of ancient bells to reverberate through the air. His opponent’s heart trembled violently, feeling as though it was about to rupture.

“Return!” Qin Wentian blasted out another palm. The void trembled as a formless energy coiled up before erupting forwards, causing the barrage of weapons to be blown back towards his opponent.

“Hmph.” That person coldly snorted, the devouring force grew increasingly stronger, to the point where it felt that the will of his Mandate of Devouring was powerful enough to consume everything. The entirety of the force Qin Wentian blasted out was swallowed into the vortex, as the vibrational shockwaves severely weakened in intensity.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, executing Stellar Transposition. He zoomed forward like a streak of lightning, appearing in front of his opponent. Instantly, a violent fist erupted outwards, its overwhelming destructiveness annihilating all before it.

Sensing the power of this punch, his opponent’s countenance remained unchanged. He turned his palms outwards, holding them in front of him before clasping them together with explosive speed, parrying Qin Wentian’s strike. A surge of terrifying devouring-might emanated out, and even Qin Wentian felt as if his blood would be completely consumed. The force of Qin Wentian’s punch was relentlessly being absorbed, weakening the power of his fist.

“What a mighty Mandate of Devouring.” Qin Wentian felt a chill in his heart. A moment later, a resplendent beam of light fired forth from the center of his brows as his Great Dream astral nova appeared in the air. A devilish dreamscape suddenly appeared out of nowhere, his opponent closed his eyes in an attempt to remain uninfluenced, but this kind of Mandate could directly enter into the minds of others. Despite closing his eyes, he could sense a thousand scarlet demon halberds currently piercing towards his head.

“This is nothing but an illusion.” His opponent’s expression was as fierce as lightning, and using his perception to guide him, his palms tightly closed around Qin Wentian’s fist, devouring the power within.

“Since you like it so much, I shall allow you to devour it.” A voice rang out in his opponent’s mind. A moment later, he felt the power of Qin Wentian’s blood gushing relentlessly into him, allowing him to devour freely. But almost instantly, his body started to wither up, as though he was under a bloodcurse, rapidly corroding his life force away.

“Damn!” The opponent’s countenance changed drastically as he hurriedly loosened his grip. However, it was all too late, the full force of Qin Wentian’s bloodcurse imprint had already hit him, turning his body into a pile of bones, completely annihilating him.

However at this instant, a look of puzzlement flashed past the faces of the crowd. That expert from the War King Palace obviously had the power to contend with Qin Wentian, but why had he suddenly loosened his grip? Clearly, he could still fight, yet he’d relinquished all resistance as his body slumped towards the ground.

“CAREFUL!” One of his companions behind him shouted. That person’s eyes abruptly opened in shock. He only saw Qin Wentian right in front of him, slamming his palms down towards him. That person’s countenance turned pale-white—hadn’t he resisted the dreamforce? Wasn’t he unaffected? How was this Mandate so terrifying? He saw himself dying in that dream only to find out that he was about to die when his mind was finally clear. In the end, it turned out that he had still been under the effects of Qin Wentian’s dreamforce.

“BANG!” As the palm strike landed, the reverberations of the ancient bells exploded his heart. He coughed out fresh blood as his heart ruptured, dying instantly.

So what if it was someone from the War King Palace of the Royal Shang Clan? He would kill them just the same.

His other two companions rushed towards Qin Wentian at the same time. However, they only saw a crimson glow covering Qin Wentian’s palms before he swiftly blasted out a stream of bloodcurse imprints. The two of them instantly reacted with their own palm strikes, summoning their energy to cause a storm of gale winds to rise up.

BOOOM! A thunderous sound rang out, and the two of them could only feel a corroding energy trying to eat into their bodies.

“BOOOM!” The toiling of the bells rang on, the pounding of their hearts involuntarily caused them to tremble, yet they paid no heed and continued dashing towards Qin Wentian.

Stellar Transposition—Qin Wentian disappeared once again. Their perception was also extremely on-point, at the moment of Qin Wentian’s disappearance, they both turned around.

“Bzzz!”

The humming of a sword melody filled the air. Two streams of blood-colored light zoomed towards the throats of the two opponents. Their bodies retreated with explosive speed, narrowly avoiding the laceration effect of the sword melody.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian disappeared once more. Yet another sword strike lashed out, but this time around, it was targeted at their backs.

“SCRAM!” The two of them were forced into an extremely sorry state. They wanted to retaliate, but at that exact moment, they saw the scarlet demon halberd lashing out, as the will from the Mandate of Dreams gushed into their mind, causing the skies to change color.

“Puchi!” A crisp sound echoed—one of the two opponents had his head smashed by the scarlet demon halberd. The other wanted to escape, only to see his companion’s head flying his way as the curved moon edge of the halberd slashed over. Yet another crisp sound rang out as one of his arms was severed away. With a miserable shriek, he finally awoke from the nightmare. Although it was just for an instant, it had felt like an eternity.

“Dreamforce!” That expert howled, his words causing the hearts of the crowd to shake. They finally understood why Qin Wentian seemed so invincible, felling his opponents with a single strike. So it turned out that each of his attacks were laced by his will of Mandate of Dreams. And now, it had obviously grown even stronger. Furthermore, the scarlet demon halberd was used to augment his dream will.

“Puchi!” The moment the sound of his words faded away, Qin Wentian directly appeared before him. There was no force that was powerful enough to block the halberd from skewering him, yet Qin Wentian merely placed the tip of the halberd against him, but held back from the killing blow.

“RELEASE HIM!” A shout like a thunderbolt shook the entire battle stage. The eyes of the crowd turned in the direction of the shout, only to see the Eye King standing up, his eyes flickering with a terrifying light. Of the three experts under him, two had already fallen. This was basically smacking his face, and his pride had been mangled.

Qin Wentian’s eyes shifted onto Shang Tong. He resembled a demon king filled with boundless pride as he locked gazes with the Eye King.

“Sizzzz!” Only at this moment did the halberd penetrate through him. With a violent fling, Qin Wentian flung the corpse of his opponent at Shang Tong.

“BOOM!” The corpse landed at the feet of Shang Tong.

Qin Wentian pointed his halberd over at him, his eyes filled with wild arrogance as he icily spoke, “Who do you think you are to command me?”

AGM 513 – Escalation Of Conflict

Qin Wentian's tyrannical voice brought silence down on this entire space. Not only did he say such arrogant words, he even pointed the tip of his halberd straight as the Eye King. His actions were as though he was saying that if you, Shang Tong, came up here on the battle stage, I wouldn't show any mercy and would chop you into pieces as well.

The six major powers from the Xuan King City were all stunned into shock by Qin Wentian's audaciousness. The killing intent in their hearts soared to the heavens, this Qin Wentian had actually dared to publicly challenge the prestige of the Eye King? He was surely dead now.

What status did the Eye King have? How could he allow someone with no status to challenge his authority like that? Even though Qin Wentian had terrifying combat prowess, so what of it? He was the Eye King, one of the beloved princes of the Emperor of Grand Shang. In the future, he would be a chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect and had an extremely high probability of becoming someone who controlled the fate of Grand Shang in the future. With such an existence, nobody had ever dared to defy him before, let alone provoking and challenging his authority.

There was once a mighty power in Grand Shang who was extremely arrogant. The young master of that sect was also a chosen-level character who had thought that his status didn't lose out to the Eye King in the slightest. After he contended against the Eye King for a particular treasure, that young master was killed with his corpse publicly left hanging on the streets. That major sect reported this incident to the royal clan hoping to get justice but soon after, everything that had the slightest connection to the major sect had been completely annihilated and from them on, they disappeared from the face of Grand Shang.

From then on, everyone in the royal capital as well as the Seven King Cities all knew that the young Eye King was an existence they could never afford to antagonise.

Let alone now, the Eye King was already on his way of rising up. His cultivation base was at the peak of the sixth level, his combat strength could even shake the heavens. Even leaving aside all his hidden trump cards, he himself possessed outstanding power and an undoubtedly high degree of talent.

Right now, his eyes were shifted onto Qin Wentian. Those golden eyes of his were as though he could absorb Qin Wentian within. That terrifying glow emitted from his eyes seemed to contain terrifying fluctuations of a will of Mandate. And right now, Qin Wentian was actually sensing a yellow golden beast ferociously lunging his way, incomparably ferocious, wanting to sever his will into two.

Qin Wentian didn't shy away. With the scarlet demon halberd in his hands, he didn't fear Shang Tong's attack. His eyes gleamed with the power of his own Mandate as he stared right at Shang Tong. Similarly, a terrifying Mandate energy gushed right towards Shang Tong, this was a battle between wills of Mandate.

“Do you know who are you talking to?” That old man beside Shang Tong icily stated, as his killing intent blasted out.

Qin Wentian glanced at the elder as a look of contempt flashed past his face. Shang Tong already commanded his men to step on the battle stage to kill him but now, he had also even revealed his background, wanting to threaten him? What’s the point of doing so?

Since they were both mortal enemies, only one shall survive while the other dies. Why was there even a need to bother about what status you had?

“I should personally kill you for your crime of killing my subordinates. But if I personally make a move, I would only disparage my own status.” Shang Tong disdainfully spoke, as though he was trying to tell Qin Wentian that he could be killed effortlessly, but because of his noble status, he deigned it a shame to personally deal with Qin Wentian.

“Come up if you dare, if not, shut the fuck up. Who doesn’t know how to speak words of bravado?” Qin Wentian icily replied.

“Indeed, who doesn’t know how to speak words of bravado? I once slaughtered my way out of a battlefield after being besieged by a million enemies. Every moment I spent there felt like a moment in hell, and for those I killed, all their cultivation bases were higher than my own. If you can survive today, you may qualify to become my opponent. I will kill you then.” Shang Tong stated. He was the Eye King, a chosen of the Shang Royal Clan, one of the most brilliant existences in the younger generation in the entire Grand Shang.

Although Qin Wentian had challenged his authority, considering his exalted status and advantage in cultivation base, it was naturally a simple thing for him to personally strike out, suppressing Qin Wentian. Yet, his actions would undoubtedly earn the castigation of others, demeaning his own status.

However, he obviously wouldn’t spare Qin Wentian so easily. This was why he said if Qin Wentian could survive today, he would earn the qualifications to become his opponent.

“Sorry, I’ve never once seen you as my opponent before. If you are at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, I can trample you to death with a single stomp.” Qin Wentian softly replied, his words extremely brazen. Yet the crowd couldn’t help but nod silently in their hearts. Qin Wentian had shown that he was powerful enough to end fifth-level Sovereigns with a single spear strike, not only that, even the sixth-level Sovereigns from the War King Palace were no match for him. If the Eye King was at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly crush him.

If the Eye King was similarly at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, who would be the victor if the two of them fought? Nobody could say for sure. But ignoring that, considering the present circumstances, the Eye King at the peak of the sixth level was evidently stronger compared to Qin Wentian. This was an undoubtable fact.

“Very well, I want to see how you can survive today.” Shang Tong’s voice was as calm as ever, projecting a bearing as expected of one born to look down on the heavens. He turned his gaze onto the crowd as he offered, “This King shall bestow upon the person who is able to kill him, a Heaven Mending Pill.”

Shang Tong’s words caused a flurry of commotion to rise up among the crowd. In fact, several people all had expressions of greed upon their faces.

The Heaven Mending Pill was able to strengthen one’s an astral nova. It could allow one’s astral nova to absorb higher grade astral energy which in turns enables the power as well as attacks of that particular astral nova to increase compared to before. Of course, it’s impossible to defy the heavens, the strength of an astral soul was set the instant it condenses. Although the Heaven Mending Pill could enable an astral nova to strengthened itself to the peak, there would still be a boundary that it wouldn’t be able to cross. Also, this was an advantage only applicable in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. In the future, if one steps into Celestial Phenomenon, their strengthened nova after being transformed into a constellation would still lose out to a constellation condensed from a higher-tier astral soul.

But no matter what, this Heaven Mending Pill was too great a temptation to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. This pill was extremely rare and was a fifth-ranked medicine. Even if one had shocking amounts of wealth, they might still not be able to purchase it.

Shang Tong could take this out and even bestow it to people purely because he was one of the Kings in Grand Shang. With his extraordinary status, it wasn’t surprising for him to have a few fifth-ranked pills like this. The Royal Shang Clan naturally had their own alchemy hall. With the best alchemists working for them, they wouldn’t be lacking good quality pills.

Especially now, several outstanding cultivators of the younger generations in the crowd were all preparing to participate in the test set by the Royal Sacred Sect. What kind of concept is this? With the elites of the younger generation all gathered in a single place, they naturally had to ensure that they were fully prepared. Accepting challenges from others in their strongest state, fighting for the chance to enter the Royal Sacred Sect, ascending the heavens with a single step!

The Heaven Mending Pill was too great of a temptation, too many experts wanted it. If they couldn’t kill Qin Wentian alone, they would simply group together. No matter how strong Qin Wentian was then, he would still die when fighting against so many others simultaneously.

Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd, he discovered that even some disciples of the nine great sects were evidently moved by the offer, as thoughts of killing him surfaced in their minds.

Right now, his perception had told him that an expert from the Great Earth Sect actually stepped outwards amidst the crowd, the purpose of his action was clear even without words.

After that, he also discovered another expert from the Violet Thunder Sect mirroring the same action.

Those from the Sky Poison Valley and Blood Devil Sect acted in a similar manner as well. They all converged before the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation pathway, planning to storm the formation and step up on the battle stage. Their actions were undoubtedly already silently approved by their elders. Qin Wentian's combat strength was tyrannical and his talent was heaven-defying but who told him to offend so many people? Since they couldn't get him to join their sects, they might as well destroy him totally so none of the other great sects could obtain him.

Of course, there were also some powers among the nine great sects that didn't make a move. They could only sigh in silence, initially they wanted to recruit him yet now, it was almost definite that Qin Wentian couldn't escape death. It was precisely because of this that some of the other great sects acted. Since Qin Wentian will die today, why shouldn't they be the ones to kill him in order to acquire the Heaven Mending Pill?

In the direction of the Battle Sword Sect, Lin Shuai laughed coldly in his heart when he witnessed what was happening. These great sects were all two-faced bastards, their choices were nothing surprising to him. Since they couldn't get such a talented individual to join them, they might as well destroy him to gain the chance to get a treasure.

"Your actions are truly disappointing, even I'm ashamed to share fame with all of you, having the name of the nine great sects. If the members from the other eight sects act, go try your skill against them." Lin Shuai spoke to the people standing behind him, his words causing the crowd to be taken aback. The Battle Sword Sect wasn't even bothering to hide their intents to aid Qin Wentian? If things continued, the disciple recruitment event today might very well be blown up to the scale of a war amongst the nine great sects.

Qin Wentian watched as the scenes played out before him silently considering himself lucky for not making a hasty choice earlier. During Grand Xia, he had already experienced how the transcendent powers would only act for profit. In this world, the vast majority of people were pragmatic, only acting in a way that benefit themselves. If you are one of the unlucky ones standing in the way, you would just be sacrificed.

If he really were to join one of the nine great sects, he naturally had to find one that was the most suitable for him.

"The Battle Sword Sect always does things according to their own desires. But this time around, are you sure you want to ally yourself with him to oppose me? Don't forget, I will be participating in the test set by the Royal Sacred Sect this time. And then, if I see people from your Battle Sword Sect participating too, don't blame me for showing no mercy." Shang Tong snorted coldly, he had actually threatened the Battle Sword Sect.

"You still don't have the qualifications to speak to me this way." Lin Shuai shifted his eyes in the direction of Shang Tong. Instantly, numerous sharp swords flew towards Shang Tong causing him to retreat with explosive speed. At the same time, the experts from the royal clan all reacted, protectively rushing in front of him only to see the sharp swords of Lin Shuai whistled, veering away at the last moment, shooting up the skies.

Lin Shuai shifted his glance away, no longer looking at Shang Tong. "Next time when you talk to your elders, remember to be more polite."

“The Battle Sword Sect is truly the Battle Sword Sect. Domineering, acting without worries.” The spectators didn’t expect the Battle Sword Sect would directly clash against Shang Tong. This event today was getting more and more interesting, there were rumors long ago saying that the royal clan always had disputes with the Battle Sword Sect. This was the case for their members in the Royal Sacred Sect as well. It seems that today, the rumors were all proven true.

Shang Tong’s countenance was incredibly unsightly, had Lin Shuai actually acted against him? His eyes radiated coldness as he spoke icily, “I shall remember what you’ve done today. During the test to enter the Royal Sacred Sect, I will definitely make all members of the Battle Sword Sect regret.”

“If this place isn’t the territory of your Grand Shang, just on account of the threat you just made, I would have directly executed you for it.” Lin Shuai’s eyes had no emotion, he couldn’t even be bothered to look at Shang Tong again. His actions have always been free-spirited, how could he allow a junior to threaten him?

As the crowd heard Lin Shuai’s words, none of them doubted him. If this place wasn’t a fiefdom of Grand Shang, Lin Shuai might very well do as he said, committing an act of madness and slaughter the Eye King.

Shang Tong coldly snorted once more, but he didn’t reply. He returned to his original location and sat down.

Qin Wentian had witnessed everything. He came here today to kill the chosen of the six major powers, yet he didn’t expect his identity to be exposed and that this matter would actually be blown up to such a great magnitude that even the nine great sects would be embroiled within it.

However this storm of commotion caused him to see the nine great sects clearer. His understanding of them was no longer subjected by the rumors he heard earlier.

“If I want to join a sect, I might as well go all out, doing things as dazzling as possible to tell them that their judgement in wanting me was right.” Qin Wentian mumbled abruptly, his words causing those who heard them to once again shift their attentions onto him.

Qin Wentian slowly stepped out, moving in the direction of the Qinghua Mountains. After which, the crowd was only able to see him wrapping his hands around the heavy mountain as his perception drifted into it. An instant later, rumbling sounds thundered out, and the mountain used for the test was directly lifted up by three feet, resulting in him passing the Qinghua Mountain’s test effortlessly.

Next, he drew out his long spear and walked in the direction of the Great Earth Sect. Staring at the gigantic earth puppet, his silhouette flickered as he dashed ahead, stabbing forth with his spear. The might of his strike even caused space to tremble, and the instant his spear landed on the body of the earth puppet, the vibrational pulsation effect from his attack gushed into the interior of his target, ravaging and completely devastating every part of the giant, turning it completely into dust via implosion!

The test designed by the Great Earth Sect, was passed with ease!

AGM 514 – Unrivalled Stance

"What does he want to do?"

Continuously passing two tests of the nine great sects caused the hearts of the crowd to tremble intensely once more. The tests of any of the nine great sects were of the highest difficulty. Only a minority would be able to succeed. Yet, Qin Wentian passed two at one go in an effortless manner.

The young man in black then walked towards the direction of the Violet Thunder Sect, staring at that statue in the lightning array.

"What a madman! Is he planning to pass all of the tests of the nine great sects?"

Qin Wentian's actions shocked everyone. The six major powers expressions had all turned green. The demon-level geniuses from their sect couldn't even pass a single test. Yet, Qin Wentian did so effortlessly. Wouldn't everyone agree that the fall of their chosen in Qin Wentian's hands were well deserved?

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forwards into the lightning array as that statue within instantly blasted a punch towards him. However, Qin Wentian's expression didn't change and he continued breaking through it. Taking five steps in a row before he groaned in pain. The crowd couldn't help but sigh at the overwhelming strength that Qin Wentian had displayed. It was not that easy to pass the tests of the nine great sects. In fact, the test designed by the Violet Thunder Sect was one of those with the highest difficulty. There were still two more steps that Qin Wentian had to take. These were the last two steps that must be taken before one could be considered as passing this test. This final two steps would result in the most fearsome and powerful backlash this statue could dish out.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian took the sixth step as the statue unleashed its sixth punch. Sword might clashed with bolts of thunder, resulting in shrill sounds echoing in the air. Shockwaves from the after impact engulfed Qin Wentian. Yet, his countenance was as calm as before, as he domineeringly stepped out for the seventh time. The instant his step landed, a boundless amount of killing intent swept over everything.

The lightning statue punched out for the seventh time, the power of its punch collided with the storm of sword qi as both attacks cancelled out the force of each other. With a flick of his sleeves, Qin Wentian slowly turned and walked away. It was as though the test of the Violet Thunder Sect wasn't worth of his mention.

"He already passed the tests of three great sects, what a show of dominance!"

"The talent of this fellow is just too terrifying. But, the disciples from some of the nine great sects have already passed through the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation. Does he still wish to attempt the tests from the other six great sects?"

After that, under the stunned gazes of the crowd. Qin Wentian lifted the great axe provided by the Heaven Cleaving Manor and cleaved through the array world using his overwhelming strength. Easily passing the test in a domineering manner.

As for the test for the Divine Dragon Castle? Qin Wentian transformed into a terrifying demon. Slaying phantom demonic dragons left and right as he crushed them all. Finally, he broke through the formation and walked out in a dominant fashion.

Qin Wentian's blood bubbled within him as he took the test for the Blood Devil Palace. As he fought his way through a nest of devils he immersed himself in the power of his bloodline. In the end, he easily passed the test of the Blood Devil Palace.

Under the incredulous gazes of the crowd. Qin Wentian seemed untouchable by poison as he dominated the test for Sky Poison Valley. Effortlessly passing this test as well.

The test designed by the Forgotten Immortal Tower was exceptionally terrifying. Qin Wentian found himself in a formation world which surrounded him with countless heavenly beauties. A less disciplined man would sink into boundless lust. Unable to extricate themselves. However, Qin Wentian's heart had be tempered long ago. Back in the royal tomb of Grand Xia his other true self had undergone a multitude of trails. The bevy of beauties in front of him were no different than skeletons in make-up. Without succumbing to nefarious desires, he passed the test of the Forgotten Immortal Tower. Consecutively passing a total of eight out of the nine test designed by the nine great sects. And finally, he walked towards the direction of the Battle Sword Sect.

This test designed by the Battle Sword Sect tests the resoluteness of one's heart. If one's heart wasn't determined enough, death was the only outcome. This was something Lin Shuai announced when he first produced this test. But, Qin Wentian decisively stepped inside without hesitation. He advanced through row after row of sword light. Allowing the millions upon millions of strands of sword qi to penetrate his body. Yet, his heart did not waver in the slightest. Ultimately, he took the final step, passing through the test designed by the Battle Sword Sect.

The tests designed by the nine great sects, all were passed by Qin Wentian.

On the vast stage, silence was everywhere. Qin Wentian casually cleared all the tests designed by the nine great sects, causing great waves of shock to bombard the hearts of the crowd.

Earlier, those who had managed to pass the one of the tests of the nine great sects were all feeling self-satisfied. But right now, their feeling of self-satisfaction all vanished into nothingness. Compared to Qin Wentian, their accomplishments weren't worthy of a mention.

"Mad man…" Ji Xue was deeply stunned by Qin Wentian's achievements. She had already thought he was crazy for daring to steal all the constellation fruits right in front of the chosen from the major powers. But now, his actions were even crazier than before.

"This guy…" Xu Feng was similarly stunned, as huge waves of shock arose in his heart. He always felt that his talent wasn't bad, but right now he could only see how laughable was it. In fact, those truly outstanding characters were light years ahead of him.

Even for Qin Wentian's mortal enemies, they were all similarly stunned by him. The countenances of the experts from the six major powers of Xuan King City were ugly to the max, the killing intent in their hearts got stronger and stronger.

Shang Yue's beautiful eyes froze as she stared at Qin Wentian. Once, Qin Wentian contended against her for the spatial brush. Back then she was all high and mighty. Thinking that Qin Wentian truly didn't know what death was. He dared to snatch something that she wanted? But right now, she felt ashamed of her own inferiority. This was someone who dared to point his halberd right at Jun Yu. Rebutting the personal disciple of an elder from the Royal Sacred Sect. All that Qin Wentian had done, was something she would never dare to do.

"No matter how crazy you are, you will have to die here today." Jun Yu's countenance was incredibly unsightly. Back then in Grand Xia, he had a taste of Qin Wentian's madness. Qin Wentian didn't mind sacrificing everything just to unleash a single stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, dooming the Great Solar Chen Clan. But since he was his mortal enemy, there was no need to hesitate. The more talent he has, the earlier he should die. Jun Yu didn't want Qin Wentian to mature any further and become a source of future trouble.

Several experts from the nine great sects had already made their way through the passageway formation. Although they had personally witnessed how strong Qin Wentian was, it didn't diminish their killing intent in the slightest. They had to get their hands on the Heaven Mending Pill. Only this way, would they increase their chances of passing the test set by the Royal Sacred Sect and become an official member.

They gradually moved forward, wanting to surround Qin Wentian. It was obvious they didn't plan to engage him one on one. With the death of Shang Tong's three subordinates fresh in their minds, they didn't dare to take the risk. Even though their actions were shameful, at this point of time, they couldn't care less.

The leading representatives from majority of the nine great sects all felt their hearts convulsing. They was very clear on how high Qin Wentian's talent was. And right now, they couldn't help feeling like they missed out on something excellent. But they couldn't care so much about it, they had no more way to retreat. Since they are unable to get him to join them, they might very well destroy him. If not, if one of the other great sects acquired such a demon-level genius, it was highly possible Qin Wentian may grow to become an existence capable of threatening them.

In such a circumstance, nine out of ten Qin Wentian's would choose to join the Battle Sword Sect. After all, in his time of need, the Battle Sword Sect was the only sect which made a move in his favor.

Qin Wentian didn't even seemed to care about the experts rushing over. After he passed the test from the Battle Sword Sect, he had a smile on his face as he stared at Lin Shuai. "I wonder if Junior's performance was satisfactory enough for me to be admitted into the Battle Sword Sect?"

As the sound of his voice faded, silence descended on the entire space once again.

Indeed, Qin Wentian had chosen to join the Battle Sword Sect.

The experts from the Battle Sword Sect all stood up with smiles on their faces. Lin Shuai was smiling as well, the reason he came all the way here, was solely for Qin Wentian. Even if Qin Wentian didn't ask, he would still have offered. After all, earlier Qin Wentian did pass the test of the Battle Sword Sect.

Lin Shuai understood that with Qin Wentian's earlier performance showcasing his talent, him choosing to join the Battle Sword Sect of his own initiative was returning a favor. Hence, this was why he stormed through the tests of the other eight sects, wishing to use them as the most dazzling highlights to tell everyone that he had chosen to join the Battle Sword Sect. And as expected, the Battle Sword Sect instantly became the focal point of the crowd.

"Hmph, as expected." The lead-representatives from the other eight great sects all felt a chill in their hearts. Qin Wentian has indeed chosen to join the Battle Sword Sect. In that case, he shouldn't blame them for their decisions.

"Naturally." Lin Shuai laughed. He then continued, "Since you are now a member of my Battle Sword Sect, I truly wish to see who would dare to touch you."

"Killing so many, he is nothing more than a crazed murderer. It's ridiculous for you to think that he can safely leave this place today. Lin Shuai, I'm afraid that even with you here, you will be unable to protect this brat." Jun Yu's cold voice rang out. How could they allow Qin Wentian to leave here safely together with the Battle Sword Sect?"

"Although this young man is extraordinary and passed the test of the Battle Sword Sect, the matter of him killing the innocents earlier has yet to come to an end." An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect spoke, wanting to force Qin Wentian to remain behind.

"Killing innocents?" A cold smile appeared on Lin Shuai's face, "Only those thick-skinned shameless bastards would be able to say something like this. You mean you wanted him to stand there allowing the 'innocents' to kill him as they please?"

"Many sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns joined hands but still died in his hands. Now that you all mobilized the disciples from the eight great sects wanting to kill him. Do you all even still have your pride?" An old man from the Battle Sword Sect coldly snorted, the actions of these people left him totally speechless.

"Hehe no matter what, since so many experts had already stepped on the stage, they can't disperse for nothing right?" An expert from the Qinghua Mountain laughed, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam. It seems that after he rejected their invitations twice, the lead-representatives from the Qinghua Mountain harboured hatred in their hearts.

However right at this moment, Qin Wentian's gaze flickered with astonishment when he stared in the direction of the Violet Thunder Sword-Drum Formation. A lone silhouette could be seen stepping through the formation, slowly walking his way.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian stared at that silhouette which resembled the icy lotus atop a snowy mountain.

Qing`er walked forward, and an instant later, she stood beside Qin Wentian. Her actions causing a majority of the crowd to notice her existence.

"What a beautiful maiden."

"Why does she look so icy cold, like a beauty in the middle of a snowstorm. Where did she come from? Shang Yue from Xuan King City is already extremely beautiful. But when you compare her to this maiden, the radiance is like the light of a firefly compared to the moon."

Many people have a blank look in their eyes as they stared at Qing`er, unable to shift their gazes away. Even the experts from the nine great sects were all similarly dazzled.

Shang Tong's golden eyes flashed with a resplendent light. The path of cultivation is long and arduous. He had seen countless beauties before. Never had he forgotten to enjoy himself, immersing in the taste of countless beauties. This was why he wanted the Xuan King's Manor to send Shang Yue over to be his consort. But after seeing Qing`er, he was no longer interested in Shang Yue.

"Hey miss, might I enquire your name? Are you willing to join my Shang Royal Clan?" Shang Tong stared at Qing`er, evidently moved by her beauty. Yet Qing`er didn't even glance at him, she completely ignored his words.

Qin Wentian glanced at Shang Tong, as a glint of cold light flickered in his eyes. After which he turned his gaze to Qing`er and asked in a faint voice, "Why are you here?"

"I'm here to help you." Qing`er's melodious voice rang out, staring at the experts who were planning to surround Qin Wentian. Those beautiful eyes of hers that stole the souls of so many others now flashed with a glint of coldness.

Qing'er stepped out and instantly, a terrifying spatial storm engulfed the entire battle stage. Each of the experts moving towards Qin Wentian felt their bodies being restricted by space. When that spatial storm drifted over, their countenances all turned pale white.

"How powerful, how is it possible that she's so strong?"

Several representatives of the nine great sects all stood up as their eyes gleamed with an incomparable sharpness. “Peak of the sixth-level, but her Mandate of Space had already reached the Perfection Boundary of the second level?”

Qin Wentian was also stunned by Qing`er’s strength. Sixth level of Heavenly Dipper yet with a Perfect Boundary Mandate. Not only that, the Mandate she excelled in was the Mandate of Space? It could be said that on this battle stage, she was an invincible existence.

“Qing`er.” Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. Qing`er was so domineering and powerful!

AGM 515 – Exertion Of Dominance

The path of leveling up one's Mandate solely depends on one's comprehension. Many people were unable to advance in their cultivation not because of a lack of resources but rather, because of the difficulties faced when leveling up their Mandates. Usually, only people at the peak of Heavenly Dipper would have Mandates at the Perfection Boundary of the second level. There were also many at the peak of Heavenly Dipper that even failed to achieve that, being stuck at the Transformation Boundary of their second level insight for the rest of their lives.

However, Qing`er was only at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, yet her Mandate of Space had already reached Perfection? One can only imagine how great the rush of impact this was to everyone present.

For people whose Mandates exceeded the level of their cultivation, these people would usually have outstanding, terrifying achievements in the future. They didn't need to worry if they'd be stuck in their cultivation, unable to break through. This was an ironclad rule and hence nobody doubted that Qing`er would certainly be able to step into Celestial Phenomenon in the future. Although the step from Heavenly Dipper to Celestial Phenomenon was like a barrier that had blocked so many, it would be no trouble for existences like Qing`er.

"A Mandate of Space at the Perfection Boundary." Even Shang Tong's golden eyes were glazed over by shock. Earlier, he had still wanted to recruit Qing`er to the royal clan and become his consort, but now he understood that he might not even be able to control someone at her level. Qing`er, with a cultivation base at the peak of the sixth layer, and having her Mandate of Space at the Perfection Boundary? Even if he were to fight against her, he didn't have the confidence that he'd prevail in the end.

However, what was unbearable to Shang Tong was that a goddess like Qing`er actually stepped out, because she wanted to help Qin Wentian.

"It's her." Jun Yu immediately recognized Qing`er the moment she walked out. He'd met this woman before in Grand Xia, and although he hadn't considered Qing`er as being very powerful, she had still managed to leave a deep impression on him. After all, she was extraordinary in her bearing.

"Qing`er, I'm still not in mortal danger yet." Qin Wentian smiled as he transmitted his voice to her. Although it was dangerous for him to fight over ten sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the other eight great sects, the battle itself had yet to begin. In the past, Qing`er would definitely not appear until the last possible instance, but today, Qing`er was actually choosing to appear even before the battle had been fought? Her decision surprised him.

It would seem that after interacting with him for so long, Qing`er's personality was subtly undergoing a change as well.

After all, for close to a decade, Qing`er had always protected him from the shadows. Back then, she was only following the orders of her master, Fairy Qingmei, but now, she willingly protected Qin Wentian. In this, she was following her heart and not because of her master's commands.

“Oh.” Qing`er’s eyes blinked. And as the silence stretched on, just when Qin Wentian thought Qing`er wasn’t going to reply, she suddenly spoke.

“But…aren’t they bullying you?” Her melodious voice transmitted into Qin Wentian’s mind, causing him to be slightly stunned as currents of warmth flowed in his heart. Although the words she spoke were slightly strange for the context, this was precisely Qing`er’s personality.

With a gentle smile on his face, Qin Wentian stared at that fragile-looking, but beautiful silhouette standing protectively before him. Stepping out, he stood shoulder to shoulder next to Qing`er, and they faced the sixth-level Sovereigns from the eight great sects together.

“Qing`er, let me be the vanguard,” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Qing`er glanced at him, before slowly nodding her head. “I will support you from behind then.”

“Okay.” Qin Wentian didn’t refuse. His aura exploded forth as he stepped outwards. Qing`er’s spatial walls were too incredibly dense—despite breaking free of their restrictions, even after the experts combined their strength and frenziedly landed several blows on the spatial walls, they still failed to breach the barrier.

“Bzz!” A raging wind gusted by, Qin Wentian dashed forwards, piercing out with his scarlet demon halberd. The spatial barrier between him and his target instantly dissolved into nothingness, allowing the scarlet demon halberd to descend onto the poor victim. As the halberd neared, a nightmarish dream-will gushed into his mind as scenes of blood and death played out, one after another. Qin Wentian resembled the god of demons as he wielded the halberd. When facing him, there was no way to resist at all.

Qin Wentian’s Mandate of Dreams was originally already at the Transformation Boundary. In addition to the augmentation provided by the scarlet demon halberd, his dream-will was basically inescapable.

“BANG!”

The demon halberd directly penetrated the head of the victim, instantly killing him. Qin Wentian’s movements didn’t stop, and he continued onwards to his second target.

Qing`er followed behind Qin Wentian, escorting him protectively. Whenever he neared a target, spatial walls would close around the three of them, separating them from the outside world. Born from the Mandate of Space at the Perfection Boundary, such innate techniques left the onlookers completely astounded. It was simply too terrifying.

“Puchi!” Yet another slicing sound echoed in the air. Very swiftly, another expert fell beneath Qin Wentian’s scarlet demon halberd. Held in a secluded place that was provided by Qing`er, it was a fair, one-on-one duel between Qin Wentian and his target. Yet despite being from one of the nine great sects, his target had no way to stand against him at all.

“RUN!” One of the experts on the stage abruptly called out, breaking the silence. If this carried on, they would all be slaughtered by Qin Wentian, one after another.

“Don’t even think about it.” Qing`er’s voice was ice-cold. With a wave of her hands, spatial energy erupted outwards, transforming into golden strands of space that formed into a spatial prison, locking up each individual inside a separate space.

“Spatial prison…”

Even the lead-representatives from the nine great sects were all similarly shocked by Qing`er’s prowess. The experts they’d sent were all already on the battle stage. But now that Qing`er had isolated them separately, they had no way to join their strengths. Since that was the case, then considering how overwhelming Qin Wentian’s strength was, there was only one path left for their members who had already stepped upon the stage—death.

And in the blink of an eye, already eight more experts fell to Qin Wentian’s scarlet demon halberd.

At that moment, Qin Wentian came to another segment of the prison and was facing off against an expert clad in blue, whose eyes flickered with a fearsome light.

Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate, and he directly stabbed out with his scarlet demon halberd as a resplendent beam of light fired forth from the center of his brows.

The blue-robed young man had an increasingly wary expression on his face after seeing Qin Wentian walk over to him earlier. At the instant the nightmarish dream-will gushed into his mind, he instantly pushed his palms out as an umbrella appeared before him, containing terrifying energy fluctuations. The instant it was opened, wave after wave of overwhelmingly destructive lightning energy converged together into a laser beam. Capable of turning anything it touched into dust, it blasted towards Qin Wentian.

“CAREFUL!” Qing`er called out. The lightning beam’s violet streak continued on its way. Qing`er instantly dashed in front of Qin Wentian and slammed a palm outwards, intending to extinguish the energy beam.

“RUMBLE!” The two attacks collided together, their respective impacts cancelling out the other. Qing`er angrily shot out a golden lotus, burying it within the blue-robed man as terrifying spatial fluctuations rocked the entire space. An instant later, a golden light imploded within the blue-robed young man as his body faded away into the void. The only thing that remained behind was that lightning umbrella.

Earlier, when he’d noticed this particular item appearing, Qin Wentian’s perception had already warned him of the dangers. He instantly executed Stellar Transposition to dodge backwards, while flinging the demon scarlet halberd towards the umbrella. Even after Qing`er and his halberd had absorbed part of the force from that attack, the shockwaves were sufficient to cause his skin to tear as fresh blood dripped out.

“Fifth-ranked divine weapon, a lightning-attributed, attack-type divine weapon.” Blood leaked from the corner of Qin Wentian’s lips, his countenance slightly pale. He didn’t think this man would possess such a trump card. In fact, with a fifth-ranked attack-type divine weapon, that person could have broken past the spatial prison and escaped much earlier. Yet, he chose to wait here for him, trying to mount a sneak attack to kill him for a chance to acquire the Heaven Mending Pill from Shang Tong.

“Imbecile,” In the direction of the Violet Thunder Sect, Yin Ting’s uncle cursed in a low voice. That lightning-attributed umbrella was a treasure of his and could only unleash the power of lightning bolts for a total of five times. He loaned it to that young man for the sake of killing Qin Wentian yet right now, the blue-robed man failed and his divine weapon was even taken away by Qin Wentian.

“MY SON!” An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect howled. His eyes reddened as he turned and glared dangerously at Yin Ting’s uncle. “Who are you calling an imbecile?”

“…” Yin Ting’s uncle shivered as he glanced down, not daring to say anything more despite the fury in his heart. He’d lost such a valuable divine weapon and Qin Wentian was still alive.

Qing`er’s animosity hadn’t dissipated yet, and she took out her anger on the cultivators trapped in the surrounding cells. Under her perfected control of space, no one could put up any resistance.

“Qing`er, I’m fine.” Seeing how angry Qing`er was, Qin Wentian stood up and a smile blossomed on his face. Qing`er turned her head to glance at him, but she didn’t say anything else.

“This divine weapon is no joke, I guess it should belong to an expert from one of the great sects.” Qin Wentian mused. He then stowed the umbrella away, before turning his sharp eyes towards the others before continuing his slaughter. Those people trapped on the battle stage all had expressions of despair. Qin Wentian alone was already extremely tough to handle, and now, even the monstrously powerful maiden Qing`er was also joining the fray. How could they even stand a chance against them?

The killing continued and after a while, other than those spectating experts who’d wanted to kill Qin Wentian earlier were all completely annihilated. Such a scene caused the nine great sects, who had sent out those experts, to feel pain in their heart. Their members had all perished. Not only did they fail to acquire the Heaven Mending Pill, they’d even even paid with their lives.

“Trying to bully one with many?” An old man from the Battle Sword Sect mockingly laughed. He then spoke, “Is there anyone who wishes to continue? Anyone below the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper can come up the stage if they want to die.”

No one replied. Everyone knew that if they went up they would be forced to fight one-one-one against Qin Wentian because of Qing`er’s support. And if they fought one-on-one, they knew that in terms of using a weapon or fighting bare-handed, none among them would be able to defeat Qin Wentian.

“Can I join the Battle Sword Sect too?” Qing`er asked in a light voice. Lin Shuai glanced at her as laughter flickered in his eyes. “Just based on the fact that your Mandate of Space has already reached perfection, the test would have no meaning to you. You may.”

Upon hearing this, the other eight great sects felt extremely uncomfortable in their hearts. The Battle Sword Sect had already acquired a monstrous genius in Qin Wentian. And now, they would have the even stronger Qing`er? This made them all speculate, was it really worth not offending Jun Yu and Shang Tong for these two demon-level geniuses?

“These two are too unruly, on the battle stage we only seek guidance from others to improve ourselves and would usually stop short of the fatal blow. Yet these two killed all of them. We should remove the restriction limit of cultivation bases and kill them both.” Yin Ting’s uncle bellowed in rage—he was extremely unwilling to accept such an ending.

“That’s right! There shouldn’t be any limits imposed on cultivation bases.” An expert from the Yin Clan stood up and shouted.

However at this moment, in the direction of the Battle Sword Sect, an old man suddenly stood up. This old man seemed extremely calm, and in the next moment, his silhouette abruptly vanished, transforming into a beam of sword light, shooting across the space.

“ARGHH!” A miserable scream rang out, shocking everyone in the crowd. To their utter amazement, the resplendent beam of sword light could still be seen in the air but in the direction leading to the seating area of the Violet Thunder Sect. Yin Ting’s uncle’s eyes were wide-open in death, as though he’d died with regrets. Blood leaked out from the center of his brows as a gaping hole could be seen. Someone had actually assassinated him out in broad daylight?!

“Removing the restriction limit on cultivation bases, right? Who else wishes to kill the new disciples of my Battle Sword Sect? I’m right here waiting for all of you.” As the old man appeared up on the stage, that beam of sword light disappeared. He was just like an ordinary old man with no hints of any aura exuding from him. Yet, the swiftness of his earlier attack caused everyone’s hearts to pound in terror.

AGM 516 – Unpalatable

The old man from the Battle Sword Sect soared up into the air, imperiously gazing down at the other eight sects below. Although he exuded no aura, his presence was sufficient to make those whom his stare landed on feel a huge amount of pressure. This person was most certainly a top-tier existence. For the disciple recruitment event this time around, the Battle Sword Sect actually brought along such a character.

The experts from the Violet Thunder Sect all stood up together in a rage. Lightning crackled madly around their bodies and the electricity generated from them fused with each other transforming into a wave of devastation that could even destroy the heavens and earth.

“How dare you humiliate my Violet Thunder Sect in such a fashion?” One of the experts within hollered in angered disbelief. Just for a single sentence, this old man from the Battle Sword Sect actually slayed one of their members? Not only that, this was done in the presence of so many others. Wasn’t this action a slap in the face of their Violet Thunder Sect?

“You all tried so many times to kill the new disciple of my Battle Sword Sect but still failed and were even shameless enough to suggest removing the restriction limit on cultivation bases? DO YOU THINK THAT THE MEMBERS OF MY BATTLE SWORD SECT ARE SO EASY TO BULLY? If any of you are unsatisfied with my actions, you can come up to the stage. We will ignore the restriction limit on cultivation bases and have some fun together.” The old man coldly snorted, his arrogant words sounded like the humming of ten thousands of swords, reverberating in the ears of the other spectators causing them to feel extremely uncomfortable.

This old man was too powerful, he was absolutely an existence at the Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant level.

Although the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect were all apoplectic with rage, not one of them dared to step out. Yin Ting’s uncle was the first who shouted earlier and was instantly killed just because of his words. How could anyone else still dare to step out?

“Excellent, truly excellent.” The anger of the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect boiled to their limits. However, they understood that with the Battle Sword Sect’s combat prowess, if they were to engage in a wide-scale battle now, they would be the one that suffered a loss instead. In fact, with the Battle Sword Sect’s character, they might truly have dared to engage in a full-scaled slaughter here, the consequences be damned. Hence, the anger choking them had to be forcibly endured, swallowed back into their stomachs.

“If you don’t dare to fight, then shut the hell up for this old man.” The old man coldly snorted as his gaze roamed to the others. “Who else wishes to challenge our newest disciples? Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns below the seventh level can come up anytime but if there’s anyone who dares to say there shall be no restrictions in terms of cultivation bases… This old man shall kill him personally.”

Such arrogance, it was obvious that the old man didn’t even put the royal clan or the other eight great sects in his eyes. But upon thinking carefully, this old man truly did have the capabilities to be arrogant.

The strength of this old man was sufficient to cause fear in the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect. Even though one of their members died, they didn't even dare to fight. If they didn't want to fight that old man, one could say for sure that Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns at the sixth level and below, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were invincible existences. No matter how many came up on the stage, that would be how many they would kill. This was true talent.

Shifting their eyes onto them, the spectators stared at the two young cultivators standing shoulder by shoulder on the stage. Qin Wentian was tyrannical and fiendishly handsome, akin to a descendant of an ancient primordial demon king. Qing`er was ephemeral, a celestial maiden that resembled ice and snow, her beauty unmatched in her generation.

In the battle today, Qin Wentian fought one against all and passed the tests designed by all nine sects. Although Qing`er only came out for a little while, her exhibited strength was deeply imprinted in the minds of the crowd.

They stood together, their brilliance even brighter than the sun, causing all the other so called geniuses here to lose their luster.

"After joining the Battle Sword Sect, the future of these two would be even more terrifying." Many in the crowd mused, they knew that there wouldn't be any more people here capable of stopping them today.

"Don't you find it's a little inappropriate for you to behave in such a manner in the territory of my Grand Shang?" A faint voice suddenly drifted out, the one who spoke was none other than Shang Tong.

Xuan King City is after all one of the Seven King Cities of Grand Shang. The Battle Sword Sect didn't even place them in their eyes at all.

"Are those from the royal clan so lacking of manners? How dare you be so impolite when you are speaking to your elders." The old man from the Battle Sword Sect shifted his gaze onto him as a terrifying sharpness flickered within. "Commanding so many to gang up on a disciple of my sect? Do you really think you can get away with that simply because you are from the royal clan? Do you believe I won't slay you right here if you dare to speak one more word about touching Qin Wentian?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful forcefield enveloped Shang Tong. Shang Tong's guards all paled when they felt how intense the forcefield of sword qi was. If that old man truly wanted to kill Shang Tong, he could do so in an instant.

An incomparably heavy silence descended onto the arena.

"Seems like the Battle Sword Sect came here well prepared, to think that they actually have such a powerful expert within their midst."

“I heard that the other eight great sects came to the Xuan King City because this was something the Battle Sword Sect had initiated. Now, they ‘coincidentally’ encountered Qin Wentian and that cold-looking maiden? Was this the Battle Sword Sect’s original purpose?”

Many were silently speculating in their hearts. The strength of this old man was unfathomable. Earlier, he had been quietly sitting in the spectator stand staying hidden all this while before finally bursting out at the critical moment.

“No one dares to come up to the battle stage? Are the experts from the other eight sects fake? Do all of you only know how to gang up on people using superiority in numbers to mask your own weakness?” That old man in the air had another outburst again. He then icily continued, “The pride of the name nine great sects, as well as the royal clan has completely been tarnished by the whole lot of you today. How disappointing.”

The faces of the experts alternated between shades of white and green. Their members who were currently in Xuan King City were not a match for the old man. Additionally, their younger generations couldn’t win against Qin Wentian as well. They had totally lost today.

If you showed that you were weak, you would be destined to be trampled upon by others. Even if one was humiliated, those without strength could only forcibly endure it.

“Since there’s no one else, Lin Shuai, let’s return.” That old man commanded. After which, those from the Battle Sword Sect all stood up. Bursts of sword qi exploded as they all stood upon beams of sword light, soaring up into the air.

The old man pressed his palm forward as a sword beam landed beside Qin Wentian and Qing`er. “Ride on my sword.”

The Xuan King City is about two hundred thousand miles away from the Battle Sword Sect, extremely far away. With Qin Wentian’s speed he might have had to fly for several days before he could arrive there. But with the strength of this old man, the time travelling would be cut short by many times. The speed of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants was insanely quick, able to travel tens of thousands of miles in a single day effortlessly.

“Senior, please give me a moment.” Qin Wentian didn’t choose to depart immediately. Instead, he walked forwards and stared at the major powers of the Xuan King City.

“That day, the six major powers led their experts to surround me, causing me to almost die there in that mountain range. I’m here today for revenge. If you all wish to seek revenge in the future, come to the Battle Sword Sect. I will welcome you at anytime. However before I leave today, there’s still someone who must die.”

As the sound of his voice faded, his gaze instantly landed on Yin Cheng.

Yin Cheng appears in the Treasure-Seizing Assembly Arc, he was the person who ordered the slaughter of the family of Chi Yezi, the forger of Qin Wentian's scarlet demon halberd.

Yin Cheng's legs lost his strength as he fell backwards on the ground. His countenance paled as he hoarsely called out in a quavering voice, "Grandpa, save me…"

However, a radiant light fired forth from the centre of Qin Wentian's brow as the fearsome will of a Mandate gushed into Yin Cheng's mind. A moment later, Yin Cheng only saw himself in an entirely different place. The mountains surrounding him were all made from skeletons, the sky was painted a bloody red as numerous ghosts and demons rushed towards him. The faces of the dead were none other than the family of Chi Yezi which he had ordered his men to slaughter.

"This is an illusion, this isn't real." Yin Cheng howled, trying his best to pull himself out. However, in that dream a fiendish demonic arm gutted him right through his chest, wrenching out his heart. The crowd only saw Yin Cheng coughing out blood, before slumping down dead.

"This…" The hearts of the crowd stopped for a second when they witnessed what had happened. Was Qin Wentian able to kill cultivators weaker than himself with a single glance? Was this an eye-type innate technique?

"You!" The experts from the Yin Clan trembled, pointing their fingers at Qin Wentian as their killing intent towered up to the heavens. However, Qin Wentian merely calmly stared back at them, feeling neither joy nor excitement at the death of Yin Cheng. Back then the six major powers hunted him down because he didn't have a background able to instill fear in them.

But now after joining the Battle Sword Sect, although he killed Yin Cheng in such an overwhelming fashion, the Yin Clan only dared to rage but they wouldn't dare to take revenge. The situation now had completely changed. In the span of a few short months, everything had turned topsy turvy, the Qin Wentian now was no longer an existence they would dare to offend.

"I shall await your revenge." Qin Wentian stared straight at the experts from the Yin Clan before mounting the the beam of sword light with Qing`er. Little Rascal who was in the crowd transformed into a white streak of light and directly dashed into Qin Wentian's hug.

"GO!" The old man hollered, and momentarily a group of experts all flew up into the skies, swiftly departing this area.

"They left." The crowd suddenly felt at a loss. The battle today was truly fascinating although it had felt somewhat brief. That male and female pair was simply too powerful. Their talents were outstanding, and their radiance was even brighter than the sun. In the future in the Battle Sword Sect, they would definitely be able to shine even brighter.

Shang Yue watched on as Qin Wentian killed Yin Cheng before leaving. Feeling an indescribable emotion in her heart. This person was not someone she was comparable to even in the slightest. Even though she had a status as a princess of Xuan King City, the two of them were like people from different worlds.

Ji Xue and Xu Feng also watched as Qin Wentian left. A hint of laughter flashed past Ji Xue's eyes as she added in a low voice, "I hope that in the future, we would be able to hear legends of him in Grand Shang."

Qin Wentian joining the Battle Sword Sect inevitably caused a storm of commotion in the Royal Sacred Region. The royal capital of Grand Shang was a place where true experts were as common as the clouds. Cultivators at the level of chosen from the Xuan King City could be found everywhere there. That was a place where the truly strong gathered.

And also, one must note that the true elites of the eight other great sects weren't there today.

Far away in the middle of the air, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were flying astride a beam of sword light. Qin Wentian turned to Qing`er, as he smiled, "Qing`er when did you become so powerful? Your Mandate of Space has actually already reached the Perfection Boundary?"

Qing`er looked at Qin Wentian as she simply stated, "The fruits you gave me, I ate them both."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as memories of the two Space Mandate Fruits surfaced in his mind. So this lass had actually eaten them both, no wonder her Mandate of Space reached perfection this fast.

"Were they delicious?" Qin Wentian asked with a smile that was not a smile on his face. Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian as her eyes brightened, flashing with a look of contemplation. Her lips trembled lightly before she candidly replied, "They suck."

"Oops." Qin Wentian stared at the serious expression on Qing`er's face as he valiantly fought back an impulse to burst into laughter. This ephemeral maiden was truly adorable!

AGM 517 – Kindred Spirits

The Royal Sacred Region consists of an inconceivably large amount of land. There was an endless number of sects and countless ancient kingdoms and aristocrat clans.

The Hegemon of this boundless land area was none other than the Royal Sacred Sect.

Within this vast region, other than the hegemony, the other powers of note were the nine sects, the seven clans and the two great empires. The nine sects were naturally the nine great sects under the Royal Sacred Sect; the seven clans were the Seven ancient aristocrat clans which had over tens of thousands of years of history, it was unknown how terrifyingly strong they were. The seven ancient clans weren’t a part of the Royal Sacred Sect automatically but their members treated joining the Royal Sacred Sect as a matter of glory. And lastly for the two empires, they naturally referred to Grand Shang and Grand Zhou. All of them were first-tier powers.

If it was in the past, the two empires would have been three instead. Grand Zhou, Grand Shang and Grand Xia were all empires in this boundlessly large region under the governance of the Royal Sacred Sect. Half of Grand Zhou’s territory lies within this region while the royal capital of Grand Shang was within it as well. As for the fallen Grand Xia, the Royal Sacred Sect no longer care much about it.

One could very well imagine how monstrously vast this region was. The experts residing within were as countless as the stars in the sky.

And of course, other than the nine sects, seven clans and the two empires, there were also other sects and clans and even ancient kingdoms. These belonged to the second tier of power but their strength were also inconceivably high. If one day, someone there broke through to the legendary realm, their status would instantly be elevated to that of a top-tier existence in the Royal Sacred Region.

Five thousand years ago, there was no Battle Sword Sect amongst the nine great sects. However, after that, the Battle Sword Sect suddenly rose up and obtained an extremely important position in the Royal Sacred Sect and eventually became an important subsidiary under them.

This was the reason why so many sects wanted to fight for talents to join them before they were sent to the Royal Sacred Sect via recommendation. There were some second-tier powers whose foundations weren’t any weaker than the nine great sects yet they continuously failed at becoming a first-tier power simply because they didn’t have enough members in the Royal Sacred Sect. The lack of members naturally meant a lack of power and authority, hence they still remained second-tier existences despite the passing of so many years.

Right now, Qin Wentian was completely awed when staring at this impossibly vast landscape while flying on a sword beam.

When those from the Battle Sword Sectrode their their swords, they wouldn’t do so at too high an altitude, hence they were able to see everything below them. In fact, every territory they passed by, Qin Wentian could see that in this region, every place was many times more prosperous and grand compared to nine continents of Grand Xia. As they flew past the airspace of these territories, the experts within all burst out, their terrifying auras engulfing everything. These people could effortlessly exterminate any transcendent powers in Grand Xia but when they saw the ones flying past were people of the Battle Sword Sect, they instantly retracted their auras and respectfully sent them on their way.

Only through constantly expanding one’s horizon did one understand how vast the world truly is. Qin Wentian understood that the Battle Sword Sect purposely picked this route so he would be gain an eye-opener.

Lin Shuai and the rest knew that he had came from the desolate Grand Xia, hence they purposely did so, hoping to broaden his horizons. Along the way, from chatting with Lin Shuai and the rest, he understood that in the perspectives of the number experts in the Royal Sacred Region, Grand Xia was just a place of desolation to them. Such news involuntarily made Qin Wentian start in shock.

Qin Wentian finally understood why Jun Yu was treated so importantly when he returned to Grand Xia back then. Jun Yu was a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, how could he look up to the savages living in the desolate Grand Xia? The vast majority had never even heard of terms like the Royal Sacred Sect, the Royal Sacred Region or even knew that there were two other empires other than Grand Xia.

The more he heard, the more excited Qin Wentian was. His eyes sparkled with sharpness, as though he couldn’t wait to prove himself on this grand stage that was the Royal Sacred Region. Qing`er was as serene as always, icy cold, and didn’t like to speak. Even when the experts from the Battle Sword Sect tried talking to her, she ignored them as well. Her actions couldn’t help but cause the experts from the Battle Sword Sect to have a bitter smile on their faces. Yet they didn’t hold it against Qing`er because they understood this was merely her character.

Finally, they arrived at their destination – the area where the Battle Sword Sect was located, in the southern part of the Royal Sacred Region.

From what Qin Wentian originally imagined, the Battle Sword Sect should be located in an area of desolation, maybe in the middle of some plains or atop some lofty mountains. But when he arrived, a wry smile couldn’t help but find its way on his face.

The surrounding areas were flourishing with people. Outside the Battle Sword Sect, at the threshold of crossing the entrance, there was an ancient sword embedded in the ground, demarcating their territory,

Up ahead, a gigantic sword towered up towards the skies. Numerous ancient peaks connected as a number of buildings with the magnificence of celestial palaces could be seen upon it.

The Battle Sword Sect had a territory of a few hundred miles but it was situated in the middle of a flourishing area instead of the wild desolation. Outside the demarcation, streams of humans flowed relentlessly, they all had reverence in their eyes when they stared at the Battle Sword Sect.

“Are you disappointed?” Lin Shuai who stood by the side of Qin Wentian, laughed.

“Why would I be? I just felt a little surprised that the Battle Sword Sect would be located in such a lively area.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“The sword cultivators of my generation are all off roaming the world, doing what they want to, tempering themselves in the world of mortals. Our Battle Sword Sect isn’t as transcendent as the rumors state, all of us simply do what we desire to. Roaming the world, righting wrongs and settling grudges, at ease and confident in answering to no one and saving our own hearts.”

Lin Shuai laughed as he continued, “Only by following one’s heart would one be able to further walk the path of swords to its extreme boundaries. The Battle Sword Sect doesn’t really have much restrictions for its members, granting them huge degree of freedom. You have to remember this, since you joined our Battle Sword Sect, you don’t need to follow any rules not of your own making. Just be firm in what you want to do. If one day you find that the Battle Sword Sect is no longer suitable for you. Just mount your sword and fly away, no one will make things difficult for you.”

“What a good free-spirited Battle Sword Sect!” Qin Wentian’s heart couldn’t help but tremble slightly when he heard Lin Shuai’s words. It seemed like the news he had heard in Xuan King City was true, the structure of the Battle Sword Sect wasn’t like any other sect at all. The only thing the Battle Sword Sect required of its members was for them to stay true to their own hearts.

As the two of them were conversing, the swords they were mounted on had already advanced into the Battle Sword Sect, entering the region where buildings like celestial palaces were scattered about. Mountain springs and waterfalls added tranquility to the atmosphere, there were numerous pavilions with people laughing within them, and also a vast training stage for people to spar and practice their swords. This entire place exuded a sense of harmony.

Seeing this group of people returning, several cultivators of the Battle Sword Sect lifted their heads and looked over. The majority of the cultivators here were of the younger generation, and the cultivation bases of the people here were all at the least in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. Hence, even if one was thirty or forty, they would still look younger than than their ages let alone these people were truly young.

“Seventh senior has returned and even brought along two new people. Are these the new juniors that passed the recruitment selection?” Below the one of the waterfalls, those members of the Battle Sword Sect stared in the direction of Lin Shuai and the others. One young man clad in white had an expression of extreme curiosity upon his face.

“That maiden is so beautiful, if she joins our Battle Sword Sect, the position of the number one beauty in our sect would belong to her for sure.” The young man’s eyes shone with light as he stared at Qing`er.

“Hmph.” A beautiful girl beside him snorted coldly. This girl was tall and had had exquisite curves. Her skin was fair and white while both her eyes shone like the moon. She was also extremely pretty, and her features even exuded a heroic air. She angrily stared at the young man in white as she scolded, “Lecherous fellow.”

“Ah, appetite and lust are only natural.” That young man shrugged and laughed, not minding the label at all. “Sadly, junior sister is too cold to me. If junior sister is willing to marry me, from now on I certainly shall not even glance at any other woman.”

“Scram!” The lady glared at him fiercely.

Another skinny-looking cultivator with a sword strapped on his back spoke, “Was the mission of Seventh senior and the elders precisely for these two? Our Battle Sword Sect has never initiated a disciple selection before, this is a precedent.”

“I think there’s something fishy about it too. Oh, senior is coming over.” That young woman replied. Lin Shuai and the others arrived in the area and the old man in the lead commanded, “Lin Shuai, make arrangements for our new members.”

“Sure.” Lin Shuai nodded his head. After which, that old man brought along a large group of people and left the area.

“Seventh senior, you are back!” The girl walked up with a smile on her face when she saw Lin Shuai. Her attitude was totally different compared to how she normally treated the young man who stood beside her.

“Junior sister’s heart bloomed like the flowers when she saw seventh senior returning. Ahhh my broken heart hurts so bad.” That young man who was scolded as a lecher started sighing. But soon after, his eyes brightened as he glanced at Qing`er, “I wonder if I have the honor of asking milady’s name?”

Qing`er coldly cast a glance at him before ignoring him and treating him like thin air. The people around that young man burst into laughter, there was an extremely awkward expression on the young man’s countenance as well.

“You better behave yourself.” Lin Shuai glared at him. After which, he introduced to the crowd, “This is junior brother Qin Wentian and this is junior sister Qing`er. In the future, they too would be members of our Battle Sword Sect. Junior Qing`er is a woman of few words, you guys better not disturb her. If there’s anything you want to say, just tell junior brother Qin, he will relay the message for you.”

Qing`er appeared in the disciple selection event before she wanted to protect Qin Wentian. Lin Shuai would gave such instructions because he had familiarised himself with Qing`er’s personality as they travelled back together.

"Understood, senior." Everyone was extremely respectful to Lin Shuai.

Qin Wentian silently observed the scene, feeling surprised at the respect everyone was showing. He had originally thought his senior brother Lin Shuai was an ordinary disciple chosen to lead the trip to the Xuan King City this time around.

He didn't know that it was because Lin Shuai was one of the personal disciples of the sect master which was why his status was so extraordinary. Not only that, his talent and strength was extremely terrifying as well.

"My name is Lingshuang. Junior brother and sister, in the future you can just address me as senior sister Ye or senior sister Lingshuang." That woman smiled, introducing herself.

"Jiang Huai." The skinny cultivator nodded to the two of them.

"Liu Yun." The lecherous looking young man also smiled.

Liu Yun 流云 – Flowing Clouds

Everyone introduced themselves, Qin Wentian politely nodded his head to them in acknowledgement.

"Junior brother, this pet of yours is soooo adorable, may I have a look?" Her eyes turned to the shape of little hearts as Ye Lingshuang stared at Little Rascal who was currently in Qin Wentian's arms. She had slain many demonic beasts before but it was extremely rare to come across such a cute little demonic beast.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. Little Rascal, upon hearing that, immediately leapt into Ye Lingshuang's bosom. The quickness of its actions caused Ye Lingshuang to burst into giggles.

Little Rascal nestled its head into her bosom, curling up as an expression of enjoyment flashed upon its face. It then spoke in a baby-like voice, "So…soft!!!"

Ye Lingshuang instantly turned to stone, her eyes were as wide as saucers as she stared unblinkingly at Little Rascal within her embrace.

Qin Wentian's face was full of black lines, he too was staring at Little Rascal and was suddenly seized with an impulse to pinch it to death. What kind of nonsense was it sprouting?!

“Cough… cough…” Liu Yun softly coughed, he glanced jealously at the little puppy before staring at Qin Wentian as a bright flow gleamed in his eyes. “Oh junior brother, who would have thought that we are both kindred spirits pursuing the same interests!”

AGM 518 – Grass Hut

After Qin Wentian heard Liu Yun's words, he wanted nothing more than to find a hole to bury himself in. He secretly snuck a glance at Ye Lingshuang, only to see her regarding him with a look of disdain. This made Qin Wentian want to sigh—he'd only just entered the Battle Sword Sect and his reputation had already been instantly destroyed by Little Rascal.

"Little Rascal, you better get your ass over here." Qin Wentian stared sternly at that little puppy, only to see it yawning lazily as it settled itself more comfortably in the ample bosom of Ye Linshuang, a look of mesmerization flickering in its eyes.

"Junior Brother is truly such a good teacher." Ye Linshuang laughed, and Qin Wentian howled in his heart. Right now, he wouldn't be able to wash his reputation clean even if he jumped inside a river.

"Junior Brother and Junior Sister, I'll show you around our Battle Sword Sect." At this moment, Lin Shuai interjected, helping Qin Wentian to escape the situation. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement and a moment later, they soared up into the air and flew around, with Ye Linshuang and the others following behind.

"Our Battle Sword Sect has a territory of a few hundred miles, and a total of three thousand disciples. The peaks of the mountains here are all connected and the disciples reside in wooden houses at the peak. You may choose an empty residence for your own lodging." Lin Shuai led Qin Wentian and pointed at a residence set in the middle of two mountain ramparts. The scenery here was exemplary, and projected a feeling of solitude and quietness, as though it were a place separated from the rest of the world. Mist cloaked the area, giving it the appearance of an abode for immortals to reside in during cultivation.. In one's residence, no one should be able to disturb you at such a time.

"The lodging grounds are completely separated from the training grounds. Look over there, that's the training stage of our Battle Sword Sect. Several of our disciples are usually found sparring or honing their skills there. If there are conflicts among our disciples, the elders normally step in to mediate, but if mediation fails, both parties can apply for the rights to have a duel." Lin Shuai pointed to a vast space with a magnificient training arena built upon it.

Qin Wentian took note of this. Although the Battle Sword Sect had the least number of members in the nine great sects, their recruitment tests were especially stringent. However, Qin Wentian didn't expect that they would actually have a total of three thousand disciples—one could very well see how fearsome a great sect could be. Not only that, for the other eight sects, it was likely that they would have over ten thousand disciples, with each of them being the elites of their generation.

In fact, if one were to think about it, it wasn't strange at all. The Royal Sacred Region was insanely vast with countless powerful sects and aristocratic clans, and this was including the three great empires, and several ancient kingdoms. The population was overwhelming, and with the nine great sects being the highest-tiered powers below the Royal Sacred Sect, there would be countless talented individuals hoping to join it, year after year. For every ten thousand that came, even if the Battle Sword Sect were to choose only one of them, when the thousands of years added up, then three thousand disciples was actually considered to be on the low side.

“That’s the Battle Sword Platform. Whenever the sect has a major event, they sound out the drums to call for all the disciples to gather there.” Lin Shuai pointed to another area.

Qin Wentian silently took note as he continued following Lin Shuai. And finally up ahead, nine great ancient mountains could be seen. The area each mountain occupied was overwhelmingly large.

“These are the cultivation mountains. With so many disciples in our sect, naturally it wouldn’t make sense just to have one speciality and then group everyone within it. There are nine Sword Sovereigns that guide their disciples according to one’s strength. Each of the Sword Sovereigns are assigned control of one of the nine mountains, and the elders under them are in charge of the day-to-day administrative tasks, as well as assist the Sword Sovereigns in guiding the disciples.

“Senior, which mountain do you belong to?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“Senior Brother Lin Shuai is the personal disciple of the first mountain’s Sword Sovereign, Ling Tian. Sword Sovereign Ling Tian is also the sect master of our Battle Sword Sect,” Ye Lingshuang replied on behalf of Lin Shuai. She then continued, “As for the rest of us, we belong to the first mountain as well, but we are not the personal disciples of Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. Our masters are the various elders of the first mountain.”

Ling Tian 凌天 – Rising Sky/Heaven

Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head. It was only to be expected that the Sword Sovereigns wouldn’t have the time to personally coach all three thousand disciples. Only personal disciples like Lin Shuai would have the privilege to be trained by them.

“Within the nine mountains, there are a total of nine libraries that contain a plethora of cultivation arts, innate techniques, and even notes left behind from ancient times. Disciples are allowed to browse the library freely with no restrictions. And up ahead, that’s the place where the supreme elders cultivate, it’s a forbidden area where most disciples have no right to enter,” Lin Shuai informed.

“Other than this, you’ll find that between some of the mountain peaks, there are marks and traces of swordplay cultivators from ancient times left behind. One can freely visit the area and gain comprehension regarding their swordplay,” Lin Shuai added.

“Next, I’ll bring you to an extremely important place in our Battle Sword Sect.”

After that, Lin Shuai sped up. Qin Wentian and the others followed closely behind. When he glanced at Ye Lingshuang, he discovered that she, as well as Liu Yun and the rest, all wore extremely solemn looks on their countenances.

After some time, they arrived at the foot of a mountain. There were actually many disciples already gathered there and when they saw Lin Shuai, all of them immediately stopped what they were doing and greeted him.

Lin Shuai was a personal disciple of the sect leader and his cultivation base had already broken through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. He wasn't any weaker compared to some of the elder-level executives of the sect, and hence, he was well respected.

Lin Shuai lightly nodded his head in response. The crowd then shifted their gazes onto Qin Wentian and Qing`er standing behind Lin Shuai, as a look of bewilderment appeared on their faces. Were these two the new disciples of their Battle Sword Sect? To think that senior Lin Shuai would personally bring them to this place.

Qin Wentian projected a reserved bearing, yet he was handsome and had an extraordinary aura. Qing`er appeared ice-cold, yet her beauty was comparable even to celestial maidens. Despite Ye Lingshuang's beauty, she could only serve as a backdrop, losing her luster. These two new juniors who'd just joined the sect were indeed unique/uncommon.

Qin Wentian didn't really care what others thought about him. Right now, his eyes stared at the peak of the mountain, only to see a grass hut situated there. This grass hut looked exceedingly ordinary, yet the entire area around it was coated with a mysterious energy.

Just a single glance at the grass hut was sufficient to capture Qin Wentian's attention. But what shocked him was that when he tried sending tendrils of his perception into it, it was actually blocked by a formless energy—he had no way to 'see' nor sense what was contained within the grass hut at all.

"Senior, what's inside that grass hut?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

Lin Shuai shook his head, "Nobody knows. Not even my master has ever entered there before. Or to better put it, we are unable to enter it."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled in astonishment, who would have thought that the Battle Sword Sect would actually have such a mysterious place.

"This place is where the founder of our Battle Sword Sect used to cultivate in. Rumors have it that our founder had already reached the level of a Sword Immortal, and many speculated that his personal sword was hidden within the grass hut. Some say that there are incredibly profound sword arts within, and others say that there was nothing there at all. However, the mountain pathway up to the grass hut contains essences of the sword insights gained by the founder in his Dao of Swords."

Lin Shuai's countenance was extremely solemn. Only then did Qin Wentian realize that there was a small mountain pathway leading up to the grass hut and right now, there were even people attempting the journey. Yet, they seemed to still be stuck at the foot of the mountain. The distance to the grass hut was too great. For some reason, they were unable to ascend.

And right at this moment, the terrifying sound of a whistling sword filled the air. After which, a mighty sword rainbow flashed past the skies, emanating a might that caused the entire mountain to shake, as sounds of explosions erupted in the air.

"Junior Apprentice Sister Hanyou is so strong, she's actually on her ninth step now. Her accomplishments truly paint her as one of the chosen in our Battle Sword Sect." Many people sighed in admiration.

"Yeah, Junior Apprentice Sister Hanyou is a personal disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign. She's one of those in the younger generations with the highest amount of latent potential this year."

Being able to join the Battle Sword Sect meant that you were already a genius. Yet these people were still full of praise for this particular junior sister. Qin Wentian focused and soon discovered that the sword rainbow earlier had been cast by a young woman clad in a fiery-red dress. This was none other than the Junior Apprentice Sister Hanyou that those people were talking about.

The countenance of this young woman was as cold as ice, yet her figure looked as hot as fire. Her fiery-red dress fully accentuated her curves, and with just a single glance, one felt mesmerized. She was someone extraordinary as well.

"That's Junior Sister Li Hanyou. She's just joined the sect, but was instantly accepted as a personal disciple of the Plum Mountain's Sword Sovereign. Her background itself was already something many couldn't compare to. She's a descendent of the ancient Li Clan located in the southern area of the Sacred Royal Sect, and possesses the bloodline of the Blood Phoenix. Her combat prowess is insane—although her cultivation base is only at the peak of the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, she can effortlessly defeat those at the peak of the sixth level. She's simply a monstrous genius."

Lin Shuai whispered to Qin Wentian, as an expression of praise appeared in his eyes. Evidently, he had an extremely high valuation of Li Hanyou.

There were so many geniuses in the Battle Sword Sect, and it was already exceedingly difficult to enter it, let alone becoming a personal disciple of one of the nine Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect.

"Senior, which mountain shall I join then?" Qin Wentian asked as a look of confusion flashed on his face. The nine mountains could be classified as the nine branches of the Battle Sword Sect. He didn't know which mountain to join.

“Naturally, the mountain under my master Sword Sovereign Ling Tian.” Lin Shuai laughed as he continued, “The mountain path towards the grass hut is extremely rugged and craggy, so ordinary cultivators find it hard to even take a single step. Does Junior Brother wish to give it a try?”

“The mountain path to the grass hut? What is it exactly, why would it be that difficult?” Qin Wentian asked.

“You will know if you go there. Actually, that area is a considered an extremely important area of our Battle Sword Sect and its value is comparable to the libraries in the nine mountains. Also, there’s no restrictions for this place, so as long as you are able to advance passed the path, you will be able to enter the grass hut. I once heard that there’s a senior character in our Battle Sword Sect who barely managed to ascend the mountain path and eventually stood at the peak, entering the grass hut. He was the first member of our Battle Sword Sect to accomplish that.

Lin Shuai laughed, his words causing Qin Wentian to feel even more curious. After which, he then nodded his head lightly, “I feel like giving it a try. Qing`er do you want to come along?”

“No.”

Qing`er didn’t seem to be too interested. Back then when experts from her clan went to the Celestial Lake Palace, they had passed her many cultivation arts and innate techniques suitable for her. She wasn’t lacking in either of them. The reason she joined the Battle Sword Sect was only because of Qin Wentian. It was impossible to follow and protect him in the dark given how powerful the members of the Battle Sword Sect were. It was highly possible she might be mistakenly identified as an enemy if she chose to hide in the shadows and hence, she could only join the sect together with Qin Wentian.

“Mhm, okay then, wait for me here.” Qin Wentian smiled. After which, his silhouette flickered as he reappeared once more on the pathway leading upwards to the grass hut. As he stared at the grass hut in the distance, Qin Wentian had a strange feeling that the end point was way further than it seemed.

Qin Wentian took the first step out. At the instant his step landed, his surroundings underwent a complete change. There was no longer a mountain path in front of him, but rather, an ancient pathway had appeared instead. The grass hut was situated right at the end of this pathway.

All of a sudden, a mountain rampart sprang up before Qin Wentian. On this rampart, there was an incomparably exquisite picture etched upon it.

Staring at the picture, Qin Wentian felt his senses being involuntarily drawn out, immersing into it. He involuntarily sighed in his heart. No wonder Lin Shuai said that the value of this place wasn’t any lesser compared to the nine libraries situated in the nine mountains. The true form of this ancient path itself was a priceless treasure!

AGM 519 – Comprehending The Sword

The picture on the mountain rampart was right in front of Qin Wentian, vivid and extremely life-like, containing a myriad of changes within. In the picture, the image of a great roc soared through the skies, hurtling through the clouds with an extremely terrifying speed as fast as lightning.

At this moment, a sword beam shot down from the blue skies, startling both the Heavens and Earth.

The great roc flew with such speed, yet it still couldn't exceed the speed of that sword beam. The sword attack landed with unerring accuracy and instantly resulted in the death of the great roc.

Qin Wentian felt immense shock in his heart. He didn't expect that at merely the first step, the sword strike depicted on the mountain rampart would be so profound that it made him feel as though he was like an ant. His speed when compared to that was nothing. Nothing at all, so slow that he felt like a snail.

Qin Wentian questioned himself. Would he ever be able to unleash such a magnificent strike?

"Wrong. This ancient mountain pathway to the grass hut must be a trial, the first picture on the first step is shown to the prospective trial takers, allowing them to comprehend the essence behind the attack. Earlier, after Li Hanyou slashed out with that strike, she successfully understood and thus was able to advance forwards on the pathway. Since she can take nine steps, how can it be possible that I won't be able to take even a single step?"

Qin Wentian mused, although Lin Shuai didn't tell him the instructions, he already understood that this mountain pathway was a trial where one had to understand the essence behind each sword strikes in order to be able to move forward.

Also, this place was left behind by the founder. How could it be so easy to comprehend the insights and essence of the founder's swordplay? He mustn't be impatient.

"This picture is extraordinary, majestic and impressive. My strength in front of it is nothing at all, I need to enter a dreamscape to better process this." Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice. After which, he closed his eyes and sat down calmly in meditation.

Exercising his will, Qin Wentian instantly stepped into a dreamscape of his own creation. The Diagram of the Mountains and Rivers which he had acquired from the green-robed senior's dream-will inside the dark forest of Chu, could be seen suspended in the air. The stronger he grew, the more extraordinary he discovered this Diagram to be.

Right now, The Diagram of the Mountains and Rivers had turned into the scenario he had seen in the picture earlier. Above him, a great roc soared through the air, hurtling through the clouds with a speed so fast that the naked eye was unable to track its movements.

Yet, because he was the creator of this dream, everything here was under his control. Qin Wentian stood above the clouds and watched the great roc fly past. Abruptly, a beam of resplendent sword light descended down from the blue skies, slashing its body. The great roc died instantly.

“Hmm, I can’t see through it.” Qin Wentian was not flustered. He replayed the scene again and again, trying to gain comprehension of that heaven-shocking sword strike.

Gradually, Qin Wentian saw something. This sword strike was like the essence of the wind. No matter how fast the great roc was, it was unable to escape Wind. Wind was present everywhere, and no matter how fast or far the great roc flew, there was no way to escape. The sword strike was hidden within the wind.

“I have never gained any insights into the Mandate of Wind before, would I be able to comprehend this strike?” Qin Wentian mused as he brandished his sword. Understanding was one thing, doing it in reality was another. After all, he didn’t understand anything regarding the Mandate of Wind.

“But it’s impossible for every disciple in the Battle Sword Sect to have comprehended the Mandate of Wind. As long as I’m able to comprehend the essence behind it, I should be able to take a step forward.” Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he left his dreamscape. Staring at the mountain rampart before him, he stretched his hands out, placing his palms onto it while he thought about his insights into this sword strike. Instantly, a shocking sword beam whistling with anger shot through the skies, sundering the heavens and earth.

The mountain rampart vanished. A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he took a step forward. At this moment, a second mountain rampart appeared, with the second picture engraved onto it.

Depicted was a giant that was so high that its head touched the heavens. With a single step, he could crush mountains, and destroy rivers. A single palm strike from it was even powerful enough to fragment the heavens.

It was an utterly devastating scene. As the giant was galloping, a gigantic sword slashed down from the heavens, splitting the giant into two. The speed of this sword wasn’t fast. However, when it slashed down, the giant’s immense body transformed into numerous stones and rocks, eventually transforming into a mountain range.

“The strength of that sword strike is above millions of jin.” Qin Wentian felt tidal waves of shock rushing through his heart. He closed his eyes, entered his dreamscape and replayed that scene once more, trying to contemplate the essence of the sword strike slashed out by that gigantic sword.

“This… I’ve already comprehended the basic concept of it from the pulsation effect of the Mandate of Great Earth when I practice my halberd arts.” Qin Wentian smiled and opened his eyes, placing his palms upon the mountain rampart once more. Another sword beam soared through the skies as he took another step.

The crowd within the surroundings that saw Qin Wentian consecutively take two steps couldn’t help but to have expressions of astonishment upon their faces.

“Junior Brother Qin is truly amazing, he has actually already comprehended the second sword strike.” Lin Shuai stared at Qin Wentian in the distance as he sighed in admiration.

“They’re only the first two sword strikes. Didn’t senior also easily comprehend the first seven sword strikes back then? The first seven aren’t that difficult.” Ye Lingshuang responded. Lin Shuai smiled, “I did. However, how can my speed compare to him? Tell me how many sword strikes do you think Junior Brother Qin would be able to comprehend today?”

“Based on his speed, his comprehension abilities don’t seem to be weak. Maybe he would be the same as the other members who had stronger comprehension abilities, able to comprehend seven sword strikes in a single day I guess. From the eighth sword strike onwards, it wouldn’t be so easy any more.” Ye Lingshuang replied, as Liu Yun who was beside her, nodded in agreement. “Back then, Li Hanyou also comprehended seven sword strikes in a single day. However, she took a total of three days for the eighth sword strike, and eventually a week for the ninth.”

“To be able to comprehend the ninth sword strike, Li Hanyou‘s comprehension is already extremely outstanding. Maybe she will have a chance to comprehend fourteen sword strikes in a single year.” Lin Shuai stared at in the direction of Li Hanyou. This girl had an insanely high comprehension when it came to swords, she should be able to comprehend fourteen sword strikes within a year.

“Junior Qin already comprehended the third sword strike, how swift.” At this instant, the eyes of Lin Shuai suddenly gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian effortlessly comprehended the third sword strike.

“Today, seven sword strikes may not be the limit for Junior Brother Qin’s comprehension.”

“Jiang Huai, how many sword strikes do you think he will be able to comprehend?” Ye Lingshuang turned her gaze to the skinny young man Jiang Huai. Jiang Huai’s comprehension was extremely powerful as well.

“No idea, but he should be able to break the record of comprehending seven sword strikes.” Jiang Huai quietly replied. As they were conversing, Qin Wentian had already comprehended the fourth sword strike and instantly, he attracted the attention of many in the surroundings.

“How fast, he’s already at the fourth sword strike. The record was comprehending seven sword strikes in two hours. If this continued on, he would be able to reach the seventh sword strike in just a bit longer.” Some had a puzzled look on his face, this newly arrived junior brother did seemed to be extraordinary indeed.

“Already at the fifth sword strike, this speed is crazy.”

Everyone started, Qin Wentian had already taken his fifth step and caused five additional sword beams to shoot out. This was an indication of comprehending the sword strike at the fifth step.

“Awesome.” Lin Shuai was similarly shocked by Qin Wentian as well.

“The final two sword strikes are much more difficult in comparison to the first five. It won’t be so easily comprehended.” Someone among the crowd stated. However, the instant the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian had already comprehended the sixth sword strike.

“How could this be, is this blind luck?” The person who spoke earlier felt extremely depressed, as though Qin Wentian’s success was a smack on his face. This caused many to regard him with disdain.

“He’s going to break the record.” Another person stated.

“I don’t believe that he’ll be able to comprehend the seventh sword strike so fast.” That person who spoke earlier stubbornly remarked. And indeed, this time around, Qin Wentian remained motionless for a period of time, standing in silence as though stumped by the profoundness of the sword strike.

“Haha, what did I say?” That person laughed as he stared at those next to him with an air of superiority. But when he saw the strange expressions on the faces of others looking back at him, he quickly turned and stared in the direction of the mountain pathway. Beams of sword light filled the sky, Qin Wentian had completed the seventh step.

At the instant he completed the seventh step, a corona of brilliant light enveloped him, causing many to sigh in envy. Above his head, there were actually sounds of a sword keening that rang out unceasingly.

“He broke the record.” The crowd stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief. They didn’t expect a new member to be able to break the record of comprehending seven sword strikes in the shortest amount of time.

Lin Shuai’s face was filled with smiles. No wonder the ancestor commanded his master to bring him into the Battle sword Sect. It seemed like the ancestor had already noticed his talent.

“So what if he broke the record? The eighth sword strike isn’t going to be so simple. There’s no way he will be able to take the next step.” Some commented in a dissatisfied tone of voice. They couldn’t believe that a newbie would be able to do what they couldn’t do.

“That might not be true, maybe we’ll have a good show to watch later.” Another person in the crowd spoke in tones filled with admiration.

In the distance, a few silhouettes could be seen flying over with blinding speed. Apparently the sound of sword keening was a signal that someone had broken the record. Attracting the attention of others in the Battle Sword Sect.

“The eighth sword strike, it isn’t going to be so easy for that lecherous fellow to comprehend it.” Ye Lingshuang snorted, glancing at Little Rascal who was in her arms before glancing at Qin Wentian while cursing in her heart. If that that fellow who was as lecherous as Liu Yun could truly have such outstanding talent, the heavens must have been blind!

If Qin Wentian knew that he became a lecher due to the actions of Little Rascal, he might be so angered that he would vomit blood.

“Senior Sister Ye, why do you say he is a lecherous fellow? Has he taken advantage of you before?” Someone commented at the side. Ye Lingshuang immediately turned her gaze onto the person as she fiercely asked, “Are you looking for a beating?”

“No no…” That person shivered, immediately shutting up. However, the damage was done, this newly arrived disciple Qin Wentian who broke the record of comprehending the seven sword strikes was already known as a lecher to many. Not only that, he even took advantage of Ye Lingshuang, what a courageous fellow.

Qin Wentian naturally had no idea that his reputation had already been destroyed. Right now, yet another picture depicted on a mountain rampart sprang up before him.

This time around, the same great roc as the first picture soared through the air. And like before, a single sword strike slashed down from the heavens. However, this strike was different compared to the first strike – at the instant this sword strike landed, Qin Wentian could see several streams of laceration energy borne of the wind gush into the body of the great roc, completely shredding it into dust.

“How can this be possible?” Qin Wentian started. There was no way that the Mandate of Wind could achieve this degree of killing.

Qin Wentian once again entered his dreamscape to contemplate, the scene replaying before him countless times. Yet, he discovered that no matter what he tried, he couldn’t successfully replicate the scene in the picture at all. He had no way to evolve his understanding towards the Mandate of Wind.

“I must definitely find the reason.” Qin Wentian disregarded all his previous notions and started from the beginning once more. The sword strike which slashed down with the wind generated numerous streams of wind-attributed energy that enveloped the great roc. The next instant, when the sword landed, the great roc was immediately shredded into powder. He had no idea how this was accomplished.

Qin Wentian’s expression constantly changed. He sank deep into thought and in the blink of an eye, two hours had already passed. At this moment, many people suddenly laughed, it seemed like Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to comprehend this strike at his current level.

“How can the eighth sword be so easily comprehended?” Ye Lingshuang remarked.

The difficulty of the eighth sword strike was a whole level higher compared to the previous seven.

“I understand now.” At this moment, a bolt of lightning flashed through Qin Wentian’s mind, he suddenly saw the light. It was impossible to replicate the strike with just a single Mandate. What if…there was a second Mandate fused within the strike?

“This is the energy created from the fusion of Wind and Rain.” Qin Wentian’s eyes shone with a resplendent glow. The scenario was swiftly formed in his dreamscape and instantly, as the wind and rain raged, the heavens and earth underwent a shocking change. Qin Wentian completed the eighth step. The moment his step landed, everyone’s expressions changed, their eyes gleaming with utter shock.

He had solved the riddle, fully comprehending the eighth sword strike!

AGM 520 – Breaking The Record Once Again

"He comprehended the eighth sword strike!"

Countless gazes all landed on that stranger who was their new junior apprentice brother. The corona of light from that person had stolen all the glory away from Li Hanyou.

Li Hanyou had comprehended the ninth sword, and was already considered as extremely accomplished.

However, this was the first time this young man had come to this place. Not only that, he even broke the record for being the fastest person to comprehend seven sword strikes in addition to also comprehending the eighth strike in such a short amount of time. It was simply incredible.

Ye Lingshuang's beautiful eyes flickered. Earlier she had said that the eighth sword strike wasn't so easily comprehended and yet Qin Wentian had instantly completed the eighth step. This caused her to be somewhat dumbfounded. Her lips parted slightly as she cursed in a low voice, "Comprehension has nothing to do with cultivation level, who would have thought that such a lecherous fellow was actually so capable? Who was able to comprehend the eighth sword strike in such a short period of time. Senior, did you secretly tell him the crux for comprehending the eighth sword strike earlier?"

"The advancement along the mountain pathway depends solely on oneself. Even if I told him, it's useless if he is unable to comprehend it himself." Lin Shuai explained, "Junior Sister, you should stop being so judgemental of Junior Brother Qin."

After speaking, he smiled bitterly as he shook his head. No matter how he viewed it, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be a lecher. That pet of his had completely tarnished his reputation.

After the seventh sword strike, from the eighth to fourteenth sword strikes, each one was a different pathway, that were all exceptionally difficult to pass through.

"He might have just been lucky when he comprehended that sword strike. If he could comprehend one more, I will believe that his comprehension level is off the charts." Somebody spoke, and several people nodded their heads and agreed, "If he comprehended the ninth sword strike, wouldn't that means he has already caught up to Junior Sister Li?"

Qin Wentian was currently only one step behind Li Hanyou. Shortly ahead of Qin Wentian, yet another picture depicted on a mountain rampart appeared. This picture resembled the previous one, a great roc was soaring through the skies, the birth of a sword strike, and the fall of the great roc. Although everything seemed the same, Qin Wentian's brows were deeply furrowed in concentration.

“This… seems to be the same as the earlier strike” Qin Wentian spoke to himself. However, he understood that it only appeared to be the same on the surface; but the essence of this strike was entirely different. It was another sword path that achieved the same effect.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared at the grass hut off in the distance, a distance that still seemed very far away.

“What kind of character was the founder of the Battle Sword Sect?” This was merely the ninth sword strike and yet it’s so impossibly profound. It contained the fusion of Mandates, while blazing a new, original path of the sword for members of the later generations to gain insights from. Each sword strike represented a unique path of the sword, this entire mountain pathway was nothing more than an extremely large book of sword-cultivation techniques.” Qin Wentian’s heart was filled with deep reverence and respect.

He guessed that the founder of Battle Sword Sect should have already reached an unfathomable realm. This mountain pathway was one that no members in the current generation had been able to advance all the way till the end. The nine Sword Sovereigns had also failed to do so. Back then, many thousands of years ago, one senior had accomplished this, he walked down the entire path and entered the grass hut at the end. From that moment on, the Battle Sword Sect became virtually unrivalled, from this it was possible to see just how strong the founder was. The rumors that he had already reached the level of being a Sword Immortal might even be true.

As Qin Wentian thought to here, he decided to focus once more and started to intently contemplate this sword strike. Two hours later, he finally discovered the subtle differences that existed between this and the previous sword strike.

For the sword strike previously, when the sword descended, the wind was like thin strands of threads that possessed incomparable sharpness, capable of severing the body of the great roc into many parts before disappearing into thin air. All of a sudden, Qin Wentian thought back to the sword strike earlier when the Mandates of Wind and Rain had fused into one. The cold wind that brought along with it the power of rain droplets as they smashed into a target. If this was magnified countless times over in scope and landed on a human body, the sword might generated would be similar to the effect created when the roc had died. This was how he managed to comprehend the sword strike from earlier.

However, the sword path for the ninth sword strike was different. Although it looked similar, Qin Wentian could sense that there was a burst of destruction when the sword landed that brought about utter devastation causing the great roc’s body to explode.

“Could each and every kind of Mandate in this world be able to fuse with each other?” Qin Wentian speculated. The founder had left behind a grass hut to help guide the later generations on the pathway of their cultivation in the future.

All Mandates were able to be fused together. Afterwards, the effect created would be extremely terrifying and might have even changed so much that there were no hints of the Mandates used prior to the fusion.

“What is a Celestial Phenomenon? How does one condense a constellation? Is it achieved through the evolution of one’s Mandates?” Qin Wentian mused. If Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants came to try walking this mountain pathway, they would find it easier because their understanding of their Mandates was deeper.

Qin Wentian placed his palms on the mountain rampart and instantly, a beam of sword light fired towards the sky as the mountain rampart vanished. Qin Wentian then mumbled, “This sword strike was a fusion between the Mandates of Wind and Thunder.”

After that, the ninth sword strike was comprehended and he took another step forward.

He was thinking of how terrifying the fused energy created from the Mandates of Wind and Thunder was. The sword was merely the instrument used to unleash that terrifying might because the founder back then was a sword user. It was also possible to infuse fused Mandates in other kinds of weapons.

“My current halberd strikes can even shatter mountains, that was also the result created by the partial fusion between the Mandates of Force and Great Earth. This mountain pathway is truly a wonder, I’m certain of my path in the future now.”

Qin Wentian understood that the pathway to the grass hut, the founder had left behind, wasn’t a cultivation art nor an innate technique. But rather, it was a lamp post to guide the younger generations on the pathway of their cultivation. If you were a sword user, using the sword as an instrument for the fusion of Mandates was the path to becoming a Sword Immortal.

From this, one could see how much effort the founder had put into creating this pathway to the grass hut. It was truly a supreme, incomparable treasure. Disciples had to depend on themselves and not on the teachings of others to gain insights. Only then would the comprehended information leave a deeper imprint in the minds of the disciples.

As of now, Qin Wentian had already accomplished the ninth step. Currently standing beside him, there was another silhouette. This was none other than the genius spoken of in the mouths of everyone earlier, Li Hanyou.

As Li Hanyou turned her gaze, her eyes flickered with a strange glow as she stared at Qin Wentian who was now standing beside her. There was actually someone else who had also comprehended the ninth sword strike? Not only that, he appeared to be very young.

As a result of her having entered the sect, there were many disciples of the Battle Sword Sect which she didn’t recognize, and she wasn’t interested in being acquainted with them either. Hence, she didn’t know that Qin Wentian was a new disciple the Battle Sword Sect had just recruited.

“Have you solved the puzzle of this sword strike before?”

Her gentle voice was filled with sharpness, giving off a sense of power.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was also looking at Li Hanyou standing beside himself. Before this, during the time when he was comprehending the previous sword strikes, he had also met a few other disciples. However, all of them had chosen to ignore him and focused themselves on the mysteries contained within the pictures. Li Hanyou's looks were truly stunning, even he couldn't help but praise her beauty. If he wasn't used to having such beautiful girls like Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er by his side, he might even be attracted to her.

"Hmph," Upon seeing Qin Wentian looking so intently at her, Li Hanyou couldn't help but snort coldly. Disdain flashed across her expression, these young men were all the same, all of them reacted the same way each time they saw her.

"Nope, I haven't." Qin Wentian casually replied before shifting his gaze away, appearing as though he was unaffected. Li Hanyou's eyes involuntarily flickered with a cold laughter, as she thought that this man before her was really such a great actor. Upon noticing her unhappiness at how he was looking at her, Qin Wentian immediately began acting normal in hopes of dissolving the tension. However, what kind of tricks hadn't she seen before? All the guys around her had already tried a variety of tactics. How could Qin Wentian's lousy acting possibly be able to fool her in the slightest?

"The difficulty of this sword strike is extraordinary, and not something you are able to comprehend." Li Hanyou spoke softly with an arrogant tone.

Qin Wentian frowned but didn't reply to her. He ignored her and turned his attention back onto the picture depicted on the mountain rampart.

The great roc soars in the skies as a sword descends onto it. This picture was actually the same as the one he had seen back at the first step. In fact, even when comparing it to the eighth sword strike, this sword strike resembled the first strike more, causing him to return back to the scene where he had solved the puzzle of the first sword strike.

A sword with the power of wind. Yet how could it be exactly the same?

This time, Qin Wentian stayed here for four hours, yet he was still unable to make heads or tails out of it. This caused the spectators in the surroundings to sigh. Indeed, the tenth sword strike was many times more difficult to comprehend.

Qin Wentian being able to comprehend the ninth sword strike was already a feat that earned him the admiration of many. His comprehension must undoubtedly be at the level of a genius as well. However for the tenth sword strike, if even Li Hanyou had failed to decipher it, it would undoubtedly prove to be a challenge for Qin Wentian as well.

Qin Wentian tried a few times but still failed in the end. He was unable to see through to the essence of this sword strike.

In the blink of an eye, the skies turned dark and dawn arrived. A day had already passed but Qin Wentian and Li Hanyou were still standing motionlessly at their original positions.

Qin Wentian intently focused on the scene where he had comprehended the ninth sword strike, hoping to discover clues as he tried repeatedly to comprehend the tenth sword strike in his dreamscape.

Finally, a smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. "I understand now."

Li Hanyou who was beside him suddenly trembled with shock before recovering as she coldly laughed, "Stop your shameless bragging."

The difficulty of this sword strike was something she was very clear on. How could it be deciphered so easily?

Qin Wentian cast a glance at her with a nonchalant smile on his face. Next, he placed his palms on the mountain rampart as he exercised his thoughts. Instantly, a resplendent light flashed as a sword beam penetrated through the dome of the heavens.

The tenth sword strike was comprehended.

Qin Wentian took another step forward and vanished from Li Hanyou's sight.

"How could this be?" An expression of being overwhelmed with shock appeared on her face. She hadn't even solved the puzzle of the tenth sword strike, yet someone had actually already finished comprehending it?

Thinking of that smile on Qin Wentian's face, Li Hanyou stated in her heart, "Could it be that fellow is an adept schemer? Had he already gained comprehension of the tenth sword strike beforehand and purposely did so in front of me because he wished for me to notice him?"

Lin Hanyou didn't speculate any more after arriving at this conclusion. Regardless of his motives, Qin Wentian comprehending the tenth sword strike was a reality. How could she allow herself to continue to be stuck here?

All the spectators couldn't help but sigh in admiration when they noticed Qin Wentian had comprehended the tenth sword strike. Right now, nobody else doubted Qin Wentian's comprehension abilities. He had arrived here after Li Hanyou and yet he was much faster compared to her when it came to comprehending the tenth sword strike.

Qin Wentian silently thanked his lucky stars. The tenth sword strike had been extremely difficult, it was the exact same scenario as the eighth sword strike and the fusion of Mandates were also that of the Wind and Rain. Even he had almost been tricked by it.

“Every kind of Mandate contained a multitude of variations. For the Mandate of Wind, the first level insight was Windspeed, as for the second level insight, it might be Wind Laceration. After the second level insight Wind Laceration had reached the Perfection Boundary, it could evolve again, giving rise to even more variations. When one Mandate fused with another, they all would have different results depending on the variations of the Mandates used in the fusion. The eighth sword strike and the tenth sword strike were very good examples of the complexity of the variations of Mandates.

Qin Wentian silently mused to himself, even if two people comprehended the same types of Mandates, their martial path would each be different based on the variations they had comprehended. Also, in the future, there might be additional fusions of multiple kinds of Mandates rather than just two of them. Hence, the variations were endless, Qin Wentian had no way to predict it as well.

The tenth sword strike enlightened Qin Wentian. After that, in a span of only three days, he consecutively comprehended the final four sword strikes. This caused a terrifying storm of devastation to gust about in a testament to him breaking the record once again.

An endless amount of sword might erupted from the storm of sword qi, engulfing the skies and the earth. The crowd stared at this young man bathing in the resplendent sword light. He was so dazzling that there were even lofty Sword Sovereigns hiding far above the clouds, staring at the commotion he had caused.

In the span of five short days, Qin Wentian had successfully comprehended a total of fourteen sword strikes!

AGM 521 – Courage And Spirit

Fourteen sword strikes! Everyone on that mountain was stunned—who was this man exactly? He'd actually comprehended a total of fourteen sword strikes in a mere span of five days? Not only that, his cultivation level wasn't even that strong, either.

Currently, Ye Lingshuang was totally speechless. As she stared at Qin Wentian's silhouette, her mouth twitched before she glared at Little Rascal in her arms. Little Rascal's eyes were wide open as he stared ahead, before whining in a baby-voice, "Awe..some..!"

"Awesome, your head." Ye Lingshuang rapped Little Rascal on its head, causing Little Rascal to glare at her unhappily.

"What are you looking at? Do you want to fight, huh?" Ye Lingshuang snorted.

"You…are…bully…me…" Little Rascal stared fiercely at Ye Lingshuang, causing her to laugh in a pleased manner. How dare this little demon display such an attitude, she had to teach it a lesson. However soon after, her pleased expression instantly vanished as her face turned red. Little Rascal was staring haughtily at her, while using its paws to punch at her breasts.

"YOU…!" Ye Lingshuang cried. The spectators turned their attention to her, but Ye Lingshuang's reaction speed was extremely fast, and she hurriedly hugged Little Rascal closer, not wanting to let the others witness such an embarrassing scene.

"Junior Sister, what's wrong?" Liu Yun curiously glanced at Ye Lingshuang as he inquired.

"Nothing." Ye Lingshuang's cheeks were tinged with red as she shook her head repeatedly. Right now, her dislike for Qin Wentian grew even stronger—what exactly had he been teaching this heart-meltingly adorable puppy for it to become so lecherous?

Liu Yun hummed suspiciously, as he directed his stare at Ye Lingshuang's bosom. He could only see Little Rascal squeezing himself out, looking right back at him with wide innocent eyes.

"What are you looking at?" Ye Lingshuang raged. Liu Yun instantly shivered and hurriedly shifted his eyes away, pretending as though nothing had happened. He then added in a low voice, "Junior Brother Qin is truly awesome, to think that he actually comprehended up till the fourteenth sword strike."

Ye Lingshuang gritted her teeth when she heard Liu Yun's words. Apparently, these two kindred spirits were truly birds of a feather.

“Junior Brother Qin is indeed awesome. However, I don’t think he’ll be able to comprehend the fifteenth sword strike. In our Battle Sword Sect, no one has ever succeeded in solving the puzzle of the fifteenth sword strike before breaking through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.” In that moment, Lin Shuai suddenly spoke. Ye Lingshuang didn’t reply but she shifted her gaze back towards Qin Wentian.

It was then that yet another mountain rampart appeared before Qin Wentian. The picture depicted a bevy of ancient demons howling and shrieking madly, their aura sweeping over the heavens and earth, devouring everything, and causing total annihilation. There were evil dragons and malicious phoenixes among these demons, their presence a calamity for the entire populace in this world. However in that instant, a sword swept outwards. Situated in the center, the sword landed, utterly obliterating each and every one of the demonic fiends.

The evil dragons howled madly, but under the pressure from the sword, they all turned to dust. The massive, single-eyed bear demon froze under the sword-light, before its body was lacerated into fragments so fine they were invisible to the naked eye.

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded rapidly. The might of this sword strike was simply too overwhelming.

When the sword landed, everything was obliterated. This time around, he couldn’t find any traces of fused Mandates in the sword strike. What he saw was pure destruction.

“Is this an evolution of fused Mandates?” Qin Wentian mused to himself while sighing in his heart. He was completely clueless, and he couldn’t see through the mysteries of this sword strike at all.

In the previous fourteen sword strikes, he could see traces of Mandates within them. However, he was drawing a blank for this particular sword strike.

“Maybe this is the true outcome after the Mandates undergo a perfect fusion, creating a brand new energy in the process. The magnitude of this power is truly terrifying,” Qin Wentian murmured to himself as a hint of stubbornness could be seen flashing through his eyes. He wanted to solve this puzzle, he wanted to comprehend this sword strike.

Closing his eyes, he entered a state where he set aside everything from his thoughts. In his dreamscape, only that particular sword strike remained.

For the purpose of comprehending this sword, Qin Wentian didn’t rest for seven days. After a week, he finally opened his eyes, smiling bitterly while shaking his head. He still couldn’t figure it out.

Qin Wentian had an extremely determined personality, however that didn’t mean that he was stupid. He had no way to see through the fifteenth sword strike, hence, there was no way for him to gain any insights and comprehend it. His cultivation base was still far from enough—for now, at least.

Since that was the case, he could only choose to give up for the time being.

Turning, Qin Wentian calmly proceeded back. His expression was as serene as ever, having had no idea he'd broken two great records. Although his cultivation base hadn't increased, he now had a much clearer view of the pathway he was going to walk on in the future.

Li Hanyou was still trying to comprehend the ninth sword strike. Right now, the shadow of a smile appeared on her face. This sword strike was profound indeed, she had finally comprehended this strike.

However at this moment, a silhouette appeared in front her. Li Hanyou turned her gaze over, only to see Qin Wentian coming down from the mountain path. She then laughed coldly, "Why? You can't comprehend any more sword strikes?"

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, but didn't say anything else. The countenance of this woman had an inborn arrogance to it. She must be from an extraordinary background, though this had nothing to do with him.

Li Hanyou ignored Qin Wentian, stretching her palms out and placing them upon the mountain rampart with a satisfied smile on her face. After that, she took a step forward, indicating that she too, had comprehended the tenth sword strike.

Qin Wentian merely shook his head before leaving the mountainous stairs-like pathway to the grass hut. A look of puzzlement appeared on his face when he noticed so many silhouettes standing in the air, all with their gazes fixed on him.

His silhouette flickered as he reappeared at Lin Shuai's side. "Senior Brother, what's going on?"

"You broke two consecutive records in one go, and you didn't know about it?" Lin Shuai laughed. Qin Wentian froze for an instant before a wry smile appeared on his face. Apparently, his speed in comprehending the sword strikes was too quick, which had resulted in all this commotion.

"Here, take back this little lecher." Ye Lingshuang tossed Little Rascal over to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian looked at Ye Lingshuang, puzzled by her reactions, only to see her glaring fiercely at him. "Good acting skills, you do look pretty innocent. But to be able to nurture this adorable fellow into such a lecherous mutt, you yourself must be the biggest lecher of all."

Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines as he stared at Little Rascal. What had Little Rascal done exactly in order to attract so much hatred from Ye Lingshuang?

"Haha, Junior Brother Qin. Don't mind Junior Sister Ye, she's always so direct. We should interact more next time, and besides, I hear that this is your first time here in the eastern part of the Royal Sacred Region? As a responsible Senior Brother, I'll bring you around to many fun places in the future." Liu Yun flashed a 'you-know-

I-know' look at Qin Wentian as he continued, “The little fairies of the Waning Moon Tower are all truly spectacular. This Senior Brother will definitely take good care of you, hahaha.”

Ye Lingshuang glared fiercely at Liu Yun, and Qin Wentian could only laugh awkwardly to try to diffuse the situation. However, right at this moment, a voice boomed thunderously from afar, “You naughty fellow, are you trying to mislead your junior brother?”

As the sound of the voice faded, an old man appeared in the air. This person had a smile on his face and projected a gentle and amicable aura. He stared at Qin Wentian as he smiled, “Little fellow, I'm the master of Liu Yun. Are you interested in becoming my disciple?”

“How can any of your disciples achieve great things in the future? Boy, follow me instead.” Another black-robed figure appeared. This person projected an imposing presence without enmity, despite exuding a fearsome aura.

“The experts on your mountain are as common as clouds, why are you snatching people from me? Why not follow me instead?” Yet another expert appeared, startling the astonished crowd. After this, a total of five to six experts appeared. These were all elder-level characters of the Battle Sword Sect and all of them wished for Qin Wentian to be their disciple. Such a scene caused many to sigh in envy. Such preferential treatment was truly rarely seen.

“Hanyou is the disciple of this Sovereign, and has already achieved comprehension of the tenth sword strike. Since you could comprehend fourteen sword strikes in a mere five days, your comprehension abilities must be heaven-defying. Although your cultivation base is lacking, following this Sovereign will enable you to catch up to your peers. If your performance is outstanding, this seat will even personally coach you myself.”

From afar, a misty voice drifted over, greatly shocking the others in the area. Even those elder-level characters could only smile bitterly in resignation. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign actually wanted Qin Wentian to be her disciple. She must have come here to observe her disciple Li Hanyou's progress.

The Plum Mountain Sovereign was a female, yet the tone of her voice was brimming over with power. Although Qin Wentian had never interacted with her before, he could tell she was an extraordinary character just from the fact that when her words sounded out, the entire mountain was doused with silence. No one else dared to speak.

Li Hanyou's silhouette flickered, disappearing from the mountainous pathway. Her expression changed, wasn't this voice the voice of her master? Her master actually wanted him to join her?

Turning her gaze over, her eyes flashed with a strange glow as she stared at Qin Wentian. Back then she had acted on her own desire to join the Plum Mountains, and because of her outstanding performance, she was eventually selected as a personal disciple.

"Junior Brother, she's the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign." Liu Yun's flippant tone was completely gone and was now filled with solemnity, a silent reminder for him to be respectful in his reply. From this, one could see how imposing the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign was.

Qin Wentian stared in the direction of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign as he stated, "Senior, thanks for the kind offer. But, this Junior has yet to decide."

As the sound of his voice faded, intense shock painted the faces of everyone in the crowd. They had never imagined that Qin Wentian would reject the Sword Sovereign.

This person was indeed someone of their Battle Sword Sect—he was full of personality. To think he'd actually reject an invitation from the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign.

Li Hanyou's eyes gleamed with a cold sharpness, feeling extremely indignant in her heart. She'd put in so much effort before she was selected to join the Plum Mountain. And from there, she slowly climbed up to the ranks of a personal disciple. Yet today, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign herself was issuing an invitation, and she was actually rejected? She was rejected!

A towering might enveloped the entire area. Evidently, even the Sword Sovereign herself had never expected Qin Wentian would reject her.

"Excellent, excellent." Her voice boomed out, shaking the entire space in this area with its power. "It's a good thing to have personality, but you would do better to weigh your own importance more thoroughly. Farewell."

As the sound of that voice faded, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign vanished completely. It was already considered extremely tough to make a Sword Sovereign take note and personally invite you, but after issuing that invitation and being rejected in public? With the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign's pride, she was obviously exceptionally unhappy. However with her status, she naturally wouldn't make things difficult for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as calm as ever. First impressions counted for a lot. When the Sword Sovereign issued the invitation, her tone was filled with endless arrogance despite its power. Naturally, she had the right to be arrogant, she was the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign after all.

Yet, Qin Wentian didn't like the tone she'd used when she was inviting him.

Since he didn't like it, he chose to reject her. There was nothing strange about his choice, this was just him following his heart.

Currently, Ye Lingshuang also looked at Qin Wentian in a different light. Not everyone would have such courage and spirit to reject the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign's invitation.

Lin Shuai had a smile on his face, his eyes flickering with hints of admiration. However, a sudden notion appeared in his mind. The Ancestor pointed Qin Wentian out to them, yet he didn’t personally issue an invitation, but instead chose to do so by using the disciple selection event? Could it be that the Ancestor had also been rejected by Qin Wentian as well?

However this notion disappeared instantly in a flash—he didn’t dare to think too much about it!

AGM 522 – Gravity Mountain

After Qin Wentian rejected the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign, he took note of the others' expressions and knew then how prestigious being the personal disciple of the Plum Mountain Sovereign was. Shaking his head, he turned his gaze onto Lin Shuai.

"Senior Brother, I'll go find a place to stay and rest first," stated Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, sounds good. After you and Junior Sister Qing`er are done choosing a residence, follow me to the mountains. Lin Shuai smiled. Since his mission had been accomplished, he would report this to his master. After all, Qin Wentian was someone the ancestor wanted, the ancestor should have no reason not to meet him.

"Sure." Qin Wentian didn't have any objections. After which, they departed the area.

Li Hanyou stomped on the ground and instantly, several extraordinary young cultivators appeared beside her. For a moment, Li Hanyou seemed to be a bright moon encircled by the surrounding stars.

"How many sword strikes did that man comprehend earlier?" Li Hanyou asked.

"Junior Sister, after joining the sect, that man took a total of only five days to comprehend fourteen sword strikes," someone replied. An instant later, Li Hanyou's countenance turned stiff as the pride in her heart somewhat dissipated. In comparison to that man, she had only comprehended ten sword strikes.

"Junior Sister doesn't need to brood over this. Comprehension depends on one's innate perception, but it cannot represent aptitude," that person consoled. Li Hanyou nodded her head, "Don't worry. How can I, Li Hanyou, be someone who undervalues herself? But since that man could comprehend fourteen swords, he can be considered extraordinary as well. I wonder how strong his combat prowess and talent are?"

Qin Wentian and Qing`er first went to search for an empty cavern for their cultivation at the mountain under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. The two caverns they found were near to each other, both with a rustic appearance and an atmosphere of beautiful tranquility.

After which, they came to a certain mountain with a meandering path that snaked all the way to the top. Beside the pathway were flowers which inundated the surroundings with their fragrance, and several waterfalls could be seen nearby. This place gave off a feeling of paradise in the mortal world.

Qin Wentian followed Lin Shuai on the pathway to ascend the mountains while Ye Lingshuang and the rest stayed at the mountain waist. Qing`er and Little Rascal didn't follow as well, opting to remain in the caverns to cultivate.The area around the mountain waist was where the Sword Sovereign would guide disciples. Without direct orders, no one was allowed to ascend the mountains, hence when they saw Lin Shuai bringing Qin Wentian up, Ye Lingshuang and the rest all had strange expressions on their faces. Senior Brother Lin Shuai actually brought Qin Wentian to meet with the Sword Sovereign directly?

What background did Qin Wentian have exactly?

“Junior Brother has returned.” As Qin Wentian and Lin Shuai arrived at the exterior of the great hall, a girl in white walked out. This girl appeared neat and tidy, and although she couldn’t be considered a beauty, her features exuded a kind of exquisite elegance that radiated a faintly dignified air.

“This is Sixth Senior Sister, Cang Yue,” Lin Shuai introduced.

“Senior Sister,” Qin Wentian greeted. She must be one of the personal disciples under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. Being such a young Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, she’d be considered someone at the very peak in Grand Xia. The world outside was truly too vast.

“You should be Junior Brother Wentian? Go on in, Master has been waiting for quite a long time.” The white-robed female smiled, her smile causing one to feel extremely comfortable when looking at her.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat bewildered, the Sword Sovereign was waiting for him?

Bringing along his bafflement, he followed the white-robed female into the great hall. Inside, there were several members of the Battle Sect present, with a man casually standing some ways further in, resembling an incomparably sharp sword. Although not a hint of his aura leaked out, he gave Qin Wentian a sense of terrifying pressure, as though it would be difficult for him to take even a step forward if he tried.

“Junior pays his respect to the sect leader.” Qin Wentian guessed that this man was none other than the sect leader of the Battle Sword Sect, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian.

“Mhm, I’ve already heard them telling me stories about your achievements. Can you release your Astral Souls and will of Mandates for me to take a look?” Sword Sovereign Lingtian smiled at Qin Wentian. Although he was suppressing his aura, the pressure emanating from him was no joke. Yet, Qin Wentian could still talk to him face to face with no signs of being pressured. This was already an extremely remarkable feat.

The instant the sect leader’s voice faded, Qin Wentian felt the pressure enveloping the air dissipate all of a sudden. It felt as though the person standing in front of him was none other than an ordinary mortal.

“State of origin.” Qin Wentian knew that the sect leader’s cultivation had already arrived at a certain level. Now in such a place like the Battle Sword Sect, this wasn’t something Grand Xia could compare to. Qin Wentian didn’t concern himself with that, and released his Astral Souls and will of Mandates as requested.

The dazzling light from his astral souls lit up the entire great hall. The corona of brilliant golden light around the astral souls was so blinding that none could stare directly at it. A resplendent light flashed in the eyes of Sword Sovereign Ling Tian; despite how strong the state of his heart was, he involuntarily exuded some of his aura when he saw Qin Wentian's astral souls, causing a sense of stifling might to press down upon the others in the great hall, although he soon regained control.

"Enough." The resplendent light in Sword Sovereign Ling Tian's eyes slowly dissipated away, however his heart was still trembling in amazement. As the sect leader of the Battle Sword Sect, he had seen numerous geniuses before. Even those heaven-defying geniuses were no strangers to him; they were the ones who would intentionally delay their cultivation time to raise their sensory abilities in order to condense an astral soul from the 5th Heavenly Layer as their second astral soul. However, for someone whose first astral soul already hailed from the 5th Heavenly Layer, this was the first time Sword Sovereign Ling Tian had met someone like that.

Not only that, he'd heard that Qin Wentian originated from that vast piece of desolate land, Grand Xia. This was simply unbelievable.

Lin Shuai and Cang Yue were both stunned as well. The astral sensory abilities of their junior brother was this powerful?

"Force, Dreamsleep, Demon, Sword. Your will of Mandates gives you great attacking power, and if you were to use such a combination effectively, no one would be able to match you when it comes to attack power," Sword Sovereign Ling Tian stated. Force, Demon, Sword—all three of these Mandates possessed the greatest attacking power, whereas Dreamsleep granted his attack an illusory component.

Qin Wentian lightly nodded as he listened in silence.

"Force, Demon, Sword is able to augment your attacks by countless folds. With them, you can try pursuing the peak of attacks. However, firstly, your Mandates must reach the Perfection Boundary, and secondly, you must continue to increase the strength of your physique. After all, the augmentation effect from the wills of your Mandates is just a multiplier that depends on your original strength. If your original strength increases because of a stronger physique, the effects from the augmentation would be even greater."

Sword Sovereign Ling Tian explained. Qin Wentian naturally understood the logic behind it.

However, back when he'd made a breakthrough in cultivation, his physique had also grown stronger along with it. The Fiend Art Transformation had given him a further enhancement as well. It would be very difficult for him to increase the strength of his physique.

"And since you've already visited the path to the grass hut, you should understand that if you succeed in fusing two of your Mandates—even it were just a simple, incomplete fusion—the effects generated would already be unfathomably terrifying." Sword Sovereign Ling Tian stared at Qin Wentian.

"Junior has tried this in the past, using different wills of Mandates and applying it to my halberd arts. The might of my attacks did noticeably increase, although the method I used was just the most simplified level of fusion," Qin Wentian replied. Only from the fifteenth sword strike onwards could one be considered to have a certain mastery in the fusion of Mandates. Right now, although Qin Wentian had comprehended up to fourteen sword strikes, he could only achieve the standards of the first to seventh sword strikes. He couldn't fuse any Mandates yet, he could only use one at a time.

"So you have already comprehended part of it by yourself even before attempting the trial of the grass hut. However, don't be mistaken, different weapons are suited to different Mandates. Our founder is a sword cultivator, so the Mandates of Wind, Rain, Lightning or Thunder is easier to infuse into a sword body. However, do not assume this to hold true for everything else. A good example is your Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, it's more suited to be infused with the Mandate of Force and Great Earth instead."

Sword Sovereign Ling Tian casually imparted these insights to him, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely grateful. Although he was a Sword Sovereign, he didn't put on any airs.

"Many thanks for Senior's guidance." Qin Wentian understood that Sword Sovereign Ling Tian was worried that he'd set off on the wrong path of beliefs, hence he was sharing his insights with him now.

"Ultimately, you must walk your own path. Outsiders can only guide and show you a little of the way, and how far you go will still depend on your own talent as well as your own destiny. There's no need for you to acknowledge me as your master, but you can feel free to look for me if you have any questions. Now I have a task for you; follow your Senior Brother Lin Shuai to the Gravity Mountain, where you will cultivate. As for your little girlfriend, I will arrange a good master for her. If she's unwilling and chooses to cultivate on her own, I won't force her either."

"Right." Qin Wentian felt joy in his heart—he hadn't expected Sword Sovereign Ling Tian to treat him so nicely. As for the fact that Sword Sovereign Ling Tian had mistaken Qing`er as his girlfriend, he decided just to let it slide, not bothering to explain further.

"Junior Brother, let's go." Lin Shuai smiled. Qin Wentian then bowed low with respect to Sword Sovereign Ling Tian before following Lin Shuai along.

When Sword Sovereign Ling Tian stared at Qin Wentian's departing back, his face was beaming with a smile, silently praising the judgement of his master. Because his master wanted Qin Wentian to join their Battle Sword Sect, he'd put in so much effort and even got one of his personal disciples to oversee the disciple recruitment event in Xuan King City. Since his master regarded Qin Wentian so highly, it wouldn't be appropriate if he allowed Qin Wentian to acknowledge himself as his master.

"Junior Brother Qin, you are really full of surprises." After exiting the great hall, and arriving back at the mountain waist, Lin Shuai couldn't help but be filled with admiration. Qin Wentian's combination of astral souls was truly too shocking.

Qin Wentian merely laughed, but didn’t say anything. Ye Lingshuang curiously inquired, “Senior, what are you talking about?”

“Nothing much.” Lin Shuai shook his head as he casually added, “Master wants me to bring Junior Brother Qin to the Gravity Mountain.”

“WHAT!?” Ye Lingshuang involuntarily shouted. Liu Yun rolled his eyes, but tactfully remained silent, their actions causing Qin Wentian to be filled with curiosity for this place called Gravity Mountain.

The Gravity Mountain was located in a ravine deep inside a mountain range. Inside the ravine were several black-colored gigantic rocks that gave people a sense of heaviness. Several ancient sturdy trees could also be seen within the ravine. All of them had incredibly thick trunks, and were so large that not even ten people joining their hands together would be able to embrace one.

“Is this place the Gravity Mountain?” Qin Wentain asked as he stared at the ravine ahead.

“That’s right. Junior Brother, you see those black rocks? You have to move them all to the other side of the ravine before moving them back here. Also, do you see those ancient thick and sturdy trees? You have to use an axe and chop down a hundred of them before your training can be considered completed,” Lin Shuai instructed.

“Haha, how difficult can this be?” Qin Wentian laughed. Behind him, Ye Lingshuang had a strange expression on her face upon hearing that.

“Oh, not difficult to you? In that case, get down into the ravine and try it for yourself,” Lin Shuai stated.

“Sure.” Qin Wentian nodded in agreement and entered the ravine.

However, the instant he descended downwards, his countenance underwent a drastic change. A terrifying pressure landed on his body, causing him to sink down directly against his will.

“How heavy is the gravity here exactly?” With a huge rumble, Qin Wentian landed on the ground. Despite his physique, his legs felt like jelly, and he was almost incapable of standing straight in a stable manner. His entire body felt extremely uncomfortable, and he could feel a heavy force pulverizing his internal organs.

“Junior Brother Qin, cultivate well.” Lin Shuai smiled before turning and departing the area. Ye Lingshuang had a complacent expression on her face, while Liu Yun stared sympathetically at Qin Wentian. “Junior Brother Qin try to enjoy yourself, don’t forget to move the rocks as well as to chop the trees.”

“How can the gravity be so terrifying?” Qin Wentian forced himself to stand straight. The gravity here was even affecting the circulation of astral energy in his body.

He suddenly recalled that when a certain force reaches its extreme limits, it would undergo a qualitative evolution. And obviously, this gravity domain had already reached its extreme limits.

“BOOM!” With great difficulty, he finally took a step forward, causing a thunderous sound to echo out from the force of his step. Qin Wentian stared at the black-colored gigantic rocks before glancing at the incomparably thick and sturdy ancient trees. He was suddenly seized by the sudden impulse to cry!

AGM 523 – Ye Country, Medicine Sovereign Valley

A month later, above the ravine in the Gravity Mountain, Liu Yun sat there leisurely drinking a flask of wine. Occasionally, he would peer downwards, staring at a young man exerting himself to the utmost, trying his best to run.

“The acclimation ability of this fellow is pretty strong. Junior Sister Lingshuang, do you want to drink a mouthful as well?” Liu Yun stretched his hands out, passing the flask of wine to Ye Lingshuang only to earn a baleful glare in response.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to drink, but why must you be so fierce? You shouldn’t act like this, you are a princess after all.” Liu Yun took back the wine, yet Ye Lingshuang’s expression turned heavy as traces of hurt flashed through her eyes.

“Liu Yun.” Jiang Huai who was standing behind coldly stated. Liu Yun continued drinking as he sighed, “Junior sister, try not to let that affect you too much. I didn’t say anything wrong anyway.”

“I’ve got it.” Ye Lingshuang replied in a low voice, causing Liu Yun’s countenance to falter slightly before he smiled, “Why doesn’t junior sister marry me? I will definitely take good care of you!”

“Scram!” Ye Lingshuang cursed, this bastard’s skin was truly super thick.

“Ai, seems like I have to go look for the little fairies in the Waning Moon Tower, I will visit Junior Brother Qin again next month.” Liu Yun turned and left, appearing extremely carefree. Ye Lingshuang and Jiang Hui didn’t depart, but instead they remained here watching Qin Wentian. Upon seeing Qin Wentian was already able to run under the effects of this gravity domain, Ye Lingshuang couldn’t help but to remark, “What a powerful acclimation ability, he could already run at this speed.”

When Qin Wentian first arrived at the Gravity Mountain, it was difficult even for him to walk. The gravity here was too terrifying, only after spending a month did his body gradually get used to the pressure. He was using his own strength as well as the will from his Mandate to counteract the gravity slightly, allowing him to surpass his limits again and again under the effect of the overwhelming pressure.

Right now, Qin Wentian was standing in front of a black-colored gigantic rock as he murmured to himself, “I wonder how heavy this is.”

Qin Wentian circulated the astral energy within his body, an instant later, the will of his Mandate infused into his arms. Suddenly, he erupted forth with strength causing rumbling sounds to ring out as Qin Wentian ferociously carried the rock up successfully. An instant later, a thunderous boom rang out as fissures appeared on the ground. He couldn’t sustain his effort for more than a single breath of time. The gigantic rock slammed onto the ground as he slumped over it, panting for breath.

“This rock should only weigh around ten thousand jin but under the gravity effect here, its weight had been multiplied by hundreds of thousands of times.” Qin Wentian mused, even with the way he was now, he couldn’t even carry a single rock. Turning back helplessly, he walked in the direction of the ancient trees. Lifting up an axe on the ground, he swung it at the trunk of a tree. However only a layer of bark had been broken through, there was essentially no damage at all. He couldn’t help but sigh in his heart, although his strength was suppressed to the limits, the trunks of ancient trees were also undoubtedly too sturdy.

Turning his head back glancing at the pile of rocks, as he heaved a breath of relief upon noticing that there were a few smaller ones there. Qin Wentian ran back over, carrying one of the smaller rocks up before slowly trudging to the other side of the ravine with immense difficulty. Each of his steps left a deep imprint in the earth, giving a testament to how strong the gravity here was.

“How heavy,” Qin Wentian felt extremely depressed in his heart, however he could only grit his teeth and persevere on. After walking over ten steps, his entire body was drenched with his perspiration. In this place, he found the same feeling that he had when he first started his journey on the pathway of cultivation. Constantly breaking through his limits, using the pressure to temper and refine each and every part of his body, strengthening it.

After this one month, he gradually began to acclimatize to this terrifying gravity. This was already considered a remarkable improvement.

Qin Wentian silently persisted on in the gravity mountain. Occasionally, he would also see others entering this place, cultivating themselves within. After three months, he could finally carry the gigantic rocks and wield the axe at the same time, attempting to chop down the ancient trees.

Every month, Liu Yun and Ye Lingshuang would visit him once.

Today, Qin Wentian was chopping trees again. Currently, he looked pretty relaxed when wielding the axe, as though this action had already been formed into a habit. He had also attempted to infuse his will of Mandates into the axe and with every chop he made, he could feel himself improving slightly. With the accumulation of experience from time, his improvement grew increasingly larger, every chop of his axe would be able to chop into the tree further.

“This fellow, what a fast improvement.” Liu Yun and the others came by, resting at the mountain ledge above the ravine as they watched Qin Wentian going about his training. Qin Wentian slammed his axe towards the trunk of an ancient tree, deep fissures could be seen as a testament of his improvement. And after tens of chops, the ancient tree was finally felled.

This time, Liu Yun didn’t leave so quickly, he stayed and watched as Qin Wentian chopped down the trees. Very swiftly, not even one day passed, Qin Wentian had already chopped down a hundred trees thereby completing his training. However he didn’t stop, he continued on seeking other trees to temper himself instead.

“Wait, he isn’t thinking of chopping down this entire forest right? The tree planting elder would die of exhaustion just to keep up.” Liu Yun mumbled. The trees here were grown using a special kind of seed which would enable their growth rate to be many times faster than normal. After the trees had grown, the Battle Sword Sect would use them as a training ground for their disciples.

“Hmm? Why does he seem to be weaker now? Why is he taking so long to chop down a tree?” Liu Yun furrowed his brows, feeling slightly puzzled.

“He’s not using any Mandates now to amplify the power but rather only chopping the trees with his pure bodily strength.” Ye Lingshuang replied.

“Ye Lingshuang.” At this moment a voice drifted over. Ye Lingshuang turned her head back, as a figure slowly made his way over to her. Upon seeing this person, Ye Lingshuang had a strange expression on her face. This was the disciple in charge of communications in the Battle Sword Sect. Did something just transpired?

“There’s a letter for you.” The other party passed over a letter. Ye Lingshuang tore open the seal and after reading, her body instantly turned cold, her face devoid of blood.

“Junior Sister, what’s wrong?” At this moment, Liu Yun asked in a serious tone. His expressions had no trace of his joking self when he saw how affected Ye Lingshuang was by the letter.

“My father is seriously injured, his life is in critical danger.” Ye Lingshuang replied, her words causing Liu Yun’s heart to pound with shock. He was very clear on Ye Lingshuang’s background. Ye Lingshuang was the princess of an ancient country, her father was the Human Emperor of this generation.

Their country had a history of over ten thousand years and was extremely powerful. However, the internal strife and conflicts were exceedingly complex. Liu Yun only heard a little about it.

“Was it done by the Violet Thunder Sect?”

“No idea.” Ye Lingshuang’s countenance was totally pale. Liu Yun then suggested, “Let’s inform master, there are a few experts proficient in medicine in our Battle Sword Sect, there might be a way to save your father.”

Ye Lingshuang placed the letter down, “They’ve already invited the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley over.”

Liu Yun’s countenance flashed with sharpness as he added in a low voice, “The newly promoted Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley had just broken through to a fifth-ranked alchemist recently, in addition of obtaining the true inheritance of the Medicine Sovereign. In the younger generation, she could be considered a legendary character, since they have already managed to invite her, there shouldn’t be any problems.”

There were rumors saying that this legendary character who was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Sect was on her last breath of life, almost in a state of death when someone sent her to the Medicine Sovereign Valley. However, the identity of the person who sent her to the valley was unknown, yet somehow, that person managed to convince the Medicine Sovereign to personally attend to her, reinfusing life into her through a thorough overhaul of her system. After which, he accepted her as a personal disciple and even made her into the sect's Holy Maiden, imparting his experience and knowledge to her. In a short span of time, she successfully broke through the barrier and became a fifth-ranked alchemist, her speed akin to a rising comet.

As for the Holy Maiden's real name, no one knows.

"They wouldn't give up so easily." Ye Lingshuang was in a frantic state, she didn't know what to do.

"Let's look for Senior Brother, maybe he would have a solution." Liu Yun knew that Ye Lingshuang's thoughts were in a whirl, hence he decisively brought Ye Lingshuang away.

Ye Lingshuang sighed feeling the pain in her heart. A genius was born to their Ye Clan and from that moment onwards, the rivalry and internal strife had intensified further.

That older cousin of hers was born with a special physique and gifted with monstrous innate talent. He eventually became a disciple of the Violet Thunder Sect and his performance was so outstanding that he didn't even need to take the test for the Royal Sacred Sect and the Violet Thunder Sect promised that he would be admitted directly once his cultivation reached a certain level. Right now, it was unknown how strong he had become.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't know anything of this. He continued tempering himself by chopping down trees and shifting the gigantic rocks.

Now, he no longer felt doing these two things were a chore, he did this out of a willingness in his heart and was in fact happy that he had this opportunity to grow stronger. Occasionally when he was struck by a sudden flash of insight, he would practice the infusion of his Mandates into the axe, slamming it into the rocks or waving it wildly in the air. Living such a lifestyle was pretty satisfying, and even though his cultivation level didn't rise, he wasn't in a hurry. Breaking through in cultivation level was only a matter of time, it was more important to establish a firm foundation.

Two days later, Qin Wentian was lying comfortably on a huge slab of rock. The sun rays cascaded downwards, shining onto him revealing the exquisite lines of his perfectly sculpted body. Right now, the terrifying gravity in the ravine was no longer able to affect him. He knew that he had entered a kind of baptism within this ravine, coming out with a much stronger physique compared to before.

"Junior Brother Qin." At this instant, a voice drifted down, waking Qin Wentian up from his reverie. Opening his eyes, he discovered that it was none other than his Senior Brother Lin Shuai.

"Senior." Qin Wentian sat up as he turned his gaze onto Lin Shuai.

“The entire forest of ancient trees was annihilated by you and you still don’t want to come out?” Lin Shuai stared at the pitiful looking stumps all around the area while silently marvelling in his heart. This fellow was truly powerful, who would have thought that he adapted so quickly and even chopped down all the ancient trees in the Gravity Mountain.

Qin Wentian laughed. After which he violently stomped on the ground, using the force to jump out of the ravine, landing right next to Lin Shuai. Now that the effect of gravity wasn’t present, Qin Wentian felt all light and fluffy with no weight at all. Such a feeling felt simply wonderful.

“Why is senior brother so free today to come and pay me a visit?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“I’m here to tell you about a matter. Your Senior Sister Ye Lingshuang is in fact a princess of an ancient country with over ten thousand years of history. However there are many powerful kingdoms led by various kings in that country and also, in addition to the fact that Ye Lingshuang also had an extremely outstanding slightly older cousin who joined the Violet Thunder Sect, all of this caused the internal conflict to be further intensified.”

Lin Shuai explained, causing a light to flash past Qin Wentian’s eyes as he understood the whole picture. The other kingdoms in the country are working internally with the aid the Violet Thunder Sect provides externally to topple the royal authority, seizing the throne from Ye Lingshuang’s father.

“The Ye Country by itself is an extremely powerful force. By right, neither our Battle Sword Sect nor the Violet Thunder Sect should participate in their internal disputes. However, because of some unique reasons, the Violet Thunder Sect had already participated, secretly acting behind the scenes. Currently, Ye Lingshuang’s father, the Human Emperor, is grievously injured and hovering between the border of life and death.”

Lin Shuai continued his explanation while walking away from the Gravity Mountain. Qin Wentian followed behind him in silence. Since Lin Shuai came here to tell him about this, there should be a purpose behind his actions.

“Lingshuang wished to return immediately but I’m worried for her safety hence I stopped her. After all with her current strength, returning wouldn’t help and might even invite a calamity upon herself. I’ve already sent a few people to investigate this matter. Since this is extremely urgent, our Battle Sword Sect is prepared to send some disciples to escort Lingshuang and they are going to be leaving today. Do you mind being part of this entourage?” Lin Shuai asked.

Qin Wentian nodded his head. Although he knew that his current strength wouldn’t be able to change anything, he didn’t mind tagging along to protect Lingshuang. Also, this was a chance to broaden his horizons and temper himself outside. There was no reason to reject the invitation.

After a period of time passed, Qin Wentian saw a group of figures preparing to set off. These people were none other than Ye Lingshuang and the others.

“If all of you are together, no one would dare to ambush Lingshuang. Also Junior Brother Qin, it’s good for you to remember this unspoken rule. In the Royal Sacred Region, there would often be conflicts among the various major powers. Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns are unable to interfere with the matters of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants and, if some Sovereign-level disciples died due to conflict between those of the same level, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants would normally not act in retaliation. If not, a grand war would be easily ignited.”

Lin Shuai spoke, warning Qin Wentian not to be careless. Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened, he had experienced an all out war among the transcendent powers of Grand Xia once before. He also knew this to be true, the instant those of the upper echelons became involved, there would be no negotiation left. The conflict would only stop when one side had totally annihilated the other. Even the major powers in the Royal Sacred Region were also wary of an all out war, hence this was why there would be such an unspoken rule.

AGM 524 – Tense Situation

There were over ten people who stood upon their swords, soaring up the skies as they transformed into white beams of light, each shooting off in a certain direction.

This group of people were none other than those from the Battle Sword Sect escorting Ye Lingshuang.

Qin Wentian naturally was also among them. These members from the Battle Sword Sect all had cultivation bases at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. After all, the Ye Country was a country with over ten thousand years of history and was extremely powerful. It was impossible for the Battle Sword Sect to send their members over to forcefully settle the internal dispute, but because of the friendship between their disciples, these people were willing to escort Ye Lingshuang on this trip. At the very least, they could ensure her safety.

The leader of this group of people was a young man clad in black. His cultivation base was at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and he was actually another personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. The sect members usually referred to him as Ninth Senior Brother.

The personal disciples of Sovereign Ling Tian usually had a higher status in the sect. Duan Han, for example, was the ninth disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, and when he was placed among the normal pool of disciples they would still refer to him as Ninth Senior Brother as a form of respect, even though their masters weren’t the Sword Sovereign. This was the preferential treatment of a personal disciple.

Duan Han’s personality leaned to the colder side, a total contrast to Lin Shuai’s personality. He radiated a dense cold qi, as well as an unmasked sharpness. That, coupled with the fact that he was a man of few words, only served to add on to his prestige.

“Junior Sister, don’t be too worried. Since the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Sect is there, she should be able to temporarily suppress the injuries of the Human Emperor,” a female disciple consoled Ye Lingshuang. The name of this female was Qiao Yu, and her relationship with Ye Lingshuang had been very good right from the start.

“Mhm.” Ye Lingshuang nodded her head, yet there was no way to hide the obvious signs of worry between her brows.

“I heard rumors that the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley has a world-stunning countenance. Soon, we’ll be able to see her. I’m truly filled with anticipation.” Liu Yun’s eyes shone brightly, causing looks of disdain to appear on the faces of others when they looked at him. However, even though this fellow’s personality was more to the lecherous side, he always found a way to soften the atmosphere.

“You have no hope,” Qiao Yu stated with contempt.

“The Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley is a fifth-ranked alchemist. There are countless people from ancient clans and powerful sects who want to woo her, but have no chance at all. After all, the main point depends on who the Holy Maiden likes. Only characters like myself, who have been blessed with good looks since birth, will stand a chance.” Liu Yun was currently wrapped in a beautiful dream.

However, Qin Wentian actually felt a pang of sorrow in his heart when he heard their banter, as he was involuntarily reminded of Mo Qingcheng.

The Pill Emperor Hall from back then, wasn’t it similar to the Medicine Sovereign Valley he was hearing now? For powers like this that concentrated on herbs and alchemy, they were all prospective allies which the vast majority of the major powers would want to rope in.

But right now, he didn’t even know if Mo Qingcheng was dead or alive?

Whenever he thought of Mo Qingcheng being used as food for that disgusting skeleton, Qin Wentian would involuntarily tremble with rage. The Pill Emperor Hall? He would definitely go back there.

However, was Qingcheng still alive in this world? He had once launched an investigation back when he was still in Grand Xia, and there was completely no news of Mo Qingcheng. After he fell unconscious during that battle, Qingcheng had totally disappeared, as though she had never before appeared in Grand Xia. Those survivors from the Pill Emperor Hall also refused to say anything.

Only Qing`er gave him hope, telling him that Mo Qingcheng might still be alive.

“What are you thinking about for you to be so engrossed? Are you planning to woo the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley as well?” Liu Yun turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he laughed.

Qin Wentian shook his head lightly. “The Holy Maiden is a fifth-ranked alchemist, after all. In any case, is the Medicine Sovereign Valley powerful?”

“Of course they’re strong, but I have no idea how strong they are exactly. The Medicine Sovereign Valley rarely interacts with others, and no one would willingly antagonize them either. The Medicine Sovereign himself is a peak fifth-ranked alchemist, and even if experts from the nine great sects went to beg him for his help, they might not succeed. In terms of medicinal herbs and cultivation pills, the Medicine Sovereign Valley is a power at the peak of the Royal Sacred Region, and no one around the area can match them in strength.”

Liu Yun explained, as Qin Wentian nodded silently.

Along the way, Qin Wentian chatted quite a bit with Liu Yun. Of course, Liu Yun was the one doing most of the talking, while Qin Wentian was the one listening. Other than hearing him talk about the various current happenings in the Royal Sacred Region, Liu Yun’s other topics naturally revolved around beautiful girls and ‘wonderful’ places. He even strongly hinted that he wanted to bring Qin Wentian to have some fun, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless.

After half a month, and passing by several territories, Qin Wentian and the others finally arrived at the capital of Ye Country.

In its inner city, the guards were all decked in strikingly magnificent armor. The towering city gates were built from molten gold, but had a simple and unadorned beauty to it. This place was a core location of the Ye Country, being home to the royal palace as well as numerous luxurious manors. The security there was extremely tight, and the number of experts were as common as the clouds.

“HOLD IT RIGHT THERE!” A loud voice shouted as a golden beam of light shot up in the sky. A guard wielded a golden spear, pointing it at the members from the Battle Sword Sect.

“Let’s go down,” Ye Lingshuang stated. As the group of them started to descend, seven golden-armored guards soared up in the air to block their paths. That commander then icily stated, “This is a forbidden place in the Ye Country, only those from the royal clan can enter.”

“How dare you,” Ye Lingshuang coldly retorted. She radiated a dignified air as she spoke, “You actually still dare to block this princess’s path despite seeing who I am?”

That commander acted like he’d just noticed Ye Lingshuang’s presence. Cool amusement flickered in his eyes—now that the Qi King was already in a position of power, this young woman before him would soon become a prisoner. To think that she still wanted to flaunt her position as a princess here? However, this young woman was beautiful and had managed to join the Battle Sword Sect, so it wouldn’t be wise for him to push her too far.

“Oh, so it’s Princess Lingshuang. Your subordinate apologizes for not recognizing you right away, please pardon me.” That commander apologised, yet his expression was one of mockery. He then turned his gaze onto the others. “However, this place is still the royal clan’s forbidden grounds. Surely the princess can see the inappropriateness of bringing a bunch of strangers here?”

“Audacious. Who are you to question the decisions of this princess?” Ye Lingshuang’s voice turned colder and colder. “Not knowing your position and even offending your superior. Everyone, seize him for me.”

She was the princess of the Ye Country and yet a mere commander of the guards dared to be so rude towards her? He was obviously challenging her authority. Her father’s situation must be more terrible than previously imagined, and Ye Lingshuang grew more frantic upon thinking about this.

But as her command echoed out, the guards didn’t move a muscle. No one followed her orders.

Duan Han moved, his black robes like the wind as a cold beam of sword-light lashed out. The countenance of the commander instantly changed, but when he blasted his spear forward, everything was already too late.

“Puchi…” A black-colored sharp sword was embedded right in the center of his brows. The commander had already died. The other guards around them froze for a moment before recovering, as powerful auras gushed out. These guards all had a cultivation base at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

However, Duan Han merely glanced at them, and that single glance was sufficient to make them cower in fear—his eyes were akin to incomparably sharp swords that threatened to end them if they made a wrong move now.

Ye Lingshuang took note of Duan Han’s methods and understood his intentions. She then stated in a glacial tone, “This man has forgotten his position and even dared to offend his superiors. Death is the only result for people like him. If there is anyone who still dares to block this princess’s path, don’t blame me for showing no mercy.”

As the sound of her voice faded, Ye Lingshuang and her group stepped out. This time around, nobody dared to block them. Those guards all turned ashen when they stared at the corpse of their previous commander. He’d died just like this? No matter what, the commander was an existence at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, yet he’d died just from a single sword strike.

“Are people from the Battle Sword Sect all like this?” Those guards felt a chill in their hearts. They didn’t expect that Duan Han would be so ruthless, directly killing the commander with no hesitation.

Those from the Battle Sword Sect continued on. This forbidden location of the royal clan was truly a magnificent sight to behold. Numerous luxurious manors could be seen dotting the landscape and occasionally, experts from some of the manors would turn their gaze upon the members of the Battle Sword Sect flying through the air. From his observations, Qin Wentian could tell that the power of just one of these manors would be sufficient to trample over the entire Grand Xia, let alone the whole of the Ye Country.

Finally, a majestic ancient palace appeared before them. Everything, from the palace walls to the gates were formed from pure gold. And as the palace gates swung open, a group of silhouettes walked out from within, smiles on all their faces.

“Princess Lingshuang, why didn’t you say anything before coming back? We would have organized a better welcome for you.” An expert laughed, yet Ye Lingshuang’s expression turned incredibly unsightly upon seeing them. This person was from the Han King Manor; one of the subordinates of her royal uncles. For them to actually appear in the royal palace now was undoubtedly an indication of how grim things had become. The Han King always had a good relationship with the Qi King.

“I want to see my father, the Emperor,” Ye Lingshuang spoke. That expert glanced at the members of the Battle Sword Sect around her before he smiled, “The arrival of the young heroes of the Battle Sword Sect to our Ye Clan brings light to our humble country. Please enter the royal palace for some rest.”

The people from the Battle Sword Sect didn’t react, despite knowing that their identities were already revealed. They had come here openly, so it wasn’t strange for the experts in the Ye Country to already know of it.

After which, they directly entered the palace, only to see every inch of it was being tightly protected by imposing guardians. This was a testament of how tense things had become.

Ye Lingshuang immediately ran in the direction of the Hall of the Human Emperor, her speed was like a gust of wind, revealing her worry for her father.

And currently, there were several powerful experts gathered outside the ancient hall.

Ye Lingshuang swept her gaze over at these experts and suddenly stiffened when she caught sight of someone in a certain direction—a young man in imperial robes, who projected an extraordinary bearing. His deep gaze seemed capable of seeing through everything.

In addition to that, there were several members of the younger generations surrounding this young man. Each of them was clearly not ordinary and exuded an overbearing aura. Everyone was an outstanding member of the younger generation, their radiance incomparably resplendent.

The instance their eyes locked gazes with the members from the Battle Sword Sect, a terrifying storm of sharpness could be felt engulfing the entire space.

“Experts from the Violet Thunder Sect,” Qin Wentian speculated, but there was no way he was wrong. That young man in the imperial robes was none other than the prince spoken of by Liu Yun, the son of Qi King, the cousin of Ye Lingshuang. He was a chosen of the Violet Thunder Sect and a demon-level genius. As for those beside him, they were his escorts from the Violet Thunder Sect. If the Violet Thunder Sect denied that they were secretly involved in the Qi King’s plan to control the Ye Country, nobody would even believe them.

Ye Lingshuang ignored them and proceeded forwards, wanting to enter the Human Emperor Hall. However, at that moment, a group of figures blocked her path. “Princess, the Human Emperor is currently seriously injured and the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Sect is giving him treatment. Maybe it would be a better idea for Princess to wait a while longer before entering.”

“How can I not be at my father’s side when he’s in this state? Let me pass,” Ye Lingshuang replied. Upon seeing how resolute Ye Lingshuang was, the royal guards opened up a pathway allowing her to pass, yet they kept back the other members of the Battle Sword Sect from entering.

“Wait here for me.” Ye Lingshuang turned and spoke to her sect members. Since they had already entered the royal palace, there wouldn’t be any one daring to harm Ye Lingshuang in the presence of all these powerful guards. Hence, Duan Han and the others obliged her wishes, and waited for her outside the ancient hall.

AGM 525 – Glistening Teardrops

Qin Wentian stood among those from the Battle Sword Sect. He silently surveyed the place, taking in the majesty of this ancient country. A country with a history of over ten thousand years would naturally be extremely fearsome, and while on the road Liu Yun had already explained to him that the elimination rate of the major powers was exceedingly high in the Royal Sacred Region. The disputes were all of a much greater scale and there was also the occasional appearance of a heaven-defying genius—those who were capable of toppling major powers once they had matured.

Hence, there would be many powers vanishing from the Royal Sacred Region as they were unable to withstand the tests of time. But of course, that also meant that there would be just as many new powers rising up in prominence. Ultimately, only those truly strong powers would be able to consistently solidify their foundations and grow stronger and stronger. There were powers whose history/heritage hadn't even reached the ten thousand year mark, yet they were still considered indomitable. But even they couldn't begin to compare to Ye Country, with its own history of over ten thousand years.

Staring at the group of young cultivators from the Violet Thunder Sect, those from the Battle Sword Sect found that they too, were staring back at them. The person in the lead should be none other than the son of the Qi King—Ye Kongfan—a demon-level genius from the Violet Thunder Sect. This person's innate talent was frightfully high and possessed the Calamity Lightning Bloodline with an innate Heavenly Lightning Physique. He was exceptionally suitable to cultivate the ultimate arts from the Violet Thunder Sect and now his cultivation base was at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, possessing an astonishing level of combat strength.

Ye Kongfan was clad in golden imperial robes and exuded the aura of a king. His resplendent eyes shone with a fearsome aura that threatened to erupt forth at any moment.

At this moment, Ye Kongfan's eyes had landed onto Duan Han. He then emotionlessly stated, "The ninth personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, Duan Han."

"Ye Kongfan." Duan Han's pitch-black eyes shone with a bright glow as he stared at him.

Ye Kongfan's eyes contained a sharp smile within as it swept over the other members from the Battle Sword Sect. "To think that the Battle Sword Sect would be so free to visit my Ye Country, I really have to give you a grand welcome. However, I thought that members from the Battle Sword Sect only pursued the martial path and had no interest towards secular things? Coincidently, I've already invited the Holy Maiden to our Ye Country's battle arena so she can admire our Ye Country's strength. Since the members of the Battle Sword Sect have also arrived, why don't we visit the battle arena together after the Holy Maiden finishes the treatment?"

The competition in the Royal Sacred Region was extremely cruel, with everyone placing emphasis on the martial path. Naturally, the Ye Country was the same as well—this battle arena was the main arena in the Ye Country and it was built for the purpose of recruiting talents within their ranks.

“Since the prince has personally extended an invitation, how could they dare reject?” Ye Kongfan was the son of King Qi and was also a chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect. Of course, since they were now in the Ye Country, his status as the prince took more precedence.

“I heard that the personal disciples under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian all boasted of their overwhelming combat prowess. If brother Duan Han were to display his might on the battle arena, everyone in Ye will surely be filled with excitement,” a member from the Violet Thunder Sect added, his words causing the gazes of those from the Battle Sword Sect to turn sharp. This man was truly impolite.

How could members of the Battle Sword Sect display their combat prowess just because they were told to do so? And all for the Ye citizen’s entertainment? If they did so, wouldn’t their statuses be lowered from such a demeaning act?

“If the members from the Violet Thunder Sect are participating as well, we will definitely step up on the arena to seek your guidance,” Jiang Huai coldly replied, his words causing that young man from the Violet Thunder Sect to snicker coldly. Enmity radiated from the people of both sects, they were all in a state of mutual hostility. It was as if one wrong word could cause a fight to instantly break out.

The competition between the nine great sects were more intense than one could imagine. Members of the nine great sects would often enter into confrontations when they were roaming the Royal Sacred Region. This was especially true for members from the Battle Sword Sect. They had the least number of experts in the nine great sects, yet their individual combat prowess was the strongest. How could members of the other eight sects not provoke them whenever an opportunity was to be found?

During his time in the Xuan King City, Qin Wentian had already experienced for himself the competitiveness between the nine great sects. There was nothing strange about this situation today.

Right now, an old man from the Ye Country walked towards those from the Battle Sword Sect as he gratefully stated, “This old man thanks all of you for protecting the princess on her journey back home.”

The old man was a loyal subject of the Human Emperor of Ye Country. How could he fail to understand the good intentions of the Battle Sword Sect when he saw them escorting Ye Lingshuang back.

“Lingshuang is my junior sister, this is only something we should do. Old man, there’s no need for thanks,” Duan Han replied with courtesy.

The face of the old man was painted with gratitude as he spoke, “Currently, our Ye Country is in a state of chaos. I dare not be presumptuous, but if something really does happen, I hope that all of you heroes will be able to protect the princess. Stop her from doing anything foolish.”

“We will.” Duan Han nodded, “Old man, you don’t need to be so worried. Since the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Sect is here personally, the Human Emperor will certainly be able to make a full recovery.”

The old man sighed as he shook his head, the worry on his face was still apparent. Evidently, he didn't share his optimism on the situation.

"The Human Emperor has endured this illness for quite a long time." The old man sighed again.

Duan Han and the rest exchanged glances with furrowed brows—it would seem as though the Human Emperor's situation was extremely serious, to the extent that this old man wasn't even confident that the Emperor would be cured, despite the Holy Maiden coming here personally.

Not only that, the Ye Country was an ancient country, so there was no need to doubt the power it wielded. When the Human Emperor's illness had acted up, there should be many experienced healers and alchemists that had already attended to him, yet none had been able to do a thing in healing him. Now, there was no choice but to invite the Medicine Sovereign Valley to step in.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley have always taken a passive stance and their status was seen as extraordinary. It was extremely tough for ordinary people to invite them, and to have the Holy Maiden herself show up to provide treatment? The Ye Country must have paid a hefty price in order to do so.

After waiting awhile outside, Ye Lingshuang came out. The rims of her eyes were red, evidently she had just been crying not long ago. There were also a number of people beside her, a few palace maids as well as two young men who bore a striking resemblance to her. They were none other than the legitimate princes of the Ye Country.

"Ye Tan thanks the members of the Battle Sword Sect." The crown prince Ye Tan walked towards the members of the Battle Sword Sect and dipped into a bow, showing his gratitude.

"You are welcome," Duan Han lightly replied. He then turned his gaze onto Ye Lingshuang, "Lingshuang, how's the situation?"

"My father has contracted a slow-acting poison, and apparently the poison has already been active for a long period of time. This poison hid itself deep in his body and once it erupts it can steal the life of the victim away. And since my father has just been through a deadly battle, the poison instantly circulated around his body and he's now in imminent danger." Ye Lingshuang's voice was hoarse, and as she spoke, her eyes reddened once more.

"Do those from the Sovereign Medicine Sect have any methods to cure him?" Qiao Yu asked.

"The Holy Maiden said that she only has the ability to temporarily suppress the poison from acting up, but if we are talking about total recovery…" Ye Lingshuang broke off mid-sentence. The others understood her unspoken words, as their hearts silently shuddered. The poison was even enough to claim the life of such a powerhouse like the Human Emperor? One could see how fearsome this poison was exactly.

At this moment, a row of figures walked out from the Human Emperor Hall. These figures were all clad in white, and were all beautiful females with demeanors akin to fairies.

The gazes of everyone shifted in their direction. Ye Kongfan and his cronies took the lead, walking over with a smile on his face, “You’ve all worked hard.”

Qin Wentian similarly stared in the direction of the white-robed maidens. They should be the guards designated by the Medicine Sovereign Valley to protect the safety of the Holy Maiden.

And in the lead, there were three other maidens. The one standing on the left and right were extremely beautiful, yet their radiance and splendor were all overshadowed when seen together with the female standing in the center.

Because the maiden standing in the center was simply too dazzling, it was as though her appearance could cause everything around her to lose their color.

“So devastatingly beautiful that she can topple kingdoms.”

Liu Yun’s eyes brightened as he stared at that figure. Not just him, the others from the Battle Sword Sect were all looking at her with similar states of amazement. The radiance radiating from her was indescribable.

These were all experts from the Battle Sword Sect, and each had firm hearts and tenacious wills, but right now, all of them couldn’t help but be distracted.

However, Qin Wentian was the only one who felt an intense pain rumbling in his heart. In fact, he had even forgotten to breathe. Soon after the pain, a warmth slowly blossomed from within his chest, which was then followed by a radiant smile as that huge rock embedded in his heart was finally released.

“Qingcheng…”

Qin Wentian wanted nothing more than to throw his head back and howl to the heavens.Immediately, his silhouette flickered, moving as fast as a bolt of lightning as he dashed in the direction of the Holy Maiden. The Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Sect was actually Mo Qingcheng!

“Mhm?” Seeing Qin Wentian’s actions, the others from the Battle Sword Sect were shocked awake from their stunned states. Those from the Violet Thunder Sect were all glaring at Qin Wentian, their eyes filled with a dark grim look as though they wanted nothing more than to kill him. The audacity. How dare he?

“IMPUDENT!”

Ye Kongfan coldly shouted, blasting forth with a palm imprint. A terrifying bolt of calamitous lightning fired forth towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian raised his palm in response, causing a titanic boom to rumble out. His body was forced back a few steps from the impact as he felt an intense pain in his palm. The power of that bolt of lightning had actually numbed his entire arm.

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Sect coldly stared at Qin Wentian, radiating waves of coldness that enveloped Qin Wentian within. An overwhelming pressure descended onto Qin Wentian—if he moved a single step, they would kill him instantly with no hesitation.

“JUNIOR BROTHER!” Those from the Battle Sword Sect sensing the killing intent immediately rushed forward, standing around Qin Wentian protectively.

Yet from the start up till now, Qin Wentian’s eyes were solely on Mo Qingcheng. It was as though he had forgotten about everything else.

Mo Qingcheng was still alive, she didn’t die! Is there anything in this world that was more beautiful than her? His smile was as radiant as earlier, as though he couldn’t feel the numbness in his arm or the overwhelming pressure pressing down on him as he stared at that familiar figure he saw countless times every time he closed his eyes.

The Holy Maiden of the Medical Sovereign Valley turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian. The instant her eyes landed on his silhouette, she actually felt a swift stab of pain right in her heart. However, that pain soon faded as her eyes regained her earlier emotionless look. The aura she was projecting seemed so distant, as though no one would be able to get close to her. This guy in front of her right now seemed so familiar, yet looked like a stranger.

“How dare you? Seeing that you’re someone from the Battle Sword Sect, we will forget your transgression this time around. Should this happen again, don’t blame us for showing no mercy.” Ye Kongfan icily snorted. After which he shifted his gaze and stated, “Holy Maiden, should we proceed to the battle arena?”

Mo Qingcheng paused for a moment as the faintest trace of confusion flashed past her eyes. After which, she turned to move towards the Ye Country’s battle arena, escorted by a bevy of her guards. Those from the Violet Thunder Sect were all staring at Qin Wentian with cold smiles on their faces.

“You’d better control yourself, that’s the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.” The young man from the Violet Thunder Sect snorted. Although the members from the Battle Sword Sect were unhappy with his attitude, they didn’t say anything. After all, Qin Wentian had indeed acted a little too impulsively.

Qin Wentian stood dumbly in his original location, that radiant smile on his face fading away with the swiftness of a bolt from the blue. Mo Qingcheng hadn’t recognized him?

What was happening?

Mo Qingcheng was in the center of the crowd, yet the two females walking next to her could see that she wore a dazed expression on her face, as though she was beside herself with agony.

“Holy Maiden, what’s wrong?” one of the females asked in a low voice.

“Why is his face so familiar, my heart feels so pained…” Mo Qingcheng whispered, her words causing the expressions of the two females to falter. Back then, Mo Qingcheng was hovering on the edge of life and death and had been saved by the Medicine Sovereign. After she awoke, there were holes in her memories—she suffered from amnesia.

They didn’t say anything more, yet they had never seen such an expression on Mo Qingcheng’s face before. It was as though she had lost her soul, her face totally devoid of blood.

Mo Qingcheng felt the pain in her heart getting increasingly intense as beads of perspiration appeared on her forehead. So familiar, why was he so familiar? Right now, it felt as though there was a flood of memories wanting to break through a barrier in her mind, she felt as though she was about to remember something.

“My head feels so painful.” Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes and without realizing it, glistening teardrops suddenly began to flow down her cheeks, like thunder from a clear sky.

That day in winter, where snowflakes drifted all about. A handsome youth sat beneath a tree, yet he seemed so dumb at the same time, he wasn’t aware of the young girl’s intentions as she sat beside him.

The snowflakes were extremely beautiful, the two of them sat underneath the tree, sitting there with the sweet joy of innocence.

The young girl stretched her hand out, allowing the snowflakes to land on her palm. She then departed with a laugh, leaving after calling the youth a dumbo.

This scenario was so beautiful, so beautiful to the extent that it could melt the heart of anyone who saw it.

“Holy Maiden!” The two females beside her were completely taken aback. Mo Qingcheng’s face was completely covered with tears!

AGM 526 – How Could I Forget

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley all halted their steps because the Holy Maiden had suddenly stopped, standing there unmoving.

Several of the white-robed maidens stared at the Holy Maiden, shocked beyond words. Tear stains could actually be seen on that world-shocking countenance? What exactly happened?

The other maidens couldn't help but turn to the two in the lead beside Mo Qingcheng, "What's wrong with the Holy Maiden?"

"I don't know." Right now, panic could also be seen on the faces of the two maidens. "However from her words to us earlier, the Holy Maiden seemed to have recalled something from her past."

The eyes of the other maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley shone keenly. The Medicine Sovereign's abilities were simply too heaven-defying. Although the Holy Maiden had been seriously injured, condensing her life force into a pill, hanging suspended between life and death, he was still able to save her. The Medicine Sovereign did say that the Holy Maiden would suffer short-term amnesia but once an intense stimulus triggered her, she would recover sooner or later.

Could it be that the Holy Maiden had regained her memories?

But…when was she ever exposed to an intense stimulus?

They had always been at the Holy Maiden's side and nothing out of the ordinary had ever happened. The only exception was earlier when that young man had dashed over. To them, such a minor matter was totally disregarded. They simply wouldn't be able to link this event to an 'intense stimulus'.

Their Holy Maiden continued standing there, seemingly out of sorts with tears flowing down her face unceasingly. Not only that, one of her hands were clutching her chest as though she was in extreme agony. At this moment, nobody dared to disturb her.

"Mhm?" Ye Kongfan and his cronies started in surprise, they were stunned by this scenario. What had happened to the Holy Maiden?

Nobody understood what she was going through now. It was as though a bolt of lightning flashed through her mind, the countenance of the young man continuously appearing within.

The first time they met, was in a forest outside the borders of a city. She saved a young man but chose to remain anonymous.

The second time they met was in the royal capital of Chu. At that time, the Emperor Star Academy was holding a disciple recruitment event. She was sitting in a sedan chair with her friend, as she noticed him standing in the streets among the crowd. She locked eyes with him for an instant and flashed him a dazzling smile.

After that, during the training exercise in the Dark Forest, she had misunderstood him, causing her heart to be bombarded by an intense guilt.

Scene after scene of their meeting flashed through her mind. All the way until the Jun Lin Banquet, that silly guy who was once a youth had already grown up and had become a young man. His unrestrained and carefree temperament constantly imprinted itself into her heart. Gradually, she discovered the feeling of being in love. This feeling was truly beautiful, as sweet as honey. She thought about him often, and saw him every time she closed her eyes.

And the next scene, she arrived in the Pill Emperor Hall, she finally understood that the feeling of longing for someone was even more terrible than pain. But, he travelled all the way from Chu to the gates of the Pill Emperor Hall to find her. For her, he killed Hua Xiaoyun of the Hua Clan. For her, he stood proudly and arrogantly atop the Heavenly Fate Ranking battle arena holding her hand, proclaiming to the world that she, was his woman. At that moment, she felt as though the entire world was hers. For all eternity, she would never forget the moment when the multitude of gazes landed upon her. The determination and resoluteness in his eyes told the various chosen that even if he had to stand one against all, he would still hold on to her hand tightly.

Her tears soaked her robes yet nobody understood what was going on. It appeared that she recalled something, but what memory was so impactful that it would caused her to be in so much agony?

Mo Qingcheng felt as though her heart was being ripped apart, both her hands were now clutching her chest. She thought back to that last scene… Qin Wentian feeding his blood to the demon sword, transforming into a primordial great roc and splitting apart the Pill Emperor Hall, doing all this just to save her. She remembered him being surrounded by countless powerhouses, and getting heavily injured by Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants to the point of hovering at the border of death. How could she forget this? HOW COULD SHE HAVE EVER FORGOTTEN THIS?!

Suddenly, the crowd saw Mo Qingcheng turning, as she dashed with mad speed towards a certain direction. Her tears continued flowing unceasingly, akin to sparkling crystal tear drops, landing on the ground.

“HOLY MAIDEN!” The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley as well as the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect turned pale with fright. They instantly rushed after Mo Qingcheng, what exactly happened to her? Why would she react in this manner?

Mo Qingcheng had experienced her lifetime once again in the span of a few short moments. How could her emotional state not be affected when she recalled the memories between her and that young man whom she treasured so much?

However, earlier when Mo Qingcheng simply walked past him, Qin Wentian had also felt an intense pain tearing his heart.

What was going on? Qingcheng, had she really forgotten him?

However when he recalled that Qingcheng had used the majority of her life force to condense a pill, he suddenly understood. He didn't blame her in the slightest. Wasn't just seeing her still alive already the greatest blessing from the heavens?

Once, he feared nothing more than losing her forever. But now since she was still alive, wasn't this already perfect? Although she didn't remember him now, he believed that she wasn't doing this intentionally. She has only forgotten due to the aftermath of that terrible injury. Mo Qingcheng would eventually remember him, she definitely would.

As he thought of this, a smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face once more. Everything was good.

Lifting his head and staring at the brilliant sunlight, he felt that today was truly a beautiful day.

Since she was alive, nothing else matters.

"Junior brother, you truly broaden my horizons. Although the Holy Maiden is an ultimate beauty, how could you rush up to her just like that? You are too ferocious." Liu Yun patted Qin Wentian on the shoulder, staring at Qin Wentian with hints of admiration in his eyes.

"Junior brother you are too impulsive. The Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley has an extraordinary status. As members of the Battle Sword Sect, we must take note of our reputation." Qiao Yu added. Qin Wentian's behaviour was truly too impulsive.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly yet didn't bother to explain anything, That smile on his face still remained there, unfading.

Ye Lingshuang was totally speechless when she saw Qin Wentian's reaction. It was one thing to be lecherous. But right now, the Holy Maiden was the one responsible for treating her father. She didn't even dare to imagine the consequences if they offended the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

“Junior Brother Qin… In the future, just treat it as doing me a favor, please don’t pull any more stunts like the one you just did, okay?” Ye Lingshuang didn’t feel good about blaming Qin Wentian. After all, he was part of the escort which protected her all the way back to the Ye Country. She could only try to persuade him gently.

“Senior Sister, that was my mistake earlier. I won’t repeat it.” Qin Wentian also understood where Ye Lingshuang was coming from. The Medicine Sovereign Valley was her only hope, Ye Lingshuang naturally wouldn’t want to see any conflict occurring between the Battle Sword Sect and them.

“Thank you for your understanding.” Ye Lingshuang softly replied.

Qin Wentian nodded his head in apology. There were a few other experts from the Ye Country on the side of the Human Emperor who were now staring at him with unfriendly gazes. As for those on the side of the Qi King, their eyes were filled with a mocking laughter.

“Qingcheng.” Sighing silently in his heart, Qin Wentian turned and said, “Didn’t the members of the Violet Thunder Sect say that they wanted to go to the battle arena? Let’s go there as well.”

“Mhm” The others agreed and headed off in that direction. Ye Lingshuang went as well, there would be attendants taking care of the Human Emperor.

However, right at this moment, they stood there stunned, unable to believe their eyes.

Ahead of them, a figure of stunning beauty was sprinting over. That beautiful face was actually covered in tears. Just a single glance at her would cause people to feel like their hearts were about to shatter.

“The Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley?” Everyone was dumbstruck, they didn’t know how to react.

The Holy Maiden was actually crying and she was rushing their way.

Qin Wentian was also stunned. He swiftly smiled as he saw Qingcheng rushing towards him.

Mo Qingcheng’s footsteps stopped. She stood in front of these people, lowering her head slightly. She lifted her hand as though she wanted to wipe her tears away, yet… she didn’t succeed. When she inclined her head again, the tears still continued falling but now, beneath the falling tears, there was a pure and flawless smile in her eyes. Such a level of beauty left all the guys in the Battle Sword Sect dumbfounded. Even Ye Lingshuang was deeply mesmerised.

Qin Wentian walked to Mo Qingcheng’s side. He stretched his hands out, gently placing them on her face as he wiped away the tear stains for her. Smiling sweetly at her, he spoke, “Don’t cry any more, we are together now, aren’t we?”

His voice was extremely gentle, Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help but to laugh at his words. However, her tears still had no way to stop. She trembled there, before lunging towards Qin Wentian tightly embracing him as though she was afraid that she would lose him once more.

Those from the Battle Sword Sect stood there dumbly like idiots, rubbing their eyes and wondering if what they just saw was an illusion.

Liu Yun’s mouth was wide open in a ‘O’ shape. He then gulped down his saliva and cursed silently, “Which bastard is using illusion techniques on this daddy, me?”

Ye Lingshuang’s heart also pounded violently, she didn’t dare to believe what she was seeing. The Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley knew Qin Wentian before this?

“Holy Maiden.” Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley finally caught up. They too were badly shocked by this scene. All of them stood still as wooden puppets, looking on as the Holy Maiden of their sect was currently embracing a young man tightly.

Were the tears earlier all for him?

Was the agony she felt earlier all for him?

That intense stimulus that the Medicine Sovereign was talking about, was because of him?!

They felt their heads spinning. They had no way to reconcile what they were seeing with reality. Did their Holy Maiden and this guy once have an unforgettable love story deeply etched in her memories?

In that case, the impulsive actions of the young man earlier weren’t because he was affected by the beauty of the Holy Maiden? But instead, they were lovers?!

The members from the Violet Thunder Sect had ashen expressions. They hadn’t expected this at all.

Especially Ye Kongfan, he was a chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect, a prince of the ancient Ye Country. He had initially wanted to take this chance to build up a good relationship with the Holy Maiden and slowly steal her heart. But now, the impact of this blow from reality directly smashed his hopes into pieces.

Even an idiot could see that not only did the two of them know each other, they were lovers.

However, despite the love the Holy Maiden held for him, how could this man be worthy of her love? As he thought of this, a cold glint of light flashed past Ye Kongfan’s eyes.

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry…” Mo Qingcheng kept uttering these words. She hated herself, how could she ever have forgotten him? Even now, she had no way to forgive herself, she hated herself for it.

“Qingcheng, don’t act like this, it’s okay.” Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling when he saw Mo Qingcheng being consumed by her guilt. But didn’t he also feel the same way? It was all since he was weak which caused Qingcheng to almost die, losing her memories.

“Mhm.” Mo Qingcheng nodded her head, yet her embrace was as tight as before. At this moment, it was as though they were alone within the world, with no one around to disturb them.

AGM 527 – Scheme

The two of them tightly embraced each other in the midst of a deafening silence. Gradually the others understood that there was a deep love between Qin Wentian and the Holy Maiden.

Rumor has it that the Holy Maiden was sent to the Medicine Sovereign Valley when she was at the brink of death. As to the specific circumstances that had led to this, only this young man from the Battle Sword Sect knew.

“So the Holy Maiden’s name is Qingcheng. What an apt name for this woman of such great beauty. Such a pity, how lamentable…” Liu Yun was sighing in utter dejection.

“I’m sighing because she didn’t have the fate to meet this young master first.” Liu Yun’s fantasies got wilder and wilder while his sect members by the side all rolled their eyes. This bastard was truly one of a kind.

A different kind of thought flashed through Ye Lingshuang’s mind, the Holy Maiden was actually Qin Wentian’s companion. In that case, if Qin Wentian was willing to help her, doesn’t that mean the Holy Maiden would surely try her best to cure her father? It might even be possible for the Holy Maiden to request aid from the more powerful healers in the Medicine Sovereign Valley. If that was really the case, her father would truly have hope.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley had some reclusive characters that were so powerful that even the ancient Ye Country had no way to invite. They couldn’t even find these characters but that shouldn’t be a problem for the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng finally separated. Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian’s face, using her hands to slowly caress it. She was staring at Qin Wentian intently as though she was worried she wouldn’t be able to see him again.

When she thought back to everything Qin Wentian had endured in the Pill Emperor Hall, her tears started flowing once more. There were so many things that she wanted to tell him, so many things she wanted to say but she didn’t know where should she start. Once again, she fell back into Qin Wentian’s embrace.

It was unknown how those members of the Medicine Sovereign Valley were feeling. Their Holy Maiden actually acted in the manner of a young girl, so gentle and full of warmth. Just the look in her eyes was enough to melt the hearts of guys all over the world. They wanted to know how deep exactly was the depth of her feelings, what story did she have with this young man of the Battle Sword Sect.

“I thought we would both die in the Pill Emperor Hall.” Mo Qingcheng lightly sobbed. Never in her wildest dreams had she imagined that he would still be alive and they would be reunited today. Mo Qingcheng’s face was filled with tear-stains yet she was smiling. She felt happy, really happy. It had been a long time since she had last felt this way. Every breath she took and every ray of sunlight she felt, it all felt so wonderful. Life was beautiful.

“Everything is over. But the things the Pill Emperor Hall had done to you, I will get them to pay back this debt sooner or later.” Qin Wentian vowed. The Pill Emperor Hall was like a thorn in his heart, he would definitely remove it, completely wiping the Pill Emperor Hall from the face of this world in the future.

Every time Qin Wentian thought of how Mo Qingcheng had been used as fodder for that disgusting skeleton, he felt a bout of pain and fury so intense that he wanted nothing more than to kill all of them.

Qin Wentian was also staring intently back at Mo Qingcheng, it was as though he wouldn’t be able to get enough of her. At the sight of his intense expression, Mo Qingcheng finally laughed. That laughter of hers resonated deeply in his heart, involuntarily causing him to smile as well.

“Holy Maiden.” Behind her, the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley called out. When Mo Qingcheng turned and faced them, she had reverted back to her cold temperament which they were all familiar with, causing people to feel a sense of distance with her. How stunning was her beauty, that caused people to feel that she was so high up that they would be unable to reach. However at this moment, her eyes had flickered with faint traces of happiness.

Upon seeing their Holy Maiden in this state, they could only silently sigh in their hearts. It seemed like nobody could impede the love that the Holy Maiden had for this young man. And seeing how much the Medicine Sovereign doted on her, he would definitely not reject.

Yet, the other maidens weren’t too happy. Although Qin Wentian was a member of the Battle Sword Sect, he was after all just an ordinary disciple. Also, even if he projected an extraordinary aura, his cultivation base was simply not powerful enough. After all, Mo Qingcheng was the Holy Maiden of their Medicine Sovereign Valley, the most dazzling female in their entire sect!

They had thought that even if the Holy Maiden found the one she loved, her chosen one would definitely be someone capable of shocking the entire world with his name, the hero of his generation. He, should be a supreme genius, surpassing all others but when they looked at Qin Wentian, they couldn’t help but feel hints of regret for Mo Qingcheng in their heart. Of course, this was merely what they felt, they naturally wouldn’t speak of it out in the public.

Ever since they arrived in Ye, from the attitude Ye Kongfan had shown them, it was evident that he wished to pursue the Holy Maiden.

Ye Kongfan was a chosen with an extraordinary high status in the Violet Thunder Sect. He had the Calamity Lightning Bloodline as well as a Heavenly Lightning Physique. His cultivation was already at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper despite his young age. However even when he was compared to the Holy Maiden, they too felt that he was insufficient. Only a few people in their estimation were qualified in their eyes.

However, their thoughts were naturally unknown to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Even if they knew, they wouldn’t be bothered by itl.

“Junior Brother Qin, I truly admire you.” Liu Yun walked up with a wide smile on his face. “Since the Holy Maiden is your girlfriend, how about introducing a few fairies to your Senior Brother?”

“Your skin is really thick.” Qiao Yu stated speechlessly. Qin Wentian involuntarily laughed as well, “Isn’t Senior Sister Lingshuang beautiful as well? Why look for someone so far away when you already have a beautiful maiden so near to you?”

“But Junior Sister doesn’t likes me.” Liu Yun made a painful expression as he moaned. His actions caused those from the royal clan to stare at him in dumbfounded amazement, silently thanking the gods that the princess didn’t fall in love with this senior of hers.

“Oh ya, since the Holy Maiden is your girl friend, Qing`er shouldn’t have any relationship with you right?” Liu Yan finally stated his true purpose, he actually had designs of Qing`er. His thought process currently was: this bastard Qin Wentian already had this empire-toppling beauty as his girlfriend. Would he be selfish to the point where he wanted to eat the snow lotus as well? That would simply be too beastly of him.

“Don’t blame me for failing to warn you. Qing`er’s cultivation base is at the peak of the sixth level and her Mandate of Space has already reached the Perfection Boundary. If Senior Brother still wishes to try your luck and pursue her, please go ahead.” Qin Wentian smiled, he was already thinking of the miserable state Liu Yun would be in if he truly went ahead to bother Qing`er.

“Eh…” Liu Yun involuntarily shuddered. The other members of the Battle Sword Sect exchanged glances as well. That icy maiden who didn’t like to talk much was actually so powerful?

“Everyone, the battle arena is still waiting. How about going there together to take a look?” Ye Kongfan’s voice rang out. Although he was feeling extremely unhappy in his heart, his face had a smile on it, masking his true intentions.

Mo Qingcheng was still holding the hand of Qin Wentian. She stared at Qin Wentian with a questioning look on her countenance.

“Let’s go and take a look then.” Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng then nodded her head. The whole group of them proceeded towards the Ye Country’s battle arena.

The competition between powers in the Royal Sacred Region was simply too intense, this resulted in the vast majority of places placing an extremely high emphasis on the martial path. The Ye Country was the same as well.

The battle arena of the Ye Country was one of the most important places. The vast arena was so large that one couldn’t see the end of it with a single glance.

There were twelve combat stages constructed upon the battle arena and the battles on the combat stages had never stopped. There would be countless people fighting each other on a daily basis, pursuing victory. The victors naturally would receive a reward from the Ye Country and the truly strong ones would even be recruited as well.

The Ye Country, in addition to the other smaller kingdoms as well as the major powers would often gather here. They would recruit outstanding victors who had proven themselves. And naturally there would be disputes and conflicts that would be settled using the battle arena as well.

In the center of the vast battle arena, there was a corridor designated for the royal clan's usage. It led to the best spectator stand for the battle arena, there were also armored guards standing at attention, forbidding entry to people who were not from the royal clan.

At this moment, a group of silhouettes appeared in the air space above the royal corridor. Instantly, the gazes of the fighters on the battle arena all stared upwards. Countless number of people also stood up to show their respect while silence suddenly covered the entire space.

They had already heard the news. Today, the son of the King Qi, the chosen of the Violet Thunder Sect, Ye Kongfan had invited the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley to this place. This group of people in the air all exuded an extraordinary demeanor, especially one woman among the others, her level of beauty could even topple empires. Without a doubt, she must be the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. She was exactly like the rumors, a woman possessing an unmatched countenance.

In front of the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, there was a group of young men leading the way. One of the ones in the center was clad in luxurious golden imperial robes, he should be the son of King Qi, Ye Kongfan.

The armored guards on both sides of the corridor all respectfully half-knelt on the ground as they called out, "We pay our respect to the crown prince as well as the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley."

Their voices reverberated in the air, rumbling like thunder, causing countless people to focus their attention on Ye Kongfan and the Holy Maiden, already placing them as a couple in their minds. These two could truly be called the chosen of the younger generations, if they could be together, they would surely be a perfect couple.

"Rise. Today, I invited the Holy Maiden over here to spectate. I hope the heroes of my Ye Country will do their best and put up a good show worthy of admiration." Ye Kongfan's voice echoed out loud and permeated the air. His words caused those from the royal clan on the side of Ye Lingshuang to reveal expressions of sharpness. Ye Lingshuang was frowning as well, these guards actually greeted Ye Kongfan as the crown prince but had ignored her, the princess of direct descent?

Qin Wentian stood at the side of Mo Qingcheng. He saw that right up ahead, there were two extremely majestic master seats. Naturally this was something Ye Kongfan had prepared for himself and Mo Qingcheng. This was also why he played his little tricks earlier, causing the crowd to think that he and Mo Qingcheng were a pair, so as to pave the way to his intentions.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as a glint of coldness flashed past his eyes. Ye Kongfan was too scheming, not only did he want to mislead the crowd about Mo Qingcheng, he also wanted to overwhelm the true host – Ye Lingshuang, by giving prominence to his status.

The countless crowd evidently had also noticed Qin Wentian who stood beside Mo Qingcheng. Although it was normal for there to be guards around the Holy Maiden for her protection, why would there actually be a young man? How could his presence not cause people to comment? They were all silently speculating about his identity.

Right now, everyone was watching, waiting to see how this would play out. They wanted to see how Ye Kongfan would designate the seating arrangements.

“Holy Maiden, would you please?” Ye Kongfan stretched his hands out in invitation, signalling for Mo Qingcheng to take one of the two majestic master seats. If Mo Qingcheng sat down, there was no need to doubt that the one who sat next to her, would be Ye Kongfan himself.

Mo Qingcheng frowned. Although she wasn’t adept at scheming, she understood what Ye Kongfan wanted to do. If she sat down with Ye Kongfan beside her, where would that place Qin Wentian? Naturally, it was impossible for her to accept this!

AGM 528 – Sacred Battle Platform

Qin Wentian's eyes glimmered with coldness the moment Ye Kongfan extended the invitation. He then replied, "As the princess of the Ye Country, shouldn't Princess Lingshuang be the first to sit on one of the master seats?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the surrounding atmosphere grew increasingly intense.

Today, Ye Kongfan was simply supplanting the true host of this event, Ye Lingshuang. As the princess of the main bloodline, her status was clearly higher compared to his. He was intentionally trying to place his status above hers, a clear indication of the Qi King's attempt to rebel.

Both Ye Kongfan's eyes shone with a dangerous light. Just when he was about to reply, Mo Qingcheng cut in, "Princess, please."

The armored guards at the side all radiated faint hints of murderous intent. They were all extremely powerful in strength, and all of them were loyal to Ye Kongfan.

However, since Mo Qingcheng had personally spoken, Ye Kongfan instantly found himself in a difficult position.

"Since the Holy Maiden is so courteous, would Your Highness please proceed to one of the seats to prevent the Holy Maiden from waiting too long?" The members of the royal clan who supported Ye Lingshuang quickly reacted. How could they show that they were weaker in terms of royal authority compared to Ye Kongfan? Since they now had the support of both Qin Wentian and the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, it was naturally for the best. If Ye Kongfan really took the master seats together with Mo Qingcheng, wouldn't that mean that there was no need for Ye Lingshuang to even be here?

Ye Lingshuang glanced at Ye Kongfan as she stepped out and moved towards one of the master seat. At this moment, she clearly felt the waves of pressure emanating from the guards who were attempting to intimidate her. However as the princess of Ye Country, she had to endure this. No matter what, she couldn't let the Qi King succeed in his plot.

A cold wind gusted as the atmosphere in this area got increasingly tense to the point where everyone in the crowd could feel it. Ye Lingshuang continued walking forward step by step while Ye Kongfan's eyes flickered with a malicious light. Finally, he laughed, "Princess, please."

As the sound of his voice rang out, the mounting pressure in the air completely dissipated. However, this made Ye Lingshuang even more alarmed compared to earlier. Ye Kongfan's control of the situation had far exceeded Ye Lingshuang's expectations.

After sitting on the master seat, Ye Lingshuang turned and smiled at Mo Qingcheng, “Holy Maiden, please be seated.”

“Sit beside me later okay.” Mo Qingcheng smiled at Qin Wentian before heading up to the master seat. Qin Wentian sat beside her while Ye Kongfan sat a seat below Ye Lingshuang. Seeing him being seated, only then did the tense atmosphere palpably ease up.

“Holy Maiden, the twelve combat stages of my Ye Country’s battle arena are always fully utilised around the clock. People can either choose to challenge each other or challenge the brave warriors of my Ye Country. The winners would naturally be recruited by various powers and there would even be some among them who would eventually become the pillars of the Ye Country.”

Yan Kongfan laughed as he introduced some facts to Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng simply nodded with an air of detachment, turning her gaze onto the twelve combat stages on the battle arena below. The combat on the stages was all extremely intense and there were truly several illustrious members of the younger generations. Not only that, the three central stages seemed to be catered for even more powerful combatants.

“The three combat stages in the center are the ten-victories stage, fifty-victories stage and the hundred-victories stage respectively. Only those who had won the required number of victories would be allowed to enter the three stages in the center. Hence, the combatants on these three stages usually attracted the most attention.” Ye Kongfan noticed Mo Qingcheng’s gaze as he continued explaining. Although Ye Lingshuang was the one seated on the master seat, his behaviour made it seem as though he was the true host of this area.

“Those combatants on the hundred-victories stage are all exceedingly powerful. Occasionally, there would be demon-level geniuses appearing as well. Not only do those combatants earn the honor of being up on the hundred-victories stage, they also had to fight against the other hundred-victories combatants. Our royal clan would usually recruit the winners from here.” Ye Lingshuang also introduced the facts to Mo Qingcheng.

“For the Ye Country to be able to last for ten thousand years, such enthusiasm for the martial path is really worthy of admiration.” Mo Qingcheng replied, her words caused a look of surprise to flash past Ye Lingshuang’s eyes. Earlier she had heard that the Holy Maiden’s personality was cool and indifferent, even when kings or queens were speaking to her, she wouldn’t be bothered to reply at all. Yet nobody dared to say anything. After all her status was special as well as her beauty extraordinary.

But right now, Mo Qingcheng was actually willing to chat with her? Ye Lingshuang knew that her status as a princess didn’t warrant her such weight. The only possibility was that she had a martial relationship with her junior apprentice brother Qin Wentian.

It seemed like the depth of feelings this Holy Maiden had towards Qin Wentian wasn’t of an ordinary level. From Ye Lingshuang’s current point of view, the life and death of her father, was in the hands of Qin Wentian.

“Junior Brother Qin, before you met Senior Brother Lin Shuai and joined our Battle Sword Sect, where did you come from? Could you tell us more about your past? I know Senior Brother Lin Shuai holds you in extremely high regard.” Ye Lingshuang suddenly asked, turning her gaze onto Qin Wentian. Mo Qingcheng similarly looked at Qin Wentian, there were many questions in her heart she wanted to ask but right now it wasn’t too appropriate for her to start asking those questions in front of so many people.

Qin Wentian naturally understood Ye Lingshuang’s and Mo Qingcheng’s thoughts. He laughed, “Back then after the battle at the Pill Emperor Hall, I was seriously injured. It was Qing`er who helped me, allowing me to eventually regain my human form. After that, Grand Xia was in chaos. I reorganised the factions of power under me and destroyed the Great Solar Chen Clan in the process, and established my faction as one of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia. It was regretful that I was unable to exterminate the Pill Emperor Hall at that time. After that, I went to roam the vast world outside Grand Xia and eventually arrived at the Xuan King City. It was there which I met Senior Brother Lin Shuai which eventually led to me joining the Battle Sword Sect.”

The others nodded in politeness, only Mo Qingcheng understood how many things he had gone through since then. She only sighed, feeling regret because she was not by his side.

“So that person who killed the geniuses from the other eight great sects in the Xuan King City was you?!” An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect suddenly shouted, radiating coldness as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“Earlier, the Battle Sword Sect caused a great commotion in the Xuan King City, escorting a criminal whom everybody wanted to kill in a forceful show of dominance. That person killed many members of our Violet Thunder Sect, I didn’t expect that we would meet him here today.”

Right from the start, the people from the Violet Thunder Sword Sect were already unhappy about Qin Wentian’s presence. Now, this news was like adding oil on fire. Their gazes all gleamed with sharpness, as faint waves of pressure gushed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered, and upon noting the killing intent in the eyes of the Violet Sword Sect members, he stated in a frigid tone, “On the battle arena, life and death are predestined. Since the members of the Violet Thunder Sect wanted to kill I, Qin for the sake of a reward, them dying by my hands only proved one thing. They were all trash.”

As the sound of his voice faded away, a terrifying battle intent gushed forth in the air. Qin Wentian had actually said that the members from the Violet Thunder Sect were useless trash who deserved their deaths. Wasn’t this him slapping their faces?

“Overestimating yourself.” A young man from the Violet Thunder Sect snorted coldly. “There are various combatants with different levels of cultivation on the hundred-victories combat stage. If you are so powerful, why don’t you show us with your actions by challenging them instead of barking here?”

“Who the fuck do you think you are? Do the members of my Battle Sword Sect need to prove their worth by using a battle arena in the Ye Kingdom? Don’t forget that back then on the Sacred Battle Platform of the Royal Sacred Region, when the nine great sects contended against each other, your Violet Thunder Sect slinkered away like a loser dog with its tail in between its legs.” Someone from the Battle Sword Sect stated sarcastically.

In this cultivation-oriented world, the emphasis placed on the martial path wasn’t just exhibited by the Ye Country alone. In fact, each and every power in the Royal Sacred Region was of one mind. And, the highest level battle arena in this region was none other than the Sacred Battle Platform.

There would often be members of the supreme powers from the Royal Sacred Region fighting against one another atop the Sacred Battle Platform, this would naturally include the disciples of the nine great sects. Once in the past, the Battle Sword Sect won the honors of being the strongest when they fought against the other supreme powers on the Sacred Battle Platform. This was also the event which led to people in the entire region proclaiming that the individual combat strength of individuals from the Battle Sword Sect was insanely high, completely off the charts.

For those extremely exceptional individuals whose names would shake the entire Royal Sacred Region, many of them gained their fame because they were invincible in their cultivation level and could even remain unrivalled despite jumping levels and fighting against people with much stronger cultivation bases compared to them in the Sacred Battle Platform. These people were known as absolute geniuses, capable of sweeping away all opponents in front of them.

When the topic of the Sacred Battle Platform was brought up, many of the Medicine Sovereign Valley’s maidens were reminded of those absolute geniuses. Ye Kongfan from the Violet Thunder Sect, and Shang Tong from the Royal Shang Clan of Grand Shang weren’t considered an absolute genius. At best, they were only second-tiered. From the perspective of the maidens, only a character like those absolute geniuses would be worthy of their Holy Maiden.

By bringing this matter up, this was undoubtedly a provocation to the Violet Thunder Sect. And indeed upon hearing it, the battle intent radiated from them grew many times more intense compared to earlier. Right now, the air was choked with tension, the member from the Violet Thunder Sect then coldly spoke, “If you have the guts, why don’t we play around for a bit on one of the combat stage?”

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over the Violet Thunder Sect members, his patience had already reached its limits. The members from the Violet Thunder Sect had provoked him time after time, Ye Kongfan even dared to have designs on Mo Qingcheng. Even a person made of mud would be angered, let alone Qin Wentian. His eyes bored into the person from the Violet Thunder Sect who spoke, a cultivator with a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. An expression of disdain flashed past his face as he spoke, “You, are not qualified to fight against I, Qin.”

“You…” That person trembled with rage. No matter what, he was still a genius from one of the nine great sects. Naturally, he had an inordinately proud character. Yet Qin Wentian had actually showed disdain for him and completely disregarded him. However, his heart-state was extraordinary and he was soon able to bring his rage under control. That person sneered with a mocking laugh, “Who would have thought that the members of the Battle Sword Sect are all cowards, fully undeserving of their reputation. However, I have to say that skill with their mouths are indeed unrivalled.”

“Does my Battle Sword Sect need to prove ourselves to a loser sect like the Violet Thunder Sect?” Liu Yun gulped down a mouthful of wine, a similar expression of disdain also appeared on his face.

“Hey hey, the members from the Battle Sword Sect are my guests, don’t be rude to them.” Ye Kongfan reminded everyone as his eyes flickered with a dark light. That person who spoke earlier laughed, “Oh yes, I shouldn’t be too rude to the guests, let alone in front of the Holy Maiden. However, shouldn’t the Holy Maiden have a higher standard than that? I thought the companion that the Holy Maiden had chosen would at the very least be someone extraordinary. Who would have thought that…”

After speaking, that person shook his head as he sighed in an exaggerated manner. “What a pity.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with an intense killing intent when he heard that. However, at this moment, he felt someone pulling his hand lightly. As he turned his head back, he noticed Mo Qingcheng looking at him with a warmth and gentle smile on her face. Evidently, she couldn’t be bothered with what the rest of the world wanted to think. In her heart, nobody could compare to Qin Wentian. Back then in Grand Xia, he was already unrivalled. Now the stage had merely shifted to the Royal Sacred Region. Sooner or later, Qin Wentian’s name would shake the world.

In addition, if Qin Wentian truly was someone of mediocre talents, how could he become the person she loved most?

Shifting her gaze over, Mo Qingcheng stared at the young man from the Violet Thunder Sect as a glint of coldness flashed in her eyes. This person wanted to sully the relationship between her and Qin Wentian but he didn’t know that he had already committed the greatest taboo to her. She had truly been angered although none of her emotions showed on her face.

“Princess, before the Human Emperor recovers, I will remain here. Not only that, I will send my people to inform the reclusive elders of my sect as well. I can only trouble the Princess with my lodgings until then.” Mo Qingcheng softly spoke to Ye Lingshuang who sat beside her.

As the sound of her voice faded, Ye Lingshuang’s countenance beamed with a radiant joy. “Holy Maiden, I’ll be eternally grateful if the reclusive experts from your sect can be invited.”

At this moment, Ye Lingshuang’s heart trembled a little. It seemed like she had underestimated how important Qin Wentian was in Mo Qingcheng’s heart.

Ye Kongfan’s countenance grew incredibly ugly to behold. He shot a glare at the person who had spoken earlier, a glare so cold that the person involuntarily trembled. Because of a sentence of provocation from him, it caused Mo Qingcheng to be even more determined to aid the Human Emperor.

How could Ye Kongfan fail to understand? His wish of pursuing the Holy Maiden had become a hopeless cause. His dream had been completely crushed.

AGM 529 – Meeting An Old Friend

Mo Qingcheng’s words stirred up a storm of commotion—because of their mistake, those from the Violet Thunder Sect felt a festering need for vengeance, and they wanted nothing more than to vent it by clashing immediately with those from the Battle Sword Sect.

The members from the Battle Sword Sect had always acted so loftily and arrogant, and had never placed those belonging to the nine great sects in their eyes/sights. Although the nine great sects had conflicts with each other, the people they hated most were none other than the members from the Battle Sword Sect.

“This cultivator is really powerful. He has a cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper and his combat strength is extremely terrifying.” At this moment, Ye Lingshuang broke the silence as he stared at the golden-robed combatant currently standing on the hundred-victories combat stage.

“Of course he’s powerful, he’s proficient in the Mandate of Gold and has cultivated some sort of invulnerable body technique. His defense is insanely high and his attacks are packed with devastating might.” Ye Kongfan laughed as he continued, “This man reached a hundred victories today and has been standing here since this morning. He has yet to find a worthy opponent.”

Everyone had strange expressions on their faces when they heard Ye Kongfan’s words. It seemed as though Ye Kongfan was extremely familiar with this combatant?

“Hehe, this man has already joined my Qi King Manor.” Indeed, a person next to Ye Kongfan laughed. “I wonder if the Battle Sword Sect has anyone brave enough to go up there for a try?”

“There’s no need for that. He will definitely lose the next battle,” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Ye Kongfan’s eyes flashed with contempt. He was very clear on the strength of that golden-robed combatant. It was almost impossible for him to lose here.

Right now on that combat stage, there was a skinny-looking man clad in black. This person exuded an extremely cold aura, so cold that people who looked at him would feel their souls involuntarily freezing from terror, and this was despite his aura only being at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper.

“Although this man seems dangerous, he’s only at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. He shall definitely be defeated,” spoke an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect. Everyone all turned their gazes in the man’s direction. A wave of exultation roared from the massive crowd—from the cheers, it was obvious that they were expecting a good show was forthcoming.

“I’m afraid you will be disappointed.” Qin Wentian was as serene as ever. Very swiftly, combat between the two of them exploded. The golden-robed young man glowed with resplendent golden light as the faint shadow of a terrifying invulnerable body manifested behind him. His attacks were filled with the sharpness from the Mandate of Metal, and it could be said that this man had already reached the pinnacle of both attacks and defense.

The black-robed man chose not to fight him in direct combat, instead he dodged each and every one of his strikes with profound steps. Blood-colored light burst into being, one after another, lighting up the entire combat stage.

The attacks of the golden-robed young man grew increasingly savage, as he tried to destroy everything he could, intending to kill his opponent as swiftly as possible. Both his arms pushed upwards and aimed for the skies, as golden light radiated forth from them. An instant later, the beams of light congregated together to form a gigantic golden palm imprint that annihilated everything in its vicinity. The black-robed man retreated with explosive speed, but was injured by the afterwind of the palm strike, causing him to cough out fresh blood.

“Apparently, your judgement sucks. They’re obviously combatants of different levels.” The expert from the Violet Thunder Sect sneered, directing his words mockingly at Qin Wentian.

“You’re right, they are combatants of different levels. This farce is about to come to an end.” Qin Wentian’s voice had no fluctuations to it, and he was as calm as ever. His words caused those from the Violet Thunder Sect to laugh out loud, “What a stubborn mouth, you already know the ending, yet you still want to win the war of words? I want to see if you will need to slap yourself or not when the fated ending arrives.”

Qin Wentian cast a glance at the person who spoke before spitting out a single word, “Idiot.”

“You…” No matter how strong the endurance of that expert from the Violet Thunder Sect was, he could no longer put up with Qin Wentian’s provocation, especially in this case where it was clear as day that the black-robed man would soon be defeated. Yet, Qin Wentian still wanted to twist the truth and call him an idiot? He wanted nothing more than to punch Qin Wentian in the face right now.

“If the Holy Maiden wasn’t present here today, I don’t know how many times you would have already died,” stated that person in a threatening tone, radiating an unmasked killing intent.

“I thought the Violet Thunder Sect was one of the nine great sects? I didn’t know they had so many idiots belonging to it. How humiliating it is for us to be associated to such idiocy all because of the name of the nine great sects.” Qin Wentian’s voice had no anger to it, and he continued as calmly as before. Yet his words immediately made that expert from the Violet Thunder Sect go crazy. Even those from the Battle Sword Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley didn’t know where Qin Wentian was basing his confidence from. It was obvious that the black-robed man was at a disadvantage, yet he was actually so confident the black-robed man would win?

“Let’s hope the Holy Maiden’s companion isn’t one that merely knows how to talk big.” The other maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley sighed. Qin Wentian truly had the gift of gab, but if he didn’t have sufficient power to match that, it would be too disappointing.

“After their battle is over, I will definitely come and give your face a proper slapping.” Another expert trembled with barely controllable fury. He couldn’t help but make that statement in public—Qin Wentian’s humiliation of his Violet Thunder Sect was more than he could take.

Qin Wentian merely cast a cold glance at that person, before turning his attention back to the battle. The attacks of the golden-robed young man had grown more and more powerful and it seemed that the combat would end at any moment. The faces of those from the Violet Thunder Sect were all filled with smiles, while those from the Battle Sword Sect were frowning. The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley couldn’t help but feel disappointed. Only Mo Qingcheng believed in Qin Wentian’s judgement. This was not because of her relationship with Qin Wentian but because, she too, knew the identity of that young man clad in black.

“RUMBLE!” The violent sounds of attacks rocked the entire stage. It appeared that the golden-robed young man was about to take the black-robed man’s life away. However, right at this moment, nobody noticed a black glint of light flickering within the eyes of the supposed victim. In an instant, the golden-robed young man’s punch hung suspended in the air, his countenance akin to dead ashes.

“BOOM!” The black-robed man took a step forward, pressing his palms into the golden-robed man’s body. In an instant, the golden-robed man withered away—he didn’t even get the chance to mount a defense. A hundred-victories combatant was killed without anyone understanding how.

“This…?” The hearts of the crowd pounded with shock. Those from the Battle Sword Sect all revealed expressions of sharpness as they stared at Qin Wentian with a look of puzzlement on their faces. Why was he so confident and how could he have predicted the ending?

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley all had similar expressions on their faces. It seems like Qin Wentian did indeed have some capabilities and wasn’t as useless as they thought.

As for those from the Violet Thunder Sect, their countenances were all extremely unsightly to behold. Such an ending made them feel exceedingly uncomfortable, and all of them felt a burning sensation on their faces upon thinking back to the words they exchanged with Qin Wentian.

“HAHAHA, watching people slapping their own faces truly gives me a wonderful feeling. I recall someone being very arrogant earlier? Why have you all turned into mutes now?” Liu Yun laughed uproariously, but no one from the Violet Thunder Sect could answer back.. All of them were choking from the humiliation and shame they felt.

“Senior Brother, why bother talking to a bunch of idiots? It would only lower your status.” Qin Wentian glanced at those from the Violet Thunder Sect. Although it sounded like he was persuading Liu Yun, his words were by design; layered with barbs for the benefit of the members from the Violet Thunder Sect.

“Kongfan, although they’re our guests for the day, their actions have gone too far. To even use such language to humiliate the honor of our sect, we can’t bear it any longer. If our Violet Thunder Sect has no response to that, we will become the laughingstock of this entire region," a young man with a cultivation base of the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper icily stated.

"How ridiculous, weren't you all so sure of your judgement and even stated publicly that you wanted to slap my junior brother Qin's face once the combat ended? In the end, it seems that the face you are slapping is your own instead. The Violet Thunder Sect is truly so amazing, thank you for the guidance. I've learned loads from our interaction today." Liu Yun snorted. He then continued, "My junior brother was right. What a humiliation it is to be associated with the Violet Thunder Sect."

"It's pointless to fight a war of words. Although you are the guests today, you have repeatedly offended my sect. In that case, we might as well talk with true power." Ye Kongfan's aura was extraordinary—he was now giving his consent to war against the members from the Battle Sword Sect.

"However before this, let's invite that black-robed man to come over. He's exceedingly mysterious, and even I couldn't tell how he acquired that victory," Ye Kongfan commanded.

"Yes, Crown Prince." One of his men sprinted towards the combat stage to invite the black-robed man over. Although it wasn't known what methods he used, it was a fact that he was the victor. Ye Kongfan naturally wished to recruit powerful experts for his cause. Since the golden-robed man had died, this newcomer could be his replacement.

After a short period of time, the black-robed man could be seen walking over.

Looking at him from such a close distance, the darkness in his eyes was truly terrifying, and he radiated the chill of danger. His eyes seemed to be lifeless, as cold as corpses in the abyss. If his opponent was someone with a lower cultivation than him, they'd be paralysed with just a glance.

"Your strength is beyond my expectations. Are you interested in joining the royal clan of my Ye Country? I can even refer you to join the Violet Thunder Sect. There's no need for you to take the test." Ye Kongfan spoke to the black-robed man yet at this moment, Ye Kongfan discovered that the black-robed man wasn't even looking at him. His black eyes were staring at a seat located above him.

"Mhm?" Ye Kongfan frowned, following the gaze of the black robed man only to discover that the person this man was looking at, was actually Qin Wentian!

"What are you doing here in the Ye Country?" That black robed man asked Qin Wentian, also glancing at Mo Qingcheng. He was evidently taken aback by their presence.

"I'm now in the Battle Sword Sect. My purpose here this time around was because of my senior sister, the Princess of Ye. And also, I would never have expected to be able to meet you here as well." Qin Wentian was just as taken aback.

“Grand Xia isn’t sufficient to contain me.” That black-robed young man calmly replied, yet Qin Wentian didn’t know that after his departure, the legends of this young man didn’t lose out to him in the least. He’d created so many waves of commotion that the transcendent powers in Grand Xia had joined forces and sent out unceasing waves of assassins after him.

“Then what are your plans in the future?” Qin Wentian calmly asked.

“In the future?” An expression of contemplation flashed on the face of the black-robed man. “After Lu Min died, I no longer have anything to concern myself with. In the future, I shall follow you wherever you go. If you are the light, I will be your shadow.”

An expression of sadness appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he thought back to that sobbing young girl pulling along a crippled young man to Ginkou, right before the commencement of Grand Xia’s Heavenly Fate Ranking Battle. He hadn’t expected Mu Feng’s only relative to already be dead.

The Heavens were truly too cruel to Mu Feng.

This black-robed young man was none other than the demon-level genius ranked on the Heavenly Fate Rankings in Grand Xia, the disciple of the Poison Monarch, Mu Feng. Back then Di Feng, disguising himself as Qin Wentian, had killed his entire family to sow discord. And because of this grudge, Mu Feng had narrowly poisoned Qin Wentian to death. After the matter was cleared up, not only did Qin Wentian not kill Mu Feng, he even found the truth for him, aiding him in taking his revenge on Di Feng. In that very moment, Mu Feng already knew his life belonged to Qin Wentian.

After that, he followed Di Tian (the incarnation of Qin Wentian’s other self) together with Yun Mengyi and the others, entering the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. Mu Feng set off on the path of the Blood Emperor and nothing had been heard of him since. Who would have thought that today, he too would appear here in Grand Shang!

AGM 530 – A Single Axe

As to why Qin Wentian was so confident in Mu Feng, it was naturally because of Mu Feng's prowess in the venom arts. He had once personally witnessed how terrifying Mu Feng was, able to kill without anyone's notice. Even he himself had narrowly fallen to the poison administered by Mu Feng.

Back then on the Vermilion Bird Platform of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, how powerful Si Qiong was? His combat prowess was obviously many times stronger compared to Mu Feng and although Si Qiong was the one victorious in the end, his victory came at a staggering cost – he was almost poisoned to death. This clearly showed that combat prowess meant nothing. Even those stronger than him could die easily in his hands. This was especially true if Mu Feng's opponent didn't know that he was adept at using poison.

Let alone now, Mu Feng's temperament got colder and colder and he even acquired the true inheritance of the Blood Emperor. Even Qin Wentian didn't know how strong Mu Feng was right now.

Hence this was why Qin Wentian was so certain that Mu Feng would be the winner. Although throughout the fight it appeared that Mu Feng was at an disadvantage, only the end result mattered – the golden-robed young man was the one who died.

Upon hearing Mu Feng's words, that the girl who had always been taking of him had died, Qin Wentian could only sighed in his heart. He nodded his head and replied, "Okay, follow me in the future."

Mu Feng didn't say anything. He silently walked over and stood quietly behind Qin Wentian, resembling a shadow. If one didn't pay attention it would seemed that Mu Feng didn't exist at all.

Never in Ye Kongfan's wildest imaginations would he imagine such a scenario would occur. He initially intended to recruit Mu Feng but the other party ignored him and even chose to join Qin Wentian.

Without a doubt, this only served to increase Ye Kongfan's hatred for Qin Wentian.

Those from the Battle Sword Sect and the Medicine Sovereign Valley all felt shocked in their hearts, they didn't expect the exquisite-looking young man who stood beside Mo Qingcheng would have such a side to him. His cultivation base was only at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper but a character like Mu Feng didn't even paused to consider Ye Kongfan's invitation and directly chose to join him instead.

This couldn't help but made them re-evaluate Qin Wentian. The Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley Mo Qingcheng loved him deeply and the members of the Battle Sword Sect also knew that there was another maiden whose beauty didn't lose out to Mo Qingcheng that was willing to follow Qin Wentian as well.

Now thinking back to the time where Qin Wentian comprehended the fourteen sword strikes in a span of five days, Ye Lingshuang was finally connecting all the dots together. She silently speculated that there were even more mysteries to Qin Wentian. Not one of them from the Battle Sword Sect truly understood him. In that grand stretch of desolation Grand Xia, what storm had Qin Wentian wrought?

Right now, they only felt Qin Wentian was increasingly inscrutable the more they thought they knew of him.

For example an woman like Mo Qingcheng, just based on her beauty alone even if she wasn't the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, she would still be as outstanding like the cold moon surrounded by twinkling stars wherever she go. As for such a terrifying character like Mu Feng, it didn't matter what sort of story he had with Qin Wentian. The point was he was willing to follow Qin Wentian with no questions asked. Also, the Battle Sword Sect sent so many powerful experts to the Xuan King City including Senior Lin Shuai and even an elder-level character under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian just to recruit two people back. One of them was Qing`er, the other was Qin Wentian. Was this all part of a plan by the Battle Sword Sect?

Also back then when Mo Qingcheng was grieviously injured on the verge of death, who was it that sent her to the Medicine Sovereign Valley? Also why did the Medicine Sovereign placed her in such high regards, naming her the Holy Maiden and even personally treated her himself, expending a great deal of his origin qi in the process. Who was so important that the even the Medicine Sovereign had to give so much face to? After all, there was no way to evaluate Mo Qingcheng's talent as was still unconscious. From this, one could see that the one who sent her to the Valley definitely had an extraordinary status.

Ye Lingshuang wasn't a fool. The more she thought about it, the more shocked she became. There were many extraordinary characters in the Battle Sword Sect but even then, this junior apprentice brother of her seemed to be among the more outstanding ones.

However, those from the Violet Thunder Sect naturally wouldn't think too deeply. Right now they wanted nothing more than to dig a hole and hide their faces. Such a situation was something they couldn't accept.

Ye Kongfan's eyes radiated coldness and momentarily, a person beside him stood up causing the gazes of Qin Wentian and the others to fall on him.

"COME!" A loud burst of sound echoed through the air, the voice of this person was like the rumble of thunder, spreading over this empire space making so that the vast majority of stares were shot in his direction.

"Lei Yan, a cultivator at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. Both his attack and defense are extremely balanced and he has no major weaknesses. If he challenge you, you must not accept." Ye Lingshuang transmitted her voice over, causing Qin Wentian's expression to flicker slightly. Seems that this senior apprentice sister of his wanted to use this chance to better their relationship. Although Qin Wentian knew what was Ye Lingshuang's goal, he didn't mind it either. After all no matter who it was, if they found out that their father was so heavily injured, they would act in the same way as well.

Lei Yan(雷岩) – Literally as Lightning Rock/Stone

“I’m Lei Yan from the Violet Thunder Sect. When I saw so many heroes of the Ye Country battling out on the combat stages, my blood is stirred and I too, wanted to participate and be a part of this. I would like to seek a spar against an expert from the Battle Sword Sect. What do the rest of you think?” Lei Yan’s loud voice rumbled. An instant later a wave of commotion of wild cheering and shouts filled the air. The sound were like tidal waves of an ocean, fully engulfing the entire battle arena.

The competition between the nine great sects was extremely intense but it wasn’t so easy to witness members from the nine sects fighting against one another. Only being present at the Sacred Battle Platform would one have a chance to witness it in a public setting, the occurrence of such an event was truly too rare in other parts of the Royal Sacred Region. Hence now that Lei Yan from the Violet Thunder Sect officially stated that he wanted to issue a challenge to members of the Battle Sword Sect, how could the crowd not be excited about it?

There was a rumor in the Sacred Royal Region that said the individual combat prowess of members from the Battle Sword Sect was the highest. Since today the Violet Sword Sect wanted to test out the truth of this, the crowd naturally would be more than willing to watch.

The members from the Battle Sword Sect were all frowning, their eyes gleaming with coldness. Those from the Violet Thunder Sect actually publicly proclaimed a challenge to force them to accept the battle. If they refused, wouldn’t their reputation go down the drain and they would become the laughing stocks of others? Members of the Battle Sword Sect didn’t dared to fight against those from the Violet Thunder Sect.

“I’ve already experienced Brother Qin’s gift of gab. Truly his glib words left me astounded in wonder. However, I wonder how his strength is? Would his strength be as powerful as his mouth?” Lei Yan turned his head to the direction of Qin Wentian who stood beside Mo Qingcheng. As expected, he was the one Lei Yan wanted to challenge. The person which caused the Violet Thunder Sect to lose face today, was none other than Qin Wentian.

“The young man at the side of the Holy Maiden?” The crowd was filled with anticipation when they noticed who Lei Yan was proclaiming his challenge to. This young man had an extraordinary relationship with the Holy Maiden and was also a member of the Battle Sword Sect. How could the crowd not be enthusiastic?

“My Junior Brother’s cultivation base is only at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper while you yourself has a cultivation base at the fifth level. Don’t you feel ashamed challenging him? Why don’t you challenge me instead?” Liu Yun sarcastically replied, staring at Lei Yan with a smile that was not a smile.

“Hehe, I, Lei knows that this is slightly inappropriate. I’m only challenging Brother Qin because I want to see if he has the strength to match up to that venomous mouth of his. As for you, there’s no hurry. There would surely be members of my Violet Thunder Sect to challenge you.” Lei Yan’s words caused the crowd to feel increasingly excited. Seems like that wouldn’t merely be a single battle today.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at Lei Yan with a smile of disdain on his face, “What happens if the loser dies?”

As the sound of his words faded away, the crowd involuntarily gasped. How arrogant, ‘what happens if the loser dies?’. To Lei Yan’s provocation, Qin Wentian replied in the most direct manner.

Such spirit couldn’t help but cause the crowd to sigh in admiration. As expected of someone from the Battle Sword Sect, the sect who was proclaimed to have the highest individual combat prowess.

Lei Yan also felt his heart shuddering from Qin Wentian’s words. Staring at him, he only saw Qin Wentian’s eyes were totally clear and seemed to be filled with an endless depth. That smile on disdain on his face seemed to contain a boundless confidence, as though once Lei Yan agreed, his life would be Qin Wentian’s for the taking.

“RUMBLE!” A towering lightning-might erupted forth, Lei Yan’s silhouette flickered as he re-appeared standing in the air space above the hundred-victories combat stage. He roared decisively while pointing a finger at Qin Wentian, “If you dared to fight me without using divine weapons or other treasures, I shall accept this bet of your–the loser shall give his life to the winner.”

The reason why he didn’t want divine weapons or other treasures to be part of this fight was because he was afraid that Qin Wentian might have a priceless treasure that could instantly reap his life away. Without the help of divine weapons nor other treasures, he didn’t believe Qin Wentian would be able to be victorious.

“If you dare to fight against me, get the fuck out here.” Lei Yan savagely stated, exuding an aura of considering himself unexcelled in this world. There was a manifestation of a lightning dragon coiling around his head, exuding extremely terrifying energy fluctuations.

“Junior Brother, his combat strength is no joke.” Liu Yun reminded Qin Wentian upon seeing him standing up.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. His eyes flickered as he took out an ordinary large axe from his interspatial ring. “Would ordinary weapons be allowed?”

Those from the Violet Thunder Sect stretched their perception outwards. None of them replied upon sensing that Indeed, that axe in Qin Wentian’s hand was just an ordinary weapon.

Qin Wentian then slowly stepped forwards with an axe in his hands. Every step he took caused Lei Yan to feel a faint sense of mounting pressure.

“Gravity.” Lei Yan’s heart trembled slightly upon feeling the pressure, he instantly activated his Mandate of Great Earth, causing gravity to press down on Qin Wentian. However during the Gravity Mountains, Qin Wentian had long acclimatised himself to extraordinary powerful gravity. Lei Yan’s Mandate of Great Earth had completely no effect on him.

At this moment, countless gazes were riveted on the two combatants. The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were also regarding this battle with interest. They wanted to see how powerful the young man in their Holy Maiden’s heart is.

With every step Qin Wentian took, a formless pressure emanated forth from him. Lei Yan’s body was covered by an armor of stone that sparkled with dangerous-looking arcs of lightning condensed from the will of his Mandates. With such a terrifying defense, even if Qin Wentian’s attacks were powerful, it would still be sometime before he could breach that defense.

“Those from the Battle Sword Sect were proclaimed to have the strongest individual combat strength? How ridiculous. I will use this battle to show everyone in the Royal Sacred Region how wrong that claim is.” Lei Yan bellowed as he rushed out. Instantly, the lightning dragon coiling around his head enlarged and shot out, transforming into a crystal-body, resplendent and incomparably sharp draconic sword. It penetrated through the space and slashed out towards Qin Wentian.

“What a powerful attack.” The eyes of the crowd flickered. Those from the Violet Thunder Sect coldly laughed, this attack was Lei Yan’s Draconic Rock Swordplay, it has terrifying destructive capabilities and each of his sword strikes contained an overwhelming might within them.

Qin Wentian lifted his hands, releasing his will of Mandates. In the centre of his brows, a cold light gleamed, shooting right through the sea of consciousness of Lei Yan before he struck out with his axe.

The strike from the axe appeared ordinary and without fanfare, resembling a casual strike used to chop down trees. But the instant the head of the axe landed, it blocked the entirety of the destructive might from Lei Yan’s swordplay. That overwhelming draconic sword of Lei Yan was simply like an ordinary tree. Under Qin Wentian’s retaliation, that sword was directly cleaved into two. Not only that, the shockwaves of the attack carried forward, continuing ahead unimpeded.

“Bzzz!” Sounds of cleaving rang out, the crowd only saw Lei Yan’s body being severed into two. Blood splattered about in the air as the two-halves of his body fell from the air, slamming onto the ground.

A single axe, just like the motion of chopping trees, Qin Wentian directly chopped Lei Yan’s life away!

AGM 531 – Genius Of The Violet Thunder Sect

Lei Yan's remains laid on the combat stage as the blood from his body dyed the entire stage red.

An axe, a single ordinary axe strike with no fanfare caused the hearts of those who saw the aftermath to shiver.

Lei Yan, a fifth level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign had been chopped down just like that.

Qin Wentian was currently too powerful. After the tempering of the Gravity Mountain, his fleshly body was nearing perfection. The force contained within every one of his axe strikes could be freely regulated by him. Not to mention the fact that his astral souls and divine energy was an entire level higher, it wasn't strange for him to prevail. Although that axe strike appeared to be ordinary, it contained many profound secrets within which one would never understand unless they fought directly against Qin Wentian.

The hearts of those from the Violet Thunder Sect were all pounding madly as they stared at the corpse on the hundred-victories combat stage. The word 'ashen' was no longer sufficient to describe their countenances, their faces were all devoid of blood.

Earlier, Lei Yan had arrogantly proclaimed to the public that he wanted to see if Qin Wentian's strength would be able to match up to his skill of talking, he also wanted to show the crowd what a joke the rumor that said the members of the Battle Sword Sect had the highest individual combat prowess was. However now, the reality couldn't even be described as face-smacking. If it was a face smacking, the faces of everyone in the Violet Thunder Sect would have all already swelled up.

Those from the Battle Sword Sect were also shocked by the results. However, they took it in stride. Qin Wentian was someone their Senior Brother Lin Shuai as well as an elder-level character had personally went to the Xuan King City to pick up, he was naturally extraordinary. Also, linking this back to the mysteriousness of Qin Wentian, they already knew Qin Wentian would be stronger than he seemed. But even so, they too were greatly surprised by the power of that single axe.

Although they believed Qin Wentian would be able to win earlier, they didn't expect his victory to be so overwhelming and dominating. With just a single chop, a fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign genius from the Violet Thunder Sect had fallen to him.

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were visibly awed as well. It seemed like the man whom their Holy Maiden loved was extraordinary indeed. Sadly, his cultivation base was a little on the low side. After all, their Holy Maiden was already a fifth-ranked alchemist and was heavily doted upon by the Medicine Sovereign.

As for the crowd, that battle only served to prove one point. The individual combat prowess of the Battle Sword Sect members was truly the highest. In fact, only the word perverse would be sufficient to describe it.

No wonder there was this saying that if you managed to enter the Battle Sword Sect, you are virtually already half-a-foot into the Royal Sacred Sect.

However to Qin Wentian, killing Lei Yan was only an extremely simple thing. Throughout all these years, how many times had he been looked down upon? How many self-proclaimed demon-level geniuses had fallen to his hands? He had already lost count. How could Qin Wentian take Lei Yan seriously? If it wasn't for the fact that Lei Yan pointed him out to issue a challenge to him, he would have never bothered. But now he had to keep in mind that he was a member of the Battle Sword Sect, he wouldn't allow the reputation of the Battle Sword Sect to be sullied by his decision not to act.

Shifting his gaze, Qin Wentian starred in the direction of those from the Violet Thunder Sect as he calmly spoke, "The skill of their mouths truly far exceeded their individual combat strength for members of the Violet Thunder Sect."

Words like this were undoubtedly sprinkling salt on the wounds of the Violet Thunder Sect. But if one thought about it carefully, before the battle, Lei Yan arrogantly said so much crap, Qin Wentian had only softly asked, "What happens if the loser dies?" On hindsight, this revealed how much confidence he had in himself.

"I, Qin's cultivation base is only at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. Since those from the Violet Thunder Sect love to battle so much, I shall oblige. I hereby accept all challenges as long as their cultivation bases are at the sixth level or below." Qin Wentian continued speaking, and the instant the sound of his voice faded away, it caused another round of tumult, shaking the hearts of the crowd.

"Junior apprentice brother has gone crazy." Ye Lingshuang's countenance faltered slightly. Although Qin Wentian's combat prowess was incredible, the Violet Thunder Sect was part of the nine great sects after all. Other than Ye Kongfan, there were other extremely powerful geniuses whose cultivation levels were at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper.

They themselves were also extremely well known and their combat prowess terrifying. Yet Qin Wentian had actually dared to jump two levels to fight them? From Ye Lingshuang's point of view, Qin Wentian's decision was too foolhardy.

"How impudent." The members of the Violet Thunder Sect all had incredibly ugly expressions. Evidently, they were angered by Qin Wentian's provocation.

A burst of cold light gushed forth from Ye Kongfan's eyes, after which he coldly stated, "I respect Brother Qin's incredible combat prowess, but since we are all members of the nine great sects, how can you kill my junior brother Lei Yan despite us treating you as a guest? Even if your strength exceeded his, how could you not show any mercy and slay him? Your actions are truly too sinister, if I Ye Kongfan don't do something about it, I won't be able to escape the blame of responsibility."

"Laughable. The members of your Violet Thunder Sect wanted nothing more than to kill my junior brother Qin Wentian. His arrogance was publicly seen and yet you want to use his death as an excuse to deal with my junior apprentice brother? Ye Kongfan, you are really a treacherous man.” Liu Yun refused to give face and instantly exposed Ye Kongfan. “Why don’t I complete the rest of your sentence for you? Here goes, ‘Although it would be deemed inglorious for members of my Violet Thunder Sect with cultivation bases at the sixth level to fight against you. To avenge the death of my junior brother Lei Yan, even if the world were to call us inglorious. We will just have to grit our teeth and endure it no matter how bad the damage would be to our reputation.”

Ye Kongfan’s expression darkened, this was indeed what he wanted to say. Who would have thought that Liu Yun of the Battle Sword Sect had already seized the initiative.

From that single axe strike executed by Qin Wentian, Ye Kongfan knew that fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns had no way to kill Qin Wentian. They didn’t even know how strong Qin Wentian was exactly, this was why they had no choice but to mobilize sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Ye Kongfan glanced at a man beside him, “Junior Brother Tan, I’m afraid we would need you to fight for the honor of our sect.”

“Ye Kongfan, aren’t you a little too despicable?” Ye Lingshuang’s countenance changed. “Tan Feng from the Violet Thunder Sect, not only does he have a cultivation base at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, he even has the Spark Fire bloodline. That, when used in conjunction with the Mandate of Lightning, his destructive power is off the charts. He is also proficient in the Mandate of Flames, Mandate of Blood and Mandate of Gold, ordinary seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns wouldn’t even be his match. Yet you want someone like him to deal with my junior apprentice brother who’s only at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper? Don’t you find this disgraceful?”

Qin Wentian’s understood Ye Lingshuang’s outburst was to warn him of Tan Feng’s strength as well as the various Mandates he excelled in. If Qin Wentian felt stressed, even if he rejected the match, nobody would say anything. After all, there was a gap of two levels between them.

“If it isn’t for him stating that he would accept all challenges, I wouldn’t do this.” Ye Kongfan replied. “Both the Battle Sword Sect and Violet Thunder Sect belong to the family of the nine great sect. Since my junior Lei Yan was killed because he wasn’t the match of someone else, all of us have no complaints. But since Brother Qin dared to state such words he had better fulfil them. Do you think he can take back his words so easily? If that’s the case, if I can take back the words of arrogance my junior apprentice brother said, can you give him back his life?”

“But of course we won’t make things to difficult on account of the fact that he is after all a guest of my Ye Country. If he kneels before the corpse of Lei Yan in apology, I, Ye Kongfan, am willing to accept the responsibility for Lei Yan’s death.”

Ye Kongfan’s voice was as calm as ever, although his words were twisted and forced logic, nobody could refute him. After all, Qin Wentian was the one who said that he would accept all challenges.

Now, the crowd was all shaking their heads, Qin Wentian was in a position where he could neither retreat nor advance.

“Hypocrite.” Qin Wentian stared at Ye Kongfan. This man didn’t even feel sadness at the death of his junior brother. In Ye Kongfan’s eyes, Lei Yan was nothing but a chess piece for him to manipulate. And now, after his death, the chess piece became Tan Feng. Tan Feng was to be the instrument of Qin Wentian’s death.

How could Qin Wentian not understand the designs Ye Kongfan had towards Mo Qingcheng? Earlier he didn’t shred apart all pretense of cordiality, doing his utmost to pretend he was unaffected. Now with such a glaring opportunity on his face, Ye Kongfan naturally couldn’t wait to remove himself. He knew that Qin Wentian would never kneel before Lei Yan hence, this battle with Tan Feng was inevitable.

“Since you want to fight, just get up here.” Qin Wentian’s blood was rumbling in his body. The Violet Thunder Sect was part of the nine great sects and the geniuses from any of the nine great sects couldn’t be underestimated. Although he was confident in his own abilities, he wasn’t so blind as to believe none stood above him. Hence, he was already prepared to activate the power of his blood. If Tan Feng was beyond his capabilities, he would then call upon the power of his demonic blood with no hesitation.

“He actually agreed to the battle?” The crowd was shocked. His opponent was a sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign genius from the Violet Thunder Sect. Even those from the Battle Sword Sect had heard of Tan Feng’s name before.

Tan Feng stood up, his gaze exceptionally cold. When staring at him, everyone could feel a dangerous aura radiating from him.

As his silhouette flickered, Tan Feng was like an apparition, his speed was incomparably fast, appearing right in front of Qin Wentian. He didn’t say anything as the violent power of his bloodline erupted forth. Cracking sounds echoed out in the air around him as his eyes alternated between shades of red and black. Just matching his gaze was sufficient to feel a heat burning oneself.

“His Mandates are all at the Transformation Boundary as well.” Qin Wentian could tell how powerful Tan Feng’s Mandates are just from the effect of matching his gaze. This person was definitely not any weaker compared to him.

Tan Feng pressed forward silently, when he lifted his hands, a dangerous force field enveloped the space. He then blasted out with his palms, sending a blackish fiery palm imprint towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s attack was the exact same one he used on Lei Yan, he chopped out with that ordinary axe, slamming it onto the palm imprint. Instantly, a thunderous sound rang out as the destructive shockwaves birthed from the impact madly rocked the entire space. That palm imprint didn’t shatter. Instead, it continuously grew larger transforming into a blood-red color with lightning circulating around it, blasting forward..

Qin Wentian lifted his axe, his bloodline thrummed with power as a huge force imbued his arms. Abruptly, the axe chopped out with frightening speed, cleaving the palm imprint apart with indomitable might. However despite this, the destructive power of the palm strike didn’t dissipate in the slightest. It continued on its way, gushing towards Qin Wentian.

“Peng!” Stellar Transposition. Qin Wentian directly vanished from sight, appearing above Tan Feng. That swarth of destructive energies continued on its way, missing him completely.

Tan Feng was only stunned for a moment by Qin Wentian’s instantaneous movement technique. He recovered soon after and soared up the skies. Waving his hands, a gigantic palm print that glowed with the redness of blood covered the entire sky.

“Great Destruction Palm Imprint, Senior Tan Feng’s is more powerful than I’ve imagined.” The eyes of an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect gleamed with sharpness. Tan Feng could even slay ordinary seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, let alone a fourth-level Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted as his Heavenly Hammer Astral Nova manifested in the air. With the heavenly hammer in his hands, Qin Wentian wielded it in intricate arcs, summoning the entirety of his strength and smashing it against the Great Destruction Palm Imprint.

“BOOOM!” A torrential surge of destructive energy overflowed. Despite his all-out attacks, the Great Destruction Imprint actually wasn’t completely shattered, this was a testament to how strong the Great Destruction Imprint was Upon seeing the torrential destructive qi that was soon to envelop him, Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition. He dodged through one of the gaps, when he reappeared he was standing at a place even higher than where he was before.

“Indeed, one can never underestimate the geniuses of any of the nine great sects. The innate techniques of the Violet Thunder Sect are truly powerful, just that palm imprint alone contained enough destructive power that my defences would be unable to match.” Qin Wentian mused. He speculated that Tan Feng was, without a doubt, one of the more outstanding disciples in the Violet Thunder Sect among his peers.

The cold laughter in Ye Kongfan’s eyes continued unabated. He was naturally extremely clear on Tan Feng’s strength. If he were to suppress his cultivation by one level, dropping from the seventh to the sixth, he would at most be stronger by Tan Feng by a very miniscule amount. Tan Feng had already achieved the realm of being able to completely infuse one of his Mandates into his innate technique, capable of erupting forth with extraordinary power!

AGM 532 – Completely Losing All Face

Tan Feng inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian in the air. That instantaneous movement technique of his was truly powerful. At the very moment he executed that technique, Qin Wentian's speed rose to such heights that even Tan Feng's perception was unable to track him.

"Do you only know how to dodge?" Tan Feng icily spat, the blood in his body surging, circulating frenziedly through him. His blood-might exuded with a black-reddish glow, striking terror in the hearts of the people.

Actually at this moment, Tan Feng was feeling extremely dispirited. He was proficient in attacks, but when faced against Qin Wentian's instantaneous movement technique, only control-type astral souls would be able to restrict it. But at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, cultivators could only have four astral souls to use in combination at the most. They had no way to ensure that all their stats were balanced and tended to prioritize some areas over the others. Without having at least eight or nine astral novas, it was impossible to be perfectly well-rounded.

"Dodging?" Qin Wentian stared at Tan Feng as he continued, "You are not the only one who has a bloodline limit."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, a crimson glow instantly enveloped his body as a towering and terrifying demonic qi engulfed the entire space. Chaotic streams of demonic-aligned energy currents flowed all around him. In the center of his brows, a resplendent beam of light glimmered, Qin Wentian's entire person turned fiendish, and his demonic eyes cause a chill that struck the deepest recesses of the souls of people who gazed into it, invoking a sense of awe and reverence. This was the aura of a demon overlord that could rule the world.

"Show me how strong a sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign genius from the Violet Thunder Sect really is." A long spear appeared in Qin Wentian's hands. At this moment, Tan Feng inexplicably felt an intense sense of danger when he stared at the silhouette in the air.

Pressing both palms outwards, Tan Feng's entire body gleamed with a radiant golden color, and the sense of sharpness radiating from him skyrocketed several folds. It was as though his entire body was now a suit of golden armor formed from the will of the Mandate of Gold.

After which, his golden palms interweaved with shades of brilliant red and opaque/muted black, projecting an oppressive aura borne from his blood-might.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's body dashed downwards, bringing with him an overwhelming pressure. The chaotic streams of demon energy allowed him to fill the hearts of others with trepidation as his long spear penetrated the void. As before, his spear strikes were silent and without presence, each blow surpassing the speed of sound as they lunged towards Tan Feng. This spear strike appeared exceedingly ordinary, yet the hearts of the spectators couldn't help but tremble in fear when they saw it. This was a spear strike that had the power to annihilate all life.

“Great Destruction Palm Imprint.” Tan Feng instantly blasted his left palm outwards, resulting in a gigantic palm imprint directly blocking the path of the incoming spear. Crumbling sounds echoed as cracks appeared on the gigantic palm imprint. After which it explosively shattered, causing an aura of extreme danger to permeate the air.

Tan Feng wasn’t surprised, his palm had never stopped moving. He knew a single Great Destruction Palm Imprint wouldn’t be able to block that spear. Right then, a blood-colored seal appeared on his palms, causing numerous terrifying blood imprints to appear. The blood imprints flared as his blood-colored palm was actually able to forcibly withstand the spear attack. Even so, Tan Feng could only feel his blood prints being eradicated from the force of that impact, as well as a jarring sensation jolting his arm.

Yet, he didn’t care. He only responded by blasting his right palm towards Qin Wentian.

Surge after surge of devastating sword qi gushed out, Qin Wentian reacted in turn by slamming his left palm outwards, colliding directly against Tan Feng’s palm. The two of them separated, and Qin Wentian instantly sensed a powerful stream of black-colored blood energy rushing into his arm, corroding it. This was the power of the Spark Fire bloodline after it was imbued with the will from the Mandate of Blood, exhibiting dual attributes of destruction and corrosion. Yet Tan Feng hadn’t come out of that clash without harm as well—his entire arm trembled involuntarily, feeling as though it could shatter into dust at any moment.

Tan Feng’s strength was of a higher level compared to any of the past sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns Qin Wentian had met before. Especially when it came to attacking.

“Corrode!”

Tan Feng’s gaze was as cold as ice. As the sound of his voice faded, a stream of black blood shot forth from his body, revolving in a circle, trapping Qin Wentian within.

“This isn’t looking good.” The countenances of those from the Battle Sword Sect drastically changed—they could clearly sense the destructive power within the blood. Upon making contact, the victim would probably corrode to death in an instant.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t seem at all concerned. In the center of his brows, a third eye seemed to open as the terrifying will of his Mandate gushed into Tan Feng’s sea of consciousness.

“Dream Immersion,” Qin Wentian coldly stated. Tan Feng’s eyes involuntarily closed, he instantly bit his tongue, trying to keep his mind awake while simultaneously piercing his finger, shrinking the radius of the circular stream of blood, with Qin Wentian still within it.

Qin Wentian was enveloped by danger on all sides, with no visible way of escape.

“HOWL~” A terrifying roar reverberated the skies—an incomparably large, malevolent, extremely terrifying demonic beast had appeared directly behind Qin Wentian. It was none other than a Demon Sovereign. That Demon Sovereign wrapped its arms around Qin Wentian protectively, absorbing the full power from the corrosive blood to gush into it instead. This Demon Sovereign was an astral nova, it wasn’t alive, so how could it fear this kind of corrosion energy?

At the same instant, Tan Feng released his astral novas as well—a flame devil, a blood python, a lightning giant and a golden sharp sword.

“DIE!” Tan Feng’s eyes were still closed. He lifted his hands once more, reaching towards the direction of the Demon Sovereign. The stream of destructive energy from his blood directly combusted, causing explosions in the air that prevented Qin Wentian from getting near to him.

Qin Wentian flicked his finger forwards, his King Sword astral nova penetrated through space, exuding an aura of supreme sword-might. It emitted an unceasing whistling sound from the sword melody as it slashed downwards, its power capable of splitting apart everything.

Qin Wentian took a step forth, directly stepping upon the King Sword astral nova as a torrential sword qi ravaged the area.

Tan Feng’s silhouette flickered, dodging backwards while simultaneously expanding the scope of his explosions. Yet, as Qin Wentian continued stepping down, his killing intent continued to magnify, coalescing into a storm that threatened to tear apart everything.

Tan Feng’s golden sword clashed against the black-colored King Sword, yet Qin Wentian calmly stomped down, and the sound of something splintering echoed out. Cracks actually appeared on the surface of the golden sword, causing Tan Feng to groan miserably as his countenance paled. Qin Wentian’s astral nova was actually stronger compared to his?! It should be known that his cultivation was two levels above Qin Wentian’s, and by logic, his tempered astral novas should be more closer to perfection.

Qin Wentian took another step, causing the cracks to grow into fissures. The supreme sword qi gushing forth from him instantly penetrated right into Tan Feng’s body. Tan Feng’s bloodline power circulated madly as he released all his astral souls. Under that domineering sword intent, he knew that if he failed to defend against this successfully, he’d end up destroyed by it sooner or later.

“Bzzz!” Tan Feng instantly retracted the golden sword to prevent further damage to it and sent out the lightning giant and flame devil astral nova instead. Using his blood python to tie down the Demon Sovereign, Tan Feng disregarded everything and sped towards Qin Wentian. He blasted out a palm strike containing nothing but an aura of extermination and destruction.

“DIE!”

The Seven Annihilations Swordplay completely exploded. Tan Feng gave a blood-curdling scream as blood leaked out from the sides of his mouth. All that destructive energy he summoned from burning his blood was utterly demolished by that overwhelming burst of sword qi. The remainder of the sword qi gushed right into his body, and a hint of fear finally appeared in his eyes.

“SCRAM!” The golden sharp sword shot out once again in defense. Qin Wentian’s long spear transformed into a beam of light, shooting through space, and like steel cutting through bamboo it pierced right through the center of Tan Feng’s brows.

The pervasive destructive energy gradually dissipated, the astral novas all returned to their original positions. The crowd stared up at the figure standing arrogantly in the air.. Qin Wentian had driven a spear through Tan Feng’s brows, an utterly impossible and shocking sight.

He, who was at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper, had actually killed a genius character from the Violet Thunder Sect, one with a cultivation base at the sixth level. Such an achievement left the hearts of the spectators pounding in fear.

“Chi!” Qin Wentian pulled out his spear. Tan Feng’s body fell through the air, a Heaven’s Chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect had fallen in combat at the battle arena of the Ye Country just like that.

Those from the Violet Thunder Sect all stood up, all with ashen expressions upon their faces. Never in their wildest dreams would they have guessed that the ending would be like this. Qin Wentian was actually powerful enough to kill Tan Feng.

“Such combat prowess…” Even the members of the Battle Sword Sect were dumbstruck. With both battles, Qin Wentian’s actions had undoubtedly made clear to everyone how powerful the Battle Sword Sect was. He’d stepped on the faces of those from the Violet Thunder Sect to prove himself.

“Any more excuses?” Qin Wentian pointed his long spear at Ye Kongfan. He had slain two people consecutively, with even one of them being at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. What more excuses could Ye Kongfan have?

Ye Kongfan’s countenance grew incredibly unsightly. He had to answer to the sect for Tan Feng’s death. Yet, what truly angered him was that in front of so many people, Tan Feng had actually died in the hands of a member from the Battle Sword Sect two levels weaker than to him. They were the ones who’d started everything, and to make matters worse, that very same person was also someone who Mo Qingcheng loved.

His eyes flashed with an intense killing intent. If he could do so, he wanted nothing more than to act personally and kill Qin Wentian. However, he knew this was impossible with the members of the Battle Sword Sect present, so he could only hide his killing intent deep in his heart.

Qin Wentian could naturally feel the killing intent in the hearts of those from the Violet Thunder Sect. He coldly laughed as he stated again, “You all should stop challenging the members of my Battle Sword Sect. You guys are truly not worthy.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian kept his long spear. His silhouette flickered as he sped towards the spectators stand. When he arrived there, he saw a few members from the Violet Thunder Sect already stepping out to intercept him. The members of the Battle Sword Sect instantly reacted, and Duan Han icily asked, “Losing in a challenge and resorting to such actions directly after that? Can the Violet Thunder Sect not afford to lose? Truly, your behavior has been eye-opening.”

“How can that be? It’s only because our brothers have died that’s why we find it hard to control our emotions,” Ye Kongfan coldly replied while waving his hands, signaling for his cronies to retreat. Qin Wentian didn’t slow, he continued on and arrived beside Mo Qingcheng. “Qingcheng, although the combat in the battle arena is exciting, the presence of some of the people here simply tarnish the ambience. Let us leave.”

“Right.” Mo Qingcheng naturally listened to Qin Wentian. She stood up and left together, walking shoulder to shoulder right beside him, her actions causing countless in the crowd to be taken aback. It seemed that the relationship between the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley and this member of the Battle Sword Sect, was far from ordinary.

The Battle Sword Sect disciples coldly laughed, staring at those from the Violet Thunder Sect before they left as well.

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley naturally followed behind Mo Qingcheng. Very quickly, only Ye Kongfan and the others remained.

Today was originally a day where he could show his strong points, but reality was the exact opposite, causing him to completely lose all face. In front of so many people, this was truly an embarrassing situation to be in.

“Kongfan, if you don’t avenge this insult, you are better off not being a human.” An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect coldly stated, his murderous intentions plain in his voice.

Ye Kongfan tightly clenched his fists as a glacial light flickered in his eyes. There was a towering killing intent in his heart—he knew that today, the one who had lost all face, the one who was the most embarrassed, was none other than himself, the ‘host’ of this event!

AGM 533 – The Human Emperor

Within the royal palace, in the interior of the Human Emperor Hall, the Human Emperor rested on a dragon-shaped bed.

Despite lying there quietly, the Human Emperor of the Ye Country unconsciously radiated a sense of imposingness. A few strands of silver threaded conspicuously through his headful of black hair. He opened his eyes, in which hints of fatigue could be seen within, yet upon that imposing countenance, he still had a smile on his face as he glanced at the world-astounding beauty beside him.

He naturally knew that this woman was none other than the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. If it weren't for the friendly relations between the Ye Country and the Medicine Sovereign Country, the latter would definitely not have sent their sect's Holy Maiden over.

In this world, almost no one knew of the extent of the Medicine Sovereign Valley's strength. They ignored all external affairs and because their forte and focus was on alchemy and medicine, the various great powers weren't willing to offend them.

However, what made the Human Emperor feel taken aback was the sight of a young man actually beside the Holy Maiden. This young man was handsome and had an extraordinary demeanor. As the Human Emperor of the Ye Country, he had seen countless people from all walks of life in his time. Just glancing at Qin Wentian was enough for him to tell that this young man was someone who stood above the common crowd. Standing before him in his place of power, the young man's heart remained as still as water, calmly matching his gaze directly.

Despite his harsh injuries, he still retained his majestic bearing. Just a single gaze from him was sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of those from the junior generations.

"Father, this is Qin Wentian, he's a junior apprentice brother of mine that has recently joined the Battle Sword Sect. On the pathway to the grass hut, he broke two consecutive records—the comprehension rate of the seventh sword strike and the fourteenth sword strike. This has caused many elders to quarrel against each other, each wanting to accept him as their own disciple. Even the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign personally issued an invitation, only to be rejected by my junior brother."

Ye Lingshuang sat on the bed, smiling at her father as she explained. The Human Emperor nodded, he knew of the legendary treasure that was Battle Sword Sect's grass hut.

"That old demon witch… the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign is too proud of herself. Little Brother Qin's public rejection of her might induce her to enact some terrifying consequences against you in the future." The Human Emperor laughed. The members from the Battle Sword Sect were all stunned, daring to call the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign an old demon witch? Probably, only the Human Emperor of ancient Ye or those elders from the seven supreme clans would dare to do such a thing.

"Junior Brother Qin and the Holy Maiden are a match made in heaven!" Ye Lingshuang held the hands of the Human Emperor and spoke with a smile on her face. Although her heart was torn by worry and sadness, she still showed her most radiant smile in front of the Human Emperor.

The Human Emperor didn't find it strange when he heard his daughter's words. Mo Qingcheng had already diagnosed him once, and seeing how close Qin Wentian was to her, he instantly guessed their relationship even before Ye Lingshuang had said anything. Most likely, the Holy Maiden was diagnosing him once more because of the relationship between Qin Wentian and Ye Lingshuang.

"Truly a match made in the Heavens," The Human Emperor laughed. He wasn't flattering them just for the sake of wanting to be healed. What sort of character was he? He was the Human Emperor of ancient Ye, unmatched under the Heavens. Even in the face of death, he was still a valiant and heroic character. He'd only said all that because the couple in front of him reminded him of the days when he was young—how free-spirited he was back then.

"Bi You, do you still remember that seven-colored phoenix feather dress?" The Human Emperor turned his gaze onto a beautiful lady standing nearby. This was none other than his wife, the Empress of Ye Country.

"I do, back then the two of us barged up the Supreme Demon Mountains and slayed an evil phoenix by using its feathers to manufacture a defensive-type divine weapon." Empress Ye laughed.

"How about gifting it to the Holy Maiden? Let's treat it as a congratulatory gift from us for their marriage in the future." The Human Emperor smiled, looking at Empress Ye.

"Senior Human Emperor…" Qin Wentian was taken aback, intending to decline the gift, when the Human Emperor interjected, "Although I'm at the edge of death, I still have countless treasures. In any case, this is my gift to the bride-to-be and not to you. You have no grounds to reject me."

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered before he finally nodded, "In that case, we give thanks to Senior Human Emperor for his great kindness."

He wasn't an argumentative person, since the Human Emperor had put it across in such a way, he could only accept this gift graciously.

Mo Qingcheng's beautiful lashes fluttered, saying nothing when Qin Wentian accepted it on their behalf. A moment later, the Empress took an embroidered box and approached them. Within the box was a striking seven-colored feather robe, the material sparkling with astral light and appearing weightless.

"This defensive-type divine weapon was something the Human Emperor personally commissioned the Divine Craftsmen Guild to forge for him, an item to present his love to Empress Ye." A concubine of the Human Emperor laughed, the Human Emperor's intentions were clear to all, he had nothing but the best wishes for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng glanced at Qin Wentian who stood beside her, as hints of the sweetness of love flashed past her eyes. She accepted the treasure before stating with gratitude, "Many thanks to Human Emperor and Empress Ye."

"Haha, you've come from so many thousand miles away just to diagnose and treat the illness of someone like me, who's already at the boundary of death. Not only that, Little Brother is also the junior apprentice brother of Lingshuang; with such threads of fate linking us all, what's a phoenix robe?" The Human Emperor casually laughed, however the sound of his voice gradually grew weaker and weaker as though his vitality had been drained.

"He's infected with a type of blood poison." At this moment, a voice drifted over from behind. Qin Wentian's countenance changed as he turned his head, staring at Mu Feng who was behind him. "Mu Feng, you know what type of poison this is?"

"Blood Poisons have great concealment properties, but once ignited, the consequences are too dire to imagine. It hides itself within the blood vessels, silently circulating through the bloodstream as it infects each and every part of the victim's body. It's almost impossible to cure with medicinal herbs or pills. It would take a pill that could reconstruct one's entire network of blood vessels and meridians, cleansing them completely in the process while simultaneously nurturing the bloodstream with healing energy. This would allow every droplet of blood to be infused with healing power, circulating this energy through the victim's entire body. Only then can the blood poison be cured."

Mu Feng explained, his words causing Mo Qingcheng's heart to tremble slightly. She had known that the poison infecting the Human Emperor had already spread to all parts of his body. But because she was not proficient with poison, she hadn't known it had originated from a type of blood poison.

Everyone in the ancient hall stared at Mu Feng, they hadn't expected this person to be an expert on poisons.

"He is my friend Mu Feng, and his master was known as the Poison Monarch. There's no need to doubt his expertise in poisons," Qin Wentian introduced, then he continued, "Qingcheng, would there be such a medicinal pill as Mu Feng described?"

"There are medicine pills that can cleanse the bloodstream of poison, but since this poison can even affect the Human Emperor, it must be an extremely tyrannical one. Only fifth-ranked medicinal pills or above have such capabilities, but if the pill requires the property of infusing one's bloodstream with healing energy—well, I've never heard of such a pill before. Maybe only my master would know about this," Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice. The Human Emperor laughed, "What a vicious method. Since they've gone through such trouble to poison me, how could they allow me to recover so easily?"

However at this moment, Mu Feng's eyes shifted onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as a bright light gleamed in his eyes, suddenly understanding Mu Feng's hidden meaning. Back then he'd been poisoned by Mu Feng, yet he miraculously recovered from it. It would seem that Mu Feng had never forgotten about that scene, and since Qin Wentian could recover completely from it, this means that there was something extraordinary existing in his body.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, quietly contemplating the existence of his second bloodline – the candle flame. Back then, it was this energy that had expelled Mu Feng's poison from his body, as though invulnerable to all poisons.

"Holy Maiden, is there really no way to procure such a pill?" Ye Lingshuang gazed at Mo Qingcheng, her countenance flickering with hope.

However, Mo Qingcheng shook her head, "I truly have no idea. To allow the bloodstream to be infused with healing energy? I've never even heard of such a thing. I'm afraid even the reclusive elders of my Medicine Sovereign Valley might not be able to accomplish this either. Furthermore, the Human Emperor has just concluded a great battle, and his exertions have already caused this poison to spread to all parts of his body. Forgive my ignorance, but I'm at a loss on how to cure him."

"No wonder they did whatever it took to force me into that battle. Apparently, they've already planned everything out. Right now, I'm only worried about you all. After my death, they will certainly show no mercy." The Human Emperor stared at his wife and daughter—they were the only things he couldn't leave behind.

"Father…" Ye Lingshuang's eyes turned red, she couldn't bear it any longer. The Human Emperor of a generation was coming to the end of his days, yet who knew that the Emperor wanted nothing more than the safety of his family, not caring if he died in exchange for it.

"There's still hope." Qin Wentian opened his eyes, his words causing everyone in the hall to stare at him.

"Senior Human Emperor just needs to quietly recuperate. Once we return, we will discuss more on trying to find methods to help you recover." Qin Wentian didn't wish to say too much; the recovery of the Human Emperor had too large an implication. If news were to leak out, nobody could anticipate what fearful consequences that would bring. Hence, if he wanted to cure the Human Emperor, he had to be incomparably cautious and only act with extreme confidentiality.

A bright glow flashed in the eyes of the Human Emperor. "Fine. If I don't die, they won't dare to act rashly. Even if I were to die, I will drag this out as long as possible. If this Emperor doesn't close his eyes, then I'd like to witness who would dare topple the heavens from my ancient Ye Country."

A look of respect appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Even at the edge of death, the Human Emperor could still exude such a domineering aura. Nobody would dare rebel as long as he wasn't dead. This powerful existence, despite being on his last breath, was still strong enough to present a serious enough threat that left everyone no choice but to take seriously. One could only imagine how awe-inspiring he was when in his prime.

Qin Wentian and the others bid their farewells and departed, returning back to the quarters the royal clan prepared for the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Upon seeing Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng walking side by side in the direction of her room, many were frowning and shaking their heads.

As the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Mo Qingcheng had an extraordinary status. Each and every one of her movements represented the prestige of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

“Holy Maiden!” Thinking of this, a maiden called out, stopping Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian.

Mo Qingcheng turned her gaze back at them, “What’s the matter?”

“Once the Holy Maiden returns to her chambers, all external parties are forbidden entry.” A maiden glanced at Qin Wentian as she coldly replied.

“Impudent.” Seeing the other party target Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng involuntarily coldly snorted. Her response caused the countenance of everyone to change, and they instantly bowed low in apology, “Holy Maiden, this concerns your reputation and after all, this place is in the royal palace of the Ye Country. This matter would be impossible to hide from the prying eyes and ears of others.”

“Qingcheng…” Qin Wentian’s heart trembled slightly. He knew the maiden’s words weren’t without sense. Since this would affect Qingcheng’s reputation, he naturally wouldn’t be willing to do so.

Yet Mo Qingcheng continued holding his hand. She turned back and looked at him, with a smile on her face. That smile was as radiant as a young girl in the sweetness of love. Perhaps it was only when facing him, that Mo Qingcheng would reveal this side of herself.

“I’m telling all of you now that I’m his wife,” Mo Qingcheng spoke to the other maidens, and after which, she pulled Qin Wentian along as she continued on her way while adding, “Without my orders, no one is to enter to disturb our privacy.”

The expressions of those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley instantly stiffened, they didn’t know how to reply to Mo Qingcheng’s statement. The Holy Maiden’s feelings for Qin Wentian had already reached an extent that she was willing to forsake everything else—it was even more important than her own reputation, even more compared to her status as the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Sect. This was something the other maidens had no way to accept.

“Seal this entire place, nobody is to spread a word of this outside,” a person icily commanded.

AGM 534 – Ye Kongfan's Hatred

Qin Wentian entered the room together with Mo Qingcheng, feeling the warmth from the currents of love flowing in his heart. After such a long period of separation, in addition to her almost dying and her amnesia, he was that bout of intense stimulus for Mo Qingcheng to regain her memories. It took just a single glance to trigger the memories of love between them. How could Qin Wentian fail to sense the depth of feelings that Mo Qingcheng had for him.

The two of them sat on the bed in silence, Mo Qingcheng leaned her head upon Qin Wentian's chest. The two of them quietly enjoyed the rare solitude as well as the sensation of each other's presence.

From the time Luo He brought Mo Qingcheng away from Chu to the Pill Emperor Hall, they never had the chance to quietly spend time in company together without worries any more.

Qin Wentian hugged her with no reservations, Mo Qingcheng only gently lifted up her head, staring at him intently as she whispered, "Dumbo…"

"After so many years, you are still calling me dumbo?" Qin Wentian gingerly pinched Mo Qingcheng's nose. Warmth flooded their hearts as they thought back to the times of their youth. How simple and guileless were they back then.

"Dumbo, dumbo." Mo Qingcheng burst into giggles. Staring at that flawless countenance, even Qin Wentian was dazzled for a moment.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's expression, a blush appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face. Seeing her like this caused the radiance of her beauty to bloom even more, causing her to make one's heart fill with even more eagerness, wanting to do something to her.

She was too beautiful, so beautiful that it could stifle every male in the world.

"What are you looking at?" Mo Qingcheng couldn't endure Qin Wentian's gaze any longer, shyly snuggling deeper onto his body. Qin Wentian laughed, he continued embracing Mo Qingcheng, enjoying the fragrance emitting from the woman he loved, as his gaze seemed to indicate his thoughts were somewhere far away.

For so many years, he had never truly felt this relaxed before. Maybe only by being together with Qingcheng would he be able to let go of everything else in his heart. She was the natural harbor for his soul.

"Qingcheng, there's a surge of energy within me that can dispel poison, I guess it should be a power from my bloodline. Maybe I can channel that energy into the bloodstream of the Human Emperor, granting his blood the power of recovery." Qin Wentian thought of the Human Emperor as he asked Mo Qingcheng for her opinion.

Mo Qingcheng slid out of Qin Wentian's embrace as a bright glow flickered in her eyes. "Wentian, are you certain that this power of your bloodline is able to dispel all poison? If you want to channel the energy to the Human Emperor, this means that the blood flowing in you must be melded to the Human Emperor. This might cause the poison in him to seep into you instead. I will not allow you to suffer such risks."

"There shouldn't be any problem." Qin Wentian told the circumstances of back then when he was poisoned by Mu Feng to Mo Qingcheng, his words causing a look of contemplation to flash upon Mo Qingcheng's countenance. After which, she stated, "If there's truly such a bloodline power, we should be able to fully purge the Human Emperor of the poison. And if we combine that power with a few varieties of medicinal pills, he should be able to completely recover from his injuries as long as the poison is dispelled. After all, his injuries came about largely from the spread of the poison."

"Mhm. If it's possible, I wish to help the Human Emperor to recover." Qin Wentian replied. The personality of the Human Emperor was indeed one that cause people to respect him.

Not only that, the Human Emperor was Ye Lingshuang's father. In addition to the hatred that Ye Kongfan had for him. It didn't matter from which perspective it was viewed from. He should help the Human Emperor recover, restructuring the entire Ye Country in the process.

In ancient countries like these, those at the top tier usually wield absolute authority, with enough power to decide everything. The Human Emperor alone was the law of the entire country. The Qi King as well as the other treacherous subjects could only possess a minor advantage. Now that the Human Emperor was on the verge of death, they still didn't dare to go all out. This was because they respected and feared the might of the Human Emperor. They were afraid that he would use his last breath of life to wreak unimaginable havoc and engage them in a frenzied battle. Hence they chose this tactic, slowly whittling down his life force via poison which in turn, caused his injuries to get increasingly serious.

"In that case I'll have to see how strong the power of your bloodline is first, or I'll not be at ease." Mo Qingcheng's limpid eyes stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to smile, "Okay, how will you achieve that."

Mo Qingcheng didn't reply but stared at him with deep emotions, as though wanting to melt his heart away. Staring at that soul-stirring smile, Qin Wentian's heart pounded rapidly. How could one's heart be unmoved when interacting alone with such an empire-toppling beauty?

"Dumbo…" Mo Qingcheng bit her lips lightly, as the redness of sunset appeared once again on her cheeks. Qin Wentian sighed, "Qingcheng, in this life with you as my wife, what else would I desire?"

After speaking, Qin Wentian finally loosen the fetters of his heart.

She stared at him, her eyes burning with deep love. He stared back at her, similarly reflecting a look of deep emotions.

She had already ignored everything, announcing to everyone else that she was his wife; he also resolutely believed he would be able to take care of this maiden before him for all eternity. Mo Qingcheng, she would always be that pure and innocent little girl in Qin Wentian’s heart, unchanged for this lifetime.

In the blink of an eye, ten years passed by. Looking back, they realised their love had determined their fate.

Sharing their everything, in a place at the other end of the world.

When love exists between two people, even a distance of a hundred thousand miles would be unable to impede it.

Inseparable by life and death, the young woman and the young man;

Bound together by deep emotions, they shall be entwined forever.

…………

Three days later, in a certain grand hall, Ye Kongfan’s countenance was extremely sinister, no longer appearing his dashing self like before. In front of him, there were two people reporting news of their scouting mission back to him.

For three days, the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley had sealed off the entire palace they were granted for lodging. But after all, this was within his territory, how could things possibly be kept hidden from him?

For a total of three days, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng resided in the same room for each and every second. Ye Kongfan felt as if cold water was being poured over his heart as an intense killing intent was reflected in his eyes.

Back when the royal clan had invited the Medicine Sovereign Valley over, Ye Kongfan was also filled with a strong sense of enmity regarding these people. However the instant he saw Mo Qingcheng, all traces of enmity immediately vanished into thin air. He wanted to subdue this world-stunning, and pure woman. He wanted to seize Mo Qingcheng’s heart, making her into his woman.

He, Ye Kongfan was destined to live an extraordinary life from the start. He was the son of the Qi King of Ye Country, with a Heavenly Lightning Physique along with the Calamity Lightning bloodline. Not only that, he was also a chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect, one of the nine great sects. The future of this ancient country would fall into his hands sooner or later; Mo Qingcheng as the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, was an unmatched beauty with a flawless countenance. The instant she appeared, Ye Kongfan has already decided that this was a woman that the Heavens bestowed upon him.

Ye Kongfan completely eliminated any animosity towards those from the Medicine Sovereign Sect. Even if they were sent here to help his enemy, he still treated them with courtesy and respect all because of Mo Qingcheng.

However, Mo Qingcheng had totally ignored him, exuding an ice-cold and arrogant aura like the winter plum among the snow while also pure and holy. In fact, this made Ye Kongfan's desire to subdue her rise even more. This was precisely the type of woman he wanted to conquer. If he could get her, he would be admired by countless people and hence, he wasn't in a hurry.

But the appearance of Qin Wentian totally destroyed Ye Kongfan's plan. That maiden of his dreams merely glanced at Qin Wentian once and instantly lunged over to his embrace, her tears flowing down like rain from the sky. It was obvious to all that she was deep in love with Qin Wentian. Where was the cold and arrogant aura then? But despite so, Ye Kongfan still held a hint of hope. He was a chosen how could he lose to a mere member from the Battle Sword Sect.

But now, that faint hint of hope had been completely destroyed. Every time he thought of the two of them spending time in a room together for three entire days, the flames of jealousy would spew out of his heart.

"Slut, I still thought of how pure you would be." Ye Kongfan slammed his palms onto a table beside him, directly shattering it. His countenance got increasingly malevolent when he thought of that flawless beauty deriving pleasure from the body of Qin Wentian.

"Fucking slut, I shall make you regret this." Ye Kongfan icily spat out. "I want her reputation to be completely destroyed. I'm sure all of you don't need me to teach you what to do right.?"

"We hear and obey, Crown Prince." The person standing before him bowed. Seeing the murderous gaze of Ye Kongfan, all of them felt terror blooming in their hearts. That gaze of his was too intimidating, as though a terrifying flame was burning in his eyes.

Seems like the Crown Prince had suffered quite a great set back this time.

"Why are you still here then?" Ye Kongfan swept his gaze towards them. Momentarily, all of them instantly bowed low and retreated, leaving the grand hall.

In the place designated for the lodgings of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the maidens were all feeling extremely unhappy for the past few days. Now, Lin Yu tried once again asking permission to enter Mo Qingcheng's chambers.

After the permission was granted, her expression involuntarily faltered when she entered only to find Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian currently engaging in an alchemy pill creation session.

Mo Qingcheng's charm was even apparent now when she was in a state of concentration. Her aura felt noble and exquisite, and she also possessed a Seven Aperture Mystical Heart. Right now, other than appearing pure and holy, she had an increased sense of femininity, causing others to be mesmerised just after a single glance at her. Most likely, the males in this world would have no way to defend against this irresistible charm, Lin Yu mused in her heart.

"What's the matter?" Mo Qingcheng turned and stared at Lin Yu, regaining that holy aura causing one to dare not be blasphemous.

"Nothing, I'm here because master wants me to check up on the Holy Maiden as you haven't stepped out of the chamber for three days already." Lin Yu respectfully replied.

"Do I need to report my actions to any of you? If your master is unhappy, just tell her to return to the Medicine Sovereign Valley." Mo Qingcheng's voice contained a glacial intent within, causing Lin Yun's heart to tremble. After which, Lin Yu quickly bowed, "Master is also only worried for the Holy Maiden, Lin Yu shall take her leave now."

After speaking, she immediately retreated out of the chamber at top speed. Qin Wentian wanted to laugh when he saw how Mo Qingcheng reacted, his impulse was apparently noted by Mo Qingcheng who glared at him, "What are you laughing at?"

"Who would have thought that my Qingcheng would have such a fierce and imposing side to her as well." Qin Wentian laughed, yet he was sighing in his heart as well. Mo Qingcheng told him that even she didn't know who it was that sent her to the Medicine Sovereign Valley. After that, the Medicine Sovereign even personally treated her injuries for her, along with providing her guidance and even bestowing her the position of the Holy Maiden.

Given Mo Qingcheng's abrupt rise, there would certainly be pressure. Not only that as a major power, the competition within the Medicine Sovereign Valley would naturally be extremely intense. Without a certain level of imposingness, how could Mo Qingcheng cause others to submit to her?

"You don't like it?" Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, worrying that Qin Wentian didn't like it.

"How can that be? I will like you no matter how you are." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them continued exchanging sweet nothings and honeyed words, it was obvious that their relationship deepened further to yet another level.

Mo Qingcheng stretched out her hands, quietly placing them on Qin Wentian's shoulders as she leaned forward, causing their heads to touch. If such a scenario was seen by others, it was unknown how many would envy Qin Wentian to death.

“The medicinal pills have almost all been prepared. However, we must ensure that we do this in total secrecy when we are treating the Human Emperor. If not, if others are alerted, we might even be in danger.” Mo Qingcheng whispered. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, he naturally had already thought of this as well.

“This matter is only known between the two of us. Don’t tell any of the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. We will find a day to ‘check on’ the Human Emperor’s injuries like any other normal day, masking our purpose from others.” Qin Wentian replied in a low voice, stating his plan to Mo Qingcheng. If they were to announce out in public that they could cure the Human Emperor, with the current control the Qi King has over the Ye Country, this would only produce the opposite of the desired result!

AGM 535 – Foster Son Of The Human Emperor

Today, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng finally left the chambers. Both of them looked to be full of spirit. Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes. Upon feeling the warm rays of the sun on her skin. She stretched out her hand as though trying to capture a ray of sunlight.

"It's so good to have you with me." An expression of blessed happiness shone on her face, these past few days spent with Qin Wentian had felt like a dream. How good life would be if this were to continue indefinitely.

Qin Wentian turned his head back, watching the rays of the sun falling on Mo Qingcheng's flawless countenance, as the smile on his face grew increasingly radiant. With such a wife, this was something countless people wanted but were never able to achieve.

"Qingcheng, you are the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. One day, I shall give you the grandest wedding in this entire Royal Sacred Region, telling everyone in this world that you are the wife of I, Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian vowed silently in his heart. In order to be together with him, Mo Qingcheng didn't mind having her reputation sullied, giving him her everything. How could Qin Wentian let Mo Qingcheng down? At the very least, he had to give her status.

Although he knew that Mo Qingcheng didn't care about things like this, he cared about them. He wanted Mo Qingcheng to marry him with pride and glory, wanting to let everyone in the world know that the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley had found a good home to be married to.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng along. Mo Qingcheng sweetly glanced at him, nodding her head before following his lead.

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley could only sigh in their hearts when they saw the two of them walking out. For a total of four days, the Holy Maiden and Qin Wentian had stayed within the same room without venturing outside. From this, one could see the depth of love the Holy Maiden had for him. She didn't care about the mutterings of the outside world and didn't even give a damn about her own reputation.

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley understood that even if it was the Medicine Sovereign himself who wished to stop them from being together, it would be impossible as well. But then again, given how much the Medicine Sovereign doted on Mo Qingcheng, how could he object to her being together with someone she truly loved?

Back then there was a disciple who disrespected Mo Qingcheng, bragging that she would take over Mo Qingcheng's position. In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, that maiden had an extremely high status as well as outstanding talent. Alas, from this single sentence, the Medicine Sovereign crippled her cultivation. Shortly after her cultivation was stripped from her, he expelled that maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. From then on, nobody dared to provoke Mo Qingcheng. Even if they were unhappy, they wouldn't dare cause conflict regarding Mo Qingcheng, especially out in the open.

“Holy Maiden.” The other maidens all bowed when they saw her. Mo Qingcheng quietly stated, “I’m going to pay a visit to the Human Emperor to see if his injuries have gotten better. All of you, follow behind me.”

“Right.” The maidens nodded, and trailed after them.

There were still many experts outside the abode of the Human Emperor. This place was fully guarded, and the empress and princes personally led the way into the abode upon seeing it was the Holy Maiden coming to pay a visit.

“I’ve successfully created a few medicinal pills that I hoped would be able to alleviate the injuries of the Human Emperor. Also, while I’m administering the medicine I will need some time alone with him. It would be for the best if all of you waited outside, I cannot afford to be disturbed,” Mo Qingcheng calmly stated. Other than herself and Qin Wentian, nobody knew what she wanted to do.

“Sure.” The Empress laughed as she nodded her head, “In that case, we will have to trouble the Holy Maiden.”

Mo Qingcheng merely nodded her head, showing no signs of anything abnormal. In fact, she didn’t even order the entire place to be sealed off, and so it appeared to be an ordinary session with her administering the medicine.

“Senior Human Emperor, later on our actions might border on disrespect, hence we are begging Senior for your forgiveness now. However, we must do this in absolute secrecy.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the Human Emperor, and so only the Human Emperor could hear him.

As he lay on the bed, the Human Emperor’s eyes suddenly shone with an intense light. After which, he blinked his eyes to signal that he understood.

As the Human Emperor, what hadn’t he experienced before? Yet, seeing Qin Wentian look so solemn, his heart trembled slightly. Could he have…

“Senior Human Emperor, please consume this medicine.” Mo Qingcheng placed a medicinal pill into the Human Emperor’s mouth, who then swallowed it. By now, the Empress and the others had already left this place. The Empress turned her head back, giving one final glance at them before leaving, but she wasn’t worried at all. After all, how could the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley be in cahoots with the Qi King to harm the Human Emperor?

After exiting the abode, all of them waited quietly. The Empress gazed at Ye Lingshuang as she smiled, “Lingshuang, this junior brother of yours seems to be an extraordinary character.”

“Mhm, he is extraordinary indeed.” Ye Lingshuang nodded her head. After seriously contemplating all the information she knew of Qin Wentian, she had discovered that Qin Wentian was far from ordinary. Even an elder of the sect as well as Senior Brother Lin Shuai had personally escorted him over from the Xuan King City. Also, his feat of comprehending a total of fourteen sword strikes within a span of five days caused their hearts to bloom with awe.

“And to convince a woman such as the Holy Maiden to fall head over heels for him, he truly can be considered amazing.” The Empress laughed.

Ye Lingshuang then placed her mouth near the Empress’s ear and whispered something that caused the eyes of the Empress to brighten with a glow. “This fellow really does appear capable, to think that he even has a little mistress hidden back in the Battle Sword Sect? In this aspect, he is already many times stronger than your father.”

The mother and daughter duo chatted on, as time flowed by unknowingly.

“Don’t you think the Holy Maiden has been there for quite some time?” A prince started to question.

“The Holy Maiden knows what she’s doing, just wait here patiently.” The Empress unhappily glanced at the prince. With such impatience, how could he accomplish great things in the future? No wonder her clan was suppressed by the Qi King, the heirs of the Human Emperor were truly disappointing. They weren’t even the equal of her daughter, Ye Lingshuang.

Time slowly flowed on, to the point where even the Empress herself was starting to get anxious. But upon thinking back to the Holy Maiden’s words, she forced herself to remain patient. The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley also found it suspicious, if it was only to check on his injuries and administer medicine, why would they need such a long time?

“Okay, all of you can come in now.”

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng’s soft voice rang out. The others all had rueful smiles on their faces as they silently berated themselves for overthinking things. The Holy Maiden was simply treating the Human Emperor’s injuries, what other matters could there be? If even this group of closely-related people were thinking this way, then those guards outside would be even more suspicious.

The Human Emperor quietly laid on his back, appearing just as before. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng exchanged gazes while sharing a smile before they stated, “Empress, we will take our leave first.”

“Holy Maiden, do you wish to join us to dine together later?” the Empress politely inquired.

“It’s fine.” Mo Qingcheng shook her head before leaving with Qin Wentian.

“Junior Brother Qin, our seniors in the Battle Sword Sect are currently touring around my Ye Country. If you have the time, maybe you can bring the Holy Maiden for a walk to loosen up and relax.” Ye Lingshuang smiled at Qin Wentian.

“Right.” Qin Wentian smiled back and nodded his head. The two of them slowly walked away, with no one knowing the truth of what had happened earlier while they were in the Human Emperor’s chambers. The Human Emperor who was now lying on the bed, had a quiet and peaceful smile on his face, yet his heart pounded rapidly with amazement. Even now, he had no way to truly calm down.

Those two spirited youngsters truly had guts.

Thinking of this, the smile on the Human Emperor’s face widened. If he had a son and daughter just like them, how good would that be? But sadly, although his daughter wasn’t bad, the few sons he had were all disappointing. Without him, it was basically impossible for them to control this ancient country.

The next few days, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng went everywhere together, like the shadow follows the body. Every day, they would pay a visit to the Human Emperor under the pretext of checking up on his injuries, before leaving after a period of time. The relationship between the three of them grew closer and closer.

Hence, this involuntarily incurred the jealousy of some of the princes.

Today as well, the Human Emperor lay in bed within his chambers as usual. He stared at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng beside him as he laughed, “Wentian, I have a request. I wish to adopt you as my foster son, I wonder if you’d agree to it?”

Qin Wentian’s countenance faltered, he was completely taken aback. He hadn’t expected the Human Emperor to suddenly have this notion.

Although Qin Wentian understood that the Human Emperor regarded him highly, the matter of accepting him as a foster son was simply because of their mutual like-mindedness and not borne of any thoughts of benefits.

“If you are unwilling, you can reject me directly. I won’t be bothered by it.” The Human Emperor laughed as he replied. Mo Qingcheng, as the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley had an extraordinary status that was so high that it was somewhat awkward if the Human Emperor openly accepted her as a foster daughter. But if Qin Wentian was okay with this, wouldn’t Mo Qingcheng also be considered as a daughter of his?

“Wentian dare not rejects the Human Emperor’s deep kindness.” Qin Wentian thought of the fact that he’d been an orphan all his life, and was raised by Uncle Black and Qin Chuan. How could his heart not feel fatigue from all the adventures he had through the years? Many times, he would find his thoughts drifting back to the Sky Harmony City back in Chu, wanting to pay another visit, yet he knew he couldn’t relax at this moment.

"However, Wentian already has another foster father named Qin Chuan. When I meet him again in the future, I shall make clear this matter to my foster father Qin Chuan and seek his approval," Qin Wentian replied.

"That's only natural." The Human Emperor nodded with a smile. His gaze grew gentler as he regarded the two youngsters before him. Empress Ye, who was by his side, also started smiling as an expression of motherly love flickered in her eyes. "Child, isn't it about time to change how you address us?"

"Wentian greets Foster Father, and Foster Mother." Qin Wentian knelt and bowed to the Human Emperor and Empress Ye. Instantly, those in the abode had smiles light up their faces, feeling a sense of warmth and harmony in the air.

"Junior Brother, I have to change how I address you as well and call you my brother in the future." Ye Lingshuang laughed. She thought of the fact that not long ago, she had called Qin Wentian a lecherous fellow in the Battle Sword Sect, and this revelation caused her to burst out into even louder laughter. The world was truly wondrous, who would have thought that she and Qin Wentian would become siblings?

"Sister Lingshuang," Qin Wentian awkwardly called out. Ye Lingshuang glanced at Qin Wentian, before glancing at the Human Emperor as her eyes abruptly turned red. It must be because she suddenly thought of the Human Emperor's injuries and didn't know how much longer her father could endure this.

Even now, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng didn't reveal the slightest hint of this news to the others. It wasn't because they didn't trust them, but rather this matter was simply too important. Even though the Empress Ye and Ye Lingshuang wouldn't intentionally leak this out, their actions may inadvertently alert the Human Emperor's enemies. After all, it was going to take a period of time for the Human Emperor to recover fully.

Qin Wentian also thought of Qin Chuan and his sister Qin Yao. He wanted nothing more than to hurry up and enter the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. The instant he broke through would be the time when he returned to Grand Xia, finishing what needed to be finished before returning to the Sky Harmony City to visit his foster father and sister.

His foster father Qin Chuan had treated him with such kindness that the weight of it felt as heavy as mountains. This goodbye had already lasted for so many years. He couldn't help but wonder how he was after so long, and also, was his sister Qin Yao already married?

"Wentian, I wish to name you as the Crown Prince of Ye Country, what do you think about this?" At this moment, the Human Emperor's voice transmitted over to him, causing his expression to falter. Staring at the expectant gaze of the Human Emperor, he could only sigh in his heart. The Human Emperor also knew that his heirs wouldn't be able to oversee his empire. Even if he were to gift the Ye Country to them, without power, they wouldn't be able to control the various kings and dukes.

"Foster Father must not do this, Wentian's ambition does not rest in Ye." Qin Wentian knew that his foster father wanted him because he was the most suitable candidate. The Human Emperor must have acknowledged his talent and was certain that Qin Wentian could be nurtured into a powerhouse strong enough to stand against the various kings and dukes, capable of controlling the ancient country. Yet, this wasn’t what Qin Wentian wanted to do.

The Human Emperor nodded his head, but didn’t say anything further to change Qin Wentian’s mind. Even the Human Emperor’s countenance remained normal. This exchange of words was only known to the two of them!

AGM 536 – Target

After Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng left the Human Emperor's abode, the Human Emperor and the rest all smiled as they stared at their departing backs.

"Those two youngsters are truly stuck together like glue, they go nowhere without the other." Empress Ye sat on the bed of the Human Emperor, gently touching his face. Perhaps she was the only one allowed to be so close to the Human Emperor considering the circumstances.

"Are you thinking of how we were back then?" The Human Emperor held Empress Ye's hands as she laughed. His deep gaze flickered with a hint of remorse. Back then, they had been an immortalized couple on this world, but after he broke through to Celestial Phenomenon, he was nominated to be a candidate for the Human Emperor. After defeating the other contenders, he was formally bestowed the position of the Crown Prince of Ye Country and many years later, his combat prowess was considered unrivaled in Ye, finally becoming the Human Emperor of this generation.

After becoming the Human Emperor, in order to suppress the various kings and dukes, as well as to govern this ancient country, the most important thing was to ensure that his cultivation base must never lag behind. This was the foundation of how he became the Human Emperor, by using his martial strength to suppress the world. This was also the reason why he'd wanted to make Qin Wentian the crown prince. He knew very well that the innate talents of his heirs weren't up to the mark, and so they would be unable to suppress the various kings and dukes in the future.

Because of this, he gradually neglected the Empress, having too little time to be in her company. But now, when he was so seriously injured, the Empress still spared nothing—she was constantly nearby, taking care of him without leaving his side for a moment. How could he not feel guilt, nor fail to be moved?

"Wentian and Qingcheng are even more outstanding compared to how we were back then." The Empress squeezed the Human Emperor's hands, a gentle expression appearing on her face.

The Human Emperor nodded his head, he thought so as well. The accomplishments of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had already far exceeded their own. His ambition didn't lie solely with governing an ancient country.

This matter swiftly circulated out. After the various kings and dukes heard the news of the Human Emperor adopting Qin Wentian as his foster son, they instantly started probing his background while coldly laughing in their hearts. This person was just an ordinary member of the Battle Sword Sect. It was one thing for him to escort Ye Lingshuang back, but now he even wanted to vie with the supremacy of royal authority? How laughable, did he think that his relationship with Mo Qingcheng gave him leave to ignore them all?

Originally, Ye Kongfan had already hated Qin Wentian. After hearing this piece of news, the killing intent in his heart grew even more intense. Qin Wentian was truly lawless, even daring to accept the Human Emperor as his foster father and contend against them for the throne? Qin Wentian didn't know how the word 'death' was written!

Qin Wentian didn’t really care too much for the opinions of others. He only felt that he could connect to the Human Emperor and so his request to take him in as a foster son wasn’t too strange. After all, the Human Emperor also knew of his own situation, and that he was slowly recovering. If not, with his earlier state of injuries, he would never have made such a request to ‘trap’ Qin Wentian into such a terrible situation.

Because having an Emperor of an ancient country as a foster father would surely be able to help Qin Wentian. But if the Human Emperor had died or was slain, this namesake of being a foster son would bring nothing but ill-intentions to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng slowly walked about the Ye Country’s royal palace. Upon seeing so many people following them from behind, Mo Qingcheng suddenly turned to Qin Wentian and asked with a smile, “Should we tour the Ye Country?”

Seeing Mo Qingcheng’s bright eyes, Qin Wentian naturally understood her intentions. She also wanted to experience wandering the streets with her beloved, shopping around and touring the scenic sights just like the common populace. She wanted to experience this simple happiness.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head.

Seeing Qin Wentian agreeing so steadfastly, her eyes twinkled with a beautiful smile. After which she turned to those maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Sect, “I will be out touring Ye Country. Do not follow me.”

“Holy Maiden…” Someone tried saying something, only to see Mo Qingcheng’s eyes flashing with a hint of cold fury. Right after, that maiden sighed with resignation as she shook her head, “Understood…”

Mo Qingcheng turned and pulled Qin Wentian’s hands as they continued on.

“This lass…” Qin Wentian shook his head lightly. Although war hadn’t erupted yet, dark clouds were already covering the entire Ye Country. Qin Wentian naturally understood it wasn’t a good time for the both of them to casually wander about the streets. After all, his thinking now wasn’t akin to the him back then, he was fully aware of dangers of the treacherous human heart.”

However, how could he bear to reject Mo Qingcheng’s request? Hence, the smile on his face never faded, and he held Mo Qingcheng close, leading them both soaring upwards into the air.

The territories of the Ye Royal Capital were exceedingly vast and luxurious, with an incomparably bustling atmosphere. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were like any other couple wandering the streets, but with their demeanor and looks, they weren’t likely to be looked on as ordinary. There would always be gasps of admiration coming from those whose gazes landed on them. There were even some who were so stunned by Mo Qingcheng’s breathtaking countenance that they were left rooted to the spot. These people caused Mo Qingcheng’s lips to twitch slightly in dissatisfaction and that adorable expression of hers caused Qin Wentian to feel exceptionally happy.

"Why are you still smiling?" Mo Qingcheng pinched Qin Wentian's waist, causing a bitter smile to appear on his face. "Qingcheng, even while we were back in Chu, you didn't dare to go out openly like this. Don't you know how great your charms are?"

"Back then, I thought it was because of my status and because all of Chu knew me. But who would have thought this would happen as well in the Ye Country," Mo Qingcheng pouted. When she was by Qin Wentian's side, she appeared to be the young maiden from back then, pure and innocent.

"Who doesn't love beauty in this world?" Qin Wentian laughed, "Just pretend you didn't see their reactions and that will do."

"Dumbo." Mo Qingcheng walked forward a few steps and turned her head back to regard Qin Wentian. After which, she turned again, increasing her pace to a small jog and sprinted ahead. Qin Wentian had no choice but to match her pace, chasing after her.

And just like that, they wandered aimlessly around. Sometimes, they walked through the streets, sometimes they took a boat and sailed on the lake, visiting historical sights and all that Ye Country had to offer, A gentle and warm smile appeared on Qin Wentian's handsome features, while a look of blessed happiness appeared on Mo Qingcheng's.

The two of them were like an immortal couple that drew in envy and admiration in others.

After they were tired from walking too much, they entered an inn by the lakeside to take a break. Tasting fragrant wine and admiring the view of the lake, they were truly at their leisure. It had been a long time since Qin Wentian had felt this relaxed before.

"Wentian, when I return to the Valley, I shall ask for a leave of absence from my master, I'm sure he'll agree." Mo Qingcheng stared into Qin Wentian's eyes, as thoughts formulated in her mind.

"Don't." Qin Wentian decisively rejected the suggestion as he stared back at Mo Qingcheng. Seeing the look of reproach in her eyes, Qin Wentian's heart softened and he gently replied, "Qingcheng, you don't even know who sent you to the Medicine Sovereign Valley and even caused your master to regard you so highly. How can you let down his kind intentions?"

The status of the Medicine Sovereign Valley was extraordinary. And seeing how the Medicine Sovereign was willing to bestow the position of Holy Maiden to Mo Qingcheng, one could imagine how much respect the Medicine Sovereign was giving to the unknown person who'd brought Mo Qingcheng to the Medicine Valley. There might even be a connection between the Medicine Sovereign Valley and that unknown person.

This person could be considered to have shown Mo Qingcheng a kindness that weighed as heavily as a mountain. It was only that they didn't know who he was.

In addition, there was one more reason that Qin Wentian didn't vocalize. He was deeply in love in Mo Qingcheng and didn't want her to be held back because she was following him. Now that she could even produce fifth-ranked pills, it was obvious to all how terrifying her talent was. The Medicine Sovereign Valley was undoubtedly the best place for her to be nurtured in. How could Qin Wentian bear to spoil her future, delaying it just because of him?

Yet, he also understood that Mo Qingcheng's love for him was deep. She was willing to give up everything just to follow him.

"Okay," Mo Qingcheng replied in an indistinct voice, and her eyes, so tender and as soft as water, seemingly capable of melting even the stoniest of hearts. Mo Qingcheng also understood Qin Wentian's intentions, both of them having a tacit understanding with each other. They stared at each other, radiant smiles on both their faces. Mo Qingcheng no longer mentioned wanting to seek a leave of absence from the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

They were both full of tender emotions, enjoying the peace and quiet.

Currently, within a comfortable room within an inn,, at another comfortable room there were a few young cultivators seating together. One of them exuded a frivolity and had an unnatural whiteness to his face. Both his eyes glimmered with nefarious light, and they were all now currently staring at the location where Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng was sitting at. Or more accurately, they were staring at Mo Qingcheng.

"To think there would be such a beauty in this world," that young man mused. After which, he exchanged glances with another person sitting in front of him, before his face broke out into a smile.

"It's truly fortunate that Brother Chu invited me here today." That young man smiled.

That person referred to as Brother Chu laughed, "I still have some matters to deal with, so I will take my leave first."

"Haha. Brother Chu, please take care."

After that person left, the young man dropped all pretences and openly stared at Mo Qingcheng. Qin Wentian naturally sensed it, he hadn't expected that even in such a scenic location, there would still be people like this here. This was truly dampening his spirits.

"Qingcheng, do you want to change location?" Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng nodded in agreement.

However at this moment, that young man stood up and laughed, "Brother, please wait for a moment."

Just as Qin Wentian was preparing to stand up, he hadn't expected that young man to stop him. Frowning, his eyes glimmered with coldness as he stared in the direction of that young man.

"Is there anything the matter?"

"I'm Dongshan Jin from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor. Seeing how extraordinary you are, I wish to enquire about the possibility of us being friends. I wonder if Brother would be willing to give me some face and come over so we can relax with wine?" Dongshan Jin smiled, his words causing the others in the inn to feel a shiver in their hearts. So it was none other than that lascivious young master of the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor. This beautiful maiden sure was unlucky to meet someone such as him, a fiend in human-form.

"Not interested," Qin Wentian directly replied.

Dongshan Jin furrowed his brows as a glint of coldness flashed within. He then threatened, "Sir, are you not planning to give me face then?"

"Get lost." Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed dangerously. Instantly, those standing behind Dongshan Jin icily responded, "Little Marquis, should we do something?"

A sinister light gleamed in Dongshan Jin's eyes, his gaze resembling a poison serpent when he stared at Qin Wentian. "I give you face, but you reject it? Since that's the case, all of you kill this man for me. However, leave the woman untouched. I don't want her to be hurt in anyway. Otherwise, don't blame this young master for killing you all!"

Qin Wentian frowned, his perception stretching out as he instantly discovered that there were people far away watching this confrontation. That young man named Brother Chu was still lingering in the vicinity, monitoring this situation.

Qin Wentian instantly understood. This Dongshan Jin was just an idiot, he was nothing but a chess piece. As he thought of this, Qin Wentian couldn't help but silently shake his head. In that case the appearance of Dongshan Jin here wasn't a coincidence, it had obviously been arranged by someone.

Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Qingcheng, who instantly understood what he wanted to say. Who would have thought that their hard-earned time alone touring the streets would be noticed by others. There was no need to doubt who was behind this. In Ye Country, counting those they offended, who else other than Ye Kongfan could it be?

"How beautiful, she's so beautiful that I'm dying!" Dongshan Jin didn't even know he was on the path to death, he was still staring lustily at Mo Qingcheng, fantasizing about the things he would do to her. The evil light shining from his eyes grew even more pronounced!

AGM 537 – Fury Towering The Heavens

During the time when Dongshan Jin was fantasizing about Mo Qingcheng, his subordinates had already surrounded Qin Wentian. Their auras were all released and the weakest among them were at least at Yuanfu. The strongest was a fourth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who was responsible for Dongshan Jin's safety.

Dongshan Jin 东山锦 – Dong Shan = Eastern Mountain. Jin = Embroidery/Brocade

"Qingcheng, seems like we have got to return." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, staring at Mo Qingcheng as he shook his head. Since there were people targeting him and Qingcheng, it was obvious that they wouldn't have just sent trash like Dongshan Jin. The enemies hidden in the shadows would be the most troublesome, hence it was a good idea to return to the royal palace.

However, since he had already promised to accompany Mo Qingcheng, enjoying this leisure time of half a day outside, there was nothing for him to be regretful about. Although Ye Kongfan wished to kill him, it wouldn't be as easy as he thought it would be.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng stared at those surrounding them as an expression of loathing flashed on her face. The words exchanged by the two of them were heard by Dongshan Jin and involuntarily caused his countenance to stiffen. Although this young man and Mo Qingcheng were extraordinary, their ages were even younger than him. How powerful could they possibly be?

Not only that, Dongshan Jin was the son of the Eastern Mountain Marquis. He could be considered acquainted with those from the upper echelons in the Ye Country. He was sure these two weren't anyone from there.

However, this could be blamed on the fact that Dongshan Jing didn't bother to cultivate, and spent his time lazing about instead. Even if he paid a little more attention to the info circulating around his country, he would know that there were a bunch of extraordinary characters in Ye right now. Not only that, all of these people were existences he couldn't afford to offend.

"Little beauty don't be in such a hurry. Hehe I shall definitely serve you well. You guys, what are you waiting for? Make your move." Dongshan Jin was starting to get impatient. He had never tasted such an absolute beauty before and now since he had met one at this inn, how could he give her up? Yet, he didn't know that it was precisely because of his lustful nature that it was so easy for him to be manipulated by others.

"Bzzz!" Long blades slashed towards Qin Wentian's direction. The attacker's eyes were filled with a cold and malevolent laughter. Just one strike from his blade was sufficient to split Qin Wentian apart.

“Clang!” A crisp sound echoed out, the long blade slashed into Qin Wentian’s shoulder, as the attacker was preparing to shift the angle of his blade. He was attempting to slash Qin Wentian’s head, however the blade was actually rebounded. This scene frightened the rest of the attackers who were preparing to make a move so badly that their entire countenance stiffened.

The defense of Qin Wentian’s current fleshy body was simply incredible, and with the astral energy circulating protectively around his body, how could a first-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign be able to injure him?

“You…” The expression on the blade-wielder’s face changed. He knew that he just rammed his toes into a steel board.

At this moment, Qin Wentian finally stood up. Abruptly, a stifling pressure enveloped the entire space. Qin Wentian’s long hair was fluttering in the air as the lines on his face subtly shifted. This caused his countenance to appear even more fiendish. His body also began to exude an incomparable aura.

“For those who have nothing to do with this, scram.” Qin Wentian softly spoke. Instantly, a number of silhouettes flickered as they ran away while those currently surrounding Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel their bodies trembling.

Dongshan Jin wasn’t an idiot. How could he fail to understand that he had offended someone with an extraordinary status? A guard beside him spoke, “Sir, if we have accidentally offended you today, please forgive us. We will leave immediately.”

Qin Wentian turned and waved his hands. Instantly, a miserable cry rang out. A thin sword scar appeared in the center of the brow of the blade-wielder, he had died instantly. The others around him all retreated as terror clouded their faces.

“I’m the son of the Eastern Mountain Marquis. I won’t pursue the matter of you killing my subordinates. How about both of us just stop here?” Dongshan Jin’s heart shuddered when he saw the death of his man. Right at this moment, as he was speaking, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto him. Almost immediately, he felt himself descending into hell. An intense and hopeless sense of crisis enveloped him, just a single glance was sufficient to destroy his conviction to live.

Qin Wentian stepped forward as a gush of sword qi ravaged this entire space. In an instant, a few more blood-curdling screams rang out. A few more of Dongshan Jin’s guards had just died.

“Sir…” Dongshan Jin’s protector shouted. “Although your strength is immense, the experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor are as plentiful as the clouds. If you kill the little Marquis, only death awaits you.”

It was as though Qin Wentian didn’t hear his words. He took another step forward and that protector instantly felt a towering sword might boring down onto him. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and slashed it out. That person retreated with explosive speed however he wasn’t fast enough. Blood fell down like rain as a bloody scar appeared in the center of his forehead.

“No…” The sticky blood splattered onto Dongshan Jin. He gave a howl of terror, he was so frightened that he couldn’t stop shivering.

Qin Wentian took yet another step forward. At this instant, all the guards under Dongshan Jin cried out, as they all fell over instantly with none left alive.

Dongshan Jin’s body grew soft as he slumped onto the ground like a pile of soft mud. He was so frightened that his soul almost scattered away. He looked at Qin Wentian as though he was looking at a devil. He had seen many experts before but none had given him a feeling of such despair. Qin Wentian walked step by step towards him, people had died with every step he took. Was this the application of an overwhelming Mandate?

“The man surnamed Chu asked you to come here and after that, he had stayed in the vicinity to monitor the situation. After this, there would be people informing your Manor to have me killed. The results would simply be all of them dying until the Marquis himself appears. Even if your father did manage to kill me, the entire Eastern Mountain Manor would be buried together with me.”

Qin Wentian stared at Dongshan Jin with disdain as he spoke coldly. The cold wind gusted on Dongshan Jin’s body, he felt as though he was in hell. Each and every word of this man made him feel a chill so cold that they were bone-piercing. So cold.

He wasn’t that stupid. How could he fail to understand what Qin Wentian meant? Not only did the person surnamed Chu want his life, he also plotted to kill the entire Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor. Such a venomous scheme had truly chilled his soul. The young man in front of him had an extraordinary status. Even if they killed him, it was highly probable that the entire Eastern Mountain Manor would have been sentenced to death.

“How stupid can you be to so easily become the chess piece of others?” Qin Wentian’s voice was as cold as ever. Dongshan Jin suppressed his fear and climbed up from the ground. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “Wouldn’t their cunning scheme be unable to achieve fruition if you simply let me go?”

Qin Wentian’s hand swished through the air, killing Dongshan Jin with a single palm strike to the head, jolting him to death.

There were some things that one couldn’t show mercy to. Even though the crimes of this man weren’t worthy of causing his death, his words had already humiliated Mo Qingcheng. In addition, his thoughts were depraved and filthy, if Qin Wentian showed weakness here, how terrible would the consequences be? Qin Wentian was no saint, from the time this matter had started, Dongshan Jin was already destined to die. Maybe the one controlling the scenes from the shadows had also already expected this.

A raging wind gusted by, Qin Wentian's silhouette disappeared from where he stood. Faraway there was a silhouette hidden in a remote corner, so frightened that he was involuntarily shaking. In fact, when he heard the sound of the wind, he had already started to retreat frantically.

"Bzzz!" An immense strength had directly caught hold of the young man surnamed Chu. After which, a gigantic palm imprint grabbed his throat. The countenance of this young man was masked by terror, his body incessantly shivered. He had personally witnessed the terrifying death of Dongshan Jin and his bodyguards, Qin Wentian was too decisive when it came to killing.

"I will tell you everything!" Even before Qin Wentian could utter a word, the young man surnamed Chu was already yelling out in fear.

Qin Wentian remained silent, quietly waiting. Although he already knew that it was highly likely that the person behind this was Ye Kongfan, it would still be good to hear other additional information.

"This matter was dictated by the Eagle Marquis Manor. The Eagle Marquis Manor has a debt of hatred with the Eastern Mountain Manor and wished to kill people by using someone else. The Eastern Mountain Marquis had been too protective of Dongshan Jin's shortcomings. Although he knew that his son wasn't somebody capable, he still excessively doted on him. It was precisely because of this protection that a lustful devilish fiend was born. Now, the experts of the Eastern Mountain Manor should be arriving soon, it would be best for Brother Qin to leave here immediately. If the Eastern Mountain Marquis knew that his son had died, he might still kill you under a pique of rage despite your extraordinary status." The young man surnamed Chu shouted.

Qin Wentian frowned as he coldly asked, "You know who I am? Who told you this?"

"The Holy Maiden's beauty is too overwhelming; the instant I saw her I knew this matter would blow up. Initially I had wanted to run away however I was still curious about the ending. Hence, I chose to hide here yet I didn't know that Brother Qin's perception had already spotted me."

"How did you know who I am?" Qin Wentian's voice contained a glacial intent within. Knowing who Mo Qingcheng was wasn't strange, yet his name shouldn't be so widespread yet.

Feeling Qin Wentian's murderous intent caused the expression on the face of the young man surnamed Chu to turn into something akin to dead ashes. Faraway, a few powerful auras could be felt gushing out, evidently those from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor has just arrived. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows in displeasure while the young man surnamed Chu felt nothing but despair. He lowered his voice to a whisper, "The instant I saw the Holy Maiden, I knew straight away that this matter had something to do with the Qi King Manor. The Eagle Marquis takes orders from the Qi King Manor, additionally before this, there was a rumor circulating around saying that the Holy Maiden wasn't so holy after all, she actually…"

"Actually what?" Qin Wentian's killing intent erupted out as his voice drifted into the ears of the poor young man. The young man surnamed Chu shuddered as a look of despair flashed on his face. He was afraid that even if Qin Wentian spared him, he would still have to die today. Those bastards from the Eagle Marquis Manor actually hadn't told him that they were targeting the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Sect. Right now, his heart was filled with hatred, extending even to those from the Qi King Manor.

"This must definitely be a rumor circulated by the Qi King Manor to sully the Holy Maiden's reputation. They said that the Holy Maiden was just a licentious female who had slept in the same chamber as Qin Wentian, a member from the Battle Sword Sect, and enjoyed herself for a total of three days." The young man surnamed Chu gritted his teeth as he forced the words out. The instant the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's palms landed in fury, as an overwhelming force accompanied by fury towering the heavens erupted out, killing the poor young man. After that, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he reappeared by the side of Mo Qingcheng. Seeing the countenance of his beloved, his killing intent soared up even higher.

"YE KONGFAN, I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!"

Qin Wentian threw his head back and howled to the sky. He then gently caressed Mo Qingcheng's face only to see Mo Qingcheng looking at him, smiling as she shook her head, "Wentian it doesn't matter. As long we know the truth, it's enough for me."

Qin Wentian felt a stab of pain in his heart as he looked upon Mo Qingcheng's countenance, Mo Qingcheng didn't mind the gossip of others because she had already treated herself as his wife. What's the worst they could say?

Yet he didn't expect Ye Kongfan to be so despicable, using such rumors to hurt him. He had even dragged Mo Qingcheng into this, wanting to destroy her reputation.

Pulling Mo Qingcheng's hand, the two of them soared up into the air. In front of them, a horde of experts was rushing over, and when they saw the corpse of Dongshan Jin, the killing auras they exuded got increasingly terrifying.

Upon staring at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, they instantly guessed their identity. How sad was Dongshan Jin? He had been so stupid that he ended up as a chess piece of others. Dying in such a retarded manner.

"The two of you had better stay here to await the Marquis's decision. The person in the lead stated, signalling for his men to surround the pair. They didn't dare to make a move. Yet, if they released the killers the Eastern Mountain Marquis would surely kill them all in a fit of rage. Since Dongshan Jin had died, the only course of action remaining to them was to retain Qin Wentain.

"Bzz!" The scarlet demon halberd appeared in Qin Wentian's hands. His eyes flickered with a terrifying light as he icily stated, "I'm Qin Wentian from the Battle Sword Sect, the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley is none other than my wife. The Qi King Manor has slandered her name, causing irreparable damage to her reputation, even using me as a knife to kill others. I shall show no mercy. If you all still wish to block us, don't blame me!"

As he spoke, Qin Wentian’s voice was like a bolt of thunder reverberating through this area of ten li. He wanted to let everyone know that Mo Qingcheng was his wife. Only then would others understand that those rumors being circulated were nothing but slander!

AGM 538 – Sweeping Away Everything

Qin Wentian's booming voice had also resounded throughout the royal capital. Instantly, everyone near that area all knew of his identity.

No wonder that woman was so beautiful, she was none other than the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. As expected, her beauty could topple over empires. Such charm and beauty, such graceful bearing, how could she be someone like what the rumors said? In any case this shout of Qin Wentian told everyone that Mo Qingcheng was his wife. That rumor must have been created by the Qi King Manor to vilify Mo Qingcheng's reputation.

This voice contained a hatred that could shake the heavens. Since that young man could obtain the Holy Maiden's love, he must truly loved the Holy Maiden deeply. How could he stand to see her reputation being sullied? Anyone in his shoes would be angered.

It was also extremely easy to understand regarding why the Qi King Manor did such a thing. Who didn't know the current situation in the royal palace was extremely chaotic? The Human Emperor was on the verge of death and the Qi King was leading the various kings and dukes to plunder the Emperor position away from him. The act of the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley coming to heal the Human Emperor by itself was already enough to generate hatred from the Qi King Manor.

Only that this idiot Dongshan Jin was truly retarded. Since he became a chess piece, no matter which paths he took, they all would only lead him to death. Even if they somehow succeeded in killing the lover of the Holy Maiden, the entire Eastern Mountain Manor would surely be exterminated to accompany Qin Wentian in death. Rumor has it that this young man was from the Battle Sword Sect. The power of the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor was nothing in front of the Battle Sword Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley.

Qin Wentian brandished his halberd and stood right next to Mo Qingcheng. Those from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor were blocking their path, all of them exuding a terrifying killing intent as they shouted, "Sir, don't force us. We don't wish to offend you but please wait until the Marquis arrived and make his decision."

Right now, these people were all exceedingly passive. They didn't dare to kill Qin Wentian and didn't dared to let him leave. If not, when the Eastern Mountain Marquis arrived here and saw his dead son, the one who dies would undoubtedly be them. The Eastern Mountain Marquis was notorious for protecting his useless son, this was also the reason why the others would decide to use Dongshan Jin as a chess piece.

"Those who block me, die." Qin Wentian's kill intent towered up the heavens as the terrifying power of his bloodline circulated frenziedly causing his aura to skyrocket. A supreme tyrannical might gushed forth from him sweeping over everything in this space. A fearsome demonic wind gusted while at the same time, a sword might so power that it could vanquish the heavens also swept outwards from him.

“How powerful.” Those from the Eastern Mountain Manor trembled in their hearts. Why was he so strong? Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper but right now, the aura he was exuding clearly belonged to the fifth level and was so terrifying that even sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would tremble when facing off against him. It was simply too terrifying.

In the centre of Qin Wentian’s brows, an incomparable demonic third eye appeared. For people at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper and below all felt as though the sea of consciousness was about to explode. There were even miserable screams echoing out, bombarded by unending pain and agony.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stepped in the air, his sword qi surging as his killing intent covered the heavens and earth, Even innocent people who were extremely far away from his location could feel the towering killing intent that was permeating the air. Evidently, this young man had been angered by the despicable actions of the Qi King Manor. How dared they sullied his beloved wife, the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

“BOOM!” Another step landed amidst the screams of agony. There were some whose throats were directly lacerated by the sword qi, dying instantly where they stood. The others were all stunned from terror. Their leader was a seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign but apart from him, none of the others from the Eastern Mountain Manor was confident that they would be able to deal with Qin Wentian.

“Bzzz, Bzzz!” Everyone else hesitated no longer and instantly released their own astral novas. Qin Wentian’s Demon Sovereign Astral Nova also manifested and above the dome of heavens, beams of star light shot down to the earth as a number of demonic silhouettes appeared. He was like the overlord of all demons, booming sounds thundered out as he summoned the various astral warbeasts borne from the constellations. When it finally stopped, the killing intent was so thick in the air that everyone couldn’t help but shiver. These were all actually demonic beasts with a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper.

“Summon-type astral soul? How could the demonic beasts he summons be this strong?” The hearts of the crowd were pounding in terror. Qin Wentian then spat out a single word, “Kill.”

The instant the word ‘Kill’ resounded out, the roars of the various demonic beasts rumbled the entire space causing everything to intensely vibrate. The incomparably gigantic Golden Primal Ape stomped his way over as his humongous feet lifted up, targeting an expert. That expert fled frantically, however that merciless feet stomped down, followed by the sound of a loud explosion as a pool of gore and blood remained. That person was simply trampled to death.

The Crimsonblood Thunder Hawk transformed into a beam of blood-colored light, arcing through the skies as blood splattered sprinkled into the air. The head of an expert was directly sliced off by one of its wings.

“Act now!” The seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign commanded, waving his hands to signal the other three sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns beside him. But as the three of them was about to move out, Qin Wentian completed yet another step, causing a torrential gust of sword qi blowing over, ravaging this entire space.

Qin Wentian's blasted his palms out as gigantic ancient bells manifested. The three sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns only felt their hearts pounding in increasing momentum as they groaned in misery from the effect.

Qin Wentian's left palm slammed out once more causing a gigantic blood-colored palm imprint to manifest. One of the three experts snorted as he slammed out with a palm to defend yet the instant his palm imprint came into contact with Qin Wentian's, it instantly withered away. After which, a beam of blood-colored light zoomed right into his palm, corroding his arm from within, turning it into a dry husk in a matter of seconds.

"ARGH!" That sixth-level expert gave a bone-chilling scream, the bloodcurse imprint was an ultimate art of Grand Xia and it was powered by the energy of Qin Wentian's bloodline, unceasingly gushing through his opponent's bloodstream, swiftly withering his poor opponent into a dried-up skeleton.

And as the other two dashed towards him, Qin Wentian swept out with his scarlet demon halberd. The two of them instantly felt as though they descended into a hell with no boundaries. The only thing existing in that blood-colored hell were multiple streams of terrifying crimson-light that were none other than fearsome demon halberds being fired over.

"Puchi, puchi…"

The sounds of two bodies being pierced through echoed in the air. In a mere instant, three power experts at the sixth-level of Heavenly Dipper had completely been exterminated. At the same time, those summoned demonic beasts were still wreaking havoc all about, freely slaughtering the first wave of experts from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor.

"How terrifying, as expected of a member from the Battle Sword Sect. His combat prowess is off the charts."

Those from faraway couldn't help but to be struck by terror when they witnessed the combat in this area. Their hearts pounded violently with fear, Qin Wentian was too domineering, directly killing those who blocked him showing no mercy at all.

Qin Wentian continued stepping forward, even though he was facing off against an expert at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper, the torrential battle intent radiating from him was didn't diminished the slightest.

The heart of this seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign pounded madly. He personally witnessed three of his strongest subordinates dying in an instant. This young man in front of him was none other than a devil.

A great axe appeared in that expert's hand, his body exuding a towering pressure that was even heavier compared to mountains and seemed to be able to collapse everything.

"BOOOM!" Stepping out, a resplendent light flickered on his axe. His astral soul and astral nova erupted forth at the same moment, causing beams of astral light to shine upon the axe, further increasing its might.

“Bzz!” Stellar Transposition was executed as Qin Wentian’s silhouette vanished. The scarlet demon halberd instantly appeared in front of his opponent. The instant his halberd struck out, space around it trembled as though they were involuntarily fragmenting due to the pressure.

The perception of his opponent was powerful as well. That terrifying great axe slashed out as a beam of axe-light appeared in the skies. It merged together with his axe, causing the resplendent light it was radiating to grow even stronger. A moment later, the axe also collided directly together against the scarlet demon halberd.

“Bang!” That violent clash of impact shattered space, causing a swirl of terrifying qi flows to manifest. The two of them could clear feel the towering might behind both of their attacks.

“Bzz!” The Great Dream Astral Soul and Astral Nova both manifested as a blinding light shot off from the centre of Qin Wentian’s brows, wanting to immerse his opponent into a dream. Yet his opponent’s will was resolute. At this moment, similarly, a vertical line appeared in the centre of that expert’s brow, resembling a golden axe that radiated incredible sharpness.

Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate, an incomparably large axe appeared in his left hand as he directly chopped out with it. A beam of sword light shook the skies, this ordinary strike contained a terrifying energy within. The expression of that seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign changed, he hollered as a golden-palm astral nova erupted forth, blasting against that axe of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was as determined as before, his killing intent towered the heavens as he slashed out with his King Sword astral nova, that movement of that sword engulfing the entire space.

There was no one among the spectators that weren’t in shock. They personally witnessed in Qin Wentian fighting against a terrifying existence at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper. An halberd strike after another halberd strike, containing irresistible force within his attacks. The power contained his strikes caused the seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign no choice but to go all out. At the same time, Qin Wentian’s astral nova didn’t lose out in the slightest in terms of power, madly clashing against that of his opponent, the impact so powerful that there were even cracks appearing in the skies.

With a cultivation at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper fighting against equally someone at the seventh-level? Although the seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign wasn’t some outstanding geniuses and was merely a guard from a Marquis Manor, there was after all a difference in three levels between them. This combat prowess that enables Qin Wentian to jump levels was simply too terrifying.

“If you continue forcing me, just die then.” That person couldn’t break through Qin Wentian’s defenses despite after a long period of attacking, he was evidently thoroughly incensed. The golden axe light from the centre of his brows flared, enveloping his entire body, as the killing intent in his eyes intensified further.

Qin Wentian was as cold as ever, his countenance fiendishly good-looking. He struck out with another halberd strike forcing his opponent to defend while at the same time, he pierced out with a finger from his left hand. Instantly, a towering blood-might congregated that before exploding out. The countenance of his opponent immediately changed, as the golden axe from the centre of his brows abruptly flew out to defend. However he only saw a beam of blood-colored light erupting out. His body instantly stiffened and from the centre of his brows, there was no longer any golden light. There was only blood instead.

“Bzz!” The raging wind whistled, that beam of blood-colored light transformed into a blood-colored silhouette that blazes with a terrifying heat with plumage the color of mixed streaks of red and black, appearing as though it was a demonic beast that walked out from Purgatory.

“Is this a Vermilion Bird?”

Trepidation filled the hearts of the spectators when they gaze upon this incomparably large demonic beast. It’s baleful aura engulfed the entire space, even the summoned astral warbeasts were affected by it. It was simply too terrifying.

“Purgatory.” Qin Wentian called out. The purgatory vermilion bird turned back, inclining its head and issuing a shrill screech upon seeing Qin Wentian. Its immense wings flapped, dancing around Qin Wentian as though it extremely excited to see him. After some time, it prostrated itself before Qin Wentian, as Qin Wentian walked towards it while holding on to Mo Qingcheng before both of them mounted it.

Another screech of command rang out as its towering baleful aura gushed out. The summoned astral warbeasts separated themselves into two rows with the vermilion bird in the middle as all of them set off together.

“This…” The spectators were all shocked by this scene. The experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor was completely annihilated. They came here to kill Qin Wentian yet all of them ended up as a sea of corpses.

That harmless looking young man now resembled the descendent of the monarch of ancient primordial demons. Wielding the scarlet demon halberd in his hands, standing on the back of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird, advancing forwards amidst the howls and snarls of two rows of demonic beasts, ready and waiting for his command.

This scene was simply too stunningly shocking. Ye Kongfan was the son of the Qi King, a Heaven Chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect but how did he measured up to Qin Wentian?

From afar, yet another burst of terrifying aura gushed out, these people should be from the second wave of experts sent from the Eastern Mountain Manor. Yet, despite sensing their presences, there was no change to Qin Wentian’s countenance. He still stood on the back of the Purgatory Vermilion Bird and continued on his path. His killing intent had never wavered right from the start. Death to whoever dares block him!

AGM 539 – All-Out Massacre

The second wave of experts from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor were even stronger and more terrifying compared to the first. Cold light gleamed in their eyes upon seeing the ground littered with corpses. After which, their hearts all shuddered when they stared at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

The two of them stood atop the back of a Vermilion Bird with two rows of demonic beasts escorting them from both sides. Only the word 'shocking' was sufficient to describe such a scenario.

Qin Wentian tightly held onto the scarlet demon halberd in his hands. He stared straight ahead as he icily stated, "Death to those who block me."

"RUMBLE!" Waves of towering pressure erupted forth, the experts from the second wave up ahead all simultaneously released their terrifying aura. A great sword swept out, stopping right before Qin Wentian as a loud voice echoed, "Cease your steps. We won't kill you, the marquis is arriving soon."

"DIE!" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the purgatory vermilion bird shrieked and dashed out. A beam of light was abruptly fired forth from its beak and instantly, the flames of purgatory engulfed the space causing lotuses of purgatory fire to manifest, enveloping these experts within their area of effect.

"ARGH!" Voices after voices of misery rang out. Instantly, everyone died. They were burned into nothingness from the terrifying heat released by the purgatory flames.

"How powerful." The spectators stared at the vermilion bird. The flames from this bird was simply too overwhelming, able to incinerate everything.

The immense body of purgatory hurled through the air, its wings flapping furiously and everywhere the specks of flames shot to, only death and destruction remains.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as sharp as the edge of a blade and incomparably cold as well. The summoned astral warbeasts by his side all rushed out, engaging in a wild slaughter.

"Boom!" Qin Wentian slowly stepped out and akin to a gust of wind, he instantly landed before a sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign as he stabbed his halberd out. Instantly, terror suffused the features of that expert. His sea of consciousness was scrambled into chaos and as a crisp sound rang out, the halberd has already penetrated his brain, killing him from where he stood.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. His silhouette continued to flicker, reappearing at various spots and everywhere his halberd struck, mounts of bones would built there. The experts of the second waves died one after another in Qin

Wentian's hands. Purgatory was locking down on the strongest expert from the Eastern Mountain Manor. It used its purgatory flames to suppressed its opponent to the limit, forcing him to have no choice but to evade.

"IMPUDENT!" From afar, an explosive shout shook the air. More and more waves of experts from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor were rushing over here.

The Eastern Mountain Marquis was a marquis after all. Although he doted on an idiotic son, there was no need to doubt his strength.

People in the Royal Sacred Region thirst strongly for advancement in their martial path. This was evident in the ancient Ye Country. Strength was everything, without strength, even if you are a descendant of aristocrats, you would still be castigated and become someone with no power nor authority. This world was clearly a strength-oriented world, with no strength, everything was just prattle and illusions. Don't even dream about having wealth, fame and profit. Even if you are born with a silver-spoon, you will lose everything sooner or later.

As a aristocrat, the Eastern Mountain Marquis naturally had power and authority. Even ignoring the fact that he's an Celestial Phenomenon Ascendent, the experts from his manor were as common as clouds.

And just like this instant, yet another wave of experts rushed out. There were even those at the seventh and eighth level of Heavenly Dipper within them. All of their strength was redoubtable.

After these people arrived, they instantly surrounded Qin Wentian and purgatory. The stifling pressure that exuded from these experts directly bore down upon them. It it wasn't for the fact of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's statuses, just seeing the body of their comrades would cause them to directly slay Qin Wentian.

"Even if you are a member of the Battle Sword Sect, you still have to pay a price for killing so many members from my Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor." One among them exuded an aura of imposingness. This man was none other than the brother of the Eastern Mountain Marquis. His strength was at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and was exceedingly tyrannical It was only natural for him to be angered upon seeing so many experts from his manor injured and dead.

"Wow wow wow, so many people ganging up on my junior apprentice brother. Are you all bullying the fact that my Battle Sword Sect doesn't have a lot of people?" From afar, a booming voice thundered out, the tone of that voice was as sharp as the edge of a sword causing the hearts of people to shudder. The experts from the Battle Sword Sect has arrived.

Although the members of the Battle Sword Sect weren't many – there were only about ten over. Their appearance gave the members from the Eastern Mountain Manor an unbelievable amount of pressure.

Although the Eastern Mountain Manor was powerful and belonged to the aristocrat class of ancient Ye, when compared to the nine great sects, they were completely at a different level. Just Qin Wentian alone already gave them so much trouble and now, not to mention the fact that the other members from the Battle Sword Sect has already arrived. How would the experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor dared to make a move rashly.

“All of you should be members from the Battle Sword Sect. However, the Royal Sacred Region naturally has a set of rules to follow. So what if you are the Battle Sword Sect, you best not to act too overboard. This young man has slain my nephew, his actions are too impudent – he even killed a member of the aristocrats within the royal capital of Ye? Does the Battle Sword Sect still wish to protect him?” The brother of the Eastern Mountain Marquis tyrannically spoke, while exuding a powerful aura.

Duan Han took a step out, instantly appearing behind him with his sword already unsheathed. This sword of his were thin and radiated a bone-piercing coldness. The body of the sword was as smooth as the flowing water and there were a few hues of black imprinted on it, giving people an intense sense of danger.

“The son of the Eastern Mountain Marquis disrespected the Holy Maiden with his words. Since my junior brother and the Holy Maiden were lovers, so what even if he killed him? If people from the Eastern Mountain Manor dares to interfere, I shall judge this as the Eastern Mountain Manor supporting the actions of Dongshan Jin, guilty by association. Don’t blame me then if I annihilate your entire Manor.”

After Duan Han brandished his sword, a murderous aura gushed forth in overwhelming amounts from him. A surge of stifling sword-might pressed down upon those from the Eastern Mountain Manor, even the strongest of them also trembled when they felt that terrifying pressure.

They knew that this man was Duan Han, the ninth personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. His words contained an extremely heavy weight, this wasn’t a matter about killing Dongshan Jin any longer. If they interfered, they would all be guilty by association.

“Truly brazen, as expected of someone from the Battle Sword Sect. Although the Battle Sword Sect has nine mountains, the disciples of each mountain are all completely united. Despite their members being the least in all the nine great sects, they were all extremely protective of each other. Today, it seems that the rumors of their conduct are all true.” The spectators silently sighed in admiration. Just a single sentence from Duan Han completely demolished the domineering presence exuded earlier from the experts of the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor.

The expression of Dongshan Teng, the uncle of Dongshan Jin, now turned completely ashen. Yet at this moment, the coldness in Qin Wentian’s eyes were at its limits. He continued stepping out, the killing intent exuding from him didn’t dissipate in the slightest. Purgatory shielded him from the front while Mo Qingcheng was beside him. They actually passed through the wave of experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor forcibly, he wanted to see who still dared to block him.

“This place is the territory of my ancient Ye, how can we stand for your arrogance? Wanting to leave after killing our people? Even if the Battle Sword Sect blames us in the future, would the reputable and prestigious Battle Sword Sect bully our Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor?” Dongshan Teng bellowed in a loud voice. After which he stretched out his hand and grabbed towards the direction of Qin Wentian. A gigantic palm imprint manifested, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo out.

“DIE!” Duan Han spat out, his murderous aura was simply frightening. HIs silhouette flickered, moving like a gust of wind. After which his black sword slashed out, causing a black thread to manifest, slicing apart space with absurd ease.

The countenance of Dongshan Teng underwent a drastic change, he only felt his vision turning dark as though his eyes has lost his sight. He instantly retracted his palm but everything was already too late. A slicing sound whistled through as one of his arms was directly severed.

“YOU DARE?!” Dongshan Teng hollered with rage. Duan Han took another step forward, causing a black glow to appear. Light dimmed at the place where Duan Han was standing, as a wave of darkness descended. Dongshan Teng was as if he became a blind man, although his eyes were opened, only darkness was before him.

An extremely dangerous wind gusted by, with no trace of its presence. His countenance paled, and after which, the crowd only saw a line of blood splaying out. Dongshan Teng’s head was directly split into two pieces.

One sword, lacerated.

In the other direction, combat has already erupted. But even so, the majority of the gazes from the spectators all landed on Duan Han’s sword. That sword was too powerful, too sharp, too overwhelming, too terrifying.

Duan Han had only slashed out two swords. The first sword strike severed an arm, the second sword strike cleaved the head of his opponent apart.

“Junior brother let’s go.” Duan Han stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian looked at Duan Han as he nodded his head. The purgatory vermilion bird led the way as they continued on ahead, and everywhere it passes, fresh blood would splatter in the air. The members of the Battle Sword Sect began an all-out massacred, their sword qi ravaged this entire space, nobody could even resist. The spectators involuntarily trembled as they looked on with fear in their eyes. A notion flashed past their mind – the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor is finished.

The Battle Sword Sect didn’t even reason with them, sweeping through the experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor with utter dominance. No mercy was shown at all.

In the blink of an eye, the battlefield was completely cleared. Only then did this group of people proceed back to the royal palace. Even then, the killing intent by them hadn’t faded. They already knew the entire process of what had happened.

The mastermind of this was undoubtedly Ye Kongfan. In that case, their Battle Sword Sect would definitely make Ye Kongfan give them an answer. Who cares for the fact Ye Kongfan was the son of the Qi King? Who cares for the fact this was his territory? Who cares for the sect he was a member from the Violet Thunder Sect? If this breath of vengeance wasn't expelled, how could they still have the face to be members of the Battle Sword Sect?

Upon feeling their murderous auras, countless people were all shaking from fear. But despite so, all of them still followed behind those from the Battle Sword Sect. They wanted to know what would the ending of this matter be.

From the distance, yet another imposing might gushed over. This time, the aura belonged to the incomparable might of someone at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. In an instant, a gigantic constellation appeared right up in the air.

"The Eastern Mountain Marquis as arrived." The hearts of the crowd shuddered. Yet the Battle Sword Sect didn't even stop. They continued on their way forward.

An umbrella appeared in Qin Wentian's hand, this umbrella contained fearsome lightning-attributed energy within. The destructive qi flows around it struck fear in the hearts of people, this item was none other than the fifth-ranked divine weapon he had obtained back during the entrance test of the nine great sects when he was still in the Xuan King City. This was originally a weapon from an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect, but eventually was acquired by him.

Duan Han clutched his hands into fist, his countenance incomparably frigid, staring at the figure ahead with unmasked killing intent. The Eastern Mountain Marquis has personally led his experts here in attack.

"MY SON!" The Eastern Mountain Marquis howled in mindless rage. His icy gaze shot over here as his killing intent engulfed the heavens and earth. "Not only did you all killed my son, you even slay the people from my Eastern Mountain Manor. Since this is the case, even if I have to leave Ye, being hunted by people from the Battle Sword Sect, I STILL MUST KILL ALL OF YOU. All of you shall repent before me."

After speaking, the Eastern Mountain Marquis directly rushed out. Qini Wentian's silhouette flickered as the umbrella in his hands caused waves of destructive thunder to be blasted forth. The Eastern Mountain Marquis roared in rage, he lifted his hands and cut them down swiftly causing the astral light from his constellation to descend. A gigantic blade formed from that light slashed through the heavens, smashing into the bolts of destructive thunder, causing devastating shockwaves to rumble the area.

And at the same time, Duan Han coldly commanded, "KILL!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the skies instantly dimmed as darkness engulfed the land. The members from the Battle Sword Sect stepped out together, slashing forward with their swords. Their combined sword intent congregated on Duan Han by virtue of a sword formation. Duan Han roared as he stepped out, slicing forth with his sword. The crowd only saw a beam of white light severing the darkness, allowing light to flood the land once again. After which, the only thing they saw was the pale and fear-filled face of the Eastern Mountain Marquis.

“Puchi!” The sword beam flashed as the darkness totally dissipated. The body of the Eastern Mountain Marquis had been completely severed into two. An existence at the level of Celestial Phenomena was instantly slain with no time for him to even mount a defence.

Overwhelming. These people from the Battle Sword Sect were simply too domineering!

AGM 540 – To The Qi King Manor

The Eastern Mountain Marquis, a marquis of the ancient Ye Country led a wave of experts to rush over. His fury towered up to the heavens and he was willing to pay any price to slaughter the members of the Battle Sword Sect before fleeing away.

How overwhelmingly powerful was he, considering that he was at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? One couldn’t help but say the mastermind in the shadows had succeeded. They predicted that the Eastern Mountain Marquis would definitely take revenge for his son’s death. However, what they had never imagined, even in their wildest dreams, was that the Marquis would be slain the instant he appeared.

Looking at the severed halves of his body, the hearts of the crowd pounded violently. Even their breathing was affected.

The Battle Sword Sect of the nine great sects truly deserved their reputation.

Seeing that the Marquis appeared, Qin Wentian used a powerful fifth-ranked divine weapon that had enough strength to threaten low-level Ascendants. Although the Eastern Mountain Marquis had blocked that attack, he had no way to defend against Duan Han’s sword slash.

A beam of light flickered in Duan Han’s palms, there was no way to see clearly what divine weapon that was. The crowd only understood that Duan Han had accurately grasped the timing and right after the Eastern Mountain Marquis blocked Qin Wentian’s attack, he caused darkness to descend while joining forces with the other members from the Battle Sword Sect to unleash his ultimate killing technique. A beam of light sundered the darkness, containing a power even more terrifying than Qin Wentian’s fifth-ranked lightning umbrella, directly killing the Eastern Mountain Marquis.

Duan Han was the ninth personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, how could he not have some tyrannical methods at hand? That technique earlier was imparted to him by Sword Sovereign Ling Tian precisely to deal with Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Also, Duan Han’s personality was ruthless and decisive, the instant the Eastern Mountain Marquis had appeared, he didn’t hesitate in the slightest and executed his ultimate technique so quickly that the Marquis didn’t have any time to use his full strength.

“DIE!” Duan Han didn’t pause. He stepped out as his black robes fluttering in the wind. Those dark eyes of his caused despair to appear on the faces of those remaining experts from the Eastern Mountain Manor.

The instant the Eastern Mountain Marquis was killed, how could they still fight against these powerful members of the Battle Sword Sect?

Even if the remaining Eastern Mountain Manor experts ignored everyone else, just Duan Han alone with his cultivation base at the peak of the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper, his combat prowess could already defeat ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Eastern Mountain Manor.

And in addition to Duan Han, the other members of the Battle Sword Sect were all no pushovers. There was still one at the eighth-level, and several more at the seventh-level. Such a force was already sufficient to annihilate everything that dared to stand against them.

And as expected, Duan Han slaughtered his way into the crowd from the Eastern Marquis Manor. Each sword strike he slashed out netted him a kill. The glow from his black sword resembled a light borne from darkness and everyone finally understood why he wore black. The radiance of his sword was simply unblockable.

In only an instant, everyone from the Eastern Mountain Manor had been completely annihilated, causing the spectators to be so frightened that they involuntarily trembled. How decisive was this decision to carry out this merciless slaughter? Although everyone understood that there would only be one party who survived, the ruthlessness as well as the decisiveness of those from the Battle Sword Sect had acted with truly shocked the entire crowd. This should be the reason why those from the nine great sects were different when compared to others. If their personalities were soft, how could they dominate an area and cause people in the world to revere them?

Qin Wentian’s expression was as cold as ever. He controlled Purgatory and continued on his path with the members of the Battle Sword Sect following behind him. After that massacre of the Eastern Marquis Manor, no one else dared to stand in his way.

In the Qi King Manor, Yan Kongfan was enraged when he learnt of the news. The coldness in his eyes caused his subordinates to be terror-struck.

Such a well thought out plan had actually failed?!

“Why would those from the Battle Sword Sect appear at such a timely moment? Didn’t I order you guys to monitor their movements?” Ye Kongfan icily spoke. After he knew Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had left the royal palace alone, he commanded people to put this plan into motion. His aim was naturally to destroy Qin Wentian and he was quite satisfied with the plan his subordinates had thought up – getting the Eastern Mountain Marquis to be the scapegoat for his purpose.

It was a well-known fact that the Eastern Mountain Marquis was an impulsive fellow which feared nothing. His only weakness was that he doted on that silk pants Dongshan Jin way too much. If Dongshan Jin was slain by Qin Wentian, he would definitely go all out and spare no expenses to hunt Qin Wentian down.

Dongshan Jin died as expected. Even though Qin Wentian clearly knew it was a trap, given his character as well as how important he regarded Mo Qingcheng, he still went ahead and killed Dongshan Jin. Everything was proceeding according to plan, yet the only mistake Ye Kongfan had made was that he underestimated the strength of Qin Wentian as well as the other members of the Battle Sword Sect.

“Duan Han from the Battle Sword Sect sensed something was wrong. He ignored our attempts to block him and directly sped away in search of Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian.” One of the subordinates lowered his head and replied. Duan Han was calm and decisive, an extremely tough-to-deal with character. They tried various plans to impede him yet Duan Han had ignored everything.

“Kongfan, since this Duan Han is a personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, it’s only natural he’s extraordinary in some aspects. Also, that trump card he used to kill the Eastern Mountain Marquis must have been bestowed by Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. This time around, we have really underestimated our enemies.” A person standing at the side of Ye Kongfan spoke. Ye Kongfan’s countenance turned heavy but he still nodded his head lightly as he commented, “It’s fine. But aren’t they arrogant? They are storming their way to my Qi King Palace to settle this debt with me? Since that’s the case, we shall teach them a lesson.”

“That’s right, if they dare to show up here, things would definitely be interesting.” The person at the side laughed. Ye Kongfan stared at him as he coldly commanded, “Hurry and summon back the peak-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of our Qi King Manor. Since Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants aren’t suited to join in the battle, we will use the strongest force we can muster at the Heavenly Dipper level to crush them.”

“Roger that!” That subordinate instantly went to spread the command. Ye Kongfan stood up, he flicked his sleeve and spoke in a casual manner. “Move out, we will go out and await their arrival.”

…………

In the chamber of the Human Emperor, the Human Emperor was currently resting in his bed with the Empress and his concubine accompanying him. However at this moment, the Human Emperor who was resting suddenly opened his eyes. A sharp gleam flickered within and after which, he turned to the Empress as he spoke, “Summon Shi Xuan here, get Lingshuang to come over as well.”

The gaze of the Empress flickered as she stared at the Human Emperor. The Human Emperor nodded in assurance as the Empress tarried no longer and carried out his orders. A while later, a male radiating a baleful aura and hot-bloodedness entered the Human Emperor’s chamber together with Ye Lingshuang.

“Human Emperor.” Shi Xuan bowed in greetings.

“Summon the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Ironblood Camp and Divine Arrow Camp and hand over the command authority to Lingshuang.” The Human Emperor stared at Shi Xuan as he commanded. A glint of sharpness flashed past Shi Xuan’s eyes but he didn’t hesitate and bowed low. “Your subordinate hears and obeys.”

After speaking, he retrieved two tokens from his robes. One of the token depicted the picture of an arrow while the picture depicted on the second one was a blood-colored image.

“Princess Lingshuang.” Shi Xuan handed the command tokens over to her. Ye Lingshuang glanced at the Human Emperor only to see him nodding to her. She accepted the tokens yet her heart was still filled with bafflement, even as the princess she hadn't heard of the Ironblood Camp or Divine Arrow Camp before. These must be some of the hidden forces arranged by her royal father and were undoubtedly extraordinary. However why did her royal father hand the command tokens of these two army camps to her?

"Your subordinate takes his leave." Shi Xuan respectfully stated. Yet, the Human Emperor relayed another command, "As for you, I want you to lead the Dragon-Elephant Army and hide in the shadows to provide reinforcement. Do not show yourself until the time is right."

"Roger." Shi Xuan nodded as he retreated.

"Human Emperor." The Empress had a worried look on her countenance. She knew what sort of character Shi Xuan was and also understood what the Dragon-Elephant Army implied. Was the Human Emperor finally going to reveal their existence?

"Don't worry. The Qi King no longer has me in his eyes. In that case, I want to see just how well has he prepared." The Human Emperor's eyes flashed with sharpness as he turned to Ye Lingshuang. "Wentian encountered a plan to sneak attack him orchestrated by Ye Kongfan. In addition to that, Ye Kongfan spread rumors to defile Mo Qingcheng's reputation. Right now, Wentian and the members of the Battle Sword Sect are heading back to the royal palace but before that, they are heading for the Qi King Manor first. Ye Kongfan would surely command his men to clash against those from the Battle Sword Sect. I need you to lead the two camps over and issue a decree from me: The Crown Prince of Qi King, Ye Kongfan is found guilty of spreading rumors to sully the Holy Maiden's reputation and attempted to kill my foster son. He is to be captured and brought back for questioning. If the Qi King Manor dares to resist in any manner, they shall be labeled as rebels."

The speech from the Human Emperor had stunned everyone. The countenances of the Empress and Ye Lingshuang changed dramatically. Currently, the Qi King had already gained control of the majority of the royal authority. The reason why he hadn't acted to steal the throne yet was because he feared the fact that the Human Emperor wasn't dead. After all, the combat prowess of the Human Emperor was as high as the heavens, unrivalled in Ye. Until the Human Emperor died from poison, the Qi King didn't want to take the risk. However currently, the Human Emperor's decision would cause a storm of blood, wasn't he just forcing the Qi King to rebel?

"Royal Father!" Ye Lingshuang called out, she was visibly shaken.

"Lingshuang, just follow my instructions. If the Qi King rebels, he would surely lead the way and become the shining beacon for the other traitors to band together. We can use this chance to see clearly who our enemies are." The Human Emperor calmly replied.

"If the Qi King led his force over in attack, do we have sufficient strength to defend?" Ye Lingshuang was still worried.

"Don't worry. He wouldn't dare to." It was as though the Human Emperor understood everything about the situation, returning to his glory of the past. Seeing the resolute and confident expression on the Human Emperor's face, the Empress's heart involuntarily trembled with emotions. She then nodded and spoke, "Lingshuang, listen to your Royal Father."

"Lingshuang, Shi Xuan will settle all other matters. What you need to do is to protect Wentian. I also wish to see how Wentian would kill Ye Kongfan." The eyes of the Human Emperor flashed with sharpness, radiating an invisible pressure that unconsciously forced people backwards. For a moment, it seemed as though he had returned to the height of his former power.

When the news of the command spread, experts gathered outside the Human Emperor Hall, and for some of them, their killing intent even reached the clouds. The hearts of everyone were pounding violently; those from the Human Emperor's bloodline were all worried for him while those from the Qi King Manor laughed coldly in their hearts.

Was the Human Emperor dying soon? Wanting to stake it all on a last-ditch gamble. But could it be so simple?

As they thought of this, sinister smiles appeared on their faces. The instant the Human Emperor died would be the moment when the destiny of Ye changes.

…………

The Qi King Manor was an imposing and well-guarded location in Ye. The pathway outside leading to the Qi King Manor was paved with gold and right now at this moment, a group of silhouettes appeared as they advanced forward. The aura these people were releasing towered up the heavens as they radiated an unmasked killing intent.

"Who dares barge into the Qi King Manor?" On the walls lining up by the Qi King Manor's gate, a cold voice thundered out, shaking the entire space. Duan Han slowly stepped out as he coldly replied, "Ye Kongfan of the Violet Thunder Sect actually dared to do such a despicable thing. Scram out for me."

"Scram out… scram out…" The heavens and earth reverberated with Duan Han's voice, echoing throughout the Qi King Manor, causing the countenances of members of the Manor to change. There were actually people so bold to directly challenge the prestige of the crown prince?

Ye Kongfan stood atop a balcony in the Manor staring at the scene outside. How could he go out like this? If he didn't hang the blame for the crime of barging into the Qi King Manor on the Battle Sword Sect, how could he deal with them?

"This isn't a place you all can enter. Get lost." Ye Kongfan roared, his voice rumbling the air, colliding with the soundwaves of Duan Han's shout.

A cold gleam appeared in the dark pupils of Duan Han. How could he not know what Ye Kongfan was planning? But even so, he stepped out and commanded, "Slaughter a path in."

“Hold on.” A voice rang out from afar. Duan Han and the rest turned their gaze over only to see Ye Lingshuang clad in armor, exuding a valiant aura and was currently leading two great camps over. Not long later, they arrived outside the Qi King Manor.

Ye Lingshuang stood in the air as she hollered in rage, “The son of Qi King Ye Kongfan has sullied the reputation of the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and is suspected to be the mastermind of a sinister plan that caused those from the Eastern Mountain Marquis Manor to perish in an attempt to kill the foster son of the Human Emperor, Qin Wentian. Now, the Human Emperor has decreed: Ye Kongfan is to be captured. If there’s any sign of resistance, the entire Qi King Manor shall be treated and dealt with as traitors.”

AGM 541 – Utter Humiliation

At this moment, Ye Lingshuang's words rumbled the entire space, transmitted within the Qi King Manor, the import of her words causing everyone in Qi King Manor to shudder.

The Human Emperor actually issued a decree for Ye Kongfan's capture? Not only that if they resist, they would be treated as traitors attempting to rebel.

"Has the Human Emperor gone mad and wishes to stake all out in a last-ditch gamble forcing the Qi King to rebel?" A notion appeared in the heads of those from the Qi King Manor. Only this explanation could account for Ye Lingshuang's current action. If not, with the Human Emperor surviving on his last breath and in addition to the fact that more than half of the royal authority from the other kings and dukes were already under the Qi King's control, the Human Emperor would never dared to issue such an order.

As that thought of here, the countenances of those from the Qi King Manor all changed. Their hearts were all filled with trepidation when they recalled how powerful the Human Emperor was. If he went all out on his last breath, the damage he could wreck would be overwhelming. They couldn't help but to be wary.

Ye Kongfan's expression also became incredibly unsightly. Initially he was here waiting for the members of the Battle Sword Sect to barge in so he would have a reason to kill all of them. Yet he didn't expect that the Human Emperor would actually decreed that he was to be captured back for questioning, using this as a pretext to sent out his troops. In that case, the Qi King Manor was instantly pushed into the weaker position.

As the sound of Ye Lingshuang faded, she has already joined up fully with those from the Battle Sword Sect. Behind here were experts from the two army camps, all of them exuding incredible battle intent and was ready to fight at any given moment. These two camps were none other than the Divine Arrow Camp and Ironblood Camp.

Qin Wentian stood atop the vermilion bird, staring at Ye Lingshuang as a hidden expression of worry flashed past his face. Right now, the injuries of the Human Emperor had yet to be fully recovered. Such a risky maneuver to force out the traitors might in fact be disadvantageous for the Human Emperor.

However, there was no need for him to overthink things. Since the Human Emperor gave such an order, he definitely already made a decision in his heart.

The group of them then rushed into the Qi King Manor. There were many experts that sought to block them but as Ye Lingshuang waved her hands, the experts from the Divine Arrow camp instantly fired, causing beams of resplendent light to engulf this space as the terrifying whistling sound of death echoed through the air.

"How dare they block us. These are all traitors. Show no mercy." Ye Lingshuang coldly commanded. They slaughtered a path right into the Manor, only to see the experts from the Qi King Manor erupting forth with their auras. Since they already knew the Qi King currently already controlled over half of the aristocracy, how could they still allow the forces of the Human Emperor to barge into the Qi King Manor as they wished? Wasn’t this simply a ridiculous humiliation?

“KILL!” Ye Lingshuang upon seeing these people blocking them, instantly commanded. Scores of arrow penetrated through the air covering the skies with hundreds and thousands of arrows. They shot out together in synchronisation resembling an arrow web that sought to cover everything in this world, blocking and sealing off all positions of retreat.

“Swish, swish, swish…” The crisp sounds of arrow flying through the air unceasingly rang out. Blood splattered everywhere the arrows passed by, causing great fear to strike the heart of those from the Qi King Manor. The strength of these Divine Archers are all exceedingly terrifying, their insta-explosive power seemed boundless able to break through everything. There were basically no survivors at the area where their arrows landed.

“IMPUDENT!” A thunderous voice echoed out. An aged figure appeared from within the Qi King Manor. He soared up into the skies as he roared, causing a thunderous invisible energy to rock the qi and blood of those in the vicinity.

“You guys dared to barge into our Qi King Manor?” Yet another aged figure appeared. This man was clad in luxurious robes and exuded an almighty imposing aura. These two were none other than experts from the previous generation that followed the Qi King, their status were all extremely high under his command.

However at this moment, yet another few auras tyrannical blast outwards. The skies changed color as starlight descended. These powerful people stood amidst the stars, directly over the Qi King Manor.

One among them was actually Shi Xuan. Right now he radiated total coldness, and was staring at the experts from the older generation under the Qi King. He then icily stated, “On the Human Emperor’s order, we are here today to capture Ye Kongfan. This has nothing to do with the Qi King Manor. If you old men wishes to protect Ye Kongfan, this means that you disregard the imperial orders and will be branded as a traitor. Don’t blame me for being uncourteous then.”

“How dare you talk to me this way.” An old man inclined his head, staring at Shi Xuan in the air, as his countenance turned incomparably cold.

“Annihilate all those who disobey the edicts of the Human Emperor. Although I believe that Qi King Manor has no traitors.” Shi Xuan coldly laughed, his aura cold and tyrannical.

From afar, there were waves of experts rushing towards the Qi King Manor relentlessly. It was obvious these people all rushed here after hearing the Human Emperor’s command. And among these, there were even quite a large number of kings and dukes present.

“Has the Human Emperor turned insane? He actually issued a command to storm the Qi King Manor?” A member of aristocracy roared in anger. So great was the power of his roar that even the constellation in the air trembled.

Shi Xuan’s countenance remained unchanged. His perception stretched out as he discovered that these newly arrived experts had already surrounded his forces. However, they still didn’t make a move yet, they were all waiting for a command from the Qi King. The instant the command rang out, they would slaughter Shi Xuan’s forces before leading their troops and barged into the royal palace, seizing the throne away.

Such an impressive scene was also something Qin Wentian didn’t imagined. Ye Kongfan used words of humiliation and sullied Mo Qingcheng’s reputation. This person was someone Qin Wentian definitely had to kill. However although the members from the Battle Sword Sect stormed the Qi King Manor, they naturally didn’t hope to be able to kill Ye Kongfan within his own territory. This was something impossible, yet they didn’t expect the Human Emperor would give such an order, completely changing the situation, as well as seeing clearly who were the ones that sided the Qi King.

Ye Lingshuang led the experts of the two army camps and continued their slaughter. Although more and more guards from the Qi King Manor arrived and fought back, the powerhouses at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm still held back from participating. The Qi King had yet to give the order.

If the Ascendants made a move and attack Ye Lingshuang and her troops, this battle right here would instantly elevate, forcing the situation on both sides into the end-game.

Ye Kongfan and the others from the Violet Thunder Sect stood in the air, staring at Qin Wentian and the rest who were slaughtering their way over. Their eyes were all filled with coldness, their killing intents towering up the heavens. Initially, they had planned a perfect trap for Qin Wentian to step into yet they didn’t expect the interference of the Human Emperor which caused their Qi King Manor to suffered such grievous losses.

“Ye Kongfan, do you acknowledge your crimes?” Ye Lingshuang stared at him as she coldly asked.

“What a joke. What crime have I committed?” Ye Kongfan’s countenance turned sinister, as killing intent flickered intensely in his eyes.

“As someone from the royal clan, and as a member of the Violet Thunder Sect, you were actually so despicable. Spreading rumors about the purity of the Holy Maiden, tarnishing her reputation as well as scheming to wipe out the Eastern Mountain Manor, using them to attempt and kill my foster brother Qin Wentian. Such a despicable man like you isn’t fit to be named as a genius of the Violet Thunder Sect. The prestige of our royal clan has been completely thrown away by you and yet you still dared say you didn’t know what crime have you committed?” Ye Lingshuang’s voice turn icier and icier, each of her words piercing the ears, causing Ye Kongfan to want nothing more than to slay her right now this instant.

“Piling crimes on my name yet still saying I’m the despicable one? Since princess is deemed to slander me, I have nothing more to say.” Ye Kongfan directly denied, he naturally wouldn’t admit that he was the mastermind behind this entire scene.

“Oh is that so? In that case, allow yourself to be captured to aid in our investigations. If this matter has really nothing to do with you, I shall bow to you and personally apologise. My royal father would do so as well.” Ye Lingshuang stated as her group continued on forward.

“Extremely ridiculous. Since I, Ye Kongfan has never done this. Why do I have to go back with you?” Ye Kongfan coldly replied. Yet Ye Lingshuang and her troops didn’t seemed to care and just as they were about to rush over, a few figures abruptly appeared before them, their auras crackling with lightning and exuded incredible power.

“Since senior is someone from the Violet Thunder Sect, you shouldn’t interfere in matters of my royal clan.” Ye Lingshuang stared at the Ascendants from the Violet Thunder Sect.

“The Human Emperor uses numbers to bully others and even want to pin a crime unjustly on a disciple of my Violet Thunder Sect. Tell me, how can I not interfere?” The old man coldly laughed as his aura intensified further. A lightning-attributed constellation appeared in the air as purplish bolts of lightning flashed across the skies.

“No wonder the Qi King didn’t appear, so it turns out that members of the Violet Thunder Sect is nearby.” Duan Han’s dark eyes flashed, he then stared at Qin Wentian and stated, “Junior Brother Qin, how do you propose we should settle this matter?”

The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian. However they only saw Qin Wentian staring fixedly at Ye Kongfan, his eyes never leaving him as a clear look of disdain flickered within.

“Ye Kongfan, as a genius from the Violet Thunder Sect, you don’t even dared to admit what you’ve done? How lamentable.” Qin Wentian’s tone was emotionless, his eyes flashing with contempt. Ye Kongfan’s fists were tightly clutched, his overwhelming killing intent radiating out. He wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian.

“I’ve heard that you Ye Kongfan possessed the calamity lightning bloodline along with a heavenly lightning physique. You are so well-suited to the lightning element that you effortlessly became a Heaven Chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect.” Qin Wentian stared ahead as he continued, “The battle arena situated in the royal clan was constructed for the purpose to let royal descendants practice their skills and exchange pointers there. I hereby issue a challenge to you Ye Kongfan. Do you dare to fight against me on that stage?”

Ye Kongfan’s eyes narrowed as glints of coldness flashed within.

How could he not know of the royal battle arena? This battle arena was able to allow stellar martial cultivators to suppress their cultivation bases, enabling them to fight under the same conditions. This was a true test to determine the combat prowess of both parties. Because there was a difference in age of the royal descendants, there were naturally strong and weak in terms of their cultivation bases. This battle arena was constructed solely to test one's potential as well as their combat prowess. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian actually knew of this and issued a challenge to him, Ye Kongfan.

However Ye Kongfan had personally witnessed Qin Wentian's combat prowess that day. His combat prowess was so strong that he could even kill peak-tier sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Right now, Ye Kongfan actually felt a sliver of fear in his heart when he stared into Qin Wentian's eyes. He didn't dare to accept the challenge.

"You don't dare to?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted, his lips curling up in a smile of mockery. "The genius of the Violet Thunder Sect? The Crown Prince of the Qi King Manor? Nothing but a coward."

As the sound of his voice faded, a thunderous sound blasted out. Ye Kongfan's aura gushed forth, and just when he was about to accept the challenge, that old man from the Violet Thunder Sect interjected, "Ridiculous, it's only natural there to be a differentiation between strong and weak for cultivation bases of stellar martial cultivators. Who would restrict their cultivation bases in a real fight?"

Qin Wentian's eyes bored into the old man as he coldly replied, "I Qin, has just joined the Battle Sword Sect. Although the rumors stated that the Violet Thunder Sect shares the same ranking as the Battle Sword Sect, back then in the disciple recruitment event in Xuan King City, I discovered that your members were so weak that they couldn't even stand up to a single strike. They are nothing but a bunch of trash. But of course there was always the possibility that the members i've met then were the weakest characters in your esteemed sect but since we are all here now, I wonder if there's any Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Violet Thunder Sect present right now that dares to fight against me? If there are none, why don't senior pinpoint a few? I will accept all challenges."

As this sentence of Qin Wentian rang out, his challenge was no longer to Ye Kongfan alone, but extended to all of the Violet Thunder Sect, humiliating all of them within.

The experts from the Violet Thunder Sect went crazy with fury when they heard his words. Bolts of lightning erupted from the skies, striking at the ground right in front of Qin Wentian, subtly warning him to watch his words.

"There's no need for senior to threaten me like this. I'm just a nobody from the Battle Sword Sect. I shall wait in the royal palace for one month. In this month, I shall spread the news that I'm willing to accept all challenges from any Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of Violet Thunder Sect, including Ye Kongfan. But of course if after a month Ye Kongfan still don't have the courage to battle, there's no need for me to say anything more as well. The people of the Royal Sacred Region will naturally understood what a laughing stock the members from the Violet Thunder Sect are.

The mockery and contempt in Qin Wentian's eyes grew even more pronounced. After that, he turned as he spoke, "The experts of the Qi King Manor are too numerous, I Qin don't have strength sufficient to slay you, the despicable coward Ye Kongfan. If you have any courage at all, I shall meet you on the royal battle arena one month from now. If you are truly useless, I won't say anything and by that time if there's still no one from the Violet Thunder Sect coming, I will directly proclaim my challenge to you. By then, i'll fight you square and fair, I have no need for you to suppress your cultivation base."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian walked away. The injuries the Human Emperor suffered has yet to recovered, the reason why he humiliated the Violet Sword Sect and Ye Kongfan, in addition to him setting a challenge one month later was precisely because he didn’t wished for the Human Emperor to wage a war with the Qi King now. After one month, after the Human Emperor’s injuries has fully recovered, that day shall be the Qi King’s death date!

AGM 542 – Seclusion

Ye Kongfan's fist crackled with lightning. Earlier he was already ready to accept Qin Wentian's challenge yet a senior from his sect interrupted him. Could it be that they think he, Ye Kongfan, couldn't gain victory against Qin Wentian if they fought on the same level?

Before this, he had always assumed that as a Heaven Chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect, he was illustrious and outstanding yet he didn't expect that when Qin Wentian barged into his resisdence, killing his men and challenging him, he found that he was actually fearful to fight Qin Wentian if their cultivation bases were limited to the same level.

Staring at that departing back of Qin Wentian, the crowd couldn't help but be awed. He said that he would welcome all challenges from any Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns from the Violet Thunder Sect a month from now. Now, he was no longer just challenging Ye Kongfan alone so simply.

"Coward." Yet another voice rang out. Ye Lingshuang disdainfully stared at Ye Kongfan, "Aren't you proud to proclaim yourself as a chosen of the Violet Thunder Sect, a genius of the Qi King Manor? Aren't you extraordinary since birth with an innate physique and born with a powerful bloodline? Yet you don't even dare to stand on the battle arena of our royal clan and don't even dared to admit the despicable acts you have done? The pride and prestige of our Ye Country has completely been thrown away by you. This is an utter humiliation."

After speaking, she flicked her sleeve and led the two army camps away while silently marveling at her royal father's calculations and intelligence. The Qi King truly didn't wish to wage a war now if not, he would definitely have already shown up just based on the ruckus they caused.

Everyone understood the truth of this matter in their hearts. The Qi King wasn't willing to gamble with the Human Emperor, he rather swallow the humiliation today and wait until it was beyond a doubt that the Human Emperor has passed on before making his move.

If not, he would definitely have commanded his troops to storm the royal palace and seize the position of Emperor. Yet, the Qi King did not do so. Upon seeing the arrival of Ye Lingshuang, everyone surely knew that the Human Emperor was doing this to force the Qi King to battle, wanting to salvage the situation while he still has a breath of life left. The Qi King evidently didn't wished to gamble his life against the Human Emperor and hence, he had chosen to tolerate this temporarily. From another perspective, it could be seen how formidable the Qi King was. He had the capacity to endure this instead of giving in to rage that would inadvertently bring risk to his plan.

However to Qin Wentian, the Human Emperor's decision today showed that his intelligence was on a higher level. The action of him commanding Ye Lingshuang and Shi Xuan to bring their troops here to aid him, wasn't this also a form of loosening the reins so he can hold the control better? His actions gave off a false presentation to everyone – that he, the Human Emperor was going to die soon, the reason he made this decision was because he wanted to force the Qi King into fighting while he still had a breath of life left.

And not long later, the crowd ebbed away like the tides of the ocean. The constellations in the air disappeared alongside with the stifling pressure they brought. Silence was everywhere in the Qi King Manor, Ye Kongfan's expression flickered between sinisterness and malevolence, his mind was still as chaotic as before. Evidently, he had been affected by the words of Qin Wentian and Ye Lingshuang. He had always thought he was extraordinary yet he didn't dare to accept Qin Wentian's challenge on the royal battle arena. If news of this were to spread out, how could he still have the face to call himself a chosen?

"Kongfan, cultivation brings about different circumstances for everyone. As a Heaven Chosen of our Violet Thunder Sect, why is there a need to doubt your own capabilities just because of a single sentence from him? He wishes to fight you only after you restrict your cultivation base because he's not sufficient to win against you. He is merely trying to anger you so you would accept the challenge on his terms. However, if you calm down and take a step back, it's obvious you can kill him with the ease of flipping a palm over. Why is there a need to lose your cool and allow his sinister plot to succeed?"

In the air, the old man from the Violet Thunder Sword Sect spoke, "Based on your strength, you can insta-kill him a month later in front of the various kings and dukes. Severing his head, reaping his life away. By then every doubt you have that was caused by them would dissipate into the air like smoke, Qin Wentian will be nothing more but just a dead man."

Ye Kongfan's eyes narrowed as he stared at the old man from the Violet Thunder Sect. He nodded as he replied, "A month later shall be his death date. However, since he publicly issued a challenge to the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of our Violet Thunder Sect, if no one shows up a month later, we will definitely become the laughing stock of the Royal Sacred Region."

"Why would the Violet Thunder Sect care for the provocation techniques of a junior? What qualifications does he have to challenge our Violet Thunder Sect? If all of our disciples went in response to his challenge, what does that make us? Wouldn't that be lowering our own status?" The old man coldly snorted as Ye Kongfan remained silent. Although there was logic in what the old man said, it was obvious that the old man had no confidence in the members from the younger generations of the Violet Thunder Sect.

The truth must definitely be that after the old man witnessed Qin Wentian's combat prowess back then, he wasn't confident that their members would be able to win against him when fighting at the same level. Most probably, unless it was those perverse, absolute geniuses whose name shook the Royal Sacred Region, no one else could win against Qin Wentian if they fought on the same level. Those monsters were the symbol of this era, their strength was unfathomable. Naturally they would be more than sufficient to deal with Qin Wentian.

Three days later, the news that Qin Wentian, a disciple of a Battle Sword Sect issuing a challenge to Ye Kongfan, circulated around the entire country. Everyone in Ye knew of this, and this was naturally by virtue of someone helping to spread it in the shadows. The factions under the command of the Human Emperor still possessed a great deal of influence and a minor matter like circulating news was nothing to them at all.

Not only that, there were even rumors that the Human Emperor sent his troops to protect Qin Wentian of the Battle Sword Sect, giving his silent approval to Qin Wentian storming the Qi King Manor, killing their members. After that, Qin Wentian challenged Ye Kongfan to a fight on the royal battle arena yet Ye Kongfan didn't dare to accept. And later on, Qin Wentian then challenged the entire Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in the Violet Thunder

Sect with the time set a month from now. Yet the Violet Thunder Sect remained silent, they didn't even dared to reply.

This news undoubtedly stirred up a great wave of commotion with many people attempting to investigate Qin Wentian's background. Who the hell was this guy, on what grounds could he be so arrogant to the point of causing the Violet Thunder Sect to shy away from battle, bringing utter humiliation condemning them.

And eventually, the results of their investigations revealed the events regarding Qin Wentian when he was in the Xuan King City. The Xuan King City was the place where he first appeared in. He caused a ruckus and slayed many experts from the major powers there before being brought away by the Battle Sword Sect in a domineering fashion. After that, he escorted Ye Lingshuang back, and became the foster son of the Human Emperor and the most shocking thing of all was that the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Sect was actually a pair of lovers with him.

Not only that, the reason why Qin Wentian would humiliate Ye Kongfan was because Ye Kongfan had spread malicious rumors to sully the Holy Maiden's reputation. Qin Wentian stormed the Qi King Manor in a rage, calling Ye Kongfan a coward because he didn't dare to restrict his cultivation base and fight against him in the royal battle arena and because he's such a coward, Qin Wentian replied one month from now, he didn't need Ye Kongfan to restrict his own cultivation and he even publicly proclaimed a challenge to all the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Qin Wentian only had a cultivation base at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper and his trump card was that could call upon the power of an extremely tyrannical bloodline. But Ye Kongfan was someone at the seventh-level and similarly, could call upon the power of a domineering bloodline as well. The calamity lightning bloodline augments his strength, causing Ye Kongfan's attacks to be extremely tyrannical. This act of challenging someone three levels above him was undoubtedly a case of Qin Wentian courting death. The people of Ye applauded Qin Wentian for his courage but silently shook their head at his stupidity.

But no matter what, after this news was circulated, the fame of the Battle Sword Sect instantly skyrocketed while the Violet Thunder Sect had no place to hide their faces. As part of the famed nine great sects, was there really no one in their sect that could win against Qin Wentian at the royal battle arena if they suppressed their cultivation bases to that of Qin Wentian's? And in the future, even if Qin Wentian was killed a month later when he fought against Ye Kongfan at his full strength, the reputation of the Violet Thunder Sect would similarly be sullied. In that circumstance, victory was only to be expected and not a glorious matter.

In terms of presence, the Violet Thunder Sect had already lost.

Qin Wentian spent these few days in closed-door seclusion, ignoring all matters of the external world. He naturally knew how powerful Ye Kongfan was, hence he wanted to raise his strength as much as possible within this span of one month.

The Star Gathering Platform was none other than the cultivation grounds specially constructed for the Human Emperor. Right now, Qin Wentian was sitting right in the center of that platform and cultivating. Within the Star Gathering Platform, there were a total of nine gigantic stone pillars embedded. These stone pillars were created from natural blocks of Yuan Meteor Stones and contained terrifying amounts of astral energy within. There was also a formation inscribed on the platform allowing the concentration of astral energy to be many times faster. Right now, Qin Wentian was sitting on top of the formation, basking in the resplendent light of boundless astral energy.

Qin Wentian’s four astral souls were all absorbing the gathered astral energy with frantic speed as he quietly sat there in cultivation. After a period of time, he reached within his robes and took out a medical pill before ingesting it and continued on with his cultivation.

The name of this medical pill was known as the Star Gathering Pellet, its purpose was to strongly boost one’s affinity to sense astral energy, as well as increasing the speed of astral energy absorption for the consumer.

Before he went into seclusion, Mo Qingcheng gave him plenty of supportive-type medicinal pills that has no side effects. An example was the Star Gathering Pill, Blood Burning Pill etc. These pills could allow him to better cultivate and bring him a step closer to unleash the potential of his bloodline.

In response, Qin Wentian passed the two Constellation Mandate Fruits that he obtained earlier which has the ability to cause one’s heart to palpitate, to Mo Qingcheng.

After consuming the pill, Qin Wentian didn’t stop to rest. He took out the Great Terra Fruit and consumed it. After digesting that, he retrieved the Earth Mandate Fruits and swallowed them as well. An instant later, he felt his affinity to the great earth increased exponentially, he could sense the pulsation movement of the earth much more clearly than ever before.

These benefits also applied to Di Tian who was still currently in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. The two true-self don’t distinguish themselves apart, and could share the insights or other various benefits gained by either.

Right now in the royal tomb, Di Tian stood there in silence. His aura now was totally composed and there was a sense of harmony to it. He had an ancient halberd in his hands and was unceasingly striking out with it, feeling the difference in power when using different halberd attacks while trying to boost the overall strength of his attacks.

Ever since Qin Wentian stepped on the path of the grass hut and comprehended the swords, Di Tian was also contemplating on the intricacies of the new knowledge gained from the insights. Qin Wentian knew that his actual current standard was only at max at the seventh sword strike. For the eighth to fourteenth sword strike, although Qin Wentian understood the principles behind them, he had no way to achieve that based on his current level. If he could somehow step into the realm of the eighth to fourteenth sword strike, his attack power would instantly skyrocket.

A halberd strike followed by a halberd strike, with no sound nor presence. When the halberd landed, the air around it trembled furiously from the impact, from invisible fluctuations of a terrifying energy as space began to fragment around it.

This attack was named Ruptured Space. Terrifying laceration energy contained within each of his attacks while erupting forth with overwhelming might in a single instant, instantly grinding his opponents into pieces. In fact, this was an application of his second-level insight in the Mandate of Force, void vibration, infused into one of his earlier self-created halberd attack, ‘Fractured Void.’ Now, his comprehension has reached the level where he could stack the will from his Mandate of Demons within, allowing his attacks to burst out with even more power. However, this form of stacking was the most rudimentary form and was far from the level of the eighth to fourteenth sword strike.

Qin Wentian continued on with his practice, slashing out one halberd strike after another practicing the self-created stances for his Great Dream Halberd Art – Earthsplitter, Falling Star and Fractured Void but obviously, the power behind his attacks was on a completely different level compared to before.

Trying out again and again, evolving his stances, Qin Wentian strived to seek perfection.

After some days passed by, Qin Wentian was still cultivating on the Star Gathering Platform while Di Tian continued to refine and improve his halberd attacks and meditate on the fusion of Mandates in the Royal Tomb.

In the Ye Country, the atmosphere became increasingly tense but even when the deadline drew nearer, none of the members from the Violet Thunder Sect accepted the challenge. It seems that they are waiting, just like what the old man said, after Ye Kongfan killed Qin Wentian, every doubt cast before would all dissipate like smoke into thin air.

And in the twinkling of an eye, over twenty days had passed. The astral energy in Qin Wentian’s body soared to an unprecedented crescendo like huge tidal waves so tall that they could even reach the heavens. Sounds of rumbling echoed from within his body as all his Yuanfu expanded.

In the Royal Tomb, Di Tian sad on the ground with a look of pondering flashing past his eyes. No matter what he tried, he still had no way to reach that realm of the eighth to fourteenth sword strike. This was especially true considering he wanted to create a new attack, the difficulty was insanely high!

AGM 543 – Experts Descending Upon The Royal Palace

Within the royal palace of ancient Ye, on the Star Gathering Platform, the rumbling sounds from Qin Wentian's body continued for a total of three days and nights. Starlight completely covered his body while his four astral novas vibrated intensely due to the continuous influx of astral energy.

Today, a crisp sound rang out that was akin to when the quantity of water exceeds the cup's capacity and overflowed. Qin Wentian's astral novas grew even larger compared to before and all of them shone with a shiny luster. Within his sword-aligned Yuanfu, sword qi seethed and surged within so violently as though it wanted nothing more than to shoot up to the heavens. An instant later, a sword beam so bright that it pierces the eye shot out as the King Sword astral nova was retracted, returning back to its original position to stabilise his Yuanfu, merging back into one.

Simultaneously, his other three astral novas mirrored the King Sword astral nova's action. The bright astral light in the area instantly dimmed into darkness as everything was absorbed into his body. As he finally opened his eyes, a dazzling glow shot forth from within as the sharpness radiating from him before was completely retracted. A smile that gave off the feeling of the spring wind appeared on his face as the aura he projected became calmer and many times more elegant compared to before.

This change in aura happened in the blink of an eye, it was like a switch switching on and off, moving with his will. An intention was sufficient to bring out the aura that was as sharp as an unsheathed sword while another intention was sufficient to bring out the aura that was as calm as water.

His cultivation obviously grew stronger, he has now broken through to the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper. Now, with the augmentation provided by his bloodline, the aura he exuded would be at the sixth-level, giving him the capabilities to threaten Ye Kongfan. However, he also understood that Ye Kongfan was no ordinary opponent. As a chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect, possessing the calamity lightning bloodline and heavenly lightning body, Ye Kongfan wasn't someone who didn't deserve his reputation. Qin Wentian didn't dare to be careless.

Now, he closed his eyes again, and continued to solidify his foundation and stabilising his newly-acquired strength.

In the royal tomb of Grand Xia, Di Tian continued practicing with his halberd. Although this was something extremely dry, Di Tian seemed to possess an unending patience. Cultivation was originally something extremely boring, especially when it came to things like comprehending insights gained. This was something that could be completed in a day. But for people like Qin Wentian, they have a heart that seeks to pursue the highest peak, and a never-ending thirst to grow stronger. Every iota of improvement brought to them excitement, happiness, causing their blood to burn with hotness.

From his perceptive, there were two types of comprehension. The first was enlightenment, suddenly struck by divine inspiration, gaining insights randomly while transforming in the process. Enlightenment could only be achieved under special sets of circumstances and depended on one's fortune, it couldn't be actively sought after. For the second kind, it requires one's hard work, persistence and determination. With enough time, even water droplets could penetrate a stone – comprehending insights from one's daily actions, doing the same thing over and over, improving bit by bit until perfection. No matter how high one's talent in cultivation is, the practice of cultivation was something that couldn't be divorced from persistence and hard work.

Also, Qin Wentian felt that even if it was enlightenment, it also depended on the sufficient accumulation of one's hard work before one could fall into that special set of circumstances to be struck by divine inspiration.

In the blink of an eye, there was only three days left to the challenge day set a month ago. Di Tian still had not managed to enter that realm of the eighth to fourteenth sword strike but his halberd arts were evidently more profound. The power he could unleash was greater than before. Right now, he put down the ancient halberd in his hands and closed his eyes, lying down on the floor, falling into a deep sleep.

However even in his dream, Di Tian was still practicing his halberd arts. It could be seen how strong his determination is.

This single sleep lasted an entire day. But when Di Tian finally awoke, the hint of a smile could be seen in his eyes.

He couldn't help but think back to the green-robed senior he had met once before in the Dark Forest of Chu. Back then among the ancient mountain peaks, he learnt that dreams and reality could be connected as one, it was merely a matter of perspective.

Standing up, Di Tian resumed practice once more. His smile never faded as he sought to improve, seeking perfection. If one could see the halberd arts he was using now, they would definitely be awed by the might generated from each strike.

Finally, Di Tian stopped and shifted his target of practice to the sword. He understood that in terms of using the halberd, it was already almost impossible to have any improvement within such a short time frame any longer.

…………

Currently in the royal palace of Ye, the atmosphere there was tightly taut, in a state of mutual hostility. The various kings and dukes gathered at the royal capital and frequently called for secret meetings. There were even some major powers like some supreme clan and another ancient country of the Royal Sacred Region that descended down to the Ye.

Ever since the Human Emperor issued the command for Ye Lingshuang to bring troops and storm the Qi King Manor, after the news of Qin Wentian issuing a challenge to the members of the Violet Thunder Sect, everyone in Ye knew that a month later, this wouldn't be merely a battle between Qin Wentian and Ye Kongfan but rather, it would be the fateful date of the war waged for the royal throne. The patience of the Qi King was truly strong, since the odds weren't 100%, he would rather choose to wait. If it wasn't for his patience, he wouldn't be able to cause the Human Emperor to be injured so severely back then. And now, this was an opportunity hard to come by even in a million years.

The Ye Country was an ancient country with over ten thousand years of history. Its roots were deep and its strength was undoubtable, ranking just below top-tier powers like the nine great sects. Hence, now that the situation in Ye was about to undergo a change, how could those from the supreme and major powers of Royal Sacred Region not monitor them closely? And how could their members refrain from stepping into Ye? After all this was a chance to witness history being made with their own eyes.

And now in a garden within the royal capital, a row of young experts that exuded an extraordinary aura stood there. Their faces were etched with pride and self-confidence and among them was a lady that was exceptionally dazzling. She was clad in a fiery phoenix robe, exuding a heroic aura causing people to not dare meet her gaze.

This woman was none other than Li Hanyou, one of the personal disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign. Beside her were members of her clan.

“Second Grandpa, why did our clan also send men to Ye?” Li Hanyou gazed at a cold-looking middle-aged man as she asked in some confusion.

“The situation in Ye is changing, how can we missed such a good show? Didn’t members of your Battle Sword Sect come by even earlier than us? Not only that, disciples under your master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign also came with you. It’s obvious that she regards this extremely highly.” The middle-aged man laughed. Although he was already over a hundred, he still looked full of vigor, akin to someone around forty.

“Master did indeed send a few elders over. However, I still don’t understand her purpose, could Second Grandpa explain to me?” Li Hanyou continued.

“Do you really think that the Qi King would dare to rebel alone? And which emperor in history hasn’t trod on a path filled with countless corpses when they first seize the throne from others? Behind each of them were mountains of dead geniuses, only by persevering all the way at the end could they subdue all the kings of the smaller fiefdoms and unite an ancient country. The Human Emperor of Ye, Ye Qingyun was truly a legend back in his days. Initially, he was looked down upon by all but the instant he rose up, his radiance was so intense that it illuminated the entire skies. He, Ye Qingyun buried over tens of geniuses from his own royal clan and finally taking the head of the absolute genius, the Heaven Chosen from the Royal Clan named Ye Tianxiang before the intense inter-killing stopped. The Human Emperor back then anointed him as the crown prince, to become his successor. And after that, the genius with overwhelming talent, the Qi King, or the proud and haughty Su King, all could only bow before his might. They didn’t even dare to harbor any thoughts of stealing the position of crown prince away, resulting in peace for years until Ye Qingyun ascended, and became the Human Emperor of this generation.”

Ye Tianxiang (叶天翔): 叶 Ye is a surname. 天 Tian = Heavens. 翔 Xiang = Soar. Ye soaring the Heavens.

The middle-aged man spoke, the tone of his voice filled with respect. How could it be so easy to become the Human Emperor of a generation? After hearing that story, Li Hanyou's hands were both clenched into fists as an intense competitive light flashed in his eyes. Although Li Hanyou was dazzling, but in her Li Clan, there were similarly others who were as dazzling as her.

"The Qi King has been suppressed by the Human Emperor, Ye Qingyun for many years. The disparity between their strength was of course, quite a distance away. If the Qi King only had the support of the other kings and dukes, they would never have the guts to rebel. After all, they were very clear on the iron-handed methods which Ye Qingyun governed Ye with in his earlier years. All of them had personally witnessed that ruthless streak in him before – carrying the head of his own brother back to the Human Emperor of that generation, winning the position of the crown prince. That brutal scene, was a memory that the Qi King would never forget.

The middle-aged man coldly laughed as he continued, "However, although the Human Emperor Ye Qingyun was a legend, all his heirs are useless trash that couldn't inherit even the slightest bit of his capabilities. Or maybe, the rumors back then were true. In the past, Ye Qingyun was able to rise up so abruptly was all because he had a miraculous encounter. Initially, his original talent was nothing outstanding, he only rose all the way to the top after that. Hence, maybe this was the reason why his heirs are all so average. In comparison, the son of Qi King, Ye Kongfan, was clearly born with extraordinary talent and was even regarded highly by the Violet Thunder Sect. With the backing of one of the nine great sects, the Qi King finally saw glimpses of an opportunity."

"Second Grandpa, are you saying that the Violet Thunder Sect is the mastermind behind this rebellion?" Li Hanyou was taken aback completely. After all, for members of the younger generation, the vast majority of them only cares about cultivation, they usually wouldn't know about things of such secrecy.

"Naturally, if not how could the Human Emperor be in such dire straits today? And also, didn't people of your Battle Sword Sect also chose to interfere in this matter? Could you be so naive to believe that that they were only escorting Ye Lingshuang back for her safety, right? If my calculations are right, the changes in Ye would definitely implicate several major powers."

A profound smile appeared in the eyes of the middle-aged man. And just as Li Hanyou wanted to ask something more, he interjected, "Hanyou, all these are of secondary importance. You only need to understand that strength is everything. As long as you are strong enough, any sinister plots and schemes before you, are all nothingness. The Human Emperor could govern the Ye Country for so many years not because he was good in ruling a country but rather because, he had unparalleled strength.

"Hanyou understands." Li Hanyou nodded her head.

"Since you are in the Battle Sword Sect, are you acquainted with Qin Wentian? Its rumored that although this man only had a cultivation base at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, he still went ahead and challenged Ye Kongfan. Truly audacious." That middle-aged man suddenly asked.

Li Hanyou thought back to that person who rejected the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign as her brows suddenly furrowed. After which she replied, "I don't know him too well, but I've seen him before. Arrogance is his middle name and for the oncoming battle between him and Ye Kongfan, every signs points to disaster, he would surely die in Ye Kongfan's hands."

"Mhm." The middle-aged man surnamed Li casually nodded his head, and didn't continue the conversation. He turned his gaze towards the royal palace of Ye as though his eyes could penetrate through space.

Not only did the Li Clan send their experts over, there were other tyrannical powers from other ancient countries also arriving. As to the reason why they are here, it was extremely clear to everyone. Only ordinary folks and those of the younger generation weren't that clear of their purposes.

Qin Wentian naturally knew nothing of these happenings. After he exited his seclusion, he went to see the Human Emperor together with Mo Qingcheng.

The Human Emperor was the same as the past, he was still resting on his bed but Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian understood his injuries had almost completely healed. As to why he was keeping up the act, it was because he planned to lure all the snakes out of the cave. Just like back then, he commanded Ye Lingshuang to lead troops and aid Qin Wentian. He already calculated that the Qi King wouldn't dare to wage a war.

Finally, a month passed.

The morning sun rose skywards, shining upon the vast piece of land. It was the start of a new day.

Outside the Human Emperor Hall, below the stairs, everyone inclined their heads staring at the rising sun, following its trajectory. All of them knew that a storm of blood would soon commence.

"The War Country, Grand Martial King, along with their Crown Prince pays respect to the Human Emperor of the Ye Country." At this moment, a thunderous voice boomed out, resounding throughout the royal palace. Countless people raised their heads, their hearts pounding from the volume of that voice.

The War Country was the same as the Ye Country, they were an ancient country with ten thousand years of history. The Grand Martial King was the person with the strongest combat prowess in the War Country.

"Spirit Luan Country, Princess Tianluan pays her respect to the Human Emperor of Ye Country." After that, yet another voice shook the air.

"The Li Clan pays their respect to the Human Emperor of Ye Country."

"The Barbarian Clan pays respect to the Human Emperor of Ye Country."

One thunderous voice after another rang out unceasingly through the air. The pounding of the hearts of the crowd grew increasingly intense second by second!

AGM 544 – The Victor Is King

The sun rose to its zenith, the blazing heat shone upon the royal palace causing that ancient structure to radiate with a golden luster.

A terrifying aura of might permeated the air. The Human Emperor, who was still lying on his bed, opened his eyes, revealing a bright glow gleaming from within. He threw his head back and laughed, “Prepare the banquet.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the silhouettes outside the royal palace all enter in impunity, nobody blocked their entry any longer.

Each of these visitors were powerful experts in their own right, the aura that exuded was so heavy that it was hard to breath.

At the same time, outside the Human Emperor Hall on top of the stairs, there were many people who bustled about at that ancient pathway paved with ancient white draconic stones. These people set up the tables and chairs before bringing up plates of precious fruits, luxurious food and beautiful wine. In the short span of time measuring around the time it took to burn an incense stick, over hundreds of seats were fully prepared on both sides of the ancient white draconic pathway. The pathway was like a corridor with people unceasingly moving towards it before standing there and turning their gaze onto the stairways that led to the Human Emperor Hall ahead.

“Coming forth to bother the Human Emperor, we beg for your forgiveness.” The voices of these people were extremely loud and jarring. Although they said they were begging for forgiveness, it was evident that there was no respect in their tones.

“No worries. Please be seated.” The voice of the Human Emperor echoed out as the guests from the other powers all settled into the seats arranged by both sides of the pathway. The guards of the royal clan were all tingling with nervousness, the atmosphere here was too tense. They could clearly sense how powerful the visitors are under the overwhelming pressure which they exuded.

Especially for those right at the very front, a middle-aged man among them was clad in golden imperial robes casually sitting there yet the battle intent he radiated was so torrential that it could towered up to the heavens. He was just like a divinity of War and everywhere his gaze passes by, none dared to match it directly. This person was none other than the strongest member of aristocracy in the War Country, the Grand Martial King.

Beside him was a young man with exquisite features. That pair of eyes roamed the surroundings, clear and shining, with no traces of fear despite the overwhelming pressure in the air. This person was the Crown Prince of the War Country.

As the eyes of this young man rested onto a maiden standing opposite of him, his countenance slackened for a second as a bright glow flashed through his clear eyes. This maiden was as though she was surrounded by a corona of the purest light, causing people to unconsciously shift their eyes away, not wanting to blaspheme. This maiden was none other than the Princess of Spirit Luan Country, Princess Tianluan. Beside her, another maiden of outstanding looks could be seen. This was an exceedingly famous female general of the Spirit Luan Country, named Qing Xuan.

And below were the seats of the leaders from the Li Clan and Barbarian Clan. Members of the barbarian clan all had sturdy and muscular physique, giving off a sense of vigor and energy while those from the Li Clan completely retracted their auras, giving off a sense of calm and heaviness to others. The only exception was Li Hanyou, when her beautiful eyes stared at the dazzling members of those belonging to the same generation at her, a sharpness could be clearly felt radiating from her. Especially when she glanced at Princess Tianluan. Princess Tianluan was someone many times more famous compared to her, when Li Hanyou glanced in her direction, an intense battle intent could be felt gushing forth from her.

“Qi King, Su King, Spirit King, Han King…pays their respect to your Majesty, the Human Emperor.” Sonorous voices drifted over from afar as yet another group of powerhouses arrived at the royal palace. At one glance, it was evident that these people were in alliance, with the Qi King in the lead. Even before the Human Emperor said anything, they had already stepped into the royal palace, a marked show of disrespect. Their purpose here today was clear to all.

“Be seated.” From the Human Emperor Hall, an archaic voice rang out. Before this, only the Qi King was out in the open while the others interested in the rebellion all hided in the shadows. But now, apparently they felt that there was no need to remain hidden any more.

After the various kings sat down, the gazes of many in the crowd landed onto a young man standing beside the Qi King. He was none other than the genius of the Violet Thunder Sect, Ye Kongfan.

From the Human Emperor Hall, a number of silhouettes slowly walked out. The ones in the lead were none other than the princes and Ye Lingshuang, followed by the Human Emperor’s concubines.

After them, the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Mo Qingcheng walked out. Beside Mo Qingcheng, there was actually a young man. This man radiated an aura of peace and harmony, as calm and still as water yet the resplendent glow in his eyes resembled the shine of a thousand starry skies, so deep that they seemed depthless. This young man was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

The instant they saw Mo Qingcheng, the eyes of the crowd brightened, Even the Crown Prince of War Country and Princess Tianluan also trembled involuntarily while musing in their hearts, “What a woman, her beauty is transcendent. As expected of the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. No wonder Ye Kongfan’s love would turn into hatred hence spreading rumors to sully her reputation.

These people coming out from the Human Emperor Hall separated themselves into two rows before the entrance. After that, a figure slowly walked out. This figure seemed incredibly calm with no traces of any aura leaking out at all. But the instant he appeared, the gazes of everyone landed without fail upon him.

The Human Emperor of Ye, Ye Qingyun.

The eyes of the Qi King and his allies all narrowed dangerously as cold light glimmered within. Ye Qingyun actually appeared? Not only that, his countenance looked rosy and even seemed to be in the pink of health, full of vitality. He didn't appear to be someone who was seriously poisoned at all. However, they couldn't help suspecting this was just an act. They knew very well that the poison they administered had no cure, not unless the Medicine Sovereign himself personally acted. The medical skills of the Holy Maiden were still far from enough.

Now, most likely the Human Emperor has already made his preparations for a last-ditch battle, using all his strength, exploding with a final burst of brilliance before dying. He must have used some secret arts to revitalize himself, returning him to a state where he was fit for combat. However, this was nothing but the radiance of a dying sun, they weren't worried at all. However, they were truly surprised at how resilient the Human Emperor proved to be. Under the assault of such a terrifying poison, he could still hold on for so long and even reverse his vitality state using a secret art? By rights, he should already have died long ago.

The guards instantly appeared at the sight of the Human Emperor, bringing along with them the Imperial Dragon Throne, setting it up atop the stairs. The Human Emperor sat there calmly staring at everyone before he spoke in a faint-sounding voice, "Everyone came to pay their respect today? Is there something the matter?"

The instant the sound of his voice faded, everyone didn't know what to reply. The eyes of the Human Emperor flashed with a cold smile before he shifted his gaze onto Qi King and the rest as he laughed, "My junior royal brothers entered the royal palace without me first giving the approval. Are all of you unhappy with me, your elder royal brother?"

The countenance of the Qi King flinched as he stared at the smiling visage of the Human Emperor. He couldn't see through what the Human Emperor was intending.

"Ye Qingyun, your personality is that of a tyrant. Back then you slaughtered everyone to seize the position of the throne, you are simply the epitome of brutality, shying away from no sins. Now, to think that after you've governed the country for so many years, you are reverting back to your old self as evidenced by the fact that you ordered people to storm the Qi King Manor, mindlessly killing the people within, tyrannical beyond belief. I feel strongly that maybe it's time for elder royal brother, you, to step down."

The Han King coldly spoke. The moment the sound of his voice faded, waves of tumult echoed through the crowd. This sentence spoken by the Han King was filled with disrespect and a disregard for the Human Emperor's prestige and authority, an act of great defiance. It was obvious that he and his allies were already prepared for the inevitable showdown that would happen today.

The Human Emperor's gaze calmly turned to the Han King. The hint of that faint smile in his eyes actually caused the Han King to break out into cold sweat.

"It's easy if you want me to give up my throne. You can simply chop off my head and the position of the Human Emperor shall be yours. However before this, I'm still the Human Emperor of Ye. Earlier, I heard that the useless son of the Qi King purposely circulated rumors to destroy the Holy Maiden's reputation while luring the Eastern Mountain Marquis to kill my foster son. Such audacity truly widens my perspective."

The gaze of the Human Emperor shifted to Qi King and his son as he coldly continued, "As a man, it's fine to be ruthless and even venomous. It's also okay even if one's temperament is evil to the extreme. But as a descendant of royalty, as a genius of the Violet Sword Sect, you didn't even dare to accept the challenge of my foster son when he invited you to fight on the royal battle arena? You have thrown all the face of our royal clan away. Even this Emperor couldn't help feeling ashamed having such a nephew like you.

Ye Kongfan's body trembled violently as he stared directly into the eyes of the Human Emperor. The Human Emperor was publicly shaming him. Although he was incomparably angered in his heart, when directly matching the gaze of the Human Emperor, he didn't dare to rebut in the slightest.

"Royal brother, isn't humiliating a child an action far below your status?" The Qi King retorted. Qin Wentian who was at the side, silently contemplated the Qi King. The Qi King has ordinary looks and his aura was completely retracted, yet he gave off a sense of danger.

"If he isn't a member of my royal clan, I wouldn't even be bothered with him. Ye Kongfan, if you are still a son with the royal blood of our clan running through your veins. If you still have the slightest iota of pride left. I wonder are you man enough to own up to the despicable acts you have done." The Human Emperor stared at Ye Kongfan with no trace of anger, only disappointment. That look caused Ye Kongfan to grit his teeth as he coldly announced, "Those deeds were done by me, Ye Kongfan. So, what of it?"

"Good. That's more like a real man." The Human Emperor softly replied before he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took a step out, his eyes boring into Ye Kongfan's. Their gazes met in mid-air causing the air around them to palpitate with tension, as their intent to battle gushed out intensely from them.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forth, soaring into the air. Upon seeing this, Ye Kongfan similarly mirrored his movements and soared into the air as well. The aura from him explosively erupt forth as the might of a cultivation at the peak of the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper circulated intensely. Instantly, the unleashing of his aura caused a storm of wind to ravage this entire space. Ye Kongfan roared in anger, "Qin Wentian since you wished to seek death, I shall grant you your wish."

As the sound of his voice faded, the bloodline of Ye Kongfan thrummed with power. Lightning visibly crackled around Ye Kongfan as beams of tyrannical lightning bolts fired down from the skies. Behind him, the manifestation of a terrifying lightning giant appeared, resembling a divinity of lightning.

At this very moment, the eruption of aura from Ye Kongfan felt incredibly fearsome, it was as though he could control the lightning and thunder of this world to destroy everything.

“Merely a coward who avoids my challenge, yet you dare to so arrogantly talk to me now? You truly don’t know shame.” Qin Wentian’s eyes were as deep as the darkest night. With an intention of his will, his aura abruptly changed, from still as water to sharp as a sword. His bloodline also thrummed with power as his body glowed with the radiance of demon-aligned astral energy, causing him to resemble a descendent of an ancient primordial demon god that ruled over the masses.

“Fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper, it seemed that he broke through. And in addition to the power of his bloodline, his aura can basically be considered at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. That bloodline of his is so marvellous, it can even breakthrough the shackles of cultivation? And look at that overwhelming demonic qi exuded, I wonder what sort of bloodline is that. However, Ye Kongfan doesn’t lose out the slightest in terms of power of his bloodline. With his calamity lightning bloodline, I wonder how many times would his lightning-attributed techniques be augmented by?”

The attention of the spectators was all fixated on the two figures standing in the air. Their hearts all couldn’t help but tremble when they felt the power of the auras blasting out of Qin Wentian and Ye Kongfan. They knew that the battle today would surely end up with one of them dead. It was only that they didn’t know who the dead one would be.

Unleashing the Fiend Transformation Art, an armor of demon scales enveloped his body, giving off a fearsome aura that struck terror in the hearts of others. In the center of his brows, a beam of light glimmered, resembling a demonic eye.

“Is this your trump card?” Ye Kongfan was still extremely confident even after he saw Qin Wentian’s transformation. The killing intent in his eyes was incomparably terrifying as he slowly stepped out. “If that’s all you got, you are dead for sure.”

Lightning lighted up the skies as purplish calamity thunder coated his fist. His movements were akin to the wind, instantly landing before Qin Wentian as he punched out with devastating might. The lightning divinity behind him thrummed violently as incomparable power infused his fist, so strong that it seemed it could even destroy the sky.

This punch was like a black hole of destruction, resembling the entrance of the abyss, capable of devour everything.

“Lightning God Destruction of the Violet Thunder Sect. It was unknown how many times more terrifying this technique was when used by Ye Kongfan.”

Qin Wentian lifted his palms in response as the divine energy within his body erupted forth. All four of his Yuanfu were rumbling, this is especially true for his first Yuanfu. Every particle of divine energy contained a thick sense of destruction within.

“BANG!”

The attacks from both of them collided directly in midair as the shockwaves of destruction borne from the impact engulfed that entire space, tearing their clothing into tatters, making it so that they appeared to be in an extremely pathetic shape. Qin Wentian felt a stream of devastating calamity lightning gushing right into his body, intent on ravaging it while Ye Kongfan felt as though his arm was about to be broken off. The force of impact jolted his internal organs badly, both of them were in utter agony.

“QIN WENTIAN, DIE!” Ye Kongfan howled. Threads of calamity lightning zoomed down from the clouds, congregating into incomparable sharp blades that sliced towards Qin Wentian. Despite the excruciating pain he was enduring, Ye Kongfan showed no signs of hesitation. He wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian immediately. As long as he used absolute strength to destroy the man before him, who would still dare to spread the word that he, Ye Kongfan, was a coward that avoids battles? The victor is king!

AGM 545 – Death-Dealing Strike

The calamity lightning blades descended, containing within them a surging desolate aura. Qin Wentian inclined his head and howled in anger, his sword qi piercing through the clouds as his King Sword astral nova appeared. It manifested a forcefield out of the sword qi, negating that surge of destructive energy thundering down at him.

Ye Kongfan coldly snorted. The next instant, his palm shot towards Qin Wentian while simultaneously behind him, his two astral nova merged to create an incomparably large lightning god palm that shot towards Qin Wentian. The air trembled, and it took but a moment for the the heavens and earth to shake. Qin Wentian's entire body was encased in lightning while the gigantic lightning palm abruptly clenched down, as though seizing that entire piece of sky.

Ye Kongfan's eyes sparkled with icy laughter, and he gazed upon Qin Wentian with the absolute certainty of his imminent death.

The spectators below were left thunderstruck upon seeing the gigantic lightning palm imprint. Right now, it was evident that even if Qin Wentian could escape death, he would still be severely injured.

Li Hanyou's eyes flashed with disdain. If Qin Wentian was only at this level of strength, he was nothing but a piece of trash that marred the face of the Battle Sword Sect. To think that he'd actually dared to reject her master's invitation back then with merely this level of power? He was simply an egotistical man who didn't know what was good for himself.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar of anger echoed out, and almost at that exact moment, Ye Kongfan's palm violently shook. In that instant, the lightning web shattered, as currents of destructive qi overflowed the area, tearing everything apart.

A demonic being suddenly appeared in front of the spectators—this was none other than Qin Wentian's Demon Sovereign astral nova. After its angered bellow, it instantly shielded Qin Wentian with its own immense body, taking on the brunt of that devastating light energy instead. There was no need to doubt the demon sovereign's insanely high defense; that devastating burst of lightning energy had no way to break past it.

Qin Wentian stared at the now-stiffened smile on Ye Kongfan's face as he grabbed out in the air. The Demon Sovereign astral nova mirrored his movements, stretching its hands out to grab at Ye Kongfan. In that instant, Qin Wentian's attack bore a striking resemblance as that of Ye Kongfan's earlier innate technique.

"How is this possible?" Ye Kongfan's countenance turned sharp, yet before he could even do anything, the entire space rumbled violently, as though a powerful force had latched onto it. This technique did indeed resemble his. Could it be that Qin Wentian had insta-learned the attack right after he'd executed it? That was impossible, right?

The only difference was that in place of lightning energy, Qin Wentian was using demonic energy.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian’s palm clenched abruptly, causing the entire place to shake. A terrifying pulsating energy rippled outwards, smashing into Ye Kongfan. Ye Kongfan howled in rage as an almost boundless lightning storm erupted forth from him, negating Qin Wentian’s pulsation energy. His long hair fluttered in the wind as Ye Kongfan’s eyes turned violet from his usage of lightning.

“Perfection Boundary of a second level Lightning Mandate.” The eyes of the spectators glinted with sharpness. Ye Kongfan was someone with a cultivation base at the peak of the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. His attainment in lightning was truly astonishing, as expected of someone with a heavenly lightning physique and heavenly lightning bloodline.

Even his hair that fluttered in the wind had turned violet. Right now, Ye Kongfan was transforming into something even more berserk. He stared at Qin Wentian as the energy of wind swept his body along. With his attributes, his attack was his greatest forte. And since his attacks were so domineering, how could he neglect his speed? Hence, he had chosen to cultivate the Mandate of Wind as well. The first level of insight in Wind was Windspeed, while the second level insight he comprehended was Wind Laceration. This was a perfect fit for him—not only did this increase his movement speed, the laceration added more of an edge to his already tyrannical attacks.

And with his set of skills, there was no need to worry if he faced an opponent that would use their advantage in speed to flee from him. Unparalleled attacks supported by such swiftness; it was a flawless combination. And for other cultivators, when it came to their third Mandate, they might choose something relating to defense so as to be more well-balanced in all aspects. However, Ye Kongfan hadn’t done so. What he pursued was the strongest level of attack.

“You cultivated a type of mimicking art?” Ye Kongfan asked as he continued, “However, do you really believe it will help you? No matter how many tricks you have, they’re all useless when faced with absolute strength!”

After Ye Kongfan spoke, a bright light suddenly flashed as a purple long lance appeared in the air. Overwhelming destructive might gathered in a spiral at the tip of that lance. This was none other than one of his astral novas.

The spectators watched as the lightning giant behind Ye Kongfan began to glow with the light of calamity lightning. It held that purple lance in its hand as a pair of wings appeared behind its back, formed entirely from the element of wind. His four astral novas combined together, merging into a murderous divinity of lightning that stood resolutely behind Ye Kongfan. With this tyrannical display of strength, ordinary seventh level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would probably be unable to endure even a single one of his strikes.

“Let me show you what the perfect fusion of astral novas looks like. Even if you end up dying, you should at least feel honored,” Ye Kongfan emotionlessly commented. The spectators below all felt their hearts pounding—the lightning avatar formed when all four of Ye Kongfan’s astral novas had merged together was indeed extremely terrifying.

“You speak too much crap,” Qin Wentian swore in a low voice. After which, his astral novas all appeared as well. The Demon Sovereign astral nova was wielding the Heavenly Hammer astral nova as it let out a bellow of anger, reverberating the entire space. This was the combination of limitless power; this union of the Demon Sovereign with the Heavenly Hammer was a fusion of demon and force. How fearsome would the might generated from this be?

His Great Dream Astral Soul manifested as a humanoid being that wielded an ancient halberd in its hand. It guarded Qin Wentian’s left while the Demon Sovereign with the Heavenly Hammer stood on his right. The lone remaining King Sword floated ahead of him. All of Qin Wentian’s astral novas formed an attack-based triangular formation with Qin Wentian in the center.

“My cultivation is at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. How can your astral novas even compare? I shall shatter them before your very eyes!” Ye Kongfan hollered. Momentarily, his lightning avatar whistled through the air as that destructive purple lance pierced out. That descending calamity lightning energy seemed powerful enough to devastate the entire world. The spectators only saw a beam of violet light instantly being fired towards Qin Wentian.

“ROARRRRRRRRR~!” The Demon Sovereign inclined its head and howled in madness. Wielding the Heavenly Hammer, it soared into the air and swung out with frantic speed, containing boundless might within. Stellar martial cultivators were able to completely control their astral novas, and were capable of unleashing the same innate techniques as their master. The instant this hammer slammed down, it released such force that the world seemed at the brink of being shattered. That indomitable strike collided together with the incoming purple lance of Ye Kongfan’s purple lance.

The chaotic destructive shockwaves from the impact ravaged heaven and earth, generating enough power to force back the Demon Sovereign astral nova. The formless energy produced was blasted away, but in that moment the King Sword whistled out, alongside the Great Dream Humanoid gripping the ancient halberd. Qin Wentian’s astral novas encircled the lightning avatar and proceeded to wage a battle of gigantic proportions. No mercy was shown, but both sides seemed to be evenly matched.

“Your astral novas are truly weak. If I’m at your cultivation level, I would only need a single strike to shatter them all.” Qin Wentian stood in the air, mocking Ye Kongfan while he controlled his astral novas. Ye Kongfan’s countenance stiffened, he was the one who’d bragged earlier. With him being two levels higher compared to Qin Wentian, his astral novas would naturally be stronger. But now when it came to a true fight, he actually had no way to suppress Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian’s four astral novas seemed to be completely different compared to others. Each and every one of his astral novas contained a unique energy within them, making them incomparably solid. It was as though the Yuanfu which nurtured them used a kind of energy that was even stronger compared to astral energy.

“Seems like Wentian’s astral souls have completely outclassed Ye Kongfan’s.” The Human Emperor laughed. Although the Qi King didn’t want to admit it, this was nothing but the truth. If not, there was no way Qin Wentian’s astral novas would have enough strength to clash equally with Ye Kongfan, despite him being two entire levels lower.

“Hanyou, this person looks to be even stronger than what you’ve told us.” In the direction of the Li Clan, Li Hanyou’s second grandpa slowly spoke, his words causing a look of unhappiness to flash on Li Hanyou’s face. This Qin Wentian was truly powerful, if she were to be his opponent, it was doubtful whether she could win with certainty.

Actually this was Li Hanyou’s own heart causing mischief, as she was unwilling to admit she was inferior to others. Maybe if Ye Kongfan’s current opponent was someone with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, she might admit that she had no way to defeat them. But as it happened, Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was equal to her own. How could she admit that she was inferior to someone of her own generation?

The destructive current of qi in the air still remained, the confrontation between the great war of the astral novas continued on. Qin Wentian and Ye Kongfan stood there unmoving, staring at each other as their killing intent skyrocketed by the second.

“Qin Wentian, I’ll admit that your strength is passable, but since you’ve challenged me, you are merely courting death. You will definitely die here today. Earlier, I was just playing around with you,” Ye Kongfan icily spoke, his eyes flashing with an intense look of contempt. Of course, how could he be merely ‘playing’ around just then? It was obvious he had initially thought this level of power was sufficient to kill Qin Wentian, yet he was unable to complete the deed. Now, he had no choice but to use his full strength to amend his earlier oversight.

But no matter what, Qin Wentian would definitely die here today—it was impossible for him to escape this calamity.

“If your strength is at the same level as your skill in trash talking/at talking crap, you’d be unrivaled in the entire Violet Thunder Sect,” Qin Wentian sarcastically replied. Ye Kongfan didn’t hold the least advantage, yet he spoke with such confidence that Qin Wentian would definitely die. In that case, why then was he still alive?

“That was your last chance. Next, you will die underneath the might of my lightning and thunder,” Ye Kongfan spat. The power of his bloodline surged with even greater intensity as lightning crackled terrifyingly around him. Within that dazzling lightning, Ye Kongfan stretched out his hand as he fashioned a lance from the pure power of lightning.

Calamity lightning bloodline, heavenly lightning physique, this was his most powerful technique, forming a weapon from the purest lightning he could create.

“Prepare to die,” Ye Kongfan spoke as his body disappeared like a gust of wind. And in just an instant, he traversed through the space where their astral novas were battling and stood above Qin Wentian in the air. Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see a bolt of lightning flash by. This was none other than the lightning lance that Ye Kongfan had fashioned. It contained a might resembling the primordial bolt of lightning that sparked the creation of life—it was so powerful it was strong enough to annihilate all living things in this world.

Under the awestruck gaze of the crowd, they knew for sure the power of this lance would be sufficient to slay Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” A burst of astral light inundated the area as Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition, evading the lightning strike while leaving afterimages behind. Ye Kongfan transformed into a beam of violet light, bursting through the air with the speed of lightning, standing at the spot where Qin Wentian had stood earlier. In his current state, a visible forcefield of electricity could be seen crackling around him. He turned his gaze back onto Qin Wentian as he spoke, “I want to see how many attacks you can evade.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Ye Kongfan transformed into violet light once more while another burst of astral light inundated the area. Qin Wentian shifted into a series of blurry images as he activated Stellar Transposition once again. Despite Ye Kongfan comprehending the Mandate of Wind, his speed was still a hair breadths slower compared to the instantaneous burst of movement speed provided by Stellar Transposition. However, he wasn’t discouraged; Qin Wentian’s evasion technique was sure to consume plenty of energy. He would run himself dry sooner or later.

“Ye Kongfan.” At this moment, Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. Ye Kongfan stared at Qin Wentian, only to see murder flickering in the eyes of his opponent.

“Your death day has arrived,” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Although Ye Kongfan’s strength exceeded his expectations, he still had to die today.

The power of his bloodline seethed, as a crimson light shot forth from Qin Wentian’s body. This fearsome crimson light transformed into a blood-red halberd that contained within it an indomitable demonic energy.

“Bzz!” Qin Wentian’s body transformed into after-images once more. His speed drastically increased, his movements becoming swift after applying the principles of Stellar Transposition in his halberd attack. That halberd slashed out, akin to the roaring of demonic beasts as an all-powerful dream-will gushed into Ye Kongfan’s sea of consciousness. Ye Kongfan’s facial features twitched slightly, before he raised his long lance capable of utter destruction and returned the attack.

“BOOM!” Both their attacks collided as the destructive waves ravaged the surroundings, yet neither were injured. After Qin Wentian unleashed that strike, he immediately executed Stellar Transposition and appeared behind Ye Kongfan, before lashing out with another strike.

One halberd attack after another, as though endless in number. The destructive shockwaves created deep fissures on the ground as both of them continued to fight. In this situation, Ye Kongfan didn’t dare to let himself be careless. He was in a state of total defense. He knew Qin Wentian wouldn’t be able to sustain attacking like this for too long—the consumption rate of astral energy was simply too immense.

Blood-colored light had devoured the entire space. In order to retain his mental clarity, Ye Kongfan bit his lips, causing his blood to flow. This helped him to remain unaffected by the devilish dreamscape Qin Wentian was trying to pull him into. Yet, he didn’t know he was already affected. Within that blood-colored light, several of

Qin Wentian's silhouettes appeared. They were all moving so fast that it was impossible for Ye Kongfan to tell which one was real.

"Hmph, if this carries on, your son will die without a doubt." The Han King stared at the battle in the air as he coldly snorted. And at this very moment, the Qi King's brow suddenly furrowed intensely, after which… the sound of something being pierced through echoed in the air!

"RUMBLE!" The Qi King abruptly stood up, as a terrifying pressure engulfed the entire space. The instant he furrowed his brows, a blood-red ancient halberd had already impaled Ye Kongfan's head. It was a shocking sight—Ye Kongfan's eyes were round as saucers as they stared in disbelief and anger. He didn't even understand how he'd died. From his perspective, Qin Wentian hadn't even attacked, when had he unleashed that final death-dealing strike?

AGM 546 – Unexcelled In The World

The after-images vanished, leaving behind a single silhouette with a blood-colored ancient halberd in his hand standing arrogantly. As Ye Kongfan's life force was dissipating away, he grimly stared at Qin Wentian as though he couldn't believe that he had died to Qin Wentian's halberd.

His cultivation base had been at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper along with a calamity lightning bloodline and heavenly lightning physique. He had pursued the peak of attack, and when the two of them were exchanging blows, he was obviously stronger when compared to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had only been able to persist until now solely because of his Stellar Transposition technique which granted him an absurd short-burst movement speed. That had caused Ye Kongfan to focus completely on defense, he wanted to exhaust Qin Wentian's energy but why was he the one who had died?

Every strike of Qin Wentian's ancient halberd emitted a roaring sound that was akin to the howling of a demonic beast, while simultaneously using dreamforce to assault Ye Kongfan's sea of consciousness. However, Qin Wentian's last attack had no presence nor sound, and before Ye Kongfan even knew an attack was incoming, the ancient halberd had already impaled the middle of Ye Kongfan's brow.

"You…how did you do that?" Blood was leaking unceasingly from Ye Kongfan's mouth as he spat out in a weak voice.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at Ye Kongfan, there was no pity in him. He icily replied, "Didn't you believe that you were extraordinary ever since you were born? Slandering my wife because of your weak ego. Now that you are dying by my hands, do you regret your actions?"

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian didn't bother waiting for Ye Kongfan's reply. The ancient blood halberd flashed as a surge of destructive energy gushed out, Ye Kongfan's head exploded and caused a large amount of blood to sprinkle in the air. Ye Kongfan had been instantly slayed.

The spectators below all felt their hearts involuntarily tremble when they witnessed this scene. They could naturally tell Ye Kongfan's attacks were superior to Qin Wentian's, but sometimes during a fight, victory doesn't solely depend on one's attack. Qin Wentian's usage of Stellar Transposition when attacking had already set up the stage for Ye Kongfan's death.

Ye Kongfan was unable to tell but how could those Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants be unable to see the power of that final strike? There had been no sound nor presence within that strike, it had only contained extreme speed and destructive power. The most terrifying aspect of that strike was that it could actually hide itself within the void or simply put, it could bedazzle the eyes of others. Qin Wentian had already managed to completely merge the illusory with reality. This strike that had been created through his own comprehension was truly a marvel.

Qin Wentian, who was at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, had just slain the son of Qi King, a chosen of the Violet Thunder Sect, Ye Kongfan who possessed the calamity lightning bloodline and heavenly lightning physique.

The vast majority of spectators were staring at that young man while silently speculating that if this person didn't die, he would definitely become a tyrant in the future. Since the Human Emperor had adopted this young man as his foster son, he probably was also hoping that in the future, he would be able to inherit his position.

"Junior Brother Qin is actually so strong." Liu Yun murmured. Duan Han nodded his head as he spoke, "I think I saw the essence of the eighth sword strike to the fourteenth sword strike in his attack earlier. His attack strength had probably just stepped into another level. With his comprehension it was no wonder that he could comprehend the first to fourteenth sword at one go, breaking the record of our Battle Sword Sect."

Li Hanyou's countenance was incredibly ugly to behold. She had never expected that Qin Wentian would actually be able to kill Ye Kongfan. Back when Qin Wentian had broke the record of the grass hut and the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign personally appeared and invited him, she was already very unhappy in her heart. How could she admit that she was inferior to Qin Wentian, whose cultivation back then was lower compared to her? But now Qin Wentian's cultivation base had already reached the same level as her, the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. He had even domineeringly killed the genius of the Violet Thunder Sect, Ye Kongfan. At this moment, even if she didn't want to admit her inferiority, her heart already knew that it was real.

This feeling of inferiority made the proud Li Hanyou exceptionally uncomfortable. She was a genius of the Li Clan, a personal disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign while Qin Wentian was just a new member of the Battle Sword Sect.

The spectators had their own viewpoints, but the one who was most enraged was undoubtedly the Qi King. Ye Kongfan had always been the heir he was most proud of. They had originally came here to kill Qin Wentian in a domineering fashion but he had never imagined that his son would be killed right in front of his eyes. By the time he had sensed that something was wrong, it was already too late. Even though Ye Kongfan had some life-saving treasures on him, that death-dealing strike of Qin Wentian gave him no chance to react.

As he witnessed Ye Kongfan's death, the Qi King erupted forth with towering rage. The lightning around his body frenziedly sparked as crackling sounds boomed thunderously, as both of his eyes turned red. He instantly appeared on the ground below Ye Kongfan, catching the corpse of his son before it hit the ground. His entire person was cloaked in lightning, exuding a supremely thunderous might.

"MY SON!" The Qi King howled as he stared at body of Ye Kongfan whose head had already exploded into pieces. Inclining his head, his killing intent skyrocketed. Qin Wentian's silhouette instantly flickered when he felt an intense sense of danger boring down on him. Wave after wave of overwhelming pressure slammed into him, causing him to groan and cough out a mouthful of blood.

Astral light burst, Stellar Transposition, Qin Wentian retreated with explosive speed.

"IMPUDENT!" The Human Emperor roared. But how could the Qi King be concerned about him? He grabbed outwards in midair as a gigantic lightning palm destroyed everything around it, rushing towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian only felt that his doomsday had arrived.

However at this moment, the star light in the sky suddenly exploded with blinding radiance. An incomparably vast constellation appeared in the sky, its gentle glow protectively enveloped Qin Wentian, completely negating the damage from the gigantic lightning palm.

“Qi King, it seems like the poor temperament of your son was learned from you. Ye Kongfan’s skills were weaker and ended up being killed by my foster son yet you actually had directly struck out in an attempt to avenge him? Ye Kongfan’s death was well deserved.” The Human Emperor stepped forward, staring down at the Qi King below, his actions causing the eyes of everyone to gleam with sharpness.

The Qi King stared back at the Human Emperor, his killing intent soaring even higher. The Human Emperor had actually said that the death of his son was well deserved?

“Human Emperor, this man’s techniques are despicable and even after he slayed a member of our royal clan you still wish to shield him? It seems like you are no longer suitable to be the Human Emperor of Ye. It’s time for you to abdicate your throne.” The Su King coldly spoke as the various kings showed their true colors and started to rise up in revolt. Instantly, the entire royal palace was engulfed by a storm of towering pressure and might.

The Human Emperor coldly laughed as he stared at the Su King, “Seems like the whole lot of you have only grown more despicable the longer you have lived. Ye Kongfan was a seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign and had came here for the sole purpose of killing my foster son Qin Wentian. Now that he had been killed by Qin Wentian instead, you all actually still have the audacity to utter such words? How utterly ridiculous. You want me to abdicate the throne? It’s very simple, just chop off my head and the throne shall be yours. But sadly, with just the few of you, you guys are still far from enough. Who else is hiding in the shadows? Scram the fuck out for me.”

With that roar of rage, the entire royal palace trembled. The Human Emperor’s might was legendary, he was unrivalled in Ye.

“Human Emperor, you should step down.” Another voice rang out as a number of experts started to walk over. These were none other than the dukes of the Ye Country. When they combined all of their authority, they had already gained control of more than half of the country, the authority they currently wielded was even more compared to the Human Emperor.

“Human Emperor, this man has killed a disciple of my Violet Thunder Sect. Hand him over to us.” At this moment, a powerhouse from the Violet Thunder Sect also walked out, pointing straight at Qin Wentian.

“The fight between the members of the younger generations should be settled by them, life and death shall be determined by their own fates. You are a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant yet you still wish to interfere? Are you not afraid of an all-out war against the Battle Sword Sect?” The Human Emperor calmly replied, staring at that expert.

“I naturally won’t interfere in a fight between members of the junior generations. However, a disciple of my Violet Thunder Sect had been killed yet the Human Emperor is trying to shield the murderer? You are essentially wishing to make an enemy out of us." The aura of the old man blasted out, his voice was as cold as ever, a heavy sense of threat hung in the air.

Qin Wentian stared at the silhouette who had stepped out as his heart trembled slightly. Seems like the Qi King and his allies have already completed their preparations. Even though they knew the Human Emperor was poisoned, they still spared nothing and went all out to cast a heavenly net. They had no intent of allowing any unexpected circumstances to occur that would allow the Human Emperor to survive. As for the expert from the Violet Thunder Sect wanting the Human Emperor to hand Qin Wentian over, that was just a convenient excuse they had made up.

The Human Emperor laughed madly when he heard these words, his booming laughter had caused the entire space to reverberate. He then turned his eyes on that expert standing in the air as he coldly spoke, "Completely ridiculous, to think that the Violet Thunder Sect of the nine great sects is actually shameless enough to use such an excuse to deal with me? Don't tell me you don't know that this Emperor already knew that your Violet Thunder Sect was among the culprits who had poisoned me back then? Since you are already capable of such a despicable act why must you still find any excuse to make yourself honorable? Do you think I would fear the Violet Thunder Sect?"

"What arrogance. Since you don't know repentance, I shall make it so that you will die here today." The old man from the Violet Thunder Sect roared. Right now, there were already over ten powerhouses at the Celestial Phenomenon level here that were blasting out their auras. Shi Xuan and his men appeared, guarding the safety of the Empress and the Emperor's concubines. Shi Xuan then stepped out, intending on participating in this battle yet only to see the Human Emperor waving his hands, "Just help me protect them. I alone am sufficient to deal with all these traitorous scum."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian only felt his body being tossed by the Human Emperor in the direction of Shi Xuan, the Human Emperor didn't want the shockwaves of their battle to hit him.

"All of you better watch this clearly, there's no logic nor reasoning to behave in this strength-oriented world. Whoever's fists are harder will be the one who makes the law. After today, no matter which path you all chose to walk, don't ever place your hopes onto others. All those so-called alliances between the major powers and large sects will all be destroyed at the mere mention of interest and profit. Only by being strong yourself would you be able to do the things that you want to do, the people you want to protect, being someone of indomitable spirit who is able to support both heaven and earth."

As the Human Emperor spoke, his constellation congregated behind his back. His astral novas all merged into it, causing the star light from his constellation to glow with an unprecedented radiance. Upon seeing this incomparably resplendent constellation, the spectators felt as if they were looking at a supreme figure with the power to crush the heavens. The ball of light that was glowing in his fist contained a heaven-shattering and earth-shaking power within that was utterly terrifying.

"Back when I seized the position of the Human Emperor, I climbed all the way up via a mountain of corpses and skeletons. Today, I shall similarly repeat my actions, cleansing my country of all the traitors." The Human Emperor roared as his palms abruptly erupted outwards, stretching over ten thousand meters, grabbing towards the direction of where Qi King and his other allies were at. The Qi King and his allies howled in anger as they quickly circulated and release their strength to defend against this incoming attack.

However, that destructive palm strike completely annihilated everything. Everywhere it passed by resulted in wanton destruction, there was no force which existed that could block it. That palm strike directly broke through their defenses and grabbed ahold of the Han King, in an incomparably domineering fashion.

"NOOOOOOO!" The Han King screamed. The Human Emperor stared at him and spoke in a voice colder than ice, "Death to all traitors."

As the sound of his voice faded, that palm instantly clenched as the destructive energies ravaged the Han King's body, turning it into complete nothingness. Such a scene caused the hearts of Qin Wentian and others to violently pound. What sort of character was the Human Emperor? Most likely, those transcendent powers of Grand Xia wouldn't even be able to withstand a single strike of his.

"How can this be?! The poison…?" The Qi King turned ashened. At this moment, the might the Human Emperor had exploded forth with was at the peak of his strength before he was poisoned.

"The poison in me has long been cleansed by the Holy Maiden as well as my foster son Qin Wentian. Today shall be your death dates, don't blame me for showing no mercy." The Human Emperor softly spoke, his words rumbling in the hearts of everyone in the crowd. The poison in his body had actually been completely cleansed?

AGM 547 – Grand Battle Among Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants

"This is impossible!" the Qi King howled after being momentarily stunned. The old man from the Violet Thunder Sect was frowning as well, he didn't dare to believe this was real. How could that poison be so easily cured? The only chance of that would be if the Medicine Sovereign himself were to personally intervene. Although Mo Qingcheng was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, she had just stepped into the ranks of a fifth-ranked alchemist after all. It was clear that with her current level of ability, there shouldn't be any way for her to cure the poison. And as for Qin Wentian, although his talent was outstanding, he was just a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, what did he know about poison?

However, the Human Emperor's combat strength had obviously been restored to its peak. After all, anyone seeing the vibrancy of his figure, and his domineering execution of the Han King—all with no trace of poison apparent on his face—the Human Emperor had evidently made a full recovery.

They'd tried a thousand stratagems and a hundred plans to poison the Human Emperor and had caused his injuries to worsen by staging a battle, while waiting to make their moves once the Human Emperor succumbed to the toxins. Yet, they would never have expected that their wait would yield a fully recovered Ye Qingyun.

Those sitting at the front row continued projecting their auras, which protectively enveloped the latter generations of their clan members. They were all frowning severely as they stared at the Human Emperor of Ye Country. Initially, they'd all assumed that today would be the death date for the Human Emperor. At that time, they would make use of the chaos and seize the precious treasures in the palace, yet the Human Emperor had already recovered? They were all now in an extremely difficult spot.

In regards to the ancient countries; Ye Country, War Country, Spirit Luan Country as well as the Li Clan and Barbarian Clan, they could all be considered major powers belonging to the southern domain of the Royal Sacred Region. Among those present, only the Battle Sword Sect and Violet Thunder Sect were stronger than them.

Their purpose for gathering today was extremely clear to everyone. Since they had already stepped into the borders of Ye, many things were destined to happen. Even if they were to retreat now, it was too late—an arrow fired from the bow could never return.

Staring at that incomparably arrogant lone silhouette standing there, everyone began to recall the stories regarding the Human Emperor.

The Human Emperor of Ye, Ye Qingyun, was once someone unknown, until a certain point in time two hundred years ago, after that fateful event at the Immortal Martial Realm. After that, his name had been engraved at the most dazzling position—number one in the entire Immortal Martial Realm. From then on, he'd rapidly soared top, enjoying a meteoric rise that was envied by every genius in Ye. In the end, they all banded together and sought to kill him, only to be entirely annihilated within a single battle. Ye Qingyun took the heads of the various geniuses of the Ye Royal Clan and entered the Royal Palace, coming out only after the then Human Emperor named him the crown prince.

The hearts of the spectators mused and from then onwards, Ye Qingyun's path to the top was basically unblockable. Even though he was embroiled in many bloody storms, he'd never once suffered a defeat. This made many speculate that back when the Human Emperor, Ye Qingyun, stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm, he must have met with a fortunate encounter which formed the basis of his transformation, which led to the success he had today. And this matter was kept a secret until recently, after the Human Emperor was poisoned before the word leaked out. This was also the reason why they had come here today.

"Qi King, who was the one that administered the blood poison?" The Human Emperor stared at the Qi King as he coldly snorted. Even now, he still didn't know the identity of the poisoner. Although this poison was very powerful, it was impossible for it to suddenly infect him for no reason whatsoever. Throughout the days of his recovery, the Human Emperor had always been pondering this question. It was highly possible that the one who'd poisoned him was someone that was always by his side.

The Qi King's countenance turned malevolent as he coldly spoke, "You will never know the answer to this for all eternity."

"Hmph, because of all of you, I don't know how long it'll take for Ye to recover from this internal strife. Our citizens will only feel pain while our enemies rejoice. Qi King, Su King, both of you truly deserve death." The Human Emperor slowly walked out, his aura towering up to the heavens. Now that he was no longer poisoned, there was no need to hold back part of his strength as compared to before. How can the Qi King and his allies escape death?

Although he understood this trouble had been caused by external factors, the internal strife in Ye would definitely result in the death of many kings and dukes, which would in-turn affect their overall strength. However, he had no choice—death to all the traitors! Leaving them behind only meant that he was leaving behind a root of trouble which might haunt him in the future. Since they had chosen to rebel, then they had to take responsibility for the consequences.

As the sound of his voice faded, the Human Emperor Ye Qingyun stepped out once again, while the constellation behind him flared with even greater strength.

The Qi King, Su King and their allies retreated explosively, and gathered together with the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect. From afar, several silhouettes with terrifying auras rushed over. These were none other than the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect. Since all appearances of cordiality had already been shredded, there was no longer a need to hide their intentions..

"Who else is there? Show yourself to the Emperor! When have I, Ye Qingyun, ever been afraid of the battlefield?"

The Human Emperor roared as royal might blasted from him. His arm grew many times larger, and grabbed over in the direction of the Su King.

“YOU DARE?!” The various kings and dukes roared in anger. Within moments, dazzling streams of light fired towards that expanding palm, but the Human Emperor only snorted as he stomped his foot in the air and rushed forwards, causing the light from his constellation to intensify and cascade down onto his arm, granting it invulnerability.

“DIE!”

The streams of attacks instantly dissipated when they came in contact with that light. And that expanding arm was now big enough to seize the moon and pluck the stars from the skies. The Su King gave a howl of rage as his entire body suddenly flared up. However, when that arm stretched over, grabbing right at him, it seemed as though the heavens and earth were all swallowed up by it. He couldn’t help feeling how tiny and inconsequential he was. Trapped within the range of the arm’s grasp, he tried everything he could to avoid it, and yet there was still no way for him to escape from the power of this single grab.

“BANG!” The palm clenched abruptly, and the Su King instantly turned into dust. Ye Qingyun’s strength was so powerful that it caused everyone’s hearts to pound with fear. The strength of the various kings and dukes in front of him were so weak that they couldn’t even stand up to a single strike. No wonder Ye Qingyun was the Human Emperor of Ye—no human in Ye could rival him.

At this moment, all the Ascendants took the chance of his attack to surround Ye Qingyun. Vastly powerful constellations manifested, covering the entire skies as countless different types of destructive qi swirled chaotically in the air, all while exuding an incomparable pressure that pressed downwards. If there were cultivators who were below the Ascendant level, their bodies would instantly explode, dying from the pressure.

“Join forces and kill him!” An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect coldly commanded. Behind him, a constellation soared up in the skies, shining its glow onto the Human Emperor as the star light manifested into a fearsome prison wanting to trap the Human Emperor within.

“Royal Father!” From afar, the various princes and Ye Lingshuang all had expressions of fear and worry on their faces. Although they were joyful in their hearts that the poison had been totally purged, there was no way they wouldn’t be worried for the Human Emperor. After all, he was surrounded by so many Ascendants and there were even people from the Violet Thunder Sect, one of the nine great sects in the mix.

“Don’t worry about me, just watch clearly. The battle has just started.” The Human Emperor gave a loud roar after he heard the voices of Ye Lingshuang and the others. The astral light from his constellation congregated and grew increasingly radiant before transforming into an incomparably hot beam of axe light that directly shattered the astral prison. However, after the prison was shattered, an overwhelming pressure all pressed towards the Human Emperor, containing destructive lightning, sword beams from gigantic swords and saber-light from powerful sabres. Each stream of pressure was exceptionally terrifying, the eyes and perception of the spectators had no way to follow the speed of the attacks.

The Human Emperor blasted his palms outwards as countless arms, all manifested from the astral light of his constellation, appeared around him. All of them expanded at an insanely fast rate before blasting outwards in retaliation, causing the heavens and earth to rumble from the power.

The countenances of the experts near him were all ice-cold. They swooped down together, choosing to enter close-combat with the Human Emperor. This was an even more dangerous plan, but because they had more people, it was faster to settle things with close combat. When their destructive attacks landed at the same time at such a close range, no matter how powerful the Human Emperor was, he would still be helpless.

“Qi King, what are you hiding for? Don’t you want my throne?” The Human Emperor laughed, despite the overwhelming pressure boring down from the attacks. However, even as the rumbling destructive qi flows from the nearby experts ravaged his surroundings, the Human Emperor gave no regard to it. It was as though he didn’t even see it. He ignored everything and soared up into the skies, his expanding constellation arm stretched madly towards the Qi King,

“IMPUDENT!” The experts from the Violet Thunder Sect hollered in rage as a beam of lightning zoomed down from the skies. It transformed into a blade that severed away all forms of energy, clashing together with the Human Emperor’s expanding arm. And yet, the arm still remained attached.

“Get lost.” Axe light shot forth from the arm, causing the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect to retreat with explosive speed. At the instant of his retreat, that arm continued forward, grabbing in the direction of the Qi King. The Qi King soared into the air, fleeing for his life’s worth, however, the determination in the Human Emperor’s heart to kill him was just too strong.

“YOU THINK YOU CAN ESCAPE DEATH?!” The Human Emperor roared. At the same instant, the attacks from the other experts all blasted around him. Qi King’s allies were all incomparably enraged—they madly blasted out their attacks yet the Human Emperor didn’t even seem to care as he focused solely on killing the Qi King.

“RUMBLE~!” Finally, that expanding constellation palm grabbed his opponent, as that destructive energy instantly caused the Qi King to suffer from grievous injuries. He unceasingly coughed out fresh blood as terror suffused his features. The disparity between them both was actually so great when the Human Emperor ignored everything else, going all out to kill him. At the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, the distance between cultivation levels and degree of comprehension would directly affect and influence the magnitude of strength one was able to use. Each gap was like an incomparably vast boundary and not only that, for a truly powerful expert, he could even insta-kill people at the same level, let alone the current gap in cultivation level between himself and the Human Emperor.

At the time when the Human Emperor caught hold of the Qi King, his perception was locked onto those people closest to him. There was a beautiful lady behind the Empress whose countenance involuntarily underwent a slight change.

“Imperial Concubine Yun, this Emperor has always treated you with love, why did you do this to me?” The Human Emperor roared in anger, his words causing the lady to wince. When the Empress turned her eyes onto the imperial concubine, her eyes were as cold as ice, as an unmasked killing intent radiated forth from her.

“DIE!” The Human Emperor hollered, and instantly, the Qi King transformed into nothing but motes of dusts, his body utterly ravaged by that destructive power. And at that same moment, the Empress also moved against the imperial concubine. Although her strength wasn’t as formidable as the Human Emperor’s, she could also be considered extremely powerful and wasn’t someone that the Imperial Concubine Yun would be able to defend against.

“Ye Qingyun, you are courting death!” A thunderous voice echoed out, rumbling the air. Although the Human Emperor had killed the Qi King in a domineering fashion, he’d been injured by the retaliation as well. The blood from his wounds dyed his robes red, the sight of it causing Ye Lingshuang and the others to be filled with nervousness.

Qin Wentian was similarly viewing the battle with intense concentration, his heart shaking involuntarily as he watched on. Not only was this fight extremely brutal, the representatives from the various ancient countries below were eyeing the Human Emperor like how a tiger eyes its prey. Things were definitely not that simple—the Human Emperor had really met with calamity this time around.

“Wanting to kill me? The whole lot of you aren’t qualified yet.” The Human Emperor raged as every step he took caused both the heavens and earth to tremble. The various experts tightly pressured him, not daring to slack off. They couldn’t afford to give him an opening that could help him escape this encirclement.

“Ye Qingyun, you’d better retrieve that treasure you’ve melded into your body. Why must you push things to a situation where either the fish dies or the net splits?” Another expert from the Violet Thunder Sect coldly stated. Ye Qingyun hissed in a mad manner as both his arms blasted forwards, akin to comets streaking across the skies. That person howled in anger as a golden screen of light appeared before him. Yet, the screen’s flimsy protection instantly shattered as the terrifying aftershock forced him to retreat. The impact causing him to cough out fresh blood as his countenance turned exceedingly ugly to behold.

“To think that you are a member of the nine great sects, how ignorant. Do you really believe just a mere item will be able to change the innate capability of a cultivator? Back then this Emperor really did acquire a treasure that eventually melded into my body, but if you truly think that my rising up the ranks was because of it, your heart is weak. You don’t have a heart fit to cultivate the martial path.”

The Human Emperor coldly spoke as he continuously stepped out. Treasure light gleamed from his body as a large Heaven-Cleaving Greataxe appeared in his hands. That terrifying axe-light swung out in all directions, causing blood to sprinkle freely in the air. Those weaker Ascendants were instantly chopped down, causing the countenances of the members from the powers whom they belonged to, to turn exceptionally unsightly. Initially, they’d all thought that because the Human Emperor had been badly poisoned, them joining forces was already considered as regarding him highly. Yet they hadn’t expected they would be the ones who would suffer so grievously!

AGM 548 – Arrival Of Sword Sovereigness

The experts from the Violet Thunder Sect were all extremely depressed. As someone of the nine great sects, they were ranked higher compared to ancient countries. This time around they plotted and schemed to poison the Human Emperor for two reasons. One was because of the treasure in the Human Emperor's body, they wanted it for an absolute genius of their Violet Thunder Sect, which would allow him ride roughshod over the various geniuses from the other supreme clans, reclusive sects and ancient countries, obtaining the first spot on the Immortal Martial Realm Ranking Monument.

The Immortal Martial Realm opens once every ten years and the time for its opening was coming again soon. This time around, no one knew how many talented geniuses of the younger generation would step within. In there, the geniuses are all concentrated within contending against each other. When they finally exited the Immortal Martial Realm, no one knew what sort of storms would the survivors cause when they return back to the Royal Sacred Region.

For the Immortal Martial Realm that opens once every ten years, as long as one could have their names engraved on the first position on the ranking monument, and that they didn't die prematurely, they would surely become a character that would play a critical role in the Royal Sacred Region. The Emperors of the various ancient countries, sect leaders and clan lords from the large reclusive sects and supreme clans, all had entered there and survived in their time. Ye Qingyun, the Human Emperor had once obtained the first rank before in the Immortal Martial Realm, his strength allowing him to sweep unrivalled through an ancient country which he eventually became the emperor of. Currently his strength was at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon, an undoubtedly mighty existence.

Just seeing how right now where there were so many experts from the Violet Thunder Sect encircling the Human Emperor, but the fact that they were all getting slayed like sitting ducks was already sufficient to know how tyrannical the Human Emperor's strength was.

Even if we leave aside the first ranker, any top three characters in the Immortal Martial Realm would all be sure to have great accomplishments after they exited.

Naturally, the Immortal Martial Realm also has another name. It's known as the necropolis of geniuses. Every time the Immortal Martial Realm was opened, it's not known how many geniuses would fall within it, their bones buried within this graveyard.

Hence, the Immortal Martial Realm was a place people loved and hated, but of course it was a must for majority of the geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region to enter. This was an opportunity to rise up above all others, how could they cower just because of danger? In that case they would have already lost their qualifications to stand at the peak, becoming the genius of their generation, lording over their era.

Regarding these Violet Thunder Sect's experts who plotted to harm the Human Emperor, they did so not only for the treasure. There was another reason, they also wanted control over Ye.

The competition between the nine great sects of the Royal Sacred Region was extremely intense. Not only that, several supreme clans and ancient countries were all eyeing their position like a tiger eyes its prey. Even a sect as powerful as the Violet Thunder Sect couldn't help but to think of danger in times of safety, being vigilant in peacetime. If they could gain control of Ye, that could become the subordinate of their Violet Thunder Sect which then would serve as a base to allow them to grow even stronger.

They participated in the scheme of the Qi King precisely for these two reasons. However, the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect never expected that their perfect plan would actually fail. The poison of the Human Emperor has been purged, his strength restored to the peak. Even with so many Ascendants fighting against him, they still had no way to suppress him. And right now at this moment, one of the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect gave a low roar as lighting shot from his eyes. Instantly, the light emanating from him intensified to the point where it could illuminate the heavens. The next instant, it was as though this entire piece of sky was covered by brilliant flashes of lightning.

Amidst the thunderstorm, a lightning gigantic bird appeared, exuding an incomparably baleful aura. The lightning around it sparkled with ferociousness, its appearance was akin to those ancient demons and was so large that it could blot out the skies.

A loud screech followed before that ancient desolate bird's talons grabbed downwards, its actions causing boundless lightning and thunder to blast down, wanting to destroy everything in its wake.

"This constellation is only possessed by one man in the Violet Thunder Sect. To think that the chief among the Seven Supremacies of the Violet Thunder Sect has also arrived. Truly giving this Emperor face." A loud voice thundered out. The Human Emperor stomped on the ground and blast his palms outwards. The force that gushed forth from him transformed into tiny twinkling constellations, colliding with the gigantic lightning bird. From this strike, both of them were evenly matched, with no one gaining the advantage whatsoever.

As expected of the Human Emperor of Ye, his strength was truly tyrannical. If the Supremacy from the Violet Thunder Sect were to fight him alone, it was highly probable that the Human Emperor would come out victorious.

Since the Head-Supremacy of the Violet Thunder Sect has already attacked, there was no longer a need to conceal his presence. He openly warred against the Human Emperor, their attacks shook the heavens and shattered the earth. The spectators all had their gazes fixed upon the air, yet they could only see terrifying bright lights flashing intermittently as the constellations slammed into one another with blinding speed.

The Empress had already slain imperial concubine Yun. Right now, they were all watching the play above with intense worry on their faces.

"Shi Xuan, bring your men and slaughter a path to aid the Human Emperor." The Empress commanded.

"Empress, the Human Emperor commanded us to stay here to protect you. Without his orders, I'm not allowed to leave my post." Shi Xuan replied, his words causing the expression on the Empress face to shift slightly. She understood that Shi Xuan only obeys the orders from the Human Emperor, and since the Human Emperor had ordered his troops to protect them, it must be because he wanted to guard against any further hidden traitors. After all, the experts from the War Country and Spirit Luan Country has yet to make a move. The Human Emperor evidently was guarding against them.

“Since foster father made such an arrangement, he should be confident that he can handle attacks of this degree.” Qin Wentian consoled. The Empress could only nod her head, although her countenance appeared normal, her palms were still perspiring from her worry.

“Human Emperor, dig out the treasure that has fused with you and we will forget everything that happen here today. Do you really wish to push things to a situation where either the fish dies or net splits?” A voice filled with anger thundered out, yet the Human Emperor only laughed in response, “Even now you still dare to brag? How ridiculous. If today, I don’t make your Violet Thunder Sect pay a high price, so that you all wouldn’t forget this for eternity, my name shall not be Ye Qingyun. Do you think I’m good to push around?”

Arrogant laughter sounded out amidst the battle, the spectators couldn’t even clearly see the situation. The waves of destructive qi from the shockwaves of their impact obscured everything. Luckily, their battle against each other was fought in the skies where they soared higher and higher, and the impact from the aftermath couldn’t reach the ground. If not, the earth would definitely be torn asunder as all the ancient palaces would be destroyed.

Below, the eyes of that middle-aged man from the Li Clan flickered incessantly. Li Hanyou who was beside him, was staring up in the skies with her brows furrowed. She silently mused, “Since we are all considered the southern domain of the Royal Sacred Region, the Battle Sword Sect naturally knew of this. My master has also sent people to Ye, most likely, she wished to interfere in this as well. However, she still concealing her presence and hadn’t appeared yet.”

“The War Country and Spirit Luan country most probably has never imagined such a terrible situation would occur.” Li Hanyou stared at the spectators only to see the Crown Prince of the War Country smiling and nodding his head at her. Seeing him smiling at her, Li Hanyou nodded her head back as a form of courtesy. After all, he was the Crown Prince of the War Country and has outstanding talent. His background and status wasn’t anyway inferior compared to hers.

After the time taken to burn an incense passed, the screeching of the bird finally stopped. Boundless star light rained down as the constellations disappeared. The spectators finally could clearly see the situation.

Right now, only three people were left standing, the rest had all fallen. Under the pressure of that might, the weaker ones have all already been turned into dust.

The Human Emperor was drenched in blood yet the majestic aura from him didn’t diminish in the slightest. He stood there arrogantly, as though he would be undefeated for all eternity. Only two remained from the original attackers, one of them was none other than the Head-Supremacy from the Violet Thunder Sect, while the other was another elder-level character from the Violet Thunder Sect. Right now, the blood and qi in their bodies were roiling chaotically, their bodies dyed red by blood. Not only that, the elder from the Violet Thunder Sect also had one of his arms torn away. An utterly shocking sight.

The magnitude of this battle was sufficient to awe the entire southern domain.

“Ye Qingyun.” That Head-Supremacy spoke in a hoarse voice, the killing intent in his eyes soared to the heavens. This battle today has caused the face of their Violet Thunder Sect to be thrown totally, many of their experts had fallen.

“What’s lamentable is the internal strife in my Ye Country, the various kings and dukes plotting against me. I understand a majority of the rest chose to remain on neutral ground because they feared the retaliation of your Violet Thunder Sect. But now, let me Ye Qingyun use this to tell them all. The matters of Ye shall be settled by Ye alone. For outsiders like you, don’t even think about interfering. Even if the Violet Thunder Sect has designs on my country, I shall similarly make you pay a heavy price.

The Human Emperor spoke with an unyielding air.

“Good!” At this moment, a voice rang out as a few other terrifying auras appeared. Although their strength wasn’t at the level of Ye Qingyun, they were at least evenly matched with the various dukes and kings. A voice drifted over from afar, “After the Human Emperor was poisoned, all of us initially thought that ancient Ye would be finished, and would fall to a decadent state in decades to come. Who would have thought that you, Qingyun, is still full of spirit? In fact, it’s us who were useless, our inaction causing Ye to suffer the damages it had today.”

“Hahaha, royal uncle there’s no need to blame yourself. The Qi King and his allies have the ambition of wild wolves and just this point alone was enough to ensure there would be no peace in the country. Only by cleansing all this poisonous element out would the damage slowly recover. But of course, for those others who are not from Ye, I shall make them pay a price for dipping their fingers into this.” Ye Qingyun loftily spoke. Although he was heavily injured, the heroism projecting from him didn’t lessen in the slightest.

Actually, everyone in the crowd fully understood. If the poison was incurable, the fact that the Qi King and his allies formed an alliance with the Violet Thunder Sect would mean that they were basically unstoppable. No one remaining had the strength to fight against them. For those of the aristocratic members that chose to remain on neutral ground had only done so because they had no other choice left. But the result of the battle today was totally different from what was predicted. The Human Emperor, Ye Qingyun was tyrannical beyond compare, slaying countless Ascendants in ancient Ye.

“Human Emperor why must you insist on doing this? Now that the Immortal Martial Realm is opening once again, the Crown Prince of my War Country has unrivalled talent, we merely wished to borrow the treasure in your body temporarily. Is there any way to discuss this?” The Great Martial King of War Country stood up, staring at the Human Emperor who was in the air. As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying aura engulfed the air, incomparably strong. The War Country was also an ancient country with over ten thousand years of history. As the cultivator with the highest combat prowess in War Country, he was sent to Ye with the Crown Prince. In addition, now that the Human Emperor was seriously injured, how could he even put up any resistance against him?

“Our Princess Tianluan’s talent doesn’t lose out to the Crown Prince of War Country as well. Similarly, we would like to temporarily borrow the treasure for use.” The female general from Spirit Luan Country stared at the Human Emperor as her faint voice resounded out.

The experts from the Barbarian Clan and Li Clan all stood up. Although they didn’t say anything, their attitudes were as clear as day.

“Seems like all of you wouldn’t be at rest until your objectives are achieved.” The Human Emperor coldly spoke as he turned his gaze downwards.

“Since we’ve already stepped past the borders of Ye, everything is already destined. We have to get what we came here for.” The Great Martial King added, “What we want is only the treasure.”

“HAHAHAHA!” The Human Emperor laughed madly, staring down at the people who spoke. “The opening of the Immortal Martial Realm causing yet another storm to arise in the Royal Sacred Region. I know all of you are merely paving the path for the most outstanding member and disciple of your clans and sects, wanting to allow them to have an advantage at the start of the Immortal Martial Realm, walking on a path of chaos, sweeping geniuses left and right, suppressing this entire era. However, what’s laughable is that the fact you are coveting for a mere treasure has already destroyed any chances for the geniuses of your respective powers to become a chosen that could suppress the era.”

“Regardless, that’s our matter. We don’t need the Human Emperor to worry for us. Would you consider our request for the sake of ancient Ye?” The expert from the Li Clan spoke, his words containing a hint of threat. Now that the Ye Country is in this state, if the Human Emperor really died here today, the entire Ye Country would be finished.

“Hehe, the daughter of the Human Emperor Ye Lingshuang is still a disciple of my Battle Sword Sect no matter what. When did it become your turns to make threats here?” From afar, an arrogant voice rang out as several powerful auras flew over. The Human Emperor stared in that direction as a cold laughter flickered in his eyes. Yet within that laughter, traces of sadness of the past could actually be seen within.

“The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness personally showed up?” The countenance of the expert from the Li Clan instantly changed as he glanced at Li Hanyou. If the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness was here for the treasure, it was most definitely not for the sake of Li Hanyou. Although Li Hanyou was also a personal disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, there was also another disciple many times more dazzling compared to her that received the high valuation and all the doting and love of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

Today, the Human Emperor was already destined either to lose the treasure or die no matter what!

AGM 549 – Stirred By Defeat

This person who came was none other than Li Hanyou's master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, one of the nine Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect.

The instant she appeared, the gazes of countless people landed onto her. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness seemed as young and beautiful as ever, looking as though she was only in her early thirties. Yet, her countenance was extremely solemn, those proud eyes of hers seemed to have witnessed the vicissitudes of life. From that, one could see that she wasn't as young as her appearance, it was only because her cultivation base had reached a certain level that she was able to retain her youthful appearance.

Many suddenly remembered the rumors regarding the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. This woman's temperament was wilful and she was a loner, doing whatever her heart desires, disregarding the opinions of others. She had been cold, prideful, and extraordinary from birth. For matters she had set her heart on, even the leader of the Battle Sword Sect would be unable to dissuade her. The members of the Battle Sword Sect all had that kind of character, doing what they want to do. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness was the epitome of that.

However, although her reputation was like this, she was extremely protective of her disciples. The care and love she showed them was second to none, but her requirements of them were exceedingly high as well.

This was Qin Wentian's first time seeing the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' true appearance. And indeed, as expected of her reputation, the moment he saw her he knew that she was an extremely proud woman, resembling the plum in winter, standing proud amidst the snow.

"Master!" Li Hanyou shouted, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness glanced at her, nodding her head lightly.

"Old witch, are you here for the treasure in my body as well?" The Human Emperor laughed in a carefree manner. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness frowned when she heard how Ye Qingyun had called out to her, but she wasn't really angered by it. Ye Qingyun was from the same generation as her, they had been acquainted with each other during their youth, they had several disputes and even fought against each other more than a few times. As time flowed by, their cultivation bases got increasingly stronger and although the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness still appeared young, there was nothing wrong with Ye Qingyun calling her an old witch.

Ye Lingshuang was filled with worries. Although the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness could be considered a member of the Battle Sword Sect, her status was esteemed and high up, there was no way she was here just because she was concerned about an ordinary disciple like her. In addition, considering the Sword Sovereigness' personality, how could anyone stop her from doing the things she wanted to do? If she was really here for the treasure, she wouldn't rest until she had acquired it.

"That treasure does indeed has some use to me." The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness stated.

The Human Emperor coldly snorted, “To think that you are this sort of person. Just a single treasure, do you really believe it will allow the holder to lord over the Immortal Celestial Realm? Over here, only you, old witch, are a member from the Battle Sword Sect. If you want it, I will simply give it to you.”

“Royal father!” The countenance of Ye Lingshuang stiffened as she shouted.

The members of the Battle Sword Sect all stepped forth, Duan Han stared in the air as he shouted, “Martial Aunt, why must you force someone against their will? In any case, do you really think that Junior Sister Lou would be able to depend on that treasure to climb up to the top of the Immortal Martial Realm Rankings?

“Duan Han, do not interfere in my matters. Since you are one of those entering the Immortal Martial Realm this time around, just take care not to shame the name of my Battle Sword Sect with your results.” The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness emotionlessly stated. Duan Han was a personal disciple under Sword Sovereigness Ling Tian, she naturally knew who he was. But for the other members that were present, she wasn’t familiar at all with any of them.

In the blink of an eye, the situation had changed to the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness lecturing Duan Han, causing the other members of the Battle Sword Sect to be speechless. They also knew that they didn’t have the ability to make the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness change her mind.

At this moment, the Sword Sovereigness turned her gaze onto those from the Li Clan below, “Hanyou is one of my disciples, I wonder would members of the Li Clan give face to this seat, and not interfere in this matter?”

Li Hanyou’ beautiful eyes stiffened as she glanced at her second grandpa by her side. The eyes of her second grandpa flickered incessantly. The Human Emperor’s combat prowess was insanely high, although he was seriously injured and he knew that the combat prowess of the Sword Sovereigness was also roughly around the Human Emperor’s level. If things turned ugly and a fight broke out, they wouldn’t be able to obtain any benefits. After he thought till here, he gave a carefree laugh and replied, “Since the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness has personally spoken, I give you my word that the Li Clan won’t interfere in this matter.”

He was someone who could meet gains or losses with equanimity. Originally, he already didn’t have absolute confidence in his agenda today and now since the degree of success had dropped even further, he didn’t mind giving it up completely. His actions would cause the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness to treat Hanyou better in the future, so no matter how he looked at it, this could be considered a pretty good ending.

“Many thanks.” The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness lightly nodded her head. After which she turned her gaze onto those from the Violet Thunder Sect as she coldly spoke, “You guys are not scramming yet? How much longer do you want to continue to throw your face away?”

“You…” The Head-Supremacy of the Violet Thunder Sect had a status equivalent to the Nine Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect yet she dared to speak to him this way? However, he saw that the countenance of the Plum Sword Mountain Sovereigness was as sharp as a blade’s edge, as cold qi radiated from her and engulfed the entire space. At the same time, several silhouettes appeared behind her, as though if the Head-Supremacy of the Violet Thunder Sect uttered just one word of disagreement, battle would instantly commence.

He understood that this woman did what she wanted to, she was truly capable of killing him right here with no care to the consequences.

“Farewell.” The Head-Supremacy coldly snorted before his silhouette flickered as he flew away. This internal strife of the Ye Country today had indeed caused the power of Ye to diminish. However, the one that had truly lost here was the Violet Thunder Sect, they had thrown away all their face and eaten such a grievous loss. If this matter were to spread out, it would be a black stain on the Violet Thunder Sect’s reputation.

“You all better remember this.” From afar, a booming voice echoed out, akin to thunder rumbling the heavens, containing boundless rage within.

But how could the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness care for threats? Her gaze turned below, at this point only three major powers were left. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness coldly asked, “Do you all wish to contend against me?”

The Great Martial King from the War Country frowned, he knew how powerful this woman was. Just a few words from her was sufficient to make the supreme Li Clan give up, and had even caused the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect to be chased away. Right now, there was no doubt, she was the person in total control here.

The experts from the Spirit Luan Country and Barbarian Clan stared at her, only to hear the female general of the Spirit Luan Country reply, “I’ve always respected the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness as a hero among women. For the matter today, if I can see with my own eyes that the Human Emperor willingly hands over the treasure to the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, I will take a step back and won’t interfere in this any longer.

This female general was also intelligent. If the Human Emperor really did hand over the treasure of his own initiative, it was basically impossible for these remaining people to snatch it away from the Sword Sovereigness by force.

“Since this is the case, I shall follow the lead of the general as well.” An expert from the Barbarian Clan similarly nodded.

Gleams of sharpness flickered in the eyes of the Great Martial King as he said, “Since everyone is of the same opinion, I too shall agree to follow along.”

Only then was the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness satisfied. She turned her gaze onto the Human Emperor again as she slowly spoke, “I’ve heard that this extremely unusual treasure has long ago melded with you. To compensate you, if your daughter Ye Lingshuang is willing to take me as her master, I can take her in as a personal disciple.

The countenance of the Human Emperor had no fluctuations, he turned his head back and stared at Ye Lingshuang before asking, “Lingshuang, what’s your view on this?”

Only to see Ye Lingshuang’s face radiated coldness, she stared at the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness and replied, “Today, with so many powers pressuring my royal father, the Human Emperor fought against them all by himself, slaying over ten Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. How awe-inspiring was that? However, to think that there was some despicable bastard hiding in the shadows, wishing to take advantage of his precarious position? Even though I, Ye Lingshuang might be someone useless, I would disdain being a disciple of someone like her.”

“Hmph,” The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness coldly snorted as glints of sharpness flashed through her eyes. Ye Lingshuang wasn’t afraid and stared her right in her eyes. “Although as an elder I should respect you, your actions today have truly disappoint me. In the future, even if I meet you in the Battle Sword Sect, I won’t show any respect as well. Today you obviously knew that there were many experts ganging up on my royal father, yet you chose to hide away until the very end before coming out to steal the treasure?”

“This seat won’t hold it against you for your insolence today. But if you dare to show me disrespect again in the future, don’t blame me for disciplining you on behalf of the Human Emperor.” The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness’ countenance was ice cold, yet Ye Lingshuang’s gaze was filled with an unyielding spirit as she stared right back at the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

“Good.” The Human Emperor laughed uproariously, “As expected of my, Ye Qingyun’s daughter. I had already expected this ending would occur, I just wanted to show you all and widen your perspectives. To allow all of you to feel the strength of great sects and the meaning of why the strong is always right. This is an eternal truth that will never change. A single treasure? I, Ye Qingyun don’t care about it.”

After speaking, the Human Emperor’s palm abruptly dug into his chest. Fresh blood splattered as his countenance spasmed slightly.

“HUMAN EMPEROR!”

“ROYAL FATHER!”

Cries of alarm rang out, those from the Royal Clan were all taken aback, while Ye Lingshuang’s countenance had turned white. Even the members from the Battle Sword Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley also felt a sense of solemness that had stirred their hearts.

How imposing was the Human Emperor? Fighting one man against an entire rebellion with no fear at all, against several Ascendants here in the country of Ye. But eventually, he still had to bow under the pressure and suffer this humiliation.

Duan Han and the rest of the members from the Battle Sword Sect all had a respectful look on their faces, the Human Emperor was truly a hero of the generation causing many to be impressed and revere him. The actions of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had truly made them exceptionally unhappy.

"No worries." The Human Emperor waved his hands upon seeing those concerned about him rushing up. He opened his palm as a tiny shiny hatchet appeared that, exuding a terrifying might.

"This is just a mere item; do you really that item was the sole reason for me rising up? Utterly laughable. Just take it and go." the Human Emperor threw the hatchet over towards the Sword Sovereigness. Blood was constantly flowing from the wound he had created when he dug into his chest, right now even his bones could be seen. This treasure had long melded as one with his flesh and bones, becoming one entity with him. Hence, he could only use this method if he wished to remove it.

The palms of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness waved and she grabbed the object as it flew over to her. The Human Emperor stated in a detached manner, "I truly want to see what ranking your disciple, Lou Bingyu, will be able to acquire in the Immortal Martial Realm this time around."

Lou Bingyu 楼冰羽 – Lou is a surname, Bingyu → Ice Feathers

"You don't have to worry about this," The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness replied as she kept the treasure. Since she had come here personally today, it was obvious she had high hopes of her disciple Lou Bingyu. This treasure was something the Human Emperor had obtained in the Immortal Martial Realm back then. If this could meld with Lou Bingyu, there was no doubt that her prowess would only be further enhanced. Not only that, the Immortal Martial Realm would reject external divine weapons, if Lou Bingyu has this treasure, she would obviously have a better chance to stand at the top of the rankings. Let's hope her disciple wouldn't disappoint the expectations she has towards her.

Right at this very moment, the sound of wind gusting could be heard from afar. The countenances of everyone turned sluggish as they inclined their heads to stare in a certain direction. Three silhouettes could be seen slowly flying over. All of them projected an extraordinary aura and were clad in white, their attire was totally free from dust and even resembled the appearance of immortals.

Upon seeing these three, the countenances of everyone shifted. Why would the envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm appear here today?

These three people slowly descended downwards, the expressions on each of their faces was entirely neutral. As they turned their gaze downwards, one among them waved his hands as an ancient medallion flew out in the direction of Ye Lingshuang and the others.

Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed, the ancient medallion was actually flying in his direction. A moment later, that medallion appeared right in front of him and caused great shock to appear on the faces of everyone. All of them turned their gazes on Qin Wentian, their eyes were all glimmering with sharpness.

The envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm had personally come here to deliver the Immortal Martial Realm Medallion!

AGM 550 – Immortal Martial Realm

The eyes of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereign similarly gleamed with sharpness as she stared at Qin Wentian. This was the person who broke the record of the grass hut and rejected her when she tried to recruit him. Now, she was here to seize the treasure for her disciple Lou Bingyu, compelling the Human Emperor but the envoys from the Immortal Martial Realm actually showed up right at this moment to pass the Immortal Martial Medallion to this young man?

Qin Wentian held the Immortal Martial Medallion in his hands and inclined his head, staring at the white-robed envoys who were standing in the air.

“Every ten years, the Immortal Martial Realm shall open. We hope for your presence. Chances, opportunities, destiny awaits you within. Do not miss this.” One of the envoy lightly nodded his head to Qin Wentian, after which their silhouettes flickered as they left directly, ignoring everyone else. Swiftly after, they vanished completely, becoming streaks of light that shot through the horizon.

Below, the Crown Prince of the War Country, the Princess of the Spirit Luan Country and also Li Hanyou all had strange gleams in their eyes. Even the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect were staring at Qin Wentian in envy. This fellow was actually regarded so highly by the Immortal Martial Realm envoys that they personally came by to deliver a Immortal Martial Realm medallion to invite him.

“Junior Brother Qin, although this medallion serves no other purposes, it can at the very least show you how much the envoys values you. This was why they personally delivered the medallion to you, urging you not to miss the opening for the Immortal Martial Realm this time around. Since time immemorial, the total number of people obtaining the Immortal Martial Medallion was only eighty-one. I didn’t receive one, neither did the Crown Prince of the War Country nor Princess Tianluan. You mustn’t miss the opening of the Immortal Martial Realm for this batch.”

Duan Han who was at the side transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, “Usually for those who were highly regarded by the Immortal Martial Realm envoys, they would usually have outstanding performance in the Immortal Martial Realm, able to leave their names behind on the ranking monument.”

Qin Wentian silently nodded his head. Although he was slightly bewildered in his heart, he can always ask about it later. Right now, he inclined his head and stared in the air, his foster father, the Human Emperor was a hero of the generations. Being compelled to hand over the treasure, it was truly a solemn and stirring sight.

With the Immortal Martial Medallion in his hands, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. Just as well, the Sword Sovereigness was looking at him as well.

“Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, you took advantage of the Human Emperor’s precarious situation, forcing him to dig into his flesh for the treasure just to gift to your disciple. However, you better remember this, guard the treasure well.” Qin Wentian slowly spoke as he stared into the air. The countenance of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness flashed with sharpness as she icily replied, “Are you threatening me?”

“As one of the Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect, nobody can restrict you no matter what you wished to do. However, your actions blackened the name of the Battle Sword Sect, if you fought openly and above-board, we would have nothing to say. But your actions today…even I as a junior, despise you.”

Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke, his words causing the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness to laugh coldly, “Even if I don’t snatch the treasure today, Ye Qingyun wouldn’t be able to retain it. Not only that, the matters regarding this seat, when has it ever became your turn to interfere in it? Today I won’t bully you, but if you step into the Immortal Martial Realm, this seat’s personal disciple will naturally discipline you on my behalf.

After the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness spoke, she flicked her sleeves and flew away with her people, “Ye Qingyun, farewell.”

“Old witch, I, Ye will remember this matter today. You better cultivate well.” The Human Emperor spoke as he stared at the departing silhouette of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. After which he turned his gaze onto those below as he continued, “Please leave, and forgive I, Ye for not sending all of you off.

After the Sword Sovereigness left, Ye Qingyun directly issued an expulsion order. These people were all major powers from the Southern Domain of the Royal Sacred Region and thought that the Human Emperor would surely fall to the Qi King today. Their original plan was to cause the Ye Country to stumble, leading to a total collapse where they would be unable to recover from yet who would have thought the ending would so far from their predictions? Since the Human Emperor is still alive, the remaining kings and dukes are all willing to follow his orders. Now that the Ye Country is united once more, if they wanted to destroy Ye, they might have to pay a terrible price. Hence, they were naturally unwilling to do so.

“Since this is the case, we shall bid our farewell.” Everyone stood up, smiling at Ye Qingyun as though they were good friends from the start.

Ye Qingyun merely stared at them calmly. A moment later, all of their silhouettes flickered as they disappeared in the blink of an eye, leaving the Ye Country.

After everyone left, Ye Qingyun finally couldn’t control his body any longer. He gave a groan of misery before spitting out fresh blood, his countenance as white as a sheet of paper.

“HUMAN EMPEROR!”

“ROYAL FATHER!”

Everyone was greatly alarmed, evidently the injuries of the Human Emperor were far more terrible that what they originally thought. The battle today was simply too fierce, even the Head-Supremacy of the Violet Thunder Sect had appeared, surrounding the Human Emperor with the other members from the Violet Thunder Sect. However, the end result was that almost all their experts died and in the end they could only return in low spirits after failing to achieve their objectives. After that, the Human Emperor was forced to worsen his injuries by digging into his own flesh to take the treasure out for the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

If he wasn't already so badly injured in the first place after the battle, with his character he would surely engage the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness in a duel. However, he understood that he was bound to lose if he was not at full strength and as the Human Emperor of Ye, he had to take the entire country into his considerations. If he fell here, Ye would instantly fall into a calamity and would most likely be destroyed.

If he was alive, he is the pillar supporting Ye. Those ancient countries and supreme clans don't even need to dream about annexing Ye despite his injuries.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng instantly dashed over to the Human Emperor as Mo Qingcheng retrieved a bottle of medicinal pills and passed it to him.

The Human Emperor smiled and directly accepted. He broke the bottle and consumed the pills within, not bothering to stand on ceremony with Mo Qingcheng. Since Qin Wentian was his foster son and Mo Qingcheng would be his wife sooner or later, she could also be considered his daughter.

After consuming the medicinal pill, a surge of medical energy circulated around the Human Emperor's body, aiding his injuries to recover. He directly closed his eyes and meditated. After a period of time, astral light gushed from him as he recovered somewhat before he opened his eyes once more with spirit shining in them once again.

The Human Emperor turned, facing the various dukes and kings as well as Shi Xuan as his men, "Transmit my orders, for the dukes and kings who rebelled today, seal their residence and show no mercy to whoever is found guilty of having the slightest part in today's rebellion. For those who are innocent as well as the women and children, give them a path of survival and let them leave Ye unharmed."

"Human Emperor, would it be better to annihilate them all so as to sever all roots of trouble?" An old man spoke, his eyes flashing with a glint of sharpness.

"No need. From ancient times till now, the winner has always been the king while the losers are all vilified. I, Ye Qingyun, stepped on mountains of corpses before climbing up to my current position, how would I fear revenge by their descendants? If in the future any of their descendants can best me in a fight and snatch the throne away, I would have nothing to say. I only hope that when people of Ye engaged in internal strife to seize the throne, the winner wouldn't go all out and exterminate everyone related to the loser, not sparing even the innocents."

The Human Emperor calmly spoke, although he could be ruthless and decisive, he wasn't willing to kill the innocent children. Not only that, who dared said that there wasn't someone who spared him, Ye Qingyun, in the past which enabled him to survive till today?

“We hear and obey.” Shi Xuan and his men bowed before rushing off to carry out the Human Emperor’s order.

The Human Emperor stared at the few princes present, “All of you have witnessed what happened today, I’m sure this has taught you something. Although your talents are average, but as long as your heart is determined, it doesn’t matter even if you cultivate slower than others.”

The various princes nodded their heads, the battle today truly impacted their thinking. They were all very clear that if the Human Emperor were to fall, the entire Ye country would collapse. They and their families would become refugees, hiding like rats to avoid being slaughtered. They could still be the princes only because the Human Emperor was alive, affording them protection. But if the Human Emperor falls, who would protect them?”

“In the Royal Sacred Region, there are many ancient countries, reclusive sects and powerful clans. However, the foundation of such a power is tough to build up and easy to collapse. Our Ye Country has a history of over ten thousand years but it would only take a single day to crumble if the Emperor of a generation is weaker compared to others.”

The Human Emperor murmured, feeling waves of sadness in his heart. The Human Emperor of this ancient country has no one capable enough to be his successor.

Qin Wentian also lamented in his heart. How could people not covet for the power of an ancient country that lasted over ten thousand years? If the Human Emperor wasn’t alive, Ye would have fallen instantly. This was the importance of the strength of people at the top-tier echelons of various powers.

The nine great sects were known as the nine great sects because they had several people who were exceedingly strong at their upper-echelons. An example was the nine Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect and the Seven Supremacies of the Violet Thunder Sect. If the Ye Country has two Human Emperors or more, how could the War Country and Spirit Luan Country even dared to step into Ye’s borders?

“Wentian, regarding the battle today, it’s still your battle that make people slap the table and call out in praise. A fifth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign slaying a genius from the Violet Thunder Sect who was at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper? And adding that defeat to the fact that so many of them died when fighting against me, it would be hard for the Violet Thunder Sect’s reputation to remain untarnished. Also, that expression on that old witch’s face was simply classic when the envoys came by, delivering the medallion to you instead of her personal disciple Li Hanyou.”

The instant the Human Emperor thought back to that moment, he burst out into laughter.

“Foster Father, why would there be envoys personally delivering medallions to people?” Qin Wentian curiously inquired.

“The Immortal Martial Realm is an extremely mysterious place. Their envoys are said to be omniscient. Your feat of comprehending fourteen sword strikes breaking the record of the grass hut at the Battle Sword Sect and your act of slaying Ye Kongfan in such a domineering fashion is probably already known to them. How many in the Royal Sacred Region could accomplish what you did? What's so strange about the envoys personally delivering the medallion over? You don't need to think too much on this, what you need to do is to prepare well for the journey to the Immortal Martial Realm. The realm opens only once every ten years, and is one of the greatest event in the Royal Sacred Region" The Human Emperor replied.

"Can anyone enter the Immortal Martial Realm?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"Anyone under Celestial Phenomenon is qualified to enter. However, that place is also known as the graveyard of geniuses, although there's good fortune within, unless you are truly a genius, you would end up dying nine out of ten times. Hence those who eventually chose to enter are all elites of their generations and their cultivation bases would at the very least be at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. After all, external divine weapons are not allowed in there, and if your cultivation base is too low, you would die there very easily."

"Since that's the case, wouldn't those at the peak of Heavenly Dipper enjoy an absolute advantage?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. Although his cultivation base was only at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper, he could even slay seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. But he knew it would probably be impossible for him to prevail if the opponent he's facing is at the peak of Heavenly Dipper instead.

"You are mistaken, I've already said that the Immortal Martial Realm is an exceedingly mysterious place. Many times, they regard talent more importantly compared to one's cultivation base. You would understand when you enter. Those names near the top on the ranking monument are all not those with the highest cultivation but rather, the ones with the strongest talent." The Human Emperor explained.

Duan Han walked up, "Junior Brother Qin, this time around, us from the Battle Sword Sect are planning to enter as well. In that case, we won't return to the sect but head off directly to the Immortal Martial Realm instead. That place would surely be the gathering of geniuses from our generation, it would be a shame to miss it."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. Given the vastness of the Royal Sacred Region and the number of ancient countries, reclusive sects and powerful clans, it was unknown how many talented geniuses were there. The opening of the Immortal Martial Realm was one of the grandest events in the Royal Sacred Region, how could he miss something like that? He definitely must take this chance to witness for himself how powerful exactly are the top geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region!

AGM 551 – Lin Xian`er

In the ancient Ye Country, Ye Lingshuang and Qin Wentian accompanied the Human Emperor for a few days more until his injuries were fully recovered before Qin Wentian and the rest prepared for their departure.

Although there's still some time before the opening of the Immortal Martial Realm, it would be a good idea to go to the Immortal Martial City slightly earlier ahead of schedule and broaden their perspectives by seeing the Heaven Chosen from the various places in the Royal Sacred Region. It was a matter that filled the hearts of them all with anticipation.

Within the Royal Palace, the Human Emperor stared at the row of young cultivators before him. Right now, all the imposing tyrannical might which he exuded during combat had been completely retracted, leaving behind only a warmth and gentleness of a caring elder.

"Looking at all of you reminds me of the time when I was young. Time passed by so fast, its already over a hundred years in the blink of an eye. Now since all of you are still young, do not waste the best years of your life. Who isn't wild and 'crazy' back in their younger years? Sadly, there's no option for us to turn back the clock or I would definitely be even 'crazier' and wild compared to how I was before." The Human Emperor laughed, his words causing smiles to break out on the faces of Qin Wentian and the others.

"The glory of foster father in his past didn't fade away in the slightest. Just that recent battle where you had slain the rebelling dukes and kings, burying the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect is already considered many times more wild and 'crazy' than we could ever be." Qin Wentian laughed.

"I'm old now." The Human Emperor smiled as he shook his head, "Wentian would you really not reconsider? The strength of Shi Xuan and his men can be considered above average. If you want to, I can give some of them to you to act as your royal retainers and bodyguards."

"Foster father, why would I need people protecting me when I'm out roaming the world. However, if I do need troops for help in the future, I will certainly borrow them from foster father." Qin Wentian replied. Maybe someday in the future when he returns to Grand Xia, he would need the strength of the Human Emperor's troops to sweep through all the transcendent powers. However, that day was still some time away, there was no hurry yet. What would that make him if he borrowed the experts of ancient Ye if he himself hadn't reached a certain level of power? He would wait until he broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm before returning back to Grand Xia.

"Fine, fine. In the future if you have some free time during your roaming about in the Royal Sacred Region, remember to come back with Qingcheng to visit me occasionally. After all, this place can also be considered your home." The Human Emperor added. He and Qin Wentian were kindred spirits which hit it off right from the start, both of them accepting the foster relation with no schemes nor plans of benefits in mind. This point was something the two of them were very clear about. Also, if Qin Wentian is agreeable, the Human Emperor didn't mind passing the Ye Country over to him but since Qin Wentian told him that his ambitions didn't rest at here, the Human Emperor wouldn't force him to accept as well.

“I naturally won’t stand on ceremony with Foster Father.” Qin Wentian straightforwardly replied. “Foster Father, after our departure today, I don’t know how long it would be before I return. But when I’m back I will surely accompany foster father to chat amidst enjoying beautiful wine.”

“Mhm. In the future when you and Qingcheng gets married, you definitely have to send an invitation to the Ye Country or don’t blame me for not acknowledging you this Foster Son of mine.”

“How can I not do so? I still wanted to invite Foster Father to chair our wedding.” Qin Wentian laughed. How can it be possible for them not to invite the Human Emperor to their grand wedding?

“Haha are you sure you are not saying that just to make me feel better?” The Human Emperor laughed uproariously. After which, he turned and stare at Shi Xuan who was standing behind him as he added, “Take your men and escort Wentian, Lingshuang and their fellow members to the Immortal Martial City. Stay there and wait for them until they have exited the realm, do not come back before that.”

“Roger that.” Shi Xuan bowed low, accepting the order. Qin Wentian and the others didn’t reject as well. This journey to the Immortal Martial Realm would surely cause a storm of great proportions in the Royal Sacred Region. Those princes and princesses from the ancient countries, the Heaven Chosen from the reclusive sects and descendants of supreme clans would all be there as well. Given their extraordinary statuses, how could they even care about ordinary disciples from the Battle Sword Sect? If a fight truly broke out, they would show no mercy hence it’s always better to have a strong enough entourage to act as a deterrence.

Also, there was another point, since they were all going to be contending the various geniuses in the Immortal Martial Realm, it was only natural that their hands would be stained with blood. There would usually be a great war right after the closing of the Immortal Martial Realm due to the conflict the survivors had during the time they were in the realm. Hence, the major powers would all make ample preparations so that their geniuses would remain safe.

“Okay, time to move out.” The Human Emperor Ye Qingyun stood there with his hands folded behind his back. The others all bowed to him out of respect before their silhouettes flickered as they soared through the air, entering an airship that was a high-speed travel-attributed divine artifact. After everyone boarded, the airship only took an instant before vanishing into the horizons, moving towards the Immortal Martial City at an inconceivable speed.

Under the brilliant sunlight, Qin Wentian turned his head to glance at the majestic looking buildings of Ye. Ye Qinghun the Human Emperor was still standing there with a smile on his face, sending them away with his gaze.

Gazing at the Human Emperor as well as the majestic palaces, Qin Wentian felt extremely gratified in his heart. This trip to Ye had stirred him profoundly, further increasing his conviction to get stronger and stronger.

The battle the Human Emperor partook in was still extremely vivid in his mind.

This was a strength-oriented world, a world belonging to the powerful. The winners became kings and the losers could only be stepped on by others. Although the Human Emperor didn’t offend anyone, his position as the emperor of an ancient country as well as that unusual treasure he had was already sufficient to cause people to attack him because of greed. Luckily the Human Emperor was truly powerful. But if the poison in his body wasn’t purged, there was no need to mention what would happen to him and his descendants.

Shifting his gaze away, Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the blazing sun that hung above them. His eyes shone with glints of light, containing an incomparably resolute determination.

……..

The Immortal Martial Realm was located at the north-western area in the Royal Sacred Region. It opens only once every ten years and has been ongoing for over tens of thousands of years. Along with the flow of time, that once desolate piece of land outside the Immortal Martial Realm started to flourish as people constructed buildings which eventually expanded into a city there which became known as the Immortal Martial City of today. Currently, the Immortal Martial City has already become an ancient city where one could feel the vicissitudes of time just from staring at it. Yet despite so, it still exuded an ancient feel of imposingness, giving off a feel that it has weathered through countless storms throughout the ages.

There were even sayings that this ancient Immortal Martial City even affects the prosperity of the Royal Sacred Region. Although this was an exaggeration, it was also true in some sense. Which of those grand characters in the Royal Sacred Region that could summon the wind and rain didn’t leave their mark in the Immortal Martial City before? All of them had entered the Immortal Martial Realm at one point of their lives.

Right now, the ten-year deadline had passed. The Immortal Martial Realm was also flooded with a new batch of geniuses from the younger generations. Everywhere was bustling with activities, a complete change from the tranquility the ancient city usually enjoys.

In the air space above the ancient city, countless demonic beasts could be seen flying about to and fro. There were even those exceedingly rare demonic beasts reared by the major powers there. Many terrifying demonic baleful auras rumbled the air, as cultivators used them as mounts for travelling purposes.

On the path leading to the Immortal Martial Realm, and even in the air, there were an unending stream of traffic.

And at this moment, at an empty space far away, thunderous rumbling and shrill screeching noises rang out as numerous silhouettes zoomed through the skies, shocking many in the Immortal Martial City. The people in the city inclined their heads only to see a multitude of experts mounted on baleful demonic beasts, exuding an imposing might as they flew through the skies.

Right in the center of these demonic beasts, there was an even more terrifying and larger demonic beast over there. It has a pair of blood-red eyes, able to strike terror in the hearts of others with just a single glance. The stature of this demonic beast was immense, it was totally black in color yet it exuded a brilliant luster, causing people to feel that it was extremely dangerous. Its claws were sharper even compared to swords and seemed to be able to cut apart mountains with relative ease.

“Crimson-eyed Demonic Wolf.” The hearts of the spectators shuddered as they thought of a life-form which resembled a wolf and a demon. Its size was even larger compared to tigers and leopards, it was filled with energy and exuded an aura which belonged to the kings.

This Crimson-eyed Demonic Wolf was currently pulling along an air-carriage, but nobody knew who was the person sitting in it.

“These must be people from the Supreme Demon Sect, hailing from the Western Domain of the Royal Sacred Region. It was rumored that the saint-child of the Supreme Demon Sect had outstanding talent that could cause the various demons to submit to him. He is a genius at taming and controlling demonic beasts and was so highly regarded that he was one of the contenders to become the leader of the Supreme Demon Sect of the next generation. The saint-child of the Supreme Demon Sect did put out word that he would be participating in the Immortal Martial Realm this time around, it seems that he has arrived.”

A voice drifted out causing the hearts of many to silently tremble. The Supreme Demon Sect in the Western Domain is an exceptionally dangerous reclusive sect with terrifying strength. They ruled unchallenged in the Western Domain, a land filled with demons, and nobody dared to antagonize them.

Ten miles away, above in the clouds, there were also another row of terrifying silhouettes appearing there. Their bodies were clad in armors of gold, while equipped with golden long spears in their hands. They were simply dazzling with light, drawing the attention of all wherever they passed. These people were experts from an ancient country named Radiant Gold in the Royal Sacred Region. They were proficient in attacks and had terrifying combat prowess.

Also in another direction, there were nine wyrms soaring through the skies, pulling along a dragon-shaped battle-chariot. Everywhere they passed by, the people there couldn’t help but to retreat in the face of such superior strength. Nobody dared to match their gazes directly, they were experts from a major power that controlled the sea, people from the Demon Dragon Island. They ruled unchallenged across a large region of sea with no one able to contend against them.

Other than these, members from the other terrifying powers also arrived or were on their way over. Disciples from the nine great sects also descended on the Immortal Martial City but they arrived in different batches. For example, Qin Wentian and the others came by themselves, while the other members of the Battle Sword Sect would also make their way over here respectively.

Major powers would mostly have countless disciples. The Sect wouldn’t request everyone to enter, participation in the Immortal Martial Realm depended on one’s freewill. The spectators were only able to observe such shocking scenes of arrival purely because important characters like the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect and the Crown Prince of the Radiant Gold ancient country were here.

Right now, in an elegant inn inside the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian and the others sat by a table beside a window. Qin Wentian, Ye Lingshuang, Mo Qingcheng, Qiao Yu as well as a few other beautiful maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley sat together while the others sat at a separate table.

Staring out the window and occasionally glancing at the skies above, there seemed to be a faint smile ever present in Qin Wentian's eyes. They had already arrived at the Immortal Martial Realm for three days and chose a nearby inn to lodge in. During these days, they would either roam the streets or eat some pastries in the inn, living in an extremely carefree manner. However, every time when he saw a shocking scene of arrival, Qin Wentian's heart would stir. He knew that in the near future, he would be contending against these people in the Immortal Martial Realm.

"Surrounded by beauties and delicacies, junior brother Qin truly knows how to enjoy himself." At this moment, a voice from the table beside drifted over. So, it turns out that it was Liu Yun who was radiating evident waves of jealousy and envy when he saw how Qin Wentian sat together with so many heavenly beauties at the same table. Sometimes, he also wanted to join in the party but just the gazes from Ye Lingshuang and Qiao Yu were sufficient to beat him into retreat.

"Currently, the number beauties in the Immortal Martial Realm are as numerous as the clouds, you can simply find one just by looking at the streets. How can Senior Liu Yun be lonely?" Qin Wentian stated with a faint laugh. Not long ago, there were a group of beautiful females with graceful bearing that just passed by their inn. Liu Yun's whistling at them drew many murderous gazes but luckily because this was a place where experts gathered, nobody was willing to start up trouble for nothing. If not, those females earlier would have probably made a move against Liu Yun.

"Speaking of beauties, how can we forget to mention the Celestial Maiden Sect? I heard that the proclaimed number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region has also arrived at the Immortal Martial City. Does Junior Brother Qin wish to go with me to sneak a look or two?" Liu Yun's eyes glowed brightly the instant he spoke about the beauties from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"What Celestial Maiden Sect? They are evidently a bunch of demonesses. Who does not know that Lin Xian`er possesses features that could charm the populace, and the capability to mesmerize the hearts of others? Countless men have fallen to her looks. You can go on ahead by yourself if you wish to degrade yourself and become one of her playthings. Why must you pull Wentian along?" Ye Lingshuang frowned, as though she was filled with several misgivings regarding the females from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"Haha, I merely wished to 'test' Junior Brother Qin. Although Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect is proclaimed to be the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region, the beauty of the Holy Maiden would surely not lose out to her at all." Liu Yun laughed.

"Qingcheng's beauty definitely doesn't lose out to that demoness in the slightest, but don't you know that Lin Xian`er is most proficient in the art of charm? I don't even know how many talented geniuses have already fallen head over heels in love with her yet you still want to deliver yourself to her? Also, don't think that I don't know that that demoness Lin Xian`er has said that those who owns an Immortal Martial Medallion can enter her residence and meet with her. Aren't you obviously using Junior Brother Qin?" Ye Lingshuang glared at Liu Yun.

Qin Wentian was filled with curiosity when he saw the vigilant look on Ye Lingshuang’s face. What demonic charm did this Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect possess exactly to make a beautiful maiden like Ye Lingshuang to be so filled with misgivings for her?!

AGM 552 – Femme Fatale

Mo Qingcheng sat beside Qin Wentian, and upon noting the flickering light in Qin Wentian's eyes, a seemingly angry smile flashed on her face as she lightly touched Qin Wentian's shoulders. When Qin Wentian turned to gaze at her, Mo Qingcheng pouted as she asked, "Are you also wanting to meet with this number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian blinked his eyes rapidly as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. He initially had this thought but purely because he was just curious as to what sort of character this 'number one beauty' was.

Seeing how Qin Wentian was at a loss for words, Mo Qingcheng's dainty hands moved to Qin Wentian's thigh as she pinched it ruthlessly, causing bitter smiles to adorn Qin Wentian's face. Women were truly creatures who were innately born with jealousy. However, for women of Mo Qingcheng's beauty, one has to say that even when she was jealous, that angered countenance was also extremely mesmerizing to the extent where even Ye Lingshuang who as at the side, became dumbstruck as she watched on. After she recovered, she turned to Qin Wentian as a smile that was not a smile appeared on her face.

"Since Wentian wishes to go, let him go with Liu Yun then. I shall accompany Qingcheng and wait for you all to come back." Ye Lingshuang's lips twitched, causing wry smiles to appear on Qin Wentian's face. "Sister Lingshuang, please don't hit a person who's down."

The maidens by the side all burst out into giggles. Looking upon this beautiful sight, Liu Yun's eyes widened and sparkled with a bright light while becoming increasingly jealous of this fellow Qin Wentian.

Currently, the maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley had a much better impression of Qin Wentian compared to before. In Ye, Qin Wentian exploded with rage because of her, forcibly barging into the Qi King Manor before killing Ye Kongfan to cleanse the humiliation Mo Qingcheng suffered because of his damaging words. Ye Kongfan's malicious rumors died off even without any actions from Qin Wentian, while the things Qin Wentian did for Mo Qingcheng became a beautiful story in Ye, spoken by many of the citizens.

In addition to that world-shaking battle fought in the Ye Royal Palace, the Human Emperor's current prestige far exceeded that of the past while as the foster son of the Human Emperor, Qin Wentian's reputation in Ye was extremely great as well.

All these happenings were taken note by the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and gradually, they no longer looked down on Qin Wentian. In any case, the relationship between them was as inseparable by glue, and the fact that they might already have done the things between men and women was already unchangeable.

"Sister Lingshuang, you don't know many things, he's a very fickle minded guy who has never lacked beautiful girls by his side. Isn't there also a Qing`er who has a peerless countenance by his side." After Mo Qingcheng interacted with Qin Wentian, her temperament had become much more cheerful compared to before to the point where she could even joke about things just like the young girl she was when back in Chu.

“Qingcheng, you know about Qing`er?” The beautiful eyes of Ye Lingshuang flickered. She had met Qing`er before and that beauty resembling a snow lotus atop an icy mountain was truly so beautiful that it causes one to be breathless.

“Cough, cough…” Qin Wentian’s heart felt extremely depressed. This Ye Lingshuang was too naive, wasn’t she? And indeed, Mo Qingcheng was now staring at him with a smile that was not a smile on her face, causing Qin Wentian to shake his head as he replied, “Qingcheng, I’ve been honest and have told you about Qing`er before.”

From in front of Qin Wentian, several unfriendly gazes immediately shot over. Qin Wentian looked up only to see expressions of fierceness on the maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. This bastard fellow, with a woman like the Holy Maiden as his wife, he still had a beautiful woman outside?

“Hmph,” Mo Qingcheng snorted, Qin Wentian soon felt that the atmosphere in here was so heavy that he could no longer be in this place. These women were all too powerful he couldn’t handle them even though he knew that he and Qing`er were truly innocent.

“Sister Lingshuang, let’s return to our rooms. We SHALL NOT bother them if they want to go and take a look at the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region.” Mo Qingcheng spoke to Ye Lingshuang behind her, the whole group of females actually stood up and left. However, before they depart, Mo Qingcheng turned her head and glance at Qin Wentian as a soul-stirring smile appeared on her face, “Be careful outside, don’t let that beauty steal your soul away.”

After speaking, she turned and left with Ye Lingshuang and the others. Looking at the departing back of Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian felt currents of warmth flowing in his heart. He already knew that this lass wasn’t really angered but was merely teasing him. As he thought of this, a bemused expression flashed past his face as he spoke in his heart, “Watch how I shall deal with you later.”

Qin Wentian involuntarily showed what he was thinking with a self-satisfied smile on his face.

“Junior brother Qin, why are you smiling so slyly, what are you thinking about?” Liu Yun’s voice drifted over, his words causing Qin Wentian to glare at him.

“Ah, the Holy Maiden truly understands the needs of men, she actually allowed you to go with me and take a look at this world’s number one beauty. Sigh, when would it be my turn to have such a wonderful girl falling in love with me?” Liu Yun sighed.

“Enough, don’t play around anymore. Let’s set off.” Duan Han interjected, causing Qin Wentian and Liu Yun to look at him as they both simultaneously asked, “Where are we going?”

“Of course we are going to take a look at the world’s number one beauty. This can also be considered a kind of training.” Duan Han stiffened for a moment before replying.

Qin Wentian and Liu Yun exchanged glances before blinking in confusion. After which Duan Han's silhouette flickered as a smile appeared on his face, disappearing from the inn.

"Yeah training, this is a form of training" The various seniors and juniors stared at each other before laughing uproariously. So, it appears that Senior Duan Han was the truly formidable one, hiding his intentions so well but actually they were all kindred spirits.

…………

In the Immortal Ripple Pavilion, several handsome cultivators gathered at the interesting and appealing buildings around there.

Graceful sounds of the zither rang out in the air, projecting a sense of soulfulness from the beautiful melody, seeping deep into the hearts of people, causing this moment to leave a deep impression.

At the entrance of the Immortal Ripple Pavilion, many masked maidens stood around protectively, not allowing anyone to venture closer.

From afar, a group of silhouettes slowly walked over. These were none other than Qin Wentian as well as the other male members from the Battle Sword Sect. Their steps were slow and unhurried, enjoying the music in the air.

"Lin Xian`er is skilled in the arts of music, her zither melody is said to be able to steal souls away, mesmerizing the hearts of others, charming all of them over. Yet who would have thought that this melody didn't have the slightest feel of decadency but is really so soulful and beautiful. I've really underestimated this 'number one beauty in the world.'" Qin Wentian mused in his heart as he thought of the things the members of the Battle Sword Sect told him about Lin Xian`er when they were on the way over here.

This Celestial Maiden Sect is a great sect located in the Eastern Domain, they only recruit female disciples and the priority of recruitment was to first look at beauty, before looking at talent. Hence, the disciples of the Celestial Maiden Sect are all extremely beautiful women. The current sect leader of the Celestial Maiden Sect had caused a tsunami-level equivalent of commotion back in her younger days a hundred years ago, and was rumored to have interactions with almost all the absolute geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region back when in her time.

For example, the genius Nangong Zhu of the Nangong Aristocrat Clan in the Eastern Domain of the Royal Sacred Region, he had outstanding talent and was deemed as the future clan lord of the Nangong Aristocrat Clan, admired by countless beautiful women who were all more than willing to marry him. However back then, he actually chose to forsake everything for the sake of the Celestial Maiden Sect's current sect leader. This matter instantly caused a storm to rise in the Eastern Domain and the Nangong Aristocrat Clan even went all out to war against the Celestial Maiden Sect wanting them to hand Nangong Zhu over. Yet Nangong Zhu actually stood with the Celestial Maiden Sect and warred against his own family clan. Eventually, both powers stopped fighting and Nangong Zhu was expelled from his clan. From then on, Nangong Zhu had never appeared again and according to rumors, he became a protector for the Celestial Maiden Sect's current sect leader.

However even now, nobody heard any news about the sect leader of the Celestial Maiden Sect being married to someone. Some said that the immortal ladies of the Celestial Maiden sect were all demonesses who used their beauty to ensnare the souls of men while others said that although their reputation wasn’t good, each of the females in the sect guarded their bodies like precious jade. Although there were many rumors regarding them and the talented outstanding heroes around the world, no men had ever truly possessed them before in any sense.

And currently, Lin Xian`er’s beauty didn’t lose out in the slightest compared to the sect leader of the Celestial Maiden sect in her prime. Not only that, she even exceeded her, and earned the moniker of the world’s number one beauty. Right now, she was travelling around the Royal Sacred Region, one could only wonder at the number of storms that arose because of her.

Qin Wentian slowly walked as he ‘tuned in’ to the music. The zither melody permeated his heart and there was actually a unique energy that could cause their worries to rise up, causing them to feel traces of sadness in an extremely natural manner almost without them being conscious of it.

“Only hearing her melody and never seeing her, but because of the music, it draws the distance between us closer as though we are destined to meet sooner or later. Such methods are truly terrifying.” Duan Han mused, speaking out the thought which arose because of his changing emotions.

“The air abounds with fragrance, unknowingly, unconsciously, with neither presence nor sound yet it seemed so natural, touching the hearts of others causing them to voluntarily wish to meet with her.” Liu Yun drew in a deep breath as an expression of being mesmerized appeared on his countenance. Qin Wentian had also breathed in the fragrance, he felt himself drifting among with the clouds yet this feeling seemed so natural, he didn’t mind being drunk on it.

“What flower fragrance is this?” Qin Wentian involuntarily asked.

“The fragrance of women,” Liu Yun replied. “Lin Xian`er’s astral soul is an unusual plant-type astral soul. This type of fragrance can mesmerize or bewilder others. Junior Brother Qin best be careful.”

After speaking, their silhouettes flickered as they landed on the roof of an ancient building, staring in the direction of the Immortal Ripple Pavilion

On the roofs of the buildings around the pavilion, there were already many young men gathered there. These people all projected an extraordinary aura, quietly standing there and with no exceptions, their gazes were all riveted at the ancient pavilion in front of them.

In the pavilion, there was a screen of curtains that blocked the sight of others. The zither melody originated from behind there. Through that thin and slightly transparent curtain, one could see the silhouette of an absolute beauty sitting there playing the zither. Her dainty fingers flicked the lines of that ancient zither in a beautiful manner, each and every action of hers seemed to possess a magnetism that could stir the hearts of others.

Just looking at that blurry silhouette was sufficient to tell that the maiden within was most definitely a charming woman.

In the quiet space, there were no other sounds save for her melody. The hearts of others blossomed with a sense of disappointment and frustration at this moment because of a change in her melody.

“Hu…” Someone exhaled a breath as he sighed, “Fairy Xian`er’s skill with the zither has reached such a consummate level, causing people to be deep in admiration.”

“The Eye King is exaggerating with his praise.” A soft-like cotton voice drifted over, yet it was as melodious as the sounds of her zither. It was as though even the voice of his maiden was as flawless as her countenance, filled with hints of unending charm and temptation.

“Since we’ve all arrived, I wonder if fairy would deign to show herself or we would all truly be disappointed.” Shang Tong spoke again. So, it turns out that this man was none other than one of the kings of Grand Shang which Qin Wentian had met before in the Xuan King City. Right now, he had no hints of his earlier arrogance, and assumed an amiable and approachable demeanor instead. Such a presence was completely different from before because the person he was facing was no ordinary maiden, this was also why his attitude and temperament has also changed.

“As it should be by right.” That melodious voice rang out as the curtains shifted aside. After which, a silhouette imprinted herself in the eyes of the spectators. Just a single glance at her caused the soul of everyone in the crowd to stir.

Qin Wentian’s soul was no exception. After which, he bit his lips to remain clear-headed and he realized that his back was cold with perspiration.

Lin Xian`er’s beautiful eyes indistinctly stared at the horizon. That beautiful countenance of hers could be termed as flawless. However, the aura she projected to others was a sense of fragileness and gentleness, causing the hearts of people to bloom with a desire to protect her.

However, this Lin Xian`er was a future candidate for the position for the sect leader from the Celestial Maiden Sect, how weak and gentle could she be? Such temptation soundlessly and without presence, infiltrated the hearts of everyone present. How terrifying was that? Femme fatale, so beautiful that it could damage the country, even causing suffering to the people. These words roughly should be used to describe women such as her right?!

AGM 553 – Superstrong Illusion

A gentle gust of wind breezes by, fluttering the long hair of the gentle and fragile-looking maiden. Lin Xian`er was completely different from what Qin Wentian had expected. Before this, he had heard the evaluations of others towards the Celestial Maiden Sect, Qin Wentian initially thought that as a woman proficient in the art of charm, she would definitely be more than what he was currently seeing. Maybe a pair of soul-stirring eyes or a sultry laughter that causes people to sink within.

Note that the word 'Xian' in Lin Xian`er stands for Celestial/Immortal

Yet the truth completely contrasted with Qin Wentian's imaginations. Lin Xian`er's zither melody was so pure, clear and elegant, like the smooth flowing of water in a stream seeping in the hearts of people, stirring their very souls. There were totally no hints of intentional charm in her music, her eyes were as clear as still water, so clear as though one could see right into the curtains of her soul, seeing her strength and fragileness in the depths of her heart.

This was the first time Qin Wentian met a maiden like this, as though she was completely different from the other females in this world. In her eyes, although her gaze reflected weakness, there was a sense of perseverance there as well.

Not only Qin Wentian, the others were all affected by the intense contrast they felt in their hearts. Among them were many Heaven Chosen from major powers who had extraordinary status and came here with a heart filled with pride and arrogance initially only wanting to see what capabilities does this fairy from the Celestial Maiden Sect possessed exactly that she was rumored to be able to bedazzle even Heaven Chosen, walking into their already resolute hearts.

All of them thought that their hearts were completely resolute, their wills were iron. How could a mere beautiful woman able to tempt them and shake their hearts? Hence, these Heaven Chosen all came here with a daring attitude wanting to see how this supposed number one beauty in the world would be able to charm them.

In the end, undoubtedly, they have all been completely defeated and it was a miserable defeat. Right from the beginning till the end, Lin Xian`er didn't even show the slightest bit of interest of wanting to mesmerize them. Within her gentle fragileness, there was a sense of pride as well.

"Hu…" Drawing in a deep breath, the geniuses all felt a feeling of being ashamed. Qin Wentian felt the same as well, just a single glance at Lin Xian`er caused such emotions to birth in his heart.

"Everyone came from afar to visit me, Xian`er feels really grateful for the kindness." Lin Xian`er smiled lightly, her smile was extremely pure and clean, causing people to feel a sense of loneliness when looking at it.

“The flawless countenance of Fairy Xian`er has truly broadened my horizons. Just a single glance already made the trip here worthwhile.” Shang Tong sighed, feeling deeply impressed in his heart. His words involuntarily contained a true reverence to them.

“Lin Xian`er you are truly powerful. Just showing your face already caused these Heaven Chosen to be totally smitten.” A voice drifted over from afar followed by an overwhelming surge of demonic qi. Only to see that in a certain direction, a terrifying crimson-eyed demonic wolf was pulling along an air-carriage whistling through the air, before appearing fully in the sight of the crowd.

A rumbling sound thundered out as that air-carriage directly exploded into pieces. After which, an incomparable demonic-looking and tyrannical silhouette of a young man slowly walked out, standing on the back of the crimson-eyed demonic wolf, exuding an imposing aura.

“Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect.” The hearts of the spectators trembled as they glanced at the young man. The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect could be considered an extremely powerful figure even among geniuses.

Lin Xian`er merely cast a casual glance at him before slowly replying, “So many Heaven Chosen have given Xian`er face today. If all of you don’t mind, let me return this gratitude with a zither melody.”

As the sound of her voice faded, Lin Xian’er’s aura abruptly changed, from a gentle fragileness to an aura filled with extreme confidence. Her fingers lightly rested on the strings of her zither as she continued, “For those who have no business to be here, please depart immediately… Xian`er might inadvertently injure you.”

“What big words.” Another silhouette stood up. The gazes of the crowd turned to the rooftop of a nearby building only to see a young man standing there with his hair fluttering in the wind. From his bearing, it was obvious he was an extraordinary character that hailed from a certain major power in the Royal Sacred Region.

“Xian`er is really interested to see that of all the geniuses present here today, who among you would be ranked among the top few when in the Immortal Martial Realm.” Lin Xian`er gently spoke, as sounds of her zither suddenly rang out. A soft glow flowed around her fingers before it spread outwards. The instant the music notes of the zither echoed out, silence suddenly descended on this entire space causing people to feel as though they have instantly stepped into a marvelous space of perception.

Quiet and harmony, leading people to a marvelous place in their minds. As Qin Wentian immersed himself in the music, an illusion abruptly birthed. In that marvelous space in his mind, he found himself alone with Lin Xian`er.

Lin Xian`er sat there playing the zither while he sat right in front of her, admiring the music. It felt as though in this world, only the two of them existed.

“Illusion-scape.” Qin Wentian’s heart was as clear as a mirror. The zither music had led him into an illusion-scape. He didn’t intentionally try to escape from it immediately because from the words Lin Xian`er had spoken earlier, it seemed as though she was intending to contend against the geniuses present here today. In that case, Qin Wentian wanted to see what methods she possessed.

The sound of the music rising in spirals, how soul-stirring is it? Qin Wentian continued sitting there accompanying her while admiring her music. After a long period of time passed, he felt himself knowing her heart through her music while she understood him as well. This feeling was extremely simple with no hints of complexity within, and strangely after that, the music brought him into a world of tranquility where all worries and disputes have been left behind, leaving behind only Lin Xian`er and her zither, soothing his heart, providing his spirit a space to release, and causing him to relax.

Qin Wentian himself felt that he had accompanied Lin Xian`er already for an extremely long period of time. The two of them didn’t speak yet he found themselves mutually understanding each other. Just the sound of her zither was sufficient to bring him into such a state.

“Would Sir deign to speak with me? I can hear the voice of your heart.” Lin Xian`er smiled as she inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian. Her actions caused Qin Wentian’s heart to pound violently as he stared at that flawless countenance.

“What a powerful illusion-scape, Fairy’s proficiency in the illusion techniques must have already reached a very high level.” Qin Wentian replied while still feeling badly shocked in his heart. Back then in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, he had experienced a dreamscape that total erased the line between illusion and reality. Right now, this illusion-scape gave him a similar feeling. This was already a very good indication of how powerful it was.

“However, isn’t it true that Sir wouldn’t find it difficult to extricate yourself from it should you wish it?” Lin Xian`er smiled as she continued, “Might I have the honor of knowing Sir’s name?”

“Qin Wentian.”

“Ah so the person who broke the grass hut record in the Battle Sword Sect is none other than Sir Qin. Not only that, Sir Qin also have the Holy Maiden as your wife, No wonder Xian`er couldn’t feel any sense of love towards me in the depths of your heart and considering how unshakable your resolve still is despite being in my illusion, I guess Sir must have experienced a similar situation before.” Lin Xian`er stated, giving the feeling as though she could see through Qin Wentian completely.

“I once experienced a dream before, the power of that dreamscape is even stronger compared to Fairy Lin’s illusion-scape.” Qin Wentian didn’t conceal anything.

“I see. Sir Qin’s name has never been heard of before in the Royal Sacred Region yet all of a sudden you caused so many storms of commotion that many noticed your name, even winning the heart of the Holy Maiden. I surmise that you must have come from a land faraway and you must have gone through many hardships to arrive here at this step today. It’s no wonder that your heart is so resolute. How can these other geniuses even be compared to you?” Lin Xian`er’s words were laced with her sincerity as though she was hating the fact that she met him too late.

“Fairy is praising me too much. There are countless geniuses in this vast Royal Sacred Region. Although I, Qin know my worth, I wouldn’t look down on the heroes in the world as well. For example, a good example is Fairy Lin yourself. You have truly broadened my perspectives.” Qin Wentian replied in a heartfelt manner.

“Among these people, Sir Qin can be considered someone which Xian`er really wished to be acquainted with. However, I wonder if one day when we meet again amidst the sounds of ringing weapons in battle, how would I bear to hurt you?” As the sound of Lin Xian`er’s voice faded away, the tranquil atmosphere instantly melted as her zither melody changed. Waves of killing intent permeated the air, as though they’ve transformed from soul mates into mortal enemies and had no choice but to swing their weapons at one another, causing a powerful sense of helplessness to engulf this space.

“Fairy Lin’s words are truly confident. Are you that sure that you will be able to win against me for certain?” Qin Wentian spoke. From Lin Xian`er’s words, she already said that she couldn’t bear to hurt him. This meant that she was confident she had the ability to injure him. Such words didn’t seem something a gentle and fragile maiden would utter.

Lin Xian`er didn’t reply but the zither melody got increasingly frantic, resembling a violent storm of rain and wind and the hurried gallop of a mounted steed. This entire space was suddenly engulfed by killing intent while that weak-looking maiden still sat there quietly, calmly playing a tune of death.

“Sir Qin, please be careful,” Lin Xian`er softly spoke. Instantly within the sounds of her music, a blade without presence manifested and erupted outwards with blinding speed, piercing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s aura erupted outwards, his bearing instantly changed. He lifted his palms and slammed out a dragon imprint causing the roars of an angered dragon to thunder out so loudly that the manifested sound blade became distorted.

At the same time Qin Wentian stepped out, causing sword qi to be instantly birthed. Terrifying waves of sword might permeated this entire space as he continued moving towards Lin Xian`er. He was also an extremely decisive person and since Lin Xian`er wanted to probe him, he would respond with his full force and hold nothing back.

Every step he took caused the sword qi to surge up into the skies. However, the zither melody of Lin Xian`er got increasingly frantic, causing a mysterious energy to permeate out while Qin Wentian felt that energy enveloping his entire body, causing him to be in extreme agony. Yet his eyes were still as resolute as ever and continued stepping forward with an unstoppable momentum.

Lin Xian`er stood up, her body glowing with a mystical light before her silhouette turned blurry. A moment later, she actually became two, and then four and so on and so forth. In the blink of an eye, this entire space was covered with Lin Xian`er’s silhouettes. Every silhouette of Lin Xian`er had a zither in their hands as they strung the same tune together. Qin Wentian instantly felt his mind growing blurry and his will about to collapse, causing him to sink within the music.

“How strong.” Qin Wentian’s bloodline started thrumming as light glimmered from the center of his brows. Stretching his arms out, a blood-colored halberd appeared that exuded an overwhelming blood-might.

“Bzz!” At this exact moment, the silhouettes of Lin Xian’er strummed the strings of her zither. Needle-thin strands of light slaughtered their way through the haze of sword qi right towards Qin Wentian, giving him no space to evade.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian executed his Seven Annihilation Swordplay to the limits. And as he took the final step forward, the sword melody of countless swords humming filled the entire space. The vast majority of Lin Xian`er’s silhouettes got torn apart. But at this moment in the air above Qin Wentian, a shadow flashed and zoomed towards him. Somehow, it was as though Qin Wentian had eyes on the top of his head, he took another step out and swung his blood-colored halberd upwards. His halberd strike struck out with no sound nor presence with a speed as fast as lightning.

“Pu…” Lin Xian`er’s body was directly penetrated through but at this exact moment, an intense feeling of impending doom instantly flooded the keen senses of Qin Wentian. Behind him, a palm imprint directly blasted towards him.

A flood of astral light inundated the area as he executed Stellar Transposition. Qin Wentian’s silhouette instantly disappeared before transforming into a blurry shadow that rushed ahead. The halberd in his hands also stabbed outwards with indomitable might and the target of his attack was none other than the location where the original Lin Xian`er sat at when she was playing her zither. However right now so far as the eyes could see, that spot was totally empty.

Behind the location where Qin Wentian was at just an instant ago, Lin Xian`er stood there with a startled expression on her face as her beautiful eyes flashed with sharpness.

“Bzz!” Abruptly, fluctuations of energy suddenly appeared in that original spot where Lin Xian`er sat as the true body of Lin Xian`er’s appeared there. Yet this time, the instant she appeared, her face paled and she instantly retreated with explosive speed. The ancient halberd that was well on its way to that location abruptly vanished while a crisp sound suddenly rang out. The silhouette of Lin Xian`er that struck out with her palm directly vanished into thin air while up ahead, in the position where Lin Xian`er’s heart was, a blood-colored ancient halberd could be seen embedded within.

Lin Xian`er only inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian, “When did Sir Qin discover this?”

“Fairy’s illusionary techniques are simply too shocking.” Qin Wentian sighed in admiration, yet he didn’t directly reply to Lin Xian`er’s words. How monstrously powerful is his perception? Back then when he was still in Yuanfu he could already spy on Luo He yet right now he was narrowly deceived by Lin Xian`er. The instant when Lin Xian`er stood up earlier, she had already been using her illusionary techniques to confuse his perception with his eyes.

“But ultimately, I’m still the one defeated.” Lin Xian`er laughed. Abruptly, everything in this world vanished. Qin Wentian realized that he still stood on his original location while Lin Xian`er was still sitting in her Immortal Ripple Pavilion. It was as though everything that happened earlier was nothing but a dream.

Not only Qin Wentian, everybody woke up soon after, leaving that world of illusions. They were all deeply shocked in their hearts. There were even some Heaven Chosen with blood leaking from the corners of their lips as their countenance were as pale as a sheet of paper. Even for the members of the Battle Sword Sect, there were many whose countenance were devoid of any color as an ashamed look flashed past their faces. Qin Wentian understood that earlier, Lin Xian`er simultaneously dueled with all the geniuses present at the same instant.

“Victory and defeat isn’t clear yet, why did Fairy Lin suddenly pull me out from the illusion-scape?” The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect was radiating an intense intent to battle as though he hadn’t fought enough yet.

“Xian`er has already been defeated.” Lin Xian`er replied. After which, her gaze landed on Qin Wentian as she continued, “The judgement of the Immortal Martial Realm’s envoys is truly not to be questioned. Despite so many people present here, the position of number one among geniuses belongs to none other than Sir Qin.”

AGM 554 – Soul Mates

The instant the Lin Xian`er's voice faded, countless sharp gazes instantly riveted onto Qin Wentian as a terrifying pressure bored down on him.

On the roofs of the ancient buildings near the Immortal Ripple Pavilion, there were at least over ten Heaven Chosen gathered there. All of their hearts were higher than the heavens, and extraordinary from birth. They were only here because they heard the number one beauty under the heavens Lin Xian`er was in the Immortal Ripple Pavilion and hence, wanted to see what sort of female she was really like and was it true that she could cause calamity and chaos between the various Heaven Chosen.

And indeed, after their meeting, Lin Xian`er left them with a deep impression. After that battle in the illusion-scape, there were several geniuses that were defeated by Lin Xian`er despite their cultivation bases being the same. This caused them to be utterly shocked in their hearts. Initially they all thought that as a maiden who uses charm to mesmerize guys, she would be extremely weak. However, nobody imagined that she would be so outstanding even in terms of strength. Hence, an indelible impression of Lin Xian`er soon built up in their hearts.

Yet right now because of a single sentence of Lin Xian`er, the geniuses present here all felt humiliation wash over them. In front of all the geniuses, Sir Qin was ranked the first?

Who the hell is this Sir Qin? Did he dare to claim that he was the first among them all?

"I've never heard of a Heaven Chosen at the Heavenly Dipper Realm in the Royal Sacred Region surnamed Qin. The Sir Qin Fairy Lin is talking about, who might he be?" The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect cast a glance at Qin Wentian while radiating a cold demonic qi that was brimming with battle intent before he turned his gaze back onto Lin Xian`er as though he doubted the truth of her words. Earlier regarding that battle in the illusion-scape, although he wasn't victorious, he was evenly-matched with Lin Xian`er. His opponent was extremely skilled in illusion-type techniques, and could even split into many, appearing and disappearing mysteriously.

"Battle Sword Sect, comprehension of fourteen sword strikes, jumping levels and slaying Ye Kongfan. Other than Sir Qin, who else could there be?" Lin Xian`er smiled her gaze was still fixed on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was slightly unhappy. After all a single sentence from Lin Xian`er had pushed him to the edge of the precipice. However, he could sense true sincerity in the eyes of Lin Xian`er with no hints of any hypocritical show of friendship or affection as though the words she had spoken were truly from her heart. In addition to her devastating countenance, one truly couldn't feel the slightest hint of hatred for her.

"Ye Kongfan from Ye, how can he be considered a genius? Is killing him even considered a battle achievement?" The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect spoke with his words laced with arrogance. He didn't even bother to glance at Qin Wentian any longer as he continued, "The number one from the mouth of Fairy Lin? I could kill him with the ease of flipping my palms."

“Saint Child’s cultivation base is the same as Ye Kongfan, an existence at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. But, I wonder if you would dare to be so brazen if you lowered your cultivation base by two levels.” Lin Xian`er had traces of disappointment flashing past her face when she heard the arrogant words of the Saint Child from the Supreme Demon Sect. She then continued in a soft voice, “The number one I’m referring to, isn’t one’s current combat prowess but one’s degree of talent.”

“Isn’t Fairy Lin’s words a little too ridiculous? If we don’t talk about combat prowess, what do we, as cultivators of the martial path talk about? Could it be that in battle, your opponent would intentionally restrict his cultivation base to fight fairly against you?” The Saint Child showed no mercy and wasn’t courteous in the slightest when he rebutted Lin Xian`er. His voice also grew louder, containing a surge of pride and anger within.

“Since the Saint Child wishes to twist words and force logic, Xian`er has nothing to say. But mark my words, in the Immortal Martial Realm. I’m afraid that Saint Child’s talent wouldn’t even qualified to be ranked upon the ranking monument.” Lin Xian`er didn’t mince her words and spoke bluntly, actually entering into a confrontation with the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect.

The Saint Child’s countenance flashed with coldness as he replied, “Fairy Lin’s words really seem to look down on me. Meeting someone in the flesh truly tears apart the illusion of things one has heard.”

“As the saying goes, people who walk different paths are unable to make plans together. The people that Xian`er chose to befriend, are naturally those who are my soul mates.” Lin Xian`er emotionlessly replied, silently saying that even though you are the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect, you’re not somebody I want to be my acquaintance.

“HAHAHAHAHA!” The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect burst into crazed laughter. The sound of his laughter was like rumbling thunder, echoing throughout the heavens and earth. He turned his gaze over into the direction of Qin Wentian as his eyes widened in rage. He then opened his mouth and gave a thunderous roar, his actions manifesting a wide and bloody maw in the air that descended from the heavens, pressing down right in the direction of Qin Wentian, wanting to swallow him whole.

“What a powerful beast-howl technique,” The spectators in the surroundings couldn’t help but to tremble when they felt the amount of demonic qi in the air. The eyes of Duan Han, who was in front of Qin Wentian, gleamed with sharpness as he slashed out with his black sword, severing the space above them, directly cleaving that bloody maw into two. The energy fluctuations continued raining down on the members of the Battle Sword Sect standing around Qin Wentian, causing all their clothes to be torn into tatters.

The crimson-eyed demonic wolf of the Supreme Demon Sect coldly glanced over, its eyes shining with bloody light, causing people to shiver.

“Among the geniuses present, he is number one?!” The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect angrily grinded his teeth as he spat out the words. His eyes grew incredibly demon-like as he stared hatefully at Qin Wentian and Lin Xian`er, “Lin Xian`er when you enter the Immortal Martial Realm, I shall make you, this number one beauty under the heavens become the slave girl for this saint, a tool for no other purpose than my enjoyment. As for the number one genius in your words, I shall make him crawl before me and become something that I ride under.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he sat on the back of the crimson-eyed demonic wolf as he disappeared in an instant, directly leaving this place. Only the arrogance of his words remained.

“Boasting shamelessly.” The clear eyes of Lin Xian`er blazed with a cold light as her hands strummed the strings on her zither harshly, causing the melody in the air to be filled with a killing intent.

“I’ve seen the strength of Fairy Lin today, and shall seek guidance from you some other day. Farewell, we will see each other again in the Immortal Martial Realm.” A voice echoed out as a young man soared away. Apart from him, the Heaven Chosen on the roof of the ancient buildings near by all left respectively. Since Lin Xian`er claims that Qin Wentian was ranked number one among all the geniuses present, there was no longer any meaning for them to stay. Although they were all extremely competitive, how could they directly strike out at Qin Wentian? If they did so, wouldn’t that mean that their hearts were too frail and weak?

They will remember Lin Xian`er’s words. In this journey into the Immortal Martial Realm, everything would be made clear as soon as the names appeared on the ranking monument.

Shang Tong who was far away coldly turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. His killing intent flashed by and disappeared as his silhouette flickered, making a choice to leave this area.

Qin Wentian originally was also prepared to depart yet he saw Lin Xian`er turning her gaze over as she smiled, “Sir Qin, do you mind coming over to the Immortal Ripple Pavilion to meet with Xian`er?”

Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed slightly as he stared at the smile on Lin Xian`er’s face. After which, he eventually nodded his head and moved towards the Immortal Ripple Pavilion.

“Why is it that all good things in the world are all monopolized by him?” Liu Yun sighed in depression. Duan Han’s eyes flashed with sharpness as he spoke in a faint voice, “This woman is indeed a fairy from the Celestial Maiden Sect. If the battle in the illusion-scape were to drag on, even I wouldn’t be her match. Such a woman wouldn’t be so easily controlled by ordinary men.”

After speaking, Duan Han directly left. Although Lin Xian`er had always been polite from the start with a smile on her face, her conversation with the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect indicated that there was steel amidst her gentleness. Even the status of the Saint Child wasn’t enough to enter her eyes. Only people like Qin Wentian who could defeat her in her illusion-scape was worthy to enough to be her acquaintances.

Liu Yun and the others all felt a sense of disappointment in their hearts. Earlier, they were all defeated by Lin Xian`er in her illusion-scape, hence they all also chose to depart respectively with no complaints. Only a shadow was left behind, but nobody from the Battle Sword Sect cared. They knew that this man Mu Feng only lived to be Qin Wentian’s shadow, it was as though he wasn’t a real existence at all.

In the Immortal Ripple Pavilion, the curtains closed again after Qin Wentian entered, causing those spectators to feel a sense like they lost something. Lin Xian`er had the name of the number one beauty under the heavens, and was truly so beautiful that a single glance at her was sufficient for one not to forget in their entire life. That seemingly weak-looking maiden caused the desire to protect her to bloom in the hearts of so many strong geniuses, so beautiful that she could cause their wills to waver, let alone the wills of ordinary men. Right now, many silhouettes stood there looking at the silhouettes within the curtains silently, wishing they were the one there with her instead.

Lin Xian`er shifted her posture, causing her back to face the curtains instead. In front of her was actually a lake with many ancient little boats floating on it. These were all maidens from the Celestial Maiden Sect sent to protect her.

“Fairy Lin, is there something you wished to talk to me about?” Qin Wentian stood beside Lin Xian`er. Staring at her at such a close distance, Qin Wentian could clearly sense the charm of this woman. That gentle and fragile appearance and those soul-stirring eyes of hers caused others to be seized with a desire wanting to rush up and hug her in an embrace. That wonderful fragrance emitting from her permeated the air, simple and uncomplicated, yet also projecting a feeling of elegance and nobility.

“Puchi…” Lin Xian`er broke into a smile, resembling the blossoming of a hundred flowers, so beautiful that everything in the world was incomparable to her.

“Why must Sir Qin act in such a restrained manner? I treat Sir Qin as my soulmate, yet with the way you are acting, wouldn’t that put Xian`er in an embarrassing position?” Lin Xian`er’s every frown and smile resembled nature itself, there weren’t any hints of intentional will to charm people within it. Yet just being herself like this was even more attractive compared to intentionally trying. This charisma unconsciously radiated forth from her.

Her laughter bubbled out with every sentence she spoke, causing Qin Wentian to feel the distance between them shortened by several times. He was even stunned into a daze and quickly shook his head to recover as he smiled, “Fairy Lin should be very clear on how charming you are, I think it would be extremely tough if I don’t restrain myself.”

“Ah is that so?” Lin Xian`er revealed a shy expression before shyly smiling, “Sir Qin can just call me by my name, Xian`er. As for charm, who wins when you compare Xian`er with the Holy Maiden?”

“In my heart, Qingcheng is naturally the most beautiful. But when we are speaking in terms of charm, I’m afraid Fairy Lin is a tier higher than her, easily causing one to be unable to extricate themselves from their emotions.” Qin Wentian straightforwardly replied. Mo Qingcheng’s beauty could topple empires, her beauty was perfect and holy. In front of others she always projected a cold demeanor causing people not to dare to match gaze with her. However, Lin Xian`er was different, her beauty caused one’s heart to bloom with an intense desire to protect her, wanting to get near her.

“Sir Qin is also a man of passion, however if the Holy Maiden knew that you are here with Xian`er, she would surely call me a demoness.” Lin Xian`er smiled as her fingers stroke the strings of her zither, causing a melodious sound to once again permeate the air. This tune sounded extremely lively and wonderful, and unconsciously, Qin Wentian found himself mesmerized by the sound of her music.

Listening to the music, it was as though time has been forgotten. In the blink of an eye, night already descended and a full orb hung in the skies. The moonlight cascaded down on the peaceful surface of the lake, and in addition to the sweet melody in the air, it painted a truly beautiful scenario.

Qin Wentian listened to the music, the melody reminded him of everything he had went through with Mo Qingcheng. Occasionally, his thoughts would also drift to that silly lass Qing`er, causing a smile played on his lips. This melody was truly the sounds of nature the heavens bestowed to lovers in the mortal world.

Turning his head, Qin Wentian cast a glance at Lin Xian`er who sat beside him. Underneath the moonlight, her beauty caused even him to be breathless.

Lin Xian`er evidently felt his stare, she turned her eyes onto Qin Wentian and laughed before asking, “Seeing that sweet smile on Sir Qin’s face, the music must remind you of your interactions with the Holy Maiden. If she misunderstands Sir Qin for staying over so late, please tell her this for me. There are too many rumors regarding the Celestial Maiden Sect, but I, Lin Xian`er, am not a promiscuous woman. If, in the future, I cannot find a man who can meet my criteria. Then, I shall be like my master, unmarried for the rest of my life.”

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled, could it be that the sect leader of the Celestial Maiden Sect was still unwed because she couldn’t find her true Mr. Right? A character like Nangong Zhu wasn’t sufficient to move her heart, from this one could see how high her expectations are.

“Might I ask what kind of man would be your ideal companion?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“The Royal Sacred Region has a total of eight young men at the Heavenly Dipper Realm that has the capabilities to suppress this era, I’m afraid they are even stronger compared to Sir Qin. I don’t have any intentions of belittling Sir Qi with my words, but these eight young men are absolute geniuses that truly have heaven-shaking talent, they aren’t someone that Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect is able to match. One can only imagine the prestige they hold.” Lin Xian`er smiled as she spoke. Qin Wentian didn’t mind as he replied with a smile, “Xian`er do not belittle yourself, I’m sure you would surely find somebody whom you would really love.”

“The night is late, Xian`er I’m going back now.” Qin Wentian stood up. Lin Xian`er nodded with a smile on her face, “Take care, please convey my well-wishes to the Holy Maiden.

After that she winked at Qin Wentian causing him to burst out into cold sweat. Would Mo Qingcheng be jealous?

“I’m sure we’ll meet again someday.” Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he soared into the air.

Lin Xian`er stared at Qin Wentian’s departing figure, a slight smile on her face. Taking out an ancient scroll with a few names already listed on it, she wrote three characters underneath:

Qin Wentian.

AGM 555 – Era-Suppressing Geniuses

When Qin Wentian returned to the inn, he saw Mo Qingcheng was standing by the window observing the scenery out in the street. When the soft and beautiful moonlight shone on her flawless countenance, she resembled a fairy that had been exiled from the heavens.

“Qingcheng, are you waiting for me?” Qin Wentian walked over to and stood behind Mo Qingcheng as he stretched both his hands out to embrace Qingcheng’s willowy waist. A gentle smile flashed past Mo Qingcheng’s face as her soft body reclined slightly, leaning onto Qin Wentian. However soon after, she suddenly thought of something as a playful pout suddenly appeared on her face.

“Spending time together for so long, engaging with the number one beauty under the heavens, you actually still bear to return?” Mo Qingcheng stated, her tone containing hints of jealousy.

How could any of the females in this world not possess ‘jealousy’? Even though Mo Qingcheng was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, she was still a woman after all. Who asked her to be so deeply in love with this fellow? Yet in her heart, as long as he wanted to do something, she would never interfere with Qin Wentian’s matters. If not, she would have never allowed Qin Wentian to go to the Immortal Ripple Pavilion this morning.

“No matter how beautiful she is, how can she be more beautiful compared to my Qingcheng?” Qin Wentian tightly embraced her soft body, leaning his face against Mo Qingcheng’s. Mo Qingcheng’s lips curled up in a sweet smile after listening to Qin Wentian’s sweet nothings. Although she knew he was trying to placate her, she couldn’t help feeling gratified in her heart.

“Hmph.” Mo Qingcheng pouted before slowly turning her head, causing their foreheads to touch. As she gazed into his eyes, her countenance flashed with an expression of shyness before she hurriedly moved her head away. The blush on her face, from shyness, that was akin to the setting sun, had actually made her even more appealing.

“What was your opinion of Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect?” Mo Qingcheng asked in a light-tone.

“An extremely rare type of woman. Although she appeared to be gentle and weak, her heart was higher even than the heavens.” Qin Wentian replied in a low voice. Mo Qingcheng’s eyes flashed with a strange glow as she heard his reply, “Today, you were the only one out of all the geniuses present who was qualified to enter the Immortal Ripple Pavilion. Since a ‘dumbo’ like you could be that highly regarded by Lin Xian`er, doesn’t that mean in the future you would be a character that could even stand above the heavens, in her eyes?”

“Why? Couldn’t a ‘dumbo’ like me be that sort of character?” Qin Wentian joked.

“Of course you can. I have said that regardless of the rumors about Lin Xian`er, she at least has shown that she has good judgement.” Mo Qingcheng blinked her eyes as a mischievous look appeared on her face.

“Of course that’s only natural. One just has to see who my wife is and they would instantly know how great am I.” Qin Wentian grinned. Right now, in front of Mo Qingcheng, he acted in a carefree manner, no longer showing any restraint. This empire-toppling beauty was like a harbor for his soul.

Mo Qingcheng couldn’t stand up to Qin Wentian’s teasing. Her hands balled up into a fist as she lightly punched Qin Wentian. A blissful look, one of astounding beauty, showed on her face, that caused Qin Wentian’s heartbeat to quicken as he stared at her.

“Lin Xian`er also told me that if she didn’t meet her ideal man in this lifetime, she would remain single forever. She also revealed that her ideal candidates would probably be those eight absolute geniuses who had the ability to suppress this era. I’m still far from being qualified for her to set her sights on me yet.” Qin Wentian laughed.

Mo Qingcheng smiled, she inclined her head while looking at Qin Wentian and stated gently with a laugh, “How could there be so many absolute geniuses that are able to suppress the era? At the very end, when those characters contend against each other, only one or two could honestly be able to earn that label. Also, one of those who will stand at the peak, in the future, has already appeared right in front of her eyes yet she didn’t notice it. What a lack of judgement.”

Qin Wentian’s heart bloomed with waves of gentleness as he stared deeply at the beautifully smiling maiden in front of him. Unbidden, he inched closer and leaned in for the kiss. Mo Qingcheng blinked rapidly but before she could react she suddenly felt her body growing light as she was carried up by that big bad bully. This night was naturally an incomparable marvellous one!

……………

In the morning, the sunlight entered from the windows of the room they rented. Warmth flooded Qin Wentian’s heart as he walked out of their bedroom, looking at the beautiful maiden as she groomed herself in front of the mirror.

This empire-toppling maiden had experienced so many tribulations, together with or because of him, before they were finally able to be reunited again after such a long time. He silently vowed that he would never allow Qingcheng to suffer again in this life.

Mo Qingcheng’s flowing long hair resembled a waterfall. She turned and glanced at Qin Wentian before smiling, “Look what time is it already? Do you still know how to wake up?”

“Last night was just too blissful, hence I woke up slightly later today because of it.” Qin Wentian laughed as Mo Qingcheng instantly turned red. She glared at Qin Wentian, when had this ‘dumbo’ learned how to be so bad? That honest and naive character of his years ago had completely disappeared. With such a glib tongue, he was no longer a ‘dumbo.’

“Seeing how bustling the atmosphere in the Immortal Martial City currently is, we should go for a walk around the city later.” Qin Wentian smiled. The blush on Mo Qingcheng’s cheeks hadn’t faded yet. If other males knew that this pure and holy maiden was just teased in such a manner by Qin Wentian, nobody knew what sort of expressions they would have on their face’s. Maybe they would be so overwhelmed that they would want to kill Qin Wentian.

“Mhm.” Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly, she was naturally willing to spend more time with Qin Wentian. The two of them walked out of the inn after completing their ablutions.

Right now, the lively and bustling atmosphere in the Immortal Martial City was truly extraordinary. The experts currently present were as common as the clouds and for those various geniuses who were usually high-profile in places of their origin, are all now exceptionally quiet. The only reason for this was because geniuses were a dime a dozen, you could meet any of them by simply walking on the streets.

After all, this journey to the Immortal Martial Realm was something that shook the entire Royal Sacred Region. The various powerful reclusive sects, ancient clans and other major powers all sent their Chosen over. The gathering point for this event was none other than the Immortal Martial City. It could be said that this truly was the point where the wind and clouds met, forming a massive storm in the process.

With Mo Qingcheng’s countenance, she would easily become the focal point of attention wherever she went. However, just from the bearing she projected, one could tell that she was a high-up character in some major power and hence, nobody tried to cause a disturbance.

Qin Wentian who was walking beside Mo Qingcheng, projected a handsome and elegant demeanor. His aura was completely retracted, making him seem like an ordinary mortal, but his countenance resembled sunlight. His eyes seemed to have an endless depth to them and gave off an unfathomable feeling to others. The two of them walking together had naturally attracted several gazes of envy and admiration over their way.

At this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared ahead. He could feel an intense energy fluctuation was permeating the air as golden light flashed past the skies, followed by a thunderous roar.

“These are people from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country, and they are actually ganging up on one person. That person is so powerful.” The noises ahead increased in intensity, as many silhouettes all rushed towards the commotion ahead.

“Let’s go and take a look.”Qin Wentian pulled Mo Qingcheng along as both of them soared through the air. After a while, they arrived at the battle field which was situated at the roof of an ancient-looking building.

Right ahead, resplendent golden light sparkled in the air. Numerous experts from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country were glad in golden armor that radiated a scintillating light. Golden long spears were in their hands and the killing intent they all emitted was extremely terrifying. Their cultivation bases were all at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, the weakest among them was at the fifth level while the strongest among them was at the eighth. Yet the person they were ganging up on only had a cultivation base at the seventh level.

It was unknown what secret arts or innate techniques this person had used, he actually grew to a height of ten metres, appearing like an ancient God ascending the heavens. Both of his eyes shone with a golden light, while his entire physique radiated an incomparable feel of sharpness, that was gleaming with golden luster as though his body had been forged completely from gold.

“With just you, these few ants, yet also daring to proclaim that you are Heaven Chosen? Weaklings like you, despite cultivating the Mandate of Gold, dared to name yourselves the Radiant Gold Ancient Country?” That gigantic physique roared in rage, the power of his shout had even caused the space near him to shatter. A golden long spear abruptly shot towards him, intending to impale him. However, the attacker only discovered that his attack was completely blocked by that golden physique, unable to penetrate through a single inch.

“What an insane defense, his attacker was someone also at the seventh level but he was unable to break through it.” Qin Wentian’s eyes widened in surprise. There truly was a heaven beyond a heaven. This giant was certainly terrifying.

The palms of that giant snaked out as a golden palm imprint was directly pressed down. A rumbling explosion echoed out as the earlier attacker’s body was directly shattered into dust. The anger of the other experts from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country towered up the heavens. All of them had surrounded him yet they didn’t dare to make any reckless movements. Their countenances had all turned green, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

“Li Tian, don’t push us too far.” An expert from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country roared. From his words, recognition appeared on the faces of many in the crowd. But there were also some whose countenance remained unchanged, they had long guessed the identity of the giant.

“So he’s Li Tian, the genius from the Heaven Punisher Clan. No wonder he’s so powerful.”

Qin Wentian murmured. Li Tian, from the Heaven Punisher Clan that was situated in the barbaric wilderness, he was one of the eight absolute geniuses in the Heavenly Dipper Realm that could suppress the era. He was unrivalled among those at the same level on the Saint Battle Platform and could even jump levels to kill geniuses above him effortlessly. It wasn’t impossible for him to jump a total of two levels.

As to what an era-suppressing genius meant, it meant that other than these eight, there were no others that could even approach their glory. After they matured, they would really be able to suppress this entire era. Naturally, who would eliminate who, and who would be left at the end, would depend on their own destiny. However, there was no need to doubt their strength.

“Li Tian from the Heaven Punisher Clan. I heard that he only cultivates a certain kind of energy, the energy from the Mandate of Gold. Currently, he has already achieved an invulnerable golden body, while his inner organs, bones and blood vessels had already been reconstructed by gold. What he pursued, was the peak of the Mandate of Gold, once the gold energy had reached a certain level, his attacks and defense would naturally become exceedingly terrifying. Li Tian’s pursuit towards the energy from the Mandate of Gold showed how strong his conviction was.” Mo Qingcheng murmured.

Mo Qingcheng had naturally also heard of Li Tian's name before. Right now, Li Tian stepped out, the blood in his body thrummed as the golden liquid circulated around his body. A shiny golden spear suddenly appeared in the middle of the air and was extending frantically, piercing towards his opponents. An expert from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country instantly retreated with explosive speed, yet he only saw Li Tian's golden spear being flung out of his hands. With a piercing sound, that spear shot into that expert's body, as it continued dragging him downward with unrelenting momentum.

BOOOM! The ancient building instantly collapsed. That golden long spear had pierced right through the ground, nailing the expert from Radiant Gold Ancient Country into the ground. Such strength was simply terrifying.

"Wentian, if both of you fought with equal cultivation bases, are you confident that you could fight against him?" Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. She had complete trust in him, she had always believed that Qin Wentian would definitely become a character on the same level as those eight absolute geniuses who could suppress the era.

"I have no idea. Li Tian didn't use his full strength against those opponents, hence I'm unable to make an accurate judgement. Also, I haven't judged the strength of his defense." Qin Wentian shook his head as he responded. Just speculation wasn't sufficient to judge one's strength, however this was the first Heavenly Dipper Sovereign whom Qin Wentian had met which he didn't have absolute confidence in defeating. If they truly fought with the same level of cultivation bases, victory or defeat was unknown.

"Ants from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country. Whenever you see me in the future, you had better turn and travel another path. I shall not spare your dog lives after today." Li Tian coldly stated. After which, he soared into the air before flying away and disappeared in an instant. Yet, he had left a deep impression in the hearts of the spectators. With Li Tian's strength, the other seven geniuses shouldn't be any weaker compared to him.

The opening of the Immortal Martial Realm this time around had truly caused one's heart to be filled with anticipation. On the ranking monument in the Immortal Martial Realm, would these eight era-suppressing absolute geniuses be able to completely occupy the top eight positions?

AGM 556 – Reunited

The remaining experts from the Radiant Gold ancient country all had ashen expressions on their faces. They were from an ancient country and were among the best in the younger generations their country had to offer, coming all the way here in preparation to enter the Immortal Martial World. That seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign young man in the center with a golden crown around his head was none other than the Heaven Chosen of his country, the crown prince of Radiant Gold. His strength was naturally extremely terrifying, and the others around him were his bodyguards. However, their arrogant words being heard led to that battle against Li Tian.

Also, that battle was fought in a manner of total suppression. Even with so many experts, nobody could stand up to Li Tian. That tyrannical monster killed a few of their comrades before smacking their faces with the same arrogance as he departed.

"Go." That crown prince coldly spoke as his silhouette flickered, bringing the experts of Radiant Gold away from this area. A moment later, only a golden radiance was left behind in the air.

"Humans beyond humans, heavens beyond heavens. These people all also had hearts higher than the heaven and were the chosen of the younger generation from the places they came from. Yet they didn't expect to meet another even more monstrous genius, Li Tian." Someone lamented, causing many to nod in agreement. The Royal Sacred Region was too vast, so vast that you wouldn't know how many demon-level geniuses were there. People still remembered that in the opening of the Immortal Martial Realm a few hundred years ago, several era-suppressing geniuses were killed by a totally unknown stranger. This event had shocked the entire Royal Sacred Region.

That man tyrannically snatched away the position of the first ranker in the Immortal Martial Realm back then. After that event, that unknown person got stronger and stronger, and was even ranked first in the Human King Ranking, becoming a character whose name is known throughout the Royal Sacred Region. After that, he joined the Royal Sacred Sect in an domineering fashion, and became a legend.

"There's another battle over there." At this moment, another shocked voice rang out. Fluctuations from the energy of a fight drifted over. However, this time around, the fluctuations were evidently weaker compared to that battle of Li Tian against the experts from the Radiant Gold ancient country, indicating the ones currently fighting now weren't as strong as Li Tian.

"What's going on today? It's that little ancestor from one of the Di Clan, one of the seven supreme clans, the Di Clan. There's actually somebody who dared to antagonize him?" The sounds of battle erupted out once more as an intense vibration rocked the air. Several people instantly flew towards the area, that little ancestor of the Di was someone who was well-known in the Royal Sacred Region.

"Di Clan of the seven supreme clans." Qin Wentian's countenance flickered. The Royal Sacred Region has a total of nine great sects, seven supreme clans and two grand empires. These were the top-tier powers of the Royal Sacred Region. The seven supreme clans weren't that much weaker compared to the nine great sects and were many times stronger compared to ancient countries or large reclusive sects. They too had an extremely deep foundation of over tens of thousands of years.

The Di Clan was one of the seven supreme clans and other than this, the Di Clan was famous because one of the eight absolute geniuses at the Heavenly Dipper Realm that could suppress the era hailed from there.

Di Shi, was ranked equally with Li Tian, he had extremely overwhelming strength.

Not only this, this generation of the Di Clan produced several demon-level geniuses as well. Di Shi’s blood brother Di Yu, was a Heaven Chosen from the Di Clan. His cultivation speed was insanely fast and his combat prowess was not to be belittled. His talent was almost on par with Di Shi. The bloodline of the Di Clan already produced two heaven-shaking geniuses in this generation. It was unknown how many envied them.

Di Yu was born of high birth and was a core member with the same blood as Di Shi. The clan naturally lavished all attention and resources to nurture him, in addition to the love and protection of his elder brother, an era-suppressing genius, it was no wonder he grew up to have an arrogant and domineering personality, extremely willful and rash. He did whatever he wants with no worries because he had the protection of his clan. Hence, Di Yu became known as the little ancestor of the Di Clan to others in the Royal Sacred Region. It was unknown how much trouble had he caused that was eventually smoothed over by his elder brother and clan members.

And since Di Yu appeared here, there was no need to doubt that Di Shi wasn’t far away. This pair of brothers were evidently preparing to enter the Immortal Martial Realm as well.

“How imposing was Li Tian, I wonder what type of character of the Heaven Chosen from the Di Clan would be. Will we be able to see Di Shi?” Qin Wentian spoke in a quiet voice as he held Mo Qingcheng’s hand as they advanced towards the commotion. And after a short period of time, they arrived at the location where the battle was being fought.

Right ahead were two groups of people facing off in confrontation. And two among these two groups were currently engaged in a wild battle. One of them had the look of a youth around twenty, his face still filled with hints of immaturity and childishness. His eyes flashed with an unyielding arrogance and one would easily be able to tell his character just after one glance at him. It was obvious that although this person was a genius, he hadn’t experienced too many tribulations. This was why he still looked so young, having not matured in his thinking yet.

However, his talent in cultivation truly made one jealous. He who was merely twenty already has a cultivation base at the third level of Heavenly Dipper. His combat strength was exceptionally terrifying as well, and someone with such a cultivation level at this age, was extremely rare in the Royal Sacred Region. Di Yu was born with excellent astral perception, and his first astral soul from the 3rd Heavenly Layer was condensed when he was merely eight.

And as for Di Yu’s current opponent, the spectators couldn’t help but find it amusing. It was actually a fatty with a cultivation base at the fourth-level of Heavenly Dipper. Although this fatty seemed clumsy, his speed was incredibly quick and his psyche-force control was extremely fearsome, able to stand on equal grounds against Di Yu, caused many to sigh in admiration at this fatty's combat prowess.

When Qin Wentian arrived here, his gaze instantly froze. One of the two groups currently in confrontation, was exceedingly familiar to him. He was acquainted with everyone in that group.

As for that fatty who was currently in combat, how could Qin Wentian not be familiar with him?

"This damnable fatty. After so long, he hadn't lost weight yet?" A gentle and warm smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Other than Fan Le, who else could the fatty currently in combat be?

And as for those silhouettes behind Fan Le, they were none other than Ouyang Kuangsheng, Yun Mengyi, Chu Mang, Qin Zheng. The five of them actually travelled together after acquiring the inheritances in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia.

However, right at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly frowned. Where was Bai Qing?

Right now, those who entered the Royal Tomb had all appeared here. Mu Feng, as well as Fan Le and the others appearing now. Only Bai Qing had disappeared. Bai Qing was the person Qin Wentian worried about the most. She cultivates the devil arts, causing her personality to undergo a change. Only her master and himself would be able to influence her, but after her master died, Bai Qing's heart totally shattered, her personality growing even darker. Had she passed the test to acquire the Chaotic Heavenly Devil Emperor's inheritance?

"Damn fatty, this young master is going to slice you into bits and pieces to feed my demonic beast pets." At this moment, Di Yu bellowed in rage. A glow suddenly enveloped his entire body, radiating a sharpness akin to divine weapon. A single palm blasted out as a gigantic ferocious bird flew straight at Fan Le.

"Hey hey little bastard, your grandpa is waiting right here." A terrifying light flickered in Fan Le's eyes, causing the projection of his opponent to slow down. Back then, Fan Le was already skilled in psycheforce control. And now, his skill with it was naturally incomparable to the past. His body moved like the wind, lengthening the distance between them as arrow after arrow erupted out with frightening speed, akin to a volley of ten thousand arrows, shooting straight at his opponent. Di Yu screamed in rage, blasting out with his aura, shattering the arrows. But Fan Le's firing never ceased, it was as though his arrows were infinite. Not only that, he could freely control their directions so smoothly that they seemed to be a part of him.

"SCRAM!" A voice howled in rage. Another projection of a divine bird appeared behind Di Yu, glowing with a holy radiance. His entire body gleamed with a strange glow as it transformed completely into something with the attributes akin to a defensive type divine weapon, allowing the arrows to blast freely into his body.

"You dared to claim that you are my grandpa? YOU ARE DEAD FOR SURE, YOU HAVE COMPLETELY ANGERED THIS YOUNG MASTER!" Di Yu then soared up into the skies, although his cultivation base is only at the third level, his combat strength was beyond that. He was already a Heaven Chosen since young and it was always him cursing and humiliating others. How would others dare to bully him?

"So what if I angered you? Stop talking so much crap, this genius is right here waiting for you." Fan Le emotionlessly replied. However, right at this moment, Di Yu turned his gaze onto Yun Mengyi as a warm smile appeared on his face, "So how about it sister fairy? Have you considered my proposal already? Do you want to be the concubine of this young master? I like women with an ice-cold personality the most."

Yun Mengyi's countenance radiated coldness, as she stared at Di Yu. She never imagined that there would be such a brazen character in the Royal Sacred Region, wanting to snatch her away in broad daylight to be his concubine and even saying he wanted to have a one night stand with her.

"You are courting death." Yun Mengyi coldly replied.

"The things this young master wants, would always eventually be acquired. Since sister fairy is unwilling to be my concubine, I can only use force then. Don't blame this young master for not knowing how to cherish beautiful women." Di Yu shot back in the same icy manner. He had always acted on his desires with no fear nor trepidation, but he had never abducted women before. Only because in today's encounter, he merely said something to tease Yun Mengyi, yet these people dared to act so arrogantly. Especially that damnable fatty, he even dared to scold him 'Little Bastard.'

This completely enraged Di Yu. Hence, he decided to kill the whole lot of them, with intentions of sparing only Yun Mengyi so he could enjoy himself thoroughly with her. He had always been inclined to this type of women with an ice-cold demeanor.

"This little snot-nosed brat is getting more and more unbridled." Ouyang Kuangsheng cursed. He had always thought he himself was already the epitome of the word unbridled. But now, he realized he was a far cry compared to the young man fighting Fan Le.

"Indeed, he surpassed even you." At this moment, Ouyang Kuangsheng heard a voice drifting over. Shifting his gaze, he turned instantly in that direction only to see two silhouettes walking over to him.

Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes instantly brightened as he laughed uproariously. "HAHA, I initially guessed that you might appear here for the opening of the Immortal Martial Realm. And indeed, my guess was right."

Chu Mang, Qin Zheng and the rest also saw Qin Wentian as they smiled and nodded to him. Yun Mengyi's beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light as she contemplated Mo Qingcheng who was beside him. Back then, they didn't participate in the fight with the Pill Emperor Hall but they have all heard about what happened. Mo Qingcheng was actually safe and sound, and not only that, her bearing was even more outstanding compared to before. The only difference now was that she had a hint of maturity to her, making her even more attractive to others.

“What the hell? Boss, we can even meet each other like this?” Fan Le joyfully called out.

“Damned fatty, you are still as fat as ever. Where’s Xuan Xin? Isn’t she here with you guys?” Qin Wentian laughed.

“She’s still in the Mystic Maiden Sect in Grand Xia, I’m worried for her safety if she were to roam the world around with us. I shall fetch her in the future.” Fan Le grinned. After which, he turned his glance on to Mo Qingcheng as he flashed a thumbs up to Qin Wentian. “Boss you are truly awesome. I guess I can start calling Qingcheng as sister-in-law now, right?”

Mo Qingcheng’s face instantly reddened, causing everyone in the vicinity to be dumbstruck. What day was today, there were actually two world-astounding beauties appearing here. There was no need to say anything further about Mo Qingcheng. Yun Mengyi was also extremely beautiful as well.

“HAHAHA, to think that yet another beautiful woman showed up. Sister fairy, how about following me? At the very least, your future prospects would be considered better compared to following this bunch of ragtags.” Di Yu laughed madly when he saw these people reminiscing about their past. Since they were a group of friends, there was no longer any need for him to be polite. Abducting one or abducting two makes no difference to him and let alone the maiden who just appeared had even more flavor to her. How beautiful, she should be comparable to Lin Xian`er, the number one beauty under the heavens!

AGM 557 – Pitiful Ending

Di Yu got increasingly happier. There were two beauties of such high standards right in front of him! If his elder brother liked them, he could gift one of the the girls to him! Although cultivation was of paramount importance in this strength-oriented world, how could there be any lack of beauties? Life would have no meaning otherwise.

Di Yu had been spoiled since he was young, causing him to have a fearless nature that bordered on blindness. Even in the Immortal Martial City, he hadn't felt the need to tone down. Earlier, he merely teased Yun Mengyi, but who would have thought that her companions actually humiliated him? Weren't they courting death? In this case, there was no need to hold back; he would directly snatch the girl he wanted away. Mo Qingcheng's beauty went without saying, and although he could tell she belonged to a major power from the bearing she projected, he couldn't care less. After all, his Di Clan was one of the supreme clans, he feared almost nothing in the Royal Sacred Region.

Even if he offended someone with a status akin to a saint child or holy maiden, he wasn't worried at all. His elder brother Di Shi was a character that outshone all of them, who could be comparable to his brother? And this was in addition to the fact that he himself had always looked down on these saint children and holy maidens. His talent wasn't any weaker compared to his brother, and sooner or later he would be able to earn the name of an era-suppressing genius. It was just that his radiance had been masked by his elder brother all this time.

On the other side, Qin Wentian had just reunited with all his brothers, and was feeling extremely joyful in his heart. However, because of a single sentence from Di Yu, his mood was totally ruined. Shifting his eyes over to stare at Di Yu, his gaze flashed with a glint of coldness as a wave of terrifying killing intent instantly surrounded Di Yu. Only then did Di Yu's countenance falter as he began to take note of Qin Wentian.

"You actually thought of killing me?" Di Yu's countenance turned cold before he proclaimed arrogantly, "How ridiculous, how can a character like yourself be worthy of sister fairy?! It's truly a pity if such a beautiful fairy were to be tainted by you. I will take good care of her in the future!"

Mo Qingcheng similarly radiated icy fury, Di Yu was very clear on what he was talking about. He was intentionally trying to infuriate them. The coldness in Qin Wentian's eyes got even more pronounced. A long spear that was an ordinary weapon appeared in his hands as he stepped out.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian walking over, Fan Le naturally moved out of the path for him. Seeing the killing intent flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes, Fan Le's heart involuntarily trembled. He was extremely familiar with how crazy Qin Wentian could be. Back then in Grand Xia, Qin Wentian dragged a demon sword over a hundred thousand miles for Mo Qingcheng, using his blood to feed the sword before splitting the Pill Emperor Hall apart. His type of craziness even forgot his own safety. Mo Qingcheng was his reverse scale, that which should never be touched. This little brat was going to die, but to think that he could still smile at such a moment!

"Fifth level of Heavenly Dipper?" Di Yu watched as Qin Wentian advanced forwards. There were also experts behind Di Yu who wanted to take action, yet saw Di Yu stretching his arms out to stop them. "Watch carefully;

my elder brother can jump two levels and effortlessly kill any opponent. I can do it as well. Today, I shall use the blood of this man as a testament before I step into the Immortal Martial Realm."

Only then did those behind him stop. Although their little young master was wild and arrogant, he did indeed have the strength and talent to back that up. There shouldn't be too much pressure fighting against someone at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper. Even if he couldn't defeat his opponent, it wasn't an issue for him to retreat safely, let alone the fact that they were here as well.

"I hope sister fairy won't hate me if you die in my hands. If not, if she's unwilling to, I can only use force then. It wouldn't be fun anymore!," Di Yu savagely stated as he saw Qin Wentian walking closer and closer. The sound of his words was extremely piercing, causing the nearby spectators to sigh. As expected of the little ancestor of the Di Clan, he acted with no worries even though this place was the Immortal Martial City.

The faint shadow of a ferocious bird shining with resplendent azure light appeared behind Di Yu, exuding a towering baleful aura as it glared at the Qin Wentian who was advancing on him.

Qin Wentian moved forward step by step. In the blink of an eye, he was only a hundred meters away from Di Yu. Such a distance, he could breach in a single instant.

"You are courting death," issued a cold voice from Qin Wentian. A burst of astral light flooded the area as he executed Stellar Transposition, causing his silhouette to disappear instantly and leaving behind shadowy after-images. The crowd only saw the shadows flashing while Qin Wentian's long spear directly stabbed out at Di Yu.

The instant the spear stabbed out, Di Yu instantly found out that his sight was blinded by a screen of blood-red light. Boundless light rays shot towards him with extreme speed, seeking his life.

"Damn!" Those behind Di Yu were all visibly shocked. The speed of that spear was simply too fast, so fast that even they were frightened by it. Even before the sound of their warning rang out, the spear already neared Di Yu's head. Considering the speed of that spear attack, there was no need to doubt its power. The little ancestor completely had no time to dodge.

This spear was an attack that stole lives.

"SAVE ME!" Di Yu roared. Azure light instantly enveloped his body as he sprang up, soaring into the air as though he was a giant bird, moving with blinding speed.

BANG!

An explosive sound thundered out. That giant azure bird was forcibly halted in midair as it was blasted downwards. Di Yu instantly coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood, his face turning pale white. Vibrational attacks burrowed into his body, as if wanting to shatter his internal organs.

However, Di Yu's eyes flashed with the light of wild happiness. Just a little bit more and he would have been finished. Luckily, the azure roc technique granted him a movement speed as fast as lightning, enabling him to narrowly dodge death.

The long spear ended up hitting his chest. Although the vibrational impact caused him injuries, he was still alive.

"Divine Armor!" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. He was very clear on the power of his attack. If it hit his opponent, Di Yu, who had a cultivation base only at the third level, would have definitely died by internal vibrations even if his talent was sky-high. However, the attack was blocked. Di Yu must be clad in an extremely strong armor that blocked the spear strike.

"I want you to suffer a fate worse than death!" Di Yu howled in rage, his eyes glinting with murder. He was forced to this state by Qin Wentian, and right now, his underlings had already rushed up, they didn't dare to be careless.

"Madman! Who is this person? He truly planned to kill Di Yu." The eyes of the spectators stiffened; this was the little ancestor of one of the Seven Supreme Clans, part of the duo-chosen, the younger brother of Di Shi! If Di Yu really was slaughtered, Di Shi would definitely spare no expense to kill his murderer.

"That spear strike earlier almost killed Di Yu, this man didn't seem to be joking at all. His strength is the real deal." The heart of the crowd pounded as the eyes of Fan Le and his friends lit up. This fellow was truly monstrous. After they exited Grand Xia's royal tomb, they had endured and undergone much tempering, even stepping into the forbidden grounds of Grand Xia and suffering a great tribulation. Naturally, from another perspective, that tribulation was also a stroke of good fortune. That, and with the inheritances they gained in the royal tomb, each and every one of their strengths had skyrocketed upwards. However, right now, they realized that their strength was still a distance away from Qin Wentian. That single spear strike was simply too dazzling.

Di Yu spat out a mouthful of blood as he glared dangerously at Qin Wentian. Earlier, if it wasn't for his armor negating a large amount of the spear's force, he knew that he would have definitely died. Earlier, he had arrogantly boasted that he would be able to jump levels and defeat Qin Wentian. Now that reality was the opposite, how could his killing intent not soar into the heavens?

"I changed my mind! After killing all of you, I'm going to ravage these two beauties to their death!" Di Yu stared at Mo Qingcheng and Yun Mengyi, his eyes glinting with a nefarious light.

Qin Wentian's long spear disappeared at a thought and was replaced by none other than the Scarlet Demon Halberd. The blood in his body thrummed with power as his eyes shot forth terrifying demonic light. Astral light inundated the area as his silhouette disappeared once again. A fearsome light erupted forth from the center of his brow, driving into Di Yu's sea of consciousness. Di Yu's mind instantly was occupied by a dreamscape of Qin Wentian's creation. Gritting his teeth, Di Yu fought back mentally while howling, "KILL HIM, KILL HIM NOW!"

The experts around Di Yu never imagined that Qin Wentian would dare to be so crazy. He actually rushed up to kill Di Yu? Terrifying auras all exploded out from them, instantly surrounding Qin Wentian, wanting to block his attacks from killing Di Yu.

Bang!

Astral light flooded the area once again as Qin Wentian transformed into a series of blurry shadows, soaring up into the air.

“Careful, he’s above us!” an expert roared, yet he only saw the demon halberd slamming downwards, wanting to penetrate through Di Yu’s head.

“SCRAM!” A person rushed towards Qin Wentian as the scintillating glow of a treasure appeared. A fearsome ancient bird manifested out of nowhere, flying at Qin Wentian.

Bzzz!

The Scarlet Demon Halberd struck out. At that instant, the Demon Halberd in his hand seemingly vanished, with no sound nor presence. While that bird projection was directly shattered into nothingness. That peak sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign who was blocking Qin Wentian’s path to Di Yu had his body cleanly penetrated through. Fresh blood sprinkled into the air as a devastating force ravaged his entire body.

“Nooo…” that person groaned.

“YOUNG MASTER, QUICKLY FLEE!” someone shouted. The Demon Halberd, after penetrating through that expert, continued directly downwards, aiming for Di Yu. With a single breath of life remaining to him, a malevolent expression appeared on the expert’s face as he summoned the entirety of his strength and veered sideways, hoping to influence the trajectory. Sadly, however, his actions were fruitless; the sharp edge of the moon-blade of the ancient halberd directly cut through him, causing him to be in a world of pain. Since he knew he was already going to die, he might as well spoil Qin Wentian’s plan to kill Di Yu. Even if he died, he wanted Qin Wentian to die together with him.

“ARGHHHHHHHH~!” A voice filled with excruciating agony abruptly rang out, so loud that that it broke the ear drums of that expert who wanted to protect Di Yu. It was the voice of Di Yu.

The crowd only saw the Scarlet Demon Halberd embedded in Di Yu’s shoulder. Instantly, fresh blood splayed out, presenting an extremely pitiful sight.

At the same time as Di Yu was being wounded, he had taken out a silver feather that shone with a terrifying harsh blue light. His eyes flashed with madness as he swung that feather up into the air. An instant later, an unstoppable summoned force sliced downwards, directly separating him from Qin Wentian.

At the moment the silver feather appeared, Qin Wentian had sensed an extremely terrifying aura emanating from it. Astral light flooded the area, and when the slicing effect slashed out, his silhouette disappeared with him, withdrawing the Scarlet Demon Halberd at the same time.

Crazy, too crazy.

The spectators all watched in dumbfounded amazement. Qin Wentian originally had wanted to use this opportunity to test the combat strength of someone from the Seven Supreme Clans. But he never thought that this man would dare to humiliate his wife. Hence, the instant he attacked, he did so with the intent to kill. Who cared what status the man had? His decisive eyes flashed only with a single word – death!

Di Yu now truly cut an exceedingly pathetic sight. His blood erupted out from his shoulder, dripping down on his right arm which uselessly hung there by his side. The meridians and arteries within had completely been destroyed, and the unending waves of pain caused Di Yu to continuously scream in a pitiful manner. From his youth until now, he was a Heaven Chosen that could be described as the radiant moon surrounded by dazzling stars. He had never been in such a pitiful state before!

AGM 558 – ALL OF YOU HAVE TO DIE!

"That silver feather." Several people noticed the treasure in Di Yu's hands. Although Di Yu was grievously injured, the slicing force the silver feather summoned filled the entire space with azure light as it directly sliced out a path between the two fighters. That unfortunate expert who intended to protect Di Yu earlier was sliced into two pieces by the power of the item. In front of that azure glow, the defence of human flesh was as weak as a piece of paper, easily torn apart.

"What a powerful treasure, a single feather actually contained such an unbelievable amount of baleful aura. The Di Clan of the Seven Supreme Clans in the Royal Sacred Region is descended from the blood of an ancient primordial bird of prey, the Azure Roc. They are all proficient with the Azure Roc technique and the guardian beast of the Di Clan is said to be none other than a true and alive Azure Roc that has already lived for tens of thousands of years. Could this feather be from that terrifying monster?"

Earlier, if Qin Wentian's reaction was slower by half a step, he would have been directly severed in two by the power of that silver feather. Luckily, Qin Wentian's speed was sufficient to save him.

The Di Clan truly treated this little ancestor like a priceless treasure. With that silver feather, those in the Heavenly Dipper Realm who wished to kill him might find themselves dying instead. Even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants might find themselves dead because of a moment of carelessness. No wonder his bodyguards were content to let Di Yu fight with no worries.

However, they didn't expect Qin Wentian's methods to be just as powerful. From the instant he made his move, Di Yu basically had no opportunities to counterattack at all. That single spear strike almost ripped away Di Yu's life giving him no opportunity to take out that silver feather. That second halberd strike was also similarly extremely dangerous.

Right now, the spectators only saw Di Yu holding on to that azure feather. He had persisted until the last moment before using it was because he wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Yet he didn't expect Qin Wentian's reaction to be so quick or be proficient in attacks of the mind, causing his sea of consciousness to be devastated. Right now, all his bodyguards surrounded him protectively. They didn't dare to give Qin Wentian any chance to kill Di Yu.

These people had all released their auras, their faces exceptionally cold as their killing intent gushed outwards with no restraint.

One among them suddenly gave a shrill whistle that echoed through the air, instantly spreading far away, so loud that it caused the ear drums of those who heard it to tremble. Everyone understood what this person wanted to do; he was summoning the experts of the Supreme Di Clan over.

"Today, no matter who you are. Don't even think about leaving here alive." That whistle blower's cultivation base was pretty powerful at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper. He glared dangerously at Qin Wentian. If this person escaped alive today, with the character of the little ancestor, he would surely take out his fury on his escorts.

“What a shameful boast.” A cold snort rang out, as several white-robed maidens appeared. They were all actually females in the prime of their youth and were exceptionally beautiful, causing the eyes of the spectators to be dazzled. What was going on today, why was there a bevy of beautiful girls appearing here?

These maidens surrounded the battlefield, trapping the experts from the Di Clan within their formation. Their eyes flashed with coldness as they stared at Di Yu. “Di Yu from the Supreme Di Clan has insulted and humiliated the Holy Maiden of our Medicine Sovereign Valley. If he apologised sincerely today, we might have spared your pitiful lives.”

“Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley?” The countenances of the spectators nearby were painted with shock. They instantly understood what was going on. No wonder the demeanor of this female was so outstanding; she was actually a fifth-ranked alchemist, and the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

Supreme Di Clan was one of the Seven Supreme Clans; they were naturally tyrannical and overbearing because they had the strength to back up their actions. Facing such a scene caused expressions of excitement to appear on the faces of the crowd. This battle just got more and more interesting; the Supreme Di Clan actually offended the Medicine Sovereign Valley. And in this case, even if the other experts from the Di Clan arrived, would they even dare to touch the maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley? If they did so, this would no longer be a matter between the younger generations. A great war might even ignite because of this!

Those from the Supreme Di Clan also felt shocked in their hearts, their expressions grew increasingly unsightly to behold. Young master Di Yu earlier had even said that he wished to abduct the Holy Maiden off to be his concubine and even ravage her to the point of death. If Mo Qingcheng was an ordinary woman, that would just be the end of the matter. But she was actually a fifth-ranked alchemist, as well as the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. In that case, her status was similar to the eight era-suppressing geniuses of this generation.

Those eight absolute geniuses could represent a martial path that had already reached the extremity of a certain boundary. The Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley was the same as well, she had also already reached the extremity in the path of alchemy.

However, since a conflict already happened today, it was already impossible to stop and end this nicely with mere words.

“So it’s none other than sister Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. In that case, this is just perfect. Just marry me and I will allow sister fairy to become my legitimate wife. I won’t make you into a concubine.” Di Yu’s face turned malevolent. Although he was smiling as he spoke, he gave off a sense of sinisterness. How prideful the little ancestor from the supreme Di Clan was! Wanting him to take a step back? Impossible!

Mo Qingcheng’s expression was chilly. She didn’t say anything earlier because she was at the side of Qin Wentian. However, Di Yu repeatedly used words to offend her, even a man of mud would be angered. Let alone the fact that for the period of time before she remembered Qin Wentian, her temper wasn’t good at all.

"Kill him," Mo Qingcheng icily commanded. Repeatedly saying that he wanted to abduct her away to become his wife in front of her husband, Qin Wentian? How could she not be enraged?

"We hear and obey." The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley advanced towards Di Yu only to see the azure feather in Di Yu's hands shining with a dangerous light.

Fan Le and the others were also deeply shocked today. Mo Qingcheng was actually the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. When they first arrived in the Royal Sacred Region, they had already heard news regarding the major powers in here, and naturally had also heard of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. To think that Mo Qingcheng was actually the Holy Maiden!

"Who would have thought that the day we reunite would actually be the day that we have to kill this little bastard," Ouyang Kuangsheng emotionlessly spoke, as lightning containing a tyrannical aura crackled around him. Right now, his cultivation base was at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. He and Chu Mang had obtained the inheritance of the Tyrant Emperor of Grand Xia; his strength had risen greatly compared to before then.

Other than this, Fan Le, Chu Mang, and Yun Mengyi were all at the fourth level while Qin Zheng had broken through to the fifth level.

However, Qin Wentian didn't feel anything strange about that. Back in the Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng was a character similar to him and Yun Mengyi, obtaining the approval of the thirty-six mountains. Back then, even Ouyang Kuangsheng didn't acquire that. One must know that countless geniuses from the transcendent powers in Grand Xia would enter the Unmatched Realm, but the number of people who could obtain the approval of all thirty six mountains could be counted on both hands.

"Fatty and Chu Mang, that little bastard's silver feather is extremely powerful. Both of you act as support using your arrows to suppress him; Qin Zheng will play the role of controlling the tempo via your Mandate of Space while Yun Mengyi, restrict their movements with your ice-based attacks. Let us slaughter them all," Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke as a wild grin appeared on his face. The others all nodded; evidently, they were already used to fighting alongside with each other. Such situations must have happened frequently after they left Grand Xia.

Chu Mang and Fan Le both took out their bows as their astral souls and novas simultaneously appeared. Both of them soared up into the skies and the sound of whispering death instantly spread out as countless arrows fired forth crazily, as though they would stop only after Di Yu died.

"Have these people gone mad, don't they want their lives? They clearly knew that Di Yu was from the Supreme Di Clan, yet they still want to kill him?" The spectators from afar all felt their hearts pounding with shock. This time around, the little ancestor has rammed his toes into a steel board.

"KILL THEM ALL!" Di Yu coldly shouted, tightly clutching that silver feather in his hands. Upon seeing volleys of arrows fired his way, his silver feather sliced the air with blinding speed, causing azure light to flash out as though all arrows a few hundred meters ahead of him would be sliced directly apart. However at the instant he sliced out, those arrows abruptly shifted their trajectories, dodging that beam of cold azure light.

“Wanting to kill me with such an attack?” Di Yu coldly spoke. The projection of an ancient ferocious bird appeared behind him as azure light enveloped his entire body. The divine armor he was wearing earlier suddenly shifted form. Blasting out with a palm, that open hand transformed into sharp claws, clutching towards the arrows that had diverted from their original paths.

At the same time they were in combat, the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley engaged in an all-out war against those from the Supreme Di Clan. Instantly, the air erupted with astral souls and novas, glowing with incomparable radiance.

“Wait here for me.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice to Mo Qingcheng beside him. After which, he stepped out as his King Sword astral nova appeared above his head, causing a terrifying sword might to engulf the entire space.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were as cold as ice. Stepping out in the air, each of his steps seemed to directly impact the hearts of people, while they felt as if sword qi was penetrating their bodies.

“Protect the young master!” The bodyguards stared at Qin Wentian, only to see that their opponent suddenly erupting forth with a violent and savage demonic aura, while the amount of sword qi that flooded the area intensified!

BOOM!

Another step landed, Di Yu groaned in misery as his face turned pale. Qin Wentian used the power of his bloodline to execute the Seven Annihilations Swordplay; the might released was redoubtable. He wanted to slay Di Yu through the air. Di Yu’s bodyguards crowded in front of him, yet they discovered to their horror that they were simply unable to block the Seven Annihilation Swordplay. The attacks Di Yu suffered was the exact same as theirs!

When the fifth step landed, wave after wave of sword qi swept past. Di Yi’s bearing instantly faltered as he spat out more fresh blood. At the same time, a will of ice descended. Yun Mengyi also acted, a terrifying freezing energy causing frost to form on the bodies of the experts, weakening their resistance.

“My elder brother will soon arrive, he will definitely slaughter all of you!” Di Yu howled in madness, as blood leaked unceasingly from the corners of his mouth.

“STAY YOUR HAND.”

As though answering to Di Yu, a voice filled with wrath echoed out from the skies, containing a boundless killing intent within it. An incomparable radiant beam of azure light flashed past the skies as a primordial ferocious bird flew towards this direction with blinding speed. That terrifying speed it exhibited caused the spectators to be thunderstruck.

“He’s evidently only at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper, but the aura he exudes is far stronger even when compared to eighth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.”

“Seems like Di Shi has arrived. These people are all in for it now.”

Everyone speculated in their hearts. Di Shi, an era-suppressing genius could even slay ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. His strength was extremely tyrannical.

“ALL OF YOU HAVE TO DIE, DIE! Even if you are the Holy Maiden, you shall become a tool for me to play with!” Di Yu gleefully called out when he saw his elder brother approaching. His stance instantly turned malevolent as he slashed out once again with the silver feather. Blood was still leaking from his mouth, he had never been in such a miserable state before. He wanted revenge; no matter who the opponent was, they all had to pay the price.

Even if it was a Saint Child or a Holy Maiden, he had to get revenge.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian took another step forwards, completing the sixth step. Di Yu’s voice came to an abrupt stop as terrifying sword qi ravaged his internal organs. He coughed out a large mouthful of blood, as though he only had a single breath of life remaining. That incomparably radiant azure light arrived, bringing with it the wrath of heavens. Even his eyes shone with azure light, and everywhere his gaze passed by, nobody dared to match it directly. It was as though he could kill with just a single glance.

“Puchi!” A light sound rang out, a maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley died directly, transforming into a rain of blood under that beam of azure light. After that, that azure glow moved like lightning, zooming straight towards Qin Wentian!

AGM 559 – Flowing Wind, Flying Snow

"He's here, Di Shi has arrived. That maiden with a cultivation base at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper didn't even stand a chance. She died instantly." From afar, the hearts of everyone were thunderstruck as they saw that approaching beam of azure light. Not long ago, they had already witnessed how strong Li Tian was. Yet to think that they even had the chance to see Di Shi now. Given Di Shi's temperament, and how his younger brother was on the verge of being killed, how could he still care for the opponent's status? So what if you were a saint child or holy maiden. This group of people would soon be in a miserable state.

That beam of azure light was extremely quick. Although it hadn't arrived at its target, Qin Wentian could already feel a stifling pressure gushing his way. The baleful aura from that azure light felt as though it could tear apart the heavens, causing Qin Wentian to feel a strong sense of threat from it.

"Careful!" Mo Qingcheng's eyes stiffened when she saw what was happening. She advanced forwards as she cried out her warning to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance turned ice-cold. Stepping out, he finished executing the last step of Seven Annihilation Swordplay in combination with a swing of his King Sword astral nova, slicing towards the beam of azure light. Instantly, a boundless sword might centered around his opponent as it madly lacerated the air. The sword intent emanating forth felt sharp enough to penetrate directly through anything.

Screech!

The shrill cry of a bird sounded out, the baleful qi exuding forth from that beam of azure light formed into terrifying whirlpools glimmering with a powerful force. Its attack actually passed through the wall of boundless sword qi, directly gushing towards the King Sword astral nova.

BANG!

Qin Wentian's King Sword was instantly knocked back. That beam of light transformed into the sharp of a gigantic claw as it swooped down from the air with indomitable force and overwhelming speed, targeted to seize Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian instantly felt as though the movement of his entire body was being sealed. The projection of a ferocious primordial bird appeared above him, glaring at him as the terrifying pressure from it engulfed the entire space. It wasn't as though he had never met a seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign before. Back when he fought against Ye Kongfan, he had clearly felt how powerful seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were.

However, if Ye Kongfan were to be compared to this man in front of him, Ye Kongfan's strength was akin to a flickering candle flame compared to the radiant sun. The difference was just too vast.

This was an expert worthy enough to be proclaimed as an era-suppressing genius. Unrivalled at the same level, jumping levels was as effortless as flipping over a palm for them.

Qin Wentian's bloodline instantly erupted completely with power. He slashed out with his Scarlet Demon Halberd with neither sound nor presence as the halberd actually vanished. A moment later, a thunderous boom rang out as the Scarlet Demon Halberd directly clashed against that beam of azure light. The terrifying rebound force forced Qin Wentian backwards. The bones of the arms he used to hold the Scarlet Demon Halberd trembled violently as though they were about to shatter as waves of excruciating agony and pain flooded through him.

Borrowing the force of this rebound, Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition and instantly fled backwards. However, he only saw an azure-colored figure floating in the air exuding an unrivalled aura. The person's eyes flashed with tyrannical power, akin to the eyes of primordial birds of prey, even sharper than the edge of blades, and felt as though they could penetrate past anything human.

Bzzz!

A wind gusted by, Di Shi didn't continue attacking Qin Wentian. He went straight to his brother Di Yu, instead. Currently Di Yu was being supported by someone; it was unknown how many meridians and arterial channels in his body had already been destroyed. He had only a single breath of life remaining; if Di Shi had come any later, he would have already died.

Retrieving an azure-colored bottle, Di Shi took a pill from within it and fed it to Di Yu. A moment later, a pure energy circulated through Di Yu's body, and the spectators all could clearly feel his life force getting many times stronger. At the very least, his life was preserved now. But when they thought of what a miserable plight Di Yu was forced into today, they couldn't help but sigh endlessly.

Di Yu was simply known as a tyrant throughout the Royal Sacred Region. Even when he knew the people he encountered today were from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, he didn't give a damn and yet ended up in such a pathetic state. The onlookers wondered if Di Yu would retract his tyrannical ways and change his personality after he recovered. After all, if Di Shi hadn't rushed here in time today, Di Yu would definitely have died.

If Di Yu died, even if Di Shi slaughtered the whole lot of them to avenge him, it would still be useless to a dead man.

More and more people gathered around the area, staring at the confrontation with interest in their eyes. Di Shi's gaze was burning with cold fury. Di Yu stared at his brother as he weakly stated, "Brother, help me kill them. Kill them all."

"Don't worry, I will get revenge for you," Di Shi calmly replied, yet an immense murderous rage could be heard within his calm voice. He stared at the bodyguards as he commanded, "Protect the young master well."

“Yes sir.” The bodyguards respectfully replied as they guarded Di Yu. Di Shi then took a step away, turning his gaze towards everyone as a violent aura erupted forth from him. His body radiated azure light as the projection of a primordial bird appeared behind him. This was none other than the image of an azure roc.

He locked his eyes onto Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, “You must be courting death.”

One could clearly feel the waves of anger radiating from Di Shi. In the Royal Sacred Region, everyone knew that Di Shi doted greatly on this equally-talented younger brother of his. Although these opponents were extraordinary, with the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley mixed within, Di Shi didn’t gave a damn. As an era-suppressing genius, there was no need to doubt his talent and overwhelming combat strength. How could he be restricted by things like the status of his opponents?

“Be careful.” Yun Mengyi spoke in a low voice as their group also advanced forwards and stood next to Qin Wentian. They could all sense how mighty Di Shi was. It was highly probable that no one here would be able to block Di Shi alone.

Qin Wentian clutched the Scarlet Demon Halberd in his hands tightly. This was the first time he had fought against an era-suppressing genius, and the cultivation base of this man was also higher than his own by two entire levels. During their clash earlier, he already understood that he had no way to contend against Di Shi. Yet for some reason, the battle intent radiating from him had never ceased.

Era-suppressing geniuses, they were the targets he sought after. Deep within his bones and blood, there was no fear, only excitement.

“This fellow…” The spectators were all dumbstruck when they sensed the battle intent radiating from Qin Wentian. This man was a madman, he was only at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper and although the power of his bloodline wasn’t weak, he had to see clearly who his opponent was, right? His opponent was Di Shi! An era-suppressing genius that had even killed ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns before!

Di Shi’s claim to fame was that when he was at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper, he had been surrounded by experts from an extremely powerful sect. The Chosen in that sect were at the seventh and eighth level of Heavenly Dipper respectively, yet when they engaged in a battle against Di Shi, all of them were completely wiped out. From then on, Di Shi’s name shook the entire Royal Sacred Region and he had earned the name of an era-suppressing genius.

Against such a terrifying character, Qin Wentian actually radiated battle intent? How could the spectators not be shocked?

Bzzzz.

Di Shi moved, he didn’t waste time with words and directly acted. His eyes glittered with a fearsome light; his speed was as fast as lightning, quicker by a large margin then Qin Wentian. A faint image of an azure roc appeared behind his back, as his entire body transformed into a beam of azure light. His palms blasted downwards, and just that single simple attack from him was sufficient to push Qin Wentian into a precarious position, causing his entire person to be enveloped by an overwhelming pressure.

"Fiend Transformation Art!" Qin Wentian willed as his physique underwent a mighty transformation. He advanced instead of retreating, rushing straight at Di Shi. Considering Di Shi's speed, it was impossible for him to keep evading. In that case, he chose to clash directly.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian roared, his Scarlet Demon Halberd unleashed a terrifying amount of dreamforce that gushed straight towards his opponent's consciousness. However, Di Shi's mind was like a wall of iron. Baleful light flashed in his eyes, his resoluteness was unshaken; the dreamscape of Qin Wentian couldn't affect him. In his eyes that were flickering with killing intent, it was as though only a single word existed there – death.

Azure light flashed as that gigantic bird claw directly blocked the attack from the Scarlet Demon Halberd, clutching it tightly in its grip. The Scarlet Demon Halberd was a divine weapon that focused on dreamforce, but Qin Wentian's current strength still couldn't fully unleash the potential of his halberd yet. Although the halberd augmented his own dream will, he wasn't strong enough to influence Di Shi yet.

But even so, considering the sharpness of the halberd in addition to Qin Wentian's strength, a normal strike from it was already extremely terrifying. Who could have imagined that Di Shi would be able to so easily block his attack?

Di Shi grinned as he pulled to the side. Qin Wentian felt his entire arm trembling as the Scarlet Demon Halberd was forcibly removed and flung away in a random direction. The azure light transformed into a ferocious bird that shot straight towards Qin Wentian. Its power was strong enough to tear Qin Wentian into pieces.

"Freeze," Yun Mengyi coldly snorted as the will of her Mandate descended onto Di Shi. However, her strength wasn't able to completely stop his attack.

"THUNDERGOD SLASH!" Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng simultaneously unleashed their attacks causing two gigantic blades of thunder to cut down from the heavens, blasting towards Di Shi.

However, Di Shi didn't even glance at them. These two were only at the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper. Even if their attacks were powerful, how could they be powerful enough to threaten him?

Astral light flashed as Qin Wentian transformed into blurry shadows as he retreated with explosive speed.

"Where do you think you are going?" Di Shi coldly snorted. A terrifying pressure again engulfed Qin Wentian completely. Qin Wentian felt as though he was stuck in a quagmire, even Stellar Transposition was useless now.

“GET LOST!” Qin Wentian’s yuanfu seethed and churned as he stabbed a single finger outwards. Instantly, a chaotic flood of sword qi concentrated on his finger tip, transforming instantly into a tempest that shot towards Di Shi, wanting to devour him within.

Di Shi frowned as he blasted his palms downwards. Numerous projections of ferocious primordial birds screeched in anger as they dove through that chaotic sword qi, lunging straight for Qin Wentian’s body.

“Puchi!” Blood splashed in the air from a wound that appeared on Qin Wentian’s chest. At the same instant, he finally left the attacking radius of Di Shi as he rapidly moved backwards.

“What a tyrannical strength, I have no way to fight head on with him.” Qin Wentian’s battle intent never diminished. But, he had to admit that he wasn’t Di Shi’s match. An era-suppressing genius was truly powerful, and wasn’t a character someone like Ye Kongfan could be compared to.

“You will die here today without a doubt.” Di Shi continued advancing, yet at this moment a brilliant arc of sword qi slashed past the space, aiming right at Di Shi. Di Shi raised his palms and slammed them out violently, colliding directly with that arc of sword qi. However, he actually failed. That sword qi slashed apart his palm imprint and continued on its way towards Di Shi.

“Mhm?” Di Shi’s brows twitched as his aura got increasingly baleful. He slammed out his palms once again causing an azure light to flash, colliding once more with the sword qi. Only then did that sword qi dissipate.

A beam of light zoomed over, the source instantly appearing before Di Shi. The entire body of this person radiated sword intent, making it so that he resembled a real sword. Although he couldn’t be considered handsome, he gave off an extraordinary aura that contained traces of pride of being an absolute genius.

“Ji Feixue (Flying Snow) from the Battle Sword Sect.” Di Shi contemplated this newcomer. This was the first time he had met someone who shared the same title as him.

Ji Feixue (季飞雪) – Ji 季 is a common surname, fei 飞 stands for Flying, Xue 雪 stands for snow. → Ji Flying Snow

“He’s Ji Feixue?” The expressions of the spectators faltered.

“Wow, it’s so lively here.” From afar, laughter rang out. The spectators turned around to see an absolute beauty appearing there. The beauty of this maiden could even be compared to the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. That soul-stirring countenance contained a gentle fragileness causing the hearts of people to bloom with the desire to embrace her protectively.

“Lin Xian`er, she’s here as well.”

This new arrival was indeed Lin Xian`er. The spectators only saw her smiling at Qin Wentian as she spoke, “Sir Qin is truly extraordinary, your actions actually causing three era-suppressing geniuses to appear here.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the spectators glanced at each other while feeling confused in their hearts. Three era-suppressing geniuses? Other than Di Shi and Ji Feixue, was there one more?

Even Di Shi and Ji Feixue started glancing around. Very swiftly, in a certain direction far away, they saw a character clad in white flying towards their location. Just a single glance was sufficient to tell that this person was extraordinary. He exuded an unmatchable demeanor and was exceedingly handsome.

“The flowing wind isn’t outstanding, the calm lake severs the moon. Yi shooting the nine heavens – Gu Liufeng (Flowing Wind),” Ji Feixue murmured, as an expression of admiration appeared on his face. This man, among the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, was the one he admired the most!

Gu Liufeng (顾流风) – Gu 顾 is a surname, Liu 流 stands for flowing, Feng 风 stands for wind. → Gu Flowing Wind

流风不风流 → this is a palindrome, 平湖断月“The flowing wind(流风) isn’t outstanding/lustful/talented(风流), the calm lake severs the moon.

AGM 560 – Yi Shooting The Nine Heavens

"Gu Liufeng!"

Ji Feixue's voice caused the gazes of everyone to freeze as they stared at that legendary character in white. Flowing Wind and Flying Snow, both of them arrived here today.

The white robes of Gu Liufeng fluttered in the wind, his handsome countenance was as calm as still water, with no hints of fluctuations, and he was so good looking that he caused the hearts of several elite females from the major sects to beat faster.

"How handsome, Gu Liufeng is truly as good looking as the rumors claimed," these females were all thinking in their hearts as they stared at that quiet young man in white.

Gu Liufeng could be considered a legendary character in the Royal Sacred Region. His arrivals and departures were like the wind. He could appear here today, and a place over ten thousand miles away tomorrow.

Gu Liufeng still hadn't joined any sect, and was extremely mysterious. The moon-slashing sabre resembled ice, the calm lake severs the moon; the sun-shooting bow was cool, Yi shooting the nine heavens. A single sabre, a single bow, unrivalled within the same generation. His sabre stole away lives while his bow stole away souls.

Some had proclaimed that Gu Liufeng's sabre was as handsome as he was. The sabre light was so smooth and poignant, while his bow represented himself as a carefree spirit, the twanging of the bowstring resulted in the deaths of his opponents.

As to why people in the Royal Sacred Region always place Liufeng (Flowing Wind) and Feixue (Flying Snow) together was because Gu Liufeng was proficient in the way of the sabre while Ji Feixue was proficient in way of the sword. Hence, they were often compared to each other. However in the case of a real battle, Gu Liufeng should be stronger because his cultivation base was already at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper while as for Ji Feixue, he was even younger than Gu Liufeng, and it was rumored previously he was at the sixth level. But he had now already stepped into the seventh.

These two characters were the objects of respect and worship for countless females from the major sects. Especially Gu Liufeng; there were many rumors about him circulating throughout the entire Royal Sacred Region. Many elite beautiful females from major sects took their own initiative to pursue him, yet because Gu Liufeng was wholeheartedly concentrating on his martial path and wasn't interested in any relationships, it gained him the quote, "The flowing wind isn't lustful (check out translation note in last chapter), the calm lake severs the moon. Yi shooting the nine heavens. Gu Liufeng."

This perfect-looking character, how could people not have a liking for him? The princesses of ancient countries and holy maidens from the great sects were all willing to marry him and the powers they were from had no objections, it was for the best if they could pull in this lone ranger that didn’t belong to any power to their own sides. Wouldn’t that be killing two birds with one stone?

Naturally, the attention Lin Xian`er attracted wasn’t any lower compared to Gu Liufeng. If Gu Liufeng was the ideal husband for the females, Lin Xian`er as the number one beauty under the heavens, innately exuding a fragileness that moved the heart of others, would undoubtedly be the ideal wife in the dreams of countless men. Just a single glance would cause the desire to protect her to bloom in the hearts of people. Also, just like what Qin Wentian said, if purely based on beauty, maybe Lin Xian`er wasn’t comparable to Mo Qingcheng. But that soul-stirring gentle fragileness she exuded was capable of charming males to a much larger extent.

How could these few characters simultaneously appearing here not cause a storm of craziness? The hearts of everyone were filled with excitement. There were three era-suppressing geniuses here, plus Fairy Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect and Mo Qingcheng, the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley over in this area, causing many others to rush here straight away with frantic speed!

Those from the Battle Sword Sect also arrived, they had come here together with Ji Feixue. Right now, they gathered around Qin Wentian and stared at the two silhouettes up ahead – Ji Feixue and Di Shi.

Qin Wentian naturally knew of Ji Feixue. He was the eighth personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. Duan Han had once introduced this senior of his to Qin Wentian before, and although Ji Feixue was younger than Duan Han, because Ji Feixue entered the sect earlier he was considered the eighth personal disciple, after Lin Shuai, the seventh personal disciple, while Duan Han was the ninth.

Upon staring at the scene in the air, how could the spectators still not understand where Qin Wentian was from?

So it turned out that he was from the Battle Sword Sect. No wonder he was so brazen, daring to even kill the little ancestor of the supreme Di Clan, Di Yu. The disciples of the Battle Sword Sect had never feared any consequences before.

Seeing the lineup in front of him, if Di Shi still didn’t wish to give up, the one suffering disadvantages would undoubtedly be the supreme Di Clan. Not only did they have to fight against the Medicine Sovereign Valley, they had to face the Battle Sword Sect as well.

In addition to that, Lin Xian`er seemed to be acquainted with the young man who wanted to kill Di Yu, she termed him as Sir Qin?

Hence, the identity of Qin Wentian aroused great interest among the spectators. They all wanted to know who he was, also considering the fact that he and the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley had a relationship akin to a couple.

“Within the Battle Sword Sect, comprehending fourteen sword strikes. In ancient Ye, working hand in hand with the Holy Maiden to purge the poison from the Human Emperor, aiding him to quell the rebellion. He with a cultivation base at the fifth level slew the genius from the Violet Thunder Sect Ye Kongfan; and his accomplishments were so great that the envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm personally passed him the Immortal Martial Medallion. He is the foster son of the Human Emperor, Qin Wentian."

Right now in the midst of the crowd, there was a character who looked akin to a scholar reciting the background of Qin Wentian. His words caused the spectators to be taken aback; they didn't expect that young man to have such a background.

They had all faintly heard of the rebellion in ancient Ye. The ending was that the Violet Thunder Sect was humiliated; Ye Kongfan was killed by someone at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper; and someone was adopted as a foster son by the Human Emperor, becoming a couple with the Holy Maiden. When this news was circulated out, there was no way to gauge its accuracy. Now that they saw Qin Wentian desiring to kill Di Yu because of Mo Qingcheng did they finally understand that the rumors weren't false.

Comprehending fourteen sword strikes; killing Ye Kongfan; a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect; the foster son of the Human Emperor; the companion of the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley; the possessor of an Immortal Martial Medallion – all this pointed out that that young man must be a Heaven Chosen. His brilliance was only covered up because of the presence of the era-suppressing geniuses. Earlier, if Di Shi hadn't appeared, his radiance would definitely be the most dazzling one, far exceeding Di Yu's.

"Things are getting more and more interesting," the spectators were thinking.

"Unleash your sword." Di Shi stared frostily at Ji Feixue, the battle intent radiating from him was as high as the heavens. A ferocious primordial bird's projection appeared behind him as that cold and sinister eyes of that bird glared at Ji Feixue.

Meeting somebody who was of the same title as him, how could Di Shi shy from battle? He truly wanted to see how this Ji Feixue was qualified to be ranked along side with him as one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

"Xiu, xiu, xiu…" Sword qi whistled as a row of ancient swords appeared behind Ji Feixue. The sword intent in the air grew increasingly terrifying alongside the humming of the ancient swords. The swords began emanating a conqueror's aura which was then reflected towards Ji Feixue.

Azure radiance flashed as Di Shi turned into a beam of light, flying straight towards Ji Feixue. The speed of his movements were extremely fearsome and contained a towering might and pressure within. Azure-colored runes erupted forth as Di Shi slammed out his palms towards Ji Feixue, causing an imprint of sharp talons to zoom forth. He was like a terrifying hunting bird that wished to grab his prey.

Ji Feixue's palms moved as a sword appeared in his hands. Waving his sword, a surge of destructive sword light directly slashed out, aiming for the sharp claws of that ferocious imprint.

Bzzz!

A raging wind gusted by as a heavy demonic qi engulfed the area. An incomparably gigantic primordial bird's projection appeared in the air, staring downwards at everything with disdain. Both its wings started to flap with frantic speed while boundless azure rune lights started flashing, and every stream of light transformed into a smaller-sized ferocious primordial bird that dashed towards Ji Feixue.

"Any of those smaller-sized birds have the combat strength of a peak-tier seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign." The spectators felt their hearts shuddering upon feeling the might the birds emanated. However, Ji Feixue didn't seem worried at all. Right now, there seemed to be a stream of swordlight below his feet as he executed a profound footwork, dancing about the air with his sword. An instant later, a rain of ten thousand swords thundered down from the skies, transforming into a sword-waterfall, destroying everything they touched.

"DIE!" The location where Ji Feixue pointed his sword at was akin to drifting snow flying about the skies. That sword-waterfall swerved in a spiral before blasting towards the incomparably gigantic primordial bird in the air causing terrifying shockwaves of impact to emanate outwards. An intense light flashed as that primordial bird was almost forcibly sliced into two. The might exuded was so great that it felt even the heavens was about to be torn asunder.

Di Shi retreated further up into the air, his baleful eyes glimmering with fire as he stared at Ji Feixue below. Neither of them were able to hurt the other.

"Since both of you are Heaven Chosen, why not wait until the Immortal Martial Realm to determine who is the one stronger? Sir Di most probably won't be able to accomplish your wish today," Lin Xian`er spoke in a gentle voice. Di Shi's gaze turned over onto Lin Xian`er as his eyes gleamed strangely. An instant later, his silhouette flickered as he actually dashed straight towards Lin Xian`er.

"Since Fairy Lin is capable of cause devastating disorder to the vast majority of males, how about trying your charms on me, Di Shi, first?" a cold voice rang out. Lin Xian`er's countenance didn't change in the slightest, and an instant later, several silhouettes sprang into being as their fingers played the zither, blasting out the sound of a killing melody right towards Di Shi. Di Shi merely laughed crazily as he blast out with his palms, destroying the sound waves before they could affect him.

The wings of that gigantic bird furiously flapped as fearsome gusts of wind threatened to rend Lin Xian`er's body. However, Lin Xian`er's voice was as calm as before, "Xian`er merely commented casually, why must Sir Di bully a weak girl like me?"

"If I can bring Fairy Lin away, this can also be considered having my wish accomplished!" Di Shi tyrannically replied. His personality was actually the same as his brother Di Yu, birds of a feather truly flocked together.

From afar, Gu Liufeng was calmly standing. At that instant, a storm gusted around him as astral light flashed, an impressive looking bow appeared in his hands. It was none other than the Shooting-Sun Bow.

Bzzz!

Di Shi's gaze abruptly turned around. He actually felt an intense sense of danger locking down on him. When he shifted his gaze, he noticed Gu Liufeng was actually pointing an arrow straight at him. They were obviously separated by a large distance; yet somehow it felt that any amount of space didn't matter.

"Mhm?" The spectators all turned their gaze towards Gu Liufeng, only to see that the posture of that handsome silhouette radiating unmatched magnificence. His long robes fluttered in the wind as he released his grip. Instantly, that arrow penetrated through space, appearing near Di Shi. The speed of this arrow bordered on the unbelievable.

Di Shi retreated explosively, his speed was also exceedingly quick, yet there was no way for him to be faster than an arrow fired by Gu Liufeng. Howling in rage, Di Shi's palms turned azure, emitting an indestructible aura before he smacked his hands towards that arrow. Countless rune-lights flashed, transforming into ferocious birds of prey that threw themselves in the path of that arrow, buying time for Di Shi to flee.

The sounds of piercing rang out continuously as blood sprinkled through the air. Di Shi's shoulder was actually wounded from the exchange.

"How powerful." Silence descended onto this space, Gu Liufeng was known as 'Yi shooting the nine heavens,' and fully deserved his reputation. Although his cultivation base was higher than Di Shi, it was still unexpected he could injure Di Shi with the use of only a single arrow. This caused the heartbeats of the spectators to quicken, as several females in the crowd sighed in admiration as they stared at Gu Liufeng.

However, the eyes of that handsome young man had no fluctuations to them. He merely lowered his bow, as though he just did an extremely ordinary thing. After which, he turned and slowly walked away.

"Xian`er thanks Sir Gu for his aid." Lin Xian`er stared at the departing back of Gu Liufeng as a strange light flashed past her eyes. The flowing wind was not lustful, Gu Liufeng, although he had saved her by his actions, he had never taken even a single glance at her.

"Gu Liufeng." Di Shi stared at the departing back as the battle intent in his eyes towered up the heavens. His hands gingerly touched the bloody wound on his shoulder; he could feel a terrifying corrosion energy within. It was precisely this energy in that fired arrow earlier that possessed the capability to break through his defense, injuring him and causing him to bleed.

Not only that, Gu Liufeng's sabre arts were just as terrifying as his arrows, he was able to seal throats with a single strike!

AGM 561 – The Wind And Clouds Changes

Many white-robed silhouettes appeared beside Lin Xian`er, protectively surrounding her. She smiled as she stared at Di Shi, before stating in a gentle voice, “Although you are one of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, who would have thought that there’s such a huge difference between you all. Your strength isn’t just a little weaker compared to Gu Liufeng, and when we compare characters, Sir Di actually attacked me just because of a casual comment I made, how truly disappointing.”

“Gu Liufeng, I shall definitely avenge the hatred of this single arrow. As for the difference in strength between us, it’s only natural considering the difference in our cultivation base. As to whose talent is stronger, we will naturally know after the Immortal Martial Realm concludes.” The azure glow from Di Shi flickered as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. He then turned to Lin Xian`er as he spoke, “As to me being angered and hence attacking you, that’s simply complete nonsense. Di Shi only wished to have Fairy Lin to accompany me for a chat, how can I truly bear to destroy such a beautiful flower like you?”

“Sir Di’s method of invitation is somewhat unique,” Lin Xian`er softly replied.

“Fairy Lin’s countenance is able to charm all living things, naturally I had to resort to some unusual methods. Since Fairy Lin does not wish to do so, I, Di shall not force you.” Di Shi’s silhouette flickered as he appeared higher in the air. His gaze turned to Qin Wentian once more as a glimmer of coldness flashed within his eyes. Pointing at Qin Wentian, he stated, “Ji Feixue might be able to protect you for now, but since you have injured my brother, you are already destined to die no matter who you are or what status you have.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Di Shi’s silhouette rushed out abruptly. Ji Feixue coldly snorted, his silhouette too flickered as he moved in front of Qin Wentian. His sword was already in his hands and with but a thought, he could unleash his attack instantly.

At this moment, Di Shi’s body suddenly veered to the side, dashing towards Fan Le and the rest, as well as those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

“IMPUDENT!” Ji Feixue knew that he was tricked and instantly reacted, chasing after Di Shi. However, how fast exactly was Di Shi’s speed?

“CAREFUL!” Qin Wentian shouted. Yun Mengyi blasted out her palms as a surge of freezing ice energy gushed towards Di Shi. At the same time, Qin Zheng stepped forth as he lashed out with spatial laceration. However, even their joint attacks could do nothing to Di Shi. Di Shi stretched his arms out, causing a huge primordial bird to manifest as it tore through all attacks before lunging at his targets.

The countenances of Fan Le and the others drastically changed. Di Shi was simply too powerful.

BANG!

Astral light flooded the area as the whole lot of them executed Stellar Transposition.

"WHERE CAN YOU ESCAPE?!" Di Shi howled in madness. His arms blasted out as the azure light zoomed forth, causing numerous ferocious primordial birds to manifest

"SCRAM!" Ouyang Kuangsheng's countenance was incredibly unsightly to behold.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with extreme coldness when he took in this scene. A spatial glow then enveloped his person as he spoke, "Senior brother, aid me."

Duan Han and the others beside all nodded, after which they saw Qin Wentian stepping forth as astral light erupted. He executed Stellar Transposition as his monstrous perception madly flowed out. Di Yu who was in the midst of recovering abruptly gave a miserable scream, "BROTHER SAVE ME!"

Di Shi's expression turned ugly, his attack had already landed as the primordial birds all blasted Fan Le and the others away, causing their blood to splash through the air. Di Shi initially planned to slaughter them all right away, yet the scream of Di Yu caused him to immediately turn and rush in his brother's direction. At this moment, Ji Feixue's sword light flashed as this entire space was enveloped by a screen of swords.

"OUT OF MY WAY!" Di Shi raged, the blood in his body surged as the azure light glowing from him grew even brighter. The projection of a gigantic azure roc manifested and erupted forwards with terrifying might.

"You are too impudent." How could Ji Feixue let him pass? He turned his wrist as seven times seven, a total of forty-nine swords slashed out. The sword might engulfed this entire area, forcibly cutting Di Shi off.

"YOU DARE?" A roar of rage rebeverated the heavens, shaking the entire space. Astral light flashed as a constellation appeared in the skies.

"SLASH!" Duan Han didn't hesitate and instantly slashed out causing the entire skies to dim as darkness enveloped Di Yu and his protectors.

Qin Wentian, Duan Han, and the rest naturally understood that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants had arrived. Not only for their opponents, they themselves also had Ascendants hiding in the shadows. The people from the major powers all had experts at the Ascendant level following them behind. Earlier, when Di Shi arrived, the Ascendants from his clan had already been hiding in the shadows. As Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, they naturally wouldn't easily interfere in a battle of the younger generations – not even when there were casualties.

And precisely because both sides knew that the Ascendants from the various powers had arrived, they decided to halt the battle there. That should have been the end of everything until the instant Di Shi decided to act against Fan Le and the others. This time around, Qin Wentian was truly completely enraged.

Hence, this was why there was such a scene now. Di Yu was a Heaven Chosen among the younger generation of the supreme Di Clan, and his talent in cultivation was not any weaker compared to Di Shi. In the future, there was an extremely high possibility that he would be able to become an era-suppressing genius as well. And now that they saw Qin Wentian, Duan Han, and the rest intending to kill Di Yu, how could these Ascendants from the supreme Di Clan still refrain from interfering?

“I didn’t even come out, who gave all of you the turn to interfere?” In the skies, a sword beam flashed by, so powerful that it felt as though it could tear the skies, slashing towards the constellation manifested by those from the supreme Di Clan. At the same time, a new constellation appeared which transformed into a tempest, directly separating Qin Wentian and the others from the Ascendants of the supreme Di Clan. Several silhouettes then appeared in the air. It was actually none other than Shi Xuan and his troops.

The ascendants from the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye had both made their move while the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley only focused on protecting Mo Qingcheng. From their perspective, Mo Qingcheng’s safety was everything. If the battle really escalated, they would first whisk Mo Qingcheng away.

“GO!” The experts from the supreme Di Clan roared, telling the guards to bring Di Yu away.

“Too late.” A beam shot forth from the center of Qin Wentian’s brow, directly rushing madly into Di Yu’s sea of consciousness. Waves of vibrations rumbled through his mind, causing Di Yu to howl unceasingly in excruciating agony. The darkness hadn’t dissipated as a pair of demonic wings grew from Qin Wentian’s back. A gust of raging wind kicked up, while a halberd strike slashed out towards where Di Yu and his bodyguards were at. This halberd strike had neither sound nor presence, disappearing into the void.

“CAREFUL!” The bodyguards in front of Di Yu were extremely nervous, they couldn’t see Qin Wentian or the direction of Qin Wentian’s halberd attack, and so they could only try to broaden their scope of defence, madly unleashing their attacks hoping to intersect with that of Qin Wentian’s.

Bzzz!

Astral light flashed, Qin Wentian transformed into a series of blurry shadows, exceptionally indistinct in the darkness. It was completely impossible to see him at all.

“Puchi!” A light sound echoed out, the blurry shadows eventually appeared above Di Yu as the Scarlet Demon Halberd pierced right into the brain of Di Yu, reaping his life away. This time, Di Yu didn’t even have the time to scream.

“ARGH!” Those experts from the supreme Di Clan all madly unleashed their attacks towards Qin Wentian. However at the exact same instant, Qin Wentian’s surroundings shimmered with spatial energy as the attacks landed. Qin Wentian coughed out blood while the spatial fluctuations intensified, teleporting him away from that space.

“DI YU!” those from the Di Clan howled, not daring to believe their eyes.

Di Shi’s attacks also got increasingly frantic. He roared in rage, causing space to rumble. Right now, his eyes had already turned red from madness.

“Di Shi.” Ji Feixue slashed out a sword as he icily continued, “Initially this battle had already stopped. You are the one who killed your own brother with your actions. Don’t lay the blame on others.”

What sort of character was Di Shi? How could he endure such provocation? His attacks got more and more chaotic, azure light flashed as the talons of the gigantic Azure Roc slashed apart the skies. On the other hand, Ji Feixue executed a completely defensive sword technique to protect himself. Considering the state of madness he was in, although Di Shi’s attacks were powerful, it was completely impossible for him to injure Ji Feixue. The two of them were equally matched.

As for Fan Le and the others, they were slightly injured. Mo Qingcheng brought the maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley along to administer to their injuries while protecting their safety.

On the other side, those from the Battle Sword Sect, and Shi Xuan and his troops were also at an overwhelming advantage when facing against the ascendants from the supreme Di Clan. The bodyguards of Di Yu hugged his corpse and howled in rage, yet they were all helpless.

Today, they had already suffered a grievous loss. Losing a young genius that had the potential to become an era-suppressing genius, yet they could do nothing to their opponent. Even Qin Wentian, the person who killed Di Yu, had already completely vanished from this space using a spatial transference scroll. Earlier, Qin Wentian used the scroll because he merely wanted to escape from the torrents of attack. But in this situation, even if he didn’t teleport away, the supreme Di Clan wouldn’t be able to do anything to him regardless.

“This time, Di Shi must have gone mad. His younger brother died because of him attacking Qin Wentian’s friends, causing Qin Wentian to become completely enraged, sparing no expense to kill Di Yu in retaliation. If not, the ascendants on both sides would have never acted,” the hearts of the spectators silently mused. They initially thought that this was originally only going to be a fight between the younger generations. Who would have thought that the wind and clouds would change?

Di Shi was simply too arrogant, that was why this ending came about.

Naturally, Di Yu’s character should be blamed as well. He would never have imagined that today would be the day of his death.

Looking at the madness on Di Shi’s face, the spectators all shook their head. Even though Di Yu died, the ending was still hard to say. Di Shi would certainly take revenge. Would Qin Wentian be able to survive Di Shi’s revenge?

Also for Qin Wentian's friends, Di Shi would certainly not spare them. They could only pray that they wouldn't encounter Di Shi in the Immortal Martial Realm. After all, the Realm's entrance was limited to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants wouldn't be able to enter. One could only depend on themselves there.

RUMBLE!

A towering rage permeated the atmosphere. Di Shi finally stopped engaging Ji Feixue in combat. He soared up into the skies, glancing at Mo Qingcheng, Fan Le, and the rest, before staring at the body of his brother as he began to howl in madness.

"THE IMMORTAL MARTIAL REALM SHALL BE YOUR BURIAL GROUNDS!" Di Shi madly roared, his voice echoing through the skies, so loud that it hurt the ear drums of the spectators.

"GO!" Di Shi roared again, as the experts from the supreme Di Clan brought Di Yu's corpse and soared into the heavens, all of them departing from this area. Evidently, they knew they couldn't do anything considering the strength arrayed against them. Thus, they could only give up.

But staring at their departing backs, the spectators understood that today, an immense debt of hatred had been formed. It was impossible that Di Shi and his clan would give up on revenge.

Ji Feixue's brows were furrowed as he turn to Duan Han, "We must quickly find junior brother Qin, and in the future, please take care of yourselves and do not wander out alone. Di Shi and his brother were exceedingly close, and now that Di Yu is dead, he would surely spare no expense to hunt the whole lot of you down."

"Di Yu deserves death," Duan Han coldly spoke. The fighting initially had already stopped, yet because of Di Shi's actions, all of this happened.

Yet Fan Le and the others all understood in their hearts, knowing what they should do. Since the seeds of hatred had already been sown, they could only be more cautious in the future!

"What an interesting fellow." From afar, Lin Xian`er laughed. This Sir Qin was truly crazy; seeing that his friends got attacked, he went and spared no expense, even at the cost of his life to ensure that Di Yu would die here today!

AGM 562 – Journey Into The Immortal Martial Realm

The others returned to the inn. Qin Wentian heaved a sigh of relief upon learning that everyone was safe.

In the following days, Qin Wentian didn't go out. Other than cultivating together with Mo Qingcheng, he would occasionally find Fan Le and the rest to drink and chat in leisure. Naturally he didn't forget to ask about Bai Qing.

It turned out that after Fan Le and the others exited the royal tomb, they gathered together and went exploring the various secret realms of Grand Xia. On an occasion, they ventured into a forbidden area in Grand Xia named the Devil Statue Cliff. Over there they encountered many dangers and almost died in there. Eventually, they narrowly managed to escape with their lives.

It was Bai Qing who saved them, they couldn't forget that in front of that fear-inducing devil statue, Bai Qing's entire body radiated devilish might, staring at that recovering devil statue while acquiring the time needed for them to exit safely. However, the consequences of her actions resulted in Bai Qing being trapped in the Devil Statue Cliff; even her life and death was unknown.

After hearing this news, Qin Wentian was exceptionally worried about Bai Qing's safety. But according to Ouyang Kuangsheng, although after the royal tomb Bai Qing did roam around Grand Xia with them, her personality was extremely detached, always keeping to herself. Nobody knew what she was thinking about, but they could all clearly feel the loneliness in her heart. Even if it wasn't for the sake of rescuing them, Bai Qing would have never exited the Devil Statue Cliff, she would have continued to stay within to pursue the unknown secrets inside even if it meant facing death.

Yun Mengyi was a female, she was the one who understood Bai Qing's heart the most. She said something causing Qin Wentian to feel very uneasy. Bai Qing had entered Mara; that was a heart devil, she had no way to walk out of it. Hence, the value of her life to her was extremely little. She didn't see her life as important.

Yun Mengyi's words kept revolving in Qin Wentian's heart, making him feel extremely unbearable.

He naturally understood that this has everything to do with Bai Qing's past. Back then, the things the Bai Clan did to him had already caused Bai Qing to walk a stray path, leading her to practice the devil arts. The devil arts would slowly influence one's personality, eventually forming a heart devil; this was an extremely difficult path to advance on and just the slightest mistake would condemn one to eternal damnation.

After which, they met again. Bai Qing suffered an attack purposely from him to repay the debts her father and elder sister owed him. Just a call of the name 'Wentian gege' caused the tension in her heart to ease, allowing her to repair relations with her family. Only then did Bai Qing show signs of turning for the better. But after her master died and Qin Wentian got seriously injured, Bai Qing descended once more into Mara.

Thinking back to the days of the past, that naive and adorable lass who always loved to follow him and called him ‘Wentian gege,’ Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel extremely anxious. He definitely had to return to Grand Xia. After settling the matters in Grand Xia, he would enter the Devil Statue Cliff to search for Bai Qing.

As to the reason why Qin Wentian focused so much on cultivation without leaving the inn, this wasn’t just because he was worried about the revenge by Di Shi and his clan. That day, he had personally witnessed the strength of four era-suppressing geniuses, any one of them were true blazing suns of this generation and in addition, there were four others ranked as highly as them. Not only that, there were Heaven Chosen of the Nine Great Sects, as well as the other monstrous talents of ancient countries and reclusive sects. One could very well imagine how intense the competition in the Immortal Martial Realm would be. He naturally hoped to raise his strength as much as he could during this period.

The Immortal Martial Realm was also termed as the burial grounds for geniuses. One could only wonder how many geniuses this cruel place would eliminate in this batch of participants. The remaining geniuses that were filtered by the baptism of blood would naturally stand out as being conspicuously brilliant.

…………

The Immortal Martial Realm was just outside the Immortal Martial City. This ancient city was constructed at the border of the Immortal Martial Realm.

Ten years between activations, the Immortal Martial Realm was a separate dimension. There were rumors saying that the master of the realm was someone on the same level as the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect, someone who had already reached the legendary realm above that of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

There were also rumors that the Immortal Martial Realm, other than acting as a filter for the generations of elite geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region, had another purpose and that was the master of the realm was seeking a successor.

In any case, there were just too many rumors about the Immortal Martial Realm. Although this place was known as the burial ground of geniuses, there was still no lack of cultivators willing to enter.

This was a sacred place in the Royal Sacred Region, nobody was willing to miss out on this opportunity. Although many people would die within, it was worth it as there are also many fortuitous opportunities that one could seek inside. For those who once engraved their names upon the ranking monument in the Immortal Martial Realm, several of them became the emperors of ancient countries or sect leaders of great reclusive sects later on. Right now, outside the Immortal Martial Realm, there was a sea of people so vast that one look wasn’t able to reach the end of them. Everyone who was interested in entering the Immortal Martial Realm all gathered in this place, causing this area of a few hundred square miles to be completely filled with people.

This was the first time Qin Wentian had seen such an overwhelming scene. When he was in Grand Xia for the Heavenly Fate Rankings, he already thought that the scene there was majestic enough. But when compared to the Immortal Martial Realm, there was no way to even talk about it. Firstly, was because the number of people in

Grand Xia wasn’t able to match those in the Royal Sacred Region, the difference was simply too great. Secondly, the experts in Grand Xia were far from able to stand on equal grounds with those from the Immortal Martial Realm, and their obsession with strength was incomparable.

“Truly shocking.” Fan Le grinned as he spoke. The whole lot of them flew through the air amidst countless others. They didn’t dare to move too quickly for fear of colliding with others.

“Grand Xia is truly a place of desolation when compared to the Royal Sacred Realm, no wonder these powerhouses were too lazy to even go lord over Grand Xia,” Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke in a low voice, similarly taken aback.

“Grand Xia was once powerful before, it was part of the three grand empires of the Royal Sacred Region. But because others coveted it, Grand Xia’s treasury was ransacked, and after a period of several thousand years, the powerhouses of the previous generation had all already migrated out of Grand Xia, which led to the present Grand Xia today.” Yun Mengyi sighed, this was a vicious cycle. The places where the strong gathered would grow stronger and stronger as countless experts flocked to them. For weaker places, even if demon-level geniuses were born there, those locations no longer held any attraction once the geniuses matured to a certain strength, causing them to leave, which in turn makes the weak place weaker and weaker.

This was a golden pyramid of the martial path. Strong people all desire to stand on the peak, and this included the Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Region as well. Once their strength grew to a certain point where the Royal Sacred Region wasn’t able to contain them, they would also leave for a better place.

“How many people are there here? There must at least be a million, can the Immortal Martial Realm contain so many people?” Fan Le asked.

“The majority of those here are only here to spectate or to send their close ones off. The ratio of those entering should be around one to ten and this is considered already excellent odds,” Ye Lingshuang who was by the side replied. “After all, ordinary cultivators would never dare to enter the realm. Just seeing the majesty of this place is sufficient for ordinary cultivators to know their place.”

“Thank you, beautiful sister,” Fan Le winked as he glanced at Ye Lingshuang. His narrowed eyes gleamed with a bright light, which caused Ye Lingshuang to be speechless. She didn’t know why Qin Wentian had such a shameless friend whose eyes always gleamed with light whenever he saw beautiful girls. However, recently Ye Lingshuang also began to understand Fan Le’s character. According to his words, it’s natural to love beautiful things, and he acted like this simply because he was bursting out with universal love.

“Qingcheng, don’t enter the Immortal Martial Realm.” Qin Wentian held on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand, his gaze gentle.

Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly as she replied in a low voice, “Why can’t I enter?”

“Your talent lies in medicine and alchemy while the Immortal Martial Realm is purely a place to temper one’s combat prowess. It doesn’t matter if you are weaker when it comes to combat, I don’t wish to put you in any danger,” Qin Wentian gently spoke, his words causing the sweet smile on Mo Qingcheng’s face to grow even sweeter. She nodded and stated, “Mhm, okay, I will listen to you. But you must promise me to be careful in the Immortal Martial Realm.”

“Don’t worry, even I’ll take care of myself, I’ll still care about you, I can’t bear to lose you.” Qin Wentian squeezed the dainty hand of Mo Qingcheng, causing an expression of shyness to appear on her face.

She rolled her eyes and replied, “Glib tongue.”

Qin Wentian initially had the thought of getting Di Tian here to help him, but in the end he abolished that notion. Di Tian was his other true self and if he, Qin Wentian, really died in the Immortal Martial Realm, he would still survive.

Their group finally neared the entrance of the Immortal Martial Realm, and up ahead were many silhouettes akin to celestials who were clad in white. They stood around a gigantic stone monument and there were three large and imposing words glimmering with resplendent radiance engraved onto it – Immortal Martial Realm.

This over hundred meters tall stone monument was none other than the Immortal Martial Realm Monument. This place was also the entrance for the Immortal Martial Realm.

A few hundred meters behind the stone monument, there were a total of eighty-one stone pillars. The eyes of the crowd all shone when they stared at the pillars. Those from ancient clans and reclusive sects all radiated a keen battle intent. All of them wanted to stand atop one of the stone pillars.

Right now, the silhouettes of the three Immortal Martial Realm envoys flickered as they appeared on top of the Immortal Martial Monument. Their eyes held a terrifying penetrating power as they glanced over the crowd. Silence instantly descended onto the crowd as countless silhouettes inclined their heads, staring at the envoys above. Just this scene alone caused the hearts of the vast majority to palpitate.

“Holders of the Immortal Martial Medallion, ascend the stone pillars,” the envoy standing in the centre of the three spoke. His voice was soft, yet it thundered through space, permeating a region of hundreds of miles.

“The eighty-one holders of the Immortal Martial Medallions are those whom the envoys hold in the highest regards. The vast majority of them are geniuses from the Nine Great Sects or from ancient countries, reclusive sects or supreme clans.” The crowd stared ahead as eighty-one silhouettes flew through the air towards the stone pillars.

“Di Shi, the Heaven Chosen from the supreme Di Clan, one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. I heard that his younger brother was killed just recently.”

After Di Shi, the other geniuses all ascended the stone pillars.

“Gu Liufeng, that’s Gu Liufeng. How handsome!”

“That must be Li Tian, his physique is so robust!”

“The number one beauty under the heavens, Lin Xian’er also obtained a Immortal Martial Medallion.”

“Who’s that maiden? She’s actually so beautiful to the extent it’s comparable to Lin Xian’er?”

“The princess of Grand Zhou, Princess Qiaoyang. As outstanding as expected, who says females can’t be comparable to males?”

“That must be the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect. What an overwhelming demonic qi.”

“Nangong Shuang from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan also arrived. I wonder if the Nangong Aristocrat Clan still hates the Celestial Maiden Sect.”

One medallion holder after another ascended the stone pillars. The instant they appeared they immediately caused a torrential wave of commotion through the crowd. These were all the Heaven Chosen of this generation!

AGM 563 – Floating Bridges

The eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses were undoubtedly the most dazzling among the various geniuses. The vast majority of the gazes were all riveted onto them.

Ji Feixue and Qin Wentian soared towards the stone pillars together. They were both acquainted and were members of the same sect. Naturally they would be closer compared to the other strangers. The two of them stood on stone pillars that were right next to each other.

Other than them, there were two other members, a man and a woman, of the Battle Sword Sect who also received the medallions.

These two of them were none other than the other personal disciples under the nine Sword Sovereigns. The icy-looking maiden stood underneath the sunlight, giving off a quiet and cold demeanor as though she was the goddess from the moon, untouchable. Qin Wentian stood on the left of Ji Feixue while she stood on the right.

"Lou Bingyu." Qin Wentian noticed her because her master was none other than the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. This maiden was none other than the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness's favorite disciple, Lou Bingyu.

In the Immortal Martial Realm, treasures and divine weapons weren't allowed. The Immortal Martial Realm was a separate dimension that was a world of its own, and it would reject external energies that didn't have its mark on them. The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, in order to allow Lou Bingyu to have a more powerful trump card allowing her to gain greater advantage compared to others in the Immortal Martial Realm, didn't hesitate to take advantage of the Human Emperor's precarious position, forcing him to dig into his own flesh to take out his treasure, before she gifted it to Lou Bingyu.

And now this treasure had already melded into Lou Bingyu's flesh and become a part of her body. Qin Wentian silently mused, nothing of what he was thinking could be seen in his eyes. But ever since the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness did that to the Human Emperor Ye Qingyun, rivalry between Qin Wentian and Lou Bingyu was already destined. Although they were members of the same sect, they weren't allies, but enemies.

Other than these eight era-suppressing geniuses, the spectators also silently studied the remaining medallion holders. Out of these eighty-one holders, the Nine Great Sects only made up of a third of the numbers. The others were from the other major powers in the Royal Sacred Region, numbering one or two at most.

Although there were some people similar to Qin Wentian whose faces and names weren't known to all, the spectators didn't question too much about Qin Wentian being among the eighty-one. After all, every time the deed of him slaying Ye Kongfan as well as Di Yu from the supreme Di Clan was mentioned, it wasn't strange for him to be a holder of a medallion. Ye Kongfan was two levels higher compared to him, while slaying Di Yu infront of Di Shi showed that he was a spirited man filled with boldness.

The only thing that was a pity was that his cultivation level was indeed lower compared to the other geniuses. Although it was rumored that the true test in the Immortal Martial Realm would be set up in such a way that people of different level cultivation bases were able to compete fairly, there was no such thing as absolute fairness. At the very end, the participants had to depend on absolute strength to acquire what they desire.

This could said to be a magnificent feast that eliminated many.

“Immortal Martial Realm, activate!” the envoys standing on the top of the stone monument spoke. Instantly, huge rumbling sounds echoed out as the entrance of the incomparably vast Immortal Martial Realm pulled open. The gazes of countless people peered into it, wanting to see for themselves what exactly this separate world was.

They saw many floating islands with twisted roots and intertwined joints akin to floating cities . That shocking scene only required a single glance to remain unforgettable in this lifetime.

“Is that the eighty-one floating bridges of the Immortal Martial Realm?” Although many in the crowd had asked for details from those experts who had entered the Immortal Martial Realm before, truly seeing it with their own eyes were still an extremely shocking thing.

Although the eighty-one floating bridges were termed bridges, each and every one of them could be considered an individual world, a kind of tempering test.

This eighty-one floating bridges corresponded with the eighty-one medallion holders. It was precisely because of these floating bridges that the eighty-one medallions existed. The Immortal Martial Realm envoys chose eighty-one participants and didn’t wish for them to meet each other too early. Naturally, if the eighty-one selected individuals lost to some others on their own bridge, it could only be said that they were useless.

“The eighty-one of you listen up. Each of you will walk to one bridge, and every bridge will bring you a different encounter. As for the danger level, it’s the same no matter which bridge you take. Your destiny shall depend on yourself, and as for the others without a medallion, just go to whichever bridge you want to.” An envoy waved his hands and spoke. Instantly, the eighty-one selected individuals flickered as they entered the Immortal Martial Realm.

Qin Wentian and Ji Feixue advanced together side by side. In the instant they stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm, a formless heavenly might descended from the skies. The great dao had no form, yet the pressure from it would envelop all who stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm. The majority of the eighty-one individuals had no change to their countenance. Evidently, they had already roughly knew about the situation in here.

In addition, those eighty-one selected individuals all had extremely strong hearts and minds and were long prepared. With their capabilities, so what even if their cultivation realms were suppressed?

Characters that were Heaven Chosen didn’t merely depend on superiority of their cultivation bases. Regardless of combat strength, comprehension, strength of will, they were all much higher compared to ordinary people.

Qin Wentian roughly knew the happenings within. He had heard that entering the Immortal Realm meant stepping across one of the eighty-one floating bridges and was something that would never change, but the dangers and opportunities one faced would change. As for their suppressed cultivation base, it would slowly be unlocked sooner or later, and so what he had to do before the suppression was lifted was to use this pressure by the Immortal Martial Realm to constantly elevate his strength, fighting to raise his cultivation base up another level before the suppression was lifted.

Staring at the eighty-one floating bridges akin to heavenly palaces caused Qin Wentian to be thunderstruck. Each of the eighty-one bridges was like a world onto their own and would lead to different places with different dangerous tests and fortuitous encounters.

An intense killing intent landed onto Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's sharp perception naturally sensed it, these killing intents came from different places. Other than Di Shi, there were also those from the Violet Thunder Sect.

Qin Wentian didn't glance at them; he would face these people sooner or later, but there were more immediate dangers waiting for him ahead. If he wished to walk all the way to the end, it wasn't so simple as simply facing against Di Shi and those from the Violet Thunder Sect.

The silhouettes of the majority of the participants all flickered as they soared towards the different floating bridges.

"Junior brother Qin, choose a bridge first. One bridge, one world, we have to depend on our luck," Ji Feixue spoke.

"Ji Feixue." At this moment, a voice drifted over from Ji Feixue's side, it was the voice of Lou Bingyu. Turning his gaze over, Ji Feixue stared at the quiet and cold countenance.

"My name shall be placed before yours in the ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm," Lou Bingyu calmly stated. After which, her silhouette flashed as she soared towards one of the floating bridges.

"Good confidence," Ji Feixue smiled before similarly flying towards one of the bridges.

Lou Bingyu didn't even glance at Qin Wentian. Maybe she didn't know of the relationship between Qin Wentian and the Human Emperor.

Turning his gaze towards the sky, Qin Wentian soared up, his movements akin to a gust of wind as he approached one of the empty floating bridges. As the holder of a medallion, he was the first to step upon this bridge. The other eighty geniuses had already chosen their own, this way it would ensure that these selected individuals wouldn't cross each other's path too early.

The floating bridge Qin Wentian was on was a lone existence, parallel to the other eighty bridges yet they each led to a different place. He stared at the many never seen before scenes ahead of him as he breathed deeply.

A bridge was a world of its own.

By this time, the other participants also entered the Immortal Martial Realm and were soaring towards the eighty-one floating bridges.

Despite the fact that there were eighty-one bridges, the number of participants was simply too high. There were thousands of participants entering each of the eighty-one bridges.

Qin Wentian slowly walked out on the bridge he had chosen, his steps slow and steady.

The Immortal Martial Realm was considered a sacred place in the Royal Sacred Region. He had to grab hold of this opportunity to increase his strength.

“Halt!”

From behind, a thunderous voice roared. It was none other than a participant who came to the bridge he had chosen, the second person to set foot on the bridge. Evidently, the participant chose this bridge because he saw Qin Wentian choosing it.

The eighty-one selected individuals were all Heaven Chosen. Although Qin Wentian had an exemplary battle achievement record, the threat he posed was much less compared to the others.

At least, this was what Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling sect felt. He was the one that roared for Qin Wentian to stop.

Qin Wentian paused, turning back and saw Shi Kuang on the bridge as well. Behind Shi Kuang, sounds of a large approaching army drew closer and closer.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything, he merely continue staring at Shi Kuang. Looking at that deep and clear eyes of Qin Wentian, Shi Kuang’s heart involuntarily bloomed with panic. This sort of feeling was extremely fatal, especially in the Immortal Martial Realm. How could fear appear in his heart just because of a glance from a single person?

“Although you are a holder of the Immortal Martial Medallion, why don’t you wait for more people before proceeding across the bridge together?” Shi Kuang controlled his emotions, yet he didn’t dare to say anything impolite. It was as though he feared that calm gaze of Qin Wentian. Shi Kuang could feel that within that calmness, there was a terrifying unruly wildness that could erupt at the slightest provocation.

“Wentian.” Ye Lingshuang also arrived at this bridge. After seeing Qin Wentian, her silhouette flickered as she appeared next to Qin Wentian. After which, Fan Le and the others appeared. They naturally would choose to walk the same path as Qin Wentian, hence all of them came to this floating bridge.

Only then did Qin Wentian retract the gaze he stared at Shi Kuang with. He glanced towards Ye Lingshuang and smiled, “Sister Lingshuang, let’s proceed together.”

The number of people on the floating bridges increased to the point where this space seemed to be unable to contain them all. Qin Wentian and his friends proceeded ahead with trepidation and caution.

In this world of the floating bridges, there were ancient trees that reached high up to the skies, and so many ancient buildings and constructs. But regardless of how magnificent the scenery and landscape was, there was only one path ahead of them that stretched out continuously with seemingly no end to it.

The participants behind all started to form alliances, and many of them were from the same sect, choosing to band together and hence all of them went up to the same floating bridge. This way, they would have more leverage to protect themselves should danger arise.

Shi Kuang and a few other members from the Heaven Crippling Sect all banded together in an alliance. This was the same for the other members, including those from the Nine Great Sects.

Duan Han didn’t chose this floating bridge; he was very clear of Qin Wentian’s combat strength. Since everyone’s cultivation bases were already suppressed, there was no worries if he left Qin Wentian to lead here on this floating bridge. He brought a few other members along as they entered another bridge. The other participants who were members of the Battle Sword Sect didn’t have that much trust in Qin Wentian compared to Duan Han. Hence, they formed into their own groups, with none joining Qin Wentian’s alliance.

AGM 564 – Human-Bullying Demon

The floating bridge was very wide, but there was only a single path ahead. Everyone started walking on it, following the pathway ahead.

Gradually, the floating bridge they were on diverged from the other eighty bridges, leading in a completely different direction. Maybe they would meet each other in the end, but at the very least, they had to complete the path they were on before they knew if they would converge once more at the end.

“Suppression of cultivation bases and mandates, this feeling sucks.” Fan Le sighed depressedly as he walked along. He had discovered that his cultivation base was suppressed to the first level of Heavenly Dipper while the wills of his Mandates were also suppressed to the initial boundary of the second level. This sort of feeling was extremely uncomfortable when you knew your true strength was much more powerful, but you had no way to use it.

“This is the rule in the Immortal Martial Realm. Initially, this world will give a fair environment for those who have entered. In fact, this is advantageous for us. Once the suppression is lifted, there will be countless geniuses here who can kill us effortlessly,” Ye Lingshuang spoke in a low voice. Fan Le murmured a little, but eventually he also agreed with Ye Lingshuang. Their cultivation bases were considered among the weakest among the participants in the realm.

Also, Fan Le was extremely intelligent. Given how sharp he was he had already noticed the unbending aura everyone was exuding. Everyone wanted to devour their opponents, becoming the only one remaining in the Immortal Martial Realm. They were all very clear on how many elites of the Royal Sacred Region were in here, and the ambitions in the hearts of those from the major powers. Although everything looked calm now, there was a fire burning in everyone’s heart that could erupt at any instant.

“What the hell are those things?” Fan Le noticed that there were eighteen silver-colored puppets appearing in front of them blocking their path. Not only that, they were positioned in an array formation shape as well.

“The first test of the Immortal Martial Realm has begun,” the hearts of everyone mused. There were dangers everywhere in this realm, even the first test was filled with incredible peril.

Astral light flashed, transforming into the shape of a bow as arrows penetrated space, shooting directly towards the silver-colored puppets. However, an intense silvery glow radiated forth from the puppets as the long spears in their hands pierced out. The aura from the eighteen puppets joined together and shattered the arrows into pieces.

“The strength of each individual puppet is about the peak of the first level of Heavenly Dipper, and the Mandates they are capable of using is also at the initial boundary of the second level. However, the puppets seem to be able to fuse their attacks together and their overall strength can be augmented to the peak of the second-level of Heavenly Dipper, and the will of their Mandates to the advanced boundary.” Qin Wentian’s perception was extremely sharp, he shared his analysis as the others around him all nodded, agreeing with his words.

“We can try to barge through by force.” Although their cultivation base and Mandates were suppressed for this first test, based on the combined power of their group, this was nothing to them at all.

They had eight people in their alliance: Qin Wentian, Ye Lingshuang, Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chu Mang, Yun Mengyi, Qin Zheng, and Mu Feng.

“Ouyang and me shall be the vanguard, Qin Zheng and Yun Mengyi support us from the side, Fatty and Big Bro Chu Mang suppress the rear while sister Lingshuang and Mu Feng will be in the center to deal with any unexpected situations,” Qin Wentian took the role of the commander and spoke. Such an arrangement was indeed very logical, although the first test of the Immortal Martial Realm wouldn’t be too monstrous, it was always better to be more safe than sorry.

“Right,” everyone agreed. The other participants at the back were all extremely joyful that Qin Wentian’s group wanted to be the first to probe. Naturally, they didn’t mind waiting quietly.

“Go!” Qin Wentian shouted after their formation was arranged, and the eight of them rushed towards the eighteen silver-colored puppets. Because the formless energy restricted their strength, they couldn’t even summon their astral novas and could only use their astral souls.

Qin Wentian’s physique underwent Demon Transformation as a demonic armor enveloped him. His gaze was extremely sharp as a heavenly hammer appeared in his hands. Since he was the vanguard, he naturally needed a tyrannical attack. Ouyang’s astral souls were released as well, and they were incredibly dazzling. His entire body was cloaked in thunderfire that formed an armor which circulated around his body as both of them rushed ahead.

The eighteen silver-colored puppets simultaneously launched an attack towards Qin Wentian and his alliance. The stunning spear strike penetrated through everything.

Bzzz!

A raging wind gusted by as Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng unleashed their attacks. The force behind them was exceptionally terrifying; the instant Qin Wentian’s heavenly hammer slammed out, the entire space shook. Although his cultivation base and Mandates were suppressed, the strength of his physique as well as the augmentation effect of innate techniques wouldn’t be suppressed.

The attacks from two sides collided directly against each other in the air. Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng directly dashed into the midst of the puppets, forcing them backwards one by one. However, these puppets seemed to have an invulnerable body. The puppets reacted with a second round of attacks, their spear techniques were as ferocious as before as they struck out towards the two humans right at the forefront.

At this moment, Qin Zheng and Yun Mengyi acted. Spatial and freezing energy erupted forth at the same instant and the spear light from the combined attacks of the puppets was blocked by a formless energy. Fan Le and Chu

Mang were long prepared and were storing up their power. In that instant during the clash, all eight of them had already entered the puppet formation and continued advancing ahead.

"They can't be killed, and can only be forced to retreat," the onlookers all understood upon spectating. Qin Wentian and Ouyang once again unleashed their attacks towards the spear light shooting their way, negating it completely. They then forcibly advanced straight through despite the pressure and eventually, their group of eight safely crossed over the formation of the eighteen puppets and arrived safely on the other side.

"It's almost impossible for a lone cultivator to barge through that," Qin Wentian murmured after he landed. The spectators naturally knew this was true. Although Qin Wentian and the others looked relaxed, this was only because their collaboration efforts had achieved a synergy greater than the whole of their strengths combined. If this formation was used to test a lone cultivator, unless that person was an absolute monstrous genius, they would definitely die within that formation.

From this point, one could see that the difficulty of the Immortal Martial Realm's tests were still exceedingly high. Just this first test was already so tough and to get pass it, the unallied cultivators who had yet to form groups were all being forced to do so.

"Quickly, let's move." Those behind, upon seeing Qin Wentian and his group directly leaving, they didn't dare to hesitate and delay any longer. They didn't want Qin Wentian and his group to be the first to obtain any benefits in this realm.

Thus the other groups all continuously began to attempt to barge through the formation of the eighteen puppets. Because of them working in an alliance, the passing rate was extremely high. Only as time passed progressively and the difficulty of the tests skyrocketed, would the death rate soar as well.

Qin Wentian and his group didn't have time to be bothered with those behind them. They continued walking forward. Soon after, they came to a stop as they arrived at a checkpoint. In front of them, an incomparably large demonic beast was coiled up there. The way past this checkpoint was just precisely at the location where the large head of the demonic beast was resting at. Only by walking underneath it would they be able to cross to the next area.

"What demonic beast is this?"

This demonic beast was totally jet black in color, and had a malevolent countenance with scaly armor. It appeared to be a snake demon, yet there was a faint shadow of a flood dragon (jiao), in its aura.

蛟 Jiao → wyrm, flood dragons (not true dragon), hornless draconic creature in water bodies

“Black Jiao Python, the black mist it breathes has corrosion properties,” Ye Lingshuang warned.

“A Black Jiao Python at the third level of Heavenly Dipper, the corroding mist it breathes out is capable of easily killing us.” Feeling that cold stare of the python, Ye Lingshuang’s expression was incredibly unsightly. Why was the second test already so difficult?

The Black Jiao Python icily stared in their direction. A demonic glint of light flickered in its eyes as though it had understood Ye Lingshuang’s words.

“There must be a solution, the Immortal Martial Realm wouldn’t set an impossible test.” Qin Zheng spoke in a low voice as he glanced at the Black Jiao Python. “Brother Python, can you let us know the rules?”

The Black Jiao Python stared at Qin Zheng, its baleful eyes glinted with cold light as it replied, “I am the rule here.”

The others didn’t find it strange that the Black Jiao Python could speak human speech. Demonic beasts at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would naturally be unable to speak the human tongue. Not only that, for some demonic beasts who wished to experience life as a human, they are still able to transform into humans. However, demons have a demonic path of their own and many demonic beasts disdain and dislike taking the form of a human. It was just like how a human would never like to take on the form of a demonic beast, or if not, back then Qin Wentian wouldn’t have tried every possible means to revert back to his human body.

“This demonic beast is extremely arrogant,” Fan Le murmured.

The Black Jiao Python turned its gaze onto Fan Le as it grinned, “You better be more careful.”

“Damn, Brother Python I’m just casually speaking, don’t be so petty okay?” Fan Le mumbled, while cursing silently in his heart. This third-level Heavenly Dipper python actually dared to be so arrogant? If it wasn’t for his cultivation base being suppressed, Fan Le would have long rushed up and smashed the guardian of this checkpoint, the python, into pieces. How could he still waste time talking to it? But now, Fan Le couldn’t afford to offend it.

The Black Jiao Python didn’t reply, it merely looked at Fan Le. After some time, the other participants all arrived as well.

“Brother Jiao, I have a treasure for you.” At this moment, a figure walked out as he tossed a gigantic pearl exuding a heavy demonic qi over to the Black Jiao Python.

The Black Jiao Python swallowed the pearl with a single gulp. After which, its triangular-shaped eyes shone with satisfaction as it stared at the supplicant, “I’ll use the normal rules to test you guys, watch clearly.”

After it spoke, the Black Jiao Python started to spit out black-colored mist that corresponded with its extremely rhythmic breathing. That black-colored mist contained extremely powerful corrosive properties, causing even those who stood far away to feel an intense sense of danger. If they came into contact with this mist, not even the slightest bit of their flesh would be left.

"Tough to deal with," a notion of thought flashed past the minds of everyone. As to what it meant by normal rules, it was the ordinary rhythmic breathing of it. This python was the guardian for this checkpoint, it wouldn't make things easy for anyone. At the very most, it would follow the normal rules in testing the participants.

"Thank you Brother Jiao, these are all from my Supreme Demon Sect." That young man pointed to a group of people behind him, as the Black Jiao Python nodded its head.

"So they are from the Supreme Demon Sect, no wonder they understood the personality of demonic beasts so well. It's said that snake-type demonic beasts are all horny and greedy. This person from the Supreme Demon Sect not only gifted it a present, it even addressed this Black Jiao Python as Brother Jiao. Jiao obviously sounds much better compared to Jiao Python." The hearts of everyone were silently thoughtful as they looked on while the supplicant from the Supreme Demon Sect began the test.

After the Black Jiao Python exhaled, the offeror who had long been prepared instantly unleash his speed to the limits. His body was enveloped by demonic energy that transformed into armor as he instantly dashed underneath the head of the black python. The corrosive the Black Jiao Python breathed out only touched him a little, but it still melted through the armor of demonic energy protecting him, causing everyone to start at the strength of the corrosiveness. However, this person had long made his preparations and it was evident that the Black Jiao Python went easy on him.

After that, the second person from the Supreme Demon Sect rushed over, and although he passed too, his leg was slightly injured. The third person was in even more danger, only narrowly escaping with his life. As for the fourth, the corrosion ate up an entire leg of his. For the fifth, he mistook the timing and was completely corroded by the poison mist just halfway past the checkpoint, becoming a pile of melted gore before disappearing completely, the sight of it causing the hearts of everyone to pound in fear.

"Brother Jiao, I have a treasure here as well, this is for you." Ye Lingshuang walked up as an exquisite looking little sword could be seen in her hands. Although this place rejected divine weapons, it was fine as long as one didn't actively summon the energy from the divine inscriptions within them to release their might. If not, the instant one ignored this restriction and used their divine weapons, it would instantly bring about a tribulation from this realm.

The Black Jiao Python didn't say anything, it merely glanced at Ye Lingshuang as its eyes flickered with an evil lascivious gleam. The sight of this caused Fan Le to boil in anger as he cursed, "This beast is actually greedy for women."

"Snake-type demons are all known to be lustful." Everyone sighed in their hearts, seems like this was true. Could it be that this Black Jiao Python was having designs on Ye Lingshuang? Qin Wentian and the others all frowned at this revelation, yet they only saw the Black Jiao Python turning its gaze to Fan Le as a venomous look appeared in its eyes.

In here, it was the law!

AGM 565 – Despair Wrought By A Single Stomp

"Trash, you have thoroughly infuriated me." The sinister triangular-shaped eyes of the Black Jiao Python flashed with venom. In here, he was the law that dictated the life and death of this participants. Those people caught it and placed it inside this realm, instructing it on what it was supposed to do. As long as it followed the basic rules, it could basically do whatever it wanted to.

The only instruction he had to follow was that he mustn't leave this place and could only guard this checkpoint. At the same time, he had to breathe out poisonous mist to prevent others who wanted to advance pass him.

As for the rest, he can do as he desired. This meant that as long as he wanted to, he could even slaughter all participants with impunity. However, although this Black Jiao Python was extremely crafty, it also understood that it cannot invoke the rage of the participants completely. If not, what happens if everyone joined forces to kill it?

It wasn't immortal. If a team couldn't kill it, what about when two or three teams joined forces?

Hence, the Black Jiao Python always ensured its actions wouldn't infuriate the mass populace of those participants. To the humans, it was just a test, and the easiest way to pass it, was simply to walk underneath it while evading the mist.

The Black Jiao Python didn't know that right now, a young man in front of it was currently contemplating this possibility as his eyes glimmered with a bright light.

"Although this Black Jiao Python is powerful, we can easily kill it if we get enlist the help of some of these participants. But would that defy the original intention of this test? Would the Immortal Martial Realm introduce new variables if they slew the guardian?" Qin Wentian speculated silently. He felt that it was highly possible, so they couldn't pick this method.

But if the Black Jiao Python was intentionally provoking them, their small team banding together to slay it shouldn't be considered too overbearing, right?

If not, if they followed the rules set by the python, Qin Wentian was confident that he would be able to pass the test safely. But what about Ye Lingshuang, Fan Le, and the others?

Fan Le was also glaring at the Black Jiao Python. Seeing its venomous look, a strange glow flashed in Fan Le's eyes as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "Boss, do you want to fuck this beast up?"

Qin Wentian didn't feel weird when he heard Fan Le's suggestion. This fatty had always been courageous, and since this Black Jiao Python has set its designs on them, there was no other option to pick. They could only act against it.

“Fuck,” Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing others to be taken aback. This elegant looking fellow actually uttered such an uncouth word?

“A mere demonic beast yet it dares to be this brazen?” A sinister light flickered in Fan Le’s eyes. The instant the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the participants here pounded. Seems like these few fellows didn’t intend to follow the rules of this test, but rather chose to make a move against the guardian instead.

However, this plan of theirs also conformed to the wishes of everyone. If Qin Wentian and his group waged a battle against the Black Jiao Python, didn’t it mean that all of them would be able to pass this second test easily? After they thought of this, all of them laughed coldly in their hearts. They didn’t even know if Qin Wentian and his group would be able to handle the python. Although they had eight people with them, in front of absolute strength, numbers were useless. If they were facing against a fifth-level Black Jiao Python, it didn’t matter how many people they had. If they couldn’t break pass its defence, all that was waiting for them was death.

However, this was just a Black Jiao Python at the third-level of Heavenly Dipper, there shouldn’t be any problem killing it if they all worked together. However, with just the strength of Qin Wentian’s group of eight, they might not be able to handle this.

The defense of demonic beast was naturally extremely strong. And this Black Jiao Python’s scales also had a faint characteristic of a flood dragon, glimmering with bright glossy light that was seemingly impenetrable. With that and its cultivation base, it was impossible for first-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to break through its defense. These eight people were truly bold.

“Are all of you courting death?” The body of that Black Jiao Python started moving, causing the entire ground to rumble as it continuously breathed out black mist, causing the saturation of corroding gas to sky rocket.

“We must not be hit by the black mist, this corrosion effect can even wither our bodies, transforming us into nothing but puddles of blood, “ Mu Feng reminded them. The others nodded in agreement and those with bloodline powers instantly ignited them to augment their strength. Bloodlines were considered something inherent and innate to cultivators and wouldn’t be suppressed by the Immortal Martial Realm.

“Blind its eyes,” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, as Fan Le nodded sagely.

“The eyes of this beast are too nefarious, it even still dared to gaze at sister Lingshuang.”

“Very filthy indeed.” Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced at Fan Le, causing Fan Le to curse in his hearts. What do you mean by that action, are you saying that I’m the pot calling the kettle black? This fatty’s eyes are not filthy when I stare at beautiful women. The look in my eyes is called admiration!

“Do it.” As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded away, the faces of everyone turned solemn. Qin Wentian led the way and rushed forth, executing the Fiend Transformation Art and causing a layer of scaly armor to envelop his body. A pair of demonic wings took form behind his back; he was fully prepared to protect himself.

“DIE!” The Black Jiao Python spat out a mouthful of black mist towards Qin Wentian. The terrifying corrosion energy permeated the air, but at that instant it breathed, Fan Le and Chu Mang’s arrows were already zooming over aiming straight for its eyes.

The Black Jiao Python instantly closed its eyes when it saw the arrows shooting over, and used its perception to sense the location of its opponents instead. It breathed out once again, intent on pursuing Qin Wentian who was using Stellar Transposition.

A long spear appeared in Qin Wentian’s hand. This wasn’t a divine weapon, just an ordinary mortal-ranked long spear instead. Using Stellar Transposition, Qin Wentian instantly moved through the air as he blasted out a spear strike with the speed of lightning towards the eye of the Black Jiao Python.

The Black Jiao Python opened its huge maw and stretched its neck in the direction Qin Wentian was, preparing to chomp down at any moment. If Qin Wentian really dared to rush over, it would swallow the spear down together with Qin Wentian.

“MU FENG!” Qin Wentian called out. Mu Feng transformed into a series of shadows as he blasted out blood-color palm imprints towards the huge maw of the python before he executed Stellar Transposition and retreated together with Qin Wentian. And indeed at the instant of their retreat, the huge maw of the Black Jiao Python fiercely snapped shut. The power of that bite caused the entire space to rumble, but the blood-colored palm imprint had already been successfully blasted into the mouth of that python.

So it turned out that Qin Wentian’s attack was merely a feint.

The Black Jiao Python was truly enraged. Its immense head dashed towards Qin Wentian and the others. Its body was extremely long and sinuous, hence it didn’t need to move much to extend the range of its attacks. Yet another mouthful of black mist spat out, seeking to drown Qin Wentian and the others within it.

“Freeze!” Yun Mengyi’s will from the Mandate of Icesnow enveloped the black mist, while in the next instant, the arrows from Fan Le and Chu Mang thundered mercilessly into its maw, causing the Black Jiao Python to issues terrible wrathful roars filled with pain.

Qin Zheng blasted out with his palm as his spatial energy enveloped the frozen black mist, easily teleporting the entire cloud away with a wave of his hands.

“ARGH HOWOLLLL~ AROOO!” the Black Jiao Python howled in agony. Evidently Mu Feng’s poison arts were starting to take effect. How could Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng be courteous with it? They flew into the air and madly unleashed their attacks, targeting the eyes of the python.

“Before the suppression on our cultivation base is lifted, let’s not provoke this bunch of mad men,” many were silently thinking in their hearts. This wasn’t because of Qin Wentian’s group strength. After all, there were many Heaven Chosen here. But rather, the methods Qin Wentian’s group of eight employed were simply too ruthless, and the main point was that they had a tacit understanding and worked extremely well together. This fact alone was enough to cause restraining fear in the hearts of others because if everyone's cultivation bases were equal, a group that was completely united was a power not many could deal with.

Indeed, not long later, that Black Jiao Python was slain by Qin Wentian's group of eight. The massive corpse lay there on the ground with completely no hints of life emanating from it. That damnable fatty actually still walked over and furiously stomped on its body continuously.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian's heart was as calm as ever. They had just entered the Immortal Martial Realm and their actions saved a whole lot of trouble for the other participants, which caused them all to allow Qin Wentian's group to once again take the lead. There were even some among the participants whose eyes flickered with cold light when they stared at the back of Qin Wentian.

Although there were tests in the Immortal Martial Realm, there would also be strokes of good fortune at the end. Although the participants had not reached the point of falling out and fighting against each other yet, if a treasure really appeared, it would definitely ignite the flames of desire which they are all suppressing in their hearts, leading to a great battle among all the participants for the sake of contending for the treasure.

And after they walked on for a bit, Qin Wentian suddenly halted as he stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him. Not only him, everyone else was dumbstruck as well.

"BOOM!" A thunderous sound rang out, causing the hearts of everyone to pound.

"BOOM! BOOM ! BOOM!" The thunderous noise continued relentlessly, causing many to quiver in fear. That sound, was actually the sound of footsteps.

In front of them was a gargantuan demon that was over a hundred meters tall. Its head was akin to a large house, and the participants could only see it when they inclined their heads. Its feet were over tens of meters wide and was continuously stomping upon the ground. And just so as luck would have it, the place this gargantuan was stomping at, was precisely the entrance to the next area.

The thought of fighting this didn't even appear in the minds of the participants. This gargantuan demon was an ox-type demonic beast. It appeared as though it was sleeping, repeating the same action over and over again – lifting its hooves and stomping them down at varying tempo. Even at the slowest tempo, one would require the speed at the very peak of first-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns before they could cross over to the entrance. And if the tempo quickened, even someone at the third-level of Heavenly Dipper with insights of the Mandate of Wind at the transformation boundary of the second level, would definitely be unable to pass it.

Thus, whoever encountered the fast tempo would definitely die. And if one encountered the slow tempo, it would first depend on the speed of the individuals, followed by their luck.

Everyone instantly shut their mouths as silence descended. Other than that stomping sound, there was no other noise in the air. Everyone started communicating via voice transmission, they were afraid that they would accidently wake the Ox Demon up. In that case, only death awaited them; it could crush them all into pulps of bloody flesh with just a single stomp.

"Based on our current cultivation level, if we encounter the fast tempo, we won't be able to cross it even if we used Stellar Transposition. However, if we encountered the normal or slow tempo, we should be able to succeed," Qin Wentian transmitted. Stellar Transposition was a technique all of them had cultivated, nobody would find such a movement technique a hassle.

"Mhm, as long as we don't encounter the fast tempo, we should be fine. Death to the unlucky ones who encounter that."

They soon all came to a consensus. "Sister Lingshuang, I will bring you along," Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Ye Lingshuang. Amongst all of them, he was the one who was most proficient with Stellar Transposition. Effects of bloodline powers and other movement techniques didn't interact with Stellar Transposition, and based on the proficiency of his understanding of this technique, this was the method which he had the most confidence in.

Ye Lingshuang glanced at Qin Wentian as she nodded her head, climbing onto Qin Wentian's back allowing Qin Wentian to carry her.

However before they acted, one of the other participants was already prepared to make his move. A pair of wings formed behind his back as the will from the Mandate of Wind enveloped him. He was obviously an expert that was proficient in speed. At the instant the ox lifted its foot, he instantly zoomed past like a gust of wind.

Fast, too fast to the point where after-images were left behind. The hearts of the crowd pounded as they watched the ox's hoof beginning its descent. That person had almost reached the entrance to the next area.

"BOOM!" That hoof stomped down as the hearts of everyone pounded violently in tandem with it. When that hoof lifted again, the crowd only saw a pool of blood where the person who made the attempt used to be.

The bodies of many started shivering involuntarily. That person who made the try was already so fast, yet he failed to cross over? The speed in which the hoof stomped down at that instant could be considered the normal tempo, and this failure caused looks of despair on the faces of vast majority of the crowd. They had all witnessed personally for themselves how quick the speed of the person who attempted it was.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath.

Ye Lingshuang lying on his back spoke, "Wentian, I think I will just stay here. I don't wish to burden you."

Truth to be told, if he wasn't carrying Ye Lingshuang, Qin Wentian would be even more confident.

"Sister, trust me," Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He walked nearer to the stomping hoof and drew in a deep breath. Earlier, he saw that the person who attempted didn't choose the right moment, which was what led to his death. Qin Wentian dashed forwards the instant the hoof slammed down, and executed Stellar Transposition with all his might the very instant the hoof was lifted up. His grasp of time of that single instant was perfect.

"BOOM!" That gigantic hoof landed once more, as Qin Wentian's heart thumped together with it. Ye Lingshuang who was trembling with her eyes closed finally opened her eyes. They didn't die! Her beautiful eyes flashed with a bright glow of light upon realising that they didn't die.

"He succeeded." At the other end of that gigantic hoof, the hearts of the participants trembled. This movement technique was simply too fast.

"I'm next." Qin Zheng walked out. Similarly, he drew in a deep breath and mirrored Qin Wentian's movements exactly. He succeeded as well.

The members of Qin Wentian's group all had expressions of excitement on their faces. As for the other participants, there were quite a lot of them who had expressions of jealousy on their faces.

"My turn." Fan Le walked out, his eyes flashing with excitement. Rushing ahead, he instantly executed Stellar Transposition.

"Rumble!" At the instant Fan Le moved, lightning crackled in the air, causing the heart of Qin Wentian to tremble slightly. The next moment, an overwhelming demonic qi filled the air, there was someone who intentionally wanted to wake the ox demon by using the power of lightning to blast it.

Staring at that gigantic hoof stomping down with quickening speed, Qin Wentian saw the look of despair on Fan Le's face.

"NOOOO!" Qin Wentian roared in rage.

"They have a unique and extremely powerful movement technique with them, don't let any more of them cross over." At the instant where Qin Wentian's roar of rage rang out, the eyes of everyone were staring at Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others that had yet to cross over.

AGM 566 – Path Of Life And Death

"BOOM!" A terrible sound rang out, causing Qin Wentian to feel as though sharp knives were impaling his heart.

Fan Le had disappeared. As that foot stomped down, Fan Le completely vanished, nothing could be seen of him.

Qin Wentian's eyes instantly turned red as he boiled with fury. Staring at that empty location, it was as though Qin Wentian could see the silhouette of fatty when he was younger.

"This fatty me, is a genius…"

"This fatty me ain't lecherous, I'm just overflowing with universal love…"

That frivolous-looking face of Fan Le relentlessly flashed past Qin Wentian's mind yet everything disappeared completely from his world with that might of a single stomp. That shameless fatty was one of Qin Wentian's best friends, the one whom he had been acquainted with the longest. That was his dearest brother, who had always been supportive even to the extent of going through life-and-death situations with him.

Was he really dead?

Qin Wentian had no way to accept this, even though it was stated that the Immortal Martial Realm was a place filled with danger, with only a 10% chance of survival before they entered, Qin Wentian still felt an excruciating pain in his heart when he saw Fan Le disappearing like that right before him.

Ye Lingshuang's eyes also turned red. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang roared in rage as they turned and glared at the person who woke the gargantuan ox demon up. The culprit was a young man whose entire body was cloaked in lightning. He exuded an intense feeling of pride and provocation and unmasked killing intent flickered in his eyes as he matched the gazes of Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le.

"The leader of that group is Qin Wentian, with his origins in Grand Xia. Earlier I believe everyone has already seen that these people have an unique and extremely powerful movement technique with them. No matter what, we can't allow all of them to cross over. Only by forcing them to hand over this technique would we be confident enough to get pass that stomping hoof," that young man matter-of-factly spoke. He was from the Violet Thunder Sect and had long recognised Qin Wentian. Naturally, he could tell that these people had an unusual connection with Qin Wentian and before those from the Violet Thunder Sect entered the Immortal Martial Realm, all of them received a mission from the elders: If they met with those from the Battle Sword Sect in here and if there was an opportunity to send them all to the death, don't be courteous, just do it. Take note especially of a person named Qin Wentian.

This order was passed down by one of the Seven Supremacies of the Violet Thunder Sect. There were rumors saying that it was none other than Qin Wentian and the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley who had spoiled his plot, curing the Human Emperor of Ye and eventually leading to the death of his disciple Ye Kongfan as well as that battle where the Human Emperor fought one against all and won, causing the reputation of the Violet Thunder Sect to blacken. As an elder-level character, that Supremacy has no way of acting directly against Qin Wentian. In that case, he would leave this in the hands of the disciples of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Also, when the disciples of the Violet Thunder Sect saw the rhythmic stomping of the ox's hoof, they knew for sure they needed a better movement technique. Although the movement technique in the Violet Thunder Sect wasn't bad, it still lost out by a hair compared to Stellar Transposition, which thus led to the scene earlier.

Stellar Transposition was one of the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia and could also be said that it was the easiest out of the ultimate arts to train in. Although Qin Wentian and the rest had cultivated the bloodcurse imprint, the Thundergod Slash, and the other various ultimate arts, they merely 'cultivated' in them and although the power unleashed wasn't bad, they were far from being able to reach the peak.

The Grand Xia Empire back then was a power ranked equally with the Grand Shang Empire. This meant that Grand Xia was also a power that belonged to the first-tier, akin to the Nine Great Sects, etc. There were naturally other supreme movement techniques like the Stellar Transposition in the powerful sects and clans in the Royal Sacred Region. Obviously, these weren't something that could be easily shared with outsiders. When everyone saw that Qin Zheng and the rest had learned the exact same movement technique, as well as hearing the words of the young man from the Violet Thunder Sect, their eyes began to gleam with greed.

The participants also naturally noticed the gargantuan ox demon. Although the ox demon was awakened now, it still didn't make a move towards them. It merely stared at the participants with an evil smile on its face and continued its actions. The participants understood that this ox demon was the same as the Black Jiao Python; it was a guardian beast designed for them by the Immortal Martial Realm of this area and it wouldn't easily break the rules to kill them. If they successfully passed the barrage of stomping hooves, it would do nothing to harm them.

However after it awoke, the stomping tempo began to be increasingly chaotic, there was totally no sense of rhythm which they could anticipate from. Sometimes, that gigantic hoof would just hover in the air staying there, yet none of the participants dared to attempt the test.

"Hand over the movement technique." Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling Sect brought people over and surrounded Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others, their eyes flashing with coldness. In the Heaven Crippling Sect, Shi Kuang was considered a Heaven Chosen character, but earlier fear actually appeared in his heart because of a single stare from Qin Wentian. This was simply a humiliation of the greatest degree!

Right now Ouyang Kuangsheng, Yun Mengyi, Chu Mang and Mu Feng were still stuck over on the other side, and they were all surrounded.

"ALL OF YOU GO TO HELL!" Ouyang Kuangsheng roared in rage. Thunderfire crackled around him as his astral souls were all released. He directly dashed out towards that young man from the Violet Thunder Sect as a gigantic palm imprint manifested and slammed outwards.

“Lightning and thunder energies? How can the people of my Violet Thunder Sect fear this?” The arrogance exuded by that young man from the Violet Thunder Sect intensified further. He, Que Cheng, had always been bothered by the fact that he wasn’t one of those eighty-one selected individuals awarded the Immortal Martial Realm Medallion. Now, even a nameless unknown dared to strike out against him? Wasn’t he simply courting death?

“Wrath of the Thunder God!” Que Cheng roared, as the entire space trembled. Beams of towering lightning broke past space, shattering Ouyang Kuangsheng’s attack into nothingness.

“THUNDERGOD SLASH!” Ouyang Kuangsheng bellowed as a beam of light slashed down right from the heavens. The amount of lightning energy and thunderous might contained within even caused Que Cheng to be stunned in shock, silently marvelling at the power of this particular technique. Although Ouyang Kuangsheng had no way to unleash the true might of this technique, as someone who cultivated lightning-attributed arts, how could Que Cheng not be able to tell how profound this technique was?

Brilliant light flashed, Que Cheng also released his astral souls as a pair of wings made from lightning-element energy formed behind him. Streams of terrifying runic lightning blasted upwards, colliding directly with the Thundergod Slash as the impact from the collision reverberated this entire space.

The others from the Violet Thunder Sect didn’t assist Que Cheng. If they banded together, offering help for the sake of a nameless unknown, it would be a form of humiliation for Que Cheng instead.

Que Cheng was the personal disciple of one of the Seven Supremacies. His status in the Violet Thunder Sect was even higher then Ye Kongfan, and his talent was stronger as well. Sadly, he wasn’t one of the eighty-one selected individuals. Although the envoys did visit the Violet Thunder Sect, the medallion went to some other disciple instead. And it was precisely because of that person that the sect leader of the Violet Thunder Sect personally made a trip down to ancient Ye.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was forced backwards, a stream of the runic lightning narrowly blasted into him. Although he was hit by the mere after-shockwaves of that attack, a bloody wound appeared in his chest.

“If they refuse to hand over the movement technique, cripple them one by one. As for that woman, strip her off her clothes, I want to see by then, would these people would still be so obstinate and unyielding,” a voice filled with venom rang out, the person who spoke was a young man from another alliance.

Ouyang Kuangsheng glanced over and instantly, his countenance stiffened. There were simply too many people who were on this floating bridge and he didn’t notice the presence of this person earlier. Now that he was looking carefully, he actually saw somebody he was acquainted with,

The Great Solar Chen Clan back then had three Heaven Chosen. These three were the ones who received the Sacred Royal Medallion for this hundred-year period. Among these three were Chen Fan, as well as Great Solar Chen Wang. Both of them had already died, yet there was still the third one who successfully fled from Grand Xia after the Great Solar Chen Clan was destroyed.

Chen Yin was one of the top rankers on the Heavenly Fate Rankings. He was famous much earlier then Chen Fan and Chen Wang and was one of the characters who could summon wind and clouds in Grand Xia back in his time.

After the Great Solar Chen Clan's destruction, Chen Yin had his heart fully set on revenge. He took the Sacred Royal Medallion and eventually joined one of the Nine Great Sects – the Great Earth Sect.

Qin Wentian wasn't acquainted with Chen Yin. If not back when the Great Earth Sect issued an invitation to him in Xuan King City, he would have already noted Chen Yin's existence. Back then it was none other than a single sentence from Chen Yin which made the Great Earth Sect want to recruit Qin Wentian at all cost. Chen Yin told them that Qin Wentian had knowledge of an Immortal Art.

After entering the Immortal Martial Realm, Chen Yin has always been looking for a chance to deal with Qin Wentian. And now since there was somebody who initiates an attack against Ouyang Kuangsheng, Chen Yin naturally didn't mind stepping in and giving a few nasty suggestions.

"Chen Yin, I was still a teen back then when you fought in the Heavenly Fate Rankings and I have always looked up to you when I witnessed your glory. Who would have thought that you actually hadsuch a personality?" Ouyang Kuangsheng stared straight at him causing Chen Yin to frown. Who would have thought that Ouyang Kuangsheng would recognise him?

On the other end, Ye Lingshuang was staring at Qin Wentian who was walking back as she called out, "Wentian!"

"I need to go back." Qin Wentian approached the stomping hoof once more his actions causing Ye Lingshuang's heart to pound rapidly. This hoof of death had the possibility of claiming his life. If Qin Wentian head back, he would eventually have to return here again, he needed to face death twice! Not only that, the ox demon this time around was fully awakened and no longer in a sleeping state.

"I'll accompany you." Ye Lingshuang gritted her teeth.

"No. Sister Lingshuang, you and Qin Zheng stand guard here. If those who act against Ouyang rush in, retaliate back with full force. I want them dead." Qin Wentian's expression was solemn as he turned and glanced at Ye Lingshuang. Ye Lingshuang knew that she would only be in more danger if she went back, hence she could only nodd in agreement to Qin Wentian's suggestions.

Qin Wentian's words caused great shock to appear on the faces of the other participants, regardless ifthey were from the Violet Thunder Sect or Heaven Crippling Sect. They had actually forgotten to take into account that Qin Wentian could still return to this place to kill them, and those who passed to the next area could block their advance. But swiftly after, their furrowed brows smoothed over. If they could take Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others hostage, they wanted to see if Qin Wentian would dared to do anything to them. As long as a few of them passed into the next area, this whole situation would be completely under their control.

“Wentian, don’t come over. Just guard there!” Ouyang Kuangsheng bellowed. It was too dangerous if Qin Wentian really came over, there were simply too many opponents and even if Qin Wentian was here, there wouldn’t be any change to the situation.

“No.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with resolution as he spoke, “I’m coming over to accompany you all. Sister Lingshuang and Qin Zheng, if anything happens to us, spare no one. Kill them one by one as they try to cross over. Since they want to play, we will play with them, we will all stay here.”

Qin Wentian’s voice was filled with decisiveness, his words causing the expressions of the other participants to turn ashen. This fellow was a madman.

If anything happened to Qin Wentian and his group, all of them would die with them. The thousand-plus participants would all be stuck here at this checkpoint forever.

“Boom!” Astral light flashed and at that instant the sound of the hoof stomped on the ground, Qin Wentian immediately executed Stellar Transposition. He had two lives, even if he died here he would still be alive. He had to go back, he had to get revenge for Fan Le, he had to ensure Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others safely crossed over.

“Interesting.” Qin Wentian didn’t notice the grin on the gargantuan ox’s face becoming wider as an expression of interest flashed past its countenance. At the instant when Qin Wentian rushed out, its hoof that hadn’t been fully lifted up, stomped down again with crushing force.

“NOOO!” Ye Lingshuang turned pale as she saw this. Not only her, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Chu Mang were all roaring in denial. Even Yun Mengyi was involuntarily shaking.

“RUMBLE!” A thunderous boom echoed out. Regardless how strong Qin Wentian was, even he would be crushed to death if that gigantic hoof landed on him.

“VILE BEAST!” Ouyang Kuangsheng inclined his head staring at the gargantuan demon as his eyes turned red. However the gargantuan demon only grinned as it turned its attention to Ouyang Kuangsheng. “Little brat, are you looking to die?”

“FUCK YOU!” Ouyang Kuangsheng roared in rage, the lightning around him began boiling as he actually dashed towards the gargantuan ox demon.

The gargantuan laughed, it lifted its hoof and actually shifted it forwards causing sudden terror to flood everyone’s heart. This ox demon could move from its designated position?

“RUN!” Everyone madly fled with frantic speed only to see the gigantic hoof stomping down with crushing force on Ouyang Kuangsheng. It was an unsurpassed existence. In here, it was invincible.

…………

Qin Wentian initially thought he had already died but the truth was that he was still alive. After that gigantic hoof stomped down, he wasn’t trampled flat but was actually sent to another dimension instead.

His heart started pounding with agitation, unable to revert to his calm state. Qin Wentian closed his eyes before drawing in a deep breath as he stared at a cavern ahead of him.

“Path of Life and Death.” Outside the cavern, five large words were engraved there, causing Qin Wentian to feel a sense of coming back from death’s door.

He didn’t die… In that case, Fan Le must be still alive as well!

AGM 567 – Trials Of The Life And Death Cavern

Qin Wentian walked through the cavern. An old-looking demon ox was standing at the other end.

That's right, this ox demon was standing there upright like a human, the sight of this causing Qin Wentian to feel more than a little awkward. But as he stared at the facial features of this ox, Qin Wentian felt a little weird, because from its features he actually felt that he could distinguish this from the other demon oxen in the world, similar to humans who had different features.

When humans look at humans, it was easy to distinguish one from another. But when they were looking at another species, they would feel that all of them looked the same. Yet this ox demon was clearly different from others; it even had a trace of the spiritual qi of humans and it was evident that this ox demon was none other than the gargantuan ox that stood guard on the outside.

"You find this strange?" Right now, the physique of this ox demon wasn't as gargantuan. He stared at Qin Wentian and grinned, "The gargantuan form outside is nothing but my clone. I'm the one tasked with the responsibility of administering the matters of the Life and Death Cavern in the Immortal Martial Realm."

Qin Wentian's countenance faltered slightly. In that case, there must be a variety of mysterious places in the Immortal Martial Realm with different guardians there controlling the test.

"Senior ox, my speed isn't slow at all. I should be considered to have passed the test right? Anyway, wasn't that test a little too unfair?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"Haha little boy, talking to me about fairness? I allowed you to come here earlier because I have some expectations of you. To tell you the truth, those whose speed that I felt to be too slow, were all trampled to death by me. They truly died. But as for people like you whose strength reached a certain level, although I stomped on you, I didn't crush you and transported you to the Cavern of Life and Death in advance instead. However, don't feel you are fortunate yet. In here there's only two paths for you to walk. Either life, or death."

The ox demon stared at Qin Wentian as he grinned again. "The Cavern of Life and Death has a total of four trials. Cavern of Cultivation Level, Cavern of Innate Techniques, Cavern of Mandates, Cavern of Combat. Now you have a choice to choose which path you want to take and you better hear me clearly. If you pass the trial, you live. If you fail, you die. There's no third option."

Qin Wentian frowned, it was useless to talk logic to this ox demon. Since he was already transported here, he could only obediently take the test, there were no other choices. However, the ox demon just said that he sent Qin Wentian here in advance? Could it be that if they continued on walking the floating bridge, it would similarly led them to this place?

"What differences are there regarding the four trials?" Qin Wentian asked.

“Idiot. You should already know by hearing their names. Cultivation level: You have to break through your current cultivation level by a given amount of time…” The old ox explained, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble. In that case, for the Cavern of Innate Techniques, one must comprehend a certain innate technique in a given amount of time? For the Cavern of Mandates, one must break through to the next boundary in a given amount of time as well?

“How tough,” Qin Wentian cursed silently. Cultivation level wasn’t something one could break through simply because one wanted to. That Cavern was definitely a death trap, he must never choose that. In that case, he can only choose the three other trials.

“Within a certain period of time wishing for me to break through with no rhyme nor reason? Totally impossible, isn’t the level of difficulty too high?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“Just say straight what you want to say, don’t try to play mind games with me, little boy. I will give you a hint. Other than the Cavern of Combat, the other three trials will allow you to contemplate first before taking them, and from a certain perspective, this can also be considered a stroke of great fortune. I will never allow ordinary humans to enter this place.” The old ox laughed evilly as he added, “Have you made your choice?”

“I have a total of four Mandates.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Choose one you like and if it’s within the boundary of my control, you can proceed.” The old ox replied. For some of the more unique Mandates, the Immortal Martial Realm might not be able to set a test for them. But for the more ordinary ones, the Immortal Martial Realm would definitely be able to.

“Mandate of Demon,” Qin Wentian gambled.

“Release your will of the Mandate of Demons,” the old ox grinned. Qin Wentian released his will from the Mandate of Demons, allowing the old ox to feel it. At this moment, Qin Wentian’s cultivation base and Mandates which were suppressed earlier had all been completely restored.

The old ox turned and entered a particular cavern for a moment before he walked out again. When he stared at Qin Wentian once more, that gaze of the ox actually caused Qin Wentian to feel a little scared.

“Two hours. Evolve your Mandate of Demons to the Perfection Boundary and you will be considered to have passed. If not, just die,” the old ox smiled happily, causing Qin Wentian’s countenance to pale instantly.

“Senior, are you kidding?”

Two hours to evolve one’s Mandate to the Perfection Boundary? What joke is this? If two hours were sufficient, the entire Royal Sacred Region would be littered with people whose Mandates reached perfection.

“In here, there’s only life or death. There are no jokes. Your two hours already started one minute ago.” The smile on the old ox’s face got even more radiant.

“Bastard.” Qin Wentian cursed in his heart as he hurriedly rushed into the cavern designated. He knew it was pointless to plead with the demon ox. In here, it was the controller; unless Qin Wentian could kill it, there was nothing he could do to change its mind.

In the cavern, resplendent astral light circulated. It was as though he entered into a mysterious space. Everything disappeared as a mountain range appeared in front of him. And right ahead, there was a baby black eagle.

That eagle was very young and slowly learning how to fly. It flapped its little wings and let out a few adorable chirps.

Its wings slowly developed as the black eagle gradually matured. It started to soar through the air, from slow to fast and gradually, it could move in the wind as natural as a fish in water. After a period of time, its wings developed more and more as the sharpness in its gaze became more pronounced.

It started to hunt, soaring through the horizons, pouncing on prey in the ocean, fighting against the other demons and growing up in adversity.

Its eyes gradually turned cold as a tyrannical qi filled with boundless sharpness emanated from it. It swooped down from the heavens as it slammed its sharp talons onto a huge python; it entered a forest of demons and slew powerful opponents while contempt for those weaker gradually seeped into its aura.

The black eagle got increasingly stronger. Its wings had already reached the span of 1,000 meters and it was like the sovereign of the skies. Standing on a mountain peak and gazing at its subjects below. Just a single glance was sufficient to cow all others into submission.

Qin Wentian was like a spectator watching the life of the black eagle from its own perspective. He went wherever the black eagle went, and he could clearly sense that imposing tyrannical aura, as well as that pride of lone arrogance, disdainfully looking down on its subjects.

It was a demon, a demon that fought against the heavens and the earth. It stood upon the ground staring at the sky as though it wanted nothing more than to tear it asunder.

When that scene disappeared, Qin Wentian still felt that he was inside the mind of the black eagle as the memories of the events earlier continuously flashed through his mind.

The Mandate of Demons was naturally comprehended from demons. If one wanted their Mandate of Demons to reach perfection, they had to comprehend the lone arrogance of demons, the pride and imposing manner of demons, the disdain and contempt for humanity of demons.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, and in this state he even forgot the passing of time. Demonic qi gushed out from him, the astral energy in his body seethed and surged, frantically absorbing astral energy from the constellations even in this place, filling his Yuanfu up completely.

However, how could it be so easy to achieve a breakthrough in Mandates? Although his comprehension of the Mandate of Demons had improved, to breakthrough wasn't something that could be done overnight. Qin Wentian forgot the flow of time, but time still flowed by. Soon after, an hour had already passed.

Qin Wentian recalled the days back when he transformed into the body of a primordial great roc, wreaking havoc everywhere in Grand Xia, his sword splitting the Pill Emperor Hall. He had never seriously contemplated himself back then. At that time, everywhere he passed the demons there all bowed to him in complete submission. When he stood there on the mountain peak gazing at his countless demonic subjects, how imposing was he?

Usually when he used the will from the Mandate of Demons, although he had that imposingness and regal demonic aura, it was far from being able to compare to himself back when he was a primordial great roc. During that period of time, everything felt so real because of the fact that back then was a true demon.

"In fact, I've already felt before how the Mandate of Demons at the Perfection Boundary felt like. Back when I took the form of the primordial great roc, the essence of humanity burned away from me, leaving behind only pure demonity. Naturally, that being I was and the feeling back then, that was the great perfection boundary," Qin Wentian mused. His eyes closed as his demonic qi swirled about. The demonic qi actually caused a pair of demonic wings to form behind his back without him willing it. The center of his brows radiated a terrifying sharpness, Qin Wentian was trying to return back to the days when he was a primordial great roc to recall the feeling of the Mandate of Demons at perfection.

An extremely fearsome demonic qi kicked up a storm, enveloping his entire person within. Crackling sounds echoed out causing the entire space to tremble and finally when Qin Wentian opened his eyes once more, the imposingness, the pride, the contempt for humans, the coldness, and the lone arrogance of a true demonic being could be seen flickering within.

"BOOM!" The demonic qi erupted in a tempest, blasting against the ceiling. Qin Wentian stood up, turned about, and walked outside.

After exiting, Qin Wentian faced the ox demon as his back was actually covered with cold sweat. The process of comprehension forced him to be in a state of total immersion. He had even forgotten the duration but even so, he used almost two hours before he finally succeeded. This sort of trial was simply a dead path.

"Congratulations to you for passing the test of the Life and Death Cavern," the ox demon laughed. Qin Wentian wasn't as excited as he imagined he would be. He then asked, "Since senior is the person controlling the test here, senior should know about my friends situation. Has he passed?"

Fan Le should have also been brought to the Life and Death Cavern. But what he didn't know was that after he was brought in here, the ox demon's actions caused the other participants to be seized with terror as they all ran away while Ouyang Kuangsheng was brought into here for the test as well.

"You wish to help him?" the old ox grinned, as though it was plotting something nefarious.

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Take this trial once again and if you pass, I shall consider sparing him. Anyway you don't merely have a friend taking the test of the life and death cavern." The words of the old ox caused Qin Wentian to turn ashen.

Taking the trial once again?

He was already exceedingly lucky that his Mandate of Demons had a sudden breakthrough to the Perfection Boundary. If it wasn't for him transforming into the form of an primordial roc years before, he would surely have died here today. If he were to take the trial once more, the danger could be easily imaginable.

"The trials here in the life and death cavern is an exceptionally important one that would affect your ranking in the Immortal Martial Realm. Not only that, it can even make your strength increase further. Such a good deal offered, why not take it?" the old ox continued to cajole Qin Wentian.

"Dog shit," Qin Wentian cursed in his heart. Ranking? He didn't care about ranking. What he wanted was his strength to increase! But first, only passing the test would result in an increase in strength. If he failed, it meant death.

"If I take the trial again, would senior promise me to help my friends?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I will take that into consideration. The tests here in the Life and Death Cavern, I'm the decider of things." The old ox still had a mischievous grin playing on his face, Qin Wentian didn't have any ways to get more information out of it.

"Fine. In that case, I choose the trial of the innate techniques. I hope that senior will keep your promise." Qin Wentian steadied his heart. Other than Fan Le, the ox demon said that there was still one more friend of his currently taking this test and it was unknown whether he would pass or fail. In that case Qin Wentian could only go all out and stake his life upon it. If he failed, that meant death, but he still had another true-self out there. But even if he didn't have another true-self out there, he would still have made the same choice.

To him, the lives of his brothers were even more valuable than his own!

AGM 568 – Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint

The ox demon bellowed with laughter when he heard Qin Wentian's words! "Release the wills of all your Mandates which you are proficient with for me to take a look!"

Qin Wentian didn't say anything more and unleashed all four of his Mandates. The ox demon then stated, "In order to lower the difficulty of the trial, I will allow you to pick the type of innate technique. An example would be sword-type techniques, illusion-type techniques, demonification-type techniques. Consider carefully, this is a trial of the Cavern of Life and Death and isn't a joke. If you fail, you will definitely die. As the guardian of this area, I have to follow the rules set by the Immortal Martial Realm."

Since Qin Wentian already made his decision to attempt the trial once more, he no longer had any needless burdens nor worries in his heart. He started to contemplate, with his comprehensions and insight gained in recent years, he had used his Mandates and created his own innate technique. His halberd arts, and the spear arts he derived from them, were things of his own creation and hence were extremely suited to him. He had even cultivated the Nine Ultimate Arts of Grand Xia before. An example was the Bloodcurse Imprint, but because Qin Wentian wasn't proficient in the Mandate of Blood or Mandate of Curses, he wasn't able to master the technique to the large-success stage.

He was very clear that if one wanted to achieve exemplary perfection in innate techniques, the Mandates one comprehended were of paramount importance. The Mandates comprehended must match with the type of innate techniques one wanted to cultivate in. For him, although the first three of his Mandates could all meld together into his palm arts, the power he exploded forth with was still limited. His halberd art was powerful and his sword art was mighty. What he was lacking was a good palm art!

"I'll choose palm-type innate techniques," Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, wait here." The Ox demon walked into the cavern once more. This time, Qin Wentian seriously contemplated the cavern only to see that in the interior of it, a stone wall suddenly glowed, turning a pure golden hue as it transformed into a library that seemed akin to a treasury. The ox demon then entered it acting as though it was searching for something.

Although the ox demon knew that Qin Wentian was watching, it did nothing to restrict him. Qin Wentian was truly taken aback. He could now confirm some of the rumors circulating outside regarding the Immortal Martial Realm. The master of the Immortal Martial Realm should most likely be an existence at the immortal level, but it was unknown whether he was still alive. If not, there was no way such a vast separate world could be under his control. The entire Immortal Martial Realm was akin to a gigantic treasure, yet the powerful sects and supreme clans didn't covet it? There must be an unfathomably powerful force restraining their actions.

And after some time, the glow from the cavern dimmed as the ox demon walked out. It stared at Qin Wentian, "You can enter now. This time, I will give you a day worth of time. You will pass if you comprehend the palm technique within the span of allocated time and if you fail, just die."

"Luckily there's a day worth of time this time around," Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. If there were only two hours, he could probably just commit suicide. He knew very well how long he needed to truly comprehend his innate techniques previously.

A day could already be considered very short. But what's fortunate was that there should be something for him to gain comprehension from, akin to the black eagle when he took his first trial.

Qin Wentian stepped into the cavern once again. Astral light flashed and indeed as he expected, the place he appeared in wasn't in the interior of the cavern. Astral light constituted an image that somehow brought his perspective into a separate space.

In this space Qin Wentian saw a silhouette. This silhouette had its back facing him and was standing in the air. Both its palms were incomparably resplendent with terrifying streams of astral light interweaving and revolving around in an extremely stable manner.

And at this very moment, the arms of this figure moved. It lifted its hands and blasted out forwards with its palms. That palm strike seemed to slam against the dome of heavens, with power enough to shatter even the heavenly bodies and astral constellations.

"BOOM!" Above in the skies, a gigantic palm imprint appeared, the impression was so deep that it was as though it was branded directly into the sky. The sight of that palm caused a chill in Qin Wentian's heart. Although the palm strike didn't land on anything, the might that blasted out from it was incomparably terrifying, to the point where it could even leave a marking on the sky. Was there even anything this palm imprint couldn't destroy?

That figure retracted its palms before blasting out once again, relentlessly repeating the same movement. Above in the skies, a countless number of extremely clear gigantic palm imprints blotted out the skies. Even the heavens themselves were trembling as though they would soon break apart from that crushing might.

"Such a pure and unadulterated palm art, I can't even tell which Mandates were used. Or more accurately, this palm-type innate technique was the purest type of palm techniques that was able to meld with any kind of Martial Mandate. The stronger the user is, the stronger the might exuded will be," Qin Wentian mused.

There were no secrets to this palm art, no method of circulating force. The only scene he was shown was the figure repeatedly blasting out the same palm strike in the exact same manner. Was repetition the key? The continual stacking of power? He had to comprehend his own insights from this, insights that belonged only to him. Only then would he be able to comprehend a palm art suited for him from that essence of the palm art the figure utilized in the scene.

The myriad numbers of innate techniques were all created by humans. For stronger innate techniques, they were originally created by experts before undergoing countless refinement, becoming more perfect with every alteration. Qin Wentian understood this very clearly in his heart.

For example, he had cultivated halberd arts for a very long time. The halberd art he had created before could be considered quite weak, but as he gradually grew stronger, the halberd art of his creation evolved with him as well. Now, not only was the might of his halberd art extremely terrifying, it could even bewilder the hearts of others, forcing a dream upon them.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian stretched out his palm. He recalled the Thousand-Hands Imprint he once cultivated in the Emperor Star Academy. Lifting his hands, he blasted out towards the air as he used the most rudimentary will from the Mandate of Force to coat it. However, despite his current level, the might the Thousand-Hand Imprints could generate was still limited. If he wanted to use this as a base, he had to evolve this.

Qin Wentian's aura changed as he released the will of his Mandate of Demons which was at the Perfection Boundary. He exuded loftiness, arrogance, coldness, contempt. He stood there seemingly unexcelled by all in this world.

Boom!

He slammed out one more palm strike, causing the air to rumble. With the stacking of power – the additional infusion from the will of the Mandate of Demons, the palm's strength was obviously stronger.

"The final stance of the Thousand-Hands Imprint was the Great Thousand-Hand Imprint and this was the quintessence of the entire set of palm techniques. Back then in the Emperor Star Academy, I was simply too weak. But now, things are different. The quintessence of this should be able to fuse with my Mandate of Force. The Thousand-Palm Imprint can manifest tens of thousands of palm imprints, and as for my second level insight into the Mandate of Force, it is Void Vibration. If I can make these tens of thousands of palm imprints superimpose and stack, and then compressed them into one, transforming it into a vibrational shock wave, the power unleashed would be multiplied by at least a hundredfold."

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian began to use the Thousand-Hands Imprint as a base as he repeatedly sent out one palm strike after another, mirroring the unknown figure. The two of them continuously struck out, but after a period of time, Qin Wentian's palm strike still had no way to leave an imprint in the sky.

In the blink of an eye, a day had almost passed. Currently, Qin Wentian's palm arts were evidently much more powerful compared to before. Blasting forth with a palm, the Thousand-Palms Imprint transformed into streams of chaotic currents that ravaged this entire space, causing both heavens and earth to shake. The might exuded was incredibly terrifying.

Especially when he added his will from the Mandate of Demons and unleashed the palm strike using divine energy, the might generated was far more destructive and violent. But despite that, his palm strikes were still unable to leave a mark in the sky. He knew that to pass this test, one's palm art must reach the level of leaving behind a mark. That was the symbol of having passed this test.

"Time's up, I failed." Qin Wentian resignedly put his palms down. A day worth of time was simply too short, it was too difficult to reach the level of leaving a mark in the sky.

“Focus on comprehending, I’ve forgotten to tell you that this cavern is actually a grand illusion-scape and will make you feel that the flow of time is faster than normal. In fact, only two hours have passed.”

The Ox demon’s voice drifted over, his words causing Qin Wentian to be stunned as he cursed, “Are you playing around with me?”

“Hmph, how can the words of this lord be playing around? If you don’t pass this trial after a day, you will die without a doubt. It’s only because you are in an illusion-scape that you would have a wrong concept about the rate of time flowing. This is just like a dreamscape,” the cold snort of the ox demon resounded out.

Qin Wentian believed it, sometimes when one was in a dream, it felt that they experienced an entire lifetime but in fact, only a single instant had passed. Back then in the Royal Tomb, he had already experienced this feeling before extremely clearly.

However, this ox demon was extremely devious, it actually didn’t tell him beforehand. But luckily, he still had time remaining to continue gaining comprehension.

“The differences between things like illusion-scape, dreamscape, and reality is just a matter of perspective,” Qin Wentian silently mused. He continued repeating the movement, and attempted to infuse his will from the Mandate of Dream into his palm art, hoping that he would be able to succeed, qualitatively evolving it just like his halberd art.

It was extremely difficult, he needed to achieve a complete fusion. But for the Great Thousand-Hand Imprints, the myriad of palm imprints manifested each had a different frequency. And as for his vibrational shockwaves, it was insanely difficult to achieve a complete fusion with the myriad of palm imprints.

“Pulsation, I must find the same frequency of their pulsation. This is similar to the great tidal waves of the oceans. Whenever the flowing water reaches a certain frequency, they would build up together and erupt forth with an indomitable momentum. If my Void Vibrational shock wave can find ‘that instant’ and fuse completely with my Thousand-Palms Imprint, compressing completely into one, how powerful would that be?”

Qin Wentian soon returned to that self-immersion state as he forgot the flow of time. Gradually, his palm art became increasingly profound as the might generated got more and more terrifying.

Qin Wentian unceasingly blasted out palm strikes into the air. He exploded forth with thunderous booms and boundless might. His palm imprints gradually started to condense together and the tens of thousands imprints became only a few hundred, a few hundred gradually condensed into over ten. Although the number of palm imprints lessened, their strength evidently increased by another tier. Before this his palm strikes were akin to the casual movement of water in the ocean. After this process of continuously refining, they started to resemble great tidal waves that could build upon one another’s momentum, slamming onto the shore with crushing force. Streams of formless energy created vibrational shockwaves that fused within his palm arts, stacking upon each other, building up power before erupting forth at the last instant.

In the ninth day Qin Wentian spent in the illusion-scape, the figure before him was still repeating its actions. Qin Wentian similarly mirrored its movements and thunderous booming sounds reverberated in the space. Streams of heaven-shaking and earth-shattering qi flow circulated about and at the last instant, they all condensed into a single palm strike that erupted upwards into the sky, branding it with a mark.

Qin Wentian didn’t stop; he continued practicing and relentlessly left behind palm-marks in the skies. And at the last instant before time was up, when Qin Wentian blasted forth with his palm again, at the very moment when the torrential qi flows converged together, no palm imprint manifested. There was simply nothing at all.

KABOOOM!

Abruptly, a world-shattering sound thundered out as an incomparably gargantuan palm imprint covered the entire sky, branding its mark there, sufficient to cause the hearts of all to tremble.

Qin Wentian smiled. The might of this palm strike was even stronger than his self-created halberd art.

“This innate technique, I shall name it the ‘Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint,’” Qin Wentian stated silently in his heart. However, the consumption rate of energy for this attack was simply too fearsome, the entire supply of energy in all four of his Yuanfu had been completely drained.

However, since he had not died, this meant that he passed the test within the allocated amount of time.

“You can continue your cultivation in there,” the voice of the ox demon drifted over, as though he knew what Qin Wentian was thinking. Joy bloomed in Qin Wentian’s heart. The astral energy in this cavern was exceedingly saturated and was a heavenly place for cultivation. How could he miss out on such a good chance? He instantly sat down and started cultivating..

Only when all four of his Yuanfu were filled up to the brim did Qin Wentian exit the cavern. Right now, he saw the ox demon smiling at him. “Your strength improved yet again, why aren’t you thanking me yet? Or do you want to have another go at the trials?”

“Are there any prizes for consecutively passing the trials three times in the Cavern of Life and Death?” Qin Wentian furrowed his brow as he asked.

“Of course, if you pass three trials consecutively, I will send you to a wonderful place with another challenge. If you can pass that challenge, there will naturally be some very good rewards waiting for you.”

“Okay for my next trial, I will pick the Cavern of Mandates, I want to pick the Mandate of Force.” Qin Wentian’s furrowed brow smoothed as he relaxed. And as if he was mimicking the ox demon, a wide smile appeared on his face. He stared at the ox demon as he released his will from the Mandate of Force. It was at the transformation boundary of the second insight.

Staring at Qin Wentian’s smile, the smile on the ox’s face vanished completely as a strange expression appeared on its face.

“I was tricked?!” The ox demon cursed as it glared at Qin Wentian. “Seems like your Mandate of Force is already at the peak of the transformation boundary and is already on the verge of a breakthrough. Intentionally fishing information from me and even daring to pull a fast one on this lord? Brat, you better remember this!”

After speaking, the ox demon turned and entered the cavern once again. The radiant smile on Qin Wentian’s face only got wider and wider!

AGM 569 – I Will Teach You Conduct

After the Ox demon exited the cavern, Qin Wentian went in again. And just a hour later, Qin Wentian exited it, staring at the ox demon with a smile that was not a smile.

After he comprehended the Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint, he already sensed that his Mandate of Force was on the verge of a breakthrough because of the comprehensions he gained regarding the palm technique. As long as he summoned the entirety of his force, he would be able to break through from the transformation boundary to perfection boundary, yet he didn't do so. He forcibly suppressed it and intentionally pranked the ox demon hoping to fish for more benefits.

Hence for the third trial, it could be said that Qin Wentian breezed through it almost effortlessly. Qin Wentian's Mandate of Force had reached the perfection boundary of the second-level insight.

"Senior ox, where are my rewards?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at the ox demon.

"Relax, there's no hurry, didn't I say that there would be a challenge? If you want the rewards you naturally have to pass through this new test." Another grin appeared on the ox demon's face, causing Qin Wentian to feel a trace of uneasiness. He knew from experience that this ox was extremely crafty and every time when it smiled, it would mean something bad was going to happen to him. Most probably, this ox had some weird designs on Qin Wentian again.

Qin Wentian felt extremely depressed. It seemed as though the master of the Immortal Martial Realm gave a very large degree of freedom to the guardians, allowing them to do what they wanted. The Black Jiao Python was like this, and this Ox demon had an even greater authority, evident by the fact that it was assigned to take charge of the trials of the Cavern of Life and Death.

Not only that, he still didn't know what nefarious methods this damn ox would think up to deal with him.

"Don't worry, this test is absolutely fair. I will allow you to gather with the others who are currently in the Cavern of Life and Death and undergo an absolutely fair combat process. If you end up the only one remaining, you will be considered to have passed my test." The ox demon lowered its head adorably and grinned at Qin Wentian. Seeing the ox demon acting this way, Qin Wentian was seized with the impulse to rush up and punch its head.

Become the only one remaining? Regardless of the test, how could it be so simple to be the only one remaining?

Although the eighty-one selected individuals were sent to different floating bridges, each and every bridge contained Heaven Chosen from the major powers in the Royal Sacred Region. There are too many demon-level genius characters in there, and although the eighty-one selected individuals were the cream of the crop, it didn't mean that the others were useless.

His senior brother Duan Han was a very good example, Duan Han was a personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. Other than that, among the disciples of the nine mountains in the Battle Sword Sect, there were a total of three members who obtained the Immortal Martial Medallion. The other terrifying characters of the Battle Sword Sect were thus mingled among the crowd.

Become the only one remaining? The difficulty was already destined to be far more intense than he imagined.

But what could Qin Wentian say? He said nothing and with a wave of its hand, the ox demon directly teleported him away.

When Qin Wentian appeared again, he was on the floating bridge once more. However right now, the bridge he was on started to stretch out in all eight directions, and the scenery appearing before him, such the floating cities, was all absolutely immense.

The other participants were all over the place seeking their own lucky chances. Qin Wentian didn’t know what happened to the other participants when he was taking the trials of the Cavern of Life and Death. Most probably, it wouldn’t be simple.

“I hope the others are fine,” Qin Wentian silently sighed. His silhouette flickered as he rushed ahead, and far away in the distance, there was actually a region completely filled with fog.

“The test the Ox demon spoke of, would it be there?” Qin Wentian dashed forth and after a short moment of time, he came to the boundary of the floating bridge as he turned his gaze down.

At the edge of his vision, the fog gradually dissipated and everything became clear. There was actually an ancient looking battlefield filled with several platforms constructed from stone.

On each and every one of the stone platforms, there was an ancient looking battle drum set up. These battle drums quietly sat there, and every one of them exuded a unique aura that seemed able to connect the heavens and earth.

“These drums are so marvelous, they are definitely not any ordinary battle drums.” Just a single glance told him that there were hundreds of stone platforms and battle drums, as though this place was prepared for the participants who chose this particular floating bridge.

RUMBLE!!

An intense grinding sound thundered out in this ancient space. From above the heavens, an incomparably huge stone tablet descended downwards, radiating a terrifying battle intent.

BOOM!

The stone tablet landed on the ground, embedded itself within. There was a terrifying glow circulating around the stone table, which shot towards each and every set of battle drums present. After which, reverberations rang out as each of the drums vibrated with incredible battle intent, as though they were summoning the warriors that they wanted to control them.

Every one of the participants clearly saw what happened, and they could also feel the power radiating out from the stone tablet. That surge of power was ancient and mighty, able to break even the heavens and earth, as though there was an unfathomably fearsome battle spirit within it that possessed supreme conviction that it would always be victorious.

The booming sounds from the drums madly gushed towards a certain direction, akin to a summoning hymn. An instant later, many people appeared at the boundary of this strange place, and after staring at the words engraved on that ancient battle stone tablet, they soon understood the usage of these battle drums.

"Wentian." A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned only to see Ye Lingshuang, Qin Zheng, Yun Mengyi, Chu Mang and Mu Feng.

Upon seeing their expression, Qin Wentian laughed, "The ox demon didn't trample me to death, he sent me to another space to undergo the trials of the Cavern of Life and Death instead."

"It's good that you are fine. This means that Fan Le and Ouyang didn't die as well." Chu Mang had a weight off his mind, Ye Lingshuang's eyes turned slightly red, Qin Zheng had a smile on his face, Mu Feng was as detached as before while Yun Mengyi turned her head to another direction, not allowing them to see the emotions flashing through her eyes.

"Ouyang was also trampled by that ox demon?" Only now did Qin Wentian know who the additional person the ox demon said taking the trials was.

"Yeah, after seeing you being trampled to 'death', Ouyang instantly flew into a rage and rushed straight at it. After which he suffered the same fate as you and was trampled to 'death' by a barrage of stomps. The madness of the ox demon caused many to flee, and many also died after it went on a rampage. Seems like it didn't kill you guys, but sent you to the cavern instead. Didn't I question how the test could be that perverse?" Qin Zheng added.

"It isn't so easy to pass the trials set in the Cavern of Life and Death." An expression of worry appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Although the old ox promised that he would take care of them, and Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng hadn't appeared yet, Qin Wentian couldn't help but feel anxious.

As for the others who 'died' after it went on a rampage, most probably the ox demon also brought the stronger ones to the cavern. But the probability of them dying was much higher in comparison.

“We did encounter the Cavern of Life and Death you are talking about, but because we didn’t know how dangerous was it, we didn’t dare to attempt it. What’s exactly inside it?” Ye Lingshuang questioned.

Qin Wentian explained everything to them and after that, similar expressions of worry could be seen on their faces for Ouyang Kuangsheng and Fan Le.

“You actually didn’t die?” A cold voice drifted over. Qin Wentian stared to the left only to see a row of silhouettes standing there. They were none other than the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect.

“These people are from the Violet Thunder Sect and the one who spoke is none other than Que Cheng, it was he who woke up that ox demon which caused all of us to think that Fan Le had died.” Chu Mang glowered with rage as he stared at Que Cheng.

“In the situation back then, who were the ones that wanted to act against all of you?” Qin Wentian coldly asked.

“The Violet Thunder Sect, the Heaven Crippling Sect, and the Great Earth Sect,” Qin Zheng calmly replied.

“Great Earth Sect?” Qin Wentian’s voice was filled with killing intent.

“Yes, Ouyang recognised a disciple from the Great Earth Sect. He said that this person had also once participated in the Heavenly Fate Rankings of Grand Xia in a batch far earlier than you and Ouyang Kuangsheng. Not only that, his name was Chen Yin.” Qin Zheng remembered, and instantly Qin Wentian recalled the Great Solar Chen Clan.

“Over there,” Yun Mengyi spoke in a soft voice, her eyes were icy cold as she stared in a certain direction. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over to where Yun Mengyi was looking and saw a young man around thirty years old with solar flames flickering in his eyes.

“Great Solar Universe Art.” Qin Wentian instantly understood that there was no mistake, this man was from the Great Solar Chen Clan. Also, it appeared that he had once met this man before. Back then in the Xuan King City, it was precisely this person that whispered something to the elder of the Great Earth Sect. Qin Wentian suddenly reassessed the scenario back then; so it turned out that there was a motive for the Great Earth Sect to invite him over. Luckily, he chose the Battle Sword Sect instead.

Yet another indistinct killing intent drifted over. Qin Wentian looked in another direction and saw Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling Sect.

Qin Wentian stared straight at him, his eyes as cold as ice, shimmering with a grim light.

This time around, Shi Kuang didn't avoid his gaze. He wasn't like the first time they met, and had no intentions of retreating from a confrontation.

"I heard that you wish to kill us all?" Qin Wentian stared at Shi Kuang as he asked.

"Your gaze truly makes me feel an intense sensation of loathing. Although you are still alive now, your lives would eventually be claimed sooner or later." Shi Kuang pointed at the ancient battlefield while his eyes bore into Qin Wentian's. "In this place, with the aid of the battle drums, we can recover our original cultivation base. Not only that, we can even burst forth with a strength above the limits of our current cultivation base. I've already felt the summoning of the battle spirit. This ancient battlefield where the corpses of ancient times are buried is truly an exceedingly suitable place for you."

After Shi Kuang spoke, he turned and walked forward together with the other members from the Heaven Crippling Sect and entered the battlefield.

"You are right. I, Shi Kuang, want to kill all of you. If you have the slightest bit of courage, accept my challenge." Shi Kuang stood atop a stone platform behind a set of battle drums as an overwhelming killing intent radiated out from him.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto Chen Yin and the other experts from the Great Earth Sect. His gaze landed on the person beside Chen Yin, this person seemed to be the leader of these members.

"What do you all mean by that?" Qin Wentian spoke.

The leading young man turned to Qin Wentian as he laughed with interest. He looked at Qin Wentian as though Qin Wentian was a clown and he radiated a faint loftiness as well.

His name was Shen Ting, a Heaven Chosen from the Great Earth Sect and he was extremely strong. In the Great Earth Sect among Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of this generation, he was ranked either around the third or fourth.

His relationship with Chen Yin wasn't bad, and Chen Yin seemed to have some sort of grudge with Qin Wentian and his group. Although Qin Wentian slew Ye Kongfan and had an outstanding battle record, in Shen Ting's eyes someone at the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper daring to use such a tone to speak to him simply didn't know how tall the Heavens were.

"Nothing. Chen Yin wants to kill you all, I would naturally help him. The answer is just so simple, and if you wish to battle, I will teach you how to conduct yourself properly when speaking to someone superior." Shen Ting walked towards the battlefield, and didn't bother to mask the lofty arrogance in his eyes.

And as for Que Cheng, he didn't say anything. The reason he wanted Qin Wentian dead was simple, it was because the Violet Thunder Sect had an unreconcilable grudge with Qin Wentian. As for Shen Ting's words, they were what he wanted to say as well! Without further ado, Que Cheng and the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect walked towards the ancient battlefield too!

AGM 570 – Battle Drums Shaking The Skies

The participants all entered the battlefield in turn and stood upon the stone platforms, gently touching the battle drums in front of them.

Qin Wentian's gaze roamed the place, counting. There were around a few hundred people here.

"Let us enter as well." Qin Wentian stepped out and a moment later, he arrived before a battle drum. Around him, Ye Lingshuang, Chu Mang, and the others took up their positions, with Qin Wentian in the center.

Qin Wentian gently touched the battle drum before him as a mysterious feeling floated up in his mind. It was as though as long as he was willing, he could infuse his consciousness into the battle drum and create a battle spirit from the drum to fight for him.

Just like what the stone tablet had engraved. In this battlefield, the battle drums were the ones fighting instead of the humans.

Their cultivation bases were still suppressed, but if they used the battle drums to fight, they could break through this suppression and even surpass their peak strength to the extent of unleashing terrifying strength that far exceeds what their cultivation base was capable of.

But as to how to accomplish that, it would depend on one's self to figure it out.

Everyone wasted no time and stepped into the battlefield. They understood that since there was this battlefield prepared for them, it must mean that the next test wanted them to contend against each other. This would be the first test in the Immortal Martial Realm that required them to fight against the other participants and from a certain perspective, this was also a test of absolute fairness.

BOOM!

Somebody used their hands and blasted into the battle drum causing an impassioned battle intent to radiated out, resounding through this battlefield.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

Booming sounds rang out one after another as the various participants were trying to figure out the way how to use the drums for combat.

Qin Wentian's perception drifted out, after which he blasted a palm strike right at the battle drum in front of him. All of an instant, a thunderous roar reverberated the space as a mysterious energy was summoned from within the drum, which then created a screen of light that enveloped him.

At that moment, an unusual feeling bloomed in Qin Wentian's heart. It was as though he could merge as one with the battle drum. This battle drum seemed to contain a battle spirit that belonged to solely to itself, born because it wanted to do battle, born because of the warrior that managed to reverberate it.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian sent out another palm strike as that unusual feeling got stronger and stronger.

After three booms, Qin Wentian felt as though he fused together successfully with the battle spirit of the battle drum. As long as he willed it, he could unleash an attack towards any direction using the battle drum as a medium.

BANG!

A fiery palm imprint grabbed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't lift his head, but his perception could clearly feel everything that was happening around here. On the left, an incomparably fiery palm of destruction slammed towards him. Evidently, there was someone who figured out how to use the battle drums a step earlier then Qin Wentian and activated an attack towards him.

Qin Wentian's palms slammed mercilessly onto his own battle drum as well. Instantly, a draconic roar thundered out, blasting towards that incomparably fiery palm imprint as sounds of a collision resounded in the air, causing chaotic qi flows born from the impact to appear.

The confrontation had started here, but combat also erupted among the other participants. Instantly, this entire place was transformed into a real battle field as thunderous booming sounds of the battle drums filled the air. Roars of battle spirits could be heard as they radiated an incredibly intense battle intent.

Since there was someone trying to sneak attack him, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't be overly courteous. He initiated an attack right at his attacker. His palms turned crimson as he blasted onto the battle drum, manifesting blood-colored palmprints formed from the Bloodcurse Imprint to zoom madly towards his target.

"Hmph," that person coldly snorted, unwilling to show any weakness as he infused his fiery palms with a heavy destructive might that blasted through all the blood-colored palmprints and continued its way towards Qin Wentian.

"Shattered Void!" Qin Wentian slammed his palms down as an even more overwhelming destructive might gushed forth, dissipating the might of his opponent's attack. Right now, both his palms twirled about as he blasted them towards the surface of his battle drum, causing two enormous ancient bells to manifest, hurtling towards his opponent as the sounds from the bells reverberated through the air, targeted to pulverise the heart of his opponent.

The Heartbreak Echo was able to explode hearts.

Following the start of combat, the participants were all starting to get more proficient with using the drum as a medium for their attacks. The shockwaves from the combat collisions also became more intense in magnitude. The Heartbreak Echo's reverberations caused the heart of that opponent to pound. His eyes then flashed with madness and killing intent as he unleashed a barrage of strikes onto the battle drum, causing flame-coated long spears to manifest, shooting forwards with terrifying speed.

However, Qin Wentian didn't seemed to see the incoming attacks. Demonic qi gushed out in torrential amounts as both his palms rapidly struck out, causing the reverberations from the ancient bells to shake the entire space in this area, focusing and aiming for the heart. The bell chimes echoed throughout his opponent's mind and an instant later, that opponent suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood as his face turned pale. Heartbreak Echo, when unleashed with the aid of the battle drum as a medium, was even more terrifying than normal. The reverberations could merge together with the booming of the battle drums, causing this attack to be in a perpetual loop, relentless and unceasing, constantly targeting the heart.

Streams of sword qi lacerated outwards, slashing at the flame-coated spears. The humming of ten thousand swords filled the air amidst the booming sounds from the Heartbreak Echo. That person coughed out another mouthful of blood as his battle intent wavered. The battle spirit of his drum was already trembling from the pressure. A moment later, his heart exploded with an explosive boom as the battle drum in front of him shattered into pieces. That person coughed out yet another mouthful of blood; the shattering of a drum meant the death of the user. After which, the mysterious energy in his opponent's battle drum actually shot towards Qin Wentian's, adding to the quantity of it.

The light from his drum that enveloped Qin Wentian grew even brighter and when he did a test sending out another attack via the drum, that drum sound was even louder as the magnitude of his attack got even larger.

Not only Qin Wentian. This entire space had already erupted with combat and quite a few people had successfully shattered the drums of others, causing their own battle drum to be infused with even more energy.

This was the plundering of the battle spirits.

Plundering by virtue of destruction.

"Quickly up our attacks and start to plunder the battle spirits of others. If not, the distance between the strength of our group and our opponents would be pulled apart." Qin Wentian understood the situation and swiftly transmitted his voice to Ye Lingshuang and the others. They all nodded in agreement as their attacks got more ferocious, seeking to strengthen themselves by destroying the drums of the other participants.

Que Cheng from the Violet Thunder Sect, Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling Sect and Yin Ting from the Great Earth Sect weren't in a rush to attack Qin Wentian. After they discovered that they could plunder the battle spirits of others to strengthen themselves, they started to attack others near them in a frenzied manner.

“Go all out and aid me in plundering the spirits,” Que Cheng commanded the experts of the Violet Thunder Sect beside him. They had already formed a formation with Que Cheng in the center. If someone wanted to work alone and plunder the battle spirits, their might in the end would surely lose out to others. There’s only one method to make one level up the fastest, and that’s getting the help of others to supplement one’s battle drum growth. In such a situation, the first one to level up in this battle field, will be an unrivalled and unstoppable existence.

“Aid me,” Yin Ting commanded, evidently he had the same idea as Que Cheng.

Not only them, the alliances of major powers also started to group around with their leading characters in the center as they began to plunder the battle spirits of the other drums. Very swiftly, quite a few had levelled up.

“He already broke through to the second level of Heavenly Dipper despite the suppression effect. The will of Mandate in his attacks also got stronger.” Somebody discovered that Que Cheng had broken through and his attacks were more terrifying than before. The overall might of the Violet Thunder Sect Alliance was increasing as time flowed by.

Those that joined the Violet Thunder Sect were usually people who were proficient with lightning and thunder, and the lightning and thunder attribute techniques almost always placed a strong emphasis on attack. When a number of people proficient in lightning joined forces in a formation, their combined might would naturally be beyond terrifying. Hence, Que Cheng’s strength had already started to pull away from the others.

RUMBLE!

Under the tyrannical might of lightning, yet the battle drum of another participant was shattered as the user died.

“Damn, this can’t go on. Only by aiding only one to plunder would we be able to block them from levelling up,” some of the unaffiliated major powers realised. They weren’t willing to be stepping stones for others to rise up, and hearing the ever-increasing volume of the the jarring booms from the battle drums from those of the Nine Great Sects, all of them understood that they would soon be in danger.

“Wentian, we will aid you to plunder,” Ye Lingshuang spoke.

Qin Wentian was currently duelling with an opponent. Upon hearing Ye Lingshuang’s words, Qin Wentian’s expression shone. Chu Mang also added, “That’s right, if not the distance between us and others would only be lengthened.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a fearsome meteor hammer chopped down mercilessly aiming for Chu Mang. Chu Mang wasn’t flustered, he slammed his palms onto his battle drum as the manifestation of a great axe appeared, slashing towards that meteor hammer. Two streams of invisible force clashed in the air, but after a few moments, the force of the hammer won out and continued towards Chu Mang. The person attacking was obviously the leading character of an alliance, and the might of his attacks was already infinitely close to breaking through to the second level of Heavenly Dipper.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. He then turned his gaze onto Chu Mang’s attacker as a cold light flashed in his eyes.

“All of you act as support for me, I will be the main attacker.” An intense battle intent radiated out from Qin Wentian. The sounds of the drums form a cacophony of discordant booms in the air as Qin Wentian unleashed Heartbreak Echo once more. His attack was like a tempest of wind and rain that swept towards that alliance.

“Okay!” Ye Lingshuang and the others nodded in agreement. They also started their attacks, aiding Qin Wentian in negating the effects from attacks issued by other alliances, allowing Qin Wentian to focus his all on his role.

The air flashed with sparks from the collision of countless attacks. The drum sounds shook the heavens only to see a number of ancient bells appearing as well. The chimes of these bells caused reverberations that formed into a wall of sound, raining down with crushing force on the alliance who attacked Chu Mang, causing their faces all to turn red as a result of resisting Qin Wentian’s attack.

Right now, a number of blood-colored ancient halberds descended from the skies, raining down upon the alliance of seven experts.

RUMBLE!

A nightmarish dreamscape instantly appeared in the minds of that seven experts. They would have been able to resist this intrusion of dreamforce in their normal states, but the Heartbreak Echo had already caused them to summon all the fiber of their beings in defying it. Now with this additional attack from Qin Wentian’s dream will, they could only grit their teeth and bear with the invasion.

The reverberations from the bells continued, joining in with Qin Wentian’s drum sound, akin to a melody of destruction.

The seven experts all coughed out blood, their drums of the weaker ones shattered as all of them died. Only the leading character proved to be more resilient, but he was still killed as an ancient halberd rained from above and impaled his battle drum, causing it to shatter.

The battle spirits all rushed into Qin Wentian’s battle drum one by one, further increasing its power. And at the instant the alliance was destroyed, there was a manifestation of a flaming giant currently dashing towards Ye Lingshuang, wanting to bury her within a sea of flames.

“Sister Lingshuang, be careful!” Qin Wentian shouted as his perception sensed the incoming attack. Ye Lingshuang instantly blasted her palms onto her battle drum causing sword qi to ravage the air. But despite so, she was still slower by a beat. That flaming giant exuded an indomitable might and under the monument pressure, Ye Lingshuang coughed out blood as she hurriedly terminated the connection with her battle drum as a crack appeared there. Although the battle drum didn’t shatter, Ye Lingshuang had already lost control of it. The battle spirit within was forcibly absorbed away by the attacker, wresting the battle drum away from her control.

The remains of the flaming giant metamorphosed into the form of a dragon as it lunged towards Ye Lingshuang. Ye Lingshuang paled, the instructions engraved on the stone tablet clearly stated that one can only uses the drums to battle in this battle field. Those who broke the rules will be sentenced to death.

Staring at the fire dragon helplessly, Ye Lingshuang lifted her palms, preparing to unleash her final attack.

BOOOM!

An incomparably gigantic palm imprint suddenly appeared in the middle of the air, shattering the dragon completely into pieces. Ye Lingshuang's body was trembling uncontrollably as cold sweat drenched her back. What a narrow escape!

"Sister Lingshuang, come stand behind me," Qin Wentian called out. Ye Lingshuang nodded, her silhouette flickered as she appeared behind Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian then shifted his gaze onto the person who sneaked an attack on Ye Lingshuang. Indeed it was none other than Chen Yin from the Great Solar Chen Clan. Although Qin Wentian had a grudge with plenty of people, they weren't in a rush to attack, but were spending time on plundering the battle spirits instead, opting to raise their strength as fast as possible. Yet this Chen Yin seemed unable to contain himself any longer and decided to attack him right away!

AGM 571 – Killing Chen Yin, Fighting Shen Ting

Qin Wentian stared at Chen Yin, his eyes flickered with intense coldness and extreme sharpness, resembling a dangerous beast staring at its prey.

Chen Yin hated Qin Wentian, but didn’t Qin Wentian hate Chen Yin as well? Back then he was forced into such desperate straits by the Great Solar Chen Clan, they even forced Bai Qing’s master to her death and paraded her corpse in Ginkou. This was a major event which caused Bai Qing’s temperament to change. And as he thought of that little lass whose life and death were currently unknown, the sharpness in Qin Wentian’s eyes grew so piercing that it felt they were able to penetrate through everything.

“BOOM!” The sound of the drum echoed out as a terrifying ancient imprint blasted towards Chen Yin.

Flames borne of anger flickered within Chen Yin’s eyes as his entire body erupted into flames. Those waves of overwhelming flames were then channelled into his battle drum, and with a howl of fury, numerous gigantic flame pythons manifested and shot towards Qin Wentian.

Chen Yin acted in such a hurry because he was very clear on Qin Wentian’s potential. Back then in Grand Xia, Qin Wentian was a totally unknown character, yet just after a few short years, his name was already known through the Royal Sacred Region. With his rate of growth, if Qin Wentian continued to mature, Chen Yin knew he would never be able to get any opportunities for revenge. The Immortal Martial Realm was his last chance; he wanted to borrow the power of the Great Earth Sect and destroy Qin Wentian.

However, Chen Yin was proud. Before he resorted to borrowing the strength of his sect, it would naturally be the best choice if he could kill Qin Wentian with his own strength.

The lava-like flame pythons dance chaotically in the air as the terrifying heat revolved about, evaporating everything in its vicinity. The sound emanating from Qin Wentian’s drum got increasingly terrifying, and thousands upon thousands of palm imprints akin to a great tidal wave accompanied the thunderous booms in the air. At the instant of contact, the fire pythons all disintegrated under the might as the remaining force carried over, blasting towards Chen Yin.

Chen Yin slammed his attacks into his drum like a madman. The flames he manifested transformed into a sea of fire which engulfed everything. Yet, it was unable to halt the momentum of Qin Wentian’s palm attacks.

Shen Ting, who was beside Chen Yin, snorted when he saw this scene. He instantly imbued more lightning into his drum to stabilise the formation. Instantly, several palm imprints formed from lighting appeared in the air, frantically defending against that torrential force gushing over from Qin Wentian.

BOOM!

Blood-colored ancient halberds also zoomed out, aiming right for Shen Ting. The scene of this happening caused Shen Ting’s eyes to flicker with coldness as he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. However, he only saw that Qin Wentian was similarly looking at him. The battle intent of the two of them collided with each other in the air with their gazes as the medium.

Drum sounds rumbled the air as an incomparably huge arm composed from earth essence grabbed towards Qin Wentian. This earthen arm seemed indomitable, it was as heavy as a mountain and had extremely terrifying might.

Qin Wentian slammed his palms into his drums as an ancient halberd materialised in the air, blasting right into the earthen arm. A fearsome destructive energy was unleashed. The gigantic earthen arm was destroyed inch by inch before completely shattering.

Shen Ting’s countenance had no change, he waved his palms and blasted towards the drum again. At that instant, nine similar looking arms manifested as they grabbed towards Qin Wentian. When she felt the might radiating from these nine arms, Ye Lingshuang who was behind Qin Wentian had an extremely nervous expression on her face.

The huge battle drum in front of Qin Wentian vibrated relentlessly, as the humming of a sword filled the sky. A boundless sword might enveloped him and at the approach of the nine arms, the sword might eruption lacerated outwards, slicing and dicing them into pieces.

Bzzz!

A bout of swords rained down from heavens, striking towards Shen Ting. Shen Ting furrowed his brows in displeasure. He could only continue to issue his own attacks, forming a stone wall in defense. Qin Wentian’s eyes was as cold as ever, the members of his group were similarly fighting against the other experts from the Great Earth Sect. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness as his arm slammed onto the battle drum with a loud bang. A long spear penetrated the void, rushing forth with the speed of lightning as it suddenly disappeared from sight.

Chen Yin was fighting against Chu Mang, yet suddenly a terrifying dreamscape appeared in his sea of consciousness. The air shimmered before him, it was as though he could see that deep and frightfully cold eyes of Qin Wentian staring right back at him.

“Pu…” A long spear instantly penetrated Chen Yin’s head as the sound of an explosion blasted out. The user died, the battle drum linked with the user similarly shattered, the battle spirit transforming into a beam of light that zoomed and fused into Qin Wentian’s battle drum.

“YOU!” A terrifying killing intent surged over, Shen Ting murderously slammed blows into his battle drum unceasingly, Qin Wentian had no fear on his expression at all, calmly defending against his opponent’s blows. His aura perceptibly grew stronger. Staring at Shen Ting, he coldly asked, “Is this what you meant by teaching me conduct? Truly disappointing.”

"You will learn." Shen Ting's eyes gleamed with murderous rage. His attacks suddenly deviated, no longer aiming for Qin Wentian.

He couldn't defeat Qin Wentian during such a short period of time, yet he saw Que Cheng and the others gradually stronger. This wasn't a good sign. Although he was confident that he could kill Qin Wentian given enough time, he had to give up. As time flows by, every second counts, the difference in strength between him and the other geniuses would only grow larger and larger. This was something he was unable to accept.

If in the end, when someone who could suppress the rest appeared, it would mean doomsday for the rest of them. That 'someone' must only be him, Shen Ting.

Qin Wentian understood Shen Ting's thoughts, since he had already slain Chen Yin, he wasn't in any hurry to deal with Shen Ting. What Shen Ting could think of, he naturally could as well. If they continued their battle, the ones who benefited would only be the others.

The situation in the battlefield was actually extremely simple. Although Shen Ting wasn't his only enemy, the truth was that whoever stepped into this battlefield, only those from your alliance are your friends, the others are all your mortal enemies. Earlier when he fought against the experts from the Great Earth Sect, he could already feel many pairs of eyes staring at them, as though waiting for an opportunity to strike out.

Now, he naturally had to take care of all these opportunists. Attacking, plundering, continuing to grow stronger.

This fair battle was in fact extremely cruel, every one had to go all out in order to survive. If you didn't plunder the battle spirits of others, others would plunder yours, growing stronger and the only ending for you would be death. It was also impossible to leave halfway. The moment one stepped into here, anyone who left their battle drums would find themselves defenseless, and the only fate that remained would be that their drums shattered as the battle spirit within strengthened others.

There was no path of return the moment one entered. They could only kill or be killed. Maybe this was the cruelness of the Immortal Martial Realm. Right now in the battlefield, chaotic shockwaves ravaged everywhere as experts died one after another. The sounds of battle drums shattering seemed continuous as the number of participants dwindled. The only alliances remaining were the elite few.

At this moment, only thirteen alliances remained. The number of people in each alliance were different, but the total number of participants added up didn't exceed a hundred. As for the leading characters of these alliances? Many among them had lifted the suppression on their cultivation bases. Having plundered enough battle spirits to have leveled up to the fifth-level of Heavenly Dipper, and their Mandates were at the transformation boundary of the second level.

The strongest among them was the Violet Thunder Sect alliance, headed by Que Cheng.

This person was extremely intelligent, right from the start he stayed away from the strong ones and only attacked the weak. It wasn't that he was afraid, but because he focused merely on gathering strength first, which resulted in him currently becoming one of the strongest here.

Also right now although only thirteen alliances remain, they were all extremely united. If not, they would never be able to walk until this step.

Even so, although the name of an 'alliance' remained, the reality is gone. Because they poured the battle spirits obtained all to the leading character, this caused the disparity in their strengths to grow wider and wider. Right now, the supporting characters couldn't even help if they wished to, they were just too weak in comparison to the leaders.

"Que Cheng, it all depends on you now," the experts from the Violet Thunder Sect stated. Que Cheng nodded his head, he slammed his palms into his battle drum as lightning danced in the air. The other experts from his sect all retreated, voluntarily breaking off the connection they had with their battle drums. After that, lightning blasted onto their battle drums, destroying them, plundering the battle spirits within as Que Cheng's aura grew even stronger.

After which, these people's silhouette flickered as they retreated to behind Que Cheng.

"Wentian." Chu Mang and the others stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded his head, since the situation now required it to be so, he can only destroy the battle drums of his comrades.

"Prepare yourself." Qin Zheng spoke. Qin Wentian raised his palm, and after which, Chu Mang and the others retreated together while voluntarily breaking the connection they had. When Qin Wentian's palms cut through the air, sword qi whistled as their battle drums all shattered into pieces. The battle spirits within were all absorbed into Qin Wentian's, causing the light surrounding him to grow more intense as his aura also became increasingly stronger.

Chu Mang and the others moved behind Qin Wentian, standing together with Ye Lingshuang while right now all around the battlefield, similar scenarios were happening.

Thirteen alliances accomplished a total of thirteen experts.

Que Cheng from the Violet Thunder Sect, Shen Ting from the Great Earth Sect, Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling Sect. These three who were Qin Wentian's enemies were all here. As for the other nine, there was an expert from the Battle Sword Sect, and the others were Heaven Chosen from ancient countries and reclusive sects. The leading characters were naturally talented geniuses since they could get others to support them.

The combat abruptly halted all of a sudden. The battle drums of these thirteen leaders were all enveloped by bright light, they didn't continue combat, but merely stared at each other as undisguised battle intent radiated from them.

After the round of plunder, there were a few among these thirteen whose aura has already reached the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. As for the others, they were all at the peak of the fifth-level.

“Thirteen people remaining, if we have six matches, there seemed to be one extra,” a person stated. This person was clad in golden armor and radiated a golden glow. He was none other than an expert from the Radiant Gold ancient country, and possessed overwhelming strength.

“In that case, one among us has to be eliminated.” Shi Kuang from the Heaven Crippling sect turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with killing intent as he coldly spoke, “As long as I kill you, only twelve will remain and we can proceed with the six matches.”

“Hmph, why are you the one?” The expert from the Radiant Gold ancient country snorted in response to Shi Kuang’s words. He was also staring at Qin Wentian akin to how a hunter would stare at prey. The battle spirit of Qin Wentian’s battle drum was now incredibly powerful, as long as one could plunder that away, their strength would definitely grow by leaps and bounds. This was something everyone was very clear on.

Upon hearing these two wanting to slay Qin Wentian, the gazes of the remaining participants all landed on Qin Wentian as well. This wasn’t because Qin Wentian was the weakest among them but rather, since Shi Kuang and the Radiant Gold’s expert had already chosen him, they simply allowed nature to take its course, and naturally chose him as well.

Especially the fact that Qin Wentian was one of the eighty-one selected individuals who acquired an Immortal Martial Realm Medallion. These twelve people were naturally more than happy to see Qin Wentian dying in front of them. They were filled with pride and arrogance, how could they admit that they were inferior to Qin Wentian? Wanting to prove that the judgement of the envoys from the Immortal Martial Realm this time was wrong!

AGM 572 – Invincible

Seeing that the others were all intending to vie with him, Shi Kuang's aura instantly erupted as a destructive energy gushed forth from him. He had fused completely together with the battle drum in front of him, and right now, a faint shadow could actually be seen standing on top of the battle drum. This was none other than Shi Kuang, he had transformed into the battle spirit of this battle drum, completely fused as one.

BOOM!

The expert from the Radiant Gold ancient country wasn't willing to show weakness, he too fused together with his battle drum as a faint shadow stood proudly on top of it. The size of this shadow was immense, and its entire body seemed to be forged from metal, possessing terrifying penetrative strength. Even without the booming of the drum sounds, his fearsome aura was already gushing over to Qin Wentian.

"Despicable." Ye Lingshuang's countenance turned incredibly unsightly when she saw that they intended to act against Qin Wentian at the same time.

Yin Ting, Que Cheng similarly mirrored their actions. An instant later, two streams of tyrannical aura directly bore down on Qin Wentian.

"Ganging up to bully one, I disdain such actions. Since everyone wishes to obtain his battle spirit, let's fight him one by one. Whoever wins will get the prize, simple as that." That expert from Radiant Gold spoke coldly, even his voice seemed akin to metal, sharp, and extremely cold.

"Since this is the case, I shall be the first to attack," Shi Kuang icily spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the booming of his drum echoed out, causing this entire space to vibrate. A terrifying angry-looking glow shot out instantly that transformed into a Heaven-Crippling gigantic foot, stomping down from above Qin Wentian, wanting to squash him into nothingness.

Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered, he stood behind his Battle Drum as his perception and will fused together with it. He was now the Battle Drum and the Battle Drum was him.

"BOOM!" A thunderous sound rang out as the entire space trembled. A diamond-looking palm imprint blasted upwards against the descending Heaven-Crippling Foot, only to be shattered into pieces.

One person, one strike. Whoever can kill Qin Wentian will be able to seize his battle spirit. In that case, the attacks of these twelve naturally wouldn't be weak. They would explode forth with one of their strongest techniques.

And upon seeing the Heaven-Crippling gigantic foot about to land, Ye Lingshuang and the others behind Qin Wentian all had expressions of extreme anxiousness on their faces. Right now, Qin Wentian was responsible not only for his own safety. If he died, those behind him would all die as well.

BOOM, BOOM!

Two continuous sounds rang out, the drum sounds shook the space as light flashed in the skies.

BOOM!

Thousands upon thousands of palm imprints suddenly shot up towards the skies, transforming into a tidal wave that slammed into the Heaven-Crippling Foot. The sounds of an explosion rang out, the entire Heaven-Crippling Foot was actually destroyed by Qin Wentian.

Swish swish~

A number of gigantic golden long spears shot through the air, violently zooming towards Qin Wentian with a speed as fast as lightning.

Qin Wentian was as calm as ever, his eyes were ice-cold, akin to a lofty majestic eagle as he stared right ahead.

Booom…

Yet another low-but-loud drum sound reverberated in the air, bringing with it a gust of raging wind. The Thousand-Hand Imprint blasted out once more, but this time around there were thousands upon thousands of palm imprints. Yet each and every palm imprint formed contained a might that was more terrifying, many times stronger than before, many times more overwhelming.

The golden long spears slammed into a wave of gigantic palm imprints, as they all disintegrated together.

“My turn,” a cold voice rang out. A Heaven Chosen from the Heaven Cleaving Manor unleashed his attack. The drum sounds vibrated the entire sky as gigantic axes chopped down from the heavens, filling the sky with axe-light. The sharpness and might exuded from the axes was redoubtable, and their speed was fast to the extreme.

At the same time when he spoke, Qin Wentian blasted his palms onto his battle drums once again. The sound of the drum vibrated intensely and this time, there was actually a resonance and an unceasing echo emanating back from it. Whistling sounds drifted out, as over ten palm imprints whistled through the air. These palm imprints were as though they were extensions of Qin Wentian’s previous attack. As the gigantic axes chopped downwards, his palm imprints transformed into beams of light that smashed head on into the axes, shattering them into pieces as the leftover force carried over and zoomed towards the Chosen from the Heaven Cleaving Manor.

"Mhm?" That Chosen furrowed his brows, he knew his earlier attack was extremely powerful, yet it was actually negated by his opponent? The result undoubtedly was a stain on his reputation. The eyes of the Chosen from the Heaven Cleaving Manor gleamed with sharpness. He then unleashed a barrage of strikes onto his drum as an incomparably gigantic axe directly chopped away the remaining palm imprints.

Because this additional attack caught everyone by surprise, none of the other eleven issued an attack against Qin Wentian.

They didn't move, but Qin Wentian was still moving. His dark eyes were emotionless as he stared at the twelve others. This kind of detached gaze was as though he disregarded everything. In his eyes, only his battle drum existed. This time around, he sent his attacks onto his battle drum once more, causing the space to be filled with deafening blasts, merging together with the earlier thunderous booms in the air. His aura grew increasingly terrifying, the sound of his drum's reverberation shook the entire heaven and earth as the whistling sound grew in intensity. Although shadows of millions of palm imprints currently covered the sky, in fact, there was only a single true imprint that manifested.

Right at this instant, Qin Wentian's emotionless eyes turned to Shi Kuang. His gaze was like a sharpened blade, shining with the sharpness of a victor. Just a single glance caused Shi Kuang's heart to pound rapidly in fear once more.

"Die!"

A voice sounded out, a killing intent seemed to birth from the heavens and earth and merged into the power of his word. That palm imprint which he blasted out was akin to the word 'die' he had spoken, both were filled with torrential amounts of killing intent and instantly arrived before Shi Kuang.

This entire space was enveloped by that oppressive might. Shi Kuang's countenance changed drastically as an aura of destruction gushed frantically out from him. He slammed his attacks into his drum at a frenzied rate, manifesting a Heaven-Crippling foot. But at the same moment the foot was manifested, the palm imprint had already arrived. This palm imprint was imbued with tyrannical strength and the supreme worldly aura of a demon overlord, capable of annihilating everything, causing wherever it passed by to turn into a zone of nihility.

BANG!

A thunderous sound echoed, a crushing force bore down upon Shi Kuang, as his battle drum shattered. Not Shi Kuang, the countenances from the other experts from the Heaven-Crippling Sect behind him all turned deathly pale. They too had to pay a price for Shi Kuang's defeat, their fates were inevitably linked.

Even the stone platform the battle drum was on disintegrated into dust. A beam of light gathered and shot towards Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian's aura to perceptibly strengthen. A moment ago, there was one among the remaining eleven who was about to attack but hastily stopped himself. They all now could sense an incredible danger emanating from Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's aura got stronger and stronger, and just like what the words engraved on the stone tablet had said. By borrowing the power of the battle drums, using them as a medium, you would even be able to unleash might that surpassed your original cultivation base. Now, even if Qin Wentian didn't depend on his bloodline power, his aura with the aid of the battle drum had already climbed into the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper.

"Now, there's only twelve of us left." Qin Wentian stared at the expert from Radiant Gold as killing intent gleamed in his eyes.

"So what? In that case let me be the first to seek guidance from you." The expert from Radiant Cold grimly stated, his eyes glowing with a golden light. There seemed to be a golden spear flickering in the depths of his eyes, exuding a sharpness that made those who matched his gaze feel pain.

The others didn't reply, but sought their own opponents instead. Twelve participants meant that would be six matches. All of them wanted to defeat their opponents, plundering their battle spirits and grow stronger.

There was no need for Qin Wentian to seek an opponent, he could feel an intense battle intent radiating from the Chosen of the Radiant Gold ancient country. Their gazes were like lightning that clashed against each other in the middle of the air.

"I, Chen Tianling have never met a worthy opponent in my life. Although all of you are powerful, you will all still become my stepping stones to the peak," the expert from Radiant Gold coldly snorted. As the sound of his voice faded, drum echoes resounded through the air, exuding a sharpness that shot up to the heavens. Terrifying radiant golden spears manifested as a flood of them fired towards Qin Wentian.

There was no fear in Qin Wentian's expression. He calmly responded, a palm imprint in the air completely smashed the radiant golden spears into smithereens.

However, an even more terrifying might drifted out. Chen Tianlin's eyes and palms turned completely golden. He ferociously slammed it onto his battle drum, causing a raging wind that contained sharpness within to kick up. Fearsome rumbling sounds resounded in the air, as a glimmering golden spear that caused the sky to change color appeared. This spear was over ten meters long and seemed that there was nothing it couldn't overcome.

"How strong are your palm imprints!" Chen Tianlin roared in anger. Hurling the golden spear forward, a golden trail of light streaked through the air as a terrifying sharpness destroyed everything that was blocking its path to its target.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as serene as ever. Whistling sounds rang out as the sounds already present in the air unified and merged into one as a gargantuan palm imprint penetrated through space, slamming into the golden spear. The golden spear was forcibly halted, but it could still be seen inching forward, wanting nothing more than to tear that palm imprint into pieces. But in the end, that golden spear eventually transformed into a flood of golden light that vanished into thin air; it was unable to break through the palm imprint in the slightest.

“The experts of Radiant Gold didn’t even dare to utter a single sentence in the presence of Li Tian. Even among the experts from Radiant Gold, you cannot be considered one of the most dazzling existences. You don’t even have the Immortal Martial Medallion, yet you still dared to speak such words of arrogance?” Qin Wentian’s voice trembled the heavens and earth, yet Chen Tianlin merely laughed. Rumbling sounds echoed from within his body as terrifying golden light erupted from within, illuminating this entire area with a golden radiance. This was the power of the Radiant Gold bloodline.

“What a joke. You are comparing yourself with Li Tian? Who do you think you are? Do you think that merely with a medallion you can look down on the rest of us? How insufferably arrogant. I shall take your life with this attack of mine.” Brazen laughter echoed through the sky, Chen Tianlin’s body thrummed with a towering energy from the Mandate of Gold. With a roar of rage, even his long hair turned golden as he unleashed a storm of attacks onto his battle drum.

The booming of the drum thundered out as golden light covered the skies. An even more powerful might erupted from within the battle drum.

“An ant like you?” Qin Wentian calmly replied. After which, he slammed his drum again. This time, silence stole away every sound in their surroundings. It was as though death itself was creeping near.

“BRAZEN!” Chen Tianlin howled in rage, but an uneasy feeling bloomed in his heart. He poured in his entire strength as an even more fearsome might exploded outwards. “A dead man has no rights to talk!” Chen Tianlin coldly declared. But as the sound of his voice faded, an intense sense of overwhelming danger from above suddenly seized him. Chen Tianlin and the others behind him all felt their souls trembling in terror.

RUMBLE!

A palm imprint that emanated a sense of complete annihilation broke through the void and descended down on him. Chen Tianlin’s eyes narrowed, yet he only saw the palm imprint growing larger and larger, exuding the might to collapse the heavens and earth, zooming right towards him!

AGM 573 – The Hunter And The Prey

Chen Tianlin wanted to block, but how could he?

This gargantuan palm imprint had appeared from the void, soundlessly and without presence. The instant it had appeared, it was already above Chen Tianlin.

Chen Tianlin's entire body was bathed in golden light. His hair had all turned golden and each strand was akin to a sharpened blade. An unprecedented terrifying spear of godly might zoomed out from his battle drum. But at this moment Qin Wentian's palm imprint slammed down, leaving Chen Tianlin with absolutely no way to react. The gargantuan palm imprint engulfed him completely, and was accompanied by the sound of his battle drum shattering and the stone platform cracking apart. Chen Tianlin and the other experts from the Radiant Gold Ancient Country behind him had all been completely annihilated.

The supreme Chosen of the Radiant Gold Ancient Country was exterminated under the power of one strike.

Before Chen Tianlin and Shi Kuang had formed a general consensus that the battle spirit would belong to whoever killed Qin Wentian, no one had been expecting Qin Wentian to start his counterattack after the third attack.

Qin Wentian's counterattack had been simply too fierce, destroying Shi Kuang, while leaving behind the others who then decided to no longer target Qin Wentian. Rather, they chose the safer method of having one on one fights to see who could reach the end, becoming the most dazzling character of this floating bridge.

Next, Qin Wentian fought Chen Tianlin, exterminating him despite Chen Tianlin using his strongest attack.

Among the other five groups, nobody ended their battles faster than Qin Wentian. Right now Que Cheng from the Violet Thunder Sect had already fused with his battle spirit, exuding an aura at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, slaying his opponent with a single strike.

Currently, he was staring at Qin Wentian as his eyes flashed with destructive lightning. He knew that Qin Wentian was very strong, but so what of it? In the end, the only one who remained would be him.

Que Cheng wasn't in a hurry to kill Qin Wentian, after all he was currently the strongest one here. In order to avoid gossip and finger pointing, he knew he should keep a low profile now. He knew that only by acting at the most opportune moment, would he be able to achieve what he wanted in a single strike.

Que Cheng was studying the people in combat while Qin Wentian was actually observing him.

The Violet Thunder Sect had a grudge with him, but the Chosen from the Violet Thunder Sect Que Cheng had always suppressed his emotions. Before he acted to wake the ox demon, he didn't radiate any hostility towards Qin Wentian. He had only done so when Fan Le took the test and was beneath the ox demon's hoof. If the ox demon hadn't been the guardian for the cavern and spared them, all three of them would really have died under its hoof already.

This person was not only powerful, his methods were intelligent and ruthless as well. He knew how to grab hold of opportunities and strike out at the most opportune moments. This point was evident by the fact of him lying low, acquiring more battle spirits to strengthen himself before he acted. Que Cheng was a shrewd schemer as well as an extremely ambitious man.

Que Cheng's entire body crackled with lightning, a brilliant purple ball of light condensed on his palms, ready to act any time after accumulating strength for so long. Qin Wentian's brow twitched; he stared at the pair of participants whom Que Cheng was studying. Both of them were locked in a stalemate and were in an extremely precarious position.

At this instant, Que Cheng acted. Both his palms crackled with lightning and slammed on to his battle drum with thunderous might. Lightning howled and thunder roared, two streams of violet light erupted towards the two participants locked in their struggle. One of them was the chosen from the Heaven Cleaving Manor who had attacked Qin Wentian earlier.

"Que Cheng…" Although these two were locked in battle, the instant Que Cheng had attacked, they both sensed it. In fact, it wasn't that they weren't prepared, but because they were both evenly matched and at the crescendo of their fight, they simply didn't have time to care about Que Cheng's sneak attacks. Que Cheng had actually chose this moment to launch a despicable attack, but what could they do?

The two violet beams of light transformed into the wrath of the thunder god, directly killing them both. Under the terrifying might of lightning and thunder, their bodies were roasted into cinders before turning into ashes. Their battle spirits were also plundered away, as Que Cheng's aura instantly skyrocketed getting infinitesimally closer to the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper.

"QUE CHENG YOU DARE?!" Yet another roar rang out. Since Que Cheng had shown his true colors, he naturally wouldn't stop now. He blasted out an attack towards another two participants. Both of them instantly stopped fighting when they sensed Que Cheng's attack but everything was already too late. One of them died while the other one was heavily injured.

Qin Wentian also made his move, slamming his palms onto his battle drum as a wrathful roar shook the skies. Yet another torrential pressure gushed forth, suppressing the void.

Que Cheng didn't stop, although the survivor had been seriously injured, he had to plunder the battle spirit away before doing anything else. Hence, he launched another attack as a dazzling bolt of lightning shot forth like a sharp sword, piercing towards that person. Although that expert did his utmost to defend, it was clear that he was almost a spent force now.

Que Cheng’s face was filled with the smile of victory. He slammed out another attack once more, as long as he killed that person he would break through to the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper. However right at this moment, a palm imprint blasted down from the skies, directly snatching the kill away from Que Cheng. That poor victim only discovered at the verge of death that even he, a Heaven Chosen, was also nothing in front of this cruel battlefield. Weaklings only had a single fate - to become the prey of others.

The person who killed him naturally was Qin Wentian. There were no kind-hearted people in here; they were all hunters, or the hunted. If you don’t kill others, others would kill you. This point was already destined from the moment they stepped in here. If he didn’t act, the battle spirit would have been plundered by Que Cheng. If Que Cheng grew even stronger, dooms day would arrive for everyone.

Qin Wentian snatched food from the mouth of the tiger, Que Cheng’s sharp eyes gleamed with hatred as he turned his attention onto Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had actually dared snatched his prey?

Right now, only five remained from the original twelve. Qin Wentian had killed two, Que Cheng had killed three, while Shen Ting from the Great Earth Sect had also managed to kill two in the chaos. Right now, Que Cheng was the strongest, while Shen Ting and Qin Wentian were on par in strength.

As for the other two survivors, expressions of fear could be seen on their faces as their countenances turned incredibly unsightly. In that chaotic battle earlier, they didn’t have any opportunities to plunder others, they were too busy defending themselves. Hence, the distance between their strength when compared to the remaining three was gradually pulled apart. Not only that, one of the two weaker survivors was actually someone from the Battle Sword Sect.

“Sever the connection and escape from here as fast as you can. I will do my utmost to aid you.” Qin Wentian directly transmitted his voice to the expert from the Battle Sword Sect.

That person was also an extremely decisive man, he directly replied, “Fine, but first I need your help to attack them to lower the pressure on me. After that I will sever the connection and you can take my battle spirit.”

Qin Wentian nodded. The instant their deal concluded, he directly struck out. He naturally understood the ‘them’ meant Shen Ting and Que Cheng. They posed the largest threat.

A terrifying swarm of palm imprints slammed down from the Heavens, blasting towards Que Cheng and Shen Ting. At this moment, that expert from the Battle Sword Sect instantly slashed out at his battle drum and manifested an incomparably resplendent sword light in the air. This sword light was so blinding that nobody could open their eyes.

However, the target of this beam of sword light wasn’t Que Cheng, nor Shen Ting. Rather it was Qin Wentian!

Bai Mou from the Battle Sword Sect was also a personal disciple under one of the nine Sword Sovereigns. He was also a chosen from the Battle Sword Sect, he knew that if he listened to Qin Wentian’s suggestion and chose to relinquish this battle, he would have a 50% chance of dying and 50% chance of remaining alive after fleeing. But both of those choices equated to the fact that he no longer had a chance to climb up to the peak.

Neither of these two choices appealed to him. He knew that if he killed Qin Wentian, that powerful battle spirit of Qin Wentian's would be plundered away by him. His strength would instantly be elevated to above Shen Ting and able to contend equally against Que Cheng.

As long as he killed Qin Wentian, all the problems before him would be solved and he would still retain the chance to be the sole champion of this battle field. In addition, he might even be able to obtain some good fortune.

Hence, this Heaven Chosen from the Battle Sword Sect Bai Mou, had chosen to risked it, and aimed his attack at Qin Wentian. This attack contained all his power, victory or defeat would be determined by a single strike.

The timing of this attack was extremely opportune, at the instant Qin Wentian unleashed his attack towards Shen Ting and Que Cheng, Bai Mou had chose this moment to betray him. The sword light slashed downwards, there was no need to doubt Bai Mou's strength considering that he had lasted all the way till now. Upon seeing the change in scenario, Ye Lingshuang's countenance became incredibly unsightly. She had told Qin Wentian earlier, when they were on the floating bridge, of Bai Mou's identity as another member of their Battle Sword Sect. Maybe it was because of this that Qin Wentian had decided to aid Bai Mou. Who would have imagined such a thing would happen instead?

However, Qin Wentian didn't look surprised. At the instant the beam of sword light descended, he struck out once more causing the thunderous booms of his battle drum to rock the air, echoing through this space. There was a mysterious sword hum amidst his drum reverberations, slicing away the sharpness contained in Bai Mou's sword attack.

Qin Wentian had already considered the fact that Bai Mou would strike out at him when he offered help. As a chosen of the Battle Sect, as a personal disciple of one of the Sword Sovereigns, Qin Wentian had reason to believe that Bai Mou would choose to gamble. As for the 'friendship' among those from the same sect and the gratitude of extending out a helping hand to him? All of that was bullshit. Every decision was made because of benefits. Bai Mou would be able to acquire what he wanted to as long as he killed Qin Wentian.

Hence, how could Qin Wentian be unprepared? The instant Bai Mou had acted, the sharpness exuding from his body instantly intensified, becoming akin to a sharp sword with nothing it couldn't conquer. The rumbling sounds of the drum reverberations rang out once more, Bai Mou's eyes flashed with surprise, shock, and disbelief followed by unwillingness. The streams of formless sword might penetrated his body as the Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint broke through the void and slammed down on him.

Upon seeing that palm imprint, Bai Mou understood that he lost the gamble. In that case, he could only be resigned to his fate.

Amidst a cacophony of explosive noises, Bai Mou died as his battle drums shattered. Just an instant later, a streak of lightning shot past, blasting the location where the battle drum was at. Right now not only was Bai Mou dead, those from the Battle Sword Sect that had chosen to follow Bai Mou had all died with him. Their fates had already been decided the instant Bai Mou had chosen to betray Qin Wentian. Their last thoughts were that why weren't they like Ye Lingshuang, choosing to form an alliance with Qin Wentian when they were on the floating bridge instead of following Bai Mou.

That streak of lightning had been shot by Que Cheng, but sadly, he was a step too slow to kill steal.

Right now only three remained on the battlefield: Que Cheng, Qin Wentian, and Shen Ting. At the moment when Qin Wentian slew Bai Mou, Que Cheng and Shen Ting both fought with each other to kill the last survivor. Que Cheng was the winner, and after plundering the battle spirit, his aura broke through to the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Right now, Qin Wentian was still at the seventh-level, the two of them then turned their gazes onto Shen Ting. Currently both Que Cheng and Qin Wentian were the hunters while Shen Ting became their prey.

Shen Ting instantly understood his position as his face turned pale white. They, the experts from the Great Earth Sect, had become the prey instead.

He said he wanted to teach Qin Wentian conduct, but what's funny was that from the attitude of both Que Cheng and Qin Wentian, one could tell with a glance that these two had already taken him as prey. He was the weakest link among all three.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything, his gaze was already all-telling. That emotionless gaze contained an intense self-confidence and pride, so deep that it was carved into his bones. That gaze was extremely unbearable to Shen Ting, his face got paler and paler.

“If I die, you will die too,” Shen Ting stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. “Let us join hands and deal with Que Cheng, or if you disagree, I will join hands with him to deal with you.”

Shen Ting evidently felt that the threat Qin Wentian posed to him was smaller than Que Cheng, hence he wished to join forces and counteract Que Cheng. In the course of their cooperation, if an opportunity presented itself for him to slay Qin Wentian it would be for the best.

Qin Wentian didn't reply, how could he not understand what Shen Ting was thinking? Now that things had reached this situation, Shen Ting was already destined to die. He wanted to join forces with Que Cheng to deal with him? Could he even rest assured about forming an alliance with Que Cheng? Most probably when he was clashing with Qin Wentian, Que Cheng would use the opportunity to kill him.

“I can gift you my battle drum, but you must spare my life.” Shen Ting spoke to Que Cheng, he knew it was hopeless when he noted Qin Wentian's silence. Right now he could only hope he can remain alive.

“Fine.” Que Cheng nodded, his palms crackled with lightning as though he was prepared to unleash an attack anytime. However, Qin Wentian was similarly already prepared as well.

It didn’t matter what Shen Ting’s choice was, he was already destined to be a dead man. The final battle would be fought between Que Cheng and Qin Wentian!

AGM 574 – Sole Contender

“GO!”

The instant Que Cheng agreed, Shen Ting bellowed as his body sped towards the exit of this battlefield. At the same time of his retreat, he didn’t forget to blast his battledrum sending out two streams of attacks.

Shen Ting was very clear that Que Cheng’s promise completely had no meaning. If Que Cheng spared him, Qin Wentian could also easily kill him. Hence, choosing to retreat at extreme speed now was the most intelligent choice. In this way, Qin Wentian and Que Cheng would fight each other over who can shatter his battle drum, and not who could kill him.

The other experts from the Great Earth Sect behind Shen Ting also explosively retreated. And indeed, Que Cheng didn't bother with Shen Ting and was preparing to shatter Shen Ting’s battle drum according as to his expectation.

His choice was very intelligent but sadly, he miscalculated Qin Wentian’s action.

Sword beams whistled through the air, for those from the Great Earth Sect, after Shen Ting severed his connection with his battle drum, they couldn't even stand up to a single strike. Shen Ting’s countenance drastically changed as terror suffused his features. He stared at Qin Wentian only to see a gargantuan palm imprint rumbled out, grabbing onto him. A thunderous boom echoed, Shen Ting’s bones were completely shattered. Qin Wentian then turned his cold gaze in his direction.

“BOOM!” Shen Ting’s battle drum was shattered by Que Cheng, the plundered battle spirit made him grew even stronger.

“ARE YOU CRAZY?!” Shen Ting stared at Qin Wentian in terror. This was a madman, he actually didn't contend against Que Cheng to shatter the drum, choosing to kill him instead. If this wasn't the action of a madman, what was?

“I'm teaching you conduct. But sadly, the price of this lesson is death,” Qin Wentian replied coldly.

Shen Ting’s expression turned malevolent, he glared hatefully at Qin Wentian as he spat, “Why? Even if you kill me, what awaits you is also death by Que Cheng’s hands.”

“Ever since he woke the ox demon, his death is already destined.” Qin Wentian was as calm as ever as he continued, “I could kill Ye Kongfan with a cultivation base at the fifth level, even if he is stronger than Ye Kongfan, with my cultivation base boosted to the seventh level how could I care about him shattering your drum? Didn't you all say that I don't have the qualifications to be brazen despite having an Immortal Martial Medallion? In that case let me tell you one thing. Indeed, having the medallion can't represent anything, but all of you don't even have the capabilities to obtain one, how could I, Qin Wentian, even care about any of you at all?”

“Madman, you are a madman!” Shen Ting struggled violently as he shrieked. After hearing Qin Wentian’s words, he understood that Qin Wentian had never even placed him and Que Cheng in his eyes ever since the beginning. Even though Que Cheng was stronger than him now, Qin Wentian didn't care. So what if Que Cheng plundered an additional battle spirit? He was still nothing in Qin Wentian’s eyes. How crazy was this? How arrogant was this?

“You don't understand.” Qin Wentian abruptly slammed his palms down on his battle drum. A moment later Shen Ting was completely crushed into a bloody pulp of flesh as he died there just like that.

The hearts of Ye Lingshuang and the others behind Qin Wentian all felt their hearts trembling as they stared at his back. This fellow was truly brazen.

Que Cheng’s body crackled with lightning as purple-colored snakes and dragons danced around him. Rumbling sounds of thunder unceasing rang out as he exuded an aura of extreme destruction.

Qin Wentian’s words to Shen Ting was to him as well. This kind of arrogance held nothing in its sight.

No matter if it was Shen Ting or him, Que Cheng, they were both indeed dissatisfied that Qin Wentian was able to obtain a medallion. But like what Qin Wentian had said, having a medallion didn't represent anything, but the tone behind his words was extremely domineering.

“I have the medallion, but all of you said I don't have the capabilities to be brazen? Then from that perspective, both of you weren't even qualified to receive one. How could I even put you in my eyes?”

This was what Qin Wentian was saying. Right now their eyes locked gazes amidst the palpable tension in the air. Que Cheng was able to feel even more clearly the self-confidence and loftiness in Qin Wentian’s gaze, as though Qin Wentian was the overlord of all.

BOOM!

Que Cheng stomped, as he jumped up and stood on top of his battle drum. Countless faint silhouettes of battle drums could be seen around him. Each and every one of his attacks caused the drums around him to echo out as well.

“The truth will prove everything. COME!” Que Cheng roared. The battle drums vibrated as lightning danced violently, the space between them turned violet as boundless lightning and thunder rumbled the void, shooting straight towards Qin Wentian.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian similarly jumped atop his battle drum. Reverberations from his drums echoed as sword qi roared up into the heavens, sweeping over and clashing with the lightning and thunder zooming towards him, extinguishing both completely.

Lightning and sword both emphasized attacks. Both were extremely tyrannical.

Streaks of angry lightning bolts and sword qi repeatedly clashed against each other in the air. Shockwaves of utter destruction ravaged the surroundings, causing the entire earth to tremble unceasingly.

“Feel the baptism of lightning!” Que Cheng’s blood thrummed with power as drum sounds continuously reverberated the air. The lightning around him transformed into countless ferocious looking whips that danced in the air, occupying this entire space. Each of these whips contained a destructive energy flow and shone with a dangerous light.

Qin Wentian’s own bloodline power also thrummed as it erupted forth at the same moment. The demonic qi exuded from him towered up the skies as he executed the Fiend Art Transformation. The depth in his eyes became even deeper, the loftiness and arrogance of demonkind in them became even more pronounced.

Swish!

Sounds of the lightning whips surrounding Que Cheng all struck out towards Qin Wentian, the destructive white light flashed brilliantly as they lashed out through the skies.

Qin Wentian’s palms blasted out in anger as the drum sounds from his battle drum shook the heavens. Instantly, numerous palm imprints rushed through the skies, colliding directly with those long whips lashing out.

Crackling and rattling sounds that pierced the ear rang out, the destructive long whips actually split apart the incoming storm of palm imprints. They were akin to the destructive edge of a blade, slicing apart the palms and continued on their way towards Qin Wentian. That flickering white light that emanated from them could clearly be sensed to contain an almighty destruction energy within as they got closer and closer.

Qin Wentian’s fingers pressed forward. The drum sounds echoed as a Heaven Breaking Finger appeared in the sky. Boundless sword qi whistled, transforming into a spiral that lacerated everything. Now, the tables were turned, the lashing whips were all split apart underneath the might of this Heaven Breaking Finger, and as the remaining whips descended, Qin Wentian’s eyes sparkled with a cold light when he felt the numbing energies contained within. Not only did the whips contain destructive energy, they could caused one’s entire body to be numbed as the attack landed, allowing the whips to tear their target effortlessly apart.

“If your strength is only at this level, I’m afraid it's still insufficient,” Que Cheng coldly stated. His original cultivation was at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper. Right now when fused with his battle drum, his cultivation base had also been lifted to the eighth level which matched with his original strength, allowing him to unleash his strongest attacks at will.

The crackling sounds in the air became increasingly terrifying. Lightning roiled about, the snakes and dragons made from lightning all congregated together into a ball before erupting outwards with incredible power, transforming into hundreds of thousands of long whips.

“Destroy!” Que Cheng raged. The long whips lashed out as the drum echoes thundered simultaneously. Lightning danced wildly in the skies as Qin Wentian only saw boundless destructive long whips slamming down onto him. The entire sky was engulfed in destructive lightning energy, so strong that it caused one to be stifled.

“RISE!” Qin Wentian roared in anger. Instantly, the entire stone platform he was on actually floated up in the air. Ye Lingshuang and the others were all brought away, soaring up into the skies.

The demonic qi from Qin Wentian intensified in an incredible way, his entire physique underwent demonic transformation; his pair of wings opened and wrapped protectively around Ye Lingshuang and his other comrades. Those lofty eyes of his scanned the horizon as he continuously stepped out, manifesting a storm of sword qi. He then unleashed his attack, causing palm imprints to cover the skies as he himself actually rushed head on towards the long whips of lightning descending on him.

“Break!” Qin Wentian howled, as sword light and palm imprints blasted upwards to the net of lightning whips lashing down on him.

“Hmph,” Que Cheng snorted coldly, he madly blasted onto his battle drum as the long whips in the air actually gathered together into one, becoming incredibly thick and powerful, and destroying the sword light and palm imprints sent out by Qin Wentian.

The sharpness in Qin Wentian’s eyes resembled a sword, an astral heavenly hammer appeared in his hand as he smashed it upwards. Numerous terrifying mountain peaks actually manifested, causing a sense of heaviness to fill the air. Blasting the peaks upwards to buy time, Qin Wentian simultaneously brought the stone platform he was on and rushed forward, all the while blasting out with his palm imprints. The force he sent out was so powerful that the void trembled continuously, and a stream of destructive imprints directly bore down upon Que Cheng.

Que Cheng was long prepared. The destructive palm imprints of Qin Wentian appeared right from the void and were filled with tyrannical strength. He roared in anger as a clone of lightning appeared before him, promptly self-destructing and wiping out the force of the palm imprints.

“KILL!” Que Cheng howled in rage, the long whip in the air ignored everything and cut out with blinding speed towards Qin Wentian. “Either you die or I die, only one can survive among the two of us!”

Que Cheng was extremely confident, there was no way Qin Wentian would be able to block his attack.

Qin Wentian erupted forth in madness, relentlessly unleashing attacks on his battle drums and hurling mountain peaks up to block the lightning whip lashing downwards. He blasted out yet another wave of palm imprints, targeting Que Cheng.

“It’s useless, you are dead for sure!” Que Cheng roared. Another clone formed of lightning appeared before him again, blocking Qin Wentian’s attack.

Despite that, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to care at all. He summoned his strength and blasted out on his battle drum once more. But this time around, there was actually no sound. The echoes of the drum were completely silent.

BOOOOOOM!

A scene filled with blood suddenly appeared in Que Cheng’s mind, the lightning clone before him exploded in an attempt at a hurried defense, and then a nightmarish dream will invaded his sea of consciousness.

“DIE!”

A piercing sound rang out in conjunction with a cold voice as a blood red halberd exited the void, penetrating through Que Cheng’s brow and causing a spray of fresh blood to splash out.

The destructive whip that descended down from the skies flopped lifelessly as the lightning energy that sustained it faded away. Qin Wentian then blasted out another palm strike towards the other disciples from the Violet Thunder Sect.

Deep rumbling sounds thundered as Que Cheng’s battle drum and the stone platform he was standing on collapsed into pieces. The other experts of the Violet Thunder Sect were all completely exterminated.

An intense light flashed, zooming towards Qin Wentian and in an instant, Qin Wentian felt his aura rushing through the peak of the seventh and eighth level, directly stepping into the ninth level of the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Que Cheng himself earlier was already near the peak of the eighth level, but now, after his battle spirit was plundered away, Qin Wentian directly entered the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper.

“RUMBLE!” The remaining stone platforms collapsed one after another as a countless number of battle drums flew towards the stone tablet behind Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned around, only to see a resplendent glow that radiated from the stone tablet was converging into a beam of shimmering light that shot towards him, enveloping him within.

AGM 575 – Top-Tiered Heaven Chosen

The light from the stone tablet completely enveloped Qin Wentian, and caused an enigmatic scene to appear. There were actually countless illusory battle drums that sprang up around him with him in their center.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

The reverberations thundered out unceasingly as a powerful force suddenly shot towards Qin Wentian from the stone tablet, so fast that he had no time to react. This terrifying force blasted into him, spreading to all parts of his body and causing him to groan in misery, before coughing out fresh blood as his entire person was lifted up and flung backwards.

Ye Lingshuang, Qin Zheng and the others who stood with Qin Wentian were fine. The glow from the stone tablet targeted only Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s long hair fluttered in the wind. He silently cursed that ox demon in his heart. Wasn't he supposed to get an awesome reward for being the sole survivor? Why was he getting roughed up instead?

“Damn ox.” Qin Wentian roared in rage when he saw the stone tablet accumulating power as though preparing to fire another beam of light at him. He then summoned the entirety of his strength and blast out at his battle drum in front of him.

BOOOOM!

A gargantuan palm imprint manifested and shot towards the stone tablet.

As the gargantuan palm imprint slammed into the stone tablet, the force behind it was actually fully devoured by the tablet. The glow radiating from it continued to envelope Qin Wentian, causing his countenance to become incredibly unsightly to behold.

RUMBLE!

A devastating destructive energy permeated the air as a Grand Nihility Palm Imprint shot back towards him. This caused Qin Wentian’s eyes to widen in shock, what the hell was this stone tablet? It could even reflect attacks?

Qin Wentian was speechless, he could only erupt forth with another attack, but the rebounded attack disintegrated his attempts and shot into his body once more, shaking him so badly that he coughed out even more blood. Qin Wentian was suddenly seized with the impulse to let go with some vulgarities.

“I’LL DESTROY YOU!” Qin Wentian roared. Executing Stellar Transposition, he dashed towards the stone tablet. A blood-red halberd appeared in his hand as it smashed onto the stone tablet with indomitable might.

BOOM BOOM BOOM!

The light radiating from the stone tablet intensified as the booming from the illusory drums rocked the space unceasingly. Streams of energy gushed into his body frenziedly, ravaging it. It was unknown how many mouthfuls of blood Qin Wentian coughed out, as his face turned pale white. Yet the loftiness in his eyes remained, and he madly unleashed a storm of attacks onto the stone tablet, enduring the injuries until a certain point of time where the only sound was the echo and rebound reverberations of the countless drums. The glow from the stone tablet abruptly disappeared because every iota of light had finally entered Qin Wentian!

RUMBLE!!

The gigantic stone tablet vibrated intensely before transforming into a streak of multicolored light and shooting up through the air. Qin Wentian stared at it dumbfoundedly as an incredulous expression arose on his face.

Had it finally ended?

“No, something is wrong, what's this?” Qin Wentian’s perception turned inwards. Within his body, there was actually a miniature battle drum sitting there, merged together with his body.

“This…” Qin Wentian was speechless. Was this the awesome reward the ox demon was talking about?

Meticulously examining himself, although he was weaker because of the injuries sustained, he realized that after the ‘beating’ by the light from the stone tablet, the circulation of astral energy and his blood seemed to be smoother many times compared to before. Not only that, the comprehension of his mandates seemed to have also deepened further.

This battle drum should be the same type of treasure as that miniature axe in his foster father’s body, able to fuse together with someone, Qin Wentian silently speculated. After that, with a mere intention, streams of light from illusory battle drums enveloped his body. It was as though he himself was the battle drum!

“Wentian, try to attack, see if there’s any augmentation effect.” Ye Lingshuang was also dumbstruck when she saw this scene. She knew that the miniature axe of her father was able to augment his attacks. Qin Wentian’s miniature battle drum should be able to do so as well.

“Mhm,” Qin Wentian nodded his head. After the battle drum entered his body, the suppression and boost was completely gone, he had returned to his original cultivation base at the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. But what was strange was that for Ye Lingshuang and the others, the suppression effects on their cultivation bases hadn’t been lifted yet. Maybe it was because he was the sole contender remaining from the battle field, or because he passed some of the tests in the Immortal Martial Realm which resulted in such a happening.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and attacked, echoes of drum reverberations resounded through the air as terrifying palm imprints broke the space as they blasted out. Qin Wentian's heart trembled slightly as he glanced at Ye Lingshuang, nodding his head. "There's indeed an augmentation effect to my attacks, but I can sense that this battle drum was also able to weaken the attacks of others. This is a divine artifact that combines both attack and defense."

"Your cultivation base has already been restored?" Ye Lingshuang's eyes flashed with surprise.

"Yeah, the suppression is lifted. However, a cultivation base at the fifth level is still insufficient in here. I have a feeling that I'm about to break through soon though." Qin Wentian spoke. Earlier after the baptism from the light of the stone tablet, he felt he was already infinitesimally close to breaking through to the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper.

"In that case, just focus on cultivation first. We will guard you." Chu Mang replied. Qin Wentian nodded slightly, he turned his gaze ahead and saw a path leading forward to the next area. However, Qin Wentian wished to level up his cultivation base before advancing. If not, and he met with the other eighty selected individuals who also had the Immortal Martial Medallion, it would be extremely tough to deal with them.

Among the selected eighty-one individuals, his cultivation base at the fifth level could be considered the weakest tier. The others are all either at the eighth or ninth level of Heavenly Dipper. He simply had no way to fight against them right now.

Just like one of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, Gu Liufeng: he was exceedingly tyrannical with a cultivation base at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Thus, Qin Wentian wished to raise his own strength before meeting with the other selected individuals. Only then would he have more confidence.

"Right," Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. He found a place and sat down, and with a wave of his hands, an astronomical number of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared before he started his cultivation. The others didn't forget to clean the battle field, acquiring the interspatial rings of those deceased. There were some of them who were Heaven Chosen of their respective factions, the wealth in their interspatial rings could well be imagined. Not only that, they might have some powerful innate techniques stored within as well.

The moment Qin Wentian started cultivating, he entered into a mental state where he forgot about everything else, nothing could disturb him. The Yuanfu in his body thrummed as rumbling sounds echoed akin to the roar of oceanic waves. Chu Mang and the others exchanged glances as expressions of surprise appeared on their faces. Even in cultivation, this fellow also caused such a ruckus.

"Breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon is a dividing range of strength. The manifested constellation of some absolute geniuses were extremely frightening, lengthening the distance between them compared to an ordinary Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants the instant they broke through. I wonder what constellation he will manifest when he eventually steps into that realm." Ye Lingshuang silently sighed in her heart, she was filled with anticipation for Qin Wentian's growth. After spending such a long time with this brother of hers, she could feel that Qin Wentian was a demon-level talent that would definitely surpass the Human Emperor in the future.

In that special state, Qin Wentian even forgot about time. In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Through this period of time, there were many participants who came to the battlefield, but after they took the pathway to the next area, they all returned shortly thereafter. Nobody knew the reason why.

Even Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng appeared. Evidently, these people who only appeared now were either trapped in the Cavern of Life and Death or some other secret areas in the Immortal Martial Realm, undertaking the tests and trials there. There was even a young man clad in silver robes that emanated an extremely terrifying aura. His cultivation base was actually at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper.

This made Ye Lingshuang and the others alarmed. They knew that this floating bridge was exceedingly vast. There were some strange places that you could barge into if you wished. However, for the minority who chose to do so, only a limited few returned. One of the rewards was that the suppression limit would be lifted, restoring cultivation bases back to their original level. It seems that only by undergoing extraordinary trials would one be able to achieve that effect.

This person merely glanced at Qin Wentian before continuing his way ahead. The rumbling sounds echoing from Qin Wentian's body grew even more terrifying, and finally two days later, he broke through to the next level.

The instant he opened his eyes, Qin Wentian immediately saw Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng. A smile flashed on his face. Luckily nothing had happened to them.

"You monster, you are actually already at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper. In the Cavern of Life and Death, there's only a 10% chance of survival and I barely made it out after breaking through to the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper." Ouyang Kuangsheng punched out at Qin Wentian in a depressed manner. Not only that, Qin Wentian's suppression had already been lifted, and he and Fan Le had already learned of what they experienced in the past few days.

"This fatty me also felt the pressure was a little too great," Fan Le mumbled in a serious manner, causing Qin Wentian to laugh. He also didn't question about what they experienced in the Cavern of Life and Death, but rather said, "Let's move on, we will see what other tests await us in this realm."

"Mhm." The others nodded, and advanced on the pathway leading to the next area. After a short period of time, they came before a gate.

"Let me enter first." Fan Le stepped out,but there was an invisible force that blocked him, and he was unable to enter.

“What is this sorcery?” Fan Le depressingly asked.

“Let me attempt it.” Chu Mang walked up. Unfortunately, he ended up like Fan Le; there was an invisible energy force field that blocked them, and they had no way to step into the gate.

Ye Lingshuang’s eyes flickered with a strange glow as she looked at Qin Wentian. “No wonder those earlier were all forced to return. It seems like only people with their cultivation bases restored would be able to enter!”

Qin Wentian furrowed his brow before stepping out. And indeed, he encountered no resistance and smoothly stepped through the gate. In fact, he could even clearly sense spatial energy bringing him to another separate space.

“Damn!” Fatty widened his eyes. “Seems like we have to return and find some other way of advancing to the next area. Evidently, we don’t even possess the qualifications to enter and spectate.”

“Seems like we have no choice but to head back,” Qin Zheng spoke in a low voice. It was clear that they had to find a method to lift the suppression before they could enter.

Yun Mengyi didn’t say anything, she was still as cold as ever. She instantly turned and dashed away, as the others followed behind her.

And as for Qin Wentian, after he stepped through the gate he was transported into another area. This was a gigantic large square-shaped field. There were also several other silhouettes that were already currently here. With just a single glance, Qin Wentian saw eleven cultivators and there were even a few familiar faces within.

These people were all crowding around a pagoda situated in the center of the field. Above the pagoda, there was a radiance that shimmered constantly, exuding a marvelous energy. The very top of the pagoda was actually pointed in shape, and when Qin Wentian stared straight at that point of illumination, it was so blinding that he had no choice but to use his hand to shield his eyes.

“Sir Qin.” A weak and gentle voice drifted over, Qin Wentian shifted the hand shielding his eyes away and turned towards the direction of the voice. Once again, he saw that soul-stirring countenance smiling at him as though just a single look at her was sufficient to cause one to fall so deeply into the river of love that one would be unable to extricate themselves.

“Xian`er.” Qin Wentian inclined his head slightly. This person was none other than Lin Xian`er. Qin Wentian understood when he saw the people here, most probably the ending point for the other bridges led to here as well. The eleven other cultivators were all part of the eighty-one selected individuals who had been bestowed the Immortal Martial Medallions.

A cold gaze landed on him, Qin Wentian turned in that direction to see Lou Bingyu icily staring in his direction before shifting her gaze away. There was no other changes to her expression.

“Hehe, there’s a path open to heaven but you didn’t want to take it; there are no doors to hell, but you insist on barging in,” a voice brimming with arrogance drifted over. This time Qin Wentian discovered a silhouette exuding a tremendous amount of demonic qi looking at him. The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect was here, as well! Those who managed to arrive here, were all top-tiered Heaven Chosen!

AGM 576 – Immortal In The Immortal Martial Realm?

Qin Wentian didn’t feel too surprised. Since he had already stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm, it was destined that he would run into these people sooner or later.

Before this, the eighty-one selected individuals each went off to a different floating bridge without facing each other. But no matter if it was the test of the black jiao python, the test of the ox demon, the test of the cavern of life and death, or that final battlefield, danger was extremely real and even Qin Wentian would have died if he was not careful.

The Immortal Martial Realm was also known as the burial place of geniuses, and indeed it did match up to its name. Now, this would be merely the true beginning of the fantastic clashes among the geniuses after they exited their respective floating bridges.

Qin Wentian, who was looking at the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect instantly shifted his gaze to the top of the pagoda. The piercing beam of light was simply too bright, Qin Wentian couldn’t tell what was hidden there. What he and the others saw was just an exceedingly powerful beam of light radiating from there.

“Is there an even stronger treasure there?” Qin Wentian speculated.

“Sir Qin, what do you think is at the top of the pagoda?” Lin Xian`er asked with a smile.

“Xian`er you were here before me, could it be that you have no idea as well?”

Lin Xian`er shook her head, her mouth twitched with traces of depression as she replied, “This pagoda is simply too unusual, we are unable to discern what the item on the top is from the ground. The only way to find out is to ascend it step by step, climbing to the peak.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance flashed with a bewildered expression when he heard these words. He then seriously glanced at the light radiating from the top of the pagoda that enveloped the entire building. However, the other geniuses merely stood their ground and weren’t doing anything. Evidently, climbing to the top of this pagoda wasn’t so easy and if it wasn’t for that, these geniuses would have already started to contend against each other.

“How do we ascend?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Very simple, just walk on the path around the pagoda and it will lead you upwards. However, Sir Qin, you must remember this; you cannot attempt it without being fully prepared because the instant you take the first step, everyone else would ascend together with you at the same time. And at that moment, their attacks would all directly blast at you,” Lin Xian`er meticulously explained in a gentle voice.

Only now did Qin Wentian notice that the other eleven geniuses were all maintaining their posture. Nobody moved, all of them were quietly standing there. Evidently they had already contended against each other before this and were now waiting for an opportunity.

The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect exuded a killing intent targeted at him. But despite his desire to kill Wentian, the saint child didn't move, only standing there at his original position.

"Since I've already came here, I might as well test it out." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a bright glow. After which he stepped out on the path leading to the top of the pagoda.

The pagoda was very high, and at the instant Qin Wentian stepped onto the path, the other eleven geniuses instantly acted.

"Foolish act," the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect snorted coldly as overwhelming amounts of demonic qi radiated from him.

Qin Wentian entered the area illuminated by the silvery glow from the top of the pagoda. The brilliant light cascaded down on him, causing Qin Wentian to feel a boundless pressure pressing down. There was a pathway upwards that led to the top and the instant he stepped upon the first step, the others all ascended by one step together.

Qin Wentian started in astonishment, he actually could view all the silhouettes of all eleven geniuses clearly in his eyes.

"Sir Qin, be careful. In this place, any attack you send out would blast towards the others on the path. But this holds true for the attacks of others as well."

The instant Lin Xian`er's voice sounded out, the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect had already unleashed an attack. This was a blood-colored palm imprint that contained a savage violent demonic energy that exuded an extremely intense destructive power. Instantly, the blood-colored palm appeared before Qin Wentian, blasting forth towards him.

Not only Qin Wentian, at this moment everyone was faced with the same attack.

Qin Wentian's palms turned crimson as he lifted them, blasting forth with an attack of equal magnitude. An explosive sound thundered out as both the palm imprints collided in mid air. Although the saint child's attack was cancelled out, the impact from the collision jolted Qin Wentian so bad that his entire arm was trembling involuntarily.

However this was just the start, and just as Wentian defended against that blood palm imprint attack, yet another dazzling saber light flashed and chopped right at him. This beam of light was as fast as lightning, slashing down aiming for the center of his head, wanting to split him in half.

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. He lifted his hands and blasted upwards. Although the saber light split apart the palm imprints, the saber light also faded away.

However, this bout of engagement was far from reaching its end. Qin Wentian finally understood why Lin Xian`er cautioned him to be careful.

After that, four to five powerful attacks continuously fired over, causing Qin Wentian's qi and blood to rumble, there was no rest at all. However, the other participants save for the one attacking were all suffering from the same attacks. The only way to negate this was to retaliate back and in this taxing fashion, the weakest among them that was unable to endure the barrage of attacks would be the first to be eliminated.

A notion flashed through Qin Wentian's mind. Before he arrived was there already someone that died? Although there wasn't any corpse to prove his theory, if someone were to be blasted with attacks from these people, it made sense that nothing would be left behind.

"Sir Qin, best be careful now…" a melodious voice drifted over. After which, Lin Xian`er's silhouette directly appeared within his sea of consciousness.

The sound of a soul-stirring melody permeated his heart. Even in this illusion-scape filled with killing intent, one would still pause and admire the music.

"Pu…" In the midst of that melody, a musical note filled with killing intent suddenly erupted out aiming straight for his throat. Even though Lin Xian`er warned him, Qin Wentian's reaction was still slower by half a beat. A blood-red halberd struck out slashing the musical note apart, after which he shifted the trajectory as the halberd whistled through the air with blinding speed, aiming for Lin Xian`er, but Lin Xian`er had already vanished.

"Why are you not dead yet?" A voice of anger echoed out loud, causing his ear drums to vibrate incessantly. The next instant, it felt as though a myriad horde of demonic beasts was rushing over. Qin Wentian saw the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect disappearing from his original spot, dashing straight at all of them.

"DIE!" The silhouette of the Saint Child magnified in front of Qin Wentian's eyes, transforming into a demonic giant that blasted out with its tyrannical fist. Blood light flashed in the skies as hundreds of thousands of blood-colored demonic wolves manifested rushing over. Each of these wolves had blood-colored eyes, projecting an aura of fear that caused the hearts of people to involuntarily shudder.

Each of the participants went all out and clashed madly against the attack sent out by the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect. A blood-colored demonic qi gushed out from Qin Wentian, towering straight up into the heavens, enveloping himself within. His physique gradually became larger, appearing like a descendent of an ancient primordial demon emperor. The loftiness in his eyes were unmatched, able to pierce the hearts of others and in the center of his brow, a third eye could be seen there gleaming with demonic light.

He wielded a blood-colored ancient halberd and was clad in a demonic armor. The Fiend Art Transformation technique had transformed him totally.

The gigantic Blood Halberd waved about, containing a boundless strength. Qin Wentian struck the halberd out through the air, and everywhere the halberd passed by, the space there would tremble as the blood wolves were destroyed from the crushing force within. The wave of his halberd created a tide of blood, that engulfed and devoured the attack before him.

“Sir Qin’s strength has grown stronger again,” Lin Xian`er’s gentle voice sounded out. She sat there on the path while playing the zither. Her stance was as though she was preparing for defense and wasn’t keen to continue attacking.

Beside Qin Wentian, Lou Bingyu moved. Snowflakes drifted down as a fearsome icy energy that could seal everything gushed out from her. Very quickly, this entire space was filled with snow. Qin Wentian shivered, staring at the ice-cold silhouette who stood at the center of them all. She was like a lonely yet proud plum that stood amidst and bloomed brilliantly in the winter snow.

She was Lou Bingyu, the favourite disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

“Chi, chi…” Not only did Qin Wentian feel cold, he also felt a destructive sword qi that melded perfectly within the snowstorm. The drifting snow was filled with the power of laceration, able to slice apart the defense of others, yet Lou Bingyu merely stood there silently, she didn’t actually unleash an attack.

Bzz!

Lou Bingyu moved, a cold glint akin to the light of winter snow slashed out as the storm of snow was infused with her killing intent.

With that single sword strike, it seemed so lonely yet proud while exuding a coldness unique to Lou Bingyu. Qin Wentian only saw Lou Bingyu turning, and dashing towards him. The snowflakes roiled up from her speed, transforming into a vortex that pierced unceasingly towards him. Each snowflake brimmed with power, intent on destroying his defense.

Qin Wentian could no longer see any sword light, he only saw a blanket of snowflakes zooming towards him. Each of the snowflakes were as sharp as a real sword.

Qin Wentian stomped the ground as his ancient halberd erupted forth once more. This halberd strike had no sound nor presence, penetrating through the vortex of snow. The instant the ancient halberd came in contact with the snowflakes, a terrifying pulsation energy exploded outwards in all eight directions, shattering the blanket of snow, and clashing directly against the heart of the vortex.

The ancient halberd directly froze. After which, cracks appeared on its surface and with a resounding boom, the ancient halberd completely shattered into pieces. But also, that vortex was also forcibly torn apart with its strength negated.

“The most favored personal disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness is truly extraordinary,” Qin Wentian mused. That sword strike of hers wasn’t unleashed with her strongest strength. He had held part of his strength back, and apparently, so did his opponent.

However, there was one among the other experts who could no longer withstand it, dying under the sword of Lou Bingyu.

All of a sudden, the pressure on their bodies disappeared, and after which he saw the rest simultaneously taking another step upwards. Only with the death of one participant would the others be able to lessen the distance to the peak by a single step.

Qin Wentian mirrored the actions of others, marveling in his heart as he stared at the blinding white-silvery glow at the top of the pagoda.

There were only eleven geniuses left, and was it destined that there would only be one that eventually walk all the way to the top?

In the Immortal Martial Realm, there were so many dangers and so many tests, the eventual survivors would definitely be the most terrifying demon-level characters among their peers, able to earn the label of an era-suppressing genius. What was the true objective of this Immortal Martial Realm then?

Could it be that the rumors in the Royal Sacred Region were real?

An immortal was looking for a successor?

There was a true immortal in the Immortal Martial Realm?

AGM 577 – Poison Scorpion

The silvery white light cascading down from the top of the treasure pagoda descended lightly on their bodies. Qin Wentian stably took a step upwards as he glanced up at the dazzling light.

If one wanted to ascend, the only way was to step on all the various geniuses here and use them as stepping stones. He wouldn't shy away nor hesitate; Qin Wentian was very clear that this test wasn't the end yet. There were still many other Heaven Chosen undergoing competitions against one another in unknown tests at other locations.

If he couldn't even claim the top here, it indicated that he would become a stepping stone for others. If that was the case, how could he answer to his band of comrades who sent him here with their efforts?

The Immortal Martial Realm was a burial ground for geniuses, a place with only a 10% chance of survival. If they weren't able to become the most dazzling existence here, everything that they had accomplished would be meaningless. When the Royal Sacred Region remembered those attention-grabbing geniuses, if they even mentioned the name 'Qin Wentian,' it would only be to say that he was a stepping stone for whoever.

However, if they really continued fighting in such a way, even when they reached the peak, the astral energy in their Yuanfu would have been totally emptied. Qin Wentian gradually acclimatized to the radiant light, and was seriously contemplating the other participants. Any one of the eleven here was stronger than Shen Ting. If not, they would never be able to walk up to this step.

After ascending one more step, the participants tactfully halted their attacks. Everyone was very clear that the moment one initiated an attack, unless there was a person eliminated, the combat between them would never stop.

"Since everyone wants to take a break, allow Xian`er to play a melody for all of you to enjoy." Xian`er spoke in a gentle voice. After which she started to strum the strings of her zither, creating a melodious tune.

The melody was tranquil and gentle, beams of illusory light shot forth from her zither bringing everyone into an illusion-scape.

"Sir Qin, we meet again." Lin Xian`er appeared before Qin Wentian. This scenario was extremely similar to the time when they met back in the Immortal Ripple Pavilion.

"I'm afraid I have to offend Xian`er sooner or later after our meeting this time around." Qin Wentian's voice was serene without traces of fluctuations. It was as though he was recalling that night when the moonlight shone on Lin Xian`er. That soul-stirring melody when matched with her flawless countenance, how marvelous it was.

Lin Xian`er didn’t act as rumored, trying to seduce others. Within her weak and gentle smile was contained a pride higher than the heavens. She was as tranquil as water and like a mystical luan bird waiting for others to sing together with her.

Qin Wentian’s impression of Lin Xian`er wasn’t bad. It wasn’t just because previously Lin Xian`er had spoken out for him and offended the saint child of the Supreme Demon Sect, nor because of her charming smile that filled people’s heart with admiration.

However, since they were all here to ascend this pagoda, it was destined that there would be a confrontation between them.

“Xian`er will treat this seriously as well. But of course, whoever can leave this illusion-scape first would be the one that poses the greatest threat to the others,” Lin Xian`er stated intentionally or otherwise, yet undoubtedly she was reminding Qin Wentian that right now, all the geniuses were brought into a illusion-scape by her music. If he didn’t extricate himself from it and others did so before him, they could launch an attack at the defenseless others who hadn’t awakened yet.

“Be careful now,” Qin Wentian spoke, and his ancient halberd slashed out as his silhouette flickered, transforming into a blurry shadow. Piercing sounds echoed out unceasingly as the multitude of silhouettes of Lin Xian`er were destroyed.

A melody drifted over, each and every one of the remaining silhouettes of Lin Xian`er strummed the zither, using music to attack. The musical notes swept out, transforming into resplendent blades of light that were sharp enough to reap lives.

“Although Sir Qin’s strength had improved, Xian`er didn’t merely sit around as well.” Lin Xian`er’s melodious voice sounded out. Her cloning technique seemed indestructible, all her destroyed images were revived again and again. This was originally a super strong illusion-scape where illusion and reality were mixed. There was no distinction between what was real and what was not.

The sound of the music then transformed into silvery silken threads that expanded, becoming a net of slaughter gushing his way seeking to envelope Qin Wentian within.

“Illusion!” Qin Wentian recalled the previous time he fought with Lin Xian`er. During that time, did he ever truly ‘find’ her real body? Did he really defeat Lin Xian`er back then? Maybe, maybe not.

The killing melody landed on Qin Wentian, but he had already broken out from the illusion-scape. Lin Xian`er continued sitting there quietly playing the zither. Her eyes were closed as her eyelashes fluttered slightly. She knew that Qin Wentian had exited from her illusion-scape and his subsequent counterattack would not only affect the others, she would be swept up in it as well.

The ancient halberd in his hands gleamed with a scintillating light. Qin Wentian dashed out as he explosively lashed out with the halberd. In that instant, the eyes of all the remaining participants opened, glinting with a cold light.

Qin Wentian was clearly still standing in his original location, but for some reason all of them felt the ancient halberd in his hands was already rushing right at them. This was the marvelous effect of fighting on this path to ascend the pagoda.

The instant Qin Wentian attacked, the others started to defend. This was equivalent to both Lin Xian`er and Qin Wentian attacking them simultaneously. All of the others instantly broke into a cold sweat. They were already experienced with the rules of this place. Especially since they had endured them before Qin Wentian had arrived. Thus, they would all instinctively defend in tacit understanding during the attacks of others. If two people instantly unleashed their attacks, their attacks would only target each other and not everyone else. However, this was evidently an extremely dangerous action. Others could make use of the opportunity to sneak an attack on them the instant after they unleashed their attack, killing them by catching them unawares. Hence, everyone preferred to stay passive and defend when someone else was unleashing an attack.

But this time was different, because Qin Wentian had broken through Lin Xian`er's attack while the rest hadn't yet. They were still under the effects of the illusion-scape when Qin Wentian unleashed his attack.

An incomparably sharp aura gushed forth from Lou Bingyu who was beside Qin Wentian. This aura was akin to sharp swords tearing apart Qin Wentian's attack. The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect howled in anger as he underwent demonification, blasting out with tyrannical might and breaking through Qin Wentian's attack.

But not everyone was as strong as Lou Bingyu or the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect. A piercing sound rang out, there was a Chosen whose throat was penetrated through by the ancient halberd. He stared in disbelief at Qin Wentian as an expression of bitter resentment came over his face. After which, the light from his eyes dimmed as he fell over dead.

A beam of light shone down as the pressure on them disappeared once more. Qin Wentian's countenance flickered with sharpness, this was the first time he had initiated an attack. And earlier at that instant, he felt though he was one facing against all at the same time. Such a feeling felt truly mysterious.

BOOM!

Everyone stepped out, continuing to ascend upwards. Every death of a participant would enable the others to ascend a level higher. This time around, everyone was even more cautious. After the probings earlier, they were even clearer on the rules that governed this pagoda. It was extremely interesting, but at the same time extremely dangerous.

Diagonally opposite to Qin Wentian was a man clad in luxurious robes. His body exuded a dangerous fiery aura, but from the start until the end he had never unleashed an attack. However, just the defense he put up when facing Qin Wentian's attack was sufficient to tell that the strength of this person was extremely fearsome.

He was waiting for an opportunity while hiding in the crowd.

The person beside Lin Xian`er was also very powerful. His eyes shone with venomous light, causing others to feel strange and terrified. He was the same as the man clad in luxurious robes, both of them had yet to make an attack.

Those two people, the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect, Lin Xian`er, and Lou Bingyu were the five participants whom Qin Wentian felt presented the strongest threat.

"Since everyone doesn't want to show their true strength, I shall force you all to do so!" Qin Wentian stepped out as his King Sword astral nova blasted out. A violent surge of sword intent gushed forth, instantly enveloping everyone. Because of the strange rules here, all of them felt as though Qin Wentian was taking a step towards them.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stepped out, each and every step was filled with the sword intent of ten thousand swords piercing through one's heart. Qin Wentian's eyes were akin to sharp swords, and the King Sword astral nova revolving around him also filled the air with the hum of its sword melody.

BOOM, BOOM!

With each step landing, the sword qi engulfing this area grew increasingly intense. Everyone was doing their best to defend because they could clearly feel that this sword intent was still skyrocketing upwards. Their entire bodies were surrounded by it, even their hearts felt as though they were about to be pierced through should they be the slightest bit careless.

The sword might from the Seven Annihilation Swordplay grew increasingly terrifying. At the moment when Qin Wentian's seventh step landed, the entire pagoda was covered with torrential amounts of sword might! Everyone was frantically defending against it!

However, nobody noticed that at the instant Qin Wentian finished executing his Seven Annihilation Swordplay, the low-profile young man with the venomous light in his eyes also acted. His grasp of timing was extremely accurate. Beams of red light blast forth from his palms, targeting at the weaker participants who still hadn't recovered from Qin Wentian's attack.

When Qin Wentian saw the red light zooming out, even he felt an intense sense of danger from it. Fast, simply too fast! So fast that there wasn't time to defend!

Bzz.

Qin Wentian could only use the remaining sword qi and lash out. The energy within the beam of red light weakened after encountering the sword qi and had completely dissipated before it could reach Qin Wentian. Some of the others weren't so fortunate. There were four participants who were struck by that beam of red light.

“Argh!” Miserable agonized cries rang out. Qin Wentian glanced in that direction, only to see the body of one of the four withering up and swiftly turning into ashes.

“NO!” Another person howled. Qin Wentian felt the pressure bearing down on him lighten. And as he stepped upwards, the intensity of the pressure lightened again because of the death of the second participant.

In this way Qin Wentian consecutively advanced four steps upwards. When he stared down at the four victims, a strange scene appeared before his eyes. After their death, four brown-colored poisonous scorpions actually appeared, burrowing out of their bodies.

The survivors all felt their scalps turning numb as they stared at the young man who unleashed that attack.

“Sky Poison Valley, Poison Scorpion.” Lin Xian’er’s countenance changed, feeling waves of fear in her heart as she stared at that venomous young man. She didn't know the real name of this person, almost no one had seen him before. They only knew that in this generation of disciples from the Sky Poison Valley, there were a few extremely terrifying Heaven Chosen. And as for this man nicknamed ‘Poison Scorpion’, he was the most dangerous of them all.

“Now there's only six more. Isn't this much more comfortable?” Poison Scorpion spoke in a clear baritone. They had already arrived at the midpoint of their climb. The illumination from above grew brighter in intensity, causing the eyes of Poison Scorpion to gleam with excitement. They were getting closer and closer to the top of the pagoda, and their target!

AGM 578 – The Battle Intensifies

There were only six remaining participants: Qin Wentian, Lou Bingyu, Lin Xian`er, the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect, Poison Scorpion, and the young man clad in luxurious robes.

Qin Wentian gazed intently at Poison Scorpion. As he expected, the ones left remaining were all extremely dangerous characters. The Sky Poison Valley was one of the Nine Great Sects, and since this brown-eyed young man from the Sky Poison Valley was actually powerful enough to make Xian`er's countenance change, it was obvious that he must have his terrifying points. He had already demonstrated to the remaining survivors how dangerous he was.

Although he only struck out once, it wasn't in an open and aboveboard manner, but rather through the use of poison. This made him even more fearsome in comparison. As long as one's cautiousness lapsed even slightly, they might even die without knowing how. Earlier he had struck out and reaped away the lives of four Heaven Chosen effortlessly. If it were anyone else here wanting to eliminate those four, they would surely have had to expend many times more energy and engage in risky combat.

"Indeed, it's much more comfortable now," the instant after Poison Scorpion's voice faded, the young man clad in luxurious robes spoke up. His deep eyes contained traces of a dangerous destructive current. Each of them were silently studying one another to see who were their allies and who were their foes. But to him, all five of them were his enemy.

"I have a suggestion. Why don't we do this: we will start from one of us and attack only in turns. If it's one's turn to attack, none of us can interfere until the weakest link dies or unless the attacker gets tired of attacking before we change the role of the attacker to another. How about it?" The young man's eyes rested momentarily on Lou Bingyu as he spoke out.

"How can you guarantee everyone will abide by this? What if somebody tries to sabotage this arrangement?" Lin Xian`er replied in a gentle voice while her eyes glanced towards Poison Scorpion who was standing to the side.

"Everyone simply has to be a little more cautious. For example, if I'm the attacker, the instant somebody also attacked, only the two of us would be affected. But the instant I stopped, his attack would affect all of you, so it's best if all of us just keep an eye out or history will repeat and Poison Scorpion will kill even more of us." The luxuriously-clad young man smiled casually as though he didn't mind the risk at all. "But of course, if there are people who don't wish to take on the role of attackers, we can just skip their turn. In that case, for that person, he can just carry on defending throughout."

"I don't really have much of an objection." Poison Scorpion's eyes flashed with light, causing others to coldly laugh in their hearts. Of courses he wouldn't have any objections. If they were talking about sneak attacks, they were basically his speciality. The others wouldn't even have the time to be on guard against him.

“In any case, if we fight using this method, things would be much less chaotic. I have no objections as well.” The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect was very confident in his own strength, and so he agreed to this.

“Since you all have already put it this way, Xian`er can only agree. However, if Xian`er is unable to stand up to the barrage of your attacks, I hope that all of you would show mercy and allow Xian`er a chance to live. Even if Xian`er has to give up on this opportunity to obtain the treasure at the top, Xian`er can only blame myself for my incompetence.” Lin Xian`er’s smiled slightly, causing the hearts of the others to tremble. Truly, even people at their level found it hard to kill a beautiful woman like her.

Lin Xian`er’s willingness to show such a weak stance was a little weird. Earlier, other participants died when they were unable to endure the attacks, and no one gave them any chance to run. Lin Xian`er was able to say such a thing because she was a female, so others would pay it little mind. If it was the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect instead, he would never be able to utter such humiliating words.

Qin Wentian laughed, considered agreeing to this in his silence. Lou Bingyu didn’t reply either. She was as cold as ever, but she didn’t seemed to be disagreeable.

“Since this is the case, let me be the first to take on the role of the attacker,” the luxurious-robed young man smiled. After he spoke, his aura blasting out became more and more dangerous. As he lifted his palm, a fiery qi flow filled with overwhelming destructiveness gushed out.

From the perspective of the the others, they all felt his attack instantly hurtling right towards each of them.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted out, only to see the young man coldly smiling. A surge of blazing fire abruptly erupted around him, and a pair of fiery wings took form behind his back. Terrifying heat waves engulfed the area, and as that young man stabbed out with his finger, Qin Wentian saw a blood-colored phoenix containing boundless might flying out towards him.

Qin Wentian’s blood thrummed as a crimson glow towered up into the skies. His body was enveloped in demonic armor as his hand punched out with crushing force, aiming for the blood phoenix. At the instant of collision, he felt his arm tremble violently from the impact.

The cry of the phoenix resounded through the nine heavens as it spat out black colored flame lotuses of destruction that contained a terrifying energy within. Qin Wentian simultaneously slammed out with both his palms as the rumbling might of his attacks tore through space, clashing against the destructive flame lotuses.

And just like what they agreed, the luxurious-robed young man continuously blasted out attacks while the other five defended. However the attacker was only one man, after all, and his attacks couldn’t vary when targeting all five of the others. He can only vary his attacks according to one of them. And right now, his target was none other than Lou Bingyu. The young man was constantly adjusting his attacks based on her defense.

This young man was proficient in fire while Lou Bingyu was proficient in ice. Fire and ice was naturally polar opposites, and the combat between them was also the most intense.

This young man was surnamed Li, he was a Heaven Chosen and originated from the Li Clan in the Southern Domain of the Royal Sacred Region. Li Hantian was none other than the elder brother of one of the personal disciples under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, Li Hanyou. He knew that Lou Bingyu was the senior apprentice sister of his sister, and was more favored by the Sword Sovereigness. Back in Ye, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness forced the Human Emperor Ye Qingyun to dig out the treasure in his flesh to gift to Lou Bingyu, causing the elders of his Li Clan to have no choice but to return in defeat.

Now, since he had met her, Li Hantian wanted to have a showdown with Lou Bingyu to see who was stronger.

“Have you attacked enough?” A cold voice issued from Lou Bingyu’s mouth, containing an intense killing intent within that caused others who heard it to involuntarily tremble.

“Even when a beauty is angered, she’s also so appealing,” Li Hantian teased, causing the coldness radiating from Lou Bingyu to grow even stronger, seemingly enough to freeze the mountains and rivers.

Frost suddenly descended on the area as Lou Bingyu coldly spoke, “Since you wish to battle me, I shall comply.”

As the sound of her voice faded, Lou Bingyu stepped out, issuing her own attacks. In that instant, Qin Wentian and the others felt the pressure engulfing them suddenly vanish. They only saw the silvery glow of the pagoda envelope both Lou Bingyu and Li Hantian. The rest of them weren’t affected at all.

Evidently, Lou Bingyu was truly incensed. She brandished her sword, causing snow and frost to form, exuding a power so cold that it could freeze everything.

A sword strike birthed a storm of frost and snow, drifting about in an area of a thousand miles. Sword qi danced in the air as the fiery phoenix was frozen solid. Li Hantian’s countenance changed drastically. At this moment he actually felt an irresistible might emanating from Lou Bingyu’s body. He knew that he had underestimated this woman who was the most favored personal disciple under the the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

Lou Bingyu struck out, the snowflakes drifting in the area all transformed into her sword. The power of this strike was twice as strong as her previous attack. Li Hantian tried to retreat, only to discover that the boundless snows converged together, forming a gigantic frost sword that slashed out towards him at blinding speed. As Li Hantian tried to exit the treasure pagoda, the sword had already split apart his body. The temperature was so cold that when his blood splattered out, it was instantly frozen.

Yet another Heaven Chosen had fallen.

Among the Nine Great Sects, the Battle Sword Sect was the sect known for the strongest individual combat prowess. Although not every disciple was powerful, those elites among the disciples could truly accomplish the feat of suppressing others of the same generation when compared to the disciples of the other great sects. Although Lou Bingyu wasn’t as famous as Ji Feixue, who was an era-suppressing genius, just from the brilliance of her sword attack it was evident that she wasn’t much weaker than him.

In addition, these people also knew that the treasure which her master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, had coerced from the Human Emperor had already melded into her body, serving to augment her strength further.

Lou Bingyu retracted her sword, and stood in her original location. The other participants had vividly seen her fight against Li Hantian. This was the marvelous part of the rules of this pagoda.

There were only five people remaining. All of them ascended another step, nearing the peak of the pagoda. Yet the hearts of everyone weren’t at ease at all. They all knew that their remaining opponents were all extremely powerful.

“It's your turn now, Poison Scorpion,” the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect spoke. The brown eyes of Poison Scorpion surveyed the crowd before he unleashed his attack. A wave of nauseous wind gusted out, causing Qin Wentian and the rest to instantly halt their breathing. A screen of swords manifested around Qin Wentian, revolving around him protectively, dispersing the poisonous miasma.

The nauseous wind blew stronger and stronger, until it reached a point where the vision of everyone gradually blurred. Qin Wentian frowned as he saw an enormous scorpion king dashing out from the heart of the poisonous miasma, running straight towards him while stabbing out with its stinger .

“Is Poison Scorpion a human or a demon?” the hearts of the others shuddered. A blood-red halberd appeared in Qin Wentian’s hand, erupting out towards the stinger of the scorpion. At the instant of impact, the stinger was directly shredded as a burst of blood splattered out, the droplets moving as fast as lightning towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s left palm hurriedly blasted out, disintegrating the blood droplets. However, that scorpion unceasingly closed the distance, stabbing out with its stinger.

This caused Qin Wentian to hesitate slightly, after which a cold light flickered in his eyes as his ancient halberd struck out with indomitable might. Piercing sounds rang out, shattering the scorpion completely as the blood in its body splashed out, transforming into a sea of venomous blood.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger, and instantly a surge of destructive blood-colored light rushed up into the air, devouring the venomous blood that was raining down.

“How dangerous,” Qin Wentian silently mused. One must not come in contact with the blood of that poisonous scorpion.

At this moment, a cold light shot over causing Qin Wentian's heart to lurch violently as an intense sense of danger overwhelm him.

“Hehe, it isn't good to do such a thing,” a melodious voice rang out as that sense of danger vanished. After which, Qin Wentian saw two silhouettes clashing against each other under the silvery light. The Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect tried to launch a sneak attack, but was stopped by Lin Xian`er.

“Back then I had already wanted to spar against Fairy Lin, seems like there's no better time than now,” the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect laughed as both of them clashed.

“Hey, me too,” another voice rang out as Poison Scorpion joined the fray, blasting out a beam of blood-colored light towards Lin Xian`er.

“Joining hands to bully a weak female like me, this doesn't seems to match up to the bearing of Heaven Chosen like yourselves.” Lin Xian`er's eyes flashed. She prepared to leave the battlefield, yet she promptly discovered that she had no way to break off from the combat. It was as though the moment one started, one would not be able to exit voluntarily until someone died.

AGM 579 – Double Kill

As Lin Xian`er gently spoke, her white-jade skin seemed as though it was possible for water to be wrung out of it. Her soul-stirring countenance, although it wasn't seductive, it was sufficient to enter deep in the hearts of others and cause a desire to protect her to spring forth. At the same time, it would also rouse those who had intense lust; the more weak and fragile she appeared to be, the more they wanted to ravage her completely.

Right now, such a notion had flashed through the Saint Child's mind. Previously, Lin Xian`er had humiliated him. He had then made a vow that one day he would press this woman beneath him. Forcing this number one beauty under the heavens into submission. By then, what sort of expression would her soul-stirring countenance have?

"Fairy Lin is a weak lady? Back then in the Immortal Ripple Pavilion, Fairy Lin was so dominant for the sake of a guy, and even invited him solely into the pavilion for a meeting with you. I wonder if he made love to Fairy Lin that night?" The eyes of the Saint Child stared right at Lin Xian`er, with not a glance at Qin Wentian who was standing to the side. It was as though the person he was talking about didn't have any relation with Qin Wentian in the slightest. "If he is unable to satisfy you, I'm naturally more than willing to show Fairy Lin how to feel good."

"Have you even asked my opinion yet?" The brown eyes of Poison Scorpion flashed with a drooling expression. Such a beautiful woman, even if it was him, he couldn't help but feel his soul stirring at the prospect of gaining her.

"Don't kill her, just cripple her cultivation base. As to who is the one who can can ravage her, that would depend on who between the two of us would be able to become the person who ascends the pagoda," the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect spoke. Both of them locked their gazes, their sinister eyes flickered with a mutual understanding.

Upon hearing their words, Lin Xian`er's self-restraint finally broke. Waves of coldness radiated from her, her complexion resembled snow. Both her beautiful eyes were as sharp as blades, yet this expression on her face caused the nefarious light in the eyes of Poison Scorpion and the Saint Child to gleam even brighter.

A bright light flashed as her astral novas were unleashed. Lin Xian`er's illusion clones appeared, causing this entire space to transform into a grand illusion-scape. Her fingers were strumming on the strings of an ancient zither, creating musical notes of attack that directly blasted onto the Saint Child's and Poison Scorpion's bodies. Under the onslaught of attacks, they had no choice but to halt their steps as their expressions grew heavy.

"Fairy Lin is angered," the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect icily snarled. The music of Lin Xian`er was able to attack his soul directly. It was an extremely uncomfortable feeling.

Lin Xian`er didn't say anything, and at this instant, Qin Wentian clearly saw her eyes turning in his direction. Although no words were spoken, that soul-stirring eyes actually caused Qin Wentian to be seized by an impulse to enter combat to aid her.

However, Qin Wentian didn't do so.

Poison Scorpion was exceedingly powerful. Although his attacks couldn't be considered tyrannical, they were extremely crafty and tough to deal with, even more dangerous than tyrannical brute force attacks. A single drop of his blood was sufficient to kill others.

In contrast, the attacks of the Saint Child from the Supreme Demon Sect were filled with overwhelming strength. Demonic qi towered up the skies and every strike he unleashed could shake the heavens and vibrate the earth.

They were powerful, but Lin Xian`er wasn't a weakling either. Her silhouette turned blurry and faded away, the illusion-scape was so powerful that her opponents weren't able to tell her true location. Although her individual attacks weren't that powerful, when the sound of music filled the air, both the Saint Child and Poison Scorpion felt extremely unbearable as their combat strength was severely affected.

"There are hints of soul-attack contained within her music," Qin Wentian silently mused. When this soul-stirring woman was angered, even outstanding characters such as Poison Scorpion of Sky Poison Valley and the Saint Child of Supreme Demon Sect weren't able to do anything during a short period of time. On the contrary, they were being pressured into an extremely miserable state.

"When your master transplanted a treasure that belonged to others into your body, didn't you feel that that treasure was still stained with the blood of its previous owner?" Qin Wentian slowly asked.

Lou Bingyu, who was near him, still exuded that lofty and cold aura from before. As she heard Qin Wentian's words, she merely coldly replied, "You walking up to here, how much blood have your hands been stained by?"

"Earlier when the two of them spoke those humiliating words, I could see killing intent flashing through your eyes. You are not as calm and cold as you appear to be." Qin Wentian didn't reply to her words and shifted topics. Lou Bingyu's brow was fiercely furrowed. In fact, she didn't need to care about Qin Wentian's words. Her personality was as tough as steel, and when her master obtained the treasure from the Human Emperor and gave it to her, she promised her master that she would definitely make it so that her performance would outshine Ji Feixue, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian's personal disciple.

Only then would her master be able to stand up tall before her senior, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. When she thought of that lonely and proud silhouette of her master, Lou Bingyu clenched her fists tightly. She told herself she must never let down the expectations her master had of her, she must never make it so that her master would lose face in front of a man. Even if that man was the sect leader of the Battle Sword Sect, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian.

However, this was young man who had comprehended fourteen sword strikes when he first entered the Battle Sword Sect. His words were filled with an overwhelming strength. This was cause enough for Lou Bingyu to acknowledge his existence. By right, this fiendishly handsome young man should refer to her as senior apprentice sister, considering her seniority in the sect. And although he was standing there quietly just like her, she could feel that he was brimming with confidence in his own abilities.

“What about you? You are already acquainted with her. She calls you Sir Qin, but you refer to her directly by her name, Xian`er. Right now your heart is as hard as stone, standing here talking to me instead of aiding her? Could it be accurate to say that what you presented before was just an act, and you are in fact, a cold-blooded man?” Lou Bingyu’s voice seemed to contain hints of an icy fury so cold that it had the power to freeze others.

Qin Wentian had a revelation when he heard the way she spoke. It was as though she didn’t have an enmity towards him alone, but rather, she hated men entirely as a whole. He couldn’t help but feel strange in his heart. Could it be that this Lou Bingyu was once spurned by a man before?

Lou Bingyu’s temperament was simply too cold, just like ice and snow. But looking at her profile, Qin Wentian could see that she should still be quite young. And considering her level of strength at such a age, it didn’t seem likely for her to have been bullied by a man.

Right now, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to think of her master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. Or maybe, she had been led astray by that old witch?

“The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness was bullied by a man before?” Qin Wentian casually asked, yet his words caused the coldness radiating from Lou Bingyu to increase by several folds.

“You dared to insult my master?!”

“That old witch forced my foster father to dig his own flesh out for that treasure. Just a single sentence from me can be considered an insult? Now the treasure has already fused with you, granting you an augmentation in your strength. But have you once thought about if I defeat you, what you would do?” Qin Wentian just as coldly shot back. Both of them were equally proud.

Lou Bingyu turned and looked at Qin Wentian, that loftiness and arrogance in her cold eyes brimmed with an immense self-confidence, “I’ve never thought about it, because the final victor would definitely be me.”

Qin Wentian turned and stared straight back at her, their gazes colliding in mid-air. Lou Bingyu only saw a casual smile that contained hints of arrogance on the face of the fiendishly handsome young man as he replied, “Let’s wait and see.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian dashed out, joining the combat. Lin Xian`er had been pressured to an extremely miserable state by the Saint Child and Poison Scorpion.

Hints of victory flashed in the eyes of Poison Scorpion and the Saint Child as they continuously advanced on Lin Xian`er. By now, both of them had truly been angered. Her strength far exceeded their expectations, and she had even injured their souls, causing them to be in endless agony. They planned to first strip her of her cultivation before recuperating and slowly ravage her to her death. Only then would the anger and lust in their hearts ease up.

Right at that instant, an intense sense of danger descended. Poison Scorpion and the Saint Child turned simultaneously and saw Qin Wentian's silhouette transformed into a series of shadows as he struck out towards them with his arms. Strangely enough, he didn't seem to be intending to use any weapon.

Poison Scorpion smiled malevolently as he sent out a palm shimmering with blood-red light, grabbing towards Qin Wentian. As long as this attack came into contact with Qin Wentian, he would die without a doubt.

"Mhm…Huh?" At that moment, Poison Scorpion felt a great shock in his heart. Even before he could react, blood splashed out from his throat as his sea of consciousness was painted blood-red. The next moment, his throat was cleanly penetrated through by a halberd that appeared soundlessly and without presence via Breaking Through the Void.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's left palm wasn't idle. A stream of terrifying palm imprints blasted out towards the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect. Although the Saint Child was strong, this attack still caused the circulation of blood and qi in his body to go awry as he was forced backwards.

Endless musical notes transformed into indomitable sharp killing weapons that directly penetrated into the head of the Saint Child. Fresh blood gushed out, the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect couldn't believe that he was about to die. His eyes stared death Qin Wentian, only to see that fiendishly handsome young man staring back at him with a smile on his face, mocking him for his arrogance back then as he perished.

The ice-sealed heart of Lou Bingyu couldn't help but tremble upon seeing this scene. Her clear eyes flashed with a dazzling light. The instant Qin Wentian acted, he directly succeeded in killing two powerful Heaven Chosen. She naturally could see how precisely Qin Wentian grasped the timing, which in turn led to the opportunity for him to kill the two of them.

So it turns out that it wasn't that he didn't want to act. Rather, it was him trying to find an opportunity to deal a critical strike, getting rid of both enemies with a single strike.

However very swiftly, Lou Bingyu's appearance returned to its normal iciness. Even so, Qin Wentian wouldn't be able to block her path. Nobody could block her from advancing, nobody could block her from surpassing the most dazzling figure in Heavenly Dipper of the Battle Sword Sect, Ji Feixue.

Lin Xian`er stared at Qin Wentian. She lowered her head before inclining it again, as a bright light flashed past those beautiful, world-mesmerizing eyes of hers. This seemingly ordinary young man in front of her was very quiet, yet what pride and what wild ambitions lay in that heart of his?

"When I saw that you didn't move to help earlier, Xian`er truly felt more than a little disappointed," Lin Xian`er gently stated. When Qin Wentian merely watched on the side as a spectator, although Lin Xian`er didn't say anything, she understood that since they were contenders, they each have their own agendas. If she failed, wasn't this a good thing to Qin Wentian? After all, he would face one less powerful opponent. Despite understanding that this was extremely logical behavior, she still couldn't help but feel a trace of disappointment.

“Only by saving a damsel in distress at the most crucial moment would the hero be able to move her heart. Isn’t this especially so for a woman as beautiful as Xian`er?” Qin Wentian shrugged as he jokingly replied.

Such words from Qin Wentian caused Lin Xian`er to be totally taken aback. She stared at that smiling young man and as she heard the joking tone in his voice, she finally couldn't hold it in anymore. The sound of a musical laughter filled the air. She was actually teased by a man! At this moment, a notion involuntarily flashed past her heart; she truly wanted to know what Qin Wentian was thinking about at this moment!

A beautiful smile lit up Lin Xian`er’s face, causing Qin Wentian to involuntarily slip into a daze. Both of them didn’t seem to be like enemies at all.

“I concede!” A melodious voice rang out in the air. Lin Xian`er smiled shyly and turned around, her words causing Qin Wentian to stand there stunned.

“I’ll take back my words. How can a person like Sir Qin ever be underneath the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses?” Lin Xian`er’s melodious voice drifted over in an elegant manner. After which, she truly walked away, exiting the path of the pagoda, leaving Qin Wentian there standing dumbstruck!

AGM 580 – Winter Plum Flower Standing Proud In The Snow

Lin Xian`er's decision caused Qin Wentian to be taken aback. After all, Qin Wentian knew very well how strong she was. She could even hold her own when facing joint attacks by Poison Scorpion and the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect, and even injuring them. It was evident she was by far many times stronger than the weak woman she appeared to be.

Qin Wentian also understood Lin Xian`er. Her heart was higher than the heavens, and the pride she had in her strength wasn't any less than that of other Heaven Chosen. Yet she actually chose to give up at this moment?

Travelling all the way to the Immortal Martial Realm, how could there be unambitious people? Although the true contest of the Immortal Martial Realm would be fought by those whose strength was at the very peak, every single participant who dared to step foot inside here representing this generation had something that set them apart from others their age. They were the future of the Royal Sacred Region and were destined to grow into something great if they survived, even qualifying to contend for this world.

Thus, there was nobody that would willingly give up even if they failed in any of the tests. They didn't know how it would affect their future, and everyone was very clear that if they really sought to become the most dazzling character in their generation, they couldn't afford to lose even for a single time.

Qin Wentian glanced at her moving smile as he suddenly thought of that night again. Back then, Lin Xian`er's eyes flashed with a brilliant glow when she spoke of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, saying that they were characters that were even more outstanding than Qin Wentian. Now, she most likely had already ranked Qin Wentian on the same level as those eight absolute geniuses, despite his current cultivation base being lacking.

Nodding his head to Lin Xian`er, Qin Wentian shifted his glance back to the remaining participant, Lou Bingyu.

Lou Bingyu was also staring at him. Those cold eyes of hers flickered with a resolute conviction. That was the conviction of victory, her lips moved as she stated icily, "You won't be able to defeat me. On account that we are both from the same sect, I don't wish to injure you. Just leave here."

Staring at Lou Bingyu's countenance, the long eye lashes augmented the beauty of her cold eyes. Qin Wentian was thinking that if it wasn't for Lou Bingyu having such a cold temperament, she would also be considered an empire-toppling existence. The coldness she exuded seemed to be carved into her bones, allowing no one to get near. Even standing right in front of her would cause one to feel that she was far away and out of their reach.

Lou Bingyu's words caused Qin Wentian to be slightly startled. Seems like he was right about her. Although she seemed so distant and cold, her inner heart wasn't a block of ice. When contending against each other in the Immortal Martial Realm, things like being in the same sect could be disregarded completely. Since all were Heaven Chosen, how could one expect the other to give up simply because of being in the same sect? Would people freely hand over the glory to another?

This was also the reason why that expert from the Battle Sword Sect acted against Qin Wentian in the previous test. Maybe if they were facing against external enemies, the thin line that was known as ‘being in the same sect’ would bind them together, allowing them to fight for the glory of their sect. But in the Immortal Martial Realm, everyone was an enemy.

Lou Bingyu would never give up. Neither would Qin Wentian.

However, wasn’t this ice-cold woman a little too confident in herself?

“Let’s fight then.” Qin Wentian held a blood-colored ancient halberd in his hands. The instant his voice faded, snow in the area started to dance about, causing the temperature of this space to fall tremendously. Lou Bingyu quietly stood there, in the midst of the snow.

The drifting snowflakes contained an intense coldness in them, along with a bone-piercing sharpness. The instant they landed on Qin Wentian, each of the flakes felt akin to sharp blades wanting to slash apart his skin.

“Ji Feixue’s Flying Snow Swordplay. But when I’m the one executing it, my might isn’t any weaker compared to him,” Lou Bingyu stated. She seemed as cold as ever, and from her words, Qin Wentian could feel her desire to contend against Ji Feixue, wanting nothing more than to surpass him.

As one of the era-suppressing geniuses, there was no need to doubt Ji Feixue’s status in the Battle Sword Sect. He was one of the most dazzling existences in Heavenly Dipper. Even if there were other outstanding talents in the Battle Sword Sect, they were all eclipsed by his brilliance. Lou Bingyu, a personal disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, should probably be one of these other outstanding talents.

The sword intent in the snow got increasingly more powerful, to the extend where it could even slice a human in twain. Qin Wentian’s blood thrummed with power as his body was enveloped in armor. His entire being became incomparably demonic as the loftiness and pride in his eyes thickened. Staring at Lou Bingyu, the ancient halberd in his hands began gleaming with terrifying blood-red astral light.

Right now, Qin Wentian felt extremely cold. When the Mandate of Icesnow at the perfection boundary of the second level landed on his body, even though Qin Wentian’s bloodline power was strong and he was protectively enveloped by demonic qi, he still felt a bone-piercing chill permeating his body. Not only that, this coldness also contained a sharpness to it.

Bzz!

The sound of her sword might angrily whistled through the air. In this world of snow, Lou Bingyu stood there with her hand on the hilt of the sword, adopting a dominant posture.

The intensity of her show of force got stronger and stronger.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stepped out as his King Sword astral nova lashed out, instantly causing his own sword might to engulf the area, breaking Lou Bingyu’s dominance. His silhouette flickered as he turned into a blurry shadow dashing towards her with his ancient halberd seeking to pierce through her head.

Her sword hummed, Lou Bingyu drew her weapon. The cold light reflecting from her sword shone on Qin Wentian’s face, and just that mere reflection was extremely cold due to being imbued with the will from her Mandate. Qin Wentian shifted his ancient halberd slightly, using its body to block the light and then he lashed out directly at her sword as an overwhelming might directly shattered the reflection. After all, Qin Wentian’s own attacks were infused with the will of his Mandates, and were extremely tyrannical.

But things weren’t at an end yet. The shattered pieces of the sword transformed into beams of cold light that erupted towards Qin Wentian.

A raging wind gusted by, Qin Wentian evaded by moving sidewards, only to see a surge of snow blowing past him as the sword qi from Lou Bingyu instantly concentrated into the form of a sword, slashing towards him. The drifting snow filled the skies as it then transformed into a sword art that utilized coldness with the power to sweep over everything blocking its path.

Back on the ground, Lin Xian`er was paying attention to the battle above. Upon seeing how profound Lou Bingyu’s sword art was, her heart couldn’t help but tremble. The cold beam from that sword left behind arcs of white in the air, displaying redoubtable power.

Astral energy gushed out from Qin Wentian. He lifted his halberd and struck out in an extremely natural and carefree manner, making it appear as simple as moving his hands. Qin Wentian had undergone countless hours of training and right now, his halberd could already be considered an extension of his body.

BANG!

Destructive energy erupted forth, colliding together with the white beams. Shockwaves born from the impact rocked and ravaged the area as the cold beam was splintered into two halves which shot past either side of him. His robes were torn from the sharpness of the attack as his body felt a bone-chilling cold.

But this was merely Lou Bingyu’s beginning attack. After blocking this, Qin Wentian saw Lou Bingyu moving towards him, piercing out simply with no fanfare right for him. Her sword arts were as cold as her temperament and had reached such a level where the instant she attacked, others would feel waves of coldness bombarding their bodies, slowing them down as her sword claimed their lives.

The frost and snow in this area transformed into a gigantic winter plum flower. This winter plum flower, appearing both beautiful and demonic, blossomed as it flew over, seeking to devour Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s left palm had long been accumulating energy. A single palm strike was akin to the force of a mad cyclone and torrential waves gushing out. It seemed as though there were hundreds of thousands of palm imprints concentrated into one; it whistled through the air producing a terrifying sound and slammed right into the middle of the frozen flower, causing both to be destroyed together.

Although the winter plum flower was destroyed, its petals were still dancing about in the wind. The coldness and sharpness of the petals remained unaffected.

In the midst of the drifting snow and petals, a ray of cold light appeared, shooting directly towards Qin Wentian’s throat and moving so quickly that he only had time to take half a step back. The wound on his throat leaked blood which froze instantly in the chilly air.

It was as though he predicted her attack, his ancient halberd once again collided against the ray as both fighters were forced simultaneously backwards. .

Lou Bingyu stood there, radiating a coldness which was causing this entire space to turn into a world of ice and snow. The temperature dipped even lower and lower.

“Are you really unwilling to give up?” Lou Bingyu stared at Qin Wentian as she coldly asked. “The next attack might really claim your life.”

“If you can kill me, I have no complaints.” Qin Wentian was as calm as ever. He nodded his head,after which she swung out with her sword. That casual sword slashed out a wave of coldness that was infused with the speed and laceration effect of the wind.

Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd disappeared. Both his palms accumulated might. He lifted and blasted forth a palm strike, shattering the sword attack.

Upon which Lou Bingyu’s sword art was completely unleashed.

Lin Xian`er stood on the ground and silently watched the unfolding battle. Lou Binyu slashed out sword attack after sword attack and each of her sword attacks were as cold and elegant as herself. She was extremely calm, her sword was a part of the frost and snow that filled the world, swirling up together in a dance capable of conquering everything, there wasn’t a place where her attacks couldn’t reach. Staring at her swordplay, Lin Xian`er’s eyes shone with admiration. Such a beautiful and elegant woman should be even more dazzling than what she was now. Unfortunately, Lin Xian`er couldn’t help but wonder if Lou Bingyu’s personality was also influenced under the guidance of that obstinate old woman, Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, so much that it turned towards another extreme.

Qin Wentian also went all out, the blood in his body seethed and surged as demonic qi towered up into the sky. Both his palms madly slammed out, covering the entire space with a countless number of palm imprints, each leaving a mark in the sky.

The endless swirling sword qi clashed repeatedly in the air against the palm imprints. Lou Bingyu danced in an intricate manner amongst the snow and sword beams. Right at that moment, an explosive blast sounded out from the void. Her countenance drastically changed, and she retreated rapidly while exuding a terrifying, indomitable aura.

Whistling sounds echoed out, the glow from an axe could be seen erupting out from her, joining together with her sword qi before slashing downwards, splitting apart the nihility palm imprints which originated from the void.

This Grand Nihility Palm Imprint was simply too overpowered. It wasn't just because its attacking strength was tyrannical, its concealment was top-notch as well. The instant it appeared could mean the instant you died, there was no way to prepare a defense against it at all. Simply too terrifying!

Bzz!

Bathed in the glow of the axe-light, Lou Bingyu brandished her sword again. The might of her swordplay instantly skyrocketed explosively, exuding an even sharper and more terrifying aura. This caused the beautiful eyes of Lin Xian`er to glaze over for an instant. This should be the Human Emperor's treasure. Earlier Lou Bingyu and Qin Wentian were evenly matched, and now that Lou Bingyu activated the treasure, it was definitely extremely detrimental to Qin Wentian.

And as expected, the resulting sword slash of Lou Bingyu slashed apart the tyrannical palm imprints and shot towards Qin Wentian.

BOOM!

A fearsome drum reverberation echoed out, thrumming together with heaven and earth. Qin Wentian's entire body was surrounded by battle drums. His eyes were shining with a pride of his own as he stared at Lou Bingyu while floating in the air. It was as though in this world, he would soon be the only one remaining.

BOOM, BOOM!

Two more reverberations vibrated the entire space, after which Lou Bingyu only felt a surge of nirvanic might gushing down on her. The frost and snow danced about, accompanying her sword as she slashed out; yet the instant her sword light fired off, an almighty gargantuan palm imprint manifested, crushing down on her.

Lou Bingyu continued retreating backwards amidst the sounds of endless pounding drums. The unending streams of palm imprints seemed ready to bury the entire sky. They were all glowing with the dark-red color of blood, dying the entire frost and snow in this world crimson.

The gaze of that ravishing maiden was still as cold, as clear, as lonely and as prideful as ever. She was like a winter plum blossom, standing tall and proud in the snow despite the cold and ice. Only death itself would cause her to wilt! The fresh blood in the snow only increased the most solemn and touching aspects of this proud plum flower!

AGM 581 – Strength Of Character

Lin Xian`er watched the battle on the path up towards the treasure pagoda without blinking. Even with her state of heart, she couldn't help feeling thunderstruck.

Before this, although Qin Wentian was already quite famous due to his slaying of Ye Kongfan, he was still quite a distance from those Heaven Chosen in the Royal Sacred Region who had already been renowned for a long time. At most, he could only be considered an up and coming new talent. Lin Xian`er recognized Qin Wentian's talent and potential, but she had not thought him comparable to the absolute era-suppressing geniuses until he slew both Poison Scorpion and the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect in one blow.

Right now, staring at the battle drums around him, Lin Xian`er couldn't help but sigh in her heart. This so-called burial ground of geniuses, was it not also a place for talents to awaken? Those who were truly outstanding would never be buried forever. This outstanding young man seemed to have undergone a transformation through the trials of this realm, and had already grown powerful enough to fight against the majority of the Heaven Chosen in the Royal Sacred Region.

In addition to that, he had even obtained a divine artifact from the Immortal Martial Realm.

She naturally knew that external divine weapons from outside this realm weren't usable here, only divine weapons of the Immortal Martial Realm could be used. Maybe the Immortal Martial Realm divine weapons weren't as powerful as some of the supreme techniques taught to those Heaven Chosen from the true major powers, but their usage would be magnified when used in the Immortal Martial Realm.

For example, if Lin Xian`er were to fight against Lou Bingyu and under the circumstances when their strengths were evenly matched, just by using a Immortal Martial Realm divine weapon, Lou Bingyu would instantly be able to suppress her effortlessly, possibly to the extent of being able to kill her.

If Lou Bingyu originally had been sufficiently powerful when she was lent the power of an Immortal Realm divine weapon, she would be able to sweep through all Heaven Chosen unhindered, achieving a strength similar to the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses while here in the Immortal Martial Realm.

Lin Xian`er also clearly knew that only a very limited few would be qualified to receive a divine weapon from the Immortal Martial Realm, the chances were as rare as finding a phoenix's feather or kirin's horn. Many people speculated that an Immortal Martial Realm divine weapon was able to grow together with the martial cultivator who possessed it, and it even changed one's innate talent. Back then, the Human Emperor of Ye was a very good example. Before the Immortal Martial Realm, Ye Qingyun was basically an unknown. But after that, wasn't it the time he truly exuded his splendor, and showcased his brilliance?

The Human Emperor was the most evident example everyone else could find. But as to what the truth really was, it was something that only Ye Qingyun himself knew. Qin Wentian once personally heard the Human Emperor disdaining that a mere treasure could be the reason for his uprising, mocking those who went to such lengths to take the treasure from him.

But regardless of the matter, Qin Wentian himself had already received one Immortal Martial Realm divine weapon, the battle drum. This was enough to make Lin Xian`er sigh in admiration.

Naturally, Lin Xian`er was also taken aback by that cold and beautiful silhouette. That poor silhouette who was forced back continuously, even to the extent of coughing out blood, exuded an unbendable aura even in the face of death. That demeanor, when exemplified by a woman, wasn’t it also displaying her strength of character?

When Lin Xian`er saw how Lou Bingyu was injured to this extent by Qin Wentian, her heart couldn’t help but to bloom with compassion and worry. She had truly started to admire this young maiden who was the most favored disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. Indeed, Lou Bingyu was an extraordinary character. Lin Xian`er could only hope that she wouldn’t be led astray by that old witch’s teaching and guidance. Naturally, that was in the future, and the premise as to her being led astray or not still depended on whether or not Qin Wentian would be ruthless enough to destroy this beautiful flower, burying the proud plum flower forever right here in the Immortal Martial Realm.

Lin Xian`er’s eyes revealed traces of a gentle smile. For some reason she believed that Qin Wentian wouldn’t be so merciless. After all, the person he was facing was a delicate and beautiful young maiden who had a different bearing compared to the vast majority of women. Although she was a little cold, it wasn’t able to mask her refined presence, so different from others.

Yet when Lin Xian`er saw Qin Wentian directly pointing the ancient halberd at Lou Bingyu’s throat, her heart couldn’t help but skip a beat. Her eyes widened and were as bright as torches as she stared intently at the sharp tip of the ancient halberd.

On the top of the treasure pagoda, Qin Wentian stared at Lou Bingyu, his heart stirring slightly. This was someone who wouldn’t cower even in the face of death. Although his first impression of Lou Bingyu wasn’t that good, the actual reason was mainly because of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. But as they exchanged blows, he saw many other things. This female in front of him was more outstanding and tenacious even compared to many of the other male Heaven Chosen.

“Why must you do this? You completely have the chance to breakaway from this battle.” Qin Wentian stared at that cold and beautiful countenance in front of him as he was slightly taken aback.

Lou Bingyu seemed as though she hadn’t heard any of his words. Right now, her heart was filled with an excruciating piercing pain that was extremely unbearable.

She was an orphan. She had followed her master ever since she was very young. Not only the was the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness her master, she also took on the role of her mother. And although her master was very strict towards her, Lou Bingyu understood the reason behind it. She knew that the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness only had a single wish in this lifetime and that was to surpass that man. If she didn’t have the power to surpass him, she had to nurture and ensure that her disciples at the very least would surpass his disciples. Hence, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness placed her heavy hopes onto her disciple's shoulders.

Lou Bingyu was extremely outstanding and the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness once stated that among the younger generations at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, other than Ji Feixue, there would be no one who could defeat her disciple Lou Bingyu. Although many people didn't believe so, Lou Bingyu's performance in the Battle Sword Sect soon made everyone agree with the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' statement. Despite her young age, Lou Bingyu was already shining like a constellation, chasing after the footsteps of Ji Feixue.

But today, even before she met Ji Feixue, and contended against the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, she had already been defeated by this young man in front of her. Not only that, this person was the same as her, a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. And what's even more ironic was that her master had forced that person's foster father to dig into his flesh for his treasure for her benefit. Yet today, she still lost to this young man despite the augmentation the treasure provided her.

Lou Bingyu felt that she had no way to face her master. She didn't want to imagine how disappointed the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness would be when she exited the Immortal Martial Realm.

Qin Wentian could see despair as well as a struggle in Lou Bingyu's eyes. He furrowed his brows in confusion, this maiden before him wasn't afraid of death. So what then would cause her to feel despair?

The only possibility was the hope and expectations the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness laid on her shoulders.

"Is it because of your master?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. "Is it even worth it?"

"Kill me and retrieve the treasure axe to return to your foster father. The actions of my master were because of me, your actions were because of your foster father. I have no regrets even if I were to die in your hands." Lou Bingyu was as cold as ever. She closed her eyes when she finished her statement.

This decision caused Qin Wentian to be stunned. When he stared at the countenance of Lou Bingyu, he found that the ancient halberd in his hands had no desire to pierce forward.

Glancing at Lou Bingyu's body, even if he tore her apart, would he be able to retrieve the treasure?"

"When your master forced my foster father to take out that treasure, my foster father said this: 'This is just a mere treasure, do you really think that this item was the sole reason for me being able to rise up? Utterly laughable.' And after your master acquired the treasure, she also spoke to me: 'Today I won't bully you, but if you step into the Immortal Martial Realm, this seat's personal disciple will naturally discipline you on my behalf.' How imposing my foster father was, how could he care for a mere treasure? Maybe the only thing that was unbearable for him to accept was the humiliation of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness forcing him to dig out that treasure in front of so many experts."

Qin Wentian slowly continued, “Now that I’ve defeated you here today, I really want to see if the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness will remember her arrogant words she spoke back then. And as for this debt that she owes, I don’t think you should be the one bearing it for her. Although the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect aren’t even comparable to the numbers of the other nine great sects, they are still revered and feared because of their individual combat prowess. I believe that you would also be one of the dazzling figures of our sect in the future, but I hope you remember that ultimately you are a member of the Battle Sword Sect and not just a personal disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. I won’t kill you, nor will I retrieve the treasure that has now already melded as one with you because I can see in you the ‘spirit’ of the Battle Sword Sect.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian retracted his ancient halberd as a powerful force knocked Lou Bingyu down the pagoda’s path.

As Qin Wentian stared at Lou Bingyu who was now on the ground, the expression on his face was as calm as water. He had his own principles, and the Human Emperor had his own pride and spirit. He believed that his foster father would understand his decision.

Regarding this treasure, what he should do was that one day, he had to make the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness lower her head in apology and not destroy such an outstanding disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. Only this would be able to satisfy the pride of himself, Qin Wentian.

Naturally there were two other reasons why Qin Wentian chose to spare Lou Bingyu: Firstly, that sentence Lou Bingyu had spoken, “We are both from the same sect, I have no wish to injure you. Just leave.”

Secondly, simply because Lou Bingyu was a woman, and an exceedingly beautiful one at that. Maybe Qin Wentian didn’t consciously decide to spare her because of this, but one couldn’t argue that this fact didn’t influence his decision. Qin Wentian was a man, after all.

After Lou Bingyu was knocked down to the ground, her cold eyes flashed with traces of surprise. Lifting her head and staring at that young man on top of the pagoda, she saw Qin Wentian was also looking right at her at that moment. From his eyes, she could see resoluteness, determination, and pride, as well as conviction.

Qin Wentian continued to ascend. After all the participants had all been knocked out, nobody could bar him from advancing to the very top of the treasure pagoda.

The silvery white glow got stronger and stronger and even blinded Qin Wentian’s eyes. His eyes narrowed to a slit as he grabbed towards the source of the light. However, he didn’t manage to grab anything. The already intense light intensified even further and all of a sudden, a beam of silver light shot into the center of Qin Wentian’s brow, causing stabbing pain to rip at his sea of consciousness as if something was drilling into it.

To his surprise, words of a chant appeared in his mind. The silvery glow caused Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness to rumble as it instantly echoed within him. His entire body started trembling violently. The stream of words of the chant seemed incomprehensible, yet each syllable of it was filled with an incomparably unique and mysterious energy that permeated every part of his body.

Along with the sound of the chant in his mind, Qin Wentian's astral energy spiraled madly, erupting forth as though it wanted to break its own limits. His Yuanfu and astral novas were all trembling violently; even his meridians and artery channels were shaking. The blood circulating in his body was roaring like the waves of the ocean. The transformation occurring at this instant filled every cell of him with excruciating pain. With a howl of agony, Qin Wentian involuntarily spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

The humming of the chant got increasingly messy, completely without rhythm. It was almost impossible to control; it seemed like it was a source of energy that didn't belong to him and was intending on forcibly drilling deep into his sea of consciousness.

"HALT!" Qin Wentian's mind shuddered violently, his powerful will forcibly halted the humming of the chant. He was worried that if he allowed the chanting to continue unabated, the transformation would tear his body asunder before it ended.

Chapter 582: Courting Humiliation

Within the Immortal Martial Realm, in a vast region which exuded an archaic air, there were numerous silhouettes currently standing. Any one of them was an extremely famous Heaven Chosen from the various major powers in the Royal Sacred Region.

In fact, even the eight era-suppressing geniuses were there.

In this vast region somewhere situated at the back, there were countless floating bridges intersecting together. This place was the place where the ending point of all the eighty-one floating bridge converged. Right now on top of a particular bridge, quite a few silhouettes appeared there. They stood there and turned their gazes on the vast region ahead and stared at those dazzling figures that were already there.

In fact, among the silhouettes appearing on this particular bridge, there were several extremely famous characters among them as well. Members from the Nine Great Sects, crown princes from ancient kingdoms, Saint Children and Holy Maidens from large reclusive sects, etc. Yet right now, the vast majority of them didn’t have the guts to get down from the bridges. Just by sensing how immensely powerful the aura from these various geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region were, they were all trembling with fear. Right now, these people’s cultivation bases were still being suppressed. If they really got down from the floating bridge, any one of those dazzlingly famous characters already there could kill them with a single slap.

Although these people weren’t happy in their hearts, the harsh reality of the current differences in strength was right in front of them. They had no choice but to accept the reality: they had already been eliminated.

“Gu Liufeng is still as outstanding as ever. No matter where he goes, he who is always clad in white will always be the focal point of all attention.” A female Heaven Chosen from an ancient reclusive sect stood on the bridge, gazing at the silhouette of Gu Liufeng. Her eyes sparkled with admiration. Although the Royal Sacred Region was boundlessly vast, based on her talent and background, those who were able to make her sit up with attention among those of the same generation weren’t many. Those who could attract her interest were undoubtedly extremely outstanding amongst their peers.

Gu Liufeng was the perfect example. The calm lake severs the moon, the Yi shooting the nine heavens. This young man had long became a symbol of this generation. No matter what topic was it, as long as it had something to do with geniuses of the younger generation, Gu Liufeng’s name would be sure to come up. There were almost no characters who could be compared to him, simply because Gu Liufeng was someone with no background who rose that high despite having no support.

“Is your heart moved?” A young maiden clad in pink who stood at the side spoke in a teasing manner. For those who knew of her, they all knew that she was a character extremely tough to deal with.

“There are very few people whose heart wouldn’t be moved when facing the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, let alone Gu Liufeng, who could be considered among one of the more outstanding ones among the eight," another maiden replied with a slight smile on her face. "In addition, it seems as though he was the first among the others to arrive at this point."

"Who would have thought that we wouldn't even have the qualifications to step down from the bridge. The tests in the Immortal Martial Realm was truly too difficult. My last test had something to do with a demonic tree, only three people on my floating bridge passed that test. After which, they were sent away by that demonic tree to some unknown place while we were all trapped at that location. Only after a certain amount of time did the demonic tree vanish, enabling us to continue advancing forward, and eventually reaching this place at the end."

The girl smiled, albeit bitterly. "However, the suppression effect on our cultivation bases has never been lifted. Right now, we no longer have the qualifications to contend against those below."

"I believed there would still be chances. There are some secret realms on the floating bridge I was on, and as long as we can passed them, we would gain the qualifications to take a test named 'The Immortal Guides the Way.' Sadly, I failed them." The girl at the side smiled wryly as she shook her head. She originally was also a prideful individual, but she faltered, and when she was in front of that difficult test, she failed. She couldn't help feeling depressed when she recalled the demonic monkey who was the guardian of that test.

"Yeah, there are many secret realms on the floating bridges, with many tests designed for the participants. There were some who could pass easily, advancing courageously forwards without looking back, while there were also some who took the beaten path. Look over there, it's Princess Jiao Yang of Grand Zhou. She's awesome, she passed all of those difficult tests and even acquired a blazing steed."

Princess Jiao Yang 骄阳公主 → Also stands for Princess Blazing Sun

The other maiden glanced over towards Princess Jiao Yang when she heard her friend's words and indeed, a handsome looking horse blazing with flames that was exuding a brilliant glow was being ridden by Princess Jiao Yang. The blazing steed floated in the air as a wave of flame continuously revolved around it beautifully, the light from the flame also causing a halo of fire to envelope Princess Jiao Yang.

At that moment, a person appeared beside the two maidens. This person was clad in imperial robes that were incomparably luxurious. His eyes shone with a terrifying golden light that caused fear in others. His aura was at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, and it was evident that his suppression was lifted. He directly walked past the two maidens, advancing forward.

"It's Shang Tong, the Eye King from Grand Shang. To think that he has already stepped into the seventh level, and not only that, his cultivation base is so solid, much stronger compared to him earlier when he just entered the Immortal Martial Realm," somebody exclaimed in shock as they recognised him.

Both Grand Shang and Grand Zhou were extremely powerful. Other than Princess Jiao Yang, there was another prince from Grand Zhou that was among the dazzling group of characters as well.

After Shang Tong, there were a few exceptional others that appeared. All of their eyes gleamed with sharpness, the auras they exuded were filled with power as they continued their way forward.

Such a scenario caused the watching crowd to be taken aback. Even now, there were more people appearing and occasionally, even Heaven Chosen with the Immortal Martial Medallions were mixed within.

“Lin Xian`er has arrived!” At this moment an exclamation of surprise sounded out. Many turned around to see the silhouette of Lin Xian`er really appear on one of the bridges. Her flawless countenance was as soul-stirring as before, and each and every of her steps were able to move the hearts of people.

“Lin Xian`er is truly powerful, the restriction on her cultivation base is lifted.”

The crowd all sighed in admiration; as expected of a Fairy from the Celestial Maiden Sect. Not only was she beautiful, her talent was exceptionally outstanding as well.

The only point that caused people to feel somewhat uncomfortable was that there was a young man right in front of Lin Xian`er. This person appeared calm, yet gave off a sense of incredible sharpness. His serene eyes stared ahead as he slowly advanced forward. And behind this young man, there wasn’t just Lin Xian`er alone. There was another ice-cold beauty walking behind him, causing the crowd to speculate wildly about the identity of this young man.

“Senior Sister Lou.” The members from the Battle Sword Sect all called out a greeting upon seeing Lou Bingyu. Lou Bingyu’s gaze slowly turned towards them;, there was no expression in her eyes, and she continued on her way forward. Occasionally her eyes would drift to the figure of the young man in front of her. This young man who most assuredly came from the same bridge as her, should be one of the dark horses in the Immortal Martial Realm right?

“She’s Lou Bingyu, the most favored personal disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.” The crowd’s eyes narrowed upon learning of Lou Bingyu’s identity. Such an outstanding woman, yet she was actually following behind a young man? Not only that, Lin Xian`er who was beside her also has the title of the number one beauty under the heavens.

Such a scene caused an incredulous expression to appear on many faces of the crowd. Wasn’t it rumored that Lou Bingyu was as cold as ice and frost? She would never willingly walk with any man, let alone behind one. What was happening?

Staring at their position, regardless if you were looking at Lou Bingyu or Lin Xian`er, both of them seemed to be playing a supporting role. Such a scene caused a huge impact in the hearts of the crowd.

The person who called out Lou Bingyu's name was another elite female disciple under the Plum Mountain Sovereigness. Next to her were a few other members from the Battle Sword Sect, and one amongst them was clad in robes made of phoenix feathers, looking outstanding and alluring beyond comparison. But at this moment, she was also rubbing her eyes in confusion as she stared at the scene below. She couldn't believe what she was seeing.

As they were both personal disciples of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, Li Haoyou's understanding far surpassed others when it came to Lou Bingyu. She knew that her master had placed high hopes and expectations on Lou Bingyu, a fact that made her jealous. But she knew that in terms of both strength and talent, she did not compare to her fellow disciple. She also knew that Lou Bingyu was lofty and cold, and the reason she had come to the Immortal Martial Realm this time around was to challenge the status of Ji Feixue in the Battle Sword Sect. Her sole purpose was to contend against the eight era-suppressing geniuses!

But now, Lou Bingyu was actually walking behind that man, together with Lin Xian`er?

The first time she saw Qin Wentian, Li Hanyou couldn't even be bothered with him. Although he had proven his strength afterwards, Li Hanyou still wasn't convinced. In ancient Ye, he had even threatened her master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness; he simply didn't know what was good for himself! It was not possible that Lou Bingyu didn't know what happened in Ye.

At this moment, that young man in front of both Lin Xian`er and Lou Bingyu truly seemed extraordinary.

"Hold it there!"

This was practically an unexplained event crying out for an explanation. Lin Hanyou shouted, calling for Qin Wentian to stop. Her voice was impolite, containing coldness and even a few hints of disdain within.

Qin Wentian halted, his brow was furrowed as he stared at Lin Hanyou. In truth, he wasn't really familiar with Li Hanyou; they had only brief encounters the few times they met. For some reason, the eyes this woman used to stare at him with were filled with unfriendliness. Although Qin Wentian didn't like the gaze this woman was using to look at him, it couldn't be said that he loathed it. After all, they weren't really familiar with each other.

Hearing the ring of command in Li Hanyou's tone, Qin Wentian's look back at her was icy, and felt as sharp as an unsheathed sword, causing Lin Hanyou's mind to violently shudder. This made her feel an even more intense bout of humiliation. A cold killing intent flashed in her beautiful eyes, and this killing intent was even sharper than the look Qin Wentian gave her.

"Senior sister, back when master stormed the royal palace of Ye, she publicly stated that she wanted you to teach this man a lesson! Although he's also a member of our Battle Sword Sect, he's extremely disrespectful of master; his behaviour was simply outrageous! How can senior sister pretend to be calm and remain indifferent?!" Li Hanyou knew that she might not be Qin Wentian's match now, but because Qin Wentian's gaze made her exceedingly uncomfortable; she decided to say these words to Lou Bingyu, hoping that she would be able to use Lou Bingyu to deal with Qin Wentian.

Lou Bingyu’s eyes flashed icily. In reality, although the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness did utter such words back then in Ye, she had never specifically instructed Lou Bingyu to deal with Qin Wentian. After all, from the perspective of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, Qin Wentian was merely a junior, and she was unlikely to go so far as to really do anything to him.

And Li Hanyou still didn’t know that Lou Bingyu had already been defeated by Qin Wentian. How could she even deal with him?

BAM!

As the sound of Li Hanyou’s voice faded, a loud sound echoed out. Qin Wentian directly swiped his palm across space, smacking Li Hanyou’s face with such might that her body was flung through the air. When she landed on the ground, the impact from that slap even caused her to cough out a mouthful of blood. The slap completely knocked Li Hanyou silly.

When she recovered, she climbed back up to her feet and stared at Qin Wentian with rage smoldering in her eyes. Her entire body was trembling in disbelief.

Qin Wentian’s killing intent gushed out, instantly causing an unbelievable amount of chill to bloom in Li Hanyou’s heart, so cold it was like she had frozen solid.

Qin Wentian slowly turned away and continued on his path, not even bothering to spare a second glance for her. Lou Bingyu similarly followed, completely disregarding her. Their actions caused Li Hanyou to feel the many pairs of eyes staring at her humiliation.

“What an interesting woman,” Lin Xian`er laughed lightly before following behind Qin Wentian. Her melodious voice contained a mocking tone to it, ridiculing Li Hanyou’s stupidity of grossly overestimating her own strength!

Chapter 583: The Names On The Stone Monument

Li Hanyou's bloodshot eyes stared at that Qin Wentian who had completely disregarded her. As she stretched out her own hand and gingerly touched the burning hot sensation that was still continuing to linger on her face. Her normally beautiful countenance began to give off a malevolent sensation. As a Heaven Chosen of the Li Clan she had never experienced humiliation like she had today when Qin Wentian harshly slapped her. That slap had not only struck her face, it hit at her pride as well.

Yet Qin Wentian didn't think too much about it as he continued to make his way forwards. Upon reaching the very end of the converging point, he gazed out at the vast space before him.

After receiving the oracular chant, an opening appeared in the sealed space. The three of them had rested there for a few days while their conditions were restored to their peak before travelling on that path and returning back to the floating bridges. By then, the floating bridges had all converged; they followed the road and it led them here.

Lin Xian`er's relationship with Qin Wentian originally already wasn't bad. She naturally followed him along. She was filled with anticipation for this young man whom she had clearly once underestimated. How far would he be able to go?

Lou Bingyu's was also deeply stirred by the words Qin Wentian had spoken that day. Not only did he not kill her, he didn't even take the treasure in her body back simply because he could see the spirit of the Battle Sword Sect on her. After that, even though she was knocked down from the path of the pagoda, she couldn't find it within herself to muster any hatred. Her mind was unable to calm down; she was considering how to face her complex trains of thought.

Her heart finally gave her an answer. She wouldn't hate Qin Wentian, but rather, she would work hard to improve herself further, getting even stronger, picking up her pride once more as she defeated Qin Wentian. Although the Battle Sword Sect was extremely united against external enemies, they too advocated competition within their ranks for the sake of improvement. Hence, they wouldn't forbid fights among the disciples.

Their journey in the Immortal Martial Realm had yet to conclude, she still had a chance. Since Qin Wentian could rise up in here, there was no reason why she couldn't do so.

Qin Wentian and the two maidens who were the focus of the countless gazes steadily advanced forwards, leaving behind three dazzling back views that caused a rush of impacts to the hearts of the crowd. Many years later, when they thought back to the legendary characters of the Royal Sacred Region, they couldn't help but think of this scene today. That handsome young man proceeding forwards with the number one beauty under the heavens Lin Xian`er and the frosty beauty Lou Bingyu behind him, his back view exuding a loftiness that was comparable to an unscalable and incomparably gigantic mountain.

"Hanyou." Beside Li Hanyou, a disciple who had a good relationship with her was trying to console her. However, she only saw Li Hanyou's bloodshot gaze containing a torrential killing intent so cold that it was bone chilling. "When my elder brother Li Hantian comes, I will definitely get him to tear Qin Wentian into pieces."

Li Hanyou didn't know that Li Hantian had long fallen in the battle on the pagoda path days ago.

Qin Wentian and the two maidens landed, their gazes staring ahead. Up in front of them, there were a number of rows of stone monuments which were so large that they could be said to be a stone rampart instead. Every stone monument shone with a brilliant and intense light and had been here since time immemorial, witnessing the rise of countless numbers of talented geniuses.

In front of these rows of stone monuments were a group of figures in white. The countenances of this group of people were all extremely tranquil, as though they were reclusive characters that took no part in the struggles of the external world. These were all none other than the envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm.

In addition to this, in the vast region before these stone monuments there were a large number of geniuses who had passed the tests on the floating bridges and had the suppression effect completely removed. All of these top-tier geniuses had come to this place, yet they were all quietly standing there with no hint of contending against the others at this moment.

Qin Wentian saw a few familiar faces, including two other Heaven Chosen from the Battle Sword Sect. One of the two was none other than the dazzling Ji Feixue. The other was in fact Duan Han. Duan Han had also managed to arrive here, causing Qin Wentian to feel joy in his heart. Duan Han, as a disciple of Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, usually had a composed temperament but when it came to unleashing his fury, he was crazier than anyone else. No matter where he was placed, Duan Han definitely would be able to shine with a splendor that belonged to him alone.

Other than those two, there was also Di Shi, who had a mortal grudge with him, as well as Shang Tong from Grand Shang. Their eyes flashed with coldness when they noticed Qin Wentian, and this was especially true for Di Shi. He didn't mask his killing intent the slightest, as his animosity gushed towards Qin Wentian with no reservations.

Qin Wentian was the man who slew his brother. This debt of revenge had not been paid for yet.

Before Di Shi could act, Ji Feixue and Duan Han had already come over and stood by Qin Wentian's side, instantly abolishing any thoughts Di Shi might have had to make a move against him.

Right now the Battle Sword Sect had a total of four Heaven Chosen that had arrived at this step. And among them, there was even a era-suppressing genius, Ji Feixue. If they really clashed, the one who suffered a disadvantage would be none other than Di Shi.

“Junior apprentice brother Qin, junior apprentice sister Lou.” Ji Feixue’s eyes flickered with a smile as he felt gratified in his heart. To have four members of the Battle Sword Sect being able to make it to this point was most definitely a thing of pride.

Duan Han stared at Lou Bingyu, and when he saw that Lou Bingyu was following behind Qin Wentian, his eyes couldn’t help but flash with interest. Especially so when he noted that other than Lou Bingyu, the number one beauty under the heavens in the Royal Sacred Region, Lin Xian`er, had also came here together with Qin Wentian. And after that, when he thought of Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er once more, even he felt a little jealous of the luck of this junior brother of his. Wasn’t the luck of Qin Wentian a little too good with women?

Even leaving aside Lin Xian`er, Duan Han was extremely clear on what character and temperament Lou Bingyu had. She was the most favored disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, the frosty beauty of their Battle Sword Sect. The members of their sect always joked that Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu were a match made in heaven. Even Sword Sovereign Ling Tian had once commented that these two were a perfect match for each other and he had the thought of playing matchmaker for them. Sadly however, the attitude of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness was extremely cold towards this. Her only wish was for Lou Bingyu to surpass Ji Feixue.

But no matter what, the fact was that many in the Battle Sword Sect had long regarded Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu as a couple.

Behind Qin Wentian, Lou Bingyu glanced at Ji Feixue, but those cold and beautiful eyes of hers didn’t reveal much. After this, she involuntarily glanced at Qin Wentian as she pondered, comparing both of them in her heart.

In the past, her target was only Ji Feixue. So she had always monitored him closely. Naturally she also heard of the rumors about her and Ji Feixue, and occasionally, strange waves of emotions that she couldn’t understand floated up in her heart. Even she herself wasn’t clear of what feelings she had towards Ji Feixue, she only knew that he was very outstanding and her goal was none other than to surpass him.

Swiftly, Lou Bingyu tidied up her thoughts and berated herself for overthinking. She could see the light of curiosity in Ji Feixue’s eyes getting brighter and brighter. Although Qin Wentian was outstanding, when compared against Ji Feixue there was still a distance between them. She didn’t know which of the two would eventually end up as the person who could raise aloft the huge banner of the younger generation in the Battle Sword Sect.

“Senior.” Qin Wentian was filled with admiration towards Ji Feixue. Ji Feixue was the pride of the younger generation in the Battle Sword Sect and always had a sincere smile on his face. He didn’t put on any airs and had even aided Qin Wentian previously when Di Shi tried to act against him. Such a character was truly worthy of respect.

“Junior brother, being able to walk until this step has already showcased how outstanding you are. However, after this the path of the monument will be the genuine test. Try to walk as far as you can, the further you walk, the more benefits you will be able to acquire, which will then reflect a higher ranking on the ranking stone monument of the Immortal Martial Realm.”

Ji Feixue smiled. “This will be the final confrontation in the Immortal Martial Realm. You have to know that when we step onto the path of the monument, our names will appear on the gigantic ranking monument situated before the entrance of this realm. Very soon, your name will appear in full view of the endless crowd, becoming the focus of millions. As your name on the ranking rises higher and higher, I wonder how many will have their hearts stirred when they see it.”

“Mhm,” Qin Wentian nodded, his eyes roaming the area, looking at the various geniuses gathered here. These were all the cream of the crop, the most elite talents of this batch of participants who had come to the Immortal Martial Realm. The eight era-suppressing geniuses were naturally also included in their number. Soon, all of them walked towards the stone monuments, which contained all the recordings of the unique techniques of the Immortal Martial Realm.

A gust of wind blew past, fluttering the hair and robes of people. Some of them closed their eyes and stood there, there were others who sat down cross-legged. Qin Wentian and Ji Feixue, after coming to a quick agreement, both sat down on the ground and started cultivating.

The envoys were all silently waiting there. They gave no instructions, which meant that they were still waiting. There might be people who hadn’t arrived yet.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Several figures appeared at the convergence point of the bridges. Ye Lingshuang, Fan Le, and Ouyang Kuangsheng were among these; they had tried their luck and barged into many secret realms and took many tests, yet they still hadn’t managed to lift the suppression effect on their cultivation bases. For some unknown reason, the gate barring their path earlier disappeared after some time. It was only then that they could continue forwards and arrive at this place.

“We no longer have a way to fight alongside with you.” Fatty’s lips curled up in a slight smile, showing he was extremely proud of the man whom he called his best friend. Right now, there wasn’t the slightest bit of shamelessness in his eyes, they were flickering with a bright light. He would remember forever how they encountered each other and got acquainted when they were back in Chu, taking the entrance test to join the Emperor Star Academy, and eventually proceeding into the Dark Forest. During then, who would have imagined that this juvenile youth would be able to have such accomplishments today?

This fellow, I wanted to shorten the distance between us only to discover the distance is only getting further and further. I fear that one day, we might not be even to see his back view anymore. Ouyang Kuangsheng felt extremely complicated. There was a little jealousy, but mostly his heart was proud that he had a friend like this. Hopefully, Qin Wentian would be able to climb even higher up in the future.

Li Hanyou was still waiting for Li Hantian to arrive. But when the envoys finally opened their eyes and stepped aside, revealing the path of the monuments, Li Hantian still hadn’t appeared yet. This made the blood drain from her face. She knew that maybe, Li Hantian would never appear again.

At the same time, the crowd discovered to their extreme shock that the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect and Poison Scorpion of the Sky Poison Valley, as well as a few other Heaven Chosen from reclusive sects and ancient counties, had all disappeared. They would remain buried here in the Immortal Martial Realm forever.

“This damnable burial ground of geniuses. So it was already destined that it would be a stage only for a minority,” somebody cursed, speaking out the thoughts of many. They had initially thought that they would be able to find their place here in the Immortal Martial Realm, but in the end they learned miserably that they weren’t the main characters, they were only the supporting cast.

Staring at those figures heading over to the stone monuments, there were traces of disappointment in the eyes of many of the watchers. They understood that from today onwards, these people were already destined to have a hand in the future of the Royal Sacred Region!

…………

Outside the Immortal Martial Realm, countless people turned their attention forwards. It was unknown how many people had gathered everywhere within a hundred miles radius of this region. They unceasingly pressed forward, with their only aim to see the dazzling stone monument of the Immortal Martial Realm. What names would appear on that stone monument?

Gu Liufeng, Ji Feixue, Di Shi… One name after another started to ‘float up’ the stone monument, shining radiantly. These names were all familiar to the crowd, and the number of names increased as the stone monument got increasingly brighter.

Many from the major powers were waiting in the crowd with their fists tightly clenched in anticipation as they stared at the stone monument before them.

Several experts from the Supreme Demon Sect gathered in a particular location as they fixed their stares on the stone monument. When the names stopped appearing, they discovered to their sorrow that the name of the Saint Child had never appeared at all. This caused their hearts to pound as realization of what had happened filled their bodies with a chill.

Many other people had the same kind of feeling. Regardless if they were from large reclusive sects or powerful ancient clans and countries, many experts from the major powers felt their hearts going cold.

Of course, there were also some among them with smiles on their faces; they had already seen the names of their Heaven Chosen on the monument. This was especially true for the Battle Sword Sect, the names of four of their members were shining on the stone monument, exceedingly resplendent.

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley gathered together with Mo Qingcheng in the center. When she saw the three words ‘Qin Wentian’ floating on the monument, a smile of immeasurable beauty and radiance blossomed on her face!

Chapter 584: First And The Last

Although Mo Qingcheng didn’t enter the Immortal Martial Realm, her heart had been knotted with anxiousness ever since Qin Wentian entered. Usually there wouldn’t be any expression on her emotionless face, but right now faint traces of worry were evident over at the center of her brow. When she saw Qin Wentian’s name appear on the ranking monument, her tightly clenched fists finally relaxed, revealing palms filled with the cold perspiration of sweat.

The maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley also noted the appearance of Qin Wentian’s name. Their eyes flashed with a bright glow as their impression of Qin Wentian increased. It seemed the companion Mo Qingcheng had chosen really wasn’t bad, able to be ranked on the monument. However, they wondered if he would be strong enough to rank within the top thirty.

They glanced at Mo Qingcheng and upon seeing how her happiness formed a corona of radiance around her, the hearts of the maidens all trembled. Such a smile, pure and flawless, so beautiful that it engendered jealousy. They all sighed in their hearts, the love their Holy Maiden had for this man was simply too deep. They couldn’t tell whether was this a good or a bad thing.

As the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Mo Qingcheng’s countenance could even shock the heavens. Naturally there would be many people paying attention to her, especially men from the younger generation. Their gazes would frequently shift in her direction and right now, they were all struck dumb by the sheer beauty of Mo Qingcheng’s smile. After which, they promptly turned their gazes back to the stone monument. Which name was it that had the power to cause such a beautiful smile to appear on the Holy Maiden’s face?

Thinking of this, a faint jealousy appeared in their hearts. If the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley could smile at them like that, even if they had to give up everything in return, they would have no more regrets in this lifetime.

Those currently in the Immortal Martial Realm had no idea of what was happening outside. After Qin Wentian and his group had their names engraved onto the same stone monument, they continued on ahead. The monuments exuded a mysterious energy and they could now choose any of them and attempt to communicate with their wills.

Qin Wentian walked to the ancient monuments situated in the first row. These stone monuments radiated scintillating golden light, and emitted a wild and lofty aura which attracted him. This was also the reason why he chose to connect with one of these monuments.

As his perception sank into the stone monument, the golden light radiating from it intensified. Qin Wentian’s mind connected completely with it, and then he appeared in another space within this stone monument.

In this vast space, streams of golden light shone in the sky, illuminating the entire area. These streams of golden light seemed to be formed from runes. Countless numbers of these golden runes had congregated together to form a sentence of ancient words. Words that were so powerful that they shocked the heavens as they hung suspended in the air emitting resplendent light.

Qin Wentian inclined his head back, staring up at the golden runes in the sky. Those resplendent golden symbols trembled slightly, transforming as a long whistling sound echoed in the air. A silhouette in the form of a gigantic golden great roc took shape. It spat out a beam of runic light which enveloped Qin Wentian completely.

The runes directly shot into Qin Wentian's body and instantly his entire body turned golden as if he was forged from pure gold. A long screech issued from his mouth and as he waved his arms, a gust of wind was actually generated. He discovered that he no longer had arms, he had wings instead. He had transformed into a great golden roc.

The will of the ancient monument assimilated into his body. Right now he was the purest golden-winged roc. He stared at the ancient words in the air, and they imprinted themselves into his brain, transforming into image after image of the golden-winged roc cultivating. Qin Wentian also followed what was shown, cultivating while in the form of that golden-winged great roc. The golden luster of his body grew increasingly resplendent, his wings gradually lengthened, and his talons became even sharper.

RUMBLE!

A thunderous sound echoed out after a while, and an azure dragon appeared in Qin Wentian's space. This azure dragon was extremely terrifying, glaring at Qin Wentian with its large eyes.

"The Heaven Chosen of the Divine Dragon Castle, Hei Yan." The experts on the floating bridges saw two of the stone monuments joining together as two linked-images manifested in the middle of the air. This was none other than a projection cast by the respective stone monuments.

"Hei Yan is the first expert that entered the stone monument of others. The first person he sought out is Qin Wentian, a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. The Qin Wentian who sent Li Hanyou of the Li Clan flying with a single smack to the face."

"Hei Yan is a Heaven Chosen of the Divine Dragon Castle, his control over that demonic dragon should be very strong. I'm afraid Qin Wentian has already come to the end of his path," the crowd mused. The saucer-like eyes of that demonic dragon stared at the golden-winged roc that Qin Wentian had transformed into. A cold laughter flickered within its eyes. Since this was the first time he was attacking, it was obvious that a not so dazzling character would be targeted. Thus, he chose Qin Wentian as his target and directly launched his attack.

The demon dragon spiralled through the air, lunging towards the golden-winged roc. The thick and powerful claws of the dragon directly lunged towards the great roc.

Qin Wentian's cold eyes were staring at his opponent. Golden light flashed as his own sharp talons similarly reached out towards his opponent. In the clash between the azure dragon and the golden roc, the azure dragon undoubtedly possessed an advantage when it came to strength. The impact directly forced the great roc back.

Qin Wentian's countenance didn't change. His eyes shifted to the air, staring at the ancient words while silently cursing this idiot of an azure dragon.

Seeing Qin Wentian ignoring him, Hei Yan's saucer-like eyes flashed with a malevolent light. He roared in rage, "This first battle shall be your doomsday. Get the fuck out, you don't belong here!"

As he spoke, the demonic dragon lunged out towards Qin Wentian once more. Qin Wentian's wings flickered, transforming into a stream of golden light as he soared upwards, choosing not to enter a direct clash with his opponent. His eyes were still staring at the ancient words in the air; he wanted to comprehend more of the golden runes. Gradually, the golden luster on the golden-winged roc grew increasingly brighter and even the edge of his wings were emanating a terrifyingly sharp aura.

"ROAR!"

The demonic dragon howled, Hei Yan naturally understood he couldn't allow Qin Wentian to comprehend the runes. He had to kill Qin Wentian in the shortest amount of time, using the quickest attack. Only then would he be able to walk further than others on this path.

Hence, the scene of a pursuit appeared on the images in the air. The golden-winged great roc was injured after a few clashes and Qin Wentian, who was standing before the stone monument in reality, let out a few miserable groans. After yet another clash, Qin Wentian was injured to the extent of coughing out blood.

But, the eyes of the golden-winged roc in the image were actually shining. The golden radiance from it illuminated the sky, causing a strange glow to flash through Hei Yan's eyes. He started to feel pressure, but right now if he abandoned attacking to comprehend the runes, he would definitely lag behind Qin Wentian. Hence, he could only continue to attack Qin Wentian with full force.

At this moment, not only was Hei Yan in combat with Qin Wentian, several images of other ancient stone monuments appeared in the air. This made those spectators on the floating bridges understand that for this test, it was one on one battles.

There weren't really a lot of people watching Qin Wentian's battle. The battles of the eight era-suppressing geniuses were what truly drew the attention of the crowd. For example, Gu Liufeng, the stone monument he chose had caused his body to be enveloped in a silvery white armor. With the Shooting-Sun Bow in his hand, he looked extremely handsome, confident, and at ease, with an uninhibited bearing.

Gu Liufeng's opponent was a Heaven Chosen from the Qinghua Mountain Sect, one of the Nine Great Sects in the Royal Sacred Region. This opponent was naturally chosen by Gu Liufeng, who would even dare to choose him as an opponent?

Bright light flashed from the bow in his hand, the rune light sparkled as a faint shadow projected out from his weapon. With the twanging of his bowstring, the sound of his arrow whistling through space could be heard. The fired arrow was as beautiful and as fast as a shooting star.

Puchi...

A crisp sound echoed out in that manifested image, the Heaven Chosen from the Qinghua Mountain Sect had a hole pierced through the center of his brow. The stone monument which was in front of him fell into darkness. That Heaven Chosen's eyes snapped open, he turned and glanced at Gu Liufeng, his eyes containing a bleak desolateness to them. The sound of a cry echoed out as that Heaven Chosen consecutively vomited out fresh blood several times, before turning and leaving the area.

Gu Liufeng similarly opened his eyes. He stepped forth and continued heading forward, coming to a halt in front of another stone monument. His perception drifted into the chosen stone monument as he started cultivating once more.

"I finally understand the rules," Fan Le murmured from on the floating bridge. "Sinking one's perception into the stone monument to cultivate the energy in each stone monument. When they are in that space, they can only use the art of the stone monument they cultivated for combat and have no way to use any of their own innate techniques. This way, the starting point of everyone is the same."

"That's right! Only after defeating an opponent would one be eligible to choose the second stone monument. Gu Liufeng must have already fully comprehended the technique in his first chosen stone monument, resulting in him defeating an opponent and subsequently choosing a second monument and cultivating a second technique within. This will undoubtedly grant him a key advantage." The eyes of Ouyang Kuangsheng gleamed sharply. If Gu Liufeng also finished comprehending the power from the second monument, and fought with another opponent, it would definitely be effortless, the distance between him and the slower ones would only be pulled further and further apart.

"The stronger one is, the further he can walk on this path, up until the point where he has left all the others behind and becoming the only one remaining." Ye Lingshuang's eyes flashed with a bright glow as she stared in the direction of Qin Wentian nervously.

Hei Yan was still unceasingly attacking Qin Wentian, but now he was already unable to threaten Qin Wentian. The golden-winged great roc was getting stronger and stronger.

"He's going to counterattack." Qin Zheng spoke. After which, the others only saw the golden-winged roc which Qin Wentian transformed to spreading its wings and soaring through the sky. The golden light lit up the entire sky as the golden feathers shone with resplendent runic light. His wings tore space as he flew downwards like a mad cyclone, and instantly appeared below Hei Yan. An instant later, the demonic azure dragon which Hei Yan transformed into was cleanly severed, forcibly chopped into two pieces.

Pu!

Hei Yan spat out blood onto his monument as the light from it dimmed and faded away. He opened his eyes and stared in the direction of Qin Wentian, his countenance growing incredibly unsightly.

Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed, his perception immersed in his own stone monument. There were many also like him, acting extremely cautiously and weren't willing to fight, choosing to keep a low profile instead. Nevertheless, as time flowed by, the number of participants advancing to a new monument only increased.

In the blink of an eye three days had passed. The number of participants from the original seventy-plus dwindled down to only thirty-six.

Gu Liufeng had already consecutively defeated three opponents and was now at his fourth monument. Right now, he was the only one who had advanced to the fourth row of monuments. The spectators all had looks of awe on their faces. This Gu Liufeng was too awesome; every time he gained a rough comprehension of the power within, he would choose an opponent to fight against before winning and advancing to the next row of monuments.

In addition, the spectators also discovered that stronger ones were like Gu Liufeng, constantly seeking combat. For geniuses at the peak like them, there was no way they would slow down and wait for others.

All the geniuses started this test at the same time, and this was an absolutely fair setting. Who could they blame if they lagged behind and were defeated?!

Three days later, the spectators also discovered a strange scene. Qin Wentian was actually still at the first row of stone monuments. This caused many to have strange expressions on their faces. Right now, truly, there was no one who didn't know of the name 'Qin Wentian.'

Gu Liufeng, was the number one while Qin Wentian was ranked the last!

Chapter 585: Ranked At The End, But Still Magnificent

Whether was it Gu Liufeng or Di Shi, Ji Feixue or Qin Wentian, these Heaven Chosen instantly understood the rules when they started comprehending their first stone monuments. The stone monuments was most definitely a treasure left behind by the master of the realm and within each of them was power - power from an extraordinary mighty innate art or technique!

For those who had arrived here, even if they lost a fight, they need not die. One could say that to those who stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm, this was the place where they started to reap the true rewards. As to how much they could obtain, it would depend on their own abilities. They all understood that the further they could proceed, the more they would be able to gain.

Gu Liufeng, who was in the lead, understood this. So did Qin Wentian who was in last place.

But the two of them chose different paths. Gu Liufeng chose speed; he had an incomparably brilliant reputation in the Royal Sacred Region and he understood that he might have a proud heart, but he could never halt his path forward. This pride influenced his determination to forge on, he needed more than anyone else to advance ahead. If he did not, the instant he stopped, it would be inevitably fatal.

He also understood that each of the stone monuments contained a different kind of power. It was impossible for him to completely comprehend the essence of each so quickly. It required a very long time if one wanted to do so. If there was only him in this place, he would stop and completely analyze and comprehend the stone monuments. But in this place where so many Heaven Chosen were contending against each other, he couldn’t make a mistake. Hence, he needed to find a balance between gaining comprehension and advancement. As long as he comprehended enough to defeat his opponent and could advance forwards, that was enough for now.

In truth, Gu Liufeng’s actions influenced many others to take the same path as him. Such a scene made Gu Liufeng’s worries that his path might be wrong fade away. If everyone chose this path, he was confident enough in his own talent that even with the shortest amount of time, he would still be the one to comprehend the most, and wouldn’t be weaker compared to the others.

Up until the point where Gu Liufeng discovered that there was still a young man choosing to stop at the first row of stone monuments. His eyes couldn’t help but to flash with resplendent light as great waves rocked his heart, causing hesitation to seep into his mind. Still, he calmed down swiftly and continued to do things as per the path he had chosen. This was his, Gu Liufeng’s, personality.

Qin Wentian was clearly taking a risk as well. He stopped at the first row of monuments and ran the risk of others getting so far ahead that they might be able to eliminate him.

There was no perfect path, only the path you chose. Qin Wentian’s thought process was very simple; the runic lights contained an immense energy that he needed. Seeing that they were right in front of him and he still didn't want to absorb them? That was simply the act of a fool. What he really wanted was to use his comprehension of this stone monument to level up. Even if he were really to be eliminated, he had no regrets making this choice.

However, the spectators on the floating bridges didn't think this way. Gu Liufeng’s presence was just too dazzling and Qin Wentian who was ranked at the very last naturally appeared extremely weak to others. In fact there were even people who snickered, “Arriving at this point is indeed a testament to your strength, but one mustn't forget to account for the factor of luck. Although this person is said to be very powerful, he looks like nothing more than an inconsequential figure. For him to avoid elimination maybe was because nobody noticed the silhouette of this inconsequential figure who lagged behind.”

“Nobody paid any attention to his existence at all.” Members from the reclusive Tuotian Sect of the western domain gathered together. One among them had faint traces of mockery on his face. His cold eyes were filled with disdain as he stared in Qin Wentian’s direction.

This mocking sentence attracted much laughter from the surroundings. It wasn’t known if he was jealous because there were two beauties following behind Qin Wentian earlier, or he was jealous that Qin Wentian was able to walk the path of the monuments. Only to end up ranked at the very back.

“It's common sense that those who can step on the path of the monuments have accomplished something none of us on the floating bridges can do. Yet for some reason, there are still people vilifying one of the qualified participants. Isn’t that just simply slapping his own face, yet he’s still so immeasurably self-satisfied with it,” Ye Lingshuang and the others retorted. They stood not far away and naturally felt unhappy upon hearing that.

Those from the Tuotian Sect turned their gazes upon Ye Lingshuang as cold lights flickered within their eyes. They could be considered a major power of a certain area, and of course they were very uncomfortable, because not even one of them managed to be qualified enough for the path of monuments. However, they understood that Ye Lingshuang and her group wasn’t that easy to bully either, and thus these people could only snort icily and not do anything in response.

But another group of people was glaring at Ye Lingshuang. They spat out sarcastically, “Qin Wentian’s luck with women is too good. Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect, Lou Bingyu from the Battle Sword Sect, and to think there are still two more beautiful women here. This little beauty keeps speaking up for him, I wonder if the two of them have already done some unspeakable acts behind the scene.”

The instant this sentence sounded out, many people all erupted in laughter. Those from the Tuotian Sect earlier glanced at the one who spoke, instantly finding support. He then stared at Ye Lingshuang and Yun Mengyi again, “These two beauties have such smoking hot figures, that Qin Wentian truly causes one to admire him.”

The one who spoke earlier grinned. They were from none other than the supreme Di Clan, and had witnessed the confrontation back then. Naturally their provocation today had a purpose to it.

“All of you are courting death.” Thunderfire crackled around Ouyang Kuangsheng when he heard the filthy words from the mouths of this people. Instantly the other spectators in the surroundings all had expression of interests on their faces, preparing to watch a good show. The people here all still had the suppression effect on their cultivation, hence everyone was on equal grounds. However when those from the supreme Di Clan, when added to the Tuotian Sect members, they undoubtedly possessed a clear advantage in terms of numbers, almost twice as many as Ouyang Kuangsheng's group.

"We are courting death?" Those from the supreme Di Clan laughed as coldness radiated from them. "These two beauties are so alluring, how can I bear to die without enjoying them first?"

Someone already recognized the members of the supreme Di Clan, and an expression of understanding instantly flashed on his face. So this was an intentional provocation. After all Qin Wentian's slaying of Di Shi's younger brother was an event that rocked the Royal Sacred Region. By now, there was almost none who didn't know of Qin Wentian's name.

And indeed as expected, Ouyang Kuangsheng and his group couldn't tolerate anymore and acted. Instantly an intense battle erupted.

………..

In another area, Qin Wentian's will was still connected to the stone monument, he was silently gaining comprehension and didn't initiate invading other's monuments. Right now, the golden light filled the skies and his entire body radiated sharpness.

"This cultivation art is really powerful, and doesn't seem to be any weaker than the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia. When used in conjunction with the third level of my Fiend Transformation Art, I can unleash even more strength. Sadly, I'm not proficient in the Mandate of Gold nor the Mandate of Wind. If not the power unleashed would be many times stronger." Qin Wentian murmured. Inside the space of the monument, Qin Wentian soared through the skies like a streak of golden lightning.

This strengthened Qin Wentian's resolve to walk down further on the path of monuments. This was a true treasure, and if someone was powerful enough to leave these treasures lying about here, there was a very great probability that the master of this realm was really an immortal.

Qin Wentian wished to remain distraction free and focus solely on comprehension, but this point was evidently impossible. Right now there was another person who had 'invaded' his stone monument, forcibly joining the two spaces of two stone monuments together.

After Qin Wentian's battle earlier, nobody paid attention to Qin Wentian any longer. They also didn't know how far his comprehension of the innate technique he had chosen had progressed. Right now in the projected image, the golden-winged roc that Qin Wentian transformed into was shining with ever-increasing brilliance, its eyes flashing with sharpness as it stared at the invader.

This person was clad in fiery-red armor and had a pair of wings on her back. It was an extremely beautiful maiden akin to the blazing sun.

“Princess Jiao Yang from Grand Zhou targeted Qin Wentian. At long last, it's about time for Qin Wentian, who has always been hiding at the back, to be eliminated.” There would always be many people paying attention to beauties, and it was especially so considering Princess Jiao Yang’s identity and strength. Her name in Grand Zhou was like the sun in the sky. Everyone knew of her.

“Shang Tong from Grand Shang was also challenged. How interesting, his opponent is actually Ji Feixue. Most likely, Shang Tong would definitely lose.” Several speculated as they turned their gazes onto another image projection. Ji Feixue was preparing to make his move.

“Lin Xian`er is targeted by Chi Lian of the Blood Devil Palace. Seems like there will be three battles going on concurrently. The number one beauty under the heavens Lin Xian`er’s path has reached its end.” The gazes of the people had shifted to yet another projection. It wasn’t that they were doubting Lin Xian`er’s strength, as she had in fact already defeated an opponent earlier. But sadly, the opponent who targeted her was none other than Chi Lian from the Blood Devil Palace.

Chi Lian was from the Blood Devil Palace, which was one of the Nine Great Sects. Not only was he a disciple of the Blood Devil Palace, he was also a descendent of the supreme Chi Clan in the western region, as well as one of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses.

Although Lin Xian`er was outstanding, her defeat was inevitable when facing against such a powerful opponent.

………

Princess Jiao Yang and Qin Wentian exchanged glances. Although Qin Wentian had remained on the first row of monuments, Princess Jiao Yang wouldn’t underestimate him. She understood that Qin Wentian, who had won one battle already, had the qualifications to move forward, but instead chose to remain at the first row. This decision in itself needed courage, and at the very least she knew she wasn’t courageous enough to make the same decision as he had.

However although she admired Qin Wentian for his courage, she still unhesitatingly chose Qin Wentian as her opponent. By now, the ones who remained were all exceedingly famous for their strength, and Qin Wentian should be the weakest one.

Bzzz!

Princess Jiao Yang moved. Her wings spread out, her entire body bathed in flames. She was akin to a great sun, with an incomparably sharp sword in her hand. She had already achieved the realm of ‘man and sword as one.’ Her sword was as blinding as rays from the sun, and this was precisely the power Princess Jiao Yang had comprehended from her stone monument.

Qin Wentian also moved. The golden-winged roc he transformed into soared high up into the clouds before swooping down with destructive vengeance. That loftiness in his eyes contained an aura that was unexceeded in the world. It was as if he was a genuine golden-winged great roc and the harbinger of destruction.

The brilliance exuding from these two was so blinding that nobody dared to directly stare at them. Instantly, the gazes of everyone spectating who were originally paying attention to the other battles were all attracted here. In the first image projection, Qin Wentian glided through the air above Princess Jiao Yang, swooping down with crushing force. In the eyes of the spectators, he was just like a gorgeous, magnificent beam of golden light.

On the floating bridges, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others were currently in the heat of battle against those from the supreme Di Clan and Tuotian Sect. But when that beam of golden light radiated outwards, their attentions were involuntarily attracted as they turned their gazes towards the image projection. Upon seeing that magnificent scene, they couldn’t help but to stare, thunderstruck!

Chapter 586: Pressure From Di Shi

Princess Jiao Yang from Grand Zhou had an illustrious identity and outstanding talent, allowing her to be renowned throughout the Grand Zhou Empire.

She chose Qin Wentian as her target. Just when everyone thought his path had came to an end, he used a gorgeous, magnificent strike to tell everyone that in this world, there would always be some existences that weren't born that 'dazzling,' but at certain times the radiance erupting forth from them was able to cause Heaven Chosen to dim and lose their luster. Maybe it was only now that everyone saw Qin Wentian clearly, walking towards the stage that could make history.

The Qin Wentian right now involuntarily caused the hearts of others to pound. Would he be one such existence? From a no-name ordinary commoner stepping upon this vast dazzling stage that was the Royal Sacred Region and creating an era that belonged to him alone?

Maybe he would!

Those from the Tuotian Sect and supreme Di Clan that were currently in combat couldn't help but turn their attentions over. And soon after, they saw Princess Jiao Yang being forced backwards from the monument while Qin Wentian was still standing solidly at the first row. The monument before him was still the same as before, despite him already defeating two people, he had no intention to advance forward yet.

Traces of blood leaked out from the corners of Princess Jiao Yang's lips, her countenance was pale white as she stared at the young man in front of her while in a daze. Even now, she couldn't believe what just happened. That earlier magnificent strike by him, what was that?

Her heart was pounding rapidly, the countenance of Princess Jiao Yang flashed with disappointment as a bitter smile curled up her lips. She had thought of many ways in which she might be eliminated. For example, losing narrowly in a ferocious clash against top-tier Heaven Chosen, or maybe losing to one of the eight absolute geniuses. Maybe if that happened, it wouldn't have made her feel so disappointed. Unfortunately, the reality was that she had lost to someone she never even considered to be her opponent at all. With regards to Qin Wentian, she didn't know anything about him, she only knew about his courage and that he had killed the little ancestor of the supreme Di Clan.

BANG!

Another thunderous sound echoed out as yet another figure was forced backwards. Turning her gaze over to the defeated person, Princess Jiao Yang froze for a moment before the smile on her face turned wry. The representative of Grand Zhou and the representative of Grand Shang were both defeated almost at the same time. It was already determined that their names wouldn't be ranked in the top ten of the Immortal Martial Realm.

Shang Tong’s countenance was extremely unsightly. He had been defeated. Although he lost to Ji Feixue, he still felt very uncomfortable in his heart. This was especially so when he discovered that Qin Wentian, who had chosen to remain on the first row, was still on the path. His rage burned even higher, and he didn’t know that just moments earlier, Qin Wentian had already defeated Princess Jiao Yang who was now beside him.

“Damn what an irony, someone who only knows to hide at the back. I should have gotten rid of him sooner,” Shang Tong lightly commented as he turned and glanced at Princess Jiao Yang with a mocking smile on his face. Although Shang Tong’s words weren’t intentional, Princess Jiao Yang’s countenance drastically changed. Although Shang Tong’s words were targeted at Qin Wentian, wasn’t that the same as targeting her as well?

After all, the person Shang Tong was mocking was the person who had defeated her.

“Since you are already eliminated, do you still have the qualifications to judge others?” Princess Jiao Yang coldly snorted before flicking her sleeves and leaving. A flame borne of anger burned in her heart, and she felt that it would be too embarrassing if she stayed here any longer.

Turning away, Shang Tong left as well. He was actually moving towards the floating bridge. As he departed, Lin Xian`er was also defeated by Chi Lian. This result didn’t come as a surprise to the spectators because although Lin Xian`er was stronger than most, the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses were all the real deal. Be it Ji Feixue or Chi Lian, not one of them caused the spectators to be disappointed.

Shang Tong arrived on top of the floating bridge, turning his gaze towards the crowd. Instantly the gazes which were on him earlier were averted. Although Shang Tong had been defeated, he was still an invincible existence to these spectators whose cultivation bases were still suppressed. And now, considering his angered mood, it wasn’t a good idea to antagonize him.

Very swiftly, Shang Tong discovered that there were people fighting on the floating bridges. Especially when he saw Ye Lingshuang, a cold glint of light akin to the sharp edge of a blade flickered in his eyes. Ye Lingshuang, the daughter of the Human Emperor. She was the same as Ji Feixue and Qin Wentian, they were all members of the Battle Sword Sect.

Shang Tong was once again reminded of the brazenness of the Battle Sword Sect back then in Xuan King City. He then coldly spoke, “Those from the Battle Sword Sect truly think their lives are extraordinary, finding trouble everywhere they go.”

Ye Lingshuang and an expert from the supreme Di Clan clashed and separated. After which, as she saw the evident targeting of her in Shang Tong’s eyes, she coldly snorted but didn’t reply. After all, right now their group was the weaker party, she didn’t wish to make an enemy against so many.

Seeing how Ye Lingshuang disregarded him, Shang Tong laughed, “Back then Ye Qingyun was a character ranked first in the Immortal Martial Realm, but right now, his daughter other than possessing a little bit of good looks, she doesn’t even have any courage. And as for the other sons of Ye Qingyun, they are all a bunch of trash. Ye Qingyun could be considered a pitiful thing, he has no qualified successors.”

“After being defeated by others yet now coming here to lord over us, how utterly ridiculous.” How could Ye Lingshuang endure such words? She retorted instantly to his insult.

The coldness in Shang Tong’s eyes got increasingly pronounced as he stared at Ye Lingshuang. Taking a step forwards, an immense pressure bore down on her, forcing her backwards. Shang Tong floated up in the air, staring down disdainfully at his opponent as he icily spoke, “Even if I’m defeated by Ji Feixue, it’s still far from your turn to comment on that. And even if you are the daughter of Ye Qingyun, I’m going to help him teach you a lesson.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Shang Tong’s palms blasted out as a stream of golden palm imprints violently slammed into Ye Lingshuang, flinging her through the air before she smashed onto the ground, vomiting blood.

Those from the Tuotian Sect and supreme Di Clan surrounded her, the smiles on their faces becoming wider and wider. Earlier in their fight, although they had an advantage, they couldn’t break through their defenses and their lack of success made the flames of anger in their heart burned even brighter.

Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng and the others stepped out, staring at Shang Tong as their countenances became incredibly unsightly to behold. Shang Tong’s suppression on his cultivation base had been lifted, it was effortless for him if he wanted to kill them.

“Goddamn shameless shit,” Fan Le spat.

“A thing with no proper upbringing.” Shang Tong walked forward as an overwhelming pressure enveloped everyone. He slammed out another palm and with no way to defend, Fan Le and the others in his group were all flung through the air.

The Shang Tong at this moment was boiling with anger, how could he tolerate Fan Le’s retort?

“Do what you want to them,” Shang Tong coldly spoke as he glanced at those from the Tuotian Sect and supreme Di Clan. These people were very unhappy with Shang Tong’s tone of voice. After all they were all extraordinary characters and only had their cultivation suppressed. The arrogant attitude of Shang Tong made them feel like beating him up. But Shang Tong right now was helping them, so they didn’t mind it that much and chose to comply, walking towards Ye Lingshuang and the others in her group instead. When their eyes landed on the two beauties, Ye Lingshuang and Yun Mengyi, a nefarious light shone within.

An indistinct coldness suddenly bore down on their bodies. Turning their heads back, they saw Princess Jiao Yang coldly staring at them. After which, Princess Jiao Yang turned her gaze onto Shang Tong as she spoke, “Bullying people with their cultivation bases suppressed in such an unbridled manner. When those members of the Battle Sword Sect with their suppression lifted returns, wouldn’t that be equivilant to you seeking your own humiliation?”

Evidently, although the proud Princess Jiao Yang was defeated as well, she looked down on Shang Tong’s character.

“Hmph,” Shang Tong coldly snorted. Although he understood his actions were inappropriate, so what of it? At this moment, yet another dazzling silhouette arrived, drawing the gazes of countless spectators. It was Lin Xian`er.

“The crown prince of Grand Shang, Eye King Shang Tong, to think that he is actually such a character.” Lin Xian`er’s eyes flashed with coldness, it was clear that she also looked down on Shang Tong. This caused both of Shang Tong’s fists to clench tightly. Consecutively, there were two beautiful women who stared at him with eyes like this. How could the flame of anger in his heart dissipate? His countenance became incredibly ugly to behold.

“I, Shang Tong have always done things according to my own desires, I don’t need the opinions of others.” After he spoke, he actually moved towards Ye Lingshuang and her group, while exuding killing intent. Princess Jiao Yang shifted her gaze over as the contempt within her eyes became even more pronounced. Yet, although she looked down on Shang Tong’s actions, she couldn’t be bothered to step in and help. After all, this had nothing to do with her.

“I can’t tolerate your despicable actions any longer.” Lin Xian`er radiated a cold killing intent as she stepped towards Shang Tong. Such a scene caused expressions of interest to appear on the faces of the surrounding spectators.

Shang Tong inclined his head, locking gazes with Lin Xian`er. In the end, a battle between them never erupted.

The activities of the participants still on the path of monuments seemed to have slowed down. Qin Wentian stayed for a total of seven days and nights at the first row before finally advancing to the second. His perception drifted outwards before he finally stepped before a stone monument and sank his perception within.

In the space, astral light flashed as a figure clad in astral armor stood there proudly in the middle of heaven and earth.

The runic lights of this space madly descended, cascading on Qin Wentian’s body, shining resplendently. Very swiftly, Qin Wentian’s entire body was enveloped by a layer of astral light.

What kind of power was contained within this stone monument?

Qin Wentian didn’t even have time to cultivate when yet another participant invaded his stone monument, causing him to be completely speechless.

He had never initiated invasion into another’s stone monument because he wanted to have more time to cultivate the power within the stone monument he had chosen, not wanting to even waste the slightest bit of time.

When those on the floating bridges saw who was it that invaded Qin Wentian’s stone monument, calls of exclamation couldn’t help but ring out in the air. All of them knew for sure Qin Wentian’s journey in the Immortal Martial Realm had came to an end!

They were still saying why the invader could endure it for so long, but had his endurance finally came to an end as he decided to act against Qin Wentian?

“As to why I didn’t act against you earlier is because I know I can’t kill you in the Immortal Martial Realm, so I didn’t want to waste my time. Yet who would have thought that you are actually still here. In that case, even if I can't kill you, I can force you out of the path. You can temporarily keep your life, but I will be claiming it sooner or later.” Di Shi’s tyrannical and domineering voice drifted over, containing an unsurmountable conviction. Both of his sharp eyes were staring at the tiny inconsequential figure that he deemed his prey!

Chapter 587: In An Undefeatable Position

Qin Wentian stared at Di Shi's silhouette as a trace of vigilance flashed through those dark eyes of his. Although his comprehension of his first stone monument was exceedingly deep, he dared not underestimate an era-suppressing genius like Di Shi.

When he stepped into the second row of stone monuments earlier, he had already seen Di Shi on the third row. In the span of seven days, Di Shi had comprehended three stone monuments, yet he didn't advance forward. Evidently, he also knew that he required more time to comprehend the power within each stone monument fully and digest it. Right now, since Di Shi had actually chosen to return to the second row, he naturally didn't have any good intentions in his heart.

The astral light in their space transformed into a golden screen of light, enveloping Qin Wentian, akin to the light of the rising sun. He resembled a primordial great roc that exuded overwhelming power and a lofty air.

In order to allow him to better comprehend its power, the first stone monument had bestowed upon him the unique ability to really transform into a golden-winged roc. Since he had already left the first row, there was no way he could transform now. But in this space of the stone monuments, one could only use power comprehended from the stone monuments; all other techniques were useless.

Despite the golden screen of light being only illusory, Qin Wentian's presence still resembled a true primordial great roc, and emanated a terrifyingly keen sharpness.

Gales of demonic wind blew around Di Shi, emitting a sinister cold air that unceasingly washed over Qin Wentian.

Bzz!

The raging wind whistled as Di Shi stepped out towards Qin Wentian in a supreme manner, like a sovereign of all. His palms blasted out, his five fingers were like hooks that shot towards Qin Wentian as the manifestation of an incomparably golden sharp talons directly sliced instantly towards Qin Wentian. The claw was immensely huge, like the talons of a gigantic primordial bird of prey seeking to tear people into pieces.

The golden light around Qin Wentian grew increasingly resplendent, and then shot out in a beautiful arc, directly splitting apart the manifestation of that talon. His speed rose to the extreme, and even surpassed Di Shi's.

The raging wind howled, Di Shi's eyes were ice cold. He continued pursuing Qin Wentian while constantly lashing out with his talons, creating manifestations of countless claws that unceasingly struck towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued evading and at the same time, his golden wings slashed out with indomitable force, slicing the talons slashing towards him into pieces repeatedly. His palms also spammed out countless times, and as an incomparably huge manifestation of an incomparably sharp talon that was even larger than Qin Wentian's body came flying at him, it was shattered into dust by the golden runic lights which Qin Wentian blasted out from his hands. Although this attack didn't have the ferociousness and baleful aura of his opponent's manifested talon, it still gave the spectators a feeling that the palm imprint hurled forth had nothing it could not conquer.

"Qin Wentian can actually defend against Di Shi's attacks?" The eyes of the spectators flashed with interest. Although Qin Wentian was the weaker combatant, he used his speed to evade as well as his own powerful attacks to negate that of Di Shi's. But what made these people thunderstruck was that if they only considered single-target attacks, the power of that palm imprint Qin Wentian blasted out was evidently stronger than Di Shi. How could all of them not be shocked?

A short exchange between them had already enabled Qin Wentian to understand where his advantage lay. When faced with Di Shi's enraged and violent attacks, he used his advantage in speed and strength to counterattack his opponent, and was not purely evading. The manifestations of talons were shattered one after another as he now took the initiative and pressured Di Shi.

Such a scene caused dumbfounded looks to appear on the faces of the spectators. Qin Wentian was actually initiating attacks against one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Di Shi?

"As expected of Di Shi, he comprehended three different kinds of innate techniques in a mere seven days, and can even unleash the powers he learned from these three monuments to such an extent. His achievements are truly something ordinary people would find hard to match. However, that other fellow only comprehended a single monument in this seven days, the power he gained from his deeper comprehension can surpass any one of Di Shi's individual techniques, which led to the scene just now. If his opponent wasn't Di Shi but was me instead, I'm afraid that my defeat would be inevitable," Lin Xian`er spoke in a low voice as she looked on.

Princess Jiao Yang nearby couldn't help but nod in agreement. She was insta-defeated by Qin Wentian because of the difference in their power gained from how deep their comprehension was.

"However, Di Shi has already comprehend the power of three monuments. Even if his understanding isn't that deep yet, it's obvious he still hasn't erupted forth with all the power he is capable of mustering," Princess Jiao Yang replied. All the while wondering in her heart if that man who insta-defeated her could face Di Shi's attack if Di Shi went all out?

And just at that instant, Qin Wentian arrived in front of Di Shi, and runic lights abruptly flashed. Di Shi's entire body grew resplendent, erupting forth with overwhelming might as the entire space seemed to be filled with the after-images of Di Shi. All of the images were unleashing an attack at the same moment. A torrential cutting energy sliced its way towards Qin Wentian, blotting out the skies and sun, and shaking the heavens with its might.

"It's concluded." Many spectators sighed in their heart when they saw Di Shi's attack.

Qin Wentian, who was only a few inches away from Di Shi, was also stunned. But his reaction was extremely quick, and he didn't abandon his notion to advance forwards. His illusory pair of golden wings cut a perfect arc in the air, causing a radiant screen of golden light to instantly envelope him protectively in the time it took for a spark to fly off the flint. And when that first stream of attacks smashed into his body, Qin Wentian borrowed the force of that momentum and soared up into the air, his bearing like a real primordial great roc.

Bang, bang, bang!

Attack after attack slammed into Qin Wentian's body, each increasing his speed further, to the point where Di Shi's later attacks could no longer hit him.

Qin Wentian curved through the skies in a radiant arc, but the impact of the attacks slamming into him caused his real body standing in front of the stone monument to cough out blood. However, his eyes in the space of the stone monument grew even sharper and flashed with loftiness as he regarded Di Shi. It seemed like this battle wasn't going to be an easy one.

Qin Wentian wasn't so arrogant as to believe that he could use the power he understood from only one monument to lord unrivalled over the other participants, despite his comprehension being deeper than any of them. His choosing to stay behind at the first row was equivalent to taking a risk. Maybe if he had made the same choice as others, and advanced to the third stone monument with mediocre comprehensions, he might not be any weaker than the current Di Shi. However, since he had already made his choice, he had no regrets.

Di Shi's brow was heavily furrowed when he discovered that his attack earlier didn't destroy Qin Wentian. He continued pressing forward towards Qin Wentian and unceasingly unleashing his attacks. However, given that Qin Wentian was already on his guard. He continued using his advantage in speed and single-target attacks to match the variety of attacks Di Shi could use. This resulted in a closely-fought contest between them. Unless Di Shi's every attack could be as powerful as that earlier surprise attack he launched, he had no way to defeat Qin Wentian.

Eventually, Di Shi chose to give up. His perception retracted from Qin Wentian's monument as he immersed himself fully into comprehending the monument he had chosen on the third row. The image projection in the air disappeared as the battle between them ended. Such an ending caused an uproar among the spectators on the floating bridges.

Di Shi actually failed to eliminate Qin Wentian!

Shang Tong's countenance changed, his demeanor grew heavy, layered with shock and unwillingness. He was defeated in a domineering manner by Ji Feixue, yet Qin Wentian could fight evenly against Di Shi who was ranked on the same tier as Ji Feixue? Shang Tong didn't want to admit what this indicated.

Lin Xian`er's eyes flashed with laughter and surprise, as well as anticipation.

Princess Jiao Yang also heaved a sigh of relief. With Qin Wentian's ability displayed like this, her heart felt much better, and she could better accept her miserable defeat at his hands.

All this seemed to have no effect on that young man. Qin Wentian acted as usual; he didn't invade others and chose to quietly comprehend the power of the stone monument on the second row he had chosen. This innate technique was a terrifying power that could be unleashed via palm strikes. He could see the faint silhouette manifested by the stone monument, which was clad in astral armor with powerful intense astral runic lights flashing in its palms as it blasted up to the heavens, shattering the stars.

This kind of attack technique was similar to the Star-Seizing Palm of the Star-Seizing Manor he had witnessed when he was younger. However, the power level was as different as the earth and sky. The strength of this palm strike was much more ferocious, comparable to Di Shi's earlier attack. However, Di Shi's claws contained a baleful aura to them, while the power behind this palm attack was purer, thicker, and heavier.

"In fact, it actually resembled an attack unleashed with the augmentation of the Spirit Refinement Method I found in my dad's memories." Qin Wentian was clearly taken aback. He had never forgotten to use the Spirit Refinement Method to refine his astral energy into divine energy, and this was also the main reason why he could easily jump levels and defeat opponents of a higher cultivation level. The technique contained within this stone monument actually had the shadow of the Spirit Refinement Method within it, the intense astral runic light flashing in its palms concentrated astral energy to a maximum before exploding out with pure power. "Isn't this similar to how I usually condense divine energy? Although the essence of this two techniques are similar, it's obvious that the Spirit Refinement Method is still of a higher tier."

On the path of monuments, the number of Heaven Chosen became fewer and fewer. There were some extremely famous people who were also eliminated, and among them was Qin Wentian's senior apprentice brother, Duan Han. As for that dazzling Gu Liufeng, he had already proceeded on to the fifth row of the monuments.

The various Heaven Chosen still remaining began to slow down as they took the time to fully comprehend the stone monuments they'd chosen. It was as though they were enlightened after seeing how Qin Wentian was able to clash evenly against Di Shi.

The eight era-suppressing geniuses were all still present, their presence was like they were announcing to the world that they were as outstanding now as in the past. Only the incident between Di Shi and Qin Wentian shocked everyone, and led to nobody else daring to challenge Qin Wentian any longer.

Now, less than twenty remained on the path of the stone monuments. The hearts of those on the floating bridges were thumping. It might not be long before the top ten of the Immortal Martial Realm of this batch would appear. Those outside the realm were likely filled with anticipation as they looked forward to the moment where the results would be out.

But regardless of how the situation was on the outside, be it great waves startling the heavens or absolute quiet, all of that had nothing to do with Qin Wentian, who was now quietly immersed in his comprehension. He knew his purpose was to take every step solidly, building a stable foundation, and raise his strength.

If by luck he became the last contender, he would naturally be extremely happy. At the very least, he could give an answer to the band of brothers who had aided him through the realm, enabling him to climb to this point. At the same time, he could also give an answer to the one waiting outside the Immortal Martial Realm. Even if time corroded his memories, he would never forget the pure, flawless smile of that beautiful countenance that could topple kingdoms who had always believed in him.

Seven days later, Qin Wentian who had already defeated two people could proceed onwards with no barriers. He walked towards the third row of monuments, and this time around he actually chose the stone monument which Di Shi had chosen earlier. Such a scenario caused many to widen their eyes as the impression of Qin Wentian grew deeper in their minds.

Currently, only twelve remained on the path of the monuments. This young man who fought against Di Shi and came out the victor. As long as he could hold on for two others to be defeated, he would become a dark horse. Becoming one of the top ten existences in this group that had ventured into the Immortal Martial Realm.

Outside the Immortal Martial Realm, the bright and beautiful silhouette that was always in Qin Wentian’s heart was still standing in the midst of those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Her lovely face was filled with anxiousness. Those dainty hands of hers had not relaxed since she had seen Qin Wentian’s name on the stone monument. They were tightly clenched; not once had they loosened up since then.

Staring at those drifting names ‘hovering’ on the stone monument, she no longer cared how high Qin Wentian’s ranking would be. She only hoped that when he exited the Immortal Martial Realm, his condition would be just as before, and not injured in the slightest!

Chapter 588: Initiating Invasion

On the path of monuments, twelve silhouettes could be seen quietly sitting there, trying to gain comprehension of the power within the respective monuments they had chosen.

These twelve were the eight era-suppressing geniuses: Gu Liufeng; Ji Feixue from the Battle Sword Sect; Di Shi from the supreme Di Clan; Li Tian from the Heaven Punisher Clan; Dongyue Hanjiang, crown prince from the Eastern Mountain ancient country; Chi Lian, a descendant of the supreme Chi Clan and also a disciple of the Blood Devil Palace; Fan Miaoyu, a disciple from the Forgotten Immortal Tower and Holy Maiden of the reclusive Tianfan Sect located in the Western Domain; and lastly, Hua Taixu from the Great Emptiness(Taixu) Sect.

东岳寒江 Dongyue Hanjiang - directly translates into Eastern Mountain Cold River

太虚教派华太虚 - a play on words --> Hua Taixu of the Great Emptiness (Taixu) Sect

Tai 太 = Grand/Great/Supreme

Xu 虚 = Emptiness/Void/Illusory/False

Fan Miaoyu was the only female within the eight era-suppressing geniuses. She and Chi Lian had two identities, for her, she was the Holy Maiden from the Tianfan Sect as well as a disciple of the Forgotten Immortal Tower.

In the Royal Sacred Region, many geniuses from reclusive sects or powerful clans would be sent to join the Nine Great Sects, providing them with better resources to grow. There was nothing strange about it.

Not only that, if those people reached a stronger boundary of strength, the major power they were in was more than happy to allow them to join a power of higher tier so as not to restrict their development. This was not a short sighted judgement, but rather acknowledging that there were some people who were already destined to never stay. The major powers they were in could only allow them to do what they wanted, aiding them in walking towards a vaster and more brilliant stage.

Among the eight, Gu Liufeng was the most famous; Fan Miaoyu had the highest cultivation base at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper; and Hua Taixu was the latest to rise up and the most mysterious of the eight.

As to why all the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses had cultivation bases at the seventh level or higher, it was because even when they were weaker, they were already capable of creating miracles. They had acquired exemplary battle achievement records that were so dazzling that they drew the attention of everyone in the Royal Sacred Region.

Other than those eight, the remaining four were: Qin Wentian of the Battle Sword Sect; Lou Bingyu of the Battle Sword Sect; Nangong Shuang of the Nangong Aristocrat Clan; and Si Ling from the Violet Thunder Sect, who was also a descendent of the great Si Clan from Grand Xia.

Out of all twelve, the Battle Sword Sect occupied three positions: Ji Feixue, Lou Bingyu, and Qin Wentian. This made many sigh in admiration, as the individual combat prowess of the Battle Sword Sect's members was indeed as tyrannical as ever.

Lou Bingyu had always kept a low profile and rarely appeared in public, but because she was the most favored personal disciple under the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, many knew of her. However, Qin Wentian was undoubtedly a dark horse. Di Shi personally acted against him, yet was unable to blast him out.

These twelve people were now engaged in quiet comprehension. Evidently, they were now all very cautious and wanted to raise their strength.

This time around, Qin Wentian had chosen the stone monument which Di Shi had selected earlier. The power within this stone monument could be clearly seen, as the area flashed with resplendent astral light, and constellations flooded the sky. A lone figure stood there proudly in the heavens, and this person was actually able to split themselves into a million other silhouettes in just an instant, all blasting out an attack simultaneously. It was a feat that shook one to their core.

This attack was precisely that technique Di Shi used to injure Qin Wentian. However, Di Shi's understanding of it was barely the tip of the iceberg. How overwhelming was this million-incarnation technique? At that instant of attack, Qin Wentian felt even both the heaven and earth were collapsing. He stared intently at the silhouette in the air as the light of excitement flickered in his eyes. Resplendent and beautiful, the light in his eyes resembled the starry skies.

If he used the million-incarnation technique together with the power to seize the stars which he comprehended from a stone monument earlier, the entirety of the heavenly bodies and constellations in the skies would all be plundered away by him, so powerful that it could tremble the heavens. How could Qin Wentian not be excited by this? This further reassured him that his choice in advancement style wasn't wrong; resolution in his method of advancing steadily and surely, fully immersing himself in comprehension of each stone monument.

On the floating bridges, Ouyang Kuangsheng had a startled expression on his face when he heard something Ye Lingshuang said. He turned his gaze onto Ye Lingshuang as he pointed his finger to a person on the path of monuments and asked, "Did you say that person is named Hua Taixu?"

"Yes, Hua Taixu from the Great Emptiness Sect (Taixu Sect). He shot to fame because of two battles. The first was he slew an extremely powerful expert whose cultivation base was higher than him. The second battle was against one of the proclaimed era-suppressing geniuses, Dongyue Hanjiang, in which he fought him to a draw.

Because of that, his name spread across the Royal Sacred Region and he became the eighth era-suppressing genius.” Ye Lingshuang nodded her head, while Ouyang Kuangsheng simply stood there dumbstruck.

In fact, Hua Taixu was Ouyang Kuangsheng’s idol when he was young; his only ambition then was to surpass his idol! It was only natural that he had seen Hua Taixu before. The Hua Taixu now was slightly different compared to when he was younger, and regardless of whether it was his appearance or aura, both gave people a impenetrable and mysterious feeling. With careful observation, Ouyang Kuangsheng could still recognise him, albeit belatedly.

“Truly it’s him!” Ouyang Kuangsheng was astounded. Although he had glanced at Hua Taixu earlier, because Hua Taixu’s aura had changed and he was standing among seven other equally dazzling figures, he didn’t recognize him. Right now, Ouyang Kuangsheng couldn’t help feeling taken aback. Hua Taixu, who was once the most illustrious of all the younger generation in Grand Xia, had shone even brighter when he came to the Royal Sacred Region. He really was similar to Qin Wentian. However, after the journey to the Immortal Martial Realm is concluded, Qin Wentian’s name would surely also resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

“You are acquainted with him?” Ye Lingshuang stared at Ouyang Kuangsheng with a slightly puzzled expression. “This Hua Taixu is extremely mysterious, the first time news of him was circulated was back when he was accepted as a personal disciple by the sect leader of the Great Emptiness Sect.”

“Yes, I’m acquainted, he’s the idol of myself back when I was young. Years before, he was once the number one in the Heavenly Fate Rankings of Grand Xia, and afterwards Wentian also achieved the same result as him.”

“There’s also a grudge between them both. In the past, Hua Taixu’s younger brother tried to take liberties with Mo Qingcheng, and ended up being killed by Wentian.” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s words caused Ye Lingshuang to be somewhat speechless, she hadn’t imagined that there would be such a history between Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. No wonder Qin Wentian’s relationship with Mo Qingcheng was so good, so it turned out that they had known each other for such a long time.

“In that case it could be said that Wentian should have recognised Hua Taixu as well,” Ye Lingshuang replied in a low voice. Qin Wentian had long heard about the names of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, and should have recognised Hua Taixu when he saw him today.

“Surely. That fellow is truly similar to Hua Taixu, both of them acting like they don’t know each other,” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed bitterly.

“Of course they would act this way, unless you wanted them to go all out in a great battle the instant they met?” Ye Lingshuang laughed. “Let’s see how it turns out, maybe they might clash against each other on the path of monuments.”

“Si Ling is about to make a move against Lou Bingyu, seems like he’s accumulating the number of victories now if not it would be too difficult to advance forward later. Lou Bingyu’s strength should be ranked among the weakest there, hence this must be why he chose her.”

At this moment, Si Ling invaded Lou Bingyu's stone monument, and the battle between both of them was extremely intense. Si Ling cultivated lightning-attributed arts. Thunder and lightning danced madly in the air with overwhelming power, yet Luo Bingyu was similarly strong as well. Her defense was so seamless that not even wind and rain could penetrate it, and both of them seemed evenly matched. At the end, Si Ling from the Violet Thunder Sect had no choice but to give up.

It was another few days of peace where the finalists were quietly comprehending. Those on the floating bridges were waiting patiently as well. They knew that now was merely the calm before the storm, and after their comprehensions were finished, there would definitely be earth-shaking and heaven-shattering battles.

Indeed, on the fifth day, Dongyue Hanjiang made a move against Nangong Shuang. He was the crown prince of the Eastern Mountain ancient country and one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. With crushing force, he directly ousted the outstanding genius, Nangong Shuang. Nangong Shuang's monument dimmed and now, only eleven remained on the path of monuments.

The top ten were about to be revealed soon. As long as one more was eliminated, the names of the top ten could be confirmed.

Many had their fists tightly clenched. Even up till now, not one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses had been eliminated yet. Other than that battle between Di Shi and Qin Wentian which ended up in a draw, the other seven had all won against the opponents they'd chosen. It was unknown whether the result was from Di Shi being among the weakest of the eight, or if it because he had chosen Qin Wentian as his opponent.

"Will the eight of them be ranked in the top eight?" Many people silently speculated, they involuntarily felt nervous for some reason.

As long as one more person was eliminated, the top ten would be revealed. Sadly, the ones with the highest probability of being ousted should most likely be Qin Wentian, Lou Bingyu, or Si Ling.

Today, Qin Wentian stood in front of his chosen monument. He halted his comprehension and wanted to withdraw his perception. Yet he suddenly realised that from the start until now he had defeated two opponents which made it possible for him to advance to the third row. If he wished to proceed forwards to the fourth row, he would have to eliminate one more before he could do so.

He no longer had a choice, he had to initiate an invasion.

Thinking of that, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a terrifying light. In response, a radiant glow burst out of his stone monument, enveloping that of his target.

An instant later, in the space of the stone monument Di Shi was in, a startling cold light flashed past his eyes. There was actually someone who voluntarily chose to invade his stone monument?

Turning, Di Shi saw Qin Wentian, who was fully enveloped in golden light. An illusory image of a golden-winged primordial roc enveloped Qin Wentian, and that cold and lofty eyes were looking down directly at Di Shi.

“This…” Those on the floating bridges were thunderstruck.

“Has he gone mad? He's initiating an invasion against Di Shi?”

Qin Wentian didn't chose Lou Bingyu nor Si Ling; he had chosen Di Shi instead.

Qin Wentian's first battle on the path of the monuments had been against Di Shi. The him then had just finished comprehending a stone monument on the first row and was challenged and suppressed by Di Shi. However because of his advantage in speed, Di Shi couldn't defeat him. Right now, it was he who initiated an invasion instead.

“F*cking beautiful, kill him.” An expression of excitement appeared on Fan Le's face when he saw the image projection in the air. The faces of those of the supreme Di Clan were dark and sinister as they coldly spoke, “He's courting death.”

“Has he finally initiated an invasion? I wonder if there will be a surprise.” The bright eyes of Lin Xian`er also flickered with the light of excitement. As long as Qin Wentian won this battle, it would mean that the names of the top ten would be set. Di Shi would be ousted from the top ten.

If that happened, it would cause all of the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in the Royal Sacred Region of this generation to shiver.

“I'm actually anxious as well.” Ouyang Kuangsheng stared at the image projection, feeling his heart thumping rapidly. He understood Qin Wentian very well. Since Qin Wentian had initiated the invasion, it must mean that he was confident of victory.

“You are truly courting death,” Di Shi stared at Qin Wentian in the manner he would stare at a dead man. Initiating an invasion against him? He was the first among the eight era-suppressing geniuses challenged in this manner. This was an extremely humiliating matter.

The light flashing in Qin Wentian's eyes didn't fade. He turned and shot straight towards Di Shi, like a streak of golden lightning.

Bzzz!

A raging wind howled, Di Shi similarly dashed towards Qin Wentian. The two of them rushed each other in a straightforward manner, both their eyes flickering with a terrifying cold sharpness as well as lofty pride.

Only to see astral light circulating in Qin Wentian's palms that transformed into resplendent runic brilliance. His palm abruptly snaked out, blasting towards Di Shi.

Di Shi similarly issued an attack, an incomparably large talon of a ferocious bird of prey.

BANG!

Everyone saw that incomparably huge bird's talon being pulverized into nothingness under the might of the palm imprint. It was as though that palm strike contained enough energy to pluck the stars from heaven, and yet the remaining power of that strike continued gushing towards Di Shi!

Di Shi pushed out with both of his palms at the same moment, causing manifestations of gigantic bird talons unceasingly shot out from them. Rumbling sounds echoed unendingly, yet the manifestations of talons were all shattered apart. Qin Wentian's palm attack had nothing it couldn't conquer.

Di Shi's body was driven forcibly backwards!

"F*CK!" The fatty on the floating bridge was even more excited. Wasn't this Di Shi very arrogant? In that case just blast him out of the path. The others continued watching the golden silhouette that was swooping downwards as their hearts thumped rapidly. In that first exchange of blows, Qin Wentian undoubtedly possessed an advantage. Was he truly about to defy the natural order of the heavens?!

Chapter 589: Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art

Qin Wentian swoop downwards as golden light illuminated the skies. He projected an unrivalled loftiness, and his cold stare seemed to be able to pierce through the eyes of those he gazed upon.

Di Shi was forced back strike by strike. He roared in rage and a strange phenomenon appeared behind him. Manifestations of numerous birds of prey coalesced behind him as the glow from them enveloped his body, causing his aura to grow even more terrifying and baleful.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian attacking again, Di Shi's body trembled as those manifestations exuded an aura of arrogantly laughing at the nine heavens. He once again unleashed an attack. The incomparably enormous gigantic talons converged together, forming a true ancient ferocious bird that lunged towards Qin Wentian seeking to kill him, holding enough force to tear the bodies of humans into pieces..

"Di Shi has begun his counter attack, what a powerful strike. This should be a power he comprehended after studying the stone monument in the fourth row."

The attacks of the two combatants clashed again, and the resulting shockwaves were so great that even the image projection turned blurry.

Bang, Bang, Bang!

The resplendent astral light from Qin Wentian's palm circulated unceasingly. The runic lights shot forth, illuminating everything. The glow from Di Shi also permeated the entire area as his baleful aura towered up into the heavens. Streams of Star-Seizing Palm imprints slammed out with rage, repeatedly colliding against Di Shi's attack. Both of them soared up into the air when attacking as explosions erupted all around them. The spectators stared with thunderstruck expressions and their hearts trembled at the display.

"Qin Wentian's attack are actually so powerful. He isn't any weaker even when contending against Di Shi." Many sighed in admiration.

Di Shi couldn't help but bellow angrily upon seeing this situation. An even brighter light shot forth from him. The entire skies was filled with countless numbers of his images. The projection of the ancient primordial bird of prey stared hatefully at Qin Wentian with an incomparably terrifying aura.

"DIE!" Di Shi howled, and in that instant, attacks from the countless images in the sky blasted out with torrential might.

Bzz!

Astral light erupted, and Qin Wentian split into a million incarnations as well. The palms of his silhouettes all circulated resplendent light before transforming into an endless stream of Star-Seizing palm imprints that blasted out in the direction Di Shi was in.

Right now, everyone spectating felt as though both clashing participants had three heads and six arms. Di Shi seemed more powerful because his incarnations were augmented by the illusory projection of that ancient primordial bird of prey. In fact, in terms of the number of incarnations, Qin Wentian had more than he did.

Currents of destructive qi flows ravaged the space within the monument, the spectators all saw the scene of Di Shi being forced back as Qin Wentian's speed increased. The flapping wings of the golden primordial roc radiated a golden light that covered the entire sky, followed by numerous Star-Seizing palm imprints containing enough force to shake both heaven and earth blasting out and destroying everything in their path.

The hearts of the spectators thumped rapidly, they were all staring at that blurry projection image as terrifying waves rocked their hearts. That young man who had always been adopting a defensive stance has just bared his sharp fangs.

Qin Wentian could have continued combat while maintaining his defensive stance. And if he had done so, as long as some other battle eliminated one more finalist, he would have been ranked in the top ten here in the Immortal Martial Realm. However, he had chosen not to and instead initiated his own attack. Even more astonishing, he had picked Di Shi! This confidence of his left the hearts of the crowd shaking.

The blurry projection image abruptly tore apart as the hearts of the crowd violently pounded. They kept their gaze fixated in the direction of the two of them. An instant later, Di Shi was forced back until the first row of stone monuments as he coughed out blood. The visibly trembling Di Shi was a far cry from how arrogant and imposing he had looked earlier. The light which enveloped him seemed like it had been shattered by someone using the most cruelest method possible.

So cruel that it was tough for people to accept. But this was the reality that transformed into torrential waves, rocking the hearts of the crowd.

Di Shi, one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, had actually been defeated! Although this wasn't a true battle where the participants could use their real techniques, it was still an absolutely fair competition. Losing to Qin Wentian under such a setting indicated that even if Qin Wentian's true combat strength wasn't able to rival Di Shi, his innate potential was even stronger in comparison.

This was a battle in which an era-suppressing genius was defeated! And this meant that in the ranking for this batch of participants in the Immortal Martial Realm, Di Shi's name wouldn't be in the top ten.

The implications of this battle were extraordinary.

The crowd members were all speculating now. Although Di Shi lost to Qin Wentian, he should at least be stronger than Lou Bingyu and Si Ling. Sadly, Qin Wentian used Di Shi, an era-suppressing genius, as a stepping stone, starting a legend that belonged solely to himself. This battle would certainly cause Qin Wentian's name to resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

Countless gazes gathered on Qin Wentian. Right now the corona of light enveloping Qin Wentian seemed even brighter than the eight era-suppressing geniuses. It seemed as if he had used this battle to announce to the world that he would replace Di Shi, stepping into the same tier as the era-suppressing geniuses!

Everyone involuntarily thought back to the earlier conflict between Di Shi and Qin Wentian. It was rumoured that Di Yu, his younger brother, acted in an incomparably arrogant manner to humiliate Qin Wentian's friends, and even dared to insult the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Qin Wentian wanted to kill Di Yu, but was prevented from doing so by the arrival of Di Shi. Di Shi acted in an overwhelmingly domineering manner, fighting against Qin Wentian and his group alone, wanting to kill them all. How supreme was he back then? If it wasn't for the arrival of Ji Feixue spoiling his plans, Qin Wentian would have died! And then, when everything was calm, Di Shi made a surprise attack on Qin Wentian's friends, which angered Wentian so much that he decisively slew Di Yu in front of Di Shi before disappearing by use of a spatial-transference scroll.

The actions of Qin Wentian during that battle caused many to be impressed by his courage. Even so, it was a fact that he hadn't had the strength to face Di Shi head on. In the eyes of others, he and Di Shi belonged to different levels, and so they had all believed that back at the start of this trial, when Di Shi initiated an invasion against Qin Wentian, it would be Qin Wentian's final battle in the Immortal Martial Realm. Di Shi didn't manage to oust Qin Wentian then, and now, in their second confrontation, Di Shi was the one ousted instead.

Such a reversal, if one contemplated the entire sequence of events, was undoubtedly a hot-blooded story! Qin Wentian had completed his transformation in the Immortal Martial Realm, trampling Di Shi under foot. Now, who would dare to look down on this low-profile young man from the Battle Sword Sect? He used only one invasion to shatter everyone's preconceptions and told everyone that the legendary story belonging to him was only just beginning.

"Fucking beautiful!" Fatty excitedly roared from the floating bridge, his meaty face turning red from excitement.

Chu Mang and Ouyang Kuangsheng let out low sounding roars as well. Although they sensed that the difference in their strengths were pulling apart despite how hard they had worked, they were still happy that they could watch Qin Wentian advance further on his path while accompanying him. The youth who once held Mo Qingcheng's hand, announcing to the world their relationship on the stage of the Heavenly Fate Ranking Battle in Grand Xia, had finally issued a voice that belonged to him here in the Royal Sacred Region.

They believed that this battle was merely the beginning.

Yun Mengyi's eyes, which had always been icy and cold, couldn't help but shine with a brilliant light when she saw this. Qin Wentian had finally set foot upon the path which would enable him to rise up.

Not far away, Princess Jiao Yang heaved a sigh of relief. Even Di Shi was defeated by Qin Wentian! In that case, she could accept her loss more easily. She was simply unfortunate that she had chosen to target him earlier.

Lin Xian`er's eyes flickered with a smile as the corners of her lips curved up, appearing so beautiful that she couldn't be compared to anything in this world.

As for those others from the supreme Di Clan, their countenances were all ashen to behold. Di Shi was defeated, not ranked within the top ten…

After Qin Wentian defeated Di Shi, he advanced to the fourth row of monuments. Now there were only ten participants remaining, and he was able to proceed to the fourth row because he had defeated Di Shi. But this was not his final destination. In order to prevent the difficulty from skyrocketing later, he might as well eliminate one more right now so as to clear his path to the fifth row.

When Si Ling realised that Qin Wentian had invaded his monument, his expression turned incredibly unsightly. Lightning crackled around his body as he stared at Qin Wentian's eyes which was filled with loftiness. Since there was no way for him to evade this confrontation, he could only go all out and fight against him. Soon after the spectators saw a stream of palm imprints containing enough power to seize the stars from the heavens pressing down on him, ousting Si Ling in a beautiful and magnificent manner.

If the spectators were to describe the battle, they would only have two words for it - insta-kill. It was so domineering that it could be termed sadistic abuse as well.

Si Ling was blasted back to the first row of stone monuments coughing out blood. He stared at Qin Wentian ahead of him, his face incomparably unsightly to behold. Most probably, he would never imagine that the reason why Qin Wentian invaded him was merely to rack up enough victories to clear a path to the fifth row. Si Ling was merely collateral damage. If Si Ling had known this reason, he would have definitely coughed out even more mouthfuls of fresh blood.

"Nine more remaining, Si Ling should be ranked tenth in the Immortal Martial Realm. But in reality, his strength should be under Di Shi's," someone spoke. "But this Qin Wentian is truly perverse, he could have easily ousted Si Ling, yet he intentionally chose Di Shi. This action is already something that can't be described as 'self-confidence,' it's simply brazen arrogance."

"Well, he has the capabilities to act like this. If you can defeat Di Shi, you can be as brazenly arrogant as him as well," someone among the crowd replied. Causing everyone in the surroundings to nod their heads in silence. Evidently, after Qin Wentian defeated Di Shi, his position in their hearts had changed. Everyone understood that Qin Wentian's meteoric rise couldn't be stopped.

Only now did Qin Wentian advance towards the fourth row, silently using his perception to sense the fluctuations of energies exuding from the various stone monuments. An instant later, he felt an unusual aura from one of the monuments. The energy contained within shone with resplendent brilliance, causing a bright glow to flash within his eyes.

“In the test of the treasure pagoda, I obtained an unnamed oracular chant that could stir the entirety of energy within my body, could that have something to do with this stone monument?” Qin Wentian mused. “Fine I will choose this one.”

Qin Wentian walked to the front of that stone monument, he trusted his instincts. Maybe the chant he obtained earlier was simply a part of the art contained within the stone monument. If he did not choose this, the chant would have simply gone to waste.

Qin Wentian sank his perception within the stone monument as it flared with a dazzling light. A primordial giant appeared in front of him with power enough to suppress the heavens and earth. In the middle of the air, there were a number of gigantic ancient words that branded themselves into Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness, forming a resonance with the chant already in his mind. Instantly, the blurry words from before became clearer and clearer as they floated up in his mind.

“Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art!” These four gigantic symbols floated up in his mind, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to pound rapidly. Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art, it was an immortal-level art.

This could be his greatest harvest in the Immortal Martial Realm. The rumors regarding this realm had cleared up, there actually were immortal arts in here. In that case, there was no doubt that the master of this realm must really be an immortal! And there was a high possibility that he isn’t any ordinary immortal. Those who had obtained the top rankings of this realm in the previous contests should have known the truth, and perhaps the upper-echelons of the top-tier powers had an idea as well. This was the reason the journey into the Immortal Martial Realm every ten years was so heavily regarded by even the major powers!

Chapter 590: All Erupting At The Same Instant

The Immortal Martial Realm was also known as the burial ground of geniuses, and yet there were still countless numbers of geniuses who chose to head there. Regardless of whether they were members from the Nine Great Sects, crown princes or princesses from ancient countries, Saint Childs or Holy Maidens from large reclusive sects, all went there willingly. Nobody knew how many geniuses have died, but for those who could survive all the way to the end, they could truly obtain great rewards.

Each and every stone monument on the path contained a kind of power within it. For those who took the final test before reaching the convergence point of the floating bridges, they too would obtain the chant that complemented the art within one of the stone monuments. Qin Wentian understood that if he hadn't obtained the secret chant from the treasure pagoda earlier, the art contained within the stone monument would merely be an innate technique and not a full immortal art. He also understood that if he failed to reach the fourth row of monuments, the chant he had obtained would similarly be useless as well.

Advancing layer by layer, only those who truly gained the approval of the Immortal Martial Realm would have an opportunity to acquire an immortal-level art or technique.

At this moment, Qin Wentian understood. In this vast Royal Sacred Region there was quite a number who had cultivated immortal arts before. Those dazzling characters who once stood among the top in the Immortal Martial Realm would have definitely acquired immortal arts as well. But for matters like this, they would only tell the ones closest to them, and not spread the news around wildly.

These were immortal arts, how could people not covet them? Even if they acquired one, they couldn't spread the word if not it would be the same like they didn't acquire. Hence the master of the Immortal Martial Realm was always regarded as a rumor, and wasn't really an established fact because those who knew it kept their silence, and those who didn't know could only speculate.

"I wonder if Di Shi obtained an immortal art," Qin Wentian mused in a low voice. He didn't know if Di Shi was the same as him, ranking first in the last test, and obtaining a chant before arriving here, and he also couldn't determine if or where that ultimate attack Di Shi used originated from which of the rows on the path of the stone monuments.

If Di Shi only had the chant and hadn't acquired any immortal art, his hatred towards Qin Wentian would surely deepen.

The Fiendgod Heaven Suppressing Art could suppress the heavens and earth, becoming an immortal god with a single thought, becoming a fiendish devil with a single thought.

"Just as well! In the future Di Tian shall cultivate the Great Dream Immortal Art, while my original body shall cultivate this Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art. This Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art has the power to temper my body, and can't be shared, so it's more suitable for my original self to cultivate it! If Di Tian cultivates the

Great Dream Immortal Art, through our linked consciousness, I will be able to use it too!”Qin Wentian thought excitedly.

Right now, he had a total of four immortal arts in his memory. Most probably the number of people in the Royal Sacred Region who could claim to know as many immortal arts as him could be counted on both hands.

Among these four immortal arts, one was an unique-type - the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. This heaven-defying art allowed one to create another body, essentially having a second life; two of the immortal arts, respectively the Great Dream Immortal Art and the Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art, had to be slowly cultivated; and the last immortal art he knew, the Immortal Vanquishing swordplay, was simply so powerful that he didn’t even dare to use it. The unleashed might was insanely terrifying, he couldn’t be able to bear the burden of using it.

But as he grew stronger and stronger in the future, it was only a matter of time before he could execute the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay with no fear of self-injury.

“For this Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art, if the oracular chant formula wasn’t in my mind, what would appear would merely be a watered-down version of an innate technique but could still be considered extremely powerful,” Qin Wentian mused as he started his cultivation. It was naturally impossible for him to completely master the Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art in the Immortal Martial Realm. It would take until he broke through and stepped into the legendary realm of immortals before this Art would be considered fully mastered. Right now, he was only qualified to learn the basics.

However, this wouldn’t affect Qin Wentian initial cultivation of the Art. He would still be able to gain comprehension of it and use it to fight against the other combatants in the Immortal Martial Realm.

“Fan Mengyu is going to make a move towards Lou Bingyu.” At this moment, the spectators on the floating bridges who had been silent earlier started to boil with excitement once more. Fan Mengyu’s original cultivation base was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper and in the entire Royal Sacred Region, among Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, she could be considered an unrivalled existence. There were even people who said that she could fight against Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants and win, although no one had proved it.

Any of the eight era-suppressing geniuses could jump levels and fight against opponents, but for Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to fight against Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants? That wasn’t a feat simply described by ‘jumping levels.’ It was a qualitative evolution, so no matter how outstanding a genius might be, it couldn’t be guaranteed that they would be able to step past that gulf.

“Lou Bingyu’s journey in the Immortal Martial Realm is soon to be concluded,” many mused in their hearts. Although Lou Bingyu’s strength shocked many, being ranked #9 in the Immortal Martial Realm would already be a fair valuation of her strength. After all, Di Shi was eliminated earlier than he should have been.

Fan Miaoyu had already advanced to the fifth row, and has cultivated a total of five different kinds of power. In comparison, Lou Bingyu had only advanced to the fourth row and cultivated four different kind of powers. The two of them fought a grand battle, and there were no signs of insta-killing. On the contrary, when comparing the might of individual attacks, Lou Bingyu's strength wasn't weaker than Fan Miaoyu. This meant that Lou Bingyu's comprehension abilities were on par with hers.

Fighting in the space of the stone monuments was different than fighting in reality, they could only use the power they cultivated in the stone monuments. Since their cultivation level was currently equal, they could only depend on how deep their comprehension of the power within each stone monument was to determine the victor.

Eventually, because of Lou Bingyu's lack of combat experience as well as her lesser proficiency in using her innate techniques, she was defeated by Fan Miaoyu. Even so, her latent potential was evident for all to see.

Oddly enough, when the spectators saw this scene, a strange emotion couldn't help but appear in their hearts. Before this, there were a few earlier battles, and Lou Bingyu and Si Ling were obviously the weakest among those remaining. When Si Ling faced Qin Wentian, he got insta-smashed; this indicated that Qin Wentian might very well have the power to achieve this again when facing Lou Bingyu. However, Fan Miaoyu evidently couldn't do so.

Then, what did that mean, exactly?

As they thought of this, their hearts beat faster. Fan Miaoyu chose Lou Bingyu as her opponent, but was her real motive to probe the depths of Qin Wentian's strength?

Many stared at the silhouette of the young man who was currently on the fourth row. This fellow had defeated Di Shi, and was already qualified to advance to the fifth row. This time around, a really powerful dark horse had appeared.

"There are still eight remaining. Di Shi ranked #11, Si Ling ranked #10, Lou Bingyu ranked #9," someone spoke in a low voice. Although he was stating the obvious, his words still caused many to be taken aback when they heard them. There remained eight ranking spots, and there were a total of eight era-suppressing geniuses. What did this indicate?

After Fan Miaoyu defeated Lou Bingyu, she quietly stood in front of her stone monument. The remaining eight participants were all quietly comprehending the stone monuments. After over ten days, Qin Wentian stepped into the fifth row. As of now, he had already caught up to many of the participants.

Of the remaining eight, there were six, including Qin Wentian, who were currently on the fifth row.

"Things are getting interesting," Lin Xian`er smiled. There was no need to expressly state her meaning when Qin Wentian had already advanced to the fifth row of monuments. Before this, when everyone was on the first row, Qin Wentian used the longest amount of time in comprehension. Back then he took a risk, and was 'clearly' the weakest one, to the extent he was even injured by Di Shi and narrowly avoided being defeated.

But because of his solid foundation, when Qin Wentian advanced on the path of the monuments, and he advanced to the third row, he already had the power to oust Di Shi.

And right now Qin Wentian already reached the fifth row, the number of arts and techniques he cultivated wasn't any less than the others. What did this mean? Many people were filled with anticipation for the results.

"There's still the sixth row and the seventh row. I need to defeat two more before I can walk it all the way to the very end. Right now there's only eight remaining, I can't wait any longer," Qin Wentian mused. If he failed to defeat two others, there would be no way for him to walk to the final seventh row of monuments. This was a situation he didn't want to see.

Not only did Qin Wentian have this thought, the others were all thinking the same as well. Right now, other than Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu who had already advanced to the sixth row of monuments, the others were all still on the fifth row. However, Gu Liufeng had already defeated six people which gave him the right to advance to the seventh row. Thus, there was no need for him to defeat any more people. What he needed to do now was to focus all his attention on comprehending.

Hua Taixu lacked one more victory, and so he initiated an attack. The target of his choice was none other than Ji Feixue from the Battle Sword Sect.

At the same time, Li Tian also invaded Dongyue Hanjiang's stone monument. Evidently he also understood that it was time for him to make a move.

Qin Wentian was the first to choose a stone monument, after which he didn't take the time to comprehend anything, he decisively invaded Chi Lian's stone monument.

The butterfly effect had kicked in, upon seeing these events, the hearts of those watching pounded violently. Three supreme confrontations actually began at exactly the same moment.

"Hua Taixu is the most mysterious among the eight era-suppressing geniuses. He who came to fame the latest has chosen Ji Feixue as his opponent. Ji Feixue's cultivation base was the lowest among the eight geniuses, he was on the sixth level before breaking through to the seventh within the Immortal Martial Realm. I wonder who will be the victor?"

"Li Tian from the Heaven Punisher Clan and Dongyue Hanjiang from the Eastern Mountain ancient country both excel in attacks. They went all out at each other right at the start and nobody knows what sort of power they comprehended from the stone monuments. Most likely, it would be techniques that were well suited to themselves. There is a 50% chance of victory for either, and it's very hard to predict who will end up the winner."

"As for Qin Wentian against Chi Lian, this battle…" The crowd all felt a peculiar feeling as they watched this battle. This was a battle which a dark horse was participating in, but in fact the end result was extremely clear to them. The probability of Qin Wentian obtaining victory was sky-high.

Someone who was not part of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, yet was regarded even higher then one of the eight. If it was before this, everyone had felt that this was absurd. But for some reason, there were many right now who believed that Qin Wentian's odds were higher than Chi Lian, because they had personally witnessed Qin Wentian chose to advance step by step, and only after solidifying his foundation.

Hua Taixu's battle with Ji Feixue had started. Hua Taixu stepped out giving off an aura that made him seem only faintly discernible. He didn't seem real, more like an illusion from the void instead.

Ji Feixue had cultivated quite a few techniques from the stone monuments, but he focused mainly on sword arts. A row of ancient swords manifested, and clanging sounds rang out as they clashed against each other. A sword then broke the void, shining with an incomparable resplendent light.

In contrast, Hua Taixu was still slowly sauntering, giving no heed to Ji Feixue's attack at all. When the sword beam lacerated his body, it slashed against an illusory shadow, passing through it harmlessly. Hua Taixu's presence seemed everywhere, the light around him grew increasingly brighter, invoking a sense of surrealism to others.

"I'm afraid Ji Feixue will be defeated. Hua Taixu's strength is so much stronger than expected." The hearts of the crowd shuddered.

In another image projection, Li Tian transformed into a giant, stepping on the earth while dominating the heavens. The fourth monument that contained the Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art, which Qin Wentian had chosen, had also been selected earlier by Li Tian. Sadly, he only acquired an innate technique, and not the full immortal art.

Chapter 591: The Path Of Rising Up

Li Tian’s attack was as tyrannical here as it was outside the Immortal Martial Realm, however Dongyue Hanjiang wasn’t the slightest bit weaker in comparison at all. He could actually fight equally against Li Tian, both of them exuded an unsurpassed aura, their might towering up to the heavens. The fight between them was exceptionally intense.

Among the three battles, Qin Wentian’s one was the most quiet.

Chi Lian and Qin Wentian faced off against each other. An overwhelming blood-colored devilish might gushed forth from Chi Lian’s body. It seemed as if he was a devil, a resplendent diabolical shadow manifested behind him, and it’s violent and chaotic aura swept through the space, shaking the heavens and earth. However, the eyes he used to look at Qin Wentian weren’t filled with any traces of disdain. Rather, he regarded Qin Wentian with very serious looking expression on his face.

He was very clear that Qin Wentian had solidified his foundation ever since the first row of monument, and was an extremely dangerous character. In fact, he might even be the most dangerous participant here. To avoid delays, the eight era-suppressing geniuses all sought a balance between comprehension and advancement, invading others to advance the instant their comprehension reached a certain level. This was especially true when they saw others advancing, as they didn’t want to be left behind. Only when they reached the fourth row or fifth row did they start to slow down and use more time to comprehend the power within the stone monuments they chosen.

Regarding the situation of Qin Wentian, if one could oust him, that would naturally be the best method of handling him. Sadly, Di Shi didn’t accomplish it and in the end, Di Shi was even the one booted by him instead. This allowed the others to understand that they had already missed the best opportunity to remove Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian had already became someone extremely threatening to them.

Staring at Qin Wentian, the devilish might exuding from Chi Lian seethed as blood-colored light illuminated the heavens. His entire body was enveloped by crimson runic lights that blotted out the sun and sky, and very swiftly the space within the stone monument turned dark red as though there were devil kings inside howling in anger.

BOOM!

Stepping forward, Chi Lian seemingly transformed into a devil. He stared right at Qin Wentian, his eyes possessing a terrifying penetrating power as he exuded an extremely fearsome destructive aura.

Staring at such a scene caused the hearts of the majority of spectators to tremble. Before this, they all felt that there was an extremely high probability that Qin Wentian would be able to defeat Chi Lian, but now, upon seeing the violent and savage devilish might gushing forth from Chi Lian, they started to doubt their own conjectures earlier. After all, there were no simple characters among the eight era-suppressing geniuses, and Chi Lian was different from Di Shi. He had spent a long period of time contemplating the stone monuments in the fourth and fifth rows. He should be much stronger than the already eliminated Di Shi.

Chi Lian lifted his palms and blasted out with them, causing the blood-red light in the skies to gush out like currents, sweeping forth towards Qin Wentian. Streams of terrifying devil palms wielding gigantic halberds manifested, lashing out while Qin Wentian felt that a giant was standing before him.

His body glowing with golden light, Qin Wentian dashed out, moving like a primordial great roc. He stepped into the air, causing astral light to envelope him in an instant as his physique constantly expanded, transforming into a heaven-suppressing gigantic fiendgod.

Ten thousand feet of astral light cascaded down from the heavens all falling onto him. That gigantic fiendgod's silhouette abruptly flickered, before manifesting numerous incarnations that blasted outwards with palm imprints that contained enough power to seize the stars and pluck the sun and moon.

Such a shocking scene caused the hearts of the spectators to thump incessantly, they had almost forgotten to breath. The palm imprints contained indomitable might capable of crushing everything, and the blood-colored devilish gigantic halberds were all destroyed underneath the astral light. Chi Lian still stood there proudly, his tyrannical eyes now containing traces of disappointment within. He was already so powerful, yet he had not expected that this time around, there would be another even more perverse monster by the name of Qin Wentian appearing in the Immortal Martial Realm.

BANG!

A surge of terrifying energy gushed over, Chi Lian was blown out of the space of the stone monument by Qin Wentian. Among the three battles, the battle between them was the last to erupt, yet the quickest to conclude.

The powerful Chi Lian lost just like that, allowing Qin Wentian to dictate his ranking in the Immortal Martial Realm. Chi Lian was now ranked #8.

Many on the floating bridges drew in a deep breath, feeling as though the scene before them wasn't real. Truly, nobody could block the rise of the young man of the Battle Sword Sect. In fact, even speculating that he would be in the top five would not be underestimating him.

Li Tian and Dongyue Hanjiang's battle still continued. Hua Taixu's body was cloaked in endless light, constantly shifting between illusory and reality, totally indiscernible. However Ji Feixue was no easy pickings either. His sword arts were supreme, joining both attack and defence as one, completely flawless. The attacks that issued forth from his swords were originally already extremely terrifying, containing an overwhelming threat.

After Qin Wentian defeated Chi Lian, he didn't stop. He instantly invaded Fan Miaoyu's stone monument, his actions causing the spectators to stare dumbfoundedly at him.

The low-profiled young man earlier was now baring his sharp fangs and claws. So what if you are one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses? No one could stop him from advancing. As long as he defeated Fan Miaoyu, he would have clocked up enough victories for him to advance to the seventh row of stone monuments, allowing him to cultivate a total of seven different kinds of power. He would then be the same as Gu Liufeng, becoming one of the biggest winners with the greatest harvest unless somebody ousted him before he advanced to the seventh row. But the possibility of this happening seemed very unlikely.

Right now Gu Liufeng was busy gaining comprehension, he no longer initiated any invasion. If Hua Taixu defeated Ji Feixue, he also would have enough victories to advance to the seventh row of monuments and naturally by that time, he also wouldn't initiate an invasion against others before the final battle to determine the rankings, as there was no longer a need to.

Fan Miaoyu was a disciple of the Forgotten Immortal Tower, part of the Nine Great Sects as well as the Holy Maiden of the Tianfan Sect. Her long hair fluttered in the wind and although she wasn't old, she exuded a noble and elegant beauty that was a pleasant contrast to Lou Bingyu's.

Both her eyes were extremely clear with many stories that could be seen in them. It felt as though her eyes could speak!

"I've thought of many possibilities, but I had never anticipated such an ending." Fan Miaoyu's voice was very clear as well, giving off a sense of nobility and elegance. Evidently, she was also astonished that the person who would eliminate her was none other than this young man she had never deigned to pay any attention to before.

Qin Wentian has already eliminated Di Shi, and domineeringly defeated Chi Lian. Although Fan Mengyu was extraordinary, she knew that she didn't have any chance of victory.

"The era is changing," Qin Wentian replied in a low voice as the ruby-red lips of Fan Miaoyu curled up into a beautiful smile.

She stared at the young man before her as she stated, "That's right, the era is changing. Those characters with unmatched magnificence termed as era-suppressing geniuses, who didn't rise up by trampling on the bodies of others? After the Immortal Martial Realm, your name will definitely resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region. However, this doesn't mean that the current eight era-suppressing geniuses have already been defeated. This place is only the Immortal Martial Realm. If you wished to replace one of us, you still need to prove yourself out in the real world. I shall wait and see who you will trample on to become an existence that can dominate this era."

"I will." Qin Wentian nodded, as a beam of light shot forth from him.

Fan Mengyu released her energy at the same time. Even if she knew that she would be defeated, she still chose to go all out with a blast in an explosive battle.

The battle between them was fascinating and magnificent, but unsurprisingly, the battle's conclusion was Fan Miaoyu's defeat by Qin Wentian. However, other than a trace of sadness, she showed no other emotion. Just like what Qin Wentian had said, the era was already changing. Countless stones are stepped upon for the birth of an existence that could suppress the era. Sadly now in this realm, she had unfortunately became one of those stepping stones.

The other two battles had yet to end. Fan Mengyu's ranking was designated by Qin Wentian's victory. She was ranked #7 among this batch of participants.

A short time later, Ji Feixue was finally defeated by Hua Taixu. There were no miracles, and his ranking was fixed at #6.

Li Tian's battle with Dongyue Hanjiang was the most intense, it could even shake the heavens and earth, causing the wind and clouds to change. At the end, Li Tian was the final victor. This mean that Dongyue Hanjiang's ranking was #5 among this batch of participants that had come to the Immortal Martial Realm.

The rankings from the 5th to 10th were now revealed. They were respectively: Dongyue Hanjiang, Ji Feixue, Fan Miaoyu, Chi Lian, Lou Bingyu, and Si Ling.

The remaining four participants would be ranked at the top These four were: Gu Liufeng, Hua Taixu, Li Tian, and Qin Wentian!

The journey into the Immortal Martial Realm was soon coming to an end.

In this battle, the one that made the most people feel thunderstruck was naturally Qin Wentian, followed by Hua Taixu.

For the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Qin Wentian had eliminated three of them by himself. Such a remarkable battle record was so exemplary that no one could match it. Right now, the one feeling the most uncomfortable would be Li Tian. He needed to rack up one more victory before he could advance to the seventh row. But of the other remaining three participants, any one of them would cause anyone who faced them to feel a sense of utter despair.

If no unexpected things occurred, Gu Liufeng, Hua Taixu, and Qin Wentian would be ranked as the top three of this batch of participants that ventured into the Immortal Martial Realm.

"The top three rankings…before this, who would have thought that Qin Wentian would be ranked within it? In addition to this, of all the Nine Great Sects, Seven Supreme Clans, and two grand empires, only Qin Wentian belonged to one of the Nine Great Sects. Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu weren't members from any of the top-tier powers at all," the spectators all sighed in their hearts. If those inside could see that scene, they would surely be shocked to the point of speechlessness.

Di Shi had been observing the fights from the first row of the monuments. Right now, both his fists were tightly clenched, and killing intent flickered in his eyes when he stared at Qin Wentian. This bout of killing intent gushed forth from him unmasked, he didn’t even have an opportunity to acquire an immortal art and was already ousted by Qin Wentian.

Not long ago, Qin Wentian who killed his brother was still unable to fight him head on. But currently, he had already defeated him in the Immortal Martial Realm.

Not only was Di Shi in a daze, even Ji Feixue and Duan Han couldn’t believe their eyes. Of the three senior members of the Battle Sword Sect here - Ji Feixue, Duan Han, and Lou Bingyu - not one of them had imagined that Qin Wentian would be the one among them to walk all the way to the end of the path.

“Junior brother Qin truly gives people surprises,” Ji Feixue bitterly smiled, feeling somewhat complicated in his heart.

Lou Bingyu’s heart was similarly rocked by great waves when she stared at the figure before her. She glanced once more at Ji Feixue beside her while thinking in her heart that from now onwards, Qin Wentian’s status in the Battle Sword Sect would be equivalent to his.

Outside the Immortal Martial Realm, on the huge ranking monument, the seventy-plus names were still shimmering with light and squirming about. Each of these names were famous characters in the Royal Sacred Region, with the eight era-suppressing geniuses included among them. What would the actual rankings be when this event concluded?

“I wonder how the situation is inside, the names of the top ten should have already been decided, I guess?”

“Who do you think the top ten would be in this batch of participants who ventured into the Immortal Martial Realm?” Many were probing.

“The eight era-suppressing geniuses should be ranked as the top eight, and one of the remaining two might be Si Ling from the Violet Thunder Sect, as after all, he could be considered very powerful. There’s also a possibility for the remaining one to be either the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect, Lou Bingyu of the Battle Sword Sect, Nangong Shuang of the Nangong Aristocrat Clan, or Lin Xian`er of the Celestial Maiden Sect. They all have very high odds of being ranked among the top ten.”

“Hmm, logical. However what about the top three? I’m guessing Gu Liufeng would be ranked first, Fan Miaoyu ranked second, and Li Tian ranked third.”

“I guess Gu Liufeng will be number one, Chi Lian will be number two, and Di Shi will be number three.”

Many people were all speaking in low voices, speculating about the ranking. The number one from the guesses of many was none other than Gu Liufeng. For the number two and three, everyone had different views. However, among the guessing for the top three rankings, Hua Taixu’s name appeared the least as, after all, he shot to fame the latest. And regarding Qin Wentian, his name didn’t even appear in the guesses for the top ten names. After all, the crowd outside the Immortal Martial Realm had no way to see what was happening within!

Chapter 592: Eve Of The Decisive Battle

Within the Immortal Martial Realm, the battles on the floating bridges had all but stopped. Several people proceeded downwards, wanting to watch the soon-to-arrive final battle at a closer distance.

Only a few grand battles remained for this journey inside the Immortal Martial Realm before the final ranking would be revealed.

Very swiftly a vast number of the spectators descended the bridges and moved near the path of the stone monuments. Of those who entered the Immortal Martial Realm at the start, only 20% remained. The other 80% had all fallen through the various tests. How terrifying was this?

This Immortal Martial Realm was once again the burial grounds for so many elite talents of the Royal Sacred Region. All who fell in the Immortal Martial Realm became nothing more than stepping stones. Stones that those whose names were currently floating on the ranking monument used to ascend to greater heights. Right now, those names exuded an aura of bloodiness that was formed from the millions of dried up skeletons of all those who had died within the realm.

Di Shi felt many people staring at him as his countenance grew heavy and sinister. The people who were on the floating bridges couldn’t feel it because of the distance earlier, but right now the killing intent permeating the air was incredibly overwhelming. After all, Di Shi was the only one out of the eight era-suppressing geniuses who wasn’t ranked in the top ten. If one were to speak of participants who felt the most embarrassed, he ranked top among them. Naturally, the number of gazes he attracted was higher than the others.

If it was any normal day, Di Shi wouldn’t care about how many people were staring at him. In fact, no matter where he went, the attention of everyone was always focused upon him. But today, under such circumstances, he felt that these stares were extremely eye-piercing, causing a baleful aura to emanate from his body. Many people instantly averted their eyes when they felt that aura, this baleful aura was like dark clouds above the heads of everyone, feeling as if a thunderstorm might descend at any moment.

Di Shi turned his head, looking over the other spectators. The first ones he saw were the other members of the supreme Di Clan. Their eyes all held faint traces of disappointment, causing Di Shi’s heart to be filled with a piercing pain. It was at this time that Di Shi remembered something important. The elders of the Supreme Di Clan mentioned that many of them would personally pay a visit to the Immortal Martial City. They wanted to see for themselves his name shining dazzlingly on the ranking monument outside the entrance of the Immortal Martial Realm.

He simply didn’t dare to consider how disappointed the elders of his clan would be when they saw that he, Di Shi, wasn’t even ranked within the top ten. And in addition, not long ago he had witnessed his younger brother Di Yu being killed in front of him. Di Yu was someone the supreme Di Clan had nurtured as one of their future leaders. After Di Shi stepped into Celestial Phenomenon, Di Yu would have replaced him as one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

But now, everything had been destroyed by Qin Wentian.

“Mhm?” At that moment, Di Shi noticed Fan Le and the rest as his the killing intent in his eyes erupted forth in an incomparably intense manner. It was precisely because this group of people had a conflict with Di Yu which ultimately led to his brother Di Yu being killed. These people actually still dared to appear before him? They simply didn’t want their lives any longer.

Fan Le and the others stood at the forefront, they weren’t expecting Di Shi to shoot them such a venomous look. Ye Lingshuang’s brows were also furrowed, but she wasn’t too worried. Her relationship with her senior brother Duan Han was pretty good, hence the instant their group descended the bridge, she instantly led the way over to Duan Han’s side precisely in case such a scenario occurred.

But, Ye Lingshuang’s gaze swiftly stiffened. Because she saw that Di Shi directly lunged towards them. As resplendent light radiated from him, a terrible baleful aura gushing forth. His body was akin to a ferocious primordial bird of prey, transforming into a hurricane that swept through space. Those who were in his way hurriedly dodged and threw themselves out from the path. Those who couldn’t escape fast enough were forcibly knocked away as they coughed out blood from the impact.

In the blink of an eye, Di Shi tore through space and instantly landed before Fan Le and his group. Duan Han naturally saw him, and swept out with his sword, the skies dimmed. Within this darkness, the light radiating from Di Shi got even more resplendent, shining defiantly. His palms explosively blasted out as terrifying ferocious birds of prey manifested, intending on ripping Duan Han’s sword attack into nothingness.

“Not good.” Ye Lingshuang’s countenance abruptly changed. Eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper, she had forgotten the fact that Di Shi’s cultivation base leveled up within the Immortal Martial Realm.

The sword of darkness slashed out in rage, as though wanting to split the night itself apart. However only to see Di Shi’s body manifesting numerous incarnations that exploded forth at the same moment, destroying everything. This was none other than a power he cultivated from one of the stone monuments, he could use it directly in combat.

BOOM!

Duan Han was directly sent flying, causing the hearts of others to shake with terror. Di Shi was about to obtain his revenge.

“DIE!” Di Shi coldly shouted. At the same time, several of his incarnations lunged towards Fan Le and his group, causing their countenances to be filled with despair. They would undoubtedly die to this attack! In front of Di Shi, they had no way to resist in the slightest.

Di Shi was ultimately still Di Shi, an era-suppressing genius. Although he was defeated on the path of the monuments, there was no need to doubt how powerful he was. Considering that his cultivation base had already broken through to the eighth level, there would scarcely be any opponents for him in the Heavenly Dipper Realm throughout the entire Royal Sacred Region.

On the other side, Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu had noticed when Di Shi unleashed his attack, and they rushed over with their greatest speed. Although it seemed that they would soon arrive, they were obviously unable to make it in time. They were behind Di Shi, so they had no way to intercept his attack that was currently blasting towards Ye Lingshuang and the rest.

“DI SHI!” Ji Feixue howled in anger as a sword beam slashed out towards him. A single sword slashes horizontally across the sky, lacerating the void.

BOOM!

Di Shi’s attack landed, but the impact wasn’t as overwhelming as one would imagine. A beautiful silhouette had appeared there, negating the power of his strike. That silhouette who was as beautiful as a celestial maiden caused the hearts of people to thump rapidly. It was actually Lin Xian`er who had blocked Di Shi’s attack.

Di Shi’s attack was filled with the entirety of his strength and powered by his anger, Lin Xian`er was directly knocked flying as a result of her hurried defense, the impact causing her to cough out blood that stained her dress red. The sight of that caused pain to fill the hearts of those spectating.

Di Shi who has broken through to the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper was simply too domineering. Although Lin Xian`er was a Heaven Chosen, her cultivation base was lower than Di Shi, and was injured after just one exchange. She was knocked through the air by the blow and slammed into Ye Lingshuang, the impact also causing Ye Lingshuang to be seriously injured. After all, Ye Lingshuang’s cultivation base was still under the suppression effect.

But fortunately, her interception bought enough time for Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu to arrive. Their attacks lashed out mercilessly, forcing Di Shi to turn and defend against them.

A grand battle instantly erupted among the three of them. Although Ji Feixue’s cultivation base had improved, he still hadn’t broken through to the eighth-level. And similarly as an era-suppressing genius, the difference in their cultivation bases could quickly be seen in the gap in power of their attacks. Di Shi’s attacks were violent and filled with a baleful aura, blasting until Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu could only defend. Duan Han rushed up and joined the melee, but despite the three of them cooperating, they didn’t seem to be able to hold back Di Shi.

“Hold your hand.” A cold voice sounded out into the ear drums of Di Shi and the others. After which they saw a white-robed envoy soaring up the skies coldly regarding them, “Whoever dares to fight here and disturb the comprehension of the participants still on the path of the monuments, I shall kill without mercy.”

Upon hearing that, Di Shi had no choice but to stop. His cold eyes glanced from Ji Feixue to Fan Le and the others as he icily spoke, “The Royal Sacred Region is very vast, but there will never be a place for any of you.”

“Arrogant.” Ji Feixue’s voice was iron-sharp, as sword qi from him permeated the air.

“Right now in this generation of members from the Battle Sword Sect, I’m afraid that there’s no one who can stop me killing those I want to kill. Ji Feixue, if you stand in my way, I shall kill you along with Qin Wentian.” Di Shi pointed his finger at Ji Feixue, acting in an incomparably arrogant manner.

This caused the members of the Battle Sword Sect to pale, yet soon after, they heard Ye Lingshuang’s reply, “Don’t forget how you were defeated earlier. Since Wentian can defeat you in here, he can similarly defeat you out there in the future.”

“Is that so? I shall wait for him to deliver himself to death.” Di Shi stared at Qin Wentian who was still on the path of the monuments as his killing intent grew sharper. The person Di Shi wished to kill the most was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian was in a quiet state of self-immersion as he tried to comprehend the power within the stone monument had had chosen. He had no idea of what just happened. Earlier, he’d chose a stone monument that radiated dreamforce. Such a stone monument was exceedingly rare, and he only managed to find one after arriving at the fifth row. Naturally, he couldn’t miss such an opportunity.

Even before coming in here, Qin Wentian had already cultivated the Great Dream Immortal Art, and was proficient in the Mandate of Dreamsleep. The power within this stone monument was to unleash the will of one’s Mandate through one’s eyes, creating a dreamscape that caused others to unknowingly fall into it. This was an extremely terrifying art, Qin Wentian could faintly sense that if one completely mastered this, they would be able to create a dreamscape on the level of the dream he had experienced in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, sinking his opponents into a nightmare so real that they would have no idea it was merely a dream and would be unable to awaken from it.

Time flowed by, it was unknown how long it had been since the participants had entered the Immortal Martial Realm. Among the remaining four, other than Qin Wentian who was still on the fifth row, the other three were all already on the sixth row. At this moment when the final battle would soon commence, the participants wished to comprehend the power within the stone monuments they had chosen even more thoroughly because the instant their perception retracted from one, their comprehension rate would slow down greatly.

Battle finally erupted as Li Tian challenged Hua Taixu. If he didn’t defeat one more person, he would be unable to advance towards the seventh row of stone monuments. Hence, all the other three had a choice, but Li Tian didn’t.

The defeat of Li Tian determined the top three rankings, allowing the spectators to have a clearer understanding of the mysterious Hua Taixu. The earlier low-profiled Qin Wentian, the mysterious Hua Taixu; both of them were the same as Gu Liufeng, becoming the biggest winners of this batch of participants. Once the rankings were shown to the public, it would undoubtedly create terrifying tidal waves that would rock the hearts of everyone in the Royal Sacred Region.

Finally, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu advanced towards the seventh row of stone monuments while Qin Wentian advanced to the sixth. It seemed like they had a tacit agreement of not acting against each other at this time.

Since Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu had already arrived at the seventh row, they naturally had to use their utmost efforts to gain comprehension from the power of the stone monuments they had chosen. As for the fight to determine their rankings, none of them were in a hurry at all.

This time on the sixth row, Qin Wentian chose a stone monument that radiated a sword intent. Qin Wentian chose this without hesitation because this could complement his martial Mandate perfectly.

In the space of the stone monument, Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the skies. There weren't any resplendent runic words that imparted to him the formulae of any magnificent sword technique, nor was there a domineering sword art that could tear heaven and earth asunder. The only thing present was a faint sense of sword qi exuding from a lone silhouette standing in the middle of the air. The feeling this silhouette projected was that humans were in fact the masters of the sword. The sword might in the air didn't originate from his sword, but from his person instead. And also, this sword might wasn't generated from any variation of the Mandate of Sword, but rather was simply a pure and unadulterated sword sense.

"To reach this realm, one's Mandate of Sword most definitely must have already reached the great perfection boundary of the second level. Not only that, a single thought from that person could manifest a sword," Qin Wentian silently speculated as he sank into a state of comprehension.

The last battle would soon arrive, yet there was only silence on the path of the monuments. This bout of silence persisted, yet none of the spectators showed any signs of impatience. They were all quietly waiting, waiting for the soon to come decisive final battle!

Chapter 593: Message From An Immortal

This time around, Qin Wentian stayed in front of his chosen monument for a total of eighteen days before he advanced towards the seventh row of monuments.

Over at the seventh row, there were only three stone monuments and not only that, there weren't any powerful fluctuations from any of the three. Qin Wentian actually couldn't use his perception to sense what power each monument contained, and right now Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu both had already chosen a monument, leaving behind only one for him. He could either defeat one of them and seize their monument for himself, or he could simply choose the unchosen monument.

In the end, Qin Wentian chose the last remaining monument. He stood there stunned the moment his perception entered it. Within the space of the stone monument, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu were actually already there with their backs facing him. It turned out that these three were inter-connected.

In front of Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu was a statue of a male. However just casting a single glance at that statue caused the hearts of people to be inspired to worship, making them wanting nothing more than to grovel on the ground and pay respect to it.

"This is…" Qin Wentian felt somewhat taken aback. He stepped forwards, and walked to the side of Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu as he stared at that statue, feeling the stunning impact that statue generated.

"All of you have finally arrived…" At this moment, a voice sprang from the void, entering their minds and causing their hearts to involuntarily shudder as they stared with amazement at the statue ahead.

"Is that senior speaking?" Gu Liufeng stared at the statue as he asked, only to see that the statue light up all of a sudden.

"Yes." Another voice rang out. The hearts of Qin Wentian and the others trembled once more. Could it be that the will of a supreme super-expert actually resided in this statue?

"Don't need to feel bewildered, this seat is the master of the Immortal Martial Realm. Back then I originated from the Royal Sacred Region, and since I've karmic ties here, I wished to do something for the Royal Sacred Region." The voice issuing from the statue was calm and serene. "Those who could arrive at this point from the previous batches all knew of my existence. Although I'm willing to bestow good fortune upon people from the Royal Sacred Region, I still need to see if these people have the qualifications. Hence, I set up the Immortal Martial Martial Realm with all the tests and trials in it."

Although the hearts of Qin Wentian and the others were still unable to calm down, they still quietly and seriously listened to the words spoken. The statue before them was a true legendary immortal existence on the same level as the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. Only characters of this level would be able to govern an entire region, their each and every action affecting a multitude of lives. One could imagine how great and terrifying the power they wielded was.

Right now in front of them was precisely such a character.

“Those who could advance to the seventh row of monuments will all be able to obtain some items I left behind, and you are all protected against further deaths even if you lost in combat. Since you could stand here before me, all of you can be considered the most supreme characters in the Royal Sacred Region of this generation.” The voice of the statue was as serene as ever, as calm as water, causing comfort to those who heard it, like a gust of spring wind.

“To you, the Royal Sacred Region is incomparably vast. Maybe you feel that it's so vast that it represents the entire world. However, the real world is far from what you can imagine, only after walking out of here would you know truly what the word ‘vast’ means. The Immortal Martial Realm is something I created, and the envoys here are all from my sect. If in the future you wish to leave the Royal Sacred Region, just come to the Immortal Martial Realm. The envoys here will lead you, they will arrange everything, and bring you out of the Royal Sacred Region.

The tone of the statue remained the same. After which, it laughed as it continued, “I won’t speak too much, I believe that all of you have your own ideas. Just come whenever you are ready to leave, the Immortal Martial Realm will welcome you anytime.”

After speaking, that statue dimmed and no other sounds issued forth from it.

However, Qin Wentian, Hua Taixu, and Gu Liufeng found it exceedingly tough to remain calm.

There was no need to doubt that this Immortal Martial Realm was left behind by an immortal. The immortal had already hinted a great deal earlier, all three of them were extremely intelligent and soon, everything became clear to them.

In the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect was a supreme existence. The monstrous geniuses and strongest of the strong would all gather in the Royal Sacred Sect, thus leading to their current unrivalled position. However in this world, there wasn’t just the Royal Sacred Region. There were many other powers that had no affiliation with it. An example was the sect which the master of the Immortal Martial Realm belonged to.

The Master of the Immortal Martial Realm created the realm in the Royal Sacred Region to repay any karmic ties he had left to this place. But naturally, there was another unspoken reason. His other purpose was undoubtedly to recruit talents for his sect.

If a power wanted to be strong, they had to unceasingly attract top talents from the later generations. People who could walk to the very end in the Immortal Martial Realm were undoubtedly the most outstanding characters in their generation. Perhaps only one or two would appear in ten years. But what about a hundred years? Or ten thousand years?

When one reached the level of immortals, it was unknown how long their lifespans would be, maybe numbering in the span of over tens of thousands of years. If characters at that level were to open a sect, and used such a method to filter out the most elite of the younger generations to join, it would naturally yield excellent results. At the same time, there would be some absolute geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region that could use the Immortal Martial Realm to exit this region. But if they chose to receive the aid of the realm, they would undoubtedly end up disciples under the sect of the master of this Immortal Martial Realm. If not, there was no way the Immortal Martial Realm would be willing to expend such great effort to open up a path for people to exit the Royal Sacred Realm freely.

Since the Immortal Martial Realm could exist for so long in the Royal Sacred Region with no interference from the Royal Sacred Sect, one could see how powerful the master of the Immortal Martial Realm was. In addition, participants who could walk to the end of the path inside the realm would definitely be able to acquire immortal arts. Since the Master of the realm was able to so casually impart them these immortal arts, how strong was he exactly? He might even be an existence that surpassed the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. Such an invitation was undoubtedly tempting and without a doubt, for the past batches of top participants. There were surely many who chose to leave with the aid from the Immortal Martial Realm.

For example,the Human Emperor of Ye, Ye Qingyun! If it wasn’t for the fact that he still was attached to ancient Ye, he would have long left. If he could find a suitable successor, why wouldn’t he leave?

The master of the Immortal Martial Realm was extremely intelligent, setting the Immortal Martial Realm in the Royal Sacred Region and using such gentle methods to entice them. Such a strategy wasn’t something an ordinary man would be able to think of.

“Everything will soon come to an end.” Gu Liufeng turned and faced Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. The three of them exchanged glances. After this, would be the battle between the three of them to determine the final top three rankings of this batch of participants.

“Your courage is impressive. Although everyone understood that choosing to solidify one’s foundation right at the first row of the stone monuments would be beneficial at the end, the only one who dared do this was you. This was a risk you took which paid off.” Gu Liufeng smiled at Qin Wentian, he didn’t seem to project an air of an opponent. The three of them had cultivated the power of six stone monuments but the one whose foundation was the most stable was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

“If the first to attack me wasn’t Di Shi, but you instead, maybe the ending would have been different,” Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Gu Liufeng was the person who advanced the fastest, and was proficient in the use of the bow and arrow. If he had taken the opportunity to get rid of Qin Wentian, who had chosen to remain behind on the first row earlier, that was a high possibility that Qin Wentian might have really been ousted.

But clearly Gu Liufeng had disdained doing that.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto Hua Taixu. Right now, Hua Taixu’s aura was even more extraordinary than before, actually giving off an odd kind of sensation to others, reverting from complexity back into simplicity.

“Back in Grand Xia, the vast majority of people all believed that I would die by your hands. Now that we actually encountered each other in here, it seems that the battle between us is inevitable,” Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

Hua Taixu locked gazes with Qin Wentian, no emotions could be seen in his eyes. It was unknown what he was thinking about.

“In truth, I don’t hate you as much as people think I do,” Hua Taixu replied. “There’s no need to doubt how outstanding you are. The first time I met you was back then when we were both still in Chu. At that time, I didn’t even think about killing you because simply, you weren’t qualified to be my enemy. Even after you killed Xiaoyun, you still weren’t qualified to be. Things didn’t change until the moment when you ranked first in Heavenly Fate Rankings.

“There’s no wrong in you killing Xiaoyun. Based on what he had attempted to do to Mo Qingcheng, it’s perfectly justifiable that you wanted his death. However, no matter what, he is still my younger brother. No matter how much of a bastard he is, I will still take revenge for him. Even though I admire you, if there’s a chance for me to kill you, I wouldn’t show any mercy. If we met on the outside, you must definitely have the determination to kill me because if you do not, I would think of ideas to take your life. There’s only one point I want to make things clear with you. I don’t wish for the grudge between us both to implicate others such as our close friends and family. Let this be considered as me leaving a path of survival for the Hua Clan. After all, facing against an opponent such as you, if I failed to kill you, it would undoubtedly be a disaster for my Hua Clan. And I will promise you this; even if I kill you, I will never touch those close to you.”

Hua Taixu’s voice was exceedingly calm. Qin Wentian stared into that pair of clear and slightly illusory eyes as he nodded and reply, “You who were the number one in the Heavenly Fate Rankings have always been levels above Chen Wang. The distance between the two of you is something he will never be able to overcome.”

“How should we battle?” Hua Taixu asked, as he cast a glance at Gu Liufeng.

Gu Liufeng merely smiled as his silhouette flickered. Swiftly after, the three of them separated and stood in a triangular formation. Each of them exuded a terrifying aura, as raging winds kicked up around them. They seemed to have come to a mutual tacit understanding, able to understand the intentions of each other through their eyes.

“Bzzz!” A resplendent light inundated the area as a bow appeared in Gu Liufeng’s hand. Astral light flashed as arrows broke the void, shooting straight towards Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian.

Instantly, in the eyes of the spectators, a beam of radiant light shot through the seventh row where the three stone monuments were at.

“The battle commenced. Why is there no image projection for this final deciding battle?” Those spectators all glanced at each other in bewilderment. When they saw light radiating from the three stone monuments earlier, they instantly understood that the final battle has commenced.

Gu Liufeng's arrows were blindingly fast, at the extreme limits of speed, and contained a terrifying penetrating strength within. Hua Taixu's body didn't seem to exist in this reality, fading in and out of the void whenever the arrows slammed into him. And as for Qin Wentian, his entire body turned into a gleaming golden as he blasted out with Star-Seizing palm strikes, shattering the arrows through pure might.

Gu Liufeng calmly stood at his original spot. He aimed his bow upwards - he didn't aim his arrows towards them, but up at the sky instead. After which, a storm of arrows rained down from the heavens, resembling streams of shooting stars that blasted down upon Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu with unbelievable speed and force.

Bang, Bang, Bang!

Everything in the dimensional space was buried by that rain of arrows. Hua Taixu was repeatedly hit, but every time the arrows sunk into him, his true body would fade out of existence and appear in another location. Qin Wentian transformed into a giant, exuding such a forceful presence that none of the arrows were able to injure him despite landing on him.

The three stone monuments unceasingly flashed with resplendent light, causing the hearts of the spectators to thump even harder. What an intense astral light, although there wasn't any image projection, they could still see some things in the blurry outlines from the light that radiated from the monument. Right now, it was as though they saw a rain of shooting stars ravaging everything in that space. At this moment, the spectators wanted nothing more than to rush upwards and sink their perceptions within the stone monument so as to have a closer look at the final battle.

Hua Taixu transformed into a blurry shadow that lengthened unceasingly, advancing towards both Qin Wentian and Gu Liufeng. This shadow would sometimes separate before merging back together. This process continued for an endless amount of time before a million shadows appeared as they simultaneously unleashed an attack towards Qin Wentian and Gu Liufeng.

The bow in Gu Liufeng's hand vanished, replaced by a saber. When the saber light flashed through the air, the calm lake severed the moon, tearing the entire world asunder.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stepped out. His foot stomped upon the ground with a might that was capable of suppressing everything. The fiendgod which he transformed into moved at the speed of lightning as a pair of golden wings took form behind him, rushing towards Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu.

A bellow of rage with such power thundered out, shaking the heavens and earth so much that they were about to crumble apart. In the air, a countless number of fiendgod incarnations appeared as they blasted forth with torrential might, manifesting millions upon millions of Star-Seizing palm imprints that engulfed this entire space, sweeping across everything.

“In front of true strength, everything else is nothing. UNIFIED FORCE BREAKING THROUGH THE VOID (Taixu)!” Qin Wentian howled in rage as his fiendgod incarnations descended downwards, stomping upon the ground. He unleashed another barrage of overwhelming destruction, causing everything in this space to turn topsy-turvy.

BOOM! BOOM!

Two groans of misery rang out. Hua Taixu was forced out of the void by the barrage of Qin Wentian’s attacks. He reappeared in this reality as blood leaked from the corner of his lips. Gu Liufeng was similarly injured as well. The two of them turned their gazes onto the millions of fiendgod incarnations as a hint of admiration appeared in their eyes.

After which, both Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng both dashed out towards Qin Wentian at the same time, acting together. The spectators all felt their palms growing wet with perspiration. Although they could only see blurry outlines of what was happening, with no way to distinguish who was who, all of them were so seized with nervousness that even their breathing became labored!

Chapter 594: Major Characters Of The Various Powers Arriving

Only three people were in combat, but all the participants inside the Immortal Martial Realm were crowding around, jostling each other and hoping to get a better view. Right now they could only see the three stone monuments unceasingly radiating light, as though painting a picture of a heaven-shocking chaotic battle between Gu Liufeng, Hua Taixu, and Qin Wentian.

Beads of perspiration fell from the foreheads of many. Even the breathing of the other absolute era-suppressing geniuses had became labored. They had all been eliminated, leaving behind only Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng. Would these two be able to uphold the honor of the era-suppressing geniuses? Or would today be a day for the rise of another era-suppressing genius?

Before this battle was concluded, nobody knew the answer. Although Qin Wentian was very powerful, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu were people who had advanced to the seventh row as well. How could any of them be weak?

However, the spectators were all far from happy. Unhappy because there was no clear image projection for them to spectate this final deciding battle fully even as they swelled with admiration.

However, there were people who were even unhappier than them. Although they weren’t able to see the battle clearly, they could at least still see blurry silhouettes in combat. For those that were outside the realm, they couldn’t see a single thing. Not one of those outside knew anything about what occurred on the inside. They only knew that there were around seventy-plus people strong enough to be ranked, and these people were all undergoing more tests and trials to determine their ultimate ranking.

Above the sky and on the ground, there was a countless number of people. Outside the Immortal Martial Realm, the characters at the forefront were no longer Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. They were all replaced by Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants from the various major powers instead.

For example, the experts from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan had all arrived. They were all clad in long robes, appearing extremely carefree. But their eyes were blazing with fire as they stared at a particular floating name on the ranking monument.

“Nangong Shuang, will you be able to rank within the top ten?” those from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan murmured.

“Lunatic ravings,” a cold voice drifted over. Those from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan turned their gazes over to the person who spoke. It was none other than a cultivator sitting atop a gigantic Abyss Demonic Wolf. The cultivators around him all exuded an intense demonic aura, filled with tyranny and balefulness. These were none other than experts from the Supreme Demon Sect.

“The name of the Saint Child of your Supreme Demon Sect didn’t even appear on the ranking monument, yet all of you actually dared to talk big in front of us?” An expert from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan pointed at the ranking monument as he coldly laughed.

Those from the Supreme Demon Sect all felt their sore spots being poked as their countenances turned ashen. One among them icily stated, “When he is out, we will definitely question him as to why.”

“Maybe, he will never come out again,” the expert from the Nangong Aristocrat Clan mockingly replied. Causing the countenance of those from the Supreme Demon Sect to turn even more unsightly.

“Hantian, Hanyou, both of you has truly let our Li Clan down.” The experts from the Li Clan had also arrived. They stared at the stone monument and sighed, both Li Hantian and Li Hanyou’s names failed to make it up the ranking monument.

“Hanyou is still young, the timing wasn’t right for her. If she hasn’t ascended to Celestial Phenomenon ten years from now, maybe she can try again. Regarding this failure, there’s nothing for us to be concerned about right now,” a cold voice drifted over. The other experts of the Li Clan nodded their heads in agreement as they turned to a woman standing on a stone pillar. This person was none other than Li Hanyou’s master, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. She naturally had the qualifications to say such words.

“The name of the beloved disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness is on the ranking monument. What do you think her ranking will be?” an expert from the Li Clan asked.

“Top ten,” the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness answered in a faint voice that contained an intense self-confidence. She had personally arrived here to wait because she wanted to see the name of her disciple Lou Bingyu dazzle the crowd.

‘The performance of our Battle Sword Sect isn’t bad this time around, there are a total of four names on the ranking monument: Ji Feixue, Duan Han, Lou Bingyu, and Qin Wentian,” a middle-aged man who stood beside the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness stated. He was clad in a fiery robe and exuded an extraordinary aura. This was none other than the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign of the Nine Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect. He had coincidentally passed by here and so decided to head towards the Immortal Martial Realm to take a look out of curiosity.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness cast a glance at the three words ‘Qin Wentian’ on the ranking monument as her brow creased. She involuntarily recalled the words that young man spoke to her when back in ancient Ye. She then coldly snorted, “Qin Wentian could enter the rankings maybe because of the help people like Ji Feixue and Duan Han provided. He’s merely a character at the absolute bottom, there to make up the numbers.”

“Hehe,” the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign laughed, but didn’t say anything in reply. He knew that the personality of this woman was extremely stubborn. In any case with regards to this character, Qin Wentian. He wasn’t that familiar with him.

As the sound of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' voice faded, she suddenly frowned. She could feel an intense sense of coldness directed at her. When she glanced back, she saw several silhouettes walking over, with two old men in the lead. One among them was slovenly in dress and manner, his disheveled beard fluttering in the wind, yet he exuded a sense of immortality. Earlier, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness could clearly feel the sharp gaze of this old man directed at her. But now when she turned back, she saw that they were just casually glancing over.

"Who are you both?" The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' gaze turned sharp. She couldn't see through these two old men at all, and she could swear that she had never met them before in her entire life.

Several people turned their gazes over. This group of newcomers all possessed extraordinary demeanor. Although they seemed casual and relaxed, they possessed the bearing of great masters.

The countenances of the two old men were as calm as water. They turned their gazes aside, no longer glancing at the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. They landed atop a stone pillar and stared at the ranking monument ahead. Their eyes flickered with smiles, appearing as carefree as the wind and clouds.

Mo Qingcheng and the other maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley instantly rushed over. Her eyes flashed with a brilliant grow as expressions of dumbfounded amazement appeared on the faces of the other maidens, because they saw that the people following behind these two men were actually the doyens and elders of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

In that case, what were the identities of the two old men leading them?

Mo Qingcheng walked to the slovenly old man on the left. Her eyes stared at the ground, not daring to look up as her dainty fist was clenched in nervousness.

The old man glanced at Mo Qingcheng as a deep smile appeared on his face. After which, he laughed and spoke, "I heard that you've fallen in love? Which genius of the Royal Sacred Region has caught your eye?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley all violently pounded. In the entire Medicine Sovereign Valley, the only one who could talk to Mo Qingcheng in this manner and cause her to be so cautious... other than that elusive existence, who else could it be?

Their hearts thumped wildly, their silhouettes flickered as they arrived below the stone pillar and knelt down while respectfully greeting, "Your disciples greets the Medicine Sovereign, and the elders and doyens."

"The Medicine Sovereign!"

The instant this two words rang out in the air, a huge wave rocked the hearts of people. Countless gazes instantly shifted onto the two men who stood at the forefront on that stone pillar.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley has always stood aloof from worldly affairs. Although the Medicine Sovereign never bothered about events happening in the external world, as someone at the very peak of medicine in the entire Royal Sacred Region there was no need to doubt the fact that his status was transcendent.

The Medicine Sovereign actually personally came to this place? When had the man who stood at the peak in the world of medicine ever been interested in a martial-tempering ground like the Immortal Martial Realm?

“His visit here should be because of Holy Maiden Mo Qingcheng. It’s rumored that the Medicine Sovereign doted on her absolutely, and now that the Holy Maiden has fallen in love, how could he still remain silent? That fellow Qin Wentian is in for it now, he actually ‘abducted’ the Medicine Sovereign’s most favored disciple without first seeking his approval,” several among the crowd was speculating. No wonder Mo Qingcheng seemed so nervous. She must have been worried about the Medicine Sovereign’s attitude.

A sharp glow flashed in the eyes of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. She was already extremely unhappy when the Medicine Sovereign ignored her, to the extent that she exuded anger. In the entire Royal Sacred Region, there weren’t many who dared to snub her, but just so coincidently, the Medicine Sovereign was one of the rare few.

Thinking of this, a trace of depression couldn’t help but bloom in the Sword Sovereigness’ heart. This undying old fart was rumored to have lived already for an unknown number of years. Occasionally there would be rumors circulated that he had died. The last time such a rumor had circulated was twenty-plus years ago. Rumors were spread that the Medicine Sovereign was already on the brink of death, but right now, it seemed that the rumors were completely bull. The Medicine Sovereign looked to be in excellent shape, as well as he ever was.

It was also rumored that the Medicine Sovereign’s pride was exceedingly high. There were many experts from ancient countries and large reclusive sects that begged for a meeting with him only to be turned away. The Human Emperor of Ye wanted to beg the Medicine Sovereign for help when he was on the verge of death, sending many treasures over, only to receive the help of the Holy Maiden in return. From this one could see how difficult it was for one to ask the Medicine Sovereign for his help.

Upon thinking of that, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian’s name. Since the Medicine Sovereign was here because of Mo Qingcheng, he would definitely teach the brat a lesson, showing him how tall the heavens were and how vast the world was.

The fact that the Medicine Sovereign would come to the Immortal Martial Realm personally instantly set off huge waves. Although characters of the upper echelons in many top-tier powers, including the Sword Sovereigns of the Battle Sword Sect, and Supremacies of the Violet Thunder Sect, none of them had a status that could hold a candle to the Medicine Sovereign.

Qin Wentian’s name immediately became the focal point of the vast majority simply because of his love with Holy Maiden Mo Qingcheng. The Medicine Sovereign must have come here because of this matter.

“Master.” Mo Qingcheng inclined her head after hearing the Medicine Sovereign’s question. Her clear eyes flashed with traces of unyieldingness. Mo Qingcheng was very clear that since the Medicine Sovereign had already arrived here, how could he not know who Qin Wentian was? The Medicine Sovereign’s words caused her to feel a sense of pressure.

“What? You’ve only been in love for such a short while and you are already staring at your master like that? Can't I even say a word? Ahhh...how heartless can you be?” the Medicine Sovereign sighed, causing Mo Qingcheng to hurriedly add, “Master’s gratitude to me is as heavy as a mountain, you know I don’t mean it in such a way.”

“Haha. I know, I know.” The Medicine Sovereign gently tousled Mo Qingcheng’s hair, causing the hearts of many to be taken aback. Seemed like the rumors were true, everyone knew the Medicine Sovereign doted a lot on Mo Qingcheng. What they hadn’t known was that he doted on her to such an extent.

“I truly want to see what sort of person this guy who ‘abducted’ my beloved disciple is. Would he be ranked first or second in this batch of participants who ventured into the Immortal Martial Realm?” The Medicine Sovereign stared at the ranking monument, giving off a sense of imposingness without being angry. His words made Mo Qingcheng even more nervous as her heart thumped rapidly unceasingly.

The sounds of discussion among the crowd instantly spread out. Ranked first or second? Was the Medicine Sovereign joking? Although Qin Wentian’s talent was outstanding, it could already be counted as his great fortune if he managed to wriggle his way into the top twenty. One must know that an existence like the Saint Child of the Supreme Demon Sect didn’t even make it onto the ranking monument! If those from the Supreme Demon Sect truly wished to question the Saint Child on the events that transpired within the Immortal Martial Realm, it was highly probable that they would be so angered that they would leave immediately once they learned of what transpired.

Chapter 595: Who Stands At The Peak?

Be it within or outside the Immortal Martial Realm, countless people were anticipating the results of the final battle.

In the space of the stone monuments, the battle had already intensified. Resplendent astral light enveloped Qin Wentian, he had transformed into a fiendgod and had an immense physique. Not only that, his body was golden in color, faintly exuding the aura of an invulnerable body as a pair of shining wings took form on his back. He possessed an indomitable force that could conquer every obstacle, as well as an insanely high defense.

However what sort of character was Gu Liufeng? The calm lake severs the moon, the Yi shooting down the nine heavens. He was the only one among the eight era-suppressing geniuses that hadn't joined any power and was also number one in the hearts of the vast majority among the spectators. He was the target of admiration for countless female Chosen and if it wasn't for the fact that the flowing wind (Liu-feng) wasn't lusty (Feng-liu), it was unknown how many maidens would be willing to give themselves to him.

Hua Taixu was unfathomable, but since he could advance to the last row of monuments together with Gu Liufeng, it could be seen how powerful he was. He was once the number one on the Heavenly Fate Rankings in Grand Xia, number two Chen Wang was sorely suppressed under him, the distance between them so far apart that they were simply on different levels. Although Grand Xia was termed a land of desolation and could not compare to the Royal Sacred Region, it didn't mean that Grand Xia would not have demon-level monstrous geniuses. It only meant that they still hadn't matured enough to explore the world outside Grand Xia. Two exceptions were clearly Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu, who had not only walked out of Grand Xia, they stood out as conspicuously brilliant.

Right now, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu both felt the pressure Qin Wentian gave them, and so both of them unleashed their attacks towards him.

Hua Taixu still faded in and out of the void, inside a great emptiness illusion-scape of his own creation. In there, reality and illusion blended together, and each of Hua Taixu's incarnations were enveloped by a corona of radiant light. This corona unceasingly manifested beams of astral light which transformed into palm strikes of different styles that fired off towards Qin Wentian. The entire space was engulfed with the palm imprints as they erupted with mad speed towards Qin Wentian, wanting to collapse this entire space.

Hua Taixu, when he erupted forth with all his strength, was powerful enough to shake this world.

Gu Liufeng's arrows transformed into shooting stars that rained unceasingly downwards, slamming into Qin Wentian's body. At the same time, he stepped out as the saber-light from him grew even brighter, shooting out countless rays that had the power to slash apart the constellations. Even if Qin Wentian was in the form of a fiendgod and packed with overwhelming might, he was still shaken to his core when struck by those incomparably savage attacks.

Although Qin Wentian started to solidify his comprehension right from the first monument, Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng's comprehension abilities were both also top-notch. They too had also taken the time to solidify their foundations and deepened their comprehension at the latter rows of monuments, resulting in the current might of their attacks.

The light enveloping Qin Wentian's fiendgod form grew increasingly resplendent. With a loud bellow, he stepped out, numerous incarnations appearing with their palms shimmering with enough power to pluck the constellations. Right now, many pairs of huge eyes were staring at Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng. The bodies of all three of them were trembling violently from the impact of the collision. Gu Liufeng was exuding a saber-intent so powerful that it towered up into the heavens, while Qin Wentian exuded a surge of torrential sword-might.

DIE! DIE!

Two roars of rage reverberated through the entire space. Numerous Hua Taixu incarnations appeared around Qin Wentian's immense body, wanting to surround Qin Wentian completely. Each of Hua Taixu's incarnations struck out with a different palm strike, causing runic lights filled with utter destruction to cover the entire sky.

Gu Liufeng's saber-intent reached the extremity in power and was repeatedly slashing out against Qin Wentian's body, wanting to cut him into pieces. If his opponent hadn't been Qin Wentian and was instead Di Shi or any of the others, just this single saber strike would have been sufficient to turn them from living to dead.

Qin Wentian groaned in pain. At that instant, he could feel the invasive saber-light breaking through his defense while the manifestation of a gigantic saber slashed downwards, with enough power to split his fiendgod body apart.

"ARRGH!" Qin Wentian threw his head back and roared, his golden wings shining with a brilliant luster. His fiendgod body was shrouded protectively by his roc wings in defense while he blasted out towards the skies, causing countless streams of star-seizing palm imprints to collide into Hua Taixu. Rumbling explosive sounds resounded through the air, Qin Wentian then forcibly tore his golden wings apart and slashed outwards through the air.

BOOM!

As he advanced forward, his sword qi annihilated everything. The entire space within the stone monuments were trembling violently as though it was about to break apart at any second.

While in the Immortal Martial Realm, the spectators only saw the three stone monuments flaring with blinding light. Instantly, countless images interposed as the scene of a grand battle that could shake the heavens appeared in front of their eyes. After which, the light from the three monuments flared together at the same moment, intensifying and engulfing the entire Immortal Martial Realm. The magnitude of their battle in the space of the stone monuments was even powerful enough to affect the space outside.

Right now, humming sounds could be heard echoing from the stone monuments and even the earth itself was shaking. It was as though something was being summoned.

BOOM!

An explosive sound thundered out, the crowd felt the earth tremble violently. The beams of light from three monuments converged together and shot towards a certain direction. Over there, an incomparably gigantic and dazzling bronze gate shimmering with astral light actually appeared.

The gigantic gate was slowly opening as a stairway leading up to it, formed from astral light, manifested before it. The light emanating from within that gate was incomparably brilliant, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

Where did this gate lead to?

The experts within the Immortal Martial Realm all inclined their heads and stared at the envoys standing at both sides on the path of the stone monuments, yet they didn't know that all the envoys were similarly astounded, shaken to their very core. The Realm Monument Gate actually opened?

The envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm then turned their gazes to the three silhouettes at the seventh row. The three of them were lifted into the air by a mysterious force, alongside with the three stone monuments on the seventh row. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed ceaselessly from within the monuments as they radiated scintillating light, forming a light screen which painted a clearer image in the air and allowed people to spectate a trace of the happenings inside the space where the three were currently in combat.

Who would have thought that the top three of this batch would be so powerful that their attacks actually forcibly opened the Realm Monument Gate? This was something that had never happened before, and it indicated that there was a battle of unprecedented magnitude happening within.

Naturally, this battle of the strong wasn't between only two. It was a free-for-all battle between all three of them.

Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu fought with their utmost efforts, sparing nothing and even joining hands together to defeat Qin Wentian. Although it was already clear who was ranked first, it was extremely rare to encounter such a formidable opponent. They fought to the best of their abilities for no other reason than because they respected their opponent wanting to force themselves to their limits.

Inside the space, dazzling light engulfed the entire world. Qin Wentian moved forwards step by step, and each of his steps forward seemed as though the sword qi exuding from him had the power to crush hearts, annihilating everything in his path. Streams of his palm imprints with the power to pluck the constellations erupted in never ending waves, tearing the void apart.

As for Hua Taixu, his true body could move flexibly and instantly between the images he manifested, blurring the lines between reality and illusion.

Gu Liufeng wasn't simply only proficient in the bow and saber. His attacks were laced with the properties of corrosion. When Qin Wentian suffered a saber slash, his arm was almost forcibly chopped off. When the arrows landed on him, although they couldn't penetrate his defense, the corrosion effect could even affect his heart.

Faced against the attacks of these two terrifying opponents, Qin Wentian ultimately chose to give up on attacking Hua Taixu. Deciding to fully focus his offense on Gu Liufeng instead. He knew it was impossible for him to win if he fought both of them at the same time. Right now, the only strategy remaining in order to obtain victory was that he had to defeat one opponent first.

When Gu Liufeng saw that Qin Wentian was choosing to disregard Hua Taixu's attacks while heading his way, an intense rush of impact rocked his heart. The saucer-like large eyes of the fiendgod seemed to be willing him to sleep. Not only did he have to defend against Qin Wentian's overwhelming attacks, he had to resist the invasion of dreamforce as well.

Time flowed by. Eventually, Gu Liufeng personally witnessed Hua Taixu forcibly blasting Qin Wentian's right arm off with overwhelming power before severely injuring him. Hence, Gu Liufeng also took this chance to break through the onslaught of attacks and went all out, rushing ahead to retaliate. Yi shooting down the nine heavens, his arrows rained down with explosive force, slamming into Qin Wentian while he himself simultaneously transformed into a beam of saber-light, aiming right for Qin Wentian's other arm, seeking to sever it. Fresh blood splashed through the air, it even seemed as though Qin Wentian's true body standing in front of the stone monument couldn't endure it any longer and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

However at the same time, Gu Liufeng instantly paled when he saw the 'severed' right arm of Qin Wentian that had the power to seize the constellations, blasting over right at him, engulfing his body completely.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

Gu Liufeng no longer had a way to resist. He coughed out blood madly, as he teetered on a single breath of life. He stared at Qin Wentian as he questioned, "Was that a dream you created? When did you have the opportunity to do so?"

"My right arm was really almost blasted off, the blood is genuine as well, so is the fact that your saber slashed into my left arm. If the dream is too fake, how can I lure you into it, right?" Qin Wentian replied. Right now, Hua Taixu also halted his attacks. His numerous manifestations merged back together into one. He stood proudly in the air as the wind fluttered his robes, his countenance as calm as ever, yet nobody knew of the shock in his heart.

"We still have to defend against the lies our eyes are feeding us, caused by the invasion of your dreamforce when fighting against you. It's a pain in the ass to be your opponent, simply a nightmare." Gu Liufeng was speechless. Such an opponent was too terrifying, Qin Wentian's attack and defense by themselves were both extremely fearsome. And in addition to having to be wary of that insidious invasion of dreamforce, Qin Wentian was basically a nightmare to anyone who fought against him.

“The flowing wind isn’t lustful, the calm lake severs the moon, Yi shooting down the nine heavens. Gu Liufeng, you are worthy of your reputation. With a single bow, you can walk unhindered anywhere in this world, and with that saber, you can traverse all locations with no fear. With so many fearsome abilities all congregated in one person, who would be willing to have an enemy as you?” Qin Wentian sighed, feeling as though he met a kindred spirit.

“This has concluded,” Gu Liufeng sighed in a faint voice.

“Indeed,” Hua Taixu agreed as well. The two of them didn’t have any thoughts of continuing to battle any longer. Everything was already pointless, since Qin Wentian was obviously ranked first, there was no longer any meaning to compete on who was ranked second or third.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

The ancient stone monument vibrated intensely, landing back on the ground as Qin Wentian and the other two both landed back on the ground as well. After which, the light radiating from the stone monuments dimmed away.

Gu Liufeng, Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian, all of them opened their eyes at the same instant as a bright glow glimmered within them.

At this moment, the hearts of those spectators in the Immortal Martial Realm couldn’t help but tremble. Their fists were tightly clenched as they stared ahead with anticipation.

Had the deciding battle finally ended?

But…what was the result?

In this ultimate ranking battle in the Immortal Martial Realm, who was the one that stood at the peak?

Chapter 596: I Really Feel Like Kissing You

In the Immortal Martial Realm, silence descended. It was so quiet that one could hear a pin drop.

Countless gazes landed on the three of them. Although right now everyone wanted to ask aloud who was the victor of the battle, all of them strangely maintained their silence, hoping they would be able to guess the answer from the expressions of Qin Wentian and the two others.

However, they were all disappointed. Qin Wentian, Gu Liufeng, and Hua Taixu were all so quiet that it was scary. Their countenances had no fluctuations and all three were exceedingly calm. They didn't interact with each other, and simply stood there silently as though they were still digesting the battle they had fought against each other in that space within the stone monuments.

An instant, yet it seemed like an eternity. Finally, the spectators saw the three of them move. They mutually glanced at each other as a smile lit up their faces, nodding to each other in respect. However, this scene made the crowd even more frantic as they cursed silently, hoping for any one of this three to speak. Who was number one and number two exactly?

Gu Liufeng had always been a lone wolf, he wasn't acquainted with many people and so nobody dared to ask him. Even if they asked, Gu Liufeng most likely wouldn't reply. As for Hua Taixu, he was exceedingly mysterious, no one was really familiar with him. In that case, only Qin Wentian remained. Although he had many friends, right now, Fan Le and the others also suppressed their excitement. Although they wanted nothing more than to know the answer, they told themselves to be patient, there was no hurry. Qin Wentian would divulge the information to them sooner or later.

Even so, the itch in their heart grew increasingly unbearable. But at such an occasion, if the answer was that Qin Wentian didn't obtain first, wouldn't it be extremely awkward? It would be better to endure a little while more.

At that moment, a row of silhouettes walked out from the glimmering bronze gate in front of the stone monuments. These people were all clad in white, they were none other than the Immortal Martial Realm envoys. They stood below the stairway and one among them spoke, "The Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm invites all the participants that have fought on the path of the stone monuments."

"Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm?" The hearts of the spectators pounded violently. They only saw the envoys waving their hands as the path of the monuments parted before them, revealing a pathway that led to the stairway of the bronze gate.

"Senior, is the Realmlord also the master of the Immortal Martial Realm?" Gu Liufeng asked. After all, he had personally seen the master of the Immortal Realm earlier. That was a true immortal, and by right, he shouldn't be in the Royal Sacred Region.

“No, he is not. After the master created the Immortal Martial Realm, he appointed Realmlords throughout the generations to be the administrator of it,” an envoy answered. Gu Liufeng nodded, that made sense. The master of the Immortal Martial Realm was a legendary immortal, how could he have the time? He left it all to the Realmlords and envoys to manage.

Among the crowd, Di Shi as well as the core disciples of the other major powers were all frowning. They had never heard of a thing such as the Monument Realm Gate from their elders, neither did they know of an existence like the Realmlord. It seemed the expedition here this time around was different than those before.

There were a total of seventy-five people who had the suppression effect on their cultivation bases lifted, gaining the qualification to participate in the trial of the path of monuments. Right now, all of them moved forwards, heading towards the bronze gate.

Qin Wentian, Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng were in the lead. They walked towards the stairway before advancing upwards, entering through the bronze gate.

Within was an ancient palace shining with dazzling radiance. Resplendent astral light shimmered all about in this dimension and right now, there was a person sitting cross-legged on a stone platform built in the middle of a lake filled with astral water. His eyes slowly opened, containing an extremely bright glow within as he nodded his head to the participants.

“That is our Realmlord,” one of the envoys introduced. Instantly, Qin Wentian and the others dared not hesitate, they bowed low and greeted, “Junior greets the Realmlord.”

“Since this is such a rare occasion that the Monument Realm Gate opened, I, Wu, am exceptionally honored to be able to meet with so many talented heroes of the younger generation. Is there anyone from the War Country among you?” The Realmlord stared at the participants with a smile on his face. The group of participants glanced around, but there wasn’t a single person from the War Country among those qualified to take the trial of the stone monuments.

Seeing that no one responded, the Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm couldn’t help but to sigh as disappointment flashed on his countenance.

“Is Senior the son of the Martial Emperor of War Country from three hundred years ago?” At this moment, a voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than Li Tian of the Barbarian Tribe, from the Southern Domain. He stared at the Realmlord as his eyes gleamed with sharpness.

“To think that there would still be people who remembered me.” The Realmlord muttered to himself before he recovered with a smile, his words causing the hearts of everyone present to pound violently.

The Realmlord was actually someone from the War Country three hundred years ago; he was also a Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Region.

“Wu Mu, the son of the Martial Emperor. He had outstanding talent and was one of the era-suppressing geniuses of the Heavenly Dipper Realm previously. He was ranked number one on the Immortal Martial Realm ranking monument three hundred years ago and three years after that, he broke through to Celestial Phenomenon, before completely vanishing from the Royal Sacred Region.” Several stories flitted through the minds of many in the crowd, and when they recalled the history recorded in the books their clans or sects had kept, their hearts pounded even more violently.

The crown prince of War Country who disappeared without a trace back then had actually became the Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm now. The dawning realization caused many to draw in a deep breath. They had all heard rumors, but it seemed that the tales they heard were all true. The Immortal Martial Realm really was recruiting talents.

In that case, would the top three of this batch, Qin Wentian, Gu Liufeng, and Hua Taixu, also be invited?

Right now, the gazes of everyone turned towards Qin Wentian and the two others, feeling envy in their hearts. Wu Mu gave off a feeling of immeasurable depth, nobody could sense how strong he was. Perhaps he was already at the very peak of Celestial Phenomenon and was preparing to break through to that legendary realm.

“Today, I, Wu Mu am exceptionally joyful to be able to meet with the talented geniuses of the latter generations. I will prepare a banquet that will last seven days, and by the time this journey into the Immortal Martial Realm ends, I will tour around the Royal Sacred Region to see what changes have occurred since my departure,” Wu Mu laughed. He then waved his hands and commanded, “Prepare the banquet.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the Immortal Martial Realm envoys quickly prepared a banquet. The seventy-plus participants sat in the hall and right in front of them, on the tables made from Yuan Meteor Stones, were beautiful wines and plates of delicacies.

“Duan Han, junior brother Qin, junior sister Lou, let’s sit together.” Ji Feixue called out, as Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

“May I join as well…?” Lin Xian`er smiled as she walked over, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian. She also really wanted to know, of the battle between Qin Wentian, Hua Taixu, and Gu Liufeng, who among them stood at the peak.

“If Fairy Lin is willing to, it would naturally be our honor,” Ji Feixue laughed. The five of them sat together, Princess Jiao Yang cast a glance at them, and also chose to sit at a spot not far away from them.

Di Shi’s murderous gaze filled with sharpness shifted onto Qin Wentian. His killing intent permeated the air; he wanted nothing more than to rush up right now and slay Qin Wentian.

“Everyone, don’t stand on ceremony with me, and don’t be a stickler for formalities. Just sit wherever you want to. This banquet shall last for seven days and nights, eat and drink as much as you want to,” Realmlord Wu Mu laughed. The others all nodded, there were already people enjoying the delicacies and tasting the beautiful wine.

“This wine…” An exclamation of shock rang out. The others turned their gazes over only to see Li Tian who had drained the cup of wine in a single gulp. Right now, his face had turned beet-red as the astral energy within his body seethed and surged.

“How strong.” After these two words echoed out, Li Tian felt as though his body was burning with fire.

“The food here are all treasured ingredients, even worth more compared to high-grade pills, it actually boosted my affinity towards astral energy so much in such a short time,” someone exclaimed in wonder. The faces of the others all stiffened slightly as they stared at the delicacies laid out on the tables. Only now did they understand the meaning behind Realmlord Wu Mu’s words.

Seven days, the banquet wouldn’t end. Just eat and drink as much as they can.

“HAHA, enjoy yourselves to the utmost. These ingredients can be considered great sources of nourishment to all of you.” Wu Mu laughed uproariously. Lou Bingyu also sipped a mouthful of wine as her face instantly flushed red. The ice cold beauty was now glistening with allure. Lou Bingyu right now was so beautiful that it caused Ji Feixue and Duan Han to lose their senses for a moment.

Lin Xian`er also sipped a mouthful, and the color of red clouds painted her cheeks. These two absolute beauties instantly caused the gazes of others to be shifted to them.

“Sir Qin,” Lin Xian`er gently called out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Lin Xian`er. The flawless countenance that caused one to drown in her beauty made Qin Wentian’s heart stir slightly. Luckily, Qin Wentian was already accustomed to beautiful women by his side. This woman known as the number one beauty under the heavens now had a face flushed with redness, tinged with shyness and eyes contained traces of a warmth so gentle that it could melt the hearts of others. The killing power of her beauty was no joke at all, it was tyrannically strong.

“Can you secretly tell Xian`er the result of the battle?” Lin Xian`er gently asked, blinking her eyes innocently at Qin Wentian. Immediately, her words caused the vast majority of the spectators to shift their attentions onto Qin Wentian. This was also something they wished to know. And given how beautiful Lin Xian`er was, surely no man would reject her request right?

Qin Wentian was stunned for a moment. Earlier, he had also lightly tasted the wine. The astral energy in his body was surging, his entire body felt burning hot and now that he glanced at Lin Xian`er, he was dazzled by her beauty for an instant.

Lou Bingyu also turned her gaze onto him, her eyes filled with a scorching heat. She too, wanted to know the result.

Shaking his head in consternation, Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, silently scolding himself for not having enough willpower.

“Don't need to be curious, the one ranked first in this batch of participants is Qin Wentian,” a voice drifted over, causing the hearts of the crowd to violently tremble. If it was another who spoke, these people would surely doubt their words. But now that this person made a statement, not one of the spectators questioned the veracity of his statement. Because the person who spoke was none other than Gu Liufeng.

Qin Wentian would be ranked as the number one on the ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm!

The weight of Gu Liufeng’s sentence was understood by many. Qin Wentian wasn’t number three, nor number two. He was number one!

A character who wasn’t one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, a character who was deemed as an up-and-coming young man was actually strong enough to defeat Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu.

The crowd only felt various emotions rocking their hearts, they were unable to remain calm. From now onwards, Qin Wentian’s name would resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region and would be of the same standing as the eight era-suppressing geniuses, everyone would know who he was.

Ji Feixue’s heart violently pounded as he drew in a deep breath and stared at the young man before him. He didn’t know what he should feel.

Lou Bingyu gazed intently at Qin Wentian. In her normally calm heart, there were now huge tidal waves rumbling that caused it to pound incessantly.

Lin Xian`er’s eyes glimmered like torches, fixated on Qin Wentian. Her ruby red lips curled up in a soul-mesmerizing smile. Her charming eyes were like silk, staring at the calm-looking young man as she whispered coquettishly, “I really feel like giving you a kiss!”

Chapter 597: Engraved Names

Lin Xian`er's voice was light and melodious, her reddened face because of the wine she drank seemed to heighten her shyness even more. Her emotions were plain, and the killing power her gentle soul-stirring countenance contained blasted full force onto Qin Wentian. In comparison, it wasn't any weaker than the threat Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu posed to him. Normally, Lin Xian`er could already mesmerize the crowd even without doing anything. Right now, when she was intentionally being charming, she could cause the population of the world to destroy itself fighting for her favor. People were simply unable to extricate themselves from her beauty.

Lou Bingyu cast a glance at Lin Xian`er. Although this woman gave her a sense of inappropriateness, she could sense that Lin Xian`er's character wasn't bad. If not, she wouldn't have blocked Di Shi's strike for Ye Lingshuang and the others earlier. And also right now, Lin Xian`er didn't seem to have any intention of mentioning what she'd done to Qin Wentian. Although her 'reputation' wasn't good, Lou Bingyu could tell that Lin Xian`er had a good heart.

Naturally, the 'reputation' issue was merely Lou Bingyu's impression from the rumors she had heard. Her experience in the world was shallow, hence all she heard regarding disciples of the Celestial Maiden Sect caused her to form such conclusions. However in actual fact, Lin Xian`er's behavior was completely different from what was rumored. Right now, speaking in such a coquettish manner was in fact, actually Lin Xian`er's limit.

"Cough cough…" Qin Wentian coughed, he didn't dare to meet Lin Xian`er's eyes. The emotions in her eyes that were mixed with desire and shyness, could steal away the souls of people. No wonder people of the Royal Sacred Region termed the Holy Maiden of the Celestial Maiden Sect Lin Xian`er as the number one beauty under the heavens, a true femme fatale. If Lin Xian`er really wanted to charm someone, most probably, only a rare few would be able to resist her charms.

"Teehee, Junior brother Qin obtained the number one ranking and now, even the favor of Fairy Lin. Truly, this will make the people around you die of envy and admiration." As Ji Feixue laughed, he also lowered his head, not daring to glance at Lin Xian`er. His heart was trembling slightly, silently cursing in his heart that Lin Xian`er was truly a demoness. That sentence of hers earlier already caused his passion to ignite despite not being said to him. One could only wonder what Qin Wentian was feeling now.

"Fairy Lin, don't tease me already, please." Qin Wentian stabilised his heart and mind as he bitterly smiled while shaking his head.

"Xian`er is speaking my heartfelt words," Lin Xian`er giggled. That shyness in her eyes caused everyone to stare at her in rapture. If only Lin Xian`er would treat them like that, they would definitely have some licentious fun with this demoness.

Qin Wentian had no way to counter her words, and as she stared at him, a strange glow blazed in Lin Xian`er eyes. After which, she lifted her wine cup as she whispered, "Okay, I shan't joke around with you any longer. This is a cause of celebration since Sir Qin managed to obtained the top rank of this batch of participants in the Immortal Martial Realm. Please allow Xian`er to toast you."

“Right.” Qin Wentian finally steeled his resolve enough to look at Lin Xian`er. Right now, Lin Xian`er’s face was still flushed red, but her eyes only contained serenity within them, as though she wasn’t interested in him the slightest. The two of them toasted with their wine cups and drained it in a single gulp. The fiery feeling set their bodies ablaze once more as the astral energy in their Yuanfu brimmed to the max, circulating frenziedly within their bodies and causing rumbling sounds to echo out.

BOOM!

Just when the crowd was still pondering on the shocking fact that Qin Wentian was ranked first, a wave of intense killing intent permeated the air.

“So what even if you are ranked first in the Immortal Martial Realm? This only represents your latent potential. But no matter how much latent potential someone has, if he died, he is ultimately only a dead man in the end.” A cold voice echoed out, the gazes of the crowd turned over as they stared at Di Shi. They instantly understood what was going on.

Everyone was clear on the grudge between Qin Wentian and Di Shi. The most unhappy person here was undoubtedly Di Shi when he learned that Qin Wentian was the person ranked first in this batch that ventured into the Immortal Martial Realm. Not only did he have debt to settle with Qin Wentian over Qin Wentian killing his younger brother, he was similarly the only one out of the eight era-suppressing geniuses who didn’t manage to get into the top ten. And just so coincidentally, Qin Wentian was the one who ousted him, stripping him of any chance. Di Shi naturally didn’t want to admit to the fact that Qin Wentian was ranked number one.

Ji Feixue, Duan Han, Lou Bingyu, and Lin Xian`er all frowned. Before this, Di Shi had clashed against them. He had broken through to the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and was exceedingly dangerous. If they didn’t intervene, Ye Lingshuang and the others would have surely died. This matter wasn’t known to Qin Wentian yet.

The sounds of the participants enjoying themselves with food and wine instantly came to an abrupt halt because of what Di Shi had said.

“How can he be compared to you, Di Shi? Number #11 in the Immortal Martial Realm, being defeated by junior brother Qin under absolutely fair conditions. After that, you even chose to take out your anger on Wentian’s friends whose cultivation bases were suppressed. You are only so capable after all, and the things you’ve done and words you’ve said will all be circulated to the outside world. As to the reputation you have as part of the eight-era suppressing geniuses, from today onwards, everyone would know that in fact, you completely failed to live up to that name. Junior brother Qin would definitely be the one replacing your position,”Ji Feixue coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian’s countenance stiffened as he asked, “Senior brother, did you say that he made a move against my friends?”

“I wanted to find an opportunity to tell you about this. Di Shi broke through to the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and after he was ousted by you from the path of the stone monuments, he immediately moved against Ye Lingshuang and your other friends. If it wasn’t for Fairy Lin’s making a move to block him, the consequences would surely have been disastrous. For this, Fairy Lin was even injured. You should take the opportunity to thank her for her kindness."

Ji Feixue told Qin Wentian because he wanted to remind Qin Wentian to be careful of Di Shi, revealing Di Shi's level of cultivation base so Qin Wentian would be more prepared. If not, who knew if Di Shi might spring another sneak attack in the future.

An intense coldness instantly erupted forth from Qin Wentian, gushing towards Di Shi. Di Shi regarded him icily, murder apparent in his eyes. He gulp down a cup of wine as he pointed his finger straight at Qin Wentian, the meaning of his provocation extremely clear.

Qin Wentian disregarded Di Shi's provocation, yet there was already a torrential wave of killing intent in his heart. Di Shi has already entered the list of people he would definitely kill.

Harshly gulping down a mouth of wine, Qin Wentian ignored the burning sensation. He turned his gaze back onto Lin Xian`er. Although Ji Feixue only casually spoke of it, he knew that if it wasn't for Lin Xian`er acting on his behalf, with Di Shi's strength it was as easy as flipping a palm if he wanted to kill Ye Lingshuang and the others. Lin Xian`er disregarded injuries to herself, blocking Di Shi's attack to buy time for Ji Feixue and the others.

And in addition, if Ji Feixue had not revealed this, Lin Xian`er would never have mentioned it and Qin Wentian would have been kept in the dark forever. This made Qin Wentian feel an indescribable sense of gratitude.

"Xian`er only acted because I disapproved his actions. Sir Qin, there's no need to overthink things. Since Xian`er is already friends with Sir Qin, there's no need to thank me," Lin Xian`er gently smiled.

Qin Wentian nodded his head. "Xian`er don't call me Sir Qin any longer, just refer to me as Wentian in the future."

Lin Xian`er stared at Qin Wentian with a smile that was not a smile on her face. She gently stated, "Wentian, this indeed sounds much more smoother to pronounce> I shall call you Wentian then."

Right now, Wu Mu who was on the stone platform in the middle of the astral lake gazed at the participants with a smile. He then added, "I believe you all want to see how the situation is on the outside right? Since the banquet is already prepared, let's add something more to heighten the atmosphere. Prepare the engraving of names on the ranking monument."

Wu Mu's words caused many to freeze. The participants then turned their sights back behind Wu Mu. Over there was a huge astral monument, and right now on the front of it, all their names were already engraved.

"Could this be the ranking monument situated at the entrance of the Immortal Martial Realm? The rankings can be carved on it?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

“In that case, the dimension we are in now, is in the space within the ranking monument situated at the entrance itself?” Somebody speculated.

“Haha you are right. This astral monument is precisely the one situated at the entrance. Do you all think that your names would appear there magically? Of course it’s engraved by us.” Wu Mu laughed, he didn’t put on any airs at all and his words allowed comprehension to dawn on everyone.

“In that case, this place is the entrance and also the exit? We went through so many things only to come a full circle, returning back to our original location. The only thing that has changed is the situation outside,” Li Tian spoke.

“Yes,” Wu Mu nodded, as everyone finally understood.

At this moment, the back of the astral monument suddenly turned transparent, allowing the participants inside to clearly see the situation on the outside. Countless numbers of people from various powers had arrived, all waiting for the results of the ranking.

Staring at these people, the participants all felt a deep shock in their hearts. Only by personally witnessing it did they realize how many people outside were waiting for the results in great anticipation.

“Master has arrived.” Lou Bingyu’s beautiful eyes stiffened as she stared at an extraordinary-looking silhouette standing atop a stone pillar. It was none other than the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

As though she suddenly thought of something, Lou Bingyu stealthily cast another glance at Qin Wentian, complicated traces of emotion within her eyes. If her master knew that not only had she failed to surpass Ji Feixue, she even became friends with Qin Wentian, and the fact that Qin Wentian was ranked number one in the Immortal Martial Realm, what would the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness think?

Di Shi’s eyes narrowed, his countenance grew increasingly unsightly. He saw that outside the Immortal Martial Realm there were many experts from his supreme Di Clan waiting to see the results.

Qin Wentian only had one person in his eyes, that exquisite and peerless, empire-toppling beautiful silhouette standing there with nervousness in her eyes. Mo Qingcheng’s flawless countenance was filled with anticipation as her dainty hands were clenched tightly into fists. Staring at her expression, Qin Wentian felt a bout of warmth warming his heart. He knew that only matters regarding him would cause Mo Qingcheng to react in such a manner.

“Hmm, who’s that?” Qin Wentian cast another glance at the old man standing next to Mo Qingcheng. This old man projected an extraordinary aura, and the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley all respectfully stood behind him. Occasionally, Mo Qingcheng would even sneak a glance filled with nervousness at the old man. All this involuntarily caused Qin Wentian to guess that could it be...that old man was none other than the Medicine Sovereign?

Many powerful characters had already arrived outside the Immortal Martial Realm. It wasn't impossible for the Medicine Sovereign to personally drop by.

Separated by the ancient monument, the people inside all had various thoughts, while the crowds outside were all exceedingly nervous. The floating names on the ranking monument all disappeared, they knew that the time for the reveal of the rankings had arrived.

A bright light flashed as the first name was engraved on the ranking monument. Naturally, this was the name of the participant ranked last. It was none other than an expert from the Divine Dragon Castle. The fact that his name appeared first, caused those from the Divine Dragon Castle to feel waves of disappointment rock their hearts.

Following which, the second, the third name appeared, starting from the bottom and rising to the top.

"Princess Jiao Yang's name has also appeared. To think that she actually didn't even rank within the top twenty?" Many people exclaimed in shock. Those floating names belonged to many exceptionally famous characters in the Royal Sacred Region, yet how many of them would be able to enter the top ten?

"Bingyu's name hadn't appeared yet." The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness actually felt traces of nervousness in her heart. She hoped that Lou Bingyu's name would appear as late as possible.

"Di Shi, it's all up to you now," Those from the supreme Di Clan were watching with expectation. They wished to see Di Shi's name being ranked among the top three.

Every time a name was engraved on the stone monument, the hearts of the crowd would pound with nervousness. This continued all the way until the top twenty names were revealed.

"Not one of the names of the eight era-suppressing geniuses has appeared yet. It seems that they are all ranked within the top ten." The crowd speculated. Although Qin Wentian's name hadn't appeared yet, the crowd had already forgotten about him. However there was one person that could never forget him, and that person was naturally Mo Qingcheng. Her countenance was flushed slightly red, racked with nervousness. Qin Wentian's name hadn't appeared yet, he must be ranked ahead.

When the name of the participant ranked #12 finally appeared, many people drew in a deep breath. The moment was coming. It seemed like all eight of the era-suppressing geniuses really did rank within the top ten.

"Di Shi wouldn't let our supreme Di Clan down." Those from the Di Clan stated with confidence and excitement.

And at this moment, the name of the participant obtaining #11 was engraved onto the stone monument. Two gigantic characters - 'Di Shi,' imprinted themselves into the eyes of the countless spectators.

Instantly, huge tsunami waves of shock violently rocked the minds of the crowd, stunning those from the supreme Di Clan.

Di Shi. Di Shi of the eight era-suppressing geniuses was actually ranked #11. He didn’t even manage to get into the top ten!!

Chapter 598: Immortal Martial Realm Ranking

“Di Shi.” The experts from the supreme Di Clan almost coughed out blood, their faces were thoroughly red from the emotional impact.

Why had so many of them come here? Undoubtedly, they were all here because they wanted to personally witness the Heaven Chosen of their clan, Di Shi, getting a good ranking. However today, they discovered that not only did Di Shi fail to get a good ranking, he was even ousted from the top ten. Upon feeling the countless gazes riveted on them, as well as the whispers from the surroundings, the amount of despair and disappointment in their hearts could very well be imagined.

Yet they didn’t know that at this very moment, Di Shi who was within the Immortal Martial Realm could clearly see the expressions on their faces, as well as their reactions. He was similarly in incomparable misery, the killing intent he had towards Qin Wentian thickened even further.

“Di Shi was actually ousted from the top ten and got ranked #11? That means other than the other seven era-suppressing geniuses, there should still be three more that got into the top ten. But who are they?”

The crowd started to run through the names in their minds. Seven were left out of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, there were three more participants.

The lips of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness curved up in a proud smile as she stated in a low voice, “Bingyu, you truly didn’t disappoint me.”

Right now it was already obvious that Lou Bingyu was part of the top ten rankings.

“Oh ya, the disciple of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness Lou Bingyu must have entered the top ten.” The Sword Sovereigness’s words instantly caused an uproar. Who would have thought that Lou Bingyu was so powerful.

“HAHAHA, my disciple Si Ling, you are truly your master’s darling disciple.” Not far away, an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect laughed uproariously, causing the spectators to start a little. This fellow was truly overly exuberant, actually using the term ‘darling disciple’ which caused goosebumps to appear on the skin of the spectators. However, his reaction was understandable, how much glory was this? Being able to enter within the top ten ranks of the Immortal Martial Realm.

That’s right, Si Ling’s name was on the ranking monument before, but still hadn’t appeared yet. Evidently, he too was part of the top ten rankers.

Lou Bingyu and Si Ling, were both ranked above Di Shi.

“Si Ling, the chosen of our Si Clan.” The experts from the Si Clan had also arrived. They drew in deep breaths, inclined their heads and stared at the sky. This was something the crown prince of Grand Shang, Shang Tong, hadn’t achieved, yet the number one genius of their Si Clan accomplished it.

On Mo Qingcheng’s face, other than nervousness, there was now also traces of excitement. The vast majority had already forgotten that Qin Wentian’s name hadn’t appeared yet, but how could Mo Qingcheng forget? The name of the person she was paying attention to was none other than Qin Wentian.

The Medicine Sovereign turned his gaze over to Mo Qingcheng, staring at his disciple with a smile that was not a smile. He then whispered, “What’s the matter? Are you happy that your little boyfriend managed to wriggle his way into the top ten?”

Mo Qingcheng stared at her master, her clenched fists gripped even tighter as she nodded her head seriously. That appearance of hers made her appear wise and virtuous, and there was also a streak of determination mixed within. Naturally, she was happy.

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were instantly thunderstruck. Oh yeah, Qin Wentian’s name hadn’t appeared yet.

“Next, the top ten names should appear soon.” The hearts of the crowd were filled with anxiety, yet for some reason the names of the top ten rankers still hadn’t appeared yet.

They didn’t know that right now in the space within the ranking monument, the Realmlord Wu Mu was laughing uproariously when he stared at the agitated and excited faces of the crowd. Were they really filled with so much anticipation for names of the top ten rankers?

“Engrave the names of the top ten rankers at this time tomorrow.” Wu Mu grinned craftily, as though he felt some sort of vindictive pleasure at making the crowd outside wait. He was intentionally whetting their appetite; he wanted these people to understand the weight and importance of the Immortal Martial Realm ranking, he wanted them to be filled with even more anticipation.

Those in the banquet hall were all speechless when they heard that. But since Wu Mu has already spoken, they could only smile wryly and continue with their feast. Their physiques were constantly improving, and Qin Wentian placed himself in a semi-dream state as he sensed that his perception and affinity to the constellations were growing increasingly formidable. Right now, the words on the astral stone walls in the space within the ranking monument seemed to be a little clearer than before.

“This banquet is truly a great nourishment to us,” Qin Wentian silently mused. He had a feeling that even if he were to do nothing but enjoy himself with the food and wine for seven days and nights here, his cultivation base had a very high probability of breaking through to the seventh level. Unfortunately, merely half a day later he soon discovered that he could eat and drink no more. His entire person was intoxicated. Not only him, all of the others were under the same effect as well. Wu Mu’s earlier words, “Eat and drink as much as you want to,” caused their understanding to deepen further. They had to work hard and push themselves to eat and drink even more.

And so the participants continued stuffing themselves, eating even if they could eat no more, drinking even when they were filled to their max capacity. When they woke up on the second day, they had actually all fallen asleep strewn across the banquet tables or on the floor.

What made Qin Wentian feel awkward was that when he woke up, he discovered Lin Xian`er's sleeping face was inches away from him as she faced him directly. The fragrance from her permeated the air, causing one to be mesmerized within so deeply that they had no way to extricate themselves. She was undoubtedly the ultimate temptation. And not only that, Lou Bingyu was lying beside him with her arms cradled around his neck. Qin Wentian then carefully shifted the jade-like arms of Lou Bingyu away before drawing a deep breath, trying to stabilize his mind. After standing up, he noticed Wu Mu was currently staring at him with a smile that was not a smile.

"Senior, that wine is too intense," Qin Wentian awkwardly replied.

"Yeah, too intense. If it's me, I wouldn't choose to wake up so early." Wu Mu continued to stare at him with that strange smile, causing Qin Wentian to feel incredibly awkward to the point where his face turned red. Such a scene caused Wu Mu to involuntarily laugh uproariously.

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn't notice that on the beautiful eye-lids on the ice-cold face of Lou Bingyu fluttered a little. Her entire body was incredibly hot, she even felt her face burning. Earlier she had already awakened when Qin Wentian shifted her arms away. Right now she could only feign sleep, she felt so embarrassed that she wanted to die.

She actually used her arms and cradled a man's neck?! Lou Bingyu's heart thumped rapidly, she didn't know what she had done after she was drunk. And upon thinking of all the possibilities, her heartbeat started to beat violently as she squirmed a little. She mustn't drink any more wine from this place any longer.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he cast his gaze towards Mo Qingcheng's flawlessly beautiful countenance. Right now, he only saw Mo Qingcheng staring at the ranking monument with anxiety and worry apparent in her eyes. Qin Wentian silently scolded himself. Qingcheng was still waiting for him outside. Most probably ever since he entered, Mo Qingcheng had always been passing her days in a state of anxiety and worry. Upon thinking of this, a gentleness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as a radiant smile lit up his face.

When Lin Xian`er opened her eyes, the first thing she saw was the radiant smile on Qin Wentian's face. That prideful young man who was unrivalled in the Immortal Martial Realm actually had such a gentle side to him? Lin Xian`er sat up as she too glanced in the direction Qin Wentian was looking at. Just a single glance was sufficient for her to see that exquisite young woman whose beauty wasn't a whit inferior to her own. Such a female like Mo Qingcheng would attract attention anywhere she went.

The other participants woke up one by one; they now fully understood the might of last night's banquet. After their sleep, they all felt that their cultivation bases had all advanced a little bit forward, bringing them closer to the next level. An immortal was after all, an immortal. The participants all hailed from major powers, yet how could they be able to afford such ingredients to throw a banquet like this everyday? If they could have such efficacious delicacies for food daily, the speed of their cultivation would undoubtedly skyrocket.

“Prepare to engrave the names,” Wu Mu casually stated.

Those outside the Immortal Martial Realm had long been in a frenzy. Everyone was speculating on who the top ten rankers would be.

Right now, they were already clear on the ten names that had yet to appear. Even Qin Wentian’s name was brought out by people, causing many to sigh. Who would have thought that Di Shi would be ranked #11, while Qin Wentian actually stepped into the top ten. How could this be not shocking?

“Qin Wentian should be #10 right?” Many were silently speculating.

At this moment, a blinding light shot out from the ranking monument, and a few characters shimmered with golden light as they appeared. This was the preferential treatment for the top ten rankers.

“Si Ling, it’s Si Ling! The #10 of the Immortal Martial Realm, Si Ling.” The crowd was a little taken aback, they all initially thought that Qin Wentian had a higher possibility of being ranked as number ten.

The countenances of those from the Violet Thunder Sect grew incredibly unsightly to behold. Just ranked #10? One must know that meant the Battle Sword Sect had three Chosen that were ranked within the top ten.

“The #9 ranking should be Qin Wentian, right?”

At this moment, another radiant light radiated as the second name appeared.

Lou Bingyu.

Lou Bingyu of the Battle Sword Sect was the ninth ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm.

“The Battle Sword Sect actually has three members that entered the top ten ranks. How strong are they? Since Lou Bingyu is #9, Qin Wentian should be #8, right? I wonder what the rank of Ji Feixue is, as he is the strongest among them.”

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness’s eyes flashed with a gleam of sharpness. At the end, could Lou Bingyu ultimately still have failed to surpass Ji Feixue?

Not only that, the name of that young man who ‘threatened’ her back when in ancient Ye hadn’t even appeared yet.

“Chi Lian, Chi Lian is #8!” The crowd exclaimed in shock. Chi Lian was a disciple of the Blood Devil Palace, as well as a descendent of the Chi Clan of the Western Domain. He was extremely powerful, yet was he only strong enough to be ranked eighth?

“Fan Miaoyu, #7.” Yet another name appeared. The only female among the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Yet this outstanding character was only ranked seventh? This caused several experts from the Forgotten Immortal Tower to feel more than a little disappointed. From their perspective, Fan Miaoyu obtaining #7 wasn’t a very good ranking at all.

“Ji Feixue. Ji Feixue of the Battle Sword Sect is #6”

“How can this be? Among the three of the Battle Sword Sect, Lou Bingyu and Ji Feixue had both appeared, but where was Qin Wentian? Was there a mistake somewhere? Or could it be that Qin Wentian had already been eliminated, but there was an error somewhere?”

When the #5 ranking, Dongyue Hanjiang’s name appeared, these voices of suspicion grew increasingly intense. There must be an unexpected situation within the realm that caused Qin Wentian to be eliminated. If not, how could Qin Wentian enter the top four?

“Li Tian! #4 is Li Tian!” The spectators exclaimed when they stared at the ranking monument. After this, the top three rankers would soon be revealed.

“Indeed, Gu Liufeng didn’t cause people to be disappointed, he is as dazzling as ever. And also to think that the mysterious Hua Taixu would be so powerful to this extent, able to be part of the top three with Gu Liufeng. But with regards to the last person, who exactly is it? Were the names of some participants accidentally omitted?”

Although Qin Wentian was slightly famous, his status was simply too insignificant when compared to the eight era-suppressing geniuses. The spectators would rather believe that there was an error than to think that he was part of the top three. It was simply too inconceivable.

The beautiful face of Mo Qingcheng was tinged red, her heart beating so fast that it felt as though it was about to leap out of her chest.

“The top three are all exceedingly outstanding individuals of our generation.” Mo Qingcheng was initially worried on how to face her master. But now, upon seeing the high probability that Qin Wentian would be ranked within the top three, Mo Qingcheng was much more relaxed. Her master shouldn’t have any issues with Qin Wentian now, right?

At this moment, an incomparably resplendent light emanated forth from the ranking monument. At the second row of the ranking monument, two names abruptly appeared.

Gu Liufeng, Hua Taixu.

For the battle to decide the top three, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu were ranked side by side?

“Who exactly is the number one ranker?” The hearts of the spectators almost leapt out of their chests. Gu Liufeng actually wasn’t ranked first.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness also furrowed her brow. She too didn’t feel it was likely that Qin Wentian would be able to obtain the top ranking.

However right now as the brightest, most intense ray of light radiated out from the ranking monument. At the topmost row, three gigantic characters shimmering with golden light appeared there. This iron-clad proof created a rush of impact that violently rumbled the hearts of the spectators on an incomprehensible scale!

The number one in the Immortal Martial Realm was none other than Qin Wentian!

Chapter 599: Glimmering Tears

On the ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm, golden light sparkled as the name on the top row exuded an extremely intense radiance.

Qin Wentian, it was actually really Qin Wentian.

At this moment outside the Immortal Martial Realm, there was no uproar nor any commotion. The silence of this brief pause was even somewhat terrifying. Countless pairs of eyes stared at the three characters as huge waves began to rise in their hearts.

They had imagined many possibilities, that maybe Qin Wentian was already eliminated for some unknown reason, or maybe the number one would be some Heaven Chosen they had accidentally forgotten. But the truth was simply as such, rumbling the hearts of people. Yeah, obviously, how could there be any accidents? The only one remaining was obviously Qin Wentian.

The young man who slew Ye Kongfan in ancient Ye, the young man who killed the Little Ancestor of the supreme Di Clan in front of his older brother Di Shi; Qin Wentian had made full use of this opportunity in the Immortal Martial Realm and completed an amazing transformation. His name was ranked above the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

In this journey, Qin Wentian had forcefully suppressed these world-shaking era-suppressing geniuses. After today, Qin Wentian's name would definitely circulate to all parts of the Royal Sacred Region. Maybe, there would be a newcomer with the title 'era-suppressing genius.' The ninth era-suppressing genius in the Heavenly Dipper Realm rose up today, but it was also possible for one of the other eight to be replaced.

"When was I blinded? Is this an illusion?" A voice broke the silence. After which a terrifying rumbling sound exploded forth as an uproar of insane scale completely erupted.

The experts from the supreme Di Clan once again felt an incomparably intense impact to their hearts. Di Shi was #11 while the #1 was actually their enemy, Qin Wentian; that very same Qin Wentian who killed Di Yu.

"I really want to know how he defeated Gu Liufeng and the other era-suppressing geniuses. Sadly, I didn't get to witness it, missing out on that battle might be my life's greatest regret. I truly envy those in the Immortal Martial Realm who had the chance to witness that battle, they personally watched the rise of a legendary character." Someone exclaimed.

No matter what doubts they had towards Qin Wentian in the past, when his name appeared on the top row of the ranking monument, every past sentiment they had regarding Qin Wentian disappeared like smoke into thin air. The ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm would never lie. For the one ranked at the very top, maybe his combat prowess wasn't the strongest, but there was no need to doubt that his talent was top-notch. Since Qin

Wentian was ranked first, this indicated that at least as of now, his latent talent surpassed the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

The ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm had a history measuring over tens of thousands of years. Everyone in the Royal Sacred Region respected and had faith in it.

This ranking was a ranking of true authority. No matter how you doubted Qin Wentian before this, the instant his name was engraved onto the top position, everything was concluded.

“Qin Wentian.” The experts from the Qinghua Mountains stood together. One among them stared at those three characters as he felt an indescribable emotion assailing his heart. Back then in Xuan King City, he had the opportunity to recruit Qin Wentian into their Qinghua Mountain Sect. Sadly, he didn’t grab it.

“Why would this name be so familiar?” An expert muttered in a low voice from the direction where the Si Clan was standing.

Behind him, a middle-aged man suddenly shifted his eyes onto a young man standing to the side. A gleam of sharpness flashed through his eyes as the middle-aged man stated, “Si Qiong. Is this the young man which you once fought against for the top position of the Heavenly Fate Ranking? I remember that you said it before, that you would definitely kill him to cleanse the humiliation that you received back then.”

Si Qiong’s body involuntarily trembled as his face turned red from the suppression of his emotions. Currently, his cultivation was at the peak of the fourth level of Heavenly Dipper, infinitesimally close to the fifth level of Heavenly Dipper. He had once participated in the Heavenly Fate Rankings of Grand Xia and he originally planned to enter the Immortal Martial Realm ten years from now, hoping that his name would be one of those on the ranking monument.

But right now, the young man who once defeated him back in Grand Xia, his name had already appeared at the most resplendent top row of the ranking monument. This made Si Qiong incomparably ashamed, unable to show his face to anyone.

“Relay my order, completely recall the members of our Si Clan in Grand Xia. From today onwards, none of our clan members must have anything to do with Grand Xia. The hatred and grudges from before, discard them all,” the middle-aged man faintly spoke. His Si Clan had suffered a disadvantage in Grand Xia. Si Qiong’s original plan was to accumulate more strength before blasting through the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia to gain access. But now, this plan was no longer feasible.

Their Si Clan had no wish to offend a Heaven Chosen that had unlimited latent potential.

Right now, as long as Qin Wentian agreed, he could instantly enter the Royal Sacred Sect and become a core disciple there. This was the weight of the Immortal Martial Realm ranking, any names on it didn’t need to take a test before they joined the Royal Sacred Sect, they would be admitted directly as long as they wished it.

Not only that, Qin Wentian was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. Now that his ranking was revealed, one could very well imagine the status he would have in his sect.

Right now over here, there were many disciples from the Battle Sword Sect. Before this they were already celebrating because out of this batch of participants, there were three from the Battle Sword Sect that were ranked within the top ten. Of the Nine Great Sects Seven Supreme Clans and twin empires, as well as the other major powers of the Royal Sacred Region, there were so many contenders for the top ten rankings. Their Battle Sword Sect single-handedly occupied one-third of them, one could very well imagine the weight the Battle Sword Sect held.

Not only that, the name ranked right at the top was also the name of a disciple from the Battle Sword Sect.

However, there was a member of the Battle Sword Sect whose heart was completely tangled up with complications. That person was none other than the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness.

She stared at the ranking monument before her. Even with her discipline of heart, it was extremely difficult for her to calm down. It had been so many years since she had felt such intense waves rocking her heart. Right now, she didn’t even know how to describe her emotions.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness remembered that when she first met Qin Wentian, she didn’t even personally appear. When Qin Wentian comprehended the fourteen sword strikes, she sent out a voice asking if he was willing to be her personal disciple. Back then Qin Wentian rejected her, and her response to him was that he didn’t know how tall the heavens and how vast the earth was.

The second time they met, her impression of him further deepened.

He became the foster son of Ye Qingyun, and in the royal palace of Ye, he actually dared to threaten her with words? Back then, how lofty was she? Disdainfully staring down at Qin Wentian, only feeling how inconsequential he was, completely powerless compared to her, yet daring to speak such bold words of arrogance, showing blatant disrespect. Her reply then was that in the Immortal Martial Realm, her disciple Lou Bingyu would teach him a lesson on her behalf.

However now, she didn’t know if her disciple Lou Bingyu had clashed directly against Qin Wentian or not in the Immortal Realm. But at the very least, the truth was out. The hope she placed on Lou Bingyu, granting her the treasure she plundered from Ye Qingyun...for all her efforts, Lou Bingyu was only ranked #9 while Qin Wentian was number one.

At this moment, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness recalled the scenes in the ancient palace of Ye. Back then, Qin Wentian’s gaze gleamed with sharpness when riveted on her who stood in the air, not masking the brazenness of youth in the slightest.

She had no choice but to admit that Qin Wentian succeeded in teaching her a lesson.

It had been a very very long time that a junior could give rise to such intense waves in her heart. Although Ji Feixue was one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, he hadn't managed to do so.

The Sword Sovereigness soon discovered many gazes landing on her. Amidst the crowd, there were many whispers and mutterings regarding her.

"I heard that Qin Wentian is the foster son of the Human Emperor of Ye. Back then in the ancient palace of Ye, the Violet Thunder Sect, the War Country, Spirit Luan Country, and those of the supreme Li Clan were all there for the treasure of the Human Emperor. The Human Emperor warred one against all, standing arrogantly upright in the skies, even injuring a Supremacy from the Violet Thunder Sect. After that, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness personally appeared in front of Ye Qingyun who was in a perilous situation, facing enemies on all sides, using a silent threat to force him to dig into his own flesh for his treasure. An extremely cruel act."

"At that time, although Qin Wentian was a Battle Sword Sect disciple, a junior of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, he spoke out for justice, confronting the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. And right now Qin Wentian has obtained the position of the top ranker, everyone in the Battle Sword Sect is celebrating, but the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness shouldn't be feeling too good, right?"

"Hehe, it was still fine in the past. But now since the reality is such, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness no longer has any face left."

"However, right now the happiest person was undoubtedly Mo Qingcheng of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Back when Qin Wentian slew Ye Kongfan in ancient Ye, the weak triumphing over the strong, and the reason was none other then because Ye Kongfan humiliated Mo Qingcheng. Ye Kongfan wanted to obtain the love of the Holy Maiden Mo Qingcheng, yet he failed to do so. He created vile rumors and circulated them all about, succeeding in truly enraging Qin Wentian. At that time when Qin Wentian slew Ye Kongfan, I already knew that he would definitely be an extraordinary character in the future."

"I don't need to hear your crap. Being able to jump two levels to defeat Ye Kongfan and even daring to rebut the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness, who didn't know that Qin Wentian would surely become one of the Heaven Chosen of this era?" Someone sneered, as though they had already forgotten the shock Qin Wentian wrought when his name appeared.

"How outstanding is Qin Wentian? The number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region, Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley Mo Qingcheng is a fifth-ranked alchemist. The two of them are basically a match made in heaven. I heard that they have been lovebirds ever since they were young and were already engaged."

"Cough, when did the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley became the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region?"

"Are you stupid? Would the beauty of the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley lose out to Lin Xian`er? It's only because previously not many knew of her. Now that she has appeared here, word of her beauty will soon spread around the world. Not only that, she's the wife of the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian. Isn’t it only a matter of time before she would be known as the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Realm?”

Discussions like these soon rang out through the crowd. Qin Wentian who was looked down upon earlier suddenly became ‘it’s only expected,’ ‘he had the mandate of heaven,’ and ‘totally within expectations.’

As for the love between Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, the story of this immortal couple spread like wildfire, with many different editions being circulated simultaneously.

Qin Wentian hadn’t exited the Immortal Martial Realm yet, but stories regarding him were already spreading around the Royal Sacred Region!

Naturally, Mo Qingcheng would also be mentioned along with him. The her right now had a countenance filled with happiness and excitement. When she stared at the three dazzling golden characters on the top row of the ranking monument, her eyes turned slightly red as though she wanted to say something. But because he hadn’t exited the realm yet, she didn’t know who to say the words she wanted to say to.

The maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley behind her were completely speechless. They still remembered that during the first time they met Qin Wentian, the Holy Maiden rushed straight into his embrace, completely breaking down and was in an inconsolable state. At that time, they all felt tremendously unhappy in their hearts. This unhappiness intensified further when Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng shared a single room. To them, Qin Wentian wasn’t worthy of Mo Qingcheng.

But now, they couldn’t help but sigh that nothing in this word was predictable. Maybe right from the start, this couple was already destined to be focused upon by all, worshipped by people.

“Number one?” The long beard of the Medicine Sovereign fluttered in the wind as his lips curled up in a deep smile. “Is this the fellow you like?”

“Mhm,” Mo Qingcheng nodded heavily, turning her gaze onto the Medicine Sovereign, her eyes were red with emotion.

The sight of her looking like this caused the heart of the Medicine Sovereign to involuntarily tremble. He tousled her hair and stated in a doting tone, “Silly girl…”

“Master, will you like him?” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes were filled with an intense unyieldingness, and as she spoke she could no longer control her emotions, her tears streaking unbidden down her flawless features.

“Daring to make my darling disciple cry? How could I like someone like him?” The Medicine Sovereign intentionally made his tone angry, and opened his eyes wide glaring at her. His actions caused Mo Qingcheng to smile involuntarily, as she choked back her tears. That smile on her face was as soul-stirring as ever, causing the Medicine Sovereign to helplessly sigh in his heart… how deep was this lass's love for Qin Wentian?

The old man beside the Medicine Sovereign didn't say a word from the start until the end. His gaze was also fixated on the name at the top row of the ranking monument. The vicissitudes of time reflected from within his eyes, glimmering with tears full of emotions. How bright and resplendent was Qin Wentian's performance!

Chapter 600: Seventh Level Of Heavenly Dipper

Within the space of the ranking monument, the seventy-plus Heaven Chosen could all clearly see the reactions of the crowd outside.

Especially when the three characters of 'Qin Wentian,' was being engraved, tsunami-like waves rose up rocking their hearts, as countless silhouettes were all numb with shock.

Di Shi saw the looks of disappointment of the elders from his clan. Lou Bingyu noticed the complicated expressions that flashed on the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' countenance. Si Ling witnessed the joy and surprise on the faces of those from the Violet Thunder Sect and Si Clan.

As for Qin Wentian, he saw the tears of Mo Qingcheng.

Staring at the tears falling down from the eyes of that beautiful face, Qin Wentian felt currents of warmth rise up in his heart. Her anxiety, her agitation, her happiness; all were imprinted in the depths of Qin Wentian's heart, and further engraved into his mind - all for this woman, whom he fell in love with back in Chu.

Back then she was Chu's number one beauty, while he was just an unknown. Now, she was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, while he was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, the foster son of Human Emperor of Ye, and the number one of the Immortal Martial Realm.

They were both trying their hardest. Ever since destiny allowed them to meet, he knew he would definitely grab hold of this opportunity, and never let this pure and flawless maiden disappear from his life.

Lin Xian`er and Lou Bingyu also noticed Mo Qingcheng's tears. Lin Xian`er's eyes had a gentle smile in them as she gazed at the young man beside her, consoling him in a low voice, "You better treat the Holy Maiden well."

Qin Wentian returned her gaze, smiling as he nodded his head.

"Let me toast you one more cup, when are you preparing to tie the knot with the Holy Maiden?" Lin Xian`er lifted her wine cup and touched it to Qin Wentian's, draining her cup in a single gulp, ignoring the burning sensation of that strong wine.

Seeing the traces of contemplation in Qin Wentian's eyes, Lin Xian`er involuntarily blinked and snorted in a playful manner, "Don't tell me you hadn't even thought of it?"

Qin Wentian ashamedly nodded as he sighed, “On the path to now, there were simply too many things, I didn’t even have a chance to stop for a breather. I really owe her way too much.”

“Well, you are still not too late if you start thinking about it now. A woman like the Holy Maiden, if you don’t hurry up and tie the knot with her, there are countless men who can’t wait to pursue her,” Lin Xian`er giggled, those eyes which like limpid water as soul-stirring as ever. A mild fragrance rose from her, permeating the air and causing the surrounding people to be mesmerised. Qin Wentian stared at her bright and beautiful eyes, but discovered that he could not see through her.

“Mhm,” Qin Wentian nodded heavily. He was thinking that maybe not long from now, it would finally be time for him to make a return trip back to Grand Xia. When he returned to Chu and if Mo Qingcheng is willing, he will hold a marriage ceremony back in his hometown. If he did it that way, Qingcheng would definitely be very happy. In addition, there’s still his foster father Qin Chuan, Sister Qin Yao, and Teacher Mustang. They would all be very happy.

Truly, he missed home a lot. He wondered if Qin Chuan and the others were still doing well.

“Junior brother Qin, I really envy you. With a woman like the Holy Maiden so deeply in love with you, if both of you got married, you definitely have to invite all the seniors in our sect to the wedding banquet.” Ji Feixue raised his wine cup and laughed, his gaze inadvertently glanced over to Lou Bingyu who was standing beside Qin Wentian, only to see that she kept her head lowered, her raven-black hair flowing down like a waterfall, and he was unable to see her eyes.

“I will do so for sure. At that time, senior brother Ji and senior brother Duan Han and Bingyu, all of you must definitely come.” Qin Wentian laughed joyfully as he lifted his wine cup as well.

Lou Bingyu inclined her head, her cool eyes shimmered with slight confusion as she turned and stared at Qin Wentian. Just so coincidently, Qin Wentian was also looking right at her. That handsome countenance exuded a faint warmth and gentleness, his clear eyes sparkled with radiant laughter. At this moment, he didn’t exude the slightest bit of arrogance nor loftiness, resembling a ray of the purest sun light. His eyes and bearing were all extremely nice to look at, causing one to feel very comfortable when interacting with him.

“What’s wrong?” Qin Wentian noticed Lou Bingyu slipped into a daze while looking at him, he couldn’t help but ask in a low voice.

“Nothing.” A strange expression appeared on Lou Bingyu’s face as she hurriedly turned her gaze away. She lowered her head once more and didn’t speak.

“With good food and beautiful women, this is pure happiness,” Ji Feixue laughed, everyone else continued enjoying the banquet as their bodies underwent transformation. Occasionally, their gazes would shift to the scene outside. Although the rankings were already out, strangely enough not many have left. It seemed as though the crowd outside was waiting for the participants to step out.

As for the topic of the Immortal Martial Realm Rankings, discussion about it still continued on and on, the rumors and stories of Qin Wentian circulated more and more.

With regard to all of that, Qin Wentian naturally didn’t know anything, and even if he did, he wouldn’t show any interest. Other than eating and drinking, his eyes would constantly be trained on that flawless countenance standing outside waiting for him. Although they were separated by a dimension, she was always by his side, staring at him, waiting for him.

Throughout these few days, Qin Wentian could feel his strength improving bit by bit. There were many Heaven Chosen here who got drunk and fell asleep, and continued drinking the instant they awoke.

What made Qin Wentian taken aback was that a woman like Lou Bingyu also didn’t inhibit herself, allowing herself to get drunk. Ji Feixue stood protectively by her side, not allowing anyone to take advantage of her. Such a brief interlude caused a deep and meaningful smile to appear on Qin Wentian’s face.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had always wished for her disciple Lou Bingyu to surpass Ji Feixue, and hence Lou Bingyu’s target had always been Ji Feixue. Ji Feixue, the personal disciple under Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, might be her greatest competitor, but maybe, he was also her idol. She paid attention to Ji Feixue far more than anyone else.

An outstanding maiden like Lou Bingyu, young and beautiful. And although Ji Feixue was one of the eight-era suppressing geniuses, it was difficult that there wouldn’t be sparks of love flying between them.

“The two of them really look like a perfect match for each other.” At this moment Qin Wentian sat with his back to a stone wall in the interior of the ranking monument, he murmured as he turned his head back to stare at the runic lights flashing on the stone wall.

“Is that so?” Lin Xian`er who sat beside Qin Wentian, declined to comment and simply laughed. Her ruby red lips curled up in a enigmatic smile as she added, “Maybe, maybe not.”

“Can you see the runes inscribed on the stone walls?” Qin Wentian asked.

Lin Xian`er shook her head as a puzzled expression appeared in her eyes, “You can see them?”

“Mhm, I couldn’t see at the start. After that, I could see blurry outlines and now, they are getting clearer and clearer,” Qin Wentian nodded. A bright glow flashed in Lin Xian`er’s eyes in response.

She turned to Qin Wentian and spoke, “I really don’t know where you, such a demon-level talent, came from. However, there should be no mistake that there are some runes inscribed here. I’ve felt that this particular inner space of the ranking monument is unique and special. The Realmlord organized a banquet for us, and the food and wine here can even improve our cultivation, as well as augmenting our affinity to the constellations and boosting our perception. I suspect all he has done is simply to build up our foundation to prepare us to see the runes here. What did you see, exactly?” Lin Xian`er curiously inquired.

“Too profound, I don’t even understand it.” A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face, causing Lin Xian`er to pout as she glared at him. That pout on her face...one could well imagine how attractive such an expression was on her face.

“However, let’s give it a try.” Qin Wentian sat cross-legged as he closed his eyes, entering into a state of self-immersion. His actions caused Lin Xian`er to blink rapidly. Was this fellow really so strong-willed? Or could it be that she wasn’t charming at all?

As she thought of this, Lin Xian`er moved towards Qin Wentian, playfully punching out with her fist, yet stopping before it hit him. That beautiful countenance was only an inch away from Qin Wentian, so close that she could even feel his breathing.

“Oh, yes.” At this moment, Qin Wentian abruptly spoke as he opened his eyes. Giving Lin Xian`er a huge scare. She hurriedly retreated in panic as a red blush of shyness flushed her face red. Her heart was pounding incessantly, but she saw that Qin Wentian had no fluctuations to his countenance. He acted as usual and smiled, “Xian`er, could you help to bring me some of the food and wine and lay it around me as I cultivate? I may need them.”

After which, Qin Wentian’s smile grew wider as he closed his eyes once more, his actions causing Lin Xian`er to feel as though she was being deceived. She blinked; why did she feel as though she had just been teased?

“Consider yourself ruthless,” Lin Xian`er was speechless. Qin Wentian actually commanded her to bring food and wine over, how despicable. But still, she went and carried some of the food and wine back to him. Her actions caused the gazes of many of the Heaven Chosen to shift onto Lin Xian`er, filled with envy for Qin Wentian. Some of these gazes even made Lin Xian`er feel so shy that she didn’t wish to look at them.

* * *

Of the seven days of the banquet, in the blink of an eye already five days passed. Within the Monument Realm, the gazes of everyone were completely focused on Qin Wentian. He was still sitting cross-legged, yet there were scintillating astral lights emanating from him. The astral runes engraved in the interior of the ranking monument’s stone walls shimmered as astral light made up of countless motes of thrumming runes also cascaded down from them, landing on Qin Wentian.

“The interior stone walls of the ranking monument actually have such an effect?” The participants all had thunderstruck expressions on their faces, nobody knew what was happening to Qin Wentian. Only Realmlord Wu Mu was smiling. Qin Wentian becoming number one in the Immortal Martial Realm competition was definitely not due to luck.

Under the increasingly brilliant astral light enveloping him, ,the Yuanfu in Qin Wentian's body thrummed in response. Even his astral novas were humming; all the energy channels within his body were brimming with energy, transforming into tides of a great ocean, seething and boiling in anger.

Qin Wentian himself was like a bottomless pit, freely guiding and absorbing the astral light into his body. Within the short span of a day, a terrifying humming sound echoed from him as a powerful aura permeated the air. Qin Wentian's aura was transforming, all four of his astral novas erupted out from the void as they grew increasingly radiant.

"Only a single day to break through?" The hearts of the participants all pounded violently. Qin Wentian's cultivation base had broken through to the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. They still remembered that he was only at the fifth level when he stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm.

Now, not only was he the top ranker in the Immortal Martial Realm, acquiring many powerful innate techniques and even immortal arts, even his cultivation level had broken through. Everyone understood that right now, even in the outside world, in terms of pure combat prowess, Qin Wentian already had the ability to threaten the current eight era-suppressing geniuses.

Right now Qin Wentian felt as though he was sitting in the midst of a vast starry sky. The constellations here were the ground, he sat there immersed in endless astral light, the runic glow intensified as the boundless star light cascading downwards was channeled all around his body, yet he had no way to absorb them all. What a terrible waste.

As though he suddenly recalled something, Qin Wentian's perception drifted into that tiny astral-being locked deep within his sea of consciousness. The tendrils of his will probed incessantly into the deepest parts of the astral-being, bringing along with him that endless amount of astral energy.

Qin Wentian had entered the inner space of the tiny astral-being, many times before. He continued exploring it, going deeper and deeper until he stood before some gigantic memory fragments. These large shattered fragments were only found in the deeper levels of the astral-being's inner space, and clearly contained much more complete memories. Before this, he had no way to 'open' these due to lack of astral energy, but now, there was no better time for him to try.

Maybe, he would be able to see some of the deeper memories of his father through unlocking of these large astral memory fragments.

Boundless amounts of astral light flooded in, rushing straight at a gigantic memory fragment like endless tidal waves hitting the shore of a beach. The light radiating from the astral memory fragment grew increasingly brilliant. As the astral energy from the light unceasingly drilled into it, the fragment finally completely shattered apart, and a wave of memories rushed into Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness.

Chapter 601: Origin

The scene was in a jade palace set in a celestial realm situated above a vast and majestic ancient mountain.

Starlight illuminated the skies, painting the jade palace with color. Right before a certain pavilion there were two silhouettes standing there. Just a single glance at them would imprint their silhouettes into the depths of one's memory, unable to be forgotten, such was the presence they exuded.

These two silhouettes were a couple. Although the man had unexcelled, exceptional looks, his manliness was something rarely seen in the world. He stood there quietly, yet he was able to give off a pressure akin to a mighty mountain, towering over everyone else. Yet, his eyes contained streaks of gentleness resembling the profoundness and warmth of water.

Beside him, a woman of peerless beauty lay lightly on his shoulder. This woman was enveloped in layers of incomparably resplendent faint halos. Although she was dressed casually, her dressing style couldn't mask the unmatched magnificence of a generation.

Such a pair was truly like an immortal couple staying in the celestial realms. They seemed to paint a picture of eternity, containing an incomparable sense of beauty.

The sound of the cry of an infant drifted out, the woman hurriedly stood up, flashing a flawless smile at the man beside her before her silhouette flickered and disappeared from sight. An instant later, an infant could be seen in her arms as she reappeared beside the man. Her beautiful eyes were filled with the radiance of motherly love.

"Initially you could have soared up into the heavens, monopolizing the sun and moon, yet you chose to follow me to roam the ends of this world instead. I'm sorry." The man stared at the woman hugging the infant, his eyes could prop up the heaven and earth flashed with hints of shame.

"Why are you talking about this? Back then when you barged through the thirteen levels of the Heavenly Moat alone simply because of a single glance from me, it was already destined that my fate was already decided, I would be your companion forever." The voice of the woman was clean and gentle, and her eyes twinkled with laughter.

"If I knew that would so many complications would result from that, I would rather never have done all those things in the past," the man shook his head.

"This isn't like the past you. The man I loved was one who could stand tall supporting both Heaven and Earth. He had an indomitable spirit, severing all connections with the Ancient Primordial God Tribe because of anger, and with the power of a single man, he killed and massacred so much that even the sky changed color, to the extent where even the immortals and demons would cry out of fear - Qin Yuanfeng." The woman smiled lightly, her beautiful eyes containing an intense warmth and gentleness.

Qin Yuanfeng stared at the horizons, sighing in his heart, as though the sharpness which he once had had all been ground away.

The woman gently nestled in his embrace, placing the infant between them both as she smiled, “For the sake of me and our son, you are reduced to such a state today. If we are talking about being ashamed, I should be the one instead. Look at our son, in the future he would stand tall and support both Heaven and Earth by himself. With a weapon in his hand, asking this sky and asking this heaven, he would be the master of his fate, the lord of his own destiny.”

“Asking this sky, asking this heaven.” The man murmured, than smiled, “In that case, let’s name our son Wentian.”

秦问天 Qin Wentian → 秦 Qin is a surname, 问天 Wentian, means asking the sky/asking the heavens.

The eyes of the woman flashed with a strange glow as she lightly nodded her head, playing with that infant in their embrace as she smiled back. “In the future if you are mediocre, I hope that you would live a life of unremarkable-ness and mediocrity. If you can stand tall and support the heaven and earth, I hope that you can plunder the fate of the nine heavens, holding the sun and moon in your hands, stepping across worlds, trampling on the Divine Immortal and Demon Clans.”

“Do you really think so?” The man turned his head and stared at her as he asked in a gentle voice.

“Mhm.” The woman nodded her head.

“Fine. In that case I shall bequeath everything to him,” the man calmly stated. At that time he didn’t know this casual statement of his would be the herald of a never-seen-before tidal wave of unprecedented scale.

The body of the woman trembled a little before she recovered. A single teardrop streaked down her face, dripping onto the face of the infant. An innocent naive smile bloomed on the infant’s face as he stretched out a tiny arm, trying to grab upwards, completely unaware that his birth caused his parents to be filled with the resolve to make such a decision.

Resplendent light flashed through the skies, lighting up the entire area. The woman slowly lifted the infant upwards, her body shining with boundless rainbow-light appearing like a divine celestial from the nine heavens. The brilliance she exuded was even stronger compared from the light of the sun and moon.

Immersed under the radiance, her ordinary clothing was replaced by gorgeous apparel. A crown appeared on her head, giving the gentle and beautiful woman a sense of beauty that bordered on the demonic. Such a demonic beauty caused others to dare not match her gaze directly.

The man involuntarily trembled violently when he saw such a scene. Just as he was about to speak, that woman smiled, “Since you have already made your decision, I naturally have to give something of equal value and accompany you. So what if we are both condemned to eternal damnation? I only hope that our child could truly rise up with his own abilities instead of depending on our luster. Yuanfeng, you can do this, right?”

The smile of that woman contained an incomparable charm. At this moment, it was as though she had transformed back to the woman she was earlier. Qin Yuanfeng stared at her with trepidation in his heart. An instant later, resolve flashed through his eyes as his body similarly radiated boundless scintillating light that was so bright that it was as if the entirety of his lifeforce was burning away.

That flame wanted to combust his life, burning away his blood. The light he radiated merged together with that of the woman, towering up into the skies, breaking through the dome of heaven. The two of them stood facing each other, locking their gazes and smiling. They were exceedingly calm, each and every bit of their blessings and hope were sequestered on the infant between them.

At that moment, a silhouette flickered, arriving here. This person was clad in black, and upon seeing the scene before him, he instantly knelt down as tears flowed from his face. “Master, Madame, why must both of you do this?”

“Uncle Black, you should have heard our conversation earlier. If he is ordinary, allow him to live his life in unremarkable-ness and mediocrity. Never allow him to borrow our strength to rise to the top. The son of I, Qin Yuanfeng, has to depend on his own capabilities to stand tall, supporting both heavens and earth. Right now, the only one that knows I have an heir, are you guys. Bring him away, do not let others know that he is my son.”

The man calmly spoke, he and that peerless beautiful woman stood facing each other as the rays of light emitting from them entered the body of the infant unceasingly.

The two of them looked into the eyes of the other, both containing an infinite love within them. The infant between them was the crystallization of their love. They were giving him everything, he would be an extension of their lives.

At this moment, a single tear drop could be seen dripping down from the faces of both the man and the woman. Similarly, the silhouette kneeling there also had tears streaking down his face. He knew very clearly what would happen after this.

This was the final point of that memory fragment. After this, Qin Wentian’s consciousness was forcibly ejected from the tiny astral-being.

RUMBLE!

The aura that exuded from Qin Wentian suddenly became chaotic. Immersed in that boundless astral light, his eyes abruptly snapped open as the glimmer of tears could be seen within.

The participants inside the Monument Realm all turned their attention onto Qin Wentian. The circulating astral energy and that chaotic unstable aura caused them all to be bewildered. What exactly had happened to Qin Wentian, why would he react in such a way?

“Father, mother,” Qin Wentian mumbled silently in his heart. That scene earlier was imprinted into the depths of his soul, becoming an indelible mark that he would never forget. He could finally confirm that the memories of that man in the tiny astral-being belonged to none other than his father. And also, he had finally seen his mother.

How dazzling were they? How extraordinary were they? The man that chose to sever all relations with the Ancient Primordial God Clan, slaughtering and massacring so much that even immortals and demons cried out in fear, was his father. That divine celestial maiden from the nine heavens possessing unexcelled charm and beauty was his mother.

They bequeathed everything they had to him, hoping that he would be able to depend on his own strength to rise up and trample upon the various Divine Immortal and Demon Clans.

Qin Wentian really wanted to continue watching, to see what happened in the end. What exactly had his parents done for him? He really wished to know what extraordinary power could force his parents into such desperate straits, to the extent of needing to command Uncle Black to bring him away.

Just from a single memory, Qin Wentian could see the soul-stirring and heart-breaking story behind his parents. Sadly, he could only see so far.

At this moment, the traces of suspicions Qin Wentian always had towards his parents for abandoning him, completely disappeared like smoke in thin air.

“Are you okay?” a melodious voice drifted over. Only then did Qin Wentian regain clarity as his aura stabilized. He stared blankly at Lou Bingyu beside him.

Lou Bingyu couldn’t imagine that there would actually be tear stains on Qin Wentian’s face. Such a young man, strong, confident, and tolerant. What could he have suffered to have tears in his eyes?

“Nothing,” Qin Wentian calmly replied. After which he closed his eyes once more and continued his cultivation, forming a connection with the runic lights shimmering from the stone walls. Very swiftly, a terrifying astral energy surged around him once more.

Lou Bingyu stood there dumbstruck, a trace of disappointment flashing past her eyes as she walked away. She similarly sat down cross-legged and started cultivating. After a period of time passed, resplendent light also circulated around Lou Bingyu, causing everyone else to start. Could Lou Bingyu actually be able to see the energy from the stone walls too?

Qin Wentian once again directed his perception into the tiny astral-being, entering it and searching for memory fragments in the deepest level. Using that boundless powerful astral energy, he directed it and blasted towards a memory fragment, wanting to break it apart.

This time around, this particular fragment was tougher than the others, completely devouring the blast of astral energy yet showing no signs of being unlocked. However, Qin Wentian wanted to know what his father experienced too badly, and right now he only had this opportunity because he was borrowing the power within the ranking monument. Normally, based on his current cultivation level, there was no way he would be able to unlock these fragments at all.

After some time, this astral memory fragment finally shattered. Qin Wentian's perception was abruptly ejected as a terrifying memory rushed into his mind, rocking him to his core as the tiny astral-being dimmed once more.

However right now, more memories had appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. Yet they were not of the scene regarding his origins. Rather, it was a diagram with many pictures on it.

"Fiendgod Body Refinement Art." Qin Wentian stared at the four gigantic words. Fiendgod Body Refinement Art was a supreme top-notch, immeasurably profound cultivation art that used the energy of fiendgods to refine one's body.

Evidently, the memory of this art was left behind by his father for Qin Wentian to access once his strength reached a certain level. Yet today, he unlocked it earlier than expected.

"Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, I can cultivate this simultaneously with the Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art, they complement each other and would transform into a heaven-defying cultivation art." Qin Wentian understood the pains his father undertook to plan out so many things for him. He left behind the tiny astral-being containing his memories to his son, it was really a priceless treasure.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart was more resolute than ever. Those two heaven-shaking silhouettes and their conversation was something he would never forget!

Chapter 602: The Complex Feelings Of The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness

---

From a young age, Qin Wentian had followed Uncle Black and eventually grew up in the Qin Residence of Sky Harmony City. He had never once imagined he had such an extraordinary origin, and never imagined that his parents would be so dazzling. That man who possessed such indomitable spirit, slaughtering and massacring so much that even immortals and demons cried out; that divine celestial maiden from the nine heavens. Qin Wentian was proud to have such parents.

"In this life, if I'm unable to trample on your enemies, I won't have the face to face you both. No matter what you all have experienced, I will get to the bottom of it sooner or later." Qin Wentian was staring into the horizons. Although he had always yearned to be powerful, he had been a lost sheep regarding his future direction. But now, he knew what he had to do. This time around, he could borrow the power within the ranking monument to unlock these memories. If he were to depend on himself, he would probably have to reach the legendary immortal realm before he had the power to unlock the complete set of memories his father left behind.

Opening his eyes, the clear and dark eyes of Qin Wentian glinted with a glow. He wasn't sad nor depressed, or even dispirited. Only an unyielding determination could be seen in his eyes now.

"Time flowed by so quickly," Qin Wentian mused in his heart. He turned to the food and wine Lin Xian`er brought over and started devouring them ravenously.

After he finished, he stood up and walked towards the banquet table. Lin Xian`er inclined her head and stared after Qin Wentian. She could faintly sense that Qin Wentian had somehow changed. That was the transformation of his presence, it felt as though he was even more unfathomable compared to before. His deep eyes gave people the feeling of an indomitable spirit, desiring nothing but to trample upon immortals and demons alike. Such a gaze actually caused Lin Xian`er's heart to tremble.

"Was I wrong about him?" Lin Xian`er wondered. With the leveling up in his cultivation base, there would naturally be changes to Qin Wentian's aura and presence, but why were there tears in his eyes yesterday? For what reason did his tears flow? Could it be that the energy of the ranking monument caused Qin Wentian to sink into an illusion-scape?

"Allow me to pour the wine for you," Lin Xian`er gave a sweet smile to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't bother with any pretense of courtesy and directly passed his wine cup over to Lin Xian`er.

Lin Xian`er held the cup in one hand and a wine flask in another, seriously pouring out the wine for Qin Wentian, attracting the attention of many.

"Thank you, Xian`er," Qin Wentian replied. Lin Xian`er smiled and her gentle and dainty hands passed the wine cup over. He then received the wine cup with a laugh, causing Lin Xian`er beautiful brows to flutter slightly before an even more radiant smile painted her face.

“If you like it, Xian`er wouldn’t mind pouring wine for you every day,” Lin Xian`er ‘teased,’ and when she spoke, her face was blushed red from the shyness, so beautiful that it caused one’s soul to stir.

“I can’t satisfy Xian`er’s condition,” Qin Wentian smiled as he sat down, enjoying the wine. The condition he was referring to was naturally that night when Lin Xian`er told him that in this life, she would only marry an ideal man whose heart only had her. If she can’t find such a person, she would remain unmarried all her life.

Lin Xian`er pouted as she added in a charming manner, “What if Xian`er is willing to share Sir Qin with others?”

“Cough, cough…” Qin Wentian almost spat out the mouthful of wine in his mouth. He instantly felt countless sharp gazes riveted upon him. Evidently, everyone was taken aback by the words of Lin Xian`er. Especially these bold words spoken with such a mesmerizing expression mixed with streaks of shyness, they were sufficient to drive any man crazy.

“Hehe.” Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s embarrassed expression, Lin Xian`er couldn’t help but break down in giggles. Qin Wentian knew that he had been ‘teased,’ and could only smile wryly and shake his head. This Lin Xian`er, even without her doing anything, she could already attract others. Not to mention the fact that if she intentionally tried to charm someone, the temptation would surely be irresistible. She just like a fairy in the mortal world. One could only wonder who in the future would be fortunate enough to have her as a wife.

“You guys are enjoying the delicacies here and whispering sweet nothings to each other, but those remaining in the Immortal Martial Realm have no choice but to wait miserably, shut in there for seven days. It’s about time I let them out too, hahaha.” Realmlord Wu Mu had a smile that was not a smile as he glanced at Qin Wentian, before shifting his glance to the entrance of the Monument Realm.

“Yeah, junior sister Lingshuang and the others are still in there. They must have been anxious to death.” Duan Han stared at the area behind the path of monuments and after which rumbling sounds rang out as the barrier was lifted. The other participants within all instantly rushed out of the exit to the external world. For these last seven days, they had been bored to death, and what was even more depressing was that even now, they still had no idea who the top three rankers were.

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze back, looking through the transparent ranking monument. Those Heaven Chosen who now had the suppression effect lifted were all visibly excited, as they rushed to gather with members of their clans and sects. After that, they turned their gazes onto the ranking monument ahead, and they were all stunned one after another when they noticed the names in the top three positions. Although they had personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s strength, their heart still couldn’t help but to tremble upon seeing his name appearing at the topmost row.

Qin Wentian naturally also noticed Fan Le, Ye Lingshuang, and the others. Ye Lingshuang was now staring at the names with an unmasked expression of joy, while Fan Le was jumping around excitedly as though he was trying to show off to some people. Even the ice-cold beauty Yun Mengyi seemed to have melted a little, as a soul-stirring smile appeared on her face albeit, only for an instant.

All these scenes were seen by Qin Wentian. Maybe because of their cultivation, the distance between them would involuntarily be pulled apart. However, these people were his best friends and this friendship would never fade despite the passing of time.

Soon after, Qin Wentian frowned. He saw that there was a group of people in a confrontation with Fan Le and the others. The group of people were participants in the Immortal Martial Realm that had conflicts with Fan Le and the rest and right now, behind both groups, even more experts appeared. These newly arrived experts were from the supreme Di Clan and the troops Ye Qingyun had sent. Both groups stood grimly facing off against one another, battle intent radiating from them. Ultimately, both sides suppressed themselves and no battle erupted.

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as his eyes gleamed with coldness. He heard from Ji Feixue that if it wasn't for Lin Xian`er, Di Shi would have already killed Fan Le and the others in the Immortal Martial Realm.

"Okay, it's about time for you all to go out. I hope that we would still have a chance to meet again in the future," Realmlord Wu Mu spoke, causing an expression of puzzlement to appear on the faces of many. However, Qin Wentian, Gu Liufeng, and Hua Taixu all understood that these words were meant for them. They had all received the invitation from the master of the realm and as long as they are willing to, they could visit the Immortal Martial Realm anytime.

Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out as the floating monuments landed on the ground once more. After which, the envoys busied themselves, clearing the banquet and retreated completely. Wu Mu also left this area, leaving only the participants behind.

After which, the Realm Monument parted to two sides as a stairway appeared, leading them out of the Immortal Martial Realm. Instantly, countless gazes shifted over and landed on the participants, the eyes of the crowd were all filled with fervor.

Ten years per activation, the journey for this group of participants has finally ended.

"It has concluded." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. The instant the Realm Monument Gate opened, he discovered the empire-toppling silhouette with eyes filled with deep emotions, tightly gritting her teeth and staring right at him. Her gaze never left him. For months now, she had been standing there unmoving, awaiting his return.

The silhouettes within the Immortal Martial Realm all flitted outwards. Qin Wentian lifted his foot, a gentle smile could be seen on his face as he walked towards Mo Qingcheng. The sun's rays landing on him emitted traces of gentle warmth, and even now when he was mixed within the crowd, he was still as dazzling as ever.

"He is Qin Wentian, the number one of the Immortal Martial Realm."

"How young, he isn't even thirty right? Yet he is the first in the Immortal Martial Realm? This is simply too incredible." The hearts of some trembled as they commented.

“Sis, do you believe in love at first sight? I’ve fallen in love, what should I do?!” a young girl in red stared at her sister as she asked.

“I didn’t believe it before this, but now I’m a true believer.” Her elder sister by her side stared fixedly at Qin Wentian, as a besotted expression appeared in her eyes causing her younger sister to be taken aback.

“Sis, you are already too old, don’t snatch with me okay? I’ve decided, I want to be the mother of his children.”

“Scram. I’m only twenty-four. A mere sixteen-year-old like you even wishes to have children? Can you even have them?” The doughty conversation between the two beautiful young women caused the elders standing behind them to be completely speechless.

At this moment, countless gazes focused on Qin Wentian. Before he came out, although many had heard his name before, only a rare few has seen his face. Before this all they had were their imagination, yet nobody imagined that Qin Wentian was actually such a fiendishly handsome young man. Not only that, the exquisite smile on his face contained traces of unyielding determination. Right now, he was beaming with a radiant smile. One could only imagine the killing power of him right now to those teenaged girls and young women.

Naturally, everything that was happening now was on the basis of him being the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. If he was only mediocre, no matter how good-looking he was, there wouldn’t be many outstanding women falling head over heels for him. Ultimately, there was a difference between men and women.

“I can feel the overwhelming pressure.” Some women paled as they noticed Lin Xian`er and Lou Bingyu walking beside Qin Wentian. Both of them were considered heavenly beauties.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness frowned when she saw this scene. After which, she saw Lou Bingyu walking over to her with her head lowered. Lou Bingyu then spoke with a tremor in her voice, “I’ve caused master to be disappointed.”

Staring at Lou Bingyu’s countenance, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness felt that something was wrong. Her severe and strict-looking face couldn’t help but soften as she gently rubbed Lou Bingyu on her head. “Bingyu, your achievement is already considered pretty good.”

Lou Bingyu’s body trembled slightly as she lifted her head to look up to the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. Upon seeing the gentleness in her master’s gaze, her eyes instantly misted and turned red. For some reason, she suddenly felt an impulse to cry. This caused the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness to silently sigh; after all, Lou Bingyu was still a child.

Stretching her arms out, she embraced Lou Bingyu as she gently added, “Your talent in cultivation can already be considered extremely outstanding. After all, you are still younger compared to all the eight era-suppressing geniuses. It was master who has been too strict with you.”

Lou Bingyu’s tears flowed down her face. She spoke softly, cuddled in the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness’s embrace. “Master, I fought directly against him and was defeated by him. But he didn’t make things difficult for me, he didn’t force me to take out the treasure in my body, and even treated me as a friend of his.”

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness stood there stunned, she instantly knew who the ‘him’ her disciple was referring to. Turning her gaze to the young man seemingly framed by the sunlight, traces of complexity flickered in the eyes of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness!

Chapter 603: Family Matters

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't be bothered about the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness' feelings. He continued on with a light smile and that beautiful silhouette also walked towards his way, both of them meeting in the middle of the path. After which, Mo Qingcheng's hands stretched out, grasping onto Qin Wentian's. It was clear that were still traces of worry left in her, evident by her squeezing his hands even after she grabbed onto them.

The handsome and free-spirited young man, that young woman of peerless beauty. Both of them stood facing each other with their hands held together as the gentle wind fluttered their robes. It was as though they were truly a perfect match made in heaven, both of them perfect and without flaw, making it so that the others didn't want to disturb them.

Even those maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Sect felt that at this moment, the two of them were really extremely compatible with each other. This was because their mindsets had changed, the gazes they cast towards the young couple were filled with joy and blessings.

Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared at these two silhouettes as her eyes flickered with a gentle smile. It was unknown what she was thinking about.

Mo Qingcheng took a step forward, holding on to Qin Wentian's hands as she led him over to the Medicine Emperor. The hand holding on to Qin Wentian's tightened perceptibly as her intelligent and beautiful pair of eyes stared at her master. Although she didn't say anything, the meaning she wanted to express was clear in her eyes. She was telling her master that this was the man she loved.

Qin Wentian had already seen the Medicine Sovereign when he was in the interior space of the ranking monument. Now upon seeing Mo Qingcheng's actions, he naturally understood the identity of this old man. There should be no doubt that he was the Medicine Sovereign of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. To the Medicine Sovereign, Qin Wentian's heart was filled with gratitude. After the battle at the Pill Emperor Hall back then, he had fainted into unconsciousness and even thought that Qingcheng had died. It was not until after Qing`er told him that Mo Qingcheng was still alive did he allow himself to have a trace of hope. That day when he saw Mo Qingcheng in ancient Ye, he was so pleasantly surprised that he almost entered a frenzy.

And that person who saved Mo Qingcheng from the dead was none other than this old man in front of him, the Medicine Sovereign. How could Qin Wentian not feel grateful in his heart?

The Medicine Sovereign right now was similarly surveying Qin Wentian. His squinty eyes showed no emotions; it was unknown whether he was happy or angry, causing Mo Qingcheng to feel even more nervous.

"Why? Do you feel very satisfied to be ranked as the number one in the Immortal Martial Realm? Are you trying to boast in front of this old man?" After being silent for a while, the Medicine Sovereign spoke, causing others to be taken aback. Could it be that the Medicine Sovereign didn't like Qin Wentian's attitude? But, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be strutting around in arrogance at all?

“Master.” Mo Qingcheng pouted, her beautiful eyes filled with unhappiness.

The Medicine Sovereign was so flustered that his beard fluttered as he stared at Qin Wentian. “You little brat, do you think you can ‘abduct’ my disciple away just with this result of yours? Although the position of the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm isn’t bad, there would be one such person every ten years. There’s nothing to be satisfied about.”

“Cough…” Beads of perspiration could be seen on Qin Wentian’s forehead. He could feel that the Medicine Sovereign had no malicious intent, but the tone of his voice seemed as though Qin Wentian had ‘abducted’ his flesh-and-blood daughter away. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but smile bitterly as he shook his head, “Senior, you should know I don’t have any such intentions.”

“What? You even dared to rebut me?” the Medicine Sovereign added, “Every ten years, in the Royal Sacred Region, I’ve seen too many characters like you rise and fall. That name engraved on the top-most row will be changed every ten years, yet how many of those could truly stand at the peak? So what if a cultivator was ranked within the top three? There’s a possibility he might be slain or might be surpassed by others because of his self-satisfaction and arrogance. The weight of this ranking isn’t as heavy as you imagine it to be.”

The surrounding crowd were all stunned into silence. When Qin Wentian came out, he was the attention of everyone, dazzling beyond comparision. Yet the instant the Medicine Sovereign spoke, it felt like he was trying to knock Qin Wentian off a pedestal. Was he trying to establish dominance over this future son-in-law?

“That’s right. So what if you are the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm? If you died, you would be merely nothing,” an ice cold voice drifted over. The person who spoke was none other than Di Shi, who was now already joined by others from the supreme Di Clan. He could feel that the emotions of his clan members were all running low, clearly because of the impact brought to them by his abysmal ranking. Right now, Di Shi was feeling a vengeance in his heart.

“Shut the fuck up.” An explosive bellow abruptly thundered out, jolting Di Shi so badly that his entire body trembled as he was forced backwards. After which, he only saw the Medicine Sovereign turning around. The narrowed eyes of that old man were now wide open, exuding an imposingness without being angered. A torrential pressure gushed over, causing Di Shi to be stifled into breathlessness.

“The family matters of this seat, when are you ever qualified to even speak out of turn?” The Medicine Sovereign blasted a palm imprint outwards, and with a thunderous boom, Di Shi was directly slammed flying. This sudden attack caused everyone to stand there dumbfounded. Right now, this tyrannical old man was completely different from when he was facing Qin Wentian earlier. The him at this moment exuded a truly terrifying might, causing the experts from the supreme Di Clan to all turn ashen. They didn’t even dare to let out a fart when they thought about the identity of this old man.

And earlier, the chiding tone of the Medicine Sovereign when he spoke to Qin Wentian had no hints of the cold intent that was currently radiating from this old man. Just like what the Medicine Sovereign had said...these were his family matters.

“Family matters!”

The crowd all had expressions of clear understanding on their faces the instant they heard the profound underlying meaning of those two words. The Medicine Sovereign only chose to scold Qin Wentian because he was afraid that the young man’s head would be up in the clouds, hence he wanted to remind him. And as for Di Shi, although he was one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, when it came to having the capabilities to speak to the Medicine Sovereign, he was far from being qualified.

Qin Wentian was also dumbstruck by this scene. Staring at that tyrannical old man, he broke into a smile as he thought in his heart, what an ‘adorable’ old fellow. If the Medicine Sovereign knew Qin Wentian was thinking about him like this, one could only guess if Qin Wentian would be slapped.

“Master.” Mo Qingcheng’s eyes were red, yet right now she was smiling with happiness as currents of warmth circulated about in her heart.

As for Di Shi who was flung onto the ground, his countenance turned ashen, a scar a finger long could be seen on his once flawless face. His eyes were smouldering with rage as he glared at the Medicine Sovereign. He, whose heart was higher than the heavens, when had he ever suffered such humiliation before? He wanted nothing more than to kill the Medicine Sovereign on the spot. Such a killing intent instantly showed in his eyes, yet the Medicine Sovereign couldn’t even be bothered to glance at him. Although this junior had some talent, considering the Medicine Sovereign’s status there was truly no need to place Di Shi in his eyes.

The people from the Medicine Sovereign Valley all sighed in their hearts when they saw this scene. Seems like the doting of the Medicine Sovereign towards Mo Qingcheng had already reached a level where it was unshakable. What was laughable was that even now, there were people in the Medicine Sovereign Valley that were competing against Mo Qingcheng for the position of Holy Maiden. The only thing they couldn’t understand was the reason why he doted so much upon Mo Qingcheng. She was someone he had only known for a brief period of time. Even more mysterious is that the Medicine Sovereign couldn’t be bothered by external affairs most of the time. However, it was as though Mo Qingcheng was his own daughter.

“Qin Wentian.” At this moment, a voice drifted over. After which, he only saw a group of figures walking towards him. These people all exuded a high-up noble aura, as though all of them had extraordinary statuses. Not only that, Qin Wentian also saw several silhouettes clad in luxurious robes standing near them and among these people was actually Shang Tong of the Grand Shang Empire.

This made Qin Wentian understand the identity of these people. They were all from the royal clan of the Grand Shang Empire.

The one who spoke was an old man that stood at the forefront. He looked to be around fifty years of age, but in reality his age far surpassed that. The eyes of this person contained the inherent aura of a king, exuding a pride so deep that it was carved in his bones.

“Qin Wentian, I heard that you are only an ordinary member of the Battle Sword Sect. The reason for your joining of the Battle Sword Sect is to have a chance to enter the Royal Sacred Sect in the future. Today, I’m formally issuing an invitation for you to join the Royal Sacred Sect, accepting you as my disciple. As long as you agree, I can guarantee that you would have the best cultivation resources and I will make you into a core disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect. Your future would be boundless.”

That person slowly stated, the words spoken causing a terrifying wave to ripple through the crowd.

As expected of the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. Even someone of the Royal Sacred Sect had already taken the initiative to invite him.

The Royal Sacred Sect was the absolute hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region. In this region, the most outstanding geniuses would all congregate at the Royal Sacred Sect. However, their statuses would all be different. For those who could be ranked on the ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm, they had already proven their latent potential and didn’t need to take any test to join the Royal Sacred Region. In addition, they would all be able to become core disciples, let alone Qin Wentian - someone who had obtained the position of the first ranker.

Qin Wentian still remembered when he was filled with anticipation to join the Royal Sacred Sect the first time he heard of it. At that time, the Royal Sacred Sect to him was in a position so high up that it was unreachable. Jun Yu was precisely a member of the Royal Sacred Sect, and that status alone was already sufficient to lord over Grand Xia. But now, after undergoing the tempering of the Immortal Martial Realm, and after seeing the memories his father left behind, Qin Wentian’s state of heart had long undergone a transformation. Even in the face of an invitation from the Royal Sacred Sect, Qin Wentian was still as calm and unflustered as ever.

As long as he was willing, he could simply inform the Immortal Martial Realm envoys and leave the Royal Sacred Region, joining the sect of that immortal from the Immortal Martial Realm. Surely, that was a power that didn’t lose out to the Royal Sacred Sect in the slightest.

‘This senior is an elder from the Royal Sacred Sect. Qin Wentian, I know that you have some grudge with our royal Shang Clan, but they are inconsequential matters, we can compensate you for that,” a luxurious-clad young man who stood at the side stated. Obviously, he was also a character from the royal clan of Grand Shang and had an extraordinary status.

“Junior brother Qin, if you agree to go with him, you would be considered part of the Grand Shang faction when you join the Royal Sacred Sect. Our Battle Sword Sect has a faction within the Royal Sacred Sect as well, and can easily recommend your entry if you want to go. The ancestor would definitely take good care of you,” Duan Han transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had entered the Immortal Martial Realm with the identity of a member from the Battle Sword Sect, and eventually obtained first. This point was something that made everyone in the Battle Sword Sect proud. As someone from the same sect, Duan Han could be considered to have some friendship with Qin Wentian, and he naturally didn’t wish to see Qin Wentian get poached away.

Ye Lingshuang was a little nervous as well. Her lips trembled as though she wanted to say something but eventually chose not to. Not only were she and Qin Wentian of the same sect, they were foster siblings as well. She would respect Qin Wentian’s choice no matter what it was.

“Boss, when you were on the path of the monuments, that bastard Shang Tong made a move against us and even injured Lingshuang. If it isn’t for the help of Fairy Lin, I don’t know what the consequences would have been.” Fan Le didn’t care about too much, the bond between Qin Wentian and his friends was akin to iron, so he naturally spoke his thoughts without bothering to transmit his voice privately to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes. Between he and Shang Tong, it seemed there wasn’t only the grudge formed back in the Xuan King City. After Shang Tong was eliminated from the path of monuments, he intentionally wanted to bully Ye Lingshuang and the others. Qin Wentian was extremely grateful towards Lin Xian`er, she had already helped him twice with no intention of mentioning it to him at all.

Naturally, Ye Lingshuang also didn’t speak of this. Qin Wentian understood her intent, this was her way of respecting him. She didn’t want to influence his decision.

“Qin Wentian, this is an extremely rare opportunity. The disciples under me number no more than a few.” The elder from the Royal Sacred Sect spoke again upon noticing Qin Wentian’s hesitation. His identity in the Royal Sacred Sect was extraordinary, and truly he almost never initiated an invitation to juniors, wanting to recruit them as his disciples. Given his pride, going to such an extent was already him holding Qin Wentian in extremely high regard.

Chapter 604: Are You Kidding Me?

Elder-level characters from the Royal Sacred Sect were all extraordinary individuals in their own right. Within the sect, they could even interact on an equal ground with the sect leader himself. These powerful elder-level characters didn't even have emperors of ancient countries or sect leaders of major reclusive sects in their eyes, it was only natural that the pride and arrogance exuding from them was overwhelming.

For this particular elder of the Royal Sacred Sect, there were countless disciples who couldn't wait to kowtow to him and join as his disciple. Not only that, these people were all the strongest Heaven Chosen from the younger generations. If they weren't the cream of the crop, there would be no way for them to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

In front of everyone he had extended an invitation to take Qin Wentian as a disciple. To him, this was already giving tremendous face to Qin Wentian.

Beside this elder, there were a few other young-looking characters. One among them spoke to Qin Wentian, "Not only is master extremely powerful, he is also an expert weaponsmith. His status is extraordinary even among the other elders of the Royal Sacred Sect, and if you join him as a disciple, your status would naturally far exceed the status of disciples of the other elders. Not only that, you can even learn more profound divine inscriptions from master, and as for equipment like divine weapons and armor, you don't have to worry about lacking that."

The surrounding crowd quietly listened. Such a temptation was truly something ordinary people would find hard to resist. Although Qin Wentian had obtained the accomplishment of ranking top in the Immortal Martial Realm, he was after all only an ordinary member of the Battle Sword Sect. There were too many uncertainties in the future if he wanted to depend on the Battle Sword Sect to join the Royal Sacred Sect and compared to right now where he could simply join instantly as long as he agreed.

"Sorry, I temporarily don't have the idea of joining the Royal Sacred Sect." Qin Wentian had already wanted to reject earlier, but he didn't expect that these people wouldn't listen to any excuses. To them, maybe the conditions they offered were already an indication of how much they valued Qin Wentian. But to Qin Wentian, those conditions truly weren't tempting at all.

Not only that, the conflict between him and Shang Tong wasn't an ordinary one. Even disregarding the grudge created back then between the Battle Sword Sect and Shang Tong in Xuan King City, wouldn't he be branded as heartless and unloyal if he forsook the Battle Sword Sect to join the Grand Shang faction in the Royal Sacred Sect?

Back in Xuan King City, those from the royal clan of Grand Shang wanted his death. It was only because of the help from the Battle Sword Sect that he survived. Even if he joined the Royal Sacred Sect in the future, he would only enter the Battle Sword faction.

"He rejected it." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, everyone was taken aback. Although his decision was within reason, Qin Wentian's decisiveness caused everyone to be shocked, as they mused silently that this fellow's temperament was extraordinary indeed.

As for the countenances of those from Grand Shang, they were all incredibly unsightly to behold. That elder's expression turned icy; this was the first time he had invited a junior to be his disciple, yet he was actually rejected in public? Where would he put his face? But if he were to make a move against someone of the younger generation, his reputation would be stained as well.

"Retard, not knowing what is good for you." Although the elder didn't express his dissatisfaction, this didn't mean that his disciples wouldn't speak out for him. The young man who spoke earlier turned to his master and added, "Master, although this man obtained the position of the top ranker in the Immortal Martial Realm, he can only pretend to be so high-and-mighty only for a time. In the future, he will naturally understand the concept of having a heaven beyond a heaven. How can a worm crawling on the ground understand the vastness of the sky? This person doesn't know how tall the heavens are and how wide the earth is, he isn't qualified to become master's disciple."

"That's right, a swallow can never understand the ambition of a swan. With a character filled with so much arrogance as that, Master wouldn't lose anything by not accepting such a disciple," another young man at the side added. As though wanting to help the elder to get back some of his face.

Qin Wentian felt the words spoken were exceptionally ear-piercing. Did he have to agree simply because the other party extended an invitation to him? And after he refused, he still had to endure such vilification and mockery? This had truly widened his perspective. How utterly ridiculous that two young men even wanted to humiliate him to fawn on their master.

Mo Qingcheng was still holding onto Qin Wentian, standing by his side. Her countenance turned cold as she stared in the direction of those two young men. Her beautiful eyes flickered with cold sharpness, causing the two to feel their entire bodies shake from a chill. The eyes of the empire-toppling beauty were akin to the sharp edges of blades as she stared right at them.

The two of them frowned, staring back at Mo Qingcheng as a mocking expression appeared on the face of one of the young men. It was as though he was mocking Qin Wentian for his uselessness and lack of courage to rebut them, and even had to depend on a woman to stand out for him.

"Luckily I didn't agree earlier." At this moment, a slight smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face, causing the two young men to stiffen as they turned their gazes over to Qin Wentian. What did his words mean?

Qin Wentian stared at them, his eyes brimming with an unyielding expression as a sarcastic look appeared on his face. "If not, if I became sect brothers with characters like the two of you, it would truly be an extremely embarrassing matter."

After speaking, Qin Wentian ignored their unsightly countenances and directly led Mo Qingcheng away, moving to stand at the side of the Medicine Sovereign. After that, he turned back again, ignoring the cold light of animosity directed at him as he directly stared in the direction of Shang Tong. "Get the fuck over here."

Shang Tong’s brows furrowed, as his countenance gradually turned ashen. The loftiness in Qin Wentian’s eyes was as though he was looking disdainfully down on an ant he could trample, the gaze of Qin Wentian pierced right into his heart.

Thinking back to that time in Xuan King City, he had sat there from up high, watching Qin Wentian’s fight like he was looking at a play. At that time, they were people from different worlds; he knew that as long as he willed it, he could reap away Qin Wentian’s life anytime. But even so, that young man whom he looked down upon back then actually obtained the top ranking in the Immortal Martial Realm. And not only that, in front of the crowd, he was actually asked, no, ordered, to scram the fuck over!

Although right now Shang Tong’s cultivation base had already broken through to the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, when facing against Qin Wentian who had the same cultivation as him, he wasn’t really confident. After all, Qin Wentian was someone who had comprehended the power from a total of seven stone monuments.

“What do you mean by that?” Shang Tong’s face was incredibly unsightly as he coldly retorted.

His words caused Fan Le and the others to all feel like laughing. What did Qin Wentian mean? In the Immortal Martial Realm, Shang Tong took advantage of the fact that their cultivation bases were suppressed and almost killed them. And now, he actually still asked Qin Wentian what he meant by that?

“Crown Prince of Grand Shang?” The mocking tone in Qin Wentian’s voice grew more pronounced as he pointed his finger straight at Shang Tong. “Back then in Xuan King City, the words that you said, have you forgotten them? If you did, let me refresh your memories. ‘I should personally kill you for your crime of killing my subordinates. But if I personally make a move, I would only disparage my own status. Who doesn’t know how to speak words of bravado? I once slaughtered my way out of a battlefield after being besieged by a million enemies. Every moment I spent there felt like a moment in hell, and for those I killed, all their cultivation bases were higher than my own. If you can survive today, you may qualify to become my opponent. I will kill you then.’ ”

Qin Wentian stared at Shang Tong as he coldly continued, “Back then my cultivation was lower by a few levels compared to yours, yet you personally said all those words to me. Also, you even said that you would bestow a Heaven Mending Pellet to whoever could kill me. This is an old enmity. Right now I’m still alive, and my cultivation base has caught up to yours. Didn’t you want to kill me? Why are you still standing there doing nothing?”

The gazes of countless individuals landed onto Shang Tong, as he instantly felt a burning sensation on his cheeks. The spectators all had expressions of interest on their faces; Qin Wentian was about to deal with the crown prince of Grand Shang, Shang Tong!

Qin Wentian’s words were iron-clad truth. Right now, if Shang Tong hid away and didn’t dare to battle, in the future, he don’t even have to think about showing his face in public. This crown prince of Grand Shang would become nothing but a disgrace.

“How sad, to think that such a person would actually be a prince. So it turns out that he only knows how to use the advantage of his cultivation base to bully those weaker than him. The prestige of his royal father must have all been thrown away by him.” Fatty Fan Le didn’t forget to use his words and stab Shang Tong, as he mockingly continued, “Also, these people belong to the same clan as him, right? No wonder you rejected joining them. Considering the character of these people, their bad reputation would soon spread all across the Royal Sacred Region.”

Shang Tong’s hands were tightly clenched as his eyes turned red from anger, and the countenances of those from the royal Shang Clan were also incredibly ugly to behold. The iron-clad reality was there for everyone to see. If Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was stronger than Shang Tong, it was nothing if Shang Tong wanted to avoid the fight. But if their cultivation bases was the same, and Shang Tong had said those words he said before, everyone would undoubtedly look down on him if he bowed out now.

“Shang Tong.” The elder of the Royal Sacred Sect turned his gaze onto Shang Tong as he added, “Just go fight him, so what even if you lose? Just cultivate harder in the future.”

Right now, the elder was fuming with anger. He could forget it if Qin Wentian simply rejected being his disciple, yet who would have thought that Qin Wentian would be so overbearing, forcing Shang Tong to fight against him? Shang Tong was also a junior of his clan, wasn’t this simply not giving him any face?

Since Qin Wentian wished to fight, he would allow Shang Tong to fight with him. Not daring to fight would be more humiliating compared to being defeated.

“Right,” Shang Tong nodded his head. He didn’t dared to rebut the words of the elder. And also the elder had said that even if he lost, he could just cultivate harder in the future. This meant that the elder would protect him, Qin Wentian wouldn’t dare to do anything to him.

“Since you want to battle so much, I shall grant it to you. I will remember the things that happen here today.” Shang Tong slowly walked out, advancing towards Qin Wentian. His face was ice-cold and the aura from him abruptly erupted outwards. His eyes turned golden, containing a terrifying penetration ability within, and his killing intent was so cold that it caused the spectators to feel a bone-piercing chill.

Bzz!

A raging wind gusted by and instantly, Shang Tong only felt an incomparably tyrannical aura gushing over. A fearsome will of Mandate rushed into his sea of consciousness .He only saw Qin Wentian’s silhouette blurring as several incarnations of Qin Wentian suddenly sprang into being. An endless stream of gigantic palm imprints containing enough energy within them to pluck the constellations slammed down, engulfing the entire sky.

Insta-crushed, the crown prince of Grand Shang couldn’t even withstand a single strike. This was the first time the public had witnessed Qin Wentian’s combat prowess, they were all thunderstruck.

Shang Tong’s entire body was wrecked with pain yet the bodily pain he was feeling couldn’t be compared to the pain in his heart. A strike, just a single strike. He stared at Qin Wentian who was also looking at him as he felt an intense incomparable feeling of shame flooding his entire being.

Qin Wentian stared at him, and lifted him up the air. The look of contempt in his eyes forcibly deflated the innate pride and arrogance of Shang Tong.

“Just like what you’ve said, who doesn’t know how to speak words of bravado? But who would have thought that you would actually be such trash,” Qin Wentian softly commented.

“Release him,” an expert from the royal clan of Grand Shang stared at Qin Wentian as he commanded. Shang Tong could be defeated, but he wasn’t allowed to suffer such humiliation.

“Release him?” Qin Wentian turned his gaze over as a smile of mockery appeared on his face. “Are you kidding me?”

The the sound of his voice faded, silence descended on this place. Qin Wentian’s words… could it be that he even dare to kill a crown prince of Grand Shang Empire?!

Chapter 605: Threat Of Death

Release him?

In Xuan King City, Shang Tong wanted his death, and when in the Immortal Martial Realm, he even acted out against Ye Lingshuang and the others. Now that Shang Tong was in his hands, how could Qin Wentian release him so easily?

If he did release Shang Tong, people would no longer be ridiculing Shang Tong, but would be ridiculing him instead.

If he released Shang Tong, would he be grateful to him?

The experts from the royal Shang Clan narrowed their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian. Right now with Shang Tong in his grasp, Qin Wentian only needed an instant to kill him. And from his tone earlier, it was evident he wanted Shang Tong dead.

The elder from the Royal Sacred Clan was completely incensed. It was he who told Shang Tong to fight against Qin Wentian. And the hidden meaning of him saying such words was obvious that even if Shang Tong lost, with him here nobody would dare to touch his life. Although he didn't explicitly state it, everyone in the crowd understood. Qin Wentian naturally understood as well.

If earlier, Qin Wentian’s provocation of Shang Tong could be likened to not giving him face, then right now if he really killed Shang Tong, it wasn't merely just not giving him face but rather, it would be like a harsh slap on the face of this elder from the Royal Sacred Sect.

How many years had it been since he had met someone who dared to be so brazen in front of him. The majority of those experts from the Royal Sacred Sect didn't even dare to speak loudly in front of him. But today, a junior actually treated his existence like thin air.

Not only that, he had originally wanted to recruit him as his own disciple.

His two young-looking disciples of his stepped out as a surge of violent aura abruptly gushed towards Qin Wentian. Their eyes, akin to the edges of sharp blades, were overflowing with killing intent, and riveted upon Qin Wentian. They then stated coldly, “Do you understand what you are doing?”

Qin Wentian swept his gaze to the two in front of him. Him acting against Shang Tong actually had no cause nor relation to these people. No matter if they were here or not, he would still kill Shang Tong.

“Wanting me to release someone who wants to kill me? Impossible,” Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto the old man as he replied.

The elder's eyes flashed coldly, he matched Qin Wentian’s gaze as he imperiously commanded, “Release him!”

Only two words, yet those words contained a weight that couldn't be ignored. He didn't care what grudge Qin Wentian had with Shang Tong. He only knew that Qin Wentian had to release Shang Tong, and he had to release him without harming a hair on his head solely because he was the one commanding it.

Shang Tong’s expression was incomparably malevolent, his eyes that were shining with golden light were staring hatefully at Qin Wentian. Shang Tong wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into pieces. His face had been completely thrown away today.

The gazes of the crowd all turned to Qin Wentian, waiting for his decision.

Shang Tong was a crown prince of Grand Shang. His status was extraordinary and additionally there was pressure from an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect here today. Would Qin Wentian really dare to touch Shang Tong?

Time seemed to stop, it was so quiet that you could hear a pin drop. Would Qin Wentian choose to kill Shang Tong?

The gaze of the Medicine Sovereign also shifted in that direction. Mo Qingcheng turned her head and stared at her master as an earnest hope shone in her eyes. Qin Wentian was facing off against an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect, if there was anyone present here that could suppress that elder, the Medicine Sovereign would be the only one. If not, there would be no one else that would have the ability to help Qin Wentian.

Naturally Mo Qingcheng would be worried upon seeing Qin Wentian facing such a situation. However, the Medicine Sovereign seemed as though he didn’t notice Mo Qingcheng’s pleading look, he was staring ahead with a smile as though the scene playing out had nothing to do with him. He also wanted to see what choice Qin Wentian would make.

The old man beside the Medicine Sovereign was also standing there quietly as though he didn’t exist at all. Right now, his eyes were narrowed as he also stared in the direction of Qin Wentian. And just as before, there was no aura being emanated from him. Yet for those who knew him, they all knew that the moment his eyes narrowed was actually the most dangerous time of all.

The two young men from the Royal Sacred Sect took another step forward when they saw that Qin Wentian had no intentions of releasing Shang Tong. That towering killing intent frenziedly spiralled out. If Qin Wentian still refused to obey, they would kill Qin Wentian instantly.

Their master was actually disregarded by a junior. Right now, if the two of them don't make use of this god-sent opportunity to perform a little, it would truly be too foolish.

"If a single strand of hair is missing from his head, you won't be able to bear the consequences," one of the two icily stated. He didn't care about the fact that Qin Wentian was ranked first in the Immortal Martial Realm, that had nothing to do with him. He was a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, and what he cared about was the opinion his master had towards him. As for Qin Wentian, no matter how extraordinary his talent was, did he think he could interfere in something an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect had forbade him to?

Qin Wentian sensed the killing intent of those two pressing down on him, and he glanced once more at the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect. The elder had an emotionless expression on and seemed extremely calm, as though he had no feelings at all. It was as if he was very sure that Qin Wentian wouldn't dare to kill Shang Tong. For the people here, none would dare to defy his words.

Facing an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect, nobody dared to ignore the consequences. Qin Wentian wouldn't dare to as well.

Today, if he released Shang Tong, this elder of the Royal Sacred Sect would still bear a grudge towards him, but he wouldn't personally act to make things difficult for him openly; after all, Qin Wentian was just a junior. But nobody knew if he would command the Grand Shang Empire to do things in the shadows.

In any case, no matter what happened, this debt of hatred had already been formed today between Qin Wentian and the Grand Shang Empire. The Grand Shang Empire would surely act to deal with him sooner or later.

In fact, this debt of hatred had already formed when Shang Tong wanted to kill him in Xuan King City in the past. At that time, Shang Tong was high up and was bullying him, hence Grand Shang didn't care. But now was different, the roles had been reversed and it was him dealing with Shang Tong.

"No matter the consequences, his life is mine for sure," the sound of Qin Wentian's voice drifted out, containing an unwaverable resolution within. After which, his palms blasted out as an incomparable terrifying attack slammed towards Shang Tong. Only despair remained in the eyes of Shang Tong, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually dare to kill him.

BOOM!

An explosive sound thundered out, causing the hearts of everyone to pound violently. The crowd only saw Shang Tong's body falling from the air as his head exploded. He was mercilessly slain by Qin Wentian.

A cold wind whistled through the air, the eyes of everyone were completely focused on Qin Wentian. The top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm had actually truly slain the crown prince of Grand Shang in public.

The death of a crown prince of Grand Shang concerned the prestige of that empire. Shang Tong was the son of the ruler of an empire that was a top-tier power in the Royal Sacred Region, yet Qin Wentian had actually dared to kill him.

All of these factors, Qin Wentian naturally had already considered. Even if he spared Shang Tong, would Shang Tong stop his revenge? Could it be that Qin Wentian had to be in a passive position forever? He and his friends could only be bullied, but they couldn't retaliate?

If he didn't do this, Qin Wentian wouldn't be able to maintain his mental state of mind. If he didn't even dare to kill a mere crown prince from Grand Shang, how would he be qualified to follow in the footsteps of his parents in the future? He wouldn't even be qualified to find out the truth of what happened to his parents, let alone talk about trampling over the fiendgod clans. That, wasn't something he wanted.

Even if killing intent brought about an overwhelming pressure, he would still face it.

Those from the Grand Shang Empire personally witnessed Qin Wentian killing Shang Tong in front of their eyes. An incomparably terrifying tempest instantly bore down upon Qin Wentian.

"You are courting death," the two young man from the Royal Sacred Sect icily spat. They advanced forth, but at the same instant they had stepped out, beams of sword light flashed past. Sword qi whistled through the air as several swords floated in front of Qin Wentian, all of them vibrating with loud hums.

Behind Qin Wentian, numerous silhouettes appeared. The combined sword intent in the air now was beyond terrifying. These people encircled the two young men from the Royal Sacred Sect, and they were naturally none other than those from the Battle Sword Sect.

Earlier they had been maintaining their silence, even when the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to poach Qin Wentian away. If Qin Wentian agreed, they would have said nothing. However, since Qin Wentian had rejected him, and these people still wanted to act against him, how could those from the Battle Sword Sect not interfere?

"Scram!," a glacial voice rang out. The Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign walked over to Qin Wentian's side as he stared at the old man ahead, "Do you all treat my Battle Sword Sect as non-existent?"

The Battle Sword Sect also had a faction of power within the Royal Sacred Sect. Hence, there was no need for them to show respect to those from the Grand Shang Faction, let alone the fact that they were trying to poach their members.

The experts from the Grand Shang Empire also stepped out with the elder in the middle. Both parties were staring at each other, in the midst of a confrontation.

“He killed a junior of my clan right in front of my eyes. You all wish to interfere in this matter?” the old man stared at the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign as he asked.

“What a joke. Earlier, everyone in the vicinity had clearly heard Qin Wentian’s words. Could it be that Shang Tong was allowed to kill him when he was weaker, but he isn’t allowed to retaliate now that he’s stronger? You can only blame that junior from your clan for being useless. And you, stepping out because of trash that has totally thrown away the prestige of the Royal Sacred Sect. In front of all the spectators, you would do better to save yourself some face,” the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign retorted.

“My disciple warned him, if Shang Tong even loses a hair on his head, I will hold him responsible.” That elder was as though he hadn’t heard the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign’s words. A towering terrifying pressure erupted forth from him, pressing towards Qin Wentian.

“His life is mine for sure,” the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect coldly spoke, mimicking Qin Wentian’s words.

So what if Qin Wentian was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, he would still kill him today.

“Try saying that again?” an ice-cold voice abruptly drifted over. The next instant, the heavens and earth roared in protest as a surge of bone-chilling cold killing intent permeated this entire space, causing everyone to feel terror in the depths of their souls. This aura, when compared to that of the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect, was even more terrifying and not only that, his killing intent was targeted precisely at that elder.

Two terrifying auras collided against each other in mid air as crackling sounds echoed out. A terrifying light gleamed in the eyes of the elder, the bone-chilling intent had actually diminished his aura forcibly and had even enveloped everyone here from the Grand Shang Empire. Those people all had terror-stricken expressions as they stared in the direction of the monstrous expert.

They were staring in the direction of the Medicine Sovereign, yet that bone-chilling killing intent wasn’t emitted by the Medicine Sovereign. In fact, it actually originated from the old man standing beside the Medicine Sovereign. His eyes were narrowed and the instant he stepped out, violent flows of chaotic qi engulfed this region, madly whistling through the air towards those from Grand Shang Empire. In the blink of an eye, everyone except that elder from the Royal Sacred Clan had all involuntarily retreated, their faces all turning pale white.

“Try saying that again?” That old man with the narrowed eyes emanated a beyond terrifying aura as he stared at the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect. The concentrated killing intent in the air was no joke. It was as though as long as the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect said that again, he would suffer the same fate as Shang Tong!

Chapter 606: Too Crazy

Arrogant, tyrannical.

Everyone initially thought the person who acted was the Medicine Sovereign. They didn’t expect it was the old man standing beside him instead. But this man was now exuding an aura unsurpassed amongst the crowd.

“Try saying it again?”

The cold tone of his voice contained a terrifyingly sharp killing intent, stirring up a raging wind that permeated the atmosphere. His words weren’t to ordinary people, but rather were to an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect. One must know that elder-level characters of the Royal Sacred Sect were all lofty top-tier figures in the Royal Sacred Region.

Yet when that old man said such a sentence, nobody dared to doubt him. Because that incomparably terrifying killing intent had intensified to a point where everyone was involuntarily trembling from fear. It felt as though as long as that elder really did say that one more time, he would truly kill him where he stood.

The countenance of that elder of the Royal Sacred Sect turned incredibly ugly. What status did he have? He only came to spectate the rankings and who would have thought that he would suffer one bout of humiliation after another? Firstly, a junior rejected his invitation, and after which that junior slew Shang Tong right in front of his eyes. And even more so after that, when he said that Qin Wentian’s life was his for sure, an old man stood out and told him to repeat his words once more if he dared.

If it was an ordinary character saying that to him, he would have destroyed him long ago. But this old man in front of him seemed to be a friend of the Medicine Sovereign. Not only that, the aura emanating from him was so powerful that it even suppressed his. This meant that there was a high possibility that the strength of this person was higher than his own. But, how could he be scared off considering his status? Not only that, these humiliating words were spoken right in front of countless other spectators.

With regards to this opening of the Immortal Martial Realm, there was a major world-shaking event that happened next which soon circulated through the entire Royal Sacred Region.

“Are you threatening this seat?” the elder icily replied, his aura flaring up in anger, and transforming into dark sinister clouds that rushed towards his opponent.

Boom!

The old man took a step forth when he heard the elder’s words. The instant this step landed, the killing intent in the air manifested visibly, transforming into a stream of resplendent light. A whole stretch of constellations instantly enveloped everything. That stream of resplendent light whistled through the air, even tearing apart the void.

“Threaten? You are not qualified yet,” the old man calmly replied before coldly adding, “All of you, scram!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from Grand Shang all turned and fled with explosive speed, appearing in a location far away after a few short moments. In the blink of an eye, only the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect remained, facing off against this old man who was standing beside the Medicine Sovereign earlier.

It wasn’t that the Grand Shang experts didn’t want to fight side by side with him, but rather they didn’t dare to. With such an obvious disparity in strength, if they didn’t retreat they would only die stupidly. Nobody wished to die, hence they could only choose to flee away. Even the two disciples of that elder-level character also ran away, their countenances were all marred by terror. They hadn’t expected that there would be such a powerful existence on the side of Qin Wentian.

“Who is he?” The crowd were all taken aback as they trained their gazes on that old man.

The Medicine Sovereign of the Medicine Sovereign Valley had always been an elusive existence and was extremely mysterious. He could be considered one of the most ancient characters still alive in the Royal Sacred Region, and nobody knew how long he had lived for, nor what level his cultivation had reached. Naturally, how could anyone know what sort of characters the friends of the Medicine Sovereign were?

Yet seeing that this old man could stand side by side with the Medicine Sovereign, and even exude such a terrifying aura, at the very least he must be someone on a similar tier compared to the Medicine Sovereign.

“HOW DARE YOU?!” The elder from the Royal Sacred Sect was completely enraged, his eyes flashing with a baleful malevolence.

The Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region, their control spanning over countless territories and no matter where they went, the members of the Royal Sacred Sect would always be looked up to. As for him, he was an elder-level character, and usually the sect leaders of the large reclusive sects and emperors of ancient countries would still have to treat him with respect when they saw him.

But right now, not only did this opponent threaten him, he even told him to scram?

In front of the endless people here watching, he was actually threatened and told to scram? With his pride how could he endure this? So what if the strength of his opponent was higher compared to him?

Bzz!

Astral light flashed as constellations appeared in the sky. Black-flamed astral light swept across the heavens, floating in orbs behind him. Even though the crowd was very far away from him, they could clearly feel a terrible destructive pressure emanating from it.

"Retreat…!" The bodies of countless spectators all retreated, including Qin Wentian and his friends. Only characters on the level of the Medicine Sovereign and Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign could still stand there calmly, staring at the black-flamed orbs that caused the sky to change color. In fact, the orbs of fire seemed to be the form of terrifying infernal beasts that felt as though they were barely under control and could lunge out any time.

"Do you know who you are talking to?" the elder from the Royal Sacred Sect stared at the old man, the coldness in his tone so icy that it could pierce the bones. A divine weapon appeared in his hand, this divine weapon was a truncheon with terrifying runic images inscribed upon it. The instant this divine truncheon appeared, the black-flamed orbs flared up even more intensely, and the roaring of infernal beasts echoed even louder through the air.

"Since you don't wish to scram, in that case just leave your life behind." The eyes of the old man were still narrowed as he calmly spoke, and his tone didn't have any fluctuations to it, as though he was speaking of an extremely ordinary thing. Wanting an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect to leave his life behind? How bold were these words? Just thinking about it would cause people to feel how crazy the one making these claims were.

Based on status, an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect wasn't any lower in comparison to an emperor of an ancient country. And based on power, his strength was on par with or even exceeded those emperors. Wanting to kill such a character was already something that couldn't be described by the word 'bold.'

And in addition, did that old man have the strength to kill such an existence?

Although they had no way to sense the strength of the elder, it was clear that his cultivation base was at the latter levels of Celestial Phenomenon. And in addition to his divine weapon, how terrifying would his actual combat strength be?

"DIE!" That elder's rage completely erupted forth. He howled in anger and pointed out with his truncheon, causing a countless number of flame orbs to shoot towards his opponent. The flame orbs transformed into raging beasts that wrenched their maws wide open, seeking to devour the old man.

BOOM!

That old man seemed oblivious to the attacks and continued stepping out slowly. The instant his step landed, countless strings of light directly lacerated the attack apart. A blinding light exploded from the old man with a heat and brilliance akin to the blazing sun.

Under the constant threat from that elder’s constellation, that old man continued walking forwards, and every step he took caused the blinding light from him to intensify to the point where he transformed into a thick beam of light - a beam of light that slaughters all that stood in its path.

The crowd only felt their eyes being blinded, they could see nothing anymore. Countless experts endured the pain and forced their eyes opened. They only saw streams of light as bright as the sun flashing past, with the power to slice even space apart.

When the light finally dissipated, remnants of destructive energies could still be felt lingering in the atmosphere. The two combatants didn’t move, they stood in their original spots as though nothing had happened between them.

“Has this battle concluded?” Many had looks of puzzlement on their faces. Many people hadn’t seen the ending of the battle.

The two old men simply stood there, as though time had stopped. Their actions were both extremely puzzling.

At this instant, the hearts of many suddenly violently convulsed, and even their breathing stopped. Their eyes were wide open, flashing with terror as they witnessed something unbelievable.

The constellation in the sky had yet to disappear. That elder of the Royal Sacred Sect stood there, but an endless number strings of light suddenly erupted around his body, interweaving madly as the number of strings grew increasingly numerous, devouring him. After a moment, that elder-level character simply vanished from where he stood, like smoke into thin air. He had completely vanished, disappearing from the face of this earth.

After that, the constellation disappeared as a terrifying silence descended on this area. Everything was deathly still, and nobody dared to make any noise, yet the hearts of the crowd pounded rapidly without ceasing. Such a scene was definitely unforgettable, forever imprinted into their minds.

Those strings of light that criss-crossed the elder’s body were actually wounds. And in the blink of an eye, countless cuts erupted, completely tearing him apart into nothingness. This caused many to feel waves of terror from the depths of their souls. This was simply too terrifying.

That old man with the narrowed eyes regained his original calm composure. His eyes were not narrowed any longer and that terrifying pressure emanating from him dissipated. Yet, the impression he had made had already been forever embedded into the minds of the spectators present here today.

Never in their wildest imagination would they have thought that after the Immortal Martial Realm concluded, yet another event that could shake the entire Royal Sacred Region happened. Although the battle was extremely short, it was surely proliferate around the world together with the names of those ranked upon the Immortal Martial Realm Monument.

An elder-character of the Royal Sacred Sect, an elder of a hegemon of an incomparably vast region had been slain in front of the public’s eye. The impact of this news would definitely not be any weaker compared to the Immortal Martial Rankings. Not only that, there were points of similarity between these two events. They were all pointing at the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm of this batch - Qin Wentian!

“He’s dead… This time, the person dying isn’t simply a crown prince of Grand Shang but was instead a powerful elder from the Royal Sacred Sect.” The crowd felt wooden as they processed the information, while those from the Grand Shang Empire started to tremble in fear. Even now, they still didn’t believe that for the sake of Shang Tong, it even implicated an elder-level character who paid for his involvement in this matter with his life.

As for the two disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect, they gulped down their saliva as they stared at the old man with trepidation. It was as though they wished to say something, but didn’t dare to make any sounds. After all, this old man didn’t seemed to fear anything, and he even directly slew their master.

“Ah…” Their hearts started pounding in agony as their eyes turned bloodshot. The Royal Sacred Sect would definitely take revenge. In this region, there was actually somebody who dared to kill an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect. Even if that person was a friend of the Medicine Sovereign, the Royal Sacred Sect would definitely not spare him. No mercy would be shown.

Leaving aside others, even Qin Wentian himself was dumbfounded. He stared with bewilderment at that unknown old man.

Too crazy, why would this old man do such a crazy thing? An elder-level character had died because of him!

Chapter 607: Arrangement

Such an ending was something Qin Wentian didn't expect. The death of an elder from the Royal Sacred Sect...he didn't know what attitude the Royal Sacred Sect would have when they dealt with this matter.

In his calculations, the act of killing of Shang Tong leading to the antagonizing the Grand Shang wouldn't be any problem because the experts from the Ye Country, Battle Sword Sect, and Medicine Sovereign Valley would aid him in that. As for the revenge of Grand Shang Empire, Qin Wentian naturally had already taken it into consideration. But, if for fear of revenge, you wanted him to spare Shang Tong so that Shang Tong could come back and deal with his friends in the future? That was completely impossible.

But now, the implications were no longer as simple as the death of a crown prince. Right now, it was an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect that had died instead. This caused him to feel an invisible pressure weighing down upon his back suddenly.

However, he don't blame the old man. After all this matter had happened because of him. The old man had acted because of Qin Wentian, so whatever may come in the future, Qin Wentian would just face it with a straight back and upright like a real man.

It's only that he couldn't help but feel a trace of curiosity in his heart. Why would this old man act in such a crazy manner because of this matter? He couldn't make heads nor tails out of it. Could it be that an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect was nothing in his eyes?

"Many thanks to senior for your assistance earlier." Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the old man as he dipped into a bow.

This caused a hint of admiration to flash through the Medicine Sovereign's eyes. Ordinary characters definitely wouldn't wait to distance themselves from this matter. Instead Qin Wentian had expressed his gratitude. His actions meant that he had already admitted and agreed that the death of this elder from the Royal Sacred Sect had something to do with him.

As that old man stared at Qin Wentian, his hands actually trembled almost imperceptibly. That minute movement went unnoticed by everyone, and his deep eyes contained a profoundness so deep that Qin Wentian was unable to see through him.

In that instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he was seized by an illusion. Why was there a boundless kinship and gentleness in the eyes of that old man? However, that lasted only for a single instant before fading away. Very swiftly, his gaze turned as still as dead water and had no fluctuations to it. He merely nodded his head lightly to Qin Wentian.

This made Qin Wentian speculate silently. Maybe, this old man acted for the sake of the Medicine Sovereign?

At this moment, the eyes of this old man turned to the group of people from Grand Shang Empire. His brows twitched as a faint killing intent drifted outwards, causing those targeted to tremble violently. They instantly fled with explosive speed. This old man dared to kill even an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect, it would be as effortless as flipping a palm over if he wished to kill them. It was only that they were below the attention of such a powerful expert that he didn't bother to wipe them out. Yet even so, how could they still dare to linger around in this area?

Right now, only a single thought occupied their mind. They had to report this matter to the Royal Sacred Sect. The death of an elder-level character should be sufficient to shake the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect, right? For a hegemon-level power like them, how could they silently endure this? That old man and Qin Wentian both had to pay the price.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned over as he stared in a certain direction. Only to see that right now, an ice-cold stare was similarly staring in his direction. The owner of this gaze was none other than Di Shi. He was initially prepared to kill Qin Wentian the moment they stepped out of the Immortal Martial Realm. So what if you are number one? So what if your talent is the most outstanding among us? A dead man, is nothing at all. Yet right now, Di Shi already knew it was impossible to kill Qin Wentian.

And as for Qin Wentian, he too had the notion to kill Di Shi. Their train of thoughts were actually exactly the same. However, Di Shi's strength would definitely be above Shang Tong's. His cultivation base was at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper, and had even comprehended a few secret arts from the Immortal Martial Realm monuments. Qin Wentian believed that Di Shi wouldn't be any weaker than him, and he wasn't confident enough to jump levels and kill Di Shi. After all, he understood that this was the external world, and he wasn't really clear about the maximum output of power Di Shi could generate as they had not really fought with the entirety of their strength before.

In addition, when Qin Wentian killed Shang Tong earlier, he already borrowed the invisible authority of others on his side, and offended the Grand Shang Empire and at the end, even the Royal Sacred Sect. If he borrowed the Medicine Sovereign's strength again, that would truly be too much. It would be better if he settled the grudge between him and Di Shi personally.

"How about arranging a time?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness, penetrating through space, as he stared in the direction of Di Shi.

As the sound of his voice faded, another violent wave of impact rushed against the hearts of the crowd. This fellow had just killed Shang Tong earlier, and now his words were undoubtedly directed towards one of the eight era-suppressing genius, Di Shi. He wanted to challenge him.

Nobody would be so foolish to think that Qin Wentian asked Di Shi to arrange a time just for asking him out to drink tea and chat. The underlying meaning of his words were a challenge to Di Shi.

Would Di Shi agree to this battle?

“Three months from now, the Sacred Battle Platform. When the time comes, everyone in the Royal Sacred Region can head there and watch me kill the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm,” Di Shi coldly spoke, instantly accepting the challenge.

Time: three months from now; Location: Sacred Battle Platform in the Royal Sacred Region.

“The Royal Sacred Platform? It seems that there would soon be a good show to watch.” The crowd mused. The prestige of the Royal Battle Platform was known throughout the Royal Sacred Region, it was the platform designated for combat of the highest-tier. Those who wished to fight there had to be Heaven Chosen with outstanding battle records. There would frequently be battles there that would lead to the rise of some of the stars of the younger generation.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian’s reply contained only a single word. He agreed to Di Shi’s terms.

Three months, just as well that he could stabilize his foundation and better assimilate everything he had gained in the Immortal Martial Realm. The Sacred Battle Platform shall be the location of Di Shi’s death.

The killing intent in Di Shi’s eyes sharpened, only to see him surveying the crowd as he tyrannically spoke, “Three months from now I, Di Shi, invite the the Heaven Chosen in the Heavenly Dipper Realm to gather at the Sacred Battle Platform. At that time, one can see who is the true unrivalled existence in the Heavenly Dipper Realm.”

His voice echoed through the crowd, indicating his ambition. He wanted to be unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper.

Right now, Di Shi’s cultivation base was at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and in addition to the fact that he was one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, he truly was one of the few that could contest for the name ‘Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper.’

“Di Shi wishes to contend for the title; while the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm Qin Wentian has formally issued a challenge to one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Not only that, the location will be at the Sacred Battle Platform. This truly fills one’s heart with anticipation,” many mused in their hearts. The things that happened here today were sufficient to cause great waves of impact to spread throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

“Three months from now, I shall wait for you to deliver yourself to death.” Di Shi flicked his sleeves and departed. Those from the supreme Di Clan also swept their gazes at Qin Wentian. Although they really wanted to kill him right now to avenge Di Yu, they couldn’t do so, and so could only choose to depart. Three months from now, they hoped Di Shi would be victorious, killing Qin Wentian. If not, if they allowed him to mature, Qin Wentian would surely become one of their greatest enemies in the future.

“Junior brother Qin, let’s return to the Battle Sword Sect,” Duan Han walked up and spoke to Qin Wentian. The implications of today’s events would be exceedingly great, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly become a character at the location where the wind and the waves were the fiercest. He would only be safe if he returned to the Battle Sword Sect.

As long as he was in the Battle Sword Sect, no matter how great the waves of this incoming storm were, the sect would block it for Qin Wentian. Even if the one putting the pressure forth was the Royal Sacred Sect.

Not only that, the Battle Sword Faction could also help to make discreet inquiries on how the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect would handle this matter.

“Mhm,” Qin Wentian nodded. He was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, after all, it was only natural for him to return there. His gaze turned to Mo Qingcheng as Mo Qingcheng walked up and held his hands. After which, she turned her gaze to the Medicine Sovereign, and that expression on her face was so heart-stirring that it even made the Medicine Sovereign loathe to separate them.

“Return with me to the Medicine Sovereign Valley.” The Medicine Sovereign blew air through his beard and glared at Mo Qingcheng. This lass forgets all about her master the moment she has a boyfriend.

“No.” Mo Qingcheng stubbornly stared at the Medicine Sovereign, lightly shaking her head. Her hand tightly squeezed Qin Wentian’s hand, this was the first time she said ‘no’ to the Medicine Sovereign. It wasn’t Mo Qingcheng being defiant, but rather… she was only reunited with Qin Wentian after she regained her lost memories. And soon after, they were separated by the Immortal Martial Realm once more, before being able to meet again now. How could she be willing to leave his side?

With this storm kicking up, she naturally hoped to remained by Qin Wentian’s side.

Qin Wentian could feel the warmth of Mo Qingcheng’s dainty hand. He gently exerted some force and similarly gave a reassuring squeeze to her as currents of warmth flowed in his heart.

“You want to go with him to the Immortal Martial Realm? He is the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm with a cultivation base at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. Don’t you have to raise your own strength? Even if you are proficient in pill concoction, if your strength failed to follow up, it would still restrict your abilities to concoct pills,” the Medicine Sovereign stated somewhat depressedly. He naturally wanted to remind Mo Qingcheng of the importance of not forgetting her cultivation. If not, the distance between her and Qin Wentian would only be pulled further.

Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes stiffened as a look of contemplation flashed past them. She naturally didn’t wish to become a burden and hoped that she would be able to aid Qin Wentian. Even so, she was still reluctant to relinquish her hold on Qin Wentian’s hand.

“I will naturally let you go out three months later.” The Medicine Sovereign stared at the pitiful looking expression on the face of his most beloved disciple as he involuntarily felt somewhat helpless. This lass was simply beyond saving.

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes glowed, she turned and look at Qin Wentian, only to see him nodding his head, “Qingcheng, in this coming three months I will have to enter closed-door seclusion. It’s better to return with the Medicine Sovereign back to your sect.”

“Okay…” Mo Qingcheng nodded. Upon seeing this scene, the Medicine Sovereign’s beard fluttered wildly as he glared at Qin Wentian. Heaven was so unfair; Mo Qingcheng refused to listen to him despite his numerous attempts to persuade her, while just a single sentence from her boyfriend solved the matter. This matter was simply too heavy a blow to his heart.

“Let’s go,” the Medicine Sovereign speechlessly ordered. Mo Qingcheng was still reluctant to let go of Qin Wentian’s hand. Only after a long moment did she do so, walking to the side of her master before they soared away through the air. In the air, Mo Qingcheng still turned her head back to gaze at Qin Wentian. Their gazes locked, expressions of longing evident in both their eyes. Suddenly, a smile lit up Mo Qingcheng’s face, causing the crowd’s heart to tremble. Even when they were parting, she still left behind such a beautiful smile for Qin Wentian.

“Qin Wentian, return together with us.” The Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign walked over. He naturally had to protect Qin Wentian’s safety.

“Mhm,” Qin Wentian nodded. He turned his attention to to Fan Le and the others before returning it to the Sword Sovereign. “Senior, I wish to bring my friends along as well.”

“Sure, they can be guests at our sect.” The Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign naturally wouldn’t be unreasonable. Right now Qin Wentian’s status was extraordinary, why would he restrict him from bringing his friends over to the Battle Sword Sect as guests?

“Wentian,” a gentle voice rang out. Qin Wentian’s eyes shifted onto Lin Xian`er, only to see that she was smiling. “This short period that we are separated, Sir Qin mustn’t forget about Xian`er. I will see you at the Sacred Battle Platform three months from now.”

After speaking, Lin Xian`er turned and departed the area together with the others from the Celestial Maiden Sect, her words causing many in the crowd to turn their gazes filled with jealousy towards Qin Wentian. What was this...? Mo Qingcheng’s longing had already stirred their emotions, and right now, Lin Xian`er’s words even stabbed at their fragile hearts.

“Let’s move out.” The Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign waved his hands, signalling those from the Battle Sword Sect. After which, sword qi permeated the area as the experts all stood on beams of sword light as they as a group soared through the skies in the direction of the Battle Sword Sect.

Countless gazes stared at the back view of that departing young man. All of them were thinking in their hearts that the Immortal Martial Realm was the place where Qin Wentian started his meteoric rise. In the future, he would surely stand out as conspicuously brilliant in the Royal Sacred Region. How would his story be written from now on?

Streams of people continuously took to the skies and flew away. The eight era-suppressing geniuses also departed respectively, causing the Immortal Martial City to finally regain its peace and quiet. The only things remaining were the names engraved onto the ranking monument. These names would remain there unchanged for the next ten years.

And as the last of the crowd departed, Qin Wentian’s name began to circulate throughout the Royal Sacred Region!

Chapter 608: She’s Lying

Outside the Battle Sword Sect, sword qi whistled through the air. Several people in the sect inclined their heads to stare at the sky, only to see a row of silhouettes riding on sword beams flying over. These were none other than the people who had gone to the Immortal Martial Realm.

Qin Wentian zoomed through the air, stopping only when he was in the air space above the Battle Sword Sect. Promptly a white-colored silhouette zoomed over, resembling a streak of white lightning as it rushed straight into the chest of Qin Wentian, rubbing its head on his chest unceasingly.

“Little Rascal, long time no see.” Fan Le smiled at the white puppy as he stretched his hands out, wanting to pat its head.

Little Rascal inclined its head and glared at Fan Le before opening its mouth, “Dam..nable Fatty.”

“Cough!” Black lines instantly appeared on Fan Le’s face. This Little Rascal had actually learnt how to speak? Its voice was even filled with so much cuteness that upon hearing its words, even Qin Wentian had to suppress his laughter.

“Boss, you taught him to say that right?” Fan Le was speechless as he ruthlessly rapped Little Rascal on its head. Little Rascal bared its fangs and whined in an adorable manner, “Fatty, you...are courting death.”

Qin Wentian laughed, he hugged Little Rascal and continued forward. However right in front of him, an exquisite silhouette akin to a beautiful scenery was quietly standing there. That slender figure, with gentle and beautiful posture and a stunning countenance was only quietly standing there, yet even when doing nothing, her presence attracted the attention of many around her.

“Qing`er.” Qin Wentian walked to the side of that beautiful silhouette as a gentle smile appeared on his face when he stared at that beauty akin to a snow-lotus.

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian before her melodious voice rang out, “I came out here for a walk today.”

“Yeah, it won’t be so boring if you walk around more.” Qin Wentian stared at the woman before him. Her words were still as precious as gold, exceedingly sparse.

“She...is lying.” Little Rascal’s head bobbed out of Qin Wentian’s chest. It stared at Qing`er and spoke, “She comes here...every..day.”

“Sobs.” Fan Le slapped a hand to his forehead, this information was just too damaging.

Qin Wentian blinked, he stared at Qing`er only to see her expression remaining unchanged. She coldly cast a glance at Little Rascal before her hand slapped over. Little Rascal hurriedly snuggled its head deeper in Qin Wentian’s chest, causing Qing`er’s slap to hit the air. Upon seeing Qin Wentian staring at her fixedly, a different expression from her usual calmness flashed in her eyes as she added, “It loves to spout nonsense.”

“Mhm..?” Qin Wentian slowly nodded as he continued staring into Qing`er’s eyes.

“I will return first.” Qing`er’s countenance reddened slightly. After speaking, she turned and directly left at lightning speed.

Staring at that beautiful departing back view, Qin Wentian lowered his head and stared at the little puppy in his arms as he asked gently, “What else do you know?”

“Here..There’s someone wooing her… but they were all get beat up much so then ran away.” Little Rascal mumbled somewhat unintelligibly, yet its words caused Qin Wentian to perspire. Who was so bold to even dare to woo Qing`er? Were they blind to her ice-cold demeanor?

“There one more person...she can’t defeat. That person pestered her everyday...can you chase away?” Little Rascal stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to smile.

“This is the first time I discovered that you can be so adorable, later on I will give you some nourishment later.”

“Okay I want evolve.” Little Rascal said in a baby-like tone. As to what nourishment meant, it was obviously referring to the power in Qin Wentian’s bloodline. One could say that Qin Wentian’s blood essence was also the major reason as to why Little Rascal could mature so quickly.

“Wentian, I will visit senior Ling Tian first. Take a good rest,” at this moment, the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign in the air spoke to Qin Wentian. He naturally had to report the events that happened in the Immortal Martial City to Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. The upper echelons of the Battle Sword Sect would have to convene and discuss on how best to handle the situation regarding the Royal Sacred Sect.

“Right. Thank you, Sword Sovereign,” Qin Wentian replied, nodding his head in gratitude.

The Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign nodded before he soared through the air. Ji Feixue also went to report to his master, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian. Since they had already arrived back at the sect, many broke off into small groups and headed their own way.

Ye Lingshuang and Duan Han helped to arrange residences for Fan Le and the others, that were all situated near Qin Wentian. A group of them sat together and chatted for a few hours till the skies turned dark. Qin Wentian then headed back to his lodgings to consolidate his gains from the Immortal Martial Realm.

This time around, among those who entered the Immortal Martial Realm, he could be considered the one with the greatest amount of gains. Naturally, he would need a period of time to consolidate all of that and to stabilize his foundation.

The immortal art, the Fiendgod Heaven-Suppression Art, was a powerful technique that needed to be cultivated step by step. Not only that, according to his thinking, this particular technique would complement the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art perfectly. By using them together, the power unleashed would be of an even greater magnitude. However, to cultivate the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, he would need a vast quantity of heavenly materials and earthly treasures. This was also one of the difficulties in cultivating those unique arts. In many cases, they would require the aid of many valuable treasures before one could master them.

Other than this, some of the other powerful innate techniques he obtained from the stone monuments, e.g. Golden Roc Art, Star-Seizing Palm Art, Incarnation Burst Technique, all of these had to be slowly comprehended before he would be more proficient in using them.

When in combat, these techniques all needed an insane amount of astral energy to sustain them. Although the power unleashed was unfathomably mighty, it was possible that an entire Yuanfu worth of energy would be exhausted just after a few attacks. It was very difficult to use these techniques continuously in a prolonged fight. Luckily, he had a total of four Yuanfu, and hence had an advantage normal people couldn’t compare to.

During the night, the astral light was exceedingly resplendent, unceasingly cascading downwards and landing on Qin Wentian. The space around his lodging bathed within the starlight, exceptionally dazzling.

Qin Wentian’s close door seclusion lasted a total of seven days. After seven days, when he finally opened his eyes, the air contained a feel of traces of moisture. The morning sun peeked out of the billowing fluffy white clouds, the scenery was extremely beautiful to behold.

A melodious sound from a flute drifted in the air, Qin Wentian silently listened. He could here that within these flute-sounds, there were sentiments of the flute-user trying to justify his actions within.

“Yiyiya… that man again. How annoying.” Little Rascal scampered to Qin Wentian’s side as it scratched Qin Wentian’s arm lightly. Qin Wentian instantly understood the identity of the man producing the music. This should be the man Qing`er was unable to defeat.

“Go, let’s take a look.” Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered and very swiftly, he saw the flute-player. That man was clad in white and stood on top of a gigantic rock playing the flute in the direction of Qing`er while exuding a carefree aura. Qing`er stood in her lodging, her countenance flashing with coldness and appearing somewhat unhappy.

The cultivation of this white-robed figure was very powerful. He was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper and was a member of the Battle Sword Sect, an extraordinary figure. No wonder Qing`er couldn’t defeat him with her current strength. After all, Qing`er’s cultivation was only at the seventh level and she had just broken through not long ago.

“Qing`er.”

Qin Wentian landed beside her. Qing`er stared at him before turning her gaze onto the silhouette standing on the gigantic rock ahead of her as her countenance grew even colder.

“Sir, don’t you know that it’s very ill-mannered to disturb people?” Qin Wentian stared at the white-robed figure as he spoke. His voice contained a wave of sword melody causing a laceration effect in the air that broke the musical notes from the flute. Only then did the white-robed figure gazed in his direction as he replied, “With a will, you can achieve the impossible. Who are you to interfere in my affairs?”

“She is a friend of mine, her business is naturally mine business. Please don’t come here again,” Qin Wentian continued.

“Only friends? In that case you don’t have the qualifications to stop me from wooing junior sister Qing`er.” That person didn’t care in the least and even stated his objective clearly. At this moment, the sound of laughter from a few others could be heard as a number of other silhouettes also appeared atop the gigantic rock.

One female among them giggled, “Senior brother Han, junior sister Qing`er is so beautiful, but those who wooed her have all left depressed after being beaten up. I’m afraid you don’t have much hope in this, but no matter, I shall continue to support you.”

“Junior sister Qing`er’s beauty is as moving as a celestial maiden, how could men not be mesmerized? I actually hope that Senior Han can succeed and pull her to the side of our Lone Mountain,” another spoke. The figure who spoke glanced at Qin Wentian, he instantly knew that this person was the figure spoken of in the stories currently spreading through the Battle Sword Sect like wildfire. Qin Wentian, who was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, right? Since there was an opportunity, they truly wished to see what he was capable of.

“Wentian, these people are disciples of the Lone Mountain Sword Sovereign.” It was unknown when Ye Lingshuang appeared here, she transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

“Will the sect forbid disciples from fighting one another?” Qin Wentian asked. He naturally knew that Qing`er preferred solitude. Back then she chose this place for her lodging precisely because it was quite remote and not many people would come here. Yet these people were actually so impolite, creating such a din everyday and bothering her. Although Qing`er didn’t state it expressly, just looking at her ice-cold intent radiating from her it was already very obvious that she was extremely uncomfortable with their actions.

“Naturally they don’t. As long as one doesn’t go too far. The elders wouldn’t interfere in disputes between members,” Ye Lingshuang nodded.

“In that case, excellent.” Qin Wentian smiled. He then turned to Qing`er, “Shall I help you to chase them away?”

Qing`er was stunned for a moment. Her eyes fluctuated a little as she stared at Qin Wentian before lightly nodding, “Okay…”

Qin Wentian flicked his sleeve and walked out. Instantly, he stood before the figure in white. “Scram.”

Senior Han had his fist closed around his flute, he emotionlessly stared at Qin Wentian. Right now in the Battle Sword Sect, Qin Wentian’s name was known to everyone. He came back in full glory as the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, causing huge tidal waves in the sect. How could he not know who Qin Wentian was?

This man slayed Shang Tong and challenged Di Shi. Even an elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect died because of him.

“Senior brother Han, it seems that he is preparing to use you to establish dominance in the sect,” that female from before giggled, staring at Qin Wentian.

“Senior brother Han, although your cultivation base his higher than his, the reputation of this man shook the entire Royal Sacred Region. The other members of our sect wouldn’t say you are bullying him even if you fight,” another voice rang out.

Qin Wentian turned his attention onto the others standing on the gigantic rock. There were a total of five figures. And other than that senior Han, three out of the other four had cultivation bases at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and one at the seventh level respectively.

Golden light flashed as astral energy coated Qin Wentian in a resplendent light. He transformed in a golden roc, as a pair of large wings took form behind his back. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he surveyed the five figures ahead. “Come at me together.”

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian’s wings flapped as he floated upwards. The light emanating from him grew brighter and brighter, as the pressure he exuded skyrocketed. The five on the wall narrowed their eyes as they stared at him, instantly, crazy amounts of battle-intent could be felt radiating from their bodies.

From afar, the perception of several disciples drifted over as they paid attention to the battle.

Qing`er quietly stood in her lodging, her gaze resting on the reassuring back of Qin Wentian. In her eyes right now, there was only peace and tranquility!

Chapter 609: You Don’t Need Me Anymore

Although Qin Wentian was just one man, the spectators using their perception to watch this absolutely didn’t feel that Qin Wentian was in anyway inferior to the might of the combined five. The weight of the top ranker in the Immortal Martial Realm was extremely clear in their hearts. In the external world, it was rumored that Qin Wentian’s name needed to be added to the list of era-suppressing geniuses. The incoming battle with Di Shi on the Sacred Battle Platform filled the hearts of everyone with anticipation.

If Qin Wentian defeats Di Shi, everything would fall into place.

Everyone only saw the golden light emanating from Qin Wentian engulfing the entire sky. The pair of illusory wings condensed into reality, becoming true gigantic roc wings. His entire person seemed as though he was really about to transform into a roc.

The Golden Roc Art could be used in conjunction with the Fiend Transformation Art, enabling him to have a larger variety of transformations.

Bzzz!

A raging wind gusted by as a streak of golden lightning whistled through the air, blasting towards the gigantic rock. Its speed was so fast that it was terrifying, and at the same time an extremely fearsome bloodline power thrummed, as torrential amounts of demonic qi towered up the heavens.

“Trap him,” Upon seeing his lightning-fast speed, one among the five commanded in a low voice. After that, one of the eighth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns released his astral souls and novas as an incomparably gigantic ancient vine blotting out the sun, lashing out in the direction of Qin Wentian wanting to bind his movements.

When a cultivator reached the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper, their astral novas would naturally become even more powerful. The range this ancient vine could cover was exceedingly vast and it could effortlessly bind people. These kind of control-type astral novas were all extremely dangerous. Once one had his movements restricted, he could only wait for death.

“Huala…” A clear sound rang out, the ancient vine was directly shredded into pieces under the golden light, breaking apart inch by inch and causing the countenance of the attacker to change drastically. That laceration effect of those golden wings could even tear apart his astral nova, it was simply too sharp. Such strength caused a chill to bloom in his heart.

RUMBLE!

A palm imprint actually transformed into a gigantic mountain peak and was hurled down towards Qin Wentian. The golden roc's silhouette didn't pause at all, its wings effortlessly slicing apart the mountain peak. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian rushed towards another eighth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign on the gigantic rock. It seemed that nothing would be able to restrict his movements.

The countenance of that person changed, he only saw Qin Wentian lifting his own palms and slamming out with a Star-Seizing Palm attack. A stream of resplendent runic lights appeared, converging into one and instantly smashed into that person, causing him to be flung backwards and ruthlessly slammed onto a mountain wall behind him. The mountain wall shattered under the impact as the body of the eighth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign disappeared from sight. It was clear that they were of completely different levels despite him having a cultivation base at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper.

"This?!" The spectators were all deeply shocked when they witnessed this. Such combat prowess, even an eighth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was trash in front of his eyes, being suppressed with a single strike. How could they even continue fighting?

A bright light illuminated the sky and numerous resplendent astral souls and novas all erupted into being. It was clear that the remaining opponents decided to act with their full strength. However right now at this instant, a boundless golden light emanated from Qin Wentian as the four others felt as though there were something wrong with their eyes. In their vision, numerous incarnations of Qin Wentian suddenly appeared, all of them with golden wings behind their back, staring down at them loftily and arrogance.

RUMBLE!

Millions of incarnations erupted forth with an attack at the same instant, their combined might exploding out in all directions and causing a swathe of grand destruction. The remaining four only felt an unending streams of palm imprints engulfing this entire space. Their countenances turned incredibly unsightly as they frantically defended.

Continuous rumbling sounds thundered out, a few more deep holes appeared in the mountain wall behind the gigantic rock. There were three who were similarly smashed right into the mountain as they coughed out blood from their injuries. Only the man clad in white who wanted to pursue Qing`er managed to defend against this attack, albeit his expression turned ashen.

The sound of the wind whistled, Qin Wentian floated right in front of him. His golden wings were flapping and with every flap, a miniature tornado would form as the gravel and sand beneath the ground danced chaotically in the air. That incomparably fiendish eyes loftily regarded him, Qin Wentian quietly stood there, yet he resembled an overlord far up above all things.

"Scram. From now on, you are not allowed to appear in front of Qing`er," Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his icy words circulating around in the air. It was as though he wasn't merely speaking to the man in white, but was announcing it to everyone in the sect instead. If it wasn't to protect him, Qing`er would probably never come to the Battle Sword Sect. In the past, she had always accompanied him, yet she took pains to never allow him to see her. This maiden that was so akin to a snow lotus in temperament always preferring silence and solitude. How could he not be angered when these people kept harassing Qing`er?

The white-robed man had an ashen expression on his face. He coldly snorted before turning around and departing the area. The other four of his comrades crawled their way out of the mountain, all of them were injured to varying degrees. They too, hurriedly snuck away, no longer exuding the carefree air from earlier. This battle was truly a humiliating one, their faces were all thrown away. They were simply being ravaged.

The spectators all retracted their perception while sighing in admiration in their hearts. Even a ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign didn't dare to fight head-on with Qin Wentian, choosing to depart upon hearing Qin Wentian telling him to scram. Evidently he realized the disparity between their strengths. Qin Wentian's casual exhibition of his combat prowess was already extremely shocking to others. The Immortal Martial Realm might be the burial grounds of geniuses, yet it also was the rise of those truly talented characters.

After Qin Wentian exited the Immortal Martial Realm, he had completed a dazzling transformation.

The him now, just by using the Fiend Art Transformation that was augmented by his bloodline power, the aura he exuded was similar to the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper. There was no pressure at all for him to face against similar-level opponents. With the addition of his violently explosive strength, unless his opponent was a demon-level character that had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, they could only shrink back in retreat.

Di Shi boasted that he wanted to claim the title of 'Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper'. Since Qin Wentian dared to challenge him, how could he be weak?

Qin Wentian retracted the sword qi and returned to the side of Qing`er. Yet, he discovered Qing`er was as cold as ever, she merely glanced at him before turning and walking back into her lodgings.

The sight of this caused Qin Wentian to stiffen. It seemed as though there was something wrong with Qing`er.

"Qing`er, what's wrong?" Qin Wentian followed her inside. Qing`er didn't reply, she continued walking silently. She walked to the pavilion in her courtyard, and cast her gaze over the horizon, as though thinking of something.

Qin Wentian could faintly sense that Qing`er's emotions were at a terrible low. He didn't continue asking, but merely stood quietly by her side.

From the past till now, it had always been Qing`er protecting him. Now that his strength had improved so much to the extent that he could fight for the sake of Qing`er, he initially felt exceptionally happy in his heart.

The cool breeze of early morning blew by, fluttering Qing`er's hair. She lowered her head as she quietly spoke, "The mission master gave me, I should be considered to have finished it. From now on, you don't need me any longer."

That faint melodious voice was akin to the cool morning breeze blowing right into the depths of Qin Wentian's heart, her words causing a piercing pain as he involuntarily trembled.

"From now on, you don't need me any longer."

This simple sentence actually caused Qin Wentian to feel an extreme pain in his heart. Was Qing`er going to leave him?!

Oh yeah, initially Qing`er was by his side because of Fairy Qingmei's orders. Over so many years, although Qing`er rarely came out, she would be the first to appear every time he was in danger. She had always preferred to remain silent, to the extent of causing people to even forget about her existence.

However, how could Qin Wentian ever forget her? Ten years, it had been a full ten years. Ever since he was a youth back in Chu, she had been silently protecting him all the way until now. Qin Wentian was long used to her presence, he even forgot that there would be a day where she might leave him.

But when she completed the mission Fairy Qingmei set her, what other reasons would there be for her to stay?

Silence descended. Qin Wentian also stared into the horizons as the cold wind blew on his body. Right now, he could actually feel the coldness of the wind trembling his body, or maybe, maybe his body was trembling because of the emotions he felt in his heart. He couldn't help but to mumble to himself, "The wind this morning is really cold."

Qing`er's dainty hands were clutching at the corners of her shirt, her hands eventually relaxed after she spoke. She was as beautiful as ever, that ice-cold countenance of hers had no flaws at all. She stared at Qin Wentian, only to see Qin Wentian forcing a smile out as he looked her. A moment later, he shifted his gaze away and stared at the horizon. He didn't dare to look at her for too long, afraid that he might lose control of his emotions.

Qing`er simply looked at Qin Wentian. After a period of time, she then stated with determination, "I won't leave."

Qin Wentian's eyes brightened, regaining their former glow. "For real?"

"This place is quite suitable for cultivation," Qing`er nodded her head lightly. After which, she turned and headed back to her lodgings. Staring at her departing back, a radiant smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he heaved a sigh of relief.

Qing`er seemed to be the princess of some truly transcendent powers out there in the world somewhere. If she really left, Qin Wentian didn't dare to guaranteed that he would be able to see her again in this lifetime. How could he be willing to part with her?

"Hu…" Qin Wentian's image flickered and left for his own residence. However, he noticed that Lin Shuai and Duan Han were already there.

"Senior brother Lin," Qin Wentian smiled at Lin Shuai.

"Earlier, we didn't disturb you seeing that you were at junior sister Qing`er's residence. Master wants me to pass some words to you, let's talk in the courtyard," Lin Shuai explained.

"Right," Qin Wentian nodded. This must be an extremely important matter as to why Sword Sovereign Ling Tian had sent Lin Shuai to look for him.

Inside the courtyard, Lin Shuai and Qin Wentian sat down. He stared at Qin Wentian and stated, "Junior brother Qin. That elder from the Royal Sacred Clan who died in the Immortal Martial City had an extremely exalted status. Because he wasn't simply an ordinary elder, he was also proficient in the refining and creation of divine weapons, and he was ranked the near the top in the Grand Shang Faction of the Royal Sacred Clan. His death enraged the entire Grand Shang Faction, they are forcing our Battle Sword Sect to hand you over and they even want to target the Medicine Sovereign."

Great waves billowed in Qin Wentian's heart, despite him already anticipating that the death of that elder would cause a storm to kick up.

"The inner workings of the Royal Sacred Sect are extremely complex, the competition between the various factions are naturally exceedingly intense. The most powerful faction among them is known as the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. They directly report to the Sacred Emperor. As for the matter of targeting the Medicine Sovereign, our elders of the Battle Sword Faction have scouted for news and discovered that it originated from the Core Faction. Hence now all the pressure has shifted onto you. Evidently our Battle Sword Faction refused to hand you over and for your sake, many conflicts have erupted in the Royal Sacred Clan."

Lin Shuai wryly smiled as he continued, "And what's even worse is that other Factions such as the Violet Thunder Faction and the Great Earth Faction all seem to have an enmity towards you, thereby making things worse."

"However, for this matter, our ancestor who was also the previous sect leader of our Battle Sword Sect has already spoken. If they dare to send Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants over to target you, it would be equivalent to announcing an all-out war against our Battle Sword Sect. The weight of this sentence can very well be imagined. At the same time, the ancestor also wanted to know if are you willing to enter the Royal Sacred Sect now? Because if you say yes, it would definitely be many times safer compared to your current situation," Lin Shuai inquired.

Chapter 610: To The Grass Hut Once Again

Qin Wentian felt gratitude for the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect, whom he had never once met before after hearing the words of Lin Shuai. One could very well imagine how much threat existed in his sentence, ‘If they dare to send Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants over to target you, it would be equivalent to announcing an all-out war against our Battle Sword Sect.’ This meant that at the very least out in the public, all Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants had to think twice before they acted against him.

As for moving in the shadows, Qin Wentian didn’t even begin to doubt that they wouldn’t do so. This was only to be expected. Even leaving aside the death of that elder from the Royal Sacred Sect, Shang Tong’s death was already sufficient for Grand Shang Empire to plan his assassination.

The elders of the Battle Sword Sect, as well as Lin Shuai, obviously understood this point. Hence, they wanted to know if he was willing to join the Royal Sacred Sect. If he chose to join, the identity of a core disciple in the Royal Sacred Sect would be the best shield against all these threats.

However, Qin Wentian was unwilling to join the Royal Sacred Sect like this. It seemed as though he was trying to avoid the consequences. In addition, maybe it was because of the death of that elder, the invitation didn’t come from the Royal Sacred Sect itself. Although Qin Wentian didn’t care about things like face, just this was sufficient to see how little the Royal Sacred Sect valued him.

After all, the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t belong to the Battle Sword Sect. The Battle Sword Sect was merely a faction of power within it.

“Senior brother Lin Shuai, I have no intentions to join the Royal Sacred Sect,” Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his words causing a look of surprise to flash through Lin Shuai’s eyes.

Qin Wentian wasn’t saying that he temporarily wasn’t going to join but rather, he was saying that he had no intentions to join at all...

So what if it was a hegemony in the Royal Sacred Region? Qin Wentian had a father who could massacre the immortals and demons. He knew that even if he joined the Royal Sacred Sect, it would only be a temporarily stop for him, he would leave there sooner or later. Since that was the case, if the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t even value him, what reason did he have to join? Hence right now, he truly didn’t have any intentions of joining it.

The Royal Sacred Sect was considering whether they should accept him, but wasn’t he also considering whether he should join the sect?

After a moment of shock, Lin Shuai nodded. He patted Qin Wentian’s shoulders as he spoke, “You have spirit. Senior brother will support you, you can focus your all on cultivation during this period of time. As for what you said, I will take them back to master and seek his opinion.”

“Thank you, senior Lin.” Qin Wentian smiled as Lin Shuai departed.

After Lin Shuai left, Qin Wentian didn’t immediately enter close-door seclusion for his cultivation. Instead, he took out his spatial brush and started to inscribe spatial-transference scrolls. Although right now his name could shake the Royal Sacred Region, there were similarly many dangers awaiting him. He naturally had to make some preparations. At the same time, he needed to give these teleportation scrolls to Fan Le and the others as well, thereby granting them a life-saving method which they could use in times of need.

This time, Qin Wentian created many scrolls, and gave a lot to his friends. Only after that did he enter close-door seclusion for his cultivation, focusing on the innate techniques and arts he obtained from the Immortal Martial Realm. Although the time period of three months was very short, he would try his utmost and increase his strength as much as possible.

In the blink of an eye, two months had already passed after the journey to the Immortal Martial Realm ended. Qin Wentian’s life in the Battle Sword Sect was very peaceful, but the rate of his name popping out everywhere in conversations of people in the Royal Sacred Region had already exceeded that of Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng.

During this period of time, several events occurred in the Royal Sacred Region. For example, several major powers extended invitations to Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu. Especially to Gu Liufeng as afterall he was a lone man with no known associations to any power. Those major powers naturally wanted to recruit him into their ranks.

And the most earth-shaking thing was undoubtedly the invitation of the Royal Sacred Sect. As the two of them were part of the top three of the recent Immortal Martial Realm rankings with no connection to any of the nine great sects, several batches of experts from the Royal Sacred Sect personally made an appearance to issue them an invitation.

Ultimately, when the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Region personally invited Hua Taixu to join them, Hua Taixu finally agreed.

This matter shook the world for a period of time.

Hua Taixu of the Great Emptiness Sect had entered the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect, and in addition, he became the personal disciple of a character that had an exceptional status in the sect. The status he had now was many times higher compared to Jun Yu. One could only imagine what a storm it would cause if news of this was circulated back to Grand Xia. It would definitely be the start of a rise for the Hua Clan.

Hua Taixu, the genius of the transcendent power Hua Clan of the Grand Xia Empire, the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings back then. He had finally accomplished an unprecedented achievement that none of the other chosen of his clan had did so before.

Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu were both equally ranked on the Immortal Martial Rankings, and in addition to the fact that Gu Liufeng's fame and reputation even exceeded Hua Taixu, how could Gu Liufeng also not receive the same offer by the Core Faction from the Royal Sacred Sect?

However, Gu Liufeng did not accept nor reject. He only said that he would need a period of time to consider. The Royal Sacred Sect wouldn't force him to rush his decision as well.

After that rumors circulated around the Royal Sacred Region saying that there were people who saw Gu Lifeng in the Immortal Martial City. It seemed that he wanted to enter the Immortal Martial Realm for unknown reasons and from that point till a very long time later that people began to realize that that was the last time Gu Liufeng was seen in the Royal Sacred Region. From then on, Gu Liufeng vanished completely, nobody knew where he went. This news caused the hearts of many outstanding women to be broken.

The calm lake severs the moon, the Yi shooting the nine heavens. The incomparably good-looking Gu Liufeng, could it be that he had disappeared forever?!

The other Heaven Chosen on the Immortal Martial Ranking also received invitations. But strangely in comparison to these people, the top ranker Qin Wentian, seemed to be of no interest to anyone.

However, this was also easily understandable. It wasn't that the attractiveness of Qin Wentian couldn't compare to Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu. It was just because his circumstances were a little special. Firstly, as a member of the Battle Sword Sect, the other major powers other than the Royal Sacred Sect, held no attractiveness for him to join them. The only power qualified enough to issue an invitation to Qin Wentian was none other than the Core Faction who had similarly invited Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu.

Yet because there was an elder of the Royal Sacred Sect who had died because of Qin Wentian, there were several people in the Royal Sacred Sect that wanted Qin Wentian's life. Under such special circumstances, it wasn't strange that Qin Wentian didn't receive an invitation. Also, the Core Faction took no actions to punish Qin Wentian. This indicated that they had decided to ignore him for now.

In the Battle Sword Sect, when the news of Hua Taixu and Gu Liufeng circulated to Qin Wentian, he turned his gaze towards the horizon as great waves rose in his heart.

He knew that Gu Liufeng would appeared in the Immortal Martial City because he had already made his choice. He wanted to join the power behind the Immortal Martial Realm and leave the Royal Sacred Region. As for Hua Taixu, as to why he chose the Royal Sacred Sect instead, maybe it was because the Hua Clan in Grand Xia affected his decision. From the conversation Hua Taixu had with him back then, Qin Wentian understood that Hua Taixu truly cared a lot about his Hua Clan. Hence, he temporarily chose to stay.

Two absolute era-suppressing geniuses chose two completely different paths. In that case, what would the path of he, Qin Wentian, be?

“Wentian, Hua Taixu has made his choice. What about you, what is your plan?” Ouyang Kuangsheng stood beside Qin Wentian as he asked in a low voice.

“Head to the Sacred Battle Platform and destroy Di Shi. After that I will make a trip back to Grand Xia to finish those things that I ought to finish. Only then will I return to my home town and arrange a wedding for me and Qingcheng. At that time, maybe I would make my choice then,” Qin Wentian murmured, as a warm and gentle smile appeared on his face. Although he and Qingcheng had already done the things a married couple would do, how could he not give her a status and arrange a grand wedding for her?

He wished to have the location of their wedding at their hometown, the Chu Country. That was the place where they knew each other.

“Mhm, it’s about time for me to return too. Jiang Ting has always been waiting for me, I owe her too much,” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. Upon thinking of Jiang Ting, the unyielding lines of his face softened.

“Time truly flowed by so fast,” Qin Wentian sighed. In the blink of an eye, they had all undergone countless life-and-death situations. He could still remember the first time he met Ouyang Kuangsheng at the Celestial Lake Palace. At that time, both of them were young and frivolous, even to the extent of being extremely brazen.

“Yeah, time passed so fast. Who could have thought that the youth I met back then in the Celestial Lake Palace would have such outstanding achievements today? Thinking back when you dragged the demon sword for ten thousand miles, transforming into a primordial great roc, splitting apart the Pill Emperor Hall….to now where your name could already shake the whole of Royal Sacred Region. Do you have confidence if we return to Grand Xia?” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he looked at Qin Wentian.

“If I wield the demon sword, who can be my match in Grand Xia?” Qin Wentian smiled, “However, I have no idea if the demon sword which I left embedded in to Pill Emperor Hall would still be willing to allow me to use it.”

But of course even if he doesn’t wield the sword. Just by transforming into a primordial great roc once more would already render him qualified to lord over Grand Xia.

“The demon sword might be demonic, but you are the master of it. You wouldn’t dishonor it,” Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed. “Wentian, when the time comes for my marriage with Jiang Ting, maybe it wouldn’t be a large-scale event or very lively, but you have to be the witness for our wedding.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng’s words had another meaning to it. Back then the old ancestor of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan gave up their alliance because of Jun Yu after entering an agreement with Qin Wentian, there was already a knot between Ouyang Kuangsheng and his clan. And after he exited the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, there were conflicts when he returned to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. It was evident that the old ancestor would not pass the clan leader’s position to him any longer.

If not, how could the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan's marriage with the Jiang Clan not be a lively and extremely large-scale event? There was only a single reason for this. This couple, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, no longer had the blessings of their families.

"Sure, definitely." Qin Wentian understood Ouyang Kuangsheng's thinking. A smile appeared on his face as he determined in his heart. The wedding of his buddy Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, he would definitely make sure that this couple had the blessings of their respective clan!

"Let's go take a walk," Qin Wentian spoke as he stepped out.

"Where to?" Ouyang Kuangsheng followed after.

"The Grass Hut, comprehending the sword." Qin Wentian's voice resounded out as he soared through the air. A few moments later, outside the grass hut atop the ancient mountain peak, several people who were already there all froze in surprise as they watched the recently arrived young man - Qin Wentian.

"This is Qin Wentian's second attempt to comprehend the sword strikes of the path leading to the Grass Hut." This news instantly circulated around the sect. Right now, there was nobody of the Battle Sword Sect who didn't know that Qin Wentian broke the record during his first attempt, comprehending a total of fourteen sword strikes all at one go.

After becoming the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian returned back to the path of Grass Hut to comprehend the sword. How could this not cause a sensation?!

Chapter 611: What Exactly Is Celestial Phenomenon?

Above the mountain peak, the number of people gathering there increased, all of them staring at the young man currently walking on the pathway of the grass hut.

The first time Qin Wentian came here, he had comprehended a total of 14 sword strikes and broke the record of the grass hut. After so long had passed, he was about to attempt it again.

“The 15th sword strike onwards, those below Celestial Phenomenon would be unable to decipher. Would Qin Wentian be able to?” many silently speculated. As Qin Wentian had already ‘cleared’ the first 14 sword strikes, he would naturally start from the 15th. It was just that they didn’t know if he would be able to bring them a surprise, comprehending this sword strike that was said to be incomprehensible by those below the Celestial Phenomenon level.

Ye Lingshuang also arrived. Her attitude was completely different compared to the first time Qin Wentian was comprehending the sword strikes. Back then, she didn’t like Qin Wentian, she thought that he was extremely lecherous and had even taught Little Rascal to be so. Matters didn’t improve when Little Rascal ‘assaulted’ her sensitive chest area. However right now, she was only filled with anticipation.

“Senior sister Lou.” At this moment, a beautiful woman landed on an ancient peak opposite the grass hut. This was none other than Lou Bingyu. Her calm and cool eyes regarded the figures ahead.

“Bingyu.” It was unknown when Ji Feixue arrived beside her. Lou Bingyu glanced at him, she discovered that ever since they returned from the Immortal Martial Realm, her attitude towards him had totally changed. There was no longer a sense of competition nor a faint admiration. She could face Ji Feixue in total calmness, she had already underwent a silent transformation.

“Feixue, you have to work harder. After her closed-door seclusion, junior sister Lou’s cultivation has already broken through to the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper,” Lin Shuai stared at them both as he smiled. His words causing Ji Feixue’s eyes to flash as he regarded Lou Bingyu intently. Lou Bingyu was one of the few that could comprehend the runic patterns inscribed in the inner space of the ranking monument of the Immortal Martial Realm. Her outstandingness was slowly being revealed.

Li Hanyou also arrived, her gaze was filled with complexity when she glanced at Qin Wentian. He was an existence whom she once looked down upon, but right now he couldn’t even be bothered to take a look at her. Or maybe it would be more accurate to say that Qin Wentian had never once looked directly at her. In the Immortal Martial Realm, after that painful slap, she had been completely enraged and cursed Qin Wentian to the death in her heart. Yet, she discovered that Qin Wentian had managed to walk all the way till the end and became the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. The complex feelings this invoked, only her would be able to experience it, others wouldn’t be able to.

Other than the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect on the mountain peaks, there were also a few other Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants of the Battle Sword Sect in the shadows, turning their perception onto this place.

Qin Wentian's action of coming back to the grass hut caused a huge commotion in the entire Battle Sword Sect.

This sort of commotion was something characters like Lou Bingyu and Ji Feixue had never been able to evoke. In the last hundred years, the only one who had managed to do so was Qin Wentian.

Perceiving the sword is a kind of comprehension, a kind of understanding. Since he had already understood their essence before, his second attempt at walking through the path was naturally effortless. He directly started at the 15th sword strike.

Once again, he saw the scene from back then. A mountain rampart with moving images engraved upon it was in front of Qin Wentian. Right now, he saw violent and savage ancient demonic beasts devouring the skies and exterminating the earth, causing total destruction. However right now, a sword strike flashed by as everything disappeared. When that sword landed in the midst of the evil dragons and devilish phoenixes, everything turned to dust, ending in complete annihilation.

"The wills of various Mandates could all be sensed in the earlier 14 sword strikes. Even if the effect created in this image is a result of a fusion of Mandates, I still can't perceive anything. Could it be that my earlier analysis was right? This sword strike is a fusion between the wills of different Mandates on a far deeper level?"

Qin Wentian mumbled in his heart. If it was really a deeper level of fusion. It would be insanely difficult for him to figure out which Mandates were used in the fusion. It was highly likely that he would return in low spirits and remained unable to comprehend this sword strike.

Yet right now a strange notion flashed in Qin Wentian's mind. This particular sword strike seemed exceedingly pure. So pure to the extent that there seemed to be only a single Mandate. It didn't feel like a fusion of Mandates.

But naturally, it could also be the will of a new Mandate that occurred after completing a deeper level of fusion. With his current strength, he had no way to perceive this at all.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, trying to imprint the image right into his mind as he repeatedly attempt to figure out the essence of the 15th sword strike.

"If one isn't at the Celestial Phenomenon level, they wouldn't be able to comprehend the 15th sword strike," Qin Wentian murmured.

Celestial Phenomenon? What exactly is Celestial Phenomenon?

The Celestial Phenomenon Realm requires the comprehension of one's Mandate to reach a brand new level that surpassed the Perfection Boundary of the second level insights. And this level, is also referred to as the true intent of Mandates.

'True,' as in comprehension of the truth of one's various Mandates.

For example, Force. He comprehended the first level of insight in the Mandate of Force which was strength, the second level of insight in the Mandate of Force which was vibrational void shockwaves. But does that mean that was the end of it? Were there only two kinds of insights to be comprehended from the Mandate of Force?

Evidently no. There was still a third kind, and a fourth kind. An example was gravity, an omnipresent force. Only through truly comprehending the Mandate of Force would one be able to step pass this level to comprehend the true intent of Mandates.

Yet to step past this level was already a feat of exceptional difficulty. The number of people stuck at this step, unable to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon, were countless in number.

However, this was only one of the conditions to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon. If one wanted to break through, other than comprehending true intent of Mandates, they had to re-merge their astral novas back into their astral souls, causing their astral souls to undergo evolution, and become the starry constellations which were also known as celestial phenomenons. Only by first comprehending the true intent of Mandates would one be able to take the next step of understanding and comprehending their own constellations.

The constellations in the skies were all-embracing and all-inclusive, containing a multitude of variations and transformations. When comparing those at the same level, if one had an unusual, and extraordinary constellation that surpassed the norm, he would find it effortless to crush ten or even twenty opponents with ordinary constellations. In fact, he might even be so strong that he could insta-kill them.

Even though countless people were stuck at this step, unable to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon. The instant they stepped past this gulf they would be filled with incomparable satisfaction and joy. Only to discover, to their sorrow, that the disparity between people of the same level might be so large that it was impossible to surmount.

The more Qin Wentian understood, the more he felt how terrifying the disparity of strength among those in the same level was. Back then, if it wasn't for him transforming into an ancient primordial great roc and wielding the demon sword, the Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall could crush him to death with a single finger. And it was precisely because nobody expected that he would undergo the transformation and even managed to use the demon sword, the Pill Emperor Hall missed the best opportunity to kill him as they believed they would be able to do so anytime. Eventually, their lapse in judgement caused Qin Wentian to split apart their Pill Emperor Hall with a single sword.

"For this sword strike, is there a possibility that there would be the true intent of a particular Mandate infused within it?" Qin Wentian was suddenly seized by a notion upon him contemplating over the question of what was

Celestial Phenomenon. The saying was that one would be unable to decipher this 15th sword strike if one didn't break through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. In other words, if this 15th sword strike contained true intent of a Mandate, it was naturally beyond difficult for a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign to decipher the essence behind this sword strike.

Qin Wentian started to contemplate in this direction and discarded the notion that it was a fusion of will from various Mandates. As he closed his eyes, that sword strike repeated that same motion over and over again. After it replayed more than tens of thousands of times Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness finally perceived something different, something he had failed to see before. More things came to his vision, allowing him to see more clearly.

Time unconsciously flowed by, Qin Wentian understood how terrifyingly monstrous one's perception must be for that person to walk all the way to the grass hut. How could such a person not become one of the most outstanding heroes of their generation?

A day later, the number of silhouettes on the mountain peaks were still as numerous as ever. They simply stared down at Qin Wentian, hoping to see a miracle, yet he remained motionless.

Was the 15th sword strike really unsolvable?

Without breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon, one would never be able to decipher the 15th sword strike. Was this iron-clad rule truly unbreakable?

Many sighed in their hearts; it appeared that the miracle they were waiting for might not happen.

Qin Wentian was still in his state of self-immersion. That sword strike replaying in his mind got increasingly clearer. He could now sense what energy was contained within the destructiveness of that sword. That kind of speed, that kind of laceration power, that kind of omnipresent energy. If he had to match this sensation with a particular Mandate...there was no doubt, it must be the Mandate of Wind!

The will of the Mandate of Wind. Or maybe, not the will but rather...the true intent of Wind. Because within the sword strike, he could feel all the variations of Wind! There was Wind Speed, Wind Laceration, Ephemeral Wind, the ever-present Wind!

"Understood." Qin Wentian opened his eyes and placed his palms onto the mountain rampart ahead. After which, his perception drifted into it and instantly, a brilliant beam of sword light tore through the skies, humming incessantly. At this moment, sword qi engulfed the entire space around the grass hut.

The 15th sword strike was comprehended!

"He used only a single day. Pretty awesome," Lin Shuai smiled. This junior brother truly surprised him. To think that he was able to comprehend the 15th sword strike while in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. To others, the path to Celestial Phenomenon might be an incomparably huge gap they could not jump across. But to Qin Wentian, crossing that gap was merely a matter of time, and it seemed that it would be sooner rather than later before he bridged the gap.

Him being able to comprehend that sword strike meant that he would be able to comprehend the true intent of his Mandates sooner or later.

“Wentian is truly too outstanding.” Ye Lingshuang’s eyes flashed with joy. This foster brother of hers might be an existence that surpassed her father. How good would it have been if he was her true flesh-and-blood brother? If that was the case, her father would definitely not have to worry about not having a successor.

Both the eyes of Lou Bingyu and Ji Feixue contained waves as the other members of the Battle Sword Sect exclaimed in wonder. However, this was only the beginning.

The second image seemingly resembled the first image completely, as though they were totally the same. Eventually, Qin Wentian took a total of twelve hours and comprehended this.

The energy contained within that sword strike was the energy of space. Although it was similar, the might generated at the instant of destruction surpassed that of the earlier true intent of the Mandate of Wind.

After which, Qin Wentian used a total of eight hours for the 17th sword strike; for the 18th sword strike, he used six hours; for the 19th sword strike, he used four hours; for the 20th sword strike, two hours; for the 21st sword strike, Qin Wentian only used only an hour.

In the span of two days, Qin Wentian comprehended a total of seven more sword strikes, from the 15th to the 21st.

The spectators on the mountain peaks were all stunned into dumbfounded. They could only stare as Qin Wentian’s figure moved closer to the grass hut - he had already reached the 22nd sword strike! This was already challenging a target the vast majority of the members would never be able to see. This was a place where those below the Celestial Phenomenon Realm would never be able to approach, yet Qin Wentian achieved it.

How difficult would it be to comprehend the 22nd sword strike?

The person who broke the record of the grass hut once more, would he still be able to continue forward? Nobody had an answer, but the gazes of everyone in the Battle Sword Sect were all focused on that young man currently on the path of the grass hut!

Chapter 612: Sacred Royal City

The 22nd sword strike. Qin Wentian stood in front of the mountain rampart as he stared at the image. For the first time ever, other than the scene of gigantic demons, there was also a vast piece of starry sky resembling a celestial phenomenon.

“Constellation, these demonic beasts are all under the suppression of that constellation.” Qin Wentian stared at the demonic beasts wreaking havoc under the sky, yet they were all enveloped by the star light. Such a constellation, undoubtedly it could only be manifested by a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.

Manifestation of a constellation was the symbol of one crossing over to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

These demonic beasts roared and ravaged the land, and at this moment underneath the light of the constellation, countless sharp swords whistled through the air, descending from the sky akin to beams of meteoric light. A destructive energy engulfed the entire space as the demonic beasts began howling in misery. Soon after, blood sprayed in the air, all of them were deader than dead, destroyed by the terrifying power of that constellation.

“Such a constellation is so powerful.” Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. He had heard before that the disparity between constellations could be overwhelmingly great and he couldn’t help but wonder what tier did the constellation before him belonged to.

“This kind of destructive energy seems akin to the power of lightning, yet there are no evident traces of either lightning or thunder. The light that flashed by contained a boundless destruction energy, that’s the only clue.” Qin Wentian murmured. He had heard that the formation of a constellation could consist of many different things. Constellations that were formed from the assimilation of the true intent of a single Mandate into an astral soul were the simplest constellations of all kinds. The constellation before him could use the power of swords; this indicated that the astral soul used to form this should be a sword-type astral soul.

For some more unique constellations, they would be formed by the fusion of two or even three kinds of true intent from various Mandates. This type of constellation was supremely strong and especially for those with unparalleled comprehension, they might be able to form unusual, strange, or even mutated supremely strong constellations from insights gained during their comprehensions. For example, two different people might use the same kind of true intent of Mandates to comprehend their constellations, but the final product - the eventual constellation formed might be very different, and the disparity in strength would also be exceedingly different.

The constellation in the image before him didn’t seem to be a constellation formed purely from the true intent of Mandate of Lightning.

“Is there the true intent of Mandate of Sword within as well?” Qin Wentian mused. After all, the Mandate of Sword also excelled in destructive strength, and it wouldn’t be a surprise for it to be able to achieve such utter destruction.

However, even if Qin Wentian guessed it, unless he could comprehend how to form a constellation exactly, there would be no way for him to decipher this strike.

Also, his cultivation base was only at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. Although his will of Mandates had already reached the Perfection Boundary, he still hadn’t truly comprehended a true intent, let alone a fusion of them. It was simply too difficult.

The earlier seven sword strikes only contained a single true intent within each of them. But from the 22nd sword strike onwards, the difficulty skyrocketed up to another tier of difficulty once more.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes silently in contemplation. There were quite a few times he stretched his palms out and placed them on the mountain rampart, yet he failed every time. Evidently, there was a mistake in the insights he gained.

Very quickly, another day passed. Qin Wentian faintly sensed that there was the true intent of Wind within the sword strike. Could this be a fusion between the true intent of Wind and Thunder? He didn’t know what effect would there be if the true intents fused as one. Maybe, it would constitute the scene he saw in the image.

Maybe he was right. But even if he was, without first comprehending the steps in which this constellation was formed, he would still be unable to decipher the essence behind this.

“I haven’t even managed to comprehend the true intent of any of my Mandates, yet I wished to decipher this constellation. Seems like I’ve overestimated myself,” Qin Wentian mocked himself, but he wasn’t depressed. Seemed like this was the true limit for Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. If one hadn’t understood the true intent of Mandates and condensed a constellation, they would be unable to decipher the essence behind the 22nd strike.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian smiled and chose to give up. He turned and walked back down the path, his actions causing those spectators on the mountain peak to heave a sigh of relief. It was said that unless one was at the Celestial Phenomenon level, they would never comprehend the 15th sword strike, but Qin Wentian could actually comprehend all the way up to the 22nd strike. If he could comprehend that, he would truly be a monster. Unless there was the soul of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant in Qin Wentian’s body.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he arrived at the mountain peak. Lin Shuai smiled at him, “What’s wrong, why didn’t you continue?”

“It would only be a waste of time, I shall continue it next time when I’m ready,” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Mhm, you can already be considered as extremely awesome, being able to comprehend the seven sword strikes that contained the true intent of Mandates within. I believe that it won’t be too long before you comprehend the true intent of your Mandates. After you have done so, it’s about time to prepare for your breakthrough to the Celestial Phenomenon level,” Lin Shuai spoke. He continued, “Although certain treasures would be able to aid one in the breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon, you must remember never to depend on foreign objects. It would naturally be the best if you depended completely upon yourself. This way, you would be able to comprehend and form a better quality constellation. Do not be greedy and seek quantity. Quality is of paramount importance when it comes to condensing your own constellation.”

“Understood,” Qin Wentian nodded. He knew that when the time came to form one’s own constellations, there would be some powerful people who would chose to form several different kinds. Normally, they would only use their strongest constellation in battle. Lin Shuai was afraid that he would go down the wrong path, he wanted to remind Qin Wentian that quality was the key, and not quantity.

“When do you prepare to set off?” Lin Shuai asked again. He was naturally referring to heading towards the Sacred Battle Platform.

“Right now, there’s not much time left. I will head to the Sacred Royal City first. I’m filled with anticipation for the trip,” Qin Wentian replied.

The Sacred Battle Platform was in the Sacred Royal City. That place, no matter what, Qin Wentian definitely had to go there.

The vast and overwhelmingly strong Sacred Royal City was considered a sacred place in the Royal Sacred Region. He had wanted to head there earlier, because he still had something he had to do there.

“Fine, I will inform master, asking him to send someone to go with you for protection,” Lin Shuai spoke.

“No need for that, I’m proficient in facial transformation techniques.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over, causing Lin Shuai to be slightly stunned. After which he nodded as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian as well, “Right. In that case, I will inform the elders of our Battle Sword Faction in the Royal Sacred Sect to wait for you at the Sacred Battle Platform.”

“Noted, I shall return to inform my friends first.” Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded, departing the mountain peak. He gathered Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng, and the rest, and informed them of his plans to travel solo to the Sacred Battle Platform.

“Okay, I will make preparations to return to Grand Xia first.” Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke. He planned to return to Grand Xia for Jiang Ting.

“I shall roam around the Royal Sacred Region for a little while more first before I head back to Grand Xia to look for you all.” Fan Le smiled.

“I will return to Grand Xia.” Yun Mengyi spoke in a low tone.

“Okay, seems like it’s about time for us to temporarily separate. When we go back to Grand Xia, let’s meet up in the Unmatched Realm.” Qin Zheng laughed. These people, other than Mu Feng, were all disciples of the eccentrics in the Unmatched Realm.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. After making so many enemies in the Royal Sacred Region, it wasn’t wise for him to strut around casually. Also, his group of friends all had different matters to settle and different thinking, separation was a thing that couldn’t be avoided.

“Right, we will meet again in Grand Xia” Qin Wentian and the others hugged in farewell. And when it was Yun Mengyi’s turn, he only saw Yun Mengyi’s beautiful eyes looking at him. Qin Wentian smiled and went up, similarly embracing in a hug causing Yun Mengyi’s gaze to flicker.

“Little Rascal, time for us to leave.” Qin Wentian called. Instantly, a white shadow dashed over. A man and a beast walked together in the same direction out of the Battle Sword Sect.

…………

Royal Sacred City, the sacred city of the Royal Sacred Region. This simple-looking city exuded an imposing majesty that originated from the vicissitudes of time. It was unknown how many people entered and exited it daily.

Over here, the inclination towards the martial path was extremely intense, and if you threw a stone about randomly in the street, you would hit a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant nine out of ten times. It was unwise to antagonize the young masters and little mistresses of the clans here, their backgrounds were all exceedingly fearsome.

The Royal Sacred City had the headquarters of the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region in it, and had the most famous battle arena, named the Sacred Battle Platform. In addition, this was also the Royal Sacred Region’s grandest transaction market.

The Nine Great Sects, Seven Supreme Clans, and Two Grand Empires of the Royal Sacred Region, alongside with several large reclusive sects, ancient countries, and powerful clans all had a station in the Royal Sacred City. They would usually send their disciples to the Sacred Royal City to widen their horizons, and to cultivate in some of the world-famous schools and institutes located here, or maybe to refer them to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped into the most ancient city in the Royal Sacred Region.

He was clad in a simple white robes the lines on his face were exquisite looking and projected a somewhat handsome appearance. He looked to be around thirty and this was obviously an effect of the facial-transformation technique.

“So tired” a baby-like voice whined from below Qin Wentian. The one who spoke was an extremely adorable demonic beast in the form of a white tiger. The stripes on its body even emanated a king’s aura. This was none other than the shape Little Rascal metamorphosed into.

Qin Wentian wasn’t the only person on Little Rascal’s back. There was another peerless, beyond comparison silhouette clad in azure-colored clothing, with her facial features masked by a veil and a conical bamboo hat. Although her features couldn’t be seen, just from her slender frame and the aura she projected, it was already sufficient to cause others to fantasize, there was a high probability that this figure was an extreme beauty.

When Qin Wentian left the Battle Sword Sect, Qing`er was actually willing to follow him. Not only that, she was okay being out in the open, causing Qin Wentian to feel a little surprised. However, he was more than happy in his heart.

“Useless thing, we are so light yet you are still saying you are tired. I’ve fed you so much for nothing.” Qin Wentian rapped his fist lightly on Little Rascal’s head.

“You evil couple...obvious villains that collude together to bully me.” Little Rascal whined, causing several people in the surroundings to turn over this direction with looks of puzzlement on their faces, staring at this strange group of travellers.

“This little fellow is so fun!” A young woman laughed.

“What are you looking at? Have you never seen a demon as adorable as me before?” Little Rascal spoke in its baby-voice, causing black lines to appear on Qin Wentian’s face. He realized that it wasn’t really a joyful thing that Little Rascal had learned to speak.

“Yup I’ve never seen one before. Little cutey, why are you here in the Sacred Royal City?” that young woman smiled as she asked.

“I’m here to suppress all the Heaven Chosen, my name will resound throughout the world.” Little Rascal ‘tyrannically’ said, his words causing everyone nearby the burst out into laughter. Those who were in the vicinity all crowded over to see what was the commotion. Qin Wentian’s face was filled with black lines when he saw the nonsense Little Rascal was speaking, he was already regretting that he brought it out. Initially he still wanted to keep a low-profile, but his plans were totally crushed by this little fellow.

“Can you stop,” Qin Wentian walked on the pathway and ruthlessly aimed a slap at Little Rascal.

“Sir, if you don’t like it, why don’t you give this pet to me?” At this moment a voice drifted over. An instant later, a large piece of Yuan Meteor Stone appeared before Qin Wentian. This Yuan Meteor Stone exuded an incomparably heavy astral energy and was in its most natural state.

Qin Wentian turned, only to see a young man pointing at the Yuan Meteor Stone as he spoke. “As long as you give this demonic beast pet to me, this piece of Yuan Meteor Stone will be yours.”

Chapter 613: Divine Weapon Academy

Qin Wentian glanced at the young man, instantly seeing through his cultivation base. The young man was a sixth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign with pride exuding out of the center of his brow. Behind him was a girl clad in a purplish-red long dress that accentuated her figure. Her long hair flowed like the waterfall, traces of her white and fair neck could be seen. Her skin was like water, she was a top-tier beauty that exuded nobility and elegance.

The eyes of this girl shone with a blow as she stared at the little white tiger which Little Rascal had transformed into. This made everyone understand that the young man wanted to buy this demonic beast pet because he wanted to make this girl happy.

“Sorry, I don’t wish to trade.” Qin Wentian waved his hands, sending that large piece of Yuan Meteor Stone back towards the young man.

The young man frowned as an expression of unhappiness appeared on his face. However, it lasted only for an instant before his brow smoothed over again. He then spoke to Qin Wentian, “I’m Rong Yan from the Divine Weapon Academy and this is my junior apprentice sister, Shen Jing. She really likes this demonic beast, and since Sir seemed to disdain having this as a pet, how about trading it to me? If that piece of Yuan Meteor Stone is insufficient, why don’t you just name me a price.”

“So it’s someone from the Divine Weapon Academy. They are all extremely rich and overbearing.” The crowd in the surrounding mused. The Divine Weapon Academy’s purpose was to nurture many expert weaponsmiths. After they graduated, there were several that became fifth-ranked Divine Inscriptionists. Naturally, these people were all extremely rich. There would never be a divine inscriptionist that was poor.

“The Divine Weapon Academy.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with light. The purpose of him in coming early to the Sacred Royal City did indeed has something to do with weapon forging. Right now what he needed was a vast sum of money. Forging divine weapons was naturally the best way to achieve his aim.

Upon seeing the light flashing past Qin Wentian’s eyes, an expression of contempt appeared on Rong Yan’s face. Indeed in the Royal Sacred City, the Divine Weapon Academy was extremely famous. There were several people who tried their best to curry favor with and to forge a good relationship with these future weapon forgers. The Divine Weapon Academy’s students were all elites, and it seemed like this man before him was the same as others, changing his stance the moment he learnt of Rong Yan’s identity so as to curry favor with him.

“My name is Tianwen, a no-name traveller. I heard that there would soon be a grand battle consisting of absolute geniuses right here on the Sacred Battle Platform, hence I travelled from afar hoping to witness the battle.” Qin Wentian laughed. The eyes of Little Rascal rolled up, silently cursing Qin Wentian for being shameless. He actually claimed himself as one of the absolute geniuses, simply too shameless.

“Mhm. The arrangement between Qin Wentian and Di Shi caused an uproar throughout the Royal Sacred Region. Right now there are constantly many rushing over to our city, I’m sure the battle would be exceedingly fascinating.” Rong Yan nodded, his eyes fixed on Little Rascal.

Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal as a ‘sinister’ smile flashed in his eyes. Even Little Rascal couldn’t help but shiver upon noting that glance. What was his master planning to do?

“My, this little demonic beast is very disobedient but if Miss Shen likes it, I don’t mind allowing it to play with Miss Shen. When Miss Shen gets tired of it, just returning the white tiger to me will do.” Qin Wentian stared at the two of them as though he was looking at a treasure. They were here to gift a ‘present’ to Qin Wentian, how could he not be happy?

Shen Jing’s brows twitched slightly, she could feel as though Qin Wentian had some other intention in mind. Qin Wentian’s gaze made her very uncomfortable, but at this moment, the white tiger actually turned into a smaller size and transformed into a beam of light, shooting straight into her embrace.

Shen Jing was slightly stunned, but as she stared at the pure and lovable huge eyes of the white tiger, fond emotions appeared in her heart.

“Beautiful sister, you are so pretty!” Little Rascal’s whined in a baby-voice, his words causing Shen Jing to laugh.

“Beautiful sister, you look so gorgeous when you are smiling.” Little Rascal climbed up on her chest, its paws touching that bouncing happiness. Qin Wentian’s heart suddenly filled with sympathy for Shen Jing when he saw this scene...He involuntarily recalled the scene of Qing`er holding Little Rascal with only one hand. Seems like Qing`er really understood Little Rascal very well.

Shen Jing had never seen such an adorable little white tiger cub before, how would she think of other things? Although she felt a strange feeling as her chest was being touched, when she stared at that innocent and pure eyes of Little Rascal, she didn’t think anything. She merely rubbed Little Rascal on its head and spoke, “How could there be such a cute little demon cub such as you, to think that he’s actually willing to use violence on you.”

“Mhm, he’s an evil person. He has no capabilities and a weak cultivation, he even made me go hungry on many occasions.” Little Rascal blinked its eyes, as though it was about to cry. Although the tone of his voice was childish, itno longer slurred when it used human speech.

Shen Jing coldly glanced at Qin Wentian only to discover that Qin Wentian right now was also looking at her. His eyes shone with a strange light causing Shen Jing to feel extremely unhappy in her heart as the disdain she felt for him further increased.

“Miss Shen, I wished to learn weapon forging. I wonder if you would be so kind to refer me into the Divine Weapon Academy.” Qin Wentian spoke, causing the impression Shen Jing had of Qin Wentian to become increasingly worse.

Rong Yan who stood beside her arrogantly regarded Qin Wentian. So it was true, Qin Wentian truly had a motive. He then coldly replied, “Referring you in is no problem, but it isn’t so easy to become a member of the Divine Weapon Academy. Maybe, you can start off by being an apprentice. I can arrange that if you are keen on it.”

The crowd in the surrounding all had expressions of interest on their faces. The status of a disciple of the Divine Weapon Academy was extremely high up but an apprentice was merely a runner for them. The moment a weaponsmith was unhappy, he could take out his anger onto them. Apprentices had an extremely lowly status, Rong Yan must have intentionally wanted to ‘play’ this guy.

“Sure! In that case I shall give my thanks first.” It seemed as though Qin Wentian didn’t know of the intentions of Rong Yan. A smile appeared on his face yet he was coldly laughing in his heart. Truly wanting him to join the Divine Weapon Academy as an apprentice? If he was the one forging the weapons, these two disciples of the academy before him probably could only stand aside and watch in wonder.

“No problem,” the contempt in Rong Yan’s eyes grew even more pronounced. For someone that was willing to become an apprentice, what could he be capable of? And as for that little demonic cub, as long as his junior apprentice sister liked it, does he even still need to return the pet to this man?

However, Rong Yan still had a trace of suspicion regarding Qing`er standing behind Qin Wentian. He couldn’t help but question, “Who is she? Why does she needs to be veiled?”

“My sister. Her body is weak from illness and can’t afford to endure the wind and chill.” Qin Wentian casually stated. Although Rong Yan didn’t believe him, he couldn’t be bothered to continue his questioning.

“Let’s leave.” Shen Jing walked up, she didn’t even bother to glance at Qin Wentian before walking past him.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er followed behind. And as for Little Rascal, he was ‘enjoying’ his time nestling its head inside Shen Jing’s chest. Qin Wentian actually felt somewhat guilty, as though he had committed a crime...

……………………...

The Divine Weapon Academy exuded an archaic air. The instant he arrived here, Qin Wentian could feel the fluctuation of energy from countless number of divine inscriptions everywhere. The silvery white huge pillars all around emanated a mysterious air, as though they were all completed divine weapons.

“Follow me closely.” Rong Yan walked ahead as he commanded Qin Wentian. After he explained to the guards, he brought Qin Wentian right into the academy.

An academy wasn’t a sect. A sect was much stricter in comparison, hence Rong Yan was able to so easily bring Qin Wentian into the Divine Weapon Academy.

“Let’s go the weapon forging pagoda, the year-end weapon forging examination is starting soon, everyone should be there.” Shen Jing spoke in a low voice.

Rong Yan nodded and smiled, “With junior sister’s talent in weapon forging, you are already good enough to forge a high-grade fourth-ranked divine weapon. I’m sure you wouldn’t make teacher disappointed when the time for the exam comes.”

Shen Jing didn’t express an opinion. They came to a public square and in the center of the public square there was a weapon forging pagoda. There were tens of levels in this pagoda and every level had facilities designated for the forging of weapons. The entire building was akin to a divine weapon hall, and exuded a terrifying heat that caused the temperature in the surroundings to surge up.

“This terrifying temperature is the same for all levels of this entire treasure pagoda. In here there’s no need to worry about the temperature of the flame. As long as one is a weaponsmith, they can instantly open up a furnace and start to produce divine weapons. Quite unusual indeed.” Qin Wentian mused as he stared at the treasure pagoda. The number of forging facilities became lesser as one ascended the pagoda, yet those at the higher levels were all extremely experienced weaponsmiths and their process of divine weapon creation was free for all to spectate.

“Senior brother Wang Yunfei is as awesome as ever. He can already forge a top-grade fourth-ranked divine weapon. If it wasn’t because of the restriction of his cultivation base, maybe his comprehension in divine inscriptions would have already allowed him to forge a fifth-ranked weapon, elevating his status to a fifth-ranked divine inscriptionist grandmaster.” Shen Jing stared at the silhouette of a young man on the top most level of the treasure pagoda as a hint of admiration appeared in her eyes. In the Heavenly Dipper Realm, the person whom she was most impressed with was none other than her senior apprentice brother, Wang Yunfei of the Divine Weapon academy.

Not only were his abilities in forging weapons extremely great, his combat prowess was similarly outstanding. He could be said to be a perfect Heaven Chosen.

“Indeed.” Rong Yan nodded, but traces of jealousy appeared in his heart. However, he couldn’t deny how outstanding Wang Yunfei was.

“Junior sister Moon, you are here as well.” At this moment a young woman appeared by the side of Rong Yan as he flashed a brilliant smile at her which she didn’t react to. She was clad in simple clothing and although her countenance was exquisite, her radiance seemed to dim when she stood next to Shen Jing. Shen Jing in her glamorous purplish-red dress caused her to unconsciously lower her head.

“Senior brother Rong Yan.” Moon greeted in a low voice.

“Apprentice sister, I heard that you have need of an apprentice. Today, I managed to find one when I was roaming the city earlier for you. There you go.” Rong Yan spoke to Moon as he pointed at Qin Wentian.

Moon glanced at Qin Wentian with a gentle smile on her face as she nodded her head, “Okay, thank you senior Rong Yan.”

“Don’t worry about it, bring him to your forging pavilion.” Rong Yan smiled.

Moon didn’t reply. She then turned to Qin Wentian and smiled, “My name is Moon.”

“Tianwen.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Tianwen, follow me.” Moon brought Qin Wentian away. Qin Wentian noted that Rong Yan and Shen Jing didn’t even bother to glance at him. To them, there was no longer a need to return Little Rascal back to him.

“Tianwen, why come here to be an apprentice? An apprentice here wouldn’t even be able to learn anything. It’s impossible for those divine inscriptionists to pass down their inscriptions for you to study.” After they walked a distance, Moon glanced at Qin Wentian with worry in her eyes. “Not only that, look at your age. If you are just at the very beginning, it’s best to focus your attention on other areas other than divine inscriptions.”

Qin Wentian stared into Moon’s eyes. Although Moon didn’t have the beauty of Shen Jing, she could still be considered pretty. Her soulful eyes contained the beauty of a pure innocence. If she was willing to dress herself up, she wouldn’t necessarily be inferior to Shen Jing in terms of beauty.

“It’s very tough to obtain divine inscriptions here?” Qin Wentian asked. He naturally understood the importance of divine inscriptions. Normally, who would even pass the divine inscriptions they were proficient with down so casually to you?

“Yes, the Divine Weapon Academy is an academy and not your own home. Let alone an apprentice, even if you are a disciple, they wouldn’t so easily allow you to browse through all the divine inscriptions available. Only after you have some certain achievements would they select some divine inscriptions for you. I’ve been here almost a year, and the divine inscriptions given to me are all the usual ones around my standard. However, if I can perform well in this year end examination, I would have the chance to learn even more profound inscriptions!” Moon’s eyes glowed. The excitement in her eyes was clear, it was evident that she had been waiting for the day of the examination for a very long time.

Chapter 614: Moon's Worries

Qin Wentian stared at the excitement in Moon's eyes and couldn't help but smile. "Seems like you are pretty confident."

Upon hearing his words, Moon's brightened up countenance dimmed again. Her head sank lower as though she had worries in her heart. She then murmured, "Sadly, I'm afraid I wouldn't be able to achieve a good result. After all, there's a limit to the number of powerful divine inscriptions I know. Although I've always been trying hard to increase the standard of my inscriptions, the difference in strength between tiers of divine inscriptions at the same level is something that's unable to be mitigated. Shen Jing and Rong Yan would definitely surpass me in this regard, they are both descendents of powerful weaponsmiths. Not only that, I don't even have good materials to forge the divine weapons."

"Can I take a look at the divine inscriptions you inscribe?" Qin Wentian inquired, causing Moon to smile as she looked at him.

She nodded, "Sure, if you wished to learn those ordinary divine inscriptions I know, I will teach them to you. But as to how much you are able to absorb, that would depend on your own comprehension. Also, as for her, is she also here to learn how to forge weapons?" Moon pointed at Qing`er as she inquired.

"She is my sister, little Qing," Qin Wentian smiled. As they spoke, they already arrived at the weapon forging hall that belonged to Moon. Although the location wasn't big, but there were still many materials here for the forging of weapons. Not only that, the temperature here was a little hot because of the narrow space.

Moon flashed an apologetic smile to Qin Wentian, "I just joined the Divine Weapon Academy a year ago, so the facilities allocated to me are somewhat inferior compared to others. But seriously, that Rong Yan must have some ill-intentions; both his and Shen Jing's facilities are much better than mine, yet he still arranged for you to learn from me."

"It's fine, I prefer it to be so. If I were to learn from them, they would definitely not teach me any divine inscriptions," Qin Wentian laughed.

Upon seeing his smile, Moon laughed as well, "You look so good when you laugh, and your temperament isn't bad, I still don't understand why would you want to be an apprentice here."

As she spoke, she already prepared the materials to be forged into a divine weapon. For a fourth-ranked divine weapon, the materials used naturally couldn't be compared to those ordinary ones used for first and second-ranked divine weapons. The requirements were exceedingly strict before a material could meet the mark to be used as the base for a fourth-ranked weapon. If not, even if the divine inscription on it was exceedingly powerful, the user would surely suffer a disadvantage when he clashed against his opponents. A fourth-ranked divine weapon made from inferior materials might even break apart mid-fight.

“To refine and forge high-ranked materials, we would need the temperature of the flame to be exceedingly high. There’s an unusual fire burning below ground that channels heat to all the furnaces in the academy. There’s no problem even if we wished to refine fifth-ranked materials, let alone fourth-ranked ones.” Moon explained. After speaking, she placed the prepared materials inside the center of the furnace and started to incinerate it. At the same time, she turned and instructed, “Could you help me to get the mold for the axe and bring it over, please?”

“Forging a great axe?” Qin Wentian laughed. Weapon forging was the same as the martial path, there are a myriad of changes within. Getting the materials, burning them down, the forging mold, engraving of divine inscriptions, sharpening the edges, etc. The higher the grade of a divine weapon, the requirement towards the materials, the composition of the mixture and divine inscriptions were all exceedingly high. There cannot be a mistake at any step or an inferior product would be created.

“You should know of this basics right? Getting the materials and melting them down is something that practice makes perfect. The most important stage in the creation of divine weapons is the moment of divine inscriptions engravement. That’s the only thing that determines the weapon forger’s capabilities.” Moon explained, forging the weapon while chatting with Qin Wentian, guiding him on the steps of weapon forging.

Qin Wentian stared at the beads of perspiration on Moon’s forehead as he smiled lightly. Shen Jing and Rong Yan’s action of sending him over to Moon was actually something that made him very happy. Moon was indeed much more suitable to help him.

After a period of time, the composition of the metallic mixture was finally poured into the mold, allowing the shape of the weapon to solidify before moving the mold to the on top of the forging stone. Moon then slammed out a palm at the mold, causing it to shatter into pieces as a flaming-red axe appeared.

“It’s time for the engraving of the divine inscription. Watch me and learn well.” Astral light flashed as a tiny axe appeared in Moon’s hands. One of her astral souls was that of a great axe, which was also a forging-type astral soul.

After that, the tiny axe chopped out, aiming for the flaming red axe and at the instant of impact, runic outlines started to appear, exuding the will of the Mandate of Axe.

Moon was exceedingly cautious when she was inscribing it, she even forgot about chatting with Qin Wentian and placed all her focus on her task. She finally completed her inscription about four hours later.

“Moon, your foundation is very solid, and your ability of engraving inscriptions is pretty strong too. If you have a good teacher, you would undoubtedly have brilliant future prospects.” Qin Wentian spoke.

Moon smiled sweetly, perspiration stains could be seen all over her face. “How can it be as easy as you mentioned, all powerful weaponsmiths are all proud and arrogant, and in addition the divine weapons I forge are nothing special, it’s very hard to attract their attention. I wouldn’t be able to attract the attention of those at the grandmaster level even if I shouted loudly. The only chance for me is this year end examination, I hope there will be people who notice me.”

“Although those at the grandmaster level might not appear, but what if there’s a weaponsmith with very accurate judgement?” Qin Wentian smiled and shrugged. “Do you mind if I play around with that axe?”

“You…” Moon blinked as she turned her attention to the great axe she forged. “Middle-grade fourth-ranked divine weapon. Although it’s a little inferior, but it’s fine, just go ahead and do what you want to.”

“Right,” Qin Wentian nodded as he walked up. A heavenly hammer appeared in his hands as he smashed a blow directly onto that great axe. The sound of metal clashing against metal rang out, the runic outlines of Moon’s inscription was completely removed causing Moon to stand there stunned, before a look of reproach appeared in her eyes when she stared at Qin Wentian. Although it was only a middle-grade weapon, she was very poor compared to other weaponsmiths. Hence, she didn’t have too much materials to even work with, how could she bear to waste those materials already used to forge this great axe?

However, she still took it in a stride. Hopefully after Qin Wentian’s messing around, he would realize how difficult it was to forge a weapon.

“Ding!” Another light sound rang out as the hammer slammed onto the axe. A resplendent light flashed as a terrifying sharpness emanated out from the axe. On the surface of the axe, there was an incomparably complex and profound divine inscription etched on it.

The sight of this caused Moon to be dumbstruck. Her dainty hands covered her mouth as she stared at Qin Wentian in shock, as her brain short-circuited.

This forging method...caused her heart to pound unceasingly.

“You...you…” Moon pointed at Qin Wentian, Upon seeing the mischievous smile in Qin Wentian’s eyes, she controlled her shock and pouted a little, “Since you are such an expert, why are you still here to tease me?”

“Moon, can you do me a favor?” Qin Wentian spoke.

Looking at how serious he was, Moon couldn’t help but to ask in puzzlement, “You are so much stronger compared to me when it comes to forging weapons, what else could I help you with?”

“Although my attainments in divine inscriptions can be considered outstanding, my knowledge on refining materials are still somewhat lacking. Right now I require a vast quantity of divine weapons as well as a suitable place to achieve my aims. I hope you can help me.” Qin Wentian spoke, causing Moon to blink before she nodded, “Okay…”

Having an opportunity to refine and forge divine weapons with such a powerful divine inscriptionist, how could Moon refuse?

“In that case, Moon, you are in charge of melting down and refining the materials while I will be the one inscribing the divine inscriptions. After this, can you help me to go out and sell them, using the proceeds to purchase even more materials as well more molds for weapon creation,” Qin Wentian stated.

Moon instantly understood what Qin Wentian wanted to do. Based on his inscription speed, as long as the other steps such as the melting and refining of materials could follow his pace, he would be able to create large quantities of divine weapons. As to why he came to the academy, it was obvious that this place had the facilities he needed and could provide him with what he wanted.

“Weaponsmiths are all extremely rich, and as for those who are as high level as you, I don’t even dare to think about how much wealth they would have,” Moon murmured, her words causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to flash as he smiled.

“Actually, it’s because I’m poor that’s why I need to forge divine weapons. Also, the reason as to why I require such a vast quantity of divine weapons is because there is something else from the transaction market that I want to trade for.”

“In anycase, you will only be poor for a period of time. With your standard, as long as you break through to Celestial Phenomenon, there wouldn’t be a problem for you to create fifth-ranked divine weapons.” Moon was somewhat jealous of the young man in front of her. He was simply too outstanding. The only reason why he couldn’t create fifth-ranked divine weapons should most probably because of the limitation of his cultivation base. After all for fifth-ranked divine inscriptions, they all contained the true intent of Mandates within them. If one wasn’t at the Celestial Phenomenon level, there was no way for them to create it.

“Moon, your foundation is actually very solid. You will definitely also become an expert weaponsmith in the future,” Qin Wentian laughed.

Moon shook her head, “How can I even be compared to you?”

“Of course you can,” Qin Wentian winked at Moon, causing her eyes to go round. Looking at Qin Wentian’s gaze, she was suddenly filled with nervousness and anticipation, as her heart beat about in excitement.

“Mhm, I will prepare the materials for you,” Moon blushed, she didn’t dare to look at Qin Wentian directly. After which she went to prepare the materials as the two of them started to forge divine weapons in her facilities. After the weapon was created, Moon would bring out the divine weapons to transact for even more materials while borrowing the creation molds from many of her academy members.

Many were extremely bewildered, why would Moon require so many materials and creation molds? Within two days, she had already borrowed over hundreds of creation molds.

In these two days, Moon was completely fatigued. Other than acting as a runner for Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian also taught her top-tier fourth-ranked divine inscriptions and even taught her the engraving methods. So other than her helping Qin Wentian with his requirements, she would use any spare time to practice. And just like what Qin Wentian had said, Moon's foundation was really very solid. With his guidance, her improvement skyrocketed, and it wouldn't be too long from now before she would be able to create a top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapon.

Although she was very tired, Moon had never been so happy before. Now, she even had top-tier divine inscriptions, even her method of forging weapons had undergone a remarkable improvement. Naturally, Qin Wentian had also given her some extremely high quality materials that could be used to forge top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons.

She would take a break only at night, and there would always be a smile on her face. Her hard work didn't go to waste, to think that she would be able to meet such a nice person. Although he needed her help, what Qin Wentian had given her in return far exceeded the help he needed from her. This point was naturally very clear to her, and her heart was filled with nothing but gratitude for Qin Wentian.

Five days later, Moon went out to exchange for more forging materials once again. And on the way there, she met Shen Jing and Rong Yan. Little Rascal was still enjoying life, lying near Shen Jing's bosom. Rong Yan smiled when he saw Moon, "Junior sister, is the apprentice I gave you earlier obedient?"

"Mhm," Moon's eyes glowed as she nodded.

"If junior sister don't like him, you can just ask him to scram. After all, I'm not that familiar with him." Rong Yan's lips curled up in disdain. Looking at how that little cub stuck so close to Shen Jing, it was already impossible for them to return it. That little cub itself might even be reluctant to go if they told it to.

Moon coldly glanced at Rong Yan, she didn't say anything as she left directly, causing Rong Yan to be stunned. His eyes flashed with coldness when he regarded her back view, this girl actually dared to glance at him with such an attitude? It seemed that she had more of a presence and self-confidence now, which even caused the radiance of her beauty to be brighter.

When Moon returned to her weapon forging pavilion, she saw that Qin Wentian was still busy forging weapons. She then stretched her hand out with a napkin in it to wipe off his face, her actions causing Qin Wentian to turn and smile at her. Moon instantly blushed as she retracted her hand. "I don't have any other intentions."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian casually laughed. And seeing that laughter sparkling in his eyes, Moon involuntarily felt ashamed of her own inferiority. Although they had only interacted with each other for five days, she could sense that Qin Wentian was an extraordinary character. If not, why would he have so many profound forging methods, and know of so many top-tier inscriptions. Given how outstanding he was, the woman he loved must also definitely be as dazzling as a phoenix.

Thinking of that, Moon worried no longer. She didn't think further, nor did she dare to think further. She merely innocently smiled and said, "Tianwen, the year end examination will be here in a few days. Can you watch me complete it before you leave?"

Qin Wentian glanced at her. Initially, he decided to leave right after tomorrow, but upon seeing such an innocent pair of eyes looking at him, he smiled and nodded, “Sure.”

“Thank you.” Moon appeared to be somewhat emotional as though she thought of something. She then spoke again, “When the year end examination concludes, the battle between Qin Wentian and Di Shi will soon begin. I heard that senior brother Wang Yunfei also wished to head there to meet with and challenge Qin Wentian. Senior brother Wang is so powerful, I wonder if Qin Wentian would be able to stand up to him. Regardless of either fields, in that of combat prowess or divine inscriptions, senior brother Wang is as dazzling as the stars.”

Chapter 615: Sky Demon Oracle Bone

A strange smile involuntarily appeared on Qin Wentian's face when he heard Moon's words. Moon looked at his smile and asked, "How about you? You are so good in weapon forging, but how's your combat prowess? This time there will be many Heaven Chosen heading to the Sacred Battle Platform to witness the battle between Di Shi and Qin Wentian. Would you be going?"

"I think so." Qin Wentian shrugged and laughed, "However before this, I need to pay a visit to the Flying Immortal Tower."

"Oh seeing that you prepared such a vast quantity of top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons, what do you want to exchange exactly?" Moon blinked. Before this, Qin Wentian had asked her where in the Royal Sacred City would one be able to trade for unique treasures. She told Qin Wentian that the Flying Immortal Tower was the place he was looking for.

The Sacred Royal City had the largest transaction grounds in the Royal Sacred Region. Also, there were many of these large transaction grounds that belonged to various powers. The Flying Immortal Tower was one among them. Their foundation was incomparably solid and the saying went that as long as you can pay the price, the Flying Immortal Tower would be able to produce whatever you wanted.

"Sky Demon Oracle Bone." Qin Wentian smiled, Moon felt her body trembling slightly as she turned her incredulous gaze onto Qin Wentian. Ordinary people would have never heard of this item, but herself, as a weaponsmith, how could she not know about this legendary material, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone? It was rumored that this material could be used to forge a Fiendgod Armor, and was the supreme material to use for those who wanted to forge defensive-attributed divine weapons.

"But for that item, even if you have many divine weapons, it might not be so easy for you to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone in trade," Moon whispered.

"Mhm, hence what I want to trade is only some amounts of the bone powder from the Sky Demon Oracle Bones." Qin Wentian shook his head with a bitter smile on his face. The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a must-have material if he wanted to cultivate a fiendgod physique. But right now, seeing that he was just at the beginning stages, it was still possible for him to use the powder form instead.

"I really don't know what you want to do," Moon pouted. "When are you free to visit the Flying Immortal Tower, I can accompany you there."

"It's fine, I can go alone. It's better for you to use the remaining time to practice for the year end examination," Qin Wentian smiled. Moon didn't persist on as well, she lightly nodded her head in agreement.

……………...

The largest transaction grounds of the Royal Sacred Region were situated within the Sacred Royal City. It was approximately around a thousand miles circumference, and unending streams of people would visit here everyday. Even Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants would frequent this place.

However, as the most mysterious transaction ground with the greatest foundation, there weren't really many people who visited the Flying Immortal Tower.

Because, the rules of transacting here was different from other places. Ordinary people would love to go to the other transaction grounds to try their luck, but here in the Flying Immortal Tower, they had their own unique set of rules that everyone must follow.

There was only a single building for the Flying Immortal Tower, and around this building there were several pavilions situated with it in the centre. At this moment, a group of young men appeared at the Flying Immortal Tower as one of them waved his hands, causing a treasure to fly into the tower. At the same time, he spoke, "I wished to exchange that for twin spears. They must be of the top-grade, and fourth-ranked. It would be the best if the weapons had both offensive and defensive attributes together."

"Right. Come back a day later to get what you desire," a voice echoed out from the Flying Immortal Tower. The transaction was concluded.

After this, a second person sent a treasure flying into the tower. He wanted to exchange for an extremely rare, fourth-ranked medicinal pill.

"These people should all be from the Cold Slaughter Sect." The surrounding crowd mused as they saw the group of young men currently below the tower.

"Mhm. that person who transacted for the twin spears should be Xue Yunfan of the Cold Slaughter Sect. He is extremely powerful and is a famous Heaven Chosen." Somebody spoke. There were almost countless number of Heaven Chosen in this incomparably vast Royal Sacred Region. Hence there would be some Heaven Chosen who might be very powerful but they were unknown by the general populace.

Not far from here, yet another group of young cultivators could be seen walking over, all of them projecting an extraordinary aura.

"Why is Wang Yunfei here as well? I heard that he planned to go to the Sacred Battle Platform to challenge Qin Wentian, I wonder if he is prepared." Upon seeing the young man in the lead, the gazes of the crowd froze. Wang Yunfei was exceptionally famous because not only his martial talent was impressive, his attainments in weapon forging and divine inscriptions were very high as well.

Not far behind Wang Yunfei, there was an ordinary-looking man wearing a conical hat. Yet, the eyes of the man gleamed with a light that exuded sharpness.

This man was none other than Qin Wentian, he had met Wang Yunfei once before and on his way here, when he saw that his group was ahead of him, he was a little bewildered, but didn’t really think too much into it and continued walking.

Not long later, Wang Yunfei and his group arrived at the Flying Immortal Tower only to see Xue Yunfan looking at him as he inquired, “Wang Yunfei, to think that there would actually be treasures that you lack?”

Who didn’t know that weaponsmiths were all filthy rich? Wang Yunfei’s abilities in the field of weapon forging were exceptional, he naturally wouldn’t lack ordinary treasures.

Wang Yunfei glanced at Xue Yunfan before shifting his gaze onto the Flying Immortal Tower. After that, he stretched his hands out as over ten divine weapons flew up into the tower. The divine weapons hummed and let out a brilliant glow, causing many to be taken aback. Wang Yunfei’s trade items were certainly extraordinary.

“Trading all of them for the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone,” Wang Yunfei stated.

“Come back in three days for your item,” a voice issued from the Flying Immortal Tower. Wang Yunfei nodded, it wasn’t strange for this place to possess the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

“What armor are you planning to forge? To think that you would require the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.” An expression of interest appeared on Xue Yunfan’s face as he looked at Wang Yunfei. Qin Wentian who was behind him also had a strange expression on his face. Who would have thought that the item Wang Yunfei wanted to trade for would be the same as him? However, Wang Yunfei’s purpose for the materials was for weapon forging.

Qin Wentian walked up, after which he waved his hands as a dangerous whistling sound resounded through the air. Numerous divine weapons sparkled with dazzling light, so bright that it blinded the eyes of others, causing the hearts of the crowd to shudder when they gazed at this young man in the conical bamboo hat. Wasn’t the behavior of this man a little too domineering?

“Change all of them into the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone,” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Instantly, silence was everywhere. And soon after that, Qin Wentian could clearly feel a powerful perception sweeping towards him. It should be the perception of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. They naturally had to ascertain the aura and facial features of the person who come forth to transact so as to prevent cases of fraud or mistaken identity when the trader came to claim their transacted goods in the future.

“Please wait a moment,” a voice rang out, as though they couldn’t be certain if they had enough of the bone powder to go around. At this moment, Wang Yunfei’s eyes turned sharp as he stared at Qin Wentian. “Sir, why do you need so much bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone? Isn’t it a little too much to use for weapon creation?”

Qin Wentian merely glanced at Wang Yunfei and didn’t reply. Wang Yunfei had no way to determine Qin Wentian’s identity and hence he dared not be too brazen. Seeing that Qin Wentian wasn’t going to reply, he didn’t continue asking, yet his heart was thinking this person was able to take out so many top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons to exchange. Not only that, this man in the conical bamboo hat should only be a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

“Come back in three days for the powder,” After some time, that voice from the Flying Immortal Tower spoke again. Qin Wentian nodded before he turned and departed. However he didn’t leave the transaction grounds, but chose to roam around it instead, seeking the other materials which he needed. After all, he still had enough divine weapons in his inventory to make a trade.

A few hours later, Qin Wentian returned to the Divine Weapon Academy, and resumed forging weapons while guiding Moon. Although he didn’t need such a large amount of divine weapons, these could all be used to exchange for Yuan Meteor Stones or other cultivation resources. Who would feel that they had enough divine weapons?

Three days later, when Qin Wentian went to the tower for his bone powder, he discovered that Wang Yunfei and Xue Yunfan were already there. Upon noting his arrival, they all turned their gazes onto him, as though they were waiting for him. This, caused the eyes of Qin Wentian to gleam with sharpness.

“I’m here to take the bone powder which I transacted,” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Come.” The voice rang out of the Flying Immortal Tower. Qin Wentian walked up slowly to the transaction window as the person passed an interspatial ring to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian accepted the ring and checked its content, while silently cursing the fact that even the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was simply too valuable. Despite so many divine weapons being put up for the trade, the amount of bone powder obtained was actually so little.

“You can come up as well, however take note that the amount might be a little lesser. We will return the excess divine weapons to you,” a voice spoke to Wang Yunfei, the words spoken causing Wang Yunfei’s countenance to turn incredibly unsightly. That was the rule set by the Flying Immortal Tower, as long as they promised you something, you could be sure that they would keep their word. However, if there were people behind you who put forth an even better trade, they would prioritize the one who made the better offer. And if the promised amount to you was insufficient, they would simply return what you transacted. The amount of divine weapons Qin Wentian offered far exceeded what Wang Yunfei provided. Hence, he was the priority.

“Hold on.” Just when Qin Wentian wanted to leave, Wang Yunfei called out to stop him. Qin Wentian halted his steps only to hear Wang Yunfei saying, “I will pay double the price to exchange the powder from you. How about it?”

“No thanks.” Qin Wentian faintly replied before continuing his way.

The eyes of a person beside Xue Yunfan glimmered with a cold light as he smiled, “Brother Wang, you’ve heard what he said right?”

Wang Yunfei turned his gaze onto Xue Yunfan and his group, there were plenty of experts within, and he instantly understood what Xue Yunfan wanted to do. He then snorted coldly, did Xue Yunfan think he could use him? This group of people were obviously here for Qin Wentian, they had even investigated Qin Wentian's cultivation level. Wang Yunfei couldn't be bothered with Xue Yunfan, he naturally wouldn't be the person who acted to probe Qin Wentian's combat prowess.

Indeed, upon seeing Wang Yunfei not intending to move, Xue Yunfan and his group stepped out and surrounded Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian wanted to leave instantly after acquiring his transacted item. After all, according to the rules of the tower, the instant they handed the item over to you, they are no longer responsible for what happened to it. Hence, he was targeted by Xue Yunfan and his group. Qin Wentian's perception swept out and he instantly discovered that there were five at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper and three at the ninth level.

Such a team formation truly could be considered well prepared.

Qin Wentian frowned and coldly spoke, "Can I help you with something?"

"Leave that interspatial ring from the Flying Immortal Tower here." Xue Yunfan coldly spoke. He personally witnessed Qin Wentian use a large quantity of divine weapons to transact for that. The value of that interspatial ring should be worth around a few hundred of top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons. And for him, Xue Yunfan, he only had those two fourth-ranked weapons which he transacted from the Flying Immortal Tower two days ago.

"No can do." Qin Wentian replied. A terrifying aura gushed out from Xue Yunfan, his eyes flashed with murder as he regarded Qin Wentian.

"Why must you be so obstinate?" Killing intent permeated the air. There weren't many who dared to perform a robbery out in broad daylight in the Sacred Royal City. After all, those who came to the Flying Immortal Tower for transactions all probably had extraordinary background. Qin Wentian's identity was unclear and if it wasn't for the fact that the items on him had such an immense value, these people from the Cold Slaughter Sect would have never chosen to take the risk.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and soared up into the sky. Xue Yunfan's countenance changed, he erupted forth with his twin spears, his might akin to angry dragons rushing out as a terrifying pressure descended downwards.

Qin Wentian stabbed his sword fingers upwards, instantly creating a terrifying wave of formless sword intent that whistled through the sky.

At that instant, Xue Yunfan trembled violently, he only felt his entire person was enveloped by a beyond terrifying killing intent. He couldn't help but stare at Qin Wentian with terror in his eyes.

“Die then.” Qin Wentian flicked his fingers as the sounds of piercing rang out. Xue Yunfei was directly pierced through by the formless sword intent. The center of his brow bled as his eyes were filled with regret!

Chapter 616: Who To Scram?

Heaven Breaking Finger technique. Right now, with the augmentation from Qin Wentian's Mandate of Sword that was at the Perfection Boundary, in addition to his current cultivation base, the might this finger exuded was incomparably terrifying. Xue Yunfan, who was at the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper, was insta-killed.

At this instant, the other members of the Cold Slaughter Sect who were originally exuding a tyrannical aura abruptly stood there shaking, stunned beyond words. Their eyes glimmered with killing intent, their target was undoubtedly at the seventh level of Yuanfu, but who would have thought that his combat prowess would be so high. That finger attack was so tyrannical that it eschew logic and reason, instantly killing a Heaven Chosen at the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper.

Such dominance caused the others of the Cold Slaughter Sect to be so shocked that they failed to react. They were all invited here by Xue Yunfan, the target was merely a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign with over hundreds of top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons. How could their hearts not be moved? However, this man didn't seem to be an easy target.

"I don't have any intention to kill. Those who don't want to die, don't provoke me." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. The reason why he wore the conical bamboo head was naturally because he wanted to avoid attention. Yet since Xue Yunfei dared to waylay him to plunder his items, he might as well kill him to warn the others. And if these people chose to cling to their original course obstinately, he would have no choice but to finish them all.

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian turned and left the area. His steps were quick and light, and they weren't able to see his features clearly as they were masked by the shade of the bamboo hat. The people in the surroundings watched the confrontation and after which, they turned their gazes onto those from the Cold Slaughter Sect. These many experts were actually intimidated by someone at the seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper.

"What should we do?" One of them asked.

"Forget it. Seeing his confidence, I don't think that man is an ordinary person. Even if we obtained his divine weapons, we would only burn our hands." A ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign replied. The others beside him all narrowed their eyes as they stared at the disappearing back view of Qin Wentian. "What a pity."

Although Qin Wentian had killed Xue Yunfan with a single strike, they didn't believe that Qin Wentian would be able to defend against all of them if they rushed him. What they feared was the fact that Qin Wentian dared to come alone to the Flying Immortal Tower and transact and the fact that he was ruthless and decisive enough when he killed Xue Yunfan. Upon consideration, they felt it would be better not to take the risk. In the Sacred Royal City, cautiousness and living safely was the number one priority in their minds.

Wang Yunfei intently studied Qin Wentian, but the thought of seizing his items didn't appear in his mind. Only, he was thinking that one would only need a very small amount of bone powder, and they would be able to refine and forge a very strong defensive-attributed divine armor. Yet this man actually wanted so much of it? Could it be that he was planning to produce many defensive-attributed armors?

Qin Wentian naturally did not want the bone powder for the forging of armor. If he could successfully cultivate the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, the defense of his physique would even be more terrifying compared to defensive-attributed divine weapons.

Returning back to the Divine Weapon Academy to the location Moon arranged for his rest, Qin Wentian closed his eyes as his entire body shimmered with resplendent astral light. He then chanted the oracular chant in his mind as terrifying looking spirals appeared in his palms, and he absorbed the entirety of the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone into his body.

An intense pain abruptly travelled from his arms. Qin Wentian grit his teeth and endured it, he was just at the beginning stages and this particular body refinement art would only be increasingly tyrannical as he progressed in it.

The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a treasure used to create supreme, transcendent defensive-type divine armors. Just using the bone powder of this material was already sufficient to forge a defensive armor with insanely high defense. One can very well imagine how tough this material is. However Qin Wentian right now had to absorb the powder into his bloodstream and refine it from within. One can very well imagine how excruciating the pain was.

Qin Wentian busied himself with his cultivation, while the others in the Divine Weapon Academy busied themselves with forging of weapons. For these past few days, Moon had been totally focused and immersed in weapon creation, trying to digest all the knowledge Qin Wentian imparted to her, doing a last revision before the year end examination arrived. Unconsciously, time flowed by, and the date of the examination would soon arrive.

Today, the atmosphere of the Divine Weapon Academy was exceedingly lively. Students crowded the area in the public square where the forging pagoda was located. There were also spectator stands set up for the elders to observe the students, and to see if there were any good seedlings.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er, and Moon prepared to set off, and Moon smiled at Qin Wentian, “Thank you for being here to witness me taking the year end examination.”

“It’s fine, I’m not busy.” Qin Wentian shrugged as he continued, “Oh, future grandmaster, if I need your help in the future, you cannot refuse me alright?”

“Naturally, as long as you asked me for my help, I won’t even charge you a single cent,” Moon sweetly replied. Right now she was many times more confident than before, even her aura had changed.

Qin Wentian used his hand to prop up his chin, staring directly at Moon and causing her to be so shy that she dodged his gaze. Qin Wentian then smiled, “I realized that Moon, you can really be very beautiful. Maybe if you doll yourself up, your beauty would even eclipse Shen Jing.”

Moon went red as she replied, “Shen Jing is so elegant, how can I be comparable to her?”

“She’s elegant, but you are pure. However, I only feel that you should try to dress yourself better so that it would match with your current standard of weapon forging, transforming you into a crane among a flock of chickens,” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Do you really believe so?” Moon’s beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally nodded his head.

“In that case, wait for me awhile.” Moon had a sweet smile on her face as she ran back into her room. This single wait lasted an entire hour, and after that, Moon lowered her head as she walked out. Qin Wentian had a puzzled look on his face as he studied Moon, only to see that right now, her previously simple and unadorned clothing was replaced by a dazzling long dress of pure white. Her fair neck and her exquisite collarbones were revealed for all to admire. Her raven black hair flowed down in front of her collarbone, and she exuded a pure and intelligent presence.

Moon slowly lifted her head, and when she saw how Qin Wentian was staring at her, she went red instantly again. However, she soon heard Qin Wentian laughing, “Seems like my judgement isn’t bad. If you go out like this, in addition to your weapon forging standard, I’m sure you will be one of the legendary characters taking the year end examination. Haha, let’s leave.”

“Mhm.” Moon nodded as she went out together with Qin Wentian. When they arrived at the public square, there were several gazes riveted on Moon instantly, causing the expressions on their faces to brighten up.

“Is that Moon?” Many couldn’t believe their eyes.

“Be more confident,” Qin Wentian smiled in encouragement upon seeing Moon feeling a little awkward. Moon nodded, lifting her head and straightening her back, walking with her chest out. The aura of confidence from her radiated forth in waves causing an unusual light to glow in the eyes of many men from the Divine Weapon Academy.

“Moon!” a voice rang out. Rong Yan was completely shocked at the change Moon had undergone. A few days before this, he had already thought that Moon seemed to have changed. Yet he never expected that the gutless Moon, always standing in the shadows, would transform into someone so outstanding. He couldn’t believe his eyes.

Liu Yue nodded her head lightly to Rong Yan before shifting her gaze onto the forging pagoda. She didn’t really have a good impression of Rong Yan.

“Moon why did you come here so late, the examination is starting very soon. There are already a lot of people starting on their weapon creation in the pagoda,” Rong Yan smiled as he walked towards Moon, his actions causing Shen Jing beside her to frown severely as an expression of unhappiness appeared on her face.

“No problem, the duration of this examination lasted for one day,” Moon replied in a light tone. The year end exam was a chance for students of the Divine Weapon Academy to reveal their skills and standards, and it was open to all fourth-ranked divine inscriptionists. There were invigilators from the academy to record your standard and from there, it would affect the amount of resources you received. Not only that, the more outstanding ones stood a chance of being selected by elders of the academy as their personal disciples.

“Mhm. Anyway, your standard of weapon creation could be considered passable. We will wait for the slots to be freed up and enter as the next batch of participants. I also heard that Wang Yunfei is planning to enter during the next batch as well.” Rong Yan’s attitude had undergone a 180 degree change. But, Moon didn’t reply to him.

However, Qin Wentian then laughed, “Moon, I think so, too.”

Moon glanced at Qin Wentian, understanding his intentions. After all, there would be too many elders that would focus their attentions on Wang Yunfei, those who were in the same batch as him would enjoy increased attention as well.

“Okay.” Moon smiled at Qin Wentian, her actions causing Rong Yan at the side to slip into a daze. He involuntarily glanced at Qin Wentian as well as his expression turned cold. “Moon, this apprentice I gave you, is he obedient?”

Unhappiness creased Moon’s brows when she heard that question. She icily regarded Rong Yan and spoke, “Rong Yan, are you always this impolite to people?”

Before this, there would be the ring of command in his voice everytime Rong Yan spoke to Moon. He was arrogant and cold, and right now, his voice undoubtedly contained a humiliating tone, as he wanted to shame Qin Wentian. What did he mean by giving her him? Did he treat Qin Wentian as a commodity to be given?

Rong Yan frowned upon seeing the coldness in Moon’s gaze. Being spoken to like this caused his countenance to become extremely unsightly. Who was he Rong Yan, what was his status? He was arrogant because he had a right to be, and to think that now when he was talking so politely to Moon, Moon actually berated him for the sake of Qin Wentian.

“Asking for trouble.” a sneer rang out. Shen Jing turned her gaze over towards Rong Yan before shifting it to Moon as she continued, “Do you really think that by just dolling yourself up, you would be able to transform into a phoenix? Based on your lousy skill of weapon forging, it would be better for you not to participate. You don’t want to risk letting everyone know how lousy you are, right?”

Qin Wentian silently glanced at Shen Jing. He gestured to Little Rascal in her embrace as he stated, “Isn’t it about time to return that fellow to me?”

Bewilderment flashed in her eyes as Shen Jing looked at Qin Wentian, her gaze filled with a faint trace of mockery. She lightly patted Little Rascal on its head as she mocked, “Someone like you isn’t qualified to have it as a pet. Why don’t you ask if it wants to go back with you?”

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He glared at Little Rascal and spoke, “Why are you still not returning?”

Little Rascal poked its head out. After which, it jumped from Shen Jing’s embrace right into Qin Wentian’s.

Shen Jing stiffened as her face went cold, “Return it to me.”

Qin Wentian didn’t bother with her. Rong Yan stared at Qin Wentian as a look of contempt shone in his eyes. “She said, hand it over.”

“Scram.” Qin Wentian turned his eyes onto Rong Yan as a cold light flickered within, causing Rong Yan’s heart to tremble.

He then mustered his courage and replied, “This place is the Divine Weapon Academy, the one who should scram is you.”

“That’s right. Scram.” Shen Jing stepped up as well, glaring at Qin Wentian. She didn’t expect that adorable demon cub would betray her.

“I will leave immediately when this examination is finished.” Qin Wentian stated. Upon hearing his words, Moon also similarly icily regarded the two of them. Qin Wentian was staying here because she requested him to stay back to watch her examination. To think that he was being pressured to leave by others now.

At this moment, a bevy of noises echoed out. The earlier batch of participants had concluded their examinations. Wang Yunfei then walked proudly to the top of the pagoda, receiving the stares of adoration and cheers of wild exclamation by others.

“Sorry, please wait a little while more.” An apologetic expression appeared on Moon’s face as she stared at Qin Wentian. After which, her silhouette flickered as she sped towards the pagoda. This time around, the always low-profiled Moon actually directly chose to head towards the very top of the pagoda, appearing beside Wang Yunfei. The sight of this caused many to furrow their brows, didn’t Moon know of her own standard?

However right now, Moon’s long dress fluttered in the wind as she exuded an extraordinary presence. Her gaze roamed the crowd, finally landing on Rong Yan and Shen Jing as she coldly spoke. “Rong Yan, Shen Jing, both of you humiliated my friend. Why not let us compete in this year end examination? If the weapon I create is inferior compared to both of yours, I will disappear from the academy. If both of you are the ones that lose instead, scram out of the academy for me.”

Chapter 617: Weapon Forging Apprentice?

Moon’s voice caused the entire academy to turn silent, many people had bizarre expressions on their faces. Moon’s actions had been somewhat strange for the last few days, and now she even uttered words of such arrogance?

Rong Yan and Shen Jing could still be considered famous people in the Divine Weapon Academy. Both of them were proficient enough in divine inscriptions to create high-tier fourth-ranked weapon and both were pretty outstanding. This Moon, she actually challenged Rong Yan because of her friend?

Rong Yan and Shen Jing both were astonished as well. Moments later, the beautiful eyes of Shen Jing flashed with a cold light. She stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “You better not be leaving this place.”

After speaking, she soared up into the air as her purple skirt fluttered in the wind. Her figure was exquisite and beautiful, and she similarly appeared at the top of the treasure pagoda, speaking to Moon, “Useless trash, you don’t know what’s good for you.”

After which she turned her attention towards Wang Yunfei as she smiled while nodding her head, “Senior.”

“Mhm.” Wang Yunfei inclined his head slightly. The weapon forging ability of Shen Jing was extraordinary, her background could also be considered not bad. In addition to her beauty, Wang Yunfei still felt a favourable impression of her. As for Moon, before this he hadn’t really noticed her. But right now as he took a closer look, be it presence or beauty, Moon didn’t lose out to Shen Jing at all, and especially the sharp sense of competition radiating from her, her pure eyes flashing with coldness. All these were factors that served to attract him even more.

“Arrogant.” Rong Yan was being challenged in public by someone, his countenance became incredibly unsightly to behold. He spoke to Moon while pointing at Qin Wentian, “If you lose, don’t even mention about humiliating him. It would even be a problem for him to walk out of this academy.”

After speaking, he too chose to soar upwards to the top level, claiming the last of the four forging spots there.

The four spots at the peak level were claimed by these four people. The other participants also chose their locations and prepared to give it their all. The battle at the peak level would definitely attract the interest and attention of many elders.

The scorching heat permeated the atmosphere as the participants all took out their pre-mixed metallic composition. After that they started to use the furnaces provided and began creating their divine weapons.

“The flames produced by this treasure pagoda just so nicely can be channeled to the location of the furnace, it can even control the intensity of the flames at will. How marvelous.” Qin Wentian calmly looked on. Although Rong Yan and Shen Jing were extremely rude to him, to be honest, Qin Wentian couldn’t even be bothered about them. They were merely two passersby, he felt it was beneath his dignity to even care about these types of people.

As for Moon, her heart was truly kind. To such a character, he would spare no expense to help them if it was within his power. Let alone that Moon herself had extraordinary talent.

Tomorrow was the arranged date for the battle between he and Di Shi. And after today, he would never meet Moon again.

Quietly admired Moon’s posture while she was creating her divine weapon. Although her every action and step wasn’t dazzling to behold, her foundation was incredibly solid. Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel ashamed of his own inferiority when it came to this point. Although he was well-versed in the art of inscribing divine inscriptions, he wasn’t as proficient as Moon when it came to the other aspects of weapon forging.

And, although Moon’s performance wasn’t that stunning, Qin Wentian believed that as long as the elders of this academy weren’t a bunch of blind old fools, they would be able to tell that Moon was a gem worth polishing.

For the year end examination, the elders of the academy were all observing. There would also be people recording the participant’s weapon forging processes, hence everyone took this very seriously. This examination would be something that determined what resources they would be granted for the next year.

Wang Yunfei naturally was the one that attracted the most attention. He was forging an armored robe that was very thin. This kind of divine armor was exceedingly tough to forge, as one had to inscribe very powerful defensive-attributed divine inscriptions on the robes to negate the force of an attack. Wang Yunfei’s choice to create such an item of this difficulty obviously showcased his confidence.

Many grandmasters looking on all had smiles on their faces. Sadly, Wang Yunfei already had a master, they had no hope of recruiting him into their ranks.

Shen Jing chose to forge a ruler, Rong Yan chose to forge a long spear, while Moon chose to forge a pair of divine wings.

“This doll truly has guts.” Some of the grandmasters turned their attention to Moon. For items like divine wings, it could be considered a bold choice. One must know that there was a time-restriction in the year-end examination and everyone had to finish forging their weapon in the allocated amount of time. There would be no time extension given.

“It’s time to inscribe the divine inscriptions, and as long as she doesn’t mess up at this stage, there’s no need to doubt that her creation will defeat Shen Jing and Rong Yan,” Qin Wentian smiled. The divine inscription Moon was preparing to inscribe was precisely something he taught her. This divine inscription contained both attacking and defensive properties, it could even augment one’s speed. The runic outlines were incredibly complex but once it was completed, it would definitely eclipse both Shen Jing and Rong Yan.

Moon had slender and delicately long fingers, her fair white hands were extremely beautiful to look upon. Also her actions were firm and steady as she immersed herself totally into engraving the divine inscriptions. Complete focus, her heart was like still water. Right now, what she wanted wasn’t the recognition of the elders to earn resources from the academy, but rather, she wanted to defeat Shen Jing and Rong Yan, getting back the respect Qin Wentian deserved.

Time slowly flowed by… A beam of light shot up the skies, Wang Yunfei was the first to complete the forging process, this feat causing many to nod their heads in admiration.

After Wang Yunfei finished, he turned his gaze onto Moon and Shen Jing. However very swiftly, his gaze froze. The inscriptions Moon engraved were extraordinary, even the materials she used were top-notch, extremely suitable for peak-tier fourth-grade divine weapons.

Wang Yunfei’s countenance grew increasingly heavy. His heart was stirred as he looked at that beautiful eyes of the lady in white. Her fair white neck and revealed collar bones were dotted with beads of perspiration, and that look of focus on her face was extremely attractive to him.

Glancing once more towards Shen Jing, her face was marred by gloom, she wasn’t very satisfied with the weapon she created. That proud look on her face was akin to a princess, and the aura she exuded was completely different when compared to Moon. At this moment, Wang Yunfei discovered that the low-profile Moon whom he had never noticed before actually aroused his interest more compared to Shen Jing.

In the pagoda, the participants finished their weapons one after another. For a moment, an aura of sharpness from the divine weapons permeated the atmosphere around the entire pagoda, as the humming of weapons sounded out relentlessly.

“Finally, completed.” Rong Yan heaved a sigh of relief, his long spear had been created.

“I’m done, too,” Shen Jing softly spoke. Her fiery-colored divine ruler was created as well.

The two of them turned their eyes to Moon, only to see Moon was still waiting for her divine weapon to cool off. The created wings exuded a sense of beauty but Shen Jing couldn’t help but mock, “It’s useless for a divine weapon to appear beautiful. What’s important is how it would be able to help one in combat.”

After speaking, she took out her own divine weapon and infused astral energy within. Instantly, a terrifying burning sound of flickering flames echoed out, as though there were a ferocious fire primordial howling within. It was extremely terrifying.

“High-grade fourth-ranked divine weapon. And that could be considered to be above average among the high grade,” Wang Yunfei quietly spoke.

“Thank you, senior,” Shen Jing flashed an elegant smile. Wang Yunfei nodded his head lightly.

Rong Yan also infused astral energy into his weapon, the long spear erupted with sharpness. It was also a high-grade fourth-ranked divine weapon.

The two of them exchanged glances before looking to Moon again. Moon’s hands waved as that divine wings she created appeared on her back. The pure white radiance was exceedingly resplendent as the wings flapped gently on her back. At this moment, Moon was as flawlessly beautiful as an angel from heaven.

Bzz!

The wings flickered as a terrifying silver glow erupted outwards, soaring straight up into the skies, blasting forth with such incredible might that it caused the hearts of Rong Yan and Shen Jing to tremble violently.

The next instant, Moon floated upwards as the silvery light from the pure white wings illuminated the space around her. She stared at the dumbstruck Shen Jing and Rong Yan.

There was no need to say anything more.

“Impossible.” Rong Yan’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly to behold.

“The divine weapon junior sister Moon created is a top-grade fourth-ranked item. Not only that, it combines both attack and defense, and it can also augment the user’s speed. This creation far surpasses the weapons both of you created,” Wang Yunfei stated lightly. At this moment, Rong Yan stared at the pure silhouette of the woman akin to an angel, silently cursing himself for a fool. Was he blind previously? He actually didn’t choose to woo Moon.

Shen Jing’s face alternated between shades of green and white. She too, never expected such a situation to occur.

“Shen Jing, if you and Rong Yan apologize to my friend together, I can forget about this matter,” Moon coldly spoke.

Yet, Shen Jing was still as arrogant as before, “Wanting me to apologize to such a lowly human? Stop dreaming. Moon, even if your weapon creation ability isn’t bad, your status is so low that you can only be friends with characters of that level.”

“Fine. In that case, scram out of the Divine Weapon Academy.” The cold look on Moon’s face got even colder.

“You…” Shen Jing stared at Moon, the two beauties locking gazes.

Wang Yunfei laughed when he saw this scene, “Junior sister Moon, your weapon creation capabilities are truly extraordinary. Later, let me bring you to meet my Master, I will ask him to accept you as a personal disciple too, is that okay?”

Moon’s beautiful eyes froze for an instant. Senior brother Wang Yunfei was a major character of the Divine Weapon Academy. Her eyes then flashed with a look of pleasant surprise as she turned to Wang Yunfei and replied, “Thank you, senior.”

“No problem.” Wang Yunfei laughed in a carefree manner. To such an outstanding girl like Moon, he naturally had some other intentions in his heart.

“Junior sister Shen Jing, what grievances do you have with junior sister Moon? Why must things be so ugly? How about letting me mediate between both of you?” Wang Yunfei spoke to Shen Jing.

Not long ago, Shen Jing was still filled with anger and jealous. But now when she heard Wang Yunfei’s words, she too felt pleasantly surprised in her heart. “Before this, we met a lone traveller in the city. He knew that Rong Yan and I are members of the Divine Weapon Academy, hence he tried his hardest to get close to us, begging us to give him a referral so he could enter our academy. We then helped him to get a position as an apprentice before recommending him to Moon. Yet who would have thought that that person didn’t know what was good for himself, I suspect that him and Moon fell in love with each other when they were forging weapons together, which caused Moon now to be so arrogant that she considered everyone else to be beneath her.”

Wang Yunfei sighed in his heart, he didn’t expect that the reason for Moon’s transformation would be because of a mere apprentice. But still, he involuntarily smiled, “Junior sister Moon, I can introduce quite a few outstanding apprentices for you.”

“Senior, things aren’t as what Shen Jing described. It’s Rong Yan and Shen Jing who didn’t respect others,” Moon countered.

“In that case, let me apologize to you on junior Shen Jing’s behalf. You two are after all apprentice sisters, why must you let such a small matter destroy the harmony between you?” Wang Yunfei spoke.

Moon felt extremely unhappy when she heard Wang Yunfei brushing this off as a small matter. However, as she respected this genius senior of hers, Wang Yunfei. She then replied, “This matter has nothing to do with senior, there’s no need for senior to apologize.”

Wang Yunfei smiled with satisfaction when he heard Moon's words. "In that case, let everything be settled. I will recommend a few outstanding apprentices to Moon, don't let your current apprentice spoil the mood between two of you. An apprentice is after all still an apprentice, he cannot be considered a true member of our Divine Weapon Academy. He isn't one of us."

Moon stood there stunned. She stared at Wang Yunfei with disappointment in her eyes. Her beautiful eyes froze when she noticed that Qin Wentian was currently hugging Little Rascal as he turned to depart.

"Not 'one of us'? Wang Yunfei, I didn't expected you to be such a person." Moon's countenance completely turned cold. After which, she descended from the pagoda as she called out, "Tianwen."

Qin Wentian turned and smiled at Moon. "Moon, your examination is already concluded. It's time for me to leave. Don't be unhappy because of me."

"Hypocrite," Shen Jing involuntarily coldly spat out when she noticed Wang Yunfei's countenance growing unsightly.

"Seems like the two of them had truly fallen in love with each other," Rong Yan didn't attempt to lower his voice at all, causing the spectators here to clearly hear his words.

What status did Wang Yunfei have in the Divine Weapon Academy? Today, he was even berated in public by people. He turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian and Moon as he icily stated, "A mere apprentice, what sort of place do you take my Divine Weapon Academy for? Do you think you can come as you please and leave as you please?"

Although his temper wasn't bad, earlier he wanted to resolve the conflict between Moon and Shen Jing, making it so that both of them would have favourable impression of him while he made full use of the chance to show off his charisma. However, because of an apprentice, Moon actually chose to fall out with him? He, Wang Yunfei, couldn't be compared to a mere apprentice?!

Qin Wentian inclined his head, as he glanced at Wang Yunfei emotionlessly. Initially, he still wanted to leave this place quietly. Who would have thought that such a thing would happen?

Only to see he stepping forth as the sound of his gentle footsteps echoed through the square. On the ground, resplendent glows from divine inscriptions shimmered, as they took form whenever Qin Wentian's steps landed. The incomparably exquisite and profound divine inscriptions emanated a terrifying light, each of them were as though they contain a terrifying beast within.

"This…" The crowd all had expressions of terror on their faces. How could this be possible? Birthing divine inscriptions with every step? And what's more, the inscriptions birthed were all extremely powerful fourth-ranked inscriptions.

“You do not have the qualifications to talk to me.” Qin Wentian’s eyes bored straight into Wang Yunfei’s.

Chapter 618: Settling All Together

Qin Wentian originally didn't have the intention to stay here for long. It was only because of Moon that he extended his stay by two days. He initially wanted to silently disappear right after the end of the examination. Being able to watch as Moon made her name with her creation in this examination, this journey could also be considered perfect.

In reality, there would also be things outside one's expectations. He didn't plan on confronting Rong Yan nor Shen Jing, he also didn't want Moon's future life in the academy to be disrupted. However, there was always something that had to happen. Since this was the case, Qin Wentian might as well choose to settle everything in one shot. Hence, he displayed his overwhelmingly extraordinary attainment in the field of divine inscriptions.

After that, it led to the scene happening now. Those gazes that were focused on Wang Yunfei instantly shifted and landed on him instead. Or to better put it, those gazes were fixed on the divine inscriptions he created with each step.

He could birth divine inscriptions with every step he took, not only that, the divine inscriptions were all at the fourth-rank. Such a terrifying attainment was enough to cause those geniuses in the Divine Weapon Academy to despair. When would they ever be able to reach such a realm?

Even Wang Yunfei himself couldn't achieve the terrifying feat that this so-called apprentice had just performed, right?

Not only that, the sole reason as to why Qin Wentian took these steps was to target Wang Yunfei. The dazzling genius of the Divine Weapon Academy, Wang Yunfei.

"You, still don't have the qualifications to speak to me." That cold statement, along with this showing of his supreme attainment in the field of divine inscriptions, was undoubtedly the strongest response to Wang Yunfei. Because of Moon, Wang Yunfei shifted his rage onto Qin Wentian. Hence, Qin Wentian used the most direct technique to counter-attack him.

Could Wang Yunfei do what he had done? No, he couldn't. Hence, the crowd only saw the ordinarily calm-looking countenance of Wang Yunfei turning ashen.

Right now, the domineering stance Qin Wentian displayed left Moon stunned. In the few days she had interacted with him, Moon always felt that Qin Wentian was magnanimous, cheerful, and was always smiling, giving off vibes of free-spiritedness. This was the first time she saw how tyrannical Qin Wentian could be. He showed a different face when facing against Shen Jing and Rong Yan. At this moment, Qin Wentian didn't hide his brilliance in the slightest. It was as though as long as he was willing to, he would become the focal point of attention.

Even if Wang Yunfei was standing before him, Wang Yunfei would too lose his luster. This made Moon sigh silently in her heart. Who was this fellow exactly?

The ones in the crowd whose heart felt the greatest rush of impact were none other than Rong Yan and Shen Jing. Right now, the brilliance Qin Wentian was exuding caused their hearts to shiver. They had actually arranged for Qin Wentian to become an apprentice...if it was simply so, there was nothing for it. But they still ‘gave’ Qin Wentian away like an item, causing him to become the apprentice of Moon.

Shen Jing and Rong Yan weren’t stupid. Upon seeing Qin Wentian revealing his strength as well as how Moon always defended him, how could they still fail to understand how Moon transformed so much? All these were caused by their ‘giving’ away of Qin Wentian. And what’s more laughable was how they still tried to create all kind of problems, trying to humiliate Qin Wentian.

But since matters had came to this, there was no way to return to the past.

Qin Wentian then shifted his gaze onto Rong Yan and Shen Jing, his cold eyes were akin to sharp swords, causing their hearts to involuntarily tremble.

“Not everyone is a hypocrite like the two of you. Moon has a kind heart, and although I was ‘given’ by you two to Moon as an apprentice, Moon has always treated me with respect and even taught me what she could. Hence, I treat her as my friend. As for the two of you, I had never expressed any ill intent towards you. Yet for some reason, the expressions on your faces were always filled with pride and contempt, the tone of your voices containing traces of humiliation.”

Qin Wentian coldly continued, “Looking at your high and mighty appearances, for people who are ignorant, they might really still think how powerful you are. However, you are both clearly only ordinary members. I really wonder, where did all the arrogance on your faces came from? Do you know why I couldn’t even be bothered to entertain you all? Because, the two of you aren’t even worthy.”

A voice akin to a heavy hammer smashed upon the hearts of Shen Jing and Rong Yan, causing both of their countenances to turn pale. That’s right, from the start to the end, Qin Wentian took no actions against them. It wasn’t because he didn’t have a temper, but rather, he didn’t felt that they were worthy enough. How much arrogance was in these words? Yet it seemed that truly, Qin Wentian was more than capable enough to utter words like this.

“I know who you are,” At this moment, Wang Yunfei coldly spoke as he stared intently at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Wang Yunfei, only to hear Wang Yunfei laughing, “Seventh-level of Heavenly Dipper as well as that aura you exude. I won’t be mistaken, you must be the very same person who exchanged for the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone using over a hundred top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons at the Flying Immortal Tower, and you even killed Xue Yunfan from the Cold Slaughter Sect off after that. To think that you actually hid yourself in my Divine Weapon Academy.”

Wang Yunfei’s words caused yet another huge uproar. Even the elders in the spectator stands felt their hearts stirring. Over a hundred pieces of top-tier fourth-ranked divine weapons? How good was this man at forging weapons? One could tell instantly from his outstanding attainments in the field of divine inscriptions that it would be almost effortless for this man to create a top-tier fourth-ranked weapon.

Not only that, why did Qin Wentian use such a large quantity of divine weapons to exchange for the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone?

“So what, even if you know?” Qin Wentian emotionlessly commented.

“You came to my Divine Weapon Academy because you had no way to solo forge all that weapons you needed on your own. Moon must be the person who aided you in this. You used the resources and facilities of my Academy to transact for the bone powder and even dared to be so arrogant here today? Are you doing so because you feel that your attainments in divine inscriptions are extraordinary, or because you wanted to use the identity of an outsider to establish your might here in the Divine Weapon Academy?”

Wang Yunfei, as expected as a Heaven Chosen from the Divine Weapon Academy, he quickly inferred many things. The reason why Qin Wentian would come here was undoubtedly to borrow their resources. And this person didn’t have anything to rely on, which was why he went to the Flying Immortal Tower in a conical bamboo hat to conceal his identity. Since this was the case, how could Wang Yunfei still allow Qin Wentian to leave easily?

“Wang Yunfei, aren’t you a little shameless by saying this? The resources he used were all entitled to me. When had he ever used the academy resources?” Before this Moon still held Wang Yunfei in the highest regard, yet right now she couldn’t help but to be sorely disappointed even if he was the most outstanding Heaven Chosen of the Heavenly Dipper Realm in the Divine Weapon Academy.

“Moon.” Qin Wentian called out. Moon turned to him only to see a slight smile on Qin Wentian’s face. “Don’t bother arguing with him, there’s no meaning to it.”

Moon’s countenance stiffened slightly as a heavy disappointment flashed in her eyes. Although her performance was outstanding, her status in the academy couldn’t be compared to Wang Yunfei, who was outstanding in both combat and divine inscriptions. If not, she would be able to help speak up for Qin Wentian.

“Wang Yunfei, no matter what excuses you find, it's obvious you are aiming for the treasure I transacted for. However, I only have a single question for you. Are you even worthy of it?” Qin Wentian mocked. “All the elders of the Divine Weapon Academy, what are your views on this matter?”

Such an arrogant tone caused the hearts of many members to pound. This person was simply too brazen, he basically didn’t give a shit about Wang Yunfei.

“Your weapon forging abilities are truly extraordinary, would you be willing to join our academy?” An elder asked.

“I don’t like to be restricted, I can only apologize and thank senior for your good will.” Qin Wentian rejected with no hesitation, causing Moon to be increasingly nervous.

“Since you are not a member of my academy, the grudge between you and Wang Yunfei is a private one. Us elders naturally wouldn’t go and interfere in it. You two can handle it among yourselves.” That elder replied.

“I’m sure all of you have witnessed Moon’s true abilities. Would her life be made difficult deliberately in the Divine Weapon Academy because of this matter?” Qin Wentian inquired again.

“Don’t worry, we aren’t blind. We can naturally see Moon’s talent. As long as she is willing, there would be elders in the academy willing to accept her as a disciple. Our Divine Weapon Academy wouldn’t be so shameless as to implicate an innocent genius disciple of our academy because of the grudge between you and Wang Yunfei.” That elder assured him.

“This junior will naturally believe the Divine Weapon Academy would hold to its words.” Qin Wentian nodded. He then stared at Moon, “Moon, your talent for weapon forging is truly not bad, this place is very suitable for you. Train up well here, you will definitely make your mark in the future. And for this matter, from now on you will have nothing to do with it.”

“No…” Moon wanted to speak. She knew very well how powerful Wang Yunfei was. Wang Yunfei wanted to go to the Sacred Battle Platform tomorrow, that was how much confidence he had in his own strength. Although Qin Wentian’s attainment in divine inscriptions were very outstanding, it was impossible for him to best Wang Yunfei in terms of combat.

“This matter shall come to an end here.” Qin Wentian directly interjected, not allowing Moon to complete her sentence. “As for Wang Yunfei, I can’t be bothered about him.”

At this moment, seeing how much confidence Qin Wentian had in himself, Moon finally allowed herself to believe in him, too.

Qin Wentian turned to Wang Yunfei, “I heard that you are planning to fight some battles on the Sacred Battle Platform tomorrow?”

Wang Yunfei froze before he coldly laughed, “There’s an arranged battle there tomorrow. I, Wang Yunfei did intend to visit there to broaden my horizons.”

“For the arranged battle tomorrow, I too wish to go there to broaden my horizons. The fame of the Sacred Battle Platform is known throughout the world. If you can defeat me there, no matter how many divine weapons you want, I shall give them to you,” Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated. Since tomorrow he was already going to fight, he might as well settle all his grudges in one fell swoop there.

Wang Yunfei contemplated for a moment before stepping out and pointing at Qin Wentian. “This is something you proposed yourself. What if you don’t turn up tomorrow?”

“I will go with you tomorrow. If he doesn’t appear, you can do whatever you want to with me,” Moon stared at Wang Yunfei as she spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian to be taken aback. Seeing how resolute Moon was, he didn’t say anything else. But how could he not appear tomorrow? He was one of the participants of the arranged battle.

“Fine. Everyone in the academy has heard your words,” Wang Yunfei stared at Moon. He then pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, “If you don’t dare to show up tomorrow, I shall make Moon into my slave. You better consider well the consequences.”

Qin Wentian’s countenance turned cold, “If you are defeated, what then?”

“Do whatever you want to me,” Wang Yunfei was incomparably confident. His cultivation base was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, how could he be defeated by someone at the seventh level?

“See you tomorrow then,” Qin Wentian hugged Little Rascal before turning and leaving the area together with Qing`er. Very swiftly, they left the Divine Weapon Academy. Yet soon after, a storm of such proportions kicked up that even the year-end examination today lost its luster.

The various outstanding Heaven Chosen from all directions were all rushing their way over to reach the Sacred Battle Platform by tomorrow. How dazzling would the battle between the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian, and one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Di Shi, be? How could people not be filled with anticipation and excitement for it?

Moon’s brows were slightly furrowed, her face painted by worry, yet the expressions on Rong Yan and Shen Jing were all icy cold. Tomorrow would be the day where Wang Yunfei trampled on the fellow who caused them to lose all face!

Chapter 619: Descent

After Qin Wentian left, the year-end examination of the Divine Weapon Academy continued. However, the atmosphere was completely spoiled. The thoughts of many already drifted over to the drama that would be happening tomorrow.

At the same time, everyone in the Sacred Royal City also started to gather at the Sacred Battle Platform.

Although there were an insane number of people who gathered back during the opening of the Immortal Martial Realm, when placed in perspective compared to the entire Royal Sacred Region, a few million people was just a drop of water in the ocean. The vast majority of people in the Sacred Royal City had never seen Qin Wentian before, they had only heard of the happenings in the Immortal Martial Realm.

He was the number one ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, he killed one of the princes of Grand Shang, Shang Tong. An elder from the Royal Sacred Sect died because of him, he was the companion of the Holy Maiden from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the son-in-law of the Medicine Sovereign, a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect that broke the sword-comprehension record, and the person with the number one latent potential in the Heavenly Dipper Realm of all the members in the Battle Sword Sect. There were simply too many laurels, causing the number of halos on him to be almost countless.

Also, for this battle, he wasn’t fighting against a random someone. His opponent was one of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, Di Shi of the supreme Di Clan.

In a hundred-mile radius around the Sacred Battle Platform, there were tens of thousands of people flying in the sky. Countless experts were heading towards the Battle Platform, causing the inns and hotels to be fully filled.

Tonight, nobody was sleeping. Countless people were in discussion about the genuineness of the younger generation in the Royal Sacred Region.

There were rumors saying that Gu Liufeng might have already left the Royal Sacred Region, while Hua Taixu had joined the Royal Sacred Sect. And other than the two of them, out of the other six era-suppressing geniuses, four of them had already arrived here.

There were also many experts from the Celestial Maiden Sect that came, and naturally, the maiden with the title ‘number one beauty under the heavens,’ Lin Xian`er, attracted the gazes of countless people.

Those characters from the upper echelons of the supreme Di Clan were here as well, including many experts from Grand Shang Empire. Even quite a few Sword Sovereigns from the Battle Sword Sect dropped by here…

In any case, the area where the Sacred Battle Platform was located, was completely flooded with people. This night, many conflicts erupted in a hundred mile radius around the Sacred Battle Platform. There were many who speculated wildly in intense discussion on who the ultimate winner between Di Shi and Qin Wentian would be.

This night, many people couldn’t sleep. Many spectators arrived through the night, leading to a completely crowded location in the morning. Those who weren’t at the Celestial Phenomenon level, or those that didn’t belong to any major powers didn’t dare to fly through the air above the heads of others. If you weren’t strong and have no background, but still insisted on flying past the heads of so many experts, wasn’t that simply courting death?

The sun rose and its rays illuminated the Sacred Battle Platform, causing the battle platform to be basked in a golden glow.

There were spectator stands in all eight directions and the space was sufficient for several tens of thousands of people. Although right now the Sacred Battle Platform was still empty, the vast majority of the seats were already filled up.

“The sun is already high up in the sky, it’s about time, isn’t it?” At this moment, whistling sounds rang out through the air, causing the hearts of many to tremble. The kind of people daring to fly above the heads of others were undoubtedly top-tier powers of the Royal Sacred Region. Only then did the crowd below bear the humiliation.

“Di Shi,” somebody exclaimed in surprise when they saw the person in the lead. Di Shi’s eyes gleamed with sharpness, his expression was harsh, and he exuded an extremely savage aura, akin to a primordial bird of prey. His gaze seemed normal, but from his eyes, one could feel a terrifying eruption of the energy within.

“Is he Di Shi? He actually is the first to arrive. Seems like he has prepared for this battle for a very long time.” The crowd instantly broke out into discussion.

Di Shi was the first to step on the Sacred Battle Platform. The figures behind him were none other than experts from the supreme Di Clan. Their aura was extremely terrifying, and they headed over to one of the eight spectator stands there, folding their sleeves as they sat down.

Di Shi sat down as well. His eyes closed as he retracted his aura, waiting silently for his opponent.

And not too long later, yet another group of silhouettes whistled through the air as their arrival caused another wave to erupt among the spectators. These people were all from the Grand Shang Empire. The person in the lead had a crown on his head, his eyes exuded the air of a dragon, high up and mighty. It seemed as though the whole world was under his control just from the presence he emitted.

“It’s Prince Shang Yin of Grand Shang Empire. Twenty years ago, he was ranked fourth in the Immortal Martial Realm Rankings. He has superb talent, terrifying combat prowess and is a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect. Now that Shang Tong has died, it is rumored that the Emperor of Grand Shang has decided to name him as the crown prince, and intends to pass on the throne of the emperor to him in the future. Now it seems that, that rumor is real." Many people exclaimed. Shang Yin had a crown on his head, a high and mighty figure.

"The experts from the Violet Thunder Sect are here as well." From afar, thunder rumbled throughout the sky as many experts descended. These were all disciples of the one of the Nine Great Sects, the Violet Thunder Sect.

After the Violet Thunder Sect, others from the rest of the Nine Great Sects all appeared. And after them, the Chi Clan from the Western Domain, and the Tianfan Sect, as well as some other powers, also showed up.

Chi Lian and Fan Mengyu of the eight era-suppressing geniuses arrived, instantly attracting a multitude of stares.

However, very quickly the gazes of the crowd shifted away again. Those of the Celestial Maiden Sect appeared, and Lin Xian`er, the number one beauty under the heavens was within them. That flawless countenance of hers instantly caused many males in the crowd to slip into a daze.

Before Lin Xian`er arrived, Fan Mengyu, as well as the Princess Jiao Yang of Grand Zhou, had appeared. The two of them could also be considered very beautiful, yet their beauty was overshadowed by Lin Xian`er.

"The experts from the Radiant Gold ancient country arrived."

"The experts from the War Country arrived."

"Li Tian of the eight era-suppressing geniuses is here as well."

The crowd exclaimed unceasingly. Today, the Sacred Battle Platform was destined to be extremely dazzling, there would be countless superstrong experts arriving.

And at this moment, a group of people from afar walked over. The person in the lead was clad in simple clothing yet he exuded the aura of tyrannical majesty, similar to Shang Yin of Grand Shang Empire.

"The Human Emperor of Ye, Ye Qingyun." Some recognized him as many exclaimed in surprise. Even the Human Emperor had personally arrived.

"Ye Qingyun is the foster father of Qin Wentian. Earlier, he missed it when Qin Wentian was crowned the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. And this time, he is here specifically to root for Qin Wentian, hoping that Qin Wentian would be able to dominate an era-suppressing genius."

"Father," A voice echoed out. A look of joy flashed on Ye Qingyun's face as he turned in that direction. Ye Lingshuang and her fellow experts from the Battle Sword Sect had arrived.

"Those of the Battle Sword Sect are here."

"Why has Qin Wentian not appeared yet?"

The gazes of the crowd roamed about, yet they didn't see Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Di Shi's eyes abruptly opened, gleaming with sharpness as he stared in the direction of those from the Battle Sword Sect. He coldly spoke, "Could it be that Qin Wentian wished to dodge this battle and didn't dare to turn up?"

"Junior brother Qin set out before us, he should already be in the Sacred Royal City," A voice replied. The person who spoke was none other than Lin Shuai, his words causing many people to turn their attention to him, as well as Ji Feixue who was by his side. Yet another of the era-suppressing geniuses had appeared.

Di Shi coldly snorted, before closing his eyes once more.

The people in the spectator stands grew increasingly more numerous, there was already a countless number of famous people.

And in a certain part of the spectator stands, there was a group of experts waiting there. These were none other than the people from the Divine Weapon Academy, and Wang Yunfei was in their midst.

Other than Wang Yunfei, Rong Yan, Shen Jing, and Moon were there as well.

"Senior, this platform is the only platform in the world that is your stage," Shen Jing smiled. She was as beautiful and elegant as ever, yet right now she couldn't really be said to be dazzling. There were simply too many females in the spectator stands that were many times more outstanding compared to her.

Wang Yunfei nodded his head lightly. He too, was filled with anticipation. Would the Sacred Battle Platform be the place where he, Wang Yunfei, became famous through the Royal Sacred Region? In fact, he had long wanted to try challenging people on this platform and now, he made use of the crowd drawn here by the battle between Qin Wentian and Di Shi so he could use this opportunity to make himself famous.

"I only fear that a certain someone had already fled, he won't dare to appear," Rong Yan mocked as he stared at Moon. Today, if that apprentice does not turn up, Moon would become the slave of Wang Yunfei. In that case, he could very well imagine Moon's future. What a pity, such a beautiful woman would become a plaything of Wang Yunfei.

“He isn’t such a person, he will definitely show up.” Moon’s brows were furrowed. She believed in Qin Wentian.

“Are you so confident?” Shen Jing laughed coldly, “Or could it be that something already happened between you two? Were your feelings played by him?”

Moon regarded Shen Jing with a glacial gleam in her eyes. Shen Jing continued sarcastically, “Look, so many experts are descending here. When he sees such a majestic scene, would he even dare to appear? Or do you think he would hole up in his shell?”

Upon hearing her mockery, Moon replied, “Maybe he will be the same as yesterday, birthing fourth-ranked divine inscriptions with every step and appearing on this stage in a most magnificent manner. As for you, yesterday you could only look up to him in admiration, not daring to say anything in response.”

Shen Jing froze, she stared at Moon with disbelief before adding in a low voice, “You are truly crazy.”

After speaking, she turned her gaze away, no longer looking at Moon.

And at this moment, roars of excitement echoed out, growing increasingly louder. A terrifying sound wave undulated as above in the sky, the silhouette of a young man appeared as the countless gazes of the spectators all shifted onto him.

“Qin Wentian has arrived!”

“Is he that Qin Wentian that’s the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm?”

The good-looking young man was clad in a clean and simple white robe, his long hair fluttering in the wind, as he casually stood in the air, giving people a feeling of unmatched magnificence through the generations.

“Wentian, you are here.” The Human Emperor laughed.

“Foster Father,” Qin Wentian nodded to the Human Emperor.

“Junior brother Qin,” Lin Shuai and the others from the Battle Sword Sect also greeted Qin Wentian.

“Sir Qin, we meet again,” Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect walked up as she smiled sweetly to Qin Wentian.

“Wentian,” A voice from afar echoed out. After that, the crowd only saw a group of maidens flying over. The woman in the lead had an empire-toppling appearance that wasn’t in anyway inferior to Lin Xian`er’s, and possessed of an even purer demeanor..

“Qingcheng,” Qin Wentian laughed as he walked to Mo Qingcheng and held her hand. The two of them then stood together, appearing to be akin to a golden couple, a match made in heaven.

“Is he Qin Wentian?” Wang Yunfei stared at the silhouette of that young man as his expression twitched.

Shen Jing’s eyes glowed with an unusual light when she stared at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Somehow, a feeling of inferiority bloomed in her heart; she no longer exuded arrogance. Shen Jing then murmured, “These are the real Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Region.”

The attention of everyone was instantly drawn when he appeared.

Rong Yan stared at Qin Wentian as he sighed in his heart. There was no way for him to be comparable to such a genius at all.

Moon turned her gaze upon Qin Wentian, and for some reason, she involuntarily recalled another figure.

“Seems like the person you are waiting for decided not to appear. Moon, just accept your fate,” Shen Jing sarcastically replied. Did Moon really think that that apprentice would show up in a dazzling fashion? Utterly ridiculous.

And just as the sound of Shen Jing’s voice faded, Qin Wentian gazed at Mo Qingcheng as he spoke in a low voice, “Let me go greet a friend of mine first.”

Mo Qingcheng nodded her head lightly. After that Qin Wentian stepped forth and to the surprise of Shen Jing, she realized that his gaze was directed over their way. Her heart couldn’t help but to pound faster as he approached.

Moon’s beautiful eyes stiffened a little. She stared at that pair of eyes. The light in them seemed to contain a very strong sense of familiarity to her.

“Moon!” Qin Wentian called out. Instantly, Moon froze, even her breathing stopped. That familiar voice, she naturally knew who it was. However right now, she was incomparably shocked, even more shocked compared to back then when he birthed fourth-ranked inscriptions with every step he took.

Wentian, Tianwen. Qin Wentian appeared here in an even more magnificent manner compared to his exhibiting his attainments, akin to the descent of a Heavenly God!

Chapter 620: You Are Truly Weak

Time seemed to have stopped. Moon’s beautiful eyes froze, her body couldn’t even move. However, a terrifyingly huge wave of impact rumbled through her heart. He, was actually Qin Wentian?

Moon had once speculated before that such a character like Tianwen might be a Heaven Chosen. Maybe, he was some genius from some aristocrat clan, and if he appeared here today, he might come here with the experts of his clan. Yet Moon would have never expected that he came alone. Not only that, his features were different compared to the man she knew, he was much younger and better looking compared to before, and his presence caused the stares of everyone in the crowd to shift to him because simply, he was Qin Wentian.

A legendary character that was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, the young man that was currently the most hotly discussed in the Royal Sacred Region.

Rong Yan and Shen Jing were completely taken aback for a moment, they didn’t recognize Qin Wentian. However, that familiar voice of his caused a bolt of lightning to go off in their minds, pounding their hearts violently. This feeling was impossible to describe.

When Rong Yan saw Qin Wentian appearing earlier, he already knew that this was somebody he would never be able to compare to. And when Shen Jing saw Qin Wentian, she said that only characters like him were true Heaven Chosen.

However, the perfect Heaven Chosen in front of her eye was actually someone she humiliated and looked down upon before. Now that when she recalled Qin Wentian’s words yesterday, she couldn’t help but to turn ashen. He didn’t bother with them simply because they weren’t qualified.

Moon’s unintentional words actually turned into reality. That apprentice did appear in front of everyone in a dazzling, magnificent manner. Shen Jing could only look up at him in awe.

“Thank you.” A light laughter rang out, a radiant smile evident in Moon’s beautiful eyes. Only that she could also feel her tears glimmering within as well. Even she herself didn’t know where the tears came from. At this moment, Moon felt an unprecedented complexity in her heart.

“Thank you…” Moon sincerely stated again with gratitude. The young man before her caused her to undergo such a transformation, allowing her to have the confidence to carry herself in front of those who used to mock her before. He was unmatched through the generations, gathering the attention and focus of everyone the instant he appeared. Somehow, he seemed to fulfill everything Moon was looking for in her other half, perfect and flawless. Yet, Moon also understood that that was destined to be a fairy tale forever. Just like what she thought before, for such a character, only empire-toppling females who were as outstanding as he was could match up to him. Mo Qingcheng was precisely such a person.

They stood together hand in hand, everyone in the crowd all felt that they were a match made in heaven. She had nothing but blessings for the couple in front of her, wishing them the very best.

“Moon, even without me, you would eventually still make your mark one day. I’m merely hastening that a little. What made this possible was your innate talent,” Qin Wentian gently smiled. “Oh yes, don’t forget that you promised me if one day I really need your help to forge divine weapons, you will help me for free.”

“Naturally, I don’t mind helping you every day if you need me to,” Moon smiled. However soon after, she felt as though she said something wrong as a blush appeared on her cheeks. She lowered her head slightly and straightened her dress with her fingers.

“Don’t joke with me, I will take it for real,” Qin Wentian smiled. When the two of them spoke, Shen Jing and Rong Yan stood there stunned, they didn’t interrupt. Qin Wentian didn’t even glance a single time at them. This sort of disregard surpassed humiliation by mere words and at this moment, Wang Yunfei had gone totally ashen. This number one character in the Immortal Martial Realm actually had even stronger attainments compared to him in the field of divine inscriptions. And as for combat prowess, there was no suspense nor doubt at all. If the two of them were at the same level, Qin Wentian would certainly be able to insta-kill him.

This was a character that dared to jump levels to challenge Di Shi. Shang Tong of Grand Shang also couldn’t even stand up to a single strike of his.

However, for him, Wang Yunfei, his cultivation base wasn’t at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, but was at the ninth level instead. Since his opponent was Qin Wentian, he grit his teeth and decided that he might as well go all out.

An intense battle intent madly gushed forth from him towards Qin Wentian. This battle would be the battle where he made his name.

“Since you are Qin Wentian. It suits me perfectly.” Wang Yunfei soared up into the sky. He bellowed, “FIGHT ME!”

Qin Wentian glanced at Wang Yunfei before he turned and stepped out, directly moving to the airspace above the Sacred Battle Platform.

On the Sacred Battle Platform, a dazzling current of light shone, as though there was a terrifying energy fluctuation there.

In that instant, Di Shi opened his eyes. His gaze was incomparably demonic akin to a ferocious bird of prey, radiating a sharpness that could effortlessly tear people into pieces. He faced Qin Wentian and icily spoke, “Hurry and settle your nonsense. Your life is mine to take.”

His arrogant voice was filled with the entirety of pride of his being. He brought with him an indomitable conviction to win this battle. His words were also humiliating Wang Yunfei as though in his eyes, Wang Yunfei was not even worthy of a mention as he told Qin Wentian to quickly settle his ‘nonsense.’

Such a humiliation made Wang Yunfei turned pale. He shot a gaze at Di Shi as he stepped out and spoke, “I am Wang Yunfei from the Divine Weapon Academy. Here by, in front of all the heroes in the world, I challenge Qin Wentian.”

After speaking, he moved towards the Sacred Battle Platform.

“Noted. Choose the rules of the battle.” A voice drifted over, it was none other than the administrator of the Sacred Battle Platform.

This ancient platform whose fame shook the entire Royal Sacred Region wasn’t a place for any Tom, Dick or Harry to come up and battle. One had to be a Heaven Chosen or they wouldn’t have the qualifications to fight on it.

“Set what you want to,” Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke as he glanced at Wang Yunfei.

“Divine weapons of the fifth-rank and below are allowed. Conceding equals defeat and the victor cannot make any more attacks as long as one has conceded. If you lose, I want your interspatial ring where you keep the bone powder and all your divine weapons.” Wang Yunfei coldly spoke.

“Sure. If you lose, I will break one arm of yours,” Qin Wentian’s eyes were incomparably serene.

“Fine.” Wang Yunfei grit his teeth as his countenance turned ashen. Qin Wentian actually wanted one of his arms.

“The rules are set, and for those who break them, we will personally execute that person.” An imposingly cold voice echoed out. After which, bright light shimmered as a formless runic glow activated. Below where they stood, a stone platform appeared and a screen of light manifested at the same time, enveloping the two of them. The battle had officially started.

There were no fixed rules when it came to battles on the Sacred Battle Platform. The rules were set by the combatants themselves, and once both parties agreed, the rules would be fixed. If one side broke it, the Sacred Battle Platform would generate its own energy to kill the rulebreaker.

RUMBLE!

Wang Yunfei threw his head back and roared as his astral nova erupted into being. A divine armor then enveloped his body, causing coronas of light to flicker resplendently. Terrifying sounds rumbled from within his body like the power of a bloodline being awakened, causing the sharpness that radiated from him to grow stronger and stronger. His entire person was now akin to a divine weapon.

"Chi…" Wang Yunfei stepped out, staring at the Qin Wentian who was standing on the Sacred Battle Platform. With a loud howl, boundless streams of light containing extreme sharpness shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's blood thrummed in his body, he resembled a descendant of a supreme demon emperor. He stood there silently, his long hair akin to blades as they fluttered in the wind. The aura exuding from him skyrocketed madly as a radiant golden beam of light manifested. The wings of a great golden roc were drapped onto this descendant of a supreme primordial demon emperor.

When that divine weapon-like glow from Wang Yunfei neared, Qin Wentian abruptly moved. His movement was akin to a streak of golden lightning as he vanished in the blink of an eye.

The silhouette akin to a golden roc lengthened unceasingly, and several shadows split off from it, forming into countless incarnations. It was unclear where Qin Wentian's true body was. The sharpness from Wang Yunfei got increasingly terrifying, however right at this moment, an insidious dreamforce invaded his sea of consciousness causing him to be mired in illusions.

Bzzz! A golden silhouette soared towards him. Wang Yunfei coldly hollered as the light of a divine weapon flashed, tearing that silhouette apart. Yet, there was no blood.

"WANG YUNFEI!" A voice rang out in his mind, seemingly from all directions. The incarnations now simply flooded the stage, nobody could tell which among them was real.

A terrifying iciness shone in Wang Yunfei's eyes as the sharpness he exuded intensified once again. Wang Yunfei waved his palms, blasting that sharpness out towards the area where the incarnations were at. An explosive sound thundered out as the incarnations were all severed away. Wang Yunfei instantly located where the true Qin Wentian was.

Qin Wentian's palms pressed downwards, forming a wave of destructive energy that negated the sharpness along with a blast of astral light. After that, an incomparably lofty pair of eyes stared right at Wang Yunfei, causing him to tremble in his heart.

"Seems like I've overestimated you. You are truly unworthy," Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After which, he simply stood there and blasted out with a palm. Instantly, millions upon millions palm imprints erupted forth, pressing down on Wang Yunfei. Wang Yunfei's countenance was exceptionally unsightly. Qin Wentian actually dared to scorn him?

The blood in his body burned as a crimson glow enveloped him. An instant later, numerous blood-colored spears formed, rising up the heavens, as shattering sounds echoed unceasingly. Wang Yunfei stepped out, advancing forcibly against the tide, closing in on Qin Wentian.

There was no emotions on Qin Wentian's face, he simply continued what he was doing, sending out palm imprints with increasing might to bury Wang Yunfei. The strength in his palm attacks were so great that it seemed as though they could collapse the heavens, destroying everything, slaying gods and demons. The distance between them grew increasingly closer, as though they wanted to take the fight to close-range combat.

"What a violent force." The experts watching all felt their hearts shuddering. This battle was simply too savage, strength against strength.

The tyrannical qi flows ravaged the platform. Qin Wentian pressed down from the skies, each and every one of his palm imprints contained an incomparably terrifying vibrational force. Wang Yunfei didn't know how many of those palm imprints he had already shattered. Right from the start he had already been using the entirety of his strength, yet these attacks by Qin Wentian seemed never-ending. Right now, he felt his inner organs all shaking violently from the impact as he endured that immense pressure.

Qin Wentian roared as another round of attacks containing apocalyptic might slammed out. His incarnations all mirrored his movements, the destructive power caused Wang Yunfei to stiffen as he felt a seemingly invincible formless might crushing him.

"DIE!" Wang Yunfei howled in anger, making a last-ditch desperate struggle. His body erupted with runic glows of divine inscriptions that wanted to envelop Qin Wentian within. Yet, the numerous streams of grand nihility palm imprints smashed onto him, crushing his pitiful attack as he spat out fresh blood. Wang Yunfei's advance was forcibly halted, and he was mercilessly slammed downwards onto the ground.

"You lost." A whistling sound rang out as a blood-colored halberd manifested from the void, directly slashing towards Wang Yunfei's right arm, cleanly chopping it away.

Sword qi ravaged the area as that severed arm turned into dust. The distance between them lengthened and Wang Yunfei's countenance turned as pale as paper. Blood flowed unceasingly from that severed stump of his arm, dripping onto the Sacred Battle Platform.

"Is that all you got? You are truly too weak. Get the fuck out of my sight." Qin Wentian stood in the air, not even bothering to look straight at him.

The screen of light lifted, Wang Yunfei stumbled his way in the direction of the Divine Weapon Academy. Upon looking at that pale countenance of his, as well as his severed arm, and then glancing again at that imposing silhouette standing in the air, Shen Jing, Rong Yan, and Moon all felt indescribable emotions in their hearts. Regardless if it was in combat or in divine inscriptions, that figure unmatched in magnificence through the generations could easily suppress the Heaven Chosen, Wang Yunfei, before their eyes in such a domineering manner!

Chapter 621: Group Battle Of Heroes

The expressions on the faces of the spectators were all calm. The ending of this battle was only to be expected, after all.

Although Wang Yunfei thought highly of himself and was quite famous in the Sacred Royal City, wanting to borrow the Sacred Battle Platform to make his name, how could someone like him be comparable to the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm Qin Wentian? The talent of those absolute geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region could easily be deduced from their title. And even though Wang Yunfei was strong, his fame was far beneath an era-suppressing genius. He was basically not on the same level.

Since Qin Wentian had the capabilities to fight against Di Shi, it was only within expectations that he would defeat Wang Yunfei. If not, undoubtedly, everyone would drown in disappointment with regard to this top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm.

This battle caused quite a great shock to Rong Yan, Shen Jing, and Moon, as well as the others from the Divine Weapon Academy. But to the vast majority of those major characters that came here today, it was simply nothing but an interesting prelude. The next event was the one that they were all waiting for.

Qin Wentian made his name after achieving the position of the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. Borrowing that incomparable prestige of that ranking, he had jumped levels and challenged Di Shi of the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

If Qin Wentian was victorious, his name would surpass the name of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, becoming someone at the very peak. In the same era, nobody's name would be ranked beside him. He would become the symbol of this era, a representation of the future.

Hence, the meaning of this battle was extraordinary.

Not only that, this wasn't a battle solely between Qin Wentian and Di Shi. During the ending of the Immortal Martial Realm, Di Shi issued a challenge to all the Heaven Chosen in the Royal Sacred Region, wanting them to gather at the Sacred Battle Platform to see who among them was the one that could truly stand at the peak.

Qin Wentian didn't feel anything defeating Wang Yunfei. He understood that the battle after this was the challenge that he truly needed to face. This was the fight that belonged to him.

On the Sacred Battle Platform, Qin Wentian's long hair danced in the wind, akin to sharp blades as a fiendishly demonic aura exuded from him.

Many people were speculating… Would this person become a brand new legend starting from today?

The Sacred Battle Platform, the most illustrious arena of the Royal Sacred Region. Would this be the place that skyrocketed Qin Wentian's name and cemented his status?

BOOM! A loud sound akin to an earthquake thundered out. Di Shi stood up, his gaze penetrated through space, landing on that fiendishly handsome-looking silhouette on the Sacred Battle Platform. His entire body radiated an incomparable baleful aura of a ferocious primordial bird of prey about to lunge out of him, slaughtering everyone, engulfing everything.

His sharp eyes roamed the crowd as he coldly spoke, "After the Immortal Martial Realm, I invited the heroes of this era to gather here. For those under Celestial Phenomenon, they are able to participate in combat to see who is the one truly unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper."

Di Shi's voice was booming, a tyrannical qi permeated the atmosphere. He came here today bringing with him a supreme confidence. Qin Wentian would become the stepping stone for him to rise all the way to the top.

He would undoubtedly be victorious today, killing the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian, and cleansing the shame and humiliation of him not getting into the top ten back in the Immortal Martial Realm.

"The eight era-suppressing geniuses are all ranked equally. But, I have not truly fought against any of them. Today since there's such an opportunity, I also want to see who among us would truly be unrivalled in the Heavenly Dipper Realm." A tyrannical voice thundered out as a sturdy figure slowly walked out. This, was none other than Li Tian, of the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

In the wilderness, there were many clans and tribes. There were those who were claimed to be from the barbarian clan, but in truth, the name of a single clan simply couldn't encompass the vastness of the wilderness. Li Tian was born in the Heaven Punisher Clan of the wilderness and was termed by others as Li Tian of the barbarian clan. His attainments in the Mandate of Gold were incomparable. He who pursues the peak, cultivates only a single Mandate. The blood in his veins was the blood from the barbaric wilderness, his physique could transform, becoming larger, turning into a barbaric wargod. He was blessed with innate divine strength and when coupled with his insights in the Mandate of Gold, the strength of his attacks were beyond terrifying.

"Li Tian has broken through to the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper." The crowd all sighed with admiration in their hearts when they felt the powerful aura rolling off from Li Tian's body. The eight of them stood at the frontier of the era, they were all representatives of the future.

After him, Chi Lian walked out. His entire body was radiating with the tyranny of devilish energy.

"Dongyue Hanjiang, crown prince of the Eastern Mountain ancient country also stood up." The crowd drew in a deep breath as they stared at the figure. This battle wasn't only between Qin Wentian and Di Shi. At the same time, it was also the penultimate battle for the eight era-suppressing geniuses to see who stood at the peak.

Sadly, Gu Liufeng and Hua Taixu weren't present today.

Fan Miaoyu walked out as well. Fan Miaoyun's cultivation base was already at the peak of the ninth level. She had the highest possibility of being the strongest among the era-suppressing geniuses and hence, with the highest odds of being ranked as 'Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper.'

Ji Feixue didn't step out. His cultivation base now was only at the peak of the seventh level and had yet to breakthrough to the eighth. Although his talent was high, when facing against so many similarly monstrous opponents, his defeat was all but assured.

Staring at Qin Wentian's silhouette, Ji Feixue couldn't help but admit that the rumors circulating outside saying that Qin Wentian replaced him in status as the number one disciple of the Battle Sword Sect had already became a reality.

"Just these few people? There should be more right. I thought all of you had confidence in your combat prowess? Hadn't you all stepped into the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper already? Why don't any of you dare to step out now?" Di Shi tyrannically snorted.

As the sound of his voice faded, yet another figure appeared in the direction of where those from the Violet Thunder Sect were sitting. This person was tall and exuded an aura unexcelled in the world.

He wasn't any one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, and his fame couldn't be compared to them. But for those who were familiar with him all knew that this person was much more dangerous compared to any of the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

Liu Lan from the Violet Thunder Sect. And just like what Di Shi said, he was one of those who had already entered the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

What did the supreme-tier mean? The supreme-tier of the Heavenly Dipper Realm undoubtedly meant that those characters in it had no opponents who could match their combat prowess. Only people at this level would have the qualifications to be termed as unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper. It was common knowledge that for those who desired to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon, they first had to comprehend the true intent of their respective Mandates before forming a constellation that belonged solely to them. However, there were numerous existences who had transcendent combat might and comprehended the true intents, yet they had not broken through to Celestial Phenomenon yet. Characters like these who comprehended the true intent of their Mandates were generally referred to being at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper.

Liu Lan was precisely such a character.

Di Shi came here with another purpose than just killing Qin Wentian. He wanted to be the overlord of the Heavenly Dipper Realm, trampling everyone underneath him.

Although there were several characters like Liu Lan who were all at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper, not one of them could obtain the recognition of everyone in the Royal Sacred Region to become worthy of the title, ‘Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper.’ After all, there could only be a single person worthy of the name. If there were two or more, how could it still be termed as ‘unrivalled’?

Di Shi today came here with such an ambition. He wanted to become the only existence that truly stood at the peak of Heavenly Dipper.

From this, one could see how great his appetite was.

If one wanted to obtain public recognition, becoming unrivalled in the Heavenly Dipper Realm was even tougher than becoming one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. There were simply too many demon-level geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region, too many people who stayed at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and had yet to break through to Celestial Phenomenon. Some of these roamed the world, while others stayed hidden in seclusion, searching for a spark of insight that would allow them to breakthrough. There were even many who had comprehended quite a few true-intents of the martial mandates. Other than these people, who then could truly obtain the title of being unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper?

Yet another figure walked out. This person was clad in a golden armor, his entire being radiating a golden light. He stared straight at Li Tian as his intent to battle skyrocketed.

"The crown prince of Radiant Gold ancient country." Many in the crowd felt their gazes freeze. This person didn’t participate in the Immortal Martial Realm but because of a twist of fate, he comprehended the true intent of his Mandate. Right now, nobody knew how strong his combat prowess is.

In the direction where members from the War Country were sitting, there was a figure who similarly walked out. This person was middle-aged and seemed about forty-years of age. He was the Heaven Chosen of the War Country, as well as a disciple of one of the nine great sects, the Heaven Cleaving Manor. His combat prowess was unfathomable and it was rumored that he had also stepped into the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

Liu Lan and this Heaven Chosen from the War Country didn’t choose to enter the Immortal Martial Realm a few months ago. Their combat strength was unfathomable, but what the Immortal Martial Realm tested for was innate talent. There were several older Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns with immense combat strength who didn’t enter the Immortal Martial Realm. Because, if their talent was insufficient, the Immortal Martial Realm might very well be their burial ground. These characters all had already comprehended at least a kind of true intent, with a single foot already in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Why would they take such a needless risk?

Only the eight-era suppressing geniuses didn’t have this fear. They had absolute confidence in their own innate talent. The burial grounds for geniuses would never be able to bury them.

"This battle fills me with even more anticipation. However, why is Di Shi so confident?" Many wondered in their hearts. Could it be that Di Shi had also comprehended the true intent of his Mandate? If that’s the case, it would definitely be very dangerous for Qin Wentian.

Although Qin Wentian’s innate talent was ridiculously high, his cultivation base was still at the seventh level after all. If he were to fight against those at the supreme-tier, he simply wasn’t strong enough yet.

"Wentian, be careful of those people. They are all peak existences at the Heavenly Dipper Realm who comprehended the true intent of their Mandates," Lin Shuai transmitted his voice over. "Just fight a battle against Di Shi and reject the group battle. Nobody would say anything against you."

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled slightly when he felt the overwhelming pressure in the atmosphere. These people who dared to step out were all extremely terrifying characters.

"Nine people. Wonderful." Di Shi swept his gaze onto those who dared to step out. There were five of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Qin Wentian, Liu Lan from the Violet Thunder Sect, the crown prince of Radiant Gold, and the Heaven Chosen from the War country.

The appearance of any one of the nine could cause the hearts of the crowd to shudder and to think that today, all nine of them were walking towards the Sacred Battle Platform simultaneously.

"Since we have all appeared, we might as well settle everything in one great battle. I propose all nine of us step up at the same time, how about it?" Di Shi’s eyes gleamed sharply as he spoke. The Sacred Battle Platform was big enough for many to battle on it.

"He’s crazy, why is Di Shi acting like this today?"

"Why is he so confident? Has he truly reached the supreme tier?" Many people exclaimed when they saw the ‘madness’ of Di Shi.

"Wentian, nine people stepping on the Sacred Battle Platform at the same time indicated that all nine will fight directly against each other in turns, you have to be careful, these people are all monsters of the Heavenly Dipper Realm." Lin Shuai warned.

Qin Wentian’s gaze stiffened, nine people fighting in a round-robin format?

And for these opponents, there wasn’t a single one which Qin Wentian could say with confidence he would definitely be able to win against. Each one of them all possessed torrential combat strength, unfathomably powerful. Di Shi’s words instantly caused an uproar throughout the spectators.

Did the other eight dare to accept?

Did Qin Wentian dare to accept?

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Di Shi spoke again, his gaze directed at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian inclined his head, matching his gaze only to hear Di Shi coldly continuing, "This battle between us nine, let’s set a rule for the two of us. Between you and me, if you don’t die, I will not get down from the Sacred Battle Platform. And similarly, if I don’t die, you cannot get down the platform as well."

The hearts of the spectators pounded violently. This, was the rule of a life-and-death battle. Only with one of them dead would the other be able to concede if they found themselves unable to match up against the other opponents.

"DO YOU DARE?!" Di Shi roared, his killing intent gushing out in waves. His great goal today was to slay the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm and stand at the very peak of Heavenly Dipper!

Chapter 622: Fighting Di Shi

Right now, Di Shi was brimming with immense confidence, as though Qin Wentian was already prey in his eyes, and would undoubtedly die to him.

"Wentian, be cautious. This time the person you wanted to fight against is merely Di Shi alone. Don’t accept the group battle." Duan Han transmitted his voice over to Qin Wentian. Such a round-robin battle was simply too dangerous. Of the nine, other than five of the era-suppressing geniuses, there were three others who had comprehended the true intent of their Mandates, belonging to the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Qin Wentian’s talent was redoubtable, but after all, he had cultivated for too short a period of time.

The gazes of everyone landed onto Qin Wentian. They were all very clear on how great the pressure this number one ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm was currently facing. He just needed to endure for one or two more years, breaking through to the eighth or even maybe the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper and at that time, it would be much easier for him when facing such a situation. After all, his cultivation base was simply too shallow. If it was Gu Liufeng that was here instead, Gu Liufeng would stand a better chance.

"Wentian." From the side of the Human Emperor, Ye Lingshuang worriedly transmitted her voice too.

Mo Qingcheng’s hands were tightly clenched as perspiration could be seen on her palms. Her beautiful face was tinged with worry, yet she didn’t say anything. She didn‘t wish to add to the pressure Qin Wentian was feeling.

Moon was staring over at him as well. She didn’t expect Di Shi would be so brazen. Despite Qin Wentian’s magnificence being unmatched through the generations, if he accepted the battle, he would face a situation where he might very well die. What would Qin Wentian choose?

Qin Wentian’s long hair danced about in the wind, his fiendishly handsome eyes stared straight at Di Shi. His sharp gaze was even sharper compared to the edge of blades. He was the one that challenged Di Shi; if his strength failed to match up to Di Shi, he would die. If his strength was stronger than Di Shi, Di Shi wouldn’t be able to retreat as well in front of all these people. This battle was also a battle of their courage and conviction.

"The first time we met, your arrogance knew no bounds. I killed your brother in front of you. The second time we met, was inside the Immortal Martial Realm on the path of monuments. You were still as arrogant as before, yet when we fought, you were ousted by me and was kicked out of the top ten rankers. This is the third time we meet, yet you are still so arrogant and just as foolish as ever. In that case, let today be the date of your death." Qin Wentian stared at Di Shi as he icily replied, "I will accept your proposition."

Qin Wentian’s words instantly caused an uproar among the spectators. He actually accepted it!

And not only that, from the words he had spoken, Di Shi was truly pathetic. No wonder he hated Qin Wentian so much. Him being ranked outside of the top ten was actually because of Qin Wentian and in that case, his vaunted arrogance didn’t have any substance to it. After all, in their earlier two meetings, Di Shi was the one that suffered - Qin Wentian had taught him a bloody lesson.

"The two times earlier weren’t true combat. Today, I shall make you regret everything you have done in the past," Di Shi icily retorted. After which, he turned his gaze onto the other seven, "If any of you don’t dare to battle, you can retreat now. If no one retreats, it means that all of you agreed to rules of this battle."

The seven other experts were at the side of the Sacred Battle Platform. Since they already stepped out, how could they retreat now?

"Since no one wants to retreat, other than my battle with Qin Wentian which is a life and death battle, the others can voluntarily concede if they want to. We will refrain from using divine weapons. How about it?" Di Shi asked again.

"I have no problems. But between myself and Qin Wentian, we will have another agreement. Let our rules be the same as what you set earlier, a life-and-death battle." Liu Lan faintly spoke, causing everyone to be startled. Was Liu Lan here because he wanted to kill Qin Wentian? Back then in ancient Ye, it was rumored that Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun had formed an irreconcilable grudge with the Violet Thunder Sect. It seemed Liu Lan was arranged by them to be here to kill Qin Wentian.

"Liu Lan, how despicable. You are someone of the same generation as me, yet your face is thick enough to request of a life-and-death battle with my junior brother?" Lin Shuai sarcastically commented.

"If he doesn’t dare to, he can very well reject it." Liu Lan uncaringly replied.

"I accept." Qin Wentian’s voice was low, yet the words he had spoken caused the hearts of the spectators to pound violently. The pressure of this group battle was almost at an unimaginable high for Qin Wentian.

"Since everyone has no disagreements, please get on the Sacred Battle Platform," Di Shi emotionlessly spoke. In the depths of his eyes, one could see a cold light flickering within as he stared at the rest.

There were a total of nine participants.

Five era-suppressing geniuses: Di Shi, Li Tian, Chi Lian, Fan Miaoyu, and Dongyue Hanjiang.

Three supreme-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns: Liu Lan of the Violet Thunder Sect, crown prince of Radiant Gold ancient country, as well as the Heaven Chosen of the War Country who was also a disciple of the Heaven Cleaving Manor, Wu Teng.

Such a terrifying group of people stood atop the Sacred Battle Platform at the same time. The hearts of the crowd trembled with anticipation. Although the Sacred Battle Platform was the most illustrious battle arena in the Royal Sacred Region, it was very rare for such a terrifying group of people to be seen on it. Right now, this group of combatants could all be said to already be considered the highest tier in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. One would be hard-pressed to find a group to surpass them.

In the Sacred Battle Platform, a total of nine stone platforms manifested below the nine participants, linking the space within them. From afar, the spectators noticed that the circumference of the platform widened and it was also powerful enough to withstand attacks from Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

"Who should fight first?" A voice rang out. The nine stone platforms all shimmered with a brilliant light, enveloping all nine participants in a screen of light.

"Me. I want to fight Qin Wentian," Di Shi’s eyes contained an incomparable loftiness. His terrifying aura at the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper gushed out, filled with a fearsome balefulness as a scary phantom of a primordial azure roc manifested behind him. His entire being was radiating a demonic azure light, the sharpness of his eyes was so intense that it seemed he could kill with a single stare.

The nine stone platforms started spinning. The other seven platforms were moved away from the center, leaving only the stone platforms of Di Shi and Qin Wentian behind.

"Is the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm finally facing off against one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses?" The gazes of the spectators landed on the two of them.

Di Shi stepped out, lunging forth like a primordial bird of prey.

Qin Wentian’s eyes turned incomparably fiend-like. The power of his bloodline erupted out as he activated the Fiend Art Transformation. The phantom of a resplendent golden roc manifested behind his back, the two of them confronting each other as their tyrannical auras collided in mid air unceasingly, causing thunderous booming sounds to ring out.

Bzz!

The raging wind seemed as though it wanted to tear apart this space. Di Shi rushed towards Qin Wentian, blasting out with his palms. Instantly, a gigantic bird manifestation shot out, ripping its way towards Qin Wentian. This casual strike by Di Shi already contained the strength exhibited by an ordinary ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign.

Upon seeing that baleful manifestation shooting straight for him, Qin Wentian similarly pushed forth with his palm. The entire space trembled violently, yet Di Shi took this chance to further close in the distance, appearing before him. The terrifying azure roc behind him let out an incomparably sharp screeching sound as several ferocious-looking bird of prey erupted into being, wanting to tear the void apart.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stepped out, his star-seizing palm imprint sweeping over everything as a resplendent light enveloped his body.

Di Shi’s speed was blindingly fast, circling around Qin Wentian at extreme speeds. However, the golden light radiating from Qin Wentian blasted outwards, illuminating the sky. With a roar of rage, he dashed out, breaking through the encirclement with a speed not a whit inferior to Di Shi’s.

The manifestations of Di Shi slammed relentlessly into the palm imprints unleashed by Qin Wentian as thunderous sounds rocked the entire arena, causing reverberations throughout the area. Such a battle deeply shocked all the spectators, especially those who weren’t at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper. They realized that if they were the one facing attacks of such magnitude, they couldn’t even block a single strike. Even the attacks of ordinary ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign would be easily shredded apart.

The grand battle between them shook even the heavens. After which, the crowd discovered there were numerous incarnations appearing on the battle platform. Regardless of Di Shi or Qin Wentian, it seemed that both of them cultivated a similar technique, enabling them to manifest incarnations of themselves to aid in their attack. For those who were more meticulous, they discovered that the number of Qin Wentian’s incarnations exceeded that of Di Shi. Although this was simply a small detail, it was sufficient to cause the hearts of many to shiver. This indicated that Qin Wentian’s talent was stronger compared to Di Shi.

BOOM!

Another violent collision resounded, the two of them lengthened the distance between each other as the arena returned to its original calm. The incarnations merged back into one - their true bodies.

Di Shi floated in the air, staring at Qin Wentian as he icily commented, "I was merely testing you with that attack. If your strength is only at this level, just die then."

After speaking, a terrifying glow circulated around Di Shi’s body as streams of blood-colored light towered up into the sky. His astral soul and astral nova in the form of an azure roc rumbled the void, appearing behind him. The light of that faint image seemed to contain life in them, akin to a true ancient primordial azure great roc.

Bzz!

A super strong destructive energy erupted forth from Di Shi. In this instant, Di Shi became even more dangerous compared to before.

"Mandate of Demon at the Perfection Boundary, Mandate of Corrosion at the Perfection Boundary. There also seemed to be a kind of strengthening effect Mandate," Qin Wentian surveyed Di Shi. In the midst of that azure light, he could sense a terrifying corrosion energy. Was this Di Shi's strongest state? He should still be hiding one more of his Mandate.

After that strengthening, Di Shi truly resembled an ancient primordial bird of prey. His entire body transformed into a stream of light and rushed out, with even quicker speed than before. Both his arms trembled, and instantly, the great wings of the azure roc behind him shone with an intense light.

BOOM! BOOM ! BOOM!

Multiple beams of azure light zoomed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian retreated backwards yet somehow, he discovered that his movements were restricted, he couldn't move at all. There was a formless energy locking him down.

This, should be a type of restrictive Mandate.

Or maybe, this was the Mandate Di Shi was keeping hidden. In the Immortal Martial Realm, Di Shi's capabilities were restricted, he couldn't explode forth with his true strength. But now, he could finally unleash all of his abilities.

"Wentian!" The countenances of those who were concerned about Qin Wentian all drastically changed. They watched as the terrifying ferocious manifestations of birds that were akin to beams of light shot right towards him while his movements were being locked.

"Each and every one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses all had their own unique abilities. Di Shi naturally was no exception. Seems like in terms of combat prowess, Di Shi has an advantage. Could this recent character that rose up live to walk away today?" Many were silently speculating. If Qin Wentian were to survive, it meant that Di Shi must die.

Right now, resplendent astral light circulated around Qin Wentian as his physique gradually grew larger. The light emanating from him caused the hearts of the spectators to shiver. His long hair turned a completely inky black, even the clothes he wore seemed to be dyed by that inky blackness. Right now, he completely resembled a descendent from one of those ancient primordial demons that ruled unchallenged in their era.

A multitude of incarnations burst into the being, superimposed together as they erupted forth with an attack at the same time. The sky shook, the earth trembled. Qin Wentian moved forward instead of retreating, his strength causing the void to rumble.

"I really want to see how would you take my life." Qin Wentian's physique was now several times larger than Di Shi. He rushed forwards, slamming forth violently with his palms, aiming at that ferocious ancient primordial azure roc!

Chapter 623: Extreme Combat Strength?

Right now, Qin Wentian’s physique was incomparably huge, akin to the body of a fiendgod. His palms shimmered with a torrential astral light, suppressing both heaven and earth.

Di Shi and that manifestation of the gigantic azure roc behind him attacked at the same moment, causing resplendent lights of pure destruction to engulf the sky. In fact, in the midst of their battle, faint shadowy heavenly constellations actually appeared, causing the spectators to all be wholly taken aback. The battle of two Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns actually formed a faint manifestation of heavenly constellations. Although this wasn’t a true constellation, it still caused the hearts of those who saw it to shiver.

"BIND!" Di Shi roared, a boundless azure light shot forth from the azure roc as several silhouettes of demonic birds suddenly appeared beside Qin Wentian, grabbing hold of him.

"What power is that?!" The hearts of the spectators pounded violently. Each ferocious bird of prey seemed to burst out of the void, locking down Qin Wentian. The azure roc roared in a savage manner, the light glinting in its eyes filled the hearts of people with terror.

"You can’t escape death even if you want to!" Di Shi icily roared, seemingly transforming into something resembling a demonic overlord, as he advanced towards Qin Wentian.

For an era-suppressing genius, they stood at the foremost of the era in this incomparably vast Royal Sacred Region. How could they be someone ordinary? They simply weren’t something normal geniuses could be compared to. Although his temperament was insufferably arrogant, his combat prowess was redoubtable. If not, he wouldn’t have been awarded the title ‘era-suppressing genius.’

"Truly powerful," the spectators all sighed in their hearts, this was the reason why the eight of them became known as the era-suppressing geniuses. Before this, because Di Shi was ousted from the top ten in the Immortal Martial Realm rankings, there were some that started to doubt him, saying that he wasn’t worthy of the title. However, the vast majority understood that even though he was ranked #11 in the Immortal Martial Realm, Di Shi was still Di Shi, as powerful as before.

"Are you even worthy?" Qin Wentian stared at Di Shi. Abruptly, a formless sword might enveloped this entire space as a third eye opened in the center of his brows. Even his Great Dream astral soul appeared behind his back.

Stomping down, the heaven and earth cried out as the formless sword might condensed into true substance, penetrating past the body of Di Shi. At this instant, Di Shi groaned in misery, his flight upwards towards Qin Wentian abruptly slowed down.

BOOM!

An unparalleled burst of strength gushed forth. Despite the powerful and terrifying binding effect on him, Qin Wentian forcibly stomped down once more. At this moment, Di Shi felt as though he was mired in an illusion. He was no longer on the Sacred Battle Platform, but was in a separate dimension instead. Qin Wentian brought him to this dimension, this was his dreamscape.

"Dreamscape!" Di Shi turned ashen as he stared at that Great Dream astral soul. Although he knew this was a dreamscape, he discovered that despite his powerful strength of will, he was still unable to extricate himself from this dream Qin Wentian created for him.

"I WON’T BE FOOLED!" Di Shi howled in madness. The azure roc roared, intensifying the binding effect on Qin Wentian. His bloodline thrummed even more violently, the power from the blood of an ancient primordial azure roc granted him a unique strength.

"I don’t need to fool you. This is my dream, a dream that will reap your life away. Enjoy this," Qin Wentian’s voice sounded out as he stomped down again. Di Shi discovered several gigantic silhouettes appearing beside him. These were monsters formed from the stuff of nightmares, sealing his path away. They each wielded a large devilish halberd in their hands as they all pierced out at the same instant towards Di Shi.

"All of these are mere illusions." Di Shi’s eyes flickered with an incomparable sharpness.

Puchi… A crisp sound rang out as the halberds pieced into Di Shi’s body.

"ARGHH!" A violent cry wrecked with pain echoed out, Di Shi’s countenance instantly paled as his entire body trembled, in the throes of excruciating pain.

BOOM!

Qin Wentian stomped again as a formless sword slashed towards Di Shi, causing Di Shi to groan in misery as blood leaked from the corners of his lips.

Such a scene caused all the hearts of the spectators to be filled extreme bewilderment. What happened to Di Shi?

They couldn’t see the dreamscape Qin Wentian created. They only saw Di Shi’s body trembling violently of its own accord before he coughed out blood. They were unable to feel the pain Di Shi felt, they didn’t understand how real and how terrifying this dreamscape really was!

"Dreamforce, he has entered a dreamscape!" Someone exclaimed in wonder. The faces of those from the supreme Di Clan all drastically changed. Although Di Shi knew that he was in a dream, he was still stuck inside it. The dreamscape Qin Wentian created was simply too tyrannical.

Only Qin Wentian understood that the dream he created wasn’t powerful enough to be termed as tyrannical. Back then, the life time he had experienced in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, that life which filled him with endless despair, that was what ‘tyrannical’ truly meant.

This art was a technique he learned from the Great Dream Immortal Art which he obtained from the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. In this dreamscape, he could make one feel agony, make one feel despair.

"Di Shi, your death date has arrived," Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His words causing the countenance of Di Shi to turn incredibly unsightly. His death date?

The numerous devilish halberds stirred in his flesh, causing him to feel an agony even worse than death.

"Qin Wentian is similarly so powerful as well." The spectators were all shocked. In this grand battle of nine experts, each of them all possessed unimaginably powerful trump cards. The intensity of their battles had far surpassed the scale of their imaginations.

Qin Wentian walked towards Di Shi, his palm glowing with terrifying runic lights. Astral light flashed as a fearsome destructive power drifted over. Abruptly, his silhouette flickered as he slammed a palm towards the forehead of Di Shi. In that instant, a wave of star-seizing palm imprints erupted forth, containing enough might to bury everything in this space.

"GO TO HELL!" Di Shi suddenly inclined his head, his eyes filled with an incomparable resolution. A blinding azure light exploded out from him as countless birds of prey directly bombarded into Qin Wentian, their destructive talons ravaging Qin Wentian’s body.

"DIE NOW!" Di Shi roared, the dreamscape broke and this sudden change caused everyone spectating to be thunderstruck with shock.

"IMPUDENT!" The Human Emperor Ye Qingyun stepped out as he hollered in rage. Resplendent light shone from him as he stated, "Di Shi borrowed the power of an external item, why did the administrator of the Sacred Battle Platform not kill him immediately?"

"That isn’t an external item, it had already merged with Di Shi as one. And even if that was an external item, it’s not a divine weapon." An expert from the supreme Di Clan smugly replied. His words causing the hearts of the crowd to pound violently. Only now did they understand that Di Shi depended on an item for that final burst of strength which broke him out of the dreamscape.

No wonder he was so confident, so it turned out that it was true he had become stronger. Those of the Di Clan said that this item had already fused with Di Shi. But what exactly was it?

Was Qin Wentian going to die here?

Mo Qingcheng’s hands were tightly clenched as her countenance paled.

The countenances of those from the Battle Sword Sect also turned incredibly unsightly. It wasn’t so easy for a character like Qin Wentian to appear in their Battle Sword Sect. How could they be willing to see him die in battle in such a manner?

The hearts of everyone were tightly clenched, the power which Di Shi erupted with should have already reached the level of one at the supreme-tier. No wonder he dared to challenge every Heavenly Dipper Sovereign in the Royal Sacred Region, aiming for the title of Unrivaled in Heavenly Dipper.

At this moment, on the Sacred Battle Platform, Qin Wentian executed the Incarnation Burst Technique as resplendent runic light enveloped his body. He howled in rage as an overwhelming torrential might gushed out, negating the force Di Shi summoned. The runes then transformed into a singular gargantuan palm imprint blotting out the skies as it swept forth, destroying space, forcing the two of them apart.

"Chi!" Qin Wentian and Di Shi both coughed out blood.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was currently incredibly unsightly to behold. His aura wavered, he was grievously injured. He looked at Di Shi as he stated, "That power didn’t belong to you."

"It has already fused with me completely. It’s now a strength that belongs to me." Di Shi’s gaze contained an incomparable balefulness as he stared back at Qin Wentian. "Also, this doesn’t violate the rules, it isn’t a divine weapon. And let me remind you Qin Wentian. On this platform if I don’t die, you cannot concede and get off it. You are dead for sure, NOBODY CAN STOP ME!"

"Does the rules allow that?" Qin Wentian stared at the administrator.

"Yes," a voice replied. Seeing that Qin Wentian still didn’t die despite of that, the hearts of everyone trembled. Earlier, the force Qin Wentian unleashed at that last moment was actually comparable to that ultimate strike of Di Shi.

"In that case, medicinal pills are also allowed since they aren’t divine weapons." Qin Wentian softly spoke as he took out several bottles of pills, causing the spectators to stare at him dumbfoundedly.

Qin Wentian chose a bottle and gulped down several medicinal pills in it. Very quickly, his aura started to surge once more, recovering to his peak. After that, under the thunderstruck gaze of the crowd, Qin Wentian chose another bottle and swallowed a few pills as his injuries began to recover at a blinding speed.

"Having a fifth-ranked alchemist as a girlfriend is simply too wonderful." The crowd perspired. Only now did they remember that the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley was a fifth-ranked alchemist. And considering her relationship with Qin Wentian, how could she not give him valuable medicinal pills?

In any case, if one couldn’t finish Qin Wentian off in one shot, he could still recover even if he suffered the most grievous of injuries. However, the other participants didn’t have such an advantage.

"This fight has not ended yet. The power Di Shi exploded forth with earlier was simply too terrifying. He said that an item fused with him, but what exactly was it? It seemed to be the essence of a true ancient primordial roc." The hearts of the crowd shivered. It seemed that Qin Wentian was still in danger.

"Since this battle hasn’t concluded and you have recovered to the peak through the aid of the medicinal pills, let me be the one to fight against you in the next battle." At this moment, Liu Lan stared at Qin Wentian, his countenance ice cold. Di Shi didn’t say anything, he was similarly injured and needed a period of time to recuperate. Earlier, he too felt that at that final instant, Qin Wentian also exploded forth with a strength far stronger compared to his usual might. Qin Wentian had his own trump cards and let alone now that Qin Wentian’s condition was restored to the peak, he might as well take the chance to recover first before he kill Qin Wentian.

"Oh? Taking turns to fight me? Wanting to be unrivaled in Heavenly Dipper? Just as well, I want to find out how strong exactly someone at the supreme-tier is." Qin Wentian stared straight at Liu Lan, the battle intent radiating from his eyes towered up the heavens, showing no fear at all. Since he dared to accept the battle today, he clearly wanted to feel how strong the combat prowess of these individuals were. Only under such a pressure would he be able to force himself to the limits, improving from there.

Only facing those who had comprehended a true intent on the Sacred Battle Platform would be able to make him improve further.

The stone platforms rotated. Di Shi’s platform moved away from the center while Liu Lan’s moved up, facing directly against Qin Wentian.

"This is a battle fanatic, earlier when I saw him, he exuded a sunshine demeanor with a quiet temperament. Who would have imagined he would be this fierce when it comes to combat? No wonder he has such attainments, where exactly do the limits of this top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm lay?" Many silently speculated in their hearts.

At this moment, Liu Lan advanced towards Qin Wentian and instantly, Qin Wentian felt a wave of apocalyptic might enveloping this entire space, it even felt like his body was about to explode. Lightning containing a domineering killing intent blasted down repeatedly, unceasingly slamming into his body with devastating might. However, Qin Wentian was akin to a War Divinity Fiendgod, his immense body standing upright in the middle of heaven and earth, unshakable and immovable!

Chapter 624: Undefeatable

Right now, Qin Wentian appeared to be calmly standing there, but his heart was filled with boundless shock. That lightning bolt repeatedly slammed into his body, and the power of destruction and that terrifying electric web of paralysis around him were all derived from the Mandate of Lightning. Once one comprehended a true intent, their attacks would contain the entirety of their insights in their Mandate. It was also unknown how much their attacks would be enhanced. Liu Lan just casually stood there, yet the pressure Qin Wentian was feeling now was already so overwhelming.

If Qin Wentian was an ordinary seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, Liu Lan would already have effortlessly killed him with just this casual attack.

At this moment, Qin Wentian only saw Liu Lan’s hands shimmering with a terrifying purple light as lightning shrouded his person. The chaotic streams of lightning danced wildly in the air, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo incessantly. An extremely terrifying wave of destruction spiralled all about with Liu Lan right at the center of it. Right now, anything within a certain radius was obliterated. He who had comprehended the true intent of Lightning didn’t even need to train his defense. The lightning force field shrouding his body could simply act as a replacement for it.

BOOM!

Liu Lan stepped out, resembling a Lightning Divinity as he walked towards Qin Wentian. Those violet pupils of his contained a fearsome killing intent. His palms blasted out as the force field around him expanded as well. Enormous lightning palm imprints slammed towards Qin Wentian’s immense physique as they sparkled resplendently, their currents forming an electric web that directly bound Qin Wentian within the light. Qin Wentian could only wait to be destroyed.

"Is this the power of a true intent? There’s even a restrictive effect within the true intent of the Mandate of Lightning?" The spectators all stared at the battle platform with widened eyes. The magnitude of this fight had already exceeded their expectations.

Qin Wentian, whose current body resembled a fiendgod, stepped out as well. His entire body glimmered with a brilliant glow, akin to an armor formed of astral light. He lifted his palms and slammed outwards. The star-seizing palm imprint he unleashed contained a torrential, overwhelming might, slamming directly against that lightning palm imprints issued by Liu Lan. Crackling sounds rang out as Qin Wentian’s palm imprints shattered under the might of the blows augmented by the true intent of Lightning. The Mandate of Lightning had already contained a powerful lacerating component in its attacks. The effect was only magnified after one comprehended the true intent.

Although the force Qin Wentian could generate now was pretty scary, how could Liu Lan’s attacks be any weaker than his? Liu Lan’s cultivation base was at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, as well as having comprehended the true intent of the Mandate of Lightning. He was a supreme expert of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a terrifying glow. He transformed into thousands of incarnations that slammed out together, the force generated engulfing everything, shattering the lightning palm imprints. However, by the time Qin Wentian had broken through that earlier attack, Liu Lan already appeared above Qin Wentian. The lightning force from his body congregated above him, forming a terrifying sword of light that slashed down with indomitable might. The light radiating forth was so blinding that the eyes of the spectators couldn't even open.

This sword of light was akin to a bolt of lightning, arcing across the heavens. The speed with which it moved was so quick that people couldn't even respond to it.

BOOM!

Astral light flooded the area, Qin Wentian executed Stellar Transposition as his body turned into shadowy afterimages. Yet that sword of light brought with it a current of warmth, matching Qin Wentian's speed as it slashed down right in front of Qin Wentian. That scorching temperature tore his skin apart, leaving a long and deep looking wound.

The power unleashed by the true intent of a Mandate could completely break his defense apart and directly injure him.

"Is this the supreme-tier? The difference in the strength of one who has comprehended a true intent and one that has not is simply too vast," Qin Wentian mused. That sword of light earlier could have easily slashed apart his defense, it wasn't even difficult for it to cut him in twain.

Liu Lan didn't give Qin Wentian a chance to recover. He was also proficient in the Mandate of Wind, hence his speed was as fast as lightning. Yet another sword of light slashed out towards Qin Wentian, tearing through the skies. Qin Wentian explosively retreated once again, and as an explosive sound thundered out, the after effects of the impact left a few wounds on his body.

"Do you think it would help if you evaded?" Liu Lan stood in the air, staring at Qin Wentian. Right now, the lightning energy crackling around him grew even stronger, so powerful that it felt as though it could destroy anything.

Qin Wentian split into many incarnations once more, each of them emanating an intense sword might. Qin Wentian's true body was in the center of this storm of sword might. In the Immortal Martial Realm, there was one stone monument that emanated sword energy, and that was what Qin Wentian had comprehended. He stood there and although there were no swords nearby in the surroundings, the area around him felt saturated with an extremely strong killing intent borne from sword might.

BOOM!

All the incarnations stepped forth simultaneously. At that instant, streams of runic outlines formed, manifesting into countless resplendent sword-type inscriptions.

"Mhm?" Liu Lan frowned, these sword inscriptions were akin to divine weapons, with all of them containing absolutely terrifying destructive energy.

These inscriptions were all peak-tier fourth-ranked divine inscriptions, refined by the Spirit Refinement Method and contained a superstrong destructive energy within. Earlier that overwhelming attack that had exploded with at the last instant when he had fought against Di Shi was precisely due to him combusting these divine inscriptions, leading to both parties being injured.

Liu Lan's attack was very strong, and if he wanted to kill him, Qin Wentian had to first negate the force of his attacks before breaking through his defense.

Qin Wentian advanced again, causing the expression on Liu Lan's face to change. He felt a sword intent was truly about to penetrate him, aiming for his his heart. That sword intent seemed omnipresent.

The numerous incarnations abruptly disappeared since such a technique couldn't be sustained for long. However to Qin Wentian, it was already sufficient. Countless sword inscriptions appeared in the air, and that destructive energy when combined with the sword intent generated by Qin Wentian, caused everyone's hearts to palpitate.

Qin Wentian took his third step forward. When his step landed on the ground, Liu Lan groaned, he was suddenly seized by a strong sense of surrealism. It felt as though Qin Wentian borrowed the might of a mystical ability to link himself with him. It felt as though in this space, Qin Wentian was the master and every step Qin Wentian stepped out felt akin to sharp swords piercing into his heart.

Qin Wentian had this feeling as well. This, was the true essence of the Seven Annihilation Swordplay he learnt from the Sword Forest back in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia.

When one was powerful enough, even blades of leaves or falling petals could be transformed into swords to kill others. A truly strong sword cultivator can controlled the formless sword qi and transform it into a corporeal sword.

Right now, Qin Wentian's perception was unleashed to its maximum. And just like what he had comprehended, as long as the sword was in his heart, every single thing in this world could become swords that he could control.

Qin Wentian suddenly realised that Liu Lang might have comprehended the true intent of Lightning, yet his Mandate of Sword was still merely at the Perfection Boundary. In fact, his mastery of Mandate of Sword was inferior when compared to Qin Wentian's. Maybe because the Mandate of Lightning was what Liu Lan wanted to pursue? If Liu Lan also gained comprehension of the true intent of Sword, how powerful would that sword of light he executed be earlier? It should be so domineering that Qin Wentian wouldn't even have a chance to evade.

Liu Lan also sensed danger. He unleashed an attack towards Qin Wentian once again as an incomparably huge sword formed of lightning and thunder arced through the skies. However, Qin Wentian merely flicked his fingers outwards, his actions instantly causing the sword inscriptions to hum madly, all of them erupting forth and colliding with that gigantic sword, using the power gained from their self-destruction to negate Liu Lan's attack.

Qin Wentian continued stepping out, causing Liu Lan to groan in misery as his heartbeat quickened. Although he was someone that had comprehended a true intent in his Mandates, he didn’t know how to resolve the situation when faced with such an attack.

Bzz!

Liu Lan rushed forward, his astral nova appearing as the faint silhouette of a Lightning Divinity appeared behind his back. The wildly dancing arcs of lightning contained a tyrannical might enough to bury everything. He wanted to fight in close combat with Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s physique was incomparably immense. He once again executed the Incarnation Burst technique as several incarnations with the body of a fiendgod appeared in the air. Together as one, they slammed out a tidal wave of palm imprints imbued with the power of void vibration from his Mandate of Force, aiming straight at Liu Lan.

Liu Lan’s movement was forcibly halted, and he howled in rage as the lightning around him all condensed into the shape of swords. Qin Wentian didn’t want to give him any chance to react, he instantly sent forth gargantuan palm strikes akin to mountain peaks all slamming into Liu Lan.

Thunderous explosions continued unceasingly, and although the force of these attacks were overwhelming, they couldn’t break through the forcefield of lightning which also acted as Liu Lan’s defense upon him comprehending the true intent of Mandate of Lightning.

Qin Wentian was unperturbed, he took yet another step forward as his sword intent raged on. When the seventh step landed, Liu Lan felt as though there were ten thousand swords piercing into his heart, causing blood to leak from his lips.

Liu Lan had stepped into the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper, comprehending a true intent. However, his arsenal of techniques couldn’t be compared to Di Shi, who was one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. This was the difference between a genius and an era-suppressing genius. If Di Shi had also comprehended a true intent and his cultivation base were at the level of Liu Lan, Qin Wentian would have been killed long ago. But despite this, although Qin Wentian could injure his opponent, he had no way to kill Liu Lan at all.

Qin Wentian understood that he was still lacking. He had to take that step forward, comprehending a true intent before he could kill Liu Lan.

"Are they evenly-matched? Qin Wentian could actually injure Liu Lan." The spectators all exclaimed in wonder. The two of them continued their devastating battle and even more injuries appeared on both their bodies, yet neither was strong enough to really kill the other. At the end, they could only halt the battle.

In fact, Qin Wentian was still the one with the weaker position. The only advantages he had was that he was well-versed in a multitude of techniques and all of the techniques he used were of a higher level compared to Liu

Lan. His cultivation base was obviously two levels lower, yet despite the high amount of consumption, he could still hold his own against Liu Lan. This truly made all the spectators taken aback.

Qin Wentian understood that without his four Yuanfus, it was completely impossible for him to afford such a high expenditure of astral energy and fight a prolonged battle with Liu Lan.

"I’m still not strong enough, this grand battle is a rare opportunity for me. I have to get stronger." Qin Wentian sat on his platform and closed his eyes, silently pondering over the experience he gained when fighting against Liu Lan earlier. The other eight opponents on this battle field were all opponents whose combat prowesses were at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. Right now, this was an extremely rare opportunity for them to temper themselves. Naturally, it was important to seize it.

Right now, the killing gaze of Di Shi was staring right at him, yet Qin Wentian seemed to be totally oblivious to it.

With so many pills given to him by Mo Qingcheng, as long as he didn’t die, he would be able to continue battling all the way to the end.

"The top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm Qin Wentian, if he can survive the grand battle today, he would definitely create a brand new era." Many sighed in their hearts. To be able to fight against Di Shi and Liu Lan at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper was simply a completely inconceivable matter.

Next, the crown prince of Radiant Gold challenged Li Tian. Even as one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Li Tian actually felt pressured. Not only was the strength of his opponent extraordinary, the crown prince had also comprehended the true intent of the Mandate of Gold. Li Tian himself was someone who pursued the peak of the Mandate of Gold and in this regard, he was sorely suppressed by his opponent. Yet even so, the crown prince had no way to defeat Li Tian. Their battle was eventually ruled a draw as both sides halted.

After that, Qin Wentian actually challenged the crown prince of Radiant Gold on his own accord. Their battle too, shook the heaven and earth and even though it was obvious Qin Wentian’s strength was a shade inferior, the crown prince also wasn’t strong enough to utterly crush and kill him.

"What is he planning to do? Is he trying to use this opportunity to raise his own combat prowess?"

Some in the crowd seemed to have an inkling of what Qin Wentian was thinking, their hearts pounding even more intensely from the shock they felt upon this realization!

Chapter 625: Epiphany

On the Sacred Battle Platform, the battles between the combatants continued without pausing. Unknowingly, night had already descended.

Today, Qin Wentian had experienced a total of three battles. Against Di Shi, Liu Lan, and the crown prince of Radiant Gold. In all these three battles, he was the one at a disadvantage, yet he couldn’t be completely defeated. After that, Di Shi tried several times to challenge him, but Qin Wentian rejected all his attempts. The reason he could reject was because this was a grand battle between nine participants, with the rules being in a round-robin fashion. If every member of the nine had fought before, he would have no choice but to accept the challenge. But as long as there was one combatant who hadn’t fought yet, he had the right to temporarily reject the challenges.

The reason why Qin Wentian didn’t accept was because he was still in contemplation. With the experience gained from the earlier three battles, he had sensed for himself the true intent of the Mandate of Lightning from Liu Lan, and the true intent from the Mandate of Gold from the crown prince of Radiant Gold.

Today, Li Tian fought against Dongyue Hanjiang. Li Tian possessed the advantage, but he had no way to force Dongyue Hanjiang to concede. The disparity between their strength wasn’t that great.

Fan Miaoyu fought against the Chosen of War Country, Wu Teng. Initially, all the spectators thought that Fan Miaoyu, who was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, would definitely have a combat prowess above Wu Teng. Yet to their surprise, they discovered that Wu Teng wasn’t in any way inferior to her at all. Not only that, with his wide strides and wild attacking method of using the great axe, Fan Miaoyu even seemed to be the one suppressed. This made people sigh in amazement. This disciple of the Heaven Cleaving Manor as well as Chosen of the War Country was simply so strong that it was unfathomable, he had totally exceeded the imagination of the spectators.

Fan Miaoyu also exchanged blows against the crown prince of Radiant Gold and Liu Lan. This caused people to understand that Fan Miaoyu was infinitesimally close to comprehending the true intent of her Mandates. She was the same as Qin Wentian, borrowing this opportunity to breakthrough and grow stronger

After a day, all nine of the combatants were still on the Sacred Battle Platform. Although it was clear that there were differences in the tiers of their strength, nobody was overwhelming enough to force the others to concede yet.

"Rest for a night, the battle shall continue the moment the sun rises in the morning tomorrow," a voice echoed out. However, the entire Sacred Battle Platform was still locked down, nobody could exit from there.

The spectators all relaxed slightly, yet they found it hard to regain their calm. The battles earlier were all simply too awesome, and they were so shocked and surprised that many of them were still feeling numb.

"Father, what’s your perspective on this battle?" Ye Lingshuang stood at the side of Human Emperor Ye Qingyun and asked. Based on Ye Qingyun’s judgement, he should be able to see more clearly compared to her.

"All nine of them have their own thoughts and intentions. Many of them obviously could force their opponents to concede, yet they chose not to do so. This is especially so for Wu Teng and Fan Miaoyu; they aren't simple at all, they were never even close to unleashing their full power. After all, Fan Miaoyu is of the eight era-suppressing geniuses and has a cultivation base at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. I don't believe she hasn't even comprehended a single true intent of her Mandates yet. And as for Wu Teng, he's far more formidable than what was rumored," Ye Qingyun explained, causing the beautiful eyes of Ye Lingshuang to stiffen.

"Father are you saying that Fan Miaoyu intentionally held back? But why would she do such a thing?"

"Even for Fan Miaoyu, in normal times, how difficult must it be for someone at her level to find eight other opponents of this caliber? From what I see, Fan Miaoyu might have already comprehended a Mandate's true intent, but there's still room for her to improve. Hence, she wants to use this opportunity to perfect her control. If I were the one facing such rare opponents, I would definitely want to fight more than a few rounds," Ye Qingyun spoke.

"In that case, for Wentian…" Ye Lingshuang was more than a little worried.

"Honestly, Wentian is one of the weaker combatants up there. After all, he has a big disadvantage considering the level of his cultivation base. What's fortunate is that he has a multitude of techniques to depend on, and if we are talking about overall combat strength, he might even be above Chi Lian, Dongyue Hanjiang, and Li Tian. However, Di Shi also possesses many powerful techniques; and Liu Lan, who has comprehended the true intent of Lightning, is a very hard opponent to deal with. But we don't need to worry about that too much. Those two are the ones who really want to kill Wentian, but it isn't going to be so easy for them. And as for Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng, they are the only ones truly with the capabilities to pose a threat to Wentian, yet they have no killing intent towards him," Ye Qingyun analysed, as Ye Lingshuang nodded her head quietly.

The spectators were all quietly discussing and analyzing the grand battle. Who among the nine of these characters would truly be able to earn the name of Unrivaled in Heavenly Dipper?

The next morning, Dongyue Hanjiang was the first to step out. His gaze was riveted onto Wu Teng of War Country as he spoke, "Wu Teng, how about the two of us fight for this round?"

Wu Teng opened his eyes as he calmly replied, "You are not strong enough to be my opponent."

His tone was calm, yet that calmness contained an absolute self-confidence that made Dongyue Hanjiang feel humiliated. His countenance turned unsightly as he stared at Wu Teng, "I really want to see, what qualifications do you have to be this brazen?"

"Since you want to be eliminated so badly, let me grant your wish then." Wu Teng stood up. Instantly, the stone platforms the two of them were on started to spin and came to the center of the Sacred Battle Platform.

Dongyue Hanjiang stepped out, the instant he lifted his palms, a terrifying suppression energy could be felt pressing down from the heavens. Yet Wu Teng merely casually raised his hand as the outline of a great axe appeared in the sky, cleaving outwards. Instantly, Dongyue Hanjiang’s attack was severed into two. It couldn’t even withstand a single strike.

"True intent of Mandate of Axe. The great axe in Wu Teng’s hands, seems to even have a spirit within it."

Dongyue Hanjiang unleashed yet another attack as his astral nova erupted into being. An immense energy of suppression madly lashed out. Yet Wu Teng merely stood there free and at ease, and waved the axe in his hands. His motion was simple, yet it gave people a feeling of returning from complexity to simplicity. Each and every axe strike he made seemed to contain a power that could turn the toughest of things into rotting wood, directly and easily severing them in twain.

Simple, direct. Not wasting an iota of energy. Although the true intent of Axe Wu Teng comprehended wasn’t as fanciful as the true intent of Lightning which Liu Feng comprehended, it was much more practical in comparison.

Dongyue Hanjiang went mad with fury. He frantically continued his attacks, yet Wu Teng seemed as at ease as ever. He continued to casually cleave down left and right, shooting out beams of axe light. His motions seemed simple and ordinary, they were even somewhat slow. But in reality, each of the axe lights he shot out instantly severed Dongyue Hanjiang’s attempts to attack with extreme precision.

The axe light grew stronger and stronger, and the spectators discovered that a terrifying gigantic silhouette wielding a great axe had suddenly appeared behind Wu Teng, mirroring each of his actions. The sounds of cleaving rang out and even before Dongyue Hanjiang had the chance to concede, one of his arms was already severed away. The act of doing so was as simple as chopping down a defenseless tree.

"I ADMIT DEFEAT!" Dongyue Hanjiang had cold sweat all over his body. As long as Wu Teng willed it, that axe could have already taken his life.

"How powerful." The hearts of the crowd trembled. Wu Teng had finally shown his true strength. He could have obviously killed Dongyue Hanjiang in that battle, yet he held back from doing so.

What a reclusive, demon-level character. Although Wu Teng’s age was older than the others, he was a great talent that had matured slowly. Such combat prowess truly caused the hearts of people to shiver in fear.

"The true intent of martial mandates. The truth, maybe it’s really a kind of returning to simplicity from complexity," Qin Wentian mused. Wu Teng’s axe light acted like a reminder to him. Before this, he experienced the true intent of Lightning and the true intent of Gold, their attacks were all incomparably fanciful. The true intent of Lightning contained the multitude of insights of the Mandate of Lightning within it, yet why did it feel that Liu Lan was inferior to Wu Teng?

This was similar to someone comprehending a Mandate. The level of their comprehension differed, hence their strength would differ as well.

Wu Teng’s comprehension towards his true intent was obviously deeper in comparison.

Qin Wentian thought back to the time when he was at the grass hut. From the 15th to 21st sword strike, the true intents within the essences of those seven sword strikes were all reverting from complexity back to simplicity. When the true intent of Wind was present, one couldn’t tell there was any trace of the wind in the swordplay. The true intents on the path of the grass hut were at a level even higher compared to Wu Teng.

As for Liu Lan and the crown prince of Radiant Gold, they should be among the weakest of those at the supreme-tier. When they attacked, traces of their Mandates were evident and easily recognizable.

At this instant, Qin Wentian suddenly had an epiphany.

Yesterday after the experiences he gained, he was deep in contemplation, but still couldn’t understand. But right now, as he saw the axe light of Wu Teng, as well as thinking back to the experiences he had on the path of the grass hut, he suddenly had a spark of insight.

However, this spark of insight didn’t mean that he had truly comprehended his own true intent. That would still have to depend upon his own perception.

Since he could gain an epiphany upon watching the battles of others, this indicated that Qin Wentian’s perception was off the charts. After all, it was unknown how many disciples there were in the major powers who had comprehended a true intent, but who could say that they would be able to gain an epiphany just from watching a battle? And who could guarantee that even though they had an epiphany, they would be able to build upon it and comprehend their own true intent out of it?

Everything depended on the individual. At this moment, it all depended on Qin Wentian himself to see if he was able to grab hold and make use of this spark of insight, this sudden epiphany, and take the next step onwards.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more, entering into a state of self-immersion.

"Everyone has already fought a round. You can no longer dodge me, it’s time for you to die," Di Shi spoke.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. Di Shi’s voice was akin to thunderclap sounding off in his mind, this caused him to be completely unable to quietly focus on his comprehension. That was how much Di Shi wanted his life.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, an extremely cold light flickered within. As he stood up, the power in his blood thrummed as his physique grew larger. His entire body was glowing with resplendent light, the Yuanfus in his body were all humming with power.

BOOM!

Several manifestations of ferocious birds of prey manifested around Di Shi as the faint image of an azure roc appeared behind him. That wasn’t an astral soul nor astral nova. Di Shi’s entire body was enveloped by azure light as terrifying runic glow illuminated the area around him.

A raging wind gusted as Di Shi completely vanished. The faint image of that azure roc howled in anger as a terrifying restrictive force bound Qin Wentian. The spectators only saw that there were numerous runes being cast on Qin Wentian, all of them birthing tiny azure rocs that were grabbing onto him.

"Do you even think you still can live?" Di Shi roared, stretching his arms out as the runes on Qin Wentian started to explode. Qin Wentian blasted out a terrifying attack, yet the force of his attacks were all negated. The runic lights on his body all exploded, breaking through his defense, leaving behind bloody wounds.

"Borrowing the strength of the azure roc?" Qin Wentian murmured. Di Shi must have used some secret art to link himself with a true azure roc or caused some transformation to occur in his body. This was how he could depend on the strength of the azure roc.

"Force, the omnipresent force," Qin Wentian mumbled. Di Shi stood high up in the air, looking down on him with eyes filled with murder.

"I shall kill you slowly, letting you enjoy the process bit by bit." A malevolent look flashed on Di Shi’s face. He actually needed to resort to his ultimate trump card before he could kill Qin Wentian.

Yet another attack blasted out as an incomparably terrifying manifestation of an azure roc slaughtering its way to him. The runic light illuminated the skies as that attack instantly landed.

There didn’t seem to be any aura emanating from Qin Wentian at all, the spectators only saw him lifting his palms and blasting it outwards.

BOOM!

A resounding thunderous explosive sound echoed out. Although this attack by Di Shi blasted Qin Wentian back, it didn’t achieve the desired effect. Not only that, it seemed as though Qin Wentian was no longer being binded. He soared into the air, staring at Di Shi as a marvellous expression actually appeared in his eyes.

"Mhm?" Di Shi frowned, his killing intent rose up again. "Useless struggle."

As the sound of his voice faded, a formless energy surged up. He suddenly felt a terrifying force acting on his body and after that, Qin Wentian slammed out with a palm.

Di Shi hadn’t even attacked, yet he already felt a torrential force capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas gushing right at him. With a rumbling echo, his attempts at attacking were instantly broken through as that torrential might slammed into him.

BANG!

Di Shi was directly forced backwards as he groaned in misery. An expression of bewilderment appeared on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian before him. However right now, that expression of marvelousness was still flickering in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Not only that, when he stared at Di Shi, traces of a teasing expression could also be seen there.

Chapter 626: Death Of Di Shi

This attack woke Di Shi up. Staring at that teasing expression in Qin Wentian’s eyes, a feeling of bewilderment overwhelmed him.

Did Qin Wentian just comprehend the true intent of a Mandate?

Very swiftly, the expression of Di Shi’s face turned wretched. The raging wind howled as his balefulness engulfed the air. He had to kill Qin Wentian before the latter familiarized himself with the true intent he comprehended.

Swish, swish…

A cyclone gusted within the Sacred Battle Platform, the azure light transformed into terrifying primordial birds of prey as they sliced through the air towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out, but this time around, the step he took was filled with so much additional force that even space itself trembled. His body felt even lighter, this was obviously an improvement in his application and usage of force. As for Di Shi, he felt the force acting on his body getting heavier and heavier.

The palm imprints Qin Wentian blasted out could shatter the void, he could already smash apart Di Shi’s attack head on.

"True intent, although I understood the concept of reverting complexity into simplicity, my application towards true intent isn’t as proficient as Wu Teng. Knowing about it is one thing, but applying it for myself is another." Qin Wentian’s heart was as clear as a mirror as he clashed repeatedly in the air against Di Shi. The resulting shockwaves from the impact of their clashes ravaged their surroundings.

Qin Wentian made full use of this opportunity during combat to familiarize himself more with his true intent. After a short period of time, Qin Wentian’s attacks were no longer as ferocious, he was getting better at his control and could used the appropriate amount of energy to handle Di Shi. After another clash, their bodies separated. Di Shi’s countenance had turned incomparably unsightly to behold.

Qin Wentian stretched out his arm as a mortal-ranked halberd appeared within. Ordinary weapons were allowed as they weren’t considered divine weapons.

The power of his blood seethed and surged, Qin Wentian’s physique resembled a fiendgod. With a halberd in his hand, he seemed to be the epitome of tyranny.

A terrifying glow circulated around the halberd. Di Shi unleashed an attack towards Qin Wentian, the sharp talon of an azure roc slashed through the skies, the might contained within the strike could shake even the heavens. Yet before the attack arrived, the halberd in Qin Wentian's hands suddenly struck towards the talon. An instant later, a thunderous sound erupted forth as that talon directly shattered into pieces. It only took a single instant.

Di Shi's countenance grew incredibly unsightly as he circled Qin Wentian at an extreme speed, continuously blasting out attacks. Yet Qin Wentian simply stood there, even closing his eyes, casually countering Di Shi's attacks. No matter how fast Di Shi attacked, he could easily negate it with a casual strike of his halberd.

"Qin Wentian has comprehended a true intent of his Mandates. To be able to achieve such a feat at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. What a monster."

"Is he using Di Shi to temper himself? Although Di Shi appeared to be the one taking the initiative, he couldn't threaten Qin Wentian at all. Qin Wentian was completely making use of him to train his own proficiency in using the true intent of his Mandate to attack."

The vast majority felt great shock in their hearts, even those older experts at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Qin Wentian's perception was simply too perverse. After comprehending the true intent, he was already at the initial stage of proficiency. Such speed was simply unbelievable.

His attacks failing to break through made Di Shi go mad. His countenance was extremely malevolent as he unleashed more attacks with even greater ferocity. However, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be taking him seriously at all, casually answering his attacks with halberd strikes of his own.

Di Shi could feel that Qin Wentian was simply treating him as a tool to sharpen his own proficiency in usage of true intent.

This made Di Shi feel an extreme humiliation. A stark naked humiliation.

In reality, although Qin Wentian was improving, he wasn't as strong as what the spectators thought. Right now, he was circulating the true intent of Force, yet he had no way to completely infuse it into his attacks yet. In any case, it wasn't realistic for him to be able to instantly suppress Di Shi the moment he comprehended a true intent. But as time went by, he discovered that it grew easier and easier to parry Di Shi's attack, using it however his heart desired.

"True intent, complexity back to simplicity, according to one's desire, an absolute control." Qin Wentian's comprehension on true intent grew clearer and clearer. The true intent of a martial mandate was actually a kind of controlling strength. A control that followed the desire of one's heart, an absolutely powerful control.

Just like Wu Teng's true intent of the Mandate of Axe. Him cleaving down with an axe felt as though he was cleaving lumber apart. It would break into two as long as he willed it cloven.

His true intent of the Mandate of Force was the application of strength. The absolute control of this true intent even surpassed that of the true intent of the Mandate of Axe.

"After comprehending a true intent, my perception seems to have grown even stronger. This is especially so for my perception towards force, it feels as though I can clearly control any form of force around me. I can even clearly feel every iota of force my opponent imbues into their attacks." Qin Wentian unceasingly familiarized himself with this kind of absolute control. As to why he could easily parry Di Shi’s attack, it was because his perception had improved yet another level, he could feel every ounce of force in Di Shi’s attacks.

And just at this moment, Qin Wentian’s halberd concentrated his strength and collided right with Di Shi’s palm. He could sense the exact amount of force used, hence he applied a similar amount and negated Di Shi’s attack. Although it looked from the outside to be extremely casual and easy to pull off, one wouldn’t be able to accomplish it unless they gained insight into that absolute control after comprehending a true intent. Qin Wentian believed that whenever Wu Teng cleaved down with his axe, he too felt a similar sensation.

Di Shi finally halted his attacks. He floated in the air and coldly stared at the person in front of him. He knew he could no longer continue this battle. He could sense that Qin Wentian’s proficiency with the true intent of Force was getting stronger and stronger.

"Don’t you want to kill me?" Qin Wentian’s eyes bored right into Di Shi’s as he asked.

Di Shi’s countenance turned ashen as he icily replied, "Ceasefire."

"Ceasefire?" Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback as a bizarre expression appeared on his face. "You want to fight and you fight and you want to stop and you stop? Who do you think you are?"

Was this Di Shi a joker?

"What do you want then?" Di Shi’s voice turned ice cold.

Qin Wentian frostily smiled, he didn’t reply but the halberd in his hands inched towards Di Shi as he walked forward. The light enveloping the halberd grew even more intense as the astral energy in his Yuanfu rumbled. His entire body was covered in astral armor, flowing with runic light. Qin Wentian at this instant seemed incomparably similar to a fiendgod, unexcelled in this world.

Bzz!

Several incarnations of Qin Wentian appeared and all of them advanced forward together. The force of the steps which they took seemed as though they landed directly on the heart of Di Shi.

"I want your life," Qin Wentian replied with a glacial tone in his voice. He took another step out as his incarnations rushed over, appearing in front of Di Shi. Numerous ancient halberds exploded forth, each of them containing the power to annihilate the heavens and earth within. The sensation of such might erupted to the maximum, causing the spectators to be stifled into breathlessness.

A terrifying blood-colored glow covered Di Shi, as the aura of a true azure roc erupted outwards. After which, the sight of a real azure roc could actually be seen zooming through the air towards Qin Wentian, flaring with brilliant light, containing an indomitable strength. It felt as though it was a strike that would make the one at the receiving end feel nothing but despair.

Countless ancient halberds penetrated the hide of the azure roc, causing its body to explode from the force infused. At this moment, several incarnations also appeared around Di Shi. He seemed like the king of the ferocious primordial birds of prey as they guarded him, blocking the attacks.

At the same time, Di Shi retreated, he wanted to lengthen the distance between him and Qin Wentian.

"DAMN!" Di Shi abruptly felt an intense destructive power coming right at him. He mustered the entirety of his strength to defend, yet he only saw the third eye of Qin Wentian opening and staring right at him. Right now, countless silhouettes of Qin Wentian appeared around Di Shi, the ancient halberds in their hands all seeking to penetrate his flesh.

"Impossible." Di Shi felt his eyes spinning, he discovered that there were countless Qin Wentians all around him.

Which of them were real? Which of them were false?

At this instant, his mind was incomparably confused. After he was pulled into Qin Wentian’s dreamscape, there was no longer a way for him to differentiate reality from illusions.

Chi!

An ancient halberd penetrated right through the center of Di Shi’s brow. This halberd had no sound nor presence, it erupted straight out from the void. When he was trying to differentiate what was real and what was not, the true killing move was already hidden inside the void.

The instant the halberd penetrated, it felt as though everything in his mind exploded. Di Shi instantly stopped thinking and died on the spot.

The other combatants on the Sacred Battle Platform all felt their hearts stop for an instant when they saw what happened. They didn’t believe their eyes. Although Di Shi and Qin Wentian fought before, there was a rule laid down that stated only one of them could only leave the platform after the other died, indicating that one of them had to die for sure in this grand battle. When Di Shi actually died, they didn’t dare to believe that it actually happened.

Not only them, each and every one of the spectators felt the same as well.

Who were these two people? One was a young man that was rising up in the Royal Sacred Region, the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm. The halo around him was even brighter compared to that of Gu Liufeng.

Another one was Di Shi, one of the eight absolute era-suppressing geniuses, Di Shi of the supreme Di Clan.

Although they knew that the fight between them would result in one dead, when reality happened, the shock of impact to all of them was simply too great, so great that it caused the entire Sacred Battle Platform to go silent.

The gazes of everyone were focused onto Qin Wentian. This fiendishly handsome young man amazed the world with a single feat. He was placed the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, but what the Immortal Martial Realm tested for was one’s innate potential. But today, in front of everyone, he slew Di Shi on the Sacred Battle Platform. Right now, nobody could disagree that no one could stop him from rising up. Not even the eight era-suppressing geniuses could block his path.

This time around, Di Shi’s purpose for coming here was precisely to hunt down Qin Wentian. He had even prepared an extremely powerful trump card, yet who would have thought that he would be the first to die. It felt as though he was answering Qin Wentian’s words. How arrogant was Di Shi back then when they first crossed paths? Yet at the very end, the one who died was him. He who was an era-suppressing genius, only shone brightly for a few short moments in the Royal Sacred Region before his corpse was trampled upon by another even more outstanding demon-level genius on his way to the peak.

In this era, Qin Wentian became the first person to kill an era-suppressing genius. This indicated that Qin Wentian was a character even more outstanding compared to the eight. Maybe, he would be the only one who could achieve this among the younger generation.

As one of the seven supreme clans, the eyes of those from the supreme Di Clan now all turned red as their killing intents towered up the sky. Both the duo geniuses, the Di brothers, had died by the hands of a single man.

Di Shi had fallen. Even now, they couldn’t accept this cruel reality.

Standing not far away from the supreme Di Clan were those from the Divine Weapon Academy. Moon, Shen Jing, and the others all felt their hearts convulsing from indescribable emotions as they stared at the magnificent figure.

He, had actually slain Di Shi of the supreme Di Clan!

Chapter 627: Dominance

On the Sacred Battle Platform, Qin Wentian's halberd shifted as he pointed the tip of his weapon straight at Liu Lan.

Upon seeing how Di Shi died, Liu Lan's heart couldn't help but tremble. And when he realized Qin Wentian was pointing his weapon at him, his countenance involuntarily turned incredibly unsightly.

Defeating someone and killing someone were two entirely different concepts. The people here all had trump cards of their own and unless the disparity in strength was quite large, it wouldn't be possible for one of the combatants to kill the other. When Liu Lan fought Qin Wentian yesterday, although he had the advantage, he couldn't kill his opponent. But right now, Qin Wentian who was originally in the weaker position had actually managed to comprehend a true intent and slain Di Shi in an overwhelming manner.

This indicated that right now Qin Wentian was already a character strong enough to pose a threat to his life.

The spectators from the Violet Thunder Sect all had ugly expressions on their faces. It was they who had arranged for Liu Lan to participate in this grand battle. Originally they wanted to kill Qin Wentian before he rose up. Liu Lan, who had a cultivation base at the peak of Heavenly Dipper and had even comprehended a true intent of a Mandate, would definitely have no problem when fighting against Qin Wentian. But reality turned out differently, Qin Wentian's godly perception allowed him to comprehend a true intent in the midst of the grand battle, and he who was originally one of the weakest combatants instantly leveled up to the extent where his combat prowess was higher compared to Liu Lan.

"Come out," Qin Wentian pointed at Liu Lan as he spoke. Liu Lan was the same as Di Shi, they had an agreement with Qin Wentian. Only one among them would be able to walk out alive. Initially, this rule was set to prevent Qin Wentian from fleeing with his life, but right now, it became nothing but a noose around his own neck. It was useless to concede. It was either he died or Qin Wentian died.

"We have both comprehended a true intent, what's there to fear?" Liu Lan encouraged himself, trying his best to suppress the terror that had bloomed earlier when Di Shi died. A character at his level, how could he bear to die? But one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses, Di Shi, had died right in front of his very eyes. This made him understand that this was a true life-and-death battle, and how could Qin Wentian ever spare someone that wanted his life?

Liu Lan who was shrouded in lightning finally stepped out. However, his presence seemed to weaken, no longer as imposing and tyrannical as their first fight. He was no longer as confident in his own abilities.

The two of them stood facing each other. A destructive lightning energy and an overwhelming pressure permeated the air. The lightning was targeting Qin Wentian while the pressure bore down on Liu Lan. This pressure seemed to be present everywhere in the air, weighing down on him and causing him to feel extremely uncomfortable.

Right now, Liu Lan didn’t dare to hold back any longer. He released his astral souls, causing the might of his lightning to kick up another notch. A lightning sword manifested in his hand as he slashed it outwards, causing a bolt of lightning to streak through the skies, slicing its path towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian moved the instant the lightning sword in Liu Lan’s hands slashed out. He could feel every iota of force in the air clearly. Hence, he sensed the instant Liu Lan moved. He reacted by sending out his ancient halberd. This strike of his was incomparably precise, and the terrifying might packed within this strike caused the hearts of spectators to shiver.

BANG!

The tip of the ancient halberd smashed right through the lightning bolt, splitting it apart.

"What a terrifying perception, Qin Wentian’s proficiency with his true intent has already exceeded Liu Lan’s." Many felt as though thunderbolts were going off in their minds. Qin Wentian had just comprehended his true intent, yet he was now already stronger than Liu Lan. Other than explaining it with the virtue of his talent, there was no other possible explanation.

A pair of golden wings took form behind Qin Wentian as golden-colored armor enveloped his body. He transformed into a beam of light and shot forwards, causing this entire space to be filled with after-images.

Chi!

The ancient halberd in his hands smashed out, directly speeding towards Liu Lan’s head. Even before the halberd arrived, that surge of terrifying force had already landed, causing Liu Lan to sense an extremely strange feeling. It was as though force was boundless, every iota of force in this world was gathered onto the tip of the ancient halberd. As long as that strike landed, he would die without a doubt. Regardless of which part of his body was hit, as long as he failed to evade that strike, the strength would ravage through his entire body, reaping away his life.

A raging wind billowed, Liu Lan explosively retreated as the lightning forcefield around him concentrated with frantic speed. An immense ball of lightning was formed and he blasted it with all his might towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette instantly flickered as he leaned to the side, his beautiful golden wings sliced through the air in a graceful arc, dodging the attack. At the same time, another immense amount of pressure bore down upon Liu Lan, affecting his speed.

"DIE!" Liu Lan roared as the lightning sword in his hands slashed out once again.

Lightning-based attacks were naturally the fastest. Not only that, the might packed within was tyrannical and terrifying. Qin Wentian slammed out with his Star-Seizing Palm, this time around powered by divine energy from his Yuanfu instead as he shattered the entire space in front of him.

BZZ!

A shadow flashed before Liu Lan’s eyes. Liu Lan didn’t halt his attacks, yet Qin Wentian didn’t seem to mind colliding directly with him. The monumental pressure he felt was getting increasingly intense, Qin Wentian chased him around the platform moving at such speeds that the air space above was covered by golden silhouettes.

"Liu Lan is definitely in a disadvantageous position, just look at how is he defending. His manner of blasting out that ball of lightning in defense undoubtedly consumed a large amount of astral energy while Qin Wentian is using only his true intent during his attacks. His energy consumption is by far a lot lower compared to Liu Lan."

"Not only that, Liu Lan’s heart is already shaken. If this continues, he will die for sure," the spectators all mumbled. At this moment, Liu Lan once again blasted out another destructive attack towards Qin Wentian, and just as he thought Qin Wentian would evade as usual, numerous Qin Wentian’s incarnations suddenly surrounded him, blasting out with their palms and shattering the void. At the same time, an ancient halberd grew larger and larger in his field of vision as Qin Wentian’s true body rushed him.

Liu Lan’s heart violently pounded as he hurriedly slammed his palms together, hoping to stop Qin Wentian’s attack. And just as his palms closed around the ancient halberd, halting Qin Wentian’s momentum, terrifying lightning crackled around him. After being imbued by lightning, his palms were even sharper than the edges of a blade. Arcs of electricity directly slashed against the halberd, actually severing it into two.

"Courting death," Qin Wentian spat out. He directly relinquished the halberd and slammed forth with both his palms. Instantly, a sword qi engulfed this entire space, sweeping across everything as numerous streams of sword inscriptions containing a startling energy of annihilation shot towards Liu Lan.

At such a close distance, how could Liu Lan dodge? He could only depend on the destructive power of his true intent of Lightning to clash head-on with Qin Wentian.

And just when he was about to counter-attack, at this same instant, the countless number of sword inscriptions erupted forth earlier from Qin Wentian’s palms superimposed on each other, combining their power together. Each of these sword inscriptions contained an inconceivably formidable destructive energy packed within, intent on slaughtering everything.

The crowd only saw beams of sword light flashing pass, blasting towards Liu Lan, manifesting tens of thousands of swords that penetrated through his heart. Liu Lan’s body that was floating in the air trembled violently, as he stared at Qin Wentian with a venomous light in his eyes.

He was somebody at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper, with a foot in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Yet today, he died on the Sacred Battle Platform.

"Where did all that sword inscriptions suddenly came from?" Many of the spectators felt their hearts shaking. From that number of terrifying sword inscriptions bursting out at the last moment, one could well imagine how dangerous it was to fight Qin Wentian in close combat.

"Impossible!" In the direction of the Divine Weapon Academy, Wang Yunfei's countenance turned pale white. Even the elders from the academy were all taken aback. Each and every sword inscription was akin to what Qin Wentian had unleashed before once in their Divine Weapon Academy. Birthing powerful fourth-rank inscriptions with every step he took. Not only that, the inscriptions birthed today were all sword-type inscriptions, containing an overwhelming killing power.

This indicated that in that attack of Qin Wentian's earlier, over thousands of fourth-ranked inscriptions exploded forth at that moment. How terrifying was that? And at such a close distance, how could his opponent still avoid death?

"That's the second one." The spectators were all still numb from shock. The first to die was Di Shi of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. The second to die was Liu Lan, someone who had comprehended a true intent. At this instant, the faces of all those from the Violet Thunder Sect were flushed red with shame. When they saw the gazes of the crowd shifting towards them, they felt as though they were sitting on pins and needles.

This time around, not only did they lose a genius like Liu Lan, they had even completely throw away their face. Why did Liu Lan want a life-and-death battle with Qin Wentian? This was undoubtedly because behind the scenes, the Violet Thunder Sect wanted it! But right now, reality was such, Liu Lan died at the hands of the person he was supposed to kill. This resounding smack to their faces made many mock the Violet Sacred Sect. Ye Kongfan of their sect died in Ye, so did a number of their Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. And today, they sought humiliation of their own accord once more. It was highly likely that from now on, the reputation of the Violet Thunder Sect would be ranked the last out of the nine great sects.

After Qin Wentian killed Liu Lan, he calmly returned to his stone platform and sat down. Out of the nine original participants, there were two of the eight era-suppressing geniuses that had already been eliminated. Di Shi had fallen, while one of Dongyue Hanjiang's arms was severed.

Adding Liu Lan, there were already three combatants who were ousted, leaving behind six.

In fact, at this moment everyone already understood that although Li Tian and Chi Lian were era-suppressing geniuses, since they hadn't comprehended a true intent it was impossible for them to fight against Qin Wentian or Wu Teng. They were even weaker compared to the crown prince from Radiant Gold. As for Fan Miaoyu, nobody even knew her level of power yet.

However very quickly, the spectators soon saw that when Chi Lian challenged Fan Miaoyu, and he was effortlessly defeated. Fan Miaoyu revealed that she had comprehended a true intent, the true intent of the Mandate of Sound. Right from the start of the battle, Chi Lian had no way to even defend. Fan Miaoyu's cultivation base was higher than his and she had even comprehended a true intent. Both of them were era-suppressing geniuses, hence Chi Lian had no way to battle her at all.

This battle made everybody realize that Fan Miaoyu was truly the strongest among the eight era-suppressing geniuses.

Li Tian stared at the four participants, feeling extremely depressed in his heart. He then spoke, "There’s no more meaning even if I refuse to concede. I shall fight against all of you after I comprehended my true intent. I admit my defeat here today."

The screen of light opened, allowing Chi Lian and Li Tian to leave.

Although the two of them were defeated, nobody doubted their strength. As era-suppressing geniuses, their combat prowess would immediately skyrocket the instant they comprehended a true intent.

In the blink of an eye, only four remained on the Sacred Battle Platform.

Qin Wentian, Wu Teng, Fan Miaoyu, and the crown prince of Radiant Gold.

"Among these four, the strongest should be Fan Miaoyu and the weakest...maybe the crown prince of Radiant Gold? As for Qin Wentian and Wu Teng, it’s hard to say who was stronger between them." These were the perspectives from the vast majority of the spectators. Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng had the same level of cultivation and both of them comprehended a true intent. But as an era-suppressing genius, she should be the strongest out of the four.

"How about sparring a little?" Wu Teng stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He was very impressed by Qin Wentian. At the start of the Immortal Martial Realm, Qin Wentian was merely an unknown, yet in the short span of a few months, his name resounded through the Royal Sacred Region and had even climbed up to such a height. Such a character was truly worthy of respect. This was why he wanted to spar with Qin Wentian, and he had no malicious intentions.

"Sure, after my condition is restored to the peak, I will spar with you then," Qin Wentian smiled, he could sense the respect Wu Teng had for him.

"Mhm, right. After all, your cultivation base is slightly lower than mine. Let’s wait till you are fully recovered before we spar against each other," Wu Teng laughed, he didn’t insist as he too, didn’t want an unfair fight. Qin Wentian smiled as he closed his eyes, focusing on restoring his condition.

Chapter 628: I’ll Have To Disappoint You

The Sacred Battle Platform regained its silence. The remaining four combatants weren’t in a hurry to start their battles, they were all closing their eyes in meditation.

And after a period of time, the crown prince of Radiant Gold challenged Fan Miaoyu, and Fan Miaoyu agreed, causing their stone platforms to move towards the center.

Resplendent light flashed as a radiant gold glow illuminated the skies. Sharp and extremely eye-piercing, this golden glow then cascaded down on the crown prince, forming into golden fragments that slowly enveloped his entire body. An instant later, a golden long spear appeared in his hands as an incomparably terrifying sharpness gushed forth from him.

At this instant, the crown prince who was clad in golden armor seemed to be cast from divine metal. His defense was unparalleled, it was impossible to breakthrough it.

Seeing how strong he was at this moment, the spectators couldn’t help but to question their earlier judgement. Was he really the weakest out of the four remaining combatants?

For those who cultivated the Mandate of Gold, regardless of attack or defense, they excelled in both aspects.

Chi, chi…

An ear piercing sound directly echoed in the eardrums of the combatants. The golden fragments actually sealed off the ears of the crown prince directly. After all, his opponent was Fan Miaoyu who had comprehended the true intent of Sound. Sound waves were a very rarely seen form of Mandate, she could use it to disrupt the minds of her opponent and even slaughter them using sound.

Fan Miaoyu merely stood there quietly, yet the spectators noticed that the crown prince of Radiant Gold was frowning. He seemed to be extremely uncomfortable. However, since he had no way to seal of all his six senses, how could he completely block off sound? Right now, an ear-jarring sound relentlessly rang out in his mind. The harsh and discordant noises could even drive people crazy.

Sound waves were formless and invisible, nobody could sense that Fan Miaoyu was already attacking.

The crown prince could hear nothing else, his heart became frustrated as his senses became weak. Although he sealed his ears, he was still disturbed by the attack. Right now, he could only blast out attacks continuously. If not, he would soon go mad if he allowed Fan Miaoyu to continue what she was doing.

It was unknown when Qin Wentian opened his eyes, he was also spectating this battle. The golden long spear in the hands of the crown prince stabbed forth with indomitable force, piercing towards Fan Miaoyu.

Fan Miaoyu moved, she waved her palms as musical notes appeared in the air. Each of these manifested notes trembled violently as they smashed onto that golden spear. Sounds of collisions unceasingly rang out, along side with a sound similar to the twinkling of bells. An instant later, that golden long spear was shattered into pieces.

Fan Miaoyu then swept her hands forwards as the formless sound waves engulfed the crown prince in a gigantic web of music.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. The energy from sound was formless and invisible, it was exceedingly tough to defend against.

Yet another spear appeared in the crown prince's hands, he repeatedly stabbed out, and although he managed to destroy a large portion of the sound waves, it was useless, he was eventually still trapped within the web.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

His body was completely enveloped despite his struggle. The golden armor enveloping him had thousands of dents all over it. Although the attacking power of formless sound waves couldn't be compared to other attacks, it was still extremely terrifying. If it wasn't for the fact that the crown prince's defense was so perverse, he would have already died to Fan Miaoyu.

Although the two of them had not completely unleashed all their strength yet, the outcome of this battle could already be predicted. When the crown prince of Radiant Gold replied with even stronger attacks, Fan Miaoyu unceasingly adjusted her level of power and ultimately, the crown prince could only choose to concede.

After witnessing such a battle, Qin Wentian was thinking about what would happen if he was the one facing against Fan Miaoyu?

The proficiency Fan Miaoyu had over her true insight of Sound wasn't any weaker in comparison to his control over the true intent of Force. If he was the opponent, he would probably be defeated as well.

After the crown prince of Radiant Gold was eliminated, only three combatants remained.

Qin Wentian, Wu Teng, Fan Miaoyu.

"Wu Teng." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. Wu Teng looked at him as both of them stood out.

"I really wish to see if my true intent of Axe or your true intent of Force is stronger," Wu Teng smiled.

"In that case, let’s fight first just using our true intent," Qin Wentian replied as an ancient halberd appeared in his hands.

"Sure." Wu Teng took out an ordinary axe as both of them walked towards each other. An instant later, the two of them erupted forth in attack.

Wu Teng chopped down with his axe, his actions as casual and as ordinary as they can be. Yet this simple-looking strike contained a grandeur to it. It seemed as though he was chopping down a tree, easily and effortlessly.

Qin Wentian’s ancient halberd smashed against the axe. And in that instant, he felt a surge of energy from Wu Teng’s axe that directly passed through his ancient halberd, about to gush into his body and wanting to split him into two. At that very instant, Qin Wentian relinquished his hold on his halberd and right after that, his halberd was instantly severed into two pieces, akin to a piece of firewood chopped into two.

Even though Qin Wentian’s halberd was severed, Wu Teng’s axe also shattered. At the instant of their collision, Wu Teng felt a mighty force directly infusing his axe that was also about to travel into his body. If he didn’t let go of his axe, his body would undoubtedly be ravaged by that force.

That exchange between them looked simple to the spectators, yet only the two of them knew of the dangers within.

"Awesome." Wu Teng was truly impressed with Qin Wentian. He had only just comprehended his true intent, yet he had already reached such a level.

"Come again," Wu Teng smiled. This time, he formed an axe from astral energy as the two of them rushed at each other, unleashing their respective true intents.

"True intent of martial mandates. Truth. Control!" Qin Wentian was still gaining insights as he battled. But as they fought with their true intent, neither of them had a way to gain victory over the other.

"How about halting our battle first, wait for me I want to go try out her true intent of Sound." Wu Teng seemed to be somewhat excited and was preparing himself to fight against Fan Miaoyu.

"Right," Qin Wentian nodded and returned to his stone platform, closing his eyes once again in contemplation.

Such a scenario caused the spectators to be somewhat speechless. Yet right now, the atmosphere on the Sacred Battle Platform was no longer as tense as before. This Wu Teng seemed like a martial fanatic, wanting to test out his strength against various kinds of true intent, simply because he liked fighting and not for any other reason. In fact, this point of him being such a free-spirit resembled Qin Wentian slightly.

However, when he fought against Fan Miaoyu, his carefree attitude was gone. He had no choice but to unleash all the strength he was capable of under the power disruption of the sound waves. The battle between two of them was no longer a spar to test their true intents, but rather, a real one where one party might die. This caused the blood of the audience to boil and their spirits soared high in excitement once more.

This battle between them was the battle between the two strongest participants. Fan Miaoyu’s strength was formidable, and Wu Teng once again exceeded the expectations of others. Other than comprehending a true intent, he had already reached the level where he could infuse his true intent completely with his innate techniques, resulting in terrifying might. The two of them frantically fought for one hour and the battle still showed no signs of ending.

"How powerful."

The spectators were truly shocked. Right now, Wu Teng seemed to have a demeanor akin to a wargod. His axe arts contained enough power to even split apart the heavens. In fact, the faint silhouette of a war divinity could even be seen behind his back, further augmenting his strength.

"Too powerful, Wu Teng can even suppress Fan Miaoyu?" Gleams of excitement appeared in the eyes of the crowd. They finally understood why Wu Teng only used true intent to fight against Qin Wentian and didn’t go all out. It turns out that Wu Teng didn’t wish to bully Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was lower compared to his, and if he really erupted forth with his true strength Qin Wentian definitely wouldn’t be able to defend against him.

"Would Wu Teng become the number one of this grand battle? How surprising. Although Wu Teng is powerful, his fame is simply far from the eight era-suppressing geniuses."

Wu Teng sent Fan Miaoyu flying away with a strike, causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble slightly.

"You are very strong, but you are still a little inferior. Just concede," Wu Teng stared at Fan Miaoyu as he spoke.

"Wu Teng of War Country, everyone in the Royal Sacred Region has truly underestimated you. But today, you will be the one defeated for sure." Fan Miaoyu’s voice was exceedingly calm. Wu Teng had a look of bewilderment on his face as he stared at her. After which, he felt another surge of terrifying energy permeating the air. After he sensed that, Wu Teng stood there dumbstruck.

However, Wu Teng could also be considered an extraordinary character. He quickly adjusted his mental state and bitterly smiled, "Since you have already comprehended two kinds of true intent, it’s clear I won’t be your match. I’ll admit defeat then."

"Wu Teng, you are a great talent that matured slowly and your usage and control of strength is already at the peak. With such a solid foundation, when you break through to Celestial Phenomenon in the future you would definitely be able to condense an extraordinary constellation." Fan Miaoyu then asked, "Do you know who Wu Mu is?"

Wu Teng stared at Fan Miaoyu as he smiled, "If it wasn’t for senior Wu Mu’s guidance, I would never have been able to defeat you earlier when we were fighting with just one true intent."

After speaking, Wu Teng calmly exited the Sacred Battle Platform. After staying low profile for so many years and with the guidance of the Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm, his name could explode forth into prominence today. Although he was defeated today, everyone on the scene understood that Wu Teng’s name would soon circulate throughout the Royal Sacred Region henceforth. After all, he was someone who could suppress Fan Miaoyu when they fought under the situation of each using only one true intent. It was already a very admirable achievement.

"The strongest among the nine combatants is still Fan Miaoyu. She has already comprehended two kinds of true intent." The spectators sighed in their hearts. This grand battle was finally concluded. Fan Miaoyu’s reputation as one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses was truly well deserved.

Fan Miaoyu stared at her last opponent, a person whom she truly admired. Back then in the Immortal Martial Realm, he once said the era was changing as he defeated her, causing her to feel a sense of having passed her prime.

Qin Wentian felt Fan Miaoyu’s gaze. He opened his eyes and smiled in greeting.

"Although the era is changing, I don’t wished to be replaced so soon. Even if you wish to step upon me to rise up, that day is not today, it will still be something in the future. You should already be proud. On the Sacred Battle Platform, your battle achievements can already be considered extremely remarkable." Fan Miaoyu slowly continued, "However the position of honor and glory still belongs to me today."

Qin Wentian stared at Fan Miaoyu as a smile flashed on his face. "I’m afraid, I’ll have to disappoint you."

Chapter 629: Command Issued By The Royal Sacred Sect

Qin Wentian’s calm voice caused Fan Miaoyu to start as she stared bewildered at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s countenance was serene and there was even the hint of a smile flickering in his eyes.

"You comprehended again?" Fan Miaoyu asked in astonishment. In such a short time, Qin Wentian comprehended two kinds of true intent?

Fan Miaoyu didn’t dare to believe it. If it was one kind of true intent, there was indeed the possibility of suddenly comprehending it. Many geniuses including herself had encountered that spark of insight needed randomly. But continuously comprehending two true intents? That was simply way beyond shocking.

Not only that, even if Qin Wentian had comprehended two true intents, he was merely on her current level. However, her cultivation base was at the peak of ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, and she was absolutely much stronger compared to Liu Lan. Why was it that Qin Wentian’s tone brimmed with so much confidence?

Qin Wentian didn’t reply, silently admitting to the fact that she was right.

Fan Miaoyu controlled her shock. She stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Even if you comprehended two kinds of true intent, I am the same as well. If you wish to defeat me here, I’m afraid that’s impossible."

"Let’s try it out, then," Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, but you had best be careful," Fan Miaoyu nodded, a heavy expression could be seen on her countenance. As her voice faded, water moisture permeated the air. And very swiftly, the entire platform was covered in foggy mist. Qin Wentian’s vision was hindered, he actually could no longer see Fan Miaoyu.

"True intent of Water?" Qin Wentian’s perception stretched out. However at this moment, a loud discordant noise caused his heart to pound. And just when he wanted to seal his hearing, the formless sound waves had already rushed into his sea of consciousness.

When the frequency of sound reached a certain level, it would become extremely disruptive to humans. If an ordinary human were to hear this sound wave, they would instantly clutch their head in agony as they rolled on the floor, shrieking in misery. It was simply unendurable and even for someone like Qin Wentian, his perception was cut off. Right now, there was only chaos in his mind.

And what’s more terrifying was that right now, he was simply like a blind man. He couldn’t see, he couldn’t hear, his perception was blocked. In a sense, he had been truly ‘blinded.’

"No wonder Wu Teng directly conceded," Qin Wentian mused. If there was an opponent with merely two true intents, Wu Teng would have fought valiantly for sure. But for Fan Miaoyu, her true intents could actually complement each other in such a way, bringing utter despair to her opponents. This was why Wu Teng decided not to battle.

"Force!" Qin Wentian could still control a trace of his perception and sensed the presence of force in the surroundings. At the same time, he also unleashed his true intent.

The sound waves came in waves, Qin Wentian lifted his palms and directly blasted them apart. After which, terrifying ice lances rained down upon him like a waterfall designed for killing. Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd as the demonic qi radiating from him surged, completely breaking apart the waterfall of ice.

Fan Miaoyu had a thunderstruck expression on her face, her true intent of Sound actually had no way to completely block Qin Wentian’s perception. He used his absolute control of Force to sense where her attacks would come from. What a terrifying judgement he had!

However, there was a still a look of confidence in Fan Miaoyu’s eyes, this was the confidence in her own strength. Under such circumstances, even though Qin Wentian could still put up a struggle, he was after all just akin to a blind man. She was already in an undefeatable position. Right now, he could defend against ordinary attacks of hers that used her true intent. But what would happen if she used her innate techniques that were infused with her true intent? How long could Qin Wentian hold out for?

As she thought of this, Fan Miaoyu’s silhouette flickered, disappearing completely in the mist. Qin Wentian was blind, but she wasn’t. Her perception was as clear as ever, and she could sense everything that happened in the mist she created.

The runic light in her palms towered up the sky, Fan Miaoyu instantly rushed into the mist as a freezing cold permeated the atmosphere, even causing the spectators to shiver. She witnessed Qin Wentian’s body being frozen solid, the runic light glowing in her palm transformed into an ice lance that erupted outwards with explosive might, like a gigantic glacier.

BANG!

Qin Wentian’s body was directly struck by it, the ice lance buried itself deep within Qin Wentian’s body. Fresh blood splattered as Qin Wentian opened his eyes, staring at her as an expression of rancor flickered within them. This scene caused Fan Miaoyu to be dumbstruck. Qin Wentian was killed so easily by her?

"This is impossible right?" Fan Miaoyu didn’t even dare to believe that this was true. She had no killing intent towards Qin Wentian. Although she was slightly jealous of his talent, that reason wasn’t strong enough for her to want his life.

However the scene before her was so clear. Qin Wentian had truly fallen.

"Is this the true intent of Dreams?" Fan Miaoyu’s countenance changed as she explosively retreated. However, she swiftly discovered that behind her, two incarnations of Qin Wentian had appeared, eyeing her like a tiger eyeing its prey.

Waving her palms, sound waves blasted out. The discordant sounds forming a cacophony in the air, slaying the two incarnations instantaneously. Blood flooded the ground, everything seemed so real.

"Dreamforce." Fan Miaoyu’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly, she had never imagined that the true intent of Dreams would be like this. However today, she had experienced it, dreams were also in reality. Only maybe after Qin Wentian retracted his dreamforce would she awaken. Those incarnations of Qin Wentian she killed had already disappeared. She was now in a dreamscape Qin Wentian had created, her perception of reality was blurred.

Fan Miaoyu continued retreating. Countless incarnations of Qin Wentian unceasingly appeared, but they were all killed by her. After she retreated for a long period of time, she discovered that all those Qin Wentians she killed appeared once again and were moving in her direction.

This scene caused Fan Miaoyu to stand there stunned. The true intent of Dreams was much more fearsome than what she expected. Qin Wentian was the ruler of this reality. Unless she could shatter his dream, she was doomed to remain stuck in here.

A struggle flashed in Fan Miaoyu’s eyes. A moment later, she stated, "You’ve won."

As the sound of her voice faded, those incarnations of Qin Wentian all vanished. At this instant, Fan Miaoyu discovered that although she was sure she had retreated a very far distance, she was actually still standing at her original spot. This meant that right from the very start, she had already been drawn into Qin Wentian’s dreamscape.

Fan Miaoyu felt her entire body perspiring cold sweat as she shuddered involuntarily. The true intent of Dreams could even influence her perception? She thought she had moved, yet she remained motionless. She realized to her shock that she wasn’t merely in Qin Wentian’s dreamscape, she was in a dream of her own as well.

The dreamforce in the air dissipated into the wind. Fan Miaoyu understood at that moment where Qin Wentian’s confidence came from. He possessed an extremely rare true intent. What a terrifying experience.

Fan Miaoyu also understood why she couldn’t break free of the dream. Because she didn’t even know when she entered the dream, how could she break free? Thinking that she was moving, but yet, in reality, she was not. Unless somebody attacked her and agitated her nerves and subconsciousness, there was no way she could awaken with her own will without an external stimulus.

"I’ve lost, you are right. The era is already changing, and you are already the brand new era. I hope you can last as long as possible, until you become a legend." Fan Miaoyu swiftly adjusted her mood from being defeated as she smiled at Qin Wentian.

"You are very strong as well. If I were proficient in some other true intent, it would truly be very difficult to defeat you," Qin Wentian seriously stated. Fan Miaoyu’s true intents complemented each other perfectly, robbing others of their senses.

The two of them conversed like friends, yet the hearts of the spectators below the platform were all rumbling with great shock. Qin Wentian actually won, he became the sole victor today.

Even such a powerful opponent like Wu Teng had to concede in the face of Fan Miaoyu, yet Qin Wentian could actually force Fan Miaoyu to concede.

As one of the era-suppressing geniuses, Fan Miaoyu had a cultivation base at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, as well as having comprehended two true intents. Yet such a character also failed to best Qin Wentian? In the Heavenly Dipper Realm, there are truly too few characters left that could be a match for Qin Wentian.

"You don’t need to be so humble. After all your cultivation base is only at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. When you break through to the ninth level, how terrifying will you be? By that time I believe you will have already comprehended four kinds of true intents. With those, in addition to your innate techniques and various powerful methods, I believe that you would even be able to jump an entire realm and fight against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants."

After Fan Miaoyu spoke, the screen of light parted. The two of them exchanged smiles and stepped out.

"I’ve lost. Maybe there’s still a distance between his current abilities to the so-called title of ‘Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper.’ " But I believe that the title would belong to him sooner or later," Fan Miaoyu laughed as she spoke to the crowd. There would only be a single person who could truly have the title of being unrivalled in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. It wasn’t realistic to assume that Qin Wentian had the capability right now to assume this title, there were still other opponents out there who had comprehended four kinds of intent. For those characters, there was no way for Qin Wentian to defeat them right now. But he would definitely be able to do so in the future.

After speaking, Fan Miaoyu departed. The gazes of the other spectators all landed on Qin Wentian. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian, who only had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, would be the sole victor of the grand battle?

And just like what Fan Miaoyu has said, the era really was changing.

Staring at that magnificent figure, many were looking forward to his future. There were people who were anticipating it, there were those who were happy, yet there were naturally those who wanted nothing more than for Qin Wentian to die.

For example, those from Grand Shang, from the supreme Di Clan, from the Violet Thunder Sect. They all hoped that Qin Wentian would die on the Sacred Battle Platform, yet the reality was that the experts they sent up were the one who died instead.

Not only did Qin Wentian not die, he became even stronger and grew more dazzling than before.

"Qin Wentian. Yet another amazing character is born in the Battle Sword Sect," the spectators mused. Through these few years, first there was Lin Shuai who shook the world with his name, and after that, there was Ji Feixue of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Right now, there was another, Qin Wentian. What a terrifying sect the Battle Sword Sect was.

At this moment, a powerful aura suddenly gushed forth. The spectators soon discovered there was a man standing right in the air, above everyone’s heads. This person seemed incomparably solemn. Both his eyes were like lightning, and a fearsome strength could be felt exuding from him.

His gaze swept past the crowd, akin to sharp swords that could pierce the hearts of people. He then glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "The Nine Great Sects, heed my command. Summon the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns with the strongest combat prowess in your sects, and have them gathered at the Royal Sacred Sect three days from now. Also for the other major powers, if you have any outstanding disciples, you can send them along as well."

The tone of this person was beyond imposing, even when he was speaking to the Nine Great Sects. Comparatively, he was much more relaxed when speaking to the other major powers in the Royal Sacred Region. After all, the Nine Great Sects were factions under the Royal Sacred Sect. But even considering this, the status of this speaker was definitely extraordinary and was sufficient to shock the hearts of the crowd!

Chapter 630: The Purpose Of The Royal Sacred Sect

This person was an expert from the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. Those from this Faction were the true controllers of the Royal Sacred Sect and only people from this faction could command the Nine Great Sects, hence the tone of his voice used.

However, the spectators were all taken aback. This battle on the Sacred Battle Platform shocked the entire Royal Sacred Region, and there were several reclusive sects and ancient clans all gathered here. Why did the Royal Sacred Sect choose to make such an announcement in a place where the vast majority of geniuses was gathered?

With regards to the absolute hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region, the common populace didn’t really understand it. After several geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region entered the Royal Sacred Sect, the things they did within were essentially unknown to the others. Now, they were thinking what sort of achievements Qin Wentian would have if he entered the Royal Sacred Sect.

Not only that, for those truly powerful characters within the Royal Sacred Sect, how powerful were they exactly?

If Qin Wentian, this Heaven Chosen who exuded unmatched magnificence, were to be compared to the core disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect that had been specially nurtured, who would be more outstanding?

This question was something they would likely never know. After entering the Royal Sacred Sect, those characters would only be within the sect, and no longer show their faces by combating on a public stage.

The Battle Sword Sect, as well as the other great sects, also had their suspicions. Why would the Royal Sacred Sect suddenly summon such a large number of geniuses?

Amongst the crowd from the Battle Sword Sect, there were two Sword Sovereigns who had arrived. They were the Flame Mountain Sword Sovereign, as well as the Desolate Mountain Sword Sovereign. The two of them sat on the same row, yet there was a middle-aged expert sitting right between them. When this middle-aged expert heard the words of the Royal Sacred Sect’s representative, his expression turned incredibly solemn as his brows twitched. An expression of unhappiness could be seen flickering in his eyes and both Sword Sovereigns were staring at him. It appeared as though they were conversing via voice transmissions.

"May we inquire what is this about?" an expert from an ancient sect asked.

"You don’t need to ask too many details now. Make your own decision whether to send your geniuses or not," the representative stated emotionlessly, as though he didn’t really care about the other major powers that were not of the nine great sects at all. This made the others from major powers all gain an expression of contemplation on their faces.

"Three days later, we will bring our disciples there," an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect spoke. After which, the others of the nine great sects all mirrored his attitude and expressed that they would head over to the Royal Sacred Sect in three days time.

"The Royal Sacred Sect is summoning so many geniuses, it shouldn’t be a bad thing," the major powers all speculated, as decisiveness filled their hearts.

"Fine, three days later I will wait for all of you outside the Royal Sacred Sect," the representative spoke again. After which, his silhouette flickered as he soared through the air and vanished.

"Is there anyone who still wishes to step on the Sacred Battle Platform?" the administrator of the Sacred Battle Platform suddenly spoke.

No one replied. For the battle today, Qin Wentian had swept through all the Heaven Chosen who participated. Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng both similarly exuded extraordinary brilliance. If one really wanted to challenge any of the three of them, they would have to have comprehended at least two true intents. For these kind of characters, it would be extremely rare as the majority of them would have already chosen to break through to Celestial Phenomenon.

"Junior brother Qin!" At this moment, Lin Shuai suddenly called out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze in that direction as Lin Shuai nodded his head, beckoning him to come over. After arriving beside Lin Shuai, he only saw Lin Shuai shifting his gaze to the character between the two Sword Sovereigns as he stated solemnly, "Junior brother Qin, this man is our master-uncle, the junior apprentice brother of the ancestor of our Battle Sword Sect. He is the representative of the Battle Sword Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect and wishes to invite you to take a look around the Royal Sacred Sect. Are you interested?"

Qin Wentian stared at the middle-aged man as he bowed, "I shall naturally listen to the wishes of senior."

After this matter, he was simply too dazzling with too many pairs of eyes all riveted on him. There were also quite a few people who wanted to kill him, and although his strength had almost reached the peak, he was still insufficient to challenge any of the great sects. Right now, this senior was inviting him so as to protect him, why would he reject the Battle Sword Sect’s kind intentions?

"In that case, let’s move out.," the middle-aged man nodded and smiled at Qin Wentian. Today he finally met Qin Wentian and indeed this young man before him was just as rumored, exuding unmatched magnificence throughout his generation. He was truly a good seedling and in the future; he would definitely be one of the characters at the peak of the Royal Sacred Region.

"Mhm, can I bring my friends along as well?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"Naturally." The middle-aged man nodded his head. He then smiled when he looked in Mo Qingcheng’s direction. These two juniors were truly a compatible match.

Qin Wentian slowly walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng. The two of them locked their gazes and shared a smile. Qin Wentian then held her hand only to find that Mo Qingcheng's hands were icy cold. Traces of guilt filled his heart - he had made her worry again. In actuality, the grand battle on the Sacred Battle Platform was extremely dangerous. If it wasn't for him having that sudden spark of insight, how could it be so easy for him to kill Di Shi and Liu Lan?

Qin Wentian then started, he saw a figure in the crowd that silently turned, preparing to depart. He involuntarily called out, "Qing`er!"

That figure halted, before slowly turning back as she saw Qin Wentian holding Mo Qingcheng's hand, moving towards her direction.

"What's wrong?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I will return to the Battle Sword Sect first," Qing`er hugged Little Rascal in her arms and spoke in a low voice.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er, feeling pain in his heart. He also didn't know where this feeling came from. When he saw Qing`er back then, she told him that he no longer needed her. At that time, he thought that she would leave, disappearing forever. For some reason, an incomparable sorrow weighed down in his heart. It was only when Qing`er informed him of her decision not to leave that he finally felt better. After that, Qing`er came with him to the Sacred Battle Platform. But now, she actually said she wanted to leave?

However right now, Qin Wentian was holding onto Mo Qingcheng's hand and he didn't know how to stop her.

"I'm leaving," Qing`er softly stated as she turned away once more.

"Qing`er~" At this moment, a gentle and melodious voice drifted over. Qing`er once again stopped her steps, as she turned and stared at Mo Qingcheng. She only saw Mo Qingcheng walking up and smiling sweetly at her. "Qing`er, why don't we go together? I have no companion, can you accompany me…?"

A startled expression flashed through Qing`er's emotionless eyes. She stared at Mo Qingcheng, only to see a smile flickering in her eyes. Qing`er didn't know how to reject her and after a moment, she found herself replying, "Okay…"

"Thank you, Qing`er." Mo Qingcheng took a step forward, her eyes filled with gratitude. She knew everything Qing`er had done for Qin Wentian. Things that she never had a chance to do.

Both of them were women. Maybe Mo Qingcheng's understanding of Qing`er was deeper even when compared to Qin Wentian's.

The originally ice-cold Qing`er was actually in a panic now. Right now, there was some intent to dodge in her eyes, containing traces of confusion.

"Two celestial beauties…" Little Rascal returned to his original form and whined in a baby voice. It stretched out its paw, swiping down Qing`er's veil and at this moment, everyone in the surroundings were all stunned by her beauty. Only then did they understand why that little demon said that there were two celestial beauties. What an apt description.

Mo Qingcheng alone was already incomparably gorgeous. And this woman who wore the veil, her beauty was an otherworldly one, comparable to fairies. Her ice-cold demeanor was akin to the purest snow lotus, pure and untainted.

"How beautiful," many sighed in their hearts. Yet another beauty on the same level as Mo Qingcheng and Lin Xian`er. Even Lin Xian`er was stunned as an astonished expression flashed across her face. After which, a light smile flickered in her eyes. This fellow was truly awesome, beyond her expectations.

However right now, the ones who were shocked the most was undoubtedly Wang Yunfei, Shen Jing, Rong Yan, Moon, and the others. For Shen Jing and Rong Yan, they treated the veiled woman just like how they treated Qin Wentian, kicking both of them away and sending them to Moon. They had never even looked straight at Qin Wentian as well as this woman, yet the beauty of this woman was so radiant that even if Shen jing were to stand beside her, Shen Jing's beauty would dim and lose all its luster.

Qing`er smacked down, aiming for Little Rascal's head while coldly staring at it. That little puppy let out whimpering noises. After this Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and Qing`er walked back to those from the Battle Sword Sect as all of them soared into the air and departed.

"He left…" Fan Miaoyu, Wu Teng, as well as the experts from the other major powers stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian, feeling a myriad of emotions in their hearts.

...

The Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemony of this era. The vast palaces were so tall that it seemed their peaks could touch the sky.

At the entrance of the sect, countless bodies clad in armor stood around. The experts here were as common as clouds. Protecting the Royal Sacred Sect.

Inside here, there was a cloudheaven ladder that was over hundred feet tall. Slowly walking up, one could reach the interior of the Royal Sacred Sect. Qin Wentian and the others ascended up it before moving in a certain direction, entering another vast palace. This was none other than the palace occupied by the Battle Sword Faction.

"Wentian, come with me," that senior from the Battle Sword Sect smiled at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded, he brought Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er together as he followed after. Not long later, they came to a certain location. He only saw there was an old man standing with his hands folded behind his back who was currently staring at him with a playful expression in his eyes. That shameless smile brought back memories of a time long ago.

"Eh…" Qin Wentian and Qing`er both stood there stunned. They had actually seen this old man before. Back then when they encountered danger in the Xuan King City and were pursued by the various major powers into the mountains, they met a strange old man there that wanted to accept Qin Wentian and Qing`er as his disciples. But eventually, he was rejected by them.

"Little bastard, you still can’t escape from my palms, muahaha." The old man stared at Qin Wentian, laughing shamelessly with his hands behind his back.

"You undying old fart. Don’t tell me you are the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect?" Qin Wentian cursed in a low voice. He suddenly understood many things. Back then, why did his senior brother Lin Shuai appear in Xuan King City, and why was there a rumor stating that the upper echelons of the Battle Sword Sect started the whole disciple recruitment event with the location designated at Xuan King City? Looking at this old man now, how could Qin Wentian still not understand?

The others in the surroundings all perspired madly, badly shocked by Qin Wentian’s words. Their esteemed, lofty ancestor was actually called an undying old fart by a junior...

The old man also stood there stunned. He blew air through his beard and glared at Qin Wentian, "Hmm, you have guts indeed."

"Old fart, just tell me what’s the purpose of the Royal Sacred Sect this time around." Qin Wentian didn’t give him any face at all. At the very end, he discovered that him entering the Battle Sword Sect was part of the plan machinated by this old fart. How could he still be civil with his words?

"Hu…" The old man glared at Qin Wentian, his eyes widening as he scolded in a low voice, "Consider yourself ruthless. Little brat, the reason why the Royal Sacred Sect is summoning so many geniuses of the other powers is because there’s an immortal palace and it needs you all to explore it. It’s extremely dangerous to enter this immortal palace. The Royal Sacred Sect has probed it for many years, but they still hadn’t discovered many of its secrets. This time, they are planning to gather all the terrifying characters of the Heavenly Dipper Realm and send them in to investigate. You must be careful not to let yourself be buried within it, and must absolutely not underestimate the strength of these people. Some of these were Heaven Chosen nurtured from the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. There are many people at the Heavenly Dipper Realm still stronger compared to you."

"Immortal palace?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed sharply.

"Yes, an immortal palace. The Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace. This should be something left behind by an extremely terrifying character. Even the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect, an immortal, has no way to forcibly

barge into it. You can very well imagine how powerful the master of the immortal palace was back in the past."
As the sound of the old man faded, Qin Wentian’s heart violently pounded.

The Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace!

Chapter 631: Rejection Of Invitation

The Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, how could Qin Wentian forget it?

His other true-self, Di Tian, had obtained the inheritance from the founding emperor of Grand Xia when in the Royal Tomb. The Xia Emperor passed him a key, and that key had always been in Di Tian’s possession since then.

How ancient was the founding emperor of Grand Xia, the Xia Emperor? Back then he barged into the immortal palace, one could only venture a guess as to how ancient that immortal palace already was back then. He still remembered that the Xia Emperor told Di Tian that the Great Dream Immortal Art, along with several other treasures, was obtained from that place. The Xia Emperor didn’t really venture into the core of that immortal palace, and his level of strength back then wasn’t sufficient to fully grasp the secrets of that place. He was only someone who took a risk, and that risk eventually allowed him to build an entire empire.

This was the reason why the Grand Xia Empire had the Vermilion Bird as its totem beast.

Right now, Qin Wentian actually learnt that the reason why the Royal Sacred Sect was summoning so many Heaven Chosen from all the major powers of the Royal Sacred Region was because they wanted to explore the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace. How could he not be surprised?

"Seems like it's about time for Di Tian to exit the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia." Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness. Since he was about to venture into the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, he would naturally need the key in Di Tian’s hand. Although he still didn’t know how to use the key, it was always better to be prepared. That key, not even the Royal Sacred Sect might have a similar one.

"Hm, you have a plan?" the old ancestor smiled as he noticed the light sparkling in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

"Will the Royal Sacred Sect use us as mere cannon fodder?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don’t know about that, but I wouldn’t exclude that possibility." A similar bright glow flashed in the eyes of the old man. The Core Faction was the faction in control of the Royal Sacred Sect and among them there were some extremely terrifying characters in the Heavenly Dipper Realm. As to what the Royal Sacred Sect really wanted to do, those not of the Core Faction could only speculate.

Upon hearing the words of the old man, Qin Wentian understood that the old man was reminding him. As to whether or not one would be a cannon fodder, that ultimately depended on one’s strength.

"Are these two your little girlfriends?" The old man stared at Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er as a sneaky smile appeared on his face. For some reason, even that smile looked quite shameless when on the face of this old man.

Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er's gaze landed on Qin Wentian at the same time. Qin Wentian silently cursed this old man for being a bastard and after which, he only heard Little Rascal speaking in a baby voice, "That's right!"

BANG!

Qing`er aimed another slap over, Little Rascal was directly smashed into the crowd as whimpering sounds echoed out. It stared at Qing`er with an aggrieved expression as it spoke, "You bully me! Wentian, in the future after you marry her, you have to help me bully her back!"

Qin Wentian's face was completely filled with black lines, and as he saw Qing`er's cold gaze turning in his direction, he couldn't help but to shiver while silently cursing Little Rascal in his heart. When he returned, he would definitely teach Little Rascal a lesson it would never forget.

"Hey hey, are you interested in becoming my disciple?" The old man asked as he stared at Qing`er.

"Nope," Qing`er icily replied, causing a stunned look to appear on the face of the old man. When he saw how the other members of the Battle Sword Sect gazed at him, his heart exploded in sweat. All his face today was completely thrown away by these two little dolls in front of him.

"This lord is only joking around with you. Yup, just joking around," the old man stated with a straight face after coughing a couple times "Okay go, just go. With your little bits of talent, I can't even be bothered to provide guidance to you all."

"Okay," Qin Wentian wasn't polite, he instantly turned and departed. The others stared at him as a look of comprehension filled their eyes.

"WHY ARE THE WHOLE LOT OF YOU STILL NOT SCRAMMING YET?!" The old man violently cursed, and a moment later, everyone ran away with their tails between their legs. Such speed was truly admirable....

...

The period of three days flowed by very quickly. There were many peak-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns who arrived at the Royal Sacred Sect. There were young cultivators among these groups of sovereigns, and there were also middle-aged cultivators over a hundred years old. They came from the various major powers and were now all gathered here.

Although the vast majority of the major powers had no idea what the Royal Sacred Sect was planning, they didn't wish to miss an opportunity. It was extremely rare for the Royal Sacred Sect to issue such a command, and since they wanted to gather so many experts, there must be a very important event coming up.

After entering the gates of the Royal Sacred Sect, climbing the over a hundred feet ladder, and passing by the various palaces of the Factions within, the experts from the major powers gathered at an extremely vast training field.

Qin Wentian also arrived, and as his perception swept out, he actually felt a faint sense of pressure. All these characters that came here, although they might not be as famous as an era-suppressing genius, the auras they exuded were all at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. Evidently, these people had all comprehended at least one kind of true intent.

And among the crowd, Qin Wentian also saw Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng.

"Qin Wentian, you came too." Wu Teng and Fan Miaoyu smiled when they noticed Qin Wentian walking over. Although they were opponents on the Sacred Battle Platform, they were all extremely impressed by each other. Especially towards Qin Wentian, such an opponent was truly worthy of respect.

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded and smiled in response.

The gazes of several people turned in this direction, looking at Qin Wentian. Soon, there were even whispers as they started discussing him.

Recently, Qin Wentian’s name shook the world again. In fact, in these few months, there were no other characters in the Heavenly Dipper Realm who were as famous as him in the Royal Sacred Region.

Top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm; the killing of the crown prince of Grand Shang; causing of death of one of the elders of the Royal Sacred Sect; and three days ago, he fought a grand battle against heroes of the younger generation, killing Di Shi of the supreme Di Clan and eventually, becoming the sole victor.

However, the eyes of many in the crowd was filled with cold intent. An example were those Heaven Chosen from Grand Shang Empire as well as the Violet Thunder Sect, they were all filled with maliciousness towards him.

Other than this, because Qin Wentian indirectly caused the death of a Royal Sacred Sect Elder, there were many disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect who didn’t really like Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian shifted his gaze in the direction and realized that it was none other than that imposing figure who had appeared at the Sacred Battle Platform three days ago. He spoke to Qin Wentian, "Come with me."

After speaking, he turned and soared away. Qin Wentian walked out of the crowd and followed the person. After soaring away for some time, that person halted and turned to face Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian asked, "Senior, what can I do for you?"

"I’m someone from the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. I’m sure that you already know this faction is the true controller of the Royal Sacred Sect. I wish to extend an invitation for you to join our Core Faction," That person spoke to Qin Wentian, formerly issuing an invitation to him.

Before this, they had already invited Hua Taixu. They didn’t act to invite Qin Wentian then because they were in consideration of the feelings of the Grand Shang Faction. But after Qin Wentian’s extraordinary performance on the Sacred Battle Platform, they decided to formally invite Qin Wentian.

"Senior, as for joining the Royal Sacred Sect, isn’t it the same if I continue cultivating with the seniors of the Battle Sword Sect since they are a faction of the Royal Sacred Sect as well?" Qin Wentian probed. Although he knew he was tricked by the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect, he was still grateful in his heart. Now that there was an invitation for him to join the Core Faction, he naturally had to understand things more clearly.

"Not the same." That person shook his head. "If you joined us, you will belong to the Core Faction. And even though this matter might cause those from the Grand Shang Faction to be unhappy, you can just ignore them. We will settle them for you, concluding the matter once and for all. In addition to that, if you choose to join us, you will also enjoy an advantage with regards to this trip to the Immortal Palace."

That person leaked some info, yet he didn’t make things completely clear. Even so, they were willing to not pursue and settle the grudge formed because of the death of the elder from the Grand Shang Faction back then. From this, one could see how important they considered Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian also naturally understood this point.

However, wanting him to join the Core Faction? Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel disloyal if he joined them. Although the Battle Sword Sect was part of the Royal Sacred Sect, there were still differences, after all. If he, who originated from the Battle Sword Sect, joined the Core Faction like this instead of staying with the Battle Sword Faction, how could he face himself?

"Senior, junior wishes to have more time to carefully consider this," Qin Wentian replied, rejecting the invitation in a covert manner.

That person started, but recovered immediately as he continued, "We will move out soon. Think carefully before confirming your decision. This is an extremely important matter."

Qin Wentian muttered to himself. Eventually he inclined his head and stared at the other party, "My apologies, at least as of now, I still wish to remain in the Battle Sword Sect."

Such a reply evidently caused the man to be taken aback. An expression of astonishment flashed on his face before he nodded his head, "Sure, you can go back then."

"Junior takes his leave then." Qin Wentian couldn’t tell if the other party was happy or angry. The eyes of that person were calm with no fluctuations within. He was certainly a character that was even more terrifying compared to that elder from the Royal Sacred Sect in the past.

Qin Wentian walked towards the crowd as many pair of eyes turned to him. He heard one person whispering, "This man is none other than Qin Wentian, the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm and people even claim that he is unrivalled in the Heavenly Dipper Realm."

"Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper?" One of the females from the Royal Sacred Sect glanced at Qin Wentian as she emotionlessly continued, "These people not from our sect simply doesn’t know how vast the earth is and how high the heavens are. Do they really understand what the so-called ‘unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper’ means? What a joke."

"That’s right. Even if he is the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, that’s only because we didn’t participate," another person added in a low voice.

Although the voices of these people were low, but since they didn’t intentionally mask their words Qin Wentian naturally heard them. There was disdain and suspicion in their eyes when they glanced at Qin Wentian. Naturally, there were also those whose eyes gleamed with interest.

Chapter 632: Immortal Palace

As the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region, the geniuses within the Royal Sacred Sect hailed from all over the world. The ones present here today were all Heaven Chosen.

This time, the selection was only those at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper, all of them were experts that had comprehended a true intent, with extremely strong combat prowess. Although they rarely showed themselves in the outside world after joining the Royal Sacred Sect, who dared say that these geniuses were weak? Any one of them would be able to shake the world if they appeared outside. Although they weren't as dazzling as the eight era-suppressing geniuses, they were not too far away in comparison.

Considering that, and the fact that right now a young external Heaven Chosen whose name was renowned in the entire Royal Sacred Region appeared in front of them, and there was even an elder who died because of him, how could any of these geniuses from the Royal Sacred Sect be on friendly terms with Qin Wentian? Would they even feel that they were inferior compared to him?

Qin Wentian swept a glance at the crowd, his countenance as calm as ever as he walked past them. These Heaven Chosen all belonged to different camps, they must be people from the various major powers.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment a voice rang out as Qin Wentian halted his steps. Turning towards the direction of the voice, he discovered that the speaker was a female with a tall and willowy figure, both her legs were slim and sleek, giving a sense of strength and flexibility. Her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as she crossed her arms in front of her chest. Her eyes sparkled with a smile as she spoke, "I have heard that you are very powerful, actually comprehending two true intents on the Battle Sacred Platform, defeating ninth-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns with a cultivation base at the seventh level."

Qin Wentian calmly regarded the woman, he didn't bother replying.

The smile in her eyes was replaced by a teasing look, "Maybe you are really very powerful, but those ninth-level Heaven Chosen you defeated cannot even be called Heaven Chosen from my perspective, let alone being termed as an era-suppressing genius. Utterly laughable. Over here, there are many from my Royal Sacred Sect. Out of my apprentice brothers and sisters, there are several who have already comprehended two true intents, or three, or even four. If you fight against them, what do you think your chances of victory would be?

"Not even 10%. You will lose for sure." A cold smile hung on the face of the woman as she answered her own question. Qin Wentian's brows furrowed slightly. Fan Miaoyu was among the crowd, and the words this woman spoke were not only a provocation to him, they were also a humiliation to Fan Miaoyu.

Qin Wentian remained silent. He noticed that there were around four to five others around the woman. And the eyes which they used to stare at Qin Wentian with were all incomparably cold. Among this group of people, there were a few who exuded auras of high arrogance. They were undoubtedly nobility from the Royal Shang Clan, experts from the Grand Shang Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. The elder who died back then was their senior.

Just from the aura exuded from these people, Qin Wentian could already surmise this point.

"So?" Qin Wentian finally spoke, in an icy manner.

"Retract your arrogant gaze. In here, there are many whom you have to look up to." The woman’s eyes got even colder when she heard Qin Wentian’s response. A faint killing intent also emanated forth from her.

"Your cultivation base now is at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, not bad at all. How many true intents have you comprehended?" Qin Wentian casually asked. A look of puzzlement flashed on the woman’s face before she proudly replied, "Three kinds."

"Wow." Qin Wentian nodded his head and asked again, "Then in that case when you were at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper, how many true intents did you comprehend?"

The eyes of the woman instantly stiffened, as she suddenly understood Qin Wentian’s meaning. She coldly laughed, "Comprehension of a true intent depends on luck and circumstances. It doesn’t mean that one would be more powerful even if they comprehended a true intent earlier."

"Oh, I see." Qin Wentian nodded. After speaking he continued forward as a languid-sounding voice echoed out in the air. "Back when your cultivation was at the same level as me, maybe I would only need a single slap to kill you. If that’s the case, would you have said what you said to me just now? It doesn’t mean that one would be more powerful even if they comprehended a true intent earlier?"

After which, Qin Wentian shook his head as though feeling sorry for her idiocy. After she heard that, a murderous look flashed in the woman’s eyes as she glared hatefully at Qin Wentian.

"Senior sister, he’s only a small time character, why allow his words to bother you?" A young man standing at the side gently smiled. Although his words were far from a consolation, the woman still nodded her head. But still, her cold gaze was still riveted on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian walked to the side of Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng, nodding his head to them as he asked, "Do you all want to form an alliance? I have two more seniors from the Battle Sword Faction over there."

After speaking, Qin Wentian pointed to a random direction where his two senior apprentice brothers were.

"Sure," Fan Miaoyu smiled and nodded. Wu Teng naturally had no objections as well. They all could tell that the people here were all in their own small groups, based on their sects and clans. The Core Faction was one group; the nine great sects were nine other groups; the two empires were also two other groups respectively. The Core Faction was the core of the Royal Sacred Sect, acting as the leader while the other groups would compete against each other, survival of the fittest.

At this moment, several people walked over. There were seven people in that group and they were following the person who offered an invitation to Qin Wentian to join the Core Faction earlier.

These seven all gave Qin Wentian an extraordinary feeling. Their cultivation bases were all either at the eighth or ninth level of Heavenly Dipper and they radiated with vitality, yet kept their auras retracted. Their expressions were as calm as water, but occasionally there would flicker of a light that could stir the souls of others.

"Hua Taixu." Qin Wentian saw a familiar figure amongst the seven. It was none other than Hua Taixu, who was also invited to join the Core Faction. In the Immortal Martial Realm, he, Hua Taixu, and Gu Liufeng were the only three that completed the path of monuments, all of them had a great harvest. After which, Hua Taixu chose to join the Royal Sacred Sect and evidently, he should have already comprehended a true intent or he wouldn’t have appeared here today.

"The Royal Sacred Sect issued a summons to all of you talented geniuses of our Royal Sacred Region because we want to bring you to a very unique place. This place is exceptionally dangerous, but there is plenty of great fortune and opportunities within it. From now onwards, all of you are to obey the commands of Xia Sheng. These seven will guide you all on what to do. Understood?" That imposing figure who invited Qin Wentian earlier spoke to everyone, his words causing Qin Wentian to think back to what that man had told him before.

Of course, the things he told the others now was different. For those from the Core Faction, they could command the others. This indicated to Qin Wentian that if they obtained any benefits after entering the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, everything would benefit these seven first. If he had agreed to join the Core Faction earlier, he too would be one of the leaders, enjoying preferential treatment.

However, the geniuses that gathered here are all exceedingly arrogant figures. It wasn’t going to be so easy to command them unless these seven were all extremely powerful individuals. Especially for the Xia Sheng whose name was mentioned earlier, he should be one of those monstrous existences in the Heavenly Dipper Realm that had already comprehended a total of four kinds of true intent.

"He is Xia Sheng!" At this moment Fan Miaoyu by the side of Qin Wentian exclaimed.

Qin Wentian glanced at her as he transmitted his voice back, "You know of him?"

"Naturally. Back then Xia Sheng was extremely famous in the Royal Sacred Region, he made his name earlier compared to Gu Liufeng. Now the people don’t know of him because he joined the Royal Sacred Sect very early on, and remained within for his cultivation. Who would have thought that he still hasn’t broken through to Celestial Phenomenon yet In other words, since he has chosen to remain at the Heavenly Dipper Realm to consolidate his foundation, this means that his strength now must certainly be at a unfathomably monstrous level," Fan Miaoyu replied.

Qin Wentian nodded his head in agreement. It was evident that Xia Sheng would be very strong. If not, how could he be the leader out of these seven from the Core Faction? "Understood."

"We will listen to the command of Senior Xia Sheng." The experts from the various powers all spoke. They were all filled with respect for those whose talent was high enough to be in the Core Faction. And with the strength of Xia Sheng, it was only natural that he would be the leader.

"Since this is the case, all of you make sure your preparations are ready. We are moving out right now," That expert spoke. The others all nodded as they soared into the air, leaving the Royal Sacred Sect.

Xia Sheng’s group, which consisted of the core disciples, had a total of seven. As to the other groups, some had more people in them and some had less. They totalled around a hundred, and there would be a core member which was the leader of each group. For example, the leader of the group which were made of up those from the Grand Shang Empire was a white-haired young man which gave people a strange feeling. One couldn’t tell his age, and the girl who wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian earlier was currently standing quietly by his side. Other than this, for those like Fan Miaoyu or Wu Teng, and those who had no relations with the major powers, all of them formed a group or randomly joined the groups of others.

The group that made up of those from the Battle Sword Sect had the least number of people. If Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng were discounted, there would only be three people - Qin Wentian, as well as two disciples from the Battle Sword Faction, Quinn and Siko.

Quinn had a scholarly bearing and radiated justice. His cultivation base was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Siko’s bearing was completely different, a faint evil air exuded from him, giving off a demonic aura. The two of them walking together made it seem as though they weren’t members of the same sect. Just one glance was sufficient to tell that the personalities of these two were extremely different.

"Baim’s strength is extremely high, his cultivation base is at the ninth level and he has comprehended a total of four kinds of true intent."

"Tu Leng is the leader of the group from the Violet Thunder Sect, his strength is similar to Baim. We have to be careful of the two of them." Quinn wasn’t really acquainted with Qin Wentian, he only sought to remind this junior brother of his. Baim was none other than that white-haired young man, while Tu Leng was a short and muscular-looking man. He stood at the forefront of those from the Violet Thunder Sect, while others respectfully stood behind him. He was most definitely a core member of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Qin Wentian silently memorized these characters. All of these people were stronger than him. The ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect wasn’t trying to frighten him. The leaders of these groups were truly extremely terrifying characters.

They moved for a period of two days before they arrived at their destination. They were now actually at the borders of the Royal Sacred Region, in a location near the Illusion Mountain of Grand Zhou Empire. The expert from the Royal Sacred Sect that led them here halted and took out a resplendent compass-looking object to orientate himself before leading them deep into the Illusion Mountain Range in search of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace.

The various mountains here were akin to snakes and dragons, horizontally piling up on the earth. After some time, they entered a secret realm and when they looked up, they could see that above the misty clouds there was an incomparably vast immortal palace floating there.

Back then in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, Qin Wentian had already seen this place before. Now that he was here in his true-body, he discovered that he couldn't even see the end of this immortal palace with a single glance. This seemed to be a palace that drifted over to this place from an outside world. The hearts of the crowd were all numb with shock, and they had no way to describe the majesty of this sight.

"What sort of place is this?" Fan Miaoyu’s heart was pounding. This floating palace that was so vast that it seemed to have no boundaries, it was almost inconceivable to imagine how powerful the character who had constructed it was.

Not only Fan Miaoyu, everyone present here all felt a tremor from their soul as they inclined their heads and stared at this magnificent sight.

Chapter 633: Burying Immortals?

That person of the Royal Sacred Sect who spoke to Qin Wentian earlier stood in front the crowd, pointing to the immortal palace and spoke to them, "This immortal palace has a very high probability that it was constructed by a true transcendent powerhouse. As for how powerful that senior was, I have no idea. But I can tell you all for sure that he was truly very strong, so strong that it exceeds the boundaries of your, and even my, imagination. In the palace, there’s no need to doubt that there will be many treasures such as immortal arts and immortal-ranked weapons within.

"For generations, there were too many people of my Royal Sacred Sect that have entered it. The conclusion we eventually obtained is that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants will all definitely die if they step within the Immortal Palace. The probability of survival is the highest for people at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper that have comprehended a true intent. Hence, we summoned all of you to this place. The immortal palace is extremely dangerous, and I have told everything of importance to Xia Sheng and the other six. They are the clearest regarding the situation and circumstances within the palace and hence, you all need to obey all of their orders. If Xia Sheng dies within, Zai Qiu is the second in command. The seven of them will be the core of this operation. For those who defy their orders, even if you survive and exit the palace, you will all still be executed.

The countenance of this man was incomparably solemn. But it was evident that the Royal Sacred Sect had already made ample preparations regarding this trip within the immortal palace.

The others all felt their hearts trembling upon hearing his words. There were actually immortal arts and immortal weapons within? In that case, how powerful would the master of this palace be? They had no way to imagine that at all.

Qin Wentian was also aware that this Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace spoken by the Xia Emperor was many times more dangerous and mysterious than what he had imagined. Not only that, back then when the Xia Emperor entered it via a stroke of good fortune, his cultivation was just so coincidentally also at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. He also didn’t know that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants couldn’t enter it. If not, the Xia Emperor would have surely warned him back then.

"Okay, you all can enter now. Xia Sheng will direct this operation. And if you really discover immortal arts or immortal weapons, pass it all to us when you exit. I can vow that the Royal Sacred Sect would definitely not mistreat you all. You all are allowed to cultivate the immortal art if you find one. At the same time, try your best to uncover more secrets within and report to me when you are out," that person spoke again.

Xia Sheng stood at the forefront of the crowd, and at this moment he turned and said, "Follow closely behind me, there’s another world within this immortal palace. Nobody knows all the secrets hidden in the palace. If you move a step wrongly, you may very well end up dying there."

"Move out." Xia Sheng swept his gaze on to everyone, at this instant, his eyes suddenly erupted forth with an extremely cold and imposing light that struck fear in the hearts of people.

As the sound of his voice faded, he led the way and moved towards the entrance of the immortal palace.

"Let’s go," Quinn stated. Qin Wentian and his group moved forwards as well. The hundred over people all stepped upon the stairs towards the entrance of the immortal palace and advanced upwards step by step. Every step they took made them feel so tiny and inconsequential in the face of the palace’s majesty.

"Cloud and Loneliness, the two of you go on ahead. Watch out for the divine inscriptions, and as for the others, guard them." After they arrived at the entrance, there was a passageway with a mist akin to celestial qi permeating the air within. Even their sense of perception was severely hampered, only able to extend a very short distance ahead of them.

"In this passage way, other than the mist, there should be other traps and formations of divine inscriptions. The level of difficulty to counter these isn’t really high. But they are all exceedingly dangerous, the instant we take a wrong step, the power packed within is sufficient to annihilate all of us." Cloud and Loneliness were two extremely famous divine inscriptionist grandmasters that were chosen for this occasion. They explained the matters to the crowd and soon after, all of them entered the passageway. Indeed, their perception could only stretch outwards to a maximum of ten meters.

"In the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia, at the location where the Xia Emperor was buried, there was a golden pathway that didn’t allow one to advance forth to obtain the key if they couldn’t negate the divine inscriptions. Could it be that it was a preparation for this place?" Qin Wentian silently speculated. He had very high attainments in the field of divine inscriptions, he naturally could sense the divine inscription traps layered here. Indeed, these divine inscriptions could be negated using a peak-tier fourth-ranked divine inscription. It wasn’t really that difficult to resolve them.

Cloud and Loneliness were truly exceptional in terms of their attainments in divine inscriptions as well. Evidently, they were grandmasters nurtured by the Royal Sacred Sect. And although their speed of leading everyone forward was slow, they were extremely steady and stable. In this passageway, not a single mistake could be allowed to happen.

Qin Wentian was paying attention to the divine inscriptions here. In this passageway, the runic outlines of divine inscriptions here weren’t a single unit but rather, they worked together as a whole. As long as one disturbed a single one, a chain reaction would occur, and the following results would be extremely terrifying.

Finally, they took a total of three days before finally passing through the passageway of divine inscriptions with no casualties.

While on the other hand in the outside world, Di Tian had arrived.

In the mountain range of the Illusion Mountains, it was very hard for outsiders to orientate themselves. Even the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect needed that compass-treasure to do so. However, Di Tian had no need for such measures. Because since Qin Wentian was here, he could naturally sense him.

When the experts of the Royal Sacred Region standing on guard outside saw the silhouette of Di Tian, they couldn’t help but feel bewildered. A terrifying aura directly bore down on Di Tian as one of them inquired, "Who are you?"

"Junior is from the Grand Zhou Empire, I came to the Illusion Mountains hoping to risk my life to find rare treasures, eventually discovering this place by accident. I hope that elder can forgive my intrusion," Di Tian politely replied. After which, he purposely shifted his gaze onto the floating immortal palace as an expression of awe and shock appeared on his face, as though this was the first time he saw something this majestic and magnificent.

"You wish to enter?" That expert earlier coldly laughed. If a seventh-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign were to enter, he would die for sure.

"Such a magnificent palace, there must be countless amazing treasures within… But since this place is found by senior first, this junior dared not enter without permission," Di Tian bowed as he replied.

"No worries, if you want to enter, just enter. But don’t blame me for not reminding you, this is an extremely dangerous place. With your cultivation level, you will die without a doubt," that person emotionlessly stated.

Di Tian grit his teeth as an expression of a struggle flashed on his face. But still, he opened his mouth and replied, "This junior still wishes to give it a try."

"Fine, in that case, just go in if you want to." That expert waved his hands.

Di Tian bowed again, "Many thanks to senior."

After speaking, Di Tian continued on his path and soared upwards, stepping into the immortal palace.

"Reckless fool." The other experts outside remarked in disdain.

While right now, Qin Wentian and the others had already arrived at another location. This was a passageway, but there was no fog in it, nor any divine inscriptions. However, they could sense a formless energy that was unfathomably fearsome within it.

Xia Sheng stared at the others. Everyone was still present, so he then spoke, "In the next passageway you have to depend on yourself if you want to pass through it, others won’t be able to help. The streams of light in this passageway will target one’s will. You all have to be careful. Only by passing through this can we be considered to have truly entered the interior of this immortal palace."

The others nodded as they entered the passageway one by one.

"Be careful." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, Fan Miaoyu and Wu Teng nodded, "You too."

After stepping into the passageway, Qin Wentian felt a formless energy directly rushing into his mind. It felt like there was an invisible attack trying to collapse his will.

BANG, BANG!

Qin Wentian instantly paled as his heart pounded. With such a sudden rush of impact, none of them were feeling good. He felt as though his head was about to explode. Clutching his head with both his hands, an expression of extreme agony flashed on his face. Even with his will, he couldn’t help but to falter.

"What a terrifying power." Qin Wentian’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly. He grit his teeth as he continued forwards, yet he had no way to increase his speed. It was simply too painful. Right now, he could only grit his teeth and endure it.

Kacha!

A violet stream of light shot into him. Qin Wentian only felt a destructive lightning energy exploding in his brain.

Chi…

Instantly, Qin Wentian coughed out fresh blood as his countenance turned as pale as paper.

"It’s actually so terrifying to such an extent. What sort of existence is the master of this Immortal Palace exactly?" Qin Wentian mused. Xia Sheng and the other six of the Core Faction walked ahead. Although they too were feeling the pain, their steps were steady. Like Qin Wentian, they came here well prepared, it was not so easy for them to waver.

"We can’t wait. If we delay here, the attacks will continue unceasingly. If we stop here, we are merely courting death," Qin Wentian mused, as he continued advancing too, trying his best to hasten his pace. The lightning unceasingly blasted into him, generating an explosive might in his sea of consciousness, threatening to wipe away his mind.

Qin Wentian and the others were all geniuses from the Royal Sacred Region. They endured through it based on their own powerful wills and determination. However for those that lagged behind, they could no longer even see the shadows of those walking ahead. The distance between these two groups had been gradually lengthened.

"What’s this?" Qin Wentian stared at the stream of light before him, it was actually a blood-colored lightning and just the sight of it filled one’s heart with shivers.

"Hu…" Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate and continued forward, coming into contact with that stream of blood-colored lightning. The glow from it enveloped his body, Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness transformed into a sea of blood. Countless thunder blasted down from the skies, slamming into the sea, causing the waves to churn violently as the entire sea turned topsy turvy. It was simply too terrifying.

"I can’t stop here." Qin Wentian had already endured this on the passageway for two days, his entire person was burning with fatigue. This passageway seemed to be like a bottomless pit, it was too tormenting.

Qin Wentian’s blood was thrumming, he stared at the incomparably intense light as he clenched his fist. He still had many things he needed to do, how could he be forced to stop here? Didn’t the Xia Emperor also pass this trial back then? Since he could do it, why can’t he?

As he thought of this, his will grew even firmer and he advanced forwards. This time, five days passed, but Qin Wentian could no longer sense the flow of time. The seven days felt as long as a life time, he was fighting for his life at every single second. Such a torture simply filled one with endless despair, causing them to involuntarily want to give up.

Qin Wentian was exhausted, but the light that glimmered in his eyes could still stir the souls of others.

What made people despair was that this was merely only the beginning. Qin Wentian walked another month on this passageway and at the very end when he exited, he came to a boundlessly vast world. The first thing he did was to collapse on the ground and close his eyes. Right now, he wanted nothing more than a bout of good sleep.

After a long period of time, Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes and stared at this vast world.

Ahead of him, he could see many resplendent points of light floating above the ground in this world. Each and every point of light contained a brilliance so bright that it could pierce the eyes of people looking at it.

It felt that every point of light was in the form of an object floating in the air. The light from them illuminated this entire world. Some of the points of light were swords, some were ancient text akin to an immortal book.

And below them, there were actually tombs. There were so many tombs with no gravestone or anything to indicate the name of the character buried underneath.

Qin Wentian trembled, this was a fear born from the depths of his soul. Was this boundlessly vast world a graveyard? Those points of light, they were all tombs. But such tombs, what sort of existences were buried within them?

Could it be that...this Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, actually buried immortals?!

RUMBLE~!

From afar, a supreme transcendent might gushed out, so powerful that even the skies changed color. Qin Wentian only felt this entire space vibrating as though it was about to break apart as a thunderously explosive sound resounded through the air.

"LET ME OUT!!!"

A voice filled with bitter rage and resentment rocked the heavens and earth. After which, a number of towering auras engulfed the entire space and each of them were so powerful that it caused Qin Wentian to tremble.

"Finally, there’s people here again."

Another bolt flashed from the blue. Not only Qin Wentian, everyone who arrived at this passageway all felt their hearts shivering. Even Xia Sheng, who knew of the circumstances within, couldn’t help but to tremble at the power of those auras!

Chapter 634: 80,000 Years

Xia Sheng arrived, Zai Qiu arrived, Quinn and Siko of the Battle Sword Sect arrived, Baim, Tu Leng, as well as the other leaders of their respective groups, had all also arrived. Their wills were resisting the overwhelming pressure from those towering auras. The elites chosen as the leaders of their groups were all individuals with exceptional combat prowess and people with iron wills. But not only the leaders, there were some other characters who also had the strength of will to resist.

"Xia Sheng, can you tell us now? What exactly is this place? And those floating items, are they immortal-ranked weapons? Those ancient text must be immortal arts right?!" Baim’s white hair fluttered in the wind as he asked Xia Sheng.

"Not all of them are, but I can say for sure that the vast majority of those points of lights are immortal-ranked weapons or immortal arts." Xia Sheng’s words caused the hearts of those here to tremble. There were actually so many?

"However, do not touch any of them. All of you bear this in mind, you must never ever touch those items or a calamity will descend upon us. Those immortal weapons and immortal arts are all suppressing the immortal tomb. If we touch any of them, the seal over the tombs would break and the immortals buried within would be able to come out."

"Are you joking? There are immortals underneath the tombs? Then why did we come here? Are you leading us to our death?" Tu Leng had an extremely violent personality, a blood-colored glow flickered in his eyes as he harshly questioned.

"The immortals within the tombs all have their cultivations sealed." Xia Sheng drew in a deep breath as a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes. Upon hearing his words, everyone present was taken aback.

Burying immortals? Sealing immortals?

Who would be so terrifying?

"What level is their seals at?" Quinn asked.

"No idea." Xia Sheng shook his head. "All of you had better listen carefully. In this place, do not ever use fifth-ranked divine weapons. The instant you do, those immortals that come out of the tomb would have their cultivation base raised to the peak of Celestial Phenomenon and if that happens, we will all die here. As long as we don’t bring out a fifth-ranked weapon, the seal on them will restrict their cultivation bases to the peak of Heavenly Dipper."

"How can this be? The seal can adjust itself according to our cultivation? Is this the reason why those at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper Realm are the most suitable candidates to explore this immortal palace?" Someone inquired.

"Yes. I can tell you for sure that even if these immortals' cultivation bases are restricted to the peak of Heavenly Dipper, they can still kill us effortlessly. If it were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants who entered this place instead, their cultivation bases would be restricted to the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. Up until now, there hasn't been a single Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant in our Royal Sacred Region that could stand up to their strength. In the past, no matter how many peak-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants entered here, that many would die." Xia Sheng's words caused the hearts of everyone to be filled with trepidation.

What a terrifying place!

"Those roars, who are they? They are actually still alive." Someone asked.

"No idea." Xia Sheng shook his head. "This immortal palace is simply too vast and every time our Royal Sacred Sect sent people here, they would try to probe the secret of a single location. In any case we will wait for more people to gather before we start seizing the immortal arts. The sect has already promised us that if we obtained any, we would be allowed to cultivate it."

"Now, you all can roam this place. But without my orders, do not act recklessly. We have to wait for everyone to gather before we make a move. If not, don't blame me for showing no mercy." A terrifying aura suddenly gushed forth from Xia Sheng, thick with killing intent as though he was warning the people present here.

Qin Wentian stood up, after which he walk about. In this boundlessly vast land of desolation, there were many tombs situated. Right now, he came before an extremely-ancient looking tomb.

Before him, there was a page from a book filled with ancient text floating there. Several runic words could be seen shimmering, yet his perception had no way to see through it. Somehow, an intense desire bloomed in Qin Wentian's heart, he wanted nothing more than to step forth and grab that page away.

Ridding himself of that desire, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he moved about the landscape. Right now in front of him was an ancient blood-colored long spear that radiated a towering heavenly might so powerful that it could rend this world asunder. In fact, Qin Wentian felt his body was about to break down just by standing next to it. The blood in his body was seething and surging, totally out of his control, extremely terrifying.

Not only Qin Wentian, those who were already present all felt the temptation when they stared at the objects floating above the tombs. They all felt a rush of impulse, wanting nothing more than to grab those immortal arts and weapons away. Despite their strong wills, it was exceedingly hard to rid themselves of the temptation.

Bzzz!

Finally, in this graveyard, a terrifying whistling sound echoed through the air. In a certain direction, a beam of light broke the dome of heavens, grabbing the attention of all who ventured here. Xia Sheng’s countenance grew incredibly unsightly as killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"MO YONG, YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!" Xia Sheng roared in rage. "Everyone return here and gather by my side immediately!"

Several figures flashed, returning to the side of Xia Sheng. Qin Wentian returned as well, his gaze now fixed onto Mo Yong.

Mo Yong was a Heaven Chosen of the Great Earth Sect. He had discovered an extremely terrifying immortal weapon that contained an overwhelming amount of earth-elemental energy floating atop a tomb. Mo Yong naturally wanted to seize the item for his own. However, the instant he touched it, the tomb beneath broke apart and over there, a figure could suddenly be seen standing there.

This man had a demonic-looking countenance and his yellow hair were dancing wildly in the wind. He was clad in a brown-colored long robe and his eyes were staring straight at Mo Yong. The depthless eyes of his caused the souls of everyone present to shiver.

"Who are you?" The face of the yellow-haired man was wan and swallow, yet he exuded a boundless sharpness. His eyes were locked on to Mo Yong, causing Mo Yong’s entire body to involuntarily tremble from fear and terror.

"Are you the one who buried me in here? Stealing my treasure? SEALING MY DESTINY?!" His voice seemed to came from ages long past, and as he stepped out, Mo Yong felt an incomparably heavy pressure boring down on him.

His countenance pale as he repeatedly shooking his head, "I’m not the one."

"You steal my treasure, seal my destiny, bury my soul. You should die, DIE!" The yellow-hair figure took another step forwards, as Mo Yong retreated with explosive speed. However, that figure merely stretched his palms out and grabbed the air. With an explosive sound, the earth on the ground flew up, forming a prison around Mo Yong instantly, restricting his movements and pressing down on him with enough force to bury him.

"YOU SHOULD DIE!" A fearsome killing intent flashed in the eyes of that man. Strands of his yellow hair transformed into countless sharp swords that exploded outwards.

"NOOOO~ SAVE ME!" Mo Yong’s countenance flashed with despair. After which, a sharp sword penetrated through Mo Yong’s head, pinning him onto the ground.

At this moment, Xia Sheng and the others all arrived somewhere near that yellow-haired figure. Their footsteps abruptly stopped, only to see the yellow-haired figure pulling out the sword, which turned back into a strand of his yellow hair. That strand of hair glistened with blood, shining in an extremely blinding manner, yet also exuding a sense of incredible power.

"How powerful." The expressions of Xia Sheng and the rest were all incredibly grim. The aura exuded from this man was merely at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, similar to all of them. Mo Yong wasn't an ordinary person, his combat prowess could be considered very strong as well. However, in front of this yellow-haired figure, he didn't even have the strength to resist.

The eyes of the person shifted onto Xia Sheng and the rest. His eyes glimmered with yellow light and just a single gaze caused everyone to perspire profusely as their souls quavered in terror.

"Are all of you the ones who sealed my destiny, buried my soul, stealing my treasure?" That figure stared wildly at Xia Sheng and the rest. After which, he mumbled to himself as he stared at the sky, "And as for me, who am I?"

"Prepare to join hands, use all our strength to kill him." Xia Sheng spoke in a low voice. Everyone started to blast out their auras causing this entire space to tremble.

"Who, am I?" That person seemed not to be aware that Xia Sheng and the rest were already preparing to attack him. He was still staring at the sky when Xia Sheng issued the order to surround him.

"Bring him under our control first. ACT NOW!" Xia Sheng roared. As the sound of his voice faded, there were ancient vines, iron chains, the power of space all acting in accord, erupting forth at the same moment, trying to lock that yellow-haired figure down.

BOOM!

The figure retracted his gaze, shifting it onto Xia Sheng. The earth trembled violently as it suddenly rose up, forming a protective dome enveloping the figure within. At the same time, the attacks of Xia Sheng and the rest arrived, furiously slamming onto that earthen dome, trying to break it apart.

The dome broke apart, the yellow-haired figure appeared once more. However, the restrictions binding him had all already been struggled free of.

BOOM!

The figure slowly stepped out. Just this single step caused a random opponent to be swallowed up by the great earth. He lifted his palms and slammed it forward. That casual palm strike shattered the earth, alongside with the poor victim trapped within it earlier.

At the same time, the experts under Xia Sheng unleashed another bout of attacks. Xia Sheng’s hair fluttered wildly in the wind as he punched out. Brilliant fist light flashed, even the void was trembling as the force of his punch lashed out. However, that yellow-haired figure merely lifted his hands. A golden screen of light manifested before him as Xia Sheng’s attack landed. Rumbling sounds echoed out as cracks spread like spiderwebs across the golden screen of light. However, Xia Sheng’s attack wasn’t powerful enough to shatter the defense mounted by the yellow-haired figure.

"Is that infused with true intent? That energy seemed to resemble the ones I saw before on the path of the grass hut. It must be a fusion of true intent, yet nobody can tell which Mandates are being used. This is simply too powerful. When that yellow-haired figure shouted out ‘who sealed my destiny, buried my soul,’ could it be that he is already dead? Or is he really an immortal whose cultivation base has been sealed?"

Qin Wentian was deeply shocked. Xia Sheng wasn’t exaggerating facts to scare them earlier. Just any random expert that broke free of their tomb, even though his cultivation base was restricted, he could still effortlessly kill anyone among them, including Xia Sheng.

This yellow-haired figure was an immortal. Even if his cultivation base was sealed, in the same realm, he’s an unrivalled existence - the owner of the true title ‘Unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper."

If Qin Wentian was as strong as him, he would definitely be the strongest in the Royal Sacred Region.

"All of you get lost for me!" From the void, an incomparably demonic voice echoed out, cold, sharp, his voice ringing with the tone of command. Instantly, those towering auras from before, those powerful streams of perception, completely vanished without a trace. Even Xia Sheng who was currently in combat felt his heart violently pounding, although the voice was not directed at them. Who was the owner of that voice earlier?

How powerful was he?

At this moment, in a certain place inside this boundlessly vast immortal palace, two pairs of eyes penetrated through the void, staring at the scene in the graveyard.

One among them was clad in black, exuding an incomparably demonic aura. His eyes were beyond sharp, and his cold eyes were currently emotionlessly staring at the figures in combat. He spoke in a low voice, "Yet another bunch of reckless idiots who don’t know the value of their lives. With such pathetic combat prowess, they can’t even get through the immortal graveyard. Are you holding hope that these people would be able to acquire this immortal palace and the ultimate inheritance within this place?!"

"It has already been 80,000 years, have you not awakened from your foolish fantasy yet?"

Chapter 635: Burying Ten Million Immortals And Demons

Xia Sheng and the others were all badly startled by the sounds resounding through the air, however they didn’t dare to delay any longer. The yellow-haired figure which they had surrounded was simply too terrifying. Just lifting his hand was sufficient to cause an expert at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper who had comprehended a true intent to die.

"Fan Miaoyu, use your sound waves to attack," At this moment, a woman’s voice rang out, she was none other than an expert from the Forgotten Immortal Tower. Fan Miaoyu nodded as a blast of formless sound waves violently gushed out, causing the eyes of the yellow-haired figure to gleam with a terrifyingly cold light. He turned his gaze in the direction of Fan Miaoyu, and Fan Miaoyu instantly felt as though her entire body was frozen solid. After which, the yellow-haired figure waved his palms, causing a gigantic palm imprint manifested from earth essence to directly pin her down.

"BIND HIM!" Xia Sheng roared. Ancient vines manifested, restricting the yellow-haired figure once again.

"CLEAVE!" Wu Teng soared up into the skies and cleaved down with indomitable might. Yet, the yellow-haired figure merely lifted his palms once more as that golden screen of light manifested, transforming into a shield of great earth. Although the axe strike caused cracks to appear in it, it failed to shatter it.

Qin Wentian also advanced forward, his true intent of Dreams gushing out. The yellow-haired figure halted for a moment, standing there as his hair danced in the wind.

Bzz!

All of a sudden, that yellow-haired figure gave a roar as he stretched his hand out towards Qin Wentian. The true intent of Dreams actually couldn’t affect him. Qin Wentian had no way to pull him into a dreamscape.

Too powerful, he was so powerful that he could break through any kind of true intent.

RUMBLE!

A terrifying whistling sound rang out as sword qi slashed through the sky. Quinn’s white-robed figure appeared, flying upon his sword akin to an immortal being descending from the heavens. Instantly, several illusory figures could be seen in the area as streams of fearsome sword qi directly slashed at the yellow-haired figure.

"ALL OF YOU USE YOUR STRONGEST TECHNIQUES TO KILL HIM!" Xia Sheng roared in rage. The short-statured Tu Leng stepped out, and a demon subduing lightning divine pole appeared behind him. That was his astral nova, the lightning energy contained within had an explosive effect that could cause pure destruction. He stomped on the ground and that short stature of his suddenly expanded together with that divine pole as he smashed the pole down from the sky. Thousands of arcs of electricity sparkled, tearing apart everything as it blasted into the yellow-haired figure. The attack was so powerful that even the immortal was trembling from the aftereffect.

"Ke…." The yellow-haired figure lifted his head and drew in a deep breath. He opened his mouth wide and actually began to devour all the destructive energy. Even the earth trembled violently as a result of his devouring.

"DIE!" An expert brandished a gigantic blood halberd, smashing it down on the yellow-haired figure. That gigantic blood halberd actually managed to impale the target. However, the yellow-haired figure merely stood there unmoving, allowing that expert to attack him. He then took a step forward and slammed a punch outwards.

With a deafening boom, the hearts of everyone pounded. The next instant, a large cavity appeared in the place where the heart of the halberd-wielding expert was. His heart had been totally crushed into nothingness.

At this moment, the blood halberd impaled in the figure suddenly dissolved, as numerous poison scorpions appeared, infesting his blood stream and feasting upon his flesh. This caused the countenance of the yellow-haired figure to turn black as his vitality rapidly declined.

"He is poisoned by the blood halberd, in that case he will definitely die for sure." The hearts of everyone bloomed with joy when they saw this. Xucan was a leading character of the Sky Poison Valley, his proficiency in the poisoning arts was at an extremely high level. As long as he successfully administered the poison, no one at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would be able to survive.

However, everyone discovered that the eyes of the yellow-haired figure were still as sharp as ever. He swept a glance over them before lifting his head and stared at the sky, exuding an intense feeling of desolate loneliness.

"Burial Immortal, Burial Immortal, you are so ruthless. So many immortals came to this place to seek your inheritance yet you buried all of them. Why did you bury over ten million immortals and demons? WHY?!" A spark of intelligence flashed in the eyes of the yellow-haired figure as though he remembered something of his past. His words, deeply stirred the hearts of everyone present.

Burial Immortal? Was that a title of a certain powerhouse?

Why did he bury over ten million immortals and demons?

These immortals were also here to seek the inheritance? If even immortals lusted over the inheritance, how strong was the master of this palace exactly? Being able to bury over ten million of them? How powerful was he?

No wonder even the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t dare to enter here recklessly.

Right now everyone discovered that, although they already felt that this was an extraordinary place, it turned out that they had still underestimated this immortal palace.

"ATTACK!" Xia Sheng’s heart was like steel, he maintained a clear head and issued the command. He lead the experts and slammed out with his fist. Momentarily, a trillion beams of fist-light slammed out, smashing everything, unceasingly ramming into the body of the yellow-haired figure. The others also frenziedly unleashed attacks yet despite doing so, the yellow-haired figure didn’t seemed to be affected.

A terrifying earthen-yellow light spiraled around him. That person shifted his gaze staring at those leading the attack. He stood upright and tall, exuding an imposing presence akin to an absolute fiendgod.

"Ants of the Heavenly Dipper Realm, ridiculous, too ridiculous. YOU BURIED ALL OF US YET ALLOWED A BUNCH OF ANTS TO COME TO THIS PLACE?! Could it be that the reason for the burial was because you wished to nurture these ants from the Heavenly Dipper Realm to the point where they could inherit your legacy?" The yellow-haired figure bursted out into a crazy laughter, as a deranged light flashed in his eyes.

He wasn’t willing to believe that back then so many immortals came to this place to contend for the inheritance, yet it was all a trap. Most of them were buried here with their cultivation sealed while the others died. Was it really for the sake of these ants at the Heavenly Dipper Realm?

Too ridiculous, an existence like himself actually became a test for these ants? Sealing his cultivation base to this level just to become sparring partners to temper these ants in combat?

"Since you want this, let me grant it to you. I don’t know how many years have you waited for, but I hope that the one you are waiting for will appear. I want to see if these ants nurtured by your burial of ten million immortals would be able to inherit your boundless magnificence." The yellow-haired figure howled as a beam of yellowish brown light erupted forth from him. His body exploded and actually transformed into the earth, completely vanishing from this spot.

A terrifying formless energy forced everyone to retreat. Several people coughed out blood from the after-impact as their countenances turned as pale as paper.

Qin Wentian was similarly forced back as he coughed out two mouthful of blood. He climbed his way back up, as his countenance flickered, his heart shaking violently as he thought back to the words the yellow-haired figure had spoken.

Burying ten million immortals and demons just to nurture ants at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, hoping to find a successor?

These immortals and demons were a test prepared by the master of the immortal palace?

Ten million terrifying existences came here to contend for the inheritance, yet all of them were either annihilated or buried. What level of cultivation had the master of this palace reached exactly?

Was he someone at the same level as the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect? Surely not, that level was simply too low. All of the immortals and demons buried here should all be much stronger than the sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Swish, swish~!" Several figures flickered as they dashed towards an ancient rune shimmering in the skies.

"Get lost." Yet another figure descended and grabbed the ancient rune floating in the sky. Upon seeing who the person was, the gazes of the others stiffened. It was Zai Qiu, nobody dared to act recklessly when they saw it was a member of the Core Faction.

"That ancient rune shall belong to Zai Qiu," Xia Sheng faintly spoke, causing ugly looks to appear on the faces of everyone. That ancient rune was an immortal item, yet now that Zai Qiu had it in his possession, they would certainly not be able to get a share of it.

"Was there something wrong earlier? Why did that sealed immortal have intelligence? He actually had memories of the past." Xia Sheng frowned as he shook his head.

"Xia Sheng, is that something unique?"

"The sect told us that these buried immortals have already forgotten everything. Yet that yellow-haired figure earlier seemed to be awake." Xia Sheng’s heart pounded slightly as he continued, "Nevermind, even if we failed to obtain any more treasures, just this information uncovered made it so that this trip in here wasn’t wasted."

Everyone was silent. Just as what Xia Sheng said, if they reported this to the sect, news may leaked and even people from outside the Royal Sacred Region might descend.

"Since we are already here, how can we go back empty-handed? With so many people, how can we not seize the opportunity to obtain some immortal treasures?" Zai Qiu’s voice rang out, causing many to look at him. Some of the experts then nodded, "Zai Qiu is right. Since we are already here, how can we return empty-handed?"

Xia Sheng glanced at Zai Qiu before nodding his head. "Okay, let’s wait here for the others first. I’m sure there are others that still haven’t arrived yet. None of us must do what Mo Yong did earlier. If someone does so, even if he doesn’t die in the hands of the buried immortals, I shall personally kill him for sure."

"Mhm, let’s wait for Cloud and Loneliness to come out. We will work together with them and take these immortal-ranked items. Even if those buried here are immortals, as long as their cultivation base is restricted to Heavenly Dipper, we will kill them all the same."

Cloud and Loneliness were divine inscriptionist grandmasters, they were extremely crucial to this operation. Without them, it was exceedingly difficult for them to slay the buried immortals.

"Fan Miaoyu, Wu Teng, both of you have arrived." Qin Wentian nodded his head to both of them. The two of them came here slightly later than him, but since they could make it out of that passageway with their own power, it was already something very impressive.

"Fan Miaoyu, you follow me." At this moment, the expert from the Forgotten Immortal Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect who spoke earlier stated. Fan Miaoyu was a core disciple of their Forgotten Immortal Tower, although she wasn’t really very familiar with this expert of the Forgotten Immortal Faction, they shared the same roots.

Fan Miaoyu could only glance apologetically at Qin Wentian with a smile, after which she turned and nodded to the woman who spoke, "I would have to trouble senior to take care of me then."

After that, everyone closed their eyes in mediation and as time passed, the people exiting from the passageway got more and more and the instant they exited, there would be someone telling them of the scenario that happened earlier. Cloud and Loneliness had also finally arrived, and they immediately started to prepare a divine inscription formation in front of an immortal tomb.

Qin Wentian stared at the two of them preparing the formation. They seemed to be creating an extremely complex, support-type great formation. It could be seen that their attainments in the field of divine inscriptions were both extraordinary.

After an entire day, the divine inscription formation was finally finished. This formation was in the shape of a huge golden roc and was directly facing that immortal tomb.

"This formation is named the Great Golden Roc Formation, it contains boundless might and can pool our strength together as long as all of us stand at the designated locations. Those in charge of the attack can adjust and borrow the strength of all others in the formation. No matter how strong the buried immortals are, they would surely die when faced against the might of our formation," Cloud explained, he was filled with confidence regarding this formation which he inscribed. Qin Wentian also knew that this formation was truly terrifying, especially so when everyone in the formation was at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper.

"I will arrange your positions." Xia Sheng spoke. "Quinn and Sikou, both of you are known for your powerful attacks. Bring Qin Wentian along and the three of you will be at the forefront of this formation.

"Zai Qiu, bring people and stand at the wings, I will be at the talon and Fan Miaoyu’s group will be at the tail…" Xia Sheng commanded. Qin Wentian frowned, maybe the others couldn’t tell what Xia Sheng’s intentions were. But for him, who was also proficient in divine inscriptions, he knew what Xia Sheng was planning just from his words.

Those at the forefront would have to directly face off against the immortal’s attacks. That was an incredibly dangerous position.

The wings were the most nimble, while the talons, which was the position Xia Sheng was at, were most suited for attack. Those at the tail were supposed to launch unexpected attacks. However, the true controller of this formation would be those who stood at the wings.

"If we succeed, who does the immortal treasure belonged to?" Qin Wentian asked. He wasn’t a member of the Royal Sacred Sect. Naturally, he was unwilling to be placed at the position with the most danger if there was wasn’t going to be any benefit.

"Mhm? Zai Qiu frowned. He glared at Qin Wentian and replied, "Cut the crap, just follow the orders."

Chapter 636: The Powerful Buried Immortal

As the sound of Zai Qiu's words faded, a cold light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. There was no need to doubt that the status of this Zai Qiu must be extraordinary in the Royal Sacred Sect. Although Xia Sheng was the leader, the one who grabbed the ancient rune earlier was Zai Qiu. Not only that, nobody had dared to protest.

"Just obey orders?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Earlier when Zai Qiu seized the treasure he already knew that Zai Qiu would definitely treat all of them as cannon fodder, placing them in the most dangerous situations to get the benefits for himself. Qin Wentian wasn't such a selfless person that he would sacrifice himself for Zai Qiu.

"You better make that clear. If not, doesn't it mean that we would die for nothing?" Qin Wentian spoke, causing many to be in silent contemplation. This was also something they wanted to ask. Although that expert from the Royal Sacred Sect had promised that they would be able to cultivate an immortal art if they obtained one. But were his promises real? And also, what about immortal treasures? There was no way to share in immortal treasures and earlier when Zai Qiu took that ancient rune, he hadn't consulted the rest of the group. Although they didn't dare to ask the question, it didn't mean that they had no thoughts on it.

"Qin Wentian." Zai Qiu glared at Qin Wentian with a cold light flashing past his eyes. "I've long heard of you. You are very famous and have outstanding talent, but you have to be clear on one thing. In this place, we of the Core Faction are the leaders. In here, put aside your arrogance, you don't have the capabilities to be impudent in here. If you don't wish to participate, you can scram the fuck off right now."

"It's not that I want to be here, but rather, the Royal Sacred Sect invited me." Qin Wentian locked gazes with Zai Qiu as he coldly replied. "If you don't wish for me to participate, I don't mind at all, but you better mind your words. So what if you are from the Core Faction? I'm not from the Royal Sacred Sect and have no connections with you."

"Hehe." A light laughter rang out, it was none other than the woman earlier from the Grand Shang Faction. How could she forget to throw stones at someone who is down? She added in a glacial tone, "How arrogant, our Royal Sacred Sect invited him to be here? Hehe... Zai Qiu, this Qin Wentian is really self-centered."

This woman was very clear on who Zai Qiu was, she naturally wouldn't miss the chance to cause the conflict between Zai Qiu and Qin Wentian to deepen.

Zai Qiu's expression turned heavy and just when he was about to reply, Quinn interjected. "No matter what, it's best to make things clear first. The majority of the people here are from the Royal Sacred Sect, I have no objections if we faced the danger together. However, if you want us to face danger yet not receive any of the benefits, there's no meaning to it at all."

Quinn's words still had some weight to them, as he was also a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect from the Battle Sword Faction. He had overwhelming combat strength and it was evident that he was on the side of Qin Wentian.

"In that case Quinn, what do you think we should do?" A young man beside Zai Qiu spoke. This person had a face full of pride, and seemed a little younger than Zai Qiu. He was Sun Jing, someone of the Core Faction, and also the junior apprentice brother of Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu.

Sun Jing had very close relationship with Zai Qiu and Xia Sheng, and now, an expression of unhappiness could be seen on his face when Quinn rebutted Zai Qiu. Quinn was from the Battle Sword Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect and people from that faction were all very prideful and extremely tough to control.

"If we obtain an immortal art, the person who seized it shall be its keeper. Once the immortal art is acquired by someone, the others are not allowed to seize it. The possessor can read through the immortal art and pass it over to Senior Li when we exit this place. If we obtain an immortal treasure, we will follow the same rules. The person who acquired it shall be the one to hand over to Senior Li so that due credit can be given," Quinn's voice was very calm, neither servile nor overbearing as he stated.

"Impudent, Senior Li has already stated very clearly. Everything in here has to follow the order of Senior Xia Sheng. Quinn, are you deaf?" Sun Qing berated.

"I'm only judging the matter where it stands. Since everyone has differences in opinion when we entered here, I'm sure I did not overstep my bounds by just giving a suggestion. Naturally, if everyone present is agreeable to follow the commands of Xia Sheng no matter how unfair they sound, I shall do the same as well," Quinn faintly spoke. Sun Qing then turned his gaze onto the others, only to realize that many in the crowd were avoiding his gaze. Evidently, they all felt that Quinn's words made sense. And since someone was willing to take the lead and step out, they were naturally willing to sit there and do nothing until a consensus was passed. After all, if the suggestion failed, the one who took the heat wouldn't be them.

Zai Qiu's eyes flashed with coldness as he stared at Quinn. "Fine, we will follow your suggestion. But in order to avoid us fighting over the treasures, I will have to modify your suggestion a little. Whoever was the one who last-hit the buried immortal, the treasure shall temporarily belong to that last-hitter. Does anyone have disagreement with that?"

"We are agreeable."

"Mhm, since its this way, we will just follow this new rule," the crowd all agreed, causing Zai Qiu's lips to curl in a cold and unpleasant smile. But because of how he stood, nobody in the crowd could see that smile.

"Enough, we are all of the Royal Sacred Region, and shouldn't be overly bothered by such a small matter. Since Zai Qiu has already agreed to do so, we will all just follow. Everyone, let's put in your utmost effort here, and we will naturally obtain many immortal treasures." Xia Sheng spoke as he continued, "Quinn and Zai Qiu's suggestion was so that everyone would work harder to kill the buried immortals. I hope that all of us can remain united and act as one. You all have already seen for yourself how dangerous things could be."

"Naturally, we must work together to minimize the danger." Quinn nodded, radiating a sense of justice. Siko glanced at Quinn, his expression was filled with disdain. He understood the personality of Quinn very well, an honest goody-two shoes who wanted fairness and justice for everyone. However, these people of the Core Faction, it was obvious that they didn’t have the same intentions as him.

"Let’s act," Xia Sheng ordered. Instantly, a runic glow flashed as the formation started to exude an intense light. A raging wind kicked up, as though the golden roc was flapping its wings and floating up to the sky. Quinn, Siko, Qin Wentian, and Wu Teng were at the forefront position - the beak of the golden roc. And at this moment, Xia Sheng standing at the position of the talon stretched his arms out and grabbed the air, causing a rumbling sound to echo as the floating sword above the tomb roared. A moment later, the tomb crumbled as a terrifying sword intent that seemed as though it came from the primordial era, engulfed this entire space.

The biting cold wind gusted, blowing onto the bodies of everyone. Above the tomb, a white-robed figure appeared. His eyes stared vacantly at everyone as he stretched out his hands, as though he was sensing his own strength level.

"Why so weak?" a hoarse sounding voice echoed out, containing hints of contempt within. His eyes suddenly flashed with sharpness as everyone felt as though a beam of sword light pierced through their heart when he stared at them.

"Are you all the ones who buried me in here?" That person slowly walked forward as a towering sword qi filled the sky. In that instant, an overwhelming sword might enveloped everyone present.

"ATTACK NOW!" Xia Sheng roared. Quinn nodded, the runic inscriptions that made up the golden roc shone brilliantly. A beam of sword light tore through space, shooting right towards the white-robed figure.

"Why so weak?" That white-robed figure pointed his finger as millions of pinpoints of light gathered there, spiralling madly.

Bzz!

The wind intensified, Zai Qiu, as well as the others located at the wings, made their move. The manifestation of the golden roc rushed towards the buried immortal as a corroding palm strike smashed right towards the white-robed figure.

The palms of the white-robed figure slashed through space, resembling a sword slashing down from the sky, lacerating everything. The sharp talons of the golden roc shot out as well, Xia Sheng and the others channelled all their strength into this attack, wanting to annihilate everything.

That white-robed figure drew in a deep breath as he soared into the air. Brilliant sword-lights concentrated around him as they erupted forth in a frenzy. It was like tens of thousands of sword all shooting out at the same time. He slowly advanced forward, staring at the manifestation of the golden roc before him as his sword qi ravaged the area, shredding everything it came into contact with into nothingness.

RUMBLE!~

The wings of the golden roc flapped as it rushed straight out. Everyone inside the formation was channelling attacks and Qin Wentian and the other three at the forefront directly landed before the white-robed figure.

"He did this on purpose, the movement of the golden roc is controlled by those at the wings." Qin Wentian stated to Quinn and the others. Right now, the left wing was controlled by Zai Qiu while the right wing was controlled by Sun Qing.

"It’s fine, let’s go all out in our attacks," Quinn calmly spoke.

"Thousand Massacre Sword Art!"

As the sound of his voice faded, his sword qi bombarded the area ahead as millions of rays of light shot out, augmented by the power of the formation. Siko also issued his attack, yet his sword style was completely different from Quinn. Quinn’s swordplay was straightforward, packed with speed and power while Siko’s swordplay was sinister and crafty. The Evil Dragon Sword Art, the Defying Dragon Slash, each of his attacks were also exceedingly dangerous.

All in all, everyone inside the formation was frenziedly attacking. That white-robed figure calmly stood in front of the golden roc, and his tiny inconsequential figure erupted forth with a power that was unfathomably overwhelming. Each of his swords contained a sure-kill might, yet the strength of his attack was cut in half by the defense of the great roc formation. Even so, Qin Wentian felt the sense of death looming in more than once.

"Rush him, position him at the center of the golden roc formation, we will be able to kill him easier then," Qin Wentian spoke. At the same time, the two wings flapped as the golden roc shot forward, appearing above the white-robed figure. Boundless light cascaded downwards, yet the white-robed figure didn’t bother to dodge at all. The him now was in a blank state, vacantly staring at the golden roc. He only wanted to attack.

"COMBINE OUR ATTACKS, EVERYONE KILL HIM!" The wings of the golden roc closed as it smashed downwards, burying the white-robed figure underneath.

The eyes of the white-robed figure shone with a towering sword light. He rode his sword and flew upwards to meet the golden roc, his palms pressing forward in space. A boundlessly vast killing intent exploded out from him, as a blinding light covered the entire sky. Sword qi lacerated the formation, and terrifying rumbling sounds rang out when the destructive energy ripped into it. Everyone was forced back, great clouds of dust rose from the ground as the white-robed figure stood there imposingly, bathed in his own blood, exuding the aura of a hero past his prime.

"Despite using an extremely powerful peak-tier fourth-ranked battle formation with supreme-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns controlling it, we are all actually still forced into such a miserable state?" The hearts of the crowd pounded violently.

The white-robed man then shifted his gaze in the direction of Quinn and the rest. He coldly added, "Your swords are too weak."

As the sound of his voice faded, his finger stabbed out into the air. Instantly, a supreme tyrannical sword might controlled everything. Quinn and Siko brandished their swords only to discover that even their sword intent was under the control of the white-robed figure.

The white-robed figure was bleeding, yet he was still advancing forward.

"Quinn, Siko, endure it first. Everyone else wait for the instant the immortal launches his attack. At that split-second after, immediately follow up with your attacks," Zai Qiu spoke causing the expressions of everyone to turn stiff. Zai Qiu was so ruthless, wanting Quinn and the others to be the cannon fodder. Even if the latter attacks ended up killing the immortal, it was highly likely that Quinn and his party would end up as a sacrifice.

Qin Wentian stared at the white-robed figure as he activated the true intent of Dreams. However, that formless sword qi tore apart his true intent, he had no way to bring the immortal into his dreamscape.

Bzzz!

A number of water screens manifested protectively while a sonic wave blasted towards the white-robed figure. Fan Miaoyu had made her move.

"LEAVE!" Quinn and the other three immediately fled towards the left and right. A beam of sword qi resembled a rainbow, lacerating the sonic wave. The white-robed figure appeared once again. Although he was injured, the sword might of his attacks wasn’t influenced at all. Right now, he turned and shifted his attention onto Fan Miaoyu.

"Damn!" Sun Qing was extremely depressed, their plan was actually foiled. The killing move he prepared erupted outwards, as a huge volume of burning lava gushed towards the immortal.

Puchi!

A beam of sword light split it into two while a part of the lava landed on the white-robed figure, instantly burning him. Such a scene caused Sun Qing to be extremely excited. "QUICKLY KILL HIM, HE CAN’T ENDURE IT FOR MUCH LONGER!"

As the sound of his voice faded, an incomparably cold pair of eyes locked onto him. After which, the white-robed figure stepped out. Sun Qing’s position was not far away from Fan Miaoyu, both of them felt a monstrous killing intent locking down on them. Every step the white-robed figure took caused them to feel that they were a step nearer to death. That figure immersed in the burning flames wanted to kill them even if he died.

Swish!

The white-robed figure rushed out, akin to a bolt of lightning.

"QUINN SAVE SUN QING!" Zai Qiu roared. After the four of them dodged earlier, they were the ones nearest to Sun Qing and Fan Miaoyu.

It was too late, the white-robed figure transformed into two beams of sword light, shooting forth with blinding speed towards Sun Qing and Fan Miaoyu.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian howled, his palms blasting into the void while Quinn moved as well, his sword slashing through the sky.

BANG!

The sword light shooting towards Fan Miaoyu was delayed by a Grand Nihility Palm Imprint before burrowing through it. The next instant, Quinn arrived, his sword was forcibly resisting the beam of sword light and the impact from the collision caused him and Fan Miaoyu to be flung through the air. However, Sun Qing wasn’t that lucky. The other beam of sword light penetrated his throat despite him using the entirety of his strength to block that beam of light.

Chapter 637: Breakthrough In Battle

"SUN QING!" Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu shouted in shock, their countenances instantly turning pale.

Sun Qing was their junior apprentice brother and the relationship between the three of them were extremely close. Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu both treated Sun Qing as their blood brother. Sun Qing's talent was also extremely high and would definitely have had great accomplishments in their Core Faction in the future. He was in the prime of his youth and Xia Sheng would often accommodate him. And as for Zai Qiu, Sun Qing would always listen to him, the three of them were as close as real brothers.

But now, Sun Qing had fallen. He died in front of their eyes.

"WHY DIDN'T YOU SAVE HIM?" Zai Qiu's eyes flashed with a terrifying killing intent as he stared at Quinn and Qin Wentian. They had the opportunity to save Sun Qing, yet they actually chose to save Fan Miaoyu.

Qin Wentian frowned. Earlier when they sensed the attack, Zai Qiu shouted out for them to endure it. Only Fan Miaoyu acted to reduce the pressure for them. And even if Qin Wentian wasn't so calculative regarding Zai Qiu's sinister schemes, when danger befall on both Fan Miaoyu and Sun Qing, he would still have chosen to save Fan Miaoyu.

"I regret Sun Qing's death. But in that circumstances, we only had the time to save one," Quinn calmly replied.

"I thought I said to save Sun Qing?" Zai Qiu radiated coldness as he spoke.

"Yes but at that moment, there was no time to even think, we could only act based on our natural instinct." Quinn's tone of voice had no anger in it at all. Zai Qiu's countenance grew extremely heavy, but at that very instant, the sword light from the buried immortal concentrated into a ball as it exploded outwards. The sword might permeated this entire region, causing harsh whistling sounds to echo out as clouds of dust rose from the ground. With a deafening blast, a number of immortal items suppressing the ancient tombs were moved, resulting in the tombs crumbling. And within every tomb, a powerful primordial aura could be felt emanating forth at full blast.

"ZAI QIU!" Xia Sheng shouted. His countenance grew incredibly unsightly. There were now a number of figures standing at the spot where those ancient tombs crumbled apart. Their eyes stared vacantly at their surroundings, but an instant later, a fiery bout of anger ravaged this entire space as they started roaring unceasingly.

"It's over…" The countenances of everyone all turned white as their hearts pounded in terror. Just a single buried immortal was already so inconceivably strong. And now, as the ancient tombs crumbled apart, so many buried immortals actually appeared. How could they even resist?

"RUN!" At this moment only a notion appear in the minds of everyone. They had to flee this area.

"Escape separately in different directions, or we will all be caught in one fell swoop!" Xia Sheng roared. Those immortals from afar slowly advanced forwards, as the experts of the Royal Sacred Region instantly bolted towards different directions.

Qin Wentian, Siko, Quinn, Wu Teng, and Fan Miaoyu ran off together in the direction of the passageway. Not only them, many of the others also ran in that way, preparing to exit this space.

A terrifying raging wind gusted in the air, a shadowy-image flashed through the sky instantly appearing at the entrance of the passageway. This figure was clad in green-robes and he stood there with hands held behind his back. The aura emanating from him was incredibly fierce, and contained hints of ancientness within.

"We can no longer get out." Siko promptly made a decision and fled in another direction instead. The strength of these buried immortals was so strong that it was monstrous. Even if everyone attacked at the same time, they might have no way to kill him. Since the entrance was already blocked, if one continued in that direction, they would only find death waiting for them.

"There are quite a number of buried immortals, we will have a higher chance of survival if we flee separately," Quinn spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded, "In that case, everyone...take care."

"Take care," Wu Teng nodded. After which, they all chose a different direction and sped away.

Unleashing the Fiend Transformation Art, Qin Wentian transformed into a golden-winged roc. He arced through the skies in a graceful curve, speeding towards a random direction at blinding speed, akin to a golden streak of lightning.

"Mhm?" At this moment, there was a figure below who took note of that streak of lightning. A strange glow flashed in his eyes as a pair of wings took form behind him before he took off after Qin Wentian with lightning speed.

Qin Wentian’s speed was extremely fast, yet the speed of that figure was even faster. The two of them streaked through the skies and in the blink of an eye, they already traversed a great distance. Qin Wentian soon discovered that someone was following him. His countenance grew extremely unsightly as he continued speeding his way forward. After a period of time, he halted and descended, transforming back into his human form.

Turning, he stared at the figure who was following him. This was a man clad in grey with a demonic-looking countenance. He was floating in the air and had a vacant look in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior," Qin Wentian spoke, yet he only saw the wings of the other figure flapping. A greyish shadow shot forth, Qin Wentian’s blood thrummed as he blasted out furiously with his palms, unleashing an indomitable Star-Seizing Palm Imprint.

However, that figure merely casually lifted his palm. A resplendent glow shimmered that as the manifestation of a celestial bird zoomed out in rage. With an explosive collision, Qin Wentian's imprint was shattered into pieces and the impact even knocked him back, causing him to cough out blood. His aura fluctuated, and just when he was about to stand up, the gust of the wind could be heard The grey-robed figure had already appeared right before him, lowering his head as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Who are you, and who am I?" That person spoke, even his voice was low and rumbling, resembling a demon. His countenance was like lightning, giving people a terrifying feeling when they looked at him.

"Junior is named Qin Wentian, but I have no idea who senior is," Qin Wentian replied. The strength of this person was so strong that it struck fear in his heart.

"In that case, why did you appear here? And why is my cultivation base sealed?" The clothes of the grey-robed figure fluttered in the wind, although there was still a blankness in his gaze, his demonic-looking sharp eyes seemed as though he could see through Qin Wentian.

"I only know this place seemed to be a burial ground for immortals, and it's within an immortal palace," Qin Wentian replied.

"Burying immortals, burying immortals…" The grey-robed figure murmured as he felt a splitting pain in his head. He stared at the sky, "Burial Immortal, why does this name sounds so familiar. Who is the Burial Immortal, why did he seal me underneath the tomb…?"

His voice gradually grew louder and louder, causing a raging wind to kick up. His demonic qi was incredibly sharp, all of a sudden his wings flapped as he roared in anger and shot up into the sky, leaving so quickly with the speed of a lightning bolt, while exuding an incomparably tyrannical and baleful aura.

Being sealed by someone underneath a tomb for countless years. No wonder these immortals were so enraged when they came out.

Qin Wentian's entire body was soaked in sweat. He sighed in his heart. Compared to these buried immortals, those termed unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper in the Royal Sacred Region simply weren't even worthy of a mention.

After consuming a medicinal pill, Qin Wentian continued on his way. Numerous ancient tombs could be seen dotting the land. Qin Wentian saw a Sword Tomb, and when he neared that place, he could feel a sword-might radiating from the immortal sword hovering atop the tomb. He closed his eyes in mediation, sensing the aura of immortal qi. After a long period of time, he stood up and continued forward, occasionally coming across to ancient tombs in which he would sit before the tomb to mediate on the immortal aura of the items.

Time flowed by, it has already been over a month since he entered here. This desolate ground was boundlessly vast, it was as though there was no end to it.

The warnings he heard before weren’t exaggerated. Buried immortals, buried immortals, burying ten millions of immortals and demons. That supreme powerhouse who had done so, was it really because he wanted to choose a successor?

What degree of talent would one need if they wished to become the successor of this immortal palace?

That day, that booming voice that rang out in the air. Who was the owner of that voice?

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian felt someone staring at him. He coldly hollered, "Come on out."

As the sound of his voice faded, a silhouette appeared behind another immortal tomb, staring at Qin Wentian who was sitting before a tomb.

This person had a short stature. It was none other than the leader of those from the Violet Thunder Faction, Tu Leng.

Tu Leng stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with a cold light. He then slowly walked towards Qin Wentian, yet giving Qin Wentian a dangerous feeling.

"Brother Wentian, why are you here as well?" Tu Leng narrowed his eyes and smiled, acting as though he was very familiar with Qin Wentian.

"Is there something the matter?" Qin Wentian asked in a detached tone of voice.

"I heard that you are well-versed in a multitude of techniques and even have very powerful immortal arts. In this place, danger abounds everywhere, Brother Wentian might die at any moment. How about handing over your techniques to me?" Tu Leng coldly laughed as he continued walking towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had already stood up when he noticed Tu Leng. He then emotionlessly spoke, "Oh, is that so? How about I pass them to you now?"

As the sound of his words faded, Qin Wentian’s blood started to thrum with power. His countenance grew incredibly demonic as resplendent astral light circulated around his body.

"Sure, I will come over and take them then." Tu Leng’s silhouette flickered as blood-colored lightning covered him completely, radiating a sense of intense destructiveness and danger.

BOOM!

Tu Leng’s palm slammed out as the streaks of blood-colored lightning shot through the sky, directly blasting towards Qin Wentian. Instantly, Qin Wentian only felt a bloody calamity descending upon him. When those bolts of lightning hit him, Qin Wentian felt his blood boiling as his body turned numb, trying to paralyze him.

Bzz!

Qin Wentian abruptly turned and streaked away with blinding speed.

"HAHAHA, Brother Qin why are you in such a hurry to leave?" Tu Leng continued advancing. Every step he took caused Qin Wentian’s entire body to shudder as an overwhelming pressure pressed down upon him. Tu Leng was a character that had comprehended four kinds of true intent.

"You won’t be able to escape." Tu Leng’s speed was as quick as Qin Wentian. And every step he took, Qin Wentian felt even more of those blood-colored lightning bolts slamming into him as the numbing effect grew even stronger.

At this moment, a towering sword qi emanated forth from Qin Wentian, permeating the air. Tu Leng furrowed his brows, and after that he actually saw Qin Wentian turning about once again and rushing straight towards him. Every step he took generated a supreme sword might of annihilation that even made Tu Leng’s heart go cold with fear.

Tu Leng’s countenance changed. He stomped the air as his terrifying true intent of Great Earth erupted forth, wanting to crush Qin Wentian. The two of them were advancing towards each other.

"True intent of Sword?! You actually comprehended three kinds of true intent." Tu Leng stared at Qin Wentian, the lightning gushing from him blotted out the sun, crackling with intense violence.

"DIE!" Tu Leng roared in rage, the blood-colored lightnings zoomed forth. Qin Wentian similarly roared, the humming of his sword and sword light converged together, tearing through the armor Tu Leng wore.

The two of them rushed each other, instantly colliding with a thunderous impact.

Sword-type inscriptions formed of divine energy concentrated on his palms. Qin Wentian’s physique grew increasingly larger and even his clothes were torn apart. An armor of astral light covered his body and with a roar, several incarnations of himself appeared as they directly slashed down with their swords.

Tu Leng’s body grew larger in size as well. He was bathed entirely in lightning and each of his strikes packed a destructive energy within causing Qin Wentian to feel that even the circulation of his blood had been paralyzed. The feeling of numbness grew increasingly intense.

"What a powerful attack." Right now, Qin Wentian could feel the arteries in his body already about to explode from the destructive energy channeled into him. However, the thrumming of his demonic bloodline grew increasingly violent as the faint image of an ancient primordial demon king appeared behind him causing his aura to grow even more tyrannical.

BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!

The two of them fought in close-combat, all the divine energy Qin Wentian had stored up erupted forth at this moment, giving his all, fighting with his back to the river. Both of their auras fluctuated wildly while blood could be seen leaking out from the corner of Qin Wentian’s mouth.

"JUST DIE ALREADY!" Tu Leng coldly roared, as a boundless amount of lightning blasted towards Qin Wentian once more, wanting to shatter it into pieces. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as blood continuously flowed out from his mouth. His eyes were incredibly fiend-like and gleamed with a demonic light. He then stared at Tu Leng and stated, "Thank you for this battle."

As the sound of his voice faded, an even more overwhelming demonic qi engulfed the area, shaking the heavens and earth. A crimson glow covered this entire space as Tu Leng’s countenance grew incredibly ugly. He retreated with explosive speed.

The true intent of the Mandate of Demons. Qin Wentian had comprehended a total of four kinds of true intent and right now, his aura was still climbing upwards.

"Where are you going?" a wraith-like voice echoed out. Tu Leng turned his head and saw a silhouette which he had never seen before. Terror quaked his heart as his entire being trembled involuntarily. Was this a buried immortal?

Over here, as long as he saw someone he had never seen before earlier when they came in, Tu Leng naturally would assume that it was a buried immortal. However, this person was not!

Chapter 638: Key

Tu Leng instantly turned about and moved in the direction of Qin Wentian. Compared to Qin Wentian, a buried immortal was simply too dangerous, he didn’t have anyway to defend against them.

"Let’s join hands for now, or we will both die," Tu Leng stated to Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the demonic qi gushing forth from Qin Wentian was akin to a demon king in recovery. His eyes were incomparably fiend-like as he stared at Tu Leng, and his countenance was exceedingly serene. "Oh is that so? You will die, but I will definitely not die."

"Have you gone crazy?" Tu Leng cursed. The silhouette from the back closed in, causing Tu Leng to be so struck by terror that his entire body turned cold.

"He isn’t crazy, have you seen clearly who am I?" a voice from behind him rang out. Tu Leng turned, he was now trapped between a rock and a hard place. He stared at the oncoming silhouette as he asked, "Who are you?"

"I am him, he is me," that person quietly replied.

"Crazy, all of you are crazy." The blood-colored lightning crackled fiercely around Tu Leng as he rushed towards Qin Wentian with the lightning opening up a path. Qin Wentian’s body exploded directly with a thunderous boom, the blood-lightning penetrated through him, creating a cavity in it. Yet Qin Wentian’s eyes hadn’t lost its light, and was still boring into Tu Leng’s.

"Something is wrong," Tu Leng suddenly sensed something weird. He recalled that it was rumored Qin Wentian had comprehended the true intent of Dreams, and was able to pull someone unconsciously into his dreamscape.

BOOOM!

A terrifying streak of lightning directly blasted into him. Tu Leng felt pain coursing through his entire body as the dreamscape broke. His entire body was soaked in cold sweat. As expected, it was a dream. Qin Wentian was still alive and had no wounds on him at all, let alone the huge cavity in his chest he thought he saw earlier.

"I WANT YOU TO DIE!" Tu Leng rushed Qin Wentian again. Qin Wentian merely stood there while coldly smiling at Tu Leng, allowing Tu Leng’s attack to land on him again. Under the thunderstruck gaze of Tu Leng, a huge hole appeared once more on Qin Wentian’s body. But upon seeing the laughter flickering in Qin Wentian’s eyes, Tu Leng only felt he was trapped in a nightmare he had no way to escape from.

Chi…!

A crisp sound echoed out, Tu Leng was forced awake from the dream. He had never even moved from his original spot at all. Right now, he lowered his head and stared at the sharp sword which had penetrated his heart. That sword then twisted, lacerating his organs. He turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as an expression of puzzlement flashed in his eyes. He wanted to see clearly who the silhouette behind him was, but he could no longer turn around.

"Double-layered dreamscape. How can your true intent of Dreams be this strong?" Tu Leng stared at Qin Wentian, he understood the true intent of Dreams a little. This particular true intent was extremely unique, but there was also a flaw. One had to concentrate their will and spirit to bring others into their dreamscape. The rate of exhaustion on one’s spirit was incredibly huge and if the person creating the dreamscape were to attack, the dreamscape would become very unstable and easily broken through. Unless one fought against a much weaker opponent, the dreamscape creator would never initiate a physical attack. They would use mental attacks powered by their spirit and imagination to torment their opponents instead.

Earlier, Tu Leng obviously already came out of the dreamscape, but why was he still stuck in it?

"The first time you broke through, that wasn’t my dreamscape. When you turned and looked at him, you have already sunk into his dreams. As for the second time, that’s actually the dreamscape of my creation. I didn’t move to attack you, but he could do so." Qin Wentian calmly explained.

At this instant, Tu Leng only felt a chill so cold that it penetrated his bones. He stuttered in disbelief, "That’s your...true-self incarnation!"

Qin Wentian didn’t reply nor refute. Tu Leng’s eyes flashed with regret, despair and hatred. After which, a sinister smile appeared in his eyes, "An opponent of such caliber like yourself is truly terrifying. However, you will surely die. DEFINITELY, HE WILL NEVER SPARE YOU!"

"Puchi!" Di Tian’s sword finished the strike. Tu Leng’s cold laughter stopped as the expression on his face finally slackened in death.

The one behind him was naturally none other than Di Tian, a true incarnation of himself created by virtue of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art.

A true-self incarnation was the exact same as the original. Both were demon-level geniuses.

Qin Wentian long had plans regarding this true incarnation of his. He would usually use Di Tian to contemplate on Mandates while his original body roamed the world for experiences to temper himself. This way, his cultivation speed would naturally be faster and even if his original body were to die, he would still have a life left.

Di Tian was like the shadow of Qin Wentian. A shadow that almost never appeared in Qin Wentian’s life.

He would only show up at crucial moments, and an example was this immortal palace.

Di Tian wouldn't influence his life. Qin Wentian wouldn't allow the true-self incarnation to disrupt it. Di Tian was a trump card, a weapon hidden in the dark. And even though right now everything about them was the same, in the future when Di Tian broke through, he would choose a direction different compared to Qin Wentian. Only then would he be able to achieve the greatest effect of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. By allowing Di Tian to grow together with himself, Di Tian would become the sharpest weapon he possessed.

After Di Tian took away the items on Tu Leng's body, he flickered and went off in a random direction, opting not to stick together with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian departed the area as well and soon after, the two of them found a quiet place for cultivation as they sat down and withdrew their Yuan Meteor Stones for cultivation.

The astral energy within his body seethed and surged, cleansing his impurities as his meridians and energy channels expended. Even his astral novas were being tempered. An intense rumbling sound echoed out and in the short span of a day, Qin Wentian and Di Tian both broke through, stepping into the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper.

Before this, they had made use of the grand formation to fight against a buried immortal. The swordplay of that buried immortal actually gave Qin Wentian a spark of insight. After that, he had comprehended the true intent of Sword while he was roaming the burial grounds. His Mandate of Demons was also on the verge of breaking through to true intent, and just so nicely, Tu Leng appeared. In that savage battle between them, Qin Wentian finally comprehended what the energy of demons should be. Savage, violent, without fear, bloodthirsty, and killing in a frenzy. Ultimately, Qin Wentian broke through when forced into a corner, allowing him to comprehend the true intent of Demons.

After he comprehended the true intent of Demons, even his bloodline seemed to be undergoing a transformation, cleansing away the impurities of his body. A chain reaction then occurred, his cultivation base also soar to the point of breaking through. This was also the reason why Tu Leng chose to flee instead of continuing to battle. He could sense that Qin Wentian was already on the verge, and combat against him would give Qin Wentian the edge to do so.

But even so, he eventually died and Qin Wentian had now stepped into the eighth level of Heavenly Dipper while comprehending a total of four kinds of Mandates: Force, Dreamsleep, Demon, and Sword!

His combat prowess skyrocketed more than a tier upwards. If right now he fought on the Sacred Battle Platform, he could even insta-kill Liu Lan and Di Shi, they wouldn't even be able to defend themselves. He was also confident that he could easily suppress experts on Tu Leng's level.

For his next step, Qin Wentian had to pursue the unrivalled-tier in Heavenly Dipper, to be truly unrivalled in this realm. When he saw the combat strength of those buried immortals, Qin Wentian understood that even the him right now, still had an extremely far distance to go to reach that level. The strength of those buried immortals was simply too terrifying, even a character like Tu Leng who had comprehended four intents couldn't withstand a single strike.

After breaking through, Qin Wentian and Di Tian roamed around the place while consolidating their foundation and tempering the energy of their true intents. Only this way would they be able to freely control their degree of attacks during actual combat.

More than ten days had passed. Qin Wentian and Di Tian continued advancing into the depths of this immortal burial ground. There were tens of millions of tombs in this space, so many that they were basically countless. By now, Qin Wentian was already numb to the sight, he didn’t dare to imagine the number of immortals buried here. But there was one thing he could be sure of. This immortal palace shouldn’t be something of the Royal Sacred Region. How could there be so many immortals here?

Continuing on his way, Qin Wentian would sit down to cultivate whenever he had a spark of insight. And today, Qin Wentian finally came to the end of this desolate burial ground of immortals.

What appeared before Qin Wentian was a screen of light that connected the heaven and earth. It resembled a rainbow cascading downwards from the sky, standing between the two spaces. And in that shimmering screen of light, an illusory door could be seen.

"Key." Qin Wentian’s expression hardened. From afar, a whistling sound rang out and an instant later, Di Tian appeared with a key in his hands. This key directly transformed into an illusory state as it floated forwards, into the keyhole of the illusory door. An instant later, a small opening appeared there.

Qin Wentian and Di Tian both trembled slightly. The illusory door actually opened, the key Xia Emperor left behind was truly useful. In that case, what secrets would there be at the end of that illusory door?

Streams of terrifying energy fluctuations from a number of ancient auras could be sensed from the other side of that door. Qin Wentian glanced at Di Tian, his eyes flashed with the look of a struggle before gleaming with the light of determination.

"Since I’ve already made it all the way here, I would surely regret it if I don’t enter," Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. As the sound of his voice faded, he turned and decisively left this place. And after he departed, Di Tian’s figure flickered, entering through the illusory door to the next space within.

A resplendent light flashed as that illusory door closed. The two spaces were separated once more.

At this moment, Di Tian stood at the other side of the doorway. The illusory door closed behind him and was sealed shut, and Di Tian understood he no longer had a path of retreat. Di Tian was thinking that back than the Xia

Emperor didn’t actually use this key. He didn’t know how the Xia Emperor acquired this key. Maybe it was because of his strength? Or more likely, it was because of his luck.

"Finally, someone entered," a hoarse voice rang out. Di Tian’s countenance was calm and serene. Since he had already entered, no matter what he faced, he wouldn’t flinch from it.

"Those that were able to enter here are all able to solo-kill those buried immortals. This new person should have have some strength, right?"

"Haha, I wonder if he will be able to obtain the inheritance of that old thief. If he really succeeded, this meant that all of us would regain our freedom."

A number of voices rang out, as though they had been too lonely prior to his arrival. It had been too long since they saw someone new entering this space. This lonely world suddenly seemed to brighten up and became more lively with the arrival of Di Tian.

"Only those who could solo-kill the buried immortals would gain the qualifications to enter this space?" Di Tian’s heart pounded when he heard that. How strong was a buried immortal? Those who could solo-kill them, that meant that their strength had truly reached the unrivalled-tier of Heavenly Dipper. Could it be that only those monstrous existences had the rights to enter this place?

"Old thief? Inheritance?"

These people should hate the master of the immortal palace very much, right? They actually dared to refer to him as an old thief. In that case, it might be possible that the master of this immortal palace was already dead.

Di Tian quickly filtered out the useless info. He continued walking forward as their voices rang out in his ear.

"Only at the eighth-level of Heavenly Dipper? How can this be?" someone questioned bewilderedly.

"There’s no need for you all to continue dreaming. This old man has already been here for 80,000 years. Although the number of people that have entered here before was not that many, there were a few hundred of them through these years. Which one among them wasn’t a character that exuded unmatched magnificence throughout his generation? But what was the result? All of them were played to death by you freaks. What nonsense are you talking about, this new arrival might be able to receive the inheritance? I curse that that old thief would never be able to find a successor for all eternity. Just look at how absurd the difficulty of the conditions he set is?"

"Haha, all of you remember to be more lenient this time around, don’t make this little fellow die too early. If not, it would really be too boring." Someone laughed uproariously, as though already treating Di Tian as their plaything.

"Is this a nest of devils?" Di Tian started, his heart trembling involuntarily from their words. These people had actually been stuck within for 80,000 years. After such a long time, even if they didn’t go crazy, it was only expected that their personalities had turned twisted right?

Chapter 639: Immortals As Sparring Partners

Step by step, Di Tian slowly walked forward after stepping through the illusory door. He came to a place with mountains and waters. Compared to the desolate burial grounds earlier, this seemed more like an ordinary world. He could still hear those voices discussing him, but they seemed to be speaking from a location quite far away from him. Di Tian walked for quite a long time before he finally saw a human silhouette.

Not far away from him was an old man with red hair. His hair and beard looked extremely messy, his large eyes was silently regarding Di Tian as a terrifying imposingness flashed within. Di Tian stared at those eyes and saw a world filled with flames reflected within. Somehow, the tendrils of the flame in that world enveloped Di Tian, causing him to feel a scorching heat burning his entire body.

"Damn!" Di Tian struggled, and only after a long moment did his eyes regain clarity. He stared at the red-haired old man while his heart pounded in shock.

That old man was similarly also looking at him, but he didn’t take any more actions. Di Tian soon discovered that the body of this old man was tied to an incomparably huge ancient tree. A strange and marvellous energy of runes circulated around this ancient tree, channelled into the body of this old man, forcefully binding him there and making it so that he had no way to move.

"Senior, do you need junior’s help?" Di Tian asked.

The red-haired old man started, he stared at Di Tian in astonishment before he recovered with a grin. "What an interesting little fellow. Help? Come and try first."

Di Tian walked up, a towering sword qi radiated from him as he slashed out with torrential might, targetting the ancient tree that bound the old man. His incomparably sharp sword slashed on the thick vines covering the tree, and actually did not leave even a mark behind.

"How tough, no wonder senior would be bound by it."

"Bound by this thing? Do you think that this is really a tree?" The red-haired old man glanced at Qin Wentian before muttering, "Ignorant."

"Eh…" Di Tian felt extremely awkward.

"Go on ahead and take a look first," the red-haired old man spoke. Di Tian nodded as he continued on the path forward. He noticed that not far away from him, there was another person being suppressed under a mountain that radiated intense spiritual qi. The hair of the silhouette suppressed underneath was so long and messy that it covered his features. That person lifted his head and grinned at Di Tian. "Hey, it has been really a long time since anyone came by. It’s so lonely here."

"Little brat, you better be careful. Most of these people here have already gone crazy. They will play you to death." A voice directly soudned out in Di Tian’s mind, causing him to start. After which, he turned and glanced at the red-haired old man with gratitude in his eyes.

Di Tian continued on the path, he also saw a lake. In the lake, there was a long-haired lady with an absolutely stunning countenance. Her deep eyes were akin to the oceans, but she stared at Qin Wentian with cold eyes. He saw her wading slowly about in the lake, causing many ripples to form, but it seemed as though that lady wasn’t able to leave the lake.

"Such bearing, too perfect." Di Tian stared at the lady in the lake. Although the countenance of this female couldn’t be compared to Qing`er or Mo Qingcheng, her bearing was extremely striking and she seemed to be a real beauty from the celestial realm. However, her eyes had no light in them, Di Tian felt as though he was looking at the eyes of a dead person. This made his heart tremble as his body stiffened.

Reduced to such a state as an immortal, trapped here for 80,000 years. Such pain, who could endure this? He stepped onto the martial path at the age of sixteen and pursued the very peak. This path was long and arduous, seemingly with no end to it. If one day, after so many tribulations, he finally broke through and became an immortal, yet was trapped under such circumstances, how much despair would he feel? Di Tian’s heart was stirred as he stared at the immortal lady with deep emotions in his eyes. However, the female immortal completely disregarded him, she merely stared at her surroundings with a blank look in her eyes.

Turning back, Di Tian walked back to the place where he encountered the red-haired old man. "Senior, all of your movements and cultivation bases are sealed?"

"Mhm?" The red-haired old man glanced at Di Tian as a scorching heat erupted out. "Yes, they are all sealed."

"How can I break the seal?" Di Tian inquired.

"Break the seal?" A uproarious laughter suddenly echoed out. It was the immortal trapped underneath the mountain, he was laughing in a crazy manner as he spoke up, "Not knowing how high the heavens are and how vast the world is. Wanting to break the seal? You better defeat all of us first. You have to walk all the way till the end, defeating an immortal at every step before you can obtain the inheritance of that old thief and cultivate his art. You can talk about breaking the seals at that time."

"Senior, is there really a way to do so?" Di Tian stared at the red-haired old man.

The red-haired old man noted that Di Tian’s eyes were clear and filled with sincerity. He replied, "You really wish to help us break our seals?"

"Yes." Di Tian calmly nodded. "Regretfully, junior’s strength is still too weak."

"Why?" That red-haired old man questioned. "Since you were able to make it here, as long as you obtained the inheritance, you can control all of us. We would all become your strongest weapons. Why would you still want to break the seal?"

Di Tian’s heart was somewhat tempted, yet he still shook his head and smile. "The path of cultivation is exceedingly difficult. This junior overcame so many hardships only to arrive at the level I am now. I even hope to become an immortal one day, carefree and free-spirited, to love and hate as I please, not restricted by anyone. Since all seniors here are immortals, by right you all should roam this world, going wherever, doing whatever your heart’s desire. Yet, senior is being bound by a tree, that senior is suppressed by a mountain, and as for that fairy-like immortal inside the lake, she is an immortal, yet there is no light in her eyes at all. This junior has always clearly separated debts of gratitude and grudges, I have nothing against all the seniors here and even if I obtained the inheritance, why would I trap all of you here?"

"This, isn’t the Dao I’m seeking." Di Tian’s eyes shone like brilliant torches as he stood with his hands clasped behind his back. He had started on this path when he was sixteen, how much contempt and hardship had he faced all the way till here? The Dao he sought was a carefree one, roaming wherever, doing whatever he wanted to. My destiny is my own, not even the heavens and earth can restrict my freedom.

The red-haired old man stared intently at Di Tian’s eyes. He saw determination and stubbornness within them, with no traces of hypocrisy at all. That red-haired old man involuntarily started laughing uproariously, causing the entire space to shake. "The earlier hundred plus participants that made it to here, none of them weren’t ruthless characters. They had no qualms about stepping on our corpses to accomplish their goals, their hearts were all set upon obtaining the inheritance regardless of the costs. You are the first participant here who dared to say things like that, vilifying the actions of that old thief. How interesting would it be if you truly obtained his inheritance?"

At this moment, silence descended in this entire space. And an instant later, a voice boomed out, "How do you know this person isn’t an exceedingly scheming person? It isn’t as though we haven’t met such a character in the past."

"If he is really that scheming, just consider it that I’m blind. It has already been 80,000 years, if he could lie and influence my judgement, I have nothing to say as well. So what even if we went all the way to help him? Even if we wanted to aid him, it still ultimately depends on himself to see if he’s capable enough. If he really isn’t up to the mark, I shall personally slay him myself." The red-haired old man roared back. After which, he stared at Di Tian as he spoke, "Although everyone here has their cultivation sealed to the peak of Heavenly Dipper; you still have to defeat each and every one of us, starting with me. You must accomplish this before you would have the opportunity to obtain the inheritance of that old thief."

"One thing to note, our memories and intelligence weren’t sealed like those buried immortals in that graveyard. Hence, we are many times more powerful than those fellows out there. You can make your move now, and other than not killing you, we won’t be going easy on you." That red-haired old man spoke.

"This junior shall do his utmost," Di Tian nodded. He stared at the red-haired old man as the true intent of his Mandate gushed forth. With his eyes boring into his opponent, the true intent of Dreams permeated air.

Di Tian found himself transported into a fiery world, dropped into an ocean of fire. He was in a dreamscape.

However in this dreamscape, Di Tian discovered that not only had he failed, he was drawn into a dream created by others instead.

"True intent of Dreams? I comprehended that as well." The chains made from vines binding that red-haired old man in reality appeared in his dreams and bound Di Tian. After that, a flaming red halberd appeared in the hands of that old man as he drove it right through Di Tian’s body.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery issued out from Di Tian’s mouth. His countenance paled as an expression of agony flashed on his face. He was brought into a world of purgatory by the true intent of Dreams controlled by his opponent and not only that, he had no way to break out from it.

After several moments, the red-haired old man retracted his true intent. Di Tian found himself devoid of strength as sweat soaked his entire body. He was now weaker compared to if he had fought all out for a prolonged period of time. At this moment, any of these people could kill him with a flick of their finger, he had no way to resist at all.

"Go on ahead, your usage of true intent is simply too shallow," the red-haired old man spoke to Di Tian. Di Tian nodded in agreement, he knew that with his strength now, he could already be considered right at the peak if it was in the outside world. However, when in front of these people, he was so weak that he wasn’t even worthy of a mention.

After resting for a moment, he stabilized his heart and mind as Di Tian walked towards the lake. He stared at the beautiful figure in it and bowed low, "I humbly seek the guidance of the celestial maiden."

Swish~

The water in the lake started seething, instantly roiling towards Di Tian as a bone-piercing cold corroded his body. Di Tian soared up in the skies, yet the water was still able to reach him, spiralling around him at such a speed trying to envelop him, resembling a Jiao.

"BOOM!"

Di Tian’s true intent erupted forth as he continued shooting up into the skies. The gigantic tidal waves shot up together with him but at this instant, the Jiao formed of water ‘solidified’, becoming more corporeal. What he was facing now wasn’t simply a kind of true intent, but was a fusion of intents instead.

Di Tian blasted out his towering aura as he climbed through the skies. Yet the lake water had no intentions of giving up. It wrapped around his body before grabbing and flinging him ruthlessly towards the lake shore, causing him to smash onto the ground.

The celestial maiden was still wading in the lake, as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened at all.

Di Tian then continued ahead, he discovered a person sitting atop a stone platform. This opponent wielded a long spear as his weapon and seemed to be using the true intent of lightning. Each of his strikes contained a terrifying burst of electricity that instantly caused Di Tian's entire body to turn numb. After which, the spear transformed into a bolt of tribulation lightning containing all the insights of the Mandate of Lightning that instantly thundered past Di Tian's head. If he had wished to slay Di Tian, Di Tian would have already died countless times.

Too strong, simply too strong. Di Tian could clearly sense the disparity of strength between them, yet he didn't feel any sense of disappointment. An immortal's control of true intent was naturally many times more terrifying compared to someone at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. Also, this was just them casually attacking. If they truly wanted to fight, how much more fearsome would they be?

Di Tian then began a path of self-abuse. However it was evident that these people truly did show mercy. They didn't kill him at all.

With immortals personally acting as his sparring partners and constantly facing different opponents, Di Tian's rate of improvement was simply beyond belief. He accumulated experiences and tempered himself frenziedly every single day, contemplating the experiences he gained. And just a month from now, his proficiency and control towards his own true intent had also become many times more terrifying compared to the past.

In the other space, Qin Wentian was also closing his eyes in comprehension. When Di Tian battled, he was gaining insights. He and Di Tian were one person, after all. By doing this, one in constant combat while another mediated, his strength would naturally improve faster.

Not only that, Qin Wentian had already started to try out fusing true intents. Just like what he had comprehended on the path of the grass hut, once a brand new type of power was formed from the perfect fusion of true intents, when that fused power was merged into innate techniques, the might that erupted forth would instantly explode with several times more power.

Chapter 640: Fusion Of True Intents

In fact, even before Qin Wentian comprehended the true intents of Mandates, he had already been experimenting with fusions. His Grand Nihility Palm Imprint and his Void Halberd Techniques were both examples of fusion between his Mandate of Dreamsleep and Mandate of Force. Such a fusion was at the most elementary level, and because he had now comprehended the true intent of his Mandates, there was a need for brand-new fusions.

In that land of desolation, Qin Wentian brandished an ancient halberd and was repeatedly striking out with it. Each of his halberd strikes contained terrifying might, as though there was boundless force being congregated into one point before exploding out with an unfathomable and astonishing strength.

With his experience in fusions, Qin Wentian continuously tried to integrate two kinds of true intent into his innate techniques.

"True intent, what is a true intent? True intents are the purest incarnation of various Mandates," Qin Wentian murmured. After countless tries, he closed his eyes and pondered over Di Tian’s combat experiences. As Di Tian’s strength grew, the immortals in that space started to apply fusion of true intents in their attacks against Di Tian. The generated forces formed from the fusions were a completely new kind that didn’t belong to any Mandate. Sometimes, it was simply too difficult to even tell what kind of true intents were used in the fusions.

Time flowed by just like this, Di Tian was constantly in combat while Qin Wentian was constantly in mediation. His proficiency and understanding towards true intent grew stronger and stronger as time passed.

Today, Qin Wentian was practicing with his halberd as usual. A thousand times, ten thousand times, he wouldn’t feel any fatigue from doing this because this was his determination. If he wanted to get stronger, this dry and dull experience was something he had to undergo. Although his comprehension abilities weren’t bad, and would occasionally have an epiphany, such things could only happen by luck and fortune and not actively sought after. There would be no one who could gain insights every day, no matter how much of a genius they were. Without a strong perseverance on the pathway of cultivation, it was impossible to break through your own limits again and again and step into the next level.

Bzz!

A terrifying laceration sound echoed out. The halberd snaked through the air like a dragon, slicing everything apart. And at that instant where the halberd exploded forth with its attack, a particle of light actually appeared at the very tip of it. That particle of light shimmered with a resplendent astral light, containing a brand new energy within.

"I’ve sensed it!" Qin Wentian felt joy in his heart. It was exactly this type of feeling. He pierced out with his halberd once more as a particle of light shimmered there, causing the tip of his halberd to fade in and out of the void. It exuded a terrifying energy and gave people a sense of surrealism.

Qin Wentian calmed his pounding heart and continued practicing the halberd. Astral light flashed as a glow from the void covered the entire halberd. It could hide in plain sight, coming in and out of existence, akin to a dream becoming reality. The fusion of true intent caused a marvellous transformation and created this new energy.

"Yes, it's this kind of energy. This kind of energy is able to fuse with astral energy, it's an incarnation of true intent." Qin Wentian's heart shook slightly, right now, a marvellous astral energy emanated from him. The astral energy all contained hints of true intent within, covering his body with a surreal glow, yet giving off a sense of extreme power.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. He finally opened another doorway on the true path of cultivation. Since this door has opened, success would follow naturally after. It was similar to the first time he had comprehended the first kind of true intent. Subsequent true intents were all much easier to comprehend in comparison.

A few days later, Qin Wentian's body glowed with a demonic light. At a single glance, he gave off an incomparably demonic feeling. Those fiendishly-handsome looking eyes were streaked with sharpness, and there was a black-glow in the center of his brows.

"True intent of Demons, True intent of Force. Both of these intents emphasized on attacking strength. If these two fused together, the energy borne from their fusion would definitely cause one's attack to multiply countless times in strength," Qin Wentian mused. He continued practicing with his halberd without stopping, as though he would never know the meaning of the word exhaustion.

When a particle of incomparably violent light appeared, Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a devilish light. This kind of energy was filled with a tyrannical and destructive energy. Every particle of this light had the power to annihilate everything and could even grow and multiply with no end.

"This tyrannical energy, even if I used it for defence, it would be extremely powerful." Qin Wentian mused. After which, particles of that energy circulated around his body, enveloping him with a layer of demonic light. This particular energy contained a heavy demonic aura within, and felt even more terrifying compared to the energy produced solely by the true intent of Demons.

"For people who hadn't comprehended a single true intent, they don't even need to think about breaking through my defense," Qin Wentian mused. This improvement by bits and pieces made him very excited. At his level, it wasn't easy to improve even if it was by a little. And wanting to cross over a few tiers was even more incredibly difficult. The fusion of true intents was the way to go. The deeper one's comprehension was, the stronger the power they would be able to execute.

Qin Wentian's improvement indicated that Di Tian was improving as well. Such a rate of improvement caused those immortals who originally thought that Di Tian was hopeless to gradually see a ray of hope. Di Tian's improvement was simply too fast, so fast even they as immortals felt startled in their hearts. For them who had lived such long lives, tens of years would pass by in merely the blink of an eye. In the span of a few months, Di Tian's strength continuously rose, and if he could maintain this speed of improvement and continue to mature, they all wondered if he had the chance to step into a tier where no one in Heavenly Dipper had never reached before.

The master of the immortal palace was looking for a successor. It seemed as though he wanted to find a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign which could defeat immortals that had their cultivation suppressed to the Heavenly Dipper level. From their point of view, all of this was pointless. The usage, proficiency, and knowledge of true intents of immortals was simply too terrifying. Even if their cultivation bases were sealed, they could easily insta-kill those at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. As for being defeated? They seriously thought that there would be no one that could accomplish it. Di Tian improved remarkably fast, but to them, this was after all...merely just a ray of hope.

Because maybe all of them combined was merely a test. Who knew what other tests that old thief had designed? However, considering what sort of character that old thief was, it was only understandable that he would set such harsh conditions to choose his successor.

...

It has been half a year since Qin Wentian entered the immortal palace. In that desolate burial grounds, time flowed by, yet no vestiges of it were left behind. Although his strength had increased a lot, there was still a very long path ahead for him to walk. Nobody could tell where the end point of cultivation was.

Qin Wentian prepared to exit this space, his comprehension had already reached a bottleneck. In the outside world, maybe Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were still worried for him. It was enough with Di Tian remaining in the immortal palace.

The tombs of buried immortals could still be seen dotting this landscape. There were many immortal treasures and immortal arts, causing one’s heart to bloom with the desire to seize them for their own possession. However, Qin Wentian didn’t touch any of them. If Di Tian could pass the tests, everything here would eventually belong to him. And as for now, although Qin Wentian was more confident regarding his strength, he still didn’t think it would be possible for him to solo a buried immortal.

The wind gusted, his white robes were stained with dirt and dust. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he sped through the desolate burial grounds, heading back to the direction of the exit. He didn’t know what had happened to those immortals that had broken free. He could still remember that there was a buried immortal blocking the entrance back then, and he wondered if that immortal would still be there.

"Fan Miaoyu?" At this instant, Qin Wentian spotted that not far away from him, a female silhouette cutting a sorry sight appeared. It seemed as though she was escaping from something, and this silhouette was actually none other than Fan Miaoyu.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian discovered that behind Fan Miaoyu, there was another female silhouette that was rushing in the direction of Fan Miaoyu. And behind that female, a figure flew through the air with his hands clasped behind his back. There was a blankness in the gaze of this figure, and it was none other than a buried immortal.

Fan Miaoyu also saw Qin Wentian, and upon seeing Qin Wentian heading her way, she involuntarily shouted out, "She’s trying to implicate me, don’t come near me. Flee in another direction instead!"

Qin Wentian’s expression turned cold as he stared at the female chasing after Fan Miaoyu. It was none other than that woman that belonged to the Grand Shang Faction who mocked him before. Evidently, this woman was the target of the buried immortal, yet she was intentionally trying to implicate Fan Miaoyu, hoping for a chance to escape. However, it appeared that the buried immortal had no intentions of killing her. That immortal was simply slowly advancing her way and if he really wanted to kill her, she would be dead long ago.

"Quinn?" There was another person that rushed towards Fan Miaoyu.

"Don’t worry, that buried immortal has no killing intent." Qin Wentian had already descended next to Fan Miaoyu. And upon seeing the female from Grand Shang Faction rushing over, a cold light gleamed in his eyes. The buried immortal behind her had a flute in his hands, giving off a carefree feeling and was even extremely good looking. When he was young, it was highly possible that this immortal was a horny and promiscuous individual.

"Let’s go." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Fan Miaoyu and Quinn nodded as the three of them turned to leave. However, the female from Grand Shang Faction was still following them. Qin Wentian abruptly turned as a sharp light flashed in his eyes, "Take one more step closer and you shall die."

As the sound of his voice faded, his killing intent engulfed the female, causing her body to stiffen. When she glanced at Qin Wentian now, hints of terror could be seen in her eyes.

"How dare you…" The countenance of the female turned cold. Qin Wentian stared straight at her, no longer as low-profile as he was back then. His eyes were like ice, and appeared as sharp as swords, glimmering with a killing light.

However at this moment, the flute-wielding buried immortal transformed into a shadow, shooting straight towards Qin Wentian with a speed as fast as lightning. The long flute in his hand lashed out, manifesting a lightning bolt that zoomed forth.

Qin Wentian and Quinn acted in the same instant, unleashing their swords. Quinn’s sword was akin to a flying immortal, incomparably elegant yet containing a terrifying might within. Qin Wentian’s sword was sharp and tyrannical, containing an extremely fearsome explosive might in it. With a huge rumbling sound, a long crevice was formed in the ground. Qin Wentian actually managed to block the strike of this buried immortal.

"You two go on ahead first," Qin Wentian spoke to Quinn and Fan Miaoyu. The two of them stood there stunned as they stared at Qin Wentian bewilderedly.

"You leave first," Quinn added to Fan Miaoyu.

"No…" Fan Miaoyu shook her head, her actions causing Qin Wentian to be taken aback slightly. And at this moment, a raging wind kicked up as that buried immortal slowly walked over. A supremely powerful killing intent radiated from his body.

Qin Wentian took a step forward as the power of his blood thrummed, his entire person became incomparably demonic. Crackling sounds rang out as his robes were torn apart, replaced by an armor of astral light. His physique continued growing larger as a gigantic blood-colored ancient halberd appeared in his hand. Terrifying light circulated around his ancient halberd, exuding a might that would caused hearts to tremble.

Mist formed, shrouding the buried immortal within as soundwaves blasted out. The buried immortal waved his hands as the mist created by Fan Miaoyu dissipated instantly. That flute-wielding immortal stepped out as he rushed straight towards Qin Wentian.

The divine energy in Qin Wentian’s Yuanfu gushed out, as particles of a strange energy coated his ancient halberd. Stepping out, he smashed forth with a halberd that shimmered in and out of existence. When the halberd appeared once more, it was already directly in front of that immortal. The incomparably tyrannical energy exploded forth, colliding head-on with that immortal’s attack. The ground around them all ruptured, forming many open cracks from the impact while Quinn and Fan Miaoyu rushed out to aid Qin Wentian as well.

Quinn transformed into a shadow as the beams of sword light he produced slashed out mercilessly.

The flute in the buried immortal’s hands waved to and fro as an intense light erupted. His body glided across the ground as he explosively retreated, instantly lengthening the distance between himself and Qin Wentian’s group.

"Fusion of true intent." Qin Wentian glanced at Quinn as he smiled. As expected of a Heaven Chosen from their Battle Sword Sect. Quinn’s strength had already reached such an incredible level.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t know that at this moment, Quinn’s heart was shaking in amazement. In this half a year time, Qin Wentian actually become such a terrifying character.

As for that female from the Grand Shang Faction, she stood there dumbfounded with incredulous shock and disbelief. The three of them acting together actually forced a buried immortal to retreat? Not only that, Qin Wentian even had the strength to match the attack of the immortal head-on!

Chapter 641: Inverting Black And White

The flute-wielding immortal was driven back. His hand was trembling, as an intense tornado kicked up. The killing intent radiating from him became even more terrifying. His eyes contained an unexcelled majesty as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Bzz!

A shadow appeared, it was unclear how fast he was moving. Qin Wentian even closed his eyes as his sword intent abruptly engulfed the space between heaven and earth. He then took great strides forward, as sword inscriptions appeared in the air.

However that manifested tornado gusted with even more intensity. It even enveloped Qin Wentian totally within, slowly closing in onto Qin Wentian. Quinn and Fan Miaoyu who were outside the tornado all felt their bodies trembling when they witnessed this scene. That buried immortal danced about in the violent wind, his silhouette couldn't be seen clearly at all. It was as though he was a part of the ever-present winds.

"What should we do?" Fan Miaoyu's countenance was as pale as paper, as she helplessly turned her gaze onto Quinn. At this instant, she felt herself to be completely powerless. With regards to someone like Qin Wentian who exuded unmatched magnificence through his generation, she truly didn't hope to see that he would perish here. However when the buried immortal really exerted his strength, he was simply an invincible character to them.

A fearsome demonic glow circulated around Qin Wentian's body, making it so that he resembled the heir of an ancient primordial demon king. His king sword astral nova manifested, bringing with it an overwhelming sword might. The tip of his sword was permeated by a particle of intense light. Rumbling sounds rang out, the sword broke apart space, slashing towards the tornado. A terrifying whistling sound formed as the sword sliced through the air, so intense that it caused pain to the ears of those who heard it. Cracks appeared on that tornado, but because of how fast the wind was spinning, the cracks that appeared instantly recovered.

"How powerful. To think that when true intent is infused into an innate technique, the effect achieved could actually reached such a terrifying level," Qin Wentian's heart trembled. All four of his Yuanfus were rumbling frantically as divine energy channelled into his palm. A brilliant light flashed as particles of fused true intent energy circulated around his palm. With an angry roar, Qin Wentian dashed out as fiendgod incarnations of him manifested around this space. His palms had the power to seize the stars and suppress immortals and demons. At that instant, a gap could actually be seen in the tornado. Qin Wentian transformed into a roc and sped towards there with blinding speed, seeking to get out.

Bzzz!

The tornado howled, it actually shot upwards the sky, creating clouds of sand and dust, akin to a beam of destruction that blasted after Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s speed was extremely fast, a spatial transference scroll appeared in his hands as he swiftly activated it. The spatial fluctuations enveloped his body as he disappeared and reappeared in a location far away. That tornado continued on its way and gradually, it disappeared from the sight of Quinn and Fan Miaoyu.

"He had become this strong." An intense wave rose up in Fan Miaoyu’s heart. She simply couldn’t imagine how Qin Wentian became so strong just in the span of half a year. After all earlier when she fought against him on the Sacred Battle Platform, he was only a level stronger compared to her.

"Since he could suppress era-suppressing geniuses, it isn’t strange for him to become a legend," Quinn smiled in a carefree manner. After which he stepped out slowly and departed the area, no longer paying attention to Qin Wentian. Since Qin Wentian has teleportation scrolls with him, there was a high probability that he would be able to escape the pursuit of this buried immortal.

Fan Miaoyu also stared at the female who intended to implicate her by drawing the buried immortal closer to her. She icily stated, "I remember that back then in the Royal Sacred Sect you were still mocking him. What an irony."

After speaking, Fan Miaoyu departed as well. Although she hated that this female tried to implicate her, Fan Miaoyu didn’t have enough strength to deal with her.

That female now had an ashen expression before she too left the area. Other than rage in her eyes, there was a desolate expression as well. She was a Heaven Chosen from the Grand Shang Faction and a member of the Royal Sacred Sect. An extremely dazzling character like her had comprehended a total of three kinds of true intents and had overwhelming combat prowess. Yet when placed in this immortal palace, she couldn’t find the worth of her existence. She was simply too weak. In here everyone’s cultivation base was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and she could sense how tiny and inconsequential she was.

Wanting to seize immortal arts and plunder the immortal treasures? That was nothing but the fantasy of a fool. Right now, it was about time for her to exit. This journey into the immortal palace, other than collapsing her confidence, she had made no other gains at all. She only now understood what the saying ‘there’s always a heaven beyond a heaven’ meant.

And at the exit of the immortal palace, the female noticed several people waiting there. She walked towards two cultivators who stood at the forefront as she called out, "Senior Xia Sheng, Senior Zai Qiu."

The two of them turned their gazes on the female as Xia Sheng asked, "Do you have any gains?"

"Nothing." The female shook her head. "The buried immortals are simply too monstrous, I have no way to fight them at all. I’m afraid this time around, our Royal Sacred Sect lost too many geniuses. Even junior brother Sun Qing has fallen…"

When Sun Qing was mentioned, the countenances of Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu instantly turned unsightly. Zai Qiu icily added, "If it wasn't for the two of them not obeying commands, how could Sun Qing have died?"

"Senior brother, are you referring to Qin Wentian and Quinn?" When the female thought about Qin Wentian, hatred flashed in her eyes. This person had an irreconcilable grudge with their Grand Shang Faction, but there was no way the Battle Sword Faction would allow him to die. Unless...Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu both wanted him dead.

Not only that, given Qin Wentian's rate of improvement, he would only become more and more terrifying...and upon thinking of this, flames of jealousy bloomed in her heart. She then added, "Not long ago I met the two of them. They encountered a buried immortal and actually lead that immortal to me. Luckily, I narrowly escaped alive but since they could do such a thing to me, I'm afraid the others might have been implicated by them as well."

The countenances of Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu grew increasingly uglier by the second. In the eyes of Zai Qiu, killing intent could be seen. He turned to the female and spoke, "Right now, there are already several buried immortals roaming the graveyard. It's already impossible for us to join forces to kill them. We can only wait for an opportunity and come again next time. Let's talk about the other stuff after we exit."

"Hua Taixu hasn't returned yet. Should we continue waiting?" Another of the Core Faction asked.

"No need to. It's difficult to enter this immortal palace, but extremely easy to exit." Xia Sheng shook his head. The others present by the exit didn't say anything and continued on their way, leaving this immortal palace. They knew that after this departure, they might never have the chance to enter again. But then again, even if they entered, it would be useless as well.

After these people exited, the elder-level character surnamed Li was sitting outside in meditation. Upon knowing about the meager harvest, he could only sigh helplessly. It was probably impossible for their Royal Sacred Sect to subdue this immortal palace. And this batch of people reported the same things as the previous batch. The strength of the buried immortals were simply too monstrous, nobody in the same realm as them could defeat them. However, there was something new in this report. They learnt that the master of this immortal palace might be looking for a successor.

"If someone outstanding appears in my Royal Sacred Sect and managed to succeed in obtaining the inheritance, his accomplishments in the future would surely be unprecedented," the expert surnamed Li mused as he sighed in his heart. However for such a character, it was unknown how long would it be before someone like that appeared.

After several days, this group of people finally returned to the Royal Sacred Sect as they entered close-door seclusion to cultivate. Although their gains this trip weren't much, several among them had improved.

Quinn also returned to the Battle Sword Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. After which, Xia Sheng issued a summons for those who entered the immortal palace to gather.

Siko and Quinn set off together and during the journey, Siko reminded Quinn, "Back then you didn’t save Sun Qing. He might harbor hatred for you. It’s best to be cautious when we arrive there."

"We are going to gather at the Palace of the Core Faction. Even if Zai Qiu and Xia Sheng hate me, they can’t possibly act against me in front of everyone," Quinn smiled and shook his head, appearing as carefree as ever. Although he knew Sun Qing’s relationship with Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu was extremely good. No one could fault him for saving Fan Miaoyu based on instinct back then.

"The human heart is unpredictable. You might not think they would stoop so low as to act towards you, but others might not be as honest or stupid as you. In any case if there are any signs of things being wrong, retreat immediately." Siko’s personality had always been completely different from Quinn. In Siko’s eyes, Quinn was simply too straightforward and direct, just like his sword style.

"Right," Quinn smiled and nodded. The two of them continued on their way and met Fan Miaoyu during the journey. Quinn naturally greeted her with a smile.

Fan Miaoyu always felt gratitude in her heart for Quinn’s actions in saving her in the immortal palace. Quinn’s character was upright, sunshine and he was even extremely strong in combat, a person of outstanding talent.

"Senior brother, didn’t Qin Wentian return yet?" Fan Miaoyu smiled as she inquired.

"Nope, I wonder if he had another stroke of good fortune out there. However for someone of his capabilities, we don’t need to worry about him at all," Quinn laughed. Fan Miaoyu nodded. After some time, they arrived at the Core Faction Palace and headed straight towards a public square where a banquet was already arranged. Zai Qiu was clad in luxurious robes and stood right at the entrance. Upon noting the arrival of Quinn, his sharp eyes flashed with a gleam of coldness.

Quinn frowned, he could sense unkind intentions in the eyes of Zai Qiu. However, after a moment, he relaxed again. After all, it was normal for Zai Qiu to dislike him after the death of Sun Qing.

"Quinn, do you admit to your crime?" The instant the three of them set foot in the entrance, Zai Qiu’s icy voice rang out. His words caused Quinn’s expression to stiffen as he asked, "Zai Qiu, what do you mean?"

"Elder Li once stated that everyone who entered the immortal palace had to listen to our commands. Yet, you defied it. That was the first crime; and within the immortal palace, all of us could be considered as one unit, yet you actually led a buried immortal towards one of us, almost causing her to be killed. That’s the second crime. Both of these crimes are unpardonable, what do you have to say for yourself?"

"Quinn, leave now," Siko urgently transmitted his voice to Quinn.

"How can you blame me for the first ‘crime’? Things happened too suddenly, I don’t even have time to think. And as for the second ‘crime,’ that’s complete nonsense," Quinn coldly replied.

"Is that so? Junior sister Shang can be the witness. You were the one who led the buried immortal to her." Zai Qiu turned his gaze onto that female from the Grand Shang Faction.

"You are despicable," Fan Miaoyu snorted. "It was obviously her who tried to implicate me by leading that buried immortal to me."

"Fan Miaoyu, I know Quinn saved your life. But if you continue to be so obstinate and invert white and black for him, don’t blame me for being impolite," Zai Qiu coldly spoke, as killing intent radiated out from him.

"On what basis is what you said the truth, while I’m the one inverting black and white?" Fan Miaoyu rebutted.

"Because, my surname is Zai!" An extremely tyrannical aura gushed out from Zai Qiu.

The surname Zai was the surname of the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect!

Chapter 642: The Meaning Of A Hegemony

Quinn died, framed by Zai Qiu, executed on the spot instantly. For those who acted, they were all from the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Fan Miaoyu stared in shock at the scene before her, she only felt her blood being frozen as her entire body went cold. Quinn's sword dripped with blood, that was a blood from a member of the Core Faction. He slashed apart another cultivator's arm but at that moment, Zai Qiu's palm imprint slammed right into his heart, withering his life instantly while Xia Sheng's fist smashed into his back, crushing his internal organs. There was also another spear that was embedded through the center of his forehead. He died in an extremely tragic manner.

Fan Miaoyu panted, she would never have imagined even in his dreams that Zai Qiu and the others would actually slaughter Quinn right on the spot. When Zai Qiu bellowed that his surname was Zai, the others all acted at that instant, surrounding Quinn and giving him no chance at all. Zai Qiu wanted to act before reporting, this was the only way he could get revenge for Sun Qing. In truth, the death of Sun Qing wasn't something Quinn wanted. But at that moment, he and Qin Wentian could only save one person, and they had chosen Fan Miaoyu.

And because of this choice, it led to this bloody scene right now. One could only imagine what Fan Miaoyu was feeling. She had never imagined the Royal Sacred Sect would be so cruel and cold-blooded.

Siko's heart also trembled violently as he stared at how Quinn died. His eyes turned red and he drew in a deep breath, trying his best to calm his heart. His personality had always been so that he could endure patiently. He had always believed that the human heart was unpredictable and treacherous, hence he warned Quinn before this. However, Quinn didn't take his warning to heart, and Siko also thought that Zai Qiu wouldn't be so ruthless. But in reality, he still underestimated the determination of Zai Qiu wanting to kill Quinn.

Siko in fact, was certain that Zai Qiu had not reported this matter up and obtained approval, but was rather acting first with no regards to the consequences. If not, the upper echelons would definitely never allow the tyrannical killing of a Heaven Chosen from the Battle Sword Faction. This was also the reason why they believed that today, Quinn wouldn't be in any danger, hence he didn't strongly try to change Quinn's mind.

Zai Qiu retracted his palm that had smashed Quinn's heart. Quinn softly flopped to the ground, lying in his pool of blood. A peak-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereign of the Battle Sword Sect died just like that, with grievances.

Right now, all those who were gathered here, all felt their hearts shivering at Zai Qiu's methods.

"The orders of my Royal Sacred Sect are as heavy as mountains, one has to obey them, yet Quinn chose to disobey. Not only that, he placed one of us in danger by trying to lead a buried immortal to her. Such a traitorous person, we will kill without mercy," Zai Qiu's cold voice echoed in the silence of this space. Fan Miaoyu felt cold, extremely cold. What a good usage of the word 'traitorous,' killing without mercy, pinning the crime on Quinn. Since Zai Qiu wanted to kill Quinn no matter what, all further discussions already had no meaning. All this happened simply because his surname was Zai.

"What happened?" a cold voice rang out. Evidently, there were people who discovered the situation here and soon after, experts from the Royal Sacred Sect arrived.

"Quinn rebelled against Elder Li's command, causing junior brother Sun Qing's death and even trying to implicate junior sister Shang when back in the immortal realm. Hence, I killed him," Zai Qiu spoke. Upon hearing him mention the name Elder Li, everyone didn't dare to say anything.

Soon after, a voice resounded out. "Zai Qiu, Elder Li tells you to head alone to his palace. The others are free to disperse."

"Roger." Zai Qiu's silhouette flickered. He coldly glanced at Quinn's corpse before departing while silently adding in his heart, "One more to kill!"

Xia Sheng and the others all departed as well. Siko walked up, he grabbed Quinn's corpse before he turned and left. Fan Miaoyu followed behind Siko and at this moment, this era-suppressing genius was evidently in a dazed state. She still had no way to accept the fact that Quinn was killed just like that.

...

Zai Qiu arrived in the abode of Elder Li. And noting the cold gaze of that elder, Zai Qiu didn't dare to meet his gaze. What Siko guessed was right, Zai Qiu acted first before seeking approval.

"Zai Qiu, what nonsense have you done?" That elder surnamed Li berated. Killing a Heaven Chosen of the Battle Sword Faction would definitely create waves of repercussion.

"Uncle-master, someone needs to pay for the death of junior brother Sun Qing." Zai Qiu didn't hide anything in front of Elder Li. He was doing this to avenge Sun Qing, and as for pinning the crime onto Quinn, that was simply an excuse to the others. But in front of his master's apprentice brother, he didn't need to hide anything.

"So you chose to act before gaining approval, killing him together with Xia Sheng and the rest?" Elder Li coldly spoke. "Who else is involved in this?"

"There's still Qin Wentian." Zai Qiu spoke. "That young man and Quinn are both too arrogant, he even dared to reject uncle-master's invitation back then. For people such as him, there's no need to consider anything more. Since he refused to join us, KILL HIM!"

As the sound of the word 'kill' faded, an intense coldness radiated from Zai Qiu. Elder Li stared at Zai Qiu causing Zai Qiu to lower his head. He didn't know what his uncle-master's intentions were, he could never see through him.

After a long time, Elder Li then stated, "The repercussions of this will be intense."

"Repercussions? We are the Royal Sacred Sect and we control all the factions. We are the Hegemony not because of benevolence and kindness, but rather, we have strength enough to dominate everything. If the Battle Sword Sect is unhappy, they can scram the fuck out from our Royal Sacred Sect. There would be no lack of other major powers who want to replace the Battle Sword Sect as one of the nine great sects. Without the protection of our sect, the Battle Sword Sect would face the ambitions of the other major powers in this Royal Sacred Region. How long could they last?"

Zai Qiu inclined his head as he spoke. The words ‘Our Royal Sacred Sect,’ indicated that the other Factions were all merely tools for them to use. In his heart, the Core Faction was the only true faction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Elder Li remained silent before he sighed and spoke in a low voice, "Qin Wentian, what a pity. He’s truly an extremely rare genius. I don’t want to be involved in this manner. Go arrange things yourself."

"Understood, uncle-master." Zai Qiu felt joy in his heart. Seems like his uncle-master had given the silent approval. This was the effect of doing things first before seeking approval. Since things had already happened and history couldn’t be changed, with his uncle-master’s personality, he would definitely want Zai Qiu to do things beautifully and not leave behind any source of trouble.

After Zai Qiu left, Elder Li’s eyes flashed with sharpness. "Qin Wentian, I’ve already given you an opportunity. Since you chose not to join the Core Faction, just disappear forever in our Royal Sacred Region."

...

For the Battle Sword Faction, at the entrance of their palace, everyone stared at Quinn’s corpse as they mourned for his death.

"Quinn…" A old-looking figure gently touched Quinn’s eyes, closing them for him. This old man was none other than Quinn’s master, and it appeared that he aged immensely at this moment. He had doted on this disciple of his a lot; Quinn had good talent, and a warm and friendly personality. He was upright and straight-forward, just like his sword style and was extremely suited to cultivate the sword.

However, this outstanding disciple of his died just like that. Not only that, Quinn had died in the hands of members from the same sect, the Royal Sacred Sect.

The leader of the Battle Sword Faction had arrived; In the Royal Sacred Sect, he had the title of vice-leader, but not only him, the leaders of the other faction all had the same title as well, they had to govern their own factions. Right now, a disciple of his faction was killed in public. This was simply smacking his face.

"Ancestor." Quinn’s master stared at that old man. This old man was the previous leader of the Battle Sword sect, and these people from the Battle Sword Faction in the Royal Sacred Sect were naturally from the Battle Sword Sect.

"Tell me everything clearly." That old man stared at Siko. Siko nodded and explained the events leading up to Sun Qing’s death. At the same time, Fan Miaoyu also revealed the things the female surnamed Shang had done, as well as how Zai Qiu had framed Quinn.

After hearing their words, the expressions of everyone turned cold. There were even people who wanted to rush to the Core Faction and demand them to hand Zai Qiu over.

"Wentian is in danger." The old man softly spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shudder. That’s right, since Zai Qiu dared to kill Quinn in public, this meant that he would never spare Qin Wentian.

"Ancestor, are we going to request them to handover Zai Qiu?" Quinn’s master’s eyes were red as he asked.

"Asking them to hand over Zai Qiu? Do you think they would be willing to?" The old man at this moment didn’t have any humorous attitude unlike the time when he was conversing with Qin Wentian. Right now, he radiated nothing but a majestic imposingness.

"But are we going to let them off, allowing them to be this brazen?" Quinn’s master raged.

"In the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect is the hegemony. But why?" That old man asked.

"Because of strength, there’s an existence at that legendary realm," Quinn’s master replied.

"You know it as well, they could control everything in this region and regarding us as their subjects wasn’t because of any kindness or benevolence but rather, it was because of strength. What does strength truly mean? If one day, our Battle Sword Sect also had a character capable of breaking through to that realm, we could survive independently, clearly separating from the Royal Sacred Sect and even be qualified to be their equal, recruiting the masses and growing in strength." The old man stared at Quinn’s master as he solemnly continued, "This is a logic each of the other factions understand clearly in their hearts. But without an immortal as our backer, do you think they would care about our faction? Even if we rebel, they don’t even need to do anything. With just a command, the other factions would be more than willing to destroy our Battle Sword Sect. There’s no lack of major powers wishing to elevate their status and become the next faction in the Royal Sacred Sect."

The words of the old man caused everyone to be left speechless. If they rebelled, they would instantly be suppressed. Even without a Battle Sword Sect, the Royal Sacred Sect could raise another major power and invite them to be a faction.

In this region, the Royal Sacred Sect was the ultimate hegemon.

Fan Miaoyu’s entire body went cold, as she shivered. Although they roughly guessed at some of the things before, when they heard a vice-leader of the Royal Sacred Sect analyzing the matter so bluntly, their hearts couldn’t help but tremble.

This was what a strength-oriented world was. Cruel and cold. If you want to talk about justice, you had to have the strength first before you are qualified to even talk about it. Might makes right, strength ruled everything!

Everyone’s understanding towards the meaning of the word ‘hegemony’ - the Royal Sacred Sect - deepened even further. Since the ancestor spoke so openly, he wasn’t afraid that his words would be spread simply because this was a logic that everyone understood. If they didn’t rebel, the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t suppress them for no reason. And how could the Battle Sword Faction be punished simply because of a single sentence? The upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t have time for such nonsense.

And as for being ambitious? Among the countless powers of the Royal Sacred Region, who didn’t want to replace the Royal Sacred Sect as the hegemony? Everyone wanted to do so, but the prerequisite was that they need to have an immortal backing them. Without an existence at that legendary realm, even if they had the ambition, was it even possible for them?

Chapter 643: Guilty Of The Same Crime

Although the Royal Sacred Sect had many factions, they didn’t interfere with each others matters. Rather than to say they were a sect, it would be better to say that they were an alliance.

This point was clearly understood by all the factions within the Sect. The Core Faction were the masters of the Royal Sacred Sect, while the other factions were their servants. If they were truly a sect instead of an alliance, that elder surnamed Li wouldn’t have needed to invite Qin Wentian to join the Core Faction.

In this alliance, the Core Faction was the leading faction. They were the strongest, irreplaceable faction. In the history of the Royal Sacred Sect, there had been cases of other factions being replaced before. Those factions that were too weak would simply be eliminated and kicked out. They didn’t have the qualifications to remain in the Royal Sacred Sect.

As for the Royal Sacred Sect, naturally there would be times where they needed the various factions. But the ancestor didn’t really touch much on that.

He too was very saddened by Quinn’s death. But if they rebelled, he knew that an unprecedented calamity involving the lives of all their members of the Battle Sword Sect would descend upon them.

Right now, they could only endure and bear with this agony. Zai Qiu slew a genius of their Faction, but they couldn’t do anything to him. In addition to that, from now onwards, the Core Faction might always be wary towards them.

Regarding all of this, Qin Wentian had no idea at all. Right now he was on his way back to the Sacred Royal City. As to why he took so long to return, it was because no one led the way. He had to traverse the vast Illusion Mountains for a few days before he exited the mountain range. The immortal palace was somewhere inside it, and was exceedingly hard to locate. Comparatively, it was much easier to exit rather than entering. The immortal palace was too small compared to the outside world. And as long as one was outside the immortal palace, they just had to head straight in a direction and they would find their way out sooner or later.

Qin Wentian’s heart was set on speeding home, and his speed was extremely quick. Outside the city gates of the Sacred Royal City, there was an extremely beautiful silhouette standing there with her eyes staring at the far off distance as though waiting for someone to return.

Behind this flawless maiden, there were several silhouettes. These were all maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Sect, and they all exuded an extraordinary aura that caused the gazes of people to be constantly drawn in their direction.

"Who is the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley waiting for? She has already been standing there for more than two days." Many felt taken aback by the sight. This flawlessly beautiful maiden had stood there day and night motionlessly for the past few days.

"The only person that could cause the Holy Maiden to wait, other than the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm Qin Wentian, who else could it be?" Someone laughed. However, no one knew why would Mo Qingcheng would wait at this place for Qin Wentian. Right now, roughly about a year had already passed since the Immortal Martial Realm concluded, but Qin Wentian's name was still fresh in topics of discussion among the crowd. He slew Di Shi on the Sacred Battle Platform and fought against supreme-tiered Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. Even the era-suppressing genius Fan Miaoyu, who was at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, had conceded to him. However after that, when the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect issued an invitation to him, Qin Wentian seemed to have vanished without a trace. Maybe, he entered some secretive realms or went far away.

"If the Holy Maiden would long for me so much, I would even be willing to die." Someone in the crowd sighed.

Actually, Mo Qingcheng had no choice but to wait for Qin Wentian here. If Qin Wentian returned, he should be returning via this direction. The Royal Sacred Region was too vast, if she chose to wait for him elsewhere, she might miss him. She knew of Quinn's death and she knew that Qin Wentian had a very high probability of being in danger as well. Hence, she could only personally wait for him here. If the Royal Sacred Sect directly acted against Qin Wentian, they could only choose to fall out with them directly.

After another day passed by, the unending streams of people continued. Mo Qingcheng's gaze had never left the entrance of the city. Not only here, there were quite a few scouts from the Battle Sword Sect stationed here as well.

Back then, the act of Quinn and Qin Wentian saving Fan Miaoyu caused Zai Qiu to kill Quinn out of hatred. The Battle Sword Faction was helpless, they couldn't avenge Quinn. Zai Qiu's surname was Zai, the surname of the Sacred Emperor. His status wasn't simply someone of the Core Faction, he was also one of the direct descendents of the Sacred Emperor.

Those surnamed Zai would usually hold high positions in the Royal Sacred Sect and possessed special privileges. If his surname wasn't Zai, Zai Qiu wouldn't have dared to be so brazen, acting first without seeking approval. It was because he knew that nobody dared to touch him. Not even the Battle Sword Faction, unless the Battle Sword Faction wanted to use the lives of everyone in their sect to gamble for Zai Qiu's life.

Right now, not far from the Sacred Royal City, Qin Wentian was soaring on a sword formed of his sword Qi, speeding forward with blinding speed. His white robes fluttered and his hair danced in the wind. He stood with his hands clasped behind his back, and eyes filled with spirit set in his handsome countenance contained hints of confidence and being at ease. After this journey into the immortal palace, his combat strength was already at the very peak of Heavenly Dipper.

Not so long ago, Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were unreachable existences to him. But now, he was already about to prepare for his breakthrough to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Time that flowed by when he was cultivating was simply akin to a dream.

The ancient city soon entered his vision, and right now, Qin Wentian's expression stiffened slightly before a radiant smile appeared on his lips. Staring at that flawlessly beautiful woman waiting for him, Qin Wentian's heart filled with warmth. He had his heart set on speeding home, but wasn't Qingcheng also constantly thinking of him? Right now she was actually waiting outside the Sacred Royal City for him to return.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian's speed grew even quicker. He transformed into a beam of light and instantly landed beside Mo Qingcheng. Gazing at her, his eyes were filled with warmth and gentleness.

"Wentian." Mo Qingcheng held on to Qin Wentian's hand as her head leaned against his chest. After a moment, she pulled away as a mesmerizing smile appeared on her face.

"I'm back," Qin Wentian softly replied. This separation had lasted for more than half a year. Qin Wentian's heart was filled with guilt; Mo Qingcheng was his woman, yet it seemed that they spent more time apart rather than together.

"Mhm," Mo Qingcheng nodded her head.

"Let's return to the Royal Sacred Sect first." Qin Wentian smiled. However, soon after, he saw Mo Qingcheng's countenance drastically change. Qin Wentian involuntarily inquired, "What's wrong?"

"Wentian, accompany me to the Medicine Sovereign Valley okay?" Mo Qingcheng's gaze was like water as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Qingcheng, what happened exactly?" A feeling of unrest appeared in Qin Wentian's heart.

He only saw Mo Qingcheng lower her head and sigh, "Quinn is dead. He was jointly killed by Zai Qiu and the others from the Core Faction in the Royal Sacred Sect. I heard that Quinn and you have both offended Zai Qiu."

"Quinn is dead?" Qin Wentian felt his heart convulse violently as he turned pale. "He was killed by Zai Qiu in the Royal Sacred Sect?"

Although Qin Wentian and Quinn hadn't interact much before, Qin Wentian truly took a liking to Quinn's personality. Quinn was direct, honest, and uninhibited, he believed that they would definitely become very good friends in the future. This time around after returning to the Royal Sacred Sect, he initially still wanted to drink a few cups of wine with Quinn. Yet now Mo Qingcheng actually told him that Quinn was already dead, and that he was killed by Zai Qiu.

The joy he felt upon returning instantly turned into nothingness. What remained behind was only pure red-hot anger, as well as an ice cold heart.

"Qingcheng, tell me the details." Qin Wentian felt a stabbing pain in his heart. Although his cultivation base would soon breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon and he had an incomparably strong heart, he still had no way to calmly view the deaths of those around him. He had no way to maintain a heart state as still as water, he had no way to achieve the ice-cold heartlessness.

Mo Qingcheng told everything she knew regarding Quinn’s death to Qin Wentian. Even the words spoken by the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect were included in it. Qin Wentian’s fists were tightly clenched when he heard that, and he felt a flame of vengeance burning in his heart.

Because he was surnamed Zai, sharing the surname of the Sacred Emperor, he could act in such a tyrannical manner, disregarding everything else?

Because he was surnamed Zai, Zai Qiu could kill a Heaven Chosen from the Battle Sword Faction in public and pinned a groundless crime onto Quinn?

Because he was surnamed Zai, he could take their lives away any time because back then, he and Quinn chose to save Fan Miaoyu?

His relationship with Fan Miaoyu was better so when in times of danger, he would naturally chose to save Fan Miaoyu. Sun Qing died, so they had to die together with him?

What nonsense was this. Qin Wentian was so enraged that his body trembled involuntarily as a glacial killing intent radiated out from him.

Since Quinn was already dead, would the next one to die be him, Qin Wentian?

"Qingcheng, we will return to the Royal Sacred Sect," Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Mo Qingcheng’s expression to stiffen slightly. After which, Qin Wentian stated again, "I’m afraid there are already spies monitoring our movements. In such a scenario, if he wished to kill me, wouldn’t it easier for him to pin the crime on me if I tried to escape? We might as well return openly to the Royal Sacred Sect."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head, yet she was still very worried in her heart. The two of them turned and soared into the skies, Mo Qingcheng was tightly holding on to Qin Wentian’s hand, as though she was afraid of losing him. Such a scene engendered envy in the hearts of countless people who were watching. What a match made in heaven. Right now, they still didn’t know of the incoming storm which Qin Wentian would soon face.

On the way back to the Royal Sacred Sect, there were people sneakily following them from behind. But nobody acted during their journey back.

....

In the Royal Sacred Sect, where the palace of the Battle Sword Faction was, the news of Qin Wentian's return instantly caused a commotion. This had nothing to do with Qin Wentian's position, the only reason was because Quinn's death made Qin Wentian's status overly sensitive. There were countless pairs of eyes watching him, they all wanted to see what Zai Qiu would do next. Would he pin the crime of Quinn onto Qin Wentian as well, and slaughter him right after?

"You shouldn't have returned." The voice of the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect drifted into Qin Wentian's ear. And after the voice rang out, whistling sounds could be heard as a row of figures appeared. These new arrivals were none other than members of the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Qin Wentian." The person in the lead of those new arrivals stood in the air. He was Xia Sheng, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Earlier in our trip into the immortal palace, you disobeyed orders, causing the death of Sun Qing. After which, you tried to implicate a member of the Royal Sacred Sect to her death by luring a buried immortal to her. I hereby command you to head over to the Core Faction and beg forgiveness from junior sister Shang. Nobody can shield you and if you try to escape because you are guilty, you will be killed with no mercy."

After speaking, Zai Qiu brought the others and left after leaving this statement. Those of the Battle Sword Faction all had intense cold gleams in their eyes upon hearing the words of Xia Sheng.

How excellent, Zai Qiu didn't need another excuse, he didn't need to sneak around to accomplish his objectives. He used the same method before, summoning Quinn to the Core Faction, pinning the blame on him and killed him. He was so arrogant that he even said that if Qin Wentian tried to escape, it would be taken as a sign of guilt and he would be slain with no mercy.

This was the most direct method.

Since Quinn was already slain, Qin Wentian must die as well because he was guilty of the same crime. Who could say anything to refute that?

And as for escaping now, it was highly probable that the moment Qin Wentian set foot into this place, it was already nigh impossible for him to leave!

Chapter 644: Making It Known To The World

What to do?

At this moment, the entire Battle Sword Faction was silent as several gazes stared at Qin Wentian, their eyes all filled with helplessness and reluctance. Could it be they really had no choice and could only surrender, watching on as Qin Wentian sent himself to his death?

Quinn had already died. Were they going to lose another dazzling character like Qin Wentian?

It was impossible to rebel. Their Faction didn’t have the strength to resist the Core Faction. Not only that, if the Core Faction wanted to destroy them, they didn’t even need to act personally. They could simply control the other factions to do the dirty work for them.

They couldn’t rebel, and Zai Qiu was planning to pin the same crime on Qin Wentian as he had upon Quinn, giving him no path of survival. Not only that, the upper echelons of the Core Faction seemed to be silently condoning Zai Qiu’s actions. This made everyone understand that they had already allowed Zai Qiu to do whatever he wanted.

"Let’s go look for the ancestor. I’ve something to say to him." A gleam of resolve flashed in the beautiful eyes of Mo Qingcheng. She pulled Qin Wentian’s hand as she walked ahead, her actions causing Qin Wentian to stare at her in bewilderment. Right now in her gaze, he could see an extreme determination. Maybe she would only reveal this expression towards those she loved the most deeply. Courage, resolution, and the willingness to pay any price.

Upon staring at her eyes, Qin Wentian felt as though the dark clouds over the horizon vanished into nothingness. A warm smile flashed in his eyes, and he held on tightly to Mo Qingcheng’s hand as the two of them headed to the location where the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect was at.

"Has the Core Faction invited you before, but you rejected them? The old man directly asked Qin Wentian upon noting their arrival.

"Yes. That expert surnamed Li had once invited me to join the Core Faction," Qin Wentian nodded. The expression on the face of the old man froze slightly. No wonder the upper echelons condoned Zai Qiu’s actions.

"Senior, the Royal Sacred Sect killed Quinn and wants to deal with Qin Wentian by pinning a crime of implicating fellow members onto him. If we can overthrow the words of that female from the Grand Shang Faction, would it be of use?"

The eyes of the old man stared at Mo Qingcheng. "Are you referring to soul search? They would never allow you to search the soul of an elite from the Grand Shang Faction. Soul searching is considered a form of punishment."

"We don’t need to search her soul. I can refine a kind of pill that will make her speak the truth. The pill wouldn’t have any side-effects as well." Mo Qingcheng replied.

"Are you sure?" The eyes of the old man flashed with sharpness.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded.

"If you can really produce such a pill that make her state the truth, we can prove that Quinn’s death was an unjust death. They won’t be able to use that reason to kill Qin Wentian. Unless, Zai Qiu insists on using the first crime of disobeying his command and ignores the bad reputation that this would bring him, we have no way to stop him from killing Qin Wentian as well," the old man answered.

"In that case, let’s blow up the matter as large as possible, allowing this to spread to everyone in the Royal Sacred Region. Leave this matter to me, the Battle Sword Sect would be better served staying in the shadows," Mo Qingcheng stated. She knew that the Battle Sword Faction hated the fact that they could do nothing. They were extremely agonized and felt suppressed because their strength couldn’t match the core faction. Death was the only outcome if they chose to rebel.

"Fine." The old man intently stared at Mo Qingcheng. After which, he turned and smiled at Qin Wentian, "You little bastard, you are truly someone blessed."

Regardless of this maiden beside him or that little doll Qing`er. These two are both absolute beauties that were willing to do anything for him.

Today, Qin Wentian and the ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect conversed for a long time...

And during the next day, a huge commotion arose in the Sacred Royal City. All of them were discussing about the same topic.

The Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect condoned Zai Qiu, a descendant of the Sacred Emperor, when he chose to kill a Heaven Chosen of the Battle Sword Faction because of a personal grudge. Right now, they were even pressing knives to Qin Wentian’s neck, wanting to kill this absolute genius. This caused the entire population living in the Sacred Royal City to all discuss about this matter.

What sort of character was Qin Wentian? He had experienced the journey into the Immortal Martial Realm and participated in that grand battle on the Sacred Royal Platform. Almost everyone had heard of his name, and all of them thought that this character that exuded unmatched magnificence throughout his generation would surely shine with dazzling light when he joined the Royal Sacred Sect. But right now, when this shocking piece of news was circulated, how could it not cause the hearts of people to shiver?

Zai Qiu was from the Core Faction, which was the true controller of the Royal Sacred Sect. The reason as to why he wanted to kill Quinn and Qin Wentian was because after that grand battle on the Sacred Battle Platform, the Royal Sacred Sect invited the various Heaven Chosen at the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper to enter into a secret realm. In that secret realm, and at a moment of crisis, Quinn and Qin Wentian chosen to save Fan Miaoyu and ignored Sun Qing. This, was the first reason.

And the second reason was because Quinn and Qin Wentian tried to implicate members of the Royal Sacred Sect into danger. The witness was a female from the Grand Shang Faction. In the Royal Sacred Region, almost everyone knew of the grudge Qin Wentian had with Grand Shang Empire and hence, it gave this accusation credibility.

What was even more shocking that the actions of Zai Qiu wanting to kill Qin Wentian was actually condoned by the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect. Qin Wentian was of the Battle Sword Sect, which was a faction of power in the Royal Sacred Sect. Back then when the Core Faction invited Qin Wentian to join them, he actually rejected the invitation, causing much resentment.

The Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemony in the Royal Sacred Region actually had such a low degree of tolerance. They were vicious and wanton, choosing to kill a genius simply because he didn’t wish to join them.

Such news was extremely explosive, and the speed which it circulated couldn’t be blocked at all. Soon after, it spread out of the Sacred Royal City and throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

The hearts of people in the Royal Sacred Region were all extremely alarmed. Many genius characters all felt a wave of dismay. The hegemony that had governed the Royal Sacred Region for so many years was actually of such a character? Join me and prosper, defy me and die?

If the rumors were real, the Royal Sacred Sect was simply too disappointing. In the future, would there still be people who dared to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

One must know that the Battle Sword Faction was also a part under the Royal Sacred Sect. But they wouldn’t even spare genius characters like Quinn and Qin Wentian? Many people were lamenting how unfair it was that Quinn died. They too felt sad at what Qin Wentian had to undergo and hoped that he would be able to escape this calamity.

During the third day, yet another piece of more shocking news circulated out. Qin Wentian formerly announced that he was leaving the Battle Sword Sect and was no longer a disciple under it, hence breaking off all relationships with the Royal Sacred Sect.

This news caused many to be dumbstruck by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian actually had such spirit, decisively cutting all relations with the Royal Sacred Sect. Since you are heartless, why is there a need for me to remain behind? The crowd also speculated there was another reason behind his departure. In the future, the conflict between Qin Wentian and the Royal Sacred Sect worsen even further, it would have nothing to do with the Battle Sword Sect since he is no longer a part of it.

Nobody knows if this was something suggested by the Battle Sword Sect or was it by Qin Wentian. But undoubtedly, this was a conclusion from the long discussion they had.

This matter wasn't concluded yet. Not long after Qin Wentian announced him leaving the Battle Sword Sect, there were news saying that Zai Qiu headed to the Battle Sword Faction and wanted to directly control Qin Wentian, yet he was stopped by people. These people who stopped him were members of the Battle Sword Faction as well as people from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Seven doyen-level characters under the Medicine Sovereign personally arrived there and announced the engagement between their Holy Maiden Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. If the Royal Sacred Sect didn't give them a good reply and directly captured Qin Wentian, the Medicine Sovereign Valley would naturally stop them and from now on, sever all supply of medicinal pills traded to the Royal Sacred Sect.

A series of unexpected connected events caused the world to be thunderstruck. These few days, the topics of discussion all revolved around the Royal Sacred Sect, the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and Qin Wentian.

The attitude of the Medicine Sovereign Valley caused many to be impressed. Acting in such a way showed that they evidently had no wish to give any face to the Royal Sacred Sect.

Also, everyone was also discussing about the relationship between the Holy Maiden Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. During these trying moments, the two of them actually decided to get engaged? It was obvious that the Medicine Sovereign Valley's attitude was precisely because of Mo Qingcheng. This kind of 'sharing life-and-death' spirit made many sigh in admiration of their love. Countless younger companions in the Royal Sacred Region envied them and treated them as role models.

In addition, the commotion was still raging strong. The Human Emperor of ancient Ye, Ye Qingyun, questioned the reason behind the Royal Sacred Sect's decision to pin the crime on his foster son Qin Wentian. This caused many to feel that Ye Qingyun was indeed someone of honor. It was rumored that Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng helped him before, and because they hit it off well, he accepted Qin Wentian as his foster son. And now in Qin Wentian's time of danger, he stood out and questioned the Royal Sacred Sect. As expected as the Human Emperor of a generation!

The discussions that paved the sky and covered the earth caused many to question and even hurl abuse at the Royal Sacred Sect. During this period of time, the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Sect was underneath great pressure. Zai Qiu was stifled into breathlessness, he had never imagined this matter to blow up to such great proportions. A single Qin Wentian actually sparked off a mutiny, causing waves of commotion to rise up in the entire Royal Sacred Region.

Although Qin Wentian was an absolute genius, he wouldn’t have such degree of influence. It was only because the news that circulated out was simply too alarming which caused the hearts of the populace in the Royal Sacred Region to be swept into it. This was why everyone in the world was paying attention to this news, and in addition to the Medicine Sovereign Valley being mixed within, this caused this piece of news to explode in an unprecedented magnitude.

The Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon that governed the Royal Sacred Region for countless years. This was the reason why so many geniuses aspired to enter into it. But if the character of this hegemon was truly like this, would they still dare to join? If they did, wouldn’t they be mere servants of those surnamed Zai? Those who joined them prospered but those who defied them would die.

Finally, Qin Wentian released a piece of news. Since Zai Qiu wished to pin the blame on him, he would show up one day after this and head to the Core Faction to confront Zai Qiu.

This news actually caused everyone to feel a sense of solemness and tragedy. Would Zai Qiu compromise because of the commotion in the outside world? However the Royal Sacred Sect was the absolute hegemony in the Royal Sacred Region, they had the power to dominate everything. Would they ignore everything and at the cause of destroying their reputation, killing Qin Wentian directly instead?

Countless gazes in the Sacred Royal City were fixed upon the Royal Sacred Sect. All of them wished to know what the conclusion of this matter would be!

Chapter 645: The Medicine Sovereign And The Realmlord Of The Immortal Martial Realm

Even the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect were shaken. At their cultivation level, they didn't have the time to monitor matters of the sect everyday. In fact, Zai Qiu's actions were initially unknown by many in the upper echelons.

If back then Zai Qiu first seeked approval before acting against Qin Wentian and Quinn, the elders might not have allowed him to use such a radical method. Zai Qiu also knew this point, this was why he chose to act first instead, using the most direct method to kill Quinn and making it so that things become irreversible.

At this moment, the things Zai Qiu had done were already known to everyone. Zai Qiu was called in for questioning by that Elder Li. But since things were already done, Elder Li couldn't possibly say that Zai Qiu made a mistake and hand him out, right? In addition to the fact that Qin Wentian had once rejected him, he hence allowed Zai Qiu to handle the matter in whatever way he liked. And since Elder Li had already made a decision, the others who knew of this matter naturally wouldn't have interfered in this.

But of course nobody expected that this matter would cause such a huge commotion throughout the entire world. Evidently, this was done by the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Medicine Sovereign Valley was truly audacious, this act by them had already indicated that they were on opposite sides. And now, after the others in the upper echelon knew about this, Zai Qiu was frequently summoned to answer questions causing him to feel an exceedingly huge pressure.

The Royal Sacred Sect governed this world, simply because it had overwhelming strength. Everyone in this world termed it as a sacred land, and geniuses would constantly flood in year after year. But if the rumors were true, the Royal Sacred Sect framed and kill Quinn and now even wanted to target Qin Wentian, how could geniuses of the future still dare to join them? Although there still existed no one who could deal with them, they had no choice but to consider the influence caused by these rumors.

Eventually, they came to a consensus. The upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect had decided to kill Qin Wentian!

However, there was a prerequisite. They had to prove that Qin Wentian was guilty first. Qin Wentian and Quinn implicated members of the Royal Sacred Sect and disobeyed their commands. Regardless how much of a genius they were, with such a temperament, nobody would say anything even if the Royal Sacred Sect killed them.

With this decision, Zai Qiu finally felt the pressure on him lessen, and he could breathe easier. Through this few days, he was almost stifled to death. But luckily, since the sect made this decision, he could finally kill Qin Wentian in an open and aboveboard manner and avenge the death of his junior brother Sun Qing.

Today, in the location of Quinn's death, Zai Qiu, Xia Sheng and the others were all gathered here. Although there weren't many in their party, it was unknown how many experts were hidden in the shadows around here.

And for those who came, other than Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng in the lead, the rest of them were all from the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"Qin Wentian, do you admit to your crime?" Zai Qiu stared at Qin Wentian as he asked in a glacial tone.

"What crime?" Qin Wentian landed upon the ground as he looked straight at Zai Qiu. Those cold eyes of his contained a terrifying light as they flashed with a killing intent.

Quinn was slain here unjustly by Zai Qiu.

"Before we entered that secret realm, Elder Li once said that once we entered there, all of you must obey Senior Xia Sheng's command. If Senior Xia Sheng isn't there, I shall be the one to take charge," Zai Qiu icily spoke.

"That's right." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I told you to save Sun Qing, but you defied my command. Do you still think you are not guilty?" Zai Qiu spoke.

"Think back carefully to the circumstances back then. You only shouted a single sentence to Quinn, 'Quinn, save Sun Qing!' You didn't issue any command directed to me, and let alone the fact that in that kind of circumstances, my reactions were naturally instinctual, there was no time for other considerations. Zai Qiu, I know you want to kill me. Rather than spouting a whole lot of crap here, you might as well make your move directly. Why don't you simply just say I tried to kill you in that secret realm?" Qin Wentian coldly replied, his words causing Zai Qiu to freeze slightly.

Qin Wentian was right. Back then, he had only shouted out to Quinn, wanting Quinn to save Sun Qing. In that case, Qin Wentian couldn't be considered as defying his command.

However it didn't matter. For Qin Wentian to die, just the second crime alone was sufficient as well.

"You have a glib tongue. Then, how about the fact that you and Quinn tried to implicate junior sister Shang by leading an immortal to her? Were you trying to drag a member of my Royal Sacred Sect to death? Junior sister Shang is just right here. Do you have any other things you want to say?" Zai Qiu icily remarked.

"Is that so? So what she said is real for sure? Why doesn't she simply say that all the deaths in the secret realm were caused by me? Wouldn't that make things easier?" Qin Wentian softly spoke, before he turned his ice-cold gaze onto the female surnamed Shang. He then spoke, "Shang Li, you tried to implicate Fan Miaoyu and now, you even want to push the blame to me and Quinn? You have to be responsible for Quinn's death."

"Impudent!" A cold voice rang out, an expert beside Zai Qiu icily spoke. "Qin Wentian, your actions were too despicable and you even dared to slander Shang Li today? If you insist on saying you are innocent, come right over here. I have my ways to make you speak the truth. If it turned out that we are making a mistake, our Royal Sacred Sect would definitely give you a satisfactory response."

Qin Wentian heard the ‘words of justice’ by that expert and instantly started laughing arrogantly. "What a joke, if I’m controlled by you, it would be a piece of cake for the Royal Sacred Sect to make me fall into illusions and say what you want me to say. The truth of this matter wasn’t verified, but Quinn has already been slain by Zai Qiu and a few others? And now, Zai Qiu was not even punished for his audacity? He is still standing proudly and wanting to pin the crime onto me. Saying that you all would give me a satisfactory response is the greatest joke in the world. Let me ask you all, why was Fan Miaoyu not present?"

"How would I know what happen to Fan Miaoyu?" that person coldly snorted. "If you still don’t want to confess, we have no other choice. You have to remain here today and we will perform a thorough investigation before we decide on your punishment.

"Utterly ridiculous." At this moment, a voice rang out. After which, Mo Qingcheng walked out with a medicinal pill in her hand. She stared at that person of the Royal Sacred Sect and stated, "There’s no need to wait for you all to launch an investigation. This medicinal pill is known as the bewilderment pill, as long as Shang Li consumes it, the truth would definitely known."

"Do you all dare to?" Mo Qingcheng’s gaze was stone cold, causing the hearts of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect to tremble lightly. Those flawlessly beautiful eyes were now as sharp as the edges of blades, directly facing them with no fear at all.

"Nonsense. Who knows if you have done something to that pill? If you all altered its properties, wouldn’t Shang Li simply say what you want her to say?" Zai Qiu sneered.

"Why is there such an idiot among those surnamed Zai?" Mo Qingcheng stared at Zai Qiu as she coldly inquired, her words causing Zai Qiu’s countenance to instantly turn incomparably ugly to behold as killing intent radiated out from him.

"After she consumes the pill, we won’t be the one doing the questioning. The honor shall fall to you guys instead, doesn’t that work? And if you all still suspect that there are problems with this pill, there are several experienced alchemists in the Royal Sacred Sect as well. You can get them to directly analyze this pill, and if there is really something wrong with it, I Mo Qingcheng, am willing to use my life to pay for my oversight."

Mo Qingcheng’s voice was filled with resolve, powerful, and resonated through the air. "If the Royal Sacred Sect don’t wish to have Shang Li consume this pill, you all need not waste any more time with words. If you want to kill, just act directly, there’s no need to hide your intention behind some ridiculous crimes, making a fool out of yourself."

As the sound of her voice faded, silence descended on this entire space. There was no way for them to rebut Mo Qingcheng’s words. If there was a problem with the pill, she would pay the oversight with her life. There were indeed several powerful alchemists in the Royal Sacred Sect.

"How impudent, when have the matters of my Royal Sacred Sect been dictated by a lass like you?" An old man berated, the power of his voice causing the entire space to tremble. A stifling pressure gushed out, weighing down on Mo Qingcheng. Under that immense pressure, Mo Qingcheng found it hard to even breathe.

Qin Wentian stepped out, standing by the side of Mo Qingcheng. Right now he could see there was only resolve in Mo Qingcheng’s expression, there was no fear at all. She straightened her back and stared at the old man, "For ages now, the Royal Sacred Sect governed the nine great sects, and the Grand Shang and Grand Zhou Empires, gathering the talented geniuses of the world, possessing authority over tens of billions of lives. If the Royal Sacred Sect wished to kill someone, how could anyone obstruct it? As long as you issued a order, and used cold-blooded methods to deal with those who criticize the actions of the Royal Sacred Sect, everything would go your way. Hence, this was what caused Zai Qiu to act in this manner, looking at everything in the world with a condescending gaze as though everything is beneath him."

"But why would the Royal Sacred Sect be so strong, able to govern this world for ages as everyone in the world termed this as a sacred place? Where did their strength come from? Their strength originated from the consolidation of geniuses being concentrated in the Royal Sacred Sect generation after generation. Your actions today might not shake the foundation of your sect, but if everyone in the world stopped joining your sect, what would happen after ten years? After a hundred years? And after a thousand years? I wonder, would the Royal Sacred Sect still be standing tall, with its position unshakable, as imposing as it is now?"

Mo Qingcheng’s voice was clear and loud, her long black hair fluttered in the wind and a single sentence from her caused the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to shut their mouths. They stared at the beautiful silhouette of Mo Qingcheng in front of them as they lost their arguments. It was hard to imagine Mo Qingcheng would actually say such words.

"Well spoken, as expected of this seat’s disciple. This bewilderment pill was concocted by this seat. If there’s still any suspicion on your end and you all don’t dare to allow that female to consume it, you better not be saying things like Qin Wentian is guilty any more. Qin Wentian is already engaged to this seat’s disciple, Mo Qingcheng. If the Royal Sacred Sect dares to kill him, let me remind you that this seat’s temper isn’t really good."

A mist-like voice resounded through the air. In the Royal Sacred Sect, numerous powerful auras towered up the skies as they tried to locate where the person who spoke earlier was.

"Since everyone has already arrived at my Royal Sacred Sect, why is there a need to still hide in the shadows?" A voice rang out from within the Royal Sacred Sect. As his voice faded away, two old-looking figures appeared somewhere not far away from behind Mo Qingcheng. These two old men, one was the Medicine Sovereign while the other one was none other the person who slew the elder-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Other than them, in another direction, there was another group of silhouettes approaching. These people were clad in white and exuded extraordinary auras, causing the gazes of others to freeze as they looked upon them.

These people were actually the envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm!

"Qin Wentian, if the Royal Sacred Sect doesn’t welcome you, the great door of my Immortal Martial Realm shall always be open for you." One figure who stood at the center of them spoke. This voice belonged to none other than the Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm, Wu Mu!

Chapter 646: The Sacred Emperor Appears

The recruitment of the Immortal Martial Realm wasn’t really a secret to the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect. Also, their sect leader also had no choice but to tacitly approve their existence.

However today, the Immortal Martial Realm showed up personally inside their Royal Sacred Sect and issued an invitation to Qin Wentian, whom they wanted to deal with? This undoubtedly caused the faces of those experts from the Royal Sacred Sect to turn exceptionally unsightly.

Numerous figures descended, these were all experts from the Royal Sacred Sect that exuded an extremely terrifying aura so heavy that it caused people to be stifled.

"The matters of my Royal Sacred Sect, when has it ever needed any of you to interfere in?" A figure slowly walked out. It was none other than that Elder surnamed Li. His eyes were sharp as they swept through the crowd. Even he didn’t expect that there would be so many experts arriving here at the Royal Sacred Sect today.

"The matters of your Royal Sacred Sect? Qin Wentian has already quit the Battle Sword Sect, there’s no relationship between him and your Royal Sacred Sect at all. Not only that, he is the son-in-law of the Medicine Sovereign, and you guys wanted to pin an absurd crime on him in order to kill him? Do you think I will step aside and not interfere in this?" The Medicine Sovereign’s beard fluttered in the wind as he stared at Elder Li.

"As long as Qin Wentian agrees, this matter is no longer a matter of your Royal Sacred Sect, but of our Immortal Martial Realm instead," Wu Mu laughed. His meaning was clear even without saying much. As long as Qin Wentian agreed, he would be a member of the Immortal Martial Realm, the Immortal Martial Realm would be directly involved in this matter. At that time, the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t be able to do anything to him.

"Don’t agree to this fellow first, he wishes to take advantage now and get you to join them, what an opportunist," The Medicine Sovereign transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, his words causing Qin Wentian to be slightly astonished. Looking at the Medicine Sovereign, he was surprised by how confident the Medicine Sovereign was. The Medicine Sovereign was the most mysterious existence in the Royal Sacred Region, he was at the very peak of the medicinal realm and was rumored that he had lived for ages. Every time when rumors spread out that he was already about to die, they would always be proven false.

"What do all of you want?" Elder Li icily asked. The Royal Sacred Sect had never found themselves in such a situation before. To think that the killing of a junior at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would cause such a large commotion. Not only the entire world knew of this, even that old fellow Medicine Sovereign, as well as experts from the Immortal Martial Realm would come and save Qin Wentian.

"It’s not us, but rather, what does your Royal Sacred Sect wish to do?" The Medicine Sovereign emotionlessly replied.

The countenance of Elder Li twitched incessantly. The matters today had already reached a magnitude beyond his scope of control. He didn’t have enough authority to make any decision here today.

To him, the Medical Sovereign was someone of the senior generations. When he was a young man, the Medicine Sovereign was already the Medicine Sovereign.

And with regards to the Immortal Martial Realm, he faintly knew that that was similarly an extremely terrifying power that was snatching from them in terms of recruitment the demon-level talents here in the Royal Sacred Region every ten years. But because the number of people they recruited wasn’t many, as well as it was based on the free will of the individuals, the Royal Sacred Sect had never interfered before. But naturally, the true reason was because there was an immortal behind the Immortal Martial Realm. This was the reason why the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t dare to do anything to this competitor.

"Old fellow, it has been so many years, why is your temper still so bad?" At this moment, from the depths of the Royal Sacred Sect, a supreme transcendent aura permeated the air.

At this instant, silence descended onto the surroundings of the Royal Sacred Sect. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all turned their gaze in that direction as expressions of awe painted their faces.

"The sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared in the direction. That aura was quiet and calm, as though it has already transcended mortality.

"Even the sect leader referred to the Medicine Sovereign as old fellow. How old exactly is the Medicine Sovereign now?" Many speculated silently in their hearts.

"Don’t be afraid, that’s only his immortal will. His true self isn’t in the Royal Sacred Sect." The voice of the Medicine Sovereign rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind again, causing him to be somewhat thunderstruck.

The sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect was a rumored immortal. But it made sense, how could he always be in the Royal Sacred Sect? Maybe, he had already left the Royal Sacred Region.

"Hehe, your descendant and disciples are actually this arrogant and brazen in front of me." The Medicine Sovereign stated with a smile that was not a smile.

"Taking advantage of your seniority," that voice rang out again. After which, it spoke to Wu Mu, "Wu Mu, it seems like the new Realm lord of the Immortal Martial Realm is you. After I left the Royal Sacred Region, it seems that you have made several remarkable achievements. There’s a high possibility that you would be able to breakthrough to my current realm in the future. Congratulations."

"Thank you, Senior." Wu Mu respectfully replied, bowing slightly in the direction, administering the respect of a junior to the older generation.

Although Wu Mu was respectful, there was no hints of awe or worship on his face. Evidently, Wu Mu must have met immortals before outside the Royal Sacred Region.

The power behind the Immortal Martial Realm definitely had immortals in it.

"Medicine Sovereign, Wu Mu. Why don’t both of you step out of this matter and allow the younger generations to handle it themselves? I’m too lazy and can’t be bothered with this, let’s just go with the rule of the Royal Sacred Region. The matters of juniors at the Heavenly Dipper Realm shall be handled by themselves. Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants cannot interfere. Do you all understand my order?" That voice was abruptly filled with a majestic imposingness, causing the hearts of people to shiver.

As expected of the Sacred Emperor. To someone of his level, this matter was simply too small and inconsequential. The Sacred Emperor was already an immortal, and these matters were simply beneath his level to care about. Even in the Royal Sacred Sect, it had been many years since he bothered to appear there. To think that he actually appeared here today. From this, one could see how great the face of the Medicine Sovereign and Wu Mu was.

"We hear and obey, Sacred Emperor." The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all bowed, nobody dared to refute the Sacred Emperor’s orders. This was the faith they had in this supreme existence, his words were the natural decree of heaven.

Since Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants couldn’t interfere, Zai Qiu and Xia Sheng would handle the matter.

Zai Qiu’s eyes flashed with coldness, he stared at Qin Wentian as though he was looking at a dead man. Since the Sacred Emperor had spoken, everyone dared not disobey. Although it was because the Sacred Emperor was giving face to the Medicine Sovereign and the Immortal Martial Realm, even if Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants didn’t act, how could Qin Wentian win against them?

Although Qin Wentian was extremely famous in the Royal Sacred Region, in terms of combat prowess, he alone could handle Qin Wentian.

Since the matter had to be handled by Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, there would be no suspense regarding the death of Qin Wentian.

"The Sacred Emperor is the Sacred Emperor indeed, a transcendent being. The words he spoke showcased his spirit and benevolence but sadly, the ending won’t change," Zai Qiu mused. Although his surname was also Zai, there were simply too many direct descendants of the Sacred Emperor in the Royal Sacred Sect, not to mention he was several generations removed from the current Sacred Emperor. Before this, he hadn’t even had the opportunity to see the Sacred Emperor before. The Sacred Emperor had already left this secular world, seeking the peak of the martial path. It goes for nothing to say that he had extremely strict requirements towards the juniors of his clan. Only then could the Core Faction retain command of the Royal Sacred Sect and Region.

He, Zai Qiu, was of the Zai Clan, a descendant of the Sacred Emperor. If he was defeated by Qin Wentian, that would only cause the face and prestige of the Sacred Emperor to be thrown away. And even if he died in the battle, the Sacred Emperor would never do anything to avenge him, the Sacred Emperor would only feel that this descendant of his was useless and inferior.

The Medicine Sovereign and Realmlord Wu Mu all frowned as they glanced at Qin Wentian. If both sides refrained from interfering, although Qin Wentian's talent was outstanding, he was still some distance away when compared to those peak-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Mo Qingcheng tugged on Qin Wentian's hand, casting a worry-filled glance at Qin Wentian. The words of the Sacred Emperor seemed to be disadvantageous to Qin Wentian.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's gaze stared in the direction of the Sacred Emperor's voice as he detachedly commented, "The Sacred Emperor commands this entire world, a single sentence is akin to heaven's natural order. Since you have allowed the matters of our generation to be handled by us alone, this junior will naturally acquiesce by it. In that case today, there will be no rights nor wrong, there's only the settling of debts of hatred."

"The right and wrong are all in one's heart." A calm voice resounded out. A single sentence from the Sacred Emperor was like the logic of a great dao.

Were Zai Qiu's actions wrong? His junior brother died because Quinn and Qin Wentian didn't save him. Hence, he harbored hatred in his heart and acted first without approval. In his heart, his actions were right even though others may criticize him for being in the wrong.

But to Qin Wentian, why must he save Sun Qing and abandon Fan Miaoyu?

Today, there would be no discussion on right or wrong, only settling the debts of hatred.

Qin Wentian didn't glance at Zai Qiu. His eyes turned onto Shang Li of the Grand Shang Faction.

She had to be responsible for Quinn's death.

"Although there were grudges between me and the Grand Shang Faction, Shang Tong tried to kill me back then and eventually I used my own strength to kill him. Our grudges were open and aboveboard. But as for you, ever since I entered the Royal Sacred Sect, you already wanted to humiliate me. In the secret realm, you are the one who implicated Fan Miaoyu, and you even wished to slander me and Quinn, eventually causing Quinn's death. Quinn won't be able to rest in peace if you don't die."

Qin Wentian slowly stepped out, walking towards Shang Li with an ancient halberd in his hand.

At that moment, when Shang Li stared into the cold eyes of Qin Wentian, she involuntarily felt her heart trembling in fear.

The only person amongst them who knew of Qin Wentian’s true strength was her alone. She had personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s combat with that buried immortal. Under the pursuit of that immortal, he survived and exited the immortal palace.

"Didn’t you mock me before? Scram the hell out here for me now." Qin Wentian pointed the halberd straight at Shang Li, its tip gleaming with a brilliant light.

Shang Li felt her entire body turning cold as she hurriedly glanced left and right. She only saw Zai Qiu’s eyes on her as he commanded, "Go on. Since he refused to admit his crime, my Royal Sacred Sect won’t pressure him. Shang Li, kill him for us."

Shang Li hadn’t informed Zai Qiu of the incident of Qin Wentian fighting against the buried immortal before. She lied that Quinn and Qin Wentian tried to lure the buried immortal to her, hence she naturally concealed some of the facts.

"No…" Shang Li shook her head, her countenance turning incomparably ugly to behold. As the sound of her voice faded, numerous cold gazes from the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all fell onto her.

No? She was afraid to battle?

As a member of their Royal Sacred Sect, Shang Li actually wanted to dodge the battle with Qin Wentian? Today the Sacred Emperor was personally witnessing this event. Even if Shang Li died to Qin Wentian in combat, she absolutely could not run away. She must fight no matter what.

"Shang Li," an elder-level character coldly spoke, instantly causing Shang Li’s countenance to pale.

"Shang Li." Qin Wentian shouted. When Shang Li looked over, she only heard Qin Wentian coldly speaking, "With a character as despicable as yours, just living on would also be a humiliation."

As the sound of his voice faded, Shang Li only saw Qin Wentian rushing over to her, slashing out his halberd with indomitable force. This halberd strike seemed as if it could penetrate anything. Shang Li frantically unleashed her aura, wishing to defend against it, yet she discovered that the halberd had already pierced her heart. She lowered her head and stared at the halberd embedded in her body as an expression of agony painted her face.

"KNEEL DOWN!" A voice thundered out. Shang Li only felt a formidable force pressing on her heart, forcing her to her knees.

The hearts of the crowd pounded as they stared at the kneeling Shang Li. True intent of Dream, Shang Li was in a dreamscape earlier, in reality there was no halberd embedded in her heart. Qin Wentian was still standing at his original location but with a single shout, he actually forced Shang Li to kneel down. This scene made the expressions on the faces of those from the Royal Sacred Sect turn incomparably unsightly. Zai Qiu only had flames of anger in his eyes, and his eyes flashed with killing intent as he stared at Shang Li.

Trash, utter trash. A coward who shied away from battle, a person without a resolute heart, easily allowing Qin Wentian's dreamforce to invade.

This time around, Qin Wentian really moved. Shang Li's heart trembled, her eyes finally regained a trace of clarity, but everything was already too late. Qin Wentian's ancient halberd pierced right through the center of her brows. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect didn't act, nobody dared to defy the Sacred Emperor's order. In any case, Shang Li's performance was simply too disappointing. What trash, she was too useless!

Chapter 647: Illusory Demonforce

Shang Li's strength shouldn't be that weak. At the very least, she was an expert that had comprehended three kinds of true intent. No matter what, it should have been impossible for her to be killed by a single move.

However, Shang Li had witnessed the clash between Qin Wentian and the buried immortal back in the Immortal Palace. She had zero confidence in this battle, and knew it would surely lead to her death. When Qin Wentian wanted to kill her, those from her sect didn't even try to stop him, in the end she was still forced to fight. And under threat of death, her will became weak, leading to the easy invasion by dreamforce. Qin Wentian then unleashed his true intent of Dreams and brought her into a dreamscape, killing her with a single strike.

Shang Li's death didn't alert the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to Qin Wentian's true strength. They only cursed Shang Li for throwing the face of their Royal Sacred Sect away. With the Sacred Emperor himself watching the battle, she actually wanted to dodge it? And after which, she couldn't even withstand a single strike. Her death was well deserved.

"Trash." Zai Qiu coldly glanced at Shang Li. Shang Li was a Heaven Chosen from the Grand Shang Faction and wasn't from the Core Faction. And indeed, she was simply too weak and couldn't even stand up to a single strike of Qin Wentian. How embarrassing.

Those from the Grand Shang Faction all had incredibly ugly expressions. Nobody was sympathetic at all for Shang Li's death, there was only disdain and mockery.

Qin Wentian turned, he brandished his halberd and walked towards the center of the crowd with his gaze fixed in the direction of Zai Qiu. He didn't say a word, but the killing intent radiating from him was more powerful than any words he could have spoken.

FIGHT!

Qin Wentian's entire being seemed to radiate a single word - Fight!

Quinn was a Heaven Chosen of the Battle Sword Sect, it was here he was surrounded and slaughtered by the Royal Sacred Sect. This debt of blood definitely needed to be paid.

Not only that, if it isn't because the Medicine Sovereign and Realm lord Wu Mu appearing here today, the immortal will of the Sacred Emperor wouldn't have even appeared. These experts of the Royal Sacred Sect would have directly taken advantage of their position to bully him, dealing with him like they did Quinn, directly killing him without giving him an opportunity. After he was dead, the Royal Sacred Sect could say whatever they wanted.

"We will not speak about who is in the right or wrong today, only settling the debts between us. Qin Wentian, the Sacred Emperor is so magnanimous, giving you a chance. But no matter what, you still have to die today. There’s no path of survival for you." Zai Qiu stepped out. Quinn had already died. As long as Qin Wentian dies too, it could be considered as having avenged Sun Qing’s death.

"Let me do the job," Xia Sheng spoke.

"No, I shall personally handle this." Zai Qiu’s voice was ice cold. His strength wasn’t any weaker than Xia Sheng. After all, his surname was Zai, the resources he had access to exceeded that of what Xia Sheng could obtain.

"Don’t need to argue, who else took part in the killing of Quinn? All of you come at me together." Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke, and as the sound of his voice faded the atmosphere in the surroundings turned heavy. Everyone stared at Qin Wentian, even the Medicine Sovereign, Mo Qingcheng, and the others were all dumbstruck by his confidence.

Does this fellow know who his opponents were?

Xia Sheng and Zai Qiu were both super experts who had comprehended four kinds of true intent. Not only that, they both had powerful bloodline limits giving rise to their superior combat prowess. In the supreme-tier of Heavenly Dipper of the Royal Sacred Region, one would be hard pressed to find any Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns that could defeat the two of them.

Yet Qin Wentian actually said to come at him together?

"Does he really think he is unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper?" Many were coldly laughing in their hearts. Although Qin Wentian had outstanding talent, could it be that he was blinded by his own brilliance? So proud simply because he had some achievements which led to him not knowing how high the heavens are and how vast the earth is?

"Your fame has blinded you. I’ve participated in Quinn’s death as well. Just I alone am sufficient to kill you," an expert beside Zai Qiu spoke. He too, had entered the immortal palace and had a very strong combat prowess. Qin Wentian remembered this guy, he had very strong controlling abilities and had an ancient vine as his astral soul. He was proficient in binding and restricting his opponents.

"Who else? Come the fuck out." Qin Wentian’s halberd pointed to the three of them, his voice tinged with confidence, unexcelled in this world.

"I’ve never met such an ignorantly arrogant person before. You are the first one, and to think you even dare to show off your worthlessness in my Royal Sacred Sect, allowing me to widen my perspective." The expression of that person was as sharp as swords, piercing into Qin Wentian’s body.

"Since he wishes to die faster, let’s grant it to him." A wretched smile flashed in Zai Qiu’s eyes. Although he wanted to perform in front of the Sacred Emperor, but since Qin Wentian wanted to die so badly, they shall give him what he wished for.

"Make sure we kill him in one blow, I don’t wish to look on that arrogant face of his any longer. To think that such an arrogant person is so famous in the Royal Sacred Region and the fact that we almost recruited him. What a humiliation," Zai Qiu stepped out. Xia Sheng and the other person stood on his left and right as they advanced together. A terrifying aura gushed out from them, waves of destruction blasted outwards as crackling explosive sounds erupted in the air.

Rays of faint green light then flashed on Qin Wentian’s body, resembling azure-colored seeds.

RUMBLE!

The person next to Zai Qiu suddenly erupted forth with an incomparably resplendent azure light as a gigantic ancient vine manifested behind his back. This was none other than his astral nova. That ancient vine frenziedly stretched out, blotting out the sky, enveloping this entire space within before it unceasingly stretched towards Qin Wentian.

Numerous vines wrapped around Qin Wentian, wanting to seal his movement. Not only that, there were green thorns all around the vines that pierced into Qin Wentian’s body. A wave of numbness flooded his system, causing him to stiffen as though electrocuted as his muscles spasmed uncontrollably.

"What a powerful astral soul combination, it would surely be more terrifying if this was evolved into a constellation," Qin Wentian mused. Around him, particles of light suddenly appeared. These lights enveloped every part of his body, they resembled astral light yet the energy contained within them wasn’t purely astral energy. A suit of astral armor manifested around him, this strange energy shimmered in and out of existence, causing Qin Wentian to fade in and out of the void. It gave off a blurry sensation, as though he could vanish completely at any instant.

"Mhm?" At this moment, that expert discovered that his needles had no way to pierce into Qin Wentian’s body. The particles of light shining on Qin Wentian’s body seemed to contain a marvellous energy within that possessed an insanely strong defense. It also gave off a sense of extreme violence as though the moment it erupted forth, it would blast out crushing, indomitable might.

This was a brand new type of energy that was born from three kind of martial true intents: The true intent of Demons, the true intent of Force, and the true intent of Dreams.

Qin Wentian termed this energy as the ‘Illusory Demonforce.’ Illusory referring to the true intent of Dreams, demon referring to the true intent of Demons, and force referring to the true intent of Force. This brand new type of energy was comprehended by Qin Wentian from Di Tian’s combat experience, and had many uses to it. This was one of his greatest gains from the trip into the immortal palace.

One usage of the Illusory Demonforce was defense. Not only did it have an insanely high defense, it could fade in and out of existence, and had the properties to reduce the damage taken during combat.

There were several extremely powerful people in the surroundings, naturally they could tell how extraordinary this new power was. This was something formed of a combination of true intents and not only that, it was very difficult to tell which true intents had been used in the creation of this energy. Just like the path of grass hut, the essence those sword strikes contained were all fusions of true intents. There was no form or shadows, losing every trace of the original intents used in the fusion.

Even if it was the same true intents, different people would create a different kind of energy. Qin Wentian's Illusory Demonforce was a creation from a fusion borne of his comprehension.

"There seems to be fluctuations of dreamforce, as well as a savage and brutal aura. Maybe it's the fusion of the true intent of Demons and the true intent of Dreams." An expert from the Royal Sacred Sect spoke, warning Zai Qiu and the two others to be careful. Once true intents were perfectly fused into a new energy, the power that erupted forth would skyrocket several times. Xia Sheng could be the leader of the Core Faction among the younger generations because he had already fused two kinds of true intents perfectly together.

Qin Wentian walked forward step by step, the power of his blood thrumming in his body. A faint demon-like glow exuded from him as the Illusory Demonforce enveloped him entirely. He resembled a descendent of an ancient primordial demon king as a wave of pure destruction erupted outwards.

Chi, chi…

Under the stunned gazes of everyone, sounds of laceration rang out, accompanied by the sound of Qin Wentian's footsteps. The ancient vines restricting him all shredded into nothingness. They only saw a flash of light that seemed to be an effect of that new energy, causing the vines to disappear.

"What is that exactly?" The hearts of everyone pounding rapidly as they stared at that fiend-like young man.

Qin Wentian wasn't ignorantly arrogant; but rather, he truly had the confidence to suppress everyone in Heavenly Dipper.

An overwhelming confidence naturally from the fact that he had tyrannical strength. At this moment, the tyrannical aura exuding from Qin Wentian caused Zai Qiu and the two others to feel an intense sense of danger. The energy enveloping Qin Wentian was a kind of energy that could destroy everything.

"Humiliation?" Qin Wentian stared at the three of them as he coldly spoke. "Today, the three of you will become the humiliation of the Royal Sacred Sect, your name will be hung on the pillar of shame in history for all eternity."

As the sound of his voice faded, an illusory beam of light shot out from him. Zai Qiu and the other two only saw a blurry shadow shimmering in and out of existence that didn’t seem to be real. At this moment, that expert controlling the vine fell into a strange dimension with Qin Wentian and him alone there. When Qin Wentian smashed the halberd out towards him, it was as though in his world the halberd was the only thing remaining.

"NOOOOO!" His body trembled violently, he discovered that no matter how he tried to block this strike, it was useless. This halberd strike had the prowess to destroy him completely.

BANG!

And while he was still stuck in the dreamscape, the halberd had already landed on him. In just an instant, his body turned into dust, scattered by the winds throughout heaven and earth.

A single strike was sufficient to kill him in a domineering manner, causing him to vanish like smoke into thin air.

Regardless if it was the true intent of Demons or the true intent of Force, both of these were extremely tyrannical and violent energies that emphasized attack. How brutally crushing was the Illusory Demonforce formed from the fusion of three true intents? The targets of his attack would all be crushed into nothingness, just like the expert who controlled the vines.

That halberd strike directly smashed apart the confidence of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. They stared dumbfoundedly in amazement, only to see Qin Wentian beginning his next attack. This time around, the target was Zai Qiu!

Chapter 648: Voice Of Utmost Arrogance

Zai Qiu initially wanted to deliver a deathblow to Qin Wentian with the three of them joining forces, taking his enemy’s life away in this battleground. However, he obviously had never imagined that the situation now would occur. Qin Wentian used only a single strike to kill one of his comrades.

That halberd strike caused them all to be thunderstruck. Their hearts pounded rapidly, even their breathing was affected.

However to Zai Qiu, he didn’t have any time to stay shocked. Because, the halberd of Qin Wentian instantly turned onto him. That flickering particle of light seemed to bring him into an illusory world where only that halberd existed. There was no way to dodge that strike, completely no way at all.

Upon feeling that terrifying aura of destruction from the halberd, Zai Qiu involuntarily trembled. He sensed that even if he used his strongest attack in response, he would still have no way to negate the power of that halberd strike.

This halberd strike could penetrate his body, annihilating him completely.

Bzzz!

An intense light flashed as a fearsome corrosive energy gushed out. Zai Qiu’s fist blasted forth as a divine weapon appeared in his hand. The instant the divine weapon unleashed its power, this entire space seemed to be corroded away. The halberd in Qin Wentian’s hand explosively erupted forward while his person retreated, lengthening the distance between him and Zai Qiu.

"Fifth-ranked divine weapon?" Qin Wentian stared at Zai Qiu, looking at a black-colored treasure wielded in his hands. This treasure emanated a fearsome corrosive energy, spreading a web of corruption in all directions. Even the space beside Zai Qiu had already turned black.

"Is this the pride of your Zai Clan? How impressive," Qin Wentian sarcastically remarked. His words causing Zai Qiu to have a burning sensation on his face. He was actually forced to use a fifth-ranked weapon, this undoubtedly indicated that he was useless and needed to depend on the strength of a divine weapon to defend against Qin Wentian’s earlier attack.

"Zai Qiu, of the Zai Clan, a Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect. How awesomely impressive." The smile of disdain on Qin Wentian’s face got wider and wider. He then turned his gaze onto the various experts of the Royal Sacred Sect, only to see their countenances growing ashen and extremely unsightly to behold.

Today, they desired to prove Qin Wentian's guilt and slaughter him on the spot, yet were hindered by the arrival of the Medicinal Sovereign Valley and Immortal Martial Realm's experts, which even caused the immortal will left behind by the Sacred Emperor to manifest. Initially they still believed that the combat strength of Zai Qiu and the others could easily kill Qin Wentian, yet the reality was a complete contrast from what they had imagined. Qin Wentian used absolute strength to kill a Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect, and was even such a threat that Zai Qiu had no choice but to use a fifth-ranked divine weapon.

With the Sacred Emperor spectating the battle, the geniuses of the Royal Sacred Sect couldn't even deal with an outsider. How much of a humiliation was this? Not only that, they were even ridiculed by Qin Wentian.

Bzz!

A wave of terrifying dreamforce gushed out as a blood-colored halberd formed in his hands, replacing his earlier one. This was none other than the Scarlet Demon Halberd, similarly a fifth-ranked weapon. Tendrils of his true intent of Dreams infused the halberd as Qin Wentian dashed towards Zai Qiu. With a wave, the Scarlet Demon Halberd smashed out, and instantly Zai Qiu was brought to a blood-red dimension that resembled Purgatory.

When Qin Wentian infused the Scarlet Demon Halberd with his true intent, no matter how resolute or tough Zai Qiu's will was, he would still be dragged into the dreamscape formed by the Scarlet Demon Halberd.

Zai Qiu's divine weapon erupted outwards, blotting out the skies and threads of black corrosion energy permeated the atmosphere, spreading in all directions. However in that blood-red dimension, countless silhouettes of the Scarlet Demon Halberd were blasting towards him, Qin Wentian's silhouettes seemed to be everywhere in that dimension.

"Damn this dreamscape!" Zai Qiu turned pale. Although the attacking power of his divine weapon was strong, he had no way to put it to good use inside the dreamscape.

Puchi!

A blood-colored halberd pierced right into his body causing Zai Qiu to convulse as bean-sized droplets of perspiration unceasingly flowed down. He let out a low-sounding roar filled with agony, "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO~"

Underneath the unceasing assault in this strange dreamscape, he would die sooner or later.

An intense sense of danger permeated his being, Zai Qiu heard explosive sounds thundering out from by his side. After which, the dreamscape vanished as he felt his entire body devoid of strength. Panting furiously, and staring in incredulous disbelief, there was a blood-red halberd embedded in the forehead of Xia Sheng before being pulled out and pointed back towards him.

"SENIOR!"

Zai Qiu involuntarily shivered when he saw this scene, he felt his entire body turning ice-cold.

That intense sense of danger was real, Qin Wentian's Scarlet Demon Halberd was going right for him, but his senior had blocked it at the key moment and endured the attack instead, dying on his behalf, killed by the Scarlet Demon Halberd.

Swish!

A cold wind gusted, Xia Sheng's body turned into dust and dissipated with the wind. He died the same way as the vine-controlling expert earlier, crushed by a single strike.

Qin Wentian's eyes were cold and radiated killing intent. Zai Qiu's eyes reddened and just as Qin Wentian was about to continue his attack, a number of terrifying auras rushed over as a wind enveloped Zai Qiu bringing him away. After which, several experts appeared in front of Qin Wentian.

Zai Qiu, of the Zai Clan, a descendant of the Sacred Emperor. Although the Sacred Emperor said he didn't care, it didn't mean that the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn't care.

Qin Wentian had already killed Xia Sheng. They all knew if the battle continued, Zai Qiu would surely die at Qin Wentian's hands.

It was already enough, Qin Wentian's arrogance had already reached the limit of what they could take. They can not allow him to kill a descendant of the Sacred Emperor in front of the Sacred Emperor himself.

"I thought we are supposed to settle this grudge ourselves?" Qin Wentian raised his halberd and pointed at the figures in front of him.

"Today, even though the Sacred Emperor does not mind your unbridled arrogance, this matter has already come to an end. Now, just scram." The figures before Qin Wentian all had eyes as sharp as blades as an overwhelming pressure gushed out from them and bore down on Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian's arm to feel an extreme sense of heaviness, making it for him to lift his halberd.

"Do you all treat the words of senior Sacred Emperor as fart?" Qin Wentian mocked, his words causing the expressions on the faces of the experts from the Royal Sacred Region to turn stiff. Although the Sacred Emperor was several generations removed from Zai Qiu, they were still distantly related. Most probably, the Sacred Emperor wouldn't want to see one of his descendants dying here today.

"Your strength is pretty outstanding, why don't you join our Royal Sacred Sect?" At this moment a voice drifted out, this voice belonged to none other than the Sacred Emperor.

"Senior Sacred Emperor must have already seen how the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect banded together to bully those weaker. Why must I join it?" Qin Wentian's gaze held a hint of provocation as he stared in the direction of the voice.

"IMPUDENT!" The countenances of the Royal Sacred Sect's experts all turned ashen. In front of the Sacred Emperor, Qin Wentian actually dared to be so impolite?

"The Royal Sacred Sect is the king of the Royal Sacred Region, the king of this world," the Sacred Emperor calmly replied emotionlessly.

"What does that have to do with me? Could it be that you want me to join the Royal Sacred Sect as a servant to these people?" Qin Wentian's countenance was serene as he continued, "Even without joining your Royal Sacred Sect, I can still sweep unchallenged over every Heavenly Dipper Sovereign of the Royal Sacred Sect. In the future, when I step into the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, I can similarly sweep aside every Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant in your sect as well. Tell me then, what use is there to join your Royal Sacred Sect?"

His calm voice was filled with an intense pride and confidence, causing the hearts of people to shiver. Not joining the Royal Sacred Sect, but still possessed the prowess to sweep unchallenged over the Royal Sacred Sect's Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, reigning supreme in Heavenly Dipper. In that case, what use was there in joining the Royal Sacred Sect?

His words were undoubtedly filled with contempt for the Royal Sacred Sect. However, they were the truth, and hence, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect didn't know how to rebut his statement.

"Little fellow, you are too arrogant," the Sacred Emperor faintly spoke, and a supreme might from afar enveloped Qin Wentian within. Qin Wentian could make out a pair of eyes radiating scintillating light looking at him, the pressure causing Qin Wentian to feel a sense of breathlessness. At that instant, he only felt his body out of his control, and that pair of eyes that appeared from the void seemed to contain enough sharpness to penetrate his body.

"The path you have to walk, is still very long. You can go," the Sacred Emperor softly spoke as that pressure vanished instantly. His soft voice and calm tone was akin to an order.

He was the Sacred Emperor, an immortal. No matter how outstanding one's talent was, in front of immortals, they were nothing but ants. The Royal Sacred Region had so many talented geniuses throughout the generations, yet how many of them could achieve immortality?

"Thanks for Senior's guidance," Qin Wentian stared in the horizon as he politely replied. No matter what the attitude of the Sacred Emperor was, he was still the Sacred Emperor, he is an immortal.

Qin Wentian had a ferocious tiger in his heart and a resolute will and determination to match. He had no need to prove himself to others whatsoever. The Royal Sacred Region wasn’t his final aim. This piece of sky would only be a small part of his life.

After speaking, Qin Wentian turned and held onto Mo Qingcheng’s hand. Both of them smiled at each other before they returned to the side of the Medicinal Sovereign.

Since the Sacred Emperor didn’t wish for Zai Qiu to die, it was impossible for him to kill Zai Qiu.

The situation today could already be considered peaceful. The various experts of the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t act because the experts of the Immortal Martial Realm and Medicine Sovereign had arrived. If not, the Sacred Emperor would never have shown himself.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t think that this matter had concluded. He wanted to kill Zai Qiu. Zai Qiu had personally witnessed Xia Sheng dying for him, how could Zai Qiu still spare him in the future?

In any case, the hatred between him and the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region had simply deepened further.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, let’s leave," Qin Wentian spoke. The Medicinal Sovereign stroked his beard before he smiled and nodded. Qin Wentian was able to calmly meet gains or losses with equanimity, it wasn’t something easy to accomplish.

"Sacred Emperor, farewell then," the Medicine Sovereign stared into the distance as he faintly spoke. After which, he led those of the Medicine Sovereign Valley away as they soared through the air.

"Junior Wu Mu shall bid farewell as well." The envoys of the Immortal Martial Realm departed together with him, vanishing so quickly as though they had never appeared. While the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect only felt that their face and prestige had been completely thrown away today.

Qin Wentian today had used his actions to prove to the entire Royal Sacred Region. Even by not joining the Royal Sacred Sect, I am still unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper. For what do I join the Royal Sacred Sect then?

"Are you still not coming out?" A faint voice resounded through the air. This voice belonged to the Sacred Emperor, his words causing the hearts of the experts to clench. Was there still someone hiding in the shadows? They actually had not discovered anything at all.

Within the void, an intense fluctuation of spatial energy manifested as a golden screen of light cascaded from the sky. A lovely, mesmerizing figure descended from the heavens, standing in the air, as dazzling as a celestial maiden.

"Who is this maiden?" Many frowned, it was actually an extremely young lady, yet they hadn’t discovered her existence. She must have used a rare spatial treasure.

The eyes of this maiden were glacial as she radiated a chill when she stared at the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect. Her countenance was perfect and flawless and even when standing in front of so many experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, she still exuded a magnificence unmatched in her generation. She even reminded people of Qin Wentian’s fiancee Mo Qingcheng. The two of them had different temperaments, yet similarly intense auras.

"If something happens to him, I will level the entire Royal Sacred Sect to the ground." The soft-spoken words of the maiden were cold and emotionless. After which, she turned around and departed, causing the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to stand there dumbstruck as they even forgot to obstruct her due to the audacity of her words.

The hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region had heard an unprecedented voice of utmost arrogance today!

Chapter 649: Will You Marry Me?

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were all dumbstruck by the words they heard.

As the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region, the word of the Royal Sacred Sect was the law, nobody dared to disobey it. However today, a dazzling young maiden with a mysterious resplendent glow around her descended from a spatial treasure and threatened them in front of all the experts present, as well as in front of the Sacred Emperor that if anything happened to Qin Wentian, she would level the entire Royal Sacred Region to the ground.

This unbridled arrogance turned the thoughts of the Royal Sacred Sect's experts topsy-turvy. What character was she exactly that she dared to speak words like this? Also that spatial treasure was extremely strong. They had many of the latter-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants present, yet only the Sacred Emperor had sensed her existence.

Not only that, although she seemed to be very young, in her beautiful eyes there were traces of a undoubtable resolve, as though she would definitely achieve what she had said.

"Capture her!" When that maiden disappeared, only then did the various experts realize that they had been too stunned by her words. A voice rang out filled with a towering coldness, it belonged to none other than peak-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. As the hegemony of this world, how could they stand for such threats?

However, they only saw a golden light flashing in the sky as a terrifying fluctuation of spatial energy permeated the air. That flawlessly beautiful figure stepped onto a bridge from the void and instantly disappeared as the screen of golden light closed, completely vanishing into thin air.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect flew over, yet they only heard a calm voice saying, "She has already left."

"Left?" The experts were all stunned. What a powerful spatial treasure, it could hide the presence of someone completely to the extent that they couldn't discover her existence.

"Sacred Emperor, that female threatened our Royal Sacred Sect, we must kill her!" An old man icily spoke.

"Can you even catch her?" The emotionless voice of the Sacred Emperor rang out, his words causing the gaze of the old man to stiffen. After which the Sacred Emperor continued, "That maiden shouldn't be someone of our Royal Sacred Region."

The hearts of everyone present shuddered at the implications. After which the old man asked again, "Then what should we do?"

"Hmph." A cold voice rang out, filled with dissatisfaction causing the entire space to become silent. Even the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect all felt a pressure pressing down on them.

It seems that the Sacred Emperor wasn't very happy regarding them.

Today, Zai Qiu and the others had no way to resist Qin Wentian, and were even humiliated by Qin Wentian in public. It was no wonder why the Sacred Emperor was unhappy. Even though his status was supreme, and no longer bothered about the matters of the Royal Sacred Region, he would still feel the trapping of emotions.

After that cold snort, the pressure bearing down vanished, and there was no longer any sound. The experts of Royal Sacred Sect remained silent for a long moment before sighing. What should they do? Did they still need the Sacred Emperor to teach them what to do? No wonder the Sacred Emperor was unhappy. The matters that happened today had disturbed the Sacred Emperor, causing him to manifest his immortal will. Not only that, the events today were a great humiliation to their Royal Sacred Sect. The experts were all exceedingly infuriated when they thought about it.

They were the ones who governed this world, and had never been so sullen and depressed before.

...

However, Qin Wentian didn't know what happened after he left. That maiden who protected him for over ten years had always been silently standing in the shadows never forsaking him. There had been simply too many times where he couldn't even sense her existence.

The matter regarding the Royal Sacred Sect naturally caused a commotion throughout the world. Qin Wentian and the rest actually safely left even after going to the Royal Sacred Sect. As to what happened there, there was evidently no way to keep things under wraps save for the matter where that flawlessly beautiful maiden appeared. At that time, only the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were present, and they naturally wouldn't publicize what she said.

The Medicine Sovereign arriving, the Realmlord of the Immortal Martial Realm brought so many envoys to his rescue, and invited Qin Wentian to join them once again. Who cared about offending the Royal Sacred Sect? The mysterious Immortal Martial Realm finally appeared in the field of view of the public. So it turned out that the Immortal Martial Realm was also another power that recruited the most talented geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region once every ten years.

Because of this, even the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect had appeared. Although it wasn't his true-self, it was still his immortal will that presented his thoughts.

And in front of the Sacred Emperor, Qin Wentian killed Xia Sheng, Shang Li, and another Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect. Zai Qiu who was so haughty, wanting Qin Wentian to admit his guilt earlier, was now hiding under the protection of the experts from his sect, not daring to battle. This was the only reason why he could escape death.

And in front of the Sacred Emperor, Qin Wentian announced to the world that even without joining the Royal Sacred Sect, he could still be unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper, easily killing the Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns of the Royal Sacred Sect. In that case, what use was there to join the Royal Sacred Sect?

This matter was already commotion, hence many were paying attention to it. And so this battle naturally became the topic of discussion for people of the Royal Sacred Region. Using only a short span of half a year, Qin Wentian from fighting against Di Shi on the Sacred Royal Platform to comprehending true intent to him who was currently unrivalled in Heavenly Dipper, and had already completed an astounding transformation. This transformation was something impossible to achieve for the vast majority of cultivators.

There were many who had talent high enough to step into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, but this didn’t mean that at the time when they were in Heavenly Dipper, they could rule that realm unchallenged. In the Royal Sacred Region, there were many ascendants, however for existences like Qin Wentian, you can count them on your fingers. He became the symbol of a generation.

However just when Qin Wentian’s name resounded famously throughout the Royal Sacred Region once again, he suddenly vanished completely from sight. For a total of three to four months after he left together with the Medicine Sovereign, there had been no news of him at all.

Some speculated that maybe Qin Wentian had already left the Royal Sacred Region together with the experts of the Immortal Martial Realm. There were also some who speculated that since Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were already engaged, they might be preparing secretly for their wedding.

Naturally all these were mere speculations.

Qin Wentian didn’t really do much in these months, he had been focusing on his cultivation.

Di Tian was still undergoing countless tests in the immortal palace as his strength slowly increased bit by bit. Through these few months, Qin Wentian stayed in the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Mo Qingcheng concocted many pills to aid him in his cultivation. These medicinal pills weren’t those that increased one’s cultivation, but rather, they helped to stabilize one’s foundation and ignite one’s latent potential.

Finally, Qin Wentian broke through to the last level - the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper. Although he was already unparalleled in strength a few months ago back in the Royal Sacred Sect, his cultivation base was only at the eighth level then. And now after a few months of hard work, he finally broke through to the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper.

The next realm, was to cast his very own constellation, entering into Celestial Phenomenon.

Right now, the only thing Qin Wentian was depressed about was that even after breaking through the ninth level, Di Tian still had no way to win against those immortals whose cultivation bases were sealed. Those fellows were simply too powerful, their memories and intelligence were unsealed, hence their usage of true intents wasat their very peak. They also had immortal arts that could unleash unimaginable power. Yet even so, Di Tian's rate of improvement was simply astonishing.

Spring arrived. In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, numerous luxurious manors were situated in the center of a range of evergreen mountains. The fragrance of flowers moved the hearts of people, permeating the atmosphere. Even the air here seemed exceptionally fresh and clean.

There were also simple wooden huts around, cloaked by mists from the mountain and making it so that this place resembled a celestial realm. A maiden was leaning against a green-colored railing formed by ancient vines and staring into the horizons. This woman was clad in white and was as beautiful as a celestial maiden. Her eyes were filled with smiles, and she was even more beautiful in comparison to the scenery here.

There was a silhouette that stood behind the white-robed maiden with his hands around her willowy waist. The celestial maiden then leaned back as her head pressed gently against the face of the person behind her. If this scene was seen by others, they would surely envy this young man.

"Lecher." A small white puppy lay nearby with a satisfied look in its eyes. It narrowed them and stared at Qin Wentian lazily, but his baby-like voice was totally disregarded by the two of them. During this period of time, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were living together, leading a carefree lifestyle so blissful that even immortals would envy them.

"Why did you stop your cultivation? Master said that you've already managed to fuse your true intents, it shouldn't be too difficult to break through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. As long as your cultivation base reached the peak of the ninth level, success would follow naturally." Mo Qingcheng turned and smiled at Qin Wentian.

Staring at that beautiful countenance and rosy red lips, Qin Wentian leaned in for a soft kiss, causing Mo Qingcheng's face to redden as she scolded, "Are you not tired of doing that?"

"You are so beautiful, even if I do this every day for three lifetimes, I won't be tired." Qin Wentian smiled and kissed her again, causing Mo Qingcheng to glare at him before turning her head.

"Qingcheng." At this moment, she only heard Qin Wentian gently calling her name. Mo Qingcheng turned back once more only to feel Qin Wentian hugging her tighter as he stared deeply into her limpid eyes.

"What's the matter?" Mo Qingcheng's heartbeat quickened.

"Marry me." Qin Wentian spoke with deep emotions. It has already been over ten years. From the time they knew each other in Chu, they vowed never to leave each other. The two of them experienced too many things and right now, in the entire Royal Sacred Region, everyone knew about their relationship and were admiring them, giving them their blessings.

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes turned red as tears sparkled in her eyes. She had always been waiting, waiting for Qin Wentian to say these words.

Staring at the reddened eyes of Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian gently caressed her face as he spoke, "Breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon isn’t something that can be accomplished in a day or two. Qingcheng, will you marry me?"

"Mhm," Mo Qingcheng nodded heavily, her tears flowing down because of joy. At this moment, the smile on her face was so beautiful that it could even cause the hearts of people to tremble.

"Where shall we get married at? Shall we hold our wedding here in the Medical Sovereign Valley?" Mo Qingcheng softly asked.

"Wherever we came from, that’s naturally where we would return to. Qingcheng, it has been many years since we’ve left home." Qin Wentian sighed. Ever since Mo Qingcheng was brought to the Pill Emperor Hall, she had never returned to Chu. This trip lasted already for over ten years, how could Mo Qingcheng not miss her clan?

"What about master…?

"Naturally we will invite them for the wedding. Let us first return to Chu." Qin Wentian smiled.

Currents of warmth flowed in Mo Qingcheng’s heart, she leaned lightly against Qin Wentian’s chest. He really did know what was in her heart.

‘Wherever we came from, that’s naturally where we would return to.’ She had indeed missed home terribly and wished to return to her clan for a visit.

"Wentian, when are we setting off?" Mo Qingcheng asked in a low voice.

"Now, we will move out immediately." Qin Wentian run his fingers through Mo Qingcheng’s hair before carrying her in a princess hug and directly soared into the sky. His sudden actions caused Mo Qingcheng to be dumbstruck but soon after, smiles flickered in her eyes, so beautiful that she could topple empires.

"Wait for me!" A baby-like voice whined, and a moment later, a streak of white light zoomed upwards and a puppy jumped onto Qin Wentian’s shoulder. Just like this, two humans and a demonic beast soared through the air, heading for the direction of Grand Xia.

The country of Chu, it had already been ten over years since they last saw it. How could Qin Wentian not be filled with longing for his family as well?

Father Qin Chuan, Sister Qin Yao, Teacher Mustang. Were all of them still faring well?

Chapter 650: Attitude Of The Mo Residence

The territory of Chu was governed by the Emperor, Chu Wuwei. Although he wasn’t able to cultivate, he was always extremely interested in the path of cultivation and made it so that the whole country of Chu was adopting a very positive attitude towards the martial path that grew stronger and stronger each year. Right now, it could be said to be a golden age in Chu for cultivators.

Once, Yuanfu Realm cultivators were considered the peak here and Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were extremely rare legends. But now, Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns could be seen roaming Chu occasionally.

The martial academies in Chu had made many contributions to this golden age. Especially for the Emperor Star Academy that was supported by the Emperor Chu Wuwei. They had plentiful resources, many powerful innate techniques and arts, and had cultivated many outstanding young talents. The majority of the top ten in the Jun Lin Banquet every year would originate from the Emperor Star Academy. Even the ten elites of Chu were mostly people from the Emperor Star Academy.

Other than the Emperor putting in effort, the environment played a part as well.

Back then after the Nine Mystical Palace was destroyed, the Greencloud Pavilion became the transcendent power in charge of Chu.

The Greencloud Pavilion wasn’t like the Nine Mystical Palace, choosing to stay behind the scenes and content to let things run by themselves. They oversaw Chu, Snowcloud, and ten other countries directly. The countries under them were known as the Greencloud Imperial Empire.

This Greencloud Imperial Empire was naturally directly governed by the Greencloud Pavilion. Hence, Chu Country could now be considered a vassal state of the Greencloud Imperial Emperor. There were exchanges regarding cultivation between the ten great vassal states and the competition was extremely intense, causing the people of Chu to be more inspired to the martial path.

Although Chu was a vassal state, they were still an independent country. Chu had a very long history and there were some famous people that were still topics of discussion, an example were Qin Wentian and Chu Mang.

The prince Chu Mang was the number one of the ten elites in Chu and had unparalleled combat prowess in Yuanfu.

There was also Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian with his strength alone overturned the then-ruler of Chu and obtained the royal authority. He was the person who chose the next Emperor of Chu and he chose Chu Wuwei for that position eventually.

As for the Royal Capital of Chu, this place had been baptised by the passing of time, yet it still stood tall and strong. It had a history as well as stories of its own.

To Qin Wentian, Chu was simply too small. Any remote corner in the incomparably vast Royal Sacred Region was several times stronger than this place. However, when he stood in the air space of the Royal Capital, an indescribable feeling overcame his heart.

Ten years, it had already been ten years. He left Chu from Grand Xia at the age of eighteen, and only returned back to this place after ten years had passed. The grudges he had formed in this place were long dissipated, like smoke in thin air. His heart was only filled with the warmth of fond memories. On that handsome countenance of his, a heartfelt smile could be seen etched upon his lips.

Mo Qingcheng was the same as well. It had been ten years, how could she not miss this place? This was the place where she grew up, the place where she and Qin Wentian had fallen in love with each other.

"I still remember back then over there in the Dark Forest, I misunderstood you and Fan Le. I can still remember how stubborn that back view of you looked." Mo Qingcheng stared at the Dark Forest far away as a gentle smile flashed on her face.

Her words also caused Qin Wentian to recall the scene years before as he replied, "Haha! but if it wasn’t for the misunderstanding back then, how could you have remembered me?"

"Damn you!" Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, her actions causing him to break out in an uproarious laughter. In the past, Mo Qingcheng was the number one beauty in Chu while he was the person the royal clan of Chu wanted to deal with. Who could have ever imagined he would be able to walk so far on his path?

"That tree is still there. Do you still remember the snow back then?" The two of them slowly walked in the air while Mo Qingcheng pointed to an ancient tree while she smiled.

"How could I ever forget? That sound of the word ‘dumbo’ has literally stolen my heart and soul away. Back then, my Qingcheng was a little demoness." Qin Wentian teased, causing Mo Qingcheng to turn red as she ruthlessly pinched Qin Wentian.

The two of them thought back to the matters of their past as they strolled around in the airspace of Chu.

On the ground, many citizens of Chu felt their hearts trembling when they stared at the sky.

"What a beautiful maiden." Those silhouettes stared at Mo Qingcheng and discovered that they had no way to shift their gaze aside. Compared to this maiden, the current number one beauty of Chu was simply insignificant. However right now, this celestial-like maiden was pulling the hands of a young man with a blessed smile on her face. Maybe she didn’t know how mesmerizing her smile would appear to the onlookers.

Despite the commotion caused, nobody flew up into the sky to disturb them. The young man also exuded a magnificence unexcelled in his generation. That lofty aura of his, that fluttering hair, those eyes that resembled starry constellations pointed out the fact that he was an extraordinary character.

"Shall we go to Sky Harmony City first?" Mo Qingcheng gently spoke. Qin Wentian’s hometown was in the Sky Harmony City.

"No worries, since we have already arrived at the Royal Capital, we will pay a visit to your home first," Qin Wentian laughed. Looking into his eyes, Mo Qingcheng smiled and nodded her head. She believed that with Qin Wentian’s current state of heart, he wouldn’t be bothered about the unhappy events and conflict that occurred between him and some of her clan members in the past.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t do so, he wasn’t so petty. He was deeply in love with the maiden beside him and would naturally pardon those things that had happened once before. Let everything in the past be buried within the wind.

The Mo Residence was still a major clan in Chu. After old man Mo broke through to Heavenly Dipper, the status of their Mo Clan rose a lot. In addition, there were rumors saying that the young miss of the Mo Clan, the then number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng, was recruited by a transcendent power of Grand Xia. However, there were many who had doubts on this. After all, so many years had already passed and they had never seen Mo Qingcheng return. Also, since Mo Qingcheng was a woman of such beauty, it could be considered extremely normal if she met some powerful guys with evil intentions in the vast Grand Xia.

However, even without Mo Qingcheng, the status of the Mo Residence was considered top-tier in Chu. Their clan size was growing and had many bodyguards on their premises. All in all, the Mo Residence was flourishing very well.

At this moment outside the Mo Residence, many guards stood guard over here. And right now as their gazes turned skyward, they had no way to shift their gazes away.

A handsome young man unexcelled in his generation, together with a flawlessly beautiful young woman hand in hand came flying over. These two people halted as they arrived at the airspace above the Mo Residence.

"Both of you are?" A guard questioned upon noting their arrival.

"Let’s go in." Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng’s hand as they landed on the ground. After which, as they stepped out, the guards only felt their eyes were playing tricks on them. The silhouettes of the two people had completely vanished from their sight. Everyone was greatly shocked as they turned and quickly rushed into the residence.

After entering through the gates, Mo Qingcheng slowly ambled forwards, staring at everything in the Mo Residence as a naive and innocent looking smile akin to that of a young girl appeared on her face. Many people in the residence were stunned when they saw them and finally, an older butler of the Mo Residence recognized Mo Qingcheng. His body trembled like a willow in the wind as he quickly bowed low, "Miss Qingcheng, have you finally returned home?"

"Mhm, I've returned," Mo Qingcheng nodded her head. That old butler stared at the smile on Mo Qingcheng's face as hot tears flowed from his face. After which, he turned and ran throughout the Mo Residence as he shouted, "Little Miss has returned, Miss Qingcheng has come home!"

Those guards who rushed in after them all felt their hearts shaking when they heard the words of the old butler. Miss Qingcheng? In the Mo Residence there was only a little miss by the name of Qingcheng. She was the number one beauty in Chu ten years ago, Mo Qingcheng.

An uproar soon arose throughout the Mo Residence. Among the younger generation, there was no one who was more outstanding than Mo Qingcheng. Even though she had left home for ten years, there would still be people in Chu talking about the number one beauty of Chu ten years ago.

Not long after, many people appeared before Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. To Qin Wentian, these people were all strangers. After all, he was only acquainted with Mo Qingcheng's father, Mo Tianlin, but to Mo Qingcheng, these strangers were all her kin.

Those elders who watched Qingcheng grow up felt their hearts taken aback as they laid their gazes onto Mo Qingcheng now. Qingcheng had grown even more beautiful and her aura was even more outstanding compared to back then. Just casually standing there could cause everything in this world to lose their luster.

The youths were all dumbfounded by this scene. When they were very young, they would often crowd around sister Qingcheng because she was too beautiful. Now that they had all grown up and see with their own eyes Mo Qingcheng again, did they truly understood how soul-stirring Mo Qingcheng was.

As to the fact that Mo Qingcheng was holding onto Qin Wentian's hands caused some gazes among the crowd to turn unfriendly, especially some of the younger males of the Mo Clan. They were all thinking in their hearts,who was this young man? How dare he hold the hand of the number one beauty of their Mo Clan. Had he already succeeded in pursuing her?

"Father, mother." Mo Qingcheng dashed into the embrace of her father and mother who stood among the crowd, tightly embracing them. They had been separated for far too long.

Mo Tianlin stared at Qin Wentian as he sighed in his heart. The young man whose name shook Chu during the Jun Lin Banquet back then seemed to have already finished a startling transformation. Right now, Qin Wentian's eyes were so deep that nobody could see through them and after so many years, he still held on to Mo Qingcheng's hand, bringing her back home to them.

Ten years...but they were still together now.

"Uncle Mo," Qin Wentian greeted.

"Mhm," Mo Tianlin replied as he nodded. "Seeing that the two of you are still together, I feel much better in my heart."

Back then, Mo Tianlin actually had a great liking to Qin Wentian. But because of the appearance of Hua Xiaoyun, as well as the attitude of his father, old man Mo, he had no choice nor control over the situation then.

"Mhm, this time the reason why we came back is so that I can organize a grand wedding for Qingcheng. Uncle Mo, you won't be against this, right?" Qin Wentian gently smiled. From his words, everyone in the surroundings trembled as they stared at Qin Wentian in a daze.

Even Mo Tianlin was stunned slightly. Glancing at Mo Qingcheng, he only saw Mo Qingcheng walking to Qin Wentian's side and held his hand. Upon seeing that, Mo Tianlin knew that even if he objected, he won't be able to change anything. But he didn't have any reason to object in the first place. Hence, he laughed and nodded and agreed, "Since Qingcheng is willing, I naturally wouldn't have any reasons for objection as well."

His words caused all those from the Mo Clan to be taken aback. Who was this young man? Why did Mo Tianlin agree to his marriage with Mo Qingcheng so easily?

Just based on Mo Qingcheng's beauty, there would be countless elites in this world pursing her. Even the dukes and marquis of the Greencloud Imperial Empire or even elite members of the transcendent power Greencloud Pavilion would feel their hearts stir when they looked at her.

"Tianlin."

An elder of the Mo Clan called out, only to see Mo Tianlin waving his hands as he continued, "Let's go into our house and sit as we continue."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng nodded in agreement. Soon after entering, Mo Qingcheng was pulled away by her mom as many people crowded around Qin Wentian, surveying him in a curious manner. There were even people who were asking Qin Wentian about his background and his level of cultivation. But to all the questions, Qin Wentian merely smiled and didn't answer while continuing to sip his wine.

At this moment, an old man walked over. The eyes of this old man contained the vitality of dragons and tigers, and faintly exuded a sense of imposingness. However, he was stunned into motionlessness when his eyes landed onto Qin Wentian.

"Father, this young man is here to propose to Qingcheng." A brother of Mo Tianlin called out.

"Mhm." At this moment, great waves rose in old man Mo’s heart. Qin Wentian actually brought Qingcheng back? He had once assumed that he would never be able to see them again in this lifetime.

The crowd saw that old man Mo walked to Qin Wentian’s side as Qin Wentian stood up. Old man Mo’s frame then stooped slightly as he politely stated, "Just remain sitting."

Qin Wentian started, he didn’t expect old man Mo would be this courteous to him.

"Old man Mo…" Qin Wentian wanted to say something only to see that old man Mo interjected by personally pouring a cup of wine for him.

"Qin Wentian ah, the matters back then… it was me this old man who was foolish and almost caused great harm to Qingcheng. I’m sorry for my actions, and now that the two of you are back safe and sound, I’m already very satisfied in my heart. As for the wedding between you both, I will definitely ensure our Mo Residence will do its best to organize it."

"Qin Wentian!" The hearts of those in the surrounding pounded violently when they heard the name. So this young man was him, no wonder he seemed so familiar. Back then during the Jun Lin Banquet, several elders of the Mo Clan had seen him before. That young man who once caused great waves of commotion to arise in Chu was in love with Mo Qingcheng back then. To think that now, after ten years, they were still together with each other, bonded by their love.

It was only that back then, didn’t old man Mo oppose to their relationship? Why was he so polite to Qin Wentian now?

But how could they know that in the past when old man Mo witnessed Qin Wentian unleashing his astral souls in a fit of anger, he was so shocked that he was shaken to his very core. Now that he thought back to it, it was indeed he who had let down Mo Qingcheng.

After that, he went to roam Grand Xia and till now, there was a piece of news which he hadn’t even completely digested yet.

The number one ranker of the Heavenly Fate Ranking, Qin Wentian, dragged a demon sword for a hundred thousand miles, using his blood to feed the sword, transforming into a primordial great roc, using that demon sword to split apart the Pill Emperor Hall!

The Pill Emperor Hall was a high up, transcendent power in Grand Xia. Yet he spared no expense, splitting the Pill Emperor Hall apart because of the love he had for a maiden. Who was the maiden? Of course, it was Mo Qingcheng!

Nobody knew how terribly shocked old man Mo was back then during that year when he heard the news. It was as though there were countless peals of thunder going off in his mind. Even till now, so many years later, he could still remember the expressions of awe on the faces of the crowd in Grand Xia when they spoke about the legendary Qin Wentian!

Chapter 651: Going Home

After old man Mo learned of what Qin Wentian had done, he felt extremely guilty in his heart. Especially so when he learned that the Pill Emperor Hall had actually used the essence of Mo Qingcheng’s life to nurture a corpse, he felt an intense sense of self-reproach.

Regarding this matter, old man Mo had never told anyone in the Mo Residence before. He himself didn’t even know if Qingcheng was alive or dead, and now that he saw Qin Wentian bringing Mo Qingcheng home, he naturally felt extremely relieved in his heart.

"Old man Mo, let’s drink a toast together. The matters of the past shall be like this wine in the cup, vanishing after we drink it. If Wentian’s attitude was disrespectful in the past, I beg you to pardon me." Qin Wentian inclined his cup and spoke to old man Mo, his words causing old man Mo to smile.

"Right. With this sentence of yours, I’m at ease. In the future, Qingcheng will be married to you and I can also be considered to be relieved of a load on my mind. Come, let’s toast."

The two of them raised their wine cups and clanked them together, drinking the wine content in the cup in a single gulp. After which, old man Mo turned to those of the Mo Residence as he spoke, "From now onwards, Qin Wentian is the son-in-law of our Mo Residence."

Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as a smile flickered within her eyes. She then winked at Qin Wentian, appearing to be extremely mischievous, just like how she often winked at him when she was younger.

"Are you really Qin Wentian?" A youth walked to the side of Qin Wentian, staring at him with curiousity in his eyes.

This youth had delicate features and eyes bright with spirit, he wasn’t akin to some silkpants young masters from major powers. The eyes he looked at Qin Wentian with blazed with hints of awe.

"Yes. Do you know of me?" Qin Wentian smiled. This youth was around eighteen years of age and looking at him caused Qin Wentian to be reminded of himself in the past.

"I know…" The youth’s face turned red as nervousness flashed past his countenance. He stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "My name is Mo Feng, I am Sis Qingcheng’s paternal younger cousin. Back then when you participated in the Jun Lin Banquet, I was only eight years of age."

"Mo Feng." Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes flickered as she stared at this good-looking youth in astonishment. That chubby little kid from back then had actually grown up and was so different now.

"Oh." Qin Wentian nodded at Mo Feng. Mo Feng began to hem and haw as though he was extremely nervous.

"Brother-in-law, don’t you know you are the idol of Mo Feng? He has idolized you for many years already." The sound of a young girl drifted over as a slender and elegant figure that bore some resemblance to Mo Qingcheng appeared. Although she wasn’t as beautiful as Mo Qingcheng, she could still be considered a rare beauty in her own right. Her eyes were filled with the dynamicness and vitality of youth.

"Isn’t this little lass Mo Yu?" Mo Qingcheng murmured as those standing by the side laughed. "Qingcheng, she is Mo Yu indeed. Over ten years has passed in the blink of an eye. At the time when you left, Mo Yu was still a baby doll but now, her suitors have already knocked on the door of our Mo Residence so many times that our door is almost damaged."

"Sister Qingcheng!" Mo Yu sweetly called out, greeting Mo Qingcheng.

"Wentian, seems like we have both grown old." Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian exchanged glances as they smiled. Mo Feng and Mo Yu were the son and daughter of her uncle. Back then they were still kids but now, they were all already nearing adulthood.

"Silly lass, if you are old, what does that makes me?" Mo Qingcheng’s mom stroked Mo Qingcheng’s hair as everyone silently sighed. Mo Qingcheng was simply too beautiful, so beautiful that it made one forget her age. On her face, no traces of passing time could be seen on it. It was flawless and perfect.

"Brother-in-law, this is the first time we met. Shouldn’t you be giving us some meeting gifts?" A mischievous expression appeared on Mo Yu’s face as she smiled sweetly to Qin Wentian.

"Mo Yu, isn’t your face too thick, how can you be so unashamed," Mo Feng disdainfully replied.

"I’m not the same as you, going red the moment you meet brother-in-law, falling in love with some girl, yet you don’t even dare to confess."

Mo Yu giggled as she stared at Mo Feng, her words causing Mo Feng to point at her as he stuttered, "You, you…."

Qin Wentian stared at this pair of siblings as a happy smile lighted up his face. With an intention of his thoughts, a robe appeared in his hands, dazzlingly bright, manufactured from gold and jade.

"Do you like this?" Qin Wentian stared at Mo Yu as he smiled.

"Wentian, is this a defensive-type divine weapon?" Old man Mo could feel the fluctuations of astral energy from the robe.

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded.

Mo Yu received the robe as she smiled, "Thank you brother-in-law."

After speaking, Mo Yu instantly wrapped the robe around her as astral energy circulated protectively, shimmering with resplendent light. Mo Yu was so happy that she jumped up and down many times.

"What weapon are you proficient with?" Qin Wentian stared at Mo Feng as he asked.

"Spear." Mo Feng replied.

Qin Wentian nodded, and an instant later, a sparkling silver-white long spear appeared in his hand as he passed it to Mo Feng. "However, don’t depend too much on divine weapons. You can only use this in situations of life and death."

"Understood," Mo Feng accepted the spear as he emotionally nodded.

Within the Mo Residence, Mo Qingcheng naturally had other cousins. It was just because of their personalities and ages, they didn’t come up and request meeting gifts from Qin Wentian. Mo Yu was more vivacious and as for Mo Feng, he had idolized Qin Wentian ever since he was young.

"Wentian, if there’s a chance to, could you provide guidance to these disappointing fellows?" Old man Mo laughed as he continued, "Your cultivation should have long already broken through to Heavenly Dipper?"

Old man Mo actually couldn’t see through Qin Wentian’s level of cultivation.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head, his actions causing the hearts of those from Mo Residence to shiver. Such a young Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, the concept of this was simply too terrifying.

"Qingcheng has also stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm for many years and not only that, her alchemy skills are at a higher level compared to her cultivation base. In the outside world, tens of thousands of people all hold her in admiration," Qin Wentian smiled. He wasn’t trying to boast but rather, he let them understand the weight of the status which Mo Qingcheng had currently, so her clan members would have some consideration when asking about things and wouldn’t bring up unhappy events of the past.

And indeed, when they heard what Qin Wentian had said, the expressions on the faces of Mo Qingcheng’s clan members all changed. She had stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm for many years and her alchemy skills were on an even higher level?

They had no way to imagine the status Mo Qingcheng had now, they didn't even dare to think about it. Because of their limited experience in Chu, they simply had no way to imagine such a high level.

After knowing Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's strength, the banquet that followed was as Qin Wentian had expected, nobody mentioned any unhappy things, while old man Mo had also truly repented. The last barrier of ill-feeling Qin Wentian had also vanished into the thin air like smoke, as he truly treated Mo Qingcheng's parents like his own, and the atmosphere was joyous and harmonious. Old man Mo kept on drinking as his spirits got higher and higher, and he even proposed taking the initiative to head over to Qin Wentian's home in Sky Harmony City to discuss the grand wedding with the foster father of Qin Wentian, Qin Chuan. Things got so high that even Qin Wentian was stunned speechless. But after all since it had been such a long time since he went home, how could he let others do so in his stead? He had to make this trip alone.

Also, considering Qin Wentian's current strength, travelling from Chu's Royal Capital to Sky Harmony City wouldn't take too long either.

After the banquet, Qin Wentian bid farewell and headed to Sky Harmony City. Mo Qingcheng initially wanted to tag along, yet Qin Wentian told her to remain at her home to accompany her parents. He could tell the feelings Mo Qingcheng had for her parents, how could he bear to bring Mo Qingcheng away so soon after they reunited?

When Qin Wentian stood on his sword and flew through the air, vanishing from their sight in an instant did everyone in the Mo Residence truly believe his words. Such speed, even their strongest cultivator, old man Mo, wouldn't be capable of it. They were all thinking what level of cultivation this young man whose name once shook Chu had already reached. Maybe, they could find out something from Mo Qingcheng.

However, no matter what they imagined, they couldn't possibly ever imagine that during the grand occasion that was Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's wedding, they would personally witness a tier of power that was inconceivable to them.

...

Sky Harmony City had no major changes to it. Emperor Chu had long bestowed Sky Harmony City as territory to the Wu King. And the current Wu King Manor was the Qin Manor back then. They had absolute authority in Sky Harmony City.

However everyone understood that back then Qin Wu, the grandfather of Qin Wentian, wanted to fight for the royal authority, and his schemes were too insidious and terrifying that he even used his family as chess pieces. This caused Qin Wentian to eventually chose Chu Wuwei to be the emperor instead of his own foster grandfather.

After which, Qin Wu no longer cared about the matters of Chu, choosing to roam the outside world instead. Maybe this was because of the guilt he felt towards the latter generations, he had never once returned and the title of Wu King which he was conferred with was inherited by Qin Chuan the moment he left.

Hence, the ruler of the Sky Harmony City today was none other than Qin Chuan.

Today, in the Wu King Manor, Qin Chuan and a white-haired old man was currently playing chess. The white-haired old man had a frail body and would often cough during their chess match, but there seemed to be a perpetually gentle smile on his face.

"Father, it’s time for you to take your medicine." Beside him, a beautiful lady brought a cup of medicinal tea and passed it to the white-haired old man.

The old man sipped the tea as he coughed a few more times and shook his head, "My body now can’t be compared to back then, but as for you, you seem to be even healthier and your vitality is even more vigorous in comparison." The old man spoke, referring to Qin Chuan.

"The consequences were of your own doing, how could things have happened this way if you didn’t act the way you acted previously? Even without mentioning about health, maybe you would already have a bevy of grandchildren to play with," Qin Chuan reproached.

"Don’t enumerate my shortcomings any more, didn’t I already received the retributive justice paid by my karma? You always harp on this whenever we play chess, are you intentionally trying to make me feel regret?" That white-haired old man sighed. Qin Chuan sighed as well, he then changed the topic, "How about little Bai Qing? Is there still no news of her?"

"None. None at all." The white-haired old man felt a pain in his heart. He had two daughters, the elder one was led astray by him while his second daughter was driven away due to anger from his actions. Although in the end he had come to his senses, what happened had already happened.

This white-haired old man was none other than Bai Qingsong.

"Uncle Bai, don’t think too much. Bai Qing is so kind-hearted, she would surely be fine," another beautiful lady with a bright demeanor gently spoke. She was none other than Qin Yao.

Although Qin Yao also hated Bai Qingsong a lot back then, she didn’t hate him now. After all, Qin Wentian had already forgiven him and Bai Qingsong had truly turned over a new leaf. Back then he came back to the Sky Harmony City and personally paid a visit to Qin Chuan seven times, bowing in apology for his actions. Even Qin Chuan was moved by his sincerity.

"Mhm, let’s hope so. That little lass Bai Qing and Wentian had such a good relationship, sigh…" Bai Qingsong shook his head unceasingly.

"Uncle Bai don’t worry too much, I believe Bai Qing would surely be fine," a voice drifted over, the familiarity of it causing Bai Qingsong and Qin Chuan to shiver.

After which, a silhouette descended from the sky. He was robed in white and was incomparably handsome, exuding an extraordinary aura and a magnificence unmatched through the generations.

The four people below all felt their eyes turn into saucers as they stood there dumbstruck, watching as the young man approached.

Qin Wentian stood on the ground, feeling deeply moved in his heart as he stared at the four of them.

The vitality of his foster father wasn’t bad, although he seemed to have aged. But the appearance of Bai Qingsong truly made Qin Wentian sigh, he had actually became so frail, just like an old man past his prime. These few years, he must have suffered alot after his cultivation was destroyed. But even ordinary humans shouldn’t be as frail as he currently is.

Qin Yao was still as beautiful as ever, and her beauty now had a hint of matureness in it. She stared at Qin Wentian as her eyes started misting over, before tears flowed down her face.

While for Autumn Snow, she only stood there thunderstruck as chaos erupted in her mind. For some reason, her heart was filled with an inescapable nervousness upon seeing Qin Wentian again.

That youth from back then had actually such achievements now. He really was a true dragon among humans.

"Father," Qin Wentian bowed.

"Mhm." Qin Chuan nodded his head, as Qin Yao, him and Qin Chuan exchanged glances as smiles flashed on their countenances. After which, he took huge strides forward, and embraced his dear family members tightly together!

Chapter 652: Family

Qin Chuan and Qin Yao both used a lot of strength in their hugs and involuntarily patted Qin Wentian’s back as they stated with gratification, "It’s good that you’ve returned, it’s good that you’ve returned."

"Father, this son is unfilial. It has been so many years, yet I hadn’t return to pay you a visit." Qin Wentian felt some guilt and remorse when he saw Qin Chuan.

"You have to pursue the martial path outside, everything is fine at home, there’s nothing for you to long about here." Qin Chuan released Qin Wentian from his hug yet Qin Yao was reluctant to do so, she was still tightly embracing this brother of hers.

"Sis, let me see if you have put on weight." Qin Wentian lowered his head and stared at the eyes of Qin Yao which tears are flowing from. Amidst the low-sounding shriek of Qin Yao, Qin Wentian swung her behind his back in a piggyback. His actions causing Qin Yao to glare at him, yet soon after, a heart-warming smile flashed on her face.

"Sis, you are still as slim as ever, there’s no pressure on me at all." Qin Wentian teased before putting Qin Yao back on the ground. He then asked, "Have I a chance to meet my brother-in-law yet?"

"Go to hell! You came back just to tease me? My little brother is so outstanding, how can I ever fall in love with ordinary people? But as for you, you better be honest now, did you bring a girl back?" Qin Yao pointed her finger at Qin Wentian. Although the two of them hadn’t met each other for ten years, they were still as close as ever. The bond between them wouldn’t fade with the passing of time, the instant Qin Yao and Qin Wentian saw each other, they seemed to have been transported back to the time of their youths, as close as ever to each other.

They were carefree and without worries back then. Both capable of laughing without restraint.

"Mhm, I brought a sister-in-law back for you. This time around, I still need to trouble father to help me to propose a marriage," Qin Wentian smiled.

"For real?" Qin Yao started.

"Wentian, is what you saying true?" Qin Chuan was also shocked.

"Father, sister, you guys don’t need to suspect me like this right?" Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Where is she from? Why didn’t you bring her over to our home?" Qin Chuan asked.

"She just came back to Chu and initially, she wanted to come back with me but I told her to stay with her family instead," Qin Wentian replied.

"A woman from Chu?" Qin Chuan and Qin Yao spoke at the same time as they exchanged glances. Qin Yao then laughed, "What a good fellow. Tell me now, is my future sister-in-law, the then number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng?"

"Sis, you are too intelligent." Qin Wentian smiled as he admitted, his words causing Qin Chuan to laugh uproariously. "Fine, I knew long ago you would definitely succeed in pursuing her. You have truly accomplished it. When do you want me to propose? I will go make the arrangement to move out right away."

"Father, why are you so agitated?" Qin Wentian shook his head as he bitterly smiled. Asking Qin Chuan to propose was a sign of respect to elders of both clans. Qin Wentian naturally hoped for his wedding to be as perfect as possible.

Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow, who were standing by the side, couldn’t help but feel their hearts filled with sorrow and regret when they heard the news that Qin Wentian was about to get married. Even the light in Autumn Snow’s eyes dimmed as she recalled that back then, she was one of the top few females in the Sky Harmony City and because of a chance to marry into the Ye Clan, she ended the relationship between herself and Qin Wentian. In the blink of an eye, ten years passed. Only then did she discover that how narrow her and her father’s judgement was back then.

Time could truly changed a lot of things. Initially, their vision only saw Chu. But to the present Qin Wentian, even the entire Grand Xia couldn’t restrict him.

"Wentian, congrats!" Bai Qingsong still offered his blessings despite the feeling of regret in his heart.

"Many thanks Uncle Bai." Qin Wentian nodded to Bai Qingsong. After which, he turned to Autumn Snow, "Are you doing well?"

Staring at the bright and clean eyes of Qin Wentian that flickered with smiles as they gazed upon her, Autumn Snow actually felt an unknown panic, she didn’t dare to meet Qin Wentian’s eyes hence she merely nodded her head in silence.

Right now, Autumn Snow was no longer the young girl she had been. However, she was still as beautiful and now her beauty had hints of a matureness in it.

"Autumn Snow, Father hasn’t finished his game of chess yet?" A voice drifted over. After which, a young man around thirty years of age walked in. This person was instantly stunned as he saw the handsome-looking silhouette before Autumn Snow. After that, he walked to the side of Autumn Snow and linked his arms with her. Although his face was filled with a smile, Qin Wentian could faintly sense a hint of enmity in the eyes of this young man.

Autumn Snow stiffened, as her body spasmed somewhat awkwardly at this coincidence. Although her relationship with Qin Wentian was long severed, she still couldn’t achieve a heart as calm as water when facing him.

"Autumn Snow, what’s wrong?" That young man asked gently.

"Nothing." Autumn Snow shook her head as a strange glow flashed in the young man’s eyes. He then smiled at Qin Wentian, "Hi, how do you do? My name is Bu Xiao, I came from the Greencloud Imperial Empire and Autumn Snow is my fiancee."

"My name is Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian naturally understood where the enmity in this young man’s eyes came from. He paid no attention to it and smiled, "I’m a friend of Autumn Snow."

"Uncle Bai, Autumn Snow, congratulations too." Qin Wentian smiled. Autumn Snow lowered her head, feeling extremely complex in her heart.

Bai Qingsong stared at Bu Xiao before turning to glance at Qin Wentian. Although a smile was on his face, he sighed again in his heart. The Greencloud Imperial Empire? Although they had ten countries under them and was the direct subordinate of the Greencloud Pavilion, Bai Qingsong knew the true reason of why the Nine Mystical Palace was destroyed. Even if the current master of the Greencloud Pavilion was here, he wouldn’t dare to show any disrespect once he knew of Qin Wentian’s identity.

"Brother Qin is the son of Wu King?" Bu Xiao asked.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded and after which, Bu Xiao’s smile flashed with understanding. Merely the son of the Wu King? He truly didn’t understand why the status of this man would make Autumn Snow feel this way.

"Right now, the Chu Country is a country under the Greencloud Imperial Empire. If Brother Qin is interested in expanding his horizons, I, Bu, is more than willing to arrange the position of a government official for brother Qin." Bu Xiao laughed, his words causing the others here to be dumbstruck. Was this Bu Xiao intentionally trying to show off in front of Qin Wentian?

"Many thanks for the well intentions of Brother Xiao. However, I, Qin, don’t have any interest in that." Qin Wentian smiled as he shook his head. Bu Xiao then added, "Ah, that’s truly a pity."

"Alright Brother Qin Chuan, we will drop by next time and shall make a move first." Right now, in order to avoid any more awkwardness, Bai Qingsong initiated to leave. Qin Chuan naturally had no objections to it.

"Who is that Bu Xiao?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Chuan as he asked.

"He’s a high-ranking military officer of the troops the Greencloud Imperial Empire stationed in Chu. His father is a general of the Greencloud Imperial Empire and right now, the Greencloud Imperial Empire has control over the countries which used to be under the administration of the Nine Mystical Palace. They are stepping in, and enforcing their rule even more strictly." Qin Chuan shook his head. However, he couldn’t be bothered with this thing.

Qin Wentian frowned when he heard Qin Chuan’s words. Back then, he allied with the Greencloud Pavilion to destroy the Nine Mystical Palace. After which, he didn’t even mind when the Greencloud Pavilion took over the territories which belonged to the Nine Mystical Palace. But the Greencloud Pavilion should know very well that his hometown was in Chu, did they not instruct the Greencloud Imperial Empire properly? Let’s hope that he’s thinking too much about this.

"Wentian, after all these years, how have you been doing when you were roaming the world? Quickly tell me some stories." Qin Yao pulled on Qin Wentian’s arm as she smiled.

"Sis, just like before, you love my company too much, right?" Qin Wentian teased as he continued, "Wait for me, let me go pay respect to foster-mother and the other uncles first."

"Mhm, that’s only natural. Let’s talk as we move, I will get mother to prepare the most deliciously scrumptious meal ever for you." Qin Yao pranced about while leading the way. Qin Chuan followed behind both of them. When he saw how deep the bond between this pair of siblings was, he couldn’t help but shake his head as warmth flooded his heart.

"It’s about time for our family to eat a reunion dinner." Qin Chuan clasped his hands behind his back as he hummed a melody. It has been a long long time since he was in such high spirits.

It was inevitable for the Qin Residence to be extremely lively today. After that, they still had to prepare to head over to the Mo Residence to formally propose a marriage.

Qin Chuan, Qin He and Qin Ye, even his cousins Qin Shang and Qin Zhi also arrived. Right now, both his cousins were already married. Qin Shang even had a six-year old daughter named Qin Xin.

Back then in the chaotic battles of Chu, Qin He and Qin Ye were both injured, and after that, they wanted nothing more for their children to start a family. Qin He won the race, he was the first to become a grandfather.

"Xin`er, quickly call me Uncle." Qin Wentian hugged Qin Xin as Qin Yao teased the lovely child. Qin Xin was a beautiful child whose looks somewhat resembled a porcelain doll.

"Uncle!" Qin Xin’s child-like voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian to laugh happily as he tenderly pinched her cheeks. Qin Yao by the side went silly-eyed as she spoke, "Back then you did this to me, now you are doing the same thing to our niece!"

"This is called a form of doting." Qin Wentian laughed, causing Qin Yao to roll her eyes. A young brother pinching the cheeks of his elder sister, can that even be called ‘doting’?

"Uncle, why hasn’t Xin`er seen you before?" Qin Xin’s arms hugged Qin Wentian’s neck, she seemed to like this uncle of hers a lot. She felt that the eyes of her uncle were very nice to look at, much cleaner and more beautiful compared to her parents.

"Uncle went to a far away place, I only came back just today," Qin Wentian smiled.

"Oh? A very far away place? Is it fun there?" Xin Qin’s little eyes shimmered with a light, filled with childlike curiosity.

"Of course, it’s very fun there!"

"Then, can uncle bring Xin`er there to play?"

"Of course, Uncle shall bring Xin`er to wherever she wants to play." Qin Wentian stared at the innocent Qin Xin as he felt a warmth coursing through his heart. He then called out, "Big brother Qin Shang, you are really so blessed."

"You quickly go have a child of your own. Wentian, your wife is the number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng. If the child born to you both is a daughter, I wonder how beautiful she would be." Qin Shang now had already matured. When he stared at the bearing of Qin Wentian, he knew how talented his younger brother was. Qin Wentian would definitely have extraordinary accomplishments in the future.

"It’s still too early for me." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. He was truly fond of little Qin Xin but if he had a child of his own, he would have an attachment that he had to fulfil. If he roamed the world outside, he would no longer have the same mentality as he has now.

"Brother Qin Shang, I wish to bring Xin`er out to Chu to play. Is it possible for me to do so?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Xin`er is still so young, would she be unused to traveling?" Qin Shang’s wife was very young, only around twenty five to twenty six of age and was also a beauty in her own right.

"Mother, Xin`er likes Uncle a lot, there will be no problems." Xin`er sat on Qin Wentian’s knee, she had already bonded with Qin Wentian on such a deep level.

"Of course there’s no problem. Xin`er, do not throw tantrums or make any trouble for your uncle when he brings you out to play, okay?" Qin Shang stared at his daughter as he warned in a stern tone. Since Qin Wentian wants to bring Xin`er out to play, he was worried that Xin`er would be too mischievous to handle.

"Mhm. Wentian, this little doll is extremely naughty at times. If you find her troublesome, just send her back to our residence." Qin Shang pinched his wife’s hands lightly, hinting to her not to disagree. After all, this was the first time his wife has met Qin Wentian. How could she be willing to entrust their daughter to someone she has never met before. It was only normal that she would be worried.

Qin Wentian also naturally understood this point. The reason why he wanted to bring Qin Xin out to play was actually because he planned to adjust Qin Xin’s constitution. Seeing how young Qin Xin was, her energy channels and meridians weren’t ‘fixed’ yet, it was easier to adjust now compared to after she has grown up.

Back then when the Ye Clan brought their men to kill him, his uncle Qin He, the father of Qin Shang, had walked out to draw attention away and faced the danger for him. Qin Wentian could never forget the back view of Qin He back then. This debt of gratitude was something he had to repay and what’s more, he was also truly fond of this little doll Qin Xin!

Chapter 653: Heart Warming

One family gathered warmly together and ate a reunion dinner. For this meal, the ingredients were all rich and sumptuous. Although the food weren't really valuable stuff and exotic delicacies boiled from high-grade medicinal herbs or demonic beasts, it was one of the best meals Qin Wentian had in recent years.

The marvelous feelings of eating together with his family after ten years outside roaming the world was something he would never be able to experience. Qin Wentian who was at home now, was totally relaxed. A relaxation that comes from his heart.

He heard Qin Zhang and Qin Zhi talking about their cultivation, talking about their love experiences as a warm smile flashed on his face. Occasionally, he would ask a few question, and make some idle chatter. It was all very casual.

The others also heard the stories Qin Wentian told them, which left them all with awe in their hearts. The world outside was simply too vast, even Grand Xia was termed as a place of desolation. Out of the three empires, Grand Xia was the weakest. It was so pathetically weak that no one else even wanted to venture here.

Grand Zhou and Grand Shang were all subordinates of the Royal Sacred Sect. In the Royal Sacred Region there were: countless vast sects, powerful clans, and ancient countries; and any one of them could effortlessly decimate Grand Xia. Just a lackey from any ancient country would be able to trample this so-called Greencloud Imperial Empire into dust.

"In that case, wouldn't that means it's very hard to eke out a living in the Royal Sacred Region?" Qin Wentian's foster mother used her chopsticks and passed Qin Wentian food as she asked worriedly. So many major powers out there while Qin Wentian was roaming the world alone. How could that be easy?

"Yeah, very difficult." Qin Wentian nodded. Indeed, it hadn't been easy on him all these years.

"Wentian, take your time. The world outside is very vast, just walk your path step by step. Who knows, maybe you could also join a major power in the future and have a ranking similar to marquises and dukes of ancient countries." Qin Shang consoled Qin Wentian. His words caused Qin Wentian to start before he smiled and nodded his head. In front of his family, there was no need for him to boast about his achievements.

"When I grow up, I must definitely roam the world with uncle!" Little Qin Xin stated in her childish voice, her words causing everyone to laugh. Qin Wentian then pinched her little cheeks as he stated, "Okay, when you grow up you will definitely become a female hero whose name will shake the world, making it so that countless people hold you in admiration."

"Mhm." Qin Xin's little head bobbed in agreement, her actions appeared somewhat comical as everyone laughed again.

"Wentian, there’s only two more months to the end of the year. How about setting the wedding on the first day of the new year?" Qin Chuan asked as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"It shall be as father decides." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Okay. Three days later, I will lead some men and head to the Mo Residence to propose a marriage. You don’t need to busy yourself with these things, just take a good break." Qin Chuan replied.

"Right," Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t have any objections. After dinner, those that gathered all left one by one as the night draws late. After everyone left, before his foster mother retired to her chambers, she reminded Qin Wentian and Qin Yao, "Both of you better rest early, don’t stay up too late."

"Understood, I will accompany Wentian for a little while longer." Qin Yao mischievously smiled.

"I know how deep your relationship is." Mother Qin laughed as she left with Qin Chuan.

Qin Wentian and Qin Yao walked to a grass patch in the courtyard and sat down, allowing the starlight to cascade over them.

"Report to me honestly, how many things did you keep hidden from our clan members earlier." Qin Yao stared at Qin Wentian as though they were in an inquisition.

"You can’t possibly want me to say every single thing that happened to me in these ten years right?" Qin Wentian was somewhat depressed.

"Hmph, tell me what’s your cultivation base first." Qin Yao’s lips twitched, she wasn’t going to let this fellow off this easily.

"Peak of Heavenly Dipper," Qin Wentian shrugged. Although Qin Yao was already somewhat prepared, her body still shivered when she heard Qin Wentian’s words. In the past, just a first-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was considered a legend in Chu. Now, Qin Wentian was only twenty-eight years of age yet he was already at the peak of Heavenly Dipper? Such a level was something Qin Yao found almost inconceivable to imagine.

"What about your sect? Since you met Mo Qingcheng while roaming the world, you must have joined a sect of considerable power right?" Qin Yao’s beautiful eyes flashed with a bright glow.

"In the past, I joined the Battle Sword Sect, one of the nine great sects under the Royal Sacred Sect. However, because of some conflict between me and the Royal Sacred Sect, I decided to pull out from the Battle Sword Sect." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

"The Royal Sacred Sect? From what you said, isn’t that the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region?" Qin Yao’s eyes were wide open. Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"You came back because you are fleeing from a calamity?" Qin Yao exclaimed in worry.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, "No, I didn’t. Some elders that I’m acquainted with helped me to stabilize the situation. One of them is the master of Qingcheng, there’s a major power named the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Qingcheng is the personal disciple of the Medicine Sovereign. She’s also the holy maiden of the sect and a fifth-ranked alchemist. In the world of concoction, that’s equivalent to a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.

Qin Yao blinked and blinked again, in the dark of the night, her pair of eyes were extremely bright. She didn’t know how to describe the shock in her heart. She opened and closed her mouth a few times before she finally sighed as an expression of sadness appeared on her face.

"What’s wrong?" Qin Wentian noticed as he asked.

Qin Yao shook her head. She hugged Qin Wentian’s arm and leaned on his shoulders but didn’t say anything, choosing to quietly enjoy the quietness of this moment.

"Wentian, am I very useless?" Qin Yao murmured, feeling somewhat down. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng has already walked so far on their paths. Although she was happy for them, she felt an indescribable sadness in her heart when she learned how far the distance between herself and her brother Wentian was. This parting between them took an entire ten years before Qin Wentian returned. How about the next one?

"How can that be? My sis Qin Yao is both beautiful and intelligent, kind, and good at understanding others. If there’s a next lifetime, I would still want you to be my sister." Qin Wentian stared at the boundless star light as he gently stated.

"Really?" Qin Yao turned over, as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian nodded his head. Qin Yao’s eyes flashed with a light smile as her grip around Qin Wentian’s arm tightened. "Today, you shall accompany me here and just like when we were little, let’s count the stars together."

"Okay, let’s count the stars together." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them laid down on the grass patch and stared at the countless number of stars shining in the night sky.

...

The morning rays shone on Chu. In the Royal Capital, the Mo Residence today was exceptionally quiet but outside of the Mo Residence, there were quite a number of vigorous-looking horses coming to a halt there. The bodyguards that were escorting the carriage decorated with draconic symbols were all extremely powerful, their strength couldn't help but cause the hearts of the guards at the Mo Residence to tremble.

Right now, a young man with an extraordinary bearing walked out from the carriage. This man exuded no aura, yet his bearing seemed innately king-like. He was cultured and refined yet his looks didn't cause him to lose any bit of imposingness. There was also a crown on his head, which indicated his actual identity.

"We greet your Majesty." The guards at the Mo Residence all knelt on one knee as their hearts pounded. What was going on today, why would the Emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei, personally pay a visit to the Mo Residence?

"Rise," Chu Wuwei warmly stated. "I heard that Qin Wentian is back in Chu, please help me relay a message to him saying that I, Chu Wuwei, would like to meet with him."

"Understood, Your Majesty." The guards were all trembling when they heard what he said. Their new young-master in law actually had such face that the emperor himself personally came by to pay him a visit. In the entire country of Chu, only their young master-in-law would have such preferential treatment. Seems like the rumors around the Mo Residence yesterday was true, back then when Chu Wuwei ascended as the emperor, it was only because Qin Wentian had chosen him. As they thought of this, the backs of the guards stood taller and straighter. This was truly worthy of pride.

The Mo Residence started to become lively, many people appeared and invited Chu Wuwei in. Even old man Mo personally showed up. The entirety of the Mo Residence gathered together as they were all dumbfounded. Qin Wentian just returned to Chu yesterday and today, the Emperor already paid him a visit personally. One could very well imagine how important the position Qin Wentian had in Chu Wuwei's heart.

"Your Majesty, Qin Wentian returned to Sky Harmony City yesterday. He should have headed back to the Qin Residence." Old man Mo stated.

"Too unfortunate, but no matter. In any case, I heard that Miss Mo is back? Do I have the honor of meeting her?" Chu Wuwei smiled, his actions and words were all extremely courteous.

"Mo Yu, go call your elder sister Qingcheng to come out." Old man mo instructed.

"Okay." Mo Yu nodded and went into the house. Old man Mo and Chu Wuwei exchanged conversational greetings and soon after, Mo Yu returned with a bizarre expression on her face. She then turned to Chu Wuwei and spoke, "Sis Qingcheng says she would like to rest."

In fact, Mo Qingcheng's actual words weren't this. When Mo Yu went to tell Mo Qingcheng about this, Mo Qingcheng only casually replied that she didn't wish to meet with anyone. It wasn't that Mo Qingcheng was rude but rather, that was her personality. For those that had no relations with her, even if it was the Emperor, since she wasn’t familiar with him at all, she truly had no wish to meet him.

Those bodyguards near Chu Wuwei all had expressions of unhappiness on their faces, there were even a few who frowned. Yet, they only heard Chu Wuwei replying, "That’s fine, I will come again another day."

After speaking, he bid his farewell and left. Old man Mo personally sent them out and during the journey back, an imperial bodyguard unhappily stated, "Your Majesty, the Mo Residence is simply too rude."

"Impudent." Chu Wuwei coldly spoke as he swept a glance at that imperial bodyguard. "Remember this, for those who have a connection with Qin Wentian, no matter what they do in Chu, nobody is to interfere in their business, ever."

The imperial bodyguard shivered, he didn’t dared to say anything else.

Chu Wuwei’s expression returned to normal, there weren’t any waves in his heart.

Qin Wentian was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm whose name shook the entire Royal Sacred Region. In the younger generation throughout the Royal Sacred Region, there should be nobody that could be comparable to him at all.

Mo Qingcheng was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

This was what Chu Mang had told Chu Wuwei. Initially Chu Mang wanted to come along with him, but Chu Wuwei rejected it. He came here because he had a matter to discuss with Qin Wentian, he wanted Qin Wentian’s views on it and had no other intentions.

However, Chu Wuwei didn’t know that a short time later after he had left, Qin Wentian brought along little Qin Xin to the Mo Residence.

"Brother-in-law, whose child is this? She’s so adorable!" Mo Yu pranced about as she came to Qin Wentian’s side, her demeanor was filled with the dynamic vitality of youth.

"My niece, I brought her along with me to play." Qin Wentian smiled as he tousled Mo Yu’s hair. This little lass is really too intelligent, referring to him as her brother-in-law right off the bat. What a sensible child.

"Brother-in-law, I’m a little girl no longer." Mo Yu grinned.

"No difference to me." Mo Feng's voice suddenly drifted over. He then called out a greeting when he saw Qin Wentian, "Brother-in-law!"

"What's wrong? Are you going out?" Qin Wentian noticed Mo Feng was heading out to the streets.

"Mhm." Mo Feng nodded, as hints of dodging flashed in his gaze. "Brother-in-law, I'm going out for a walk. You should go accompany sis Qingcheng."

After speaking, Mo Feng ran off immediately. Mo Yu couldn't help but to giggle as she mysteriously stated, "Brother-in-law, this Mo Feng is going on a date. Do you believe it?"

"I do, who's the girl though?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"No idea." Mo Yu shook her head, "However I've seen her before, she's like a princess, quiet and elegant, even more beautiful than me. Mo Feng has already fallen in love but because his skin is too thin, he didn't dare to confess. It seems like the girl is about to leave soon, this was why Mo Feng gathered his courage and asked her out for a date. Maybe he would confess today?"

"Don't tell me you've even found out the location of his date?" Qin Wentian noticed the eyes of Mo Yu shining with a sneaky light as he couldn't help but roll his eyes.

"Well, that's a must isn't it." Mo Yu's eyes flickered as she contemplated Qin Wentian. Today, the Emperor of Chu personally paid a visit wishing to meet her brother-in-law. But the status that girl had isn't ordinary either, her bodyguards are all extremely powerful. Even their father told Mo Feng to give up. But since her brother-in-law is so outstanding, she wondered if his presence would give Mo Feng the courage needed to confess?

"Brother-in-law, wait awhile for me, I shall go call sis Qingcheng out. Let's go for a walk together." As she thought of this, that little lass Mo Yu ran off immediately. Qin Wentian stood there as he laughed. It seems like this lass has already formulated a plan involving him in it.

However, he was also fond of Mo Feng, he reminded him of himself. Ten years ago, didn't he fell in love silently with Mo Qingcheng too? Now, they are finally together while Mo Feng is only about to start his romance, this felt like samsara. As he thought to here, a warm smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he gently pinched Qin Xin's little face, "Shall we go watch how elder brother Mo Feng will woo the girl?"

"Xin`er shall follow uncle." Qin Xin`s childish voice rang out. On the path to here, Qin Wentian brought her and soared up into the air, flying from the Sky Harmony City to Royal Capital at a great speed. This baby doll didn't throw any tantrums nor cry from fear, she simply tightly clutched onto Qin Wentian's arm while watching the scenery, in a very obedient manner!

Chapter 654: Conflict

Mo Yu and Mo Qingcheng went together with Qin Wentian while Little Rascal wagged its tail and followed behind them. Its eyes couldn’t help but to shine when it noticed the little Xin`er in Qin Wentian’s embrace.

At this moment, little Xin`er was contemplating Mo Qingcheng while she blinked. Her little mouth parted slightly as she spoke to Mo Qingcheng, "Sister, are you an immortal fairy?"

Mo Qingcheng started before she laughed. A child’s words are always true because they were guileless by nature. Such a little doll asking if she’s an immortal fairy wasn’t a flattery but what she truly thought instead.

"Can elder sister hug you?" Mo Qingcheng laughed.

"Okay!" Little Xin`er opened her arms wide and was embraced by Mo Qingcheng. Her tiny arms were around Mo Qingcheng’s neck and her innocent and adorable eyes were intently staring at this immortal fairy in front of her.

"Why...I’m an uncle while you are an elder sister…" Qin Wentian stated in a depressed manner.

"Brother-in-law, don’t be sad. Why don’t I hug you instead." Mo Yu opened her arms as though she wanted to console Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and harshly glared at this lass, his actions causing a mischievous smile to appear on Mo Yu’s face.

Hastening her steps, Mo Yu walked to the center of both of them. Her left hand was holding on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand while her right hand was holding onto Qin Wentian’s arm as she pranced about and stated excitedly, "Let’s go and see what sort of female would that fellow, Mo Feng, fall in love with."

There was an inn in the Royal Capital that projected a graceful and unique bearing. This inn was just opened around two years ago and was located in the best location in the Royal Capital. In this inn, the decorations were exquisite, yet wasn’t luxurious and had the heartwarming feel of simplicity.

The name of this inn is the Drunken Wine Inn. In here, there are many different varieties of wine and the prices were all outrageous. However, there was a strange rule here. As long as you got drunk in the Drunken Wine Inn, no matter what you ate or drink in here, they would all be on the house, free of charge. Hence, there are usually two kinds of customers which frequent this place. The first kind was those who didn’t mind the prices of the wine, while the second kind were those who love wine even more than their lives, or simply, drunkards.

"Drunken Wine Inn." Qin Wentian involuntarily recalled a friend of his when he saw this name. A faint smile appeared on his face, especially after he heard Mo Yu speaking about the strange rule. The owner of this inn couldn’t be ‘that’ person right?

The Drunken Wine Inn was very large, there was a total of three levels and the prices of the wine on the third level was the most expensive. The rooms designated for wine drinking were covered by curtains of pearls and there were even beautiful music being played, leading to the wonderful ambience.

Qin Wentian and the others entered an elegant room and through the pearl curtains, they could see two silhouettes opposite them. These two silhouettes belonged to two youngsters, the young man was quite handsome to look at, and the hints of childishness had yet to fade away from his features. The young woman had a composed and elegant feel to her. She was in a white dress and gave off a clear as ice and clean as jade aura, seemingly having a gentle character and was very beautiful. Her eyes were also sparkling with light, causing many people to involuntarily to be fond of her when they interacted.

Qin Wentian and the rest all watched on silently, yet on both the faces of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, hints of a faint laughter could be seen. It seemed like Mo Feng’s taste really wasn’t bad.

However, Qin Wentian had a bad feeling that Mo Feng’s romance wouldn’t be very smooth sailing. In another elegant room, there were several silhouettes within. Two among them were actually Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and their attentions were all locked onto Mo Feng. Evidently, these people were the bodyguards of that female Mo Feng fell in love with.

With Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns as guards, that female was most certainly not someone of Chu but rather, there was a high possibility that she was from the Qing Continent where the Greencloud Pavilion was located.

"Do you really have to leave now? Is it not possible to stay a little more?" Mo Feng’s voice rang out, his gaze was filled with reluctance as he stared at the girl.

"Mhm." The young girl nodded her head, her melodious voice then rang out, "Is there any reason why would I remain behind?"

Mo Feng’s eyes flashed with disappointment as he spoke in a low voice, "Yeah. You are right, why would you remain behind?"

"Silly, quickly say because you hope that she will stay. Damn it, he’s too stupid." Mo Yu whispered, she was even more anxious than Mo Feng. That fellow truly didn’t understand how the hearts of women worked.

"But… If I want to see you in the future, where can I find you?" Mo Feng gathered his courage and asked.

"Qing Continent, my home is there. If you wish to see me in the future, you can head over there." That young girl gently replied.

"Okay! I will go there in the future to look for you. You won’t leave there right?" Mo Feng smiled in a simple-minded manner upon hearing the young girl’s answer. She didn’t mind telling him where she lived.

"I won't. This time, it's only because I'm feeling somewhat down so I came out to travel a little. My home is in the Qing Continent, why would I leave there?"

"Mhm, then it's a promise. I will definitely head over there to look for you in the future. At that time, you can't pretend that you don't know me okay?" Mo Feng was more at ease now, he sipped a mouthful of wine and although it was said that wine could bolster one's courage, he still wasn't brave enough to confess today. She was simply too outstanding to the point where Mo Feng felt inferior, he didn't dare to tell her the words in his heart.

"He's hopeless." Mo Yu was so anxious that she almost went mad. Mo Feng and the young girl both remained silent as they started focusing on eating and drinking their meal as though they were both at a loss of what to do.

Qin Wentian exchanged glances with Mo Qingcheng as he laughed. The inexperienced love between two youngsters was truly simple and honest.

"Brother-in-law, Mo Feng did indeed clearly state that he loved this girl. The purpose of him coming here today was to confess to her, but he actually chickened out. What a coward!" Mo Yu was fuming in anger. Her voice was very loud, causing Qin Wentian to blink as he understood her intentions.

And indeed, Mo Feng was instantly stunned the moment he heard Mo Yu's voice. An instant later, he turned red as he stared at the girl before him. The beautiful eyes of the young girl flashed with panic and shyness. However, she didn't lower her head. Although her face was burning as well, she continued to look at Mo Feng. Her limpid eyes caused the heartbeat of Mo Feng to quicken.

"This girl is in love with Mo Feng as well." Qin Wentian could tell from the reactions of this girl.

"Brother-in-law is also here?" Mo Feng's heart was thumping rapidly. His brother-in-law was his idol ever since young. Back then, wasn't the love between him and sis Qingcheng also looked down upon by many people? However, his brother-in-law has never given up and continued preserving all the way and after ten years, he succeeded and even brought sis Qingcheng back home.

As he thought to here, Mo Feng's face grew even redder from agitation. He stared at the young girl and finally confessed, "Ling Yue, I love you."

The eyes of the girl instantly turned red as she heard the words. However, a radiant smile flashed through her eyes as she stated to Mo Feng, "Then, you have to work hard okay?"

When he heard that the girl didn't reject him, an expression of excitement appeared on Mo Feng's countenance. She told him to work hard, it was a form of encouragement. Although Ling Yue didn't directly agreed to him pursuing her, she didn't reject it as well. To him, this was already enough.

"Do you still have to leave?" Mo Feng asked.

Ling Yue’s beautiful eyes flashed with a faint trace of sadness as she nodded her head. "My parents won’t allow me to stay outside for too long. They’ve already sent people to fetch me. You will work hard right? You have to come to the Qing Continent to find me in the future."

"Mhm." Resolution flashed in Mo Feng’s eyes. This sentence of Ling Yue was already enough for him. He stared at Ling Yue, as a trace of deep emotion flickered within. He then gathered his courage and asked, "Ling Yue, before you leave...can I kiss you?"

Ling Yue blushed as she stared left and right, her dainty hands clutching her dress tightly appearing exceptionally nervous.

"A lame toad lusting after the flesh of a heavenly swan?"

A cold voice filled with sarcasm drifted over. After which, a row of figures pushed apart the pearl curtains as they barged within. After these people appeared, the bodyguards of Ling Yue also moved, appearing protectively around her.

"Dong Yi, what’s the meaning of this?" Ling Yue stared at the person in the led, it was a young man around twenty years of age. Right now, his countenance was twisted with rage and there were hints of disdain and mockery when he stared at Mo Feng.

"Ling Yue, for your sake, I travelled all the way from the Qing Continent to this small Chu Country, can’t you feel how deep my love for you is? Who does this person think he is? He actually dares to sit together with you?" Dong Yi pointed his finger straight at Mo Feng as he rudely stated.

"Who are you to interfere in my matters?" An expression of anger appeared on Ling Yue’s countenance as she glared at Dong Yi.

"Okay fine, I won’t interfere in your matters. But no matter what, he is a different case though." Dong Yi’s eyes were as sharp as swords as he stared at Mo Feng. "Kneel down in front of me and shout loudly that you are a lame toad wishing to lust after the flesh of a heavenly swan, and I will spare you today."

"You are the toad." Mo Yu rushed into the room and shouted as she stared at Dong Yi.

"Your helper?" Dong Yi laughed. "Mo Feng, a descendant of the Mo Residence. Before this, I didn’t bother with you but who would have thought that you would be so impudent? It’s fine if you don’t want to kneel today but I’m afraid your Mo Residence might not be able to face up to the consequences."

"Who are you? Do you even have any qualifications to threaten me?" Mo Feng looked straight at Dong Yi as he spoke.

"Mo Feng, you better just kneel down and apologize. If not, the consequences would definitely be something your Mo Residence wouldn't be able to endure." Beside Dong Yi, there was a young man. This person was none other than Bu Xiao whom Qin Wentian met before back in Sky Harmony City. He is the current boyfriend of Autumn Snow.

"Bu Xiao." Mo Feng was acquainted with Bu Xiao, he knew that Bu Xiao was someone the Greencloud Imperial Empire sent to manage Chu. Bu Xiao's status was extraordinary.

"Bu Xiao, you dare to interfere in my matters?" Ling Yue's eyes turned cold.

"I naturally wouldn't dare to interfere in the matters of Miss Lingyue. However, Mo Feng truly doesn't know what's good for himself, he actually dared to make such a request of Miss Ling Yue. Since Dong Yi is a guest of my Greencloud Imperial Empire, I will naturally stand on his side." Bu Xiao calmly replied. Dong Yi also originated from the Qing Continent, he was also a disciple of a transcendent power - Misty Peak and he was in love with Ling Yue.

Ling Yue stared at her bodyguards but right now, she heard Dong Yi speaking to Mo Feng coldly, "Even if Ling Yue helps you today, she is going to leave soon anyway. If you don't kneel down now, I can assure you that the consequences that would befall the Mo Residence isn't something you would be able to imagine."

"Do you think you can escape?" Dong Yi snorted. Mo Feng's countenance twisted in agony, the Greencloud Imperial Empire was sanctioned by the Greencloud Pavilion. So it turns out that Ling Yue was from the transcendent power Greencloud Pavilion. Such a status caused him to be breathless from the pressure. He finally understood that Ling Yue truly did like him. If not, she would have directly rejected and wouldn't have asked him to work hard.

The conflict here swiftly cause an uproar in the Drunken Wine Inn. The gazes of many riveted over and even the master of the inn appeared. The master was a young-looking man and he walked over and calmly spoke, "Is it possible to shift this to elsewhere?"

"Immortal Drunken Wine, even though you are a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign, you best not interfere in this matter." Bu Xiao icily exclaimed, his words causing Mo Feng to feel his body turning cold. They don't even respect a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign? But truth to be told, a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign was really nothing in front of a transcendent power. And as he thought to here, Mo Feng paled, he didn't want his brother-in-law Qin Wentian and sis Qingcheng to be implicated in this matter!

Chapter 655: The Divine Weapon Gifted By Brother-In-Law

Right now, Immortal Drunken Wine has already stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm. Also, considering the close relationship he had with Chu Wuwei, he had an extraordinary status in Chu. However, Bu Xiao didn’t seem keen on giving him any face because simply, Bu Xiao was someone from the Greencloud Imperial Empire.

Behind the Greencloud Imperial Empire was the Greencloud Pavilion. They didn’t give a damn regarding low-leveled Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns.

As for Dong Yi, he was a disciple of Misty Peak, a transcendent power as well. How could he care for a small country like Chu? But when he saw Mo Feng confessing to the girl he loved, he couldn’t help but rush out instantly, mocking Mo Feng for a toad that lusted after the flesh of a heavenly swan, wanting Mo Feng to kneel in apology. And if Mo Feng refused to, he would definitely cause the Mo Residence to suffer a calamity.

The countenance of Immortal Drunken Wine turned somewhat unsightly to behold. A beautiful woman then appeared beside him, this woman was none other than a teacher from the Emperor Star Academy, Mu Rou. She came by for a drink today and never expected to run into such a situation. The people of the Greencloud Imperial Empire were getting more and more brazen. Right now, even the status of the royal clan of Chu was worth nothing in their eyes because their troops were already stationed here in Chu. In addition, the Greencloud Imperial Empire was also the controller of another ten countries.

Mo Feng was so angered that his entire body was shaking. A long spear appeared in his hands, this was the divine weapon Qin Wentian gifted to him. He had no way to endure Dong Yi threatening his clan. He was afraid that his actions would implicate the Mo Residence, would implicate sis Qingcheng, brother-in-law, and Mo Yu.

"The things here has nothing to do with my family. It’s me who is in love with Ling Yue and I won’t kneel to you. If you are a man, don’t implicate others in this. Do you dare fight a battle with me?" Mo Feng pointed his long spear straight at Dong Yi.

"Mo Feng, leave now." Ling Yue turned and spoke to Mo Feng. Fighting against Dong Yi? Wasn’t Mo Feng courting death?

"I won’t leave." Mo Feng shook his head. Dong Yi stared at him as his lips parted in a malicious smile filled with mockery. "Fighting against me? You are not worthy. Since you don’t want to kneel, you, go make him kneel for me."

As the sound of Dong Yi’s voice faded, a silhouette dashed out towards Mo Feng. It was an expert at the Yuanfu Realm. His palms blasted out as the manifestation of a huge palm imprint pressed down, exuding a crushing might. Mo Feng clutched his long spear tightly and infused his astral energy into it. After which, he stabbed out the spear towards that expert and closed his eyes, hoping for the best. He knew he wasn’t a match for this opponent.

"Bzzz!" A resplendent beam of light erupted forth from the tip of the long spear. The terrifying pressure emitted directly shattered the palm imprint and slammed right into that Yuanfu expert. That opponent of his instantly turned ashen as he slammed onto the ground, deader than dead.

This abrupt scene caused everyone to be stunned. Mo Feng stared at the long spear in his hand as his body trembled.

This wasn't a strength that belonged to him, it was the power of his divine weapon. This spear was so powerful…

"Mhm?" Dong Yi frowned as he commanded another lackey. "Go get him for me."

That person nodded and stepped out, advancing towards Mo Feng. A terrifying fiery aura bore down on Mo Feng's body. At this instant, Mo Feng tightly clutched his long spear and infused astral energy into it frenziedly. He could faintly sense that his astral energy could activate the divine inscription within the long spear as an unprecedented strength flowed from the divine weapon into him, causing Mo Feng to feel a surge of power.

"Bzz!" Stepping forward, Mo Feng stabbed out his long spear once more. Yet another resplendent beam of silvery light containing an intense penetration power zoomed out. His opponent didn't even have any chances to react before the silvery beam of light drilled through his body as he too, slammed on the ground, dead.

"This gift from brother-in-law…" Mo Feng dumbfoundedly stared at the long spear in his hands.

"What a powerful divine weapon." Mu Rou exclaimed in shock. Staring at that weapon, she was reminded of that genius of yesteryear. That genius who had incredible attainments in the field of Divine Inscriptions. It was him who had changed her destiny.

Ling Yue's beautiful eyes were filled with amazement. She stared at Mo Feng as she asked, "Mo Feng, is that really your divine weapon?"

"My brother-in-law gifted it to me." Mo Feng replied, his words causing Ling Yue to be thunderstruck. Mo Feng's brother-in-law?!

Dong Yi's eyes gleamed with greed as he stated to an old man near him. That old man's eyes glimmered sharply as he replied, "Understood, I will obtain it."

After speaking, that old man stepped out and in an instant, a stifling pressure directly pressed down on Mo Feng. When the old man took another step forward, Mo Feng felt his entire body directly being pressed. He was slammed onto the ground in a prostrate position and had no way to lift his spear. This old man was someone at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, the disparity in strength between them was simply too vast. Just using his aura to suppress Mo Feng was already enough, Mo Feng couldn't do anything to resist.

"Stay your hand." Ling Yue screamed, only to hear the old man coldly snorting as a long vine manifested and whistled outwards, grabbing that divine spear over.

The old man placed that spear in his hand and turned back to Dong Yi as he stated, "This is a fourth-ranked divine weapon."

The hearts of the crowd shivered. A fourth-ranked divine weapon in the hands of someone of the junior generation in Chu? Where did he obtain such a powerful weapon?

"Mo Feng, are you okay?" Ling Yue hurried to Mo Feng’s side, helping him to sit up. Mo Feng smiled bitterly as he spoke to Ling Yue. "Ling Yue, maybe I won’t have the chance to look for you in the future."

"No, you will definitely be able to." Ling Yue shook her head vehemently, "I won’t allow them to touch you."

Mo Feng bitterly shook his head. With the Mo Residence in Chu, there was no way for him to escape alone. And because he offended the Greencloud Imperial Empire, it was a calamity to those of the Mo Clan.

In the room opposite, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng both remained silent, watching the scene play out. It wasn’t that they didn’t want to act; but because, Qin Wentian felt that Mo Feng still had a very long path ahead of him. If he wished to pursue Ling Yue, he had to depend on himself. Qin Wentian naturally could help him to resolve his troubles and even might be able to get Ling Yue to marry him but all in all at the very end, if Mo Feng didn’t have sufficient strength, he would still lose everything.

It wasn’t a bad idea to let him endure some pressure. As a man, Mo Feng mustn’t grow up in a protective environment, it would only do him good to face some real pressure.

However, Mo Feng’s actions earlier did make Qin Wentian satisfied. Resolution and a sense of responsibility. Mo Feng would surely become a man of indomitable spirit in the future.

"Mo Feng is a good kid." Mo Qingcheng smiled. The young boy back then has already grown so strong now.

"Mhm, a good little fellow indeed." Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. Little Xin`er hugged Mo Qingcheng and looked at Qin Wentian. "Uncle, I heard daddy say you are very powerful. There seems to be a lot of people bullying brother over there, can you help brother to drive them away?"

"Mhm, okay." Qin Wentian gently pinched the cheeks of his niece. Before this, no one really paid any attention to the room they were in but as the childish voice of Qin Xin rang out, the gazes of many people were shifted into that direction.

A surge of power gushed over, shattering the pearl curtains but when everyone saw the people inside, they all stood there stunned in amazement.

The young man projected an extraordinary demeanor and although no hints of his aura leaked out, just simply sitting there gave people a feeling of imposingness; and as for the lady, she had an empire-toppling countenance, so breathtakingly beautiful that everything would lose their luster in comparison.

They were hugging a beautiful female child that resembled a porcelain doll, giving off the feeling that they were one happy family, engendering envy in others.

However, Immortal Drunken Wine and Mu Rou stood there thunderstruck when their gazes land on the two of them. Earlier, they didn’t pay attention to this room either. To think that both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng would appear before them just like that.

"Sis, brother-in-law." Mo Yu’s eyes were red from crying. Mo Feng was bullied by people and even had his clan threatened, yet she was helpless. She should have listened to her father’s advice and warned Mo Feng. Although Ling Yue was a very good girl, Mo Feng was simply not suitable for her.

"Is this person the brother-in-law of Mo Feng?" Expressions of astonishment appeared on the faces of many.

Bu Xiao naturally also noticed Qin Wentian. And upon hearing how Mo Yu called them, his countenance grew incredibly unsightly to behold. Sis and brother-in-law?

Yesterday, he was already very unhappy when he saw Qin Wentian. His woman Autumn Snow seemed to have something going on with Qin Wentian in the past and yet today, he discovered that the woman next to Qin Wentian was so beautiful that it caused him to be breathless. So beautiful that it left the beauty of Autumn Snow in the dust.

Merely a son of the Wu King? On what grounds does he have to have such an immortal fairy as his woman?

"Brother-in-law, I’m sorry…" Mo Feng apologized, feeling a guilt in his heart. It was too embarrassing, he had even implicated sis Qingcheng and his brother-in-law.

Ling Yue who was by the side of Mo Feng contemplated the two of them as she silently sighed in admiration in her heart. What a beautiful couple.

"No problem." Qin Wentian held Mo Yu’s hand as he walked to the side of Mo Feng. He gently tousled the hair on Mo Feng’s head as he smiled, "Little fellow, you did good today."

Mo Feng started as he stared at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. Why was his brother-in-law still so relaxed? Was he not even nervous at all?

"Your name is Ling Yue?" Qin Wentian shifted his gaze onto Ling Yue as he smiled.

"Mhm." Ling Yue nodded her head, for some reason when she gazed into the eyes of Qin Wentian, an unknown confidence welled up in her. It felt as though as long as this person was present, everything today could be settled effortlessly.

"A wonderful girl indeed. Are you from the Greencloud Pavilion?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yes…" Ling Yue nodded.

"Is Qian Mengyu and old man Gongyang still doing well?"

Ling Yue stiffened when she heard Qin Wentian’s words. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light. This man was actually acquainted with Qian Mengyu and Gongyang Hong?

Chapter 656: Get The Emperor Of Greencloud Imperial Empire To See Me

Right now, Qian Mengyu and Gongyang Hong both weren’t doing very well in the Greencloud Pavilion. In truth, ever since the second Ascendant of their Greencloud Pavilion was born, old man Greencloud was driven away while the inner structure of the Greencloud Pavilion underwent a complete change.

The personality of the new master of Greencloud Pavilion was completely different compared to old man Greencloud. The new ascendant had a heart filled with ambition and allied with the Misty Peak to deal with the Setting Sun Mountain, seizing their power and resources. What he wanted was to move from this remote region of Grand Xia to the most luxurious region where Ginkou, and the Moon Continent was located. Only that place was enough for him where he could contend for hegemony.

"I’ll chat with you later." Qin Wentian smiled upon noting the eyes of Ling Yue flickering. He then turned his eyes onto Immortal Drunken Wine and Mu Rou as he laughed, "Long time no see."

"Long time no see indeed. I heard you came back yesterday and Wuwei even paid a visit to the Mo Residence. Have you met with him already?" Immortal Drunken Wine smiled causing the expressions of everyone present to freeze. The ‘Wuwei’ in the sentence of Immortal Drunken Wine had a very high possibility of it being the current Emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei.

Chu Wuwei paid a visit to this young man?

"I just missed meeting him i guess." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head.

"Well he missed you, but I coincidentally ran into you. It’s been too long since we last met, you must definitely join me in drinking a few cups of wine later." Immortal Drunken Wine laughed.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I will join you guys as well." Mu Rou had a radiant smile on her face. It has been so many years, she didn’t expect to run into Qin Wentian again. This fellow was even more inscrutable than before and right now, his cultivation base must definitely already be higher compared to Immortal Drunken Wine. In addition, the divine weapon he casually gave to Mo Feng was actually a fourth-ranked divine weapon. One could only wonder how high his attainments in the field of Divine Inscriptions currently are.

"Mu Rou, it has been so many years but you are still as beautiful as ever." Qin Wentian laughed, his words causing Mu Rou to blush. She glanced at Mo Qingcheng who was beside Qin Wentian and replied, "Oh? Do you want to pursue me? I will agree for sure."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian saw Mu Rou winking at him as he couldn’t help but to smile wryly. To think that he was the one being teased instead. And seeing the gaze of Qingcheng currently riveted on him, no matter how audacious he was, Qin Wentian wouldn’t dare to make another comment at all.

Qin Wentian then shifted his gaze onto Dong Yi. How could he possess any good will to this person who threatened the entire clan of his in laws? He merely glanced at him before shifting his gaze to others.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s disregard for him, Dong Yi coldly spoke, "If Mo Feng still refuse to kneel, you can kneel in his position. However if you refuse to as well, I’m magnanimous enough to allow your girlfriend to kneel on your behalf.

After speaking, Dong Yi swept his gaze onto Mo Qingcheng. He had never seen such a beautiful woman before. Although he was fond of Ling Yue, it was impossible for his heart not to be moved when he saw a woman as beautiful as Mo Qingcheng.

"Is he someone from Greencloud Pavilion as well?" Qin Wentian turned to Ling Yue as he inquired.

Ling Yue shook her head and replied, "He’s from the Misty Peak."

"No wonder he has no manners." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. After that, he looked at Bu Xiao and spoke, "On behalf of Autumn Snow, I won’t make things difficult for you. Just scram and within seven days, get the Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire to come and see me. If he doesn’t turn up within these seven days, tell him he has no need to come here any longer."

This was the first time Qin Wentian spoke to Dong Yi and Bu Xiao and that single sentence from him caused everyone present to be dumbstruck.

Within seven days get the Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire to come and see him? If the Emperor didn’t turn up within this time span, he has no need to come here any longer?

How brazen was this? Summoning the Emperor to see him. This was so arrogant that Bu Xiao involuntarily began laughing uproariously. He stared at Qin Wentian as though he was staring at a fool.

"Did I hear you wrongly?" Bu Xiao glanced to his left and right. He simply didn’t dare to imagine that there would be such a foolish person in Chu. Could it be that he didn’t understand what situation he was currently in?

"You didn’t hear wrongly. Not long ago a lame toad appeared here but now, an idiot showed up as well." Dong Yi icily stated.

Bzzz!

Qin Wentian's gaze abruptly shifted back to Dong Yi. At that instant, his originally calm gaze blazed with a terrifying light and just an instant was sufficient to bring over an overwhelming pressure crushing down on Dong Yi. After which, screams of agony rang out as Dong Yi's body trembling violently.

Next, Dong Yi floated in the air. His body wasn't under his control any longer.

Dong Yi stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's eyes were incredibly fiendish. In this instant, just a single glance was sufficient to pierce through all the way to his soul causing him to feel a bone-biting chill right down to his core. He struggled madly yet he discovered that there was an omnipresent force restricting him, lifting him higher and higher in the air.

"ARGHHH!" Dong Yi screamed till he was hoarse. This abrupt change to the situation caused everyone to be dumbfounded as they stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation.

"For the things you've done today, it's too advantageous for you if you just die once." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with demonic light and instantly, Dong Yi was dragged into a terrifying dreamscape. Countless blood-colored long lances penetrated his body causing him to spasm and convulse as his countenance turned pale from the pain.

Dong Yi wanted Mo Feng to kneel and even threatened the entire Mo Residence. After that, he threatened Qin Wentian, and even dragged Mo Qingcheng into it wanting her to kneel?

Just that sentence has already marked Dong Yi's death sentence.

A disciple of the Misty Peak? Back then in the Royal Sacred Sect, if it wasn't for the obstruction of so many experts, he even dared to kill Zai Qiu, a descendant of the Sacred Emperor. What the hell is Misty Peak? Which tier of power can they be considered to belong to?

Mo Feng and Mo Yu's eyes widened as they stared at Qin Wentian in amazement.

Their brother-in-law was very strong, so strong that it exceeded their imaginations.

"Release him." That old man who took Mo Feng's spear away coldly hollered, only to see that he was brandishing that long spear now right at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at him. And just a single glance made that old man feel an incomparably sharp beam of light lacerating his body, shredding his soul into pieces. That old man shivered as he stared at the young man before him with fear. Why would Chu have such a powerful person?

"Sir, we are people from the Misty Peak." That old man’s aura weakened. Right now, he could only try to use the name of his sect to pressure Qin Wentian.

"His life is mine. As for the others, get the fuck out of my sight. If you all wish to take revenge, tell the master of Misty Peak to come and look for me." Qin Wentian took a step forward and as his step landed, a booming sound rang out as that old Heavenly Dipper Sovereign fell onto the ground. He felt as though his entire body was being pierced by swords as traces of blood leaked from his mouth.

He was scared silly, and when he inclined his head to look at Qin Wentian again, the long spear in his hand was already thrown away.

If they want revenge, get the master of Misty Peak to look for him? What tyrannical words, it sounded like bullshit but in front of such power, this old man didn’t even dare to think about revenge. In fact, it was highly probable that if they wanted to deal with this young man, only the master of Misty Peak would have the ability to do so. How terrifying was this young man exactly?

The others all stared in a dumbstruck manner as everyone trembled in terror. Everywhere Qin Wentian’s gaze passed by, the people there would all lower their heads not daring to meet those eyes of his which resembled sharp swords.

Dong Yi who was still floating in the air was moaning in misery. Earlier, he thought Qin Wentian was an idiot but right now he was so frightened that his face went completely pale, with no hints of blood in it.

"Senior, junior had unintentionally offended you earlier. Please forgive me." Dong Yi’s voice was quavering.

Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng understood and turned about as she used her hands to cover little Xin`er’s eyes. After which, Qin Wentian’s palm blasted out and Dong Yi’s body completely shattered into dust as a rumbling sound rocked the area. Not even a droplet of blood remained… Dong Yi simply vanished into thin air.

When Bu Xiao stared at Qin Wentian once more, he could no longer look at him normally. His entire body was trembling from fear.

He simply didn’t dare to believe how strong Qin Wentian was. Just a single step from him caused a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign to collapse onto the ground.

He finally understood why Autumn Snow acted unusual yesterday, and he also understood why the woman beside Qin Wentian would be so beautiful.

The two of them, simply weren’t people belonging to the same world.

When Qin Wentian shifted his glance back to Bu Xiao, Bu Xiao’s entire body froze as though he was awaiting judgement.

"Let me remind you once again. If he isn’t here within seven days, he need not come again." Qin Wentian spoke and took another step forward. An explosive sound thundered out as Bu Xiao was sent flying at a great speed by a terrifying force, instantly vanishing from the vision of the crowd.

"Still not scramming? Do all of you need me to invite you out?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze onto the men Dong Yi brought over. Those people were as though they had been released from death and hurriedly sprinted away, departing the area. They couldn’t even breath smoothly if they stayed. That stifling pressure was too hard to endure.

Revenge? They didn’t dare to entertain this notion. Wanting the Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire to see him the instant he spoke? Telling the master of Misty Peak to look for him if he wants revenge? How could small-time characters like them have thoughts like this? Dong Yi probably died for nothing, this time around, he had rammed his toes into a steel board.

It wasn’t that Qin Wentian didn’t dare to kill them, he simply couldn’t be bothered to. The mastermind of today’s event was Dong Yi and he ended up having his soul dispersed, not even a drop of blood was left. When killing Dong Yi, that young man didn’t even hesitate at all.

"Brother-in-law!" Mo Yu dumbly stared at everything that happened as she felt chaos erupting in her mind. She was so stunned that she couldn’t think straight.

"Ahhh...brother-in-law, you have to teach me cultivation!" Mo Yu rushed up and hugged one of Qin Wentian’s arms tightly. The world which she once knew had been turned topsy-turvy by Qin Wentian. She was born in a major clan of Chu and her grandfather was a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign that could be considered experienced and knowledgeable. She knew that the Greencloud Pavilion and Misty Peak were powers which they couldn’t afford to antagonize. However, a casual sentence which Qin Wentian threw out, was actually a summons for the Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire to come and see him?

She had seen many young geniuses before, and many of them wanted to pursue her. Those people would always like to flaunt their abilities, and faint hints of arrogance could be heard when they spoke. However, could they really even be considered arrogant? Today, she finally witnessed for herself what the word ‘arrogance’ meant, and also finally understood what it meant to be proud. Having such a powerful brother-in-law was undoubtedly something she was proud of.

As for the Chu Country? Didn’t the Emperor of Chu come by personally himself to pay a visit to her brother-in-law? With her brother-in-law present, those from the Greencloud Imperial Empire would no longer strut around brazenly right? Mo Yu’s mind was now painted by many beautiful pictures. With her brother-in-law here, she no longer felt any pressure!

Chapter 657: Earthquake In The Royal Capital

The shock in Mo Feng’s heart was even stronger compared to Mo Yu. He was still standing there in an dumbfounded manner as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Was this his brother-in-law’s true strength? How powerful is brother-in-law exactly?

Ling Yue who was beside Mo Feng had a better understanding towards how powerful Qin Wentian was. Her face was filled with startlement, Mo Feng’s brother-in-law was actually acquainted with: Qian Mengyu, Gongyang Hong, and even knew about the Greencloud Pavilion and Misty Peak. In that case, he should know very well the tier of strength these two transcendent powers belonged to. Yet, he still stated in such a grand manner telling the Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire to come see him within seven days. And if those from the Misty Peak wanted revenge, get the master of their sect to find him directly? One could very well imagine the level Qin Wentian was at.

However, he was still so young? He should still be below thirty, right? Has he really achieved such attainments? It was too incredible.

"Mo Feng, the long spear I gave you is still on the ground. Don’t you want it any more?" Qin Wentian stated as he looked at Mo Feng.

"I do." Mo Feng scrambled over and picked his weapon up, only to truly feel at this instant how ‘heavy’ this weapon was. Only now did he know the weight of this weapon, it was a fourth-ranked divine long spear and the him right now simply wasn’t worthy of it. Maybe, only after he stepped into the Heavenly Dipper Realm would he be able to truly treat this as his own weapon.

"Brother-in-law, that dress you gave me, what level of power is it?" Mo Yu tugged on Qin Wentian’s arm, her countenance filled with the endless vitality of youth, regaining her earlier bubbliness.

"Fourth-ranked." Qin Wentian shook his head as a wry smile appeared on his face. Mo Yu giggled in happiness. In the entire Mo Residence, other than sis Qingcheng and her brother-in-law, only Mo Feng had a fourth-ranked divine weapon. Not only that, his fourth-ranked spear seemed even stronger compared to ordinary fourth-ranked weapons.

Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help but laugh when she saw this scene. Right now, she walked up and her gaze landed on Ling Yue as she spoke with a smile. "Mo Feng, are you not going to introduce your friend to us?"

"Ah…" Mo Feng started, he scratched his head and he wanted to extend his hand to help Ling Yue up only to retract it suddenly. Ling Yue was as though she could feel his intentions. Before he retracted his arms, Ling Yue voluntarily shot out her arms and held on to Mo Feng’s hands, her face tinged with the lovely pink of shyness.

Mo Feng’s heart pounded with increasing intensity, he stared at the smiling Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng as he spoke, "Ling Yue, this is my elder sis Mo Qingcheng, sis Qingcheng was the number one beauty in Chu ten years ago. But naturally, she still is now. And as for this, he is my brother-in-law Qin Wentian. When I was still very young, brother-in-law obtained the position of the top ranker in the Jun Lin Banquet when he was merely seventeen. After that, sis Qingcheng was harmed by someone else and brother-in-law roamed the world looking for her. Ten years later, he held sis Qingcheng’s hand as they returned to Chu to prepare for their wedding."

Ling Yue seriously listened as she stared at the immortal couple in front of her. Although Mo Feng only gave a brief introduction, his words caused currents of warmth to flow in her heart. She didn’t expect that the story between this couple would be such a poignant legend. After ten years, Qin Wentian returned in an overwhelming fashion and married the girl he fell in love with ten years ago. Would the story between her and Mo Feng be as beautiful as well?

"Sis, brother-in-law, this is Ling Yue." Mo Feng smiled guilelessly, tightly holding onto Ling Yue’s hand. He definitely must be like his brother-in-law, holding the hands of the woman he loved, never letting go for all eternity.

Mo Qingcheng retrieved a few bottles of pills and passed them to Ling Yue as she smiled, "The pills in the red bottle are known as the Spirit Washing Pills, the pills in the blue bottle are known as the Meridians Molding Pills, and the pills in the brown bottle are known as the Limit Break Pellets. Even if you are in the Heavenly Dipper Realm, you can break through to the next level by consuming one of these, save these for the future. The pills in the green bottle are known as the Revival Pills, before you break through to Celestial Phenomenon, it can cure all wounds and poisons. Don’t waste this on minor injuries. Just take all these as my meeting gifts to you."

Ling Yue stared at Mo Qingcheng in shock. A medicinal pill that could forcibly raise one’s level even in the Heavenly Dipper Realm? A medicinal pill that could cure all injuries and poisons under the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? Even the Greencloud Pavilion wouldn’t have such heaven-defying pills. Ling Yue felt more than a little embarrassed receiving these gifts.

"Ling Yue, since sis Qingcheng wants to give them to you, just accept them." Mo Feng spoke in a low voice. Ling Yue nodded and only then did she carefully keep these medicinal pills. Staring at the fairy-like maiden before her, she could see a trace of fondness and doting in Mo Qingcheng’s eyes. Mo Qingcheng truly treated her as a junior from her own family. Her gaze was so gentle, causing Ling Yue to feel very comfortable.

"Thank you elder sister." Ling Yue obediently replied.

"I didn’t really prepare any gifts today. Ling Yue, take a look at these divine weapons, just pick whatever you like." Qin Wentian waved his hands as a row of divine weapons appeared before him. Instantly, the entire inn lit up, the auras emanated from each of the divine weapons even caused the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign guards around Ling Yue to feel a sense of breathlessness.

Never in their wildest imaginations would they have ever thought that Mo Feng who was looked down upon by them would actually have such a powerful elder sister and brother-in-law. Not only that, the two of them seemed to dote on Mo Feng exceptionally. Just simply this point could change that silly little fellow Mo Feng’s destiny. A person achieving the Dao, a chicken rising up to the heavens as a phoenix. Mo Feng’s stroke of good fortune wasn’t something everyone could hope to have.

"Little Miss, pick some." Seeing how Ling Yue was still hesitating, her Heavenly Dipper Sovereign guards felt somewhat depressed. The plethora of divine weapons in front of them were all high-grade fourth-ranked divine weapons, allowing Ling Yue to pick anything from them yet their little miss was standing as though dumbstruck, not knowing what to do.

Ling Yue stepped forwards and picked a divine sharp sword and a defensive-type robe-shaped divine weapon. One for attack, the other for defence. After which, a gentle smile appeared on her face as she looked at Qin Wentian, "I’m done.."

"Take this Wing-type divine weapon as well." Qin Wentian laughed and passed another divine weapon to Ling Yue. This particular divine weapon in the form of wings could be equipped to enhance Ling Yue’s speed.

"Okay…" Ling Yue’s cheeks flushed red, nodding her head. Only then did Qin Wentian put away the divine weapons. After that, he took out quite a few golden scrolls and passed them to Ling Yue, "These are spatial transference scrolls, just inject astral energy into them and you would be able to teleport away in the face of danger. Keep them well."

The hearts of the bodyguards of Ling Yue all shivered. How wealthy was this couple in front of them? Gifting away such valuable items so casually.

How could Ling Yue fail to understand how valuable the gifts were when she heard Qin Wentian’s words? She blushed and stared at the gentle smile in Qin Wentian’s eyes as she replied, "Thank you brother-in-law."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng exchanged glances as they laughed. Referring to them as sis and brother-in-law made them very comfortable in their heart. They wouldn’t interfere in the relationship between Mo Feng and Ling Yue and could only help out to the best of their abilities. Ling Yue by referring to them as such, has already indicated how she truly felt towards Mo Feng.

"Sis, brother-in-law, you guys are so biased." Mo Yu laughed evilly as though she was planning to rob them dry.

"When we return there will naturally be other benefits for you." Mo Qingcheng glared at this lass, and only then did a satisfied smile appeared on Mo Yu’s face.

"Xin`er wants some too!" Little Xin`er in Mo Qingcheng’s embrace stared at Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing that cute little doll in her arms, Mo Qingcheng laughed and gently pinched her cheeks, "Okay, of course Xin`er would have some as well."

"Sister fairy is so nice!" Little Xin`er cupped her hands on Mo Qingcheng's face as a smile of happiness flashed on her face.

Upon seeing this, everyone couldn't help but to smile. This scene does indeed give people a heartwarming feeling.

"Let's sit down before we chat." Qin Wentian shift his gaze onto Immortal Drunken Wine and Mu Rou as he continued, "How about some wine?"

"Sure, I will go get it." Immortal Drunken Wine laughed as he turned and left. After which, the people all returned to their respective rooms and sat down. The bodyguards of Ling Yue could read the mood and tactfully retreated. Among them were characters that were Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. When placed in chu these characters were almost considered gods. However, in front of this couple status meant nothing. It they were not friends or family, even characters at the Heavenly Dipper Realm wouldn't have the qualifications to sit together with them.

Immortal Drunken Wine retrieved the best wine in the inn. A fragrance filled the air as the cap was popped and a sweet taste lingered after the wine was swallowed. As the wine passed through the throat and into the body, it brought about a warmth that circulated through the meridians and energy channels of the wine-drinker. For those who admire wine, they could clearly feel this effect even more.

"Back then I knew long ago you were a dragon among humans. This parting lasted for ten years and now, I can only look up and admire you. If I had known earlier, I would have left Chu, roaming the world together with you and Chu Mang." Immortal Drunken Wine toasted as he sighed.

"You are a person who is so deeply in love with wine, your personality is unconstrained and carefree, it's already destined that you would lead a life without care nor worries. Even if time turned back to the past, you wouldn't choose to leave with us." Qin Wentian smiled as though he had already seen through Immortal Drunken Wine.

"To think that other than Wuwei, you are the only one that understands me." Immortal Drunken Wine laughed. "Back then during the Jun Lin Banquet, me and Wuwei bet on your victory. And we didn't even expect that we would win, yet who would have thought the ending would be so marvelous.

Immortal Drunken Wine drank a few more cups as they chatted about memories of the past. Mu Rou silently listened by the side, she evidently chose to be quiet. Maybe, she didn't know what to say. Although ten years ago, she silently fell in love with this young man before her and now that she saw him together with Mo Qingcheng, she truly blessed them with her heart. They were destined to be an immortal couple.

As time flowed by, the Drunken Wine Inn got livelier and livelier as they continued chatting. News soon spread throughout the Royal Capital of Chu, causing a commotion like an earthquake.

Ten years later, Qin Wentian the number one ranker of the Jun Lin Banquet, as well as the number one beauty of Chu, Mo Qingcheng, returned hand in hand. In the Drunken Wine Inn, a conflict happened between Qin Wentian and the Greencloud Imperial Empire as well as those from Misty Peak. He domineeringly killed a person and told the others to scram. He even brazenly commanded the Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire to see him within seven days. Evidently, the commotion caused by this matter wasn’t small and proliferated out rapidly, shocking the entire country.

It has been over ten years, although Qin Wentian had left Chu for a very long time, his story would still be mentioned by people. These ten years, the reason why Chu Wuwei was the emperor was because of a single sentence from Qin Wentian. With the return of such a character, how could the people of Chu not be shocked?

Although the outside world was in an uproar, the atmosphere in the Drunken Wine Inn was as calm as ever. The Emperor Chu Wuwei brought some men and personally paid a visit to the Drunken Wine Inn, causing the guests inside to be badly shocked. Seems like the rumors in the past were true. The instant Qin Wentian appeared, Chu Wuwei personally visited.

Chu Wuwei and Chu Mang appeared together in the inn. Qin Wentian naturally felt joy in his heart, as expected, Chu Mang did indeed return to Chu already. It seems like his feelings towards his elder brother Chu Wuwei had never changed in the slightest!

"Long time no see." Chu Wuwei was still as carefree as ever as he smiled at Qin Wentian.

"It has been a long time indeed." Qin Wentian nodded. He then stood up, embracing Chu Mang as he laughed, "Big Bro Chu Mang, how have you been?"

"Mhm, I’m doing well." Chu Mang used his strength and embraced Qin Wentian back as a guileless smile appeared on his face. When Chu Wuwei saw the relationship between the two of them, his eyes couldn’t help but flicker with hints of a faint smile!

Chapter 658: Welcoming An Arrival

"Big Bro Chu Mang, Fan Le and Ouyang were separated from you very early on?" Qin Wentian recalled their companions. Chu Mang nodded and spoke, "Back then we split from each other after we left the Royal Sacred Region. However, they agreed to meet in the Unmatched Realm, so if we head over there, we should be able to find them."

"Mhm, very soon, I will be holding my wedding with Qingcheng. If those fellows dare to not show up, I won't spare them." Qin Wentian laughed. He first returned with Qingcheng to Chu, but he would still need to make a trip to Grand Xia. Firstly, it was to invite his brothers to his wedding. Secondly, there was also another matter which he needed to settle.

"If they dare to not show up at your wedding, I will be the first not to spare them." Chu Mang laughed happily. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were going to get married soon? What a happy occasion. Back then when he heard Qin Wentian barged up the Pill Emperor Hall alone, those companions of his all felt extremely agonized in their hearts. Luckily, everything was now over. The Pill Emperor Hall was nothing to Qin Wentian now. He was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, and the foster-son of the Human Emperor of ancient Ye. Just a single statement from him could cause the entire Pill Emperor Hall to vanish into nothingness.

Chu Mang had left the Royal Sacred Region for quite some time, he didn't know that Qin Wentian had already left the Battle Sword Sect in order to prevent the Battle Sword Sect from being implicated because of the conflict between him and the Royal Sacred Sect. After all, the Battle Sword Sect was one of the nine great sects that were subordinate to the Royal Sacred Sect.

The new comers were invited in to be seated and after they exchanged conversational greetings, Qin Wentian stared at Chu Wuwei as he asked, "What's going on with the Greencloud Imperial Empire?"

As he spoke, he glanced at Ling Yue. Ling Yue was someone from the Greencloud Pavilion, she should know of some things as well.

"I went to the Mo Residence this morning and wanted to consult with you on some things. The Greencloud Imperial Empire is naturally a power formed by the Greencloud Pavilion. Their purpose is to gather the ten countries under them together, and forming into one huge empire. They were very strict with regards to their methods of control and I don't have the ability to change any of their decisions." Chu Wuwei replied.

Ling Yue nodded in agreement.

"Ling Yue, is this the intention of old man Greencloud?" Qin Wentian inquired. Ling Yue started and glanced at Qin Wentian. But right now, she could accept the fact that Qin Wentian was acquainted with old man Greencloud. After all, with the strength he showed earlier, his cultivation base should be at a very high level. It was very possible that he had interactions with the upper echelons of the Greencloud Pavilion before.

"Old man Greencloud left the Greencloud Pavilion long ago. After the Nine Mystical Palace was destroyed, the second Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant of our Greencloud Pavilion was born. He claimed himself as the master and was truly powerful. He engaged old man Greencloud in a battle for the rights of control of the Greencloud Pavilion. At the end...old man Greencloud was defeated. Hence, he could only choose to leave Greencloud Pavilion and roam the world.

"Two Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants in one sect, shouldn't that add to the power of Greencloud Pavilion instead? Why would there be an internal conflict?" Qin Wentian asked bewilderedly. Back then, the Great Solar Chen Clan was so powerful simply because they had three ascendants. The existence of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant in Grand Xia was extraordinary, they could become the leaders of a transcendent power.

"The Greencloud Sovereign is powerful and ambitious. His relationship with old man Greencloud wasn't harmonious and wanted absolute control over the sect. For those who disagree with him, although he wouldn't go as far as to injure or kill them, he shunted them to a branch of Greencloud Pavilion where they would receive no power nor benefits. Gongyang Hong and Qian Mengyu were the ones who objected to the forming of Greencloud Imperial Empire back then and now...they no longer have any authority in the Greencloud Pavilion.

Qin Wentian's brows twitched. Seems like the strength of this new ascendant was very formidable. He was someone who had an extremely strong desire to be in control.

Although old man Greencloud became an ascendant long before the Greencloud Sovereign, at the lower levels, how powerful someone is in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm wasn't determined by the amount of time they have broken through to Celestial Phenomenon. In the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, the difference in the constellation condensed may lead to a very vast disparity in strength.

"The status of the branch I'm in has already weakened. Those in the upper echelons hope that I can marry someone from Misty Peak, thereby improving the relationship between the two transcendent powers. In fact, these marriage alliance happened several times. It was precisely because of this matter that I decided to travel about to ease my heart." Ling Yue lowered her head and spoke. In fact, her branch in Greencloud Pavilion had an extraordinary status but now because of the rise of the new Greencloud Sovereign, they had to listen to his orders."

"I see." Qin Wentian nodded his head. He smiled at Ling Yue as he continued, "Ling Yue, don't go back to Greencloud Pavilion temporarily. Just stay and have fun in Chu, allowing Mo Feng to accompany you. Your family members will understand in the future."

When Ling Yue heard Qin Wentian's words, she felt a sense of strangeness. But noting the concern in his eyes, she didn't reject it. Qin Wentian was surely suggesting for her own good, and hence, she nodded, "Okay."

Chu Wuwei didn't continue on with the Greencloud Imperial Empire conversation. Since Qin Wentian already knew about this, the Greencloud Imperial Empire would cease being a problem.

And as they chatted on, there were some others who arrived at the inn. Many major powers in Chu all personally came by to pay a visit and among them, Mu Rou's clan and experts from the Divine Weapon Pavilion which Qin

Wentian was acquainted with in the past all showed up. However, the vice president An Liuyan didn’t show up, she must have already left Chu.

Of those who arrived, only Mu Rou’s father was invited up to their room. The others all watched from outside but didn’t dare to have any thoughts. Even the Emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei, had personally paid a visit. How would they have any temper even if they are left waiting outside?

However, at this moment, when a few others arrived, Qin Wentian personally went out to welcome them. Staring at these silhouettes, Qin Wentian dipped into a bow, "Old Gu, Senior Ren, teacher Mustang. Wentian was still planning to drop by the Emperor Star Academy to pay my respects to you all later."

Ever since Qin Wentian returned to the Royal Capital from the Sky Harmony City, he and Mo Qingcheng always had a thought to return to the Emperor Star Academy. It was just because Mo Yu that little lass dragged them over here, and hence, it resulted in those of the Emperor Star Academy taking the initiative and came over here instead.

"Haha Wentian, you don’t need to be so polite with us old fellows." Ren Qianxing walked up in a hurry and stopped Qin Wentian from bowing. He had heard of Qin Wentian’s exploits from Mustang, flipping the entire Grand Xia topsy turvy. If based on their current strength, he would still have to refer to Qin Wentian as his senior.

"Little brat, what did you call me?" Old Gu sat atop a demonic beast and crossed his arms before his chest as he narrowed his eyes at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian laughed as he bowed again, "Wentian greets grandfather."

"HAHAHA. Good, good!" Old Gu also came forward and supported Qin Wentian up, he had a face filled with smile.

"Grandfather, Qingcheng originally planned to visit you before this. Is your body still well?" Mo Qingcheng passed Little Xin`er to Mo Yu and walked up and hugged Old Gu’s arms, as though returning back to the times of her youth.

"Teacher, are you doing fine?" Qin Wentian smiled at Mustang.

"How can I not be fine? However for your senior sister Luo Huan, she’s still outside getting busy about your matter." Mustang laughed.

"I will go fetch senior sis back to Chu in a few days time." Qin Wentian smiled. "I’m getting married to Qingcheng soon. Teacher, you are my elder and must definitely be one of the witnesses for our marriage okay?"

"Okay, I, this bag of old bones, am still fit and moving. Of course I will be one of the witnesses." Mustang happily nodded his head. His most outstanding student has finally brought the most beautiful woman in Chu home. Old Gu was the maternal grandfather of Mo Qingcheng!

"Hmph." Old Gu coughed, causing Mustang to smile awkwardly. "Teacher…"

"Useless fellow, you are the teacher of Qin Wentian. This time, consider it advantageous to you, on the day of the wedding you shall be ranked equally with me." Old Gu joked as everyone laughed uproariously. The relationship between these people of three generations was truly heartwarming.

The elegant rooms in the inn were completely full, everyone crowded around Qin Wentian and asked about his experience. The atmosphere was joyous and harmonious and the people only departed after a long while.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng returned together to the Mo Residence. Mo Feng even ‘abducted’ Ling Yue back as a guest and those of the Mo Clan were naturally happy to see that.

The next day, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were both helping Little Xin`er, Mo Feng, Mo Yu and Ling Yue to change their constitution. Because of her age, Little Xin`er was the most adaptable. With both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng present, they estimated that this little doll would be able to start condensing constellations from the 3rd Heavenly Layer at the age of ten.

Another day passed… Qin Chuan brought people of the Qin Residence and headed towards the Mo Residence in the Royal Capital. They prepared an extremely luxurious bridal gift with the effort of their entire clan. Although this gift couldn’t be compared to the wealth of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, it represented the well intentions of Qin Chuan and the entire Qin Clan. They tried their best to make this wedding as perfect as possible.

The Mo Clan naturally was happy to accept and immediately began preparations for a grand banquet. The aristocratic clans of Chu all appeared one after another to congratulate them as the two clans negotiated and settled on a date for the marriage.

For this matter, the Royal Capital made an announcement to the entire country that there would be a grand banquet on the date of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s wedding to entertain the people who showed up. At the same time, the Royal Capital will also send out their full force to maintain law and order, controlling the number of people who enters the Royal Capital.

The entire Chu Country was in an uproar, a countless number of people instantly headed towards the Chu Capital when they heard of Qin Wentian’s name, wanting to see how grand the wedding would be. To think that it could actually make the Emperor announce to the entire country that the banquet to entertain the guests would be held at all locations in the Royal Capital.

When the news of the wedding was announced, Qin Wentian also personally penned invitations and summoned many speed-type astral warbeasts to deliver to his closest acquaintances throughout the Royal Sacred Region. Right now, the demonic beasts Qin Wentian could summon were all peak-tier Heavenly Dipper Sovereign astral warbeasts. With vast amounts of astral energy in their bodies, it could sustain them for the distance between Chu and the Royal Sacred Region, and it wouldn’t take too long for them to deliver the wedding invitations.

As they were soon to be husband and wife, it was justifiable for Qin Wentian to stay together with Mo Qingcheng. Throughout these days, with little Xin`er in their embrace, they acted like ordinary people touring the Chu Royal Capital, enjoying the delights of the mortal world.

Until one fine day, in the air space above the Chu’s Royal Palace, a row of figures descended in an overwhelming manner. Nine powerful Heavenly Dipper demonic beasts pulled along a dragon carriage and the silhouette within the carriage exuded an incomparably tyrannical aura. He had a crown on his head and was none other than the Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire. The instant these people arrived, a thunderous commotion shook the entire Royal Palace. The auras exuding from the experts from the Greencloud Pavilion were extremely terrifying as one among them shouted out, "Subject Chu Wuwei, why are you still tarrying, come forth to welcome his Majesty?"

This voice rumbled and the sound waves spread over an area of ten miles, causing many to incline their head staring in the direction of the Royal Palace. The Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire truly did arrived within seven days!

Chapter 659: Slayed With A Single Sword Strike

The Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire was personally appointed by the Greencloud Sovereign. He commands ten countries and enjoys immense authority. It’s obvious that he’s an avid supporter of the Greencloud Sovereign, and as an elder he has quite a high status in the Greencloud Pavilion.

Right now, he was in control of ten countries and wielded enormous power. As the lord of this area he collected the resources from the countries under him. He even married several women from the ten countries and was living a carefree life like an immortal. He was bold and decisive, fully prepared to merge all ten countries into one, removing each of their names. Only when he truly succeeded in that would he become a hegemon of an area.

Before this, he was also quite relaxed in the Greencloud Pavilion. Because of his old age, his talent had long ago burned out and his cultivation base stagnated at the seventh level of Heavenly Dipper. In the Greencloud Pavilion, he would always be suppressed by others.

But now, he finally flew up high in the skies like a bird. However, he never would have imagined that there would be someone in a small country like Chu that would be so unbridledly arrogant. Even issuing a summons for him to be here within seven days or he has no need to come here any longer.

As the emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire, with the transcendent power Greencloud Pavilion at his back, he truly wanted to see who in the world dared to be so brazen.

"Subject Chu Wuwei, quickly come and welcome his Majesty!" A loud voice shook the entire royal palace akin to huge waves that wanted to lift the Royal Capital up.

Within the royal palace, a row of figures stepped forth and a moment later, several people appeared. Chu Mang stood protectively near Chu Wuwei as they advanced forward, only to see Chu Wuwei’s gaze was on the Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire as he spoke, "Chu Wuwei respectfully welcomes your Majesty."

The Imperial Emperor was still seated within his dragon carriage. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Chu Wuwei. Beside him, an expert clad in silver white armor announced from an imperial decree, "On his Majesty’s orders, the subjects of Chu are simply too brazen and arrogant. From today onwards, this country shall no longer be known as the Chu Country but the Chu Prefecture instead. The Greencloud Imperial Empire will personally govern this prefecture. Chu Wuwei, return with us to the empire; naturally there will be someone else sent by us to take charge of this place."

As the decree was read out, an uproar rose in the royal palace. Many were struck with fear as their countenances underwent a drastic change.

The Greencloud Imperial Empire was formally absorbing Chu in such a domineering and ferocious manner.

"Your Majesty, although my Chu Country is a subordinate to the Greencloud Imperial Empire, we are still an independent country. For this command, please forgive us for not being able to obey this." Chu Wuwei calmly replied.

"IMPUDENT!" That expert roared, exuding a fearsome aura. Chu Mang stepped out, standing in front of Chu Wuwei as his countenance turned ice-cold. His aura too erupted out, radiating a tyrannical intent.

"Your strength isn't bad, to think that there would be someone in Chu with such a cultivation base. No wonder you dared to be so arrogant." The Imperial Emperor walked out of the dragon carriage. He was clad in imperial robes with a crown on his head, exuding a mighty pressure. His gaze swept past the royal palace as he laughed, "From today onwards, the males in here will be sent away to serve their penance and the females shall be sent into my palace and distributed among our loyal troops."

Those in the royal palace all felt great shock in their hearts as the faces of the females all turned as white as paper. To think that the Imperial Emperor would be so ruthless, treating them as items to be distributed. He simply didn't view them as humans.

Overbearing, and tyrannical. The iron-blooded methods of the Imperial Emperor shook the entire Chu Country and caused the other feudal countries under them to not have any courage to even think about rebelling. The power of the Greencloud Imperial Empire could dominate everything, and as for those who dared to rebel, they would surely not have a good ending.

"What a vast country, this place truly isn't bad at all. I heard that the females of Chu are all really pretty, I wonder if this is true or not." The Imperial Emperor softly spoke, his countenance radiating a majesty that made it so that others didn't dare to resist.

Chu Mang's aura erupted violently and he prepared to fight. However at this moment, he heard a thunderous rumble akin to a terrifying storm gushing over from the distance, containing an extremely fearsome might within.

"The reason I told you to get here in seven days is for you to repent, and not for you to strut around showing off your pathetic military strength."

As the sound of this voice faded, a terrifying sword qi vortex manifested in the air. The crowd stared in the distance as terror painted their countenances. After that, they only saw a King Sword producing a mighty storm that swept up the winds and clouds. Above Chu, the sky changed as sword qi ravaged the entire area, tearing apart the dome of heaven, even powerful enough to destroy the void.

The King Sword was gigantic and had the power to suppress and destroy everything. It slashed out straight towards the Imperial Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire.

"Your Majesty be careful!" The countenances of those from the Greencloud Imperial Empire all drastically changed. Even the Imperial Emperor himself was shocked badly. The power of this sword might was simply irresistable.

"No matter what, I'm the Imperial Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire under the orders of the Greencloud Sovereign. Do you dare to be so unbridled?" The Imperial Emperor howled. The gigantic sword tore through the air as the experts of the Greencloud Imperial Empire dashed ahead to block. However, as the sword whistled past, their bodies were all lacerated apart as showers of blood sprinkled in the air.

The countenance of the Imperial Emperor grew extremely ugly to behold. With a thunderous rumble, the gigantic sword descended. The might contained within was so great that it felt as though the heavens were crumbling. This sword was none other than Qin Wentian's astral nova.

The aura of the Imperial Emperor surged up into the skies as he released his own astral nova. However, the King Sword annihilated everything as it swept passed. Great terror painted his countenance as he tried to flee. However, he only saw the King Sword directly pressing down on him. Slashing sounds rang out as his body was directly torn apart. Not even his bones remained.

"BOOM!" A violent boom shook this space as the King Sword impaled the ground. Those experts from the Greencloud Imperial Empire sensed the sword might and after personally witnessed the scene of the Imperial Emperor dying, their bodies couldn't help but to tremble violently as their expressions were akin to dead ashes.

A single sword strike had actually slain the Imperial Emperor of Greencloud Imperial Empire.

Below, those from the Chu Royal Palace were all standing there dumbstruck, they felt as though everything they witnessed was a dream.

When the Imperial Emperor arrived, how dominant and arrogant was he? Just a single sentence changed the Chu Country to Chu Prefecture, wanting to send the males in the palace for penance and the females to be distributed around like goods. His presumptuous attitude was simply unrivalled in this world.

But in the blink of an eye, he was slain by a single sword strike. He didn't even have the chance to counterattack. Trying to use the name of the Greencloud Sovereign to suppress others? Yet the person who killed him didn't even care, he directly killed him with no mercy.

There were many people outside the royal palace who turned their gazes over. And when they saw this scene, a raging wave of awe and shock rose up in their hearts.

The Imperial Emperor, the Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire, who had power over ten countries. Wasn't he very strong?

But...he was killed by a single sword strike.

From afar, a white-robed figure walked over. This person exuded a faint demonic aura and by staring into his deep eyes, one could feel themselves getting lost within. This young man seemed to be below thirty years of age and it was precisely him who killed the Imperial Emperor.

"Is he the Qin Wentian that wanted the Imperial Emperor to show up within seven days?"

"Ten years ago he was the top ranker of the Jun Lin Banquet. Now, he returned with the number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng, and has plans to get married here in his homeland. The Chu Emperor even announced that the entire Royal Capital would be the place for their banquet.

"If I didn’t remember wrongly, he should only be twenty-eight this year. Returning to his hometown in glory, setting their wedding back here in Chu. How amazing is it that he slayed the Imperial Emperor with a single sword simply because the Imperial Emperor was brazen enough to come here in arrogance?"

Each of the spectators had different thoughts as they were all deeply moved. Right now, the gigantic sword whistled through the air again, causing the experts from the Greencloud Imperial Empire to shiver. However, he didn’t kill them; his King Sword astral nova returned to his body, yet this simple movement already caused all of them to shake in fear.

"Go back and inform the Greencloud Sovereign that I, Qin Wentian, will hold my grand wedding here in Chu. Tell him to show up when the time comes and attend it." Qin Wentian stared at these people as he emotionlessly spoke. In the past when he transformed into a primordial great roc and assaulted the Nine Mystical Palace with Fairy Qingmei and old man Greencloud, although he didn’t reveal his identity, those of the upper echelons in the Greencloud Pavilion all knew that the great roc was him. This Imperial Emperor wasn’t that high up in the ranks of Greencloud Pavilion, but the Greencloud Sovereign would definitely know of this matter. He believed that as long as these experts brought the news back, the Greencloud Sovereign would know who he was.

Different expressions flashed on the faces of everyone, yet a tsunami-like wave rocked their hearts. Could it be that this young man didn’t even fear the Greencloud Sovereign? If not, why would he directly kill the Imperial Emperor and even dared to tell the Greencloud Sovereign to show up by the time of his wedding?

"Roger." The experts replied as they departed swiftly one by one. They came here in full arrogance, yet when they departed they were like dogs of a defeated family. The Imperial Emperor was slain by a single sword strike, how ridiculous was this? What was sad was that before this, they were even announcing a decree wanting to change the Chu Country to Chu Prefecture. Now that they thought back to it, this matter was simply a joke.

Chu Wuwei serenely watched everything that happened, yet his heart was rocked by waves of amazement as well. From Chu Mang, he learnt the situation of Qin Wentian in the outside world, but when he saw with his own eyes how domineering this past top-ranker of the Jun Lin Banquet was, he felt as though he was in a dream. Not only him, everyone in the Royal Capital felt a sense of surrealism even now.

Qin Wentian nodded his head to Chu Mang and the rest before turning around and departing. To him, the killing of the Imperial Emperor was just an insignificant matter.

The death of the Imperial Emperor should be sufficient to let the Greencloud Sovereign and the master of Misty Peak know that he, Qin Wentian, has returned to Chu.

The event in the royal palace instantly caused an uproar in the entire Chu Country. Once again, Qin Wentian's name resounded out, causing great waves. Countless people were all discussing about him with excited, animated expression on their faces.

The Mo Residence, Qin Residence, Emperor Star Academy, and the various powers after hearing this news, felt their hearts shaking and it was a long time before they regain their calmness again. Right now, how powerful was Qin Wentian exactly? He didn't even fear a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant like the Greencloud Sovereign and told him to show up at his wedding?

However, a few days later when Gongyang Hong and a few others from the Greencloud Pavilion stopped by Chu to pay a visit, Qin Wentian had already departed from Chu.

In the vast space of Grand Xia, a figure in white was riding on a flying sword, whistling through the air. This white-robed figure stared down at the scenery below him as the shine of memories shone in his eyes. Chu was his home land, but Grand Xia was the place where he matured. He stepped into Grand Xia at the age of eighteen and grew up into a man here. There were simply too many events and memories.

Right now, he returned to this vast land once again. This time, the purpose of him returning was to settle everything he had to settle in Chu and Grand Xia.

The Grand Xia today, the various transcendent powers were similarly segregated into different regions. Other than the Great Solar Chen Clan and the Nine Mystical Palace of yesteryear, the other transcendent powers were as strong as ever. Despite the Pill Emperor Hall facing such a savage storm back then, they have recovered to their former state of power because of the return of Jun Yu. Using his status as a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, the Pill Emperor Hall began recruiting elite disciples once more, restoring their strength. Right now, they were still one of the transcendent powers ranked at the top.

As for the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in the Azure Continent, their development these few years wasn't bad. Their only regret was that Ouyang Kuangsheng, one of their most elite juniors of the younger generation, was on bad terms with his clan. However, this was considered a small matter and not many paid attention to it.

At the same time in Grand Xia Empire, there were currents moving in the dark. Rumors stated that the Azure Factions under the Azure Emperor Di Cang, was preparing to make their move, wanting to be restored to their former glory. There were now two branches of the Azure Emperor Palace, one in the light and one in the dark!

Chapter 660: Convene

The Unmatched Realm in the Azure Continent was just like before, not meddling in affairs of the external world. The various geniuses of Grand Xia would head to the Unmatched Realm to cultivate and if they passed the test, they could become disciples of the Unmatched Realm.

Today, an uninvited guest turned up in the Unmatched Realm. Several elite disciples turned their gazes towards the newcomer as an expression of curiosity appeared on their faces. Although this man was young, he exuded an extraordinary aura. He didn't seem to be a junior who was here to seek guidance and his cultivation base shouldn't be weak either.

"You've come." At this moment, a figure appeared. It was none other than the expert who tested Qin Wentian back then in the past. Right now, he couldn't help but to feel how deep Qin Wentian became, he couldn't see through him at all and this involuntarily caused his heart to feel extremely shocked.

"Senior, you knew that I would return?" Qin Wentian curiously inquired.

"Now, is there even any need for you to refer to me as senior?" That person shook his head as he continued, "They are all waiting for you."

"They?" Qin Wentian started. The tester turned and spoke, "Follow me."

Qin Wentian nodded and followed after him as they arrived at one of the mountain peaks of the thirty-six mountains.

Over there, numerous silhouettes appeared and as Qin Wentian saw them, he couldn't help but to be stunned.

Fan Le, Yun Mengyi, Qin Zheng, and Mu Feng, all of them were actually here. However, Ouyang Kuangsheng whose home was in the Azure Continent actually wasn't present? This fact caused Qin Wentian to feel a sense of anomaly. His friends all had their own plans when they left the Royal Sacred Region, but right now seeing that they were all gathered here in the Unmatched Realm, something must have happened.

"Boss, you are finally back. If you still didn't appear soon, we wouldn't know what to do." Fatty Fan Le seemed to be extremely troubled as a rare look of worry painted his countenance.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian's body landed on the mountain peak as he asked.

"The son-of-a-bitch Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." Fan Le cursed. "Back then I'm already very unhappy about them, breaking faith and betraying the alliance because of the appearance of Jun Yu. Now, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan already has three Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants and was stronger compared to the past. They are getting more and more overbearing and now, they even wish to ally themselves with the Jiang Clan, joining forces to reign supreme over Grand Xia. Their ambitions truly aren’t small indeed."

"The relationship between the Jiang Clan and Ouyang Aristocrat Clan has always been good, it’s only natural that they wants to ally with each other. Let alone, Ouyang Kuangsheng also has an marriage engagement with Jiang Ting, it isn’t strange that after the Great Solar Chen Clan is destroyed, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan wished to rise up." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It isn’t strange at all. But back then, because that old Ouyang Ancestor betrayed the alliance, it lead to a conflict between Ouyang Kuangsheng and his clan members. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had long removed Kuangsheng’s name from the list of potential leaders. This time around, the conflict between him and his clan intensified after he returned and Kuangsheng ended up fighting against one of the core geniuses which the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was currently nurturing. He defeated and injured his opponent and angered the Ouyang Clan so much that his name was considered forever removed from their family registry. He is no longer a part of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan."

Fan Le spoke in a rage.

"What happened then?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness.

"Qin Zheng, you continue the story." Fan Le who was fuming by now, glanced at Qin Zheng who stood at the side. Qin Zheng then continued, "The person defeated by Ouyang Kuangsheng is named Ouyang Zicheng. This person is a Heaven Chosen that’s currently being nurtured by the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. His level of cultivation is at the sixth level of Heavenly Dipper and after Ouyang Kuangsheng left Grand Xia to roam the Royal Sacred Region, he had been pestering Jiang Ting constantly, keen on pursuing her."

Qin Wentian’s countenance changed slightly. He understood in his heart that Ouyang Kuangsheng’s personality was flamboyant and carefree, he isn’t someone who lusts after power. He also disdains the authority of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, and the reason he was back wasn’t because he coveted status or power. His only reason was simply because he loved Jiang Ting. Years ago before he left, he once said that as long as Jiang Ting’s heart for him doesn’t change, he would marry her, making her his wife when he returned to Grand Xia.

But now, this Ouyang Zicheng kept pestering Jiang Ting, how could Ouyang Kuangsheng not be riled up given his temperament.

In addition, Qin Wentian had also already guessed that the pursuing of Jiang Ting by Ouyang Zicheng might not simply be his idea alone. This must be the intent of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Just like how they hoped in the past Ouyang Kuangsheng would be together with Jiang Ting, since right now Ouyang Kuangsheng couldn’t be controlled, they wanted to get another person to replace him and enter a marriage with Jiang Ting, forming a marriage alliance.

Indeed, Fan Le continued raging, "These few days, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan announced that there would be a wedding between Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting. The marriage date is set nine days from now and they even invited the various powers of the Azure Continent as witnesses."

As he heard this, Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a cold light. No wonder Fan Le and the others would gather in this place. So it was because of Ouyang Kuangsheng's matter. However, with their current strength, they were still powerless to change anything in front of a transcendent power.

"Ouyang must have gone mad from this news. Where is he now?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Back then when he fell in love with Mo Qingcheng, Ouyang Kuangsheng was already together with Jiang Ting. This relationship lasted over ten years, Jiang Ting was definitely deeply in love with Ouyang Kuangsheng too. If this marriage with Ouyang Zicheng was something Jiang Ting was willing to go through with, Ouyang Kuangsheng would have voluntarily given her up and roamed the ends of the world. Evidently, Jiang Ting was forced into this, and Ouyang Kuangsheng might even be imprisoned to force Jiang Ting to accept this marriage.

The purpose of this marriage is to indicate the same intent by the two transcendent powers, their desire to rule over Grand Xia. It isn't important to them whether Jiang Ting was willing or not. Although she has an extraordinary status in the Jiang Clan, she wasn't a successor candidate. Hence, her destiny was to be sacrificed for the bigger picture.

"Currently imprisoned by the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." Qin Zheng spoke.

"What should we do?" Fan Le glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked.

The coldness flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes intensified. He initially thought that the first battle he would have after returning to Grand Xia would be at the Pill Emperor Hall. But now, it seems that the situation in Grand Xia was changing. Let the location of his first battle be in the Azure Continent then.

"Wait for me in the Unmatched Realm, I need to make a trip outside." Qin Wentian stared at his friends. There were still nine days of time, it should be sufficient.

His silhouette then flickered as he directly disappeared, gone with the wind. This speed of his departure caused Fan Le and the rest to be stunned as they speechlessly exchanged glances with each other.

...

Two days later, in a forest within the Spirit Continent, there was a little city situated there. Although it seemed to be a small city, there would frequently be many demonic beasts taking off and landing there.

Qin Wentian’s heart flashed with bewilderment as he stared at this small city. Seems like this was a secret fort Fairy Qingmei constructed as the commanding grounds for the Azure Emperor Palace. This ‘Azure Emperor Palace’ was naturally formed by those Azure Factions which chose to followed Qin Wentian back then.

"Who are you?" Even before Qin Wentian landed, several maidens appeared in that small city. They were all veiled and was extremely mysterious, encircling Qin Wentian within them.

"I am Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian spoke and as the sound of his voice faded, the gazes of the maidens all froze. Hesitation flickered in their eyes as they stared at this young man.

"You’ve returned." A voice rang out from the air. After which, Qin Wentian noticed an alluring figure appearing before him. Even after so long, Fairy Qingmei was still as beautiful as ever.

"Why are you girls not greeting the palace lord yet?" Fairy Qingmei stated to these maidens.

"Your subordinates greet the palace lord." The various maidens all bowed.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded slightly. At this instant, Qin Wentian discovered that the killing intent radiating from the people below all instantly vanished completely. After which, numerous figures appeared, they stood on the ground and stared at the young man in the air. Has the legendary young man from before finally returned?

"We greet the palace lord." Everyone present bowed low. Qin Wentian swept his gaze to the people below as a smile lit up his face. The strength of these people in front of him wasn’t bad, they were much stronger compared to back then when he left Grand Xia.

Among the crowd, a woman in a red-dress with a sexy figure and elegant features was currently flashing a charming smile at him.

"Everyone just go busy yourself with your own matters, there’s no need to bother yourselves with me." Qin Wentian spoke in a faint voice as he descended next to the figure in the red-dress. He then gently laughed, "Senior sis, have you been well all these years?"

"How well could I have been? I’m trapped here, tormented by the duties you heaped on me." Luo Huan giggled, her charming eyes like silk, causing others to be mesmerized.

Qin Wentian stared at the alluring figure of Luo Huan, her curvaceous figure exuded boundless charm as he involuntarily laughed, "Senior sis, your figure is still so good, I can’t tell where you lost weight."

"Hehehe." Luo Huan walked out as she helped Qin Wentian straightened his collar. Her ruby red lips curled up slightly as she breathed, "Your glib tongue is as powerful as ever, but you seem to have grown even more handsome. Tell me honestly did you think about me often?"

"Senior sis, stop enticing me..." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. Luo Huan flashed an even more charming smile, "What does it matter? Your little girlfriend isn't present anyway. You can do whatever you want to me, senior sis won't blame you."

Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines when he heard that, and upon seeing his awkward expression Luo Huan then retreated a few steps, releasing him.

"Didn't Qing`er come back with you?" Fairy Qingmei asked. Qin Wentian's countenance dimmed slightly when he heard that question, he didn't know how to answer her.

"Qing`er has always been very elusive, if she doesn't wish to see me, it's very difficult for me to contact her." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. Fairy Qingmei understood Qing`er the most. She also knew that Qing`er has an extraordinary background, and when she heard Qin Wentian's reply, her eyes flashed with a strange gleam and she didn't continue with the topic. She then asked again, "Is the purpose of your return now to reunite Grand Xia?"

"It has been so long, and it's about time to fulfil senior Azure Emperor's wish." Qin Wentian nodded as he continued, "Senior Qingmei, I want the first battle to be in the Azure Continent. All the experts of my Azure Emperor Palace has to convene in the Azure Continent within six days and meet with me in the Unmatched Realm. Can this be done?"

"Six days? No problem." Fairy Qingmei nodded, her deep eyes flashing with a smile as she inquired, "Want to call the Mystic Moon Hall along?"

"If the Mystic Moon Hall is willing to, they can join us." Qin Wentian nodded lightly.

"Then, are you staying here or returning first to the Azure Continent?" Fairy Qingmei continued, "Those from the White Deer Institute and the Punishment Branch under Old Xing are not far away. There are many among them who missed you and wish to see you."

"Right, then I will stay here for one more day." Qin Wentian nodded as Fairy Qingmei smiled and commanded, "Go and arrange a room for palace lord to rest."

"Fairy Qingmei, is there really a need to? He can just stay with me." Luo Huan teased.

"Cough cough…" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines.

"What I mean is staying in the same court yard. Junior brother, what are you think about?" Luo Huan's charming eyes flashed with laughter, giggling as she stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly fled in a hurry, only his senior sister Luo Huan would be able to bully him like this…

In comparison, Bailu Yi was much more obedient, she was as pure and beautiful as ever. Her large eyes widened in joy after she met Qin Wentian and happily chatted with him, even occasionally consulting him on divine inscriptions. After chatting for two hours, Qin Wentian sent Bailu Yi back. Maybe, it was because Bailu Yi didn't know what else to talk about or maybe, it was because that pure innocent eyes of Bailu Yi would occasionally flash with a light that made Qin Wentian at a loss of what to do whenever she gazed in his direction!

Chapter 661: Frog In The Well

There were fire beacons in all directions of the Azure Continent of Grand Xia, as experts from different locations all gathered.

The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in the Azure Continent was going to have a marriage engagement with the Jiang Clan of the Wind Continent. Other than inviting the various powers in the Azure Continent, they had also sent out invitation to the other transcendent powers in Grand Xia, hoping that they would grace this wedding with their presence.

For the marriage this time around, the hidden meaning was obvious to all. On the surface, this was a wedding between Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting. But the deeper meaning behind it was that this marriage was an alliance. It indicated that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan were determined to advance or retreat together.

Right now, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had three Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants while the Jiang Clan had two. The instant they entered into an alliance through marriage, it would mean that they would have a total of five ascendants. That and in addition to the foundation of the two clans, they would instantly leap up the ranks and became the strongest power in Grand Xia, sweeping everything blocking them away.

To Grand Xia, this was undoubtedly a violent storm. Hence, there were many that chose to show up, congregating in the Azure Continent.

In the Azure Continent, there are five transcendent powers: Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Azure Emperor Palace, Mystic Maiden Palace, Multidirectional Windthunder Sect, and Sword Extinction Sect.

Back then, when Qin Wentian was in the Unmatched Realm, he had encounters with the chosen from the five transcendent powers and even confronted quite a few of them before.

After staying a day in the forest, Qin Wentian returned back to the Unmatched Realm in the Azure Continent, paying a visit to the Unmatched Elders.

The elders in the Unmatched Realm had quite a good relationship with him, yet they still preserved their principles of not interfering in matters of the outside world. Even the crafty old man who had ‘almost killed’ him was there, and to his shock, Qin Wentian discovered that this old man was actually a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant who chose to remain inside the Unmatched Realm. No wonder the status of the Unmatched Realm was comparable to transcendent powers. In here, there were so many experts, yet they had no ambitions to rule unchallenged in the world, preferring to live in seclusion instead.

Today, Qin Wentian brought Fan Le and Old Xing to the Mystic Maiden Palace as guests.

Old Xing was the person in charge of the punishment branch of the Azure Emperor Palace and right now, his cultivation base had already broken through to the Celestial Phenomenon level. He and Fairy Qingmei were the pillars of Qin Wentian’s Azure Emperor Palace.

Fan Le and the little princess of the Mystic Maiden Palace had already confirmed their relationship back then. Now, Xuan Xin had grown a lot and her status was extraordinary. She easily led Qin Wentian and the others into a great hall where there were many female experts waiting. The gazes of the experts all landed onto Qin Wentian and Old Xing. Old Xing closed his eyes appearing like a harmless old man but everyone could feel the faint sense of formless pressure exuding from him.

There was a very high possibility that this old man was a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was still the person who attracted the most attention. Back then, this person stirred up such a violent storm in Grand Xia, splitting the Pill Emperor Hall into two before suddenly vanishing completely for a few years. Now that he’s back, the smile on that carefree face of his made it so that he was even more unfathomable than before.

The past top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings, the young man who split the Pill Emperor Hall into two. Now, what level has his cultivation base reached?

Outside the great hall, a row of figures walked over. It was unknown what the age of the female in the lead was. On the surface, she looked to be around thirty and had hints of matureness to her beauty, exuding a refined and elegant feeling. This was none other than the Palace Mistress of the Mystic Maiden Palace.

The Palace Mistress of the Mystic Maiden Palace walked to the main seat in the great hall and sat down, her eyes riveted on the old man who stood there with his eyes close as a flash of sharpness flashed within. "Is this Old Xing who’s in charge of the punishment in the Azure Emperor Palace?"

"Palace Mistress has good judgement abilities." Old Xing opened his eyes as a terrifying pressure swept over the great hall, causing the maidens of the Mystic Maiden Palace to feel their bodies stiffening.

The sharpness in the eyes of the Palace Mistress grew even more pronounced. After which, she shifted her gaze to Qin Wentian and asked with a smile, "I’ve long heard about you a few years ago. You are indeed a hero of the younger generation. What is your purpose in coming here this time around?"

"To gift an opportunity to your sect." Qin Wentian smiled in response. The experts beside the Palace Mistress all coldly laughed, "Although the Azure Factions might be reunited once again, aren’t your words a little too big by saying that you wished to gift an opportunity to us?"

The Palace Mistress merely smiled, as she remained silent.

"The meaning behind the marriage between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan is obvious even without pointing it out. Even before this alliance, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan can already be considered one of the stronger transcendent powers in the Azure Continent. And after their alliance, I don't even need to hint at what they are planning to do. Through all these years, I Qin have roamed many places and seen a lot of things. The two other grand empires, that of Grand Zhou and Grand Shang are in a flourishing state and any major powers from there could easily destroy Grand Xia if they willed it. However, our Grand Xia was termed as a place of desolation, so weak that none of them is even willing to come. Even the subjects of Grand Shang, the Si Clan, dares to occupy our Grand Xia's Royal Palace and those few clan members they have here isn't their complete strength. This is how desolate the others feel Grand Xia is."

Qin Wentian slowly continued, "Grand Xia is deficient in innate techniques and cultivation resources. All our talented experts exited and chose to roam the world. If those experts remaining in this land of desolation still want to work against each other, proclaiming themselves king, it would only be a matter of time before Grand Xia is completely destroyed."

"What big words." That female who spoke earlier snorted. She glared at Qin Wentian and continued, "Merely a junior yet you even dared to be so arrogant? Where are your manners? Who do you think you are?"

When the Palace Mistress and the experts from the Mystical Maiden Sect arrived at the great hall, Qin Wentian was just completely silent, sitting there. He didn't even stand up to indicate his respect. This point was something that made them very unhappy. Old Xing was an Ascendant as well as a senior, hence his actions were understandable but as for Qin Wentian, although his name shook Grand Xia, wasn't his attitude a little too brazen? Could it be that he treated himself as the same level as their Palace Mistress?

"Palace Lord of the Azure Emperor Palace, Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian softly replied, turning his gaze onto the female who spoke. He then coldly added, "When I'm conversing with the Palace Mistress, when did it ever become your turn to interrupt our conversation?"

"Impudent!" That female berated. "The real Azure Emperor Palace is still in the Azure Continent. I supposed, your fake title of Palace Lord is something that you proclaimed yourself."

As the sound of her voice faded, a terrifying aura exuded from Old Xing. He stepped out slowly as a stifling pressure bore down on the maiden who spoke. His palms abruptly blasted out, showing no mercy at all.

The Palace Mistress of the Mystic Maiden Palace waved her hand as a beam of cold light flashed, blasting into the palm imprint and shattering it into nothingness.

"Old Xing!" Qin Wentian shouted. Old Xing retreated to his side as though nothing out of the ordinary has happened.

"We are your guests, and I have no wish to overwhelm you as our hosts." Qin Wentian continued in a faint voice, "It's only that the horizons of the experts of the Mystic Maiden Palace are limited, truly disappointing. Just take it that I've made a wasted trip here."

After speaking he stood up only to hear the Palace Mistress inquiring, "You haven't completed what you want to say earlier. What is this opportunity you intend to gift my sect?"

"I wish to end the disunity and chaos in Grand Xia, uniting all under one banner, controlling Grand Xia with a few factions of power. If Palace Mistress is agreeable, you can become one of those with authority." Qin Wentain stared straight at the Palace Mistress as he spoke.

The eyes of the Palace Mistress flashed with sharpness, although she was already prepared in her heart, she hadn't expected the magnitude of absurdness in Qin Wentian's words. That female expert who spoke earlier icily laughed, "Completely overestimating yourself. Palace Mistress, although this young man has extraordinary talent, he has already lost himself in arrogance. He doesn't know how high the heavens nor how vast the world is."

"I'll choose to wait and see instead." After a moment of consideration, the Palace Mistress smiled. She truly wanted to see how Qin Wentian would be able to unite Grand Xia.

"Sorry for the disturbance today then." Qin Wentian smiled in response as he turned and prepared to exit the grand hall. It was all because of the relationship between Fan Le and Xuan Xin did he chose to come here today. Since the other party didn't trust him, nothing more needed to be said.

"Palace Mistress, this brat is too arrogant. Are we going to allow him to leave simply like this?" That female expert spoke once more upon noting that Qin Wentian was preparing to leave.

When Qin Wentian heard her words, his eyes flashed with an extreme sharpness. He abruptly turned about and took a step out, manifesting a terrifying aura that gushed forth with overwhelming might. Both of his eyes bored into the female expert who spoke and in an instant, his opponent was brought into a reality that resembled a boundlessly vast purgatory hell.

"FROG IN THE WELL!" A booming voice akin to a bolt of thunder reverberated through the space. Her body was flung through the air as a huge pressure ruthlessly slammed into her, knocking her to the ground as she coughed out a mouthful of blood, her countenance turning as pale as a sheet of paper.

When she raised her head again, what remained of Qin Wentian was only the view of a departing back. The hearts of the experts in the great hall were all pounding rapidly as four words resounded through their minds.

FROG IN THE WELL!

These four words that were said to that female expert… weren't they also being said to the entire Mystic Maiden Palace?

The cultivation base of that female expert was at the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper. However, Qin Wentian could send her flying just by standing in his original spot. What was laughable was that she even arrogantly stated that Qin Wentian didn’t have any manners. The young man whose name shook Grand Xia long ago has long already grown to such a state where it was inconceivable for her to imagine. The purpose of his return this time around was to unite Grand Xia under a single banner.

"Palace Mistress." The experts in the hall all turned their gaze onto her only to see the Palace Mistress didn’t issue any command to capture Qin Wentian. Her gaze then shift onto Xuan Xin as questioned, "Did Fan Le tell you about the things Qin Wentian experienced when he was roaming the outside world?"

"A little." Xuan Xin nodded her head.

"Summarize it for me." The Palace Mistress continued.

"Fan Le said that they went to a place named the Sacred Royal Region. The Royal Sacred Sect is the hegemon of that entire region, and there are countless supreme powers that could trample Grand Xia with a single foot if they so wished it. He met Qin Wentian again in a tempering exercise in the Immortal Martial Realm. The various geniuses of the Royal Sacred Region gathered and stepped into that realm, contending against each other for the rankings. Qin Wentian obtained the position of the top ranker and he is even a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, one of the nine great sects directly under the Royal Sacred Sect. Not only that, he is also the foster son of the emperor of an ancient country. I’m not very sure what tier of power that ancient country belongs to; but at the very least, it should be many times stronger compared to our sect." Xuan Xin tugged on her sleeves as she spoke, she hadn’t expected that there would be a conflict between her sect and Qin Wentian.

The heart of the Palace Mistress trembled violently when she heard these words and she felt her body going stone cold. Only after a long moment did she sigh. She knew that it was highly probable that their Mystic Maiden Palace has just lost a very good opportunity and in the future, their sect would no longer have any speaking authority in the future Grand Xia.

"Xuan Xin, why didn’t you tell me this earlier?" The Palace Mistress of the Mystic Maiden Palace sighed once again.

"I don’t even have a clear understanding, and you didn’t ask me about it…" Xuan Xin spoke in a low voice, her words causing the Palace Mistress to smile bitterly as she shook her head and continued, "Xuan Xin, treat Fan Le better in the future. Quickly go chase after them."

"Oh." Xuan Xin nodded as she exited the great hall.

Qin Wentian didn’t really care much about this matter. If the Mystic Maiden Palace trusted him, he would allow them to become one of the pillars of Grand Xia. Since they refused to, it didn’t really matter to him as well.

On the surface, the various powers gathering in the Azure Continent was because of the wedding between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Jiang Clan. However, currents in the dark were flowing as well. Qin Wentian’s subordinates also arrived in the Azure Continent, gathering together!

Chapter 662: Return In A Domineering Fashion

In the Azure Continent, the morning rays of the sun were filled with vitality as its golden light cascaded over the great earth.

Today, the Azure Continent was exceptionally lively. There were streams of people all about, gathering in different locations. And in a certain location, that was precisely where the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was located.

Today, was the date of marriage between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan. The Heaven Chosen of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan is going to be marrying Jiang Ting from the Jiang Clan. Hence, both powers issued out invitations to guests in all directions.

The vibrantly red carpet was paved on the ground from afar right towards the ancient castle of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, forming a pathway right to the entrance. Guards littered the pathway on both sides as experts from the various powers descended one after another, stepping onto the vast pathway, following the red carpet all the way.

"Congratulations. The wedding between Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting is a perfect pairing, akin to a string of pearl and jade, a match made in heaven!" Outside the ancient castle, the important characters of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clans were personally stationed there to welcome guests. Unending streams of people came back, flashing their invitations. Only those who were invited were granted access. For those who stopped by but had no invitations, they could only watch from outside the castle.

"The experts from the Extinction Sword Sect are here, they are all exuding a sword qi and the person in the lead is actually their Grand Elder, Jian Sang, one of the thirty-six Starlords of Grand Xia, proficient in bizarre swordplay and is also known as the Swordking. He’s extremely powerful." Someone among them recognized this expert as his words caused the hearts of others to shudder. Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants were all hegemons of their own transcendent powers and it wasn’t appropriate for them to show their faces. Hence, they sent their most important personnel to attend the wedding today.

"The experts from the Multidirectional Windthunder Sect also arrived."

"The experts from the Azure Emperor Palace are here as well. Seems like experts from our very own Azure Continent were the first to arrive."

The crowd stared at those silhouettes who entered the castle as they mused in their hearts. There was a flight of steps within the entrance that segregated the guests into tiers.

Those with no invitations were outside the castle, and were at the lowest level. The space there was also the largest.

Moving upwards, past the nine flight of steps, there was another level. The people here all belonged to major powers such as ordinary members of the transcendent powers and aristocratic clans.

Moving upwards once again, the seats there were limited. For those who could enter there, they were the core disciples of transcendent powers and they were attended to by important characters of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. And above them, was the stage that was going to be used for the grand wedding. These people situated at the highest level were the nearest to the stage.

The layers of steps, from outside to within the castle, the segregation was extremely clear. No matter where spectators were at, other than the distance, it wouldn’t affect them from seeing the marriage. In addition to the fact that cultivators have perfect eyesight and could see very far. This little bit of distance wasn’t anything to them. It could be said that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan sitting arrangement was done perfectly.

"The representatives of the transcendent powers of the other continents of Grand Xia have arrived."

"So many people, although they each have different intentions, they still appear to be very polite on the surface." The crowd speculated and at this very moment, a young looking silhouette could be seen slowly walking over. This was a young man robed in white and he looked exceptionally young. He stepped onto the red carpet pathway and advanced all the way to the entrance of the castle as he handed over his invitation.

The person in charge of accepting the invitation didn’t even glance at it. The old man’s eyes directly bored into the white-robed young man, staring at him in a harsh manner.

"It’s actually him?" The heart of the old man trembled. Qin Wentian once came to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan before. However in the past, he was still very weak, and there was even conflict between him and Ouyang Ting, causing a wave of commotion in their clan. Hence, many people in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had seen Qin Wentian before. Although the aura of Qin Wentian now had changed, the old man could still recognized him with a single glance.

"Is there a problem with my invitation?" Qin Wentian asked with a smile. The invitation in his hand was obtained from the Mystic Moon Hall.

"What are you doing here?" The old man glared at Qin Wentian, wanting to see through him. He knew very well how good the relationship between Qin Wentian and Ouyang Kuangsheng was. Back then, Ouyang Kuangsheng directly fell out with Ouyang Ting because of Qin Wentian; and now, the marriage between their clan and the Jiang Clan, although the bride was Jiang Ting, the groom wasn’t Ouyang Kuangsheng. It was clear as day what Qin Wentian’s purpose was for coming here.

Not only that, this man vanished from Grand Xia for a few years. Now that he has returned, no one knew what terrifying storm would he bring about. After all, he was the person who split the Pill Emperor Hall in twain and destroyed the Great Solar Chen Clan.

"Naturally I’m here because I wish to congratulate the couple." Qin Wentian smiled. The others beside him all had unfriendly expressions in their eyes and they were none other than Fan Le and the rest.

"Please enter then." The countenance of the old man flashed sharply as he stretched his hand out in invitation. Qin Wentian stepped out as a guide behind the old man led them all the way to the top level. When they arrived, cold looks instantly riveted onto Qin Wentian and there were even more than a few who stood up, glaring fiercely at him.

Such a scene caused many who hadn’t seen Qin Wentian before to feel extremely bewildered in their hearts. They silently speculated among themselves who this young man was that he could actually cause such an uproar. Even high up characters in transcendent powers wouldn’t be able to cause such an uproar right.

"He seems to be Qin Wentian, I saw the Heavenly Fate Ranking Battle when he was participating before."

"Yes, he is Qin Wentian. I’ve seen him before!" Someone let out an exclamation, his words instantly causing great shock to those present.

It was Qin Wentian, the young man whose exploits bordered on legendary has finally returned to Grand Xia.

Back then, he transformed into a primordial great roc and worked together with Fairy Qingmei and other allies to war against the Great Solar Chen Clan. He unleashed a supreme sword technique, killing the strongest ascendant of the Great Solar Chen Clan while he himself suffered grievous injuries, almost to the point of being dead. However, the result of that battle was that all three ascendants of the Great Solar Chen clan fell. Their name was removed from the transcendent powers while Qin Wentian’s name resounded famously throughout Grand Xia.

And now, this legendary young man has actually returned.

"Interesting, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian are as close as real brothers. The conflict between Ouyang Kuangsheng and his clan members was precisely because of Qin Wentian, he chose to ignore the edicts of his clan and fought together with Qin Wentian using the seven slaughters puppet formation. Now that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan has grown so strong, wanting Ouyang Zicheng to marry Ouyang Kuangsheng’s girlfriend Jiang Ting, it’s truly interesting to see Qin Wentian coming here right now."

"Not only that, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan agreed to form an alliance with Qin Wentian to deal with the Great Solar Chen Clan. In the end, because of Jun Yu’s appearance, they broke the oath and bowed out of the alliance. This was what led to Qin Wentian choosing to use that self-damaging sword technique. Now, Qin Wentian has finally returned."

Many of those guests who knew the history all had expressions of interest on their faces. And as expected, right now, the gazes of many experts all coldly landed onto Qin Wentian, they were at a loss of what to do.

"Mhm, what’s wrong? You don’t welcome me?" Qin Wentian’s gaze roamed the crowd. There were several people radiating enmity as they stared at him. For example, experts from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect, Extinction Sword Sect, and Wang Clan all had their own falling out with Qin Wentian before. No matter were their conflicts in the Azure Continent, Sword Reverence City, or Ginkou, Qin Wentian had simply offended too many powers, killing their Heaven Chosen. Let alone now, it was already not a secret that Qin Wentian is the successor of the Azure Emperor. Back then in the past, the Azure Emperor had many enemies.

This was also partly the reason why Qin Wentian vanished without trace back then. It was also the reason why Fairy Qingmei chose to remain hiding in the shadows. Within Grand Xia, there were simply too many people who wished to kill Qin Wentian. Also, the arts and techniques Qin Wentian knew might be at the immortal-level, this was already a sufficient reason for countless people who wanted his life.

"Those who came here today are our guests, please be seated." An expert of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan smiled.

"Isn’t the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan too courteous to him? This person killed the disciples of many transcendent powers in the past, his hands are stained with blood. How can we allow him to stay here?" At this moment, a voice rang out. The person who spoke radiated an incomparable feeling of sharpness and was none other than an expert of Wang Clan from the War Continent. Back then, Qin Wentian controlled the reunited Azure Faction in order to prevent Hua Clan from sending reinforcements. They launched an attack on the Wang Clan, killing many of their experts. In addition to the grudge formed at the Sword Reverence City, the hatred between Qin Wentian and them was extremely deep.

"Wang Zhan from the Wang Clan, he is extremely powerful and one of the thirty-six Starlords. He even has a title called War King, and has unparalleled strength. Also, he wasn’t that old and his potential wasn’t fully tapped out yet. He has a very high chance of stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm." The crowd murmured.

Qin Wentian glanced at him as an uninhibited cold laughter flashed in his eyes. He then mocked, "The people from the Wang Clan? Seems like you are not fearful enough after I killed so many of you back then. To think that you actually still dared to bark so loudly in front of me."

"RUMBLE!" Wang Zhan stood up, radiating a towering battle intent as his aura swept over the area. The will of a true intent gushed forth. As one of the thirty-six Starlords of Grand Xia, he naturally had already comprehended a type of true intent. Although Qin Wentian had reunited the Azure Faction, how dare a junior like him speak so arrogantly in front of his face?

Wang Zhan surveyed the crowd. Other than Fan Le and the others, there were no other experts who came with Qin Wentian. Killing intent flashed in his eyes as he coldly spoke, "Brat don’t be so brazen. Although your fame is great, if you continue being so arrogant towards this seat, killing you is as simple as killing an animal to me."

Qin Wentian’s face flashed with sarcasm as he faintly spoke, "Oh? Why don’t you try it and see?"

"Since you wish to court your own death, I shall grant it to you." Wang Zhan icily replied. After which, he slowly stepped out as the sharpness gushing from him towered up into the heavens. A cold light flashed as a saber intent chopped out with enough power to cleave apart everything.

The experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan naturally wouldn’t stop this. They might as well take this opportunity to gauge Qin Wentian’s strength.

"Bzz!" A surge of violent sharpness rocked this space, causing everyone to step back. They only saw Wang Zhan rushing towards Qin Wentian. A cold light flashed by in the air, the edge of a blade descending from heaven, so powerful that even the world would be torn asunder.

The saber light descended yet Qin Wentian didn’t even move at all. The eyes of the crowd flashed with sharpness, was Qin Wentian truly courting death?

However at this moment, they only saw a resplendent light circulating around Qin Wentian’s palms. He casually lifted his palm and pushed it upwards. As the saber light slashed down, it appeared as though Qin Wentian’s palms would be cleaved apart. However, under the shocked gazes of the crowd, his palms directly blocked that beam of light as he stood unmoving from his original spot, allowing the terrifying destructive energy of the saber light to ravage his palms.

"Ninth level of Heavenly Dipper." The countenances of many experts stiffened. Qin Wentian’s speed of improvement was actually this fast?

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s palms wavered. A terrifying force erupted out as the beam of saber light exploded into pieces. A gigantic palm imprint grabbed Wang Zhan’s throat and lifted him up into the air. Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted over, staring at him as he coldly spoke, "What a useless piece of trash."

As the sound of his voice faded, his palm crushed down. Just like this, one of the thirty-six Starlords with the title War King, died without even being able to withstand a single strike.

Staring at Wang Zhan’s corpse, everyone felt their heart shaking. How powerful was Qin Wentian now?

After a few years, Qin Wentian returned in a domineering fashion.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s gaze shifted onto the experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan as he asked in an emotionless tone. "I heard that my brother Ouyang Kuangsheng is imprisoned by the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Is there such a thing?"

Chapter 663: Reason For Return

Qin Wentian’s gaze swept over the experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, his deep dark eyes containing threads of sword qi, as though just he could pierce through all their eyes just by matching gazes with them. Wherever his gaze shifted to, those of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan actually didn’t dare to match their gaze with him.

One of the thirty-six Starlords was actually killed. A character at the peak of Heavenly Dipper in Grand Xia was nothing but a joke in front of this genius.

Not only that, Qin Wentian now, wasn’t even thirty years of age.

"Qin Wentian, are you here to congratulate us or here to make trouble?" A host of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. Today was the day of marriage between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan. Never in their wildest dreams would they have expected that Qin Wentian would return and show up here.

"You have not answered my question." The coldness in Qin Wentian’s eyes deepened to another level, flashing with a demonic gleam. This actually caused the host to break out in cold sweat, it was as though he could feel a sword intent piercing through his heart.

"This is a matter of my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, when has it become your turn to interfere in this?" That person coldly replied after a moment of silence. Although Qin Wentian was very powerful, his cultivation base was after all only at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. Right now, they were still strong enough to suppress him, how could they allow him to be so impudent?

When Qin Wentian heard these words, the coldness from him grew even more pronounced. He took a step out accompanied by a booming noise that directly shook the hearts of the crowd. The expression of the host turned cold as well as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"They are the matters of my brother, yet you tell me it’s not my place to interfere?" Qin Wentian spat out. Stretching his palms, a gigantic palm imprint that seemed capable of seizing the stars and plucking the moon shone resplendently, radiating a fearsome might as it blasted out. The aura of that host from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan instantly erupted out explosively as lightning crackled around him. However, the might generated by the palm imprint was simply too crushing, and it suppressed everything with a thunderous boom. it shattered the attack of his opponent and lifted him up into the air.

"Go find someone who has enough authority to speak to me." With a wave of his hand, that person was tossed through the air, slamming down ruthlessly on the ground as he coughed out blood. Such a scene caused everyone present to feel a chill in their hearts. Qin Wentian had only gone missing for just a few years. Yet now that he returned, he was more arrogant than ever and his strength was many times stronger compared to before.

"IMPUDENT!" In the air, bolts of electricity flashed through the air. After which, an expert slowly walked over through the air. This person was clad in a violet robe and exuded an imposing aura akin to dragons and tigers. Every step he took caused an overwhelming might to permeate the air. A screen of lightning then covered the sky, flickering and flashing unceasingly.

"It’s Ouyang Mutian, one of the three Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." The hearts of the crowd trembled slightly when they saw this person approaching. In Grand Xia, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants stood at the peak and were seen extremely rarely. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian being so arrogant today, Ouyang Mutian wouldn’t have appeared. He would have chosen to watch the scene play out from the shadows instead.

Ouyang Mutian’s entire body was bathing amidst a storm of lightning and thunder. He stood in the sky, staring down at Qin Wentian disdainfully as he icily commented, "Qin Wentian, I won’t hold you accountable for the matters today. You can leave now."

Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at his opponent as his lips curled up in a mocking smile, "Hand over Ouyang Kuangsheng."

Four words, even when facing off against an ascendant, he was still as domineering as ever.

As Qin Wentian’s voice faded, a wave of destructive energy gushed over. The crowd turned their heads only to see an old man on the red carpet pathway, walking over. Each and every step he took filled the hearts of the crowd with an incredible pressure.

"Yet another Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant?" Expressions of shock filled the faces of the crowd. The person who came was none other than Old Xing. He stood at a location not far behind Qin Wentian as his eyes bored into Ouyang Mutian who was standing in the air.

"Do you think that you alone is sufficient?" Ouyang Mutian glanced at Old Xing, his voice as cold as frost.

A light laughter rang out in the air. Outside the castle, another figure soared through the air. This figure was alluringly beautiful and exuded so much charm that it could even cause one to be lost in that mesmerizing eyes of hers. Fairy Qingmei has also arrived!

"Is this sufficient now?" Qin Wentian coldly inquired. The countenance of Ouyang Mutian flickered incessantly, staring at Qin Wentian. Although this young man was a junior, he dared not underestimate him. Other than having grand achievements like splitting apart the Pill Emperor Hall and the destruction of the Great Solar Chen Clan, Ouyang Mutian also knew that the annihilation of the Nine Mystical Palace was done by the forces under Qin Wentian’s control.

"Qin Wentian, I can hand Ouyang Kuangsheng to you. But you cannot make any more trouble for our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan after that. This is the day of a grand wedding." Ouyang Mutian stared at Qin Wentian, his words causing great waves to rise in the hearts of people. Ouyang Mutian had actually chosen to compromise.

"I’ve said it before. The purpose of me coming here today was to congratulate the Ouyang Clan." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Fine, let’s hope you can keep your words. If not don’t blame my Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for not showing you respect." Ouyang Mutian spoke as he turned and departed.

Right now, Ouyang Kuangsheng was no longer as important to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. It’s fine that they hand him over to Qin Wentian, they only hoped that no more incidents would happen on this day of the grand wedding. This was already Ouyang Mutian taking a step back. He took a step back because of Qin Wentian.

Many people had expressions of fascination on their faces. Right now in Grand Xia, there weren’t many that could make the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan compromise. Yet, the young man in front of them was one such character that could do so.

An instant later, Ouyang Mutian returned. Right now, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s robes were torn and tattered and his hair was completely disheveled. He looked extremely haggard and the aura emanating from him constantly fluctuated. How could Ouyang Kuangsheng have allowed himself to be freely imprisoned by his clan? He would naturally have resisted and the result of the resistance was obvious without words…

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with coldness. Ouyang Mutian released Ouyang Kuangsheng as he icily spoke, "I will hand him over to you."

Ouyang Kuangsheng slowly ambled his way towards Qin Wentian and the others. The carefree air with an intense sense of pride which he once exuded was completely gone. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Jiang Ting was coerced by them. If I leave with you all just like this, I wouldn’t be able to face my consciousness for all eternity."

"Sit." Qin Wentian patted his shoulder and didn’t say anything more. When the crowd saw Qin Wentian moving forward, they all retreated, opening a path for him. Instantly, the seats that were filled before emptied as Qin Wentian and his companions sat down.

Seeing such a scene caused the coldness in Ouyang Mutian’s eyes to grow even more pronounced. He flicked his sleeves and too, sat down on the highest level. Today if Qin Wentian still refused to stop his nonsense, then he truly wanted to see how capable Qin Wentian was to be this brazen in their territory."

The number of visitors increased, yet the atmosphere was strangely silent. Several gazes were all riveted onto Qin Wentian and his companions.

Today, Qin Wentian brought along Old Xing and Fairy Qingmei, a total of two ascendants. Were they simply here to rescue Ouyang Kuangsheng?

From afar, in the depths of Ouyang Aristocrat Clan's castle, a bell rang out. After which several figures appeared near the bell in response to the summons. The two in the middle were dressed in wedding attire and was none other than Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting. On both sides of them, there were people from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan, escorting them as they arrived at the stage.

Jiang Ting evidently noticed Ouyang Kuangsheng and Qin Wentian. Her eyes instantly turned red as they sparkled with tears. Qin Wentian has rescued Ouyang Kuangsheng...and as long as he is safe, she didn't mind what would happen to her next. With the power of the two transcendent powers, this marriage was as good as settled. Qin Wentian alone simply didn't have sufficient power to stop it. She could only choose to compromise.

However right at this instant, Jiang Ting actually saw Qin Wentian flashing a radiant smile at her. Not only that, it was a smile filled with confidence.

After which, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian standing up as he pulled Ouyang Kuangsheng along with him. Fan Le and the others stood up as well, walking behind Ouyang Kuangsheng. An extremely luxurious-looking groom attire appeared and Qin Wentian and Fan Le spoke to the dumbfounded Ouyang Kuangsheng, "Go on, change into it."

Even before Ouyang Kuangsheng came to his senses, Fan Le and Qin Wentian each took one of his arms and helped him into the suit.

Such a scene caused the experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to all turn ashen. It seems that in the end, Qin Wentian's purpose here was to cause trouble.

"Don't think I truly don't dare to kill you." Ouyang Mutian stood up, as purple-colored streaks of lightning flashed in the skies. However, Qin Wentian didn't even glance at him. He directly pulled Ouyang Kuangsheng onto the stage while Fairy Qingmei and Old Xing walked on the left and right side of him. Nobody dared to obstruct their passage.

Right now, the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan all stood up as terrifying auras blasted out from them, gushing towards Qin Wentian. They all stepped up onto the stage as well, standing behind Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting. Qin Wentian didn't seemed to be bothered by their actions and directly pulled Ouyang Kuangsheng forward until he came face to face with Jiang Ting.

"Today is the grand wedding of my brother Ouyang Kuangsheng and his fiancee Jiang Ting. Naturally the purpose of my visit is to congratulate them." Qin Wentian slowly spoke, his actions causing astonishment and shock to everyone present.

The grand wedding of Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting?

Today, was the wedding date for Ouyang Zicheng and Jiang Ting. Was Qin Wentian planning to just forcibly change the groom?

Above the Ouyang Castle, a fearsome aura towered up into the heavens. After which, a group of figures flew over. The person in the lead was none other than the old ancestor of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan which Qin Wentian was familiar with. Right now, the gaze of the Ouyang Ancestor was as cold as a block of ten-thousand year ice.

At the same instant, numerous powerful auras also erupted forth, gushing over. Those experts that hid themselves in the shadows earlier all appeared. All of them were terrifying experts at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

"Qin Wentian hereby thanks everyone for showing up for my brother’s grand wedding. However, there’s still something we must settle first before the wedding can proceed. Hence, I humbly beseech the crowd to retreat some more first." Qin Wentian clasped his hands behind his back as he spoke. A moment later, the guests at the banquet all retreated a certain distance away as great waves rocked their hearts. So many experts, were these the forces under Qin Wentian’s control?

"Mystic Moon Hall, these are actually experts from the Mystic Moon Hall and of the Azure Factions that were under the Azure Emperor in the past. To think that they had all already chosen to submit to Qin Wentian."

"The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Jiang Clan also have many experts, a total of five Ascendants from their side actually appeared at the same time."

"There are quite alot of Ascendants on Qin Wentian’s side as well. Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing, the sect leader and the black-robed matriarch of the Mystic Moon Hall. A total of four Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants and their overall power didn’t lose out to their opponents by much. This is an obvious case of kidnapping the bride, simply too brazen."

The hearts of everyone present shook, and even those spectating from outside were badly shocked. Today was supposed to be a grand occasion, a marriage alliance between two transcendent powers, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Jiang Clan. Who would have imagined that there would be a case of bride kidnapping?

"Truly crazy. This is what brothers are for. Bringing experts to storm the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for the sake of their relationship!" Countless people exclaimed in wonder. The experts of both sides faced off against each other, fully prepared for confrontation. Any spark now would ignite the situation.

Ouyang Kuangsheng clenched his fist tightly as warm currents flowed in his heart. He only saw Qin Wentian patting him on his shoulder, as though telling him not to worry too much. Didn’t Ouyang Kuangsheng lead his men to Chu to help him in the past? Between brothers, there was no need to say too much.

"Ouyang. Today, do you dare to marry Jiang Ting?" Qin Wentian turned to Ouyang Kuangsheng as he asked.

"Why would I not dare?" Ouyang Kuangsheng let out a heartfelt laughter, his gaze fixed onto that beautiful silhouette standing beside Ouyang Zicheng.

"Jiang Ting, are you willing to marry Ouyang Kuangsheng? As long as you are willing, today shall be the date of your grand wedding." Qin Wentian inquired as he faced Jiang Ting.

"Mhm." Jiang Ting’s eyes overflowed with tears as she repeatedly nodded her head. Right now, she didn’t care about anything else. With her answer, Ouyang Zicheng’s countenance turned ashen; but nobody could be bothered with him right now.

"QIN WENTIAN!" The frosty voice of the Ouyang Ancestor boomed out. Too arrogant, Qin Wentian was simply too arrogant. He had lived for so many years and had never met someone as brazen as him before. If it wasn’t for the state of his heart being so resolute, he would have already vomited blood from his anger.

What did Qin Wentian take this place as? He actually dared to do such a thing in front of all the guests of Grand Xia!

Chapter 664: Unexcelled In This World

When Qin Wentian heard the bellow of the Ouyang Ancestor, he continued in an icy voice, "Old fool, what do you want to say?"

RUMBLE!~

The aura exuding from the Ouyang Ancestor towered up into the skies. Qin Wentian was a junior, yet he actually dared to refer to him as an old fool?

"You went overboard. Leave here now with Ouyang Kuangsheng, and I will forget about this matter." The Ouyang Ancestor coldly stated. Even when forced to such a state, he was still unwilling to war with Qin Wentian. This young man survived even when facing against the Great Solar Chen Clan and Jun Yu of Pill Emperor Hall back then. Even if the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had more advantages in comparison, he would still never underestimate Qin Wentian.

"You will forget about this matter?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Back then when you betrayed our alliance your clan members still continued cultivating the nine ultimate arts, have you already forgotten that? I won't calculate that debt for now. But now, you even imprisoned my brother and forced his beloved to marry Ouyang Zicheng and you still have the gall to tell me that you will forget about this matter?"

"What do you want to do then?" The Ouyang Ancestor coldly replied.

"Firstly, apologize for your actions back then. Secondly, bow out of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, never interfering in its matters again. Everything that has got to do with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan will be controlled by Ouyang Kuangsheng. Thirdly, the wedding today can continue, but the candidates will be my brother Ouyang Kuangsheng and his fiancee Jiang Ting instead." Qin Wentian's eyes bore into the Ouyang Ancestor as he emotionlessly spoke.

"IMPUDENT!" The Ouyang Ancestor trembled violently upon hearing such audacious words. His aura gushed forth menacing as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, I've already given you sufficient face. If you still remain so recalcitrant, don't blame me for shredding all cordiality."

"Cordiality?" Qin Wentian laughed. It was more true that this old fool feared him. Talking about cordiality, how laughable.

"I will give you one more chance. Do you agree to my conditions or not?" Qin Wentian's voice resounded throughout the sky, even more overbearing compared to the old ancestor, jolting the hearts of the crowd badly.

RUMBLE~~!

Lightning and fire interweaved. The old ancestor of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was truly enraged.

Qin Wentian already knew the answer. His gaze shifted past, staring at the two ascendants of the Jiang Clan. Today was the date of the wedding alliance, both ascendants of the Jiang Clan have arrived and they had no choice but to show themselves upon seeing how the scene was playing out.

"I, Qin Wentian, is a friend of Jiang Ting. I won’t pursue what happened in the past, but since Jiang Ting and Ouyang Kuangsheng are truly in love with each other, I don’t wish to hurt them. Hence, today shall be still a day of happiness, the day of their wedding. I hope the two of you will consider carefully. Either you choose to sacrifice Jiang Ting’s happiness and support that Ouyang old fool, forming an alliance with him or allow Jiang Ting to marry Ouyang Kuangsheng, forming an alliance with I, Qin Wentian."

Qin Wentian faced the two Ascendants of the Jiang Clan as he spoke, the moment his sentence rang out, an uproar affected the entire crowd. Qin Wentian’s words were too enticing.

He wanted to make the Jiang Clan choose, to ally themselves with the Ouyang Ancestor or with him, Qin Wentian.

If based on the current scenario, leaving aside the Jiang Clan, the forces Qin Wentian brought with him wasn’t inferior to the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in the slightest, and had four ascendants under him. As long as the Jiang Clan chose Qin Wentian, their alliance would have a total of six ascendants, facing off against the three ascendants from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

Should they choose the scenario that would result in five ascendants vs four, or six vs three? This choice was simply too simple, so simple that it caused chills to bloom in the hearts of the Ouyang Ancestor. Just a single sentence from Qin Wentian caused him to perspire cold sweat, and feeling an emotion that resembled fear. If the Jiang Clan chose Qin Wentian, what would the consequences be?

The two ascendants of the Jiang Clan were also stunned by Qin Wentian’s words as possibilities spun in their minds.

The reason why they wanted to form an alliance with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was naturally because of benefits. What could Qin Wentian give them?

"Ouyang Kuangsheng is my brother, Jiang Ting is my friend. As long as the Jiang Clan agrees, I guarantee that in Grand Xia, there would definitely be an era of radiance for the Jiang Clan. However if you all choose to side with the old fool today, this means that you all have once again chosen to forsake Jiang Ting. If that’s the case, I will hereby ignore the connection Jiang Ting has with the Jiang Clan and from now onwards, the Jiang Clan shall be my enemy."

"Brother Jiang, this brat is trying to sow discord between us, don’t trust him." The Ouyang Ancestor turned his gaze onto one of them as he spoke.

"How laughable. Do I even need to sow discord? Aren't you overestimating yourself a little too much?" Qin Wentian's eyes swept across the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Jiang Clan as he coldly added. "Those who are not involved in this better leave now. As for the others who remain, kill with no mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, a baleful killing intent engulfed the area.

"Boasting shamelessly, since this brat wishes to court his own death, KILL HIM!" A towering lightning might gushed out from Ouyang Mutian as his constellation appeared in the air. It shone resplendently, and in the midst of that constellation, numerous sharp swords formed of lightning sparkling with violet light manifested.

Qin Wentian kept forcing their hands, actually daring to be so arrogant on this important date. How could the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan still be able to tolerate him?

"Qin Wentian, do you really want me to kill you?" The countenance of the Ouyang Ancestor flashed with cold light as palpable, incomparably terrifying killing intent filled the air.

Three powerful Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants all released their auras, causing even the sky to change color as it was enveloped by their constellations.

The two ascendants from the Jiang Clan furrowed their brows, with such short notice, they didn't know how to choose.

"Fairy Qingmei and Sect Leader, I would have to trouble the two of you to kill that Ouyang old fool." Qin Wentian commanded. Fairy Qingmei and the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall nodded their heads as they stepped out with a look of murder in their eyes, moving towards the Ouyang Ancestor.

Qin Wentian wanted the two of them to gang up on the Ouyang Ancestor.

"Hmph." The second ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan stepped out, wanting to obstruct Fairy Qingmei and the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall. However at this moment, the Matriarch of the Mystic Moon Hall also stepped forth, as a beam of nether light whistled through the air.

"Old Xing, aid senior Matriarch and kill that Ouyang ascendant together." Qin Wentian instructed.

"Roger." Old Xing nodded as he joined forces with the Matriarch, dealing with the second ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

"Has he gone crazy?" The hearts of the crowd trembled. Qin Wentian chose to divide his forces, ganging up two on one against the ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. But has he forgotten that the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan still had one more ascendant? There was still Ouyang Mutian! Also, the two ascendants from the Jiang Clan had yet to make their choice in this matter, what if they chose to act against him instead? Did Qin Wentian truly wish to court death?

"Up till now, I still believed that even the two seniors from the Jiang Clan didn’t wish to help me, they wouldn’t act and interfere in this matter today. At the very least, by not moving against me, we would still have a chance to become friends." At the moment of the ascendants from the Jiang Clan’s hesitation, Qin Wentian’s voice rang out once more. Seeing the deep eyes of Qin Wentian sparkling with an overwhelming confidence, even these two ascendants felt trepidation in their hearts. But then again if Qin Wentian wasn’t confident, how would he dare to act so brazen in front of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan today?

In addition to that, that sentence of Qin Wentian opened up one more choice for the Jiang Clan. As long as they don’t interfere today, Qin Wentian wouldn’t treat them as his enemies.

"Since you wish to court death so much, I shall grant it to you." Ouyang Mutian soared up into the skies, standing above Qin Wentian as resplendent light from his constellation enveloped this space. It felt like a heavy dark cloud that could rain down any moment, annihilating everything in all directions.

"Zong Yi, Bing Yuchan, Grand Elder Bailu. I shall leave this place to you guys." Qin Wentian spoke. After which, he stepped out as he soared into the skies. In his hands, a blood-colored halberd could be seen. This was none other than the Scarlet Demon Halberd.

A terrifying bloodline power rose up to the heavens as a storm of demonic qi spiralled around Qin Wentian. He transformed into an incomparably fiend-like appearance as brilliant runic lights circulated around him continuously, as he looked unexcelled in this world.

"What does he want to do?" Seeing Qin Wentian soaring up into the sky towards Ouyang Mutian, another shocking wave of realization rumbled the hearts of the crowd.

Qin Wentian wants to fight against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant?

Fighting the Celestial Phenomenon Realm while at the Heavenly Dipper Realm?

Even Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting felt their hearts clenching. At this instant, Qin Wentian’s aura had already climbed to the strongest possible state in the realm of Heavenly Dipper. The power of his bloodline wanted to push his aura up some more yet it was blocked by an invisible barrier. There was no way around it, this was the barrier separating Heavenly Dipper from Celestial Phenomenon.

Right now, Qin Wentian’s aura was truly at the very peak of Heavenly Dipper, and just standing in the space where he stood at caused those at the upper-level of Heavenly Dipper feel a crushing pressure. To their knowledge, the disparity between the characters which they have seen before, who was at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, was simply too vast in comparison to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was completely on a different level.

"I’m courting death? But do you think you are enough to kill me?" The scarlet demon halberd in Qin Wentian’s hands pointed straight at Ouyang Mutian. As he radiated a supreme arrogance. It was as though he was the overlord of all demons, ruling over everything in this world.

"Bzz!" Ouyang Mutian continued soaring up into the skies. His hand propped up his constellation as the swords of lightning started to spin in a vortex, creating a terrifying violent storm. "I really want to see how someone at Heavenly Dipper can fight against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant."

Qin Wentian continued soaring up as well, right now the aura exuding from him had finally stabilized, resembling a multitude of demons.

"DIE!" Ouyang Mutian finally made his move. Both his eyes shot out terrifying thunderbolts and as the sound of his voice rang out, the constellation that enveloped this space blasted out beams of sword light formed from destructive lightning, all aiming for Qin Wentian.

This was Ouyang Mutian’s constellation, the Lightning Sword Constellation. It contained the destructive might from both the true intent of Sword and true intent of Lightning.

Qin Wentian brandished the scarlet demon halberd and remained motionless, allowing the beams of sword light formed from destructive lightning to slam into him. And just when everyone thought that Qin Wentian was dead, they discovered to their overwhelming shock that Qin Wentian was still standing tall and proud amidst the storm of destruction. Resplendent particles of light circulated his entire body, resembling a suit of armor. Despite the power of the lightning sword beams, they couldn’t break through his defense and injure him.

"What a weak constellation." Qin Wentian glanced at the constellation enveloping this space. No wonder his seniors all told him that the disparity of strength between Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants could be very vast even if both were on the same level.

As a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, Ouyang Mutian was a character that stood at the peak of Grand Xia. However to Qin Wentian, the constellation which Ouyang Mutian had formed was so pathetically weak that its power couldn’t even stand up to those buried immortals whose cultivation bases had been restricted to the peak of Heavenly Dipper.

Qin Wentian’s soft voice caused the countenance of Ouyang Mutian to turn pale as he felt a bout of unprecedented humiliation. As a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, he actually failed to penetrate Qin Wentian’s defense?

"If I were you, I would rather not step into Celestial Phenomenon. What is the point of condensing such a weak constellation? Even after breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon, you would only be stepped on by others. Truly pathetic." Qin Wentian’s emotionless voice was like thunder ringing out in a clear sky, deeply shocking the hearts of everyone present. The two ascendants from the Jiang Clan were no exception.

They thought that after stepping into Celestial Phenomenon, they would stand at the peak, becoming the masters of Grand Xia. However, not only did a single sentence of Qin Wentian collapse Ouyang Mutian’s self confidence, it also deflated their arrogance.

Is this the Qin Wentian who has returned? That demon-level character who once caused storms of such turbulence to rock the entire Grand Xia? He manifested a halo of incomparably blinding light, the brilliance of it even surpassing that of the constellations as he returned to Grand Xia!

Chapter 665: Killing Celestial Phenomenon

A Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant has to first comprehend the true intents of their Mandates before re-infusing their astral novas back into their astral souls, allowing their astral souls to undergo an evolution while integrating the true intents they comprehended within. Only then would a celestial phenomenon be condensed, manifesting a constellation.

This also indicated that for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, their constellations by themselves already contain the characteristics of their astral souls in addition to the true intents which they used to create it. Hence, for some Ascendants who had unique astral souls and a very high understanding of their true intents, their constellation would be able to sweep across everything, annihilating all opponents effortlessly.

Constellations were actually formed from the fusion of astral souls and true intents and hence, there are naturally a myriad of constellations. For example attack-type constellations, defensive-type constellations, control-type constellations… Ouyang Mutian’s constellation contained the true intent of lightning within and was an attack-type constellation. But even so, the direct attacks by his constellation had no way to break through Qin Wentian’s defense.

Qin Wentian was someone who experienced the combat strength of those buried immortals. He could be very clear that if the cultivation bases of those buried immortals were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm instead, they don’t even need to personally attack. Just by sending their constellation out would already be sufficient for them to dominate everything.

Naturally, the reason why Qin Wentian felt that Ouyang Mutian’s constellation was pathetically weak was because his horizons were simply too wide. After all, Grand Xia was termed a place of desolation by the experts of the Royal Sacred Region. Even someone who just stepped into Celestial Phenomenon was able to become a leader of a transcendent power. And after several hundreds or thousands of years, they found it hard to take another step forward. Simply being able to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon was already considered an incredibly amazing feat. It wasn’t practical to hope that they would have many different kinds of constellation or a unique and extremely powerful one. For characters like that, they had all left Grand Xia long ago for better places.

The constellation which Ouyang Mutian condensed could be considered one of the simplest kind of constellation with the true intent of lightning within. His attack power could already be considered very strong but was still unable to harm Qin Wentian because Qin Wentian’s defense was simply too terrifying. He is someone who cultivates the Fiend Transformation Art and has long tempered his body to a level of toughness equivalent to demonic beasts. In addition to his powerful bloodline, as well as using the bone powder of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone to refine his body, even without using astral energy for protection his defense was already at an unimaginable level.

Also when facing against Ouyang Mutian’s attacks, his body shimmered with terrifying astral energy as well as protection from his Illusory Demonforce. Ouyang Mutian is dreaming if he thought that the mere attacks from his constellation would be able to injure Qin Wentian.

However, the rush of impact this scene created was simply enormous. An expert at the peak of Heavenly Dipper could actually fight back in such a tyrannical manner when facing a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant? This toppled everything they once knew, or could it be that Qin Wentian has already broken through to Celestial Phenomenon? It wouldn’t be that he wants to sweep over all the ascendants from transcendent powers based on his strength alone right.

Many of those who came to the wedding today were all representatives of the various transcendent powers in Grand Xia. For example: the Wang Clan from the War Continent, also the Star-Seizing Manor from the Moon Continent, and the Azure Emperor Palace from the Azure Continent. They all felt their hearts shivering from a chill.

As for the experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, at this moment they seemed as though they had forgotten that they were supposed to be fighting against the forces Qin Wentian brought here. They were all staring at the battle in the air in a dumbfounded manner. They understood that the result today wouldn’t be determined by their fight but by the victory of the three grand battles currently being fought separately in the air instead.

Initially they still thought that they would have the advantage, five Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants fighting against four. However, just a few sentences from Qin Wentian twisted the situation around. Using two versus one tactics to lock down their ascendants for a better chance at victory. But even so, they still believed that Ouyang Mutian would be able to finish Qin Wentian off very quickly and would be able to help his fellow ascendants. However, Qin Wentian’s strength was simply inconceivable, actually causing them to feel chills corroding into their bodies.

Did the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan even still have an advantage?

And upon seeing Qin Wentian’s strength, the two ascendants from the Jiang Clan had already decided not to interfere. Nobody would wish to become enemies with such a character like Qin Wentian if they could become friends.

Now, the only hope of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan lies with Ouyang Mutian. They could only hope that he was strong enough to kill Qin Wentian.

Ouyang Mutian’s countenance turned ashen. He stretched both his arms out as electricity shot out from his palms, augmenting the power of his constellation.

"DIE!" Ouyang Mutian icily shouted. Instantly, the destructive lightning sword beams slashed down once again, this time around with even greater strength and magnificence.

Bzz!

The particles of light circulating around Qin Wentian's body suddenly blazed with radiance. He had comprehended four kinds of true intent and was even already at the fusion stage of true intents. He wasn't in any disadvantage even when facing off against Ouyang Mutian.

Numerous lightning sword beams blasted downwards, unceasingly piercing towards Qin Wentian while radiating a shocking destructive strength. The collision of his attacks against the glow enveloping Qin Wentian caused the crowd to shake as shockwaves rumbled in the air. However, Qin Wentian was still standing there in a stable manner, he wanted to use this opportunity to test out what level has his defense reached after he stepped into the peak of Heavenly Dipper.

"How weak." Qin Wentian's eyes bored into Ouyang Mutian's as he faintly commented. "I can ignore the fact that your Ouyang Aristocrat Clan betrayed our alliance back then, and even gave you all an opportunity today. Yet sadly, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan simply doesn't know how to appreciate kindness. Since all of you are so confident in your absolute strength, I, Qin Wentian, shall show you what is absolute strength."

As the sound of his voice rang out, Qin Wentian dashed forward.

Ouyang Mutian's countenance turned green. With an intention of his will, his constellation flared up as it shrank in size, transforming into a Celestial Phenomena that appeared behind his back. An endless amount of energy gushed into his body as the lightning in his palms solidified, transforming into a corporeal, purple-colored lightning sword that stabbed forth with overwhelming might towards Qin Wentian.

He really wanted to see exactly how powerful this young man at the peak of Heavenly Dipper was exactly.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared in front of him. Ouyang Mutian only saw the scarlet demon halberd of Qin Wentian piercing forth and in that instant, the entire battlefield seemed to transform into a world within a dreamscape. Ouyang Mutian felt his consciousness forcibly being pulled into the world manifested by the halberd. And in this world, every halberd strike Qin Wentian lashed out seemed as though it could tear apart the heavens. His halberd shimmered in and out of existence but that destructive energy was even stronger than ever, so terrifying that it caused Ouyang Mutian's hair to stand on their ends.

"KILL!" Ouyang Mutian roared in rage. He had no other choice, he could only choose a frontal collision.

The solidified lightning collided against the scarlet demon halberd. And in that instant, Ouyang Mutian only felt his entire perspective blurring, as though he couldn't see this world clearly. The divine weapon in Qin Wentian's hands was a fifth-ranked one and even contained dreamforce when it unleashes attacks, able to drag his opponent into a dreamscape.

"ARGHH!" Ouyang Mutian roared, his entire body was cloaked in lightning, appearing akin to a Lightning Divinity. Terrifying thunderbolts violently rained down from the skies unceasingly as the crowd hurriedly retreated, as they witnessed huge fissures being formed across the earth created from the explosive impact of the thunderbolts when they slammed onto the ground.

However, even with such a fearsome attack, Ouyang Mutian still failed to block the scarlet demon halberd from advancing. The crowd only saw the lightning and thunder being repressed as Qin Wentian's halberd blasted into Ouyang Mutian with crushing might. At that instant, Ouyang Mutian felt despair, he also felt the beckoning of the death god. Every part of his body was invaded by a fearsome destructive power that wanted to crush him from within.

At this moment, the despair painted on his face was exceptionally clear under the shine of the glow emanated from his lightning. Yet, it was extremely horrifying to look at.

"It seems like I have overestimated you." These were the last words Ouyang Mutian heard. As the sound of this voice faded, Ouyang Mutian's entire body directly imploded, transforming into nothingness as he vanished in mid-air completely as though he had never existed before.

At the instant where Ouyang Mutian's body imploded, the hearts of the crowd were all pounding violently, including the two ascendants from the Jiang Clan.

This young man who returned in a domineering fashion defeated the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan in a supreme, unparalleled arrogant manner. At the peak of Heavenly Dipper, his incomparably powerful combat strength overwhelmed the Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, slaying Ouyang Mutian.

Not only that, it didn't seem to be Qin Wentian's strongest state. That sentence of his of overestimating Ouyang Mutian indicated that to Qin Wentian, Ouyang Mutian was an opponent that couldn't be classified on the same level as him. In that case, exactly how powerful was Qin Wentian if he was in his strongest state?

At this moment, the bewildered and badly shocked hearts of people were filled with questions. How strong was Qin Wentian exactly..?

The faces of experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were akin to dead ashes. Today was supposed to be the day of marriage between the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and the Jiang Clan and should be the start of their alliance which would dominate Grand Xia. All of them were in high spirits and filled with confidence. Yet, never in the wildest dreams would they have imagined that even before the ceremony started, that dream which they had of conquering Grand Xia had already burst like a bubble. The doomsday of their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan arrived instead.

The other two ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were still in combat. When they discovered the death of Ouyang Mutian, their hearts violently trembled as despair set in. They suddenly discovered that Qin Wentian did offer them hope earlier, yet he was rejected by them.

And right now, despair and desperation slowly began to corrode their hearts.

The old Matriarch and Old Xing were encircling a newly ascended Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Given the number of years the old Matriarch has already been in the Celestial Phenomenon

Realm and in addition to the support and cooperation of Old Xing, the two of them were already sufficient to overwhelm their opponent. After glancing in their direction, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he dashed towards the battle between Fairy Qingmei, sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall and the Ouyang Ancestor.

"Qin Wentian, why must you be so ruthless?" The Ouyang Ancestor's countenance turned pale.

"Are you kidding with me? In the past, you were the one who betrayed our alliance and now, you were also the one who forced the fiancee of my brother to marry Ouyang Zicheng, imprisoning Ouyang Kuangsheng. If I didn't show up today, would you have killed my brother to rid yourself of all future roots of trouble?" Qin Wentian sarcastically mocked. As the sound of his voice faded, the crowd all let out calls of exclamation. On the other side of the battle field, the punishment staff of Old Xing had shattered the head of the newly ascended Ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. At this moment, both he and the old Matriarch were heading over as well.

Right now, it was no longer two vs one. It was five vs one instead.

"The death of two ascendants? The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan is finished." At this moment, this thought flashed through the minds of everyone present while the faces of experts from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were all pale from the realization. They stared at the battle in the air before shifting their gazes onto Ouyang Kuangsheng.

It was because of him that Qin Wentian slaughtered his way here. Right now, they were all filled with an intense sense of regret. If the old Ancestor had not treated Ouyang Kuangsheng in such a way, and the marriage today was between Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, Qin Wentian would definitely not be creating trouble but would be congratulating them instead. What a wonderful ending that would be? Ouyang Kuangsheng was originally also a Heaven Chosen from their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. It was just that there was conflict between him and the old Ancestor, leading to much unhappiness which in the end.

"Kuangsheng, please help to persuade Qin Wentian… Tell him to stop this, we've regretted our actions." An expert from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan pleaded to Ouyang Kuangsheng.

When Ouyang Kuangsheng heard these words, great waves rumbled his heart. He clenched his fist tightly and stared at the silhouettes in the air. Today, if it wasn't for his brother Qin Wentian coming here in such a domineering fashion, would his clan members beg for peace? Most probably, he could only watch on helplessly as Jiang Ting was forced into a marriage against her will. And just like what Qin Wentian had said, the Ouyang Ancestor might have even killed him to prevent all future roots of trouble.

And now...the experts of his clan actually told him to persuade Qin Wentian to stop? IS THIS EVEN POSSIBLE?!

Chapter 666: Persisting Storm

Ouyang Kuangsheng was already disillusioned and had seen through the Ouyang Ancestor. Back then when the Ouyang Ancestor betrayed the alliance, there was already conflict between them. And after that conflict, the Ouyang Ancestor had never looked straight at him again before as the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan started to ostracise him. For his parents as well as those who had blood relations to him, they were all removed of authority and became insignificant characters in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Even the brother of his own grandfather had treated them coldly, wanting nothing to do with them.

This, in addition to them wanting to force Jiang Ting to marry Ouyang Zicheng and even imprisoning him? When has the people of his clan ever stepped up for him before? Only after Qin Wentian came by, resulting in the death of their two ascendants did these people began to panic.

"Do you all truly regret your actions?" Ouyang Kuangsheng mocked.

"Kuangsheng, the blood in your veins is still the blood of our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Could it be that you are willing to watch our clan fall from the peak and head towards death and destruction?" That person implored, the change in situation caused him to be very heartbroken. Even though he hated Qin Wentian, he could only choose to beg Ouyang Kuangsheng at this moment. How old was Qin Wentian? He was of the same generation as Ouyang Kuangsheng yet he was already strong enough to kill Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Wanting the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to get revenge on Qin Wentian? That is nothing but a fool’s dream.

"When all of you imprisoned me, did anyone ever remember that in the veins of I, Ouyang Kuangsheng, also flows the blood of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan?" Ouyang Kuangsheng sarcastically laughed. The words of his clan members were too hypocritical.

"Don’t need to beg Ouyang Kuangsheng. This old fool will definitely die today." Qin Wentian’s voice rang out, causing the hearts of everyone to shiver. When they lifted their heads and stared in the air, the Ouyang Ancestor was completely encircled. Although his strength wasn’t bad, he was still in imminent danger and had just suffered a heavy blow from the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall. Fresh blood leaked out from the corners of his mouth as his countenance turned pale white.

"Qin Wentian, I’m willing to compromise and allow Ouyang Kuangsheng to marry Jiang Ting. The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan shall ally ourselves with you and the position of the clan leader will be passed down to Ouyang Kuangsheng." The Ouyang Ancestor frantically stated but as the sound of his voice faded, the attacks of both Fairy Qingmei and Old Xing slammed into him.

"Too late. At this moment, what qualifications does your Ouyang Aristocrat Clan have to join my alliance?" Qin Wentian emotionlessly continued, "DIE!."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying Grand Nihility Palm Imprint abruptly blasted out with enough power to seize the stars and pluck down the moon, slamming towards the Ouyang Ancestor.

The Ouyang Ancestor lifted his palms up to block, similarly slamming out with rage. The palm imprint of Qin Wentian was broken yet the how fast were the attacks from the other Ascendants? The attacks from the four of them continously landed, ravaging the Ouyang Ancestor badly.

"Kuangsheng!" The experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan all stared at Ouyang Kuangsheng only to find not a hint of hesitation marred his face. He was calmly watching the battle in the air and would remain calm all the way until the Ouyang Ancestor was dead.

When the corpse of the Ouyang Ancestor fell from the air, the entire space was filled with silence.

Today, the transcendent power, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan with three powerful ascendants had all fallen together, their scenario was exactly like the Great Solar Chen Clan back then.

The only difference was that back then, the Great Solar Chen Clan forced Qin Wentian to use all methods at his disposal even suffering grievous injuries to himself to accomplish that. But today, Qin Wentian’s destruction of the three ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan seemed so effortless to the crowd. There was no suspense at all from the beginning to the end.

It has finally concluded, the death of three ascendants meant that from now onwards, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was finished.

This marriage alliance has became nothing but a joke.

Qin Wentian led his four ascendants onto the wedding stage, his fiend-like eyes regarding the experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Wherever his eyes passed by, nobody dared to match gazes with him.

"Get lost." Qin Wentian’s gaze swept over everyone before he shifted his gaze onto Ouyang Zicheng. Ouyang Zicheng trembled violently, today was supposed to be the day of his grand wedding, a day that was filled with glory for him. Yet from the start till the end, he was only like a puppet, a casual spectator. Until right now as that lofty pair of eyes stared straight at him, telling he, who was the groom today to scram. Such a humiliation shook him to his core, fanning the flames of his anger.

"ARGHHHHHH!" A low-sounding roar erupted from his mouth as his killing intent gushed out. He dashed towards Jiang Ting who stood at his side. He wanted to destroy this woman, the woman of Ouyang Kuangsheng.

"OUYANG ZICHENG!" A voice erupted with anger. After which, a palm strike directly slammed onto his back, causing him to spit out blood as he collapsed onto the ground devoid of all strength. When he turned his head, he discovered that the person who attacked him was an elder of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. A heavy mockery flashed through his eyes before Ouyang Zicheng closed his eyes forever.

How sad, Qin Wentian led his forces and killed the three ascendants of their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan yet no one dared to resist at all. This was reality, the winner was the king while the losers are all vilified. Strength is supreme.

Since the three ascendants of their clan were already dead, the elders of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan had no wish to witness the entire annihilation of their clan.

Qin Wentian stared at the elder who killed Ouyang Zicheng and didn’t say anything. That elder, however spoke, "The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan is willing to follow Ouyang Kuangsheng, he shall be our clan leader."

"It’s a fact that our ancestor was in the wrong and had made trouble for Ouyang Kuangsheng. These are the truthful opinions of all of us." The others of their clan all nodded their head. What else could they do? Take revenge against Qin Wentian and all die together?

Qin Wentian didn’t express his attitude. He turned his gaze onto Ouyang Kuangsheng and spoke, "Kuangsheng, before I came, I already stated that the reason of me coming here today is to congratulate you and Jiang Ting. In addition to that, I want to invite both of you to my wedding. As to how you want to handle the matter of your clan, just do as your heart desires."

"You and Mo Qingcheng are soon to be married?" Ouyang Kuangsheng started.

"Yeah." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. Upon hearing the name of Mo Qingcheng, the hearts of everyone present trembled again. Back then, the pride of the Pill Emperor Hall, it was precisely because of her that Qin Wentian split the Pill Emperor Hall into two. She was actually still alive? And now, they were even going to be married? The Pill Emperor Hall is going to face misfortune soon.

"Amazing!" Ouyang Kuangsheng hammered a punch at Qin Wentian. Jiang Ting also walked over, holding onto Ouyang Kuangsheng’s hand as she smiled, "Wentian, thank you for helping us today."

"Oi Jiang Ting, don’t say that. I still want you to help out in my wedding as Qingcheng’s bridesmaid." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Okay! I will do that then, deference is no substitute for obedience." Jiang Ting sweetly smiled. She was truly grateful to Qin Wentian. Just a single sentence from Qin Wentian prevented her Jiang Clan from being swept up within this storm.

At this moment, the two ascendants from the Jiang Clan felt joy in their hearts upon noting how close the relationship Jiang Ting had with Qin Wentian. The rush of impact to their hearts was also exceedingly great when they personally witnessed the fall of three ascendants. These were characters on the same tier as them, and the Ouyang Ancestor was even stronger in comparison. Right now, they no longer treated Qin Wentian as an ordinary junior. To this young man, Grand Xia was simply too small for him.

Ouyang Kuangsheng turned, facing the experts from his clan. A hint of resolution flashed through his eyes, it was apparent that he already had a decision in mind.

"For the position of the clan leader of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, I won’t assume it." A single sentence from Ouyang Kuangsheng instantly caused the hearts of his clan members to clench as their countenances turned somewhat unsightly to behold. However, they only heard Ouyang Kuangsheng continue saying, "What all of you said was right. The blood in my veins flows with the blood of our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. I don’t wish to pursue the matters in the past of how the clan treated me. Today, since all three of the ascendants are already dead, I don’t wish for anyone to harbor hatred in their hearts. Let all grudges end from henceforth, and for those who are still alive, no matter how you treated me in the past, I, Ouyang Kuangsheng will forgive and forget. As for the position of the clan leader, I want to leave it to my grandfather."

Although Ouyang Kuangsheng still felt an air of vengeance in his heart, he understood that no matter if it was for his grandparents, or parents, they had no way to completely sever their relationship with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Although he hated many in his clan, there were also quite a few who treated him well. These people were the reason that led to his decision not to let the entire Ouyang Aristocrat Clan be decimated today.

However, he wouldn’t be so naive as to believe that everything was settled. Power determined everything and power had to be held alone. He had already experienced the coldness of reality earlier and from now onwards the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan will continue existing with the might from his brother Qin Wentian but the authority and power would all be in the hands of his closest kin. For this point, he was incomparably determined. He won’t pursue those who mistreated him before, but washing their hands of authority and power was only to be expected.

"Good. Seeing that you have made your decision, we too feel gratified in our hearts." The experts of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan heaved a sigh of relief. After experiencing the rollercoaster ride of life’s ups and downs, their state of heart had already transformed. Right now, they only hoped that Ouyang Kuangsheng who had such a good relationship with Qin Wentian would be able to lead them to glory in this era. And as for the hatred and grudges of the past, burying all of them was the best choice.

"Clean up the mess. Kuangsheng, how about proceeding with your wedding with Jiang Ting? What does the two seniors of the Jiang Clan think of this?"

"Naturally." The two ascendants of the Jiang Clan nodded their heads. "Being able to see Jiang Ting’s happiness, also makes us happy in our hearts."

"Hypocrites." Everyone cursed in their hearts yet none dared to speak it out. Right now, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto everyone present as he smiled, "Taking advantage of my brother’s Ouyang Kuangsheng’s wedding today, I wish to announce a piece of news as well. I, Qin Wentian, am the leader of the Azure Faction, the true palace lord of the Azure Emperor Palace. And in that case, there’s no longer a need for the Azure Emperor Palace of the Azure Continent to continue existing. You either submit, or you vanish. All of you can return now and spread the news to your sect. Make your decision fast."

The hearts of the crowd trembled, after the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan fell from the list of transcendent powers, was the name of the Azure Emperor Palace of the Azure Continent was soon going to be removed as well? Replacing them would be the hidden Azure Factions under the Azure Emperor back then, with all glory reinstated.

Upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words, Fairy Qingmei’s eyes flickered with a smile while Old Xing trembled with emotions. Has this day finally arrived? Qin Wentian controlling the Azure Emperor Palace, he has not only reinstated the glory of the Azure Emperor back then but has even further surpassed it.

Re-establishing the Azure Emperor Palace was only the first step. All of them knew that Qin Wentian’s target was the reunification of Grand Xia!

Regarding this point, those from the Mystical Maiden Sect knew as well. Sadly, they could only sigh in their hearts. Since they have already missed the opportunity, there would no longer be another.

"There’s one more thing. If there are people from the Pill Emperor Hall present today, please return and relay this back to your sect. I once said that I would level the Pill Emperor Hall to the ground one day. The Pill Emperor Hall can slowly wait for my arrival." Qin Wentian’s voice rang out in the air, causing yet another burst of commotion among the crowd. Was the name of the Pill Emperor Hall about to be removed from the list of transcendent powers as well?

This young man who just returned, what kind of violent storm would he stir up in the Grand Xia Empire?!

Chapter 667: Darkshadow Sovereign

The three ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan died while the kin of Ouyang Kuangsheng possessed absolute power. None in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan raised any hints of objections. After which, the grand wedding between Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting proceeded, but the atmosphere was somewhat awkward after so many incidents happened earlier. However to both Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting, they already had no regrets.

If it wasn't for the fact that Qin Wentian brought experts here today, the consequences would have been unimaginable. Back then when Ouyang Kuangsheng befriended Qin Wentian, it was simply because he found Qin Wentian interesting and had outstanding talent. He would never have expected that there would be today. He didn't say the word 'thanks' because for the matters between men, as well as he knew that Qin Wentian treated him like a brother, there was no need to say the word at all. Hence, Jiang Ting was the only one who thanked Qin Wentian.

After the banquet, the representatives of the various powers respectively departed, relaying the news of what happened back to their sect. Very swiftly, the news of what had happened circulated around the entire Azure Continent.

After the banquet, Qin Wentian also bid farewell to Ouyang Kuangsheng as he led his forces straight towards the Azure Emperor Palace.

The transcendent power Azure Emperor Palace of the Azure Continent, personally led men and headed to a boundary that was a 100 miles away, taking the initiative to express their willingness to be allies, allowing the reunification of the Azure Emperor Palace. Such initiative made people sigh in admiration to the decisiveness of the original palace lord of the Azure Emperor Palace.

Based on the prowess exhibited by Qin Wentian in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, that has already determined the decision of the Azure Emperor Palace. By taking the initiative to welcome Qin Wentian's forces, the others in Grand Xia would still say that their actions indicated that they were open to the alliance. If they waited for Qin Wentian to storm through the Azure Emperor Palace, everyone would know that they submitted due to pressure. Although either way they would have submitted, the former method could still save them some face.

Of course there was another choice. The experts of the Azure Emperor Palace could give up everything and leave, directly allowing Qin Wentian and his forces to occupy their previous territory. But by doing that, they would become the laughing stock of Grand Xia. No matter what, Grand Xia would assume that Qin Wentian was the legitimate master of the Azure Emperor Palace.

Hence to them, taking the initiative to submit was the best ending. However, since the original palace lord was able to have such foresight, it could prove that he wasn't an ordinary person. The Azure Emperor Palaces were fated to merge into one.

When Qin Wentian stepped onto the flight of stairs, climbing up to the Azure Emperor Palace, those who had went to the Emperor Star Academy in the past to suppress him all felt extreme trepidation in their hearts. However, Qin Wentian didn’t even glanced at them, they couldn’t help but to mock themselves that right now in the eyes of this young man, their existences were already insignificant to his perspective.

In the great hall of the Azure Emperor Palace, Qin Wentian sat on the throne while Fairy Qingmei and Old Xing stood at the sides of him. They were seniors to Qin Wentian but now that Qin Wentian had officially became the palace lord and in such a formal setting, they naturally would defer to Qin Wentian. They were willing to play a supporting role to him.

The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall and old Matriarch sat in the seats designated for subordinates. Zong Yi of the Zong Clan, the sect leader of the Icespirit Sect, Bing Yuchan, the grand elder of the White Deer Institute and the others all sat down. Right now in this great hall, these were all important characters of the Azure Emperor Palace.

And at this moment, the original palace lord of the Azure Emperor Palace stood below as he stared at the young man on the throne while sighing in his heart. Those of the latter generations would replace the prior generations sooner or later, the changing of era was simply too fast. This demon-level character who wasn’t even thirty yet had defeated Ouyang Mutian while at the peak of Heavenly Dipper. His eyes were depthless and sharp, exuding a mysterious light that allowed no one to see through him. When facing so many experts including Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, Qin Wentian could still remain as calm as ever. This scenario was nothing too shocking to him.

This young man has a heart like a tiger and ambition higher than the heavens. Even if he reunites Grand Xia, the play leading to that would only be a small but fascinating part of his life.

"I heard that there’s still one more supreme elder from the Azure Emperor Palace. Where is he now?" Qin Wentian’s gaze turned to the palace lord as he emotionlessly inquired. The Azure Emperor Palace was founded by the Azure Emperor after all, there would be hints of shadows resembling the hidden Azure Factions.

The palace lord started, he didn’t know what to reply. After a moment of silence, he then responded, "The supreme elder prefers tranquility, please forgive him."

"Sure, since he love tranquility so much, it’s best that he remains hidden in the depths of the mountains forever in cultivation. It would be a torment for him if he interacts with the secular world. From today onwards, the position of the supreme elder will be taken over by Fairy Qingmei and she’s in charge of the overall administration and governance of the Azure Emperor Palace." Qin Wentian calmly issued an order. The original palace lord’s face flashed with shock while his heart trembled, silently musing that this young man was ruthless enough indeed.

"From now on, you will be the vice sect leader, answerable to Fairy Qingmei. How about it?" Qin Wentian stared at the original palace lord Chu Lanjiang as he asked.

Chu Lanjian’s heart pounded but after a moment, he nodded in acceptance.

Although he knew this was only expected, he still couldn’t help but to sigh in his heart. As a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, he was actually relegated to assume the position of a vice sect leader. Among the transcendent powers of Grand Xia, he should be the only ascendant with such a low status. The other ascendants are all ancestor-level characters and had full control over their sects or clans. But now, his position was even lower than the supreme elder.

Of course, Chu Lanjiang could have chosen to leave as well. But if he truly left, it would mean that he chose to give up the sect which he spent so many years trying to groom. This was his heart’s blood, and deep in his heart there was also a hope. A hope that Qin Wentian would be able to lead the Azure Emperor Palace to far greater heights than ever before.

"Old Xing will still be in charge of the Punishment Branch. Zong Yi, Bing Yuchan, Elder Bailu, you guys will aid supreme elder Fairy Qingmei in her task of managing the Azure Emperor Palace." Qin Wentian didn’t include Chu Lanjiang. Chu Lanjiang didn’t complain, he knew that this was only to be expected.

"Wentian, can my Mystic Moon Hall join the Azure Emperor Palace as well?" At this moment, the sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall spoke to Qin Wentian, her words causing the hearts of everyone present to pound. Although the Mystic Moon Hall had always been fighting shoulder to shoulder with Qin Wentian, it was still an independent transcendent power of Grand Xia. This matter of joining the Azure Emperor Palace was no small matter.

Regarding this matter, the sect leader and old matriarch of the Mystic Moon Hall discussed many times and it was only after a long period of consideration did they make this decision. They knew that Qin Wentian’s ambition was to reunite Grand Xia and based on Qin Wentian’s character, he would definitely not mistreat them. After Grand Xia is reunited, power would all belong to the Azure Emperor Palace. At that time, what about the Mystic Moon Hall? Joining the Azure Emperor Palace was a sensible decision.

"Sure." Qin Wentian straightforwardly agreed. "You and old matriarch shall assume the position of vice sect leaders as well and you will be in charge of the Mystic Moon Branch under the Azure Emperor Palace.

The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall started. She stared at Qin Wentian with a bitter smile on her face, "Seems like you have long foreseen our decision."

The Mystic Moon Branch of the Emperor Azure Faction was still the Mystic Moon Hall, and they were still the ones in charge of it. This was already the best possible result.

Qin Wentian smiled as he turned his gaze onto the crowd, "For the following few days, I would have to trouble all of you then."

"Are you preparing to slack off again?" From below, Luo Huan’s voice rang out in laughter. She was still rocked by the waves in her heart when she saw Qin Wentian sitting on the throne of the Azure Emperor Palace. This young man whom she rescued with teacher Mustang back then actually had such achievements today. Everything still felt surreal to her.

"Sis Luo Huan, you have to help me manage the resources." Qin Wentian laughed. Right now, Luo Huan was also considered someone who had great power. He had heard that the Azure Emperor Palace was filthy rich, they had control over an auction street and many transaction grounds, marketplaces, inns and restaurants.

...

The Azure Emperor Palace began their restructuring. The original members of the Azure Emperor Palace were all completely re-segregated. The Zong Branch, Icespirit Branch, White Deer Institute Branch, Di Branch all had great authority. The Punishment Branch under Old Xing naturally had great power as well. However, the information network of the Celestial Palace Branch under Fairy Qingmei had no additional manpower, they directly replaced the old information network of the Azure Emperor Palace.

There were many things to be done and it was an extreme period. But Qin Wentian was content to let things run themselves. He handed over all the troublesome matters and was exceedingly free.

As for the external world, the commotion caused at the wedding had long been festering throughout Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian returned and killed the three ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, forming an alliance with the Jiang Clan and controlled the Azure Emperor Palace in a domineering manner. These pieces of news swiftly proliferated around Grand Xia. After all, there were representatives from the various transcendent powers on the date of the wedding and the news spread with their return.

For a time, the entire Grand Xia was in heated discussion about this legendary young man

The Pill Emperor Hall was the one who bore the brunt of this storm. The Pill Emperor Hall wasn’t the Emperor Azure Palace. In the past, Qin Wentian had already stated that he would level it to the ground. Now that he has returned, the instant Qin Wentian led his forces to the Pill Emperor Hall there would be no more negotiations or whatsoever. Killing and slaughter would be the only thing. The experts of the Pill Emperor Hall were all filled with terror. They instantly reacted by sending experts to the Hua Clan, the Star-Seizing Manor, the Wang Clan, even to transcendent powers like the Shi Clan in Ginkou and the Yan Continent, hoping for their help.

These powers were all powers that had grudges with Qin Wentian, or powers who had something to do with the death of the Azure Emperor a few thousand years ago. Now that they are personally witnessing the rise of a character more terrifying than the Azure Emperor, they naturally had to do something.

Especially seeing how overbearing and domineering Qin Wentian was, slaying three powerful ascendants of the Ouyang Clan and snatching control of the Azure Emperor Palace. Those who submitted to him prosper while those who defied him died. If this continues, they were worried that soon, Qin Wentian would be the only voice of authority left in Grand Xia.

At the same time in Ginkou, there was another extremely fearsome power in the dark. This power wasn’t a transcendent power but none of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia dared to look down on them. In fact, they even feared them somewhat.

Today, the Pill Emperor of the Pill Emperor Hall personally came to this place.

"Why has the Pill Emperor arrived at my humble abode?" A dim beam of light shone while the Pill Emperor was instantly attracted over. The one who spoke was an old man in grey, standing with his back facing the Pill Emperor, his entire person appearing like an apparition in the dark.

"Darkshadow Sovereign, how have you been?" The Pill Emperor spoke in a faint voice upon noticing the figure with his back towards him.

A light laughter rang out, that figure turned over as his gaze shifted towards the Pill Emperor. His entire person was covered in dark grey robes, leaving only a pair of blood-colored eyes outside, appearing extremely terrifying.

"You just paid a value high enough to transact a fifth-ranked divine weapon just to look for me. What deep pockets." That grey-robed figure sinisterly laughed. "Speak, who do you want to kill?"

"Qin Wentian." The Pill Emperor replied. The only person who could force the Pill Emperor to hire the Darkshadow Sovereign would only be Qin Wentian. One could very well imagine how great the pressure the Pill Emperor was feeling.

"Sure, but the payment for this contract...I’m afraid your Pill Emperor Hall wouldn’t be able to afford it." The grey-robed figure laughed.

"He’s just a character at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, even if his combat prowess can match Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, how could it be higher than the price we paid before to kill the Azure Emperor?" The Pill Emperor coldly replied.

"Azure Emperor? How can the price of his assasination be compared to Qin Wentian? Qin Wentian is someone who eventually retreated safely after killing disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect in the Royal Sacred Region. The price for killing him is at the very least a hundred times higher compared to the price paid for the assassination of the Azure Emperor. You best consider it carefully." Those blood-colored eyes bored into the Pill Emperor, causing his heart to violently tremble. It was as though only now did he finally understand exactly how terrifying that young man was!

Chapter 668: Reenactment Of History

The Pill Emperor left the Shadow Pavilion with disappointment in his heart.

It wasn't that he didn't want to kill Qin Wentian. Back then when he witnessed those terrifying experts descending and then referring Qin Wentian as their young master, in addition to the strength Qin Wentian showed when he returned and even more so after the price asked for by the Darkshadow Sovereign, the Pill Emperor truly understood how great the threat Qin Wentian represented. The Pill Emperor Hall had a very high probability of being destroyed.

However sadly, he really couldn't afford the price to assassinate Qin Wentian. Even if he sold everything of his Pill Emperor Hall, he still wouldn't be able to afford it.

From this point, he understood that Qin Wentian was a hundred times more dangerous in the heart of the Darkshadow Sovereign compared to the Azure Emperor.

The news of the Pill Emperor visiting the Darkshadow Sovereign was an absolute secret where no one knew of it. However after this, the Pill Emperor Hall in the Moon Continent spreaded a piece of news. The Pill Emperor Hall was willing to submit to Qin Wentian, and didn't mind making a public apology. In fact, they are even willing to pay any price as compensation.

The instant this news circulated around, it caused the entire Grand Xia to be in an uproar.

The Pill Emperor Hall was actually willing to compromise to such an extent. As a transcendent power of Grand Xia that stood at the peak of the medicinal world, the Pill Emperor Hall was actually okay to apologize and even provide compensation. One could very well imagine how great their fear of Qin Wentian was. No matter if this a tactic to delay time or a sincere request, the instant this news spread out, the Pill Emperor had no more prestige and face left.

However, Qin Wentian evidently didn't have any hints of wanting to amend their relationship. The Azure Emperor Hall issued a statement, telling the ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall to bring Luo He and the important characters of their sect to outside of the Azure Emperor Palace and kneel down in apology before committing suicide. That was the only way the Pill Emperor could continue to survive as an independent power in Grand Xia.

When the statement was issued, the whole of Grand Xia could deeply feel the arrogance of Qin Wentian. They also understood his attitude. There was no way Qin Wentian would forgive the Pill Emperor Hall.

No matter how much the Pill Emperor Hall apologized or how many treasures they took out for compensation, it was all useless. He would never forgive them. This point was already clear from the fact back then when he was younger, he dragged the demon sword for a hundred thousand miles and even fed the sword with his blood to split apart the Pill Emperor Hall. From that, one could already tell how deep his obsession to destroy the Pill Emperor Hall is. If this debt of hatred wasn’t avenged, how would he have the face to wed Mo Qingcheng?

This matter is not yet concluded. And just after the Azure Emperor Hall issued the statement, several silhouettes descended from the sky, paying a visit to Qin Wentian in the Azure Emperor Palace.

If people outside knew the identities of who these men were, they would be so shocked till the point of speechlessness.

These new arrivals were all characters from the transcendent powers. Among them were the old ancestor of the Shi Clan from Ginkou, the old ancestor of the Wang Clan from the War Continent, old ancestor of the Hua Clan from the Moon Continent, Swordlord of the Yan Continent, Sect Leader of the Skydemon Sect of the Demon Continent, Manor Lord of the Star-Seizing Manor… These experts were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and such a terrifying formation of characters was sufficient to cause anyone in Grand Xia to quake in fear.

However today, they came all at the same time to pay a visit to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t appear. Within the Grand Hall, the person receiving them was Fairy Qingmei.

"After so many years, Fairy Qingmei is even more beautiful compared to the past." The old ancestor of the Shi Clan smiled. He was an extremely ancient expert.

"After so many years you actually aren’t dead yet? Isn’t it interesting that you hid yourself for so long just to claim hegemony of Grand Xia?" Fairy Qingmei laughed. The old ancestor didn’t mind, it was a well known fact that those with higher talents like Jun Yu had all already left Grand Xia when they were at the Heavenly Dipper Realm. For these people who stayed in Grand Xia to lord over a region, although they stood at the peak here, they knew very well in their hearts that it was tremendously difficult for them to breakthrough any more. Hence, they were all willing to stay in Grand Xia, protecting their clan or sect hoping one of their juniors might develop into a powerful character that was even more outstanding compared to them.

"Why isn’t palace lord Qin present?" The old ancestor of the Wang Clan radiated an intense sharpness from the center of his brows. Today, they were here to discuss something with Qin Wentian. Who would have thought that this young man would be so brazen to this extent? So many ascendants gathered to meet with him yet he wasn’t present?

"Palace lord Qin is busy with some other things and he isn’t in the sect now. We beg for all your forgiveness." Fairy Qingmei smiled.

"Even if he is busy, how can it be that he is so busy till the point where he didn’t even have the time to see us?" The Swordlord of Yan was the leader of the Swallow Swordsmen and was extremely powerful. This was why he had the title Swordlord, lord of all swords.

"Didn’t I already say that our palace lord is currently not in the sect?" Fairy Qingmei was still smiling on the surface yet her heart was extremely cold. These people came here with ill intentions, how could it be anything good when all the ascendants of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia came by together at the same time?

"Haha, palace lord Qin’s intentions are obvious to all. Returning to Grand Xia in such a domineering manner, slaying the three ascendants of Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, absorbing the Azure Emperor Palace, and recruiting the Mystic Moon Hall. It’s clear that his ambition is to rule the entire Grand Xia." The old freak of the Skydemon Sect exuded a strange presence as he snorted in a glacial manner. After which, the gazes of everyone landed onto Fairy Qingmei as though they wanted to read her mind from her eyes.

If Qin Wentian truly had the ambition to rule over Grand Xia, they would destroy Qin Wentian by forming an alliance together. For thousands of years, other than that time when they fought the Azure Emperor, only Qin Wentian posed enough of a threat to make them ally together once more.

Fairy Qingmei’s heart grew even colder upon hearing these words. Back then the scenario that happened to the Azure Emperor seemed to be playing out once more on Qin Wentian. These people were banding together once again.

"I don’t know what my palace lord is intending but as for ruling supreme alone over Grand Xia, don’t all of you have the same idea as well?" Fairy Qingmei swept her gaze over everyone. There was not one of the transcendent powers who didn’t wish to rule unchallenged over Grand Xia. However, although they wanted to, not one of them had sufficient strength to do so.

"Hehe, Fairy Qingmei, your temper is still the same as ever." The old ancestor of Shi Clan laughed. Beside him, the perception of the Wang Ancestor gushed out, wanting to sweep through the entire Azure Emperor Palace.

Fairy Qingmei frowned, "What are you doing?"

"He is really not present here." The Wang Ancestor had an interested expression on his face. He stared at Fairy Qingmei and continued, "Qin Wentian left the Azure Emperor Palace so easily? Is he not afraid that the power he just founded might be destroyed?"

"Are you threatening the Azure Emperor Palace?" Fairy Qingmei’s eyes bored into the Wang Ancestor’s as her countenance grew increasingly sharp. The Wang Ancestor had no fear at all, he matched gazes with her as the atmosphere in the great hall got increasingly heavier.

"Even if you are threatening us, what does it matter?" Fairy Qingmei laughed as she continued, "Palace lord Qin left; but evidently, firstly, he didn’t expect all of you would pay him a visit together. Mobilizing such strong characters truly indicates that you look up to him. Secondly, it’s naturally possible for all of you to destroy the Azure Emperor Palace, bathing this place in blood. However, don’t forget how Ouyang Mutian died, and in addition to that, you should know the age of our palace lord Qin. From what I know some among you may have grudges with the palace lord. But other than the Pill Emperor Hall, the grudges of the rest of you aren’t at that level where one between you must die yet. But if the Azure Emperor Hall is really destroyed... you all best consider the fact if it’s worth the storm of blood of the revenge that would follow after offending a character who could kill a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant at the age of twenty eight.

Weren’t the words of Fairy Qingmei a threat as well? Her meaning was very clear. You all can destroy the Azure Emperor Palace but when you act, if you don’t manage to kill Qin Wentian, you best be prepared for the consequences.

The ones present here were all old freaks, how could they fail to understand what Fairy Qingmei was saying? However, the Swordlord coldly spoke, "From what I inferred, does it means that it’s impossible for us to meet with Qin Wentian?"

"It seems so." Fairy Qingmei flashed a charming smile. Qin Wentian was everything to the Azure Emperor Palace. They naturally needed to guard against the alliance of others that wanted to deal with him.

"Then we have to trouble you to relay a message to palace lord Qin. With his talent, Grand Xia is too small for him. He best not stir up a storm in Grand Xia and as for matters of the past, as long as palace lord Qin is willing to forego the grudges, we are all willing to make compensation." The old ancestor of the Shi Clan smiled before adding, "He better not interfere in the matters of Grand Xia."

"Sure, I will relay your message to him." Fairy Qingmei replied.

"In that case, we shall bid our farewells then." The old ancestor of Shi Clan stood up as the others mirrored his actions. An instant later, they turned and departed, vanishing from sight completely. But there was a lingering echo in the air, "This Qin Wentian is so arrogant, wanting to meet him yet we can’t even meet."

Fairy Qingmei stepped out of the great hall as several silhouette appeared around her. All of them stared in the air as cold smiles appeared on their faces. These band of old freaks truly did move fast, forming an alliance so quickly together.

"If we insist on reuniting Grand Xia, I’m afraid these people would adopt the same method to deal with palace lord Qin as how they dealt with the Azure Emperor back then in the past." Coldness flashed in Old Xing’s eyes.

"Thus, we must warn Wentian to be more cautious and not to fall into the same trap as the Azure Emperor did back then. Also, we must be careful of those powers hiding in the shadows." Fairy Qingmei’s eyes also shone with the same coldness. It was clear that she remembered what happened to the Azure Emperor. If it wasn’t for that person in the shadows, the Azure Emperor wouldn’t have died.

"Wentian is more outstanding in comparison, history won’t be reenacted." Although Old Xing was extremely respectful towards the Azure Emperor, he couldn’t help but to admit Qin Wentian’s talent was higher, much more dazzling compared to the Azure Emperor back then. This was why he could cause such a commotion the instant he returned and even made the Pill Emperor Hall compromise to such an extent, forcing the ascendants of the other powers to band together in an alliance.

...

The Moon Continent of Grand Xia, it was still as luxurious as ever.

The Pill Emperor Hall was situated within the Moon Continent. And right now, the topic of conversation everywhere in Grand Xia revolved around the Pill Emperor Hall because Qin Wentian had returned.

The Pill Emperor Hall was a towering structure so tall that it seemed as though it could touch the clouds. Hence, even from very far away, one could clearly see the Pill Emperor Hall. And every time the people of Moon Continent saw the great hall that was split into two by Qin Wentian, they would sighed with admiration at his deeds. The Pill Emperor Hall didn’t rebuild that great hall because they wanted it to remind themselves of that humiliation.

Recently, Shu Ruanyu’s heart was extremely perturbed. She had already broken through to Heavenly Dipper and had an extraordinary status in the Shu Clan. Although she didn’t marry Yang Fan of the Star-Seizing Manor, she no longer cared about it. Not only that, every time she recalled back to that scene in the past, she realized that she no longer hated Qin Wentian as much.

Now, his name shook the entire Grand Xia, causing such a huge commotion the instant he returned, transforming into the idol of countless people in Grand Xia. Regarding this Shu Ruanyu would even imagine what would have happened if back then when Qin Wentian kidnapped her, something happened between them. She would often stare in the mirror, admiring her own appearance. Since she was the girlfriend of Yang Fan, Shu Ruanyu naturally could also be considered a beauty as well. But back then when that fellow kidnapped her, he didn’t even have the slightest intention of acting inappropriately towards her.

When she thought of this, Shu Ruanyu couldn’t help but to be angry. She also didn’t know why would she felt this way. Maybe it was because Qin Wentian was simply too famous now...hence when she stared at the great hall in the Pill Emperor Hall that was split into twain by him, Shu Ruanyu involuntarily recalled these memories.

"What a handsome fellow." At this moment, her apprentice sister beside Shu Ruanyu spoke. Shu Ruanyu couldn’t help but to scold out loud, "Love-struck fool."

"Ruanyu, that guy is really very handsome. Look at his demeanor and the focus in his eyes. He seems to be staring at the Pill Emperor Hall though." That person who spoke continued, staring at the young man not far away from them. However, it seemed as though that in the eyes of the young man, the Pill Emperor Hall was the only thing that mattered to him. The other people here didn’t exist.

"Love-struck fool." Shu Ruanyu scolded once more in her heart. After which, she turned and stared at the young man the other party was talking about and upon her glance landing, she had no way to shift it away again. Her left palm covered her mouth as a feeling of incredible astonishment painted her countenance.

It’s him, he has returned!

Shu Ruanyu's heart pounded. Is he going to the Pill Emperor Hall?

Staring at the surroundings of the young man, she could see that he was all alone.

Shu Ruanyu's heartbeat quickened. Was he going to do what he did in the past? Barging into the Pill Emperor Hall all on his own?!

Her heart and mind was in total chaos, there was even a hint of worry in her eyes. Under her gaze, Qin Wentian walked step by step towards the Pill Emperor Hall and reached the bottom of the ninety-nine step stairway, stopping there as he inclined his head, staring at that towering structure that is the Pill Emperor Hall!

Chapter 669: Judgement Day

Before the Pill Emperor Hall, a young man in white stood with his hands clasped behind his back, staring at that towering structure.

Those who passed by all stared at him as a faint smile appeared on their faces. Was this yet another junior of the younger generation that worshiped the Pill Emperor Hall wanting to join them?

And at this moment, at the entrance of the Pill Emperor Hall, some figures appeared and one of them pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "No one is allowed to linger at this place, please leave as soon as possible."

Qin Wentian calmly stared at them. After which, he continued on his path, ascending up the stairs step by step.

Pill Emperor Hall, he was here.

"IMPUDENT!" The disciples of the Pill Emperor Hall all radiated a cold intent, dashing towards Qin Wentian as power at the peak of Yuanfu erupted forth.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian's foot heavily landed on the ground as those who rushed him were all slammed onto the stairs by an unknown force as they coughed out a few mouthfuls of blood.

"There's someone barging into the Pill Emperor Hall!" A voice roared in anger. An enraged expression appeared on the faces of these people. Barging into the Pill Emperor Hall was a crime punishable by death!

The spectators all watched as hints of interest glinted in their eyes. There was actually someone who dared to barge into the Pill Emperor Hall. Didn't he want his life?

Only Shu Ruanyu had great waves in her heart as she watched Qin Wentian ascend the stairs step by step. Indeed, just like in the past, he was planning to barge into the Pill Emperor Hall alone.

In the Pill Emperor Hall above, a silhouette soared through the air. Even before he arrived, a thunderous voice already echoed out, "WHO DARES TO BE SO IMPUDENT? KILL WITH NO MERCY!"

The voice of this person who spoke was filled with killing intent. An instant later, the expert arrived but at the instant he saw Qin Wentian, his entire body stiffened as his countenance paled.

He began to tremble involuntarily as though he was witnessing an inconceivable scene.

He has returned, Qin Wentian is back.

Once, before Qin Wentian departed, he left behind a single statement. The day when he returns shall be the day of judgement for the Pill Emperor Hall.

And was today, the day of judgement?

Their scouts were obviously keeping a close watch on the Azure Emperor Palace. Fairy Qingmei and the other experts were still in the Azure Emperor Palace yet Qin Wentian actually appeared here at this moment? Did he intend to destroy the Pill Emperor Hall with his strength alone?

The few experts beside him had also saw Qin Wentian before. And the instant their eyes landed on him, they were so frightened that they were shaking with fear. This young man had left too deep an impression on them. Once, they witnessed from afar that Qin Wentian used the demon sword and slashed apart the grandest great hall of their Pill Emperor Hall.

And now, he is back. Not only that, he was also many times stronger compared to back then. Now, he didn’t even need to borrow the power of the demon sword to kill the ascendant of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, Ouyang Mutian. He used the most domineering manner to crush Ouyang Mutian so completely and his cultivation base was only at the peak of Heavenly Dipper.

He led his forces and slew three ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, showing no mercy. He then led his forces to the Azure Emperor Palace where the then palace lord personally went to welcome him, submitting voluntarily to him.

"Could it be…" The crowd suddenly thought of a possibility as their hearts thumped even harder.

Such a young-looking silhouette that could strike fear in the heart of an expert from the Pill Emperor Hall...In the entire Grand Xia, there was only one person.

"Qin Wentian!" The crowd suddenly recalled a name, as their eyes gleamed with sharpness. Was that white-robed figure Qin Wentian? He has finally returned, barging up the Pill Emperor Hall alone.

Qin Wentian didn’t notice the reactions of the crowd. He continued his way up, one step at a time. Everywhere he passed by, a storm of sword qi was manifested.

BOOM!

A step landed, sword intent was birthed. Momentarily, the expert in the sky above Qin Wentian felt the pain of ten thousand swords piercing his heart as his countenance turned as pale as paper.

BOOM!

Yet another step landed, the faces of the experts in the air were completely devoid of blood as their hearts pounded with terror. Despair flashed in their eyes and after that, their bodies fell from the air, slamming onto the stairs before rolling down. They were already dead.

"They died!"

The people below gradually increased, as their hearts started palpitating. This young man who has returned was truly more terrifying than before. So terrifying that everyone could feel their guts wrenching.

He continued upwards, but this time around, none dared to block his path. However, the experts in the air from the Pill Emperor Hall increased as the combined might of their auras pressed down.

Astral souls, astral novas, everything was unleashed, transforming into a maelstrom of destruction that spiralled towards Qin Wentian.

"KILL HIM!"

A voice shouted as the maelstrom gushed forth. Terrifying black-colored currents of destructive energy streams manifested, ravaging everything in this space.

"How fearsome." The hearts of the crowd shivered. The Pill Emperor Hall sent out the vast majority of their experts, wanting to exterminate Qin Wentian.

However at this moment, they only saw the white-robed figure inclining his head. Qin Wentian then stretched his palms out and at the center of his palms, a resplendent light flowed there with enough power to bypass the destructive maelstrom, and enough power to seize stars and pluck down the moon.

In the air where the experts of the Pill Emperor Hall gathered, a gigantic terrifying palm imprint shining with resplendent light appeared and slammed down towards all of the experts there.

BOOM!

A thunderous rumbling sound rocked this space, it was unknown how many of the experts standing there still survived.

"How powerful!"

"His strength has actually grown so much."

Although right now, the entire Grand Xia was filled with the rumors of Qin Wentian, when these people personally witnessed his might, hints of disbelief filled their hearts. After all, Qin Wentian was only twenty eight, the strength he had at this age was simply too heaven-defying.

After clearing the trash, Qin Wentian soared up into the air. He was as serene as ever, and didn’t say a single word from the start till now. Yet, both his eyes seemed to contain a strange magical power in them and for people who could see his eyes, they all felt their minds rumbling from the power.

The survivors started retreating. As Qin Wentian soared higher into the air, the further they retreated.

At this instant, that young man was like a demon god. Nobody dared to confront him.

Qin Wentian soared up to the platform at the top of the stairs and stepped into the Pill Emperor Hall as he stared at the countless faces in front of him

Among the experts present, Luo He was actually present as well.

The Luo He now stared at Qin Wentian as her heart went numb. Back then when Qin Wentian slaughtered his way into the Pill Emperor Hall, wielding the demon sword as he killed whoever blocked his path, Luo He already knew that she had committed an irreparable mistake. Once, when she faced Qin Wentian, she had the attitude of a senior facing a junior and had never even once looked directly at him even after he became the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings.

However a few years later, when she heard Qin Wentian’s name again she realized to her shock that she, Luo He, already needed to look up to that young man of the junior generation.

And just like this instant, the white-robed figure casually stood there alone. But everyone in the Pill Emperor Hall was trembling from the terror they felt.

What a fearsome influence was that? Only Qin Wentian alone would be able to accomplish this, able to cause such fear in the hearts of experts from the Pill Emperor Hall, there would never be another.

"Luo He." Just as Luo He was sighing in regret, that white-robed figure turned to her and coldly spoke. "You actually still have the face to live on?"

"Everything I did was for the sake of the Pill Emperor Hall." Luo He drew in a deep breath as she stated. Back then, she had given a chance to Mo Qingcheng. But now in hindsight, that choice she had give to Mo Qingcheng in the past was truly ridiculous.

"Qingcheng is already a fifth-ranked alchemist." Qin Wentian faintly remarked. His words were like a thunderbolt from the blue going off in the mind of Luo He, filling her heart with so much impact that even her breathing was no longer regular.

Her countenance paled, her disciple of yesteryear, the disciple whom she sacrificed to feed the evil skeleton has actually became a fifth-ranked alchemist now, a rank which only the Pill Emperor himself reached. Wasn't this an irony?

She didn't doubt Qin Wentian's words. With Qin Wentian's current status and strength, there simply wasn't any need for him to deceive her.

"It's I who has let Qingcheng down, she is really an excellent disciple. Other than the matters regarding you, she has never disobeyed me before." Luo He sighed.

"Qingcheng has never mentioned you or the Pill Emperor Hall to me before." Qin Wentian calmly continued, "Just based on the things you did to her in the past, you already deserved death. But when in Chu, if it wasn't for you, Qingcheng might have already died. Maybe this was the reason why she didn't know how to face this, you have saved her life before after all. If not for this, with Qingcheng's current status in the Royal Sacred Region, it's already more than sufficient to destroy ten Pill Emperor Halls."

"So, I won't kill you. Just destroy your own cultivation and be a mortal." Qin Wentian stared at Luo He. Right now, Luo He felt an indescribable feeling in her heart. Just with Qingcheng's status alone could destroy ten Pill Emperor Halls?

"Aren't you too confident?" A voice rang out. In the air, constellations manifested. The Pill Emperor and the ancient elder of the Pill Emperor Hall appeared.

Qin Wentian didn't look at them, he still kept his gaze trained on Luo He. "This is already the best opportunity I can give you if you wish to repent. Don't make me act myself."

Luo He remained silent. At the corner of her eyes, there was actually a drop of tear streaking down. Nobody could understand Luo He's current feelings. It was her who personally destroyed the most outstanding disciple the Pill Emperor Hall ever had. In the past, she originally had the chance to allow Mo Qingcheng to marry Qin Wentian. If she really had chosen that choice back then, she didn't even dare to imagine how radiant the Pill Emperor Hall would be today.

But sadly, everything was destroyed by her.

Her pride and her conceit had destroyed all of this.

She was the sinner of the Pill Emperor Hall. She committed atrocities, letting down her disciple, that young women whose beauty could stun Grand Xia.

"Fine." Luo He’s countenance dimmed before she abruptly laughed.

"Luo He!" Upon hearing Luo He’s answer, the Pill Emperor shouted. Yet he only saw Luo He smiling at him, "I, Luo He...truly has no face to continue living on."

After speaking, a terrifying destructive energy swirled in her palms, manifesting an incomparably scorching flame. After that, she violently slammed her palm into her body as that destructive flames began combusting. Luo He spat out a mouthful of blood but she was still smiling, staring at Qin Wentian. "I might have made a mistake but still, I had once truly treated Qingcheng as my own disciple, sparing no expense to nurture her, assuming a master’s responsibility."

"To me, becoming a cripple is something even more terrifying than death." Luo He was still smiling before she collapsed. She could only use her life to atone for her mistake.

"Luo He!" The countenance of the Pill Emperor paled. His rage towered up into the heavens as he rushed Qin Wentian.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian finally moved. He resembled a stream of light that dashed forward in a certain direction as streams of sword qi ravaged this space. Showers of sword-light rained down only to see his palms slamming out, causing reverberations in the air as everything before him was completely destroyed.

"WHERE DO YOU THINK YOU ARE GOING?!" An incomparably gigantic fiery palm imprint shot down from the sky, grabbing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and struck out in defense. The resplendent light enveloping his palms was terrifying to the extreme. A rumbling sound echoed out as the palm imprint was destroyed. Qin Wentian continued flying forth, resembling a great roc and a short instant later, he appeared before the embedded demon sword.

"I’ve returned." Qin Wentian stared at the demon sword, stretching out his fingers and slicing them lightly on the edge of the sword, allowing his blood to drip onto it. In an instant, the demon sword began to shine with a brilliant light.

"You hate that the heavens are too low? In that case, I shall bring you with me as I break through the skies and battle against immortals and demons of the nine heavens!" Qin Wentian roared. He then inclined his head and gripped the sword tightly, soaring up into the skies. His blood flowed to every part of the demon sword and only stopped after he reached a height of a thousand meters above ground!

Chapter 670: Destruction Of The Pill Emperor Hall

The blood-soaked demon blood radiated a crimson screen of light about a hundred-feet wide as a towering demonic qi rushed up into the skies. Just the sight of the crimson glimmering sword was enough to strike fear in the hearts of the spectators who were watching from far away.

Within the demon sword, a sigh echoed out. After which, a sonorous sword hum filled the air as the intensity of the sword might grew stronger in accordance to the brilliance of the light screen.

A few years ago, this white-robed young man transformed into a primordial great roc and used the demon sword to split the Pill Emperor Hall apart. After which, he left the sword embedded here yet no one else had succeeded in pulling it out. Now, he has returned and the act of him using his blood to feed the sword seemed as though he wanted to awaken it.

Such a scene caused everyone spectating outside to be deeply shocked. Shu Ruanyu dumbfoundedly watched the scene play out, as terrifying waves rose up in her heart. Without personally witnessing it, there was no way to tell how crazy this young man could be.

"STOP HIM!" The Pill Emperor howled. He and the other ascendant sped towards the direction where Qin Wentian was at.

They were filled with extreme trepidation towards Qin Wentian. There was no one like the Pill Emperor who had experienced personally the events of that year. There was also no one else other than him who knew of the terrifying power in the shadows that was supporting Qin Wentian. If it wasn’t for the return of Jun Yu back then, they truly weren’t willing to antagonize Qin Wentian. This was why they were willing to make a public apology and pay any price to settle the conflict and hatred between them. Sadly...Qin Wentian completely had no wish for a peaceful settlement.

The Pill Emperor was naturally afraid. A few years ago, Qin Wentian needed to transform into a primordial great roc before he could unleash a might equal to the peak of Heavenly Dipper, fighting against them with the demon sword. But right now, Qin Wentian’s original strength without any augmentation to it was already sufficient to rival a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. If they allowed him to use this demon sword as well, the Pill Emperor didn’t even dare to imagine the consequences.

Two constellations hung in the air, incredibly resplendent. The constellation of the Pill Emperor was a nine-colored flame that contained immense destructiveness within.

As for the constellation of that ancient elder, it was pitch-black in color. Black flames could be seen raining down from it and the stench of death permeated the atmosphere.

"DIE!" The Pill Emperor roared as his constellation manifested a flower of nine-colored flames, shooting through the air towards Qin Wentian.

It was as though Qin Wentian didn’t even see that attack. After the thousand meter demon sword was entirely soaked in his blood, he could sense the humming of the demon sword. Other than sheer power, he could also feel its pride and arrogance.

"RISE!" Qin Wentian’s countenance was solemn. The body of the sword vibrated incessantly, as it was pulled a little from the ground. Instantly, the crimson glow enveloping it engulfed everything as a terrifying sword might rose up into the sky, slamming into the nine-colored flame flower that was shooting down towards Qin Wentian. With a thunderous boom, the flame flower shattered in an explosion of brilliant light.

"What a terrifying sword qi." The Pill Emperor turned pale. The demon sword was still that demon sword from before. However, Qin Wentian was already much stronger compared to back then.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian’s countenance flickered. Those experts that were inching closer to the Pill Emperor Hall abruptly stopped. The towering sword might directly penetrated their bodies as they fell to the ground one by one, so weak as though they were nothing but insects.

"In my eyes, your cultivation is the same as them, ordinary and weak. What qualifications do you have to fight against the immortals and demons of the nine heavens?" A voice rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. It was none other than the voice of the demon sword.

Back then, the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art was supposed to be irreversible. It was because the demon sword imparted the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay to Qin Wentian before he could finally negate the effect of that art.

"The great dao also originated from a tiny insignificant spark of insight, let alone the immortals and demons of the nine heavens. You hated that the heavens are too low and hence you chose to remain here. But why not join and dance together with me?" Qin Wentian’s voice was solemn and respect. Yet another destructive palm imprint blasted towards his way, this palm imprint was imbued with the energy of death, crackling with black flames as it zoomed towards Qin Wentian.

"Boom!" Qin Wentian stomped in the air. The robes he was wearing completely shredded as resplendent light enveloped his body, forming something akin to an armor. His physique grew larger, resembling a fiendgod and he threw his head back and howled before blasting out with a palm as the sound of thunder rumbled in the air, smashing against the death-energy palm imprint.

BANG!

The palm imprint was completely neutralized. The crowd stared in dumbfounded amazement at the fiendgod body. Their hearts were numbed long ago, even without the demon sword, Qin Wentian's attack was enough to neutralize the attack of an ascendant? How powerful was he exactly?

The Pill Emperor and the ancient elder both turned ashen as they stared at the fiendgod-like body. Qin Wentian's body was shimmering with light, seemingly indestructible.

The two of them flanked Qin Wentian's left and right while their constellation were in the center. The nine-colored flame and black-flame repeatedly shot out, aiming for Qin Wentian. The scorching temperature created, baked this entire space.

"You learnt more immortal arts?" The demon sword upon noticing the aura Qin Wentian was exuding, sounded its voice out in his mind. After which, its tone became even more lofty. "I resent that heavens are too low hence I refuse to fly. So what even if you transformed into a true fiendgod?"

The arrogance in that voice towered up the sky, as though even fiendgods had no way to control it. Them using it would only dishonored it.

"Seems like I have overestimated you." Qin Wentian relinquished his hold on the demon sword, allowing it to sink back to the ground. He turned towards the flames of destruction barreling through the air towards him as he spoke with confidence, "Even without depending on your strength, I can still exterminate the Pill Emperor Hall. It's only that we met each other because of fate; you hated that the heavens are too low while I desired to combat the immortals and demons of the nine heavens. If we join forces, we should be able to break through this piece of sky. What's laughable is that you refuse to face facts. If one day when I soar up and stand at the apex of the nine heavens, why is there still a need for me to dance in the battlefield with you?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the power of Qin Wentian's blood thrummed as strands of his hair fluttered wildly in the wind. Behind him, a manifestation of a demon sovereign appeared.

"SUMMON!"

His astral soul was unleashed. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the skies only to see that instantly, an endless amount of astral light cascaded downwards. The armor of light enveloping him grew even more radiant as numerous astral warbeasts manifested, each radiating unexcelled might.

"Kill them all."

Qin Wentian calmly commanded as his summons began to rip through the tides of Pill Emperor Hall's experts. An incomparably sharp sword qi radiated from him, he lifted his palms and blast them outwards, opening a path using oppressive destruction, extinguishing both the flames used by the ascendants.

The experts of the Pill Emperor Hall naturally heard the words spoken by Qin Wentian earlier. They too, understood that the words spoken weren’t for them but was for the demon sword instead. That sword was alive, akin to a demon. It could actually converse with Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had his own pride as well. He doesn’t need the demon sword and could solo against the ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall. Since the demon sword refused to be wielded, then when one day when he stood at the apex, why was there even a need to still bring the sword along?

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, the sword qi from the demon sword grew even more terrifying as the whistling sound through the air got even shriller. It seems as though the demon sword had been enraged.

The countenances of the Pill Emperor and ancient elder grew incredibly unsightly. Qin Wentian’s attack was so powerful, so powerful to the extent that it struck fear in their hearts. If Qin Wentian stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, how much more powerful would he be?

"Seal of Life and Death, Conjures Death!"

The ancient elder saw that Qin Wentian discarded the demon sword. This was the first time he mounted a direct attack towards Qin Wentian using innate techniques instead of his constellation. The rays of death, imbued with immense astral energy shot down the skies, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s palms were no longer his ordinary human flesh, but was something of incredible toughness that was filled with an overwhelming destructive power. He howled in rage and stomped on the ground, bent on suppressing all immortals and demons. Numerous incarnations of him erupted out into being, all of them attacking at the same time, shattering the Seal of Life and Death. A countless number of palms unleashed with the power of the Illusory Demonforce, shot straight at the ancient elder.

Qin Wentian’s overwhelming might came not only from the fusion of his true intents. His powerful physique and numerous Yuanfus, including the tyranny of his bloodline and high-grade immortal arts all played a part. Hence, the power generated from his attacks could said to have enough power to even topple the heavens. Ordinary peak-level Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns would never be able to emanate an aura like him. Even for ordinary first-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, their auras weren’t that much stronger compared to his.

Upon facing the attack unleashed by Qin Wentian, the energy of the ancient elder’s constellation condensed in his palms as he blast them out, wanting to negate the attack. However, Qin Wentian’s figure was like an apparition, with a thought, this place became his dreamscape. The ancient elder only saw Qin Wentian dashing towards him with the Scarlet Demon Halberd.

More incarnations then appeared. The ancient elder paled. He no longer had the strength to withstand such a strike.

"Swish!" He wanted to flee yet he only saw a beam of light slaughtering its way towards him. The sounds of piercing rang out as his body directly exploded after being struck by the halberd, turning into nothingness.

That ultimate attack was so fast that it was unfathomable. The Pill Emperor initially wanted to help but upon seeing the death of the ancient elder, the Pill Emperor’s body went stiff. He drew in a deep breath. Although his strength was stronger compared to the ancient elder, Qin Wentian’s might had already completely astounded him.

Casting a glance below, those astral warbeasts had already begun their slaughter.

Blood dyed the Pill Emperor Hall red. Even the sun in the skies seemed to be dyed red, everything was as he had prophesied before. The day when he returned, would be the day of judgement for the Pill Emperor Hall.

Qin Wentian slowly descended, standing on top of the demon sword. He then spoke, "Have you considered it? If you follow me, I will never dishonor you."

The sword hum grew even more intense as the gigantic demon sword vibrated. Large fissures continuously formed on the ground in its surroundings as an aura of destruction blasted out, forming a maelstrom that ravaged everything in this space. The doomsday of the Pill Emperor Hall is here.

"Chi…" The boundless sword qi swept over everything as a scene of complete annihilation played out. The buildings collapsed one after another, the experts within all died. This was a scene of total destruction.

Bzzz!

The Pill Emperor turned white. His silhouette instantly soared up into the skies as a void spirit boat appeared under his legs, granting him unimaginable speed. This was a speed-type divine weapon which the Pill Emperor exchanged for. Even if he couldn’t win in a battle, he could still use this to escape.

"Since you are so arrogant, I shall hold you to your words. In the future if you fail to triumph over the nine heavens, I shall slay you personally." A similarly arrogant voice resounded out in Qin Wentian’s mind. The silhouette of the Pill Emperor had already vanished completely yet at this moment, a beam of light broke through the air and cleaved the void into two pieces. The Pill Emperor let out a scream of agony before he appeared somewhere in the horizon as his entire person was directly slashed into twain.

"Similar to how I just killed him." The voice of the demon sword rang out once more. Qin Wentian still stood arrogantly on the sword, as calm as ever. Countless experts of the Pill Emperor Hall witnessed the two halves of the Pill Emperor falling through the air. When they glanced at the destroyed Pill Emperor Hall, their bodies involuntarily began to shiver.

From today onwards, there will no longer be a Pill Emperor Hall in Grand Xia!

Chapter 671: Threaten

Qin Wentian stared ahead. This demon sword was truly proud indeed, this was a point which he knew long ago. Back then when he tried to pull out the sword, without using his blood to feed it, it was basically impossible. This demon sword was even more arrogant than humans. Qin Wentian had never met such arrogance in humans before, let alone a sword.

"This sword is extraordinary, it should have a shocking origin," Qin Wentian mused. If it’s origin was ordinary, how would it dare to resent that the heavens are too low?

"Don’t worry, I won’t dishonor you. However, do you intend to follow me like that in this form?" Qin Wentian asked in a faint voice. The demon sword was a thousand meters tall. How can he wield it easily?

"Although I’m willing to be used by you, I won’t initiate lending my power to you. I want to see what capabilities you have to back up the arrogant words you spoke today." From the body of the demon sword, the sword qi seemed as though it could break the dome of heaven. A shrill whistling rang out as the terrifying destructive maelstrom expanded, ravaging this entire area. Countless experts of the Pill Emperor Hall raised their head and stared at the incoming catastrophe. There was only despair in their eyes.

An intense beam of light broke through space, Qin Wentian suddenly discovered that the thousand meter gigantic sword transformed into a smaller version of about three feet in length. A whitish glow illuminated the skies, filled with so much demonic qi that it seemed like a sword of evil.

This sword was exceptionally fiendish in nature, it shot through the air, directly piercing through the buildings of the Pill Emperor Hall that still remained standing. Wherever it passed by, everything collapsed into ruins. The entire Pill Emperor Hall was completely destroyed, becoming dust, dissipating away in the wind.

Only the blood-soaked demon sword exuding a white glow remained flying in that storm of endless dust.

Qin Wentian glanced at the demon sword as a fiendish smile played on his lips. After which he slowly stepped out, walking towards the place where the Pill Emperor died. As he approached, those lucky survivors all retreated, nobody dared to be near him. An energy of the void permeated this area, evidently the Pill Emperor has long prepared his escape route. With the void boat, if it wasn’t for the demon sword unleashing its might, Qin Wentian would have no way to catch the Pill Emperor.

Qin Wentian kept the void boat and went on to retrieve the Pill Emperor’s interspatial ring. Nobody dared to touch these things, Qin Wentian even dared to destroy the Pill Emperor Hall, who would dare to snatch the spoils of his victory? Unless someone feels that he is already tired of living.

After that, Qin Wentian moved to where the demon sword was. The light it emanated was now retracted, completely dimmed losing its luster, appearing as though it was nothing but an ordinary sword that quietly stood there, embedded in the ground.

Qin Wentian stretched his hands out and pulled out the sword. He then gazed up at the sky and with a powerful stomp, he soared upwards, vanishing completely in an instant.

"He left!"

The crowd lifted their heads, staring at that trajectory of the vanishing silhouette as the waves in their heart gradually calmed. But when their gazes returned to the destroyed Pill Emperor Hall, their hearts involuntarily started to shiver again.

The day when he returns, shall be the day of judgement for the Pill Emperor Hall. Now, the day of judgement has descended, another transcendent power of Grand Xia has been leveled flat to the ground. Two ascendants died in battle and almost all the disciples of the Pill Emperor Hall were dead, killed by the power of the demon sword.

This sword is now out in the world, controlled by Qin Wentian. Nobody knew how many storms of blood this sword would cause.

"The Pill Emperor has been destroyed, becoming history…" Even now, there were some who still couldn’t believe their eyes. Everything felt as though it was a dream.

The Pill Emperor Hall that stood tall in the Moon Continent for thousands of years had been destroyed just like this.

"Ruanyu, you knew that he was Qin Wentian?" Shu Ruanyu’s friend shivered as she asked. No wonder before this, Shu Ruanyu kept looking at him. So it turned out that this young man was none other than the person who kidnapped her before, the young man whose name shook Grand Xia.

Shu Ruanyu bitterly smiled, she could only tell herself that in this world, nothing was permanent. If back then she knew that he would have such achievements today, what would she have done differently after she was kidnapped?

More and more people gathered in front of the Pill Emperor Hall. When they stared at the once imposing structure only to see nothing but dust, they were all speechless for a long period of time.

...

The news of the Pill Emperor Hall’s destruction soon spread and shocked all of Grand Xia. The various transcendent powers couldn’t calm down. They felt a sense of threat from Qin Wentian.

Just flipping his palms was sufficient to destroy the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, the Pill Emperor Hall and gain control of the Azure Emperor Palace. Such strength was very hard not to be feared by the various transcendent powers. After this incident, the ascendants gathered once more in an alliance as they set off to the Azure Emperor Palace, wanting to negotiate with Qin Wentian.

Soon, the Azure Emperor Palace received a piece of news. Three days later, the ascendants of the various transcendent powers will descend to the Azure Emperor Hall once more, seeking an audience with Palace Lord Qin Wentian. They hoped that this time around, Qin Wentian would give face and meet with them.

Instantly, the situation in Grand Xia became chaotic. The other transcendent powers all seemed to be in an alliance to resist Qin Wentian. This made everyone sigh as they marveled at Qin Wentian’s strength and prowess. In these few thousand years, only he had the ability to force the other transcendent powers to behave in this matter.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Outside the Azure Emperor Palace, the ascendants from the various powers descended once more. This time, their alliance was even stronger than the one that came to visit before.

This time around, Qin Wentian was present. Upon feeling the auras of the experts, he led Fairy Qingmei and the rest out of the palace, as his gaze landed onto those ascendants who visited.

The white-robed young man stood with his hands clasped behind his back as a simple and unadorned sword sheath was strapped behind his back. His white robes fluttered in the wind as the ascendants stared at Qin Wentian, feeling somewhat unsettled in their hearts. He was truly as young as rumored, yet he already had the power to turn Grand Xia topsy-turvy.

"A hero of the younger generation, palace lord Qin’s talent truly makes me perspire." A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke. He was extremely calm as he replied, "Is there any matter as to why all of you are looking for me?"

"Qin Wentian, recently because of your actions, you stirred up unease all over Grand Xia. The death of the three ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, the destruction of the Pill Emperor Hall, the submission of the Azure Emperor Palace. What is your true desire?" The old ancestor of the Wang Clan stated, his countenance radiating sharpness.

Qin Wentian’s eyes shifted onto him, "And what does that have to do with you?"

The Wang Ancestor’s countenance stiffened before coldly snorting, "Indeed, the young are reckless. However in Grand Xia, you still don’t have the qualifications to be so arrogant yet.

A fiend-like cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he sarcastically stared at the Wang Ancestor. "Who do you think you are? Are you even fit to talk to me in this manner?"

"You…" The Wang Ancestor froze. He didn’t expect that after so many ascendants came here today, Qin Wentian would still be so arrogant.

"Qin Wentian." The Shi Ancestor shouted. "The transcendent powers of Grand Xia has always lived together in relative harmony. Your actions were too over the top."

"Too over the top?" Qin Wentian swept his glance over to the Shi Ancestor. "In that case, do you mean I should forget the things the Pill Emperor Hall did to me in the past?"

"You all are truly shameless enough." Fairy Qingmei couldn’t bear it any more as she sarcastically remarked. In Grand Xia, it has always been a dog-eat-dog world. Which of these transcendent powers didn’t rise up to where they were by devouring countless other powers? Yet today, they actually said Qin Wentian was causing unrest to Grand Xia? If they had enough strength, they would probably do things in a more ruthless manner compared to Qin Wentian.

In addition, up till now, Qin Wentian hadn’t touched any unrelated powers. Regardless of the Pill Emperor Hall, Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, or the Azure Emperor Palace, all of these powers had a relation to him. He hasn’t even stepped on the tails of these people yet and they were already all at his doorstep.

"Don’t beat around the bush, what do all of you want?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"There can not be another storm in Grand Xia. Qin Wentian, given your talent why do you still need to remain in Grand Xia?" Shi Ancestor asked.

"You mean that I even need your permission to stay here?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness.

The Shi Ancestor shook his head, "That’s not what I mean. We came here today to negotiate with you. There cannot be another transcendent power destroyed. I know that in the past, there were some who offended you, hence they are all willing to compensate."

"Bully when you are able to bully, but now since you don’t have the strength to, you wish to compensate for your past actions?" The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall coldly laughed.

"This is already our greatest concession." The Shi Ancestor persuaded.

"And if I disagree?" Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes, staring at the Shi Ancestor.

"Hmph, if the news I received isn’t wrong, you should be someone from Chu, that’s under the administration of the Greencloud Pavilion right? Your return this time is for the wedding between you and Mo Qingcheng. Chu Country is your hometown, where your kin and good friends are all there." The cold voice of the Wang Ancestor rang out in the air.

As the sound of his voice faded, an incomparably violent aura erupted forth from Qin Wentian, as an intense demonic qi towered up into the skies, gushing towards the Wang Ancestor. His eyes turned incredibly fiend-like as his killing intent permeated the air.

The other ascendants all silently cursed the Wang Ancestor in their hearts. Was the Wang Ancestor trying to sabotage their efforts?

The Wang Ancestor felt his heart trembling when he felt that demonic qi as Qin Wentian turned his gaze over to him. However, he quickly stabilized himself and snorted coldly, looking Qin Wentian in his eye.

"The Ouyang Aristocrat Clan forced the bride of my brother to marry others, I killed the three culprits behind it and left the other members of the clan untouched. As for the Azure Emperor Palace, I didn’t even kill a single person at all. The only transcendent power I truly destroyed is the Pill Emperor Hall. All of you should know my grudge with them is as deep as the ocean. I didn’t even pursue your Wang Clan for the fact that your clan members tried to kill me numerous times back then. You said you are all here today to compensate for the grudges formed in the past yet now you are threatening me with my family members and closest friends?"

An intense coldness could be felt from Qin Wentian’s words. Even if he desired to reunite Grand Xia, he didn’t intend to accomplish this by large-scale massacre and would only want the various transcendent powers to submit, returning to the state of glory Grand Xia was back then when it was a whole empire.

But now, even when he hadn’t intended to do anything to pursue the debt between him and the Wang Clan, the Wang Ancestor had already directly threatened him.

"No matter what I say today, if there’s another incident in Grand Xia. You shoulder the consequences yourself." The voice of the Wang Ancestor was ice-cold.

"See them out." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to the ascendants present as he icily replied.

"Everyone, please." Fairy Qingmei coldly stared at these people. The Wang Ancestor had actually investigated Qin Wentian’s background. In that case, it was clear that he wasn’t the only one who had these thoughts.

"Qin Wentian, are you sure you want to do this?" The Swordlord of Yan asked.

Qin Wentian just turned and departed, not bothering to reply. His actions caused the countenance of the Swordlord of Yan to turn incomparably cold. "Everyone, look at his damnable attitude, not even the slightest hint of cordiality."

"Let’s leave." Many among the ascendants had murder in their eyes yet they dared not take any reckless actions. They all understood that if they failed to kill Qin Wentian, the consequences would be unimaginable!

Chapter 672: Devil Statue Cliff

The ascendants of Grand Xia banded together and threatened Qin Wentian, if Qin Wentian took any action that would cause the fall of another transcendent power, they would act together and deal with him.

However, Qin Wentian had no response for them, and he also didn’t continue destroying any more transcendent powers.

However, an event of great import happened in Ginkou. Because of the appearance of the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia back then, the various powers sent their men to stand guard at the entrance. Although none of the experts they sent in before had returned, they still continued monitoring. And now, during their process of monitoring, there was a power that made no secret of their attempts to secure that place. They drove the manpower of the other transcendent powers out while also expending a huge amount of resources hiring skilled craftsmen to rebuild the ancient kingdom.

This event instantly caused many to turn their eyes onto here, and for those transcendent powers whose men were driven away sent even more experts down only to hear a piece of news that the Azure Emperor Palace of the Azure Continent was relocating to this place where the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia used to be.

And as expected, not long after this piece of news was circulated, the experts of the Azure Emperor Palace showed up and even directed the reconstruction, working hard throughout night and day.

This news instantly created a huge commotion as it spread all over Grand Xia

The Azure Emperor Palace is relocating to the ancient kingdom in Ginkou? For thousands of year, not one transcendent power had dared to do such a thing, shifting their entire base to this sacred place. The meaning behind the Azure Emperor Palace’s actions was extremely clear. The other transcendent powers could all hear what the Azure Emperor Palace wanted to say.

Relocating to the ancient kingdom only meant one thing. Qin Wentian wanted to be the Lord of Grand Xia, reuniting the nine continents back as one!

This could be considered the strongest response Qin Wentian could give with regards to the various ascendants descending onto the Azure Emperor Palace. After that day, Qin Wentian vanished, he didn’t give a clear reply to them. But from this relocation exercise, he allowed the entire Grand Xia to see his determination.

I want to lord over Grand Xia, who dares to touch my Azure Emperor Palace?

It was highly probable that after they learned of this piece of news, the various transcendent powers could no longer be at ease enough to have a good night’s sleep.

Because of Qin Wentian’s appearance, the interactions between the transcendent powers in this period was many times more compared to the interactions they had combined throughout several hundreds of years.

The news of the reconstruction of the ancient kingdom rocked the world yet not one of the transcendent powers were willing to be the first to step out and act against the Azure Emperor Palace.

They once banded together and told Qin Wentian that he better not destroy any more transcendent powers, yet they didn’t say anything regarding the reconstruction of the ancient kingdom. Now, Qin Wentian didn’t initiate trouble and was merely relocating to the ancient kingdom in Ginkou. If they obstruct him, would it completely enrage Qin Wentian? Nobody knew the answer to that.

Currently within the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, countless number of craftsmen were busy working through the day and night. And in the space outside the ancient kingdom, there was a void boat with a white-robed figure on it, staring at everything that was happening. And other than Qin Wentian standing there, there was also Yun Mengyi.

"Reunification of Grand Xia, but the name of Grand Xia shall remain unchanged. Your wish should have already been fulfilled. As for the things I want to know, when will you tell me?" Qin Wentian spoke to Yun Mengyi.

"I won’t say anything." A smile flickered in the beautiful eyes of Yun Mengyi as she turned her gaze, that was akin to autumn water, onto Qin Wentian. Both her hands wrapped around the arms of Qin Wentian, appearing extremely intimate as she spoke, "Unless one day, I become your woman."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. With a flick of his sleeves, he shook Yun Mengyi away.

"Get down." Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated. Yun Mengyi started, her countenance returned to normal, flashing with hints of coldness before she got down from the void boat. She stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Am I really not attractive at all?"

"I treat you as my friend." Qin Wentian spoke detachedly. After which, he turned and the void boat transformed into a beam of light, streaking through the skies, vanishing from the vision of Yun Mengyi in an instant.

...

In the Western Domain of Grand Xia, there was a desolate mountain range with a few anarchic cities situated there.

And in that region, there was a lonely and desolate place where the footprints of men are rarely seen. That place, was a secret realm of Grand Xia.

From ancient times, Grand Xia had countless numbers of cities that were prosperous through the ages yet given how vast Grand Xia is, there were similarly secret realms where no one had ever completely solved the mysteries within before. Many experts would enter into these secret realms, but the vast majority of the people never came back out again no matter how powerful they were. Hence, these secret realms were known as forbidden grounds.

The Devil Statue Cliff is precisely a forbidden ground of Grand Xia. It was rumored that this place was a haven for devil cultivators and there was once a extremely powerful devil that walked out from there before. There was an ancient legend of Grand Xia saying that long ago in the past, this place was formed from the result of a grand battle between an immortal and a devil. After both sides were defeated and fallen, devil cultivators swarmed the place and erected a state of the devil which led to the forbidden ground today.

From ages past, there has always been some characters who stepped into the Devil Statue Cliff. However, they only entered the boundaries and came out quickly after, they had no way to penetrate the secrets of this place. For those who took a risk and entered the depths, almost none came out alive. For those who did, all of them had gone crazy after they returned, without a single exception.

At this moment, Qin Wentian arrived at the entrance of the Devil Statue Cliff. Right now, in those calm eyes of his, hints of contemplation could be seen within.

That little lass Bai Qing had vanished in this place. It could be said that the guts of his companions were truly big, they actually even dared to roam this place. However after that, he heard that they were trapped and Bai Qing chose to remained behind so they could leave.

From then till now, there had not been the slightest bit of news about her.

To Qin Wentian, he treated Bai Qing like his own flesh and blood sister. That silly lass passed him a knife so that he could hold it to her neck, wanting to use her own life to threaten her father to let him leave the Bai Residence safely. She eventually chose to leave home because of the decision her father and elder sister made and every time he thought of Bai Qing, Qin Wentian would feel traces of heartache. Only Bai Qing would be able to cause Qin Wentian to feel such tenderness towards her.

"Little Qing…" Staring at the towering statue of the devil in front of him, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath.

With his grand wedding day soon arriving, Qin Wentian by right, shouldn’t risk himself. Especially in this forbidden ground that was sacred to devil cultivators, it was just too dangerous.

However, the reason for him returning to Grand Xia was: firstly, because of Mo Qingcheng; secondly, to settle the reunification of Grand Xia; and lastly, to find Bai Qing.

If he couldn’t determine Bai Qing’s safety, there would always be a heavy unease in his heart.

Years ago, that lass chose to cultivate the Chaotic Art of the Devil, ignoring her own safety simply to protect and fight for him. Only when he fought against her, injuring her did she finally call out Wentian-gege as her tears flowed. These memories were all vivid in his mind. How could he forget the deep relationship between them?

The Devil Statue Cliff was vast and smaller terrifying statues of devils could be found everywhere throughout a radius of a hundred km.

Qin Wentian stared at the secret realm as a hint of resolution flashed in his eyes. After which, he stepped out and entered the Devil Statue Cliff.

A thousand-meter tall devil statue stood erect in front of him, this resembled an ancient devil that was protecting the entrance of the Devil Statue Cliff.

A raging wind gusted, Qin Wentian was clad in white and had a sword strapped behind him as he entered. The instant he stepped through the boundaries of this secret realm, he could feel strands of terrifying devil qi gushing over. In a single instant, it was as though he stepped into a world of devils. Numerous devil statues could be seen everywhere in all directions, all of them had their eyes on Qin Wentian, the atmosphere was so eerie that it gave chills to the hearts of people.

"So many entrances, each of the statues appears to be guarding one. Do they all lead to different places?" Qin Wentian stared at the statues before him as he mused. Without further hesitation he continued forward, into the depths of this place.

Very swiftly, when Qin Wentian inclined his head again, he discovered that he entered a maze with eight directions and in the air above him, there were gigantic devil statues there as well. Right now, he had already completely lost his sense of direction. He couldn’t even exit if he wished to.

Bzz, Bzz, Rumble~~!

Abruptly, devilish soundwaves resounded as they lingered on, manifesting a surge of terrifying devil might that permeated this area. Qin Wentian only felt his heart clenching. Shifting his gaze forward, there was a gigantic devil statue that shimmered brightly, as though it was coming to life. It seemed to be able to move, clouds of devilish qi surrounded it as the humming melody came from it’s mouth, permeating this space, entering into Qin Wentian’s eardrums.

That gaze filled with devilish intent glanced in Qin Wentian’s direction. Just a single glance was sufficient to cause the astral energy in Qin Wentian’s body to run amok, it felt as though a devilish will had entered his sea of consciousness, wanting to break his spirit. A boundless force gushed over as terrifying rumbling sounds resounded. Qin Wentian only felt an overwhelming pressure pressing down onto him.

In that instant, an illusion appeared before him. He felt as though all the devil statues present here were moving towards him, wanting to kill him.

Qin Wentian stepped out as a vortex of sword qi ravaged this space. The sound of a thunderous explosion rang out as a devil statue that was rushing over got destroyed.

With his second step, the earth trembled as booming sounds continued relentlessly. Even more devil statues were lacerated and with his third step, the vortex of sword qi transformed into a tempest of destruction that ravaged this entire space.

However, the devilish melody continued on and there seemed no end to the devil statues. They continued attacking, as though they would never stop.

"These are born from nothingness. With devilish thoughts in mind, a devil would be formed in one’s heart, leading to the creation of countless devils rushing at me. However, as long as my heart is clear, the devils won’t be able to suppress me!"

When Qin Wentian took his seventh step, a surge of sword intent towered up into the skies. He clasped his hands behind his back as he stared at the gigantic devil statues in front of him. Slowly advancing, no matter how powerful the statues are, they were unable to get close to him. Countless numbers of devil statues continued their attack, yet there seemed to be a forcefield of light with Qin Wentian in the center that halted their advance. This, was formed from the pureness in his heart. The devilish will won’t be able to influence him.

Qin Wentian continued his way, never stopping regardless of the resistance he faced. He chose to enter through the entrance of the largest devil statue, into the depths of this secret realm.

No matter how dangerous or mysterious this place was, as long as Bai Qing was inside here, he would definitely bring her out. If Bai Qing had fallen within, no matter who is the leader of this place, he shall spare no expense to annihilate everything.

After stepping into a new dimension, Qin Wentian’s adversaries only gotten more dangerous. In the entire space, devil statues dotted the landscape, suppressing all eight directions. Black-colored devilish qi danced in the air as the eyes of the statues opened one after another, all of them staring at Qin Wentian. Once again, a mighty and oppressive pressure bored directly into him.

RUMBLE~

A particularly immense devil statue activated and came to life. It directly leapt down from the cliff and jumped onto Qin Wentian. It punched out with its fists, manifesting a terrifying monster that rushed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s palms shimmered with brilliant light, he blasted out in defense and with a thunderous boom, the monster shattered. His palm then utilized boundless force as he grabbed the air, causing the devil statue to explode into pieces.

BOOOM!

The earth trembled as the two sides of the mountain cliff began shaking. A boundless devilish might pressed down on everything, activating each and every devil statue here as they slaughtered their way towards Qin Wentian.

"If becoming a devil myself is the only way out of here, then I shall become a devil." Qin Wentian’s physique grew increasingly larger as the amount of demonic qi towered up into the skies. A moment later, numerous incarnations of himself appeared in the air, each of them glowing with light, illuminating this space as countless numbers of palm imprints covered the skies, breaking through and destroying everything.

Qin Wentian advanced forward with large strides, picking up speed and dashing ahead. He wanted to see exactly how mysterious and terrifying the secrets in the Devil Statue Cliff were.

Chapter 673: Worship Of Ten Thousand Devils

Qin Wentian traversed into the depths of the Devil Statue Cliff. The devil statues seemed never ending, constantly launching attacks at him in a frenzy. Qin Wentian swept over all of them as he continued on his way.

He eventually came to a sealed valley and over here, there were countless devil statues standing guard. There didn’t seem to be a sky in this dimension when he glanced above, perhaps an indication that even the sky cannot suppress the devil arts. There was only a gigantic towering devil statue in the middle of the air, as though it was standing watch over everything.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded, the devilish qi in the air grew even more intense to the extent where he felt like breaking down.

Abruptly, the devilish melody grew louder in Qin Wentian’s mind. In the stone walls in front of him, a silhouette glimmering with a bloody devilish light appeared. This was a fearsome devil phantom, his eyes stared at Qin Wentian, as though he wanted Qin Wentian to sink within their depths.

And at the instant this phantom appeared, the sealed pathway opened up. Only by passing through there would he be able to continue ahead.

The sound waves continued, a boundless devilish light shone on that devil statue as a monster seemed to crawl out of the statue’s face, transforming into a beam of light that shot directly towards Qin Wentian. When nearing, a punch of incredible power was lashed out, penetrating through the void.

This punch radiated a supreme devilish qi that could dominate and break through everything.

Astral energy circulated frenziedly in Qin Wentian’s body. His physique grew larger as he stomped harshly on the ground, manifesting numerous incarnations as they all blasted out with their palms that contained enough power to seize the constellations from the heavens.

The terrifying sounds of explosion rocked the air yet the fist of that monster still continued blasting towards Qin Wentian, nothing could stop it.

Resplendent light cloaked Qin Wentian’s body as he smashed his fist together with that monster. In that instant, he could feel that there was overwhelming amounts of devilish might within that desired to ravage his inner organs as it seeped into his body.

"BOOM!"

A loud sound thundered out, Qin Wentian was forced backwards and the impact jolted him so much that he coughed blood. He touched the traces of blood leaking from his mouth as he shifted his hands onto the sword behind his back. A brilliant light flashed as the sword was unsheathed. Qin Wentian sliced his fingers lightly upon the blade, dying the demon sword red as the humming of the sword echoed in the air.

"Bzz!" A terrifying storm of sword qi swept out as the demon sword expanded, transforming back to its thousand meters size. The power blasting out turned the devil he was fighting against into dust.

Qin Wentian dragged the demon sword as he slowly advanced forward. A boundless sword intent then descended from the heavens, blasting into the devil statues ahead. The devilish melody grew even more intense yet right now, Qin Wentian howled in anger as he slashed out with his gigantic sword. Instantly, a boundless force pressed down on everything, lacerating everything that obstructed him. The devil statue lifted its large palms in defense, but as the demon sword horizontally slashed out, the devil statue turned completely into dust.

Qin Wentian continued on, staring at the entrance. Within it, he could feel a devil might so powerful that it caused his heart to tremble. The devil statue here was much more realistic, it resembled humans and even had humanoid facial features. It felt as though this was a true devil which turned into a statue after staying here over tens of thousands of years.

The demon sword transformed again back into the smaller version, Qin Wentian brandished it as he headed towards the entrance, entering yet another dimension. In this instant, his gaze stiffened as his heart pounded violently.

The endless devilish melody rang out through the air, causing even one’s soul to shiver in tandem to the rhythm of the music. A towering black-colored devil light mixed with red illuminated this space that was the central core area of the Devil Statue Cliff. In the surroundings, there were millions of statues that emanated rays of light which shot towards a sacrificial altar in the center.

"...!" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled intensely. These statues all seemed to be on a pilgrimage, worshiping the devil king. In that central area, a blood light shot up, breaking through the dome of heaven, summoning black rays that descended onto the sacrificial altar.

The sacrificial altar was enveloped completely by that light and there seemed to be a blurry silhouette of a statue of a devil king within. Around it, countless blood-colored devil phantoms was stationed there, and the devilish melody they were humming seemed to be a hymn to the devil king.

At this moment, one of the blood-colored phantoms turned. A single glance from it caused Qin Wentian’s body to be out of his control. A terrifying devilish might then instantly drilled into his sea of consciousness.

"Bzzz!"

The instant the devil phantom moved, Qin Wentian felt that he was mired in Mara. In this blood-soaked space, there was nothing but devil intent. A fearsome blood-colored palm imprint blasted onto him, jolting him so much that it caused him to cough out blood.

"Is that a kind of celestial phenomena?" Qin Wentian mused as he felt a sense of helplessness. There was actually such an unfathomable force hidden deep within the Devil Statue Cliff. These statues all seemed to be giving sacrificial offerings trying to summon something.

Qin Wentian who was knocked onto the ground was now staring at the devilish light in the sky. That glow resembled the glow of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant's constellation and at this instant, a bloody blade manifested as it slashed out with blinding speed and crushing force, aiming for his heart. Qin Wentian could only despair, he didn't have the capabilities to dodge this strike.

"Puchi…" The devil blade pierced into him as his blood splattered out. Qin Wentian's countenance turned bloodlessly pale, he thought that he would be able to accomplish many things here, finding Bai Qing, or taking revenge for her... But this instant, to his absolute dismay he discovered that he wasn't as strong or powerful as he imagined himself to be. In this world, there were simply too many forces which he still couldn't resist, too many forces much more powerful than him.

A flame burned in Qin Wentian's heart, an ever-strengthening flame. However, he knew that he was going to die. He could only leave all his remaining hopes and wishes to Di Tian.

Fresh blood dyed the ground where he was on red. Qin Wentian's consciousness started fading as everything got blurry. The blood on the ground stayed there for a long time, as though incapable of being dried. Instead, it felt that the aura of the blood itself was controlling itself to flow back into him, nourishing his heart, giving and protecting his one last strand of lifeforce.

"Why am I still not dead yet?" From his blurry consciousness, Qin Wentian could feel that he was still alive. That white flame in his heart appeared once more and it seemed to have the power to preserve his life. Even if his heart was attacked, it could still protect it, allowing him not to die.

However, the injuries he sustained now were different. That devil blade was embedded in him as a terrifying corrosion force was trying to erode his heart and steal his life away. The devilish power of this sword was now contending against the power of the white flame in his heart.

This confrontation lasted a long time but nobody at that sacrificial altar seemed to have noticed him. The devilish melody still permeated the air, it felt as though the statues here were trying to complete an ancient ritual.

After several days, Qin Wentian faintly sensed that the melody was dissipating. Silence returned, and he could feel that he was still alive. In fact, there even seemed to be someone who had already pulled the blade out from his heart.

He tried his best, wanting to regain consciousness so that he could clearly see what was happening. Right now, he could only faintly sense a blurry silhouette beside him.

This silhouette was clad in black-colored devil armor and was emanating a terrifying aura. Her face seemed to be somewhat familiar, bright and beautiful yet it flashed with traces of devilish intent, making it seem as though she was the descendent of a devil king.

After this, Qin Wentian felt the softness of her body against him as she lifted him up and carried him away. That black-colored devil armor seemed to meld perfectly together with her, unable to isolate the feeling of flesh on flesh but despite its thinness, it still gave off a mighty sense of imposingness.

After which, Qin Wentian could feel himself soaring through the air.

Everything seemed like a dream, somewhat illusory and surreal to him.

When he finally awoke from this dream, Qin Wentian tried his hardest to open his eyes. The bright sunlight blinded him, Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes slightly as he blinked rapidly, trying to adjust to the sunlight.

Beautiful white clouds drifted across the skies, the devilish melody has long ceased.

Around him, he could hear whispers of others followed by a loud laughter. "Is this fellow so afraid that he knocked himself out even before stepping into the Devil Statue Cliff?"

"Devil Statue Cliff!" Qin Wentian abruptly sat up as his heart pounded intensely. He took a look at his own body, only to see that his robes were all torn and tattered as numerous wounds could be seen. However, the wound in his heart had already closed up, Qin Wentian knew that terrifying bloodline of his contained a super strong recovery ability.

Shifting his gaze to his side, the demon sword quietly laid beside him. It appeared like an ordinary sword now, with not the slightest bit of strangeness to it.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian murmured, everything seemed like a dream. Yet, he knew that that was no dream. Whatever happened in the Devil Statue Cliff was real.

Who was that blurry silhouette he sensed? Was it she who saved him?

Stretching his hand out, Qin Wentian gingerly touched his own face. It felt as though there were tears that dried there, leaving stains behind...could they have been from that female silhouette who appeared then?

Qin Wentian lifted the demon sword before standing up and turning his gaze ahead. He was at the entrance of the Devil Statue Cliff, he must have been sent out by someone.

In this desolate land, a harsh wind gusted by, fluttering whatever remained of his robes. Qin Wentian stared at the white clouds above the Devil Statue Cliff, everything appeared so calm and serene yet there was only chaos in his heart. He was thinking back to the scenario before he fainted.

There was a towering devil statue in the middle of the air, exuding a light beam that shot up the skies. Where did that thing originate from?

"Little Qing, was it you?!"

Qin Wentian mumbled, that gentle frame of that black-robed figure, that expression of tenderness and warmth in those eyes. Although everything was blurry, it still felt exceedingly familiar to him. Was that person Bai Qing?

Qin Wentian had no way to know the truth, he only knew that he didn’t have enough strength to make another attempt to barge into the Devil Statue Cliff anymore. In that location where the sacrificial altar was, he had no way to resist the devil phantoms there.

"You should know what happened right?" Qin Wentian placed the demon sword in front of his as he inquired.

The demon sword didn’t reply. It was as dim as ever and had no luster to it, abiding by its promise of not lending its strength voluntarily to Qin Wentian. It would only be a spectator, watching Qin Wentian accomplishing what he said he would.

"Senior, is this person an idiot? He’s actually speaking to his sword?" A young woman spoke to a guy standing beside her, as she stared at Qin Wentian in a strange manner.

"Maybe he’s so frightened that he slipped into a daze." A young man mocked. A row of young-looking males and females stared at the torn and tattered clothes of Qin Wentian and the dumbstruck expression on his face as all of them laughed and treated him like an idiot.

Qin Wentian appeared as if he hadn’t heard that. Abruptly, a terrifying glow erupted from his body shooting up the skies. An instant later, the glow enveloped him entirely as he took out a clean set of clothes and wore them. He was still staring at the Devil Statue Cliff ahead as he sighed in his heart. Now, he could only hope that that lass Bai Qing was safe and sound.

The void boat appeared, Qin Wentian stood on it as it directly shot through the air, breaking into the void and disappearing completely.

The others in the surroundings stared at the departing view of that silhouette as they gulped down a mouthful of saliva. Staring at that terrifying glow earlier, their faces had all turned pale as they perspired cold sweat. In that instant earlier, they could sense that if that young man wanted to kill them, he could do it as easily as flicking a single finger, in a totally effortless manner!

Chapter 674: Greencloud Sovereign

In the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, there were several ruins and debris stacked up. The craftsmen followed the instructions of Yun Mengyi and went about constructing the ancient kingdom, working so hard that they went without sleep. Eventually, the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia once again regained the majesty it had thousands of years ago. However, there was one thing that's different in comparison; this place was now filled with the vitality of people, as though it was a sign of the rise of the new Grand Xia.

Grand Xia, was about to enter a new era.

The other transcendent powers of Grand Xia didn't come to make trouble. During the relocation of the Azure Emperor Palace, the other transcendent powers were strangely silent. This silence was like the silence before the storm, making people feel that they were biding their time for an all out eruption in the future. Would the situation create the rise of a new legend or repeat the history of the then Azure Emperor? Nobody had the answers.

Through these days, outside the ancient kingdom, there would occasionally be a silhouette in grey robes that resembled an ordinary old man. He would stay for a few days studying the imposing ancient kingdom before he disappeared. But Qin Wentian did not know of the existence of this man despite him leaving the astral warbeasts he summoned to act as his eyes here in the ancient kingdom and in Chu.

Recently, the situation in Chu was anything but calm. The main reason was naturally because of Qin Wentian's return as well as the date of his grand wedding getting increasingly closer. More and more people started surging to Chu's Royal Capital, preparing to attend the wedding of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. The Emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei, had long issued the orders to get the entire Royal Capital to prepare for their banquet. After all, who didn't want to see the young man who killed the Imperial Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire in a single strike?

During this period of time, Mo Feng and Mo Yu were both extremely highly regarded, there would be floods of their good friends coming to find them everyday, asking about the stories of Qin Wentian. That event in the inn that day circulated wildly around and that single sentence of Qin Wentian summoning the Imperial Emperor to see him in seven days made him the idol of countless youngsters.

That lass Mo Yu wasn't shy at all, constantly boasting and exaggerating the details. And as for Mo Feng, he was less willing to join in, he would rather bring Ling Yue around, roaming the streets of Chu.

Today, Mo Feng and Ling Yue walked together hand in hand in the Royal Capital of Chu. The two of them had officially started dating and stuck together like glue everyday.

"Mo Feng, in the future when you marry me, would you hold a wedding for me as grand as the one brother-in-law is holding for sis Qingcheng?" Ling Yue smiled lightly, teasing Mo Feng.

Mo Feng rubbed his head, before replying in a somewhat depressed manner, "Ling Yue, I will do my best to give you a wedding that would make you satisfied, but if I want to surpass brother-in-law...It will be too difficult. After all, brother-in-law is simply too awesome."

"Hehe." Ling Yue hugged Mo Feng as she gently smiled, "I was teasing you, as long as you treat me as nice as this forever, it’s already sufficient for me. Brother-in-law has the accomplishments he had today because he underwent many trials and faced a lot of danger. Although I hope that you would be stronger, I don’t want you to throw yourself recklessly head-on into danger as well. If you can spend more time accompanying me, I will already be very happy and satisfied." Lin Yue gave a self-deprecating laughed as she continued, "Mo Feng, do I sound very selfish? Wanting you to marry me in a glorious manner, yet I’m saying that I don’t want you to get stronger."

"Nope, isn’t this because you love me?" Mo Feng had a silly-looking smile on his face. Ling Yue blushed and instantly followed up, "Idiot, who is in love with you?"

After speaking, she turned and broke into a small jog and Mo Feng hurried to catch up with her.

"Miss." At this moment, a silhouette abruptly appeared, blocking Ling Yue’s path. Ling Yue stared at the row of figures which appeared an instant later as she opened her mouth slightly in surprise as her eyes lost her luster.

"Has father came to Chu?" Ling Yue asked.

"Lord wants to see you." The man in the lead nodded. Ling Yue could only sigh. After which, she turned and looked at Mo Feng with a bitter smile on her face, "Mo Feng, you return first okay?"

"Ling Yue…" Mo Feng was extremely reluctant to do so.

"Don’t worry, let me go chat with my father." Ling Yue smiled.

"Lord said to bring young master Mo Feng along." The man in the lead spoke again, his words causing Ling Yue and Mo Feng to start. They exchanged glances, there was a trace of nervousness in the beautiful eyes of Ling Yue but she only heard Mo Feng replying, "That’s great. Ling Yue, let me go together with you to meet uncle."

Ling Yue hesitated for a moment before lightly nodding her head, "Okay…"

"Let’s go little miss, the lord is in the Drunken Wine Inn." The man in the lead led the way, causing Ling Yue and Mo Feng to feel a little weird. To think that Ling Yue’s father was actually at the Drunken Wine Inn, the place where the source of the commotion was from.

Right now, the Drunken Wine Inn was more lively than ever, as customers flooded the place after the event that day. However, the third level was exceptionally silent.

Mo Feng and Ling Yue both were somewhat nervous when they walked up the stairs. And when they stepped into an elegant room, Ling Yue’s beautiful eyes stiffened. She naturally saw her father, but in the room her father was not alone. Her grandfather was there as well. Not only that, they were also accompanied by a figure clad in black.

The black-robed figure casually sat there, emanating an imposing might. His eyes were incredibly sharp, as though they possessed the ability to see through the hearts of people.

Ling Yue’s heart clenched. She immediately bowed to the black-robed figure as she greeted, "Ling Yue pays her respect to the Sovereign."

As someone of Greencloud Pavilion, Ling Yue naturally would know who this person in black was. This man was none other than the ascendant who rose up in recent years, the Greencloud Sovereign who forced old man Greencloud away. The Greencloud Pavilion wasn’t as placid as Qin Wentian, he was strict and ruthless, following the philosophy of "those with me prosper and those against me must die." Ling Yue was naturally extremely frightened of this man. Normally, she wouldn’t have much of a chance to see the Greencloud Sovereign, and she never expected that he would actually come to Chu today personally.

Mo Feng trembled slightly. Sovereign? This was the Greencloud Sovereign of the Greencloud Pavilion?

"Mhm." The Greencloud Sovereign nodded. The him who had always been extremely severe revealed a smile at this moment yet his smile contained an oppressive feel to it. His gaze landed on Mo Feng as he asked, "Are you Mo Qingcheng’s brother, Mo Feng?"

"Yes." Mo Feng nodded in reply. He was as nervous as Ling Yue.

"Not bad, you seem quite compatible with Ling Yue." The Greencloud Sovereign laughed, his words causing Mo Feng to silently heave a sigh of relief. He then added, "Thank you Sovereign."

"No problem, I’m here in Chu today because I wish to meet with your brother-in-law. Are you able to pass on this message to him?" The Greencloud Sovereign replied.

Mo Feng started. Earlier, Qin Wentian domineeringly slayed the Imperial Emperor of the Greencloud Imperial Empire, before telling the survivors to relay the news to the Greencloud Sovereign. After that, the Greencloud Sovereign didn't came for revenge and everything seemed to be at an end. Yet right now, the Greencloud Sovereign actually appeared here today although he didn't appear to be here for revenge from his current mannerisms.

"My brother-in-law isn't in Chu. I have no way to contact him." Mo Feng replied.

"No problem. In that case, help me to relay this news to your sister. If your brother-in-law doesn't show up within three days, I will personally pay a visit to your sister." There was still a smile on the Greencloud Sovereign’s face which made Mo Feng confused about his actual intentions.

"Okay, I will let my sister know about this." Mo Feng nodded his head.

"Go on then. Ling Yue will remain behind to accompany her father." The Greencloud Sovereign casually stated. Mo Feng glanced at Ling Yue and upon seeing her nodding her head, he turned and departed from the inn.

After Mo Feng returned, he immediately told Mo Qingcheng of this matter.

Mo Qingcheng was in her courtyard and her eyes flashed with suspicion after hearing what the Greencloud Sovereign wanted to do. She glanced at a silvery roc that was summoned beside her. These astral warbeasts were able to continue existing indefinitely until the astral energy within them dried up and through it, Qin Wentian could know everything that happened. Hence, he knew of the matter regarding the Greencloud Sovereign’s arrival.

This caused Qin Wentian to be bewildered. Maybe, it was because the Greencloud Sovereign knew that Mo Qingcheng would definitely have a method to contact him hence he made Mo Feng convey these words to Mo Qingcheng. However, he couldn't discern what the Greencloud Sovereign wanted.

Given the Greencloud Sovereign’s status in Grand Xia, the news regarding the ancient kingdom reconstruction should already be known to him. But Qin Wentian didn't know if the Greencloud Sovereign had communicated with the Wang Ancestor and Shi Ancestor before this.

But regardless, since the Greencloud Sovereign already appeared in Chu, Qin Wentian would go and meet with him. Because other than him, there was no one here who could suppress the Greencloud Sovereign if push came to the shove.

Two days later, Qin Wentian returned to Chu.

The Mo Residence became lively at his return once more. That little lass Mo Yu started bugging her brother-in-law once again and it took quite some effort before Qin Wentian managed to placate her.

Right now in the courtyard, only Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and Little Rascal remained.

"The Greencloud Sovereign has been waiting for you; I wonder what are his intentions?" Mo Qingcheng spoke.

"No matter what his intentions are, I will know as soon as I head over there." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Wentian, you have to be careful." Mo Qingcheng kept feeling something was wrong, she sensed that the Greencloud Sovereign was up to no good.

"Don’t worry. No matter how powerful the Greencloud Sovereign is, he won't be able to stop me if I wish to leave." Qin Wentian spoke confidently. In addition, how strong could the Greencloud Sovereign be? At the very most, maybe the other ascendants of the various transcendent powers would be there but he was confident that he would be able to retreat safely. As long as he isn't dead, he believed that the ascendants wouldn't dare to act rashly.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he soared through the air. When he neared the inn, his powerful perception extended outwards, enveloping this entire area.

The inn was extremely lively, unending streams of people entered and exited it. However, the third level of the inn seemed to be exceptionally quiet. Qin Wentian could sense the presence of a black-robed figure and this man, seemed to be the strongest individual here. He was at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Other than him, the cultivation bases of the rest could all be seen by him.

"Could it be that the Greencloud Sovereign is not here for revenge?" Qin Wentian mused. At this moment, the eyes of the Greencloud Pavilion suddenly opened, gleaming with sharpness. From the third level of the inn, his gaze pierced past space as he stared in the direction where Qin Wentian was in.

Qin Wentian knew that the other party had already sensed his presence. With a leap, his body leapt to the third level of the inn as his eyes landed on the Greencloud Sovereign and the others that were present.

"Brother-in-law." Ling Yue called out. Qin Wentian lightly nodded, after which he turned to the Greencloud Sovereign, "What’s the purpose of you wanting to meet me?"

"Actually, it isn’t because I wanted to meet with you." The Greencloud Sovereign smiled. And at the instant as he spoke, an old man sweeping the ground outside the inn suddenly threw down his broom as he inclined his head. He was clad in simple clothing and had no aura whatsoever, completely resembling an ordinary old man. However at this instant, his gaze turned incredibly terrifying.

Immediately, astral light cascaded downwards as a constellation covered the skies, enveloping the entire Drunken Wine Inn within. Those passersby were all stunned into shock as they saw the sudden scene, their hearts pounding in terror.

They stared at the constellation which was in the form of an ancient astral tree. Numerous incomparably huge vines wrapped around this entire space, writhing as they moved, instantly locking the entire inn within their embrace!

Chapter 675: Bloodline Protection

Qin Wentian naturally discovered this as well. The instant the constellation manifested, he had already sensed that terrifying aura. Right now, when his eyes turned to the Greencloud Sovereign, a fearsome killing intent could be seen within.

Evidently, the Greencloud Sovereign was in cahoots with an extremely powerful expert. That expert possessed the ability to hide his strength and aura and this wasn’t any ordinary hiding abilities. Given how powerful Qin Wentian’s perception was, he actually overlooked him? How terrifying was that ordinary-looking old man exactly?

Qin Wentian stared at the cold smile on the Greencloud Sovereign’s face. His eyes reflected a deep mocking laughter, staring at Qin Wentian as he would a clown.

Killing the people of his Greencloud Pavilion? Not placing him, the Greencloud Sovereign in his eyes?

Very well, he shall die then! Although his fame resound throughout Grand Xia and had the ability to kill Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, he would die without a doubt today.

"Brother-in-law!" Ling Yue screamed in shock as her countenance instantly paled. There was actually such a powerful ambush waiting for Qin Wentian here. She didn’t know anything at all, but the reason why Qin Wentian would appear here was clearly because of her and her family. This instantly caused Ling Yue to feel an unbearable feeling in her heart, an emotion akin to guilt. To her, it felt like she was the one who betrayed Qin Wentian.

In fact, Ling Yue thought too much. Since the Greencloud Sovereign arrived in Chu, Qin Wentian would have to meet him no matter what. This point was something the Greencloud Sovereign knew as well. Because, in Chu, the only one who had strength to stand up to the Greencloud Sovereign was Qin Wentian alone. If the Greencloud Sovereign slaughtered his kin, would Qin Wentian not appear? The reason why the Greencloud Sovereign chose such a method was simply because he didn’t want to arouse any suspicion and secondly, he didn’t want Qin Wentian to act rashly before he entered into the trap set for him.

"Don’t worry, it’s not your fault." Qin Wentian spoke. At this moment, the entire inn was shaking from the pressure of the ancient vines as they wrapped around it. A moment later, countless vine-like tentacles pierced through the inn as fresh blood splattered everywhere in huge amounts.

"ARGH~"

"SAVE ME!"

In the lower levels of the inn, screams and cries of misery rang out unceasingly. Those tentacles that penetrated the inn showed no mercy and reaped away the lives of the crowd. After which, they extended with blinding speed towards Qin Wentian, resembling a huge maw wanting to devour him. This was a gigantic web formed by the writhing tentacles, all paths of escape were already sealed.

Qin Wentian instantly turned ashen, he could clearly sense the lives of the innocent populace getting reaped away. The piercingly sharp vines directly penetrated their bodies as corpses littered the inn, constituting a shocking scene. That old man was actually such a psychotic individual, killing people like they were ants. In his eyes, the lives of these commoners were petty and cheap.

"Bzz!"

The scarlet demon halberd appeared in Qin Wentian's hands as he struck out with it in an eruption of his force. The Illusory Demonforce he had comprehended merged into his attack, gushing towards that devouring maw-like ancient vines. With a thunderous boom, the vines were shattered into pieces but the Greencloud Sovereign and the old man had already disappeared from sight. In the entire inn, Qin Wentian was the only survivor. He was trapped within the constellation.

"Who are you?" Qin Wentian icily inquired. There shouldn't be someone like this person in the transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

Above in the sky, the star light spiralled. Underneath that vine-type constellation, yet another constellation appeared.

"Dual Constellations Manifestation?!" The cold light in Qin Wentian's eyes got even more pronounced. He stared at the constellations only to see the silhouette of the old man flying towards them before fading away as countless apparitions appeared around that location.

The two constellations gradually merged with each other, from two into one. Qin Wentian felt an intense premonition of danger. The opponent in front of him far surpassed the strength of Ouyang Mutian as well as the ascendants of the Pill Emperor Hall.

Qin Wentian's perception stretched to the limits, yet he still had no way to perceive the true location of that old man. This opponent had condensed a total of two constellations and their abilities were apparent, granting him the power of absolute concealment. This was why he had no way to sense the presence of this old man.

Those writing vine-like tentacles finally moved again, launching an attack at the very same instant. The speed which they moved at created a fearsome whistling noise in the air as they lashed out together. There were so many that Qin Wentian didn't know which of those should he defend against.

"RUMBLE!"

Qin Wentian soared through the air as demonic qi exuded from him, causing his physique to grow larger, transforming into something that resembled a fiendgod. Resplendent particles of energy from the Illusory Demonforce coated and circulate around his body, acting like a terrifying armor.

"Incarnation Burst!" Qin Wentian roared. Several illusory images of him appeared as the halberds in their hands struck out in a frenzy, attacking all together. That vine-like maw completely exploded. A moment later, the vine-type constellation endlessly birthed new vines again as they gathered and slaughter over to Qin Wentian once more. Qin Wentian's earlier attack only bought him an instant of time.

Qin Wentian's Yuanfu started thrumming as the astral energy within surged. Instantly, a towering sword qi gushed forth from him in all eight directions, colliding into those sharp tentacles once more. But even so, he couldn't block his opponent completely. After all, his opponent was an ascendant far above Ouyang Mutian's level. If his attacks managed to hit him, Qin Wentian knew that he would most certainly be crushed.

"I have to get out of here." Qin Wentian gazed in a certain direction, soaring up as his sword intent generated boundless sword might. With an intention of his will, the demon sword appeared, slicing his left palms as his blood dyed the body of the demon sword red. A demonic blood-colored light shone resplendently as the humming of the demon sword filled the air, completely decimating everything.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian howled, his left palm held on to the demon sword while his right held onto the scarlet demon halberd. An intense murderous aura radiated from him as his entire being was enveloped by his sword qi. Only this way could enable him to have a chance to break out of that web of vines.

Up above, the ancient vines seemed endless, constantly unleashing fearsome attacks. If it wasn't for the sword might of his demon sword destroying all obstructions, it would be extremely tough even if he wanted to move a step.

Too powerful, this ascendant was so strong that he could insta-kill the Pill Emperor

"Bzz!" Abruptly, Qin Wentian suddenly saw a pair of eyes appearing in the skies. These eerie eyes caused him to feel cold all over. Slashing out with the demon sword in anger, the terrifying sword light slashed apart the web of vines, creating a opening. Yet at this moment, that pair of eyes suddenly vanished once more.

From the right, the terrifying ancient vines coiled together and lashed out towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian brandished the scarlet demon halberd and struck out with an indomitable might, destroying the vines. However, at the next opening, he saw those icy-looking eyes once again, the look within them so cold that it could freeze his soul.

"Bzzz!"

Abruptly, a silhouette wielding a long spear with fearsome black-colored energy revolving around it stabbed out. This silhouette appeared suddenly, moving with inconceivable speed. It felt as though his opponent could instantly vanish and reappear at any point in this space enveloped by his constellation. Also, this attack was timed impeccably at the moment where Qin Wentian struck out with his halberd. Qin Wentian had no time to defend.

At this instant, Qin Wentian only felt his sea of consciousness turning sluggish from the effect of that pair of eyes. Even his blood-circulation rate slowed as the feeling of being frozen spread around his entire body. His movements lagged, that terrifying spear knock his halberd aside before piercing immediately towards his brain. Qin Wentian couldn’t even move his head, his entire body felt frozen. In addition, the power of darkness that was circulating around the spear was simply too terrifying.

Everything happened in the time it takes for a spark to fly off a flint, so fast that Qin Wentian didn’t even have the time to think. Such a powerful assassin was simply too terrifying.

In this instant, the only thing remaining in Qin Wentian’s heart, was despair.

However at this moment, a flood of terrifying crimson light burst out from Qin Wentian’s body. That was the thrumming of his blood. A terrifying demon phantom manifested, resembling a human-formed demonic beast. It forcibly separated itself from Qin Wentian’s body as it raised its palms and blasting them outwards.

"Puchi…"

The long spear that has the terrifying black-colored energy currents of darkness circulating around it pierced right through the palms of the demon phantom, all the way into its body. However, the palm of the phantom continued on its trajectory, not affected by any resistance at all. Those blood-colored palms then executed the Star-Seizing Palm technique with enough power to seize the constellations. As they landed on the grey-robed old man’s body, forcibly flinging him through the air as the impact caused him to cough out a mouthful of blood. Evidently, the old man hadn’t expected that Qin Wentian would still be able to counter-attack under those circumstances.

"What is that?" The old man stared at the demon phantom that appeared. This demon phantom was in the form of Qin Wentian, only a much more violent and feral version of himself. The cold eyes of the phantom had no emotions, and it seemed invulnerable to damage. The attack earlier pierced right through it yet it failed to destroy it.

"Bloodline Protection!" The eyes of that grey-robed elder flashed sharply as he felt shock rumbling his heart. The bloodline of this brat was actually so terrifying, it even had the ability of Bloodline Protection?

"Bloodline Protection?" Qin Wentian felt somewhat astonished, this was the first time he had heard of this term. That demon phantom that appeared earlier was indeed born from the power of his bloodline. Earlier when he had comprehended the true intent of Demons, he could feel his blood growing more powerful as though more fetters were unlocked. This was the second ability that his bloodline had manifested. The first ability of his bloodline was able to boost his aura, allowing his cultivation to scale up to the next level. Sadly, it was blocked by the barrier of Celestial Phenomenon now.

The grey-robed elder was exceptionally shocked. Bloodline Protection was a secret bloodline technique. For people who could manifest this ability, it’s an indication that their bloodline was extremely powerful. In that case, Qin Wentian’s ancestor must certainly be an exceedingly strong powerhouse with a tyrannical bloodline.

Such a character like Qin Wentian is extremely rare even in the perspective of the entire Royal Sacred Region. At the very least, as of now, Qin Wentian was the only one who could manifest that particular ability. Anyway, if it wasn’t for the grey-robed old man living so long and had read countless ancient books before, he too wouldn’t have understood what was going on earlier.

"Who the hell is this brat? I must kill him for sure." The grey-robed elder felt an icy coldness in his heart. The killing intent in his pitch-black eyes grew even more intense!

"You must be someone hired by the transcendent powers to kill me right?" Qin Wentian’s voice was like frost. This man was the most dangerous opponent he had ever faced in his life!

Chapter 676: Desperate Battle

At this moment, far away outside of the inn, there were several onlookers on the streets staring at the constellation in the sky. Their hearts pounded in terror as they watched on. This terrifying constellation could actually envelop an area up to ten miles? They could no longer see Qin Wentian’s silhouette.

"How powerful. Is he here to kill Qin Wentian?"

The return of the legendary character of Chu, Qin Wentian. Exactly how terrifying was the opponent he was facing??

"That person seemed to be even more powerful than the Greencloud Sovereign. For all his strength, the Greencloud Sovereign can only act as a spectator. A few days ago, he came to Chu wanting to see Qin Wentian. In that case in hindsight, this was all a plot to lure Qin Wentian into the trap?"

The hearts of the spectators mused and upon realising this, their hearts all trembled. Even the Greencloud Sovereign didn’t dare to act against Qin Wentian directly. He still had to invite a much more powerful ascendant to kill Qin Wentian.

How strong exactly is this legendary character from Chu?

Would Qin Wentian die here today?

They stared at the Greencloud Sovereign only to see that he, who was clad in black robes, stood arrogantly in the air with an emotionless face. To him, Qin Wentian was dead for sure.

That grey-robed old man he hired was a famous assassin that had lived for several thousand years. He was the most dangerous character in Grand Xia and since he was acting personally, Qin Wentian most definitely wouldn’t survive. To invite him to act, the various transcendent powers had pooled together their resources and paid an astronomical price.

"Sovereign, why must you do this…?"

Beside the Greencloud Sovereign, tears unceasingly streaked down Ling Yue’s face. She felt very pained and guilty in her heart, especially when she saw this scenario. They couldn’t even see Qin Wentian but it was evident that he has entered an extremely dangerous space, trapped inside the space by webs of ancient vines.

The eyes of the Greencloud Sovereign slowly turned over only to see that at this instant, Ling Yue’s grandfather berated her. "Ling Yue, shut the hell up."

"Grandpa, how can you all use of me to do such a thing?" Ling Yue sobbed, feeling terrible in her heart. If Qin Wentian died here, she simply couldn’t imagine what the consequences would be.

She somewhat understood the personality of the Greencloud Sovereign. After all, his methods in running the Greencloud Pavilion was clear for all to see. Since he had already decided that Qin Wentian was an enemy, the instant Qin Wentian died, everyone in Chu who had a connection with him would all be annihilated. Removing the roots of trouble completely, the Greencloud Sovereign would never be soft-hearted. When he took over the Greencloud Pavilion, he had killed many people in the process. Many of those were his acquaintances and there were even some who were his friends. Yet, he could kill them without blinking an eye, let alone strangers who had nothing to do with him.

Sis Qingcheng, Mo Feng, Mo Yu and the entire Mo Residence. The Greencloud Sovereign would definitely never spare them. And upon thinking of this, Ling Yue felt so much pain in her heart that her body involuntarily convulsed, trembling incessantly. She was so afraid that that would become a reality.

"Ling Yue." At this moment, a voice rang out. Ling Yue turned her gaze over and when she saw Mo Feng, her countenance became incomparably pale.

"Brother-in-law he…" Mo Feng’s gaze turned to the constellation that hung suspended in the sky as he instantly turned pale as well. Was there someone that was even stronger than the Greencloud Sovereign trying to kill his brother-in-law?

A silvery roc whistled through the air from afar. The brilliant silver light radiating from the roc illuminated the skies as the speed which it flew with caused a raging wind to gust up. The gazes of everyone turned over and upon seeing the silhouette on the roc, they soon discovered that they had no way to shift their gazes away.

"How beautiful.."

"Who is this woman?" Several males among the crowd had dumbstruck expressions on their faces, all of them mesmerized by her beauty.

"Other than the number one beauty in Chu, who else could it be?" Someone sighed in admiration. The current number one beauty in Chu was a far cry when compared to Mo Qingcheng, they were totally at different levels. Mo Qingcheng was the only one qualified to have the title of number one beauty in Chu forever.

The instant the Greencloud Sovereign’s eyes landed on Mo Qingcheng, he was stunned beyond words. A strange glow flashed in his eyes while greed and lust appeared in his heart.

His heart had always been inclined towards the martial path and was filled with resolved and determination. Although he love beauties, he didn’t really spend too much time interacting with females. Hence even now, he was alone and had no family. But now, he had already broke through to become a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, having a remarkable achievement. He was someone at the peak of Grand Xia with control over the Greencloud

Pavilion and the him now couldn’t help but to finally feel the longing for companionship, wanting to find a woman who could match up to him. However, his standards were extremely high, ordinary women simply couldn’t enter his eyes at all. So what even if they were top beauties? Could they even match up to him?

But now, this beauty in front of him had truly made his heart stir. She was so beautiful.

His eyes flashed with a sharp, sinister gleam. As long as Qin Wentian dies, the entire country of Chu would truly be his. He could do anything he want then, and that naturally meant that the beauties of Chu would be at his beck and call.

However soon after, the Greencloud Sovereign frowned. Because from the start till now, Mo Qingcheng didn’t even glance at him. She had totally disregarded his existence.

He didn’t know that in Mo Qingcheng’s heart, he, the mighty Greencloud Sovereign, was already a dead man.

No matter if Qin Wentian was alive or dead, when the Greencloud Sovereign arranged for someone to assassinate Qin Wentian, this has already determined his death.

In addition, Mo Qingcheng firmly believed in Qin Wentian’s ability. She trusted that he would be fine.

In the space enveloped by the constellation, the grey-robed elder didn’t reply to Qin Wentian’s question. He disappeared once more and the endless vines attacked Qin Wentian once again. These vine-like maws wrenched their mouths open, resembling human-devouring plants. The instant one was trapped by these vines, and if one’s strength wasn’t comparable to the attacker, they would definitely die within, dissolved into nutrients for these vines. Qin Wentian knew this very clearly in his heart.

So, if he wanted to live, he had to break out of this space enveloped by the constellation. But despite having a plan, the strength of this old man was evidently much stronger than his. He had no way to escape from here.

The demon sword radiated power rays of sword light that could lacerate space, filling his surroundings with boundless sword might that manifested formless sword qi which permeated everywhere in this space.

"RUMBLE!"

The demon sword grew to a thousand meters in length. Qin Wentian sliced his palms lightly, using his blood to feed the sword, and instantly the blood might in his surroundings grew even more intense as the humming of sword melody rang out through the air, slicing the attacking vines into pieces.

Qin Wentian did not dare allow the ancient vines to get near him. This old assassin could appear instantly anywhere the vines are present.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian kept his scarlet demon halberd. His perception stretched out to its limits, feeling everything in this space. His sword might was ever present, moving according to his heart.

"Rustle~"

The terrifying vines moved again, this time attacking from four directions. At this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t physically slash out with his sword. He closed his eyes tightly as though he wasn’t aware of what was happening as a brilliant divine glow shone from his body.

"Chi, chi…"

Qin Wentian pulled out the demon sword again as the sword melody in the air grew increasingly terrifying. Boundless sword qi continued slicing apart the never-ending vines, two different forces colliding against each other in all directions.

"BOOM!"

An incomparably thick ancient vine explosively shot towards Qin Wentian. With an intention of his will, the demon sword spiralled in the air as a storm of destruction spun out, completely lacerating anything that got near him.

"Your strength isn’t bad." A voice drifted out from the void, echoing endlessly throughout this space.

"I initially thought that one attack from me would be able to kill you, or just by using the power of my constellation. However, you have truly surprised me." The voice rang out once more as it continued, "However, the people that I want to kill have all died. There won’t be any exceptions. Watch out for my next attack, it shall reap your life away."

Qin Wentian didn’t move. No matter what his opponent says, his determination and resolve would never waver. Regardless of the tactics his opponent was trying to use, as long as his heart was stable, he would be able to react calmly in all situations. This was the basic fundamentals for all experts, he had to be prepared to face any kind of situation.

As the sound of that voice faded, rumbling sounds rang out. At this moment, a new constellation appeared in the air as numerous silhouettes manifested around it.

Each and every silhouette was black in color and had the exact same appearance and aura, as though they were reflections from a mirror.

"What kind of constellation is this?" Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at the constellation above. Different experts would condense different constellations and the instant a constellation was formed, one could feel the true intent of Mandates used to birth it. This particular constellation in front of his eyes gave Qin Wentian a much more dangerous feeling compared to the vine-type constellation earlier.

The vine-type constellation was able to create ancient vines endlessly, it was an extremely powerful control-type constellation. In that case, with regards to this current constellation, other than it having the ability of concealment, what other hidden abilities might it have?

The astral light from the constellation cascaded downwards, and in that instant, Qin Wentian noticed a strong fluctuation of energy in his surroundings. Numerous black-colored silhouettes flickered in and out of existence as they appeared in different places within this space.

"Bzz!"

A terrifying long spear pierced downwards from the air to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian swiped his palms, causing a sword hum to fill the air as he slashed out with an eruptive might, manifesting a vortex of destruction. However, the darkness energy imbued in his opponent’s spear had a terrifying destructive power to it. It directly broke apart the vortex and continued its way to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s bloodline surged as the Bloodline Protection appeared once more. The manifested demon phantom slammed out with both its palms, wanting to devastate everything in this world.

However at this very second, the constellation rotated, causing the attacking silhouette of the old man to vanish directly. A feeling of impending doom assaulted Qin Wentian’s senses, as yet another black-colored silhouette appeared in front of him, striking out with that powerful long spear imbued with darkness.

"RUMBLE!"

His sword intent raged, as though there were millions of sharp swords erupting out all together. However, the attack of the old man was as quick as lightning, penetrating through the sharp swords, blasting into Qin Wentian’s shoulder, opening up another bloody hole there.

Just a single attack before disappearing again. This old man was incomparably cautious.

Although the strength of this old man was higher than Qin Wentian, because he had been shocked once by the Bloodline Protection ability, he was now much more cautious when launching his attacks. This was the main reason why he could survive for such a long time. The ability he was most proficient in was assasination, attacking from the shadows, trapping his opponents in an enclosed space before slowly killing them.

In that short instant, the grey-robed old man’s body jumped randomly, reappearing in different locations where the flickering silhouettes were. Those ancient vines were still shooting over in a frenzy, continuing their attacks. Qin Wentian simply couldn’t guard against each and every one of them effectively and very soon, many bloody holes could be seen on his body. His entire person transformed into a bloodman from the blood flowing because of the wounds received. If his reactions were slightly off by a hair, he would have already been dead.

If this carries on, it wouldn’t take too long before Qin Wentian would be tortured to death.

The encircling sudden attack technique of that old man was too strong but luckily, the power of Qin Wentian’s direct attacks surpassed those surprise attacks. If not, he would already face calamity from that very first strike.

The four Yuanfus in Qin Wentian’s body seethed and surged madly, pumping out and circulating astral energy to every part of his body. Even the sword might generated from the demon sword infused his body. At this moment, Qin Wentian’s entire person was burning as an unfathomably destructive tyrannical might emanated from him.

And just after a moment, Qin Wentian’s countenance turned white, his spirit, his energy and his essence were all being used as fuel. Although the aura he exuding was at the peak of the Heavenly Dipper Realm, this aura was more terrifying in comparison to many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

"What is he trying to do?" The countenance of the grey-robed old man instantly turned incredibly unsightly to behold. Qin Wentian left hand grabbed onto the demon sword while his right hand shot up into the sky, his eyes flashing with resolve, staring ruthlessly at the old man who was about to launch another attack.

"HAVE YOU GONE MAD?!" That grey-robed old man’s face turned bloodlessly pale, he could feel Qin Wentian’s aura surging skywards to a terrifying extent and he instantly understood what Qin Wentian was planning. He wanted to burn everything he had in his body, harming himself to the point of death as the price to produce enough energy to unleash a supremely overwhelming attack that could break through every limit.

"BZZ!"

The grey-robed old man instantly turned and disappeared into his constellation. This young man had gone mad, not even saying a word, instantly activating such a terrifying technique, heedless of the price he had to pay.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian’s right hand swiped down the air. In that instant, the heavens were torn asunder as a sword slashed through the sky, directly cleaving the constellation in twain!

Chapter 677: Dangerous Situation

The celestial phenomena formed by the dual constellations was shattered, cleanly split apart right in the middle.

The familiar sky appeared once again above Qin Wentian and the instant his sword slashed out, his aura began plummeting at a terrifying speed, as his countenance became as pale as paper.

Back then, he had to transform into a primordial great roc to unleash this first stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. This particular immortal art was different from the others and had to burn one’s self as the price before one can unleash a supreme attack. The energy needed would drain him of everything, including his life force. Qin Wentian didn’t know that were it not for his overbearing vitality, there would simply be no way for him to endure the backlash of constantly using this Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

However, the might of this sword strike went without saying. His own strength originally was already stronger compared to yesteryear when he was in the form of a primordial great roc. Burning his own energy is naturally easier to control and direct compared to burning the energy granted to him by the eight demonic divinities.

The spectators only saw a beam of sword light abruptly shooting out, splitting apart the once enclosed space before the constellation disappeared.

Their hearts violently trembled, has the battle finally concluded?

Where did that beam of sword light come from? Was Qin Wentian already dead?

The figure of the grey-robed old man and Qin Wentian appeared in the air at the same instant. Both of them stood motionlessly at their original spot. Qin Wentian’s left hand clutched onto his demon sword as torrents of sword might circulated around him. His entire being was dyed red with his blood, one could see how desperate the battle was.

The grey-robed old man silently stood his ground with no wounds on his body. The coldness in his eyes were frosty to the extreme, striking fear in people’s hearts.

"Brother-in-law!" Mo Feng and Ling Yue mumbled, as they stared at Qin Wentian. Mo Qingcheng had already stepped out, instantly arriving at Qin Wentian’s side as she retrieved a shimmering medicinal pellet and quickly fed it to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian ingested the pill, as he took out a clean white robe, passing it to Mo Qingcheng as she helped him to put it on. Right now, she resembled a virtuous wife, she didn’t say nor ask anything, she could feel that Qin Wentian was very weak at this moment and he was suppressing his injuries.

"Go!" Mo Qingcheng spoke, the people from the Mo Residence who came all nodded as they started departing. The silvery roc then flew towards Qin Wentian, allowing him to mount it before retreating away at blinding speed. Qin Wentian had already returned his demon sword to his sheath yet his eyes stared fixedly in the figure in the air. This grey-robed old man hadn't moved since the conclusion of their battle.

The silvery roc whistled through the air, gradually vanishing from the vision of the crowd. The Greencloud Sovereign turned ashen, yet he didn't dare to make any reckless moves. Right now, he only felt a chill in his heart. Qin Wentian actually survived? Even that old man failed to kill Qin Wentian?

His eyes turned to the direction of the grey-robed old man; but at this instant, the old man sprayed out a large volume of fresh blood into the air as his countenance instantly paled. The aura that emanated from him fluctuated wildly as his body trembled without control. It appeared that he is in extreme pain and agony.

"Hu…" Deeply drawing in a breath, the grey-robed old man stabilized his aura as he stared at the vanishing back view of Qin Wentian.

Failure, he had actually failed in his assasination attempt.

"I give up on the mission you guys commissioned me to do." The grey-robed old man stared at the Greencloud Sovereign.

"Why? This battle has yet to draw to a close. Qin Wentian is already an arrow at the end of his flight, a spent force. Why didn't you kill him at the end before he fled?" The expression on the Greencloud Sovereign's face became incredibly ugly to behold when he heard what the old man said.

"Arrow at the end of its flight, a spent force? Why didn't you act then?" The grey-robed old man sneered as he continued. "This matter has nothing more to do with me. Farewell."

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and walked away, disappearing from the vision of the crowd in the blink of an eye. Only when he was far away, the grey-robed old man coughed out another mouthful of blood. Why didn't he kill Qin Wentian? Naturally it was because he simply didn't have the ability to do so. If he had pressed the situation further it was unknown who would be the one who died in the end. He was naturally unwilling to risk his life in a mission.

The departure of the grey-robed old man caused the Greencloud Sovereign to be in a dilemma.

The trap today was set especially for Qin Wentian. Not only that, the person who personally appeared was the Greencloud Sovereign. He knew that as long as he came to Chu, Qin Wentian would surely show up. Because if Qin Wentian didn't come and meet him, he could simply kill Qin Wentian's kin. And if Qin Wentian showed up, he would undoubtedly die to the assassination trap they set.

However, reality was completely different from what he envisioned. Qin Wentian had actually survived.

Even the grey-robed old man had no way to kill Qin Wentian. In that case, if Qin Wentian fully recovered, the person he would kill first would naturally be him, the Greencloud Sovereign.

"Wanting me to bear the responsibility for this alone? Impossible." The heart of the Greencloud Sovereign went cold. He then commanded, "Bring Ling Yue back."

After speaking, his silhouette flickered as he soared through the air into the distance.

This commotion instantly spread all around Chu. And as for the person in the center of the commotion, Qin Wentian had already arrived at the Mo Residence.

In Mo Qingcheng's room, Qin Wentian lay on the ground, totally devoid of strength. He had already tried his best to control, unleashing that vanishing immortal strike before it drained him completely. Yet even so, that technique still sapped his essence, spirit and energy, even burning his vitality.

"Qingcheng, this period might be very dangerous for the Mo Residence." Qin Wentian spoke in a low tone.

"I will temporarily send you away for now. As long as you are not in Chu, nobody would dare to act rashly. Before this, they didn't take any measures because they were afraid of your revenge." Mo Qingcheng sat beside Qin Wentian as she spoke gently. Qin Wentian naturally also understood that. Hence, he was at ease allowing the Azure Emperor Palace to relocate. He wasn't even worried that the other transcendent powers would threaten him with his family because he understood that as long as he was still alive, the other transcendent powers wouldn't dare to act rashly.

After all, it wasn't only him who had kin. Which of those ascendants didn't have family members? The leaders of the transcendent powers wouldn't be so dumb to touch his family before killing him.

"It's different now." Qin Wentian shook his head. "Since they already hired someone to assassinate me, shredding apart all pretense of cordiality, the Greencloud Sovereign would definitely know that I will kill him once I have recovered. In that case, he would rather take a risk and kill me regardless of the price paid. If I leave now, he would take desperate measures. Hence, there's no way I can leave."

Mo Qingcheng stared at the pale countenance of Qin Wentian, yet the resolve in his eyes never faded. She laid down on the ground next to Qin Wentian, her gentle frame hugging him. She knew what Qin Wentian said was right, before the pretense of cordiality was shredded, those people didn't dare to push Qin Wentian too far. But now, things have changed. Since they have already hired an assassin, would they still be afraid of shredding cordiality?

If Qin Wentian left now, they would surely use his kin to threaten him.

"No matter what happens, I shall accompany you." Mo Qingcheng didn’t try to persuade him, she fully understood Qin Wentian’s character. Since he had already made a decision, he wouldn’t change it. She would respect his choice no matter what he chose.

"The date of our grand wedding is near, our friends from the Royal Sacred Region will soon arrive. If the transcendent powers dare to act, tell them of your status. I believe they won’t dare to do anything if they learnt of it." Qin Wentian gently caressed Mo Qingcheng’s face as he mumbled, "I need to rest for awhile now…"

"Mhm, I won’t disturb you. I will just accompany you, and stay by your side." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

Everyone in the Mo Residence were exceptionally worried about Qin Wentian’s injuries. However, Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian both simply stayed in the room as though everything was normal. Yet everyone understood that a terrifying storm would soon occur.

Qin Chuan and Qin Yao also came to the Mo Residence, wanting to find out how Qin Wentian was. However, even they didn’t manage to meet Qin Wentian. A few days later, the Royal Clan of Chu received a piece of news. There were some supreme powers on the level of Greencloud Pavilion and Misty Peak that entered the Chu’s Royal Capital. Not only that, these people were the leaders of their respective transcendent powers, ascendants who stood at the very peak of Grand Xia.

This piece of news shocked everyone in Chu, these characters were all existences on the same level as the Greencloud Sovereign. There were even some who were stronger than him. Now that they all appeared in Chu together, was it because of Qin Wentian?

Throughout the Mo Residence, the atmosphere was incomparably nervous. They didn’t know what sort of storm Qin Wentian had kicked up, but upon hearing that these ascendants were all enemies of Qin Wentian, how could they not be afraid? In addition, they didn’t know if Qin Wentian had recovered from his injuries.

These ascendants directly occupied the royal palace, obviously coming to Chu with ill-intent.

The royal clan of Chu was all expelled from the palace, leaving only ascendant-level characters of the various transcendent powers. Right now, their gazes were on the Greencloud Pavilion as they asked, "What happened in that battle exactly, why didn’t Qin Wentian die? The Darkshadow Sovereign refused to say a single word about the battle and is determined not to continue with the mission of killing him any longer."

"I don’t know, the Darkshadow Sovereign and Qin Wentian must have been mutually injured and their injuries weren’t light. If not, based on Qin Wentian’s character, how could he still not come and settle the debt with us?" The Greencloud Sovereign stated to the crowd.

"Hmph, since his injuries weren’t light, why didn’t you kill him directly? And if he is so badly injured, why would he still stay in Chu?" The Wang Ancestor suspiciously questioned. Being able to live under the assassination attempt of the Darkshadow Sovereign, breaking through the constellation, injuring the Darkshadow Sovereign, Qin

Wentian was simply too terrifying. Although they wanted nothing more for Qin Wentian to die immediately, they didn't dare to act now without first ascertaining the situation.

"You're asking me why I didn't kill him directly? This matter was only done because all of us agreed yet you want me to bear the responsibility alone?" The Greencloud Sovereign coldly laughed.

"Since we are all already here now, Qin Wentian should also be clear who it is that has participated in the hiring of the Darkshadow Sovereign. We no longer have a choice, we can only slaughter our way towards him, killing him forever or we can choose to wait for his revenge. I'm sure everyone here is very clear of the situation. I don't really mind if you all want to pick the second choice. After all, I'm a lone man and can simply abandon the Greencloud Pavilion and flee. But don't forget that all of you still have family here."

"You…" The countenance of the Wang Ancestor turned cold.

The Greencloud Sovereign matched gazes with him without fear. Did these bunch of sly old foxes want to stand aside and let him shoulder the responsibility alone? What a joke.

"Stop arguing. Since things have come to this, we truly no longer have a choice any longer." The Shi Ancestor spoke. Either they kill Qin Wentian now or they wait for their death.

"Since the choices remaining to us are these, it's very simple then. Do you all want to slaughter our way to him now or use the lives of everybody in the Mo Residence to threaten him to come here?" An evil smile flashed on the Greencloud Sovereign's countenance.

Chapter 678: Killing Their Way Over

Since the ascendants of Grand Xia had arrived in Chu, Fairy Qingmei and the rest naturally made haste to there as well.

Right now in the Mo Residence, Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing, the old matriarch and leader of Mystic Moon Hall as well as vice palace lord Chu Lanjiang, a total of five ascendants were present.

When they stepped into the Mo Residence, everyone in there were taken aback by their overpowering auras. Although they were simply standing there, the power radiating from them was apparent and none dared to match their gazes.

Everyone in the Mo Residence were filled with trepidation. Old Man Mo personally showed up, yet he was also extremely nervous. He didn’t know who these characters are.

Only after Mo Qingcheng appeared did everyone feel better. The five of them exchanged greetings with Mo Qingcheng as Fairy Qingmei then asked, "How’s the palace lord now?"

"He’s resting." Mo Qingcheng replied. "Let’s enter before we continue."

"Right." Fairy Qingmei smiled. When she stared at Mo Qingcheng’s bearing, she was involuntarily reminded of Qing`er. Both of them were absolute beauties, no wonder that fellow Qin Wentian couldn’t bear to part with either of them.

Those in the Mo Residence were stunned once more when they learnt of the truth - these five ascendants were actually Qin Wentian’s subordinates.

"I heard that the situation in Chu now is extremely chaotic, the other ascendants of the various powers have also arrived in Chu." After entering Mo Qingcheng’s courtyard, those of the Mo Residence immediately went to prepare a banquet for them.

"Why don’t we bring the palace lord away?" Fairy Qingmei continued.

Mo Qingcheng shook her head, "He’s afraid that it might implicate others and refuses to leave. Don’t worry about this matter, I have my ways to resolve this."

Fairy Qingmei stared at Mo Qingcheng, her mist-like eyes flashed with a resplendent glow before nodding with a smile, "Since palace mistress has already spoken, we will naturally believe so. Do we just wait here for now?"

"Yes, just wait here for now. They should arrive soon." Mo Qingcheng calmly replied. Although Mo Qingcheng said that she was confident, Fairy Qingmei and the others couldn't help but feel worry in their hearts. Would they be able to escape unscathed this time around?

And just like what Qin Wentian had predicted, the other ascendants of Grand Xia chose to kill their way over. Since they had already hired the Darkshadow Sovereign to assassinate him, they might as well go all the way to ensure his death. There was no longer a path of retreat for them.

Even before they personally arrived, streams of terrifying auras already engulfed the Mo Residence. Everyone in the residence were trembling. Mo Qingcheng soared into the air with Fairy Qingmei and the others as they watched the enemy ascendants flying over.

Over ten Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, gathered from all the transcendent powers of Grand Xia, descended onto the Mo Residence. An overwhelming pressure enveloped every inch of the Mo Residence, shaking those inside to their very cores as they stared at the ascendants in the air.

Feelings of complication flooded their hearts, was the Mo Residence finished?

"As expected, the lot of you came here too." The ascendants' eyes flashed with coldness upon seeing Fairy Qingmei and the rest. And just like what they anticipated, Qin Wentian was still in the Mo Residence, it appears that he was currently recuperating, hoping to recover from his injuries.

"What is your purpose in coming to my Mo Residence?" Mo Qingcheng stared at them as she asked.

"Your residence?" The Greencloud Sovereign was as though he heard the funniest joke in the world. Could it be that Mo Qingcheng didn't know what the current situation was?

"Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian indiscriminately massacred transcendent powers of Grand Xia. Today, all of us banded together because of justice, and our purpose is to remove this poisonous tumor of Grand Xia. Since everyone in the Mo Residence is implicated in this, all of you shall die." The Shi Ancestor coldly spoke.

"I urge that you all scram now. I dare to guarantee if there's a single case of injury or death in my Mo Residence today, blood shall flow as thick as the rivers in Grand Xia soon after. No matter what sect or what clan you are, it shall all be razed to the ground." Mo Qingcheng's voice was glacial, the frost in her eyes was so cold that it caused even the ascendants to shiver in their hearts.

"Are you trying to threaten us?" The Wang Ancestor laughed coldly.

"Threatening you?" Mo Qingcheng stared at the Wang Ancestor. "This entire Grand Xia is termed as a land of desolation by those in the Royal Sacred Region, so desolate to the extent that none among them are willing to step into here. Any singular power in the Royal Sacred Region can effortlessly dominate the entirety of Grand Xia. My husband Qin Wentian wished for the reunification of Grand Xia simply because, a fragmented Grand Xia is too weak. So weak that it’s pitiable, that any outsiders can simply crush it if they find it within their interests to ever come here. The two of us returned from the Royal Sacred Region alone because of our wedding. Hence, we didn’t bring any experts from our sects here. If not, do you think that you would qualify to be so brazen in front of me with your low cultivation bases?"

As Mo Qingcheng spoke, her gaze roamed through the crowd. "Or could it be that you all believed that because the Pill Emperor Hall is destroyed, that once arrogant Jun Yu of the Royal Sacred Sect who is the disciple of an elder-level character would appear? And also, I wonder if any of you here are from the Hua Clan? Currently Hua Taixu is already a member of the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Region. If your sights are still limited just to Grand Xia, that would truly be too disappointing."

The old ancestor of the Hua Clan froze. Hua Taixu became a member of the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect? He didn’t know exactly how impressive the Core Faction was, but from the tone of Mo Qingcheng, the Core Faction seemed to be pretty strong even in the perspective of the entire Royal Sacred Sect.

"Is what you said true?" The Hua Ancestor questioned.

"Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian both stepped into the Immortal Martial Realm of the Royal Sacred Region. Qin Wentian was ranked first while Hua Taixu and another genius were both ranked second, hence they received invites to become members of the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. Right now, Hua Taixu’s status is much higher compared to Jun Yu. You can choose to believe my words or not, I will simply say so much today. If you all leave now, I’m still willing to grant you an invitation to my wedding with Qin Wentian and you would naturally understand everything then. As for the matter you are all worried about, the reunification of Grand Xia shall happen one way or another. However, Wentian does not seek to destroy all the current transcendent powers but if you all still continue with your madness, don’t blame us. And let me give you a final warning. If you guys still refuse to retreat today, there won’t be any more room to save this situation. Even if you all succeeded in killing me and Qin Wentian, each and every transcendent power of Grand Xia shall join us in death."

Each and every word of Mo Qingcheng was extremely sharp. The ascendants of the transcendent powers were all dumbstruck by her words, and were speechless for a long time. They were all contemplating what she had said.

Given Mo Qingcheng’s current demeanor, it was extremely probable that she had a very strong backer in the Royal Sacred Region. And since the second-ranked Hua Taixu had already become a member of the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect, what about the top ranker Qin Wentian? Is there even still a need to say anything more?

Only after hearing Mo Qingcheng’s words did everyone in the Mo Residence understand how powerful Qin Wentian truly was. Qin Wentian also wished to reunify Grand Xia.

"Don’t be fooled by her words. She would say these today because she knew that the combined might of their ascendants are weaker than us. Don’t forget how domineering Qin Wentian was earlier, and if we don’t seize this opportunity to finish him off, there won’t be a second chance." The Wang Ancestor icily stated. These were all old freaks who had lived for countless years, how could they trust people so easily or be frightened by mere words?

"Now, we are in an advantageous position. If we wait for Qin Wentian to recover, that might no longer be the case." The Greencloud Sovereign also icily continued, their words instantly shook the other ascendants awake. Yes, they were truly stunned by Mo Qingcheng’s words, but the Wang Ancestor and Greencloud Sovereign also made sense. Mo Qingcheng would say that because she knew they were weaker than them, and today, was the best opportunity to destroy Qin Wentian.

"Why are you all still not coming out?" At this moment, the Shi Ancestor coldly commented. The other ascendants had no hints of surprise or shock on their faces, they long had already sensed that there were people hiding in the shadows.

And indeed, as the sound of his voice faded, more people appeared here.

"Jiang Clan, Thousand-Jue Alliance. Are you two here to join our coalition?" The Wang Ancestor stared at the newcomers. These people were the ascendants from the Jiang Clan and the Thousand-Jue alliance. Right now, the top-tier existence of every power in Grand Xia gathered in this remote and small country of Chu, causing the attention of everyone in Grand Xia to be focused here.

"Our allegiance was already sealed in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. Are the two of you having second thoughts now?" Fairy Qingmei asked. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting was already wedded. By rights, the Jiang Clan should be on their side but who didn’t know how treacherous the human heart could be? Especially in this situation where they were at an obvious disadvantage.

Right now, the two ascendants of the Jiang Clan felt extremely complicated. Back then although Qin Wentian said he wouldn’t hold it against them and they could be friends, they didn’t really have any deep dealings with each other in reality. They understood that Qin Wentian still had some ill intent towards their Jiang Clan; after all back then, it was the Jiang Clan who agreed to marry Jiang Ting to Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, forming an alliance with them. If they wished to get rid of this ill intent, this was a perfect opportunity. They had personally seen for themselves Qin Wentian’s strength and talent and if Grand Xia was truly reunified once more, those who followed Qin Wentian now would naturally be granted power over a part of Grand Xia.

However, if they stand on Qin Wentian’s side today, it would be extremely dangerous. After all, risk equates rewards, right now everything depended on their choice.

"Naturally. Back then in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, we were already allies. Now that palace lord Qin is in trouble, how can our Jiang Clan sit on the fence?" One of the Jiang Clan ascendant spoke, his words caused the countenances of the other transcendent powers to turn unsightly. They then turned their gaze onto the ascendants from the Thousand-Jue Alliance, "How about the two of you?"

"Palace lord Qin is a fifth-jue elder of my alliance. Although he had never utilized the authority of a fifth-jue elder before, he’s still a guest elder of our Thousand-Jue Alliance. Now that all of you want to deal with him, our alliance would naturally be on his side." The two ascendants of the Thousand-Jue Alliance smiled. And as the sound of their voice faded, the countenances of the other ascendants grew even more unsightly than before.

Right now, there were already nine ascendants on the side of Qin Wentian.

"Mo Qingcheng hereby thanks seniors for your help. After this matter, I Mo Qingcheng dares guarantee that the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance would definitely have a territory of their own in the future Grand Xia." Mo Qingcheng softly spoke. Although these words of hers were simple, it eased the hearts of these four ascendants. After all, why did they take the risk to help Qin Wentian? Wasn't it simply because of a promise for future benefits?

"Do all of you truly intend to help the scourge of Grand Xia?" The Shi Ancestor icily spoke, as a number of ascendants blasted out their auras.

"Everyone." At this moment, the Hua Ancestor suddenly spoke. When the gazes of those present here turned to him, he slowly continued, "For this matter, my Hua Clan shall no longer take part. I bid you all farewell."

After speaking, he actually directly left with another ascendant of the Hua Clan. Their actions caused the rest of their party to turn ashen. Their enemies got stronger while their own party became weaker.

But luckily, they still possessed an advantage.

"KILL!" The Shi Ancestor icily commanded. Since this matter had already reached this state, there was no longer a way to resolve this.

"Kill Qin Wentian and all their hopes shall be shattered!" The voice of the Greencloud Sovereign was ice cold. Everyone nodded their heads, the reason why the Thousand-Jue Alliance and the Jiang Clan would take this risk was because Qin Wentian was simply too outstanding. They didn't wish to become vessels of others after Grand Xia was reunified. Hence, they chose to gamble, placing all their hopes onto Qin Wentian, on the shoulders of that young man who had created so many miracles!

Chapter 679: Who Wants To Kill Me?

The astral warbeasts Qin Wentian summoned had already rushed through the Royal Sacred Region, delivering his wedding invitations to the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Ye Country, and the Battle Sword Sect. The news of his wedding did not alert other powers that were in the Royal Sacred Region.

In the eyes of the experts from the Royal Sacred Region, Grand Xia was basically a land of desolation, who would shift their gaze onto a small remote country in a land of desolation? News of Qin Wentian vanished without trace from the Royal Sacred Region for quite a few months and many guessed that he was in close-door seclusion cultivation. As for those who received the invitations, they estimated the time needed to travel and started making preparations.

Di Tian, who was still in the immortal palace, still continued tempering himself madly by fighting the buried immortals.

At this moment, Di Tian was fighting against a middle-aged man clad in black armor. His opponent’s frame was muscular and sturdy and had a combat prowess as high as the heavens. Every time his palm imprints blasted out, this entire space would be enveloped by the might of his palms, effortlessly killing all enemies within it. Although Di Tian couldn’t clearly tell which true intent of Mandates were used in the fusion, he could still see that the true intent of Space had something to do with it.

Di Tian wielded an ancient halberd and struck out with it furiously only to see an incomparably huge palm imprint blotting out the skies and sun, burying him within the space to the extent where he couldn’t even see the outside world. In every fight, Di Tian was tortured half to death. If it isn’t for the fact that all these immortals were showing mercy, he would already have died countless times.

"Bzz!" Yet another palm imprint blasted out. Di Tian’s eyes turned cold as the halberd in his hands erupted outwards. In an instant, a resplendent glow circulated around, arcing through the skies, in a manner that resembled slashing out and piercing.

"Chi, chi…"

A brilliant scar appeared on the incoming palm imprint. After the halberd sliced through the air, a formless destructive power spun like a vortex in all eight directions as the tyrannical destructive energy instantly exploded alongside with the palm imprint.

"Good job." The middle-aged man stepped out, punching out with a fist with an indomitable might that pressed down on Di Tian from the sky.

"Bzz!"

Di Tian directly soared upwards, crushing out with his halberd. Every where his halberd passed, the terrifying destructive energy containing immense strength would erupt. With a thunderous boom, the halberd landed onto the fist imprint, exploding it once again.

However, the attack speed of his opponent grew faster and faster as Di Tian's counter attack became increasingly fiercer as well. The destructive energy ravaged this entire space, it seemed as though both their energies had been compressed to the limits and was at an astonishing level of power.

Finally when everything stopped, the middle-aged man retreated to one side and smiled at Di Tian. "Not bad, the power of your Sword Demonforce fusion intent has already surpassed that of the Illusory Demonforce and could be said that that was your strongest attack. Also, if you infuse this brand of energy into your sword techniques or palm arts, the might they are capable of unleashing would increase exponentially."

"Mhm, it has finally been perfected. The pure attacking strength of the Sword Demonforce is fiercer compared to the Illusory Demonforce, yet it lacks the illusory aspect that creates confusion. It's a type of energy that belonged to the pure power classification." Di Tian nodded.

"Your rate of improvement is simply unbelievable. I'm truly anticipating the day when you can defeat me." The sturdy and muscular middle-aged man laughed. Through these days, Di Tian's rate of improvement had shocked all the immortals here. Maybe, there was really a chance that he could clear all the tests.

"I also hope to be able to clear the tests as soon as possible, gaining control of the immortal palace. If that's the case, seniors wouldn't have to endure the agony of being sealed any more." Di Tian sighed, as he turned. From a far, many pairs of eyes were staring at him and in these gazes, they were all filled with the light of hope.

This made Di Tian clenched his fist tightly, he definitely had to achieve it.

...

In Chu, Mo Residence, a great battle was on the verge of happening.

"Kill Qin Wentian!" The Shi Ancestor issued an order. Instantly, the enemy experts soared upwards at the same moment, all of them unleashed their constellations as the sky itself was replaced by these dazzling celestial phenomena.

"STOP THEM!" Fairy Qingmei's expression was incredibly unsightly. She advanced towards the Shi Ancestor as she unleashed her Shadow Glamor Constellation.

"The choice you all have made was a foolish one." The Wang Ancestor stared at the Jiang Ancestor as he coldly remarked. After which, he rushed the Jiang Ancestor as ten-thousand feet of blade light emanated from his constellation, cascading down the sky.

"Hmph." The Jiang Ancestor snorted coldly as he flew up to meet the attacks. Right now, they could only hope that Qin Wentian still had a trump card up his sleeves. If not, this would truly be a very dangerous battle with no returns.

"Everyone in the Mo Residence, evacuate immediately." Mo Qingcheng stood in the air as she instructed. Those in the Mo Residence all felt extremely helpless, they could only choose to flee. In front of these experts, they didn't even have the strength even if they wanted to help.

On Mo Qingcheng's body, the glow of a resplendent white-colored flame radiated out of her. This flame soon enveloped her entire body, acting akin to an armor of flame, protecting her. A terrifying might of incineration gushed out from her, this was a defensive life-saving treasure that has both attack and defensive properties which was given to her by the Medicine Sovereign.

She retreated, protecting the courtyard which Qin Wentian was in but soon after, she couldn't help but furrow her brows when she saw quite a few Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants rushing her way.

Although they had nine ascendants on their side, their enemies still had more people after all. They could easily hold back the nine ascendants and send the excess to kill Qin Wentian. This was their number one mission.

Among these three ascendants, one of them was an ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor, the second one was the Swordlord of Yan while the third ascendant hailed from the Demon Continent.

"Move out of the way." The voice of the Swordlord was extremely sharp. Instantly, boundless sword light cascaded from the sky as whistling sounds rang out unceasing. The buildings below were all lacerated into pieces as they started collapsing wherever the rays of sword light landed.

A dazzling halo of colored-flame manifested around Mo Qingcheng, enveloping Qin Wentian within, blocking him from the damage.

"How can you block the three of us? He will die for sure today." The Swordlord calmly spoke. After which, his hands folded into sword mudras as a sword coalesced from the astral light of his constellation. With a flick of his fingers, the sword manifested into nine, shining with a resplendent glow as they shot towards Mo Qingcheng.

The flames of incineration that Mo Qingcheng's armor was producing grew even more intense. Both her fists punched out in the air, penetrating the void as the flames of incineration swept over everything, colliding with the swords.

"Hmph." The ascendant from the Demon Continent snorted as he soared up the skies. It felt as though there were ten thousand demonic beasts rushing towards Mo Qingcheng, wanting to trample her underneath this stampede. Mo Qingcheng's countenance paled as the light from her flames was so intense that it felt she could even burn the heavens. She then directed the flames of incineration towards the beast tide.

At this moment, a stream of terrifying palm strikes directly blasted apart the protective halo of flames. That ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor directly appeared above Qin Wentian. As he stared at Qin Wentian who appeared to be in a comatose state, killing intent flashed in his eyes. Resplendent light gathered on his palms, building up energy for a devastating attack.

However at this instant, that comatose Qin Wentian suddenly opened his eyes. A terrifying beam of coldness shot out, so cold that it even caused the ascendant of the Star-Seizing Manor to feel his heart shivering.

A third-eye appeared in the center of Qin Wentian’s brows as a fearsome spiral appeared in the depths of both his eyes. This entire world seemed to dim, becoming a space of Qin Wentian’s creation as reality was drawn into the spirals in his eyes. After which, Qin Wentian slowly stood up as he transformed into a beam of light, killing his way towards the ascendant.

"SCRAM!" The Star-Seizing Manor ascendant roared in rage, blasting out with a palm. A thunderous rumbling sound rang out as the space trembled as a violent destructive current ravaged his surroundings. The eyes of that expert flashed with sharpness as he jabbed his fingers into the center of his brows, as a brilliant burst of light erupted forth from both his eyes, forcing himself to wake up from this illusion. And as expected, the world regained its usual clarity. He cursed at himself for being careless, he had actually entered into Qin Wentian’s dreamscape earlier. Luckily he was powerful enough and had a strong enough will. If it was someone at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, just a glance from Qin Wentian would be sufficient to bring them into his dreamscape and there would be no way for them to extricate themselves from him.

But at this moment in reality, Qin Wentian had already stood up. He sliced his finger lightly across the demon sword, allowing his blood to dye it red as torrential amounts of sword qi towered up into the skies. A resplendent of light seemingly from an extremely terrifying energy source enveloped his body, transforming into a suit of armor.

"You want to kill me?" Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword and slowly walked forward in the air. His white robes fluttered in the wind and although he appeared weak, a single glance from him actually struck terror in the heart of the ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor.

"Do you know how Ouyang Mutian died?" Qin Wentian asked. His voice seemed to contain a magical power that would cause fear to bloom in the hearts of those who heard it.

"He’s already a spent force, an arrow at the end of its flight. KILL HIM!" The Swordlord in the air commanded. Astral light cascaded onto the body of the ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor as millions upon millions of palm imprints manifested from his constellation, slamming down from the sky. Qin Wentian slowly continued advancing, the storm of sword qi surrounding him lacerated each and every palm imprint that was descending from the air.

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with ridicule as he continued his path.

"DIE!" A terrifying astral light emanated from the ascendant as he slammed out with an ultimate strike, even more radiant compared to the glow of constellations.

"ROAR!" An incomparably fearsome howl of a demonic being rent the air. A phantom-like figure separated itself from Qin Wentian as the blood-glow from it illuminated the heavens. This was a demon phantom with the form of Qin Wentian, it was none other than the Bloodline Protection ability.

The demon phantom blasted out with a strike, slamming his palms together against the palm attack as an overwhelming demonic qi swept over this space. The ultimate palm imprint of the ascendant then exploded, causing him to tremble. What was that thing that had parried his strike?

And at this moment, Qin Wentian who had been advancing forward suddenly slashed out with his demon sword. The demon sword directly arced through the skies as a terrifying maelstrom of destruction appeared, so powerful that even the space was vibrating, breaking apart every second.

This sword strike appeared extremely ordinary, yet it caused the ascendant of the Star-Seizing Manor’s heart to pound from terror.

Roaring in rage, the ascendant slammed out with both his palms, yet at the instant the palm imprints came into contact with the demon sword, they instantly disintegrated.

"Puchi!"

The demon sword pierced into the body of the Star-Seizing Manor’s ascendant albeit that it wasn’t in a crucial spot. However, a deep fear was etched on the features of the ascendant, despair was the only emotion that could be seen in his eyes.

The other ascendants who were fighting in mid air all turned their gazes over in that direction. Their eyes narrowed and under their gazes, that ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor disintegrated slowly, transforming into nothingness.

Qin Wentian then retrieved the demon sword which hung suspended in the air. His eyes turned to the other enemy ascendants in the air as he coldly inquired, "Which of you still wants to kill me?"

Chapter 680: Frightened Into Retreat

The battle in the air seemed to stop abruptly because the gazes of everyone was staring at Qin Wentian, their hearts all pounding intently.

The constellation of the Star-Seizing Manor was slashed into two by a single sword. How powerful was that earlier attack?

Qin Wentian's eyes swept over the crowd. Although he currently wasn't exuding a terrifyingly strong aura, there was a mysterious energy currently circulating all over him that was so powerful that it even caused ascendants to feel an intense threat.

Qin Wentian had the demon sword in his hand as he advanced forward. On the sword, particles of light glimmered, actually leaving scars in the air everywhere Qin Wentian passed by. This surge of destructive energy permeated this space completely and was so strong that it felt like if anything touches it, they would instantly disintegrate suffering the same fate as the ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor.

"This is a power born from fusion of true intents, and it's one that belongs to the absolute attack category." The countenances of the enemy ascendants all became extremely ugly to behold. The strongest ascendant among them had only managed to fuse a total of two intents, using that to condense their constellation. One must know that a majority of the ascendants in Grand Xia only used a singular true intent to condense their constellation, and these people belonged to the weakest tier of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants yet Qin Wentian had already succeeded in fusing two or more true intents when he's merely at Heavenly Dipper. Once he stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, how terrifying would his attacks be?

The demon sword lightly hummed, causing sword melody to echo unceasingly in the wind. The sword scars in the space grew longer and longer, Qin Wentian advanced to the center of the battle field and swept his eyes over the crowd, "Attempting to kill me when I was injured? Excellent choice, let me give all of you two choices now. First, continue killing me; second, scram the fuck away immediately and attend my grand wedding that's soon coming up. I will announce how I shall deal with you all then."

Qin Wentian's voice was filled with an overwhelming dominance, so tyrannical that it caused the hearts of the enemy ascendants to shudder.

They were now somewhat afraid of Qin Wentian. Ever since Qin Wentian's return to Grand Xia, he had accomplished too many frightening things. He decimated the ascendants of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, restructured the Azure Emperor Palace, suppressing all the experts within it to the limits. Indicating his intent to reunify Grand Xia he even relocated the Azure Emperor Palace to the ancient kingdom. This was the reason why the various powers hired the Darkshadow Sovereign to assassinate him.

However, the Darkshadow Sovereign had actually failed. Fleeing after being heavily injured and refused to continue with the mission whatsoever. It even felt like the Darkshadow Sovereign was a little afraid of Qin Wentian.

It was the Darkshadow Sovereign which caused Qin Wentian to be injured. In fact, many of them could have acted, killing their way over to him when they arrived here. Yet all of them were crafty old foxes that were exceptionally scheming, choosing rather to face one of the nine ascendants on Qin Wentian's side instead of taking the risk to see whether if Qin Wentian had some hidden trump cards up his sleeves.

And as expected, he did have a trump card which resulted in the death of that ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor. His death only served to deepen their fear of Qin Wentian.

That young man who stood in the center of the battlefield with the demon sword in his hands made these old monsters quiver in fear deep in their hearts.

"I don't believe he has the strength to deal with all of us. Don't listen to his boasting, he must be trying to frighten us." A voice rang out, the Greencloud Sovereign was staring at Qin Wentian from afar, his eyes extremely cold.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto him, as he mocked, "Why are you standing so far away? Come and kill me then."

The crowd's gazes all landed onto the Greencloud Sovereign and momentarily, someone added, "Go and kill him, we shall act as your protectors."

The Greencloud Sovereign furrowed his brows as he frowned. He then glanced at the person who spoke while he sneered in his heart. He wasn't a fool, these bunch of old foxes wanted him to kill Qin Wentian? What if Qin Wentian fought with his life on the line? Even though right now he might be a spent force, there was still a chance that Qin Wentian would be able to kill him.

"If you don't come over, let me go over to you then." Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards the Greencloud Sovereign as his demon sword left scars in the air. The currents of destructiveness circulated around him and his incomparably sharp eyes were fixed on the Greencloud Sovereign, striking terror in the depths of his heart.

The Greencloud Sovereign turned ashened, "Everyone let's act together, I'm sure he won't be able to endure much longer."

Nobody cared about him, of course these people wouldn't care about the life and death of the Greencloud Sovereign. They might as well use him to test the depths of Qin Wentian's strength.

When he saw that everyone was ignoring him, the expression on the Greencloud Sovereign’s face grew even more unsightly to behold. "Since all of you refuse to act, just wait for your deaths then."

After speaking, he abruptly turned and directly fled with great speed, vanishing in an instant.

Staring at the Greencloud Sovereign who disappeared, Qin Wentian didn’t bother to pursue him. His gaze swept over the other ascendants and right now, these enemy ascendants were so frightened by Qin Wentian that not one of them dared to act. It could be said that this was also a kind of irony.

Everyone was selfish by nature, nobody wanted to be the first to act. After all, they had personally witnessed the death of the ascendant from the Star-Seizing Manor.

"Don’t dare to kill me, yet all of you are not getting lost yet?" Qin Wentian stared at the silent ascendants as he moved towards a second person. This time, the person he chose was an ascendant from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect. That person turned ashened, staring in panic at the others yet right now, everyone of them was hesitating, they were caught in a situation where either the fish dies or the net splits.

"FINE! I WILL ACT!" That ascendant roared in anger. His constellation appeared as wind and thunder ravaged his surroundings, engulfing this space, gushing over to Qin Wentian.

And in an instant, the force field of destruction circulating Qin Wentian grew even more intense. As long as anything came near him, they would be directly annihilated. Qin Wentian dragged the demon sword along and right now, the glow from the sword was incomparably resplendent, as blinding as the sun itself.

"The attacks from constellations won’t be able to touch him." The hearts of the crowd trembled. A third-eye opened in the center of Qin Wentian’s brows as his will burrowed into the sea of consciousness of that ascendant. That ascendant’s eyes turned misty, as though he was currently in two realities. He gritted his teeth, not allowing himself to fall completely into the dreamscape.

A white light then streaked out, leaving a brilliant golden afterglow. An extremely sharp pair of fangs directly shot towards the ascendant with a speed as quick as lightning, wanting to take a bite out of him.

"VILE BEAST!" The ascendant lifted his palms as streaks of terrifying energy currents condensed into a Windthunder Diagram, directly blasting outwards. That white glow was an incredibly baleful demonic beast and as the sound of their collision rang out, the fangs and claws of the beast broke apart the diagram as the beast wrenched its maw wide, chomping towards his throat.

"Bzz!"

At the same time, Qin Wentian’s demon sword slashed through the air. Everywhere the sword passed by, everything faded away into nothingness.

The expression on the face of the ascendant drastically changed. He soared up into the air akin to a bolt of lightning; yet at this moment, Qin Wentian split himselves into numerous incarnations. With a howl of anger, countless palm imprints blasted outwards, completely covering this space, annihilating everything that came into contact with it.

Each and every palm imprint transformed into spinning spirals of destruction, resembling a storm at the day of apocalypse, even shredding apart space. That ascendant from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect was caught in the center of the storm. An expression of stark terror flashed on his countenance as he felt the destructive energies gushing into his body.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian’s palms slammed out once more, causing a thunderous boom. The might unleashed was so powerful that even the skies changed color. The only thing remaining in the air was the afterglow left behind by the currents of destruction.

"Gulp!" Somebody swallowed a mouthful of saliva, involuntarily trembling at Qin Wentian’s display of might.

Too overwhelming, he is just like a god of death. Whoever he walked towards to would die without a doubt.

That demonic beast then landed on Qin Wentian’s shoulder. It was actually a cute little snowy puppy yet everyone had witnessed how terrifying it could be earlier when it unleashed the attack.

The demon sword was retracted, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the ascendants once more but this time around, nobody dared to look him in the eye directly.

"Seems like all of you still wish to kill me." Qin Wentian chose another target and advanced towards that person. That person abruptly turned and shouted, "Qin Wentian, the grudge between us isn’t deep. I was the only one against the earlier incident of hiring the Darkshadow Sovereign but I was overruled. From this moment onwards, I won’t interfere in your matters ever again."

After speaking, that ascendant turned and directly left, completely vanishing soon after.

The Shi Ancestor’s countenance turned incredibly ugly to behold upon seeing this situation. Earlier, all of them should have already acted together when Qin Wentian was dealing with the ascendant from the Multidirectional Thunderwind Sect. However, people are all selfish by nature, they wanted to probe Qin Wentian’s combat prowess, no one wanted to take the risk. Yet even then, they discovered that they still weren’t able to see through Qin Wentian while the combat strength of their side keep getting diminished.

Right now gauging the strength of both side, the Shi Ancestor realized that it was probably impossible for them to kill Qin Wentian any longer.

"Since this is the case, we will all certainly be here on the date of your grand wedding to listen respectfully to your ‘guidance.’ " The Shi Ancestor drew in a deep breath. Now, the morale of their group has already completely disappeared, he could only choose to give up.

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone let out a sigh yet for some unknown reason, they all felt more relaxed now. They had lived a life of safety and security for too long. As leaders of transcendent powers, it has been a long time since they acted personally in combat and were all used to an easy life style. The pressure and threat of death Qin Wentian brought to them was exceedingly great, even to the point of stifling them.

A wind gusted by, the Shi Ancestor was the first to leave. His long robes fluttered in the wind as he sighed unceasingly in his heart. Since they already missed this opportunity, it would be as hard as ascending to the heavens if they wanted to kill Qin Wentian in the future.

Unless he waited for the date of Qin Wentian’s grand wedding and incited all the ascendants of Grand Xia to make a move?

After the Shi Ancestor departed, the various ascendants left one after another as well, swiftly vacating this area.

The ascendants of the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance all had smiles on their faces. They had betted on the right person. Staring at the young man wielding the demon sword standing arrogantly in the air, they felt that they were old, they were truly old. In the future, Grand Xia shall belong to him.

Wait...no. How can the future of this young man be limited merely to Grand Xia?

Those from the Mo Clan slowly returned, they had been spectating this entire scene from afar. Even though before this, many of them were already in awe of Qin Wentian, right now they all realized that they had still underestimated him.

These people who came here earlier were all ascendants of Grand Xia. Even someone like the Greencloud Sovereign was considered one of the weaker ones among them.

But in front of these people Qin Wentian was still as domineering, still as tyrannical. He didn’t fear them at all.

Qin Wentian then turned his attention and nodded his head to the ascendants of the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance. "On the date of my wedding, the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance will be treated as valued guests."

"Thank you Palace Lord Qin, it’s all good as long as you are fine." Smiles appeared on the faces of the four ascendants. Seems like the reunification of Grand Xia will happen one way or another and after that, as to who would have the authority in this new era, that was another matter altogether.

"I’m going to cultivate now." Qin Wentian calmly stated. After which he slowly descended and returned to the room he was in. This scene made the ascendants from the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance all wonder what would happen if the enemy ascendants ignored everything and went all out in their bid to slaughter Qin Wentian? What would the ending be like then?

But this question...only Qin Wentian would know the answer to that. Nobody knew how heavy his injuries were. What everyone saw was the undoubtable fact that he had killed two Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants in a domineering manner.

Chapter 681: Arriving One After Another

After the ascendants of Grand Xia retreated, the damage done to the Mo Residence was swiftly repaired. Fairy Qingmei and the other allied ascendants all remained in the Mo Residence, as did those from the Jiang Clan and the Thousand-Jue Alliance.

They remained here to protect the residence so as to prevent the other ascendants from making a move again and secondly, they could improve their relationship with Qin Wentian. But sadly, Qin Wentian spent these few days in close-door seclusion with only Mo Qingcheng allowed to accompany him. She was the only one who knew of the current state of his injuries, none of the others had any idea completely.

They speculated that this time around, Qin Wentian might truly be heavily injured. After encountering the assassination attempt of the Darkshadow Sovereign, he ignored his injuries and fought the enemy ascendants again, frightening the others away. Such battle achievements truly caused chills to bloom in the hearts of people. It was no wonder that the other ascendants would be intimidated by Qin Wentian, leaving albeit reluctantly. They didn’t dare to use their lives as stakes for their gamble.

Time slowly passed by, the date to Qin Wentian’s wedding got nearer and nearer. The Royal Capital of Chu was bustling with activities, and the Emperor Chu Wuwei would frequently pay a visit to the Mo Residence. Qin Chuan was the same as well, he was here to discuss the details of the marriage. Eventually, the location of their grand wedding was set in the Emperor Star Academy, the sacred cultivation grounds of Chu and also the place where Qin Wentian had grown up. This location was undoubtedly the most suitable one and with regards to this, the elders of the academy were naturally more than willing to show their support.

Within the Mo Residence, Mo Yu and Mo Feng was currently cultivating. The two ascendants of the Jiang Clan sat beside them and one of them was currently smiling as he watched over the two youngsters, "Mo Feng, you need to strike out with more force. Line the spear up with your arm and control the strength based on your heart before concentrating everything at one point and erupting out with all your might."

"Mo Yu, your swordplay is too flowery. You need to move sharper and be more decisive."

Around them were old man Mo as well as some elders of the Mo Clan. All of them had smiles on their faces because during these few days, the ascendants of the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue alliance would frequently guide the younger generation of the Mo Clan in their cultivation. This was a thing none of them dared to ever imagine. After all, these people were existences on par with the Greencloud Sovereign and had even made their name much earlier compared to him; yet now, they were actually guiding the youngsters of the Mo Clan in cultivation.

Not only that, they were also extremely courteous but those of the Mo Residence didn’t let this go to their head. They knew these ascendants were doing this only for one reason - Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was simply too domineering, so domineering to the extent that the other ascendants feared him. It was precisely because of this reason that the ascendants of the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance wanted to improve their relationship with him. This was also why they were willing to stay here to protect the Mo Residence as well as guide the youngsters on their cultivation.

"Old man Mo, hasn’t palace lord Qin awake yet? The date of their grand wedding is soon approaching." The Jiang Ancestor turned his gaze onto old man Mo as he asked with a smile.

"He hasn't yet regained conscious. Qingcheng is currently taking care of him and since she didn’t say anything about delaying the wedding date, I’m sure she’s confident that he would wake soon." Old man Mo replied.

"True, palace mistress should know best. I was too anxious." The Jiang Ancestor laughed as he continued, "That two youngster Ouyang and Jiang Ting are also too much. After they showed up here, I’m still waiting for them to help out in the preparations."

"Haha no matter, they are after all a pair of newlyweds too." Old man Mo laughed. He naturally already knew who Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were.

"Mhm, true true. Speaking of which, it seems that there’s really such a thing as fate. When the two of them were young they were already very good friends; and now after ten years, the relationship between palace lord Qin and Ouyang is still as good as ever, as close as brothers. How rare, how rare." The Jiang Ancestor was speaking to old man Mo like an equal, causing old man Mo to feel a little unused to this.

"Haha, there must really be such a thing as fate, Back then in the Moon Continent, palace lord Qin wasn’t even nineteen but he was already a fourth-ranked divine inscriptionist grandmaster. That’s when our Thousand-Jue Alliance already knew that he would definitely be an extraordinary character in the future hence we invited him to be our guest elder." One of the ascendant from the Thousand-Jue Alliance walked over and smiled, his words causing the Jiang Ancestor to stare at him with some disdain, "Don’t boast here okay. At that time, I gather you didn’t even know who palace lord Qin was right?"

"Why are you talking like you knew of him then?" The ascendant from the Thousand-Jue Alliance replied in contempt. Seeing the two peak-level existences arguing in this manner, the others of the Mo Clan who were in the surroundings could only roll their eyes in silence.

"Who?" At this moment, the eyes of the ascendant from the Thousand-Jue Alliance and Jiang Ancestor instantly radiated a terrifying light. Their gazes turned to the horizon as they felt some trepidation in their heart. They could sense several strong auras currently flying over this way.

Stretching their perception outwards, the expressions on their faces soon stiffened as a look of bewilderment appeared. After which, they soared into the airspace above the Mo Residence and not only did they appear there, Fairy Qingmei and the others also arrived.

Those in the Mo Residence soon realized that something was unusual. Now, they could feel that there was an incredibly powerful might locking on to the Mo Residence and the stronger ones among them also rose up into the air.

From afar, a row of female silhouettes could be seen flying over. Each of them were so beautiful that they resembled fairies. All of them had extraordinary demeanors and a majority were exceptionally powerful.

"There are so many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants among them." The Jiang Ancestor and the rest all felt their hearts trembling as they stared warily at the group of maidens.

The group of maidens came to a stop in the airspace above the Mo Residence as their gazes shifted onto a particular courtyard, causing everyone to feel extremely nervous.

"Bzz!"

Those silhouettes slowly descended, advancing towards the courtyard.

"Halt!" Fairy Qingmei called out. However, this group of maidens completely ignored her. One among their number coldly glanced at Fairy Qingmei and just a single glance caused Fairy Qingmei to shake involuntarily from fear.

At this moment, a figure walked out from the residence in that particular courtyard. It was none other than Mo Qingcheng.

These maidens all landed in the courtyard and stood in front of Mo Qingcheng, their actions causing Fairy Qingmei and the other ascendants to feel an extremely uneasy in their hearts. These mysterious experts poses too much threat.

However at the next instant, under the dumbfounded gazes of everyone, these maidens were all actually bowing to Mo Qingcheng as they called out in one voice.

"We greet the Holy Maiden."

An entire row of experts in the same clothing were bowing in respect to Mo Qingcheng. This scene caused Fairy Qingmei, the ascendants of the Jiang Clan and the Thousand-Jue Alliance, and people of the Mo Residence an intense rush of impact. They were all instantly dumbstruck as their hearts began pounding rapidly with realization.

They stared at Mo Qingcheng only to see that she was calmly regarding these maidens. Only at this instant did they truly sense the aura radiating from Mo Qingcheng. What was laughable was that earlier, they were still wondering why wasn’t Mo Qingcheng the slightest bit afraid when facing so many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

And these were all extremely powerful ascendants. For those ascendants of Grand Xia, Mo Qingcheng’s subordinates could effortlessly decimate them even if they all chose to band together.

Although the ascendants from the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance were shocked, they soon felt joy in their hearts. They knew that the ending of Grand Xia was already determined. What was laughable was that the ascendants of the other transcendent powers still joined forces and acted against Qin Wentian earlier. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian being careless and forgot to account for an assassin as powerful as the Darkshadow Sovereign. He only needed to wait for these people and he would be able to easily dominate Grand Xia.

"When will master be coming?" Mo Qingcheng stared at her subordinates as she asked.

"Medicine Sovereign should be able to make it on time, he sent us here first just in case there’s anything the Holy Maiden needed us to do." The leader of the maidens stated.

"Right." Mo Qingcheng nodded. After which, she turned to Fairy Qingmei and the others as she spoke, "If Fairy Qingmei is free, please feel free to bring them around Grand Xia. Before the wedding date has arrived, I want to send an invitation to every transcendent power of Grand Xia. Not a single one of them must miss our wedding. This is also something Wentian wants."

"Noted." Fairy Qingmei nodded, feeling her heart shaking slightly. She knew that from now on, the ending of Grand Xia was already determined. There would be no more variables.

"You stay behind and await further orders." Mo Qingcheng stared at the leader of the maidens.

"Roger, Holy Maiden." That person nodded. After which, Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing and the other ascendants of the Azure Emperor Palace brought the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley around Grand Xia, splitting into three teams, sending out invitations to all the transcendent powers.

Mo Qingcheng turned and returned to her room. Qin Wentian opened his eyes and sat up, smiling at Mo Qingcheng, "My wife is getting more and more imposing now."

Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes before sitting next to Qin Wentian. She then retrieved a medicinal pill and fed it to him.

"Still need to eat this?" Qin Wentian had a bitter expression on his face. These few days, he had been downing pills like no tomorrow. Mo Qingcheng had been concocting and feeding him with over ten varieties of medicinal pills every day.

"Are you eating or not?" Mo Qingcheng’s lips twitched. Staring at the adorable countenance of Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian gently caressed her face as he smiled, "Of course I’m eating. It’s delicious. I’m just worried, would I be over nourishing myself with my consumption of so many pills recently.

After speaking, he swallowed the pill Mo Qingcheng placed in his mouth with an appearance of enjoying the medicinal pill immensely.

"You should know that these pills I concocted can help you restore your spirit and essence as well as to nourish your bloodline, even slowly recovering your vitality. You should know how much you overloaded. You mustn’t be this impulsive in the future." Mo Qingcheng gently admonished Qin Wentian.

"Got it." Qin Wentian gently moved his hands down and caress Mo Qingcheng’s frame as she laid over his thighs. He then smiled, "Qingcheng, very soon we shall be married. There’s still time if you regret it now."

"I’ve already regretted for over ten years. After boarding your pirate ship, there’s no longer an escape route for me." Mo Qingcheng teased as she quietly laid there. Although Qin Wentian was injured during this period, it was truly rare for them to have time to enjoy such a quiet lifestyle together.

"Oh so you’ve boarded my pirate ship. Do you want to have a taste of my devil claws as well?" Qin Wentian’s hands began to grow more mischievous, causing a streak of red to bloom on Mo Qingcheng’s face. She then glared at him in a charming manner, so beautiful that it could mesmerize his soul even when she was acting angry…

On the second day, more people arrived at the Mo Residence. Once again, these people all exuded an extraordinary demeanor. Luckily this time around, those of the Mo Residence were already prepared in their hearts. After exchanging greetings, they learnt that this group of people were here to look for Qin Wentian. This caused many to wonder...yesterday it was the sect members of Mo Qingcheng who arrived. Could it be that this group of people are all from Qin Wentian’s sect?

Qin Wentian wore a simple white robe and stepped out of the room. This was the first time during this period he went outside. And upon seeing these familiar silhouettes, a warm smile flashed on his face.

"Senior Brother Lin Shuai, Senior Brother Feixue, Sis Lingshuang, all of you have arrived." Qin Wentian smiled as he walked towards this group of people. All of them were his good friends from the Battle Sword Sect. He nodded to them and when he noticed Lou Bingyu among the group, his eyes flashed with a strange glow but he still greeted her with a smile. He didn’t expect even someone with such a cold temperament like Lou Bingyu would actually be here for his wedding.

"Wentian how are you? Why do you seem somewhat weak?" Lin Shuai bewilderedly asked as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Nothing much, I’m just a little fatigued. There’s no need to worry about me senior brother." Qin Wentian smiled. Those present here all silently stated that their guess was right, seems like these people were truly from

Qin Wentian's sect, and all of them were extraordinary characters. Especially the person which Qin Wentian referred to as Senior Brother Lin Shuai. Earlier when the Jiang Ancestor matched gazes with this man, he could deeply feel the sharpness in the depths of his eyes. Although this Lin Shuai was very young compared to him, the Jiang Ancestor was very sure that his combat prowess was extremely terrifying, far surpassing the ascendants he knew in Grand Xia!

Chapter 682: Doomsday Of The Greencloud Sovereign

Lin Shuai felt somewhat bewildered. Based on Qin Wentian's strength, it was impossible for him to appear so weak, unless he was seriously injured. Something must have happened, yet Qin Wentian didn't seem willing to talk about it. In the end, he refrained from probing further.

"Wentian, the Ancestor told me to send greetings on his behalf. He won't be able to attend/ make a personal appearance to your wedding," Lin Shuai stated.

"No problem, I feel gratified in my heart that the Ancestor still thinks of me." Qin Wentian smiled. Although the old ancestor officially had no relationship with the Battle Sword Sect anymore, he had previously been their leader, as well as a vice sect leader in the Royal Sacred Sect. Naturally, it wouldn't be convenient for him to attend the wedding given the tense state of affairs between Qin Wentian and the Royal Sacred Sect. Lin Shuai and the others could still attend for reasons of personal friendship. Even if the Royal Sacred Sect knew about this, they wouldn't say anything.

The ascendants from the Jiang Clan and the Thousand-Jue Alliance felt their hearts shaking upon hearing this exchange. Ancestor? This young man was already so terrifying. How much more powerful would an ancestor-level character from his sect be? To think that the ancestor had even sent his greetings. It would seem that Qin Wentian's achievements in the Royal Sacred Region far surpassed their imaginations.

"Sis Lingshuang, will Foster Father be here?" Qin Wentian turned to look at Ye Lingshuang. Back then, Ye Qingyun had once instructed Qin Wentian that he must invite him to his wedding. He would surely be offended if he weren't.

"Of course, Royal Father will definitely arrive on time. How could Royal Father miss the grand wedding between you and Qingcheng?" Ye Lingshuang smiled.

"Royal Father?" The hearts of the crowd trembled. A king from the Royal Sacred Region? This level of existence was completely inconceivable to them. Such a character was actually Qin Wentian's foster father and would be here personally on the date of the grand wedding?

As they thought of this, the ascendants from the Jiang Clan and the Thousand-Jue Alliance exchanged glances once again, as looks of profoundness flashed on their faces. Traces of being at ease flickered in their eyes—luckily, they had gambled correctly. If not, today would truly have been their doomsday. What was laughable was that the other ascendants from the various transcendent powers of Grand Xia had actually banded together intending to kill Qin Wentian. What Mo Qingcheng had said before was right—even if they managed to kill Qin Wentian, the entire Grand Xia would have been buried along with him.

"Luckily we made the right choice...Those other ascendants of Grand Xia would definitely be thunderstruck on the date of Qin Wentian's grand wedding. I wonder what sort of characters Mo Qingcheng's master and Qin

Wentian’s foster father are. We will probably be able to meet them in a few days time." The Jiang Ancestor silently stated in his heart.

And just like what the Jiang Ancestor thought, in truth, all the transcendent powers in Grand Xia were completely thunderstruck.

Mo Qingcheng sent the ascendants of the Azure Emperor Palace as well as the maidens of her Medicine Sovereign Valley, splitting into three routes as they traversed Grand Xia, sending out invitations to each of the transcendent powers. Those ascendants who received the invites all felt an incomparable trepidation in their hearts.

For example the Greencloud Pavilion, the Greencloud Sovereign had scouts surveying the situation of Chu. And when the maidens and Old Xing visited the Greencloud Pavilion, he was already thinking he should flee Grand Xia.

Back then, it was him who lured Qin Wentian into the trap set by the Darkshadow Sovereign. If it wasn’t for him, Qin Wentian wouldn’t have been so grievously injured. He could almost be 100% certain that the person Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng hated most now, was definitely him, the Greencloud Sovereign.

He silently cursed the Shi Ancestor and the rest of the ascendants. They had already missed the best opportunity to kill Qin Wentian. The ending of Grand Xia was already set.

Everything has concluded, so had his ambitions.

Within the Greencloud Pavilion, the Greencloud Sovereign finally made a decision after ruminating for long moments. He chose to leave, to abandon the entire Greencloud Pavilion. Although the position of the Greencloud Sovereign could somewhat satisfy his ambition, he had no choice but to choose to leave.

The possibility that Qin Wentian would kill him was very great. Even if Qin Wentian didn’t kill him, he wouldn’t have any more good days to live in the future.

The Greencloud Sovereign was considered one of the youngest among the ascendants of Grand Xia. He had always been by himself, putting in effort and finally walking to this step. He had great ambitions, and a resolute mind and will, and had always advocated for the death of Qin Wentian. He was more ruthless and had more spirit than those old freaks. But now that things had already come to such a stage, regret was useless. He decisively chose to leave, no longer wanting to dip his toes in such troubled waters.

"Qin Wentian!" The Greencloud Sovereign felt an intense feeling of vengeance in his heart. It was all because of Qin Wentian’s appearance that everything changed. Qin Wentian killed the Heavenly Dipper Sovereign he placed in charge of the Greencloud Imperial Empire and even told his men to tell him that if he wanted revenge, come and look for him Qin Wentian. Complete and utter arrogance, he was a high-up ascendant yet he was suppressed by Qin Wentian in every aspect. Now, he was even being driven away.

Qin Wentian still had such a beautiful woman for his wife and they would soon be married. He had never hated anyone so much before as he did Qin Wentian.

"Even if I flee, I want to make you suffer in guilt and agony." The heart of the Greencloud Sovereign turned cold. After which, his perception stretched out, enveloping the Greencloud Pavilion as he issued a command in the air, "Bring Ling Yue to my room."

His voice was filled with majesty and dominance. Ling Yue was currently imprisoned in her home. When her grandfather heard the tone of the Greencloud Sovereign, he didn’t dare to disobey. Although he knew what would happen. He knew that right now, the Greencloud Sovereign was enraged, if he dared disobey, their entire clan would surely die. Hence, he swiftly released and escorted Ling Yue to the quarters of the Greencloud Sovereign.

Ling Yue trembled involuntarily upon seeing how cold and sharp the eyes of the Greencloud Sovereign were. But still, she bowed and greeted, "Ling Yue pays her respect to the Sovereign."

"Come and chat with me. The others can retreat first." The Greencloud Sovereign waved his hands. Although Ling Yue’s grandfather didn’t want to do so, he was helpless to change anything. He could only glance at Ling Yue and spoke, "If Ling Yue offended Sovereign in anyway, I beg for mercy on her behalf."

"Didn’t you hear what I said?" The Greencloud Sovereign’s expressions turned cold as a terrifying killing intent descended. A moment later, Ling Yue’s grandfather shook so much that his voice quavered, "Yes…"

After speaking, he quickly retreated causing Ling Yue who remained behind to feel even more fear.

"Stand up straight and come over here. Let me take a look at you clearly." The Greencloud Sovereign spoke to Ling Yue. Ling Yue stared at the Greencloud Sovereign with an intense terror in her eyes. Her heart pounded rapidly as she walked towards him.

"Are you afraid of me?" The Greencloud Sovereign frowned as he continued, "Come closer."

"Okay…" Ling Yue’s body trembled lightly before she came to a stop around five meters away from the Greencloud Sovereign.

The Greencloud Sovereign walked to the side of Ling Yue, circling her as he studied her body. After which, he placed his hand under Ling Yue’s chin and propped it up as his eyes flickered with a nefarious fire, causing Ling Yue’s body to tremble even more violently.

"Wonderful figure and top-notch looks." The Greencloud Sovereign coldly laughed. Ling Yue turned pale as she hurriedly bowed, "Sovereign."

"Speaking of which, it has been a long time since I tasted women. You are so young and tender, you should be very delicious right. Being able to serve me, just consider this as your fortune." The Greencloud Sovereign returned to his seat as his eyes roamed all over Ling Yue. "Undress yourself."

"Sovereign, please spare me…" Ling Yue sobbed, she directly knelt to the ground as her eyes turned red.

"What? Are you unwilling to? Are you looking down on this Sovereign?" The Greencloud Sovereign's lips curled unpleasantly. "Don't worry, I won't kill you. After you serve me, I will get your clan members to send you to Chu. I want to tell him 'so what even if he is strong?' I can still make him feel guilt and regret. And as for the Greencloud Pavilion, so what even if he destroys it? That no longer has anything to do with me."

"Of course, there's also a chance that Qin Wentian won't care about you any longer. But then if he did so, that young boy Mo Feng would hate him right?" The Greencloud Sovereign grinned evilly, as he stared at the lithe frame of Ling Yue shuddering from fear. He made a grasping motion as Ling Yue flew to him. His hands then roamed the exquisite lines of Ling Yue's body as he admonished himself silently. Why didn't he know how to enjoy all these before?

"Quickly undress. If you make me do so myself, I might injure you accidently." The Greencloud Sovereign's voice turned cold.

"VILE CREATURE!"

Abruptly, an icy voice rumbled through the air. The Greencloud Sovereign stood up in shock as his face turned cold. "Who?"

Outside, a white-robed maiden directly entered. This maiden had a veil covering her face but one could tell that she was radiating waves of cold anger. A terrifying icy killing intent then enveloped the Greencloud Sovereign, so cold that even his soul was shivering."

"Lass, don't worry. Everything is fine now." The maiden walked before Ling Yue and helped her up. Ling Yue stared at this maiden with bewilderment in her eyes.

"I'm here on orders of the Holy Maiden. She and Young Master Wentian had long anticipated that this man would choose to flee. They wanted me to keep a look out for him and bring him to attend their wedding. If he isn't agreeable, I can bring his corpse there as well." That maiden faintly spoke. Ling Yue then lunged into her embrace and started sobbing. She was truly frightened earlier. Just a little bit more and she would have been tainted by the Greencloud Sovereign. Luckily sis Qingcheng and brother-in-law were concerned about her safety.

"Sister… Brother-in-law…" Ling Yue wiped her tears away. Upon thinking of the two of them, her heart was filled with gratitude. They didn't forget about her.

While right now, the Greencloud Sovereign’s countenance turned as pale as paper when he heard the words of the maiden. His palms blasted out towards Ling Yue while he soared into the skies, seeking to run away.

"Bzz!" A terrifying frost energy directly bored down upon everything in this room with the exception of Ling Yue. A terrifying frost-type constellation manifested, freezing everything solid including the palm imprint blasted out by the Greencloud Sovereign. Right now, even his body was stiffening as his heart trembled in terror.

"QIN WENTIAN!" The Greencloud Sovereign howled in rage. Other than sending the invitation, they actually sent someone to monitor his actions. Evidently, they were taking ‘great’ care of him. Just like what he expected, he was the person they hated the most. Neither of them would spare him.

The maiden grabbed outwards with her palms. Abruptly, the body of the Greencloud Sovereign was slammed onto the ground. This maiden was the leader of the entourage from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and was the strongest ascendant among them. Naturally, her prowess wasn’t something the Greencloud Sovereign could stand against.

"If you still don’t cooperate, don’t blame me." The maiden’s voice was ice cold. She then grabbed the Greencloud Sovereign by his hair and hugged Ling Yue before she soared into the skies. Instantly, the experts from the Greencloud Pavilion felt the coldness in the air. They all lifted their heads and only felt their hearts filled with complications when they saw that their leader was dragged around like a defeated dog.

"The Greencloud Sovereign tried to do something despicable to one of the female disciples to take revenge on Young Master Wentian. After that, he planned to flee and let all of you endure the anger of the subsequent consequences. The Holy Maiden and Young Master Wentian commanded me to capture him while also transmitting a message to the Greencloud Pavilion. Based on favors received in the past, the Greencloud Sovereign can choose between these two choices. Either submit to the Azure Emperor Palace or disperse altogether completely. If you all choose to disperse, the deadline for this is within three days. If you all choose to submit, bring the leaders of the Greencloud Pavilion and attend the wedding of Young Master Wentian and the Holy Maiden."

The voice of this female echoed through the air before she dragged the Greencloud Sovereign and brought Ling Yue away, leaving behind a group of people who were still dumbfounded.

The grand wedding between Young Master Wentian and the Holy Maiden...

Evidently, her words were referring to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

Their lofty Sovereign was dragged around like a dog by this maiden.

There were only two choices for the Greencloud Pavilion. They either submit or they disperse completely.

"Ling Yue is going to experience great fortune soon." Many in the crowd mused. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s status was beyond their imaginations. Even such a powerful character was their subordinate.

Not only for the Greencloud Pavilion, the other transcendent powers of Grand Xia all received the invitation one after another. Upon seeing the group of experts sent by Mo Qingcheng descending on their territories, they could already sense that Grand Xia’s skies were already changing!

Chapter 683: Omen Of Breaking Through

In Chu, the Mo Residence now was extremely lively. Those of the Qin Clan had already arrived at the Royal Capital and Qin Chuan and old man Mo would often sit together to discuss the details of the grand wedding.

Qin Wentian's friends also arrived one after another. Ouyang and Jiang Ting, Fan Le and Xuan Xin, Qin Zheng and Yun Mengyi, and even Chu Mang also brought a female over. This female was none other than Xuan Yan of the Mystic Maiden Sect. This cause Qin Wentian to be taken aback but he soon congratulated Chu Mang. Pair after pairs of companions stood together, causing people to feel admiration and envy.

Chu Wuwei would also frequent the Mo Residence. Firstly, it was to make arrangements for things, after all as the Emperor of Chu, he had many things he needed to do, many orders he needed to issue. Secondly, it was because of treatment. Qin Wentian asked those experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley to diagnose the reason why Chu Wuwei was unable to cultivate. It was discovered that he had a unique acupoint in his body and his medical case was extremely rarely seen. Chu Wuwei had exceptionally strong affinity and senses for astral energy, even stronger compared to Chu Mang. He could draw in astral energy but because of that missing acupoint, his body had no way to 'store' the energy. The energy he takes in would all dissipate on its own naturally.

Every time when he absorbed astral energy, he could only circulate it around his body once.

In reality, those with that unique acupoint were extremely suitable for cultivation. It was only that because Chu Wuwei didn't know the special techniques required for these people to cultivate. This made Chu Wuwei sigh, initially he thought that he was destined never to be able to cultivate yet only to discover now that his talent for cultivation was outstanding. But regretfully, he missed the best period during his youth to cultivate and was now already thirty years old. It would be tough for him to have any accomplishments if he started now. This could only be said to be a case of fate pulling a prank on men. However Chu Wuwei being Chu Wuwei, he soon adjusted his mental state. After all, compared to a trash who couldn't even cultivate, he was much better off. At least he could start cultivating now upon learning the special techniques. Who knows, maybe he might be able to accomplish something in the future.

After this, the knot in Chu Wuwei's heart was finally loosened. He then placed all his efforts into organizing and arranging matters for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's wedding.

As for Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, the two of them had completely nothing to do and would idle their time away. They would frequently gather with their friends and chat or they would usually walk around the Royal Capital, roaming all about.

Right now, there was only one more day to the date of Qin Wentian's grand wedding. The entire Royal Capital of Chu was in jubilation. Banquets were set around the whole Royal Capital as the troops of the royal clan patrolled the city. Each and every inn were preparing their best wines and dishes with all expenses borne by the Royal Chu Clan.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng ambled around slowly, touring the Royal Capital. They couldn’t help but to have a bitter smile on their faces when they saw the scenes. This Chu Wuwei truly went all out, as though everyone in the Royal Capital was having a wedding. However, Qin Wentian also didn’t have the intention to reject his good will. After all, Qin Wentian also wanted to give Mo Qingcheng an unforgettable wedding, allowing her to engrave that day deeply in her heart forever.

Climbing onto the rooftop of a building, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng comfortably laid there enjoying the warmth of the sun.

"There’s just one more day. Everything feels like a dream." Mo Qingcheng held on to Qin Wentian’s hand, feeling his solid grasp as the sun rays cascaded over them. The smile in Mo Qingcheng’s eyes was as radiant as the sun.

Qin Wentian turned his head over only to see that Mo Qingcheng was similarly facing him. Both of them could feel the deep emotions within the depths of their eyes.

"So is this a beautiful dream or a nightmare?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"You guess." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly. Staring at her smiling countenance, Qin Wentian leaned forward to give Mo Qingcheng a gentle peck on her lips.

"The weather today is excellent, seems like tomorrow is going to be a good day." Qin Wentian interlocked his fingers and placed his hands behind his head, lying down on them like a pillow. His eyes then slowly closed, enjoying the tranquility of this moment.

Mo Qingcheng’s mouth twitched, this fellow was really good at changing the topic. However, she soon laughed and gently laid on his body in silence, enjoying the rare tranquility together with him.

A warm gust of gentle wind gently blew by. Qin Wentian’s eyes were closed as he relived the experiences he had throughout these ten years. Truly, looking back now, everything felt like a dream.

Ten plus years ago, he was still a youth in Sky Harmony City, the foster son of the Qin Residence. And in the span of a single day, the Bai Clan betrayed him, the Ye Clan and Royal Clan made his life extremely difficult and it was as though an apocalypse was on the verge of coming for the Qin Clan. Luckily because teacher Mustang saved him, he was fortunate enough to survive. He used an item granted to him by Uncle Black and lost consciousness, waking up in the wilderness. It was there where Mo Qingcheng and Little Rascal discovered him but sadly, the him then didn’t know that Mo Qingcheng was the one who saved him. He thought his savior was Liu Yan.

His heart boiling with anger, he came to the Royal Capital, participated in the entrance test of the Emperor Star Academy and met Fan Le. After which, it was the ‘first time’ he met the number one beauty of Chu, Mo Qingcheng. And indeed, her beauty could only be described as breathtakingly stunning.

After that, he joined the Emperor Star Academy and was provoked constantly by the clans of nobility in the academy. In addition, the son which the then Emperor of Chu doted on most, Chu Tianjiao, was directly acting against him, causing him to face countless tribulations, narrowly escaping danger or overcoming them by the skin of his teeth. Each and every memory flashed past his mind.

And next, after the situation in Chu was stabilized, he went to roam Grand Xia, entering the White Deer Institute, improving his knowledge on divine inscriptions, killing Hua Xiaoyu before making his escape to the Azure Continent. He then joined the Unmatched Realm, obtained the position of the top ranker in the Heavenly Fate Rankings etc… all the way until he stepped into the Royal Sacred Region, seizing the number one ranking in the Immortal Martial Realm up until the time that he returned to Chu. There were simply too many things he faced in these ten plus years but still when he looked back now, everything seemed so brief, as though all of these things happened just yesterday.

He thought back to those kin, friends, and people who loved him when walking this path. Tightly holding onto Mo Qingcheng’s hands, Qin Wentian’s eyes were still close. But now, he felt as though even with his eyes closed, he could see the sky. And in the middle of the sky, there was an illusory silhouette that was somewhat blurry. That silhouette was very beautiful, Qin Wentian tried his best to materialize the silhouette, and upon seeing clearly the countenance of this person, Qin Wentian’s heart trembled with emotions as something akin to heartache threatened to rend his heart strings.

"Qing`er...I’m about to get married soon. You will surely congratulate me right..?" Qin Wentian’s lips curled slightly in an arc as though he was smiling. He thought back to the maiden akin to a snow-lotus who had accompanied him for almost every step of his journey after he met her. It seems like it has been a very long time since she last appeared. Qin Wentian recalled the moment back then in the Battle Sword Sect when Qing`er said to him, ‘You no longer need me.’ At that very moment, he felt a sense of hurt threatening to rupture his heart. Everything seemed to have already been pre-destined when she said that.

The light wind continued, yet it was no longer as warm and had traces of coldness in it. It was as though Qin Wentian’s state of heart had influenced it.

Sighing, the silhouette of Qing`er in the middle of the sky disappeared. Shaking his head, another smile appeared on his face as he squeezed Mo Qingcheng’s dainty hand in his grasp.

From some unknown location, sounds of a beautiful melody drifted into his ear, causing him to feel a bout of drowsiness. Gradually, he slipped into a deep sleep.

In his dream, resplendent sources of light appeared in his surroundings. He saw his astral souls, the violent Demon Sovereign astral soul, the Heavenly Hammer astral soul that was full of power, the tyrannical and sharp King Sword astral soul… These astral souls radiated motes of astral light that permeated the air, which gradually circulating around Qin Wentian.

These motes of light had the earthen-yellowish tinge which was an indication of Force, the crimson blood-colored tinge that indicated the savageness of Demons and a resplendent white tinge which indicated the sharpness of Sword.

The motes of light gradually fused together, transforming into a terrifying force that was enveloped by an all-encompassing dreamforce. When this energy moved, scars appeared in the air, rending this space apart with pure destruction.

"So, this way is possible too." Qin Wentian woke from his dream and opened his eyes. He felt as though many things were clearer to him now.

There were many different kinds of possibilities regarding fusion of true intents. Two of the exact same true intents when fused could result in an entirely different end product. Qin Wentian earlier had already found a kind of fusion method. But now, he realized that he shouldn't forcibly fuse the intents together. Dreamforce should be soft and encompassing, walking the line between reality and illusory. There was no need to fuse it forcibly, and achieve a balance between three intents like his Illusory Demonforce. If he just used his true intent of Dreams to lightly envelop the other intents he wanted to fuse, an entirely different energy that wouldn’t be any weaker would be created.

"Qingcheng," Qin Wentian called out.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng gently replied.

"Let us return. I feel that I should be able to start the condensation of my constellation already." Qin Wentian mumbled, his words causing Mo Qingcheng to shake slightly as her beautiful eyes flashed with surprise.

"Seems like tomorrow is a good day indeed." Mo Qingcheng smiled. Since Qin Wentian said he should be able to start condensing his constellation, it was most likely true. A Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant not even at the age of thirty? Even in the entire Royal Sacred Region, he should be the only one right?

"Okay." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. In fact, when he had already comprehended his true intents and yet to step into the ninth level of Heavenly Dipper, he could already try to breakthrough to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. However, when he was in the Medicine Sovereign Valley, he read through many ancient books and personally consulted the Medicine Sovereign. He knew that if he wanted to condense a powerful constellation, the best method would be to merge the fusion of several kinds of true intent into his astral soul to evolve it.

The usage of only one kind of true intent to condense a constellation was the simplest to accomplish. But of course, the end product would be the simplest ones as well. There were almost no truly powerful individuals among those who condensed their constellation with only a singular true intent of Mandate.

The stronger an individual was, the more resolute and determined their character would be. For these people, they would never condense a constellation with only a single true intent despite the fact that after breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon, they could still merge their other astral souls with other true intents to condense more constellations. Because, they would already have wasted a chance provided by one of their astral souls. Qin Wentian wouldn’t allow himself to be weaker than others no matter what.

"Will you succeed?" Mo Qingcheng asked. It was highly possible for one to fail when they attempt their breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon. And once the breakthrough was a failure, the consequences would be dire. Hence, many people would be as cautious as possible when they attempt their breakthrough.

"I think so, I can faintly sense an epiphany coming. Stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm shouldn’t be a problem for me. Also, the breakthrough shouldn’t take too long." Qin Wentian smiled and replied, his tone brimming with confidence.

"Right," Mo Qingcheng nodded. The two of them then held hands and continued their way back to the Mo Residence.

Mo Qingcheng directly summoned the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and got them to guard the area where Qin Wentian was entering close-door seclusion with the orders that nobody is allowed to disturb him no matter who they are.

Seeing how cautious Mo Qingcheng was, many people had their suspicions. After which, when they guessed at a possibility, their hearts couldn’t help but to tremble.

In reality, Qin Wentian didn’t want to immediately breakthrough. Although he was confident, there would always be the chance for unexpected situations to occur. However, breaking through at the instant of an epiphany usually had the highest chance of success. If he missed this, he didn’t know how long would it take for him to encounter another spark of insight that would lead to an epiphany!

Hence, Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate and enter close-door seclusion, preparing for his breakthrough!

Chapter 684: Celestial Phenomenon Realm

Qin Wentian sat crossed-legged at the training ground situated in Mo Residence’s backyard. Vast amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones littered around him, so many that they formed into numerous small mountains, permeating the atmosphere with an intense astral energy.

At this moment, Qin Wentian released his Great Dream astral soul and Great Dream astral nova.

Astral souls were the foundation of Celestial Phenomena (constellations), they are an evolved form of astral souls and naturally, one had to evolve their astral souls first to condense any kind of constellations.

For Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns, they have a total of four astral souls, and after stepping into Celestial Phenomenon, they could begin forming an innate connection with their fifth astral soul. This indicated that for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, the maximum number of constellations they can have, is five.

Five constellations, with each different from the last because they would all be evolved from the various astral souls one had condensed earlier on their journey of cultivation. There were strong ones and weak ones and all this depended on the stellar martial cultivator’s comprehension abilities.

Although theory stated that condensing five constellations was possible, usually the vast majority of ascendants would only condense either one of two types of constellations. The reason for this varies for everyone. For some, it might be because their talent was limited. An example was the ascendants of Grand Xia.

Another reason was the speed of one’s cultivation. Although they could use their strongest astral soul as the foundation to condense a constellation to break through to Celestial Phenomenon, after they broke through and selected their fifth astral soul, this astral soul would definitely be stronger than the other four. Hence, their second constellation would usually be condensed from their fifth and strongest astral soul. They didn’t want to waste more time on condensing one more, because their second constellation was already condensed from their strongest astral soul. What’s the point in spending time to condense a weaker constellation? They would rather use the time on cultivation instead.

But of course, there would also be demon-level characters like Qin Wentian. Each and every one of the astral souls he has were all exceedingly powerful, from high-tiered heavenly layers. In addition, he was also proficient in the fusion of true intents. These type of people was a different case altogether. For these people, since their astral souls were already so powerful, they would choose to condense as many constellations as possible in order to raise their combat strength further.

This was also part of the reason why ascendants would have such a huge difference in their combat strength. For people like Qin Wentian, he had the chance to condense many different types of powerful constellations.

His first choice, was none other than to evolve his Great Dream astral soul.

The Great Dream astral soul had a corona of resplendent golden light circulating around it. It flew to the top of his Great Dream astral nova as the surrounding astral energy was frenziedly being absorbed into his nova. His nova then grew increasingly corporeal and began shimmering with a brilliant light as it slowly expanded.

To form a constellation, one must shatter their astral nova first, allowing them to be reabsorbed into their astral soul to be used as fuel for evolution. Once the attempt of breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon failed, that astral nova used would have already been shattered and as for the astral soul of choice, it would be hard in the future if one wanted to use it to condense another constellation. Hence, one must be extremely cautious when they tried to breakthrough to Celestial Phenomenon because if they failed in their attempt to do so, it was highly possible that they would be restricted to the Heavenly Dipper Realm for the rest of their lives.

The dreamforce radiating out was unleashed to its limit, changing everything into a dreamscape. In this dreamscape, Qin Wentian sat crossed-legged bathing underneath star light, as he absorbed them to further feed his Great Dream astral nova.

To breakthrough to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, one had to first reach the peak of Heavenly Dipper or they take the risk that their astral novas had not yet matured to the limits hence being unable to shatter them of their own will to reintegrate the fragments back into their astral souls.

After Qin Wentian was injured recently, the astral energy in his Yuanfu had all dried up. It was only after the support by Mo Qingcheng’s wondrous medicinal pills did his body recover and his cultivation base also became more stable, approaching the true peak of Heavenly Dipper. This was something he had sensed and which was why he decided to attempt to break through to Celestial Phenomenon.

Time slowly passed by, Qin Wentian sank into the dream and only after a long period of time passed did Qin Wentian move again. Right now, he drew in a deep breath as a thunderous boom echoed out, indicating that his astral nova was shattered. A resplendent beam of light shot upwards, as his astral soul greedily started to absorb it. Soon after, his astral soul grew increasingly larger in size, expanding unceasingly, moving higher up into the skies. The star light shone on it as the embryonic form of a constellation could be seen.

"Hu…"

Qin Wentian could feel that the crucial moment was approaching. Particles of true intent appeared in the starry space. These particles all had different colored glows and they gradually formed into a vortex, blending together, exuding a terrifying destructive energy.

Gradually, this destructive energy permeated this entire space. As long as he willed it, this destructiveness would explode forth with overwhelming might.

"Bzz!"

Qin Wentian who was sitting crossed-legged waved his hands. Instantly, laceration scars formed in the air from the destructive power he was channeling. And gradually, the shape of a sword took form as his embryonic form of constellation began radiating a destructive sword might.

"Wrong, this shouldn’t be the case." Qin Wentian mused, "I should let it continue evolving. Dreams, can be real and illusory."

Qin Wentian contemplated as the astral energy from the Yuan Meteor Stones were drawn into the constellation as it continued evolving. Underneath this starry sky, individual dimensions of pure destruction appeared, each radiating an incomparable terrifying energy.

"Wrong!" Qin Wentian could sensed that something was off, this wasn’t the constellation he wanted to form. Eventually, those dimensions of destruction collided and fused together, as another embryonic-form constellation appeared.

"If I use the Great Dream astral soul as the foundation, the constellation I condense should have the quality of dreams, a thin line between illusory and reality, present everywhere." Qin Wentian’s palms waved again and instantly, the constellation disappeared into the void yet the power of destruction remained everywhere. Finally, a hint of a smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s lips, this was the feeling he was looking for. This was the feeling he had during the epiphany.

"This is it. Embryonic constellation, condense!" The energy from Qin Wentian gushed out madly, causing the astral energy in the air to be in an even more intense frenzy, transforming into a fearsome whirlpool, as the constellation that belonged to Qin Wentian began to take form.

Astral souls of cultivators might be similar but there are no two constellations that were exactly alike. Even if the individuals had comprehended the same kind of true intent of Mandates and used the exact same astral souls as a foundation, the comprehension ability of people are all different during fusion hence the final constellation they condensed would naturally be different. At most, there would only be similarities between them.

Every individual will have a unique constellation that belonged to themselves.

...

Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes. A streak of white appeared in the eastern horizons causing Qin Wentian to be slightly startled. The process of him evolving his astral soul seemed to happen in an instant. Yet looking at the color of the sky now, it was obvious that it was already a different day. Could it be that a few days have already passed?

As he thought of this Qin Wentian’s perception stretched out before he finally heaved a sigh of relief. There were many people in the Mo Residence who had just started on the preparations for the wedding. Seems like today was only the second day. And just like what he had predicted, breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon would be a success for him as long as the conditions are right. There were no bottlenecks nor danger involved and the process could be considered pretty smooth.

"What is Celestial Phenomenon? It feels that nothing is different and this realm isn’t too difficult to reach." Qin Wentian smiled. Although he didn’t feel any special feeling, the weakness which he was feeling earlier had all completely been purge. The him right now was filled with vitality and energy, much stronger compared to him after recovering a day ago. It felt like he has boundless strength, this feeling was simply too marvelous.

Not only that, he discovered that one of his Yuanfu had transformed. In that transformed Yuanfu, there was actually a dimension within it. It was no longer a simple ocean of energy but rather, it was a dimension that was completely filled with vigorous astral energy and was many times larger compared to before.

As to why Qin Wentian felt that it was so easy to breakthrough was naturally because he already had a direction on what to do. Adding that to his epiphany, as well as his proficiency in the fusion of true intent and his cultivation base, he had already reached the extreme of the Heavenly Dipper Realm, coming to a limit. Hence, the Celestial Phenomenon Realm to others might be a form of tribulation which was very difficult to transcend. But to Qin Wentian, it was a natural process, the breakthrough wasn’t difficult at all.

"Next, it’s time for me to form an innate connection with a fifth constellation in the heavenly layers, condense my fifth astral soul and birth my fifth Yuanfu." Qin Wentian laughed. The Yuanfu which had transformed was the Yuanfu that corresponded with his Great Dream astral soul while his other Yuanfus remained unchanged. It might be a special case for him because of the Art of Nine Astrariums he practiced. He had to condense many constellations before he could cause all his Yuanfu to transform as well.

"I was only keen on breaking through but I still didn’t have the time to think what type of fifth astral soul I want." Qin Wentian murmured. He knew that since he had broken through, it wouldn’t be long for Di Tian to do so as well. At that time, Di Tian could choose a different astral soul and their pathway of cultivation could finally diverge. Qin Wentian naturally didn’t hope for Di Tian to be completely the same as him. Only by walking two different paths would he be able to maximize the benefits of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian seemed to sensed something. After which, he couldn’t help but to laugh bitterly when he discovered that the mountains of Yuan Meteor Stones around him had actually all been exhausted...

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian silently perspired. Was the amount just sufficient? What a narrow escape, why was the consumption rate so terrifying? He had read through the ancient books and knew roughly the amount of Yuan Meteor Stones needed. In fact he had prepared several times the required amount just in case, yet he didn’t expect that that everything would be exhausted. The consumption rate was simply too fearsome. It wasn’t possible for the vast majority of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns to afford this.

Standing up, Qin Wentian headed outside. There was still people guarding the training ground and when they saw Qin Wentian’s approach, all their eyes landed on him, surveying him. Right now, Qin Wentian appeared completely ordinary, his handsome face had hints of a smile on it and none of his aura could be felt, causing them to be unable to measure him. Had he broken through or not? The commotion last night was really intense.

"Thank you everyone for your help," Qin Wentian gently spoke as the people here nodded in response.

"Today is the date of the grand wedding between the Holy Maiden and Young Master Wentian, let us first send our congratulations." The maidens of the Medicine Sovereign Valley laughed. This immortal couple that engenders envy in others was finally going to be official man and wife.

"Thank you, I'm going to look for Qingcheng now." Qin Wentian smiled. His silhouette flickered and he arrived at the room where Mo Qingcheng was in. Mo Qingcheng hadn't rested at all, she was sitting in her courtyard and at the instant when Qin Wentian appeared and his gaze fell upon her, a blessed smile flashed on her countenance.

Today, finally arrived.

"Are you not putting on your makeup yet?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"I don't like having makeup on." Mo Qingcheng gently stated. Qin Wentian nodded his head, "That's fine. After all, my wife has no flaws, the truest you is the most perfect you."

Mo Qingcheng walked to the side of Qin Wentian and held his hand. After which she stared in the direction of the rising sun as she pointed to it. "From today onwards, I want to hold your hand, seeing the sunrise every morning, not letting go forever!"

Qin Wentian's heart was flowing with currents of warmth. He squeezed Mo Qingcheng's dainty hand and smiled, "Did you just snatched my line…?"

"Fine I will treat it that you are the one who said that. Qin Wentian, you aren't allowed to shake off my hand okay!" Mo Qingcheng blushed, staring into the eyes of her soon-to-be husband. Right now, she was no longer icy or cold, and no longer as pure and holy like an immortal. She was just a simple young woman that was pursuing love!

Chapter 685: Grand Wedding

In the Royal Capital of Chu, today was already destined to be a bustling one. Many people didn’t even sleep as they waited with anticipation to the approach of the grand wedding.

When the sun rose, the Emperor Star Academy started to fill with people and soon after, the entire place was flooded as though everyone in Chu had turned up for the wedding.

This academy that had thousands of years of history, had sustained the dreams of many youths. Today, it was experiencing a glory of a different type, that of a grand wedding of one of its most outstanding alumni.

Vibrant red carpets paved the walkway throughout the academy. Different flowers were also relocated to the academy for a distinctive flavor. These were the voluntary efforts of the students from the Emperor Star Academy. They planted and relocated fresh flowers here to send their most sincere blessings to their senior apprentice brother and sister.

Following the fact that Qin Wentian’s name resounded throughout the world, there was naturally none they didn’t know that he was from the Emperor Star Academy. If it wasn’t for this senior brother of theirs, the Emperor Star Academy wouldn’t have the glory and radiance it has today. He had even surpassed the founder of the academy and became a symbol for it, or you could say, a living totem.

Even many years later, whenever the members of Emperor Star Academy talked about Qin Wentian, they would all speak of him with pride. He was also once a member of their academy, walking out of Chu, overturning Grand Xia, eventually becoming one of the most dazzling characters in the history of Grand Xia.

Now, the lodging in which Qin Wentian used to stay in, in the Emperor Star Academy, had already became a sacred spot.

At this moment inside the academy, the young boys and girls all had looks of anticipation and awe in their eyes, they couldn’t wait to see their legendary senior apprentice brother. When young, everyone would have dreams of becoming a hero. They too hope that they themselves would be able to mature into such a character, outstanding among elites, marrying a goddess for a wife just like Qin Wentian. As for the young girls, all of them naturally hope for a romantic wedding and that the man they fell in love with would be a heroic character, marrying them in glory just like how Mo Qingcheng is.

"Senior brother Wentian and senior sister Qingcheng, their wedding is too perfect. If I can have such a moment in my life, I would have no more regrets." A young girl was murmuring as blessings flashed in her eyes.

"Stop dreaming, to people like us, the Imperial Emperor was already an incomparably lofty existence yet he was killed by a single sword strike of senior apprentice brother Qin. The Greencloud Sovereign didn’t even have the courage to fight against senior brother Qin and could only hire a powerhouse to assassinate him. As for those ascendants of the transcendent powers in Grand Xia, these were all legendary characters yet they all gathered and descended in Chu to deal with a single man. However, senior brother Qin didn’t shy away, he killed two ascendants in a domineering manner and frightened the rest away. Such a character...I wonder how many ten thousand years would it take for another like him to appear again."

The other girls all had look of worship on their faces. After which, a person teased, "Let alone with your appearance, how can you be comparable to senior sister Qingcheng? She’s the number one beauty of Chu after all, and even if it was me, my beauty is still a shade inferior…"

"Narcissist, go to hell!" The earlier girl scolded, as the bubbly laughter of the surroundings erupted, echoing through the air.

On the ceremonial stage of the Emperor Star Academy, there were many elders seated there. Di Yi, the headmaster of the Emperor Star Academy; Qin Wentian’s teacher Mustang, the Emperor of Chu, Chu Wuwei; Qin Chuan and his wife, old man Mo, Mo Qingcheng’s parents, Mo Qingcheng’s maternal grandfather Old Gu…

Right now on their faces, smiles and tears could all be seen, feeling happiness and joy for the newlyweds.

"When I laid my eyes on that young brat years ago, I knew he would surely be a man of great accomplishments. But who would have thought that his achievements would be on so grand a scale." Old Gu laughed while staring at his disciple Mustang. "Luckily you have good judgement and chose to rescue him, it’s no wonder you are my disciple."

"Teacher’s guidance is naturally awesome." Mustang smiled as Old Gu nodded his head in satisfaction. Di Yi who was sitting beside them cast a glance at Old Gu as he spoke, "You shameless old fart, stop using your seniority to suppress Mustang. After all, he is Wentian’s esteemed teacher."

"But headmaster, I’m the teacher of Wentian’s esteemed teacher as well as Qingcheng’s grandfather." Old Gu’s beard fluttered in the wind as he replied in a very serious manner, causing others around them to break out into laughter.

"Fine fine, your seniority is the highest here." Di Yi was also humored by Old Gu’s response. He smiled and shook his head, feeling that these ten years felt like a dream. Back then, Qin Wentian inherited the legacy of the Azure Emperor and the hopes of him, Di Yi, to reunify the azure factions. To think that Qin Wentian would have such accomplishments today and he had already surpassed the Azure Emperor at his peak, achieving the Azure Emperor’s long cherished wish.

"Why haven’t those two appeared yet? I’m sure everyone can’t wait to see them." Old man Mo was also very happy today. He had long forgotten all the unhappy things in the past, he was really too foolish back then.

"It’s coming! Seems like the groom can no longer wait." The eyes of the crowd shifted over, as a group of silhouettes slowly walked over. On the left and right of the young man, Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing and the other ascendants could be seen. Qin Wentian was in the center and behind him, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fatty Fan Le, Chu Mang, Qin Zheng, Mu Feng, Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue were all there. Their handsome looks and the bearing they exuded caused many females of the Emperor Star Academy to scream wildly.

Anyone in Qin Wentian’s surroundings were all unrivalled characters when placed in Chu. They were all so imposing and especially for Lin Shuai, he was so handsome. No one had seen him before and it seemed that he was a senior from Qin Wentian’s sect. He should be very powerful too.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette then arrived at the ceremonial stage as his entourage split themselves and stood at the four corners, willing to take on the roles of bodyguards. Although these ascendants could be considered as Qin Wentian’s seniors but in truth, they were his subordinates and didn’t wish to overstep etiquette. They only wished to be able to witness this immortal couple getting married.

"Wentian seems to be somewhat anxious." Old Gu laughed. Today, Qin Wentian was dressed in an elegant white-colored long robe, appearing simple and clean. When matched with his good looks, he seemed somewhat like a mortal scholar. His black-colored eyes were filled with vitality and a resplendent light, causing many young girls to be mesmerized.

"Ahhh! I want to be married to senior brother Wentian!" A voice suddenly screamed, causing the entire space to turn silent. When the gazes of the crowd shot in the direction of the voice, they soon discovered that a young girl around seventeen to eighteen of age with her hands cupped around her face, staring at Qin Wentian as though she was fully captivated.

That young girl was in her own world, but upon noticing the silence, she couldn’t help but to be jolted awake as an awkward expression flashed on her face. When she noticed the gazes of everyone onto her, she instantly blushed and hurriedly try to mask her looks while screaming out loud. She wanted nothing more than to find a hole and dig into and soon after, the entire academy burst out into laughter.

"Xu Ning, you are going to be famous soon, hahaha." A female voice rang out, as though she was intentionally leaking the name of the girl out wanting to prank her. A moment later, uproarious laughter echoed out. Xu Ning, this girl is really going to be famous soon. At the very least, in the Emperor Star Academy.

However right after, the atmosphere regained its silence. The gazes of the crowd shifted to a certain direction as a group of females slowly walked out. The maiden in the middle was none other than the bride, Mo Qingcheng.

Although Mo Qingcheng today didn’t put any makeup on to augment her beauty, her countenance was perfect and without flaws. She was in a vibrantly red wedding dress and resembled a fresh flower that was blooming. Her bright eyes, her pretty neck, and skin as fair as snow...Mo Qingcheng today was beautiful enough to stun the entire world.

At this moment, no matter the gender, everyone in the crowd couldn’t shift their gazes away. Pure admiration flickered in their eyes, admiring this beautiful bride who’s eyes were filled with emotions when she stared at the young man on the ceremonial stage. Striding forward in an elegant manner, she walked step by step towards him.

"Hu…" When Mo Qingcheng stepped onto the stage. Everyone drew in a deep breath as they returned to their senses, contemplating the females around her again.

The charming Luo Huan, the frosty Yun Mengyi, the ice princess Lou Bingyu, the elegant Jiang Ting, the innocent and beautiful Bailu Yi, the graceful Qin Yao and the elf-like Xuan Xin...Each and every woman that appeared now, were all extremely dazzling in their own rights. Right now, they stood on the left and right of Mo Qingcheng, willingly taking on the roles of green leaves supporting the main flower.

"Too beautiful… I've never thought that I would see so many beauties in my life." Countless males felt intense emotions flooding their hearts. They were willing to sacrifice their everything if it meant that they could marry any one of the maidens above.

"This truly is…"

Many people were directly speechless, they didn't know what to say when they saw this scene."

Below the ceremonial stage, there were many of Qin Wentian's kin and friends, those from the Qin and Mo Residence, Drunken Wine Immortal, Mu Rou, Bai Qingsong, Autumn Snow. At this moment, only sincere blessings of joy could be seen in their eyes.

Mu Rou's eyes had turned red, she didn't know how to describe her current emotions. She was moved, and there somehow was also a sense of hurt and loss. She wanted to become that dazzling bride but she was destined only to be able to watch from below, staring up at his radiance. What she could do was only to send her utmost blessings to them.

Gongyang Hong and Qian Mengyu was here as well. They came together with the remaining experts of the Greencloud Pavilion. Evidently, the Greencloud Pavilion wasn't willing to be dispersed. They rather submit instead. Gongyang Hong was smiling as he stared at this immortal couple yet there were hints of complexity in Qian Mengyu's eyes.

"Little Qing, today is the wedding of your Wentian gege. If you are able to see it you would surely be very happy right? Are you doing well now?" Bai Qingsong sighed, he missed his little daughter Bai Qing terribly. She could even fall out with him and her elder sister because of Qin Wentian. From this, one could already see how close they were.

"If you are here today, you should be standing beside Mo Qingcheng staring at your Wentian gege right..?" Bai Qingsong smiled. Autumn Snow who was standing beside him had tear stains all over her face. If Bai Qing was here, she would be standing beside Mo Qingcheng...but if back then in the past she didn't chose to break off the marriage engagement, would the position of the bride today be hers?

"Don't cry any more silly lass, today is a day of happiness." Bai Qingsong stared at the pair of newlyweds as he silently wished them well. Autumn Snow wiped her tears away as she heavily nodded in agreement!

Chapter 686: Mysterious Visitor

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng stood on the stage, facing each other. Both their eyes flickered with a radiant smile as they slowly walked forward together, hand in hand, staring at everyone who had come by to attend their wedding.

"Wentian, do you want to begin now" At this moment, Qin Chuan asked.

"A little while longer." Qin Wentian smiled. There was still many people who hadn’t arrived yet.

And as expected, even at this moment, several silhouettes could be seen flying through the air, heading in this direction.

Rows after rows of figure could be seen, belonging to different factions of power. The aura radiating from them were extremely powerful, but as they arrived above the red carpet, they too descended from the air and called out a greeting.

"Grand Xia’s transcendent power: the Venerate Heaven Sect of Ginkou Continent offer their congratulations."

"Grand Xia’s transcendent power: the Shi Clan of Ginkou Continent offer their congratulations"

"Grand Xia’s transcendent power: the Hua Clan from Moon Continent offer their congratulations."

"Grand Xia’s transcendent power…"

Voices rang out unceasingly, echoing through the air, startling the entire Emperor Star Academy, and even the entire Royal Capital of Chu.

The ascendants of the transcendent powers of Grand Xia all arrived.

Up ahead, numerous figures could be seen walking on the red carpet towards the ceremonial stage. Their gazes were all fixed on a silhouette on the stage, and naturally it was none other than the young man who had the ability to suppress the transcendent powers of Grand Xia to such an extent.

Qin Wentian stood on the stage as his calm gaze surveyed the crowd. He then took a step forward and smiled, "Wentian truly feels gratified in his heart that all of you seniors are able to make it for my wedding."

Yet everyone was coldly smiling in their hearts; although they didn't dare to express it when they heard Qin Wentian. Only old man Tianji was sincerely smiling when he stared at Qin Wentian. In the past, he had observed the rise of the demon star and knew long ago that the skies of Grand Xia would be changing. After which in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, he guessed that the person the demon star was symbolizing was none other than Qin Wentian, this young man was destined to raise waves and overturn Grand Xia. And indeed, not long later, everything came true. Nobody would be able to stand in his way to reunify Grand Xia.

"How could we miss palace lord Qin's invitation? After hearing palace lord Qin wanted to announce how to deal with us during the date of the wedding, how could we even dare to miss this? Although all of us don't have the talent of palace lord Qin, we are after all, leaders of our own power in Grand Xia. If palace lord Qin has something to say, please take note of this point, how can we as leaders live under someone's mercy." The countenance of the Shi Ancestor was sharp. This time around, the gathered ascendants numbered more than the time when they tried to kill Qin Wentian.

Other than the transcendent powers who agreed to follow Qin Wentian, each and every ascendant from Grand Xia was here today. This was Qin Wentian's plan, sending out invitations to every transcendent power. He didn't want anyone to be able to hide away from this tribulation. What Qin Wentian wanted was very clear. The reunification of Grand Xia is a must, no one can be a stand alone power.

Qin Wentian stared at the Shi Ancestor as his countenance also sharpened. His eyes raked through the ascendants only to see they were all staring at him with hints of defiance and confidence in their eyes. This caused Qin Wentian to ponder, it seems like these ascendants hadn't learned their lesson yet. Or could it be they still have a trump card up their sleeves?

"According to heavenly fate, from this moment onwards, the Azure Emperor Palace shall govern all, becoming the regent power of Grand Xia, ruling over the various transcendent powers." Qin Wentian's words were steeped in coldness as his voice rumbled through the air. Staring at Qin Wentian's eyes, the hearts of those ascendants shook. They could faintly sense that Qin Wentian had grown even more terrifying than before. That pair of eyes could even penetrated the hearts of people, giving rise to fear in them.

"Qin Wentian, are you sure you want to do this?" The Wang Ancestor icily spoke. Their Wang Clan was unrivalled in the War Continent, able to hold their own against any power. How could they be willing to become a subordinate under the Azure Emperor Palace?

From now onwards, all other transcendent powers of Grand Xia would become the subjects of the Azure Emperor Palace?

The hearts of everyone in the Emperor Star Academy trembled. Although they had heard many rumors, but now being able to personally witness how domineering Qin Wentian was even when facing these top-tiered existences.

"Today, all of you should have arrived here right?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

The expressions of the ascendants stiffened, they didn't know what did Qin Wentian meant by that.

"Earlier the debt of when you guys wanted to assassinate me, I haven't taken that into consideration yet. Although I desire to reunify Grand Xia, I'm unwilling to weaken the strength of the transcendent powers. Since all of you are going to obstinately persist in going about things the wrong way, I can give you all two choices. Firstly, we settle the things in Grand Xia ourselves or secondly, we allow those from the Royal Sacred Region to participate as well.

Qin Wentian stared at the ascendants, "If you all choose the first choice, I won't borrow the power of the experts from the Royal Sacred Region. But if you all choose the second choice, I don't mind it as well. Tell me, what will your decision be?"

"Mhm?" The ascendants frowned, wasn't Qin Wentian heavily injured? Why would he be this confident?

His arrogant tone was as though Qin Wentian knew what their trump card was. But no matter what, Qin Wentian seemed to have absolute confidence, allowing them to choose what they want.

These ascendants came here in full confidence but now, a single sentence from Qin Wentian deflated and stunned them all. Nobody dared to reply to him."

"I have no issues with the reunification of Grand Xia. But I humbly request for the Venerate Heavens Sect to be excluded from this fight. We don't want to partake in any confrontation. If palace lord Qin dominates Grand Xia, my Venerate Heavens Sect is willing to submit. We have no wish for power and hope that palace lord Qin will be able to grant us a position of peace and neutrality." Old man Tianji stated. His words causing the countenances of the other ascendants to be extremely unsightly. The Venerate Heavens Sect was one of the strongest transcendent powers in Grand Xia, yet now they were saying that they are fine with submission?

"Fine. After Grand Xia is reunified, the Azure Emperor Palace shall govern all. The Venerate Heavens Sect of Ginkou will become a place of knowledge and teachings, selecting talents to be nurtured from all over Grand Xia. Your former responsibilities of maintaining the ranking boards shall remain as well, would senior be agreeable to these terms?" Qin Wentian stared at old man Tianji as he asked.

"We are." Old man Tianji smiled.

Qin Wentian nodded to old man Tianji. He knew that the Venerate Heavens Sect had never tried to harm him before despite the overwhelming pressure exerted by the various powers in the past. He naturally had no wish to make things difficult for them.

The countenances of the other ascendants were all exceedingly ugly to behold. In fact, quite a few of them felt their hearts wavering, the Venerate Heavens Sect actually had such a good position by giving in? What position would Qin Wentian give them if they submitted to him as well?

But most probably, they wouldn’t have such an opportunity any longer. Before them, the Thousand-Jue Alliance, Jiang Clan and Mystic Moon Sect were all in the queue already. It wouldn’t be their turn even if they submitted now.

"Since you all are unwilling to take a stance, just follow my rules then. The transcendent powers of Grand Xia have all arrived and from now onwards, the Azure Emperor Palace shall govern all. Is there anyone who is unwilling to comply?" Qin Wentian’s eyes swept through the crowd, staring at them. The expressions of the ascendants were even more unsightly now. The Wang Ancestor spoke, "All of us will never agree. The Azure Emperor Palace doesn’t have the qualifications to govern Grand Xia."

Qin Wentian walked down the stage, advancing step by step towards the Wang Ancestor. The entire atmosphere turned heavy as the gazes of everyone were fixated on Qin Wentian.

It was rumored that just a little while ago, when the ascendants of Grand Xia banded together, he had already frightened them away. That scene seemed to be destined to repeat itself today and further more on that day, Qin Wentian was heavily injured. But now, he was fully recovered and filled with vitality.

The ascendants couldn’t help but to take a few step backs. They actually simply stood there when they saw Qin Wentian walking towards the Wang Ancestor. As an ascendant, the peak existences in Grand Xia, there were actually none that dared to act against Qin Wentian.

"Are you unwilling?" Qin Wentian soared into the air, standing above the Wang Ancestor as his countenance turned incomparably cold.

"Yes. All of us are unwilling." The Wang Ancestor glared at Qin Wentian. Right now, the other ascendants all finally moved to the side of the Wang Ancestor, indicating that they were all of the same mind.

"Very well." Qin Wentian’s voice was emotionless. A third eye appeared in the center of his brows, and just a single glance from it caused the Wang Ancestor to fall into a dreamscape. In here, he was the only one facing off against Qin Wentian. There were no others with him.

"This already isn’t the first time you provoked me. Before this, I didn’t even pay you back for how you threatened my family. Since you want to be the first person who stands out for them all, I shall grant it to you." Qin Wentian’s voice directly sounded out in the Wang Ancestor’s mind. After which, a fearsome torrent of destructive energy gushed towards him.

The Wang Ancestor used his finger and stabbed towards the center of his brows, wanting the pain to bring him out of the dreamscape. Yet he discovered that no matter what he did, he was unable to extricate himself out from the dream.

"You broke through?" The Wang Ancestor paled. Since he had no way to break the dreamscape, this meant that Qin Wentian’s dream will had already surpassed his imagination.

"Yes." Qin Wentian didn't see the need to hide things; but his answer caused the expression on the Wang Ancestor's face to turn into something resembling dead ashes.

"The Wang Clan of War Continent is finished." Qin Wentian waved his hands. The torrent of destructive energy expanded, blotting out the sky and manifested a storm of wind that permeated the entire atmosphere in the dreamscape. This caused the Wang Ancestor to feel a sense of despair. After Qin Wentian's breakthrough, he had no way to resist him at all."

"BOOM!"

The Wang Ancestor directly fell over dead, disintegrating into dust that got scattered about by the wind.

The entire Emperor Star Academy went silent. The Wang Ancestor actually didn't even have the strength to resist. The other ascendants watched on dumbstruck, unable to believe what was happening.

All of them turned pale. They were all musing silently, why isn't that person appearing yet?

"Anyone else who doesn't wish to comply?" Qin Wentian stared down from the sky, his voice reverberating through the air in an overwhelmingly dominant manner.

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly raised his head as he stared at the horizon.

"Qin Wentian, aren't you very brazen?" An arrogant voice echoed out as Qin Wentian's lip curled into a cold smile. Has he finally appeared? He has been waiting for this person for a long time.

There weren't many who had the interest or inclinations to observe things in this desolate land of Grand Xia, but Jun Yu was one of those who would. How could he not know about the destruction of the Pill Emperor Hall?

Today, he arrived. And he didn't come alone. Beside him were several experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. Their eyes were all filled with an intense rage and coldness when they stared in Qin Wentian's direction.

"You've come." Qin Wentian stared at Jun Yu, not feeling the least bit surprised. Early today, he had already received a piece of news from the Medicine Sovereign.

Back then within the Royal Sacred Sect, the Sacred Emperor stated that the matters of the younger generations should be handled by themselves. What status did the Sacred Emperor have? He naturally wouldn't go back on his words. Qin Wentian killed Xia Sheng but that to him was because Xia Sheng was useless. How could he be bothered over the death of a mere member of his sect?

However, although the Sacred Emperor couldn’t be bothered, it didn’t mean that the others in the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t be. In addition to that, after Qin Wentian left, there was another maiden that threatened their Royal Sacred Sect. Somebody must be made to answer for everything that has happened!

"Qin Wentian let me tell you something. The Medicine Sovereign won’t be able to come to your wedding today." Jun Yu sneered.

"I know." Qin Wentian’s countenance was extremely calm. The news which the Medicine Sovereign sent over had already stated clearly that there were experts from the Royal Sacred Sect stationed at the outside of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. They didn’t do anything, not giving the Medicine Sovereign any reason to act. They only had one purpose in mind, they didn’t want the Medicine Sovereign to leave the Medicine Sovereign Valley!

"Huh?" Jun Yu furrowed his brows. Qin Wentian knew about this? Did the Medicine Sovereign contact him? But why was he still so confident? The experts Jun Yu brought today could be said to be extremely powerful, they had even made preparations to face off against the Human Emperor, Ye Qingyun.

"Tap, tap tap…" At this moment, a light sound echoed out in the air, it was the sound of a walking staff tapping on the ground. The crowd turned their gazes towards the noise, but when they saw a cripple making his way forward, expressions of bewilderment could be seen in all their eyes.

Qin Wentian also turned his gaze over. But the instant his eyes landed on that figure, his heart pounded violently as his entire person felt as though he was struck by lightning. His eyes turned red as he stared straight at that person, his body trembled slightly, caused by his emotions!

Chapter 687: Gift

Qin Chuan also saw that silhouette on the red carpet pathway. He abruptly stood up, his sudden actions caused those around him to have a strange expression on their faces. Who is this cripple exactly? To think that the reaction of both Qin Chuan and Qin Wentian would be this great.

"Uncle Black…" Beside Mo Qingcheng, Qin Yao mumbled to herself. Uncle Black was actually still alive, he even came here to attend Qin Wentian's grand wedding. It seems like Uncle Black had always been very concerned about Qin Wentian.

"Tap, tap, tap!"

The light sounds continued, Uncle Black was using a walking staff to support himself as he advanced towards the stage. Fairy Qingmei and the others initially wanted to block his path but when they turned and glanced at Qin Wentian for an instant, they could tell from the expression on his face that this person was somebody who meant alot to him.

And after that, the cripple with the walking staff simply continued his way until he walked up the stage. Everyone present here quietly watched on, and for some strange reason, the sound of the staff tapping on the ground seemed to have a magic power that would cause people to involuntarily listen to it.

Uncle Black walked to the front of Qin Wentian before coming to a halt. That hand of his wrinkled with age gently caressed Qin Wentian's face. That solemn and strict face of Uncle Black in Qin Wentian's memories had finally melted into a heartwarming smile filled with care and concern for him. Qin Wentian also smiled, his smile was like that of an innocent boy, extremely radiant from the depths of his heart.

This scene caused everyone to be astonished. Seems like the relationship of this cripple with Qin Wentian was closer than what everyone had imagined. If not, this cripple wouldn't have performed such an intimate gesture and even caused Qin Wentian to smile like that.

"You've grown up and you truly resemble your father. But there are still hints of childishness in you." Uncle Black smiled, causing wrinkles to appear on his face as he stared at the handsome face of his young charge.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, there were so many things he wanted to say but he didn't know where to start from.

"Being able to see you getting married is truly wonderful. Looking at the two of you reminds me of your father and mother." Uncle Black pulled Qin Wentian along as he walked over to Mo Qingcheng. Staring at Mo Qingcheng, a satisfied smile appeared in his eyes as he laughed, "This little doll isn't bad, she matches you well."

Mo Qingcheng had never seen Uncle Black before but upon noting the interactions between them, she knew that their relationship must have been a very close one.

"Qingcheng, this is Uncle Black. He was the one who brought me up." Qin Wentian smiled. Only now did Mo Qingcheng understand their relationship. She bowed to Uncle Black as she greeted, "Qingcheng pays her respects to Uncle Black."

"Good, good. Although I didn’t prepare anything today for your wedding, in the past, Qin Wentian’s mother wanted me to pass a gift to her future daughter-in-law. I’m gifting you this on behalf of Madame." Uncle Black smiled. After which he placed the walking staff down on the floor and retrieved a brocade box. Just that box alone shimmered with resplendent light, one could tell that it was also an extremely valuable treasure.

"Open it, this is a gift Madame had prepared for you. I’ve always been keeping it on behalf and now, I can finally give it to its rightful owner." Uncle Black solemnly stated. Mo Qingcheng nodded her head, she knew that Qin Wentian was only a foster child of the Qin Residence. Since Uncle Black was the person who brought Qin Wentian up, it was only natural that he would be acquainted with Qin Wentian’s parents. And since this gift was something her mother-in-law wanted to give her, how could she not accept it?

Stretching both her hands out, Mo Qingcheng just as solemnly, received the gift and opened it. The instant the lid of the box was opened, an incomparably blinding light shot out, attracting the attention of everyone in the crowd. Rich and diverse colored-glows illuminated the area where Mo Qingcheng was at, it was exceedingly dazzling.

Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help but to close her eyes. When she opened her eyes again, she could see that there was an exceptionally gorgeous phoenix gown made from the real feathers of a phoenix lying within.

"How beautiful…" Mo Qingcheng stared at the gown as she sighed in admiration.

Qin Wentian was also feeling extremely moved. His eyes reddened and for a moment, it seemed as though he had even forgotten about the enemy ascendants. Right now in his eyes, there was only the gift his mother had prepared. This was the first time in his twenty-eight years of life that he felt the care of his mom. No matter where she was, she was still concerned about him.

"Qingcheng, why don’t you try it out?" Qin Wentian smiled as he looked at her.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded, as she took the phoenix gown out and draped it over her body. The instant this gorgeous gown was on Mo Qingcheng body, another beautiful multi-colored glow permeated the air. There was no wind yet the feathers on the gown were fluttering. In this instant, there was a marvelous and formless energy that lifted Mo Qingcheng up into air as a powerful will surged into her mind, imparting the words which her mother-in-law wanted to tell her.

Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes as the phoenix gown radiated its radiance. At this moment, her beauty was beyond stunning, she seemed so holy that even looking at her would be a blasphemy.

"How beautiful…" The hearts of many sighed in admiration. Mo Qingcheng’s countenance was a perfect match with this long gown.

An instant later, Mo Qingcheng opened her eyes as a strange glow flashed within. After which, Qin Wentian only heard her murmuring, "Mother-in-law, thank you…"

As the sound of her voice faded, the long gown transformed, enveloping Mo Qingcheng’s entire body as though it was made just for her. This gown also possessed the ability to transform itself into whatever the user desires.

With an intention of her will, a resplendent pair of phoenix wings appeared on the gown. At this instant, Mo Qingcheng completely resembled a descendant of the saint beast Phoenix, and appeared to be like an elegant princess of the Phoenix Clan. This made everyone speculate wildly, could it be that the gown was manufactured from feathers of a true phoenix? It was impossible right?!

Mo Qingcheng landed back on the stage as her wings folded before disappearing. She looked at Qin Wentian as the smile in her eyes grew even brighter. "Wentian, I like the gift mother-in-law prepared for me very much."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian was also very happy. He stared at Uncle Black only to see Uncle Black continuing, "Your father only left a single sentence for you. Regardless if one was mediocre or not, a real man would always stand upright and tall, able to support both heaven and earth and possessed an indomitable spirit with no guilt to his conscious. Just do what your heart tells you."

"I understand." Qin Wentian smiled. He had saw his parents before in the fragmented memories. He knew the origin of his name.

"Have you guys babbled enough?" At this moment, Jun Yu’s voice drifted out, interrupting their conversation. To think that a cripple had wasted so much time, deliberately acting mysterious up on the stage.

Uncle Black slowly turned his gaze over. Right now, there were several silhouettes among the crowd that walked out at the same time. These people were all masked, with their real features obscured. Nobody knew who they were.

"The people from the Royal Sacred Sect, aren’t you a little too impudent?" From the air, a thunderous voice boomed out as a row of figures descended. The man in the middle was clad in a luxurious robe with a crown on his head. He was none other than the Human Emperor. Ye Qingyun from ancient Ye."

"Foster father, you’ve come!" Qin Wentian called out.

"Mhm, Wentian. I’ve long already noticed the presence of this people. Hence, I too remained in the shadows. But you don’t need to worry too much, I’m sure the Medicine Sovereign has already made preparations." Ye Qingyu descended onto the stage as he replied.

"Haha, little Ye, you even know about that?" Another voice rumbled the air. After which, a bright light flashed as two silhouettes directly appeared on the stage. It was none other than the Medicine Sovereign and that old man who had killed the elder-level character of the Sacred Royal Sect.

Jun Yu and the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect all froze when they saw this. They stared dumbfoundedly at the Medicine Sovereign as though they were witnessing an inconceivable thing.

"Medicine Sovereign, to think that you are actually able to make it here?" An expert of the Royal Sacred Sect stared at the Medicine Sovereign.

"Hmph." The Medicine Sovereign coldly regarded those from the Royal Sacred Sect as the cold light of a killing intent flashed in his eyes. "Seems like I’ve given you all too much face. You actually even dared to surround my Medicine Sovereign Valley."

"Medicine Sovereign, what do you want to do?" An expert of the Royal Sacred Sect icily stated.

"What I want?" The eyes of the Medicine Sovereign flashed with a glacial light. He shifted his gaze onto Uncle Black only to see Uncle Black sweeping his eyes over to the masked figures as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. "Ever since you was born, other than I, this old cripple bringing you up, all of us old fellows have never done anything for you before. This was because we had to comply with the order your parents issued. A man must face his own troubles before he can become strong. All the difficulties and setbacks you faced were to temper you into a gem when you mature. If one day, you managed to breakthrough and become an immortal, we will tell you everything then. Because only then would you have proven yourself, proven that you have the capabilities to become a powerhouse. The you right now is still far from enough."

"But since today is the day of your grand wedding, even if your parents were to object, we will ignore them and help you out this once." The voice of Uncle Black rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. After which, his eyes flashed with sharpness as he emotionlessly stated, "Slaughter them all with no mercy."

At the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying light engulfed this space. In an instant, even the sky changed color as a storm brewed.

The countenances of those experts from the Royal Sacred Sect were all incredibly unsightly to behold. They quickly unleashed their constellations and soon after, resplendent glows covered this entire space.

And at this very moment, one of those masked figures rushed out. He waved his hands as a space-type constellation manifested, enveloping this entire area as a void hurricane started gusting, sweeping everyone from the Royal Sacred Sect within.

"Swoosh!" That hurricane ravaged this space, causing everyone in the Emperor Star Academy to not even be able to stand properly. Sensing those terrifying currents of energy, their hearts pounded madly in fear. Experts of such a tier was simply beyond their scope of imagination.

"Bzz!"

The hurricane threatened to rend everything apart. But an instant later, the masked figure used his power of space to form a black hole that controlled the direction of the hurricane, moving it away from the crowd. It was obvious that he was intentionally avoiding creating damages to the scene of the wedding.

In the blink of an eye, the hurricane shot upwards into the sky. But even when it was so far away, the people below could still sense the destructive currents from it.

However after a few moments, the surge of destructiveness gradually dissipated. And when the hurricane finally vanished, the crowd discovered to their extreme shock that not one of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect remained, they had all disappeared.

"Are they all dead?" The hearts of everyone trembled. The attack was unleashed by one of Qin Wentian's allies, so does that mean that Jun Yu and the others...When they recalled the cripple's words, 'Slaughter them all with no mercy,' everyone felt their blood turning cold.

When the crowd wanted to see who the powerful masked figures were, they had already disappeared completely as though they had never appeared before. Maybe, they had mixed in with the crowd simply to witness this wedding silently, content with keeping a low profile. If it weren't for the Royal Sacred Sect coming to create trouble, they would probably never have appeared.

Those ascendants of Grand Xia were all completely shaken to their core. Those existences Jun Yu brought with him were all experts from the hegemon in the Royal Sacred Region - the Royal Sacred Sect. Yet, they had all been annihilated with no mercy!

Then...what does that make them? Transcendent powers of Grand Xia? In front of those masked figures, they were nothing but a bunch of ants! How laughable was it that they actually dared to even entertain the thought of creating trouble here on the day of Qin Wentian's grand wedding!

Chapter 688: Promise Of A Lifetime

Qin Wentian also discovered that those people had all vanished completely. He felt somewhat unsettled in his heart. So it turned out that it wasn’t only his parents, Uncle Black and the others had always been silently watching him attentively from the shadows.

Today on the date of his grand wedding, Uncle Black not only brought his mother’s gift here. The masked figures might very well be the loyal subordinates of his father.

Qin Wentian suddenly glanced at the Medicine Sovereign as a smile flickered in his eyes before he turned towards Mo Qingcheng. Everything seemed to be more optimistic now.

No wonder the Medicine Sovereign regarded him so highly and even helped him so much. How could the Medicine Sovereign spare no expense to help him? Standing in opposition against the Royal Sacred Sect based the fact that he was merely the lover of his beloved disciple, Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian wasn’t a fool. He had talent but in this world, those peak existences wouldn’t merely take your talent into account. So what if you are very talented? What does that have to do with them? Why do they need to help you, take care of you and even offend a powerful enemy for the your sake?

There was only one possibility, Uncle Black and the Medicine Sovereign knew each other. And not only that, back then in the Pill Emperor Hall after he fainted into unconsciousness, did Qing`er really save him alone?

He could still remember that Qing`er said Mo Qingcheng might be still alive. It must be because she had saw something. Qin Wentian was now speculating that Qingcheng should have been sent to the Medicine Sovereign Valley by Uncle Black and his father’s subordinate and subsequently resulting in her becoming the Medicine Sovereign’s disciple.

Only this way would everything make sense. This was also why the Medicine Sovereign sounded so confident in his message. Because, he already knew Uncle Black and the others have already arrived in Chu!

Qin Wentian was now thinking that when he fought against the Darkshadow Sovereign, maybe Uncle Black and the others were in the shadows. But he had to say that these people were really good at enduring. Even when he was facing such danger, they showed no signs of their presence at all. As he thought of this, a noble and imposing figure appeared in his mind. That figure who stood proudly in the heavens, had once said this before in his memories. He wanted his son to stand tall and proud, asking this sky, and asking his heaven. Becoming the master of his fate and the lord of his own destiny.

"Father, mother. Your son will definitely not disappoint you." Qin Wentian stared up into the sky. It was as though he could see two figures in the clouds staring at him, watching on as he matured.

Only by becoming an immortal would he be considered strong enough to know the details of his parents!

"Uncle Black, Senior Medicine Sovereign, Foster Father, please be seated. Today, you three are the witnesses of my wedding with Qingcheng." Qin Wentian smiled at them.

"Haha, fine. I am truly very happy that I can see the two of you getting married. However, I don’t really have anything I can gift you. Today, I brought a bunch of experts with me. And from now onwards, this group shall answer only to you." Ye Qingyun spoke. A moment later, a row of figures appeared on the stage as they half-knelt to Qin Wentian, calling out respectfully, "We pay our respect to Master."

"They are all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. I didn’t force them, they all chose to follow me because they wanted to repay my kindness. If one day you no longer need them, just return them their freedom." Ye Qingyun’s heroic spirit towered to the clouds. Qin Wentian nodded his head. Just nice, he needed some troops to stabilize Grand Xia for now. These people could be put to good use for the development of Grand Xia.

"Rise." Qin Wentian waved his hands as his troops rose and stood by the side.

Those ascendants of Grand Xia all felt their hearts trembling. What was this gift? Granting a team of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants just with the wave of a hand?

They were all perspiring madly and thoughts of dying even appeared in some of their minds. All of them stood there in trepidation, no one dared to move. The person they were depending on, Jun Yu, had already been killed effortlessly. How sad was it? Jun Yu and the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect came here in arrogance yet they were killed in a manner like ants, directly trampled to death.

The Medicine Sovereign, Uncle Black, Ye Qingyun sat down as Qin Chuan and the others voluntarily relinquished their seats, indicating their respect. Although they were also very close to Qin Wentian, Qin Chuan understood the status Uncle Black had in Qin Wentian’s heart. Most probability, no one would be able to replace Uncle Black’s importance to Qin Wentian.

In addition, the status of these people were something they would never be able to compare with. Although the Medicine Sovereign and the others didn’t mind it at all.

"We are all one family, let’s just sit together." A moment later, everyone smiled, they no longer bothered about their position or status and sat together regardless of everything.

Qin Wentian once again shifted his eyes towards the ascendants of Grand Xia. He then spoke, "I have already given you all an opportunity. Originally, in order to not weaken Grand Xia further, I had no desire to touch you guys. I only require you all to strengthen yourselves, and thereafter, elevating the strength of the entire Grand Xia. However, you guys again and again tried to kill me. In that case, I truly don’t have any more patience to waste on you all."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the countenance of the ascendants of Grand Xia all turned pale. Only to see the Shi Ancestor speaking, "Qin Wentian, since things have already came to this, we have nothing more to say. Why must you be so ruthless? Can't we just submit and start anew? Let the grudge between us all come to an end here."

"What a joke." Qin Wentian waved his palm. "Before even I announce that I wanted the reunification of Grand Xia, all of you had already joined hands in alliance, wanting to deal with me. Just earlier today, I have already given you all a chance and all of you remain recalcitrant up till now where there was no room for further debate. After failing your original objectives, you want to submit to me now and retreat in one piece? How ridiculous."

Qin Wentian's words cased the ascendants to shiver in their soul. It was true, the winners become the king while the losers are all vilified. If they had enough strength to kill Qin Wentian, it could be considered their win but despite trying for a few times, they still failed and up till now, they even wished to retreat in one piece? Would Qin Wentian even agree?

"However, don't worry. I won't kill you all." At this moment, Qin Wentian's words caused their eyes to regain a trace of luster.

"Mu Feng." Qin Wentian called out.

Mu Feng walked out, standing beside Qin Wentian.

"Didn't you research and concoct a new variety of blood poison a few days ago? Let them consume it and from this moment onwards, you shall be in charge of these ascendants." Qin Wentian spoke. Mu Feng's eyes gleamed coldly staring at these ascendants as he walked towards them.

"Mu Feng's cultivation isn't high enough yet, you all should have the strength to expel his poison. However, I want all of you to ingest this voluntarily, drawing it into your blood, causing the poison to circulate around your entire body. From now on, your lives shall be in the hands of Mu Feng. But naturally, you all can choose not to comply. The other choice you have, is death."

Qin Wentian's voice was filled with ice. The ascendants of Grand Xia all turned pale as they felt a sense of extreme helplessness. They could only reluctantly nod their heads in agreement, they weren't willing to die just like that.

Based on Qin Wentian's talent, he would definitely not remain behind in Grand Xia. As long as they listened to the Azure Emperor Palace's orders, Qin Wentian most likely wouldn't do anything to them. As for neutralizing the poison, they can only hope that their relationship with Qin Wentian would get better in the future, alleviating the grudge between them.

Mu Feng walked up and started administering the poison. These ascendants all accepted Qin Wentian's terms, none of them resisted the blood poison. This kind of poison was extremely tyrannical and was created by Mu Feng himself. Once this was circulated throughout their blood and internal organs, Mu Feng could activate the poison any time, controlling the lives of these ascendants.

Uncle Black’s eyes flashed with an expression of being at ease. Qin Wentian had truly grown up. Since he chose not to kill these people, it was a must to control them. The human heart is the most difficult thing to fathom, no one would be able to predict it. They might be Qin Wentian’s subordinates today but once an opportunity arose, they might chose to kill Qin Wentian. Hence, if they are allowed to live today, they had to be controlled using their lives as threat.

These ascendants didn’t dare to be disobedient in the slightest. Mu Feng closed his eyes and swiftly after, their faces all turned black. An intense black light radiated out from him as the black qi from these ascendants grew increasingly heavy. After some time, Mu Feng opened his eyes and stared at Qin Wentian, "It is done."

"Return. Head to the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia three days later and await your orders." Qin Wentian spoke to the ascendants.

These ascendants stiffened. They originally thought that since they submitted, they wanted to remain behind for the wedding so as to leave a good impression. Yet who would have thought that Qin Wentian didn’t even intend to give them the opportunity to witness his wedding, directly ordering them to leave.

However, they all had no choice but to obey. Very swiftly, these ascendants flew far away, and occasionally, they would exchanged glances as though they wanted to say something but didn’t know how to broach the topic. They could only sigh in regret.

"We shouldn’t be so worried. As long as we don’t rebel and submit obediently, Qin Wentian wouldn’t do anything to us." The Shi Ancestor tried to console himself.

"I think he couldn’t even be bothered with us." Another ascendant sighed.

"Yeah." The Hua Ancestor depressedly stated. Jun Yu on behalf of the Royal Sacred Sect had already confirmed the fact with them. Since Hua Taixu was already in the Core Faction, the Hua Clan decided to side with the Royal Sacred Sect, along with the other transcendent powers in Grand Xia. Yet they didn’t imagine that this scenario would occur.

"What should we do now?" Someone asked.

"I have something on, I will make a move first." At this moment, an ascendant from the War Continent shot through the air. Such a scene caused the others to be somewhat taken aback.

"I have something on too." A few other ascendants also departed.

"These old foxes." The ones remaining all had glimmers in their eyes. After which, they turned their gazes onto the only remaining ascendant from the Wang Clan of the War Continent.

The Wang Ancestor had been killed by Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian also said that the Wang Clan was finished. If these ascendants could finish this unfinished business for Qin Wentian, wouldn’t that be great?

Even Qin Wentian didn’t expected that after administering the poison, these old foxes already started to plan and take actions to ingratiate themselves with him, wanting to annihilate the Wang Clan to gain his favor. Truly, the human heart was treacherous. Not long ago, the Wang Clan was still in their alliance.

The wedding in the Emperor Star Academy continued. Under the blessed-filled looks of everyone, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng held hands as they kowtowed to his foster fathers, Mo Qingcheng’s parents and to heaven and earth.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had to kowtow to their respective parents first before the heaven and earth, signifying that one’s parents are even above the heavens.

After the ceremony, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng then walked to the side of the stage as Qin Wentian called for wine.

Luo Huan who was by the side, brought a flask of wine over, with smiles on her face. Qin Wentian then scattered some of the wine into the air before pouring the remainder into cups as he and Mo Qingcheng held a cup each. "Qingcheng, my real parents are out there somewhere. But today as a mark of respect, let’s toast them in respect."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head. The two of them downed the wine in their cups in one gulp before performing a deep bow, hand in hand.

"I will never abandon you for all eternity." Qin Wentian stared tenderly at Mo Qingcheng, speaking in a gentle voice.

"And I, will be by your side through life till death." Mo Qingcheng smiled and replied. These words were simple yet they were the promise of a lifetime!

Chapter 689: A New Era

Not far away from the Emperor Star Academy, there was an intense fluctuation of spatial energy in the air. And in this sealed space, there were two figures standing there.

One of them was an old man clad in luxurious robes. He closed his eyes as he stood there quietly, as though the events that happened in the Emperor Star Academy didn’t concern him. What he was concerned about was the maiden standing beside him.

This maiden was very beautiful, she was dressed in simple clothing, silently staring at the scenes that played out. From the start until the end, she quietly watched. Her brows would twitch occasionally as a faint trace of hurt would flash in her eyes.

"Grand Xia has been reunified. What you wanted to see has already came true. Isn’t it time for Princess to return home?" The old man calmly stated, this maiden was none other than Qing`er.

Qing`er was as though she didn’t hear his words. When her gaze shifted slowly towards the old man, her eyes were still as cold as ever. "I was sequestered here ever since I was young, why is there a need to fetch me back?"

"Back then when the Great Emperor was warring, there was a possibility that you would be in life-threatening danger. How could he bear to sweep you inside the storm? The reality has proved the Great Emperor’s brilliance. It’s an extremely dangerous thing to do when one is fighting for the position of Great Emperor of an immortal country, and that terrifying war lasted for an entire twenty years before he succeeded. And now that he has secured the throne, how can he bear to continue letting Princess suffer?"

The old man spoke with respect but Qing`er was still as cold as ever. "I’m not suffering here."

"Princess, the Royal Sacred Region is only a remote particle world. He only sent you here because he didn’t want his enemies to track you down. In this place, the cultivation level of people are all very weak, you will hit a ceiling sooner or later." The old man continued persuading, "In addition, Princess has promised this old slave before...The Great Emperor sacrificed so much and even caused a storm just to seize the Great Nirvana Immortal Art for Princess and now that Princess refused to return with me, how can this old slave answer to the Great Emperor?"

Qing`er eyes were as frosty as ever, she turned her attention in the direction of the Emperor Star Academy as she spoke in a low voice, "Maybe after a few days more."

"Fine." The old man bitterly smiled and shook his head, when he opened his eyes and stared at the young man in the Emperor Star Academy, he could only sigh helplessly in his heart.

It was easier for females to be trapped by their emotions, this was a weakness they were unable to sever. Princess seemed to have sentiments for this young man. Earlier in the past, she wanted the Great Nirvana Immortal Art for him as well. Although this young man was extraordinary, his status was simply too low compared to the Princess. If the Princess was keen on finding a companion, the Great Emperor simply has to issue an edict and the whole world would be shaken, with countless demon-level characters like that young man turning up.

When that old man glanced at the scene happening in the Emperor Star Academy, the Medicine Sovereign on the stage furrowed his brows as he turned his attention upwards, staring into the air. However soon after, he shifted his gaze back and continued smiling when he stared at the couple that was holding hands.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng walked in front of the various elders as all of them stood up.

"Seeing the two of you like this truly reminds me of me when I was younger." The Medicine Sovereign smiled. He was too old, it was rumored that he had lived even longer compared to the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Ye Qingyun was also a famous person in the Royal Sacred Region. He is the Human Emperor of an ancient country, but the Medicine Sovereign actually referred to him as little Ye? It was impossible that Ye Qingyun didn’t have a temper but considering the Medicine Sovereign’s status, as well as his expertise in pill concoction and the strength of his cultivation which had already reached the peak of Celestial Phenomenon countless years ago, Ye Qingyun could only smile and nod his head. After all it has been too long since the Medicine Sovereign acted, there were already no one who knew how strong exactly he was.

Uncle Black walked to the side of Qin Wentian as he stretched out one hand to help smooth Qin Wentian’s shirt. He then patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder as he stated, "From today onwards, you are also a man with a family to consider. You have truly grown up. Your parents and I will definitely watch on as you advanced on this path, growing stronger and stronger."

"I will do my best." Qin Wentian nodded. He then reached out and embraced Uncle Black. "Thank you Uncle Black. Actually, Wentian has always treated you like a real father."

Uncle Black who was now tightly embraced by Qin Wentian trembled involuntarily as his eyes went red from his emotions. Two teardrops slid down his face, even men could cry. Over ten years of hope were all placed on Qin Wentian’s body. Didn’t he also treat the son of his Master like his own as well?

"Master, Madame, Wentian has truly grown up. He won’t cause you all to be disappointed and he will definitely make them regret their actions." Uncle Black stared at the skies as he mumbled in his heart.

The son of Qin Yuanfeng, how could he possibly be inferior? One day, he would surely make the devils and immortals cry, make those from the divine clan shudder.

The two of them then separated. Qin Wentian then walked towards Qin Chuan as he smiled, "Foster Father."

After speaking, he too embraced Qin Chuan. Qin Chuan patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder as his eyes turned red, similarly feeling moved in his heart. His only regret was that Qin Wentian wasn’t his real son but even so, the depth of feelings he had for this foster son of his, didn’t lose out to his feelings towards his daughter, Qin Yao.

In the future, Qin Yao might be able to accompany him by his side. She would eventually find a good home to marry to but she wouldn’t be too far away from him.

But for Wentian, he would definitely take on the path that leads him to become an expert, walking further and further

"Teacher." Qin Wentian then walked towards Mustang. Both of them then shared a smile and an embrace. The kindness Mustang had shown to Qin Wentian was something that he would never be able to repay. If it wasn’t for Mustang leading a group of students to save him back then in the Sky Harmony City, he would already be dead.

After embracing his closest kin and friends, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng walked down the stage as the banquet began. People in the Emperor Star Academy were all extremely lively today, causing the banquet to be bustling. Yet somehow, they felt a sense of loss. In the future, they would no longer be able to see this immortal couple. As long as Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng stood on top of the stage, they rather this moment last forever, staring at them. These two were living legends and both of them were still so young.

Those elders of them both were also legendary characters, they were all at a realm these people wouldn’t be able to come in contact with usually.

Today, the Royal Capital of Chu had no way to be calm. The entire capital was discussing this wedding.

Today, Qin Wentian’s name became a symbol of Chu. He had no official position or status in Chu but even the entire Grand Xia had to submit to him. One has to know that the Nine Mystical Palace which once governed was merely a small part of Grand Xia yet today, Qin Wentian was the one who lorded over the entire Grand Xia.

Not only that, it was rumored that Qin Wentian’s strength had already long exceeded the Grand Xia level and was even invincible in the much vaster Royal Sacred Region. However that place was a place where the people of Chu would never be able to come in contact with, hence it was hard for them to imagine.

Even when everything concluded, the people of Chu were still fired up. For a period of time, the topics of discussions were all centered around Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s wedding. The shock that wedding brought to all of them were too great and it could be considered a form of baptism for those of Chu, allowing them to see clearly how strong the outside world is. Maybe now, many youths would have the desire to roam the world outside Chu to find a piece of sky that belonged to them. Their eyes were no longer restricted to such a small place like Chu.

Also, these people mostly could be found in the Emperor Star Academy. They had personally witnessed the wedding, and they have the highest talent in all of Chu. All of them started have dreams of becoming as outstanding as Qin Wentian and hope that their names will one day resound throughout the world.

...

Three days later, every mote of dust had settled. During the day of their wedding, him and Mo Qingcheng bid farewell to their friends and kin, and also told Fairy Qingmei and the rest to return to Grand Xia.

The two of them brought Little Rascal alone and roamed Grand Xia in a leisurely manner. Qin Wentian didn’t even cultivate, they simply enjoyed three days worth of this tranquil lifestyle, roaming the seas and mountains, walking on the beach, setting sail on a boat, admiring the scenery. Although it was merely three short days, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s footsteps had covered already the majority of those famous landmarks in Grand Xia.

Right now, the ancient kingdom in Ginkou was filled with vigor and vitality.

The news of Qin Wentian reunifying Grand Xia has already spreaded throughout the entire Empire.

Right now, the reconstruction of the ancient kingdom was finally completed and it was the start of a new era. Qin Wentian could even change the name of the empire to Grand Qin, taking after his surname and there were many speculations that he would soon do so.

Today in the ancient kingdom, the ascendants of Grand Xia led their men over. Countless gazes of the people of Grand Xia were fixated here, as their hearts pounded.

Was today the day where the name of Grand Xia would change? It would soon be the start of a new era.

After the ancient kingdom was destroyed, Grand Xia had never been seen such a magnificent sight. Numerous ascendants gathered here, leading their sect and clan over to pay their respects.

Up ahead, a dazzling sight could be seen. Two silhouettes could be on the platform that was engraved with dragons and phoenixes as they stood in front of the ancient kingdom. These two were both extremely young but below them were countless people bowing to them, not daring to show any signs of disrespect. They had all witnessed Qin Wentian’s method before hence, nobody dared to try anything.

On the platform, Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing, and the experts Ye Qingyun gave to Qin Wentian all stood on the platform.

In the eyes of the ascendants from the Jiang Clan and Thousand-Jue Alliance, gleams of excitement could be seen. They had made the right gamble.

Qin Wentian’s eyes roamed the crowd, he felt an unprecedented calmness in his heart. He had succeeded in reunifying Grand Xia and could be considered not to have let down the founder of this empire, Emperor Xia, as well as the Azure Emperor whom he was the successor of.

"Today I gather you all here to make an announcement. The name of this Empire shall remain as Grand Xia forevermore, it will never change." Qin Wentian’s eyes glimmered with light, fulfilling the promise he made back then in the Royal Tomb of Grand Xia. His only purpose was to fulfil his promise as well as to strengthen Grand Xia, not wanting others to term it as a place of desolation.

As for authority? How could Qin Wentian be reluctant to relinquish the authority of a mere Empire? He has his sights set on a much larger stage compared to this.

"From this moment onwards, Fairy Qingmei shall be the supreme elder of Grand Xia’s ancient kingdom, and the controller of all things in Grand Xia; Old Xing will be in charge of Grand Xia’s Punishment Faction; the Venerate Heavens Sect will control the cultivation academies of the entire Grand Xia; Mystic Moon Hall, Azure Emperor Palace, Jiang Clan, Thousand-Jue Alliance, these four branches will aid and support Fairy Qingmei in her responsibilities fully, working together to restructure Grand Xia."

Qin Wentian ended his speech. He wasn’t really good at administration and governance, Fairy Qingmei and the others would do a better job than him.

"Your Majesty, we obey your orders!" Below the platform, a voice rang out. Immediately, countless silhouettes bowed as they echoed out, "Your Majesty, we obey your orders!

Qin Wentian stared at the experts of Grand Xia. He held on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand as they turned, and walked into the depths of the ancient kingdom!

Chapter 690: The First Command

The reunification of Grand Xia caused Qin Wentian’s name to once again create a towering tidal wave that rocked the hearts of everyone in the world. And this time around, Qin Wentian’s status was the overlord of Grand Xia. He was the one who ended Grand Xia’s thousands of years of dispute, causing the transcendent powers to submit. Such an achievement caused many to exclaim in admiration, everybody knew what the name ‘Qin Wentian’ symbolized.

Recalling the fact that a few years ago, the reason why his name shook the world was because he became the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Ranking as well as using the demon sword and barged up to the Pill Emperor Hall. No one expected that he would only use such a short amount of time and became such a supreme, unparalleled character in Grand Xia. This feat was unprecedented and extremely unlikely to be repeated in the future.

Qin Wentian was termed as Emperor Qin by the people of Grand Xia. There were also some who called him Demon Lord. Demon because when Qin Wentian battled, the demonic qi would towered up into the skies, his entire person would become fiendishly handsome, resembling a descendant of an ancient primordial demon king. And because his talent was considered demon-level, the people of Grand Xia granted him this title.

However, no matter what the outside world termed him as, Qin Wentian didn’t care. After handing matters of Grand Xia to Fairy Qingmei, Fairy Qingmei then continuously issued orders, starting the restructuring and cleaning up of Grand Xia. Grand Xia was still segregated into nine continents, but the various transcendent powers can stop dreaming about governing the continents. They were all reorganized and a strict procedure of selecting talents were established. At the same time, cultivation academies would open throughout the nine continents. The transcendent powers had to set a good example, becoming the leaders of those academies, guiding the junior generations, achieving an effect of healthy competition between the nine continents.

Also, a rewards and penalties mechanism was implemented, to rid the transcendent powers of their casual attitude.

Grand Xia Empire was termed as a place of desolation throughout the Royal Sacred Region, any power from there would already be strong enough to sweep unchallenged through Grand Xia. Qin Wentian didn’t wish for his homeland to be seized by others but all of them understood logic. Those old fellows of Grand Xia already had no more hope, their talent was all exhausted. Their hope was all the shoulders of the junior generations. Only when the younger generation are strong, would the future of Grand Xia be strong. Even if they chose to roam outside of Grand Xia, it didn’t matter as long as each successive generation of talents didn’t forget the gratitude of Grand Xia to them. One fine day in the future, Grand Xia would definitely return to its former glory, standing on par with Grand Shang and Grand Zhou.

In addition, Qin Wentian used the nine ultimate arts of Grand Xia as the foundation treasure of the nine continents. As long as there were talented youngsters, they would all be given the chance to cultivate these top-tier innate techniques and arts.

And now, in the main palace of the ancient kingdom, Qin Wentian sat within a great hall as he flipped through the various reports he requested. But the more he read, the more shock he felt in his heart.

A long time later, Qin Wentian placed the info reports down and drew in a deep breath. These reports were all about one entity only - the Star River Association.

All these thick scrolls were information regarding the association, and this association which Qin Wentian had came into contact with before in the past was actually on a scale so immense that it caused him to be startled.

The Star River Association has branches in every city all over Grand Xia, and their main headquarters was located in Ginkou.

Qin Wentian had once came into contact with the branch in Moon Continent, he rejected their invitation because he didn't have a good impression of them ever since his experience in the Sky Harmony City.

In fact, the information contained in the reports were like the impression he had of the Star River Association. Although they appeared low-profiled, they were extremely tyrannical and overbearing to the extreme.

"Xu Ze, one of the top three rankers in the Heavenly Fate Rankings three years ago. He had an extremely high attainment in the field of divine inscriptions; but because he rejected the Star River Association’s invitation as well as there was conflict between them, he died mysteriously three days later, vanishing from Grand Xia henceforth.

This was the info gained from one of the reports. There were also many blurry incidents that had no way to link the Star River Association to it, but Qin Wentian thought that there was a high probability that these assassinations were all done on the request of the Star River Association.

The Azure Emperor’s death in the past, he could already determine that the Star River Association also had a hand in this.

The situation was like what he imagined, several ascendants paid the Star River Association to send an expert for assassination. This person was none other than the Darkshadow Sovereign.

The Darkshadow Sovereign was the master of the Shadow Pavilion. He was the strongest and most mysterious assassin of Grand Xia.

"Malignant tumor." Two words appeared in Qin Wentian’s mind. The Star River Association was akin to a malignant tumor of Grand Xia. Although they appeared as though they had no interest in seizing authority and power, they were gathering their strength in the dark. Also, the people of the Star River Association which Qin Wentian came into contact with before, all had despicable characters. An example was Murin. He directly betrayed the Qin Clan to support the Ye Clan, almost causing their death.

His grudge with the Star River Association had been festering since the time when he was a youth. This could also be said that it was a form of fate.

Hence, no matter was it for personal reasons now, or for the good of Grand Xia, he had to remove this tumor.

Qin Wentian's perception gushed out, swiftly enveloping the entire ancient kingdom. Not too long later, Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing and several others appeared within the great hall before Qin Wentian.

"We greet your Majesty." Fairy Qingmei and the others called out.

"When in private, you guys can just refer to me as Wentian, there's no need to be so polite." Qin Wentian smiled. Fairy Qingmei laughed as she continued, "Are you still reading through the info reports?"

"Mhm, I plan to leave Grand Xia after finishing this last task. What are your opinions?" Qin Wentian stared at his trusted subjects.

Only to see Old Xing furrowing his brows as he stated, "Wentian, based on the info reports, the scale of the Star River Association is much larger than what we had anticipated. I'm afraid they not only have branches all over Grand Xia, but their infiltration lies throughout the Royal Sacred Region."

"This power is easily ignored by others, it's like a poisonous snake hiding in tall bushes. You won't notice it usually but when you finally encounter it, you would instantly become prey." Fairy Qingmei similarly had a heavy expression on her face. They had also read some of the reports and understood what sort of power the Star River Association was. Their understanding of the Star River Association previously was simply too shallow. Although it sounded impossible, the reality was such.

Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. He considered Old Xing's words and had the same conclusion as he did. The power of the Star River Association wasn't just situated in Grand Xia alone. There were shadows of their existence throughout the entire Royal Sacred Region. It was merely because they are usually very low profile, not drawing the attention of others which was why they weren't ranked together with the transcendent powers. Although this group of people seemed to have no desires, they are in fact, the most dangerous.

"Based on what the Shi Ancestor and the others said, the info network of the Star River Association is extremely terrifying. I'm afraid that they already know everything about me or they wouldn't ask for such a high price when the transcendent powers joined forces to hire the Darkshadow Sovereign. If based on this conjecture, I'm sure my name is already known to those in the upper echelons. I believe that they even already know about the news of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect getting killed in Chu."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke as he analysed, "But no matter. This way, if I exterminate the Star River Association branches from Grand Xia, the upper echelons would only target me if they wanted to deal with this issue.

The countenance of Fairy Qingmei and the rest turned solemn, Qin Wentian's analysis wasn't without sense. From his words, his desire to remove the Star River Association was apparent.

"How about this, we will start the extermination through the nine continents. Leave Ginkou to me, and to prevent the Star River Association from taking too drastic measures, we will show some restraint and not kill the members of their association. We will just use my name and announce to the whole world. I, Qin Wentian, do not permit any branches of the Star River Association to remain in Grand Xia. All their branches shall be crippled."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. This way, the Star River Association should understand his intentions. If they wanted revenge, they would go after him alone.

Fairy Qingmei stared at the sharp glint of light flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes as her heart trembled. This fellow, once he wanted to do something, he would execute it immediately.

"Right." Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing and the others nodded as they retreated out of the great hall, initiating the start of the last mission of reunifying Grand Xia.

A day later, the nine continents of Grand Xia simultaneously launched an assault on the Star River Association's branches, destroying and removing everyone of them while refraining from killing their members. The Emperor has already issued this edict, he didn't permit the existence of the Star River Association in Grand Xia. This was the first command Qin Wentian issued after the reunification.

In Ginkou, outside the Star River Association Branch, a terrifying aura enveloped the whole association.

There was a white-robed figure standing above the main palace of the association. This figure had an ancient sword strapped across his back and stood with his arms crossed in front of his chest, exuding an aura of supreme loftiness as though he was the only one in the world.

"Swish, swish, swish!"

A number of silhouettes flickered as they appeared in the air. These were none other than the lord of Star River Association as well as his cronies. They were now staring at Qin Wentian with a cold venomous look in their eyes.

"Qin Wentian, what do you mean by this?" The lord of the Star River Association of Grand Xia was an expert well versed in inscriptions. He wore a flame-colored robe and his eyes glared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze, landing on a figure clad in grey. This person was actually none other than the Darkshadow Sovereign.

"Qin Wentian, I have already given up on the assassination on you. From now onwards, we will each mind our own business." The Darkshadow Sovereign narrowed his eyes, staring at Qin Wentian.

"You failed to kill me and want us to each mind our own business from now on?" Qin Wentian stared at his opponent as a surge of terrifying sword might gushed forth from him, transforming into a tempest that was keen on ravaging this space.

"Crack!" Qin Wentian stepped out, as a terrifying fissure appeared on the ancient palace.

"Qin Wentian, do you know what you are doing?" The Darkshadow Sovereign's countenance was extremely cold.

"From today onwards, Grand Xia won't allow the existence of the Star River Association." Qin Wentian's feet lifted again and as he stomped down, a terrifying destructive might bore down as the ancient palace started crumbling, falling apart.

"Qin Wentian, I know the Medicine Sovereign is your backer but let me offer you a bit of advice. We can forget everything that happen in the past and I'm even willing not to pursue what happen today. From now on, we will not interfere in the matters of each other. If not, no matter how strong your background is, there will be no place for you even in the entire Royal Sacred Region." The Darkshadow Sovereign's voice went ice cold.

"If you don't stop now, no matter if you soar into the heavens or tunnel into the ground, you will die for sure." The lord of the Star River Association also threatened. This was the first time the Star River Association was met with such provocation!

Chapter 691: Dreamworld Constellation

Qin Wentian stared at them as he instantly sensed the cultivation base of the Star River Lord and Darkshadow Sovereign.

The Star River Lord has a cultivation base at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. In the perspective of Grand Xia, this strength was already considered at the peak. The Darkshadow Sovereign was even stronger, he was at the peak of the third level, in addition to his unique constellations. Hence, in the entire Grand Xia, the Darkshadow Sovereign was the strongest ascendant. And everytime an uncontrollable power started to rise, the various transcendent powers would hire him to assassinate that person.

To the Darkshadow Sovereign, as long as there were people able to afford his price, he would kill whoever. In Grand Xia, he was the king assassin, the lord of darkness.

In truth, based on the Darkshadow Sovereign's strength, he was already qualified to join powers in the Royal Sacred Region albeit the position granted wouldn't be too high. He was already old and has exhausted his talent, it was improbable for him to improve anymore. There was no meaning to be in the middle echelons if he joins the Royal Sacred Region. Those in the upper echelons wouldn't regard him as important and he wouldn't get much benefits. Hence, he would rather stay in Grand Xia, being the lord of darkness. The status he had here, as well as the benefits, was much higher in comparison.

The Star River Lord was different, he was sent here to manage the Star River Association in Grand Xia. He was only a few hundred years old and this was already considered very young when you considered the ages of the other ascendants in Grand Xia. Not only that, he was also a divine inscriptionist grandmaster and had a boundless future. He was sent here to collect resources, and accumulate experience before he moved on to a larger stage.

But no matter, as long as the Star River Association branches in Grand Xia were all destroyed, they would have to bear this crime and would receive an extremely heavy punishment when they returned.

On this land, the history of the Star River Association is even longer compared to the Grand Xia Empire. Today, this was the first time someone dared to stand in the headquarters of the Star River Association to tell them such an outrageous thing. This person was the current Emperor of Grand Xia, radiating boundless light, admired and worshipped by countless people, the chosen of heavens, Qin Wentian.

But no matter how radiant he was, as long as he dared to destroy the Star River Association, there was only one path remaining for him - Death.

"The Darkshadow Sovereign is to remain behind. As for the others, scram." A torrential sword intent gushed forth from Qin Wentian as endless sword qi spiralled into a whirlpool, sweeping through the vast Star River Association's headquarters. After which, he stomped down again as a supreme sword might directly exploded, turning the entire great hall into dust.

"You actually have the aura of Celestial Phenomenon, have you broken through?" The Darkshadow Sovereign's countenance turned incredibly unsightly, feeling a trace of jealousy in his heart. He had lived for over ten thousand years yet he was trapped at the peak of the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, unable to breakthrough. Yet Qin Wentian was so young and had already stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Where did his limits lie? The Darkshadow Sovereign didn't dare to imagine at all.

"You originally had an unlimited future, why must you seek your death? The Star River Association isn't something you can afford to antagonize." The Star River Lord spoke again, coldly threatening Qin Wentian. As a member sent to Grand Xia by the Star River Association headquarters of the Royal Sacred Region, he knew exactly how powerful the Star River Association was. Although the Royal Sacred Sect was said to be the hegemon of the region, so what of it? Even the Royal Sacred Sect had to tolerate their existence. Throughout the history of the Royal Sacred Sect, there was not a single Sacred Emperor that dared to threaten their Star River Association.

Qin Wentian was the first to do this. He was merely the overlord of Grand Xia yet he dared to not permit their Star River Association existing in Grand Xia?

"You guys talk too much crap. If you don't scram, die then." Qin Wentian's eyes glinted with a terrifying light, his entire person was like a supreme sword, radiating a supreme sharpness. At this moment although there were many experts of the Star River Association surrounding him, no one dared to act recklessly.

Such a scene caused those onlookers from afar to sigh in admiration. The term 'Unmatched Magnificence,' probably meant this right?

Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air, threatening the entire Star River Association. It was no wonder he was the man that caused the transcendent powers of Grand Xia to submit. The halo revolving around him was truly too dazzling.

"Although I failed to kill you in our battle before, I really want to see if you still dare to use that sword strike from before, injuring yourself to the point of death to injure me." The Darkshadow Sovereign stepped out as both his constellations appeared, instantly covering a stretch of sky. A mass of tentacles-like vines writhed about, before lashing downwards, directly slamming towards Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!"

Yet another terrifying constellation appeared. This new constellation was the constellation of the River Star Lord. In the skies, a boiling lava-type constellation appeared and within the lava, an extremely fearsome divine weapon that had turned red from the heat could be seen, exuding an overwhelming might.

Qin Wentian could sense that based on the Star River Lord's strength, there wouldn't be anyone in Grand Xia capable of fighting against him. The constellations of those ascendants completely weren't on the same level.

"Since you have already broken through to Celestial Phenomenon, let me see what your constellation is." The voice of the Darkshadow Sovereign rang out. His silhouette disappeared within his second constellation, a constellation of darkness.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the constellations of his two opponents. The constellation of the Star River Lord was situated in the middle. It radiated the might from a divine weapon and the edges of the constellation glimmered with a pure golden light. Qin Wentian knew that this golden glow belonged to that of his astral soul. Constellations were condensed by evolving astral souls, hence, the glow of one's constellations can indicate the layer where one's astral soul was condensed from.

A rich vibrant gold indicated that both their constellations were evolved from the 6th Heavenly-Layer. These astral souls should be something they condensed after stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm which meant that they only managed to form an innate connection at the 6th Heavenly Layer for their fifth astral soul.

However despite so, Qin Wentian didn't have any advantages in this regard. After all, his Dreamworld Constellation was evolved from his Great Dream astral soul which hailed from the 5th Heavenly Layer.

"As you wish." Behind Qin Wentian, a faint image slowly appeared. A terrifying wind gusted by, enveloping Qin Wentian completely as an intense dreamforce permeated the air.

"As expected, the first constellation you condensed is from an astral soul before you broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. No matter how high your talent is, that constellation is merely something evolved from the 5th layer. How can you fight with us?" The Darkshadow Sovereign's tone turned sinister. After which, whistling sounds rang out through the air as the vines began their onslaught. Not only him, the Star River Lord acted as well. Numerous divine weapons were below the surface of the lava. Right now, all of them erupted forwards, shooting through the air towards Qin Wentian as a towering might covered the skies.

"It is already sufficient to deal with the likes of both of you." The constellation behind Qin Wentian was extremely dazzling. The wind gusted even more fiercely, he only calmly stand there waiting for the vines and divine weapons to reach him, yet right now miniature black holes of destruction could be seen manifesting around him, shredding the vines and divine weapons apart. They weren't able to get close to his body yet even so, the Star River Lord and Darkshadow Sovereign didn't give up, as they persisted on.

"What a powerful might." The Darkshadow Sovereign and Star River Heart felt their hearts trembling. The attack power of the constellation Qin Wentian condensed was extremely terrifying. It even seemed that it was purely an attack-type constellation that emphasized on all-out, overwhelming attacks, using attacks to replace defense.

"You all want to see my constellation right? I will show you then. Look clearly." A divine glow erupted in Qin Wentian's eyes. Instantly, the faint image behind him solidified into an incomparably resplendent stretch of constellation that radiated brilliant starlight. It was as though an eye suddenly opened in the sky and at the instant when it opened, everything around Qin Wentian disappeared. And to their dismay, the Darkshadow Sovereign and the Star River Lord discovered that their constellations and they themselves were enveloped by a strange and mysterious energy.

"My Dreamworld Constellation exists everywhere."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke, his voice rumbling the hearts of his two opponents. Was this the first constellation Qin Wentian condensed? Dreamworld Constellation? They discovered that it was as though they had been transported into a strange dimension.

"Now, let me show you all how powerful a constellation's attack can truly be."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the gusting wind birthed by the Dreamworld Constellation transformed into a storm of destruction, spiralling furiously in a vortex.

"Puchi, chi..."

The ancient vines were unceasingly being destroyed, the divine weapons that erupted from the lava were also directly shattered. In this space, the storm of total annihilation swept over everything. In this space, Qin Wentian was God.

"We have to get out." The Star River Lord of Grand Xia turned as he sped away, lifting his palms preparing to attack only to discover that this Dreamworld didn't seem to have a boundary to it.

How could dreams have boundaries?

This constellation was omnipresent, it's scope incomparably vast and beyond limits.

"You want to leave? But since you have chosen to battle, your only choice is death." Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. An instant later, his palms grabbed out in the air. Instantly, a boundless destructive force congregated into a gigantic Grand Nihility palm imprint that blotted out the skies, directly blasting towards his body.

"NO!" The Star River Lord paled. He was the Lord responsible for the Star River Association in Grand Xia. He had only cultivated for a few hundred years and his talent was far from being tapped out yet. He should have a glorious future awaiting him, how could he die here?

"BOOM!"

The Grand Nihility palm imprint directly smashed him into smithereens, turning the Star River Lord into dust. His constellation disappeared a moment later.

The sound of hurried panting resounded out, it was the breathing of the Darkshadow Sovereign. Right now, although he was hiding in his stretch of constellation, the pressure in the air caused him to feel chills in his heart.

How can this be? How was this possible? Wasn’t this the first time Qin Wentian condensed a constellation? How can it be so terrifying?

Even if he had experts providing guidance to him, there was no way for the first constellation he condensed to be this strong right? Or could it be that he had merged the fusion of four kinds of intent together with his astral soul to condense this constellation? This was the only reason why he could unleash enough might to insta-kill opponents at the same realm!

As he thought of this, the Darkshadow Sovereign felt even more unbearable in his heart. How could there be such a heaven-defying character who was not even thirty of age yet that had achieved such an outstanding result?

The Dreamworld had no boundaries, how can he break out of it?!

Chapter 692: The Medicine Sovereign's Cultivation Realm

Not long ago, the Darkshadow Sovereign once attempted to assassinate Qin Wentian. At that time, his double constellation locked Qin Wentian securely within the space as he tormented him with attacks, narrowly almost succeeding in killing him. If Qin Wentian back then didn't utilize the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, there was completely no way for him to break through the constellations of the Darkshadow Sovereign.

However, now the tables have turned. The Darkshadow Sovereign similarly unleashed his constellation but right now, it was he who didn't know how to break through Qin Wentian's constellation which was enveloping this space.

Any expert at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm would have a unique constellation that belonged to himself. From the battle between Qin Wentian and the Darkshadow Sovereign, one could see that constellations had a myriad of transformation and was incomparably marvelous. The powerful Darkshadow Sovereign had a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, yet although Qin Wentian just condensed his constellation, he could already cause the Darkshadow Sovereign to feel a threat of death to his life.

At this moment, the Darkshadow Sovereign was still hiding within his second constellation. Whistling sounds rang continuously through the air as the ancient vines attacked Qin Wentian in a frenzy. However, whenever the vines got near him, they would all be lacerated by a terrifying destructive power.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the darkness-type constellation as he coldly spoke, "It's useless. Your constellation's attacks won't be able to harm me. If you want to kill me, you have to do so personally."

His cold voice contained a tyrannical self-confidence. The storm of destruction gusted over, it was so powerful that even the Darkshadow Sovereign's constellation was rumbling. Regardless where the Darkshadow Sovereign was hiding, Qin Wentian wanted to see how long he could continue to hide in this space created by his Dreamworld Constellation.

Right now, the vine-type constellation of the Darkshadow Sovereign was completely crippled, it was of no use at all. Wanting to use it to trap Qin Wentian? He himself was trapped in the dreamworld created by Qin Wentian's constellation. And as for attacking, his vines were all lacerated by the storm of destruction.

Right now, the Darkshadow Sovereign could only depend on his second constellation. He continued to hide within it but only to see at this moment, that constellation transformed into a river of darkness that swept over to Qin Wentian from all directions.

Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air, the storm of destruction spiralled towards the river of darkness while numerous silhouettes of the Darkshadow Sovereign appeared as they all launched an attack towards Qin Wentian at the same time.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian stomp down as a force of absolute suppression frenziedly gushed out. Qin Wentian resembled a god of war, completely unexcelled in this world.

"EXTINGUISH!" The silhouettes were all destroyed. The true body of the Darkshadow Sovereign then materialized as his darkness constellation spun about at great speed, radiating an intense absorption might, wanting to suck Qin Wentian within. The size of this vortex was sufficient to instantly swallow over a hundred people.

Qin Wentian inclined his head slightly. Right now, he could see the ice-like eyes of the Darkshadow Sovereign. A surge of terrifying light zoomed towards him, only to see that his physique transformed into something akin to a fiendgod. With a bellow of rage, he lifted his palms and blasted out, manifesting countless Fiendgod Suppression Palm Imprints. And at this moment, one could see endless streams of destructive energy flowing towards that vortex of darkness, as the two types of energy collided fiercely.

Thunderous rumbling sounds shook this entire space. The Darkshadow Sovereign howled in anger but right at this instant, Qin Wentian personally stepped inside the vortex as a countless number of his incarnations burst forth. Once again, he erupted with a multitude of palm strikes as his foot stomped in the air with indomitable force. The light caused by the mass destruction was so overwhelming that it even overshadowed the glow from their constellation.

Sounds of piercing rang out. The inner organs of the Darkshadow Sovereign were lacerated into pieces under the pressure. He rapidly retreated only to see Qin Wentian coldly snorting as he grabbed out in the air. The streams of destructive energy were present everywhere in the surroundings. They then coalesced into a palm imprint that grabbed hold of the Darkshadow Sovereign, holding him in its grasp.

"Qin Wentian, your death date will come soon!" The Darkshadow Sovereign roared in fury. understanding that it was already hopeless.

"DIE!" An instant later, his body was shredded apart as several interspatial rings dropped out. With a wave of his hands, Qin Wentian kept all the rings as his spoils.

The Darkshadow Sovereign and the Star River Lord should both be very wealthy right?

After killing these two experts, Qin Wentian retracted his Dreamworld Constellation. In the next instant, this space regained its usual silence as though nothing had happened at all.

In the headquarters of the Star River Association, the members present there were all fixated on Qin Wentian. That silhouette that was exuding unmatched magnificence stood arrogantly in the air while the Star River Lord and Darkshadow Sovereign vanished from this world forever. This reality caused the hearts of everyone present to tremble violently. There were two more powerhouses that died today in Grand Xia, and these two powerhouses were the two strongest that were hiding in the shadows, even stronger compared to the ascendants of those transcendent powers of Grand Xia.

However, nobody could obstruct this absolute genius that had reunified Grand Xia from doing what he wanted to do. He wanted to reunify Grand Xia, all the transcendent powers had to submit, nobody dared to disobey. Similarly when he wanted Grand Xia to be free from the influence of the Star River Association, nobody dared to defy his command. Those who did so had all died

At this moment, Qin Wentian's gaze was on the remaining experts of the Star River Association. His cold voice rang out, "From today onwards, the Star River Association is banned from entering Grand Xia. Scram!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Star River Association all dispersed, departing from Grand Xia.

The Star River Lord and Darkshadow Sovereign had both already died in Qin Wentian's hands, what else could they do? If they were to fight against Qin Wentian, that would only meant their death.

Those experts that belonged to the upper echelons all stared coldly at Qin Wentian before leaving with reluctance. Their eyes flashed with killing intent. When they reported this to their superiors, Qin Wentian would die without a doubt.

Qin Wentian would definitely pay a price for his actions today.

...

Qin Wentian left, he returned to the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia. But after this, another huge wave rocked the entire Grand Xia. Over a thousand branches of Star River Association were exterminated, completely destroyed. Only then did the people of Grand Xia realized how terrifying the Star River Association was. Some of the rumors regarding the Star River Association and the Darkshadow Sovereign also started to surface, causing great shock to the general populace. But then again, even the upper echelons of the transcendent powers might have overlooked how terrifying the Star River Association actually was, let alone the common people of the general populace.

This seemingly low-profile power was actually so immense and tyrannical. Many had died because they offended them and the people of Grand Xia couldn't help but to applaud at Qin Wentian's swift actions. This newly crowned Emperor of Grand Xia was truly a character no normal man would be able to match.

After this matter, Qin Wentian quietly stayed within the ancient kingdom to cultivate, no longer bothering about external affairs, entering into close-door seclusion.

Although he had already broken through to Celestial Phenomenon, Qin Wentian still had many things he needed to do. For example, condensing his fifth astral soul, cultivating the Fiendgod Suppression Art, and comprehending his innate techniques etc.

As for Grand Xia, the Star River Association was completely removed. The authority and power of Grand Xia was finally stable. At the very least, there was no longer a power hiding in the shadows that could threaten it. Naturally, what Qin Wentian wanted was not just simply consolidating power. He wanted to nurture the talents of Grand Xia, making it strong and rich. Under this new structure, Qin Wentian believed that Grand Xia would only grow stronger and stronger to the point where nobody could shake the rule of the ancient kingdom.

...…

And at this moment, in the Royal Sacred Region. Two supreme powers were having conflicts with each other because of Qin Wentian's existence.

One of those supreme powers was the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region - the Royal Sacred Sect.

The Royal Sacred Sect had ruled this world for a hundred thousand years, and was incomparably strong. But recently, they actually received an unprecedented provocation.

Qin Wentian slew Xia Sheng in an arrogant and domineering manner right in their Royal Sacred Sect, before safely retreating. Because of this, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect had no way to swallow this humiliation. This was why during the date of his grand wedding, they sent a bunch of experts to stir trouble. However who would expect that the fateful day of Qin Wentian's wedding would actually be the darkest day this hegemon who had ruled unchallenged for a hundred thousand years ever experienced.

Those who went to Chu were all high-tiered Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, yet none returned alive. Such an incident had never happened before in history.

If this news were circulated throughout the Royal Sacred Region, it was unknown how large a magnitude the uproar created would be. Because this happened in the small and remote Chu Country, the various powers of the Royal Sacred Region had no idea about it.

But, how could the Royal Sacred Sect not know about it? This matter caused an intense tsunami-level commotion, rocking the upper echelons of the sect for a period of time.

Throughout these few days, there were many experts who came to outside of the Sacred Emperor Hall, begging for an audience yet the immortal will of the Sacred Emperor didn't manifest.

Up until today, outside the Sacred Emperor Hall, an intense energy fluctuation finally manifested as a silhouette appeared within the hall, radiating an intense light.

"We pay our respect to the Sacred Emperor." Everyone knelt down.

"What’s the matter?" That illusory silhouette spoke.

"Qin Wentian had his wedding in Chu, our Royal Sacred Sect sent experts to hunt them yet they were all completely annihilated." A voice quavered, causing a bout of terrifying might to gush forth. The Sacred Emperor then coldly stated, "Didn’t I say that the matter was already at an end? Who instructed you all to take revenge?"

"Sacred Emperor, the humiliation then… we had to avenge it. This world belongs to us, to our Royal Sacred Sect!" Another person kept his head bowed and spoke.

"What do you all know? Frogs in the well." The Sacred Emperor icily continued, "The Medicine Sovereign has long already reached my level in cultivation."

As the sound of his voice faded, all the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect present shuddered violently.

This news to them was like a thunderbolt from a clear sky.

Why was the Royal Sacred Sect the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region?

Because...their Sacred Emperor was unrivalled, he is an invincible existence at the legendary immortal realm. But now, the Sacred Emperor actually told them that the Medicine Sovereign was a cultivator at the immortal level too.

They finally understood why that old freak could live so long and why the Medicine Sovereign dared to protect Qin Wentian despite facing against the Royal Sacred Sect.

Initially, all of them thought it was because of his seniority but now, it seems that they were truly foolish. In front of an expert at the legendary realm, what was seniority? Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants didn’t even have the qualifications to converse with the Sacred Emperor. Since the Medical Sovereign had appeared in person, it was already sufficient to indicate that he too, was also an immortal.

"However, this time around the Medicine Sovereign has really gone too far. The Royal Sacred Region is ultimately still a world controlled by our Royal Sacred Sect. Since he dared to do this, I give you all the go ahead to kill Qin Wentian. If the Medicine Sovereign dares to interfere again, come and report to me immediately." The voice of the Sacred Emperor was ice cold. Initially he didn’t even want to be bothered with this matter but since the Medicine Sovereign personally dealt with those of the latter generations, he would do so as well. Qin Wentian was just a junior, so what if his talent was outstanding? The Royal Sacred Sect can simply kill him.

"We hear and obey your orders." The countenances of the experts present turned sharp as they went to make preparations!

Chapter 693: Almighty Sealer

Within the Royal Sacred City, there was an immense ancient palace that stood there. This had a history of countless years, even longer compared to the Royal Sacred Sect.

This ancient palace had witnessed the ups and downs of the Royal Sacred Sect. In fact, this palace had already been here before this world was known as the Royal Sacred Region. After the first generation Sacred Emperor dominated the world, the name of this world was then changed to the Royal Sacred Region. Throughout history, a countless number of powers have disappeared or transformed, the only remaining the same was this vast gigantic palace. Even the first generation Sacred Emperor didn't dare to destroy it.

And this place, was none other than the main headquarters of the Star River Association. And today, the members of the branches from Grand Xia returned here as they passed on a piece of news.

The branches of the Star River Association in Grand Xia had been completely destroyed. Qin Wentian, the ruler of Grand Xia, didn't permit the Star River Association to establish their branches in Grand Xia ever.

When they heard this, the experts of the Star River Association felt a rage even more intense compared to those from the Royal Sacred Sect.

How many years had it been since the Star River Association existed? They had branches spread all over the world, in every single city, operating in the darkness. They had the strongest information network of the Royal Sacred Region and had ways to monitor everything. Exactly how strong every outstanding talent was, what tier their talent belonged to, how powerful their background is, unless one was steeped in absolute secrecy, there was almost nothing that could hide from the eyes of the Star River Association.

With regards to the info report about Qin Wentian, the Star River Association had made changes to it many times. The name Qin Wentian that resounded and shocked the Royal Sacred Region, the man who became the overlord of Grand Xia, had already become one of the characters that the Star River Association paid special attention to. His information was recorded in a colorless transparent scroll. In the headquarters of the Star River Association, characters whose information was recorded here are all people who stood at the very peak.

For example, the characters recorded using this material were the Sacred Emperor, the vice sect leaders of the Royal Sacred Sect, the leaders of the nine great sects etc. And now, Qin Wentian was the same as them, one could see how important the Star River Association regarded Qin Wentian.

At this moment, there was a man in the headquarters of the Star River Association currently reading through this detailed info report of Qin Wentian.

This report included Qin Wentian's experiences in the Sky Harmony City, the conflict between him and Murin up till the point of the Darkshadow Sovereign attempted assassination. From this, it was very easy to see why Qin

Wentian had no good impressions about their association and why he wanted to remove every single one of their branches from Grand Xia after he became the overlord of it.

The info report on Qin Wentian's strength was also extremely detailed. It included the fact that he could utilize the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art and transform into a primordial great roc, and even the fact that he could execute a stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

The only thing that was not very clear was Qin Wentian's background.

Qin Wentian grew up in the Qin Residence of Chu. His foster father was Qin Chuan. This background could be ignored.

Qin Wentian had a second foster father, Ye Qingyun the Human Emperor of ancient Ye.

His wife was the personal disciple of the Medicine Sovereign, Mo Qingcheng.

The details of Qin Wentian's birth was unknown.

Attachment: During Qin Wentian's grand wedding, there were mysterious experts that appeared. The person who brought Qin Wentian up was a cripple, but on the day of the wedding, he bought a huge number of masked experts along to attend the wedding. Details of their exact strength was unknown.

Attachment: In Moon Continent, when Qin Wentian wielded the demon sword to split apart the Pill Emperor Hall, there were also mysterious experts which appeared, saving him from certain death. There are no details regarding the experts who did so.

Attachment: It is also unknown who taught Qin Wentian his immortal-ranked sword art.

All these details pointed out that Qin Wentian might have a truly extraordinary background. Even with the strength of their info network, they had no way to investigate it. They could only make educated guesses about his background and there was a high possibility that he was an orphan who descended from an extremely powerful existence.

But no matter how great his background is, how could it be greater compared to the Star River Association?

As the Star River Lord of the headquarters in the Royal Sacred Region, he was dispatched here to oversee things. How could he not understand the scope of their power? He knew very well that the Star River Association wasn't something a mere orphan of a powerful existence could provoke.

However, his authority was limited. As the Star River Lord of the Royal Sacred Region, he had a mission to accomplish here. He had to transmit a certain amount of resources and nurture a number of divine inscriptionists to be sent back every hundred years. This was his responsibility, hence he had no way to be ‘detached’ from the Royal Sacred Region. But once they encounter an invincible existence, there would be no doubt that it would cause him disadvantages in his work. Although the Star River Association had a supreme, extraordinary background, there was a reason why they remained so low profile in this world. They aren’t willing to antagonize other people and had no interest in contesting for hegemony. Instead, they worked silently in the shadows, accomplishing the mission those ‘above’ had given to them.

Right now, he retrieved a pen and wrote and sealed a letter before tossing it out to his subordinates as he commanded, "Send this to Qin Wentian."

"Roger that." His subordinates replied as the sound of their footsteps echoed out as they left this place.

...

Right now in the Royal Sacred Region, within the immortal palace, Di Tian stared at the red-haired elder in front of him only to see the old man panting breathlessly as he stared at Di Tian. After a long moment, the red-haired elder finally laughed uproariously, "Good, good. I didn’t expect that you would be able to defeat all of us so quickly after training for such a short span of time. Go on ahead, see what trials are left for you here."

Di Tian’s expression radiated sharpness. Although Qin Wentian had broken through, Di Tian hadn’t condensed his constellation yet. His cultivation base now was still at the peak of Heavenly Dipper, but what Qin Wentian had comprehended was also considered his comprehension. Although he didn’t have the Dreamworld Constellation, his proficiency in fusing true intents was also extremely strong. In addition, when his attacks were infused with: his Illusory Demonforce, the strength the Fiend Transformation Art granted his physique, the power of his bloodline, the ability of bloodline protection, the might of the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art, he finally managed to defeat these immortals who had their cultivations sealed.

"I have to thank seniors for all of your guidance through this period. If I successfully obtain the inheritance of this immortal palace, I will set all of you free." Di Tian bowed low as he stated respectfully.

"Go on ahead." The red-haired elder waved his hands. Di Tian nodded, after which his silhouette flickered as he sprinted ahead. Everywhere he passed by, there were sealed immortals and they were all watching him with a smile on their faces.

"Good fellow, do your best. You will definitely be stronger compared to the old fart back then." A sturdy figure grinned. That maiden in the lake finally regained a hint of light in her eyes as well. Di Tian had already cleared the challenges set here. But even they didn’t know what would await him next.

Di Tian’s silhouette was like lightning, he continued advancing, moving a far distance until he finally saw a slanting mountain in front of him. On the peak of that mountain, two figures could be seen. One of them was sitting while the other stood there. Behind them there was also a simple-looking hut.

The figure who sat there was an old man. His robes fluttered in the wind as he smiled at Di Tian.

As for the figure who was standing, it was a cold-looking young man robed in black. His entire body radiated a frosty chill, and his eyes gleamed with sharpness when he regarded Di Tian, it felt as though his eyes could even penetrate Di Tian’s soul.

"What a cold person." Di Tian stared at the young man. This was the coldest person he had ever seen in his life. His bearing and personality all exuded an intense coldness, causing people to not dare to get closer to him.

"Come on up." The old man smiled as he spoke.

DI Tian nodded as he walked up the slanted mountain step by step, coming before the old man and the young man.

"Able to defeat those sealed immortals at the peak of Heavenly Dipper is already sufficient to indicate your potential. However, if it wasn’t for them intentionally going easy on you at the start, there was no way you would be able to survive till today." The old man narrowed his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Di Tian nodded, he was clear on this point. Because, he entered this space not through defeating the buried immortals outside but was through the usage of a key he obtained from the founder of Grand Xia. Back then, his strength was far below what it is now, those immortals could kill him with the ease of turning their palms.

"However, since you could improve so much in this short span of time, you are also an extremely rare talent. In that case, from now onwards, you can start to comprehend this particular art. If you can comprehend it in its totality within a year, I will consider that you have passed this final trial. At that time, you will become the master of this immortal palace and receive an inheritance so powerful that you have no way to imagine it." The old man faintly spoke. After which, his hand waved as the silhouette of the ice-cold young man directly vanished, replaced by an incomparably boundless picture scroll with a myriad of images within that spoke of the truth of the Great Dao.

Di Tian’s eyes swept over the picture scroll. Very swiftly, his eyes and perception sank within and to his surprise, he actually discovered a surge of supremely, inconceivably strong sealing energy gushing out. A resplendent light flashed as the sealing energy directly bore down onto Di Tian.

"Bzz!"

Di Tian explosively retreated as he hurriedly close his eyes and panted. When he opened his eyes again, he actually felt some fear in his heart, not daring to look at the picture scroll again.

That glance of his earlier, it was as though he had a glimpse of the power of sealing, an almighty power that could seal everything.

"Not bad." The voice of the old man drifted over. "I urge that you breakthrough first before you continue comprehending this. If not, with your current strength, you won't be able to endure the backlash. Remember this, you only have a year's worth of time. If you fail to comprehend this after a year, I will wipe away the memories of your experiences here in this immortal palace."

Di Tian's body shook slightly, after which, his eyes gleamed with a dazzling light.

At the same time, in the outside world within the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia, Qin Wentian who was currently cultivating opened his eyes. Right now, his eyes flickered with sharpness as he stared at the starry skies.

"Almighty Sealer, it was he who buried the immortals, and sealed their cultivation bases. If a Sealer is powerful enough, there's nothing he cannot seal." Qin Wentian murmured, he could faintly sense that the master of this immortal palace was an absolute powerhouse and was proficient with the ability to use seals. Once he passed the test and inherited the immortal palace, he would be able to undo the restrictive seals on the various immortals and even receive an even more terrifying sealing legacy.

"Di Tian's fifth astral soul must be a sealing-type astral soul. But what about mine?" Qin Wentian stared at the stars as he closed his eyes, sending his perception gushing upwards, reaching for the astral rivers in the heavenly layers.

His terrifying perception continued shooting upwards, breaking through boundaries and an instant later, he arrived at the 5th Heavenly Layer. However, he had no plans to stop here, he continued up, breaking into the 6th layer. At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel the intensity of the backlash growing stronger, as the perception projection of himself started to waver slightly.

"If I transcend this pressure and break through to the next, I will reach the 7th layer. This can be considered a qualitative leap indeed." Qin Wentian steeled his heart as his perception continued zooming upwards in a frenzy. Despite the mountain pressure, his perception refused to be wiped away and finally, he leapt past the 6th heavenly layer and stepped into the 7th.

Over here, a magnificent sight awaited him. There were obvious differences compared to the first sixth heavenly layers!

Chapter 694: Kill Order

Qin Wentian's perception floated in the vast starry skies, staring at the resplendent constellations here as terrifying waves assaulted his heart.

The vast majority of the constellations in the 7th layer were completely different. Not only was the aura they exuded tyrannical and terrifying, the unique appearances of the constellations in this layer also gave him an intense visual impact.

"Is that a giant turtle?" Qin Wentian stared at a constellation not far away from him. It was a demonic beast-type constellation in the shape of a giant turtle so large that it could blot out the skies. It lie horizontally across this astral river, incomparably vast. And for some reason, the tail of this turtle was in the form of a snake, and there even seemed to be a pair of eyes that were staring right at him, as it emanated an ancient archaic aura.

"This isn't a giant turtle but a Xuanwu instead." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. If he formed an innate connection with this constellation, he should be able to summon a Xuanwu and possess terrifying strength and defense.

A surge of pain threatened to rip his mind into pieces. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, the pressure here in the 7th layer was many times more intense compared to the 6th layer. His willpower allowed him to step into here, yet he had no way to remain here for too long. He had to quickly find a constellation he wanted to form an innate connection with and condense his astral soul.

His perception then swiftly moved away, roaming this layer. Qin Wentian then saw a particular constellation which left an incomparable impact on him. This constellation resembled a gigantic mountain with its peak extending past the dome of heaven, akin to a primordial divine mountain of ancient times. It was unknown how heavy it was exactly. Just from staring at it from afar, Qin Wentian felt as though he would collapse at any moment.

Qin Wentian's heart thumped rapidly as he felt a sudden impulse to send his perception into it.

But eventually, he still curbed the impulse and continued roaming the 7th heavenly layer, staring at these bizarre constellations. He even saw a pair of massive eyes located inside a black hole, able to engulf and devour everything. There were no other constellations near this, it was alone in its area, the absolute hegemon, not allowing other things to exist together in the same space with it.

"Each and every constellation here contains inconceivable power." Qin Wentian's heart pounded, but still, he continued his search. He hoped that the astral soul he condensed would be able to complement the innate techniques and arts he cultivated. Only then would he be able to unleash the greatest amount of might that his innate techniques or arts were capable of unleashing.

And the two main most important arts he was cultivating now, were the immortal-ranked arts - The Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art as well as the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art.

There was no need to doubt the power of these two immortal arts, as their attacking might was exceedingly terrifying, and the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art would enable one to refine their body into the physique of a fiendgod, using the defense of their bare flesh to fight against the immortals and devils. What a terrifying concept was this?

Astral souls were able to augment the strength of Stellar Martial Cultivators' attacks, but in the end, it was better to support the cultivator's path to the peak. Qin Wentian naturally understood that he should choose wisely.

The pressure he was withstanding grew increasingly stronger, but Qin Wentian tried his best to ascend further. Every constellation that appeared in his field of vision was so powerful that they left a sense of trepidation within Qin Wentian's heart. But still, he continued enduring the pressure as he searched on. Right now, his tolerance had already reached the verge of snapping.

If he failed in his attempt this time, he could only wait until his next attempt to condense an astral soul. But still, he didn't give up. In an extremely far location from him, Qin Wentian noticed a beam of astral light shooting his way. An overwhelming might bore down, causing Qin Wentian's perception's projection to turn even fainter.

But even so, at this moment, his projection continued to make its way towards that direction.

Boundless astral light radiated from the constellation, it was a towering figure that stood arrogantly in the air. This constellation was in the form of a human and was tramping on the heavens with its feet while exuding an aura of absolute suppression.

This human-form constellation was incomparably resplendent, and in similar fashion to the black hole constellation, there were no other constellations near it. It was as though it couldn't tolerate the existence of others and would suppress them mercilessly if they dared to appear.

"The Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art, Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, grant me an extremely strong physique. This suppression-type constellation seems to be a good match for me." Qin Wentian hesitated no longer, his perception instantly gushing forth, seemingly in a frenzy as it dashed towards the constellation. The nearer he was to the constellation, the stronger the sense of suppression, this continued on for a few moments until the point where Qin Wentian's perception projection began exuding a similar aura. The projection stepped across this vast boundary, directly into the towering humanoid figure.

At this instant, in the 7th heavenly layer, beams of astral light pierced down from the sky, descending onto the silhouette currently cultivating in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia. The body of that cultivator trembled violently but he still maintained consciousness, drawing energy from the boundless astral light that was falling over him to condense his astral soul

..…..

Now, in the Royal Sacred Region, a huge incident happened.

This incident arose from a piece of news, and that piece of news soon startled the entire world, causing a huge uproar in the Royal Sacred Region. This news was circulated from the Royal Sacred Sect, they issued a statement saying that Qin Wentian had offend the imposingness of the Royal Sacred Sect too many times. Hence, the Royal Sacred Sect had issued a kill order, seeking for Qin Wentian's death.

As a legendary character of the Royal Sacred Region, the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm Qin Wentian, was currently being announced publicly to be on the kill list of the Royal Sacred Sect. How could the uproar caused not be intense?

The Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon of this entire world. Yet they actually issued a statement wanting to kill someone of the junior generations. This was simply an inconceivable matter. In these tens of thousands of years, Qin Wentian was the only one who received such 'preferential treatment.'

"So it turns out that ultimately, the Royal Sacred Sect still wanted to deal with Qin Wentian. Quinn's death already caused a seed of hatred to bloom between Qin Wentian and the Royal Sacred Sect. But this fellow is truly crazy and he is powerful enough to back up his craziness, causing the Royal Sacred Sect to make such a big fuss over him. But since the Royal Sacred Sect wants to kill him, how could he still survive?"

Many were musing in their hearts. Most probably this time around, this young man that surpassed the era-suppressing geniuses, exuding an unmatched magnificence throughout the generations, would finally fall.

This time, the Royal Sacred Sect was truly determined, even announcing this to the world. If there was anyone below the age of a hundred that could kill Qin Wentian, this person would instantly be able to join the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

For others who managed to kill Qin Wentian, they would also be rewarded. The reward was a top-tier Celestial Phenomenon Art as well as a high-grade fifth-ranked divine weapon.

At the same time, the Royal Sacred Sect also made known to the public Qin Wentian's current location. Qin Wentian was currently proclaiming himself Emperor over the vast land of desolation named Grand Xia.

How could such a piece of news not induce shock and commotion?

Naturally there were those who speculated that since the Royal Sacred Sect knew of Qin Wentian's location, why didn't they act directly but rather chose to announce this kill order to the world instead?

What was their actual purpose?

The reason why they did this was actually a joint-decision by the experts of the upper echelons. Killing Qin Wentian was an order the Sacred Emperor personally issued. Since they already knew that the Medicine Sovereign was an immortal as well, they knew there was a deeper meaning to killing Qin Wentian. This time around, they wanted to see how determined the Medicine Sovereign was to protect Qin Wentian. Would he directly stand in opposition blatantly, using his strength to protect Qin Wentian?

They announced this to the world because they wanted to tell the entire world who this world belonged to. They wanted to see what the attitude of the Medicine Sovereign was, and what would he choose to do.

If the Medicine Sovereign really wanted to protect Qin Wentian, it was fine as well. The Sacred Emperor was their backer. Even so, they would rather wait and see the Medicine Sovereign's attitude; rather than acting first and killing Qin Wentian, which would lead to them suffering the revenge of the Medicine Sovereign. This way, they could minimize their potential losses.

A terrifying storm was birthed and swept all the way to the desolate Grand Xia. Numerous experts were currently rushing to Grand Xia, preparing to kill Qin Wentian.

And among those powers heading to Grand Xia, there were those from the Grand Shang Empire, the Violet Thunder Sect, and the most active among them was the Supreme Di Clan which Di Shi belonged to. Undoubtedly, they were the ones who wanted to kill Qin Wentian the most.

The experts of the Battle Sword Sect started to get worried for Qin Wentian and the instant the Human Emperor learned of this news, he instantly dropped everything and rushed towards Grand Xia.

Qin Wentian who was in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia was now immersed deeply in his cultivation all the way until he received a letter sent from the Royal Sacred Region. This letter was penned by the Star River Lord of the Star River Association's main headquarters and the content within even caused Qin Wentian to feel some trepidation.

He had already guessed that the reach of the Star River Association was not merely within Grand Xia alone yet he never expected that their influence was also not simply limited to the Royal Sacred Region. Their history was even longer compared to the Royal Sacred Sect and they came from a place not of this world. The main headquarters situated in the Royal Sacred Region was only the tip of an iceberg.

The contents of the letter was to invite him to join their ranks. As long as he agreed to, the Star River Association was willing to send him out of the Royal Sacred Region, fully providing support for nurturing his growth and they would close a blind eye to the incidents which happened earlier. But if he disagreed, he must make a public apology and lift the ban he imposed on the branches of the Star River Association, allowing them to rebuild their branches and they too, were willing to forget about the previous incidents.

However regardless of the content, Qin Wentian was unwilling to accept any of their conditions. He also wrote a letter as a reply, and there was only a single line of content in it - This matter shall come to an end here.

His meaning was clear, since he ousted and banned the Star River Association from Grand Xia, this matter shall come to an end here, he was willing to forget the past grudges between them.

But Qin Wentian believed that there was no way the Star River Association would be able to accept this.

And not long after he sent out the letter, news from the Battle Sword Sect arrived. The Royal Sacred Sect announced to the entire world a kill order with him listed as the priority target.

After which, Ye Qingyun also personally arrived in Grand Xia.

In the ancient kingdom, Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyu were walking about together. Ye Qingyun then spoke, "Wentian, why don’t you leave the Royal Sacred Region? The Royal Sacred Sect is serious this time, they won’t stop until you are dead. I have a way to contact the Immortal Martial Realm, as long as you agree to it, I will get the envoys to send you out of this region.

Qin Wentian’s eyes stared into the horizon and didn’t reply immediately. Regarding leaving the Royal Sacred Region, it was merely a matter of time for someone of his talent. He wanted to pursue the path of the strong, and to know all the details of his birth. Hence, he would definitely need to leave this world. But how could he simply abandon everything and flee in this manner?

"The Royal Sacred Sect ultimately issued a kill order for me. It seems that even the Sacred Emperor has given his approval." Qin Wentian muttered in a soft voice. Earlier in Chu during his wedding, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect bore down menacingly, yet they were slaughtered entirely. This matter would definitely be reported to the Sacred Emperor, and if they wanted to kill him again, there was no doubt that the Sacred Emperor had to give them approval.

Chapter 695: Killing Their Way Over In A Grandiose Manner

The Medicine Sovereign had already entered the same realm as the Sacred Emperor. Previously, the number of people who knew this was extremely limited. The Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect was one and now, he had divulge this to the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect. However, Ye Qingyun and Qin Wentian still had no idea, neither did the various powers in the Royal Sacred Region. They were all thinking about the rewards they would be able to obtain once they killed Qin Wentian while those below a hundred years of age were dreaming about becoming a core disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Qin Wentian became the stepping stone of many people. As long as they killed him, they would be able to reap a generous reward.

The experts from Grand Shang, Violet Thunder Sect, Supreme Di Clan all descended onto Grand Xia in a grandiose manner. Although the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill Qin Wentian, they had no need to do it personally. They only needed to watch from the shadows after they issued the kill order. Qin Wentian would die without a doubt.

Right now in Ginkou, the blazing morning sun hung suspended high in the air. The economy was flourishing as everyone led better lives. After Qin Wentian reunified Grand Xia and reconstructed the ancient kingdom, there were large numbers of geniuses that would head here of their own accord admiring the glory of the ancient kingdom. There were numerous experts standing outside the imposing ancient kingdom daily, gazing upon this place. They could sense the glorious history that was being created, and Qin Wentian would definitely be able to leave a heavy brushstroke across the annals of history.

However at this moment up in the air, the sounds of wind whistling unceasingly echoed out. Everyone had puzzled expressions on their faces and inclined their heads skywards, but what they saw next, left their hearts trembling violently.

Right now in the sky, a golden war airship could be seen. On the airship, numerous experts stood with their hands clasped behind their back, and when the sun rays fell upon them, it caused their armor to glitter brightly. It was evident that they were all supreme experts judging from the aura they exuded.

"Who are these people? The crowd trembled, the golden war airship hovered above the ancient kingdom, as the reflection from the sun illuminated this space. A moment later, over a hundred experts could be seen standing on the deck of the airship, staring down with disdain at the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

"For what purpose did all of you come to my Grand Xia for?" A voice rang out from the ancient kingdom, permeating the air, causing the hearts of the spectating crowd to tremble. Was that the voice of Qin Wentian, the overlord of Grand Xia?

The experts on the golden war airship stood in a straight row, and was not segregated into factions of power. They all hailed from different locations but shared the same objectives - they were all here for Qin Wentian’s life.

"Qin Wentian, you should be very clear on why we gather here. Today, Grand Xia shall be your burial grounds!" A cold voice echoed out, causing fear in the hearts of the crowd. These supreme experts were here because they wanted to kill Qin Wentian?

From within the ancient kingdom, numerous silhouettes soared up into the air. One among them was robed in white, exuding a magnificence unmatched through the generations. His gaze raked the air, flickering with a cold light as he spoke, "I heard that the Royal Sacred Sect issued a kill order for me, those who kill me will be able to get a treasure and there’s even a chance to become a core disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect. You guys are all so willing to be their lackeys, but I wonder...Do any of you have the strength to kill me?"

It was obvious they were here because they wanted to kill him. Qin Wentian had no need to be polite to any of them at all.

"You, who is soon going to be dead, still dare to be this arrogant?" An expert from the Violet Thunder Sect had lightning energy crackling all over him as he conjured thunderbolts to smash downwards, exhibiting his might.

"Every one of you are people of some fame, coming together here in such a grandiose manner to kill a junior, don’t you all know shame?" Ye Qingyun stood beside Qin Wentian as he turned his gaze onto the experts in the airship.

"Ye Qingyun, although you are the Human Emperor of an ancient country, how can you be comparable to me who is from the royal clan of Grand Zhou? My Grand Zhou Empire desires to kill Qin Wentian. If you are bent on interfering, are you not afraid that your ancient country might be destroyed? An old man from Grand Zhou arrogantly spoke, his eyes were like swords, piercing through the air landing on Ye Qingyun.

Ye Qingyu had no reaction, his long robes fluttered in the wind as he casually replied, "I, Ye Qingyun, have already lived for several hundred years. The things I don’t fear the most are threats. The path of cultivation does not differentiate between countries, if you dare threaten my citizens, I can promise that your Grand Zhou will never have a day of peace again. And if you kill any of the members of my clan, as long as I don’t fall in battle, I shall definitely annihilate everyone with the royal blood of Grand Zhou, annihilating your family line completely.

"Easily solved. We will just kill you first before we destroy your ancient country." That old man icily replied.

"Oh is that so? I, Ye Qingyun, will remember your words." Ye Qingyu stood proudly in the air, exuding a majesty of the Human Emperor of Ye.

"People from Grand Shang, people from the Violet Thunder Sect, people from the Supreme Di Clan, and people of the Royal Sacred Sect." Qin Wentian contemplated the experts as his gaze landed on a young man with an extremely cold expression. This person is also pretty famous in the Royal Sacred Region, he’s none other than one of the eight era-suppressing genius, Chi Lian. He’s also a disciple of the Blood Devil Palace, and a member of the Chi Clan from the Western Domain.

Qin Wentian’s eyes rested briefly for an instant on Chi Lian. He could see that there were other young experts around him and one among them had blood-colored eyes that were flashing with killing intent. This person was Chi Lian’s brother, Chi Tie of the Chi Clan, and he is similarly also a member from the Blood Devil Palace. His talent is only slightly inferior compared to Chi Lian but because he was twenty years older in comparison, his current level was higher, at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon, and he was within a hundred years of age.

Chi Tie stepped out as he spoke to the experts who came. "Everyone, I would like to be the first to fight against Qin Wentian."

As he spoke, his gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "My name is Chi Tie, and my current cultivation is at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. I really don’t understand why the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to make such a big fuss over this. Do you dare to fight against me?"

Qin Wentian swept a glance at this person, instantly seeing through the level of his cultivation base. However, he continued standing in the air, completely disregarding Chi Tie’s existence.

"Fine, since you want to be a dog so badly, let me grant it to you." Qin Wentian nodded as he stepped out in the air. Instantly, behind Chi Tie, his astral soul manifested as it transformed into a resplendent constellation.

The terrifying constellation was actually blood-red in color, exuding a towering devil might. Fearsome-looking halberds took form within the constellation as an incomparably strong killing intent gushed forth.

"Bzz!"

The stretch of constellation brushed through the skies, blotting out the sun, making it appear as though Qin Wentian was trapped within a hell of blood and darkness.

"DIE!" Chi Tie coldly roared. Instantly, ten million blood-colored halberds lacerated space as they shot downwards with crushing force. Their moving speed caused a windstorm to gust as an inconceivable aura of destruction engulfed the air.

Qin Wentian lifted his foot and stomped down, causing a thunderous boom to echo out. A terrifying suppression energy madly shot out, weakening the power of those blood halberds somewhat.

Golden light flashed as a pair of golden roc wings took form behind his back. The roc wings fluttered as Qin Wentian zoomed through the air like an ancient roc, with a speed as fast as lightning. His wings gleamed with resplendent astral light, arcing through the skies, ripping through those blood halberds effortlessly.

"RUMBLE!"

From Chi Tie, a devilish qi gushed forth madly as the image of a devil king superimposed onto him. Stretching his hands out, a world domination halberd materialized. When Qin Wentian neared, he stabbed out with no hesitation as the murderous aura in the air thickened, smashing towards the streak of golden light that was Qin Wentian.

A demonic eye opened in the center of Qin Wentian’s brow. In an instant, Chi Tie only felt the skies changing color. Right now, everything seemed to slow down with the exception of Qin Wentian’s movements. His resplendent roc wings gleamed with the terrifying Illusory Demonforce, closing in on themselves before bursting open, manifesting a ball of radiance that exploded, the illumination wiping out all of the devil halberds. The resulting backlash of the explosion lacerated Chi Tie. The crowd only saw a splatter of blood falling down from the sky as Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, returning to his original spot.

Right now in the center of Chi Tie’s forehead, a wound could be seen starting from the center of his forehead, deader than dead.

"How powerful, the energy coating his wings is extremely terrifying." The experts gazed at Qin Wentian as their expressions turned heavy. Qin Wentian didn’t even need to release his constellation to kill Chi Tie. Although, it is evident that this demon-level character had already broken through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Chi Lian’s countenance turned incomparably unsightly. When he made his name, Qin Wentian was still a nobody. But today, Qin Wentian had already broken through to Celestial Phenomenon, lengthening the distance between them and even possessed the strength to slay his elder brother Chi Tie.

The era-suppressing geniuses? It seemed as though they were all merely playing supporting roles to further accentuate Qin Wentian’s brilliance.

"Earning the qualifications to become a core disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect upon killing me..." Qin Wentian stared at the experts as the glow from his golden roc wings brightened even further. He then continued, "You all are dreaming in your fantasies. Even if the core disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect came to kill me, I will slaughter them all the same. If it wasn’t for the Royal Sacred Sect being biased back then, Zai Qiu would have already died in my hands just like Xia Sheng. They should be considered the strongest Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns in the Royal Sacred Region right? But they were so pitifully weak."

A stifling pressure gushed forth and bored down on everyone. The eyes of the controller of the airship gleamed with intense rage as he roared, "KILL HIM NOW!"

"Whoever takes action shall be killed with no mercy," Ye Qingyun icily spoke. "Don’t foolishly become the scapegoats of these pathetic idiots. The number of people that came today is still far from sufficient."

As the sound of Ye Qingyun’s voice faded, several silhouettes appeared around him. They were a troop of soldiers all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. In addition, numerous maidens also appeared. They were naturally experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"Whoever wants to kill Qin Wentian means that they are going against our Medicine Sovereign Valley. Similarly, these people shall all be killed with no mercy." One of the maidens standing in the lead coldly spoke as all of them released their aura, adding to the pressure in the air.

"It seems like the Medicine Sovereign and Ye Qingyun are bent on obstructing our Royal Sacred Sect, right?" The controller of the airship grimly spoke. Today, this excursion was merely a probe. If the Medicine Sovereign Valley didn’t step out, they would directly move to kill Qin Wentian. But right now, it seems that the Medicine Sovereign’s attitude was apparent to all. He was still bent on protecting Qin Wentian.

But what they didn’t expected was that the Human Emperor Ye Qingyu actually also had the guts to interfere in this matter. What impudence, this was a blatant provocation to the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region!

Chapter 696: Departure From Grand Xia

Ye Qingyun's eyes were on the air, directly boring into those experts on the airship.

Qin Wentian is his foster son. Back then, the ties between them were formed when Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng saved his life. If it wasn't for them both, he would have already died and the Ye Country would have ended up in the hands of despicable scum.

A real man always distinctively separates his debts of hatred and kindness. Repaying kindness with kindness, repaying blood for blood. In addition, he truly admired Qin Wentian. This foster son of his would definitely become an outstanding hero in the future, a demon-level character of a generation. He would definitely leave the Royal Sacred Region to head into a place that was beyond himself. How could Ye Qingyun stand for it if the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill Qin Wentian?

He, Ye Qingyun, was willing to protect Qin Wentian all the way, regardless of the cost he had to pay.

Hence, in Ye Qingyun's eyes, the light of resolve could be seen. He then spoke, "Yes, even if the Royal Sacred Sect wants to kill Qin Wentian, they have to step over my dead body."

The experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley didn't say anything. They simply stood in the air, but their attitude was already clear from the glints of determination in their eyes.

"Fine." On the airship, the controller stared at the experts standing in the air below as he coldly added, "This world is a world that belongs to my Royal Sacred Sect. I truly want to see how strong your determinations are."

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone felt the aura of sharpness in the tone of this man.

Simply too arrogant, 'this entire world is a world that belongs to my Royal Sacred Sect.'

The Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon of this Royal Sacred Region, dominating the world. But when people heard an expert from the Royal Sacred Sect personally saying these tyrannical words, they couldn't help but feel a chill in their hearts.

If the world belongs to the Royal Sacred Sect, does that mean they can dictate people's life and death at their whim?

Now, the Royal Sacred Sect wanted Qin Wentian to die. They wanted to see how much resolve did the Medicine Sovereign and Ye Qingyun have.

An incomparably intense killing intent flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. The words of this expert made his impression of the Royal Sacred Sect dip down to the absolute bottom. As the hegemon of the Sacred Royal Region, their strength was the strongest. Hence, they could determine the lives of everyone living in the world? The sentence of that expert showcased the lofty, proud and cold indifference of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"The number of people we brought with us today is not sufficient to kill Qin Wentian. But my Royal Sacred Sect just wanted to see who can obstruct us if we want to kill Qin Wentian." The controller of the airship spoke with a glacial tone in his voice. "Qin Wentian, Ye Qingyun, both of you best listen clearly."

Ye Qingyun and Qin Wentian inclined their head, coldly staring at the silhouettes in the air.

"Within seven days, come to the Royal Sacred City to await your deaths. If you dare not to turn up, our Royal Sacred Sect shall make ancient Ye and Grand Xia vanish from the face of our Royal Sacred Region completely." The controller emanated a boundless coldness, the chill in his words were bone-piercing, so cold that it even seeped into Qin Wentian's soul.

Report to the Royal Sacred City within seven days to await their deaths? Make ancient Ye and Grand Xia disappear from the Royal Sacred Region completely?

This sentence of the Royal Sacred Sect contained an incomparable tyranny and coldness. They could truly accomplish what they said. As long as the Royal Sacred Sect issued a command, the strongest powers in Grand Xia could be effortlessly destroyed. The entire empire becoming ruins, disappearing from this world completely.

This is the first time Qin Wentian truly had a taste of the loftiness and coldness of this hegemon in the Royal Sacred Region. The rest of the world could similarly feel the determination of the Royal Sacred Sect in wanting to kill Qin Wentian.

Earlier, Qin Wentian trampled on their face, killing Xia Sheng and departing alive. It wasn't because Qin Wentian was strong, but was rather the Sacred Emperor had no killing intent towards him. However, this time around was different, the Sacred Emperor finally gave his approval, everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect from the upper echelons to the bottom ranks all wanted Qin Wentian's life.

The prestige of the hegemon was unblasphemable. If a Qin Wentian could appear today, there would surely be a second one in the future. Only through the fresh blood of Qin Wentian would the people in the Royal Sacred Region remember forever, that those who infringe on the prestige of the hegemon, the only outcome for them was death.

As the sound of his voice faded, the controller of the airship stared at the experts as he spoke, "Return!"

"Yes." The experts nodded their heads as they mounted the airship once more, turning their ice-cold gazes onto Qin Wentian, staring at him like he was a dead man.

It seems that this time around, their arrival was really only a probe to see the Medicine Sovereign’s attitude. Since the Medicine Sovereign is determined to protect Qin Wentian, the Royal Sacred Sect similarly had the determination to show the Medicine Sovereign their resolve.

Seven days later, Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun was to report to the Royal Sacred City to await their death.

These words were spoken to them both, but evidently, they were also speaking to the Medicine Sovereign.

The golden war airship turned and shot through the air. They came in a grandiose manner, and they left in the same way. The only things they left behind were the words of tyranny and arrogance, telling Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun to head over to the Sacred Royal City to await their deaths.

Otherwise, Grand Xia and ancient Ye will both be destroyed.

Many in the crowd were still trembling, their gazes fixated onto Qin Wentian.

Only to see that right now, Qin Wentian as well as the experts near him were all enraged. All of them projected a towering fury as they stared at the departing airship.

Telling them to await their deaths or Grand Xia and ancient Ye would be destroyed? How imposing was the Royal Sacred Sect?

The sun was still shining brightly in the sky. But now, no one present could feel the warmth of its rays, what they were feeling was a bone-chilling coldness. This included Qin Wentian, Ye Qingyun and the rest of the experts. They weren’t feeling the cold of fear but rather, the coldness of fury in the depths of their hearts.

His long robes fluttered in the wind, Qin Wentian didn’t speak for a long time, simply staring at the departed war airship.

After a long period of silence, his gaze turned over as he stared at the ancient kingdom below him as well as the people of Grand Xia. He drew in a deep breath as he steadied his emotions and spoke, "From today onwards, Fairy Qingmei shall be the overlord in place of me, in charge of reviving Grand Xia." As Qin Wentian’s voice faded, he led a row of figures, directly soaring through the air, leaving a back view to his citizens that emanated an unexcelled magnificence.

Staring at his departing back, they could sense his indomitable will, and a determination to climb high and gaze far.

Many years later, there were still many who couldn’t forget this back view. Qin Wentian, the Heaven Chosen Qin Wentian. He had just became the overlord of Grand Xia but he had to leave to prevent a calamity from befalling Grand Xia.

After Qin Wentian left, the experts of Grand Xia soared into the air, including Luo Huan, Fairy Qingmei and the others. They stared at the departing back of the figure who was already far away as glimmers of tears appeared in the eyes of many of the experts.

When would it be before they could witness his magnificence once again?!

Chapter 697: The Silhouette In The Shadows

The Royal Sacred Region was boundlessly vast, and the Sacred Royal City was the most luxurious. After Qin Wentian became the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, he made his name here killing Di Shi of the supreme Di Clan and fighting the era-suppressing geniuses on the Sacred Battle Platform, proving himself in terms of potential and combat prowess. He could be said to have the highest talent among the younger generation in the Royal Sacred Region.

However, this absolute genius was now being listed on the kill order by the Royal Sacred Sect. The hegemon that ruled this world unchallenged wanted his life.

And the news was circulated around the world in these few days, Qin Wentian was ordered to head to the Sacred Royal City to await death.

Not only Qin Wentian alone, the Human Emperor of ancient Ye, Ye Qingyun who also insisted on protecting him, also suffered the same fate.

And as for Qin Wentian, he had already arrived in the Sacred Royal City but didn’t show himself. He silently assumed another identity and headed towards the luxurious trading grounds here to acquire more Sky Demon Oracle Bone Powder, while keeping a very low profile.

After obtaining the bone powder, he would search for a place where he can undergo cultivation in silence, it felt as though he didn’t care about his impending doom.

However, although Qin Wentian wasn’t concerned, he felt a little anxious. Mo Qingcheng was currently mobilizing experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, preparing them to head towards the Sacred Royal City. She also didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would be so audacious, directly entering into the city alone.

The Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region after all. Now that they wanted to kill Qin Wentian no matter what, a violent tempest would surely arrive.

Other than Mo Qingcheng, there was also one more person who was constantly worried about him; despite the fact that it had been a very long time since she appeared in front of Qin Wentian.

The Royal Sacred Sect was located within the Sacred Royal City, emanating majesticness and prestige, the hegemon of this world.

And right now far above in the airspace of the Royal Sacred Sect, there was a female silhouette and an old man. The eyes of the female contained boundless frost, as an icy killing intent gleamed in her eyes.

"Princess, his Majesty just sent inquiries again. It’s really time for us to leave." Behind Qing`er, an old man followed her. He wanted to bring her away but because of Qing`er’s refusal, there was nothing he could do.

After the Great Emperor ascended the throne, he always felt an intense guilt towards his youngest daughter Qing`er. He doted on her extremely, and even fought an earth-shaking war to acquire the Great Nirvana Immortal Art because she wanted it. The old man didn't dare to forcibly bring Qing`er away. If he infuriated the princess and she complained to the Great Emperor, his ending would be...

Hence, this great general of an immortal country could only cater to Princess Qing`er’s every whim. If she was unhappy, things would definitely be miserable for him.

"Can you do me a favor and destroy the Royal Sacred Sect?" Qing`er spoke in a cold manner. The expression of the old man didn't fluctuate at all even after hearing that, it seems as though destroying the Royal Sacred Sect was only an extremely inconsequential matter to him. The Royal Sacred Sect was merely the hegemon of a particle world, the number of years he had lived was even longer compared to the history of this sect.

"Princess, so what if the Royal Sacred Sect is destroyed?" The old man asked, "On the pathway of becoming strong, he would definitely encounter opponents more powerful than them. If he is unable to get past these obstacles, he would then become stuck on a certain level or fall to his death. If I destroy the Royal Sacred Sect for him, there would still be yet another Royal Sacred Sect in the future. Could it be that Princess wishes to protect him in the shadows forever?"

The old man felt extremely helpless. Even after the Royal Sacred Sect is destroyed, would the Princess be willing to leave with him?

Seeing the depth of concern the Princess had towards this young man, it was apparent that she would definitely feel very reluctant to leave.

"Do you have any good ideas?" Qing`er spoke again. Her cool gaze stared at the old man, as flickers of hope could be seen within.

Staring at Qing`er’s expression, the old man could only sigh in his heart. Seems like the roots of love have already germinated in the Princess’s heart, she was already incurable.

But since the Princess had ask him for a favor, if he could settle it nicely for her, she would surely remember his help right?

"Unless, he has a background strong enough... It would be the best if a peerless figure can accept him as a disciple, bringing him out of the Royal Sacred Region. This way, he might even have a chance to meet with Princess in the future." The old man spoke slowly, his words causing a glimmer of light to flash through the eyes of Qing`er.

"But...I don't know any of those peerless figures." An instant later, Qing`er’s brows were furrowed with worry again.

She hoped that there was someone who could accept Qin Wentian as a disciple, it would be the best if that person was those existences at the supreme tier. Only this way would Qin Wentian be able to continue on his path easier, and there would be no need for her to worry.

"This…" The eyes of the old man gleaned. "If Princess is willing, this old slave can pass on your words to the Great Emperor. His Majesty has plenty of good friends at his level, but please allow this old slave to remind Princess. The existences at that level wouldn't accept disciples so easily. Even if they wish to give face to the Great Emperor, they wouldn't show any favoritism. Everything would still have to depend on his own talent."

"There’s definitely no problem with his talent." Qing`er’s eyes brightened. "Help me convey my wishes then."

"Princess." The old man called out as he stared at Qing`er. Qing`er then responded, "Yes? Are there still any issues?"

"Princess, if I convey this message and his Majesty agrees, Princess will have to leave this place with this old slave." The old man implored.

Qing`er’s beautiful eyes stiffened, she stared at the horizons as a trace of reluctance flashed within. However, after a moment, a smile appeared on her face as she replied, "Fine."

Staring at Qing`er’s back, the old man could only silently shake his head and sigh. He truly didn't know what the Princess was thinking. Even after personally witnessing Qin Wentian’s wedding, she was still so determined.

Even if the Princess herself didn't mind, how could his Majesty allow the daughter he doted on the most to share a husband with some other woman? Even though Qin Wentian might be very outstanding, it was impossible for his Majesty to allow his daughter to suffer this way.

"What a stroke of ill fate." That old man silently sighed. It was probably a mistake for the Great Emperor to send the Princess to such a remote world.

The lofty and arrogant Royal Sacred Sect had just issued a kill order to the world and even told Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun to head over to the Royal Sacred City to await their death. But they didn’t know that just moments ago, that fairy-like maiden who once threatened them had almost caused them to experience a total annihilation.

Truly, they narrowly escaped death. If Qing`er didn’t agree to the old man’s suggestion and resolutely commanded him to wipe out the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region would disappear from this world henceforth.

However, this matter would naturally remain unknown to the Royal Sacred Sect. They were still waiting for the duo to deliver themselves and await their doom.

Qin Wentian also had no idea what just occurred. That snow-lotus like maiden was never a person of many words. She was still the same compared to ten years ago, silently protecting him from the shadows, keeping her presence unknown.

Once, she acquired the Great Nirvana Immortal Art for Qin Wentian, causing a huge uproar throughout the immortal realms; once, she personally entered the Royal Sacred Sect and threatened the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region. But even now, she had no way to set her heart at ease and was still trying to protect him.

Qin Wentian naturally completely had no idea regarding all of this.

The him right now was sitted cross-legged in a room of a tavern and engaging in cultivation. His entire body circulated with resplendent particles of light, exuding a marvelous aura, forming into mysterious and unique rune-like patterns.

Crackling sounds rang out as he ingested the Sky Demon Oracle Bone Powder, circulating it throughout his body, tempering it. The unique runes also traveled to every part of his body, tempering his flesh and upgrading its defense while projecting an aura of incomparable might.

Only after a long period of time did he draw in a deep breath as the resplendent rune lights dimmed away. Opening his eyes, he sighed, "The amount of bone powder I can obtain now is simply too little. In order to refine a true fiendgod physique, I would need to use the actual Sky Demon Oracle Bone instead of its bone powder. I don’t think I would be able to find this in the Royal Sacred Region."

After contemplating for a moment, Qin Wentian felt a little sullen. So what if he had the talent, if he didn’t have sufficient strength, he would still be a plaything in the hands of others. Although right now, he could slay third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, he was simply still too low leveled. But in front of the Royal Sacred Sect, this level of cultivation base was nothing at all.

At this moment, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. After which, several mountains worth of Yuan Meteor Stone piled around him. These were his entire collection of Yuan Meteor Stones, he decided that he would be going all out this time.

"Old man, back then you could even cause the gods and devils to cry. Right now, your child is actually being suppressed in a mere Royal Sacred Region. I truly can’t face up to your prestige." With a thought, the Yuan Meteor Stones rose in the air, before arranging themselves in a divine inscription diagram that hovered above with Qin Wentian in the center.

"Let me take a look again at the memories you left behind for me." Qin Wentian clasped his hands together as the diagram glowed with light. Astronomical amounts of astral energy enveloped his body, gushing into him as the energy consumption rate grew to an inconceivable extent.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sent his perception into the tiny astral-being in his sea of consciousness. Instantly, the astral-being brightened as it directly led Qin Wentian’s perception into a boundless space. Qin Wentian’s perception unceasingly went into the depths of this space as he searched for the memories his father left behind.

Astral light flashed, Qin Wentian’s perception kept going deeper, finally gushing towards a sparkling fragment that was of considerable size.

The Yuan Meteor Stones diagram continued providing energy that was being consumed at an unbelievable rate. The crystal-like fragment shone brighter and brighter to the point where light finally exploded as Qin Wentian’s perception instantly entered into another space.

In this space, there was an imposing figure that was gigantic in stature. He stood in the middle of the air as he chanted a complex-sounding oracular chant. Every single syllable transformed into terrifyingly powerful runes as a boundless immortal light began shining from the figure’s body, illuminating the entire sky!

Chapter 698: A Battle To Seek Death

This imposing figure was none other than Qin Wentian’s birth father.

A boundless immortal glow enveloped his entire body, illuminating the skies. Every inch of his body was shining with resplendent light, bathing in holiness, exuding an extraordinary aura. He seemed like a heavenly god that had descended to the mortal world, giving others an intense visual rush of impact.

The oracular chant continued, as the runic lights towered up into the skies. The silhouette became increasingly divine.

This halo of light was like flames, and also resembled true light. Within the pure whiteness of the flame, golden streaks flashed past, further enhancing the king’s aura radiating from this person.

"Rumble!" Qin Wentian felt his sea of consciousness shaking violently, as though it could fall apart at any moment. The words of the oracular chant imprinted themselves in his mind and at this moment when the figure before him turned, Qin Wentian finally saw his features clearly. Right now, a smile appeared on the figure’s face, causing Qin Wentian’s inner heart to tremble in shock.

That smile was filled with the warmth of gentleness, it felt as though he was looking at him, smiling at him.

"Father!"

Qin Wentian’s perception was directly jolted out. His head rumbled furiously and when he opened his eyes again, there were hints of redness within. The oracular chant was etched in his mind, just like the warm smile he saw. He felt like his father had saw him, and was smiling at him.

Qin Wentian also smiled, he smiled in a silly manner but he truly felt very happy in his heart. Upon looking at the smile in his memories, this was the first time he truly felt that his father was by his side, never leaving before and was silently watching over him.

"This chant…" Qin Wentian mumbled, as he glanced at the exhausted Yuan Meteor Stones as he sighed in his heart. It was truly difficult to unlock the memory fragments his dad had left for him.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian started to hum as words of the oracular chant sounded out yet nothing seems to be happening.

Qin Wentian tried unceasingly, again and again, getting himself familiarized with the oracular chant to the extent where he felt his qi moving in accordance to the rhythm of the chant, circulating around his body involuntarily, in tandem with each syllable.

In the next instant, Qin Wentian sensed that the flame within his heart had started to tremble.

"Is this...a bloodline incantation?" Qin Wentian’s heart shook, the oracular chant was exceedingly hard to understand. It was like voices from the heavens, but for some reason, he was able to enunciate the words. And as he grew more familiarized with the chant, he faintly understood the intent of this incantation.

The candle flame flickering in his heart had a very high possibility that it was his secondary bloodline. This bloodline had saved his life twice, it was able to protect the heart and was able to burn away any form of toxin and poison; yet even with his cultivation now, he had no way to truly harness the power of the white candle flame of his own accord. But now with this oracular chant, it seems that he could activate the candle flame in his heart out of his own will.

Qin Wentian sank into an immersive state, humming the oracular chant unceasingly. The candle flame in his heart started throbbing. Although it was very slow, Qin Wentian could clearly sense its movement and it seemed to burn just a little brighter as well.

"Seems like the incantation is really something related to my bloodline." Qin Wentian mused. With no more hesitation, Qin Wentian started to recite the chant again and again, over thousands of times.

A day later, Qin Wentian’s body began to glow with a light akin to immortal light, radiating a dazzling brilliance.

The glow around him was like the flames from candles, and each particular flame seemed to be a terrifying rune that possessed indomitable might.

As he chanted, the runes grew increasingly more brilliant, turning into something that increasingly resemble immortal light. Right now, in this instant, Qin Wentian was like an immortal king who descended from the heavens.

His body and the movements of his blood all seemed to form a mysterious resonance with the incantation he was chanting.

At this instant, Qin Wentian suddenly had a feeling. With this immortal light circulating his body, no after-effects of malicious arts of evil intent would be able to invade him and he was invulnerable to all forms of poison.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath before opening his eyes. At the instant where his eyes opened, a flicker of immortal light flashed within, shooting towards the horizon, akin to a terrifying flame.

"This bloodline power of mine is so peculiar." Qin Wentian was silently startled in his heart. Just like what he guessed in the past, this candle flame was indeed something born from his second bloodline and it could be considered a very unique type of bloodline power. It had the ability to suppress evil energy and a fearsome incineration power that could destroy everything. Based on what he felt, if he could harness its full ability, even a third-level Ascendant would be razed to into nothing if they were incinerated by his candle flame.

But even so, his strength was far from enough. At the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, his cultivation base was simply too low. Although he had many trump cards hidden up his sleeves, in addition to having a powerful constellation and two overwhelmingly terrifying bloodlines which enabled him to have no pressure facing opponents a level or two higher than him. He didn’t have any confidence if he were to fight again opponents at the fourth or fifth level or even higher.

And there was no doubt that the Royal Sacred Sect undoubtedly has numerous peak-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants...

However even so, since the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill him no matter what and even threatened Grand Xia and ancient Ye, he had to give them an unforgettable lesson. He must let them understand that although the Royal Sacred Sect was the hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region, they couldn’t control the lives of people, showing utter disregard. If not, there would surely be a day that the Royal Sacred Sect was replaced, or maybe even destroyed.

...

Today was the sixth day of the seven days deadline. The people of the Royal Sacred City were all paying close attention to whether if Qin Wentian would appear here to await death.

The atmosphere at the Sacred Battle Platform was very quiet today. After all, if one wanted to activate the Sacred Battle Platform, only extremely famous Heaven Chosen who wanted to battle had the rights to do so.

Naturally, the Sacred Battle Platform was controlled by the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. At this moment, a number of silhouettes descended before the operating formation of the Sacred Battle Platform.

"Impudent, this place is off-limits." From within the formation, the expert in charge of the platform opened his eyes as gleams of sharpness flashed within, radiating a cold intent.

"Scram." Only to see that one among the intruders stepped out as a terrifying aura instantly enveloped this space. The expert from the Royal Sacred Sect turned ashen upon feeling the aura. In countless years, nobody dared to snatch the controlling rights of the operating formation from the Royal Sacred Sect. Yet today, someone who dared to do so actually appeared.

"Who are you people?" That expert stood up, staring at the intruders as he coldly asked.

"Ye Qingyun." As the sound of this calm voice rang out, that expert of the Royal Sacred Sect stiffened. He instantly understood everything.

"Scram back to the Royal Sacred Sect and tell them that I, Ye Qingyun, and my foster son Qin Wentian, will wait here on the Sacred Battle Platform for them if they wish to kill us." Ye Qingyun’s booming voice shook the nine heavens as echoes of it rumbled this space, resounding throughout a radius of a hundred miles, causing the hearts of everyone who heard his words to tremble.

Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun have both arrived.

However, they didn’t head to the Royal Sacred Sect to await their death; but chose to go to the Sacred Battle Platform instead, and even seized the controlling rights of this platform.

"Swish, swish, swish…" A violent gust of wind billowed, those from the Royal Sacred Sect flew towards the direction of the Sacred Battle Platform with their quickest speed. At the same time, the news that Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun was at the Sacred Battle Platform swiftly spread all over the city as more and more people knew of this.

When the crowd arrived, they discovered that Qin Wentian was at the center of the platform, standing there with his eyes close.

Behind him below the platform, two streams of experts from ancient Ye and the Medicine Sovereign Valley could also be seen.

The experts from the Royal Sacred Sect stared icily at Qin Wentian as one of them spoke, "We told you to come here to receive your death, what’s the point of you coming to the Sacred Battle Platform? Do you think it would help you in anyway?"

"Since the Royal Sacred Sect wants my death, I, Qin, obviously know that I have no strength to resist. However, even in death, I, Qin, wish to die with dignity. I want to experience the combat prowess of experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of our world. Right now, my cultivation base is at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon. I hereby announce that I will accept all fights regardless of their age as long as the opponent is within the first three levels of Celestial Phenomenon. If we can fight a true and honorable battle, allowing me to witness the magnificence of the Heaven Chosen of the hegemon of our world, I, Qin, shall end my own life in front of the masses if I were to be defeated."

Qin Wentian’s eyes were still closed as he slowly continued, "If the hegemon of this world doesn’t even dare to accept this request, I can only say that the reputation of the Royal Sacred Sect is false and undeserved. Is there not even a real man within the sect? Rather, the talents the hegemon of our world had been nurturing were all nothing but a bunch of cowards? If that’s the case, the Royal Sacred Sect isn’t fit to have the title of hegemon. It would only be a disgrace."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, everyone in the crowd couldn't help but to feel their hearts trembling, as a hint of sympathy could be seen in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian.

Indeed, as the hegemon of this world, there was no way for Qin Wentian to survive if the Royal Sacred Sect wanted him to die. Now, he could only request to die with dignity through combat and if he lost, he would commit suicide.

Such a tragic request… In front of everyone, the Royal Sacred Sect shouldn't reject it, they cannot reject it.

If not, no one else in this world would ever look up to them again.

To the people of the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect was a holy entity that was unreachable, far up in the skies. The talents of this world all gathered there, and their members were all astounding geniuses with dazzling talent.

In the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect was God.

But now, Qin Wentian had issued a 'challenge' against this God, and the location was still on the Sacred Battle Platform. This caused those present to feel hot blood gushing through their veins.

More and more people arrived. Everyone in the crowd was waiting for the Royal Sacred Sect's response.

Although they clearly knew that the ending would result in Qin Wentian's death, they all truly wanted to personally witness disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon that had ruled unchallenged in this world for over tens of thousands of years, against this outstanding young man that was exuding his last glimmer of magnificence. Would he end up falling to second-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants or third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants?

Nobody knew whether first-level Ascendants of the Royal Sacred Sect would be able to defeat Qin Wentian or not. But that was probably impossible.

At this moment, even the golden war airship arrived. Back then, those experts who went to Grand Xia were present here today as well. They stared at Qin Wentian as their countenance went ice-cold.

Qin Wentian actually came to the Sacred Battle Platform, welcoming all challengers at the first three levels of Celestial Phenomenon from the Royal Sacred Sect in front of the eyes of everyone in this world. Their Royal Sacred Sect had no reason to reject Qin Wentian, and judging from the gleams of anticipations in the eyes of those present, they could not, not accept Qin Wentian's request!

Chapter 699: No Obstacle One Cannot Conquer

Sacred Emperor, Sacred Battle Platform, Sacred Royal City, Sacred Royal Medallion. Everything that had the word ‘Sacred’’ in them, was of an extraordinary importance to the Royal Sacred Sect.

Qin Wentian’s decision of choosing the Sacred Battle Platform was an extremely intelligent choice. Now, a countless number of people had already arrived and were all waiting to see what the Royal Sacred Sect’s response would be. How tragic and moving was his request? He knew he couldn’t escape death and hence chose to use this method to die with dignity. If the Royal Sacred Sect refused to accept his request, they would definitely be despised by the populace of this world.

In addition, where did Qin Wentian’s grudge with the Royal Sacred Sect stem from? It stemmed from combat! He once stepped in the Royal Sacred Sect and slew Xia Sheng in a domineering fashion. Hence, to avenge the insult they felt in the past, the best way for the Royal Sacred Sect to deal with him was naturally though combat. Only then could they prove that their disciples were the elites among the elites, justifying their arrogance and that their position as the hegemon was not to be blasphemed.

"Qin Wentian, you are merely an ant. You don’t qualify to even converse with my Royal Sacred Sect, let alone challenging our members." The controller of the airship felt some trepidation. He had personally witnessed Qin Wentian killing Chi Tie in complete dominance. It was simply too difficult to find someone at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon that could kill Qin Wentian.

As for second level Ascendants, with so many people spectating this fight, even if they killed Qin Wentian, it wasn’t a matter of glory but if they were to be defeated instead, wouldn’t that be the equivalent to them smacking their own faces? How could they accept his request? Simply killing Qin Wentian right away was the safest method.

"The Royal Sacred Sect is truly pitiable." Ye Qingyun stood with his hands clasped behind his back. "As the hegemon of our world, how sad is this? Qin Wentian was unwilling to join and the Royal Sacred Sect couldn’t stand for geniuses with higher talent compared to their own disciples? Now you guys don’t even dare to accept the challenge. I wonder if the Sacred Emperor would die of shame if he knew about this matter."

"IMPUDENT!" A voice akin to thunder boomed out in the air. More and more experts of the Royal Sacred Sect arrived, including the one surnamed Li who had invited Qin Wentian to join the Core Faction before. Right now, he stood proudly in the air, staring coldly at Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun. He had once given Qin Wentian an opportunity to join them but Qin Wentian rejected. But of course, back then, he didn’t expect things would turn out this way today. A mere Qin Wentian was actually capable of causing so much commotion.

Beside this expert surnamed Li, Zai Qiu was present as well. His eyes were like ice, as killing intent flashed unceasingly within, when he stared at Qin Wentian. It was precisely this person who almost killed him back then. It was his senior brother Xia Sheng who used his life to defend him. Among these three brothers, one died because Qin Wentian and Quinn chose to save Fan Miaoyu in the Immortal Palace. Another was slain personally by Qin Wentian in the Royal Sacred Sect and even now, Qin Wentian was still alive and was continuing to provoke his sect.

"Impudent? Am I?" Ye Qingyun stared at the figure in the air as he continued, "As the hegemon of this world, the Royal Sacred Sect is termed as a holy land. But in truth, the Royal Sacred Sect does not deserve their reputation. It's fine that numerous geniuses want to join the Royal Sacred Sect, but those who refused to would still suffer persecution because of it? Do you think you own the lives of people in the Royal Sacred Region? Even going so far to use the lives of ancient Ye and Grand Xia Empire to threaten me and Qin Wentian. Are you all even fit to be the hegemon of this world?"

Ye Qingyun's voice thundered out, the sound waves travelling over a radius of a hundred miles, his words causing the hearts of people to tremble.

The Royal Sacred Sect actually did such a despicable thing?

If this was the case, the tyranny of the Royal Sacred Sect might be really too overbearing. Do they really think that the lives of everyone in this world belonged to them and they could do as they pleased with it?

"My Royal Sacred Sect has been strong throughout the generations with our prestige well known to the world. Ye Qingyun, do you think that a few sentences of yours is enough to shake the hearts of people?" The eyes of the expert surnamed Li flashed with anger, but the tone of his voice was calm as it thundered through the nine heavens.

" 'Strong throughout the generations?' Isn't this why I said I'm willing to challenge any experts within the first three levels of Celestial Phenomenon to allow the world to see how strong exactly the disciples nurtured by the Royal Sacred Sect are. Wouldn't killing me in combat be the best proof of your very words? Such a simple matter but why are you all still hesitating?"

Qin Wentian stared at the expert surnamed Li as he commented sarcastically. A towering aura pressed down as countless experts soared into the airspace above the Sacred Battle Platform. The mounting pressure was so great that people in a hundred miles radius all felt a sense of being stifled.

"Li Mo, go kill him."

Elder Li's eyes gleamed with a murderous urge as he ordered. Within the crowd of experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, an expert slowly descended onto the stage, emanating an intensely cold aura. This person was a junior belonging to the same clan as that expert surnamed Li. He was clad in black and looked middle-aged.

Li Mo has cultivated for a total of a hundred and thirty years and was at the second level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Although his cultivation level wasn't high, his foundation was extremely deep and his combat prowess was beyond most of his peers. Among the juniors of the Li Clan, Li Mo can be considered a combat genius. When placed within the disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon, Li Mo can be ranked within the top three.

Li Mo had a total of two constellations, one for attack and one for defense. Both were extremely compatible with each other.

At this moment, Li Mo appeared on the platform. Ye Qingyun who was now the controller, operated a curtain of light to close off the Platform, allowing Qin Wentian and Li Mo to fight one on one. If the battle between them wasn't concluded, the curtain of light wouldn't open, they won't be able to leave the Sacred Battle Platform.

Ye Qingyun's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Hopefully, Qin Wentian's combat prowess wouldn't disappoint him. Today, they wanted to knock the hegemon of the world off their 'divine' pedestal, showing to the world that this so-called title of hegemon was nothing more than an assumption.

The talented elites of the world had no need to join the Royal Sacred Sect to be strong enough to kill demon-level disciples of the Royal Sacred Sect. They were known as the hegemon only nominally but not in reality.

The world, was still the world of everyone who lived in it, and not that of the Royal Sacred Sect. If it wasn't for generations of genius joining the Royal Sacred Sect, the Royal Sacred Sect would only have the supreme Sacred Emperor remaining. Without the geniuses, the Royal Sacred Sect was nothing.

Right now on the Sacred Battle Platform, both of Li Mo's eyes gleamed with a terrifying devilish power as his pupils turned somewhat bizarre to look at. Qin Wentian calmly stood there, staring at his opponent with his hands clasped behind his back.

Abruptly, astral light flashed as a countless number of eyes appeared in Li Mo's constellation, drawing Qin Wentian into a world only filled with eyes, attempting to bamboozle his state of mind.

"Eye-type constellation?" Qin Wentian's heart shook. The astral souls of stellar martial cultivators could take on a myriad of forms depending on which constellations they were condensed from. There were people who condensed eye-type astral souls because of the innate techniques they practiced as they wanted to boost the strength of their eye techniques. Right now in that world, there was only pair of eyes spiralling around similar to a kaleidoscope, bedazzling those trapped in it. Li Mo's figure was nowhere to be seen.

The decision to send Li Mo was not made casually by that expert surnamed Li. Qin Wentian provoked their Royal Sacred Sect in front of people of the world. If they lost any battles at all, it would definitely affect the prestige of their Royal Sacred Sect. He naturally hoped that they would be able to obtain victory with a single fight, causing Qin Wentian to commit suicide in front of the world, showcasing their imposingness to the world.

Qin Wentian's palms shone with resplendent light as he blasted them out, causing a thunderous boom to rock this space, directly destroying the eyes in front of him. However, there didn't seem to be any effect. There were a myriad of transformations the eyes could go through and they seemed endless in number. As well as being able to fade into the illusory, yet also like a real existence.

"Seems like the strength of a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant depends on the constellation they chose to condense." Qin Wentian mused. This particular constellation of his opponent had a very strong confusion effect, it wasn't something Chi Tie could be compared to. It was very difficult if Qin Wentian wanted to kill this opponent without releasing his own constellation.

The eyes blinked in and out of existence, abruptly, numerous pairs of eyes appeared before Qin Wentian. Human hands could be seen extending out of the pupils, constituting an extremely grotesque sight as they all blasted forth together, causing a surge of destructive energy to manifest, exterminating their way over to Qin Wentian.

"Bzzz!"

Qin Wentian’s astral soul was released, it instantly changed form into a constellation as particles of light circulated around him. A towering demonic qi gushed forth from him as a pair of golden roc wings took form behind him.

"Rumble!"

The terrifying palm attacks constantly pressed down on his wings, causing Qin Wentian’s body to tremble from the impact. The palm attacks from the eyes were all real, filled with true destructive energy.

Cracking sounds rang out, the golden wings of Qin Wentian were as though they were broken apart. However at the exact same instant the palm attacks landed on him, Qin Wentian released his Dreamworld Constellation which enveloped this entire world as an aura of nihility ravaged this entire space. His opponent’s constellation appeared in the sky once more but this time around, the sovereignty of this world was already seized by Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Li Mo was floating in the air. His second constellation appeared behind his back and it seemed to be a rock-type constellation which granted him an insanely high defense. His countenance turned extremely unsightly as he stared at Qin Wentian, "Your constellation actually possesses the ability to seize people’s domains? What kind of constellation is that exactly?"

"Dreamworld Constellation. In this space, the energy available to me is endless." Qin Wentian replied. A terrifying destructive energy gushed forth in the air as it coalesced into the form of a gigantic palm imprint before directly blasting out.

With an intention, his rock-type constellation shone its light onto Li Mo as a stone armor formed around his body. Terrifying crushing sounds rang out unceasingly as the stone armor was shattered into pieces. However, the light from his constellation continuously shone onto him, augmenting his defense. This level of defense was simply too incredible, ordinary second-level Ascendants would never be able to break through his protection.

"Your attack is really strong. But even so, I’m afraid you still wouldn’t be able to break through my defense." Li Mo stepped out, the countless pairs of eyes in the air started to gleam with an evil-looking light.

"Now...Are you sure about that?" Qin Wentian coldly replied. The demonic qi gushing from him increased in intensity as his entire person transformed into a golden winged roc. In addition, an endless amount of sword might permeated the air. At this moment, his entire body possessed an indomitable strength that could crush any obstacles standing in his way.

"Bzz!"

The raging wind tore apart the void as a golden-colored radiance illuminate this world. The Dreamworld Constellation shone its astral light onto the golden roc, causing the already sharp wings of the roc to increase in sharpness by countless times.

"Swish, swish…"

The thousand-meters wide wings slashed down from the heavens. In that instant, there seemed to be countless images of golden wings mixed within that gigantic wingstrike, all of them ripping through the air towards Li Mo.

Li Mo’s expression changed drastically. His entire body shone with brilliant astral light, as his entire body turned into divine stone, granting him an unbreakable defense.

The golden wings lacerated downwards, slicing apart the source of Li Mo’s astral light. At this moment, a light akin to the glow of candle flames coated the golden wings, and upon coming into contact with the rock, there seemed to be no obstruction whatsoever, allowing the wings to slash through the rocky exterior freely.

Li Mo turned ashen, great terror bloomed in his heart. However, he had no more methods left at his disposal. A golden beam of light slashed down as his body was directly sliced into twain.

Chapter 700: Country Bumpkin

Li Mo’s corpse laid on the Sacred Battle Platform. Qin Wentian blasted out a palm, causing his body to instantly disintegrate into dust.

Li Mo, a second-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant of the Royal Sacred Sect had been defeated and fallen in battle.

The curtain of light on the Sacred Battle Platform opened. Qin Wentian lifted his head, staring at the numerous experts of the Royal Sacred Sect standing in the air above. These numbers present here was simply terrifying and this was the first time Qin Wentian witnessed so many Ascendants in one place. The Royal Sacred Sect was indeed the hegemon of this world, it was unknown how many experts they had. With just a single summon, they were able to shock the world.

"Sending so many just to kill me. How shameful." Qin Wentian mocked.

The entire space went silent, so quiet that it was terrifying. Around the Sacred Battle Platform, countless silhouettes stood there dumbstruck, all stunned by the response of the Royal Sacred Sect.

How strong exactly was the Royal Sacred Sect’s desire to kill Qin Wentian? However they discovered that right now, there were also several experts that appeared next to Qin Wentian. These were the maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. It wasn’t going to be so easy for the Royal Sacred Sect if they wanted to kill him.

And no matter how strong Qin Wentian was, this response by the Royal Sacred Sect seemed a little ridiculous.

Li Mo’s death undoubtedly threw the face of the Royal Sacred Sect and now if their response were to gang up on Qin Wentian, this would instead caused the Royal Sacred Sect’s reputation to be damaged. Everyone would think that they have no experts powerful enough to defeat Qin Wentian in combat.

"Who should we send next?" Among the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, a person silently transmit his voice to others.

"This brat’s combat prowess is truly terrifying. Given how powerful his constellation is, it must have been formed from a fusion of four true intents. I’m afraid we have no choice but to send out third-level Ascendants. How about sending Dong Yu?" A person suggested. Dong Yu was one of the strongest among third-level Ascendants in the Royal Sacred Sect. Both his attack and defense could be said to be perfect.

"Has Dong Yu arrived?" Someone asked.

All these voice transmissions happened in an extremely short span of time.

"Dong Yu is already here. But not only him, ‘that person’ has also came. Qin Wentian would die for sure now." At this moment. Elder Li spoke through a voice transmission, his words causing the members of the Royal Sacred Sect to start. And at this very moment, a number of silhouettes could be seen flying over from afar.

There was a group of people that directly flew through the air, causing the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to make a path for them. Elder Li and the others stared at these people, their gazes especially fixated on a young man that stood at the very front. After they recovered from their shock, the eyes of the members of the Royal Sacred Sect all flashed with surprise.

This young man in the lead was clad in a blue-colored luxurious robe. His long hair was bound by a violet crown and the contours of his face were akin to the edges of knives. His eyes sparkled with the coldness of stars, containing a light within them that would stir the souls of people.

Those by his side were extraordinary characters as well. There were elder-level characters from the Core Faction and Heaven Chosen of their Royal Sacred Sect. Dong Yu, was among these chosen.

Other than these, there were a few other equally impressive characters that stood beside the young man in blue. Their status was obviously higher compared to Dong Yu judging from how near they stood to him.

"Zai Xuan, you’ve returned!" Elder Li smiled and nodded towards the young man as traces of warmth flickered in his eyes. This warmth was something he had never shown when facing Zai Qiu.

"Uncle Li." Zai Xuan lightly nodded in response to the expert surnamed Li.

"Brother Xuan!" Zai Qiu also respectfully greeted. Zai Xuan had the same surname as him, he was also a descendant of the Sacred Emperor. There was no need to question his status in the Royal Sacred Sect.

However, his position was much higher compared to Zai QIu.

"Mhm." Zai Xuan glanced at Zai Qiu as he continued, "I’ve already heard about your matters. No wonder you weren’t selected by the Sacred Emperor to go out with me, roaming the outside worlds. Seeing that you can’t even deal with the people here, you best cultivate harder in the future."

"Yes Brother Xuan." Zai Qiu didn’t have the slightest bit of arrogance in his tone, but obediently responded instead.

The Royal Sacred Sect had dominated this world for so long. Naturally, the Sacred Emperor today wasn’t the first generation Sacred Emperor.

Every generation of Sacred Emperor would personally choose the most outstanding one among his descendants in their sect to nurture. After which, they would send them out of the Royal Sacred Region for adventure and to roam the outside world as a form of tempering themselves. These people who were selected were all named as Sacred Princes within the sect. They all had the potential to attempt to barge into the legendary realm of immortals; and the moment they succeeded, they would inherit the position of the Sacred Emperor and took responsibility for the nurturing of the next Sacred Emperor. Only this way would the Royal Sacred Sect able to sit securely in the position of hegemon in the Royal Sacred Region.

As for those who weren’t selected, they would remain behind in the Royal Sacred Sect to cultivate and positions would be granted to them based on their individual’s strength, their main responsibility was to ensure the Royal Sacred Sect would flourish throughout the generations, as strong as ever.

Zai Xuan was a character among Zai Qiu’s generation that was selected as a Sacred Prince. He was someone that had the possibility to inherit the position of the Sacred Emperor in the future. Even if he didn’t manage to, he would still return to the Royal Sacred Sect and would be granted a position of high importance.

"Zai Xuan, why have you returned?" An expert that was an elder of Zai Xuan, asked.

"It’s hard for you to understand even if I tell you about it. In any case, even I’m not sure if this news is true, after all, there are only rumors flying around now. But if this news is true, our entire Royal Sacred Region will be rocked by an massive earthquake, a countless number of external experts would descend on our world." Zai Xuan faintly replied, his words causing expressions of shock to appear on the faces of everyone, stunned by the magnitude of what he said.

It was as though it was saying that a very huge incident might be happening here soon in their Royal Sacred Region but now, he still had no way to determine whether this piece of news was true or false.

"Let’s settle the things here first." Zai Xuan continued. His gaze swept over to Qin Wentian on the platform. He was too, born in the Royal Sacred Region. How could he not know the Sacred Battle Platform?

"This is the person who almost killed you?" Zai Xuan spoke to Zai Qiu who now stood by his side.

"Mhm." Zai Qiu’s countenance turned cold as he glared at Qin Wentian, the killing intent flashing within was evident to all.

"You can’t even deal with this country bumpkin? You better reflect on yourself." Zai Xuan’s voice was very calm. What sort of storm and waves had he not experienced in the outside world? The experts he was acquainted with in the outside worlds were all characters that could make the sun and moon lose their luster if they came to the Royal Sacred Region.

With his perspective being broadened, he naturally wouldn’t look up to the ‘experts’ here in the Royal Sacred Region. Everyone here were like country bumpkins to him.

Honestly speaking, the experts of the Royal Sacred Region were akin to ordinary humans if they ventured out of this world. And within this generation, the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect only selected him. There were several others who could be considered supremely strong demon-level characters when placed in the Royal Sacred Region yet why did the Sacred Emperor not select them? Just from this point, it was normal to understand why Zai Xuan didn't look up to these 'experts' from the Royal Sacred Region.

When the crowd heard Zai Qiu being lectured to, and the other experts all maintained a deferential respect to the young man who did so, they couldn't help but have expressions of puzzlement flashing through their faces. What status did this young man with an extraordinary aura have exactly? He was actually so imposing, becoming the center where everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect revolves around the instant he arrived.

Not only him, even those other young characters at the side of Zai Xuan, all similarly exuded an extraordinary aura.

"So does the Royal Sacred Sect still intend to fight or not?" Qin Wentian coldly stated when he noticed the people of the Royal Sacred Sect disregarding him, chatting among themselves.

Not only that, this young man who just arrived had a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon yet his tone was so disparaging, even terming him as a country bumpkin.

"Just you? Do you think you are qualified to challenge my Royal Sacred Sect?" Zai Xuan's eyes turned cold as he glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Not qualified?" An expression of interest flashed on Qin Wentian's face as he stared at Zai Xuan in the air. He sarcastically commented, "I challenge all Ascendants at the first to third level of the Royal Sacred Sect, killing them with every victory I gained. Even Zai Qiu who is standing beside you, would have died long ago if it wasn't for the Royal Sacred Sect being biased, protecting him. I'm really impressed that you have the face to say those words."

Zai Xuan frowned, the loftiness in his eyes was tinged with frost as he coldly snorted, "Frog in the well staring at the sky, how can you know how vast the sky truly is?"

"Hehe." A beautiful young woman beside Zai Xuan started laughing. This woman wore a tight-fitting dress that accentuated her beautiful figure, invoking the flames of desire in the heart of others. Her skin was simply perfect, a tinge of red could be seen underneath the snow-like color. Her eyes were beautiful as well, with a hint of magnetism in them.

"Zai Xuan, I thought you said your sect is the ruler of this world? Why do I feel that you are boasting? Even a country bumpkin has the guts to have no regards for you all." That beautiful woman giggled. She was a friend Zai Xuan knew from his adventures in the outside words. This female was named Lu Ziyan, and had a pretty good relationship with Zai Xuan. Zai Xuan wanted to pursue her yet she didn't accept or reject, content with maintaining their relationship as friends for now.

As to why she didn’t agree, it was because in her perspective, Zai Xuan was merely ordinary and wasn’t too outstanding. As to why she didn’t reject, it was because Zai Qiu’s clan was after all the hegemon of an entire world.

Her clan also had an existence on the same level of the Sacred Emperor. Although these clans could be considered powerful in the outside worlds, there was still a slight difference in status when compared to the hegemon of a particle world.

A hegemon of a world meant that they could easily obtain an almost unlimited amount of resources, garnering a huge fortune and was the king of the world they reside in.

Lu Ziyan had even obtained many advantages from Zai Xuan. This was also the reason why she kept dangling Zai Xuan with bait, keeping herself just barely out of his reach.

"Who doesn’t know how to boast shamelessly?" Zai Qiu smiled at Lu Ziyan. "Ziyan, country bumpkins have limited vision after all, often claiming themselves as geniuses. They usually have hot blood running through their veins and some don’t even fear death. But all in all, they are just a bunch of ridiculous people."

"I can see that." Lu Ziyan stared at the Ascendants of the Royal Sacred Sect in the air, all of them had their killing intents directed to the young man on the stage. It wasn’t difficult to kill him if they went all out.

However, the young man was courageous as well. He had no fear in him at all, and the aura from him was also exceptionally extraordinary. His handsome looks had a slight arrogance and unruly look to it, giving off a somewhat demonic feeling.

But no matter what, a bumpkin was after all, a bumpkin. His aura might be extraordinary but there was no way Lu Ziyan would ever look up to a country bumpkin from a particle world. Unless, he headed outside and achieved a transformation. It wasn’t that there weren’t such cases, although the probability was only about one in ten million.

"Dong Yu, go finish him off." Zai Xuan stared at another young man in his entourage. From what he saw, Dong Yu’s strength should be sufficient enough to be able to easily kill a country bumpkin.

He didn’t like the look in this country bumpkin’s eyes. It stank of arrogance. And with the bumpkin staring at him in a mocking manner, Zai Xuan involuntarily felt the urge to laugh.

However in Qin Wentian’s eyes, the behaviour of Zai Xuan made him the ridiculous one!

Chapter 701: Rumors

Dong Yu walked towards the Sacred Battle Platform. He then floated in the air and stared downwards with contempt at Qin Wentian. "Your talent in the Royal Sacred Region can be considered pretty outstanding. Even if you might have committed some mistakes before, my Royal Sacred Sect can forgive and forget the past, even allowing you to join us. But since you are so stubborn, wanting to step into the abyss, I truly feel regret for you. You no longer have a path to go back, the only path in front of you is a path that leads to death."

Dong Yu was a third level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. Within the Royal Sacred Sect, he can be considered one of the most dazzling figures of his generation. His future was already set to be someone of the upper echelons and before this, he didn’t even intend to appear here until Zai Xuan showed an interest. He didn’t expect that he himself would need to act just to kill a first level Ascendant.

The disparity between the third level and first level of Celestial Phenomenon was exceedingly vast. The strength of one’s constellation, and the augmentation degree, were all stronger by far in addition to one’s aura and pure attacking strength.

It wasn’t only Dong Yu being self-confident. Everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect similarly felt that this was a battle with no suspense. If Dong Yu personally acted, Qin Wentian would definitely die here today.

"Does the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect usually fight using their mouths?" Qin Wentian stared at Dong Yu with a teasing expression in his eyes, causing an icy smile of disdain to appear on Dong Yu’s face. After which, he landed onto the Platform as the curtain of light closed. Dong Yu unleashed his constellation, causing astral light to flash but the place where the light was most intense was actually at a position behind Dong Yu’s body. There was an incomparably frigid silhouette of a frost king.

His constellation was an ice-type constellation, and in an instant, the entire Sacred Battle Platform was transformed into a world of ice and snow. Gleaming white snow blanketed the ground as tendrils of coldness permeated the atmosphere. There even seemed to be icicles raining down from his constellation and every bit of ice and snow was so cold that they could freeze someone to death.

The silhouette behind Dong Yu, was a frost king that seemed to materialize from the ice and frost of this area. It’s eyes were eerily white, and seemed to possess the power to freeze his opponent’s soul. The cold air radiating from his constellation unceasingly gathered on the frost king, causing his image to become more corporeal and the coldness exuding from him became so intense that ordinary Ascendants didn’t dare to get near it.

Simply too cold, it was so cold that the coldness seeped into the bone.

Constellations were evolved from astral souls. At this moment, Dong Yu’s constellation retracted back into his astral soul, manifesting the frost king. This was a kind of usage that occurred when Ascendants’ control over their constellation had reached a very high level, This frost king was precisely the concentrated form of his astral soul.

Astral light from his ice-type constellation shone on it, unceasingly infusing it with power, causing it to have overwhelming strength.

"Cold." This was the only sensation Qin Wentian felt now. Such coldness seeped directly into the bone and even into the depths of one soul, causing one to involuntarily shiver in the face of it.

Both of Qin Wentian’s eyes turned fiend-like as they gleamed with a terrifying light. His Dreamworld Constellation appeared as well, as both their constellations seemed to superimpose on each other, as two kinds of energy permeated this space.

One was the energy of ice and frost, while the other contained an extremely destructive force formed from the fusion of true intents.

A cold wind gusted by, the cold qi transformed into a storm that ravaged this entire space. Dong Yu still remained standing where he was, coldly staring at Qin Wentian’s silhouette. At this moment, his palms thrust through the air as a gigantic palm imprint of ice and snow appeared. Everywhere the palm imprint passed by was frozen solid. At this instant, Qin Wentian could feel an extremely terrifying coldness shooting his way. The power of Dong Yu’s palm strike had the ability to freeze everything.

Terrifying particles of light surrounded Qin Wentian before they manifested into an ancient halberd. This halberd struck forth suddenly as scars appeared from the space that was torn apart. The destructive light concentrated in a singular point before exploding out with full power, colliding against the gigantic frost palm imprint as thunderous booms rocked the area, cancelling each other out.

"Your attack strength isn’t bad. Seems like your usage of true intents has already reached a very high level of proficiency. However, the difference in our cultivation bases wouldn’t be so easily mitigated." Dong Yu stepped out. The frost king behind him released another icy storm, constantly unleashing attacks towards Qin Wentian as the destructive frost engulfed this space, gushing out with no mercy.

The cold wind blew against Qin Wentian, causing his flesh to show symptoms of being frozen solid. His body flashed with resplendent starlight before it abruptly expanded, as his shirt was torn apart. An armor of astral light enveloped him, with runic patterns flowing all about. At this moment, it was as though his physique became indestructible, transformed into something akin to a real fiendgod that could suppress everything.

Dong Yu advanced nearer and nearer, the icy storm transformed into countless icicles that were as sharp as the edges of swords, continuing the barrage of attacks.

"How cold…" Qin Wentian’s body was covered by a layer of frost. This degree of frost could even kill people. The coldness within could invade one’s body, destroying one’s life force.

"Crack, crack…"

Sharp sounds echoed from Qin Wentian's body as that layer of frost tried to break through his defense. All his four limbs gradually turned stiff. Although his defense was incredibly high, he would surely be frozen solid if he continued defending passively instead of seizing opportunities to attack.

Dong Yu who was at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon was truly powerful.

"DIE!" Dong Yu howled, a gigantic palm of calamitous frost in the ice storm concentrated by the frost king blasted out directly towards Qin Wentian.

Streams of destructive energy circulated around Qin Wentian as torrential amounts of demonic qi gushed forth. His aura climbed upwards and with a wave of his hand, a halberd containing a boundless indomitable force smash out, wanting to annihilate everything.

"BANG!"

The ancient halberd directly smashed into the palm imprint, shattering it into pieces. However, the cold qi contained within still remained. Dong Yu coldly snorted as the frost king howled in anger, causing streams of palm imprints coalesce from the cold qi before slamming out once again.

When Qin Wentian inclined his head, he saw an endless number of frost palm imprints all over the air, so many that they engulfed this entire space.

Qin Wentian's attacking speed was also extremely fast. The halberd in his hand stabbed out unceasingly, causing rumbling sounds to rock the air, destroying the streams of palm imprints. Now, he made a grabbing motion in the air as rune lights flashed, there was enough power utilized to the extent where he could pluck the stars and seize the moon.

Dong Yu coldly snorted, as he used the frost king to protect himself, freezing the palm imprint before shattering it into pieces.

"Suppression, Qin Wentian is being suppressed. Dong Yu is so powerful, the Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect is indeed awesome. However, his cultivation base is two levels higher than Qin Wentian, it's already extremely terrifying that Qin Wentian could still exhibit such combat prowess." Many in the crowd sighed. Dong Yi got increasingly closer as he unleashed a flurry of attacks. The gigantic fiendgod which Qin Wentian transformed into seemed well into the process of being frozen solid.

"How can you fight with me?" Dong Yu's arrogant voice echoed in the air. Qin Wentian's body radiated a resplendent light of the golden roc. His wings flapped as he explosively retreated only to see Dong Yu disregarding everything else, as he too pressed forward. Blasting out with his palms, everything in this space was frozen. The powerful icy energy barred the retreat of Qin Wentian as terrifying rumbling sounds echoed from this frozen world.

"Finger of Icy Extermination!"

The cold light radiating from Dong Yu’s countenance towered up into the skies. His finger stabbed out in the direction of Qin Wentian as a roaring filled this world of ice and snow. The formless energy of ice and snow flowed from everywhere into Qin Wentian, invading his body. At this moment Qin Wentian’s defense was broken through and he even felt as though his flesh was being destroyed by the ice. It was so cold that his entire body was shivering, and even the flow of his astral energy was affected.

"Dong Yu can be considered a powerful expert in my Royal Sacred Region. It’s effortless for him to kill this arrogant country bumpkin." Zai Xuan who was in the air stated to Lu Ziyan who stood beside him.

"He doesn’t appear too bad. But without personally experiencing it in a fight, we don’t know if he’s strong or not. However, the combat prowess of that country bumpkin doesn’t seem too bad either. There isn’t anything for your Royal Sacred Sect to be proud of by killing a low level country bumpkin right?" Lu Ziyan smiled. A battle between weaklings had no way to stir her interest.

"Ziyan, you naturally wouldn’t think much of their battle." Zai Xuan laughed, "Anyway, I wonder if this news is true or false. If this news is real, Ziyan, we would surely be able to broaden our perspectives, At that time when the Heaven Chosen of the outside worlds gather here at my Royal Sacred Region, I wonder how many demon-level characters would show up."

"I’m filled with anticipation too." Lu Ziyan’s beautiful eyes flashed with a dazzling light. "However, I feel that there’s something strange about those rumors. This world known as the Royal Sacred Region is considered one of the weaker ones among the particle words. If a supreme existence announced that he is keen on taking disciples, there would surely be countless geniuses fighting for the chance. Why would he choose to hold the disciple recruitment event in such a small and remote world like this one?"

"Haha, isn’t this excellent? Who knows, maybe we both have a chance." Zai Xuan smiled.

"Oh?" Lu Ziyan felt disdain in her heart yet she was still smiling on the surface. "If you manage to become a disciple of a supreme existence, even if it’s an outer disciple, I will immediately marry you, allowing you to do whatever you want to me."

"Really?" Zai Xuan glanced at her exquisite figure as a flash of lust appeared in his eyes. He had wanted to eat this woman up for a very long time already; but this woman was extremely intelligent, whetting his appetite yet refusing to give in totally.

"Of course. However Zai Xuan, do you have the capabilities to achieve that first?" Lu Ziyan giggled, her words causing Zai Xuan’s countenance to dim.

Indeed, for experts on the supreme-tier of existence accepting disciples, how could it ever be his turn? He wasn’t even qualified to be an outer disciple. He knew his own worth and the fact that there was no way for him to win against the Heaven Chosen from the outer worlds.

"Hehe." Seeing Zai Xuan’s expression, Lu Ziyan laughed and turned her attention back onto the Sacred Battle Platform. However she only saw that at this moment, there seemed to be a transformation occurring in Qin Wentian. From him, a dazzling light erupted outwards in an incomparably resplendent manner.

"Bzz!"

Astral light flashed as an intense violet-gold luster illuminated the entire Sacred Battle Platform. On the Platform which was enveloped by constellations, an astral soul with a violet gold corona appeared, instantly causing Zai Xuan to freeze. The smile on Lu Ziyan’s face also stiffened as great shock rose in their hearts.

"What astral soul is that? It actually has a violet-gold corona?" Many among the crowd murmured, this was the first time they saw an astral soul with this kind of luster.

"It couldn’t be an astral soul from the legendary 7th Heavenly Layer, right...?" All of them suddenly thought of a possibility as their hearts violently pounded!

Chapter 702: Death By Suppression

Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan were people who knew their stuff. Their perspectives were much broader compared to people of the Royal Sacred Region.

Within the Royal Sacred Region, exceptionally few people knew what color was the luster for astral souls condensed at the 7th Heavenly Layer. At most, they would only have faintly heard of it.

But Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan had roamed the outside worlds and they naturally knew what what was the underlying indication that Qin Wentian had condensed an astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The more they knew, the more their hearts trembled.

"How can this be possible?" An expression of disbelief flashed in the eyes of Zai Xuan, he didn’t dare to believe what he saw. This should be Qin Wentian’s fifth astral soul, right? He was very clear on what it meant to have a 7th-layered astral soul as one’s fifth astral soul. Even in the outside world, it was extremely rare for a genius to accomplish that.

Those who could do so were all undoubtedly Heaven Chosen from supreme powers, exceptionally dazzling characters.

Yet...the young man before him was nothing but a country bumpkin. Such a contrast made Zai Xuan feel a sense of surrealism as well as great shock rumbling his heart.

A man he ridiculed as a country bumpkin actually released an astral soul that had a violet-gold corona. And staring at how calm Qin Wentian was, he himself probably didn’t know the significance of the violet-gold corona of his astral soul.

Indeed, Qin Wentian wasn’t very clear on the significance of that. He only knew that the first astral soul he condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer was already extremely extraordinary. But his following ones; his second and third astral souls were from the 5th Heavenly Layer too. It was only when he condensed his fourth astral soul did he make a breakthrough, condensing the king sword astral soul at the peak of the 6th-layer. And now, for his fifth astral soul, he succeeded and broke through to the 7th-layer, condensing it from a constellation there. He didn’t feel it was anything to be proud of. Maybe, many talented geniuses would also be able to achieve such a feat.

For example back then when he saw the constellation of the Darkshadow Sovereign, he could tell that it was evolved from an astral soul at the 6th-layer.

Since the Darkshadow Sovereign could condense an astral soul at the 6th-layer, it meant that there would be others who can achieve it too. So condensing an astral soul at a layer higher might be rarer but it was still achievable.

However in truth, Qin Wentian's thinking was wrong. It wasn't that difficult for a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant to condense an astral soul at the 6th-layer but astral souls at the 7th-layer were a qualitative leap compared to those at the 6th-layer, and it was as tough as ascending the heavens.

The affinity of a stellar martial cultivator towards the constellations weren't fixed innately at the start of birth. One had to deepen the affinity bit by bit, through meditation and the leveling up of one's cultivation base.

Hence, to many stellar martial cultivators in the Royal Sacred Region. When their first astral soul came from the 1st-layer, their second astral soul would at most be from the 2nd-layer, and third astral soul from the 3rd-layer. After after that, there was a very high probability that their affinity would never be able to breakthrough the third heavenly layer and their cultivation bases would also be restricted to at most, the Heavenly Dipper Realm or in worst case, stuck at the Yuanfu Realm forever.

But to the geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region, their first astral souls usually originates from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. By achieving this, it meant that you would already be a genius. However, their second astral soul might also be from the 3rd-layer and they would only breakthrough when it was time to condense their third astral soul. For these geniuses, it was already pretty good for them to be able to condense an astral soul at the 5th-layer for their fifth astral soul when they break through to Celestial Phenomenon. Those with a higher degree of talent, their perception had a possibility that it might be able to break into the 6th-layer, depending on their individual affinity.

Hence for some geniuses, their astral souls originated from these heavenly layers: 3, 3, 4, 5, 6.

For those more dazzling ones: 3, 4 ,4, 5, 6; or 3, 4, 5, 5, 6.

However, Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan's perspective were much more vast. To them, these 'geniuses' weren't geniuses. They could only be considered above-average characters.

Even in the outside world, the astral souls origin of geniuses would originate from: 4, 4, 5, 5, 6 or 4, 5, 5, 5, 6.

For more outstanding individuals: 4, 5, 5, 6, 6. These people were usually elites of major powers, their perception was able to break into the 6th-layer when merely at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, condensing their fourth astral soul.

Naturally there were even rarer demon-level characters. For their very fast astral soul, they could already form an innate connection with the 5th-layer. Their astral souls origin would be: 5, 5, 5, 6, 6. This can already be considered an extremely powerful combination.

And for even more heaven-defying characters, those rumored existences which exudes magnificence throughout their generations, their combination would be: 5, 5, 5, 6, 7. After they broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, they might consume some heavenly ingredients or earthly treasures, allowing their affinity to deepen, and strengthening their will, enabling them to break through to the 7th Heavenly Layer when they condensed their fifth astral soul.

For such characters, even Lu Ziyan hadn’t personally seen any before. She had only occasionally heard her elders discussing about the radiant history of these individuals, and thus, knew a bit about this.

Yet at this moment, in the Royal Sacred Region that’s a puny particle world, she actually saw a violet-gold luster on the astral soul of a country bumpkin.

Lu Ziyan even rubbed her eyes to ascertain that her eyes weren’t playing tricks on her. A strange expression involuntarily appeared on her face. In the outside worlds, there were ‘country bumpkin’ characters which became legends. These people were even more terrifying compared to others because they work their way to the top step by step. Their will and determination wasn’t something people could match and their combat prowess within the same realm was so strong that they were terrifying.

Lu Ziyan faintly sensed that maybe, she found someone like that. As she thought to here, the eyes which she regarded Qin Wentian with, brightened up.

This time when Lu Ziyan glanced at Qin Wentian again, she only felt that he was incredibly good-looking. The protrusion of his face reflected a resolve, his eyes that gleamed with light contained tyranny and disdain and even had a hint of someone who stood at the peak, gazing down at the masses.

Although this might sound strange, Qin Wentian’s bearing was simply there. It was only that Lu Ziyan didn’t notice it earlier. However right now, because her state of heart had changed, the way she viewed Qin Wentian naturally changed as well. At the start, she viewed Qin Wentian as a country bumpkin. Although he might have an extraordinary demeanor, she at most would only feel that he was interesting. His arrogance and ignorance of not knowing how tall the heavens and how vast the world is simply made her want to laugh out loud in ridicule.

However, things were different now. Those shortcomings which made her want to laugh suddenly became plus points for him.

"Zai Xuan, your Royal Sacred Sect not only didn’t go all out to nurture such a character but even sent out so many people to kill him? It seems like your Royal Sacred Sect are the ones who didn’t know how high the heavens and how vast the world is." Lu Ziyan’s face had traces of sarcasm in it. She wasn’t afraid that Zai Xuan would be angry. Zai Xuan was the one pursuing her, she was not the one pursuing him.

Zai Xuan’s countenance grew incredibly unsightly. His eyes turned towards those from the upper echelons, only to see that all of them were badly shocked by Qin Wentian’s astral souls. However, Elder Li’s eyes were still gleaming with cold light, he then spoke, "You might not know this, but this brat is extremely arrogant. Our Royal Sacred Sect had invited him to join us many times but were all rejected by him. And he was even brazen enough to kill his way into our Royal Sacred Sect and slaughter a disciple from the Core Faction. Back then we tolerated his actions, yet to think that his arrogance only grew more and more. Only with no choice left to us did we beseech the Sacred Emperor, getting his approval to send the kill order. Such a brazen brat, even if we kill him there wouldn’t be any regrets."

Lu Ziyan merely laughed. She stared at the Sacred Battle Platform as she spoke, "But it’s still a question mark regarding whether the third-level Ascendant you guys sent out would be able to kill him."

Leaving out others, even Ye Qingyun and experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were stunned when they saw Qin Wentian releasing his astral soul. They drew in a deep breath, trying to calm the waves that were rocking their heart.

A violet-gold astral soul, was this an astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer?

The astral soul which appeared behind Qin Wentian was naturally his fifth astral soul, the towering giant human-formed figure which he condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The violet-gold corona could be seen around it as it radiated a sense of absolute suppression like an immortal king tramping upon the world. Boundless runic lights flowed around it and every filament of light contained a terrifying might within.

From the aura this astral soul exuded, one could very well imagine how powerful this was. The boundless astral light radiated outwards as everything around Qin Wentian was completely suppressed.

Dong Yu was facing Qin Wentian. The rush of impact to him was the greatest but as expected of a Heaven Chosen from the Royal Sacred Sect, he quickly adjusted his mindset as the frost king behind him began to unleash a torrential wave of coldness that was a ten million foot wall. The cold qi swept over everything, gushing towards Qin Wentian while all the while materializing frost.

"DIE!"

Dong Yu stabbed out another finger attack, only to see Qin Wentian’s entire body was currently enveloped by resplendent light. His palms circulated with a dazzling violet-golden glow as it expanded before smashing downwards with crushing force, suppressing everything. The violet golden glow caused boundless rune lights to cascade downwards and at this instant, Qin Wentian gave off the feeling that he was even able to suppress the heavens. Dong Yu trembled violently but soon felt his body going stiff as the mighty suppression force permeated everything in this world.

However at this moment, Dong Yu didn’t give up yet. He clasped his hands together as his ice-type constellation spun about, replaced by his second one. In an instant, the world of ice and snow was transformed into a world of boiling lava whose heat baked everything in it. An ice-type constellation and a fire-type constellation. Ice and heat were energies from the two extremes, and at this sudden replacement caught Qin Wentian by surprise. Right now an incomparable heat cloaked Qin Wentian within, causing him to feel as though he was about to be refined by the heat into ashes.

The destructive energy produced from the sudden abrupt change in extremities was so powerful that Qin Wentian felt cracks appearing on his fiendgod body, as though he was about to fall apart.

In the blink of an eye, resplendent runic lights circulated around him as he blasted out in the air with his palm at the same instant. A surge of supreme suppression force blasted outwards in all directions causing the heat to be unable to get close to him. The runic lights from the suppression force transformed into a kind of forcefield that allowed Qin Wentian to ignore the heat. He then coolly stepped out and stared at Dong Yu.

Two completely different kinds of constellations, Dong Yu’s strength was truly terrifying. No wonder he was a demon-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect.

But even so, Qin Wentian would definitely kill him today.

This entire world was still enveloped by the Dreamworld Constellation. The omnipresent destructive energy concentrated on Qin Wentian’s body, augmented by the violet-glow from his suppression-type astral soul. He then stomped onto the ground as a boundless monumental pressure gushed towards Dong Yu, squeezing everything into nothingness wherever it passed.

Dong Yu blasted out with both his palms, fire and ice interweaved as they shot outwards in a brilliant explosion. However, the suppression pressure was endless and boundless. It then enveloped Dong Yu within as the violet-gold coated pressure squeezed within itself, becoming smaller and smaller before finally snapping closed completely. Dong Yu was directly suppressed so badly by the overwhelming pressure that his body was simply pressed into nothingness to the point where even his soul scattered. A Heaven Chosen from the Royal Sacred Sect was overwhelmingly suppressed to death while still alive just like that!

Chapter 703: Wanting Qin Wentian's Death

Dong Yu, a Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect with a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Qin Wentian was unwilling to join the Royal Sacred Sect. His cultivation base was now at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, he was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm and had a degree of talent higher compared to the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Not only that, his fifth astral soul was also a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer.

The two of them fought fairly on the Sacred Battle Platform but the result was that Dong Yu had died.

There was simply no need to talk about the differences in their talent. Dong Yu was two whole levels higher than Qin Wentian, yet he was suppressed to death. The geniuses of the Royal Sacred Sect were simply jokes in front of Qin Wentian.

Just like what Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun said, the hegemon of this world, the Royal Sacred Sect seems to have an undeserved reputation. Their so-called strength was simply because of the gathering of this world's geniuses. As for those demon-level characters which they nurtured, even when two levels higher than Qin Wentian, that genius was still smashed apart. Actions, would always speak louder than words.

At this moment, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were all ashen. Dong Yu died in battle, and their face was undoubtedly smacked by Qin Wentian in front of the world. The hegemon of this world didn't live up to its name.

The screen of light opened. Ye Qingyun turned his gaze onto the air and spoke,"If it weren't for the people of this world, how could there be a Royal Sacred Sect? What's laughable is that now that the Royal Sacred Sect has became the hegemon through generations of effort from the people, they started to view the lives of everyone in the world as theirs to dictate. Even using the lives of my Ye Country and Grand Xia to threaten us? How pitiful. If the Royal Sacred Sect can't stand us both, just come and kill us then. If you implicate the innocent citizens of my Ye country and Grand Xia Empire, you will only earn the scorn of the people of the world and be destroyed sooner or later."

Lu Ziyan watched the scene play out with a smile on her face. The Royal Sacred Sect was the king of this world but it seems that there were people rebelling now. Not only that, among these rebels, there was a demon-level character who had a violet-gold astral soul.

Sadly, this young man was born in such a remote particle world. If he was born in the outside worlds, how could such a weak power like the Royal Sacred Sect dare to kill him? If they did, it was unknown how many major powers would act on his behalf, annihilating the Royal Sacred Sect from the face of this world.

Such contrived situations would only happen in a world full of country bumpkins.

Zai Xuan stared at Qin Wentian as his gaze flickered with jealousy. He was the Sacred Prince, but in this world governed by his sect, there was actually a country bumpkin whose talent was higher than him? And in addition, he was still boasting earlier in front of Lu Ziyan. Now when he looked at the smile on Lu Ziyan's face, he felt that his face had been completely thrown away.

However, if Qin Wentian was really born in the outside worlds, it was true that he would have many opportunities. However, this world was a world dominated by his Royal Sacred Sect. So what if he had supreme talent? He was nothing more than a "thing" whose fate lies in their control.

"If I had that kind of astral soul, I would long have already been accepted as a personal disciple by those powerful characters." Zai Xuan's eyes gleamed with coldness, yet he didn't allow any of that to show on the outside. He turned and spoke to Qin Wentian,"Your talent is remarkable, as the hegemon of this world, my Royal Sacred Sect isn't a tyrant that has no tolerance. Even now, I'm still willing to give you a chance. As long as you are willing to submit, my Royal Sacred Sect is still willing to welcome you and would heavily invest resources to nurture you."

Yet what Zai Xuan was really thinking was that as long as Qin Wentian agreed to join the Royal Sacred Sect, his life and fate would completely be in his hands. At that time, he would only need to use some unique methods to cause Qin Wentian to completely submit to him, to the extent where it was impossible even if he wanted to break free, forever becoming his slave.

"Are you fucking kidding me?" Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at Zai Xuan who was in the air. His eyes flashed with mocking laughter, causing Zai Xuan to furrow his brows.

After which, he only heard Qin Wentian continue speaking,"Do I even need the Royal Sacred Sect to nurture me? Is your Royal Sacred Sect even qualified to do so?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of everyone pounded violently once more. His words caused Zai Xuan to turn ashen, how arrogant were these words? Yet they had no way to refute them. The battle earlier was still fresh in the minds of everyone. Qin Wentian slayed two Heaven Chosens of their Royal Sacred Sect and both of his opponents had cultivation bases higher compared to him.

Saying that his Royal Sacred Sect would nurture him was undoubtedly a joke. The talents you nurtured were all destroyed by someone who could jump levels. Do you even still have the face to say that you would nurture this person?

"This is already the limit of our tolerance. Your hands are filled with the blood of our members. If you continue to be so arrogant, death is your only way out." Zai Xuan's voice was bone-chillingly cold. An icy intent cascaded downwards, gushing towards Qin Wentian.

"Tolerance? Ridiculous. If my combat prowess was just a little weaker, would I even still be alive to hear you speak such nonsense? You all want to kill me and don't permit me to resist? If I resist, this meant that I'm arrogant? Your logic truly astounds the world." Qin Wentian mocked as he continued,"Don't forget the words I said before

I came here. Could it be that your Royal Sacred Sect is now publicly admitting that there's no one else in the sect that can defeat me? I even allow you to send opponents two levels higher than me but is there no one who dares to battle?"

"Zai Xuan, this brat is truly too brazen. There's no need to waste words with him, kill him directly." An elder of the Royal Sacred Sect spoke. Keeping Qin Wentian alive would only continue to damage the prestige of their Royal Sacred Sect. This brat had to die.

"The Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of this world. From today onwards, it's name would become nothing but a joke, a shame to the people of the world." Qin Wentian stared at the experts in the air. His purpose here today has already been accomplished. Staring at the ugly expressions on the faces of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, Qin Wentian understood that they had been knocked down from their divine pedestal. There wouldn't be anyone thinking of them as a God or a sacred land for cultivators at the highest level.

Their overbearingness and their tyranny. Their principle of submit and prosper, defy and die; they weren't as perfect nor as strong as what people imagined. The talents nurtured by the Royal Sacred Sect could similarly be defeated by others. A true demon-level character had no need to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Die then."

Zai Xuan's eyes turned sinister. His tolerance had already reached the limit. This man kept humiliating his Royal Sacred Sect. If they don't kill him, where would their prestige still remain?

As the sound of Zai Xuan's voice faded...

A terrifying might suddenly engulfed this space, so powerful that it made everyone present want to prostrate themselves in worship.

"How tyrannical," A voice drifted over. After which, a silhouette appeared in the center of the Sacred Battle Platform. This was none other than the Medicine Sovereign!

He stood there unmoving, yet an overwhelming formless pressure radiated out from him, travelling outwards in a thousand miles. This entire space seemed to be locked down, the murderous aura from Zai Xuan completely dissipated in the face of this might.

"The Medicine Sovereign...Why is he this strong?" There were some who felt their hearts shaking in fear. The Royal Sacred Sect brought too many experts, and there were many peak-level Ascendants among them. Yet just the pressure radiating from the Medicine Sovereign alone was sufficient to offset and even overwhelm the pressure exuding from the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect?

This ancient existence, how strong was he exactly?

"Qin Wentian is the husband of my personal disciple Mo Qingcheng. This means that he is my son-in-law. The Royal Sacred Sect kept on forcing my hand, and even sent out so many experts to kill him? Do you all not have me in your eyes?" The Medicine Sovereign stared at those from the Royal Sacred Sect standing in the air as he coldly spoke.

"Medicine Sovereign, you don’t have the rights to interfere in this." Zai Xuan icily replied. However, the Medicine Sovereign merely glanced at him as he flicked his sleeve. Such a simple actions caused Zai Xuan’s body to be directly flung through the air, as blood leaked out from his mouth.

"Who do you think you are? How dare you talk to me in this manner?" The Medicine Sovereign’s eyes turned to ice.

"Medicine Sovereign, are you planning on interfering in the matters of the junior generation?" At this moment, another voice rang out in the air. After which a face appeared in the sky, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

"We greet the Sacred Emperor." Some of those from the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect instantly bowed low upon seeing this face as they called out respectfully.

"We pay our respect to the Sacred Emperor." The other experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all felt their hearts shaking as they knelt respectfully to welcome the Sacred Emperor.

At this instant, the people of the Sacred Royal City were all extremely stunned. Today, the Sacred Emperor, the head of the hegemon of this world had personally came to the Sacred Battle Platform?

The eyes of that face only had interest in one person. His gaze was only fixed on the Medicine Sovereign.

"‘Matters of the junior generation?’ The entire Royal Sacred Sect is bullying my son-in-law, do they even have me in their eyes?" The Medicine Sovereign stared up in the air, with no hints of fear at all in his mannerisms. His words couldn’t help but cause great waves to rise in the hearts of those present.

The Medicine Sovereign actually dared to talk to the Sacred Emperor in this manner? A possibility suddenly bloomed in their minds, and their hearts once more couldn’t help but to tremble violently when they thought of it.

"No matter what, at our current level of cultivation, we shouldn’t interfere in their matters." The Sacred Emperor calmly spoke, his words giving credence to the possibility that appeared in the minds of those present. And as his words rang out, the entire space was stunned into silence.

At ‘our’ current level of cultivation?

Our?

Had the Medicine Sovereign also reached the immortal level?

No wonder Qin Wentian dared to behave in this manner. So it turned out that his backer was also an immortal. What else does he not dare to do?

In fact, even Qin Wentian felt his heart shaking as he stared in astonishment at the old man in front of him. So it turns out that the Medicine Sovereign had already reached this level.

"Hu…" Breathing out a mouthful of turbid air, Qin Wentian bitterly shook his head. He naturally didn't come here to die today. In fact, he had maintained communications constantly with the experts of the Medical Sovereign Valley, discussing how they should handle this. The Medicine Sovereign sent word to him, telling him to act as his heart desires. This was why Qin Wentian appeared on the Sacred Battle Platform and provoked and challenged the prestige of the Royal Sacred Sect.

He kept speculating why was the Medicine Sovereign so confident, what trump card does he have to be so confident. Could it be that Uncle Black and the others would act once more?

But in reality he was wrong. Ever since after his wedding, Uncle Black and his father's followers wouldn't appear again.

Qin Wentian's wedding was too important an event, and Uncle Black also wanted to accomplish Qin Wentian's mother's order which was why he chose to appear. If not, even now, Qin Wentian wouldn't know that the Medicine Sovereign and Uncle Black were acquaintances.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly realized something. No wonder back then the Medicine Sovereign would dare to protect him when he was in the Royal Sacred Sect, speaking to the Sacred Emperor on equal terms. So it turned out that the Medicine Sovereign had long became an immortal. What was laughable was that he only discovered it now. In hindsight, it seemed that he was a little foolish. He should have been able to guess it long ago.

The Medicine Sovereign calmly stared at the face in the sky,"In that case, this means that their killing of Qin Wentian has been met with your approval. You are the Sacred Emperor, you say we shouldn't get involved in matters of the junior generations yet you were the one who gave the order. Seems like the state of your heart hasn't matched up with your cultivation level yet."

"Today you won't be able to protect him. If you insist on doing it, I shall act personally." The serene voice of the Sacred Emperor contained an undoubtable might, causing great tremors to rock the hearts of those present. It seems that even the Sacred Emperor wants Qin Wentian to die.

Qin Wentian was simply too dazzling. Especially today, he had exposed the fact that he had a violet-gold astral soul. Since this person had an enmity with his sect, how could the Sacred Emperor still allow such an outstanding genius to survive?!

Chapter 704: Treasures Of The Medicine Sovereign

The appearance of the Sacred Emperor made many exclaim in shock. So the Sacred Emperor wasn’t any saint, it was just because he was overwhelmingly strong.

Today, although the Sacred Emperor and the Royal Sacred Sect appeared here adopting a superior attitude, to the people of this world, the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer so ‘divine’ as they once thought.

The Medicine Sovereign lifted his head and stared at the face in the sky."Sure, since you want to threaten me like this, I won’t act then. But let me tell you this too. If you personally act to kill Qin Wentian, I shall ensure that each and every member of your Royal Sacred Sect will be completely wipe out."

The long beard of the Medicine Sovereign fluttered in the wind, yet the impact of his words harshly rumbled the hearts of those present.

Just based on the conversation between the Medicine Sovereign and the Sacred Emperor, this debt of a grudge was already formed.

The Medicine Sovereign wanted to protect Qin Wentian while the Sacred Emperor wanted to kill him. Since this was the case, the Medicine Sovereign promised the Sacred Emperor that he wouldn’t act personally if the Sacred Emperor didn’t. But if the Sacred Emperor tried something funny, he would annihilate the entire Royal Sacred Sect.

The two of them had exchanged words of hatred. These two supreme-level existences in the Royal Sacred Sect had just turned enemies with one another.

In addition, the crowd also thought that since the Medicine Sovereign had already stepped into the immortal level. From now onwards, the position of the Royal Sacred Sect would be shaken whether they liked it or not.

And as expected, an instant later the Medicine Sovereign spoke,"From today onwards, my Medical Sovereign Valley opens recruitment to everyone in the Royal Sacred Region. I, the Medicine Sovereign don’t really have a lot of things. Only, what I have is plenty of heavenly ingredients and earthly treasures. If your talent is high enough, I can give you medicinal pills to eat for your breakfast, lunch and dinner. Other than medicinal pills, I have gathered a huge amount of treasures while roaming the outside worlds through these years. The wealth of my Medicine Sovereign Valley would definitely not be inferior to that of the Royal Sacred Sect."

When this news circulated to the entire Royal Sacred Region, the status of the Royal Sacred Sect would surely be affected.

The mysterious Medicine Sovereign Valley had always never been interested in contesting for power, existing in this world with a neutral position. But now, it felt as though the Royal Sacred Sect was forcing the Medicine Sovereign Valley to revoke its policy as they too started to recruit disciples.

"Today, I shall let the world see what I have at my disposal. You all want to kill Qin Wentian? Sure, take out some true ability." With a wave of his hand, experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley brought out an array of terrifying combat-type divine weapons. These divine weapons were all combat puppets in the form of humans and demonic beasts, and they were all exuding an aura of boundless might.

"Puppets, these are all exceedingly powerful puppets." Staring at the gigantic puppets, the hearts of everyone pounded. The Medicine Sovereign was a rare genius in the world of medicine, the number one alchemist in the Royal Sacred Region. Now that they knew of his cultivation level, what rank has he reached exactly when it comes to pill concoction?

And in addition, puppets were considered a category of divine weapons. They should have been created by a grandmaster. The Medicine Sovereign actually had so many combat puppets in his possession? But after thinking a little about it, they soon understood. The Medicine Sovereign had talent in pill concoction, his pills would surely be coveted by immortals, hence there was a need for some form of self-protection. Combat puppets would undoubtedly be able to increase his combat prowess. As to why he had so many, it was definitely possible for him to exchange for these puppets using the immortal-ranked medicinal pills he concocted.

A truly powerful puppet was an enhanced divine weapon. Within the puppet, there would be several divine inscription formations engraved, and the materials used to manufacture the puppet would also be of extremely high-grade. It has very high attack and defense, the only disadvantage was that it was slightly harder to control. But in all other aspects, it was invulnerable.

The experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley took out over thirty superstrong combat puppets at one shot. After this, they directly entered the puppets to control it from within. The sound of metal moving rang out as gleams of luster circulated around the combat puppets, causing a chill to bloom in the hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Sect. When these puppets inclined their heads, an aura of incomparable sharpness shot straight up towards the sky.

"What a powerful aura, these are all peak-tier Celestial Phenomenon Puppets!" The hearts of the crowd trembled. Right now, they only saw the Medicine Sovereign soaring up into the skies as he stood there in opposition, facing off against the Sacred Emperor.

"DIE!" How could the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect be frightened, the Sacred Emperor was personally here today. And the experts among them consisted of many peak-level Ascendants whose combat prowess was extremely high. So what if they were to fight against the combat puppets?

Beside Qin Wentian, an extremely powerful combat puppet appeared. It was an incomparably gigantic golden dragon the size of three thousand meters long and exuded a terrifying aura.

This immense golden dragon stomped on the ground causing the Sacred Battle Platform to shake as resplendent rune lights appeared. After which, a fearsome spatial energy gushed out as its gigantic body completely vanished from view, before re-appearing above the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect.

The sharp claws of the golden dragon lashed out at the same moment, causing a terrifying spatial storm to instantly appear, lacerating everything into nothingness within a hundred mile radius. The destructive might of that puppet’s attack tore and ripped apart numerous experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. Fresh blood splashed through the air and many were shredded so finely by the spatial storm that nothing was left of them.

If one didn’t have a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, their defenses were akin to a piece of paper in front of this golden dragon, easily shredded apart.

"How powerful." The spectators from afar stared at the golden dragon as they gaped in amazement. This scene seemed to prove a certain saying. In front of absolute power, numbers were useless.

Although the attacks of the golden dragon were strong, the controller of it had no way to unleash it’s agility. After unleashing an attack, an incomparably brilliant and tyrannical might slammed into the golden dragon as a terrifying ear-piercing sharpness rang out. However, only a slight dent could be seen on the golden dragon puppet, there was simply no way to destroy it. The toughness of the materials used to forge it had granted it an inconceivable level of defense.

The Sacred Emperor had an unsightly expression on his face. He glanced at the Medicine Sovereign. How could he not understand that these powerful puppets originated from the outside world. People in the Royal Sacred Region would have no way to manufacture these.

"BOOM, BOOM. BOOM!"

The earth started trembling as many cracks appeared on the Sacred Battle platform. The terrifying puppets shot up into the air, unleashing supremely powerful attacks. There was a human-form puppet with a golden disk in its hand. This golden disk contained an overwhelming destruction energy which manifest a golden torrential storm that was capable of crushing everything. Wherever the storm passed by, those that came into contact with it were shattered into pieces.

There was also another puppet in the form of a roc. Its wings gleamed with golden light, slashing through the air with unfathomable speed! Those that were struck by the wings were forcibly sliced into two. Even those that were not in the direct line felt lacerating injuries on their bodies from the residue waves of the roc’s attack.

Each and every one of the puppets had grand divine inscription formations embedded within them, they were engraved using true-intents and was so strong to the point where it was extremely terrifying.

Within a short span of time after the battle erupted, over a hundred experts from the Royal Sacred Sect had already fallen in battle. Fresh blood dyed the Sacred Battle Platform red with the blood of members from the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region.

"This…" From afar, the spectators only felt a sense of disbelief when they saw how much the puppets abused the Royal Sacred Sect's experts.

As for Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan, they both had already borrowed the power of escape-type treasures to leave this battlefield. Zai Xuan had an ashened expression on his face as he watched how the battle played out.

"How can this be? Even in the outside worlds, these kind of combat puppets are extremely rare. Unless one used sixth-ranked medical pills to exchange for them, there was no way anyone would agree to the trade. Could it be that the Medicine Sovereign could already produce immortal-ranked pills?" Zai Xuan's expression turned incredibly ugly. There was still a palm imprint on his face, this was caused then when the Medicine Sovereign flung him through the air.

If the Medicine Sovereign truly had the ability to concoct immortal-ranked pills, even if it was in the outside worlds, he could just roam about and would definitely have many immortals as his good friends. If that was the case, the threat he represented to them was simply too great. Even the Sacred Emperor wouldn't be able to suppress him.

"If one wanted to manufacture such puppets, not only must they have extremely strong forging abilities, they still had to be proficient in different fusions of true intent. With so many puppets present, it's obvious that they were created from different grandmasters. The Medicine Sovereign amassed so many of them, could it be that he long had the intention to rebel and proclaim himself as the king of this world?" Lu Ziyan stared at Zai Xuan. She could only think of this possibility.

The position of being the hegemon truly was extremely tempting. However, if this old fellow was like what Zai Xuan said and was really able to concoct immortal-ranked pills, there should be no need for him to contest for the hegemony of this world. For alchemists that were capable of concocting immortal pills, they wouldn't lack resources. They themselves were treasure and if they choose to join a major power, that power would undoubtedly provide a wealth of the best resources for them, nurturing them so that they would be able to walk further on the pathway of medicine.

"KILL QIN WENTIAN!" The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were all now flustered and in a panic. A bone-chilling voice rang out as a dazzling beam of light suddenly shot towards Qin Wentian.

Behind Qin Wentian, there were already two puppets there from the start to protect him. At this moment, an immense Xuanwu (giant turtle) puppet directly placed Qin Wentian's body beneath it, as the other devil ape puppet howled in rage. An almighty wave of sound shattered apart space, tearing the beam of light apart. The devil ape then launched an attack of his own, slamming out with his fist towards the earlier attacker.

"KILL!" That person’s countenance turned solemn. Astral light illuminated the skies, he borrowed the power of his constellation as he transformed himself into a gigantic constellation palm that shot downwards.

Terrifying rumbling sounds echoed out, at this moment, the golden dragon appeared in the clouds, unleashing a ferocious claw towards the attacker while a golden-winged roc also rushed over, smashing forth with its wings. The poor attacker’s countenance instantly paled when he realized that he was besieged from attacks in three directions.

Gritting his teeth, the gigantic constellation palm spun in all directions, trying to defend against everything. Yet, the attacking strength of those puppets were beyond his imagination, they directly smashed his body apart, wiping out his life completely.

"BANG!"

The body of the expert disintegrated. Qin Wentian stood under the gigantic Xuanwu as he stared at the battle up in the air. Their auras were so powerful, the strength of one at the peak-level of Celestial Phenomenon was not just somewhat stronger compared to third-level Ascendants. They would undoubtedly be able to insta-kill Qin Wentian if he wasn’t protected by the puppet.

"The Medicine Sovereign actually has so many treasures?" Qin Wentian was extremely shocked as he stared at the numerous tyrannical puppets in the air. It seems like the Medicine Sovereign was long prepared for this moment!

Chapter 705: Knocked Down From Their Divine Pedestal

The actions of the Medicine Sovereign today had surpassed the imaginations of everyone.

The realm spoken of in the legends, at the same level as the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect. Incredibly powerful combat puppets...In order to protect Qin Wentian, the Medicine Sovereign directly waged war against the Royal Sacred Sect. This was the first time after the Royal Sacred Sect dominated the world after tens of thousands of years that they faced such a serious provocation and threat. Maybe from this moment onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect might not be the hegemon of this world any longer.

From afar, among the crowd of people, even the Star River Lord of the main Star River Association had arrived.

The Star River Association always operated in the shadows. As long as they could achieve their objectives, it didn’t matter what methods they used. Qin Wentian arrived at the Sacred Royal City and since the Royal Sacred Sect wished to kill him, their Star River Association would simply sit on the fence and watch. They don’t even need to act personally. After the Royal Sacred Sect killed Qin Wentian, the Star River Association would directly point their weapons at Grand Xia and focus on the reestablishment of their branches.

However, they never expected that the Medicine Sovereign actually hid his abilities so deeply and had actually achieved the legendary realm. Not only that, upon seeing his determination to protect Qin Wentian, whoever wants to kill Qin Wentian would have to pass the trial that is him first.

"It’s not going to be easy," The Star River Lord silently mused. However, the power the Royal Sacred Sect showed was only the tip of an iceberg.

The Royal Sacred Sect had dominated and governed this world for countless years. Other than the Core Faction, there were other factions of powers within it and they had over ten million experts. The experts which appeared here today was only a minority. They didn’t expect that they would meet such intense obstruction and suffer such losses simply to kill Qin Wentian.

In the air, Lu Ziyan watched as the scene played out. The combat puppets possessed absolute advantage and upon seeing that, she couldn’t help but to sarcastically comment,"A country bumpkin world is a country bumpkin world after all. Although many of this Ascendants have a high cultivation base, their combat prowess is inferior to these puppets. Although these puppets are all very powerful, but how would they fare against a human that’s truly strong? Sadly, it seems that your Royal Sacred Sect doesn’t even have a person of that caliber."

The expressions of Zai Xuan who was at the side drastically changed, he had nothing to say as he observed the chaotic battle. Above in the air, the Medicine Sovereign stared at the gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor and stated,"Sacred Emperor, if we count the number of years we have lived, you can be considered my junior. Before this, I have never had any intention on going against your Royal Sacred Sect to fight for the position of hegemony yet you kept forcing my hand. Why must you do so?"

The gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor was as calm as ever, as though these losses didn’t cause any fluctuations in his heart. His eyes turned to the Medicine Sovereign,"Where did you get these puppets from?"

"You don’t have a need to know about this." The Medicine Sovereign stood with his hands clasped behind his back as he replied faintly.

The gaze of the Sacred Emperor turned to the horizons, at this moment, several figures could be seen whistling through the air. He then spoke,"With just these puppets? I’m afraid they won’t be enough."

These newcomers directly rushed towards the direction of the Sacred Battle Platform and instantly, those spectators from afar quickly opened up a path as they felt great trepidation in their hearts. These experts who just arrived seemed like a terrifying legion, the strongest combat unit the Royal Sacred Sect could muster. Any one of them had enough strength to cause the hearts of the crowd to tremble in fear. This was the strongest power the Core Faction was able to muster, they went all out and were prepared to pay any price to kill Qin Wentian. Or maybe more accurately, this was no longer a matter about killing Qin Wentian, it was something that would affect their position as the hegemon of this world.

If they were defeated, how would the people of this world view them?

If their Royal Sacred Sect lost to the Medicine Sovereign Valley, would the position of the hegemon change?

A gigantic sword was suddenly pulled from its sheath, as it was held in the hands of an expert, as bright light illuminated the skies. A fearsome blood-colored gigantic axe appeared in the hands of another expert causing astral light to flash as the sky changed colors.

These newly arrived experts acted in formations of seven as they rushed towards the puppets, with every seven of them joining hands to deal with one combat puppet.

Only to see that in one of the battles, seven powerful experts surrounded the golden dragon puppet. The resplendent light from their constellations was boundless as they superimposed on each other as an overwhelming destructive force bore down on the puppet. The seven of them stood in different directions as the astral light from the stacked constellations shone upon them, augmenting their might.

The golden dragon puppet howled in rage as a fearsome laceration energy ripped through the air. The puppet aim its claw towards someone in a certain direction only to see that his target suddenly transformed into a beam of light together with the other six as they shot inside the superimposed constellation. The draconic claw lashed out at the constellation causing fine cracks to appear. Yet, a moment later, the abundant astral energy immediately coated the cracks and repaired them instantly. There was no damage done at all.

"Bzz!"

In the air, a terrifying blood-colored axe cleaved down from the sky. It possessed such mighty force that the space in its surroundings was smashed apart, leaving only an arc of crimson light that cleaved downwards with inexorable momentum.

"BOOM!"

That destructive strike chopped down on the golden dragon puppet, causing its frame to violently tremble as it was forced downwards, slamming violently into the constellation.

"How about now?" Zai Xuan smiled at Lu Ziyan when he saw the battle turning.

"Seven experts as one unit, one among them becomes the controller of the superimposed constellation, combining the strength of seven into one to unleash overwhelming might. Given the fact that these people are all powerful Ascendants, I guess this strategy is not bad. However, this can’t stand for anything. Your sect is simply too weak that’s why they need to utilize such a strategy."

Lu Ziyan slowly spoke, her gaze glanced towards Qin Wentian. It seems like this country bumpkin king is already determined on killing the most outstanding genius ever in this country bumpkin world.

If such a person fell in this remote and pathetic world, it would truly be a pity.

The battle got increasingly intense as each of the powerful combat puppets were surrounded by units of seven experts. The spectators were speechless when they saw this scene. Most probably, the Royal Sacred Sect had sent out all of their strongest experts in the battle this time around. It was simply too terrifying.

The Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t give up until they obtain victory.

"It will truly be regretful if these wonderful puppets are destroyed." The Sacred Emperor emotionlessly spoke, yet his eyes showed no hints of reluctance,

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

In the air, the surrounded puppets were unceasingly enduring the torrential attacks. And because of the arrival of these experts, those weaker Ascendants of the Royal Sacred Sect found themselves freed from combat. At this moment, their gazes involuntarily turned towards Qin Wentian.

"Kill him." An extremely cold voice rang out as numerous experts dashed towards Qin Wentian from different directions, unleashing their killing intent. However, the Xuanwu Puppet was still there protecting Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the onslaught of experts rushing him as an ice-cold light flashed in his eyes. However at this moment, the Xuanwu merely reached out with an enormous claw and grabbed onto Qin Wentian, covering him up completely. This made Qin Wentian speechless, just a single claw from this giant turtle was sufficient to enveloped him completely, making it so that he couldn’t see the combat outside, he could only hear the noises.

"RUMBLE!"

Numerous streams of fearsome attacks lashed against the giant turtle, shaking the skies with their combined might. Yet, although the sounds were thunderous, there was not a trace of damage to the Xuanwu puppet. There wasn’t even a single scratch on its shell.

The immense Xuanwu lifted its head and at this moment, a long lance containing overwhelming power pierced right into its eye, yet it was unable to break through it. All of a sudden, the puppet drew in breath and spat a breath of ice-cold qi outwards, instantly freezing the attacker, transforming him into an ice statue.

It’s snake-like tail then swept out as a clear sound of ice shattering rang out, causing the expert frozen within to be smashed into pieces.

"This…" The eyes of the Sacred Emperor narrowed as he stared at the ice-cold qi that radiated from the giant turtle.

The Xuanwu moved again, causing rumbling sounds to echo in the air. It wrenched its maw open and drew in large breaths in a frenzy as it breathed out once more. Instantly as the extremely cold qi radiated outwards, everything in its nearby surroundings including the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and the puppets they were attacking, were all frozen solid.

Time seemed to halt as everything became ice statues. This world suddenly became a world of ice and frost.

It’s huge tail swept out once more as a terrifying destructive energy permeated the air, shooting in all directions. Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, the bodies of the experts shattered, leaving only the combat puppets undamaged.

In a single instant, tens of experts from the Royal Sacred Sect died.

"Icy Underworld Immortal Qi, you…" The expression of the gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor in the air drastically changed. His eyes turned red as he glared at the Xuanwu puppet. It was simply a killing machine, there was no expert from the Royal Sacred Sect who could stand up to it.

"Retreat!"

The remaining experts swiftly retreated, all of them were extremely powerful Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Such a scene couldn't help to make the hearts of many pound in intensity.

Was this the strength of the Royal Sacred Sect? As the hegemon of this world, they indeed had transcendent strength that was enough to suppress this world. Yet today, they were defeated in the hands of the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign.

Especially that Xuanwu puppet at the end, this caused many to have a bold hypothesis in their hearts. Was that an immortal-ranked puppet?

Against such power, even peak-level Ascendants couldn't withstand a single strike. They were simply not enough.

The experts in the air fled with great speed, all of them were people of the Royal Sacred Sect. The strongest legion they could muster was defeated today. This would definitely affect their status and from now on, the Royal Sacred Sect was not the only hegemon in this world.

At the start, Qin Wentian defeated opponents two cultivation levels higher than him, and after that, the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign defeated the legion of the Royal Sacred Sect. Today, the Royal Sacred Sect had truly been knocked down from their divine pedestal!

Chapter 706: Visitors From The Outside Worlds

The face of the Sacred Emperor was still present in the air. He narrowed his eyes which gleamed with cold light as he stared at the Medicine Sovereign, no longer able to maintain the calmness he had earlier.

"What now?" The Medicine Sovereign laughed as he looked at the Sacred Emperor. His squinty eyes exuded traces of mocking within.

"Medicine Sovereign, you have truly hidden yourself very well." The Medicine Sovereign coldly spoke."However, do you really think these are enough? My Royal Sacred Sect has reigned supreme for over tens of thousands of years and there are naturally previous Sacred Emperors that had joined other powers when roaming the outside worlds."

The people below inclined their heads and stared at the enormous face in the air. This was the first time they personally heard the Sacred Emperor speaking. And, the topic was regarding the outside worlds.

The Royal Sacred Sect didn’t only have a single Sacred Emperor, there were generations of them.

"The outside worlds, what sort of places are those?" Many had looks of anticipation in their eyes. Just the world they are in already had so many experts, not to mention how vast the other worlds are.

"Generations of Sacred Emperors? How great an achievement could they have? As for you talking about them joining other powers, they are most probably powers on the ordinary tier, nothing special about them." The Medicine Sovereign laughed coldly."The things which happen here today happened only because your Royal Sacred Sect kept forcing my hands. With nothing in your eyes, viewing the lives of those in this world as your playthings. Since this is the case, my Medicine Sovereign Valley can only stand out. From today onwards, not only will my Medicine Sovereign Valley open our doors and recruit talents, we will also be relocating to the Sacred Royal City."

"Very well, just wait and see." The Sacred Emperor’s reply was laced with ice. A storm was soon approaching. An instant later, the enormous face vanished as though it had never been here before.

At this moment, the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect all withdrew and departed from the Sacred Battle Platform. This was once a sacred place controlled by the Royal Sacred Sect for battles of monstrous geniuses. But now, it has fallen under the control of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Those puppets were still gleaming with light, exuding a otherworldly chill.

Qin Wentian stood atop the shell of the Xuanwu. Before this, through a slight opening in the Xuanwu’s claws, Qin Wentian witnessed everything. He felt great shock in his heart, this puppet in charge of his protection could actually breath out immortal qi? This level of power should be at that of the Sacred Emperor and Medicine

Sovereign already right? No matter which Ascendants it was, there was no way they would be able to survive its attack.

"Let’s go." The Medicine Sovereign lowered his head and smiled at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded, as the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley put away the puppets and departed the Sacred Battle Platform. Even after a long moment, the people present here were still unable to regain their calmness.

The news of the Medicine Sovereign Valley fighting against the Royal Sacred Sect soon spread around the world in an extremely short span of time, giving rise to a terrifying storm of commotion.

After which, the Medicine Sovereign Valley actually purchased a vast piece of land in the eastern area of the Sacred Royal City while using numerous workers that are stellar martial cultivators for construction. Very swiftly, palaces and halls sprang up in the area. The speed of construction was unbelievably quick.

There was no need to doubt the construction speed for someone that’s skilled in cultivation. For example, an expert who comprehended the Mandate of Great Earth could easily transform the landscape and cause buildings to rise up and be more sturdy; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Water, they could easily create rivers and streams; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Fire, they could smelt materials for usage and create false mountains and peaks; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Plants, they can cause the area to be filled with lively greenery, exuding an abundance of vitality.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley was a reclusive sect and had always been mysterious. But even so, although the number of their members might not be a lot in comparison to the Royal Sacred Sect, there were still several of them who were each skilled in different Mandates. Under the circumstances where they all moved out, a majestic sight soon awaited everyone after a mere three days. There were even plenty of medicinal gardens within, surrounded by man-made mountains and peaks as the fragrance of medical plants and spiritual roots flooded the air. All these, were transplanted by the members of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

In this magnificent scenery, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng stood there, admiring the sight.

"What skill. The new place is just like the old Medicine Sovereign Valley." Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng nodded,"Master had issued the order for them to construct it according to the blueprints of the old Medicine Sovereign Valley, this is why everything looks the same. However, even though the area the sect is now situated in is the luxurious and lively Sacred Royal City, the atmosphere within the sect is the same as before, like that of a hermit."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded and laughed.

"The Royal Sacred Sect would definitely not rest after their earlier failure. And not only that, since master relocated the Medicine Sovereign Valley to this place, this is an act of extreme provocation that they won’t be able to ignore. The Sacred Emperor must be thinking about destroying the Medicine Sovereign Valley even in his dreams. But I have no idea what master’s intentions are." Mo Qingcheng’s face flashed with puzzlement. Her master was actually an existence at the fabled legendary realm. He was getting more and more unfathomable."

"Also, there’s a piece of news currently circulating around in the Sacred Royal City. There might be a supreme existence from the outside worlds coming here to accept a disciple. The commotion this created is beyond belief, I wonder if this is true or false." Mo Qingcheng continued.

"A supreme existence, how strong is he exactly?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. In comparison to that, what was the level the Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign at?

"Master has brought this up before. He said that if the rumor is real, you better work hard to procure the opportunity. If you can become the disciple of a supreme existence, the Royal Sacred Sect would respectfully knock on your doors to apologize, even the Sacred Emperor has to lower his head. Maybe, just a breath of air spat from the mouth of the supreme existence would be able to slay existences like the Sacred Emperor." Mo Qingcheng had an expression of interest on her face. She then grinned and continued,"Wentian, if you succeed in becoming a disciple of such a supreme existence, at the time when the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect come to my Medicine Sovereign Valley to apologize, just let them wait outside and don’t allow them to enter."

"How can it be so easy? Anyway that’s just a rumor, we still don’t know if it's true or not." Qin Wentian stared at the mischievous expression on Mo Qingcheng’s face as he smiled and pinched her face.

"Since there are such rumors, I think there’s a high possibility that it wouldn’t be unfounded." Mo Qingcheng stated.

"In that case, I would have to work hard to raise my strength before having a chance to be accepted by the supreme power." Qin Wentian held on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand as they walked out. After which, they appeared inside a cave of the mountains. Qin Wentian sat there cross-legged while Mo Qingcheng sat in the other direction, with a gentle smile on her face when she gazed at Qin Wentian’s back. She didn’t disturb Qin Wentian.

In Qin Wentian’s inner world, astral light flashed resplendently. He was in the midst of a starry sky with numerous constellations around him. Particles of a fused force circulated around him, exuding a fearsome destructive might.

With an intention of will, the particles condensed before separating into four smaller versions which contained an individual true intent in them. Namely: Dream, Force, Demon and Sword.

At the same time, a brand new energy permeated the air. This kind of energy radiated an intense light and projected an aura of suppression. The energy then coalesced into a gigantic word character of ancient times - Suppression.

With a wave of his hand, that word character wavered as an overwhelming suppressive might blasted out in all directions. It was so powerful that even this space felt like it would be smashed apart.

"I comprehended four true intents before stepping into Celestial Phenomenon. Now that I’ve broken through, it’s so much easier to comprehend the true intent of a new Mandate." Qin Wentian murmured. No wonder there were some who pursued the peak in only a single-type of power. They wanted to use that first to step into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm before comprehending the true intents of other Mandates. This way, the degree of difficulty would be significantly lower.

However, there would be flaws if one chose to do this. Their foundations would be shaky.

Unlike Qin Wentian, he had already comprehended four kinds of intent and fused them together to condense his constellation which resulted in him having a incomparably deep foundation. Hence, when he condensed a new astral soul and gained a new Mandate, it only took him a very short period of time before he comprehended the true intent of his new Mandate.

Five particles of true intent floated in the starry sky, circulating above Qin Wentian's head. Qin Wentian silently contemplated, trying to find a way to fuse a brand new energy together,

If he mixed suppression, force and sword. It should be easier because suppression and force are both similar Mandates.

Qin Wentian tested out his theories as he tried a number of fusions in order to create a fused energy that best suited him.

Because he already had experience in the fusion of true intent, it wasn't that difficult for him. But somehow, it was difficult for the might contained within to exceed that of his previous fusion. At most, it was just a little more powerful compared his Illusory Demonforce, but it still lost out to the fused energy used to condense his Dreamworld Constellation.

Also, to Qin Wentian, the constellation he hoped to condense shouldn't be formed from a simple fusion of true intents. He should use his new astral soul as a base to experiment with fusion, hoping to create a fused power of incredible might.

Time slowly passed by, Qin Wentian remained immersed in his cultivation. Occasionally, he would furrow his brows before a look of enlightenment flashed past his face. But even so, his eyes remained closed, as he continued with what he was doing.

Mo Qingcheng sat in the cavern staring at the changing expressions of Qin Wentian. Right now, an adorable and mischievous smile could be seen on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian.

In the external world, the raging storm had yet to cease. The waves created by the battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign Valley hadn't settled down yet. Many were discussing this matter and at the same time, a piece of news circulated around the Royal Sacred Region saying that there would be a supreme expert from the outside worlds coming here in hopes of accepting a disciple.

Today, in an inn in the Sacred Royal City, the top-most floor was open-air. Many were sitting there chatting and enjoying their wine. And at this moment, there was one who raised his wine cup, intending to drink it; yet his hand froze in the air as great terror flickered in his eyes when he stared up in the air.

"Brother You, what’s the matter?" Someone asked. However, that person didn’t reply. The others too inclined their heads and stared in the direction he was staring.

To their immense shock. They only saw that right now, there were several figures who seemed to descend here by breaking through the dome of heaven. There was even one among them riding on a golden jiao, with a long golden spear in his hand, exuding an incomparable imposingness.

"Experts from the outside worlds!" A person mumbled and as the sound of his voice faded, everyone present all inclined their heads, staring dumbfoundedly at the sight of the unending number of experts that descended to their world in different directions. Each and every one of them had an extraordinary bearing, and seemed to be the chosen of the heavens.

"Experts from the outside worlds, these must be experts from the outside worlds! Could it be that the rumor was real?!"

Chapter 707: The Immortal Realms

The people in the inn were all in a fervor. Everyone felt an incomparable complexity when they stared at the silhouettes descending from the sky.

"The space tunnel to the outside worlds connected?" The crowd mused.

"Is this world the Royal Sacred Region?" In the air, the expert riding the golden jiao as a mount turned his gaze onto those in the inn. His eyes gleamed with golden light, containing an overwhelming penetrating power while the aura he exuded would involuntarily cause people to feel fear in their hearts.

"It is." A person in the inn trembled as he replied.

That young man on the golden jiao exuded an awe-inspiring aura. His gaze swept to the experts in the inn and wherever those golden eyes of his swept pass, it was as though he could see through the cultivation bases of the crowd. An instant later, his brows were heavily furrowed as he commented in a glacial manner,"Why would His Majesty Eastern Sage choose to come to such a weak world to accept disciples? Is there some reason behind it?"

In this universe, there are a total of thirty-three heavenly worlds which was also known as the thirty-three immortal realms. In the surroundings of each immortal realm, there are countless tiny worlds that exist. These worlds are known as internal worlds and are as tiny as particles in comparison to the vast immortal realms.

And in these countless tiny worlds, there were some that were extremely powerful, and some that were extremely weak. To those that originated from the immortal realms, they termed people living in the internal worlds as country bumpkins.

The heavenly worlds, also known as the immortal realms, was surrounded by countless internal worlds, with endless country bumpkins living within them. Only after the ‘country bumpkins’ there grew stronger, up to a certain level, did they possess the qualifications to walk out of their internal world by breaking apart the restrictive bindings of each respective world. Only after that could they enter the immortal realms for cultivation, hoping to reach an even higher level.

With regards to the thirty-three heavenly immortal realms. The internal worlds around them were simply a particle. Too tiny, too inconsequential.

After the news that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wanted to recruit a disciple from the Royal Sacred Region. Many hopeful young talents immediately searched for the coordinates of this world.

It wasn’t easy if one wanted to find a ‘particle world’ specifically. There were too many particle worlds around the immortal realms, almost to the point of being countless. You wanted to look for a needle in a haystack? It was not so easy to do so.

After searching for a long time did they finally find the Royal Sacred Region. They invited their elders to break apart the world’s restrictive bindings and stepped into the space tunnel leading to this particle world.

What sort of character was the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? He was the master of the Eastern Sage Immortal Palace, a supreme existence that could trample the heavens with a single foot. A single sentence from him was sufficient to destroy countless inner worlds, yet such a supreme existence actually planned to conduct a disciple recruitment event in this country bumpkin world? How could they not be shocked?

To a supreme existence like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, all these supposed talents were but floating clouds. There are countless talented geniuses in the immortal realms yet how many would be able to become an existence like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor at the end? Hence, talent was illusory, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor didn’t even need to care about it. If he wished to recruit disciples, it must be because he was feeling happy for some reason today, or somebody had caught his liking.

No matter how high one’s talent was, how can you catch the eye of an Immortal Emperor? But then again, if your talent wasn’t freakishly high, there would probably be no way for him to even glance at you.

Hence, these people were all here to try their luck. Hopefully, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would take a liking to them and might accept them as his disciple. However, they knew that for the disciple recruiting event, the Great Emperor himself might not even personally appear.

"Eastern Sage Great Emperor?" Those in the inn felt their hearts trembling when they heard that name. Was this Eastern Sage Great Emperor the rumored supreme existence that was coming here to recruit disciples?

"Swish, swish.."

The sound of wind whistling through the air rang out. The person in the lead was none other than Zai Xuan. And other than Zai Xuan being present, there were also several experts of the Royal Sacred Sect who arrived.

"I am a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of this world. My name is Zai Xuan, it would be a honor if everyone would pay a visit to my Royal Sacred Sect, we would take good care of all of you as our guests." Zai Xuan exuded elegance as he spoke to the experts from the outside worlds.

The gazes of some flickered. They just arrived at this Royal Sacred Region and weren’t familiar with this world yet. Since the controller of this particle world wanted to invite them, they might as well go with them to understand a little about the Royal Sacred Region.

"Fine."

"I would have to trouble you then."

Many nodded their heads slightly. However, their gazes towards Zai Xuan wasn’t the slightest bit polite at all. For experts that came from the immortal realms, they wouldn’t have the king of such a remote world in their eyes. In addition, Zai Xuan’s strength was also very ordinary, he wasn’t worthy of their attention.

"Are there beauties to enjoy?" A sinister-eyed young man stared at Zai Xuan as his face flashed with evil. The evil qi exuded from him was extremely terrifying. Just a single glance was sufficient to know that this man wasn’t any kind-hearted soul.

"Naturally." Zai Xuan smiled.

"Haha, the beauties of a particle world should taste pretty good, right?" The evil-looking young man smiled happily as a strange light gleamed in his eyes, causing many to cast looks of disgust at him. Usually for a cultivator to reach his level, they wouldn’t be easily swayed by beauty. Their ‘lust’ would weaken, and was more easily controllable. It was clear that this person must have practiced those evil arts. This was why his lust was so overwhelming.

"This person doesn’t dare to act out his desires in the immortal realms but is actually so brazen after coming to a particle world. I’m afraid many females would suffer his evil grasp before long. Who would have thought that the hegemon of this world would cooperate with him? Truly, this hegemon seems to have no moral codes of conduct." Some silently mused in their hearts. However since this didn’t concern them, they couldn’t be bothered with it as well. But since their daos were different, they didn’t accept the invitation of Zai Xuan and went their own way.

The expert riding on the golden jiao swept a glance at the evil-looking young man as he coldly laughed in his heart. Inner worlds like these were simply droplets of water to the ocean that’s the immortal realms. They were small and extremely remote, and were suitable to conduct some hidden business if one so desires. No wonder there were many who said that for those characters who offended the major powers in the immortal realms, they would usually choose to hide away in an inner world because there were simply too many, which resulted in it being hard to find unless one knew the specific coordinates.

"I wonder if there are unique and strange places here in this inner world." The jiao dragon the expert was riding then let out a roar as it whistled through the air, vanishing from this place in the blink of an eye.

In the airspace above the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign and a number of figures stood in the air. Even Uncle Black and the old man who saved Mo Qingcheng from Pill Emperor Hall were present.

"The space tunnel linking the Royal Sacred City to the outside worlds has been opened. I didn’t expect that there would be a supreme existence coming here to accept disciples. Seems like this world is going to be the focus of plenty of attention. It might even attract those super strong existences in the immortal realms." Only to see that the old man was stating this with a frown.

"We need to leave here." Uncle Black faintly spoke. The others all went silent when they heard his words. They turned their gazes downwards to the depths of the Medicine Sovereign Valley where Qin Wentian was as they sighed in their hearts.

"But, I truly feel reluctant to leave the young master in a place like this." Someone sighed.

"Even if you are reluctant, you must do so. We've already revealed ourselves once. And the immortal will of experts on the level of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor could surround this entire world with just a sweep. Nobody can escape his eyes. Also, since the Eastern Sage is accepting disciples here, the Royal Sacred Region would definitely attract the attention of other supreme existences. We have no choice but to leave." The calm voice of Uncle Black contained within it a trace of resolution. The others all nodded, they also understood how powerful experts at the Immortal Emperor Realm were.

An Immortal Emperor from the immortal realms would be here. They cannot attract the slightest bit of attention. They didn't wish that them being here would affect the future of their young master.

"Ai, Medicine Sovereign, we will leave the young master in your care then." One among them instructed the Medicine Sovereign.

"Don't worry. After living for so many years, I have already lived long enough. Around twenty plus years ago, I should have already died. It was thanks to you all who extended my life, allowing me to shed my mortal form, ascending to immortality in a single step. Just extending my life is already a debt of gratitude that I can never repay; let alone the fact of aiding me to breakthrough to the immortal foundation realm. The life of this old me belongs to you, although I have no idea who you all are, or why you all treat Qin Wentian this way. I can promise that as long as I have a breath of life left, I won't allow him to die."

The Medicine Sovereign sincerely stated. He had never once inquired about Qin Wentian's identity. That was a level so high up that it wasn't something he could come in contact with. He just needed to repay the debt of gratitude and in addition, being able to witness the growth of a heaven-defying genius is also something that he was proud of.

"What we've done for him has already exceeded the boundaries which our master and madame had set. As the son of them both, he carries an extraordinary destiny. We ought to believe that he would be able to rise up step by step, depending on his own efforts to become an existence at the peak. This is the command our master and madame left for us, there's no need for you all to remain so stubborn to stay here to ensure Wentian's safety any longer. Let's leave."

The tone of Uncle Black was strict and cold, just like how he lectured Qin Wentian in the past.

"Okay, okay. We will listen to you." The experts glanced at Uncle Black. If Uncle Black was truly as unfeeling as his tone was now, how could he have become a cripple? They had no way to forget the events of that year.

Casting a deep glance at the place where Qin Wentian was cultivating. They drew in a deep breath but had nothing more to add.

"Medicine Sovereign. Relay this message to the young master. That little doll Qing`er is a good girl. She is always in the shadows, watching out for and protecting him. That lass’s body is sealed by a very powerful technique, and her status is extraordinary. I believe the descent of the Eastern Sage this time around to this place must have something to do with her." Uncle Black himself seemed to be ill-at-ease as he spoke to the Medicine Sovereign.

A strange expression appeared on the face of the Medicine Sovereign as he glanced at Mo Qingcheng who not far away from Qin Wentian.

"Tell him what he needs to know. As for how he chooses, leave it to himself, nobody can make the decision for him. It is so on the path of cultivation, and it is also so on the path of love." Uncle Black left behind these words as the group of figures all soared into the air, departing from this area. The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. He too knew of the existence of Qing`er. And this young woman was the same as his own disciple Mo Qingcheng, both were extremely sentimental women.

Uncle Black and his other followers left the Royal Sacred Region just like that. However, Qin Wentian didn’t know anything regarding this. He was still silently cultivating, trying to condense a second constellation.

However, the condensation of a constellation first required an epiphany. Without that, it was useless no matter how much time was spent. Once an epiphany arrived, condensation of a constellation could happen in a mere instant.

Qin Wentian at this moment had already gained insights on several ways to fuse his true intents. However, there wasn’t a new fusion that could surpass or stand equally with his Dreamworld Constellation. If that was the case, it was useless even if he condensed a second constellation, hence he might as well not do so!

Chapter 708: The Ignorant Is Fearless

Uncle Black and the others silently departed. Only the Medicine Sovereign knew of this, they didn't alert this fact to Qin Wentian.

A supreme expert like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor actually noticed this remote world, the Royal Sacred Region? Under the scrutiny of his immortal will, nothing in this world could be hidden from him.

In addition, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor came here to recruit disciples. This meant that the Royal Sacred Region is being exposed to the vision of the immortal realms. It isn't just the Eastern Sage Great Emperor alone. Maybe he himself wouldn't care so much about this remote world; but the others would because each and every action of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, no matter how minute, would attract countless attention. Let alone this time around, it was such a big event such as recruiting a disciple.

Hence, Uncle Black and the others could only leave.

The rumors became reality. The Royal Sacred City was all in a fervor because of the news that a supreme existence was accepting a disciple here. This supreme existence goes by the name of Eastern Sage Great Emperor, it was unknown how terrifyingly powerful he was. If the Sacred Emperor is compared to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, he would be like how an ordinary mortal was compared to himself, the Sacred Emperor.

Nobody knew exactly how strong this supreme existence was, they only knew that he was strong, incomparably strong.

In any case, as long as one had an opportunity to become the disciple of the Great Emperor, even if they are just an ordinary mortal, their status would instantly transcend over everyone. Even the members of the Royal Sacred Sect had to bow low and be very respectful, hence how could this news not cause the Royal Sacred Region to be in a fervor? The commotion was so great that even the earlier grand battle between the Medicine Sovereign Valley and the Royal Sacred Sect was temporarily forgotten.

Now, this disciple recruitment was the greatest and most important event in the Royal Sacred Region. Only that even now, no one knew why the Eastern Sage Great Emperor suddenly wanted to accept a disciple here in this world.

But even so, the experts from the immortal realms continued to descend to the Royal Sacred Region, causing quite an uproar.

Not only that, some among these visitors were extremely arrogant and despotic, acting like they were the lord of this world. They basically didn't even have the 'experts' of the Royal Sacred Sect in their eyes, calling them country bumpkins to their faces which resulted in a lot of anger. However, many didn't dare to speak out. There was once a conflict which happened because of this derogatory term, leading to a heaven chosen from an aristocratic clan striking out. Yet, the result was that he was insta-killed along with all his followers. Those who witnessed it could only shiver in fear and didn’t dare to say anything. Even the aristocrat clan didn’t dare to take revenge. To them, people from the immortal realms are immeasurably deep, and had overwhelming combat strength. Also, nobody knew their backgrounds hence it was better not to stir up trouble for themselves.

In fact, many of these arrogant and despotic people were as cowardly as a mouse when back in the immortal realms, keeping a low profile, not daring to antagonize anyone. But here in a particle world, everything was different. They had a superior feeling and treated country bumpkins of this world like insects, controlling their fates easily and none dared to resist them.

If one was to use a word to describe why their behaviour was like this, the word is simply ‘superiority.’ They felt a sense of superiority, just like Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan, like they were a tier higher than the people in this world.

The majority of the visitors had a sense of superiority. Those that made trouble here were only a part of it. As for the others from the immortal realms, they might have a sense of superiority but they disdained to bully the ‘weaklings’ in a particle world. After all, it wouldn’t be much of a glory if they showed off their strength and abused the weaklings. It also made sense that there were truly extraordinary people among the visitors. Given that these people were here because they wanted to be taken on as a disciple by the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. How could one get the Great Emperor to take notice if they weren’t extraordinary?

Right now, in the inn where people first spotted the external visitors, there were many currently drinking there. Among them, were Zai Xuan, Lu Ziyan and a group of their followers.

Recently, Zai Xuan has been in a bad mood because of that evil-looking young man whom he invited earlier. That fellow wasn’t simply just lustful, he cultivated in an evil art which uses women as his cultivation furnace, bedding them to increase his cultivation. And as for those women whom he ‘enjoyed,’ none of them survived.

There were many beautiful female servants in the Royal Sacred Sect which were gifted to the evil young man by Zai Qiu but the evil-looking young man only wanted more and more. He didn’t simply want women, he wanted those extremely beautiful ones.

Just after a few days, the evil-looking young man even abducted beautiful members of their Royal Sacred Sect and even had intentions towards Lu Ziyan, causing Zai Xuan to feel extremely unhappy. But to his surprise, he discovered that after bedding a large quantity of women, the aura of the evil-looking young man actually strengthened and rose up to the peak of third level of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. This couldn’t help but make him feel a hint of his heart being moved when he noticed.

If one discarded one’s morals, this cultivation technique was an extremely good one. One could enjoy the taste of women while simultaneously raising one’s cultivation. Hence, Zai Xuan didn’t chase the evil young man away, he continued allowing the evil young man to do as he pleased, in hopes of getting into his good books.

Hence, recently, the news of beautiful females disappearing one after another spread like wildfire, and this matter was only made known to all after a top female heaven chosen of a major power disappeared.

At this moment, a row of silhouettes whistled through the air. The figure in the lead was dressed in white, he was handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura. After casting a glance downwards, he descended from the air in the direction of the inn.

Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan froze. A cold glint of light could be seen flashing within Zai Xuan’s eyes while Lu Ziyan had a look of puzzlement on her face. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect around Zai Xuan all had ice cold expressions, as their eyes flickered with killing intent.

"Qin Wentian, he is Qin Wentian!" Someone exclaimed. The people in this inn was instantly in an uproar. When Qin Wentian arrived, many people opened up a pathway for him. Right now, in the Royal Sacred Region, there was none who didn’t know of Qin Wentian’s name.

Qin Wentian sat down at a table not far from Zai Xuan. There were also experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley around him for protection. Currently, the Sacred Emperor and Medicine Sovereign seemed to have come to a silent agreement. Neither side continued their confrontation, yet it was inevitable for the atmosphere to be tense when both sides meet each other.

Qin Wentian poured a cup of wine for himself, he came out for a walk just after he concluded his closed-door seclusion and the instant he came out, he heard about many of the things that was currently happening in the Royal Sacred Region. Naturally, the things he heard also included the news of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting a disciple and also, the arrogance of the external visitors and even a guest of the Royal Sacred Sect abducting beautiful females in the Sacred Royal City with no concerns whatsoever.

He felt a fury boiling in his heart. All of them were cultivators as well; yet just because they came from the immortal realms, they could act like a tyrant and give no regards about the lives of the people here? What nonsense was this?

"I’ve heard the term ‘country bumpkin’ from your mouth before. Although you are someone from the Royal Sacred Sect, you should have been to the immortal realms to cultivate before, right?" Qin Wentian stared at Zai Xuan, his cold eyes flickering with a light that would cause fear in the hearts of others.

Right now, Zai Xuan no longer dared to underestimate Qin Wentian like how he did before. This demon-level character that had a violet-gold astral soul also had overwhelming combat strength. He couldn’t help but admit that if they were at the same level, Qin Wentian would surely defeat him.

"But so what?" Zai Xuan’s eyes gleamed with coldness. He was a little jealous of Qin Wentian. In this world controlled by his Royal Sacred Sect, this country bumpkin actually had a violet-gold astral soul and the protection of an immortal-ranked expert.

"So what if these visitors are from the immortal realms? You who was born and bred here also termed the people of our world as country bumpkins? But what does that make you, and who the hell do they think they are?" Qin Wentian drank a cup of wine as he mocked, feeling extremely unhappy his heart at the arrogance of these external visitors.

At this moment at another table, there were three people who put down their wine cups, as their gazes shot towards Qin Wentian. One among their number had eyes that gleamed with a crimson bloody light as a dangerous aura radiated out from him.

However after which, his lips twitched as he smiled."The manner of speech of this country bumpkin truly stinks of arrogance."

"Xon, how can people in a country bumpkin world know that they are country bumpkins? Their vision and perspective are limited and simply don’t know how vast and strong the immortal realms are. As the saying goes, the ignorant are fearless. They don’t know anything, thus it’s only normal that they are not afraid." Another person sitting at the table laughed.

"That’s true. Having a limited perspective can also be a kind of sorrow. They have no idea that their world is ranked at the bottom. How could they know that there are some super strong experts from the immortal realms who could simply destroy countless particle worlds like this one if they are unhappy. They don’t know how tiny and inconsequential they are." The third person nodded as they continued admiring the wine, treating Qin Wentian’s words like thin air. It was obvious that their sense of superiority was overwhelming.

"Hehe." Zai Xuan had a smile on his face when he heard these words, he also didn’t bother to reply Qin Wentian. The words of these three people were already sufficient.

Within the inn, many people had expressions of rage on their faces. These people were truly too arrogant.

No matter what, Qin Wentian was the most outstanding genius of their world. It was unknown how high his talent is, yet he was now mocked by these people.

"Qin Wentian, it's only natural that these people from the immortal realms would be so arrogant. However, you better endure this first. With your talent, you would sooner or later become someone they have to look up to in the future." Many people felt indignant in their hearts yet they dared not say anything. They could only transmit their voices to Qin Wentian, hoping he would be patient as well as to vent their unhappiness.

"The ignorant are fearless? I guess so. Only weaklings would love to flaunt their sense of superiority because they knew that their existences are already at the absolute bottom and have always been suppressed by others." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied, causing the three of them to stiffen.

"Sir Qin’s words as usual truly stirs one’s spirit. Xian`er is impressed." At this moment, a gentle and beautiful sounding voice drifted over only to see several figures that came up the stairs. One among them was as beautiful as a celestial maiden, instantly causing the attention of everyone to be riveted on her. Even for those visitors from the immortal realms, all of them had stunned and dazed looks on their faces.

This female was the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region, Lin Xian`er!

Chapter 709: Scum

"Xian`er." Qin Wentian had an expression of pleasant surprise on his face as he saw Lin Xian`er approaching. She walked towards the table of Qin Wentian and smiled,"Sir Qin, do you mind if Xian`er sat here?"

"Xian`er, there’s no need to be so polite among us. Just feel free to sit here if you like to." Qin Wentian smiled back. Back then in the Immortal Martial Realm, many people purposely targeted him and his friends. Xian`er had helped his friends with no regards to her safely and asked for nothing in return. Although she had a flawless countenance, she wasn’t a fickle and flirtatious woman. What she wanted was to find an outstanding man that could love her deeply, it was just the normal thinking of any woman.

Lin Xian`er’s eyes were like silk when she heard Qin Wentian’s reply. Her smiling eyes stared at Qin Wentian, exuding so much charm that it could mesmerize souls. She then moved and sat down beside Qin Wentian.

"Xian`er, when did you arrive here at the Royal Sacred City?" Qin Wentian helped Lin Xian`er to pour a cup of wine as he asked with a smile. This maiden was as charming as ever, her soul-stirring appearance made tender feelings bloom in one’s heart as they involuntarily wanted to take care of her.

"It’s rumored that there’s a supreme existence from the immortal realms that wishes to recruit a disciple here, which caused the entire Royal Sacred City to be in a fervor. Xian`er naturally wants to partake in the liveliness." Lin Xian`er pursed her lips up in a charming manner as her gentle gaze landed on Qin Wentian."After we parted that time, I didn’t expect that when I meet Sir Qin again, Sir Qin would be so exceptional. In the past Xian`er already thought that Sir Qin was an extraordinary individual, but it seems that even then, I might have underestimated you."

Right now, Qin Wentian was simply too famous. His rise was like a legend that spread throughout the Royal Sacred Region. Is there even anyone else who dared to challenge the members of the Royal Sacred Sect just after they broke through to Celestial Phenomenon? Not only that, he even jumped levels and won against the opponents the Royal Sacred Sect sent against him.

Qin Wentian was simply a living legend, the people of the Royal Sacred Region were all witnessing his rise.

"Xian`er, don’t tease me." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Did I?" Lin Xian`er’s beautiful eyes stared straight at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to feel embarrassed and he didn’t dare to matched her gaze. Her beautiful eyes were simply too alluring.

"That day when we first got acquainted, if I knew Sir Qin would be so outstanding, I would already have jumped on you when we were in the pavilion. At that time, you were still unwedded yet." Lin Xian`er flashed a coquettish smile, not fearing on touching on any taboo topics at all. Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile as he was teased mercilessly by Xian`er.

"Oh ya, Sir Qin are you intending to take on concubines? If you are, you must definitely consider Xian`er okay?" Lin Xian`er smiled even more radiantly when she noted the awkward expressions on Qin Wentian's face.

"Xian`er, I give up…" Being teased by such a beautiful maiden, it was only natural that there was no way for Qin Wentian to be angry. He would only feel awkwardness.

"Xian`er is being serious." Lin Xian`er pouted, as the amount of charm her eyes exuded was as much as before, simply staring at Qin Wentian just like this.

Qin Wentian's soul wasn't stolen yet, but the other people in the inn already felt their spirits and souls being stolen away. Staring at that mesmerizing countenance, they couldn't help but to gulp down a mouthful of saliva. They wanted nothing more than to lunge over and kiss her. At this moment, they truly hated the fact that they weren't Qin Wentian. If they were him, they would immediately spring onto Lin Xian`er and gobble her up. How could one still remain a 'gentleman' when a girl so beautiful delivers herself to you? They would all turn into horny beasts straight away.

Zai Xuan, Lu Ziyan and the other external visitors were all taken aback by Lin Xian`er's beauty. Even in the immortal realms, beauty of this standard was also extremely rarely seen.

Lu Ziyan was also a beautiful maiden, hence she felt a surge of enmity bloom in her heart when she glanced at the outstanding Lin Xian`er. Traces of unhappiness could be seen in her eyes, especially during the moments where Zai Xuan glanced at Lin Xian`er. Evidently, he was comparing herself with the number one beauty of the Royal Sacred Region.

Zai Xuan was now even more jealous of Qin Wentian. Not only was the talent of this fellow outstanding, he still won the favor of such a beautiful maiden to the extent that she was willing to give herself up to him if he wanted it.

"I didn't think that such a beautiful woman would exist in this country bumpkin world." Initially, Xon was still angered from Qin Wentian's mocking tone, but all his anger melted away upon seeing Lin Xian`er. What replaced it was a sense of passion. Such a high-grade woman was simply too rare. If people like her was in the immortal realm, they would surely become the exclusive property of those super strong existences, not allowing others to taint them. Who would have thought that they would meet a woman of this grade in this particle world today?

Although they weren't lustful and had good control, that was only in comparison to the evil-looking young man. In this particle world, they had the mindset that they could do whatever they want. Since they met such a beauty, how marvelous would it be if they could taste her?

"Brother Xon, what unexpected fortune. That maiden even seems to be very coquettish as well." A person laughed as an expression of lust flashed in his eyes.

Lin Xian`er frowned, after which her furrowed brows smoothened. She also knew the lust she inspired in males, she had seen it too many times in their eyes and she was also very clear that if she was just an ordinary commoner, her life would be an endless nightmare. However, these people were from the immortal realms, they gave no regards about her background at all.

"Sir Qin, these people from the immortal realms truly makes one feel disappointment." Lin Xian`er endured her anger and shook her head.

"Indeed." Qin Wentian placed his wine cup down and emotionlessly continued,"A bunch of dirty fellows who kept thinking themselves as someone with extraordinary statuses, terming us as country bumpkins. How sad."

"How interesting." The three visitors from the immortal realm clenched their fists as the wine cup in their hands shattered. An instant later, whistling sounds rang out as several silhouettes appeared one after another, all of them standing behind Xon and his two companions.

Xon’s eyes gleamed with a crimson bloody glow as he played with the broken fragments of the wine cup in his hand. He stared at Lin Xian`er as he spat out,"Go get that woman for me."

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. After which, the crowd only saw an evil-looking young man hurrying his way over. Even from far away, his eyes were solidly fixated onto Lin Xian`er.

When he arrived at the inn, an extremely evil aura gushed forth towards Lin Xian`er. Lin Xian`er furrowed her brows as she retreated behind Qin Wentian. Yet everyone only saw the evil-looking young man taking deep breaths as an intoxicated expression appeared on his face.

"Who would have thought that such a perfect specimen would exist in this particle world, the fragrance that exudes from her is so nice to smell. If I can enjoy her fully for one night, I would even be willing if my cultivation base is damaged. After obtaining you, I’m going to enjoy you slowly numerous times before I suck your essence away. But I really can’t bear to do so." The eyes of the evil-look young man flickered with a nefarious light. After which, he stared at Zai Xuan and stated,"Brother Zai, catch that woman for me and I will give you what you want."

Zai Xuan froze, he then turned and replied,"You know what I want?"

"Naturally. Who wouldn’t want such a wonderful cultivation technique?" A deep grin appeared on the face of the evil-looking young man. A look of contemplation appeared on Zai Xuan’s face and indeed as expected, Lu Ziyan quickly lengthened the distance between her and Zai Xuan as her countenance grew unsightly.

"Haha, Zai Xuan, you already helped me so many times. What’s one more time?" The evil-looking young man laughed uproariously, his words causing Lin Xian`er to glare coldly at Zai Xuan as she coldly spoke,"You are someone of the Royal Sacred Sect yet you aided him to abduct the women of the Royal Sacred Region to help him cultivate?

Zai Qiu stiffened, his expression growing extremely ugly to look at. He silently cursed this man in his heart, what a bastard.

"The Royal Sacred Sect self-proclaimed themselves as the hegemon of our world. Seems like now, they don't even treat the humans in the Royal Sacred Region as human beings but rather commodities to handle as they pleased. Initially, they threatened Grand Xia and ancient Ye and now, they even did so many immoral things. If the Royal Sacred Sect isn't destroyed, the Royal Sacred Region shall never know peace." Qin Wentian's countenance was also extremely cold. He wasn't a saint but as a part of this world, how could he not feel rage when he learned that these external visitors were doing as they desired, committing all sorts of evil and were even aided by the Royal Sacred Sect?!

Today, while in this inn, because of the coincidental meeting with Lin Xian`er, he clearly saw that these external visitors obviously didn't put anyone in this world into their eyes, wanting to do what their heart desires. They didn't care about logic, their nefarious wills magnified and if this was to continue on, the Royal Sacred Region would definitely be in trouble.

What made Qin Wentian infuriated the most was Zai Xuan. As someone from the Royal Sacred Sect, the leader of the Royal Sacred Region, he didn't stand on the side of people of this world and abetted the outsiders in doing evil. This despicable behaviour simply had no bottom line.

Those in the inn all had unsightly expressions when they stared at Zai Xuan, with hatred and enmity flickering in their eyes. The cases of the missing females in the Sacred Royal City was actually done by him? This was the holy and sacred place? The Royal Sacred Sect? Hegemon of this world?

"Surround this place and kill them all but leave the female alive". Zai Xuan issued a command. The experts under him swiftly carried out his orders. This news couldn't be spread out. Those who knew of this had to be killed with no mercy.

Those in the inn all trembled as they felt chills in their heart. Zai Xuan was going to kill them to protect his secret.

"Beauty, I will allow you to enjoy the wonders of this world." The evil-looking young man laughed sinisterly when he saw this scene.

The experts from the Celestial Maiden Sect all stepped out, protecting Lin Xian`er. At the same time, the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley also appeared together with a few combat puppets, and stood around Qin Wentian.

Currently, Qin Wentian was someone that the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill at all cost. How could the Medicine Sovereign be careless? Since Qin Wentian dared to came out, there would naturally be experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley together with him.

This commotion attracted the attention of spectators from afar. Many flew up into the air for a better look, including some of the external visitors from the immortal realms. The young man riding the golden jiao was here as well. His gaze was riveted on the scene below, as a cold light flashed within. The disciple recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor caused the space tunnel to the Royal Sacred Region to be opened. Other than a few extraordinary geniuses, the majority who came here were scums, wanting to proclaim themselves kings, doing whatever they wanted when they arrived at this particle world.

He looked down on these people, but was also too lazy to be bothered with them as well. They were just a bunch of scums, and no matter if it was in particle worlds or the immortal realms, people like these were countless in number.

"Doing such despicable and scummy things, yet still acting so prestigious and high up. Even if my Royal Sacred Region is a country bumpkin world in your eyes, we will never stand for this. All of you shall die here." Qin Wentian commanded as a number of combat puppets flew out, unleashing attacks towards their opponents!

Chapter 710: Immortals Descending From The Skies

"Bastard." Zai Xuan's expression was extremely unsightly. Qin Wentian actually brought along so many combat puppets with him.

These puppets were all at the peak of the fifth-rank and needed many Ascendants working together before they could fight against one. How could the number of experts he brought with him be sufficient?

Right now, the golden dragon puppet slashed its talons through the skies, causing an endless screen of light to envelop this entire space, separating it from the world outside.

The expressions on those external visitors faces all drastically changed. Xon roared in rage,"Country bumpkin, you dare to target us?"

"Kill him." Qin Wentian glanced at him, the light shimmering within his eyes was extremely cold.

As the command of Qin Wentian rang out, a puppet in the form of a great roc flapped its wings as it sliced through the air towards Xon. Xon retreated with explosive speed. Although he was powerful and had fast speed, how could he compare to such tyrannical combat puppets? The space he fled to was ripped through by an immense laceration energy, as his body was directly sliced into many pieces, dying an extremely miserable death.

His protectors couldn't react in time, they couldn't even fend for themselves let alone save Xon.

"You dare to kill us?" A good friend of Xon paled as he frenziedly tried to flee. However, how could the curtain of light that enclosed this space break apart so easily? A jiao python directly lunged towards him, biting him to death. There was simply no mercy.

"SATISFYING!" The people in the inn called out excitedly. These external visitors were too arrogant, their deaths released the frustrations they all felt.

The Royal Sacred Sect abetted this evil, personally helping the evil-looking young man to abduct the beauties of the Royal Sacred Region. It was simply too despicable. Since Qin Wentian was willing to take the lead and stand up for the people of this world. They were naturally happy in their hearts.

"RUMBLE!"

A thunderous boom sounded, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect finally broke through the enclosed space and quickly brought Zai Xuan together with them as they fled with great haste. Some of the combat puppets immediately went to stop them.

The evil-looking young man also wanted to escape but he simply didn’t have the time to do so facing the onslaught of attacks from the puppets.

"Do you still think you can live?" Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. The terrified gaze of the evil-looking young man turned over as a resplendent constellation manifested in the air. After this, he only felt that he was placed in another dimension. This was naturally none other than Qin Wentian’s Dreamworld Constellation, he had pulled the evil-looking young man into a dreamscape.

Dreamworld Constellation was a kind of domain-type constellation.

The expression of the evil-looking young man changed. He stared at his surroundings before he turned a pleading look towards Qin Wentian."My cultivation art is extremely marvelous, you can enjoy the pleasures of the world to raise your cultivation base. Do you want to cultivate it?"

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and directly blasted out a gigantic palm imprint in response. The evil young man paled. He stabbed out with his finger into the air, aiming for the gigantic palm imprint. In an instant, the palm imprint turned a blood color before it shattered apart.

"My cultivation art can allow any beautiful woman to become your slave. An example is the celestial maiden behind you. As long as you use my technique on her, she would turn into a wanton sex slave, satisfying your every request. Are you truly not moved by it?" The evil young man urged, while also releasing his own constellation at the same time. Filaments of light containing an evil energy cascaded downwards, exuding a strange and peculiar aura as they formed a ball of light and shot towards Qin Wentian.

"Vile creature. Die!" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. This time around, without Zai Xuan’s protection, the evil young man didn’t have anyone to rely on. His countenance turned incomparably ugly as he icily shot back,"I’m a disciple of the Evil Desire Sect from the immortal realms. If you kill me, my sect will definitely hunt you down and turn all your women into slaves. You best think through it clearly."

"Are you trying to frighten me? If your sect would really do such a thing for you, why is there not even a single protector with you when you came here? You must be someone at the absolute bottom in the immortal realms, suppressed by others and came here to flaunt your superiority." Qin Wentian’s voice was as cold as ever. As the sound of his voice faded away, the talons of the golden dragon smashed downwards. The evil young man had a look of stark terror painted on his face but even before he had the time to scream, his head was already crushed into pieces.

"He is so decisive." The people in the inn stared at Qin Wentian who directly gave the order to kill, not even leaving a single one alive. As expected of the most outstanding geniuses of their Royal Sacred Region. Even if these people were external visitors, he gave no damn to the consequences and killed them directly.

Lin Xian`er stood beside Qin Wentian with a smile on her face. Her judgement was off in the past, she actually believed that the era-suppressing geniuses were more outstanding than Qin Wentian. But now from the looks of it, those eight weren’t even qualified to be mentioned in the same breath as Qin Wentian. This man was a symbol of an era. And in this era, nobody in the same generation could be comparable to him. He was the legend of the Royal Sacred Region.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at Zai Xuan who was in the air. Zai Xuan was the Sacred Prince of the Royal Sacred Sect. There was no need to say anything about the bodyguards in charge of protecting him, they were all extremely powerful experts and the combat puppets temporarily had no way to suppress them.

Naturally, the guards were assigned to him after that clash between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign Valley. If it was before, just with his status alone, who would even dare to touch him in the Royal Sacred Region?

"Zai Xuan, you pose as someone from the immortal realms, flaunting your imaginary superiority and referring to us as country bumpkins. You, who is at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, do you dare to have a fight with me?" Qin Wentian stared at Zai Xuan as he spoke. Zai Xuan's eyes were like frost. Sharp gleams of light shot out, so sharp as though it could lacerate Qin Wentian into pieces.

"You are only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, I don't want to bully you." Zai Xuan coldly replied.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with mocking when he heard these words. He then replied,"How sad are you? You even have the face to call me a country bumpkin but you don't dare to fight against me?"

After speaking, Qin Wentian's glance swept through the air as he spoke."Everyone from the immortal realms, the people of my Royal Sacred Region might be from a particle world but we are all still cultivators pursuing the martial path. Why must there be hierarchy between us? I, Qin, hope that you all will not continue killing recklessly in our world. I, Qin, shall offer thanks in advance first."

"Your words aren't wrong. All of us are cultivators that seek the martial path. So, you should also understand that no matter in the immortal realms or the Royal Sacred Region, there would be scum who love to bully the weak. These people cannot represent all of us who came from the immortal realms." Only to see an expert with an extraordinary aura standing in the air speaking. Qin Wentian nodded his head,"What you say is right. I hope that the visitors from the immortal realms would have the bearing as one who came from there and not a bunch of scums and bastards."

"Mhm." The person in the air nodded lightly. At this moment, his eyes looked up as a brilliant light flashed within.

"Huh?" Qin Wentian watched the dome of the heavens, as his countenance turned solemn. His heart pounded rapidly when he saw that an endless multicolored light flooded the sky as a whirlpool of destruction appeared. This instant seemed as though doomsday has arrived, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble violently.

"What is that?" The crowd respectively turned their gazes upwards as they furrowed their brows. The whirlpool of destruction was now so vast that it completely covered the sun.

Right now, even the sky disappeared. The whirlpool of destruction had grown so vast that it replaced the sky.

And it was not only in a single spot. A number of places in the air also manifested whirlpools, it was truly a scene of apocalypse.

"The supreme existence?" A thought appeared in the minds of Qin Wentian and the others. Only supreme existences would have the power to cause such a sight, right? Has the legendary Eastern Sage Great Emperor finally arrived?

"Is this the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? He even has the power to replace the sky." Someone murmured, as his body shook in terror.

"Replacing the sky?" A person in the air lowered his head and spoke,"What sort of character is the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? This particle world? He would just need a slap to shatter it. This isn’t anything to him, as inconsequential as a grain of sand.

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the people palpitated as an intense desire rose within. Stellar Martial Cultivators at the very end of their paths, would they possess such world-shaking power?

A world to them was actually just a grain of sand? Able to shatter it effortlessly with a single smack?

"If we can become the disciple of the Eastern Sage Majesty, we would be able to interact more with experts on that terrifying level." Many mused in their hearts. Now it seems like the rumor was becoming reality. The Eastern Sage Great Emperor truly wanted to accept a disciple here in the Royal Sacred Region.

Not only were the people of the Sacred Royal City taken aback, at this very moment...the entire Royal Sacred Region including Grand Shang, Grand Xia and even the Chu Country were all stunned beyond their words. The countless people were all staring at the same sight when they stared into the air. Floods of whirlpools occupied every inch of space in the sky.

For people who knew about the rumor regarding the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting a disciple, they still understood what was happening. But for the common populace that had no idea, they were all panicking and their minds were in utter chaos. They stared dumbfoundedly with their hearts trembling, watching on like what seemed to be the end of the world.

The destructive whirlpools in the sky gradually transformed into an incomparable graceful view that shimmered in and out of existence. As time passed, an incredibly vast and majestic immortal palace appeared in the sky.

"Is this a place where immortals reside?" The entire population in this world stared at the scene in the air as the fear in their hearts reached an extreme. Even in their dreams, they wouldn’t dare to imagine that such a scene would appear. It was simply too shocking.

The blurry silhouette of the palace grew clearer and clearer and to everyone’s shock, they could see that in a certain elegant courtyard, tables of delicacies were already prepared. And at the lead position, there was a statue which seemed ordinary, already sitting there. Although it seemed ordinary, it clearly exuded a mysterious and extraordinary aura. It even seemed to be imbued with spirituality and was currently sleeping but could wake up at any moment.

"Is that the statue of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor himself?" The hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Region shook. The Great Emperor actually already prepared a banquet? Was the people he was going to invite also other powerful existences in the immortal realms?

At this very moment, in the immortal palace. A row of blurry silhouettes appeared in the skies. They were akin to small black dots which gradually grew larger and larger as they descended. At the end, they vanished from the vision of everyone else, save those at the Sacred Royal City.

The man in the center was extremely young looking. His hands were clasped behind his back as his countenance was akin to sharp swords. Sweeping his eyes across this world, a hint of slight disdain could be seen.

"Who are these people?" Many in the Royal Sacred City felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. Were these all immortals?!

Chapter 711: Innate Supremacy

The row of silhouettes also gradually vanished from the vision of those in the Sacred Royal City.

When they were in the air, there were many who could see them. But as they descended, the number of people who could see them also got increasingly fewer.

Qin Wentian also couldn’t see them any longer. He only knew that these people descended somewhere within the Royal Sacred City. As to for their exact location, he had no idea.

"Who are those people? Are they the bodyguards of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor?" Lin Xian`er who was beside Qin Wentian, mumbled under her breath.

"No idea. Seems like the level we can come into contact with is simply too low. A supreme existence in the immortal realm, as we are now, it isn’t something that we can imagine." Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling slightly in shock. The rush of impact that scene had given him was exceedingly great.

Lin Xian`er smiled lightly, her beautiful eyes gazed at Qin Wentian,"Maybe one day, you too would be able to reach that level. And when you return from there to the Royal Sacred Region, you would also be able to replace the sky, radiating that kind of apocalyptic might."

"I’m afraid that it would still be very long for me." Qin Wentian softly commented. To become such a supreme existence wasn’t something that is achievable in a short period of time.

"Mhm, but at the very least, you have an opportunity to become a disciple of the supreme existence now." Lin Xian`er smiled again. If only those in the Royal Sacred Region could participate in the disciple selection event, Qin Wentian’s chance was truly very high. In this era, Lin Xian`er believed that there wouldn’t be anyone else who was more dazzling than Qin Wentian. Unless, those from the immortal realms could participate too.

"This indeed is an opportunity." Qin Wentian nodded. Such a supreme existence, if he really was keen to accept disciples, Qin Wentian was naturally willing to put in his best effort, hoping to be looked upon in favor by the supreme existence. There’s no doubt that the improvement in one’s martial path had to depend on oneself. But it didn’t mean that even after becoming the disciple of a supreme existence he would be sheltered and spoonfed. He could still rely on his own strength to roam the world to upgrade himself. With a supreme existence as a master that occasionally provides guidance to him on his martial path, wouldn’t this be a very marvelous thing?

From Qin Wentian’s perspective, no matter if one was an orphan or born in a powerful sect, the improvement on one’s martial path ultimately cannot be dependent upon others. Under the protection of experts, there was simply no way to truly temper yourself. Without real danger, how could one train their minds and wills to be resolute? How could one’s combat prowess be sharpened? These types of people might even be killed by others because they were too weak themselves. Even if he were to become a disciple of a supreme power, he also wouldn’t depend on the sect’s protection and forget about tempering himself on his own.

At this moment, in a certain location of the Royal Sacred City, those figures which descended from the skies earlier were all there and the place they were in wasn’t that far from Qin Wentian.

Over there, there were already two silhouettes waiting. One was an old man while the other was a cold looking maiden that was as pure as a snow lotus. Her gaze was like frost as she stared at the group of people who just arrived.

"My name is Dongsheng Ting, is Princess Qing`er doing well?" This young man was none other than the one who stood in the center in the group of silhouettes which descended from the skies. Right now, he was staring at Qing`er as he asked in a gentle tone that was filled with magnetism. But if one attentively listened to the tone of his voice, they could still hear a sense of aloofness and pride within. This wasn’t something that he intentionally wanted to exude but rather, it was simply a habit because of who he was. No matter who he was talking to, the sense of pride in him would always be there.

Qing`er’s eyes remained as cold as ever and she didn’t reply. She glanced at the old man beside her and the old man immediately smiled and stated,"Princess, Dongsheng Ting is the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. His talent is outstanding and he is also famed throughout the immortal realms of a region. In fact, he broke through to the immortal foundation realm even before the age of a hundred."

"It only took me eighty-seven years." Dongsheng Ting stated.

"Such a degree of talent, even in the immortal realms it’s also extremely rarely seen." The old man laughed.

"Oh." Qing`er commented, just as cold as before as though she hadn’t heard the conversation between them. Her countenance was just as serene as before, with no hints of any fluctuations.

Dongsheng Ting’s attention had been on Qing`er the moment his eyes landed on her. Staring at her serene expression, he couldn’t help but to sigh in his heart. Seems like the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor was just like the rumors described.

The Evergreen Emperor turned the tables around in a disadvantageous situation and acquired the authority over an immortal empire in the immortal realms. He was one of the most recent Immortal Emperors whose name shook the realms.

There were rumors which said that during the time when he was contending for the position of Emperor, he sent his youngest daughter away to a remote particle world. It was simply too difficult to look for someone among the countless particle worlds. So, even if he was defeated, he could rest assured that his youngest daughter Qing`er could still live on peacefully and wouldn’t be implicated.

And during the war in which the Evergreen Great Emperor fought for control of the immortal empire, he even lost two of his sons. One could see how cruel the war was. The heirs of the Evergreen Emperor were all outstanding talents, but even they couldn’t escape death in the war between two supreme existences.

As to why the Evergreen Great Emperor only sent his youngest daughter away was because his youngest daughter was simply too young, and hadn’t even cultivated yet. Obviously she couldn’t stay by his side or she might even be implicated. However, this was only the conjecture of people because none of the Evergreen Emperor’s wives and concubines were sent away. Among them, there were also those who had no combat strength. Princess Qing`er was the only exception.

Hence, there was yet another rumor that circulated around the immortal realms. The youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor had an immortal king physique that was innately gifted, blessed with supremacy since birth.

This rumor instantly caused a large commotion, especially the fact when after the Evergreen Immortal Emperor ascended, he immediately made preparations to fetch Princess Qing`er back. This naturally caused the attention of many to land on the mysterious Princess Qing`er.

The Eastern Sage Great Emperor could be considered a good friend of the Evergreen Great Emperor. Hence, Dongsheng Ting was clearer than most regarding the matters of Qing`er. And at this moment, when he finally saw her temperament, he couldn’t help to sigh that the rumors might be very close to the truth.

"Qing`er, my royal father asked me here to fetch you back. The Evergreen Great Emperor misses you a lot but since he knew that you still have an unfulfilled wish, my royal father agreed to the request and would do his best for the Evergreen Great Emperor. As long as there’s someone whom the Princess favors, my royal father will accept him as a disciple and guide him with great care. Even if he’s unsuitable, my royal father also agreed that he would arrange an expert to accept the person you choose as a disciple. It would not infringe on my royal father’s honor."

Dongsheng Ting spoke to Qing`er. And upon hearing his words, the old man beside Qing`er turned and explained,"Princess, his Majesty Eastern Sage is an Immortal Emperor of the immortal realms and he usually wouldn’t casually accept any disciples. Every of his disciples shook the immortal realms with their names and are all extremely outstanding characters with extraordinary talent. If his Majesty accepted a disciple who cannot meet the mark, that would infringe on his Majesty’s honor."

"Hence, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor has really done his utmost for the favor your royal father asked of him. Everything would have to depend on Qin Wentian himself. If he cannot meet the mark, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would still arrange for an expert under him to accept him as disciple, opening the path to bring him to the immortal realms. Princess has no need to worry so much."

For supreme existences like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, who was an Immortal Emperor of a particular region, their disciples were naturally people who attracted vast attention. What the old man said wasn’t a lie. If such a character like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor had a useless and inferior disciple, it would definitely affect the prestige of the disciple’s master. For some supreme existences, they would be extremely concerned about this. In addition, there was no way they would want to waste time to nurture a useless trash.

"Okay." Qing`er nodded her head, her reply was only one word which caused a bitter smile to appear on the old man’s face. Even when the young man in front of them was the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, Princess Qing`er also couldn’t be bothered to say much more. This indeed caused one to be slightly speechless.

"The Princess is always like this." The old man explained to Dongsheng Ting.

"No worries, Princess Qing`er must have definitely suffered a lot in this realm. It’s only natural that she doesn’t likes to speak much. Junior has long heard of senior’s great name, and today would really be a great opportunity for me if I can seek senior’s discourse on the Dao." Dongsheng Ting bowed slightly, exuding an elegant aura.

"You are too polite. With the personal guidance of his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, when can it ever be my turn to guide Prince Dongsheng." The old man calmly replied in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing. Although the person in front of him was the son of a good friend of the Evergreen Great Emperor, he himself was a great general under Qing`er’s father. He naturally couldn’t shame his Emperor by being too servile. As to Princess Qing`er, it was because he had no choice as she was the youngest daughter of his Emperor. But with regards to Dongsheng Ting, it was already sufficient to show some basic respect, there was no need to over do it.

东圣廷- Dongsheng Ting (Dongsheng can be translated to Eastern Sage)

"Princess, it’s time for us to leave." The old man turned and spoke to Qing`er.

Qing`er’s beautiful eyes flashed with a trace of reluctance before she spoke in a low voice,"Before I leave...I wish to see him one last time to say goodbye."

"Mhm. Naturally." The old man upon seeing that Qing`er has finally agreed to him, heaved a sigh of relief.

"Let’s go." Their group of people then stepped out and soared into the sky.

Qin Wentian continued standing on top of the inn. However at this moment, he felt an intense spatial energy fluctuation as a group of figures directly appeared above him. When Qin Wentian noticed a particular figure among them, he couldn’t help but to start as his heart welled up with emotions.

Qin Wentian stared at the group of people who descended from the skies. They came from the immortal palace and Qing`er, was standing together with them.

"The Medicine Sovereign’s speculations are correct." Qin Wentian felt a knot of complexity in his heart. That beautiful silhouette was akin to a snow lotus, so it turned out that she had never left his side. Not only that, she even managed to invite a Great Emperor of the immortal realms to come here to accept disciples. Was it just to give him an opportunity?

The others who are present were all flared up with excitement. These people were those who descended from the immortal palace earlier, the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

As for Lin Xian`er, she was similarly stunned as well. She stared at those people before staring at Qing`er, while feeling an intense wave rocking her heart.

"That maiden who likes to follow Qin Wentian around, what is her true identity?" Lin Xian`er couldn’t help but to muse silently.

Qing`er slowly stepped out, taking the initiative to walk to Qin Wentian’s side. Her cool gaze stared at Qin Wentian before she slowly lowered her head, and whispered,"I have to leave now, I can’t be by your side any longer…"

Upon hearing that melodious voice, Qin Wentian actually was at a loss of how to reply. He could only ask in dumb manner,"Is it possible for you not to leave?"

Qing`er inclined her head, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she shook her head, her mannerism also exhibiting an intense reluctance.

"In the future, you have to live well…" Qing`er continued, her voice was still as melodious and serene. But right now, Qin Wentian actually felt an impulse to choke with emotions. He could feel his tears about to flow, this maiden who treat words like gold, why did she still come here and told him to live well before she left?

"Mhm, you too. You have to live well." Qin Wentian forcefully put on a smile as he stared at Qing`er...

Chapter 712: The Most Beautiful Tears

The people in the surroundings all stared at Qing`er and Qin Wentian. Their relationship was evidently close, yet there seemed to be a sense of distance. After all, most of the crowd knew that Qin Wentian's wife was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Mo Qingcheng.

But what made all of them taken aback by shock was that it appeared that this maiden seemed to be acquainted with those who descended from the immortal palace. What was her identity exactly?

There were also experts from the Royal Sacred Sect who recognised Qing`er. This was none other than the maiden who threatened them in their Royal Sacred Sect before. And when they saw her cool-looking gaze, they couldn't help but to recall the words she said as their hearts trembled at the memory.

Was that truly words of arrogance?

This mysterious maiden, if she really wanted to raze the Royal Sacred Sect to the ground, would she not be able to accomplish it?

Upon thinking of here, their hearts went cold as the gaze they directed at Qin Wentian became filled with complexity. This young man that exuded unmatched magnificence throughout his generations, what charms does he have exactly? Why were the women beside him so outstanding?

Mo Qingcheng of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Lin Xian`er of the Celestial Maiden Sect and at this moment, they realised that this mysterious Qing`er might very well be someone from the immortal realms.

"Princess Qing`er, it's time for us to leave." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting's voice drifted over. Qing`er didn't turn back. Her beautiful eyes were still looking at Qin Wentian. After which she mumbled,"I will…"

And at the instant when Qing`er spoke, a gust of wind breezed by. Beside Qin Wentian, yet another stunning silhouette appeared, causing many in the crowd to stare in dumbfounded amazement.

With the three maidens currently standing beside Qin Wentian, not one of them could shift their eyes away. The eyes which they stared at Qin Wentian with, it was already unknown whether the emotions flickering within were envy or jealousy.

Even for a character like Dongsheng Ting, he was also stunned by the beauty of the three maidens. His heart stirred slightly as he deeply glanced at Qin Wentian.

As for Zai Xuan, he was already completely numb with shock.

Qing`er’s aura resembled a snow lotus, possessing a transcendent beauty that was out of this world. Mo Qingcheng seemed to shine with a holy light, appearing so saint-like that she seemed to be the incarnation of innocence. The soul-stirring fragile beauty of Lin Xian`er, caused the hearts of males around her to bloom with the desire to protect her.

Everything under the skies dimmed as these three women stood together, and all three of them stood beside Qin Wentian.

Lu Ziyan who was watching on the fence had already completely froze. Initially, her attitude when she came to this world was all high up and mighty. But at this moment, her pride was totally shattered. It wasn’t because of a difference in strength but rather, it was in terms of looks. Her pride had been completely smashed apart, if she stood beside any of the three maidens, not a single male present would even glance at her.

She would simply be like the thin air, and could only be used as a contrast to the beauty of these maidens.

When Mo Qingcheng appeared, Qing`er cast a glance at her. It was impossible to tell the emotions from her cool-looking gaze.

Yet, Qin Wentian smiled at Mo Qingcheng and said,"You’ve come."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng held onto Qin Wentian’s hand. That warm and gentle dainty hand of hers giving him strength. But from the perspectives of others, it appears that Mo Qingcheng was trying to flaunt her ownership, saying that she was the wife of Qin Wentian.

"I’m leaving." Qing`er’s melodious voice mumbled, bidding farewell to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, exerting his strength slightly as he held on to Mo Qingcheng’s hand.

After which, Qing`er turned and slowly rose up into the air. Her speed was extremely slow, it was evident that she was feeling an extreme reluctance.

The old man and Dongsheng Ting and the others were on the left and right of Qing`er. This ephemeral maiden who was referred to as ‘Princess,’ might be an actual princess from the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were fixated on the departing back of Qing`er. He drew in a deep breath as his heart trembled violently, feeling as though he had just lost something.

And at this very moment, a soft voice could be heard in the air.

"Qing`er truly treats you very well."

That was Mo Qingcheng’s voice, it was very soft, and spoken in a extremely gentle manner.

"During the times when you faced the greatest danger, she was always the one who appeared by your side. She’s like your knight in shining armor, silently protecting you from the shadows. Even you yourself had no idea how much exactly she has done for you." Mo Qingcheng slowly continued, her voice was just as before, extremely soft but Qin Wentian could hear it clearly. His body involuntarily shook as he turned his gaze onto Mo Qingcheng’s flawless countenance.

Even Lin Xian`er was deeply shaken. She stared incredulously at Mo Qingcheng, as though she didn’t dare to believe that Mo Qingcheng would actually say such words at such a moment.

Qin Wentian too, he never would have expected.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng was also gazing at Qin Wentian. A gentle smile painted her face as she spoke,"Master has told me some things in private. Wentian, the things Qing`er has done for you are things which I could never have done. In the past, without me by your side, Qing`er was the one who had always been taking care of you. She would always appear during the times when you needed help most."

The sunlight fell upon Mo Qingcheng’s flawless face. Her smile was so beautiful, so radiant.

"So, I don’t want this to be something which would become your regret. Similarly, I also don’t want Qing`er to leave here with regrets in her heart. What are you doing? Quickly go chase after her! At the very least, tell her to wait for you…"

In Lin Xian`er’s eyes, Mo Qingcheng’s smile seemed a little silly. But that radiant smile, that gentle voice, actually caused Qin Wentian’s eyes to redden with emotion. He trembled as he held out his hands, holding on to Mo Qingcheng’s face tenderly only to see tears also flowing down from her eyes. Yet even so, she was still smiling at him.

"Why are you so silly…" Qin Wentian gently wiped away the tears on Mo Qingcheng’s face.

"At the very least, my love for you wouldn’t be so selfish. I can also do what Qing`er did, I have no regrets." Mo Qingcheng was still smiling amidst her tears."I don’t want you to have a stone in your heart, I don’t want you to regret this in the future. And...I don’t want my love for you to become a shackle which binds you. Please forgive me if I get jealous, as a woman this is inevitable. But I would rather I myself be jealous than to see you being heartbroken."

"Quickly go and chase after her. Qing`er is a wonderful woman, she did so much for you, you shouldn’t let her leave just like this." Mo Qingcheng tightly squeezed Qin Wentian’s hand before letting him go. Despite her tears, the smile in her eyes made those sparkling drops so beautiful. This scene imprinted itself into Qin Wentian’s mind, forever etched within.

Qin Wentian abruptly stepped forward, tightly hugging Mo Qingcheng. After a moment, he let go and rushed up to the skies, chasing after Qing`er.

Mo Qingcheng was still smiling as she watched the silhouette of Qin Wentian whistling through the skies. Her hand wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes and those teardrops seemed to be the most beautiful and the most selfless thing in the world at this moment.

"Qing`er!" Qin Wentian called out. That flawless silhouette that was slowly soaring up the skies paused, she halted her steps and turned, only to see Qin Wentian rushing over in her direction.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian appeared once more in front of Qing`er.

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian as her lips trembled, yet she didn’t know what to say.

"Qing`er, can I hug you?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a smile akin to the sunshine, as though he wanted to melt away the snow from the snow lotus.

Qing`er’s body shook, her beautiful eyes involuntarily blinked as a look of shyness faintly showed on her face. But after which, she nodded her head lightly as her hands pulled nervously at the fabric of her dress,"Okay…"

Qin Wentian smiled. He walked up and stretched both his arms, directly bringing Qing`er’s soft body into his embrace. He used a lot of strength in this hug, Qing`er’s delicate frame shivered lightly but she soon regained her earlier calm. She didn’t know what to do with both her hands but eventually, she placed them on Qin Wentian’s shoulders, resting them there. At this moment, she only felt sunshine in her heart.

It was as though Qin Wentian used his hug to melt Qing`er away. Only after a very long moment did Qin Wentian relinquish his hold, but his hands were still placed on the willowy waist of Qing`er. The two of them gazed into the eyes of the other and the distance between them was so close. Right now on the face of the beautiful maiden akin to a snow lotus, a faint blush could be seen. And for some reason, it made her even more alluring than before.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian moved his head forward. His lips directly pressed onto Qing`er’s soft lips, as he embraced her once again.

Qing`er felt a thunderbolt going off in her mind, she stood there dumbfoundedly, allowing Qin Wentian to kiss her as he will. Her long lashes were so beautiful, and at that moment when she closed her eyes, glimmers of tears could also be seen within.

The countenance of the old man and Dongsheng Ting who were behind her drastically changed. Helplessness could be seen in the eyes of the old man, yet a glint of coldness actually flashed through Dongsheng Ting’s eyes. However, he couldn’t stop this, he didn’t have any right to stop this.

"I’m leaving now." In the throes of their emotion, Qing`er actually pushed Qin Wentian away. After which, she turned and continued her way, as though she didn’t want to let Qin Wentian see her reluctance, and to see the tears flowing from her face. She was worried that if she still remained here for one more moment, she would decide never to leave this world.

"Qing`er, wait for me there." Qin Wentian’s voice drifted from behind. However, Qing`er’s steps didn’t slow and she even quickened her pace.

"I will definitely head to the immortal realms to look for you. Even if I have to break through the realms one by one, even if I have to trample upon the nine heavenly layers. I will definitely find you. These clouds are unable to block my vision of you; this piece of sky won’t be able to obstruct the path to me finding you!" The stone in Qin Wentain’s heart seemed to transform into a raging waterfall that gushed out torrents of water at this instant. He held nothing back.

Qing`er inclined her head, staring at the clouds and staring at this piece of sky. Tears already long stained her face before this!

Chapter 713: Princess Evergreen

Qin Wentian didn’t continue chasing. The old man beside Qing`er deeply cast a glance at Qin Wentian before heading over to Qing`er’s side.

The young are brave to the point of recklessness, they had no idea how high the heavens are. It was easy for Qin Wentian to leave such words of arrogance but how could the path he had chosen be so easy to walk?

Below the immortals, everything are mortals. And as for those already at the immortal realm, each step upwards was as difficult as ascending the heavens.

Princess Qing`er had an incomparable physique, blessed with innate supremacy. If Qin Wentian wished to marry Princess Qing`er, the difficulty of this wasn’t something normal. If he couldn’t mature to a certain level, even if the both of them were deeply in love, they were fated never to be together.

Reality was harsh, it was the destroyer of many beautiful stories and fairy tales.

The old man was also infected by Qing`er’s depth of emotions. He couldn’t help but sigh in his heart at how naive Qing`er was.

If the Princess had experienced the war which the Evergreen Great Emperor fought and had grown up in the immortal realms instead of this particle world, she wouldn’t have been so naive.

The expression on Dongsheng Ting’s face was extremely ugly to behold. He came here to escort Qing`er away. And his lofty eyes contained a faint coldness when he saw how close Qin Wentian was to Qing`er.

When he first met Qing`er, although it couldn’t be said that he liked her, it was only natural that he would have been faintly attracted to the legendary youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor who had a flawless countenance and was said to possess an immortal king physique.

When Dongsheng Ting spoke to Qing`er, Qing`er didn’t reply but Dongsheng Ting believed that this was her personality hence he wasn’t angry. In fact, he thought that it was very normal for the daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor to have such a character.

But was that truly Qing`er’s real personality?

Earlier, she allowed a man from this country bumpkin world to hug her and even kissed her?! She didn’t even resist as tears of emotions flowed down her face.

Although this had nothing to do with Dongsheng Ting. After all, there was no relationship between them, save for the fact that their royal fathers were friends, he still felt very uncomfortable in his heart. Extremely uncomfortable.

He would only appear in the Royal Sacred Region, a particle world, because of the imperial order of his royal father. At the start, he was in fact extremely unwilling until his father explained to him Qing`er's status and her rumored physique. Because, he simply couldn't be bothered to waste time. His royal father told him to come here and personally escort Qing`er. How could Dongsheng Ting not understand the intentions within? But now that he seen such a scene, one can very well imagine what Dongsheng Ting was currently feeling.

With regards to Qin Wentian, naturally he wouldn't care about Dongsheng Ting's feelings. He didn't even know what status Dongsheng Ting had.

Staring at that gradually disappearing back view, he felt a sense of disappointment and frustration. He didn't even know that the feelings he had for Qing`er had already reached such a deep level unconsciously. Over ten years, the accumulation bit by bit had already formed into a mountain torrent that all gushed out with no reserves earlier.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with stubbornness, determination and an incomparable conviction. He would soon leave the Royal Sacred Region and venture into the immortal realms. It wouldn't be too far away.

Mo Qingcheng stood below and watched with a sweet smile. It was as though a burden in her heart had been released as well. At this moment, she actually felt a sense of relaxation as though all her worries had been discarded.

As a woman, her senses and intuition were of course very sharp. How could she not have felt the emotions between Qin Wentian and Qing`er? Although because of his love for her, Qin Wentian had never once allowed himself to show any signs or revealed his feelings for Qing`er. But Mo Qingcheng had constantly been asking herself what she should do.

Qin Wentian was a sentimental man, he also had an intense sense of responsibility. He wasn't willing to let Mo Qingcheng down because he did truly love her. And if Mo Qingcheng rejected Qing`er, Qin Wentian would definitely bury the feelings he had for Qing`er deep down underneath, and would never be together with Qing`er.

However, Mo Qingcheng knew that if Qin Wentian did this, he would always have a regret in his heart. She was afraid that she would hurt Qin Wentian, and she was also afraid that she would have to face that version of herself. Hence, she made a decision today, which explained why the burden in her heart was finally unloaded, allowing her to feel a sense of relaxment. Naturally, there would also be the sour emotion that was jealousy. This was the innate nature of women, she had no way to control that.

Everything seemed to have concluded. Abruptly, the expressions on everyone froze. Those beside Qin Wentian suddenly discovered that all the attention in this area was attracted onto Qin Wentian himself. The rush of impact of that scene of lovers parting was so great that it even overshadowed the arrival of Dongsheng Ting and the others.

At this moment, the people all inclined their heads again, staring in the air. And all of a sudden, a row of silhouettes could be seen in the immortal palace in the skies. They were naturally none other than those who came down to escort Qing`er. Initially when they were flying upwards, because the distance were too far, not everyone could clearly see their features. But when they appeared in the immortal palace, the scene became clearer. It was as though the immortal palace had a mysterious power to project the scene of what was happening there to the rest of the world.

In Grand Xia, within the ancient kingdom, a number of ascendants stood in the airspace above as they stared at the scene in the skies. When Fairy Qingmei noticed Qing`er, her entire body involuntarily trembled violently. She had once guessed that Qing`er had a very extraordinary background but when she finally saw it for herself, the rush of impact in her heart was still so intense.

"Qing`er, is her true origins from the immortal realms?" Fairy Qingmei silently mused.

In Chu, there were also those near Qin Wentian who had seen Qing`er before. And at this moment when their eyes landed on Qing`er in that immortal palace, their hearts couldn’t help but to shiver.

At this moment, Dongsheng Ting could be seen standing at the most dazzling location in the immortal palace, atop that of a wardrum. His gaze stared downwards at the world, and that, in addition to his lofty eyes with cold arrogance caused everyone in the Royal Sacred Region to instantly notice him.

"Who is that person?" All of them wondered.

"My royal father is the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. He will be selecting a disciple here in the Royal Sacred Region and the conditions are that the disciples must be within a hundred years of age, regardless of his or her current cultivation base. Seven days later, the event will be held in this immortal palace." Dongsheng Ting calmly spoke, his coldly arrogant voice rang out in every corner of this world, causing the heavens and earth to shake.

This man, was the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

The rumors were indeed real. His Majesty, Eastern Sage would really accept a disciple, and it would be a personal disciple.

Such an opportunity, if one could grab onto it, they would surely soar up into the sky with a single leap, instantly gaining extraordinary status.

The people born and bred in the Royal Sacred Region might not understand what these words meant. But those external visitors from the immortal realms clearly knew. This time around, the visitors here were all below the age of a hundred.

Within a hundred years old, that was the best period to cultivate.

A hundred years was a dividing range between geniuses in the immortal realms.

If an expert reached the immortal foundation realm within a hundred years, their futures would be unlimited, this meant that they had the potential to become supreme existences. These people were all characters which exuded unmatched magnificence in the immortal realms. There were many powers who wanted to snatch these characters for themselves, and many powerful existences were willing to take them on as disciples. Even if they had no way to become a disciple under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, it wouldn't be difficult for them to join other major powers.

Hence, by having a restriction of age, it was similar to a restriction of talent.

For those who could step into the immortal level within the age of a hundred, how could they ever come to a particle world to snatch with these country bumpkins? If they wanted a master, countless numbers of major powers would open their arms to welcome them.

"This person said that he is the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. If this is true, he should be the youngest son. He is one of those dazzling magnificent characters that broke through to the immortal level before the age of a hundred." Some visitors from the immortal realms silently mused as they stared at Dongsheng Ting.

To think that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would really hold a disciple recruitment event in a country bumpkin world. Even if they weren't selected, this could also be considered a form of tempering themselves, right? Not only that, they even saw Dongsheng Ting's glory in person.

Such a character was extremely rarely seen in the immortal realms.

"Seven days later, there will be a connecting tunnel formed. Those who wish to join the selection can use the tunnel to head up to the immortal palace. For those who want to enter, you do so at your own risk. Life and death will be according to your fate, so all of you best consider carefully." Dongsheng Ting spoke and turned as he departed, disappearing from the view of everyone into the depths of the immortal palace.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er's vanishing silhouette as he sighed silently. The opportunity this time around was something Qing`er had gotten for him. No matter what, he would definitely put forth his best effort.

That young man was actually the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Such a character actually came here personally to fetch Qing`er? What was Qing`er status in the immortal realms exactly?

Slowly walking back to Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian held her hand tightly. He stared at her smile yet he wasn't able to say a single word. There were tens of thousands of words in his vocab, yet nothing was able to express what he felt now.

"Let’s go, Dumbo." Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. Qin Wentian nodded heavily as he pulled Mo Qingcheng along, leaving together. At the same time, he turned to Lin Xian`er."Xian`er, let’s travel together for a little while at least."

"Mhm." Lin Xian`er nodded. She knew that Qin Wentian was doing this to prevent others from making trouble for her. After all, Qin Wentian just annihilated a bunch of people here.

In the next seven days, the entire world was in shock. Everyone was talking about the immortal palace, the grudge between the Royal Sacred Sect and Qin Wentian was temporarily tossed to one side.

...……

Within the thirty three heavenly realms, there was one within an extremely powerful immortal empire. The youngest princess of the empire has returned, the Evergreen Great Emperor personally led the members of the royal clan to welcome her, and bestowed her a title -‘Evergreen Princess,’ Princess Qing`er.

His Majesty had the title of Evergreen Great Emperor, and the title be bestowed to Qing`er uses the same characters of himself. From this, one could see how much the Evergreen Great Emperor doted on this mysterious princess. This matter, even caused a commotion in a certain region of the immortal realms.

After which, yet another rumored spread that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor actually wanted to recruit a disciple and the location of the selection test was in a country bumpkin world?! It was also rumored that this matter had something to do with the Evergreen Princess.

The Eastern Sage Great Emperor even invited some people to spectate this grand event. These other powerful existences which he invited, were given free reign to accept anyone they found to their liking as their own disciples. Naturally, existences on the same level as the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wouldn’t be interested in this. Those who went were all ranked lower than the Eastern Sage Great Emperor but they too, were extremely powerful existences. If anyone in the Royal Sacred Region was selected by them, that alone was able to change their destiny!

Chapter 714: Connecting Passage

Seven days passed by quickly, the people of the Royal Sacred Region were all rubbing their palms, eager for it to begin. Although they knew that hope was slim, there were still many who wanted to try it. For those extraordinary characters that could attend the banquet the Eastern Sage Great Emperor prepared, if they could be noticed by them, their martial path would be incomparably smoother. To the people of the Royal Sacred Region, this was a once in a millennia opportunity to ascend to the heavens.

With super powerful immortals, why would there still be a need to care about the Royal Sacred Sect? The Royal Sacred Sect proclaimed itself as the hegemon of this world, yet Zai Xuan actually colluded with such a despicable character. Their reputation took a further hit after that.

Even for members of the Royal Sacred Sect, all of them desired to try out for the selection event. For those super strong characters in the immortal realms, these were all people even the Sacred Emperor himself had to look up to. And if any of them were selected as a disciple, even the Sacred Emperor had to treat them with courtesy. How glorious was this?

In any case, the entire Royal Sacred Region was waiting for the connecting passageway to the immortal palace in the skies. As for those who were over the age of a hundred, they could only sigh silently to vent their frustrations. They didn’t even have the qualifications to step onto the connecting passageway.

"There are people arriving for the banquet." At this moment, the people of the world stared at the immortal palace that hung suspended high up in the skies. Before the statue of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, silhouettes of several experts could be seen. Each of them seemed to bring with them immortal wind and had Dao bones, exuding an extraordinary demeanor yet they still dipped into a bow before the stone statue indicating their respect. After all, this stone statue was imbued with the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

After paying their respect to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor’s statue, those experts all sat down, enjoying the banquet as they chatted with each other. The hearts of everyone in the Royal Sacred Region were all in awe. Was this truly just a particle world? The Eastern Sage Majesty could actually make an immortal palace levitate in the air, covering the skies, allowing everyone in this world to view what was happening clearly just like how one could see the sun and moon in the sky.

To a supreme existence, an internal world was just a ‘self-proclaimed’ world. To them, it was nothing than a particle, a grain of sand. Could they truly destroy it with a lift of their hands?

How powerful exactly are those supreme existences in the immortal realms?

Although the experts of the immortal realms were chatting happily, the people of the Royal Sacred Sect couldn’t hear anything, they had no idea what these immortals were conversing about.

They could only ‘see’ the scene, and in that immortal palace, a banquet was indeed prepared as experts from the immortal realms continuously arrived. Since the Eastern Sage Great Emperor had invited them, these experts naturally would choose to give him face and head over here.

After all, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor was a supreme existence over an entire region in the immortal realms. For those who reside there, they would certainly give him face. Not only that, experts from other regions of the immortal realms also came by, wanting to see for themselves exactly why did the Eastern Sage Great Emperor choose such an obscure location for a disciple recruitment event.

As for the person in charge of receiving them, it was naturally none other than the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, Dongsheng Ting.

"Dongsheng Ting, what plans does his Majesty have exactly? Why does he want to come to such a remote place to accept disciples?" An old man with a long flowing beard smiled as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. His words instantly caused everyone to turn their gaze over. They only heard rumors but couldn’t be sure of the truth of it. And as for the finer details, none among those invited had any idea at all.

After all, this event had the hand of two Immortal Emperors within. Who would dare to question what they want to do? It was only because Dongsheng Ting was here that’s why they chose to direct the question to him.

"How can I know the thoughts of my royal father? Maybe because father believed that those in particle worlds would seize the opportunity more to climb to the top. If any talents were found, they might be able to stand on a peak higher compared to the rest maybe?" Dongsheng Ting smiled and replied, not sharing the truth.

That old man stroked his beard, as a deep look flickered in his eyes. He then smiled and nodded, "His Majesty’s thinking is possible too but don’t you all find the radius of this disciple recruitment event is a little too small? It’s restricted to this particle world. Given his Majesty’s status, he could instantly cast projections over tens of millions of particle worlds and get them to contend against each other for eight to ten years before he selects the most elite ones."

"Senior’s explanation has its logic too. But my royal father’s thoughts are too difficult to fathom. Maybe, it’s only because of a moment of interest, and he didn’t think too far ahead." Dongsheng Ting laughed.

"True, how can we so easily guess at his Majesty’s intentions." The old man laughed as he continued, "But I wonder which young fellow would be so lucky enough to be accepted as his Majesty’s disciple."

Although he said it like this, his gleaming eyes still gave off an unfathomable feeling to the crowd. Those that were able to be invited to the banquet were all extraordinary people. Just as what was speculated before, firstly, the participant had to be likable enough to be chosen. Secondly, the talent of that person had to be truly heaven-defying. There were also precedents of supreme existences like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting disciples in the immortal realms before but for the others, they projected the scene over tens of millions of particle world and set a time limit of ten years where the only one standing at the end would gain the qualifications. It was unknown how cruel was it. Many were even driven crazy by the pressure.

So, how could the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepts a disciple with the location fixed to a single particle world merely because of a moment of interest? Evidently it was impossible.

As for the true person behind the scene, the Evergreen Great Emperor, he was now in a region where celestial qi permeates the air. In front of him, a shadowy projection could be seen and it was actually the scene currently playing out in the Eastern Sage Great Emperor’s immortal palace.

"Since Eastern Sage has promised me, he naturally wouldn’t go back on his word. As long as the little fellow you talked about really has extraordinary talent, the Eastern Sage would definitely consider accepting him as a disciple. Even if the Eastern Sage himself doesn’t like him, he would still make arrangements for people he invited to the banquet to accept him. These people were also extraordinary characters in the immortal realms, or they wouldn’t have been able to receive the invitation to attend the Eastern Sage’s banquet. Qing`er if you are still worried, you can watch everything here."

The Evergreen Great Emperor had a lanky figure and was currently robed in white. Those eyes which resembled stars, were deep and immeasurable. Each and every one of his actions contained a grace that belonged to him alone and at this moment, his countenance was extremely gentle with a smile on his face. He seemed like a loving father, no trace of the ferocious being which started a war for the control of an immortal empire could be seen on his face.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded slightly, her cool gaze staring at the projection ahead, staring at the scene same in comparison to what those in the Royal Sacred Region were looking at.

Other than the Evergreen Great Emperor, in this immortal region, there were also many experts that used extraordinary methods to spy upon what was happening in the Eastern Sage Immortal Palace. In fact, there were even supreme existences among them who instantly used their immortal senses to sweep throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

Qin Wentian stood in the airspace above the Medicine Sovereign Valley, he could actually sense faint wisps of the supreme existences’ senses sweeping past his body before vanishing in an instant. Not only that, it happened more than a few times and it actually caused him to sigh in his heart. If one really thought that by stepping into Celestial Phenomenon would mean that one would be a character that stood at the peak, that would really be a frog in a well. In front of these truly powerful experts from the immortal realms, they were simply too tiny and inconsequential. If he accidentally offend any one of them, just the immortal sense from any of these supreme experts was already sufficient to search for and directly kill him. This strength was simply too terrifying.

His martial path had just begun, he had just come into contact with the immortal realms.

At this moment, in the immortal palace in the skies, streams of resplendent light akin to the rays of the dazzling sun abruptly shone down. They converged together and formed a golden-colored picture that contained an intense spatial energy fluctuation. After which this picture was supported by pillars of light as they descended from the skies to the ground.

In this instant, countless pillars of light appeared everywhere in the vast royal sacred region and within each light pillar, the same resplendent golden-colored picture could be seen. Mysterious divine inscriptions flowed and circulated about, exuding that intense spatial energy fluctuation.

"Connecting pathway? Is this the pathway Dongsheng Ting spoke about that time?" The hearts of the people from the Royal Sacred Region trembled. Everyone felt their heart moved even if they were mundane and ordinary cultivators. They are unable to hold back the longing in their hearts and decided to step into the pillars of light, on top of the golden picture. And when they lifted their heads as they ascended, they discovered that above them there were no skies, it was only the empty space of the void.

In a certain location of the Royal Sacred Region, a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign couldn’t control the himself and decided to step into the pillar of light. With the increasingly brightening radiance of the golden picture, and a buzzing sound that echoed out, his body directly disappeared within the light pillar yet he didn’t arrived in the immortal palace straight away and rather, appeared in a certain location high up in the sky. This was the limits of where his perception could reach. After which, he began to fall back onto the ground.

Dongsheng Ting walked up and stood atop the wardrum as he swept his gaze down to the people, speaking in a cold and arrogant tone, "Use your perception to lock onto these immortal mountains, just like how you communicate with constellations in the astral heavenly layers. Those whose perception that cannot reach here, simply means you have no qualifications to even be here."

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, Qingcheng, I will be going now." Qin Wentian turned and spoke to the Medicine Sovereign as well as Mo Qingcheng who was standing by his side.

"Go on." The Medicine Sovereign smiled. Let’s hope that Qin Wentian really had a chance to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s tutelage. If that was the case, a power on the tier of the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t even be qualified enough to meet him. Even their Sacred Emperor had to be respectful when he saw Qin Wentian. How would he still dare to issue kill orders at all?

Qin Wentian slowly stepped out, heading towards a pillar of light. The instant he stepped within, he could sense an overwhelming astral energy fluctuation as the golden picture beneath him started spinning rapidly about, causing a spatial energy to coat his body.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as his perception soared upwards, following the trajectory of the light pillar. He could faintly sense that this pillar of light was formed of an energy with similar properties to the astral energy of the nine heavenly layers.

In that instant, Qin Wentian’s overwhelming perception gushed forth. And just a second later, his perception locked onto the place where the immortal mountain was as he ‘saw’ everything there, as well as the fact that several experts had already arrived up there. These were none other than participants for the disciple recruitment event as well.

"How fast, seems like there are many external visitors from the immortal realms, but they chose to stay hidden compared to the others." Qin Wentian silently mused. He didn’t stop after his perception locked on. He felt that it wasn’t beyond him for his perception to climb even higher.

Although there seemed to be an invisible and formless energy trying to obstruct his perception, Qin Wentian showed no hesitation and continued to climb upwards, directly breaking past the restrictive force. Instantly, his perception arrived at an even higher mountain. Similarly, there were also people already here and this mountain as compared to the first one, was even further away from the Royal Sacred Region.

Seems like the instant this connecting pathway was created, the test has already started. This was a criteria that’s designed to weed out the incompetent!

Chapter 715: Peak Of The Ninth Immortal Mountain

Qin Wentian didn't stop at the second level mountain. His perception continued to climb upwards as yet another formless energy tried to bar his advancement.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception transformed into a perception projection body, appearing among the immortal mountain range as he ascended peak by peak up in the air. In his surroundings, all kinds of perception projections appeared. Qin Wentian could vividly sense the presence of the other participants.

Evidently, it wasn't merely Qin Wentian alone who sought a higher peak. Those who stopped at the first level mountains were the weakest tier. Their starting step undoubtedly was much later compared to others.

"Bzz!" The formless restrictive energy layer was broken apart as Qin Wentian's projection rushed upwards. He saw the third-level immortal mountains and as long as he was willing, his projection could land there and his original body would materialize.

"Bzzz, Bzzz, Bzzz!"

In the surrounding space, the silhouettes of other projections also caught up. There were also experts who chose to appear. He wasn't the only one. In that instant when the connecting pillars of light landed everywhere in the Royal Sacred Region, those who were prepared had already rushed in, including the external visitors. They were very clear of the meaning of becoming a disciple under a supreme existence. They naturally would cherish this chance.

Even if they didn't succeed in entering the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's tutelage, they still had to do their best to impress the other powerful characters at the banquet.

The fourth-level immortal mountains, the fifth-level, the sixth-level… Qin Wentian unceasingly climbed upwards.

On the level where the immortal palace hung suspended. The experts of the banquet could clearly see what was happening below.

Below them, there were a total of nine mountains, each one taller than the last and the distances between them were further and further apart.

This trial tested the participants' affinity and perception strength. These were the basis and foundation of a stellar martial cultivator. Even though people in the Royal Sacred Region rarely had this segment as a test, they took affinity very seriously in the immortal realms. If one's foundation wasn't outstanding enough, why still talk about cultivation?

"Not bad, there’s one who ascended to the sixth peak. With such perception strength, he should be able to barge into the 6th astral heavenly layer and could stabilize and stay there." In the banquet, an expert smiled and nodded.

"Not bad indeed. There’s still more trying to ascend higher, there will definitely be people that can ascend the seventh mountain peak and even the eighth peak isn’t impossible. This time around, for this disciple recruitment event, there are many talented geniuses from the immortal realms who specially came to this particle world. Maybe, even I will be able to find a disciple I like here." This man who spoke was clad in armor. His entire body had an abyssal destructive aura to it and that pair of eyes that were currently flickering with smiles, were extremely terrifying.

This person was Deepflame, an immortal king under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor with the title Flame King. His strength was mighty, surpassing those on the same tier as him and he even had a regiment of troops under his command. He fought in wars for the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, against the forces of another supreme existences. It was unknown how much blood was on his hands.

"Flame King, you actually want to recruit a disciple as well? Most likely you will be throwing that poor guy into your army for training right?" An elegant scholarly-like character clad in white laughed. This person appeared extremely young, around twenty to thirty years of age. He exuded a clean and neat aura and those who didn’t know him would definitely have thought that he’s just a little brat who just started on the pathway of cultivation. But in fact, this white-robed person who had a refined and scholarly look had already cultivated over 8,000 years. But given his cultivation base level, 8,000 years was already considered extremely young for him to reach such a level.

This person was named Bai Wuya, a character at the immortal king tier. He also had transcendent might and because of the short period of time he had cultivated for, there was once an ancient immortal king expert who wanted to bully him and seize his treasures. But the ending was that ancient immortal king was completely decimated in a single strike. This battle constituted his fame and imposingness. There was also another story where a thousand years after he stepped into the immortal king level, he killed a descendent of an immortal emperor because that descendant was a despicable scum. This caused the immortal emperor to be so enraged there he sent out thirteen immortal king tiered experts to surround Bai Wuya yet they were all annihilated by him. This only further added onto his fame.

白无涯 (Bai Wuya) →白 Bai is a surname, 无涯 Wuya can means no horizon.

Although immortal king tiered experts were also classified into levels, those thirteen immortal kings cultivation bases weren’t any weaker than Bai Wuya. Bai Wuya’s combat prowess was simply too astonishing and in the end, his potential attracted another supreme existence on the immortal emperor level to speak out for him. And only then, did the enraged immortal emperor stop hunting him down.

There were many who feared Deepflame, but Bai Wuya even dared to kill a descendent of an immortal emperor because of his target’s arrogance and the tyranny he caused, how could he fear an immortal king like Deepflame?

"Hmph, since his Majesty is recruiting a disciple, this seat naturally had to be present to support. Bai Wuya, how about each of us choose a participant to accept as disciples and see which of them would travel further in the future?" Deepflame seemed to have an air of confrontation about him when he spoke to Bai Wuya, exuding an incredibly frightening and cold aura.

For characters at the immortal king tier, they already had the qualifications to be termed as supreme existences. But for those in the immortal realms, only those of the particle worlds would term immortal king characters as a supreme existence. They wouldn't call immortal kings that because simply, only immortal emperors were the true controllers of things in the immortal realms. They were almighty figures with the power to truly know all underneath the heavens.

Naturally, immortal kings and immortal emperors were only separated by a small boundary. But to existences on their levels, each step to improve was as hard as a mortal trying to become an immortal. Wanting to take a small step forward is even harder than ascending the heavens. Unless for those who possessed truly extraordinary talents, or those who were innately blessed with innate supremacy like special physiques like the rumored Princess Qing`er's immortal king physique, these people was destined to reach the immortal king tier at the very least. To countless people, the immortal king tier was something so high up that it was unreachable. But to these people, the immortal king tier was merely their starting point. It was a matter of time before they reached it. One could very well imagine how terrifying the potential of these people were.

"I, Bai, have no interest to recruit any disciples. But we can compare our judgement if that interests you." Bai Wuya faintly spoke, causing the others at the banquet to laugh. "Okay, since we are all here to give face to his Majesty, we can't be too boring. Let's casually play together and compare our judgements. Look, it's only been such a short time and there's already someone that ascended the seventh peak. Truly excellent, for those who can step onto the seventh peak, this means that their perception would be able to step into the peak of the 6th heavenly layer. A sentence by his Majesty had actually attracted so many genius characters to appear in this remote particle world."

"The eighth peak! As expected, there are even more outstanding seedlings. For their original bodies to materialize on the eighth peak, this meant that their perception would be able to reach the 7th heavenly layer of the nine astral rivers!"

"What's so strange about this? A majority of these people are Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, and there are so many who are at the upper limits of the seventh, eighth and ninth level. Such characters have no excuses not to be able to reach the sixth peak. And we are now talking about a personal disciple under his Majesty, it's only normal that they should be able condense an astral soul from the 7th heavenly layer for their fifth astral soul when they stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon level." Deepflame emotionlessly spoke, respect for his Great Emperor could be seen flickering in his eyes.

Many had smiles on their faces, yet they didn't think so in their hearts. Even in the immortal realms, the vast majority of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants condensed their fifth astral souls from the 6th heavenly layer. Although their affinity and perception would improve upon breaking through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it wasn't so easy to break through the restrictive force in the 6th heavenly layer to the seventh. Although there were some talented young characters under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, they were only a limited few in number.

As for those who could stand at the ninth peak, their perception projection needed to last stably for a period of time on the 7th heavenly layer, able to roam as they will. Would there be such a character in this bunch of participants today, nobody knew.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception also reached the eighth mountain peak. The perception projections of participants here dwindled, most of them crushed by the overwhelming astral pressure.

"There's already a person whose actual body appeared on this mountain and a few other perception projections. This indicated that not only me, these people had good affinity as well. I must continue upwards to indicate my extraordinariness." Qin Wentian didn't halt, he continued to rush upwards. This opportunity was something Qing`er had gotten for him. He naturally wished to obtain this.

At the same time, he also had another reason wanting to enter the tutelage of a supreme existence. Only this way would the distance between him and Qing`er be shortened.

After all, Qing`er was the princess of an immortal empire.

Qin Wentian and the others continued to barge upwards. In addition there were other perception projections catching up to them. There were some who knew that they already reached their limit, and because they were worried that their projection would shatter due to the astral pressure, they decided to materialize here. After a few hours, there were already five people / individuals who stood on the eighth mountain peak, causing many experts enjoying the banquet to let out exclaims of surprise. Just within a few hours and there were already five, there might even be more people appearing on the eighth mountain later on.

And at this moment, on the highest ninth immortal mountain peak, a person appeared there.

The arrival of this person caused a fluctuation of astral energy. His black eyes flashed with bright lights as an ice-cold aura emanated from him. When his gaze sweep through the eight mountains below, no hint of satisfaction could be seen within as though everything was just as he expected. He should of course be the person who stood on the highest peak.

"There's actually someone who managed to ascend to the ninth peak." The eyes of those experts attending the banquet flashed with gleams of sharpness as they stared at the silhouette on the ninth peak, feeling slightly stirred in their hearts.

"This seedling isn't bad. Within a hundred years old and his cultivation is at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. With such a strong affinity, although I'm not sure what layer his fifth astral soul is from, his next one will definitely be a violet-gold astral soul. He has very good potential and a high chance to succeed in stepping into the immortal foundation level." Deepflame glanced at the other experts as he spoke. A light flashed in his eyes. As the first to reached the ninth peak, this meant that that participant's affinity and perception was extremely strong.

"A few more appeared on the eighth mountain peak." Someone added.

"Only then would this be interesting, it would be the best if their performance could cause his Majesty to materialize here."

The people of the Royal Sacred Region all could see the scene playing out in the immortal palace. Even the events at the nine-level mountains could clearly be seen as well, including the participants. They were all truly imposing, especially the person who stood at the peak, high-up and unrivalled, reigning supreme as though there was only him alone in this world.

"Bzz!"

At this moment, Qin Wentian who had kept trying unceasingly, finally broke through the restrictive layer. His perception sensed the ninth immortal mountain as well as the overwhelming pressure there. Sighing in his heart, it seems like he knew that he had almost reached his limit and had no way to continue rushing upwards further.

His perception locked onto the mountain and instantly, his original body materialized there. Resplendent golden light flashed, Qin Wentian directly disappeared in the Royal Sacred Region and appeared on the peak of the ninth mountain along side with an intense astral energy fluctuation!

Chapter 716: Myriad Incarnations Immortal King

Qin Wentian stood on the immortal mountain, casting his gaze ahead only to see that below him in a slanting downwards direction, there were eight other mountain peaks covered in clouds. There were experts standing on peaks of every level, and right now, the ninth mountain peak he was standing on, was the ultimate peak.

A pair of sharp eyes landed on him. Qin Wentian turned only to see a cold and handsome silhouette looking at him. The deep eyes of that person were akin to sharp swords. Those who stood on the ninth peak were obviously here because they had their sights set on entering the Great Emperor’s tutelage. This person was originally extremely dazzling, unique and unmatched. But Qin Wentian’s appearance had changed everything.

Not only that, the aura exuding from Qin Wentian was many times weaker than him which indicated that this person had a much lower cultivation base compared to him. Yet...his perception wasn’t any worse off? Undoubtedly the presence of this newcomer would snatch away all the glory which should belong to him.

Within the Royal Sacred Region, countless people inclined their heads to stare at the scene above. They stared at the young man who stood on the highest peak. His white robes fluttered in the wind, exuding handsomeness and charm. Even when he is contending against an expert from the immortal realms, he didn’t seem to be inferior in the slightest and was as outstanding as ever.

The top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realms became more and more dazzling. No one could obstruct his radiance.

As for those in Grand Xia, no matter if it was Fairy Qingmei who was in the ancient kingdom, or the various ascendants of the transcendent powers, they were all stunned in shock as they watched the scene in the air. Qin Wentian would definitely walk higher and higher up in his martial path and even now, they could only stare up to him in wonder. There was no doubt that one day, he would be able to achieve a realm so high that they couldn’t even view it any longer.

Those in Chu felt their hearts shaking. This young man who originated from Chu actually appeared on the highest peak up in the skies, for this disciple recruitment event organized by a supreme existence.

Now on the peak of the nine mountains, over ten thousand people were there. The majority of the participants stood on the first mountain peak, and the higher the mountain was, the less people were there. On the ninth mountain peak, only two people could be seen standing there now. Hence, they were both extremely dazzling. And even on the eighth mountain peak, there were only around ten plus people who had the qualifications to stand there.

"How many people from the immortal realms stepped into our Royal Sacred Region exactly?" Qin Wentian mused in his heart. Even a particle world was too vast. Just an ancient country had billions of lives in it, let alone the entire Royal Sacred Region. If the people from the immortal realms disperse in different areas, and wanted to avoid notice, they could do so easily.

For existences like the evil-looking young man whom Qin Wentian killed, was considered the minority who showed up directly at the Sacred Royal City. The majority of the external visitors chose to remain hidden in silence before the test started.

For Zai Xuan, he arrived on the seventh peak. He inclined his head and stared at the mist filled immortal mountains far above him and on the eighth peak, a cold smile curled his lips because he didn’t see any familiar faces. After which, he turned his gaze upwards once again, and the instant he saw Qin Wentian, his body trembled as a cold killing intent flashed in his eyes. This disciple recruitment event was an opportunity for their Royal Sacred Sect to kill Qin Wentian since he was so bereft of the protection by the Medicine Sovereign Valley’s combat puppets.

"The ninth mountain peak." Lu Ziyan also only arrived on the seventh peak where there were already several hundreds of cultivators gathered, indicating that this was only an ordinary accomplishment. When she saw the two silhouettes on the ninth mountain peak, she couldn’t help but to sigh in her heart. Even a genius from this particle world had a talent so many times more outstanding than hers. She had always thought of herself as extraordinary only to find that just at the first test, she was only qualified to at most, step upon the peak of the seventh mountain.

Two hours later, a third person ascended onto the ninth mountain peak. It was a young man with eyes filled with resolve. He appeared ordinary and didn’t have any fluctuations to his aura yet strangely enough, he also gave off a sense of extreme danger. Especially those eyes of his, at first glance it appeared normal, at second glance it turned sharp, and if one stared at it more attentively, they would discover themselves falling into an endless tunnel.

"Not bad not bad, hahaha, a third person actually appeared on the ninth mountain peak. Interesting." At the banquet, those experts from the immortal realms all had expressions of interest on their faces. Although this disciple recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wasn’t widely spread in the immortal realms, there were still many talented youngsters who received the news and came to this place. This was especially so for the empire under the Eastern Sage’s control. There would definitely be many who wanted to take him on as their master.

"There’s already thirty nine people on the eighth peak. How unexpected." The eyes of these experts were like torches, mainly focusing on those on the eighth and ninth peak. Only participants who ascended these two peaks were worthy of their attention. Their perception had the qualifications to condense astral souls from the 7th heavenly layer and the majority of them had a cultivation base above the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon. This number is already considered excellent and even if their fifth astral soul wasn’t a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th heavenly layer, their next astral soul when they stepped into the Immortal Foundation Realm, would definitely be.

As for those below, the amount of attention paid to them was naturally lesser. Since it’s a disciple recruitment event, they naturally had to recruit outstanding people. With those already on the eighth and ninth mountain peak, unless those below could perform extremely well in the latter test, it was almost impossible for them to garner any more attention.

"The time limit for the first test shall end in another two hours." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting spoke from his position atop the wardrum. His voice resonating throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

Time slowly flowed, and soon two hours had passed. There were still only three participants on the ninth mountain peak but there were already forty five participants on the eighth mountain peak.

"Ten more breaths of time." Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"Nine breaths, eight...three, two, one. Time's up!" At the instant Dongsheng Ting's voice rang out, astral light flashed on the ninth mountain as a fourth silhouette appeared there at the last breath of time.

"This fellow, what good luck, he managed to ascend the ninth peak at the last possible moment." A female immortal king attending the banquet laughed.

"You've misjudged. It isn't that his luck is good, that is his confidence." Deepflame stared at the young man who ascended last. This young man had a tranquility to him and stood there quietly, with no hints of panic. Did he manage to ascend simply because his luck is good? Going all out and succeeded at the last breath of time?

If he went all out, his aura definitely couldn't be so stable. It would surely fluctuate. However, the calmness this young man exhibited clearly showed how relaxed he was.

"Is that so?" The female immortal king had a smile on her face. At this moment, she too already realized that Deepflame was right.

"Young Master Tianyi of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor. His fame resounds throughout a region of the immortal realms. This young fellow's cultivation base is only at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon yet his fifth astral soul is a violet-gold one from the 7th heavenly layer. This indicated when he first broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he should already be able to stand on the eighth peak. Hence now, with a fourth-level cultivation base at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, the difficulty for him to ascend to the ninth immortal peak couldn't be considered very tough. There are also several immortal kings who are willing to accept him as a disciple but it was only because the Scarce Moon Immortal King preferred to teach him personally. Since he is here today, it's clear that the Scarce Moon Immortal King had the intentions to allow him to study under his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's tutelage."

Scarce Moon Immortal King has the same surname as Que Tianyi.

Deepflame's eyes slowly shifted about, landing onto a person clad in white. He then spoke with a smile, "Scarce Moon Immortal King, you truly know how to grab hold of opportunities. To think that you actually allowed Que Tianyi to come to this particle world."

"Scarce Moon Immortal King, you are really a wily old fox." The gazes of several experts landed onto the Scarce Moon Immortal King. This old fellow now had a satisfied expression in his eyes. Que Tianyi had a violet-gold astral soul and extraordinary affinity. His talent was outstanding as well, and if he could really enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, a second immortal king might appear in their Scarce Moon Immortal Manor in the future.

缺天羿 Que Tianyi - lacking wings to soar up the heavens/lacking heavenly wings

"I favor Que Tianyi more. If he can really enter the tutelage of his Majesty, he would have a very high possibility to reach the Immortal King Realm in the future." Deepflame spoke.

"It’s too early yet. Anyway, his cultivation base is still low, and his future uncertain. Let’s hope that he would be able to gain his Majesty’s favor." The Scarce Moon Immortal King was evidently more low-profile and didn’t want to brag in advance. After all, there were simply too many geniuses in the immortal realms. Although Que Tianyi’s talent wasn’t bad, there were simply too many barriers on the paths to becoming a supreme existence.

"Other than Que Tianyi, the second person I feel that has the highest chance, is the first person who ascended the ninth immortal mountain peak. From him, I can sense a similarity between me and him." Deepflame continued. "Thirdly, the third person who ascended the ninth peak. He has a determination in him that I like."

"Why does the Flame King seem to look down on the second person? He’s very young yet his perception is already so strong. In addition, his cultivation base is only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, and according to logic, shouldn’t he be the one ranked second instead?" The female immortal king gently spoke.

"He’s too young. And from the eyes of such a young person, there’s actually a confidence tinged with an incomparable arrogance. His talent naturally could be ranked second out of the four but sadly, he still needs to temper himself more. If we take him in as a disciple now, he wouldn’t be able to walk far on his path." Deepflame spoke in a tone that could sever irons.

"There’s indeed an immense confidence and conviction in his eyes. But it’s also only natural for young geniuses to be proud of their own abilities. Flame King, your opinion seemed to be somewhat skewed." That female immortal king laughed.

"Haha, let’s wait and see then." Deepflame laughed out loud. After which, he turned his gaze onto Bai Wuya as he asked, "Bai Wuya, what do you think?"

"If one didn’t even have an immense confidence in one’s own abilities, how could they still inspire others to believe in them? Aren’t you also arrogant by commenting like that?" Bai Wuya mocked and continued, "If I’m his Majesty, I would definitely accept that second young man who ascended the ninth peak as my disciple. His potential is the highest among them, and he only lacks a pair of wings to soar into the sky."

"Both of you make much sense." Many among the crowd of experts laughed. The reason why Deepflame despised Qin Wentian was also because Qin Wentian had a gaze that was somewhat similar to Bai Wuya. This kind of self-confidence which bordered on arrogance would often give off a wrong impression to people - that these over confident people didn’t know how tall the heavens and how vast the earth is.

Only to see that now, Dongsheng Ting walked over. He stared at an immortal kings and smiled, "My royal father has instructed me that if the various seniors did show up, the ones who administer the trials shall be all of you. Next, I hope to be able to invite the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King to help me out."

The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was just so coincidentally, the only female immortal king present here in the banquet today. Although she was a female, her combat prowess was extremely frightening. Ordinary immortal kings weren’t her opponents. Her ability to assume the form of a countless number of incarnations filled the hearts of many with fear and trepidation.

The female immortal king smiled at Dongsheng Ting, "Being able to do my part for the Eastern Sage Great Emperor is my honor."

"Senior’s cultivation base is extraordinary, and is extremely suited to test them. This time around, we will directly eliminate everyone until only a hundred is left." Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"No problem." The female immortal king nodded with a laugh. After which, she closed her eyes and sent out her immortal sense. The next instant, a beautiful projection body appeared on the mountain peaks. This was none other than the form taken by the female immortal king’s immortal sense.

"Next, I shall be the examiner. The hundred people who can persist the longest will earn the qualifications to remain behind." She slowly spoke. And a moment later, an incredibly terrifying immortal sense directly enveloped the nine mountains. The participants who had their eyes on her projection when it appeared, all found themselves dragged into a dimension she created!

Chapter 717: Endless Slaughter

The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was obviously someone at the immortal king tier. With just her immortal sense, it was already so terrifyingly strong, capable of transforming a multitude amount of times in an instant, instantly enveloping everyone on the immortal mountains.

In this instant, the people on the nine immortal mountains suddenly felt that they were all alone. They still stood on the peak of the mountains yet there were no longer people around them. When they lifted their heads, only a vast and unlimited piece of sky was above them, there weren’t any other sounds save for their breathing.

"An illusion scape?" Qin Wentian murmured. An illusion scape at the level of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, how powerful would the illusions generated be?

He was only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm yet inside his dreamscape, he was already powerful enough to cause his enemies not being able to tell the illusory from reality. When he uses his Dreamworld Constellation, and formed a dream domain, everything that happened inside that dimension was reality to his opponent. Hence, he knew that whatever happens next, he had to face this seriously. That female immortal king was a supreme existence to him, it was inconceivable how strong she was.

"If you want to exit the illusion scape, just tell me." A melodious voice entered the ears of everyone, causing Qin Wentian’s expression to turn stiff for a moment. Abruptly, his surroundings all transformed into a purgatory world. The heat from the scorching hot lava could be felt in the air. Bubbling sounds rang out from underneath Qin Wentian’s feet, as he only felt a sudden surge of pain, feeling as though his entire person was about to be combusted.

His silhouette flickered as he soared into the sky. But above him, the sky transformed into a hellish ocean of fire and lava. The boiling lava was able to burn someone to death.

"This…" Qin Wentian’s countenance turned heavy. He was trapped between lava. The rising hot air currents constantly corroded his defenses, causing Qin Wentian to break out in perspiration. He felt his entire body becoming extremely uncomfortable, and even his skin was on the verge of being baked, and cracked from the lack of moisture.

Although it was extremely agonizing, this level of heat was something Qin Wentian was still able to bear. He lowered his head, and stared with trepidation at the boiling lava underneath him. The boiling sounds still continued, and in the midst of the lava, a dangerous aura gushed forth.

After which, a gigantic head of an unknown form appeared, with malevolence painted on its face.

"Swish~"

This was a gigantic flame ferocious beast. It bared its fangs and swiped its needle-like claws, as streams of lava flowed from its mouth. It was extremely hideous to look at, and it seemed to be a beast that originated from hell.

That beast flashed a look of malice as it broke free from the lava and lunged towards his way with a speed as fast as lightning. The needle sharp claws of the beast slashed out, filled with boundless strength which caused the sound of an explosion to thunder out as it swiped through the air.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted out with a Grand Nihility Palm Imprint, directly colliding into the paw swipe.

"Bang!" An incomparable dominating force directly tore his palm imprint apart. In the blink of an eye, the beast’s attack was in front of Qin Wentian. It’s strength was unbelievable.

"This level of strength... it should be at the absolute limit of what one can achieve at the peak of the first level of Celestial Phenomenon." Qin Wentian mused. He retreated with explosive speed as an ice cold light flashed in his eyes. A terrifying will shot forth from his eyes, containing dreamforce yet to his dismay, he discovered that the gigantic beast wasn’t affected at all. After all, this beast was a real body formed in an illusion scape, it had no fear of one’s will unless the user was stronger than the person who created this scape. Only direct attacks would be able to deal with it.

"BOOM!" The sharp claws swiped down again as Qin Wentian lifted his palms in defense. The pain from the laceration of the sharp claws told Qin Wentian clearly that this beast was truly capable of killing people.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian coldly shouted, as a terrifying sword might gushed forth from him, ripping and cutting everything apart. With a whistling sound, the body of the gigantic beast was slashed into fragments, and transformed into bits of lava before falling back down below.

However, Qin Wentian was frowning. He sensed the presence of another three beasts lurking underneath the lava. And at this moment, they all floated up to the surface and was staring at him with ruthlessness, their eyes were filled with an intense killing intent.

A thunderous boom sounded out as the three beasts simultaneously launched attacks towards Qin Wentian.

A fearsome storm of sword might was still gushing forth from Qin Wentian but his brows remained furrowed. If this lava could birth those hideous monsters continuously, how should he pass the test set by that immortal king expert?

Stomping in the air, a terrifying suppression energy gushed out, mingling with his sword qi.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and waved them forwards, directing the sword qi into the three beasts, instantly lacerating them apart.

"Swish, swish~"

The auras of danger never ceased. This time, the monstrous beasts weren't only beneath Qin Wentian. There were even some in the ocean of fire above him. This time around, a total of over ten beasts appeared at the same time. Qin Wentian's mind spun about rapidly as he tried to think of a solution to this.

The power of their roars shook the space. These ten or more monstrous beasts containing explosive strength rushed at Qin Wentian simultaneously. If he was an ordinary Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, his only fate would have been death.

A glint of cold light flashed through his eyes. Qin Wentian directed his strike into the void. Instantly, a sharp sword broke apart the space, as an overwhelming pressure suppressed everything to death. Unceasing howls of pain and agony rang out, all the monstrous beasts had no way to withstand his attack. Qin Wentian's combat prowess far exceeded the first level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Lifting his head as he stared at the sky, A gigantic sword appeared in his hands. With a leap, the humming of ten thousand swords filled the air as he dashed towards the ocean of fire, seeking to smash it apart.

"BOOM!"

When the sword qi gushed into the lava, Qin Wentian could see that they were instantly melted away by the heat, and became a part of the lava. This made his expression turn ashen. If that's the case, if he used his body to barge through this space, there was a high possibility that he himself would be melted by the lava and die here.

It seemed as though this place was an inescapable net. There was no way out.

Even more lava beasts appeared. Qin Wentian once again suppressed them all, but to no avail. The monstrous beasts only got increasingly more in number and within an hour, the monstrous beasts could be seen everywhere in this space, flashing looks of malice and malevolence towards him.

Everything here seemed to have no end.

His constellation appeared but this time, it wasn't the Dreamworld Constellation. The constellation which appeared had a rich corona of pure golden light surrounding it, indicating that it was evolved from an astral soul from the sixth heavenly level. Streams of insanely powerful sword might circulated around this constellation, exuding an immense aura of destruction.

This constellation was none other than the second constellation Qin Wentian condensed. It was evolved from his King Sword astral soul, the Sword Slaughter Constellation.

An endless number of monstrous beast rushed Qin Wentian. Yet at this moment, the constellation in the air unleashed beams of resplendent light which transformed into a countless number of sharp swords. These swords contained an incredible destructive power within as they erupted outwards.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

The beasts fell one after another. Yet Qin Wentian’s expression was grim as he stood under his constellation.

Even for a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, their astral energy reserves weren’t endless. Although they could store astronomical amounts of astral energy, there was still a limit and would be exhausted sooner or later.

The monstrous beasts died one after another, yet they were birthed again and again. To Qin Wentian, these beasts could be considered quite weak. But no matter how weak they were, if they can respawn in unlimited numbers, that would inevitably be fatal for him.

"I have to reduce my consumption of energy. Only then would I be able to persist for long." Qin Wentian mused. After which, he sat crossed-legged in the air, his constellation shone brightly as a resplendent phenomena appeared behind him.

"Sword Slaughter Constellation, annihilate!" Qin Wentian coldly spoke as numerous sharp swords rained down, suppressing everything in his surroundings with an overwhelming destructive powerful with him at the center.

Ten thousand sharp swords hung from the sky, suppressing this space as the endless monstrous beasts birthed again and again as they were shattered apart by the storm of sword might continuously and without ceasing.

Qin Wentian took out a number of Yuan Meteor Stones and directly drew energy from them to mitigate the consumption rate.

Time flowed by, those supreme existences at the banquet calmly watched as the scenes of each participant played out in the illusion scape. At this moment, there were already many participants who conceded voluntarily. As a female, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King didn’t really like bloodshed and killing, hence as long as one voluntarily conceded, she would give them a path of survival. Those who conceded still remained standing on the mountain peaks as they too, are able to see the illusion scape of those who are still in it. It seems that the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had intentionally done so, allowing them to witness how the others are faring.

"Very fair, such a trial would pit the monstrous beasts against the cultivators while using the cultivation base of the participant as a limiting factor. Those with weak combat prowess would swiftly be eliminated, and only those strong enough can continue to persevere on." Everyone mused in their hearts, nobody had any complaints. If one was eliminated, it merely meant that they were too weak to be qualified.

However, there were some who were truly powerful. Those monstrous beasts were the same level as them, but they could kill any number of the beasts effortlessly. This indicated that their combat prowess had already exceeded the limits of their cultivation bases.

"There are some little brats who truly have excellent constellations. Without a constellation formed from the fusion of many true intents, they would have no way to resist the attacks of so many monstrous beast. Even if they had a constellation formed from the fusion of many true intents, the formed constellation had to be of a unique type. If not, they wouldn’t be sufficient to kill the endless tide of monsters." The Scarce Moon Immortal King smiled. His eyes were on his descendant, Que Tianyi, as a smile of satisfaction lit his face.

Que Tianyi’s constellation actually had the form of many cold-looking moons around it. The astral light it exuded was filled with a chill that froze all the monstrous beasts solid the moment they came into contact with it.

"My judgement is truly superb. Scarce Moon Immortal King, Que Tianyi is extremely excellent. Such a manner of attack wouldn’t easily exhaust his energy reserves, he should be able to preserve all the way to the end." Deepflame laughed.

He then cast a glance towards Qin Wentian. In fact, if one were to compare the wild arrogance of youth in their eyes, the amount flickering in Que Tianyi’s eyes wasn’t any less compared to Qin Wentian. But simply because Que Tianyi was a famous junior in the immortal realms and also a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, in addition to having a violet-gold astral soul, which resulted in his strength was already acknowledged before this. But speaking of which, in fact, the true reason was simply because Deepflame found Que Tianyi more pleasing to the eye while Bai Wuya found Qin Wentian to be more pleasing in contrast.

"Bai Wuya, look at the constellation of the young man you chosen. Although it’s powerful, the consumption rate is far too much. And although there wouldn’t be a problem for him to persevere till the top hundred, it’s almost impossible for him to become the last three." Deepflame sneered, obviously, the young man in Deepflame’s speech was referring to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s constellation’s attack was very powerful. This was clear to all the experts at the banquet. But obviously, all of them also knew that the energy consumption rate for such a constellation to unleash attacks continuously was also inconceivably astronomical. Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian’s energy reserves would soon dry up!

Chapter 718: The Remaining Four

Time flowed by, the energy consumption rate of those who still remained within the illusion-scape got larger and large. These were all of the experts that could still withstand the onslaught of these monstrous beasts. For those who could not hold on, they had since been eliminated.

Six hours later, only a hundred plus participants still remained in the illusion-scape.

Among these hundred plus people, those on the ninth peak were there, and the vast majority of those from the eighth peak was also there. The rest were made up of participants on the seventh peak. As for the sixth peak and below, not a single one was left.

The immortal mountain peaks tested for one's affinity, which was the foundation of all stellar martial cultivators. Those with strong affinity might not be powerful, but those with weak affinity would definitely never be powerful.

"My judgement is right. This person's constellation is like an abyss of destruction, and it even has the ability to devour stuff, completely engulfing those monstrous beasts that rushed him." Deepflame stared at the first person who ascended the ninth peak. The name of this person was called Blackpeak. He's extremely powerful and had a unique constellation. Darkness stretches everywhere with the power of destruction and devoured everything within. It was extremely terrifying.

"The constellations of those four are all excellent. Check the constellation of the third person who ascended." The gazes of some experts glanced at the third young man who ascended. At this moment, the baleful aura gushing from him was redoubtable. Yet there was a blade-like screen of light which enveloped his person entirely within. As long as any monstrous beasts got near it, they would all be destroyed completely.

"The second young man also isn't bad. Ten thousand swords hang suspended underneath his constellation, suppressing everything underneath. Although we can't feel it, the pressure must be extremely strong. At the very least in front of those at the same level, he can be considered unrivalled. Don't forget, his cultivation base is only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, and there's a chance that this might be the first constellation he condensed." Some of the immortal kings commented as they took note of Qin Wentian. These four who ascended to the ninth peak were all extremely eye-catching, attracting the attention of everyone.

However, these immortal king characters all had different likings, which resulted in their differences in opinions regarding these four people. An example was Deepflame and Bai Wuya.

"On the eighth peak, there are a few fellows who are not too bad. Look at the young man in white, he is also at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon and the constellation he condensed is pretty unique too." A golden-eyed immortal king commented as he stared at one of the participants on the eighth mountain peak.

"Yeah it’s really powerful, an illusion-scape constellation. He is the only one who doesn’t depend on attacks to persist on. Within the area of his constellation, incarnations of him are everywhere, yet his true body never appeared. The endless tide of monstrous beasts can attack as much as they want to, yet because their senses are already affected, they will never be able to kill him."

Maybe, that enormous constellation of his is the greatest illusion. His true body has never appear before, that endless tide of monstrous beasts are already trapped within his illusion-scape like headless houseflies. It’s already very rare and extremely difficult for someone at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon to condense such a constellation."

"Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, I’m afraid the attacks of the monstrous beasts must intensify even more so we can know the results sooner." Deepflame’s deep eyes stared at the female immortal king who had her eyes closed. He was filled with anticipation for the ending, he wanted to see who could last the longest.

The female immortal king inclined her head slightly. And an instant later, the attacks from the lava beasts further intensified.

At this moment, only a hundred participants could continue persisting on. The top hundred were already chosen but those immortal kings evidently had no wish to stop yet. Since the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wanted to take on a disciple, it’s only natural to keep going on until the most outstanding person is selected. Only through exhibiting one’s talent through tests and more tests, would that person be qualified enough to become the disciple of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

In addition, there truly were quite a few good seedlings among these participants. There were even some immortal kings who felt like taking on a disciple. If his Majesty didn’t favor the person they liked, they wouldn’t hesitate and would grab the one they wanted to be their own disciples.

Lu Ziyan couldn’t persists anymore, she was ranked at #97. Zai Xuan gave up too, his ranking was at #73. When their eyes rested on the still persisting Qin Wentian, different expressions could be seen on their faces.

Zai Xuan’s countenance was naturally unsightly. He initially wanted to make use of this opportunity to kill Qin Wentian, by getting experts of his Royal Sacred Sect to surround him. Yet sadly, the only one from the Royal Sacred Sect who could make it to the top hundred was only him alone.

After some time, those on the seventh peak were all eliminated. There were still fifteen participants on the eighth peak, and all four participants on the ninth peak were still going on strong.

"The monstrous beasts became stronger." Those that were eliminated silently watched on as they stated in their hearts. These remaining participants were all truly demon-level characters. To think that they could actually persist for such a long time. They were all unmatched existences among those at their level. One could only wonder who among them would be victorious if they really did start engaging in a fight against each other.

Qin Wentian and the others didn’t know of the situation outside. They only had a single thought in their hearts. Since this was a test personally administered by an immortal king expert. This was undoubtedly a fair trial. The degree of attacks he has to endure, was surely the same for the others as well.

Hence, what they should do now is to try their best to make themselves last here as long as possible.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was still drawing upon the astral energy within the Yuan Meteor Stones. However, the rate of absorption was far from sufficient to offset his energy consumption rate. In a battle of stellar martial cultivators, any techniques they used would require them to use up astral energy as a basis.

"The attacks from the lava monstrous beasts became even more ferocious." Qin Wentian mused. But even so, these lava beasts could not stand up to his Sword Slaughter Constellation despite the fact that their current attack strength had already reached the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. The instant they neared the his constellation, they would feel an overwhelming pressure of suppression that instantly crushed them into smithereens.

"These five youngsters are truly not bad. The attacks of the monstrous beasts already intensified yet the attacks from their constellations were still able to keep them at bay." The Scarce Moon Immortal King smiled. The four people on the ninth peak in addition to one more on the eighth peak, were the five who received the most attention. Their combat prowess was the strongest and if the Eastern Sage Great Emperor really wanted to accept a disciple here, the identity of the disciple would undoubtedly be from one of the five.

"Not bad indeed, I wonder who will his Majesty favor." Another immortal king replied. The judgement of everyone was different, hence they all had different opinions regarding these five people. For the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, supreme existences at his level wouldn’t really be too bothered about choosing a disciple as long as the talents of the participants were high enough. Hence, it boils down to whom he would take a liking to. As long as he is fond of that person, that person would be accepted as a disciple under his tutelage.

Time continued to flow, and as the lava monstrous beasts grew even more powerful, many of the participants started to bow out. However, those five that were highlighted still remained as strong and stable as Mt Tai.

Que Tianyi’s constellation was formed from many moons. The cold qi exuded from him, wrapped around him like a protective embrace. None of the monstrous beasts were able to get near him.

Blackpeak was the first person who ascended the ninth immortal mountain peak. His destructive abyss engulfed and devoured everything.

Qin Wentian was the second person who ascended the ninth peak. The sword might that rained down from his Sword Slaughter Constellation contained enough pressure to crush all things he desired.

Yi Yang was the third person who ascended the ninth peak, his constellation resembled a hellblade formation.

And other than these four who ascended the ninth peak, there was one more character at the eighth peak who was extremely dazzling. He created a super strong illusion-scape with the help of his illusion constellation within the illusion-scape created by the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. The monstrous beasts who got near him were all trapped within.

This person and Qin Wentian, were the two whom people from the Royal Sacred Region paid the most attention to. Because simply, these two were the only two who were born and bred in the Royal Sacred Region.

"Who would have thought that two out of the top three rankers in the Immortal Martial Realms Ranking would actually be this strong. The tier of power in the recent Immortal Martial Realm Ranking was truly high, far surpassing that of ten years ago. There was no need to say much about the top ranker Qin Wentian, everyone could witness his accomplishments and he even ranked higher than the eight era-suppressing geniuses. As for Hua Taixu, although he didn’t have that exemplary of achievements, he was also extremely powerful. Although, he was evidently much more low-profile in comparison to Qin Wentian. To be able to fight against the participants from the immortal realms to such an extent is already a very glorious matter. Sadly, Gu Liufeng has already disappeared for a long time. But since the immortal realms really exists, maybe Gu Liufeng is already roaming the vast immortal realms."

The hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Region were all thinking of this. And who would have expected that it turned out the fifth person who was worthy of attention from those immortal kings was also a first-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant that ascended up the eighth mountain peak. This young man was none other than the second ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Hua Taixu.

He had now also broken through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, seems like it’s time to kick things up a notch." Deepflame spoke.

The Myriad Incarnation Immortal King shook her head, "There’s no need to. Next, we will see their resolve. I wonder how long would they last under such circumstances."

"Sounds good too." Deepflame nodded.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Right now, only five remained out of the countless stellar martial cultivators standing on the mountain peaks. The attention of the experts at the banquet were naturally all on these five characters.

How powerful, they could actually persist up till now.

"Next, we will see who gives up first." Deepflame glanced at the five participants. Right now, the immortal kings at the banquet all felt a stirring in their hearts as they stared at these five with the faintest hints of excitement. The ones who persisted all the way until now were indeed as they had expected.

Behind Que Tianyi, resplendent golden light flashed. That was the luster of his astral soul. An incomparably cold pale moon hung suspended behind his back, as the radius of freezing grew even larger.

Yi Yang was extremely strong as well. Saber beams covered the skies as a screen of protective light enveloped him, it was as though he would never fall.

As for Blackpeak, the destructive abyss was terrifying to the extreme, even devil flames of the abyss manifested and was powerful enough to destroy all that stood in his way.

As for Hua Taixu, his illusion-scape constellation was still as effective as ever, causing a countless number of the monstrous beasts to be trapped within.

As for Qin Wentian who was sitting cross-legged, right now he appeared incomparably demonic as the power of his bloodline thrummed within his body.

Another five days passed. These five were still persisting on, causing shock to the hearts of the onlookers.

Yi Yang frowned, the screen of light enveloping him started shimmering in and out of existence. This caused the immortal kings to arch their eyebrows. Seems like this Yi Yang might become the first to reach his limits.

In fact, it was just as they anticipated. After a period of time passed, Yi Yang opened his eyes as a saber glow flashed within. He thought to himself that after persisting for such a long time, no matter what he should be ranked within the top three, right?

"Senior, let me out." Yi Yang inclined his head and spoke. The instant his words rang out, everything in the illusion-scape disappeared. Yi Yang stood at the peak and glanced at his left and right as his expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold.

There were actually still three more who were persisting in the illusion-scape on the ninth peak.

Bai Wuya faintly cast a glance as Deepflame yet he didn’t say anything. Just a look was sufficient to express his disdain at Deepflame’s judgement skills.

"The fellow you thought well of has already resorted to using his bloodline power earlier but Que Tianyi and the first person didn’t. It’s only expected that they still have trump cards which they hadn’t used yet." Deepflame coldly snorted in response to Bai Wuya’s disdainful glance.

Chapter 719: White Robe Immortal King

Bai Wuya didn't reply, it was as though he couldn't be bothered to care about Deepflame. This Deepflame was trying to pick faults with him on all grounds. No matter what he says, Deepflame would definitely have his own opinion regarding that. Since both their views were different, there was no need for them to quarrel. Just silently waiting for the ending was the best solution.

From Qin Wentian's eyes, he saw a kind of conviction that bordered on wild arrogance but could also said to be a frenzied resolve. Not only that, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was only at the first level. Bai Wuya still believed that in terms of affinity, perfection, and the resistance to astral pressure, Qin Wentian wasn't any weaker compared to Blackpeak and Que Tianyi. In addition, he was even younger than them! In that case, he already had a ready-made excuse even if he was inferior now in comparison and discussing this while taking a step back, so what even if he lost? A test couldn't represent everything. These participants' talents were all amazing and how far they could traverse on the path of immortality wouldn't so easily be ascertained just from a single test.

Around Que Tianyi, violet-golden light shone out resplendently as the domain of ice expanded. It appears that he could still persist on for a long time.

Within Blackpeak's body, his blood was thrumming as a crimson glow coated the area around him. The devouring strength of his constellation grew even more powerful as he tried his best to control the energy consumption rate, using the power of his bloodline to burn as a fuel in place of astral energy, minimizing it as much as he could.

Qin Wentian's Sword Slaughter Constellation blasted out at full force without stopping. Among the remaining participants, the cultivation bases of Hua Taixu and him were the weakest ones. However relatively, the lava beasts they had to fight off were also considerably weaker. Hence, the consumption rate can said to be equal for all of them. However, this was where Qin Wentian's advantage of having five Yuanfus came into play. His energy reserves were much larger compared to others on the same level.

Time unceasingly flowed on, the remaining four challenged their limits again and again, achieving a degree that was inconceivable to others. At this moment, Blackpeak's entire body already transformed into an abyss of darkness as the power of his blood thrummed frenziedly. Those who saw this scene all knew that Blackpeak was reaching his limits soon.

Hua Taixu was still in his illusion-scape. But his illusion constellation was trembling slightly as well.

Over at Que Tianyi's side, the violet-gold corona of his constellation shone brightly. At this instant, an extremely terrifying surge of strength gushed forth from his body as a cold and pale moon enveloped him within, as though he resides there.

"Que Tianyi hasn't reached his limits yet." Someone mused. And at this moment, both Blackpeak and Hua Taixu exited from the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's illusion-scape at the same moment. As they stood on their respective peaks, they realized that there were two more participants who were still immersed within. Their expression couldn’t help but flash with astonishment. This was especially so for Blackpeak. He was here to obtain the position of number one over all the other participants. He was also the first to have ascended the ninth mountain peak but now, it seemed that he had failed.

"Only two participants left."

The only ones remaining were Qin Wentian and Que Tianyi. This scene caused countless people in the Royal Sacred Region to sigh in their hearts. Once again, it’s that outstanding genius of their world that exuded unmatched magnificence through the generations. Even when contending against geniuses from the immortal realms, he was as outstanding as ever.

"I’m sure the others would have already reached their limits by now. However, I want to show them how long I can persist on." Que Tianyi silently spoke as crescent moons behind him twinkled as a destructive freezing energy permeated the air. The lava monstrous beasts were all frozen solid the moment they entered the boundary of his constellation.

Qin Wentian could also feel the energy reserves in his body drying up. He mumbled something in his heart as he chanted some words softly. Streams of white runic lights akin to the flame of a candle started flowing around him. The light exuded seemed to be very weak, but with the reciting of his oracular chant, that weak-looking flame actually grew stronger and became powerful enough to incinerate any beasts which got near him.

"What ability is this? Reciting an oracular chant actually had this effect?" Everyone stiffened. This Qin Wentian was actually still able to persist on. How powerful. That white-colored candle flame seemed to be extremely strong, could that be a result of him activating an immortal art?

"What is that?" Even those supreme experts at the banquet were puzzled. The white flame circulating around Qin Wentian, was that the energy from an immortal art?

Qin Wentian’s body didn’t seem to exude any sense of his blood thrumming but all was exceedingly calm instead. His entire person became solemn and his expression became serene. His constellation disappeared as a vast amount of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared around him, their energy all being absorbed by him. Runic lights flashed; but now, simply the luminance of the white flames made it so that the lava beasts didn’t dare to approach him.

"The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King should know what ability this is right?" Many of the experts turned their gaze onto the female immortal king.

"It might be some secret immortal art, it’s very powerful." The closed eyes of the female immortal king opened as she spoke. Even though Qin Wentian was in her illusion-scape, she couldn’t sense the thrumming of his bloodline. At this instant, there seemed to be no sound from his body at all. The only thing that existed was the white flame as the explosive eruption of his bloodline power. But that shouldn’t be the case if it was so. Hence, even the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King couldn’t tell for sure.

"This immortal art definitely has an extraordinary origin. No wonder he can persist for so long." Deepflame murmured. He glanced at Que Tianyi as well, these two participants were still persisting.

Time flowed on bit by bit, silence was everywhere on the nine mountain peaks. The crowd observed Qin Wentian and Que Tianyi as they felt somewhat depressed in their hearts. These two actually persisted on for so much longer compared to them all.

"It’s time to draw this to an end I suppose." Que Tianyi mused. After which he opened his eyes and spoke out in the illusion-scape, "I should be the number one already, right? Senior, please open up a path for me to exit."

Even the immortal kings couldn’t control as their expressions twitched. After which, the female immortal king allowed Que Tianyi to exit the illusion-scape. And when an intense self-satisfaction flashed in his eyes, the smile that was starting to bloom on his face instantly froze when he noticed Qin Wentian was still immersed inside the illusion-scape.

There was actually someone who persisted longer than him, albeit there was only one person who managed to accomplish that.

Que Tianyi’s eyes flickered with reluctance but after which, he drew in a deep breath and emotionlessly stated, "How sad, I could still persist longer. It’s only because I thought I was the only winner and didn’t expect that there would be someone else too. I was too careless."

However, Qin Wentian had no idea of what Que Tianyi thought. Just like what Bai Wuya speculated, Qin Wentian’s conviction was beyond ordinary. Conceding? Unless he truly could no longer persist on, he would absolutely never give up.

Hence, a day, two days...time continued. Qin Wentian was still going on strong and this even led to trepidation blooming in the heart of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. A notion then appeared in her head. Could this young man continue like this indefinitely if the test wasn’t concluded?

"Myriad Incarnations, let’s end this. There’s no longer a need to continue." Deepflame calmly spoke. "How regretful that Que Tianyi was careless. If not, the end result of this trial would still be unknown."

"A victory means a victory, a defeat means a defeat. Why would Que Tianyi be careless but this young man was not? Before this, you said that he lacks tempering but now, the results have shown that his resolve and will is extremely determined. How do you explain that?" Bai Wuya softly commented, his words causing Deepflame’s aura to fluctuate as an overwhelming might swept over. Although everyone here was an expert at the immortal king tier, they could still feel how strong the pressure was at that instant. This Deepflame was a war general under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. He was indeed powerful, and his killing intent all erupted out at this instant.

"Bai Wuya is right. My judgement is off for this round." After a moment, Deepflame smiled as he retracted that overwhelming pressure, causing it to dissipate instantly into the air. But from the start till the end, the calmness in Bai Wuya's eyes showed no hints of being flustered. He didn't even bother to look at Deepflame.

Qin Wentian finally exited the illusion-scape, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's immortal sense finally dissipated. Qin Wentian stared at his surroundings as he felt joy in his heart. He knew he had persisted the longest and was the last to exit.

At this moment, Dongsheng Ting walked towards Bai Wuya as he spoke, "Senior Bai, there's only a hundred participants left. Could you help to administer the next test, leaving only nine behind?"

"Simple enough." Bai Wuya drily spoke. After which, his immortal sense gushed out, enveloping the nine mountain peaks.

Bai Wuya stood proudly in the air, as an almighty might exuding from him pressed upon the hundred participants who passed the earlier trial. He then coldly stated, "Before this, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had a target of a hundred participants to meet. As for me, my target is nine. I'm unlike her, my patience is limited. There's a hundred of you here, right? I will just start slaughtering people until only nine is left alive. Those who don't want to die, just voluntarily give up. Don't waste my time."

The voice of the White Robe Immortal King, Bai Wuya was so cold that it caused the hearts of all the participants to shiver. Within this hundred participants, he wanted to kill 91, leaving only nine behind?

"This…" Even Que Tianyi was stunned. The next instant, the White Robe Immortal King waved his hands as a terrifying melody directly rang out inside everyone's ears. Qin Wentian felt his mind trembling violently, about to break apart into four to five pieces. Even his soul felt as though it was being shredded, as fresh blood flowed from his throbbing ear drums.

On the nine peaks, all one-hundred of the participants coughed out blood with no exception.

"This seat naturally will do what I said." The White Robe Immortal King waved his hands again as lightning streaked down from the skies. The participants were all spooked out of their minds. Despair started to bloom in the hearts of many of them.

Those other participants outside the hundred all stared at the White Robe Immortal King in the air as their hearts trembled. Wasn't this person too tyrannical? Directly killing ninety-one leaving only nine behind. Who cares about testing you? If you are lucky you live, if you are unlucky, you die. Simple as that.

Qin Wentian trembled, the agony and pain in his soul was so intense that it wanted his life.

Not only Qin Wentian, Que Tianyi was suffering the same effects as well. His countenance grew extremely unsightly as he stared at Bai Wuya in the air. This madman, how is this even a test? It’s merely an all out slaughter, where he would stop only after nine remained. Even though he was a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, Bai Wuya had no intentions of showing mercy at all. It was unknown who would be the first to die among the one-hundred participants.

"Die." Bai Wuya waved his hands again. This time, a voice wracked with misery rang out, sounding especially pitiable in this extreme silence, causing the hearts of the remaining participants to shudder even more violently.

"I can’t give up." Qin Wentian steeled his mind and heart and recited the oracular chant, causing runic lights to flow around his body. The white candle flame was like the fire of life. Bai Wuya launched another attack, and this time around, there was actually someone who fell over, dead.

Qin Wentian’s will was like iron, but he too, was forced to the ground by the strength of Bai Wuya’s attacks. His countenance paled but he still lifted his head, staring at Bai Wuya in the air.

"I GIVE UP!" A howl rent the air.

"I give up as well…" After the first voice sounded out, the voices of the participants echoed out one after another. This experience was more cruel and tyrannical compared to any other test.

"Very well, it’s you who chose this path on your own. Since you give up, I can allow you to survive. But if you want to persist on, it means that you handed your lives over to me. This is the path you voluntarily picked, hence the consequences resulting from this, will be borne by you alone." Bai Wuya’s voice was ice cold. Even those immortal kings in the banquet were stunned by his methods. These were the actions of a mad man!

Chapter 720: Eastern Sage Accepting A Disciple

"Bai Wuya's methods are indeed different from the others." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's beautiful eyes glowed.

"Indeed, for that young man whom Bai Wuya had chosen, he was the last one to exit from your illusion-scape. Out of all the participants, he was the only one who had no rest; but Bai Wuya didn't seem to want to show him any mercy at all. For those who received a high valuation from him, it is more likely to work against their favor instead. He had no intention to go easy on them."

An old immortal king praised. This immortal king was the oldest among those present today, and he was even older compared to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Those in the immortal realms had already forgotten his age and referred to him as the Undying Immortal King.

"For those who wish to enter the tutelage of his Majesty, they naturally would have to be extraordinary people. Bai Wuya did this because he wanted to see for himself how extraordinary the young man he had chosen was. If the young man was unable to match up to his expectations, based on Bai Wuya's personality, he would rather admit that his judgement was wrong and kill him off. But if the young fellow could persist on, the good impression he made would only deepen."

The various immortal kings laughed, nobody cared about how unsightly the Deepflame Immortal King looked. Earlier, when Deepflame released a destructive aura to pressure them, many of them were already very unhappy with him. Who were the people here? All of them were experts on the immortal king tier. Those who are able to reach this realm are naturally independent and prideful in their own right, yet this Deepflame actually did such a thing? If you want to contest against Bai Wuya, just go ahead. Why must you drag everyone into it? What do you mean by releasing your might to suppress all of us?

They all came here because they wanted to give face to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Deepflame Immortal King was simply a subordinate, a war general who had some accomplishments. There was no need to give him too much face.

"Seems like several of you also favor the young man Bai Wuya chosen?" Deepflame's deep eyes danced with embers, smiling with a smile that was not a smile.

"What does it matter if we favor him or not? I am already so old, and have no intention of accepting disciples. I'm only guessing that Eastern Sage Majesty might choose this young man in the end." Although the Undying Immortal King wasn't afraid of Deepflame, his personality wasn't among those who love to argue. Hence, he didn't want to set things up so that they would end up in a state of mutual hostility.

"Let's watch on." The female Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled, causing the hearts of others to be stirred. She was truly a celestial fairy.

Bai Wuya continued with another wave of his hands. Each attack he sent out contained true killing intent within them which could destroy one’s will. Once the will of the participants collapsed, their lives would be destroyed.

And after a few more times, there were some who wanted to bow out yet because of their hesitance, quite a few among them had already died. The other participants looked on at their dead bodies as they felt their hearts trembling. Since they wanted to retreat, it meant that their wills were at the breaking point yet they were still hesitating? How could such individuals still survive under the killing intent of the White Robe Immortal King?

Qin Wentian at this moment found his entire body devoid of strength. He lie on the mountain peak, seemingly in a paralysed state. Not only him, none of the four on the ninth peak could remain standing. All of them were on the ground. This was a battle of wills, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the silhouette in the air. The white candle flame illuminated his entire body, protecting the fires of his life, not letting it extinguish. His will won’t be destroyed, and was filled with an incomparable conviction instead. The eyes which he looked at Bai Wuya with, had no traces of hate. Only a yearning that one day, he would be able to become as strong as this man.

"I give up." More and more voices conceding rang out. For those who could make it to the top hundred, all of them were people with extraordinary combat prowess. But when faced with this slaughtering ‘test,’ in addition to the fact that nobody knew if they would be lucky enough to be one of the remaining nine, none of them truly dared to stake their lives and fight it out. And from the perspectives of many, there were already four on the ninth peak. For the two earlier trials, none of them could match those who ascended onto the ninth peak. And not only that, since the Eastern Sage Majesty is only accepting one disciple, they didn’t feel that their chances were high enough to risk their lives. Naturally with such thoughts in their mind, their wills weakened further. If they don’t give up now, the only path remaining would be death.

The White Robe Immortal King in the air waved his hands once more as his killing intent infused into the melody. Yet another participant fell.

"I give up." More voices containing despair within them echoed out. After which, the White Robe Immortal King halted his actions. He swept his gaze below and spoke, "Initially, I wanted nine to remain. But at the very end, since all of you simultaneously gave up together, you all will be ousted. The remaining eight follow me back to the banquet in the immortal palace."

As the voice of the White Robe Immortal King faded, the expressions of those who called out earlier all turned ashen as intense regret appeared in their hearts. They fought and persisted for so long up till now. If they held on for a second longer, they would be able to go to the immortal palace. But, they couldn’t do so and decided to give up at the last moment. This can only be blamed on their wills. It wasn’t resolute enough.

"Come with me." The White Robe Immortal King waved his hands as his immortal sense surrounded eight people. An instant later, the nine of them disappeared and among these, all four from the ninth peak had managed to persist.

"In the earlier trial administered by the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, the five people which were highlighted had all persisted on. His Majesty would probably pick his disciple from the five of them." Everyone mused. Naturally, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would only want the most outstanding one. All five of them performed admirably, and had a high probability of becoming the disciple of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

Right now, the remaining eight participants all felt extremely weak, totally devoid of strength.

The immortal sense of the White Robe Immortal King vanished. After bringing them to the immortal palace, he silently stood at one corner and drank his wine as though everything that happened earlier had nothing to do with him.

At this moment, the Undying Immortal King waved his hands as a resplendent green light enveloped the eight participants. Streams of vitality energy gushed into them, nourishing them back to their peak. In an extremely short period of time, Qin Wentian and the others felt their strength returning, and they were filled with boundless energy.

"This feeling is extremely marvelous." Qin Wentian mused. He truly could not have persisted on any longer. He felt like crops receiving rain after a drought, this feeling was extremely comfortable. After which, his gaze turned to those at the banquet. Many of them were supreme existences that were deep and immeasurable. Their eyes turned towards the eight participants as though they could see through them.

Dongsheng Ting walked over as the gazes of the immortal kings landed on him. They then smiled, "Does his Majesty still require us to test them?"

"It’s fine, these eight have already proven themselves. My royal father also took note of the result, and if he intends to take a disciple, he would already have one in mind." Dongsheng Ting shook his head and explained. After that, he turned his eyes onto the statue of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Right now, gleams of light could be seen shimmering on the statue as it grew increasingly life-like. A moment later, that statue actually transformed into a real human.

The experts on the banquet all stood up and greeted in respect. "We pay our respects to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor."

At this moment, those high up immortal kings all retracted their arrogance. No matter if it was in particle worlds or in immortal realms, an Immortal Emperor was an existence all had to look up to. Although these were immortal kings, they simply could not be compared to an immortal emperor. At their current level, any small gap in their cultivation was like a heavenly moat, and advancing a single step was harder than ascending the heavens.

"Please be seated." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor manifested his will here. He sat on the master seat and stared at the eight participants and spoke, "All of you don’t be shy. Introduce yourselves, what are your names."

"Your Majesty, my name is Que Tianyi."

"Your Majesty, my name is Blackpeak."

The participants all reported their names including Qin Wentian, their attitude was exceedingly humble and respectful.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at all of them, his eyes seemingly even able to see into the depths of their soul.

"All of your performances are not too bad but this time, I'm only interested in taking a disciple. As for the other seven, if the immortal kings have any interest, please feel free to recruit them too." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke with a smile.

"Since your Majesty is in such a good mood, I too am willing to accept a disciple." Deepflame laughed as he stared at his emperor.

"Deepflame, do you have time to accept one?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. The dangerous-looking Deepflame actually had a silly-looking smile on his face as he replied, "This time, I will do my best to raise him."

"Haha, I can't wait to see how that will turn out. Deepflame, according to your opinion, which of these eight is more suitable to be my disciple?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked.

"This is a matter only your Majesty can decide, how would I dare to speak my mind." Deepflame respectfully replied.

"If I tell you to share your opinion, just do so." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor shot back, somewhat unhappily.

"In that case, Deepflame shall be bold enough to share my humble opinion. I think Que Tianyi will make a good choice." Deepflame spoke, and as the sound of his voice faded, joy blossomed in the heart of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. His eyes flashed with gratitude as he glanced at Deepflame. Just a single sentence like this, made it so that he owed Deepflame a great favor.

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't comment much. He then turned to the White Robe Immortal King, "Bai Wuya, you are the youngest among the immortal kings here. Before this, I know that you have a different opinion from Deepflame. Who would you recommend?"

"If your Majesty desires to recruit a disciple, what matters most is who you take a liking to. But if you ask me, I favor Qin Wentian more. If you want a reason as to why, he is the youngest among the participants which means that his potential is undoubtedly the highest." Bai Wuya smiled.

Qin Wentian started, feeling that this was somewhat unexpected. Before this, he suffered Bai Wuya's attacks right away after he exited the illusion-scape, he didn't sense any good will from the White Robe Immortal King at all. Yet who would have thought that right now, Bai Wuya was actually speaking on his behalf, looking upon him with favor. As expected, when one see things, they cannot merely see what’s on the surface.

"Logical." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at Qin Wentian. He then shift his gaze onto the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and smiled, "Fairy Myriad Incarnations, what about you?"

"I prefer Hua Taixu. The arts and techniques he cultivates in bears a similarity to mine." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King laughed.

"Okay. Old fellow how about you? You’ve already lived for so long, give me some suggestions." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the Undying Immortal King.

The Undying Immortal King’s eyes flashed with a glimmer of intelligence. He stroked his long flowing beard and smiled, "They all have excellent aspects. I believe your Majesty already has someone in mind."

"You wily old fox." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. After which, he turned his gaze onto the eight participants and finally, his eyes landed onto Qin Wentian. With a smile on his face, he spoke, "Qin Wentian, are you willing to enter my tutelage?"

As the sound of his voice rang out, the expressions of almost everyone turned stiffed. Many glanced at Qin Wentian with envy in their eyes. Ultimately, has the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chosen him?

Qin Wentian’s performance was truly dazzling. Since the Immortal Emperor made such a choice now, it was evident that he had already chosen before this. What’s more, Qin Wentian’s talent was truly outstanding!

Chapter 721: Bitter Experience

Qin Wentian was exceptionally taken aback. Although his performance wasn’t bad in any of the three trials, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor was a supreme existence in the immortal realms after all, and was extremely powerful. If such a person wanted to recruit a disciple, even the immortal realms would be sent into a fervor. Just news of that spreading out caused so many from the immortal realms to search for the coordinates of this particle world, appearing here.

He was very clear on how far the distance between his strength and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s strength was. In the eyes of supreme existences like an immortal emperor, talent counts for nothing. To them, they had seen too many talented people. A single sentence from them was sufficient to cause the most talented geniuses in the immortal realms to seek them out.

No matter how talented you are, can your value be comparable to any of the existences who attended this banquet?

And these immortal kings all even had to show respect to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The word ‘talent’ in their eyes, was simply just a stellar martial cultivator with a just a little higher potential.

Qin Wentian had already prepared himself to endure an even harsher test. He thought that the next trial would be even more difficult because none of the other remaining seven participants were weaker than him by much. At the very least, that was how it appeared to be currently.

Yet, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor directly called out his name, willing to accept him as a disciple.

"Is it because of Qing`er?" Qin Wentian mused as he drew in a deep breath, feeling some fluctuations in his heart. This was a supreme existence from the immortal realms. As long as he takes the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master, the Royal Sacred Sect would be as inconsequential as a speck of dust to him.

"Qin Wentian, congrats." The Undying Immortal King smiled, nodding his head to Qin Wentian.

"Congratulations on entering his Majesty’s tutelage." The other immortal kings were all smiling at him, including Deepflame. He no longer showed a cold expression to Qin Wentian. Although he was somewhat shocked in his heart, since this was his Majesty’s decision, he could only accept this.

Currently, in an immortal region boundlessly far away from here, Qing`er and the Evergreen Great Emperor stood together as they watched the scene play out. The Evergreen Great Emperor accompanied his daughter and watched the entire process. In fact, even the words spoken by the immortal kings could be heard by them. Right now, a slight smile appeared on the face of the Evergreen Great Emperor as he spoke, "Qing`er, since Eastern Sage has already promised me, he won’t go back on his word. And he also intentionally allowed us to observe the whole process, it’s clear that he wouldn’t intentionally make things difficult for him. As long as his talent meets the mark, Eastern Sage would grant him an opportunity. In reality as you can see, although Qin Wentian hadn’t demonstrated the difference between him and the other seven, the Eastern Sage still chose him directly."

"Mhm." Qing`er crisply replied, as traces of happiness could be seen in her eyes. The cold-looking face of hers was much gentler than before.

At this moment, at the banquet, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He knew why he came here to day. And now, the Eastern Sage Majesty issued an invitation to him and although he was taken aback, the ending was still what he desired. As long as he could enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he would work hard in cultivation, doing his best. He will never let down Qing`er’s good intentions.

"Junior naturally is agreeable." Qin Wentian replied.

The faces of everyone was painted with smiles. They weren’t astonished by Qin Wentian’s reply. Even immortal kings would feel their hearts stirring if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wants to take on a disciple, let alone Qin Wentian. He didn’t have any reason to reject. To him, this was a heaven-sent opportunity.

"Since you are willing, why are you still not paying respect to your master?" Dongsheng Ting stood at the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded. He took a step forward and bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor before kneeling to the ground as he respectfully stated, "Disciple Qin Wentian, pays his respect to master."

"Rise." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor waved his hands as a powerful force propped Qin Wentian up, allowing him to stand back up. Laughing as he spoke, "Since you entered my tutelage, I naturally have a responsibility towards your cultivation. Your origin is from this world right?"

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded as he replied.

"Mhm," The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lightly nodded as he continued, "It’s truly rare for someone in a particle world to possess this degree of talent. But no matter what, you still lack some cruel tempering to reforge yourself. No matter how high one’s talent is, only through tempering yourself would you become someone worthy to be called an expert. Regardless of my sons, or my disciples, they cannot always rely on my protection. If not, in the end that person would be useless, doomed to mediocrity."

"Disciple understands." This was Qin Wentian’s belief as well.

"It’s good that you understand. Don’t expect to live a life of leisure after entering my tutelage." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. After which, he turned his attention to Deepflame and spoke, "Deepflame, your regiment of troops would occasionally be sent on punitive expeditions, experiencing combat. In normal days, I won’t have time to guide him in cultivation; hence, I will leave him in your care. There’s no need to keep a special look out for him, treat him like a member of your troops and train him well."

"Deepflame’s troops?" Looks of astonishment appeared on the faces of the other immortal kings. They had naturally heard of this before, Deepflame’s troops were tightly disciplined and lived in extremely strict conditions. The mortality rate was extremely high as well. However, for those who could survive and walk out, they all became exceedingly powerful and there were some lucky ones who would be selected as guards for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s immortal palace. To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually wanted to place his new disciple into Deepflame’s troops for training.

However, they naturally could not tell what the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s intentions were.

If Qin Wentian could withstand the tempering of Deepflame’s troops, he would definitely have a limitless future.

"I obey the Emperor’s orders. To clarify, how long must he train before I release him for a break?" Deepflame asked.

"Once per thousand years. Each break would last for three months and if I have the time, I will guide him personally." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. Every mission undertook by the Deepflame Regiment were all exceedingly dangerous. Their movements and freedom were restricted, no one is supposed to be absent without leave. All deserters will be killed with no mercy.

"Understood, your Majesty. What realm should he reach before he is released from the regiment?" Deepflame asked again.

"When he steps into your current realm. After becoming an immortal king, let him come to my immortal palace and I shall personally guide him on his cultivation." The Eastern Sage Immortal King replied.

"Your Majesty’s kindness will be appreciated. Even your subordinate me, who has stepped into the Immortal King Realm for so long, hasn’t had such an opportunity." Deepflame nodded. He glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, from today onwards you will follow me. I will temper you on behalf of his Majesty."

Qin Wentian had been quietly listening to their conversation, and a peculiar expression could now be seen on his countenance...

"Master, if I join the Deepflame Regiment, I would only have three months of freedom every thousand years?" Qin Wentian asked the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Yes. This regiment is the harshest among the troops controlled by Deepflame. But those who can come back alive would all become exceedingly strong, all of them would at the very least, be at the immortal foundation level.

There were even quite a few who managed to break through to the immortal king realm. That place would be a good tempering grounds for you to train yourself." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor nodded his head.

"Master, a thousand years is too long for me. Is it possible to allow disciple to choose my own tempering methods?" Qin Wentian respectfully spoke. Defying his master the instant he acknowledge him wasn’t something Qin Wentian wanted to do. But, he hadn’t even cultivated for thirty years. A thousand years of time was truly a concept too long for him.

Could he toss Mo Qingcheng aside for a thousand years? He could not. And for Qin Wentian although he works hard in his cultivation, freedom was carved into his bones. He was ill suited to be restricted hence he wanted to try and see if there are any other methods.

The main reason why he wants to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sacred Immortal Emperor was because he wanted to enter the immortal realms, allowing him to have an opportunity to look for Qing`er. However, if he could only be free for a period of time after every thousand years, wouldn’t that make the distance between him and Qing`er further and further?

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well as the others at the banquet were all stunned by Qin Wentian’s suggestion. After which, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor replied, "Qin Wentian, everyone in the immortal realms know that regardless if it is my own heirs, disciples or subordinates, I treat them equally and strictly. Since you acknowledged me as your master, I will be responsible for your cultivation. Maybe you have only cultivated for a short while but you must know that in the immortal realms, a period of a thousand years is really very short. If you want to become a supreme existence in the future, you have to be able to endure the test of time. This is also extremely important in tempering your heart. The only reason why the Deepflame Regiment is so strict is because the people that place nurtures, are all talents."

"Master." Qin Wentian spoke once more, "Disciple has no wish to rebut Master’s kind intentions. Only that disciple is only twenty-nine years of age this year. A thousand years is really too long to me, and maybe, I might even be able to break through to the Immortal King Realm within that time frame. If Master can consider my circumstances and arrange other forms of tempering exercises, this disciple would truly be gratified in my heart."

"Qin Wentian, a thousand years in the immortal realms is really extremely short." The Undying Immortal King seemed as though he wanted to persuade Qin Wentian.

Deepflame’s eyes flashed with cold intent as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, it’s immensely difficult to break through to the Immortal King Realm. Of all present here now, Bai Wuya used the shortest time but even so, he still took 8,000 years. Yet you actually said… Not only that, his Majesty only has your best interests at heart. It isn’t appropriate that you instantly question his Majesty’s plans the instant you entered his tutelage."

"Do you know how difficult it is for my royal father to accept a disciple?" Dongsheng Ting spoke. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared into the eyes of Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting’s eyes were sharp and contained a hint of heavy mockery, and this involuntarily made Qin Wentian recall the fact that back then Dongsheng Ting was arranged to come here to escort Qing`er.

Would becoming the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor truly be a great boon for him?

Earlier, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said that he would only have a period of freedom after a thousand years and would only guide him if he was free. This meant that if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was busy, he as his disciple couldn’t even be able to meet him if he wanted to. Unless…

Unless there’s one day when he stepped into the immortal king level. Only then would he be qualified to receive guidance from the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

The reason why Qin Wentian acknowledged a master wasn’t because he wanted the personal guidance of the Immortal Emperor. But if the master truly appreciates the disciple, this sort of personal guidance need not be put into words and would happen naturally unless the master didn’t even have any intentions of valuing this disciple.

If that was really the case, maybe his conjecture earlier was right. It was only because of Qing`er that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose him to be his disciple. Hence, there was no need for another trial. And it might also be because of this reason that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t truly value him and wanted to toss him into one of the armies under Deepflame for training instead of nurturing him personally.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared at the emotionless eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well as the cold mockery in the eyes of the immortal kings and Dongsheng Ting. Right now, he could truly feel the arrogance from these supreme existences. In their eyes, just simply accepting him as a disciple was already an opportunity hard to come by in a millenia. It was a heaven-defying opportunity for him and he should respectfully accept his master’s arrangement and not try to suggest some other ideas.

The vast majority of people on the scene all felt that it was only proper and to be expected. Because, he was simply a genius from a particle world, while the other party, was an immortal emperor from the immortal realms.

They all thought that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor waved his hands, countless geniuses of Qin Wentian’s level would come flocking over. It was his fortune that he was able to acknowledge a supreme existence as his master yet he actually dared to defy the arrangement made by the Immortal Emperor, showing his disrespect!

Chapter 722: He Will Regret This

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was indifferent. That star-like gaze of his had no hints of any expression in them. Nobody could tell what he was thinking.

He silently stared at Qin Wentian, and when he saw Qin Wentian’s gaze on him, he asked again. "You defy the first command I gave as you as your master. Is it because from your opinion, with me as your master you should have no more worries because I would provide you daily guidances and the best resources?"

"Your Majesty, Wentian did not mean it that way." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What a good ‘Your Majesty,’ you don’t even take me as your master any longer." The Eastern Sage’s tone seemed to contain a faint hint of anger. Dongsheng Ting who was by his side also had a cold expression on his face as he added, "If my royal father wished to take on a disciple, people from millions of particle worlds would flock to him. Just a genius of your level would rush over in countless numbers. Within the immortal realms, when the master is guiding the disciple, none has ever been as arrogant as you."

Qin Wentian stared at the cold eyes of Dongsheng Ting. He had nothing to reply. He knew that no matter what he said, everyone would still treat him as though he was wrong. Because, the status between them was too different. He was merely a genius from a particle world while the other party was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. For the matter of him entering the Immortal Emperor’s tutelage, everyone believed that Qin Wentian already got the best deal, yet he still dared to defy the arrangements made.

Thinking to here, Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart. The difference between their strength was simply too vast, so was their status. He suddenly thought of something. What if Dongsheng Ting wanted to make things difficult for him? If he takes the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master, Dongsheng Ting could probably do whatever he wanted to him. And as to why Dongsheng Ting didn’t seem to like him...could the reason be Qing`er?

"Seems like for immortal emperors, it isn’t going to be so easy to be looked on in favor by them." Qin Wentian felt a sense of self-mockery. It was all too easy if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to recruit a genius. As for him who ‘got in’ due to his connections with Qing`er, he also wouldn’t have any status even if he truly joined.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, still maintaining his respect. "Your Majesty, Qin Wentian isn’t blessed enough to become your disciple."

The surrounding immortal kings all start as they stared in flabbergasted astonishment at Qin Wentian. Many of them thought that Qin Wentian had gone crazy, how could he dare to be so bold?

He just acknowledged a master yet he wanted to separate himself from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s tutelage now? If this matter were to be spread out, what would people in the immortal realms treat the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as? Being rejected by a genius from a particle world?

How ridiculous was this? Yet this truly happened in reality.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned silent. He simply stared at Qin Wentian who was still in a bow. Only after a long time did he say, "Do you think that I, Eastern Sage, actually wanted to recruit a disciple who had personality problems. How laughable."

"Earlier you have already acknowledged me as your master. And according to the rules of the immortal realms, traitors are all sentenced to death." The instant the immortal emperor’s words rang out, Qin Wentian turned pale. The immortal kings at the banquet all glanced at Qin Wentian with pity in their gazes. Initially, this young man had already succeeded in taking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master. Yet to think that such a thing was actually happening now. What a pity.

"Your Majesty." At this moment, a voice rang out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned to the one who spoke, it was actually none other than Bai Wuya.

"This young man’s personality has flaws, how can he be qualified to take you on as his master? Today was supposed to be a day of happiness for your Majesty, the grand day of you choosing a disciple. It was actually quite fortunate that we’ve seen through him before anything else, and instead of saying he is a traitor to your Majesty’s sect which would undoubtedly damaged your Majesty’s prestige and reputation, why don’t we just treat him like a joke? Your Majesty can still have your pick among the other seven participants."

Bai Wuya slowly spoke, his voice extremely calm. Many people deeply cast a glance at him. The people here were all immortal king tier characters, which one of them weren’t old monsters who already lived for ten thousand years or more? Although Bai Wuya seemed to be speaking on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, in fact, everyone could tell that he had the intention to help Qin Wentian.

However, Bai Wuya’s words made sense as well.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indifferently glanced at him before turning his glance back onto Qin Wentian. "Bai Wuya is right. Let’s just treat what happened earlier as a joke. My mood today isn’t bad and what I said earlier is still effective, I will be recruiting a personal disciple today. And if the immortal kings are interested, all of you can pick any one of the participants to join your sect as well, including Qin Wentian."

"Your Majesty is benevolent." The Undying Immortal King laughed.

"Your Majesty is benevolent." The others echoed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor no longer glanced at Qin Wentian. He turned and spoke to the other seven participants, "Let me ask you all first. For those who enter my tutelage, you will have to follow my commands and never defy me. Who among you seven are still willing to take me as your master?"

Qin Wentian stood by the side, in an extremely awkward position. But at this moment, a voice rang out in his mind, "Retreat quietly."

Qin Wentian’s heart stirred. After which, he silently walked to the back, behind the crowd and outside of the banquet.

Deeply drawing in breath, he steadied the state of his heart. Seems like he still had to let down Qing`er’s efforts after all. If he wished to enter the immortal realms, he still had to depend on himself.

"This junior is willing to." Que Tianyi instantly bowed and faced the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"We are willing as well." Blackpeak and the others respectfully stated. The Immortal Emperor obviously added his latter statement because of the issue with Qin Wentian. The other seven all expressed their willingness with the exception of one person. Hua Taixu didn’t express his attitude.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t glanced at Hua Taixu. He looked to Que Tianyi and spoke, "Que Tianyi, you are a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. But if I take you on my disciple, the training arranged for you will be many times more tedious compared to the ones arranged by the Scarce Moon Immortal King. Will you be able to endure?"

"If I can enter under your Majesty’s tutelage, I would die nine deaths with no regret." Que Tianyi knelt down, causing a smile to appear on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s face.

"Good, if that’s the case, I shall accept you as my disciple today."

Joy flashed in Que Tianyi’s eyes, he agitatedly added, "Your disciple Que Tianyi, pays his respect to master!"

"Good, good. Rise." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled. At this moment, the Scarce Moon Immortal King stood up and bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. "Your Majesty, this is a matter of glory for my Scarce Moon Immortal Manor that this brat is so fortunate and blessed enough to be able to enter under your tutelage. In the future, your Majesty please feel free to just treat him as harsh as possible, with whatever methods at your disposal."

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor nodded. "After this, I will bring him back to the immortal realms first before I make other arrangements."

"Thank you, your Majesty." The Scarce Moon Immortal King bowed again before he sat down.

"Que Tianyi, congratulations." Dongsheng Ting smiled at Que Tianyi. Que Tianyi nodded as he bowed low, "Que Tianyi pays his respect to senior apprentice brother."

"Good. In the future if junior apprentice brother encounters any trouble, just feel free to look for me." Dongsheng Ting stated.

"Thank you senior apprentice brother." An expression of joy appeared on Que Tianyi’s face. Seems like in the future, he would do well to better the relationship between him and Dongsheng Ting.

"Congratulations to your Majesty for taking on a beloved disciple," The Undying Immortal King toasted his wine cup as he smiled.

"Congratulations to your Majesty!" The other experts all raised their cups. This Undying Immortal King always knew how to conduct himself and had extremely fast reactions. The earlier unhappiness caused by Qin Wentian’s rejection soon dissipated in the air. As for Qin Wentian himself, nobody had any interest in him any longer.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor toasted his wine cup to everyone as he spoke, "There are still quite a few talented youngsters here. Don’t you all want to recruit them?"

"Haha, your Majesty is right. Since your Majesty has already taken on a disciple, your subordinate naturally also wished to take on one as well." Deepflame spoke with a straightforward smile. "Blackpeak, are you willing to take me on as your master?"

Blackpeak’s eyes flashed with surprise. Deepflame was one of the strongest generals under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and was proficient in killing and slaughter. This was exactly what he wanted. And today although he failed to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, being able to take on Deepflame as his master was not a bad thing as well.

"Disciple Blackpeak, respectfully greets master." Blackpeak paid his respect.

"Let me join in this liveliness as well." A sharp-eyed immortal king expert stared at Yi Yang as he asked. "Yi Yang, are you willing to acknowledge me as your master and join my Solitary Saber Sect?"

This immortal king was known as the Solitary Saber Immortal King, Yi Yang’s constellation was in the form of a saber hence he felt an affinity with him.

"Yi Yang pays his respect to master." Yi Yang naturally would be willing to join the sect headed by an immortal king. In the immortal realms, immortal kings were also considered quite rare, it was hard for people to meet one ordinarily. And now since an immortal king was willing to take him as a disciple, how could he reject this? Most probably, only Qin Wentian that fellow would miss out on this opportunity to enter under the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Three out of the four people who ascended the ninth peak took on a master. The only exception was Qin Wentian.

"Hua Taixu, are you willing to join my sect and take me on as your master?" At this moment, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King toss out an olive branch to Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu's expression was serene, he stared at the beautiful female immortal king smiling at him and contemplated for a moment before he nodded his head. He then bowed low and greeted, "Disciple Hua Taixu, pays his respect to master."

"Good!" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King laughed as she nodded her head. After which, she stretched out her arms and eased Hua Taixu from his bow.

"Hua Taixu, your luck is really good. There are countless people in the immortal realms who wants to take this beautiful fairy as their master. There will surely be many who are going to be jealous of you." The Undying Immortal King joked, he's good at controlling the atmosphere.

"Old fellow, how can you be so casual in front of a junior?" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King glared at the old man, her every smile and frown containing a flirtatious expression that hinted at a number of things.

At the immortal king level, how could one's aura not be extraordinary. Hence, for some females as long as their talent was good and cultivated fast enough, they would grow more beautiful as their cultivation base deepens. Even their demeanors would be more graceful and as long as they stepped into the immortal foundation realm, their appearance would be akin to a true celestial maiden.

"Haha, I'm only speaking the truth." The Undying Immortal King laughed. The other experts at the banquet laughed as well. The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was the only female here right now. She was also extremely pretty and many immortal kings have failed when they tried to pursue her. After all, as someone also at the immortal king tier, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King naturally had very high standards. Ordinary immortal kings wouldn't be looked upon in favor and in addition, she basically didn't even need to depend on men.

And from this, there were four who took on masters. The earlier five persons who were nominated all had joined a power other than Qin Wentian. Que Tianyi's luck was pretty good, he managed to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, causing many to cast looks of envy at him.

.....

The immortal realms, an extremely far away place. Qing`er stood there silently watching everything. When she stared at the lonely-looking silhouette of Qin Wentian, her expression couldn't help but to grow colder.

"Qing`er, this young man didn't know how to appreciate favors. The Eastern Sage had the intentions to take him on as a disciple, but for a supreme existence like him, how could he not have a little bit of temper? He took on a new disciple and was rebutted straight away. Naturally, he would be unhappy. Since he could already make it so that he didn’t blame Qin Wentian, it’s already considered that he’s giving me a lot of face." The Evergreen Great Emperor stated.

"He will surely regret this…" Qing`er spoke in an icy manner.

Chapter 723: Taking On A Master

After Bai Wuya’s trial, the eight participants were brought to the banquet. Among them, four were selected by the various immortal kings as their disciples.

Qin Wentian stood behind the crowd, silently watching everything. It was impossible to say that he had no fluctuations in his heart. The scenes in this immortal palace was witnessed by everyone in the Royal Sacred Region. He came here with a heart filled with conviction to participate in the trials, contending with other geniuses of the immortal realms. Ultimately, he did succeed and even became a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal King.

At that time, how dazzling was he? The various immortal kings all offered their congratulations.

However, in the span of a single thought, he was abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and became nothing but a spectator. The immortal kings right now didn’t even bother to glance at him. What genius? If that genius was deprived of the status that came with being the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, it was simply negligible. Even in the face of immortal king tier experts, he was an existence akin to an ant. Nobody would even bother to glance at you. This was the first lesson Qin Wentian learned after he came in contact with powers from the immortal realms.

The respect those in the immortal realms had for experts, and the disdain they had for weaklings, were even more obvious compared to the particle worlds. And also even more direct.

In such a short span of time, Qin Wentian experienced a roller coaster ride of emotions. In the eyes of many of those immortal kings, what happened earlier was already sufficient to determine his destiny for this lifetime.

But Qin Wentian had no regrets, he had his own conviction. So what if the other party was a supreme existence, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? He still had his own principles and will. No matter how others saw him, he could face his heart with a clear conscious.

People in the Royal Sacred Region could see everything that happened in the immortal palace. Although they couldn’t hear the words spoken, just seeing the actions during the scenes playing out was already sufficient for them to guess at some stuff.

A supreme existence really appeared and the experts at the banquet all paid respect to him. Dongsheng Ting stood beside the supreme existence and from that, one could see that that person was none other than the main lead, that rumored supreme existence that wanted to take on a disciple.

Not long ago, Qin Wentian knelt to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and showed an attitude of wanting to take on a master. The experts on the banquet were also smiling at him. In that instant, those in the Royal Sacred Region were all incomparably stunned. Despite contending against geniuses from the immortal realms, Qin

Wentian was still as dazzling as ever. Was he really going to be taken on as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's disciple?

But just when everyone believed it would be so, they soon discovered that the expression on the immortal emperor and Qin Wentian's face changed, so did the way the experts in the banquet look at Qin Wentian. After which, Qin Wentian retreated to the back of the crowd, as though he was already castigated and had no more status. After which, someone else replaced him at the position where he used to stand, and paid his respect to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Such a scene caused many to guess that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might have forsaken Qin Wentian and chose another instead. At the end, including Hua Taixu and a few others, they were all favored by immortal kings and decided to enter their tutelage. Qin Wentian was the only one who stood there, appearing extremely lonesome, forgotten by everyone else.

"What happened exactly?" Countless people in the Royal Sacred Region were all speculating in their hearts. The people of Grand Xia, the people of Chu, were all watching the scene in the immortal palace. What exactly happened to Qin Wentian?

Those who were concerned about Qin Wentian, were all extremely worried about him.

In the immortal palace, one after another of the participants were chosen by the immortal kings as their disciple. There were a total of eight participants, and five have successfully been accepted as disciples. Qin Wentian and two others were the only ones who were shunted aside. It wasn't because the five who got selected were extremely outstanding. It was because the experts were just giving face to the Immortal Emperor. Since he wanted to accept a disciple and the atmosphere was so good, they too, decided to accept one as well. But of course, they would choose a disciple which fits them most.

Nobody dared to take on Qin Wentian. It would only be seen as a rebuttal against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and cause him to be unhappy. Even though they knew that Qin Wentian wasn't in any way inferior, nobody dared to say anything. They all simply chose to ignore Qin Wentian.

Dongsheng Ting's gaze would sweep across Qin Wentian occasionally. Within his deep eyes, there would sometimes be a hint of mockery flashing past. Qin Wentian wanted to ascend to the heavens with a single step? Is it even possible?

This time around, his royal father has already given sufficient face to the Evergreen Great Emperor. He believed that the Evergreen Great Emperor had also seen the situation. It was this young man who was too disrespectful and had a improper character.

Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp. He could clearly sense the gaze of Dongsheng Ting on him. He couldn't help but muse that it wasn't anything unfortunate that he wasn't able to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If not, he would merely be a disciple with no status, how could he be comparable to

Dongsheng Ting, the talented youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? At that time, Dongsheng Ting could use any underhanded methods he wanted to deal with Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian wanted nothing more than to leave this embarrassing place. However, he couldn’t even leave if he wanted to.

And at this very moment, a will entered into his sea of consciousness, causing Qin Wentian to furrow his brows in displeasure as he prepared to resist. However, he instantly heard a voice, "Don’t resist."

Upon hearing this voice, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but start. After which, he gave up his attempts at resisting, as he allowed the powerful will to fully enter his sea of consciousness. His heart couldn’t help but to tremble slightly because right now, in his sea of consciousness, a silhouette actually appeared and it was none other than the White Robe Immortal King, Bai Wuya.

"Don’t be so shocked, this is my immortal sense. The disparity in our strength is too vast and this is why my immortal sense can directly appear within your sea of consciousness. You can simply use your will to communicate with me." The White Robe Immortal King spoke to Qin Wentian as he continued, "According to what I know, the Eastern Sage would only organize such an event this time around and likely has something to do with the Evergreen Great Emperor. You should be acquainted with the daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor right?"

"I don’t know what her status is, but I think what senior said is highly probable." Qin Wentian attempted to use his will to communicate. And indeed, Bai Wuya’s immortal sense could hear him clearly. Bai Wuya nodded lightly and continued, "Then there’s no mistake. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor promised his good friend the Evergreen Great Emperor, this matter might have originated because of the request of your friend. From the end result of this matter, the Eastern Sage can also be considered to have done his best. After all, you are the one who defied him and didn’t want to take him on as your master. But as for the harsh conditions he imposed, I have no idea whether that was intentional or unintentional on his part."

"Naturally, I also don’t really have any interest to know. I came to this particle world only because I just coincidentally passed by it. I can only feel regret at their actions when I saw your potential. Can I ask you this? Which heavenly layer did you condense your astral soul from after you broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm?" Bai Wuya asked.

"The 7th heavenly layer." Qin Wentian replied.

"To think that you are able to condense a violet-gold astral soul for your fifth one in a particle world. Truly excellent." Bai Wuya praised, yet he wasn’t really that surprised. He then spoke again, "As to why I wanted to talk to you using my immortal sense is simply because I would like to issue an invitation to you. But before I do so, I would like to be clear of your wishes. Are you willing to join a certain power in the immortal realms? This power is the sect which I’m currently in and I temporarily won’t divulge the name of the sect. I will only do so if you are willing to join, but if you are not, just forget that this conversation has ever happen."

If the others knew that Bai Wuya was having this conversation with Qin Wentian, they would definitely be extremely shocked. The general knowledge was that in the immortal realms, Bai Wuya was unaffiliated, he belonged to no power. Everyone only knew that he was a lone ranger, a madman that follows his own principles and had supreme combat prowess.

Qin Wentian naturally had no idea about all this ‘general knowledge.’ He was somewhat taken aback, when everyone was avoiding him like the plague because of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this Bai Wuya who seemed to have favored him from the start actually took the initiative to communicate with, and was even planning to issue an invitation to him.

"Senior, may I ask what kind of power is your sect?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"It is something that wouldn’t restrict your freedom, wouldn’t command you to do anything or take any actions not of your own will. But at the same time, it also will not provide you with protection. You are still you, and have to cultivate on your own, seek your own path, walk your own road. The cultivation resources you need, also have to depend on your own efforts to procure. The only two requirements the sect would have of you is that you have to keep everything that has to do with this sect an absolute secret. You cannot announce to the public that you belong to this power and this includes your closest kin; secondly, joining the sect means taking on a certain supreme existence as your master. But within the immortal realms, you can no longer take anyone else as your master or join any other powers. For those who break these two requirements, they are all exterminated regardless of the reason. Hence, you better consider this carefully."

Bai Wuya solemnly stated, the seriousness of the atmosphere causing Qin Wentian’s soul to shiver. What a mysterious power, and the only restrictions were that matters regarding this sect had to be kept an absolute secret and he couldn’t join any other powers or take anyone else as his master.

"In addition, let me give you some information. The conditions to join my sect: Firstly, only those with outstanding talent that could also have a violet-gold astral soul for their fifth astral soul would be considered; Secondly, they must not be affiliated with any other powers in the immortal realms. You have already fulfilled the first condition and also, since you came from a particle world and had no fate with Eastern Sage, you have also fulfilled the second condition. I, Bai Wuya, because I’ve stepped into the Immortal King Realm, gained the qualifications to issue an invitation to others. Hence, when I noticed you earlier, I have already planned to invite you."

Bai Wuya added, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to shake slightly. Only those whose fifth astral soul was a violet-gold one, had the qualifications to join the sect?

However, this sect seemed to prioritize their secrecy and joining other powers was a forbidden thing. Maybe, it was because joining other powers or taking another as a master would interfere in that sect’s nature of secrecy. And it was because of this that Bai Wuya would emphasize so seriously to the point where before he agrees, Bai Wuya had no intentions of telling him what sect was that.

"Senior when you say that by entering this power, it means I’m taking someone as my master right? What do you mean by that?" Qin Wentian asked.

"For those who enter my sect, all have to take that person as their master. Hence, if you agree to join, you will be considered a member of my sect from this moment onwards and your status would be my junior apprentice brother. However, this matter is only known between us, we cannot acknowledge this out in public." Bai Wuya replied.

Qin Wentian turned silent, he was contemplating.

If he joins this sect, he would be in the same sect as Bai Wuya, hence he would be Bai Wuya's junior apprentice brother.

With a character like the White Robe Immortal King as his senior apprentice brother, one could very well imagine how powerful the sect he belonged to was. It would only be stronger when compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

If he entered the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he might not even be able to obtain any guidance unless he broke through to the Immortal King Realm. And if he joins Bai Wuya's sect, and if he broke through to the Immortal King Realm, he should also be able to come in contact with the core of the sect.

And if he joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he too wouldn't to join any other powers or take someone else as his master. If not, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would surely take his life.

Also, entering the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would only grant him a period of freedom once every thousand years; and as for entering the tutelage of Bai Wuya's master, there was no restrictions whatsoever.

"A supreme existence accepting a disciple depends on whether they found the disciple was to their liking or not. But as a disciple choosing a master, wasn't this the same as well? This is fate. Bai Wuya has favored me from the start and at the same time, my impression of him also isn't bad. Since this is the case, what more do I have to consider? Even if I can't join other powers in the future, I can always still depend on myself." Qin Wentian mused. After a moment, he opened his mouth and replied, "I am willing to."

"Good." Bai Wuya nodded his head. His immortal sense projection stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "I, Bai Wuya, formally invites Qin Wentian to join as a member of my sect on behalf of my master, the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Qin Wentian from now onwards, you are considered an official member of the Heavenly Talismen Realm and a disciple of my Master."

Chapter 724: The Curtain Falls

"Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm." Qin Wentian silently mused, remembering this name. From today onwards, he can no longer join any other powers after he stepped into the immortal realms. He was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Senior." Qin Wentian wanted to speak, only to hear Bai Wuya interjecting, "When conversing in private, you can just refer to me as senior brother Bai."

"Mhm, okay." Qin Wentian replied. "Senior brother Bai, when can I meet master? And how many disciples does Master have under him?"

"Only after I broke through to the Immortal King Realm was I really considered to have entered the sect and gained the power to issue invitations. This was how I could invite you to be a disciple under our master. But in fact, you are now just a disciple that was just recruited and have not met with the approval of master yet. Only after gaining master’s approval would you have the opportunity to meet with him."

Bai Wuya didn’t try to dodge or hide anything, he meticulously informed Qin Wentian. "In addition, you must remember this. The two rules which I mentioned earlier must never be broken or death is the only outcome. I’m also not that clear how many disciples master has exactly, but I know one thing for sure. There are several that are stronger compared to me. Back then when I killed a descendant of an immortal emperor and was pursued by him, it was only due to the appearance of another stronger immortal emperor that I was saved. The pursuer thought that the immortal emperor appeared for my sake simply because he likes my character but in truth, this was not the case. The one who helped me was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, a disciple under master, my senior apprentice brother."

Qin Wentian’s mind trembled a little. An existence at the Immortal Emperor Realm was Bai Wuya’s senior apprentice brother? Wasn’t the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also an existence at the Immortal Emperor Realm?

The Realmlord actually has immortal emperors as his disciples. How strong was he exactly?

This story told to him by Bai Wuya was naturally considered a secret. If others in the immortal realms knew that the immortal emperor who appeared on behalf of Bai Wuya back then was someone from Bai Wuya’s sect, a raging storm would surely manifest. The power of such a sect was simply too mighty but in fact, the truth was that no one else in the immortal realms have any inkling at all. Nobody knew how terrifying was the sect that Bai Wuya had entered.

"Understood. Thank you senior brother for your guidance." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"I cannot bring you with me and leave here in view of everyone. You have to head to the immortal realms yourself. I will leave a strand of my immortal sense with you and the instant you step into the immortal realms, I would be able to feel it and look for you to bring you to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Once you entered, you will be free to pick an entry-level treasure and meet with the other sect brothers and sisters. Although people of our sect might not know who everyone is exactly, all of us are able to sense each other in the outside worlds as long as they are members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. This way, we will be able to take care of each other when roaming the immortal realms."

Bai Wuya continued, "During my younger days, my senior apprentices have also taken great care of me. The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm don't belong to other powers and also cannot take on anyone else as their masters. We are all considered unaffiliated cultivators hence we will feel a kinship if we meet each other in the outside world, becoming extremely united."

Qin Wentian silently noted this now as he speculated about what kind of power was the Heavenly Talisman Realm exactly. It was so strong yet it chose to remain in the shadows, keeping a low-profile while cloaked in mystery.

"Okay enough, it's time for me to leave. The immortal sense I left with you is extremely weak, it won't activate automatically and would only serve as a beacon, informing me of your position. Don't be so careless and die off even before meeting me when you step into the immortal realms." Bai Wuya laughed. After which, that powerful will of his retracted, disappearing from Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness. He could feel a thin strand of Bai Wuya's immortal sense inside his sea of consciousness, and just like what Bai Wuya had said, this immortal sense was extremely weak and couldn't be activated to be used as protection.

"Hu…" Drawing in a deep breath, the ups and downs these few days were truly extremely incredible. He himself had no way to imagine that he joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and was expelled after. Those supreme existences all treated him with indifference, not getting close to him and right now, the sect which Bai Wuya was inviting him to join, might be even stronger compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

His state of heart gradually regained his calmness. Qin Wentian understood that no matter who he took for his master, how far one could walk on one's martial path ultimately still depended on the person himself. A master was only an external force that could aid you, but you must not ever depend on them overly much.

Only by being strong personally could one gain approval, and respect.

Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the other immortal kings were idly chatting at the banquet, no longer even sparing a glance at Qin Wentian, treating him as if he didn't exist. After a period of time, the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rang out, "Enough, today I've spend quite a bit of time gathering with all of you and also accepted a wonderful disciple. It's a successful conclusion to the banquet, let the banquet end here."

"Right, we will all toast to your Majesty one more cup of wine and respectfully send you off." The Undying Immortal King raised the wine cup in his hand and had no intentions to hold the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back. If his status was the same as the Eastern Sage, he might be able to urge him to stay a little longer. But since their status was different, and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to leave, all of them didn't have the qualifications to retain him. These old monsters from the immortal realms were all very clear on their differences in status they had hence everyone didn't really comment much.

"Fine, let’s drink one last toast." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled as he raise his cup. The various immortal kings all stood up, leaving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as the only one who remain seated.

"We respectfully sent your Majesty off." The various immortal kings all respectfully spoke, as they drained the contents of their cup in a single gulp.

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also drank his wine. His gaze roamed over the immortal kings and finally rested on Qin Wentian. Staring at Qin Wentian who was standing lonelily by the side, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly commented, "If you repent and acknowledge your mistake, I can still recommend one of my immortal kings to be your master."

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The tone of the immortal emperor was cold and filled with pity, as though it was an act of kindness on his behalf. The other immortal kings all stared at Qin Wentian, also exuding a similar feeling. Deepflame instantly followed up, "Your Majesty’s kindness knows no bounds, even now you are still treating this young man so well."

However in Qin Wentian’s eyes, there were no fluctuations. He was exceedingly calm. He bowed low to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and replied, "Junior inclines more towards freedom, and is unable to reciprocate the love your Majesty has for me. I can only disappoint your Majesty."

Everyone believed that it was an act of kindness borne out of pity, hence Qin Wentian could only say that he had to disappoint this grace given to him by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. His reply had surely rendered everyone present speechless.

"Truly doesn’t know what is good for himself. Your Majesty, this brat is not suited to be a disciple." Deepflame coldly added. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t continue to look at Qin Wentian. He turned to Dongsheng Ting who was by his side and spoke, "Send the participants back to the particle world then."

After speaking, his silhouette flickered and he brought his disciple Que Tianyi away, departing this place in an instant.

"Let’s leave.

"Everyone, farewell." The Undying Immortal King clasped his hands to the other experts at the banquet.

"Beauty Myriad Incarnations, if you have the time, let us hang out more?" Some one called out to the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

"No time, I need to bring my disciple and return." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled. That person jealously glanced at Hua Taixu before smiling, "This young man is so fortunate, having such a beauty as a teacher. Hahaha."

After speaking, that expert too turned, and also left.

"Let’s leave as well." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King brought Hua Taixu away.

"Bai Wuya, why don’t you accept him as your disciple?" Deepflame glanced at Qin Wentian, a deep mocking expression could be seen flashing through his eyes. After that, he also brought his disciple Blackpeak away.

Bai Wuya cast a glance at Deepflame but didn’t bother to reply. After that, he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "See you in the immortal realms."

After speaking, his silhouette flickered as he whistled through the air, departing this area.

In the blink of an eye, everyone left. Only Qin Wentian and a few others conspicuously remained there.

The tunnels of light manifested again, leading from the immortal palace back to the Royal Sacred Region. Dongsheng Ting walked towards and stood atop the war drum, he cast a glance at Qin Wentian as his transmitted his voice into Qin Wentian’s mind. "Frog in the well not knowing how high the heavens are. Did you really think you can ascend to the heavens, climbing up by just having a connection with princess Qing`er? Dream on."

Evidently, his voice transmitted to Qin Wentian alone. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and inclined his head, staring at Dongsheng Ting who was atop the war drum. Did he truly have a chance to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor right from the start? Would the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor really take care of him due to his promise with Qing`er’s father, the Evergreen Great Emperor? Maybe this was already impossible right from the start.

A hint of mockery flashed on his face. It was unknown whether he was mocking himself or Dongsheng Ting. Climbing up via connections, ascending to the heavens?

"The disciple recruitment event organized by my royal father has come to an end. The various immortal kings have also chosen their disciples, and for those who wasn’t fortunate enough, you can all return now." Dongsheng Ting’s voice rang out through the Royal Sacred Region. The remaining participants on the nine mountain peaks all sigh as they walked towards the connecting passage. Before this, the passage led them upwards, just like their excitement surging up in their hearts; but now, it led them back down, like a stone dropping into their stomach.

Qin Wentian and the others all stepped onto the different connecting passages as an intense spatial fluctuation covered their bodies. The next instant, they were transported back to the ground of the Royal Sacred Region.

Inclining their heads staring up at the immortal palace and the nine mountains, the people there gradually departed and the nine mountains vanished.

The immortal palace then started shimmering and turning illusory before it disappeared from the skies of this world.

This time, the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has finally concluded.

Qin Wentian stood on the ground, lost in contemplation. At the end, he still returned, returned to this world where he was born and bred in. He missed the opportunity to head towards the immortal realms but even so, he had no regrets in his heart.

"The immortal realms..." Qin Wentian mumbled. After which, his silhouette flickered as he headed off in a certain direction.

Similarly, Zai Xuan had also landed back in the Royal Sacred Region. He stared at the vanished immortal palace, and there wasn’t really much disappointment in his eyes. Qin Wentian ultimately, was abandoned by all. He stood at the side like a lone ranger, not one of the immortal kings were willing to take him on as a disciple despite his talent.

Those external visitors from the immortal realms could also only sigh in their hearts. The commotion caused by this event was so great, attracting so many geniuses from the immortal realms. Even though they weren’t weak, it was simply too difficult to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. At the end, only one person was fortunate enough to succeed. Right now, these external visitors could only shake their head and return to where they came from.

Chapter 725: Four Great Constellations

After the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal King had concluded, the people in the Royal Sacred Region were seized by a cultivation fervor. After they personally witnessed the strength of the supreme existences, their inclination towards the martial path, grew stronger and stronger.

As the core of the Royal Sacred Region, the Sacred Royal City was naturally even more so. Right now, there were already many who joined the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Medicine Sovereign Valley had officially announced that they wanted a piece of the pie and would be contending against the Royal Sacred Sect. The news of their earlier battle was also circulated around and it's clear that the Medicine Sovereign Valley wasn't in anyway inferior to the Royal Sacred Sect.

That and in addition to the rumors of Zai Xuan abetting an external visitor to abduct the females of their own world to be used as cultivation furnaces, the reputation of the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer as high up as it was before.

However, there were also many rumors regarding Qin Wentian that was circulating around. Qin Wentian was narrowly selected as the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but because the immortal emperor discovered that Qin Wentian's character wasn't suitable, he rejected this disciple. Qin Wentian was too sinister and cunning to the extent where even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor looked down on him, deciding to forsake him eventually.

This matter caused a huge uproar in the Sacred Royal City, leading to many people discussing it. After all, the scene back then at the immortal palace was clearly seen by all of them. This explanation does sounds somewhat logical.

For a moment, Qin Wentian's reputation was questioned by many. However with regards to all of this, Qin Wentian had never made any reply to it before. There was also another rumor that stated Qin Wentian was humiliated at the banquet and he wanted to avenge that humiliation no matter what. However, the other party was a supreme existence from the immortal realms. How could they be someone Qin Wentian could avenge himself upon?

This rumors were naturally spreaded by those of the Royal Sacred Sect, they were fanning the flames with the wind. But regardless of the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley or Qin Wentian himself, they couldn't be bothered with it. Ever since he returned from the disciple recruitment event, Qin Wentian had never appeared in the outside world again.

In the blink of an eye, half a year passed.

Right now, in a certain location of the Royal Sacred Region that was covered by mist, an incomparably majestic immortal palace shimmered in and out of existence as though it was situated halfway in reality and in the void. It would disappear and appear at times and earlier, when the immortal senses of supreme existences swept over the Royal Sacred Region, they had also noted this place but didn’t sense anything out of the ordinary.

But of course, the supreme existences wouldn’t investigate too closely even if they did find something extraordinary. Even though this place is a particle world, if they focused, countless scenes would appear in their minds along with countless messages, and it could be quite confusing.

But if they were here at this misty location in person, they would certainly be able to sense the marvelous and unique energy fluctuations that hid this immortal palace away, causing the space here to be different compared to anywhere else in the Royal Sacred Region.

Inside this palace, Di Tian sat cross-legged on a slope as a brilliant picture scroll shining with resplendent light floated before him. The contents within were unfathomably mysterious and was exceedingly hard to understand.

Di Tian’s entire being was immersed within. And within the scroll, runic lights cascaded downwards, lighting up Di Tian’s surrounding. There were also some that directly entered his body, causing it to turn illusory and blurry, containing a myriad of changes within.

However at this moment, the picture scroll in Di Tian’s hands trembled slightly. Instantly within the scroll, an intense rune imprint appeared as it transformed itself into a mysterious energy.

"This is so difficult. It has been so long but I have no way to fully comprehend it. It seems that I’ve only just stepped into this vast dimension of sealing." Qin Wentian mused in his heart. He only had a year of time to comprehend the secrets of this scroll. If he failed to, his memories of this place would be erased and he would be kicked out from the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace.

"The runic lights in the scroll resembles divine inscriptions. A connecting flow that is linked in countless ways, containing within them a myriad of transformations, fusing together to manifest a mysterious source of energy." Di Tian stared at the air as he did his best to comprehend. As his cultivation base leveled up, his perception towards divine inscriptions also grew stronger and stronger. Back then, the feeling that manifested when he was cultivating the Spirit Refinement Method grew stronger and stronger.

The Spirit Refinement Method was something he found in the memories his father left behind for him in the tiny astral being. It allowed every particle of astral energy in his body to be refined into divine energy. And every particle of divine energy was actually a divine inscription. For example,, sword-type divine energy. This would enable him to manifest actual swords if he channeled it.

This kind of attacks were similar to innate techniques. Back then, he already sensed the connection between them. It was as though innate techniques were a variant of divine inscriptions and had innate attributes to them

Astral souls also contained innate attributes. The attribute of force, the attribute of dreams, the attribute of wind, fire, lightning, thunder, etc. The tiny astral being revealed the Spirit Refinement Method, the instant he stepped onto the path of his cultivation. From this, one could see how important his father has deemed this refinement technique to be, as it could guide his cultivation path.

Divine inscriptions can be used for combat, or for inscribing formations. Regardless of whichever, they could achieve the same result as innate techniques albeit the differences in methods used. It was as though both of them stemmed from the same root and were a kind of usage that was an outlet to channel the energy of heaven and earth, as well as the attribute energy of oneself.

The only difference was that they were used in different settings.

Right now, the mysterious energy and boundless runic lights in the scroll, gave him a striking sense of familiarity. It felt as though seals were also a variant of divine inscriptions.

"Sealing energy actually has no differences compared to other types of energy. It’s merely a kind of attribute similar to wind, fire, lightning and thunder. Now, this body of mine has already condensed a sealing-type astral soul resulting in the fact that my body also has the sealing attribute. I only need to unlock the secret behind these runic lights and I can start to comprehend the profoundness of this scroll."

Di Tian immersed himself completely as he mused, "As to why seals are strong, it’s because other than attribute energy, it also borrowed the even more powerful energy of heaven and earth, similar to formations created with divine inscriptions. It’s extremely complex and after I changed my thought process a little, using the path of simplicity to complexity, I could finally see some light at the end of the tunnel."

As he thought till here, Di Tian discarded all his previous notions and started afresh with a new perspective, studying the resplendent runic lights in the scroll. He started to use another angle to contemplate and comprehend this.

Time flowed unconsciously by. It was so in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, and it was also the same in the external world.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian had immersed himself in cultivation and had never stopped for a single moment. After stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he could truly sense that cultivation had grown more difficult. Right now, every single step of improvement required not only a vast amount of astral energy to refine, he also needed to deepen his comprehension on true intents, and the nature of his constellation. Only then would his constellation grow increasingly perfect.

Right now, Qin Wentian’s original body has already comprehended and condensed his third and fourth constellations.

His first constellation was the Dreamworld Constellation, evolved from his Great Dream Astral Soul. The Dreamworld had no boundaries and was a domain-type constellation, able to cause his opponents to be immersed so deeply that they had no way to extricate themselves. And circulating around his constellation, was a pure destructive might generated from his fusion of true intents.

His second constellation was the Sword Slaughter Constellation, evolved from his King Sword Astral Soul. It’s destructive might was a notch higher, reaching the extreme and could slaughter all that was in his way obstructing him.

His third constellation was the Summon Constellation, evolved from his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul. It’s ability was to summon many supremely strong demonic beasts to aid him in combat.

His fourth constellation was the Suppression Destroyer Constellation, evolved from his fifth astral soul, the towering giant. This astral soul had a violet-gold corona and was condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. This constellation was also the last constellation he had comprehended, and contained unfathomable power within.

After condensing four constellations, the only astral soul that Qin Wentian had not evolved yet was his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul. It wasn’t that he couldn’t evolve it but it was just that from Qin Wentian’s perspective, his current four constellation was already sufficient for anything. Even if he condensed a fifth constellation evolving his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, it would be useless as his combat prowess wouldn’t be augmented.

And other than condensing these four constellations, Qin Wentian also spent a lot of time on the other aspects of cultivation. He didn’t waste a single moment, and he also didn’t continue dwelling on the events of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s disciple recruitment. And since he was working so hard, he naturally wouldn’t have the time to bother with the rumors. In this strength-oriented world, when he was suppressed by others, the people of the world would spurn and disdain him. But when he stood at an unprecedented peak, everyone would prostrate themselves in worship. This was a logic he understood very well.

"You finally know it’s time for you to take a break." A perfectly beautiful female silhouette walked over to Qin Wentian with a warm smile on her face.

"Stretching my muscles." Qin Wentian walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng, hugging her willowy waist with both his hands as a look of enjoyment appeared on his face.

"Lecherous wolf." Mo Qingcheng pouted.

"What…?" Qin Wentian embraced her even tighter. Mo Qingcheng lightly leaned against him in his embrace and spoke in a gentle tone, "In the outside world, many are discussing you. There are even some who wonder if you have already departed to the immortal realms since it has been so long since you last appeared."

"Let them say what they like. In any case, I was preparing to head to the immortal realms too." Qin Wentian casually commented. Ever since he knew that the Royal Sacred Region was a particle world, Qin Wentian’s heart was seized by the desire to explore out of it. He wanted to traverse the boundlessly vast immortal realms to see what the real world look like for himself.

A true man would roam all four directions and let alone he had to fulfil the wishes of his parents and had to look for Qing`er. No matter what, he was destined to walk out of the Royal Sacred Region.

"Can you bring me along?" Mo Qingcheng inclined her head and looked at Qin Wentian, the expression in her eyes seemingly could melt everything. She was truly worried. The immortal realms to her was simply too far away.

"Silly lass..." Qin Wentian gently kissed her on her forehead. Afterwhich he added, "Let us go out for a walk?"

"Okay!" Mo Qingcheng nodded. Qin Wentian pulled her hand along as their silhouettes flickered, whistling through the air towards the exit of the Medicine Sovereign Valley without alerting any others.

Slowly strolling round the Sacred Royal City and breathing fresh air, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were akin to ordinary couples walking on the streets. Many people involuntarily turned their gazes over for no other reason than simply because these two people were too dazzling. Qin Wentian’s demeanor coupled with Mo Qingcheng’s beauty. And also right now in the Royal Sacred Region, was there even still anyone who didn’t know who Qin Wentian was?

Half a year ago in the immortal palace, the scenes that played out there was broadcasted to everyone in this world. The people of this world have all seen him before.

Many people were whispering to each other, silently stating, "That’s Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng right? Mo Qingcheng is truly beautiful, but I didn’t expect Qin Wentian to still be here in the Royal Sacred City. I wonder if the rumors are true, that the immortal emperor forsook him because of his character."

"I heard that he was humiliated instead. And this seclusion of his took half a year and it seems that his mood has returned back to normal. In any case, Qin Wentian is a character that exudes magnificence throughout the generations. No one else was comparable to him, he could even contend against those geniuses from the immortal realms."

The voices of these people ‘entered’ into Qin Wentian’s perception, causing him to smile bitterly in his heart. It wasn’t a good thing to be overly famous, he can’t even casually walk on the streets even if he wanted to!

Chapter 726: Actions Of The Royal Sacred Sect

"Seems like it's really time to leave this world." A notion flashed in his mind. Although the Royal Sacred Region was extremely vast, to the current him right now, it has nothing to offer in terms of advancement and would only restrict his growth. Only by venturing out of this world would he be able to progress further.

In the past, Qin Wentian had no wish to depart so fast. Most probably, this notion appeared indirectly because of the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's gaze turned to another direction. He heard a commotion, and sensed an intense astral energy fluctuation through his perception. At this instant, there were many people on the streets who were also rushing that way.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, he then pulled Mo Qingcheng's hands along as he headed towards the source of the commotion as well.

An instant later, they arrived at the source of the commotion. That place was a flourishing region where many luxurious inns were located; but right now, a majority of the buildings there have collapsed into debris with many onlookers spectating. Up ahead, many experts were currently engaged in combat, the resplendent constellations in the air caused the spectators all to gasp. The attack power of ascendants are truly destructive indeed.

"Senior brother Lin Shuai, Sis Lingshuang!" Qin Wentian stared at the people in combat and discovered that he was acquainted with some of them. Among them were disciples of the Battle Sword Sect; Lin Shuai, Lou Bingyu, Ji Feixue and Ye Lingshuang.

As for their opponents, the majority of them were experts proficient in lightning as well as those of the Mandate of Great Earth. Compared to the people from the Battle Sword Sect, they held an absolute advantage in terms of numbers. In addition, the ages of the combatants weren't very old, many of them were people of the younger generations.

"An internal battle between the nine great sects. In these recent years, the conflicts between them have been intensifying and the other eight sects all seemed to be against the Battle Sword Sect. Seems like the rumor whereby the Royal Sacred Sect was planning to ostracize the Battle Sword Sect is true." The voice of someone drifted into Qin Wentian's ear, causing him to frown. Back then when Zai Qiu killed Quinn, his actions had already sowed a seed of hatred between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Battle Sword Sect. But because the Battle Sword Sect was a subordinate, they had no choice but to swallow their anger.

But sometimes, it wasn't sufficient only to swallow one's anger. No matter was it the Battle Sword Faction in the Royal Sacred Sect or the Battle Sword Sect among the nine great sects, they were all silently rejected, and the powers against them were only lacking a reason to make a move.

However, those from the Battle Sword Sect are extremely intelligent as well. Those in the upper echelons which was the Battle Sword Faction, chose to refrain from any conflict with the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. There were also no rebels all traitors who left, all of them were enduring this. They didn’t dare to forget that the Royal Sacred Sect was already watching them very closely. Who knows when the Royal Sacred Sect would act? Hence, how could they dare not to endure their unhappiness and anger?

Among the combatants, Ye Lingshuang was evidently the weakest one. There was an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect that suppressed her. Both his hands arc with lightning as he smiled, "Those of the Battle Sword Sect truly honors the word ‘brotherhood,’ Ye Lingshuang’s father Ye Qingyun has already publicly announced his enmity with our Royal Sacred Sect. We want to capture this lass yet all of you still actually want to protect her? Are you not afraid that the Royal Sacred Sect would blame you all?"

"That’s the matter of her father, how can this be pushed to junior sister Ye Lingshuang?" Ji Feixue coldly snorted. In truth, Ye Lingshuang was already no longer part of the Battle Sword Sect, she had followed Ye Qingyun back to ancient Ye. It was only that recently, Ye Lingshuang came to the Sacred Royal City because she wished to pay a visit to the Medicine Sovereign. And just so coincidentally, she met Lin Shuai and the rest on the way here, hence they came together. Who would have thought that they would meet the provocation of experts from the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect here?

"A father’s debt is paid by his son. But if his daughter is paying for him, it is the same as well." That person’s eyes flashed with a teasing mockery as he stared at Ye Lingshuang. "But since Ye Lingshuang is so sexy, I truly can’t bear to kill her right away."

"You are shameless." Ye Lingshuang icily spoke.

"Haha, that’s already called shameless? There are still more shameless things you know?" The lightning around him danced frenziedly as it shot towards Ye Lingshuang. Lin Shuai and the rest of the experts from the Battle Sword Sect were held back by their opponents, how could they have the time to save Ye Lingshuang?

And at this moment, a stream of sword qi surged past, faster and even more ferocious than lightning.

"Who?" That person abruptly turned. A terrifying sword whistled through the air with such speed that it filled the space with a sonic boom. A fearsome destructive might pressured over. The lightning dancing around both that expert’s palms blasted out, yet when they came into contact with the sharp sword, they were directly sliced apart, just like the head of the expert, directly penetrated through as he died.

This scene caused many of the experts in combat to stop. Their gaze turned over only to discovered two silhouettes that were exuding an unmatched magnificence currently standing in the air.

"Qin Wentian." Staring at the two new arrivals, the expressions of many turned cold.

"Has the Battle Sword Sect already colluded with the enemy of the Royal Sacred Sect, Qin Wentian?" A person clad in earthen yellow robes stared at Lin Shuai as he coldly remarked.

"I've already left the Battle Sword Sect long ago, their matters have nothing to do with me. However, Ye Lingshuang is still my foster sister, and you all actually dared to target her? I will kill all of you." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, an intense killing intent gushed out. The Royal Sacred Sect was obviously finding excuses to deal with the Battle Sword Sect. He naturally had to make clear the fact that he was no longer part of the Battle Sword Sect.

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation in their eyes. They knew that Qin Wentian's combat prowess was legendary, from his challenges back then on the Sacred Royal Platform. Within the bottom three levels of Celestial Phenomenon, there was no one that could be his match. And right now in this location, the strongest among them was merely a third-level Ascendant. Let alone one must know that the Medicine Sovereign himself was the backer behind Qin Wentian.

"Back then you were humiliated when in the immortal palace yet you even dared to be so arrogant here today? Our Royal Sacred Sect will kill you for sure." A person coldly stated.

"But do you all even have the qualifications to go up to that immortal palace?" A mocking expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, he released his Dreamworld Constellation as his gaze roamed over them. Instantly, the opponents only felt that they were enveloped within his dream domain.

"Qin Wentian, you…" That expert from the Great Earth Sect roared in rage. He didn't expected that Qin Wentian would directly act, using a domain-type constellation to envelop all of them within.

"Those who dares touch my kin and friends, shall all be killed with no mercy." Qin Wentian coldly stated. Nobody knew whether he was talking to this bunch of experts or to the whole of Royal Sacred Sect. When the sound of his voice faded, a second stretch of constellation appeared in the skies. This time, countless sharp swords hung suspended below the constellation, exuding a mighty pressure that suppressed an area.

"NO…!" A person screamed miserably, the formless sword might permeating the air bored down on him, lacerating him into pieces as his fresh blood splattered through the air.

"Slaughter!" Qin Wentian coldly commanded. Instantly, experts from the Violet Thunder and Great Earth Sect all fell over dead regardless of their defenses. Only a few more powerful ones were left after a short period. Their bodies were all protected by their own constellation and that third-level ascendant expert from the Great Earth Sect earlier had an armor on him that circulated with earthen energy.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian coldly snorted. With an intention of his will, terrifying gigantic swords slammed down from the skies, directly annihilating his surroundings as a surge of destructive might permeated the atmosphere. Piercing sounds rang out as that earthen armor was directly destroyed. An expression of absolute terror appeared on the face of the expert as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"NO!" A scream filled with fear rent the air as sword qi whistled forward, tearing him apart.

Those that were still alive were all trembling violently from an intense fear. However soon after, they followed the footsteps of their companions and also joined them in death.

Qin Wentian waved his hands as his constellations disappeared from the air. However, those in the surroundings were already stunned into speechlessness long ago.

How powerful, was this the true strength of that outstanding genius who contested against those from the immortal realms? Not only that, it seemed that this wasn’t his true level of power yet? It merely took him the wave of his hand to release attacks from his constellations and it was already sufficient to kill all his opponents. Although his opponents were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants as well, in front of him, they couldn’t even stand up to a single strike.

"It is rumored that after stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, different people would condense different constellations and the differences in their combat prowess might be extremely vast. Seems like that rumor is real, Qin Wentian didn’t even need to act personally, he just borrowed the power of his constellation and it was already enough to kill everyone including experts who were two levels higher compared to him in cultivation. Was this the difference between an absolute genius and a normal genius? The distance between was impossible to bridge.

Many were silently thinking in their hearts. Only at this moment did they understand that no matter what Qin Wentian encountered during the disciple recruitment event in the immortal palace, he was still that character which exuded unmatched magnificence in the Royal Sacred Region. There was none in the same generation who could match him. Not even remotely.

"Wentian, awesome!" Lin Shuai praised. He was also a Heaven Chosen and was pretty famous in the Royal Sacred Region. However, the young man in front of him was truly too outstanding and has long overshadowed him.

Lou Bingyu also stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm not long ago. At this moment, when she saw the might Qin Wentian unleashed as a first-level ascendant, she actually felt a complex feeling in her heart. Her cool gaze was constantly fixed upon Qin Wentian’s countenance.

"Senior Ling Shuai, how’s the Battle Sword Sect?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over.

Upon hearing his question, Lin Shuan furrowed his brows. "Right now, the entire Royal Sacred Sect is bustling with activities, and for some reason, I keep feeling a sense of unease as though there would soon be something big happening. Right now, the Royal Sacred Sect only lacks an excuse to deal with us. But if they truly want to deal with our Battle Sword Sect, they can simply pin some false crimes on to our names and just act without a care for public opinion."

Qin Wentian nodded in contemplation. If the Royal Sacred Sect was truly determined to deal with the Battle Sword Sect, they wouldn’t even need any excuse. In any case, they have already fallen from their divine pedestal and their reputation was already damaged. What they truly wanted now was to recover back to their peak strength where they could rule this world unchallenged. Only this way would they be able to regain their prestige back.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley was an obstacle to their path. If the Royal Sacred Sect was truly planning something, there was no doubt that it was regarding the destruction of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"In this recent half a year, there were no major actions taken by the Royal Sacred Sect and even the Sacred Royal City seems calm. However, it’s highly possible that they were making preparations in the shadows." Lin Shuai transmitted his voice over. Qin Wentian nodded and replied, "Does the old ancestor and elders in the Battle Sword Faction have any ideas?"

"The Royal Sacred Sect is keeping them under close scrutiny, they completely have no way to act at all. It’s impossible for them to evacuate from the Royal Sacred Sect and they are now in a position where it’s extremely tough for them to either retreat or advance? They can only endure and wait for heaven’s will. They plan to get us to pay a visit to senior Medicine Sovereign to ask him for help to allow us to leave the Royal Sacred Particle World." Lin Shuai replied.

His words caused Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble slightly. Seems like the Battle Sword Sect has already made preparations for their path of retreat.

Chapter 727: Start Of War

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian and the group of people from the Battle Sword Sect headed towards the palace where the Medicine Sovereign was residing at.

At this moment, the Medicine Sovereign Sect has already recruited several geniuses of the Royal Sacred Sect and was currently in a flourishing state. The eyes of these new members all flashed with bright lights when they noticed Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. Although they have already joined the Medicine Sovereign Valley, there were only limited chances for them to personally witness this couple. They only appeared extremely rarely.

"Isn’t that Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu? Why are they here at the Medicine Sovereign Valley?" One among them stared at the silhouettes in the air as an expression of puzzlement flashed on his face.

Although the relationship between the Battle Sword Sect and Qin Wentian was extremely close, the Battle Sword Sect was still a subordinate of the Royal Sacred Sect. Also, the Medicine Sovereign Valley was a power that stood in opposition to the Royal Sacred Sect so no matter what, in order to avoid rumors, there should be no reason whatsoever for those of the Battle Sword Sect to go to the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

In fact, this point has already be considered by Qin Wentian. But after hearing Lin Shuai’s words, he could no longer care so much about the consequences. The Royal Sacred Sect has already begun monitoring the Battle Sword Sect and it would be a matter of time before they used the Battle Sword Sect as an example and made a move to deal with them. At this point of time, it was already pointless to avoid rumors.

They arrived in the courtyard outside the Medicine Sovereign’s palace. A moment later, The Medicine Sovereign walked out to greet them. Naturally, how could the events in the external world be able to hide away from his immortal sense?

"You are finally out of seclusion." The Medicine Sovereign stroked his beard as he smiled at Qin Wentian.

"It has been a long time since I last paid a visit to senior." Qin Wentian smiled.

The Medicine Sovereign glanced at Lin Shuai and the others before turning towards Qin Wentian with a smile that was not a smile on his face. "I’ve helped you to look after those two little fellows for so long and you still haven’t bring them away. Are you looking for me because you need my help in some other matters?"

"Little Rascal and Purgatory would grow better with senior helping to take care of them." Qin Wentian gave an embarrassed laugh.

"Quit praising me, that time when I left the sect for a little while, all the medicinal pills and pellets were wiped out by that little bastard. He’s truly a wonder, after eating all my pills, he fell into a long slumber and didn’t even wake when I threw him onto the ground." After speaking, the Medicine Sovereign waved his hands as a snowy puppy appeared. The body of this puppy was now glimmering with golden light and he was so deep in sleep that he appeared to be dead.

Staring at the Medicine Sovereign blowing air through his beard and glaring at him, as well as clutching Little Rascal’s tail and swinging him left and right, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to perspire cold sweat. The heart of revenge of this old fellow was really so strong?

"Little Rascal simply lacks discipline. With senior taking charge, I can rest at ease." Qin Wentian could only try to soothe the atmosphere with a smile when he saw how depressed the Medicine Sovereign looked. At this moment, a rainbow flash of light illuminated the area as the cry of a vermilion bird echoed in the air. A beautiful demonic beast whose body shimmered with rainbow-colored light could be seen flying over this way. Qin Wentian’s eyes revealed an expression of joy when he saw this, the vermillion bird circled above the head of Qin Wentian as its beak continuously pecked on Qin Wentian affectionately.

"Don’t worry, don’t worry. Everything is fine, how can I have such a small heart." The Medicine Sovereign blew air through his beard and flung Little Rascal onto the ground. But the snowy puppy continued sleeping peacefully as though there was nothing that could wake it up from its slumber.

"..." Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian’s face.

"Speak, what’s the matter?" The Medicine Sovereign asked.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, the Royal Sacred Sect has already started monitoring the movements of the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye." Lin Shuai spoke as he continued, "Master and old ancestor initially wanted to seek senior’s help to send us of the younger generations out of this world. But junior wanted to ask if there’s any other way to resolve this situation?"

The Medicine Sovereign frowned, as expected, the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn’t simply give up like this. This matter affects their sovereignty of a particle world. For those previous generations of Sacred Emperors who has left this world, they naturally wouldn’t permit other powers to take over their place as the rulers of this world. Seems like, they were already prepared to act.

"Master!" Mo Qingcheng called out. The Medicine Sovereign stared at his disciple and spoke, "Lass, now you are only on Qin Wentian’s side right?"

"Master, this matter would still affect our Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Royal Sacred Sect undoubtedly wants to target us most." Mo Qingcheng replied.

"It’s true, what a headache," The Medicine Sovereign frowned deeply, he then continued in a worried tone of voice, "The Royal Sacred Sect has governed this world for over tens of thousands of years and although the number of immortals they have aren’t a lot, they still have quite a few Sacred Emperors after all. Earlier although the Royal

Sacred Sect was defeated in that battle, they would never give up so easily. The Sacred Emperor of this generation understood that he has no way to deal with the immortal-ranked puppet and me by himself, and I suspect he might ask the previous Sacred Emperor to return here for a visit. Once the previous Sacred Emperor is back, they would use iron-blooded methods to cleanse their path of enemies, destroying the Battle Sword Sect as well as my Medicine Sovereign Valley."

"Senior, what should we do then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Do you have any ideas?" The Medicine Sovereign countered with another question.

"With the state of things as they are now, the Royal Sacred Region isn't big enough to have two hegemons. Surely one must die while the other survive. In that case, our only solution left is war." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing those present to turn silent. Were they really planning to war against the Royal Sacred Sect?

"In the battle previously, I used the combat puppets to fight against the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and obtained victory. But in truth, the number of experts which they sent out previously was merely the tip of an iceberg. If all their forces moved, we will immediately enter an extremely perilous situation and once a total of two Sacred Emperors appeared, our combat strength would surely be inferior. At that time, the situation would definitely favor them."

The words of the Medicine Sovereign caused a huge burst of pressure on everyone here. After which, he continued, "The best solution is that I will send all of you out of this world first before they take action."

"Is the Xuanwu puppet strong enough to fight against the Sacred Emperor?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. At this moment, his thoughts of leaving dissipated somewhat. If this danger wasn't averted or resolved, he couldn't leave with the unease weighing him down in his heart.

"Although the Xuanwu puppet is an immortal-ranked puppet and was strong enough to sweep unchallenged through opponents below the immortal level, it's only strong enough to defend against the Sacred Emperor and not to suppress him. Hence, we can only use it passively and not actively." The Medicine Sovereign sighed.

"The previous generation Sacred Emperor hasn't returned here yet right?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"I don't think so, but since the Royal Sacred Sect is already making a move, I suspect that it would be soon." The Medicine Sovereign replied.

"Before this, we can increase our strength by rescuing the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye. With them by our side, how are our chances?" Qin Wentian looked at the Medicine Sovereign. He knew that there was no way the Royal Sacred Sect would spare the Battle Sword Sect or ancient Ye. They had to act now before the Royal Sacred Sect really made their moves.

The Medicine Sovereign stared at Qin Wentian as a faint smile appeared in his eyes that were filled with the vicissitudes of time. "You are truly gutsy."

"We have no other choices left to us. Since the war will happen sooner or later, we might as well seize the initiative." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. This was a solution because there were no more solutions.

"Senior brother Lin Shuai and the rest have already made their way here. I’m afraid if we delay it any more, the Royal Sacred Sect would bring forward the time they planned to make a move."

The Medicine Sovereign fixed his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he stroked his beard lightly. After which he laughed, "Fine, we will do it your way. Who asked that I, this old fellow, owes you so much. However since you are the one who makes the decision, don’t regret it in the future no matter what the consequences are."

"Many thanks to the Medicine Sovereign." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw the Medicine Sovereign agreeing to him. "When should we act?"

"Didn’t you say we must seize the initiative? Let’s act now then, I will mobilize my experts to move out. You can come along as well." The Medicine Sovereign smiled. After which, a terrifying presence enveloped the entire Medicine Sovereign Valley as he issued a command. And after a short period of time, the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley all rushed to a certain location to gather from different directions.

...

The guess of the Medicine Sovereign and Qin Wentian was right. Right now, the Royal Sacred Sect has already mobilized the factions under them. This was why the experts of the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect appeared in the Sacred Royal City and were pressuring Lin Shuai and the others.

The news of Qin Wentian’s appearance and the fact that he killed those experts soon circulated to the Royal Sacred Sect and right now in a certain great hall, the leaders of the factions and upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect were all gathered there. Even the Sacred Prince Zai Xuan was present.

"Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue and some others have colluded with Qin Wentian and are now already in the Medicine Sovereign Valley, fraternizing with the enemy. Everyone, what are your thoughts on this?" A highly respected expert spoke. This person was the vice sect leader from the Core Faction, Zai Yan. He has immense authority and was extremely powerful.

"The Battle Sword Sect would be rebelling soon, it’s time for us to cleanse away the trash of our sect." The leader of the Violet Thunder Sect spoke. He was also a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Indeed, we should make a move now in case of additional variables appear as time goes by." The leader of Grand Shang Faction agreed. Their eyes were cold, filled with an intense killing intent.

"The old Sacred Emperor has told us that he would arrive here with some help to eradicate the Medicine Sovereign Valley within a month. But since there are traitors that appeared now, we should finished them off first." Zai Yan’s countenance was ice cold as well. They were all waiting, waiting for the old Sacred Emperor to arrive before they sweep over all obstacles with the air of the victory, killing their enemies, and cleansing all traitors. But now it seems that they have to move the schedule forward slightly.

"Go and mobilize all your experts and gather back here after the amount of time it takes for an incense to burn. We shall encircle the Battle Sword Sect and cleanse the trash of our sect." Zai Yan stood up as he coldly commanded.

"Roger."

"We hear and obey."

The eyes of many sparkled with the light of excitement, they had already wanted to deal with the Battle Sword Sect long ago. Now with the approval from the upper echelons, they would naturally follow their orders with fervor.

Right now, the atmosphere in the Battle Sword Faction was extremely tense. They naturally discovered that the Royal Sacred Sect has already begun monitoring them. This made them extremely disappointed. Back then, Quinn’s death was already something which they endured. Zai Qiu killed a genius of their faction simply because he felt like it? They knew they had no way to get back justice hence they could only choose to endure. But because of that incident, conflict was birthed and in addition, although Qin Wentian had left the Battle Sword Sect, he originated from there after all. His actions slapped the face of the Royal Sacred Sect several times, causing them to be humiliated. All these factors led to the situation today.

The Royal Sacred Sect would make a move against them sooner or later. They understood this point very well.

At this moment, atop a roof of a certain building in the Battle Sword Faction, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect opened his eyes. He sensed that there were a large number of people drawing near here and was surrounding this place. A sense of tragedy couldn’t help but to flicker in the old eyes of his.

The Royal Sacred Sect finally made their move.

"Bzz, Bzz, Bzz~"

Numerous powerful auras engulfed the area and at this instant, everyone in the Battle Sword Faction inclined their heads, their expressions extremely unsightly to behold.

"Xu Cang!" A voice rang out like thunderbolt out of a clear sky, directly calling out the name of the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect.

At this moment, the old ancestor soared up into the air as he stared at the silhouettes surrounding his faction. He then coldly spoke, "I, Xu Cang, ever since I governed the Battle Sword Faction, I have never done something that would let down the Royal Sacred Sect. But at the end, the Royal Sacred Sect still decided to exterminate all of us. Such a decision, are you not afraid of people of this world holding you in disdain?"

The old ancestor stood tall and straight. He didn’t explain anything and didn’t beg. Even if he dies today, he had to die standing upright like a man.

"The Battle Sword Sect has colluded with the enemy of the Royal Sacred Sect yet you even dared to say things like that? In consideration of the fact that you are a vice sect leader of our Royal Sacred Sect, we don’t wish to conduct an all-out massacre. Those of you here at the Battle Sword Faction just commit suicide, we can spare those who are below the Heavenly Dipper Realm." Zai Yan’s voice was emotionless, causing the old ancestor to snort with derision. Giving a path of survival to those below Heavenly Dipper? How many of their members would survive then?!

Chapter 728: Controlling A Puppet

The experts of the Battle Sword Faction gathered and upon hearing the words of Zai Yan, all of their countenances turned pale. Doesn’t that mean that all members who were at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and above must die? How cruel was this?

"The Royal Sacred Sect? How laughable." The eyes of some of the members turned red as they roared, "We have never done things to let down the Royal Sacred Sect yet you all want to exterminate all of us? Such tyranny, even if we die, we will still remain here as ghosts to see how long can the Royal Sacred Sect remain as the hegemony of this world."

"Are you all not preparing to commit suicide? Since that’s the case, there’s no need to show any mercy." Zai Yan’s eyes radiated coldness, with no emotions in them at all. The Royal Sacred Sect gathered the nine great sects forming nine factions of power simply because it was more convenient for them to rule the world and recruit geniuses in this manner. If someone really did disobey and threaten the position of the Royal Sacred Sect, they would simply kill the offender and raise another sect to take the offender’s position.

"Suicide? Why don’t you simply get the Sacred Emperor to kill us? Isn’t it more easy this way?" Xu Cang’s heart turned cold. He knew there were no other solutions left, they have to fight with all they got.

"Why do we need to bother his Majesty for such a small matter?" Zai Yan raised his palms as his voice reverberated across the skies. "The Royal Sacred Sect hereby announces that the Battle Sword Sect is colluding with our enemy and has turned traitor to our sect. All of them are sentenced to death, kill them with no mercy."

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The voices of the experts transformed into a tidal wave that shook heaven and earth. After which, a countless number of experts rushed into the Battle Sword Faction from all eight directions. The aura they exuded was so overwhelming that it seemed sufficient to destroy everything.

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect congregated in a certain direction. Over there, violet light illuminated the skies as a ten thousand meter long purple gigantic sword filled with incomparably violent power of destruction appeared. The elders of the Violet Thunder Sect personally infused astral energy within it, feeding it to gain more power. When Xu Cang, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect sensed that, he turned his eyes toward that direction as he cursed, "Ninethunder, you will die a dog’s death!"

Ninethunder was none other than the leader of the Violet Thunder Faction and was also a vice-leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. The long robes he wore had diagrams of lightning and thunder imprinted on it. Both his eyes seemed to sparkle with electricity, and he waved his hands as he laughed, "Don’t worry, you guys won’t be lonely on the road to the Yellow Springs."

The ten thousand meter gigantic lightning sword slashed down as rumbling destructive thunderous might annihilated everything. Those below all had expressions of terror painting their faces as many experts from the Battle Sword Sect were smashed into nothingness.

The purple gigantic sword blasted into the location where the Battle Sword Faction was at, the destructive might rending the earth into pieces. It was unknown how many experts died instantly from this attack. This caused the eyes of the survivors to turn red as their killing intent soared up into the skies.

But right now, they already had no time to defend themselves. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect outnumbered them on a ratio of ten to one. How could they continue to fight even if they wanted to do so?

"Xu Cang." A cold voice drifted over. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect inclined his head. In the air, there was a constellation that seemed to be made up of countless pairs of golden eyes.

"Shang Ying." Xu Cang stared at the constellation with his sword in his hand. His surroundings had also transformed into a sword domain as well.

Shang Ying was the old emperor of Grand Shang, after he abdicated his throne, he became a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. Usually, he would be in secluded cultivation hoping to gain insights to break through to the next realm.

"The Battle Sword Sect will be annihilated for sure." Shang Ying coldly spoke as his golden eyes radiated boundless light. At this instant, Xu Cang was dragged into a world by an eye technique employed by Shang Ying.

"BREAK!" Xu Cang coldly shouted, slashing out with his sword. His sword arced through the skies, destroying a huge number of golden eyes as battle between them erupted.

Although Xu Cang was able to fight against Shang Ying, what about the others from their Battle Sword Sect? This was a fight far above their level.

However at this moment, a terrifying will gushed over from afar. After which, an archaic voice filled with rage echoed out, "The Royal Sacred Sect would even murder their subordinates in cold blood? How cruel and tyrannical. No wonder Zai Xuan was able to do such a thing like betraying the people of our world, abducting the innocent young ladies to aid the evil-looking young man from the immortal realms."

This voice descended from the skies, causing the countenances of everyone present to freeze. They turned their gazes in the direction of the voice as their eyes couldn’t help but to narrow.

"Medicine Sovereign, this is the internal affairs of my Royal Sacred Sect, what does this have to do with you?" Within the Royal Sacred Sect, a terrifying will enveloped the space, causing everyone here to shiver slightly.

It’s the Sacred Emperor. Evidently, the Sacred Emperor sensed the arrival of the Medicine Sovereign. Existences at their level have perception much stronger compared to mortals.

"Your Royal Sacred Sect self-proclaims to be the hegemon of this world, yet you are capable of carrying out such a heinous act? As part of the Royal Sacred Region, my Medicine Sovereign Valley will certainly interfere on behalf of justice." The voice of the Medicine Sovereign also drifted down from the skies. From afar, experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley started to rush over. The one in the lead was an extremely powerful Xuanwu puppet and the Medicine Sovereign stood above it. In its surroundings were also extremely strong puppets, and the sight of this was akin to an army of combat puppets marching to war.

The Sacred Emperor also appeared now, both of them stood in the air above the Battle Sword Faction and stared at each other from afar.

"What? You want to interfere in this?" The eyes of the Sacred Emperor were cold. A heavy pressure emanated from it causing this entire world to feel a sense of being stifled. This time, it wasn't just the immortal sense of the Sacred Emperor, it was he himself.

"Let all of them leave." The Medicine Sovereign calmly replied.

"Impossible." The Sacred Emperor directly rejected. Since they have already started to cleanse the trash out of their sect, how can they possibly still let them get away scot-free? This is especially so after the Medicine Sovereign arrived. If they did allow the Battle Sword Sect to leave here, where would their pride and imposingness be?

"In that case, we can only fight." The Medicine Sovereign coldly replied. It was as though the Medicine Sovereign has already anticipated the Sacred Emperor's answer.

"How should we do it? If you interfere and deal with those below, no matter is it my Royal Sacred Sect or your Medicine Sovereign Valley, the vast majority will all be annihilated." The Sacred Emperor asked. At his and the Medicine Sovereign's current realm, they can kill ascendants with a flip of their palms. If both of them wanted to act against the mortals, the only ending would be the mutual destruction of the two forces.

"You and I both, unless one of us dies, the other cannot interfere with their fight." The Medicine Sovereign was worried as well. He didn't want the members of his sect to be completely annihilated. In truth, the victor between them was the only sole condition that would decide the winner of the war. But of course, the prerequisite is that they have to be able to kill the other first. For example, if the Sacred Emperor managed to kill the Medicine Sovereign, it would be doomsday for the Medicine Sovereign Valley and vice versa.

"How about that puppet?" The Sacred Emperor pointed to the Xuanwu beneath the Medicine Sovereign.

"It wouldn't initiate attacks against your people but will passively protect the experts of my Medicine Sovereign Valley." The Medicine Sovereign replied.

"In that case fine, this seat might as well have a taste of your strength, you undying old freak." The Sacred Emperor laughed, his tone serene and there was no hatred or whatsoever in his eyes. The atmosphere around them was like just two old friends having a sparring session.

As the two of them spoke, a resplendent corona of light could be seen rotating around them, illuminating the piece of sky they were in. Regardless if it was the Sacred Emperor or the Medicine Sovereign, their auras both changed at this moment. These were true immortals, and as immortals, the corona around them originated from their own light.

"RUMBLE!"

A terrifying aura of kings was released from the Sacred Emperor. His fist punched out as a dazzling immortal glow shook the heaven and earth, directly breaking through space, transforming into a fearsome black hole as it blasted out towards the Medicine Sovereign. With regards to control in force, he has reached a perfect level. Although the strength of the attack was extremely tyrannical, not a single iota of energy was leaked out, resulting in no wastage.

The Medicine Sovereign stabbed out with a finger as a fiery glow shot towards the Sacred Emperor’s attack. This fiery glow appeared ordinary but at the instant it came into contact with the Sacred Emperor’s attack, an all-out energy of annihilation was released at that instant, turning the entire space into an ocean of fire. The Medicine Sovereign was situated in the center of this fiery ocean as though he had no fear at all and this flame would only augment the fires of his life.

Countless people near them all felt the temperature rising because of the scorching heat. Even their robes felt like they were starting to burn up. Their skin dried as cracks appeared, they stared in awe at the ocean of fire in the air. These were no longer ordinary mortal flames but was immortal fire instead.

At the level of the Sacred Emperor and Medicine Sovereign, their strength has already transformed into something else entirely.

"Let’s change the location of our battle. These people won’t be able to withstand the shockwaves of the aftereffects." The Medicine Sovereign spoke as he soared upwards in the air. The Sacred Emperor followed after as they instantly transformed into two pinpoints of light that shot skywards. The spectators only saw shockwaves of destructive energy cascading downwards. An example were some dying embers from the immortal fire. If this came into contact with mortals, even low-level ascendants would be incinerated to their death.

Those in the Battle Sword Sect drew in a deep breath, feeling lucky in their hearts. They came back from death’s door because the Medicine Sovereign brought the experts of his Medicine Sovereign Valley to reinforce them. If not, the consequences would be extremely dire.

But even when counting the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley and their combat puppets, the number of their people was still too little when compared to the numbers of the Royal Sacred Sect. The Royal Sacred Sect could use their advantages in number of experts to completely drown them.

The strongest forces from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were those puppets. Each of those puppets were at the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm but this place was the territory of the Royal Sacred Sect, there were simply too many experts. Despite the presence of the combat puppets, the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Battle Sword Sect still felt overwhelming pressure.

The immortal-ranked puppet wasn’t allowed to initiate attacks and could only defend passively. This was the agreement between the Medicine Sovereign and Sacred Emperor after each of them took a step back. If not, both sides would totally end up in a situation where each side was annihilated.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was within a puppet in the form of a great roc. He had long familiarized himself with this construct and couldn’t help but to sigh in admiration at the grandmaster who created this.

It was the toughest to create puppets, the complexity of creating puppets surpassed that of divine weapons. For powerful puppets, every part of their bodies were equivalent to divine weapons, able to unleash supreme might. However, the creator needed to balance the strength of each body part, controlling the output of energy allowing people to control it from within to its fullest potential. The combat puppets Qin Wentian saw before in the White Deer Institute were simply a molehill compared to this mountain. The disparity was too vast.

Numerous formations engraved by divine inscriptions were in the interior of the combat puppet, the controller could use his consciousness to control them easily but as to the amount of power unleashed, that has to depend on one’s familiarity with the puppet as well as the degree of control they are able to achieve based on their own cultivation bases.

Through the eyes of the roc puppet, Qin Wentian stared at the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. The other members of the nine great sects should have all arrived to partake in the slaughter. What a close shave, if they were late just by the slightest bit, the Battle Sword Sect would have all been annihilated.

That year, it was Zai Qiu who killed Quinn and not Quinn who killed Zai Qiu. The Royal Sacred Sect let down the Battle Sword Sect and this even caused a conflict to occur between them. In addition, instead of apologizing, they would rather remove all roots of trouble now by eradicating the Battle Sword Sect. This hegemon of the world was truly incomparably tyrannical.

"Swish!"

The raging wind gusted by, Qin Wentian controlled the roc puppet and soared into the clouds. The formations inscribed onto the roc’s wings started to activate as a terrifying wind storm buffeted the air, billowing towards the experts of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Ninethunder’s expressions changed when he saw this scene. He stared at the combat puppet that was rushing over as he spoke, "This type of puppet requires astronomical amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones to activate. Don’t fight directly against it, just delay until its energy reserves dried up. When it has no more power left, we will destroy it directly!"

Chapter 729: Great Combination Formation

As the sound of Ninethunder’s voice faded, the golden roc puppet already rushed over. Its speed was simply too fast, so fast to the extent that there was no sound nor presence, it was faster than the speed of sound and resembled a beam of golden light.

Its wings slashed out, arcing through the skies. Golden runic lights flashed resplendently, desiring to slice apart the heavens.

"Puchi…"

A fifth-level ascendant couldn’t dodged in time and was directly slashed apart, dying instantly.

Ninethunder released his constellation as a domain of lightning manifested. Within that space, calamitous lightning flashed as purple arcs of thunder rumbled everywhere. The destructive might unleashed was terrifying to an extremely fearsome extent. This was also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to fight using a combat puppet. Although his combat prowess was beyond his peers, his cultivation base was only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon after all. He would definitely be smashed apart if he fought against people at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon.

Ninethunder was the leader of the Violet Thunder Sect and had a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. His constellation had been refined to almost the point of perfection and not only was his domain of lightning perfect, the destructive power in it was overwhelmingly tyrannical as well.

The area his domain covered was simply too vast, there were also other experts from the Violet Thunder Sect inside it and right now, all of them were releasing their own energy as they stared at the golden roc puppet.

Golden light flashed as Qin Wentian moved again. Both his wings extended outwards just like two straight divine weapons, slicing through the air. The wings radiated a resplendent golden glow and the thrumming runes shimmered as they exuded an incomparable sharpness that could lacerate everything.

"Chi, chi chi…"

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect fell one after another. That pair of wings were like the grim reaper, an indomitable force of death.

"KILL!" Ninethunder howled in anger. The gigantic lightning sword slashed out towards the roc puppet Qin Wentian was controlling, attempting to block its path.

"Bzz!"

The wings of the golden roc swept out horizontally as runes covered the skies, colliding directly against the gigantic sword and it actually managed to slice through the sword.

"ATTACK!" Ninethunder’s voice was ice cold. How could the Medicine Sovereign have such a powerful puppet? For those weaker ascendants, there was no way they would survive when facing against this roc puppet. The best way to combat it was to fight from a distance using long-ranged attacks. But sadly, the speed of this roc puppet was simply too quick, hence he needed to restrict it personally to slow its speed.

Stream after stream of attacks madly landed, transforming into destructive glows that slammed unceasingly into the roc. However, only a very few wounds could be seen on the roc’s body, its defense was insanely high. Nobody here knew what materials it was constructed from.

Even Qin Wentian himself was thinking where had the Medicine Sovereign gotten these powerful puppets from? Most probably, only an extremely powerful sixth-ranked Grandmaster in the field of divine inscriptions would be able to create such mighty fifth-ranked puppets.

"Shackles of Lightning!" Ninethunder coldly roared. Boundless chains of lightning appeared from his domain and directly shot towards the roc, binding its movements as the sparkle of lightning crackled around it. If the target bound wasn’t a puppet and was a human instead, the lightning properties would caused the person’s entire body to go numb as his defense lowered to the extreme to the extent of paralysis. Ninethunder was indeed strong enough to be a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect.

But at this very moment, a terrifying sharp sword appeared in the talons of the roc puppet. Blood-colored runes covered the sword as the humming of a sword melody filled the air, as the sword vibrated.

"RUMBLE~"

A savage demonic qi suddenly erupted forth as the sharp sword in the roc’s talon abruptly expanded, transforming until it was a thousand meters long, exuding a boundless demonic qi. The golden roc puppet infused all its strength into it before slashing out a mighty arc.

"Swish~"

The shackles of lightning were directly chopped apart. The strength of this combat puppet in addition to the indomitable sharpness of the demon sword, there was nothing that could obstruct its path.

"It’s Qin Wentian, that puppet is controlled by Qin Wentian!" Upon seeing the appearance of the demon sword, somebody called out. Ninethunder’s eyes flashed with coldness. At this moment, the shackles binding the roc were all shattered, the wings of the roc could move again. The thousand meter long demon sword in its talon swept out, cleaving apart constellations of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, causing them to be heavily injured and there were some who even died.

"Bzz!"

A raging wind blew as Qin Wentian dashed towards Ninethunder. With a flap of his wings, the demon sword cleaved towards Ninethunder’s constellation as a terrifying grinding sound rang out when cracks appeared on Ninethunder’s constellation.

"Everyone get out from my domain!" Ninethunder howled in anger. An expression of madness painted his face. He was the previous leader of the Violet Thunder Sect and someone of the upper echelon from the Royal Sacred Sect. Yet, he couldn’t even kill a junior?

The experts from his side were blasted out of his lightning domain by Ninethunder. After which, the domain generated even more destructive lightning energy within.

The golden roc puppet was still unimpeded, it used its great strength and slashed out another strike towards Ninethunder’s constellation. At this moment, lightning jumped around Ninethunder’s eyes as he roared in madness, "DIE HERE FOR ME!"

As he roared, the violet lightning in his domain erupted forth frenziedly akin to the explosion of a volcano. In that instant, calamitous might filled his entire domain, with enough power to slay gods and buddhas, blasting towards the golden roc puppet.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

Terrifying vibrations rocked the roc’s body. Qin Wentian who was inside it was jolted badly as well. However, the golden roc finally got free of it, its perfect body was just as flawless as before which caused Ninethunder’s countenance to pale. What material was this puppet constructed from exactly?

"Even if I can’t damage the exterior, the formations inscribed within must have already been destroyed by my attacks." Ninethunder’s expression turned cold. With such a powerful attack unleashed, he didn’t believe that the divine inscriptions embedded within the puppet would still be undamaged.

At this moment, the golden roc soared in the skies. Qin Wentian was busily repairing the formations within it. Although he had no way to inscribe formations of such power, there was no problem for someone of his standard to repair the damage to it. Although he couldn’t repair it perfectly, he could still patch it up sufficiently so that the might generated wouldn’t be so far off.

Chaos was everywhere, the location where the Battle Sword Faction resided was completely decimated. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect possessed the absolute advantage in terms of numbers, and the experts of the

Medicine Sovereign Valley depended on the combat puppets to fight against them. The remaining experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley who weren’t in control of a combat puppet would stand near the combat puppets because the moment they stepped away, they would definitely be surrounded and killed.

That Xuanwu puppet stood right in the center, protecting the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. This caused the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect to grit their teeth in frustration. Their attacks were merely scratching the itch of the Xuanwu puppet, there was no way for them to break through it. Although this immortal-ranked puppet didn’t participate actively in the combat, its presence still gave the Royal Sacred Sect a headache.

The eyes of the golden roc which Qin Wentian was in, coldly swept towards Ninethunder. Its body flickered, transforming into a streak of golden light as the countenance of Ninethunder turned ashen. That roc puppet was still able to battle?

Rapidly flying backwards, Ninethunder was actually avoiding direct confrontation. The golden roc coldly glanced at him as it arced through the skies in a graceful curve, killing the other experts of the Violet Thunder Sect with ease. No one was able to block it the slightest.

"Gather together!" Qin Wentian shouted. The golden roc puppet opened up a pathway through slaughter and moved towards the army of combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Although they lost out in numbers, their attacks and defenses were insanely high. When they gathered together, the power they would be able to unleash would undoubtedly be terrifying, able to slaughter everything.

Very quickly, the combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley gathered in the airspace above the immortal-ranked Xuanwu puppet.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect also gathered quickly. The number of experts they had was mind-boggling, just a single glance wasn’t sufficient to cover all the experts they had present.

"Set up the formations." Zai Yan commanded. Instantly, experts from the various factions started to prepare their formations. The Royal Sacred Sect ruled this world for over tens of thousands of years and the experts who joined them naturally included some powerful grandmasters in the field of divine inscriptions. There were a few superstrong formations that could gather the strength of each individual and unleash torrential might. Ordinarily, these formations wouldn’t be used but today, because of the losses they suffered due to the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign, they have no choice but to use them.

"Be careful, every faction of the Royal Sacred Sect has a great combination formation capable of producing extreme might through the pooled efforts of individuals, don’t underestimate them." The old ancestor Xu Cang reminded, his eyes filled with a strong trepidation.

As the sound of his voice faded, the various factions were already preparing the formations.

For the Core Faction, their formation took the form of a nine-winged heavenly dragon with an incomparably malevolent demeanor.

The Violet Thunder Faction’s formation took the form of an unfathomably gigantic bat king. A lightning glow covered the skies as thunder rumbled around the terrifying lightning bat king.

The Great Earth Faction’s formation took the form of a demonic ox. A fearsome earthen light unleashed as the appearance of a heavy and violent ox that was ten thousand meters wide appeared. Just its appearance was sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of people.

Each faction’s formation took the form of a monstrous beast. They stood suspended in the air and although their number was fewer compared to the combat puppets, their auras were even more overwhelming in comparison.

"OX FORMATION!" Zai Yan was the controller of all, as he shouted out, the demonic ox formed by experts of the Great Earth Faction rushed out in anger, its roar shaking the heavens. A stampede of smaller oxen materialized as they rushed towards the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Fearsome rumbling sounds thundered out as their aura wrenched the guts of their opponents and caused cold fear to fill their hearts.

The Xuanwu puppet moved, its immense body soared up to the skies, using its impenetrable defense to clash with the stampede of oxen. The impact caused a thunderous boom to ring out in the skies as the resulting shock wave blasted the other combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley backwards. A gigantic crater appeared in the ground, just the backlash of a single clash was shocking to the extreme.

The supreme combination formation formed by the Royal Sacred Sect was a real thousand-man formation. How powerful was the might unleashed? Even the immortal-ranked Xuanwu puppet was trembling so badly from the impact that it turned numb!

Chapter 730: Eruption Of A Single Sword

Zai Yan’s expression turned to ice. He then spoke again, "Bat King Formation!"

As the sound of his command rang out, the malevolent and ugly lightning bat king activated. Resplendent rays of lightning madly flashed about in the center of heaven and earth. That bat king swooped down with incomparable speed, exuding a calamitous aura.

"Disciples of the Battle Sword Faction, Heaven Breaking Rhino Formation!" Xu Cang roared. This formation was also part of the ten grand combination formation of the Royal Sacred Sect and was on par with them in power. In the past, the Royal Sacred Sect handed over the formations to each of their Factions, and the formation that was imparted to their Battle Sword Faction was precisely this Heaven Breaking Rhino Formation.

However, before this formation is prepared, the terrifying lightning bat already arrived. Purplish crackling lightning illuminated the skies as thunderous shockwaves blasted downwards. The combat puppets all rushed up in defense, colliding head-on unceasingly with the terrifying lightning attacks.

The Xuanwu puppet soared up into the skies again as it breathed out an underworldly energy. An immortal force permeated the air, infusing the atmosphere as it guarded this space.

"KILL THEM ALL!" Zai Yan coldly shouted. As the sound of his voice faded, the combination formations of the Factions all lunged forward. The one in the lead was the bat king that was currently shrouded by boundless lightning. The impact of that strike actually shattered the wall of underworldly immortal qi, but the price it paid to do that caused its entire body to be frozen solid.

The tail of the Xuanwu beast abruptly swept out, containing a crushing might, slamming against the frozen bat king. Rumbling sounds of an explosion thundered out as the Xuanwu was forced back once more. Its tail actually cracked from the impact. This great combination formation that boasted of super strong strength was already powerful enough to threaten the immortal-ranked puppet. It’s attack power was completely unbelievable.

At this moment, the manifestations of all the combination formations lunged over. Coral Unihorn Beast, Scarlet Golden Flame Ape, Icy Horned Devilish Dragon… Those malevolent monstrous beasts all radiated supreme strength, causing everyone to feel an overwhelming sense of pressure that stifled them.

Finally, the great combination formation of the Battle Sword Faction was completed. The Heaven Breaking Rhino exuded an incomparably baleful aura, akin to an absolute supreme sharp sword.

"The puppets shall defend, while the combination formation shall attack." A voice was issued from the Xuanwu puppet. After which, it continued, "Wentian, you go take the lead of the great formation, and use your demon sword as the main weapon."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded as his silhouette flickered. The golden roc swiftly shot towards the direction of the great combination formation belonging to the Battle Sword Faction. When he arrived, Xu Cang directly explained to him the crux of this formation, Qin Wentian quickly integrated within and an instant later, the demon sword replaced the horn of the Heaven Breaking Rhino. An endless sword might erupted out from the replaced horn as a gut-wrenching fearsome demonic light radiated from it, shooting up into the heavens.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

In the air, the sounds of clashing rang out without pausing. The Royal Sacred Sect used the formation manifestations to fight against the combat puppets. Other than the immortal-ranked Xuanwu that was able to resist them, the other puppets were all flung through the air as their controllers were all grievously injured. The inscription formations within these combat puppets had all been damaged badly from the impact it endured.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian's eyes turned sharp as the Heaven Breaking Rhino issued a howl, lunging towards the incomparably gigantic bat king.

"DIE!" Those from the Battle Sword Faction augmented the sword qi with their own energy, gathering it in spirals, sending into the controller, augmenting Qin Wentian's strength to the extent where he could explode forth with supreme might. The Violet Thunder Faction's lightning bat king uses lightning energy, the demonic ox manifested from the Great Earth Faction uses earth energy, while the Heaven Breaking Rhino manifested by the Battle Sword Faction naturally uses sword energy.

The horn of the rhino transformed into a ten thousand meter long sword as it stabbed towards the bat king which was radiating a boundless lightning might. The sounds of piercing rang out as the horn of the rhino barreled through the bat's defenses and pierced into its body.

"KILL IT!" The experts of the Battle Sword Faction seemed to have gone mad at this instant. Since the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill them, let's die together then.

"Chi, chi…"

The demonic sword entered the bat deeper and deeper, causing the many experts from the Violet Thunder Faction to cough out blood. Some of the weaker experts were even dead from the damage.

"NO!" Screams of misery rang out. With an explosive sound, the body of the lightning bat king shattered apart. Instantly, the sword qi swept over the experts from the Violet Thunder Faction, shredding their flesh and blood. It was unknown how many of them survived. The core of the combination formation of the Violet Thunder Faction had already been broken. Ninethunder who was the controller, was flung through the air as he coughed out large mouthfuls of blood unceasingly. His countenance paled, this time around, his sect had suffered tremendous losses. They no longer had the qualification to partake in this final battle with the other sects any longer.

At this moment, a heaven-shaking roar echoed through the air. The Demonic Ox and Scarlet Golden Flame Ape collided fiercely against the Heaven Breaking Rhino as they fought in the air.

"GO TO HELL!" The other factions also rushed over. The eyes of members from the Battle Sword Faction turned red, the Xuanwu puppet defended against these attacks and suffered even more damage as large cracks began to show on its shell.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian and Xu Cang controlled the combination formation, slashing the demon sword towards the Demonic Ox formation. The other members all exploded in fury, giving their all regardless of everything. Finally, sounds of laceration could be heard, as the demon sword broke past the defense, stabbing into the core and destroying the Demonic Ox formation of the Great Earth Faction.

"RUMBLE~"

At the same time, the Heaven Breaking Rhino suffered the attacks from the other formation manifestations. The damage taken was simply too much as several experts from the Battle Sword Faction coughed out blood and was grievously injured. However, the losses of the Great Earth Faction far surpassed them.

"Kill him." Zai Yan pointed to the golden roc puppet that was revealed now that the Battle Sword Faction’s combination formation was broken. A moment later, the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon lunged over to Qin Wentian’s direction as an aura of destruction pressed down, strong enough to decimate the heaven and earth.

As Qin Wentian was at the core of the formation earlier, he suffered the most damage as the vibrational impacts jolted him so badly that he couldn’t move. His expression froze when he stared at the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon rushing over. At this moment, he was completely helpless, he couldn’t do anything.

But at this very moment, a dazzling figure of absolute beauty emerged from another combat puppet. She soared through the air, stopping only when she was on top of the golden roc puppet. She then inclined her head, staring at the monstrous Devilish Dragon. Scarlet wings of fire took form behind her robes as a faint image of a true phoenix materialized, enveloping the golden roc puppet and herself within.

"QINGCHENG!" Qin Wentian’s gaze turned stiff. Through the golden roc puppet’s eyes, he saw a beautiful smile on Mo Qingcheng’s face as though as long as she was together with him. The prospect of death wouldn’t faze her the slightest.

"GO AWAY!" Qin Wentian bellowed, staring at the enormous foot of the Devilish Dragon stomping down. Qin Wentian instantly paled, and a moment later, a violent rumbling sound rang out as countless gazes turned to this direction. That terrifying manifestation of the Devilish Dragon was just too huge, how could the lithe frame of Mo Qingcheng not be stomped into pieces?

"Are they dead already?" The gaze of everyone froze. That was the most dazzling genius and the most flawless beauty of the Royal Sacred Region, an immortal couple. Did they really die just like this in the hands of the Royal Sacred Sect?

The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon lifted its foot, the crowd only saw that the phoenix robe was still as flawless as before. It had transformed into an incredibly thick screen of light, rendering all attacks useless. Mo Qingcheng and the golden roc puppet were protected within the screen of light, completely undamaged at all.

The eyes of the golden roc puppet flickered. He was taken aback after he saw a teardrop flowing down the corners of Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She had already prepared to die together with him, yet somehow, they didn't die. The phoenix robe had protected them.

"This robe…" Qin Wentian's heart was assailed by waves of emotions. Even the immortal-ranked Xuanwu Puppet was forced back from the impact of an attack, with cracks forming on its shell. But this robe didn't even have the slightest hint of damage?

"This is the gift mother-in-law gave me during our wedding." Mo Qingcheng's tears continued flowing, feeling an indescribable emotion in her heart.

"Mother…" Qin Wentian also felt his heart turning warm. This robe wasn't an ordinary robe, it must be an immortal-ranked defensive-type treasure. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon was enraged, it lifted its foot and stomped down madly, unleashing all it had against the screen of light, appearing to all like it was trampling down on Mo Qingcheng's back. The vibration of the impact seeped in despite the nullification effects. Qin Wentian's eyes turned red when he saw such a scene as his countenance turned incomparably sinister. In his heart, an ever-burning flame seemed to have ignited.

Boundless runic light flashed as the candle flame in his heart stirred. A corona of light appeared around him, resembling immortal light yet also akin to a divine glow.

"Still won't die? That must be an immortal-ranked treasure. Is that something the Medicine Sovereign gifted to Mo Qingcheng?" The countless experts in the air stared at the scene below. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon was formed from experts of the Blood Devil Palace, and had overwhelming attack strength. Yet, it couldn't even trampled apart a piece of clothing?

This treasure was simply too terrifying.

Many experts of the Royal Sacred Sect felt greed stirring in their hearts. If they had such a robe, how strong would their defense be?

"Trample her into pieces." Zai Yan coldly stated. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon stomped down madly, as though it would surely succeed in its endeavor to trample Mo Qingcheng into fragments. And finally, Mo Qingcheng coughed as a trace of blood leaked from the corner of her lips. That tremendous vibration born from the impact was nullified to a large extent but traces of it still transferred to her body, jolting her into injury. Her own personal strength was simply too weak, this was why she was injured despite wearing that phoenix robe.

Qin Wentian hummed an ancient oracular chant. Within the golden roc, his body radiated boundless immortal light as a drop of his blood flowed into the demon sword from the roc’s talon. That boundless immortal light infused itself into the demon sword as the demon sword started producing a frenzied humming sound that shook the souls of all who heard it.

After which, it abruptly shrank in size and shot backwards inside the puppet, into Qin Wentian’s hand.

With the demon sword in his hand, Qin Wentian slashed apart the interior of the golden roc. That insanely tough defense of the roc was actually sliced apart by it, Qin Wentian walked out from within as the demon sword vibrated fiercely in his hand as though it desired nothing less than to slice apart the heavens.

"Qingcheng, let me out." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky, his countenance as cold as ice.

Mo Qingcheng started for a moment, however she acquiesced when she saw that the demon sword manifesting a screen of swords that enveloped Qin Wentian within. That boundless runic light radiating from Qin Wentian made him seem just like an immortal, bearing a resemblance to the immortal light radiated by the Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign.

With an intention of her will, Mo Qingcheng ‘created’ an opening in the screen of protective light from the robe, allowing Qin Wentian out. The demon sword instantly expanded becoming a thousand meters long once more as it issued a heaven-shaking howl of anger. The sword body was circulating with divine light, so bright that it seemed to have a life of its own.

"You still dare to come out? DIE THEN!" The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon stomped its way towards Qin Wentian, yet everyone only saw Qin Wentian lifting the demon sword up as he abruptly slashed out with an unsurpassable might. The sounds of laceration rang out. The demon sword split apart the dragon with ease akin to a hot knife through butter, directly cleaving it into two pieces!

Chapter 731: Disastrous Casualties

The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon Formation contained experts from the Blood Devil Palace, its attack was undoubtedly extremely overbearing and tyrannical. Even when exchanging blows against the immortal-ranked puppet, it wasn’t in anyway inferior but at this moment, it was actually split into two by the demon sword. This abrupt change shocked everyone deeply. There were still other manifestations of the combination formations in the air, and each combination formation consisted of manpower numbering from several hundred to a thousand experts. Right now, their eyes were staring at this shocking scene as fear set in their hearts.

Mo Qingcheng used a phoenix robe to defend against the frenzied trampling of the Icy Horn Devilish Dragon. And Qin Wentian who came out of the combat puppet used ‘that’ sword and cleaved the dragon into twain.

This couple shocked everyone present once again.

"That demon sword!" The eyes of the crowd were riveted onto that thousand meter long demon sword. Right now, resplendent glows shimmered around the demon sword, exuding an ancient-looking runic words filled with an archaic aura.

"What rune words are those? I can’t understand any of them." Zai Yan stared at the demon sword. It was obvious the strength to cleave apart the combination formation didn’t belong to Qin Wentian alone. In that case, he must have borrowed the power from this sword. Right now, the demon sword was as though it has been awakened, and was radiating a world-shocking might.

"The runes on it, they seemed like an old forgotten script. I wonder where did this originated from."

The hearts of the experts shook. The runic words on the demon sword resembled immortal runes. Its glow illuminated the space around it and it was the thing that caused the demon sword to radiate such might.

The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon formation was shattered as a row of experts within it were completely annihilated. There were also many who were killed and injured by the sword qi and their losses were even more disastrous in comparison to the Violet Thunder Sect. A single sword strike made 80% of their experts die, how tyrannical was that? Below on the ground, huge fissures could be seen as though it was a natural phenomenon, directly burying the corpses of those who have died.

This battle was simply too desperate. Up till now, there were a total of three great combination formations of the Royal Sacred Sect that has been destroyed. The Lightning Bat King formed from experts of the Violet Thunder Faction, the Icy Horn Devilish Dragon from experts of the Blood Devil Palace and the Demonic Ox from the experts of the Great Earth Faction. The losses they suffered today, surpassed the amount that the Royal Sacred Sect had ever experienced after they proclaimed hegemony over this world. This battle today would surely enter into the books of history.

Although the losses the Medicine Sovereign Valley sustained was far less in comparison, it was still extremely disastrous. After all, their strength was originally already weaker than the Royal Sacred Sect, they could only fight together with the combat puppets and join forces with the experts from the Battle Sword Faction to resist. And now, many of those combat puppets had already been destroyed, the attacking power of the combination formations were simply too formidable. A war of this degree was something that both sides couldn’t bear easily.

But of course the fact that the Royal Sacred Sect would suffer such disastrous losses, was something that they had never expected. They initially thought that they would be able to claim victory with their overbearing strength, destroying the Battle Sword Faction once and for all.

What’s more terrifying is that even in this situation, the war hasn’t concluded yet. Qin Wentian whose body was glowing with a white candle glow akin to immortal light, as well as that rune-covered demon sword seemed to have amalgamated into one body. He lifted his head and stared at the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and just a single glance from him was sufficient to make those who matched his gaze feel their souls shaking in terror. They could tell that his sword desired to cleave apart nothing less than the heavens.

"Bzz!"

The demon sword danced, Qin Wentian roared in rage and slashed down with crushing force, aiming for the ground. Those remaining survivors of the Blood Devil Palace paled. Qin Wentian didn’t intend to give them a path of survival, he was out to slaughter them.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with terrifying killing intent. Earlier, the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon manifested by the experts of the Blood Devil Palace was stomping on Mo Qingcheng unceasingly. Now, he wanted them to pay with their lives as the price for doing that.

An incomparably deep fissure appeared and those experts from the Blood Devil Palace which came into contact with the glow from the demon sword were all lacerated. As the sword slashed down, over 90% of the remaining survivors fell. It could be said that the Blood Devil Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect had been completely annihilated.

Too disastrous, back then the Pill Emperor Hall was precisely split apart by the demon sword in Qin Wentian’s hands. The Blood Devil Palace actually dared to treat Mo Qingcheng in this manner? Their desserts were now even worse compared to the Pill Emperor Hall of yesteryear.

This debt of revenge, Qin Wentian repaid it instantly today.

"Bzz!"

The demonic qi ravaged the surroundings as the demon sword was raised up once again. The remaining experts of the Blood Devil Palace had a look of despair on their faces. Is Qin Wentian still going to kill? To kill them to the extent where not even one of them remained?

"WHY ARE YOU ALL NOT ACTING YET?!" The survivors of the Blood Devil Palace inclined their heads and screamed to Zai Yan and the others. Their combination formation's manifestations were still intact, yet they were all staring dumbfoundedly like an idiot as they died to Qin Wentian.

Should they act? At this moment, who still dared to come into contact with the runic glow radiating from the demon sword?

"Although the power of the demon sword is called out, I'm very sure this is only a temporary occurrence. As long as we attack together and kill Qin Wentian, the demon sword would be merely a dead item." Zai Yan's eyes contained a flickering light of greed. This demon sword was definitely an immortal-ranked treasure, and it must be one of extremely high rank.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at those in the air. A moment later, his body also soared upwards. Somehow, the demon sword no longer felt as heavy as before. He pointed the demon sword straight up at the sky as the immortal glow from him was so brilliant that it even caused the heaven and earth to lose their luster.

Those manifestations stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation. Zai Yan and the experts from the Core Faction also had joined together in a combination formation and created a manifestation, yet they kept commanding the others to act for them and they didn't even move a muscle. Although these factions were supposedly also part of the Royal Sacred Sect, the Core Faction wouldn't even bat an eye no matter how many casualties the other factions suffered. Regardless if it was the Great Earth Faction or Battle Sword Sect or whatever, as long as they retain the name of hegemon, there would be countless powers wanting to rise to the top to be part of the nine great sects.

Hence, those of the Core Faction were content to sit back and command the others.

"Bzz!"

At this moment, Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword and dashed towards Shang Ying, the leader of the Grand Shang Faction.

"RETREAT!" Shang Ying was extremely cautious by nature but sadly, after combining their strengths and forming that manifestation, although their attack and defense rose insanely, their speed had fallen in contrast, and it was harder to maneuver the manifestation.

The demon sword slashed out, the sword light tunneled through the void. Shang Ying roared in rage as the manifestation unleashed its strongest possible attack to defend against the incoming assault of the demon sword.

But under that supremely powerful rune light, all attacks were useless. Shang Ying explosively retreated, directly disengaging himself with the combination formation. As the sword strike slashed apart the formation, it destroyed everything resulting in a countless number of casualties. No one knew how many experts of the Grand Shang Empire perished.

Qin Wentian was still rushing forward, he still wanted to kill.

"DISPERSE, RETREAT RESPECTIVELY! Wait till he exhausts his strength before we gather again." Zai Yan also knew nothing could be done now when he saw the situation. They could only choose to retreat temporarily. There was no way Qin Wentian would be able to sustain forever.

As the sound of Zai Yan’s command rang out, the experts of the various combination formations all dispersed as they escaped individually.

Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was weaker, his speed wouldn't be fast enough to chase them. He stopped in the air and brandished his sword, slashing out towards the departing backs of the experts in all direction. Those unlucky ones who weren't fast enough were all slashed to their death in the air.

Very swiftly, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all fled cleanly leaving behind only those who were too heavily injured to the extent that they didn't have the strength to escape.

Such an unexpected scene caused the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Battle Sword Faction to be completely dumbfounded as they stared with trepidation at the young man wielding the demon sword

The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect stared straight at the young man with widened eyes. That young man seemed as though he could already be invincible in this world despite the fact that he hadn't fully matured yet.

"Brat, you will definitely surpass all the geniuses in the history of our Royal Sacred Region and achieve an unprecedented height. The Royal Sacred Sect is merely a stepping stone on your path. I wait with anticipation to see the day where you truly radiate a supreme light that belongs to you." The old ancestor mumbled in his heart. He involuntarily recalled the first time when he met Qin Wentian. At that time, he wanted to accept Qin Wentian as his disciple but was rejected by this young man. Back then he treated Qin Wentian like an interesting junior. But now, he no longer did so. He knew that there would come a day where the light radiating from Qin Wentian would be even more brilliant compared to the constellations in the sky.

At this moment, two terrifying auras descended from the sky. The two immortal-ranked experts descended and stood above all of them.

The Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign stood in opposition to each other. Although the two of them didn’t watch the scenes playing out earlier, they were both very clear in their heart regarding the results due to their powerful perceptions. And at this moment, the expression of the Sacred Emperor was extremely unsightly to behold.

"Undying old freak, have you left this world before? Where did you get your immortal art?" The Sacred Emperor coldly asked. He ascended mortality earlier than the Medicine Sovereign hence he was more familiar regarding this cultivation realm. However, he could do nothing when faced against the Medicine Sovereign. The immortal art the Medicine Sovereign had cultivated was more powerful compared to the one in his possession.

"What does this got to do with you? I can’t do anything to you and you can’t do anything to me." The Medicine Sovereign coldly replied. This was also the reason why they agreed not to act against the mortals personally. Because since both sides could do nothing to one another, once the Sacred Emperor acted to kill experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign could similarly annihilate the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect. Unless of course, one of them is dead.

"Let’s end things here." The voice of the Sacred Emperor was emotionless, he cast a glance at Qin Wentian and the people from the Battle Sword Faction below as he spoke, "The members of the Battle Sword Sect rebelled against my Royal Sacred Sect. They are all sentenced to death."

"Your Royal Sacred Sect took the initiative in wanting to kill us and you don’t even allow us to act in our own defense?" Xu Cang stared at the Sacred Emperor, no longer speaking with respect.

"Hmph, just wait for your death." The Sacred Emperor coldly snorted. Actually when he said ‘let’s end things here,’ the Sacred Emperor had already admitted defeat. Today, in the territory of the Royal Sacred Sect, the Medicine Sovereign Valley actually was successful in bringing those from the Battle Sword Faction away. This was definitely a black mark in the history of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Retreat." The Medicine Sovereign issued the order as people from their side started to retreat. Qin Wentian swept a glance at the Sacred Emperor in the air. After which, he stood upon the back of the Xuanwu puppet as the glow from his demon sword faded away, transforming back into the smaller version and was kept by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian then closed his eyes, directly sinking into a deep sleep.

"Wentian!" Mo Qingcheng rushed to his side.

"Don’t worry, his body is overburdened by the combat earlier. That level of power isn’t something he should have at his current cultivation level, just let him have a good sleep." The Medicine Sovereign walked to Mo Qingcheng’s side. Mo Qingcheng nodded and didn’t disturb Qin Wentian, silently sitting down beside him in the midst of their retreat.

Very swiftly, news of this battle circulated around the Royal Sacred Region, generating with it an unprecedented scale of commotion!

Chapter 732: The Old Sacred Emperor Descends

In the Sacred Royal City, the topic of discussion was only about one thing. Everyone was discussing the recent battle that occurred.

The Battle Sword Faction turned traitor, and in order to sever all traitors from their sect, the Royal Sacred Sect summoned all their manpower to surround and remove the Battle Sword Faction.

The Medicine Sovereign acted out of justice, sending reinforcements and challenging the hegemon of this world as a world-shaking battle occurred between both sides.

The location of this battle was at the headquarters of the Royal Sacred Sect. And the two immortal-ranked experts fought against each other to a standstill.

During the battle, the other factions prepared and activated the combination formations, using them to deal with the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Medicine Sovereign Valley was initially at the losing end until Qin Wentian erupted with anger, using a single sword strike to shatter the core of their formation, taking the lives of countless experts with his demon sword.

Ultimately, the Royal Sacred Sect chose to retreat temporarily. That young man who was rumored to be abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor whose personality traits were undesirable, once again exuded his brilliance. In the entire Royal Sacred Region, there was no second person who was more dazzling than him.

After the grand battle concluded, both sides suffered disastrous losses. But the Medicine Sovereign Valley still succeeded in bringing the Battle Sword Faction away. Many people were discussing that from today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer the sole hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region because the Medicine Sovereign Valley had enough strength to collide head on with them. Furthermore, the Medicine Sovereign wasn’t the slightest bit inferior compared to the Sacred Emperor.

During this period of time, countless geniuses headed towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley, all of them were interested in joining it.

At this moment, a piece of news was circulated from the Royal Sacred Sect. They had relocated all members of the nine great sects to reside within their headquarters. Also included was news that, if there were any major powers willing to join their Royal Sacred Sect they would be more than willing to establish a new faction. Allowing them to rise to an equal rank of the nine great sects of the Royal Sacred Sect. Once this announcement was circulated around, it caused a huge uproar as many major powers grabbed at the chance. This was an extremely hard to come by opportunity that would allow them to become a member of the hegemon of this world. After the Royal Sacred Sect made their announcement, the Medicine Sovereign Valley also issued a similar announcement, inviting the major powers to join them. The Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye naturally agreed to submit to the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The relationship between these two hegemon-level powers were like ice and fire, and the people of this world were fervently discussing on who would the ultimate authority belong to.

This also somewhat fulfilled an old saying of the Royal Sacred Region. If one day there was someone who stepped into the same level as the Sacred Emperor, they would immediately become the hegemon of this era, able to dominate the world. The Medicine Sovereign Valley dared to contend against the Royal Sacred Sect undoubtedly because their greatest reliance was the fact that the Medicine Sovereign has also broken through to immortality. If not, the Sacred Emperor alone would be sufficient to lay waste to all forces that act against it.

After the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye made their decision known, the supreme Di Clan and Western Chi Clan announced that they will be joining the Royal Sacred Sect.

However, there were many more major powers who chose to wait and see, not daring to make a choice so flippantly. If they were the slightest bit careless, their whole sect would certainly be destroyed. It would still be better for them to develop quietly at their own pace to the point where if one day, an immortal also appeared within their ranks, they too could be a master of the new world order.

However just when the people of the Royal Sacred Region thought that another battle would soon erupt, the two hegemon-level powers suddenly seemed to ceasefire, as though they were both recuperating. However, everyone understood that this was merely the calm before the storm.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley, among the lush greenery and mountain peaks, Qin Wentian sat there quietly, breathing in the spiritual qi of heaven and earth and absorbing astral energy. He used the power of his bloodlines during the battle that day. That was the reason why he could activate the mysterious energy hidden within the demon sword, erupting forth with such power.

In front of Qin Wentian, the demon sword was embedded on a mountain peak as a light humming sound radiated from it. The cold beams of the moonlight seemed to wash the sword clean, giving it a loftiness that was out of this world. It was silently studying Qin Wentian who had his eyes closed in meditation and in the lofty ‘eyes’ of it, there was actually a hint of trepidation.

It didn’t expect that in a mere particle world, there would actually be someone whose bloodline was able to awaken the ancient runes within its body, activating a part of its true strength.

It had given up all hope, choosing to stay embedded within the Reverence Sword Cliff, hating that the heavens were too low. But wasn’t its actions because in this particle world, there was no one able to truly call out and use it? Nobody could activate its might that was why it would rather seal itself, staying hidden instead.

If the blood of the young man before him wasn’t that powerful causing it to awaken, it would most probably still be sleeping in that place.

But even though it was willing to follow Qin Wentian, it still didn’t hold up much hope until recently, Qin Wentian’s bloodline activated its strength. Evidently, this person with such a strong bloodline wasn’t someone from a particle world.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s aura fluctuated as his eyes opened. The eyes on the demon sword instantly vanished, leaving behind a flickering pinpoint of light.

Qin Wentian noticed the flickering light, he stretched his hands out as the demon sword flew over. His finger tapped on the flickering pinpoint of light as a humming sound echoed out. Qin Wentian stared at it and spoke, "Where do you come from exactly, why do you have such power?"

The demon sword remained silent, there was no reply.

This demon sword had intelligence, unless it wanted to speak to you of its own accord, it wouldn’t speak no matter how much you tried.

"But I said before I wouldn’t shame or humiliate you. From now on, you can set your heart at ease and follow me to roam the immortal realms." Qin Wentian grabbed the demon sword in his hand and placed it back into its sheath. The light humming sound from the sword gradually quieted down.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette then flickered as he left this place. An instant later, he stepped into a great hall where the Medicine Sovereign and many experts from the Battle Sword Sect and Ye Qingyun were already present.

Upon seeing that Qin Wentian had entered, the Medicine Sovereign smiled, "You’ve awakened."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, staring at everyone. There were many here whom he hasn’t met before.

"Qin Wentian, thank you for helping to resolve the calamity our Battle Sword Sect faced this time around." Sword Sovereign Ling Tian nodded as he smiled at Qin Wentian.

"It’s what I ought to do." Qin Wentian replied. Other than Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, the other sword sovereigns of the nine mountains also appeared here, including the one who had some conflict with Qin Wentian, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. In the past, she invited Qin Wentian to be her disciple but was rejected, hence, her tone was extremely overbearing when they conversed. After which, she even went to ancient Ye to seize the treasure in Ye Qingyun’s body.

At this moment, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness walked towards Qin Wentian as she spoke, "Qin Wentian, I apologize for all that I have done in the past. Please forgive me."

Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback, he knew that the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness’s attitude had always been lofty and arrogant. He didn’t expect that she would actually take the initiative to apologize today.

"I’m fine, but if you really want to make an apology, you should apologize to my foster father instead." Qin Wentian calmly responded.

Ye Qingyun quickly add, "Wentian, the Plum Mountain Sovereigness has already apologized to me many times before this. I no longer mind what happened back then. Let this matter come to an end right here and now."

Ye Qingyun, as the Human Emperor of ancient Ye, his demeanor was certainly extraordinary. This was a point that Qin Wentian was always impressed about.

"Understood, foster father." Qin Wentian spoke. "I only hope that you, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness can stop assuming that the strength of my foster father is due to the treasure he obtained from the Immortal Martial Realm. I too obtained a treasure there but I don’t really need to depend on it. The augmentation in strength it can give me is too limited when compared to my constellation. Lou Bingyu’s talent is extremely outstanding and for her to have accomplishments, there’s totally no need to borrow any external force."

"You are right." The attitude of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had totally changed. She nodded and continued, "That lass is truly outstanding, breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon even quicker compared to Ji Feixue. The two of them are pretty compatible, I wonder if they would be together in the future."

"Plum Mountain, if you want them to be together, you better start doing your part and help put in some good words for my disciple Feixue. Hahaha." Sword Sovereign Ling Tian laughed. He was also very willing to see two geniuses of their Battle Sword Sect getting together.

"The Royal Sacred Sect has no movements as of late?" At this moment, Qin Wentian asked. The Medicine Sovereign turned to him, "Recently they have been very quiet but this seemed to be the calm before the storm. This lack of activity on their part actually gaves me a sense of pressure. I guess the old Sacred Emperor will be back soon and if he really did return, we won’t be able to contend against them any longer."

As the words of the Medicine Sovereign rang out, everyone turned silent, similarly feeling the huge pressure. The battle earlier already resulted in such disastrous losses but the accomplishments were extremely dazzling as well, enabling them to have the qualifications to split the pie which is this world equally together with the Royal Sacred Sect. But...what about the next battle? Would they still be so lucky?

Qin Wentian also could feel the pressure. Right now, he can only hope that his other body Di Tian would be able to comprehend the mysteries quicker and obtain the inheritance of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace faster. If he could become the successor, even if he had no way to win against the Royal Sacred Sect, they could still hide within the immortal palace and the Royal Sacred Sect would be able to do nothing against them.

....

Time flowed by…

Although in recent days, the Royal Sacred Sect had been lying low, they were still continuing to mobilize and deploy their troops. Today, the members of the highest echelons all had excited expressions on their faces. The

Old Sacred Emperor manifested his immortal will and informed them that he would descend back to this world today.

This was undoubtedly news that stirred up their spirits. As long as the old Sacred Emperor was here, they could easily smash apart and crush the Medicine Sovereign Valley, allowing everyone in the Royal Sacred Region to understand who is the true hegemon of this world.

As for Qin Wentian, the young man who was said to be abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his death date has also arrived.

Today, many of those in the upper echelons changed into their best attire as they respectfully waited within their headquarters, preparing to welcome the return of the previous Sacred Emperor.

"Zai Xuan, you understand the old Sacred Emperor the most. How strong is he exactly?" Someone issued a question to Zai Xuan.

"I’m not exactly clear on how strong old ancestor is but I know that he joined a power in the immortal realms that is far superior in comparison to our Royal Sacred Sect. Also in that power, there were many existences on the same level as the old ancestor. Who knows, maybe on this return trip, old ancestor may even bring along some of his sect members to help out." Zai Xuan replied, further stirring up the spirits of those in the Royal Sacred Sect.

"If that’s really the case, the destruction of the Medicine Sovereign Valley would only take a flick of our finger."

And just when these people were conversing, a resplendent light shone down from the skies. Zai Xuan inclined his head and whispered, "He has arrived."

As the sound of his voice faded, quite a few silhouettes could be seen descending from the heavens, swiftly flying towards the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect!

Chapter 733: Immortal Han

In the airspace above the Royal Sacred Sect, a row of figures slowly descended. The man in the lead projected an awe-inspiring imposingness and looked to be around forty to fifty years of age. This person was none other than the previous Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect.

He didn’t came back alone, around him there were seven other silhouettes, all of them projecting an extraordinary demeanor. Their eyes shone with godly charm, unable to hide the might of their aura. This was especially so for a middle-aged man standing beside the old Sacred Emperor. His gaze was extremely terrifying, akin to a depthless abyss.

The other six looked younger but naturally, their appearances wasn’t a true indication of their age. As for how long they have cultivated for, no one from the Royal Sacred Sect was able to tell. Once one’s cultivation reached a certain realm, they would be able to maintain their youth and their true age would only be known through the age of their bones.

This group of people descended downwards, and the current Sacred Emperor Zai Xing personally led the members of the Royal Sacred Sect to welcome them. "Father!"

So it turned out that these two Sacred Emperors had the relationship of a father and a son.

"We greet the old Sacred Emperor." Zai Yan and the others bowed. In fact, many of them were descendants of the previous Sacred Emperor, although it was many generations removed. Hence, it would still be better to refer to him as the old Sacred Emperor.

"Mhm." The old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang nodded to those present. After which, he pointed to the middle-aged man with the terrifying gaze that stood beside him as he introduced, "This is my junior apprentice brother, you all can call him Immortal Han."

"We pay our respects to Immortal Han." The upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect bowed politely, feeling excitement in their heart. Since the old Sacred Emperor told them to refer to this man as Immortal Han, this man was undoubtedly an immortal as well. The death date of the Medicine Sovereign Valley has arrived.

"Everyone, these are my junior apprentice brothers and nephews who came to our Royal Sacred Region to tour about. You all must treat them with respect and take good care of them." The old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang commanded as the others presented nodded. These people were all from the immortal realms.

The old Sacred Emperor had joined a power in the immortal realms and hasn’t returned for a very long time. If it wasn’t because the Royal Sacred Sect was facing an unprecedented challenge today, they would never have disturbed the old Sacred Emperor. After all, the old Sacred Emperor has already entered the immortal realms, he would no longer care about things in the Royal Sacred Region as his heart was set on pursuing a higher martial peak.

Immortal Han surveyed everyone with his deep eyes, his immortal will surrounded the Royal Sacred Sect and instantly, everyone there felt a heavy pressure pressing down on their hearts. This pressure originated from the Core Faction, they understood that the earlier silhouettes who descended should be the old Sacred Emperor returning.

"Senior Zai, the strength of this particle world you control is truly somewhat weak. This sect should be considered the number one sect in this world right? But why are there only a few with immortal roots? And their standard is so low that they can’t even attract me." Immortal Han faintly spoke, giving off a sinister feeling causing the members of the Royal Sacred Sect to have fear in their hearts when they stared at him.

Zai Jiang naturally understood that this junior brother of his possessed an unique perception ability. Upon hearing his words, he couldn’t help but to muse in his heart. Seems like the Royal Sacred Sect of the current era was indeed not as strong as before. Their degree of talent was simply too low, not even one could pass his junior brother’s ‘inspection.’

"How strong can a particle world be? How can it be compared to our sect?" Zai Jiang casually replied.

"Mhm. By the way, where is the enemy you mentioned? Let’s go destroy it now, and at the same time I can see if there’s any one that suits my criteria." Immortal Han spoke.

"No hurry, we came from so far away. Let’s take a break and drink a few cups of wine first. I’ll get someone to prepare a banquet as well as beauties to accompany us. Cultivation in our sect is an extremely dry matter, it will only do us good to relax a little. As for the enemy sect opposing us, destroying them can be done with the ease of flipping a palm, extremely effortless on our part."

Zai Jiang smiled, he didn’t really place the Medicine Sovereign Valley in his eyes. Since he himself and his junior apprentice brother Han has arrived, it truly wouldn’t take much effort for them to destroy the Medicine Sovereign Valley. He would let the people of this world see for themselves and remind them who was the true hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region.

Immortal Han’s talent for cultivation was incredibly high and was highly regarded back in his sect. This time, since his junior brother came with him back to his particle world, as the host, Zai Jiang naturally wanted to build up his relationship with this junior brother of his.

"Might as well." Immortal Han nodded and agreed. Cultivation was truly an extremely boring and dry matter. In their sect in the immortal realms, although his status was very high, he couldn’t do as he wished as there are still rules he had to follow. Since this was an extremely rare opportunity for him to visit a particle world, he should enjoy all he can here to relax.

Naturally, it would only do him good to balance out the dryness of cultivation with some enjoyment.

The others naturally didn’t have any objections, they also wanted to relax.

"Go prepare some delicacies and set up a banquet, also get ready some beautiful women to accompany us. Junior Han’s judgement is very high, the women must not only be beautiful, they must also have good talent in cultivation. Choose them from the various great sects and if there are really none to be have, go and get some from outside." Zai Jiang commanded. Zai Yan and the others immediately obeyed, not daring to defy the old Sacred Emperor’s order.

These were immortals from the immortal realms that came to their particle world. They naturally had to serve them well.

"I myself have already spotted a few girls that I’m interested in. I will bring them over." Immortal Han’s silhouette disappeared as he flew off with unbelievable speed in a certain direction.

Zai Jiang stared at his back as he stepped out, following after. The others from the immortal realms all followed after. They were heading to none other than the Forgotten Immortal Tower.

In the Forgotten Immortal Tower, beauties were as many as the clouds. Immortal Han naturally had his eyes set on a few people.

Very swiftly, the members of the Forgotten Immortal Tower stared dumbfoundedly at the silhouettes who arrived at their location. An instant later, the sect leader of the Forgotten Immortal Tower personally came out to welcome their arrival.

"You, you and you… These three will serve me tonight. Come with me." Immortal Han pointed his finger at three extremely beautiful women. Not only were they beautiful, their talent was extremely strong as well, these three were considered heaven chosen of the Forgotten Immortal Tower and were normally proud and arrogant. However right now there was actually someone pointing his finger at them telling them to serve him tonight.

"Sacred Emperor." The sect leader stared at the current Sacred Emperor.

"This man is the junior apprentice brother of my royal father, Immortal Han. Being able to serve Immortal Han is their honor and fortune. The three of you go on with him, serve him well." The Sacred Emperor ordered causing the countenance of the three beautiful women to change instantly, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

There were no other unexpected issues, the three women were brought away. Other than them, some other beauties from the Forgotten Immortal Tower were also chosen. During the night, the banquet in the Royal Sacred Sect was extremely lively yet the Forgotten Immortal Tower Faction was deathly silent. So many of their sect members were brought away, not only were they beautiful in their own rights, their talent was extremely outstanding as well. During the second day, some of those who returned were in tears, with many injuries evident on their bodies.

As for the three most outstanding ones chosen by Immortal Han, none of them returned. As to their ending, nobody in the Forgotten Immortal Tower dared to imagine. There’s no doubt that they are also a part of the Royal Sacred Sect, and the talents of those brought away were also very high without a doubt. However, in front of immortals, they were merely ant-like existences, they didn’t even possess the qualifications to talk.

At noon when the sun hung suspended high up the sky, the Royal Sacred Sect mobilized the experts from the various Factions as they gathered outside the Royal Sacred Sect.

The moment they stepped out of the sect, the people of the Sacred Royal City all felt their hearts pounding in trepidation when they saw it. The Royal Sacred Sect was finally making their move, the troop of experts were heading towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect didn’t soar high up into the air but kept at a low altitude throughout. It was obvious they wanted to show everyone in the world who is the true hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region.

Wherever they passed, a stifling pressure so heavy that it could suppress everything could be felt. For some of the weaker ones among the common populace, they collapsed to the ground in a prostrating posture, unable to get up. Just the aura from these experts already had such might, it was too terrifying as though doomsday had arrived.

"How powerful." Countless people inclined their heads, staring at the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Recently, everyone in the Sacred Royal City was discussing about the matters between the Royal Sacred Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley, saying that the Royal Sacred Sect was overrated, and their strength had degenerated to the point where the Medicine Sovereign Valley could match it. But now when they personally witnessed the true strength of the Royal Sacred Sect, did they know how powerful this hegemon was exactly.

"Quickly head to the Medicine Sovereign. Today shall be the day where the future of our Royal Sacred Region will be decided." A voice called out as countless silhouettes instantly rushed towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley, wanting to spectate the battle.

The battle today might very well be the final confrontation between these two hegemon-level powers.

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign already sensed the auras radiating from these experts of the Royal Sacred Sect when they were still far away. He inclined his head and stared in a certain direction as he spoke, "They are coming."

Right now, his brows were furrowed, he had no idea how to resolve this calamity. If they really couldn’t win, the only solution left was to bring Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng away. He believed that as long as he was still alive, the Sacred Emperor would have some trepidation in his heart and wouldn’t dare to conduct a complete massacre.

"Mhm?" At this moment, the Medicine Sovereign's gaze turned stiff. He discovered three extremely powerful auras. There was something wrong.

At the same time, these three auras instantly bored down on the Medicine Sovereign Valley and swiftly after, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all stood in the airspace above it.

The combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley were already present in the air, as they stared at these newly arrived experts.

"Not bad." Immortal Han nodded and smiled, his gaze was fixed on Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Lin Shuai, Lou Bingyu and Ji Feixue. He could tell that the talents of these youngsters were all extremely outstanding."

"There are a few fellows who are excellent specimens here, their potential is much higher compared to those in your Royal Sacred Sect."

"So what of it? If they encounter junior brother Han, they are all dead people." Zai Jiang laughed. Talent? Potential? If you had no background, everything was merely a joke. In the immortal realms, countless geniuses would die every day. These geniuses who hadn't yet matured could die simply because someone didn't like the way they looked. But what could they do about it? It was simply because they didn't have any background. No matter how much potential and talent they had? It was all useless if they are dead.

Immortal Han coldly laughed as an immortal light radiated from him, growing increasingly larger in size. This immortal light had a faint crimson blood-like glow within, and it instantly enveloped this entire space. The experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley instantly felt a stifling pressure boring down on them.

"It wouldn't be good to act against mortals right?" The expression of the Medicine Sovereign changed. However, he only saw Immortal Han glancing at him with a mocking expression on his face. "Are you joking with me? If I don't act against those weaker than me, are you telling to act against those stronger instead?"

As the sound of his voice faded, another terrifying power erupted outwards. This was a supremely strong engulfing energy, and instantly, a group of beautiful maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley found themselves teleported to the side of Immortal Han. Immortal Han's eyes flickered with a bloody light as he placed his hands upon their head. Moments later, these maidens all exploded, transforming into blood qi which was absorbed by Immortal Han.

"You…" The Medicine Sovereign turned ashen. He stared at Immortal Han, "How can you be so unprincipled? Are you not afraid that I will annihilate everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect in retaliation?"

"Just kill them if you have the capabilities to. What does that got to do with me?" Immortal Han coldly spoke. Why would he care about the lives of ants?

Stepping out, Immortal Han flew towards the crowd. His gaze was fixed on Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng who stood together. He could sense an extremely powerful blood qi radiating from them. These two were excellent specimens!

Chapter 734: Swordsaint Li Mubai

Within a certain location at the Royal Sacred Region, inside the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, Qin Wentian's other self Di Tian was still contemplating the picture scroll. At this moment, his entire body was radiating a boundless runic light, as though it wanted to form a resonance with the picture scroll. From a far, two figures quietly watched this scene play out and they were none other than the old and young man who appeared before Di Tian previously inside this immortal palace.

And just when the two thought everything was going well, Di Tian's aura suddenly fluctuated as the golden shimmering runic lights became distorted.

How could he not sense the danger his original body was in. Usually, he was able to discard all distracting thoughts and focus on contemplation. Just when he felt that he was able to control the sealing energy, the two generations of Sacred Emperor brought an extremely powerful Immortal Han to the Medicine Sovereign Valley and immediately began a slaughter. Di Tian could no longer remain calm and was exceedingly anxious, he hoped that he could comprehend the picture scroll faster.

But the more anxious he felt, the more mistakes he made.

"Mhm?" The old man felt somewhat surprised, how could a mistake occur at this crucial moment? Normally when at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, one should be able to control their state of heart. Right now, it was obvious there was a disturbance in Di Tian's heart. From the perspective of the old man, this was simply ridiculous and shouldn't have happened at all.

"His state of heart is so inferior." The black-robed young man beside the old man coldly spoke, his tone filled with disdain.

"His comprehension abilities can already be considered extremely strong. Let alone this is only one of his bodies. I wonder what immortal art is so powerful in order to create such an identical second body. Most experts wouldn't be able to tell that they are of one and the same." The old man spoke as he continued, "Maybe something happened to his true-self, let me go take a look."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying will extended towards the exit of the immortal palace, swiftly covering the entire Royal Sacred Region. Instantly, countless cities, mountain peaks, humans, demonic beasts, all appeared in his mind.

"Bzz!"

His will locked onto a figure. It was none other than Qin Wentian who was in the midst of combat. The scenes of combat there was all seen by the old man, and he involuntarily commented in a low voice, "No wonder his state of heart was shaken."

Qin Wentian’s other self was named Di Tian, and Di Tian had used an art to change his features because he didn’t want anyone to know that he was Qin Wentian. He didn’t expect that all his preparations were for naught in front of this old man. No matter how perfect the Great Nirvana Immortal Art was, the old man still found his true self so easily.

Before Qin Wentian stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he and Di Tian were two completely different entities but their cultivation bases were exactly the same. Even their bloodlines and aura were identical, this was how perverse the Great Nirvana Immortal Art was. But also at the same time, for those with a super strong perception, they could easily tell that Qin Wentian and Di Tian were the same person. An example was this old man. Back then, Qin Wentian and Di Tian had both entered the immortal palace. How could they hide this fact from his eyes?

"Might as well, we will take this chance to test his state of heart." The old man silently mused as he glanced at Di Tian.

...……

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Immortal Han flew towards Qin Wentian. Both his palms extended out as a terrifying engulfing energy enveloped this entire space. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng’s body involuntarily started to drift towards Immortal Han. Not only then, several experts in their direction completely had no way to resist his suction force.

"Bzz!"

The silhouette of the Medicine Sovereign appeared as a terrifying force enveloped him and Mo Qingcheng, resisting the suction force on their behalf. However, the others were not as fortunate. For those who were drawn over, they directly transformed into clouds of blood qi and were devoured by Immortal Han, dying a miserable death.

"Sacred Emperor, you all actually asked such an unprincipled person to come here." The Medicine Sovereign had a look of rage. With a rumbling sound the entire world was as though it had been ignited into flames.

"KILL!" A terrifying immortal fire started burning, shooting towards the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect. All of them turned pale and many were instantly turned into ashes when they came into contact with it.

The two generations of Sacred Emperor also didn’t expect that Immortal Han would act this way, giving no fucks at all. At the very least, he should have waited until they killed the Medicine Sovereign before doing as he pleased. Now, his actions implicated the experts of their Royal Sacred Sect.

"All of you retreat far away." Zai Jiang shouted. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect frantically retreated, so did those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. However, Zai Jiang coldly snorted when he saw that. With a wave of his hands, streaks of golden lightning arced through the horizon, killing the Medicine Sovereign Valley’s experts. It was unknown how many had died due to that.

In front of immortals, ascendants were simply ants, unable to withstand a single strike.

"You think you are enough to obstruct me?" Immortal Han glanced at the Medicine Sovereign. After which, a boundless blood light engulfed the heavens and earth as strands of blood-colored lines drilled into the bodies of many, transforming into crimson sharp swords, reaping the lives of those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Clouds of blood qi shot towards Immortal Han, absorbed by him as though they were nutrition.

"The blood qi of these people is so weak, there’s negligible effect even after I refine them." Immortal Han’s gaze then turned to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng who were standing behind the Medicine Sovereign. The quality of these two specimens should be very good, especially so for Qin Wentian. His sharp senses could feel an overpowering blood qi in Qin Wentian’s body. There was no doubt it would be of excellent grade.

However at this very moment, a supreme sword qi abruptly slashed down from the heavens, causing everyone to be badly shocked. Immortal Han and the Sacred Emperors stared up at the skies only to see a swordsman currently descending. This swordsman was clad in white, he was an old man with white hair and a long flowing white beard, standing on a beam of sword light, projecting a sense of immortality as well as an overwhelmingly intense sharpness.

"Who are you?" The old Sacred Emperor inclined his head, asking as he stared at the swordsman.

"Are those from the Battle Sword Sect here?" The swordsman emotionlessly asked. Xu Cang, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect froze slightly as he stared at this white-haired swordsman. His body trembled a little as he asked, "This junior and these people are all members of the Battle Sword Sect."

"Why did you dismantle my grass hut?" The old man asked. Xu Cang and the members of the Battle Sword Sect started trembling when they heard that. ‘His’ grass hut? Was this person the founder of their Battle Sword Sect?

"Disciple Xu Cang is unfilial, the Battle Sword Sect is under immense threat and we have no choice but to relocate. If the Battle Sword Sect exists, the grass hut and the path of comprehending the sword mysteries shall remain. But since the Battle Sword Sect was forced to move away, we have no choice but to destroy that or risk it falling into the enemy's’ hands. I beg for founder’s forgiveness." Xu Cang knelt down and respectfully bowed his head. He didn’t expect that the founder was still alive, and had actually sensed the dismantling of the grass hut.

"Are you Swordsaint Li Mubai?" The old Sacred Emperor inclined his head and stared at the old man. This old man was someone from the same era as him. To think that this person was still alive.

"People of the Royal Sacred Sect?" Li Mubai glanced at them and coldly stated, "What hatred do you have towards my people exactly? Why do you want to exterminate my sect?"

"You wouldn’t want to interfere in matters of the War Immortal Palace. Scram!" Immortal Han glanced at Li Mubai, his tone extremely arrogant.

"You are someone from the War Immorta Palace?" Li Mubai’s gaze stiffened as he coldly continued, "You think you can come to a particle world and kill as you please simply because you are from the Immortal War Palace? How laughable."

"You dare to criticize my Immortal War Palace just with your level of strength?" Immortal Han’s countenance turned cold.

Li Mubai snorted. The War Immortal Palace was a certain power in the immortal realms and had control over some areas. But he Li Mubai was a drifter and prefered roaming the vast realms. Given how vast the immortal realms are, it was impossible for the War Immortal Palace to hunt him down.

"Bzz!"

Immortal Han stepped out, moving towards Qin Wentian again. However, a beam of resplendent sword light instantly arced out. Li Mubai transformed into this beam of sword light, he instantly arrived before Immortal Han as brilliant immortal light radiated from both of them, illuminating the sky.

Immortal Han’s aura was filled with blood qi, while Swordsaint Li Mubai’s aura was so sharp that it seemed capable of tearing apart everything.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice cold, as his heart was filled with incomparable rage. He forced himself to calm down as he studied Li Mubai’s swordplay. Each and every sword strike issued by Li Mubai seemed as though they could tear apart the void. His piercing strikes were as quick as lightning, filled with terrifying explosive power. If one was struck by him, there was no doubt that they would instantly die without a full body.

"Senior, receive this sword." Qin Wentian called out. His bloodline power infused the demon sword as he tossed the sword in the air over to Li Mubai.

Li Mubai glanced over, the demon sword issued a sword keen as he praised, "This sword has intelligence, good sword!"

As the sound of his voice faded, his supremely strong sword intent lingered on the demon sword as the sword flew into his hands.

"Swish~"

Swordsaint Li Mubai brandished the demon sword and rushed towards Immortal Han with inconceivable speed, so fast that none of the experts present could sense his movements.

The two of them exchanged a flurry of blows. Qin Wentian only saw the demon sword expanding as it slashed out horizontally, narrowly missing cleaving Immortal Han into two, leaving a bloody wound on his body.

"An immortal-ranked expert’s control of the demon sword is indeed much smoother than mine." Qin Wentian mused. He saw Swordsaint Li Mubai condensing sword imprints as all of a sudden, a myriad of sharp swords burst out from the skies, projecting an aura so powerful that it felt that even the heavens would be torn asunder. In a radius of a hundred miles, everyone present was badly shocked, they felt that as long as Li Mubai wanted to kill them, he would be able to do so effortlessly.

"DIE!" As the sound of Li Mubai faded, the myriad of swords launched out together, aiming for Immortal Han.

Immortal Han immediately retreated with explosive speed, fleeing into the air. At this moment, a terrifying image of his constellation appeared behind his back. This constellation took the form of a blood-colored devil that wrenched its maw wide open, exuding suction force as it swallowed the myriad of swords within.

"Go!" Li Mubai condensed more sword imprints using the demon sword. A moment later, resplendent runic lights flashed as the demon sword slashed upwards into the air, piercing into the constellation. Explosive rumbling sounds thundered out as clouds of blood qi exploded. Immortal Han gave a scream of misery as he quickly transformed into a beam of light, fleeing far away.

The two generations of Sacred Emperor exchanged glances as they too, retreated decisively.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were so frightened that they instantly turned and run away. This scene had far surpassed their imagination. Why would the founder of the Battle Sword Sect appear here?

"Founder, shall we pursue them?" Xu Cang asked.

"There’s no need to, killing these people or not wouldn’t make a difference. In addition, I’m worried that the War Immortal Palace would want to interfere in matters of this particle world if we push them too far." Li Mubai frowned. If the War Immortal Palace really did interfere, it would basically mean apocalypse for this particle world. There was no way they would be able to resist. Even if he was much stronger than he is now, it would still be useless, he wouldn’t be able to stop them alone.

Qin Wentian’s expression was extremely unsightly to behold. The War Immortal Palace. He didn’t expect that even powers from the immortal realms would be tangled up in this war for the Royal Sacred Region.

Staring at the casualties of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a baleful light.

The sword hummed lightly, as it returned to the side of Qin Wentian. Swordsaint Li Mubai slowly walked over as he turned his attention towards Qin Wentian, "This sword is truly excellent, it has even gained intelligence."

"Sadly, this junior still has no way to harness its true power." Qin Wentian returned the demon sword back to its sheath as he continued, "This time around, thank you for helping us senior. If not, the consequences would surely be so dire to the point where it’s unimaginable."

Chapter 735: Fanatical Old Man

Li Mubai waved his hands as he spoke, "My appearance wasn’t because of you, there’s no need to thank me. This sword is truly a good sword, I hope you will be able to control it fully in the future."

"Thank you for senior’s guidance." Qin Wentian was extremely respectful to this old man. After all, he knew that this person was none other than the founder of the Battle Sword Sect.

"Founder, this young man’s name is Qin Wentian, he’s the person who broke the record of the grass hut. Because he had some conflict with the Royal Sacred Sect, he had no choice but to leave our sect because he didn’t want us to be implicated within. But no matter what, the camaraderie between him and us has always remained." Xu Cang walked forth and spoke to Li Mubai. This caused Li Mubai to cast a few more glances at Qin Wentian as he smile, "Being able to break the record of the grass hut? Not bad, young fellow do you have a famous master teaching you?"

"I already have one, and I’m unable to join other powers." Qin Wentian bowed apologetically. Li Mubai replied, "That’s such a pity, I still thought that it would be tough to find a master in this particle world and wanted to take you as a disciple."

"Wentian, just take founder as a master, I’m sure your other master wouldn’t mind it." Xu Cang persuaded.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "It’s a long story, the sect rules clearly state that I’m unable to take on another master or join another power."

Xu Cang started, he felt somewhat bewildered in his heart as he stared at Qin Wentian. According to what he knew, Qin Wentian shouldn’t have any master in the Royal Sacred Region. What was going on?

Could it be that that day where the immortal kings gathered for the banquet because of the disciple recruitment event organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? But it was clear that the immortal kings have given up on him, how could Qin Wentian still have a master then?

"Don’t worry about it, I’m used to being lazy hence I didn’t join any powers in the immortal realms. I prefer to roam by myself in solitude. It’s only because this young man seemed to be fated with my Battle Sword Sect hence I suggested it. But since he already has a master, it’s fine then." Li Mubai waved his hands casually and smiled. Xu Cang nodded as he asked, "Founder, why would you appear here today? And the Royal Sacred Sect is being too much of a bully, why don’t we chase after and kill them?"

"Actually in the past, I have returned occasionally before. It’s just that all of you didn’t know of my existence. I left a strand of my immortal sense on the grass hut, hence when you guys dismantled that, I immediately felt it and knew that the Battle Sword Sect had ran into trouble. This was why I returned. And indeed as expected, I discovered that the Battle Sword Sect was emptied of people. This is why I headed straight to the Sacred Royal

City upon sensing two large groups of people in combat and just so coincidently, you guys are one of the forces that fought.

Li Mubai explained, "As for why I didn’t allow you all to pursue the Royal Sacred Sect is because I want to leave a path of survival for you all. I know of the War Immortal Palace, although it can only be considered ordinary among the powers in the Immortal Realms, it’s no issue for them to completely dominate the Royal Sacred Region. If that Immortal Han is someone who has a high status, and we drive him to the breaking point. Things might be unpredictable. On the other hand if we don’t push them too far, he may call for reinforcement and stake out this world but he wouldn’t go to the extremes of hunting all of you down individually if you all split and hide in the shadows. And if the War Immortal Palace chose not to interfere in matters of this particle world, you lose nothing if you deal with the Royal Sacred Sect later."

"Founder is wise," Xu Cang finally understood. The Swordsaint had took into consideration the whole picture.

"Medicine Sovereign what do you think they should do? Do you want them to disperse temporarily? To existences at our level, they are all nothing but cannon fodder. They can come back again when the end result is set in stone, if we are not defeated." Li Mubai turned his gaze to the Medicine Sovereign.

The Medicine Sovereign contemplated for a moment before nodding lightly, "I have to be responsible for what happened today. Despite my calculations, I didn’t expect Zai Jiang to have joined the War Immortal Palace and would even bring members of his sect here. That Immortal Han from the War Immortal Palace is simply too ruthless, directly beginning a bloody slaughter, not giving a damn to the deaths of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect at all. I think it would be a good idea for our forces to temporarily disperse."

Qin Wentian sighed silently when he heard the Medicine Sovereign’s words. His gaze turned to his surroundings, though he only cast a single glance, he could tell that the losses they suffered was disastrous. It was exactly like what Li Mubai said. When facing existences at their level, all mortals were simply ants, they didn’t even have the qualifications to participate. But no matter what, this debt of revenge had to be paid. His hands clenched into fists as cracking sounds echoed in the air.

The War Immortal Palace was a completely unforeseen variable.

"Clear the battlefield, for those who have a chance to recover, don’t be stingy on the medicinal pills. After that, you all shall temporarily disperse and wait for the end result. I’m sure that the dust would be settled after a short period of time." The Medicine Sovereign slowly spoke. If the Royal Sacred Sect invites the War Immortal Palace to act, reinforcements would surely come swiftly.

"Let’s go in and chat." The Medicine Sovereign spoke to Li Mubai after commanding his people. After that, a group of people headed into the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"Li Mubai, you’ve been in the immortal realms for so long. What’s the level of your immortal foundation now?" The Medicine Sovereign, Li Mubai, Xu Cang, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and all the important characters were present atop an ancient peak in the depths of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

This was a topic regarding the legendary Immortal Foundation Realm. Qin Wentian and the others listened attentively.

"Seriously it’s too tough. For each level of immortal foundation, advancing a step forward is as tough as ascending the heavens. Each breakthrough is even more difficult compared to establishing your original immortal foundation. Hence, there would be cases of geniuses establishing their immortal foundations within a hundred years in the immortal realms but for them to reach the immortal king realm, it would take them several thousand years at the very least. Also, these are all absolute experts, our distance from them is simply too far. For me, being able to level up a level in ten thousand years is already something very satisfactory to me."

Li Mubai sighed, "As of now, I’m only at the second level of immortal foundation. The Immortal Han is the same as me, at the second level."

"The immortals in the legends, should be this immortal foundation realm they are talking about." Qin Wentian mused. One could become an immortal only after establishing an immortal foundation?

"I can’t wait to roam the immortal realms too, it must be very fascinating there right?" The eyes of the Medicine Sovereign was filled with anticipation.

"Fascinating? Naturally it is fascinating." Li Mubai stroked his beard and continued, "The immortal realms are boundlessly vast. Even if I use my whole lifetime to explore, I would never finish exploring it. There are countless powers in the immortal realms; immortal empires, sacred grounds, celestial sects, forbidden regions...The number of experts that will make you gasp in amazement. Don’t think that the War Immortal Palace is something awesome, in the immortal realms it can only be considered extremely ordinary and is nothing remarkable. Once, I spent a few thousand years touring the immortal realms but I’ve only managed to see a small part of it"

The Medicine Sovereign, Qin Wentian and the others could only sigh. Was this the world in the immortal realms?

"Naturally, although the immortal realms are fascinating, the strong are revered while the weak are trampled upon. You best not antagonize others if you don’t have someone to back you up. Without strength, you can’t own treasures or people will simply just murder you for them; you cannot have beautiful daughters of a beautiful wife because if you are weak, you won’t be able to protect them.

Li Mubai sighed, "Hence for those who are weak and have no background, they all lead miserable lives yet the vast majority of the people in the immortal realms belong to this category. This is why the immortal realms could be said to be the epitome of the word ‘cruelty.’ Many cultivators are slaves, controlled by others. Beautiful women have an even more miserable fate. Those strong characters in the immortal realms simply wouldn’t give a damn about the opinions of lowly people."

Qin Wentian silently agreed. He personally saw the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the various immortal kings before. Don’t see that they are all smiling at the banquet and appeared extremely amicable. But back then after he was forsaken by the immortal emperor, they didn’t even bother to glance at him. He understood that this was arrogance carved into their bones, their disdain towards the weak. It didn’t matter how outstanding your talent was.

For those that were invited by the old Sacred Emperor, from the War Immortal Palace, weren’t they precisely this sort of person? Treating the lives of members from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Royal Sacred Sect as ants. Basically, they didn’t even care about them.

"Senior, if the immortal realms are so cruel. Doesn’t that mean that you have to keep living in restraint?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"No. Compared to particle worlds, I still like the lifestyle in the immortal realms." Li Mubai shook his head, "I’m alone with no kin nor kith and have no worries. As long as I’m more low profile, no one would bother to kill me for the fun of it. Once you reach a high enough realm in cultivation, your temperament would transform and there wouldn’t be much which could incite our emotions. Hence, unless there’s strong reason, those people wouldn’t easily act. In addition, there is a lot of adventure in the immortal realms, there are things to pursue every single day. The path of the strong, the hot-blooded martial way. I only hate the fact that I’m too old and my talent is not high enough. If not, why would I be willing to remain so low-profile? I would have long went to find those geniuses from the various areas of the immortal realms and contend against them."

"Wentian, you don’t know about this. But in the immortal realms if your talent is high enough, there are simply too many things awaiting you. The invitation of the various major powers, the adventures to enter forbidden areas or sacred grounds to seize treasures, all of them are filled with excitement. As long as you are talented, delicacies and beauties are endless, they would jump straight into your arms for you to cuddle. Hahaha." Li Mubai laughed. It could be seen that he was also a very free-spirited person. Regretfully, his talent was simply not high enough.

In this particle world, his talent was undisputably in the top few. If not, he wouldn’t be able to become an immortal and leave this world. But when he arrived in the immortal realms, he was simply too ordinary, part of the mass of common people.

Qin Wentian could sense Li Mubai’s will to pursue the peak from his words, as well as his disappointment.

"The immortal realms!" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky. He was filled with anticipation regarding the world there. Were his parents people of the immortal realms too?

Also, there’s still Qing`er. Her home was located inside the vast immortal realms. She should also have an extraordinary background right?

...…

The Royal Sacred Sect launched an attack on to Medicine Sovereign Valley again. Rumor has it that the founder of the Battle Sword Sect returned and this was the reason why the Medicine Sovereign Valley could escape the calamity. This, also caused the forces of the Medicine Sovereign Valley to temporarily disperse.

For a period of time, the Sacred Royal City regained its former calm again. But the victor had not been selected yet, the hearts of the populace were still in suspense, they knew that this war for hegemony has not been concluded yet.

Within the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, the other self of Qin Wentian, Di Tian, was sitting there in contemplation. From afar, an old man and a young man still stood there, watching him as he contemplates. He was long used to their presence, he persisted for a long time and finally saw a glimmer of hope. The old man was actually filled with anticipation for him to succeed.

At this instant, the golden picture scroll above Di Tian radiated boundless runic lights, cascading the beams into Di Tian’s body. After a long time, Di Tian’s eyes finally opened. He stood up as the picture scroll transformed into tens of millions of runic words, enveloping this piece of sky, spinning madly as they shot inside Di Tian’s body. The runic light eventually dissipated. Di Tian’s eyes flashed with a sharpness that resembled the gaze of Qin Wentian’s perfectly.

This was because Di Tian, was also Qin Wentian!

"Senior, is it okay already?" Di Tian stared at the old man who was standing far away as he asked.

"What is okay?" The old man laughed.

"I passed the exam, can I take control of the immortal palace now?" Di Tian asked.

The old man laughed even louder, "You must be dreaming, that’s only the first test you’ve passed and you are already thinking about obtaining the inheritance and controlling this immortal palace?"

Di Tian’s countenance stiffened, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

"Your path ahead is still long. But right now, you can be considered to have merely set foot inside the door. However, you are still far from enough. As for roaming the immortal realms, leave it to your other self to do. As for this self yours, I will take responsibility and mold you into greatness." The old man spoke, his words causing Di Tian to freeze as his eyes widened in shock. This old man actually knew?!

"This particle world is simply too small. From today onwards, you are considered to have met the bare minimum requirement. I will bring you around different worlds to temper yourself. Some particle worlds are extraordinary and extremely strong, each has its own point of uniqueness. I will do my best to nurture you, allowing you to establish your immortal foundation by the age of hundred. Only then, would you truly be considered to have passed the test."

The old man’s eyes were boundlessly deep, akin to a stretch of starry sky, He looked at Di Tian and spoke, "From now onwards, the astral soul you condense using this body must only be a sealing-type astral soul. You will depend on the innate connection with that sealing-type astral soul to step upon the path of becoming an almighty sealer. The Great Dao of Sealing is the strongest at the very end, there’s no other attribute energies that could be comparable to it. It is the ultimate."

Di Tian’s eyes flickered, he didn’t know who this old man was but naturally, it was common sense that since this old man has cultivated in the path of sealing, he would say that this path was the strongest. As for the path of sealing being the ultimate, Di Tian didn’t believe a word of it.

"You doubt my words?" The old man laughed, "Is spatial energy very strong? How about time energy? What about light? All of them are extremely powerful but sealing energy is still the ultimate. At the end of each path, only sealing energy would be able to restrict and seal anything in the world. Sealing your opponent’s cultivation base, sealing their speed, sealing time, sealing light, even sealing an entire world. Tell me, do you still not believe that the path of sealing is the strongest?"

Chapter 736: Lifting The Seals

Staring at that fanatical old man, Di Tian was somewhat speechless. Although some attribute energy truly was weaker than the others, attribute energy like spatial energy was considered one of the strongest ones. Sealing energy should also be considered a type of attribute energy that was superior to the others but ultimately, what decides how strong an attribute energy was, still had to depend on the stellar martial cultivator who uses it. For those with stronger cultivations, the might of their innate attribute energy would naturally be stronger. He had never doubted this point from the start.

However, this old man only loved the path of sealing because he believed that it was the ultimate. This type of nearing obsession point of view was naturally of benefit for someone like him because he could give their all whole-heartedly.

Sealing energy could even be used to seal space and time, it is indeed pretty powerful. But what about spatial energy at the end of the road? Can it not break apart the seals or even envelop the seals in a separate spatial dimension? And what about the attribute energy of speed? At the absolute limit of speed, even before you condensed your seal, your opponent would already arrive in front of you. How can you still combat then?

The myriad of things engenders and restrains each other. This is true for the different types of attribute energy as well. As to what was strong and what was weak, that’s only relative. There’s no so-called ‘ultimate strongest attribute energy.’

"At the very least, you should tell me what tier does this inheritance belong to? I can then better make the decision whether should I put in all my effort within," Di Tian stared at the old man, interrupting his fanatical promotion of the path of sealing.

"Brat, you are so arrogant." The old man stared at Di Tian, "Fine, let me tell you this then. Back then in the immortal palace that replaced the skies of this world, those various immortal kings who couldn’t even be bothered to spare a glance at you, and even that Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who had forsaken you, as long as you obtain the complete inheritance of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, you can trample them all underneath your feet. Are you satisfied with my answer?"

Di Tian started, it seems like this old man knew everything about himself. He couldn’t hide the fact that he was also Qin Wentian from the eyes of this old man. Even the incident regarding the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was also known to him. Seems like this old man might also be a supreme existence.

"I think so, since you know everything, you should also know that I rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he wanted to recruit me as a disciple because he told me I would only have a period of freedom once every thousand years. I can allow you to temper me and I can also put in all my effort to cultivate the path of sealing. However, you cannot restrict my freedom. For example like right now, my other self has encountered an extremely thorny issue." Di Tian replied.

"Hmph, you must know that this isn't Eastern Sage wanting to accept a disciple but rather, it was because of your fortune in knowing that little doll. Even if those supreme existences like Eastern Sage accepts you as his disciple, how much effort, resources and time can they afford to spend on you? All these are unknown factors, maybe you would only be a disciple in name. But right now, I'm willing to give all I have to nurture you, allowing you to obtain the complete inheritance. Do you know how many people would dream of this? Yet you even dared to negotiate conditions with me?"

The old man cursed, Di Tian naturally understood this logic. Back then the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't seem to be interested in nurturing him at all, choosing to give him over to his subordinate, Deepflame. Being his disciple naturally couldn't be compared to obtaining the inheritance. But still, he had to negotiate something no matter what. If not, he wouldn't have the authority to request things in the future.

"No matter are those buried immortals in the tomb or those sealed immortals out there, which of them isn't here to obtain the inheritance?" The old man continued, "However, I'm not unreasonable. If your other self encounters trouble, I will give you a chance. As long as you can release the seals on those immortals, you can use them as you will. In addition, I will give you a month of time to settle your matters and after this time, in the future you must listen to my instructions and follow my arrangements. I will never harm you, everything I do is to mold you stronger, allowing you to obtain the complete inheritance. If I want to kill you, just a slap from me would be enough to turn your flesh into paste."

Di Tian's mouth twitched. But he didn't doubt the strength of this old man.

"Then, can I leave now?" Di Tian asked.

"Wait a minute. Although you and your original body has already started to diverge in the path of cultivation, you are both ultimately still one person after all. Facial transformation arts wouldn't be able to hide this from those supreme existences. Since you don't wish to reveal the fact, you better be safe than sorry. Take this mask and wear it, it's able to isolate immortal senses from their investigation of you." The old man waved his hands as a bronze mask flew towards Di Tian.

"Thank you senior." Di Tian gratefully replied. This old fellow was truly different from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Eastern Sage didn't even give him a basic level of respect.

Receiving the mask, he could feel an extremely cold energy radiating from it. He placed the mask over his face as the skin of his face seemed to break apart, melding together with the strange energy of the mask. After the fusion was completed, an extremely cold and terrifying aura radiated from Di Tian, giving off a sense of fear to people who saw him.

"Also, wear this armor. Don't get killed by others accidentally when you go out. Your strength is still pathetically weak." The old man waved his hands again as a bronze armor enveloped Di Tian's body. A sense of sharpness than exuded from him, the Di Tian now gave an intense rush of impact to those who saw him, cloaked in mystery. Most probably other than this old man, there would be no one else that will be able to tell that he is Qin Wentian.

"Seems like senior is really very concerned about me." Di Tian smiled. After that he turned and dashed away. The old man stared at his back view as a glimmer of light flashed in his eyes. After which, he muttered, "So many years have passed since we found a suitable successor. How can I not be concerned?"

"Although he did comprehend the picture scroll within a year, it’s really nothing much. Why are you so easily satisfied?" The cold-looking young man in black beside him asked.

"Haha, you don’t understand." The old man smiled but didn’t explained further.

Di Tian’s figure whistled through the air with extreme speed towards the place where the sealed immortals are. When he arrived there, all the sealed immortals stared at him in surprise. Di Tian was now clad in armor and had a mask on, his entire body was radiating a dangerous coldness, they couldn’t tell that this was the young man whom all of them sparred with a year ago.

"Seniors, it’s me." Di Tian’s mask disappeared with an intention of his will, as his true features reappeared.

"Di Tian, you obtained the inheritance?" An emaciated-looking old man asked.

"I haven’t obtained the complete inheritance yet, but please allow me to take a look at the seals on all your bodies, seniors." Di Tian’s eyes abruptly changed, all of a sudden, countless pupils superimposed, madly spinning around in his eye. He stared at the various immortals and he could see there were terrifying diagrams akin to the picture scroll inside their bodies. The lines of the diagram inside each of them were akin to shackles, locking their cultivation bases.

"Sealing immortals, such an ability is still impossible for me." Di Tian contemplated as he stared at the sealing diagram. Although he understood the principles behind them, he still had no way to construct these seals.

"Are you able to lift the seals on our cultivation bases?" Several immortals flew over to the side of Di Tian, their gazes filled with anticipation.

"I can." Di Tian’s eyes flickered with dazzling light. Although he wasn’t able to construct seals now, he could still damage them. As long as he destroy the crucial part of the sealing diagram, with the strength of these immortals, they would be able to break apart the restriction on their own.

As the sound of his voice faded away, the gazes of all these immortal froze. One after another familiar faces stared at Di Tian in shock, as though they have forgotten themselves.

They have been trapped here for far too long. After their cultivation bases were sealed, they had no way to even continue cultivating. When they suddenly heard Di Tian say that he was able to lift their seals, many people were lost in shock at that moment.

"Will that fellow release us?" Somebody asked in a worried tone.

"Don't worry, that senior promised that as long as I can lift your seals, you all will be under my control. I can simply let you all leave, he won't interfere with it." Di Tian smiled.

"Good, good…" An old man clenched his fist tightly as he nodded unceasingly. Finally, they need not be imprisoned here any longer.

"Di Tian, shall we start then...?" Someone asked with a quavering voice.

"Mhm, let's get started seniors. However, these seals are still beyond my ability to fully lift. I can only damage the core component and each senior must work together with me, channeling the energy inside your body to aid me before the seal can be fully broken." Di Tian explained, "Which senior wishes to try first?"

"Let me try." A person stated.

"Okay." Di Tian nodded. Boundless runic light suddenly radiated out from his body as his eyes grew even scarier. He lightly tapped his palm onto that immortal's body as runic words started to flow within. The sealing diagram within him abruptly appeared, and that immortal himself also started to radiate an intense light, causing himself to be stunned. Was this the seal in his body, he could sense it clearly at this moment.

"Destroy!" Di Tian coldly spoke, as the runic words from him rushed into the sealing diagram, damaging the links of the shackles one by one. After that, he turned his gaze onto that immortal and spoke, "Senior, channel your strength now and break this seal apart."

"Immortal foundation, my immortal foundation!" That expert's eyes turned red as he soared up into the skies. A boundless rainbow-colored light illuminated out from him. That was the corona of light from the foundation of an immortal!

"I'm finally free!" That person threw his head back and roared, unleashing his pent up emotions. The sealing diagram in his body has been destroyed completely as immortal qi emanated from him, permeating the atmosphere.

"The seal has really been lifted…" The bodies of the immortals all started trembling as they felt intense emotions rocking their hearts. For those immortals who were sealed into certain areas like lakes and mountains, although they couldn't move, their eyes were also filled with excitement. For example, the red-haired old man which Di Tian met right at the start who was bound to a tree, his eyes reddened with emotion now. Di Tian has succeeded, he didn't let down the expectations of all these sealed immortals here!

"Seniors, don't be anxious. I will proceed to lift the seal for each of you immediately." Di Tian couldn't help but smile when he heard many immortals calling his name anxiously.

"Haha, we are really too anxious… Good, good. Everyone just wait patiently. Di Tian, take your time, don't be rushed by us." Someone laughed uproariously but the excitement and anxiousness on his face couldn't be masked. After being sealed for so long, they finally saw the light at the end of the tunnel today.

Their seals would finally be broken and they can return back to the immortal realms.

"My son… you should be an old man now right?" Tears flowed from the eyes of an aged figure.

"Little Yi, are you still doing well?" Someone felt a myriad of emotions stirring his heart, he was missing his wife.

This nightmare is finally going to be over, in the past, they really should not have lusted over this inheritance!

Chapter 737: Imminent Peril

Just when Di Tian was releasing the seals of the immortals, within the Royal Sacred Sect, the other immortals from the War Immortal Palace had arrived.

Just like what Li Mubai predicted, the War Immortal Palace still chose to interfere in the battle for this world.

In the Royal Sacred Sect, all the experts including Immortal Han and the old Sacred Emperor went to welcome these new arrivals. This group of people numbered over ten and everyone of them had corona of immortal light around them, shimmering in and out of existence.

After stepping into the immortal foundation realm, one would become an immortal. The aura of stellar martial cultivators would undergo a transformation. A unique corona of immortal light would appear and the origin of this light was oneself, This light was released automatically, but there are some who were used to retracting it, making themselves appear ordinary.

"Immortal Han." An extremely young-looking person among the new arrivals called out. From the faint corona of light circling him, everyone knew that he was an immortal-ranked expert. However, his appearance was still so young. This indicated that the time he spent as an immortal was shorter than the others, this was why he still appeared so young. But of course, there were also some unique arts and techniques that could cause one's looks to be untouched by age.

"Here." Immortal Han replied.

"You said that an immortal sword that had gained sentience appeared in this particle world?" That young man asked.

"That's right senior. This sword is akin to a demon, and is under the control of a brat at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Sadly, he can't even unleash the might within but when he lent the sword to a second-level immortal foundation expert, the power unleashed was unfathomably strong. I can sense that that sword had intelligence." Immortal Han replied.

The young man's eyes flashed sharply, when the strand of immortal sense Immortal Han left behind in the War Immortal Palace communicated with him, he was somewhat skeptical. Hence, he chose to personally visit this particle world to take a look for himself.

"I heard that this particle world under Zai Jiang's control is just an extremely ordinary one with no unique locations whatsoever. Who could have thought that a sentient weapon would appear. How unexpected." The young man's face was painted with a smile of interest. Around each immortal realm, there would be countless particle worlds surrounding them. The experts of these particle worlds were mostly recruited by powers in the immortal realms. It wasn’t that all particle worlds are country bumpkins who had no idea the existence of the immortal realms.

On the contrary, there were quite a few unique particle worlds that were extremely famous.

Among these famous particle worlds, there was one whose people were innately suitable for cultivation, everyone had super strong outstanding talent or another where the people there were all proficient in spatial-attribute energy. There was also some where divine inscriptions were the true path, resulting in many powerful grandmasters that were proficient in forging...

The Royal Sacred Region could truly be considered as a very ordinary world where they don’t even know of the existence of the immortal realms. Hence, not many people paid attention to it.

"I’m extremely surprised as well, and I even suffered a sword strike. If my reactions weren’t fast enough, this particle world might have been my burial place." Immortal Han sinisterly added. He had narrowly escaped death when he exchanged blows with Li Mubai previously. Although they were the same level, there was still the differentiation between weak and strong. Although Immortal Han could be considered one of the more powerful ones among level two immortals in his sect, he didn’t expect the combat prowess of Li Mubai to be so strong as well. This was especially so after he was lent the might of the demon sword, he knew that if they continued to battle, the one who died would surely be him.

"Don’t need to say any more. I don’t have time to waste in this particle world. Where’s the sword? We will go get it immediately." The young man emotionlessly spoke, his words containing a supreme arrogance. Since he was tasked to lead the experts of the War Immortal Palace here, the sword was naturally his. As for the previous owner of that sword? He doesn’t matter.

"Let me bring senior brother there right away." Immortal Han spoke, "Let’s move out."

"Go." The group of people flew up into the air, transforming into streaks of light that shot past the horizon, leaving vestiges of their passing in the air. It was unknown how fast their speed was.

In the Sacred Royal City, several people inclined their heads and stared at the skies. The speed of the immortals gave rise to a powerful wind that tore apart space, causing the clouds to swirl in a spiral yet no silhouettes could be seen.

"How fast, who are these people?" Many questioned, they could only see the shadows of the immortals.

"They should be the old Sacred Emperor and his sect members I guess, seems like the time has come for them to act." Currently, the majority of people in the Sacred Royal City were already numb. The battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley surpassed their imaginations. Right now, for those whose cultivation bases were below the immortal foundation realm, they didn’t even have the qualifications to partake in the battle. Hence, in order to avoid needless casualties, the Medicine Sovereign chose to temporarily disband his forces.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley on an ancient peak, Li Mubai and the others were still there. And at this moment, Li Mubai’s expression changed drastically. After which, he waved his hands as a flying boat appeared. Li Mubai directly transported Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and the rest inside as the boat soared into the air.

"Not good, we must leave quickly." Li Mubai exclaimed. The Medicine Sovereign also boarded the flying boat. After that, he condensed an immortal rune, allowing immortal light to infuse the boat. Resplendent particles of spatial energy enveloped them as they disappeared from sight in an instant, reappearing in a location several thousand miles away.

After they reappeared, they had no intentions to remain stationary. That flying boat shone with immortal light once more as it shuttled through space at extreme speed.

"Those of the War Immortal Palace still interfered after all, and they brought along quite a few immortals." Li Mubai didn’t feel that it was too unexpected. Upon seeing their actions, he already knew that they had made preparations. Hence, he instantly led Qin Wentian and the others to flee once he discovered that something was wrong.

"You guys won’t be able to escape." A voice drifted from afar. Li Mubai, the Medicine Sovereign and the other’s countenances drastically changed.

"They also have as similar spatial treasure, they must have locked down on the spatial energy fluctuations and used it to pursue us." Li Mubai’s horizons have been greatly broadened during his roaming of the immortal realms. He naturally understood what had happened.

Qin Wentian’s expression was also extremely unsightly. He turned and stared behind, only to see streaks of immortal light chasing after them. They were simply too fast, so fast to the point where he couldn’t even make out their faces clearly.

He also had some spatial transference scrolls on him, but in front of such speed, short-distance teleportation was completely useless. The distance his scroll could teleport him was negligible in the face of the speed wielded by these immortals.

"Senior, allow me to lead the direction. As long as we delay for a period of time, this crisis would soon be resolved." Qin Wentian called out.

Li Mubai glanced at him as he spoke, "Okay, you lead the way."

"Quickly, quickly!" The Medicine Sovereign was also feeling anxious. This flying boat was a spatial speed-type treasure and the speed was already very incredible. However, who would have thought that their opponents also had treasures that enabled them to match their speed. There was no way to shake them off at all.

"KILL!" Immortal Han radiated an extremely cold killing intent as a terrifying blood-colored light shot out from him. The experts below only saw blood soaking the entire skies red as many innocents directly exploded into clouds of blood qi that was absorbed by Immortal Han.

"How evil." Mo Qingcheng turned pale when she saw this scene. This Immortal Han was too malicious.

"Let’s go higher in the air." The Medicine Sovereign stated. Li Mubai controlled the flying boat to soar higher. Immortal Han had a wretched expression on his face as he spoke, "Didn’t I say that there’s no way for you guys to escape? Brat, your sword isn’t bad, my senior brother has taken a liking to it. As for that woman beside you, this seat is also interested. You better obediently give them up and I can still allow you to die with a full corpse."

Immortal Han killed as he transmitted his voice over, causing Qin Wentian’s expression to turn extremely baleful.

"You will certainly die today." Qin Wentian spoke in rage. As expected, experts from the immortal realms didn’t give a damn about the lives of those in particle worlds. They were excessively overbearing and cruel.

"Soon, help will soon arrive. We only need to delay a little more." Qin Wentian silently mused. He could sense the position of his other self and knew that it wouldn’t be too long before Di Tian was here.

"I will die? Are you dreaming?" Immortal Han laughed coldly.

"Qin Wentian, you thought too much of yourself. Do you think that you could really challenge our Royal Sacred Sect with the Medicine Sovereign as your backer? Now, everything that happens is nothing but the results of your actions." The current era Sacred Emperor Zai Xing , emotionlessly spoke. "That friend of yours has already been brought away by her clan members. So what if they even have a connection with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? How could she still remember you? But in any case, it’s better that you die today. If I don’t kill you, I will always feel ill at ease in my heart."

The friend the Sacred Emperor was referring to was naturally none other than Qing`er. This maiden once threatened their Royal Sacred Sect before. Luckily, she was already brought to the immortal realms and for some reason, she didn’t take Qin Wentian along with her when she left. Maybe, she was disappointed by the results of the disciple recruitment event? But in any case, only Qin Wentian’s death would assure that he would have no more communication with her in the future. Only then would the Sacred Emperor rest assured.

"In addition, back then you almost had the opportunity to enter the tutelage of a supreme existence. You have really shocked me badly, but fortunately, you were forsaken by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor at the end."

The Sacred Emperor’s voice rang out in his mind. This genius who wasn’t highly regarded by him had truly given him an extreme shock. This was why he would say such a thing now.

"Damn, if this continues on, we will soon be in their attack range." The Medicine Sovereign’s eyes flashed with ruthlessness when he saw that the distance between them and their pursuers was shortening. "This can’t carry on, let me go delay them while you guys continue to flee."

"Don’t." Qin Wentian shouted. "Just wait a while more, help will soon arrive."

"Little fellow, cultivate well in the future. Your future belongs in that boundlessly vast starry sky. Also, your background is also extraordinary. In fact, I should have died long ago. Now that I’m able to fight for you, it can be said that I have fulfilled my debts." The Medicine Sovereign gently patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder as a warm smile appeared on his face. This was the first time he revealed the fact that he had something to do with Qin Wentian’s clan.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, just wait a little while more. Believe me." Qin Wentian knew that the Medicine Sovereign didn’t believe him. After all, what power did he have to resist the experts of the War Immortal Palace?

"It’s too late." The Medicine Sovereign saw that behind them, their opponents were already testing out attacks, and they had almost succeeded in breaching the distance.

"Your death dates have arrived." Immortal Han coldly transmitted his voice over. The blood-light already extended to the flying boat. The Medicine Sovereign directly pulled Qin Wentian behind him as he stepped forward, as boundless immortal fire ignited around him!

Chapter 738: Tremble

"No…!" Qin Wentian turned pale when he saw the Medicine Sovereign rushing out, disregarding his own safety.

"Master!" Mo Qingcheng was similarly pale as she turned and stared at the immortal fire permeating the air.

"Senior, please stop!" Qin Wentian shouted to Li Mubai.

"Bzzz!"

The flying boat continued shuttling away. Li Mubai didn't care about him. He only spoke, "The Medicine Sovereign spared no expense, giving his all just to create a chance for you. Are you really going to waste the chance he bought for you with his life here?"

"Senior, send me back please." Qin Wentian's gaze was resolute.

"Me as well." Mo Qingcheng added.

Li Mubai paused as he contemplated the resolve in their eyes.

"Good. It seems like I've been restraining myself too much in the immortal realms, there's no hot blood in me any longer." Li Mubai's eyes flickered with laughter. After that, with an intention of his will, the flying boat turned and sped back to where the Medicine Sovereign was. At this moment, tumultuous destructive flames wreathed around the Medicine Sovereign. Even the experts from the War Immortal Palace were filled with trepidation at the sight of that. The Medicine Sovereign was igniting his own immortal foundation.

"He actually returned? What an idiot, he must be courting death." Immortal Han laughed wildly as he noted the flying boat returning.

"LI MUBAI, WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?!" The Medicine Sovereign cursed.

"Old man, it's rare for me to find the hot-bloodedness of my youth. Don't be so angry. Actually, what Wentian said was right. Although the immortal realms are fascinating, it's an extreme form of restraint for people like us. I have already forgotten the feeling of my blood running hot." Li Mubai smiled, the sword qi radiating from him towered up into the heavens. "Returning back to one's home world. Let this battle be my last."

"Hot-bloodedness?" The young man in the lead from the War Immortal Palace had a look of disdain on his face. At this moment, his fist exuded a boundless immortal light as a torrential might gushed forth, "An ant trying to shake a tree, courting your own deaths."

"Wait." Qin Wentian walked up, "Don’t you all just want this sword? I can hand it over, just take it and go."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian flung out the demon sword towards the direction of those from the War Immortal palace.

Upon seeing this, the torrential might that was gathering was held back, the young-looking immortal from the War Immortal Palace didn’t unleash it. He stretched his hands out and grabbed the demon sword. The demon sword issued a sharp keen, as though it was somewhat unhappy.

"Indeed, this sword has gained sentience." The young man’s face was filled with joy. He stroked the demon sword as his eyes flickered with a dazzling light.

"Just follow me from now on, he isn’t qualified to wield you." The young man laughed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s heart was burning with anxiousness. They would come very soon. He had to delay for longer.

"The sword is given, what about the woman? Are you willing to give her to me?" Immortal Han laughed insolently, his gaze fixed on Mo Qingcheng. Even in the immortal realms, women of such beauty were rare and he wasn’t qualified enough to have any of them. But in a particle world, things were different, he was the controller of everything.

"I’m afraid you wouldn’t be able to bear the weight of your words." Qin Wentian icily replied.

"HAHAHA, are you joking around?" Immortal Han stepped out as his sinister aura gushed forth. After which, a terrifying engulfing energy enveloped Qin Wentian.

"Do you think that you can live just by handing over the sword? Even if you hand over the woman it is still not enough. Your blood qi is mine and these people here must all die!" Immortal Han laughed maniacally.

"Stop talking crap. Just kill them now, we will leave the woman you want alive." The young man stroked the demon sword tenderly, he held no interest in women. For people in the immortal realms, power was always placed first in their hearts while enjoyment was secondary. Only with enough power would you have the qualifications for enjoyment.

"Okay." Immortal Han nodded. The two generations of Sacred Emperor walked out as killing intent burst from them.

"You shouldn’t have returned," The Medicine Sovereign sighed. If Qin Wentian died here, how could he ever repay the debts he owed to those people.

"Senior Swordsaint, use your sword qi to protect us." Qin Wentian spoke. Li Mubai nodded as streams of immortal light transformed into curtains of swords, enveloping Qin Wentian and the others protectively within, resisting the long range attack by Immortal Han.

"It’s time for everything to end now." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. He stared at his opponents and spoke, "You from the War Immortal Palace, you are unworthy to wield that sword. Also, from today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect shall disappear from this world forever."

Qin Wentian’s voice suddenly changed, his words filled with arrogance. This scene caused the experts from the War Immortal Palace to start as expressions of interest appeared on their faces. However, the young man in the lead had an uneasy look on his face. Something was wrong, what were those auras?

He could feel that there were many senses locking down on all of them.

"What’s going on?" Immortal Han’s expression changed as well. Numerous streams of terrifying aura bore down on him.

"Swish, swish, swish, swish, swish~"

Immortal light flooded this area, so dazzling that it was blinding. Instantly, numerous figures descended from the skies. In the blink of an eye, over ten figures could already be seen here. And the number was still increasing ceaselessly.

More and more figures appear. The pressure in the atmosphere now was stifling. These figures all radiated coronas of immortal light. They were all immortals!

"What’s going on? Isn’t this an ordinary particle world? Why would there be so many immortals here?" The young man who was the leader of the group from the War Immortal Palace froze. If a mere power on the tier of the Royal Sacred Sect could dominate this world, it was impossible for so many immortal-ranked experts to be here.

The two generations of Sacred Emperors were stunned beyond words. The maniacal smile of Immortal Han stiffened instantly. It was obvious that these immortals were here to target them since their auras were all locked onto them.

Not only them, Li Mubai and the Medicine Sovereign were flabbergasted as well. Nobody knew of the existence of Di Tian. Earlier when Qin Wentian said that help would soon arrive, they didn’t believe him and didn’t really understand why Qin Wentian would say that. However, the scene before them now truly shocked them. When they thought back to the words Qin Wentian had spoken, a thought rose in their minds. Did these experts have a connection with Qin Wentian?

"We are people from the War Immortal Palace, let me apologize first in advance, did our actions accidentally disturb you guys?" The young man in the lead clasped his hands towards the newly arrived immortals, his tone became many times more polite, with no hints of the past disdain or arrogance. At this moment among the immortals, a figure with a bronze mask and armor stepped out. Only a pair of eyes could be seen, his other facial features were completely obscured and this person radiated an incomparably cold air.

This mysterious person might very well be the leader of this group of immortals.

"We apologize for the disturbance." The young man from the War Immortal Palace politely spoke to Di Tian.

Di Tian’s gaze roamed the crowd before landing onto Qin Wentian. The two of them were one and the same, but he couldn’t expose this secret, hence he still have to act out this play.

"You are here." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded away, the experts from the War Immortal Palace felt their hearts trembling. This tone...it seemed as though Qin Wentian was an old friend of the figure in the bronze mask.

"How should we deal with them?" Di Tian emotionlessly asked. How to deal with them? He naturally already know that he wanted to annihilate them all.

Qin Wentian’s eyes turned to the young man of the War Immortal Palace as he icily stated, "I said it earlier, you aren’t worthy to wield that sword."

He then turned his eyes onto Immortal Han, "You will die very miserably."

Finally, his eyes landed on the two Sacred Emperors. "From today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect shall disappear from the Royal Sacred Region. The hegemon of this world will be the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The foolishness of both of you have caused the death of an entire sect."

"Kill them all, show no mercy." Qin Wentian’s ice cold voice reverberated through the skies, causing these immortals from the War Immortal Palace to feel their bodies turning cold.

The eyes of the young man from the War Immortal Palace turned to Di Tian. He should be the commander right?

"Sir, we can always discuss this. If our actions have antagonized you, we are willing to make amends."

Di Tian’s eyes turned cold. "His words are precisely what I want to say as well. Kill them all, don’t leave a single one alive."

"It’s been a long time since I ‘exercised.’" A cold laughter rang out. This space turned into a domain world, filled with countless fiery-red ancient vines that shot out towards the experts from the War Immortal Palace.

The others also continuously unleashed their immortal might. The faces of the immortals from the War Immortal Palace were all filled with despair. These people were so strong, all of them were high level immortal foundation experts.

"We are from the War Immortal Palace, ARE YOU ALL SURE YOU ALL WANT TO DO THIS?!" The young man roared. He glared at Qin Wentian and coldly threatened, "I don’t care who these people are. But you best think about the consequences."

Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice cold. He stared at Di Tian and spoke, "Let them see clearly for themselves. Let’s see if the War Immortal Palace still dares to interfere here."

"Okay." Di Tian nodded. "Seniors, everyone just show yourselves."

"HAHAHA, how arrogant. What the hell is the War Immortal palace?" An uproarious laughter rang out. Another burst of stifling pressure bored down as more and more experts revealed themselves. Over ten, no… over hundred... no… even more then that. The domain world of the fiery vines were filled with countless experts, all of them immortals.

The young man from the War Immortal Palace was trembling, and as for the two Sacred Emperors? They were frightened to the point that they were in a state of paralysis. "How could this be? Where did these immortals come from?"

"Oh my heart~" Li Mubai gulped down a mouthful of saliva, he only felt his mouth going dry with shock. He stared at Qin Wentian as amazement flashed in his eyes. Where did this fellow know such a friend? That friend of his could actually command so many immortal-ranked experts?

Could it be that it was an apprentice brother from the sect Qin Wentian mentioned before?

Yeah that’s right, previously Qin Wentian said he already had a power but didn’t specified it in details.

Not only for Li Mubai, the Medicine Sovereign thought so as well. Seems like this little fellow was truly secretive.

"Kill them all, leave no one alive. As for this man, I want him to die only after experiencing the greatest torture." Qin Wentian pointed to Immortal Han. Immortal Han’s countenance turned as white as paper in response.

"Sure." The immortals laughed. Everyone from the War Immortal Palace was trembling. They had even forgotten how to resist. And how would they resist it? These people all had cultivation bases higher than them and could overwhelm them in terms of numbers. With so many immortals, they were already strong enough to trample over the War Immortal Palace if they fought this battle in the immortal realms!

"Will I die in a particle world? Will I actually really die here?" The young man from the War Immortal Palace was incomparably enraged. His eyes stared at Immortal Han and the old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang as he roared in rage, "You two bastards, you’ve caused me to die here. AHHH! I’M UNWILLING TO DIE, I STILL WANT TO PURSUE A HIGHER REALM!"

Even within the War Immortal Palace, his talent could be considered extremely high. Also, he was also young hence his potential wasn’t fully tapped out yet. Yet he will actually die in a particle world because of such a ridiculous reason? He had boundless regrets and reluctance in his heart. But sadly, his fate was already determined!

Chapter 739: End Of An Era

Staring at the destructive beams of light shooting towards those from the War Immortal Palace, Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice cold, there was no hint of sympathy at all.

In the eyes of these people from the immortal realms, the lives of those in the Royal Sacred Region was something they can slaughter anytime at their whims. Even when these people were pursuing them, Immortal Han was still slaughtering the innocents to devour their blood qi. It was simply too evil and cruel, these people from the War Immortal Palace deserves their deaths.

"Chi, chi, chi!"

An immortal that was proficient with saber arts slashed out blood-colored arcs in the air. This devil saber glowed with terrifying runic lights and slaughter diagrams appeared after every slash he made. Those from the War Immortal Palace couldn’t stand up to a single saber strike of his at all, all of them fell over deader than dead.

"ARGH!" That young man was almost driven crazy by the sight of this scene. His immortal foundation started to radiate a boundless immortal light.

"You want to self-destruct?" The various immortals had cold looks on their faces. One of them blasted out with a palm and in an instant, it was as though an icy river descended from the skies. This entire world transformed into a diamond-like ice world. The translucent diamond ice actually sealed the young man from the War Immortal Palace inside.

"In such circumstances, do you think we would still allow you to self-destruct?" That person snorted coldly. After which, he slammed out with his fist as cracks appeared on the diamond before it shattered apart into fragments. The body of the young man from the War Immortal Palace also exploded just like that.

The Immortal Foundation Realm has a total of nine levels, the distance between each level was extremely vast. This particular expert is a sixth-level immortal foundation expert and was extremely powerful. How could he be someone the young man of the War Immortal Palace who was only at the third-level able to stand up to? It was simply a case of insta-kill.

"Chi!"

A light sound rang out, after which Immortal Han screamed in agony. That saber-user had chopped one of his arms off, lacerating it into powder. Immortal Han’s evil gaze turned to Qin Wentian as he roared in madness, "EVEN IN DEATH I WILL CURSE YOU, YOU WILL DIE WITHOUT A BURIAL GROUND, YOUR WOMAN WILL BECOME THE PLAYTHING OF OTHERS!"

"Senior, don’t let him die so easily, I want him to enjoy the pain of his body being slice apart inch by inch from your devil saber until he becomes mincemeat." Qin Wentian’s eyes were like ice. That saber-using immortal nodded, "No problem, his last moments of life shall be filled with extreme pain."

After speaking, he chopped out once more, aiming for Immortal Han’s body, cutting apart his tendons.

"AHH!" Immortal Han screamed.

"Didn’t you treat the lives of others as playthings and even cursed me? You are the one who will die a dog’s death." Qin Wentian’s voice had no trace of emotion at all. That saber-user slashed out strike after strike, Immortal Han kept screaming in agony as he felt every part of his body including his meridians and energy channels being severed bit by bit. He couldn’t die even if he wanted.

"JUST KILL ME!" Immortal Han shouted hoarsely. He was in complete despair. This agony was too tough to bear, he had no hope to live, he only hoped to die quicker.

"When you slew the innocents, have you ever thought that this would happen to you?" The Medicine Sovereign walked up and stared at Immortal Han, his expression also like ice. Immortal Han deserves his fate, even with such torment, it wasn’t sufficient for him to repay his sins. Those disciples of the Medicine Sovereign Valley which he wantonly killed, as well as the innocents of the Royal Sacred Region, they had no way to return back to life.

"Medicine Sovereign, we are willing to submit to you, please spare us." The current Sacred Emperor’s strength was considered the weakest one. There was actually no one who bothered to kill him, he was merely restrained there as he watched the experts from the War Immortal Palace being killed one by one. His trembling body told everyone that he was truly afraid. So what if one was an immortal? In the face of death, everyone would still be afraid.

"Spare you? Are you dreaming?" The Medicine Sovereign coldly spoke. His silhouette flickered as he arrived in front of the Sacred Emperor. Terrifying immortal fire blasted onto the Sacred Emperor’s body as the countenance of the Sacred Emperor contorted in agony. The Medicine Sovereign took a step back and with a resounding boom, the body of the Sacred Emperor imploded from within, leaving behind the light from a destructive flame.

Very swiftly, everyone from the War Immortal Palace with the exception of Immortal han had been slaughtered. Immortal Han was still enduring the torture. Only then did Qin Wentian declare, "End him."

"Got it." That saber user slashed down, cleaving Immortal Han into two, shattering his immortal foundation.

At this moment, those arrogant experts from the War Immortal Palace have all fallen, not even one had survived. It was an extremely disastrous loss for the War Immortal Palace.

"Hu…" Li Mubai didn't even have the chance to act. He had experienced many fights in the immortal realms, and had even spectated a war from afar. But even so, personally witnessing this slaughter closeup was still extremely shocking. Truly, they have came back from death’s door.

Where did these hundreds of immortals come from?

"Di Tian, is there still anything you need us to accomplish?" A red-haired old man stared at Di Tian as he asked.

"Many thanks for all you seniors who helped out. There’s nothing more, thank you for your trouble." Di Tian’s voice was filled with a sole sharpness that gave people a sense of coldness. The Di Tian now actually caused the various immortals to feel a sense of pressure. Although he was still very young now, he would inherit the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace in the future and become a character at the peak of the immortal realms.

"Di Tian you are too polite. Earlier we were just exercising our old bones, there’s no trouble at all. It’s been so many years before we can finally breath the air of the outside world. Everything was thanks to you, how can such a small matter be considered anything? Who else do you still want to kill? Just issue a command and we will do so immediately." That saber user from earlier straightforwardly spoke.

No matter whether if was Di Tian’s potential or their gratitude to him, they felt that they should make friends with Di Tian.

"There’s really nothing else." Di Tian smiled.

"Di Tian, the experts we killed earlier are from a power in the immortal realms named the War Immortal Palace. There might be some consequences." The red-haired old man spoke, "How about this, since you said there’s nothing more, we can also set our hearts at ease. But all of us will leave a strand of our immortal sense in this particle world. Tell us where you want us to leave it at, and if there are experts who come here from the immortal realms for revenge, we will instantly manifest here through the strand of immortal sense to stop them. As long as they aren’t too strong, they wouldn’t dare to be too overbearing. After all, when members of a sect went out to temper themselves, it isn’t a big deal and was quite common if they died. Unless those who died are the heir of a great power, the sect in question usually wouldn’t avenge them. Our immortal senses should be sufficient to act as a deterrence."

"Senior’s words make sense." Di Tian nodded. After that he glanced at Qin Wentian. Although they were one at the same, they couldn’t afford to let anyone else know that. So some words were still better spoken by his original body.

"Wentian, what do you think?"

"Seniors, please accompany us to the Royal Sacred Sect. After we destroy it, we will announce to the world that from now on, the Medicine Sovereign Valley will be the hegemon of this world. You all can leave the strand of your immortal sense in the Medicine Sovereign Valley after that." Qin Wentian politely stated.

"Okay, we have no objections." The immortals nodded their heads. This young man seemed to have a very close relationship with Di Tian. Also, his aura contained faint hints of resemblance to Di Tian, who knows if they are blood brothers.

"Mhm, let’s move out then." Di Tian stated. After that, the whole lot of them flew through the air, in the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

During the journey, Di Tian travelled beside Qin Wentian and passed over some items to Qin Wentian. These were all spoils of victory he obtained from the corpses of those immortals from the War Immortal Palace who died. The immortals who killed them didn’t want any of the spoils and passed them all over to Di Tian earlier.

As for Di Tian himself, he would have no need of these treasures as he would be going to the other particle worlds with the old man to temper himself. If he needed resources, he can simply open his mouth and ask the old man. Hence, these spoils would be more suitable for Qin Wentian.

Right now in the Royal Sacred Sect, members of all the factions gathered together in a training courtyard as they waited. They were naturally waiting for the victorious return of the Sacred Emperors and the immortals from the War Immortal Palace. The end result of this battle would be the doomsday for the Medicine Sovereign Valley. From now onwards, the Medicine Sovereign Valley would cease to exist in the Royal Sacred Region. The people of this world would also understand who was the true hegemon.

At this moment, a silhouette flickered and flew over. Zai Yan turned his gaze onto that person and coldly asked, "Have you found any of them?"

"No one could be found, the Forgotten Immortal Tower seems to have disbanded and they all snuck away in small groups." That person replied. These few days, the attention of everyone was on the battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign. Nobody would have expected that the Forgotten Immortal Tower would have stealthily disbanded. By the time they realized it, there were no longer any beautiful women around for them to abduct.

"They should all die. When this matter is concluded, we will definitely catch all of them back. The beauties from their sect shall be split among all the factions to enjoy." Zai Yan’s voice was like frost as he continued, "This world belongs to our Royal Sacred Sect, I really want to know where a bunch of females like them could escape to."

"Haha we will soon be in luck, there are truly plenty of beauties in the Forgotten Immortal Tower. In fact, it seems that almost all of them are top-grade. I must truly enjoy them for myself." An expert from the Qinghua Mountain Sect laughed.

"Wait a little while more, the battle should soon be concluded. The Sacred Emperor and the other immortals wouldn’t take too long before they return victorious." Zai Xuan was very confident. How can people of this particle world resist the slaughter done by immortals? Qin Wentian and the others are dead for sure.

They were all waiting with excitement in their hearts. They who were the hegemon of this world was provoked by the Medicine Sovereign Valley yet they had no way to destroy it. Naturally, they were extremely vexed and unhappy but now it’s fine as everything was coming to an end.

"They will never come back." An archaic voice echoed out, reverberating through the air space above the Royal Sacred Sect. At this instant, the hearts of countless experts from the Royal Sacred Sect pounded violently.

After which, an overwhelming pressure bore downwards, as numerous silhouettes appeared. Any one of these people had an aura so strong that people would suffocate upon meeting them.

"Medicine Sovereign, it’s the Medicine Sovereign!"

"There’s also the Swordsaint Li Mubai!"

The countenances of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect instantly paled. How can this be possible? Was the War Immortal Palace defeated? Where did these immortals come from?

Numerous figures descended. The Medicine Sovereign, Li Mubai, Qin Wentian and the others were all here, and their eyes were coldly pronouncing judgement when they stared at the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect below.

"This is impossible, where are the immortals from the War Immortal Palace?!" Zai Xuan turned ashen, feeling an extreme panic in his heart.

All the experts from the various factions were panicking, their bodies involuntarily shivering.

"All of them are already dead, disappeared forever. However they won’t be lonely, you guys will accompany them soon. The self-proclaimed hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect shall henceforth be eradicated from this world. From today onwards, this world will not stand for any members from the Royal Sacred Sect. As long as you are a member of the Royal Sacred Sect, just die."

Qin Wentian’s icy voice drifted down from the skies, there was no pity in his tone. The victor becomes the king while the losers are vilified. The era of the Royal Sacred Sect has ended!

Chapter 740: Crossing Over Of The Era

The Royal Sacred Sect governed this world for tens of thousands of years, ruling it unchallenged. They proclaimed themselves as the hegemon, treating the lives of the people as their playthings because of no other reason than the fact that they were the strongest.

They were arrogant, brazen, treating the lives of people as ants. Their Sacred Prince Zai Xuan was high up and mighty and had no one in his eyes, terming the natives from this world as country bumpkins, even aiding an evil force from the immortal realms to abduct females.

All of this, was concluded today.

The end of an era has arrived.

Zai Yan, Zai Xuan, Zai Qiu all became prisoners awaiting judgement. As members of the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect, as descendants of the Sacred Emperor. How glorious were they once? How tyrannical were they once? Summoning Quinn to come to their headquarters and killing him with just a sentence. But today, they can only wait for their deaths.

At this moment, the expressions of Zai Xuan and the others were all wooden. When they stared at Qin Wentian in the air, Zai Qiu's countenance was extremely unsightly. There was no way he could accept this. Originally he should be the one looking down on Qin Wentian, he should be the one controlling Qin Wentian's destiny. But why had the circumstances become so ridiculous?

"Who are you all exactly?" Zai Yan stared at the immortals as he roared.

"You have no need to know." Di Tian in the bronze mask replied in a glacial manner. "Finish them all."

"Sure." The immortals laughed. The saber user slashed down with extreme speed, with a seemingly ordinary strike. However this strike cleanly slashed an arc that reaped away the lives of those who had the surname of Zai, causing the rest of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to tremble violently in fear. It was only at this moment that they felt that death would soon come for them.

"No...please spare us, we are only subordinates of the Royal Sacred Sect. Senior please spare us!" At this moment, some factions started begging for their lives. In front of absolute strength, and facing death, an intense desire to live bubbled up in them. The one who begged for his life first was none other than the leader of the Qinghua Mountains.

"Where is your backbone?" A cold voice drifted out. After that, a long red spear directly stabbed into his brain.

What’s the use in begging for mercy? Back then they have long made their choices when they chose the Royal Sacred Sect against the Medicine Sovereign Valley and had slaughtered quite a large number of the Medicine Sovereign’s people too. Did they really think that begging for mercy was useful?

"Settle them faster." An immortal above coldly spoke. After that, a gigantic palm imprint grabbed down, instantly turning the other experts into ice crystals.

"Shatter." With a clench of his fist, the ice crystals shattered as the figures within were all crushed as well. It was simply bullying, even Qin Wentian drew in a cold breath upon seeing this scene. The disparity in cultivation realms was simply too vast to bridge. No wonder those at the immortal foundation realms gave no regards to mortals. Upon stepping into immortality, how could mortals even hope to be your match?

Although there were countless experts in the Royal Sacred Sect, the speed of them being killed was like wind breezing past the clouds, instantly scattering it just like a large swath of destruction exterminating the members of the Royal Sacred Sect. They were all here to wait for the victorious return of the immortals on their side. But what came was their apocalypse.

After an incense worth of time, the Royal Sacred Sect was completely wiped out. Fresh blood dyed the grounds of this location red and the overwhelming hegemon yesterday was turned into nothingness today.

Who would have expected that the ending would be like this? If those from the Royal Sacred Sect had the slightest inkling that this might happen, they would have never ever offended Qin Wentian in the past and would spare no expense to nurture him instead. Even if he didn’t wish to join the Core Faction and was in the Battle Sword Faction, he was still a member of the Royal Sacred Sect. Sadly, the ending today was different.

But things often work in mysterious ways. As the hegemon of this world, why would they care about a single individual? But it was precisely because of this that caused the entire Royal Sacred Sect to topple this day.

From today onwards, there would be no more Royal Sacred Sect in this world. In addition, it’s still a question whether this particle world would still be named as the Royal Sacred Region. How can the new hegemon, the Medicine Sovereign Valley, still allow the Royal Sacred Sect to leave its shadow in this world.

Qin Wentian and the others directly turned and departed from this place. His enemies have already become history, and this destroyed location symbolized the ending of an era.

When they departed, there were some spectators from afar who couldn’t help their curiosity and entered the Royal Sacred Sect after feeling that intense aura of death radiating out. When they saw the blood-soaked grounds and dried corpses, they only felt their hearts trembling violently as though they were struck by a heavy object. This shock was simply indescribable, they even felt as though their souls were about to be scattered apart.

"The Royal Sacred Sect is finished." A person stood there dumbfounded, mumbling under his breath.

There was also someone who inclined his head, staring at the heavens as he drew in a deep breath and roared, "The Royal Sacred Sect is destroyed!"

That voice of his was like the ending bell chimes that indicated the conclusion of an era, resounding loudly throughout the Sacred Royal City, before the news spread to the rest of the Royal Sacred Region.

The destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect was circulated around the world at an unprecedented speed, deeply shocking the hearts of everyone.

The hegemon of an era has been destroyed.

There were even people who didn't dare to believe this. They stared up into the skies and murmured in a suspicious tone of voice, "Has the Royal Sacred Sect truly been destroyed?"

Nevertheless that truly seemed to be the case, because everyone was circulating this piece of shocking news.

A commotion arose in the Sacred Royal City, the major powers of the Royal Sacred Region, the nine great sects included, the aristocrat and supreme clans, the ancient countries and reclusive sects, all of them were trembling.

But as for the people from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye, they were all smiling with happiness from their respective locations as they turned their gazes in the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect. After which, they came out of hiding, setting out on a journey back to the Sacred Royal City.

Not only them, the supreme and aristocrat sects, ancient countries and reclusive sects all headed there as well.

In addition, there were even numerous experts who were unaffiliated with any power planning to gather over at the Sacred Royal City.

These people formed into a terrifying tide, resembling a singular, strongest power under the heavens.

The Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, and the Medicine Sovereign Valley replaced it.

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were returning; the other major powers came to pay their respects; the unaffiliated experts came to observe, wanting to see the destroyed Royal Sacred Sect and the rise of the Medicine Sovereign Valley for themselves.

Hence right now, the Sacred Royal City had never been so crowded before. Countless people stepped into the Sacred Royal City, it was much livelier compared to the era of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Today, outside the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the leaders of the various supreme and aristocratic clans, ancient countries and reclusive sects have all arrived. They were here to pay their respects to the new hegemon.

However among the seven supreme clans, the supreme Di Clan and western Chi Clan were not present today. These clans had thrown their lots in with the Royal Sacred Sect and hence, was destroyed at the same time as them.

At this moment, numerous female silhouettes stepped out, walking towards the stairways leading up to the Medicine Sovereign as they came to a halt. "The tower lord of the Forgotten Immortal Tower begs forgiveness from Senior Medicine Sovereign. My sect has broken ties with the Royal Sacred Sect before this and hence, we were fortunate enough to evade destruction. We are all here now, to beg for forgiveness."

"The Forgotten Immortal Tower reined in the horse at the edge of the precipice, acting in the nick of time by breaking ties with the Royal Sacred Sect. What is there to seek forgiveness for? Just don't do injustice in the future, the members of your sect are free to continue on." An archaic voice rang out, causing expressions of joy and excitement to appear on the countenances of those from the Forgotten Immortal Tower. Initially, they were all filled with fear and trepidation, they didn't expect that the Medicine Sovereign would be willing not to pursue the past. Indeed, they are very different from the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Many thanks to Senior Medicine Sovereign." The people from the Forgotten Immortal Tower all knelt to show their thanks before they retreated.

After that, the tower lord spoke to one of the maidens. "Fan Miaoyu, why don't you join the Medicine Sovereign Valley? Since you are acquainted with Qin Wentian, I believe there wouldn't be any problem if you get him to recommend you."

Fan Miaoyu was none other than one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses of the previous era. The only female among them.

"It's only that I'm not really familiar with him." Fan Miaoyu's eyes flashed with a glow. When she inclined her head, she noticed there was a female not far away who was smiling at her. This person was someone even more beautiful and had the title of number one beauty underneath the heavens. It was Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"She's here today too." Fan Miaoyu mused in her head. She knew that Lin Xian`er's relationship with Qin Wentian could be considered above average.

After the Forgotten Immortal Tower stepped back, the various major powers all stepped out and sought an audience with the Medicine Sovereign. The sect leader of the Celestial Maiden Sect didn't appear and instead, it was Lin Xian`er who requested an audience.

"All of you feel free to leave. The Medicine Sovereign Valley wouldn't act like the Royal Sacred Sect did, dominating this world. We will be like before, only hoping that the forces of our world would be stronger." The archaic voice was extremely calm, but the words spoken made everyone draw in a huge mouthful of air. The Medicine Sovereign was truly an extraordinary individual. But even if the Medicine Sovereign Valley didn’t proclaim themselves as the hegemon, they are undoubtedly still the number one power in this world. There was no need to doubt this point at all.

"Little doll Lin Xian`er you can come in, accompany Qingcheng for a chat." The voice rang out again, causing many to cast looks of envy at Lin Xian`er. Seems like the fact of being acquainted with Qin Wentian was working. Although the Medicine Sovereign said it in a way that it was Mo Qingcheng who wanted to meet with her, the one who requested the meeting should be none other than Qin Wentian. After all, they can be considered quite close friends.

The various powers all departed one after another but they didn’t leave the Sacred Royal City and were waiting to see which direction the wind would blow. Only after a period of time, they realized that as it was spoken before, the Medicine Sovereign Valley was still low-profile and quiet like in the past. Only then did these powers finally depart, leaving the Sacred Royal City.

Everything was gradually returning to their former calmness.

An era has concluded, crossing over to a new one. But people of this world were still hard at work cultivating, putting in effort to pursue their martial path.

As for the Grand Xia Empire, after people there knew that the Medicine Sovereign Valley was the undisputed number one power in their world, they all felt extremely gratified in their hearts. When they heard Qin Wentian’s name and knew that he was one of the most important controlling factors that concluded the battle, they couldn’t help but to feel a sense of pride because he was none other than their sovereign king, Qin Wentian!

But, the controller of this intense storm Qin Wentian was currently leading a very peaceful and tranquil life, not bothering about things in the external world. His heart was calm as he silently watched the changes of the wind and clouds. This new era, this very world itself, was nothing but his starting point!

Chapter 741: Separation

The destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect told the world that no matter how powerful a hegemon was, there would still be a possibility of it being destroyed. There was no such thing as an eternal power. Because of the un-exemplary conduct of the members of the Royal Sacred Sect, it was destroyed in a matter of days after having stood for just a few tens of thousands of years. If not, Qin Wentian wouldn't have stood in opposition to the Royal Sacred Sect back then. The Medicine Sovereign Valley also wouldn’t have stepped out to confront the Royal Sacred Sect, and the Medicine Sovereign would still have chosen to remain in seclusion so that no one would know he had became an immortal.

When the people of the world knew that there was a change in the hegemony, they all only felt that they were caught in the great rush of ocean tides. However, because the Medicine Sovereign Valley still maintained a low-profile, the waves gradually died down about half a year later as the various major factions of power regained their former calmness.

Only, only two out of the nine great sects remained. The two Empires of Great Shang and Great Zhou fragmented into pieces because the core of their leaders had died during the battle, leading to the birth of countless dukes and marquises splitting the empire’s power. They were unceasingly on punitive expeditions, shuttling between both empires and this continued for an entire year with no sole power able to unify either of the two empires.

The civil war within the two empires also led to the rise of many experts, causing their names to resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

However, no matter how intense this warfare was, nobody dared to embroil the desolate Grand Xia in it.

There was no other reason than the fact that Grand Xia was rumored to be Qin Wentian’s hometown.

Although nobody knew exactly as to how the Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, everyone knew that it had something to do with Qin Wentian. Just when Qin Wentian’s name resounded through the world, the Royal Sacred Sect took its first step to destruction. Initially, it was provoked by Qin Wentian issuing challenges to their experts, but at that time who would have thought that it would ultimately led to the destruction of the hegemon of an era?

Time simply flows too fast, already more than a year has passed since the destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Within the Qing Continent in Grand Xia Empire, two silhouettes could be seen leisurely walking on the streets, drawing the attention of countless people.

These two were simply too outstanding. The man was handsome and exuded confidence, the woman was akin to a celestial maiden with a flawless countenance. The two of them walked hand in hand, leisurely on the ancient streets. Sunlight cascaded down to them, painting an extremely beautiful image of an immortal couple.

These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

In this one year plus, the two of them traversed and toured the world, cultivating whenever they were free to, treating the four oceans as their home, enjoying their time together.

"We are already at the Qing Continent, it will not be long before we arrive back in Chu once again." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, "Qingcheng where do you still want to go, I will bring you there."

"There’s no need to... you’ve already accompanied me for so long and in the blink of an eye, already over a year has passed. It’s time for you to leave." Mo Qingcheng lowered her head. Although she said that with a smile, she involuntarily also felt a faint sense of hurt.

Around a year ago, she had already reached an agreement with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian would temporarily head by himself to the immortal realms first, while she remained here.

Although Qin Wentian was reluctant to part with Mo Qingcheng, he was also helpless regarding this. His current cultivation base was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. But this level of cultivation in the immortal realms was simply far from sufficient. If he heads to the immortal realms, he would have to be very low-profile, it was out of the question to bring along a maiden with looks who could topple empires with him.

According to Li Mubai, the immortal realms were exceedingly cruel places. This is especially true if you don’t have enough strength. Hence, Qin Wentian planned to head over there first and bring Mo Qingcheng over in the future.

As for the Medicine Sovereign, after he knew of this, he chose to temporarily remain in the Royal Sacred Region to control the big situation while at the same time spending his effort to nurture Mo Qingcheng. Although her cultivation base might lag behind Qin Wentian, she had hope to achieve the same standing with him if her ranking as an alchemist improved.

Qin Wentian could feel her sadness from her tone. This separation...nobody knew how long it would last. How could Mo Qingcheng not feel sad?

Exerting some strength, Qin Wentian squeezed Mo Qingcheng’s dainty hand as he smiled, "I will definitely do my best and bring you there as quickly as possible."

"Mhm, I believe you." Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, as a radiant smile appeared on her face. It was as though she was worried that her sadness may affect Qin Wentian.

"Let’s go, we will return home." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Home." Mo Qingcheng also smiled. The two of them quickened their pace and disappeared an instant later.

Many people continued staring at where they once were, as a strange feeling overcame them.

How could someone disappear abruptly just by walking on the streets? Although it sounded incredible, it truly did happened.

"That young man, why do I feel that he is familiar?" Someone frowned as he contemplated. He felt as though he seen him somewhere, but he couldn’t recall where exactly at this moment.

"Why do I feel that as well." Someone beside him commented. The two of them exchanged glances as a bolt of lightning flashed through their minds. One of them suddenly started to tremble as he exclaimed in wonder, "It’s him! That man who appeared before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back in the past."

"Rumor has it that he is Qin Wentian, the sovereign king of Grand Xia!" The hearts of these two pounded violently. No wonder he exuded such an extraordinary air. After such a long time, they have almost forgotten him. After all, Qin Wentian was simply too young, when he appeared before people, and when they stared at his youthful features, how could they link it in their minds that he was the Qin Wentian of legends.

However, Qin Wentian completely had no idea of the shock he caused in their hearts.

Time flowed by, and another month had passed.

This month, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng spent the majority of their time together with their family and friends. He didn’t even cultivate.

However, time spent together would always seem too short. The time for separation still drew nearer and nearer.

Today, there were many people gathered in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

The Medicine Sovereign arrived, Swordsaint Li Mubai arrived, Ye Qingyun the Human Emperor arrived, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect Xu Cang as well as Sword Sovereign Ling Tian and the others also arrived. So many experts, the aura from any one of them dwarfed the strongest in Grand Xia.

Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing, as well as the leaders of the past transcendent powers were present as well. Qin Wentian intentionally invited them here for them to feel this. Only this way would they never have the guts to try and rebel. This way, even after he left, Grand Xia would still be as stable as Mt Tai, with its foundation unshaken.

Qin Wentian’s friends naturally were here as well.

Fatty Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Jiang Ting, Chu Mang, Qin Zheng, and Yun Mengyi were all present.

"Boss, I’m truly reluctant to part with you." Fan Le wobbled over and crushed Qin Wentian into a hug, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes as he cursed in a low voice, "Damn fatty, get lost from me!"

"Boss would you bear to part with me?" Fan Le released Qin Wentian from his hug while pretending to wipe his tears away yet it was obvious there were no tears in them at all. This caused Qin Wentian to go speechless.

"Little fellow, you can bear to part with that fatty but surely you wouldn’t bear to part with this lovely senior sister of yours right." Luo Huan wore a sexy fiery-colored tight fit dress that accentuated her already impressive figure, causing stirrings in the hearts of men.

"Sis, naturally I would be reluctant to part with you." Qin Wentian stepped forth, stroking the silky hair of Luo Huan before he initiated a hug. Luo Huan started before she giggled as she too, returned the embrace. At this instant, her eyes reddened somewhat. She knew that this was a true separation, Qin Wentian’s target place was the immortal realms, a place so vast and far away, it was totally another world.

"Valuing females more than one’s brothers." Fan Le sighed in a depressed manner.

"So? Do you have anything against that?" Ouyang Kuangsheng started laughing loudly.

"... You too are the same type of person as him." Fan Le glanced at Jiang Ting as his mouth twitched as he too, soon burst out into laughter.

Qin Chuan, Qin Yao, Qin He, and Qin Ye all also arrived, as well as Mustang from the Emperor Star Academy.

"Father." Qin Wentian stared at Qin Chuan, not knowing what to say.

Qin Chuan placed his hands on Qin Wentian shoulders as he smiled, "Son, you’ve grown up. Go and roam the world as you will but always remember that safety comes first."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After that he turned his gaze onto Qin Yao. Qin Yao’s eyes were red as tears flowed from them, exhibiting a strong reluctance.

"Sis, stop crying..." Qin Wentian wiped the tears on her face away.

"Mhm, I will stop. Silly fellow, you have to take good care of yourself." Qin Yao tried her best to suppressed her tears, not allowing them to flow. Qin Wentian embraced her and a moment later, her tears broke through the dam of resistance and helplessly continued flowing down.

Qin Wentian, his kin, and close friend bid goodbye to each other. He even took the time to say something to his followers. Those from the Zong Clan, and the White Deer Institute.

When he saw Bailu Yi, her innocent eyes were still as beautiful as ever. She looked straight at him as Qin Wentian smiled, "Little Yi, you must work harder. You will definitely become a great grandmaster of divine inscriptions."

"Mhm, you take care okay?" Bailu Yi didn’t know how to describe the emotions in her heart. Once, this young man who studied divine inscriptions with her in the White Deer Cavern is already heading to the immortal realms now.

"I will." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Can you…" At this moment, Bailu Yi started blushing. Qin Wentian asked, "What’s wrong?"

Bailu Yi stepped forth, initiating a hug with Qin Wentian, causing him to start a little. After which, he heard Bailu Yi whispering, "Qin Wentian do you know that you have harmed me? After meeting you, how can I ever find another guy more outstanding than you in this lifetime?"

After speaking, Bailu Yi turned and left. Her brother Bailu Jing waved his hands at Qin Wentian as they departed. Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart as he watched them walking away, Bailu Yi was right. She and Qin Wentian could be considered old friends and most probably it was not possible for her to meet any one who was more outstanding than Qin Wentian in the future. If she met a guy, she would definitely unconsciously compare him to Qin Wentian, this was cruel to Bailu Yi.

"Can Xian`er ask for a hug too?" Lin Xian`er lightly stepped forward, smiling as she walked towards Qin Wentian.

"Okay." Qin Wentian graciously replied. After that, he also hugged Lin Xian`er. Lin Xian`er laughed, "What she said was right. In the Royal Sacred Region, it’s probably impossible to find anyone else more outstanding than you. I myself may head to the immortal realms in the future too. I’m off now."

After that, the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region also turned and left, a shade more graceful compared to Bailu Yi.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian mumbled when he saw these familiar figures, feeling moved in his heart. All of them were here to send him on his journey.

At the end, Qin Wentian walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng and held her hand, not letting go for a long moment.

"Go on." Mo Qingcheng calmly smiled.

"Wait for me to return." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. After that, Qin Wentian turned and walked towards the side of Swordsaint Li Mubai.

"Everyone, let's meet again in the future. Qin Wentian bids farewell to all of you." Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. After that, Li Mubai and his silhouette flickered as they soared upwards at a blinding speed.

Staring at his departing figure, Mo Qingcheng could no longer hold her smile as her tears started flowing. Qin Yao was the same as well, they understood the situation but it was a lie if they said they didn’t feel any reluctance.

Ye Lingshuang was leaning on her father, the Human Emperor’s shoulder as she felt a sadness in her heart. Even the joyful Luo Huan, couldn’t control her emotions at this moment as a teardrop dripped down to the ground!

Author Note: The Royal Sacred Region Arc has come to an end. A larger stage will soon be revealed!

Chapter 742: Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures

How could Qin Wentian not be sad as well? But to pursue a higher peak, to pursue the secret of his birth, to find Qing`er, he had no choice but to leave this place.

Right now he no longer felt any pressure from the Royal Sacred Region. It would only obstruct his growth.

The Medicine Sovereign would remain behind to nurture and guide Mo Qingcheng. Hence, the only one who could bring Qin Wentian out was naturally none other than Swordsaint Li Mubai.

In the air, Qin Wentian sat on the flying boat as it shuttled through the skies at blinding speed.

"Is there a boundary to these skies?" Qin Wentian already couldn’t see the silhouettes far below him.

"In particle worlds, there would usually be a formless restrictive force enveloping it. For people of particle worlds who want to leave it, they need an immortal-ranked expert outside to connect the passageway, breaking through the layer of restrictive force before they can exit." Li Mubai explained as Qin Wentian nodded his head. Since he could sense the existences of constellations in the nine heavenly layers and he could even summon astral warbeasts, this already proved that the restrictive layer was made from formless energy and it wasn’t corporeal.

After a long period of time, Qin Wentian already didn’t know how high an altitude he was at. He could already faintly sense that invisible layer of restrictive force. Even the speed of their flying boat had perceptibly slowed.

"Okay, I’m going to break apart the restriction layer now. Prepare yourself." Li Mubai spoke. After which, he brought Qin Wentian as he abruptly shuttled forward. At this moment, Li Mubai was akin to a sharp sword, immortal light circulated around him as swords slashed the invisible formless pressure above. An intense fluctuation trembled the space as a light sound echoed out. Qin Wentian only saw stars in his eyes as a terrifying force flung him outwards to a boundlessly vast space.

"This…" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled deeply. He stared ahead as he saw stretches of resplendent twinkling lights that enveloped the boundless starry skies within.

"Where’s the Royal Sacred Region?" Qin Wentian’s heart thumped.

"Over there, we were pushed out. It’s only a particle from our point of view now." Li Mubai’s immortal corona enveloped Qin Wentian as well. He pointed to a pinpoint of light somewhere around. That’s right, the Royal Sacred Region was merely a pinpoint of light amidst countless others.

"That’s…?" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled intensely. Over there, countless pinpoints of light flickered. Could it be that each dot of light was a particle world?

"Yes, that stretch of space where our Royal Sacred Region is situated, around it are all particle worlds as well. Right now, we are already very far from them that’s why they appear so small. However when you go near, you will discover that each particle world is also boundlessly vast. But of course, in comparison to the immortal realms, it’s merely a drop of water in the ocean." Lu Mubai smiled as he explained. Qin Wentian stared somewhere toward the horizon in the immortal realms that was radiating scintillating light. It was as though the light emanating from the particle worlds were merely a reflection of that from the immortal realms. His gaze darted left and right but no matter where he looked, it would still be within the radius of the immortal realms.

"Are particle worlds on a layer above or below the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian mused.

"Silly brat. In the boundless void how could there be directions like up and down. Up and down are merely points that are opposites." Li Mubai smiled. Qin Wentian started before nodding his head. In the void, where would there be true directions? If two people were drifting in the void in opposite directions, who would be the one on the main way and who would be the one drifting in reverse?

"Actually, the Royal Sacred Region as well as the other pinpoints of light over there, they are the particle worlds around the Azure Mystic Immortal Region." Li Mubai explained.

"Azure Mystic Immortal Realm? I heard that there are a total of thirty three heavenly realms all together, where are those?" Qin Wentian stared at that stretch of astral region. A particle world when viewed from so far away, was truly akin to a particle. Some worlds were even so small that one couldn’t see it with the naked eyes.

"Don’t think too far. Just this stretch of worlds alone is already considered very, very vast for you. Let’s be on our way." Li Mubai brought Qin Wentian and headed towards the direction of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. At the same time, he also reminded, "I have immortal energy, hence I have no problem resisting the suction force from the immortal realms. But you have no way to do so, when we get closer, the gravity in the atmosphere will form a suction force that draws you towards the ground. Try not to resist it. With your defense, you shouldn’t die from such a fall. But, I won’t be going with you. Hahaha!"

"No problem, senior has already done a lot for me." Qin Wentian replied with gratitude.

"Prepare yourself well, the area we will be landing in should be at the Cloud Prefecture of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. But we have no way to determine to which city you will appear in. Let’s go." Li Mubai spoke, bringing Qin Wentian with him as he sped towards the immortal region.

Qin Wentian stared at the boundlessly vast immortal realms, it was situated within an astral region in space and felt like the heavenly layers he had perceived through his perception. A smile painted his face as his heart was filled with an endless yearning.

Not too long later, Qin Wentian felt a terrifying suction force pulling him into that world. The closer he got, the more intense the suction force became.

"In the future be more cautious when you are roaming the immortal realms. Go on." Li Mubai released Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly felt like a shooting star as the suction force began acting on him, pulling him down with great speed. A dazzling trail formed from his trajectory, but was of negligible brilliance when compared to the light radiating from the immortal realms. At this moment, no one in the immortal realms knew what kind of waves the person causing this trajectory would cause in the future.

...

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realm was a real world of the immortal realms. Around this region were countless particle worlds. There were also an endless number of experts belonging to an uncountable number of powers.

Within these powers, the most famous ones are naturally none other than those who stood at the peak. And the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were counted within.

The Eastern Sage thirteen prefectures were the thirteen great prefectures of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. It was so vast that the distance is inconceivable, and had the name of Thirteen Great Prefectures. Before this, these prefectures weren’t named this. But after the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared. He unified the thirteen prefectures before it got its current name.

The naming of worlds in the immortal realms usually occurs from whoever rules the region. For example, the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the Azure Mystic Immortal Region didn’t have the name ‘Evergreen’ in the past. It was only after Immortal Emperor Evergreen took over and governed the empire did it have its name changed.

The thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were the same as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor established the Eastern Sage Palace, as well as the Eastern Sage Mountains which was his very own sect. The number of disciples and subordinates he had, contended and vie against other supreme powers before gaining victory. The Eastern Sage Immortal Empire has a history of several hundred years and after the thirteen prefectures were unified, the Eastern Sage Mountains became the sacred grounds here. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t directly control and govern the thirteen prefectures, everyone knew who the real master of these prefectures were.

The Cloud Prefecture was none other than one of the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage. It was governed by a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor known as the Idle Cloud Immortal King. There were also countless minor and major powers in the Cloud Prefecture, but there were none who dared to title the places they ruled as countries. Establishing a country inside the territory of an immortal emperor without approval was simply asking for death.

There were already a total of eighty-one countries within the Cloud Prefecture and each country had many cities within them. Hence, the number of cities within the Cloud Prefecture were so many that it can be considered countless.

The Worryfree City was none other than a city among the countless number of cities in the Cloud Prefecture.

And at this moment in the airspace above the Worryfree City, a streak of light abruptly appeared, shooting downwards like a bolt of lightning as rumbling sounds echoed from its terrifying speed.

"What is that?" The people of Worryfree City raised their heads and stared at the shooting star-like object. Many silhouettes flickered as they retreated, worried that the object might smash into them.

"RUMBLE~!"

A thunderous boom sounded out as an incomparably huge crater appeared on the ground. The people in a hundred miles radius could sense the quaking of the earth. And as for those nearby, they felt the rumbling shaking their entire bodies. Their eyes flashed sharply as they turned their eyes towards the crater.

After which, they only saw a figure cloaked in blood, appearing in an extremely miserable state. It was actually a human being.

"Why would that person fall down from the sky?" Some of those nearby had a lack of comprehension on their faces.

"This person is still so young. Falling down from that height at such a speed...If he isn’t dead he must have already been paralyzed right?" Someone muttered. But after that, they only heard sounds of cursing from the lips of the bloody figure. The figure then struggled a little, moving his body, causing all of them to be stumped with shock.

This fellow, what an insane defense. He could still move in such a state?

At this instant, Qin Wentian had the impulse to beat someone up. He was lied to by Swordsaint Li Mubai. When Li Mubai left him, from what Li Mubai said, Qin Wentian assumed that he should have the strength to resist the pull slightly. But when the suction force drew him in, he discovered that his entire strength was completely useless. He was smashed ruthlessly onto the ground, causing an immense headache and was in an extremely miserable state. If he knew this earlier he would have gotten Li Mubai to bring him down personally no matter what.

Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, Qin Wentian crawled his way up and sat at the side of the crater, staring at the crowd. His deep eyes flickered as he surveyed the people here in the immortal realms.

The majority had cultivation bases at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, and the younger ones were all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. It wasn’t like what many in the particle worlds have assumed. That everyone in the immortal realms were immortals.

The immortal realms held countless lives in them. After every human was born, they had to depend on themselves to grow stronger step by step. It was the same as in the particle worlds, this was an unchanging rule. The people below immortals would flood the realms, and not everyone could stand at the peak.

"Hey why did you fall from the skies?" At this moment a person walked forward and asked. This was a young man around sixteen to seventeen years of age. His gaze was simple and unsophisticated, filled with an honest curiosity as he gazed at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything but the young man continued, "Your injuries seems to be quite heavy. Let me bring you back, my grandpa should be able to treat your injuries."

Chapter 743: Initial Visit To The Immortal Realms

The cultivation base of this young man was directly seen through in a single glance by Qin Wentian. His cultivation base was at the seventh level of Yuanfu. Such a young man actually had this level of cultivation? In particle worlds, this was almost inconceivable. Maybe, this was the difference between the immortal realms and particle worlds. In the Royal Sacred Region, there were many whose talent had a limit. They would find themselves stuck at the Arterial Circulation or Yuanfu Realm.

But in the immortal realms, everything was smooth before Heavenly Dipper. Only at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would one’s cultivation speed start to slow. And as for the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, that would have to depend on the individual’s comprehension. In the immortal realms, there were also a vast majority that were stuck on this step, unable to take that step forward. Every step was difficult and if one could somehow reach the immortal foundation realm, it was already sufficient to proclaim oneself the leader of a city.

And as for kings of countries, it was obvious they were naturally immortal kings.

Being the king of a country can already be considered a big character. To ordinary people in the immortal realms, kings of a country were lofty existences.

"Your grandfather can treat injuries?" Although Qin Wentian was injured, this was no problem for him considering his recovery strength. However because this was his first visit to the immortal realms, he didn’t even have any idea where he was. He just wanted to ask someone, he might as well ask this guy. This young man in front of him had clear and clean eyes. He would definitely be extremely good-looking a few years later after he grew up.

"Mhm. My Grandfather can treat injuries and concoct pills. Your injuries shouldn’t be any problem for him to treat." The young man nodded.

"Okay, I will come with you. Sorry for the trouble." Qin Wentian smiled.

"No problem, let me help you up." After speaking, the young man stepped forth and supported Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian could tell that his heart was pure and wasn’t that of a schemer. The young man then continued, "My name is Qin Feng, what’s yours?"

"Surname Qin?" Qin Wentian started, he recovered soon after and replied with a smile, "We are truly fated. My name is Qin Wentian."

"You are older than me, then I will just refer to you as big brother Qin okay?" Qin Feng supported Qin Wentian as he led the way. The spectators around gradually dispersed, opening a path for them. After all, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to be anything special, there was no need to pay so much attention to him.

"Oh ya big brother Qin, you haven’t told me why you fell from the skies?" Qin Feng’s curiosity still didn’t die as he continued asking.

"I came from a particle world, it’s what you all know as the country bumpkin worlds. When I near this region, the gravity of this atmosphere transformed into a suction force and directly attracted me over." Qin Wentian didn’t hide anything from Qin Feng. After all, it wasn’t any great secret. There were countless particle worlds around the immortal realms, and Qin Feng should know of this fact.

"Really?" Qin Feng’s eyes brightened as he smiled, "This is the first time I met someone from a particle world. I heard of the stories that in the countless particle worlds around the immortal realms, there are some very unique and special ones where the talent of all born within were exceedingly strong. What kind of particle world did big brother Qin come from?"

"Just an ordinary one." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them chatted as they walked. Qin Wentian also got Qin Feng to address many of his questions regarding the situation of the immortal realms. Only now did he have a rough idea how vast the immortal realms were exactly.

Just a Worryfree City already had a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers and billions of lives within. This was simply a staggering number.

Worryfree City was merely one of several hundreds of cities within Chujiang Country. In that case, how vast was the Chujiang Country? The numbers here directly crushed the Royal Sacred Region’s. The size of a single country was a few hundred times larger than the particle world he came from and places like cities were only formed when there was a mass of people gathered. The vast majority of land were wilderness like the mountains and rivers.

Let alone for a country, the land size was inconceivable. There were a total of eighty one countries in the Cloud Prefecture and if the Royal Sacred Region was to fit in here. It would merely be the size of an ant.

Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Eastern Sage, from Qin Feng, Qin Wentian learned what kind of existence the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was exactly. The entire thirteen prefectures were named after him, no wonder the immortal emperor couldn’t even be bothered to glance at geniuses from particle worlds no matter how talented they were. In his eyes, a particle world was too small, truly too small.

As for those who had the qualifications to attend the banquet before, none of them were ordinary immortal kings. Their status surpassed those immortal kings who control a country. If it weren’t for them giving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor face, how could they spare time to go and look at geniuses from a particle world?

With regards to the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realm, the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were merely a part of it. As to how the world outside of these thirteen prefectures were, Qin Feng himself also didn’t have any idea. He was only sixteen, and naturally hadn’t ventured out of the Worryfree City before. To him, the sacred ground Eastern Sage Mountain, as well as the Idle Cloud Immortal King, ruler of the Cloud Prefecture, were simply existences too far away, belonging to the stuff of legends. He only knew them from word of mouth by the elders of his clans.

Qin Feng’s dream was to be able to become a ruler of a country, or a marquis of a certain region, exuding might in all directions, having troops of his own. Only then could he be considered a great character.

The two of them continued chatting till they arrived at Qin Feng’s house. Qin Feng’s clan could be considered a relatively small one, and had been in the Worryfree City for over ten generations with a population of a few hundred people.

"Qin Feng, why did you bring an outsider here?" Inside the Qin Clan, a middle aged man asked when he saw Qin Wentian. He curiously glanced at Qin Wentian yet to his surprise he realized that he had no way to see through Qin Wentian’s cultivation. Most probably, Qin Wentian must have cultivated some special arts to hide his cultivation base.

"This is big brother Qin Wentian, he comes from a particle world and landed in our Worryfree City. He’s a little injured from the fall, I brought him here because Grandfather would be able to help treat him." Qin Feng replied to the middle aged man.

"Someone from a particle world?" The middle-aged man frowned. "Qin Feng, you are too naive. How can some one from a particle world break through the restrictive layer and arrive at the immortal realms? Don’t be fooled by others so easily."

"Uncle, don’t exaggerate so much. There’s nothing to be gain from me even if swindlers wish to target me." Qin Feng replied. "Anyway, I will bring him to grandfather first."

After speaking, Qin Feng directly brought Qin Wentian into the depths of the Qin Clan, to a medicinal garden. The fragrance from the medical herbs permeated the air, raising one’s spirit. At this moment, a young girl in white could be seen harvesting the herbs, she had a quiet-type of beauty, exuding serenity. Just a glance was enough to tell that this young lady would grow up to be a woman of stunning beauty in the future.

"Qin Qing, is grandpa here?" Qin Feng shouted to the young lady. The young lady inclined her head as her pure eyes surveyed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was taken aback slightly at her striking resemblance to Qin Feng. He knew that they were siblings from just a glance.

In addition, Qin Wentian could faintly see the shadow of Mo Qingcheng on this young lady. Back then that sixteen year old young lady of Chu was already known as the number one beauty in Chu. Wasn’t this young lady before him now just as flawless as Mo Qingcheng back then?

"Is Qingcheng still doing well?" Qin Wentian mused. Right now he was in the immortal realms, the distance between them was simply too far apart.

Qin Qing was also surveying Qin Wentian. She only saw Qin Wentian smiling at her, and there was a warmth in his smile, causing one to feel as though they were being bathed by the spring wind. Although this man kept looking at her, it didn’t give her a feeling of repulse and loathing. His gaze was different from the gazes of other men. It gave her a sense of closeness instead.

"Grandpa is in, what are you looking for him for?" Qin Qing shift her eyes away as she spoke to Qin Feng. The sound of her voice was extremely melodious.

"Don’t worry about it, I naturally have something I want to ask if I want to look for Grandpa." Qin Feng led Qin Wentian as he stepped forward, while calling out, "Grandpa!"

"You little brat why are you so troublesome, why don’t you learn from your elder sister." A voice drifted over as an old man walked out from the courtyard ahead. His face was ruddy with health and he exuded a feeling of abundant vitality, appearing extremely healthy. Qin Wentian glanced at him, and saw that the cultivation of this old man was at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon. The smaller clans in the immortal realms should have experts roughly at this level.

Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants-helmed clans were considered the most ordinary clans in the immortal realms. For those clans with cultivation lower than that, they were considered lower class. And of course, for immortal foundation experts, they would have the same status as the city lords.

The old man was also contemplating Qin Wentian. He glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, although you are injured, your vital qi isn’t damaged and your spirit is in abundance. You are definitely someone extraordinary."

"Grandpa, big brother Qin fell from the skies and his bones should have been fractured. How can his vital qi not be injured, please take a look." Qin Feng disbelievingly stated.

"Okay, let me take a look then." The old man walked out. He placed his fingers onto Qin Wentian’s wrist before removing them after an instant. Drawing in a deep breath, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, your recovery strength is astounding and your blood vitality is exceedingly tyrannical. This is Qin Mu, I wonder what brings Sir to my humble abode?"

"This junior was accidentally injured. After that I encountered little brother Qin Feng and at his insistence, I decided to accept the invitation to seek medical help from old senior. I truly have no other purpose." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. This old fellow had some unique abilities, most probably he had already discerned Qin Wentian’s cultivation base.

"Oh I see." The old man saw that Qin Wentian’s gaze was crystal clear and didn’t seem to be lying.

"Yes. Junior was brought to the immortal realms by a senior at my particle world, the powerful suction force drew me here, smashing me onto the ground. I couldn’t resist it at all in the slightest, it’s really extremely embarrassing talking about it." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Haha, this is really interesting." Qin Mu laughed, "In any case, Sir’s recovery strength is astounding, there’s no need for further treatment. This pill though, should hasten your recovery a little, please don’t treat us as outsiders."

"Qin Wentian thanks senior." Qin Wentian accepted the pill. Although he had recovery pills with him, he chose not to reject Qin Mu’s kind intentions.

"Little friend, since you came to my Qin Residence in your initial visit to the immortal realms, how about staying here with us? Qin Feng, Qin Qing, you siblings will be responsible to wait on your big brother Qin, and don’t keep thinking of playing in the future. Talk more with big brother Qin and try to learn something from him." Qin Mu had a meaningful smile on his face. Thirty plus years of age with a cultivation base at the peak of second level of Celestial Phenomenon, in addition to having such a powerful bloodline? This kind of character must be those peak-level geniuses from the particle worlds. It would only do Qin Qing and Qin Feng good if they associated more with Qin Wentian.

Just as well, he initially still wanted to find a good teacher for these two young fellows. But now the young man before him seemed to be a perfect candidate!

Chapter 744: Immorseize Residence

Qin Wentian decided to stay in the Qin Clan. Firstly, to recover from his injuries; secondly, he didn’t really have any place to go; and lastly, he wanted to get himself more familiarized with the immortal realms.

During the journey to the immortal realms, Swordsaint Li Mubai had reminded him countless times to be more cautious. His behaviour couldn’t be like it was in the Royal Sacred Region. After all this place wasn’t like the Royal Sacred Region where immortal foundation experts were treated like legends. Over here, you may unwittingly antagonize immortal foundation experts accidentally given the number of them.

In the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian’s recovery was very fast. His natural bloodline already provided him a boost to recovery and let alone the fact that the Qin siblings truly took good care of him. He discovered that he was growing fonder and fonder of the siblings.

Now, Qin Wentian also already knew that Qin Feng was the younger brother and Qin Qing the elder sister. But in truth, the two of them should be considered the same age because they are fraternal twins.

This pair of siblings could be considered to have quite a pitiful background. Their parents could be considered pretty famous in their Qin Clan but they died in an unfortunate incident when they were roaming the world, leaving only the two of them to depend on themselves as their grandfather brought them up. This caused Qin Wentian to sigh, this was the reason why many who pursue martial paths decide to have children only after their cultivation base reached a certain level. Because if they weren’t at a certain level of strength, it would be easy to die while they were pursuing their path, and couldn’t bear to leave behind orphans.

In the quiet courtyard, Qin Feng was practicing his fist strikes. Each strike of the Iron Fist he struck out exuded a vigorous aura that created wind and even had a faint sense of indomitable might within.

Qin Wentian sat in the courtyard as he watched on silently. Every time Qin Feng unleashed his fist, the strength within would be very ferocious, creating sounds of an explosion in the air. It was difficult to imagine that elegant and handsome face of his would actually practice such a hard-type fist technique.

"Big brother Qin, drink some medicinal soup." At this moment, a melodious voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned and noticed Qin Qing walking over as a smile appeared on his face. Everytime he saw Qin Qing, he could feel a sense of familiarity. This young lady as soul-stirring as Mo Qingcheng and her name also bore resemblance to Qing`er.

"Qin Qing, I have already recovered, there’s no need to boil medicine for me any more." Qin Wentian smiled but he still accepted the bowl of medicinal soup, draining it in one gulp.

"Grandpa says that one has to go all the way when curing an injury, if not there might be recurring problems that linger on in the future." Qin Qing smiled. She likes to speak with Qin Wentian. Recently, Qin Wentian told her many stories regarding his particle world, and Qin Qing found those stories all extremely interesting. Also, Qin Wentian also gave her a sense of kinship, just like an elder brother.

"I know, but you have to boil the medicine for me every time, I don’t feel good about that." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Big brother Qin, why do you put in that way. If you are embarrassed because of that, just tell me even more stories." Qin Qing smiled. Although the world in the immortal realms was exceedingly large, that was to experts. On the contrary, to those juniors below the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, there was a limit to where they could go and hence their experiences would be limited. How could their horizons be broader compared to Qin Wentian.

Hence, although Qin Feng and Qin Qing grew up here, they weren’t as mature as Qin Wentian was when he was at their age. They were more pure and simple.

"Okay, just look for me whenever you want to hear a story." Qin Wentian happily smiled.

"That’s a promise." Qin Qing’s smile was very radiant. She then turned her gaze onto Qin Feng and spoke, "Big brother Qin, what do you feel about Qin Feng’s talent? Qin Feng’s dream is that he would become the king of a country one day, with his own troops to command. Only then could he protect his family members, I wonder if that would come true?"

"With such ambitions, Qin Feng would definitely succeed in the future." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qin Qing, what about you, what wishes do you have?"

"Me?" Qin Qing started. After that she smiled, "I hope grandpa can be healthy forever and my brother Qin Feng’s wish would come true."

"What an innocent little girl." Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. It was very rare to see such innocence now. To think that her wish was this simple.

"Qin Feng, the strength you exert when you unleash your fist strikes is wrong." At this moment Qin Wentian called out. Qin Feng halted, he saw Qin Wentian walking towards him and guiding him, "Although your fist strikes are ferocious, the energy packed within scatters at the point of contact. A truly powerful attack has to be unleashed with your heart, controlling the strength within to erupt forth with precision."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian unleashed a fist strike in a certain direction. This fist of his was as quick as lightning and a terrifying fist wind gusted before Qin Feng, before blasting forward. This strike was simply akin to a resplendent stream of flowing light. Qin Wentian continued punching out as explosive rumbling sounds thundered out. A gigantic rock in the courtyard was directly smashed into pieces yet the remaining force behind his attack didn’t continue blasting forward of their own volition due to the momentum. This indicated how precise Qin Wentian’s control of force was, he focused his strength entirely onto the rock and this degree of control was simply inconceivable.

"Big brother Qin how did you do that?" Qin Feng blinked. He didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would actually be so powerful.

"Practice. Practice over a thousand, ten thousand times. Practice again and again and grope your way through it to comprehend the best way for you to unleash fist strikes and from then on, try to put your ideas into reality through countless practices. It would be for the best if you can achieve the desired effects in reality that are derived from your ideas." Qin Wentian spoke. "Hence, you must remember this. Even when you are bitterly practicing, you cannot forget that you must try to gain insights concurrently, ridding yourself of your weak points, correcting your form after each and every practice."

"Also, at your current level, you will soon come into contact with wills of Mandates. You should try your best to gain some insights about the Mandate of Fist and the Mandate of Great Earth. Your astral souls should be more suitable for these two types of Mandates."

"In the past, grandpa also told me things similar to you but no matter how hard I try, I still can’t find the path forward. Big brother Qin would you be able to help me?" Qin Feng stared at him with anticipation. Qin Wentian seems to be a lot more awesome than he imagined.

"Okay, I will guide you in the future." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Then let me take you on as my master." Qin Feng spoke.

"There’s no need to, the gap between our ages is not so far apart. Just referring to me as big brother Qin will do." Qin Wentian smiled as he started guiding Qin Feng. Although there were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants in their Qin Clan, but if one is to compare the depth of comprehensions, none could hold a candle to Qin Wentian. Hence, in the following days, Qin Feng’s rate of improvement was exceedingly fast. Qin Wentian would provide pointers and personally coach him in practice, allow the murky darkness to open suddenly, as he gains insight the more he practiced.

Hence, Qin Feng stuck even closer to Qin Wentian. Almost everyday, Qin Feng could be seen heading to the location where Qin Wentian resided.

Qin Wentian would coach Qin Feng whenever he had spare time. Qin Qing sat beside them and watched, this scenario would often occur in the Qin Clan. It had a harmonious feeling to it and Qin Mu who would occasionally come and visit would also be extremely happy.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn’t neglect his own cultivation as well. Sometimes, he would wander the streets of the Worryfree City for leisure as well. Today, Qin Wentian heard a piece of news in the Worryfree City. The largest gambling grounds here, the Immorseize Residence, would soon have an entire piece of Sky Demon Oracle Bone and they would be putting it up as a prize for people to win.

This made Qin Wentian’s heart stir. He cultivates the Fiendart Body Refinement Art and the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a material that was compulsory. In the Royal Sacred Region, the best he could have was only the bone powder but now that he has arrived in the immortal realms, he naturally had to get his hands on the complete material if he could.

"What kind of place is the Immorseize Residence? What does a gambling ground mean exactly?" Qin Wentian asked Qin Qing.

"I’m just asking around because I’m curious." Qin Wentian couldn’t help but smile when he noticed how anxious Qin Qing was when he asked that.

"Ah, that’s fine then. The Immorseize Residence is a unique gambling grounds, that would set up a gambling session once every seven days. Those who lose must honor their bets, there are no exceptions." Qin Qing explained. "Every seven days, the gambling grounds would take out a valuable treasure and announce it to the outside world. For those who want to acquire the treasure, they only need to register using something worth 10% of the treasure offered."

Qin Wentian nodded as he listened. This method was truly very tempting to those who wish to win the treasure.

"A simple example: If the Immorseize Residence took out ten divine weapons, you only need to pay one divine weapon of the same rank as the registration fee for a chance to win the ten offered. This caused the hearts of many to be stirred, hence it’s only natural it would attract a large number of gamblers. This way, the Immorseize Residence would only win and never lose and after they collected all the bets, they would provide an absolutely fair method of gambling for all participants to take part in. Of course, there’s only one victor."

Qin Qing’s explanation was very clear as Qin Wentian marveled in his heart. What a wonderful method of making profit.

This time, the Immorseize Residence took out a Sky Demon Oracle Bone. This extremely rare treasure would definitely cause the hearts of many to be moved. Maybe there would be hundreds of participants, allowing the Immorseize Residence to rack up a tidy profit. This method was simply too awesome.

But even if people knew about this, they would still choose to participate. They were like Qin Wentian and there was no other methods to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. How could they choose to forsake this opportunity?

This was where the Immorseize Residence excelled at, they were able to get items that others could not. Everyone knew about the profits they were making but they were still willing to dive right in.

"Big brother Qin, the Immorseize Residence is very powerful and the competition they suggest would absolutely be fair. But there would also be times where it was exceedingly cruel, the losers have to honor their bets no matter what. This two words, ‘Immorseize Residence,’ have caused the death of many participants before." Qin

Qing seemed to dislike the Immorseize Residence a lot. Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart. This was clearly making use of the greed in people’s heart. Many people would still participate despite the risk.

"Qin Feng." A voice drifted over. After that, a middle-aged man stepped into the courtyard. Qin Feng who was currently practicing his fist techniques halted and called out when he saw the man, "Uncle, what’s the matter?"

"Qin Feng, good news. There’s a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant visiting our residence today. He is extremely proficient in fist techniques, let’s go and meet him now. If your luck is good, who knows that it might even be possible for you to enter his sect." The middle-aged man’s smile seemed warm and gentle. He then turned his gaze onto Qin Qing and spoke with a smile, "Qin Qing, you come along as well."

"Uncle, I have no interest." Qin Feng directly rejected.

"You, what an ignorant fellow. Just follow me." That man frowned as he stated unhappily. Qin Wentian curiously glanced at them. It seemed as though Qin Feng and Qin Qing disliked this uncle of theirs. This man was the same middle-aged man who warned Qin Feng to be careful not to be tricked by him when he first arrived at their home.

"I said I don’t want to go, uncle you can just go by yourself. I’m already learning a lot from big brother Qin, there’s no need for me to learn from another teacher." Qin Feng bluntly replied.

"Ignorant fool, who the hell is he? Don’t learn from him blindly." The middle-aged man coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. He then turned around and commented, "Brats without parents are truly lacking in their upbringing."

Qin Feng’s eyes instantly turned red as cracking sounds could be heard from his clenched fists when he glared at his uncle. Qin Wentian’s brows were furrowed. But this was after all their household matters, he wasn’t sure of the conflict between them and had no good reason to intervene!

Chapter 745: Gambling Match

Qin Qing also stared at the departing middle-aged man with a look of hatred in her eyes. After that she turned to Qin Feng and spoke, "Qin Feng, you have to work hard and become the pillar of support for our Qin Clan in the future."

"Mhm." Qin Feng nodded heavily.

"Is that person your real uncle?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. If they were one family, their interactions shouldn’t be so harsh right?

"No, he is the cousin of my father." Qin Qing shook her head and continued, "I heard grandpa say that in the past, our parents’ talents were the best and the resources of our clan tend to be focused among them. Since then this uncle of mine began to be filled with jealousy and envy because of that. And now in our generation, Qin Feng’s talent is the highest. Grandpa became the head of the clan when the previous generation of experts all left. He dotes on us siblings a lot, and hence this uncle is always trying to think of new ways to drive Qin Feng away."

Qin Qing wanted to continue but hesitated. Her pure beautiful face had a trace of anger, especially after she heard her uncle’s words earlier. It was too hurting.

"Big brother Qin, it’s fine if he wants to target me. What’s terrible is that this man’s thoughts were dirty, he didn’t even want to spare Qin Qing. Qin Qing’s beauty bloomed more and more as she grows up and he actually introduced Qin Qing to quite a few number of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants from the outside, and even tried to fan the flames from within the clan. Those ascendants were even older than grandpa, just look at how young Qin Qing is."

Qin Feng’s anger was clearly evident. This also caused Qin Wentian to furrow his brows. Who would have thought that as Qin Feng and Qin Qing’s uncle, the mind of this man was so venomous, he didn’t even want to spare a little girl.

"Be more careful of this man in the future and try not to have any contact with him in case you all fall for his plots." Qin Wentian warned.

"We’ve already been plotted against. Before this there was a fifty-year old plus lecher who was extremely strong, wanting to marry Qin Qing. If it wasn’t for my grandpa being resolute, Qin Qing would have already been married off due to the plan of that bastard." Qin Feng’s rage brewed even hotter when he thought back. Sadly, his strength wasn’t sufficient or there was no need for him to even feign any civility with his uncle. If his uncle dared to show any designs on Qin Qing, he would definitely beat him up with an explosive flurry of blows.

"Qin Feng, just forget it. Just be more careful in the future. Big brother Qin shouldn’t have to hear any of this." Qin Qing was after all a young girl, and was evidently extremely shy, not wishing to discuss this topic any further.

"Qin Qing, if you encounter such things again just tell me. I will help you to settle it." Qin Wentian tousled her hair as he smiled. Qin Qing didn’t try to dodge, she just smiled sweetly and replied, "Okay!"

If it was some other guys who did this, Qin Qing would definitely be angered but Qin Wentian was different. She could sense a concern born from kinship in the eyes of Qin Wentian. The emotions of humans could be sensed by others through their daily interactions. Qin Wentian was concerned about her, while she treated him like an elder brother.

"Sadly, big brother Qin is simply too young. If he cultivated longer he would surely become an expert at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm." Qin Feng smiled. Earlier he had asked his grandpa about Qin Wentian’s age and his grandpa replied that Qin Wentian should be around thirty years old. He naturally believed that his grandpa’s judgement had no mistake.

"Silly fellow." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. He had already taught and guided Qin Feng for so many days but this little brat still couldn’t tell that his attainments in Mandates were already far above the level of Heavenly Dipper. But it’s understandable as Qin Feng didn’t really have any interactions with ascendants before. If he was familiar with ascendants, he would definitely be able to tell that their comprehensions was way inferior compared to Qin Wentian.

His grandpa knew, but Qin Wentian himself didn’t advertise the fact hence Qin Mu didn’t tell this to Qin Feng. In any case, nothing could go wrong letting Qin Feng and Qin Qing learn from Qin Wentian.

...

The Immorseize Residence was the largest gambling association in Worryfree City. Although they only held gambling matches once every seven days, they still dared to claim themselves as the largest because for every gambling stake they put up, the level of the treasure would definitely be immortal-ranked at the very least. This Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a top-class material that could be used to create or refine immortal-ranked weapons and was exceedingly valuable. The value of a complete Sky Demon Oracle Bone far surpassed an ordinary immortal weapon. Even it’s bone powder could fetch a very high price on the market.

Although Worryfree City was quite large, the probability of immortal-ranked treasures appearing was actually considered little. And hence, despite only having a gambling session once every seven days, the Immorseize Residence is still considered the largest and most powerful of all the gambling associations here in Worryfree City.

In addition, the Immorseize Residence did not only have a single branch in Worryfree City. In the entire Cloud Prefecture, there were a total of eighty-one branches of the Immorseize Residence in countless cities of the eighty one countries. This could be considered quite a strong power in the immortal realms and it was said that the person behind this establishment was a supreme expert at the immortal king level.

The Immorseize Residence in the Worryfree City was extremely big, and had a chain of palaces at its location, exuding a majestic air. There were experts guarding the stairways that led into the Residence.

At this moment, numerous experts came by as they ascended the stairs, stepping into the Immorseize Residence.

Qin Wentian also arrived. Although there were many experts on guard, nobody obstructed him. He directly stepped onto the stairway and proceeded upwards only to see a large number of participants coming to register themselves for the sake of winning the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

"So many people." Qin Wentian’s gaze roamed about. Today was the registration date for the gambling battle and would also be the day where the details of the battle was explained before the participants decide if they still want to continue on. There was no forcing or whatsoever, and those who lost naturally had to honor their bets.

Outside the majestic great hall, a single glance was sufficient to see thousands of participants here. There were people of all ages, and the cultivation bases of the majority here are all at the Celestial Phenomenon level. Immortal-ranked experts are extremely rare in Worryfree City and it wouldn’t be so easy to encounter them.

"Seems like there are many that are drawn over to join in the fun. But at the very least out of this thousand, several hundreds are here because of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Also, the participants haven’t fully arrived yet." Qin Wentian silently mused. This indicated that at the very least, the Immorseize Residence had already netted a ten times profit.

And at this moment, a commotion broke out among the crowd. Many turned their gazes onto a row of figures walking over, as whispers and murmurings filled the air.

"It’s Han Luo, he is actually interested in the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as well. Could it be that he’s here on behalf of his father?"

"If young master Luo participates in the gambling match, we would most likely have no need to join any longer." Many people mused. It wasn’t every time that the Immorseize Residence would earn, there would still be times when they lost out. For example, when a few of the participants were extremely outstanding, the others would choose to give up.

The son of the commander of the troops stationed in Worryfree City, Han Luo, was undoubtedly an existence that could cause others to give up. Han Luo was a battle fanatic and in addition, his father was the commander of the city and had authority equivalent to the city lord.

"Yuyan, you are here as expected." Han Luo’s gaze directly shifted to one person as he walked over. When the gazes of everyone followed him, they soon noticed a pretty woman that exuded an extraordinary demeanor. Before this, there were already several who noticed her, she could be considered one of the more outstanding ones in terms of appearance within the crowd.

"Yuyan, it’s Zhao Yuyan!" Some exclaimed in wonder. This young woman was actually Zhao Yuyan, they should have guessed it earlier. With the appearance of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, how could the female heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan, not appear?

"Zhao Yuyan’s master is the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, Golden Armor Immortal. Her sect is one that’s at the peak of divine weapon forging in the Worryfree City. I’m afraid it’s imperative for her to obtain it, and this might even be a test set for her by her master." Many mused silently. Two outstanding characters of the Worryfree City have arrived. It seems like this gambling match is going to be truly difficult.

Qin Wentian’s sense of hearing was excellent. Although these people were only whispering, he could still hear what they said clearly. Very soon, he knew of the identity of these two. If one compared the Qin Clan to an ordinary clan, in that case, the background of those two was clearly the cream of the crop within Worryfree City, in addition to the fact that the fame of these two individuals was also exceedingly great.

Seems like the competition for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone is going to be very intense. It wasn’t going to be so easy if one wanted to acquire it.

"Haha, Han Luo are you talking nonsense? With the Sky Demon Oracle Bone appearing, how can Zhao Yuyan not appear?" At this moment, a clear voice echoed out. Yet another group of figures walked over and the person in the lead was also a young man. His gaze landed on Zhao Yuyan and Han Luo as he laughed, "Yuyan, I knew you would appear hence I rushed over."

"Jiang Feng is here to join in the fun? It’s clear to all that he is interested and wished to pursue Zhao Yuyan, but even after a few years of effort, he still hasn’t succeeded yet."

"Zhao Yuyan is the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect. She isn’t merely strong in combat, her attainments in divine inscriptions are very high as well. That in addition to her beauty, how could a woman with such qualities not be desired by many?"

Zhao Yuyan emotionlessly glanced at Jiang Feng and didn’t care about him. However, Jiang Feng wasn’t angry. He only glanced at Han Luo as a hint of enmity flashed through his eyes."

At this moment, the people from the Immorseize Residence walked out. Each of the participants were required to pay their share which was ten percent of the value of the complete Sky Demon Oracle Bone. It was a very fair process that was witnessed by all. One could directly pay in Yuan Meteor Stones or use treasures of equivalent value.

However right now there were many who were still waiting. They were waiting for the Immorseize Residence to explain the details of the gambling match before they gauged if they had a chance to win the item and thereby make a decision to participate or not.

At this moment, a speaker from the Immorseize Residence stepped out and announced, "This gambling match shall be a formation battle. The final victor will win the Sky Demon Oracle Bone."

"Formation Battle? Seems like we still have hope." The eyes of those present flickered with hope. Formation battles were fought within a formation diagram dimension. Other than individual strength, it also depended on that individual’s luck. For those who are lucky, they might find a great formation within the dimension that would grant them an incredible boost to their combat prowess and that would certainly increase their chances of obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

"Formation Battle? I like it." At this moment, a sinister voice drifted over. The crowd saw another young man walking over as they were immediately seized with a far from good feeling. It was actually him? If that’s the case, their chances to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just lessened.

However, there were also many who didn’t waver. An example was an old man clad in black. His gaze flashed with a faint coldness. He had to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what and wouldn’t allow any other participants to snatch that away from him.

Another example was a man with a pair of blood-colored eyes. He exuded an intense balefulness that caused no one dared to get near to him.

There were many powerful experts in the immortal realms that wasn’t good to antagonise. For those who would be frightened away, they are usually the weaker ones that had no background.

"This Sky Demon Oracle Bone is mine, who dares to contest against me?" That sinister young man who just arrived directly pushed his way through the crowd as he turned his stare upon them. He simply stood there like that, his actions causing many who initially wanted to step forth to hesitate as frowns appeared on their faces.

Chapter 746: Start of the Formation Battle

"Xie Yu, this is the Immorseize Residence. You don’t want anyone to contend against you? Why don’t you directly tell them to deliver the Sky Demon Oracle Bone to you?" Han Luo glanced at the sinister looking young man as he coldly spoke.

Xie Yu was the sole son of the female city lord in Worryfree City. His father was from a hegemon power in a particle world and was an immortal foundation ranked expert that was a demonic beast in original form and was extremely tyrannical in nature. Back then when he broke past the bindings and stepped into the immortal realms, he immediately subdued the Worryfree City Lord and made her bear a child for him which was precisely Xie Yu. The two of them were very protective of Xie Yu and shielded all his shortcomings, resulting in the fact that no one in Worryfree City dared to antagonize Xie Yu.

In addition, he had also inherited the talent of his parents. He had very high combat strength and outstanding talent. Only those who belonged to immortal-ranked factions of power would dare to offend him. An example was the Golden Armor Clan Zhao Yuyan was in. For powers with immortals within, in cities, these were considered at the very peak.

Also, Jiang Feng who was wooing Zhao Yuyan was the young master of the Fall Kill Sect. He was also very strong.

Naturally, there’s also Han Luo who was the son of the commander in chief of this city. He often had conflicts with Xie Yu and both of them intensely disliked each other.

"Han Luo, I’m merely asking who wants to contend against me? If you want to, I wouldn’t object." Xie Yu’s eyes flashed with glints of evil, giving off an extremely baleful aura. His father was a violent demon immortal and he had naturally inherited the demon blood of his father.

As he spoke, Xie Yu’s eyes raked through the crowd. When his gaze landed on Zhao Yuyan, a nefarious glint flashed within causing Zhao Yuyan to frown as an expression of unhappiness flickered in her eyes.

"Xie Yu, step down." A voice rang out in the great hall. Xie Yu stared at the person who came and smiled before he retreated. It was someone from the Immorseize Residence and when he arrived he stated, "Okay, all participants can hand over your Yuan Meteor Stones or other treasures. The formation battle shall commence in three days."

The gambling match will be held in the vast air space above the Immorseize Residence, and the people of the Worryfree City could spectate if they wanted to.

Han Luo was the first to step forwards, and after him, Zhao Yuyan, Jiang Feng and the others followed. Xie Yu’s threat seemed to be quite useful. Many wanted to participate but were hesitating but finally, there were still hundreds who decided to participate in the formation battle. Qin Wentian naturally was one of them, he had to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what.

After he registered, Qin Wentian silently departed the area. This place wasn’t the Royal Sacred Region and there was basically no one who knew him. When he departed, Han Luo only curiously glanced at him because after all, Qin Wentian was still very young and exuded an extraordinary demeanor yet he was very low-profile. But of course, Han Luo only glanced at him out of curiosity and didn’t really pay much attention.

After he arrived back at the Qin Clan, Qin Feng whispered to Qin Qing when he saw Qin Wentian was back, "Qin Qing, big brother Qin seems to be very busy."

"Big brother Qin naturally has his own stuff to do. Do you think it’s very easy for one to come to the immortal realms from the particle world? He naturally had to put in tremendous effort in cultivation." Qin Qing replied in a low voice. Qin Wentian greeted them and stepped into his room for cultivation.

In the next few days, Qin Wentian went out every day and would only occasionally guide Qin Feng and chat with Qin Qing. He seemed even busier and the siblings had no idea what Qin Wentian was up to.

Today, Qin Wentian went out again. Qin Feng and Qin Qing were chatting and Qin Feng suddenly brought out, "I heard from the outside that the Immorseize Residence is going to hold a very important gambling match and even took out a Sky Demon Oracle Bone as the prize. The participants include Xie Yu, Han Luo, Zhao Yuyan, Jiang Feng, etc… I really wish to go and spectate, but that place is quite far away from here."

"Zhao Yuyan also participated?" Qin Qing evidently knew who this person was. Although Worryfree City was very vast, immortal-ranked powers were very uncommon and were considered at the peak. These immortal-ranked powers were the attention of all in the Worryfree City and naturally, for the geniuses within the immortal-ranked powers, everyone knew of their names.

Zhao Yuyan had outstanding talent and was also a genius in forging weapons, she was the idol of many young ladies, including Qin Qing, who also revered her.

"Mhm. Xie Yu and Han Luo will be contending against each other soon. I wonder who among them would be able to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. How good would it be if I’m a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant? I would definitely rush over to spectate the battle." Qin Feng stated in a disappointed manner. The speed of a Yuanfu cultivator compared to an Ascendent was simply far too vast. The Worryfree City to immortals was considered a small city in size; and to Ascendants, it was considered an ordinary size. But to Yuanfu cultivators, this city was boundlessly vast, their speed was too lacking considering the distance.

From here to the Immorseize Residence, if Qin Feng were to rush over now, he didn’t even know how long he would take for him to arrive there.

...

There were many spectators that appeared in the Immorseize Residence. In the middle of the air there was an immortal-ranked treasure, a formation diagram that could transformed into a different dimension.

As to what a formation battle meant, it refers to combat within the formation dimension diagram.

There were too many marvelous things In the formation dimension. One could seek sources of augmentation such as formations or treasures within that could boost one’s own strength. This formation battle should have something to do with the treasure offered - the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a heavenly material used for weapons forging, and for divine weaponsmiths, they would naturally be proficient in divine inscriptions which meant that they had a certain level of understanding with regards to formations. This way, even if one was weaker in combat, they could even out the score with their expertise in formations.

Xie Yu, Han Luo, Jiang Feng, and Zhao Yuyan stood at the forefront of the participants. The gazes of the crowd all focused on these four, they were the ones thought to have the highest chances to become the victor. Especially for Zhao Yuyan, her talent lies not only in combat.

"Each of you take one of these talismans, as long as it is broken, a burst of energy generated would send you out. But during times of desperation and if any of you are not quick enough to activate the escape talismen, you shall bear the consequences yourself. Also there’s one more point, for fairplay, no divine weapons can be used within the dimension." The expert from the Immorseize Residence checked the identities of the participants and gave each of them an escape talisman.

"Okay, you all can enter now. Each of you will appear in different starting points." After giving out the escape talismen, the expert from the Immorseize Residence activated the formation diagram. The participants all stepped out, moving closer to the diagram. The diagram in the end exuded brilliant light, which enveloped around each of the participants and an instant later, all of them disappeared into the diagram itself.

At this moment, Qin Wentian appeared within the dimension. He stood on the earth and extended his perception outwards. Within his perception, there were a few silhouettes that sprinted with rapid speed in random directions instead of rushing their opponents.

Before this, Qin Wentian naturally had already done his research and knew that there were many ways and methods to augment oneself in the formation dimension. His silhouette also flickered instantly the moment he entered. He didn’t rushed at anyone but rather, he too, chose to seek for sources of augmentation within the formation dimension.

Raging winds kicked up within the dimension and an instant later, Qin Wentian stood at a certain location. A resplendent cone of light covered his body as divine inscriptions could be seen circulating around it. It seemed akin to a real set of armor, and had augmented his strength to an incredible degree.

"I can’t move from here if I equip it? Useless." Qin Wentian directly forsook it and continued his gallop. Very swiftly, he saw another silver bow that hung suspended in the skies.

"This bow isn’t bad." Qin Wentian rushed over with blinding speed. In another direction, there was also another person rushing towards the bow. That other person was an old man with a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, quite a few levels higher than Qin Wentian.

"Bzzz!"

Golden light flashed as shimmering wings appeared behind Qin Wentian. He transformed into a streak of golden light and directly grabbed towards the bow.

"IMPUDENT!" The old man from afar also stretched his hand out. His arm directly expanded a thousand meters as he blasted his palm towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s body instantly veered to the side. Demonic qi towered up into the skies as though he transformed into a real primordial great roc, shuttling through the air with blinding speed, as though he did not dare to collide head on with his opponent even after he acquired the bow.

"BOOM!"

That old man took great strides and he too, also shot forth like a shooting star, chasing after Qin Wentian. However, he only saw Qin Wentian pulling the bow strings and infusing terrifying streams of true intent within. Qin Wentian then turned and abruptly fired an arrow towards the old man.

"BANG, BANG. BANG!"

Even the void seems about to fall apart from the might of the fired arrow. That outstretched thousand meter long arm of the old man was blasted through. His countenance stiffened and he could only stare at Qin Wentian’s departure helplessly, not daring to pursue further.

"The augmentation granted by the bow isn’t bad and can be considered a low-grade fifth-ranked weapon. It’s able to increase the attack of people at my level, but if my cultivation base is at the fourth level and above, the augmentation it provides is actually negligible." Qin Wentian mused as he continued rushing away. Even when he met the other participants, he didn’t stay to fight against them, choosing to run instead. Since at the end there would only be a final victor, why is there a need to be so hasty now?

He could be considered one of the weakest among the participants. Second level of Celestial Phenomenon? That was basically the lowest tier here. It wasn’t a bad strategy to remain low profile.

For formation battles, the treasures that appears towards the end will grant an even stronger augmentation and would be of tremendous help to lower-level participants.

Also, Qin Wentian's actions were noticeably different compared to the rest of the participants.

Xie Yu was incomparably tyrannical the instant he entered the formation dimension. He who had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon directly launched assaults and slaughtered his opponents, killing whoever he saw, ousting his competitors. He even acquired a speed-type treasure in the form of feathered wings allowing him to soar through the air like an eagle, swooping down on his prey whenever he saw them. Those weaker participants were directly slayed by him inside the formation dimension.

"Xie Yu and Han Luo are both fifth-level ascendants and had powerful killing techniques, nobody could stop them. Even ordinary sixth and seventh level ascendants would find it tough to be a match for them and in addition, there were only a very few seventh-level ascendants among the participants this time around.

"That black-robed old man is very powerful, he's a seventh-level ascendant and nobody can obstruct his path."

"Jiang Feng, Zhao Yuyan are both very strong as well. And if they persist on till the end, Zhao Yuyan's advantage would be only even greater."

"Who is that fellow? Why does he dodge whenever he's about to run into an opponent? Too shameless, to think that this kind of person would also waste their Yuan Meteor Stones to participate?" Someone noticed Qin Wentian and stated suspiciously. This was purely a waste, there would only be one victor, dodging and evading fights wouldn't win you the victory.

"He's still dodging, what a great dodger." The crowd saw that Qin Wentian continued dodging again when he saw opponents and couldn't help but be speechless.

As time flew by, the number of participants in the formation dimension dwindled down to forty-plus.

"That dodger is still inside the formation dimension, damn it's really making me speechless." As the number of participants dwindled, Qin Wentian got even more famous. Everytime he chose to dodge, his actions would garner attention from the spectators.

"Jiang Feng. That fellow entered Jiang Feng's territory, he's dead meat." At this moment, many rejoiced in the dodger's misfortune. Jiang Feng had discovered a treasure land that could boost one's attack in a certain radius, and Qin Wentian had entered the radius.

However at this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian abruptly halting before turning and running away.

"FUCK THIS! He is just too shameless." Countless in the crowd rolled their eyes.

"Jiang Feng also sensed his existence and is currently pursuing him. He’s dead for sure, Jiang Feng’s speed is extremely fast." Inside the formation dimension, Jiang Feng chased after Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian started to flee but Jiang Feng’s speed was no slouch either. He coldly spoke, "Cowardly rat, are you even fit to join the formation battle?"

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian suddenly stopped at a mountain peak, he didn’t continue to flee further!

Chapter 747: Combat Prowess

Jiang Feng stood in the air, staring at Qin Wentian who was on the mountain peak as a mocking light flashed in his eyes. "You still want to evade battles even now? Fine I will grant it to you, do you want to scram out of this dimension yourself or do you want me to blast you out of it?"

There was only going to be a single victor in this gambling match, how could evading fights be useful?

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Feng. He naturally could see through his opponent’s cultivation base. Jiang Feng was a fourth-level ascendant, two levels higher compared to him. No wonder he dared to leave the treasure land to chase after him.

"Since you want to die so badly, let me send you on your way." Qin Wentian lifted his bow. The spectators outside all had smiles on their faces, the shameless fellow was finally going to battle. Most probably, that shameless fellow knew that he had no more places to run to, it wasn’t considered too bad if he’s ousted by an outstanding genius like Jiang Feng.

A cold light flickered within Jiang Feng’s eyes. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Do you really want to die?"

A terrifying destructive energy gushed forth from Jiang Feng as resplendent astral light shone around his body, transforming into miniature planets. The killing intent permeating the atmosphere would cause the hearts of the most stalwart to tremble.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian’s eyes also flashed coldly. The arrows erupted forth, shooting towards Jiang Feng as a stifling pressure filled the air.

"Go to hell." Jiang Feng coldly snorted. A shooting-star like beam shot down from the skies, directly smashing into the arrow. A terrifying shockwave rumbled the air, that meteor-size beam of light was actually torn apart by the power of the fired arrow, as both of them disintegrated from the impact.

Jiang Feng’s countenance stiffened, after which, he only saw nine arrows shooting over that erupted forth with terrifying power, annihilating anything in their path.

"This…" Jiang Feng’s eyes flashed with shock. This power was formed from an energy created from the fusion of several types of true intent. Nine streams of light arced across the skies, each exuding terrifying destructive might as they shot towards him.

"RUMBLE!"

Jiang Feng released his own constellation, causing terrifying meteors to fall from the skies, slamming into the nine arrows.

"Pu, pu, pu…"

The meteors fell unceasingly, but the nine arrows seemed indomitable, nothing could stop them.

At this moment Qin Wentian already moved. He left the mountain peak and was moving towards Jiang Feng. His bow unceasingly shot out even more arrows, and each arrow was packed with that same destructive might. An instant later, the crowd only saw countless golden-colored arrows shooting straight at Jiang Feng. Jiang Feng could only defend earnestly, he didn't even have the strength to fight back and was completely suppressed.

"This…" This scene caused all the spectators to be stunned. Suppression… Qin Wentian used the bow and completely dominated Jiang Feng. This made all them feel a sense of surrealism.

"Jiang Feng's meteors are already so destructive, yet…" The spectators only saw Jiang Feng launching out his fists as the fist light congealed together, forming a ring of meteoric light that was able to blast through everything. Yet, the arrows penetrated that with ease. Jiang Feng had no choice, he could only turn and start to flee, wanting to return back to that treasure land he was in earlier.

"Escaping? Is it even useful?" Qin Wentian's voice came from behind. After that, he pulled on his bow and fired off an arrow again. This time around, he infused the arrow with his strongest strength. The bowstring twanged like the clangs of metal, the arrow fired was akin to a beam of killing light, chasing after Jiang Feng. This fired arrow was like the epitome of destruction.

Jiang Feng turned pale. He instantly took out the escape talismen and crushed it. A cone of light enveloped him as Jiang Feng directly disappeared. The life-reaping arrow shot by Qin Wentian naturally missed its target.

"This…" The spectators kept blinking their eyes. Jiang Feng was ousted?

In addition, that was absolute suppression with no suspense.

"That bow must be very powerful and could augment his attack by several folds." Many people silently mused. In the outside world, Jiang Feng materialized. His face was pale and exceedingly ugly to behold as he stared at the image projection, with his eyes trained onto Qin Wentian who was still within.

This time, he threw too much face. This wasn't simply because he failed to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, but rather, he was ousted by a second-level ascendant? So many people witnessed the fact that he was so sorely suppressed that he couldn't even counter attack.

"Bastard." Jiang Feng's eyes stared at Qin Wentian only to see that Qin Wentian actually was heading towards the treasure land which he vacated, occupying it for himself. Evidently, it was because he wanted to obtain this treasure land that Qin Wentian lured Jiang Feng to kill him. He basically wasn't even trying to dodge fights but was tempting him to chase after him and evidently, Jiang Feng was fooled, falling for this temptation trick.

Within the dimension, Qin Wentian successfully took over the treasure land. It was actually a divine inscription formation, and after testing it out, he discovered that it was sufficient to boost his strength roughly two levels.

Because Jiang Feng was too eager to show off his might, and wanted to oust as many opponents as possible, he pursued after and fell for Qin Wentian's trick. However, he was different. His cultivation base was the weakest here and he definitely wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Hence, he didn't mind camping here quietly inside this formation.

Not long later, a fourth-level ascendent appeared before Qin Wentian. Hesitation flickered in his eyes before he stepped forwards with trepidation. Eventually, he still grabbed out with his palms in a probing attack.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian instantly activated the formation. Resplendent light flashed as a gigantic figure appeared in the air above him. This was none other than a giant projection formed using Qin Wentian as the model.

Qin Wentian similarly lifted his hands and blasted out in response. That giant projection's movement was completely the same as him as an incomparable resplendent astral runic light circulated around its incomparably large hands as it smashed downwards like bolts of thunder. Rumbling sounds erupted out, that fourth-level ascendant was directly smashed onto the ground as he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Get lost from here." Qin Wentian coldly remarked. That person understood that Qin Wentian showed him mercy, he instantly shattered the escape talisman and was transported out.

"How powerful, was he hiding his strength earlier?" The people outside started discussing. From the start, this person had been exceedingly shameless, yet now, he abruptly became so strong.

"There's nothing strange about it. His cultivation base is at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon and he can be considered one of the strongest geniuses of that level. That piece of treasure land could augment his attack strength over two levels higher. Hence, it's only natural for him to be able to destroy that fourth-level ascendant's attack." Jiang Feng coldly continued, "His bow should not be any weaker than this divine inscription formation, the augmentation degree should be similar yet he actually lured me out to oust me. What a sinister fellow."

"Mhm, seems like his luck is pretty good and that Jiang Feng was too careless." The crowd silently mused. Naturally, it was clear that Qin Wentian also had excellent combat strength and his shameless way of fighting was quite effective. But if he wanted to depend on that method to walk to the end, that would be impossible.

"Only thirteen participants are left. How quick." The spectators stared at the dimension. The black-robed man at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon is so powerful, and there’s also Xie Yu and Han Luo. Both of them were extremely tyrannical and have ousted numerous participants.

Qin Wentian remained in his location, he was in no hurry.

After that, no more participants appeared before Qin Wentian and the process of elimination continued on until there were nine left. Han Luo also started moving in a direction that would bring him towards Qin Wentian.

"This time he is in dire straits. Han Luo is moving closer to him and up till this point, Han Luo still hadn’t depended on any augmentation treasures. Although he had the chance to also acquire an augmentation formation, he didn’t want to stay in that location. But truthfully, based on his combat strength and cultivation level, there was no need for that at all."

"Han Luo is at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He could even fight against sixth-level ascendants."

Han Luo finally discovered Qin Wentian’s existence the closer he got to him. And soon after, he appeared in the air above Qin Wentian as an astonished expression painted his face. He had taken note of this man at the registration before, to think that he hasn’t been ousted yet.

"BOOM!"

Han Luo stepped out with the force of ten million jin (unit of measure). Even the air trembled from the force of that step as a terrifying pressure directly bore down from the skies towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian borrowed the strength of the formation as his giant projection appeared. His palms blasted upwards in the air as the sounds of an explosion rang out.

"What a heavy pressure." Qin Wentian mused. After that, only thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard. Han Luo’s physique actually enlarged to over ten meters tall and appeared like a giant from the primordial era. He disdainfully glanced down at Qin Wentian below him as he stomped forward, creating waves of pressure that pressed onto Qin Wentian. Even with the augmentation formation boosting his strength, Qin Wentian still felt a little stifled by this.

"Even with the augmentation formation, you are also not my opponent. Get out from here." Han Luo stomped down once more. Qin Wentian stared at the figure in the air and all of a sudden, his eyes turned demonic as his entire body began radiating terrifying runic glows. An almighty demonic might that towered up the heavens gushed forth from him.

"Rumble!"

Just like the sound of a thunderclap, Qin Wentian's original body grew increasingly larger, and thousands of incarnations of him appeared in the surroundings. With the aid of the augmentation formation, these incarnations were immense, and they were so many in number that he blotted out the entire sky. Just like a fiendgod, divine runic glows circulated around him, capable of destroying everything.

"Death by suppression!" Numerous explosive howls rent the air apart, shaking the heavens and earth. Fearsome gigantic heaven-suppression palm imprints madly blasted out, each exuding a world-shaking power.

Han Luo stiffened, abruptly, an unfathomable power erupted from him as well. Stomping down, an incomparably large earthen shield materialized in his hands.

However, it was useless. Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed out as the shield was broken apart. Han Luo howled in rage, for a moment it seemed as though he had three heads and six arms. An earthen dome covered him entirely, granting him protection from the countless palm imprints as they unceasingly blasted at his dome of protection.

"What a terrifying might." The spectators outside were all struck dumb. They only saw that after enduring the palm strikes for a period of time, Han Luo finally couldn't help but to crush the escape talisman, choosing to flee from this dimension.

The countless streams of palm imprints still shot upwards through the air, causing the spectators to marvel in wonder. Everything happened too swiftly, but the fact was such. That shameless young man forcibly used the augmentation formation and blasted Han Luo, ousting him from the gambling match!

"How powerful!" Someone exclaimed in wonder.

"This fellow must definitely be a hidden genius. He's actually so strong? Although he's only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon, he's definitely a genius at jumping levels to fight opponents in terms in combat prowess.

Everyone was badly stunned. This battle, was it so simple as merely borrowing the augmentation from the formation? It was clearly impossible. That was his true combat prowess!

Chapter 748: Leaving with Reluctance

"Truly, he’s like a crouching tiger or a hidden dragon, even Han Luo was blasted out. This second-level ascendant kept his abilities hidden and only erupted forth at this moment." The spectators outside were all shocked badly. This guy was too awesome.

Right now outside the formation diagram, Han Luo stood there in a daze. After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian who was still inside the formation dimension.

"Hu...to think that I’m actually ousted…" Han Luo was speechless in his heart, and it wasn’t even for the final confrontation yet and he was ousted by some unknown already. If Qin Wentian was famous in the Worryfree City, he would have known of him.

Or could it be this is a newly risen genius?

This might be possible, the Worryfree City is boundlessly vast and there are many sects within. There were some geniuses who weren’t conspicuous when they were at the Heavenly Dipper Realm but the instant they broke through to Celestial Phenomenon, their talents all started to be displayed. Qin Wentian’s attacks earlier, regardless if it was the might from his innate techniques or his pure strength, all aspects of his combat was extremely strong. He must have definitely already accomplished the fusion of many kinds of true intents.

"Seems like I’m too careless." Han Luo shook his head and smiled bitterly. He didn’t hate Qin Wentian as much as Jiang Feng. Since he lost, it was clear that he couldn’t match up to his opponent. Although he had lost some face, he had also discovered a genius.

Within the formation dimension, the scenes playing out changed unpredictably as the number of participants got fewer and fewer.

"There are some divine weapons or augmentation formations within that would only grow stronger as more time passes."

"Xie Yu and Zhao Yuyan both found an augmentation formation. Not only that, Xie Yu seems that he is about to run into the black-robed man." The spectators could see the scenes within clearly. And indeed, not long after, the two participants ran into each other.

"Zhao Yuyan is moving towards that young man." The crowd also saw Zhao Yuyan moving in Qin Wentian’s general direction, there was a high probability that they would encounter each other. This is getting more and more interesting.

"Zhao Yuyan seems to have acquired a treasure that could augment her attacks, however as to how much the augmentation degree is, no one is clear on that. Who knows, she who is at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon might not even be able to defeat the newly emerged young man." At this moment, the spectators no longer thought that Zhao Yuyan's probability of victory was higher. After all, Qin Wentian just ousted Han Luo who was at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon. One must know that in terms of cultivation bases, Han Luo is even stronger than Zhao Yuyan, but he lost because he stepped into the 'territory' of Qin Wentian, hence he was at a disadvantage. Right now, nobody knew how strong the treasure Zhao Yuyan acquired was, that's why nobody dared to make a judgement.

Qin Wentian at this moment was still quietly waiting at his location. Nobody found their way there but Qin Wentian wasn't disappointed in the slightest. This meant that the number of participants were dwindling and if that was the case, his chances of becoming the final winner had just increased.

He wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone and didn't give a damn how he appeared in the eyes of others.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's perception discovered some one approaching. It was none other than the beauty whom many paid attention to earlier, Zhao Yuyan. He heard that she was considered a talented genius in the Golden Armor Sect.

Zhao Yuyan also sensed Qin Wentian's presence a few moments later. She immediately flew over, and arrived in front of Qin Wentian an instant later.

"Bzz!"

The beautiful frame directly lunged towards Qin Wentian. Resplendent astral light flashed as a constellation floated up into the sky. A glow from an augmentation shot out, causing the astral light from the constellation to glow even more dazzlingly. From that constellation, boundless astral shackles erupted out through the air, creating terrifying whistling sounds as they shot towards Qin Wentian.

It was very hard to imagine that such a beautiful girl could explode with such terrifying strength in the middle of combat. In addition, she directly acted without talking crap, wanting to blast Qin Wentian out immediately.

The Sky Demon Oracle Bone? She Zhao Yuyan had to obtain it at all cost. Nobody can obstruct her path to it.

The terrifying shackles coiled together, into the form of an arrow. Her attack strength was originally already very terrifying but now with the augmentation of her treasure, her strength was unfathomable.

Qin Wentian also activated his augmentation formation. His original body grew in size, and the giant projection grew even more imposing, akin to a majestic mountain. It lifted its incomparably large hands and blasted up into the air.

"Swish~"

A hundred thousand of those astral shackles directly swerved to avoid in response to that as though they grew eyes. An instant later, they actually binded the palm imprint tightly. An instant later, rumbling sounds echoed out as the myriad of shackles actually crushed it into nothingness.

In addition, these shackles didn’t all simply attack in a single direction but was writhing around, attacking all locations while there were also some shooting towards Qin Wentian’s original body.

"How violent." The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Not only for this battle, the battle between Xie Yu and the black-robed man had also began and the power they fought with was even more shocking in comparison.

"Bzz!"

Qin Wentian similarly unleashed his constellation. Sword qi trembled the skies. The astral shackles sped over with the speed of lightning, but the endless sword qi emanating from him formed a forcefield that destroyed all the astral shackles the moment they came into contact with it.

Zhao Yuyan took great strides as she strode towards Qin Wentian, continuing to release her pressure. Her eyes were ice cold and resembled sharp blades that could pierce through the eyes of those who met her gaze.

"DIE!" Another constellation appeared that emanated boundless sharpness. That was a killing array of silver light, capable of annihilating anything.

Qin Wentian transformed once more into countless incarnations. His demonic gaze turned to Zhao Yuyan as he unleashed his Dreamworld Constellation. Sword beams covered the skies and earth, sweeping across everything. Even the vast space within the dimension felt as though it was about to be torn apart.

"Bzz!"

Zhao Yuyan’s silhouette disappeared, speeding towards Qin Wentian. After that, an indomitable silver long spear directly pierced outwards. This silver-white spear couldn’t be seen clearly, it was just like a beam of silvery light and at the same time, her astral shackles also twined around Qin Wentian.

Swift, too swift. The attack speed of the long spear had reached an inconceivable level. Zhao Yuyan’s eyes flashed with her resolve.

"Chi!"

The long spear directly pierced into Qin Wentian’s body, but instead of feeling elated, Zhao Yuyan’s countenance stiffened. Evidently, her attack didn’t hit the real body, and was merely an incarnation. Her astral shackles twisted into the air with mad speed, enveloping this entire space within. Zhao Yuyan inclined her head as a silvery glow could be seen flickering in her eyes.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian stomped down, crushing the heaven and earth. A supreme suppressive pressure gushed forth from him as the astral shackles twisting upwards actually turned sluggish.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Terrifying sounds rang out. Those shackles were as though they had frozen solid, moving at an exceptionally slow speed to the point where their trajectories could be seen clearly.

Zhao Yuyan furrowed her brows, an instant later, her body felt a supremely powerful suppression boring down on her. Qin Wentian’s original body then started to glow with an incomparable resplendent light.

"RUMBLE~"

In the outside world, an even more shocking pressure appeared, the astral shackles had no way to even move as they were all shattered apart. The spectators only saw as though the skies in the formation dimension had cleared up, the astral shackles were completely obliterated, leaving no trace of its existence behind. Qin Wentian’s massive figure who stood in the air exuded an unimaginably terrifying suppression might.

"Close combat? Are you courting death?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. His gigantic frame stomped down as numerous immense golden figures fell from the sky, smashing downwards with frightening force.

"Chi…"

Zhao Yuyan groaned and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Each of those descending golden figures were akin to true fiendgods that could suppress this entire world. They, were the controller.

"CHAINS!" Zhao Yuyan shouted. The glow from her body towered into the skies as the terrifying augmentation effect continuously unleashed, manifesting countless shackles. However, it was all useless, she had completely no way to break apart the suppression force. Booming sounds rang out continuously, the pressure she was enduring grew stronger and stronger as she unceasingly coughed out blood. She turned pale as she stared at Qin Wentian, had her journey come to an end here?

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian roared in anger. With another stomp, the pressure intensified further, Zhao Yuyan could no longer endure it as she collapsed onto the ground. Her trembling hands took out her escape talismen and with an expression of extreme reluctance, she crushed the talisman and was directly brought out of the dimension, accompanied by a burst of light.

Zhao Yuyan, was ousted as well.

"This fellow is so strong. Xie Yu also won though, but if it wasn't for the fact that Xie Yu's strength is extraordinary, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone might very well belong to this unknown young man." The spectators all mused silently. Right now, only four participants remained.

And at this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian's silhouette flickering as he dashed off, he actually chose to abandon this piece of treasure land.

"How smart, seems like he knows that the degree of augmentation is no longer strong enough and he is off to search for better sources."

Qin Wentian roamed the dimension unceasingly as his perception extended outwards. He didn't meet anyone at all. He naturally understood that the participants are dwindling in number, the last participant he met, Zhao Yuyan, was already very strong and right now, he needed to search for stronger sources of augmentation so that he would have a chance to become the final victor.

The more it is towards the end, the more dangerous the situation would be.

Qin Wentian passed by an ancient mountain peak. However moments later, he actually halted and turned back.

Qin Wentian stared at the peak closely and saw a human-shaped gigantic rock. He hesitated no longer and directly rushed into it. A moment later, rumbling sounds rang out as Qin Wentian exited with a corona of golden armor light circulating around his body.

"I almost missed this." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, he stomped on the ground and shot forth with blinding speed. The mountain peak was directly smashed as it collapsed, with a terrifying crevice formed right in the center.

Qin Wentian then soared up into the air and shouted with all his might. His voice reverberated throughout the dimension as he continued flying forward with great speed.

"He's luring people in." The spectators were all stunned by this scene. This fellow was so crazy, had he acquired a stronger augmentation source?

That corona armor light hidden at the mountain peak was actually discovered by him? Most people definitely wouldn’t have spotted that.

From afar, a silhouette soared up into the skies, flying towards Qin Wentian. This person was two meters tall and had an immense physique. He transformed into a stream of light that shot forth at a fearsome speed.

"GET LOST!" Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, manifesting fearsome palm imprints. With an explosive boom, that person was jolted so badly that some of his bones shattered. He quickly crushed the escape talismen, understanding that if it wasn’t for Qin Wentian showing mercy, he would definitely have died there.

Qin Wentian continued his way, searching for the remaining participants, exuding an incomparably tyrannical aura!

Chapter 749: The Remaining One

Within the dimension, only three participants were left.

Qin Wentian had the golden corona light armor and resembled a divine general that was unexcelled in this world. His aura towered up into the skies as the corona of light around him shone resplendently throughout the heavens and earth. The two other participants from afar naturally would be able to sense him, as both of them turned and set off in a direction that would lead them towards Qin Wentian.

Regarding these two other participants, one was Xie Yu who acquired a very strong augmentation source, and the other was a tyrannical existence who had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon.

The speed of both of them was extremely fast and not too long later, the three of them could sense the aura of the others as they congregated towards a certain location.

The final three participants were about to meet.

"They are going to clash soon, they can already sense each other’s aura and are moving towards a common location." The spectators silently mused. One among these three would become the victor and acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Now, the atmosphere was filled with suspense. Before this, all of them believed that the probability of Xie Yu winning would be the greatest. But right now, the spectators weren’t so sure. Qin Wentian had just obtained a new source of augmentation, giving him an undefeatable demeanor akin to a fiendgod war divity. After all, this young man had given them too many surprises.

Within the formation world, the corona of light revolving around Qin Wentian brightened to an extreme. Astral light cloaked his entire body, giving him a shimmering appearance.

Xie Yu and the other seventh-level ascendant also unleashed their auras to the max. Xie Yu’s evil qi towered into the skies as a terrifying gigantic beast appeared in constellation form. It was a fearsome looking golden lion and the sky itself was trembling from its roars.

"KILL!" That seventh-level ascendant roared as a blood-colored gigantic axe cleaved down from the skies, in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"RUMBLE!"

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted them out. Dazzling runic lights shone as a tyrannical humongous suppression palm imprint blotted out the sky, blasting towards the blood-colored gigantic axe as both of them imploded from the impact upon collision.

"ROAR, ROAR~" The roar of the lion king sounded out, exuding a supreme unmatched aura. It’s golden paws slashed downwards to Qin Wentian with a speed as quick as lightning. This attack seemed as though it could even ignore the distance between them.

Qin Wentian’s body erupted with an intense radiance, as blazing runic lights circulated around his palms. Both of his palms blasted out with enough force to topple mountains and overturn the oceans, an expression of indomitable might, shattering the paws of the golden lion.

"How powerful, the attack of these three is actually so savage." The spectators outside felt their hearts shaking. Too powerful, it was obvious that these three remaining participants were truly elites or they wouldn’t have lasted up till this point. As long as two of them fell, the remaining one would be the victor who will gain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just by paying ten percent of the price. This was definitely an extremely great harvest as after all, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was an exceedingly rare treasure.

But of course no matter what, the Immorseize Residence had already earned enough. They only needed to take out valuable treasures to lure participants in and provide a fair method of combat. Although there was only a gambling match once every seven days, one could very well imagine the wealth the Immorseize Residence earned after all these years. Also, this was merely one of its branch in Worryfree City.

One must know that there are also many vaster cities in comparison in the Cloud Prefecture. In those larger cities, the treasures offered would certainly be even more valuable which resulted in higher prices paid by participants, which translated to greater profit for the Immorseize Residence.

But regardless, since the Immorseize Residence could grow to such a state, it was evident that they had already captured the hearts of everyone.

Just like this case for example, would Qin Wentian forsake this chance? And throughout the vast Cloud Prefecture, how many people would want the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just like Qin Wentian?

Within the dimension, the combat between the three participants had completely erupted. After madly clashing against each other, the spectators discovered that Qin Wentian could actually resist the attacks of Xie Yu and the seventh-level ascendant. The aura he unleashed earlier after he obtained the augmentation armor was too strong, causing the two other participants to instantly rush over, wanting to establish their might by blasting Qin Wentian out of the dimension. But after a number of clashes, they still failed to do so.

The attacks of the two opponents got increasing fiercer as though they were enraged by the fact that they failed to blast Qin Wentian out. Blood-colored clouds covered the skies as numerous blood axes spun about. The seventh-level ascendant howled in rage as a hundred streams of axe light cleaved from the skies, all of them aiming for Qin Wentian. This was clearly wanting Qin Wentian’s life. He would be cleaved into two the instant he was hit, there was no time for him to use the escape talismen even if he wanted to.

"HOWL~" The lion king roared violently, and countless golden demonic lions appeared in the air. All of them pounced at the same time, rushing at Qin Wentian, wrenching their wide maws and revealing baleful looking fangs wanting to swallow him whole, lacerating him into pieces.

"This young man is in trouble, although he is very strong, there's now two super experts attacking him together. Seeing how powerful and violent these attacks are, he would most probably be eliminated." The spectators felt chills in their hearts when they saw this scene.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was as though he was sequestered in the center of a maelstrom of destruction. His physique grew giant-like, resembling a true fiendgod as millions of incarnations burst out into being simultaneously. All of them were in the form of terrifying giants, and with a roar of rage, chaotic fist lights inundated the region, suppressing everything in its surroundings. This was the might he comprehended from the Heaven-Suppressing Fiendgod Technique, and at this moment, he unleashed it to its maximum using the divine energy as the base and powered by the energy from his fusion of true intents.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed, and although several of his incarnations were destroyed, there were still many who trampled upon the skies and were simultaneously moving towards the seventh-level ascendant. Each of his incarnation radiated boundless golden light, circulating with resplendent divine runic glows of suppression.

"DIE!" With a roar of rage, Qin Wentian lifted his palms and broke through the void, blasting an attack towards the seventh-level ascendant. That person howled in anger and cleaved out bloody rays of axe light that formed into strands of blood threads which wanted to tear apart the heavens yet they were all stopped by the suppressive pressure emanating from Qin Wentian. His countenance was painted by fear as he stared at the supreme might unleashed his way. With a heart filled with despair, he hurriedly took out the escape talisman wanting to crush it but sadly, the attack was simply too fast. He didn't even have any chance to react before it landed. With an explosive boom, his body directly shattered into fragments as he died within the formation dimension, unable to get out safely.

The spectators watched with their mouths agape, stunned by the incredible scene before them as shock flashed in their eyes. Their eyes were unable to shift away and was fixed straight ahead. A terrifying existence at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon was actually killed in front of their eyes.

Also, that young man's earlier performance left them less than impressed, evading and dodging every chance he could, not daring to battle, as cowardly as a mouse, completely shameless. But it was precisely someone like this who actually reached the very end. He grew stronger and stronger as he fought with increasing valor.

All of them discovered that this young man 'dodged' the battles earlier was merely because he was waiting for opportunities. For example, when he knew that Jiang Feng occupied a treasure land, he intentionally walked towards that location. Right now, the crowd all understood that Qin Wentian did everything he did with a purpose in mind. He wanted to lure Jiang Feng out and occupy the treasure land himself, gaining the augmentation source.

With the augmentation in strength, he eliminated Han Luo, blasted out Zhao Yuyan, and exuded his dazzling brilliance. But as the participants in the dimension grew stronger, it was clear that he would be eliminated sooner or later. Everyone believed that he wouldn't be able to match up to Xie Yu and at that moment, he decisively abandoned the treasure land and went to roam the dimension, searching for new sources of more powerful augmentation.

He found it, he received the armor-like corona of light. After that he didn't waste any time and instantly announced his position to the remaining participants so that they could battle. This was because he understood that his cultivation level was low and he had to seize this time to fight before the other participants found even stronger sources of augmentation. If not, he would definitely be defeated.

This young man was truly too terrifying, his decisiveness made many perspire in shock. To think that someone with such a low cultivation base could actually walk till such a step, this was precisely a perfect battle that should be taken as a model to learn from. Could it be that he has participated in many gambling matches before which was why he is so experienced?

Qin Wentian didn't know the thoughts of the spectators at all. At this moment, he was already fighting against Xie Yu, the two of them frenziedly exchanging blows against the other. Qin Wentian could suppress the heaven and earth, Xie Yu's evil qi towered into the skies accompanied by the roar of the lion king. The lion constellation enveloped Xie Yu entirely, and was so vast that it seemed to have no boundaries, granting him a boost in strength so terrifying that it could shock the world.

"This won't do." Qin Wentian stared in front of him. After which, his silhouette flickered as he directly sped forward, like a bolt of lightning.

"DIE!" Xie Yu coldly spoke. The golden lion king howled as countless notes of destructive sound waves bombarded their way towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, the fiendgod-like Qin Wentian had no fear of anything. He flew straight towards the direction of the lion king. Radiance from his golden wings illuminated the skies as his body arced through the air in a beautiful curve, aiming for the gigantic maw of the lion king.

Xie Yu who was inside his constellation stiffened as his countenance changed. His expression grew increasingly unsightly when he saw Qin Wentian rushing his way. With a roar of rage, his eyes began to glow with a demonic light.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian executed the incarnation burst technique as a multitude of palm strikes exploded out, he didn't intent to give Xie Yu any chance at all. Xie Yu roared madly, as a manifestation of his constellation lunged over. However, his attempts at attacking were completely crushed by an overwhelming pressure. Xie Yu hurriedly destroyed his escape talisman and disappeared amidst the rolling chaotic qi flow born from the clash of impact. When the chaotic streams of qi dissipated, the gigantic lion king had disappeared. Only the young man whom everyone sneered at before remained. The hearts of the spectators were badly stunned, as though they were hit by tumultuous waves!

Chapter 750: Greed

"Who would have thought that things would turn out this way?" The spectators all drew in a deep breath when they saw Xie Yu expelled from the dimension, feeling incomparably stunned in their hearts.

Their initial guesses were that Xie Yu, Zhao Yuyan, Han Luo or those seventh-level ascendants should have the highest probability of becoming the victor. But nobody expected that a young man would emerge as a new force to be reckoned with. This inconspicuous young man was initially looked upon with disdain, yet he ended up becoming the sole participant remaining.

In addition, this victory he obtained wasn't due to luck. He defeated Jiang Feng, Han Luo, Zhao Yuyan, Xie Yu and a seventh-level ascendant. These people were all those whom the spectators thought to have a chance to become the final victor, yet they were all swept aside by him. In addition, he was also the one with the weakest cultivation among them. Although he borrowed the power of the augmentation sources, and there's also some factor of luck, Qin Wentian being able to walk all the way to the end wasn't merely because he was fortunate. He had true capabilities too.

Especially so for that last combat, the might Qin Wentian displayed was definitely over the top. Even if he didn't borrow the aid of the augmentation sources, it shouldn't be a problem for him to jump levels and fight opponents. If not, Han Luo and Xie Yu would not have been defeated by him.

At this moment, an expert from the Immorseize Residence walked up. With a wave of his hands, the formation diagram dimension curled up back into a scroll and returned to his hands. Qin Wentian and the others appeared before the Immorseize Great Hall and he finally heave a sigh of relief. He had succeeded in obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

He wasn't worried that there would be any unexpected situations occurring on the side of the Immorseize Residence. Being able to become one of the largest gambling grounds in the Cloud Prefecture, how could they not be reputable? Even with more valuable treasures, they wouldn't play any tricks on their end as after all, their profits had already exceeded the cost of the treasure. If there was anything wrong with the Immorseize Residence, it would just take a single fraud case to turn them into nothingness. After that, there would be no one who dares to trust them again.

In fact, what he had to worry about was these participants who also showed an interest in the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. It wasn't a secret that he became the victor, this was a fact witnessed by everyone who was present. If he had some background to support him in Worryfree City, everything was fine. But if he had no background, how could he prevent the greed rising in the hearts of these people?

At this instant, he could clearly sensed many gazes riveted onto him. Xie Yu's eyes were especially cold. He lost, he actually lost and failed to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

This time he came here for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone wasn’t because he wanted the item for himself. As the son of the female city lord and an immortal-ranked expert for his father, he had almost everything he wanted and didn’t lack for cultivation resources. He also wasn’t proficient in weapon forging, hence the Sky Demon Oracle Bone wouldn’t be of much use to him.

The reason he came here was because he wanted to prepare a meeting gift for a person who would soon visit the Worryfree City.

This person was none other than a renowned grandmaster weaponsmith and had an extraordinary status. Even as the son of the city lord, he had to show sufficient respect. That person was like him and didn’t lack any cultivation resources, hence he didn’t really have a good gift to present to him. And just so coincidentally, the Immorseize Residence announced that they would be putting up a Sky Demon Oracle Bone for stakes for a gambling match. Hence, he hesitated no longer and immediately registered as a participant, wanting to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. But regretfully, he had failed.

"Second-level ascendant? I actually lost to him?" Right now with no augmentation sources, everyone was reverted back to their original strength. The aura from Qin Wentian was clearly weaker than the others, and could be considered the weakest among the participants. But it was precisely him who defeated everyone, becoming the victor of this gambling match.

Not only Xie Yu thought like this, Zhao Yuyan and the others were all feeling ashamed. Right now, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian with unwillingness flashing within. This was an order given to her by her master, she had to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone and this would serve as a tempering exercise for her. As long as she could obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, her master would teach her how to use this legendary material to forge the strongest divine weapon, allowing her to witness the whole process of creation personally.

Although her master was an immortal-ranked weaponsmith, immortal-ranked weapons were still extraordinary items that couldn’t be forged simply because you wanted to. It needed many valuable and rare materials. Even her master would rarely personally forge immortal-ranked weapons as the conditions needed are too much. Sadly, the rare opportunity before her eyes just faded away with her loss in the gambling match.

"No way, I have to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what." Zhao Yuyan’s beautiful eyes flickered with a sharpness. She couldn’t miss out on this opportunity. And if she didn’t bring the Sky Demon Oracle Bone back, her master would definitely be disappointed.

At this moment, the expert who kept the formation diagram stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "Congratulations for becoming the victor. According to our agreement, the Immorseize Residence will pass you a complete piece of Sky Demon Oracle Bone. You can verify this."

As he spoke, that expert waved his hands as an interspatial ring flew over to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian caught hold of that ring and sank his perception within. His eyes flashed sharply and after that, he kept the interspatial ring and nodded to the expert, "Many thanks, senior."

"Since you are the victor of the gambling match, there’s no need for thanks." That person calmly replied. "As the victor, you have the right to stay in our Immorseize Residence for a period of time, leaving whenever you like. Naturally, for a small price, you can also request us to guard you as you leave."

The words of this person was evidently telling Qin Wentian that there are others who might seize his spoils of victory. These words were spoken every time a gambling match ended and very often, the victor would choose to request protection from the Immorseize Residence in case of the other disgruntled participants ganging up on them.

After all, the victor would received the treasure offered. The moment they descended the stairs of the Immorseize Residence, the Immorseize Residence would no longer take responsibility for the victor’s safety.

The gazes of the spectators all landed onto Qin Wentian. This young man seemed to be a stranger, they wondered if he would request the protection from the Immorseize Residence. If he did, those who had designs on the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, would no longer be able to do anything.

"It’s fine, I will leave by myself." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay." That expert nodded, not saying anything more. He had already done his due diligence by reminding him. As to what Qin Wentian chose, he should know what’s best for himself, hence there was no need to say anything more.

Qin Wentian turned and prepared to leave this place. But at this moment, a silhouette appeared before him. It was actually none other than Han Luo who was defeated by him earlier.

Han Luo smiled, "Hi, my name is Han Luo. Sir, can I make your acquaintance?"

Qin Wentian glanced at Han Luo as he replied, "My name is Qin Wentian."

"Sir’s talent is extraordinary and has outstanding combat prowess. I wonder which sect you came from?" Han Luo smiled amicably, as though he truly wanted to be friends.

If it was in ordinary circumstances, Qin Wentian might have patiently interact with Han Luo. But right now since he just obtained the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, he didn’t know if Han Luo was sincere or not, hence there was no need to say too much.

At this moment, another person walked over and spoke, "Would you be willing to trade the Sky Demon Oracle Bone to me? I am willing to pay the same value."

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the person who spoke. It was also none other than someone whom he defeated, Zhao Yuyan. It was evident that she still wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone badly and hadn’t given up the notion of wanting to obtain it from the hands of Qin Wentian.

"Sorry, I have use for this Sky Demon Oracle Bone." Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke. The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a priceless treasure. At the very least at his level, there was no way for him to come into contact with it. Maybe after stepping into the immortal foundation realm he could come across it frequently, but that was still something in the future. At the very least as of now, he had dire need of this Sky Demon Oracle Bone, how can he sell it to Zhao Yuyan?

After speaking, Qin Wentian nodded to Han Luo and continued on his way, he had no intention to remain here.

Xie Yu’s eyes flashed sinisterly, after that he turned and followed after Qin Wentian.

Not only for Xie Yu, many others did the same as well.

Qin Wentian was at the forefront with many following behind him. The spectators all felt bizarre in their hearts when they saw this. Qin Wentian seemed to be a little too gullible? Although his talent was good and had very high combat prowess, his cultivation base was considered quite low after all. His guts were simply too big, daring to walk out directly in an above and open-board manner just like that.

"This Sky Demon Oracle Bone will only scald your hands if you hold on to it. It’s better to hand it to me." Zhao Yuyan quickened her pace and caught up, walking side by side with Qin Wentian. "I will give you something of equivalent value to trade and won’t let you lose out."
"Didn’t I already say no?" Qin Wentian unhappily stated.

Zhao Yuyan frowned, a cold intent radiated from her as she continued, "Let me advise you. You better be smarter than this. If you don’t, I’m afraid that even your safety would be in question, let alone holding on to the Sky Demon Oracle Bone."

"Are you threatening me?" Qin Wentian’s eyes abruptly turned as he stared at Zhao Yuyan.

Zhao Yuyan also turned, staring at the cold eyes of Qin Wentian. Her eyes flickered with arrogance and she spoke, "So what if I am?"

They stood very close to each other, and their auras seemed to be clashing. A pressure then permeated the air, as Qin Wentian icily spat out, "Scram."

"Whoever still dares to follow me, don’t blame me for being impolite." Qin Wentian quickened his pace and directly shook Zhao Yuyan off, leaving behind only a warning, causing the steps of the others behind to slow somewhat.

Zhao Yuyan frowned when she heard what he said. Killing intent flashed in her eyes, he actually told her to scram?

"You think simply having a high combat prowess can qualify you to behave so unbridledly?" Zhao Yuyan’s silhouette flickered as the shine of astral light shone from her body. Although Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was outstanding, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. With no augmentation sources, what could he do?

He actually dared to speak so rudely to her? He was simply courting death.

Qin Wentian’s speed became quicker. A dazzling light appeared below his feet and after that, he stomped and launched himself into the air, shuttling through the skies with unbelievable speed. Back then when the Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, Di Tian had given him the interspatial rings of the experts who were slain there. He naturally had many treasures on him now.

"Hmph." Zhao Yuyan coldly laughed when she saw this scene. With a wave of her hands, a resplendent rainbow-colored light appeared below her feet. She shuttled through the air with blinding speed, pursuing after Qin Wentian.

The astral light radiating from her grew even more intense as swishing sounds rang out when her astral shackles manifested, shooting straight towards Qin Wentian who was ahead. There were ten million chains and shackles that were pursuing Qin Wentian!

Chapter 751: Tyrannical

Qin Wentian instantly sensed it when Zhao Yuyan acted. His dark eyes flashed with a demonic light, as a faint killing intent could be sensed from him.

"You must be courting death." Coldly snorting, boundless sword light erupted abruptly from Qin Wentian. In just an instant, millions of sharp swords whistled through the skies in eight directions, forming a screen of swords that obstructed the astral shackles.

Sounds of shattering echoed as the screen was smashed apart. Zhao Yuyan unleashed her constellation and stood on her white lotus treasure in the air, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Who do you think you are? I was willing to pay you an equal value to trade for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone yet you actually dared to reject?" Zhao Yuyan's words were coated with sharpness and tyranny.

As though as long as she wanted to trade the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, Qin Wentian had to agree.

The cold arrogance of that beautiful countenance made the demonic light in Qin Wentian's eyes gleam even brighter. Although Zhao Yuyan was beautiful, her heart was like that of a poisonous scorpion, and she was also incomparably tyrannical. If he doesn't agree, she would act directly.

Qin Wentian at this moment clearly felt the law of the jungle in the immortal realms. Zhao Yuyan was a heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect. How could she allow him to reject her proposed trade?

"Defeated loser, yet you dared to flaunt your strength before me. You are just an empty vase, and simply don't know shame." Qin Wentian showed no mercy and rebutted. Zhao Yuyan's expression flickered with the coldness of killing intent. Swishing sounds rang out as metallic astral shackles towered into the skies in rage. The boundless astral shackles that blotted out the entire skies seemed to give off the feeling of a boundless prison where one could find it hard to escape even if they were given wings.

"Initially I thought that although you are disrespectful, your crime doesn't warrant death. After getting the Sky Demon Oracle Bone from you, I would still leave you a path of survival. Never would I imagine that you would humiliate me by asking me to scram. Since this is the case, this place shall be your burial place today." Zhao Yuyan radiated frigidness, planning on showing no mercy. As the sound of her voice faded, the shackles in the air actually constructed a real prison, locking up this space. Killing intent permeated the atmosphere, her purpose was clear. She wanted Qin Wentian to die here.

Qin Wentian's eyes similarly flickered with killing intent. This was the first time he truly wanted to kill someone after coming to the immortal realms. Before this in the Qin Clan, Qin Feng and Qin Qing were both pure in heart and mind and were an obvious contrast when compared to Zhao Yuyan. Most probably it was because Zhao Yuyan was from a major power and her talent was outstanding as well. This was why she felt a sense of superiority, causing killing intent to born in her heart after he rejected her offer. In her eyes, Qin Wentian wasn’t qualified to say no to her.

"Swish~"

Terrifying whistling noises rang out unceasingly. After the astral shackle constellation transformed this space into a prison, countless numbers of chains transformed into white streaks of light, killing their way towards Qin Wentian. That fearsome speed was sufficient to penetrate everything and it was so fast that the naked eyes had no way to see its trajectory.

"This place will be my burial ground? How ridiculous, are you even qualified to say such words?" Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered. At the same time, an overwhelming pressure permeated every inch of this space as Zhao Yuyan felt a powerful might pressing down on her.

Qin Wentian had also released his constellation, and it was his fourth constellation, the one that possessed unparalleled pressure. At this instant, Qin Wentian appeared in the midst of the countless shackles, yet none could get near him because of the suppressive pressure force field. At this instant, he was akin to a fiendgod, standing proudly in the air. His immense physique glowed with boundless light as a gigantic golden figure that was the physical manifestation of his constellation stood behind him, exuding extreme pressure.

"DIE!" Zhao Yuyan’s brows were furrowed. She roared loudly and stepped towards Qin Wentian. The astral shackles attacked madly, yet they were unable to breach Qin Wentian’s defense. At this moment, numerous incarnations of him sprang into being, all of them radiating with a divine golden runic glow and exuded the aura of fiendgods.

"I’m not qualified?" Qin Wentian’s eyes bore straight into Zhao Yuyan’s. At this moment, Qin Wentian had no more plans of remaining low-profile. His aura climbed to the peak and he exuded a sense of being unexcelled in this world.

The spectators all rushed over, standing afar, watching the combat between the two of them as they felt huge waves in their hearts.

Qin Wentian was so powerful. So it turns out that even without borrowing the augmentation sources within the formation dimension, his combat prowess was still so unfathomably strong. Even someone like Zhao Yuyan didn’t have any advantage when facing off against him.

When the combat reached this point, Zhao Yuyan naturally could also sense how incredible Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was. A bewildered expression appeared in her beautiful eyes, as her countenance grew heavy. She took out a resplendent white-colored pearl and directly shattered it, causing a mini formation of runic lights to envelop her body. Her aura grew stronger and stronger and even the astral shackles seemed to glow brighter. With a boost of power, the astral shackles once again erupted forth, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"Do you think you will be able to defeat me even if you borrowed from external sources of power?" Qin Wentian shouted, the divine glow circulating around him grew increasingly stronger. It seemed as though he was a true immortal or a true demon, and resembled a divinity of war.

In the air, the countless number of golden figures appeared at different directions as everything in this space was suppressed by a supreme pressure, being rendered immobile. Those astral shackles were forcibly halted once more as their speed slowed. Even Zhao Yuyan felt her body growing increasingly heavy. When she inclined her head, she only saw Qin Wentian's constellation was shining with dazzling light, and was seemingly capable of suppressing even the heavens and earth.

"I'm not qualified?" Qin Wentian stated again. The shackles were all already under suppression and couldn't get near to him, let alone attack.

Never in her wildest dreams would Zhao Yuyan even believe that she would actually be helpless when facing off against a second-level ascendant.

"Pitiful woman who doesn't know how high the heavens and how vast the world is. Did you truly believe that you are unmatched in this world?" Qin Wentian turned his apathetic gaze over to her. After which, a powerful destructive might radiated from his constellation, permeating the atmosphere. Zhao Yuyan couldn't even move a muscle. Her countenance paled when she felt the might of Qin Wentian's constellation growing stronger and stronger. How could his suppression-type constellation be so terrifying? How had he condensed this?

"Bzz!"

Bright light flashed, Zhao Yuyan attempted to take out another treasure. But at the same time, Qin Wentian coldly snorted and with an intention of his will, the pressure on her doubled as her movements froze completely.

The numerous golden incarnations were all chanting as a supreme energy enveloped them. Qin Wentian continued stepping forth slowly. He was in the center of the storm of pressure, and was the controller of it.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian roared in rage. The instant the sound of his voice faded, those spectators outside all felt chills in their heart.

The heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan...does he really wanted to kill her?

If he was enraged, he would show no mercy. It was just like his performance in the formation dimension diagram, his temperament and decisiveness was enough to strike fear in the hearts of people. He was afraid of nothing.

Zhao Yuyan wanted to bury him here, so how could there still be any good will between them to speak of? Why would he care that she was the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect?

"YOU DARE?!" Zhao Yuyan roared in rage. But what did Qin Wentian not dare to do? An overwhelming sense of destructive suppression force gushed forth, pressing against Zhao Yuyan. At this moment, Zhao Yuyan groaned in misery as her countenance paled, coughing out fresh blood. Yet, that indomitable pressure continued pressing down, as though wanting to crush the life out of her.

"This young man is so decisive, he doesn't seem to be a good target to bully." The hearts of the crowd shivered, they didn't expected him to be so strong. Those who initially wanted to seize the Sky Demon Oracle Bone for themselves felt their hearts wavering, and those who had a weaker cultivation base instantly gave up the notion.

"Die!" Seeing Zhao Yuyan still doggedly clinging on, he stepped forth like a divinity and moved towards Zhao Yuyan. An even stronger energy bore down on her but just when Qin Wentian wanted to deliver the killing blow, a terrifying white light radiated from Zhao Yuyan, transforming into a corona of immortal light, revolving around Zhao Yuyan protectively.

This corona of light then transformed into the form of a human. It was the silhouette of an old man with golden pupils. His eyes were terrifyingly sharp as he stared at Qin Wentian.

An immortal-foundation expert would birth their own immortal sense, and immortal senses had a myriad of usage to it.

"Who are you? How dare you attempt to kill my disciple." That eyes of that supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect seemed to be able to see through everything. Although this silhouette was formed from just immortal sense, it was still able to exude the might and pressure of immortals. Immortal energy was a different tier altogether, and Qin Wentian felt cold sweat when facing off against that. However, his eyes were as sharp as ever, not backing down in the slightest as he stared at the immortal.

"Your disciple is useless yet she still wants to kill me and seize my treasure. Tell me, do you think I should kill her?" Qin Wentian directly spoke bluntly, his words causing the immortal to coldly snort. "Impudent, how dare you speak so arrogantly in front of me. Didn't your elders teach you manners?"

As the immortal spoke, an overwhelming energy pressed down on Qin Wentian, directly breaking his defenses. There were many usages to immortal sense, and in the immortal realms, immortals would usually leave a strand of their immortal sense on their juniors for protection. This was naturally the protective immortal sense Zhao Yuyan's master had left on her.

If an immortal-ranked expert wanted to kill Zhao Yuyan, this strand of immortal sense from her master would naturally be useless. But with this immortal sense, her master would be able to know who the killer was. Hence in the immortal realms, it was important to be extremely cautious when dealing with descendants of powerful characters. They would definitely have protective immortal senses on their bodies, and this made the tiers of existences in the immortal realms even clearer. Usually, no one would dare to antagonize those with powerful backgrounds.

Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. He stared at his opponent while grimacing. His cultivation level was too low, just a strand of immortal sense was able to overwhelm him.

And just when Qin Wentian wanted to use a treasure to escape, a silhouette suddenly came from a far. This new arrival was clad in white and exuded an extraordinary aura. Qin Wentian sensed his existence the moment he arrived, and after glancing at this person, hints of a smile flickered in his eyes. Senior Bai Wuya truly didn't lie to him and had left a strand of immortal sense on his body. Before this, Bai Wuya told him that he would be able to sense Qin Wentian when he entered the immortal realms and now, true to his word, Bai Wuya had finally arrived!

Chapter 752: Heavenly Talisman Realm

Bai Wuya was clad in white. He drifted over and appeared beside Qin Wentian. His aura was calm and didn't seem to be anything special, it had no fluctuations. In addition, although those in the surroundings could clearly sense his extraordinary demeanor, they couldn't sense his strength at all. He was just like an ordinary mortal.

Bai Wuya faintly glanced at the silhouette formed from the immortal sense but it seemed as though his eyes could penetrate through his opponent.

"Sir, who are you?" The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, who was also the master of Zhao Yuyan, stared at Bai Wuya with a gaze filled with trepidation. He could naturally also sensed Bai Wuya’s extraordinariness.

"Scram." Bai Wuya calmly spoke a single word, causing the gaze of everyone present to freeze.

Scram?

Although the demeanor of this man was extraordinary, didn't he know who he was? He was the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, an immortal whose projection appeared here by virtue of his immortal sense!

And this man who just arrived actually dared to tell him to scram?

Even Zhao Yuyan’s eyes flashed with coldness. She icily stared at Bai Wuya. Wanting her master to scram? This man clearly didn't know the immensity of heaven and earth and didn't know that he was about to die.

However nobody knew that when the sound of the word ‘scram’ faded, the strand of immortal sense from the supreme elder started trembling in an unstable manner.

"Scram, scram, scram!" This word rumbled out loud and clear in the elder’s ears unceasingly and intensely.

In a great hall of the Golden Armor Sect a thousand miles away from here, an old man exuding an incomparably sharp aura sat there. His eyes were golden in color but at this moment, that ruddy face of his instantly paled as a terrifying energy wave rumbled his immortal sense, shaking his original body badly through the connection.

"BOOM!"

His sea of consciousness vibrated violently. After which, he closed his eyes and focused on his immortal sense. He could clearly see a white-robed figure in his mind’s eye and that figure was currently staring at him with eyes that could pierce his soul. A terrifying aura dwarfed his. His entire body went cold as his soul started to shake.

"Damn." He was the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, the master of Zhao Yuyan. His entire body was shaking, that white robed figure in his mind’s eye could see him through the strand of that immortal sense. This elder had never before met such a terrifying existence. He knew that if this white robed young man wanted to kill him, it would only take about as much effort as to squash an ant.

"Zhao Yuyan." The heart of this supreme elder was filled with rage. Who in the world had that lass offended? To think that such a terrifying expert would appear.

Upon thinking of this, the elder’s heart went cold. The white robed figure in his mind’s eye was still there staring at him. Now, he was only a weakling that was awaiting for judgement.

How could the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect not be enraged with Zhao Yuyan under such circumstances?

Although Zhao Yuyan was his disciple, so what of it? Disciples were still just disciples after all. For the sake of his life, he could sacrifice thousands of disciples without blinking an eye; and right now, Zhao Yuyan implicated him because of his actions and placed him in danger. How could he not be angered?

"On the account that it isn't easy for you to reach your current cultivation level, I shall spare you from death. Scram." A voice echoed out in his mind. After that, the white robed figure vanished completely. The countenance of the supreme elder was still as pale as before and only at this moment did he heave a sigh of relief. He discovered that his entire body was cloaked in sweat. An immortal like him was actually so frightened that even his legs grew soft...

"That man, exactly what level of expert was he?" The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect breathed. After ascending to immortality, every step forward was as difficult as ascending the heavens. Even for himself, it has been such a long time and he was still a first-level immortal. He had no way to imagine how strong that white robed man was exactly.

At this moment at the place where Qin Wentian stood, the immortal sense of that supreme elder had already been broken apart. Zhao Yuyan’s eyes froze when she saw that as she turned pale with fright, staring at the white robed figure as well as at Qin Wentian.

Her master’s immortal sense was actually broken through? But the other party didn't even do anything and her master's immortal sense directly vanished. What was going on exactly?

And just when Zhao Yuyan was grinding her teeth and feeling butterflies in her stomach, Bai Wuya didn't even look at her. His gaze was on Qin Wentian as he asked, "Are you ready to leave now or...?"

"Let's go." Qin Wentian emotionlessly cast a glance at Zhao Yuyan before he replied. There weren't too many interactions between him and Bai Wuya.

"Okay." Bai Wuya waved his hands. After that, his figure and Qin Wentian directly vanished from their original locations. In this place, only Zhao Yuyan was standing there dumbfoundedly like an idiot.

Earlier when her master’s immortal sense vanished, Qin Wentian could clearly kill her. However, Qin Wentian merely glanced at her emotionlessly.

He didn't say anything nor did he use words to humiliate her. But from the eyes of Qin Wentian, she could clearly see an intense disdain for her, as though her status as the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect counted for nothing in his eyes. If he wanted to kill her, she would die. If he had no interest to, she would live. Her fate hung on whether he would be bothered to make an effort to.

Such disregard, such contempt, was undoubtedly the cruelest form of humiliation.

Killing her or not merely depended on if he would be bothered to.

"What happened earlier?" Many people in the surroundings didn't understand. Why would the immortal sense of the supreme expert from the Golden Armor Sect vanish all of a sudden? After the white robed figure shouted scram, it instantly vanished even without needing the white robed figure to attack. They completely had no inkling of what had happened.

Han Luo, Xie Yu and the others were all frowning. They didn't understand. Let alone them, even the person who was in the thick of it, Zhao Yuyan, didn't even know what was going on.

But no matter what, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was already taken away by Qin Wentian.

"That white robed figure might be very powerful. There’s a high chance that he is also an immortal and a very strong one at that." Han Luo mused. The speed of their departure, that extraordinary aura, all hinted to Han Luo that his guess was right. If not, There was no way the immortal sense of Zhao Yuyan’s master would disappear.

The projection of the supreme elder protected Zhao Yuyan but the white robed figure obviously knew it was an immortal sense or he wouldn't have told the elder to scram. This was sufficient to prove that the white robed figure was an existence equal to the supreme elder or at the very least, he was a second or third level immortal foundation expert.

He didn't dare to think any higher. After all, this place was only the Worryfree City and was a small place located within the Cloud Prefecture. Just a first-level immortal was considered extremely powerful with enough might to hold utter dominance in an area.

As for existences at the immortal king level, it could be said that they were at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture. Even within the thirteen prefectures, immortal kings were considered super experts, they were all treated as valued guests no matter where they ventured in the vast immortal realms.

But naturally these people had no way to know the truth of this matter. But after this incident, Zhao Yuyan was imprisoned for three months after she returned to the Golden Armor Sect and from then on, her status within the sect fell to the absolute bottom. Her master completely ignored her and no longer provided guidance, treating her like a complete stranger.

Naturally, this was already something in the future.

Bai Wuya brought Qin Wentian together with him as he departed. After some time, they arrived at a very high altitude with no shadows of other humans. This location was filled with clouds, and only after Bai Wuya stopped and swept the area with his immortal sense did he finally ascertain that there was no one else present.

"Senior Wuya, is the Heavenly Talisman Realm within the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage?"

Bai Wuya shook his head. Qin Wentian curiously continued, "Then where is it located in the immortal realms?"

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm is everywhere." Bai Wuya calmly replied, his words tinged slightly with a trace of pride. However, Qin Wentian didn't understand this at all. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was everywhere?

"You don't believe?" Bai Wuya stared at Qin Wentian as he laughed.

"I just can't quite understand what senior meant by that." Qin Wentian replied.

"You will understand when you see it." Bai Wuya smiled and didn't try to explain more. After which, syllables of a chant issued from his mouth, drifting skywards. The power of the syllables actually congregated and manifested a formless energy that exuded a marvelous might upon the surroundings.

The power of the syllables from Bai Wuya’s chant continued gathering, forming into a complete diagram that permeated the air. An instant later, the door to another dimension actually appeared before Qin Wentian. The space behind this door was that of another dimension. Marvelous scenic views appeared, like it was just a corner of a whole new world.

"This…" Qin Wentian’s gaze completely froze. Bai Wuya finished the chant as the power within it caused the dimensional door to open as he headed towards the new world.

"Let's go." At this moment, the sounds of chanting stopped completely. He waved his hands and brought Qin Wentian directly into this dimension. After stepping across it, the dimension door completely disappeared from sight.

After which, everything returned to normal. The fluctuations in the air also ceased, returning to it's original calmness.

However at this moment, the shock Qin Wentian felt hadn't faded yet. It was just like what he thought he saw. It was the corner of a whole new world.

And this world, was none other than the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm was a world of its own.

When he thought back to what Bai Wuya said, that the Heavenly Talisman Realm was everywhere… Could it be that as long as he knew the chant, he would be able to enter the Heavenly Talisman Realm anywhere if he was in the immortal realms?

Currently within the realm, Qin Wentian stood atop a green ancient peak, staring at the world before him as tremendous shock flooded his heart.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the thirteen prefectures but he surely hadn't reach this level where he had control over an entire world right?

He entered the tutelage of the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. This Realmlord was definitely an existence that far surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 753: Taking On A Master

"This place is the Heavenly Talisman Realm, to think that one can actually access this place from anywhere in the immortal realms, how mysterious." Qin Wentian mused. He was truly shocked. This method of entry bespoke of how terrifying the existence behind this place was.

"Naturally. If not, why do you think that the first requirement was for new members to have a violet-gold astral soul as their fifth astral soul?" Bai Wuya smiled. "In addition, new members can only join through recommendations by existing members. These existing members also had to be at the immortal king tier level and above or they wouldn't have the qualifications. Just so coincidentally I encountered you at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s disciple recruitment event."

"Also, there's also another stringent rule. After someone has joined as a member, they can't take on any other masters in the immortal realms. If the Realmlord isn't strong enough, how can he be so confident to have set such a rule?" Bai Wuya’s voice filled with faint traces of pride. Qin Wentian nodded and asked, "Senior, would I also be able to learn the opening chant for entry access?"

"You would. But there's one point you must remember. You must never bring with you non-members when you enter this realm, and you must make sure there's absolutely no one around in your surroundings when you open the dimensional door. Also, never ever mention the Heavenly Talisman Realm in any of your conversations to non members, we place a very high emphasis on secrecy. If you breach any of those rules, and if you are found out, the Heavenly Talisman Realm will expel you and wipe your memories or even kill you." Bai Wuya warned in a serious manner.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. This was one of the unique points of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. But as to why it wanted to remain mysterious, Qin Wentian had no idea regarding that.

"Let’s go. Come with me to pay your respects to the Realmlord. Master will be able to sense it and officially accept you as a disciple. From then onwards, you will be able to sense the identities of other members if you encounter them in the immortal realms."

Bai Wuya brought Qin Wentian along as they strolled slowly. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was very vast and had extremely scenic scenery.

The skies are blue and extremely clean. The white clouds drifted about, the air was also very fresh, causing Qin Wentian’s eyes to brighten.

"It feels that this world is filled with vitality." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and an intoxicated expression appeared. In the lakes, fish swam in crystal-clear water. The beautiful green plants beside the lakes also constituted a beautiful picture.

"Mhm, the Heavenly Talisman Realm is truly a paradise on earth. In fact the residences of many immortal emperors are all akin to a paradise of extreme beauty. But naturally each individual has different likings. Some immortal emperors love authority so their places would be imposing and majestic. There are some emperors whose personalities are more elegant and preferred a laid back and comfortable life instead hence the locations of their residence would also reflect that. Wait until you see the Heavenly Talisman Hall later and you will understand."

"I'm filled with anticipation." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them increased their speed. On the way, Qin Wentian also discovered that there are many palaces and pavilions in the realm, they seemed to be the lodging place of the other members.

"These are where your senior apprentice brothers and sisters reside. How's the environment?" Bai Wuya laughed.

"Seems pretty enjoyable." Qin Wentian glanced at a hut before a waterfall. The environment was too beautiful. The mist from the waterfall permeated the air and this location seemed to be fit for an immortal to reside.

"You can construct a lodging place for yourself in the Heavenly Talisman Realm and you will be able to come here and cultivate often in the future." Bai Wuya stated.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was a world onto itself. If he met any powerful enemies in the future, he can even flee here for safety. Naturally he didn't speak of this thought if not Bai Wuya might hold him in contempt because he actually thought that he may need to flee.

"Haha, Bai Wuya, this is our new junior brother which you brought in?" At this moment a voice rang out but no one could be seen. A moment later, a silhouette flashed by as an old man exuding a casual air appeared before him. The cultivation base of this old man was unfathomable and he was currently regarding Qin Wentian with a smile.

"Yes. His name is Qin Wentian and he's recommended by me. I'm bringing him over so master can officially take him in as a disciple." Bai Wuya nodded.

"Not bad." The old man nodded. After that he turned and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Work hard, as members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, you can look for me if you encounter any problems in the future."

As the sound of this old man faded, he abruptly disappeared from sight, doubtlessly without trace. Qin Wentian couldn't even see clearly how the other party left.

"That senior is really very harmonious." Qin Wentian smiled. Bai Wuya merely smiled back in response. Although the members of this place could be considered being in a same sect, it was extremely rare for a powerful senior to step out and take the initiative to greet you. After all, the other party might very well be an existence on the same level as Bai Wuya.

If these characters of that level were placed in the immortal realms, their statuses were countless times higher than Qin Wentian and he wouldn't even be able to see them even if he want to. The difference between them was simply too vast. How could there be a senior of that status telling a junior to look for him if he encountered any problems in the future.

"Indeed." Bai Wuya nodded. The two of them continued on their way. They met two more members on their journey, one of them nodded and exchanged greetings with Bai Wuya and the other merely glanced over and walked on without exchanging a single word.

Not too long after, a nine-dragon waterfall appeared before Qin Wentian.

The nine dragons spiralled in the air coiling around, soaring into the skies, all of them propping up a terrifying ten thousand foot tall statue behind their backs. Ordinary people wouldn't even be able to see what's at the very top of it.

These nine dragons were true dragons and emanated a feeling of extreme tyranny and were vivid and lifelike as though they possessed the fluctuations of life. Just a single glance at them was sufficient to cause people to be stunned.

"Is that the Realmlord…?" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. This statue was ten thousand feet tall and just a single palm was incomparably huge. On top of his right hand, there was actually an incomparably vast palace

But this gigantic palace was actually very tiny in comparison to the entire statue.

"Qin Wentian, this is none other than the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Kneel down and kowtow three times while calling out the words ‘disciple greets master.’ Master would naturally be able to sense your existence. Go on." Bai Wuya transmitted his voice while he retreated a respectable distance away.

Qin Wentian gradually recovered from his shock. He stared at the statue before stepping towards a mat placed ahead and knelt and kowtowed three times.

"Disciple Qin Wentian pays his respect to the Realmlord of Heavenly Talisman Realm." Qin Wentian spoke with a solemn voice. From now onwards, he would be considered a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

His voice drifted forward and echoed in the air. A beam of light appeared on the nine dragons as it shot towards the top of the statue. After that, a divine glow appeared in the eyes if the statue as it lowered its head and stared at Qin Wentian who was below.

"Taking me as your master means you have to follow the sect rules. Are you willing to out of your own volition?" A voice rumbled the skies. Qin Wentian respectfully replied, "Since disciple came here of my own volition, I'm naturally willing to."

"Qin Wentian. From now onwards, you are officially my disciple and can enter the Heavenly Talisman Palace and study the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome." The voice rang out once more, acknowledging Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration in his heart. Seems like this statue could truly channel the Realmlord’s will.

After the sound of the voice faded, a beam of light shot towards and enveloped Qin Wentian. It only took an instant and his entire body now had the fluctuations of light-type runic energy and also, a lot of information appeared inside his mind.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and contemplated for a moment before kowtowing once again, "Disciple thanks master."

"Mhm, you can rise. There’s no need to kneel even if you see me in the future. This is only because of the disciple acceptance ceremony." The Realmlord spoke. After that the light radiating from his statue faded as the surroundings regained its former silence.

Qin Wentian slowly got up as he bowed low once again. This was the first time he truly felt this kind of supreme unparalleled strength. This was true might. And although this energy didn't press down on him, he felt a shock that generated from the depths of his soul.

Qin Wentian had also seen the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor before. But the might exuded from the immortal emperor was a far cry compared to the feeling the Realmlord’s statue gave him.

"Master has already left." Bai Wuya walked up and spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the vast palace on top of the right hand of his master. That was none other than the Heavenly Talisman Palace.

"From now onwards, you are officially my disciple and can enter the Heavenly Talisman Palace and study the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome." Those were the words the Realmlord had spoken to him.

"Go on, I will wait for you out here." Bai Wuya stated.

"Thank you senior." This time, Qin Wentian turned and bowed to Bai Wuya, feeling gratitude in his heart. He and Bai Wuya were merely strangers but because of a chance encounter, Bai Wuya invited him here and treated him with no hints of arrogance that a stronger existence would usually have when facing those weaker than them.

That day during the immortal banquet, Bai Wuya was cold and prideful in front of the other immortal kings. This should be his character, arrogant and proud when facing people at his own level while treating juniors with kindness. This temperament was already something ordinary people could not hope to match. Qin Wentian would naturally feel gratitude in his heart.

"I naturally hope that you would have remarkable accomplishments since I invited you into the sect. There's no need for thanks." Bai Wuya smiled and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. Qin Wentian nodded and smiled back. A moment Later, his silhouette flickered as he soared upwards to the Heavenly Talisman Palace.

It was as though the palace sensed the approach of Qin Wentian. It's doors automatically opened and a moment later, Qin Wentian stepped within!

Chapter 754: Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome

The towering statue, the vast palace on the gigantic palm. Qin Wentian stepped within and vanished.

The Heavenly Talisman Palace was a place controlled by the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord.

Right now within the palace, Qin Wentian stood there as golden light illuminated the skies. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared upwards. At this moment, the entire palace was akin to a painting scroll, shining with resplendent runic lights.

"Heavenly Talisman Palace." Qin Wentian stared at the three words in the air.

Beam after beam of light directly entered Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness. Qin Wentian closed his eyes and simply stood there silently, entering into a state of self-immersion.

"Is this the Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome? It's completely different from other cultivation arts and techniques and there were no exact instructions to follow. There was only an introductory passage and the rest had to depend on individual's ability to see how much they can comprehend." After some moments, Qin Wentian opened his eyes and slowly continued into the palace, taking his time to contemplate this mysterious painting scroll.

This picture scroll somewhat resembled the scroll Di Tian comprehended in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, but the level of profoundness was even higher and it was more mysterious.

"Runes. The trigger for heavenly laws, the source of all energy." Earlier in that instant, there were many sparks of understanding that appeared in his mind. It was the amalgamation of the information the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord imparted to him as well as some insights he gained from the introductory passage from the treasure tome.

It was stated in the tome that runes were the root of energy.

As for why stellar martial cultivators could cultivate, it was naturally because of astral energy.

Astral energy was the source of cultivation.

However, if there’s only astral energy, they could only use it to strengthen their bodies and souls. But what about their attacks?

Innate techniques, cultivation arts, all sorts of attacking methods, why were all of these invented?

Because there was a mysterious kind of force that was able to unleash the astral energy stellar martial cultivators absorbed, transforming into a kind of tyrannical destructive might. There were extremely few people who went to research this mysterious force because they had completely no clues to contemplate and no way to explain it. Their only explanation was that it was a kind of fixed law that was already present in the heaven and earth.

The introductory passage of the treasure tome clearly pointed out the uniqueness of this force and there were ways to research it.

As long as astral energy and runes interact, this mysterious force would be triggered and new energy birthed.

The tome stated that both astral energy and runes were the roots of all energy, the very origin source. They branched out into different kinds of laws in the heavens and earth, birthing new types energy that were able to topple mountains and oceans, destroying the sky and ground.

The stronger these two origin source energies were, the more terrifying the resulting law energy would be. Hence, this created the difference in cultivation bases and the grades and types of runes/divine inscriptions.

"What a profound insight."

Qin Wentian was truly stunned. Although he long had some faint inkling, he had never tried to expound on that before. He had also never analyzed this seriously until now.

Qin Wentian was also filled with respect for his master in his heart. This was different from verbal approval, but a respect that came from the depths of his heart.

Why were divine weapons termed divine weapons?

Because they contained the power of divine inscriptions and the different ranks of divine weapons clearly indicated the level of the divine inscriptions used.

But if a divine weapon were simply lying there by itself without a controller, could it do anything? No. It will be completely useless. It needed people to infuse astral energy within, interacting and triggering the divine inscriptions in order to unleash the destructive might of the weapon.

This also meant that only when astral energy and divine inscriptions come into contact with each other, would the destructive power of the various heavenly laws be unleashed, creating tyrannically powerful attacks.

What about the energy produced by innate techniques? If one broke down innate techniques into smaller parts, one would realize that they have a basis in divine inscriptions. When innate techniques are unleashed, astral energy was naturally required. However, the might produced wasn’t simply only astral energy or why would different degrees of might be produced when someone of the same cultivation uses the exact same innate technique? Because, the level of one's comprehension and the way they executed the technique was different.

Qin Wentian had also once contemplated this question because of the existence of the Spiritual Refinement Method.

With the aid if the Spiritual Refinement Method, he condensed divine energy in his body and just merely using divine energy would allow him to generate destructive might of different laws according to the types which he used. Why was this so? Because, divine energy was created from divine inscriptions and refined and condensed using astral energy, they were a compound that contained properties of the two origin sources. Hence, once they left his body, the might from the various types of laws, depending on which was used, would instantly erupt forth with might.

Now that he thought about it, Qin Wentian could clearly feel how extraordinary the Spiritual Refinement Method was. This was something his father had left for him.

Other than the Spiritual Refinement Method, there was also the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art. This was also a physique training technique left behind for him by his father, and it was just as extraordinary as the Spiritual Refinement Method.

The treasure tome also expounded on innate techniques. According to it, everyone had the ability to create laws but the process was different for everyone. Innate techniques were comprehended and created by stellar martial cultivators, they used their comprehensions along with countless experimentation to unleash the power of laws, thereby creating innate techniques.

However, humans were foolish. The vast majority only sought to improve the power of the already created techniques, but didn't note of the essence and principles of creation behind them. There was only very few who created them from scratch. Most only knew how to improve on and improvise.

Qin Wentian actually felt pressured when he thought till here. In the past, he didn't seriously analyze this question. But now that he thought of this, he discovered that it was truly the case. Even though he's already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm now and was more than qualified to improve on those weaker innate techniques. He could only improve on what already existed, he discovered that right now if he wanted to create a brand new innate technique, it was very difficult even if he wanted to create a weak one.

According to the introductory passage, no matter if it was divine inscriptions or the martial path, they were one and the same. Their purpose was both to trigger the laws of heaven and earth.

The Heavenly Talisman treasure Tome was an analysis of the mysterious force. If one understood it, no matter what kind of energy they cultivated, they would be able to understand the essence of it and unleash even stronger might.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was also asking himself. Previously his comprehensions and cultivation speed was faster than others, the might of his innate techniques were also exceedingly strong. Could all of these be credited to the Spiritual Refinement Method?

Because of the Spiritual Refinement Method’s existence, he unconsciously was already attempting to comprehend the essence of this mysterious force since a long time ago.

"How truly profound." Qin Wentian mused. The treasure tome was simply a treasure trove of knowledge, imparting to you insights allowing you to comprehend more. This was undoubtedly of immense value to stellar martial cultivators.

There was also an analysis of other heavenly laws within. For example, true intents were also mentioned but the main focus was still on runes.

In the treasure tome, the term ‘divine inscriptions’ referred to by worldly people was replaced by another term. Divine inscriptions in the tome naturally means inscriptions at the ultimate level. Low level runes weren't qualified to be termed as divine inscriptions. They were collectively known as runic inscriptions or runes instead. And for sixth-ranked runic inscriptions and above, they are also known as immortal runes and one could use them to create immortal-ranked divine weapons.

After a very long moment did Qin Wentian incline his head and stare at the picture scroll again. Because of his deeper comprehension earlier, he discovered that he could see even more deeply. It seemed as though some powerful law energies were made clearer to him.

This treasure tome was simply incomparably valuable. The prerequisite was that you have to figure things out from its introductory passage before you had the qualifications to continue on. And the moment you comprehended something, that would become a strength that belonged to you.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian sunk into a state of immersion once more, unable to extricate himself.

For the first time, he felt that he had finally traced the droplet of water back to its origin source. This feeling was just too wonderful. He had a feeling of being enlightened and it was like a new door just opened for him.

This Realmlord who was his master was too amazing. Qin Wentian’s heart was filled with intense reverence and respect.

Outside the palace, Bai Wuya quietly stood there, so casual as though he was one with the heavens and earth.

This wait had already lasted three months. Qin Wentian hasn't stepped out of the Heavenly Talisman Palace for an entire three months.

At this moment, a silhouette flickered as he instantly arrived outside the palace. Upon discovering someone was still in it, a bizarre look flashed across his eyes. After which he lowered his head and looked at Bai Wuya and asked, "Bai Wuya, hasn't that little fellow exited already?"

Bai Wuya shook his head lightly and didn't reply.

"Do you think he's forcibly staying in there to mess around?" That person laughed. "Back then when you first came here, I recalled that you came out only after two months. Yet this new junior apprentice brother of ours with a cultivation base at merely the second level of Celestial Phenomenon could actually stay in there for three months?"

"Each of us are different. Back then, two months was already my limit. I had no way to comprehend anything more. We should be happy that junior brother Qin could remain in there for three months." Bai Wuya calmly stated.

"Haha you can put it that way I guess. But I'm afraid that he clearly couldn't comprehend anything but still chose to remain inside to mess around," that person laughed. "Through this hundred years of perusing the treasure tome, I comprehended and discovered the inklings of a supremely powerful immortal art and I can sense that it would soon take form. But now, that little fellow is actually still occupying the Heavenly Talisman Palace."

"No wonder you came by so often, so it turned out that you comprehended something." Bai Wuya glanced at the person who spoke. This person was a middle aged man dressed in clean white robes. He contemplated the tome for a hundred years in order to comprehend an immortal art. Qin Wentian would definitely be shocked if he knew of this because with his current strength, although he saw several tyrannically powerful innate techniques through his comprehension of three months, there was not the slightest trace of any immortal arts!

Naturally, this was because his cultivation base was still low. The principle of using the treasure tome was this. Although cultivation base also has an effect, the stronger one’s comprehension abilities were, the deeper the insights one would gain!

Chapter 755: Zhao Yuyan's Determination

As to why Qin Wentian didn't exit the palace, it wasn't because he had too many insights regarding the essence of innate techniques after perusing the treasured tome. He spent the bulk of his time to study these runes that would trigger the heavenly laws, starting his comprehension from the very source.

Every single rune, even if it were those low-ranked ones, had the ability to trigger law energy when applied to attacks.

There are naturally a myriad of runes. Sword-type runes in sword imprints, palm-type runes in palm imprints and even eye-type runes.

From the start of his cultivation till now, Qin Wentian had cultivated many innate techniques, but he had never tried to comprehend them from the origin source.

After he read the treasured tome, he grew increasingly aware of the triggering process that converts the essence into law energy.

For example, Qin Wentian at this moment was sitting cross-legged with his perception immersed within the scroll so thoroughly like he was one with it. This treasured tome was all encompassing and seemed to have everything. It was boundlessly vast and immeasurable, and contained a myriad of transformations. At this moment, he was observing a certain transformation. That was a strand of elephant-type energy. Boundless light flashed and that strand of essence transformed into a terrifying leg-type innate technique that resembled a demonic elephant trampling the skies. The incomparably thick hoof exuded boundless might, capable of dominating everything in an area.

This process of triggering transformed unceasingly in Qin Wentian's perception. He could see everything clearly as he imprinted the knowledge in his sea of consciousness.

Resplendent light circulated around his body as he suddenly float in the air. His body mirrored the movements he saw in the scroll perfectly, his leg casually stomping downwards. Rumbling sounds thundered out as the heavens and earth trembled. A gigantic elephant hoof manifested and right now if there was someone beneath Qin Wentian, they would be undoubtedly trampled to death.

"How powerful. This powerful force can be used casually at will through more practice." Qin Wentian mused as he closed his eyes again. Once more, he sank into a state of self-immersion and contemplated on the truths recorded in it.

Time slowly flowed by. Bai Wuya waited outside the Heavenly Talisman Palace quietly while the other expert felt more depressed with every passing day. He came here this time in high spirits, wanting to enter the palace to confirm his spark of insight but sadly the palace had a rule that only one person would be allowed within it to peruse the tome at any given moment. Since Qin Wentian is currently occupying it, he had no choice but to wait outside.

...

In the Worryfree City, roughly a hundred days had passed since Qin Wentian became the victor of that gambling match. The operations of the Immorseize Residence never stopped and they continued having gambling matches once every seven days. Sadly, the level of the commotion created by the treasures offered never exceeded the hype back then when the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was offered.

That day, the Immorseize Residence put up the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as an offer, inviting people to participate.

Han Luo, Xie Yu, Zhao Yuyan and the other dazzling geniuses of the Worryfree City had all participated but none of them acquired the offered item at the end. It was won by a complete stranger that was proficient in divine inscriptions and only had a cultivation base at the second level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. The background of that young man was mysterious, nobody knew anything regarding him and he was one of the weakest in terms of cultivation bases among the participants.

After obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, he wanted to depart immediately but Zhao Yuyan was reluctant to let him go, wanting to force a trade with her overbearing obnoxiousness. Conflict occurred and combat happened. Zhao Yuyan who had a cultivation at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon was actually defeated.

As the disciple of the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect and a genius of her sect, she was actually defeated by someone who jumped two levels up to fight her. This naturally caused a great deal of commotion and it was especially so when the immortal sense of her master appeared. However, at that moment, a mysterious white-robed man appeared beside the victor and after a single word telling the supreme elder to scram, the immortal sense of Zhao Yuyan’s master actually vanished! After that, the two didn't even bother to kill Zhao Yuyan as they left immediately. It felt like they held her in contempt.

After that, both Han Luo and Xie Yu tried searching for the mysterious young man but both failed.

At this moment within the Qin Clan, Qin Feng and his uncle was currently in a quarrel. After Qin Feng chased his uncle away, his expression was extremely unsightly as he spoke, "Qin Qing, let's go talk to grandpa about this. He's getting more and more overboard."

"It's useless. He didn't do anything to us. Telling grandpa would only make him angry." Qin Qing shook her head, her face was also red from suppressed anger.

Earlier, their uncle came here to tell them that recently there was a major character who stop by in Worryfree City. The City Lord was preparing for his welcome and wanted to recruit beautiful girls to serve him. Their uncle wanted Qin Qing to register, hoping that she would be selected.

Because to him, even if one was a servant, as long as they were servants of a powerful character, they would still be above the common crowd, exuding resplendent brilliance.

Qin Feng and Qin Qing almost went mad with rage when they heard that. What did this bastard treat Qin Qing as?

It was as though he wanted nothing more than to drive Qin Qing out of the Qin Clan faster and treated her like a commodity.

"He's too despicable." Qin Feng grinded his teeth.

"Forget it." Qin Qing shook her head. "Is there any news of big brother Qin? He won't run into some trouble right?"

"I don't think so, big brother Qin’s strength should be passable. There won't be anything that happened to him." Qin Feng shook his head.

"Let's hope so." Qin Qing furrowed her brows. Actually she knew that Qin Feng was also very worried. After interacting for a period of time, they had already treated Qin Wentian as their kin. Also, they got to know his personality after this periodic interaction and knew that Qin Wentian would definitely bid farewell to them if he wanted to leave. Now that he had silently disappeared, they were truly worried that something unfortunate might have befell him.

After all in the immortal realms, death was a common occurrence. Just offending the wrong people would invite the calamity of impending doom over one’s head.

At this moment within the Worryfree City, there was a location exuding a majestic imposingness so great that no hegemons of particle worlds were able to match. In one of the great halls there, the female City Lord and her husband were both there. The City Lord was a beauty and was clad in a long gown that accentuate her figure. Her beautiful eyes sparkled with charm.

Her name was Bu Yanyu and the sturdy male with handsome features and a golden mane of hair was none other than a demonic beast that was a hegemon in a particle world. His entire body was filled with explosive strength and after ascending to immortality, he transformed into a demon immortal and took on the name of Xie Shi.

Within the great hall, There were many present. Their son Xie Yu was there as well.

"They will be here within seven days. How goes the preparations?" Bu Yanyu asked.

"Reporting to City Lord, we are all in the midst of preparing." Someone below replied.

"Mhm, this is a rare opportunity and we must make sure to grab it. Xie Yu if you can seize this chance and form good relations with them, you will be able to soar into the skies in a single step and walk further on your path. Hence, you better prepare well." Bu Yanyu spoke to her son Xie Yu.

"Mhm, most of the preparations are done. Sadly, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was previously won by an unknown. How regretful." Xie Yu’s eyes flashed with coldness. Back then he wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone because he wanted to use it as a meeting gift with one of the important characters that would soon come for a visit. However, he had failed.

"Just forget about past things, since you can't even locate the person. This upcoming event should be your concern instead. Are the beauties selected?" The golden-haired Xie Shi spoke out. His voice was brimming with energy, causing his words to resound and echo throughout the great hall.

"That should be completed soon. I already arranged for recruiting, I wonder if there are any results." Xie Yu calmly replied.

"There are no men in this world who don't love beauties. Strength is number one while beauties are number two. I want you to prepare more so there would definitely be someone that suits his tastes. Get those young and vivacious ones, those exuding mesmerizing charm. Search the city and get all of them regardless of the methods used. This matter has to be done to perfection." Xie Shi loudly commanded.

"Right." Xie Yu nodded. He turned his gaze onto a middle aged man, "Go and get this done. We don't force those immortal-ranked powers, just send them invitations, I'm sure they would agree. For those ordinary powers, just get them to come over. Tell them our City Lord mansion wouldn't mistreat them."

"Okay, I will do so immediately." That person nodded as he left the great hall and summoned his men to carry out the order. Soon after, everyone in the city learned of this news.

In the near future, a major character in the Cloud Prefecture would arrive in the Worryfree City. It was said that this person came from a sacred grounds of the Cloud Prefecture and had an extraordinary status. The City Lord mansion is currently recruiting beauties to accompany him and this news caused many beauties who had no background to feel a stirring in their hearts. To them, this was an extremely hard to come by opportunity.

The entire Worryfree City became extremely lively.

Right now in the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan had also concluded her imprisonment. She quietly stood atop a mountain peak with her gaze turned towards the horizons.

"The sacred grounds of the Cloud Prefecture?" Zhao Yuyan mumbled. Her gaze then turned to an immortal palace on the highest peak as her eyes flashed coldly. "Master, you will definitely regret this."

After speaking, Zhao Yuyan headed out of the Golden Armor Sect. She wanted to go to the City Lord mansion of Worryfree City to be selected as one of the lucky females that would accompany the major character. She was doing this willingly.

She was unwilling to accept the treatment levied on her, she would show her master how wrong he was!

邪狮 - Xie Shi can be translated to Evil Lion.

Chapter 756: Abduction

There were a total of eighty one countries in the Cloud Prefecture, and a countless number of cities. For the lands outside the cities, it was boundlessly vast and littered with an uncountable number of powers.

However, those powers who truly stood at the very peak, numbered only a few.

However, the Jiang Clan of the Cloud Prefecture could most assuredly state that they are the ultimate power within the Cloud Prefecture, unexcelled in this region.

The Jiang Clan originated from ancient times. In the past, there was a very powerful divine inscriptionist grandmaster named Jiang Chao who possessed heaven-defying weapon smithing abilities to the extent whereby even immortal emperors would seek his help to forge divine weapons for them.

However, nothing lasts forever. The Jiang Clan Jiang Chao setup was too overbearingly powerful which led to them breeding arrogance, thinking themselves superior and hence offending many others. Also, Jiang Chao had a mortal rival who had a very high cultivation level. The two of them fought each other, the clash between them shaking the heavens and earth but eventually, the opponent managed to slay Jiang Chao based on his higher cultivation. But sadly, he still underestimated Jiang Chao's weaponsmithing abilities. Jiang Chao's skill was so heaven-defying that he refined his own body into an immortal weapon and at the point of his death, he counter-attacked unleashing a death-dealing blow as both of them perished.

After Jiang Chao's death, the other powers he offended when he was alive all stormed his gates. Naturally there were quite a few who coveted for the immortal-ranked treasures forged by Jiang Chao. At that time, Jiang Chao's name had already created a stir in the immortal realms and it was unknown how wealthy he was. Naturally, there would be people who had intentions on them. At the end, a bloody war erupted and the Jiang Clan experienced an unprecedented calamity.

But as expected of Jiang Chao, he used his expertise in weaponsmithing to create an impenetrable iron bastion that was exceedingly tough to breach. After the first battle erupted, countless experts died to the Jiang's members, but similarly, they too lost quite a lot of their numbers. The survivors made off with some immortal-ranked weapons and as the era changes when time flows, the Jiang Clan survived the subsequent impending calamities, and slowly transformed into the Jiang Clan it was today.

Although the Jiang Clan was now a far cry from their former prosperous self, even after weathering so many perilous storms, their foundations were stable enough for them to be at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, becoming a sacred ground that not only teaches cultivation, but also the way of weapon forging as well.

Right now, there were many rumors spreading about in Worryfree City. The story of the Jiang Clan was repeatedly narrated by people. For those of the elder generation, they would have definitely heard the name of the Jiang Clan before. After all, the name Jiang Chao was simply too famous.

The experts from the Jiang Clan would soon visit Worryfree City. How could they not cause a commotion?

Outside the City Lord Manor, Zhao Yuyan stood there quietly, her eyes flashing with resolve. After that, she stepped forth, moving into the manor. This time around, she would stubbornly insist on her own ideas. Since the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, which was her master, decided to give her the cold shoulder and even imprison her; she wanted to show him who was right and that she was the one that can control her own future regardless of paying whatever price.

However, not every female had the same thinking as Zhao Yuyan.

Right now, there was an uproar in the Qin Clan. In the courtyard where Qin Qing resides, there were many people present and sounds of quarreling could be heard echoing through the air.

"Qin Qing, you have to go even if you are unwilling to. I have already registered your name. The experts from the City Lord Manor will be here to fetch you over. This is an opportunity for our Qin Clan." An emotionless voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than their uncle.

"Qin Xiao, you bastard." Qin Feng raged. Veins protrude from all parts of his body from rage, never did he imagine that his uncle would actually do such a despicable thing.

"Grandpa, you have to help sister." Qin Feng stared at his grandfather Qin Mu.

"What a vile child, how dare you be so rude. You even dare to scold your elder? Do you believe that I won’t cripple you right here and now?" Qin Feng’s uncle Qin Xiao stepped forth, his aura gushing out when he stomped onto the ground, pressing down on Qin Feng.

"HALT!" An explosive shout rang out. Qin Mu had an enraged expression on his face. He stared at Qin Xiao, "Who allowed you to do this? Do you even still have me, the clan lord of our clan in your eyes?"

"Uncle, I truly wanted to respect you. However, the things you have done all these years truly made nephew’s heart go cold." Qin Xiao stared at Qin Mu. "Back then when Qin Feng’s parents were still around, the favoritism you showed was extremely obvious. You gave them all the good cultivation resources and even after they died from an accident, you still treated Qin Feng and Qin Qing so well, similarly leaving for them the best resources? Your obvious biases are clear to all, have you ever thought on behalf of the rest of the clan at all?"

"In this clan, when has it ever become your turn to speak?" Qin Mu roared in rage.

"Big brother, the junior generations have the right to express their thoughts. In addition, what Qin Xiao said has his logic as well." An old man beside Qin Mu added. Qin Mu turned his gaze over, staring at his cousins with eyes as sharp as swords.

"What do all of you mean by that?" Qin Mu suppressed his anger and stared at them. The eyes of these people were filled with dissatisfaction towards him, the Clan Lord. Seems like the negative feelings have been building up for quite some time already.

"I don’t mean anything by that. I just feel that Qin Xiao makes sense. The things he does always has the best interests of our Qin Clan in mind. This is such a rare opportunity, where every beautiful female in our city would fight each other to come out first. Qin Qing is so beautiful and innocent, she has a high chance to be noticed by the major characters of the Jiang Clan. At that time, our Qin Clan would definitely soar up into the skies, acquiring overwhelming advantage. We might even become a clan that holds some authority in this Worryfree City. With so many benefits in front of us, Qin Mu, do you intend to give it up just like that?"

That person spoke with a cold and indifferent tone. Qin Mu stared at him and replied, "According to you, every female in the Worryfree City is trying to get ahead of one another? And it’s really so easy to be noticed? In addition, so what if Qin Qing was selected. How would those major characters dote on her and treat her well? They would merely use her like a plaything!"

Doing such a thing was undoubtedly shoving Qin Qing into a fire pit.

"No matter what we still have to try." Qin Mu’s cousin continued. Qin Mu stared at him as a heavy pressure started to exude from him. "Am I the clan lord, or are you?"

"Qin Mu, if you still continue to not care about the Qin Clan’s interest, I have nothing to say. Anyway the people from the City Lord Manor have already arrived and things can no longer be changed. Even if Qin Qing doesn’t want to go, she still has to go." That person’s voice was as calm as ever. And just as he finished speaking, whistling sounds could be heard through the air. An instant later, several silhouettes arrived at this place. The man in the lead stood in the air and asked, "Where is Qin Qing?"

"Over there." That old man from the Qin Clan who was conversing with Qin Mu spoke. After which, those silhouettes flew over to him and their gazes landed onto Qin Qing. The appearance of this girl could be considered extremely outstanding indeed. What’s more, she was also pure looking, and was of high quality.

"Follow us back." That person in the lead emotionlessly spoke.

"No way." Qin Feng stood in front of Qin Qing, shielding her. "She will never go back with you guys."

"Mhm?" That expert frowned as a cold light flashed past his eyes.

"Qin Feng, how dare you!" That old man from the Qin Clan berated. "Get out of the way."

"Senior, my sister had never registered for this. It was these people who took things in their own hands. I hope that senior will be able to forgive this and not bring my sister away." Qin Feng beseeched as he stared at the expert from the City Lord Manor.

"Get out of my way." That expert’s countenance turned cold, looking down at him with arrogance.

"Senior…" Qin Feng’s eyes reddened and paled. Yet he only saw the other party waving his hands casually, "Bring the girl away."

"Senior please spare my sister." With a thumping sound, Qin Feng directly knelt down, kowtowing to the expert from the City Lord Manor. "Please don’t do this."

"SCRAM!" Anger painted the face of that expert.

"No…" Qin Feng was still unwilling to step aside. Qin Mu also walked up. He spoke to that expert from the City Lord Manor, "My granddaughter isn’t a willing party in this matter. Please just let her go."

"How impudent, what nonsense." That expert icily stated.

After speaking, he stepped forth as well. With a wave of his hands, astral light flashed amidst a rumbling sound as a terrifying saber light cleaved downwards like a bolt of lightning.

Qin Mu turned pale, he also unleashed his aura and lifted his hands in defense. Momentarily, an astral shield manifested, sparkling with resplendent light. However, with just a saber cleave, the shield shattered and Qin Mu was jolted backwards.

"Hmph." That expert coldly snorted and continued moving towards Qin Mu. His palm grabbed the air, and instantly, a million beams of saber light erupted forth, congregating into a gigantic terrifying saber that thundered out with explosive might. The saber whistled through the wind, as though even the void was cleaved into two from its might.

Qin Mu turned ashen. Astral light circulated around his body, transforming into astral armor. However, the saber crushed his defense easily, shattering the armor, directly smashing into his body.

Sounds of laceration rang out, Qin Mu groaned in misery as the ground around him was dyed red with blood. He retreated unceasingly, but that expert didn’t continue his attacks. He merely coldly glanced at Qin Mu in disdain. As for the other side, Qin Feng was directly flung through the air. The men from the City Lord Manor captured Qin Qing, the two of them basically didn’t even have any strength to resist.

"Grandpa, Qin Feng." Qin Qing’s tears flowed down her face upon seeing the two of them being injured.

"LET GO OF MY SISTER!" Qin Feng rushed over in a rage. However, one of those from the City Lord Manor merely kicked out with a leg, sending Qin Feng soaring through the air with a thunderous boom.

"Ignore me, I will leave with you all. I WILL LEAVE WITH YOU ALL!" Qin Qing screamed, her eyes filled with despair. Qin Mu endured his injuries and stood up, yet he only saw the other older experts from their very own Qin Clan surrounding him. The old man who fought against him earlier then spoke, "Our Clan Lord is muddled in the head, bring him back."

"You guys, how dare you…" Qin Mu stared at his clan members. He only saw the experts from the City Lord Manor coldly glancing at him before turning and bringing Qin Qing away.

In the air, Qin Qing turned her head, looking at Qin Mu and Qin Feng. Her eyes filled with an intense agony, it was her who harmed her grandpa and her brother!

Chapter 757: Are You Willing To Take Me As Your Master?

In the Qin Clan, after Qin Qing was brought away, the Clan Lord Qin Mu was injured and was controlled by his clan members.

Qin Mu naturally understood that these people had long suppressed their resentment and finally acted together today with the help of outsiders to deal with him.

As for everything that happened, Qin Wentian who was in the Heavenly Talisman Realm had no idea of this. Other than contemplating the truth in the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome, he spent his time inside the palace refining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as well, tempering his body. He also cultivated his Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, causing his fleshy body’s defense to boost tremendously, resembling a true fiendgod. When the refinement energy from the cultivation art was circulating, resplendent astral light surrounded him making him seem as though he was clad in a brilliant fiendgod armor.

Only after a long period of time did Qin Wentian finally exit the palace. That expert outside was still waiting there, and upon seeing Qin Wentian coming out, he couldn’t help but to glare at him, "Little boy, you are finally willing to exit."

Qin Wentian’s gaze flickered, staring at this person. After which, he politely replied, "Qin Wentian greets senior apprentice brother."

"Mhm." That person nodded, and directly appeared beside Qin Wentian. With a clap that landed on Qin Wentian’s shoulder, a terrifyingly powerful energy suddenly permeated his body, causing popping sounds to echo from Qin Wentian’s bones as the current of energy washed through him.

"Mhm, not bad." That expert faintly commented. After which, he stepped into the Heavenly Talisman Palace and the pressure boring down on Qin Wentian instantly dissipated, giving him a feeling of relaxation as though all the kinks in his bone structure were cleared.

"Awesome," Qin Wentian mumbled. As expected of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Seems like he, this junior apprentice brother of everyone, was the weakest among them. There were countless people here stronger than him, the experts were simply too many. Any one of them would be on the same level as Bai Wuya, and they hailed from all locations in the immortal realms.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor only governed the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage. The immortal realms were too vast, and there were naturally too many, too many geniuses.

"Do you still want to gain an understanding of other places?" Bai Wuya spoke to Qin Wentian. "Naturally, given that your strength is still weak, it would be of no help to you even if you enter them now. An example would be missions in the mission hall, you won’t be able to complete any of them."

"How difficult are those missions?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"There are all kinds of difficulty. One of the more difficult ones I’ve seen before is to establish an immortal empire, becoming a Great Emperor of a territory." Bai Wuya spoke.

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded, he looked at Bai Wuya and asked, "Senior Bai, were there any senior brothers or sisters who accomplished that mission?"

"There are." Bai Wuya nodded. Qin Wentian’s body involuntarily trembled. There were actually people who succeeded in that.

There’s a senior of the Heavenly Talisman Realm that was an immortal emperor of a certain immortal empire?

How terrifying? The power that’s the Heavenly Talisman Realm is simply so strong that it struck fear in the hearts of those who knew of it. What’s more, this power was hidden in absolute secrecy, what would happen if this was known to the general public?

"I will first leave this realm then, I’ve spent too much time here." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, sure. Let me send you out from the place I brought you in. Just use the chant and there would form a spatial tunnel connection. You will be able to return to the place you were at earlier." Bai Wuya explained as he brought Qin Wentian back to the place they came from.

Over there, spatial fluctuations shimmered. Bai Wuya chanted as astral light flashed. The spatial tunnel opened and the scenery of the outside world appeared, it was just like seeing it through a looking glass.

"There’s no one outside, you can leave. Remember that in the future if you want to enter again, you must do so in absolute secrecy. If you are hiding from your enemies, do not even attempt to enter as your actions would lure them in. That would break the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the custodian immortal generals would punish you accordingly by granting you death. They would only give you a chance if your actions were discovered by others without your knowledge, unintentionally." Bai Wuya cautiously reminded. Qin wentian nodded in understanding. The strict rules made sense, if not the Heavenly Talisman Realm would soon be revealed to others long ago.

"Ok, I will remember that. Thank you senior Bai." Qin Wentian clasped his hands towards Bai Wuya.

"Since I was the one that recommend you, I naturally hope that you would have outstanding accomplishments. It would be the best if you can become someone of authority here and have the opportunity to personally meet with master." Bai Wuya straightforwardly spoke. Gratitude flickered in Qin Wentian’s heart, he didn’t say much and only nodded before he headed towards the spatial tunnel.

Stepping out of the tunnel, Qin Wentian directly exited the Heavenly Talisman Realm and appeared in the airspace above the Worryfree City. The atmosphere up here was covered with clouds, Qin Wentian chose a certain direction and sped away.

The dimensional door closed as though it had never existed, everything was extremely mysterious.

He had been away for so long, he wondered how that little fellow Qin Feng was now.

Upon thinking of this pair of siblings, Qin Feng and Qin Qing, a smile lit up Qin Wentian’s face. These kindhearted siblings were very interesting and gave him a sense of kinship. Other than Bai Wuya and Swordsaint Li Mubai, Qin Feng and Qin Qing were the only ones that are the closest to him in here.

Qin Wentian utilized a speed-type treasure, boosting his speed to incredible degrees. Not too long later, he arrived in the airspace above the Qin Clan.

Stowing away the speed-type treasure, Qin Wentian descended, heading towards the courtyard Qin Feng and Qin Qing stayed in.

However, when he arrived, a frown painted his face. He discovered that both the siblings weren’t in there.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian mused silently. Right now, he only saw a few silhouettes walking over, they are all juniors of the younger generations. They are now all staring at Qin Wentian with enmity radiating in their eyes.

"You must be Qin Wentian right?" One female among them stated.

"Where is Qin Feng and Qin Qing?" Qin Wentian didn’t reply and directly questioned them instead.

"This place will be occupied by us in the future. As for where they are, you are just an outsider and have no rights to ask. Just leave, our Qin Clan does not welcome you." That girl inclined her head slightly, resembling a spoiled princess that seemed as though she was very unhappy to see Qin Wentian. The words spoken by her was far from polite.

Qin Wentian just arrived and she instantly told him to get lost, wanting him never to come again in the future.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian’s brows furrowed. Qin Mu who was the grandfather of Qin Qing and Qing Feng was the Clan Lord of the Qin Clan. If something major had not happened, how could the residence of Qin Feng and Qin Qing be occupied by others?

"Didn’t I already say that our Qin Clan does not welcome you? Do you really want us to say the word ‘scram’ before you will get lost?" A young man around eighteen years of age impulsively stated in a rude manner to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t look at the person who spoke. His perception extended outwards, enveloping the entire Qin Clan. An instant later, every corner of the Qin Clan appeared in his mind’s eye, and naturally, he also discovered Qin Feng.

An intensely cold aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian as his eyes turned to ice.

Qin Feng was injured. Not only that, he was even imprisoned. He was currently extremely helpless, dirt stained his body and his hair was in disarray. Even his aura was extremely weak.

That sunshine youth from before was now like a beggar, in an extremely pathetic looking state.

Upon seeing such a scene, how could Qin Wentian not be enraged?

In addition, Qin Mu was also imprisoned and his injuries were very serious. As for Qin Qing, she was no longer within the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian turned and directly moved towards the location where Qin Feng was at.

"Halt." The young man and woman behind shouted in anger. There were even people stepping forwards, launching attacks towards Qin Wentian.

The palm strike of a young man directly slammed into Qin Wentian’s back, yet everyone only saw runic light shimmering around Qin Wentian’s body. A terrifying rebound force flung the attacker through the air, and with a thunderous boom, a man-made mountain inside the Qin Clan was directly smashed into fragments from absorbing the impact. That young man coughed out blood and fainted, dead.

The expressions of others in the surroundings instantly stiffened in fear as they stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian.

The other members of the Qin Clan all stepped out when they sensed the commotion. But at this moment, Qin Wentian already arrived at the room where Qin Feng was imprisoned at. The room blew apart from the force of his aura, disintegrating into dust.

"Qin Feng." Qin Wentian called out. Qin Feng inclined his head, both his eyes were red, filled with traces of blood, and had no luster to it. His voice was extremely weak, "Big brother Qin…"

"Swallow this pill." Qin Wentian fed a pill to Qin Feng. His injuries recovered at an amazing speed, and after some moments, he stared at Qin Wentian. "Big brother Qin, don’t bother about me. Quickly leave the Qin Clan."

"Don’t worry. Qin Feng, where’s your sister?" Qin Wentian helped Qin Feng up and inquired. This kind little fellow at this moment still didn’t want to implicate him, wanting him to leave here instead.

Speaking of which, Qin Feng and Qin Wentian could be considered having a relationship of an unofficial master and disciple, although Qin Wentian had never officially recruited him.

"Sis..." Qin Feng mumbled, an instant later his eyes turned red as tears flowed down from his face. Raging, he spoke, "Those bunch of bastards actually sent my sister to the City Lord Manor, and even took advantage of that and worked together with the experts from the manor to deal with my grandpa, seizing control of the Qin Clan. They had planned this long ago."

"Sent her to the City Lord Manor?" Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. Back then although that uncle of theirs had a conflict with them, it was ultimately still a matter of their family. He had no thoughts of interfering in this and had no rights to. But never would he have imagined that there would be such an ending.

"Yes, they sent her to the City Lord Manor wanting her to accompany some major characters." Qin Feng’s eyes turned bestial, filled with a baleful aura.

Just when they were speaking, the other experts of the Qin Clan had already surrounded them. Among them, Qin Xiao, Qin Feng’s uncle was present as well. Their expressions were ice-cold, Qin Xiao stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Qin Feng, didn’t I tell you earlier to get a good master? You just wouldn’t obey and kept wasting your time and the resources of our Qin Clan. This person is rude and arrogant, even daring to come and make trouble at our Qin Clan."

"Big brother Qin, this matter has nothing to do with you. You guys don’t try to drag him into this," Qin Feng stood up, moving in front of Qin Wentian. When Qin Wentian stared at that skinny frame trying to protect him, he felt an indescribable feeling in his heart.

"It’s already too late." Qin Xiao coldly spoke as killing intent flashed in his eyes. "Daring to interfere in our matters and even injuring a member of our clan, your crimes deserve death!"

"HOW CAN ALL OF YOU DO THIS?!" Qin Feng roared in rage. However, Qin Wentian only calmly placed a hand on his shoulder. He gently spoke, "Qin Feng, are you willing to take me as your master?"

Chapter 758: Overwhelming Slaughter

"Qin Feng, are you willing to take me as your master?"

Qin Feng stared at Qin Wentian, as he abruptly froze. He didn’t understand why Qin Wentian would ask him this question at such a moment.

Big brother Qin’s cultivation talent was extremely outstanding and his understanding of cultivation was deeper than anyone he had ever seen before. Before this, big brother Qin had no intentions of accepting any disciples and was only providing pointers to guide him along as he cultivates.

But right now, he was actually asking him if he was willing to become his disciple.

"No, I can’t. The moment I say yes, big brother Qin would never be able to walk away." Qin Feng’s heart trembled. After which he stared at Qin Wentian, "Big bro Qin, don’t concern yourself with the matters here, leave quickly."

"Silly fellow, do you think they would spare me?" Qin Wentian shook his head. In the past he didn’t want to interfere in Qin Feng’s family matters. But now, things have already reached an extreme.

Before this he wasn’t willing to accept disciples and would only provide guidance. It wasn’t because he didn’t have the ability to. In fact, be it in his cultivation or experiences in life, they were more than sufficient for him to become Qin Feng’s master. However, Qin Wentian knew that he wouldn’t be able to stay for too long at a single location. He would have to leave here sooner or later and if he did accept Qin Feng as his disciple, he would only serve to delay Qin Feng’s progress.

However, right now he had thought things through. It wouldn’t be a big deal. As long as he didn’t restrict Qin Feng from taking on other masters in the future, everything would be fine. In addition, he was already providing guidance to Qin Feng and he was also truly fond of the personality of this little fellow. Talent and strength weren’t the criteria Qin Wentian was looking for in a disciple. He would only follow his heart, and his aim of accepting disciples in the first place wasn’t to establish any sects.

And naturally, if he was Qin Feng’s master. It would be justifiable for him to take action against these people.

"Qin Feng, are you willing to?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Feng.

"Big brother Qin…" Qin Feng’s eyes flickered. After a moment, he knelt on the ground, "Disciple pays his respect to master!"

"Rise." Qin Wentian helped Qin Feng up. While right now in their surroundings, everyone was surveying them two with cold smiles.

"How carefree you seemed." Qin Xiao’s piercing sarcastic voice drifted over. His gaze was filled with contempt when he stared at the two of them, "Sigh, since you are so recalcitrant, let my Qin Clan send you on your way."

"Qin Feng, since I am your master now, your sister can also be considered my disciple. Since these people want to deal with you and Qin Qing, I will deal with them using my own methods. Do you have any objections?" Qin Wentian stated as he stared at Qin Feng. Qin Feng’s mouth opened and closed as though he couldn’t believe what he heard. Deal with them?

"Since you remain silent, I will take it as consent." Qin Wentian then shifted his gaze onto Qin Xiao, stepping out as an ice-cold aura gushed forth from him.

"You must be courting death." Qin Xiao’s palms waved and astral light flashed. He was gathering his strength. However, everyone present only saw Qin Wentian grabbing outwards in the air. A terrifyingly huge palm imprint manifested from the void and directly grabbed towards Qin Xiao as fearsome rumbling noises resounded through the air.

Qin Xiao’s countenance turn pale white the instant he saw the manifestation of the gigantic palm. His attack was completely smashed apart, the gigantic palm imprint slammed into him, holding him so tightly that he had no way to even move in the slightest.

"STOP!" The others all shouted out when they saw this scene. Qin Wentian’s cold gaze turned over as the aura of a second-level ascendant swept over everything unmasked. A cold wind kicked up, and whenever his eyes passed by, everyone could feel the burning fire of rage within his eyes. At this moment, his boundlessly deep eyes shot out a glacial light, containing an unexcelled sharpness.

Qin Xiao who was being captured felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. Never in his wildest dreams did he imagined that Qin Wentian would actually be so terrifyingly powerful.

"Since you desire to kill me, you must also have already been prepared for your own death." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After which, the palm imprint directly smashed into the ground, Qin Xiao was crushed by the might into paste, deader than dead.

Qin Feng stood behind Qin Wentian, stunned by what he saw. Big brother Qin was actually so strong?

"HOW DARE YOU!" The others all erupted forth. Although Qin Wentian was powerful, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. They didn’t feel too much fear towards him; as after all, they had more than six experts above the second level of Celestial Phenomenon including two at the fourth-level.

"KILL!"

At this moment a third-level ascendant led the charge, lunging over to Qin Wentian. A golden stone platform appeared out of nowhere, containing a mighty force that wanted to smash everything.

"Bzz!"

Resplendent light flashed as Qin Wentian slashed out with the demon sword strapped on his back. A light humming sound filled the air and in an instant, an endless sword intent engulfed everything here.

Qin Wentian slashed out with his sword fingers, tearing the void into two. The golden stone platform that seemingly contained a million jin of strength was also directly ripped apart.

Qin Wentian transformed into a streak of light and unleashed his constellation. A supreme sword might bore downwards, enveloping this entire space within, saturating the air with an incomparably terrifying killing might.

The instant his Sword Slaughter Constellation appeared, it instantly suppressed the other constellations of the Qin Clan’s experts. It was as though if it was present, other forms of energy would lose their luster before it.

"Such a small clan, yet still wanting to fight and scheme against each other, causing internecine strife. Since you all seek death so badly, I will grant it to you." As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, his constellation manifested streams of sword might that slashed downwards. The sword qi produced penetrated through the bodies of everyone as sounds of lacerations echoed out. Quite a few silhouettes fell down from the skies as their bodies were torn and ripped apart by the boundless sword qi, resulting in their death instantly.

This was a domain of swords. Qin Wentian only needed an instant, and the survivors remaining were the two fourth-level ascendants. Although they didn’t die, they could feel chills in their hearts right now. The attack power of the constellation of this young man was simply too inconceivably strong.

Qin Wentian stepped out with the demon sword in his hands. Golden roc wings could be seen behind his back, shimmering with dazzling light.

As the golden light flashed, he soared through the air as the cold light from his sword slashed apart space. This sword strike was a sword strike of absolute death, suppressing the entire space. One of the fourth-level ascendants was so scared that he trembled involuntarily, his countenance turning pale white. He didn’t understand how a second-level ascendant could be so powerful?

"Puchi…"

He only saw darkness as the sword descended.

The remaining ascendant was scared out of his wits, instantly turning to flee. He who was a fourth-level ascendant actually chose to run away instead of fighting.

"Can you run away?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly. Resplendent runic light circulated around his body, flowing to his palms. After that, with a roar of anger that sounded like the bellowing of fiendgods, a fearsome star-seizing palm imprint directly swept tyrannically across the space. With a rumbling boom, the fourth-level ascendant was shattered into pieces, not even his bones remained.

This fight only took a short period of time, but the experts surrounding them had all been annihilated.

The wings on Qin Wentian's back vanished. He returned to Mu Feng's side and at this moment, Mu Feng was in a state of dumbfounded amazement, staring at the scene that just occurred.

"Big brother Qin, no, I mean master…" Qin Feng's lips trembled. Qin Wentian pulled him along and soared to the location where Qin Mu was imprisoned. With a slight slash, the prison shattered. Qin Mu was currently in an extremely miserable state, bound by extremely tough iron shackles. His aura was weak, and his condition was naturally more severe compared to Qin Feng. Evidently, the other experts of the Qin Clan feared that he would escape.

Qin Wentian walked up and split apart the shackles. After that, he withdrew a medicinal pill and passed it to Qin Mu.

After Qin Mu consumed the pill, color soon returned to his face. However, when he saw Qin Wentian, he actually wanted to kneel down but was forcibly stopped by Qin Wentian.

"Back then I already knew sir was an extraordinary character that was why I want those two siblings to interact with you more often. However, this old man had never expected such an ending. This time, the lives of my grandchildren would have to depend on you sir." Although Qin Mu was held back by Qin Wentian, he still kept his head bowed. After the wave this time, it felt as though he had aged several years.

"Grandpa, sis…" Qin Feng had no way to feel joy despite what happened. Although they were now safe, Qin Qing was still in danger.

"What happened to Qin Qing exactly, tell me in detail." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Mu nodded and explained, "In the Cloud Prefecture, there was once an exceedingly powerful divine inscriptionist grandmaster named Jiang Chao. His proficiency with weaponsmithing was at the peak and the immortal-ranked weapons he forged were so rare and powerful that even immortal emperors had no way to get them. After he was famous, Jiang Chao established his Jiang Clan, but because he was very arrogant and had offended many people, a mortal enemy fought him and the end result was that both perished. Hence, the Jiang Clan underwent many tumultuous waves and continuously degenerated until who they were today. But even so, the

Jiang Clan now was still a power at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture, and was the sacred ground of weapon forging here."

And now, experts from the Jiang Clan would stop by to visit the Worryfree City. This matter caused a huge commotion and the City Lord in order to seize this opportunity to forge good relations with the Jiang Clan, sent her son Xie Yu to participate in the Immorseize Residence's gambling match to win the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Although the Jiang Clan wouldn't lack of this material, it would still look very good for them if they could manage to gift such a rare and valuable item as a gift. In addition, they wanted to recruit all the beauties in Worryfree City to accompany the experts from the Jiang Clan. Qin Xiao that bastard actually registered Qin Qing. This was basically pushing her into the fire pit, he knew very well that I would never agreed and thus, plotted with experts from the City Lord Manor to injure me, killing two birds with one stone sending away Qin Qing and usurping the position of Clan Lord.

"The experts from the City Lord Manor took her away by force?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"Mhm, to gain favor with the Jiang Clan, how could they care about such a small clan like ours? What I'm worried about most is that Qin Qing would truly be selected. If that's the case, I don't dare to imagine what might happen." Qin Mu's eyes was filled with an intense worry.

Based on Qin Qing's personality, she would never please the other party willingly even if she was selected. This was truly a worrisome matter indeed.

"I will think of something to resolve this matter." Qin Wentian stated. The Jiang Clan, the City Lord Manor, both of these were major powers. But since Qin Qing that little lass was abducted, there was no way he could sit on the fence.

Qin Wentian wasn't a saint. However, Qin Qing and him had interacted for a period of time. He couldn't stay out of this matter and watch her die. Although he might be in danger, he couldn't care less!

Chapter 759: Arrival

In the City Lord Manor of the Worryfree City, flags adorned the manor as experts stood in formations.

In the vast location that was the City Lord Manor, the experts gathered here were as many as the clouds, all were here to welcome the arrival of those from the Jiang Clan.

Behind the experts, were numerous beautiful young women standing neatly in rows. These women were the elite beauties of the Worryfree City that were recruited by the City Lord.

Today, was precisely the day when the experts from the Jiang Clan would arrive.

Jiang Kuang, a young master of the Jiang Clan was currently in the lead with several experts around him. There were even experts at the immortal-foundation realm acting as his guards.

For such a small city like the Worryfree City, he could destroy it on a whim if he wasn’t happy. How would the City Lord dare to not respect him?

Other than the experts from the City Lord Manor, experts from the other immortal-ranked powers of the Worryfree City were also present. An example was the sect leader and supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect and also, experts from the Fall Kill Sect, experts from the commanding garrison, etc. All of them were here to welcome the arrival of the Jiang Clan.

Han Luo from the commanding garrison stood within the crowd. His gaze landed on the two rows of beauties, admiring them, feeling a stirring in his heart. However, an expression of bewilderment soon flashed in his eyes when he noticed a person. This person was none other than the beautiful genius of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan!

Zhao Yuyan actually came to be an attendant? Based on her status, she should have done so willingly. Also, the sexy attire she was wearing further accentuated her curves, giving off a mesmerizing aura. However, in her eyes, there was only resolve, and a deep obsession.

"Has this woman gone mad? Does she want to use her beauty to get into the Jiang Clan?" Han Luo mused.

However, there were many among these beauties who had the same thinking as Zhao Yuyan. They could be considered top class in the Worryfree City and had many people pursuing them. But now, they would rather become attendants, waiting upon the experts of the Jiang Clan. All they wanted was an opportunity.

However, Qin Qing didn’t have such thoughts in her mind at all. At this moment she stood within the crowd, her delicate frame was soul-stirring and those limpid eyes of her were filled with traces of trepidation. Right now she could only hope that all this would blow over quickly and she wouldn’t be selected. She wanted nothing more than to hurry home to see what happened to her grandfather and Qin Feng.

A slight wind gusted by. The gazes of everyone stared ahead and other than the experts and beauties, many of the common populace of Worryfree City were present as well.

Finally, under the gazes filled with admiration of the crowd, a row of silhouettes appeared in the air. They stood upon flying boats, soaring through the air, and the design of the boats were intricately exquisite and beautiful, different from each other.

The boat in the center was the largest. A young man stood on it, his gaze turned forward. The speed of the boat gradually slowed as did the other air vessels around it. Moments later, they came to a halt in the air space above the City Lord Manor as their gazes stared down at those gathered below. The formations of experts gathered and rows of beauties weren’t anything strange in their perspective. It was as though these people were already used to such a welcome scene.

After all, with their statuses at this place, it was exceedingly normal for the city lord to do things to gain their favor. They naturally wouldn’t be surprised.

"City Lord of Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu, greets the experts of the Jiang Clan." Bu Yanyu respectfully stated. After which, the experts who gathered bowed in the direction of the Jiang Clan to show their respect.

The young man that was Jiang Kuang had no expression on his face. He casually glanced at everyone before his eyes moved to the beauties behind them. Even so, there was no fluctuations to his countenance.

Those below, no one spoke. Silence cloaked the atmosphere and after a few breaths of time, Jiang Kuang opened his mouth and stated, "City Lord Bu must have worked hard."

"This is only to be expected and is part of my duty, how could I dare to accept the claim of ‘working hard’? The banquet is already prepared in our manor, we warmly welcome your excellency to enter." Bu Yanyu was also a rare beauty. Her smile was filled with a mature charm and her eyes sparkled gracefully.

"Mhm." Jiang Kuang nodded. After which, he descended from the flying boat as the other experts followed him. Bu Yanyu and the rest instantly stepped out yet the left the position in the center open.

"Everyone, please." Bu Yanyu politely stated. Jiang Kuang and his experts walked in front, moving towards the City Lord Manor.

Before him were two rows of beauties at the side. Naturally, this was Bu Yanyu's intentions. Jiang Kuang's eyes roamed through the beauties and there were many who were desperately trying to establish eye contact, their eyes exuding passion. However, Jiang Kuang didn't react, his gaze merely passed them by, giving no regards to them.

This continued until he met Zhao Yuyan. Just a single glance told Jiang Kuang that Zhao Yuyan's eyes were different from the others. She had an unyielding belief in herself, and a faint hint of pride in her gaze. Her demeanor was also extraordinary.

"What's your name?" Jiang Kuang's indifferent voice echoed out in Zhao Yuyan's ear, causing her body to tremble slightly. Her eyes filled with heat staring at Jiang Kuang as she replied, "Zhao Yuyan, I'm proficient in weaponsmithing and can currently forge fifth-ranked divine weapons."

"Oh?" A look of surprise flashed past Jiang Kuang's eyes. So it turned out that she was a weaponsmithing genius, no wonder her eyes were filled with heat when she saw him. The Jiang Clan was at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture and was a sacred ground of weaponsmithing. There were simply too many geniuses who showed inclination to enter their Jiang Clan.

"I will remember it." Jiang Kuang faintly commented. After which, he continued his way. The beauties by his side were as many as the clouds, constituting a dazzling sight.

However, there was one among them who was extremely conspicuous. This young lady's clothing was elegant and her behavior was different from the others. She kept her head low, not looking at him, and both her hands were clutching her dress, appearing extremely nervous.

"Lift your head." Jiang Kuang quietly stated. Qin Qing shuddered slightly, in an instant she could feel the gazes of many landing onto her. Her heart pounded rapidly as she slowly inclined her head, staring at Jiang Kuang with traces of fear in her eyes.

Jiang Kuang's eyes sparkled with light as he asked, "What's your name?"

Qin Qing shivered, her hands tightly clutching her dress as she pressed her lips tight.

"He's asking you a question." Xie Yu coldly spoke, his evil gaze landed on Qin Qing causing her to speak in a quavering voice, "My name is Qin Qing."

"Mhm." Jiang Kuang mumbled and continued walking in front.

"Follow after him." Xie Shi turned and spoke to the other females. All of them then followed behind Jiang Kuang, heading towards the banquet. After a short period of time, everyone was seated. The Jiang Clan naturally occupied the most important seats, and below them were experts from the City Lord Manor and other major powers.

As for the beauties, they naturally stood behind the Jiang Clan. Jiang Kuang softly spoke, "Zhao Yuyan, Qin Qing. Both of you come to my side."

Zhao Yuyan’s eyes flashed with a startling glow, as she stepped out moving towards Jiang Kuang. The countenance of her master, the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect instantly turned sharp when he saw that. He didn’t expect Zhao Yuyan would be willing to do this. Seems like this disciple of his was very unhappy with the punishment that was levied against her prior to this.Qin Qing’s beautiful eyes flickered, but she stood there unmoving.

"Why are you not going over yet?" Xie Yu impatiently asked.

"I don’t wish to go over." Qin Qing bolstered up her courage, her countenance turning pale. When the sound of her voice faded, many cold intents landed on her, causing her to feel chills in her heart. Even her legs were beginning to tremble.

After a moment of silence, Jiang Kuang spoke again, "Come over now."

At this moment, Qin Qing felt an impulse of wanting to cry. Her body was shivering, and upon staring at Jiang Kuang’s expression, she finally caved in, slowly lifting her foot and walking a step in the direction of Jiang Kuang.

"Mhm?" At this instant, an expert from the Jiang Clan beside Jiang Kuang abruptly inclined his head, casting his gaze towards the horizons. Very swiftly, Bu Yanyu, Xie Shi and the other immortal-ranked experts all turned their gazes over as well. There was a surge of immortal qi currently gushing over from there.

Instantly, a beam of resplendent light shot past. They only saw a white-robed young man stepping on a flying shuttle soaring through the skies with a speed as quick as lightning, heading towards them.

"Immortal weapon?" Jiang Kuang and the others stared at the flying shuttle, feeling taken aback in their hearts.

"IMPUDENT!" Xie Shi roared in rage, his voice causing the space to tremble. That young man halted, but he continued standing in the air, his eyes sweeping through the crowd containing an unmatched sharpness within.

"It’s you?!" Xie Yu’s countenance turned ice cold. Zhao Yuyan as well. The young man who just arrived was actually none other than Qin Wentian.

They only saw that at this moment, Qin Wentian was wielding an immortal sword in his hand. His demonic eyes raked through the crowd as he coldly spoke, "Who was it that brought my little sister here? Are you all courting death?"

His eyes were as sharp as swords, directly looking at Xie Yu. This scene made the hearts of everyone present trembled. Even immortal-foundation experts had looks of astonishment on their faces. This young man was so brazen, his cultivation base was only at the second level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm yet he dared to act so audacious? His background must be extraordinary.

"The aura of this young man is extraordinary, and seeing that he has an immortal-ranked weapon in his hands, he should be someone from a major power." The crowd speculated.

Right now, they only saw Qin Wentian turning his head, casting his glance towards Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi as he coldly asked, "You lot from the City Lord Manor, have you all grown tired of living?"

Chapter 760: Demanding Release

The words spoken by Qin Wentian caused the hearts of everyone to tremble.

The instant the sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Jiang Clan came by, the City Lord Manor immediately prepared a banquet for welcome but right now this young man was actually threatening the City Lord in front of the crowd. Was he the one who had grown tired of living?

Everyone that was present at the scene including those from the Jiang Clan were all surveying Qin Wentian. With an immortal weapon in his hand, his immortal-ranked speed-type treasure, his extraordinary demeanor… Xie Shi and City Lord Bu Yanyu didn't immediately respond. They too, were studying Qin Wentian.

There were too many powers in the immortal realms. Although your strength might be many times stronger than someone, you still had to make sure to see if your opponent had any background supporting him and whether are you sufficient to deal with any fallout if you choose to do so. If you make the slightest mistake, a disastrous calamity would descend upon you and you might even find your entire clan annihilated. This was something very normal. An example was when the City Lord Manor was recruiting females in the Worryfree City, they could do so with impunity because they were the strongest here. But for those females belonging to strong powers, they wouldn't dare to act so presumptuously.

Qin Qing, a young girl from the Qin Clan didn't have any background to support her. This was why they dared to directly abduct her.

In the immortal realms, those tyrannical bullies who didn't have good judgment would often encounter the fate of having their entire clan or sect destroyed. This sort of thing happened quite frequently.

Even Jiang Chao, the old ancestor of the Jiang Clan. How awe-inspiring and powerful was he when he first established the Jiang Clan? Even immortal emperors had need of his services but at the very end, didn't he fell as well? Although he also managed to kill his opponent, his death brought calamity upon on the Jiang Clan. From then on, they suffered setback after setback, falling from their lofty position, their status a far cry from before.

Zhao Yuyan, Xie Yu and Han Luo all stared at Qin Wentian as different thoughts surfaced in their minds. They were all speculating what sort of character was this man who dared to seize the Sky Demon Oracle Bone back then from all of them in the Immorseize Residence.

As for Qin Qing, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, turning red with emotions. Her gentle frame trembled lightly as she called out in her heart, "Big brother Qin."

She evidently never expected her big brother Qin to be so powerful, actually daring to storm the City Lord Manor, and even to the point of threatening those from the City Lord Manor.

Bu Yanyu stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. "What power do you belong to? You actually dared to be so brazen."

Bu Yanyu was a City Lord and was now being threatened by someone so much weaker. She naturally had the bearing of a City Lord and was angered. However, she wouldn't dare to directly act against Qin Wentian. Without first ascertaining his background, her heart was filled with trepidation. A second level ascendant actually possessed two immortal-ranked treasures? This fact already proved something. If someone said that Qin Wentian had no immortal-ranked experts supporting him from the shadows, who would believed it?

Qin Wentian merely glanced at Bu Yanyu before shifting his eyes back to Qin Qing. "Qin Qing, who abducted you?"

Qin Qing’s gaze froze as she mumbled under her breath, "Big brother Qin."

"Who?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Qin Qing’s eyes searched through the crowd. After some moments, her gaze landed on an expert from the City Lord Manor. She pointed to that person and spoke, "He's the one."

Qin Wentian’s eyes then turned over in the direction of the abductor.

"Bang!"

Astral light flashed. Instantly, a terrifying pressure gushed forth from Qin Wentian. His figure directly dashed towards his opponent. Runic light shimmered around his palms in an incomparably terrifying manner. A fearsome palm imprint erupted forth, blotting out the skies, instantly appearing in front of his opponent.

The expert he was facing was a fifth level ascendant. At the instant where Qin Wentian lunged over, he was already in rapid retreat. The speed of Qin Wentian’s palm strike was simply too fast and contained within it was an overwhelming suppressive might that was augmented by the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art. His fleshly body was also tempered by the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art and hence with all these factors, how could the force contained within his attacks not be tyrannical?

With a thunderous boom, the defenses of his opponent broke and directly coughed out blood. His expression drastically changed yet before he could react, in the next instant, he only saw a surge of sword qi gushing over, directly separating his head from his body, condemning him to death in a domineering fashion.

This sudden scene caused the eyes of everyone present to turn sharp. What a fellow, he actually dared to kill someone from the City Lord Manor in plain sight.

City Lord Bu Yanyu and her husband, the immortal foundation expert Xie Shi, made no moves to stop Qin Wentian. It wasn't that they couldn't, but they rather take this chance to see what sort of character this young man was exactly. They witnessed a terrifying attack strength from Qin Wentian earlier and were certain that he must have cultivated some immortal-ranked innate techniques or arts before or he wouldn't be able to erupt forth with so much power.

"That layer of shimmering runic light, the pressure exuded from his fleshly body. It must be from cultivating some terrifying body refinement methods. His palm attacks coupled with the power of his body seemed to grant him indomitable strength and I can faintly sense the presence of divine might within his attacks. There's no mistake he must have cultivated some extremely powerful immortal arts before."

Up till now, everything Qin Wentian had revealed was extraordinary. Over ninety percent of the people present already believed that Qin Wentian hailed from a major power.

Not only for City Lord Bu Yanyu, a majority of the others thought so as well.

"On the day of welcoming the arrival of the Jiang Clan, there's someone who actually came to create trouble. City Lord Bu, you should at the very least say something right?" A voice transmitted over. The person who spoke was none other than the master of Zhao Yuyan, the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect. He naturally knew who Qin Wentian was. Back then when his strand of immortal sense was suppressing Qin Wentian, the immortal sense of a man in white actually entered his sea of consciousness through his immortal sense and could effortlessly destroy him if he wanted to. How could he not understand that there was a supremely strong power behind Qin Wentian?

At this moment if the City Lord acted against Qin Wentian, the City Lord Manor would most probably be razed to the ground. The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect clearly had ill intentions in his heart.

"Mother, this person was the winner of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone that time. The immortal sense of the supreme elder from the Golden Armor Sect appeared before, hence he naturally recognized Qin Wentian. After that, a mysterious white-robed man appeared and with a single word 'scram,' the immortal sense of the elder instantly vanished." Although Xie Yu also didn't like Qin Wentian, seeing how domineering Qin Wentian was as well as the provocation from the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, how could he not understand what the supreme elder was trying to do?

Bu Yanyu stared at Qin Wentian, and felt even more sure of her own conjecture. Seems like the supreme elder might know something. And if this was the case, this mysterious young man might hail from a supreme power outside the Cloud Prefecture. This translates into, he was from a major power where she, the City Lord of a small city, couldn't afford to antagonize.

"Sir, Who are you exactly, why are you here at my City Lord Manor to make trouble today?" Bu Yuyan stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke. Qin Wentian maintained his silence, he only coldly glanced at her before shifting his gaze to Jiang Kuang. "By rights, I shouldn't be here to disturb the welcome of the of the arrival of experts from the Jiang Clan. But since my younger sister was forcibly abducted, I can only appear to take her back. I wonder if the Jiang Clan would be willing to give I, Qin, some face?"

Qin Wentian did things so domineeringly because he wanted to create a false impression that he had an extremely powerful background.

In the immortal realms, the weak were eaten by the strong everyday. Only when you had a sufficiently powerful background would others not dare to touch you. In addition, he had immortal-ranked treasures, and even immortal arts. It was not too difficult for him to create this illusion.

Naturally this wasn't for himself. He did this because he wanted to save Qin Qing. There was no other methods left.

"Of course there's no problem." Jiang Kuang who had been silent from the start was still surveying Qin Wentian. Despite Qin Wentian knowing his status, he actually still dared to be so impudent. He truly wanted to know who Qin Wentian was.

"However at the very least, you have to tell me who you are. If not, what qualifications do you have to ask me to release her?"

The ‘who you are’ from Jiang Kuang’s words were naturally not as simple as asking what was his name.

How ridiculous, a second level ascendant actually killed someone with his overwhelming combat strength and wanted him Jiang Kuang to release someone just like that?

If he really did so, the prestige of the Jiang Clan would surely be affected.

No matter who Qin Wentian was, even though he might have a tyrannically powerful background, what Qin Wentian had done up till now was still far from enough to demand a release.

Silence descended once more, leaving it to Jiang Kuang to control the situation. The experts from the City Lord Manor dared not interfere. This was what they wanted as well, they hoped to remain neutral so as to not offend both sides, wanting to retreat from this in one piece.

Everything would be decided by the Jiang Clan. If this brazen young man didn't have a powerful enough background, things wouldn't be as simple as them bringing away Qin Qing now. Even Qin Wentian’s survival today would be an issue.

"Are you certain that you don't want to release her?" Qin Wentian’s expression turned ice cold yet he was silently hoping for Jiang Kuang to cave in his heart.

But since Jiang Kuang was a young master of the Jiang Clan, how could it be so easy for him to demand a release? Although the City Lord Manor might be filled with trepidation from his dominating performance, the Jiang Clan might not be. After all, they would be considered a power at the absolute peak of the Cloud Prefecture.

It was fine if Qin Qing weren't selected but just as luck would have it, Qin Qing was noticed by Jiang Kuang.

"That would have to depend on whether you have the qualifications or not to make me release her." A sharp light flashed through Jiang Kuang’s eyes. He just arrived at the City Lord Manor and there was already someone coming to make trouble for him. He wanted to see what Qin Wentian had up his sleeves!

Chapter 761: Exchanging Blows

Qin Wentian could clearly see the provocation in Jian Kuang's black eyes. How could Jiang Kuang be so easily persuaded?

"My sister was abducted by forces from the City Lord Manor and had nothing to do with the Jiang Clan. If you are willing to release her, I, Qin, shall remember this favor." Qin Wentian spoke once again, his eyes fixed on Jiang Kuang.

However, Jiang Kuang only smiled and shook his head, "No."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a cold light, his gaze sharpening considerably. He stepped forward, causing a torrential amount of qi to gush forth, and spoke coldly,, "Since you doubt my abilities, let me clearly show you what I can do."

A fearsome battle intent permeated from him, gushing straight towards Jiang Kuang. Jiang Kuang's cultivation was at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon, three levels higher compared to Qin Wentian.

In addition, as a young master of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Kuang's combat strength was undoubtedly extremely powerful and could out-rival the typical fifth-level ascendants from the City Lord Manor.

And yet, Qin Wentian was directing a frenzied battle intent towards Jiang Kuang, openly challenging him.

Qin Wentian was announcing his intention to fight.

Even under such a situation, Qin Wentian still dared to fight against Jiang Kuang.

"Big Brother Qin." Qin Qing's eyes teared up, feeling gratitude in her heart. She'd heard Qin Wentian mention that he was from a particle world, so how could he have a powerful background? Normally, killing people with such domineering force was just a method to bedazzle others with their strength. He was a taking a huge risk by doing this, yet Qin Wentian hadn't hesitated to act—all for the sake of saving her.

Also, Qin Wentian seemed to be incredibly powerful. Back then, the person who'd injured her grandfather had been effortlessly killed by Qin Wentian.

"Big Brother Qin is such a good man, and has such outstanding talent. He must definitely not come to misfortune for my sake. I would rather die here than to have anything happen to him," Qin Qing silently prayed. That fragile young woman's beautiful eyes suddenly flashed with resolve. Earlier, she had been the one to implicate her grandpa and her brother, Qin Feng. This time around, she must no longer implicate anyone else.

A powerful gust of wind tore through the air. Qin Wentian's aura climbed rapidly as his black hair fluttered in the wind. His entire persona gave off an extremely demonic feeling, circulating with resplendent runic light as though a fiendgod armor was enveloping his body, thereby granting him an aura of being unexcelled in this world.

Beside Jiang Kuang, quite a few men stood up. Terrifying immortal might permeated the area, gushing towards Qin Wentian. Yet at this moment, Jiang Kuang stood up and waved his hands, signaling for his retainers to stop. Also, from him, an extreme sharpness emanated, his entire person resembling a supreme worldly treasure filled with destructive might.

"Second level of Celestial Phenomenon?" Jiang Kuang coldly laughed. Their cultivation bases were three levels apart. Although Qin Wentian effortlessly slew a fifth-level ascendant earlier, he felt there was no need to even put Qin Wentian in his eyes at all.

His combat prowess was naturally incomparable to the expert that was killed earlier. Furthermore, he had no way to imagine that he would lose to a second-level ascendant. He would absolutely not be defeated.

"BOOM!" Stepping forth, Jiang Kuang moved out. A baleful aura swept over everything, as an extremely terrifying black-colored glow circulated around him.

"RUBMLE~" Qin Wentian lifted his palms, directly launching out an attack. His Star-Seizing Palm Imprint blotted out the sun, it was incomparably large as though it could shatter the skies with a single strike. As that palm imprint descended, it completely enveloped Jiang Kuang as it smashed downwards.

A black battle lance manifested in Jiang Kuang's hand. A destructive qi circulated around the tip of the lance as Jiang Kuang stabbed forth with it. As he concentrated all the power behind this strike within a single point. With a deafening eruption, the palm imprint was completely shattered, while the black battle lance seemed to have no damage done to it.

Qin Wentian naturally did not think that it would be sufficient to defeat Jiang Kuang, a fifth-level ascendant with a single attack. When he shot out that first strike, he had already been gathering his energy. The runic light circulating around him grew even more resplendent and after absorbing the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, his fleshly body defense naturally became even more terrifying. Right now, his body could be described as having skin of divine copper and steel bones. With many runic imprints circulating around it. It was as though his body by itself was already an extremely powerful divine weapon.

The Fiendgod Body Refinement Art could help one establish a true fiendgod body.

"Your attack is too weak." Jiang Kuang stood in the air as he spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's palm blasted out once more. In that instant, an incomparably dazzling light enveloped this space, the radiance of it causing one's heart to shudder. Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out, but Jiang Kuang merely snorted. The greyish qi around his lance danced wildly and erupted forth once more, shattering the palm imprint apart.

"Just a mere second-level ascendant, how could his attacks threaten the life of young master Jiang?" An expert from the Jiang Clan indifferently spoke as he spectated their battle from below.

"That’s right, this person truly doesn’t know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Everyone commented, agreeing with the Jiang Clan expert. However, there were quite a few who understood that in reality, Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was truly tyrannical. If the two of them exchanged their positions, Qin Wentian with a cultivation base of the fifth level and Jiang Kuang with a cultivation base at the second level, Jiang Kuang would undoubtedly be smashed apart with a single blow.

However now, Jiang Kuang had no way to do that.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was filled with determination and had no other fluctuations to it. His palms blasted out once again, shaking the heavens and earth. Numerous palm imprints shot out with the power of pure destruction, suppressing everything in this world. His palm imprints seemed to be chained together, transforming into a torrential ocean wave that swept over everything with indomitable force.

Jiang Kuang frowned. That incomparably huge palm imprint in the air could actually split into so many palm imprints and each and every one of them had the power of that torrential wave from earlier. What’s more, the palm imprints were superimposing over one another now, multiplying the force within by an unknown number of times.

But even so, would it be useful?

This would at most make Jiang Kuang take this more seriously. Right now, his body circulated with terrifying black-colored light as several ferocious lances manifested around him, each filled with the terrifying power of corrosion.

"GO!" Jiang Kuang howled. The numerous battle lances penetrated space, shooting forth with blinding speed.

"RUMBLE~" The terrifying battle lances smashed into the sky-blotting, incomparably large palm imprint, causing cracks to unceasingly appear on it. Finally, with a booming sound, the palm imprint shattered as the lips of Jiang Kuang curled up in an unpleasant smile.

"You should be approaching your limits soon." Jiang Kuang coldly spoke. If Qin Wentian was only so strong, he had the confidence that he would be able to annihilate Qin Wentian today.

But at this very moment, he saw Qin Wentian’s physique growing larger and larger. In addition, the light from the fiendgod armor grew even more brilliant, making it so that it seemed like a true fiendgod. Qin Wentian’s large eyes radiated coldness, causing people to feel chills in their hearts.

"My limit? It’s still too early for that." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Just like before, he blasted out that incomparably large palm imprint. But this time around, the imprint manifested was thicker than earlier, much larger as well, truly possessing a world-shaking might.

"How preposterous."

Jiang Kuang was truly angered, that terrifying light spiraled about frenziedly as cracking sounds rang out from his body as he too, expanded in size. The numerous battle lances congregated, forming into a supreme one. He coldly snorted while he stared at Qin Wentian, "You have been attacking continuously, it’s about time you have a taste of my attacks."

"Sorry, I don’t have the time." Qin Wentian replied. His palms could pluck the stars and seize the moon, instantly erupting forth with volcanic might, so strong that it was inconceivable.

"Is that so?" Jiang Kuang’s eyes burned with fury. Earlier, his attacks were only probes, wanting to humiliate Qin Wentian, making him understand that a second-level ascendant was nothing in front of him. However, Qin Wentian’s strength was beyond his expectations. He who was three cultivation levels higher was actually forced into defense. If this continued, he would take on the passive role and his face would be completely thrown away.

Jiang Kuang had to initiate the attacks.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Numerous large palm imprints descended from the skies, Jiang Kuang continuously counter-attacked them, the shockwaves from their clashes were even causing the void to tremble.

"This attacking strength…" Jiang Kuang felt extremely unhappy in his heart.

"To think that young master Jiang is still playing around with him. From my perspective, he should directly end him." The spectators below murmured, yet they didn’t know how great the pressure Jiang Kuang was facing at this moment.

In the air, several incarnations of Qin Wentian appeared, numbering in the tens of thousands, all of them attacking at the same time. With a magnitude of such an attack, even if it was Jiang Kuang, he too felt a shiver down his spine as his heart trembled with trepidation!

Chapter 762: Ruthless

A myriad of suppressive destruction palm imprints descended, even the void seemed about to collapse. Jiang Kuang gritted his teeth. With a roar of rage, his constellation was unleashed. A gigantic lance coalesced from astral light appeared behind him as currents of destruction energy flooded the area. This was a manifestation of his constellation.

"KILL!" Jiang Kuang was truly angered, he was actually forced to such a state by Qin Wentian. At this moment, the constellation behind him swept out, forcibly sweeping away the myriad of descending palm imprints amidst unceasingly thunderous sounds born from the impact.

Jiang Kuang then stepped forward, controlling his manifestation, stabbing towards Qin Wentian.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian's body became incomparably terrifying. Resplendent runic lights enveloped him as he continued expanding in size, resembling a true fiendgod.

He then too, unleashed his constellation. Behind Qin Wentian, a glowing towering gigantic figure could be seen, it gave off the sensation that it could even trampled the heavens, and suppress everything in existence.

Qin Wentian stomped down in the air, as the giant figure behind him mirrored his movements. The constellation lance of Jiang Kuang was directly trampled underneath as it let out mad whistling noises. But under the crushing impact of the suppressive force, it eventually could hold no longer as cracks appeared on it.

"Since you want to talk about limits, let me show you mine." Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated. A white candle flame illuminated his body, joining together with the circulating runic lights. At this instant, Qin Wentian seemed to be bathing in a divine glow, exuding an unfathomably powerful aura.

"Suppress!"

Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he unleashed the suppressive power of the Fiendgod Suppression Art, jolting the lance so badly that it shattered apart. Even the space between them was trembling, and at this instant there seemed to be an area of suppressive destruction around Qin Wentian.

"Young master be careful!" An immortal-foundation expert sensed the degree of force and warned Jiang Kuang. This attack by Qin Wentian was inconceivably powerful and had reached the standard of Jiang Kuang's extreme limit. Who would have thought that the combat prowess of this second-level ascendant would be so shockingly powerful.

Jiang Kuang grimaced. A moment later, an actual short-looking black lance appeared in his hands as he casually pierced it out. Buffeting storms of destruction ravaged the area where he pointed as a desolate black aura blanketed the entire space. Qin Wentian explosively retreated, the force behind his powerful attack was wiped out completely by Jiang Kuang’s weapon in an instant.

"Immortal-ranked weapon." Qin Wentian retreated, staring at the lance in Jiang Kuang’s hand. His eyes shone with an unmatched sharpness as he stared at Jiang Kuang and spoke, "A fifth-level ascendant is merely at this level? Regardless of combat prowess or weapons, I exceed you in both aspects. I, Qin, never had any grudges with your Jiang Clan and don’t want to start an incident. If you release my sister now, I can forgive and forget everything."

Qin Wentian’s tone of voice was as domineering as before. This wasn’t because he was confident but rather, it was because he deeply understood a certain logic. In the immortal realms, if he displayed himself as weak, don’t even mention about him fighting against Jiang Kuang. It would be a problem for him to even walk to Jiang Kuang’s side without interference from other sources.

Only by displaying an arrogance that belonged to yourself would the other party give you sufficient respect. Naturally, the prerequisite is that your strength must reach a certain level to match with the arrogance you displayed. If not, how could one stun all the experts present at the banquet here today?

And indeed as expected, after those present personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s overwhelming combat strength with their eyes, the vigilance and respect in their eyes deepened by several degrees. Given the level of combat prowess they just witnessed, they in fact wouldn’t believe it if there were people who said Qin Wentian wasn’t from a major power.

This person seemed so young and should be within only forty years of age.

Jiang Kuang inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian. Three levels... This guy jumped three levels to fight him and he was the one at a disadvantage. This naturally wasn’t a glorious matter.

"Your combat prowess is really not bad. But if it’s only like this, I still have no wish to release her." Jiang Kuang stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. Today, he definitely will make Qin Wentian reveal his background. If he doesn’t, he didn’t even need to think about bringing that young woman away.

Jiang Kuang didn’t care for how domineering Qin Wentian was. The Jiang Clan wasn’t simply a strong power, they had always maintained connections with several powers on their level. Even if Qin Wentian hailed from a power they couldn’t afford to offend, he believed that that power wouldn’t intervene and deal with his Jiang Clan for such a small matter.

In addition, if Qin Wentian truly had this background, he would have long revealed its name. Why was there a need for him to act like this?

Jiang Kuang was even speculating that the power Qin Wentian belonged to is weaker than his Jiang Clan. This must be the reason why Qin Wentian didn’t dare to say which power he was from.

Hence, he wanted to force Qin Wentian to say the name. If not, he wouldn't release Qin Qing.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. That ice-cold eyes of his looked at Jiang Kuang, containing a terrifying frost within.

"Yes." Jiang Kuang nodded.

"Very well."

Qin Wentian replied. At this moment he was exceedingly calm. The crowd only saw the light around him shimmering as he stepped towards Qin Qing.

"You want to directly seize her away?" A mocking light flickered in Jiang Kuang's eyes. The battle lance in his hands stabbed out again as a boundless destructive energy gushed towards Qin Wentian. It was so strong that even the space between them felt like it was about to be torn apart.

Qin Wentian stepped onto the immortal-ranked shuttle and soared through the skies in a beautiful arc. His third eye appeared, its energy directly penetrating through Jiang Kuang's sea of consciousness, causing a terrifying constellation to appear in his mind. There seemed to be countless golden-colored figures that were rushing at him, and the sight of this caused his mind to trembled.

The demon sword slashed through like a streak of lightning, and accompanying the humming of the demon sword, was an exceedingly fearsome killing intent being exuded.

"YOU DARE?" The nearby immortal-foundation experts all roared in rage upon seeing Qin Wentian releasing killing intent. Even before they closed in, the weight of their combined immortal might had already arrived.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian directly turned his palm and pressed it into his body. A strand of true immortal might circulated around him before transforming into a layer of immortal armor. Even Jiang Kuang's immortal-ranked battle lance was unable to penetrate his defense. Qin Wentian continued his way towards Jiang Kuang, soaring over on his shuttle.

"IMPUDENT!"

An immortal expert from the Jiang Clan executed a fearsome finger art, blasting onto Qin Wentian. However, the immortal armor around Qin Wentian absorbed the force of the blow as dull thudding sound echoed in the air. Yet, the armor wasn't destroyed despite absorbing the power of that attack. Qin Wentian paid it no heed and continued his way forward.

The speed of the shuttle was simply too fast. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian already arrived before Jiang Kuang.

"You…" Jiang Kuang paled when he discovered that his attack had no effect on Qin Wentian. Right now, he could only mount a hasty retreat. There was no time for him to take out other treasures during the instance of this short moment.

Everything happened too quickly.

"Puchi…" How sharp was the demon sword? It tore through Jiang Kuang’s body like cutting apart tofu, instantly sapping away at Jiang Kuang’s life force.

"NO!" Jiang Kuang’s countenance drastically changed as he shrieked in fear. Those present at the banquet all stood up and at this moment, they only felt chills trembling their bodies as they involuntarily shivered. For some reason at this moment, they felt cold, so cold.

Today was supposed to be a day of welcome for the Jiang Clan, and as a representative and leader of the entourage that came today, Jiang Kuang was actually killed by someone?

"Everyone halt." An ice cold voice echoed from the air. Qin Wentian pointed his sword at Jiang Kuang’s heart. The flowing armor of light around his body had now been completely shattered. Experts from the Jiang Clan surrounding him as an oppressive aura gushed forth from them, each of them shaking with anger. They stared at Qin Wentian with cold eyes while feeling their hearts pounding madly in a frenzy when they saw the sword pointed at their young master’s heart.

"Release him." An immortal-foundation expert waved his hand as the surrounding space instantly solidified, as though some force was locking it down.

"Chi, chi…" A light sound rang out, it was the sound of a sword piercing into flesh. Qin Wentian held Jiang Kuang with one hand while his other continued driving the sword in, aiming for the heart.

At this instant, Jiang Kuang was completely frightened silly and was as dumb as a wooden chicken. Even in his dreams never would he have imagined that this person was able to take his life away at this instant. In addition, this person actually dared to do this…

"Open a path up." Qin Wentian dragged Jiang Kuang as he walked forward. The experts around all panted nervously as the fluctuations of their powerful auras could be felt. However, despite so, Qin Wentian continued forward and they involuntarily stepped aside, opening up a path for him. Nobody dared to obstruct him, this young man was crazy. In front of so many immortal-foundation experts, he even dared to be so ruthless and wouldn’t hesitate to kill Jiang Kuang.

"Release me, and we shall call it quits with the matter earlier." Jiang Kuang only felt his heart go cold. He was truly frightened. He had never met someone so ruthless before.

Qin Wentian merely glanced at him coldly without saying anything. This was the worst situation that would occur.

Before he came, Qin Wentian had already made many plans. He had many immortal treasures from the experts of the War Immortal Palace on him and he should be able to threaten and control Jiang Kuang's life if he moved fast enough. If those from the Jiang Clan didn't want to release Qin Qing, he would do what he did, directly aiming for the kill.

"Qin Qing, come over." Qin Wentian walked towards her as he spoke.

Qin Qing finally recovered from her daze. She directly boarded Qin Wentian's shuttle, but at this moment the immortals of the Jiang Clan all stepped forth. "Sir, please release the young master, and you can go your way after that."

"Bzzz!" The immortal shuttle directly arced through the skies, speeding towards a direction. His demon sword was still embedded inside Jiang Kuang's body, constantly sapping away at his life force amidst the screams of agony from Jiang Kuang. None of those present dared to stop Qin Wentian, they merely watched on as the shuttle shot past them.

"Pursue him!" The experts of the Jiang Clan chased after, yet they only saw Qin Wentian taking out a spatial-type treasure scroll. Terrifying spatial fluctuations rocked the area and with a toss of his hand, accompanied by a shriek of pain, Jiang Kuang was directly tossed towards the experts of the Jiang Clan.

"Bzz!" The spatial transference scroll activated as Qin Wentian and Qin Qing vanished completely. At the same instant, immortal might suddenly radiated from Jiang Kuang as a terrifying projection formed by a strand of protective immortal sense manifested. The immortal's silhouette formed was none other than from the immortal sense left behind by Jiang Kuang's father. Earlier when Qin Wentian stabbed the sword in Jiang Kuang, it was already too late when Jiang Kuang's father discovered it. Hence, he chose not to manifest via the immortal sense at that moment but rather, chose to wait for a better opportunity instead.

However, it was as though Qin Wentian had long anticipated his presence!

Chapter 763: Order of Arrest

Qin Wentian did indeed discover that strand of immortal sense. The instant his demon sword stabbed into Jiang Kuang, he had already sensed the existence of it.

He knew that immortal-foundation experts would definitely leave behind a protective strand of immortal sense on their descendants. Bai Wuya did so before, as did Zhao Yuyan's master. How could Qin Wentian not be aware of this?

Hence, he made a prompt decision and left Jiang Kuang behind, leaving straight away.

"Jiang Kuang," That faint silhouette manifested by the immortal sense embraced Jiang Kuang. At this moment, the life force of Jiang Kuang waned, and was dangerously low. His inner organs were all damaged, and even his heart was almost destroyed. The last strike Qin Wentian unleashed before he departed was out to claim Jiang Kuang's life. His method was ruthless and didn't intend to show any mercy.

However, Jiang Kuang didn't die, he hovered between life and death with a wisp of vitality left. If it wasn't for his father's immortal sense protecting his heart, this wisp of vitality would have already dissipated.

But even so, Jiang Kuang would definitely become a crippled if he managed to survive. There was no way he would ever recover.

This sudden scene stunned everyone present, including Xie Shi and Xie Yu. At this moment, Xie Yu only felt his entire body shivering from a chill in his heart as he perspired cold sweat.

Decisive and ruthless, Jiang Kuang was in a position of absolute advantage with immortal-foundation experts nearby. They all initially thought that as long as Jiang Kuang didn't agree, it was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to bring his target away. In fact, Qin Wentian wouldn't even be able to leave this place. But the reality has proven that everyone here underestimated Qin Wentian's trump cards as well as his ruthlessness and decisiveness. In order to bring a young girl away, he actually even dared to kill Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan.

During that moment, his sword pierced into Jiang Kuang and could reap away his life at any moment. Who would dare to block Qin Wentian's path?

Even the immortal sense of Jiang Kuang's father dared not to manifest; because if he did so, Jiang Kuang would die for sure. This madness actually gave Qin Wentian an opportunity to bring his sister away instead.

"This is simply crazy." Han Luo of the commander garrison felt his heart trembling. Too damn crazy, earlier if there was the slightest mistake, Qin Wentian would definitely be buried here today. Was it worth it to take such a risk just for a woman?

There weren’t many people who had such outstanding talent like Qin Wentian. Able to fight against fifth-level ascendants while merely at the second level and what’s more, it was even Jiang Kuang who first took out an immortal-ranked weapon.

As for Zhao Yuyan, her entire body was shivering as she stared at Jiang Kuang who is on the verge of death. Her countenance turned pale. It was Qin Wentian again who destroyed her chance. But why would he dare to even kill Jiang Kuang? How could he be so audacious?

"If he’s alive, I want to see his person, and if he’s dead, I want to see his corpse." Jiang Kuang’s father icily spoke, causing the guards nearby who were in a dazed state to instantly awaken. Jiang Kuang’s father then continued, "Immediately send the entire forces of this city to pursue him."

The eyes of the supreme elder from the Golden Armor Sect flashed with sharpness. What a crazy fellow. What he didn’t understand was that it was clear Qin Wentian obviously had a great power behind his back but why did he still wanted to take the risk to kill Jiang Kuang? Or could it be that the major power Qin Wentian belonged to didn’t allow the members of their sect to use their name?

Maybe only this would be the only explanation. As expected of a disciple nurtured by a true expert, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon but the attacking methods he had at his disposal even made him watched on in awe. If it was himself in Qin Wentian’s position, he would never chose to do this. Most probability everyone present all had the same thought, nobody dared to even imagine themselves doing this. Yet, Qin Wentian had already done so.

Qin Wentian did this because he had no choice. No matter what, he had to rescue Qin Qing. This was why he appeared in such a domineering fashion and acted thus to create an illusion that he had a powerful background, wanting to make the Jiang Clan release Qin Qing out of trepidation.

To the Jiang Clan and Jiang Kuang, Qin Qing was someone that has no importance. It wouldn’t affect them even if they released her.

As long as Jiang Kuang released her, Qin Wentian would immediately depart. But it turned out that Jiang Kuang wasn’t willing to and hence, he had no choice but to act as he did.

Also, given his strength, in the face of so many experts present at the City Lord Manor, it would only lead to his death if he forcibly fought all of them head on. Hence, he could only improvise and wait for an opportunity, abducting Jiang Kuang to save Qin Qing.

Naturally to accomplish all this still rested on the fact that back then in the Royal Sacred Region, he received many immortal-ranked treasures from the interspatial rings of the immortals from the War Immortal Palace. For example that armor of light which blocked Jiang Kuang’s immortal lance was a one-time usage immortal-ranked treasure that was exceedingly valuable. But to save Qin Qing, he had no choice but to utilize that.

As for the teleportation scroll, it naturally wasn't created by him. It was also an immortal-ranked treasure that could send the user about tens of thousands of miles away from the original location.

Qin Wentian and Qin Qing directly appeared at a random location in the Worryfree City. Intense spatial fluctuations rumbled the area and Qin Qing almost lost her footing. Qin Wentian steadied her and took out his immortal shuttle as they instantly shot through the air. He didn't even dare to waste a moment.

Even though he used the teleportation treasure, such a distance was nothing to immortal experts. He had to use the shortest amount of time to leave the Worryfree City.

The shuttle he was on was a speed-type immortal-ranked treasure. Qin Qing was carried by Qin Wentian, and at this moment, her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as she felt a warmth in her heart. However, she didn't mention any words of thanks, she understood there was no need to. But even so, never in her wildest dreams would she have imagined that Qin Wentian would do such a crazy thing for the sake of rescuing her.

"Big bro Qin, grandpa and Qin Feng…" Qin Qing mumbled.

"Don't worry, before I came I already sent them away. The Qin Clan had dispersed as well." Qin Wentian replied. Since he had already made the decision to storm the City Lord Manor, there was no way he would be so careless not to settle any loose ends before he did so.

Qin Qing's worries melted away when she heard Qin Wentian's words. Above the air, clouds were everywhere. The shuttle moved with lightning speed and directly left the Worryfree City, soaring far away.

He killed Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan, and he must definitely flee far away. It wouldn't even be safe as long as he was within a ten thousand miles radius at the exterior of the Worryfree City. He had to flee even further.

Given how vast the immortal realms were, how could it be so easy for the Jiang Clan to find him?

Jiang Kuang's death caused a tsunami-level commotion in the Worryfree City. The City Lord searched throughout the city showing no restraint, causing huge disturbances as the atmosphere was doused with panic.

The people of the Worryfree City had also heard the rumors. The Jiang Clan that arrived at their Worryfree City in such an overwhelming manner, their young master Jiang Kuang was actually killed on the day of the banquet. As to whether he actually died or not, nobody knew. The news regarding that was locked down completely. But it was evident that the Jiang Clan was truly enraged as the City Lord Manor was under great pressure.

In addition, the king of the country where the Worryfree City was located also personally came. This country was named the Jiangling country and had eighty-one cities within it. The king of a country could be considered the dukes and marquis of a prefecture. Now that a young master of the Jiang Clan, a power at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture died in a city under his jurisdiction, how could the king of the Jiangling Country feel at ease? He immediately worked closely with the Jiang Clan, sending out notices to capture Qin Wentian. Very swiftly, the order for arrest of Qin Wentian was circulated around the entire Jiangling Country.

However, to Qin Wentian, he had no idea about all of this.

In a location very far away from the Worryfree City, there was a mountain range. On a particular mountain peak, there were a few simple huts and their surroundings were filled with greenery and ancient looking trees, adorned with an abundance of flora.

On the edge of the mountain cliff, there were three silhouettes currently there. One of them was practicing his fist techniques, and this person was none other than Qin Feng. Qin Wentian was also there. He is currently sitting cross-legged, deeply immersed in his cultivation.

Other than them, there was also a young girl sitting a distance away, quietly staring at them. This person was naturally Qin Qing.

"Through this month, Qin Feng’s improvement is so fast. He’s already ready to barge into the ninth level of Yuanfu and had already comprehended his Mandate. Big brother Qin’s understanding towards Mandates is truly profound, no wonder he is so powerful." Qin Qing felt joy in her heart when she noted Qin Feng’s improvement. How good would it be if big brother Qin would be able to remain beside them forever. In that case, he could continue to guide Qin Feng and she would be able to cook stuff for him to eat.

"Qin Qing, why are you in a daze?" Qin Mu walked over and sat down beside Qin Qing.

"I’m thinking how good would it be if big brother Qin could stay here forever. We are truly blessed to have met someone like him." Qin Qing cupped her hands around her head as she smiled.

"Yes, we truly are blessed." Qin Mu nodded in agreement. If there was no Qin Wentian, this family of their would surely be finished.

"However, although Qin Feng is the disciple of your big brother Qin, separation is something inevitable. At the time of his departure, don’t be too saddened by it. Your big brother Qin still has his own future that he needs to pursue. At that time, we will roam the immortal realms, going as far as possible, let’s see if we are able to walk out of this country, or even walk out of the boundlessly vast Cloud Prefecture." Qin Mu spoke to Qin Qing, his words causing her expression to dim.

Oh yeah, big brother Qin still had his own path he had to walk. How could he continue to hang around with them? He has already done more than enough for their sake and even risked so much just to rescue her.

"Mhm." Qin Qing nodded.

At this moment, a hint of aura fluctuation emanated from Qin Wentian who was sitting on the edge of a mountain cliff. It seemed as though at this moment, Qin Wentian was currently in a marvelous state.

Qin Mu’s eyes flashed sharply, staring at Qin Wentian. He only saw resplendent astral light circulating around Qin Wentian as an abstruse and profound mysterious force gushed forth from him to all directions. There seemed to be several forms of energy mixed within and felt extremely mystical.

"Your big brother Qin’s cultivation base seemed to have undergone a breakthrough, he looks to have stepped into the third level of Celestial Phenomenon." Qin Mu murmured. At this moment, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, appearing like he wanted to absorb the spiritual qi of heaven and earth within his body. His eyes slowly opened as a divine glow flickered within, feeling extremely marvelous.

"Master, you’ve awaken!" Qin Feng ran over when he saw Qin Wentian stand up. After which, he consulted with Qin Wentian on many topics of cultivation which was troubling him. Qin Wentian explained and guided him through the questions one by one, not giving the full answers as he made it a point for Qin Feng to think through and reflect on the guidance he received to figure things out on his own. After that, he left Qin Feng to cultivate by himself and walked towards Qin Mu as he smiled, "Old sir, what are your plans in the future?"

"Roaming the immortal realms I guess, we can never go back to the Worryfree City now. I will try my best to bring them out of this country, but I have no idea the distance we must travel." Qin Mu smiled.

"Mhm, this is a good idea. But Qin Feng and Qin Qing are both still so young, it might be quite troublesome for you to take care of them in the future." Qin Wentian stated in concern.

"You are leaving now?" Qin Mu started.

"It’s about time I leave, I can’t keep staying in the mountains anyway." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Master!" Qin Feng ran over. Qin Qing cast a glance at Qin Wentian as she lowered her head. However, Qin Mu was calm and unflustered. He patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder and spoke, "I see. Let my grandchildren and I drink a few cups with you and let this be counted as our method of sending you on your way."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. The four of them sat together, retrieved the wine cups and started to drink just like this. Even Qin Qing that lass joined in as well, none of the four continued on the topic of Qin Wentian’s departure and they merely chatted as they enjoyed their time together.

Time flowed by, even the sun had set. Qin Feng and Qin Qing this pair of siblings had already fallen asleep on the grassy ground. Qin Wentian stared at the sleeping pair as he smiled. After that, he nodded to Qin Mu before his silhouette flickered as he vanished underneath the moonlight.

But at the moment when Qin Wentian truly left, Qin Feng and Qin Qing who were quietly pretending to be asleep finally could control their emotions no longer. Sparkling tears could be seen from the corner of their eye lids!

Chapter 764: Main City of the Jiangling Country

Worryfree City could already be considered very vast in terms of area, let alone the entire Jiangling Country. Only the word boundlessly vast would be able to describe it and it was unknown how many powers existed within it.

As for the Cloud Prefecture, it was so large that it was even difficult for immortal-foundation experts to want to walk out of it. One could very well imagine how vast that was.

In a location of wilderness somewhere in the Jiangling Country, there was a young man mounted on a demonic beast, soaring through the air at a casual speed. This young man had his eyes closed and was in a cross-legged position, cultivating atop the back of the demonic beast.

As for this demonic beast, it was pure white in color. It looked extremely furry and had a very adorable demeanor.

"Yawn, this is so tiring~"

A human voice issued from the mouth of this demonic beast as it stretched its paws to scratch its back, constituting a very comical sight.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and directly used some strength to rap Little Rascal on its head, "You rascal… Before this you slept till the end of the heavens and earth and you still have the gall to say that you are tired now?! I even needed to use an immortal-ranked treasure to drag you along as I flew."

"It’s precisely because I slept too long that’s why I’m still tired." A bout of sleep for Little Rascal lasted over a hundred days, and it finally woke up in the past few days. Right now, his conversational skills were much smoother than before. Although there were still hints of childishness in its voice, it could at least convey what it wanted to say with a single breath.

"Also, in the future please stop calling me Little Rascal. This name is simply too trashy for my taste." Little Rascal inclined its head and whined.

"Then what do you want me to call you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Let this baobao think about it. How do you feel about ‘Primordial Beast Emperor?’" Little Rascal’s eyes brightened.

"Scram." Qin Wentian aimed a slap over. This Little Rascal wanted to term itself as the primordial beast emperor?

"Ai, this baobao has already awakened my inherited memories, I am truly a descendant of the Primordial Beast Emperor, how can you treat me like this?" Little Rascal drew in a deep breath and stared at the skies, exuding a sense of desolation like that of a mythological beast being treated like a common sheep.

"This sleep of yours has really granted you quite a bit of comprehension, but sadly it’s all wasted on elevating your boasting abilities." Qin Wentian continued to roll his eyes.

"This baobao can’t be bothered to argue with you, arghhh I’m so tired…" Little Rascal’s eyes were about to close but right at this moment, it noticed quite a number of silhouettes flying over their way. One among those silhouettes was a beautiful woman clad in revealing attire. Her snowy white shoulders were delicate and sexy, and her cleavage was faintly discernible every time her chest heaved.

"So beautiful!" Little Rascal’s sleepiness instantly faded away as it instantly dashed over with Qin Wentian on its back. When he neared, it transformed back to its original small size and leapt right into the direction where the bosom of the woman was located.

Qin Wentian suddenly had an impulse to cough blood, he had no time to react and he only saw Little Rascal transforming into a streak of white light that landed within the woman’s bosom.

"Sister you are so beautiful!" Little Rascal’s baby voice rang out. Just when the woman was about to get angry, her anger melted upon hearing that adorable baby voice. A smile appeared on her face as she hugged Little Rascal closer into her chest, "What a cute little demonic beast."

"That’s me alright, this baobao is a singular and unique demonic beast, the only one of my kind underneath the heavens." Little Rascal’s paws got increasingly naughtier as it pawed the woman’s breasts. Qin Wentian who was watching by the side felt black lines appearing on his face. This vile beast...

He felt especially awkward when the male companions around the woman cast their cold gazes over to him. Qin Wentian felt as though he didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. He would definitely be framed to death by this little rascal in the future. This long sleep has made it even more lecherous than before.

"Mhm?" At this moment, one of the men stiffened for an instant when he stared at Qin Wentian. A light flickered in his eyes as he came closer and asked, "Sir, may we inquire where you are from and where are you planning to go?"

"Just a drifter with no purpose in mind." Qin Wentian laughed carefreely. Although his eyes contained hints of a smile, his heart was filled with caution. He naturally had noticed the flickering light as well as the stiffened expression of that man earlier.

"Roaming alone in the vast immortal realms is very dangerous. We are all from one sect and are currently preparing to head towards the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country. How about joining us as we travel together? At the very least, we can take care of each other." That young man smiled, as though he was filled with good intentions regarding Qin Wentian.

"Sure, sure." Qin Wentian initially wanted to reject but who would have thought that Little Rascal beat him to it and replied first, causing Qin Wentian to glare harshly at that little fellow.

At this moment, the woman turned her gaze over and smiled, "I'm called Leng Yi. How about we travel together?"

"Just promise this beautiful sister!" Little Rascal egged Qin Wentian on. Qin Wentian could only helplessly nod his head, "Okay fine, why are you guys heading over to the Driftsnow City?"

"Doesn't sir know?" Leng Yi curiously stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled. "There's an immortal spirit manifesting itself in the Driftsnow City. Just some time ago, experts from all over the Cloud Prefecture are all rushing over to the Driftsnow City. Maybe Sir has always been roaming the wilderness and had little contact with others, hence you did not know of this news."

"That's true, I've been cultivating out in the wilderness for quite some time before this." Qin Wentian nodded. "However, what do you mean that an immortal spirit is manifesting itself?"

"You would know once you arrived there. This is a major event of the Cloud Prefecture and it's especially important to divine inscriptionists of master weaponsmiths. Because of this matter, the Jiang Clan even dispatched a team to the Driftsnow City earlier to study the situation. However, there's an unexpected accident which occurred when they passed by the Worryfree City. I wonder have you heard of that?" Leng Yi smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's heart fluttered. He didn't expect that was the reason the Jiang Clan would pass by the Worryfree City, resulting in a storm of commotion because of this major event. But since the Jiang Clan would be heading there, it meant that the Driftsnow City would be quite dangerous to him.

"No. I haven't heard anything about it." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Don't worry about it, let's travel together then?" Leng Yi laughed.

Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal before resignedly nodding his head, "Might as well."

"I still don't know what sir's name is?" Leng Yi flashed a radiant smile. She stepped towards Qin Wentian as her fragrance drifted over. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a strange light before he indifferently stated, "Tianwen."

"So it’s brother Tianwen. The journey to the Driftsnow City is very far and perilous, being able to become companions on the road could also be considered fate. Let’s set out immediately." Leng Yi smiled as she moved ahead. Her male companions exchanged glances before they too, set off after her. Qin Wentian had no fluctuations to his expression and followed after.

The Worryfree City could be considered located at a very remote area of the Jiangling Country. While the Driftsnow City was one of the three largest main cities of the Cloud Prefecture and belonged to the core of the prefecture. Naturally, experts there were as common as the clouds.

Just the journey there alone needed them to travel for several days and finally, in the horizons several thousand miles away, they could faintly see the outline of the Driftsnow City in the distance.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood at a location a few thousand miles outside the Driftsnow City. This place was akin to a small city, used by a waypoint for travellers. However, this small city located outside the Driftsnow City could only be an adornment to accentuate the majesticness of the Driftsnow City. It was like comparing a hut and an exquisite villa, there was no need to compare at all.

From afar, a city so tall that it seemed to touch the heavens was located there. The walls of the city was ten thousand meters tall and there were a total of eighteen divine weapons embedded atop the walls, their aura of sharpness radiating outwards, creating an extremely terrifying atmosphere.

"Although the Worryfree City has immortal-ranked powers within, it’s only a very small city at a remote region of the Cloud Prefecture. This Driftsnow City before us is one of the three largest cities of the Jiangling Country, and it could be said that it was a main city. The size and aura of it naturally dwarfed the Worryfree City by over tens or hundreds of times." Qin Wentian silently mused.

Just the size of this city could be comparable to a particle world. No wonder it was worthy of the term ‘main city.’

"Brother Tianwen, we will soon arrive." Leng Yi at the side walked up and stood beside Qin Wentian. Staring at that unending streams of people in the air and ground heading towards the same location, she gave a charming smile, "Look, all these people are extraordinary. There are even major powers from the Cloud Prefecture rushing over here."

"Is the legend of the Driftsnow City true?" Qin Wentian mumbled. Through these few days, he gradually learned about the legend of the Driftsnow City. This legend was passed down from ancient times, and right now, there were glimmers that this legend could become reality hence it attracted countless experts from major powers including the powerful sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Jiang Clan.

"How can something that can create such an uproar be false? Those experts of the Cloud Prefecture are no fools." Leng Yi smiled. "Let’s go and find an inn to enjoy some good food before we continue on our way, heading towards the Driftsnow City."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. A streak of white light flashed by, as Little Rascal jumped back onto his shoulder and laid there. Upon staring at the city, it spoke in its baby voice, "This city is so tall, and baobao can feel an energy awakening."

"Truly?" Leng Yi giggled as she stared at Little Rascal, feeling tickled by its words.

"What this baobao says is naturally real!" Little Rascal recalcitrantly stated.

"Fine, I believe you." Leng Yi nodded before descending downwards. However, she discovered that Qin Wentian remained standing at his original location and couldn't help but to turn her head as she stated, "Tianwen, let's go."

"It's fine. Since we already arrived at the Driftsnow City, let's split." Qin Wentian emotionlessly added. After which, he took Little Rascal and head off in another direction, speedily rushing towards the Driftsnow City. This scene caused Leng Yi's brows to furrow as a cold light flickered within the depths of her eyes.

"Hold up." At this moment, Leng Yi spoke. Her voice no longer had gentleness and warmth and there was only coldness.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, staring at Leng Yi, "Is there something the matter?"

"Your name isn't Tianwen, and should be Qin Wentian right?" Leng Yi flexed her willowy waist and walked towards Qin Wentian, the smile in her eyes turning into cruel amusement.

"Why do you know who I am?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"The entire Jiangling Country has an order for your arrest, how can I not know?" Leng Yi smiled. After which she stared at Little Rascal, "This little bastard even took advantage of this noble lady, does it think that I have no idea what it was trying to do?"

Little Rascal's gaze flickered. He stared at Leng Yi and spoke, "This baobao is so angry. This ugly woman is an evil thing!"

"Little bastard, do you want me to stew you or braise you in a pot?" Leng Yi snickered. Her male companions stepped forth at the same moment, arriving without being summoned, tightly surrounding Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's gaze swept over. He already knew that this woman had a motive right at the start when they first encountered her and always had his guard up around her. To think that this was caused by the order of arrest that was announced throughout the Jiangling Country. Seems like he needed to change his identity before he can enter the Driftsnow City!

宝宝 Baobao (Little Rascal is referring to itself as ‘Treasure Treasure/Darling" or Lil Treasure).

Chapter 765: Resonance of Divine Weapons

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Leng Yi as he calmly spoke, "Make way."

"On the way here, I tried my best to lure you to the Driftsnow City. Now you want to leave as soon as you arrive? Seems like your alertness is truly excellent but do you think it’s possible for you to leave?" Numerous gigantic flower petals appeared behind Leng Yi, exuding a unique fragrance, causing one to feel a bout of drowsiness as though they were about to fall asleep any second.

"What benefits are there if you capture me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The price on your head is extremely high. No matter if you are captured alive or dead, the bounty hunter will be able to exchange you for three immortal-ranked weapons." Leng Yi spoke. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes as cold light flickered within. How rich were the rewards offered? To think that the Jiangling Country was willing to put up such a high price on his head. This should be because the Jiang Clan was a peak power in the Cloud Prefecture despite the fact that he had no prior grudge with the Jiangling Country.

In the eyes of the Jiangling King, he might as well capture Qin Wentian to please the Jiang Clan.

"Do it quicker and directly kill him, we will bring his corpse back. This place is too conspicuous for my liking. When we have collected the bounty, everything would be fine then." A young man coldly spoke as a fearsome saber glow surrounded him. Even his eyes were like icy sabers emanating a cold silvery light.

"Do it." Leng Yi nodded. Her companions stepped closer, tightening the circle. Evidently, they didn't wished to attract too much attention. This location was very close to the Driftsnow City, they were worried that there would be others who recognized Qin Wentian. And the moment a powerful expert appeared, even if they managed to kill Qin Wentian, his corpse wouldn’t belong to them.

Hence, they had to kill Qin Wentian before any commotion is caused. Leng Yi initially still planned to lure Qin Wentian to the City Lord Manor of the Driftsnow City but sadly, Qin Wentian’s vigilance was too high and wanted to split up with them. In that case, they had no choice but to act.

"Don’t tell me that the order of arrest didn’t include more details? With your little bit of strength, are you all courting death?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to everyone as the aura of a third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant gushed forth. His constellation flashed as a sword qi tempest instantly manifested with his Sword Slaughter Constellation being unleashed, enveloping this entire space. That boundless, terrifying sword might had Qin Wentian at the center, causing those who were surrounding him to feel fear and trepidation in their hearts.

"Defend first before we attack." Leng Yi commanded. She indeed had no idea of Qin Wentian’s actual strength. She only heard that Qin Wentian had snuck in an attack on a young master of the Jiang Clan, but she didn’t know the exact details of the situation. But in any case, how could the Jiang Clan release info that there were even immortal-ranked experts present when Qin Wentian attacked Jiang Kuang? Wouldn’t that be smacking their own faces?

The attackers all released their own constellation but at this moment, Qin Wentian’s Sword Slaughter Constellation exuded boundless sword light as numerous incarnations of him appeared. Their palms shimmered with resplendent sword-type runic lights, blasting out in all directions, launching an attack towards his attackers.

Leng Yi was naturally one of his targets. Upon seeing that overwhelming suppressive sword might, her countenance drastically changed as she explosively retreated. Was this really the strength of a third-level ascendant? How could he erupt forth with such power?

The Star-Seizing palm imprints grew increasingly larger as they shot out and neared. Leng Yi screamed for mercy, "Brother Qin, please show mercy!"

However, how could Qin Wentian be bothered about her? That terrifying palm strike continued on, smashing upon Leng Yi’s body, directly crushing her into paste. There was no hesitation on his part at all. This woman was too scheming and had a venomous heart. How would he ever show mercy?

Not only for Leng Yi. At this instant, all those attackers were encountering tyrannical suppression. Rumbling explosive sounds rang out, the cultivation bases of these people were at the second to fifth level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Sadly, there were no exceptions, they were all blasted to death by Qin Wentian’s palm strikes.

After absorbing and refining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone through the Body Refinement Art, Qin Wentian’s physique grew stronger and stronger, resembling a true fiendgod. Just his bodily defense alone was extremely terrifying, and in addition to that, his innate techniques like the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art as well as other tyrannical methods, integrating the fusion of his true intents, and his depth of comprehension towards innate techniques, his combat prowess had risen to a terrifying level despite him only being at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. At the very least, he could kill ordinary fifth-level ascendants with a single smack of his palms. Just like what was happening now.

The commotion instantly attracted the attention of others below. These people inclined their heads, staring at the young man in the air as they silently mused what terrifying combat prowess this young man had. It was a complete annihilation, directly eradicating those surrounding him with a single strike.

However, they only saw Qin Wentian immediately leaving, heading off in the direction of the Driftsnow City.

He already felt that Leng Yi was setting him up for something before this, it was only he didn’t know about the order of arrest issued for him. As to why he didn’t mind traveling together with Leng Yi, it was because given his strength, there was basically no need for him to worry. If Leng Yi truly wanted to act against him, he would retaliate swiftly with no hesitation, even if he had to kill her.

...

The Driftsnow City was one of the three great main cities of the Jiangling Country. Right now, it’s status could only be considered second or third because this city, is known to be a weaponized city. Many years ago, the Driftsnow City was prosperous and extremely famous. Its name wasn’t merely contained within a country but was circulated around an entire prefecture. However, because of the passing of time, the immortal spirit of the Driftsnow City itself gradually turned silent and disappeared. This made the city slowly edged out of the vision of the Cloud Prefecture but no matter what, it could still be considered one of the most prosperous locations within the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian stood at the bottom of the stairway leading up to the city as he lifted his head to survey it. This vast ancient city was constructed above sea level, and the ten thousand-meter walls made an individual seem small and inconsequential when they stood underneath them. Each of the eighteen divine weapons on the city walls were incomparably gigantic in stature, there was a saber, spear, sword, halberd… all embedded right at the top of the walls, radiating an imposing aura filled with the vicissitudes of time.

The demon sword strapped on Qin Wentian’s back hummed softly, vibrating as though it was resonating with something. Streams of sharp qi bore down on Qin Wentian, or more accurately, they were all pressing down onto the demon sword on his back. This caused Qin Wentian’s eyes to flash as he turned his attention to the eighteen divine weapons.

However, at this moment, the resonance from the demon sword turned quiet as though nothing out of the ordinary had ever happened. Yet, the eighteen divine weapons embedded at the top of the walls suddenly radiated a wall of light. At this instant, on top of the city wall, a boundless divine glow flashed, streaking upwards to the skies.

Outside the Driftsnow City, countless silhouettes halted their steps as their gazes were all locked upon the eighteen divine weapons on the city walls. Their eyes flashed with light as their gazes turned sharp. They all silently mused, "The eighteen divine weapons had another reaction again? Seems like the legend of the Driftsnow City is definitely real."

"Now the wind and clouds are flooding the Driftsnow City, I wonder how many experts from major powers in the Cloud Prefecture would show up because of that legend. If that legend is true and one could use an entire city as a divine weapon, how terrifying is this concept?" Someone mused.

And at this moment, a casual looking young man with a sword strapped behind his back, stepped on the stairs that led upwards to the Driftsnow City. As the city gates opened, he entered the city itself.

The instant Qin Wentian entered, he immediately sensed a majestic and archaic air. The foundations of this city were countless times deeper compared to the Worryfree City and the buildings here were all made from unique and special, top-graded materials. Attacks from ordinary experts would definitely be unable to damage it.

After all within such a large city, there would definitely be occasional conflicts within. If the residents want to have a peaceful life, they naturally would fortify their homes to protect against attacks from cultivators.

Hence, the residences here were all constructed in a manner similar to divine weapons, they were incredibly tough and some even had the power to attack. These were all constructed by divine inscriptionists and usually the stronger someone was, the more fortified their residence would be.

Slowly moving on the streets of the Driftsnow City, countless experts were all around him. He could clearly sense the difference of the people here and the Worryfree City. There were many who were lazy and languid over there but here, experts were all exuding their brilliance to dazzle people.

In the air, a row of experts soared past, and there were quite a few among them who had a corona of immortal light. This made the crowd sighed in admiration, "Immortal glow, those must be immortal-foundation ranked experts."

"They seemed to be experts from the War Immortal Palace, they had even sent immortals over this time." The people on the streets whispered, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to be stirred slightly. Back then the power the old Sacred Emperor of the Sacred Royal Region had joined was precisely the War Immortal Palace. It should be considered quite a large power in the Jiangling Country. He didn’t expect that he would encounter them here.

However, the experts of the War Immortal Palace didn’t know who Qin Wentian was. Even if they knew, Qin Wentian right now had already changed his features. There was no way there would be anyone that can recognize him.

Qin Wentian continued his way forward, and would occasionally see experts with coronas of immortal light around them. This indicated that these people were immortals.

"Truly the experts here are as common as the clouds. In addition, the word out in the streets is that there are many major powers who would be sending their forces over as well." Qin Wentian stepped into the depths of the Driftsnow City and walked for quite a bit of time before coming across a tea house. Over here, there were many enjoying their tea, and one among them was clearly radiating immortal light. The others were all looking at that person with respect and reverence on their faces!

Chapter 766: Nine Immortality Bells

Qin Wentian glanced at that immortal, yet he only discovered that the immortal was currently staring at the two young ladies at the table beside him. It was clear that these two young ladies had the relationship of a mistress and a servant and they were currently both flipping the pages of a book.

"The target listed on this first page of the book is none other than Qin Wentian, the killer of Jiang Kuang. The reward for his capture is exceedingly high, and right now, this bounty book has already been disseminated to all cities of the Jiangling Country, Qin Wentian would be captured sooner or later." That female mistress spoke in a low voice, causing Qin Wentian to start when he heard her words. After which, his perception extended over as he instantly saw that an image of himself on the first page of the book, his features were exceedingly accurate.

This book was disseminated by the Cloud Tower of the Cloud Prefecture, and was able to circulate around every city in the Jiangling Country in the shortest amount of time. And right now, the character depicted on the first page of this book was precisely none other than Qin Wentian!

"Miss, why are you interested in this?" The female servant asked.

"I heard about this matter from my clan. Back then, Jiang Kuang refused to release his sister and only then did he seek to kill Jiang Kuang. Also, under the presence of so many experts from the Jiang Clan, he risked his life only simply to save his sister. He shouldn’t be inside the bounty book."

The female servant then hurriedly shushed her mistress as she whispered, "Miss, this is something the Jiangling King personally ordered. Also, there are many people from the other major powers here in the Driftsnow City, we shouldn’t speak wildly."

That immortal-foundation expert stepped forth when he heard that, he turned to the young girl, "Miss, the matters the king decided on truly shouldn’t be discussed so casually out in public."

The young woman started before nodding her head lightly.

"Miss, let’s go." That immortal expert spoke again as he brought the female servant and the young miss with him, departing from the inn.

Qin Wentian naturally heard the words spoken. To think that there would be someone on his side. In addition, according to her tone, that young miss should be someone from the King Manor. It’s only that the Jiangling King can’t afford to antagonize the Jiang Clan, hence, her servant and her immortal-foundation bodyguard persuaded her not to speak so recklessly out in public.

This young lady might very well be a miss from the Jiangling King’s manor, yet the person who issued this order was none other than the Jiangling King himself.

Slowly sipping a mouthful of tea, Qin Wentian smiled at a person sitting beside him. "Brother, where did the bounty book originate from?"

Beside him was a middle-aged man clad in blue that exuded an elegant aura. Upon hearing Qin Wentian’s question he couldn’t help but to laugh, "Naturally, it’s issued from the Cloud Tower."

"Cloud Tower?" Qin Wentian recalled this term from the conversation that young lady had earlier.

"Don’t tell me you don’t even know about the Cloud Towers?" The blue-robed middle aged man bewilderedly glanced at Qin Wentian. After which he laughed and continued, " In every city of the Cloud Prefecture, there would be a Cloud Tower that’s established and operated by the sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Cloud Tower Sage Sect. Through the Cloud Towers, the commands of the Cloud Tower Sage sacred ground could be swiftly circulated throughout the Cloud Prefecture. At the same time, the eighty-one countries of the Cloud Prefecture would have disciples of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect garrisoned there. They all have very close relationships with the king of the country they reside in, and if there are any orders to be passed down, the most effective way of broadcasting was through usage of the Cloud Towers.

"The warrant for arrests were all issued by the Cloud Towers. And for those wanted criminals, there would be very few places for them to hide in if they were wanted by the Cloud Towers." The middle-aged man explained. Qin Wentian nodded his head. In this case, the Cloud Tower Sage Sect should also be a top-tier supreme power in the Cloud Prefecture or they wouldn’t have the rights to speak.

Most probably, this sect had something to do with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well.

"Many thanks for the info." Qin Wentian laughed and clasped his hands.

"Small matter, almost anyone in the Driftsnow City would know of this as well." The middle-aged man casually waved his hand and continued enjoying his tea.

Qin Wentian stayed for some time longer in the inn before soaring up into the air, and flying away.

Increasing his speed, Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he whistled through the airspace of the Driftsnow City. This place was truly full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons, he encountered many experts and he has already seen several hundred immortals just in such a short period of time. These people all had resplendent coronas of immortal light and were easily recognizable as immortal-foundation experts.

After a long time, Qin Wentian finally appeared at a lively public square where many gathered. They were all walking around and surveying a gigantic ancient bell that shone with dazzling light.

This ancient bell was 3,333 meters tall and exuded a terrifying aura. Chimes from the bell could be heard in the surroundings as resplendent light radiated from it, illuminating this space. When the light shone onto the ground, complex-looking runic inscriptions containing a marvelous energy within, exuding a deep profoundness could be seen within.

"Is this bell a divine weapon?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled a little, feeling somewhat shocked. This was the first time he saw such a gigantic divine weapon, it was even larger than the demon sword, and even had a trace of magnificence to it.

As for the figures of experts that constantly walked around the ancient bell, they were trying to reach an understanding with the bell. They wanted to use those marvelous runic inscriptions to communicate with the ancient bell, but right now, it seemed that nobody had succeeded.

Not far away, many figures radiating immortal light stood in the air, staring down at this scene. Among them were actually experts of the Jiang Clan, and of the War Immortal Palace. Naturally, there were also immortals from the major powers of the Driftsnow City, as well as the other powers of the Jiangling Country. It seemed that they were all extremely interested in this ancient-looking bell.

"This ancient bell is extremely unique, if one wanted to form an innate connection with it, they had to connect the runic inscriptions all together to activate it." Qin Wentian mused silently. After which, he stepped out and stopped at a random spot underneath the ancient bell. He lifted his head and surveyed the ancient bell, only feeling a sense of profoundness that was far beyond him.

Qin Wentian had studied and contemplated on the subject of runes during his time in the Heavenly Talisman Realm through the treasure tome. His understanding towards inscriptions greatly improved during his stay in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Now, his attainments were even more extraordinary than before. Only to see at this moment, someone beside Qin Wentian turned to regard him upon noting his arrival. Yet, a look of contempt flashed in his eyes as he stated, "You understand runic inscriptions?"

Qin Wentian stared at the other party, this young man who spoke had an extraordinary demeanor and his long hair draped around his shoulders. Both his eyes sparkled with a faint golden luster and contained a sharpness within, as though possessing a tremendous penetrative power. When he stared at Qin Wentian, a mounting pressure could be felt gushing from his eyes.

"A little bit I guess." Qin Wentian replied.

However, the lips of the young man curled in an unpleasant smile of disdain as though he was mocking Qin Wentian for overly boasting.

"The Dao of Runic Inscriptions is a true great dao, containing the truths and logic of the heavens and earth. If I'm not wrong, your cultivation base is merely at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon yet you actually dared to say that you know a little bit about runic inscriptions?" That young man calmly spoke. He was from the Purple

Flame Sect, a major power in the Jiangling Country. The Purple Flame Sect was proficient in fire, as well as weapon forging. Their disciples all had very high attainments in this field.

"He’s not the only braggart around here. Within the crowd, how many people didn’t know anything about runic inscriptions? Yet there are still so many who dared speak frankly with assurance." A young woman around twenty-five to twenty-six years of age appeared beside the young man. Her eyelashes were long and she had a mean look on her face. Her mouth was extremely sharp, and although she could be considered not bad looking, her voice made many felt discomfort.

"Haha, you guys should be from the Purple Flame Sect right? The nine gigantic ancient bells here in the Driftsnow City all contained a marvelous might within but the number of experts who can cause them to ring remains a pathetic few. The fame of your Purple Flame Sect spreads far and wide, and there are many with high attainments in weapon forging. Today, I truly want to see how many of you can cause this particular bell to resonate and ring out." Some experts from the Nine Coldpeak Sect laughed uproariously.

Two experts from the Purple Flame Sect glanced at them and spoke, "Disciples from the Nine Coldpeak Sect of the Driftsnow City? You guys recently relocated to the Driftsnow City in the past few years and should be very familiar with the ancient bells right. Can any of you cause them to ring?"

"There’s a spirit in the ancient bells, and the transformations contained within it are multifarious, continuing on unceasingly. There are no rules to it, and even if you are more familiar, the ending would be the same. What matters most is still one’s attainment in divine inscriptions." A disciple from the Nine Coldpeak Sect emotionlessly spoke.

"I’ve long wanted to take a look at the Nine Immortality Bells. I shall take the opportunity today to carefully study this." At this moment, a group of figures descended from the skies as they headed towards the side of this ancient bell. It was actually a bunch of experts from the Jiang Clan.

"Nine Immortality Bells, don’t question the immortals." A voice drifted over. From the surroundings, another row of experts stood beside those from the Jiang Clan. They were none other than experts from the Jiangling King Manor. One among them then continued, "I’m sure all of you must have already heard of the legends regarding the Nine Immortality Bells. Now that the immortal spirit has manifested, it’s truly an opportunity hard to come by in a thousand years."

Chapter 767: Communication with the Nine Immortality Bell

The Driftsnow City had always been a very mysterious city. It's strength originated from ancient times.

Once, the Driftsnow City was something constructed by a supreme existence. He managed to weaponize an entire city or more accurately, the city itself was a superbly strong divine weapon, containing inconceivable might.

There were even rumors saying that there was an immortal weapon spirit within the Driftsnow City.

After the Driftsnow City's master died, the Driftsnow City gradually faded back into silence. Until many years later where the immortalized weapon spirit would occasionally manifest. Usually, things were quiet but when the weapon spirit truly did manifest, it would be the period of time where the weapon spirit was looking for a master.

The Nine Immortal Bells were a protective measure of the Driftsnow City. They had been here since this city was constructed and had ancient history. Every time the weapon spirit manifest itself, it would use the nine bells to herald its awakening.

The Nine Immortality Bells were nine sets of divine weapons. There were also people who claim that it was a complete weapon only split into nine portions. This became a test of the Driftsnow City, for those who could communicate with the Nine Immortality Bells, they stood a chance to gain knowledge of the Driftsnow City's secret.

Hence, every time the weapon spirit manifested, experts from the Cloud Prefecture would all head over. This was especially true in the case of those powerful weaponsmiths and divine inscriptionists. According to legend, only those who had talent in weapon forging had a chance to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bells, gaining their recognition.

But through these countless years, there had been none who uncovered the secret of the Driftsnow City before. But even so, the people of the Cloud Prefecture never gave up, they tried continuously and through every attempt, there would occasionally be people that received an epiphany from the Nine Immortal Bells and eventually became a divine weaponsmith grandmaster of their generation.

The Nine Immortality Bells, don't question immortals.

The Nine Immortality Bells wouldn't form any resonance with immortal-foundation ranked experts or above, it would only react to those below the immortal level.

But in ancient times, there were still some descriptions regarding the bells.

The Nine Immortality Bells would show the path to immortality, allowing one to become an immortal through a single step.

Nobody knew what this sentence meant exactly. Since nobody had ever uncovered the secret of the Driftsnow City before, there would naturally be no one who knew what this sentence meant. But even so throughout the generations, there were no lack of people trying.

More and more experts gathered here. Other than experts from the Jiang Clan, Purple Flame Sect, Nine Coldpeak Sect and the other major powers of the Jiangling Country, there were even major powers from the Cloud Prefecture. With regards to the citizens of the Driftsnow City, they naturally paid even more attention to the bells. Countless people gathered outside this location and their sights never left the Nine Immortality Bell.

It was rumored that every time the weapon spirit manifested itself, there would always be geniuses who could communicate with it and obtain an extremely deep epiphany, achieving a transformation from the insight gained. One could only wonder, would there be any dazzling characters that would rise up from the manifestation from the weapon spirit this time around?

"That person is Jiang Yan of the Jiang Clan, a genius weaponsmith from the younger generations and in addition to that, his combat prowess is also extremely high. He’s only fifty plus years of age and already has a cultivation base at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He can be considered one of the elites among the younger generation of the Jiang Clan." The spectators stated.

The first batch of experts the Jiang Clan sent out with Jiang Kuang back then was truly pitiful. Jiang Kuang was a genius weaponsmith as well, but he was regretfully assaulted when attending a banquet at the Worryfree City. Right now, it was unknown whether he was alive or dead.

"This Jiang Yan is so awesome, he just arrived here and his surroundings already started to glow with runic light. He has already formed an innate connection with several runic inscriptions and in order to resonate the Nine Immortality Bell, one must do this first before they could communicate with it." The spectators glanced over to Jiang Yan as their gazes flickered.

Other than Jiang Yan, disciples from the Nine Coldpeak Sect and Purple Flame Sect also attempted. This included the mean-looking woman as well as the young man from the Purple Flame Sect who ridiculed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother about the contempt people had for him. He stood underneath the ancient bell, immersing himself in its light, spending the time in quiet contemplation.

Each and every runic inscription to him wasn’t something tough to comprehend. What was difficult was that he had to use these runes to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell. If it was just simply understanding the runic inscriptions, it would be impossible to succeed.

"Runic inscriptions are the root of all energy, triggering the laws of heaven and earth. As long as I can find the laws of these runes, I would be able to communicate and connect to the Nine Immortal Bell." Qin Wentian silently mused, as he walked to the side of the ancient bell and sat down while closing his eyes, contemplating it quietly.

This sit of his lasted for several days.

The Nine Immortality Bells had been in the Driftsnow City for an unknown amount of years, yet no one has ever managed to uncover their secrets. Not even the secrets contained within a single bell.

Through these few days, the number of experts here got increasingly greater as more and more geniuses attempted to communicate with the ancient bell. In front of the towering ancient bell, even if there are a million people before it, it still wouldn’t seem like there were too many.

Back then the young miss which Qin Wentian saw before in the tea inn had also arrived. She stood at the side and watched on. Her beautiful eyes flickered and would occasionally land on a young man who was older than her.

"The crown prince’s attainments in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high, there should be quite a high chance for him to be able to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell." A few immortal-foundation experts stood at the side and spoke as they too, glanced at the young man.

So it turned out that this young man was none other than the crown prince of the Jiangling King Manor, Pei Xiao.

And as for that young woman, she was a lady of noble blood of the Jiangling King Manor. Her name was Pei Yu and both of them were cousins with Pei Xiao being the older one.

"I guess so, we just don’t know to what extent he would be able to form an innate connection with the bell." Pei Yu spoke in a low voice.

Suddenly, at this moment, boundless runic inscriptions suddenly converged and formed into a river of runic light, rushing against the gigantic ancient bell. A moment later, a light chime could be heard from the Nine Immortality Bell, the reaction wasn’t that great.

"It’s Jiang Yan. As expected of someone from the Jiang Clan, he could make the Nine Immortality Bell resonate albeit softly despite using so little time. But since he could make it resonate, this means that he has a chance to communicate with and form an innate connection with the Nine Immortality Bell."

"Directly attacking it?" Qin Wentian mumbled. With an intention of his will, several runic inscriptions lit up. Although they didn’t transform into any shape, this stream of light was in peristalsis, squirming around with tyrannical power. But as this wave neared the ancient bell, everything stopped. With yet another intention, everything dissipated into nothingness.

"If it’s truly through direct attack, I can easily manifest many kinds of forces to attack the ancient bell. But if it really is through merely attacking, there should be no way to truly form an innate connection and communicate with it. Or could it be that one must first make the bell chime first before finding a trace of insight within?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He continued closing his eyes as the light radiating from the bell fell over him. He knew that these runes were a part of the Nine Immortality Bell as well.

"There should be a certain kind of trigger rune that would allow both human and weapon to resonate at the same frequency." Qin Wentian mumbled. He understood that runes were the trigger to activate law energy.

What he needed to do is to search for these exact kind of runes.

However, it wasn’t going to be so simple.

In the next few days, numerous experts continued to arrive. Although they failed in their attempt, they didn’t choose to leave but stuck around and retry instead. Right now, they could at most sense the existence of the weapon spirit a little, shimmering in and out of their perception and was extremely blurry.

"The crown prince has done it. Even though he didn’t fully connect with the ancient bell, as long as he can cause the bell to chime, the immortal weapon spirit would have taken note of him. As long as the crown prince can forge a supremely strong divine weapon, there’s still a chance for him to gain the favor of the Nine Immortality Bell." Many experts from the King Manor arrived, they were all congregated together as they analyzed the situation.

At this moment, a surge of tyrannical force frenziedly squirmed, transforming into a tide that seemed akin to severe floods and fierce beasts, slamming into the ancient bell causing rumbling sounds to rang out unceasingly, with a hint of majesticness within.

"Awesome, as expected of a genius of the Jiang Clan." An expert from the King Manor praised, glancing over to the experts from the Jiang Clan. Jiang Yan was truly powerful and he’s far ahead compared to any others who attempted. If there would be one to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell, it would definitely be none other than Jiang Yan.

"BOOM!" Another continuous chime echoed out, but the rumbling was of a much lesser degree compared to Jiang Yan. But even so, it was sufficient to make the young man from the Purple Flame Sect who sneered at Qin Wentian to have a satisfied expression on his face. He could sense there were a formless pair of eyes staring at him. It must definitely be the immortal spirit of the Nine Immortality Bell.

"I still need to work harder." This person clenched his fists tight, feeling somewhat agitated as he continued attempting. His gaze casually glanced towards Qin Wentian who sat nearby him. This fellow was truly too carefree and had nothing to do. Right from the beginning, him being here was just a waste of time.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Just at this moment, an incomparably loud chime reverberated through the space, causing many to be shocked. Echoes of the soundwaves rumbled, drifting into the ears of those present, trembling their hearts.

There were a total of nine Immortality Bells, and in this location, the ancient bell here was only one of the nine. For the other eight places, there were naturally other experts attempting to communicate with the immortality bells as well.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The resonance of the bell’s chime continued echoing throughout the skies. After a moment, a human voice rang out in unison with the bell chimes with a laugh, "HAHAHA, Jiang Yan seems like you are inferior. After such a long time, I still haven’t heard anything from your side."

This voice reverberated in the air, filled with provocation. Jiang Yan inclined his head as sharpness flashed in his eyes.

"Who is that person? To think that he actually dared to provoke the genius of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan?" A bewildered expression appeared on the faces of some people.

"Cheron." Jiang Yan’s eyes flickered as he mumbled, his words causing the hearts of many to tremble, especially for those from the King Manor. Cheron was a young man who was from an exceedingly wealthy background. In the world of weaponsmithing, he can be considered a legend among the younger generation, and he too hailed from a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, from the Wondergate Immortal Manor.

This power has nurtured many outstanding divine inscriptionists grandmasters. Step by step they were slowly corroding the Jiang Clan’s position, status, and influence!

Chapter 768: Expulsion

For the Wondergate Immortal Manor, there were countless geniuses within. There were more geniuses willing to join them compared to joining the Jiang Clan.

After all the Jiang Clan could be considered a family-type power. All of the best resources, as well as the top arts and techniques would only be inherited by those with the Jiang bloodline. The Wondergate Immortal Manor was different, as long as you joined them and have sufficient talent, you would be able to get top-graded resources and receive the best nurturing available.

Hence, the Wondergate Immortal Manor rose up very quickly. The sacred ground that was the Jiang Clan no longer had the influence it had before. These two powers fought in the light and shadows, especially for those of the younger generations. They would like to contend with and provoke each other if they encountered one another.

Naturally, not only the Wondergate Immortal Manor and the Jiang Clan, the supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture would usually have conflicts with each other. In this world that was strength-oriented, this was a very ordinary thing. Only through the baptism of countless conflicts would a power be able to grow stronger and stronger.

Jiang Yan’s expression turned exceedingly unsightly upon hearing the provocation from Cheron. After all, Cheron did indeed succeed in making the ancient bell chime louder and achieved a wisp of connection through the booming reverberation, that resembled a great dao of heaven and earth.

His countenance turned solemn as he spoke with a heavy voice, "Cheron, you best not count your chickens before they hatch. We still don’t know who would be the one to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell at the end."

This voice echoed through the air, rumbling the space, causing those present in a radius of few hundred miles to clearly hear the words. This made the hearts of people tremble, was Jiang Yan from Jiang Clan and Cheron from the Wondergate Immortal Manor going to clash right from the start?

"Haha! Jiang Yan, stop lying to yourself. If I’m unable to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell, causing its weapon spirit to manifest totally, ascending to immortality with a single step, there is no way you, Jiang Yan, would be able to. You are already one step behind me but the distance of this step is something you will never be able to breach." Cheron’s voice rang out once more, shaking the heavens and earth, drifting even further.

Jiang Yan was fuming, he icily replied, "Arrogant prick. It’s said that in this communication with the Nine Immortality Bell, one’s weaponsmithing dao will also be considered before the weapon spirit would recognize you. I truly want to see how you would compete with me in this aspect."

"Stop your incessant bragging. First do the same as me and let the bell chimes reverberate through the eight directions before talking about competing with weapon smithing. If not, the weapon spirit wouldn’t even know who the hell you are." Cheron laughed uproariously. As the sound of his voice dissipated, Jiang Yan’s expression grew more and more unsightly.

"The two of you are dragons among humankind, the chosen of your generation. It’s only expected that the wind and clouds would change when you clash and it would be an exceedingly magnificent sight to behold." At this moment, a few other figures appeared in the air. Many turned their gaze over, only to see a middle-aged man standing in the lead as he spoke with a smile, "A few days later, I, Pei Tianyuan, King of the Jiangling Country shall play host and prepare a banquet to welcome the geniuses here in the Driftsnow City, how about it?"

"I, Ji Kong, shall join my King as well. We hereby issue an invitation to all geniuses present." Somebody beside Pei Tianyuan laughed, causing many people in the Driftsnow City to shiver. Was that middle-aged man the king of their Jiangling Country? But it should be expected that he would arrive, the manifestation of the weapon spirit of the Nine Immortality Bells was a great event that would attract the arrival of many geniuses throughout the Cloud Prefecture. Although Pei Tianyuan was the King of Jiangling Country, in the perspective of the entire Cloud Prefecture, he had no way to compare to the background of these talented geniuses. Hence, he naturally wanted to use this chance to better their relations.

However, there was no need for Pei Tianyuan to go all out to flatter them. After all, as one of the eighty-one kings of the Cloud Prefecture, he himself naturally had some background of his own and was most definitely a subordinate under someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s Sect.

As for Ji Kong, he is also an extraordinary character. He’s from the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, which was also a sacred ground in the Cloud Prefecture. He is responsible for all the Cloud Towers in the cities inside the Jiangling Country.

"Since this is an invitation by the two of you, I Jiang, shall naturally attend the banquet." Jiang Yan spoke. Before this, Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong of the Cloud Tower had aided him to circulate the orders of arrest for Qin Wentian. It can also be considered that the Jiang Clan owes them a favor. In addition, these two characters also had important backgrounds hence, he naturally wouldn’t reject.

"The invitation from the Jiangling King and Ji Tower Master, how can I not go?" Cheron from the Wondergate similarly agreed.

"For those present who wish to attend, you may feel free to drop by. The time shall be seven days from now, and the location will be at the Driftsnow Inn." Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan smiled, as many present immediately agreed. However, for those people with weaker talents or had no backgrounds, they didn’t say anything. They understood that Pei Tianyuan was being polite with his words, but one must always know one’s worth. Talent and background, at the very least you had to be outstanding in one aspect. If not, what qualifications do you have to sit with the rest?

If you didn’t have either, you would only invite disdain and mockery because you are not someone of the same tier as the others.

"Thank you for the warm response." Upon hearing many saying that they would go, Pei Tianyuan smiled and nodded. He then turned his gaze below, staring at Pei Xiao.

"Pei Xiao." Pei Tianyuan called out.

"My king?" Pei Tianyuan respectfully replied.

"Learn well from these geniuses." Pei Tianyuan stated, causing Pei Xiao to nod his head. "Pei Xiao understands."

"Mhm." Pei Tianyuan then shifted his glance onto the Pei Yu. "Don't keep roaming the streets outside, return home earlier."

"Yes." Pei Yu bowed, she and Pei Xiao were juniors of Pei Tianyuan. As the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan was the master of the King Manor and had an extraordinary status. Although Pei Yu didn't agree with some of Pei Tianyuan's methods, she could only accept them. Hence, when she questioned the decision about Qin Wentian's arrest, the immortal-foundation guard immediately stopped her from saying more. After all to those of the Pei Clan, Pei Tianyuan was a high up and mighty existence whose actions must never be questioned.

Pei Tianyuan nodded as his and Ji Kong's silhouette flickered, instantly disappearing from this location. Qin Wentian couldn't even see how they left, it can only be said that the level of power the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan was at was something he still couldn't imagine. In that case, the Jiangling King must definitely be an immortal-foundation expert.

After Pei Tianyuan departed, many people continued immersing themselves in the light radiated by the ancient bell as they attempted to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell.

Regardless of those participating or spectating, the number of people grew more and more. As the news regarding the Driftsnow City circulated out, it's only natural that more people would head over. Right now, experts were as common as clouds, and in the vast area around the Nine Immortality Bell, there was actually already insufficient space because of too many people. The participants could only squeeze and make do.

"So many people attempting, but they are all just wasting time." A woman below the ancient bell had a face that seemed to be made from ice and snow. Her skin was fair white and she radiated coldness. Just simply glancing at those in her surroundings made them involuntarily take a few steps back.

"Most of them are here are only because they wish to try their luck. We can leave out them making the ancient bell resonate, in fact, a majority of them probably can't even engrave a low-level divine inscription." A young man at the side laughed. These people were from external areas and weren't from the Jiangling Country. They came from a major power in the Cloud Prefecture, the Seven Sword Sect.

The disciples of this sect were all proficient in swordplay. In fact, the majority of them had sword-type astral souls and tremendous combat strength. This woman who was talking, as well as the young man beside her all had ancient-looking swords strapped behind their back. An intricate pattern of seven swords could be seen on their sword shaft, and for those with wide perspectives, they would instantly know the background of these two when they saw the emblem.

The disciples of the Purple Flame Sect were naturally people who knew their stuff. The young man that mocked Qin Wentian stepped out and politely spoke, "You two must be disciples of the Seven Sword Sect, right?"

"Who are you?" The woman indifferently glanced at him.

"My name is Xuan Zhu from the Purple Flame Sect, being able to see chosen of the Seven Sword Sect with my own eyes is truly a matter of great honor." That young man respectfully replied. One of his junior apprentice sisters also walked out. She was incomparably arrogant just some time ago and was now exceedingly courteous as she added, "Seems like many elites have arrived at the Driftsnow City, even the awe-inspiring Seven Sword Sect has arrived as well."

The demeanor of the proud and lofty woman from the Seven Sword Sect was still as cold as ice. "The Purple Flame Sect should be a weapon smithing power right? Right now this place is so noisy and there are so many people. Can you guys feel at ease in your hearts when you attempt communication?"

"Truly the number of people here would affect us somewhat. But sadly, some people love to overestimate themselves, coming here to act mysterious when they have nothing better to do. When I encountered him, he was already sitting there and now that a few days have passed, he’s still wasting space over there, pretending to be awesome as though he can really connect with the Nine Immortality Bell. How ridiculous."

Xuan Zhu pointed to Qin Wentian as he spoke. Qin Wentian had been quietly sitting there from the start, deep in a state of self-immersion, trying to seek the law energy needed to trigger the bell. However, in the eyes of others, he was merely acting mysterious.

"Why don’t you drive him away then?" That woman stated, her words causing Xuan Zhu to stiffen. After that, he glanced at the other experts of the Seven Sword Sect that were simultaneously releasing a boundless sword might, he turned to those in the surroundings and coldly spoke, "Those who are useless get the hell away now or don’t blame me for not showing mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, the sword might generated swept across the surroundings, intimidating many. Staring at these people ordering them to leave, someone mumbled in a low voice, "They are from the Seven Sword Sect."

"Seven Sword Sect, it’s a major power in the Cloud Prefecture."

Many started leaving the area amidst whispering to each other, feeling depressed and helpless in their hearts. But this was reality, strength was everything. They had no choice but to accept being driven away in the face of the Seven Sword Sect’s strength.

The people from the Seven Sword Sect were exceedingly arrogant. Streams of sword qi whistled near the heads of people, whistling dangerously.

"Why are you guys standing around stunned? Do you all want to be expelled from here as well?" That cold arrogant woman glanced at Xuan Zhu of the Purple Flame Sect. Xuan Zhu started and came to attention and roared, "Those with no ability to communicate with the bell best get lost from here immediately."

After speaking, he turned his gaze to the crowd and soon noticed a familiar figure. A cold light flashed in his eyes when he realized it was Qin Wentian. Stepping forward, a violent qi gushed forth from him as an unpleasant smile adorned his face.

Right now, Qin Wentian was at the crucial moment, he had already faintly discovered that elusive law energy, and the myriad of formless runes are also now actually flowing around him in a seamless manner. If a super strong expert was here, they would discover that the runic glow from the inscriptions were moving in accordance to a unique rhythm, and is currently hovering above the Nine Immortality Bell.

Chapter 769: Bell’s Reverberation

Qin Wentian didn’t panic, even when Xuan Zhu exuded a heavy pressure as he walked over to him. It seemed like Qin Wentian didn’t notice at all.

In his current perception, he only saw the boundless runic inscriptions joining together, forming a complete entity that was hovering above the Nine Immortality Bell. A terrifying rumbling sound rang deep within his soul, causing his body to violently shudder. At that moment, his perception entered deep within the bell as a blurry scene showed before his eyes. He could also faintly see a pair of eyes that was currently looking at him.

At the same time, Qin Wentian also felt a strange burst of energy. He felt like if he wanted to know, it would be effortless for him to ring the bell. He only need to think about it to do so.

However, from the perspective of Xuan Zhu, Qin Wentian was shuddering clearly because of the pressure he was exuding.

At this moment, the number of people at this location dwindled one after another, several were expelled from this area by those of the Seven Sword Sect. However, truly powerful characters didn’t give a damn about them and continued remaining behind. The people of the Seven Sword Sect naturally also considered the identities of the people remaining and didn’t choose to tangle with them.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian still quietly sitting there, a cold killing intent flickered in the eyes of Xuan Zhu.

"Not knowing what is death." Xuan Zhu coldly spoke.

"Those of the Seven Sword Sect also came here to join in the fun?" At this moment, a voice rang out, accompanied by the chiming of a bell. It was none other than Cheron who spoke, and it seemed as though nothing happening here could escape his attention.

"Cheron." The coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect inclined her head and stared up at the air. Her expression finally changed, growing heavy. Evidently, Cheron was someone she had no way to ignore and even had to show respect to him.

Jiang Yan was a genius of the Jiang Clan, but when Cheron and Jiang Yan attempted to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bells, Cheron possessed an advantage and had accomplished that before Jiang Yan. One could see how extraordinary he was from this. In the younger generations throughout the Cloud Prefecture, Cheron was someone known by many.

Cheron’s voice was seemingly cold. Xuan Zhu halted for a moment before continuing his way towards Qin Wentian. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him as he icily stated, "Since you refused to scram, don’t blame me for this then."

As he spoke, his palms blasted out towards Qin Wentian. In their surroundings sword qi whistled relentlessly, the experts from the Seven Sword Sect were still driving people away.

At this moment, Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, as an expression of unhappiness flashed on his features.

Abruptly, his eyes opened. And at this instant when Xuan Zhu stared at Qin Wentian’s eyes, his mind trembled violently along with the booming reverberations that originated from the towering ancient bell.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The terrifying booming sounds continued. It was the purest chimes, ringing out unceasingly as though the Nine Immortality Bell was truly about to be awaken.

At this moment, in the vast surroundings, the hearts of the experts present couldn’t help but to tremble fiercely. Even their minds were shaking, this booming reverberation seemed to have the might to shake even their souls, directly echoing out within.

Even immortal experts from afar revealed expressions of sharpness as their hearts shivered. Was this the manifestation of the weapon spirit?

"Chi…" Xuan Zhu was jolted with the most impact. He coughed out a mouthful of blood as his internal organs violently trembled. That booming noise traveled and penetrated through his entire body, piercing through his soul. Right now, he only felt as though his mind was about to explode. He slumped onto the ground as his body convulsed, with traces of white froth and blood bubbling out of his mouth. Very swiftly, the entire ground near him was dyed red.

The sounding of the bell chimes finally stopped. Qin Wentian’s eyes regained his usual calmness, appearing as ordinary as ever. He casually stood up, he didn’t even glance at Xuan Zhu but shifted his gaze onto the Nine Immortality Bell instead. At this moment, a marvelous gleam could be seen within.

What secret did the ancient bell contain within it exactly?

"Xuan Zhu." At this moment, the female from the Purple Flame Sect screamed when she noted his condition. She hurried to Xuan Zhu’s side, only to see that right now Xuan Zhu’s body was still convulsing.

"Xuan Zhu how are you?" The expression of the female paled, as though she didn’t dare to believe this scene. When that reverberation of the bell sounded out earlier, although she too was jolted by the impact, her condition was at the very least a thousand times better compared to Xuan Zhu.

Her gaze swiftly roamed the crowd, and to her surprise, she discovered that only Xuan Zhu was inflicted with such heavy injuries. The other participants all had solemn-looking expressions on their faces. Staring at the ancient bell, looks of bewilderment could be seen in their eyes even for Jiang Yan, the experts of the Seven Sword Sect and Pei Xiao of the King Manor. They were oblivious on the reason why the ancient bell reverberated at that moment.

"Damn." When the hands of that female came in contact with Xuan Zhu’s body, her expression turned ashen. She discovered that Xuan Zhu’s heart had actually ruptured and indeed, a second later, Xuan Zhu stopped convulsing as all hints of life disappeared. His eyes were still wide opened as though he died grudgingly with no idea why.

Even now he had no idea how he died. The last question in his mind was did he die due to that look by Qin Wentian, or because of the impactful reverberations by the Nine Immortality Bell.

"It’s impossible for the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out by itself."

A voice cut apart the silence, causing the attention of everyone present to be drawn over to the speaker. The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan.

"You mean there was someone who had communicated and triggered the Nine Immortality Bell?" That coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect spoke. Her gaze was as sharp as swords and her heart pounded rapidly. The members of the Seven Sword Sect naturally had heard of the rumors regarding the Nine Immortality Bells. If someone really managed to make the ancient bell chime as loudly as before, it would certainly mean that that person had formed a strand of connection with the weapon spirit and had a chance to uncover the secrets within.

"Yeah. Since the bell sounded out, it means that the person who accomplished this must definitely be among us." Jiang Yan nodded, his eyes raking through the crowd sharply. But even so he had no idea what sort of character could actually achieve this to such an extent.

He, was the chosen of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan. This achievement which he was unable to accomplish, who else could do so?

Other than him, there was no one else here more famous. The experts of the Seven Sword Sect were powerful but in terms of attainments in the field of divine inscriptions, they were a far cry from him.

Hence, when his gaze roamed the crowd, he still had no idea who was the one that had done so. Also, when the Nine Immortality Bell sounded out earlier, it did so with no prior signs at all.

"Which genius was it who had accomplished that, will you be willing to step out?" Jiang Yan stated. However, nobody did so. He still had no idea who was the one at all.

"Jiang Yan, maybe it was just an accident? Who knows, maybe it was the bell awakening of its own accord. In any case, how could anyone here accomplish this earlier than you?" Pei Xiao’s voice was filled with the tone of flattery. Jiang Yan didn't reply, a look of contemplation could be seen in his eyes instead.

Could it be that it was really the Nine Immortality Bell awakening?

In truth, he felt that with his current attainments, even if he had more time it would still be impossible for him to achieve such a complete reverberation.

He couldn't accomplish this, neither could Cheron of the Wondergate Immortal Manor. So how could the others present do this?

Did he speculate wrongly? Was that done by the weapon spirit within the Nine Immortality Bell?

At this moment, whistling sounds rang out as a silhouette appeared in the air beside the ancient bell. This person was extremely young and had a carefree demeanor. His gaze turned sharp as he surveyed the people below.

"Cheron!"

Jiang Yan shouted, causing everyone present to instantly understand that this new arrival was none other than the genius of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, Cheron. The person who caused the Nine Immortality Bell to resonate in the other location earlier was none other than this young man.

"To think that Cheron would be so handsome." A female servant of Pei Yu spoke in a low voice as amazement flickered in her eyes. She initially thought that Cheron would be a middle aged uncle instead of this dashing young man before her.

However, at this moment, Cheron had no time to care about what others thought about him. Earlier when the ancient bell resonated, it wasn't merely in this location. A trigger effect caused the ancient bells in the other eight locations to reverberate and resound out as well. Cheron himself had already formed a strand of connection with a single ancient bell and because of that, in that instant earlier when all nine bells were ringing, it seemed that he saw a pair of lofty eyes containing a startling magnificence in them.

He was different from Jiang Yan. Cheron was sure that there was actually someone who had successfully communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells and the person was now present within the crowd.

In the air, other experts arrived one after another, including those from the major powers. They were all attracted by the loud resonance and the impact of those reverberations was definitely something no ordinary person could achieve.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the newly arrived figures and at this moment, his eyes met that of Cheron’s.

As for Cheron, the instant his gaze landed on Qin Wentian, he didn't shift it away but focus on him more intently instead. It felt as though he was trying to see through Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian currently retracted all his aura, appearing to be someone ordinary. However, Cheron could feel a sense of familiarity regarding his eyes. He felt as though the burst of magnificence from that lofty pair of eyes he saw earlier originated from this man.

"Is he the one?" Cheron had no way to ascertain his guess. He finally shifted his eyes away when he saw Qin Wentian lower his head. Qin Wentian’s behavior was as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened and this made Cheron confused in his heart as his thoughts were filled with puzzlement

However, right now, he noticed that there was a corpse lying on the ground not far away from Qin Wentian. An instant later, sharpness flashed through his eyes.

Chapter 770: Driftsnow Inn

Although Cheron’s eyes flashed sharply, he didn’t say anything. He glanced at the woman standing beside the corpse, only to see her currently staring at Qin Wentian with hatred. Momentarily, conjectures appeared in his mind.

"Did you do anything to Xuan Zhu?" That woman stared at Qin Wentian as she coldly asked. If it was only the bell’s reverberation, it was most definitely impossible to jolt Xuan Zhu to death. Everyone here was under the impactful vibration of the bell chimes, and although their inner organs were shocked slightly, it wasn’t to the extent that their hearts would rupture.

Qin Wentian’s gaze slowly shifted over staring at the woman. His eyes flashed with a cold gleam of light, "You guys are unbridled without the slightest scruple, wanting to expel people from this place. In fact, this man even wanted to attack me but was jolted to death by the sudden sounding out of the ancient bell. What has this got to do with me?"

That woman bit her lips, but she didn’t know how to reply. Earlier, it was true that Xuan Zhu wanted to deal with Qin Wentian but was struck dead with the sudden reverberation of the bell chimes. Qin Wentian didn’t move from his original spot at all and his aura didn’t even fluctuate.

"A bunch of people wasting space here, of course we must expel them." At this moment, the coldly arrogant female from the Seven Sword Sect interjected, sweeping her gaze towards Qin Wentian. The expulsion order earlier was given by her and now this young man actually dared to question it in front of everyone. How audacious.

"We are wasting space?" Qin Wentian’s lips curled into a smile of contempt. "From your words, those who don’t know might still think that you are able to cause the ancient bell to resonate. How laughable."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian no longer looked at the coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect. But as the sound of his voice faded, that woman stomped forth in anger as sword qi birthed, transforming into a terrifying tidal wave that gushed out in an extremely terrifying manner. She wanted nothing more to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces. Qin Wentian naturally could feel how powerful the sword qi was. The cultivation base of this woman was at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon and could be considered an extremely powerful character.

"Nion." At this moment, Cheron in the air spoke. His eyes were fixed on the coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect. Evidently, he knew of her existence. This Nion was quite a famous character in the Seven Sword Sect. They were both chosen of the younger generation in the Cloud Prefecture, hence they knew of each other.

Nion inclined her head, staring at Cheron.

"What he said is right. Why are you sword cultivators here making trouble and even saying that these people are a waste of space? Or could it be you can really cause the Nine Immortality Bell to resonate?" Cheron spoke with a faint smile, his eyes shone with a faint golden luster, giving off a sharp sensation.

"I have no need for you to interfere in my matters." Nion replied in a low voice, but her tone was no longer as cold nor as arrogant when she spoke to Qin Wentian. Although there were still hints of ice within, it was clear that her demeanor softened because she was now talking to someone on a higher level.

An immortal-king expert naturally would be a supreme existence to immortal-foundation experts. But in front of immortal emperors, could the aura from an immortal king be the slightest bit imposing? No, he wouldn’t dare to. He would only show respect. Hence, people always have different attitudes when facing different people.

"True, this has nothing to do with me. But this place is ultimately the Driftsnow City and not the Seven Sword Sect. Since everyone came here from all over the Cloud Prefecture to attempt communication with the Nine Immortality Bells, who are you to say that they wouldn’t be able to succeed? You yourself aren’t able to do so, so what qualifications do you have to expel others?" Cheron’s voice grew stronger and stronger, his gaze becoming more intense, exuding a loftiness along with an imposing manner.

Under the pressure of this aura, the coldness radiated from Nion weakened by several degrees, she had no way to clash head-on with Cheron and could only snort coldly without saying anything more.

Cheron descended to the ground. Qin Wentian glanced at him, noting that Cheron was also looking right at him. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke, "Thank you."

"There’s no need for any thanks." Cheron’s eyes flickered with a smile as he continued, "Cheron from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. Where are you from, brother."

"Tianwen." Qin Wentian replied. This place was one of the three main cities of the Jiangling Country, and with the order of arrest circulating around, he would definitely be in danger if he revealed his real name. Hence, right now he can only continue using this name.

"Tianwen." Cheron repeated, appearing like he was committing this name to memory, attaching importance to it. After which, he continued asking, "Brother Tianwen, which sect do you belong to?"

"My cultivation is too weak, I’m ashamed to reveal the name of my sect in case I humiliate my master." Qin Wentian replied.

"Understood." Cheron didn’t seem to mind. But the word ‘understood’ from his mouth, might mean something else instead.

"Cheron, you seem to have so much time to waste." At this moment, a voice rang out, the person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan from the Jiang Clan. This Cheron actually flew all the way over to chat with an unknown character.

"Haha, who made it so that my communication with the ancient bell is much more successful than you and I have already garnered the attention of the weapon spirit. Naturally, I would be free to do what I want. But on the other hand, you of the Jiang Clan seemed to be more and more inferior every time we meet." Cheron laughed straightforwardly, causing Jiang Yan’s expression to turn cold. He coldly snorted and continued, "We shall see who will have the last laugh."

After speaking, he no longer bothered about Cheron, he continued closing his eyes and reattempt to form an innate connection with the ancient bell.

"I also want to see for myself how special this particular ancient bell is." Cheron sat beside Qin Wentian and similarly closed his eyes as he contemplated the runic inscriptions of this Nine Immortality Bell. Nion’s eyes flashed with an unkind light, but she walked away after a single glance at Qin Wentian. As for the other experts, they all went to do their own things.

Seems like it was truly an accident, the Nine Immortality Bell of this location must have resonated due to a special reason.

Qin Wentian could faintly sense that Cheron had discovered something. But Cheron was truly a carefree person, he didn’t press on or mention anything that would harm him and merely sat quietly beside him to contemplate the ancient bell.

After that, Qin Wentian too, closed his eyes. His perception extended outwards, sensing that connection that was formed earlier between him and the Nine Immortality Bell. With but a thought, his perception entered within the bell.

This towering immortal bell was like a mirror. Through the screen, Qin Wentian could faintly see a blurry scene. In front of him was a majestic and ancient city but this city had no life within it. Everything here was components of a divine weapon.

This vast ancient city before him seemed to have been created by a divine weaponsmith, containing marvelous secrets within.

And although the scene was very blurry, the blurriness couldn’t mar the beauty of the ancient city.

"Is this the Driftsnow City?" Qin Wentian silently mused. There were many legends surrounding the Driftsnow City, and the more popular ones were all focused on the Nine Immortality Bells. But with the passing of time, what people pursued were only the secrets within the bells, they wanted to grow stronger and sought the path of ascending to immortality with a single step. As for the background stories and what not, everything had disappeared into river of time, becoming long forgotten in history.

"The scene shown within this Nine Immortality Bell. In that case, does it mean that I have to connect with all nine bells before I can unravel the secrets?" Qin Wentian speculated.

Unknowingly, several days passed. The banquet organized by the Jiangling King was today, and many genius characters formed into small groups of three to five as they set off together towards the Driftsnow Inn.

Cheron opened his eyes and halted his contemplation. He glanced at Qin Wentian beside him and called out lightly, "Brother Tianwen."

Qin Wentian also opened his eyes, as he turned towards Cheron.

"Today is the day of the banquet organized by the Jiangling King, how about brother Tianwen accompanying me as we head over together?" Cheron invited.

"It’s fine." Qin Wentian shook his head. The Jiangling King was the one that issued an order of arrest for him. Why would Qin Wentian attend his banquet for no reason?

"We have nothing much to do here anyway and might as well go there to see the geniuses of the Jiangling Country. In addition, there would be experts from major powers all over the Cloud Prefecture here at the Driftsnow City. An example would be my Wondergate Immortal Manor or the Jiang Clan, these two can be considered a major power right at the very peak of the Cloud Prefecture. How about going with me to take a look and who knows you might even be able to get acquainted with some friends, I wouldn’t mind doing the introductions for you." Cheron persuaded, exuding enthusiasm.

Qin Wentian’s countenance flickered as he stared at Cheron.

"Brother Tianwen, the legend of the Nine Immortality Bells has been going on for so long and through so many years, no one has ever unraveled the secrets before. Although I, Cheron, am quite extraordinary, I can sense that it’s too difficult for me to unravel the secrets within. However, I hope that I would be able to witness someone who can unravel the secret in my lifetime." Cheron stared back at Qin Wentian with a smile on his face. He then transmitted his voice silently, "If the person who could unravel the secret behind the legend is my friend, that would naturally be an honor to me. Hahaha."

How could Qin Wentian fail to understand Cheron’s words? Cheron should have already discovered that Qin Wentian was the reason behind the resonance of the Nine Immortality Bell several days earlier. His only purpose was wanting to establish a friendship with Qin Wentian.

"Fine, if that’s the case, lets us go and take a look then." Qin Wentian smiled as he stood up. Upon seeing this scene, Cheron laughed as well. "Let’s go, the Driftsnow Inn can be considered quite a magnificent place in the Driftsnow City. Just viewing the beauty of its architecture would be something that bring joy to one’s heart."

The two of them headed out as they spoke, moving in the direction of the Driftsnow Inn.

The Driftsnow Inn wasn’t simply just an inn but was a stretch of pavilions laid out in an area. White snow drifted about in the surroundings, adorning the pavilions with the brilliance of a silvery reflected light.

In fact, the stretch of pavilions were merely the stairway for the Driftsnow Inn. As one ascended upwards, they could also see plum blossoms drifting in the wind, with rows of ancient trees on the roofs of the pavilions.

On the stairway, several experts slowly walked up, smiling as they leisurely chatted, enjoying the beauty of the scenery.

Cheron and Qin Wentian also ascended up the stairs, and upon staring at this scenery, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but sigh in admiration. "The scenery here is even more beautiful by countless times compared to any painting I have ever seen."

"Indeed, the Driftsnow Inn is built upon a snowy mountain range. There would usually be many people who cultivated ice and snow-type related arts coming here to cultivate. The scenery here could even cause one to forget the passing of time." Cheron explained as he nodded in agreement.

"I heard that the love story between the master of the Driftsnow City and Immortal Jade started at this place." In front of Qin Wentian, a gentle voice drifted out, filled with yearning.

"Yeah. This place is truly beautiful. Miss, in the future how good would it be if we can stay here often?"

"Seems like the maidens are even more in love with the scenery compared to us." Cheron laughed when he saw this scene. The two maidens ahead turned, Qin Wentian nodded to that little miss when he discovered that she was none other than Pei Yu, the young miss from the Jiangling King Manor who had spoken up for him before.

Chapter 771: A Poignant Legend

Pei Yu turned and smiled sweetly to Cheron and Qin Wentian before continuing in a light voice, "We naturally love beautiful things, and I’ve long heard of the famous Cheron from Wondergate Immortal Manor but didn’t expect you would be such a carefree character."

As she spoke, Pei Yu looked to Qin Wentian, "Ah, we seemed to have met before in the tea inn."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. At the same time, Cheron replied, "The snow is beautiful, but the maiden before us is beautiful as well. Might I inquired mi`lady’s name?"

"Pei Yu." That young woman replied.

"Oh, you are from the Jiangling King Manor?" Cheron asked. With the surname ‘Pei,’ the first thing that came to his mind was the King Manor of the Jiangling Country. After all, the Driftsnow City itself was one of the main cities that belongs to the Jiangling Country and the banquet today was also organized by the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan himself.

"Mhm." Pei Yu replied. Qin Wentian already knew of this, hence he didn’t find find it strange.

"This is brother Tianwen, we were just acquainted not too long ago." Cheron introduced Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian was currently staring at Pei Yu as he asked in curiosity. "Earlier, Miss Pei was talking about the master of Driftsnow City and a female named Immortal Jade? Who were they?"

"This is one of the most ancient legends of the Driftsnow City, let’s talk while we move." Pei Yu noticed that there were still many experts coming up and it wouldn’t be too good to block the space as they chat. Cheron and Qin Wentian stepped forth as the four of them walked shoulder by shoulder. Pei Yu then continued, "This legend has already been mostly forgotten by people because everyone is only interested in the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. I only knew a little about this because I once browsed through an ancient scroll in my manor by chance."

"It was rumored that very long ago, there was no Driftsnow City and only had the Driftsnow Inn. That place was the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love. The two of them had an affinity with each other and shared the same interest, they were both supreme graded divine weaponsmiths and had mad passion towards the craft of weapon forging, unceasingly seeking a higher peak. Back then, Immortal Jade allowed the Driftsnow Master to pursue her simply because he defeated her in terms of attainments in weaponsmithing which led to them eventually becoming a couple."

Pei Yu’s voice was very gentle and melodious to the ears. This kind of voice seemed best suited to be the one talking about ancient legends.

"After the two of them were in love, they became interdependent on one another and constantly sparred in weapon forging to exchange pointers. Immortal Jade always wanted to defeat the Driftsnow Master, but she had never once succeeded. There was one time where Immortal Jade asked the Driftsnow Master whether he would be willing to forge the perfect divine weapon at the expense of sacrificing his own life. The Driftsnow Master shook his head, he told Immortal Jade that it was fine if he had to sacrifice his life, but the purpose for him doing so would be for none other than her. But sadly, this romantic response didn't make Immortal Jade happy because she discovered in her heart that weaponsmithing was already placed on a level higher compared to her own life. Naturally, the importance of weaponsmithing in her heart was also on a level higher compared to the Driftsnow Master."

"Immortal Jade felt unease in her heart. And one day she told the Driftsnow Master that she wished to forge an unprecedented concept of a divine weapon that no one had ever seen before since the dawn of time. She wanted to forge an entire city that was a divine weapon. However, the Driftsnow Master felt that it would be too troublesome. In spite of that, Immortal Jade told him that this city would only have the two of them within and would be their home. As a result, the Driftsnow Master wandered the vast immortal realms, collecting inconceivable treasures and materials to be used for the forging. This trip of his lasted over tens of thousands of years."

"The Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade started the creation process, wanting to create something that was unprecedented since the dawn of time. The two of them used up the treasures and rare materials garnered over tens of thousands of years in a refinement and forging process, which lasted over a thousand years, eventually succeeding as the formed product took the shape of a city. Just when they were rejoicing, a super strong expert went up to their door and demanded to trade for the newly created city. The two of them naturally refused which led to a great battle between them. Although they eventually defeated that expert, they were riddled with injuries from the aftermath. But what was most unacceptable to Immortal Jade was that even after they completed the forging of the divine weapon city, they were still unable to unleash its power according to their heart's desire, reacting instantaneously in the heat of battle."

Immortal Jade was at the verge of breaking down, her body riddled with injuries from the battle and her mind weighed down by the imperfect creation. She asked the Driftsnow Master once more whether he would be willing to sacrifice his life to create a truly perfect unprecedented immortal-ranked divine weapon. His answer was still the same as before, he only wanted to spend the rest of his life together with her. From that moment onwards, Immortal Jade no longer bothered about the Driftsnow Master, wanting him to leave this city which they forged together. The Driftsnow Master could only sigh and acquiesce to her wishes and left for a period of time. He only returned after she changed her mind, but nobody knew that this return of his would mark the last return, it was such a cruel goodbye. When the Driftsnow Master went back, he only saw an ice-cold corpse lying on the ground as well as a letter left to him by Immortal Jade. 'If you truly love me, why are you unwilling to sacrifice yourself to complete this, creating a perfect city and joining me here for ever?'"

"Immortal Jade, just like what she wrote in the letter. She had sacrificed her very life to seek the acme of weapon forging but she still failed at the very end. Before she died, it seemed that she was still filled with unhappiness regarding the Driftsnow City. Because she achieved a level where she viewed weaponsmithing on a higher level than her own life. Nevertheless, the Driftsnow Master failed to do so."

"After seeing her final letter, the Driftsnow Master's hair turned white in the span of a single night. He sat there beside her corpse in the city of their creation unmoving for three years."

"Three years later, he stood up and buried Immortal Jade, while eventually sacrificing his life to complete the creation process, perfecting the imperfections. Such were the depths of his affection."

"The Driftsnow Master used his own flesh and blood and infused them into the Driftsnow City. As for his soul, he infused it into the Nine Immortality Bells. The city you see now was constructed by his very flesh. Whenever he missed Immortal Jade, the nine bells would chime as an indication. He wanted the Driftsnow City to be drifting with snow at every moment forever. Each and every snowflake would be his tears for their love."

"The Driftsnow Master accomplished the final wish of Immortal Jade, using his life essence to forge an unprecedented immortal-ranked divine weapon in the form of a city. However, this wasn't because he viewed the acme of weaponsmithing as something higher than his life, but rather, it was merely to fulfil the promise he made before to Immortal Jade so many years ago. Only because of her would he be willing to give up his life, using his very essence to forge this city / divine weapon. His purpose was not to create a weapon of mass destruction, but rather, because this was completed with his life essence and soul, he could remain here forever within the Driftsnow City, accompanying the corpse of Immortal Jade."

Pei Yu's voice drifted like the drifting snowflakes, completing this story. Cheron and Qin Wentian were both in a daze upon hearing this. What a poignant legendary love story.

Using his flesh and blood, integrating them within the city to protect the corpse of his lover.

Using his soul, infusing it into the Nine Immortality Bells so that whenever he missed Immortal Jade, the bell chimes would fill the air.

Every single snowflake falling from the skies were none other than his tears.

"Is this legend real?" Cheron sighed deeply. Their movement speed was very slow, as they were still deeply immersed in this poignant tale of love.

"I have no idea as well. Right now, the citizens of this city only care about the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. How would they still remember the story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade?" Pei Yu forced a laugh, but hints of hurt could be seen within her eyes. She only knew this story after browsing through many ancient scrolls. Hence, after learning of the beautiful tale, she fell in love with the Driftsnow City and personally came here to see for herself the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love, as well as the joint product of their creation.

"I think, it should be real." Qin Wentian murmured, sinking into contemplation. When he caused the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out, he recalled seeing a blurry scene of a person smithing a city. It felt like he saw the figure in the scene stretching his hands out, allowing the snowflakes to fall upon it as he soaked himself in the loneliness of the atmosphere.

If the legend Pei Yu told them was real, that lonely outstretched hand should be the hand of the Driftsnow Master.

"Do you believe it too? I also think that the tale is real." Pei Yu smiled sweetly as she glanced at Qin Wentian. "The vicissitudes of time, there’s nothing that lasts forever. Now the bells are chiming once more, I wonder if it is because the Driftsnow Master missed Immortal Jade. I really hope that there would be someone who could unravel the secret behind the Driftsnow City and could let me know for sure if this poignant legend is real."

"Even if the tale is real, there would be some deviation. The city they forged together back then might not be the same Driftsnow City as it is today. Maybe, the city today was much larger than the one they forged together before." Cheron laughed. He was also a weaponsmith, and had an intense obsession to seek the peak. Deep in his heart, he truly admired Immortal Jade for being able to give her life up for the sake of weaponsmithing.

Naturally, he admired the Driftsnow Master even more. He didn’t throw his life away because of weaponsmithing, the reason why he did so was because of the love he had for one woman, Immortal Jade.

"Maybe." Pei Yu whispered. As they were speaking, they arrived at the top of the Driftsnow Inn, past all the stairways. In front of them was a beautiful tower made of ice, and in the vast area around here, a banquet of delicacies were prepared. Many had already arrived.

Now that they stood at such a high vantage point, if one looked further, they could still see man-made icy mountains dotting the landscape, so finely constructed that they seemed the work of Gods. It was too beautiful.

"This is the place that was rumored to be the residence of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade and has never changed since that time. But now, this tower has already become the palace of the current Driftsnow City’s city lord." Pei Yu introduced.

It’s only natural for the place of the banquet to be set at the residence of the Driftsnow city lord since it was organized by the Jiangling Country. After all, the Driftsnow city lord was the subordinate of the Jiangling King.

When Cheron appeared, many gazes riveted on him. After all, among those who came to the Driftsnow City, Cheron could be considered one of the more famous ones. A chosen of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, his status among these people was absolutely at the top.

After surveying Cheron, the gazes of the people involuntarily turned to those by his side. Qin Wentian, Pei Yu, and Pei Yu’s female servant.

When he saw Pei Yu, Pei Tianyuan’s eyes flickered with a gentle smile as he spoke, "Pei Yu, why are you here together with Cheron?"

"We met coincidentally on the road here, and are now already acquainted." Pei Yu bowed as she replied. Cheron also smiled, "Your Majesty, me and lady Pei Yu are friends. She must be someone from your clan right? She’s very exquisite and outstanding."

"Haha, many thanks for noble nephew’s praise. Quickly please be seated, since you and Pei Yu are friends, just sit together then." Pei Tianyuan laughed. Since Pei Yu and Cheron’s relationship seemed to be pretty good. What sort of character was Pei Tianyuan? He naturally wanted to make use of this, and it would be best if their relationship grew even closer so he would be able to have a connection to the Wondergate Immortal Manor through Cheron.

Chapter 772: Crossing Verbal Swords

Pei Tianyuan pointed to a location not far away from him as he hinted with his eyes to Cheron and Pei Yu. However, there were only two seats available at that location, yet their group totaled four people. Even disregarding Pei Yu’s female servant, Cheron, Pei Yu and Qin Wentian still required three seats.

Cheron glanced at him before shaking his head, "I think it’s still better for us to find some other seats."

"Mhm, over there." Pei Yu pointed to a location at the center, to which Pei Tianyuan immediately rejected, "How can this do? I still wanted to have a nice chat with noble nephew Cheron. Since the number of seats are limited, Pei Xiao, give your seat up then."

Pei Xiao originally was sitting next to the two seats Pei Tianyuan wanted Cheron and Pei Yu to take. He could tell that Cheron refused to take that seat was because he had one more friend in his group, hence Pei Tianyuan told Pei Xiao to give his seat up.

Pei Xiao’s eyebrows twitched, glancing over to Pei Yu and Qin Wentian as unhappiness flashed within his eyes. But since the king had already commanded, how could he reject it? He could only nod his head, and stood up awkwardly. At this moment, someone opposite called out, "Pei Xiao, just sit here with me then."

Pei Xiao glanced at the one who spoke as a smile flickered in his eyes. "In that case, I will have to accept and thank Brother Jiang Yan."

"Haha it’s fine as well, noble nephew Cheron, come and be seated then." Pei Tianyuan laughed. Cheron naturally wouldn’t continue rejecting, and hence the three of them walked towards the seating area.

Right across from them were Jiang Yan and Pei Xiao, there was also Nion from the Seven Sword Sect. Other than these people, many geniuses of the other major powers in the Cloud Prefecture were present as well, all of them exuding an extraordinary aura.

"Come let me introduce a few old fellows to you guys. I am Pei Tianyuan and I’m sure everyone present knows who I am. On my left is Ji Kong, a disciple of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, the tower lord of the Cloud Towers in Jiangling Country. Lastly, the person on my right is the city lord of Driftsnow City, Sikong Yangxue." Pei Tianyuan introduced and smiled to everyone. "I’m sure that all you heroes of the younger generation already know of each other, hence I won’t be wasting time to introduce each of you."

Qin Wentian glanced at Sikong Yangxue. The current city lord of the Driftsnow City was evidently a far cry away when compared to the Driftsnow Master of the ancient era.

"This Driftsnow City is a city from ancient times. There's also many ancient legends about the Driftsnow Inn and the most famous one is that this place was the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love. If time could be reversed and we could see the Driftsnow Master playing his zither while Immortal Jade danced among the snow, how beautiful would that be?" Pei Tianyuan seemed to be an extremely good conversationalist. As the king of the Jiangling Country, he too had heard of this rumor.

"I've also heard of the love story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, but I doubt the veracity of this. Firstly, where is the weaponized city now? Also, we pursue the martial path because we wish to be supreme, reaching for the very peak. It's the same for the dao of weaponsmithing. Living, by itself, is the capital of everything. And Immortal Jade wanting to give her life up to forge a weapon? How light was her desire to reach the peak? Also, how foolish was that? And given how magnificent the Driftsnow Master was, how could he give up himself for the sake of a mere woman, sacrificing his life essence and soul to guard her corpse?

A person opened his mouth and commented. Pei Tianyuan turned his gaze onto the one who spoke. This person had fair skin and was quite handsome. He exuded a sense of casual elegance and his brows were angled like swords. His eyes seemed intelligent and politically astute, one could tell that from the depth of his eyes that he had many secrets hidden within his mind.

This person was none other than Shu Luyao, a disciple of the Myriad Sage Academy of Classical Learning from the Cloud Prefecture.

"As expected of a sacred ground, the Myriad Sage Academy knows everything regarding the Cloud Prefecture. The legend of the love story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade has already faded into obscurity, even in the Jiangling Country, not many people have heard of this. I only knew because of ancient records kept in my manor, to think that noble nephew Shu would also know of this story. I'm impressed." Pei Tianyuan smiled and nodded to Shu Luyao, he didn't express his views on Shu Luyao's opinion.

"The more I know, the more cause I have to suspect that this is false. This legend must be fabricated to cheat those ignorant fools. In the story, the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade were idiots." Shu Luyao's tone grew sharper, showing no respect to this ancient legend at all.

Naturally, a legend was still a legend. Nobody casted any doubts despite Shu Luyao's arrogant words. Even Pei Tianyuan was merely smiling.

Only Pei Yu had her brows furrowed. She unhappily commented, "In this vast world, the personalities of everyone is different. You are a heartless person but how can you use your viewpoint to gauge others and deem their acts as foolish? I've always heard that the Myriad Sage Academy of Classical Learning has produced many learned experts whose names would shake the Cloud Prefecture, knowing everything there is to know underneath the heavens. People from such a prestigious academy naturally should have more grace and can contain a multitude of things in their chest, epitome of the adage all rivers eventually formed a sea. But sadly, without even making sure of facts, you instantly termed the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade as foolish people. Don't you feel that you are too presumptuous?"

Pei Yu was a woman of emotions, she had always firmly believed in this legend. If Shu Luyao merely doubted the veracity of it, she wouldn’t be angered but what Shu Luyao did was to completely humiliate this entire story by brushing it off as nonsense and even criticized the characters within as idiots. She couldn’t help but feel a burst of anger in her heart, hence the words she had spoken now were also exceptionally sharp.

Shu Luyao’s gaze intensified when he heard that, it seemed as though sharp swords could even shoot out of his eyes right now.

"You say I’m presumptuous?" Shu Luyao’s eyes exuded a heavy pressure pressing down on Pei Yu. His aura was extremely domineering.

"Has she said it wrongly? Using your own personality to gauge others, thinking everyone in the world would have the same preference as you. If this is not presumptuous, what is?" Upon seeing this scene, the expression of Cheron who was by the side of Pei Yu, turned cold as he emotionlessly spoke. A moment later, Shu Luyao’s gaze turned to Cheron as he coldly laughed, changing the topic. "Seems like the relationship between you both isn’t bad."

After that, he didn’t continue speaking but those eyes of his filled with mockery clearly contained a different meaning within. This made Pei Yu even more enraged but at this moment she only heard Cheron calmly replying, "The major powers under the heavens are all the same. Although the Myarid Sage Academy had produced many outstanding geniuses before, it wasn’t guaranteed that they wouldn’t produce scum."

"Cheron, your words are too overbearing. Brother Shu had never offended you before yet you humiliated him in front of everyone." Jiang Yan immediately latched on and replied. "Brother Shu is a heaven chosen from the Myriad Sage Academy, yet you used the word ‘scum’ to describe him? You are simply too arrogant."

As the sound of his voice faded, many people had an expression of interests on their faces. Seems like Jiang Yan wanted chaos to erupt and intentionally magnified the conflict, wanting Cheron and Shu Luyao to be in opposition with each other.

"I have always been filled with admiration towards the Myriad Sage Academy. Cheron, you have really crossed the line." Nion continued, adding oil to the fire. As expected, after they spoke, it was impossible for Shu Luyao to ignore this even if he wanted to. Right now, the gazes of everyone was on him.

"Cheron’s arrogance is only for this moment. Seems like after he managed to resonate a bell, he has already forgotten his manners and start provoking people left and right. Hahaha!" A person laughed. This was also a disciple from a major power, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor of the Cloud Prefecture. The disciples of this power all had extraordinary combat prowess and they had branches everywhere throughout the Cloud Prefecture. Even in the Jiangling Country, they had a power here with affiliations to them. That power was none other than the War Immortal Sect.

"This Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor also seems to be a troublemaker." Everyone silently mused. Zurius didn't have any intention to provoke Cheron, he only felt that the situation now was amusing, hence he chose to say what he said.

Shu Luyao's expression turned heavy, he didn't know where to put his face in front of so many.

"Scum? At the very least, I don't sleep around with women here in the Jiangling Country. Since she's someone from the King Manor, I will definitely give face to the Jiangling King close an eye despite what she says. Are you trying to say something given how hurried you jumped to her rescue?" His gaze turned to Cheron as well as Pei Yu, glinting with an evil gleam of light.

Pei Tianyuan watched on quietly, even when Pei Yu was mixed in with this, he didn't interfere. Pei Yu's talent in the King Manor can be considered very ordinary and her status was nothing special. Now that she became the fuse for conflict between two geniuses, it might not necessarily be a bad thing. Although Shu Luyao's words hinted at her sleeping with Cheron, if Cheron stood up to her defense and their relationship grew closer, it would all be worth it.

"Terming you as a scum is already elevating your status." Cheron mocked. "I, with Brother Tianwen and Pei Yu just got acquainted with each other not too long ago. Our interests are the same hence we became good friends, but the words from your mouth totally twisted facts. How truly ill-bred you are."

"Threesome? What a taste." Nion coldly spoke when she heard that. Momentarily, the gazes of others landed on her as smiles flickered in their eyes. How interesting, this Nion appeared cold and arrogant yet her words were so sinister and vicious. Naturally, Nion's behavior was like this because of how domineering Cheron was before this. Evidently, she hadn't swallowed her anger from the past incident.

Pei Yu's body trembled, her countenance turning pale as her dainty hands clenched tightly into fists. A young lady being humiliated like this was an extremely serious business. This was especially so given the setting today. Nion's words were like sharp arrows, penetrating the hearts of those present.

Qin Wentian felt a sense of rage when he saw Pei Yu's expression changing and her involuntarily trembling body. These people were truly too over the top, they actually used such an innocent young lady as an example, hurling disgusting words, painting an untrue picture.

Lifting his head, he glanced at Nion. This woman from the Seven Sword Sect was none other than the person who wanted to drive him away from the ancient bell earlier. Evidently, she was an opinionated and selfish woman who has nothing but herself in her eyes.

"To think that the person saying such words would actually be a woman. How inconceivable… Or could it be that you are the one who has done something as shameless as this before, hence this is why you are bringing the term up now today?" Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke, his eyes fixed onto Nion.

As the sound of his voice faded, Nion’s expression instantly turned glacial. Her sword-like gaze swept over to Qin Wentian as she coldly replied, "Impudent, who the hell you think you are? Stop talking nonsense or else do you believe that I will kill you right here and now?"

The gazes of several people present landed on Qin Wentian. Jiang Yan also icily commented, "Who the hell is this fellow? Do you even have the qualifications to speak before us?"

"How interesting, maybe it’s because he is sitting together with Cheron and he’s forgotten who he is." Shu Luyao glanced to the left and right and asked, "Do you guys know this man?"

The people all shook their heads as mockery flashed in their gazes. Cheron was someone with status and position but this man was different. He actually dared to humiliate Nion in front of everyone here? They might feel trepidation going up against Cheron but when encountering someone like Qin Wentian who had no status or background, how could they not harshly attack?

Chapter 773: Liven Things Up

"Cheron called him Tianwen. But I’ve never heard this name before."

"His cultivation base is already seen through by me, at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. It’s not too shabby, at the very least among us, he can’t be considered an existence at the absolute bottom."

"This person earlier sat down at the area of the ancient bell doing nothing pretending to be mysterious and wasting time and space. Even I feel impressed for his persistence in acting."

"Haha, I’m somewhat curious. Cheron this brother Tianwen of yours, where is he from?" Zurius glanced at Cheron as he asked. "I would understand if you allow a woman to sit beside you but he is a male. If he doesn’t have any background or status, what qualifications does he have to sit here? He even had the gall to cause the Jiangling King to command Pei Xiao to give up his seat?"

"Why must I tell you?" Cheron’s gaze turned cold. "A bunch of presumptuous fellows. In the future you might all have a chance to know him."

Who was Qin Wentian? He himself was filled with anticipation. If Qin Wentian could completely form an innate connection with all nine bells, these people would instantly know who he was. They wouldn’t dare to act like this, using him as a target for humiliation, heaping their vile words on him.

"In the future? I don’t have any interest." Zurius emotionlessly spoke. Nion’s icy gaze pierced towards QIn Wentian, "In the future? He dared to speak words to humiliate me. If he doesn’t kneel to apologize, I’m afraid he wouldn’t be able to live until the ‘future.’"

Pei Yu’s countenance turned unsightly as she coldly replied, "Aren’t you the one who first used words to humiliate us? How should we count that into the debt? Today is the Jiangling King’s banquet and your behaviour is completely unreasonable."

"Oh? It’s fine, I can apologize to you. But the prerequisite is that you must defeat me." Nion laughed coldly, "As for today, although it’s the Jiangling King’s Banquet, I, a disciple of the Seven Sword Sect have no way to stand for this humiliation. It’s fine if he doesn’t kneel before me to apologize. I will directly challenged him, and I’m sure the Jiangling King wouldn’t interfere in this right?"

"Everyone please calm your anger." The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan smiled when he heard the words. "Everyone here is a guest today, why is there a need to push things so far?"

After he spoke, his gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "This young man should be an elite from a major power, right? Why not introduce yourself to us so the conflict could be better settled as everyone takes a step back."

"My cultivation is too weak, I don’t dare to report the name of my sect." Qin Wentian indifferently replied.

Pei Tianyuan’s countenance flickered before he smiled, "Or could it be that you are from some powerful clan?"

"Sorry." Qin Wentian nodded to the Jiangling King but didn’t say anything more. Pei Tianyuan also didn’t continue to question, but he only heard Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor laughing, "It must be because your sect is too weak or you don’t even have one right? As a man, why must you try to hide things? Wouldn’t your actions make people look down on you?"

"No comment." Qin Wentian’s tone grew colder. These disciples from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were all rude and arrogant. Naturally, maybe it was only because they were facing him. Or maybe, they were flaunting their status and self proclaiming themselves as extraordinary.

"King, you have seen it yourself." Nion spoke again. Pei Tianyuan laughed, "Since little brother is unwilling to dissolve conflict, I’m sure you would be able to handle any retaliation. In that case, I won’t interfere any longer. The grudges between all of you shall be handled by you yourselves. I don’t have any qualifications to meddle in it."

Nion’s cold countenance flashed with a smile when she heard that. Her gaze became as sharp as swords as she glanced towards Qin Wentian. "If you beg me now, I can still consider giving you a chance to live."

Qin Wentian dispassionately glanced at Nion and couldn’t be bothered with her. Cheron coldly laughed, "Why don’t you challenge me, but instead choose my brother Tianwen?"

Nion’s eyes flashed with a cold light, staring at Cheron. Someone at the side commented, "Nion, no matter what you are still a disciple from the Seven Sword Sect and has an extraordinary cultivation base. If you want to challenge someone, Cheron seems the obvious choice. What do you mean by challenging a third-level ascendant? Are you not afraid of throwing the face and prestige of your Seven Sword Sect?"

"What’s laughable is that she still thinks highly of herself." Cheron laughed. The lines on his face were all filled with mockery. After which, he turned to the person who spoke and transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "Ghost Saber, Mu Yan. One of my good friends."

"Mu Yan, this is brother Tianwen." Cheron introduced.

Mu Yan was clad in a simple white robe and sat in an inconspicuous spot. His entire being seemed to fade in the background and in the beginning, no one had even noticed his existence. Evidently, not many people knew of him.

However when the sound of Cheron’s voice faded, many people gasped as they turned their attention onto the person who spoke earlier. They only saw Ghost Saber Mu Yan currently had a frivolous smile on his face as a playful intent flashed in his eyes. His mouth curled into an arc, giving off a sense of cockiness.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan wasn’t a disciple from a supreme major power in the Cloud Prefecture, but his existence was one where he couldn’t be ignored by the others.

Mu Yan’s master was a true grandmaster in the art of using the saber with the name of Ghost. His power was exceedingly terrifying and was someone that even the great powers of the Cloud Prefecture feared. His master had a special characteristic - it was fine if the saber didn’t leave the sheathe but the moment it saw light, blood would definitely flow, be it his opponents, or from himself.

Hence, Mu Yan’s master had the name of the Saberlord of Death. The Saberlord only had a single disciple and it was none other than Ghost Saber Mu Yan. Mu Yan had fully inherited this special characteristic of his master. Either he didn’t draw his blade, or if he does, blood would definitely flow. Hence among the younger generations, Ghost Saber Mu Yan was an existence not many dared to antagonize. Because, if he drew his saber, there would be no point of return.

"To think that even Ghost Saber Mu Yan has shown up." The gazes of people flashed sharply and felt quite surprised by his presence. This young fellow didn’t report his name and not many had seen him before. Hence, he was inconspicuous when sitting among the crowd. They only knew him by reputation and it was said that Ghost Saber Mu Yan and Cheron had a very good relationship. He had sought Cheron’s help to forge many sabers for him before and these were all hidden around his body.

Mu Yan and Qin Wentian exchanged gazes and smiled, each nodding to the other.

"Ghost Saber Mu Yan, I’ve long heard of you. It’s said that your saber speed is very fast, so fast to the extent that even after severing the head of your target, he wouldn’t even know that he is dead." Shu Luyao stared at the Ghost Saber, his eyes flashing with coldness. This Ghost Saber Mu Yan interjected in the middle and mocked Nion. It was obvious he was not on their side.

Although Ghost Saber Mu Yan’s reputation was very great, he was a disciple of the famed Myriad Sage Academy. How can he show weakness when it comes to exhibiting imposingness?

"It’s still alright. Do you want to see it?" Mu Yan suddenly inclined his head, and stared straight at Shu Luyao as a teasing smile appeared on his face. Shu Luyao trembled slightly involuntarily. His fist clenched and shook with anger, this Mu Yan was provoking him.

"There would be an opportunity in the future. However, this matter now has nothing to do with you. Some people who have no eyes said the wrong words, so we will teach him a lesson first, teaching him how to conduct himself before his superiors." Shu Luyao eventually also dodged Mu Yan’s direct challenge, directing the spear head back to Qin Wentian.

"Seems like you are no different compared to those from the Seven Sword Sect. You are tarnishing your academy’s prestige." Mu Yan laughed in a mocking manner.

"We naturally have to teach a lesson to people who say the wrong things. As for you and I, it’s normal for us to have some conflict. But for him, what qualifications does he have to shoot his mouth off?" Jiang Yan impolitely pointed his finger at Qin Wentian.

"I agree with this fully. We should discipline him first and only after that, settle the matter between the two of you." Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor adopted an attitude of watching a show, as he fanned the flames further.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over these people. No matter how good his temper was, when facing continuous contempt from these people, even a monk would feel the flames of fury in his heart.

He glanced at them and spoke, "Myriad Sage Academy, Seven Sword Sect, Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Jiang Clan. Are all these very powerful?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of everyone were on Qin Wentian, as disdain flickered in their eyes.

These powers he mentioned were all supreme major powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they are naturally extremely strong.

"Are you talking crap?" Jiang Yan sneered.

"Relying on a powerful background to bully the weak, at the very least this aspect of them seems to be pretty strong. None of you dare to challenge Cheron or Mu Yan but kept your spears aimed at me. This has truly broadened my horizons. Oh by the way, didn’t one of your Jiang Clan die earlier precisely because he tried to bully someone that appeared weak? But eventually, the Jiang Clan’s face was smacked and Jiang Kuang was even killed, which led to the orders of arrest published by the Cloud Towers. Or did you all think that just simply because nobody publicized the reason behind this, you would succeed in hiding this fact from the people in the Cloud Prefecture? Don’t you know that now the name of the Jiang Clan is the butt of jokes? To think that you are still acting so tyrannical here, how ridiculous."

Qin Wentian’s sarcastic words were like putting salt on the Jiang Clan’s wound. Jiang Yan’s expression turned ashen instantly, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

"Are you courting death?" Jiang Yan icily stated.

"Are you embarrassed to the point of it turning into anger?" Qin Wentian mocked. He pointed his hands to the people opposite him. "All of you believe that you are extraordinary, and used words to humiliate me, treating me like an ant-like existence before you. How tall and lofty the whole lot of you are? After being humiliated, I don’t even have the qualifications to respond?"

At the same time as he spoke, Qin Wentian’s eyes turned as sharp as swords as it raked through the crowd, staring at those who targeted him earlier. "But, you guys are right. My cultivation base isn’t high, I’m only at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon and I don’t hail from any major powers in the Cloud Prefecture. But so what of it? Are you all truly very strong? Are there not members of your sect that have the same cultivation bases as me? How about calling them out to fight me? Do you believe that I alone am enough to handle all third-level ascendants presently combined from all the major powers?"

The crowd all had bewildered expressions on their faces as they stared at Qin Wentian. It’s fine if he didn’t speak but once he opened his mouth, he made everyone present flabbergasted. Has this guy gone crazy? With so many disciples from these major powers, even if they were at the same realm as him, how can he handle so many alone? He actually dared to say such words?

"How short-sighted, do you really believe that you are infallible?" Jiang Yan’s expression turned heavy.

"This man said he wanted to smack all our faces alone. What do all of you think?" Nion from the Seven Sword Sect coldly spoke.

"How interesting, to think that we can even hear such a joke at the Jiangling King’s banquet." Shu Luyao from the Myriad Sage Academy stared at Qin Wentian as he sarcastically commented.

Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor had a look of contempt on his face. He glanced at several people behind him who were all members of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor as he smiled, "There should be no pressure killing him right?"

"No problem at all." The ones behind him lightly nodded their heads. After that, Zurius turned to Pei Tianyuan and laughed, "My King, since this man is so confident, how about we arrange a combat match to liven things up at the banquet today?"

Chapter 774: Retaliation

Pei Tianyuan stared at Zurius as he nodded with a smile. "Since everyone feels like this, I naturally wouldn’t reject it. The scenery atop the Driftsnow Inn is so beautiful, if there can be a combat match to liven things up, it would all be the best."

"My King, if blood flows during the banquet, please forgive us in advance." Zurius spoke. Pei Tianyuan casually waved his hands, "In true combat, how can one merely stop at the level of sparring? It’s only natural to fight for real. As long as all of you are agreeable, even if there’s an incident of death, there’s no need to seek my opinion. Today, I’m merely a spectator and the hosts of this event are all of you, the heroes of the younger generation."

"The Jiangling King is truly a straightforward man. Thank you for agreeing." Zurius smiled. Instantly, an icy look flickered in his eyes as he radiated a cold intent. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Your words of arrogance stank of ignorance but I won’t bully you. The War Immortal Palace is a power subordinate to my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Behind me there are three third-level ascendants from there and they are sufficient to make you understand the error of your words."

"There’s no need to let him understand anything. Kill him directly. His words are like barbs, extremely thorny and making people unhappy." Nion’s coldly arrogant beautiful eyes flickered with killing intent. It was one thing when she was sarcastically spoken to by Cheron but to think that an unknown stranger with no background even dared to use her own words against her? How could her rage not be towering? She wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian.

"If he is crippled, we can still give him a path of survival. At the very least he would know how to conduct himself in front of his superiors in the future." Shu Luyao’s eyes were like frost as well.

"That’s not a bad idea." Jiang Yan’s fingers drummed the table before him, his eyes filled with a heavy disdain. The gaze which he looked at Qin Wentian with, was akin to him looking at a dead man.

"Do you all want me dead so badly?" A gleam of sharpness glimmered within Qin Wentian’s eyes.

Cheron who was beside Qin Wentian was still as calm as ever. He believed that for the person capable of causing the Nine Immortality Bells to resonate, this shouldn’t be any problem at all. In addition, no one knew that Qin Wentian was the one who accomplished that, it was evident that this new friend of his wasn’t a high profile character. Since he dared to say such a thing today, he would definitely be able to do it. Hence, Cheron merely lifted his wine cup as an expression of enjoying a show appeared on his face.

Mu Yan also quietly sat there. Ghost Sabre Mu Yan was always exceptionally interested in combat. He believed that since this man was a friend of Cheron, he definitely had extraordinary aspects to him.

And at this moment, the three third-level ascendants from the War Immortal Palace already stood in the airspace above the banquet. Actually, the space here was a little too small for a battle, but if things were controlled well, there shouldn’t be any issue. In addition, the spectators here today were all very strong. The shockwaves from the battle wouldn’t be able to affect them.

"Scram the fuck out." One among the three stared at Qin Wentian as he icily spoke. A surge of intense killing intent gushed forth from him as the atmosphere was suddenly filled with a smell that reeked of blood.

Qin Wentian continued sitting there, lifting his wine cup and quietly sipping his wine. He inclined his head and stared at the three opponents, "I didn’t come here to playact as a monkey in a circus. I don’t fight for other’s amusement. That would be a humiliation to my martial path."

"Pfft." A harsh-sounding sneering laughter echoed, Nion’s eyes was filled with mockery as she replied, "Earlier didn’t you talk in such a domineering manner? Now you are actually trying to use such a reason to dodge the battle. A character such as you attending the same banquet as me is truly nothing but a humiliation to me."

After she spoke, the laughter of many sounded out. This young man’s words were a little ridiculous.

However, as their uproarious laughter resounded, Qin Wentian’s gaze swept to them as a cold light erupted from his eyes. He lifted his palms, and instantly, astral light flashed. Resplendent terrifying runic glows covered his hands, radiating dazzlingly.

"RUMBLE!" A huge explosive sound thundered as Qin Wentian blast forth his palm, aiming for the three third-level ascendants. This palm imprint streaked through the air akin to a shooting star, possessing the power to seize the stars and pluck down the moon, moving with the speed of lightning, containing within it a stifling destructive energy.

The expressions of the three drastically changed, they only felt as though a constellation was smashing right towards them. Summoning the entirety of their strength, they lifted their palms to defend. However, rumbling sounds echoed and in just an instant, the bodies of the three shattered from the impact. The astral light from the palm imprint still shone but underneath the brilliant starry light, only motes of dust could be seen. The three third-level ascendants were crushed so forcefully that not even a part of their bodies remained.

The uproarious laughter earlier instantly ceased. Qin Wentian’s left hand which was holding on to the wine cup slowly dropped down, the light sound of the cup coming in contact with the table resounded extremely clear in the silence. The sneering smile in Nion’s eyes also stiffened. Qin Wentian didn’t dare to battle?

Even before the sound of her laughter faded, Qin Wentian directly replied to her with a single strike. This was akin to slapping her face and there was nothing that would be louder than this reply.

Not only for Nion. Those who laughed earlier all felt their faces being harshly slapped. Their faces all turned sullen, they had no way to accept what was happening.

"Is this the so-called pride of your Battle Heavens Immortal Manor? Truly ludicrous." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The volume of his voice wasn’t loud yet his words were like another slap to the faces of those who laughed earlier.

Earlier when Zurius spoke with the Jiangling King, it was clear that he had already treated Qin Wentian like prey to be hunted, and could be effortlessly killed off. Qin Wentian’s fate was to be a clown for those present at this banquet, dancing in their palms.

However in the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian used the most domineering method to tell them that he didn’t even need to stand up to kill these members from the major powers. It was sufficient for him to sit there and even leisurely drinking his wine. He couldn’t be bothered to act as a clown, entering combat for their amusement. His martial path wasn’t something that can be used to liven things up, but rather, it was used to smack the faces of people like them.

Zurius suppressed his anger, he was so startled that he didn’t say anything and had no idea how to reply to Qin Wentian’s arrogant words. The truth was in front of everyone’s eyes, how could he refute this? The experts from the War Immortal Palace, a subordinate power under his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, wasn’t even able to stand up to a single strike and was directly killed off like stomping on insects.

"A bunch of presumptuous people thinking they are high and mighty, speaking words to elevate each other’s status but how many among you are truly extraordinary? Nothing but a bunch of idiots." Qin Wentian continued. Right now, his gaze turned to the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan as he spoke, "My King, since this junior is so unwelcomed here, I will leave to avoid spoiling the mood."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian stood up and turned, walking away. This King of the Jiangling Country was extremely polite and favored the disciples of the major powers. But he, Qin Wentian, was clearly different. Also, he had no wish to remain in such a setting. It wasn’t suited for him.

Although the scenery here is beautiful and there was still the poignant tale of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, the people in the acting roles have all changed.

"You want to leave just like this after killing my men?"

At this moment, a glacial voice filled the air. Qin Wentian started, his steps slowed as he turned to face Zurius. A frown painted his face as his eyes flashed with sarcasm, "It’s fine if people from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor are useless. But who would have thought that you would be shameless to this extent. I have truly broadened my horizons."

"My horizons are broadened as well." Ghost Saber Mu Yan laughed.

"Zurius, earlier you told your subordinates to kill him, this is something everyone present could be the witness of. Now that the strength of your subordinates are inferior and they were killed by him instead, you actually had the gall to speak such words? You have truly shamed the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." Cheron also mockingly commented, filled with disdain for Zurius' character.

"I don't care about that. I only know that since you killed the members of my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, you must leave your life behind." Zurius' voice was filled with dominance as a terrifying battle intent radiated from him. The people from the War Immortal Palace standing behind him all released their powerful auras as though they wanted to kill Qin Wentian right here and now.

If they allowed Qin Wentian to leave here today, the name of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor would surely be humiliated.

Since he killed their members, he had to leave his life here. Only then, would people remember how domineering their Battle Heavens Immortal Manor was and not how they ignored the rules. In any case in the world of cultivators, rules were superfluous. Everything was dependant on strength, whoever was the strongest, would be the one who made the rules.

"The filthy words you spoke to me, do you think you can leave just like this?" Right now, Nion also spoke up. The other experts from the Seven Sword Sect respectively stood up as sword intent gushed from their bodies, permeating the air, causing everyone present to feel a sense of pressure boring down on them.

"You guys are truly shameless." Pei Yu swept her gaze over as she sarcastically commented.

"Pei Yu, you have no rights to talk here. Come here now." Only to hear that at this moment, Pei Xiao who sat beside Jiang Yan started berating Pei Yu. A moment later, Pei Yu turned her gaze onto Pei Xiao, her eyes filled with an unyielding stubbornness.

"Pei Yu, this is none of your business. Come over to my side." At this moment, even the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan had to speak up. His tone contained a majesticness within, evidently, he wasn't willing to let Pei Yu participate in this explosive situation.

Pei Yu looked at Pei Tianyuan, but the stubborn light in her eyes was as before. She actually shook her head, which caused Pei Tianyuan's countenance to turn cold. "Impudent."

As the sound of his voice faded, the temperature in the atmosphere dropped a few degrees. Pei Yu stared at Pei Tianyuan as she spoke, "My King, you should really do something about this unfairness."

The eyes which Pei Tianyuan regarded Pei Yu with was no longer as friendly as before. He was extremely disappointed with her. Beside Pei Tianyuan, someone spoke, "Miss Pei Yu, you must understand a logic. People belonging to the same tier would often have conflicts, but as long as no deaths are involved, everything can be settled. Having an opponent is also something that can make one improve faster. But when facing people of a different tier, there are some things that's not possible."

The person who spoke was none other than Han Dongjiang, a disciple from the Ninepeak Immortal Court, one of the supreme major powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

Although his words were unpleasant to hear, it was nothing but the truth. For example, if the persons in conflict were Cheron and Jiang Yan, although they are enemies, they are also a constant source of motivation for each other to improve. They wouldn’t go all out to kill each other. But Qin Wentian was different. Everyone believed that he is of a different tier compared to Jiang Yan and the others, he had no qualifications to become their opponent yet he was still so brazen and arrogant. In that case, what awaits him would merely be doomsday. Even if Cheron wished to protect him, it would be extremely difficult to do so. These people wouldn’t forgive Qin Wentian so easily.

As for the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan, he naturally couldn’t be bothered to deal with this matter. If someone wanted to deal with Cheron during this banquet which he organized, he would certainly step out to aid Cheron. But since the target was Qin Wentian, he couldn’t be bothered to waste his time!

Chapter 775: Dominant Attitude

Qin Wentian stared at Han Dongjiang, Jiang Yan and the others who were targeting him. His calm eyes flickered with the hint of a cold light.

"Miss Pei Yu, there’s no need to bother with these people. Please return first." Qin Wentian first spoke to Pei Yu, after that, he cast a glance at Pei Tianyuan as he spoke, "Although this place has beautiful scenery, food and even a beautiful legend. These people are masters at spoiling one’s enthusiasm. Those who walk different paths cannot make plans together. Farewell."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he soared to the skies, moving with the speed of a bolt of lightning.

"Wanting to leave?" Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor coldly questioned. The killing intent gushing from him was extremely terrifying, accompanied by a raging ferocious battle intent. He lifted his fist and punched out towards the air. Momentarily, a fearsome war beast appeared, it’s roars shaking the heavens as it lunged towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian dodged, he transformed into blurry shadows, streaking through the skies.

Terrifying rumbling attacks blasted through space, the reverberations caused even the ground to shake lightly. Zurius’ eyes narrowed, he saw that Qin Wentian didn’t slow down in the slightest despite the attacks and continued flying forward. Coldly snorting, he directly soared up into the skies as sped towards Qin Wentian’s direction as well. The aura gushing forth from him skyrocketed and the mighty rebound force caused booming sounds to echoed from the ground as large cracks appeared.

Nion’s eyes shone with coldness, she too stepped forth as her sword flew out from her sheathe. Stepping onto it, she pursued after Qin Wentian.

"Do you think you can escape?" Jiang Yan, Shu Luyao and the rest similarly chased after him. In the blink of an eye, several people attending the banquet all soared into the air. Less than half of the original attendees remained. This scene made many reveal expressions of interest on their faces. Who would have expected that a conflict would occur during the Jiangling King’s banquet and that the banquet had just started but many experts had already left to pursue their target.

However, Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was merely at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, it wouldn’t be too long before he was killed by these people and they would soon return back to the banquet.

Those experts still remaining behind felt a little sympathetic to him. Although this young man was extraordinary, he didn’t know what was good for him. Just like what Han Dongjiang had said, if Qin Wentian was a disciple of the Wondergate Immortal Manor and shared the same background as Cheron, he could very well oppose those people and it was fine even if he acted against them. But because he had no background behind him, yet he still didn’t know when to retreat and was keen on courting death, they could only sigh in their hearts at Qin Wentian’s ignorance of not knowing when to take a step back. There were many people like him in the vast immortal realms whose talents were outstanding but all of them died a premature death because they couldn’t control their temper.

Such scenarios were very common, Pei Tianyuan had seen it for himself the fall of many young geniuses before. He was very familiar with the rules of the immortal realms.

Currently, Pei Tianyuan’s countenance was exceedingly calm. He merely lifted his wine cup and raised it to toast Ji Kong of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, both of them enjoying their wine. After that, Pei Tianyuan turned to everyone, lifting his wine cup and smiled, "Don’t let these small matters spoil the mood of everyone’s enjoyment. Let’s drink up first while we wait for their return."

"Jiangling King, you are too polite."

"Many thanks to the Jiangling King and Tower Lord Ji Kong for your hospitality."

Many politely stated, all of them showing their respect. Only the countenance of Pei Yu who was at the side of Pei Tianyuan, remained pale and unsightly.

.....

At this moment, Qin Wentian was flying through the air. The snowy landscape beneath him was like a paradise on earth, extremely beautiful. Sadly, the him now completely had no time to admire them. His speed was lightning-quick, and shot through the air like a beam of light. In a short period of time, he had already left the Driftsnow Inn’s area and was directly shuttling towards the center of the Driftsnow City.

The experts from the major powers followed closely behind him. The expressions on the faces of these people were cold, flashing with killing intent. All of them took out their divine weapons and sped after Qin Wentian with blinding speed.

These people, being from major powers, were naturally undoubtedly all extremely powerful.

"Cheron. I can temporarily forget our conflict today. But you cannot interfere in this matter." Shu Luyao stared at Cheron who had also flew after Qin Wentian. Their speed was one of the fastest here.

Cheron coldly glanced at him as a look of disdain flickered in his eyes.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan had also caught up. He flew over with a speed that was neither fast nor slow with his hands clasped behind his back. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

Other than these geniuses, their subordinates also followed closely after.

Within the Driftsnow City many people raised their heads and stared at the skies. They only heard terrifying whistling sounds as numerous silhouettes zoomed through the air, which caused great shock to birth in their hearts. Who were these experts, what had happened?

Many experts in the city instantly took to the air as well, as they followed these people, wanting to see what the commotion was about.

The number of people got increasingly more, and not too long later, the entire airspace was crowded, the number of people was akin to a large army shuttling through the air.

However in truth, it hasn’t been too long since Qin Wentian departed the banquet. With their speeds, they arrived in front of the Nine Immortality Bells in the blink of an eye. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he directly stood in front of one of the towering ancient bells, bathing in its boundless runic light. His movements halted as he stood in the air. Behind him, the other experts all soon caught up, accompanied by gusts of wind that announced their arrival.

"Do you think you still can survive today?" Nion’s coldly arrogant gaze stared straight at Qin Wentian. Her voice contained a lofty arrogance, as sword qi from her body whistled, feeling as though it would erupt soon at any moment. Her icy eyes already treated Qin Wentian like one of the dead.

Cheron appeared beside Qin Wentian, he who was in the air was also similarly bathing in the runic light radiated by the towering bell. Staring at Nion, he coldly stated, "Try making a move against him if you dare to."

Nion’s countenance turned colder than frost. She glared at Cheron, this bastard actually still wanted to protect Qin Wentian even now.

"Making a move? He is dead for sure, I want his life today." Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor icily commented, the experts behind him were as many as the clouds.

"This, is also what I wanted to say." Shu Luyao added.

Jiang Yan coldly laughed as he stared at Cheron. "Cheron, you won’t be able to protect him. Retreat now or you might even be accidentally injured by us."

"Brother Cheron, since this is their grudge, it would be better for you to let them handle it themselves. Why must you take the trouble to be involved?" Pei Xiao who recently arrived persuaded, his words causing Cheron’s eyes to flash. "Impudent, as someone from the King Manor, you should originally be taking a position of neutrality. Brother Tianwen has never offended your King Manor at all yet you actually had killing intent towards him? If you’ve done so merely to flatter and fawn on these people, your character is truly too disappointing."

"Brother Cheron, I'm merely persuading you out of goodwill." Pei Xiao's countenance turned cold, after all, he was still a chosen of the King Manor and has pretty strong combat prowess. It was fine if Cheron didn't give him face, yet he actually dared to respond so arrogantly.

"Are you all planning to bully one with many?" Ghost Saber Mu Yan slowly walked to the front and stood beside Cheron, his actions causing the expressions of others to stiffen. Their attention was fixed on Cheron and Mu Yan, Qin Wentian was no threat in their eyes, he was something that could be killed easily but Cheron and Mu Yan were different. The strength of the two was very high and they had powerful backgrounds supporting them. It wasn't going to be so easy to deal with them.

"Cheron, Mu Yan. Thank you for your kind intentions, I appreciate it. But since these people are here for me, just let them come." Qin Wentian calmly stated, his words causing both Cheron and Mu Yan to start. After which, an expression of interest appeared on Mu Yan's face as he contemplated Qin Wentian. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke, "Sure, since you put it this way. I, Mu Yan, won't interfere then."

Cheron cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, before shifting his eyes to the Nine Immortality Bells as a smile similarly appeared on his face. "Okay, I will believe in brother Tianwen."

After speaking, Cheron also retreated. Both he and Mu Yan became spectators, leaving Qin Wentian to face off against these people alone. Each and everyone of these individuals have cultivation bases higher than him.

However, Qin Wentian didn't seem to mind at all. His eyes swept through the crowd, gleaming coldly as he spoke, "A bunch of presumptuous fellows that only knows how to bully those weaker. You guys believed that you are a tier higher than others but you don't know how miserable all of you are. Self-proclaimed geniuses at the peak? In my eyes, all of you are nothing but a bunch of trash, what qualifications do you have to be so arrogant? If my cultivation base is equal to you all, I would annihilate all of you totally in the space of a single breath."

"How brazen." When the people present heard Qin Wentian's words, their faces grew even colder. Nion involuntarily stepped out, her eyes flickering with frost as a row of swords stacked together behind her. With a command, these swords fanned out into seven, erupting forwards with terrifying might, one after another with each more powerful than the last.

When the first sword neared Qin Wentian, he already felt a torrential towering sword wave gushing over. With an intention of his will, boundless runic light danced frenziedly, as the runic inscriptions of heavens and earth circulated around him, transforming into a terrifying palm imprint which Qin Wentian slammed out with.

At the moment of impact, a thunderous boom echoed out, shaking the space here from the impact. However, the sword failed to penetrate the palm, but the second sword was already shooting over, and contained within it was an intense power packed with enough might to shake the heavens and earth.

The third sword, and fourth sword followed closely behind, even more powerful than the second one. Although Nion was arrogant, she had the strength to back up her words.

However at this moment, countless amounts of runic inscriptions flowed around Qin Wentian, transforming into an astral moat, blocking all attacks targeted at him. It gave off the sensation that even if the skies shattered, this astral moat would still be unbreachable. When the seventh sword blasted into it, the space trembled violently and cracks finally appeared on the moat as it dissipated. But Qin Wentian continued standing there leisurely with his hands clasped behind his back, his gaze calmly fixed on Nion who was in front of him.

"With that little bit of strength you possessed, I just need to control and maneuver the runes slightly to achieve a position of an invulnerable defense. You want to kill me? How?" Qin Wentian spoke, his voice booming out, reverberating the space around them. Nion and the others felt their expressions stiffen, glaring at Qin Wentian. This man before them could actually control the runic inscriptions radiated by the ancient bells for attack and defense? Was his attainment in divine inscriptions really that high?

"You believed that as long as you join a major power, you would be supreme, high up in the heavens. Although all of you can soar higher than the common crowd, you are nothing but crows and sparrows, only daring to compare yourselves with those who flew low. Yet, how would you know the ambitions of a roc?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The boundless runic inscriptions around him shimmered, Qin Wentian immersed himself within them and simply stood there watching them. Right now, his aura resembled a divinity of war as he spoke, "Don’t waste my time, just come at me together!"

Chapter 776: Mad Sweep

Runic inscriptions and divine inscriptions were the same thing, merely termed differently. The Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome stated that runes were the origin source of all energy, and the trigger for the heavenly laws. Qin Wentian had referenced the treasured tome before, and originally, his attainments in inscriptions were at already a very high level, this was the reason why he could lend the power of these runic inscriptions with ease to trigger the effect of heavenly law to aid him in attack and defense.

In addition, earlier Qin Wentian had already formed a strand of connection with the Nine Immortality Bell, hence he was able to borrow the power of the bell as well. In front of the Nine Immortality Bell, this was his battleground. Hence, why would he fear combat with others?

Even if all of them attacked at the same time, Qin Wentian had the confidence to defeat them all easily.

Qin Wentian's arrogance was established because of his immense self-confidence. When his eyes swept over to them, the countenances of the opposing geniuses were all extremely unsightly to behold, as the killing intent in their eyes grew even more intense. They initially thought that they were already arrogant enough, yet they didn't expect there would be one more person even more brazen than them. This young man appeared ordinary and retracted during the banquet was now exhibiting his brilliance, erupting forth with his pride. They can only use the phrase 'not knowing the immensity of heaven and earth' to describe him.

Qin Wentian said they were crows and sparrows, only daring to compare themselves to those who flew low. While he himself was a roc that had the ambition to soar up into the highest skies. The two entities simply couldn't be compared at all. Not only that, he even told them to come at him together.

What sort of characters were they? They were all disciples from the strongest major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. People termed them as elites, as heaven chosen yet now, they were actually being slighted by someone.

However, Qin Wentian did have his outstanding points as well. He proved that he could borrow the power of runic inscriptions and defended against Nion's Seven Swords Slaughter attack. His strength could indeed be considered not too bad.

"You should die." Nion's expression was as cold and as arrogant as before. She didn't bother with Qin Wentian, but stepped forwards as lotuses bloomed in her wake. Astral light flashed as a stretch of constellation appeared in the sky. Seven terrifyingly sharp swords appeared behind her, fanning outwards. At this moment, a flood of boundless sword qi permeated the area around her, containing her intent to slaughter.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and waved his hands, his eyes filled with a cold mockery. It only took an instant for the boundless runic light to congregate together, transforming into a river of sword qi that gushed towards his opponent.

"DIE, DIE!" Nion shouted, her killing intent escalating. Her constellation transformed into a total set of seven by seven, forty-nine swords. Streams of blinding light flashed as they explosively shot forward, incomparably resplendent.

"Hmph," Qin Wentian snorted coldly. The sword qi river spiraled about, forming currents of apocalyptic might as a whistling noise resounded, directly gushing forth with overwhelming might. Everywhere the currents flowed by, were all marked with a swath of destruction.

The sword qi river clashed against Nion’s constellation, effortlessly suppressing it. The crowd only saw the sword qi river swallowing everything in its wake, submerging Nion’s constellation. Nion trembled as her countenance paled, her entire body started to convulse violently.

The other experts from the Seven Sword Sect all stepped out upon seeing something wrong with the situation. However, it was too late. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and blasted outwards, slamming a palm strike into Nion. This caused her to be flung through the air, smashing into the ground with a thunderous boom, as she coughed out blood.

"His comprehension towards runic inscriptions is actually so strong?" Zurius and the rest stared at Qin Wentian. Only now did they know that this young man wasn’t so easy to deal with. Although Nion’s strength was weaker compared to them, she wasn’t that much weaker. But Qin Wentian had defeated Nion without wasting too much strength, he merely depended on the borrowed power from the runes, achieving it in an extremely relaxed manner.

This could only be explained by the fact that Qin Wentian’s attainment in divine inscriptions was extraordinarily high. He was able to borrow power from the runic inscriptions and turn that into his own strength.

"So your arrogance stemmed from borrowing an external source of power for combat. If it’s based on your individual strength alone, I alone could smash you flat with a single finger, killing you with the ease of flipping my palm. How dare you term yourself as a roc." Zurius radiated a fearsome battle intent; but upon hearing his words, Qin Wentian laughed uproariously as he pointed his finger at Zurius, "A heaven chosen from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor? Such shameless words actually flowed from your mouth? A bunch of seventh to eighth-level ascendants grouping up to deal with me and you even want me, a third-level ascendant to fight you directly? Do you even still care about the prestige of your sect? I don’t need for my cultivation base to be higher than yours. As long as we are on the same level, I can crush you with a single finger."

"His words are truly shameless." Ghost Saber Mu Yan by the side laughed, a smile of contempt etched on his face.

"Shall we fight or not? A bunch of self-proclaimed geniuses, if none of you dared to, just scram the fuck away. From now onwards, none of you are allowed near this Nine Immortality Bell. Whoever dares to come near shall be destroyed. So, scram as far as you can for me." Qin Wentian pointed his finger to all the geniuses of the major powers. Instantly, the hearts of those spectators in the surroundings trembled. Who was this man exactly, his arrogance truly knew no bounds, he didn’t even put these geniuses in his eyes.

"RUMBLE!"

Zurius' battle intent towered up into the skies, he simply had no way to accept such a provocation. With a roar of rage, he blasted out with his palms as a terrifying ferocious demon manifested before Qin Wentian, it's baleful aura sweeping across everything in this area.

Qin Wentian was as though he was long prepared. His palms wavered as runic light sparkled. Tens of thousands of runic inscriptions circulated around him, causing his body to turn as transparent as crystal, exuding a stately aura where even the gods would fear to violate. The baleful aura slammed into him with full force, only to hear that some of the circulating streams of runic inscriptions around him cracking, as the armor they transformed into was damaged.

"BOOM!" At the same time Zurius unleashed his aura attack, he also stepped forth. Clenching his hands into fists, he slammed them out as the roars of ten thousand beasts filled the air, causing the skies to lose its color. In the air, supreme demonic beasts akin to demon immortal warriors with colossal body-sizes appeared as they all lunged towards Qin Wentian with their maws wrenched open, wanting to devour him whole.

And at this very moment, the other experts also stepped out, standing beside Zurius. Their auras all collectively blasted out, boring down on Qin Wentian.

In fact, even Pei Xiao of the Jiangling King Manor had acted, it was as though they wanted to destroy Qin Wentian within an instant. They wanted to see how he could continue borrowing the power of the runic inscriptions for combat.

Qin Wentian's eyes were like swords as they swept through the crowd, piercing through their hearts. With an intention of his will, the connection with the Nine Immortality Bell surfaced again.

"DIE!"

A voice of rage thundered out. His opponents didn't even have the time to attack as the chimes of the ancient bells echoed through the air.

"BOOOOOOM!!!!!!!" The minds of everyone shook violently, the chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells seemingly contained a terrifying magic power and had directly resounded out loud in their minds.

"I TOLD YOU ALL TO SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian roared. Instantly, the sky was blotted out by his Star-Seizing Palms, as all light was blocked.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The reverberations of the bell chimes rocked the heavens and earth with enough power to shatter the souls of people. The rhythm which the palm imprints blasted out seemed to be in tandem with the bell chimes. The pathetic colossal baleful beasts were all smashed to their death forcibly, and Zurius had no way to continue stepping forward. He was jolted so badly that his entire body was shaking. Upon seeing a palm imprint blasting towards him, he immediately took out a fearsome divine weapon and channeled the entirety of his strength into it, blocking that palm strike.

"BOOM!!" A thunderous impact resounded as Zurius was forced back ten thousand meters from the impact of the clash.

The other experts were all defending against Qin Wentian’s attack. All of them took out their divine weapons, yet the bell chimes continued relentlessly echoing in their minds. They had no way to fight under such circumstances and could only do their utmost to defend themselves.

Qin Wentian stepped out, and this step of his was as though he stomped down right at the center of his opponents. An incomparably heavy pressure mingled with the might of the Nine Immortality Bell that permeated the atmosphere.

It felt as though Qin Wentian was the representative of the will of the ancient bell.

Gesturing with his palms, the spectators all felt their hearts clenching as the volume of the chimes grew even more intense. Pei Xiao and the others all turned ashen as traces of blood leaked from their mouths. They could only borrow the might of their treasures to explosively retreat to a location far away from the Nine Immortality Bell and naturally, also far away from Qin Wentian.

Nion who was originally injured, stood up from the ground but she soon failed to suppressed her injuries and coughed out several mouthfuls of blood. No hint of color could be seen on her face, she was struggling to flee this area. Earlier, she was so cold and so arrogant was now such a pathetic sight.

"Are you all still not scramming yet?" Qin Wentian’s voice boomed as he took another step forward. At that exact moment, the experts all flew backwards, their actions resembling a flock of birds being startled by the sound of a gun.

After that step, Qin Wentian halted and stood there unmoving. His eyes were filled with a heavy mockery as he stared at his opponents fleeing. The contempt for them on his face only grew even more intense.

Those experts glanced to their left and right only to see everyone staring at them. Each of the spectators had amused smiles on their faces as though they were looking at a bunch of clowns.

Today, these geniuses from the major powers had completely throw away all their faces, frightened by Qin Wentian to such an extent. To think that they all pursued and chased after him in such a domineering fashion earlier. What a joke.

The gazes of everyone made these geniuses so ashamed that they were unable to show their faces. Their gazes smouldering with rage were fixated on Qin Wentian who was still by the side of the ancient bell, as their killing intent intensified to the max.

"Merely a bunch of trash yet you guys even dared to speak such words of arrogance? What capabilities do you have?" Qin Wentian’s eyes swept over all of them. "Borrowing the might established by your sects to lord over others, you have completely thrown away the prestige of your seniors. If I were you all, I would rather commit suicide than to shame the sect I belonged to."

"SHUT UP!" Zurius roared in madness. Qin Wentian’s eyes turned over, directly staring at him. His eyes were as sharp as swords, as though it was capable of piercing through Zurius. An instant later, Qin Wentian who was shimmering with runic light walked step by step, moving towards Zurius. Initially, Zurius stood his ground. But as Qin Wentian got closer and closer, Zurius’s countenance finally changed.

"Don’t be too arrogant, or death would be the only path for you." Zurius threatened.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother to reply, he continued walking forwards as Zurius screamed with impotent rage before turning and fleeing with explosive speed. He didn’t dare to allow Qin Wentian to get near him.

The other experts all retreated when they saw Qin Wentian’s gaze sweeping over to them. None of them dared to match his gaze and it seemed as though they were avoiding the plague. They were all filled with terror when facing Qin Wentian.

"How sad." Qin Wentian’s lips curled up in a smile of disdain, staring at these people. "Scram the fuck away. I’ve already said that the whole lot of you are not allowed near this location. If any of you trash dares to test my words, I shall show no mercy and kill any who approaches."

Chapter 777: A Complete Humiliation

Qin Wentian was immersed in that boundless runic light, with runic inscriptions forming an armor enveloping his body. He stood there exuding an unexcelled aura in the world, and every word he uttered had the power to tremble the hearts of his opponents.

At this instant, this ordinary-looking young man exhibited his radiance, and was even more dazzling compared to the geniuses of the various major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. It was as though out of everyone, he is the only main lead here. He commanded the others to scram, they are not allowed to be anywhere near the Nine Immortality Bell or he would kill them with no mercy.

Such a domineering attitude, even the Jiangling King dared not do it. But this third-level ascendant has precisely done so! In addition, he made all the experts from the major powers turn ashen with no way to reply. Such a crushing defeat, being suppressed so overwhelmingly, even if they wanted to refute, they had nothing to say.

"It was you who killed Xuan Zhu," At this moment, someone exclaimed. The female from the Purple Flame Sect glared at Qin Wentian, at this moment she could finally be sure that Xuan Zhu was killed by none other than Qin Wentian. It was that bell reverberation which had jolted her companion so badly that he died.

"That bell chime back then was caused by you. You used the power of the bell to ambush and assassinate Xuan Zhu!" The eyes of that female seemed to be spitting fire, harshly glaring at Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian merely glanced over. Those emotionless eyes filled with sharpness swept over to her. In only an instant, she felt her body trembling, from a chill birthed in the depths of her soul.

"Who the hell is he? Do I even need to ambush him to kill him? These so-called geniuses can’t even stand up to a single strike. The Xuan Zhu of your Purple Flame Sect is even weaker than them, he was just an ant. Yet to fawn on those from the Seven Sword Sect, he even took it upon himself to expel everyone from this location. How ridiculous, he died from a single gaze of me. Complete and utter trash."

Qin Wentian’s countenance was calm, he still stood with his hands clasped behind his back as he stared at the female from the Purple Flame Sect. "Initially, I had no intentions to find trouble with you. But now, you still even dared to stand there and pester endlessly. Do you wish to die?"

As the sound of the word ‘die’ rang out, the entire body of the female trembled violently. Qin Wentian’s eyes seemed to contained a sharpness that could penetrate everything. Her body trembled, her lips quavered but she couldn’t produce a sound, she didn’t dare to utter a single word. Everyone instantly understood that fear has already bloomed in the heart of this girl. Under the might exuded by Qin Wentian, she was so frightened that she didn’t even dare to say anything.

Qin Wentian's dominance was unparalleled. Even in the face of disciples from the peak-tier major powers of the Cloud Prefecture, he didn't put them in his eyes at all. He did what he said he would, nobody had any doubts that he would truly kill them if they pushed him too far. As for the Purple Flame Sect, it was merely a sect from the Jiangling Country and he had already killed one person from it. It didn't matter much to him if he were to kill one more. Hence, it's only natural that the female wouldn't dare to antagonize him. If not, if the young man truly raged, she would certainly die.

"So those bell chimes that resounded even louder compared to Cheron was caused by none other than him." There were some spectators commenting, staring at Qin Wentian with startlement in their eyes. This young man was extraordinary but he chose to be low-profile earlier. Who would have thought that the disciples from the major powers all looked down on him and even wanted to kill him. Only then did this young man reveal his true strength.

"Truly powerful, initially there were some who guessed that it was the Nine Immortality Bell's weapon spirit manifesting yet none expected that it was caused him. How strong, he has even exceeded Cheron, and achieved something none of the other disciples from the major powers could accomplish. Those geniuses looked down on him but they didn't know that he, who is only a third-level ascendant could already accomplish things they didn't even dream of doing. This is especially so for the genius of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan. He hailed from a sacred ground that specialized in weaponsmithing and divine inscriptions, and his attainments in those fields was naturally extremely high. But this Jiang Yan couldn't even cause the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out, he could only make it chime softly at most. The disparity between him and the young man was too great."

People in the crowd whispered to each other. However the sense of hearing of the experts here were all extremely sharp, they could naturally hear the conversation. Jiang Yan turned ashen yet he had nothing to say. Those behind him coldly swept their eyes over to the direction where the conversation originated from, their eyes as sharp as swords.

How shameful, the experts from the other powers were still better off slightly. This Jiang Yan was a heaven chosen from a peak-tier major power of the Cloud Prefecture that focused on weaponsmithing. Not long before, he was still standing loftily at the peak, he was a descendant of Jiang Chao, a god-like weaponsmith from the ancient era. But now, he was proven inferior even to Cheron of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, let alone an unknown brat whose cultivation base is even lower than him. To think that before this, he still held the young man in disdain. What a complete humiliation.

This was simply face-smacking. Jiang Yan already sensed several gazes fixed on him, causing his face to feel a burning sensation that was extremely unbearable.

"You knew it was him long ago?" Mu Yan who stood with Cheron, turned and asked.

"Mhm, before this I already guessed that the person who caused the Nine Immortality Bells to resonate was brother Tianwen. Evidently, brother Tianwen is stronger than me in terms of attainments. From the battle earlier, he wasn't just a little stronger but there's quite a far distance between him and me." Cheron didn't mind saying that he was weaker at all. Before this, he has already made his intentions clear to Qin Wentian, wanting to make his acquaintance as a friend.

"Haha you won’t lose out that much in this aspect. At the very least, you are much stronger than Jiang Yan." Mu Yan laughed, not bothering to lower the volume of his voice, his words causing Jiang Yan and the experts from his clan to feel a burning shame in their hearts.

"Jiang Yan?" At this moment, Cheron intentionally turned his gaze over, his face filled with hints of sarcasm. He indifferently continued, "Not long ago, Jiang Yan had even humiliated brother Tianwen but in hindsight, it’s truly ridiculous. He’s simply courting humiliation."

"CHERON YOU SHUT THE HELL UP!" Jiang Yan roared. He was already extremely humiliated but Cheron had no intentions of sparing him.

"Why? You did it but didn’t want any to talk about it? Earlier weren’t you very brazen? Aren’t you a heaven chosen from a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture that specialized in weaponsmithing? Didn’t you say that he had no qualifications to talk to you because you are both from different tiers and even added that he should die because of that. But now, brother Wentian is simply standing there and you don’t even have the courage to step out. If I was you I would immediately return to my clan to entre close-door seclusion. If I cannot make a breakthrough I would not take a single step outside of my clan lest I incur the ridicule of others."

Cheron folded his arms in front of his chest and mercilessly mocked, causing Jiang Yan to be so angry that his body was trembling.

"Enough, just leave. The whole lot of you are simply targets for humiliation if you remained." Mu Yan coldly spoke.

Zurius felt an intense unwillingness in his heart. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You borrowed the power from the Nine Immortality Bells to be able to stand equally with us. But after all, external power is still external power. Unless you remain here forever, your life will definitely be mine to take."

As the sound of his voice faded, Zurius turned and departed.

"The Nine Immortality Bells manifest a spirit, the clouds and wind gathered in the Driftsnow City, you are still too tender." Shu Luyao remarked in a faint voice as he departed as well.

Nion was injured the most, her gaze was like sharp swords as she stared at Qin Wentian, leaving with resentment in her heart.

Jiang Yan, Pei Xiao and the others also left, but they did so with hatred in their hearts. In the blink of an eye, everyone departed as the atmosphere regained its silence. The spectators now looked at Qin Wentian differently, this man had formed an innate connection with the Nine Immortality Bells and the volume of the bell chimes he produced was even louder than Cheron. They wondered if he would be the one that unravelled the secret behind the ancient bells.

"Brother Tianwen, awesome!" Cheron and Mu Yan walked over as Cheron flashed a thumbs up, his eyes filled with impressiveness. To be able to control and maneuver the runic inscriptions with but a thought, this level of attainment left Cheron speechless, he was by far inferior. Qin Wentian's attainment was at the very least more than five years ahead of him. And it was doubtful if he could catch up even if he spent five or ten years.

"Truly awesome, but you've offended many today." Mu Yan stated.

"I had no choice, you guys saw their behavior at the banquet. These people...if I don't wish to offend them, it would be impossible unless I give them my life." Qin Wentian replied.

"Haha, however it's nothing major. With the power of the Nine Immortality Bell, there's no need for you to fear them at all. And as for these geniuses facing set backs outside, I want to see how they would request help from their clans and sects. If they did so, their clan and sect members would definitely despise them forever. You just need to be more careful and if you leave this area, try to be by our sides." Mu Yan cautioned.

"Understood, let me remain here for a little while more. I want to finish comprehending this bell before heading to the other eight locations, forming a connection with all of them." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let us accompany you then. Although you can borrow the power of the bells to aid you, we don't know what other means they might employ to deal with you." Although Cheron was confident and arrogant, he understood it would always be better to be safe than sorry. Qin Wentian nodded, and didn't try to reject Cheron and Mu Yan's kind intentions.

...

At the top of the Driftsnow Inn, the banquet continued. The snowflakes danced about, nothing more beautiful could be imagined.

The people there chatted leisurely, and laughed, lifting their winecups and enjoying the delicacies. Only Pei Yu who sat behind Pei Tianyuan had her head lowered in unhappiness.

"It's about time those fellows returned. Disciplining a mere third-level ascendant actually wasted so much time?" One among them spoke in a low voice. Pei Tianyuan smiled, "I think they will return soon. "That little brat didn't know what was good for himself. In any case, with Cheron and Mu Yan obstructing them, it would naturally take the rest longer."

"These juniors all love to contend against each other. Actually, it was just a small matter." The Driftsnow City Lord shook his head and laughed.

"Although it's a small matter, that brat was truly too obstinate, not knowing his superiors. These kind of characters would often suffer an early death despite their outstanding talents." Cloud Tower Tower Lord, Ji Kong casually spoke, appearing extremely carefree as though Qin Wentian was a negligible existence which could be snuffed out at any moment.

"Indeed." Pei Tianyuan nodded. Pei Yu who sat behind him felt a little angered by that. She lifted her head, her expression unsightly but in this place, she had no qualifications to speak.

"They are back." At this instant, Pei Tianyuan turned his gaze over to the horizons. An instant later, whistling sounds echoed out as numerous silhouettes flew over. These were none other than the geniuses who had left the banquet earlier to hunt down Qin Wentian.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Pei Tianyuan furrowed his brows, as though he was confused. Something was wrong, the clothes of these people were tattered and there were some in an extremely miserable state. As for Nion from the Seven Sword Sect, her aura was fluctuating greatly as though she was heavily injured. Could it be that Cheron and Mu Yan were so powerful? The two of them managed to repel all these geniuses?

Chapter 778: Driftsnow Master

Those at the banquet all discovered something unexpected had happened. These returning geniuses, not only were their auras fluctuating, their expressions were all extremely unsightly. Within them, Jiang Yan and Nion seemed affected the most. Jiang Yan’s face was contorted, his expression as cold as a ten thousand year old piece of ice and it seemed he would erupt forth with anger and killing intent at the slightest provocation now.

Nion’s expression resembled Jiang Yan, it seemed like she was humiliated by someone. Her beautiful features were marred by an ashen look and for those who didn’t know what happened, they might even think that this beautiful and prideful heaven chosen was just tainted by someone.

"What happened?" The hearts of everyone were filled with curiosity.

"Could it be that they failed to kill that young man?" Somebody speculated.

However, the possibility of this was extremely minute. With so many experts, how could they fail to kill a mere third-level ascendant? Even with the aid of Cheron and Mu Yan, the strength of all these experts should be able to restrict them both and successfully kill the young man. They didn’t doubt this point at all.

And just when they were contemplating, the returnees descended toward the ground. Their countenances were ashamed and all of them seemed unwilling to comment, directly returning to their earlier seats. They didn’t even bother to speak to the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyun and this made those present feel a sense that something had really gone wrong.

"Pei Xiao." Pei Tianyuan’s eyes landed onto Pei Xiao. After all, these people were all disciples from major powers, it wasn’t appropriate for Pei Tianyuan to force them to speak. Pei Xiao naturally was the prime target to seek answers from, given that he was a descendant of the Pei Clan.

Pei Xiao inclined his head and stared at Pei Tianyuan, as an awkward look painted his face. Opening his mouth, he closed it again not knowing how to tell the tale. If he reported things truthfully, it would undoubtedly toss coal into the fire and make the expressions on these chosen’s faces turn even more unsightly but on the other hand, he didn’t dare lie to Pei Tianyuan.

"My King." Pei Xiao bowed before he spoke, "That fellow could borrow power from the runic inscriptions for combat."

"Borrow power from the inscriptions?" Pei Tianyuan’s expression stiffened. Although Pei Xiao only said a single sentence, he instantly understood the story behind it. This meant that the young man had surpassed everyone’s imaginations. Hence, Pei Xiao was in a difficult position and it wasn’t too good for him to say too much.

"So what if he was able to borrow the power of runic inscriptions for combat? With the joint forces of all the geniuses who went, killing him should be as easy as flipping a palm, right?" Some in the crowd who couldn't see the larger picture, plowed ahead and directly asked, causing Nion to coldly glance at the speaker. After which, she replied, "In any case, there's nothing we can't speak of. That brat's attainment in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high. Although his combat prowess was nothing much, he's very crafty and lured all of us to the location of the Nine Immortality Bell. After that, he borrowed power from the bell, controlling the boundless runic inscriptions radiating from it for defense and attack. We have no way to kill him."

As the sound of her voice faded, everyone started. From the fluctuation of Nion's aura, it was evident that she was heavily injured. Also, she seemed to have changed into a new robe and now after hearing this, the crowd finally understood why.

No way to kill him? More likely, these geniuses have suffered the short end of the stick. If not, why would they return in such miserable states?

This made things even more interesting then. These geniuses all headed out in high spirits to hunt their target only to return defeated, abused by their supposed 'prey.'

Nion didn't try to hide this matter, many had seen her combat and most probably, the news of this matter would soon spread swiftly through the Driftsnow City and the remaining participants of the banquet would soon know of it. She might as well tell everyone earlier and it wouldn't be so shameful compared to the alternative.

"My King, come let's drink up." A person suddenly spoke, attempting to diffuse the chilly atmosphere. Pei Tianyuan instantly responded with a smile, "Come everyone, let's drink up. Today is a happy day, please enjoy yourselves to the fullest."

The crowd respectively raised their wine cups, toasting the Jiangling King. Although attempts were made to liven things up, the atmosphere remained stone heavy. These geniuses had no mood for enjoyment at all. They merely stayed for awhile longer before departing. They came here only to give face to the Jiangling King but now, the atmosphere here made them very uncomfortable.

This debt of revenge, they definitely have to go back and make that fellow pay for it.

On the other hand, Pei Yu felt much happier than the rest, she didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so powerful. Naturally, she had guessed correctly that these people suffered a disadvantage in the hands of Qin Wentian.

The banquet ended soon after as the experts from major powers departed one after another. Very swiftly, only a few people were at the banquet.

The Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan. The tower lord of Cloud Towers, Ji Kong and the city lord of Driftsnow City, as well as their subordinates.

Right now, Pei Tianyuan lifted his wine cup and sipped his wine before turning to Pei Xiao as he asked, "Explain everything in detail."

"Mhm," Pei Xiao nodded. After which, he regurgitated everything that had happened before, the story causing Pei Tianyuan to frown occasionally as gleams of sharpness flashed within his eyes.

After Pei Xiao finished, Pei Tianyuan was silent for a long moment. After which, he shook his head and sighed, "We’ve misjudged. No wonder Cheron was so close to that young man. So it turned out that the resonance of the Nine Immortality Bell earlier was caused by him. Who would have thought that the man with the deepest comprehension of the Nine Immortality Bell was offended by us first. In addition, he also formed grudges with the experts of the major powers. This is a truly depressing matter."

This time around, the experts from the various major powers visited the Driftsnow City purely because of the secret hidden in the Nine Immortality Bell. Sadly, Qin Wentian who was the man that caused the bell to chime the loudest, the man with the highest probability of unravelling the secret, was humiliated at the banquet repeatedly before departing in anger. How funny was this? Most likely when the news of this circulated, Pei Tianyuan’s name would be criticized by many in the Driftsnow City.

However what sort of character was Pei Tianyuan, he wouldn’t be bothered about such comments.

"My King, since we know that Tianwen has such high attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions and has the possibility of unravelling the Nine Immortality Bell’s secret, how about we try to smoothen things between us?" Pei Yu interjected. Pei Tianyuan glanced at her as he smiled, "Naive. He has cultivate all the way to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and although to me, he is still an ant-like existence, he isn’t a fool. If we try to smooth things and build up our relation now, at most he would only feign civility with us but our relations will never be better."

"Also, so what even if his attainments in divine inscriptions are very high? His cultivation base is still weak. And should we really offend the chosen other major powers of the Cloud Prefecture for the sake of a single person? Pei Yu you are simply too naive. And if we take ten thousand steps back and assume that he could really crack the secret behind the Nine Immortality Bells, so what of it? Would the benefit ultimately still belong to him?"

Pei Tianyuan spoke casually, his words causing Pei Yu to turn pale. Pei Tianyuan’s words made her feel a chill in her heart.

"Pei Xiao, continue to maintain your good relations with those chosen. Pei Yu, you can leave for now, do the same as Pei Xiao.. You are still too tender and don’t know the ways of the world." Pei Tianyuan spoke. Pei Yu nodded and departed immediately, seeming in a hurry.

"My King, since you told Pei Yu all of this, why do you still let her leave?" Pei Xiao, after a moment, asked in confusion.

Pei Tianyuan glanced at Pei Xiao but didn’t reply. Ji Kong who was by his side smiled, "Pei Xiao, the Jiangling King is doing so intentionally. Pei Yu is ultimately still someone from the King’s Manor. But she, Cheron, Mu Yan and that Tianwen still maintained quite a good relationship, sincerely treating each other. Isn’t it good that you have a connection with Jiang Yan and the rest while she maintains the connection with Cheron and the others?" No matter which side the King is truly on, as long as he doesn’t initiate a provocation everything would be fine. Just let them fight among themselves."

Pei Xiao saw the light, he respectfully replied, "Many thanks to Tower Lord Ji for the enlightenment."

"Learn well." Ji Kong patted Pei Xiao on his shoulder before he stood up and departed. This banquet could be considered a failure but Pei Tianyuan didn’t seem to mind.

In the following days, news of Qin Wentian’s battle with the various chosen began to circulate. Instantly, the name Tianwen became exceedingly dazzling. Many people eventually knew that the young man who sat unmoving below the ancient bell a few days ago, wasn’t pretending to be mysterious but was rather in a deep state of comprehension.

As for Jiang Yan, every time he appeared, people would look at him with strange expressions that caused him to feel very uncomfortable. He felt as though he was on the verge of breaking down.

As more time passed, more and more experts arrived at the Driftsnow City. These experts that numbered as many as the clouds sat around the locations of the Nine Immortality Bells as they quietly contemplated the immortality bells.

In fact, there were experts hailing from every major power of the Cloud Prefecture. There were even many that radiated a corona of immortal light arriving here.

At this moment, heavy snowflakes suddenly drifted throughout Driftsnow City. However, these snowflakes weren’t cold, they danced in the wind and fall unceasingly from the clouds but soon melted into a puddle when they touched the ground, only existing for that instant when they danced about on the wind.

Snow drifting in Driftsnow City, the scenery was even more beautiful than usual. In front of a certain immortality bell, Pei Yu was dressed in white, standing there with her hand outstretched, allowing the snowflakes to land inside her palm. She turned her beautiful eyes to the sky and mumbled, "Each and every snowflake that falls in the Driftsnow City, are these ‘your’ tears?"

The ‘your’ in Pei Yu’s words were naturally referring to the Driftsnow Master. According to the legends, the Driftsnow Master used his own flesh and blood to construct the city, and infused his soul into Nine Immortality Bells. Whenever the bells chimed, it was him missing Immortal Jade, and whenever snow drifted, that was his tears for their love story.

"You are too besotted." Cheron walked to the side of Pei Yu as he smiled. Although he believed that the legends were true, he didn’t believe that the drifting snow were tears of the Driftsnow Master.

Pei Yu stared at Cheron as she smiled sweetly, "Anything is possible, the secret within the bells aren’t unravelled yet and Tianwen also said that he had seen the Driftsnow Master in a vision before. What other things aren’t possible?"

"That fellow is simply too monstrous, although I could form a connection with the bells as well, and cause them to resonate, I’ve never seen any such scene when I sank my perception within. That fellow actually said that he saw the Driftsnow Master, this is simply incredible. How high are his attainments exactly in the dao of divine inscriptions?"

Cheron’s mouth twitched a little as he glanced at Qin Wentian. This is already the fifth of the Nine Immortality Bells Qin Wentian connected with. He had to comprehend the runic inscriptions and form a connection with all nine of the ancient bells before he would have a chance to unravel the secret within.

At this moment, Qin Wentian sat in front of the towering bell with his perception deeply immersed within the bell. Or maybe it would be better to say that his perception was currently immersed inside a scene.

In this scene, snowflakes unceasingly danced in the air. In front of a beautiful, enormous fortress, a gigantic figure quietly sat there. This gigantic figure had a height of over 33,333 meters and it seemed as though his head could touch the sky. It was simply terrifying to see such a giant.

However for this terrifying giant, it was only that his body was large. His features were handsome, and there was an expression of gentleness and calmness on his face. His eyes were staring at the horizon, filled with a heavy sense of longing, and he stretched his hand out allowing the snowflakes to fall unceasingly within, melting inside his palm. However, it seemed he couldn’t sense the coldness. He simply sat there like that, forever and ever, as though he was planning to do so until he dies. For some reason, he gave off the feeling that he had already experienced the passing of countless years!

Chapter 779: Gathering of Experts

This towering figure was undoubtedly the Driftsnow Master.

His body was over 30,000 meters in size and was a character of the legends. One could only speculate at how terrifying his cultivation base was.

Before this, Qin Wentian had already heard Pei Yu talking about the legends of the Driftsnow Master. Although he believed that one’s love could reached such a depth in this world, and he also believe in the obsession of Immortal Jade. Still he harbored some doubts when he learned about the Driftsnow Master using his flesh and blood to construct the city and infusing his soul into the Nine Bells of Immortality. However right now in a scene within the Nine Immortality Bells, all his doubts were dispelled when he saw the towering figure of the Driftsnow Master. The cultivation base of the Driftsnow Master might be exceedingly high, above the immortal-foundation level. It was only normal if an expert on the level of the Driftsnow Master would be able to do things that one felt it was impossible.

Qin Wentian’s eyes slowly opened in reality. His gaze was still staring at the Nine Immortality Bell ahead in a daze. Resplendent runic lights radiated from the bell, and there should be a certain kind of law energy within that could activate the bell and probe the secret within. But regardless of the types of law energy, something still felt missing.

"Tianwen." At this moment Cheron walked up. He stared at Qin Wentian as he asked, "What have you seen this time around?"

Qin Wentian looked at Cheron, shaking his head while he replied, "The scene only got clearer. I saw a towering man, the Driftsnow Master sitting there silently as though waiting for death. That should be the scene after Immortal Jade had passed on. The Driftsnow Master was in a daze, deep in contemplation. Although the obsession of Immortal Jade towards weaponsmithing surpassed the depth of her love for him, the Driftsnow Master was a man of utmost passion.

Based on the Driftsnow Master’s strength and looks, if he wanted women, it was unknown how many women would be willing to deliver themselves into his embrace. Yet, he chose to sacrifice his life to accomplish Immortal Jade’s dream.

"The Driftsnow Master...How I wish I could seen him personally." Pei Yu murmured, somewhat envying Qin Wentian. This fellow had seen the Driftsnow Master, a character of the legends. She couldn’t help but wonder what he looked like.

"The Driftsnow Master is a character of legends, I naturally hope that the people in the Driftsnow City would be able to personally witness his magnificence." Qin Wentian spoke. If the Driftsnow Master appeared now, it would undoubtedly cause the name of the Driftsnow City to resound through the Cloud Prefecture, making it even more popular than the largest main city of the Jiangling Country - the King City.

Currently, an extreme amount of experts had already gathered and were all respectively attempting to communicate with the bell. Although there were many who managed to form a faint sense of connection, none has caused the bells to chime as loudly as did Qin Wentian. As to whether there are any who witnessed the scene within the ancient bells, nobody knew anything regarding that.

And at this moment, several beams of immortal light flashed through the skies, causing many to turn their heads upwards, as awe appeared on their faces.

"They are immortal-foundation experts, all of them are immortals! Seems like the immortal-foundation experts of the various major powers have finally arrived." The crowd silently speculated. Before this, the number of experts who came were only a portion. Now, the characters of the major powers should have all arrived.

"Spread the King’s order. Three days later, the location of the ancient bells shall be forbidden for casual access. Only people from the major powers will be able to remain. For those who could not form a connection, no one is to remain behind, they can only continue spectating outside the set boundaries." At this moment, a booming voice echoed through the region.

"Are the geniuses and chosen from the various powers about to start their weapon forging process?" Pei Yu mumbled. Qin Wentian stared at her and ask, "Why must they forge a weapon in front of the bell?"

"This has something to do with the legends circulated. The soul of the Driftsnow Master is infused into the bells. Maybe, it was because of his and Immortal Jade’s obsession with regards to weapon forging. Hence, when the weapon spirit manifests, if one could connect with the bells, they might be able to obtain a strand of immortality spirit. Using that, they could form a better connection with the bell to better unravel the secret with. From the past, generations of weaponsmiths have acquired powerful weapon forging techniques and arts before from the Nine Immortality Bells."

Pei Yu slowly explained, "As the saying goes ‘the Nine Immortality Bells don’t question the immortals. And for mortals, once they achieve a connection with all nine bells through weapon forging, they would have an opportunity to ascend to immortality with a single step.’ This rumor has been around for ages, but has never been unravelled by anyone before."

"Ascending to immortality with a single step?" Qin Wentian shook his head. Cultivation was something that you built upon step by step, a canal would be formed only when enough droplets of water were collected. When one’s cultivation base was sufficient, they would naturally be able to breakthrough. But before that, it was impossible. This was a rule set by heavens and earth, an unbreakable rule.

Hence, Qin Wentian didn’t believe in that rumor.

However, since this rumor started somehow, there would surely not be smoke without fire. There might be a hidden meaning in it, just that nobody knew yet and hence it was misunderstood by the masses.

"There are three more days. In that case, I shall go and connect with the next Immortality Bell." After speaking, Qin Wentian stood and left together with Cheron and Mu Yan. These few days, they had been by Qin Wentian’s side. Firstly, it was to prevent others from making a move to act against Qin Wentian while secondly, they wanted to see how far Qin Wentian can travel, whether he would be able to connect with all nine of the ancient bells.

If the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells could be unravelled, the identity of the unraveller would be none other than Qin Wentian.

As time flowed, more and more people from the major powers arrived. Immortals could be seen everywhere and the corona of immortal light surrounding them was incomparably dazzling.

The time span of three days seemed to pass by very swiftly.

In the center of the Nine Immortality Bell was a vast public square. The Jiangling King, his subordinates and a regiment of immortal foundation experts stood over there. Each exuding a terrifying might which caused people in the surroundings to feel a sense of suppression.

"Everyone, the Nine Immortality Bell’s spirit manifesting is clearer this time than ever before. We would have to depend on the efforts of all geniuses here today to see if we have a chance of unravelling the secret within the bells." Pei Tianyuan stood in the air, his sonorous voice echoing through all eight directions.

"For those who have no business being here, you can retreat and stand at the boundaries set up if you wish to spectate." Pei Tianyuan continued. After that, many people reluctantly departed the area.

At the same time, for each location of the immortality bells, elites from peak-tier major powers could be seen. For the immortal-foundation experts, they stood in the air space above the central region of the Driftsnow City. With their sharp senses, they could stand anywhere in the Driftsnow City and still would be able to see the events transpiring clearly.

Right now, Qin Wentian was already in front of the eighth Immortality Bell. He lifted his head and stared at the sky as sharpness flashed within his eyes. He could sense a gaze of coldness shooting back at him, emanating an intense killing intent.

This person was none other than Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Earlier, he left with a strong reluctance and today, he returned with many more experts from his sect and appeared even more extraordinary than ever.

Beside Zurius, there was a man who similarly stared in the direction of Qin Wentian. He then asked, "This man is able to borrow power from the runic inscriptions and defeat the whole lot of you in combat?"

Zurius' brows twitched. Feeling some unhappiness in his heart, he coldly replied, "That's him alright. His attainments in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high, and his combat prowess is inconceivable when he borrows the power of the runic inscriptions.

"Okay, in that case let's head over to the ancient bell where he's at." The person spoke, his words causing Zurius to stiffen as he shook his head. "If we go there, the opportunity for us will be even more minute. It isn't suitable."

"If you don't go, I'll go." That person continued and moved towards the ancient bell where Qin Wentian was at. The other experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stared at Zurius and an elder among them asked, "Zurius what's going on? Why do I feel your personality seems to have toned down a notch and you are much more cautious than before. You even feel trepidation in your heart when going up against a third-level ascendant?"

"Uncle-master just continue watching, that man would surely cause a commotion. It's better to have him in our sights. If he is truly the one that can unravel the bell's secret, we better be the first sect that has him in our control." Zurius warned but many from his sect didn't feel that this was important.

In the end, Zurius could only head on alone, moving towards another ancient bell.

Not only for Zurius, the other participants in the hunt for Qin Wentian before this, all returned with experts from their sects.

"Nion, I heard that there's someone who injured you previously. Who is he? Shall we kill him for you?" In the direction of the Seven Sword Sect, the experts from there were similarly as numerous as the clouds. The person who spoke to Nion was an immortal-foundation ranked expert.

"No need, I can handle my own matters. Even if he is to die, I shall kill him with my own hands." Nion rejected, her gaze turned to Qin Wentian as a cold killing intent flickered within.

She naturally could ask for the aid from experts of her sect. But, if she did so, word would spread that she even needed help from her sect merely to kill a third-level ascendant. In the future within the sect, everyone would despise her existence and speak of her like a joke. So, to avoid that, even if she couldn't kill Qin Wentian with her own power, she would never request experts from her sect to help her with that.

The experts from the Wondergate Immortal Manor also arrived. They stood in the air, and several among them had their gazes on Cheron as they asked, "Cheron, are you ready?"

"Mhm, I shall do my best." Cheron replied while staring at the members of his sect.

"Great, we are anticipating your success at unravelling the secret within the immortality bells. This time around, although your master didn't come with us, he is still extremely concerned about you. Work hard, don't cause him disappointment." That person stated. Although the more powerful experts of the various major powers arrived, it was impossible for too powerful characters to spare the time to come. After all, the Nine Immortality Bells had been here since ages past, and the secrets contained within wouldn’t be too great as to attract those truly powerful existences.

But even so, the strength of the experts gathered here was now enough to startle people. Just a single glance would be able to see numerous immortal-ranked experts in the air.

At the same time, in front of each Nine Immortality Bell, heaven chosen and geniuses of each power were already gathered there. They steadied their minds and spirits, all preparing to forge a weapon in front of the Nine Immortality Bells, hoping to use the weaponsmithing process as a method to connect to them, to unravel the secret within.

For the Nine Immortality Bell which Qin Wentian was in front of, there were similarly many experts. They stood in the air, preparing to forge a weapon. Only Qin Wentian remained in the same position where he was, not bothering with what the others were doing, as though he was just an on-looker.

"Everyone, the time starts now." From the air, the voice of the Jiangling King echoed out. He stood high up and cast his gaze onto the experts below. There were roughly ten million geniuses gathered in the airspace above the ancient bells but despite so, Pei Tianyuan didn’t have too much hope. After all, it has been so many years yet the secret has never been unravelled. Although these people came here with their lofty ambitions and wills, they were ultimately destined to return disappointed. He had seen too many of such cases...

From afar, spectators watched on, their gazes all focused on the various geniuses of the major powers. This time around, would there be someone capable of creating history, solving the riddle behind the ancient bells which has been a mystery since ages past!

Chapter 780: Using Flesh and Blood to Refine a City

At the locations of the Nine Immortality Bells, the temperature there was scorching as different varieties of weaponsmithing furnaces appeared one after another, floating in the air, radiating with their own light as the experts respectively started to prepare their forging process.

Naturally, there were chosen who didn’t choose to forge a divine weapon. These people were well-versed in divine inscriptions and had already formed a strand of connection with the ancient bells. Right now, they were quietly sitting in front of the bells in contemplation, attempting to communicate with it.

Within these people, there were many from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

"What strong flames, many of them are unusual varieties of fire. In fact, there are even people using immortal fire to forge a weapon." In the middle of the air, the eyes of the immortal experts occasionally flashed with sharpness as they surveyed the geniuses attempting to forge their divine weapons.

Pei Tianyuan, Ji Kong, and the City Lord of Driftsnow City stood together. Beside them, there were members from the various powers of the Cloud Prefecture as well.

"This time, it seems that the Jiang Clan treats this event more seriously compared to the Wondergate Immortal Manor, they sent more experts here to this event." Pei Tianyuan glanced to the side. Those of the Jiang Clan were standing in a formation as their gazes were focused on Jiang Yan and the other chosen of the younger generations from their Jiang Clan. At this moment, the flame Jiang Yan was controlling was undoubtedly a treasure. Tendrils of icy qi could be seen shimmering in and out of existence and there was a component of coldness within the fire. This type of fire were known as the Icy Underworld Flames and had extremely strong destructive properties. Just touching it slightly would cause great injuries to one.

"There are some disciples and a few elders from the Wondergate Immortal Manor, but the number of their people were by far fewer compared to the Jiang Clan."

Pei Tianyuan then shifted his gaze onto Cheron. Cheron’s flames were golden in color, specks of gold could be seen in his eyes as well. The flames coated the forging materials and there seemed to be a golden fire lotus blooming one after another as the forging process continued on.

"What precise control, seems like the forging methods of these geniuses are all far above the norm and can be considered extraordinary." Ji Kong murmured. Other than the two powers which focused on weapon forging, the Jiang Clan and the Wondergate Immortal Manor, there were also many other elite weaponsmiths of the younger generations present.

Qin Wentian was still in front of the eighth Immortality Bell. He sat there with his eyes closed as the runic lights of heaven and earth flowed in the darkness, congregating into a formless energy that remained hidden from sight, circulating relentlessly above the Nine Immortality Bell before directly transforming into law energy that was directly infused into the Nine Immortality Bell. At this exact instant, Qin Wentian sank his perception within as a city surfaced before his eyes.

This time around, Qin Wentian saw the Driftsnow Inn. The Inn of yesteryear was many times more beautiful compared to the Inn today. Although the scenery was the same, the atmosphere was different and more closely resembled a paradise on earth. The silence in the air caused one to feel a wisp of poignant-ness in their hearts, and what made him started was that on the top of the inn, there was an incomparably beautiful figure quietly lying there. She was in an elegant long dress and her beauty resembled a freshly bloomed flower, made even more prominent in the middle of all the snowflakes.

The snowflakes landed on her body before melting swiftly. That beautiful figure smiled with hints of sadness within and began carving a line of words in the man-made mountains beside her.

"Refining a city till we both die of old age. Lord husband was unwilling, your dear wife tried her best but the heavens were unwilling to grant her her wish. In this place where we fell in love, at the top of the Driftsnow Inn, I lie here waiting for lord husband to see the beauty of the construct created from our love."

Those graceful words were filled with an intense stirring of her emotions. At this moment, the mountains trembled, even the space shook. The snowflakes also ceased their fall as time itself grinded to a halt.

Only to see that at this moment on the stairway leading up to the top of the inn, an exquisite looking young man was walking with trembling steps, step by step upwards as he headed towards the figure lying in the snow. Both his hands and legs were shaking, his handsome countenance filled with alarm and fear as though he was enduring an extreme agony.

Finally, he reached the side of the woman. With a thumping noise, his legs gave way as he fell onto his knees. His trembling hands wanted to extend out yet he didn’t dare to for fear of what he might find. A second felt like an eternity, his eyes bled blood, this kind of pain was too cruel to him.

"Immortal Jade, why must you be so cruel to us?" The voice of the young man quavered, and as the sound of his voice faded the snow on the ground melted away as the mountains trembled even more violently.

"You said you wanted to create an unprecedented divine weapon in the form of a city, I accompanied you on a long and arduous journey, gathering extremely valuable materials and treasures to accomplish your wish. I only wanted was to admire the scenery of the world forever in your company, yet your obsession for weaponsmithing far exceeded the love you had for me and you refused to follow me." Blood dripped from his eyes, as the body of the young man shook uncontrollably, "And just for the sake of a single argument, why must you do this, why must you punish me so cruelly?"

The Driftsnow Master finally stretched his hands out, lightly caressing the face on his lover. But at the instant he came into contact with her, the body of the beautiful figure suddenly transformed into white light, becoming an illusory body.

The trembling of the Driftsnow Master’s body intensified. That illusory woman looked straight at the Driftsnow Master and flashed a smile of gentleness and sweetness, as though showing the willingness of her actions and she would do so with no regrets even if time could reverse. A moment later, that illusory body transformed into wisps of smoke that dissipated into the thin air.

The young man stretched his hands out futilely, failing to grab hold of anything. His countenance turned even paler, completely with no hint of color.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!" That young man threw his head back and roared. The entire space started shaking as though on the verge of destruction, and the entire landscape seemed about to break apart.

"You truly used your flesh and blood to refine this, wanting it to reach perfection. But why must you be so cruel to me?" This young man was none other than the Driftsnow Master. He howled his heart out, enduring boundless agony. His gaze then turned to the city which he and Immortal Jade had jointly forged.

The cold wind gusted, the snowflakes fell again. The Driftsnow Master’s hair turned from black to white as he stood there in loneliness, staring at the empty city, the burial place of the woman he loved.

The scene then faded, gradually blurring out as Qin Wentian opened his eyes while sighing silently after his perception withdrew from the immortality bell.

"Seems like reality still diverged a little from the legends recorded." Qin Wentian mumbled. Immortal Jade wanted to use her life to refine a perfect city. Not because of her obsession towards weapon forging, but because of her love for the Driftsnow Master was so deep that it could be carved in bones and engraved in the heart. She wanted for them to die of old age together, forging something unprecedented at the peak of perfection that could last forever, as they spent their life together forever in the beauty of their creation.

Both of their ideals clashed, which led to an argument. To show the Driftsnow Master, she truly sacrificed her life essence to refine this city. At the very end, the Driftsnow Master only managed to see her one final time before she transformed into smoke and dissipated into the thin air.

The Nine Immortality Bells, showed him scenes, one after another. Within the bells, the true story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was recorded.

"There’s one more bell remaining." Qin Wentian silently mused. He stood up and headed towards the direction of the last ancient bell.

At the same time, many geniuses have already fallen in a state of self-immersion as they gave it their all in the weapon forging process. Many embryonic forms of divine weapons gradually formed as the heat around the area continued rising.

"Forging divine weapons, by using the power of the runes to aid in the forging process, in hope of infusing one's created weapon with a strand of immortality." One of the expert in the air spoke, reminding the geniuses below. But of course, the true reason was they wanted to acquire the secrets hidden within the bells, be it ancient forging methods or whatever. If not, why would they need to come here specifically just to forge a divine weapon. It would be more convenient for them to forge divine weapons at their own bases.

The myriad flames sparkled, growing even more intense as the radiance from them illuminated this space, giving rise to sighs of admiration from the crowd.

"Jiang Yan and Cheron are truly awesome. The weapons they forged are rapidly approaching immortal-ranked." Many people commented as they watched on.

"Other than them, the other members of their sects and clans, as well as the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Myriad Sage Academy, Ninepeak Immortal Court, are all extremely awesome." The gazes of the crowd turned to the other geniuses. Their proficiency with weapon forging was truly terrifying.

Different gorgeous and magnificent sights appeared throughout the divine weapon creation process, but Qin Wentian had no time to care about all of these. At this moment, he arrived at the last Immortality Bell and quietly sat there, sinking into a state of self-immersion. He started to form a connection with the runic inscriptions radiating of the last bell, and contemplating the unique law energy hidden within.

Boundless runic inscriptions flowed around but in Qin Wentian's eyes, this wasn't a single entity but was part of a complete whole.

Runic light flashed, as the runic inscriptions started to converge. The lines of the runic pathway were squirming, as the law energy activated. Qin Wentian's perception sank into the last of the Nine Immortality Bells.

The Driftsnow Master was still sitting at the top of the Driftsnow Inn. His eyes were fixed despondently on a city in front of him as he sank into the abyss of self-guilt and agony.

"Since you have shown me the depth of your persistence, I'm willing to use my flesh and blood to refine this city, to stay with you here forever more." The Driftsnow City murmured, staring at the snowflakes. "I initially wanted to roam the world, pursuing an even higher peak. But because of you, I'm willing to remain here, giving up my life. Thousands of years later, would there still be people who remember me, the Driftsnow Master?"

After speaking, the body of the Driftsnow Master suddenly expanded, transforming into a primordial giant with a height over 30,000 meters. Even the city he and Immortal Jade forged, wasn't that much larger compared to him.

"Immortal Jade, since this place is your burial ground...I shall join you and use my flesh to refine this city." The Driftsnow Master sighed in melancholy. He stretched out his palms, allowing countless snowflakes to land within, exuding an incomparable loneliness.

"ROAR!!!!!" The body of the Driftsnow Master expanded once more, so tall that it seemed he could reach the heavens.

"Immortal Jade, why must you do this to punish both yourself and me?" The Driftsnow Master continued roaring, his body continuously expanding larger and larger than before. Every tear he shed was akin to a river. His tears integrated into the skies, evaporating into vapor before transforming into snowflakes, drifting and dancing about with the wind.

"I shall use my flesh and blood and join you in refining our creation." Terrifying runic light circulated around every part of the Driftsnow Master’s body, it seemed as though at this moment, he himself was a fearsome divine weapon. Divine light flashed, it’s radiance knew no bounds. He expanded once more and after sometime, a booming sound thundered out as his body exploded into clouds of blood and pieces of flesh, falling from the skies integrating with the core of the ancient city, connected by the magical runic inscriptions which shone dazzlingly.

"GO!" The Driftsnow Master summoned nine towering ancient bells with the last of his will and tossed them into the city, seated in nine different locations. "The sound of these bell chimes shall protect this place. Whenever I think of you, the chimes will resound as a testament of my longing for you."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Driftsnow Master’s soul infused into the nine towering bells. The entire city was trembling intensely. but from the nine locations where the bells stood, boundless light radiated from them, illuminating this entire space!

Chapter 781: Connecting With Immortality Through Weaponsmithing

"Driftsnow Master, using his flesh and blood to refine a city." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He personally witnessed the fact, the Driftsnow Master's towering body was akin to a true fiendgod of the primordial era. His entire body was dazzling with light, akin to a divine artifact. After which, he voluntarily exploded, integrating his flesh and blood into the core of the city.

In that instant, that city was completely covered by runic light, as though the sacrifice of the Driftsnow Master was transforming an inanimate object into something of flesh and blood.

And in the Nine Immortality Bells, was the soul of the city, all nine towering bells held part of the Driftsnow Master's soul.

The Nine Immortality Bell's spirit would often manifest through the years because it did so whenever the Driftsnow Master longed for Immortal Jade. Hence, the bells would all chime.

The Driftsnow Master could give his life for the sake of Immortal Jade. From this, one was able to see the depth of his emotions. But Immortal Jade was deeply in love as well. She wasn't willing to travel the world with him but rather, wanted them both to used their utmost efforts to forge a city where they could grow old together, accompany each other while watching the beautiful snow. The two of them, their methods of showing love were different, their concept of love was different, hence a dispute occurred between them.

This kind of conflict eventually led to a heart-wrenching scenario. How could one not sigh with regret when they learned the truth?

Both were people of passion yet because of that, they walked on different paths. The difference of a single concept made it impossible for them to live happily forever. Just a single mistake caused such a terrifying consequence. Deeply moving in one sense, yet also extremely tragic.

"The world is so vast, but I have no destiny to continue roaming it. In this life, I wanted to pursue the peak. Yet I was restricted by love, destined to be buried here, accompanying Immortal Jade here till the ends of time in this city forged through our love, refined by our flesh and blood." The voice of the Driftsnow Master reverberated through the air, but it wasn't known whom he was talking to.

"After my death, this city we forged would certainly be coveted by people. In order to prevent too powerful characters from coming, I will use the bell chimes as a guide, opening a path for the junior generations through the Nine Immortality Bells." The voice of the Driftsnow Master still echoed in the skies, with some helplessness mixed within. "The Nine Immortality Bells don't question immortals. If there is one day where someone could connect with immortality through weaponsmithing, he would be able to acquire this weaponized city. At that time, that person shall be considered my half-disciple and must protect this city from destruction."

As the sound of the voice faded, the light illuminating the city grew even more intense, resembling an incomparably gigantic treasured weapon.

"BOOOM!" The bell chimes abruptly echoed, reverberating through the air with a sense of melancholy.

When the bells chimed, it was when the Driftsnow Master misses Immortal Jade. It chimed immediately after the city was finished, meant that the instant he died, he was already longing for her. He would stay here forever, guarding this place, the creation of their love that the two sacrificed their life for.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM…" The Nine Immortality Bells, all nine of them resounded out one after another unceasingly, with enough might to shatter one’s soul. However Qin Wentian didn’t feel any pressure when he heard the unceasing bell chimes, he only felt a sadness in his heart.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!~"

The bell chimes seemed to ring forever, the longing for Immortal Jade by the Driftsnow Master could only be described as endless.

"BOOM!"

Abruptly, in the external world the sound of a bell chime shook Qin Wentian awake. He opened his eyes, as he silently sighed.

"The chimes of the bells have resounded." Qin Wentian mumbled, inclining his head, staring at the nine beams of light shooting forth from the nine bells, melding together. After which, boundless runic light flashed as the Nine Immortality Bells seemingly become one entity.

Those who were currently in the process of forging weapons, all had expressions of extreme shock on their faces, they frenziedly drew upon the energy within the bells to refine their weapons, all of the products were also radiating dazzling light as though paying homage to a supreme divine weapon that was about to be born.

Qin Wentian at this moment had no time to appreciate the spectacle. He casually glanced at the experts forging weapons, his countenance was extraordinarily calm.

So it turned out that the Driftsnow Master long anticipated about the scenarios that would happen after his death. There would definitely be experts coveting the city of their creation, and hence this was why there would be the saying ‘The Nine Immortality Bells don’t question immortals. The Driftsnow Master allowed this place to become a tempering ground for geniuses of the younger generations, giving them the opportunity to acquire a strand of epiphany should they be talented enough. And it was precisely because of this that none of those truly powerful people tried to covet it for themselves or even destroying this city.

Naturally, the city itself possessed an extremely powerful defense. If it was not experts of the supreme tier, ordinary attacks would have no way to damage it. This was how the Driftsnow City had survived the wind and rain through all these years.

The Driftsnow City now, apparently wasn’t the city which the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade had created. Currently in the Driftsnow City, no one in existence could unravel the secret behind the ancient city. In fact, even in the entire Jiangling Country or Cloud Prefecture, no one has ever succeeded.

As for those people at the immortal king and immortal emperor level, they were simply too busy to waste time prying into a so-called legend, they had better things to do.

Those who could forge a weapon that can connect with immortality would have a chance to obtain this city, becoming half a disciple of the Driftsnow Master. At the very end, weaponsmithing was still the criteria and the Driftsnow Master was choosing a successor. Naturally, he would select only the very best to protect this city for him.

"Weaponsmithing?"

Qin Wentian mumbled. His gaze focused on those geniuses in the air creating their weapons. At this very moment, a terrifying light flashed as flames flooded a certain area. That was a fiery-red long lance whose tip was blazing with a scarlet flame, containing a terrifying destructive might within.

"Mid-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon. I’ve succeeded in creating a mid-tier fifth-ranked weapon!" The forger of the weapon was a disciple from the Purple Flame Sect. At this moment, his eyes shone with excitement, he was very satisfied with the product he created.

He would often forge weapons when in the Purple Flame Sect but from the time where he began weaponsmithing till now, this divine weapon was the one that brought him the most satisfaction. It was created using a strand of energy of the runic inscriptions radiating from the Nine Immortality Bells.

The Nine Immortality Bells truly was a treasure trove full of abstruse secrets. He obtained a trace of guidance from the bell, naturally he would be excited.

He knew that the current him in this place filled with countless geniuses, it was impossible for him to unravel the secret. Being able to obtain a trace of epiphany was already a great reward that brought him much joy. He dared not ask for too much.

"The cultivation base of this man isn’t high yet he is able to create a mid-tier fifth-ranked weapon. Truly not bad, but I supposed those geniuses would surely be able to create even more powerful divine weapons." In the air, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan spoke.

Ji Kong who was beside him nodded his head, "This is definitely the case for those from the Jiang Clan and Wondergate Immortal Manor. Other than them, there are a few other extremely proficient weaponsmithing geniuses, I believe that the end product they create would definitely be a top-tier, fifth-ranked divine weapon at the very least."

"The weaponsmithing standard of these people were initially already very high. Now that they could use the energy within the ancient bells to aid them, the created product would surely be extremely powerful. Sadly, mortal-ranked weapons and immortal-ranked weapons were only a step away yet the distance between them was incomparably vast." Pei Tianyuan sighed. If one could forge an immortal-ranked weapon while at the Celestial Phenomenon level, he couldn't help but wonder if this was the 'ascending to immortality in a single step' mentioned in the legends and the successful forger would have an opportunity to unravel the secrets within the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Right now it's as though the ancient bells received some sort of stimulus, causing all nine bells to echo out at the same moment, radiating an even stronger runic light. There might really be a chance that the secret would be unravelled this time."

In the air, the gazes of countless immortals stared at the geniuses below, their countenance all filled with sharpness.

Those of the Jiang Clan naturally focused on their disciples while those of the Wondergate Immortal Manor similarly focused on their disciples.

"Another divine weapon is created, it's a battle axe formed from a weaponsmith of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Although the forger's age is great, he can still be considered very proficient seeing that the end product he forged was a top-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon. This battle axe radiated a towering battle intense and contain crushing force within. It's highly probable that just a single swing from it would be able to effortlessly slay those below the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"Not bad." Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor glanced at the old man who forged the weapon as he praised him. He himself wasn't a weaponsmith, and only had immense combat prowess. Hence, he didn't participate in the weapon forging and was quietly contemplating the Nine Immortality Bells. Sadly, he didn't manage to gain anything from it.

"Jiang Yan."

The eyes of the experts from the Jiang Clan all focused on Jiang Yan. Jiang Yan was attempting to create a pagoda-type treasure.

Treasured pagodas are among one of the most difficult divine weapons to create. The creation process was extremely complicated and the failure rate was exceedingly high. The weaponsmith's control must be impeccable, and just the slightest mistake would result in failure.

But this time around, Jiang Yan actually chose to create one. Not only that, the pagoda gradually took form. Golden flames enveloped it, as ice-cold qi gushed forth from the flames, exuding terrifying might.

"Jiang Yan, he wants to break his limits, connecting with the Nine Immortality Bells to forge a pagoda, aiming to seek the recognition of the bells." An elder from the Jiang Clan spoke. This time around, Jiang Yan made him reassessed him. He wanted to watch personally how would Jiang Yan break his limits and forge an incomparably tyrannical treasure.

"Bzzz!" The Nine Immortality Bells which all resonated, shot forth streams of runic light into the pagoda, causing the treasure light radiating from the divine weapon to grow even more intense. It vibrated incessantly, and at this moment, Jiang Yan formed ancient hand seals causing the treasured pagoda to spin about unceasingly. Finally, boundless runic light erupted out, shooting straight into the skies containing an extremely fearsome aura.

"Success!" Jiang Yan shouted in excitement. The light from his treasured pagoda illuminated the skies, exuding formidable might as a faint bell chime echoed in the surroundings. This, was a sign of recognition from the ancient bells.

"Excellent grade." Jiang Yan’s eyes shone with sharpness. This treasured pagoda was a fifth-ranked weapon but it was at the very peak of the fifth-rank. As expected of the Nine Immortality Bells, this was one of the most powerful divine weapons he ever forged. The ancient bells could cause one to surpass their norm but even so, regretfully, Jiang Yan had no way to unravel the secrets within the bells.

Jiang Yan turned his gaze over to the Nine Immortality Bell where Cheron was at. Cheron was fully immersed in the creation process as a cold light flickered within his eyes.

After which, Jiang Yan’s silhouette flickered as he shuttled through the air, arriving beside Cheron in an instant. "Cheron, the divine weapon you are forging is inferior to mine. Just a long spear? How can it surpass my treasured pagoda? Why don’t you just give up?"

Cheron frowned, he glanced at Jiang Yan while controlling his state of mind, he couldn’t afford to be distracted.

"Jiang Yan." From the air, an elder of the Wondergate Immortal Manor coldly called out. Jiang Yan inclined his head, coldly smiling, "Before this, the disciple from your sect Cheron was exceedingly arrogant in front of me. Naturally I must return the favor today. Don’t worry I won’t obstruct him, I also want to see what can he create."

After speaking. Jiang Yan’s gaze shifted again, this time onto Qin Wentian. His eyes flickered with killing intent as he took his treasured pagoda, soaring through the air towards Qin Wentian!

Chapter 782: Snobbish

"What does Jiang Yan want to do?" The gazes of the crowd stiffened when they noted his actions. He brought along the treasured pagoda he recently forged and was flying rapidly towards a Nine Immortality Bell, as though aiming for a young man.

That young man lifted his head, sweeping his gaze over to Jiang Yan. His cultivation base wasn't high but there were no hints of fear in his eyes.

"That person's name is Tianwen. A few days ago, the geniuses from the various powers tried to target him but they were all defeated after he borrowed power from the ancient bells for combat. He has a very deep comprehension with regards to the Nine Immortality Bells, and because of that, Jiang Yan suffered miserably just a few days ago and was utterly humiliated. Now that he is using the divine weapon he just forged, I wonder if his purpose is to test it out or to gain back the face he lost back then."

Someone spoked. At this moment, many in the Driftsnow City already knew of this, it was merely those experts who came later that had no idea. But after they saw Jiang Yan's actions, they quickly gathered info and learned of it and involuntarily, their eyes were filled with interest when they stared at Qin Wentian. This young man actually stood up to the combined efforts of the various geniuses?

At this moment, Jiang Yan already arrived before Qin Wentian. His treasured pagoda floated in front of him and his eyes were sparkling with a cold light. A wave of heat and a burst of coldness gushed forth from his pagoda, all thanks to the unusual flame he forged it with, as chakrams of light revolved around it in an extremely terrifying manner. It was as though as long as this treasured pagoda erupted forth with might, its target would instantly be killed with no questions asked.

"Weren't your attainments in inscriptions very high? Why are you not forging a weapon? You don't know how to?" Jiang Yan stared at Qin Wentian in arrogance. It was not known whether it was because of the humiliation he suffered back then, and he wanted to reclaim some face at this moment from Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at Jiang Yan before he spat out a single word. "Scram!"

As the sound of his voice faded, a light chime sounded out through the air. Echoing continuously. Everyone in the surroundings heard the word and they began focusing their attentions here. Jiang Yan turned green, his cold eyes that were surveying Qin Wentian sparkled with an intense humiliation.

He had forged a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon and came here with boundless arrogance and confidence to suppress Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian only gave him a single world, 'Scram!'

This kind of arrogance far surpassed Jiang Yan's over a hundred times. Jiang Yan was worth nothing in his eyes.

"DIE!" Jiang Yan roared in anger. Momentarily, his treasured pagoda shot forth chakrams of terrifying light that magnified unceasingly, aiming to envelop Qin Wentian. The light exuded illuminated this space with a fearsome destructive might within, capable of annihilating everything.

Qin Wentian waved his hands as the sound of a bell tolling rang out in Jiang Yan’s mind. An inconceivable amount of runic inscriptions gathered, coated on his fist, gleaming with golden light as he punched out. In an instant, it seemed as though a punch from Qin Wentian was sufficient to even shatter the heavens. Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed out, as the chakrams of light were wiped out underneath the boundless golden light.

"Bzz!" Jiang Yan stomped the air, his aura continued raising. The treasured pagoda in his hands magnified and an unending amount of Icy Underworld Flames congregated before raining down destructive fire, wanting to destroy everything. Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see that the skies were blotted with Jiang Yan’s flames. Even the air in the atmosphere was evaporating, turning into vapor.

However, Qin Wentian seemed as calm as before. He coldly snorted, and nine streams of light radiated from the Nine Immortality Bells, congregating on his body. Qin Wentian was clad in a golden armor, standing there unexcelled in the world. His fist also shone with a gleaming golden light, containing indomitable force and might that was terrifying to the extreme.

"SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian coldly yelled out the same word as before. He punched out with a fist, boundless runic inscriptions gathered to form a golden river that gushed upwards, stifling all the Icy Underworld Flames of the treasured pagoda, before slamming into it. An intense rumbling sound echoed out as cracks appeared. The pagoda was forced back from the impact, colliding heavily into Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, his body was directly flung through the air. In just an instant, it seemed as though he was sent flying to the nine heavens by a single punch of Qin Wentian.

"He’s really so strong?" The eyes of the spectators gleamed with sharpness. After borrowing power from the Nine Immortality Bells, Qin Wentian was truly powerful. He could control the boundless runic inscriptions, transforming them into terrifying attacks.

The eyes of the experts of the Jiang Clan flickered with coldness as their aura gushed out, pressing down on Qin Wentian. There were also immortal-foundation experts among them and no matter how far the distance was between them, Qin Wentian also instantly felt an overwhelming pressure crushing down on him. The eyes of the Jiang Clan’s experts were terrifyingly sharp as though they could penetrate through him.

Immortal-foundation experts were characters of a different level. If they wanted to kill him, even borrowing the power of the Nine Immortality Bells wouldn’t be able to save him.

"Seems like I have to forge a divine weapon before the ancient bells and truly become half a disciple under the Driftsnow Master. Only then would I be privy to the secret hidden within and might be able to obtain enough might to defend against these people." Qin Wentian silently speculated. Powerful experts were all in his field of vision, although at this moment these immortal experts couldn't be bothered to personally deal with him. Nobody knew how the situation would change later.

He would never ever place his hope onto others, only by depending on oneself would one be assured that they could deal with all dangers.

Jiang Yan's body transformed into a beam of light that shot backwards through space. The treasured pagoda was still in his hands as his expression was ashen. He didn't expect Qin Wentian's retaliation and right now, the killing intent in his eyes was more intense than ever.

The experts from the Jiang Clan were naturally unhappy as well. But because of their status as immortals, if they acted to deal with someone of a lower cultivation level which Jiang Yan was unable to stand up to, their actions would only incur the ridicule of others.

"This humiliation needs to be cleansed by fresh blood. Do you understand?" An immortal expert stared at Jiang Yan as he spoke.

"Naturally." Jiang Yan nodded. The life of this man would most definitely belong to him, he had to be the one to kill him. If not, how could he ever still establish his might in the Jiang Clan, how could he even lift his head up again?

"I want to see if you are able to dodge me by staying in front of the Nine Immortality Bells forever." Jiang Yan roared.

"At the very least I can throw you out of here, making it so that you are unable to approach the boundary of the Nine Immortality Bells forever." Qin Wentian soared into the skies, maneuvering the runic inscriptions as they converged and formed a star-seizing palm imprint which blasted outwards, smashing towards Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan explosively retreated with a speed as fast as lightning, Qin Wentian showed no mercy and pursued after relentlessly.

"You…!" Jiang Yan roared in rage. The terrifying palm imprint was close behind him while Jiang Yan could only flee in a miserable state. Only until he left the boundaries of the Nine Immortality Bells was he finally safe. Jiang Yan gritted his teeth, his expression was incredibly ugly to behold and could only roar futilely in anger.

"Keep on fighting despite continual setbacks, and even dare to speak words of such arrogance. This is the first time I met such a shameless person." Qin Wentian mocked. After which, his gaze no longer stared at Jiang Yan and swept over the surroundings. The other experts were still continuing their weapon forging process and many had already arrived at the crucial moment.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, the Nine Immortality Bells chimed again as another genius completed and forged a powerful weapon. Similarly to Jiang Yan, it was also a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon, and was extremely dazzling. The identity of this forger was a genius weaponsmith from the Myriad Sage Academy.

"Senior is awesome." Shu Luyao slowly stepped out as he praised. That person laughed. His gaze however was on the Nine Immortality Bell. Earlier, he contained a trace of epiphany but sadly, he too was unable to unravel the secret within. He could faintly sense that the secret hidden was extremely profound and was of a world-shaking nature. Although he could borrow the energy of the ancient bells and managed to forge a divine weapon, the amount of power he borrowed was merely the tip of the iceberg.

"As expected of the Myriad Sage Academy, a supreme-tier power of the Cloud Prefecture. There are geniuses of all varieties hailing from there." Pei Tianyuan laughed, his words causing the immortal-foundation experts from there to nod and smile at him.

"Today has truly broadened my horizons. All these geniuses have succeeded at the very least in forging a top-tier, fifth-ranked divine weapon." The Driftsnow City Lord surveyed the crowd and praised. He didn’t mention anything regarding Jiang Yan or Qin Wentian, and shifted the topic back to weapon forging instead.

"Yeah, over there, there’s also someone who succeeded in forging a super strong divine weapon." Ji Kong pointed to a direction.

Numerous divine weapons were completed, the number of so many high quality weapons was truly startling.

"Although that young man’s attainment in inscriptions are extraordinary, it’s regrettable that he didn’t know how to forge a weapon. Naturally, he wouldn’t have an opportunity to unravel the secrets within the ancient bells, and is much more useless compared to the other geniuses." Pei Tianyuan cast a glance at Qin Wentian as he stated. Momentarily, the other major powers all felt much more comfortable after hearing that. Earlier, Qin Wentian’s dominance in suppressing Jiang Yan through lending the power of the Nine Immortality Bells had left a bitter taste in their mouths.

Naturally, the one who lost the most face was undoubtedly Jiang Yan. But even so, the other major powers didn’t feel too comfortable as well. Now that Pei Tianyuan said these words, it instantly alleviated the atmosphere. As expected of a crafty old fox who had lived for so many years.

"My King’s words are true. Although he is able to maneuver the runic inscriptions, it’s useless if he doesn’t know how to forge a weapon." Many people nodded and smiled.

"Look, there’s another expert finishing a divine weapon. Heroes come from the younger generations, and this man should be from the Ninepeak Immortal Court right? Disciples from major powers are indeed extraordinary."

"Haha, your disciples from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor are extraordinary as well." The various major powers started to praise each other, lauding their accomplishments.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother about the comments of these people. He walked towards Cheron only to see that Cheron was still in the forging phase. Qin Wentian then spoke, "Brother Cheron, the shape of your weapon has already taken form. Seems like your requirements towards this weapon is extremely high. How about this, I’m not proficient in the control of flames, but can I take your place in refining this divine weapon while you aid me?"

Cheron’s eyes shone with a bright light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

He also heard the words of the others earlier and his heart was filled with reluctance. He knew for a fact that Qin Wentian’s attainments in runic inscriptions were exceedingly high, high enough to suppress all the geniuses even after they combined forces. Now that Qin Wentian’s talent invoked jealousy, he was also interested to see Qin Wentian refine a weapon.

If Qin Wentian could succeed in forging a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon, it would be equivalent to a slap on their snobbish faces!

Chapter 783: Law Energy of the Nine Immortality Bells

Cheron smiled at Qin Wentian. Given Qin Wentian's attainments in inscriptions, how could he not know how to forge a weapon.

"Let's do it then, you will be the one forging while I shall aid you." Cheron laughed. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, "Many thanks to Brother Cheron."

After speaking, he stepped over, moving to the opposite of Cheron.

"Come, I'll hand over to you. What ever request you have, just speak and I will do my best to aid you." Cheron straightforwardly replied. Most probability, it would be exceedingly hard for his completed divine weapon to surpass the level of Jiang Yan's treasured pagoda. Now, he could only place his hope on Qin Wentian, hoping that he would be able to forge an extraordinary long spear.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan smiled when he saw this scene. An expression of interest flickered in his eyes. Two geniuses forging a weapon together, he was wondering what kind of quality the end product would be.

Now, there were many geniuses who had already completed peak-tier fifth-ranked weapons, it was very hard to surpass any of them unless the divine weapon Qin Wentian created had a unique property strong enough to overwhelm all others. But truly, it was very difficult, almost impossible.

Now, they could only hope for a miracle and that the weapon created by Qin Wentian would have some unique properties so that it would stand out compared to the others.

The crowd in the air all started upon hearing Qin Wentian's words. Pei Tianyuan's eyes flashed, he just spoke words to diminish Qin Wentian's dominance and yet now Qin Wentian was actually preparing to forge a weapon. Was he doing this intentionally to show him up?

He truly wanted to see what divine weapon this brat could forge and whether it would be able to surpass the divine weapons created by the other geniuses.

Regardless of the geniuses from the Jiang Clan or Ninepeak Immortal Court, their creations had already reached the peak of the fifth-rank. It was simply too difficult to surpass such accomplishments.

As for immortal-ranked weapons, he didn't even think about it. How could a third-level ascendant forge an immortal-ranked divine weapon?

Immortals were immortals because there was a clear line separating them from mortals. The distance between the two was a single step, but it was inconceivably far apart and was impossible to surmount.

Even leaving out Qin Wentian, in the entire Cloud Prefecture, there weren’t any mortals who could forge an immortal-ranked weapon no matter how outstanding their talents were. And even if one counted the entire history of the Cloud Prefecture, such people could be counted on a single hand, they were extremely few in number and all of them at the very least had a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. The reason why they could forge immortal weapons was because they themselves were extraordinary and already had a trace of immortal energy within their Yuanfu.

So, for Qin Wentian, a third level ascendant? Nobody even dared imagine him doing so. Even if he borrowed the power from the Nine Immortality Bells, it was an impossible feat.

"Seems like there would soon be a good show to watch." Pei Tianyuan was filled with anticipation as to what kind of divine weapon Qin Wentian would create to smack his face with, and to make him retract his earlier words.

"Haha, truly interesting. I’m filled with anticipation too." Ji Kong’s countenance flashed sharply as he spoke with a smile. His eyes shifted onto Cheron and Qin Wentian.

In fact, every spectator here had their eyes turned to them. They wanted to see exactly how powerful the divine weapon forged by this young man whose attainments in runic inscriptions were so high would be.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Cheron had already started. Not long after, Qin Wentian began controlling the tempo while Cheron, just like what he had said, did his best to assist Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s perception frenziedly gushed out, permeating the atmosphere while also drifting into the Nine Immortality Bells.

He was forming a connection with the ancient bells at the same time.

"Connecting immortality through weaponsmithing. If we don’t create an immortal-ranked divine weapon, how can we claim to connect with immortality?" Qin Wentian mumbled silently in his heart. Since the Driftsnow Master had left such words, it would meant that for those who formed a connection with all nine bells, they would surely have a chance to forge immortal-ranked weapons. As long as they found the true law energy that triggered the bells, they would definitely be able to do so.

The nine bells started chiming together, as though they were a single entity. Boundless runic light flashed, Qin Wentian’s perception was deeply immersed within and he started to comprehend all hints of law energy that existed within each of the nine bells.

"A gaze, a palm imprint, an undying body…" Qin Wentian mumbled, at this moment nine beams of light shot towards him, immersing him within.

"I can’t connect immortality but the Nine Immortal Bells can. As long as I unravel the law energy within the bells, I would be able to use that as a bridge." Qin Wentian silently speculated, he was continuously comprehending.

The other spectators only saw him standing there unmoving with his eyes closed. Boundless runic lights circulated around him, incomparably resplendent and giving others a mysterious and profound feeling. Yet, there seemed to be no actions taken with regards to the forging, causing suspicions in the hearts of others.

"Deliberately pretending to be mysterious." From the air, Jiang Yan’s eyes flashed with coldness as he mocked. Evidently, he had no wish for Qin Wentian to forge a superior divine weapon compared to his.

"Over there, yet another person finished his creation." At this moment in another direction, another genius completed the forging process. However, Qin Wentian continued standing there silently and unmoving, appearing as though his earlier words were nothing but false bravado.

Time slowly flowed, Cheron was still doing his best assisting Qin Wentian, controlling the flames of the forging process. He stared at the boundless runic light circulating around Qin Wentian, he believed that Qin Wentian was currently gathering energy, condensing it to the peak or else it would be impossible to surpass the creations of others.

Cheron hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to forge a peak-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon which he had never seen before, something that nobody would ever be able to duplicate.

As time flowed, Qin Wentian still stood there unmoving silently. Gradually, the spectators started to believe that this young man clearly had no way to surpass the others.

The number of completed creations increased in number, the skies were filled with flashing lights which caused many to exclaim in awe. Most of the spectators no longer bothered to look at Qin Wentian.

"Amazing, almost everyone has finished. There are over ten geniuses who had managed to forge peak-tier fifth-ranked weapons, and they are all from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. As for top-tier fifth-ranked weapons, there are even more who succeeded, over a hundred. This time, it could be said that everyone had a great harvest from the manifestation of the ancient bell’s spirit.

The spectators were whispering to each other, and as for those geniuses who finished their creation, they were also all exchanging knowledge and info, smiling and chatting happily.

The only regret was that, this time around, there were still no one who could unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells.

It was naturally inconceivably difficult to accomplish that. Generation after generation, no one had ever done so before. In fact, there were even people speculating whether the Nine Immortality Bells truly did contain a secret within? Or maybe it was nothing but a non-existent lie.

"My King, this batch of participants aren’t bad." The Driftsnow City Lord smiled at Pei Tianyuan.

"Mhm, not bad indeed. Your Driftsnow City truly enjoyed an exceptional advantage. Every time the Nine Immortality Bells starts to chime, countless geniuses would all flood this location." Pei Tianyuan laughed.

"Hahaha, indeed. Being able to see so many geniuses truly makes one happy." The City Lord also laughed.

"Everyone, after this is concluded, I wonder if the major powers would give me some face? I will organize a banquet in my manor." The City Lord clasped his hands and spoke to the various experts.

"Sure, since we are already here, we might as well enjoy the beautiful scenery of the Driftsnow Inn." Someone agreed.

"Naturally." Another person spoke. The various major powers respectively agreed. These powers were all contending against each other in the dark but on the surface, they seemed very harmonious.

"The accomplishments of the geniuses of the younger generations from the various powers truly broadened one’s horizons." The City Lord politely spoke, as many humbly nodded.

"BOOOM!"

At the moment when they conversed, a loud bell chime suddenly sounded out, echoing throughout the air. In an instant, silence flooded the entire place as the gazes of everyone turned to the Nine Immortality Bells.

"BOOOOM!"

Yet another chime reverberated throughout the air. The Nine Immortality Bells suddenly shone with boundless light, as the beams from each converged together.

"What’s going on? Who triggered the bells?" Pei Tianyuan’s eyes gleamed with sharpness as he surveyed the surroundings.

"BOOM!"

The third chime sounded, even louder than before. Pei Tianyuan’s voice was instantly drowned out by the sound of the bells.

"BOOM!"

"BOOM!"

The fourth, and the fifth chime continued on, in the blink of an eye the ancient bells chimed a total of eight times. It was unclear which of the Nine Immortality Bells were resonating but rather, it seemed as though they were all ringing out together as one.

When the ninth chime sounded, a tempest manifested, containing boundless runic light within.

"What the hell is going on exactly?" Countless people inclined their heads, staring at the nine bells. However, nothing out of the extraordinary appeared. At this moment in Qin Wentian’s perception, the nine bells had already merged into one. And above the Nine Immortality Bells entity, a surge of terrifying law energy fluctuating with formidable might transformed into the form of a towering giant that was shining with dazzling light.

"Is this the law energy hidden within the bells?" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. The light glowing from the giant contained a profoundness that was beyond him. The manifestation seemed to be created from a supreme innate technique.

"The person who connected the Nine Immortality Bells would definitely have the leverage to connect immortality through smithing a weapon." Qin Wentian spoke. At this moment, Qin Wentian waved his hands, driving the divine weapon in the process of forging into the forcefield of energy formed from the convergence of light which radiated from the nine bells.

"What is he doing?" The expressions on the faces of the crowd stiffened. They only saw Qin Wentian soaring upwards, standing atop the Nine Immortality Bell entity, exhibiting an unmatched loftiness. His palms waved as the long spear shot out, directly into the tempest of runic light.

"Connecting immortality… This law energy shall infuse the divine weapon through me." Qin Wentian mused. Right now, his aura burst forth, guiding the law energy. Instantly, the tempest transformed into a long river that directly gushed towards the long spear.

"ENTER!" Qin Wentian roared. He could sense that the towering giant was transforming into motes of energy that directly infused the divine long spear. In just an instant, the tempest calmed, the long spear radiated boundless radiance while vibrating intensely. A beam of immortal light soon erupted forth, shooting up into the skies!

"The chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells, was it caused by him?" The crowd shuddered, their eyes were all fixed on Qin Wentian as well as the divine long spear he created!

Chapter 784: Half Disciple

The divine weapon shimmered resplendently, the beam of immortal light shooting upwards was so intense that it seemed it could penetrate the dome of heavens. Eventually, the immortal light ceased as a corona of radiance appeared around the weapon, illuminating the area around it.

"How can this be?" Pei Tianyuan and the others had terror on their faces when they stared at this scene.

Only immortals would have corona of immortal light around them. If they walked on the streets and didn’t retract their corona intentionally, the light would illuminate their surroundings turning the darkest night into day.

Divine weapons were the same as well. When immortal-ranked weapons were created, they would shed their mortal forms and glow with the light of immortality.

Not only for Pei Tianyuan, the others in the crowd watched on in incredulous disbelief. Experts from the major powers all had their gazes frozen as they stared at the immortal-ranked long spear in Qin Wentian’s hands.

A third-level ascendant had actually created an immortal-ranked divine weapon?

This scene was unprecedented even in ancient history. Nobody has ever accomplished this before.

"The Nine Immortality Bells truly contained immortal energy within?" The eyes of the people stared at the Nine Immortality Bells. They knew it was impossible for Qin Wentian to accomplish what he did alone, he naturally borrowed the energy within the Nine Immortality Bells to do so. Since Qin Wentian was the first to forge an immortal-ranked weapon among all these geniuses, this meant that he was already connected to the Nine Immortality Bells, connecting immortality through weaponsmithing.

"The so-called ascending to immortality with a single step, was it referring to this?" Qin Wentian was actually also feeling shocked in his heart. He inclined his head and stared at the immortal-ranked weapon in his hands. What he saw was different from others. He could faintly see that within the spear, there was a lofty and towering figure that seemed to hail from the ancient era, exuding boundless might.

"Driftsnow Master, the Nine Immortality Bells contained your soul. Are you trying to say something?" Qin Wentian mused. From that towering figure, he could see endless runic inscriptions radiating from it, they also formed ancient characters that hung in the skies around it.

"Immortal Physique, so the Driftsnow Master had cultivated in a kind of immortal physique art which enabled him to have such a towering body. With his supreme and unparalleled expertise in weaponsmithing, he made use of his body to create immortal weapons. This does also bear some similarity to my Fiendgod Body Refinement Art."

Qin Wentian stared at the ancient characters as his heart trembled. The words were actually a formula for practicing this Forger Immortal Physique Art. If he succeeded in cultivating this, and used it in conjunction with his Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art and the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, how powerful would the might he unleashed be?

"The created product is...an immortal-ranked weapon?"

Cheron who was at the side was struck dumb. He initially only hoped for Qin Wentian to create a unique peak-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon that would surpass Jiang Yan and the rest. But he didn't dare to imagine that Qin Wentian would actually succeed in creating an immortal-ranked weapon.

The divine long spear shimmered, the corona of immortal light around it clearly indicated its status.

As for Jiang Yan, Nion and the others, their faces were all stunned with disbelief as their countenances paled, staring at this impossible scene in front of them, unceasingly shaking their heads not daring to believe what their eyes told them.

The young man that defeated their combined forces used his comprehension of the runic inscriptions in the surroundings and actually succeeded in forging an immortal-ranked weapon. He would definitely become a legend of the Driftsnow City.

"Spirit manifestation. the Nine Immortality Bells surely manifested its spirit. Today, a legend is born in our Driftsnow City." From afar, citizens of the Driftsnow City personally watched on, all of them gasping in admiration.

Only to see that at this moment, in the air, Qin Wentian slowly stepped out moving towards the long spear. The radiance from the Nine Immortality Bells shone on him and at this very moment, Qin Wentian discovered that it was as though his will had merged completely with that of the Nine Immortality Bells. The will of the bells, were no different from his will.

Within the ancient bells, he could see an ancient city that was covered by snowfall. Every inch of the place was fortified with steel and this city seemed to have flesh and blood, like that of a living creature.

This city was none other than the Driftsnow City of yesteryear. Now, it directly appeared as an image projection in Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness.

"The essence of the weaponized city was hidden inside the bells. I used the energy of the ancient bells to forge an immortal-ranked weapon, connecting with immortality thereby gaining approval of the city." Qin Wentian realized, he could sense everything within the city clearly. The will of the Nine Immortality Bells was able to control the city while his own will, was the representative of the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Weaponsmithing with the aid of the nine bells, ascending to immortality with a single step." Qin Wentian stated silently.

Right now, he was already confirmed to be a half disciple of the Driftsnow Master.

In addition, the Driftsnow Master was an ancient character and even if his status now was considered to be a half disciple of the Driftsnow Master, it couldn't be considered breaking the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He didn't voluntarily chose to enter the sect of others.

It was because of his experience here which led to him forming an unshakable bond with the Driftsnow Master.

Naturally, without the insights he gained from the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome, he would be unable to achieve this today.

Qin Wentian was in a state of self-immersion, this caused the eyes of the experts in the surroundings that were fixed on him to flicker with uncertainty. They were all contemplating the current situation.

It was a reality that this young man had forged an immortal-ranked divine weapon, connecting with immortality through weaponsmithing. As for the boundless runic light circulating around him, did he just undergo some sort of transformation?

What about the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells, has the secret been unraveled by him?

And if it was unraveled, what exactly was the secret within the bells?

There were experts from the Jiang Clan whose eyes gleamed with unconcealed greed. Jiang Yan stood with the other geniuses of his clan, his countenance extremely unsightly to behold. They who were heaven chosen from a sacred ground in the Cloud Prefecture that was focused on weaponsmithing were actually suppressed by an unknown stranger. In front of that young man, the halos of their supposed brilliance dimmed to nothingness. They were nothing but ordinary people in comparison to him.

"He definitely received the aid from the Nine Immortality Bells. This must mean that he has successfully communicated with them." Jiang Yan spoke, reminding the immortals of the Jiang Clan that were present.

This point, not only Jiang Yan thought so. Everyone believed it to be the case. Since this young man had succeeded in forging an immortal-ranked weapon through using the energy of the Nine Immortality Bells, does this mean that he has unraveled the secret hidden within?

At this moment, an expert with a corona of immortal light stepped out. Faint traces of an intense battle intent could be felt within that corona of light as though he was someone who was supremely strong in combat.

The eyes of this man contained a terrifying penetrative power. His gaze was turned downwards, staring at the long spear as well as Qin Wentian. He then asked, "This divine weapon is actually of the immortal-rank. Can I take a look at it?"

Although he was ‘asking,’ his hands already extended outwards as he attempted to grab the long spear.

Qin Wentian abruptly lifted his head, his eyes flicking with gleams of sharpness, "I haven’t agreed. Isn’t it a little inappropriate for senior to take it by force?"

"If you reject my request, this means that you are disrespectful to your seniors." That person coldly laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, his hand that was grabbing outwards manifested a palm imprint that shot straight towards the spear. That palm imprint sparkled with a diamond-like light, appearing as though it was indestructible.

"Senior is an immortal yet you would actually want to bully a junior in such a matter? Are you not afraid of your reputation?" Qin Wentian spoke once again and at this moment, the long spear pierced out through the air, radiating boundless light, smashing towards the gigantic palm imprint. However, the palm imprint suddenly radiated an overwhelming protective force that contained immortal energy within.

"Hmph, didn’t your elders teach you to show respect to your seniors?" That expert snorted coldly. His voice directly rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind, it was akin to thunder going off, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to tremble.

"Are you even qualified to term yourself as my senior?" Qin Wentian mocked. That immortal-ranked spear abruptly lengthened into 30,000 meters. Resplendent immortal light shone from it as an almighty power sufficient to destroy everything could be felt residing within it.

The enlarged long spear explosively continued piercing outwards with a rumbling boom, causing the palm imprint to shatter directly, transforming it into motes of light before the spear sped towards that immortal-foundation expert.

This scene caused the countenance of that expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor to flash with coldness. He gathered his energy and blasted out with both palms, causing the heavens and earth to shake as he repelled the spear away.

"This…" The expressions on the faces of the crowd twitched as they stared thunderstruck at Qin Wentian. He actually wanted to use an immortal-ranked divine weapon to fight with an immortal? Wasn’t this a little too crazy?

Immortal-ranked divine weapons are still divine weapons. Ultimately, they are still external sources of power. How can it truly defend against a real immortal?

However, because this particular weapon was created by Qin Wentian, his degree of control over it was redoubtable. Hence, the might unleashed was also terrifying. If not for this, ordinary Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants basically wouldn’t be able to unleash the power within immortal-ranked divine weapons.

Qin Wentian was different, he used the immortal-ranked weapon to directly defend against immortals.

What made the crowd truly stunned was that Qin Wentian actually dared to make a move against an immortal-foundation expert.

He only had a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. Even while borrowing the power from the Nine Immortality Bells, immortal-foundation experts could slay him with the ease of turning their palms.

"He must have gone mad, to think that he actually dared to face off against an immortal directly." The spectators from afar gasped. That immortal-foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian, "I just want to borrow your weapon for a look, yet you dared to obstruct me? Do you even still want your life?"

The threat in his eyes was clear to all, gleaming with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian. The other spectators naturally wouldn’t object, since there was someone willing to stand out to suppress Qin Wentian, it would only save them trouble from acting themselves and thereby tainting their reputation.

But in fact, although this young man today had forged an immortal-ranked weapon, causing his name to resound throughout and his brilliance to shine dazzlingly, it was precisely because of this that he had no way to remain undisturbed.

Qin Wentian upon hearing the threatening words of the other party, he inclined his head and stared straight at the immortal-foundation expert. His eyes flashed with arrogance as he spoke, "Using your immortal cultivation base to suppress me, you are such a despicable and lowly character that only dares to bully those weaker. Most probably, you are nothing but an ant-like existence among immortals, destined to be trampled upon by all in your entire life!"

Chapter 785: Slaying an Immortal

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, everyone present only felt stunned beyond words.

"He has gone mad, he has truly gone mad!" Somebody exclaimed, staring at the location Qin Wentian was at. That young man stood proudly in the air, exuding an incomparable arrogance. Although he did forge an immortal-ranked weapon and his talent was unmatched among those of the younger generations, he didn’t know how to take a step back, his words were too unbridled.

It was fine if he adopted this attitude when facing those below the immortal-foundation realm, but when facing off against immortals, he actually even dared to say these words? He simply didn’t know how the word ‘death’ was written.

Immortal-ranked characters weren’t something mortals could contend against. This was an ironclad law.

Below immortals, everything was mortal.

In the eyes of immortals, below immortal-foundation no matter how outstanding someone’s talent was, everything was illusory. These so-called geniuses, how many of them could truly transcend mortality?

Not one of those who are able to become immortals were ordinary people. They were all among the most dazzling of the heaven chosen of their generation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian said that that immortal was despicable and was an ant-like existence among those at the same realm, destined to be trampled upon by all. These words were clearly filled with provocation and the intent to humiliate, equivalent to a declaration of war towards an immortal.

This brat, what does he have to depend on to be so arrogant? He doesn’t even place an immortal in his eyes?

"Could it be just because he managed to forge an immortal-ranked weapon? Did this event lead to his arrogance and to his ignorance of the immensity of heaven and earth? Did he really believe that with that weapon, he would be powerful enough to contend against immortals?" The hearts of the crowd speculated. Most probably, Qin Wentian would be in for an extremely painful lesson. In fact, he might even lose his life because of this.

And as expected, how could that immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stand for these humiliating words said by someone of a lower cultivation realm? However, his countenance was still calm. To immortals, they have all endured the harshest of experiences before finally succeeding in transcending mortality. Their hearts were undoubtedly extremely resolute. Hence although he was angered, he could suppress it easily and the only sign of his rage was the cold light flickering within his eyes.

"Do you know that there’s this saying in the immortal realms, ‘One must never insult an immortal.’" That immortal-foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian naturally could clearly sense the killing intent radiating from this man. However from his perspective, after he forged an immortal-ranked weapon and obtained the recognition of the Nine Immortality Bells, he knew for sure that these people from the major powers would never rest until they knew of the secret hidden within. Since this was the case, he might as well take this chance to do some things. If not, there would still be others suppressing him without end.

"I’ve never heard of that before. I only know that those who humiliate others, deserve to be humiliated. You disregard the pride and dignity of others, so on what grounds do you have to receive respect? In my eyes, no matter mortals or immortals, there’s only the difference between friends and foes." Qin Wentian’s eyes indifferently stared straight at that immortal.

As the sound of his voice faded, that same immortal burst out into an incomparably arrogant laughter. His gaze was directed downwards, onto Qin Wentian as he replied, "Ignorant fool, only friend and foe? But are you even qualified to be my foe? Your life is nothing but a speck of dust in my life. So what even if you forged an immortal-ranked weapon? Now, I shall seize the immortal weapon you forged and reap your life away. No, on second thoughts, I shall leave you alive and perform a soulsearch on you, ripping your memories away."

Qin Wentian silently stared at the immortal, his countenance was as calm as water. He didn’t rage, there was no fluctuations to his expression despite what that immortal had said.

"Are you now revealing your true nature now?" Qin Wentian stared as he continued, "Bring it on."

"I will let you know what it means to be an immortal." The immortal-foundation expert spoke with cold arrogance. His palm erupted outwards as a surge of gigantic palm imprint shot out, continuously growing larger as immortal light shimmered around it. The might within could shake even the heavens, and with a single smash, countless mortals would undoubtedly perish from the impact.

Although Qin Wentian was quite far from him, he still felt a supreme pressure boring down on him. With an intention of his will, the ancient bells tolled frenziedly as boundless light enveloped him in a resplendent armor of runic light, alleviating the pressure on him.

At the same time, the long spear that was shimmering with immortal light also erupted outwards, upon colliding with the palm imprints it broke apart everything..

However, this was merely the beginning.

"Do you really believe that with the aid of a mere immortal-ranked weapon, you would be able to obstruct me from killing you?" A voice filled with arrogance drifted over. That immortal stepped forth moving towards Qin Wentian and every single step caused the pressure boring down on him to increase, making the armor of light that enveloped him to tremble violently as though it could break apart at any moment. If it wasn't for the energy within the Nine Immortality Bells, this immortal-foundation expert would only need a single step to kill him.

The distance between mortals and immortals was inconceivably vast. This was especially so considering how weak Qin Wentian was. With only a cultivation base at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon? How could he fight against an immortal?

"This young man is too brazen, he actually insulted an immortal? I'm afraid he would die for sure today." From afar, a spectator mumbled upon seeing this incredible scene while sighing in his heart at how terrifying immortals are.

Only to see that at this moment, the immortal was as though he had three heads and six arms, the number of palm imprints blasting out increased exponentially, so much that it seemed as though even the skies would be devoured, blasting towards Qin Wentian.

"Immortals are truly too fearsome, how can that young man hope to defend against this with merely an immortal-ranked weapon?"

It was as if everyone already saw how Qin Wentian would die. Each and everyone of the palm imprints in the air gleamed with immortal light, illuminating this entire space.

When immortal-foundation experts were in combat, their fight would be filled with resplendently beautiful lights.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as calm as ever with no fluctuations to it. He waved his hands and with an intention of will, an insane amount of power blasted out from the immortal-ranked spear.

"Divine weapon connected with immortality, a spear shaking the heavens!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a terrifying coldness as the long spear swept out through the skies. This attack was like a full-out onslaught by a primeval giant, smashing apart the dazzling palm-imprints, as thunderous explosions rocked the air.

Even before the shockwaves born from the impact dissipated, the immortal-foundation expert arrived in the airspace above him. His body grew larger, a corona of immortal light circulated around him as he stared at Qin Wentian with a penetrative gaze. His eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian, were akin to looking at an ant, despite the fact that Qin Wentian had resisted his attacks twice.

However, it was impossible for the situation to change. In his eyes, Qin Wentian was already a dead man.

"To think that from borrowing the immortal energy within the Nine Immortality Bells, you actually managed to forge an immortal-ranked weapon. Although you are its creator, you aren't worthy enough to own it. In any case, why do the dead need immortal weapons?" That expert emotionlessly spoke.

The light radiating from him grew even more intense to the extent that immortal might completely permeated the atmosphere. Even for spectators who stood afar, they could clearly sense the pressure in the area.

"Time to end this." That immortal’s silhouette flickered as an eye-piercing bright light flashed. A countless number of palm imprints blasted out at the same time, blotting out the skies.

"BOOOM!"

At this moment, the chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells also filled the air, reverberating through the air.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The bell chimes echoed unceasingly, resonating as one as boundless runic light congregated around Qin Wentian. There seemed to be a surge of immortal qi gushing forth from within the bells. The immortal qi enveloped Qin Wentian and right now at this moment, it seemed as though there was a continuously expanding primordial gigantic figure standing in the air above Qin Wentian.

With Qin Wentian at the center, a towering figure of over 30,000 meters tall containing a heaven piercing might manifested.

This towering figure directly grabbed that divine long spear. In an instant, the immortal-ranked spear also enlarged, shining dazzling with untold radiance as an icy voice sounded out in the air.

"What you say is right, why do the dead need immortal weapons?"

This voice naturally belonged to Qin Wentian, however there were traces of solemness in it that contained an irresistible prestige.

That figure violently pierced the spear out with explosive might, shattering apart those boundless palm imprints with crushing force, as even space itself fell into pieces.

Everywhere the spear passed, a swath of desolate destruction could be seen, everything turning into the void from the pure power packed within.

The countenance of the immortal-foundation expert drastically changed. The immortal light radiating from him grew stronger as he frenziedly defended. However, it was useless, he couldn’t halt the momentum of the divine spear.

"RUMBLE!"

This spear seemed as though it wanted to smash apart the heavens and earth. That immortal-foundation expert gritted his teeth and actually turned, transforming into a beam of light as he chose to flee.

However, he only saw that the long spear in the hands of the towering figure lengthening unceasingly, chasing after him. When the spear moved out in attack, even the ghosts and demons would wail in terror.

"Chi!"

A light piercing sound rang out, the immortal-foundation expert was halted against his will. The long spear had directly pierced into his body, impaling him through the air.

"Immortal? So what of it? You can also die." Qin Wentian’s voice once again swept out, rumbling the heavens and earth. With a burst of immortal light, that immortal expert directly exploded, transforming into dust that was dissipated along with the wind.

Immortals could also die.

That divine spear attack made even ghosts and demons wail in terror.

It could even slay immortals!

Before this, how arrogant and brazen that immortal was? He thought of himself as a supreme existence and regarded Qin Wentian as a speck of dust, easily wiped away with the effort of lifting a finger. In addition, he also said that he would leave Qin Wentian alive so as to search his soul and to rip out his memories. How domineering was his attitude then? He completely didn’t have Qin Wentian in his eyes. In fact, even after the divine weapon blocked his attacks twice, he still believed that the final clash would be sufficient to kill Qin Wentian.

However, never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined that that last attack would actually be the harbinger of his death. Qin Wentian’s spear directly nailed him into space, seizing his immortal path away, destroying his life.

A spear, slaying immortals!

Who said that immortals, being lofty existences, could disregard everything that are mortals? Who said that immortals, are able to humiliate those with a lower cultivation bases than them? Immortals couldn’t be insulted nor sullied, but does that mean that they could do it to mortals?

Qin Wentian used the most overbearingly domineering method to prove otherwise. If you wanted to insult him you better have enough strength to back it up. If not, even if you are an immortal, he would still reap your life away!

Chapter 786: Unexcelled In This World

"This…"

The spectators were all struck dumb by the sight of that spear attack which killed an immortal. Their hearts pounded intensely as an intense light of disbelief flickered in their eyes.

"He killed an immortal...He actually killed an immortal at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon!"

This scene created an intense rush of impact, rumbling the hearts and minds of the spectators.

Below immortals, all were mortals. One must never insult an immortal.

Immortality wasn't just a cultivation realm, it was something everyone aspired to. It represented a certain identity, and accorded a certain status for those who could transcend mortality.

To mortals, when they encounter immortal-ranked experts, they would all be filled with reverence and respect. There wouldn't be the slightest bit of defiance in their tones, let alone speaking so brazenly like Qin Wentian.

Before this, when Qin Wentian was incomparably arrogant, exuding an unexcelled aura, everyone believed that he was dead for sure. That immortal-foundation expert would be able to kill him effortlessly with the flip of a palm.

But reality had stunned them all. Who says only immortals could humiliate others and mortals had to keep their heads bowed in reverence? Who says immortals are able to view mortals as ants and that they wouldn't come face to face with death?

Qin Wentian used this battle to tell everyone that immortals were humans as well, they could die just like a mortal. When your strength grows to a certain extent, there was no need to fear immortals, you could still maintain your dominance even when facing them, retaining one's pride and spirit. Not even immortals could make you bend your waist in compliance.

"Hu…" Many drew in a deep breath. The shock in their eyes was still apparent, seemingly unable to recover. They felt as though they were in a dream, but that immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor had truly vanished from their sight. Reality was such, that immortal was killed by an attack from Qin Wentian, using the immortal-ranked spear.

Leaving aside ordinary people, even those experts from the major powers were stunned by this scene, all of them standing about in a dumbfounded manner. The impact this brought to them was exceedingly great, and it was especially so for the other immortals. A question involuntarily rang through their minds; if it was them who faced off against Qin Wentian instead, would they be able to block that final attack?

Many of them discovered that if the attacker was them instead, they didn’t have absolute confidence in being able to defend against that startling spear strike. The unparalleled might contained within the spear was without a doubt immortal might, and it was so strong that it could crush anything that obstructed its path.

Pei Tianyuan’s deep eyes flashed with a terrifying sharpness. He had completely misjudged this young man before him, and the talent this person had far surpassed his imaginations. Regardless of him borrowing the might from the Nine Immortality Bells or not, he had undoubtedly accomplished a thing which was unprecedented ever since ancient times. Pei Tianyuan was a character that has lived for tens of thousands of years and had never witnessed mortals successfully killing immortals. This was the first time, and hence, the rush of impact this brought to him was also exceedingly great.

"Seems like the legend of the Driftsnow Master is real. The secret within the bells must have already been unravelled by this brat. Now, he has already reach the level where he could borrow enough energy from the ancient bells to kill an immortal." Pei Tianyuan mused. He was contemplating what attitude he should adopt to interact with Qin Wentian.

As he thought till here, his gaze involuntarily glanced towards Pei Yu. Although it was said that below immortals, all were mortals and all immortals view mortals like ants because no matter how outstanding one’s talent was, there are no guarantees that that person would be able to transcend mortality. But even so, for some demon-level characters, their chances of becoming immortals were still very high. An example was precisely Qin Wentian, he was able to communicate with the runic inscriptions radiating from the ancient bells and could even slay an immortal through borrowing the power within. This indicated that his comprehension abilities and perception was far beyond the norm and had a high chance to become an immortal.

At this moment, Pei Yu and Cheron didn’t know how to describe the feelings in their hearts. This was especially so for Cheron, he was someone from the Wondergate Immortal Manor and could also be considered a weaponsmithing genius. This time around, geniuses from the various major powers came here to contend against each other, wanting to unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. Even if all of them failed to do so, they still wanted to have a showdown with each other to see who would be ranked at the top. However with the events that happened earlier, the geniuses of the younger generation were all forgotten. The focus of everyone solely remained on this newly acquainted friend of his.

The radiance from him alone overshadowed everyone, causing their brilliance to dim into darkness.

"How dare you kill someone from my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." At this moment, an icy voice broke apart the silence of the atmosphere. The gazes of the crowd turned towards the one who spoke, only to realize that it was none other than Zurius.

Zurius’ expression currently was extremely wretched. He was a heaven chosen of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, when he faced off against Qin Wentian in the past, he always maintained a domineering position and even led a group of people to kill him. He believed that Qin Wentian didn’t even have the qualifications to speak equally with them.

But today, Qin Wentian had directly shook off all these supposed geniuses. Qin Wentian directly surpassed the whole lot of them. This feeling of becoming a supporting background that serves no other purpose than to enhance the main lead felt extremely awful to him.

Also, that immortal who was killed was none other than an expert from his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Not long ago, that immortal was still insufferably arrogant yet things concluded with his death. This news would surely spread throughout the Cloud Prefecture and it made him feel very uncomfortable.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his glance over to Zurius as he mocked, "Are you even qualified to talk to me?"

"You…" Zurius’s veins protruded from his forehead. His eyes turned bloodshot, flashing with killing intent and he wanted nothing more than to rush over to cleave Qin Wentian into two pieces.

"It seems like all of you are the same, arrogant but useless, self-proclaimed as geniuses and feeling a false sense of superiority towards others. Sadly, you guys only know how to talk, but in fact, all of you are nothing but a bunch of trash." Qin Wentian didn’t give any face as he directly dealt a psychological blow to Zurius, wanting to collapse his confidence and belief.

"Mister." At this moment, an expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, a corona of immortal light could be seen circulating around him. His eyes flashed sharply, "You already killed an expert of my sect but your words are still as brazen as before. Or could it be you truly didn’t consider the consequences?"

"Consequences?" A wild laughter flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he sarcastically replied, "Now you are talking to me about consequences? Firstly, it was Zurius who led men after me with the intent to kill me. After that, an immortal-foundation expert used his immortal cultivation base to suppress me, who is nothing more than a junior at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, even showing that he wanted to seize my divine weapon, search my soul, rip out my memories. And here you are talking to me about consequences now? If I didn’t have the strength to kill him, would you talk to me so politely like this? I’m afraid I would already have died long ago."

"Now that I can still stand here, it isn’t due to you all showing mercy. I’m talking to you just as before and not in a meek and submissive manner because the capital to talk is all dependent on one’s strength. Now, I have no wish to see all of your faces, get the fuck out for me."

Qin Wentian spoke in dominance, his finger pointing to these experts, directly showing his intention to expel them, with no trace of civility in his words at all.

However, the people present couldn’t help but to admit Qin Wentian’s words were logical. Earlier when the immortal-foundation expert wanted to deal with him, even if Qin Wentian adopted a submissive manner or even knelt and begged for mercy, everything would be useless. Now, it depended on none other than his combat prowess that he was able to stand and talk to them on equal grounds.

Without strength, the other party wouldn’t even be bothered to waste time with him. They would just directly kill him.

There was no need to feign civility because there was no reason to. Strength was everything, without strength there would only be a path of death for Qin Wentian. And in that case, when he was strong enough, why would he still need to speak politely or show respect to these people?

"IMPUDENT!" A pressure gushed forth from that immortal as the light radiating from him turned blinding. He exuded a might that was clearly more terrifying compared to the expert who died earlier.

"I’m impudent?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Wanting to search his soul and rip his memories before killing him. Could his actions now be considered impudent?

If this is termed ‘impudent,’ he didn’t mind being even more impudent.

"BOOM!" The ancient bells chimed again, the towering silhouette of 30,000 meters formed earlier exuded a terrifying might. Immortal light flashed, as it grew increasingly corporeal becoming more akin to a real body. It wielded the divine spear in its hand and resembled an ancient wargod from the primordial era while exuding a killing pressure unexcelled in this world.

The divine spear shimmered with a blinding radiance, causing the crowd to be struck with fear. Many experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor couldn’t help but to tremble, there were even a few who involuntarily retreated a few steps. The sight of that immortal-foundation expert being killed earlier was still fresh on their minds. If Qin Wentian blasted out with another spear, how many among them could escape unscatched?

"For those who refuse to scram, die!"

Qin Wentian coldly hollered. That towering figure grabbed the long spear, and without even saying another word, it directly launched an attack.

As this spear stabbed out, the space around it trembled. The destructive might it emanated could even suppress the heavens. It discarded everything and shot directly towards the experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor.

"You…" The expression of the immortal-foundation expert in the lead turned green. The radiance of the corona of immortal light circulating around him towered into the skies as boundless golden light formed into a powerful golden shield of runic inscriptions that blocked in front of him.

"BANG!"

A thunderous boom resounded, the long spear directly stabbed into the terrifying golden shield as cracking sounds echoed out. Spiderweb like cracks appeared on the shield and with an explosive boom, the golden shield directly shattered. But even so, it managed to block the spear. That immortal-foundation expert was forced back many steps from the impact.

"What a powerful attack." The leader of the entourage from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor exclaimed, feeling extremely startled in his heart. However at this moment, he only heard Qin Wentian roaring as the spear expanded once more. It first retracted backwards before erupting outwards with explosive speed, shaking the heavens and earth.

"GO!" The leader howled. The golden shield manifested once more, transforming into nine layers, nine times thicker than before. The rumbling sounds from the impact thundered out, reverberating through the space before it shattered completely. That expert borrowed the force of the momentum to retreat unceasingly, and in an instant, everyone from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor retreated to an extremely far away location.

Each of their expressions turned ashen, their eyes flashing with killing intent as they gazed with rage at the silhouette who stood proudly from afar.

They, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor was a supreme-tier major power in the Cloud Prefecture yet they were actually expelled, and forced into retreat by a third-level ascendant?

"You have guts indeed." The golden eyes of that expert penetrated through space, glaring at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. After which, he flicked his sleeves and brought the people from his sect away. They no longer had any face to remain here!

This time around, despite travelling from so far away to the Driftsnow City, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor didn’t have any rewards. Instead, it had utterly thrown it’s face and prestige away.

Qin Wentian didn’t stop there. The terrifying towering giant was as tall as the ancient bells. He held the long spear in his hands and turned his gaze towards the others. "What are all of you waiting for?"

These people were all covetous of the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. But now, they were all ‘expelled’ from the area by Qin Wentian!

Chapter 787: Weaponized City

Expulsion. Qin Wentian was clearly executing an expulsion order.

After acquiring the secret within the ancient bells, he connected with immortality through smithing a weapon, killed an immortal and defeated the strongest of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor forcibly forcing them into retreat. And now, Qin Wentian even wanted to drive the others away.

"This man, does he think of himself as the master of the Nine Immortality Bells?" The experts present all had coldness on their faces. The Nine Immortality Bells were properties of the Driftsnow City, yet Qin Wentian actually wanted them to leave the perimeter of the nine bells?

Many people turned their gazes over to Pei Tianyuan and the Driftsnow City Lord. This place was none other than the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country.

Pei Tianyuan and the City Lord were both here yet Qin Wentian wanted to drive them away?

"My King, City Lord... This man is completely impolite, not showing any respect and thinks himself as the master of this place." At this moment, Jiang Yan spoke, intentionally sowing discord.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He stared at Jiang Yan, and a moment later, the divine long spear shimmering with immortal light instantly erupted outwards, shooting towards Jiang Yan.

Beside Jiang Yan were experts of his clan. One of them took out an immortal-ranked weapon as a ball of intense light manifested from it, akin to a blazing sun. With a thunderous rumbling noise, both the weapons clashed against each other as tendrils of destruction were created from the impact, sweeping across this space. Jiang Yan's expression turned incredibly ugly to behold.

"In this place, when did you have the qualifications to speak? If it wasn't for the protection of your elders, killing you would be as effortless as stepping on ants." Qin Wentian coldly mocked. These past few days, Jiang Yan had already been completely humiliated. And today, he was once again shamed by Qin Wentian. He was so angry that his body trembled involuntarily but what Qin Wentian said was the truth. Based on Qin Wentian's current attacking strength, he was even able to kill an immortal through lending power from the Immortality Bells. As for Jiang Yan? What a joke.

If there were no experts protecting him, Qin Wentian only needed a single strike to slay Jiang Yan.

Hence, although right now Jiang Yan was incomparably angry he had nothing to say to refute Qin Wentian's words.

"Sir, this location of the Nine Immortality Bells is after all still a part of my Driftsnow City. Everyone should be free to contemplate the runic inscriptions here, yet you want us all to leave? Isn't this somewhat inappropriate?" The Driftsnow City Lord opened his mouth. As the lord of a city, his strength was naturally undoubtable. However, after he personally witnessed Qin Wentian's attacking prowess, he didn't dare to estimate this young man in the slightest.

The act of Qin Wentian driving everyone away made him, the City Lord, extremely unhappy.

In his territory, someone was telling him to scram? In addition, the king of the Jiangling City Pei Tianyuan was just beside him. Hence, no matter what, he had to say these words.

"The Nine Immortality Bells, in fact even the entire Driftsnow City is something left behind by the Driftsnow Master from the ancient times. When did it ever have a lord before? For countless years, this can be considered a mystic location for people to comprehend the mysteries within. In that case, naturally the ones who are capable would naturally receive the most. Now, I've already unravelled the secret within the bells and obtained the Driftsnow Master's inheritance. Of course, I will be the representative for him to guard this place. My actions are right and proper, a matter of heaven's law and earth's principle. What's inappropriate about that?"

Qin Wentian stared at the Driftsnow City Lord and spoke in a manner neither servile nor overbearing. His words were fair and just, the Driftsnow Master not only wanted him to protect the nine bells, he also wanted him to protect the ancient Driftsnow City from disturbance.

The Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade gave their lives to forge a city. Now, it was all given to him.

"You obtained the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master?" The eyes of the Driftsnow City Lord flickered as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Yes." Qin Wentian replied, "I received the inheritance and order of the Driftsnow Master when my perception was within the bells. This is why I could borrow his strength to connect immortality, killing that immortal-foundation expert. My mission is to protect the nine bells and if there are still others coveting the secret within and wants to search my memories, I would stop at nothing and trigger the most powerful killing methods using the runic inscriptions of the Nine Bells of Immortality.

Qin Wentian's voice was solemn. causing those experts present to be stunned as they sighed in their hearts. As they expected, Qin Wentian had unravelled and obtained the secret within the bells. The inheritance of the Driftsnow Master...no wonder he had such tyrannical combat strength.

However, this was pretty normal. There were legends that stated as long as one could connect immortality through smithing a weapon, they would have the chance to ascend to immortality in a single step. However through countless years, nobody had ever been successful. When this young man was pursued by the joint forces of the Jiang Clan and geniuses of the younger generations from the major powers earlier, he had already exhibited his outstanding talent. He also accomplished something unprecedented, forging an immortal-ranked weapon at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon. It would only make sense if he was the one who unravelled and obtained the inheritance.

Nobody had any way to refute his words.

The Nine Immortality Bells as well as the ancient Driftsnow City were created by the Driftsnow Master. Qin Wentian inherited everything, he naturally had the power to expel the strangers, forcing these people who covet the secret within the bells to retreat.

"How can you prove that you obtained the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master?" Han Dongjiang from the Ninepeak Immortal Court questioned. Earlier at the banquet, the last words he spoke to Pei Yu was that Qin Wentian didn't have any qualifications to contend against them, or what remains for him would be a path of death. Before this, he felt Qin Wentian wasn't even worthy to speak with him, he looked down and despised Qin Wentian.

But now, his words back then were nothing but smacking his own face. Not long ago, he watched on with reluctance when he saw this young man borrowing the power of the Nine Immortality Bells. Naturally there were also envy and jealousy in his heart.

"You mean my combat against that immortal earlier didn't prove anything? Do you want to try me?" Qin Wentian swept his eyes over as he spoke emotionlessly. After that, Han Dongjiang could only snort coldly but was at a loss for words.

Qin Wentian who was at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, forged an immortal-ranked divine weapon and killed an immortal-foundation expert. Everything that happened was personally witnessed by them. Does he still need to prove anything else?

Pei Tianyuan's eyes flickered. He stayed silent for a moment before he spoke, "Since you obtained the inheritance left behind by the Driftsnow Master, this can be considered good fortune for you. Since you are the one who unravelled the secret within the bells, I hope that you wouldn't shame the name of the Driftsnow Master in the future."

As the sound of his voice faded, Pei Tianyuan directly turned and left. He actually really left and in such a carefree manner.

Although there were many experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture that came here. In reality, as the king of the Jiangling Country, Pei Tianyuan's strength was at the peak of these experts. But now, he was actually willing to retreat.

Ji Kong deeply glanced at Qin Wentian before he too, turned and departed. The Driftsnow City Lord followed closely after.

After these three characters left, the remaining experts from the major powers had no reason to remain behind.

However before they left, experts from the Jiang Clan coldly stared at Qin Wentian. After which, their leader flicked his sleeves and barked out a command, "Let’s leave."

The Myriad Sage Academy, Ninepeak Immortal Court, Seven Sword Sect all respectively left one after another. Not long after, this space was devoid of experts from the major powers. But as to whether had they left the Driftsnow City or not, he had no idea. But then again when thinking about it, it should be impossible for them to leave so easily.

The spectators from afar were still here and Qin Wentian made no moves to drive them away. Staring at Qin Wentian’s silhouette, they could only sigh and drew in deep breaths, but even after a long time they didn’t manage to calm their emotions.

This time, the wave caused by the Nine Immortality Bells caused many major powers to arrive. But nobody would have expected such a shocking ending. A third-level ascendant unraveled the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells, obtaining the inheritance, created an immortal-ranked weapon, killed an immortal, and expelled the experts from the major powers. These scenes were akin to a fantasy.

What was seemingly impossible was actually accomplished by this young man. His arrogance, his pride and spirit, that made him stand up against the other major powers of the Cloud Prefecture alone, was deeply imprinted in the minds of many. If this young man didn’t die, his destiny would surely be extraordinary. There were even people who were wondering about the origin of this young man. What kind of sect or clan would nurture such a genius?

Other than the spectators, Cheron, Pei Yu and a few others didn’t leave as well. They walked towards Qin Wentian only to hear Cheron speaking, "Brother Tianwen, your accomplishments simply smashed my enthusiasm. I’m still trying to communicate with the bells and was already feeling proud that I could make them chime. But you, you directly went all the way, forging an immortal-ranked weapon, unraveling the secret and even obtaining the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master.

"My luck was pretty good." Qin Wentian smiled casually, the sharpness that radiated from him earlier was completely gone.

"Luck?" It has been so many years but nobody enjoyed such ‘luck’ other than you," Mu Yan by the side spoke, "There’s no need for you to remain humble. Talent is after all, talent. Since you have unraveled the secret, I assume that there are things you need to do?"

"Mhm, there are in fact still many things I’m unsure of. I need time to contemplate over them." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Okay, we won’t bother you just go ahead. We will stand guard nearby. If you need anything just ask, don’t feel embarrassed." Mu Yan was also a straightforward character. The two by his side nodded and although Pei Yu had questions she wanted to ask, she managed to control her curiosity. The three of them then bid farewell and left Qin Wentian here alone, they only came to offer their congratulations."

After they left, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and kept the immortal-ranked divine spear he forged. He instantly moved to the location at the center of all nine ancient bells, and sat down closing his eyes, allowing the boundless runic light to cascade on him.

"Nine Immortality Bells, connecting immortality through smithing a weapon, obtaining the Driftsnow City."

Qin Wentian’s perception once again sank into the bells and instantly, the city he saw before manifested before him. This city could be controlled through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Although I have some degree of authority, if I want to control this weaponized city fully, I must refine the Nine Immortality Bells one by one completely. The ancient bells are the soul of this city." Qin Wentian mumbled silently. His perception then drifted over to the city which was created and refined by the lives of both the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette abruptly appeared in the air space above this city. Every inch of this city glimmered with brilliance, as though it was a light source. The immortal qi in the atmosphere was extremely heavy as well.

Qin Wentian glanced downwards, each and every structure built within was meticulously carved and created using unfathomable techniques. All of them contained incredibly obscured formations of runes within.

"This city seemed to have a unique shape…" Qin Wentian’s perception projection soared higher up in the sky. But when he glanced down this time around, his heart violently trembled.

To his absolute surprise, this ancient city actually resembled the shape of a human, akin to the 30,000 meter tall lofty towering figure of the Driftsnow Master. The Driftsnow Master used his flesh and blood to refine this city, this city was like his shadow.

"That is…?" Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed when he noticed that the incomparably gigantic figure seemed to be protective holding a delicate frame within. Was that...Immortal Jade’s shadow?!

Chapter 788: Exposed

Qin Wentian glanced down from the air. From his vantage point, the city resembled the shape of humans, resembling the Driftsnow Master protectively holding Immortal Jade in his embrace. The sight of this couldn't help but to create a rush of impact.

"Back then, although there was a dispute between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, his love for her was still deep enough to startle the heavens." Qin Wentian mused. Even after he sacrificed his life to refine the city, the Driftsnow Master still didn't forget to protect Immortal Jade. The depth of his emotions...there was probably no way for Immortal Jade to know. What a tragic tale.

Qin Wentian could only sigh. Because of this, he involuntarily recalled Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er. The love between them, wasn't it deep as well? He and Qingcheng had fallen in love since the time of their youth, all the years spent together then were the best and most beautiful time. Back then, they were still naive and innocent, and was in their prime. Mo Qingcheng was even the number one beauty in Chu and their relationship was considered beautiful and flawless.

There was also Qing`er. She had always been silently protecting him, never leaving his side. She would always appear in times of his greatest need until she finally left… But even so, she still pulled connections from supreme existences, wanting to aid him. Sadly, heaven's will always differed from what humans wanted. Although Qing`er got her royal father to help, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't really have any intentions of wanting to accept him as a disciple. After all in front of the Immortal Emperor, he was negligible and insignificant, not worthy of a single mention.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the Thirteen Prefectures and was undoubtedly a supreme existence. Even this boundlessly vast Cloud Prefecture was merely a part of the thirteen prefectures. From this, one could easily imagine how great the authority of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was. He indeed had no need to care about a genius from a particle world. With a wave of his hands, countless particle worlds would be destroyed just as easily as that.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire Qing`er was in, where is it exactly in the vast immortal realms...?" Qin Wentian murmured, suddenly longing for the icy cold, yet pure and innocent maiden.

Was Qing`er still doing well recently?

And as for Qingcheng who was far away in a particle world, she must have missed him badly.

Suddenly, Qin Wentian was filled with an intense sense of longing for home. He clenched his fists deeply, and his obsession of pursuing strength became even deeper. Only with overwhelming strength would he be able to protect everything he has. Only with strength would one not be bullied, and not be looked down on with contempt.

He glanced downwards, runic glows covered the entire city. This was a weaponized city, its aura filled with an overbearing and tyrannical strength.

"That location resembles a human palm. If I communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells, I would be able to unleash terrifying attacks from there." Qin Wentian silently speculated. His body descended. This weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade would definitely have a combat strength far surpassing his imaginations. What he needed to do now is to familiarize himself with all aspects of this city.

This weaponized city was created using tens of thousands of years worth of valuable treasures and materials collected by both the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. It was akin to a gigantic divine weapon containing a terrifying attacking might.

Qin Wentian immersed himself in the Driftsnow City that was created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. As for the Driftsnow City in the outside world, things were already in a fervor.

A mysterious young man possessing inconceivable talent had connected immortality through smithing a weapon, obtaining the recognition of the Nine Immortality Bells, accomplished an unprecedented task by killing an immortal, and drove away experts from the major powers. Truly, in a sense, he was unmatched in this world.

Everything that happened sounded so shocking, yet it was actually accomplished by a third-level ascendant who was still a young man. This made everyone feel that this was too incredible to be true. There were still many people gathered from afar, at this moment their gazes were all on the young man who was at the center point of the Nine Immortality Bells, basking in the runic light while closing his eyes. They wondered what he was comprehending.

"The name of this person is Tianwen. Not long ago, when he attended the Jiangling King’s banquet with Cheron, he was singled out and targeted. Those geniuses from the major powers of Cloud Prefecture all looked down on him, believing that he had no qualifications to even converse with them. Tianwen didn’t bother with those geniuses and left the banquet after some cutting words, resulting in some of the geniuses pursuing him to kill him. He lured them to this location and borrowed the might of the ancient bells to sweep unchallenged across those geniuses, driving them away."

"I also heard of this story before. But those geniuses are truly snobbish characters yet in the end, their comprehensions in regards to the Nine Immortality Bells are all inferior to Tianwen. Feeling reluctant despite being defeated. But who would have known that not long after, Tianwen would successfully forge an immortal-ranked divine weapon and even killed an immortal-foundation expert. This is truly face smacking, especially for Jiang Yan of the Jiang Clan. Where has all his face gone to now?"

"Haha, it’s very normal. These people are all from peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture. Which of them aren’t filled with arrogance and a sense of superiority? The end result of this event would serve as a reminder and stub their arrogance."

"Haha, true. But not only for those geniuses of the younger generations from the major powers. Even the Jiangling King and Tower Lord Ji, their stance was clearly on the side of the various geniuses. Naturally, those geniuses had strong backgrounds while Tianwen was just a sole avenger. Anyone with half a brain would definitely side with the ones with strong backgrounds. If it wasn’t Tianwen having such heaven-defying capabilities, he would most definitely already been killed by those people. Reality is this cruel."

"Yeah. Although Tianwen had displayed his brilliance, truth to be told the situation is still against him. There are many cases in the immortal realms of geniuses dying because they aren’t able to control their emotions."

The surrounding crowd whispered to each other, discussing about the situation. Yet they didn’t know that among them, there are a few young characters who clenched their fists tightly as their eyes shone with coldness. These people were none other than the ‘geniuses’ from the major powers.

They could only snort coldly before turning and leaving. They had no way to swallow this.

...

Time flowed on. It has been several days but the major powers had no plans to depart.

On top of the Driftsnow Inn, the experts of the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture all gathered. Pei Tianyuan was there as well.

At this moment, the location at the top of the Driftsnow Inn was extremely lively. The place where the banquet was held before, was utilized once again. Delicacies and good wine were prepared, served to the guests by beautiful women.

"Everyone, are you comfortable in the Driftsnow City?" Pei Tianyuan smiled as he stared at the crowd. These crafty old foxes were all still here unwilling to depart. The secret within the Nine Immortality Bells was already unraveled and it was clear these people were coveting it. However, nobody wanted to make the first move. All of them were extremely patient, their thinking was that ‘if you don’t move, I wouldn’t move.’

In any case to these experts, a few years wouldn’t be worthy of mentioning let alone merely waiting for a few months. It was the same if they cultivated here in the Driftsnow City as well.

"Not too bad. We, as cultivators, can cultivate anywhere under the heavens." An expert smiled and replied, his words causing the others to nod their heads.

"That is true. In any case, we kept tabs on the arrogant young brat. Recently, he’s cultivating alone before the Nine Immortality Bells, he seems to be in a state of self-immersion but I wonder what is he comprehending exactly. In the legends, the Driftsnow Master was a legendary character and there were stories about him creating a city together with Immortal Jade. Now that the young man has unraveled the secret within the bells, there’s a very high possibility that he might acquire the weaponized city."

Pei Tianyuan directly went straight to the point, as an expression of a smile that was not a smile flickered in his eyes, as he waited to see the reactions of these people.

And as expected, the eyes of the experts present all flashed with sharpness.

"Has the Jiangling King realized that the appearance of the young man was a disguise?" An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor asked.

"Mhm." Pei Tianyuan nodded.

"Since this person is in disguise, he must have secrets on him. Let’s reveal his true features and see who he is exactly. It would be the best if we knew of his background and origins. And in that case, even if he wants to hide there at the Nine Immortality Bells, it would be impossible." An expert from the Jiang Clan coldly spoke.

"There might be another reason why he is in disguise. In the immortal realms, there are many who hide their true appearances. In any case, even if you know his true appearance, given how vast the immortal realms are, it’s not going to be so easy to find the details of the origins and background of a character which we do not know the name of." Pei Tianyuan shook his head.

"Leave the details to us." Jiang Yan interjected. Even if they had to pay a price to find out, he was willing.

"Tower Lord Ji has a treasure of revealment. You all might ask him for permission if you wish to borrow it." Pei Tianyuan laughed, "In any case, if the secret remains hidden despite so, what are all your plans? Will you all leave the Driftsnow City?"

"In actuality, with the Jiangling’s King strength, even if that brat borrowed power from the Immortality Bells, you would still be able to kill him easily." An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor spoke.

Pei Tianyuan shook his head, "If everyone exerts your full force, the results would be the same. However, the Nine Immortality Bells are located in the Driftsnow City. And since that young man has unraveled the secret within, it would be inappropriate if I as the Jiangling King, directly act to kill him. This would only serve to incur the ridicule of the citizens of my Jiangling Country."

Pei Tianyuan coldly laughed in his heart. How could he not understand the thoughts of these people? Through these days, the major powers spied on the location of the Immortality Bells and that young man would find it hard to escape even if he had wings. They didn’t want to join forces and go all out simply to deal with a young brat, because that would be too shameful but they wanted him to be the one to do so? In any case, if they sent more immortal-foundation experts and if any of them were killed, that particular major power would no longer have any face or prestige left.

Hence, these people would rather wait for an opportunity. Anyway, it was impossible for that young man to escape. Hence, none of them were impatient and they would rather wait for someone else to initiate first. All of these people were crafty old foxes.

For those who were able to become immortals, which of them would be stupid?

"Since this is the case, would Tower Lord Ji aid us in revealing his true appearance? We will make a decision after that." An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor spoke.

"Okay. This treasure has the power of revealment. I shall lend this to all of you, you guys may take it and go now." Only to see Ji Kong was long prepared. He waved his hands as a treasure shimmering with immortal light flew out towards the expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor.

"In that case, I shall make a move first." That expert took the treasure and his silhouette soared into the air, rapidly speeding away. Not long after, he arrived in the air space above the Nine Immortality Bells. The treasure mirror was held in his hands as he directed it to cast its shine on Qin Wentian who was far away.

An immortal light flashed, Qin Wentian sensed something as his eyes opened abruptly. In the air above, an image appeared. This was none other than his original appearance.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned, a cold light flashed within his eyes. Seems like his original features were exposed. However, he couldn’t be bothered about it. He initially had already offended these major powers and even killed an immortal. So even if the crime of killing Jiang Kuang was added on to him, it didn’t really matter much.

Above the top of the Driftsnow Inn, the eyes of the immortal experts penetrated through space as they stared at the image. An instant later, the expressions of many of them stiffened. As for the experts from the Jiang Clan, the wine cups they were holding instantly exploded from their loss of control of strength. An intense killing intent flickered in their eyes when they discovered Qin Wentian’s true identity.

"Bastard. It’s actually him?!" The immortals from the Jiang Clan felt their rage towering into the heavens. This character which made them suffer extreme humiliation was none other than the person who killed the genius of their Jiang Clan, Jiang Kuang back then in the Worryfree City!

Chapter 789: Words That Tremble The Heart

Qin Wentian was now on the arrest list by the Cloud Towers. Several cities of the Jiangling Country already had orders for his arrest. And given that the Driftsnow City was one of the three main cities of Jiangling Country, there would naturally be many who knew of the appearance of Qin Wentian.

The anger from the Jiang Clan towered up into the clouds. Numerous figures stood up instantly, and one among them spoke, "Everyone, let’s go and kill him. But before that, we will search his memories to see what secret the Driftsnow Master left behind."

"I agree. Kill him, this brat is actually a criminal on the arrest list of the Jiangling Country. He onced kill a genius of the Jiang Clan and hence even if we join forces, nobody would gossip about it. In addition, since this order of arrest was issued by Tower Lord Ji on behalf of the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan, it wouldn’t be inappropriate if we all act together to deal with him."

Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong laughed coldly in their hearts. Even at this junction, these wily old foxes still wanted to implicate them.

Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong initially thought that the character the Jiang Clan wanted to catch was nothing more than an ordinary third-level ascendant, hence they didn’t mind providing a little help. But they didn’t expect that this ‘small-time character’ would actually create such huge waves of emotions, changing the way they looked at him.

But in fact, both sides had already incurred enmity, and considering the arrest orders. They could not not step out to take some action against Qin Wentian.

"Brat, you can only blame that your fate is unlucky." Pei Tianyuan’s eyes penetrated through space, staring in the direction of the Nine Immortality Bells. Evidently, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan was already prepared to kill Qin Wentian, severing all future roots of trouble.

"Let’s go." Even before the banquet ended, people already soared into the air, speeding towards the location of the Nine Immortality Bells.

Other than them, in the location of the Nine Immortality Bells. The spectators were all startled when they saw the image of Qin Wentian’s true appearance appear in the air. After that, they noticed an expert from a major power staring at Qin Wentian with his expression turning ice cold, "So he is the criminal that the Jiangling Country wanted to arrest, Qin Wentian. He killed someone in the Worryfree City some time ago and had actually fled to the Driftsnow City now. How audacious."

"Criminal?" The gazes of the spectators stiffened. After which many suddenly understood. No wonder the image in the air looked so familiar. So it turned out that it was recorded in the arrest lists published by the Cloud Towers.

This miracle-creator was actually a criminal? His original name was Qin Wentian and he had killed someone from the Jiang Clan before. So it turns out that his arrogance was a personality that was deeply carved in his bones.

"What a demon-level character. I heard that the Jiang Clan wanted to captured him because he killed Jiang Kuang in the face of many immortal-foundation experts previously and escaped unscathed. How long has that been? It’s only a short period of time and now he is already at the Driftsnow City, causing an even greater commotion." Someone sighed in admiration, feeling that Qin Wentian was actually somewhat impressive.

At this moment, at the center of where the Nine Immortality Bells are situated at, Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness. His long hair fluttered in the wind and an instant, his appearance returned to normal, matching that of the image in the air.

Qin Wentian who reverted back to his original appearance was immersed in boundless runic lights, appearing even more extraordinary than ever. The loftiness in his eyes were as though it was indicating that Qin Wentian was a descendant of some divinity.

"How handsome." Someone praised.

"This demeanor, he’s so much more handsome than the image projection. He definitely must be from an extraordinary background." Many people were attracted by Qin Wentian’s demeanor. Even Pei Yu’s body trembled lightly. Qin Wentian who returned to his true appearance wasn’t only much more handsome than before. He was much younger as well. Back then when the orders of arrest were issued, she already felt unjust on behalf of him. Clearly it was those from the Jiang Clan at fault, Qin Wentian had no choice but to save his friend and killed Jiang Kuang under those circumstances

"To think that brother Tianwen was actually Qin Wentian." Cheron mumbled. He didn’t mind that he was kept in the dark. After all, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to tell him that he was a target for arrest. Hence, it was understandable why Qin Wentian hid his identity.

"That’s right, I’m Qin Wentian. The same Qin Wentian who killed the trash Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke in a straightforward tone. He wasn’t bothered that his identity was exposed at all.

And at this moment, whistling sounds rang out as several experts arrived. The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan and Tower Lord of the Cloud Towers Ji Kong, were both here as well.

They peered downwards at Qin Wentian, with cold expressions. This was especially so for those of the Jiang Clan, killing intent could be perceptibly felt gushing forth from them.

"Qin Wentian, are you aware of your crime?" An expert from Jiang Clan coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian indifferently glanced at him, "People of the Jiang Clan, have you not thrown enough face? You actually still dare to stand here and speak to me with arrogance?"

"Impudent!" That expert evidently didn't expect that even now, Qin Wentian was still so brazen. He pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "You killed Jiang Kuang of my Jiang Clan, there's even an order of arrest in the entire Jiangling Country for you. Your crime is unpardonable, you must be killed."

"Ridiculous, and lamentable." Qin Wentian icily regarded those above the air. "Back then in the Worryfree City, your Jiang Clan used your authority to bully the commoners. The useless City Lord even abducted females off the street to fawn on all of you. One among those abducted was my sister, I stepped up and demanded for her return. Yet, your Jiang Clan was reluctant to release her. That was the only reason I acted, and as a result, even when in front of so many experts of your Jiang Clan, I killed the tyrannical Jiang Kuang. You are not going to deny this right? What all of you should do is to properly reflect on your own actions yet you even want to pin a crime on me? What crime was committed?"

Qin Wentian pointed his finger at that expert and continued, "My only crime was that I'm not as strong as you all. Just like that day during the Jiangling King Banquet. The geniuses of the various powers ridiculed and humiliated me with words, yet I'm not even allowed to respond? Honestly, it's only you bunch of sanctimonious bastards using the influence of your sect to bully others, suppressing those weaker than you. If you met someone from a stronger background, most likely you would act like a dog, obediently wagging your tail. How truly lamentable."

"IMPUDENT!" That expert of Jiang Clan roared. The faces of all the experts present were filled with anger. Qin Wentian's words didn't merely ridicule the Jiang Clan, it included all of them.

This brat was truly too impudent. He had to die.

"Impudent?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed, "All of you said that I'm guilty of a crime, but who can pronounce me guilty? Ridiculous to the extreme."

"I can. I hereby pronounce you guilty of the crime." At this moment, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan spoke, his words causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble. As the king of this country, his words naturally had weight behind them.

"My King..." Pei Yu turned pale, was the king going to act against her friend Qin Wentian?

"You?" Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over as he smiled. "I killed a person of the Jiang Clan who had a questionable character, yet you pronounce me guilty? The Jiang Clan rides on their authority and influence, behaved in an overbearing tyrannical manner, abducting females off the streets. You mean they are not guilty? How could someone of your character become the king of a country? You are merely the lackey for these major powers, do you think you are qualified to pronounce me guilty? Who the fuck do you think you are?"

Qin Wentian’s voice caused the hearts of everyone to pound violently. He even dared to curse the Jiangling King and said that he was a lackey? How audacious.

However to Qin Wentian, he couldn’t be bothered at all. From the moment Pei Tianyuan issued the arrest orders, the two of them already had an enmity between them. If later on Pei Tianyuan stopped opposing him, he naturally wouldn't bear grudges. But, Pei Tianyuan had always acted on behalf of the major powers to help suppress him. Including the time at the banquet set earlier, the words spoken by Pei Tianyuan had already clearly indicated his attitude and stance on this.

From this, one could see that Pei Tianyuan was long prepared to kill him. If not, based on Pei Tianyuan’s character who always preferred neutrality on the surface at least, he wouldn’t have opened his mouth and spoke up against him at this crucial moment.

And since this was the case, what words are there still that Qin Wentian didn’t dare to speak?

Pei Tianyuan pronounced him guilty? What qualifications does he have to do that?

For those who want to kill him, how could he be bothered with their feelings?

"Do you understand what you are saying?" Despite being humiliated and cursed at, Pei Tianyuan was still in control of his anger. From this, one could see how terrifying his state of heart was. His lips curled and a gleam of sharpness flickered in his eyes, indicating although he might appear calm, he was harboring a killing intent in his heart.

"Naturally I do. But as for all of you, do you understand what you are doing?"

Qin Wentian’s gaze swept over Pei Tianyuan, exuding an unmatched loftiness and cold arrogance. "Back then, I could already kill Jiang Kuang in the face of so many people of the Jiang Clan. Now, I forged an immortal-ranked weapon, killed an immortal-foundation expert. and even unraveled the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells yet you guys dared to provoke and surround me here? Have you thought clearly of the consequences behind your actions?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, the people in the surrounding gulped as their hearts trembled involuntarily.

Qin Wentian’s words seemed to indicate that he had an extremely terrifying background supporting him.

In addition, the things he accomplished, as well as the talent he exhibited, did prove that such a possibility was highly likely.

Could it be that the power Qin Wentian was from, was so strong to such an extent that he didn’t even fear peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture?

"Don’t listen to his bewitching words. Back then in the Worryfree City, he had already used this tactic in an attempt to bluff. However, no other experts from his sect appeared. Also, he hid his appearance and came sneakily to the Driftsnow City. If he was truly from a supreme power, why would he need to do this?" Experts from the Jiang Clan glared at Qin Wentian. "You are truly intelligent, to think that you could weave such a believable lie."

The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian, yet they only saw a cold smile painted on his face when he heard the words of the Jiang Clan. Apparently, he wasn’t bothered by the words at all.

"Retard." Qin Wentian spat out in a mocking tone. "But it’s not surprising. Ant-like powers such as yours, how could any of you know how truly supreme powers nurture their disciples? An example, just like Jiang Yan of your Jiang Clan, if he had no capabilities on his own and would die if he ventured alone outwards, would it be better if he just stayed home forever in protection? Such trash are nothing more than false geniuses. Their combat prowess is unbelievably weak, unable to stand up to a single strike. If it wasn’t for all of you interfering, such false geniuses as these, I can kill as many as I wanted to effortlessly. If you all are still bent on acting this way, consider the consequences yourselves carefully."

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the people here trembled more violently. That’s right, if they leave aside the topic of Jiang Kuang dying and just speak of the events now...If the immortal-foundation experts didn’t interfere and left it to the junior generations to fight it among themselves, Qin Wentian’s strength enabled him to kill as many geniuses as he wanted to. They didn’t even have the strength to resist.

If one compares this way, the difference was immediately evident. The possibility of Qin Wentian being a disciple of a supreme power who came out alone to temper himself was extremely high.

Seeing the expressions on the faces of these people changing, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but laugh coldly in his heart. Even if this was useless, he had to scare these people to death making it so that even if they acted against him, worry and trepidation would be heavy in their hearts!

Anyway, he wasn’t lying. A power on the tier of the Heavenly Talisman Realm...was it something these people could imagine?

Chapter 790: Startling Transformation Of The Earth

The arrogance Qin Wentian displayed stunned everyone present. Even those characters from peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they were all feeling trepidation in their hearts. If they truly killed an important descendent of a supreme power, the consequences would be unimaginably terrifying.

The immortal realms were simply too vast. The Cloud Prefecture was none other than just a single prefecture out of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Although it could be said to be boundlessly vast, in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, it couldn't represent anything. There were simply too many powers much stronger compared to them. Hence, they couldn't help but feel trepidation and fear.

In addition, the words Qin Wentian had spoken also caused their hearts to shiver. In the immortal realms, there were truly many supreme powers that had unique methods of tempering their disciples, making them roam the realms alone, not bothering about their lives and deaths. This kind of method achieved the best effect and hence, many started to believe in Qin Wentian's words.

For a time, many of the experts in the air turned sullenly silent, coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing the expressions of these people, Qin Wentian laughed even louder in his heart. He continued, "A bunch of tyrannical fellows who only knows how to bully the weak. You all even dared to flaunt your might and arrogantly pronouncing others guilty? How lamentable. Today, I, Qin, shall remain right here. If you all really can kill me, just considered that I'm useless. But in the future if your clans and sects suffered a calamitous apocalypse, don't be startled by it."

"BOOM!" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the bells chimed. A boundless runic light flashed as they transformed into disks of light that enveloped him, as though he was ready to do battle at any moment.

"This person is good at bewitching the crowd with his words, it's simply false bravado. As to whether his words are true or not, as long as we don't kill him but capture him instead and used a soul search to acquire his memories, we will know the truth." At this moment, an expert from the Jiang Clan spoke. The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan, although he was stunned badly by Qin Wentian's words, the feeling of reluctance and unwillingness in his heart was even more intense in comparison.

Also, he felt that Qin Wentian might be putting on an act. He wasn't any disciple from a supreme power, but was only intentionally trying to create fear to scare away all these experts.

And if it was a lie and the experts of the peak-tier powers of Cloud Prefecture were really frightened into retreat, their names would become jokes forever from then on.

"That's right, as long as we search your soul, everything would become clear." That expert from the Jiang Clan who spoke earlier laughed. "Even if what you said is the truth, your sect would be prepared to let you suffer some setbacks when they made you roam the immortal realms alone. Hence, it’s impossible for them to take revenge for this. Today, if you thought you could use your words to make us retreat, it’s impossible."

"Stop flooding my ears with your nonsense." Qin Wentian coldly replied, "If you want to fight, just fight. Searching my soul? Let me warn you guys not to try it. If not, if you accidentally learned of some secrets which are meant to be unknown, the consequences wouldn’t be something you or your sects are capable of withstanding."

"What a sharp tongue, akin to swords and sabers. Just this mouth of yours can kill people." The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan continued, "But no matter what you say, you are still a criminal of my Jiangling Country. I can give you a choice. Either you come with us willingly or we shall deal with you personally right here and now."

"Ridiculous." Qin Wentian mocking turned his eyes onto Pei Tianyuan. "You, Pei Tianyuan, are you even qualified to pronounce me guilty? Since you dared to speak so arrogantly here, let I, Qin, hereby announce that from now onwards, I shall be the City Lord of this Driftsnow City. By inheritance of the Driftsnow Master, I Qin Wentian, shall inherit the city.

"Unbridledly arrogant." Pei TIanyuan’s eyes flashed with sharpness. The current City Lord of the Driftsnow City beside him trembled with rage. He was the legitimate City Lord of the Driftsnow City but now, a junior at the mere third-level of Celestial Phenomenon actually dared to say such things? Saying that he is the City Lord of his Driftsnow City?

"Who shall go capture him?" Only to see Pei Tianyuan shifting his gaze left and right, directing the question to the experts around him.

"Let me try. How strong could the immortal might left behind by the Driftsnow Master be?" An immortal from the Jiang Clan walked out. His body was cloaked in immortal light, incomparably brilliant and his eyes shone like bright torches, directly swooping down onto Qin Wentian below.

"Okay. This brat’s arrogance knows no bounds. Capture him alive, we must search his soul." Pei Tianyuan commanded.

"Naturally, how can we let him die so easily after killing a member of my Jiang Clan?" That expert stared at Qin Wentian, although his voice sounded confident, his eyes were filled with wariness. Back then the scene of Qin Wentian killing an immortal was still fresh in his mind. Him acting was merely to probe how strong Qin Wentian was exactly, gathering information so the others could better deal with him.

"RUMBLE!" A fiery light abruptly gushed out as this space instantly transformed into a world of flames. The flames blazing bright all shone with an immortal luster, these were immortal flames! Flames of immortal-foundation experts possessed a terrifyingly incomparable destructive energy. Every wisp of flame could cause an apocalypse of skyfire.

Not only that, these particular immortal flames were black in color, so dark that it struck the hearts of people with fear. Just a single glance would cause people to tremble involuntarily. As for that immortal-foundation expert who emanated these flames, the flames contracted into the form of an armor that shone with an eerie black luster, protectively enveloping him within.

"How powerful, is this the might of immortals?" The spectators from afar retreated even further. They knew they would never be able to withstand even the mere shockwaves from the battle. As for those mortal-ranked experts from the major powers, their bodies were all coated in immortal light by their immortal-foundation seniors for their protection.

"You guys come over here." An expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor spoke to Cheron and Mu Yan. Their silhouettes flickered and sped towards that expert. A moment later, immortal light coated their bodies to protect them from the aftershocks.

Immortal flames used by an immortal-foundation expert could instantly incinerate mortals to death even if just a single wisp were to land on them.

Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at his opponent. He took out the immortal-ranked spear which shimmered with boundless light, containing an inconceivable amount of energy within.

"DIE!" The expert in the air coldly shouted. Instantly, the flames that seemed as though they came straight from hell, congregated into the form of a terrifying baleful demonic beast that lunged straight for Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him completely.

The bell chimes resounded through the skies as a supreme energy concentrated on Qin Wentian. The towering gigantic figure manifested, a divine long spear was wielded in his hands as he stabbed out with crushing might.

"BANG!"

That incomparably gigantic long spear directly smashed into the body of the flame beast. The beast disintegrated but the hellish flames still fell downwards, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s countenance had no fluctuations to it. Beams of light shimmered, protecting him within. After which, although the hellish flames fell with the force of meteors slamming into the protective light screens, they had no way to corrode it. In fact, that terrifying long spear pierced out once more towards the heavens, seemingly with enough force to shatter it.

The immortal-foundation expert from the Jiang Clan was long prepared. With a stomp of his foot, the boundless flames congregated into a terrifying hell lance and stabbed downwards in response. Wherever it passed by, all life was ripped away, razed to nothingness by that endlessly scorching flames.

"BOOM!"

The long spear collided into the hellish flame lance as an unfathomably overwhelming might directly shattered the lance apart. This caused the expression of the immortal to turn incredibly unsightly. His eyes flickered with uncertainty as he sensed a towering might from the divine spear which even possessed a suppressive attribute. This was what made his hell lance shatter.

Staring at that long spear which was currently piercing his way, the Jiang Clan expert explosively retreated, his heart trembling at the immensity of the might he felt. He had no way to defend against that. Seems like the only choice remaining would be to join forces to kill that brat.

But at this moment, a demonic light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He coldly laughed, "You want to leave just like this?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the light radiating from the spear grew even more intense. That immortal-ranked spear directly shot out from the hands of the towering giant, transforming into a fearsome streak of light that directly penetrated through the void.

"CAREFUL!" The other experts from the Jiang Clan shouted. All of them stepped out but they were still late by a moment. The long spear shone with the light of death, a light piercing sound rang out as the spear tunneled into the body of Qin Wentian's opponent, jolting him to death by vibration from the intense might within.

"Bzzz!" At this moment, a gigantic palm imprint manifested by an expert of the Jiang Clan and grabbed hold of the immortal spear. His expressions turned ashen as he witnessed the death of a member of his clan.

"To think that you actually wouldn't mind giving up the long spear to kill him?" That expert savagely glared at Qin Wentian.

"What a joke. This spear was created by me and it would only obey me. So what even if it's in your possession? To you all, this is only a calamity if you sought to possess it." Qin Wentian laughed coldly. The long spear vibrated fiercely, radiating terrifying immortal light causing those around it to step back, fearing to near it.

"How would you fight against us without immortal-ranked weapons?" That expert peered downwards, the killing intent in his eyes apparent. A moment later, he waved his hands as all the experts of the Jiang Clan descended. The killing intent which generated from them completely enveloped this entire location.

"Try it and you will know." Qin Wentian had a loftiness in his gaze. The Nine Immortality Bells chimed frenziedly, converging into one, manifesting the image of a giant bell protectively shrouding Qin Wentian within.

At the same time, Qin Wentian closed his eyes. An instant later, the light radiating from the Nine Immortality Bells intensified as the bell chimes rumbled the surrounding space.

The attacks of the Jiang Clan’s expert landed, slamming into the protective light screen that covered Qin Wentian. Fearsome thunderous noises echoed out, but the light screen remained as solid as before.

"What a strong defense." Those spectators from afar sighed in their hearts as they stared at this scene. Despite the attacks from immortals, the lightscreen from the Nine Immortality Bells suffered no damage, and was successful in protecting Qin Wentian.

"Crackle." At this moment, a light sound rang out. The hearts of everyone pounded, after that they glanced down only to see a blinding light piercing their eyes.

Within the great earth, boundless runic inscriptions could be seen as though they were hatching from the earth itself. Great transformations occurred; fissures appeared, the earth cracked apart, as a new territory replaced it, one that was shimmering with dazzling immortal light.

"This is…" The hearts of the people here trembled violently, they only heard rumbling thunderous sounds echoing out. Countless people in the city soared into the air and peered downwards with fear and shock in their gazes. The earlier existing constructs and buildings all collapsed and were destroyed, as a whole new city replaced it, rising from deep within the earth.

These startling changes instantly attracted the attention of Pei Tianyuan as well as those in combat. They turned their gazes over as their countenances immediately stiffened in disbelief. Was this...the Driftsnow City created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade?!

The true Driftsnow City had always been hidden below the earth?

Chapter 791: Terrifying Ancient City

"The ancient Driftsnow City?" The expressions on Pei Tianyuan and the others stiffened. The source of this boundless light was actually from that ancient city which had always been hidden beneath the earth.

"Why was this not discovered before in the past?" Many people felt their hearts trembling as their gazes flashed with sharpness. Without a doubt, the Driftsnow Master must have employed mysterious methods to hide the existence of this city from others. The light shimmering from it, was akin to a river of runic light that surged and flowed around frenziedly.

The experts who were on the ground rapidly soared into the air. The earth was undergoing earth-shaking transformations, revealing a brand new city while the old Driftsnow City was being replaced by it.

The trembling of the quakes it caused radiated over thousands of miles, stretching out endlessly. Although the new Driftsnow City wasn’t as vast as the old one, it was still extremely large.

"In the legends, the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade gave their lives to create and refine a city. Could this be the ancient city created by them?" Countless silhouettes stood in the air. Given the fissures and earthquake, they could only find refuge in the air. And staring at the ancient city being revealed beneath them, they only felt endless shock in their hearts.

So it turned out that the legends were real. The city in front of their eyes radiated a terrifying might, seemingly capable of a myriad of transformations and was a truly weaponized city.

"Why are you all not acting yet?" Qin Wentian stared at the experts from the Jiang Clan with cold arrogance. The light radiating from him grew stronger as did the light shining from his eyes.

"As I have said before, from now onwards I am the new City Lord of the Driftsnow City. Without my permission, all of you are not allowed to come here."

The current City Lord of the Driftsnow City had an incredibly ugly expression on his face. The other experts stared at Qin Wentian, only to see several extremely powerful existences stepping towards Qin Wentian at the same moment. All of them took out their immortal-ranked weapons and launched attacks towards Qin Wentian, madly smashing against the protective lightscreen generated by the Nine Immortality Bells.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted, the crowd only saw the nine blocks of towering ancient bells start to spiral about madly, transforming into boundless runes. The bells disintegrated, leaving only the lightscreen behind. Qin Wentian descended, standing on the top of the recently revealed ancient Driftsnow City as a countless number of runic inscriptions shone their light on his body, acting like an incomparably resplendent armor.

Rumble!~ Only to see Qin Wentian's body growing larger and large in size akin to a giant. At the same time, wing-type runic inscriptions also took form behind his back, and the Qin Wentian at this moment gave off a feeling that he had just undergone a complete transformation, his entire person emanating something akin to divine qi.

"Bzz" The wings started flapping, kicking up a raging wind. Those incomparably huge pair of wings actually had immortal light radiating forth from them. It was extremely terrifying.

As for the vanished Nine Immortality Bells, they had all disintegrated into motes of light that surrounded Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's will could instantly communicate with them, thereby controlling the city.

"RUMBLE~" In the air above, the attacks from experts of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor landed. Their attacks transformed into fearsome war chariots that sped towards Qin Wentian. These chariots were immense and had silver spears attached to them. Even if a mountain stood in their way, the mountain would simply be smashed apart by brute force.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forth, momentarily the runic light radiating from the ancient Driftsnow City illuminated the skies. A golden streak of light shot out, forming an ancient bridge that extended outwards, colliding directly against those war chariots causing a number of explosions. The impact shattered the chariots yet the bridge seemed completely undamaged.

"KILL!"

Qin Wentian roared in anger. From a certain direction of the Driftsnow City, thunderous sounds echoed out as the earth churned. An incomparably gigantic palm imprint roughly the size of a few hundred meters materialized, shining with a dazzling light seeming as though it could smash apart anything in its way.

The expressions of those experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor drastically changed. Their immortal foundations shone with a blazing light, as they drew more power from their cores. Immortal energy madly gushed forth, more of the war chariots were formed and they rushed madly into the palm imprint, slamming together in thunderous impact. However, that terrifying palm seemed impervious to damage, all forms of attacks would shattered when meeting it.

And as the palm imprint slammed into them, the war chariots were smashed into smithereens. Under the glaring light radiating from it, even those immortal-foundation experts had no choice but to retreat or risk injuries and death.

That palm imprint then arced through the air, returning and landing on the ground before transforming back into the earth. It seemed to be a component of the Driftsnow City which could be reassembled and utilized at any moment. Right now, it just seemed like an ordinary plot of land with no distinct characteristic that pointed out its extraordinariness.

"Is this the weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master of yesteryear? How terrifying!" The crowd felt their hearts shivering, so did experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. Today, it could be considered that they have broadened their horizons. There actually was a divine weapon in the form of an ancient city that could directly launch attacks.

Pei Tianyuan turned silent. He stared at the weaponized city as a trace of jealousy filled his heart. Such a powerful weaponized city was in the Jiangling Country he governed, yet he hadn't realized it and wasn't in control of it. Right now, it was actually controlled by an ant-like third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant which used it to threatened him.

This person even arrogantly stated that from now on, he was the new City Lord of the Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian completely didn't have him in his eyes.

Did Qin Wentian want to use this city and set up an independent territory? If that's the case, wouldn't he Pei Tianyuan have no more face left? His name would be the butt of jokes, he had no way to enter a piece of territory that should be under his name and in addition, the strength of his opponent was so weak that it was pathetic.

In the air, experts from the major powers exchanged glances. They not only wanted to kill Qin Wentian, they also lusted after the weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. They didn't expect that this ancient city would actually be so terrifying.

This was especially so for the Jiang Clan, they were a power primarily focused on weaponsmithing. If this city was acquired by them, they would surely be able to unleash more of its power. And naturally, this would serve as a boost to their status, and elevated their strength as well.

Now, the grudge they had with Qin Wentian, was no longer an ordinary one.

"This weaponized city would only be a waste if left in your hands." An expert from the Jiang Clan coldly spoke. After which, he turned his gaze onto the others, "Everyone, this person can use the city as a medium to attack. Let's join forces and wipe him out once and for all."

"Recalcitrant fools." Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold. At this moment, within the ancient city, several locations burst forth with eye-piercing light.

"Chains of City." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. An instant later, a countless number of golden-colored chains shot out with a speed as fast as lightning. These chains seemed endless in number and shot out from every corner of the Driftsnow City, shooting into the air. The experts in the air glanced around as their bodies trembled involuntarily. They discovered that the chains had already surrounded them.

"This…" All of them soared higher and higher into the air in a bid to escape but they soon realized that the chains ignored them and were shuttling to another location.

As for the experts of the Jiang Clan, to their horror they discovered that the chains were madly writhing and shooting towards them.

"Don’t be locked down!" An expert bellowed, one among them took out a terrifyingly huge blade and directly chopped out, severing the chains near him in a single strike.

The other experts also respectively launched their attacks but they discovered that the chains seemed endless. Those chains that were severed apart would simply appear again and continued shooting their way. A few first-level immortal-foundation experts frenziedly launched attacks yet they discovered that the number of chains only increased and had already surrounded them completely, wanting to bury them within.

"NO!" A person screamed, "Save me!"

As the sound of his scream faded, those terrifying chains reached him and directly wrapped around him, resembling a huge golden python coiling around him. The other chains in the surrounding transformed into attacking spears that pierced towards the poor victim that was bound.

"Chi, chi, chi!" The chain-transformed long spears pierced into him. In just an instant, his body was full of holes penetrated through by the spears. Only then did the golden chains released their grip, allowing his body to fall from the air.

Not only for that expert, in just a short span of time, quite a few experts died in the same manner, their corpses plummeting down the air.

Jiang Yan was currently protected by an expert, however countless amounts of chains pursuing them was too hard to handle, and forced the expert away from him. Jiang Yan was left alone standing in the air as his countenance instantly turned pale white with fright.

"Swish~" Terrifying immortal chains flew over, instantly binding him securely. After which, they dragged him down the air with terrifying speed.

An instant later, Jiang Yan appeared in front of a towering figure. This lofty, 30,000 meters tall figure with shimmering wings was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the gaze of Qin Wentian when looking at Jiang Yan was simply just like looking at an insect.

"Release me, please." Jiang Yan’s body was trembling, staring at Qin Wentian with a fear that was born in the depths of his soul. At this moment, his life wasn’t his, Qin Wentian was the dictator of it.

"How could this happen? How could this be?" Jiang Yan’s heart pounded violently. He didn’t understand how this weaponized city could be so powerful?

"Aren’t you very high up and arrogant? Why would you beg so pathetically?" Qin Wentian spoke with cold disdain. After which, his palm shot out, blasting towards Jiang Yan. Jiang Yan’s eyes widened as he stared at that oncoming palm strike, as despair painted his face. "NOOOOOOOOOOOO!~"

Jiang Yan truly despaired. He was a genius of the Jiang Clan, an outstanding one that received recognition from the clan. He was unmatched in this world and looked down on Qin Wentian but now, his life was being ripped away by this character whom he used to despise.

Miracles don’t happen often. A rumbling sound thundered out as Jiang Yan’s body was blasted into bits, before disintegrating into dust and gone with the wind. Qin Wentian took his interspatial ring and kept it with no trace of politeness. Since these people wanted his life, they naturally had to pay a price. The God of Death had already started his summons towards their lives!

Chapter 792: A Storm Descends

This was not only doomsday for Jiang Yan, the countless geniuses from the major powers were all bound by the endless chains, forced apart from the experts protecting them. After which, the chains brought all of them before Qin Wentian.

Nion from the Seven Sword Sect, Shu Luyao from the Myriad Sage Academy, Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Han Dongjiang from the Ninepeak Immortal Court and Pei Xiao from the Jiangling King Manor.

All these people were tightly chained up and had no power to resist. Their eyes were filled with fear as they stared at the towering figure before them, their expressions ashen. Only despair was in their hearts.

They were all extraordinary characters of the younger generations in the Cloud Prefecture. At the banquet, they despised Qin Wentian. Yet today, their lives were all controlled by him.

"You dare to kill us all?" Nion struggled futilely against the binding chains, her face was still painted with a trace of cold arrogance but other then that, fear was evident as well. The fear when facing against death.

"Qin Wentian, if you kill us there would no longer be a place for you here in the entire Cloud Prefecture. You will die for sure." Shu Luyao coldly threatened.

"You...you will definitely not be able to walk out of the Jiangling Country." Pei Xiao’s expression was wretched.

Qin Wentian quietly stared at these people as he listened to their threats. That towering figure exuded a sense of loftiness but there was no fluctuations to his gaze. The only thing they saw was that his lips abruptly curled into a smile of mockery.

"Even now, you all want to use your so-called pride to mask the fear in your hearts?" Qin Wentian’s voice rang out, his eyes flickering with pity. "A bunch of pitiful people self proclaiming themselves as geniuses, enjoying a false sense of superiority. Wanting my life just because I wasn’t qualified to contend against you all? Now that a death grudge has already formed between us, do you think I would want to reconcile our relationship and spare you bunch of trashes? What a joke."

As the sound of his voice faded, the fear in the hearts of these people further intensified as they turned pale white.

Qin Wentian’s words naturally were understood by them. Since a death grudge was already formed, there was no way the major powers would be able to let him go untouched. In fact, killing them or not killing them had no effect on the decision made. There was no difference. And under such a circumstance, how could Qin Wentian spare them?

"What do you want? I can give you anything." Nion suddenly spoke, her beautiful eyes flashing with mesmerizing charm. This kind of transformation even stunned Qin Wentian. After which, he turned his mocking gaze over to her, "How lamentable, just with your standard of beauty? Nothing but a leather bag, you are not worthy."

Nion’s expressions turned incredibly unsightly. After which, numerous chains shot out aiming to kill. Qin Wentian’s voice rang out once more, "I’ve already given you all enough chances, but again and again all of you proved to be recalcitrant and kept wanting my life. In that case, just go to hell then."

With the pronouncement of their doom, the sounds of piercing echoed out. These geniuses of the major powers were directly killed on the spot.

These geniuses were all here because they wanted to decipher and unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. But never in their wildest imaginations did they think that this place would be their burial grounds.

In the air, those immortal-foundation experts were still frenziedly defending against the boundless chains. For those weaker immortals, there were already a few who died. The number of chains hung suspended across the heavens and earth, slaughtering all who were in their paths. The weaponized city below seemed capable of generating unlimited chains to be used for attack, it was simply too terrifying.

"You must be courting death." At this moment, a terrifying voice rang out. Qin Wentian only saw a silhouette killing his way through the chains and appearing before him. This was none other than the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan.

Pei Tianyuan’s eyes gleamed with sharpness and an intense killing intent.

In the Driftsnow City of his Jiangling Country, a third-level ascendant actually dared to be so brazen going so far even as to kill a member of his clan, Pei Xiao.

Qin Wentian’s countenance had no change despite Pei Tianyuan’s appearance. Pei Tianyuan’s strength was truly remarkable, the countless number of chains were unable to stop his advance the slightest. But so what of it? Qin Wentian now was already very familiar with the weaponized city. The ancient city created and refined by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade simply had too many methods of attacks.

"Puchiu!" The gigantic wings behind him flapped as Qin Wentian directly sliced through the air, moving towards Pei Tianyuan, initiating an attack with such force that the space where he passed by seemed to break apart from the pressure.

Pei Tianyuan dodged to the side with a speed akin to lightning. After which, he used his fastest speed and dashed towards Qin Wentian. As long as Qin Wentian died here, the weaponized city would no longer launch attacks.

"Within this ancient city, I am God." Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance. After which, Pei Tianyuan only saw light flashing as Qin Wentian's body tunneled into the earth, vanishing from sight completely. Over there, a terrifying whirlpool was formed. Pei Tianyuan stood in the air but he didn't dare to continue his pursuit. He didn't dare to guaranteed that he would be able to retreat in one piece if he barged into the whirlpool.

"BASTARD!" Pei Tianyuan roared in rage. He stomped his foot downwards, causing an intense might to blast down. Rumbling sounds echoed but the city remained unharmed. This ancient city was clearly an immortal-ranked divine weapon, it was extremely durable and had insanely high defense.

At this moment, the mouth of the whirlpool suddenly manifested a terrifying surge of destructive energy so powerful that it even caused Pei Tianyuan's expression to stiffen as he gazed downwards with trepidation.

A terrifying scene appeared. There seemed to be a golden web of lightning spreading itself upwards while brewing and nurturing a heaven-destroying might within. Even Pei Tianyuan felt his heart trembling.

"Retreat!" Pei Tianyuan roared, soaring into the air. After which the web of lightning shuddered before erupting outwards, extending with blinding speed. Wherever it passed by, all life was ripped apart. Only death remained.

All of the experts present rapidly soared upwards in the air. There was an immortal-foundation expert whose speed was slightly slower and was ensnared by the web. He only felt his entire body growing numb and a moment later, copious amounts of golden destructive energy rushed into his body unceasingly. His body trembled madly and an instant later, no signs of life could be felt from him. He had already died.

The golden web of lightning continued expanding with unbelievable speed, killing quite a few immortal-foundation experts. The remaining people stood at an extremely high location in the air, feeling their hearts shaking at this sight. This city, could they even break through its defenses?

It was basically impossible. In fact, they didn't even know what kinds of other devastating attacks this city had in its repertoire. Maybe what was revealed now was only the tip of the iceberg.

Qin Wentian's figure appeared once more, standing above the Driftsnow City. His icy eyes were filled with loftiness as he stared at the experts in the air above him. There was completely no trace of fear in his eyes.

"Am I, very good to bully?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. This battle had caused the major powers to suffer grievous losses.

They initially believed that a mere third-level ascendant would be easily killed. But never did they expect that there would be such a miserable ending for them.

"Qin Wentian, even if you can borrow the power of the weaponized city to defend against us for a period of time, do you really intend to hide in there forever?" Pei Tianyuan's killing intent towered into the skies as he stared below.

"There's no need for you to worry about that. If you wish to kill me, just come. But if you don't dare to, just scram as far from here as possible. From now on, I am the City Lord of the Driftsnow City." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, several points of the city shone with light, the energy radiating transformed into arrows of lightning that pierced upwards into the sky.

"CAREFUL!" Pei Tianyuan's expression stiffened. After which he stomped in the air as a terrifying gigantic mountain manifested, crushing downwards. The arrows penetrated into the mountain but their momentum was eventually halted completely.

The other experts employed their own methods to defend against the onslaught of arrows. The trepidation in their eyes grew even more intense as they stared at the ancient city below.

This weaponized city was simply too powerful. If Qin Wentian chose to hide within, they basically wouldn't be able to kill him. In fact, even nearing the city was impossible, the death rate was too high. They might be killed by the weaponized city that was able to launch out a myriad number of attacking methods due to a moment of carelessness.

"We must definitely acquire this weaponized city." The experts of the Jiang Clan were not only filled with intense hatred and killing intent for Qin Wentian, their greed for this weaponized city was extreme as well. The more they looked at the overwhelming might of this place, the more they wanted it.

"My King, what should we do now?" An expert from the Jiang Clan transmitted his voice to Pei Tianyuan.

"The news that the weaponized city has been revealed would soon circulate. At that time, the ones who wish to deal with him wouldn't be us alone. The life of that brat is doomed for sure. However, it's difficult to say to who the weaponized city would eventually belong to." Pei Tianyuan transmitted his voice, just a single sentence went straight to the point.

"We humbly request the Jiangling King to aid us in this." The Jiang Clan expert spoke. After all the Driftsnow City was the Jiangling King's territory and Pei Tianyuan himself has quite a powerful background too. If he was willing to aid them, the probability of their Jiang Clan obtaining this city would be boosted by a huge degree.

"How can I help you? Nobody can predict what sort of commotions this would cause in the future." Pei Tianyuan replied.

"As long as you mobilize the Jiangling Troops to guard this area and work together with experts of my Jiang Clan to obtain this city, we will definitely succeed. Once the matter is successful, our Jiang Clan won't forget the help you've rendered." That expert from the Jiang Clan spoke.

"Since this is the case, let me properly consider this suggestion first. But no matter what you have to immediately inform the experts of your Jiang Clan to gather here as soon as possible lest there are some unforseen circumstances." Pei Tianyuan stated.

"Okay, I will use the immortal sense I left behind to communicate with them at this instant. Our Jiang Clan will send a large group of our experts over."

"Mhm," Pei Tianyuan nodded lightly. He glanced at the other experts only to see all of them absorbed in thoughts of their own. This scene made Pei Tianyuan's eyes flash with sharpness.

He lowered his head once more, looking towards Qin Wentian. The talent of this brat was truly extraordinary and he's a rare genius. But sadly, he acquired something that shouldn't belong to him. As a result, his death was already destined.

Right now, a huge storm of commotion had descended, sweeping across the Jiangling Country as well as the Cloud Prefecture.

The immortal-foundation experts of each power must have already informed their sects and clans regarding this news with the immortal sense they left behind. Most probably, a huge number of experts from each major power were already gathering and would soon arrive!

Chapter 793: Seven Sword Sect

The various experts started to leave, including Pei Tianyuan. The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan as well as experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture joined forces and attacked the Driftsnow City which Qin Wentian occupied but not only did they not succeed, they even ended up with grievous losses.

For the spectators, they didn’t even dare to get near to the ancient city. They knew that if any shockwaves from the battle were to hit them, they would certainly die.

"This brat is too demonic, however there’s no way the major powers would spare him. These are all supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture, and given how much face and prestige they lost, in addition to a tempting piece of meat dangling in front of their eyes, I’m afraid they would summon their troops and join forces on a much larger scale to kill Qin Wentian." None of the spectators were fools, they naturally would be able to guess what would happen.

This weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was so overwhelmingly powerful, and it was something personally witnessed by everyone. Qin Wentian, a third-level ascendant could borrow power from it and achieved such combat strength. How could the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture not be tempted to seize it from him?

Before this everything was fine, because the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells belonged to no one. But now, since Qin Wentian had unraveled it, there was no way the major powers would let this slide. Just those major powers that focused on weaponsmithing would certainly never give up on this weaponized city. An example was clearly the Jiang Clan.

In addition, these major powers already formed death grudges with Qin Wentian. It was destined that the debts between them wouldn’t be reconciled that easily.

"No one can remain near the perimeter of this city. Everyone, please step back or risk getting injured." The gigantic figure of Qin Wentian called out, his voice drifting through the eight directions. The spectators were long prepared and all respectively retreated. Since there would soon be a great battle, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t allow any others to remain in the ancient Driftsnow City. He had no way to determined who might be spies for the major powers.

"Brother Qin." At this moment, Cheron in the air walked over. Staring at the gigantic figure of Qin Wentian, an expression of awe could be seen on his face. Everything Qin Wentian had accomplished was simply stunning.

"Before this, I had to conceal my identity due to special circumstances, please understand." Qin Wentian apologized.

"No problem, that's fully understandable." Cheron didn't mind that at all. He continued, "However Brother Qin, the strength you exhibited was simply too overwhelming and you would surely have offended all those major powers too deeply to be safe. They would naturally inform others in their sects or clans through the strand of their immortal sense and a few days later, an army of experts would arrive at this place. You definitely must be careful."

"I understand." Qin Wentian nodded. Considering the circumstances, Cheron warning him was already very benevolent. After all right now there were many eyes filled with enmity staring at Qin Wentian.

"Including my Wondergate Immortal Manor, you best be careful." Cheron transmitted his voice over. His words caused Qin Wentian to start a little before he nodded lightly in thanks.

The Wondergate Immortal Manor was the power Cheron was in. However, Cheron was simply just a heaven chosen of the sect. Also, this power which focused on weaponsmithing didn't really have any relationship with Qin Wentian, hence it was extremely normal for them to covet the weaponized city.

Seems like this time, this commotion had truly swept through the entire Cloud Prefecture.

"Qin Wentian, I'm really sorry about what happened." Pei Yu walked up and apologized sincerely. This time around, the one making a move against Qin Wentian was none other than her clan itself, the Jiangling King Manor of the Jiangling Country. In addition, the order of arrest sent out earlier was also sent out by the Cloud Towers with the approval of the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan.

"That has nothing to do with you." Qin Wentian smiled at Pei Yu. "You guys leave here, don't come back again. The situation is too dangerous."

Cheron and Pei Yu could only sigh in their hearts. Qin Wentian wanted them to leave because he was thinking of their safety. After all, Qin Wentian had offended too many people. Although they were his friends, they could do nothing to aid him.

"Brother Qin, take care." Cheron clasped his hands in farewell before he left together with Pei Yu.

After some time, only Qin Wentian remained. Everyone had departed to the boundaries outside of the ancient city. They stared at this weaponized city that radiated boundless runic light as their hearts were still unable to calm down after a long time.

However at this moment, they discovered that the runic light started to dim as everything turned to silent. That graceful and resplendent weaponized city was as though it retracted its brilliance, transforming into an ordinary city that was filled with the vicissitudes of time. High pavilions and graceful buildings, man-made lakes and rivers, everything that should be found in a city could be found here.

Staring at the silent ancient city, no one could imagine how overwhelmingly powerful it was earlier.

Qin Wentian stood within the city, he changed into a new robe and with an intention of will, the Nine Immortality Bells appeared once more in his surroundings.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, sending his perception within. In an instant later, he could sense everything within the city with startling clarity.

Borrowing the might of the ancient city, he had power enough to fight against immortals, even killing immortal-foundation experts. Although he appeared incomparably arrogant in front of his enemies, in his heart, he wouldn't be so blind as to truly believe he was so superbly strong. He was very clear that his personal strength was still weak, and if it wasn't for him borrowing the might of the weaponized city, just any casual immortal sent out would be able to squish him to death like a bug.

However, Qin Wentian was never someone who would fawn over those stronger, bending and scraping to curry favor. Since there was already a grudge, he had never thought about compromising to reconcile at all. Right now, all he was thinking was how should he deal with the joint forces of all the major powers.

Now, the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were all gathering their experts and sending them out. There should be quite a few experts at the peak-level of the immortal-foundation realm as well. As for this weaponized city, would he be able to borrow enough power from it to defend against these experts?

Also, for the masters of those major powers, there was a high possibility that they might be immortal kings. And if there really are immortal kings coveting the weaponized city, how should he deal with them?

All these are problems which Qin Wentian would have to face.

"The Driftsnow City created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade is simply marvelous beyond comparision. I need to see if I can borrow even more power to heighten my combat prowess." Qin Wentian silently mused. His perception sank within the nine ancient bells as he started to contemplate.

At the time where Qin Wentian was cultivating, there were already many experts who arrived outside this city. It was actually a regiment of troops. Right now, the current City Lord of the Driftsnow City had already summoned the Driftsnow City troops over and surrounded the ancient Driftsnow City, not allowing Qin Wentian to escape. Not only that, there were even immortal-foundation experts monitoring each of Qin Wentian's actions. There was nothing he did which could be hidden from them.

The actions taken by the current City Lord already made many feel that a tempest was currently brewing. However within the ancient Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian was still quietly immersed within his cultivation.

Finally, when Pei Tianyuan led the Jiangling Troops over, the tempest grew even more intense than ever.

Right now outside of the weaponized city, just a single glance felt extremely eye-piercing. Coronas of immortal light could be seen everywhere. Immortal-foundation experts were as many as the clouds and they were all currently peering at the ancient city, staring at the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

"There are so many immortals, is this the true strength of the Jiangling Country?" The hearts of the spectators trembled. As the King of the Jiangling Country, Pei Tianyuan’s personal strength was undoubtedly extremely powerful. The troops he controlled had hundreds of experts and they were all at the immortal-foundation level. Within the Driftsnow City, this was an invisible existence that could sweep unchallenged over everything.

"This time around, Qin Wentian is in for it. He can only sit there and await death, I can see no way where he can survive this. What a pity." Somebody mumbled, peering at Qin Wentian’s silhouette, feeling a great pity for this outstanding young genius.

However, this was only the advance party. They surrounded the ancient city and awaited for the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture to send their troops over. Qin Wentian would find it hard to escape even if given wings. Although the weaponized city was powerful, how can it stand against the all-out combined efforts of the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture?

However, Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was only at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon yet he could already cause such a magnitude of commotion. Even if he died here, he should be proud of himself.

Under the order of the Jiangling King, the troops he brought spread out and kept watch on the ancient city. It could be said that the city was so tightly surrounded that even wind and rain couldn’t escape from it.

And at this very moment, terrifying sword qi could be heard whistling through the air. Lifting their heads, the spectators soon discovered a large number of people riding on swords, soaring over to this area. Their bodies were all surrounded by a corona of immortal light, all of them were immortals. The hearts of the spectators couldn’t help but to tremble as they saw the scene.

"The experts of the Seven Sword Sect has arrived," The sword qi from each member of the Seven Sword Sect towered into the skies, the might they exuded was extremely terrifying.

Leading them were seven people. Each of them had a sword strapped on his back and the aura they emanated was that of an extreme sharpness.

"The Seven Sword Elders." Pei Tianyuan’s gaze flickered. Seems like those major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were truly decisive. To think that the Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect actually personally arrived.

"Pei King." The seven elders rode their swords and soared towards Pei Tianyuan as they called out. Pei Tianyuan nodded and spoke, "I didn’t expect that the Seven Sword Elders would come here personally."

"The Driftsnow City isn’t that far away from our Seven Sword Sect, naturally we had to come here personally. Pei King, this is your territory, if you want to deal with him and acquire the city for yourself, our Seven Sword Sect naturally wouldn’t contend against you. But if you don’t want to, we will make a move and take it for ourselves then." One among the Seven Sword Elders spoke, his tone containing a perceptible sharpness.

The expressions of everyone present shifted, silently praising the elder of the Seven Sword Sect for his intelligence. Everyone clearly understood that even with the strength of Pei Tianyuan’s troops, it would be a tall order for him to storm the ancient city. The Seven Sword Sect made things clear, giving face to the Jiangling King saying they would only seize the city for themselves if he didn’t act. But in actual fact, Pei Tianyuan didn’t have sufficient strength to capture his objective! So in that case, how could he still say no?

Pei Tianyuan silently cursed these old foxes, yet he still maintained a smile on his face. "I, Pei, although I’m the Jiangling King, I don’t really have much interest in the weaponized city. If the Seven Swords Sect is keen to acquire it, just go on ahead. This city shall be given to whomever has the capabilities to procure it."

"What a good ‘shall be given to whomever has the capabilities to procure it.’ In that case, we will offer our thanks to the Jiangling King then." That expert clasped his hands to Pei Tianyuan. After which, sword qi whistled through the air as a group of people flew towards the Driftsnow City, brimming with killing intent.

"Bzz!" Abruptly, the entire Driftsnow City brightened up. Resplendent runic light flashed and a countless number of chains suddenly manifested and shot towards the oncoming experts in anger.

"Form the Seven Swords Formation." The elders from the Seven Sword Sect spread out with the weaker ones behind their backs. Immortal light gleamed and each of them took charge and became the head of seven separate sword formations. The sword formations were all capable of integrating together, forming an indestructible sharp sword. Despite the onslaught of the oncoming chains, they had no way to forcibly separate the experts, all the chains that neared them were severed apart by the sharpness permeating the surroundings around them. The sword then stabbed directly into the direction of the core of the weaponized city, at the location where the Nine Immortality Bells are situated at.

The eyes of the Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect gleamed with sharpness. They knew that there were many experts from the other powers currently speeding their way towards the Driftsnow City. Hence, they traveled through the night, sparing no expense to utilize speed-type treasures because they wanted the advantage of being the first to seize the city. Now since they were the first batch of experts to arrive here, they had to use the shortest amount of time to end this combat, killing Qin Wentian!

Chapter 794: Combat Against the Seven Sword Elders

Qin Wentian stood right at the center of the nine bells. Scintillating runic light radiated and cascaded on him, forming a resplendent armor that enveloped him.

The him right now had his eyes closed but he was still able to clearly ‘see’ everything that happened through the Nine Immortality Bells. The Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect were currently charging right at him. Each of them formed a sword formation and was speeding towards him with blinding speed, exuding a terrifying might.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. His will frenziedly gushed forth, causing the light radiating from the weaponized city to glow even brighter. Thunderous sounds rumbled only to see a golden rampart being birthed from the ground unceasingly, blocking the advance of those experts.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The seven elders were all extremely intelligent. They knew how powerful this weaponized city was hence, they didn’t act individually. The might of the sword formation was exceedingly powerful, even the golden rampart wouldn’t be able to stop them.

Golden light flashed through the skies as the sounds of splintering rang out relentlessly. In the air, Qin Wentian’s lofty figure stood atop the ancient city. He was controlling the weaponized city through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

He waved his arms as he stepped forth. An instant later, a blinding glow shone from countless buildings. An incomparably vast golden diagram appeared within the Driftsnow City as the form of numerous rocs within the golden diagram solidified and manifested.

"Rise!" Qin Wentian lifted his hand. Whistling sounds echoed unceasingly as the rocs soared up to the skies, filling the air with their screeches as they shot towards the seven swords formations.

"Chi, chi…" The wings of the golden great rocs lacerated the formation, causing slicing sounds to ring out. However, a moment later, the sword formation turned illusory as the golden wings passed through it with no damage.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian silently mused but his countenance was as calm as ever. The golden rocs then fused together into an incomparably gigantic one that blotted out the skies. It’s wing span was over 30,000 meters and it’s wings which contained boundless strength swept forth with indomitable force, akin to streak of golden lightning.

"Chi!" A light sound rang out. Finally, the sword formations broke apart. However, the figures of the elders didn’t stop. Each of them shot forth, continuing their way forward. They had already saw Qin Wentian’s silhouette and they wouldn’t need too long to kill this brat and seize the city.

The wings of the giant roc swept out with crushing might, completely shattering the remnants of the sword formations. After which, countless chains could be seen shuttling through the air and captured the weaker experts of the Seven Sword Sect, binding them and dragging them down to the Driftsnow City.

"KILL!"

"KILL!"

Seven streams of voice sounded out together. With a single roar, the swords of the seven elders pierced instantly into the body of the gigantic roc.

Seven swords as one, achieving a might that could stun the heavens. Rumbling sounds echoed out as cracks appeared on the golden wings. But even so, the golden roc would feel no pain, it’s wings continued sweeping outwards.

The seven elders weren’t flustered by this. Immortal light shone around them as their immortal foundation glimmered when they drew upon its energy.

The seven of them stood in a row as their immortal foundations vibrated intensely. After which, they soared into the air as a supreme force blasted out, ripping the terrifying roc’s wings apart. After that, the same pressure coated the atmosphere around here, filled with a boundless slaughter intent that wanted to annihilate everything.

The gigantic golden roc started shuddering, after which, it broke apart inch by inch and disappeared into nothingness.

Also at the same time, when the elders glanced backwards, they discovered that more than half of the Seven Sword Sect’s disciples they brought had already fallen. This caused their hearts to tremble a little, but the notion of seizing the city grew even stronger. Initially they thought with the might of their Seven Swords Formation, they would be able to breeze through the obstacles and slay Qin Wentian easily. Yet they didn’t expect that so many would have already lost their lives even before accomplishing their objectives.

With killing intent flashing in their eyes, the silhouettes of the seven of them flickered as their swords retracted. Their sharp eyes seemed as though they were able to penetrate right through Qin Wentian.

"Seems like my strength is still too weak, it isn’t sufficient enough to unleash the true potential of the weaponized city." Qin Wentian sighed. Although he could control the city through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells, the strength of the will itself ultimately determined how strong his control over the city was. Sadly, he’s only at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Most probably, the full might of this city could only be unleashed if the controller was at the immortal-foundation realm.

Staring at the Seven Sword Elders, Qin Wentian took out his demon sword and sliced lightly on his palms, allowing his blood to drip down within the Driftsnow City.

"Driftsnow Master, please lend me your strength." Qin Wentian’s towering figure knelt down on the ground and pressed his palm on the earth. Instantly, boundless runic light started to flow as the armor that enveloped him glowed even more brilliantly. His body grew larger and larger, as boundless light cloaked him within. Qin Wentian became a 30,000 meter tall giant.

"BOOOM!" Stepping out, the bell chimes reverberated the air with him at the center. The entire city was radiating a golden light.

"RUMBLE~" On the earth, torrential runic light flowed. The immortal-ranked long spear Qin Wentian forged also expanded. Those golden runic inscriptions transformed into liquid and soaked the spear, causing the might it emanated to become even more terrifying.

The seven elders got even closer, the killing intent in their eyes was extremely intense. Staring at the dazzling city, nine streams of runic light flowed towards Qin Wentian, covering him entirely, putting on for him a martial attire. This scene was simply shocking, despite their high cultivation bases, they were still hit by a rush of impact.

However, this didn’t diminished the killing intent they had for Qin Wentian in the slightest.

"Bzz!" Seven swords broke the void, shooting out the same instant towards Qin Wentian’s body.

The intensity of light radiating from them seemed able to pierce apart even the heavens. Such a might wasn’t something a body of flesh and blood would be able to resist.

Qin Wentian’s gigantic arm moved as the divine long spear stabbed out. With a deafening boomed, the entire skies trembled. This kind of monumental strength was something Qin Wentian had never experienced before.

The seven swords were forcibly halted in the air, blocked by that terrifying vibrational force born from the stab of the spear. Although the seven swords pulsed with even more energy, they still had no way to advance forward.

The eyes of the seven elders stared at the gigantic stature of Qin Wentian as their eyes shone with coldness. They roared once more, "KILL!"

As the sound of their voices faded, immortal energy erupted forth in huge waves from their immortal foundation as a supreme immortal might gushed out, powering up the torrential sword might in the air as they bored into Qin Wentian’s body, wanting to shatter his bones crush him into powder.

Qin Wentian could clearly sense the terrifying sword might that slammed into his body unceasingly in waves. However, the him who was 30,000 meters tall, as well as the armor that enveloped him, all shone with a terrifying runic light, seemingly indestructible.

He mustered his strength and took a step forward, shooting out with his spear once again as the seven swords hummed together in a discordant melody.

The eyes of the Seven Sword Elders flashed as they furrowed their brows. Just a mere third-level ascendant was actually so strong to this extent?

"My strength is thus after borrowing the strength of the city. No matter how highly leveled your immortal foundations are, you will still die." Qin Wentian coldly spat. The light of an entire city flowed frenziedly around him. His divine long spear dazzled with shimmering runes and Qin Wentian stabbed out once more, causing a rumbling sound to echo throughout heavens and earth.

"BOOM!"

At the instant the long spear stabbed out, boundless spear light from the surroundings erupted out at the same moment, forcing the seven swords back. However, the Seven Sword Elders wouldn’t give up so easily. Although they were of a normal height, and were extremely tiny when compared to Qin Wentian, the immortal might emanating forth from their immortal foundations was enough to shake this entire space.

Lifting and waving their hands, curtains of sword screens formed. The divine long spear blasted through all of them with impunity, but despite so, although the sword screens were shattered, countless more were born, replacing the shattered ones. Qin Wentian’s divine spear could only force these people into retreat but had no way to kill them.

"Imprison." Qin Wentian barked. Streams of golden light shot out from the earth, transforming into a fearsome golden prison that covered the seven elders in a dome, intending to lock them down.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The golden prison shattered apart directly as the Seven Sword Elders soared into the air. Qin Wentian stomped in the air, his foot sinking downwards, intending to trample them to death. The force of this entire weaponized city was packed solidly within it, able to trample anything to pieces.

The Seven Sword Elders rapidly split apart in different directions, yet they only felt a supreme suppressive force landing on them. That incomparably huge foot directly stomped downwards, sparkling with a terrifying runic immortal glow.

"BOOM!" An explosive sound thundered, one among the seven elders didn’t escape in time and was stomped by the immense footprint. However, a startling strength exploded forth, and Qin Wentian’s body was actually lifted involuntarily into the air. After which, a silhouette shot out, and it was none other than that elder who was stomped on. Right now, his countenance was incomparably pale, he couldn’t endure any longer and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Evidently, he was injured by the impact of the stomp.

"GO!" The Seven Sword Elders all soared into the air at the same moment, transforming into terrifying beams of sword light. They instantly appeared high up in the air but right now, the expressions on their faces were all incredibly unsightly to behold.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at them, yet he was similarly shocked in his heart. That attack earlier actually failed to kill that elder? That must be a high level immortal-foundation expert. Each level of immortal foundation contained terrifying might within.

"SCRAM!." Qin Wentian roared. The Seven Sword Elders icily stared back at him, their faces stone cold. The seven of them personally acted yet they had no way to kill this brat? What a great humiliation.

Seeing that the seven elders remained unmoving, Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, soaring up into the air. The long spear in his hands stabbed out once again, causing the void to tremble. The seven of them waved their swords and unleashed their sword energy downwards, colliding with Qin Wentian’s divine spear. A terrifying explosion from the impact spread out in four directions, as the seven elders were once again forced away by Qin Wentian’s strength. Their eyes gleamed with an even more intense greed when they stared at the ever-flowing runic light circulating around Qin Wentian as well as the weaponized Driftsnow City.

Chapter 795: A Character from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

"How powerful." The spectators, although they were very far away, there were many experts who could clearly see Qin Wentian. Right now Qin Wentian was over 30,000 meters tall, his physique was too immense and any movements from him would be able to startle the world. Despite the distance, when that gigantic divine spear stabbed out, everyone could feel the terrifying might and sharpness exuding forth.

Naturally, the Seven Sword Elders were very powerful as well. The strength of their attacks could only be described as fearsome. Although before Qin Wentian, they seemed extremely tiny, the power of their attacks were no joke. An example, just the aftershock from the last attack had extended to a radius of over a hundred miles. If there was anyone in the surroundings they would have all definitely died to the shockwaves.

"This city is too powerful, even granting Qin Wentian a martial attire, and allowing his body to grow up to 30,000 meters. In that state, he can even contend against the seven elders of the Seven Sword Sect." Some people drew in a deep breath, including the immortal-foundation experts Pei Tianyuan brought over. When they saw how easily Qin Wentian killed the experts the seven elders brought from their sect, they were all struck by a deep sense of fear. A notion appeared in their minds...no matter what, they must never step into the weaponized city or their lives would be controlled by Qin Wentian.

A short period of calmness took over after the combat earlier. The Seven Sword Elders exchanged glances, only to see an icy killing intent flickering in all their eyes.

"Is it very fun to send the disciples of your sect to their deaths?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his tone filled with a heavy mockery. The expressions on the faces of the elders didn’t change but they knew that in truth, the vast majority of the disciples they brought here were already annihilated. Qin Wentian made use of the time when he was fighting against them and controlled the weaponized city to kill the others. In fact, things happened so fast that the Seven Sword Elders had no idea how Qin Wentian controlled the city.

His words were like a harsh slap on the faces of the Seven Sword Elders, causing their expressions to turn ashen. The Seven Sword Sect mobilized such a large number of disciples, only to be killed within such a short span of time. Other than the seven of them, there were almost no other survivors. Not only that, even one among them had been injured by Qin Wentian. If it wasn’t for the fact that that immortal’s strength was strong enough, he would have already died underneath Qin Wentian’s stomp. Just like how a bug is squashed to death underneath a human’s foot.

Although they hated Qin Wentian, they also understood that it was extremely difficult for them to kill Qin Wentian. One could even say that it might be impossible. Although the strength of their attacks were overwhelming, the defense of that warrior attire was simply too insane, it was formed from the energy of an entire city and they had no way to break through it. Even right now, boundless golden light from the Driftsnow City was flowing around Qin Wentian, so dazzling and bright as immortal light.

"Just you wait." That person who was trampled upon earlier spoke in a glacial tone. After which, they transformed into seven beams of light and shuttled through the horizons. A short period of time later, they arrived at the boundaries of the city and glanced at Pei Tianyuan. There was a faint trace of coldness flickering in their eyes when they looked at him.

Pei Tianyuan so straightforwardly agreed to let them deal with Qin Wentian. It was clear that before this, he already knew the power of this weaponized city wasn’t so simple to breach. Even with their strength, it was impossible to take it down.

However, they couldn’t blame Pei Tianyuan for this. It was them who wanted to make the first move, which led to the current circumstances now.

Closing their eyes, the Seven Sword Elders right now sat outside the boundaries of the city as they attempted to restore their energy.

Inside the ancient city, Qin Wentian took off the armor and he sank into earth of the Driftsnow City, disappearing from sight. This scene caused the gazes of those immortal-foundation experts spying on Qin Wentian to stiffen. But no matter, it didn’t matter where Qin Wentian went within the city, it was fine as long as he didn’t leave it.

Nobody dared to take anymore reckless actions, everyone chose to wait silently in anticipation.

A few days later, the experts from the major powers finally arrived.

The first power to arrive was actually not one of those powers which Qin Wentian had a grudge with but rather, a superpower of the Cloud Prefecture that was very close to the Jiangling Country.

True Dragon Mountain is an extremely famous sect. Their totem beast was a dragon, and it was said that they were descendants of divine dragons and had dragon blood running through their veins. This was a clan at start but later on, further expanded and recruited external disciples. Right now, they were extremely strong and had several hundred thousand disciples and over a thousand immortals.

This time around, the True Dragon Mountain moved out in full force, arriving outside of the Driftsnow City and were even more awe-inspiring compared to the Seven Sword Sect.

"The True Dragon Mountain also wants a piece of the pie? But they aren’t a power that focuses on weaponsmithing. After the secret of the Nine Immortality Bells was unraveled, these superpowers could no longer endure their greed." The crowd silently remarked. The status and position of the True Mountain Dragon in the Cloud Prefecture was even higher than the Seven Sword Sect. Naturally, they were also stronger.

The Seven Sword Elders glanced at the experts of the True Dragon Mountains while silently cursing in their hearts. They knew that with the presence of this group of people, their opportunity to acquire the city had just lessened drastically. They were the first power to arrive but because they didn’t manage to devour Qin Wentian in a single gulp, their hope of acquiring the city became extremely diminished.

"Reverend True Dragon is also interested in this weaponized city?" Pei Tianyuan glanced to an old man on a war chariot. This old man was exceedingly famous and was very strong as well. He was known to all as Reverend True Dragon.

"I heard that this city is extremely interesting, hence I am here to take a look." Reverend True Dragon sat in the dragon sedan and stroked his beard as his gaze was fixed on the ancient city before him. The combat between the Seven Sword Sect and Qin Wentian was already known to him. Not only for him, all the major powers had already received news of it. Hence, no matter how strong he was, he wasn’t reckless enough to make a move. If he did and failed, the humiliation wouldn’t be something he wanted to bear.

As for his subordinates, other than those extremely powerful individuals, ordinary immortal-foundation experts would die the instant they entered the city. Although that legendary young man was just one person, inside the weaponized city, it was akin to facing against tens of thousands of soldiers if they fought against him within it.

"Interesting indeed." Pei Tianyuan laughed but didn’t say anything. He continued to wait silently.

Finally, experts from the Jiang Clan also arrived. They were mounted on terrifying war chariots and sped their way over. Under the sun, the golden chariots were glistening with brilliance as a resonating hum could be heard from them, indicating the fearsome power they contained within.

"Are these the famed immortal-ranked war chariots created by the Jiang Clan? I heard that a single chariot is already sufficient to crush a group of immortal-foundation experts, fusing attack and defense as one. It’s extremely terrifying." Countless gazes landed on the experts of the Jiang Clan. As expected of a peak power that focused on weaponsmithing, there were tens of chariots being operated and summoned here, floating horizontally across the skies. With a single order, they would instantly rush into the Driftsnow City to face off against Qin Wentian.

"Nice, seems like the Jiang Clan is serious this time." Reverend True Dragon glanced at the war chariots as he mused. It was extremely rare for the Jiang Clan to operate so many of the famed war chariots at the same time. But to think, in order to deal with a mere third-level ascendant this time around, they actually mobilized such degree of strength. It was truly rare.

The forces from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Myriad Sage Academy as well as other powers all respectively arrived. The experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor radiated a battle intent that towered into the skies. But as for the Myriad Sage Academy, the number of people hailing from there were vastly fewer in number compared to the others. Also, the auras they exuded was much calmer. After all, they weren’t truly a sect but an academy of classical learning.

Other than these, there were also the Flameblood Clan, Blazing Sun Divine Sect, etc. These were some middle tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture, and there were also a huge number of weaker powers who sent their forces over.

The entirety of the Jiangling Country had their gazes on the weaponized city. This held true for the powers in the Cloud Prefecture as well.

Qin Wentian stood at the peak of the ancient bells with his hands clasped behind his back. With a single glance, he saw an unending wave of human silhouettes standing around the city.

Not only were the number of experts plenty, they were all extremely powerful as well. The entire Driftsnow City was completely surrounded, and the contrast was extremely striking with only one man currently within the city.

This scene was naturally noticed by the spectators. That lone man stood arrogantly and loftily within, yet nobody dared to take the initiative to enter it. This was already an extremely rare sight.

"Are all of you still not going to make a move?" Only to see that at this moment, Reverend True Dragon turned his gaze onto experts of the Jiang Clan as he spoke.

"Jiang Yi, I heard that you are determined to obtain this city at all costs. But mobilizing such a degree of strength, aren’t you a little too over cautious?

Jiang Yi stood on the war chariot. He lowered his head and glanced at Reverend True Dragon before sweeping his gaze to the surrounding experts. "Since everyone is already here, we might as well discuss who this weaponized city would belong to after we take it down."

"What do you suggest?" Reverend True Dragon asked.

"This city shall belong to whoever kills that brat. No further arguments will be tolerated. How about this?" Jiang Yi pointed at Qin Wentian as he suggested.

"Let’s see what the other powers say." Reverend True Dragon spoke, after which he continued in a booming voice, "The Jiang Clan is willing to make a gentleman’s agreement. Whoever kills Qin Wentian shall acquire this city. All other powers are not to contend for it any further. What do all of you think?"

This voice resounded through the heavens, transforming into soundwaves that drifted over thousands of miles.

Even Qin Wentian who was in the city had clearly heard the words spoken. His countenance remained calm and nobody could tell what he was thinking. Despite the fact that the other parties are using his life as a gambling stake, it was as though no signs of anger could be seen on his face.

"I agree." The Seven Sword Elders agreed. If based on strength, the forces mobilized by the True Dragon Mountain and the Jiang Clan were undoubtedly the strongest here. It’s going to be very difficult for them to contend against that. But if the terms changed to whoever kills Qin Wentian, acquires the ancient city, everyone would have a decent opportunity.

"I agree as well." Another power agreed. Soon after, the powers present here all respectively agreed to the terms set.

Their voices joined together in a roiling wave, generating a surging pressure. However, Qin Wentian was still the same as before, standing silently in the city, emanating an air of unmatched loftiness and arrogance.

.....

In a certain direction far from the city, there were two figures standing together. One among them was actually someone Qin Wentian was acquainted with - Ghost Saber Mu Yan, a good friend of Cheron. As for the other person, there were no hints of any aura fluctuating from him yet he gave off an extremely strange feeling to all those who saw him. He was clad in black and if one didn’t pay attention, they wouldn’t be able to see him at all. It was as though he didn’t exist at all.

The gaze of this person was currently looking at Qin Wentian as a teasing smile appeared on his face as he silently mused. "How interesting, to think that I would meet a junior brother here in this location. Seeing that he is able to cause a commotion of such magnitude, it’s truly rare indeed. I wonder who was it that invited him to join our sect?"

This man, was the same as Qin Wentian. He was also a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm!

Chapter 796: Crisis

Disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would hide their identities when roaming the immortal realms. Nobody would know that they are from the Heavenly Talisman Realm other than they themselves. Because when they entered the Heavenly Talisman Palace, there was already an imprint fixed on their bodies. Hence, if two disciples encountered each other in the vast immortal realms, they would instantly be able to know that they are from the same sect. The perception of this man in black is extremely strong, he could clearly sense the distinct aura of the Heavenly Talisman Realm from Qin Wentian and could be certain that Qin Wentian was like him, also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Naturally, Qin Wentian's perception wasn't as powerful as this man. He still had no way to know of this man's existence.

"Master, these people are all supreme powers from the Cloud Prefecture. To think that they would move out with such force only to kill a junior at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon. How shameless." Ghost Saber Mu Yan spoke, despising the actions of these supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

So it turned out that the man in black was none other than Mu Yan's master, the Saberlord of Death.

However, even Mu Yan didn't know that his master was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm aren't allowed to join any other powers, but it's completely acceptable for them to accept disciples. And if their disciples were outstanding enough, they could even be recommended into the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Isn't this normal? Human greed exists everywhere." The Saberlord of Death smiled.

"Does Master intend to make a move?" Mu Yan stared at the Saberlord as he asked.

"Do you wish for me to act?" The Saberlord inquired.

"Master is a lone ranger and wouldn't care for offending these powers. If Master is unable to protect this city from being seized, is it at the very least, possible to bring Qin Wentian away? It would truly be a pity if such an outstanding genius was to fall here. And if he is to Master's liking, you might even be able to take him in as a disciple." A smile appeared on Mu Yan's face as he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian.

The Saberlord of Death didn't reply, but at this moment the various experts finally acted. The golden war chariot Jiang Yi stood on suddenly hummed, a fearsome pair of wings could be seen behind its back with a spearhead attached at its front. Just a single glance was sufficient to cause fear.

"Everyone, let’s advance into the city by the sides." Jiang Yi arrogantly commanded, his voice echoing through the space. As the sound of his voice faded, thunderous rumbling noises resounded as the war chariots of the Jiang Clan were all activated at the same moment, speeding ahead into the Driftsnow City. A sharp golden light emanated, they were so powerful that it seemed they could crush all resistance in front of them.

The light from the runic inscriptions of the entire ancient Driftsnow City started to flow turbulently. Chains, arrows, golden ramparts all erupted outwards in a frenzy. However, wherever the chariots passed, they left behind a trail of destruction. Not only that, the experts from the different powers advanced from all directions, with the leaders of their respective powers taking the lead. These leaders were naturally extremely strong, and had no problems breaching the obstacles.

"It’s the end." The spectators from afar sighed. This combat was finally going to be concluded. Even though the demon-level genius Qin Wentian could fight evenly against and also forced the Seven Sword Elders into retreat via borrowing power from the ancient city. Under the iron hooves of these numerous supreme experts, there was basically no more hope left.

Most probably, this young genius would fall here today.

Although the Driftsnow City was as vast as a thousand miles, to these experts, this distance wasn’t anything at all. After a short period of time, the destructive aura from all these experts started to bore down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian borrowed the power of the city and transformed into a giant 30,000 meters tall. Brandishing his fearsome divine spear, clad in martial attire, the arrogance in his bones was clear to all. He stood loftily in the air, waiting quietly for these experts to arrive.

Many pairs of golden wings were formed by the runic inscriptions. After that, all of these melded into Qin Wentian’s armor and not long after, a gigantic pair of resplendent golden wings shimmering with immortal light took form on Qin Wentian’s back. The runes gleamed on the wings. Their sharpness was akin to the sharpest blades and wherever they passed by as Qin Wentian arced through the air, everything would be ripped apart.

"Are they finally here?" Qin Wentian mumbled. With an intention of his will, the Nine Immortality Bells transformed into light screens that enveloped him completely. Right now in his mind, there was a picture. That was a picture of this entire Driftsnow City.

"RUMBLE~" A terrifying sound boomed as the earth started to tremble violently with Qin Wentian at the center. The entire Driftsnow City was reorganizing itself. Blocks of earth shimmered with a golden metallic sheen as they formed countless huge walls that towered into the skies, separating this place around a hundred miles in radius from the outside world.

From afar, the spectators only saw countless golden walls barricading that area.

"Mhm?" Many experts were obstructed by the walls. They started to launch their attacks with mad speed, wanting to shatter these walls which blocked them from their objectives.

"We must get this city for sure, no matter the cost." Jiang Yi stood atop the chariot and glanced at the surrounding walls as his expression turned incomparably sharp. He then controlled his war chariots and slammed forward, the spearhead of the war chariot shone with a towering golden light as thunderous sounds echoed from the impact. Again and again, he slammed the chariot into the wall until cracks finally appeared, the golden wall obstructing him shattered.

However for those weaker experts, they weren't so lucky. Those who were in smaller groups of three to five found themselves trapped completely within. They launched attacks madly, yet to no avail. They were powerless and couldn't break through the obstruction.

In a certain area, there were several experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor present. They used their strongest attacks, and slammed the stone walls in front of them until finally, with a thunderous boom, the stone walls actually collapsed. Looks of excitement flashed on their faces yet almost immediately thereafter, they only saw an incomparably resplendent golden wing directly slashing towards them.

This gigantic wing was like an indomitable blade, sweeping through the air. Sounds of laceration rang out as their bodies were all completely ripped apart. After which, whistling sounds rang out as the immense figure who launched the attack vanished from sight.

"This…" The other experts still outside of the city were stunned once again by this weaponized city. The center location of the Driftsnow City had completely collapsed. Blocks of earth rose up to the skies, transforming into heavenly stone walls and pillars that completely separated this space from the outside world. It was as though those experts who rushed in had became blind. Those caught inside the maze of stone walls couldn't see anything and could only wait for Qin Wentian to pick them off one by one. But for spectators outside the city, they could clearly see the immense silhouette of Qin Wentian continuously flickering to different locations.

At this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian's silhouette flickering again. With a thunderous boom, another stone wall shattered but it was unknown how many experts within had just died.

The wings behind him flapped furiously, the speed of the gigantic figure was so fast that it was inconceivable. His gigantic divine spear erupted out in another direction as yet another immortal-foundation expert was pierced to his death.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared at the outermost boundaries of that sealed space. The spectators watched his slaughter from behind and they only saw that every time his spear shot out, an immortal would surely die. Upon seeing this, they couldn't help but to feel a chill in the bottom of their hearts. Initially they thought that these gathered forces would be able to take down the city with ease; yet apparently, they had clearly grossly over underestimated the power of Qin Wentian as well as this weaponized city.

Jiang Yi and his clan members as well as Reverend True Dragon had already slaughtered their way to the center location. However, they didn’t find Qin Wentian there. What they found was only a countless number of stone walls yet again.

"Reverend True Dragon." Jiang Yi turned his gaze onto Reverend True Dragon as he spoke, "If you continue to sit there and spectate, everyone would surely die."

Reverend True Dragon who was still seated in his dragon sedan smiled, "I will naturally do my best."

After speaking, he extended his arm. All of a sudden, his arm lengthened continuously shooting forth with devastating might while growing larger as it destroyed everything in its path.

Qin Wentian was currently killing enemies but he soon discovered an incomparably huge arm was currently zooming towards him. His countenance stiffened before he turned and stabbed the divine spear out in that direction.

The arm collided against the divine long spear but the arm was actually undamaged. Then the arm transformed into a fearsome true dragon as it widened its maw and sped towards Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him.

"BREAK FOR ME!" Qin Wentian roared in rage as he rushed out. His wings blotted out the skies as he shot the spear forward with indomitable force, in the direction of Reverend True Dragon. The True Dragon manifested earlier cracked before it shattered apart amidst terrifying explosive noises. However, Reverend True Dragon wasn’t perturbed. With the ghost of a smile, his silhouette flickered as he directly appeared above Qin Wentian, staring down at him.

"Your life will be mine." Reverend True Dragon spoke. This time, he shot forth with both his arms that crackled with draconic might, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was so cold that it was terrifying. He stepped forward and with a thunderous boom, boundless power erupted from his body. His long spear broke apart everything like how a hot knife sliced through butter, stabbing out with his anger. However, one of Reverend True Dragon’s hands directly grabbed that divine spear, ignoring the damage that was caused. Reverend True Dragon grinned and shuttled forward, appearing in front of Qin Wentian in an instant. He then transformed into an incomparably large vortex akin to the maw of a true dragon, seeking to swallow Qin Wentian whole.

The wings behind Qin Wentian’s back arched out before slamming closed with explosive force, disrupting the vortex, forcibly blocking that attack.

"BOOM!" At this moment, a resplendent golden beam akin to a streak of lightning shot through the air, aiming for Qin Wentian’s large 30,000 meter body.

Qin Wentian’s immense left hand blasted out onto the war chariot that was speeding over to him. With a rumbling boom, his hand was forced backwards as he felt a piercing pain in it. Jiang Yi who was in the chariot got out of it. He stepped on a destructive wheel-type treasure as he continued his way towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian at this moment was too fully occupied to deal with him. Flapping his wings furiously, he borrowed the power from the rebound force and explosively retreated. However, that wheel-type treasure transformed into a chakram that spun rapidly as it slammed into him with crushing force. It actually damaged part of his armor, leaving behind a bloody wound.

Qin Wentian retreated far away, only to see numerous figures soaring over his way. These were all the strongest immortal-foundation experts of the major powers. The weakest among them were seventh-level immortal-foundation experts. All of them were looking at Qin Wentian with undisguised greed flickering in their eyes. Despite his 30,000 meter size, after being surrounded by so many powerful experts, it seemed as though Qin Wentian was very tiny and inconsequential.

The brilliance of the immortal light around any of these individuals made it seem like they were imposing giants.

"Damage the city." Jiang Yi coldly commanded. Behind him, numerous chariots appeared, continuously launching attacks at the city. They wanted to damage the runic inscriptions of this place, and once the runic inscriptions were destroyed, the power of this weaponized city would dwindle.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian’s eyes turned ice cold. However, due to his lack of strength, he couldn’t help but feel a sense of helplessness in his heart!

Chapter 797: Appearance of the Ancient

Although the weaponized city forged by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was powerful, his own strength was still insufficient and he couldn't unleash the true might of this city. This was the reason why he was forced to such a dire state. If the Driftsnow Master was still alive, how could these people run rampant here? Unless they are at the immortal king realm, they would all be slain effortlessly.

Although his current size was immense, the surrounding experts gave him a great sense of pressure.

"The speed of you guys are truly 'fast.'" Reverend True Dragon glanced at a group of people. Although the experts gathered here were all extremely powerful, they appeared a little too tiny when in comparison to Qin Wentian's current size.

Everyone was waiting to act, these people were the strongest of the batch and each individual had a combat prowess strong enough to threaten Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian, you and Cheron are good friends. We will do our best to shield you." At this moment, a voice drifted into his ear. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, the person who spoke was an old man, an expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. This person transmitted his voice over, wanting Qin Wentian to head over the location where he was at.

However, Qin Wentian's had already received Cheron's warning before this, how could he trust this man so easily? Although Cheron was a disciple of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, the relationships between the elders and him wasn't that unique. How could they spare so many expenses to protect a mere friend of a chosen? The probability was extremely low. One must know that the various major powers had already come to an agreement saying whoever kills Qin Wentian would be the one to acquire the weaponized city.

"Senior is willing to help me?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor, after which he directly stepped out moving in the direction of that old man, appearing as though there was no semblance of defense on his part. At this moment, the gazes of all the experts all shift to that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor as the pressure in the air intensified ten fold.

"Many thanks to senior then." Qin Wentian put the long spear in his hands down as he sped towards the old man, appearing as if he fully trusted him.

However at this moment, an extremely gold glimmer of light flickered in the eyes of that old man. Staring at Qin Wentian speeding over, his palms seemingly transformed into a furnace that oozed blazing heat. There seemed to be a mini world of flames that exist within his palms, and the instant the palms came into contact with something, that thing would be incinerated due to the heat.

The old man’s silhouette flickered as he too, dashed towards Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with a killing intent that was now revealed.

"Senior?" Qin Wentian’s expression drastically changed as though he was caught by surprise. And now, even if he wanted to dodge, it was impossible to do so.

"YOU DARE?!" The other experts coldly spoke, and instead of attacking Qin Wentian, Reverend True Dragon’s arms expanded, blasting out aiming for the old man; the treasured wheel of Jiang Yi of the Jiang Clan also spun about in a frenzy, whirling towards him and instantly, the swords of the Seven Sword Elders pierced through the void with a speed as quick as lightning, slashing out towards that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor.

There were also experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Bloodflame Clan, Blazing Sun Divine Sect, etc. All of them simultaneously launched attacks causing the old man to instantly turn pale. At this moment, he couldn’t be bothered with killing Qin Wentian, but explosively retreated instead in order to save his own skin.

However, the attacks that were shot out, couldn’t possibly be retracted at such a short notice. How powerful were the arms of Reverend True Dragon? It directly grabbed hold of the old man while the Sun Sword of the Blazing Sun Divine Sect’s elder chopped down; the treasured wheel slammed into him; followed by all sorts of attacks. Such destructiveness, how could the old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor withstand all that? His eyes gleamed with despair as he stared ahead. At his last moments of life, the only thing he saw was a cold look of disdain directed in his direction by Qin Wentian.

"You…!" The expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor bellowed in rage, but before he could say anything else, he was obliterated from existence. Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice-cold, if it wasn’t because this person wanted to kill him, how could he suffer the joint-attacks by others? This was called ‘the evil brought upon by oneself are the hardest to bear.’

Gigantic wings arced through the skies, Qin Wentian directly sped towards the direction of the Seven Sword Elders as the long spear in his hand swept out.

"Impudent." The countenance of the seven elders turned chilly. Qin Wentian actually targeted them for his attacks? Obviously, he was looking down on them.

The might from their immortal foundations blasted out, their bodies were enveloped by their coronas of immortal light that cascaded their radiance onto their swords. Each of the seven swords were as large as Qin Wentian’s divine spear and contained an unexcelled might that was able to lacerate everything within. At the same time, boundless destructive sword might appeared in the air. If there was a first or second-level immortal-foundation expert in the vicinity, they would instantly die to the overwhelming pressure.

The terrifying arm manifested by Reverend True Dragon shot outwards once more. Qin Wentian’s countenance turned incredibly unsightly, he blasted out with his palm and collided head on with the arm of Reverend True Dragon, borrowing the rebound force to retreat backwards, as his wings flapped furiously in desperation.

"Do you think you can flee?" A cold voice rang out. A faint image of a war divinity appeared behind those experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor as they blasted out a myriad of palm imprints, their combined might pressing downwards. Qin Wentian lifted his palms in defense, but to no avail. His body was directly forced downwards from the impact.

The experts from the Bloodflame Clan left behind a blood print with a pervasive attribute, seeping inside the armor. The treasured wheel of Jiang Yi tore chunks of his armor off and injured his body. They attacked Qin Wentian the same way they did to the old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. And despite the startling toughness of his defense, he was still jolted from the terrifying might packed within the attacks, and was slammed into the ground, his body dripping with fresh blood.

Countless lights flashed, these experts in the air all launched their attacks frenziedly, aiming for Qin Wentian, not intending to give him the space to breathe. They would only stop after Qin Wentian died.

Qin Wentian attempted to climb up. He waved his hands, boundless runic light circulated around him as a countless number of chains shot into the air. Sadly, these were unable to obstruct experts of this level.

"Your life is mine!" Reverend True Dragon coldly exclaimed. After which, his figure expanded to 30,000 meters as well, resembling a demonic dragon as he shuttled towards Qin Wentian.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian howled in rage, piercing his long spear into the air, blocking his opponent’s attack. However, it was useless. The attacks from the other experts arrived. Continuous thunderous booms echoed out as Qin Wentian’s body trembled, coughing out fresh blood. That imposing figure of 30,000 meters was actually swaying from the injuries he sustained.

From afar, the spectators could only sigh as they watched this scene. Qin Wentian was truly an outstanding genius of his generation. But his fate was to end up dead here, with no way to resist.

Cheron and Pei Yu were both there as well. Their countenances were pale, silently admonishing themselves for their lack of strength.

Mu Yan gazed at his Master beside him and spoke, "Master, do you truly not intend to act?"

"Since he didn’t choose to depart, I’m very sure he has a trump card of his own. If not, he wouldn’t wait here so obediently just to accept death." The Saberlord had his arms crossed in front of his chest, appearing indifferent. For those who could join the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he believed that none of them were simple characters. Even if he didn’t believe in Qin Wentian, he believed in the judgement of the one who invited Qin Wentian into the sect.

If one wasn’t a demon-level character, they wouldn’t be able to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. And one of the criteria was that for their fifth astral soul, it had to be a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer.

"But how can he turn the circumstances around without outside aid?" Mu Yan shook his head and sighed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was in a half-kneeling position. He inclined his head, his eyes bursting forth with a terrifying light.

"I didn't want to try this initially." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing the expressions of the attackers to stiffen as they stared at Qin Wentian. Try this? Try what? What did he meant by that?

"Since you all want this ancient city so badly, I will give you an opportunity to speak with the Driftsnow Master face to face." Qin Wentian continued. He closed his eyes as the chimes from the Nine Immortality Bells sounded out at this moment.

"What did he mean?" The expressions on all those present changed. Speaking face to face with the Driftsnow Master?

Could it be that the Driftsnow Master hasn't passed away?

"You all want to damage the heartblood of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, wanting to seize this city. In that case, talk to him yourselves." Qin Wentian opened his mouth. The bell chimes continued, and his eyes were shut tight. His entire person was devoid of any aura, but boundless runic light from the bells flowed continuously into him as his figure grew larger and more terrifying than ever.

At this moment, the Nine Immortality Bells shimmered in and out of existence. Each and every bell had a fearsome light circulating around its frame.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's figure continued expanding. From 30,000 meters, all the way to 150,000 meters, truly a stunning sight. And what's more, the growth didn't seem to have stopped.

"What's going on?" All these experts were truly shocked, a 30,000 meter body was already extremely immense. But what concept was a 300,000 meter one? Before that towering giant, everything was nothing but ants. And right now, that figure was continuing to expand towards 300,000 meters.

An ancient air emanated from this figure, as a misty voice permeated the space.

"Who...dares to damage my city?" There was a carefreeness in the voice and sounded as light as air. But it directly spread through the radius of a thousand miles, even for those people outside the boundaries of the ancient city, they could all hear the words clearly. At this moment, all their hearts were thumping violently.

Who...dares to damage my city?

Who was the ‘my’ referring to? Naturally it was referring to the Driftsnow Master of the legends!

The bell chimes resounded through the air as snowflakes drifted downwards. All of a sudden, the sun vanished, as clouds and mist churned, producing a chilly air.

The sound of a sigh from ancient times drifted out. Only to see the gigantic figure stretching out his hand, allowing the snowflakes to land as they will onto his palm.

"How many years has it been...?"

That gigantic figure inclined his head, his eyes opened abruptly, showing an extremely clear gaze within. His features changed, and they were no longer that of Qin Wentian. His features could be considered exceedingly good-looking but it was marred with grief, misery and filled with longing.

"It’s truly the Driftsnow Master." The hearts of everyone trembled intensely. Qin Wentian could actually summon the soul of the Driftsnow Master? In that case, where was Qin Wentian now?

Those attackers initially prepared to kill Qin Wentian but were all startled into stillness at this moment. They dumbfoundedly stood there, staring at the gigantic figure. It was as though they had lost all intentions of battling, and were currently contemplating what was going on.

"Every snowflake that falls... are they your tears?" Pei Yu mumbled, her eyes misted over when she saw the features of the Driftsnow Master appear. She slowly stepped out, and was actually moving in the direction of the Driftsnow Master, entering the ancient city. The character in the legends had really appeared, and he was right before her.

The Driftsnow Master turned his gaze over to Pei Yu, only to see Pei Yu asking in a low voice, "‘Every time the ancient bells chimed, they represent my longing for you.’ Are all of these words in the legend real?"

Chapter 798: Unmatched Magnificence Through The Generations

A deep longing was reflected in the eyes of the Driftsnow Master. He stretched out his left arm, Pei Yu continued her way forward and directly walked onto the palm of the Driftsnow Master.

"I never thought that after so many years, there would still be people who remembered me." The Driftsnow Master retracted his hands. To him, the journey of a thousand miles was nothing more than a stretch of his hands.

Pei Yu stood within his palm, extremely close to that handsome countenance. Her eyes involuntarily reddened as tears flowed from them.

"Naturally there would be people remembering you. I know that the legends are real, it was not a lie!" How many nights had Pei Yu cried due to the poignant and emotional legend of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade? She was always trying to imagine what kind of character the Driftsnow Master was and today, she had finally seen it with her own eyes. He fits exactly to her imagination, handsome, yet streaks of grief and an abundance of longing could be seen on his face. This was like a dream, but she knew that this was reality.

"Thank you." The Driftsnow Master stared at Pei Yu, while giving a sigh pregnant with meaning. He didn’t know how much time had passed but Pei Yu allowed him to know that in this world, there were still people who remembered his existence. Also, from Pei Yu’s eyes, he saw a kind of emotion that came straight from the heart.

"RUMBLE!" A booming noise sounded out, only to see the Driftsnow Master moving forward. His gaze turned to regard all the experts in the air as an absolute imposing flashed within his eyes. That gentle countenance suddenly turned sharp, and emanated a terrifying sense of coldness causing a stifling breathlessness to overcome the experts of the major powers.

"You guys are the ones that wanted to damage my city?"

The sound of the Driftsnow Master echoed out, drifting over a thousand miles. The prestige and might he exuded brought with it an overwhelming pressure that permeated the atmosphere.

At this moment, the incomparably gigantic arm of the Driftsnow Master shot out, aiming for those war chariots of the Jiang Clan. Those experts instantly paled as they controlled their chariots and flee madly for their lives. However, the gigantic palm was so huge that it blotted out the entire sky, there was simply no way for them to escape. With a single grab, his palm was like the net of heaven, directly trapping them within. With a forceful clench, sounds of explosions rang out. When he opened his palm again, golden dust flowed out but the experts of the Jiang Clan could no longer be seen, they had vanished completely without a trace.

The leader of the troops from the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yi, involuntarily trembled violently. Those war chariots were considered the heartblood of their Jiang Clan, created through the usage of countless valuable materials. Yet, in just an instant, all the efforts that went into forging them had exploded into dust with just a squeeze of a hand? This scene was too brutal to him.

The countenance of Reverend True Dragon no longer had any hints of arrogance. In the Cloud Prefecture, there are naturally many legends floating about. The legend of the Driftsnow Master was only one of the many, and along with the flow of time, other than the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country, not many people from the other parts of the Cloud Prefecture paid attention to it. Hence, he didn’t really know many things about it but there could be no mistakes, a character from the legends actually appeared in front of his eyes, and that character was actually so strong to an unfathomable extent!

No wonder the Driftsnow Master’s legend was able to survive and lasted through the ages. He was too powerful.

As for the powerful existences from the Seven Sword Sect, Bloodflame Clan, Myriad Sage Academy, all of them were shaking from their terror as they watched the scene. A single palm stretched across a thousand miles, blotting out the skies… Such terrifying strength wasn’t something they could defend against. It couldn’t be mitigated with the strength of the experts that they had brought with them, because in front of absolute strength, no amount of weaklings gathered would prove to be of any help at all.

"Can you tell me what happened earlier?" The Driftsnow Master glanced down, staring at Pei Yu in his palm.

"Mhm." Pei Yu nodded heavily and started to explain everything starting from the time when Qin Wentian communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells.

And as Pei Yu was explaining, the experts from the major powers were silently retreating backwards, wanting to leave this place. But they only heard the emotionless voice of the Driftsnow Master drifting out, "No one is allowed to leave."

His voice contained a formless threatening force within. And indeed, no one else dared to move recklessly.

All of a sudden, an intense spatial fluctuation radiated forth from an expert of the Myriad Sage Academy. He wanted to use a spatial transference treasure to teleport out of this place.

Since the Driftsnow Master had appeared, it was clear that they would no longer be able to acquire this weaponized city. In fact if they stayed here, their lives wouldn’t be theirs to control. Naturally, he wanted to flee.

"Hmph." The Driftsnow Master coldly snorted. Just when the body of the expert was flickering and at that very instant before he vanished, the Driftsnow Master threw out a seemingly ordinary punch. However, at the moment the punch was blasted out, even the void trembled, causing the space to shake so much that it became unstable, interfering with the spatial transference fluctuations, destroying them. Such strength caused the faces of all the experts present to dim with fear. Those who had similar thoughts instantly banished any notions of escape from their heads as their expressions grew extremely unsightly.

"As I said before, no one is allowed to leave." The arm of the Driftsnow Master expanded, gleaming with runic light as it shot towards that expert earlier who attempted to escape. As this palm landed, that expert only felt a wall of despair. He trembled violently, and could do nothing more to run away. As for resisting? That would only be akin to using an egg to smash a stone.

As the palm swept past, that expert was smashed into pieces. A powerful expert at the seventh-level of Immortal-Foundation actually had his immortal foundation shattered. Even his soul was forcibly dispersed by the force of that palm strike.

After killing that expert, the Driftsnow Master retracted his arm like nothing had ever happened before. He continued to listen quietly to Pei Yu as she explained the events prior to this.

Time flowed by, to the experts from the major powers, each second of time passing by felt agonizingly slow.

Why would the Driftsnow Master appear?

Where did Qin Wentian go?

After a long time, after Pei Yu concluded her explanation, the eyes of the Driftsnow Master flickered with a faint smile. He then spoke, "Connecting with immortality through smithing a weapon, ascending to immortality through a single step. I initially thought that it would be exceedingly difficult to match my requirements but to think that now, there would actually be someone capable of effortlessly achieving that, successfully forging an immortal-ranked weapon, and slaying an immortal. The Qin Wentian you spoke of, can be considered a half-disciple of mine. Given how radiant he is, he definitely didn’t let down me who took the trouble to appear in this world again."

"But, where is he now?" Pei Yu glanced at the surroundings, she couldn’t find Qin Wentian.

"From what you said earlier, he must have known that he wouldn’t be able to stand against the combined strength of these people. Hence, he communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells, acting as a trigger to summon my soul using the strength of the weaponized city, allowing me to temporarily control this body. After I depart, he will naturally appear again." The Driftsnow Master replied.

The calm voice of the Driftsnow Master actually made Pei Yu as well as the others feel their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian actually took such a huge risk in summoning the Driftsnow Master? If the Driftsnow Master had evil intentions, wouldn’t that have meant that he would never be able to return?

"Then...will you still disappear?" Pei Yu stared at the figure before her as a look of pain flashed in her eyes. Her inner heart was suddenly filled with conflict, she didn’t wish for the Driftsnow Master to disappear but she too, didn’t want Qin Wentian to be unable to return.

"Naturally. He lent me his body, allowing me revisit this world. I’m already very grateful to him. How can I still occupy his body for myself? When he shows up later, thank him for me. Tell him to do his best in cultivation and don’t let down what I wished of him."

"But…" An expression of agony appeared on Pei Yu’s face, tears actually flowed down again.

She stared at the magnificence of the Driftsnow Master, yet somehow there was an endless longing in her heart. However, she wasn’t able to continue what she wanted to say because she couldn’t forsake Qin Wentian too.

The Driftsnow Master extended out his right hand, placing it before Pei Yu. A single finger was as large as her, as though wanting to help wipe her tears away yet he didn’t do so.

"If Immortal Jade longed for me as much as you, she would never have embarked on that path of no return." The Driftsnow Master retracted his hand and sighed deeply. He placed Pei Yu in the air before he turned and regarded all of the experts. Cold light gleamed in his eyes as he spoke, "I used the essence of my life to forge and refine this city. Damaging this city is equivalent to wanting to destroy me. Unforgivable."

As the sound of his voice faded. The Driftsnow Master blasted his hands out. The various experts all paled as the trembling of their bodies intensified. They madly fled towards different directions hoping to be able to escape.

"Soon, soon!" Jiang Yi’s countenance was pale, he had already informed the Jiang Clan’s Clan Lord and they were on the way here. However at this moment, the Driftsnow Master actually acted to kill them.

The terrifying palms blasted through the air. Jiang Yi roared in terror, "STOP!"

However how could the Driftsnow Master be bothered with him? The palm smashed down, directly wiping Jiang Yi out from existence, showing no mercy at all.

Reverend True Dragon also sped through the air, his figure reached the size of 30,000 meters but in front of the Driftsnow Master, this size didn’t matter at all. The Driftsnow Master’s palm strike transformed into numerous palm imprints, all blasting towards him. The face of Reverend True Dragon turned black, he roared in despair. He who cultivated for ten thousand years to reach his current height and enjoyed an illustrious name with a legendary reputation, would he die here today just like this?

"BANG!" The palm imprints smashed into him as Reverend True Dragon died instantly. The Driftsnow Master didn’t show any signs of stopping his rampage, his palms continued towards other experts. And no matter where they fled to, his palm strikes would always reach them. A moment later, with a cataclysmic explosion, the powerful experts from the Cloud Prefecture were all annihilated, dying in this place.

In the blink of an eye, only the Driftsnow Master and Pei Yu remained in the entire Driftsnow City.

The snowflakes continued cascading, emanating a poignant air. Countless figures outside the city stared at the gigantic figure of the Driftsnow Master as they silently sighed in their hearts. Such a character was willing to die for the sake of the woman he loved, using his life to forge and refine this ancient city, choosing to sacrifice himself as his answer. How spirited was this?

Ordinary characters would never be able to do the things he did. They wouldn’t have such spirit.

He has a world in his heart, he wanted his name to resound throughout the immortal realms, becoming an expert of the supreme tier. This point was able to be discerned from his words. Qin Wentian’s outstandingness didn’t let down him, who spared the effort appearing once more in this world. But even so, if time could be reversed, he would still make the choice he did then. Using his life, his flesh, his blood to refine the city they created together, existing in the Nine Immortality Bells as a soul body.

This city, who would be willing to damage it?

"Qin Wentian shall inherit my Driftsnow City. However, whoever dares to covet it, as long as my soul is not destroyed, I shall never spare him." The Driftsnow Master’s voice resounded through the region, the power of his voice trembling the space throughout!

Chapter 799: Decimated Through Space

As the sound of the Driftsnow Master's voice faded, all of a sudden a strong wind arose as the skies changed color. An overwhelming sense of destructive pressure enveloped this entire space.

From the air, an incomparably terrifying long lance appeared, penetrating through the void. This long lance shimmered with divine light and was 30,000 meters tall, containing boundless might. It directly pierced towards the Driftsnow Master like a bolt of tribulation lightning.

"Who?" The crowd felt their hearts shaking, there was actually an expert that made a move to deal with the Driftsnow Master?

The Driftsnow Master inclined his head as his palm blasted up in the air. His palm shimmered with boundless runic light and slammed into the lance directly, the impact causing parts of the lance to crack as it eventually shattered into pieces.

"In this age, your city no longer belongs to you. I will definitely kill Qin Wentian." A voice boomed throughout the skies, warring against the echoes of the Driftsnow Master's earlier words. As the sound of the voice faded, a few silhouettes appeared outside the boundaries of the Driftsnow City. The man in the lead shone with an incomparable resplendent light, it was so dazzling that one wasn't able to look at him directly. Also, the might that exuded from him caused people to feel a sense of wanting to grovel before him.

"An immortal king?" The Driftsnow Master mumbled. This expert was actually a character at the Immortal King Realm, and possessed shocking strength.

"It's the Jiang Clan's immortal king, Jiang Zhuqing!" Someone in the crowd recognized this man. The immortal king from the Jiang Clan had actually arrived, but this was only to be expected. Jiang Yi, the person who was killed earlier was actually Jiang Zhuqing's son. He must have informed Jiang Zhuqing when he encountered danger earlier, hence Jiang Zhuqing moved out personally. Given his cultivation base at the immortal-king realm, the time it took for him to travel from the Jiang Clan to the Driftsnow City, was less than the amount of time it took to end the battle.

"BOOM!" The Driftsnow Master stepped out, as scintillating light exuded from him, towering into the skies. Rumbling sounds thundered out continuously, and his 300,000 meter body expanded once more. He stretched out his hand, covering the skies and shooting forwards, as a monumental pressure descended on all those outside the city. To their horror, the experts outside found that they couldn't resist at all. It was as though with but a single thought, the Driftsnow Master would be able to slay all of them.

This attack naturally was aimed at Jiang Zhuqing. Jiang Zhuqing's expression changed drastically, what a powerful law energy. Even if it was him, he didn't feel he could stand up to it. This Driftsnow Master was most assuredly a superb expert before he died all those years ago.

"BOOM!" Boundless light erupted from him, incomparably sharp. Jiang Zhuqing’s figure moved, countless long lances pierced through the air as he himself retreated upwards with blinding speed. When the palm strike of the Driftsnow Master reached the area he was last in, he had already escaped the area of impact and was up in the air.

"Driftsnow Master, although you are powerful, you are nothing but a spirit body now. You can’t even leave this city without dying. And eventually, when you hand that body back to that young brat, that shall be the moment of both your deaths." Jiang Zhuqing coldly spoke, the killing intent in his eyes grew even more pronounced. Before this, things were decided by Jiang Yi, he had no idea what was going on. Only when Jiang Yi ran into danger did he report everything to his father. To think that his mighty Jiang Clan would suffer such grievous losses going up against an ant-like existence like Qin Wentian.

"You sound really confident." The Driftsnow Master stared up in the air, speaking with cold arrogance.

"You can choose to hide within this city forever. But I don’t mind spending time waiting here." Jiang Zhuqing icily replied.

"If you dare say that again, I shall make you unable to forget this encounter all your life." The eyes of the Driftsnow Master flashed threateningly.

"So what if I say it again? I shall definitely take Qin Wentian’s life. And if I’m unable to acquire this city, I shall destroy it." Jiang Zhuqing stood in the air, proclaiming with absolute confidence.

The Driftsnow Master didn’t reply. He glanced once more at Jiang Zhuqing as the skies and earth started rumbling. He then turned to Pei Yu and asked her softly, "Do you know where the clan of this man is located at?"

"I’ve seen a map encompassing the locations of major powers of the Cloud Prefecture." Pei Yu nodded.

"Don’t block out my will, transmit your knowledge to me." The Driftsnow Master replied as a powerful strand of his immortal sense entered her sea of consciousness. Pei Yu closed her eyes and passed on everything she knew to the Driftsnow Master.

An instant later, after the Driftsnow Master obtained the info, he glanced deeply at Pei Yu and spoke in a low voice, "After Qin Wentian awakens, tell him that this city is mobile."

As the sound of his voice faded away, the entire Driftsnow City started vibrating as terrifying sounds echoed from it. There was a kind of sensation as though the heavens and earth were breaking apart. The entire city with the circumference of 1,000 miles actually started moving, rising into the air.

The ancient Driftsnow City was mobile!

"Ba-thump!" The hearts of the crowd from afar pounded violently. They stared with fear and shock in their eyes at the Driftsnow City, watching as the city rose up into the air.

Only to see that currently, there was a pair of heaven-blotting wings below the city, resembling that of some incomparably gigantic avian species.

These wings were naturally formed by runic inscriptions. The crowd watched in amazement at the city rising through the air, the shock in their hearts was impossible to be described. The ancient city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade wasn’t an immobile one!

"This city was forged and refined via the essence of my life. Whoever dares to damage this city, I will definitely make him regret it. Let me repeat my words once more. This city shall be inherited by Qin Wentian. Anyone who dares to covet it shall not be spared!" The booming voice of the Driftsnow Master resounded out. Countless streams of light radiated from the ancient city, converging into a massive beam of energy that shot through space with annihilative force and speed towards a certain location.

At the end of the light beam, the crowd saw a vast piece of land, saw other cities where numerous human silhouettes could be seen. They turned their heads and stared at the Driftsnow Master once more, feeling terror in their hearts.

"What is he planning to do?" The hearts of the crowd trembled.

Only to see the light energy beam as it continued shuttling through the air as though searching for its target. Finally, the end point was clear. The light beam was targeted at a majestic ancient city filled with a countless number of experts.

At this moment, everyone in the surroundings involuntarily turned their gazes back to the light beam as their bodies started to tremble intensely.

This was especially so for the Jiang Clan’s immortal king, Jiang Zhuqing. He glared harshly at the Driftsnow Master as he spoke, "What do you intend to do?"

"Didn’t I say this before? I shall make this an unforgettable experience for you." The eyes of the Driftsnow Master flickered with an incomparable sharpness. After which, he swiped out with his fingers as that light beam directly blasted a castle, instantly turning it into rubble. In the blink of an eye, the lives of the countless experts within were all snuffed out.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

Jiang Zhuqing's eyes turned red as his countenance became as pale as paper. Earlier, he was still arrogantly threatening the Driftsnow Master, wanting to destroy the city if he couldn't acquire it. But now, he was actually trembling from fear of what just happened.

The location the light beam was targeted at, was none other than the location of his Jiang Clan!

The Driftsnow Master directly aimed for the nest of the Jiang Clan, destroying everything in a tyrannical manner.

"I was unwilling to be tainted by the sin of killing, yet you threatened me. Even though I might have already died, I won't allow a junior to be so impudent in front of me." The voice of the Driftsnow Master was ice-cold. His swiped his hand through the air again as another beam of light blasted towards the Jiang Clan, creating an apocalypse for them. In just a short span of a few breaths of time, the entire Jiang Clan's residence turned to dust. It was unknown how many experts had perished.

A supreme power of the Cloud Prefecture was knocked off their divine pesticidal just like this. In fact, their entire foundations have been completely ripped apart.

"This is the true Driftsnow City, the ancient city which was created and refined using the lives of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade." The spectators stared at the weaponized city, the power of it was far stronger than what they imagined. When in the hands of Qin Wentian, he just couldn't unleash its true power.

At this moment, the magnificence exuded by the Driftsnow Master made everyone clearly feel how imposing he was.

Jiang Zhuqing, the immortal king of the Jiang Clan threatened the Driftsnow Master? So what if I'm an ancient and have already passed on? I would still make you regret your actions forever.

The calamitous event to his clan that happened in an instant, was already enough to make Jiang Zhuqing remember this lesson for life.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHH!" Jiang Zhuqing roared with madness. Even for characters at the immortal king level, when they saw their entire clan being completely annihilated, their powerful state of hearts would still be overwhelmed by their emotions.

Staring at the look of madness on Jiang Zhuqing's face, there was an indescribable feeling in everyone's heart.

That was the Jiang Clan, the weaponsmithing power created by a top-tier weaponsmith Jiang Chao years ago. It was prosperous for ages and although it eventually suffered a decline, the Jiang Clan was still considered at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture.

But now, in the span of a few breaths, everything was wiped away, turning into history. The rush of impact this created was too overwhelming.

"I’M GOING TO ERADICATE YOUR SOUL, AND DESTROY YOUR CITY!" Jiang Zhuqing howled. A terrifying lance of darkness appeared before him as a whirlpool of dark energy spiralled at the head of it, containing a terrifying destructive might that could destroy everything.

"BOOM!"

Although Jiang Zhuqing clearly knew that his strength was inferior to the Driftsnow Master, he still stepped out and attacked. In just an instant, he arrived in front of the Driftsnow Master and stabbed the lance of darkness towards the Driftsnow Master’s head.

The eyes of the Driftsnow Master gleamed with coldness. His physique was incomparably large, the runic light circulating his palm flashed as it blasted out once more. Runic inscriptions triggered law energy, that hand of his that contained an almighty fearsome energy belonging to the laws of this world blasted out, causing the entire skies to be painted golden with him at the center.

The lance of darkness collided right into the palm as the terrifying whirlpool of darkness permeated everything, withering whatever it touched. It ate away at the palm imprint but when it came into contact with the palm’s center, Jiang Zhuqing could sense clearly that there was an unparalleled might within.

"BREAK!" The Driftsnow Master coldly snorted. The sounds of splintering rang out as the 30,000 meters lance broke apart. The Driftsnow Master’s palm continued blasting towards Jiang Zhuqing. Jiang Zhuqing turned ashen but could do nothing other than mount a hasty defense.

Another thunderous boom which shook the space echoed out. The palm imprint of the Driftsnow Master slammed down with no mercy, jolting Jiang Zhuqing so bad that he was flung through the horizon. However in just an instant, Jiang Zhuqing returned to his original spot again, his aura fluctuating wildly. He stood in the air and stared at the Driftsnow Master with madness flickering in his eyes. "IF I DON’T DIE, I SHALL DEDICATE MY LIFE TO ERADICATING YOUR SOUL, DESTROYING YOUR CITY, KILLING YOUR SUCCESSOR!"

At this point, Jiang Zhuqing was already beyond infuriated!

Chapter 800: Falling In Love With An Ancient

"Recalcitrant fool." The Driftsnow Master’s voice was ice cold. The majestic and imposing Driftsnow City vibrated and its wings flapped furiously, soaring ahead. The countenance of the Driftsnow Master’s was ice cold. His palms grabbed towards the air as a resounding boom echoed throughout this space, turning the entire skies golden.

Boundless golden light flowed about, as many golden-colored diagrams appeared in the skies.

Jiang Zhuqing stepped back when he saw this scene, wanting to retreat. He knew his strength was inferior to the Driftsnow Master and he had no wish to contend against him in a head on collision. He would choose to wait. Unless the Driftsnow Master can exist forever and Qin Wentian can hide in the city forever.

However at this very moment, a sense of immense crisis suddenly descended on him. Jiang Zhuqing’s countenance stiffened, he turned back as the lance of darkness appeared once more as he stabbed outwards. Over there, there was an almighty saber light, cleaving down from the skies akin to a bolt of lightning that completely sliced the void apart. This saber strike could only be described as world-shaking.

"BANG!" The lance smashed into the saber light and was cleaved into twain at the middle. Jiang Zhuqing’s silhouette rapidly retreated with terrifying explosive noises thundering from his back. His countenance paled, this sudden saber strike had instantly landed him in a precarious position filled with nothing but despair.

"RUMBLE~!" A gigantic palm imprint containing torrential might from the Driftsnow Master smashed down on him, blasting his defenses. Jiang Zhuqing’s body trembled violently, his eyes fixed ahead. He didn’t glance at the Driftsnow Master, but instead, was looking at a figure who just appeared.

"We never have any grudges before, why did you ambush me?" Jiang Zhuqing was extremely unwilling. He was an immortal king but because of that sudden strike from the Saberlord of Death, he would die here for sure. He was extremely unwilling to accept this.

"I’ve never needed a reason to kill people. I kill whenever I want to." The black-robed man emotionlessly spoke. He was the master of Ghost Saber Mu Yan, the Saberlord of Death.

Mu Yan’s saber arts have inherited the style of his master, if the saber was unsheathed, it must see blood. His saber, was his law. His personality was unable to be easily discerned.

Countless spectators opened their mouths in amazement staring at the changes of the situation. Never did they expect that sudden saber strike. The Saberlord of Death actually acted against Jiang Zhuqing at such a crucial moment.

That saber strike surpassed the imaginations of everyone, and also decreed that Jiang Zhuqing, an immortal king, would be buried here.

Was the Jiang Clan completely finished just like that?

"I'M UNWILLING!" Jiang Zhuqing's expression was incomparably wretched, the immortal light radiating from him started fading as his life faded away. He wanted to muster all his strength for a last all-out attack, yet he only saw the palm of the Driftsnow Master blasting forth again, smashing into him.

Even in death, Jiang Zhuqing's eyes were still wide open. His face was painted with reluctance.

"The treasures on his body shall belong to me, the Driftsnow Master wouldn't have any objections right?" The Saberlord of Death spoke to the Driftsnow Master.

"Take them." The Driftsnow Master waved his hands. A moment later, Jiang Zhuqing's corpse flew towards the Saberlord of Death. The Saberlord naturally wasn't polite and directly took Jiang Zhuqing's interspatial ring.

As the leader of a peak power that was a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, how many treasures did Jiang Zhuqing have exactly?

That saber strike from the Saberlord of Death was priceless. He was many times more intelligent compared to those experts who coveted Qin Wentian's city. The instant he acted, he took away the entire wealth of an immortal king.

However this saber strike of his required determination, and courage as well. That strike was aimed to kill an immortal king hence it naturally packed sufficient force within.

And the rewards reaped from this saber strike, far surpassed the imaginations of the crowd.

"Many thanks." The Saberlord nodded to the Driftsnow Master. Nobody knew that the real reason he acted to kill Jiang Zhuqing wasn't for the treasures on his body. But naturally, he wouldn't say anything to refute what people thought of his objectives.

From afar, there were countless experts who watched this scene. However, they didn't reveal themselves. These included the major powers whom the Driftsnow Master killed the members of earlier.

The Jiang Clan had been eradicated, how could they dare to show themselves? This storm of commotion caused by Qin Wentian was too terrifying. The scope it had was simply inconceivable.

No matter how weak the Jiang Clan was, it was still a sacred ground for weaponsmithing. But now, the foundations of this powerful clan had been wiped out in an instant, how could the rush of impact this creates not be great?

"This city should continue to remain here. Even if you passed it to him now, he has no way to control it fully to leave. Wait till he grows stronger before he comes by to collect it again." The Saberlord spoke, as the Driftsnow Master cast a deep glance at him.

"I have no grudges with Qin Wentian. I believed even if I killed him, I wouldn’t be able to acquire this city. Trust me, I have no ill intentions." The Saberlord of Death smiled, he understood the Driftsnow Master’s worries.

"It’s useless no matter who covets this. The Nine Immortality Bells have already been completely refined and connected to Qin Wentian. Even if one searches his memories and took his life, they won’t be able to take control of the Driftsnow City. Qin Wentian is the only one with the qualifications to. If there is anyone out there who still dares to covet this, I shall never spare him." The Driftsnow Master turned his gaze to the horizons, staring at the experts there as his voice thundered out.

"That little fellow is not bad, I will take care of him. Driftsnow Master, please feel at ease and leave, I dare guarantee that no one else would dare to bully him. If you are unable to trust me, you can ask Qin Wentian for his own opinions." The Saberlord spoke, he then transmitted his voice to the Driftsnow Master, "I’m an acquaintance of your successor. Allow him to regain his will, you can ask him that yourself."

The Driftsnow Master’s eyes flickered when he heard that. After which, he closed his eyes as his lofty figure gradually returned to normal. His features also transformed, as Qin Wentian’s countenance appeared once more.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were tightly closed. Abruptly, he heard a voice speaking to him in his mind as his eyes opened. "Qin Wentian, this man said he would take care of you. Do you trust him?"

"Is senior the Driftsnow Master?" Qin Wentian’s heart shook a little as he asked.

"It’s me." That voice rang out once more. Only then did Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Saberlord of Death. A sense of familiarity appeared, he only saw the Saberlord smiling at him as he felt the connection between them. Qin Wentian then replied to the Driftsnow Master, "I have a connection with this man, I trust him."

This person was none other than a senior of his from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and was someone at the Immortal King tier. Qin Wentian was naturally willing to trust him.

"Good." That voice rang out again, the Driftsnow Master’s countenance appeared as his spirit took over. He stared at the Saberlord. "I shall do as you suggested. This city will remain here, he can come back to claim it once he breaks through to the immortal-foundation realm. After that, he should be powerful enough to shift this city to wherever he wants to."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Driftsnow Master controlled the Driftsnow City and allowed it to descend to the ground. An instant later, the Driftsnow City returned to its original location. A thunderous boom echoed out as it pressed against the earth, it’s foundation entrenched into it.

"This city is simply like a treasure trove." The experts were filled with jealousy with regards to Qin Wentian. How overwhelmingly terrifying was the strength of the ancient Driftsnow City? Once Qin Wentian could control it fully, it was equivalent to controlling numerous divine weapons at the same time. In the future when Qin Wentian grew stronger, he could use this as a base of power, building a sect or his clan. This entire city was like a supreme divine weapon and was many times stronger compared to the protective formations of the other clans and sects. Even for those peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they were also filled with envy for Qin Wentian.

"He will naturally understand this point." The Saberlord nodded his head.

The Driftsnow Master stood on the ground, surveying his surroundings. The snowflakes drifting from the clouds were beautiful, and a trace of longing could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"Ultimately, this place doesn’t belonged to me." The Driftsnow Master sighed, exuding an incomparably poignant feeling. Pei Yu’s body trembled violently. She stared at the Driftsnow Master and asked, "Are you going to leave?"

"Mhm, it’s about time for me to depart." The Driftsnow Master nodded.

"If I’m willing to use my body as a receptacle for your soul, would it enable you to be revived so you won’t have to leave here ever again?" Pei Yu’s eyes glazed over. She stared at the Driftsnow Master as tears began flowing from her eyes.

"Silly lass." The Driftsnow Master sighed. Before this when his will entered her sea of consciousness, he already felt the emotions she had for him.

"I’m nothing but an ancient fool, why must you miss me so. This world is so wonderful, you should live your life beautifully, creating your own memories." The Driftsnow Master smiled. The snowflakes drifting down got even heavier as the figure of the Driftsnow Master gradually turned illusory. Pei Yu only felt a pain so agonizing that it felt worse than death.

"BOOM!" The bells chimed. Qin Wentian appeared at the center point of the Nine Immortality Bells, amidst the snowflakes dancing in the air.

"The sound of the bells chiming, are you longing for Immortal Jade again?" Pei Yu inclined her head, staring at the snowflakes that filled the air. The snow was so beautiful, they were all his tears.

Qin Wentian felt extremely weak at this moment. The boundless runic light that radiated from him disappeared. His size turned back to normal, and as he turned and glanced at Pei Yu, he actually felt a faint sense of hurt for her upon seeing the intense reluctance in her eyes.

"Pei Yu… Has she fallen for the Driftsnow Master?" A strange notion flashed through Qin Wentian’s mind. Pei Yu was always fond of the story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, and she was especially moved by the depths of emotions the Driftsnow Master had. To think that this feeling which had taken root in her heart before this, would actually blossom at the appearance of the Driftsnow Master.

"Would you leave here with me?" The Saberlord stared at Pei Yu. Right now, this place was clearly unsuitable for Pei Yu to remain. It was too dangerous. After all, she had aided the Driftsnow Master earlier.

"No. I want to stay here to accompany him." Pei Yu shook her head. She stared at Qin Wentian, "The Driftsnow Master left this city for you and it has the capabilities of flight. He says you would only be able to control it fully after you broke through to the immortal-foundation realm. You can come back for it then."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He looked at Pei Yu and spoke, "Let’s leave together, it would be very dangerous for you if you remain here."

"No thanks, I like this place a lot." Pei Yu smiled. When Qin Wentian saw her expression, he knew he would never be able to convince her.

"What a deep obsession." The Saberlord of Death sighed. "Qin Wentian, let’s go then."

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Yu, only to see her smiling at him. He couldn’t help but feel a sense of helplessness and could only nod to the Saberlord.

"For those who dares to touch this city, you better think clearly of the consequences." The Saberlord of Death’s voice thundered out as he brought Qin Wentian and Mu Yan along, departing the area.

In the air, Qin Wentian peered downwards, staring at Pei Yu in this city that was filled with the vicissitudes of time. She was quietly sitting there, staring at the falling snowflakes in a daze. What would her destiny be?!

Chapter 801: Fellow Sect Members

After the Saberlord brought Qin Wentian and Mu Yan away, several experts respectively appeared. They all stepped within the Driftsnow City and stared at its surroundings.

"Such a powerful city yet after so many years, no one was able to unravel its secret." The hearts of many of the experts sighed. If it was them who unraveled the secret and gained the recognition of the Driftsnow Master, this city would have been theirs. Sadly, only with Qin Wentian's supreme talent was he able to connect with immortality through smithing a weapon and eventually, obtained this weaponized city.

"Pei Yu," At this moment, someone spoke. Pei Yu was still quietly sitting down within the city. She lifted her head and turned to the person who spoke. It was none other than an expert from the King's Manor.

However now, even Pei Tianyuan the Jiangling King had already died. But Pei Yu longed for the enemy, and even helped the Driftsnow Master.

"Do you understand your crime?" That expert coldly spoke, his voice filled with killing intent.

Pei Yu calmly stared up at the skies, at the ever drifting snowflakes as she spoke, "Since I didn't choose to leave this place, I'm already prepared to give my life away."

As the sound of her voice faded, Pei Yu laid down on the ground, staring at the drifting snow. A beautiful smile flickered in her eyes as she closed them, exuding a feeling of harmony and contentment. She had long tossed the fear of death out of her mind. She didn't mind sacrificing everything, immersing into a story of her own. And in this story, the only characters were the Driftsnow Master, and her alone.

"You…" The killing intent gleamed in that expert's eyes but he only heard those in the surrounding saying, "Just forget it."

"Hmph." That person coldly snorted, but he didn't act in the end.

This piece of sky was still raining down snow, but the ancient city no longer gleamed with light. Is the Driftsnow Master's soul still within the Nine Immortality Bells?

When would that young man who had left, return to take back this city that belonged to him?

And as for those major powers who many of their members had died, would their sects and clans dare to take revenge on the young man the Sabrelord of Death brought away?

Snow continued flowing, all the questions were as though they were buried in this endless snow. Nobody knew the answers, only time would be able to tell.

...

Three days later, in the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Within the Heavenly Talisman Palace, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged in the air, comprehending the countless runic inscriptions that hung suspended in the air. He was trying to formulate new innate techniques. He lifted his palms and slammed out with them numerous times, every time his palms blasted out, the type of force within was different but the power was undoubtable.

Three months ago, in the battle within the Driftsnow City, he had to borrow power from external sources before he had the ability to slay an immortal. Although that wasn’t considered his own strength and was from the Driftsnow City, it had actually granted him numerous benefits. He sensed for himself first-hand on how to trigger law energy. He who had transformed into a giant then, every blow he unleashed was filled with immortal energy. That had granted him invaluable insight.

Naturally, Qin Wentian understood that cultivation was the accumulation of effort garnered by a step by step process. Only with his own strength improving, would his combat prowess climb as well. Ascending to immortality in a single step was possible only when he is in the weaponized city, but after leaving there, the only surest source of guarantee, was none other than his own strength.

"Time to go for a walk." Qin Wentian stood up and stepped out of the Heavenly Talisman Palace. He glanced at the terrifying statue of the Realmlord as he involuntarily thought of the Driftsnow Master. How regretful, he could only sigh silently in his heart. The magnificence of the Driftsnow Master, he wondered if it would be possible to allow the Driftsnow Master to live again in this world.

"Are you done with your cultivation?" At this moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian exited the palace and came before a river. The Saberlord of Death was standing there, continuously brandishing his saber, slashing apart the waves again and again. He didn’t infuse any strength within his strikes and was merely contemplating the way of the saber.

Behind every expert, there was always an unseeable amount of hard work. Who could have thought that the powerful immortal king, Saberlord of Death, would use such a back-to-basics method to comprehend his saber.

Naturally, everyone had different methods of cultivation. The Saberlord would do this naturally meant that he had his own logic.

"Mhm, I stabilized my foundation and I can faintly sense that I’ve stepped into the peak of the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon. There’s no meaning if I continued to stay within." Qin Wentian stated.

"In the past, senior Bai Wuya brought you over and other than the Heavenly Talisman Palace, did he bring you around?" The Saberlord asked.

"No. After exiting the palace back then, I directly left the Heavenly Talisman Realm." Qin Wentian replied.

"That’s fine. This time I will bring you around to the combat region of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. You can temper your combat prowess within." The Saberlord spoke. After that, he halted his saber movements and brought Qin Wentian away.

Not long after, they appeared before an extremely tall palace. This palace was so tall that its top seemed to touch the sky and was incomparably large, it was unknown how vast the area within it was.

Other than them, there were others here as well. Two females, but since they could appear within here, it was evident that these are members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well.

One of the two females had a disposition that would overwhelm others, but there was a perpetual frosty look on her countenance. As for the other female, she was exceedingly young around twenty years of age and was very beautiful. She had a pair of phoenix eyes and gave off the feeling of bursting with life, radiating health and vigor. She wore tight-fitting clothes that accentuated her exquisite figure, easily capable of causing temptation in the hearts of men.

"Is this a junior you invited into the sect?" That older female stared at the Saberlord of Death as she asked.

Only immortal kings had the qualifications to issue invitations. Apparently, this older female was an immortal king as well and the younger one was someone she had invited in. Violet-gold astral souls were the first criteria, it goes without speaking that everyone who could get invited were all outstanding geniuses.

"Nope," The Saberlord shook his head, "I’ve never issued an invitation before. However, this young man is truly extraordinary. If it was I who had met him earlier, I would have similarly invited him into our sect."

"Oh is that so? You would regard him so highly?" The beautiful older woman’s brows twitched, exuding a sense of sharpness.

"For those who are outstanding, they would naturally be regarded highly." The Saberlord smiled. "Fairy Xu, I wonder how the junior sister you invited would fare?"

"My judgement is naturally better than yours." The beautiful woman seemed to be at loggerheads with the Saberlord of Death. Her tone wasn’t very friendly at all. She then glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke, "There are many geniuses within the Heavenly Talisman Realm. This person being able to encounter Zi Qingxuan by chance when on the way to the combat region could already be considered that his luck isn’t bad. Just as well, we can compare the two of them.

The eyes of the Saberlord gleamed with sharpness. He then turned to Qin Wentian, "Brat, someone is looking down on you. This Fairy Xu is your senior sister Xu but she thinks you can’t be compared to this little junior sister whom she invited."

"Haha don’t try to sow discord." Fairy Xu glanced at the Saberlord before turning her attention to Qin Wentian, "Since you’ve already joined the sect, you are also my junior brother. However, Zi Qingxuan’s talent is truly extraordinary and her bloodline is unique as well. Being able to enter the combat region together with her could be considered a fortunate matter, there’s no need for any comparision between you both. Just look at different geniuses and they might prove to be a benefit to your own cultivation."

"Did you hear that? Your senior sister Xu says just looking at junior sister Zi Qingxuan’s talent would surely benefit your cultivation. You certainly must learn from junior sister Zi." The Saberlord apparently wanted to see the world in chaos. He turned to Fairy Xu, "Oh ya, when did she enter? Between them, we must also know who first became a disciple of our sect."

"Zi Qingxuan has joined the Heavenly Talisman Realm for a duration of five months." Fairy Xu stated.

"Then she ought to call Qin Wentian senior brother. Hahaha." The Saberlord laughed. Zi Qingxuan’s phoenix eyes glanced at Qin Wentian before shifting away, choosing not to linger there.

"Okay, let them enter." The Saberlord of Death spoke.

"Hold on, there’s one more junior brother joining." Fairy Xu spoke, causing the expressions on the Saberlord’s face to stiffen. "What? One more junior at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm?"

"Mhm."

"How rare. For Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, unless they are truly talented, they would never be issued an invitation." The Saberlord murmured, as though he was also speaking to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally understood this point. First and foremost, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants had to have a violet-gold astral soul. This criteria already narrowed the scope down to one in a hundred million.

"They are here."

The sound of the wind whistling could be heard as two figures appeared. One among them was naturally the immortal king who issued the invitation. And for the other one, he was extremely young, looking just barely in his twenties and had very exquisite looks as well as a clean and neat appearance.

"Senior sister Xu, senior sister Qingxuan!" That young man called out. After which, he turned his gaze onto Saberlord and Qin Wentian. "Greetings to the two senior brothers!"

"Saberlord, this is Jun Mengchen, junior brother Jun." That immortal king introduced.

"This is Qin Wentian, junior brother Qin." Saberlord also made the introductions.

Qin Wentian nodded in response. This was the first time he met so many sect members. The criteria to join the Heavenly Talisman Sect was extremely strict, but since it had existed for such a long time, and if all members from the various locations of the immortal realms were to gather together, the Heavenly Talisman Realm would definitely become a force to be reckoned with.

"Okay, you guys can enter." The immortal king who just arrived spoke. The three of them nodded as they stepped into the combat region of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

After entering, the Saberlord and Fairy Xu turned to the newly arrived immortal king as they asked. "Senior, you would actually also issue an invitation? Who exactly is that young man?"

"I encountered him while roaming the particle worlds. His talent is extraordinary for sure and his disposition is unparalleled. When I met him, his talent awed me and I couldn’t help but to issue an invitation to him." That immortal king replied.

"A person from a particle world yet he managed to move senior so much?" Fairy Xu was a little bewildered.

"He is the King of a particle world." That immortal king indifferently replied, his lips curling upwards in a smile as though he was thinking of the time he met Jun Mengchen. Back then, despite how powerful he was, he was still stunned by the young man’s talent.

When that young man soared into the skies, his entire particle world would lie prostrate in respect. If it wasn’t him who saw that personally, it was impossible to imagine that that exquisite young man would have such prestige.

"How about you guys?" That immortal king asked.

"Zi Qingxuan is an orphan. However, the background of her parents must most definitely be unusual. Her bloodline is extremely unique and she has an innate supreme physique. Her combat prowess can only be described as terrifying." Fairy Xu stated. After that, the two of them turned to the Saberlord of Death.

The Saberlord casually waved his hand and smiled, "I met that young man inside a city within the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage. He triggered the will of an ancient immortal, connecting with immortality through smithing a weapon, acquiring a weaponized city. Not only that, with a mere cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, he fought alone against the joint forces of the Cloud Prefecture and even managed to kill numerous immortal-foundation experts."

"No wonder you would issue an invitation for him to join us." That immortal king stated.

"He was not issued an invitation by me. The one who did so was Bai Wuya." The Saberlord of Death laughed, his words causing both of their gazes to freeze as gleams of sharpness flickered in their eyes!

Chapter 802: Tempering Oneself In The Combat Region

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan. The three of them stepped into the tunnel leading to the combat region as Jun Mengchen asked. "Hey, where did senior brother Qin and senior sister Zi Qingxuan come from?"

"My home is from a particle world." Qin Wentian felt an affinity with Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen seemed to be the epitome of youthful vitality and was full of energy.

"I roam the four oceans, I don’t have a home." Zi Qingxuan replied.

"I’m similar to senior brother Qin, and came from a particle world. Senior brother met me while he was roaming the worlds and brought me to the immortal realms." Jun Mengchen was very straight-forward. After some time, they came to the vast combat region and before them was a space filled with several diagrams that hung suspended in the air. These diagrams seemed alive, each of them shimmered with light and there was a demonic beast within each of them.

"Which battle immortal do you want to combat against?" A voice rang out from each of the diagrams, echoing through the vast combat region.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the diagrams in front of him. His eyes landed on a certain diagram and within it, he saw an extremely gigantic and sturdy demonic ox beast with a height of 300 meters, along with golden skin that seemed to indicate an insanely high defense. A single hoof was as large as a human, and every movement it made seemed to emanate an immense strength within.

"I’ll choose you." Qin Wentian stared at it and spoke. A moment later, a beam of immortal light shot from the diagram towards Qin Wentian and he was instantly brought to a separate dimension, as he himself also entered the diagram. In front of him, the demonic beast could be seen. It transformed itself into something strange, something with an ox head and human body; a minotaur with the size of around 300 meters. The golden luster gleaming from its body seemed extremely terrifying.

"You are dead for sure." The monster sneered. After which, he turned and sat on a golden throne. In just an instant, the distance between him and Qin Wentian suddenly lengthened and became extremely far apart. With a wave of his hand, a creature that bore an uncanny resemblance to the minotaur appeared before Qin Wentian. However, the aura the new monster exuded was much weaker compared to the original beast. It was similar in terms of strength to Qin Wentian, at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Qin Wentian glanced to the left and right. He discovered that Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen had also selected their battle immortals. Zi Qingxuan had chosen a golden avian beast while Jun Mengchen selected a lion-type demonic beast that exuded a kingly aura.

The three of them had selected their opponents and appeared in different dimensions.

"Where are you looking at?" A cold voice rang out. That minotaur started to walk towards Qin Wentian. Each step it took was filled with immense might, causing the ground to tremble and mountains to shake.

"Merely a third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant? In front of me, it’s far from sufficient." Qin Wentian indifferently spoke. He rushed out directly towards the minotaur and instantly blasted out with his palms.

The golden palm of the minotaur similarly erupted outwards as a terrifyingly loud bellow echoed from its mouth.

"BOOM!" The attacks from the two collided into each other. Qin Wentian only felt that he just slammed his palms into a wall of divine steel.

"So strong?" Qin Wentian’s gaze stiffened. Such strength was truly fearsome, he had underestimated his opponent. He initially thought with his methods and insights, it would be a piece of cake to defeat opponents on the same level. However, when he fought against this minotaur, his hand actually turned numb. From this, one could see how strong the minotaur truly was.

"That’s all you have?" The minotaur roared. Qin Wentian’s palm shimmered with terrifying runic light, containing within it a terrifying energy that could destroy everything as he blasted it out once again.

The minotaur chose to punch out this time, its gigantic fist gave off the feeling that it would be able to shatter the tiny Qin Wentian with a single touch.

"EXPLODE!" Qin Wentian roared. As their attacks slammed into each other, a terrifying energy directly gushed into the minotaur’s body, withering everything, as its body was torn to shreds.

The minotaur king on the golden throne frowned and waved his hands. Instantly, eight more powerful minotaurs appeared. They wielded golden spears in their hands as they walked towards Qin Wentian.

"In the combat region, are there unlimited battles against those on the same level or can we choose stronger opponents?" Qin Wentian silently mused. These eight powerful minotaurs could instantly crush any opponents on the same level as them if they appeared in the outside world.

However to him, this amount of strength was still far from enough.

"I need stronger opponents." Qin Wentian stated, his words causing sharp gleams of light to flicker in the eyes of the eight minotaurs. They rushed out at the same time, taking great strides across the earth as the long spears in their hands thundered outwards, aiming right for Qin Wentian, wanting to nail him to death with a single strike.

Eight 300 meters golden minotaur beasts stabbed out at the same moment. Qin Wentian’s size was truly tiny and inconsequential when he stood in front of them.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's palms shone with a terrifying glow that was filled with a terrifying suppressive might. With a single step, he soared up in the skies and slammed out with his palms. The shimmering palm imprint directly slammed into the eight spears and actually shattered them all.

Qin Wentian took another step forward as he blasted out once more, exuding an aura of suppression that could obliterate anything. Rumbling sounds thundered out unceasingly as the eight minotaurs were wiped from existence.

"Not too bad." The battle immortal that was the minotaur king on the golden throne emotionlessly spoke. He waved his arms once more as a gigantic minotaur with a cultivation base at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon appeared. Similarly there was a golden spear in its hand and it gave off a terrifying oppressive pressure.

Qin Wentian simply stood there, his body started to glow with resplendent light as a terrifying fiendgod armor formed around him. Seems like the battles in the combat region would start using one's cultivation base as the baseline and would continuously be adjusted as the opponents grew stronger and stronger.

Since this is the case, Qin Wentian might as well show the minotaur king his overwhelming strength, making it so that the minotaur king would be able to take a good look.

Cracking sounds rang out, Qin Wentian's figure grew larger as well, achieving a height of 300 meters, the same size as the minotaur. Boundless resplendent light flowed continuously around his body, making it extremely fearsome to behold.

His Sword Slaughter Constellation appeared in the air as numerous fearsome sharp swords emanated an endless sword might that permeated the area.

"DIE!" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the sharp swords instantly erupted out towards that minotaur. The minotaur stabbed out with his spear, causing a golden shield to manifest in front of him, blocking Qin Wentian's attack.

Qin Wentian waved his hands, causing the sword might to further intensify. He lifted his hands and punched out, able to kill anything from that overwhelming suppressive pressure.

The eyes of the minotaur flashed with golden lightning, he explosively unleashed a flurry of spear strikes in rapid succession, causing numerous golden beams to shoot out, congregating together as it stabbed apart Qin Wentian's attack.

"Not bad." Qin Wentian silently praised. However, despite so, the amount of sword might in this area had already reached an unfathomable amount, boring down from the constellation. The manifested golden shield could no longer resist the might and exploded into pieces. Sharp swords rained down like lightning, slamming and penetrating through the thick skull of the minotaur, directly killing him off. However, the strength of this minotaur already caused Qin Wentian to feel a trace of pressure.

Even before Qin Wentian could catch a breath, thunderous booming sounds rang out as eight fourth-level ascendant minotaurs appeared before him, emanating a terrifying might.

His constellation flashed and changed as a towering gigantic figure exuding a suppressive annihilative might appeared up in the air. With a loud blast, that suppression-type constellation of his actually began to rain down golden figures of suppression the size of Qin Wentian, each of them projecting an overwhelming suppressive might.

"ERADICATE THEM ALL!" Qin Wentian coldly shouted. The suppressive might converged together forming a forcefield that annihilated everything that came into contact with it, directly obliterating the eight minotaurs. It was incomparably powerful.

That minotaur king on the throne waved his hands once again upon seeing this scene. This time, sixteen minotaurs appeared and rushed straight at Qin Wentian, but they were all eradicated swiftly.

"BOOM!"

This time, a fifth-level minotaur appeared in the air, it was as though this combat region was a place that would unceasingly push one closer to their limits. Every step it took caused the space to tremble and the golden light radiating from it was extremely eye-piercing. A fearsome intent to battle could be seen flickering within its eyes.

"This minotaur most definitely would be able to suppress ordinary fifth-level ascendants." Qin Wentian mumbled silently as he sensed the strength of his opponent’s aura. He controlled the power of his constellation and caused an extremely large golden figure to descend only to see the minotaur launching his spear upwards, exploding the golden figure of suppression.

"Has the true combat started?" Qin Wentian mused. He stepped out as his physique began growing, matching up to the 1,000 meter size of his opponent. Golden roc wings took form behind him as he rushed out while borrowing the power from his suppression-type constellation, annihilating everything.

"Not enough!" The minotaur roared in rager. A golden spear penetrated and broke through the void, wanting to penetrate Qin Wentian’s body.

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. He punched out a fist filled with torrential suppression might which transformed into a baleful ancient beast. His attack slammed into the golden spear and the impact resulting from that manifested a terrifying tempest of destruction.

"The Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art is even able to suppress immortals and demons, how can it fail to suppress you?" The light radiating from the runic glows circulating his body intensified as he blasted out a suppression fiendgod fist, shaking the heavens and earth as a manifestation of a true fiendgod actually appeared, exuding an aura of absolute tyranny.

The long spear in the minotaur’s hand spun about wildly, forming an incomparably gigantic golden wheel that spiralled with such speed that it negated all attacks. Despite the crushing force behind Qin Wentian’s attack, it actually withstood that and didn’t shatter. This technique was undoubtedly an immortal-ranked technique as well.

"Let’s see who’s the stronger one then." Qin Wentian raged. Behind him, his violet-gold astral soul appeared as he unleashed a torrent of punches, each imbued with the essence of his astral soul, containing the might from the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt as though he could even break the heavens apart.

The minotaur was forced into retreat step by step and finally, with a deafening boom, the golden wheel shattered as his immense body was obliterated by the suppressive pressure.

"RUMBLE~" Almost instantly, eight more fifth-level minotaurs appeared, stomping in the air, rushing towards Qin Wentian. This caused a terrifying light to erupt from Qin Wentian’s eyes. This pressure of continuously pushing oneself to the limits was precisely what he was looking for!

Chapter 803: Two Years

Eight imposing minotaurs roughly about the size of 1,500 meters with terrifying golden spears in their hands dashed towards Qin Wentian. Just the sight of them was sufficient to make one’s heart quake in fear.

The pressure was too overwhelming, although combat hasn’t started, Qin Wentian already felt a sense of being stifled by the pressure. Although these golden imposing minotaurs only had a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, their combat prowess far surpassed their level of cultivation.

Staring at those eight figures moving in closer, a fearsome intent to battle emanated from Qin Wentian.

Since this was the combat region, where would there be any logic in retreating? He had to go all out, finding his limits and breaking through it. He also wanted to see how far he can go and how high his combat prowess truly was without borrowing aid from divine weapons.

His constellation unleashed to the limits as the faint shadow of his astral soul materialized behind Qin Wentian. Numerous divinities of suppression appeared as the light from his suppression constellation cascaded on them. The astral energy circulating around them pulsed intensely as they dashed ahead exuding a sense of boundless might.

"ERADICATE!" Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance, stepping out. The divinities of suppression shone with dazzling light as they collided into the golden minotaurs, slamming into them. A few explosive sounds echoed and all eight minotaurs were forced back, their bodies turning numb. They instantly understood how powerful Qin Wentian’s violet-gold astral soul was.

"Bzz, bzzz!" Every movement of the spears in the hands of the eight minotaurs had the power to affect the wind and clouds. Before them, an incomparably large circular shield that shimmered with boundless golden light appeared. This was akin to the golden shield which appeared before but was obviously many times stronger. Despite the mounting pressure, they still managed to inch forward as they moved towards Qin Wentian.

"Truly powerful." Qin Wentian was shocked by their strength. Boundless suppression might rumbled down from the skies but to no avail, he could not destroy that ancient golden shield. Although there were cracks appearing, the energy radiating from the eight minotaurs instantly mitigated the damage and repaired it. This shield seemed unbreakable as long as one had enough energy to sustain it.

"RUMBLE~" Qin Wentian dashed out, astral light cascaded on him as his physique transformed into something increasingly closer to a true fiendgod. With a bright flash of light, he executed the incarnation burst technique and countless numbers of Qin Wentian appeared in the surroundings, each of them exuding the might of fiendgods. In the next instant, these Qin Wentians smashed downward towards the minotaurs, the aura they exuded was sufficient to decimate the heavens and earth.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The incarnations slam themselves towards the ancient shield. And finally, a thunderous deafening sound finally echoed out as the ancient shield shattered into pieces. However at this moment, the eight spears in the hands of the minotaurs pierced towards the sky, converging together as a beam of divine light shot outwards, destroying everything it came into contact with.

"KILL!" The converged spear of light swept out tyrannically, breaking apart space, wiping out the incarnations of Qin Wentian.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's wings started flapping. Despite his gigantic size, his speed was as fast and as furious as lightning. He instantly appeared before one of the minotaurs and slammed out with a heaven-suppression palm strike that shimmered with boundless runic light. Another minotaur at the side instantly reacted by stabbing out with his golden spear, yet it only saw Qin Wentian borrowing a leaf from their books. He slammed out with his left palm as runic inscriptions weaved into the form of a shield, blocking that spear strike.

And at the same time, Qin Wentian's other palm slammed heavily into the chest of his target. The almighty destructive force within blasted directly into the minotaur as his body imploded from within.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he sped away. However, the seven minotaurs all stomped the ground, soaring into the air the immortal light from their spears converged together once more, aiming that beam of destruction right at him.

"COLLAPSE!" Qin Wentian roared in rage, stomping down with both his feet, suppressing the fiendgods. His remaining incarnations threw themselves onto the beam of light, causing a blast of explosion that wiped out the seven while he used the opportunity to escape up higher in the air.

"Not bad." The minotaur king on the throne emotionlessly spoke. Once more, he waved his hands as ten more minotaurs appeared.

Qin Wentian's gaze flashed. He glanced towards the other two battlefields of his fellow sect members. Zi Qingxuan's combat speed was slightly slower and was currently in combat against numerous demonic beasts just a level higher than her. The speed of those avian species was as quick as lightning and was extremely tough to handle. As for Jun Mengchen, the lion beasts he was fighting was now two levels above him. Currently, a magnificent armor enveloped Jun Mengchen and his entire being exuded an otherworldly might akin to him being the King of all things. Just a single glance at him was sufficient to cause people to tremble.

"This junior apprentice brother is truly powerful." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed before turning back to his own battlefield. Seems like he shouldn't have destroyed these powerful minotaurs so quickly and should immerse himself in the process of combat and push for his limits instead. Comprehending insights from combat was the purpose that the combat region palace was created. Any experts would be able to find the very limits of their combat prowess here and eventually, break through them.

As he thought of here, his state of heart grew more relaxed. Staring at the minotaurs underneath him, his silhouette flashed as he moved out, blasting out with his palms downwards, manifesting two palm imprints that resembled angry dragons roaring with tyrannical might.

The minotaurs attacked together, destroying Qin Wentian’s palm imprints. After which, a rumbling sound reverberated out as the minotaurs soared into the air, wanting to encircle and trap Qin Wentian within them.

"Hmph." The Sword Slaughter Constellation and the Suppressive Annihilation Constellation appeared at the same time. Boundless sword light augmented with suppressive might soaked the atmosphere. Qin Wentian’s wings flapped as he dashed towards one of them, and a sharpened spear materialized from astral energy appeared in his hands, stabbing out suddenly with the speed of a lightning bolt, containing boundless suppressive might within.

The other minotaurs all launched out their golden spears to save their brethren when they saw that, driving Qin Wentian back. The terrifying shockwaves born from the impact forced Qin Wentian to speed off in another direction as he selected another target. Although the pressure on him was increasing, he could still handle it.

This battle, lasted for a total of three days. From being pressured initially, Qin Wentian grew more and more skillful and at ease as he grew increasingly proficient at his control of fusion energy. Before this, he always depended on the supreme suppression might to deal with the minotaurs, and the amount of time spent on each battle before this was extremely short. Now, he tried to drag the battles out as long as possible, tempering himself within the combat region, perfecting his attacking methods and techniques.

"If you have exhausted your astral energy, you can take a break to recover." The minotaur king on the throne spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. He continued battling until every last iota of astral energy was exhausted before he halted. And during the process, he had destroyed a countless number of minotaurs but the minotaur king could simply ‘replenish’ them with a wave of his hands.

Unknowingly, Qin Wentian had already spent several months within the combat region palace. His usage of his constellation strengthened by a huge degree. The control over this type of energy born from the fusion of true intents in battle gradually grew stronger and stronger as well.

Today, the number of minotaurs in combat against Qin Wentian had already rose to a total of thirty-two.

The might of the attacks grew increasingly terrifying. And at this moment in the battlefield, Qin Wentian stabbed out with his spear as the faintest wisp of law energy permeated the atmosphere. This caused the movements of all the minotaurs to slow. And with a thunderous bang, a minotaur body directly exploded as Qin Wentian retreated.

Faint shadows of his astral souls could be seen behind him, his incarnations shimmered with runic light as well as the fusion energy as they surrounded the minotaurs. As for his main body, he shuttled around the battlefield, like a streak of light, finishing yet another minotaur. His attack speed also grew faster and faster.

"It’s about time." Qin Wentian silently stated. He stood in the air as an even more intense astral light radiated forth. His body was currently undergoing a transformation.

"SUPPRESS THEM ALL!" Qin Wentian roared. Strength flowed in torrential waves, as beams of spear light shot forth like thunderbolts, blasting into the bodies of the minotaurs. An instant later, the entire battlefield turned silent. Qin Wentian floated in the air, the astral light radiating from him grew brighter and brighter and he actually broke through to the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon at this moment.

"Not bad. After your breakthrough, you should be able to directly battle against sixth-level minotaur ascendants." The minotaur king on the throne spoke, his eyes flickering with a trace of admiration. Not only that, given Qin Wentian’s overwhelming combat prowess, there wouldn’t be any pressure if he were to fight against an ordinary sixth-level minotaur. And if this was in the outside world, even fighting against ordinary seventh-level ascendants would prove to be of no problem to him.

A humming sound echoed from Qin Wentian’s body, his yuanfu receptacles expanded and the light from his constellations grew even stronger. After several moments, his aura became more and more imposing and when he opened his eyes, gleams of sharpness could be seen within when he stared at the minotaur king on the throne, with a smile etched on his face.

"MORE!" Qin Wentian shouted. That minotaur king waved his hands as four sixth-level minotaurs 1,800 meters in size stepped out towards Qin Wentian, exuding an even more terrifying aura than before.

Qin Wentian dashed out as he began to fight with all he had.

Within the combat region, three grand battles continued without ceasing. Three geniuses forgot the flow of time as they immersed themselves within combat, as though the word ‘fatigue’ didn’t exist in their dictionaries.

However in the external world, spring had gone by and autumn came, time naturally continued flowing. In the blink of an eye, two years had already gone by from the time Qin Wentian left the Driftsnow City. Although the people of Driftsnow City still remembered the storm of commotion caused by Qin Wentian, the topics of conversation regarding those deeds eventually grew lesser as time flowed by. Only when they passed by that ancient weaponized city would their thoughts turn to Qin Wentian.

In these two years, beside the Nine Immortality Bells of the ancient Driftsnow City, there was a beautiful silhouette sitting there. It was none other than Pei Yu and the depth of her emotions caused many to take pity and feel tenderness towards her.

Within the combat region palace, three figures slowly walked out together. Jun Mengchen didn’t forget to call out, "How delightful! Senior brother, your strength is truly powerful. The might you exuded at that last explosive attack was so overwhelming that not even sixty-four of those sixth-level ascendant monsters could withstand your attack. You are simply too awesome!"

Qin Wentian glanced at his junior brother, "Aren’t you even more awesome? At the very end you didn’t even attempt to battle, you merely released the might of your king’s aura and made all those monsters grovel before you. What sort of existence are you exactly?"

"Haha, I was too tired to fight. After seeing both senior brother and senior sister coming out, I couldn’t be bothered to waste time fighting any longer." The lines on Jun Mengchen’s face was extremely exquisite, it was totally impossible to imagine that baleful scene of him reigning supreme as all things in the world prostrated before him. That sight was truly stunning!

Chapter 804: Reject Him

Qin Wentian and the two others walked out of the combat region. The three immortal kings who brought them here were no longer here.

"This combat region palace is truly mystical. I heard you are able to temper yourself here no matter how high your cultivation base is. Also, you can also select different battle immortals depending on what you wanted to train in. It's truly a good location." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice. At this moment, two silhouettes flew over, it was none other than Fairy Xu and the Saberlord of Death. The old man who issued an invitation to Jun Mengchen wasn’t present.

"You guys are out, so how was it?" Fairy Xu’s gaze landed on Zi Qingxuan as she asked.

"Mhm, I’ve improved quite a lot and even broke through in my cultivation." Zi Qingxuan replied.

"How about you guys?" Fairy Xu then turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

"Me and senior brother Qin also broke through our original cultivation bases. Senior brother Qin and senior sister Qingxuan’s combat prowess was truly too overwhelming, I’m deeply impressed." Jun Mengchen spoke. Fairy Xu cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, and from her fellow immortal kings, she knew that both Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian were both extraordinary characters. Right now, she already no longer believed that Zi Qingxuan was the very best out of the three them.

No matter was it that old immortal king or Bai Wuya, both of their judgements and expectations were naturally set at a very high bar. For those whom gained their recognition, how could they not be truly outstanding?

"Mhm." Fairy Xu nodded. "It’s very rare for our Heavenly Talisman Realm to have missions suitable for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. But now, a mission of that level has just appeared. Do you guys want to go take a look?"

"Senior sister Xu, what kind of mission is it?" Zi Qingxuan asked.

"In a certain location of the immortal realms, there’s a region called the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. The ruler of this place is naturally none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but he usually stays within his Eastern Sage Palace and left the governance of the prefectures to his subordinates. Under him, there’s a sect named the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, hence his subordinates would usually be from there."

Fairy Xu slowly continued, "Every hundred years, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would organize a banquet specially targeted at juniors below the immortal-foundation realm, and they would invite the heaven chosen and geniuses of the thirteen prefectures to their sect. For those juniors with the most outstanding performances, they would be able to gain immortal-ranked weapons, immortal arts and all kinds of treasures but it’s obvious the true purpose of this is naturally for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to recruit talents into their fold. For the three most outstanding juniors, they all have a chance to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and might even become the personal disciples of Eastern Sage himself."

"The mission is none other than this, go and participate in the banquet and obtain immortal arts and treasures. Take this as an opportunity to temper yourselves, becoming the three most outstanding elites among the younger generations of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures and you would have considered to have accomplished this mission. After your victorious return, our Heavenly Talisman Realm naturally would bestow peak-tier immortal arts as a reward." Fairy Xu’s words caused their eyes to brighten. As long as they succeeded, not only could they acquire the immortal arts and treasure from the Eastern Sage, they could even acquire top-tier immortal arts from their Heavenly Talisman Realm.

However the missions of the Heavenly Talisman Realm was truly too monstrous. It was so tough to find a mission suitable for the Celestial Phenomenon Realm but the moment a mission of that level came out, it was to become three of the most elite geniuses out of the entire younger generations from the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures before they could considered to have accomplished it.

"Didn’t the Heavenly Talisman Realm forbid us to join other powers in the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian curiously asked. He was actually extremely interested in this mission because the target was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor truly was a lofty and high up figure, with just a command, all thirteen prefectures under him moved in unison. Only the strongest three would become his personal disciples. That time when he went to the Royal Sacred Region, it was no wonder that he could not even be bothered to glance at the ‘geniuses’ there. Because, there was simply no way for them to compare. If he wanted to accept disciples, it was all too easy, countless geniuses would flood to his doors.

"The mission this time is to acquire the top three rankings and not joining the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect anyway." The Saberlord smiled and continued, "If you really pass all the tests and become the top three rankers, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would surely formally recruit you all as disciples. After you acquire the treasures, just reject him in his face."

As the sound of his voice faded, an amused expression flickered within the Saberlord’s eyes.

Qin Wentian’s heart pounded violently. ‘After you acquired the treasures, just reject him in his face!’

"Reject him, rejecting the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor." Qin Wentian clenched his hands tightly into fists as a terrifying sharpness flickered in his eyes, exuding a sense of wild unruliness. In the past, although the Eastern Sage father-and-son duo would give him an opportunity, to recruit him as a disciple, he could sense the amount of disdain within their intentions and words.

This debt, he had long wanted to get the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to pay it back. However, the Eastern Sage was simply too strong, he had reached the supreme-tier and Qin Wentian didn't even have the qualifications to see him. After all, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was someone that governed the entire thirteen prefectures.

Zi Qingxuan's countenance was calm, she looked as indifferent as ever.

Jun Mengchen's eyes also flashed with a smile that bordered on brazen arrogance. The sight of these three made Fairy Xu's heart tremble a little. As expected of demon-level geniuses who had the qualifications to be invited into their sect. For ordinary people, they would definitely be shocked when they heard these words, or maybe even panic in fear. Rejecting an immortal emperor wasn't something ordinary people would dare to do. In addition, they wanted the participants of this mission to reject the immortal emperor after acquiring the immortal arts and treasures he gave out? Wasn't this simply equivalent to smacking the face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?!

However, the reactions of these three was completely different from the norm. In fact, in the eyes of both Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, the luster of a wild nature and an intense self-confidence could be seen flashing in their eyes.

As for the consequences of rejecting the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, since the Heavenly Talisman Realm had designed this mission, the Realm would naturally have a way to protect them from the consequences. Considering the strength of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was no need to doubt this point.

"Do you all want to go and see the more in-depth details of the mission?" Fairy Xu asked.

"No need, senior sister Xu, we will set out immediately. The location should be the Eastern Prefecture where the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is located right?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Haha, there's still a period of time before the event starts. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect just circulated this news, but the time of recruiting is still far away. In addition, they would wait till the geniuses of all thirteen prefectures are fully gathered before they began. Firstly, each of the prefectures will have their own mini selection process to select 1,000 geniuses before sending them to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If you all want to participate, the Saberlord will send you back to the Cloud Prefecture to participate in the selection test there. With your strength and talent, you need to win overwhelmingly. If you can't even be ranked within the initial 1,000 of a single prefecture, you aren't worthy to be a disciple of our Heavenly Talisman Realm."

Fairy Xu spoke with cold arrogance. Her words caused Zi Qingxuan to speak up, "Senior sister, we will definitely not let the hope you placed on us down."

"Mhm, other than you guys, there might be other disciples from our Heavenly Talisman Realm also participating. However, it's sufficient for you all to know that you belong to the same sect, there's no need to acknowledge the others out there in the open. And in addition, in order to avoid attention, the Heavenly Talisman Realm won't avenge you if you die halfway through the mission." Fairy Xu spoke again. Qin Wentian and the other two naturally understood. If they truly died to opponents at the same realm, that would only mean that they themselves are useless.

Actually, this was similar to those major powers outside, they wouldn’t restrict their disciples too much and they understood that death was common for disciples who tempered themselves outside. None of those major powers would protect these people or the tempering was effectively useless. And this is especially so for the Heavenly Talisman Realms, disciples here had plenty of freedom and almost no restrictions. The Heavenly Talisman Realm wouldn’t probe them about their personal matters and even if they were to die outside, almost no one would know.

"Understood." The three of them nodded.

"Okay, come with me then." The Saberlord of Death spoke. He waved his hands and brought Qin Wentian and the other two away.

...

There were eighty-one countries in the Cloud Prefecture and a countless number of cities. The name of the most luxurious city of all naturally was the Cloud City.

Clearly, this city shared the same name as the prefecture and was naturally the main city.

Cloud City was considered an ‘open’ city and spanned vast amount of land.

Right now, countless experts were all heading to Cloud City. In the middle of the air, there would frequently be people flying by. It was clear all of them were here for the selection test.

This was an opportunity that came by every few hundred years, the geniuses were naturally unwilling to let this slip by their fingers. However, since this opportunity is so rare, how could ordinary geniuses be able to grab it? How many talented people were there in the entire thirteen prefectures? There were so many that the amount was inconceivable. And despite the confidence Qin Wentian and his sect members had in themselves, there was no actual guarantee that they would be able to become the top three rankers.

It was too difficult, there were too many demon-level geniuses in the entire thirteen prefectures. Nobody knew who would stand out the most among them.

However, at the very least they can guaranteed that there wouldn’t be any problems during the selection test of the Cloud Prefecture. If they couldn’t even be ranked within 1,000. They were simply too useless.

"Stop!"

The Cloud City had started to implement restrictions on air travel. There were a troop of immortals patrolling in the air space above it. Those who sought to enter via air would immediately be stopped.

"I heard that right now, the troops of the eighty-one countries in the Cloud Prefecture are all gathered here to act as guards." The people below whispered. There were countless people who were halted. Only those with coronas of immortal light were qualified to travel by air.

For those below the immortal-foundation realm, they could only enter if they passed the test. If not, despite how vast the Cloud City was, it wouldn’t be large enough to contain an audience from the entire prefecture. There would only be chaos.

At the same time, the selection test began outside the Cloud City. If one didn’t even have the qualifications to enter the city, how would they be qualified to become even part of the 1,000 that would be sent to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

Qin Wentian and the others were naturally also stopped. They stood outside the city and watched the patrolling troops as they glanced at each other. Seems like for this selection, the Cloud Prefecture was very well prepared.

After all, this selection occurred only once every hundred years and the Prefecture Lords were almost all from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect themselves.

"If you want to enter the city, go pass the preliminary test first. If you are only a spectator, those below immortal-foundation cannot enter. The Cloud City will temporarily be closed to them." A bright voice sounded out in the air, instantly stranding countless people outside the city.

"Brother Qin, let us go to the preliminaries area." Only to see that at this moment, a person beside Qin Wentian spoke. This person was none other than Mu Yan, he joined up with Qin Wentian and his two fellow sect members and they were brought here by the Saberlord of Death. As for the identities of the other two, the Saberlord didn’t explain. Mu Yan naturally also didn’t ask about it. He understood if his master wanted to tell him, he would have already done so.

"The rules for the preliminaries is to fight against these combat puppets and win against puppets of a higher level than yourselves." Mu Yan and the others walked to an area selected for the preliminaries and there was an immortal-foundation experts explaining the details.

Rows of combat puppets could be seen behind him. Evidently, everyone instantly understood that because the number of participants were too many, the preliminary test of fighting someone above your cultivation level would already become an obstacle that would block the majority of these people!

Chapter 805: Cloudheaven Arena

"So many combat puppets." Qin Wentian glanced at the vast area. There were currently already several people who were fighting against the combat puppets.

"It seems like the Prefecture Lords of the Thirteen Prefectures are all from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Since this is an event to recruit talents on behalf of the Easter Sage Immortal Sect, how could the Prefecture Lords not do their best? Just look at the amount of immortals patrolling in the air. The resources of an entire prefecture are all gathered here at Cloud City to ensure things go smoothly. Seeing there are so many participants, how many puppets do you think they needed to prepare?" Mu Yan crossed his arms in front of his chest as he stated.

"Such a strong disposition of troops, it's just like my world, a hundred answers to a single summons. This thirteen prefectures is a world that belongs solely to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Jun Mengchen spoke in a faint voice, his words causing Mu Yan to be stunned a little. What big words, he didn't know where his Master found this guy. Could it be that his Master intended to accept Qin Wentian and the two of them as his fellow disciples?

Mu Yan didn't know that these three could already be considered his senior apprentice uncles and aunt. In addition, this time the Saberlord of Death wanted him to participate in this as well was because this was a very good test and tempering grounds. If Mu Yan could pass the selections and obtain a good result at the very end, the Saberlord might consider issuing an invitation for him to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Cultivation base detection." Qin Wentian and the rest walked in front of a row of immortal-foundation experts. Two immortals turned their gazes onto these four and an instant later with a wave of their hands, a badge appeared on their robes. Qin Wentian's badge had the number '4' on it. It indicated that he was at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Mu Yan's was '8,' Zi Qingxuan's was '5,' and Jun Mengchen's was '3.' These numbers were directly related to their level of cultivation.

"Go over." One of the immortals spoke. The four of them walked through a passageway and entered the combat puppets area. There were already many people waiting here, and these were all participants for this first initial preliminary test.

"These combat puppets are very powerful in both offensive and defensive aspects. They are very balanced and could clearly suppress ordinary ascendants of the same level. Wanting to jump levels to win against these puppets is not going to be easy." Qin Wentian heard someone standing at the side commenting.

However, there was someone who emotionlessly glanced at the one who spoke as he replied, "If you are useless, don't come here and waste time and throw away your face. You must understand that in the latter tests after this preliminary, there's also the possibility that you might be grievously injured or even lose your life."

Several people in the surroundings glanced at the person who spoke. This person sounded truly arrogant. Beside that young man, there were many other experts and everyone of them exuded an extraordinary demeanor. This was especially so for two characters among them, they were like moons that were supported by the dazzling brilliance of the nearby stars.

"Not everyone knows their true limits. Many people believed that they are very strong only because they had never met other geniuses that are stronger than them before. When they finally encounter those that are stronger, everything will already be too late. This time around, there are so many people who came by to participate in the selection, it’s only expected that there will be some fools. There’s nothing to feel strange about." One among them indifferently stated.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at this row of people. Although the words of these people weren’t without logic, their tone was too overbearing and arrogant. However, the two strongest among them didn’t say anything, they were content to watch on silently, spectating the battles of others against the combat puppets.

"You, your turn." An immortal-expert pointed to one among the two. This young man had a crown around his head and had handsome and striking looks. When standing among the crowd, he gave off a feeling like a crane in a flock of crows. His eyes sparkled with star light, flashing with a vigorous vitality.

Stepping out, he moved towards a seventh-level ascendant puppet given that his own cultivation base was at the sixth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"It should be almost effortless for Changfeng to fight against this combat puppet."

"That’s only natural. For this preliminary selection, Changfeng’s name is already confirmed within the 1,000 participants."

Many in their group laughed. At this moment, Changfeng who had a crown on his head had already exchanged blows with the puppet. His constellation shimmered into being as a silver-white astral light flashed in the skies. A terrifying silver metallic tempest started to manifest and instantly, there seemed to be an aura of sharpness from countless divine weapons that was brewing within it. When the attack started, the entirety of this aura blasted into the combat puppet as countless attacks ravaged its body, causing terrifying rumbling sounds to echo out. If this continued on, the puppet would explode and shattered into pieces for sure.

"Enough." One of the two immortal experts spoke. Only then did the young man named Changfeng halt.

"Wait over there." That immortal pointed to a location. The young man walked over, his countenance was calm yet there were many among the participants who had started discussing about his combat prowess.

"Changfeng, he’s Yi Changfeng, an extremely talented disciple of the Myriad Sage Academy." Some of those in the crowd who were more knowledgeable instantly recognized who this young man was. There were many factions within the Myriad Sage Academy and this Yi Changfeng was from the faction named the Sage Court, a place which nurtured the most outstanding geniuses.

"You guys, step out." The immortal supervisor pointed to the other guy who stood next to Yi Changfeng and a few others that stood around him. That man who was similarly as dazzling as Yi Changfeng was clad in white and had black-colored hair. He exuded an elegant feeling and his long hair fluttered gracefully in the wind, projecting a carefree demeanor.

"Duan Hong would definitely be even more outstanding compared to Yi Changfeng." Someone spoke. The black-haired young man walked out, his cultivation base was at the seventh-level hence the combat puppet he was fighting against was naturally of the eighth-level.

Duan Hong released his constellation as a number of terrifying mountains appeared in the air. Each mountain was at least 1,500 meters tall and with a wave of Duan Hong’s hand, the peak of the mountains broke off and shot forth like comets, aiming straight for the combat puppets. Terrifying deafening sound echoed out from the impact and an instant later, that immortal supervisor instantly called for him to halt. Duan Hong passed easily, and as for those that were in his surroundings earlier, some of them passed and some of them failed.

"Duan Hong of the Duan Clan. It’s rumored that he is the most outstanding talent of the younger generation within the Duan Clan."

Regardless of Yi Changfeng or Duan Hong, both of them used overwhelmingly tyrannical methods to pass the preliminary. They stood together with those who passed and at this moment, there were already around eighty participants standing there. However, only around one or two were able to match the demeanor exuded by Duan Hong and Yi Changfeng.

Next, the combat continued. The number of those eliminated naturally far surpassed those who passed. Even for the earlier group of people from the Myriad Sage Academy, there were many who were eliminated.

"Those who dared to come and participate today all definitely had a modicum of confidence in their own abilities. But despite so, the elimination rate is still so high and this is only the preliminary that is held outside the city and not the real selection test." Qin Wentian silently mused.

At this moment, that immortal supervisor pointed at Mu Yan. "The four of you, step out."

Qin Wentian and his three companions all had different cultivation bases, they were evidently going to be fighting against combat puppets of different levels. Before Qin Wentian, there was a human-form puppet whose eyes gleamed with sharpness. Human-form puppets usually are the strongest in both attacks and defense.

"BANG!" Qin Wentian rushed out, his palm shimmering with a fearsome runic light, incomparably resplendent. He blasted forth with a single palm, and that combat puppet blasted out similarly, colliding against Qin Wentian’s attack. A booming thunderous sound rang out as the arm of the combat puppet instantly exploded. However, Qin Wentian instantly retracted his strength after that and didn’t continue to shatter the combat puppet.

"You passed." That immortal supervisor signalled for someone to keep the puppet as he spoke. Also at almost the same instant, Mu Yan, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen all respectively defeated their opponents. This scene caused the gazes of the majority in the surroundings to widen as their eyes glimmered with sharpness. Which power did these four belong to? They were actually all so powerful.

"Okay, bring them into the city." When Qin Wentian and his friends gathered together with those who passed earlier, an immortal-foundation expert led them directly into the city, bypassing the guards.

Within the Cloud City, there was also someone responsible for receiving those who passed. An immense avian beast shimmered with golden light, and there was also an immortal controlling it.

"Come on up." That expert spoke. When everyone was mounted, the avian beast spread its wings and instantly soared into the clouds.

"Senior, where are we going?" Jun Mengchen impatiently asked.

"We are going to the sacred battlegrounds of the Cloud City, the Cloudheaven Arena. The next test will be held at that location." That expert replied. The participants stood on the avian beast and turned their gazes below on this vast and ancient city. Prosperity was apparent from the number of immortal experts flooding the streets as well as the luxurious buildings everywhere.

The Cloud City was the main city of the Cloud Prefecture, it was naturally extremely vast. Even with an immortal-ranked avian-type beast, the journey still took them a total of two days before they reached the Arena. Only then did the participants understand why there were avian-type beasts arranged to act as transport.

When they arrived at the arena, Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness as he stared at his surroundings.

"What an imposing arena." Beside him, Jun Mengchen let out an exclamation.

"The Cloudheaven Arena is the most famous battle arena within the Cloud Prefecture. This is also the first time I’ve seen it and it’s truly impressive indeed." Mu Yan mumbled, also stunned by the scene. He has heard many speak of the Cloudheaven Arena before but when he lay his eyes personally on it, his mind still couldn’t help but shudder from the rush of impact.

Immortal light radiated from the arena and it hung suspended in the skies. On every platform, a glistening luster of radiance could be seen, and they projected an aura of indestructibility. They were undoubtedly able to bear the burden of those super strong combatants.

There was a total of nine times nine, eighty-one platforms that hung suspended in the air. These eighty-one battle platforms are collectively known as the Cloudheaven Arena of the Cloud Prefecture.

In the front direction of the Cloudheaven Arena, it was none other than the Prefecture Palace of the Prefecture Lord of the Cloud Prefecture. This vast palace extended impossibly far ahead and had levels upon levels on it. The uppermost level of the palace had seemingly even touched the clouds, achieving a height equal to the battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena. It was simply incredible.

Near the arena, extremely large spectator stands with many levels also existed around the area. At the highest level, spectators only needed to incline their head slightly and they would be able to see clearly the events happening on the battle platforms. At this moment, countless silhouettes were already there, everywhere was flooded with spectators. The selection test had already started and roars of cheering and excitement would ring throughout the air every now and then.

Also, regiments of troops could be seen patrolling the area, prohibiting entry by ordinary people. For those ordinary people, they could only spectate outside the boundaries drawn. But because the combat was on the battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena, they could still see the battles quite clearly.

"Next, these platforms shall be your battlegrounds." That expert controlling the avian beast pointed to the arena as he spoke to the participants who just arrived. At this moment beside them, another avian beast just arrived as the number of participants here increased further. As this continued on, there would naturally be more and more people who passed the preliminary and came to participate in the selection test here. Despite the elimination rate, the number of participants would still be astronomical. The demon-level characters of the entire Cloud Prefecture had all arrived here!

Chapter 806: Driftsnow’s Successor

On the avian beast, the geniuses stared at the Cloudheaven Arena. Duan Hong asked, "How can we considered to have passed the Cloud Prefecture’s selection? What are the rules?"

"The rules are very simple. Can you see the halo of light from those experts on the battle platforms?" The immortal controlling the avian beast pointed to the Cloudheaven Arena. The others nodded, staring at the battle halo radiating around those experts fighting there. There were some weak ones and some strong ones, but the stronger an individual’s combat prowess was, the brighter their battle halos would be.

"Your battle halos will be birthed the instant you set foot on the platform. For victors, they can devour the battle qi halos from their opponents and augment their own. From the weakest 1 meter battle halo to 100 meters, 1000 meters or even stronger." That immortal explained. "This selection test will continue for eighty-one days, after the eighty-one days are over, those with the strongest battle halos would be selected."

"Is it a battle royal regardless of cultivation level?" Someone asked. If this was the case, those with a lower cultivation base would definitely be at an disadvantage.

"No. For lower-level cultivators, they can challenge higher-level ones any time, there are no restrictions. And if they win, not only can they devour the battle qi halo of their opponents, the Cloudheaven Arena would boost their original battle halos on its own accord. But for high-level cultivators, they cannot initiate a challenge to lower-level cultivators." The immortal continued his explanation. "Look at the countless number of silhouettes below you, other than the immortals spectating, all of them could be your opponents. Also, there would still be waves of participants pouring in later. It isn’t going to be so easy if you want to stand out. Go on and good luck."

"Mhm," The people nodded as they descended downwards. The sounds echoing from the spectators below were like a monstrous tidal wave that covered the skies. The crowd was bubbling from intense emotions from watching the combat at the Cloudheaven Arena.

Qin Wentian and his three companions walked side by side. Mu Yan laughed, "The rules of this selection is truly direct, the strong shall plunder the weak and we have to win continuously against our opponents to accumulate enough battle qi to grow our halos. But as long as we suffer even one defeat, everything would be devoured away and we have to start from the beginning. This is a battle where one can only win, no one can afford to lose."

"Mhm, the moment one loses the pressure would be overwhelming." Qin Wentian nodded. After one is defeated, the only way remaining is to plunder the battle qi from strong combatants to make your halo brighter. But for those halos who shone resplendently, that was already a sign indicating their high level of combat prowess. How could it be so easy to plunder from them?

"Luckily, the chances of us being defeated by opponents at the same level is almost non-existent." Jun Mengchen’s eyes shone with immense arrogance. The words spoken by his exquisite-looking self emanated an intense self-confidence. Indeed, to them who originated from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there were almost none who could defeat them at the same level. Unless, their opponents were the same sort of demon-level talents just like them.

"This fellow is even more arrogant compared to Changfeng." Someone in the surroundings shot a glare at Jun Mengchen. How many geniuses of the Cloud Prefecture were gathered here? Yi Changfeng was someone they all felt for sure he would already be within the top 1,000. But, even he didn't dare to say there would be no opponents who could defeat him at the same level. After all, the scope of this select was the entire Cloud Prefecture, there was a countless number of geniuses. If you are strong, there would almost always be someone stronger. A mountain beyond mountain, a sky beyond a sky. Without personally experiencing, it was impossible for one to tell how terrifying their opponents might be."

The Cloud Prefecture was simply too vast. Even if one ignored those dazzling geniuses, there was an unknown number regarding those hidden reclusive experts.

"Oh ya Mu Yan, that immortal earlier said this selection test would be going on for eighty-one days. How many days have passed already?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Today is the eighth day, we can be considered one of the earlier batches to arrive." Mu Yan replied. For those who came later, they had no choice but to directly challenge those with stronger battle halos. It would naturally be faster this way, but the difficulty is also way higher."

As they spoke, they already arrived at the public square. Countless experts numbering as many as the clouds were all around them. They were either immortal experts who were spectators or they were participants similar to them.

"For those who come too late, I'm afraid they won't even have any opportunity." An old man that was an immortal laughed. Qin Wentian and his friends turned their attention to him as they asked, "Senior, why do you say that?"

"Don't you guys know that the battle qi halo has the effect of strengthening one's own strength? The stronger your battle halos, the more powerful your combat prowess would be. If you have a battle qi halo of 10,000 meters, your strength would grow by ten times and at the very end, those who didn't accumulate enough battle qi, how could they possibly defeat you?" That old immortal laughed, giving them a reminder. His words caused Qin Wentian and the others to start, as they spoke, "Thank you senior for your guidance."

"No worries. From your demeanors, I gathered that you guys should be disciples of a major sect. Didn't your seniors or elders come with you? Look at those heaven chosen from the major powers, so many immortals came together with them. Their sect naturally hopes for them to be victorious so they would qualify to head to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect located in the Eastern Prefecture." That person smiled. Qin Wentian's gaze swept across the surroundings and indeed, there were many immortals accompanying the juniors of their sects here.

And just beside them, Yi Changfeng and Duan Hong directly walked away when they arrived. Naturally, they were heading towards the experts from their sects.

"It’s normal for young people to have ambitions that reach as high up as the skies. But the path ahead is filled with pitfalls, how could any ordinary people meet the high up and supreme Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor so easily? And wanting to join him as a disciple? Difficult, too difficult." That old immortal sighed but he didn’t notice the gleam of wild unruliness flashing in Jun Mengchen’s eyes. The reason why he came here to participate in this selection was naturally because of a mission from the Heavenly Talismen Realm. His true purpose wasn’t to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a disciple but rather, to reject him in the face.

To him, this was nothing but a test, a tempering exercise where he pits himself against the other geniuses of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures.

But of course to Qin Wentian, this selection test contained another layer of meaning. He was filled with anticipation at standing before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and rejecting him in the face in front of everyone.

"Senior, precisely because the path ahead is filled with pitfalls, life would be more amazing." Jun Mengchen’s smile was like sunshine.

"Mhm, you are right. It’s truly rare for one so young to have such a disposition. Good luck, I’m looking forward to all of your performances."

"Senior, trust me. You won’t be disappointed." Jun Mengchen replied. After which, the four of them turned their gazes on the battle platforms in the air.

"Haha, I can’t wait." That old immortal laughed. His gaze roamed the surroundings, experts from major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were everywhere. How could their disciples be so easily defeated? It isn’t going to be easy for those four young fellows to climb to the top.

In the airspace above the Prefecture Palace, countless experts gathered. And right in the middle, was none other than the Prefecture Lord himself, the Idlecloud Immortal King.

The Idlecloud Immortal King governed the Cloud Prefecture and had extremely tyrannical combat strength. He sat on the throne his men prepared and the others beside him were all experts from the Prefecture Lord Palace.

On a level below him, there were also many experts from the major powers. These people were all people with prominent statuses within the Cloud Prefecture. Those who had seats prepared for them were all immortal king characters, the masters of their respective sects or clans.

"Big brother Mu Yun is so awesome. He is at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon and has almost no opponents who can defeat him. Right now, his battle qi halo has already reached 100 meters!" Beside the Idlecloud Immortal King, a young woman around twenty was staring at a young man on the Cloudheaven Arena with a look of reverence in her eyes.

"Haha, Mu Yun naturally isn't bad. He would be able to accumulate a 10,000 meters battle halo at the very least. What I'm hoping for is actually more than that. Instead of a 10,000 meter halo, he can also cause the luster of his battle halo to change." The Idlecloud Immortal King laughed. Evidently, he placed a high value on this Mu Yun.

"Young Master Mu Yun is too awesome, there shouldn't be any problem for him to jump levels and defeat opponents. He should definitely be able to have a violet-gold battle halo." At the side, the Immortal King from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor laughed.

"Zhou Zhan, don't be so modest. Disciples from your Battle Heavens Immortal Manor are always proficient in combat. This time, I can see many of your members as participants and I think they would primarily be the ones strong enough to plunder the battle qi from the halos of the other participants." The Idlecloud Immortal King smiled in response.

Zhou Zhan, as an Immortal King of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, there was no need to doubt his strength. Hence, his status within the Cloud Prefecture was naturally also extraordinary.

"My lord, check out the battle platform, Zhou Teng at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon is none other than the son of the Battle Immortal King, Zhou Zhan. Now, he has already accumulated enough battle qi for his halo to grow to a few hundred meters." Someone at the side spoke, his words caused the Idlecloud Immortal King to smile. "I've long heard of nephew Zhou Teng's talent. Not bad indeed, there are several other third-level ascendants that are clearly dodging him."

"Haha, the major powers all came to a mutual agreement." Someone laughed. Every time a peak-level genius from a major power appeared, the others wouldn't go challenge him so quickly. Only after some time when the eighty-one days deadline is nearing, would they contend against each other."

"There's one ascendant who voluntarily gave up. Are there any more geniuses who can go fill the vacancy?" At this moment, the Idlecloud Immortal King stared at an empty battle platform as he commented.

"Wu Yang, go on up." Not far away, one of the immortal kings spoke in a faint tone. This was none other than an expert from the Suppression Immortal Sect, a peak-tier power of the Cloud Prefecture. Wu Yang had a burly figure and was taller than ordinary people, his entire body radiated a feeling of tyrannical strength and he had a cultivation base at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. He soared into the air and stood on the empty battle platform of the Cloudheaven Arena.

"Wu Yang from the Suppression Immortal Sect!" He roared out, his voice booming through the air.

"What? He's from the Suppression Immortal Sect? This person must be powerful for sure." Many participants who were preparing to step out instantly hesitated.

"Haha, a disciple from the Suppression Immortal Sect stepped out but nobody dared to accept the challenge." Those major immortal king characters laughed. But at this moment, they saw a figure clad in white soaring up onto the battle platform.

"Interesting, there's someone who actually dared to accept the challenge." The eyes of the crowd flashed as they stared at the young man in white.

"He's only courting death." The immortal king from the Suppression Immortal Sect sneered arrogantly. However, he only discovered that many people gasped in exclamation when their eyes landed on the white-robed young man. Given how sharp the senses of the Idlecloud Immortal King was, he instantly felt the change in atmosphere. He discovered that the eyes of many experts gleamed with sharpness when they stared at this young man.

"Driftsnow Master's successor, Qin Wentian!" A voice rang out. Although it wasn't loud and booming, the clarity of his tone penetrated into the ears of everyone. In just an instant, the entire space around here fell into silence!

Chapter 807: Unstoppable Momentum

Two years ago, a major event happened in the Cloud Prefecture. The Jiang Clan established by Jiang Chao of old, a sacred ground dedicated to weaponsmithing in the Cloud Prefecture, was completely destroyed by one man in a single day.

This matter once caused a commotion large enough to startle the entire Cloud Prefecture, and there were no major powers who didn't know about this. Everyone was paying attention to who exactly, was the one powerful enough to eradicate the Jiang Clan completely.

Ultimately, news was circulated that the person who had done so, was a legendary character in the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country. Someone who had already died long ago. This person was none other than the Driftsnow Master.

Hence, everything regarding the Driftsnow Master as well as what had happened in the Driftsnow City soon became public knowledge. Shocking news traversed around the Cloud Prefecture as everyone discussed it with fervor. No one would have expected that the Jiang Clan suffered annihilation because of a mere third-level ascendant. And also nobody would ever imagine that the joint forces of the Cloud Prefecture when banding up to face off against a dead immortal, would actually fail to get anything in return and even had to retreat in embarrassment. This legendary character the Driftsnow Master, could already be considered to exude a magnificence that lasted throughout generations. Sadly, he died too early and infused his soul into the weaponized city.

The events of two years ago caused these two names to resound throughout the Cloud Prefecture. One of them was naturally the Driftsnow Master while the second one was obviously none other than Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the young man in white on the battle platform actually announced that he was Qin Wentian, the successor of the Driftsnow Master.

After he spoke, the space gradually turned silent. The gazes of countless people shot towards the battle platform where Qin Wentian was at, all of them staring at the young man clad in white.

Was this person the young man whose name resounded famously throughout the Cloud Prefecture two years ago? Now, he has actually appeared in the Cloudheaven Arena.

If one wanted to talk about fame, Qin Wentian's fame was countless times more compared to any other Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant from the Cloud Prefecture.

Also and right here at this moment, there were too many major powers that had very deep grudges with Qin Wentian.

"Interesting, this young man actually dared appear here." On the throne, the Idlecloud Immortal King had an expression of interest on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Since this brat dares to leave the weaponized city, Prefecture Lord there are too many who died due to him from my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Now that there’s no weaponized city aiding him, let’s get all the geniuses to kill him on the Cloudheaven Arena." An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor coldly spoke. He had a descendant who headed to the Driftsnow City but ended up dying at the end. Naturally, he would feel pain when he saw Qin Wentian.

"This brat must die." An expert from the Myriad Sage Academy echoed.

"He actually appeared. This time, he must definitely die on the Cloudheaven Arena." An expert from the Ninepeak Immortal Court also shared the same view.

There were too many people from the major powers who wanted Qin Wentain dead.

Back then in the Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian offended too many people and the majority of them were all from peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture. While today, all these powers came here to spectate their juniors in the selection test. Since they saw Qin Wentian had left the weaponized city and came here to participate as well, how could they be willing to spare him?

"Wow, so it turns out that senior brother is actually so famous here." Below in the crowd, Jun Mengchen saw the entire atmosphere turning silent as countless people turned their gaze onto Qin Wentian, he couldn’t help but feel a little bewildered in his heart. Wasn’t this a little too famous? The attention of everyone was on Qin Wentian, none of the earlier geniuses who appeared had this ability.

Zi Qingxuan’s eyes also flickered with an unusual glow, as she cast a glance at Mu Yan by the side. She only saw Mu Yan laughing, "Back then, this fellow obtained an entire weaponized city that was coveted by all these major powers. A grand battle occurred and many from their sects and clans had died. Hence he offended many deeply."

"No wonder. That battle must definitely have been a large-scale one or it wouldn’t have this magnitude of influence." Jun Mengchen laughed. Mu Yan nodded lightly. That grand battle two years ago was truly shocking on an extremely large scale.

At this moment on the Cloudheaven Arena, the instant Qin Wentian stepped on a battle platform, a battle qi halo instantly formed around him. This battle halo was weak and lacked luster, but it was the same for his opponent as well. It was evident that this was both their first battle with each of their halos merely at 1 meter wide.

Wu Yang naturally also sensed the strange atmosphere. His eyes gleamed as though he suddenly thought of something. Staring at Qin Wentian, he asked, "Are you the Qin Wentian who caused such a disturbance in the Driftsnow City two years ago?"

"That’s me alright." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

"Good, I shall take your life then to commemorate my first battle on the Cloudheaven Arena." Wu Yang’s eyes flashed with excitement. Stepping out, a rumbling suppressive pressure gushed towards Qin Wentian, causing his eyes to flicker. Suppression energy? This Wu Yang actually cultivates the same kind of attribute energy as him.

Suppression light shimmered around Wu Yang as he stepped towards Qin Wentian. Every step he took seemingly contained a boundless suppression energy as his arrogance surged up further.

Those who could stand here on the Cloudheaven Arena are all those who passed the preliminary. This meant that all of them are capable of jumping levels to do battle. Also, Wu Yang was a heaven chosen of the Suppression Immortal Sect, his strength would naturally be formidable.

"Bzz!" In an instant, astral light flashed as Qin Wentian’s Dreamworld Constellation appeared in the sky. In just a single moment, Wu Yang instantly sank into a dreamscape of Qin Wentian’s creation.

"Hmph." Wu Yang coldly snorted. Astral light flashed as several shimmering stone monuments appeared. Each of these monuments emanated terrifying light as a crushing suppression force could be felt gushing forth from them.

"KILL!" Wu Yang waved his hands as the energy from his stone monuments shot out in all directions, seemingly wanting to force the Dreamworld Constellation into submission. At the same time, there were also stone monuments shooting straight at Qin Wentian.

A long spear materialized in Qin Wentian’s hands as he infused Illusory Demonforce within his spear. The spear which also shimmered with runic light stabbed out suddenly with an explosive bang as a stone monument instantly shattered into pieces. This attacking speed was simply unbelievable.

However, Wu Yang was unfazed. He continued waving his hands as gigantic stone monuments shot forth one after another. However, Qin Wentian’s spear merely danced rapidly, unleashing a torrent of stabs with speed as quick as lightning, causing booming sounds to reverberate through the air as the monuments exploded one after another. Each and every spear strike of his was fast, forceful and with unerring precision.

Wings formed behind Qin Wentian’s back as his silhouette flickered, shuttling through the air. With a wave of his hands, several stone monuments congregated together, transforming into an incomparably gigantic suppression monument. That terrifying suppression force locked Qin Wentian down, slowing his movements.

Qin Wentian’s spear showed no hesitation, slamming out against the stone monument. However, his spear instantly broke apart into pieces as the terrifying suppression strength smashed onto Qin Wentian forcing him to retreat.

"As expected, after leaving the weaponized city, you are nothing much. You actually chose me for your first battle? I can only say this is the most foolish decision you've ever made in your life. It shall end with your death." Wu Yang continued stepping forward, however he only saw Qin Wentian's eyes flickering as he silently stated to himself, "This man has the same level of cultivation as me, there's also no doubt he's able to jump level to fight battles. In fact as a heaven chosen from a major power, he should be able to achieve victory even when fighting a battle while jumping two levels up. This selection is truly filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons."

"This young man is forced to retreat by Wu Yang. Seems like the strength he had two years ago was completely dependent on borrowing the strength of the ancient Driftsnow City. Although his original strength is still passable, it's far inferior to the magnitude of his fame, he doesn't deserve his reputation." Some of the crowd commented. However, Jun Mengchen was puzzled, he couldn't help but asked, "Why is senior brother concealing his strength?"

Both he and Zi Qingxuan were both very clear. Although Wu Yang's strength was pretty high, it shouldn't be difficult for Qin Wentian to defeat him.

"If he shows off too much during a single battle, how would he be able to plunder battle qi in the future?" Mu Yan smiled, his explanation caused Jun Mengchen to blink his eyes rapidly. His senior was actually so 'scheming'?

"Seems like you are truly not up to the mark." At this moment, Wu Yang dashed over. His stone monuments floated around him, frenziedly shooting towards to Qin Wentian. Each and every stone monument contained a tyrannical attack power further boosted by his fusion of intents.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered again. Another long spear materialized from astral energy as he stabbed out a torrent of stabs, akin to flood dragons rushing out of the ocean. The speed of his attacks dazzled the eyes of the spectators and at this critical moment, a short instant of confusion overwhelmed Wu Yang. It felt like around Wu Yang, resplendent long spear enlarged and explosively shot over, leaving streaks of terrifying light in their wake.

"An illusion." Wu Yang gritted his teeth. Before this, he clearly saw Qin Wentian was still defending against his attacks, and he knew there was no way Qin Wentian had time to attack him in that manner.

"Chi…" Sounds of piercing rang out. The next instant, he realized that his throat had already been stabbed through. Qin Wentian was just like a shadow, standing right in front of him with his spear penetrating his throat.

A spear reaping away his life, this crafty attack that came out of nowhere had completely ruined him.

"You underestimated the power of my constellation a little too much. This is a dreamscape of my creation." Qin Wentian murmured before pulling out his spear. After which, Wu Yang slumped down, the battle qi from his halo was completely devoured by Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian's halo to grow by 1 meter.

"WU YANG!" The experts from the Suppression Immortal Sect trembled with rage. How could this be? Wu Yang actually died in combat?

An expert flew up to clean the battle platform. Qin Wentian stood there with the long spear in his hands, quietly waiting for new challengers.

"Bzz!" A raging wind kicked up as a silhouette soared straight through the skies before landing on the platform Qin Wentian was on. His gaze was incomparably sharp when he stared at Qin Wentian. Stepping out, killing intent flickered intently within his eyes.

"Zurian from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." This person was actually none other than the brother of Zurius also from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. They have a striking resemblance to each other.

His rage towered into the skies as his killing intent permeated the atmosphere. Blasting out with both palms, there was enough power to shake the heavens and earth.

"You are not even at Wu Yang’s level." Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, directly tossing away his spear. He dashed out with a speed as quick as lightning while an armor of runic light enveloped him protectively. Similarly blasting out with his palms, he unleashed the terrifying Star-Seizing Palm Strike as a wave of destruction swept over everything. Terrifying explosive sounds echoed as his palms collided together with Zurian’s. A yell of infinite misery and agony rang out clear amidst the explosive sounds, Zurian’s arms had totally been shattered apart. After which, another palm strike slammed onto his body, ending his life.

Qin Wentian’s battle halo instantly brightened as the battle qi of his opponent was devoured. As for Zurian’s body, it plummeted down from the battle platform, slamming into the ground below.

Chapter 808: Most Dazzling

"ZURIAN!" The experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor all turned ashen. Zurian had been defeated, he was dead.

"Seems like he isn’t as weak as expected and is truly a demon-level character." The crowd stared at Qin Wentian, only to see that he walked to the edge of his battle platform and peered imperiously downwards at the crowd. Apparently, he had no notions of leaving the Cloudheaven Arena and wanted to continue battling.

"Who can go kill him?" In the location where experts of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor gathered, their immortal king Zhou Zhan icily spoke.

This brat had won two victories, but he was simply too arrogant. It felt as though not even immortal kings were placed in his eyes.

"For our Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, we don’t have too many outstanding geniuses among those at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Other than Zurian there’s still one more who has an exceedingly high combat prowess but sadly he’s currently on another battle platform and has already accumulated enough battle qi to form a 100 meter battle halo." Beside Zhou Zhan, an elder of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor pointed to another battle platform in the air. Over there, there was a young man whose battle qi surged powerfully around him, it seemed that there were no fights where he couldn’t achieve victory.

"This young man is named Wanfu Hou, with the boost his battle halo provided him, his attacks are undoubtedly terrifying. At this level, he is the one with the most expectation to be able to make it within the 1,000 participants from our Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." That elder spoke. As an immortal king, Zhou Zhan naturally wouldn’t be free to pay too much attention to the happenings within his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Other than some personal disciples of his who were immortal-foundation experts, a majority of the matters in his sect were delegated to others.

"In that case, get Wanfu Hou to kill him." Zhou Zhan coldly commanded, his words causing a gleam of sharpness to flash through the eyes of the old man as he nodded his head. He then turned and called out, "Wanfu Hou, go and kill Qin Wentian on that battle platform."

The gazes of everyone instantly riveted onto the direction Wanfu Hou was at, with a 100 meter battle halo, he exuded an imposing air and had terrifying attack strength. His opponent was being suppressed madly and an instant later, he achieved a clear victory. His hand shimmering with a resplendent light, he directly punched out with his fist, killing his opponent in an extremely tyrannical manner.

"Understood." After killing his opponent, Wanfu Hou’s terrifying gaze swept onto Qin Wentian. After that his silhouette flickered as he soared through the air, directly landing on the battle platform Qin Wentian was at.

"Wanfu Hou of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, he is extremely famous and much stronger compared to Zurian. Now with the augmentation provided by his 100 meter battle halo, his combat strength would definitely be even more terrifying. I wonder if Qin Wentian would be able to stand up to him." Beside the Idlecloud Immortal King, the spectators murmured to each other. However, the Idlecloud Immortal King merely remained silent as he continued watching with interest.

He naturally hoped that within his Cloud Prefecture, it would be the best if the demon-level characters here were even stronger. Only then, after heading to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, would there be an opportunity for the genius of his prefecture to suppress the other twelve prefectures. And if eventually the three disciples who entered the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came from his Cloud Prefecture, there was no need to comment on how much of a boost to his prestige that would be.

The pressure Wanfu Hou gave Qin Wentian was even greater compared to Wu Yang. With a 100 meter battle halo, the battle qi circulating his body was akin to a dragon, coiling around his entire body, exuding a tyrannical imposingness.

BOOM! Wanfu Hou’s constellation appeared in the air, shining with golden light. Numerous golden diagrams spiralled around in the air, before descending and imprinting themselves onto him, strengthening him as the battle qi exuding from him soared rapidly.

"BOOM!" Wanfu Hou stepped out as the deafening sounds of his footsteps boomed like thunder. His battle halo vibrated intensely as golden light filled the skies. Amidst the boundless golden light, Wanfu Hou punched out with his fist as a streak of golden light tyrannically swept out, the might within even causing the space to tremble. His punch directly penetrated the void, shooting towards Qin Wentian.

"Not bad." The immortal king of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor praised. What sort of character was he? The instant Wanfu Hou acted, he could naturally sense the amount of might contained within. How could ordinary fourth-level ascendants be so powerful? Just this strike alone, even if fourth-level ascendants were left out of the equation, ordinary fifth-level ascendants would also die without a doubt if this attack hit them.

"Wanfu Hou’s proficiency in his Battle Heavens Divine Fist has already reached an unfathomable realm. Given his comprehension and talent, the instant he steps into the immortal-foundation realm, he would definitely be able to reach the realm of killing first-level immortals with a single punch." The experts of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor watched with satisfaction. Just this single punch was sufficient to cause the crowd to roar with excitement.

However, runic light could be seen shimmering on Qin Wentian’s body, circulating around him protectively. A rumbling sound emitted from his body as his physique transformed to something akin to a fiendgod. His palms glowed with astral energy as a demonic light gleamed in his eyes. A violet-gold corona revolved around him as a terrifying suppressive force gushed out from him.

"RUMBLE!~" He lifted his palms and blasted out with sufficient force to suppress everything in this world. There seemed to be terrifying towering figures within his palm imprints.

The Battle Heavens Divine Fist collided directly into the Heaven Suppression Palm Strike. As an explosive sound rang out, the shockwaves from the impact ravaged the space around them.

"Swish!" Wanfu Hou dashed out as his constellation shone even brighter. He wanted to launch another attack yet he only saw Qin Wentian's palms blasting out at the same instant, even quicker than him. "BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" A terrifying might permeated the air, Wanfu Hou only saw a stream of palm imprints bursting from the void, directly raining down on him.

His eyes flickered as he slammed out palm imprints with both hands in anger. However, Qin Wentian at this moment also dashed over, choosing to fight him in close combat, actually having no fear at all.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian's palms seemed as though they truly had enough power to seize the moon and pluck the stars, directly wanting to reap Wanfu Hou's life away.

"GET LOST!" Wanfu Hou roared in rage. His fist shadows covered the sky as the light radiating from him grew even more intense. However, it was then at this moment that he truly sensed how fearsome the suppression force exuding from Qin Wentian was.

The light flickering within Qin Wentian's eyes grew even more terrifying as his Suppressive Annihilation Constellation appeared behind him. Wanfu Hou unleashed a torrent of blows with both his fist, wanting to keep Qin Wentian's attacks at bay as he attacked with destructive might.

"How powerful." However, the crowd below only saw the Heaven Suppression Palm Imprints as well as Star-Seizing Palm Imprints blasting out in rapid succession, suppressing Wanfu Hou so badly that he couldn't even breath. He could only defend forcibly using the battle halo around him but if this continued on, he would definitely be engulfed by the palm imprints sooner or later.

If he lost here, his fate was death.

In the space of a single breath, a countless number of collisions happened. Finally, the crowd saw that Wanfu Hou could no longer endure it and was actually injured from the impact. After which, a gigantic palm imprint broke through his flurry of attacks, directly slamming into his head as the sound of a thunderous explosion rang out. Such a terrifying strike directly slew Wanfu Hou from where he stood. His corpse was blasted out from the battle platform, yet another heaven chosen had fallen against Qin Wentian.

The 100 meter battle qi halo was completely devoured by Qin Wentian. At this moment, his halo emitted a rumbling sound as it grew more intense. Qin Wentian walked to the edge of his battle platform and stared down at the crowd, exuding an aura unexcelled in the world.

"How weak, he's of no threat at all." Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance. His voice was like the waves of oceans gushing outwards, causing the expressions on the faces of those experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor to turn incredibly ugly to behold. Zhou Zhan especially, was trembling from anger.

However for those spectators, they were actually filled with excitement. It seemed that a demon-level character exuding magnificence throughout the generations had finally appeared. In addition, this young man was none other than one of the main leads in the Driftsnow City saga.

The participants at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon were now all pondering, what would happen if they fought against Qin Wentian?

"My Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, are there no more fourth-level ascendants who can kill him?" Zhou Zhan coldly asked. The surrounding experts from his sect all turned ashen, they didn’t know how to reply.

Wanfu Hou was already considered the strongest in their sect at the level of fourth-level ascendants. Naturally for the other cultivation levels, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor naturally had other elites. But sadly for the fourth-level, there was no longer anyone.

"USELESS!" Zhou Zhan coldly spat, the others around him didn’t dare to reply at all.

"Don’t worry. For those who challenge me, as long as he has no killing intent, I too wouldn’t go all out to destroy him. Please rest assured." For a period of time, Qin Wentian upon seeing that no one dared to challenge him couldn’t help but to say this. His words made many rest at ease, because it was true that for those challengers earlier, all of them went up there with the purpose of wanting to end Qin Wentian’s life.

"I’ve long heard of the name Qin Wentian. If that’s the case, let me challenge you then." A young master flew up to the battle platform to challenge Qin Wentian. A period of time later, he was no exception, also ending up in defeat. However, despite his victory, Qin Wentian only devoured his battle qi and truly didn’t act to cause grievous injuries to the challenger. This made many others breath easier as quite a number of geniuses started to test themselves against him. But to no avail, everyone on the same level as him was defeated cleanly.

In a few short hours, Qin Wentian already experienced over hundreds of battles and his battle halo was now 500 meters, enveloping his body, containing a terrifying might within.

Jun Mengchen was long too eager, unable to suppress his excitement, he instantly soared to the battle platform beside Qin Wentian. He who was at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon was extremely domineering, plundering battle qi and managed to accumulate a battle halo of few hundred meters within an extremely short span of time.

Zi Qingxuan was so as well, she stood on the battle platform on the other side Qin Wentian and obtained quite a number of victories. Only Mu Yan hadn’t yet and was watching with a smile at the three in the air. What power did these three belong to exactly, why would his Master bring them along and they were actually all so powerful.

"Senior brother, this feels awesome!" Jun Mengchen flashed a smile at Qin Wentian. After which, he turned to Zi Qingxuan, "Senior sister let us all work hard together. We must definitely become the three most dazzling characters in the selection!"

"Arrogant."

"This little boy is too brazen."

Below, voices tinged with cold arrogance rang out. These three were actually fellow disciples of the same sect. No wonder their characters were the same - so arrogant that they didn’t know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Even daring to say that they wanted to become three of the most dazzling characters here out of the countless number geniuses in the Cloud Prefecture?

These words were spoken directly and disregarded the geniuses of the Cloud Prefecture. Although the combat prowess of this three was pretty outstanding, such words were simply too arrogant.

However, for those major powers who had a grudge with Qin Wentian were now filled with puzzlement and a slight trace of trepidation. Could it be that this brat truly had a supreme power behind his back?

Chapter 809: Golden Blazing Divine Falcon

On the Cloudheaven Arena, there were gazes that turned towards Jun Mengchen. On the eighty-one battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena, there were a few extremely powerful characters. Their battle halos all have already reached 1,000 meters and there were even people with halos of 10,000 meters in size. For those people, just staring at the brilliant light emanating from their halos made it so that they resembled a heavenly god, exuding a majestic imposingness.

The selection test has already been on-going for quite a few hours. Combat after combat, those strongest individuals remained undefeated and accumulated the battle qi of their opponents.

For those who could accumulate enough to have a 10,000 meters battle halo, there was no need to doubt that they were geniuses that were at the utmost peak of the Cloud Prefecture. Their original strength was already immeasurably terrifying and now with the further augmentation of their battle halos, they were naturally the undisputed kings at the Cloudheaven Arena.

Before this, they were the most dazzling characters here at the arena. This was true until Qin Wentian appeared. Because of Qin Wentian’s history and the things he did in the Driftsnow City, the gazes of a majority of the spectators were all focused on him.

As the sound of Jun Mengchen’s voice faded, two characters with 10,000 meter battle halos turned their gazes onto these three fellow sect members.

"How regretful that our cultivation bases are different. If not, I would make you unable to step upon the Cloudheaven Arena forever." One of them coldly remarked. The name of the person who spoke was Zu Xuan. His cultivation base was at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and he’s a disciple of the Cloud Towers. He is also one of the three most outstanding disciples from the Cloud Towers that came to participate in the selection this time and was one of those exceptionally strong experts whom everyone felt that he would be able to enter the top 1,000 for sure.

"If we were of the same cultivation level, the 10,000 meter battle halo on you would have already been mine." Jun Mengchen smiled, an innocent expression on his face. However his words naturally offended the other party.

"Zu Xuan, this brat is truly unbridled." The other expert with a 10,000 meter battle halo was similarly one of the most outstanding genius of the Cloud Prefecture. He was stronger than Zu Xuan, with a cultivation base at the fifth-level. He flashed an emotionless smile as he walked down from his battle platform, "After fighting for so long, it’s time to take a break and let others have a chance to fight on the battle platform."

"Gu Chen, why don’t you continue all the way, acquiring a battle halo of 100,000 meters with a single breath?" Zu Xuan smiled.

"No hurry." Gu Chen’s voice was filled with indifference. He flew towards the ground as the crowd opened up a path for him. As a true demon-level genius, countless people respected him. The gazes of those who stared at him were separated into two groups. One of reverence, and the other with the intent to battle him.

"Although your cultivation base is higher than that brat, it actually mirrored that of his senior sister. As long as you defeat her, things would be the same too." From the direction of the Myriad Sage Academy, an expert shouted out. Evidently, he wanted Zu Xuan to act.

"That’s correct I suppose." Zu Xuan laughed. He turned his gaze to Zi Qingxuan. "However, my heart is unwilling to bully such a beautiful girl."

Zi Qingxuan inclined her head and looked straight at Zu Xuan. "Stop your shameless boasting."

Upon hearing these words, Zu Xuan’s eyes flickered with sharpness. After which he smiled and replied, "Since that’s the case, I won’t stand on courtesy then."

As the sound of his voice faded, his figure instantly soared towards Zi Qingxuan. A 10,000 meter battle halo was incomparably imposing, able to crush everything.

"Senior sister, let these people take a good look." Jun Mengchen stated. After which, he turned his eyes onto the person from the Myriad Sage Academy who spoke. Pointing straight at him, Jun Mengchen’s handsome features flashed with arrogance, "Instigating others on? What does that make you? I hereby challenge all third-level ascendants of your scumbag sect. Command them all to come and fight me."

"IMPUDENT!" That expert roared. "Didn’t your elders teach you manners?"

Jun Mengchen’s lips curled into an evil smile, "My elders only taught me how to discipline cowards. If you don’t dare to accept my challenge, just shut the fuck up."

"Disciples of my Myriad Sage Academy, whoever defeats any one out of the three of them shall be heavily rewarded." That old man raged, it was extremely embarrassing to be talked back to in such a manner by a junior. This brat was as brazen as Qin Wentian.

"Let me kill that arrogant fellow." From below, a young heaven chosen stepped out. He was none other than a disciple of the Myriad Sage Academy.

"Good." That old man praised. An instant later, that young man soared onto the battle platform where Jun Mengchen was at, a palpable killing intent could be felt gushing forth from him.

"With just you? Look at how weak your aura is, why are you even qualified to have the title of a heaven chosen?" Jun Mengchen’s exquisite face instantly turned sharp. He suddenly opened his mouth and roared, "SCRAM!"

The sound of this roar rang out through the heavens and earth as a tempest of destruction manifested. It felt like the advent of ten thousand demons galloping, tramping on everything; and ten thousand weapons lashing out all together, tearing apart the void. Each and every gust of wind born from this tempest all contained a terrifying killing might within.

That young man from the Myriad Sage Academy only felt the terrifying sharp blades of wind lacerating his body. Astral light flashed, enveloping him within protectively. However, his defense lasted only for a single instant before the gusts of wind tore it apart. An expression of terror painted the young man’s face but everything was too late. His body was forcibly sliced into pieces, transformed into countless particles under the might of the fearsome tempest.

"BANG!" The particles were lacerated into dust that was dispersed by the wind.

Jun Mengchang stopped his roar. The crowd stared dumbfoundedly with immense shock in their eyes at this exquisite-looking young man. At this moment, his eyes were so sharp that it struck fear in all their hearts. The flickering light in his eyes was like the radiance of a king. His gaze was already sufficient to cause terror from the depths of people’s soul.

"Another monster." The hearts of the crowd trembled as they cursed silently. Seems like many demon-level geniuses would appear in the selection test in the Cloud Prefecture this time around.

This brat before them was extremely young and extremely arrogant. From his tone, he seemed fickle and impatient yet he actually had such terrifying combat prowess. He actually killed a heaven chosen at the same cultivation level with him with just a single roar. Those who were able to stand on the Cloudheaven Arena had already proven their ability to jump levels for combat but this young man actually insta-killed his opponent… From this one could see how powerful he was.

"People from the Myriad Sage Academy? All of you are far from enough." Qin Wentian naturally understood the depths of the strength of his junior brother Jun Mengchen. Now when he saw the experts of the Myriad Sage Academy staring about in a daze, thunderstruck by what happened, he didn’t forget to add in a quip, his tone filled with apparent arrogance.

On another battle platform, the battle between Zu Xuan and Zi Qingxuan had already started.

Zu Xuan’s battle halo revolved around him, and the instant his constellation appeared, millions upon millions of palm imprints floated up in the skies. Each and every imprint contained terrifying might, able to kill gods should they blocked his path. Whenever he attacked, the countless number of palm imprints would all erupt out with earth-shaking power.

Staring at Zu Xuan’s fight, the eyes of the crowd was filled with admiration. This kind of majesticness made the ordinary spectators sense clearly on how mighty a Celestial Phenomenon cultivator truly was.

Zu Xuan’s constellation was also condensed from the fusion of many true intents. His palm imprints weren’t merely powerful, they were simply tyrannical yet fast and precise. Each attack from a single imprint felt as though the skies would collapse. Under his attacks, Zi Qingxuan was seemingly forced into the passive position and could only use her speed to dodge. But even so, she was still jolted from the surrounding pressure and was forced to retreat unceasingly.

"His attacks are truly powerful. Seems like there are no ordinary characters among people who can accumulate a 10,000 meter battle halo. That and in addition to the augmentation provided by his battle halo, his combat prowess simply shot through the roof. However, Zi Qingxuan hasn’t truly started to fight.

Qin Wentian silently glanced at their battle. But at this moment, Zu Xuan’s battle halo exuded a mighty pressure as it bore down on Zi Qingxuan while he spoke in a lofty tone. "You are not my opponent, allow me to send you down."

"BZZZ!"

At the moment his voice faded, a terrifying blazing golden light erupted forth from Zi Qingxuan, shooting into the skies. It seemed as though her entire body was burning in flames, glowing with a divine radiance akin to the golden sun. Her eyes flickered with a soul-stirring light as the power of a supreme-tier bloodline erupted out.

"Do you really think that you are very strong?" A blazing sun-like light shimmered in Zi Qingxuan’s eyes. Her entire body was immersed in blazing flamelight runic inscriptions as her constellation manifested when she stepped out. However, her constellation seemed to be even more blinding compared to the sun and it was an incomparably resplendent golden divine falcon.

Behind her, a faint image of an incomparably gigantic golden falcon appeared. An instant later, a pair of wings shining with radiance also appeared behind her back.

In the spectator stands below, several people instantly stood up as their eyes were fixed on Zi Qingxuan. The power of her bloodline…although the distance between them was pretty far, they could clearly sense the imposing might radiating from her.

Zu Xuan was also stunned. Evidently, he hadn’t expect this female to be such a terrifyingly formidable opponent.

"Swish!" A dazzling beam shot by, Zi Qingxuan’s body transformed into a beam of light akin to a divine falcon, shooting straight at Zu Xuan.

At this instant, Zu Xuan’s entire strength erupted out completely. His fingers folded ancient imprints as astral light cascaded down on him. Boundless palm shadows covered the world, blasting out as one, aiming right for Zi Qingxuan.

Zi Qingxuan’s eyes shot forth a terrifying light, causing the palm imprints of her opponent to shatter. At the same time, she grabbed out with her hands as a falcon claw manifested, shooting out with apocalyptic force, smashing apart all the attacks launched as she dashed and appeared right in front of Zu Xuan.

"You are still not qualified to talk to me." A voice tinged with ice rang out. Zi Qingxuan blasted out with her palms as a fearsome falcon penetrated right through him.

Zu Xuan’s entire body was trembling as terror painted his features. The battle qi around him leaked unceasingly, directly gushing towards Zi Qingxuan’s battle halo. An explosive rumbling sound thundered out as Zu Xuan’s body exploded into motes of golden light, dissipating all together.

Plundering the battle qi from a 10,000 meter halo, causing her own to glow even more intensely. That and in addition to bathing underneath the golden light cascaded by her constellation, Zi Qingxuan resembled a divine maiden from the nine heavens, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world. Her golden eyes swept past the crowd, and none of the ordinary people dared to match her gaze. She was like an innate female god of war possessing an unmatched battle physique as well as a supreme-tier bloodline power.

"Senior sister, you are so awesome!" Jun Mengchen praised. This battle was too shocking, causing the gazes of everyone to land on her.

Staring at the three fellow sect members on the battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena, everyone felt as though a blinding glow was radiating from all three of them. Which sect did these monsters belong to exactly?

If those people at the Driftsnow City in the past were to see this scene. They definitely wouldn’t have suspected Qin Wentian’s words - that he was from a supreme power - completely!

Chapter 810: The Young War King

"Zi Qingxuan, the name of this maiden is Zi Qingxuan. She, Qin Wentian, and Jun Mengchen are all fellow sect disciples. What power did they originate from exactly?" The crowd stared at the magnificence radiating from these three on the battle platforms. If one were to say that before this they were already outstanding, Zi Qingxuan’s victory undoubtedly caused the radiance from them to further intensify.

A 10,000 meter battle halo could increase one’s strength by several times. Zu Xian originally was already a demon-level character by his own right. In addition to the augmentation of his battle halo, he was actually still killed by Zi Qingxuan. This clearly indicated that Zi Qingxuan’s strength was above Zu Xuan and she’s not just stronger by a bit.

Zu Xuan was a demon-level talent of the Cloud Tower and the Cloud Tower was the core of the Cloud Prefecture. Their seats were just beside the Idlecloud Immortal King and at this moment, several experts from the Cloud Tower stood up, glaring at Zi Qingxuan with a fearsome and cold light flickering in their eyes.

Zu Xuan, not only was his 10,000 meter battle qi halo being plundered, he was directly killed off. There would no longer be an opportunity for him to fight on the Cloudheaven Arena and their Cloud Tower just lost an outstanding genius. Zu Xuan was initially one of those with talent high enough to enter the top 1,000 of the selection test. But now, everything disappeared with his death.

"Who can kill these three?" An expert from the Cloud Tower coldly spoke. These three were simply too arrogant, not bothering to retract their sharpness.

"These three people truly ought to die." An expert from the Myriad Sage Academy nodded in agreement.

Experts from many powers wanted the lives of Qin Wentian and his companions but it truly isn’t easy to find people at the same level who can defeat them. An ordinary genius would definitely fail.

"You fogey old fools, those who want to kill us just bring it on but you all best prepare for the deaths of your disciples." Jun Mengchen spoke with cold arrogance as he continued, "My senior brother, senior sister and I shall occupy these three battle platforms until the end of the selection test."

"This fellow is simply too brazen. He grows more arrogant with every provocation by the major powers." The spectators silently stated in their hearts. With the appearance of these three, the atmosphere on the Cloudheaven Arena turned hazy. Seems like the results will not be as clear as before prior to their participation.

As for the other battle platforms, demon-level characters revealed themselves one after another, gradually exhibiting their radiance, accumulating so much battle qi that their battle halos were beyond resplendent.

A figure appeared directly at the battle platform Jun Mengchen was at. The instant this man appeared, gasps of shock sounded out from the crowd followed by a drowning cheering of excitement as though countless people were anticipating their battle.

"It's Yan Tiannan, this person accumulated a 10,000 meter battle halo in a mere span of five days before he halted previously. Although he's also a third-level ascendant, it could be said that the instant he released his constellation, he would practically be invincible, killing whoever obstructed his path. In the end, no one else dared to fight against him and that was why he had no choice but to halt and leave his battle platform. With his terrifying strength, there's no doubt that he definitely would be ranked among the top 100 of the geniuses here participating in the selection test."

Many people were whispering to each other. This made those participants who came by later feel their hearts trembling. Seems like a true expert has arrived. Jun Mengchen's strength was so overwhelming that it was downright tyrannical, slaying his opponent with a single roar while this Yan Tiannan also never had an opponent who could stand up to him at the same level. If these two were too clash, it would definitely be a world-shaking grand battle, causing people to be filled with anticipation.

The countenances of many experts from the major powers were cold like ice. With Yan Tiannan making a move, this arrogant brat only had a path of death.

"Initially I didn't want to act too early, wanting to wait for you to accumulate a 10,000 meter battle halo before I plunder you." Yan Tiannan stared at Jun Mengchen as he spoke. "However, your arrogant words successfully incited my interest. I'm sorry, you won't be able to continue remaining here on this battle platform."

"Are you very strong?" Jun Mengchen studied Yan Tiannan, the wild unruliness in his eyes flashing with intensity. It felt as though the stronger his opponent is, the more excitement he would feel, igniting a desire to battle that lies deep in the depths of his heart.

"Your 10,000 meter battle halo seems impressive. But even if it grants you a 10x boost in strength, I can still defeat you effortlessly." Jun Mengchen's eyes shone with a blazing light as the battle intent he radiated towered into the skies.

"Unbridled piece of shit." Yan Nantian stepped out, blasting with his palms as astral light flashed. His constellation appeared above him, ten thousand elephants could be seen galloping through the air, causing the space to tremble unceasingly. Behind him, the image of a 100 meter tall divine elephant exuding godly imposing might appeared. A resplendent corona of light could be seen revolving above the divine elephant, containing a battle qi that could trample the heavens.

"Yan Tiannan's divine elephant constellation appeared. The might of his constellation could even trample the heavens, its power is too terrifying. Yan Tiannan most definitely also has a unique physique and a powerful bloodline." The spectators mused. After which, they only saw Yan Tiannan waving his arms as ten thousand elephants descended from the skies, their iron hooves trampling the air. The entire atmosphere was filled with an overwhelming pressure and each and every elephant transformed into waves of supreme force, all boring down on Jun Mengchen.

Even before his attacks arrived, Jun Mengchen’s body was already shaking from the impact. The fearsome divine elephants stomped over one after another, constituting an apocalyptic scene.

"To think that the strength of a third-level ascendant could actually reach such a terrifying height. This Yan Tiannan is simply too fearsome, he’s sure to become one of the top 100." The crowd mused. Staring at Yan Tianna’s attack, the sounds of mountains trembling and seas quaking could be heard. They wonder how would that exquisite looking young man defend against such a tyrannical attack.

"ROAR!" An earth-shattering wild roar echoed through the air as a destructive tempest congregated and manifested with Jun Mengchen right at its center. This entire space transformed into a primordial battlefield of slaughter. With a single roar, countless primordial warbeasts and millions upon millions of divine weapons materialized within the tempest, capable of annihilating everything.

Rumbling sounds reverberated out, the attacks of these two clashed against each other. The shockwaves from the impact were so great that it seemed even this piece of sky was going to break apart.

"KILL!" Yan Tiannan stepped out, resplendent holy light revolved around him as the strength within his battle halo erupted forth. Behind him, the divine elephant image let out a heaven-rumbling howl, it was incomparably terrifying and nothing could stand in the way of its crushing force.

However at this moment, in the middle of the destructive tempest, Jun Mengchen was standing there calmly with a magnificent battle armor enveloping him. A fearsome aura of a king blasted out from him. His eyes held no trace of gentleness, only an inconceivable sharpness that could pierce the hearts of people. It was as though with just a single glance, everyone would submit to him.

Below, countless gazes turned their eyes onto Jun Mengchen feeling incomparably shocked in their hearts. His demeanor completely changed, transformed into that of a primordial wargod. This Jun Mengchen, who was he exactly?

"SCRAM!"

Jun Mengchen roared out once more. With the power of this roar, numerous powerful war generals manifested in the area, cutting their way through thistles and thorns, overcoming all obstacles before him. These armored war generals annihilated frenziedly eradicated all obstruction rushing at him, the divine elephants were slaughtered one after another.

Yan Tiannan’s eyes widened in disbelief, the rush of impact to him was exceedingly great. He had no way to imagine there would be such a terrifying character. With a single roar, he summoned countless primordial war generals to fight for him. What sort of character must he be to possess this might?

A stream of fist light blasted over, powered by the unison of the war generals, capable of penetrating through everything.

The light from his constellation protectively enveloped his body as his 10,000 meter halo revolved around him. Countless elephants manifested, guarding his surroundings but when the annihilative fist light smashed over, the elephants cried in anguish as his battle halo broke apart. Yan Tiannan retreated with explosive speed but the stream of fist light continued pursuing him. With an explosive bang, his entire body trembled, as the qi from his battle halo was directly peeled off, devoured by Jun Mengchen.

This Cloudheaven Arena was truly mystical. Once one was defeated, the battle qi would surely be devoured by their opponents. But if one left the platform of their own accord, their battle qi would still remain.

The crowd only saw the young king walking to the edge of the platform. His emotionless gaze was staring at the grievously injured Yan Tiannan. Right now, his battle halo grew to the size of 10,000 meters, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world. His strength was boosted by a factor of ten times, who else could still defeat him? Unless some other participants plundered enough battle qi and fought with him again but Yan Tiannan was someone with a 10,000 meter battle halo and was defeated by him. It was simply too difficult wanting to win against this young man.

Silence covered the atmosphere. After which, an ear-shattering cheer resounded out from the crowd. Yan Tiannan had been defeated, and even suffered grievous injuries to the extent of almost losing his life. The young man who stood on the battle platform, at this moment no one else felt that his earlier words were arrogant. It was as though it’s only expected for this young king to possess such towering arrogance.

"How powerful! Yan Tiannan completely couldn’t even stand up to him." The hearts of the crowd sighed in admiration. The eyes of those from major powers were glistening like torches. Such characters, if they encountered these three before this they would definitely recruit them as disciples and nurture them heavily. Also, there wasn’t simply one, but three appearing at the same time.

All three of them are inordinately powerful.

Qin Wentian connected with immortality through smithing a weapon in Driftsnow City, his fame resounding throughout the entire Cloud Prefecture. However up until now, he still seemed to be the most ordinary and mediocre among his fellow disciples. From this one could already tell how powerful these three are. Naturally, nobody knew how powerful Qin Wentian was exactly because after all, his opponents were all incapable of forcing him to use his true strength. If one wanted to know the limits of his strength, they could only tell when an extraordinarily powerful character fought against him. An example was Zu Xuan and Yan Tiannan. Their appearances made everyone see how powerful Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan was exactly.

Only with a powerful opponent would the effect of showcasing one’s true strength be intensified.

That old immortal who conversed with Qin Wentian and his companions earlier were so stunned that he lost his composure. After which, he only shook his head and smiled. Who could have thought that a few juniors he met by chance would actually be so powerful. Initially he thought that they were prideful because of their youth, but they could back up their arrogance with true strength.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed. More and more terrifying characters appeared on the eighty-one battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena. There were some who remained undefeated, and their battle halos have already accumulated enough battle qi to tower into the skies.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan occupied three battle platforms, staying there undefeated.

Right now, a battle halo of 30,000 meters revolved around Jun Mengchen.

Zi Qingxuan’s battle halo, 30,000 meters.

Qin Wentian’s battle halo, 25,000 meters.

These three were characters that have an opportunity to achieve a 100,000 meter battle halo, shaking the heavens and earth!

Chapter 811: Idlecloud Immortal King's Judgement

The selection test in the Cloud Prefecture was to select the 1,000 most outstanding participants, sending them to the Eastern Prefecture, allowing them to take part in the banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

This test will last a total of eighty-one days and right now, half the time has already passed.

The most elite demon-level characters of the Cloud Prefecture have almost all arrived and after 14 days of continuous combat, the most outstanding among them was gradually revealed and recognized by the crowd.

These people were the ones who still remained undefeated, they were all recognized as the strongest among the younger generations in the Cloud Prefecture with the opportunity to head over to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or even join it as a disciple. As for acquiring the top three rankings, becoming the most dazzling characters of the whole event and eventually entering the personal tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, these people temporarily didn't dare to imagine about it.

At the very least, they had to surpass all others within this Cloud Prefecture's selection test first before they would have such a chance. And other than the Cloud Prefecture, there are still the demon-level characters from the other twelve prefectures which they must surpass. Nobody knew how many supreme experts would be there.

In addition, with so many geniuses of the Cloud Prefectures arriving one batch after another, the speed of the combat also got increasingly faster. All eighty-one battle platforms were fully utilized, the participants didn't even have the time to breathe. There were also some geniuses who wanted to use the battle platforms to temper themselves, and kept on fighting despite their defeats. This went on until the other participants raged as they were taking up the space on the platforms. Eventually, they instantly aimed to kill those participants who did that because if they kept plundering their 1 meter battle halo, things would truly be too pointless.

Now, there were quite a number of experts with 10,000 meter battle halos. There were some who remain on the Cloudheaven Arena as though they didn't know fatigue. And there were also some who loved to plunder, specifically aiming for those with high amounts of battle qi before they took a break and prepared for their next hunt. This cycle continued repeatedly, and the rate of the strong plundering battle qi also became faster.

Hence there were many experts with 100 meter and 1,000 meter battle halos who were scared witless. Because they had no way to guarantee that the size of their battle halos would qualify them for the top 1,000 and had no choice but to participate in the battle frenzy. However, the presence those participants resting in the crowd gave these people who were in combat an extremely heavy pressure. Any expert stronger than them could simply soar up and plunder their battle qi. These type of incidents have happened way too many times.

But despite the increasing number of demon-level characters, Qin Wentian and his two sect members still belonged to the tier of the most dazzling geniuses of all.

Up till now, they had not suffered even a defeat. Those proud sons of heaven no longer dared to challenge them easily because once they were defeated, their battle qi would all be plundered away. Hence, everyone was extremely cautious.

Another question also became increasingly obvious. As more geniuses obtained their 10,000 meter battle halo, it was increasingly difficult to defeat them. The strong grew stronger, the difficulty level for those who arrived later who want to defeat them also grew increasingly higher.

The Idlecloud Immortal King sat leisurely on his throne, feeling very satisfied with this selection test. As for the grudges between the various powers, he didn't really give a damn about them. After all, upon reaching his level, such squabbles couldn't be considered anything. They were too far away from him. Since ancient times, those who could step into the Immortal King Realm within 10,000 years were already considered a supreme demon-level character. These people still had a long long way to go.

Back then when he was young, wasn't he also filled with arrogance? Roaming the world while exhibiting his radiance.

"Up till now, those truly outstanding geniuses have appeared. Idlecloud Immortal King, whom among them do you think has the potential to head to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and contend against the other supreme geniuses from the twelve prefectures? There must also be many outstanding people there." Someone smiled and asked the Idlecloud Immortal King. In fact to cut things short, he wanted to know which of these geniuses obtained the immortal king's recognition.

"Haha, I'm also keen to know what's the Idlecloud Immortal King's opinion. A genius from my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Zhou Yu, with a cultivation base at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. He was born to do battle and has an extraordinary demeanor. He should be able to gain the recognition of Idlecloud Immortal King, right?" Zhou Zhan who was sitting by the side laughed as he spoke. Although he was infuriated by Qin Wentian and the others earlier, he still had the bearing of an immortal king. Since his people had no way to kill the three of them on the battle platform, he could only choose to temporarily forget about them.

"Zhou Yu should be your descendent, right? He has cultivated the various immortal arts of your Battle Heavens Immortal Manor and has an extremely high comprehension ability. In addition to his battle-type astral soul, his talent is truly dazzling and could be said to rank among those most outstanding among the Cloudheaven Arena." The Idlecloud Immortal King commented, his words causing Zhou Zhan to smile with satisfaction. Given his level, the Idlecloud Immortal King had no need to go all out to fawn on him, if a participant was strong, he was strong and if he was weak, he was weak. He wouldn't have purposely agree if he didn't think Zhou Yu was one of the most outstanding individuals.

"That fellow Mu Yun isn't bad as well, his radiance is starting to show and he would definitely be a character within the top 10 rankings." The Idlecloud Immortal King laughed again, his gaze on a certain battle platform in the Cloudheaven Arena. His descendant Mu Yun was currently there, and Mu Yun's cultivation is at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"That little fellow Mu Yun is powerful indeed, and has an opportunity to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Those at the side nodded.

"The Myriad Sage Academy have two characters that aren't bad at all. Yi Changfeng and Qi Fan. They should both be from the Sage Court, right?" The Idlecloud Immortal King smiled. Yi Changfeng is a sixth-level ascendant while Qi Fan is at the fifth-level.

"Idlecloud Immortal King truly has good judgement, those two are disciples from the Sage Court of my Myriad Sage Academy and are both extremely outstanding." The expert from the Myriad Sage Academy nodded.

"Xia Hanjiang from the Cloud Tower isn't bad as well." The Idlecloud Immortal King continued. Xia Hanjiang has a cultivation base at the sixth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"Hu Shanyue from the Suppression Immortal Sect has tyrannical combat strength."

"The two heaven chosen from the Immorseize Residence, the Zhuge siblings, Zhuge Yi and Zhuge Yue both are very powerful as well. The Immorsize Residence is the wealthiest power in the Cloud Prefecture, you guys should have spared no expense to nurture the both of them, right?" The Idlecloud Immortal King glanced to his side.

"Haha it's only because this pair of siblings have the potential." The experts from the Immorsize Residence laughed.

"How about Gu Chen? Isn't he pretty strong as well?" Someone else asked.

"Although Gu Chen isn't bad, he's still slightly inferior to these people. In addition, there are still three youngsters that are of the same sect standing undefeated on the Cloudheaven Arena. The talent of any of those three far surpassed him and his talent at the very most can only be comparable to the disciple of the Saberlord of Death." The Idlecloud Immortal King pointed to Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members, smiling as he spoke.

"Naturally, other than these people named. That Gu Zhantian, although he wasn't nurtured by any powerful masters, his strength is truly startling. You know how tyrannical he is just by hearing his name. I suspect that he is the descendant of that madman Gu whom we are acquainted with many years ago."

The eyes of the people in the surrounding stiffened for a moment before they focused on the silhouette of a young man below the Cloudheaven Arena. A fearsome battle qi radiated from him and although he wasn't currently participating in any battles, he was still extremely dazzling. There was no one standing around him, everyone stood three feet away from him at least due to fear or respect.

"Now that you put it this way, there is truly some resemblance." Beside him, those immortals from the older generations replied. Madman Gu was a legendary character of yesteryear and had once caused a storm of immense commotion in the Cloud Prefecture. Once, he fought against many major powers with his strength alone, eradicating many of them, annihilating entire clans and sects before he finally committed suicide due to being surrounded by overwhelming forces.

If Gu Zhantian truly was his descendant, this person was most definitely an extremely dangerous character.

"There’s also Xiao Hong and Su Yeqing. Although I don’t know where they originated from, their strengths are without question and their talent belongs at the top as well." The Idlecloud Immortal King listed out those whom he had a good opinion of one by one.

"Are there no characters at the first level and the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon?" Someone asked in curiousity.

"I haven’t discovered any demon-level characters among those two levels. For ninth-level ascendants, they had it easy at the preliminary because we couldn’t possibly make them fight against immortal-ranked puppets. Hence, many of them passed as they have no problems fighting against opponents of the same level. And similarly, there are also many participants at the first-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Although quite a few of them accumulated a 10,000 meter battle halo, it’s somewhat regretful that there’s not even one who could truly shock me with his talent. Let’s hope that such an individual would appear before this selection ends." The Idlecloud Immortal King replied.

"I agreed with the Idlecloud Immortal King’s views. They are pretty accurate, those individuals who were named by him all clearly possessed outstanding talent that loses out to no one. However I wonder, what are their rankings in Idlecloud Immortal King’s heart?" An expert curiously probed.

"This is quite a difficult question. The three characters I feel that would be the most outstanding are: Gu Zhantian, Jun Mengchen and Mu Yun. Gu Zhantian give me a feeling that he’s overwhelmingly strong. Jun Mengchen because of his terrifying potential relative to his young age. He seems to be different from others, and is likely an innate king born from his birth. And as for Mu Yun, as my descendant, I would naturally grant him my recognition."

The Idlecloud King laughed as he spoke. "Next, I feel Zhou Yu, the Zhuge siblings, Qi Fan, Zi Qingxuan, and Xiao Hong would all have exemplary results as well. All of them are extraordinary individuals."

"Lastly, Yi Changfeng, Xia Hanjiang, Hu Yueshan, Su Yeqing and Qin Wentian." The Idlecloud King slowly continued with a laugh, "Naturally, these people also haven’t shown the limits of their strength. What I can tell is only from a surface judgement from the strength they have shown when they fought their battles earlier. There’s a chance my judgement might be off. For example, that Qin Wentian...at times he gave me the feeling that he’s merely someone ordinary but somehow, within this kind of ordinariness, there is also a startling sharpness that makes him hard to gauge. At the very least as of now, there’s no one who could defeat him yet. But even so I don’t sense the same awestruck feeling from him that his junior brother Jun Mengchen exuded. Given the magnitude of commotion he caused in the Driftsnow City, I’m actually filled with anticipation about his final ranking. Let’s hope he can achieve some results and that my judgement isn’t off about him."

"Maybe, this is the furthest he could go." An expert from the Ninepeak Immortal Court interjected spitefully. Not a single individual from their sect was recognized by the Idlecloud Immortal King but they had no way to refute the Idlecloud Immortal King's judgement. Their disciples were truly inferior compared to these people.

The combat on the battle platforms continued unceasingly. Already sixty-three days out of the eighty-one days have passed, and only eighteen days remained.

In these days, the various powers also realized how accurate the Idlecloud Immortal King's judgement was. Other than a few other demon-level characters who appeared as time flowed by, those he named earlier still hadn't been defeated yet, progressing triumphantly and the weakest battle halo these people accumulated was at the very least 50,000 meters. How terrifying was this?

The strong grows stronger, with their original strength and the augmentation effect provided by their battle halos, the difficulty to defeat them was sky high. Unless, these demon-level characters fought against each other.

"Senior brother you have to work harder. Me and senior sister Qingxuan already have a battle halo of 100,000 meters." At this moment, Jun Mengchen smiled at Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't doubt Qin Wentian's strength but instead, he felt that Qin Wentian was too low-profile. After all right now Qin Wentian only had a battle halo of 60,000 meters and there are many others who already caught up with him.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded his head. His gaze roamed the battle platforms in the air and a moment later, it landed upon a demon-level character who was at the same cultivation level as him that also possessed a 60,000 meters battle halo. The target he chose was none other than Xiao Hong!

古战天 Gu Zhantian, Gu 古 is a surname, Zhantian 战天 = warring/fighting against the heavens.

Chapter 812: Powerful

Xiao Hong's strength was extremely strong. He appeared in the later batches of participants and the instant he acted, he completely plundered away the battle qi of the earlier participants making it so that his battle halo had accumulated to 60,000 meters in just a short period of time. In addition, he didn't name his sect or clan when he was registering, there was both a chance he might be from a mysterious power or he was an unaffiliated cultivator. If it was the latter, on the contrary, it would be even more terrifying.

A majority of those geniuses who appeared here were all from major sects or clans. The reason was very simple, for those with outstanding talent, they would be recognized since a young age and then recruited and heavily nurtured with resources and guidance from experts, teaching them tyrannical cultivation arts and techniques, helping them to swiftly mature.

Hence, the difficulty of becoming strong was higher for those who matured on their own but similarly, if one depended on no one but themselves and could grow to an extent equal to or surpassing those demon-level characters nurtured by the major powers, that person would be immeasurable and definitely extremely dangerous.

The Idlecloud Immortal King also attached a very high importance to Xiao Hong, placing him on the second tier of his judgement. As for Qin Wentian, he was placed on the third tier instead and from this, one could see how highly he valued Xiao Hong.

The instant Qin Wentian's eyes landed on Xiao Hong, Xiao Hong sensed it and turned over to him. Both his depthless and black eyes flashed with a dazzling light.

Among fourth-level ascendants, there were three outstanding characters on the Cloudheaven Arena: Zhuge Yue, Xiao Hong and Qin Wentian.

Xiao Hong had a dazzling battle halo of 60,000 meters. Qin Wentian and Zhuge Yue also weren't to be outdone, all three of them hadn't moved against each other yet but it didn't mean they didn't have the intention to in their hearts. Maybe, their ultimate goal was to defeat each other and accumulate enough battle qi to the point where their halos reached the size of 100,000 meters.

Hence when Qin Wentian and Xiao Hong locked gazes, they could clearly feel the battle intent in each other's hearts. Xiao Hong soared through the air, moving towards the platform Qin Wentian was at. And although around him there were still other opponents with impressive-sized battle halos, he only had eyes for Qin Wentian alone. It felt as though the others didn't exist.

Qin Wentian stared straight at Xiao Hong, both their battle halos emitted a terrifying roaring sound as though mirroring the battle intents of their owners.

At this instant, countless people inclined their heads, their hearts pounding as they stared at this scene.

Was Qin Wentian and Xiao Hong going to enter combat?

Both of them were dazzling geniuses with 60,000 meter battle halos. If a grand battle occurred between them, who would be the victor?

This fight truly fills the hearts of people with anticipation!

Below the Cloudheaven Arena, countless rumbling cheers already resounded out from the spectator stands. This caused the participants on the other battle platforms to start, "What happened?"

"Over there, Qin Wentian versus Xiao Hong." Someone replied. After which, numerous gazes shot over as their hearts clenched.

Finally, a battle of the strong against the strong? Neither of these two could afford to lose because the moment they lost, they had to start to reaccumulate battle qi to expand their battle halos from zero.

Xiao Hong arrived at the platform Qin Wentian was on, choosing to remain in the air as a fearsome battle intent radiated from him. The light from his battle halo was so bright that it illuminated the entire space, emitting terrifying noises, causing a layer of battle light to envelop his body.

"Xiao Hong took the initiative to challenge Qin Wentian?" The eyes of the crowd flickered. They didn’t see Qin Wentian’s earlier gaze so they all thought Xiao Hong was the one who initiated the battle.

Only to see that at this moment, a terrifying layer of runic light revolved protectively around Qin Wentian as dazzling runic inscriptions floated around him, materializing into a fiendgod armor.

Xiao Hong’s eyes flickered with his will to battle. With a wave of his hand, astral light flashed as numerous golden arms shimmering with runic light appeared in the air. This was a constellation condensed by Xiao Hong and the crowd had witnessed him using it to great effect during his battles. His degree of control over it was extremely terrifying.

Astral light continued to flash as Xiao Hong’s second constellation appeared. A deep violet-black light circulated frenziedly as numerous devilish hooks appeared. The gleam of light radiating forth from these hooks caused the hearts of people to shiver.

"GO!" Both Qin Wentian and Xiao Hong didn’t exchange any words, opting to fight directly instead. Xiao Hong blasted out his attacks as the light from his constellation cascaded downwards, enveloping this space. A countless number of golden arms covered the skies, grabbing towards Qin Wentian. Before this, all his opponents that were grabbed by him all failed to break free. They couldn’t even move and could only await death as their lives were ripped away by those devilish hooks.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian’s physique expanded as the armor covering him grew as well. In an instant, he reached the height of 330 meters and resembled a terrifying giant. He lifted his head staring at Xiao Hong in their air, the look in his eyes striking fear in the hearts of those who saw it.

"Is this...his true strength?" When the crowd saw Qin Wentian’s size, they all could faintly sense that these demon-level characters seemed to be going all out.

A 330 meters tall body circulating with resplendent runic light. At this moment, Qin Wentian was akin to a true fiendgod, exuding imposing might.

The golden arms blotting out the sky smashed over, grabbing his body yet those golden arms had completely no way to bind Qin Wentian’s movements.

Xiao Hong’s countenance didn’t change. The countless number of golden arms also expanded, causing the light radiating from them to tower into the skies. This time, he no longer planned to bind Qin Wentian, instead, the countless arms were blasting out with indomitable might, wanting to crush him in a head-on fight.

"BOOM!" A thunderous explosive noise boomed. Qin Wentian’s size grew even larger, to 1,500 meters now. His height now could already match Xiao Hong who was standing in the air. And when the attacks from the countless golden arms blasted into Qin Wentian, they were all completely useless unable to break through his defense. The protective light circulating around the fiendgod armor was exceedingly terrifying.

"Is that all you got?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke to Xiao Hong in the air. His defense was too insane. The principles of the body refinement method he obtained from the Driftsnow Master could be incorporated into his Fiendgod Body Refinement Art. As long as he stepped into the immortal-foundation realm, as long as his cultivation with the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art didn’t fall behind, his physique would be even more fearsome compared to ordinary fiendgods. It would just be like an immortal-ranked weapon.

And right now although he was only still at the Ceelstial Phenomenon Realm, just with his attainments in runic inscriptions, his cultivation of the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art as well as the might granted to him from the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art, his fleshly defense alone was already so strong to an inconceivable extent. Xiao Hong’s Golden Arm Constellation was a control-type constellation used mainly to bind and restrict people. Hence, its attacking might couldn’t be considered powerful. This was why it had no way to break through the defense of Qin Wentian’s current 1,500 meters tall physique.

Xiao Hong’s countenance stiffened, turning cold when he heard Qin Wentian’s words. Towering violet-black devil clouds flooded the air as a faint image of a devil king appeared behind his back. The clouds covered the sun completely, casting their gloomy shadow on the battle platforms down below.

Swishing sounds echoed as the devilish hooks shot through the air. Among them, there was one that transformed into 1,000 meters, smashing towards Qin Wentian wanting to tear him apart. If this devilish hook were to hit anyone, they would certainly die in an instant from the impact.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s Annihilative Suppression Constellation appeared, instantly exuding an immense torrential pressure that enveloped everything in the area. Countless gigantic figures of suppression also manifested, all of them standing tall in the air.

With a single punch, many of these suppression figures erupted outwards. That fearsome devilish hook was forcibly halted by that suppressive might. The numerous figures of suppression radiated balls of light which congregated together before sweeping out with devastating force. Qin Wentian’s strength, combined together with his Annihilative Suppression Constellation and the might from the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art, the power he erupted with could shake even the heavens.

Every inch of space it passed, was completely eradicated.

"RUMBLE!~" The devilish hook was directly smashed apart. Qin Wentian with his imposing figure, dashed towards Xiao Hong causing Xiao Hong’s expression to turn heavy. His constellation in the sky flared with a terrifying brilliance, controlling all the devilish hooks that were manifested in the air.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian’s immense figure stomped on the battle platform, causing it to shake from the impact. He soared into the air, the terrifying light circulating around his entire body caused whistling sounds to ring out in the air. Fearsome roars emitted from his battle halos as Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, annihilating the sky and earth, simply unobstructable.

At this instant, the figures of suppression shimmering with dazzling runic light combined their suppressive might with Qin Wentian’s palm strike, directly aiming for the head of the devil king behind Xiao Hong. Right now, Xiao Hong had three heads and six arms, his entire body had the devilish hooks protruding out as he madly defended against the incoming attack. However, the suppressive might showed no mercy, unceasingly destroying his defenses.

Finally, Qin Wentian’s palm slammed into the tiny figure of Xiao Hong. The impact made his body tremble violently as he coughed out blood.

"ROAR!" The battle halo around Qin Wentian directly plundered away the battle qi from Xiao Hong as Xiao Hong was flung by the impact through the air, travelling tens of miles in the blink of an eye before vanishing from sight into the horizon.

A 120,000 meter battle halo circulated around Qin Wentian, emitting startling roaring noises. This 1,500 meter figure stood proudly in the air akin to an ancient supreme divinity of war, undefeated, like an invincible existence.

"How powerful…" The hearts of the crowd trembled. This was what was called a real battle. Although Xiao Hong was strong, he wasn’t strong enough to be Qin Wentian’s opponent. Seems like before this, Qin Wentian was just merely playing around, there’s no one who could force his strength out. But at this moment, when he truly exhibited his radiance as well as his overwhelming strength that could annihilate everything, it’s almost a given that Qin Wentian would be able to rank within the top three during this selection test!

Chapter 813: Qin Wentian's Madness

"Indeed, as expected he wasn't showing his true strength earlier. Who exactly are these three fellows?" The Idlecloud Immortal King couldn't help but praise in admiration. Before this, he placed Qin Wentian within the third-tier because the strength both Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan had shown was way too tyrannical but Qin Wentian had chosen to keep a low profile instead.

Until this battle, Qin Wentian finally erupted forth with his might, fighting against the powerful Xiao Hong. His body transformed as large as 1,500 meters and was akin to a divinity of war, giving off the sensation that he is an invincible existence.

Xiao Hong's attacking methods were already considered to be very powerful. But when fighting against Qin Wentian, he actually didn't have any way to display his strength. Qin Wentian was just like a giant, squashing an insignificant bug with overwhelming strength.

Qin Wentian's methods weren't as showy as Jun Mengchen or Zi Qingxuan, but the strength he had shown was simply pure violence. From the start of the battle till the end, he just gave off the feeling that he's extremely strong and no one would be able to defeat him.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Any of these three could be said to be supreme-tier geniuses in the perspective of the entire Cloud Prefecture, causing countless powers to want to recruit them. And to think that these talented characters were actually fellow sect members belonging to the same power. The Idlecloud Immortal King couldn't help but to be curious. He really wanted to know where these three originated from.

It was impossible for them to be of the same clan, their powers as well as methods were all different, the disparity was too great and each of them had their own unique characteristic. They could only belong to a sect.

At the side, many experts from the major powers who had a grudge with Qin Wentian all had unsightly expressions but they had no choice but to admit Qin Wentian's strength. Being able to defeat Xiao Hong was already sufficient to prove he was outstanding. Also, his talent was something extremely rarely seen in the entire Cloud Prefecture.

"Right now, he qualifies to be in the first-tier." The Idlecloud Immortal King spoke in a low voice, with no emotions in his tone.

"Sadly for Xiao Hong, an absolute genius of the era and he's already very strong but still ended up in such a miserable defeat. Although he kept his life, I wonder if he would be crushed by this setback." The Idlecloud Immortal King glanced at the injured Xiao Hong down on the ground. Bloodstains could still be seen around Xiao Hong's mouth. He lifted his hand to wipe them away as he inclined his head, staring at the imposing figure of Qin Wentian as well as his 120,000 meter battle halo. That battle halo was something Qin Wentian obtained while trampling on him.

"The battle has yet to be concluded." Xiao Hong walked off in another direction as he closed his eyes and began to adjust his breathing. Right now, although much of the allocated time has passed, there were still about ten plus days left and it was sufficient for him to make a comeback by accumulating enough battle qi to be ranked within the 1,000 selected participants. However this time around he has to be more cautious, he cannot be defeated because he could no longer afford to be.

"It isn’t that Xiao Hong isn’t strong. He’s already very powerful. And despite this setback, he was swiftly able to adjust his mental state and calm himself down, mediating to recover. This state of mind is truly commendable. But regretfully, his opponent was an even more dazzling demon-level character, Qin Wentian." The hearts of the crowd sighed, their gazes all on Qin Wentian’s 1,500 meter figure.

Qin Wentian’s lofty and imposing figure shimmered with runic light. Simply standing there emanated an overwhelming pressure. For participants on the neighbouring platforms to him, all of them could feel an intense pressure radiating from the 120,000 meter battle halo of Qin Wentian. A battle halo at that size is simply extremely terrifying.

"Senior you are even more awesome, surpassing both of us with a single battle." Jun Mengchen grinned. His battle halo at 100,000 meters was also extremely dazzling but earlier, Qin Wentian’s battle halo was only at 60,000 meters before doubling to 120,000 meters after that battle. This must be his senior’s confidence. Qin Wentian was in no hurry to plunder battle qi because in his eyes, the battle halo on experts on the same level simply existed solely for him to plunder.

"BOOM!" At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out. That 1,500 meter figure, clad in the fiendgod armor directly left the battle platform he was at as he moved through the air in search for another target. This scene caused the eyes of the spectators to all narrow. This fellow, what is he planning?

At this moment, Qin Wentian was actually heading to a battle platform utilized by a fifth-level ascendant.

This fifth-level ascendant also has a battle halo of 100,000 meters and was extremely dazzling. Evidently, he’s also a super strong heaven chosen. But in front of Qin Wentian’s 120,000 meter battle halo, as well as his 1,500 meter imposing figure, the radiance of this fifth-level ascendant almost dimmed the point of collapse.

"Is Qin Wentian planning to start challenging fifth-level ascendants?" The hearts of everyone trembled. What a madman. After defeating Xiao Hong, it seemed that fourth-level ascendants can no longer satisfy his ‘appetite.’ Next, he wanted to plunder battle qi from fifth-level ascendants.

A 120,000 meter battle halo had a tyrannical augmentation effect. With this standard of augmentation, his strength would be boosted by a factor of over ten times to a hundred times. Hence to Qin Wentian, it wasn’t really a big deal to fight against fifth-level ascendants. In fact, if he still fought against fourth-level ascendants, that would be bullying. There was no longer an individual at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon that could stand against Qin Wentian’s 120,000 meter battle halo.

That fifth-level ascendant momentarily felt a sense of stifling pressure when he look at Qin Wentian’s 1,500 meter imposing figure moving towards him. Both his eyes sparkled with an incomparably resplendent light, unexcelled in this world.

"Your battle qi, I want it." Qin Wentian spoke. After which, his incomparably huge palm slammed out, seemingly blocking out the entire skies, shining with runic light. This palm strike of his seemed to be able to pluck down stars from the skies, even destroying the sun and moon.

"Bastard!" That fifth-level ascendant growled, defending in a frenzy yet he only saw a boundless battle qi coating the palm strike. The force within was so powerful that even space was suppressed. This strengthened strike shattered everything in its path, Qin Wentian slammed his palm onto the battle platform before holding the body of his opponent in his hands.

"ROAR, ROAR!" Mad whistling sounds echoed out, as his battle halo rapidly devoured the battle qi of his opponent. Instantly, Qin Wentian’s battle halo grew even more terrifying, to the size of 130,000 meters and there was even a shade of violet-gold now. It was incomparably resplendent.

Let alone the fact that Qin Wentian seemed to have only just began. His 1,500 meter tall figure continued stepping out, moving towards another platform. Over there, a heaven chosen with a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon could be seen. Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s approach, his expression couldn’t help but to stiffen. Although he himself has a battle halo of 8,000 meters, he didn’t have any confidence of being able to obtain victory. Every step Qin Wentian got closer to him, the more he felt his battle qi slipping away.

In fact, reality was the exact same as his imaginations. Qin Wentian with a 130,000 meter battle halo that was violet-gold in color was already unobstructable. With just a single strike, he injured the fifth-level ascendant. Although Qin Wentian could take his life, he actually showed restraint and mercy. To him, as long as it wasn’t those who wanted his death, he wouldn’t go so far as to kill them. It isn’t easy to reach this level in cultivation and if there were no hatred between them, there was no need to take the lives of his opponents.

The battle qi halo revolving around him grew even brighter as its size reached 140,000 meters, directly reaching up into the heavens. If it wasn’t for the excellent vision experts have, it was hard to tell the end of the battle qi halo.

Qin Wentian who was bathing in the battle light was akin to a god of war.

He stepped out once again, and every time he moved the fifth-level ascendants on the Cloudheaven Arena would feel their hearts trembling from fear. Although their cultivation bases were one level higher than Qin Wentian, they didn’t have any confidence of victory to face a 1,500 meter lofty and imposing fiendgod-level physique.

In fact, many participants on the Cloudheaven Arena halted their combat and turned their attention to Qin Wentian, trying to calm the rumblings of their hearts. This bastard, does he plan to surpassed Gu Zhantian, becoming the one with the most dazzling battle halo of all?

Gu Zhantian had a cultivation base at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon and already accumulated a 180,000 meter battle halo. He was right now, the one who accumulated the most battle qi but Qin Wentian seemed already about to catch up.

Not too long later, on the eighty-one battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena, the number of fifth-level ascendants dwindled until they became extremely scarce. Qin Wentian's actions caused those fifth-level ascendants who had 10,000 meter battle halos to not dare to step on the platform. They couldn't afford to lose that now.

At this moment, the light radiating from Qin Wentian's halo grew more and more resplendent and has already reached 170,000 meters in size, matching the radiance of Gu Zhantian's battle halo. The two of them casually glanced at each other. Qin Wentian's imposing figure exuded a sharp and tyrannical aura, it seemed no matter who he faced, his gaze would still be as indifferent as it was now.

Gu Zhantian stood with his arms folded behind his back, he could sense the pressure Qin Wentian was emitting. All of a sudden, his silhouette soared through the air, towards a battle platform utilized by an eighth-level ascendant.

Gu Zhantian, he actually also started to plunder battle qi from opponents of a higher level than him. In order to not be surpassed by Qin Wentian, he had to obtain the number one ranking in this selection test held in the Cloud Prefecture. This was his determination, no one will be able to surpass him.

Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian calmly swept his gaze over to Gu Zhantian, there was no battle intent radiating from him and it felt as though he didn't have any notions of fighting against Gu Zhantian.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian directly appeared on another battle platform. This step of his made the hearts of countless people pound violently as they stared at the scene. Although Qin Wentian had no intention currently to contend against Gu Zhantian, this action of his seemed to be a provocation to Gu Zhantian. Right now, even Gu Zhantian's eyes flickered with a cold light.

"This madman, he's crazy!" The eyes of many experts riveted on Qin Wentian. What a madman, the platform which Qin Wentian directly descended on was currently utilized by a sixth-level ascendant. He wants to jump two levels and fight against opponents stronger than him? But one has to understand that for those geniuses who could be here, everyone were demon-level characters capable of fighting people above their level. This Qin Wentian...if he isn't crazy, what is he?!

Chapter 814: Seven-Star Swordsman

Qin Wentian wanted to challenge a sixth-level ascendant, jumping two cultivation levels.

After Gu Zhantian and him exchanged mutual glances. Gu Zhantian who aspired to become the number one had also started his ‘journey,’ challenging eighth-level ascendants with a cultivation base at the seventh-level, jumping levels to do battle and wishing to turn his battle halo into violet-gold. But at this exact moment, Qin Wentian actually wanted to jump two levels? This made everyone feel that Qin Wentian was proclaiming a war against Gu Zhantian.

You jump one level to do battle? I’m more tyrannical than you, I will jump two.

Such courage made the hearts of the crowd tremble. He jumped two levels to fight against opponents who were extraordinary individuals like him, with a 10,000 meter battle halo at the very least. Right now, those remaining on the Cloudheaven Arena were all powerful characters, the weaker ones no longer dared to stand on any of the platforms because their battle qi would only end up being plundered by others.

Li Yu had a sword in his hands as the sword qi radiating from him towered into the skies. His eyes were as sharp as the edges of swords, able to penetrate through everything. Although Qin Wentian currently was 1,500 meters in size, he could still feel how terrifyingly sharp Li Yu’s aura was. It was something that could threaten even him.

Li Yu, was precisely the sixth-level ascendant Qin Wentian chose to battle. He was an extremely powerful sword cultivator and his sword techniques were simply mystical, enabling him to defeat countless experts, accumulating their battle qi causing his halo to be over 10,000 meters. In addition, he was a participant that appeared in the latter batches and it hasn’t been too long since he started to accumulate battle qi.

"This fellow, Qin Wentian, actually challenged Li Yu of the Starasura Sword Sect. He’s simply too audacious to the point of madness." The spectators below all recognized Li Yu. Li Yu was also extremely famous and was a heaven chosen of a major power named the Starasura Sword Sect.

"Haha, Li Yu, a Seven-Star Swordsman of the Starasura Sword Sect. His swordplay is truly astounding. I’m afraid this time, Qin Wentian’s 170,000 meter battle halo would all be plundered away despite his combat prowess. After all, the disparity in cultivation levels wouldn’t be so easily breach and Li Yu isn’t someone good to bully." Those spectators who are familiar with Li Yu’s strength silently stated.

Experts from the Starasura Sword Sect also arrived. When they saw this scene, terrifying sword light flickered in their eyes and an old man among them stated, "This is a rare opportunity to Li Yu. Once he defeats Qin Wentian, he would instantly possess a 180,000 meter battle halo and other than Gu Zhantian, no one else would be able to match him. If he wins this battle there’s no need for him to continue combat, he can merely rest below and be a spectator for the duration of the selection test."

180,000 meters was an extremely terrifying number. Even when this selection test ended, almost none would be able to accumulate so much battle qi. The number certainly wouldn’t exceed 10.

"Your courage to battle truly makes one impressed." Li Yu’s eyes were akin to sharp swords, as he stared at the towering figure. This Qin Wentian actually held no fear in his heart towards him and his heart was only filled with an incomparably blazing intent to do battle. He was Li Yu, a heaven chosen of the Starasura Sword Sect, how can he not be confident when fighting against an opponent two levels below him? No matter how powerful Qin Wentian is, his confidence in himself was unshaken. Because if a swordsman lacked confidence in himself, how could his sword display its brilliance?

"Sadly, you will lose your 170,000 meter battle halo in this battle." Li Yu’s voice was incomparably calm. Abruptly, a terrifying sword qi tempest manifested on the battle platform they were on.

From the air, an exceedingly resplendent diagram that enveloped this entire space appeared. It was the diagram of a gigantic sword, but it somehow resembled a sword formation. The diagram hung suspended in the air, exuding a boundless sword might as streams of sword light cascaded out from it, shrouding Li Yu within. At this instant, Li Yu seemed like an absolute supreme sword saint. His entire person was akin to a sharp sword.

"I’m proficient in the way of the sword too." Qin Wentian’s 1,500 meter figure was so immense that it seemed as though he needed only a single slap to turn Li Yu into meat paste. However, he wouldn’t underestimate his opponent. The Driftsnow Master’s body refinement art was able to strengthen his physique but if his opponent possesses sufficient strength, they could still destroy him.

His Sword Slaughter Constellation appeared in the air, Qin Wentian’s entire body was also shrouded in a boundless sword might. At this moment, the two of them seemed incomparably similar, both were akin to real swords.

Qin Wentian’s demeanor resembled the king of swords, controlling everything while Li Yu’s demeanor was like a sword filled with vitality and destruction, containing apocalyptic might within.

Li Yu stepped out, his entire person transformed into a streak of sword light instantly arriving before Qin Wentian as he slashed out with his sword. The sword diagram constellation of his flashed as a 100 meter sword beam tore apart the void, arcing through the skies. If this sword beam landed on Qin Wentian, there was no doubt it would possess enough power to cleave his body into two.

Qin Wentian waved his hands, the Sword Slaughter Constellation glowed with a dazzling light as terrifyingly sharp swords rained down from it, transforming into a screen of swords. The attack by Li Yu sliced through, splitting the sword screen in twain from the middle. Evidently, just purely using the power from his constellation alone wasn’t able to obstruct Li Yu’s sword.

The attack from a sixth-level ascendant, how could it be so simple?

However at this moment, a terrifying black-colored gigantic sword directly stabbed out. With an intense rumbling noise the entire space trembled before its might. This black sword was akin to the king of swords, capable of slaughtering anything. When Li Yu’s sword slashed down, smashing against the black sword, a ring-shape shockwave of sword light blasted out from the impact forcing Qin Wentian to stomp forcefully downwards on the platform to stabilize himself. His body shimmered with resplendent runic light and despite the power of the aftershock, the shockwaves had no way to break through his defense.

However as Li Yu’s sword light dissipated, Qin Wentian abruptly felt chills in his heart. A terrifying sense of crisis descended on him and an instant later, he saw Li Yu appearing right before him. The sword diagram in the air enveloped his entire body as he slashed out with a second strike, from the bottom to the top. The instant this strike was unleashed, a thin line opened up in the sky. If this attack hit his opponent, that person would undoubtedly be split into two.

"BANG!" Qin Wentian soared into the air. Although he was 1,500 meters in size, his speed was as quick as lightning. The black gigantic sword smashed downwards, manifesting a terrifying sword qi vortex at its tip, lacerating apart everything.

Qin Wentian glanced at Li Yu, he noticed that his opponent was just like a beam of sword light, instantly disappearing from his sight. The next instant, Li Yu appeared near his waist and slashed out horizontally with his sword. That terrifying sword strike contained a terrifying might. Li Yu took advantage of his smaller size to fully exhibit his fearsome sword techniques.

Qin Wentian’s palm circulated with fearsome runic inscriptions and directly grabbed towards the terrifying sword. His palms contained the ability to annihilate and suppress everything and was even more fearsome compared to divine weapons.

"Bang, the sword slashed against the gigantic palm imprint as bright astral sparks manifested. Qin Wentian only felt a painful burning sensation on his palm. That sword light felt as though it had enough power to destroy his indestructible palm but at the same time, Li Yu also felt a terrifying impact rebounding back at him. When that fearsome palm imprint which had the power to seize moons and pluck stars blasted towards him earlier, he felt as though even the entire heavens were trembling.

Li Yu’s body was like a bolt of electricity, shooting into the air. He stood in the sky, as the light radiating from the sword diagram cascaded down on him, making his entire person glow with resplendent light as he was cloaked within boundless sword might.

Li Yu understood that even if he used swift-attacking techniques, although he might be able to damage Qin Wentian, he wasn’t able to heavily injured him. If he wanted to defeat his opponent, he must do so with overwhelming strength, using attacks that focused on pure power.

"Although you are proficient in the sword as well, how can you compare to a pure sword cultivator like myself?" With a wave of his hands, an incomparably gigantic sword diagram appeared beneath his feet, matching and reflecting the brilliance of his sword diagram constellation in the air. Countless swords emerged from the diagrams, followed by several incarnations of Li Yu.

"RUMBLE~" Streams of destructive sword might powerful enough to ravage the world abruptly erupted forth. The two sword diagrams of Li Yu exploded with boundless destructive sword qi, causing the entire space to turn blurry as the incarnations of Li Yu began their sword dance.

"DIE!" A cold shout broke through the air. Seven incarnations of Li Yu resembled seven stars, striking simultaneously from seven directions. Each sword radiated a 1,000 meter dazzling sword light, all piercing towards Qin Wentian with volcanic might.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with his sword fingers as the King Sword broke through the void. Momentarily, the sword might radiating from it shot forwards, colliding against the seven star swords of Li Yu.

However, the light from the seven star swords grew even brighter and they actually penetrated past the field of sword might radiated by the King Sword and continued unimpeded towards Qin Wentian.

With a wave of his hands, a gigantic ancient shield manifested before him. Qin Wentian blasted forth with his palms causing a shimmering glow to circulate frenziedly around the ancient shield. However a moment later, the sounds of shattering rang out, the seven star swords broke through the shield with indomitable force.

"ERADICATE!" Astral light flashed as palm shadows covered the skies, Qin Wentian finally managed to block the might of the seven star swords. But at this moment, Li Yu’s second strike already arrived, it was the second stance of his Seven Star Sword Art. This time, the seven swords that blasted outwards contained the power of calamitous lightning within.

"As expected of a Seven-Star Swordsman, he’s fully deserving of his reputation." The spectators sighed in admiration silently as they saw this scene. The boundless sword might circulating around the battle platform was fully controlled by Li Yu’s sword influence.

"Bzz!" A dazzling golden light burst forth from Qin Wentian, as a violet-gold astral soul in the form of a towering giant shimmering with resplendent light with the height of 3,333 meters appeared behind him.

"Violet-gold astral soul! He actually has a violet-gold astral soul!" The crowd before this already guessed that Qin Wentian might have a violet-gold astral soul. His Suppressive Annihilation Constellation contained traces of a violet-golden hue but when he actually released his astral soul, the verification of this fact caused the hearts of many to shiver.

With a single punch, numerous gigantic figures of suppression blasted outwards. That devastating sword might of Li Yu was suppressed completely and even the sword qi had dulled.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared in rage, stamping in the air. After which, an intense light gushed forth from him, radiating with suppressive annihilation might as more gigantic figures of suppression were manifested, rushing out with crushing might.

"If Li Yu was an ordinary sixth-level ascendant, he would probably find it hard to stand up to the might from this suppression-type constellation. As a constellation condensed from a violet-gold astral soul, the overwhelming pressure from it was sufficient to slaughter anything without Qin Wentian even needing to move." The hearts of the spectators trembled as they saw how powerful Qin Wentian was!

Chapter 815: Clash of the Strongest

An incomparable suppressive might versus an inextinguishable sword technique. The instant they collided, a terrifying light covered the entire battle platform. The crowd only saw numerous figures of suppression shooting out towards Li Yu while Qin Wentian's fist simultaneously blasted out in a heaven-shaking manner.

Seven stars circulated around the sword diagram above Li Yu as he rode the sword diagram below, slashing out a number of strikes. Every single one of his sword strikes contained supreme might, the humming of his swords struck fear in the hearts of the spectators.

"What a powerful collision. The two of them have gone mad from battling." The spectators continued watching. Qin Wentian walked out step by step, underneath that powerful sword might of his opponent, the suppression energy gushing from him grew even stronger. He wanted to use this suppressive annihilation energy to destroy everything, subduing his opponent's sword technique.

Right now, Qin Wentian waved his hand as a terrifying 300 meter long astral spear materialized into being. Rushing out, his spear erupted forwards as a boundless divine glow circulated around it. At the tip of the spear, a formless pressure enveloped this entire space as rumbling suppressive sounds echoed through the air as though even space itself couldn't stand up to his suppression might.

The sword light was destroyed inch by inch, the suppressive annihilation might contained within Qin Wentian's spear was too terrifying, capable of even disrupting Li Yu's sword technique.

"BOOM!"

Taking another step forward, Qin Wentian moved closer to Li Yu. His long spear shimmered with a resplendent glow, absorbing astral light from his constellation as the energies gathered at the tip of the spear. Somehow, there was a faint trace of law energy that could be felt within.

"BANG!"

Another spear strike pierced out. This spear strike seemingly contained all the comprehensions and insights Qin Wentian gained within the two years he spent in the combat region palace. Boundless amounts of energy congregated at the spear tip before magnifying in magnitude an untold amount of times. This space suddenly felt like it was owned by the spear. The swords of Li Yu was instantly destroyed the moment they came into contact with it. A blinding spear light flashed as Li Yu felt an irresistible energy boring down on him. Utilizing the seven star sword art to the maximum, the sword diagrams danced wildly in the air but to no avail, they were both shattered apart by Qin Wentian's spear.

Although the spear wasn’t very big in side, the spear tip contained the entirety of energy within Qin Wentian’s astral soul and constellation. Naturally, that in addition to his powerful body, there was no need to doubt the might of his attacks.

"BANG BANG BANG BANG!" His spear strikes seemed to slice through everything like a hot knife through butter, destroying everything in its path. After his sword diagrams shattered, Li Yu explosively retreated. His sword waved about in the air, trying to buy him time but it ended up getting directly crushed apart as well.

"Chi!" A light piercing sound rang out as the spear light pierced into his chest, forcibly stopping his movements. With a roar of rage, the 170,000 meter battle halo of Qin Wentian started their plunder, devouring the battle qi from Li Yu. An instant later, that devastating pressure in the atmosphere abruptly lifted. Qin Wentian stood there with his spear, staring at Li Yu as he stated, "You’ve lost."

Li Yu stared at the long spear embedded in his chest. Although it had penetrated his body, Qin Wentian didn’t release the energy of the spear tip, thereby sparing his life. Evidently, Qin Wentian had shown mercy. This degree of injury couldn’t be considered fatal to stellar martial cultivators.

Li Yu cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before turning around and descending from the battle platform. This battle, he had lost so badly that he didn’t have any words to utter.

"Even a heaven chosen at the sixth-level was defeated in his hands. He’s too powerful." The hearts of the crowd sighed in admiration. At this moment, the battle halo of Qin Wentian had reached 180,000 meters, glowing resplendently with a violet-golden light.

However, Qin Wentian was still not the most dazzling character. During his fight with Li Yu, Gu Zhantian consecutively defeated two opponents and his battle halo had already reached the size of 200,000 meters. However, the color of his halo wasn’t as rich as that of Qin Wentian. Because Qin Wentian defeated an opponent two levels above him, the violet-gold hue was richer. And in addition, the degree of augmentation provided might be even stronger compared to Gu Zhantian.

Only to see that at this moment, Gu Zhantian stared at the battle platform Qin Wentian was at as he commented, "How regretful, your cultivation level is too low."

As the sound of his voice faded, countless gazes turned their attention to Gu Zhantian.

The two of them seemed almost about to enter combat. Even if Qin Wentian didn’t have the intention to, his actions earlier were almost like a direct provocation against Gu Zhantian, accumulating a battle halo that was the most resplendent of all. But right now, Gu Zhantian’s words were like a reply to Qin Wentian. He would always be the number one, nobody can snatch that away from him.

"If his cultivation level is higher by a little, do you think you still can remain on the Cloudheaven Arena?" At this moment a voice drifted over. The gazes of the crowd glanced at another platform where a handsome-looking young man was at. The lips of the young man curled into a slight smile as he stared at Gu Zhantian. The light of arrogance in his eyes seemed as though he didn’t even placed Gu Zhantian in his eyes despite the fact that Gu Zhantian’s battle halo was currently the largest.

"Your battle halo is the largest only because you kept camping down below only showing up to plunder battle qi from those people whose battle halo reached a certain size. But my senior brother always stayed on his battle platform, accepting all challenges. Only during the last few battles did he showed his true strength and now, he’s already almost surpassed you? Using your cowardly method to plunder battle qi, regardless if it’s my senior brother or me, our battle halos would have long reached a size of over 200,000 meters."

Jun Mengchen casually stated. Gu Zhantian turned his gaze over and smiled, "Oh, is that so? In that case why don’t you guys try my method now? Let’s see if your battle halo can surpassed mine."

"Hmph," Jun Mengchen snorted coldly stepping out, intending to accept the challenge. But at this moment, Qin Wentian interjected, "Mengcheng."

"Senior." Jun Mengchen turned his eyes to Qin Wentian.

"What use does the battle qi have for us? This place is merely the Cloud Prefecture’s selection test. It isn’t our target." Qin Wentian replied.

Jun Mengchen’s countenance flashed as a dazzling light flickered in his eyes. After which he nodded, "Senior brother is right. This is merely a selection test at a mere prefecture. Our true target is within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"What audacious and boastful words." Gu Zhantian gave a low laugh.

"Although the larger one’s battle halo is, the more resplendent it would be. But comparing that to raising your own strength, it’s obvious which is more important." Qin Wentian replied in a faint tone. Jun Mengchen smiled and nodded, "Senior brother is right, I must learn properly from senior."

"This is merely my opinion. But Mengcheng you have your own way of thinking, just follow your heart." Qin Wentian nodded to Jun Mengchen. He was really fond of the personality of this junior brother of his. When he was quiet, he appeared to be like a delicate youth, neither inpatient nor proud; but when in battle, his arrogance towered into the heavens as though he was the king of all things, unmatched and invincible. Also, although he has a streak of arrogance in him, he was extremely respectful of him and Zi Qingxuan. One could see that his innate disposition was kind.

Qin Wentian only reminded a little because Jun Mengchen was too overly attached on how people view him. His state of heart still needs some improvement but of course if Jun Mengchen was the kind of person who only listened to themselves and couldn’t be persuaded, Qin Wentian wouldn’t have said anything. After all, the

Heavenly Talisman Realm was a unique power, with many people of different personalities. If their characters didn’t match they just didn’t need to be so close to each other. Just having mutual respect would do.

It was only because he was fond of Jun Mengchen’s carefree spirit and even treated this junior brother of his as a good friend. This was why he would say these things.

"Understood." Jun Mengchen nodded his head. However he was thinking, was his senior brother fighting so madly because he wanted to use this as another opportunity to temper his strength.

"What a humorous statement." A mocking voice sounded out. Gu Zhantian stood with his hands behind his back and stared over in Qin Wentian’s direction. He emotionlessly continued, "Your words make it as though the fights I picked through my method were solely to accumulate the largest battle halo and not to increase my strength. Let me tell you this, on the Cloudheaven Arena, I want to temper my strength as well as acquire the largest and most dazzling halo. What contradiction is there? Your words are too hypocritical."

Qin Wentian glanced at Gu Zhantian. Gu Zhantian had a lanky figure and the aura radiating from him was quite fearsome. Just casually standing there, it was sufficient to exude a feeling of supremacy. He felt extremely conceited as though if he was here, there would be no one who could be more outstanding than him. Just like what he said earlier, the only purpose of him being here was to accumulate enough battle qi to acquire the largest and most dazzling battle halo.

Qin Wentian soared up into the air before stepping out. This single step of his, when took by his 1,500 meter large body, directly stepped upon the battle platform Gu Zhantian was on, catching everyone by surprise.

Below the Cloudheaven Arena, the muttering crowd gradually turned silent. Many of them had their mouths opened as they stared with shock at the scene above.

Even those extremely powerful characters beside Idlecloud King couldn’t help but to start as they stared at the scene in a daze.

Qin Wentian, he actually...chose to step on Gu Zhantian’s battle platform?

This already wasn’t a case of him being crazy but rather, it was him courting death!

What level of cultivation did Gu Zhantian have? He is a seventh-level ascendant! In addition, he’s also the participant with the largest and most resplendent battle halo. Although Qin Wentian was a supreme demon-level character, there was a three level disparity comparing Gu Zhantian’s and his cultivation base. If this wasn’t courting death, what is?

If Qin Wentian were to choose an ordinary ascendant, maybe the spectators would still think that he has a chance of victory. But this Gu Zhantian was someone who has a 200,000 meter battle halo. Who could contend against him?

Even Gu Zhantian himself was stunned by Qin Wentian's sudden arrival. Although there was a battle of words between them, he still wouldn't imagine that Qin Wentian would dare to step on his battle platform. This was a territory that belonged to him and at the very least within the Cloud Prefecture, it was absolutely for there to be someone who dared to take the initiative to challenge him.

"Let me see then, how strong your strength is." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. The battle qi from his halo howled, he clutched his spear tightly as his violet-gold astral soul flashed while his constellation appeared in the air.

Gu Zhantian smiled before he started laughing maniacally. After which, a towering battle might emanated from his body.

"Overestimating your own capabilities." Gu Zhantian stepped forwards. Despite Qin Wentian's immense figure, Gu Zhantian still possessed absolute confidence. Behind him, a violet-gold flood dragon filled with endless might manifested while in the air, a constellation in the form of many flood dragons appeared, seemingly wanting to devour this entire space. The pressure they exuded were so great that it seemed that the space was trembling due to their might.

"Gu Zhantian also has a violet-gold astral soul!"

"These two are both geniuses on the same level but sadly, Qin Wentian's cultivation base is just too weak, too far apart from Gu Zhantian's. I'm afraid he won't be able to stand even a single strike given the disparity of their cultivation. How good would it be if he too, possessed a cultivation base at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon? The two of them would then be able to fight each other on the highest peak."

"BOOM!" Gu Zhantian punched out. There seemed to be numerous violet-gold flood dragons coiled around there, erupting forth with a bellow of rage. Their countenance was wretched and sinister and wanted nothing more than to devour Qin Wentian.

Although Gu Zhantian's size was small and seemed inconsequential before Qin Wentian's 1,500 meter figure, just a single punch from him contained enough devastating power to threaten Qin Wentian!

Chapter 816: Give and Take

A terrifying blood-colored glow covered Qin Wentian. His eyes flashed with a hint of demonity and his immense figure exuded a demonic aura akin to a supreme demon lord of the generations.

Brandishing his long spear, it stabbed out with the full force of eruption. The numerous flood dragons were roaring as they dashed over, seeking to devour the skies and earth. Qin Wentian's spear was currently entangled with a violet-gold flood dragon. The entangled flood dragon let out an earth-shattering roar and struggled violently with startling strength, obstructing the spear while the other flood dragons rushed over to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stomped the ground and an even more intense violet-gold light abruptly exploded. His summoning constellation appeared in the air as many astral warbeasts suddenly manifested, rushing out with bellows of rage, colliding into those flood dragons.

"Hmph." Gu Zhantian snorted coldly when he saw this. A flood dragon the size of 1,000 meters that was coiling around his body suddenly soared up in the skies. The claw of the flood dragon actually lifted him up, placing him on its head. Gu Zhantian who now stood at the top of a monstrous dragon, constituted an even more impressive sight. His robes fluttered in the wind, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world.

After which, Gu Zhantian slowly stepped out as even more terrifying flood dragons shimmering with violet-gold light coiled around and enveloped him within.

"How can you fight against me?" Gu Zhantian coldly shouted. Grabbing out with his palms, the arm of a flood dragon shot out with indomitable force, able to break through all defenses as he reached for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression turned solemn. The battle intent radiating from him soared up to the peak. His astral constellation which erupted forth with the suppressive annihilation might that could shatter all obstacles obstructing him before this match, couldn't even block Gu Zhantian's attack.

He tightly clutched his long spear and with a roar of rage, that 1,500 meter imposing figure of his stabbed out with the 300 meter long spear as the thunderous force within made the time within this space crawl to a halt, as though about to be destroyed under the might of this spear. Gu Zhantian's flood dragon arm that was shooting over suddenly turned golden, containing a terrifying destructive might within.

For demon-level characters like Gu Zhantian, his innate techniques were evidently infused with the power of his constellation. That was the energy from the fusion of true intents. Although it might just seem like it's a simple-looking grab, there are many profound mysteries hidden within. It was just like Qin Wentian's spear strike, although it was unleashed via a simple stabbing out motion, the power of his fusion of true intents were all completely infused within and could suppress and annihilate everything.

Right now for Qin Wentian, regardless if it was his palm strikes or spear arts, all his attacking techniques grew stronger as his own strength and comprehension of the martial path increased. He was able to infuse his insights within and produced a might that would startle the heavens. For example, his Star-Seizing Palm not only had the power to seize the stars, a suppressive annihilation might was also within.

At the moment when the long spear clashed against the golden flood dragon arm, the long spear actually shattered apart. That terrifying attack was about to hit Qin Wentian and at the moment before the impact, Qin Wentian's palm circulated with a shimmering runic glow as nine waves of palm strikes erupted forth, slamming into the flood dragon arm as the resulting explosive impact forced him to the battle platform's edge. With a groan of misery, traces of blood could be seen on his palm.

Qin Wentian straightened his back, resembling a towering mountain that would never collapse. His eyes gleamed with light as a towering battle intent emanated forth from him. At this moment, he no longer used his spear but dashed out with his body instead. Blasting out his palms, astral light flashed as a miniature form of his constellation manifested in the heart of his palms. This kind of earth-shattering might radiating from him made the other participants on the Cloudheaven Arena feel a chill in their hearts.

"You think this would help?" Gu Zhantian's robe fluttered in the wind as he coldly spoke. His entire body was coiled with numerous violet-gold flood dragons to the point where it metamorphosed into a true flood dragon body. Blasting out with his palms, an incomparably huge flood dragon lunged out as both their attacks collided against each other once again. Qin Wentian's body trembled violently, but this time he was only forced back a single step before he launched another attack.

The light erupting from their constellations illuminated this entire space. Gu Zhantian coldly laughed as he countered Qin Wentian's attacks again and again.

The spectators below only saw a 1,000 meter large flood dragon lunging outwards. Under its attacks, Qin Wentian did his best to defend. This battle between a giant and a monstrous dragon was extremely brutal. The giant was forced backwards many times as blood seeped from his mouth unceasingly. The flood dragon grew increasingly enraged and lashed out with explosive might. Gu Zhantian coldly regarded Qin Wentian as he smiled, "Impervious to reason, since you wish to die so much, I shall grant it to you."

As the sound of his voice faded, the entire space around them trembled violently. A violet-gold flood dragon king appeared in the air, incomparably resplendent. With a dragon howl from their king, the various flood dragons in the vicinity started to glow with light as they attacked simultaneously, wanting to tear Qin Wentian into pieces.

Qin Wentian similarly howled in rage. Demonic qi towered into the skies as he soared up the sky. The astral light from his constellation shone upon him, imbuing him with even more power to retaliate.

"KILL!" A voice filled with rage erupted out. With Qin Wentian at the center, numerous figures of suppression blasted out in all eight directions, smashing against the flood dragons. Thunderous explosive sounds reverberated through space as the chaotic qi from the aftershock ravaged the entire area, even engulfing Qin Wentian within them.

At this moment, Gu Zhantian stepped out. There was no more flood dragons coiled around him, and it was only him himself. Lifting his palms, a boundless divine glow radiated outwards as an icy light flickered within his eyes. He threw out a Wargod Fist, turning the entire sky into chaos, penetrating the void, aiming for Qin Wentian who was currently engulfed by the aftershocks of destruction.

"BANG!"

A heavy sound echoed out, causing the hearts of the spectators to pound.

"RUMBLE~" Another incomparably heavy-sounding noise rang out. After which the spectators only saw the battle halo of Gu Zhantian gushing out to plunder Qin Wentian's battle qi, as the immense figure of Qin Wentian was blasted faraway through the air. It was unknown if was he still alive from that.

"Senior! Jun Mengchen's countenance tightened as he stared at the horizons. Even Zi Qingxuan's eyes flashed as she stared in the direction where Qin Wentian was blasted to.

While for the other experts, all of them turned to Gu Zhantian. He will soon have a 380,000 meter battle halo after the plunder and it felt as though he became a legend. An unsurpassable legendary character of this selection test.

The combination of the top and second battle halo all gathered on one person. This scene was too shocking.

At this moment, Gu Zhantian was too dazzling, as though he was the undisputed invincible war king that no one was able to challenge.

"Overestimating your own capabilities." Gu Zhantian coldly spat out. After which, his battle intent gradually retracted. Just by simply standing there, it seemed as though he could illuminate this entire space.

"Although Qin Wentian is powerful, the disparity between their cultivation bases is too great. There was a difference of three levels and Gu Zhantian is a character who exudes magnificence through the generations. How can Qin Wentian fight against him?" Many in the crowd sighed in their hearts.

"Jumping three levels to challenge you but from your perspective, it's overestimating his capabilities." At this moment, Zi Qingxuan coldly spoke, staring at Gu Zhantian as she continued, "If you were in his shoes, would you have his courage?"

Gu Zhantian's countenance stiffened. He glanced at Zi Qingxuan and replied, "This isn't courage, this is stupidity."

"Hehe, if you and him exchanged positions, you would never have sufficient belief in yourself. Naturally, if you too truly exchanged positions, with him having a three-levels advantage in terms of cultivation, why would there still be a need for this battle? He could squash you effortlessly like a bug." Zi Qingxuan continued emotionlessly. And as the sound of her voice faded, the other spectators all had expressions of interest on their faces.

"You speak empty words." Gu Zhantian coldly replied. At this moment, beside the Idlecloud Immortal King, Zhou Zhan from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stated, "A 180,000 meter battle halo as his prize. After this battle, the biggest winner in this selection test of the Cloud Prefecture is undoubtedly Gu Zhantian."

The Idlecloud Immortal King smiled, "That depends on how you look at it. For me on the contrary, I don’t feel that Gu Zhantian was the winner and Qin Wentian was the loser. At the very least, Qin Wentian had accomplished his objective. From my perspective, that’s even more important compared to plundering battle qi."

After he spoke, Zhou Zhan frowned. His perception then gushed out as he realized that an unusual occurrence was happening to Qin Wentian.

The countenance of the other experts all also changed and many even had unsightly expressions on their faces.

"He first challenged Li Yu, and then Gu Zhantian. This isn’t simply because he wished to plunder battle qi but rather, he wanted to borrow external forces to provide a stimulus for him to break through his limits, thereby achieving an effect which will aid him in a cultivation base breakthrough. Although he hadn’t reached the immortal-foundation realm, it isn’t so easy to break through the levels during the Celestial Phenomenon Realm as well. He sought for more insights through battle, choosing to sacrifice his accumulated battle qi, preparing to pay that as the price for him to gain more comprehension because he understood that an impressive battle halo is nothing more than of secondary importance compared to one’s own strength." The Idlecloud Immortal King watched Qin Wentian as hints of admiration flashed in his eyes.

And indeed, an instant later, everyone watched as Qin Wentian stood up. He stared at the 180,000 meter battle halo which was being absorbed by Gu Zhantian with a calm look on his face.

"Thanks for your battle qi." Gu Zhantian spoke in cold arrogance.

A hint of a smile flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes as though he held Gu Zhantian in contempt. After which, he slowly soared into the air and landed on a battle platform. Over there, this battle platform was occupied by the demon-level character Zhuge Yue. Her battle halo was several ten thousand meters, extremely resplendent.

Without saying anything, a 300 meter spear light erupted outwards, containing a boundless suppressive might. Instantly Zhuge Yue’s countenance drastically changed. That supreme pressure shooting towards her contained a crushing power that instantly collapsed all her defenses.

"BANG!"

A terrifying rumbling sound echoed out. A similar demon-level character Zhuge Yue who had the same level of cultivation as Qin Wentian, was blasted off the platform with a single strike. An in just an instant, a 50,000 meter battle halo appeared and revolved around Qin Wentian.

"Truly tyrannical." The countenances of the spectators stiffened. Both were demon-level characters but Zhuge Yue was actually so weak in front of him? Qin Wentian was simply too domineering despite the fact he was defeated by Gu Zhantian.

"Wanting to plunder battle qi? This can be done any time." Qin Wentian's indifferent voice rang out, causing everyone to feel an extreme arrogance within. But he spoke the truth, he did have the capabilities to do so.

"Anyway, I should thank you for your help. In the Eastern Prefecture, maybe we would still have an opportunity to exchange blows." Qin Wentian calmly stared at Gu Zhantian. After which, he descended from his battle platform, arriving at an empty location on the ground as he sat there cross-legged. The aura exuding from him started to fluctuate as though his cultivation base was showing the signs of an imminent breakthrough.

Upon seeing this scene, Gu Zhantian turned ashen. Although he was the victor and accumulated a battle halo the size of 380,000 meters, but could he truly be considered as the winner?

Although his battle halo was dazzling, but in the face of a stellar martial cultivator sparing nothing to pursue a higher peak, a dazzling battle halo wasn't even worthy of a mention. Qin Wentian challenged Gu Zhantian because he sought a breakthrough and was more than willing to pay the 180,000 meters of battle qi as a price!

Chapter 817: Conclusion of the Cloud Prefecture's Selection Test

Everyone else could also sense the intense fluctuations to Qin Wentian's aura. Astral light flashed as a rumbling sound echoed from his body.

"What a great commotion. Qin Wentian is actually about to breakthrough."

The crowd started before they understood what happened. No wonder after a long period of silence, Qin Wentian suddenly started going crazy and challenged higher-level opponents. First he fought against fifth-level ascendants and after finding out that none were a match for him, he moved on to the sixth-level ascendant Li Yu. Upon defeating Li Yu, he didn't stop and continued challenging the seventh-level Gu Zhantian.

He didn't fight for the sake of accumulating battle qi for his halo or there would be an easier target for him to choose like Zhuge Yue. After defeating her, he could directly seize an additional 50,000 meters worth of battle qi, instantly surpassing Gu Zhantian's earlier 200,000 meters with his own 180,000 meter battle halo. He fought only for the sake of breaking through to the next level.

Qin Wentian evidently already sensed that he had already reached the peak-phase of his cultivation level and only needed external stimulus to aid him. And apparently, he had accomplished that.

Only after that did he plunder Zhuge Yue's battle qi, simply to ensure that he was still in the run. Just with a battle halo the size of 50,000 meters was already sufficient to rank him within the top 1,000 which would all be eligible for the next round.

If he really wanted battle qi, he was able to effortlessly accumulate it.

However, in the face of a breakthrough in cultivation level which should be the path for stellar martial cultivators, even if it was a 180,000 meter halo, Qin Wentian could still straightforwardly abandon it, with no hesitation at all just for a mere chance and not an absolute certainty to breakthrough.

From this perspective, was Qin Wentian really the loser?

Although that 380,000 meter battle halo of Gu Zhantian was dazzling, Qin Wentian had achieved his breakthrough. Both of them were winners but if one were to view things this way, Gu Zhantian's 380,000 meter battle halo was no longer as dazzling as before.

"What senior Qin has is not merely courage. Comparing you to him, you are lacking severely." Jun Mengchen stared at Gu Zhantian as he spoke, his words causing Gu Zhantian's countenance to turn heavy. After which, he laughed maniacally, "I was victorious and even almost claimed his life but in your eyes, I'm lacking when compared to him? How ridiculous. If there’s another chance to exchange blows, I will definitely not give him any chance to survive."

After speaking, Gu Zhantian soared towards another battle platform and launched out his Wargod Fist towards an eighth-level ascendant, directly blasting his opponent off the platform and plundered away his battle qi. Such dominance was actually so casual to him.

After the degree of augmentation boost provided by his 380,000 meter battle halo, it was clear that there’s no problem for him to fight against eighth-level ascendants. On the battle platforms of the Cloudheaven Arena, he was invincible.

"As expected as more time goes by, there basically wouldn’t be any chance at all. Those on the Cloudheaven Arena have to be more cautious." The crowd silently stated. These experts already accumulated terrifying amounts of battle qi. If you choose to plunder now, your actions would definitely be marked by others and after you accumulated a certain amount yourself, you would become the next target.

"With such so much battle qi, what do you have to be so proud of?" Just as Gu Zhantian was exuding an unbridled arrogance after defeating an opponent a level higher than him, Jun Mengchen coldly laughed. Jun Mengchen then walked towards a platform with an opponent a level higher as he roared in rage, transforming into an ancient wargod, punching out with a fist of desolation and destroying everything. Similarly, his opponent was blasted off the platform in a single strike. This was a provocation to Gu Zhantian. He wanted to tell him that although he only had a battle halo of a 100,000 meters or more, he could still do what Gu Zhantian did effortlessly. So, on what grounds did Gu Zhantian have to be proud? He had the augmentation effect from a 380,000 meter battle halo after all.

After Qin Wentian, this junior brother of his Jun Mengchen, actually started to provoke Gu Zhantian, causing many to sigh. The arrogance of these two fellow sect brothers truly towered up into the skies, daring to challenge an extraordinary individual like Gu Zhantian. As for the other participants on the Cloudheaven Arena, none among them could really suppress the radiance given off by Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t step on any other battle platforms. Up till the end of the selection test, he sat cross-legged quietly consolidating his recent breakthrough to the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

At the same time, those participants who were recognized by the Idlecloud Immortal King all performed exceedingly well. Other than them, a few other heaven chosen also performed quite well, exhibiting their own radiance but no matter what, the light from them couldn’t surpass Gu Zhantian or Jun Mengchen.

Both Gu Zhantian and Jun Mengchen were having a competition of their own, unceasingly plundering battle qi, effortlessly defeating their opponents.

After the eighty-one days selection test ended, Gu Zhantian’s battle halo was even more radiant now and was over 500,000 meters in addition to having a rich violet-gold hue.

Jun Mengchen wasn’t at ease either. He madly plundered battle qi, while shooting Gu Zhantian with sarcastic remarks every time, becoming the second most dazzling participant of the selection test with a battle halo of over 360,000 meters in size. These two raced far ahead compared to the other participants, they were simply too dazzling.

As for the third ranker, it was none other than the Idlecloud Immortal King’s descendant, Mu Yun. He was also at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon, and shared the same level of cultivation base with Gu Zhantian. However it was unknown if Gu Zhantian was intentionally giving face to the Idlecloud Immortal King as from the start till the end, he didn’t choose to clash against Mu Yun. Eventually, Mu Yun obtained a battle halo of over 200,000 meters in size with his tyrannical strength. For those who witnessed his performance, there were even some who believed that if Gu Zhantian fought against Mu Yun, and if the factor of augmentation wasn’t taken into consideration, it would be unknown who was the victor.

Next, it’s those participants with battle halos the size of over 100,000 meters to 200,000 meters. There weren’t many participants who accomplished this, just roughly over ten of them.

The majority of participants that were above average all acquired battle halos the size of 10,000 meters to 100,000 meters. After all throughout the eighty-one days, there were many participants who instantly ceased battling after acquiring a 10,000 meter battle halo.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also halted his cultivation. On the ground, the participants all inclined their heads and stared in the air.

The Idlecloud Immortal King stood from his throne and laughed, "For those who believe that you are ranked within the top 1,000, go stand on the battle platforms and allow everyone to see your dazzling battle halos."

As the sound of his voice faded, several participants instantly flew upwards, appearing on all eighty-one platforms in an instant. The terrifying light from their battle halos were so bright that it illuminated the sky.

Qin Wentian also soared into the air and stood upon one of the battle platforms, together with Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan.

In just a few short moments, over 3,000 participants stood on top of the battle platforms. But once some of them glanced at their surrounding participants, they couldn’t help but to sigh with unwillingness and descend to the ground again, having a sense of self-awareness.

After a period of time of adjustment, only roughly 1,000 participants remained. Among which, those with 50,000 meter battle halos and more were naturally the more dazzling ones. The battle qi and intensity of radiance from their halos were terrifying to the extreme.

"Everyone pay close attention to the size of your battle halos. Even with a single meter smaller, you might be eliminated. Right now there’s a total of 1,070 participants. Would the latter 70 participants please make your way down of your own accord?" An expert beside the Idlecloud Immortal King spoke. The 70 participants ranked at the back could only gaze around their surroundings with dismay before exiting one after another until only 1,000 remained.

"Congratulations to everyone." The Idlecloud Immortal King smiled. "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is organizing a grand banquet for geniuses from the thirteen prefectures. Please take a break for seven days before gathering back here again. I will then personally send all of you to the Eastern Prefecture where you will meet the geniuses of the other twelve prefectures. The competition there would be even more intense and I hope everyone would continue having such outstanding performances, gaining glory for my Cloud Prefecture."

"The Idlecloud Immortal King is truly polite." The spectators below silently stated in their hearts.

"There's almost one more thing I must make clear first. Maybe throughout these eighty-one days of the selection test, there might be some conflict among you due to the fact some geniuses slew someone else from some major power. But please bear in mind that in combat, life and death are predestined. No one must make any moves to take revenge for those who have died or I will treat them as going against, I, the Idlecloud Immortal King as well as going against my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. For those who wish to try anything funny, consider the consequences well."

The tone of the Idlecloud Immortal King turned solemn causing the expressions of those from the major powers to turn heavy. These words were clearly spoken to them.

Although they sat together with the Idlecloud Immortal King and had extraordinary statuses in the Cloud Prefecture belonging to the peak, the Idlecloud Immortal King truly need not give them any face at all. These event was organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and is a grand event that involved all thirteen prefectures. These 1,000 geniuses were selected from his Cloud Prefecture under the personal watch of the Idlecloud Immortal King. And if they were assassinated by someone, wouldn't that mean smacking the face of the Idlecloud Immortal King?

No matter what sort of grudges they had towards the participants, everything had to be pushed back. If you want to settle a grudge, you have to at least wait until the entire event was concluded before you make your move. Now, even if you have so much hatred that it towered up into the sky, you also have no choice but to endure it.

If not, where would the prestige of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who organized this event be?

"Next, I will give you your ranking medallions." The Idlecloud Immortal King spoke. After which, many immortal-foundation characters appeared before the battle platform and passed medallions with words carved on them to the participants.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian also received a medallion. On the back of the medallion, the word 'Cloud' was engraved on it, representing the Cloud Prefecture. And on the front of the medallion, Qin Wentian's name as well as a number '27' could be seen on it.

Beside Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen’s medallion also had his name engraved upon it as well as a number, ‘2.’

Zi Qingxuan’s medallion had her name and the number ‘5.’

The number represented their rankings among the 1,000 participants.

"Seven days later, gather here again with this medallion before we set off together." The Idlecloud Immortal King’s voice permeated the air. As the sound of his voice faded away, it indicated a conclusion to the selection test of the Cloud Prefecture.

"It’s ended." The spectators stared at the 1,000 participants in the air. Among them, there were a few characters who made such lasting impressions that nobody would ever forget!

Chapter 818: Spatial Transference Arrays of the Prefecture Manor

The selection test of the Cloud Prefecture has ended. The selected participants on the eighty-one platforms all dispersed and those who didn't make it couldn't help but to sigh silently in their hearts. But even so, for some of them who had outstanding performances despite not being selected, they were all invited to join the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. After all, given that there were so many participating in the selection test, it was understandable that it wouldn't be so easy to get into the top 1,000.

In fact, other than those extremely dazzling individuals, the talent of these people who weren't selected wasn't that much different compared some of those who were within the top 1,000. Hence, some of those who failed to rank within the top 1,000 also had amazing potential.

Although the selection test has ended, the Cloud Prefecture was still extremely lively as the inns on the streets were fully filled and the topic of conversation were all regarding this selection test.

"Gu Zhantian is truly powerful. With a cultivation base at the seventh-level, he plundered a battle halo of 500,000 meters. This is completely inconceivable, it's too terrifying.

"Gu Zhantian would act so crazily because he was provoked by Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, those two fellow sect members. These two individuals were truly outstanding as well. Initially, Qin Wentian was undefeated and had accumulated a battle halo of 180,000 meters. At that time, Gu Zhantian only had a battle halo of 200,000 meters and his advantage wasn't that clear. But Qin Wentian was willing to abandon his battle halo to seek a breakthrough and that caused the size of the battle halo Gu Zhantian had to far outstrip the other geniuses after he defeated Qin Wentian. And as for Jun Mengchen, he actually managed to place second at the end."

"The descendent of the Idlecloud Immortal King Mu Yun is also extremely powerful. Although he appeared low-profiled, not many people could truly pose a threat to him. Despite Gu Zhantian being at the same cultivation level as him, he also didn't issue a challenge to Mu Yun."

"Naturally, the ultimate strength of Gu Zhantian didn't erupt forth too. These dazzling people always wanted to be more outstanding than the others despite this being only the selection test of the Cloud Prefecture. Their true aim is at the Eastern Prefecture where they could contend against other similarly dazzling geniuses. Sadly, I'm unable to go there to spectate because my cultivation base is too low. When I reach the Eastern Prefecture, the entire event would already be over due to my slow travelling speed. Hahaha..."

"You can just spend some money and use a spatial transference array."

"The cost is too high, I'm unable to afford it."

On the streets, many people laughed as they chatted leisurely while some others sighed lamenting the fact that their cultivations were too low. The immortal realms were simply too vast. For weaklings, they were destined only to be able to see a corner of the immortal realms for their entire lives. Although there were things like spatial transference arrays, given the wealth of ordinary people, how could any of them afford it?

This was the tragicness of being weak and was also the reason why people in the immortal realms emphasized on pursuing strength so heavily. If one couldn’t become a strong expert, you can’t even tour the immortal realms to view the beautiful lakes and mountains that existed here.

In a certain area located on an ancient mountain peak within the Cloud Prefecture, Qin Wentian sat in his room cross-legged. Abruptly, his eyes opened as sharpness gleamed within as he inclined his head and stared in a certain direction. Over there, an overwhelming king aura was gushing forth tyrannically, permeating the entire atmosphere.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian instantly arrived on a huge rock on the ancient peak, only to see Jun Mengchen sitting there calmly as his aura fluctuated intensely around him.

At this moment, Zi Qingxuan’s silhouette also flew over from afar. Her beautiful eyes flickered as she stared at Jun Mengchen on the rock and to her surprise, she actually felt a faint sense of pressure boring down on her.

In ordinary cases, disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would usually not acknowledge each other out in public. But because the three of them accepted the same mission together, an exception was made allowing them to say that they were fellow sect members.

Among these three, her cultivation level was initially the highest but after the Cloud Prefecture’s selection test, Qin Wentian’s cultivation also broke through to the fifth-level, reaching the same as hers. And now, Jun Mengchen was showing signs of an imminent breakthrough as well, to the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Both of them were catching up to her.

The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realms were simply too outstanding. The first criteria was to have a violet-gold astral soul at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and the mounting pressure would definitely be much higher if one hangs out with their fellow disciples. But precisely because of this, the motivation to climb higher than each other was born. If any of them were to travel with ordinary geniuses, their potential couldn’t be tapped because once you reached a point where your accomplishments surpassed all your peers, you would have no more aim, no more purpose. That was the dangerous thing.

"There are already many geniuses in the Cloud Prefecture but when in the Eastern Prefecture, the number of experts would only increase. This tempering mission isn’t easy." Zi Qingxuan spoke. Qin Wentian smiled and replied, "This is only natural, the Eastern Prefecture will be the gathering place for geniuses for the entire thirteen prefectures and another selection test with over 10,000 participants would commence. It would certainly not be easy."

"Are you confident?" Zi Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes swept over, staring at Qin Wentian’s good looking countenance.

"Without reaching the end, nobody would know the conclusion. In addition, we have no idea what the rules of the selection test will be there, I can only say we must do our best." Qin Wentian's eyes stared at Zi Qingxuan as he spoke with a smile. Zi Qingxuan finally shifted her gaze aside, it was not easy to tell what emotions were flickering within.

The two of them simply stood there silently until a humming sound rang out. Jun Mengchen had broken through and entered the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"How refreshing." Jun Mengchen stood up, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. When he noticed Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan behind him, he retracted his aura, stood up and turned to them. "Senior Brother Qin, Senior Sister Qingxuan."

"Awesome." Qin Wentian praised. Jun Mengchen gave a straightforward chuckle, his exquisite features was nice to watch with a smile painted on it. If one didn't witness how he fought against others, they would never be able to imagine such an exquisite young man could fight in such a crazy manner.

"Senior you are the awesome one. Already breaking through back then on the battle platform." Jun Mengchen sincerely stated. Speaking of which he should thank this senior brother of his. He fought so crazily in the latter days of the selection test was because he was inspired by Qin Wentian as well as he wanted to challenge Gu Zhantian in his own way. All the accumulated experience gained slowly built up and finally during these few days, he felt signs of an imminent breakthrough.

Cultivation was just such a mystical process. Sometimes one would break through during battle, sometimes one could break through in tranquility. Or sometimes just like Jun Mengchen's situation, after mad combat and when things quieted down, he unconsciously sensed that he was about to breakthrough then.

But no matter what, breaking through a cultivation level was a product of sufficient accumulation by the individual. When enough water droplets are collected, a river would naturally form.

"Stabilize your foundations, we are about to head to the Eastern Prefecture." Qin Wentian added. Jun Mengchen nodded his head and stared at the horizons. Eastern Prefecture? He's coming soon.

This mission of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he had to acquired one of the top three rankings!

...

For the seven days after the selection test, the entire Cloud Prefecture was extremely lively. When the seventh day arrived, a wave of countless silhouettes gathered over at the Cloudheaven Arena region. While the 1,000 selected participants also arrived one after another.

Today, was none other than the day where they would head to the Eastern Prefecture.

These 1,000 participants came in a domineering manner, occupying the platforms in the air. Gu Zhantian naturally received the most number of stares. He had a lanky figure and he naturally exuded a supreme aura as though he was an innate chosen of the heavens.

Gu Zhantian swept his eyes through the crowd, halting briefly on Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian. His thin lips curled up in a smile of extreme sharpness that had hints of provocation appearing in his eyes.

Qin Wentian casually ignored it, but Jun Mengchen turned his head and the aura exuding from him felt as though he was about to lunge out at any moment. There was no fear of Gu Zhantian at all in his heart.

"Although you’ve broken through to the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, you are still nothing but a weakling in front of me. You have no qualifications to challenge me." Gu Zhantian completely disregarded Jun Mengchen with an incomparably cold arrogance.

"Hmph, the rules for the selection at the Eastern Prefecture aren’t even known yet. You’d better not count your chickens before they are hatched." Jun Mengchen coldly snorted, yet he only heard Gu Zhantian laughing uproariously before shifting his eyes away, not bothering to look at Jun Mengchen again. An incomparably arrogant voice sounded from his lips, "If there’s a chance to exchange blows, I will make you guys stay in the Eastern Prefecture forever."

As the sound of his voice faded, a killing intent gushed forth from him causing people in the surroundings to start. This Gu Zhantian was simply arrogant, not bothering to mask his killing intent at all, directly threatening Jun Mengchen.

At this moment, the immortal-foundation experts arrived. In fact, the heads of many of those major powers, that were at the immortal king realm, were also here today. It was as though all of them were also preparing to head to the Eastern Prefecture together.

But this was also very normal. This event was organized once every hundred years by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. These major powers naturally had to show their face and be present to greet people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. After all, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was the governor of the entire thirteen prefectures.

This time round this expedition to the Eastern Prefecture could be considered a tempering exercise as well as an opportunity for the geniuses. But to experts of their level, they were going over to pay their respects to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

In the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was god. He stays in the Eastern Sage Immortal Palace and sat in a throne that was of the loftiest peak.

The Idlecloud Immortal King also brought along a number of experts as he appeared. He swept his gaze over to the participants and upon seeing everyone wearing the Cloud Medallion on their robes, a smile involuntarily painted his face.

"The expedition this time around will be aided by the immense spatial transference array of my Cloud Prefecture Manor. The travel distance of this array can span boundless miles and can directly connect to the array in the Eastern Prefecture. Now, come along with me and let's head out." The Idlecloud Immortal King spoke as he turned and soared towards that imposingly majestic Cloud Prefecture Manor which he resided in.

The people here all followed after the Idlecloud Immortal King. The overlords of the thirteen prefectures were all from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, hence there was an immense spatial transference array build within each of the prefectures. This was established by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as they could arrive instantly if there were any events of great import. However, this array couldn't be used casually and external people would almost never have a chance to use it at all. This time around was an exception.

The experts couldn't help but start when they saw it. There were actually a total of twelve such spatial transference arrays, each one corresponding to the other twelve prefectures. The array right in the center had a gigantic word engraved on it - Eastern. This array is the one that would lead them to the Eastern Prefecture.

The Idlecloud Immortal King then spoke, "Go stand in it batch by batch according to the numbers on your medallions. The first batch consists of numbers 901 to 1000. Go on."

As the sound of his voice faded, a hundred people moved out and stepped into the huge array. When the array activated, a burst of blinding light flashed as the entire atmosphere trembled violently while the first hundred to move out vanished in the blink of an eye.

"The second batch." After that the Idlecloud Immortal King spoke again as batch after batch of participants stepped into the array before vanishing from view. When the last group of participants disappeared, the Idlecloud Immortal King and the heads from the other major powers then stepped onto the array as they too, also vanished from sight. The surrounding troops from the Cloud Prefecture all had solemn expressions on their faces as they stood guard before the array despite the fact that it was now empty.

In a short span of time, the demon-level characters selected from the Cloud Prefectures had already departed the Cloud Prefecture, heading towards the place that contained their dreams!

Chapter 819: Meeting An Old Acquaintance in Emperor City

The Eastern Prefecture was the most luxurious prefecture out of the thirteen prefectures controlled by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. It was also termed as the leader of all the prefectures.

Within the thirteen prefectures, the strongest sects were all located within the Eastern Prefecture. But naturally, the strongest of all sects was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that governed the thirteen prefectures.

The Eastern Immortal City was also known as the Emperor City of the Thirteen Prefectures. It was incomparably vast and the leading city of the entire prefectures. Ordinary people didn't even need to dream stay within it.

They, were at most only passersby through the Emperor City, staying in inns over there. It was impossible for them to own a permanent residence within there.

The administration of the city was extremely strict with heavy patrols around the area at all times of the day. No crimes are permitted here, let alone killing others casually. If there was a life-and-death grudge between both parties, they had to step upon a battle arena to settle their differences as assassination was not condoned.

Hence although this Emperor City was the largest of all the cities, the crime rate here was also the lowest. Under the foot of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, criminals dared not show themselves here.

At the very end of the city, there were layers of misty immortal mountains known as the Eastern Immortal Mountain Range and the palace established there was none other than the supreme character of the thirteen prefectures, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

And because of the unique position of the Emperor City, the stellar martial cultivators here all possessed a cultivation much stronger than the average. One could even say that this place was littered with immortal-foundation experts. In this, the most powerful city within the thirteen prefectures, even ordinary immortal kings wouldn't dare to be too brazen because there were too many existences that could wipe out ordinary-tier immortal kings living here.

Also, for those with lower cultivations - the Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants that were staying here, nobody dared to offend these people casually because those who could stay here definitely had an extraordinary background. If not, they wouldn't be staying in the Emperor City and would only be a traveller at most.

In the vast streets of the city, streams of experts flooded the place. And in a certain area, several experts suddenly halted. People who were flying in the air also stopped their steps as they stared at the phenomenon ahead. A beam of light seemingly shot down from the heavens as the surrounding space started to vibrate.

After which, an incomparably gigantic mirror appeared in the air and countless experts could be seen within. The next instant, an eye-piercing golden light flashed as a row of figures directly stepped out into the air. There were actually over hundreds of them and the intense spatial fluctuations haven't stopped yet. In the blink of an eye, yet another batch of participants arrived.

The people of the Emperor City weren't overly shocked when they saw this scene. Their eyes calmly swept over the new arrivals and upon seeing the medallions pinned on their robes, an immortal-foundation expert in the air laughed, "The selected geniuses from the Cloud Prefecture have arrived. The twelve other prefectures of the thirteen prefectures all had a connection with the array here and today was the day where geniuses from all prefectures would arrive here one after another."

"Yeah, this banquet would definitely be a grand event. I can still remember the one held a hundred years ago. Time truly passed so fast." Another immortal by the side drank a sip of wine from a bottle gourd as he laughed.

"How sad, after a hundred years, we don't even have the qualifications to receive an invitation to watch the test and can only watch from afar like the other ordinary people. Hahaha." The first one who spoke gave a self-mocking laugh.

"You wished to be invited? Firstly, step into the immortal king realm before you speak of this again. In fact, even ordinary-tier immortal kings wouldn't be invited. The invitations would only be sent out to famous immortal kings like the Undying Immortal King for example. I wonder how old he actually is now."

"A few hundred years to those people is simply nothing, passing in the blink of an eye. However, I know an immortal king who is extremely happy this time around. It's none other than the lord of the Scarcemoon Immortal Manor, Scarce Moon Immortal King.

"That's only natural, I heard that a few years ago when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor held a disciple recruitment event in a particle world, the Scarce Moon Immortal King's descendant was actually selected as a disciple. I even heard rumors say that Que Tianyi had an excellent performance after entering the sect and even gained the recognition of the Immortal Emperor himself. No wonder the Scarce Moon Immortal King is extremely happy."

"Haha the topic digressed too far. Look, the 1,000 participants from the Cloud Prefecture have finally all arrived. That person should be the lord of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King." The two of them turned their attention to those people who just appeared. Not only them, the entirety of those in the surroundings all had their attentions focused on this group of new arrivals.

"The people from the Cloud Prefecture have fully arrived." The crowd murmured. They heard that there were already geniuses from eight other prefectures who had arrived earlier. The Cloud Prefecture was the ninth prefecture to arrive.

Qin Wentian and the others were teleported over. They stabilized themselves and glanced at the surroundings as well as the level of cultivation bases and calm demeanor of the people nearby, and couldn't help but to silently stated in their hearts that this was as expected of the Emperor City. In addition, the distance that spatial transference array covered was truly terrifying, directly sending them from the Cloud Prefecture to the Emperor City in the Eastern Prefecture.

"Follow me." At this moment, the voice of the Idlecloud Immortal King rang out as he led the way, heading forward. Those from the Cloud Prefecture instantly followed behind him. This 1,000 plus entourage was extremely impressive, as many people couldn’t help but to stop and watch.

"Senior brother, this Emperor City of the Eastern Prefecture is truly prosperous." Jun Mengchen glanced at the majestic ancient buildings littering the streets as well as the unending streams of expert as he commented. "In addition, everything seems to be so orderly here."

"The Emperor City naturally has its own set of laws that maintain the order." Someone beside explained, causing Jun Mengchen to nod his head. "So that’s the case. Forgive me for my ignorance and inexperience."

A few hours later, they arrived at an extremely luxurious location. This area was extremely vast with many inns on the streets and the majority of experts here were actually those from the younger generations with cultivation bases at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Upon seeing them, these ascendants inclined their heads as gleams of sharpness flashed in their eyes. At the same time, the ordinary crowd were also whispering to each other.

"These must be the geniuses from the Cloud Prefecture, I wonder what their strength is?" A young man with an incomparably sharp countenance stared at the entourage behind the Idlecloud Immortal King as an intense battle intent radiated forth from him.

"We are here. This place is filled with taverns and inns, go where you will and all prices are waived on account of the medallions you wear on your robes. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has already prepared everything, so you guys can just go ahead and find any place that you wish to stay in." The Idlecloud Immortal King spoke. "In addition, try not to venture too far during these few days. This area has a radius of a few thousand miles and it should already be sufficient for you guys to move around. I will summon all of you once I receive any news."

"Immortal King, when will the banquet start?" Somebody was filled with anticipation as he asked.

"I’m not clear either. At the very least, we have to wait for participants of all thirteen prefectures to gather. Don’t be impatient there are already many geniuses here. Take your time to understand the strength level of participants from the other prefectures." The Idlecloud Immortal King replied before casually continuing, "In addition, all fights are forbidden in the city. And especially for these few days, the security is extremely tight. Don’t start any trouble here and don’t blame me for not reminding you all in the first place. Alright that’s all from me, just go on ahead."

After speaking he waved his hands and brought some people away. Even his descendent Mu Yun was left behind in this area.

As the lord of a prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King naturally had to bring the experts of the major powers from his prefecture to pay respect to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

He himself also originated from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and could be considered a disciple of it.

"We’ve finally arrived."

"Let’s go and find a place to rest first."

The 1,000 participants descended. Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members naturally stuck together while the others broke up into small teams of three to five or chose to go solo.

Several gazes shot over, Qin Wentian’s expression flickered but after which he discovered that the attention of these people weren’t focused on him but was on his junior brother Jun Mengchen.

"Ranked number two from the Cloud Prefecture and he’s actually so young." One of them spoke in a low voice, as the gazes of these people stared at the medallion pinned on Jun Mengchen’s robes. After which, they turned their attention to Zi Qingxuan as they contemplated her. Among these three, the two of them were the most dazzling. Jun Mengchen was number 2 while Zi Qingxuan was number 5.

Naturally, the person these people paid the most attention to was none other than the number 1, Gu Zhantian.

These people had no idea what happened in the selection test of the Cloud Prefecture. So, what they saw was only the ranking inscribed on the medallions.

The number one ranker would always be the person with the most attention gathered on them.

"The top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, I wonder how high his talent is." Those below started discussing among themselves. Qin Wentian and his companions already landed on the ground. People in the surroundings were all studying them and many among them also had medallions from the other prefectures pinned on their robes. Evidently, they would all be competitors in the near future.

"Our understanding with regards to the geniuses from the Cloud Prefecture is somewhat lacking but no matter. After all the Cloud Prefecture is ranked among the last out of the thirteen prefectures and they definitely won’t be able to compare to the Eastern Prefecture, Qian Prefecture and Li Prefecture."

"Haha no matter what, our Eastern Prefecture is definitely the strongest. Over here experts are as many as the clouds and other than those demon-level characters from the peak-level powers, some other disciples nurtured by the major powers were also all extremely impressive. I heard that the beautiful Myriad Incarnations Immortal King also accepted a disciple named Hua Taixu and both of them would be arriving soon."

"Mhm, the capable general under the Eastern Sage Majesty, Deepflame Immortal King also has a disciple that's participating in the selection test. It's simply too lively, I wonder how many geniuses there will be."

The crowd was filled with excitement and anticipation for the banquet to start.

Qin Wentian and his companions continued on their way forward as the people on the streets were still in their discussions.

At this very moment, Qin Wentian suddenly halted as his gaze was fixed on a silhouette in front of him. His eyes flickered first with astonishment followed by a hint of laughter.

The other party he was looking at was extremely handsome and possessed a graceful demeanor. He exuded an extraordinary air just by casually standing there. He too was astonished when he spotted Qin Wentian but that soon faded away, replaced by a smile on his face. "To think that we actually would meet each other again in the vast immortal realms after so many years. Qin Wentian, it's been a long time."

"It has truly been a long time." Qin Wentian smiled as he stared at the figure ahead.

The flowing wind isn't lustful, the calm lake severs the moon, Yi shooting the nine heavens. This man was none other than one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses from his particle world, the most dazzling one among them - Gu Liufeng!

"How did you arrive here?" Gu Liufeng walked up, asking in curiousity.

"The Royal Sacred Sect has been annihilated, I came here with the help of a senior. How about you? You joined the Immortal Martial Realm right?" Qin Wentian smiled as he answered. Back then when Gu Liufeng disappeared, there were rumors saying that he joined the Immortal Martial Realm.

"Yeah. The Immortal Martial Realm can be considered a pretty strong power in the immortal realms and has a foothold in many particle worlds, selecting geniuses to join them. It's quite regretful that you didn't choose to join. If not, given how talented you are, the radiance you exuded would definitely be incomparable." Gu Liufeng smiled. Back then Qin Wentian was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm ranking while he shared the second rank with Hua Taixu. This was something he still remembered!

Chapter 820: Gusu Tianqi

Gu Liufeng's gaze turned as he stared at Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. He then asked with a smile, "These two are?"

"My junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen and junior apprentice sister Zi Qingxuan." Qin Wentian laughed as he introduced. He pointed to Gu Liufeng and stated, "This man is Gu Liufeng, a friend of mine from my particle world."

"Haha! Since it's the friend of senior Qin, it means that you are my, Jun Mengchen's friend as well." Jun Mengchen gave a carefree laugh. Zi Qingxuan also nodded lightly to Gu Liufeng. When she initially saw Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, she adopted a cool demeanor around them. But after this period of time of travelling and interacting together, she warmed up much more and apparently, both of them had already gained her recognition and that their level of outstandingness wasn't anyway inferior to hers.

Zi Qingxuan was also extremely bewildered, she didn't really expect that Qin Wentian hailed from a particle world. In that case, him and Gu Liufeng should have been considered the most dazzling characters of their particle world.

"Being able to encounter you, Qin Wentian, again in the vast immortal realms, it's truly not easy. In addition, I also heard that Hua Taixu might appear here today. If that's the case, we who are the top three rankers of the Immortal Martial Realm Ranking have all gathered. Fate is such a mysterious thing, given how vast the immortal realms are, the three of us actually appear here at this location." Gu Liufeng's personality seemed to have changed. In the past, he was taciturn and preferred silence, and was a lone ranger. But now when he met Qin Wentian again in the immortal realms, he suddenly seemed to become a lot more chatty.

"Hua Taixu." Qin Wentian's heart involuntarily felt a warm emotion upon hearing the name of this old acquaintance. He was long acquainted with Hua Taixu during his youth. Back then, Hua Taixu was the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings and was the idol of countless people, exuding an unmatched impressiveness. Later on, when he too became the top ranker on the Heavenly Fate Rankings, he hunted Hua Taixu's little brother down and participated with him together in the Immortal Martial Realm's test before reconciling their grudges. To think that they actually would meet each other again in the vast immortal realms and once more, they would be competitors. Fate was truly a mysterious thing.

However, Qin Wentian truly admired Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu entered the tutelage of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and with the personal guidance from an immortal king character, he would definitely be even more extraordinary than before.

"Let's go and find an inn to take a break. The inns and taverns in this area are all controlled by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and are all considered businesses owned by them. Just flashing this medallion will render all food and services to be free of charge, we don't need to pay any prices to eat the food or to reside there." Gu Liufeng came earlier hence he understood more. Qin Wentian had already seen the medallion pinned on Gu Liufeng's robes, Gu Liufeng was ranked number 33 from the Qian Prefecture.

Gu Liufeng also glanced at the medallions pinned on the robes of these three as he sighed in admiration in his heart. Qin Wentian definitely had an extraordinary encounter. The three of them, other than Qin Wentian who was ranked 27 in the Cloud Prefecture, Zi Qingxuan was number 5 while their youngest junior brother Jun Mengchen was number 2.

These three fellow sect members, their results were more and more outstanding one after another.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded as they found a tavern and sat down. Since these two were old acquaintances, they naturally had many things to chat about. And since they were two geniuses from the same world meeting each other again in the vast immortal realms, they naturally had a sense of closeness when they saw each other again.

Gu Liufeng chatted quite a lot. The Immortal Martial Realm was an immortal king-tier power in the immortal realms and had an immortal king expert at its foundation. They paid close attention and valued geniuses from particle worlds, setting up the Immortal Martial Realms over there to select elites to join their ranks. This was also the reason why the Royal Sacred Sect could only silently allow the Immortal Martial Realm to continue existing despite knowing their purpose. The Immortal Martial Realm was too strong and had a deep foundation, it can be considered a supreme power in the Qian Prefecture.

"Because the majority of the disciples were recruited from the particle worlds, all of them began from zero when they entered the immortal realms. We were all heaven chosen from different particle worlds and the competition within the sect was extremely intense. The weaklings would all be eliminated while the stronger ones would remain. Your competitors are all geniuses of the same tier as you and it was much more difficult compared to the tests in the particle worlds. Now thinking about it, the eight era-suppressing geniuses truly weren’t nothing much in comparison." Gu Liufeng sighed as he sipped a mouthful of wine.

Gu Liufeng being able to still appear here today, meant that his status in the Immortal Martial Realm shouldn’t be too bad. It was unknown how many competitors he had to defeat to reach this point ever since he came to the immortal realms.

"The competition here is simply too brutal. Not only must you fight against outsiders, you still had to compete against your fellow sect members for resources and the recognition of the elders," Gu Liufeng continued as he shook his head.

"That’s only natural." Qin Wentian gave a deep nod. Even for the eight era-suppressing geniuses, they had to continuously improve and mature to the point to become more and more outstanding or they would merely be ordinary people when they arrived in the immortal realms. For the geniuses he met now, behind all of them, there were an unknown number of opponents whom they defeated.

For a truly outstanding character to appear, it wasn’t the eruption of talent just for a short period of time. One had to maintain and grow unceasingly, continously making oneself stand above the rest, breaking through their own limits before they can pull away from their peers.

"Jun Mengchen is ranked number 2 of the Cloud Prefecture, he must definitely be extremely outstanding. However, the geniuses attending this banquet are countless and the number of geniuses in the top three prefectures - Eastern, Qian and Li, should be the most famous as well as the strongest. In fact, I've been hearing their names the moment I arrived here." Gu Liufeng slowly spoke. Although his eyes still flickered with self-confidence, the luster of absolute certainty of yesteryear has already faded away.

Back then, Gu Liufeng was ranked top of the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Among the countless talents of the Royal Sacred Region, no one could be comparable to him. But when placed in the immortal realms, even a character such as him found it difficult to compete against the fellow geniuses in his sect, let alone the entirety of geniuses in the whole thirteen prefectures. There were simply too many who were more outstanding than him and reality was what blunted his sharpness, causing his character to have a little more prudence and a little less confidence.

"I don't believe in the saying that geniuses of the Eastern, Qian and Li Prefectures would be the most dazzling. I only know that me, as well as my senior brother and senior sister would all surely be able to walk till the very end." Jun Mengchen unwillingly stated. Their mission was to become the most dazzling three out of these geniuses. Although these three great prefectures were the strongest among the thirteen prefectures, it doesn't mean that the geniuses here would be superior compared to them.

As the sound of Jun Mengchen's voice faded, several gazes in the surroundings directed to him while the people silently stated in their hearts that this young man simply didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

"Gusu Tianqi of the Eastern Prefecture has no equals under the heavens. Although you are ranked second in the Cloud Prefecture and have an extraordinary talent, there's no way for you to be comparable to Gusu Tianqi. Forcibly comparing yourself to him will only be you grossly overestimating your own capabilities." A citizen from the Emperor City spoke. Upon hearing the name 'Gusu Tianqi' spoken, several people in the inn nodded their heads. Someone then laughed, "Whoever it is that compares themselves with Gusu Tianqi is merely courting their own humiliation."

"Yeah. The Gusu Clan only has a sole descendant for nine generations straight. In the first generation there was someone named Gusu Pingjiang, an Immortal Emperor expert and for the next successive generations, all the descendants of the Gusu Clan have reached the immortal king level at the very least, and it can be considered an immortal-king tier aristocrat clan. Right now the descendant of this generation is named Gusu Tianqi, he has a supreme talent and even an immortal-king physique. In fact, he even has a chance to become an immortal emperor. I heard that even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor favors him and this time, him participating in this event is merely a formality. He would definitely become the number one and the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the near future."

The atmosphere in the inn suddenly turned lively upon hearing Gusu Tianqi's name. It was as though this person need not appear personally, just the mention of his name was sufficient to cause such a commotion and from this, one could see how outstanding his talent really was.

In the immortal realms, if one was famous, that person certainly must have some unique aspects that surpassed others and rarely would it be a case of one having an overblown reputation.

Hence, this Gusu Tianqi was most definitely an extraordinary individual.

"I’ve heard this name the most." Gu Liufeng bitterly smiled.

Jun Mengchen’s eyes flickered with a dazzling light that was filled with an intense battle intent. He then spoke, "I truly wish to cross path with him. I wonder what his cultivation base is."

"He’s now at the sixth-level of Celestial Phenomenon but I heard that he can surmount three levels of cultivation and fight evenly against ninth-level ascendants." Gu Liufeng’s voice turned heavy. A sixth-level ascendant fighting against a ninth-level one, the concept of this was simply too terrifying. Given how resounding Gusu Tianqi’s name is throughout the Eastern Prefecture, how could he possibly not be strong?

"Other than Gusu Tianqi, there’s also someone named Xia Jiufeng from the Eastern Prefecture, Ye Qianchen from Qian Prefecture, Cang Aochi from the Li Prefecture. These people were the most famous. Xia Jiufeng is ranked number 2 in the Eastern Prefecture, while Ye Qianchen and Cang Aochi were respectively ranked first in the Qian and Li Prefecture. The participants of these three prefectures have already arrived in this area."

Gu Liufeng continued to introduce, "Other than these, there’s also another batch of geniuses who were pretty famous as well. They are all personal disciples of powerful immortal kings and an example is Hua Taixu. He entered the tutelage of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and I believe, with so many monstrous geniuses participating, the competition this time around would surely be extremely intense."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, silently remembering these names. It was within Qin Wentian’s prediction that the competition would be intense. With the geniuses of the entire thirteen prefectures gathered, how could it not be intense?

"Now, we have to wait, wait for the start of the competition." Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he spoke, "Let’s go find a place to stay, I wish to stabilize the foundations of my own cultivation."

"RIght, why don’t we go to to the inn which I’m currently residing in? The environment there isn’t too bad." Gu Liufeng stood up as all of them stepped out of the tavern and led the way. The people outside were all heaven chosen from various powers, and the mutual gaze they had for each other were filled with extreme sharpness.

Not too long later, Qin Wentian and his sect members arrived at the inn where Gu Liufeng resides. The decoration of the place was adorned with many ancient natural trees and the environment is not bad for cultivation. They went to the reception desk and Gu Liufeng spoke out, "I need three more courtyards, do you have sufficient space?"

"Mhm." The receptionist nodded. "I will get someone to bring you guys over now."

"Okay." Gu Liufeng nodded his head lightly. After which, a waiter led them towards the courtyards they rented. On their way there, the environment was elegant and there was a fragrance in the air from the beautiful flowers planted around here.

This inn was extremely large. Cultivators needed to cultivate hence the atmosphere was very silent, each customer would be able to rent one courtyard, and it’s quite spacious as well.

"This inn is also owned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It’s very quiet and no one will disturb us here." Gu Liufeng and the others walked onto a small bridge and the waiter in charge of them pointed ahead and spoke, "These three individual courtyards are the ones we mentioned. Everyone, your luck isn’t bad, these are the last three courtyards that’s still unrented in our inn."

"Mhm, this place seems pretty nice." Zi QIngxuan nodded. But at this very moment, a silhouette sped over to here as though that person was in a hurry. His figure blocked in front of Qin Wentian and it was actually none other than the receptionist that attended to them earlier. "Everyone please accept my apology, earlier I’ve seen wrongly and these three courtyards are already rented out. Would the three of you please seek residence elsewhere?"

Qin Wentian frowned, how was it possible for a stellar martial cultivator to have such a mistake. There was something fishy going on.

"But there’s no one living in there now?" Gu Liufeng unhappily stated.

"I’m truly sorry, it’s my careless mistake. In fact actually these three courtyards were already booked by someone else in advanced but I’ve forgotten." That receptionist apologized.

At this moment, a group of silhouettes soared through the air. The one leading them then spoke, "Sirs, the courtyards are right ahead."

Qin Wentian and the rest inclined their heads, their countenances turning cold upon seeing this. Evidently, the inn was chasing them out because of this group of cultivators who arrived later and it wasn’t because the receptionist had made a mistake!

姑苏天奇 Gusu Tianqi --> 姑苏 Gusu is a surname 天奇 Tianqi can mean Heaven’s Miracle

Chapter 821: Mini Banquet

Gu Liufeng’s countenance was painted by unhappiness. He was the one who brought Qin Wentian here and they actually encountered such an issue.

"These friends of mine are here to participate in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s banquet. If your Inn is planning to do such a thing, wouldn’t it be a little inappropriate?" Gu Liufeng stared at the receptionist and asked.

"Everyone, this is the arrangement made by a Sage Child. Please look for some other place to reside." At this moment, a waiter designated to lead that group who just arrived spoke up.

Upon hearing his words, that receptionist could only smile awkwardly. He turned to Qin Wentian, "Everyone, why don’t you just give the Sage Child some face?"

Gu Liufeng furrowed his brows, he naturally understood what the words ‘Sage Child’ of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect meant.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was termed as the Eastern Sage Majesty. The word ‘Sage’ denotes an extraordinary intent and within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Sage Children are all referring to the nominated disciples of the Eastern Sage Majesty. They all had extraordinary statuses and were characters which the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect heavily nurtured. They would even have a chance to become a personal disciple of the Immortal Emperor himself in the future if their achievements were high enough.

There were currently many Sage Children within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and all of them were demon-level characters of different cultivation realms.

And this group of people who just arrived were actually requested by a Sage Child to come here. Since this inn was owned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Inn naturally had to obey.

"Sage Child? Yet he treats the guests of the thirteen prefectures like this?" Gu Liufeng unhappily stated. They were participants from the other prefectures and at the very least, they could be considered the guests of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Why must you be so serious? Since this is an order given by a Sage Child, everyone please just give the Sage Child some face and change your residence. In the future if there’s an opportunity, I can introduce you to get acquainted with him. Why must you be so persistent?" That waiter spoke in a rude tone.

"What a joke. Why must we be acquainted with him?" Jun Mengchen laughed coldly. That person stared at the medallion pinned on Jun Mengchen’s robes but his countenance had no fluctuations to it.

"Ranked second in the Cloud Prefecture, no wonder you are so arrogant. However, this place is the Emperor City and not the Cloud Prefecture. Do you know who these people, that the Sage Child wanted me to arrange lodging for, are?"

These words were also extremely rude. Qin Wentian stayed silent from the start till the end, matching gazes with the man in the lead which the waiter pointed to.

He was actually acquainted with this man and had met him before when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor went to the Royal Sacred Region to recruit a disciple. This person also had outstanding talent and was one of the individuals that persisted till the end.

His name was Blackpeak. But in the end, he didn’t enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but rather, he entered under the tutelage of the Deepflame Immortal King, a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor instead.

Blackpeak naturally also recognized Qin Wentian. Back then Qin Wentian was the one who surpassed all of them and was narrowly accepted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a disciple. But sadly this fellow didn’t know how to appreciate kindness and actually refused the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s favor when the Emperor wanted his current master Deepflame to arrange training for him, and giving him a period of freedom every thousand years. At the very end, Qin Wentian was forsaken by the Immortal Emperor.

Now, Qin Wentian actually managed to arrive here at this place from the particle world he came from but the number on the medallion pinned to his robes was a mere rank 27. This made Blackpeak laughed coldly in his heart. As expected of geniuses from a particle world. Despite how outstanding he was previously, that was only for a period of time. Since Qin Wentian missed the opportunity then, he had already became mediocre, ranking 27th in the Cloud Prefecture. How regretful.

"This is the personal disciple of a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Deepflame Immortal King. His name is Blackpeak." That waiter spoke in arrogance, his words causing the exquisite features of Jun Mengchen to exude sharpness. Jun Mengchen then stood up even straighter and puffed out his chest. If someone dared to be arrogant in front of him, he would simply be even more arrogant than that person. And in any case, these people were obviously wishing to force them out of a residence which was already promised to them. It was simply ridiculous that they were talking to him and his companions in such a manner now.

"I don’t give a fuck who the hell you are. We were at this place first and so according to rules, this belongs to us. If you want to snatch it away, just settle this in a fight then. I heard that in the Emperor City casual combat is forbidden, but I wonder if you people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are also bound by this restriction?" Jun Mengchen spoke, releasing his aura. He was completely like a lord that was totally unafraid of anything in this world.

Although he had exquisite-looking features, he was the king of his world. The one and only king there.

Blackpeak’s eyes shifted away from Qin Wentian as though he had no idea who Qin Wentian was. It felt like the Qin Wentian now was no longer worthy of his attention. He turned his gaze back to Jun Mengchen as he spoke in a sinister voice, "Are you sure you guys want to stay in this inn?"

Jun Mengchen initially wanted to speak only to hear Qin Wentian beating him to it as Qin Wentian replied, "That’s right."

The gazes of everyone flickered as they turned to Qin Wentian only to hear him continuing indifferently, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect organized a banquet for selected participants from all the thirteen prefectures. Now that we are here as guests, we are actually bullied by a bunch of people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? How laughable is this?"

"When did I bully you guys?" That waiter’s countenance turned cold. Yet he only saw Blackpeak waving his hand as he turned his attention back to Qin Wentian. "Back then, it was precisely this personality of yours that destroyed your chance to soar up into the heavens, causing you to fall into mediocrity. Now, you are the same as ever, not knowing when to retreat. I admire your courage, but although you are guests, you would do well to remember that this place is the Emperor City. If we meet each other again during combat, you best remember to be careful."

After speaking, Blackpeak turned and walked away. He flicked his sleeves, "Let’s change to another place, why do we need to lower our statuses to argue with them?"

"You have no common sense." That waiter coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before leaving with Blackpeak and the others.

"Too arrogant." Jun Mengchen’s battle intent gushed forth in palpable waves. He stared at the departing backs of those people as he stated, "They better not let me meet them in combat."

The receptionist was extremely awkward. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and the rest before speaking, "You guys go on ahead then. I will bid my farewell first."

He departed instantly after speaking, causing Jun Mengchen to curse out loud. Yet, Gu Liufeng stared at Qin Wentian in surprise. He was puzzled that Qin Wentian was actually acquainted with Blackpeak.

"The Deepflame Immortal King’s personality is extremely baleful and he conquered several regions for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. His disciple Blackpeak has the same personality as him and is extremely brazen but his strength is the real deal." Gu Liufeng commented. All of them walked towards the courtyards but their initial good mood was already disrupted by what happened earlier. They respectively went into one of their three courtyards and rested.

Time flowed by and this region got more and more lively. The geniuses from the other remaining prefectures all continuously arrived one after another. The number of geniuses were so many that just anyone picked up from the crowd had a very high possibility to be an extraordinary genius. Many residents of the Emperor City also came to this region where the participants were all at, wanting to know when the banquet would officially start.

Today, a startling piece of news spread throughout this region. An extraordinary character of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Sage Child Ye Zixuan had invited the top three rankers of all the prefectures to the largest and most luxurious restaurant, the Eastern Immortal Inn, for a mini banquet.

When the news circulated out, countless numbers of experts headed over to the Eastern Immortal Inn.

What sort of character was Ye Zixuan? He was a Sage Child and it was rumored that he just stepped into the immortal-foundation realm recently, ascending to immortality. In addition, the number of years he cultivated was only for a 102. From this, it could be seen how high his talent was and he was someone who had successfully crossed the barrier to immortality that had blocked countless others.

Also for those he invited were actually the heaven chosens of all the prefectures that were currently gathered here. It was said that there would even be some heaven chosen of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and personal disciples of immortal kings attending this mini banquet, giving rise to the large magnitude of this commotion.

The Eastern Immortal Inn has a total of nine levels and countless experts already gathered in its surroundings. They wanted to take an advance look at these famous people because after all, they would be competitors with these supreme geniuses in the near future.

"He’s here, Sage Child Ye Zixuan has arrived." At this moment, there were people staring in the skies as they witnessed Ye Zixuan and his entourage directly landing on the top of the Eastern Immortal Inn.

"There are also some of those top rankers of the thirteen prefectures that have already arrived." At this moment, several others appeared in the air, exuding an aura of magnificence.

"No. 1 from the Qian Prefecture, no. 3 from the Li Prefecture, no. 2 from the Qian Prefecture…" Supreme-level geniuses descended from the air one by one, causing the eyes of everyone to brighten.

"Haha! You guys attending this mini banquet I, Ye, had organized, is truly honoring me." Ye Zixuan’s voice rang out with laughter. The various geniuses clasped their hands and politely replied, "Sage Child is too polite."

Ye Zixuan could be considered their senior. Although he was 102 years in age, he looked extremely young and is also extremely good looking.

"Brother Blackpeak has also arrived," At this moment Ye Zixuan inclined his head and saw a silhouette in black descending downwards. The gazes of those in the surroundings shifted to the newcomer, it was none other than the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, Blackpeak.

"Bzz!" At this moment, an overwhelming aura permeated the atmosphere as a lanky figure appeared as well, exuding an unexcelled aura. The medallion on his robes stated the word ‘Cloud,’ as well as the number ‘1.’ He was none other than Gu Zhantian.

This man was the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture.

The number of people gathered for the mini banquet got increasingly greater and whenever a tyrannical figure appeared, it would certainly cause a commotion.

The top ranker of the Li Prefecture, Cang Ao also arrived. He cuts an imposing figure with a domineering aura and a headful of red hair which fluttered in the wind.

"Ye Qianchen also arrived." The top ranker of the Qian Prefecture appeared, causing the attention of the crowd to be focused on him instantly. Both Ye Qianchen and Cang Ao were characters thought to have the highest chance of becoming the top three in this selection.

"Would Gusu Tianqi also come here today?" At this moment, the crowd couldn’t help but to speculate silently. Such a supreme character, nobody knew if he would give face to the Sage Child and attend this banquet.

At the top of the Eastern Immortal Inn, the banquet was already fully prepared. Ye Zixuan and those he invited chatted leisurely. But as for Gusu Tianqi, he hadn’t appeared yet. It seemed that out of all the invitees, he was the only one who didn’t turn up.

"Wait there’s something wrong. Where’s the second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture? It seems that he didn’t turn up as well?" Somebody in the crowd suddenly realized that in the seats designated for the Cloud Prefecture, there were only two characters there; Gu Zhantian and Mu Yun.

"He’s here, the second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture is actually standing below with the rest of us!" A few silhouettes suddenly appeared below the Inn and one of them had a cloud medallion pinned on his robes that stated, Name: Jun Mengchen, rank: 2!

"Sage Child, the second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture has arrived." On the top of the Inn, a subordinate of Ye Zixuan reported.

"I didn’t invite him." At this moment, Ye Zixuan’s voice drifted out, his words causing the countless gazes that were currently fixed on Jun Mengchen to flashed with bewilderment.

The second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture Jun Mengchen actually didn’t receive the invitation by the Sage Child Ye Zixuan? Also, by saying this out loud in public, doesn’t that mean that the Sage Child didn’t intend to give any face to Jun Mengchen and wanted to cause him embarrassment, to be in an awkward position?

Jun Mengchen lifted his head and stared at the top of the Eastern Immortal Inn. He had also heard of the banquet invitation by Ye Zixuan and indeed, Ye Zixuan didn’t issue any invitation to him. But even so, he still came here but his purpose wasn’t to attend the banquet and was rather that he wanted to look at the faces of his opponents. He will definitely accomplish the mission given by the Heavenly Talisman Realm and that clearly meant that sooner or later, he would trample upon these characters that were invited here by the Sage Child for the banquet today!

Chapter 822: Convene

Qin Wentian also inclined his head. His countenance was ice cold. Ye Zixuan hosted a banquet and invited all top rankers of the prefectures leaving out only Jun Mengchen. This, in addition to the fact of Blackpeak's presence beside Ye Zixuan instantly made Qin Wentian understand that the Sage Child who arranged Blackpeak to stay in the inn which they had chosen was none other than Ye Zixuan.

Although the two of them had never met, there was already a grudge between them. It was fine if Ye Zixuan hadn't invited Jun Mengchen, but he intentionally said it out in public wanting to smack Jun Mengchen in the face.

And as expected the instant his voice faded, the crowd below started to get into a fervor.

"The only top ranker which the Sage Child didn't invite is Jun Mengchen? Sadly I don't have much understanding towards the Cloud Prefecture and have no idea regarding the talent of Jun Mengchen. Or could it be that the Sage Child Ye Zixuan knew that Jun Mengchen was someone with an inflated reputation?

"The Sage Child invited all the top rankers with the exception of Jun Mengchen. It's clear that he got his second rank by luck. If not, why would the third ranker of the Cloud Prefecture be invited and is even sitting beside the top ranker Gu Zhantian?"

The crowd was whispering to each other. They had no idea of the situation in the Cloud Prefecture and naturally thought that Ye Zixuan had no need to target Jun Mengchen. Hence there was a possibility that Jun Mengchen's talent didn't meet the mark. Because after all, the Cloud Prefecture was ranked among the last in terms of strength in all thirteen prefectures, and Jun Mengchen obtaining the second rank might be because of luck.

A single sentence by Ye Zixuan caused Jun Mengchen to be in an extremely embarrassing position, one where it wouldn't help even if he were to explain. After all, Ye Zixuan only said that he didn't invite him. What could he say to that? Could he proclaim to the crowd that he was very powerful? People would only think he was blowing his own trumpet.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen only to see this junior brother of his was still inclining his head and looking in the air. His eyes flickered with an intense conviction but it was clear that Jun Mengchen wasn't infuriated because of the other party's provocation. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to admire Jun Mengchen. It was clear that the state of heart of this junior brother of his was improving.

However since this Ye Zixuan was out to smack their faces, if he doesn't return the favor, he would always feel an unhappiness bogging down in his heart.

Hence, Qin Wentian stepped in to continue, "I heard that the top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture Gusu Tianqi is a supreme genius where no one could be compared to. We came today in hopes of meeting him but right now, he's actually nowhere to be seen. Could it be that Gusu Tianqi also wasn't invited by the Sage Child to this banquet?"

Qin Wentian's voice wasn't loud but it somehow covered through all the mutterings of the crowd, causing the entire space to turn silent.

"Haha are you kidding? What sort of character is Gusu Tianqi, how can it be possible that he isn't invited?"

"This fellow…" Many in the crowd smiled and shook their heads, was Qin Wentian trying to make a joke?

"Do you think Gusu Tianqi is you?" From the air, on top of the Eastern Immortal Inn, a subordinate of Ye Zixuan glared at Qin Wentian as he mocked.

"In that case does it mean that it isn't the case that Gusu Tianqi wasn't invited but rather, he chose not to turn up?" Qin Wentian's countenance changed as his tone grew colder. His words causing the derisive laughter as well as the voices of the crowd to abruptly vanish as all in the surroundings turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian. He seemed to have a hidden meaning in his words?

And it was as expected. The next moment, they saw Qin Wentian sweeping his gaze over everyone. HIs calm eyes seemingly shone with a dazzling light as he spoke, "Oh, that's right. Gusu Tianqi, what sort of character is he? How can he simply be invited just because a random someone wanted to invite him? A Sage Child is merely just a Sage Child after all."

After speaking Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and spoke to Jun Mengchen and his companions. "Junior brother Jun, you've seen your future opponents. It's time for us to leave."

"How sad, I didn't get to witness the magnificence of Gusu Tianqi." Jun Mengchen sighed loudly. After which, this group of people actually turned to leave directly, giving no regards to the top rankers gathered for the banquet.

Only to see numerous cold and extremely sharp gazes shooting towards them from the top of the inn. One among the top rankers coldly stated, "Hold it right there, stop moving."

This voice reverberated through the air, extremely loud. However, Qin Wentian and his companions were as though they didn't hear anything and continued on their way. That expert stepped out and directly chased after them, obstructing their paths. This man was a subordinate of Ye Zixuan and was the one who had earlier informed Ye Zixuan that Jun Mengchen had arrived. Now it seems that he was doing this intentionally.

In addition, the cultivation base of this man was pretty strong. His cultivation base is at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and his aura was overwhelming.

"I told you to stop moving." That person floated in the air and spoke with cold arrogance.

"Is this your intention? Or the intention of some others?" A cold light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he stared at his opponent. Those eyes of his seemed to shoot forth an icy light, causing the temperature in the surroundings to dip.

The expression of that man faltered before he continued in a glacial tone. "It’s naturally my intention."

"Who the hell do you think you are? Asking us to stop?" Qin Wentian stepped forward, "If you are someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, you should know the rules of the Emperor City. Scram!"

"HOW DARE YOU!" That person coldly shouted as his aura gushed forth. The words of this person disrespected the Sage Child. As an immortal, the status of the Sage Child made it so that it was inconvenient for him to personally act. But there was no way his subordinates could let things slide.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian stepped out as his own powerful aura gushed forth as well, soaring up into the skies. He spoke with cold arrogance, "According to the city rules, if one was provoked or intercepted for no reason at all, that person could issue a challenge to the interceptor under the witness of the patrolling guards. Now, I seek the patrolling guards to be my witnesses."

Not far away, a group of guards could be seen. They naturally had already noticed the situation here and upon hearing Qin Wentian’s words, they all moved over. But when they saw the cultivation base of the man Qin Wentian wanted to challenge, their eyes flashed with bewilderment. After a moment, the leader of the guards nodded and replied, "We can do that. But you must know once you issue a challenge, the other party could kill you as well. We wouldn’t interfere in personal disputes."

"That’s fine. With these guards as the witnesses, I hereby challenge you to a duel." Qin Wentian stared at his opponent, his words causing the eighth-level ascendant to break out into laughter. "You are simply courting death."

As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful pressure gushed forth. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered and a terrifying long spear suddenly materialized in his hands.

An incomparably fearsome and baleful aura gushed ferociously as the long spear stabbed out, expanding unceasingly, shimmering with immortal light. The expression of that eighth-level ascendant who was still laughing instantly underwent a drastic change before he called out in shock, "Immortal-ranked weapon!"

He retreated with explosive speed yet he only saw the long spear expanded to a hundred metres, directly impaling him. An instant later, a thunderous boom rang out as the body of that ascendant exploded into pieces.

The hearts of the crowd trembled, this fellow was...so brutal.

Directly challenging and directly killing him off. This was simply too domineering.

A bright light flashed, Qin Wentian directly kept his immortal-ranked weapon. The body slammed into the ground as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened. The four of them continued on their way and even the patrolling guards who were the witnesses were stunned by what happened.

"Courting his own humiliation." Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. It was unknown if he was referring to the person who died or to someone else instead.

On top of the Eastern Immortal Inn, Ye Zixuan’s countenance turned incomparably sharp. His gaze was like swords piercing through the air, directly boring down on Qin Wentian. However, his subordinate has made it clear earlier that intercepting Qin Wentian was his intent and had nothing to do with him, Ye Zixuan. It was within the law even if Qin Wentian killed his subordinate and there were even these guards as the witnesses. Also, as an immortal-foundation expert, where would his prestige be if he personally acted to deal with Qin Wentian? He would only throw his face further.

And also, Qin Wentian was a selected participant from the Cloud Prefecture. It was impossible for him to do anything to Qin Wentian as he was a Sage Child from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If he killed Qin Wentian, the prestige of their sect would be tarnished in his hands, becoming a joke and spoiling the reputation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Even if he wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he had to do so through the proper procedures in a fair and aboveboard manner.

Gu Zhantian stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. He had exchanged blows with Qin Wentian before and naturally knew how crazed Qin Wentian could get. When he was silent, Qin Wentian seemed to be a harmless thing; but once he erupted forth with anger, the strength he put out could even startle the heavens.

The other top rankers also glanced at Qin Wentian before shifting their eyes back to Ye Zixuan, silently musing on how arrogant Qin Wentian was.

However, they also didn’t understand why Ye Zixuan would choose to target Qin Wentian’s friend Jun Mengchen. That sentence that was spoken was akin to humiliation. Yet what they never expected was that a mere 27th rank of the Cloud Prefecture would actually reverse the situation, causing the Sage Child to become the passive party instead.

"Everyone please continue with the banquet." Ye Zixuan adjusted his mental state swiftly and started attending to his guests. The crowd no longer spoke about what happened earlier. To them, that was just an interlude, the purpose of them coming here was firstly, to give face to Ye Zixuan and secondly, observing their would be competitors. The geniuses Ye Zixuan invited would definitely be the strongest opponents each of them would face in the near future.

The crowd quickly started chatting as laughter permeated the atmosphere, as though the earlier incident had never happened at all.

As for the surrounding crowd below the inn, they also gradually forgot about Qin Wentian and his companions. From their perspectives, only these top rankers were the most dazzling existences.

But in fact, this incident to Qin Wentian and his companions were similarly nothing but an interlude.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Their purpose here was to become the strongest three, obtaining the top rankings, acquiring the rewards and rejecting the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in his face to accomplish the Heavenly Talisman Realm's mission.

This was their true target. As for the other geniuses of the thirteen prefectures, they had to trample on them all to reach their targets.

Back in the inn, in the quiet courtyards, they respectively returned to their residences and cultivated silently, stabilizing their foundations.

In this region, there were 13,000 selected participants from the prefectures, numerous immortal-foundation experts and even the residents of the Emperor City. Hence even in the early morning, people could be seen on the streets.

At this moment, a thunderous voice rang out through the horizons, resounding out over a radius of 1,000 miles just like a startling bolt of thunder.

"Participants of the Eastern Prefecture, convene."

"Participants of the Qian Prefecture, convene."

"Participants of the Li Prefecture, convene."

...

...…..

"Participants of the Cloud Prefecture, convene.

Thirteen voices akin to draconic roars thundered out, rumbling the heavens. Not only was this region quaking, the entire Eastern Prefecture seemed to be trembling from the might of the voices.

The thirteen prefectures summoned their geniuses at the same time. The meaning of this act was clear even without words.

This was a summon by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Finally, these 13,000 participants are going to gather together and contend against each other.

In the air, the heaven chosen of each prefecture soared into the air, swiftly speeding towards the same direction. On the ground, traces of solemnity flickered in the eyes of the crowd. Was it, finally about to begin?!

Chapter 823: The Thirteen Prefectures

The geniuses of all thirteen prefectures were all gathered together in an area segregated into thirteen parts.

As the silhouettes of the participants soared through the air, the geniuses of each prefecture gathered respectively at the spot designated for their prefecture.

The Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures are known as: Eastern, Qian, Li, Cloud, Mo, Jing, Thunder, Yue, Rock, Blazing Sun, Supreme Moon, Western Desert, Underworld. And from a geographical point of view, the three top-ranked prefectures were in the center while the latter four prefectures stood in the four directions.

Among them, the Eastern, Qian and Li Prefecture were known as the leaders of all the thirteen prefectures. Their strength was overwhelming and they were located in the central core of the entire territory governed by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

For prefectures of the second tier, they were not the next six but rather, the latter four prefectures which were located at the boundaries, namely: Blazing Sun Prefecture, Supreme Moon Prefecture, Western Desert Prefecture and Underworld Prefecture. In fact there were even people who said that the strengths of these four prefectures weren't any weaker than the centralized top three.

The Eastern, Qian and Li, being located at the center was naturally the gathering places for geniuses in their territory. There's no need to doubt why these prefectures are luxurious and why their strength was overwhelming.

And as for the four other prefectures, because they were situated at the boundaries of the Eastern Sage's territory, they were neighbours to other immortal empires controlled by immortal emperors. Maybe because it was of the pressure, as well as the lousier environment, they naturally had to be stronger. In addition, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also stationed their powerful troops at the four prefectures, hence the strength of the experts there were all extremely high as well.

The Blazing Sun and Supreme Moon Prefectures were polar opposites, while the same goes for the Western Desert and Underworld Prefecture.

The days in the Blazing Sun Prefecture were scorching hot, the scorching flames of the sun were extremely intense. hile the Supreme Moon Prefecture was the exact opposite. The Western Desert Prefecture was also extremely arid and vast with many desolate cities there and home to many powerful nomad tribes, the people there have various and strange methods of cultivation that were different from the norm. As for the Underworld Prefecture, it had the name of the Prefecture of Hell.

These were the unique points of the four prefectures and their strength was on a different level compared to the remaining six that were squeezed in between the top three prefectures and the outer four. Jing Prefecture, Mo

Prefecture, Cloud Prefecture, Thunder Prefecture, Yue Prefecture, and the Rock prefecture. They had nothing unique and the average level of strength was considered weaker compared to the other seven.

As for the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures, if one wanted to talk about fame, it would naturally be that the geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture were the most famous, with geniuses from the Qian and Li Prefecture behind them. After all the selection was organized in the Eastern Prefecture; and the Qian and Li Prefecture were also two of the core prefectures and were located geographically closer to the Eastern Prefecture. Hence, the name of famous geniuses had a higher possibility of being circulated around which led to their higher fame.

And it was precisely because of this reason that Gusu Tianqi, Xia Jiufeng, Ye Qianchen and Cang Aochi would be so famous and were recognized by the people of the Eastern Prefecture. But in reality, during the mini banquet organized by Ye Zixuan, the top rankers from the four outer prefectures were also unfathomably strong, giving off an aura of extreme danger. And taking one more step back, for geniuses of the other six prefectures, even if they were weaker in comparison, how much weaker would they be considering that they managed to achieve the top three rankings within the countless geniuses of their prefectures?

And right now, alongside with the over 10,000 geniuses arriving, this area was filled with a stifling pressure. The aura from them all was too overwhelming despite the fact that they were merely Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. When over ten thousand supreme geniuses stood together, the aura that gushed forth from all of them seemed to become a force field capable of collapsing anything.

Qin Wentian and his companions were also in the air, heading straight for the location where the Idlecloud Immortal King was based at. He, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were contemplating the experts similarly rushing there with a solemn look on their faces. These would be the people that would be their competitors and many of them are extraordinary individuals. Just taking an additional glance would incite the feeling of being pressured and the term ‘geniuses as common as clouds’ must surely be describing this situation.

They understood that not only for the top three rankers of the various prefectures, there was no guarantees that the lower rankers would be weaker than those top rankers. A very good example was Qin Wentian himself. Although he was only ranked 27th in his prefecture selection test, was it accurate that he was really ranked #27 in terms of talent within the Cloud Prefecture? If that was the case, he had no need to attend this banquet at all. If his talent was ranked #27 in the Cloud Prefecture, on what basis does he have to compete for the position of the top three in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures?

"They’ve arrived. The selected participants from the thirteen prefectures are all here." Below, the crowd commented as the stared in the air, feeling stunned in their hearts. What a powerful force field. There were so many characters that exuded a magnificence beyond the generations.

"Gusu Tianqi has also arrived. He’s over there at the Eastern Prefecture spot. Seeing that he isn’t standing in the lead, his character should be rather low-profile. But even so, I spotted him with a single glance." Someone in the crowd pointed in a random direction towards a young man with no aura whatsoever. That young man just casually stood there but his presence was like a crane in a flock of crows. Nobody could obstruct the radiance emitting from him. The demeanor of an innate immortal-king physique was evident to all, forming into an invisible halo of radiance that made him conspicuous no matter where he went. In this life, he was destined to reach the immortal king realm sooner or later because of his physique.

There were some whose destinies were already fixed when they were born, that they would become characters whose names resound famously throughout the world. The Gusu Clan only had a single descendant for nine generations, and all of them without fail were immortal kings. Gusu Tianqi will become one sooner or later and those standing around him dared not be too close to him for fear of their own radiance being blocked. There seemed to be a special force field around Gusu Tianqi that made everyone look up to him in admiration.

Qin Wentian also noticed Gusu TIanqi. The lines on his face were extremely clear and the contours were well-defined. He appeared very young and his handsome features were like still water, with no signs of any fluctuations. His forehead was wide like the heavens and the center of his brows were like blades. That pair of deep black eyes flickered with a terrifying luster that could seemingly absorb those who gazed into them.

Other than Gusu Tianqi, there was one more person which Qin Wentian paid attention to. This person had a tall and lanky figure, exuding an extraordinary demeanor. There was a hint of wildness about him, and his forceful eyes were currently staring daggers at Gusu Tianqi as though he couldn’t wait to contend against him. This person was none other than the second ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, Xia Jiufeng.

"So many demon-level characters." Beside him, Jun Mengchen mumbled. Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan nodded their heads lightly. Other than the two top rankers of the Eastern Prefectures, there are still many outstanding characters.

"That person is so strange, he’s the top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture. There seems to be balls of fiery flames around him and he’s wearing rings of light as his accessories. Just gazing at him made me feel a rush of scorching heat. I wonder how people would fight against him." Below, the crowd mumbled as they stared in the direction where those of the Blazing Sun Prefecture convened.

Not only for the top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture, there were many experts who also wore rings of light around their bodies.

"Those from the Supreme Moon Prefecture are the opposite, giving off a cold and sinister feeling."

"Look over there at the experts from the Underworld Prefecture, those characters are so ugly and some even have such bizarre forms. They were truly akin to beings that originated from the underworld."

"Both the Underworld and Western Desert Prefectures also have giants among their numbers. What race is that person? And there are even monks here? Monk cultivators are rarely seen but there are many in the Western Desert Prefecture. Over there, it’s an arid land of desolation, the environment is extremely wretched and there would often be natural disasters such as heavenly lighting striking out from the blue, destroying the cities there. For example, a building constructed today might simply be destroyed tomorrow due to these natural disasters. Hence, the number of cities in the Western Desert Prefecture were fewer, with many different races living there constituting a variety of cultivators.

"These four outer prefectures were also situated near many particle worlds. The Deepflame Immortal King would often be stationed within the Underworld Prefecture and led his troops on punitive expeditions."

There were many discussions going on among the crowd. Qin Wentian's perception was powerful and could clearly hear the discussions. He couldn't help but to marvel at how vast the immortal realms were. Just the thirteen prefectures alone contained so many things that he had no idea of. After entering the immortal realms, he directly arrived in the Cloud Prefecture. The Cloud Prefecture was one of the more ordinary ones out of the other prefectures and had an average level of power. There were too many extraordinary grounds and different races in the thirteen prefectures which he couldn't imagine and hadn't come into contact with.

"Move out." At this moment, the Prefecture Lord of the Eastern Prefecture commanded. Instantly, the 1,000 geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture all moved out together, constituting an imposing and magnificent sight.

"Move out."

"Move out."

The Prefecture Lords of the thirteen prefectures all commanded one after another as the participants all flew towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect together.

Over 10,000 experts were currently flying in the air. They looked down at this ancient Emperor City, and the ends of the city couldn't even be seen within their vision. However, a gigantic towering statue could clear be seen in the far off distance.

This statue seemed to connect to the heavens. It was so gigantic that it could clearly be seen even if one was impossibly far away. It was the most majestic statue in the entire thirteen prefectures and all other statues weren't allowed to exceed the size of this statue. Because the man which the gigantic statue depicted was none other than the hegemon of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor himself.

"Do you see that statue? How majestic, that's the Eastern Sage Majesty. That statue is located at the highest point of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and symbolizes an unparalleled peak." Someone spoke, "Everyone has to show respect when facing this statue. If one were to show disrespect or even dared to vandalize it, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would instantly be able to sense it.

"Is it really so mystical?" Someone asked in doubt.

"Of course it is. He's an immortal emperor. That level of cultivation isn't something we can imagine. With a single thought, they can reach everywhere in the world. And they can even create laws with just a wave of their hands. How terrifying is that? It's something we would never be able to come in contact with. In any case, we must remember to be respectful in front of the statue. If not, even if you soar high up in the future, and if the the Eastern Sage Majesty knew that you disrespected him before, although he might not do anything to you considering his status, he wouldn't value you as much."

A group of people chatted while they flew. Finally, the distance to that towering statue became increasingly nearer. When the distance was 1,000 miles away, they had already arrived at the exterior grounds of the Eastern

Sage Immortal Sect. Numerous immortal mountains with immortal stairs leading up could be seen. The statues of the Four Paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were situated with one in each direction and when the participants of the thirteen prefectures arrived, all of them had to bow before the statues of the four paragons.

The four paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were founder-level characters who had followed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor right from the very beginning when he fought for his empire. Their strength was strong to an inconceivable degree and they no longer appeared in public. All of them were pursuing the Immortal Emperor Realm and were just a hairbreadth away from it. It could be said that their cultivation levels have already surpassed countless immortal kings and there were rumors saying that there would surely be someone among the four paragons to step into the immortal emperor realm in the future.

The four paragons were the guardians of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Nobody dared to show them any disrespect.

In the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was God, they were the divine generals under God. Even for such a tyrannically powerful character like the Deepflame Immortal King, there was still quite a large disparity between him and these four paragons!

After paying their respects to the statues of the four paragons, the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures headed towards the stairs as they climbed up. After which, a heaven-shaking bell chime resounded through the air as experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all awaiting them with smiles!

Chapter 824: Eastern Sage Cliff

"We are here." The gazes of the crowd were fixed ahead. On the top of the stairways, countless experts had coronas of immortal light around them, it was an extremely dazzling sight.

However, the participants discovered that there was another arched door behind these experts. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was incomparably vast, even larger than cities in the immortal realms. After all the distance they traveled, they merely just reached the entrance.

"We will leave these participants in all your hands then." At this moment, the Prefecture Lord of the Eastern Prefecture stated. After which, the thirteen prefecture lords all headed to the front as the immortal-foundation experts on top of the stairway opened up a path for them as they respectfully greeted, "A warm welcome to all the immortal kings. Seniors, don’t worry about them, just leave the participants to me."

"Mhm." The prefecture lords nodded as they entered, leaving the participants behind.

"Since all of you could be here to attend this banquet, it meant that your talents are outstanding among your peers in your respective prefectures. However, our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would never accept ordinary people. Through this selection test, you all will have an opportunity to join us but our quota this time around is only up till a 1,000 disciples. Next, you guys will contend against each other and the majority would be eliminated leaving behind the last thousand. And if the last remaining thousand are willing, you can join our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as disciples, taking your first step into our sect."

On the stairs, an expert that was radiating with an intense immortal light stared at the participants as he spoke. However, his words didn’t surprise any of them. The reason why the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would organize this event was precisely because they wanted to build up their foundations more by recruiting and nurturing talents.

"The next event shall be the first test. The top 1,000 can become external disciples and those who pass gain the right to take the next test. For those who can walk all the way till the end and become the top three rankers, their fame would shake the world and become the nominated disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor himself, gaining the opportunity to receive his guidance and there’s even a chance to become his personal disciple if your talent is high enough. All of you better cherish this chance."

From the way he was talking, it was as though this was a great boon to all of these participants.

Even though there were over ten thousand geniuses that came from all thirteen prefectures, they still had to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as a matter of glory because the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was the true hegemon of the thirteen prefectures.

These people might be the most outstanding talents in the thirteen prefectures but the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect itself was a place where all the most outstanding talents gathered. Hence, the elimination rate was very high and the vast majority would have to be eliminated.

Only a thousand would be able to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"The first test will be at the sacred cultivation grounds within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Eastern Sage Cliff." That immortal-foundation expert continued. The Eastern Sage Cliff is the most optimal place for disciples under the immortal-foundation realm to cultivate in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This time, that place will become the testing grounds for geniuses of the thirteen prefectures.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect regarded this recruitment event which occurred only once every hundred years with extreme importance.

"Eastern Sage Cliff." The participants who heard about this place before couldn’t help but to mumble under their breaths as gleams of sharpness flashed in their eyes.

Naturally, there were people among them who already guessed. Because, the ten thousand plus geniuses from all thirteen prefectures had different level of cultivation bases ranging from the first-level of Celestial Phenomenon to the ninth-level. If one wanted to determine their talent, the Eastern Sage Cliff was undoubtedly the most suitable place to hold the test.

The Eastern Sage Cliff ignored the advantages of one’s cultivation base and focused on only the state of heart as well as comprehension ability of the cultivator.

"Now, follow me I will lead you over there. The current sect members have already left the area, vacating the space for all of you. Let’s move out." That expert spoke as he moved towards the interior of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The participants followed after, and after which, all of them soared into the air, soaring towards the direction of the Eastern Sage Cliff.

Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was a sect, a single glance couldn’t contain the boundlessness of it within one’s vision. It was more like an ancient majestic city with a countless number of imposing looking buildings.

"Isn’t this Eastern Sage Immortal Sect a little too big?" Many silently mused. The size was inconceivable and it was rumored that there were a hundred thousand direct disciples and millions of external disciples within it. If the troops of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were counted within, the number of experts they had would reach a fearsome figure - over tens of millions.

This was precisely the makeup of a supreme-tier power in the immortal realms. They could effortlessly dominate any region and suppress and govern a countless number of particle worlds.

Before the Eastern Sage Cliff, the disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all standing nearby as they watched the 13,000 geniuses approaching. Their eyes were all flickering with sharpness, do they wish to become a member of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as well?

"I heard there are quite a few extremely powerful characters in this batch. Let’s hope they won’t disappoint us too much." A young man crossed his arms in front of his chest as he spoke with a smile.

The Eastern Sage Cliff was so vast that its boundaries couldn’t be seen. There were countless peaks near the area and all of them belonged to the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range. It was currently enveloped by a screen of light that seemed akin to a supremely terrifying great formation. Shimmering runes could be seen flowing around the light screen, exuding an air of mysteriousness that weaved unique law energy, permeating the air within the lightscreen.

The participants stood in the air. That immortal-foundation expert who led them here turned and spoke to everyone, "There are some unique law enchantments within the Eastern Sage Cliff that would temporarily restrict some of your powers. This enchantment will grant you all equal levels of strength - That of a ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, allowing you guys to clash madly if you so wish. However, your condensed constellations as well as your various innate techniques would all be locked down, unable to be used. What you can call upon is only your original strength, augmented by the power of your astral souls."

"Your astral souls won’t be bound as that’s a sign of your innate talent. Bloodline powers are something that belong to you, so it wouldn’t be restricted as well. But constellations are a different case."

That expert explained. Everyone naturally understood. Astral souls are a sign of their talents, if one's astral soul is strong, it is strong! If it's weak, then it will be weak. There’s no need to restrict it. But as for constellations, there's a huge difference in terms of comprehension comparing first-level and nine-level ascendants. The disparity was too vast and although everyone’s base strength was set to the same level, constellations could easily tip the balance resulting in an inequality of strength. Hence, it will be restricted.

Bloodline powers are innate to the cultivators, so along with astral souls, it wouldn't be locked down by the unique law enchantments.

Innate techniques would be restricted because there might be some who cultivated powerful immortal-ranked techniques before while the others haven't. This wouldn't be a fair test of talent if the lower-talent participants could use powerful techniques to overwhelms high-talent participants. Innate techniques are considered something external to the participants, different from astral souls and bloodline power.

"Go on ahead. The Eastern Sage Cliff is a place where disciples of our sect gain insights on their martial paths. There is good fortune awaiting all of you provided that you are qualified to receive it. When you return from here, your strength would surely rise. Also, there are many small pockets of spatial formations within this place. If you wish to exit earlier, just walk into the spatial formations to activate them. The last 1,000 participants remaining will be the ones to pass this selection test. You guys can enter now."

After speaking, that immortal stepped to the side, opening up a pathway for the participants to enter.

"Forget oneself, regaining one’s strength through re-comprehension." That immortal murmured. After which the participants all sped into the Eastern Sage Cliff as astral light flashed unceasingly.

The Eastern Sage Cliff, a path where one forgets everything that caused him to rise to this level of strength.

"Let's enter." Qin Wentian and his companions stepped inside the mountain range, walking into the screen of light. Instantly, spatial fluctuations enveloped them as they re-appeared inside the Eastern Sage Cliff.

He was standing there alone with no one in his surroundings. The energy from the law enchantments bore down on him, tunnelling through his body and it felt like a gigantic hand of law was rewriting everything. After a moment, Qin Wentian felt a strange resonance with the energy in the atmosphere connecting them with something akin to an unbreakable thread as well as a towering strength within him.

"Is this the strength of a ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon? Everyone will have this level of strength and the only differences will be one’s astral souls and bloodline power." Qin Wentian contemplated his surroundings as his perception gushed forth. He was actually completely alone. From this, it could be seen how vast this mountain range is.

"Is that…?" Qin Wentian saw a golden spatial diagram floating in the air. That should be the spatial pocket formation spoken of by that immortal earlier and one would instantly be able to exit this place by stepping into it. One could use it as a means of preserving their lives should they lose in combat.

Sounds of the wind whistling rang out as another person appeared near Qin Wentian. It was the only person his perception could sense and evidently, the other party had also sensed Qin Wentian’s existence.

"Someone from the Jing Prefecture." Qin Wentian glanced at the medallion pinned on the other party’s robes. His opponent was the 96th ranker of the Jing Prefecture.

"Bzz." A resplendent astral light flashed as the opponent’s astral soul manifested behind his back. It was a fearsome looking avian beast and a pair of wings also formed on his opponent’s back the instant the avian beast astral soul manifested. A baleful aura erupted out as he sped towards Qin Wentian, while launching an attack. A terrifying pressure burst out, his attack was akin to a talon swipe by a fearsome avian species.

Out of these 13,000 participants, only 1,000 would remain. The meaning of this was extremely clear. For the excess 12,000 participants, they can either choose to die in combat or escape via the spatial formations.

Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, unconsciously utilizing his palm-type innate techniques. But at the instant before his energy erupted outwards, a marvelous law energy directly interrupted it. No gigantic palm imprints were formed, all attacks using innate techniques were sealed away by the power of the law enchantments in the area.

"BANG!" That fearsome talon swipe smashed over as Qin Wentian was forced backwards. Bloody wounds opened on his arms because of the aftermath of that attack.

Both their strength was similar, at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. They were all at the same starting point. However, his opponent attacked using the power of his astral soul while Qin Wentian executed an innate technique out of habit, without borrowing the power from his astral soul and was thus forced back.

‘This Eastern Sage Cliff is truly fair to all." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face, yet he only saw a mocking light flashing through his opponent’s eyes. "Ranked #27 within the Cloud Prefecture? Seems like you are nothing much after all."

Chapter 825: Good Fortune Everywhere

"If I were you, I wouldn’t be in such a rush to act against other people. After all, with merely this amount of strength, you would have to scram the fuck out the moment you meet someone stronger or do you really think that you would be able to dominate this Eastern Sage Cliff with your pathetic 6th-heavenly layer astral soul?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, stepping out as his eyes flickered with sarcasm. At the same time, two of his astral souls manifested as he spoke and they were the Demon Sovereign Astral Soul and King Sword Astral Soul. Instantly, his physique transformed and the aura exuding from him sharpened by several folds.

"Hmph, is that all you have?" His opponent manifested another astral soul. It was a demonic being with three heads and six arms, causing his physique to expand even larger as a cruel smile painted his lips. These two astral souls from his opponent were his fourth and fifth astral soul and they came from the 5th and 6th heavenly layer.

The astral souls possessed by these geniuses were definitely something geniuses from particle world cannot compare.

A demonic glint of light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. The Demon Sovereign astral soul behind him seemed to become even more violent. Shimmering crimson light flowed around him and that was the power of his bloodline which wasn’t restricted by the law enchantments.

However, his opponent similarly employed a bloodline power further augmenting his strength. In the immortal realms, many heaven chosen possessed a bloodline power, some of them ordinary but there are also some truly unique ones.

The two of them got closer to each other, Qin Wentian blasted out with his palm and this time around, he didn’t utilize any innate techniques but rather, his attack only contained the sheer immensity of his strength. The six arms of his opponent slammed out at the same time as killing intent flickered in his eyes. As they fought against each other, their astral souls were clashing in mid air as well.

"BANG!" An overwhelming gush of power directly crushed the arms of his opponent. Qin Wentian’s demon king blood circulated frenziedly around his body and his entire person seemed to be enveloped by a terrifying primordial demon image that seemed to gaze with disdain at all things in this world. That explosive strength directly sent his opponent flying away with a single palm as his opponent coughed out many mouthfuls of fresh blood.

The expression on his opponent’s face turned incredibly unsightly before he retreated with explosive speed. Upon looking at Qin Wentian who resembled a demon king, deep terror flickered in his eyes.

Qin Wentian stared calmly at his fleeing opponent, not bothering to pursue him. Retracting his aura, a beam of sword light manifested as he rode upon it, shuttling through the distance. There definitely would be many extraordinary points within this Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range. Since the first test was located here, it surely wouldn’t be a simple clash of astral souls and bloodline power.

An instant later, Qin Wentian arrived below a precipice. The cliff walls around it were smooth and glossy and there were many stone platforms below it. Each and every stone platform seemed to be covered by many footprints that were extremely messy and it appeared as though many people had once comprehended the innate techniques inscribed on the cliff walls from these platforms.

Turning his gaze onto the cliff walls, many pictures were engraved there. Numerous pictures of a wind roc appeared in various forms, extremely vivid and realistic as though the roc was truly alive. From the bottom to the top, the wind roc walked on the ground before riding the wind and soaring through the skies. Ultimately, it matured and became the sovereign of the skies and clouds.

"This is a movement technique." Qin Wentian instantly understood. This movement technique must have been engraved onto the walls by a senior from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect long ago. His eyes flickered as he imprinted the pictures into his memories. After which, he entered his dreamscape and began cultivation, seemingly transforming into the wind roc himself. Each form and movement was flowing in synchronization within his mind.

After the time it took for an incense to finish burning, Qin Wentian soared up into the air once more. This time, he didn’t step upon his sword beam but was rather like a wind roc, riding the wind to soar through the air. His proficiency with the skill was such that there was even the image of a wind roc superimposed on him, it felt like he was a wind roc itself.

This technique was left behind by those who came before and it was an immortal-ranked one. Those who were proficient in wind and space would be the most suitable to cultivate this and when one cultivates this to the absolute limits, they would be able to take the form of a Great Sage Wind Roc, soaring through the skies travelling a thousand miles with a flap of their wings. However, Qin Wentian didn’t remain behind to cultivate this technique. Although this art was powerful, it wasn’t suited to him. The true essence of cultivating immortal arts was that one had to find a suitable one so they can comprehend it fully and even then, a suitable immortal-ranked technique would already take up a large amount of time. Hence, he left directly after he spent enough time to cultivate the wind roc movement technique at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

Qin Wentian soared through the air and met quite a few cultivators on his way. They were all searching for suitable cultivation grounds for themselves. Qin Wentian didn’t slow down and although those people wanted to pursue him after seeing him, they realized that his speed was too quick for them. Qin Wentian was able to comprehend a movement technique in such a short amount of time, his comprehension ability was definitely extremely terrifying.

"Sword art." Qin Wentian who was speeding through the air abruptly halted when he sensed a stone wall below him was actually emanating a fearsome sword qi. His figure flashed and appeared directly before the gigantic stone wall. There were similarly numerous foot prints in this place and pictures of a figure were carved on the wall, moving so agilely like it was a living thing. The sword qi of the shadow was extremely terrifying and when he sped up, his sword strikes were like the lightning, compared to when he slow, his sword strikes were akin to ocean waves gathering momentum before erupting forth with an incomparably tyrannical force.

Beside Qin Wentian, there was actually one more person in quiet cultivation. This person was a supreme genius from the Eastern Prefecture. Although Qin Wentian appeared, he didn’t even spare a glance at him but chose rather to immerse himself in his comprehension. He understood clearly that this place was a sacred ground for cultivation.

Other than fighting each other, one had to quickly cultivate powerful techniques to increase their own strength. Once one’s own strength grew stronger and stronger, it would be easier for them to persist till the last 1,000.

Strengthening oneself is the correct tactic in this selection round. Purposely finding others for combat is nothing but foolish acts. Only those with low talents would do that.

Qin Wentian stood on the other stone platform and stared at the immortal-ranked sword art engraved on the stone wall. With just a glance, he instantly immersed himself into comprehending. This sword art was simply too profound and the might contained within was earth-shattering. Very swiftly, it seemed as though he himself had been transported into the pictures and was practicing the sword together with the figure. The figure’s sword strikes were swifter even than wind, he couldn’t even see the movement of the actual sword, and could only see the shadow. When the sword is slow, it contained even enough power to sever a wall of divine steel and at the very end, when the immortal might gushes out, a single sword was sufficient to break mountains and sever rivers.

This particular sword art shared similarities with the immortal-ranked sword art Qin Wentian cultivated before. The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay similarly uses the concept of burning one’s own energy and essence to power their strike. These techniques were extremely suitable to use when one needed to gamble their lives and this was a true combat technique. With the demon sword in his possession, he coincidentally needed a powerful enough sword art to accompany it.

Qin Wentian was soon in such a deep state of comprehension that he couldn’t extricate himself from it. After a period of time, although he was just casually standing there, faint traces of terrifying sword qi could be felt radiating from him. When he intentionally magnified the sword qi, faint silhouettes of Qin Wentian manifested, formed from the sword intent.

This cultivation period of his lasted an entire month. And during this time, there were other geniuses who passed by this place but they actually didn’t interrupt his comprehension process. In the entire Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, combat was now extremely infrequent. These geniuses from the thirteen prefectures all understood that this sacred ground of cultivation contained many powerful immortal-ranked techniques. If they didn’t focus on cultivating those, it would truly be a waste of heavenly treasures.

Today, before the stone wall. Regardless if it was Qin Wentian or the other person, terrifying amounts of sword qi exuded from both their bodies, clashing against each other in the thin air.

Abruptly, that expert’s eyes opened, flashing with a dazzling sword light. After which, his silhouette flickered, his entire body was akin to a sharp sword as he pierced right towards the direction Qin Wentian was in. This terrifying sword beam only needed an instant to sever Qin Wentian into two. It was extremely dangerous.

However at the very moment that expert moved, a torrential sword might gushed forth in waves from Qin Wentian. His movement seemed to be extremely slow as he slashed down with his sword but contained within it was a earth-shattering might that could even sunder the sky. A stream of sword qi directly arced through the skies as a terrifying sword scar was left in its wake.

The bodies of the two of them were just inches apart from each other. The expert's eyes were like swords of supreme sharpness, able to pierce through the hearts of people. Whistling sword qi tore through the air as at that instant, the entire space around here was filled with indomitable sword might and a total number of eighty-one sword silhouettes were born from their sword intents for the each of them.

If the Qin Wentian now met the Qin Wentian who just stepped into the Eastern Sage Cliff, he would effortlessly be able to defeat the former version of himself. In this place, one had to cultivate their hardest so as to raise their own strength. If not, no matter how strong your talent or bloodline power is, you would be ousted sooner or later.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them exchanged over three hundred sword strikes before they pulled apart from each other. Only then did that expert glance at Qin Wentian seriously as he soared into the air.

"Cloud Prefecture, Qin Wentian. Ranked #27." That expert stared at Qin Wentian as he mumbled.

"Eastern Prefecture, Jing Cloudcrane. Ranked #5." Qin Wentian also glanced at the medallion on his opponent's robes. This man was a supreme genius and his comprehension of the sword art wasn't in anyway inferior compared to Qin Wentian.

"You have the qualifications to be in the top 1,000." Jing Cloudcrane spoke. A moment later, his body transformed into sword light, shooting through the skies. He actually didn't continue to battle. Qin Wentian also transformed into a wind roc, riding the wind and continued exploring the Eastern Sage Cliff.

Qin Wentian glanced downwards as he was flying. Abruptly, his eyes flickered because he noticed that there was a cave below where there's a number of figures standing at the entrance. All of them seemed to be hesitating, not knowing if they should step into the cave or not. Lying in front of them, were a few other figures who were seemingly paralysed or had already died. It was an extremely brutal sight.

"What exactly is in the cave? To think that such an intense combat actually happened." Qin Wentian halted in the air, gazing at those people outside the cave. These people all came from different prefectures, there was even one ranked #46 from the Thunder Prefecture but they were all standing outside the cave, not daring to enter while a struggling expression could clearly be seen in their eyes.

Qin Wentian instantly flew down, appearing before them. Quite a few of them turned to look at him, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

"What is inside the cave?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Scram!" One among them coldly stared at Qin Wentian as he replied.

"Chi…"" Qin Wentian was akin to a wind roc, moving as fast as lightning. A terrifying sword of light slashed forward as that person retreated with explosive speed. Thunderous sounds echoed out as the sword qi ravaged this area. In the blink of an eye, several sword silhouettes of Qin Wentian flashed by and an instant later, a sword was directly in contact with the neck of the person who spoke, causing him to perspire madly in fear. With just a single movement by Qin Wentian, his head would be separated from his body.

"Speak." Qin Wentian’s eyes glanced at the cave entrance, he didn’t even bother looking at that man.

"The cultivation process of an immensely powerful immortal-ranked technique is recorded within." That person stated in a panic as he continued, "However, there’s already someone extremely powerful inside. Sir, please be careful."

This person intentionally made things very clear, he didn’t dare to lie at all!

Chapter 826: Immortal's Shadow

Qin Wentian's perception was blocked by a formless energy when he attempted to send it into the cave. He put away the sword in his hands and started walking towards the cave.

This was a cave for cultivation, the interior of it was bright and spacious and was actually about the size of three ordinary caves. He saw streams of golden lightning streaming about, resembling a golden calamitous force that constantly blasted the air, transforming into an extremely destructive light screen.

Qin Wentian also saw a cultivator in there with his back to him. This person was clad in an earthen yellow kasaya and his head was gleaming with light. He was completely bald, had no shoes on and the muscles that were not covered by his clothing were a glistening bronze in color, filled with masculine charm. Evidently, the person before him was a monk that was capable of enduring hardships, it was unknown how long he had already been in the cave.

However when that monk casually stood there, he actually gave off an overwhelming sense of danger. Just his back view gave Qin Wentian the impression that this monk must be an extremely powerful character and judging by the corpses and crippled people outside the entrance of the cave, it was evident that this monk wasn't any of those kind characters who don't kill. In the cruel immortal realms, many monks don't practice kindness. They believed in suffering to sharpen themselves, sealing their desires not pursuing enjoyment to surpass their own limits.

Abruptly, an extremely bone-chilling killing intent enveloped Qin Wentian. In just an instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he stepped into hell. This kind of icy killing intent seemed capable of turning one's every hope into dust.

"Get out." A solemn-sounding voice rang out ahead, filled with an unquestionable authority wanting Qin Wentian to leave this cave.

Although the monk has spoken, he didn't turn his head back, there wasn't even the slightest movement. It was as though he was deep in meditation and his focus was powerful to an extremely terrifying extent.

Qin Wentian didn't bother with the monk and continued stepping forward. However at this moment, the monk suddenly blasted out backwards with his palms as a thunderous sound erupted outwards. Qin Wentian saw a gigantic golden ancient bell shimmering with resplendent runic lights, containing a tyrannical force that was able to destroy everything slamming right towards him.

Bell chimes filled the air, when the ancient bell was about to smash into him, the sword qi radiating from Qin Wentian abruptly intensified. He stomped down the ground as a sword severed the entire space with a wave of his arm.

"BOOM!" A terrifying rumbling sound echoed in the interior of the cave, the thunderous sound waves bouncing erratically, giving Qin Wentian a splitting headache. The golden streams of lightning slashed over but his sword had already managed to sever the ancient bell into two.

"Bzz!" Yet another ancient bell erupted forwards. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. That monk could attack with these ancient bells simply with a wave of his hand. Seems like he had already comprehended the very essence of the innate technique recorded here.

The sword qi radiating from Qin Wentian was so sharp that it could even pierce through the dome of the sky. It cleaved out in anger, severing the ancient bell into two once more, causing the sound waves to ricochet madly around the interior of the cave. Booming sounds echoed unceasingly as numerous ancient bells smashed towards Qin Wentian, bringing with them a rumbling might. The golden streams of lightning exuding from them could easily kill people if they came into contact with it.

Qin Wentian stared at the back view of that monk as he snorted coldly. He picked up speed as several sword silhouettes of Qin Wentian appeared in the cave. At the same moment, several sword beams slashed out together, shattering all the ancient bells the monk manifested. Qin Wentian then took the chance and stepped into the depths of the cave, appearing to the left of the monk.

The monk reacted instantly, manifesting a gigantic bell wanting to squash Qin Wentian. But Qin Wentian's sword strikes instantly smashed right back at it causing a thunderous explosive sound to resound out. Both the sword qi and ancient bell shattered together and the grey eyes of the monk finally turned to regard Qin Wentian. A fearsome sharpness could be seen within, wanting to penetrate right through Qin Wentian.

"A cultivator from the Western Desert Prefecture, Sorrowless, ranked #3."

Qin Wentian stared at the medallion on his opponent's chest as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. This monk was actually one of the top three rankers of the Western Desert Prefecture. He was surely an extraordinary individual.

It was said that people from the four outer prefectures suffered the most hardships and the Western Desert Prefecture was the worst off among these. Over there, the environment was extremely wretched and the cultivators there were all used to enduring pain and suffering. This Sorrowless was a perfect example.

Right now, Qin Wentian could clearly see the situation within the cave. There was a shimmering shadow in front of a statue that unceasingly transformed into many scenes. It was the process of how an immortal cultivator cultivated an ancient bell-type immortal technique. Using astral energy to manifest the ancient bells, while triggering heavenly laws that turned into golden calamitous lightning which expanded unceasingly.

This cultivation process of this entire technique was played out step by step by the shimmering shadow. And at the very end, a terrifying immortal bell appeared, triggering the heavenly laws of heaven and earth, manifesting tribulation lightning and immortal might capable of annihilating every existence.

"Immortal's shadow." Qin Wentian's eyes sparkled with light. An immortal purposely left behind shadows of his cultivation process to aid the latter generations in comprehending it.

Although Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants are able to cultivate immortal arts, they had to start from the very basics and despite their comprehensions, they wouldn't really be able to exhibit immortal might. Being able to comprehend 10% of the technique's essence was considered very good. This immortal left behind shadows of him cultivating the technique because he wanted to better aid the latter generations, allowing them to view the step by step process of how he succeeded in it.

For the same immortal technique, if others comprehended 20% and if you could comprehend 30%, you would undoubtedly be able to easily suppress the other party. If you comprehended 40% instead, you could directly insta-kill your opponents.

As expected of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was the main reason why so many supreme geniuses wanted to fight for a chance to join a major power. Ordinary-tier powers only have a limited number of immortals, how could they have legacies such as this place? In comparison, this Eastern Sage Cliff was a sacred ground for cultivation, as long as you are a disciple of the sect, you would be able to come here and seek your own good fortune, thereby increasing your strength. How could their improvement not be fast?

Just when Qin Wentian was pondering, a bone-chilling killing intent gushed forth once more. The grey eyes of Sorrowless stared at Qin Wentian as his astral soul appeared. His astral soul was actually in the form of a gigantic ancient bell and it seemed as though it was about to merge with the shadowy bell manifested by the cultivation technique.

With a wave of his hand, a whistling sound rang out as his astral soul vibrated intensely. The vibrations shook Qin Wentian so badly that his entire body and even his soul was trembling. At the same time, terrifying bells of calamitous lightning floated around the monk. He wasn't the slightest bit merciful at all.

The sword qi from Qin Wentian towered up into the sky as his King Sword astral soul appeared. His sword slashed out madly as he transformed into a wind roc, blocking his opponent's attacks continuously. The bell chimes resounded out endlessly as though they wouldn't stop unless Qin Wentian died. Qin Wentian destroyed all the bells and finally, an incomparably gigantic one smashed downwards from above him.

"BOOM!"

The bell chimes reverberated through the skies. Qin Wentian was actually covered completely by the gigantic bell. The countenance of Sorrowless was ice cold as he blasted out stream after stream of destructive might, capable of even annihilating one's soul, towards Qin Wentian who was trapped within the bell. Qin Wentian activated his bloodline power as his suppression-type astral soul manifested, forming a forcefield of overwhelming pressure that caused the streams of destruction unable to get near.

"As expected of the third ranker in the Western Desert Prefecture. In addition to his cultivation of that immortal's technique, he actually possessed such tyrannical strength." Qin Wentian silently mused. Sorrowless didn’t pause in his momentum, and continued with a barrage of attacks. It was as though the moment he acted, he had to achieve his target. The personality of this man was extremely ruthless and decisive, a fearsome foe to fight against.

After sometime, Sorrowless pushed upwards with his palms as the gigantic bell flew up. An intense violet-gold light radiated from within, the sight of it causing the monk’s expression to stiffen as a bright light gleamed in his eyes.

"I’m unable to kill you. If you wish to study this technique as well, you can stay here to comprehend it. However, do not disturb me." He moved slightly to the side, giving Qin Wentian half a spot before he returned back to his state of immersion, comprehending the immortal technique.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. In this selection test, everyone wanted to eliminate their opponents and it was normal for people to act against each other. The strength of this monk, Sorrowless, was extraordinary. Even if Qin Wentian wanted to kill him, it would prove to be very difficult. What he should do now is to continue comprehending more innate techniques to strengthen himself and only through this way would he not be inferior to others when a fight broke out among all the geniuses in the near future.

Everyone started on the same starting point, Qin Wentian had no idea what sort of good fortune awaits the others. Maybe, they would encounter even better good fortune than him.

Qin Wentian turned his attention to the immortal’s shadow, as he sank deeply into a state of comprehension. The strength level provided to them by the law enchantment was at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, just a step away from immortal-foundation and right now, he already had some ideas on how to breach that barrier, yearning to step into immortality.

What was immortality? One had to transcend mortality, establishing an immortal foundation and holding immortal might in their palms.

Immortal might is a kind of law energy granted to immortals.

Qin Wentian paid close attention to the immortal’s shadow as he experienced for himself how the immortal energy was birthed.

In the mountain rage, geniuses were as common as clouds. As time flowed by, a majority of the heaven chosen within had already cultivated and increased their strength. There were also many who started fighting and those weaker ones were all eliminated.

On the 70th day after the various geniuses stepped into the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, the disparity between them began to show. There was a batch of extremely powerful characters that nobody could even stand up to. These people all seemed to be the top rankers from the various prefectures and the experience gained as well as the combat here was like a baptism of blood, serving only to sharpen them up further.

Outside the cave Qin Wentian and Sorrowless was in, a few more corpses appeared but the sight of it wasn’t enough to stop this man from advancing. Yet another person stepped into the cave as he proceeded into the depths of it.

"Get out."

A cold voice filled with extreme tyranny and unquestionable authority, rang out. However that person only laughed coldly as he continued stepping forward. But right at this moment, he only saw two gigantic ancient bells appearing on the left and right of him. A terrifying rumbling sound echoed out and he only felt as though his soul had scattered due to the pressure. After which, those bells directly smashed into his body with an explosive boom, as he slumped down onto the ground, deader than dead.

Chapter 827: Hundred Immortals Forest

Qin Wentian quietly cultivated. Today, he finally stepped out of the cave and prepared to leave this place.

Sorrowless, the monk from the Western Desert Prefecture was still there deep in his comprehension, in an immersed state where he forgot everything, pursuing the true essence of that technique with all his heart.

Qin Wentian was silently impressed by this third ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Sorrowless. His focus was completely inconceivable. After he sunk into his state of immersion, he was akin to an immovable rock, steadfastly comprehending that technique, not feeling greed over the other immortal techniques that could be found in the Eastern Sage Cliff. Such a temperament wasn’t something ordinary people could achieve and he could do so probably because of his life experience growing up in the harsh environment of the Western Desert Prefecture.

Outside the cave, there were still people lingering there, hesitating to step within because of the deterrence factor caused by the corpses lying outside. This cave had already been taken over by two powerful characters and no others could enter.

Many days have passed since they stepped into the Eastern Sage Cliff. This scene wasn’t anything special, there were many geniuses who occupied secret places, not allowing others to enter within. They wanted to strengthen themselves while not sharing the good fortune with others. Such tyranny was possible because of absolute strength.

At this moment, upon seeing that Qin Wentian had exited the cave. The lingering geniuses all turned their attention onto him. They only saw a light as sharp as swords flickering within his eyes, causing the hearts of them all to be filled with wariness and trepidation. After which, they saw Qin Wentian transform into a wind roc as he road the wind and directly soared through the skies.

In the air, Qin Wentian’s eyes were fixed on the majestic sight below. The Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range was boundlessly vast and there are a countless number of secret places where one could seek good fortune from. Qin Wentian completely had zero interests regarding the geniuses here, the only thing he wanted was to borrow this opportunity to strengthen himself further.

Qin Wentian also somewhat understood why the Heavenly Talisman Realm would set such a mission. The banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect occurs once every hundred years and they would surely do their best wanting to recruit the strongest and most outstanding disciples. They would naturally not spare the effort and allow the participants to grow stronger before selecting the cream of the crop. If he and his fellow disciples succeeded in this mission, they would be able to obtain benefits from both the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well as the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Participating in this selection test had already far exceeded the usefulness of cultivating alone in self-seclusion.

And in here, ordinary people wouldn’t dare to soar high up through the skies because they could be easily spotted by others and suffered attacks. After all this was a selection test and only 1,000 participants could pass this stage.

Qin Wentian indeed saw quite a number of people below him. There were many geniuses who occupied secret places, or cultivated alone, or fought against each other to gain sole access to the immortal technique found, or fighting for no purposes at all. He didn’t bother about them, he merely sped past silently and although there were some who noticed him, nobody launched attacks at him. Maybe, it was because his speed was too quick.

Finally at this moment, Qin Wentian saw an ancient peak below him. There were many stone platforms located there and runic inscriptions could be seen engraved on the mountain walls, transforming into many diagrams.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he descended onto a stone platform and stared at the mountain walls. Dazzling golden light flashed, and the light was actually emanating from numerous runic diagrams that arranged themselves into a seal in the shape of a circle, sealing away the entrance to the cavern leading to the interior of the ancient peak. It was as though there also was a secret place for cultivation within there but to enter it, one first had to break the sealing diagram. This was perhaps the reason why no one was wasting their time by lingering in the surroundings here.

Standing on the platform, Qin Wentian contemplated the seal for a moment before he walked towards it. He stretched out his hand and placed it on the circular seal as streams of runic inscriptions glimmered with light. In just an instant, a dazzling light erupted forth from the circular seal as all the runic diagrams congregated together transforming into a door that swung open, allowing Qin Wentian entry within.

After stepping through, the door closed again. The interior of the cavern sudden opened up to a wide panorama as a cool and refreshing intent drifted over. In front of him there was another stone platform for cultivation and there were waterfalls by the left and right side to him. Traces of mist permeated the air, causing one to feel as though they stepped into paradise.

Right ahead, there was a simple and unadorned statue that exuded immortal qi and seemed to have the great dao engraved within it. That statue sat cross-legged and there were also many immortal scrolls situated right in front of it.

"Junior apologizes for any transgression that might occur." Qin Wentian bowed to the statue, because he wanted to show respect to a senior and not for any other reason. He walked up and took the immortal scrolls to read, sinking his perception into them. A moment later, a countless number of words floated before his eyes, entering into his sea of consciousness.

The words in the immortal scrolls weren’t an innate technique or cultivation art. But rather, it was a very detailed recording of the experiences of this immortal as well as his views on cultivation.

Only after a long moment did Qin Wentian place the first immortal scroll down. He turned his gaze onto the statue as his eyes flickered with a hint of admiration. Not many senior-level characters would record their experiences down for the latter generations to view. The others would rather leave behind immortal techniques and arts, seeking for a successor because recording down their views and experiences couldn't guarantee instant success or any clear advantage. It would only be a waste of time and energy.

But in reality, the experience through one's cultivation processes was of invaluable aid to the latter generations.

Qin Wentian quickly took up the second scroll and the more he read, the more engrossed he was. He even forgot the flow of time as he fully committed himself to finish reading through the experiences of this immortal.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed as many thoughts appeared in his mind. He stared at the statue ahead before getting up and bowing to it once more. After which, he then moved to the stone platform and sat down cross-legged.

Violet-gold light flashed, Qin Wentian actually directly released his fifth astral soul. Instantly, a violet-golden light illuminated the cavern, painting the space with a resplendent glow.

Behind him, a violet-gold giant of suppression appeared. This silhouette was more corporeal compared to illusory and its body flowed with fearsome runic inscriptions, granting it a marvelous strength of terrifying suppressive might.

From the notes of that immortal, he as well as the other supreme powers in the immortal realms believed that for those below the immortal-foundation level being able to condense a violet-gold astral soul would make that person a supreme genius, one in a billion. They were extremely rare individuals worthy of nurturing and no matter where these people went to, there would be experts willing to take them in because of how powerful violet-gold astral souls are.

The strength of a violet-gold astral soul was recognized by everyone. But as to why it was strong, other than the fact that the astral energy within it was of a higher quality, this immortal believed that those who possessed a violet-gold astral soul have an innate advantage in cultivation allowing these people to step into the immortal foundation realm quicker compared to others. But of course this wasn't any huge secret, many were also aware of this but what this immortal was interested in, was the question...why?

This immortal felt that violet-gold astral souls contained their very own law energy. The shimmering runic network that flowed around it was by itself a kind of law. It was only because Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants were still too weak, hence they had no way to excavate that might.

He also felt that for those who possess a strong bloodline power, their bloodline surely contained the might of law energy. These types of law energy wouldn't manifest themselves when one was still weak. Only when they grew stronger and stronger would the law energy within the bloodline manifest, granting them abilities they never knew they had before.

These two observations recorded were things which Qin Wentian was very interested in. Other than this, many other observations this immortal had on cultivation would be of extreme benefit for his own cultivation path.

Hence, Qin Wentian started to analyse his own astral soul deeper, while also focusing on being more in tune with himself in sensing the power of his bloodline. He sank into a marvelous state, knowing nothing of the conflict of the world outside and caring nothing for it.

The fires of combat in the external world had already been ignited. There were geniuses clashing against each other everywhere. Each of them had comprehended quite a few innate techniques and they grew stronger and stronger as time flowed by. But with regards to all of this, Qin Wentian who was in the midst of that marvelous state, knew nothing about it.

Qin Wentian’s cultivation process lasted till the very day before he walked out of the cavern. This time, he sat on the stone platform outside the cavern and started practicing his swordplay and bell technique while infusing his new insights into them. Occasionally, he would also ponder over the law energy enchantment in this place.

Gradually as he practiced, just his casual attacks also received a boost in strength but he was oblivious to all as he continued testing out his theories one after another. While all this while, the number of participants in here were continuously dwindling.

Outside the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, there were many experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that gathered together, including the immortal kings from the various prefectures.

"How many participants remain in there?" Somebody asked. A moment later, an old-looking cultivator that was responsible for this place replied, "Currently there are still around 3000+ participants. It would take a month or two more before the first selection round is concluded."

"Mhm, alright. I wonder how’s the standard of this batch of geniuses." Someone spoke in a low voice.

"I’m not too sure about others but I know the few geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture are extremely powerful."

"The geniuses from my Western Desert Prefecture are also very strong. At the very least, they are stronger than the batch a hundred years ago." The immortal king from the Western Desert Prefecture added.

"Hehe, so are the geniuses from my Underworld Prefecture."

The prefecture lords started to speak. The Idlecloud Immortal King from Cloud Prefecture laughed, "There are also quite a few good seedlings from my prefecture this time around."

"Cloud Prefecture? That place has never produced geniuses capable of being the top three rankers in the recruitment event ever, right?" The immortal king from the Blazing Sun Prefecture impolitely spoke, his words causing the Idlecloud Immortal King to snort coldly but he had no way to refute those words. That was the truth.

When among themselves, the prefecture lords of the thirteen prefectures would also be competitive with each other.

"That’s true. Anyway I believe the top three this time around should be either geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture or my Western Desert Prefecture."

"Hahaha, let’s wait and see. It’s been so long, they should have already discovered the Hundred Immortals Forest. If the location of the first test was directly in the Hundred Immortal Forest instead, the selection test would conclude even faster. There would even be some extremely powerful characters being eliminated too early due to clashing against some other equally strong opponents.

In the central area of the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, lies the Hundred Immortals Forest.

Over there were 360 statues of immortals. Each of them contained a terrifying immortal will and there were stone platforms before each of the statues, allowing ascendants to comprehend vividly the strength of immortals.

At this moment, in the vast area of the Hundred Immortals Forest, there already were geniuses on the stone platforms before each of the immortal statues. If one were to pay attention, they would realize that for those geniuses who were ranked close to the top, the stone platforms which they were on would be closer to front.

What was truly astonishing was that right now in the Hundred Immortals Forest, there were already many corpses littering the ground as over a thousand had perished. The Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range was so vast, but only this place seemed like a burial ground that had buried a countless number of geniuses. From this, one could very well imagine how intense the combat was. And at this moment, another great battle erupted out as thunderous rumbling sounds echoed through the air.

"SCRAM!" A terrifying roar sounded out, only to see that some of the participants were fighting over a stone platform before an immortal statue. Jun Mengchen transformed into a god of war, his entire body enveloped by a dazzling king armor. The strength of his attacks could shake the skies and he was currently surrounded by three other experts. But even so, no traces of fear could be seen in his eyes, only an incomparable loftiness and arrogance.

After Jun Mengchen comprehended several techniques, he arrived at the Hundred Immortals Forest and discovered that through the immortal statues, it was possible to have a clear feel of how tyrannically powerful immortals are and this place was much more suitable to cultivate those immortal-ranked techniques which they discovered earlier as well. However, as the number of geniuses who discovered this place increased, a fight for the limited number of spots instantly broke out. It was incomparably tragic and those powerful geniuses who couldn’t be fought against alone were instantly ganged up and killed!

Chapter 828: Kill Our Way Back

There was only a total of 360 immortal statues here in the Hundred Immortals Forest but right now there were actually over a thousand participants in this area. They instantly understood when they saw the other geniuses sitting on the stone platforms in front of the statues that this was an excellent place for cultivation. How could they miss out on this? Hence, chaotic battles erupted.

Also, after experts on the stone platforms finished with that particular statue, they wanted to gain insights on other immortals' wills. Hence, they would seek out other statues that was already occupied, leading to the constant combat.

In addition, once combat started, the only ending was death. There was no mercy and all of them had to be extremely decisive. Because everyone understood that if you don't want to be continuously disturbed, there was only a single solution - kill.

Killing all competitors using the most domineering methods, killing till nobody in the surroundings dared to covet what you wanted. Everyone was hunting for prey, if you are weaker than the rest, there would immediately be people acting against you.

There were also geniuses who felt that they have insufficient strength, hence choosing to leave to search for other cultivation grounds to learn more powerful techniques before coming back here.

In any case, the Hundred Immortals Forest became the grounds which were most hotly contested for. There were also geniuses who understood that as long as they avoided this place, there was a chance for them to sneak into the 1,000 participants selected but it was truly a waste if they did so. Truly powerful geniuses would seize every opportunity they had to grow stronger and stronger.

The remaining 1,000 would merely be able to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. What these truly powerful geniuses wanted, was to be the top three, gaining the opportunity to become a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

The platform Jun Mengchen occupied belonged to an extremely powerful immortal statue. This immortal statue emanated an incomparably tyrannical king will as though it was an invincible war king. Just a single glance at it was sufficient to feel the might within the statue. There naturally were participants fighting for it earlier but a majority of them had fallen to Jun Mengchen, resulting in the current scene of him fighting against three experts.

"The bloodline power of this man is extremely strong. Although he's very young, he's still very powerful. People in the surroundings mused silently as they stared at Jun Mengchen. The King Armor enveloping Jun Mengchen was manifested purely from the power of his blood. The bloodline of a king dao was extremely terrifying but even so, he's currently disadvantaged because he was facing against three supreme geniuses. Each of his opponents possessed overwhelming strength and when the three of them joined hands, their power soared wildly to the extreme. It was already extremely difficult for Jun Mengchen to persist so long as he did.

From afar, a silhouette sped over with a speed as quick as lightning. It was a figure filled with grace, and she was currently flying towards the location Jun Mengchen was in. Releasing her astral soul, a divine falcon manifested, shining with a holy light. She blasted out with her palms as the falcon swooped downwards, wanting to rip everything apart, shooting straight towards the three opponents Jun Mengchen was fighting against. The countenance of one of Jun Mengchen's opponents drastically changed, especially so when he noticed a violet-golden glow on the female who just arrived.

That person roared in rage as a violet demon silhouette manifested and clashed together with the divine falcon. Yet, it was useless, the demon was instantly torn apart. The newcomer was naturally Zi Qingxuan, she instantly acted the moment she arrived, not bothering to waste time with words.

"Bzz!" That graceful silhouette flickered, and in an instant, scores of divine falcons lunged over. In the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, she found an immortal-technique that was extremely well-suited to her. That person who was exchanging blows with her couldn't sustain any longer and with an explosive boom, he was directly blasted outwards. With the pressure on Jun Mengchen lessening, he roared with wild excitement, "Senior sister, good timing!"

The two other opponents fighting against him instantly lost all their advantage. Battle qi turned into a tempest of destruction that ravaged this space. Rumbling explosive sounds thundered unceasingly as the two opponents were flung through the air, slamming heavily onto the ground as they turned white and coughed out blood.

All three of the geniuses that fought against Jun Mengchen were injured. They gathered swiftly together again and stared at Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan who were both standing together. Their expressions turned ashen, they didn't expect that these two would be so powerful.

"This platform is occupied, if everyone else don't join hands to seize them, we would all have no hope at all." One among those three turned his gaze onto the crowd as he spoke.

"There's only a single spot per platform. Even if we joined hands to seize it, who would that spot belonged to?" Somebody asked. Even if they could seize the platform, without strength it would similarly be seized away by others. They wouldn't be able to defend it.

Unless, there's someone strong enough that nobody dared to even covet it.

At this moment, the gazes of everyone turned ahead. Over there, there were a total of 18 immortal statues at the very forefront where nobody dared to disturb.

At one of the stone platforms of the 18 statues, Gusu Tianqi quietly stood there, giving off an invisible sense of pressure. His back view was already sufficient to display his majestic might and there's no doubt he was an extremely fearsome character.

Each of the 18 immortal statues were all occupied by supreme existences - majority were the top rankers of all the thirteen prefectures.

Other than this, there were also some other extremely powerful geniuses just sitting in the platforms behind them. People of these two groups didn’t fight each other, they merely waited for each other to finish their comprehension before exchanging positions. Nobody dared to contend for those spots as well.

Jun Mengchen’s platform could also be considered somewhat at the forefront and he was the second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture. Nobody would act rashly ordinarily but the immortal statue he had chosen was simply too outstanding. And in addition, because the Cloud Prefecture was ranked among the last out of the thirteen prefectures, some people could no longer control their greed and wanted to seize it for themselves.

At this moment, a few other figures soared over, directly surrounding Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Jun Mengchen stared at the man in the lead, and it was none other than Blackpeak, whom they encountered once before back then in the inn.

"It’s Blackpeak, the disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King. The other two are geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture and are extremely close with Blackpeak." The other geniuses stared at this scene with astonishment. The disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King actually wanted to deal with these two?

"Back then when Sage Child Ye Zixuan organized a banquet, you and Qin Wentian were both truly insolent." Blackpeak stared at Jun Mengchen as he spoke. Everyone instantly understood, so it turned out that these people were the ones who smacked the face of the Sage Child Ye Zixuan back then. Blackpeak was the disciple of Deepflame Immortal King, he naturally would have a good relationship with a Sage Child of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"I can help you kill them both. But you guys cannot occupy this stone platform." Blackpeak stared at the three injured geniuses who fought against Jun Mengchen earlier. The expressions of these three stiffened but they nodded and replied, "Sure, we don’t want the platform any longer."

"Scum! You are all so shameless." Jun Mengchen stared at them in disdain. Zi Qingxuan frowned, "We should leave."

"Senior Sister, if we meet these people later on again in the test. We must kill them for sure." Jun Mengchen was completely enraged. Zi Qingxuan nodded and both of them abruptly soared into the air, planning to flee. They understood that with their strength combined, it was impossible for them to fight against so many people. They can only choose to leave first.

"Hmph." Blackpeak coldly snorted. He lifted his palms and blasted a scorching black-colored palm imprint outwards, containing a tyrannical destructive strength within.

"SCRAM!" Jun Mengchen roared. The heavens and earth trembled as both he and Zi Qingxuan launched their attacks. The palm imprint of Blackpeak couldn’t stop them, both of them instantly appeared in the sky as they sped far away.

Blackpeak floated in the air, upon seeing how fast the two of them were, he understood that they would be impossible to chase down. He didn’t have time to bother about that or any time to waste, directly taking over the stone platform for his companion.

As for Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan, both of them were flying through the skies as Jun Mengchen sighed in a depressed manner. "How regretful, all my innate techniques from before are sealed in this place or I would have wiped out all of them back then. Senior sister, I have implicated you."

"No worries." Zi Qingxuan shook her head. Although they had violet-gold astral souls, because they couldn’t use techniques they were proficient with, they were unable to display their full might.

"I wonder how senior brother is faring? He is extremely strong and after so many days, he should be much more powerful than before." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice.

"Let’s go look for some other places to increase our own strength. There are many instances of good fortune here in the Eastern Sage Cliff, we’d better not waste the opportunity." Zi Qingxuan stated. Jun Mengchen nodded his head as the two of them continued flying through the skies.

"Senior sister!" After some time, Jun Mengchen exclaimed in surprise as his eyes were turned towards a stone platform on an ancient peak. Qin Wentian was standing there, practicing his innate techniques one after another, applying his theory and insights. He was currently deep in his immersion and even appeared to be enjoying it.

"Don’t disturb him." Zi Qingxuan’s heart trembled slightly, she discovered that every movement made by Qin Wentian was one with the heavens. Extremely natural and he was in a marvelous state. Any of his casual attacks were already exceedingly powerful and this kind of perfect connection with the heavens couldn’t help but stir admiration in her heart when she saw it.

"Eh? Why are you guys here?" At this moment, Qin Wentian halted. He discovered the two of them in the air. Soaring upwards, his silhouette flickered as he appeared directly before them.

"Senior, have you been here all this while? Didn’t you go to the Hundred Immortals Forest?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"I’ve been to quite a few places before coming to this place. I supposed I’ve stopped for quite a long period of time here. Where is this Hundred Immortals Forest you are speaking of?"

"The Hundred Immortal Forest has a total of 360 immortal statues that contain the will of immortals within them. You can connect with that will to learn the cultivation arts of the immortal and obtain an inheritance. It’s extremely chaotic over there and the fights are unending. It’s a little shameful to say this, but I was forced to leave and even implicated senior sister." Jun Mengchen stated unhappily.

Qin Wentian’s eyebrows twitched. Based on Jun Mengchen’s talent, that shouldn’t be the case by right.

"I was there much earlier, encountering the Hundred Immortals Forest just after I comprehended a single innate technique. Hence, my combat strength now is considered to be on the weaker side."

"You are already not bad, being able to persist for so long when fighting against three opponents. If it wasn’t for Blackpeak and his companions jumping in at the last moment, we wouldn’t be forced to retreat." Zi Qingxuan added, her words causing Qin Wentian to instantly understand. A moment later, he turned to them and spoke, "Let’s go back there."

"We will kill our way back?" Jun Mengchen’s eyes flashed with sharpness.

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded. Since there was such a location like the Hundred Immortals Forest, he naturally had to go take a look. In addition, that should be the main battle ground for this selection test.

"Right, let’s move out immediately!" Jun Mengchen’s eyes were actually flickering with excitement.

Zi Qingxuan glanced at Qin Wentian. Although the three of them were quite powerful, she didn’t know if they could resist against the joint forces of so many geniuses. But with their strength, even if they were defeated it shouldn’t be a problem for them to escape. Hence, she also nodded her head to show her agreement with Qin Wentian’s suggestion.

This junior brother of hers, Jun Mengchen, although his talent was extremely outstanding, his personality was still a little too impatient. Compared to Qin Wentian, he lacked the calmness. The feeling Qin Wentian gave her was someone with extreme resolution and determination. He could be calm and in control and also erupt forth with so much pride that it towered up into the heavens. The more she interacted with him, the more she felt that he was extraordinary!

Chapter 829: Absolute Superiority

The three of them set off immediately after they spoke, soaring towards the direction of the Hundred Immortals Forest.

Over there, the 360 statues were still being contended over. Despite the powerful shockwaves born from the impact of the clashes, the immortal statues still stood strong and tall. There seemed to be a formless lightscreen blocking all the aftershocks for the immortal statues.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan returned. Their eyes swept over the Hundred Immortals Forest, onto those who were cultivating and those who were fighting.

The demon-level geniuses were all currently cultivating silently, and there was no one who dared to disturb them.

"Senior, I was cultivating on that platform earlier." Jun Mengchen lifted his hand and pointed to a certain immortal statue. Qin Wentian’s perception extended over and discovered a king aura radiating from within. It was truly very suited for Jun Mengchen to cultivate. It was no wonder why he chose this particular immortal statue.

However right now, the platform was already occupied. The person currently using it was none other than one of those experts with Blackpeak who wanted to kill Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan earlier. The aura of this man was overwhelmingly strong, and was a genius from the Eastern Prefecture. Although the Deepflame Immortal King and Blackpeak weren’t situated in the Eastern Prefecture. Considering the relationship between Deepflame Immortal King and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Deepflame Immortal King had an extraordinary status and great influence within the sect. This was part of the reason why the Sage Child would arrange lodgings for Blackpeak earlier and hence, it wasn’t strange for Blackpeak to know a few geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture.

"What should we do?"

Since Blackpeak led people to surround and kill you both, we don’t need to talk about rules anymore. Kill that man." Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan nodded in agreement as the three of them began to fly towards that stone platform with a speed akin to lightning.

Everywhere they passed by, those experts on the nearby platforms all turned and regarded them with trepidation in their eyes. If you wanted to cultivate here, you have to be extremely careful and prepare to defend against other’s attack. Hence, the comprehension rate was much less efficient but there was no choice in this matter.

Very quickly, that man who was occupying Jun Mengchen’s earlier platform felt a wave of cold intent gushing over. He abruptly halted his cultivation and opened his eyes. An aura of intense sharpness radiated from him as he inclined his head and stared in the air.

"Bzz!" A raging wind gusted by, and it seemed as though the silhouette of a wind roc was soaring through the skies. The entire body of this wind roc was razor sharp, akin to a supreme sword. Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted outwards as a terrifying sword beam that contained a unique might swept across this space, enveloping everything, locking down on his target.

"IMPUDENT!" That person roared in rage. Both his fists punched out in the air causing the space to tremble. The sword qi was smashed apart but Qin Wentian's earlier attack wasn't meant to kill, only to lock an opponent down. In that short instant of time, the three of them positioned themselves and descended down at the same time from three different directions.

"BOOM!"

Numerous terrifying ancient bells rumbled the sky, the reverberations of the bell chimes jolted that person so badly that his entire body was shaking. A fearsome killing intent drifted within the bell chimes and transformed into golden streams of calamitous lightning, smashing apart everything. That person groaned in misery, he only felt himself trembling uncontrollably as his body turned numb after he was hit by the golden lightning.

After which, Jun Mengchen gave a wild roar as a tempest manifested. That person was like a rootless weed floating around in the air, as he was flung into the air. He couldn't withstand the force within the tempest.

A divine falcon shone resplendently, tearing apart everything as it swooped downwards, crushing the body of that man into pieces. Fresh blood dyed the ground red and in an instant, a genius from the Eastern Prefecture was killed just like that.

This scene caused chills to arise in everyone's heart.

Such a violent killing was terrifying to the extreme. That poor man basically didn't even have a chance to flee, everything happened in an instant. It was as though they could all sense the despair that man felt before he died. It was like he didn't dare to believe that he would be killed off in such a domineering manner within such a short instant.

If he knew that this would happen, one could only wonder if that man regretted his actions to come along with Blackpeak and bully Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan earlier. Who knew that the price of his actions was death. Back then they ganged up on Jun Mengchen first but now, Jun Mengchen gave no face at all and directly returned the favor paying it back in full.

And as expected those remaining participants who were still alive were all exceeding dangerous. If you offended someone but couldn't kill him off, you best prepare yourself for the dire consequences.

A terrifying killing intent erupted forth as a number of figures flew over. It was none other than Blackpeak and two of his friends. The three of them occupied three stone platforms and were all considered very powerful characters.

At this moment after Qin Wentian and his companions killed the man, they turned towards Blackpeak and the two others. Extreme sharpness flashed within their eyes as these six experts stared coldly at each other. A violent current of pressure permeated the air, a fight could break out at any moment.

"Such conduct, as expected of despicable men. Are you even qualified to stand here?" Blackpeak’s countenance was ice cold. That man they killed was his friend. Not long ago, they came here together, ganging up to oust Jun Mengchen but in the blink of an eye, that friend of his was killed by Jun Mengchen and his companions ganging up together. One could very well imagine how bad his mood currently was. It felt like his face was being slapped harshly. What an irony.

"What a joke, are you even worthy to speak such words?" Qin Wentian spoke in cold arrogance. "In any case, three versus three. Just as well."

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with provocation, filled with contempt for Blackpeak. Blackpeak’s irises turned completely black as an extremely dangerous aura gushed forth from him.

"Let’s play then." Blackpeak turned his gaze to behind Qin Wentian. The earlier three opponents which Jun Mengchen fought against also walked over, forming a party of six. Blackpeak continued, "Since you guys are so despicable, just leave your lives behind. KILL THEM ALL!"

Other than Blackpeak, there were a few other participants in the surroundings who continued observing with an air of watching a show. Jun Mengchen was the person which the Sage Child Ye Zixuan didn’t invite to the banquet back then and Qin Wentian killed a subordinate of the Sage Child precisely because of his junior brother. Now, these three fellow sect members gathered and came back for revenge, wanting to seize back the stone platform. All things considered, how could Blackpeak ever spare them?

All six of them released their astral souls at the same moment. Yet Qin Wentian was as calm as ever as he spoke, "Mengchen, Qingxuan, kill them all directly."

As the sound of his voice faded, all three of their astral souls manifested in the air. An incomparably resplendent violet-gold glow illuminated the skies and in that instant, the hearts of all the geniuses there trembled violently.

Those who possess a violet-gold astral soul at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm were one in a billion yet these three in front of them actually all had one?

The three of them stood side by side, the violet-golden glow from their astral souls interweaved and cascaded down on them, making them resemble three war gods, giving off a feeling of absolute invincibility.

"KILL!" Blackpeak coldly roared. Momentarily, the six of them launched their fearsome attacks at the same time.

"BOOM!"

The violet-gold light intensified. A bell chime rang out as Qin Wentian directly rushed into the midst of the six of them. His body shimmered with resplendent light and in just an instant, numerous gigantic bells appeared around him, blasting out in rapid succession. The destructive calamitous lightning arced through the air, weaving a web of lightning that kept all six of the geniuses in place when an incomparably gargantuan bell manifested and blocked the energy from attacks of these six opponents.

Jun Mencheng howled in anger as a plate of king armor enveloped him, transforming him into a war king. A single roar by him could shake the heavens and earth as he dashed towards one of the six. Zi Qingxuan had great rapport with him, she similarly transformed into a divine falcon and circled the battlefield with a speed as fast as lightning.

The experts on the left and right of the one targeted by Jun Mengchen instantly acted in support, lashing out towards Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan respectively. However at this moment, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan gave up their earlier target and focused fully on smashing through the opponents who lashed out at them while Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc and zoomed towards the original target. With a lift of his palms, ancient bells circulating with golden calamitous lightning emitted a terrifying buzzing sound so deafening that the soul of his target trembled involuntarily.

This immortal-ranked bell-type innate technique was an extremely tyrannical one. But how could Qin Wentian manifest so many bells at once?

In just an instant, the numerous bells manifested directly smashed onto that target as the powerful destructive lightning completely ravaged his body, reaping his life away in the blink of an eye.

Blackpeak and the other two also stepped forth, yet Qin Wentian didn’t even bothered to glance at them. He lifted his palms and blasted backwards, only to see a countless number of violet-golden ancient bells covering the skies. The chimes from these bell were like the melody of annihilation, constantly reverberating the air.

Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan both domineeringly suppressed their opponents. Especially Jun Mengchen who was extremely enraged at this moment, a boundless rainbow-colored light radiated from him as the humiliation he felt before all turned into the flames of rage. Each of his attacks could tremble the skies and earth and was akin to an indomitable war god which nothing could stop. His opponent completely had no way to resist his attacks.

"DIE!" With a thunderous boom, Jun Mengchen directly killed his opponent but Blackpeak and the two others hadn’t even managed to break through Qin Wentian’s attacks. With ancient bells circulating around him and a violet-gold astral soul enveloping him, every single one of Qin Wentian’s attack filled them with the sense of death. Even supreme geniuses like Blackpeak didn’t dare to risk it by fighting Qin Wentian in close combat.

"This…" The eyes of the other geniuses in the surroundings narrowed as their hearts actually trembled at the power of these three fellow sect members. Six supreme geniuses against three and the result was that two of the six had already fallen in the blink of an eye. In addition, after Jun Mengchen slew his opponent, he went over to aid Zi Qingxuan and in just another instant, the two of them joined forces, effortlessly killing the other target.

A situation where six versus three suddenly became three versus three. Those three geniuses who once fought with Jun Mengchen were already dead. In fact, them joining this battle proved to be of no effect at all.

Upon seeing Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan moving towards them, Blackpeak and his two companions retreated unceasingly while launching attacks. Their expressions were all extremely heavy as they stared with hatred at Qin Wentian.

What sort of good fortune did this man experience? Why was the bell-type innate technique he comprehended so much stronger compared to the other immortal-ranked techniques of theirs? Each of his ancient bells contained a marvelous energy in them and Qin Wentian seemed to be able to manifest an endless number of bells from a single attack. When placed in the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, his combat prowess was at a level where only a very few could fight directly against him.

And if this was the case, especially so with the aid of Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan who had vanquished their targets, Blackpeak and the two others basically had no way to win against them. Before this, Qin Wentian alone could already hold the attacks from all three of them back. How can they even fight against him now?

Chapter 830: Fighting Against Blackpeak

"AWESOME!" The battle intent radiating from Jun Mengchen soared. He had so much potential but in this place, he was unable to unleash his might fully with the law enchantment’s restriction. In addition, he had arrived at the Hundred Immortals Forest at an extremely early, right after comprehending a single innate technique which he used to fight against these geniuses. Despite him only comprehending a single technique in this place, his powerful bloodline and astral soul made it possible for him to stand against the others although he couldn’t fully defeat them.

In addition, his spot on the stone platform was seized by others. He has never been forced to suppress his anger so much. At this moment, Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and him killed their way back. The three of them have violet-gold astral souls, in addition to Qin Wentian’s extraordinary comprehension ability, they slew three of their opponents in the blink of an eye, making the anger suppressed within him dissipate somewhat. It was an extremely carefree feeling to vent it out like that.

"Senior brother’s comprehension is truly superior, his cultivation in innate techniques far surpassed me. Each and every one of his attacks are incomparably marvelous to behold as though they were one with the heavens. Also, I keep feeling that senior brother Qin was still holding back, just like myself, not allowing his full strength to erupt forth. This time, we have a high possibility of obtaining two of the top three ranking positions with regards to the mission issued by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Jun Mengchen silently thought. He believed very much in Qin Wentian and was also extremely self confident. Despite the setbacks he faced here, they weren’t sufficient to destroy his confidence.

Blackpeak stared at the three of them. His destructive abyss astral soul contained a terrifying engulfing might. Streams of crimson rays flashed in the skies, akin to abyssal flames and at this moment, the destructive might emanating from him intensified to a terrifying extreme. Both his eyeballs seemed to turn backwards in their sockets, replaced by two pinpricks of abyssal flames for his eyes.

His terrifying gaze devoured the perception of Qin Wentian and his companions.

When Qin Wentian exhibited his dominance, how could Blackpeak be willing to stay silent? His terrifying astral soul was released to the limits as he erupted with his own bloodline power.

"Blackpeak is so powerful, no wonder the Deepflame Immortal King would choose to take him in as a personal disciple. The feeling he gives off is just too terrifying." The surrounding geniuses all felt their hearts trembling. Evidently, Blackpeak was completely infuriated at this moment and he was prepared to go all out.

"Initially, I didn’t expect I would have to be so serious to play with you all. But since the three of you are so brazen, thinking you can kill my guys with no consequences just with the little abilities you possessed, I will make you all pay for your arrogance with your very lives." Blackpeak’s eyes were truly ghastly, there seemed to be a unique magical power within them that made those in the surroundings feel that he was extremely dangerous at this moment.

"Mengchen, Qingxuan. Each of you take one of them. There shouldn’t be any problems right?" Qin Wentian spoke. His voice was casual like the wind and his tone incomparably calm. But the words he had spoken actually caused the hearts of people who heard them to shake.

Qin Wentian completely didn’t even place Blackpeak in his eyes. At this moment, Blackpeak who was like a king of destruction didn’t even pose any threat to him. That casual sounding voice of his indicated his disregard, as well as his pride and self-confidence.

Blackpeak was a personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King. But the words he spoke earlier was like garbage being tossed around. In front of these three fellow sect members, they didn’t give a damn about him.

"Actually, I wish to try fighting this self-opinionated fellow that believes himself to be infallible. But since senior wants to crush him, I will choose someone else instead. I guarantee my target will not be able to leave here alive." Jun Mengchen spoke with cold arrogance.

"Leave them to us." Zi Qingxuan replied simply, her tone filled with confidence.

This caused the expression on Blackpeak’s face to turn incredibly unsightly. The abyssal flames around him crackled noisily as though he could no longer suppress the pure destructive might within them, wanting to use them and engulf the three people in front of him.

"The two of you show them what you are made of." Blackpeak spoke. After which, he stepped out as the abyssal destructive flames around him shot towards Qin Wentian. A terrifying storm of destruction manifested, capable of devouring everything in existence. Blackpeak punched out with his fist as the storm of destruction infused completely into his fist light, smashing forward with punitive might.

"Your astral soul isn’t qualified to contend against me." Qin Wentian’s voice was emotionless. His violet-gold suppression astral soul blossomed with dazzling light as a towering giant appeared behind him. The forcefield of suppression radiated from it made it so that the terrifying devouring might was completely unable to get close to him.

Qin Wentian casually tossed out a punch, manifesting a figure of suppression that shot towards Blackpeak’s attack.

"ROAR, ROAR!" Terrifying roaring sounds thundered out as the destructive abyssal flames shot forward, seeking to envelop Qin Wentian. A terrifying black hole actually opened up in the air. Crimson light flashed within, as it exuded a fearsome engulfing pressure on its surroundings. However, Qin Wentian calmly stepped forward. The towering figure of suppression radiated a scintillating light, he had nothing to fear, choosing to clash directly with his opponent.

"DIE!" Blackpeak upon seeing his astral soul and bloodline power had no way to destroy Qin Wentian, was even more infuriated. Both his fists madly slammed out, causing a chaotic current to ravage the air. The abyssal black hole transformed into the maw of a demonic beast that sought to devour everything in existence.

Qin Wentian waved his hands as a number of ancient bells manifested. The bell chimes echoed out unceasingly, their chimes forming a cacophony that destroyed Blackpeak’s attacks. No matter what sort of methods Blackpeak used to attack, Qin Wentian was able to calmly counter them.

"These two are so powerful. That man is ranked #27 in the CLoud Prefecture but the combat prowess he exhibits here in the Eastern Sage Cliff is not the slightest whit inferior to Blackpeak. In addition, he possesses a violet-gold astral soul and is an extremely dangerous character." The other geniuses mused silently. Qin Wentian domineeringly advanced, disregarding any attacks Blackpeak threw at him.

The bell chimes resounded out endlessly, and in just a short instant, a countless number of ancient bells manifested, the shield of soundwaves they projected corroded the energy of Blackpeak’s attack step by step. Despite Blackpeak pushing the power of his bloodline to its limit, he was still forced to retreat while Qin Wentian advanced continuously.

Right now at this moment, many ancient bells floated before Qin Wentian as they started to spin rapidly. With a wave of his hand, several of those congregated into a gigantic bell of annihilation as that giant bell smashed towards Blackpeak.

Upon feeling that tyrannical power, Blackpeak roared in rage. His palms shimmered with terrifying abyssal flames as he blasted them forward with his full power.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted coldly, looking on with disdain. The gigantic bell sped forth with a speed akin to lightning, annihilating everything that obstructed it. When Blackpeak’s palm imprints slammed against the bell, the abyssal flames crackled and burned more violently but to no avail, they were extinguished by the pure force within the bell of annihilation as the palm imprints shattered apart.

"BOOM!"

His astral soul shone even brighter as Blackpeak howled in rage. His entire body crackled with the terrifying abyssal flames, the temperature around him climbed upwards rapidly as he soared towards Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to be worried at all. With a gesture, another bell lunged towards him, supported by the suppressive might of his astral soul, slamming into Blackpeak forcing him back. Blackpeak groaned in misery, his expression extremely ugly to behold. Under the endless bell chimes, he felt as though even his soul would explode.

He blasted out with his palms and borrowed the force to retreat explosively. His mind was currently in a daze from enduring the suppressive might infused into the terrifying ancient bells manifested by Qin Wentian.

"Bzz!"

Qin Wentian was like the wind, pursuing after Blackpeak. But he continued casually waving his hands and tossed another gigantic ancient bell over to Blackpeak, annihilating everything that was obstructing his path.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian descended as the gigantic bell smashed once more into Blackpeak. Blackpeak groaned again as traces of blood dripped from the corner of his mouth. He had no choice but to retreat with explosive speed again.

Qin Wentian was like a god of death, pursuing relentlessly. The number of gigantic bells he could manifest seemed never-ending.

"This…"

The other geniuses watching the scene started. Qin Wentian only used a single move throughout the fight, tossing gigantic bells over and over, the impact caused the powerful Blackpeak to vomit so much blood to the point where his astral soul lost all its luster.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The bell chimes that sounded out pulsed in rhythmic tandem, ravaging Blackpeak completely. That figure who held the ancient bells in his hands, his eyes were so indifferent and calm, with no other expression. For some reason, such an expression caused chills to bloom in the hearts of the other geniuses in the surroundings who were watching this.

These attacks were basically a form of humiliation. I just need to use a single move and you are already forced to such a state that you can’t even defend. How can you even fight against me?

Blackpeak had indeed already went all out, but he had no way to break through Qin Wentian’s barrage of attacks. It was unknown how heavy his injuries were, let alone the damage done to his prideful heart.

"Didn’t you want my life? Is that all you have?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke while he launched another attack, causing Blackpeak to cough out even more blood. How sarcastic were these words when spoken by Qin Wentian? It was completely like a slap to his face.

"Do you think you can win for sure?" Blackpeak howled in madness. A boundless devilish flames ignited all around him, as he transformed into an abyss. "I want you to die without a burial ground!"

After which, a terrifying roar echoed, the form which Blackpeak took, no longer sought to flee but dashed towards Qin Wentian instead, devouring the ancient bells, as well as wanting to completely engulf Qin Wentian.

"YOU ARE THE ONE WHO FORCED ME TO USE THIS ATTACK!" An extremely cold voice thundered out. The abyss-form Blackpeak had completely engulfed Qin Wentian, causing the spectators to tremble. Blackpeak could actually use such an overwhelming attack at his weakest moment, erupting forth with unexpected strength. It was too fearsome.

"SENIOR!" Jun Mengchen’s countenance froze but at this very moment, an incomparably dazzling boundless violet-gold light shone from within the abyss. Qin Wentian sat cross-legged on an incomparably gigantic ancient bell that loudly resounded out, tearing apart the abyss from within it. At this instant, the countenance of Blackpeak who was in his abyss-form, contorted in extreme pain and agony. With a thunderous boom, the abyss exploded. Blackpeak reverted back to his original form with tattered flesh and blood covering his entire body, constituting an extremely gruesome and pathetic sight.

"With just this little bit of strength?" Qin Wentian floated up once more in the air as he casually spoke. "I’m afraid you, the disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, is going to die here today."

Chapter 831: Disdain To Kill You

"How powerful."

Qin Wentian’s words drifted into the ears of those geniuses spectating. They felt their hearts shaking, could it be that Qin Wentian truly dared to kill Blackpeak?

Although both of them had a conflict, Blackpeak was a personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King!

What sort of character was the Deepflame Immortal King? He’s a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor that was heavily favored. In the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect, the Deepflame Immortal King even had great influence there and an extraordinary position. After all, the reason why all these geniuses came to take part in this event was firstly to raise their own strength and secondly, to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, hoping to perform well enough to be heavily nurtured.

But if Qin Wentian really killed Blackpeak now, wasn’t that equivalent to a smack on the Deepflame Immortal King’s face? If he did so and if he entered the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, his life would surely be extremely miserable.

Blackpeak didn’t think of so much. Right now, he only felt shame. He used the strongest method at his disposal wanting to kill Qin Wentian yet he was heavily injured instead. The him right now basically couldn’t win against Qin Wentian.

"How regretful." Blackpeak roared in his heart. If this was outside, he had cultivated many powerful arts imparted to him by his master. But because of the law enchantment’s restriction, even if he was the personal disciple, he was on the same starting point with these other geniuses. Qin Wentian’s luck was too good and had managed to comprehend an extremely tyrannical innate technique in here, causing him to have such combat prowess.

Such a result filled Blackpeak’s heart with unwillingness. But regardless, his face was thrown away for sure.

"In the future battles, you will die a miserable death!" Blackpeak roared in rage. After which, an unending amount of black abyssal devil flames gushed towards Qin Wentian as Blackpeak himself actually transformed into a smoke-form. He had admitted defeat and was actually preparing to escape.

"Nice joke." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. The energy from the law enchantment gushed into him as he transformed into a wind roc, riding the wind. Both his palms blasted out as an infinite amount of ancient bells covered the space, descending from the sky, annihilating everything. The bell chimes echoed unceasingly, as the abyssal flames were all extinguished. Qin Wentian’s sight was locked onto a cloud of black smoke fleeing far away.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian who was in the form of a wind roc, soared through the air catching up to Blackpeak after just a short moment. After that, the crowd only heard a scream of agony so painful that it caused their hearts to shudder.

"YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!" Blackpeak howled in madness.

"BOOM!" A terrifying bell chime rang out, along with another scream of misery by Blackpeak. The eyes of the crowd pierced through the horizon and saw that Blackpeak currently was slammed to the ground. Qin Wentian lifted a gigantic ancient bell in his hand and was directly using it to press down on Blackpeak's body. His foot stepped on Blackpeak's head as a pair of eyes filled with disdain were simply looking at Blackpeak calmly.

"ARGHHHH!" Blackpeak howled as his aura erupted wildly. But Qin Wentian's countenance had no change at all, his palm directly slammed down on the bell on Blackpeak's body as Blackpeak sprayed blood from his mouth, turning extremely pale as his aura weakened further.

"Back than in the immortal palace at the Royal Sacred Region, you were already unworthy to act so brazenly before me. So what if you joined Deepflame as a disciple? Under the equality provided by the law enchantment, it's effortless for me to kill you." Qin Wentian peered down at Blackpeak as he spoke with an indifferent tone. Blackpeak's body trembled, he glared hatefully at Qin Wentian and spoke, "It does not matter if you kill me here, the selection test will ultimately end in your doom! How regretful that in this place, my strength is limited severely or I would have shown you how great the disparity between us is."

"Oh?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Do you know why I haven't kill you until now?"

Blackpeak's expression froze as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't dared to?

This man was someone who rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor himself in front of so many immortal king experts. Given Qin Wentian's personality where he doesn't think about consequences when doing things, there should be nothing that he didn't dare to do.

Also, Qin Wentian right now was truly in control of his life and could kill him anytime. But why did he waste so much time to say all these superfluous words?

"Because in my eyes, you are nothing. Killing you or not holds no meaning to me. If it wasn't for you taking the initiative to provoke me, I wouldn't even be bothered to deal with you." Qin Wentian slammed his palms onto the ancient bell as it finally shattered apart. But the impact caused Blackpeak to cough out yet another mouthful of blood.

And just like that, Qin Wentian turned and walked away, he didn’t kill Blackpeak. It was like what he had said. Blackpeak was nothing, he completely didn’t care if he killed him or not.

"I still remember in the past at the Royal Sacred Region, the Deepflame Immortal King kept picking on me, staring at me in an unfavourable light. Although you are his disciple, I’m sparing your life. I hope you won’t disappoint me too badly in terms of your results from this selection test. If not, the expression on Deepflame Immortal King’s face will truly be exceptional to behold." Qin Wentian’s voice transmitted into Blackpeak’s mind, filled with absolute disdain and arrogance.

"Oh, and don’t be killed off by others or even fail to pass this test. Or else, it would really be too embarrassing." Qin Wentian turned his gaze back and added, those black eyes of his pierced deep into Blackpeak’s heart.

He didn’t kill Blackpeak because he disdained to. He gave Blackpeak a chance to live because he also wanted to let the Deepflame Immortal King see how bad his judgement of him was.

Qin Wentian sparing his life felt even more unbearable compared to killing him. This humiliation had penetrated through his arrogance, hurting his ego.

A personal disciple of a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was most definitely a supreme genius, yet he actually needed someone to spare his life so he could keep living on. Not killing him only because Qin Wentian wanted to humiliate him once more in front of the Deepflame Immortal King. This kind of disdain and humiliation caused his entire body to contort and spasm uncontrollably.

In the Hundred Immortals Forest, there were many geniuses who witnessed the battle between Qin Wentian and Blackpeak. Upon seeing Qin Wentian returning, all of them cast deep looks at him. This man was extraordinary, despite how powerful Blackpeak was, Blackpeak was still suppressed forcibly by him to the extent where he didn’t even have the strength to escape.

How lucky he was, narrowly escaping death. They couldn’t help but wonder if Blackpeak wasn’t the disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, this Qin Wentian from the Cloud Prefecture might really have killed him right there.

But still this place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Blackpeak’s status is quite special. Although he wasn’t officially a member of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, him being the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King made it so that he was already half a member of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. For this selection test, he joined it merely to temper himself. Although Qin Wentian didn’t kill him in the end, he was truly audacious to humiliate Blackpeak in such a manner.

They had no idea why Qin Wentian spared Blackpeak, all of them thought that Qin Wentian didn’t dared to kill him.

In addition, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan had also finished their combat, killing off their opponents. These three fellow sect members were completely uninjured and out of the six opponents facing against them, Blackpeak was the only survivor and he only lived because Qin Wentian spared his life.

"These three are extraordinary individuals, it's best we don't antagonize them." The various geniuses in the surroundings that haven't managed to occupy an immortal statue, silently stated to themselves. Nobody dared to seize the immortal statue that exuded that tyrannical king aura. Before this, Blackpeak seized it but his ending was so miserable. It was impossible for ordinary people like them to occupy it.

"Mengchen, you can cultivate in peace." Qin Wentian spoke to his junior apprentice brother.

"Mhm, it can be said that the bad feelings I kept bottle up are all vented out. Senior brother, have you taken a liking to any of the immortal status? We can directly seize it." Jun Mengchen stated, his words causing the hearts of those geniuses who were currently occupying immortal statues to tremble and they turned and stared at these three with trepidation. If the three of them joined forces, they would be extremely tough to handle.

"There's no need for that. We depend on ourselves individually in this place. If it weren't for people ganging up on you earlier, I wouldn't have acted. Since that matter is already settled, if I or Qingxuan wished to occupy one of those statues, we will naturally depend on our own strength." Qin Wentian shook his head and spoke. Jun Mengchen nodded, "Okay. I will go cultivate then."

After he spoke, Jun Mengchen’s silhouette flickered as he directly flew to the immortal statue he occupied earlier to comprehend the profound mysteries of it in silence. Nobody dared to disturb him.

Qin Wentian walked around the Hundred Immortals Forest and would occasionally pause his steps when he passed by some immortal statues. After which, he continued on his way again. Everytime he stopped caused the people on the platform to glance at him warily as they prepared themselves for the worst.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian had already finished walking around the Hundred Immortals Forest. He discovered that the closer the immortal statues were to the front, the stronger the aura exuding from them were. This was especially so for the eighteen immortal statues right at the forefront. Each of these immortal statues represented a different immortal. Their cultivations were all different, and naturally, the level of might contained within the statues differed as well.

Qin Wentian finally halted as he stared at one of the eighteen immortal statues right at the front. However, those eighteen participants occupying the platforms were still deeply immersed in their own cultivations as though they didn’t know of Qin Wentian’s existence. And although there was a grand battle between Qin Wentian and Blackpeak earlier, they didn’t even glance at it as they were fully focused in their own immersion states where nothing and no one could disrupt them.

This was also a kind of confidence. The medallion on their robes included the top three rankers from the thirteen prefectures. Gusu Tianqi was here as well.

As for those immortal statues just slightly behind the first eighteen, the participants there were also ranked extremely highly. They actually didn’t contend against those eighteen participants who were at the very forefront because they all understood if they fought against each other, there might be no clear victor. They might as well strengthen themselves first and wait for those in front to finish their comprehension before they took over.

At this moment, Gusu Tianqu’s eyes opened as he stared at the immortal statue before him. Dipping into a bow of respect, he then soared up into the skies and directly departed this area, seeking other opportunities that awaited him in this Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range.

There were 360 immortal statues here, it was enough for him to obtain one. He wasn’t greedy and wouldn’t initiate a battle against the others because to him, that was unneeded. Because his fame level was the highest of all the participants, nobody would dare to initiate a challenge against him. His only purpose in this place was to constantly search for good fortune so as to strengthen himself further.

Gusu Tianqi departed the area as the eighteen immortal statues at the forefront suddenly had a spot freed up. However, although the eyes of the geniuses behind opened when he departed, nobody ascended up the stone platform. They all understood that not everyone would be deemed qualified to step upon the stone platform.

Yet at this moment, they only saw a figure walking up in an unhurried manner. Under the gazes of the top-ranking geniuses, they saw to their astonishment that the figure casually stepped upon the stone platform and he did so in an extremely casual and carefree manner!

Chapter 832: Battle Will

The stone platform which Gusu Tianqi vacated, precisely belonged to one of the eighteen immortal statues at the forefront. After he vacated it, the geniuses here didn't start an all out fight to contend for the spot unlike the stone platforms for the other immortal statues that were located more behind. In fact, nobody moved.

Because, any one of the eighteen front spots were watched by countless top-ranking geniuses ranked just behind the top three rankers of each prefecture. But even they didn't dare to step upon it so casually because they understood that the moment someone stepped on to it, that person would become the target of a multitude of arrows.

However at this very moment, a silhouette walked up casually caring for nothing and simply stepped onto the platform.

This young man exuded a carefree aura, that was either born from supreme confidence or ignorance.

Countless gazes shot towards Qin Wentian, he could clearly sense the gazes directed at him.

But since this place is at the most forefront, containing eighteen immortal statues that could be occupied by others, why could he not do so?

If there was someone that chose to challenge him, he would tell everyone that rather than challenging him Qin Wentian, they might as well challenge the other seventeen geniuses.

In the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, the astral energy they could use was limitless. Whose advantage could be comparable to the him who had cultivated the Spiritual Refinement Method? After comprehending the ancient bell innate technique, he used the remaining time to condense all astral energy into bell-type divine energy. Hence, each and every one of his attacks would manifest so many ancient bells and all of them were filled with a might so tyrannical that all feared it, allowing him to effortlessly dominate Blackpeak despite the final eruption of strength Blackpeak unleashed.

Qin Wentian stared at the immortal statue before him. The immortal statue radiated an overwhelming battle will yet there didn't seem to be anything special about it. Despite so, Qin Wentian could faintly sense that within this immortal statue, there was something that attracted him.

He walked closer towards the statue, contemplating it. But at this moment, the eyes of the statue seemed to stare directly at him. The eyes of the immortal statue were as vast as the starry skies and contained an incomparably terrifying will. In just an instant, Qin Wentian felt his will and perception being drawn into it.

He only felt a towering will appear. That immortal statue seemed to transform into a corporeal supreme character, standing right before him as an overwhelming battle might radiated from it, so powerful that it caused the hearts of people to shudder. Qin Wentian only felt his own will being swallowed up by this. In front of this existence he was so tiny and inconsequential.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian’s heart trembled violently as his will struggled and broke free. In just an instant, he felt cold sweat perspiring from his body.

Staring to his left and right, the other geniuses on the seventeen immortal statues platform were still closing their eyes in cultivation, completely immersed in their own inner states. Did they truly not fear the attacks from their peers? Or maybe, in front of these immortal statues, once your will connected with it, it would be extremely difficult to extricate yourself from it?

"This particular battle statue contains a kind of supremely powerful battle will. In addition, there’s also some sort of unique energy within it." Qin Wentian mused silently. At this very moment, someone spoke. "You actually dared to stand on that stone platform so calmly?"

This voice originated from somewhere behind Qin Wentian. The tone of the voice was filled with hints of sarcasm. As someone ranked #5 from the Mo Prefecture, they found it extremely hard to imagine that someone ranked #27 from the Cloud Prefecture would dare to step upon the stone platform Gusu Tianqi vacated. Not only that, even when facing the gazes of so many geniuses, Qin Wentian seemed not to care at all, his actions seemed extremely carefree and natural.

"If you want this spot, come and seize it." Qin Wentian didn’t bother to turn his head as he spoke. That tone of his was so casual, there was neither arrogance and ignorance, but seemed to truly be of immense confidence in himself.

"What do all of you think we should do?" That person who spoke earlier laughed coldly, staring at the surroundings. Many geniuses glanced at Qin Wentian, they naturally wanted this spot. This was the spot taken by Gusu Tianqi earlier and in addition, Gusu Tianqi left directly after finish comprehending this immortal statue.

"How else can we decide? Naturally the spot should belong to the strongest one." A loud voice broke the silence, the person who spoke was also a top-ranking expert and he was from the Western Desert Prefecture. His stature was imposing and burly, 3.3 meters in height and his muscles shimmered with a green light. His countenance was grotesque, and seemed akin to a monster or freak.

There were many kinds of races living in the Western Desert Prefecture. A countless number of cultivators existed there. There were people like the monk, Sorrowless, and there were even giants there. This grotesque-looking genius was also a heaven chosen from a powerful race.

"BOOM!" As the sound of his voice faded, he instantly rushed out. Although his frame was burly, his movements were extremely nimble, streaking forth like a ray of green light towards Qin Wentian. In addition, his entire body was filled with explosive might. He stretched his arm out and in an instant, the arm actually expanded. The expanded muscular arm contained a fearsome strength within, causing the entire space around it to tremble.

The spectating geniuses even felt their hearts turning cold when they sensed the burst of power shooting directly towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stood at his original spot and didn’t even turn about. He lifted his palms and blasted out in the direction of the attack, causing a calamitous bell to manifest, smashing against the arm and shattering it. However, that genius who attacked didn’t seem to be injured the slightest. His arm returned to its normal size as he floated up in the air and stared at the back view of Qin Wentian.

"INSOLENT!" The grotesque cultivator roared in rager as eight more arms grew out of his body. Whistling sounds rang out through the air as his arms expanded and shot towards Qin Wentian. It was an extremely fearsome sight to behold.

Qin Wentian turned. With a stomp on the ground, he soared upwards into the skies. Both his palms blasted out unceasingly as the bell chimes continued endlessly. This entire space was filled with the calamitous ancient bells, circulating around Qin Wentian as he used them as long ranged weapons, blasting them out. The destructive might rocked this entire space as the eight arms filled with fearsome might were swiftly shattered apart.

"This…" The crowd felt their hearts shaking as they saw the number of calamitous bells in the air. After which they only saw Qin Wentian waving his hands, and as his violet-gold astral soul manifested, the entire atmosphere was permeated by an absolute suppressive might.

"GO!" Qin Wentian spat out in an icy tone. At this moment, the act of him waving his palms about seemed to contain within it a marvelous rhythm. The countless number of ancient bells congregated together forming, an extremely gigantic and terrifying one that blasted forth. This was even larger than the bell he used against Blackpeak.

There even seemed to be a countless number of smaller bells circulating around it. The bell chimes rocked the sky as streams of golden light blasted into the body of the grotesque cultivator. Only to hear him bellowing in rage he took on a form with three heads and six arms. Qin Wentian gestured once more with his hands, and the gigantic bell smashed down, destroying all obstacles in his path.

"BOOOM!"

The body of that grotesque cultivator directly exploded, suppressed to death by the pressure and impact. He had no way to resist Qin Wentian’s attacks in the slightest.

The fearsome bells were still present in the area. Qin Wentian indifferently swept his gaze over to everyone as he spoke, "If anyone of you feels that I, Qin, am good to bully, you can try it for yourselves. And if there’s anyone who disturbs my cultivation, his fate will be the same as that grotesque figure - death without mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, bell chimes echoed out loudly as the gigantic bell from before dissipated. After which, he turned and continued studying the immortal statue, as though he had forgotten everything that just happened earlier. He used a single battle to tell everyone here that since the seventeen geniuses around him were able to sit securely in their spots and comprehend the inherited arts from the statues, he Qin Wentian was able to do so as well. If there’s anyone who wants to seize it, he shall kill without mercy.

This battle was an ironblood method which he used to shock all the geniuses present. Hence, Qin Wentian wasn't polite at all and used the most overwhelmingly domineering method to kill that person, giving everyone a much greater rush of impact compared to his earlier battle against Blackpeak.

There were already quite a number of geniuses at the back area of the Hundred Immortals Forest who witnessed the fight between Qin Wentian and Blackpeak. Now when they saw how domineering Qin Wentian truly could be, they could only sigh in their hearts as they confirmed the fact that within the Eastern Sage Cliff, it was better not to antagonize this man.

Sharpness flickered unceasingly in the eyes of those more powerful geniuses in the front areas. They stared at Qin Wentian as though they were contemplating over his strength, whether or not they would be able to handle him.

A violet-gold astral soul and tyrannical innate techniques. Qin Wentian’s level of danger wasn’t any lower than the others. Could it be that after waiting so long for Gusu Tianqi to vacate a spot, they had to wait for someone else again?

The fear created by this battle was evident. Nobody dared to act recklessly anymore and Qin Wentian started to immerse himself in comprehending the will emanating from the immortal statue. However, the more he comprehended, the more awe he felt.

This statue doesn’t only contain an incomparable tyrannical battle will. This kind of battle will was akin to a kind of tyrannical immortal art that could enable one to ignite a towering battle might, causing one to possess an inconceivable level of combat prowess.

Qin Wentian appeared in the void and before him, numerous terrifying wills in corporeal form appeared. These were all streams of the battle will from the immortal statue and each of them possessed unimaginable might, akin to absolute invincible war kings that stood unexcelled in this world. The number of the corporeal wills were manifested according to Qin Wentian’s level of comprehension. The deeper it was, the more streams of will would appear.

"This is so powerful." Qin Wentian faintly sensed a unique reaction from his body, it was as though after these marvelous streams of will entered his body, his own battle potential was ignited as his aura grew increasingly similar to that of the immortal statue, growing stronger and stronger.

"BOOM!" Another stream of corporeal will appeared in the void. This stream of will even had a fearsome battle halo around it, incomparably resplendent. In addition, the glow from it intensified further and further as the might it exuded got more and more fearsome.

A beam of light flashed as a gigantic character for ‘战’ (battle), appeared in the air. This character contained a towering battle might that directly gushed into Qin Wentian’s projection body. In that instant, Qin Wentian felt that he suddenly possessed the method to ignite his will. It was able to strengthen himself and heighten his combat prowess, and it felt extremely mysterious.

Furthermore, this immortal statue didn’t directly impart the battle might to him. It was more like the deeper he could comprehend, the stronger and more tyrannical the energy he would be able to inherit!

Chapter 833: Battle Art

"Battle Art." The will this immortal statue is trying to impart is able to transform into an immortal battle art." Qin Wentian silently speculated. He focused wholeheartedly and tried to comprehend the essence of this mysterious inherited battle art.

This battle art was extremely profound, although there was only a single type of battle will, if your comprehension is deep enough, you would be able to see extraordinary things. The streams of corporeal battle will transforming into a battle art, integrating together with the spirit, qi, and energy of the stellar martial cultivators before manifesting as a mysterious current that circulated around your entire body. In the void, Qin Wentian was enveloped by an intense halo as a towering battle intent just like an immortal battle king gushed forth from him.

This state of focus for him lasted several days. However, it was as though Qin Wentian couldn’t sense the flow of time at all. To him, it felt as if only seconds had passed. The projection body of his in the void was shining with intense light, the battle will radiating outwards from the statue was extremely terrifying. Rumbling sounds echoed from within his body as though it would implode at any moment, due to being unable to endure such a tyrannical battle will.

"RUMBLE~" The projection body in the void was formed from Qin Wentian’s will, it represented Qin Wentian’s real self when in cultivation. As he gained more insights, the rumbling echoes from his body became a battle song as his strength surged. The aura from him also seemed to be upgraded, wanting to surpass the limits of his body. It actually made Qin Wentian feel as though his body was about to explode.

His powerful bloodline was being stimulated, and the image of a primordial demon king seemed to manifest, causing Qin Wentian’s entire body to be cloaked in blood-colored light, gradually absorbing that battle will, tempering and refining it amidst sounds of explosive rumbling. Transformations occurred ceaselessly within Qin Wentian’s body.

In the outside world, Qin Wentian stood on top of the platform as rumbling sounds could also be heard from his physical body. That strange rumbling sound was like an indicator of a transformation, causing the other geniuses to turn their gazes onto Qin Wentian. The reaction of this fellow was similar to what Gusu Tianqi had exhibited earlier. He must have obtained the unique energy imparted by the immortal statue, hence the reaction.

"These 360 immortal statues in the Hundred Immortals Forest are the inheritance statues left behind by powerful immortals within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The statues at the forefront are left behind by immortal kings, and especially so for these eighteen statues, they were all left behind by extremely powerful immortal king characters. Even immortals would come here to seek good fortune, and the Eastern Sage Cliff is known as a sacred ground for cultivation largely because of this Hundred Immortals Forest. However, the immortal statues located near the front are extremely difficult to obtain the inheritance energy from. One had to depend on their affinity, as well as their comprehension ability."

There were some geniuses from the Eastern Prefecture who were somewhat familiar with the Eastern Sage Cliff. All of them were silently speculating what if everyone can easily obtain all these inheritances, wouldn’t that make the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect extremely terrifying? Luckily the stronger the inherited arts, the harder it is to comprehend, just like powerful innate techniques.

Gusu Tianqi and Qin Wentian both comprehended the same inheritance from the same immortal statue, nobody knew who has a deeper comprehension of it. The reason why Gusu Tianqi left earlier was definitely not because he had fully comprehended the essence but rather, he had met a bottleneck. And upon knowing that he didn’t have the ability to continue comprehending it, he went off to search for other bouts of good fortune for himself. For the front eighteen immortal statues, not to mention those at the ascendant levels, even immortal-foundation experts might have no way to fully comprehend the inheritances there.

Hence from a certain perspective, for those with lower comprehension abilities, rather than choosing those immortal statues at the front, they might as well find another easier one to comprehend. At the very least, they could fully comprehend a single ability, it would be much more useful than comprehending merely the tip of the iceberg compared to some other types of techniques.

The rumbling of Qin Wentian’s body continued for a long time. A beam of light shot forth as his body seemed to complete yet another transformation. Although there was just a flash of light, in that very instant, an extremely tyrannical battle intent permeated the air, causing the other geniuses to have sharpness gleaming in their eyes as they glanced at Qin Wentian.

But soon after that, Qin Wentian’s aura receded as he seemed to be in total concentration. It felt like if there was someone assassinating him now, he wouldn’t be able to be aware of it.

Right at this moment, a figure slowly approached him. This man was a heaven chosen from the Blazing Sun Prefecture. There was no hints of aura emanating from him, completely in a retracted state. One could only depend on their vision to see his existence and upon noting the approach of this man, the geniuses in the surroundings couldn’t help but feel a chill in their hearts. This man gave off an extremely sinister feeling and was like a hunter in the dark searching for his prey.

"What is he trying to do?" Someone mumbled. They saw that he stopped at a location not far away from Qin Wentian. It was clear he wanted to sneak an attack on Qin Wentian.

How despicable was this? This was especially so to the heaven chosen from the Eastern Prefecture. All of them felt that if you wanted to seize a platform, you better do so in an open manner so as to prove your worth and strength. Sneaking attacks on others would only make people hold you in contempt.

But not everyone would bother with others opinions of them. There were some with outstanding talents who chose to walk the path of darkness. Achieving their goal was everything to them, regardless of the means used.

This person who was currently sneaking on Qin Wentian, was precisely this type of person.

"Qin Wentian!" A voice rang out. It was Zi Qingxuan who sounded out upon seeing what was going to happen. But at the same instant as she spoke, the retracted aura of that figure suddenly erupted. His speed was extremely quick, akin to a bolt of black lightning, the sickle of the death god, chopping out aiming for Qin Wentian's head, wanting to slice it in twain.

If this strike were to land, Qin Wentian would die without a doubt.

Fast. This strike was simply too fast. It was as though this assassin had already prepared himself for someone calling out a warning. Hence, at the instant the warning sounded, he instantly erupted with his swiftest speed and deadliest might, aiming for a strike to cleave Qin Wentian's head apart.

But right at this instant, Qin Wentian's body violently shuddered. And in the blink of an eye, bell chimes filled the area as numerous ancient bells manifested near him, congregated into a screen of light that enveloped him protectively within.

The death god sickle cleaved downwards as thunderous sounds of impact rang out. Yet, it failed to sever Qin Wentian's head from his body.

Qin Wentian abruptly turned, his countenance ice-cold. The senses of stellar martial cultivators were extremely sharp. Especially so when one has cultivated to his level, they would instantly be able to sense it when they were in danger. Although he was immersed in his cultivation, when encountering true danger, he would also be aware of it. And given his strength, it was sufficient for him to react defensively in the shortest instant of time. Even if Zi Qingxuan didn't call out a warning, this opponent would still have failed to assassinate him.

"BOOM!" A brilliant light flashed. A terrifying battle will gushed forth from Qin Wentian as a battle halo formed around him. A countless number of ancient bells manifested, congregating into an incomparably gigantic one while that assassin upon seeing that his strike had failed, instantly turned and fled upon sensing the aura emanating from Qin Wentian.

"BANG!" Qin Wentian stomped the platform, transforming into a wind roc. His speed was even faster than before he had comprehended this immortal statue. That terrifying battle halo had increased his strength, making him akin to a god of war.

The speed of that assassin was also extremely fast but the distance between him and the wind roc shortened as time flowed by. The two of them had already left the Hundred Immortals Forest Region in the blink of an eye, transforming into two black dots that soared through the skies.

But despite the distance, given how powerful their sight is, the geniuses could still clearly see what was happening. They only saw as that assassin was caught and Qin Wentian tyrannically smashed him apart with the boundless strength of ancient bells, showing no mercy at all. Even if he had to temporarily give the spot at the immortal statue up, he wanted to kill this man who dared to assassinate him.

Qin Wentian turned and returned to the immortal statue after a short period of time. His countenance was like ice when he discovered that someone had chosen to occupy his previous spot during his absence.

"Since you have already left, this spot here belongs to me now." That occupier was a heaven chosen ranked 4th and was extremely powerful. When he saw that Qin Wentian had returned, a blazing intent flickered in his eyes.

"SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian coldly spat out, not giving face to his opponent. His words instantly caused the expression on the occupier's face to change, as cold killing intent radiated from that occupier.

"BOOM BOOM BOOM!" The bell chimes echoed unceasingly as Qin Wentian's battle intent climbed even higher, causing his battle halo to shine even more resplendently. Ancient bells floated around him, their bell chimes reverberating endlessly, shaking the souls of others. Qin Wentian stretched his palms out as ancient bells congregated into a terrifying battle bell that spun about in his hand. The calamitous golden lightning flashed as a terrifying battle might exuded from the bell in his hand.

When that opponent who occupied Qin Wentian's immortal statue felt the pressure of the ancient bells at such a close distance, his countenance immediately drastically changed, becoming extremely ugly to behold. The calamitous lightning constantly blasted around him. It was as though as long as Qin Wentian made a gesture, they would all blast right onto him.

"Three." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, he was actually counting down. This caused the opponent to turn incomparably ashen.

"Two." When this word sounded out from Qin Wentian's mouth, his opponent's aura started to fluctuate wildly, as his battle intent surged to the highest peak as though he wanted nothing more than to howl at the heavens and fight a grand battle against Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the aura from Qin Wentian intensified as Qin Wentian stepped out, his tone as cold as ever. "One."

As the sound of his voice faded, the surging aura of his opponent instantly deflated as he sped away from the immortal statue, giving up his spot. His actions caused everyone to sigh. No matter what, this occupier was someone ranked within top five of a prefecture yet he was actually scared off by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was someone ranked 27th in the Cloud Prefecture, yet he actually possessed such terrifying combat prowess in the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range.

In addition, his comprehension ability was off the charts. The battle might exuding from him bore a resemblance to the immortal statue after such a short period of contemplation.

Qin Wentian’s icy stare swept over to the occupier who fled. After which, he stepped onto the immortal statue as the battle might from him didn’t lessen in the slightest. He lifted his palm and blasted out, causing a gigantic battle bell manifest as the chime from it shook the heaven and earth. A destructive aura permeated the atmosphere, striking terror into the hearts of those who stared at it.

This attack of Qin Wentian was directed at the void, not aiming for anyone.

"I will say it once more. Whoever dares to provoke me, shall be killed with no mercy no matter who he is. Unless you can kill me, I will make sure I hunt you down and kill you in the most tyrannical manner ever." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his voice filled with tyranny and invincibility. Earlier he was in a state of total concentration before being disrupted by the assassin. From this, one could very well imagine how much anger he felt in his heart. Also, this immortal statue contained an inheritance that was an extremely strong battle art. He had to focus completely to comprehend the essence, and couldn’t afford to be disrupted halfway through his state of concentration. This was why he needed to establish his dominance first.

Nobody dared to touch Gusu Tianqi but they dared to bully him, Qin Wentian? His words were like a letter of challenge. To whoever dares to disrupt him, the price of doing so will be death!

Chapter 834: Visit Request Cards

Qin Wentian’s voice echoed out in four directions. After which, he closed his eyes and stood before the immortal statue, his perception gushing into it once more.

Corporeal forms of towering battle qi floated before him, all of them had resplendent battle halos that transformed into law diagrams, circulating around all of them.

"This battle art is too profound, I wonder how much can I comprehend?" Qin Wentian didn’t dare to be distracted as he immersed himself fully into comprehending this battle art. Time flowed by, the number of geniuses in the Eastern Sage Cliff grew fewer and fewer. And after that day, as expected, nobody else bothered Qin Wentian’s cultivation. Occasionally, Qin Wentian’s body would rumble and emit a battle halo.

Today in the void, terrifying rumbling sounds echoed from within his body as the terrifying battle will transformed into a supreme might vibrating him from within. Signs of his body exploding appeared once more as though it could no longer endure the impact. The battle halo around him shone resplendently but it seemed like it wanted to tear through his body as well.

It was almost impossible for ordinary people to endure this pain when cultivating this kind of battle art. It was too fearsome.

His bloodline thrummed as the ancient demon blood ignited. His entire body was covered in a blood-colored glow as rumbling sounds rang out unceasingly, protecting the stability of his body. The thunderous explosive sounds echoed continuously, it was as though his body had endured over a million times of pounding by the blacksmith’s hammer, causing his body to evolve once more. The battle halo started to infuse battle qi in every part of his body as the battle qi radiating from him grew more and more intense.

Finally, the sound of a thunderclap boomed. Qin Wentian’s body shone with resplendent battle light as a boundless battle intent gushed forth from him.

"Is this the second level of the battle art? How many levels has Gusu Tianqi comprehended?" Qin Wentian mused silently. He didn’t stop and continued his comprehension.

The might of this battle art towered up into the skies and it was exceedingly tough to comprehend. He focused all his concentration and even then, it felt his comprehension of this art was exceedingly slow. Also, this art was very strange. If one couldn’t even enter the ‘gate’ of its concept, no matter how long they took, they wouldn’t be able to gain any insights from it.

Qin Wentian didn’t know that he being able to comprehend the second level of the battle art within a short tens of days, igniting battle halos, was already an incredible feat. At the very least, only an extreme few of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciples had accomplished it through the generations.

Upon sensing how extraordinarily powerful this battle art was, Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions and completely focus on this battle art. However, when he attempted to comprehend the next level, he felt the battle will grow even more terrifying and every time it descended onto him, his body felt that it was about to explode from the tyrannical power.

After a few times, Qin Wentian's ancient demon blood ignited madly, akin to an absolute supreme demon king. At the same time, his other bloodline produced a gentle white runic glow akin to a candle flame that circulated around his body. Very swiftly, Qin Wentian exuded a layer of incomparable holy light. His entire person seemed to have change, like he was a descendent of a god king that emanated imposing might and holiness, where no one is allowed to blasphemy.

The tyrannical qi from the battle halo continued to seep into his body, but the effect on Qin Wentian became smaller and smaller, unable to cause his body to break down anymore. In fact, Qin Wentian seemed to be assimilating the battle halo instead. His perception seemed to be heightened to the max as more and more corporeal forms of battle will manifested before him.

The Hundred Immortals Forest gradually became more and more quiet as the frenzied combat slowed down. Those who still remained occupying a platform meant that they are true heaven chosen. The other geniuses had no way to contend against them and could only search other parts of the Eastern Sage Cliff for more good fortune. Also right now within the Eastern Sage Cliff, the number of geniuses also got increasingly fewer. Those who remained behind no longer sought to fight each other. They wanted to use this time to upgrade themselves and it was clear to them now that the selection test held by the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect was to recruit the most elite of all geniuses. Hence, upgrading their strength was the most important thing of all.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed since the geniuses stepped into the Eastern Sage Cliff. To immortals, this period of time couldn't be considered anything at all. For immortals, they would occasionally close their eyes during cultivation. And when they opened their eyes again, maybe tens of years have already passed. Hence, the immortals outside the cliff were content to wait patiently and the atmosphere was just as before.

Within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, outside an incomparably luxurious and majestic palace, a young man stood there calmly as though he was the lord of everything here, exuding an extraordinary aura.

"Your highness, these are the visit request cards for the various immortal kings. During the opening of the banquet, the immortal kings will all arrive to attend." At this moment, a powerful character came before the young man and bowed, speaking in an extremely polite manner.

"Mhm." The young man accepted the cards and started looking at them. When the banquet finishes, his royal father would accept three nominated disciples. These visit request cards were submitted by immortal kings who wanted to attend. There was no need for them to issue any invitations.

This young man, was none other than the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Dongsheng Ting. The banquet this time around would be hosted by him.

While reading through the cards, Dongsheng Ting’s expression was extremely calm. Although these cards were personally submitted by immortal kings, as the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his status was extraordinary and he had seen too many characters at the Immortal King Realm. Hence, he wasn’t flustered at all because his horizons were already set extremely high. Even immortal kings had to be respectful to him.

But at this very moment, Dongsheng Ting’s gaze froze before gleaming with sharpness as he stared at a visit request card.

There wasn’t any content within there, only a single name - Princess of the Evergreen Empire.

"Princess Qing`er wishes to come?" Dongsheng Ting’s eyes glowed with a dazzling light. That pair of eyes which remained unflustered when staring at the names of immortal kings were visibly bursting with emotions now after he saw the card.

He had wanted to contact Princess Qing`er many times before this, but she just couldn’t be bothered with him. He wouldn’t even have the chance to meet with her even if he wanted to. But now, what meaning did this visit request card hold?

A princess from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, was it by princess Qing`er? Did she want to personally attend this banquet?

During these few years, he had heard of the many deeds that Princess Qing`er had accomplished. As someone with an innate immortal king physique, she unceasingly lifted the seals on her body* and even took a supreme character in the immortal realms as her master. The speed of her improvement was godly and had already become a character of extreme fame.

This fame wasn't limited to the fact that she was a daughter of an immortal emperor. Her fame not only was in the region controlled by her royal father, but spanned across quite a few territories in the vast immortal realms. It was unknown how many people wanted to become the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor but one thing was for sure. All these candidates keen to pursue her had backgrounds and talents not in the slightest bit inferior to Dongsheng Ting. All of them were extraordinary individuals.

"This banquet, I want everyone to do their very best to prepare, surpassing the standards a hundred years ago. Let’s hope the geniuses of this batch won’t disappoint us." Dongsheng Ting commanded, his voice resounded through all eight directions.

"Understood, your highness."

"We hear and obey."

Voices rang out one after another, resounding through the air. At this moment, a light flashed as a terrifying character appeared beside Dongsheng Ting. The newcomer smiled and spoke, "Your highness, why are you so happy?"

Dongsheng Ting turned his gaze and passed the visit request card to this person. After this person read the card, his eyes also gleamed with sharpness before he smiled, "Haha, right now the light of the Evergreen Great Emperor’s daughter Princess Qing`er is shining extremely brilliantly. Her father is an Immortal Emperor of an empire and her master is also a supreme character with status not inferior to that of her royal father. In addition to her innate talent and immortal-king physique, with the guidance of those two - her master and father, the man who can marry Princess Qing`er would definitely cause a commotion across the vast immortal realms.

That expert turned a gaze pregnant with meaning as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting’s eyes were filled with spirit and he did nothing to mask his intentions. Those in the surroundings all felt that only with such a maiden would she be worthy to match up to a character like him, Dongsheng Ting.

"Has the selection test at the Eastern Sage Cliff not concluded yet?" Dongsheng Ting asked.

"It should be soon." That expert replied.

"Okay." Dongsheng Ting nodded.

At this moment within the Eastern Sage Cliff, the various geniuses were all comprehending the immortal arts. Occasionally there would also be combat, and for the eighteen immortal statues at the forefront, there were people who left and people who took over. But for Qin Wentian, he was still there before the immortal statue he had chosen. The battle art contained in this immortal statue was simply too profound, he couldn’t comprehend it completely.

In the void, Qin Wentian’s body trembled endlessly as both powers of his bloodline erupted forth. Yet, despite the pressure, his countenance was exceedingly calm as he was in a state of complete focus. Even if there was a chaotic battle beside him, it wouldn’t be able to disrupt his concentration.

The rumbling sounds echoed continuously as the battle wills blast into his body. Finally, a brilliant light flashed as Qin Wentian seemed to be immersed by boundless battle might, transforming into a young war king. The runic diagram of the battle wills before him were imprinted into his sea of consciousness.

"BOOM!"

As the terrifying battle intent gushed into his mind, Qin Wentian’s body abruptly trembled intensely on the stone platform before the immortal statue. After which, a groan of agony rang out as his eyes opened suddenly, gleaming with sharpness and a towering battle intent.

Qin Wentian’s mind shook violently. His will actually wasn’t able to continue enduring the pressure and was forced out from the immortal statue. This was too terrifying, unless he stepped into the immortal-foundation realm, he would have no way to continue comprehending insights gained from this immortal statue.

"Third-level Battle Art." Qin Wentian mumbled, glancing at the immortal statue before him before dipping into a deep bow. He walked down the platform, he could no longer continue comprehending this particular art and would have to depend on the insights he had already gained.

At the instant Qin Wentian departed, several gazes turned to the immortal statue as another storm would soon begin.

"Senior, you’ve finished your comprehension as well." Jun Mengchen coincidentally ended his own comprehension. From the beginning till now, he too, had only chosen a single immortal statue to comprehend insights from.

"Mhm, how are you feeling now?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Excellent. My strength have increased quite significantly, I think we truly have hope to accomplish what we came here for." Jun Mengchen’s eyes burned with wildness. However, several people turned their attention onto these two as they silently speculated that the circumstances were unique and singular within the Eastern Sage Cliff. But once everyone exited this place, the scenario would soon be different. At that time, maybe the Blackpeak which Qin Wentian spared, would not spare him and might even come back with a vengeance!

The seals were placed on Qing`er prior to sending her to a particle world. This way, should the Evergreen Emperor lose the war, his enemies wouldn’t be able to hunt her down.

Chapter 835: Brutal Rule

Qin Wentian glanced at the other geniuses in the surroundings. Other than the 360 participants currently occupying the immortal statues, there weren’t many people that remained in this area. Zi Qingxuan had also left and she should have gone in search for other opportunities after finishing comprehending the inheritance art she obtained from her chosen immortal statue.

"Let’s go take a look at other places." Qin Wentian spoke to Jun Mengchen. The two of them soared into the air as they separated, to further increase the chances of them finding good fortune for themselves.

Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc and soared through the air. But at this moment, a voice rang throughout the Eastern Sage Cliff.

"Number of participants still remaining here: Around 1,050!"

This voice sounded as countless individuals inclined their heads, with gleams of sharpness in their eyes. They only needed to eliminate 50 more people and they would be able to proceed to the next round. At the same time, if they so wished it, they would be able to become external disciples of the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect.

Qin Wentian also stopped for a moment as he glanced up at the sky. There was only more than 50 people that needed to be eliminated, it seems that time is running out, this opportunity for them to seek more good fortune would end soon.

He continued riding the wind, soaring through the skies and landed on top of a mountain peak. After which, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sat there, quietly comprehending the insights he gained through his experiences here.

After half a year at the Eastern Sage Cliff, his improvements could be considered quite good and he had gained several insights. This was the benefits of joining a major power, they could directly seek out good fortune within the territory of their sect at any time they wished to.

An instant later, Qin Wentian entered into a marvelous state. Light crisp-sounding noises echoed from his body and a moment later, his entire body shone with battle light while emanating a towering imposingness.

After which, Qin Wentian started to practice his palm arts, sword arts, spear arts and bell arts; all of them containing this marvelous might within, creating swooshing sounds through the air. There even seemed to be a hint of law energy within his attacks.

After that, the light radiating from him brightened as a battle halo appeared. His entire body seemed to have undergone a transformation, exuding an even more intense battle might.

"How awesome." Qin Wentian silently mused. Opening his eyes, he retracted his aura but the battle halo still circulated around him, incomparably resplendent, augmenting his aura and combat prowess. Right now, Qin Wentian's proficiency in using the battle art could already be considered quite high.

At this moment, the silhouette of an expert sped by. His figure was moving so fast that he was akin to a lightning or a tornado, causing whistling sounds to roar through the air wherever he passed by. His eyes were like that of an eagle hunting for prey, and at that instant, he caught sight of Qin Wentian below him as an icy intent flickered in his eyes. Twenty-seventh of the Cloud Prefecture? Although this ranking wasn't too bad, it's about time for him to scram. After killing Qin Wentian, he would be a step closer to joining the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

As he thought of this, he swooped down like a grey bolt of lightning as a terrifying aura bored down on Qin Wentian. Killing intent permeated the area as though he wanted to lacerate Qin Wentian into two within an instant. His eyes were filled with loftiness, as well as extreme sharpness.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. Just a single glance was sufficient, his eyes that were filled with battle intent seemed able to penetrate the void, directly shooting outwards. Just a single glance by Qin Wentian caused the attacker to feel a fear born from the depth of his soul. Qin Wentian currently exuded an unparalleled battle will, and a resplendent battle halo was circulating around him, causing his aura to tower up into the skies. The countenance of that attacker drastically changed. He sensed that something was wrong, this target seemed to be exceptionally powerful.

However, he still had confidence in his speed. His attack descended in an instant as it ripped outwards. There was no way he could retreat any longer at this moment.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms as sword qi exploded outwards. With a wave of his hands, a sword slashed out, filled with battle qi. The sounds of piercing rang through the air as that expert was directly sliced into twain by a single sword strike.

The battle halo grew even brighter as it circulated around Qin Wentian. His countenance was calm. After stepping into the Eastern Sage Cliff, he had never taken the initiative to provoke others. But if there was anyone who wanted to provoke him, he would never show mercy.

After killing that person, Qin Wentian continued with his cultivation. Time flowed by and finally, a voice rang out from the law enchantment in the air. "The battles within the Eastern Sage Cliff can stop now. The number of participants left: 1,000. All of you are to search for the spatial formations and exit right now."

"It has concluded."

Only a thousand remain within the Eastern Sage Cliff. All of the participants inclined their heads, and were filled with a reluctance in their hearts. They still wanted to continue comprehending the arts and cultivating in here. But since the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had announced the conclusion, they could only leave.

Qin Wentian felt the same as well. He who stood on the mountain peak soared away and found a mini spatial formation shining with golden light. After which, he slowly moved towards it and at the instant his body came into contact with the formation, astral light flashed as spatial fluctuations rumbled the area. Qin Wentian felt his body shifting through space, appearing outside the Eastern Sage Cliff after a moment. Around him, there were also many silhouettes that exited one after another.

Not too long after, the thousand participants all appeared here. As for those who exited earlier, they have already dispersed. They knew they didn't have the qualifications to continue to remain at this place.

"You are out." Ghost Sabre Mu Yan walked over to Qin Wentian. Evidently, he had also passed the test. After that, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan also walked over as the four of them gathered. The other participants formed into groups of three to five, they naturally knew each other as they were from the same prefectures.

"Finally." An icy voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over only to see Blackpeak walking towards him, staring at him in a sinister manner with killing intent flickering in his eyes.

One could very well imagine how much he wanted to kill Qin Wentian considering the degree of humiliation he endured in the Eastern Sage Cliff. He most probably wouldn't rest until Qin Wentian is torn to pieces.

"Defeated loser, you even dare to bark in front of my senior?" Jun Mengchen stared at Blackpeak as he sneered.

"That place is the Eastern Sage Cliff Mountain Range, and his luck was better than mine. From now on, I really want to see how long can he live." Blackpeak's voice was sinisterly cold, the killing intent in his eyes flickered even more intently as he swept his gaze over them, as though he was planning not to spare any of them.

"You must have forgotten how you got your life back." Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably sharp as he stared at Blackpeak.

"That will be the thing you regret doing most in this life." Blackpeak coldly replied. After that, he turned and walked away, Qin Wentian icily glanced at him before turning his attention away.

Sparing Blackpeak, he already knew that Blackpeak wouldn't let things rest so easily but even so, that was his choice.

"Congratulations everyone." At this moment, a voice directly masked all the mutterings of the crowd. The participants inclined their head and stared at the air, only to see the earlier immortal from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect staring at them as he spoke. "From now on, if you guys are willing, you can join our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as external disciples. When the banquet has concluded, you would officially be considered members."

Many people were visibly moved. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was the governor of all thirteen prefectures, and their strength went without saying. Now, it could finally be considered that they had a leg inside the door, and obtained the recognition of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Naturally, there were also some who had an expression of calmness on their faces. Given their level of confidence in themselves, they weren’t excited in the slightest knowing that they can join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as external members. The target they set for themselves was much higher than this.

"The first test, the remaining 1,000 participants are able to become external disciples. The next test, would enable those remaining individuals to become core disciples of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The second test will continue to eliminate participants until a total of 160 are left. These 160 participants will have a chance to meet the extremely powerful characters of the thirteen prefectures and to participate in a banquet together with them. In fact, there may even be an opportunity to interact further."

That immortal from the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect laughed as he spoke, his words causing expressions of sharpness to appear on the faces of these geniuses. Next, what they were fighting for, was the chance to become core disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. There they would be able to receive the attention of the elders, participating in a banquet to meet with those grand characters before they commence with the final test. Fighting for a chance to become a nominated disciple under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor himself.

Although it was only a nominal disciple, that would already enable you to have a very high position within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, equivalent to Sage Childs, just like Ye Zixuan who possessed an amount of authority so great that it enabled you to be able to mobilize a regiment of troops.

No matter what benefits there were, Sage Childs would always have the first pick. Sage Childs of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all treated as future leaders to be nurtured. And right now, within positions of leadership in the sect, the majority of them were Sage Childs, disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Hence, once one became a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, they would instantly have a supreme status.

"Once we pass the next test, we will become core disciples and have a chance to interact with those super strong experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!" Many people were visibly agitated. The next test will be the second round of eliminations.

"However, the second selection test of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will be extremely brutal, an exercise of blood. This isn’t just a test designed for you guys, but is also one designed for the current disciples. In this selection test, you all will share the same dimensional space with the other disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and carry out a bloody exercise. Their mission is to hunt you down, the more they hunt the more points they would get, hence better rewards. Although there are also mini spatial formations within that can be used for escape, they would spare nothing to kill you all."

The hearts of the participants shuddered when they heard this. The second test was actually to fight against the current disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

Also, the mission of the other party was to hunt all of them down?

"Naturally there’s also a point where all of you can rest at ease. In the dimension, your cultivation level will be visible to all. Only those on the same cultivation level can fight each other. Whoever breaks this rule shall be executed. Hence, there’s no need to worry about cultivators with a higher level than you hunting you down. It goes the same for you as well, you are only to challenge those at the same level."

That immortal explained, but it did nothing to ease the worry in people’s hearts. So what if they were of the same realm? They underwent so many tests to become a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but the people they are fighting against are already disciples. Not only that, that immortal only stated challengers will be of the same level but he didn’t specify whether it would be one on one, or a group banding together to hunt you.

One could very well imagine the moment the second test started, the situation would surely be disastrous. This was also a mission for the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that comes with the risk of death. Only this way would they be able to nurture true elites.

"Come with me. If you are afraid, you can directly exit from the spatial formations once you enter the dimension. No matter what, you would already be external disciples of our sect." That immortal spoke as he soared into the air, flying towards a certain direction!

Chapter 836: One Palm

The Sage Devil Gorge was located in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It is extremely vast, and this entire region was enveloped by a towering formation.

This is a place for disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to temper themselves in blood. After a period of time, they would always use this place to temper elites, selecting the most outstanding disciples from the batch. For everyone that stepped into this place, cultivators of the same level were able to fight to the death, it was extremely brutal and nobody knew how many geniuses had fallen here.

At this moment, the immortal from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect led the participants and stood in the air space above the gorge.

Qin Wentian peered downwards and saw a light screen. Through the light screen, he could make out a gorge so boundlessly vast that it seemed akin to another world.

"Go on in, you can exit just by entering the spatial formations. When the remaining number of participants becomes 160, I will naturally stop the test. Now, many disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are waiting for you all in there. Don’t show any mercy there, once you step inside, cultivators of the same level as you would be able to spot you easily and instantly begin a slaughter. Also, no divine weapons are allowed during this test."

The immortal spoke as the countenances of everyone turned solemn. They knew the difficulty level of this test and if they are careless in the slightest, they would be buried within the Sage Devil Gorge.

The immortal waved his hands, signally for everyone to enter. The participants knew that there was a high chance of them falling here but the instant they passed this test, they would have achieved their target, becoming a core disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Not only that, they would even gain a chance to sit together with the truly major characters of the thirteen prefectures.

Such an opportunity was extremely hard to come by. To immortal kings, no matter how strong your talent might be, you are nothing but an existence at the bottom.

For immortal kings, they could kill you with the wave of a hand. Back then, none of them weren’t characters that exuded magnificence through the generations. They only achieved the position they had today through countless bloody tempering exercises to temper their hearts, maturing as they sought out good fortune, countless years of arduous cultivation.

The participants thought to themselves. They definitely had to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and do their best in cultivation, being able to become an existence like an immortal king who could peer down with disdain on almost everything. Even in the perspective of the thirteen prefectures, immortal kings were major characters that could open their own tyrannical sect or lord over an entire region.

The participants stepped into the Sage Devil Gorge one after another, vanishing from view.

Qin Wentian directly appeared within after stepping forward. There was a river beside him with mountains in the distance. This Sage Devil Gorge is a separate dimension.

"I’ve recovered all my energy. However, despite our next opponents being at the same cultivation level, as disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, their power must most definitely be tyrannical. It’s best to be cautious." Qin Wentian mused, sending his perception outwards. However, there seemed to be no one near his immediate surroundings.

At another entrance of the Sage Devil Gorge, there were many heaven chosen that wore the clothing of similar style gathering there. There were actually several thousand people, and were many times more compared to the number of participants who stepped into the Sage Devil Gorge. A majority of these heaven chosen were external disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but there were some core disciples as well. In fact, there were even true elites that were going to participate in this blood exercise.

The difference could be ascertained from their robes. External disciples were clad in robes colored a faint gold. Core disciples wore golden robes with a richer hue. As for elites, they were clad in scarlet golden robes, with resplendent crimson markings that were extremely dazzling, making them very conspicuous among the crowd.

Their positions were also clearly designated. Irregardless of cultivation level, elite disciples stood at the very front, core disciples stood in the middle, while external disciples, whose numbers are the largest, all stood at the back.

"For this hunt, don’t show any mercy. It goes without saying how important this exercise is to all of you. You have to do your best and not throw away the face of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, losing to a bunch of newbies who just recently arrived." An elite disciple spoke, his eyes flickering with loftiness. Casting his gaze far away, he could see several pinpoints of light. Every pinpoint of light represented a cultivator on the same level as him.

Not only him, the others could also see those on the same level as them, existing in the form of pinpoints.

"These fellows still don’t know that once you release your aura, you would immediately divulge your position when in the Sage Devil Gorge. Next, show me your best effort." That elite disciple spoke once more as the heaven chosen behind him all galloped into the gorge.

This was clearly not going to be a fair fight. For those participants who entered the Sage Devil Gorge, they won’t be able to tell the locations of their opponents. But the other party would instantly be able to know their locations the instant they released their aura.

At this moment, all the participants had already entered. They had no idea that the disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already locked down on their positions and were speeding over.

Qin Wentian followed a river and came to an ancient tree. He sat there cross-legged, in a cultivation posture. Faint wisps of his aura emanated from him as he warily kept a lookout on his surroundings, preparing to fight at any moment.

Whistling sounds drifted over. Qin Wentian's aura fluctuated as he opened his eyes, and an instant later, he noticed a figure appearing not far away from him.

This man who appeared was clad in faint-golden robes. His eyes shone with sharpness and was none other than an already existing external disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Qin Wentian, #27 of Cloud Prefecture." That man glanced as Qin Wentian's medallion as he calmly stated. "I heard the selection this time round would only choose a total of 160 individuals. If we based this on ranking, only 12 or 13 from each of the thirteen prefectures would become core disciple. Since you are from the weaker Cloud Prefecture, an even fewer amount of people would be able to make it. You should have the potential to become an external disciple but that's only it, just the potential to and you are not officially part of the sect yet."

Qin Wentian glanced at his opponent. Indeed, as part of the weaker prefectures, it would already be not bad if they were able to have 10 participants from their prefecture able to become core disciples.

"So?" Qin Wentian asked.

"So, I'm afraid you won't be able to exit this place." That person spoke as he continued moving forward. The eyes that he looked at Qin Wentian with, turned cold as they flickered with killing intent.

"Seems like you are merely an external disciple. If this is the case, just scram." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he closed his eyes again. He disdained to act against an external disciple.

That person halted his movements as astonishment painted his face. After which, a cold smile curled his lips. How interesting, this is the first time he joined a hunting exercise and to think he would already meet such an interesting person. This Qin Wentian was even more arrogant than core disciples. His tone of voice was simply ridiculous.

What's even more ridiculous is that this man was actually so ignorant to the extent where he closed his eyes as though it was only natural to do so. Did he really think himself as extremely powerful?

"Bzz!"

He stretched both his palms out as fearsome golden flames appeared there. A current of mystical fire embers circulated around his palms as the air in the surroundings evaporated. In just an instant, his entire body seemed to be bathing in that terrifying golden flame and his palms seemed capable of tearing apart the hardest substance in the world.

"BANG!"

Stepping out, rumbling sounds echoed from the earth. The ground he was standing on was charred black. When he dashed out, a terrifying current of fire gushed forth in the surroundings as he appeared before Qin Wentian almost instantly. Blasting out with his palms, his palms seemed to transform into a sword of golden flame that slashed down with no mercy.

Qin Wentian still sat cross-legged. He lifted his palm that shimmered with terrifying runic light, containing an indomitable might as he blasted out directly meeting his opponent’s attack head on. A deafening sound rang out, the palm imprint he manifested was as stable as a mountain and his opponent had no way to slash through it.

However, the expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s external disciple didn’t change. A brilliant light radiated from his body as a boundless energy circulated to his palm, causing another extremely terrifying blazing palm print to blast out, attempting to melt Qin Wentian’s palm imprint away. At the same time, an aura of sharpness slashed out, cleanly severing Qin Wentian’s palm imprint into two.

That mocking smile was still on the face of that disciple. He stared at Qin Wentian who was sitting cross-legged as a fearsome destructive energy pierced out, wanting to penetrate right through Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s palm shimmered with an even more resplendent light, as he blasted out a palm strike that contained a fearsome suppressive might within. At the same time, a marvelous energy permeated the air. With a thunderous boom, both their attacks collided once more. This time around, that disciple was actually forced back, the strength of his attacks had no way to overcome that of Qin Wentian’s.

"BOOM!" A constellation manifested, it was in the form of an incomparably blazing golden palm that surrounded the disciple. He than roared in rage, and slammed out with the force of a violent storm, smashing towards Qin Wentian.

"You are courting death." A blood-colored light flashed past Qin Wentian’s eyes as a battle halo appeared around him. The light radiating from him illuminated this space as a towering battle will erupted forth, making him resemble an absolute war king. For the third time, he blasted out with his palm. This time around, a blood-colored palm strike that was capable of battling against the heavens blasted out with enough might to kill even gods if they obstructed his way.

"BOOM BOOM BOOM!" The blood-colored palm imprint contained a terrifying energy that could annihilate anything. The disciple’s attacks were smashed apart, he couldn’t defend at all. The palm imprint blasted into his body and with an explosive boom, the disciple was directly flung through the air. In an instant, the golden palm constellation vanished, the disciple laid on the ground unmoving, dead from the impact.

Qin Wentian then closed his eyes again, as though nothing had happened as he continued with his cultivation. If there’s anyone else who wanted to disrupt him, they should understand the consequences just from seeing the corpse lying on the ground!

Chapter 837: Who Kills Whom

Qin Wentian wasn’t willing to waste time in slaughter. He came here with a clear purpose, and that is to accomplish the mission given to him by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

During such an exercise, choosing to upgrade his strength was Qin Wentian’s priority.

Within the Eastern Sage Cliff, he had comprehended a lot and acquired quite a few innate techniques and arts. Especially for the immortal statue which he gained insights from at the end, it was the inheritance of an immortal king, an extremely profound battle art. He had managed to reach level three of that battle art, and the might could only be described as terrifying to the extreme.

This time around in the Sage Devil Gorge, there was no good fortune to be found. Hence, he would rather focus on digesting the insights he gained earlier. If there were disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who wanted his life, they better be prepared to pay with their lives.

Qin Wentian left the corpse on the ground precisely to threaten the others - Do not disturb me.

However Qin Wentian’s judgement was off. After a period of time, two disciples in faint-golden robes came here. And upon seeing the corpse of their fellow sect member, the cold intent in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian, grew even colder. However, the reason was because they were from the same sect and had very deep relations with each other.

There were countless disciples within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and every disciple was in fact, competing against each other for guidance from the elders as well as cultivation resources. Competition was extremely intense.

But when they saw the corpse of a member of their sect lying on the ground, used by Qin Wentian as a form of threat, the killing intent from them instantly gushed forth.

"HOW DARE YOU!" One of the experts coldly yelled. His eyes were glacial, piercing towards Qin Wentian. As for the other one, his expression turned sinister and was prepared to begin a slaughter.

Qin Wentian halted his cultivation and opened his eyes, staring at these two who just arrived.

"You have not even officially joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, yet you dared to use the corpse of an official disciple to threaten us? Are you not afraid to die without a burial ground?" That person continued. Qin Wentian stared at him and replied, "He wanted to kill me. Don’t tell me after killing him I still have to dig out a grave nicely to settle his corpse?"

"Insolence! You are purposely humiliating disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But no matter what, you will surely die here. Even if the two of us can’t kill you, I guarantee you won’t be able to get out of here alive." That person raged. Since Qin Wentian could kill an external disciple, his strength was evident. Hence, he didn’t dare to say for sure that both of them would be able to kill Qin Wentian.

One among them took out a treasure as a golden ray of light shot through the skies. In an instant, several disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect glanced over as their countenances turned stiff. There were some core disciples in golden robes whose eyes flickered with sharpness as they stared at the golden ray of light flashing through the skies.

This was a signal to gather disciples, and the purpose was to gather golden-robed core disciples.

Many turned their gazes over, some of them were able to see a pinpoint of light there and instantly understood that the target there had the same level of cultivation as their own. A moment later, the silhouettes of these people flickered as they sped over.

At the same time, there were some participants who had strange looks on their faces when they noticed the commotion. There were people in the surroundings who sped in that direction as well.

Qin Wentian was as calm as ever. He stared at the golden ray of light and icily swept his gaze over to that person. However, he took no action, merely staring at that person. Qin Wentian wasn’t in a rush at all.

Regardless of external or core disciples who were at the same level as him of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he felt no fear at all. His mission here was to acquire one of the top three ranks to indicate that he has talent equivalent to or greater than a Sage Child. Sage Children are disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and enjoy an extremely high status in the sect. Qin Wentian was going to stand side by side with them, how could he be bothered about these external or core disciples?

He had no fear of anyone at the same level. Unless they grouped together and attacked him with vastly superior numbers.

The two disciples who just arrived didn’t act as well. They merely stood there and stared at Qin Wentian, as though monitoring his actions, not allowing him to flee. However they didn’t know that if Qin Wentian really wanted to leave, how could the likes of them restrain him?

After sometime, two more external disciples arrived. Upon seeing the corpse on the ground, they instantly understood what was going on. Their countenance turned ice-cold as they spoke, "You have not officially joined the sect, yet you are already so audacious. Truly, your insolence makes us speechless."

Qin Wentian was somewhat puzzled as he stared at the disciples who arrived one after another. He frowned, this was supposed to be an exercise of blood and the mission of these disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were to kill him. Yet right now, they actually said that his actions were audacious and insolent?

Could it be that in the eyes of these people, hunting these participants down was right and proper but the ‘prey’ wasn’t allowed to fight back?

And could it be after these people killed him, they would give him a proper burial here?

"Ignorant fool." Another voice drifted over. Qin Wentian gazed ahead and saw a number of people in golden robes flying over. The robes of one among these five was extremely similar in design, only the hue of the golden color was much richer. This made Qin Wentian instantly understand that the status of that man in the middle was different from the disciple he killed earlier. This must be a core disciple.

Those who were clad in faint-golden robes were greater in number. They must be external disciples.

And as for those who just arrived, the one in the center exuded a powerful aura and a sense of high importance. He should be a core disciples whose higher status was clearly evident after a single glance.

"Although you are here to participate in the selection test, you have not yet officially joined our sect. Since that’s the case, you should show respect to disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Yet, you actually dared to use the corpse of one of the disciples to threaten us all? What a foolish move." That core disciple coldly spoke, his tone filled with arrogance. He already was a core disciple, there were many external disciples in the sect but how many among them could be promoted to a core disciple? It was extremely difficult.

How many heaven chosen were there from the thirteen prefectures this time around? All of them joined this because they wanted to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Even becoming an external disciple was something of pride to them, and only the remaining 100+ people would be able to qualify as core disciples.

He himself, was precisely someone recognized by the sect, and is a core disciple. In addition, he had cultivated many years within the sect and had outstanding talent. Naturally, he would have the capabilities to be arrogant. For this hunting exercise, the mission given to core disciples wasn’t to slaughter participants wantonly. They could choose their opponents and if they met someone of true talent, even if they could kill him, they had to reconsider it and spare his life. Their purpose was to sift out the truly talented among the participants, this was their mission.

Only the mission given to external disciples was to hunt as many participants as they could. Because if participants were killed even by someone with the power level of an external disciple, this meant that they were trash and nothing was regrettable even if they died.

As for elite disciples, their mission was to supervise everything in the Sage Demon Gorge.

Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke, as that person walked over. "Even if you have the talent, don’t think of leaving here alive. Your corpse will be hang on a tree, this is your punishment for daring to use a corpse of a disciple to threaten the others."

"How ridiculous." From the logic of this man, it seemed to be right and proper for Qin Wentian to be hunted. But when he killed those who wanted to kill him, he apparently just committed a heinous crime that was punishable by death. His act had even caused quite a few core disciples to come over and kill him.

"When you are dead, you would no longer think it is ridiculous." That expert continued.

Qin Wentian slowly stood up as his aura permeated the atmosphere. He stared at the people before him. The loftiness flashing through his eyes was as though he was the main character of this world.

"Sage Devil Gorge, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are hunting all of us participants. This was originally already an exercise of blood. Strength is everything here, and there’s only a single path for weaklings - the path of death. If I’m weak, the corpse on the ground now would be me instead. Right now, all of you stand together to demand me to pay the price, ignoring your own statuses, believing yourself to be superior to the participants. How pretentious."

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to everyone as he floated in the air. His eyes flickered with a blood-colored light, exuding an aura of cold arrogance.

"If you want my life just take it, don’t waste time preaching nonsense to me. But I truly want to see, how can you reap my life away, even with the five of you." Qin Wentian floated in the air, peering down with disdain at the five disciples. With an explosive sound, a battle halo manifested around him. He merely utilized the first level of the battle art and was akin to war king as his aura grew more and more terrifying.

That core disciple inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian who was exuding an unexcelled aura in this world. He then coldly spoke, "No wonder you have the strength to kill that external disciple. But even so, there’s nothing much to be fearful about. You think too highly of yourself. Kill him."

As the sound of his voice faded, the four external disciple soared up the air as their terrifying aura gushed forth, while releasing their constellations.

"DIE!" One among them pointed his finger at Qin Wentian and momentarily, a current of blood-colored energy congregated, transforming into a tempest that directly spun towards Qin Wentian. Another expert slammed out a gigantic palm imprint, blotting out the sun. And there was also another expert that slashed out a saber strike, cleaving through the void. For the last of the four, his constellation was a control-type. Devilish vines appeared en masse around Qin Wentian as they started to claw towards his body.

The combination attacks of these four fellow sect members, how tyrannical was the might unleashed? It wasn’t a simple 4x of their attacking strength. They could work together in marvelous ways, integrating their techniques together causing their opponents not to even have a chance to flee. Despite their opponents being much stronger than the four of them, they could still kill him in a single strike once they combined their strength.

Qin Wentian was buried underneath an avalanche of attacks. If his strength was merely a tier higher compared to the four individuals, he would definitely be a dead man now. That core disciple had a mocking smile on his face. This man had grossly underestimated the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This strike was sufficient to claim his life.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, a rumbling bell chime echoed out. After which, the bell chimes resounded endlessly, shaking the heavens and earth. The eyes of the core disciple turned over only to see a resplendent ray of violet-gold light shoot out. The thunderous booming sounds continued, and the attack energy of the four disciples was instantly destroyed as they retreated with explosive speed. In fact, they were even injured by the force of the impact.

In just an instant, the situation was reversed. Qin Wentian stood in the air, emitting a towering battle might. Blood-red light flashed, and an incomparably resplendent violet-gold constellation appeared behind him. He was like a supreme king when he swept his gaze over. That noble aura caused fear to appear in the hearts of those who stared at him.

"Mere disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanting to kill me? Even if you all didn’t want to kill me, how would any of you be qualified enough to make me have fear and reverence in my heart?"

Qin Wentian stared at the core disciple below. After which he stepped out as his palms expanded, blasting towards his opponents with the power to seize the moon and stars. The four external disciples retreated rapidly but to no avail, the giant palm imprint directly smashed down and with a deafening boom, one of the four directly exploded underneath the might, and died on the spot.

"Since you all want my life, you all best be prepared to leave your lives behind." Qin Wentian spoke in a domineering tone before he soared up in the air once more, his words causing their hearts to tremble with terror!

Chapter 838: Intense Killing Intent

In the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, everyone was a heaven chosen. Even for external disciples, only geniuses would be able to join the sect.

However, there was also the differentiation between the strong and the weak among geniuses. From the over 10,000 participants of the thirteen prefectures, which among them aren’t genius characters? However, the disparity was too great, only 1,000 could join the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect as external disciples, 160 participants as core disciples and three participants as Sage Child characters.

All were geniuses but the disparity was simply too vast. Those geniuses from the thirteen prefectures that weren’t selected were no longer geniuses if placed in the perspective of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Many heaven chosen might be able to awe an area, with combat prowess strong enough to tower into the skies. However, in front of characters that were much stronger than you, you would instantly become no different than the common crowd, and would even be easily killed off...just like this moment.

When the core disciple saw the resplendent battle halo around Qin Wentian, making it so that he resembled the descendent of a God-king and was a young king of war in his own right, even a character like the core disciple felt an intense pressure gushing over him. Violet-gold astral souls were originally already extremely rare. He knew he didn’t have one himself, only Sage Child characters would have the possibility to have a violet-gold astral soul.

Also, this man was extremely arrogant stating that ‘how can disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect cause him to have reverence and fear in his heart?’

Let alone disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian didn’t even have any fear or reverence in his heart when he was facing off against the Deepflame Immortal King.

"SLASH!" A terrifying blade light slashed down. Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc as a blood-colored palm imprint blasted out. The suppressive might within directly smashed part the blade light. After that, the Star-Seizing Palm Imprint of his, which contained many marvelous energies within blasted out once more, slamming towards his second target. That person erupted with bloodline power as his constellation was utilized to the limit but he still had no way to defend against Qin Wentian’s attack.

At this moment, other than using immortal arts that contained the energies from the fusion of true intents and his constellations, he also utilized his bloodline power, in addition to the augmentation effect granted by the battle art. How imposing was the battle might exuding from him? For those on the same level, even if they are external disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, none among them would be able to defend against Qin Wentian.

Terrifying rumbling echoes rang out. The second disciple was crushed by the Star-Seizing Palm Imprint and died directly. The remaining two external disciples felt fear trembling in their hearts as they turned and fled away.

As disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, their original mission was to hunt down these participants. And this time, they ganged up on one participant with all four of them; yet their fates ended up as either dead or fleeing away. This was an extraordinary humiliation.

However, the strength of this participant was too overwhelming. There was basically no way to defend against him, they couldn’t even withstand a single strike. How can they even fight like this? They could only try their best to flee.

"You think you can run from me?" Qin Wentian snorted coldly. Both his palms blasted out in different directions, suddenly expanding abruptly as blood-colored battle runic palm strikes directly smashed onto the back of the two remaining disciples. They, who were fleeing midway felt something akin to law energy engulfing them as a look of despair flashed in their eyes.

How can this be? A mere participant has such insane combat prowess? Also, he’s merely ranked #27 in the Cloud Prefecture. Although such a ranking could be considered pretty good in the Cloud Prefecture, when placed in the perspective of the entire thirteen prefectures, this ranking is equivalent to being pushed back to #300+ which basically means that he didn’t have the qualifications to become a core disciple. Yet, his attacks were so domineering to the point where they couldn’t even defend at all.

Along with two explosive booms, the two disciples directly fell over dead. The speed of these palm strikes were too quick, it was as though they could penetrate the void, achieving an insta-kill.

In the blink of an eye, the four external disciples which surrounded Qin Wentian were already dead. The only one remaining was the core disciple in golden robes. He stood there staring at Qin Wentian, yet waves of terror were already threatening to capsize his heart. Such tyrannical might, even if it was himself, he wouldn’t be able to achieve this.

Qin Wentian’s gaze also turned to him. His demonic pupils flickered with a towering battle intent and were so piercing that just a glance felt able to penetrate his opponent’s eyes.

"Now, do you still think you are qualified to cause me to have fear or reverence in my heart?" Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance before stomping down in the air. His battle halo shone resplendently as he emanated an aura unexcelled in this world.

"BOOM!"

At this instant, the aura of the core disciple soared to its peak in an instant. His body seemed to be cloaked with an incomparably gigantic demonic beast. The demonic beast was a golden demonic lion that exuded a terrifyingly baleful aura. There were even a pair of wings behind it and the lion was like a king among its kind, unexcelled in this world.

His body was enveloped by resplendent golden demonic lion armor and even his eyes turned golden, soaring up in the air. An indomitable force radiated from him, and although Qin Wentian's strength might not be inferior to his, as a core disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, how could he fear to do battle.

He would do his very best, seeking to slaughter Qin Wentian.

The core disciple's constellation manifested. It was a gigantic wing-type constellation large enough to blot out the skies. After which, it transformed into golden sharp swords that slashed out towards Qin Wentian with indomitable force contained within, able to break through anything.

The battle intent radiating from Qin Wentian stirred the heavens and earth. How could he fear this? His entire body was glazed in radiance appearing as though a battle armor enveloped him. The Fiendgod Body Refinement Art had also granted him an inconceivably tough physique. Runic light flashed resplendently, the him now should be able use any kind of techniques to overwhelm geniuses at the same level of cultivation as him.

Qin Wentian's violet-gold astral soul was incomparably brilliant. His palms blasted out, as the winged golden swords cleaved down. Radiance illuminated the skies from the impact as sounds of collision rang out unceasingly. A dazzling golden glow erupted out in all directions as the surroundings were ravaged completely by the destructive shockwaves. The earth was ruptured, the rivers flowed in reverse, so powerful as though even the sky and earth would collapse.

"I really want to see how powerful you are." The core disciple activated the power of his bloodline as his entire body radiated with a dazzling light. All of his innate techniques were immortal-ranked arts, and the skies and earth shuddered, even ghosts and demons wailed when he unleashed his full power. His aura continued to soar, his courage mounting as the battle progressed.

Despite Qin Wentian utilizing a variety of techniques, the core disciple was still able to parry and exchange blows with him, seemingly not the slightest bit inferior at all. From this, one could see how strong a core disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect truly is. In addition to that, the core disciple was proficient in many techniques and was extremely strong regardless of attack or defense.

At this moment, his wings broke the skies, slashing out a gap in the air. After which, angry beasts galloped, smashing outwards with earth-shattering might. Qin Wentian frenziedly defended, blocking one attack after another. Yet all of a sudden, a dazzling sharp sword stabbed out sneakily from the flurry of attacks unleashed by his opponent, directly stabbing towards Qin Wentian's heart. It was as though it only needed an extremely short instant to claim Qin Wentian's life away. This sudden attack was almost about to reach the position of Qin Wentian's heart.

"GO TO HELL!" That core disciple roared in anger. However at this moment, bell chimes resounded outwards as an ancient bell suddenly manifest itself before Qin Wentian, blocking that sudden attack.

The bell chimes rang out endlessly, Qin Wentian’s blasted out in rage as one ancient bell after another directly smashed into his opponent’s body, the impact so powerful that it made the core disciple spit out fresh blood. After which, the core disciple only saw an incomparably gigantic ancient bell blasting towards him.

"BOOM!" A deafening sound thundered out, so loud that it could even shatter souls. Boundless calamitous lightning ripped into the core disciple’s body and in just an instant, his body shattered apart, dissipating in the wind, dead from the inconceivable might of the impact.

Qin Wentian was never a man of mercy. He could be extremely friendly to kin and friends, but if there were people who wanted his life, he would never show them mercy. As for having fear and reverence in his heart for these people? How ridiculous.

After killing the core disciple, his gaze abruptly turned to a certain direction. There were quite a few people there who were currently spectating what had happened.

However, Qin Wentian’s eyes were directly locked onto one person. The gaze of the man was sharp and filled with killing intent as he stared at Qin Wentian. "Fascinating, how fascinating."

This man was none other than Blackpeak. Right now, his aura was overwhelmingly powerful, overflowing with might.

Years ago, Qin Wentian and Blackpeak had already met each other once during the recruitment event held at the Royal Sacred Region. Back then he was already an eighth-level ascendant. After taking on the Deepflame Immortal King as his master, and undergoing years of cultivation with his guidance, although Blackpeak hasn’t broken through to the ninth-level, his aura was already at the absolute peak of eighth-level ascendants. Before this in the Eastern Sage Cliff, everyone was on the same starting point but this location was different. Blackpeak’s aura alone was sufficient to overwhelm Qin Wentian.

But even so, Qin Wentian’s expression was as calm as before. He naturally knew Blackpeak’s actual level of cultivation but he still chose to spare him when they were at the Eastern Sage Cliff. From this, one could see that in Qin Wentian’s heart, he couldn’t be bothered by this at all.

Qin Wentian indifferently glanced at Blackpeak before flicking his sleeves and walking away. This battle had already alerted quite a few people and most likely, he wouldn’t be able to cultivate in peace in this place anymore. He had to change to another location.

"Watch him for me." Blackpeak spoke. A fifth-level ascendant that was a disciple from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stood beside Blackpeak. Although Qin Wentian had already left, he could still see his location via the pinpoint of light. He nodded to Blackpeak, "I will monitor him."

"Help me summon elite disciples. I want the life of that man." Blackpeak icily spoke, his words causing the expression of the fifth-level ascendant to freeze. But after a moment, that ascendant nodded his head and took out a treasure. This treasure was the same type that was used by those who came before, the only difference was that the glow was much brighter. It shot a ray of light that acted like a beacon for disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to gather at this location.

Although there were elite disciples in this dimension, they usually wouldn’t act against participants. However it seemed that Blackpeak, the disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, had a very deep hatred with this particular participant.

An instant later, several experts arrived at this location. There were people of all cultivation levels here, as well as elite disciples. One among the elite disciples turned and spoke to Blackpeak. "Blackpeak what are you doing here? Could it be that you are the one who issued the signal?"

"Earlier, five of your junior apprentice brothers were killed domineeringly by a certain someone. The death count includes a core disciple." Blackpeak stared back at the person as he spoke. The fifth-level ascendant beside him nodded in agreement with his word, they have indeed personally witnessed it.

"If that’s the case, this means that that participant’s talent is not bad and he will surely be able to become a core disciple." That elite disciple replied.

"But I want him to die." Blackpeak coldly spoke. "Are you able to help me out? Gather people at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon to hunt him in a group. Consider it as me owing you a favor."

Blackpeak couldn’t wait even a moment longer, he wanted Qin Wentian to die no matter the cost. He would rather owe a favor to others if it meant Qin Wentian’s death!

Chapter 839: Enraged

The mission of elite disciples in the Sage Devil Gorge was to supervise the selection test. Ordinarily, they wouldn’t act against the participants.

Within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the status of elite disciples was highly respected. They were selected from core disciples. Each and every elite disciple was personally guided and entered the tutelage of truly powerful characters in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They were only a step away compared to Sage Child characters.

This selection test in the Sage Devil Gorge was to select 160 core disciples from the participants. If elite disciples acted, there wouldn’t be many among them who can withstand it. Supreme geniuses would also be eliminated which defeats the purpose of the selection test.

Xia Hou is the elite disciple responsible for supervising the test in the Sage Devil Gorge this time around and has an extremely strong cultivation with a very high status. Upon hearing Blackpeak’s words, he was somewhat puzzled and couldn’t help but to reply, "Blackpeak, you should understand that the job of us, elite disciples, is only to supervise the test here and not to hunt down the participants. If I lead people there to kill a junior, there’s a high possibility that I would have to take the blame for this and be punished by the sect."

"I understand. But as long as you don’t act personally and just help to gather fifth-level ascendants among the current disciples to hunt him down, there wouldn’t be a transgression of the rules. If blame falls on you, you only need to find an excuse to ward it away. You are the supervisor of this place, and that man has humiliated and killed disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His temperament is too unruly, and it’s also part of your responsibility to show him the consequences of tearing the prestige of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, isn’t that right?"

Blackpeak persuaded, after which he transmitted his voice silently to Xia Hou, causing Xia Hou’s eyes to brighten as he stared at Blackpeak. This fellow truly spared no expense to kill this fifth-level ascendant. Seems like the hatred between them must be exceedingly great. Also, since he had the status of a supervisor, it was no big deal for him to act silently behind the scenes. As long as he doesn’t defy the rules, nothing too bad would happen to him.

Blackpeak is a personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King and the Deepflame Immortal King is a war general that’s highly valued by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Since Blackpeak was willing to pay such a huge price, he would naturally have to give him this bit of face. Right now, he can only say that the young man’s luck was extremely bad.

"This young man has humiliated my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and his character is truly too brazen. Since that’s the case, I shall gather some ascendants to handle the matter." Xia Hou exchanged glances with Blackpeak. There was no need to say anything more.

"Gather as many as you can. That man’s combat prowess is extremely high. I’ve fought against him before in the Eastern Sage Cliff." Blackpeak reminded. From his perspective, even if it was an elite disciple fighting one on one against Qin Wentian, it might be impossible for that elite disciple to take Qin Wentian down. Unless, it was a Sage Child who acted.

"Sure." Xia Hou nodded. He used a treasure to shoot out a ray of light, issuing a summons. As for the fifth-level ascendant beside Blackpeak, he has been monitoring Qin Wentian's movements since the beginning. He discovered that the pinpoint of light which represented Qin Wentian, after he had moved far away, halted once more and stayed unmoving at the new location.

Qin Wentian only wanted to find a quiet place for his cultivation. At this moment, he arrived below a mountain. There was even a waterfall flowing down from the peak. The swooshing sound of the falling water was almost deafening, the force was overwhelming.

"Water droplets congregating into a waterfall. To think mere water droplets can also achieve such power." Qin Wentian mused as he stared at it. After sometime, he moved and turned his head to stare at someone who just arrived before smiling, "Such a coincidence."

Gu Liufeng shook his head and smiled, "There are too many hunters plotting ambushes everywhere. I only wanted to find a quiet place to rest."

"I believe that given your strength, ordinary disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect shouldn't pose any trouble to you." Qin Wentian spoke.

"There's no problem to fight against those external disciples. But when core disciples appear, things get troublesome." Gu Liufeng's handsome countenance was turned to the waterfall ahead. He then spoke, "How about you? You should have encountered quite a few hunters as well?"

"Mhm, truly there's no way to enjoy some peace and quiet. They are here again." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he turned to a certain direction. Over there, a group of people were soaring over. There was actually nine in that group and quite a few among them have extremely powerful auras. It was evident that they weren't at the same level of cultivation as them.

"Persistent bastards." Qin Wentian stared at Blackpeak. In another direction, there were also a few more figures that appeared. It was as though they came here for Gu Liufeng because their cultivation was the same as him, at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. These two groups of people arrived at the same time, and just so nicely, their cultivation levels matched them. The feeling of being targeted was extremely strong, and it seemed that their movements were being tracked unknowingly.

"How interesting, meeting two at the same time." Blackpeak's eyes flashed with coldness when he saw Gu Liufeng. Back then when he was looking for an inn to reside, he had already met Gu Liufeng. This man was together with Qin Wentian and since they encountered them together now, might as well just finish the two of them off.

Gu Liufeng also saw Blackpeak, as well as the robes of the people around him. His expression instantly turned unsightly when he discovered that not only were there core disciples in golden robes, there were disciples in robes that were scarlet-golden in color. Their auras were overwhelmingly powerful and stood in the center indicating their higher statuses. They should be ranked on a level above core disciples.

"Earlier I’ve already met external and core disciples. What identity do you guys have?" Qin Wentian stared at Xia Hou who was standing in the lead.

"Elite disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Xia Hou hasn’t even spoke, but Blackpeak replied for him. "Qin Wentian, your insolence is too much, slaughtering the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect with wild abandon. I’ve already said that you won’t be able to escape death."

Qin Wentian seemed as calm as ever. He continued looking at Xia Hou as he spoke, "This tempering exercise, there’s a total of 160 that would have the qualifications to become core disciples. Hunting down those who have the potential to become core disciples? Wouldn’t the objective of this test simply be meaningless? Hence, based on my conjecture, elite disciples shouldn’t be able to act against us. Isn’t that right?"

Xia Hou stared at Qin Wentian with a cold expression on his face. "You are very intelligent. But according to Blackpeak, even before you entered our sect, you are already so brazen, putting no one in your eyes, killing the sect members with wild abandon. With your temperament, you don’t have the qualifications to become a core disciple of our sect. Hence, as the supervisor of this test, I have the responsibility to kill you."

According to Xia Hou, he wanted to use his status as a supervisor to pronounce Qin Wentian as guilty, and that he had a responsibility to kill Qin Wentian. It felt as though it was only right that Qin Wentian die within this Sage Devil Gorge.

Upon hearing these words, Qin Wentian started laughing uproariously. This reason again? In the past, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor used this excuse precisely to humiliate him. And now, an elite disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also used this as a pretext to deal with him.

He floated up in the air and spoke with arrogance. "Since you say my temperament is ill-suited, so be it. If you want to kill me, just do the best you can."

"I will settle him." A fifth-level ascendant that was an elite disciple spoke.

"No need. The character of this brat is too vile. You guys directly gang up on him together. Finish him off, there’s no need to show mercy." Xia Hou’s eyes were cold as ice as he stared at Qin Wentian, issuing the kill order.

"Okay." The fifth-level ascendants nodded as a total of six stepped out. Four among them were core disciples while two were elite disciples. Such a formation was simply terrifying.

"RUMBLE!" One of the elite disciple released his constellation. Astral light flashed in the skies as a terrifying image of a Xuanwu Turtle appeared behind him, emanating imposing might. His palms shimmered with runic light as he blasted out towards Qin Wentian. There seemed to be an indomitable divine might within his attacks that could tear apart space in any given area.

Qin Wentian’s battle art erupted, blasting out his palms towards the sky. The clash of two great attacks rumbled the surroundings intensely. This elite disciple erupted forth with his bloodline power as a Xuanwu armor enveloped him protectively within. Countless runic inscriptions could be seen circulating around the armor, possessing an insane level of defense. The two of them madly launched over ten attacks, yet neither was able to do anything to the other.

The elite disciples of the Eastern Sage Sect were selected through countless tests and receive personal guidance from experts of the sect. They cultivate many immortal arts and would naturally be extremely powerful.

The other elite disciple lunged over at the same time. His constellation was a rising sun sword diagram, and was extremely blinding. Boundless sun rays condensed into sharp swords that slashed down from the heavens, aiming for Qin Wentian. The energy within any of those sharp swords was enough to startle the heaven and earth, able to break everything.

Qin Wentian’s palms madly blasted out in all directions, facing off against two tyrannical opponents but it was clear that his attack speed was a little insufficient. The other four core disciples also started their attacks. If they were fighting against Qin Wentian alone, they might be easily defeated. But right now, the two elite disciples were the main force while they were merely the support. They just needed to land an attack on Qin Wentian which would be sufficient to become a mortal strike.

"Aren’t disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect too shameless? We are here for the selection test to temper ourselves, yet you guys are using elite disciples and core disciples to surround a single man." Gu Liufeng’s aura permeated the air as he spoke.

"Those who humiliate the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect must die." Xia Hou indifferently stated, his countenance ice cold. He just had to take note not to break the rules. Killing one or two participants made no difference to him. He is a supervisor of this place, and he naturally possessed this little bit of authority.

Those fourth-level ascendants dashed over to Gu Liufeng, only to see a dazzling bow manifesting behind Gu Liufeng’s back. He attacked in anger, every arrow he fired was akin to rainbows that corroded the air, containing within them an extremely fearsome penetrating strength. At the same time of his attacks, he also retreated, lengthening the distance between himself and his attackers.

Cold smiles flickered in Blackpeak’s eyes as he watched the two ongoing battles. Qin Wentian humiliated him back then, now, he will definitely make Qin Wentian pay the price for doing so.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was engaging six opponents and appeared to be in imminent danger. The disciple with the Xuanwu armor was like the sturdiest shield that could defend against all attacks. He successfully blocked many of Qin Wentian’s strikes and his own attacks were also extremely powerful.

"RUMBLE~" A terrifying reverberation shook the air. Qin Wentian’s physique grew to 100 meters in an instant, akin to a mountain. The six experts retreated respectively as they stared at Qin Wentian’s current gigantic stature.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, blotting out the heavens. Both his hands directly grabbed out towards two core disciples. The two of them struggled frenziedly but they had no way to break through those blood-colored battle palm imprints and their defenses directly collapsed under the pressure. These two terrifying gigantic palm imprints directly slapped down, smashing the two core disciples into meat paste.

The large eyes of Qin Wentian stared at Xia Hou and Blackpeak, his countenance was chilly as frost as an intense killing intent flickered within his eyes. He was truly enraged.

"I will make sure both of you pay a terrible price for your actions." Qin Wentian stared at the two of them and spoke in a voice of ice. Waves of anger radiated from him and his words actually caused Xia Hou’s heart to tremble violently for an instant. However, the next moment, Xia Hou took out a treasure that shot out an even brighter ray of light than before right up into the sky. Instantly, countless disciples of the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect noticed the summons!

Chapter 840: One Against All

Qin Wentian’s 100 meter physique trembled the hearts of people. Upon Xia Hou seeing him lifting his hands and effortlessly destroying two core disciples, he instantly understood that the strength of this person was above that of elite disciples. Qin Wentian was someone that could instantly become an elite disciple the moment he joined the sect and in fact, he might even have the opportunity to become a Sage Child character.

However right now given how things stand, they had to kill this man no matter what it took. Qin Wentian right now was like a wild horse that was out of control, it’s too difficult to control it, and was extremely dangerous. They had to kill it directly now.

"RUMBLE!" A gigantic stream of Xuanwu Force blasted towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s 100 meter physique instantly punched out causing astral light to illuminate the skies, penetrating through space, and shimmering with runic light that contained a towering might within, directly shattering his opponent’s attack.

Both his hands erupted forth once more, manifesting Grand Nihility Palm Imprints that engulfed the skies, directly smashing towards the two remaining core disciples. Both of the core disciples had terror on their faces as they used the entirety of strength they possessed to resist. However, when attacks were so strong that they reached a certain level, they could directly eradicate all that obstructed them. Their bodies exploded as they died on the spot. Qin Wentian was like an enraged war god, slaughtering the masses.

"Bzz!" A rising sun sharp sword of incineration slashed over, shimmering with sunlight, directly shooting towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian opened his mouth wide and spat, and a moment later, numerous ancient bells actually manifested and congregated into an incomparably terrifying gigantic war bell. With a wave of his hands, the bell chimes reverberated through the air, containing a suppressive might within as the bell slammed into the gigantic rising sun sword, shattering it into pieces.

The two elite disciples retreated, lengthening the distance between them and Qin Wentian. The strength of Qin Wentian, who had transformed into a giant, contained too much threat and was extremely fearsome. Once they were hit by any of his attacks, they would definitely be heavily injured or even die. They naturally had to be more cautious.

From afar, there were more silhouettes arriving one after another. Qin Wentian stared at the newcomers, elite disciples, core disciples and external disciples that unceasingly appeared here. Evidently, the summons issued earlier was an extremely important one that made all those participating in the hunting exercise to gather here.

"GU LIUFENG, RUN!" Qin Wentian shouted. And after which he turned and prepared to soar away.

"Swish!" A raging wind gusted as Xia Hou directly appeared in front of him, blocking his path. Xia Hou stood with his hands behind his back and stared at Qin Wentian, "Given how brazen you are, trampling on the prestige of our sect and slaughtering our disciples. Do you think you can still leave here alive?"

"Are you planning to break the rules?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"I’m the supervisor of the Sage Devil Gorge. In addition, since I won’t act against you personally, that naturally couldn’t be considered as me breaking the rules." Xia Hou replied coldly. The experts who just arrived started to fan out around Qin Wentian, trapping him in a circle.

"Bzz~" A dazzling light flashed as the immortal-ranked spear he forged back then in the Driftsnow City appeared in his hands. The spear shimmered with terrifying immortal light and Qin Wentian pointed it straight at Xia Hou. "If you continue to block my way, I will use this immortal-ranked weapon to kill you. And if there are experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect investigating the reason why, I will ask them personally whether you have broken the rules or not."

Qin Wentian spoke as he walked towards Xia Hou, the long spear in his hands expanded unceasingly, becoming tens of meters long, and shimmered with fearsome immortal light as though he was prepared to obliterate anything that obstructed his path.

Xia Hou only felt a sense of crisis enveloping him. His expression turned ashen, he didn’t expect that a participant would actually take out an immortal-ranked weapon to threaten him. How audacious!

"Scram the fuck out of my way!" Qin Wentian roared. Xia Hou stared intently at Qin Wentian but he still eventually opened up a path. It wasn’t that he feared Qin Wentian in combat, but only if Qin Wentian truly used an immortal weapon to slaughter a path out, it would surely blow things out of proportion. At that time when the truth comes to light, he who is a supervisor, wouldn’t be able to escape censure. Despite his status as an elite disciple, he would still be put to death as per the rules of the sect.

Qin Wentian kept the spear and continued on his way, yet he only saw there were experts who continued to encircle him. All these were disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"RUMBLE!" A boundless battle light flashed, as a fearsome battle intent radiated out from Qin Wentian’s gigantic body. The battle qi from him grew increasingly fearsome as the battle might he emanated soared up to the skies. This was him activating the second level of the Battle Art which caused his strength to increase explosively.

"WHO DARES TO OBSTRUCT ME?!" Qin Wentian blasted out as a gigantic calamitous ancient bell manifested with an explosive sound. With the augmentation of the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art, there was a suppressive might contained within the majestic gigantic ancient bell. The light from his constellation cascaded down on it as divine golden rays shot out. Those who were hit by the ancient bell were directly crushed to death and the suppressive might was so powerful that a few external disciples in the surroundings died after being hit by the rays of calamitous light.

Qin Wentian seemed to grow stronger as the battle progressed!

The feeling Qin Wentian gave off, was like he was filled with endless possibilities. The stronger his opponents are, the stronger he would become, standing tall against his enemies.

Xia Hou felt a strong unease in his heart when he saw how powerful Qin Wentian was. If so many fifth-level ascendants couldn’t even kill Qin Wentian despite banding together, allowing him to flee scot-free, the consequences would be extremely terrifying given how Qin Wentian would surely leave with hatred and the flames of wanting to take revenge in his heart. If this caused those above him to notice, he Xia Hou would have no choice but to bear the blame.

He turned his eyes towards Blackpeak with an ugly expression on his face. Yet right now, he only saw Blackpeak’s expression was even more ugly to behold compared to him. Even with so many fifth-level ascendants, could they still not kill Qin Wentian?

All disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were arrogant but they were talented geniuses for sure. But they actually couldn’t even kill this Qin Wentian?

Number 27 in the Cloud prefecture. Was this really the strength of a participant ranked 27th in the Cloud Prefecture? If this is the case, how powerful would those ranked before him be? And wouldn’t disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect be considered nothing but jokes?

Regardless if it was Blackpeak or Xia Hou, their situation now could be described as being on the back of a tiger, impossible to get down halfway.

"This man killed the disciples of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect with wild abandon, trampling on the prestige of our sect. Such a despicable character, how can we let him pass the test to become a core disciple? Everyone, act together and kill him now." Xia Hou’s voice was filled with a solemn killing intent. Qin Wentian was now already pretty far away, and there was an elite disciple that rushed toward him after hearing Xia Hou’s command. When Qin Wentian saw this he abruptly released his other two constellations - the Dreamworld Constellation as well as the Sword Slaughter Constellation.

In just an instant, that elite disciple entered the domains of Qin Wentian’s constellations. Boundless swords of slaughter cleaved downwards, locking the space around that disciple. With his 100 meter physique, he only needed a single step to arrive before his opponent.

"DIE!" With a roar of rage, his palms shimmered with runic light. It was augmented by the second level battle art, reinforced by bloodline power as well as the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art; in addition to his overwhelming body toughness, blasting outwards with enough strength to slay immortals and gods should they block his path. Terror painted the face of that elite disciple. The entire atmosphere seemed to be filled with a supreme suppressive might as an overwhelming pressure bore down on him. He couldn’t help but show a look of fear and despair. Under such torrential might, he had no way to defend against it at all.

The incomparably gigantic heaven-suppression palm imprint slammed down, directly obliterating that elite disciple from existence. Such dominance was truly unexcelled in this world.

Just after he killed that disciple, several experts had caught up to him as they launched attacks at Qin Wentian in a frenzy. Xia Hou’s expression was completely grim. The thing he didn’t want to see most had happened - the death of an elite disciple.

Although there were countless disciples in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, elite disciples belonged to the highest tier outside that of Sage Childs. Everyone that was an elite disciple was heavily nurtured by the sect and the death of any elite disciple had to be accounted for clearly. And for this case, these elite disciples were in the Sage Devil Gorge to supervise the selection test, and it was basically impossible for them to die here. Once there’s a death involving elite disciples, the sect would definitely investigate. Even if he killed Qin Wentian, he would definitely still be punished.

But what was damnable was that Qin Wentian hasn’t died yet. There seemed to be boundless astral energy contained within his body.

For stellar martial cultivators, the consumption rate of astral energy would naturally be higher the stronger the innate techniques they used.

Qin Wentian was fighting one against all, and every single strike of his contained a towering might as he executed fearsome innate techniques. Such tyrannical strength meant the energy consumption rate would definitely be extremely large. The energy resources a fifth-level ascendant held in his body would definitely not be able to last too long in such a frenzied battle.

"It should be about time he runs out of energy. Given the magnitude of this battle, there is no way he can still continue to persist on." Xia Hou’s eyes were as sharp as swords upon seeing various attacks blasting towards Qin Wentian from all directions. If the attacks from so many experts still couldn’t kill Qin Wentian, the consequences would be so dire that he dared not imagine it. Once Qin Wentian escaped, given his temper, Xia Hou didn’t dare to contemplate how big a commotion Qin Wentian would cause.

If they don’t encircle him and attack him in numbers, there were clearly no fifth-level ascendants in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect able to defend against Qin Wentian’s slaughter. Even elite disciples couldn’t hope to stand against him and that has already been proven by one of his juniors earlier. With a single strike filled with domineering might, Qin Wentian directly slayed an elite disciple of the same level of cultivation as him.

A countless number of attacks slammed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stomped on the ground as a towering screen of swords appeared before him. The boundless sharp swords within the sword screen as well as a suppressive pressure blasted out madly, causing explosions from the collision of attacks in the air. The joint attacks were simply too terrifying, they even broke apart the sword screen and blasted into Qin Wentian’s body.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with a finger, startling the heavens with a single point. His sword finger transformed into boundless sword might that swept over everything. At the same time, the ancient bells around his body spun rapidly.

"RUMBLE~" Shuddering sounds rang out, those attacks nearing Qin Wentian’s body were all shattered into nothingness. His 100 meter physique was forced back, as demonic blood flowed from his wounds. But every droplet of his blood seemed to contain an overwhelming power within them.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian turned as he stepped out. Every stride he took was exceedingly large. The experts all pursued after him not intending to give him the chance to flee. This originally was a hunting exercise for the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect but over here, the mission seemed to have been changed to ganging up on Qin Wentian. Several tens of disciples were all targeting a single Qin Wentian.

Gu Liufeng was also surrounded by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciple. When he occasionally glanced over to Qin Wentian’s side, he couldn’t help feel awe in his heart. Qin Wentian was truly too strong. After these years, it seemed that Qin Wentian had left him far behind.

Upon thinking up till here, Gu Liufeng’s aura intensified to the extreme as though he once again, returned back to the character he was back then which exuded unmatched magnificence through the generations. Hopefully, both Qin Wentian and himself would be able to escape this tribulation.

The 100 meter large Qin Wentian continued taking great strides as he soared away. Each and every step contained enough might to tremble the heavens and a pair of golden wings even took form behind his back. He was akin to a Great Sage Wind Roc, and although his body size was immense, his speed was unbelievably fast. Those experts that were pursuing him actually couldn’t match his speed as the slower ones started to fall off his tail. This caused the countenance of many to turn unsightly to behold. If this continued on, the people pursuing Qin Wentian would all be separated and at that time, as long as Qin Wentian turned back for a surprise attack, the remaining number of disciples who could match his speed would definitely be in extreme danger!

Chapter 841: Domineering Counter Attack

Sage Devil Gorge, at the location Qin Wentian was at, his aura surged, blasting outwards akin to thunderous explosions.

There were participants who glanced up at the skies. Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s 100 meter physique exuding towering battle might, in addition to so many experts pursuing him, they couldn’t help but feel their hearts shaking. By now, they naturally understood the different tiers of Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciples by the color of their robes.

Among those pursuing Qin Wentian, the ones closest to him were wearing scarlet golden robes that attracted a great deal of attention. They were even more conspicuous than the golden robes worn by core disciples. They all seemed to be elite disciples who would usually never act against the participants based on ordinary circumstances. These people shouldn’t be participating in the hunt by right; yet now, all of them were ganging up to kill a single person.

At this moment, the crowd only saw the 100 meters giant halting his steps abruptly. The instant his steps halted, there seemed to be a terrifying gust of wind that shook the clouds. The elite disciples behind him couldn’t help but to stop their steps as well when they realized it.

That 100 meter giant suddenly turned and stepped forth, his aura crackling like lightning as thunderous explosive sounds resounded through the air. The countenances of those elite disciples all drastically changed as they chose to retreat instead of advancing as though they were filled with terror towards that giant. This caused the crowd to have a puzzled looking expression on their faces. Who was it that was killing who?

"A bunch of trash, you actually still have the face to tell me I should have fear and reverence in my heart towards you guys?"

His voice reverberated through heaven and earth, Qin Wentian’s expression was filled with sarcasm. This wasn’t just his mocking towards elite disciples but rather, it was towards the entire disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

A variety of disciples were pursuing after him but when he stopped and turned back, nobody actually dared to step forth. And when he moved towards them, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect actually retreated? Was there anything more ridiculous in this world?

"How brazen." The crowd below felt their hearts trembling at the sight of the scene in the air. Who was this man exactly? He viewed the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as trash and ridiculed them in public. And as expected, the faces of the disciples all turned ashen. In the Sage Devil Gorge, their mission was originally to hunt down participants. But now that such a scene occurred, it was truly embarrassing.

From afar, more and more disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect congregated as they finally caught up. Qin Wentian's mouth curled into a smile of disdain, staring at Xia Hou and Blackpeak who were standing in the air faraway. "Let me try to persuade you guys not to waste effort scheming to kill me. With a bunch of trashy disciples like them flaunting their strength and superiority; but in actual fact, are weak as fuck. I can't guarantee their lives if they continue with their attempts."

After speaking, Qin Wentian directly turned and continued his way once more, his words causing those disciples beside him to exchange glances but they had nothing to say in response.

Qin Wentian's speed was extremely fast, it was basically impossible for ordinary disciples to catch up with him. Only a few elite disciples were quick enough to follow after him. But once combat presented itself, they didn't even dare to do anything. In fact, it was just like what Qin Wentian had said, they wouldn't be able to guarantee their lives if Qin Wentian counter attacked. What irony.

"How dare he humiliate us all with such words. Continue to chase after, spare no expense to kill him!" Xia Hou icily commanded. The various disciples regrouped and continued their pursuit. At the same time, Xia Hou shot out another summon ray as even more disciples joined in the fray enroute and were all chasing after the pinpoint of light that represented Qin Wentian. However, those who appeared before him were killed by a single smack, they were not on the same level.

The pursuit continued. After some time, Zi Qingxuan who was in a certain location noticed Qin Wentian's figure flying through the air. Her eyes instantly turned sharp and glanced in the direction behind Qin Wentian, instantly understanding what was happening.

Her silhouette flickered, a pair of divine falcon wings appeared behind her back as she soared into the air with rapid speed, flying parallel to Qin Wentian, moving in the same direction as him.

Qin Wentian naturally also noticed Zi Qingxuan, soaring towards him with extreme speed.

"How can I help you?" Zi Qingxuan stated when she drew nearer. She didn't ask the reason, there was no need to ask why. Since she has already recognized Qin Wentian's strength, she was on the same side as him. Right now, since there were people pursuing him, she would naturally stand by his side.

"Let's play a game of hunt with them." A cold light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at Zi Qingxuan next to him.

At this moment, a voice rang out.

"Those who don't wish to die better not butt their noses in this business. Or don't blame us for killing you as well." Those behind Qin Wentian upon seeing Zi Qingxuan flying up to him, couldn't help but to threaten. Zi Qingxuan continued flying next to Qin Wentian, she didn't bother replying.

"Qingxuan, let’s kill the one who spoke." Qin Wentian stated. His immense body directly halted, Zi Qingxuan’s wings flapped as she too, turned around and shot ahead like a bolt of lightning.

Qin Wentian took great strides through the air, directly speeding towards the disciple who just spoke. Although there was quite some distance between the two of them, he unhesitatingly blasted out a palm strike. This palm strike instantly manifested from the void, directly smashing downwards. That disciple hurriedly slammed out with both his palms, launching an attack with the hope of destroying Qin Wentian’s palm imprint.

But at the same moment, Zi Qingxuan had also arrived. The glow from her divine falcon constellation was incomparably resplendent. Her eyes turned incomparably sharp and with a gesture, countless falcons manifested shooting outwards, ripping this space apart. That expert stepped back, wanting to delay because there was already another elite disciple rushing forth to aid him. However, a thunderous boom echoed out, Qin Wentian slammed out a number of Grand Nihility Palm Imprints that burst out from the void, attacking several disciples, preventing them from sending the target aid.

Qin Wentian’s own body sped towards the elite disciple Zi Qingxuan was attacking. Everything happened in an instant, so quick that it was unbelievable.

Their target was currently enveloped by Zi Qingxuan’s manifested falcon and was in a defensive position. At this moment, Qin Wentian rushed out as a blood-colored long spear formed from astral energy materialized in his hand. This spear shone resplendently with battle light, as though the might from his battle art had infused into the spear.

In an instant, the spear expanded to over tens of meters, causing the space to tremble. The might it exuded towered into the skies. The face of their target was painted by terror wanting nothing more than to flee, but Zi Qingxuan’s persistent attacks made it impossible for him to do so.

Finally, the expanding spear penetrated over, filling the air with a trail of blood-colored light, directly piercing towards their target’s body. There was simply no way to block it, that elite disciple could only roar in defiance and helplessness. As the spear pierced into him, a deafening sound rang out as the body of that elite disciple shattered into pieces, pulverized by the might of the spear.

In the span of a few short breaths, an elite disciple was slain. Xia Hou and Blackpeak could only watch on but they couldn’t interfere personally.

Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan worked together seamlessly as a team, as though they could read each other’s minds. They stared at the other elite disciple who rushed over earlier but was blocked by Qin Wentian’s attack. Qin Wentian delayed him for so long precisely because he wanted to deal with them one by one, making it easier for them to act, causing the other disciples to feel despair.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciples wanted to gang up, surround and hunt him down? Then, they better prepared to pay the price.

"Bzz!" The Dreamworld Constellation directly transformed into a domain that enveloped his target. After which, another heaven-shaking spear strike pierced out. This spear strike seemed to contain law energy, with a stifling pressure boring down on the atmosphere. How powerful was Qin Wentian now after he activated the second level of the battle art? This spear strike of his was akin to the spear strike of a war divinity.

Zi Qingxuan flanked to the target’s back in tacit understanding, blocking his path of retreat. Earlier so many experts joined forces and attacked Qin Wentian, but they could do nothing to him. Right now, Qin Wentian merely joined forces with Zi Qingxuan and in just an instant, that elite disciple was obliterated by the power of a single spear strike.

Not even ten breaths have passed, two elite disciples were already slain consecutively.

After that, Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan directly soared away. When the other disciples planned to continue to pursue them, Xia Hou finally gave the command to stop.

At this moment, Xia Hou could only have a heavy expression on his face as he watched Qin Wentian soar away. He knew that if this continued, the casualties would be even more grievous. Whoever caught up to Qin Wentian first would surely die; but if everyone slowed down to wait for the rest before attacking him, he would have already fled far away with his speed, rendering this meaningless.

He understood that Qin Wentian’s ‘fleeing’ was nothing more than using a carrot to bait the donkey to follow him.

"Do we end things just like that?" Blackpeak’s face turned dark. He knew Xia Hou wanted to give it up. But after expending so much effort and they still failed to claim Qin Wentian’s life, it was an extraordinary humiliation.

"What else can I do?" Xia Hou glared at Blackpeak, his eyes extremely sharp as though he had forgotten Blackpeak’s identity.

Losing elite disciples one after another, this was all because of Blackpeak’s request. However, the consequences would all have to be borne by him, the supervisor of this selection test alone. If this continued on, he didn’t even dare imagine what his punishment would be.

Although the cultivation bases of those elite disciples were inferior to him, it was only a matter of time before they all grew as strong as him. The status they had was that of equals, all of them were disciples of the elite tier. As for their deaths, their masters would surely question and investigate, and if it was found out that it was because of his command which lead to the deaths of all these elite disciples, the punishment would definitely be extremely severe.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would never blame Qin Wentian. Even if they wanted to protect their disciples, what excuse would they have to pin the blame on a heaven chosen who resisted the joint attacks of all their disciples? In addition, given how dazzling Qin Wentian was, why wouldn't the sect directly recruit him as an elite disciple? He had already proven how outstanding he was in combat.

"That man, would he try anything funny?" Xia Hou stared in the direction of the vanished back of Qin Wentian as he mumbled. Before this, they had completely enraged Qin Wentian and he had also said that he would definitely make them pay a terrible price for their actions. Those blood-colored demonic pupils had truly caused a sliver of fear to manifest in his heart.

Naturally, this thing wouldn't be concluded so quickly.

Qin Wentian had originally only wanted to retreat. Since this was a hunting exercise for the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, as well as the selection test for the participants. He would act in accordance to the rules, killing those who sought to hunt him. But the matters earlier had thoroughly infuriated him. As a supervisor of this test, Xia Hou actually used such a ridiculous reason - having an arrogant temperament - to summon the disciples to gang up and kill him.

Since this is the case, from that moment onwards, Qin Wentian would no longer play by the rules. He would no longer play the role of the prey waiting for the hunter, but would become the hunter directly instead.

The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect treated them as prey, and they could only passively wait to be hunted down. Since this is the case, under this brutal rule he shall launch a counterattack that belongs to him alone.

Qin Wentian soared through the air, his eyes roaming all directions. At this moment, he discovered a fifth-level ascendant currently fighting against a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Not only that, that opponent was a core disciple and he already possessed an advantage, forcing the fifth-level ascendant participant backwards.

At this moment, Qin Wentian directly descended downwards. The two people in combat felt a towering pressure gushing over as they separated from close combat. Staring in the air, they only saw a gigantic palm imprint blotting out the skies as it smashed down with a thunderous boom. The core disciple was directly pulverized.

The participant had a look of extreme shock on his face. He stared at Qin Wentian as his heart trembled.

"Since the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect want to hunt us, why don't we group together and counter-hunt them back? Kill all the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples if we encounter them." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay, I will follow you." That person stepped out, following Qin Wentian on his expedition!

Chapter 842: Tempest

A tempest was currently forming within the Sage Devil Gorge.

Before a lake, there was a fifth-level ascendant that was a core disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect whose eyes flickered with a cold light as he noticed a pinpoint of light nearing his location, as he prepared to hunt that participant down.

However at this moment, he suddenly frowned. All of a sudden, another three pinpoints of light in the distance seemed to be heading straight in his direction. And not long after, the three pinpoints of lights seemed to have discovered his presence and directly soared over.

"There's someone who joined forces?" The countenance of the core disciple turned stiff, as a look of puzzlement flashed in his eyes. A raging wind gusted, the silhouettes of three experts appeared near him. The young man in the center had blood-color demonic pupils and was staring right at him. This man has a 100 meter physique and his entire being was radiating a towering battle might. He was clad in armor and looked as though he was about to conquer the world.

"Damn!"

The expression on the core disciple drastically changed. He discovered that these three were currently rushing straight at him. He turned and abruptly fled away. However, he only discovered the speed of the three participants got increasingly faster. A terrifyingly large palm imprint grabbed over and there were even the whizzing sound of divine falcons swooping through air. Under such pressure, the core disciple turned pale as he turned back only to see two sources of destructive energy blasting into him. With an explosive boom, his body directly shattered apart, dying on the spot.

Another fifth-level ascendant rushed over upon noticing the commotion, just in time to witness this shocking scene. His heart pounded rapidly, after that he started at Qin Wentian only to hear Qin Wentian addressing him. "In this place, they can monitor all our movements and hunt us down one by one. You still being alive indicates that your strength isn't too bad. Earlier this core disciple was prepared to hunt you down and now, I no longer feel like waiting passively for the disciples to attack. I want to initiate the attacks instead, counter-hunting them down. Are you willing to join us?"

The expression on the participant's face flickered. After so many days, he had indeed encountered quite a few hunters. If it wasn't for his strength, he would have fallen here long ago. In addition, this man before him seemed to be tyrannically strong, able to initiate attacks against the disciples. If he could join his group, there should be a much higher chance of passing this test.

"Sure." That participant nodded. Qin Wentian waved his hand, "Move out."

The four of them soared into the skies and continued onwards. On the way, they encountered an external disciple of the Eastern Sage immortal Sect. Upon seeing four participants together, the external disciple sought to run away only to be destroyed by a slap from Qin Wentian.

A punitive tempest hereby starts now...They, would cause terrifying waves and storms within the Sage Devil Gorge, no longer being the ‘prey,’ but being the hunter instead to pass this test. The weak are food for the strong so in that case, they would rather seize the initiative to hunt down the disciples rather than waiting to be hunted down passively.

Many days later…

The hunting activities by the disciples continued on, as the number of participants dwindled.

However, the tempest had already taken form.

At this moment there was an elite disciple, who was a fifth-level ascendant, staring at a location not far from him. Over there, he saw a total of twenty pinpoints of light gathered together. This meant that over in that location, there was a total of twenty fifth-level ascendants who were participants.

These participants had all gathered together. In this case, things would definitely be troublesome, he had to gather all the elite disciples to disrupt the plans of these guys. If not, all twenty of them might very well pass the selection test, destroying the original intention of the Eastern Immortal Sacred Sect. As the supervisors of this test, the elite disciples definitely had to step in.

He took out a summon treasure and shot out a ray of light. But as the ray of light shot through the air, the twenty participants were already speeding over to him.

"Hmph." That elite disciple snorted coldly, he wanted to see what these people were up to. Based on his strength, even if the number of his opponents were more than him, nobody would be able to stop him if he wished to leave.

An instant later, the twenty participants appeared before him. Their aura was extremely terrifying, like a gust of raging wind that blew over.

"STOP THERE!" That elite disciple explosively roared, his voice akin to tidal waves rumbling the space in the surroundings. However, the participants didn’t stop in the slightest. The 100 meter giant in the lead directly sped forward, leading the rest of the pack.

"Bzz!" At the center of the giant’s brow, a third eye appeared. In just an instant, he felt his mind spinning about, this was followed by a rumbling sound as a Grand Nihility Palm Imprint blasted over. With a roar of anger, his aura violently gushed out as he launched out an attack which caused the palm imprint to shatter. But at this time, the participants had already descended, rushing towards him. The elite disciple’s countenance drastically changed, wanting to turn and flee yet he saw only another gigantic palm imprint blasting over, locking down the space he was in.

"DAMN!" The countenance of the elite disciple turned incredibly unsightly, he didn’t expect this group of participants would be so domineering. Right now, his body felt as though it had entered a swamp, he had no way to retreat at all, while the participants were all rushing towards him with killing intent in their eyes.

"BOOM!" A deafening sound that shook the heavens echoed out, that elite disciple was smashed to death by the attacks launched by the twenty participants. His corpse fell down unceremoniously and this group of silhouettes didn’t even stop for a moment as they continued on their way, searching to hunt down more targets.

After they left, disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect appeared here one after another in response to the summon issued earlier. Upon seeing the corpse of the elite disciple, all their countenances were extremely ugly to behold.

Xia Hou and Blackpeak also arrived. At this moment, Xia Hou was trembling violently. He stared at a fifth-level ascendant disciple at the side as he asked, "How many do they have?"

"Twenty." That person stared in the direction where Qin Wentian and the others were heading towards to as he spoke. Xia Hou instantly turned ashen. It was unknown how many elite disciples had already died and this recent corpse was another one as well. Was this Qin Wentian’s rage? Before this Xia Hou gathered people to gang up on and hunt him down and that person wanted to pay him back in his own coin. Qin Wentian started to lead participants, gathering them together to hunt down the disciples of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and nobody could stop him.

He alone could already fight against so many others on the same level. If he led people to hunt the disciples down, there was basically nobody at the same level who can defend against him. Unless there was a fifth-level ascendant Sage Child character appearing here.

"What should we do?" Panic could be seen on the faces of those disciples. If there wasn’t a solution, there would be more and more disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect dying and they, this bunch of elite disciples who were the supervisors of this selection test, would surely become a joke henceforth. It was extremely humiliating.

The disciples were here solely to hunt down the participants, searching for those with high enough talents to join the core disciples. Yet now, they were being counter-hunted instead.

Xia Hou’s expression was incredibly ugly to behold. What should he do? How would he know what to do?

Qin Wentian gathered fifth-level ascendants to kill disciples on the same level. This is something within the rules. But if people like him, who has a higher cultivation base acted, that would be in defiance of the rules. Xia Hou didn’t dare to do this, openly challenging the rules the sect had set.

And also in truth, it was his actions that caused Qin Wentian to be so enraged, walking on the path of the hunter. It was him who started the whole thing, gathering a group to gang up and hunt Qin Wentian; but sadly, he didn’t succeed and now, Qin Wentian was using his method to deal with disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Right now, the only thing that can stop Qin Wentian was to make all fifth-level ascendant disciples to stop hunting solo, gathering together to surround Qin Wentian’s group of twenty participants.

"Gather all the elite disciples, and summon all fifth-level ascendants here." Xia Hou’s eyes flickered coldly as those in the surroundings nodded. Upon seeing the number of pinpoints of light, they understood this was the only way left to salvage the situation.

Qin Wentian and his group continued their hunt and in the process, the number of people in their group increased further. Qin Wentian returned to his normal size, because as the group grew stronger, there was no need for him to fight anymore in such a violent manner. Several in the group were extremely powerful experts from all thirteen prefectures, and there were even some whose rankings were near the top. All of them were lofty individuals and weren’t very willing to submit to someone. Once they encountered disciples who were on the same level as them, they would directly slay the person themselves.

As time flowed by, Qin Wentian realized that he was not the only one who had this idea. The other participants in this place were also influenced by him and cultivators of the same level all started to form their own groups, joining forces to hunt the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The battles within the Sage Devil Gorge grew increasingly brutal, and it was no longer the case where the disciples held the overwhelming advantage.

The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all discovered this change respectively. They also started not to solo hunt participants and formed into small teams of three to five, gradually joining forces. In addition to the summons by the elite disciples, the experts on both sides continued gathering unceasingly as this tempest swept over the boundlessly vast Sage Devil Gorge.

Qin Wentian’s group already had over forty people. Everywhere they passed, disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would definitely die. But they gradually discovered that it was more and more difficult for them to encounter the disciples. Not only for disciples at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, they gradually didn’t even meet any other disciples of different cultivation levels.

At this moment, a dangerous aura gushed over from afar. An instant later, Qin Wentian saw a group of participants gathered together, with around thirty plus people in number. Gu Zhantian, the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture was within that group and stood in the center, faintly exuding an aura of being the leader. His eyes glanced at Qin Wentian as his eyes flashed with coldness. The debt between him and Qin Wentian hadn’t been settled yet. Let’s hope Qin Wentian wouldn’t die during this selection test.

Experts of these two groups brushed past by each other. They each had their own opponents.

Not only for participants of these two particular cultivation level, right now the experts within the gorge were all gathering as they started hunting in groups. Yet, they also discovered it was becoming tougher and tougher to locate disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. At the end, they couldn’t even find a single one.

At this moment in a certain area of the Sage Devil Gorge, a number of silhouettes clad in various hues of gold all gathered there. These people were separated into a total of nine teams according to their level of cultivation, and they were all disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Elite disciples stood at the forefront of their teams, leading the others. Xia Hou was naturally here as well.

His eyes flashed with extreme coldness as he stared toward the horizons. This time the hunting exercise in the Sage Devil Gorge had actually caused their sect to suffer such grievous losses. Since this is the case, he will make sure those people pay a painful price for their actions.

Right now, all the tiers of disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that were participating in this hunting exercise were all gathered here for the last battle of slaughter!

Chapter 843: Final Battle

Although the losses were grievous, the number of disciples in the Sage Devil Gorge were much more compared to the number of participants. In addition, the disciples already possessed the advantage right at the start, they were to hunt down participants or force them to leave. It wasn't until later when the participants started to group together before their advantage was overturned.

But no matter what, at this moment within the gorge, the number of disciples far outnumbered the participants.

This overwhelming tempest had swept up everyone within the Sage Devil Gorge. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect naturally needn't say anything more. They gathered together for the sake of revenge, for the sake of fighting for their sect's prestige.

Those participants grouping together formed a terrifying force and they naturally wouldn't exit using the mini spatial formations. Before this, they were the ones being hunted but now that the situation had reversed, they definitely would go all out in this bloodbath, until none of the disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect remains.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's group of fifth-level ascendants have already reached over fifty in number. It was a terrifying formation with many tyrannically powerful geniuses within. They were all top rankers of the thirteen prefectures, lofty and arrogant beyond comparison, exuding an aura so powerful that none in the surroundings dared to get near them.

Other than Su Feng, there were other three top rankers of the thirteen prefectures. They were all outstanding and the others maintained a distance from them, standing around with them in the center. It was as though these four characters were the moon and the others were the clusters of stars around them.

However if one were to monitor closely, they would realize that at the back of the group, there were over 10 to 20 participants around a single silhouette. This young man soared through the air and was extremely young and handsome. His countenance was calm, his eyes were extremely deep. And although he appeared inconspicuous, those around him had personally witnessed how tyrannical he was when in combat.

They knew that this scenario in the Sage Devil Gorge occurred - the gathering of geniuses in a group - was all started by Qin Wentian. He was the earliest to band people together and his combat strength is so overwhelming to the extent he would cause fear in people's hearts. It was only because he gradually faded behind the scenes when the group grew larger, retracting his aura as though this group of participants wasn't formed by him. In fact, many of the experts who joined this group later had no idea that the founder of this group was Qin Wentian, someone ranked #27 of the Cloud Prefecture.

"Qin Wentian, it's seems to be extremely tough to find any disciples now. Something must be wrong." Zi Qingxuan walked beside Qin Wentian as they soared through the air. She stared ahead as a heaviness could be seen between her brows, as though sensing something unusual.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian agreed with a nod. Something abnormal was going on, something extremely unusual.

Through these few days, he already confirmed the fact that if the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were at the same level of cultivation as them, they could track their movements completely. Hence, it was still possible for disciples to dodge them if they wanted to. But, this only held true for disciples with the same cultivation level as them, for those with different cultivation levels, they wouldn't be able to track this group of fifth-level ascendants. And it's strange that they didn't even encounter a single one in recent days.

Such an abnormal situation should be linked to the summon rays they saw a few days ago. Maybe, right now the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect's disciples have all abandoned their roles as hunters. They were doing the same thing as them, gathering into groups, preparing for a final battle of slaughter.

Although right now, they were quite powerful in a group, Qin Wentian wasn't too optimistic. He would absolutely never underestimate the strength of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Firstly, they were in the light while their enemies were in the shadows. From this point, they already had no way to initiate any battles and now, could only wait passively for their opponents to start the battle.

"I think we should stop here." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke and several people behind him halted their steps. Those in front of him also stopped as they turned and regarded Qin Wentian.

The gazes of the various geniuses landed on Qin Wentian only to hear him calmly continuing, "Things are getting fishy, I'm afraid right now the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are already waiting for us. If we continue ahead blindly, we might very well be walking into a trap."

"We have over fifty geniuses in our group, why would we fear them? Even if we are to go to war, there's no worries at all." The expressions of some of the geniuses turned sharp as their battle intent intensified.

"We've already hunted quite a lot of disciples. Now, it's even tough for us to encounter one while roaming about. They must all be gathering into groups as well. I wonder how strong the remaining forces of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be." An expert calmly analysed, knowing that the current situation is abnormal.

In fact, many of the experts here already had some faint inklings of it.

It was impossible that the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't take any action, allowing the participants to hunt them down as they pleased.

"What's your opinion on this?" An expert stared at Qin Wentian and asked. This person was a top three ranker from the Jing Prefecture, ranked #2, and goes by the name of Lu Longcloud.

"It's time for us to disband. We've killed so many disciples and they would surely take revenge against us. They might overwhelm us with numbers and begin slaughtering, not even giving us the chance to leave using the spatial formations. Only by disbanding and scattering in all directions would be the best idea in this situation. Those who are weaker can hide in locations near the mini spatial formations and the moment they are surrounded, they can use that to escape this place." Qin Wentian replied.

"If you are afraid, just get lost then." Lu Longcloud coldly spoke, his tone extremely unfriendly. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows only to hear someone beside Lu Longcloud saying, "We have over fifty geniuses in this location. There's the top ranker of Thunder Prefecture, second ranker of the Jing Prefecture, etc. Even if we really encountered disciples, we still have the strength to fight them. Contrary if we disband now, we would be routed mercilessly, dying the instant we encounter them. What hidden motives do you have by suggesting what you did earlier?"

"That's right the moment we disband, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples would do what we did, individually hunting each of us down. If you are truly fearful, you can go on your own. In any case, your combat prowess isn't that outstanding." Someone else laughed in a mocking manner.

"Your words are too presumptuous. Brother Qin is merely thinking about us. When Brother Qin fought against so many disciples single-handedly, all of you haven't even appeared yet. What qualifications do you have to say his combat prowess isn't outstanding?" There were also experts who supported Qin Wentian.

"Yes, I feel that Brother Qin's words are logical." Those on Qin Wentian's side started speaking up for him. The two groups of opposing views started arguing because of a difference in viewpoints.

"Let's listen to Su Feng, Brother Su Feng is the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture, he naturally has the most authority to speak." Someone recommended. A moment later, the gazes of everyone turned to Su Feng. Su Feng glanced at Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian couldn't tell what Su Feng was thinking when they matched gazes.

"Since we are already gathered here, let's continue on as one group. If the opposing enemy force is truly too overwhelming, we will disband then." Su Feng spoke. Instantly, many experts called out their agreements. And eventually, they still decided to proceed together as one.

Qin Wentian didn't bother to argue. In reality, even if they encountered being surrounded or not, regardless of him or the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture Su Feng, it was impossible for them to die. They would be able to flee the instant the battles began. Those who were unlucky would always be the ones who were weaker among them.

At this moment, a ray of red suddenly appeared in the skies far from them. The clouds were all painted red as the skies were dyed red as well. The people of the Sage Devil Gorge all turned their attention over there, witnessing this phenomenon.

"GO!" Su Feng led the participants and directly sped off towards that direction. Qin Wentian's brows were tightly furrowed, but upon seeing everyone rushing after Su Feng, he had no choice but to follow as well.

"Brother Qin, this scenario is somewhat fishy." Beside him, someone spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, Su Feng and the others should understand this as well. But in the end he still chose to rush ahead. Even if there are some hesitant ones in the group, they too would rush forward upon seeing Su Feng taking the initiative." Qin Wentian spoke. The other experts around him nodded their head. Not long after, they arrived at the location where the phenomenon manifested. This was a place surrounded by mountain peaks, and in all directions, the sky and clouds here were all dyed red but nobody had any idea what was causing this.

Other than them, the other groups of participants arrived too. It seems that everyone in the Sage Devil Gorge were all heading towards this place.

"Senior brother Qin, Senior sister Qingxuan!" From afar, a voice drifted over. It was actually Jun Mengchen who was currently in a group of fourth-level ascendants. He stood there, waving his hands to Qin Wentian and Gu Liufeng was also among that group of participants.

"A total of nine groups, everyone from the first-level of Celestial Phenomenon to the ninth have all arrived in this area." Qin Wentian mused. Seems like, the location of the final battle would be none other than this place.

These participants have all slaughtered many disciples before this. The remaining disciples definitely have a strong sense of vengeance and wanted to seek revenge. For this final battle, it was unknown how many experts would fall here. Evidently, this was a premeditated plot, luring the participants of the nine cultivation levels to this place.

"Everyone best prepare yourselves well for the last battle." Someone advised. No one here was foolish. Upon seeing this scene, how could they not know this location was a place prepared by the disciples in advance, luring them over to fight a final battle.

A total of 300 to 400 participants stood in this place surrounded by mountain peaks. And right now on a mountain peak far away, a number of silhouettes appeared one after another, all wearing similarly styled robes, with their countenances as cold as ice.

More and more disciples appeared in the surrounding peaks, completely encircling the participants.

As time flowed by, the participants realized that the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, regardless of the cultivation level, all had double their numbers.

Xia Hou stood on a tall mountain peak, his eyes raking past the hundreds of participants, while an intense killing intent flickered within. He coldly spoke, "This was originally a tempering exercise for you participants, and those who passed it could become core disciples. If you all obeyed the rules, even if you are weaker than the external and core disciples sent out to hunt you guys, you would still have a chance to escape via the mini spatial formations. But sadly, all of you didn’t know what was good for yourselves."

"Even without becoming official disciples of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, all of you were actually audacious enough to choose the path of becoming the hunters. Since that’s the case, accept your punishment. At this moment, the overwhelming majority of you won’t even have the chance to escape." Xia Hou voice rang out, as his killing intent gushed forth. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stepped out together, moving towards participants of the same cultivation level as them. Even elite disciples were joining the fray.

For a moment, the entire space was rumbling from the killing intent permeating the air. Chaos was everywhere.

Qin Wentian and the other fifth-level ascendants stared at the other fifth-level disciples. There were almost a hundred disciples coming for the fifty plus participants in their group, their opponents were overwhelming in strength and impetus!

Chapter 844: Propping Up The Heavens and Earth

It was just as the participants had speculated, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were thoroughly infuriated by the counter-hunting and wanted to surround and annihilate all the participants. Even the elite disciples were taking part in this.

The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to obtain revenge in this location.

Qin Wentian and the other fifty-plus experts at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon gathered together, staring at the hundred-plus fifth-level ascendants that were disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect rushing at them. The aura of their opponents were extremely terrifying, and if based on average strength, the elite disciples and core disciples in the mix made it so that their overall average power is even stronger than the participants. In addition, they even had an advantage in numbers. There was basically no need to consider anything else, this was a battle the participants would definitely lose.

What they were thinking of right now was that since this is a death battle, should they fight to the death or should they escape?

"How to fight this?" There were already participants asking each other.

"This battle has already begun, only a total of 160 participants will survive. This means that we have to endure with all we got, until we become one of the 160 participants remaining." A voice rang out, causing the expressions of the participants to turn solemn. That’s right, as long as they could endure till the very end, they would become one of the survivors. However, the question is, who could endure till the very end?

The crowd exchanged glances, their initial will to battle seemed to have already wavered. They had never expected there would be so many disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect remaining.

"Su Feng, Lu Longcloud, you guys are the strongest, please take the role as the controllers of this battle." Upon seeing the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect getting closer and closer, starting to surrounding them in an arc, the gazes of everyone in the group turned to Su Feng and Lu Longcloud, placing their hopes on the strongest geniuses within their group.

"Brother Qin, please lead us." Those who chose to follow Qin Wentian currently gathered around him. They had personally witnessed Qin Wentian’s tyrannical strength before. Compared to Su Feng and Lu Longcloud whose combat prowess was unable to be gauged accurately, they would rather believe in Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at those around him. Their eyes were all flickering with hope. These people were all willing to believe him despite the existence of Su Feng, the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture.

"Fine. You guys were gathered here by me. Since you are willing to follow me, I will do my best to guarantee your safety." Qin Wentian nodded. His words made all of them feel at ease. All of them stood beside Qin Wentian and replied, "We are all willing to trust in Brother Qin. As to how should we fight, you can just dictate. We won't have any complaints."

"Yes, we will follow your instructions to the letter." The eyes of the crowd around him flickered like embers. Facing against these experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, a fearsome battle intent could be felt gushing forth from them.

"These bastards from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect treat us as prey to hunt down, yet they still speak so self-righteously as though we should be thankful for them hunting us down. Once we resist in the slightest, we are all considered to have committed heinous crimes, not knowing what's good for ourselves?" An expert roared in displeasure. Those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect got closer and closer and they appeared to be extremely cautious as well. Evidently, the counter-hunting caused fear to appear in their hearts, knowing that these participants are extremely hard to antagonize.

The one who was ranked #27 of the Cloud Prefecture, Qin Wentian, was precisely within the group. It was none other than this man who initiated the counter-hunting, and he was even able to escape alive despite the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect ganging up on him.. The him who was enraged then, directly started his counter-attack, gathering more and more people to form the tempest that existed today, causing the losses to their sect to be extremely grievous. They must certainly be cautious of this man.

"Nothing but a bunch of crows. At this moment you all still wish to divide us and fight your own respective battles?" Those experts in the group following Su Feng stared at the people around Qin Wentian with an incredibly unsightly expression. Their group of fifty-plus was already considered weaker compared to the hundred-plus fifth-level ascendant disciples. Yet, now Qin Wentian even wanted to divide their group?

"That's right, in such times we should gather our strength instead." Another sharp gaze from an expert turned to Qin Wentian. Someone merely ranked 27th actually caused so many to want to follow him?

Su Feng also turned to Qin Wentian, but there was calmness in his gaze and no one could tell what he was thinking. As for Lu Longcloud, the second ranker of the Jing Prefecture, he directly stated, "Since you all have chosen to follow him. Don't stick with us when the battle starts."

Lu Longcloud's words were as though he wanted to clearly separate the group into two factions. As they spoke, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect already rushed over. A variety of constellations filled the skies as an overwhelming surge of apocalyptic might gushed over, so powerful that it seemed this piece of sky was about to collapse.

With over a hundred experts at the Celestial Phenomenon level, even if they attacked only once, the amount of might unleashed would certainly be enough to destroy the heavens and earth. One could very well imagine how strong the aftershock would be when the experts on both sides launched their attacks.

Very swiftly, everyone saw that the hundred-plus fifth-level ascendant disciples all simultaneously launched their attacks, aiming right for the grouped participants. The whistling sounds echoed out loud as a raging wind kicked up. The energy within those attacks congregated and manifested into a terrifying storm that resembled a black hole bringing judgement day, capable of devouring all the experts opposing them.

"ATTACK! Break that combination might!" Su Feng commanded. The participants also all launched out attacks simultaneously. There were definitely no weaklings among those that were able to last until this point, all of them were outstanding characters. When they attacked together, a might that could startle the heavens was unleashed. Qin Wentian’s battle qi gushed forth as his bloodline power thrummed. The suppressive annihilation constellation appear as he blasted his palms outwards with enough might to suppress the heavens.

The pressure in this space became incomparably violent. Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed unceasingly as destructive beams of light ravaged the space, ripping apart a few bodies. Although some of the disciples died, while several others were being suppressed and there were disruptions to their team formation, the number of disciples still overwhelmed the participants and they were currently preparing for their second joint-attack.

"Follow me, we will break out of this encirclement." Qin Wentian spoke. Terrifying rumbling sounds thundered out as his body expanded unceasingly. A layer of armor made of light enveloped him, as dazzling runic inscriptions could be seen circulating around it.

"RUMBLE~" Qin Wentian’s body grew larger and larger, instantly reaching over a 100 meters and was still expanding. Both his palms grabbed out, directly grabbing two disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that were standing in the air.

The rumbling sounds continued, Qin Wentian grew to a total of 300 meters. How shocking was this, the disciples were so frightened that their formation was in chaos and right now there were even two disciples grabbed within his hands.

"GO!" Qin Wentian stepped out, causing a thunderous sound to reverberate through the air. His gigantic palms blasted outwards ferociously, shimmering with boundless runic light, seemingly with enough power to suppress the heavens. Those disciples struggled frenziedly within his palms while Qin Wentian’s group of expert exchanged blows against the other disciples, opening up a path for Qin Wentian.

Su Feng and his group killed their way towards another direction as their group split into two factions - each heading towards different directions.

In this area that was surrounded by mountain peaks, the other groups of cultivators also started their own battles against the overwhelming attacks of their similar-level counterparts. Instantly, combat erupted unceasingly as the sounds of clashing rang out. The earth trembled and broke apart and there were even mountain peaks getting shattered due to the aftershocks of some of the attacks. It was too violent and terrifying.

Chaos and savagery were the only two words sufficient to describe this scenario. The battles between the groups of nine great cultivation levels erupted all out in this location. Although there were some participants who were at other locations and didn’t participant in this, they could be considered the minority as the vast majority of participants have already gathered here.

For the battle of the fifth-level ascendants, Qin Wentian’s current physique had already expanded to 500 meters, his entire body was radiating a fiendgod glow that circulated protectively around him like armor. There was also terrifying blood-colored light shining from him and at this instant he completely resembled an absolute supreme demon king, one filled with a towering battle might who could collapse the sky and earth with a single lift of his hands. External disciples basically couldn’t even stand up to a single one of his attacks, as long as there were people who dared to match attacks against him, it would only lead to their deaths. In the blink of an eye, seven to eight disciples were already smashed apart by him. Naturally, Qin Wentian also endured several attacks. Because of his immense physique, he simply had no way to dodge the flurry of attacks launched simultaneously by the disciples.

"How powerful." There were a total of twenty who chose to follow Qin Wentian. They were situated around Qin Wentian, and upon seeing his gigantic physique, they couldn’t help but to compliment how powerful he was. As fellow heaven chosen, they were naturally proud individuals but in front of Qin Wentian, they were willing to acknowledge that they were inferior.

Not only that, given Qin Wentian’s overwhelming strength, who could stop him if he wanted to leave alone? But Qin Wentian helped them all, propping up this piece of sky alone simply because they had believed in him, choosing to follow him. He spared no expense to endure the majority of the attacks, as evident by a number of wounds that could already be seen on his flesh.

Beside Qin Wentian, a beautiful silhouette had always been there from the start, fighting side by side with him. This exquisite silhouette radiated a divine glow as a number of divine falcons surrounded her, exuding magnificence throughout the generations. It was naturally none other than Zi Qingxuan.

"We can’t let Brother Qin withstand such a great pressure by himself. Let’s kill them together!"

"Yes, currently Brother Qin is propping up the heavens and earth alone. Us, as the heaven chosen from each prefecture, how can we cower under Brother Qin’s protection and not do anything?" One voice after another rose up. These participants were also demon-level characters of their respective prefecture and were extremely proud individuals. Right now, they only felt hot blood rising through their veins as all of them soared up into the skies, protectively standing around Qin Wentian, wanting to fight shoulder by shoulder with him, forcing open a pathway for them all to escape.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, every step he took made the earth quake intensely. His palms blasted out a countless number of war bells and the bell chimes echoed incessantly. There was even a core disciple dying underneath the sound waves, jolted to death by the pressure exuded.

Those participants that chose to attack Qin Wentian’s group found their team formation in chaos. But at this moment behind Qin Wentian, there was an elite disciple whose eyes gleamed with crimson light. He released his own constellation which resembled a devouring black hole and around him were other disciples that continuously fed their energy to his black hole, causing an apocalyptic might that could shatter and destroy the heavens and earth to be born.

The eyes of the elite disciple glared hatefully at Qin Wentian. The crimes of this man were too heinous, killing so many disciples of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Originally, given Qin Wentian’s talent, he was destined to become an important character of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and even with a high probability of becoming an elite disciple, receiving recognition from the elders. However, his hands were stained with too much blood. Hence, he was destined to die here today no matter what.

After devouring the energy of around five to six disciples, the energy within the black hole actually turned red, resembling a freshly bloomed blood-colored devilish flower. The elite disciple stepped out like the wind, blasting his hands outwards, launching the blood-colored devil flower of destruction towards Qin Wentian’s immense body. In just an instant, a terrifying black tempest with enough power to destroy the heavens and earth appeared in the air, descending downwards aiming to engulf all the participants!

Chapter 845: Mad Group Battle

This terrifying tempest was manifested by none other than the blood-colored devilish flower. It expanded continuously, akin to a true black hole, descending from the skies. This black hole was seemingly able to swallow up the large 500 meter body of Qin Wentian, it was extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the blood-colored black hole. There seemed to be a boundless destructive energy within and was extremely fearsome to look at. This caused Qin Wentian’s brows to furrow, elite disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect shouldn’t be capable of such a powerful attack. In fact, even Sage Child characters shouldn’t have such power.

The battle qi exuding from him towered into the skies. Blasting out with his palms, a stretch of constellations appeared in the sky, slamming towards the terrifying black hole. Chaotic currents swept across this entire space, the eyes of the elite disciple who launched this attack gleamed with a glistening blood-red light. He then turned and spoke to the other disciples around him, "Use your constellation to gather more astral energy and feed them to my Blood Devil Flower."

The disciples stood around him and transferred even more energy to the flower. This Blood Devil Flower was born from his constellation, his constellation was extremely unique, able to devour the energies of others to boost its own power. That destructive black hole was manifested by it and had the power to devour everything. This kind of constellation was definitely an extremely powerful and unusual one, containing many special characteristics.

Qin Wentian launched a flurry of attacks, but the energy within the black hole grew more and more terrifying. The energy fed into it by the disciples was magnified through the black hole, ravaging this entire space.

Beside Qin Wentian, the other experts were madly attacking this black hole as well but it was all useless. It was like a bottomless pit, capable of devouring whatever they threw at it, absorbing the energy of their attacks until their attacks became powerless.

This caused Qin Wentian to frown even deeper, such an attack was too weird. It descended down towards them and even had the power to shatter the sky and earth.

"Let’s go find the source and destroy the devil flower, we can’t allow Brother Qin to endure this alone." An expert spoke. After which, he roared in rage as he brandished a three foot long spear, soaring up towards the source of this black hole - that terrifying blood-colored devil flower.

"Let’s kill our way over." The battle intent of everyone soared up into the skies. Upon seeing these disciples wanting to join forces to kill Qin Wentian, they had to do something to stop them.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" Roaring voices reverberated across the skies. That silhouette with a three-foot battle spear integrated it together with his constellation and pierced towards that devil flower. The other participants also madly launched out their attacks.

"All of you are courting death!" The eyes of that elite disciple turned ice cold. He blasted out with his palm that resembled a black hole, wanting to devour the battle spear. The other disciples by his side also started to aim attacks against the participants.

"Bzz!" A raging wind gusted by as numerous divine falcons swooped down from the skies, tearing their way through the disciples. Zi Qingxuan's body seemed to contained divine blood, she was enveloped protectively by a divine glow and seemed like a divine maiden that has descended from the heavens. Wherever she passed by, the bodies of the disciples were ripped apart, she was shooting straight towards that elite disciples, tearing apart the obstacles in her way like a hot knife through butter.

The other participants also executed their strongest attacks, aiming for that destructive devil flower. They had to destroy the devil flower in order to lessen the pressure on Qin Wentian.

"Do you all wish to die for him so much?" The blood-colored eyes of the elite disciple were extremely terrifying. His expression turned sinister and he resembled a mad man.

"All of you retreat!" Qin Wentian shouted. His palms were like a stormy tempest, blasting towards the skies. With such force that even the black hole trembled. However at this moment, that elite disciple also roared in a terrifying manner, "EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU, GO TO HELL!!"

Qin Wentian's expression changed drastically. At this moment, he felt an apocalyptic might erupting forth. The terrifying black hole was imploding from within as a surge of pressure so overwhelming that it could shatter the heavens burst forth. Those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect simultaneously launched out an attack before they turned and quickly fled from this place.

The implosion and attacks from the disciples melded together forming an energy wave of destruction. Those participants could also tell how powerful it was and they retreated with explosive speed. However for those at the forefront, they weren't quick enough. The energy wave directly blasted into their bodies, destroying them with ease as their despair shone in their eyes.

Right now in this location, a destructive wave of energy akin to a devilish cloud ravaged the air. Qin Wentian saw the genius with the three foot battle spear who was leading the charge got eradicated completely. His eyes were filled with a promise of violence, as his killing intent soared to an inconceivable peak.

This attack had killed four participants. Another had one of their arms broken and was howling in agony. Even Zi Qingxuan was injured. If it wasn't for those behind retreating just in time, that destructive energy wave would have killed even more of them.

Those participants all turned ashen, staring at the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who stood in the air. Before this, because they separated from Su Feng and his group, the fifth-level ascendant disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also split into two groups to hunt them respectively. This particular group of disciples originally contained around forty-five people and right now, there were still thirty-plus experts remaining. When gathered together, their strength was extremely terrifying and right now, all of them gathered by the side of that elite disciple and were preparing to launch a second attack.

"AGHH!" The countenances of the participants all turned malevolent as they roared in anger, retaliating with all their might.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Peals of ear-splitting clashing noises rang out unceasingly as the rumbling chaotic current born from the impact of the clashes towered up into the heavens causing the wind and clouds to transform.

However, a burst of light suddenly flashed through the air. The countenances of everyone changed, as they stared towards Qin Wentian. Right now, that large 500 meter body of Qin Wentian was radiating a towering divine battle glow as battle halos circulated around him. He had completely unleashed the third level of the immortal battle art and right now, his combat prowess was strong enough to shake the heavens and earth, and startle gods and demons. It was more than sufficient to cause fear in the hearts of geniuses at the same cultivation level as him and facing against him was like fighting against an invincible undefeated supreme battle king.

Upon seeing this, the disciples fed their energy into the elite disciple’s attack once more. Qin Wentian’s rage towered into the skies as he roared in defiance. After which, numerous figures of suppression and gigantic swords slashed out while at the same time, Qin Wentian manifested a countless number of ancient war bells. The bell chimes of the war bells were so loud that it made those weaker disciples feel as though their souls would even scatter under the pressure.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian’s immense body rose up to the skies as the war bells slammed out with terrifying might. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces to defend against the attack, unceasingly launching their own attacks. Finally, the ancient war bells shattered, yet they only saw two gigantic palm imprints capable of collapsing the heavens blasting out at them. The palm imprints were so large that they could blot out the skies, and they instantly blasted onto the bodies of a few disciples, directly crushing them into pieces. Nobody could withstand his attacks and in just an instant, yet another few disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect died.

Qin Wentian’s 500 meter body continued soaring towards the disciples, directly breaking apart their team formation. They launched out an avalanche of attacks madly targeting Qin Wentian, only to see the runic glow circulating around him blocking the attacks for him. Occasionally, a number of ancient bells around him was shattered from their attacks, but Qin Wentian gave no regards to his defense at all. Howling in madness, both his palms blasted out over ten times in an instant, causing thunderous sounds to boom in the air, killing quite a few of disciples once more.

"KILL HIM!" The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all dashed towards Qin Wentian’s gigantic physique. Different kinds of energies erupted out, blasting towards Qin Wentian.

"DIE!" The participants below also retaliated. All of them soared into the air, reinforcing and supporting Qin Wentian. Everyone was going all out, sparing no expense to kill these disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"LET ME TANK THE ATTACKS!" Qin Wentian roared loudly. His entire body was covered with a countless number of ancient war bells, and an incomparably resplendent battle halo, circulating with runic light. Despite the attacks of these disciples unceasingly blasting into him, they could only break the surface of his defense. But everytime Qin Wentian blasted out with his incomparably gigantic palms, there would be disciples dying. Nobody could withstand the strength of Qin Wentian at this instant.

Boundless energy was gathered and unleashed through the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression technique in addition to his bloodline power. The runic light from the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, gigantic body, and the third level of the immortal battle art - Qin Wentian was akin to a supreme battle god that could annihilate all existences.

"I don’t believe it. Let’s see how long his defense can last."

Some of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciples howled. All of them had focused their attacks on Qin Wentian yet he actually didn’t die?

Such humiliation was not inferior to the threat of death. All of them were genius fifth-level ascendants of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and there were even core and elite disciples among them. Yet even after attacking together, they still couldn’t kill Qin Wentian?

"Yes! The surface of his defense has finally cracked. We must kill him for sure." All the fifth-level ascendant disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect aimed again for Qin Wentian as they attacked once more. The destructive energy blasted outwards, as Qin Wentian’s surface defense was destroyed continuously. But at the same moment, both Qin Wentian’s hands containing an almighty suppressive might slammed out with the might to even kill gods if they blocked his path. Each and every one of his attacks would slay two disciples at the very least.

At the same time, those participants who chose to follow Qin Wentian also launched their own attacks. Zi Qingxuan transformed into a divine falcon and ripped apart the body of her target. In a short instant, only ten of disciples were left remaining. And in terms of numbers, they no longer possessed an advantage.

"His surface defense has shattered. Let’s attack again and turn him into a dead man!" Earlier, that elite disciple who manifested the black hole roared in rage. Although there was still runic light circulating around Qin Wentian’s 500 meter body, signs of bloody wounds could also be seen. They had already managed to injure him.

"KILL!" The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already sunk into madness. Even if they died, they wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Because, as long as Qin Wentian is dead, the other participants would be of no trouble at all.

"BOOM, BOOM!" Another three disciples were smashed to death by Qin Wentian. The other participants also managed to take down a disciple. The number of disciples continuously dwindled, but they once more gathered their energy and blast out attacks aiming for Qin Wentian. They spared no expense, they had to kill him.

"ROAR~" A heaven-shattering sound wave akin to the roar of a demonic beast rang out through the air. An ancient primordial demon king could be seen protectively around Qin Wentian. It was even larger than his 500 meter body and it seemed strangely akin to Qin Wentian himself. The demon king was projected from Qin Wentian's blood, covering him completely with a layer of demonic light. No matter how fearsome or numerous the attacks by the disciples are, they couldn't damage this demon king congealed from the power of his bloodline that seemed to have originated from the primordial era.

"I initially didn't wish to conduct a large-scale massacre. But since you all have forced me to such a state, I shall grant you your wish." Qin Wentian's voice sounded strangely like a demon, so cold that it pierced the bone!

Chapter 846: Complete Annihilation

Right from the start, Qin Wentian hadn’t gone all out in battle. After all to him, the Sage Devil Gorge was merely a location to temper himself and it was already enough for him to pass this test. Since there was no good fortune that could be obtained, there was no need to risk his life.

Hence, at the start when he first entered the gorge, he killed a disciple and didn’t bother to clean up the body simply because he hoped the threat it represented was sufficient to stop the other disciples from disturbing him. But evidently he was wrong. The things that happened afterwards were all completely out of his anticipation and the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect came in unending waves, all seeking to kill him. If it wasn’t for his many trump cards and extraordinary combat prowess, he would have already died here long ago.

Until the point where Xia Hou led the disciples of the Eastern Sage Sect to encircle him and even using the ridiculous reason saying that his temperament was too brazen. Qin Wentian was completely enraged. Hence, he started to take the path of the hunter but even so, although he used that to vent his anger, he didn’t sink into complete madness.

He only wanted Xia Hou to pay a price. For those who currently stood at the peak tier of those disciples, they wouldn’t display all their trump cards so easily until they met a level of danger beyond them. That’s only to be expected.

But who would have thought that the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wouldn’t give up unless he’s dead. They killed so many who chose to follow him, and even before he had any time to react, the four people at the forefront were already killed by that energy wave. This ignited his anger completely, causing him to truly sink into a state of madness. Not only for him, those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were also in a frenzy and it appeared that they would spare no expense in order to take his life.

Since that was the case, the only solution out is to completely annihilate all of them. This was the only way he could protect himself and those who chose to follow him.

At this moment, even his bloodline protection ability was unleashed. The power of his blood intensified to the limits. That primordial demon king resembled Qin Wentian, protectively enveloping around him. Despite the overwhelming power of the disciples, they had no way to break through this bloodline protection.

Qin Wentian’s roar shook the hearts of the others. The instant he inclined his head, that primordial demon king mirrored his actions. The terrifying demonic pupils of the demon king penetrated through the eyes of the disciples, piercing into their hearts, causing their hearts to tremble.

The Qin Wentian before this was already terrifying enough. But now, when this incomparably violent blood demon appeared, an unfathomably baleful demonic qi permeated the air. This caused people to feel the impulse to grovel before it, and tremble with fear born from the depth of their souls.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. He stretched out his gigantic palms, aiming for the elite disciple who manifested the black hole. His gigantic pams were covered by a layer of demonic light and shot straight for the elite disciple who had an expression of terror on his face. The elite disciple unleashed the power of his constellation to the limits, seeking to destroy everything, causing the crimson glow from his devil flower to intensify.

"BANG!" The Blood Devil Flower was directly destroyed. Qin Wentian's palm imprint smashed into the blood-colored devil flower. The bloody palms of the demon king then shot out as though it was corporeal, he grabbed the elited disciple just like someone would grab an insect, securely in his hands.

"RELEASE ME!" That elite disciple roared madly. His entire body trembled violently. At this instant, death was so near to him. It felt like it could arrive at any second.

His eyes stared at Qin Wentian, only to see blood-colored pupils that could penetrate the hearts of people staring right back at him.

"BOOM!" The demonic palm smashed down as blood spluttered out. That elite disciple was directly smashed into powder, his soul scattered - he couldn't even withstand a single strike.

Around Qin Wentian, those other participants were frenziedly attacking as well, killing several other disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Before this, the disciples went all out, sparing no expense to kill Qin Wentian. Only to discover that their attacks could not break through the bloodline protection of the demon king. It actually gave the other participants a chance to counterattack so swiftly that the disciples didn't even have the chance to block and could only wait to be killed.

In addition, their strongest member - that elite disciple - had already died, killed by Qin Wentian with a single strike.

The ending of this battle seemed to have already been destined. The fifty-plus disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect actually lost so grievously. How ridiculous was this?

After that attack, everyone seemed to pause unconsciously, staring at the large 500 meter body of Qin Wentian that resembled a descendant of a primordial demon king. Looks of panic and trepidation flashed in the disciples eyes, how many kinds of energy did Qin Wentian have? Sometimes his battle qi would tower into the skies, and a battle halo would revolve around him making him seem like an invincible war king. Sometimes, divine light would circulate around him, able to suppress and annihilate everything. And now, he was like a demon king that hailed from the primordial era. It was too terrifying.

Even those participants who chose to follow Qin Wentian were stunned into complete speechlessness. They had never met someone on the same level as them that was this tyrannical. The level of strength he had shown should have also surpassed the peak of what was possible right? They completely had no way to imagine an existence who could defeat Qin Wentian with the same cultivation level.

They suddenly realized that maybe for this immortal banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the person in front of them may very well be one of the top three rankers.

Not only did they realize it, those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were still alive also felt this way. Right now, there was only regret in their hearts. Why did they have to try so hard to kill this man? If they allowed him to go free, such a scenario wouldn't have occurred at all - the disciples of their sect wouldn't face the threat of complete annihilation.

"FLEE!"

It was unknown who it was that suddenly roared. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly came to their senses and fled in different directions. They no longer wanted to continue fighting, that would only be a path that lead to death. Right now, only fleeing and regrouping with the other disciples would give them a chance to survive.

"ROAR!" A terrifying demonic beast howl rent the air. Qin Wentian stomped the ground and blasted forth with his palms. Gigantic, terrifying demonic palm imprints slammed out with indomitable force, annihilating anything caught in their paths.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM…" The explosive sounds rose and fell in succession continuously. Each thunderous boom represented the death of a disciple and right now before Qin Wentian, there was no one who could withstand a single strike from him.

He was too powerful. Right now, Qin Wentian was completely in a different class from them. They were of different levels.

The other disciples fled for their lives madly, their faces filled with terror and panic as their hearts pounded incessantly. Death was too near to them.

"Don't even think about leaving." A demonic-sounding voice drifted over. The thunderous explosive sounds continued unceasingly and the earth below was all ripped apart. There were a few disciples flying away together but they instantly sensed a terrifying beam of demonic light just behind their backs. When they turned, they were so frightened that even their souls almost escaped from their bodies, as their hearts were pounding so violently that they threatened to leap out from their chests.

Behind them, that demon king seemed to have separated itself from Qin Wentian's body and was standing right behind them. The size of this demon was as imposing and large as Qin Wentian and their countenances were eerily similar.

Two demonic arms directly stretched over, the disciples were so frightened that they screamed and closed their eyes in fright. Right now, despair was the only emotion they were feeling.

The demonic palms smashed their bodies, this display of tyranny was seemingly effortless. Naturally, this was also because the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already lost their wills to fight. They basically didn’t even dare to fight and were only seeking to flee as far as they can from this place. If they are caught, it meant certain death.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Fissures appeared unceasingly, as more and more disciples died. Finally, those demonic palms smashed apart the last disciple as this battle finally concluded.

Several experts had also died in Qin Wentian’s group but the price they paid was worth it, completely annihilating a group of fifty-plus fifth-level ascendants, with no survivors. This was basically an extremely terrifying feat.

The silhouettes of the other participants flickered as they appeared beside Qin Wentian. They stared at the corpses of the disciples, as well as the terrifying fissures on the ground as a sense of surrealism hit them. A fifth-level ascendant was actually capable of achieving such heaven-shaking and earth-shattering power!

Zi Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes flickered as she stared at Qin Wentian. She was shocked by Qin Wentian’s combat prowess as well. Despite the fact that she has already placed Qin Wentian on a very high pedestal, she had still underestimated his power. Qin Wentian was like someone with no weakness, strong to the peak in all aspects of combat. Fighting against Qin Wentian would be like fighting against a god of slaughter.

The other participants opened and closed their mouths as though wanting to say something, but they didn’t know what to say. They could all sense that Qin Wentian was someone on a completely different level than them. They didn’t even feel it was appropriate by calling out ‘Brother Qin’ anymore.

The bloodline protection of Qin Wentian gradually faded as his berserk aura gradually calmed as well. His 500 meter body returned to normal as he replaced his torn and tattered clothing. The runic glow circulating around his body hadn’t faded yet as he turned and spoke dejectedly to the other participants. "There were several brothers who fell in this battle. I’ve let them down."

"Brother Qin has already done enough. If it wasn’t for you, we would have already died here. This battle’s victory could be said to have been achieved by Brother Qin alone." Somebody sighed. These weren’t words of politeness but spoken from the depths of his heart.

"That’s right, we followed you into battle willingly. Brother Qin, you don’t owe us anything. You could have effortlessly left by yourself if you so wished, but you actually fought all of them for the sake of us, willing to descend into a state of madness. All of us aren’t blind, how can we not be able to see this? The death of those brothers earlier were nothing but an accident. Brother Qin simply had no way to rescue them under those circumstances."

The other participants all spoke, their eyes filled with respect and reverence for Qin Wentian. Even leaving aside his prowess, just based on his character that showed he was willing to fight for them all, was already sufficient to make them feel respect. In fact, there was completely no need at all for Qin Wentian to fight in such a crazed manner, unleashing a might that could tear the sky asunder, completely annihilating the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Regretfully, there were brothers who still died." Qin Wentian sighed, turning his gaze on the other battles in this location. Their battle didn’t attract too much attention because there were groups of different cultivation levels fighting everywhere in this location. There was simply no time for them to pay attention to the combat of others.

The heaven-shaking, earth-shattering battles between the other participants and disciples continued, but the number of people has already dwindled a lot. It was unknown how many geniuses would fall here before this all ended!

Chapter 847: Conclusion of Battle

Standing in the center of this battlefield, Qin Wentian and the others stared at their surroundings, feeling waves of coldness rushing their hearts. This should be the harsh reality of the immortal realms. This 100 year immortal banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures was nothing but a gamble where the various geniuses of the thirteen prefectures had to bet their lives on it.

It was extremely cruel and pragmatic. These were all top-level geniuses from the prefectures and they could have been living a comfortable life if they were willing with what they had. However, if they have ambitions and dreams, they had no choice but to accept such a cruel tempering exercise. Gaining new life through the baptism of blood and tears, maturing unceasingly and become a truly strong character akin to those supreme beings like immortal kings who were watching the struggles of these geniuses leisurely outside.

Naturally, those supreme beings also had gambled with their lives many times before having the accomplishments they had today, accumulating countless experience to mature. On their path up till here, how many bodies of geniuses have they trampled over? The answer to this question was only known by they themselves. In fact, if they still wanted to climb upwards to the peak of the immortal realms, this gambling and accumulating experience process would still continue until they truly stood at the very peak.

"This ‘magnificent’ disciple selection is built on the blood of countless geniuses." Qin Wentian mumbled. Although he was somewhat fatigued, he still stood straight and tall akin to a thousand-year old pine tree that stood unyielding regardless of how fierce the storm is.

He had his own story, his own dreams as well as a responsibility.

He wanted nothing more than to stand together with that pure maiden who done so much for him silently. He wanted a strength strong enough to stare directly at the heavens with no one casting looks of disdain at him. He wanted to find out about his background as well as the legendary story of his parents.

Hence, he had to straighten his back and continue walking the path tall and proud, no matter how many obstacles stood before him.

"Yeah, the thirteen prefectures. From the preliminaries till now, every test was accompanied by bloodshed and this will last until the top three rankers are identified. But from the start till then, nobody knows how many would die." Those beside Qin Wentian sighed. The top three rankers, they knew they weren’t qualified at all. Only demon-level characters like Gusu Tianqi and Qin Wentian would have a chance. They could clearly feel the disparity between them and those true demon-level characters.

There was no way to make up for the gap between them.

"But for those top three rankers, they would definitely soar up to the heavens from then on. Given their innate talents in addition to the heavy nurturing and guidance provided by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, they would only become more and more outstanding than before and would even have a chance to become the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Brother Qin, among us you have the most hope, you definitely have to grab this opportunity." The participants in his group looked at Qin Wentian and gave their blessings.

"I will definitely become one of the top three." Qin Wentian mumbled, filled with an intense conviction. However, he only said that he would become one of the top three and nothing more. Even becoming one of the top three rankers, there was no need to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a master.

"We all believe in you." The participants nodded heavily. They didn't know Qin Wentian's intention, but they were all hoping for him to become one of the top three rankers by becoming a Sage Child character in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Only Zi Qingxuan's eyes flickered with a strange glow because only she knew the true purpose of herself, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengcheng being here.

Becoming one of the top three rankers but not joining the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!

For this great battle, only Qin Wentian and his group had the time to be idle. The other battles were still raging fiercely.

The group of thirty-plus fifth-level ascendants who were once the same group as Qin Wentian weren't that fortunate, many of them died or were severely injured. They placed their hopes on Su Feng's tyrannical strength in hopes of increasing their chances of survival.

But naturally, Su Feng wasn't willing to go all out for some random strangers. He swiftly defeated a few disciples and headed on his way. After all given his tyrannical strength, it wasn't difficult for him if he wanted to leave alone. Those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also didn't pursue him when he left, but they continued to encircle and attack the remaining people, leading to the current circumstances.

The participants had no choice, they started to flee in different directions, leaving their chances of survival to luck. If they knew this was the case, they would have listened to Qin Wentian and disbanded the group earlier.

At this moment, there were two participants in that group who were frenziedly fleeing for their lives in a direction. These two were seriously injured and there were six to seven disciples exuding grim killing intent pursuing them with great speed. The distance between the two groups got increasingly shorter and the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all had malevolent smiles on their faces as though they were playing a game. "You all won't be able to escape."

"ARGH!" The two roared in madness and despair, unleashing the power of their constellations to the limits. They fled with their greatest speed yet they couldn't shake their pursuers off their tails.

At this moment, they saw a group of people in the distance before them who seemed extremely relaxed. They weren’t in combat at all and they seemed to be doing nothing. When they clearly saw the countenances of these people, the two fleeing participants felt their hearts convulsing violently. This...how could this be possible? Where were the disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who had broken off from the main force to pursue these people?

Qin Wentian and the rest also saw these two. And one among them was none other than the one would loudly mocked Qin Wentian before, saying that Qin Wentian and the others are nothing but a bunch of crows, ridiculing their decision to split up.

Numerous pairs of eyes turned to the two participants. Qin Wentian and his group were indifferent and seemed extraordinarily calm. After such a great battle, many of them had just walked to the gate of death and back. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian protecting them in such a frenzied manner, every one of them would have already died. And as for these two participants, since they had chosen to follow Su Feng, it meant that they have already decided their destiny. Since they already made the choice, they should face the consequences themselves.

"RUMBLE~" Numerous attacks arced through the air. Evidently, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had noticed the group of participants in front and were hastening their pace. Their attacks blasted into the backs of the two fleeing participants as their bodies trembled violently, coughing out fresh blood. They could only grit their teeth and continue onwards, and when they neared Qin Wentian’s group, one of them couldn’t help but ask, "How did all of you escape?"

Both his eyes were bloodshot and his aura was fluctuating weakly. Yet even so, he still wanted to know how the other group had accomplished this, coming out of that skirmish almost completely intact.

"Qin Wentian used his tyrannical strength and killed the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to protect us because we had chosen to follow him." A participant in Qin Wentian’s group spoke. The two fleeing participants started as expressions of madness painted their faces. They then laughed manically when they recalled what had happened earlier. Oh yea, these people have chosen to follow Qin Wentian back then. Who would have thought Qin Wentian actually would protect them.

As for them, they selected Su Feng but were abandoned the moment things got hot. Lu Longcloud had also chosen to leave alone.

How cruel. They could only hate themselves for the choices they made.

"BOOM!" A beam of destructive energy descended. The two fleeing participants could only screamed in despair before being corroded away by the attack.

The group of disciples pursuing those two fleeing participants couldn’t help but frown when they saw Qin Wentian’s group. Where did their comrades who split from them earlier go to? Was what the participant said earlier true? All of them had been annihilated by Qin Wentian?

The eyes of the disciples all fixed on Qin Wentian, flickering with trepidation. This man was someone they had wanted to kill but couldn’t do so right from the start. All of them knew of Qin Wentian’s overwhelming combat prowess and regardless of core or elite disciples, many of them were killed by him. In the same level of cultivation, it was as though there was no one who could surpass him.

"Scram." Qin Wentian spat out a single word. The faces of the disciples all turned incredibly unsightly to behold, but they didn’t dare to act against him. They could only turn and depart this area with complicated expressions on their faces.

As disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the hegemon of the thirteen prefectures, many of them were actually brutally killed by a single person. Qin Wentian didn’t mask the disdain he had for them, yet they didn’t even have the courage to reply to him. How ridiculous was this? They feared to reply because they were afraid that Qin Wentian might kill all of them in a pique of anger.

Maybe it was also because Qin Wentian had already grown tired of the killing. The him now didn’t choose to kill the disciples, allowing them to go free instead.

Given the amount of geniuses that died here, the selection test should be soon coming to an end by right.

"Everyone stop the battle."

At this moment, a earth-shattering voice rang out through the sky, akin to the sound of explosive thunder, causing those in combat to halt their actions. There were some who even retracted the attack energy they blasted out. After all to characters at their level, they could control their attacks perfectly and since the immortal king characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already issued a command, nobody dared to defy them.

"The 160 remaining participants, all head to the mini spatial formations and exit the gorge." The imposing voice rang out again, filled with a faint unhappiness.

Xia Hou also stopped battling. Before this he had also participated and when he heard the voice ringing out through the air, his heart couldn’t help but to tremble violently. He then stood on a mountain peak and gazed about, as though he was searching for something.

Such a chaotic battle, Qin Wentian should have died here, right?

But at this moment as his gaze turned to a certain direction, his countenance turned to shades of white and green. How is this possible, that man isn’t dead yet?!

In addition, his target seemed to have sensed something and directly turned his eyes over, locking gazes with him. That cold gaze of Qin Wentian was like a provocation and challenge, telling him, Xia Hou, that he Qin

Wentian was still surviving no matter what he tried and that he was destined to become one of the most dazzling existences in this selection test.

After this battle, Qin Wentian would have considered to pass the test and will become a core disciple if he so wished to. In fact, even for elite disciples, it was tougher than ascending the heavens compared to killing Qin Wentian. He had already missed the best opportunity… the selection test in this location had come to an end.

Outside the Sage Devil Gorge, numerous figures appeared one after another. Regardless of those who fled from the gorge earlier or those 160 participants who passed, all of them appeared here, standing in three different factions. Those who fled from the Sage Devil Gorge stood in the external disciples group, the current disciples stood in the second group while the 160 participants stood in the third group.

"Those who can become an external disciple can leave with this man. If you are unwilling to, you can depart this area." An immortal king pointed to a black-robed man by his side. That black-robed man nodded to the would-be external disciples and led them away.

"For current disciples who participated in the hunt, you all can leave now. All elite disciples are to report to the Immortal Punishment Hall to await orders." That immortal king continued, his words causing the hearts of the elite disciples to shudder. Xia Hou was so frightened that his face turned pale, he could only leave this place with his heart filled with trepidation.

"Congratulations to all of you. You guys all possess the qualifications to become a core disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Next, you will participate in the immortal banquet with many supreme characters of the thirteen prefectures." That immortal king nodded his head and smiled at the 160 participants, no longer as strict as before. Although these people were core disciples as they passed the test, in reality since they could survive so many tests to reach this point clearly indicated that many of them had the potential to become elite disciples. The position of being core disciples for these 160 geniuses was merely their starting point - a preferential treatment only for them!

Chapter 848: Immortal Banquet

"It’s concluded."

Everyone let out a deep breath. Finally, the names of the 160 participants were finalized. To many participants, this was already an awesome accomplishment. But of course to those peak-tier demon-level characters, they still wanted to fight for an even higher ranking.

"Brother Qin, many thanks."

Many people continuously walked towards Qin Wentian, as gratitude painted their faces. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian, they basically would never even be able to reach this step. It seemed that their decision to follow Qin Wentian back then was correct.

Naturally, there were others whose eyes gleamed with sharpness when they looked at Qin Wentian. Blackpeak was foremost among these people.

Qin Wentian was actually still alive and was now a core disciple. One could very well imagine the anger in his heart.

Other than Blackpeak, Su Feng and Lu Longcloud also surveyed Qin Wentian. This man led those ascendants who split with the main group and most of them actually survived. How interesting, what happened exactly and why was their luck so good?

"Fifth-level ascendants? Don’t their numbers seem to be a little high?" The immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect soon discovered an unusual occurrence.

This time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to recruit 160 core disciples, and if split according to the cultivation levels, there should be on average roughly about 17 participants each level through the nine levels of Celestial Phenomenon. Of course, some variances were expected as the initial number of participants who entered were different for each level; but now, it was evident that the number for fifth-level ascendants were far more than the other cultivation levels. Just Qin Wentian’s group alone has over ten experts present and when every fifth-ascendant was taken into account, there was a total of roughly 25 to 26 of them.

However, the immortal king didn’t question any further. Since all these people could survive till now, they were already qualified to become core disciples. This was a rule, no matter how they achieved this, they have succeeded. Even for people who just hid in one corner dodging attackers, it didn’t matter at all. The sect had already recognized them as having the potential to become a core disciple.

Naturally, the example given above was too extreme. After all, disciples who act as the hunters, could already see the location of the participants of the same level. The vast majority of the truly weak participants were already eliminated long ago.

"Everyone follow me. Later on, you all need to pay attention to your etiquette as there will be many supreme existences attending the immortal banquet." That immortal king reminded the participants as he stepped out, leading all of them deeper into the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The 160 participants soared through the air, passing by numerous majestic and imposing buildings. This place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and was akin to a true heavenly palace. The atmosphere was brimming with the majesticness of a king.

Occasionally, troops in armor could be seen brandishing their long spears while on patrol. Every one of the guards was extremely powerful as evident by the immortal corona around them. Even for ordinary guards, they were already at the immortal-foundation level. The strength of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect far exceeded one’s imagination.

Also the deeper they headed, the more powerful the guards were. And at the very end, there was a regiment of troops whose leaders were so terrifying that a single gaze seemed akin to a supreme spear of the world, able to penetrate their hearts. Those were definitely characters at the immortal king realm and possessed unfathomable might.

Before them were several ancient palaces that emitted a sinister air. The immortal king leading the way spoke, "No one is allowed to fly through the air ahead. Everyone get down to the ground."

As the sound of his voice faded, that immortal king descended downwards. The participants all understood and could sense the imposing majesticness from the ancient palaces ahead. They all descended to the ground and followed closely after. In front of an incomparably majestic monument, several experts appeared. They were all supreme existences from the thirteen prefectures and were surveying the participants.

"There’s actually ten people who passed from my Cloud Prefecture. Excellent!" The Idlecloud Immortal King smiled widely, turning his gaze towards those participants from the Cloud Prefecture.

If one divided the 160 participants throughout the thirteen prefectures there should be roughly 12 participants per prefecture who passed. Of course in reality one couldn’t count it this way. The geniuses from the top three prefectures - Eastern, Qian and Li - should be more powerful and thereby, there should be more participants who passed for those prefectures. Next, were the border prefectures - Blazing Sun, Supreme Moon, Western Desert and Underworld Prefecture. As the prefecture lord of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King was someone who knew how to manage his expectations. Initially, he believed that as long as roughly 7 to 8 people passed from his prefecture it would already not be bad, yet the reality was this. A total of 10 people from his prefecture had passed this selection test.

This in fact, was considered extremely excellent. Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen, those three fellow sect members have all passed this selection test.

As the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture Gu Zhantian, there was no need to say too much about his results. He naturally passed as well. His descendant Mu Yun, Zuyu of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Yi Changfeng of the Myriad Sage Academy, Xia Dongjiang from the Cloud Tower, Pang Shanyue from the Immortal Suppression Sect, and Ghost Saber Mu Yan the disciple of the Saberlord of Death. All of these individuals passed the selection test.

These ten had all done well. There were currently several experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture around the Idlecloud Immortal King. This included the immortal kings from the Battle Heavens Immortal Sect, Myriad Sage Academy, etc. They were naturally extremely happy when they saw their disciples were qualified to become core disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The geniuses they had nurtured had truly not disappoint them.

The situation for the other prefectures were roughly the same as the Cloud Prefecture. With disciples of the major powers being qualified, their sect elders would naturally feel happy. For those whose disciples didn’t qualify, their expressions darkened and evidently, it was a loss of face for them.

"Even the Cloud Prefecture has 10 who passed. How interesting." The prefecture lord of the Eastern Prefecture laughed, his tone containing a hint of contempt. His gaze then turned to Gusu Tianqi, that heaven chosen which exuded a magnificence throughout the generations would definitely become a Sage Child character, ranking within the top three.

"There’s a total of 17 who passed from my Eastern Prefecture, and odds are high that there would at least be a Sage Child character among these. I hope there’s at least two that can enter the top three rankings." The prefecture lord of the Eastern Prefecture’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. It was almost a given for Gusu Tianqi to enter the top three. If there’s one more from their Eastern Prefecture, they would occupy two out of the three spots, ranking top two out of the entirety of geniuses in the thirteen prefectures. This was truly a matter that one could be proud of.

"Let’s go in for the banquet before we continue chatting." The immortal king that led the participants here smiled. After which, the crowd nodded as they entered a gate behind that majestic monument, passing through an ancient pathway and came to a vast space. Over here, there were ancient battle platforms, long corridors and right up ahead, an incomparably gigantic great hall that towered into the heavens could be seen.

"Greencloud Hall." Everyone stared at the words carved on the top of the ancient hall. These three words seemed to contained a world-supreme might that seemed to originate from the nine heavens.

Before the hall, there was a flight of steps leading to the entrance. And at the forefront of the immortal banquet, there were many seats prepared for the immortal kings and the other prestigious guests.

Naturally, sumptuous delicacies were already laid out on the tables with many beautiful female servants quietly waiting behind. Upon seeing the arriving crowd, the female servants went up to usher the guests to their seats, welcoming them to the immortal banquet.

"This wine here is all top-graded immortal wine, and the nutritional value of the food here wouldn’t lose out to immortal pills." A female servant led the way for the Idlecloud Immortal King and the ten participants from his prefecture, leading them to the location designated for them. Those immortal kings from his prefecture naturally sat around him as well.

The experts from the thirteen prefectures filled up the seats one after another and very soon, the entire place was packed.

For the second level, experts appeared one after another as well. Those who appeared there all gave off an unfathomable feeling. They sat on their seats, surveying the crowd with their gazes. All of them were immortal kings with extraordinary statuses within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"It has finally ended, this selection test caused all of us old fellows to wait for so many days." A voice drifted over from afar, causing people to turn their attention over. There were actually some people who flew through the air in this area. Undoubtedly, these are all special guests invited by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and were all at the immortal king level or they wouldn’t be able to have this authority.

"Yeah, I wonder what kind of demon-level characters will appear in this selection test and if they will be able to gain the favor of his Majesty and become his personal disciple." Several immortal kings appeared, flying through the air leisurely as they surveyed the participants while discussing. At this moment, Qin Wentian could clearly sense many powerful immortal senses sweeping past him.

For people of the same level, this was an extremely rude thing to do. But for immortal kings surveying Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, who would dare say anything?

"I heard there’s Gusu Tianqi from the Eastern Prefecture that’s supposed to be very powerful. He may have a chance to become a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Majesty."

"Haha, I’ve heard of this Gusu Tianqi before as well. He’s known as the number one heaven chosen in the Eastern Prefecture for those below the immortal-foundation realm. His surname Gusu, he is the lone descendant of nine generations of his clan and so far, there’s an immortal king born for every generation. He naturally also possesses an immortal-king physique and seems to surpass his seniors. In fact, there’s even rumors saying that he has the potential to become an immortal emperor." An immortal king laughed, not bothering to mask his words. causing many to turn their attention to Gusu Tianqi.

However, Gusu Tianqi’s expression was as calm as ever, quietly sitting there as though the topic of the discussion has nothing to do with him.

These invited immortal kings flew to the second level as well and clasped their hands to the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect beside them.

"I heard that the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King also participated in the selection test. In order to avoid gossip, the Deepflame Immortal King made his disciple participate right from the first test. Given the talent of his disciple, he should stand a high chance of becoming one of the top three rankers as well." An immortal king laughed, hints of fawning on the Deepflame Immortal King could be heard from his words. Many people turned their attention onto Blackpeak, he stood up and bowed to the immortal kings as he spoke, "Junior Blackpeak greets the seniors."

"Good, it’s rare for a junior to be so polite." That immortal king smiled back politely. After all, Blackpeak was the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King. However, none of them knew that nothing in the selection test went smooth-sailing for Blackpeak, he was heavily humiliated and was spared only because his opponent disdained to take his life. Naturally, It was impossible for Blackpeak to go around telling people such things as well.

"The difficulty of becoming one of the top three rankers is exceedingly great. There are some personal disciples from other immortal kings who will directly take part in the final test. Although they already have masters and wouldn’t join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect even if they ranked within the top three, their presence would act as a huge obstacle to the other participants in the final test."

The various immortal kings chatted leisurely. From afar, immortal kings continued appearing.

"There are so many experts. Too many." All of the participants couldn’t help but feel shock in their hearts when they saw so many immortal kings appearing. Truly, this is an immortal banquet. The vast majority of powerful experts from the thirteen prefectures were all here today. In addition, there were also a large number of immortal-foundation characters who appeared, yet these people didn’t even have the qualifications to obtain a single seat. They could only stand at the locations designated for them. Evidently, only immortal kings were qualified to have a seat in this banquet.

Just a short period of time passed, this grand hall was already packed to the brim with experts. And at this moment, a few other extraordinary individuals appeared.

"That’s the Scarce Moon Immortal King and the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. These two supreme immortal king existences have arrived." Several immortal kings instantly stood up and clasped their hands in respect. In addition, a member from the younger generations could be seen standing by the side of each of them.

"Is that Que Tianyi? A personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Majesty. The Scarce Moon Immortal King came here with his descendant. Right now, Que Tianyi is the hope of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor."

"The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King is still so beautiful. That young man beside her should be Hua Taixu, yes? As expected, he’s just as what the rumors stated and is definitely a character that exudes magnificence throughout the generations."

"We pay our respect to Scarce Moon Immortal King and Myriad Incarnations Immortal King." Everyone clasped their hands and smiled. The two in the air nodded. Qin Wentian also turned his gaze to the four people in the air. He had met all four of these characters before!

Chapter 849: Two Emperors, Green and White

In the past, when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to recruit a disciple from a particle world, the Scarce Moon Immortal King and Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had both shown up.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King brought along his descendant Que Tianyi as he headed forward. Que Tianyi had an outstanding performance, and after Qin Wentian failed to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor officially accepted Que Tianyi as his personal disciple.

The beautiful Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was naturally also familiar to Qin Wentian. After all one of the tests in the Royal Sacred Region back then was administered by her. After that, she accepted Hua Taixu as her disciple.

"Que Tianyi seems to not be lacking in freedom. Only a few years have passed, yet he can appear here together with the Scarce Moon Immortal King, there’s basically no one restricting his freedom." Qin Wentian stared at the four in the air, his gaze lingered on Que Tianyi for a moment. Back then when he was about to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the immortal emperor told him he would only have a period of freedom once every 1,000 years. There was no way he could accept such terms, hence he rejected the immortal emperor, leading to the scorn and disdain from all the immortal kings present back then.

The him then felt as though he fell 1,000 feet down from the peak of the world, into an unending abyss. Being labelled as having a problematic character, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor retracted his offer and forsook him.

But now it seems that everything was nothing but a joke. Does the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor really need to restrict his disciple, granting him a period of freedom once every 1,000 years? In that case, why can Que Tianyi appear here today? Right now, Qin Wentian was more certain that back then when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to accept him as a disciple, he did so with no true intention at all. Naturally, the reason for his actions had a high possibility that it was because of Qing`er.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor promised Qing`er’s father, but didn’t complete what he promised to do. On the contrary, he used such insidious methods to deal with him. The supreme and high up immortal emperor played him like a toy in the palms of his hands. At that time, everyone looked at Qin Wentian in contempt; who dared to say that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was wrong? No matter what the immortal emperor did, he will always be correct. And as a mere ascendant, what qualifications did he have to reject the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s offer?

Although Qin Wentian was thinking about many things, his countenance was normal, incomparably calm. Next, he shifted his eyes onto Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu was even more outstanding now than before. After taking on the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King as his master, his aura was even more extraordinary after merely a few years.

"Everyone is here so early." Another voice drifted through the air as a few other figures appeared. The eyes of one of them was extremely terrifying, exuding an extreme sharpness. Although he didn’t exude any aura, just his presence alone gave off an exceedingly dangerous aura. This man was none other than the Deepflame Immortal King.

There were quite a few figures behind the Deepflame Immortal King and everyone of them had a terrifying aura as though they were immortal kings with great authority. These people were the same as the Deepflame Immortal King, war generals under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They all showed up for this once-a-hundred years immortal banquet.

Those immortal kings who stood up earlier didn’t get a chance to sit down again. They clasped their hands to the Deepflame Immortal King and the other war generals to indicate their respect. One could easily tell the disparity in status among the immortal kings from this. In the immortal king realm, there naturally would also be the strong and the weak and sometimes, the disparity between two immortal kings could be exceedingly great. A small disparity might mean the difference of over tens of thousand years of cultivation. If you had no way to improve further, you might not catch up forever. The scale of disparity was even greater in comparison to Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

Hence, with the difference in strength, comes the difference in status.

More and more powerful experts arrived, the 160 participants felt their hearts shaking from the sight of it. The people attending this immortal banquet was simply too terrifying. As expected for a banquet that was organized once every hundred years. All the experts within the thirteen prefectures would try their best to attend and there would even be experts from other immortal regions coming here. Hence, for the prefecture lords and major powers of the respective prefectures, they could only sit on the lowest level.

"Hahaha, how lively." A clear voice rang out. The gaze of the crowd turned over only to see smiles adorning the faces of the immortal kings. This old man, the Undying Immortal King, has arrived. How could he miss out on such a grand occasion organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

"Another familiar person." Qin Wentian couldn’t help but silently state in his heart when he saw the Undying Immortal King. Of the immortal kings who appeared back then, they also appeared here today at this immortal banquet. However, they were in the minority. The vast majority were faces he had never seen before.

In the midst of the crowd, a white-robed figure appeared causing the eyes of many to instantly turn towards this man.

This man had an extraordinary aura and seemed to be very young. He was fully clad in white, with an elegant and graceful demeanor.

"White Robe Immortal King, Bai Wuya. He’s actually here as well!"

"He was rumored to have once killed numerous immortal kings at the same level, daring to challenge immortal emperors. He even killed a descendant of an immortal emperor before! He’s most definitely a supreme immortal king."

"So he’s Bai Wuya. Indeed his demeanor is extraordinary. What a powerful aura."

Bai Wuya cut a stunning figure in his robes of dazzling white. Qin Wentian’s eyes turned to him as well as a hint of emotion flashed within but was quickly covered up. He naturally couldn’t let the others know that he was acquainted with Bai Wuya. But he was still very happy being able to witness his senior apprentice brother appearing here.

"Is that senior Bai? I heard he’s the one who invited senior brother Qin to join our sect." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were also staring at Bai Wuya, sensing the familiar aura of their sect from him. Their hearts trembled slightly, Senior Bai Wuya was different from them and had already established his fame while they were just at the beginning stages of roaming the immortal realms. They still are not considered to have stepped upon the path of the strong yet.

"Hmph." However there was someone snorting coldly. It was none other than the Deepflame Immortal King. He had never seen eye to eye with Bai Wuya before and didn’t expect this fellow would actually turn up today. It was rumored that Bai Wuya didn’t like places with lively crowds, but it seemed that the rumors were false. Back then in the Royal Sacred Region he was already extremely unhappy with Bai Wuya. And now, seeing Bai Wuya appearing here truly affected his mood.

However since he was already here, it meant that Bai Wuya was a guest. As a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, how can he chase a guest away?

His gaze then surveyed the 160 participants. Although he arrived here earlier, he didn’t attentively pay attention to these would be core disciples. To a character like him, unless it was the top three rankers, the others basically weren’t worthy of his notice. To the Deepflame Immortal King, coming to this banquet was merely giving face to the immortal emperor.

There were geniuses in every generation, and many Sage Child characters as well. But how many among them could reach he, the Deepflame Immortal King’s accomplishments?

Suddenly, the expression of the Deepflame Immortal King froze as a fluctuation could be felt in his aura. Those dangerous eyes of his locked onto a young man as a formless pressure radiated forth from him.

"What’s going on?" The others naturally noticed such a scene. The Deepflame Immortal King seemed to be targeting a participant?

The Scarce Moon Immortal King, Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, and Undying Immortal King naturally all discovered Qin Wentian’s presence as a look of bewilderment flashed through their eyes. This fellow did leave a deep impression on all of them back then. This was none other than the young man who almost became a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Yet today, he actually appeared here in this place.

"Interesting." All of a sudden, the Deepflame Immortal King laughed. He glanced at the medallion on Qin Wentian's robe - Cloud Prefecture #27. Seems like as time goes by, this fellow grew increasingly inferior. That young man who once showed disrespect to the immortal emperor causing none of the immortal kings to accept him, was now merely a mediocre person.

"Deepflame, you know this young man?" Beside the Deepflame Immortal King, a three meter tall giant asked. This giant exuded an extremely baleful and violent aura.

The Idlecloud Immortal King was extremely surprised as well. He stared at the Deepflame Immortal King in puzzlement. Could it be that Qin Wentian and Deepflame knew each other before this?

"Just a brazen and ignorant junior. I'm not familiar with him." The Deepflame Immortal King replied and shifted his gaze away, as though he really didn't know who Qin Wentian was.

Since the Deepflame Immortal King already said this, the others who recognized Qin Wentian also couldn't be bothered to say anything else. The eyes of the immortal kings shifted away as they continued chatting leisurely, as though Qin Wentian didn't exist.

"Hmph." A mocking smile lit up Qin Wentian's face. As expected, how could these lofty immortal kings place him in their eyes? They couldn't even be bothered to acknowledge his existence.

The Idlecloud Immortal King turned and cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. This young man seemed to have some secrets.

"Why is Dongsheng Ting not here yet, what is that little fellow busying himself with now?" An immortal king laughed. This immortal king evidently has a very high status or he wouldn't dare to say such words. After all, Dongsheng Ting is a son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"He went to fetch Princess Glaze. Princess Glaze came from afar to attend the immortal banquet organized by us. These few days, his highness has been showing her around personally." An expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect replied. After that, the immortal king who spoke earlier laughed uproariously, "So it turns out that this is the case. It's only natural. I've long heard Dongsheng Ting is fond of the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er. This Princess Glaze should be very well acquainted with Princess Qing`er."

"Back then his highness was exceedingly happy when he received the request card from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However, that legendary Princess Evergreen, Qing`er, would definitely be extremely busy. In addition, her personality is like an ice mountain. How is it possible she would attend this personally? His highness must have thought too much."

Another supreme character laughed. They didn't bothered to mask Dongsheng Ting’s affection for Princess Qing`er. Who knows, after people talk about them, they might really be together a long time from now.

"They are here." At this moment, the gaze of the crowd turned toward a certain a direction. Over there, there were two extremely striking silhouettes.

Dongsheng Ting was riding on the head of an azure dragon, exuding incomparable imposingness and an unexcelled magnificence.

Beside Dongsheng Ting, a stunning young lady exuding grandeur and gracefulness could be seen. She was akin to a celestial maiden and a layer of halo light could be seen around her.

"People in the immortal realms all thought that there’s only a single princess in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. What they don’t know was back when the Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought for control of the empire, he has a brother who was also extremely crucial in taking over the empire. That man is the legendary White Emperor. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and White Emperor have a very close relationship, working hand in hand and dominated an entire region which is known as the Evergreen Immortal Empire today. Their strength was what caused the Evergreen Immortal Empire to be as stable as Mt. Tai, standing tall all these years.

The White Emperor also has a single daughter. This daughter of his possesses heaven-defying talent and inherited the same constellation as the White Emperor, that of augury, of observing stars to foretell future events and heavenly secrets. This daughter of the White Emperor is naturally also the niece of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, whom he also treats like his own daughter. Her name is none other than Princess Glaze."

There was a supreme expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who explained as the gazes of everyone were focused on that graceful silhouette. Princess Qing`er appeared later. But before her, the rumors about Princess Glaze was even more numerous. She possessed the ability of her royal father - able to foretell future events and even discern heavenly fates and secrets. Since she personally came to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, there must be a matter of extreme importance!

Chapter 850: Why Are You Here

Dongsheng Ting sat atop an azure dragon while Princess Glaze sat upon a blue luan. The two of them exuded an imposing magnificence and resembled an immortal couple.

This scene radiated a heavy rush of impact.

"Dongsheng Ting’s azure dragon mount is something his big brother Dongsheng Yin subdued from the Qinghai Dragon Pool and gifted to him as a present for breaking into the immortal-foundation realm. The relationship between them is extremely deep and there are rumors saying Dongsheng Yin had to fight against this azure dragon for a total of eighteen days before it submitted to him." The crowd whispered to each other. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor reigned supreme here for countless years and every single one of his sons were extraordinary individuals.

Dongsheng Ting, the youngest son, also had already stepped into the immortal-foundation realm. He has many older siblings who were exceedingly famous characters as well. However, they didn’t stay within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and were off roaming the immortal realms, taking the four corners of the world as their home.

The gigantic azure dragon exuded a tyrannical air. When its eyes swept past, the loftiness within was as though it was only normal for everyone to grovel before it. To think such a noble azure dragon was willing to submit to Dongsheng Yin.

Naturally, the blue luan Princess Glaze was riding on also gave people an intense rush of impact. Not only was the blue luan exuding a sense of imposingness, it also exuded a sense of immense beauty that matched perfectly with the demeanor of Princess Glaze.

"Is that the legendary daughter of Emperor White? She actually appeared here today." In the direction where the experts of the Cloud Prefecture gathered, the Idlecloud Immortal King mumbled. The mysterious and powerful White Emperor is rumored to be the brother of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He possessed the ability to foretell events and can pry into heavenly fate. It was he who aided the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to ascend the throne and there were people who said that the White Emperor already knew the fate of that empire and that was the reason why he agreed to aid the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"The daughter of the White Emperor, Princess Glaze." Qin Wentian mumbled. Right now, the people at the banquet were all discussing about her. Naturally, he could hear what they were saying, he also heard the names of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and also Qing`er. This daughter of the White Emperor seems to be Qing`er’s cousin but as to how good the relationship between them are, nobody knew. After all, Qing`er has just returned to the immortal realms.

But no matter what, upon seeing Princess Glaze, Qin Wentian felt a step closer to Qing`er.

Dongsheng Ting and Princess Glaze finally descended, heading to the host seats of the banquet. The azure dragon and blue luan hovered in the sky, adding to the atmosphere. When enjoying the banquet, one could also see the azure dragon and blue luan flying in the sky. Most probably, only in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would one be able to witness such a magnificent scene.

At this moment, it was unknown how many people were at the banquet. Everyone was seated at their arranged seats.

On the highest level, Dongsheng Ting, some supreme experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the war generals like Deepflame Immortal King as well as valued guests with extraordinary statuses like Princess Glaze, Undying Immortal King, and the Scarce Moon Immortal King could all be seen. The location of their seats depended on their status and strength, and could be clearly seen. The space between each individual was quite large and there were many beautiful female servants rotating around, going up to serve each individual with the utmost care whenever they are needed.

Everyone on the top level had an extraordinary status and the vast majority of these people were immortal kings who are tyrannically strong.

And below them, were the experts from the major powers of the thirteen prefectures. Immortal king characters sat more in front and powerful immortal-foundation experts were seated behind the head of their respective power. The prefecture lords and the 160 participants was seated together equally on this level.

Next, were the ordinary immortal-foundation experts as well as the subordinates from the major powers, and servants from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

At this moment, the sound of a dragon roar rent the air. Dongsheng Ting stood up as everyone at the banquet stood up to show their respect as well.

Dongsheng Ting then raised his wine cup to everyone as he spoke with a smile, "Today, I am here to represent my father to host this banquet. Firstly, let me extend his thanks to the various seniors who turned up today. I shall drain this cup of wine first as a mark of my respect."

As he finished speaking, Dongsheng Ting downed the cup of wine. Since he sat at the host seat, it was clear that he would be the one to host this banquet and represent the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Evidently, after Dongsheng Ting stepped into the immortal-foundation realm, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was gradually pushing him to the front, wanting him to have more interactions with the experts of the thirteen prefectures, appearing in grand occasions. At the same time, this was also a test of tempering towards one’s state of heart. In front of so many powerful experts, not many people could control the atmosphere well. After being exposed to this for prolonged periods of time, Dongsheng Ting’s state of heart would grow firmer as his self-confidence would also build up, eventually constituting a more and more powerful aura.

Everyone toasted him and drained a cup of wine. An expert laughed, "Today is a grand occasion organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect where his Majesty would accept three disciples. We are all here to partake in the liveliness and hope your highness wouldn’t blame us for being so presumptuous."

"Everyone, your presence brings light to our humble abode. My royal father would surely feel gratified in his heart." Dongsheng Ting nodded and smiled to the expert who spoke. After which, he raised another toast to the people from the thirteen prefectures and spoke, "This is an immortal banquet organized once every hundred years. Although this isn’t the only disciple recruitment event the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has, we attach a very high importance to this event. My royal father will accept the top three rankers as disciples to indicate how much he values geniuses of the thirteen prefectures. I would like to thank all the participants here for participating. Let this toast be to the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures!"

"Many thanks to your highness!" The prefecture lords and immortal kings of the thirteen prefectures replied politely, draining their cups once more. The participants all had bright light gleaming in their eyes when they stared at Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting was what a true genius would be. How dazzling is he? The moment he showed up, he was riding on an azure dragon as his mount. Although they were the heaven chosen of the thirteen prefectures, their auras were clearly weaker by an unknown amount of times when compared to Dongsheng Ting.

This time around, they had to grab hold of this opportunity to receive recognition from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s elders and try their best to enter the top three. Naturally, if they could become Sage Child characters and take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as their master, that would be for the best. However, it was simply too difficult to obtain one of the top three rankings.

"Haha, enough. Everyone, please be seated and let the banquet be started." Dongsheng Ting smiled and sat down. The guests sat down as well and started to chat leisurely and enjoy the delicacies prepared. Although the geniuses from the thirteen prefectures were famous individuals, in such a setting, they could only act with restraint, and couldn’t truly be at ease. After all there were simply too many supreme characters, the vast majority of experts here were people whose name can shake an entire region, their accomplishments were sufficient for the participants to look up to in admiration.

"Senior brother and senior sister, this immortal banquet is so awesome and there are so many delicacies prepared. I feel positively stuffed and extremely comfortable. Back when I was in my particle world, although there are many exotic delicacies as well, I’ve never enjoyed such a high-grade banquet." Jun Mengchen stuffed himself as he spoke. He couldn’t be bothered with those major characters, they had nothing to do with him. He was an extremely carefree man.

Qin Wentian initially was still lost in his thoughts but upon seeing Jun Mengchen’s manner, he couldn’t help but to laugh as he too, started enjoying the delicacies. Indeed, as the wine and food went down his gullet, a clear and cool stream could be felt circulating throughout his entire body, giving a very comfortable feeling. It felt like all the energy expended during the battles earlier was recovering unceasingly. Even his wounds were healing more rapidly than usual.

Dongsheng Ting sat on his seat. He turned his gaze onto Princess Glaze who sat beside him as he smiled in a warm and elegant manner, "Princess Glaze, what are you looking at."

At this moment, Princess Glaze was surveying the crowd as an unfathomable light could be seen flickering in her eyes.

"I’m taking a look at the strength level of the heaven chosen from the thirteen prefectures." Princess Glaze casually replied.

Dongsheng Ting smiled and stated again, "After this, the 160 participants from the thirteen prefectures will enter a competition to select the three most outstanding individuals. At that time, Princess Glaze will be able to see clearly the strength of our geniuses. However, forgive me for my straightforwardness; Princess Glaze travelled from so far away just to attend this immortal banquet hosted by my royal father. Is there something else the matter?"

Before this, when he received the request card, he was extremely excited and commanded his subordinates that this immortal banquet had to be perfect and exceed the quality of all previous banquets. In the end, although Qing`er wasn’t the princess who came, Princess Glaze’s presence also made him extremely surprised and happy. Being able to be acquainted with the daughter of the mysterious White Emperor naturally was a good thing. However, Dongsheng Ting also understood that it was almost impossible for Princess Glaze to come here to attend the banquet because she had too much time on her hands and for no other reason.

"You wish to know the real reason?" Princess Glaze’s beautiful eyes turned to Dongsheng Ting. That soulful light within actually caused Dongsheng Ting to feel a stirring in his heart. However, he maintained his calm and smiled, "If it isn’t convenient, Princess Glaze doesn’t need to reply. I’m only asking casually."

"Nothing much. My royal father simply asked me to pay a visit here." Princess Glaze replied and shifted her gaze away. However, her words caused Dongsheng Ting’s expression to freeze.

The White Emperor asked his daughter to pay a visit here? Is there some behind-the-scenes details or secrets?

However, since Princess Glaze didn’t elaborate, he naturally didn’t press her further.

Princess Glaze seemed to radiate a divine light. Although it was claimed that she was able to pry into heavenly secrets and foretell the future by the external world, she knew how difficult it was to do such a thing. It was only because of the unique constellation she condensed which enable her to have a different type of energy compared to the other stellar martial cultivators which also allowed her to see things ordinary people can’t see. However, she knew she was still not upto the mark at her current level. Her royal father’s attainment in this area far surpassed her.

The White Emperor told her that in the location where the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures were located at, there was a dazzling star which recently appeared that actually had a connection with the destiny of their Evergreen Immortal Empire. This indicated that this star had the ability to influence the fate of their empire. Also, this star was strikingly similar to the star that represented the Evergreen Immortal Emperor himself, which appeared long ago when they began their quest to fight for the Evergreen Immortal Empire. But right now since so many things were still unclear, her royal father only revealed this information to her. Even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was unaware.

And just so coincidentally with the appearance of the new star, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was actually organizing their once-per-hundred year immortal banquet. There was an obvious link to the appearance of the new star, hence the White Emperor sent her over to see if she can pick up more information.

Dongsheng Ting followed Princess Glaze’s gaze as he stared at the participants below. An instant later, his expression stiffened as an extremely cold light flashed through his eyes. Even his aura fluctuated as he glared straight at a participant.

Princess Glaze was astonished by his behavior. After a moment, her eyes landed on a young man who was currently chatting with a smile and enjoying the banquet’s delicacies. This young man seemed to be in glowing spirits, joking with those who sat beside him. But an instant later, it was as though that young man could sense their gazes on him. He turned about and his eyes landed on Dongsheng Ting. Under the bewildered gaze of Princess Glaze, she could see an unmasked sharpness gleaming in the eyes of this young man who was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon level, matching Dongsheng Ting’s glare with one of his own, showing absolutely no fear at all.

What sort of character was Dongsheng Ting? Yet, this young man didn’t seem to be bothered by that at all. In addition, Dongsheng Ting appeared to be very affected by the presence of this man. This made her extremely surprised and she couldn’t help but to wonder what the identity of this ascendant was.

"You actually came here?!" Dongsheng Ting suddenly yelled, his words causing an expression of puzzlement to flash on the faces of the crowd. Everyone halted what they were doing and stared in the direction where he was staring. Who was it that could cause Dongsheng Ting to be so bothered?

Chapter 851: Crossing Verbal Swords

Dongsheng Ting was naturally bothered. He was different from the Deepflame Immortal King. To the Deepflame Immortal King, Qin Wentian was just a minor and insignificant character, hence he felt Qin Wentian wasn't worthy for him to waste too much attention on despite his appearance here at the immortal banquet.

But Dongsheng Ting wasn't the same. If comparing Qin Wentian's status and his own, he naturally held Qin Wentian in contempt. However, the man Princess Qing`er loved, was none other than this inconsequential character that was from a particle world. Even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor extended his hand out to give this young man a chance, asking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor for help. Which caused his royal father organize a disciple recruitment event just for that. But despite so, upon learning how close Qin Wentian was with Qing`er, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also used a few tricks to make Qin Wentian look like a fool.

However right now, this brat actually didn't know what was good for him and came all the way here, participating in the immortal banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

No one was a fool. Since Qin Wentian came to the immortal realms, how could he fail to understand the head of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor himself? Hence, Dongsheng Ting had no clue as to why Qin Wentian still came here.

"I, Qin, came from the Cloud Prefecture, passing through all the selection tests before arriving here. Why? Does your highness feel that I, Qin, am not allowed to be here? If this is the case, I shall depart immediately." Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting as he slowly spoke. Upon seeing the gaze Dongsheng Ting looked at him with, Qin Wentian could be completely sure that those ridiculous conditions imposed by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was intentional to make a fool out of him.

The conversation between the two instantly attracted the attention of everyone. The others at the banquet couldn't help but feel puzzled in their hearts. These two... one was a supreme and high-up prince, the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor while the other was a commoner ranked 27th that arrived here after passing the selection tests in the Cloud Prefecture. By right, there shouldn't be any interactions between these two. Even if there is, Dongsheng Ting wouldn't have such an attitude.

Because simply, their status was completely different.

The expression of the Idlecloud Immortal King changed. His eyes turned to Qin Wentian. As expected, this young man truly did have a few secrets on him. This genius who once caused such an immense commotion in the Driftsnow City was not only acquainted with the Deepflame Immortal King, even Dongsheng Ting's mood was affected by his presence. How strange...

As for the Scarce Moon Immortal King, Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Undying Immortal King and the others, they naturally remembered who Qin Wentian was. This young man narrowly became the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, if things went smoothly, Que Tianyi wouldn't have any chance at all.

Princess Glaze also stared at Qin Wentian. No one knew about the matters between Qing`er, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qin Wentian. Princess Glaze had never heard of it as well, hence she was extremely curious now.

"Naturally you can remain here." Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian. In such a setting, despite his status, there was no way he could casually revoke Qin Wentian’s qualifications. In addition, what reason did he have to expel Qin Wentian from here? There were so many supreme characters including Princess Glaze present and if Princess Glaze also knew Qin Wentian, wouldn’t she inform Princess Qing`er once she returned? If he did expel Qin Wentian, it would only show that he, Dongsheng Ting, was a man with a small and narrow heart.

"I’m only a little taken aback. You, who is from a particle world, must have found it extremely difficult to arrive here after walking step by step. To join my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is truly a rare opportunity for you. Do your best and fight for the chance, if you work hard in cultivation you might even have a chance to pursue the immortal king realm in the future. Although right now, that realm is still too far for you, there remains a strand of possibility."

Dongsheng Ting’s countenance turned solemn, as he spoke in a serious manner to Qin Wentian. However, his tone contained a kind of arrogance based on his lofty social position looking down on a commoner."

You, Qin Wentian, are merely a person from a particle world. It’s very hard for you to mature and grow stronger, our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect can give you hope, give you resources. The immortal king realm is too far away, you only have a strand of possibility to reach there. These polite words contained a high arrogance within but nobody felt it was strange, because the one who spoke was none other than Dongsheng Ting. If Qin Wentian was an ordinary ascendant, even he would feel that it was normal when Dongsheng Ting said these words to him.

However, he is Qin Wentian!

Staring at that condescending manner of Dongsheng Ting, especially so when he was speaking in such a manner akin to guiding a junior, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to laugh coldly in his heart. His gaze still contained that unmasked, unbridled sharpness as he stared at Dongsheng Ting, while a faint smile curled his lips as he spoke. "The martial path, how could it not be difficult and arduous? If one depended on the shelter or protection of their elders to grow, how can they fly high up in the sky? Regardless of a particle world or the vast immortal realms, no matter if one is the son of an emperor or a commoner, it’s the same for everyone. How could it be different? How many descendants of those powerful characters have descended into depravity, becoming useless and amounting to nothing more than a silk pants young masters? And again, how many commoners have successfully enjoyed a meteoric rise to the top depending on nothing but their own abilities? Let’s take a step back and look at the more successful individuals who have powerful immortal emperors as their father. How many among them can truly stand out, using their own identity and ability to become the founder of an immortal region?"

Qin Wentian calmly spoke, there were no fluctuations in his voice. The meaning of his words were clear, you might be the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but what about your father himself? Didn’t he depend on himself to reach his current heights? How many of his sons and daughters could surpass him?

The two of them exchanged words. So it turned out that there was a hidden intent in his highness Dongsheng Ting’s words.

However, this participant actually dared to talk back to him. His audaciousness truly surprised everyone.

"Nicely said." Dongsheng Ting's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he stared at Qin Wentian and replied. "On the martial path, regardless of one being a descendant of an immortal emperor or a commoner, they ultimately still have to depend on themselves. However, if one originates from a noble birth, they would have an advantage. Such an advantage is inherent - be it better talent or free access to cultivation resources, while commoners have to give their all in order to scramble for guidance from experts and cultivation resources, those of noble birth need not. An example is right now, the countless geniuses of the thirteen prefectures are fighting each other for nothing but the chance to enter my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"Your highness is right. Under the same circumstances where they have the same amount of talent, commoners have to put in countless times more effort while those of noble birth have it much easier, able to walk further down the martial path with less effort. This point, I, Deepflame Immortal King agreed totally. How difficult was it for me to break through to the immortal king realm? But your highness' eldest and second brother have already broken through to the immortal king realm at such a young age. How amazing is that?" The Deepflame Immortal King sighed. After which, he blinked and turned to Qin Wentian, coldly stating, "You know what's the most fearful in the martial path? It's none other than meeting people who don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth, believing in this stupid logic that hard work is the only criteria that would enable one to soar high up in the skies. How many geniuses in the immortal realms have put in effort and hard work in their cultivation? But how many of them can reach the immortal king realm? Your words are ridiculous."

After the sound of his voice faded, everyone turned back to Qin Wentian. They wanted to see how he would reply to the Deepflame Immortal King's words.

Bai Wuya also turned to Qin Wentian. He didn't help to say anything. Today, he was only here as a spectator.

"Hehe." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. These words of the Deepflame Immortal King, how can he refute? If he did, it would be equivalent to affirming what the Deepflame Immortal King had said.

"Senior is a highly respected immortal king character. Since you put it this way, what more can I say? I can only sighed woefully that your judgement is shit. Based on your words, Blackpeak, as your personal disciple is someone who has status, authority, and didn't lack for cultivation resources; thereby he would naturally be many times more outstanding compared to anyone from his generation. However, in the first selection test of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, where everyone's cultivation base is set to the same level, Senior Deepflame's disciple's result is truly disappointing, and basically threw away all your face away.

Qin Wentian stared straight at Deepflame Immortal King as he sarcastically mocked. Since the other party wished to humiliate him, he would naturally smack his face with all his force, using Deepflame's own words to counter him for maximum face-smacking effect.

"Oh, so Blackpeak is Senior Deepflame's disciple? During the first selection test where the participants had to contend for stone platforms of the immortal statues, Blackpeak led a group of people to gang up on us but all of them were killed with the ease of turning over our palms. My senior brother Qin trampled on Blackpeak effortlessly, able to crush his life; yet he still showed mercy, sparing him at the end. So it turned out that Blackpeak is the personal disciple of an immortal king, how shocking this is?" Jun Mengchen was long dissatisfied, and upon seeing how the Deepflame Immortal King and Dongsheng Ting wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian, he couldn't help but to speak up now. How could he miss out on the face smacking?!

As the sound of his voice faded, Blackpeak who was nearby, instantly turned ashen. A gaze that was capable of killing, glared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, as though he couldn't wait to tear them apart.

Deepflame Immortal King's eyes narrowed, coldly glancing over to Blackpeak. Upon seeing Blackpeak's expression, his countenance turned ice-cold.

"Of course, this can't be entirely blamed on senior. Blackpeak's own talent is simply dogshit, it's only that there's a small problem with senior's judgement." Jun Mengchen continued laughing. Everyone at the banquet gazed at this fellow but they were all speechless. These few juniors were smacking the Deepflame Immortal King's face out in public. They didn't know when to stop. Truly audacious!

"Maybe the Deepflame Immortal King didn't have time to guide him, or didn't give Blackpeak enough cultivation resources. Or maybe, Blackpeak himself is too lazy and didn't put in effort in his cultivation." Zi Qingxuan added in a serious manner. But undoubtedly, the words spoken by the three of them were considered smacking the face of the Deepflame Immortal King. And in this setting where so many supreme characters gathered, the Deepflame Immortal King's face couldn't help but to turn black.

"Your highness, isn't the purpose of today's immortal banquet to select the top three rankers? This old man really wished to see how magnificent this batch of juniors are. When shall the competition start?" At this moment, a voice broke the awkward silence. It was none other than the Undying Immortal King who spoke.

"That's right your highness, we are all impatient to see their prowess." Immediately, there were people who continued. The gazes of everyone all turned back to Dongsheng Ting, and the cold eyes of the Deepflame Immortal King also shifted away from Qin Wentian and the two others. Although he took no action now, he had deeply engraved the words they spoken into his heart.

"The rules of the competition change every hundred years, but the purpose is always to select the top three rankers. I wish to ask for the opinions of the esteemed seniors, do you all have any idea how we should proceed?" Dongsheng Ting stared at the immortal kings as he asked. These 160 participants all had different cultivation levels, from the first-level of Celestial Phenomenon to the ninth-level. Naturally, the rules of the competition couldn't be simple.

"Wanting to become the personal disciple of his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this competition naturally wouldn't be easy." An expert spoke. Everyone was very clear of this point.

The participants below all listened seriously. No matter how high the statuses of the guests of this immortal banquet are, the participants are still the main leads of the event. Right now, they were about show off their brilliance!

Chapter 852: Chaotic Competition

The commotion throughout the thirteen prefectures, selection test after selection test, it was all for this immortal banquet.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would accept the top three rankers as his personal disciples, while the remaining 157 as core disciples and the other surviving participants earlier as external disciples.

At the same time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect attracted elites from the world, while reminding the people they were the ultimate sect in this immortal region.

For an immortal banquet, there was too much preparation.

"Exactly as the seniors have spoken, the rules naturally wouldn’t be too simple. The participants here have undergone many tests before reaching this step. Although they can already become core disciples of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, we would still encourage the spirit to pursue a higher peak. Hence, we would be willing to grant even more rewards. I feel that for the next competition, we will select the top twenty rankers and each of them would be granted an immortal-ranked weapon." Dongsheng Ting spoke, twenty immortal-ranked weapons truly was nothing to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"After that, the top ten rankers, and the final top three rankers, would have even better rewards. Especially so for the top three rankers who would become the personal disciples of my royal father, this time our sect has prepared amazing treasures to motivate everyone further. Allow me to keep the suspense, I will temporarily not announce what the treasures are first."

"His Majesty accepting disciples is naturally a grand occasion, naturally the sect would spare no expense. This truly fills one with anticipation." The Undying Immortal King laughed. "Even for me, this old fellow, also wishes to be able to win a treasure."

"I have a suggestion." At this moment, Princess Glaze who was by the side of Dongsheng Ting spoke, causing Dongsheng Ting to shift his gaze over. He then spoke with a smile, "Princess, please feel free to let us hear about your suggestions."

"Since the 160 participants have passed through countless tests to reach here, let’s not determine their rankings with a single battle later on in the competition. It would be too cruel and have no way to clearly see the strength and potential of these participants." Princess Glaze calmly spoke.

"Princess Glaze’s words are precisely what I wanted to say. If their ranking are confirmed merely after a single battle, not only would we not be able to see their strength and potential, it would be unfair as well. The best solution is allowing each participant to have multiple chances to combat, allowing them to enjoy the combat to the fullest." The Scarce Moon Immortal King spoke. The suggestion from the two of them received the approval of many of the immortal kings. Indeed, if one was eliminated just after a single battle, what if there are some supreme geniuses who are so unlucky to fight against Gusu Tianqi for their very first round? It would be too unfair.

"Okay according to everyone's meaning, how about having a random rumble? They can choose who they want to challenge, either at the same level of cultivation or higher, they cannot fight against those lower level than them. All of the immortal kings shall be the judge and when the battle ends, we naturally would be able to tell who the top twenty rankers are. What do you all feel about this?" Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"Good idea, since there are so many of us already here. Let's take a look at the prowess of this batch of geniuses. However, what happens if there's someone who fought too little?" Someone asked.

"Hmm, how about we add one more rule. Everyone has to fight ten times at the very least, and as long as the participant's cultivation level is not lower than yours, nobody can reject a challenge. Divine weapons and treasures are not allowed, and if a participant is defeated, the battle shall be halted immediately." Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"That's right, the personal disciples of the various immortal kings who are at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm will join in as well. However since the rules are set like this, they won't be battling right from the start, but they shall act as a test for the participants in the later part of the competition. How about it?" An immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suggested.

The Myriad Transformations Immortal King glanced at Hua Taixu beside her. Before this, the various immortal kings already wanted their disciples to temper themselves via fighting against the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures.

"How about this, if the disciples of the immortal kings feel their hearts itching upon seeing a top-tier expert, you may all go forth to challenge the participant provided that your cultivation level is not higher than his. This way, we will be able to better tell the strength of the participants, and also, the disciples of the immortal kings will simply not be part of the rankings." The Scarce Moon Immortal King spoke.

"Good idea, today many immortal kings have brought their disciples along with them, wanting them to broaden their perspectives and temper their combat skills. Scarce Moon Immortal King's suggestion is excellent." The Deepflame Immortal King smiled in agreement, as though he has already forgotten what happened earlier. However, being smacked on the face by a junior, how can he forget so easily as this? Once the rules of this chaotic battle are fixed, he will let Qin Wentian know how the word 'regret' is written.

The disciple of Deepflame Immortal King, Blackpeak, his cultivation level was higher, hence there was no way he can challenge Qin Wentian. However in this place, he has many good friends who have brought their disciples along as well. The disciples of his friends were naturally extremely outstanding geniuses and some among them would be able to challenge Qin Wentian.

"What does Princess Glaze thinks about this?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Princess Glaze as he asked.

"This is something your highness has to decide. However, the suggestion isn't bad." Princess Glaze spoke.

"Since Princess Glaze is also agreeable, the rules shall be set as thus then. Next, the competition will be structured loosely, whoever wants to fight can just go up on the platform and fight. Only those with impressive performance would be able to leave a more lasting impressions. Myself, as well as the various immortal kings here shall be the judge." Dongsheng Tong spoke. He then turned his gaze onto the participants as he commanded, "Set up the battle platform!"

Dongsheng Ting's seemingly gentle command was akin to thunder, complementing with the roars of his azure dragon in the air. Instantly, the sound of unified marching sounded out as immortals flashed in the skies. There were troops appearing one after another in an imposing manner as they set up the battle platform. Not too long after, the setup for the battle platform was completed, it exuded an archaic aura as though this platform has been here since ancient times.

"Roar!"

The troops hollered, their aura was extremely shocking. Dongsheng Ting stood up and turned his gaze ahead. He then stated in a solemn manner, "After a hundred years, the battle platform is activated once more. The various participants will be competing on this ancient platform which has seen the ups and downs of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and also to commemorate this grand occasion. I hope that all of the participants would do your best and become a highly capable expert of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in the future whose name shall resound throughout the immortal regions."

"ROAR!" The long spears of the troops pointed to the sky as beams of radiance shot right up towards the clouds. This was an ancient ritual, and caused the crowd to feel their blood boiling in excitement.

"What a strong aura." The spectators felt their hearts trembling when they stared as the 10,000 soldiers ahead. Such a powerful aura was simply shocking. The earlier leisurely mood at the banquet had completely vanished, as the atmosphere became serious.

This place, was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect - the controller of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures.

Dongsheng Ting soared up into the air. The azure dragon roared and came underneath him, allowing Dongsheng Ting to step onto it. His eyes turned towards the battle platform as he spoke, "The Greencloud Ancient Battle Platform is activated, the competition shall start now. Do your best and try to have an impressive performance to gain more recognition from the judges."

"The first battle, who will volunteer to start?" Dongsheng Ting's voice rang out, shaking the heavens and earth, causing the surrounding space to reverberate as the roars and cries of the dragon and blue luan filled the air.

At the location of the immortal banquet, the ancient battle platform had been set up. The spectators were all eager to watch the start of the competition, waiting for someone to start the ball rolling.

The various immortal kings and experts from the major powers of the thirteen prefectures all had smiles on their faces. They also wanted to admire the competition and see for themselves the prowess of the juniors from this batch.

"Bzz!"

A wind gusted by as a silhouette appeared on the platform. This man stood there, with a hint of disdain in his eyes, exuding a magnificence throughout the generations. His eyes swept pass the crowd but wherever it passed by, nobody dared to stared at him directly. Several of those who were the same level as him, the sixth level of Celestial Phenomenon, actually actively dodged his gaze.

This man was none other than the number one genius of the Eastern Prefecture - Gusu Tianqi. He has an innate immortal king physique and was said to even have the potential to reach the Immortal Emperor Realm. For this event, he’s the one with the most hope to become a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Hence for the first battle, there was no doubt in his mind that it was only right and proper for him to step up on the battle platform.

"Does anyone want to challenge me?" Gusu Tianqi calmly asked. The entire space turned silent and the spectators all discovered that when Gusu Tianqi stepped on the platform, there was actually no one who dared to issue a challenge.

It was as though, he was already the number one top ranker among all the participants of the thirteen prefectures. There was simply no one who dared to fight against him.

"In that case, I shall challenge you." Gusu Tianqi upon seeing no one replying, randomly pointed his finger to a seventh-level ascendant.

Gusu Tianqi’s cultivation realm was at the sixth-level. For this first battle, he actually jumped a level and challenge a seventh-level ascendant.

That participant from the Rock Prefecture stiffened slightly before his silhouette flickered as he appeared on the platform. He stared at Gusu Tianqi in front of him, this was the person who is rumored to be the most outstanding among this batch of geniuses.

"BOOM!" A towering surge of battle might suddenly exuded from Gusu Tianqi’s body. A battle halo shimmered around him in an instant, a terrifying astral wind gushed out akin to tidal waves slapping on the shore. That seventh-level ascendant’s robe was torn to pieces by the astral wind and he instantly released his own constellation as an armor of rock manifested and enveloped him within protectively. A stone giant appeared behind him, containing incredible power as well as granting him an insanely high defense.

He stood as steady as a mountain, and stared straight at Gusu Tianqi.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Gusu Tianqi’s body suddenly erupted forth with an incomparably resplendent battle light that resembled the blazing sun. His entire body radiated an intense battle glow, enveloping him and making him seem like a divinity of war.

With a rumbling sound, the entire battle platform shook. Gusu Tianqi directly rushed out as he punched with his fist, aiming for the seventh-level ascendant. The instant his fist punched out, an incomparably brilliant fist light directly penetrated through the void, decimating all obstacles that stood before it.

Boundless fist light filled the air. That participant from the Rock Prefecture roared as his defense soared upwards to his absolute limits. The terrifying rumbling might continuously slammed into him amidst thunderous explosive noises. A few moments later, the stone armor directly shattered apart as the expression on the seventh-level ascendant drastically changed. When facing against a divinity of war that was as bright as the blazing sun, he couldn’t help but to feel a sense of helplessness in his heart.

"I ADMIT DEFEAT!" The participant from the Rock Prefecture shouted. Another explosion rang out as his body was blasted off the platform, causing him to cough out fresh blood.

Gusu Tianqi slowly stepped forth as the resplendent light from him was gradually retracted. His silhouette flashed as he returned to his original seat. How dazzling was this number one genius from the Eastern Prefecture!?

Chapter 853: As Many Geniuses As Clouds

"How powerful. As expected of the number one genius in the Eastern Prefecture."

"It’s rumored that Gusu Tianqi has a combat prowess capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. However, those participants who are able to attend this banquet are all outstanding characters. I wonder how many levels Gusu Tianqi can surmount if he went all out. Based on the dominance he exhibited earlier, if he went all out, there shouldn’t be any problem to defeat any of the eighth-level ascendant here at the banquet."

The hearts of the crowd mused silently. The top three rankers position - since Gusu Tianqi was present, his name was most definitely already locked into one of the top three. In fact, there was a very high possibility that he would become the top ranker.

"Not bad. For the second battle, who wants to fight?" Dongsheng Ting, who was standing upon his azure dragon, returned to his original seat. Upon seeing the participants standing there silently, he asked again.

Because Gusu Tianqi’s fight was too dazzling, many people knew that even if they acted and won against their opponent, their brilliance would be far inferior to that of Gusu Tianqi. Hence, no one was willing to step out for the second battle.

"I will."

A cold wind gusted by as a grey silhouette appeared on the platform. Although he didn’t have the dominance aura of Gusu Tianqi earlier, he gave off a bone-chilling sensation.

This figure who stood upon the platform seemed somewhat sinister. His skin was extremely pale, and his skinny figure was hidden within his grey robes. Those malevolent eyes of his caused people to feel fear when they matched his gaze. This man’s cultivation level was the same as Gusu Tianqi, a sixth-level ascendant; but no matter what, his brilliance was already destined to be overshadowed by Gusu Tianqi’s.

The medallion on his robe showed - Underworld Prefecture, #2, Xie Ying (Evil Shadow).

"What a sinister and evil energy." The crowd stared at Xie Ying. Xie Ying stood there casually, his eyes gleaming with a white light as he stared at the participants. After which, a sinister voice rang out, "Anyone willing to step out to challenge me?"

"Xie Ying of the Underworld Prefecture. If one can defeat him, they would surely be able to leave a lasting impression on the judges. However, this Xie Ying is absolutely not someone that is easy to deal with." The other sixth-level ascendants mused in their hearts. However, this competition was to select the top twenty rankers, roughly around two participants for each cultivation level. For their level, there was already a Gusu Tianqi. If they couldn’t show that they are the second most outstanding, they would have no chance at all.

If they cannot defeat Gusu Tianqi, this meant that they would have to defeat Xie Ying no matter what. If not, the chances of going on to the next round would be too slim.

Yi Changfeng and Xia Hanjiang were all thinking of this. Both of them came from the Cloud Prefecture, Yi Changfeng was a disciple of the Myriad Sage Academy while Xia Hanjiang is from the Cloud Tower Sage Sect. The Idlecloud Immortal King casually glanced over to them, as did the gazes from experts of their sect. Naturally, they hoped that these two individuals would be able to become one of the top twenty rankers.

"Let me try." Xia Hanjiang abruptly moved, appearing on the platform. As a disciple of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, he was naturally proficient in many innate techniques. Also, most of them were overwhelming powerful ones.

Xia Hanjiang exuded a tyrannical aura as he stood on the battle platform. Xie Ying instantly lunged over, his movement akin to a shadow lengthening in the void. A bone-chilling cold permeated the air, Xia Hanjiang roared in rage and released his constellation but at this very moment, the skies suddenly turned dark. That was Xie Ying’s constellation that hung suspended in the air. Underneath the murky darkness, numerous shadows flickered continuously, emitting whistling sounds but Xie Ying himself was nowhere to be seen.

Xia Hanjiang attacked in a frenzy, causing deafening explosive sounds to ring out. Each and every one of his attacks contained towering might, but the terrifying cold in the atmosphere intensified further and felt as though it wanted to freeze the entire space solid.

"Swish~" A ghostly claw suddenly slashed past the space, as sharp as a sword or saber. The ghostly claw shone with a glistening blood-red light, incomparably tough and eerie. Xia Hanjiang’s countenance drastically changed. He waved his arms, manifesting an ancient shield but just an instant later, the shield was shattered apart by the ghostly claw as it disappeared into the shadows once again.

"Chi…" From another direction, another ghostly claw manifested, ripping through space aiming for Xia Hanjiang. However in the next moment, the crowd only saw a countless number of grey silhouettes appearing in the darkness. At the end, this entire space was filled with grey-colored ghostly silhouettes as a countless number of ghostly claws slashed down. Xia Hanjiang roared in rage, unleashing his strength in all directions but the spectators already understood that Xia Hanjiang would lose this battle for sure. All his attacks were being countered effortlessly.

And as expected, although Xia Hanjiang erupted forth with a stronger might at the very end, he still failed to change the situation. Xie Ying grew increasingly stronger and at the end, his ghostly claws almost claimed Xia Hanjiang’s life. Luckily for Xia Hanjiang, his reaction was quick enough to call out his admission of defeat, which allowed him to leave the battle platform alive albeit being heavily injured.

After defeating Xia Hanjiang, Xie Ying returned back to his seat at the banquet. But even so, the heavy and sinister air could still be felt in the atmosphere. The Idlecloud Immortal King couldn’t help but sigh in his heart when he saw the dispirited Xia Hanjiang returning after his defeat. Xie Ying was the second ranker of the Underworld Prefecture, it was only normal for Xia Hanjiang to be defeated.

This Xie Ying was proficient in underhanded attacks. Although his weakness lies in direct attacks, that was only a matter of perspective. He might be weaker compared to Gu Zhantian, the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, but he still wasn’t inferior to Xia Hanjiang. This, determined the result of the battle.

Next, countless participants stepped upon the battle platform and fought against each other. Numerous awe-inspiring battles erupted forth endlessly as the combat prowess of some individuals left the spectators stunned for words.

"The top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture Gu Zhantian is truly powerful as well. Clad in violet-gold light, flood dragons converged in the skies, his Wargod fist could destroy even gods if they stood in his path. Who would have expected that the Cloud Prefecture would be able to produce such a startling genius."

"Blackpeak, the disciple of Deepflame Immortal King. He is not bad indeed. That devilish abyssal flames are too terrifying, he can incinerate all who oppose him. Although his opponent is also a heaven chosen, he was defeated very quickly." The battles continued one after another. When Blackpeak fought, many people exclaimed in admiration as they glanced over to the Deepflame Immortal King, "Deepflame, your ability to teach disciples is extraordinary as well."

"Hahaha, this little brat still needs to temper himself more." The Deepflame Immortal King was very satisfied with Blackpeak’s battle result. However there were still many who were bewildered. Before this, Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members said that during the first selection test, Blackpeak was crushed by Qin Wentian and this didn’t seem to be false at all. Could it be that Qin Wentian had that kind of strength?

"The top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen is graceful; the top ranker of the Li Prefecture, Cang Ao is tyrannical; the second ranker of Eastern Prefecture, Xia Jiufeng is a madman. All these top rankers are truly worthy of their rankings. This time around, other than Gusu Tianqi, who else do you guys think highly of?"

As the battles erupted continuously, more and more dazzling characters appeared on the platform. The atmosphere of the immortal banquet naturally also became more intense.

"Blackpeak, the disciple of Deepflame Immortal King is truly not bad." Someone commented, more than willing to give face to the Deepflame Immortal King.

"Cang Ao is also very outstanding, I think highly of him."

"It’s very tough to choose. The top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture, Dugu Xishan is also extremely terrifying."

"Mo Wen of the Supreme Moon Prefecture is also very powerful. She can defeat her opponents almost effortlessly. Although she hasn’t gone all out yet, all of you should be able to feel a special aura from her body. That should be a very rarely seen physique." Some immortal kings had their attention on a female participant. This was none other than the top ranker of the Supreme Moon Prefecture.

"The top ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Feather King, seems to be an expert from the Wing Devil Race." The countenance of some powerful immortal kings abruptly turned sharp when they saw Feather King appearing on the platform.

"That’s right, this Feather King is the king of the younger generations of the Wing Devil Tribe. His name is a title granted to him by elders of that race." At the banquet, the prefecture lord of the Western Prefecture explained, his words causing many immortal kings to turn their attention onto Feather King.

The Wing Devil Race is one of the three most powerful races that lived in the Western Desert Prefecture. In fact, their race was known as the strongest race to exist in the Western Desert.

The experts of this race cultivates in the starry space to form a pair of incomparable wings, and perfecting their bodies. There was a secret cultivation art that was guarded extremely closely, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had many times wanted to invite experts of the Wing Devil Race to join their sect but was rejected each time. Now, Feather King came to participate in the disciple selection test, could it be that the Wing Devil Race has straightened out their thoughts?

"This is getting more and more interesting. As expected of the merciless Western Desert Prefecture where the strong reign supreme. The top ranker of the Western Prefecture is someone from the top-ranking race, while the second ranker is an expert from the Heavenly God Race. For people of the Heavenly God Race, their bodies are larger than ordinary people and they have the ability to transform into giants as well, they proclaim that they are descendants of heavenly gods and have inborn divine strength. As for the third ranker, it’s actually a monk, but there’s not much information about him."

The spectators discussed fervently. At this moment, Feather King already started his fight. His opponent was also a very strong participant that was ranked #5. However right at the start of combat, a dazzling light flashed as a pair of violet-gold wings took form behind Feather King’s back. They were flapping so fast that they flickered, and his silhouette completely vanished from sight. His speed was simply too fast, so fast to an inconceivable extent. His wings then slashed out, resembling a supreme saber light, cleaving apart the heavens and earth. His opponent hurriedly mounted a defense but as Feather King’s strike arrived, a resplendent devil imprint manifested as a series of thunderous explosive sounds rang out. His opponent screamed in agony as his palms shattered from the overwhelming impact, as he was blasted off the battle platform.

Feather King floated up in the air. A violet-golden beam arced through the sky as he returned back to his original seat. He was another heaven chosen who was a demon-level character, exuding a magnificence that could last through the generations.

"Is that the strength of experts from the Wing Devil Race? How terrifying." Everyone mused silently.

"This Feather King, maybe he can even contend against Gusu Tianqi for supremacy." The notion of accepting this talent as their disciples rose up in the minds of many immortal kings. So many of these geniuses were remarkable characters, as expected of those who have passed through the numerous selection tests designed by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Mhm, there’s a high possibility that Feather King might be one of the top three rankers. In that case, there’s only one more spot remaining. I wonder if there are any participants who are as dazzling as Gusu Tianqi and Feather King?"

"Earlier, weren’t there some people whose words were mocking and sharp? But why I don’t see them coming forth to battle the other participants?" At this moment, the Deepflame Immortal King’s eyes swept over to Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members. Jun Mengchen snorted coldly as he stood up, yet he only heard Qin Wentian saying, "Mengchen, let me do it."

"Right." Jun Mengchen sat down against upon seeing Qin Wentian wishing to act. After which, Qin Wentian left his seat and appeared for the first time on the ancient battle platform.

He turned his gaze over to the participants, and those who were at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon were all well aware of Qin Wentian’s strength. How could anyone dare to challenge him?

"Up till now, the disciples of the various immortal kings have yet to fight. Isn’t it about time for them to show themselves?" Deepflame Immortal King spoke, his words causing the expressions of many here to turn solemn. Seems like the Deepflame Immortal King had been suppressing his unhappiness earlier and now, he finally wanted to vent all his emotions out on this man.

"Purgatory Immortal King, your disciple is known to have fully inherited your legacy. Why don’t you get him to go up on the platform and allow us to broaden our horizons?" The Deepflame Immortal King turned his gaze onto a immortal king nearby with a gigantic stature. This man was also a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he naturally had supreme combat prowess. He has a disciple at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon who is also extremely powerful.

"Sure. Since you, Deepflame, wish to take a look, I shall get that little fellow to act." The Purgatory Immortal King’s voice was like a great tidal wave, reverberating through the air. Beside him, a young man whose eyes shone with the blazing flames of purgatory walked out, appearing terrifying to the extreme!

Chapter 854: Staring At All In Arrogance

This young man was none other than the personal disciple of the Purgatory Immortal King, ‘Blaze.’ His cultivation was the same level as Qin Wentian, at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Blaze’s strength was extremely terrifying. Regardless of his attack or defense, both were at an insanely high level. The power of his eruption was the most fearsome of all. The Deepflame Immortal King and Purgatory Immortal King are both war generals under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They were naturally familiar with the disciples of each other. The intent of the Deepflame Immortal King was clear without words, by requesting Blaze to enter combat.

The moment Qin Wentian appeared on the platform, the Deepflame Immortal King has already been silently instigating the Purgatory Immortal King.

The personal disciples of immortal kings would definitely be demon-level characters at the peak.

The Deepflame Immortal King wanted to cause Qin Wentian to be defeated during his very first battle. Or even die in the fight.

Qin Wentian stood on the platform calmly with his arms crossed behind his back. His eyes stared at the two immortal kings in front of him, as well as Blaze, who had just appeared.

Did the Deepflame Immortal King wanted to establish his dominance during his very first battle?

"Not long ago, it’s clear through our conversation that you and I have a difference in opinion. Everyone present also heard what was said. Me asking the Purgatory Immortal King’s disciple, Blaze, to go up the battle platform is simply to prove what I said is right. Those brazen words of yours, do you have the strength to back them up? If you are defeated in this battle, I think you don’t need to participate in the other battles any longer. Not having strength and even daring to rebut what I say, characters with such arrogant behaviors don’t have the right to go to the next round."

The Deepflame Immortal King naturally understood that his targeting of Qin Wentian was clearly seen by everyone, hence he might as well not mask any of his true intentions. His voice was emotionless, and his tone was normal as well. What sort of character was he the Deepflame Immortal King? It was indeed extremely disrespectful for Qin Wentian to rebut his words.

"If I’m defeated, I would lose all qualifications to continue? What if I win? What would you, the esteemed Deepflame Immortal King do?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

The Deepflame Immortal King frowned as he icily replied, "If you win, it just means you won. Just consider that I have a lapse in judgement and will admit to your talent. What else do you want this seat to do?"

A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. "This place is the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and you are an immortal king senior, a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Naturally you can do whatever you want. Why beat around the bushes? Just directly expel me, I can do nothing to resist after all. Everything is fine as long as you are happy."

Qin Wentian’s voice contained a heavy sarcasm. He then slowly turned and walked to the center of the platform. Blaze also appeared on the platform, radiating an overwhelming aura as the silhouette an evil demon from purgatory manifested behind him. Also, terrifying purgatory flames could be seen circulating around his body.

"There’s no way you could be victorious." Blaze stated. A rumbling sound rang out as his body expanded, transforming into a hundred meters tall lava giant, as though he truly originated from Purgatory. The temperature around him shot up, and ordinary fifth-level ascendants would simply die from the heat.

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian abruptly turned as thunderous sounds echoed out. His body similarly expanded to 100 meters in height. On the ancient battle platform, a stifling pressure bore down in the air, exuded from the two participants.

Only to see a dazzling light being emitted from Qin Wentian’s body, it was as though he was currently undergoing a transformation. His entire body shone with an overwhelmingly resplendent battle light as he activated the immortal battle art. He stood there imposingly, like a supreme war king, and stared at Blaze right in front of him.

"Two giants, what powerful auras." The hearts of the crowd shook.

Blaze was a personal disciple of the Purgatory Immortal King.

Qin Wentian was someone who dares to smack the Deepflame Immortal King’s face in public. Although his medallion stated that he was ranked #27 from Cloud Prefecture, his real strength would surely be shown during this battle.

"You are also someone who has cultivated a refinement art. However, is that all you amount to?" Blaze spoke in cold arrogance. A rumbling sound rang out as his body expanded further, to 300 meters, akin to a flame of purgatory. The bloodline power within his blood erupted forth completely as a blazing ring of fire circulated around him, transforming into a domain of heat that would bake anyone who dares to go near it.

"How strong can you be? I will surely be stronger than you." Qin Wentian spoke in contempt. After which, the thunderous sounds echoed out once more as his body also expanded to 300 meters in size. His primordial demon blood erupted as his long hair fluttered in the wind, shining with a blood-colored light.

"Good, in that case I want to see how many techniques you have." Blaze released his constellation as a whole stretch of purgatory abyss appeared in the air, transmitting its power to him. It was extremely terrifying, the Blaze at this moment seemed to be someone who just walked out of the real purgatory.

"DIE!"

Blaze punched out with a fist that shook the heavens and earth. A destructive stream of flame purgatory fist blasted towards Qin Wentian, tyrannically sweeping away everything in its way.

Qin Wentian's violet-gold astral soul appeared as the suppression constellation floated in the sky. He slammed out with his palms, desiring to kill all immortals and demons.

Their attacks collided in mid air, transforming into incomparably frenzied chaotic currents that ravaged the space. Blaze stepped out, with only a single step, he arrived right before Qin Wentian. He then blasted out with another punch as the purgatory flame fist light enveloped this space, wanting to bury Qin Wentian within the endless flames.

Qin Wentian wasn't willing to dodge, he directly collided head-on with Blaze. Both his palms shimmered with runic light, containing enough power to smash the sun and moon, and shatter the constellations.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Incomparably violent attacks deeply shocked the crowd. The two participants were going all out, not bothering to pay any attention to their defense, using the most direct methods to attack each other. Each and every attacks they unleashed could shake the heavens and earth, and their power was so great that the hearts of the crowd couldn't help but to shudder.

"As expected of the disciple of the Purgatory Immortal King. That technique is the Subduing Purgatory Devil Fist, right? Able to suppress everything inside purgatory, cowing the demons and devils. The might within it would only grow stronger as the battle dragged on. However, Blaze is still a distance away from being able to unleash it's complete power." An immortal king spoke.

"However, that young man can already be considered extremely excellent seeing how he can fight equally against Blaze. No wonder he was so arrogant earlier."

The Deepflame Immortal King coldly stared at Qin Wentian. And at this moment, Blaze's aura grew even more intense, climbing up incessantly. Every fist he punched out contained a boundless indomitable force that transformed into chaotic purgatory currents, eradicating everything in their way. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian's Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression technique being superior, he would have caved in long ago.

"It's time to end this!" Blaze roared, punching out with both his fists. The entire space was destroyed, replaced by a purgatory.

However, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. His battle halo erupted out as an overwhelming glow shot out from him. His attack power rose several folds, as his palms shimmered with an even more terrifying runic light. Dazzling white candle flames circulated around his body, he blasted out both his palms containing an indomitable crushing force which manifested into a formless rampart that could suppress even the heavens and earth. Blaze's terrifying attacks had no way to breach Qin Wentian's defense.

"ROAR!" Blaze let out a violent roar filled with anger. Turbulent chaotic qi could be seen swirling madly about on the platform but there was still no clear victor between them. After a period of time, a deafening blast thundered as the two of them finally separated from each other, standing at both ends of the platform, staring at each other.

"Blaze actually still hasn't obtained victory?" The various immortal kings were bewildered. That 300 meter Qin Wentian was incomparably demonic at this moment, his talent was supremely strong too. Just based on this battle, he should already be considered one of the top twenty.

"Your strength isn't bad." Blaze stared at Qin Wentian as his gaze turned heavy. He couldn't even defeat his opponent despite going all out. This Qin Wentian was very powerful.

Qin Wentian glanced at Blaze as he emotionlessly spoke, "Is that all your strength?"

Those purgatory-like eyes stiffened, staring at Qin Wentian. How arrogant are his words?

"If that is the case, after playing around with you so long, it's about time to end this."

Qin Wentian indifferently spoke. Stepping out, an explosive boom shook the air. After which, several silhouettes of Qin Wentian appeared, and each and every incarnation was a few hundred meters large. With so many silhouettes appearing at the same time, even the heavens felt like they were going to collapse.

"SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian roared in rage, as his many incarnations all launched an attack at the same time. Instantly, gigantic palm imprints blotted out the skies. Blaze's countenance turned pale with fright, he only felt a sense of helplessness. The savageness of these attacks, how could he defend against them?

Earlier, was Qin Wentian really playing around with him?

Blaze howled in madness as boundless beams of purgatory light radiated out in all directions, unleashing his strongest attack.

Under the destructive might, thunderous rumbling sounds echoed unendingly. But even so, despite his retaliation, Blaze was soon blasted by the powerful palm imprints.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The brutal crushing force directly blasted Blaze off from the battle platform, causing his body to be flung into the direction of the immortal banquet.

The Purgatory Immortal King stretched out his hand and directly caught hold of his disciple. Blaze returned to the normal size as his entire body was convulsing involuntarily. He was grievously injured.

The eyes of the crowd all turned to Qin Wentian as a wave appeared in their hearts. The strength of this young man was so strong that it exceeded their imaginations. With such a terrifying attack, there was probably none at the same level who can defeat him.

The disciple of the Purgatory Immortal King, Blaze, has been completely defeated.

"Senior Deepflame Immortal King. Are you satisfied with the ending of this battle?" Qin Wentian stared straight at the Deepflame Immortal King as though he intentionally wanted to make things ugly for him, not giving him the slightest amount of face.

"Conceited and contemptuous. I truly want to see how far can you go." The Deepflame Immortal King snorted.

"If I wasn’t intentionally being targeted, at the very least, I will be able to walk further than your disciple." Qin Wentian replied. After which, he turned his gaze to the other participants. "Who else is willing to fight against me? Feel free to come on up."

"There’s no need to battle any more. I’m long impressed with regards to brother Qin’s combat prowess. In the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, I’m afraid there won’t be anyone with the qualifications to challenge brother Qin. If everyone has to fight ten battles at least, just considered that I’ve already lost one then." A fifth-level ascendant spoke, it was none other than one of those who chose to follow Qin Wentian in the Sage Devil Gorge.

"That’s right, based on brother Qin’s strength, he would certainly be able to pass this round. Just consider that I admit defeat."

"I admit defeat as well."

One after another fifth-level ascendants spoke up. Very soon, over ten people have already directly conceded to Qin Wentian, counting it all as his victory. This scene caused the various immortal kings to start in surprise. This Qin Wentian, is he actually so popular?

If this is the case, there basically wouldn’t be any participants who would challenge him.

At the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, only the countenances of Su Feng, Lu Changyun and a few others became incredibly unsightly to behold. Before this, they all thought that those who chose to follow Qin Wentian were all courting their own death. But they didn’t expect Qin Wentian truly had the ability to protect all of them, allowing those who followed him to pass the second test. In addition to now after personally witnessing Qin Wentian’s combat prowess, they completely had no confidence at all in being able to defeat Qin Wentian!

Chapter 855: Wild Sweep

The various geniuses at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon all opened their mouths and conceded directly. Naturally, they were all giving him face. Before this, they received the kindness of Qin Wentian and managed to pass the earlier test with their lives intact. Even if they weren't able to take a step further more, they would at the very least, still be able to become core disciples. They naturally had nothing but gratitude for Qin Wentian in their hearts.

However right before the start of this competition, it was extremely clear that the Deepflame Immortal King was already targeting Qin Wentian. Hence, all of them decided to prop Qin Wentian up. And in addition to the supreme combat prowess Qin Wentian had displayed, even if the Deepflame Immortal King had a grudge against Qin Wentian, there's no way he can remove Qin Wentian's qualifications to participate just like that.

At the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, only a remaining few haven't made their stance clear. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to these people, since he was already on the battle platform and the majority of the fifth-level ascendants were willing to concede to him, he didn't want to let the expectations of others down. In that case, he might as well sweep all of the remaining fifth-level ascendants under the rug. When all fifth-level ascendants present were defeated by him, the Deepflame Immortal King would no longer have any reason even if he wanted to make things difficult for him, blocking him from advancing.

Qin Wentian pointed outwards, in the direction of Lu Longcloud as he spoke. "You first."

Lu Longcloud's countenance instantly stiffened. Staring at that 300 meter terrifying giant as well as the fearsome battle halo circulating around him and the grim blood-colored light flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes, the Qin Wentian right now seemed to be a towering mountain, giving off an invincible and undefeatable feeling.

Before this, Lu Longcloud held Qin Wentian who was ranked #27 in the Cloud Prefecture in disdain. Especially so at that time when the other participants chose to go with him during their time at the Sage Devil Gorge. But after he personally witnessed Qin Wentian's combat prowess earlier, his self-confidence had totally shattered although he was ranked #2 in the Jing Prefecture.

However, since Qin Wentian pointed him out to challenge, he had no other choice. Lu Longcloud stood up, his silhouette flickered and reappeared on the platform. Despite soaring up in the air, he still had to incline his head to look at the giant. Qin Wentian was too gigantic, akin to a steel pagoda.

Lu Longcloud continued soaring upwards until he reached the chest area of Qin Wentian but upon seeing the blood-red eyes of Qin Wentian staring at him, Lu Longcloud's heart couldn't help but to shudder as his aura actually weakened severely.

"Scram the fuck out yourself." Qin Wentian spoke in disdain, his words instantly causing Lu Longcloud to turn ashen.

This Qin Wentian, although he was powerful, wasn’t he a little too rude?

"BOOM!" Instantly a baleful aura from Lu Longcloud, who is ranked #2 of the Jing Prefecture, completely burst forth. Streams of destructive currents soared up to the clouds but at this moment, a third eye appeared at the center of Qin Wentian’s brows. Just a single glance caused Lu Longcloud to fall in a daze. This entire space transformed into a dreamworld filled with a boundless suppressive pressure that bore down onto him.

Qin Wentian stood at the starry skies. He lifted his palms as numerous ancient bells materialized, converging together into one incomparably gigantic golden one. A boundless destructive calamitous might erupted forth containing enough power to devastate the heavens and earth.

Lu Longcloud paled when he sensed the devastating destructive might in the air. At this moment, Qin Wentian was like a divinity, overwhelmingly powerful, causing him to have a sense of helplessness. He, who was the second ranker of the Jing Prefecture, basically had no way to fight against Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" The bell chimes rang out. Qin Wentian propped up the gigantic bell and sent it flying over to Lu Longcloud. In just an instant, the boundless calamitous light shone intensely, enveloping Lu Longcloud entirely. It felt like tens of millions of lightning bolts thundering down from the skies, eradicating everything.

Lu Longcloud howled in rage, trying his best to defend against that boundless calamitous light. However, he only saw the gigantic bell slamming down towards him. His eyes widened as his heart pounded in fear. What would be the consequences if this giant bell slammed into him? Lu Longcloud didn’t even dare to imagine the consequences. A struggle flashed in his eyes as he roared, "I CONCEDE!"

This roar of his used the entirety of his strength.

From a certain perspective, the battle between them had just started yet Lu Longcloud didn’t dare to continue fighting. He was afraid that his life would be thrown away.

The ancient bell halted as the boundless calamitous light disappeared, causing the clear skies to return. Lu Longcloud stared up at the skies, as sunlight cascaded downwards. Although it lasted only just for a few short moments, Lu Longcloud felt as though a very long time had passed. That earlier battle with Qin Wentian felt like a calamity to him.

Deeply drawing in a breath, Lu Longcloud stared at the gigantic body of Qin Wentian once more before turning about and departing the platform. It was as though he who was the second ranker of the Jing Prefecture existed solely as a contrast to make Qin Wentian’s brilliance stand out more.

"This second ranker of the Jing Prefecture is truly disappointing." Some immortal king experts muttered. Although Qin Wentian was very strong, this Lu Longcloud didn’t even dare to fight and had already directly admitted defeat.

"Mhm." The others nodded, feeling disappointment at Lu Longcloud's performance. Lu Longcloud's countenance darkened, his body trembled involuntarily. Could it be that he, who was ranked #2 in the Jing Prefecture, couldn't even make it to the top twenty?

It felt like he has already given an unfavorable impression to all the immortal kings.

"The strength of this Qin Wentian, ranked #27 of the Cloud Prefecture isn't bad at all. He's someone worthy of nurturing." A supreme immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke. He then turned his eyes to Dongsheng Ting and asked, "Your highness, what do you think of this young man?"

There seemed to be some problems between Dongsheng Ting and Qin Wentian. He asked Dongsheng Ting because he wanted to see if the problems between them could be solved. After all from his point of view, Qin Wentian did truly possess the capabilities to enter their sect and is worthy of being nurtured. In the future, since Qin Wentian would also be a member of their sect, given Dongsheng Ting's status, there was no need for him to be so calculative with Qin Wentian.

"Although he is a little arrogant, his combat prowess seemed to be pretty good from what we've seen till now. Let's see his performance later." Dongsheng Ting appeared to be very magnanimous, staring at that gigantic stature of Qin Wentian as he spoke. He didn't expect Qin Wentian now would actually have such accomplishments despite not taking his royal father as a master. This kind of growth speed wasn't any way inferior compared to the personal disciples of those immortal kings.

"Mhm." That supreme immortal king nodded, his gaze continued to focus on Qin Wentian.

"You, come up to battle." Qin Wentian pointed his finger to another person. It was none other than the third ranker of the Yue Prefecture who was also at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. It was one of those remaining few who have yet to concede to him.

"Seems like he is intending to sweep over all the fifth-level ascendants here. In that case, he can directly proclaim himself king of that cultivation level and smoothly pass this competition, ascending to the next round. In that case, no one would be able to object any longer." Everyone understood Qin Wentian's intention upon seeing his actions. If he was the top among fifth-level ascendants, even if the Deepflame Immortal King had a grudge against him, he wouldn't be able to obstruct him from passing.

The third ranker of the Yue Prefecture flew over, stepping onto the platform. Qin Wentian treated him the same as he did Lu Longcloud, the gigantic ancient bell smashing downwards with torrential might. There was no suspense, upon feeling that pressure, the third ranker of the Yue Prefecture also felt his heart shivering from fear. However, he didn't retreat. Lu Longcloud already gained a negative impression from the various immortal kings. Upon facing the same move, he had no reason to retreat.

Hence the ending was that he was knocked back by the impact so badly that even his soul shuddered, on the verge of breaking down. The towering calamitous might from the ancient bell, as well as the overwhelming suppressive pressure forced him to cough out blood. In fact, he didn't even have the strength left to say the words that he admit defeat. At the end, Qin Wentian spared him. And when the third ranker of the Yue Prefecture dismounted the platform, his entire body was convulsing as his aura became exceptionally weak, with an apparent fear flickering in his eyes.

"The second and third ranker of two prefectures couldn’t even withstand a single strike. After this Qin Wentian exhibited his strength, it was simply too tyrannical. Nobody can stand up to him."

"Senior brother is so awesome!" A clean smile appeared on Jun Mengchen’s face. However, Zi Qingxuan’s brows were furrowed. She and Qin Wentian were both fifth-level ascendants. Although Qin Wentian wouldn’t fight against her, the prowess he displayed was simply too domineering, resulting in the radiance he exudes being unmatched. For those on the same level as him wouldn’t inadvertently lose their luster unless she can also unleashed her strength in stunning fashion, thereby having a chance to pass this test.

"Who would have thought Qin Wentian was so outstanding." At the area of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King smiled. Qin Wentian was too dazzling, even more so compared to the time during the selection test at the Cloud Prefecture.

In the past, the top ranker of Cloud Prefecture, Gu Zhantian was already extremely dazzling. Now, there was another Qin Wentian, and in addition, Jun Mengchen was also exceedingly outstanding. Naturally, all this caused the Idlecloud Immortal King to feel delight on his face. These people were all geniuses from his Cloud Prefecture.

However, there were many major powers in the Cloud Prefecture who have grudges with Qin Wentian. Their countenances turned extremely unsightly to behold. Qin Wentian’s performance was too dazzling. If he truly became one of the top three, his status would instantly soar up to the heavens, becoming a Sage Child character of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"He is indeed very outstanding. But at the moment, he’s still limited to being outstanding among those on the same level. Gusu Tianqi is someone who surpassed his level, and the disparity between him and Qin Wentian is still extremely great. There’s also Feather King, Xia Jiufeng and the others. These people are all astounding demon-level characters, in addition, Gu Zhantian of our Cloud Prefecture is similarly amazing as well. In any case, Qin Wentian is still very far away from being able to rank within the top three." Those beside him spoke in a low voice.

"There’s logic in what you say. There’s still one more demon-level character among the fifth-level ascendants. Su Feng of the Thunder Prefecture. Let’s see how the battle between him and Qin Wentian turns out. If Qin Wentian can defeat him, there’s no doubt that he would certainly be able to pass this and become one of the top twenty rankers and there’s no longer a need for him to continue fighting in this round."

The Idlecloud King spoke with a smile. After Qin Wentian swept the other fifth-level ascendants under the rug, his gaze finally landed on the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture, Su Feng.

In the thirteen prefectures, all the top rankers are absolutely extremely powerful. Although the Thunder Prefecture wasn’t one of the top-ranked prefectures, the strength of the top ranker was still unfathomable. He might be exceedingly strong, or somewhat weak in comparison but no matter what, he was already standing at the peak of the Thunder Prefecture.

"Come up and fight." Qin Wentian stared at Su Feng.

Su Feng was as though he was long prepared. His gaze was incomparably sharp and he stood up immediately, walking over to the platform.

An incomparably dazzling twenty-seventh ranked supreme demon-level character, as well as the character who was deemed the strongest among fifth-level ascendants, Su Feng - top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture. This battle was extremely important.

The victor of this match would be ranked within the top twenty among these 160 participants, able to achieve this remarkable feat in a single battle!

Chapter 856: Unimaginable Battle

On the battle platform, Qin Wentian and Su Feng stared at each other.

Qin Wentian’s 300 meter body towered into the skies, Su Feng stood at his feet and seemed so tiny and inconsequential, as though Qin Wentian would be able to trample him to death with just a single stomp.

However, the aura Su Feng exuded was different from the earlier participants. He stood beneath Qin Wentian with his arms folded behind his back. He inclined his head and stared at the gigantic figure but there was an expression of calmness on his face.

He is the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture. In the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he was the only one within the entire thirteen prefecture to become a top ranker. He initially thought that to him, this should be an extremely easy selection test yet he didn’t expect there would be a Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had the power to suppress everything underneath him, just like a majestic and towering mountain. It felt as though there was no one on the same level who could defeat him.

But even so, it was impossible for Su Feng to be a coward and dodge the battle. Even though Qin Wentian might truly have heaven-defying strength able to defeat him, at the very least he would still fight for the chance to be part of the top twenty. Even if there are two participants from each cultivation level, that would only make a total of eighteen participants. So, even if he is defeated now, he had to lose so in glory, allowing the world to see the strength of him, Su Feng.

This battle, he had to fight no matter what. If he was defeated, he would do the same as Qin Wentian and sweep all the other fifth-level ascendants under the rug.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and stared at Su Feng. From Su Feng’s eyes, it was as though he could see a flickering flame. The others before this naturally couldn’t be compared to this top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture.

A terrifying pressure permeated the air. Qin Wentian waved his palms as bell chimes resounded out loud, manifesting an ancient gigantic bell in the air.

"BOOM!" Thunderous might exploded forth and in just an instant, that calm-looking Su Feng also erupted forth with earth-shattering might. Lightning flashed and Su Feng directly vanished, transforming into a beam of light.

That resplendent light arced through the skies, Qin Wentian abruptly felt an intense sense of danger. An instant later, that dazzling beam of light had already appeared right before him and blasted out a terrifying fist light containing the power to rip through everything within. Even before Su Feng’s punch arrived, Qin Wentian already felt his facial muscles on the verge of tearing apart.

"This…?"

Everyone at the immortal banquet was stunned by this sudden scene. The burst strength of Su Feng was so powerful. As expected as the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture, his reputation wasn't just for show.

At the banquet, the experts of the Thunder Prefecture were all present. The prefecture lord of the Thunder Prefecture had a cold smile on his face. Although Qin Wentian might be strong, all these people are going to be in for a rude shock if they think that Qin Wentian was able to easily defeat Su Feng.

He governed the Thunder Prefecture for many years, but geniuses on the level of Su Feng were extremely rare. This was an absolute demon-level character and his combat prowess even gave plenty of immortal kings a nice surprise.

It's fine that Qin Wentian's combat prowess was overwhelming. Just as well, Su Feng's strength could be shown nicely through this battle.

"Spatial and wind energy."

What sort of characters were these experts? They instantly were able to tell the kinds of true intent Su Feng erupted forth with in a single glance. Being able to instantly attack Qin Wentian before Qin Wentian attacked, that was without a doubt the energy from space and wind.

As for the power within his punch, it contained the fused energy of thunder, space and wind, transforming into a terrifying lacerating might. If that hit Qin Wentian's head or eyes, it would definitely be a mortal blow. It was extremely terrifying.

A third eye appeared within the center of Qin Wentian's brow, radiating a fearsome light that shot straight into the eyes of Su Feng. The two of them was transported into a dimension with a stretch of starry skies but even within this dimension, Su Feng's fist still punched out with indomitable force, wanting to shatter Qin Wentian's head.

This punch was too sudden, so fast that it caught everyone by surprise, and even causing Qin Wentian to start. However, Qin Wentian reacted almost immediately, opening his mouth and spitting out a ball of qi, causing boundless ancient bells to manifest around him that slammed towards Su Feng. The booming bell chimes echoed endlessly, while Su Feng's fist shattered the bells one after another. However, the number of ancient bells manifested were so many that they could completely bury Su Feng. Despite his power, he had no way to destroy all of them.

"KILL!" Su Feng roared in rage, unleashing his constellation. His entire person radiated a boundless lacerating light, wanting to rip apart the entire lightscreen. Su Feng had no fear at all, speeding forth like a shooting star, tearing apart the ancient bells, destroying everything that was blocking his way.

Finally, he saw Qin Wentian’s gigantic face. But at this moment, a terrifyingly large hand of Qin Wentian lifted and directly blocked his vision. Qin Wentian’s palms were simply too gigantic, easily being able to blot Su Feng’s sight out.

His palm shimmered with terrifying runic lights, containing a towering imposing might. Evidently, Qin Wentian didn’t dare to underestimate Su Feng in the slightest.

"BOOM!"

Without the blockage of ancient bells, this punch of Su Feng that was supposed to land on Qin Wentian’s head, blasted into that gigantic palm instead. The terrifying laceration might burrowed into his palms, causing a bloody wound to open up.

Qin Wentian closed his palms, as though wanting to crush Su Feng within.

Su Feng’s countenance turned cold. Spatial fluctuations surrounded him and in a mere instant, Su Feng’s silhouette vanished completely, away from Qin Wentian’s palm.

Qin Wentian retracted his hand and glanced at the wound on his palm. Over there, fresh blood flowed out, that gigantic palm which contained a terrifying heaven-suppression might was actually wounded by Su Feng’s attack.

His large eyes turned towards Su Feng who stood at a distance away. Su Feng was now cloaked within a resplendent golden light in the form of a lotus.

"Although your attack is powerful, the body enlarging technique you cultivates that makes you a giant is actually a weakness instead. Given how large your body is, how can you even touch me?" Su Feng spoke. His constellation flashed as a terrifying wind storm manifested, spiralling about wildly. Within the windstorm, a fearsome lacerating might that could rip apart everything was contained within. At the same time, the golden lotus enveloping Su Feng was like a kind of astral energy that contained a supreme spatial defensive force.

"Bzz!" The intense spatial fluctuations permeated the air as Su Feng disappeared once more. Qin Wentian instantly felt a terrifying might boring down on him from the back. He turned with immense force, causing explosive sounds to ring out; but at this moment, the space fluctuated again as Su Feng vanished and reappeared once again behind his back. Qin Wentian’s gigantic body actually limited his agility.

Finally, Su Feng’s attack arrived, directly slamming at the back of Qin Wentian’s head. A powerful beam of light containing the might of the windstorm tore apart the skies.

"BOOM!"

A thunderous blast echoed, Qin Wentian's gigantic body instantly returned to normal, and Su Feng's attack soared harmlessly through the air. Lowering his head, Su Feng discovered that Qin Wentian appeared on the ancient platform down below. Right now, Qin Wentian's entire body was glowing with terrifying runic lights as though his entire body was covered with runic inscriptions.

"Returning back to his normal size? This Su Feng is so powerful, he actually forced Qin Wentian to return to his normal size. Under the same circumstances, those stellar martial cultivators proficient in spatial energy would usually have an advantage."

"If Qin Wentian's attacks weaken due to his size, Su Feng might not be the loser. It seems that Qin Wentian wasn't as powerful as imagined, it was only because of his gigantic size that his attacks contained so much power and created such a rush of impact to everyone."

"Returning to his original size?" The prefecture lord of the Thunder Prefecture laughed coldly. Su Feng has yet to erupt forth with all his strength. When Su Feng used his real killing move, would Qin Wentian be able to withstand it?

On the platform, Qin Wentian and Su Feng stared at each other. That windstorm gusted towards to Qin Wentian but he actually stood there unmoving. His suppression astral soul manifested while the Dreamworld Constellation appeared in the air, bringing Su Feng into a dreamscape of his creation.

The astral energy of both parties clashed with each other violently in mid air. Su Feng's windstorm and Qin Wentian's golden figure of suppression both emitted terrifying rumbling sounds. Although they haven't truly made a move, the pressure from their constellations alone were sufficient to slay ordinary ascendants on the same level.

"Chi!" Su Feng turned into a beam of light once more, that shot right towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, a pair of resplendent golden roc wings appeared behind Qin Wentian's back. An intense light flashed as his body underwent another transformation when he executed the immortal battle art. He was now like a Great Sage Wind Roc, directly vanishing from his original spot.

The two of them were simply like two beams of light.

"BOOM!" In a random direction, a terrifying energy radiated outwards, ravaging the space. Flickering silhouettes clashed against each other repeatedly. Su Feng who was cloaked in spatial energy was able to teleport instantly to any location, yet Qin Wentian was akin to a true roc, soaring with such extreme speed that he appear an instant later wherever Su Feng teleported to. Their attacks were simply incomparably ferocious.

"How swift, we can't even see them clearly." The ascendants present at the banquet felt their hearts pounding. The two of them were just like beams of light, creating thunderous booming sounds whenever they collided and each of their clashes took place in different directions, there was no way to tell where they would appear next.

However at this moment, a beam of light that slashed out seemed as though it wanted to split the skies open. Qin Wentian instantly flickered, shifting to the side. That beam of light narrowly missed him, yet it gave Qin Wentian an intense sense of danger.

"Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams!" The countenances of the heaven chosens from the Thunder Prefecture as well as the immortal kings from there all turned solemn. After that they only saw Su Feng relocating his position with each second, unleashing a beam of killing light with each of his movements. Each beam of light contained killing power within. QIn Wentian tried his best to dodge incessantly within the ten thousand beams but his movements were all closely mirrored by Su Feng, which locked him down.

Those immortal king's eyes all shone with a dazzling light. This attack by Su Feng have returned to the natural state, the true intents of mandates, energy of constellation, and essence of the immortal innate technique to fuse together into a perfect whole, turning into the simplest yet most powerful attack.

"Bzz bzz bzz~" In the air, a countless number of Qin Wentian's incarnations appeared. A long spear could be seen in the hands of all of Qin Wentian's incarnations, shimmering with a terrifying runic light.

Su Feng continued his attack, the Ten Thousand Myriad Killing Beams ripped through the incarnations of Qin Wentian but at the same time, his countenance drastically changed when he felt the energy of the countless spears congregating together.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian roared, his millions of silhouettes all stabbed out with the spear at the same moment causing a formless suppression energy to transform into a kind of incomparably terrifying law energy. Right now, even the skies changed color. Su Feng howled madly, unleashing even more powerful attacks yet he only saw a boundless runic light rising towards the sky, engulfing all his killing beams.

Su Feng's cloak of spatial energy shimmered as he teleported away yet the incarnations of Qin Wentian were pursuing him doggedly. Each and every incarnation was akin to a true wind roc. That engulfing runic light continued to climb upwards, and Su Feng even felt that his body would soon be torn apart. He couldn't even breathe properly under the suppressive pressure.

"I LOST!" Su Feng shouted out, hurriedly conceding.

Su Feng had been defeated. The top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture was so powerful that he exceeded the imaginations of others yet he still didn't have the strength to overturn the situation. In front of Qin Wentian, he was like the others - existing only to be defeated!

Chapter 857: Divine Falcon Light

On the battle platform, Qin Wentian sat down calmly. Although Su Feng was still in the air, a dispirited look could be seen in his eyes.

He was defeated. As the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture and when fighting against someone also at the peak of the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he had actually lost. Qin Wentian was as though he would already be confirmed on the namelist of one of the top twenty. No one was able to doubt his strength.

He, Su Feng, initially wanted to be part of the top twenty too. If he wanted to achieve that, it means that he had to have a dazzling performance so that he can leave a good impression on the immortal kings. Since he was already defeated by Qin Wentian, he can no longer lose to anyone at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

"The thirteen prefectures, there are a total of thirteen top rankers. This Su Feng, is the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture yet he was actually defeated." People were commenting during the immortal banquet.

"Mhm, although Su Feng’s battle wasn’t bad, Qin Wentian is still stronger than him. I suspect that he is invincible at this level, and he’s the same like Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Cang Ao, Ye Qianchen, Dugu Xishan - his name is secured within the top twenty rankers."

"Not bad. This batch of geniuses are all very outstanding. Let’s take a look at the combat later. If there isn’t another character that’s as dazzling as him, this young man might very well be ranked within the top ten."

"Mhm that’s true. From what we are seeing now, the talent of this young man should be able to rank within the top ten." Several immortal kings all recognized Qin Wentian’s combat prowess. The Idlecloud Immortal King had a wide smile on his face. A heaven chosen from his prefecture had defeated the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture. Even he was feeling proud.

Now, at the level of fifth-level ascendants. The only one Qin Wentian hadn’t battled with is Zi Qingxuan. But he naturally wouldn’t challenge her because he knew that earlier, he had already established his might and he would need to leave a chance to perform for Zi Qingxuan. After all, they are all from the same sect and on the average, each cultivation level would have two people being able to rank within the top twenty.

"This should already be sufficient." Qin Wentian mused silently. After which, his silhouette flickered as he walked down the platform, returning to his seat at the banquet. The Idlecloud Immortal King nodded his head to Qin Wentian as he smiled, "Not bad!"

"Thank you for your praises senior." Qin Wentian nodded his head back. As for the experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they turned their gazes away pretending not to notice him. Qin Wentian also couldn’t be bothered with people like them.

"This Su Feng is a little tough to deal with. The killing beams of his is extremely strong and have reached the level where it returns to simplicity, achieving the true essence of his fusion components. If you fight against him, you have to be cautious." Qin Wentian reminded Zi Qingxuan who was beside him. Zi Qingxuan nodded her head lightly, "That ultimate technique of his, the Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams, is an attack that the prefecture lord of the Thunder Prefecture is very satisfied with. Yet in the end, your attack was even more tyrannical than it."

"Su Feng didn’t exit the platform, he already started to challenge the other fifth-level ascendants wanting to use all of you as his stepping stone to the top twenty. You must not lose to him or he would surely be able to succeed." Qin Wentian stated solemnly. The three of them had accepted the mission of the Heavenly Talisman Realm to become the top three rankers. And even if they couldn’t accomplish the mission, their rankings must not be too far back. After all with Bai Wuya here to spectate, the Heavenly Talisman Realm would surely know their rankings.

Su Feng started to walk Qin Wentian’s earlier path, challenging all the fifth-level ascendants one by one. As the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture, his reputation was well-deserved. Although he was defeated by Qin Wentian, there was a clear difference in strength comparing him to the other fifth-level ascendants. He was able to achieve victory in his fights against them without using the Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams. Just the windstorm manifested from his true intent as well as the spatial teleportation, nobody could even match his speed. In addition, their attacks weren’t able to overwhelm him as well, they basically had no way to battle.

Based on his powerful strength, Su Feng was also undefeated through his battles. Finally, his gaze turned over to Qin Wentian as well as the maiden beside him, Zi Qingxuan.

He had already lost to Qin Wentian and in that case, the next participant he would challenge would surely be Zi Qingxuan. He had to win if he wanted to become one of the top twenty because if he lost here, there would basically be no hope for him at all.

"I challenge you. Come up and fight." Su Feng stared at Zi Qingxuan as he spoke.

Zi Qingxuan stood up, her posture was heroic and elegant. With a flicker, she moved like a falcon, directly appearing on top of the battle platform.

"BOOM!" Her constellation was unleashed. Golden flames blazed around her body as an incomparably majestic and gigantic constellation in the shape of a divine falcon appeared in the air. Her entire body was circulating with divine falcon light and resembled a true golden flame divine falcon. Even her eyes were shining with blazing golden fire, containing a fearsome strength so strong that it seemed as as though it could scorch Su Feng just by looking at him.

"BANG!"

Su Feng’s body vanished but at the exact same moment, Zi Qingxuan vanished as well. She was like a falcon that directly shot up into the air. Below her, a thunderous explosion was created when Su Feng’s attack blasted at the air. Su Feng never stopped moving, relocating himself continuously after each attack.

The golden fire in Zi Qingxuan’s eyes blazed even brighter. Nothing could escape her sight. The gigantic divine falcon in the air suddenly closed its wings as even the space was trapped within its embrace. She slammed out both of her fists in rage as numerous falcons shot through the air in all eight directions with a fearsome eruptive power.

"Mhm, we can no longer see the fight?" The spectators furrowed their brows. When Zi Qingxuan’s divine falcon closed its wings, it was as though the entire space was being locked down, causing the amount space they have to fight with to lessen thereby greatly limiting Su Feng’s advantage.

The eyes of those immortal kings all shimmered with a terrifying light, Zi Qingxuan couldn’t block their vision, they could still see what was going on within the wrapped space.

Inside, Su Feng and Zi Qingxuan forcefully clashed directly head-on against each other. The combat between them was incomparably ferocious. Every one of Su Feng’s attacks could lacerate everything and the divine falcons manifested by Zi Qingxuan seemed impervious to damage, able to destroy everything. She fought attacks with attacks as the violent chaotic qi born from the impact ravaged the entire space.

"This little doll is so powerful." Looks of admiration flashed in the eyes of some of the immortal kings when they discovered what was going on. At this moment, terrifying golden runic inscriptions appeared on the wings of the divine falcon in the air. The golden fire flickering in her eyes caused the temperature in the surroundings to soar up madly, turning the entire space golden as though the golden flames were present and currently burning the wrapped space as well.

At the same time, an even more blazing flame also ignited around Zi Qingxuan’s body.

"It’s her bloodline power. This maiden will grow stronger and stronger under the effect of her constellation. Su Feng has to do something now and change the way he fights."

As expected, Su Feng no longer chose to clashed head-on with Zi Qingxuan. He unleashed the Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams, causing the wrapped space to tremble violently, forcibly shifting the original location. Every attack unleashed by this technique was incomparably marvelous and it seemed Zi Qingxuan wouldn’t be able to defend against it any longer. Even though she unleashed the power of her blood, causing the golden flames around her to burn even brighter, the power of Su Feng’s ultimate technique still wasn’t in anyway inferior to her.

Very swiftly, the Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams caused the space where Zi Qingxuan could move about to shrink even smaller. It was like a net of slaughtering intent.

"How fascinating." There were some immortal kings who couldn’t help but to praise upon seeing this scene. The battles among the strongest geniuses of the younger generation within the thirteen prefectures were truly fascinating. It was rare to be able to see such a sight usually and among these participants, there were many who were worthy of becoming their disciples.

"I might have to ask his majesty to allow me to recruit some of these participants as my disciples."

Upon hearing the words of this immortal king, everyone was shocked. Seems like the reason of selecting the top twenty and the top ten was because other than the top three becoming Sage Child characters if they so choose, the other seventeen might have good fortune belonging to them as well - able to take the other powerful supreme immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as their masters.

For these 160 participants, the fate and talent of each were all different. There would be people becoming disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, people becoming personal disciples of immortal kings, and there would also be ordinary core disciples.

...….

"If this doll can resist this attack, she would be able to pass this round without a doubt." Another immortal king stated. Su Feng’s eyes flickered with an intense killing intent. Zi Qingxuan still didn’t admit defeat, her constellation shimmered brilliantly with runic inscriptions and the light from it cascaded all over her. The intense blazing golden flame started to take the form of a divine falcon which enveloped her protectively. Her entire person was now just like a falcon divinity.

"KILL!"

Su Feng roared, unleashing his ultimate technique once more. Beams of light crisscrossed, shredding apart everything but at this moment, there was a divine falcon being born from the flames that directly sped forth with a terrifying shrill-sounding shriek. The net of boundless killing beams tightened even more, trapping the divine falcon within but at this very instant, an explosive boom resounded out as the entire space trembled.

"Bloodline Protection!"

Some of the immortal kings exclaimed in surprise. That golden flame divine falcon finally broke out of the Ten Thousand Manifestation Killing Beams and shot towards Su Feng. As it sped over, an incomparably blazing light flashed.

When all the smoke and dust dissipated, only Zi Qingxuan stood on the battle platform. Her entire body was shaking as the light radiating from her disappeared, her chest heaving up and down heavily with each breath she took.

As for Su Feng, large bloody wounds could be seen on his body with blood flowing out in large amounts. His countenance turned as pale as paper.

Ordinary ascendants completely had no idea what exactly happened at the end of the battle. But even so, they couldn’t help feeling sad for Su Feng when they saw him depressedly walking down the platform akin to a hero past his prime, exuding a moving yet tragic feeling. He was already very powerful but even so, he was still defeated.

"Hu…" The Idlecloud Immortal King drew in a deep breath. The three great heaven chosen...Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen. In addition, his Cloud Prefecture had Gu Zhantian as well. There was a high possibility that his Cloud Prefecture would be able to obtain four spots out of the top twenty. This was simply an excellent accomplishment.

"This little girl is not bad. She has a powerful bloodline and even a violet-gold astral soul. She’s definitely someone worth nurturing."

"That Su Feng was defeated. What a pity. It isn’t that he isn’t strong, but just that his opponent was stronger."

"Qin Wentian seems to have quite a deep relationship with Zi Qingxuan. They couldn’t possibly be lovers right? If that’s the case, what a compatible match, just like an immortal couple!" An immortal king laughed uproariously. Zi Qingxuan who was on the battle platform had a strange expression appearing on her face while her heart actually fluctuated.

However very swiftly, she calmed herself down and started down the path taken by Qin Wentian and Su Feng, challenging the other fifth-level ascendants, winning every match she fought. That graceful silhouette firmly imprinted herself in the eyes of all the experts present!

Chapter 858: Jun Mengchen’s Crisis

This series of battles were different from the one’s earlier. Before this, it was a chaotic battle where whoever could challenge whoever, with combatants from different levels of cultivation. However only for this period, every battle fought was within the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Qin Wentian caused a tempest. After him, Su Feng also wanted to establish his might with domineering force and at the very end, a supreme female heaven chosen Zi Qingxuan appeared, defeating Su Feng. Within this cultivation level, only Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan won every single one of their fights, they had no losses.

Because both Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan didn’t clash with each other, their relationship should be very good, to the extent where even those immortal kings would comment about it. Who knows, maybe they might be a couple.

And after that battle with Su Feng, the name list of participants at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon that made it into the top twenty was already mostly confirmed. There shouldn’t be any problem for Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan. Su Feng still might have a chance to be part of the top twenty - the prerequisite was that the participants of the other levels must not be as dazzling as him. Other than these three characters, there were no others at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon who had the qualifications to be part of the top twenty.

The others were destined only to be ordinary core disciples, and they already lost the chance to compete for the status of a Sage Child. Also, for people who can’t even step into the top twenty rankings, how could those high up immortal kings spare a look at them?

If the supreme immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to accept disciples, they would also select participants from within the top twenty.

After Zi Qingxuan’s battle ended, she returned back to her seat. The gazes of several people shot towards her, and upon seeing her sitting next to Qin Wentian, there were experts who involuntarily laughed. "Truly, they are very compatible."

In fact, even the Idlecloud Immortal King turned and glanced at both Zi Qingxuan and Qin Wentian as a deep smile appeared on his face. "Both of you must last long together. Haha."

Zi Qingxuan’s countenance instantly turned red. Even that icy aura from her disappeared. At this moment, she was simply stunning. Qin Wentian also had an awkward smile on his face. In truth, his interactions with Zi Qingxuan couldn’t be considered deep or a lot. He completely had no thoughts of matters of love with regards to her. He could only shake his head and sigh, seems like be it ordinary mortals or high up immortals, gossip would always be present.

"Don’t mind them." Qin Wentian smiled at Zi Qingxuan upon seeing how embarrassed she was.

Zi Qingxuan inclined her head and glanced at Qin Wentian. Upon seeing his clear eyes and the smile on his handsome face, with sunlight all around him, Qin Wentian was truly an exceptional young man. However, he didn't seem to have any of such thoughts.

"I won't. They are only joking around." Zi Qingxuan spoke in a low voice before shifting her eyes away.

"Haha, jokes can become reality too." Jun Mengchen started laughing beside them. Qin Wentian turned over and harshly glared at this junior brother of his. Jun Mengchen made a cheeky face before obediently shutting up.

Next, the other experts from the various cultivation levels appeared on the battle platform. There were also plenty of dazzling characters who appeared. Nevertheless, Qin Wentian discovered that the higher one's cultivation level is, the easier it would be able to have a dazzling performance, causing people to be impressed. This should be because of the deeper comprehension one had of their own constellations, as well as the amount of astral energy available to them.

For those who just stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, their foundations weren't that solid yet and they would not have many innate techniques available to them. They also wouldn't have enough power hence their impressiveness would surely be lower. Some could also be considered supreme level geniuses, though the distance between them and higher level cultivators was obvious.

This was cultivation, at the later part of one's path, the amount of innate techniques and cultivation arts accumulated would become increasingly greater. One's level of comprehension is different, hence the disparity between levels was evident as well. The tiers between geniuses could clearly be seen.

Hence not only for Qin Wentian, the other immortal kings were naturally also aware of this. Within the thirteen prefectures, for the top three rankers position, there was a high possibility that they would be fifth-level ascendants and above. It was said that on average there would be two participants from each cultivation level. However in truth, there would be more participants from higher levels of cultivation within the top twenty.

Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan had already defeated the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture. Hence, there shouldn't be any problems to be ranked within the top twenty.

"Senior brother, what rewards do you think there will be for the top three rankers?" At the immortal banquet, Jun Mengchen chatted with Qin Wentian.

"Not clear about that but at the very least, they should be above immortal-foundation ranked treasures. If not, it wouldn't be able to showcase the impressiveness of obtaining the top three positions." Qin Wentian smiled as he drank his wine.

"Mhm." This banquet occurs only once every hundred years and even the nutritious effects of the food served here are comparable to immortal-ranked pills. I'm sure the rewards for the top three would surely cause people to be stunned with awe. Senior brother, we have to do our best to obtain those treasures. Also, senior sister Qingxuan, let’s try our hardest to walk all the way till the end!"

Jun Mengchen was very optimistic. Although he was incomparably ferocious during combat, his true personality was like that of a child when he interacted privately with Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan. Clean and innocent, not scheming at all.

"Haha you are so confident?" Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to smile when he saw how optimistic Jun Mengchen was.

"Naturally. Senior brother, at the very least as of now, there’s no one who can force me to unleash my complete strength. I’m sure this is the same for you guys as well. We will definitely become the top three rankers." Jun Mengchen was filled with confidence but at this moment, a cold snort resounded out. "How brazen, you guys simply don’t know the immensity of the heavens and earth. People like you can become the top three? What about Gusu Tianqi, Feather King and Cang Ao? Which one of them have talents that would lose out to you all? You guys are all unable to compare to them just based on your puny cultivation levels."

The person who spoke was none other than Zuyu of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. At the banquet, he was sitting together with Gu Zhantian.

"When we are speaking, who are you to interrupt? Shut the fuck up." Jun Mengchen impolitely retorted.

"As the top ranker of our Cloud Prefecture, Gu Zhantian doesn’t even have half your arrogance. You guys must have gone empty-headed just by winning a few victories. How ridiculous." Zuyu mocked as he continued, "Who knows, maybe at the end you might even die on the battle platform."

Qin Wentian’s gaze turned over. His cold eyes swept over to Zuyu, with an expression as sharp as swords within. Jun Mengchen was his junior apprentice brother and they were just casually chatting, yet this Zuyu actually cursed him?

"I truly want to see how far can you go." Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"I also want to see how far all of you can go." Gu Zhantian interrupted. "Before this, I didn’t get the chance to kill you back in the Cloud Prefecture. What a pity. Now, since our cultivation levels are different, I have no way to challenge you at all. If not for this, I would surely look for you to clear our debts. Do you think you would even have the chance to act so brazenly here?"

"Since he won a few rounds, just let him be happy for a little while." There was an immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor who sarcastically added.

"You guys…" Jun Mengchen started raging as his aura gushed forth.

"Mengchen forget it. What’s the point of crossing verbal swords? They will see the ending for themselves." Qin Wentian placated Jun Mengchen upon seeing his temper flaring up. Only then did Jun Mengchen snort coldly. After that, upon seeing there were no participants on top of the battle platform, Jun Mengchen’s silhouette flickered as he transformed into a beam of light, directly arriving at the top of the platform.

"Who wants to challenge me?" Jun Mengchen roared. The medallion on his robes showed that he was ranked #2 of the Cloud Prefecture, giving off a sense of threat.

Only to see a participant walking up. It was none other than the sixth ranker of the Underworld Prefecture. This participant exuded a terrifying icy feeling, he stared at Jun Mengchen and spoke, "Ranked #2 of the Cloud Prefecture, I wonder if your reputation is justified?"

"You will soon be able to tell that with your own eyes." Jun Mengchen spoke as a towering battle might erupted forth from him, manifesting a countless number of tempests that gushed out. His entire body was cloaked in king armor, making it so that he resembled an absolute war king of the generations. There was also a fearsome phantom that appeared behind him. Jun Mengchen stepped out and with every step he took, the king aura radiating from him grew even stronger.

"BATTLE!" Jun Mengcheng roared. Instantly, the tempests from before intensified. The crowd only saw the entire space about to fall apart. With just a single roar, there seemed to be demonic beasts and war chariots ravaging through the skies. Millions of soldiers existed just to fight for him. Jun Mengchen was like the king of them all, able to summon an endless number of warriors.

"What sort of battle-type immortal art is this?" An immortal king asked in a low voice. He had never seen this type of immortal art or technique before.

"It’s like he is an innate war king, how extraordinary." Some other expert replied. The immortals all became serious as they stared at Jun Mengcheng’s battle.

They only watched as Jun Mengchen continued roaring. His opponent was an extraordinary individual as well but he was suppressed completely by Jun Mengchen, trampled by the unending hordes under the war king control, blasting him off the platform.

Jun Mengchen, won a complete and convincing victory.

"WHO ELSE?" Jun Mengchen stood on the battle platform exuding an awe-inspiring aura. His eyes swept past those participants of the Cloud Prefecture, and there was a hint of being peeved flickering in his eyes. He wanted them to open their eyes wide and see how far the distance between them was. He, his senior brother Qin and senior sister Zi Qingxuan, even if they couldn’t enter the top three, being in the top ten was no problem for any of them. This was the lowest requirement they had for themselves.

"Jun Mengchen still wants to continue to battle?" Many people before him all fought a single battle before going down to rest, allowing a gap between their individual battles. But now, they were all roused with fighting spirit after seeing Jun Mengchen's fight.

For the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, several extraordinary geniuses stood atop the battle platform, their battle qi gushing forth intensely, fighting against Jun Mengchen one after another. However, under that imposing king aura, there were actually no fourth-level ascendants among the participants who could defeat Jun Mengchen.

There were only two words that are able to describe that elegant-looking Jun Mengchen when he is in combat - incomparably savage.

However right now at the immortal banquet, the Deepflame Immortal King cast a glance at a certain direction. Over there, there was an immortal king that seemed shrouded in darkness. His status and position was equal to the Deepflame Immortal King and there was a young man beside him who is now walking towards the platform at this moment.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but furrow his brows when he noticed this scene. Was that young man a personal disciple of an immortal king? This person was extremely low-profile, walking over when Jun Mengchen was still in the midst of a battle. It was as though other than Qin Wentian, no one noticed his approach. Swiftly after Jun Mengchen defeated his current opponent, that young man appeared on the battle platform.

"This man is dangerous." Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the platform as he silently mused. Jun Mengchen's combat prowess was extraordinary, although this young man was a personal disciple of an immortal king, there still shouldn't be any problems for Jun Mengchen to fight against him. In any case, Jun Mengchen also said that he hasn't exerted his full strength yet.

However when the young man appeared on the platform, the various immortal kings around that black-robed immortal king shrouded in darkness couldn't help but to cast a deep glance at him and the Deepflame Immortal King. They then narrowed their eyes and turned their attention back to Jun Mengchen. This little fellow actually had such terrible luck.

Jun Mengchen roared excitedly as his fists punched out with no mercy. However, a large amount of blood-energy directly swallowed the power of his attack.

Jun Mengchen's countenance stiffened, knowing that he was facing off against an extraordinary genius. He stepped forth, his fists gleaming with an inconceivably violent energy, directly speeding towards the young man as his fists shot out with crushing might.

"BANG!" Jun Mengchen's fist smashed onto his opponent's body. In just an instant, a river of blood gushed out from his opponent, dyeing Jun Mengchen's armor blood-red, completely engulfing him within. At the same time, beside his opponent, a true body gradually took form.

"That’s a blood clone. Jun Mengchen is in for it. That clone is filled with dreadful blood-poison!" Some immortal kings felt extremely regretful when they saw this scene, bemoaning the fall of such a rare genius like Jun Mengchen. And as expected, Jun Mengchen’s countenance drastically changed. A terrifying blood poison instantly started to corrode his bloodstream, gradually turning his face black. In fact, even the king armor enveloping him had turned completely black!

Chapter 859: One Punch

"Poison!"

Upon seeing this scene, the countenances of everyone turned ashen. Jun Mengchen’s entire body was turning black after being engulfed by blood from the blood clone. How could anyone not understand what was happening?

And at the same time, the young man blasted out with a palm. A Blackblood Palm Imprint directly smashed onto Jun Mengchen’s body, flinging him through the air while hastening the corrosion of poison within him.

Everything happened in the time it takes for a spark to fly off a flint. It was inconceivably fast.

"BOOM!" Over at the location where people of the Cloud Prefecture were at, Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan abruptly stood up as an intense coldness radiated from both of them. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness as his killing intent permeated the atmosphere.

"Deepflame Immortal King!" Upon seeing Jun Mengchen being infected with blood poison, Qin Wentian instantly understood why the Deepflame Immortal King wanted this young man to act. This opponent was proficient in poison and especially so in the aspect of blood poison, there was basically no good way to defend against it. This young man was even able to create a blood poison clone and anyone who fought with him who didn’t know his proficiency would likely fall to the same move and be instantly infected by the blood poison.

The Deepflame Immortal King basically wanted to take Jun Mengchen’s life by sending this opponent up. It already wasn’t the case where he merely wanted someone to defeat Jun Mengchen.

What truly infuriated Qin Wentian was that the one the Deepflame Immortal King obviously had a grudge with, was him. But earlier because Jun Mengchen also sarcastically replied to the Deepflame Immortal King, he harboured hatred in his heart and wanted the personal disciple of his friend to finish Jun Mengchen during combat on the platform.

"Mengchen admit defeat!" Qin Wentian roared. However, at the same time Jun Mengchen crawled up from the ground, it was as though his entire blood was already frozen solid. Even his organs were corroding away, his body felt completely empty, he had no way to mobilize any of his strength.

"NO!" Jun Mengchen’s eyes shone with a terrifying light. That was a kind of stubbornness, his eyes were fixed unwavering on the young man currently walking over to him.

His opponent’s body was completely covered by blood light. His black palm lifted up again, a fearsome destructive power brewed within as he walked step by step towards Jun Mengchen.

"Mengchen, just give up. There's still another opportunity!" Qin Wentian loudly berated. Under the circumstances where Jun Mengchen was badly poisoned, how else can he still continue fighting? That young man would definitely seize the opportunity to kill him.

"NO WAY!" Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed with madness.

"Seems like things will be what I predicted, he's going to lose his life on the platform." Zuyu from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor smirked with a cold smile on his face.

His words instantly enraged Qin Wentian. His eyes turned ice-cold as he stared at Zuyu. Except he only saw Zuyu's mouth curling up in a smile that took joy in the calamity of others, as an expression of enjoying a show appeared on his face. It seemed like he couldn't wait for Jun Mengchen to die.

"What did you say?" Qin Wentian stepped out, the impact from his steps caused a rumbling boom that exploded several tables around him. Zuyu stood up and coldly regarded Qin Wentian. He was an eighth-level ascendant, how would he be afraid of fighting Qin Wentian?

"Hehe, you don't allow people to comment on it? It's a given that your junior brother will die here. And as for you, you might not survive today either. People like you who have no understanding of the times, yet are still so brazen and arrogant would surely have a bad ending." A cold voice rang out as an expert from a major power of the Cloud Prefecture commented. It was none other than Gu Zhantian.

The sounds of explosions rang out continuously. Not only Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Ghost Saber Mu Yan were completely enraged too. For a period of time, the entire location where those of the Cloud Prefecture were sitting at, were in total chaos.

"INSOLENCE!" A voice roared, akin to a thunderbolt from a clear sky, rumbling the minds of Qin Wentian and the others. Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Mu Yan only felt their bodies trembling involuntarily from the strength of that roar. After which, the Deepflame Immortal King coldly spoke, "This is the immortal banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. How dare you all be so impudent, there's simply no Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in your eyes, are you all courting death?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a bone-piercing coldness. He glanced at the Deepflame Immortal King before turning his attention back to the platform. Right now, he was extremely worried for Jun Mengchen.

"Senior brother you don't need to worry about me." Jun Mengchen glanced over to Qin Wentian. A terrifying divine glow radiated from him as the phantom of a terrifying war god divinity appeared behind his back, like a guardian angel. Jun Mengchen leaned against that divinity as he closed his eyes.

That poison user walked to a location not far from Jun Mengchen. Upon seeing that light radiating from Jun Mengchen, he instantly rushed out akin to a violent raging wind as his destructive black blood palm imprint smashed down on Jun Mengchen’s head. However, the phantom behind Jun Mengchen roared in rage as a violent and turbulent air current shot towards the young man, wanting to destroy him.

"Puchi…" The opponent directly imploded himself, dodging the attack as rivers of bloody light filled the atmosphere. An instant later, a countless number of blood clones could be seen in front of Jun Mengchen, it was unknown which was the true body.

These figures simultaneously walked towards Jun Mengchen while all the spectators could only shake their head thinking that it’s already the end for him. In fact, the hearts of many were clenched as though they were extremely nervous when they spectated this battle.

If Jun Mengchen were to die here, it would truly be a pity. A young man with so much talent should be able to pass this round of selection and become one of the top twenty by right but sadly, he is about to die under the blood poison.

Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan were the most nervous ones. Their eyes were fixed on the battle platform. Not long before this, the young man who joked around with them instantly was infected by a severe blood poison. Such a contrast caused Qin Wentian to feel extremely uncomfortable in his heart. His junior brother with that sunshine-like personality, nothing must happen to him!

Zuyu and Gu Zhantian were both laughing coldly, wanting nothing more for Jun Mengchen to die instantly.

That poison user and the numerous blood clones he manifested walked closer and closer. He was different from many supreme heaven chosen, choosing to keep a low profile, hiding in the shadows and darkness. However, everyone had already seen how dangerous he could be. Jun Mengchen was badly poisoned just after exchanging a single blow and what’s more, Jun Mengchen was the one who initiated the attack!

No one would be willing to antagonize such a person, and there’s no wonder he’s someone nurtured by an immortal king. That black-robed immortal king was none other than a powerful war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor - the Absolute Poison Immortal King. His attacking power couldn’t be considered strong among immortal kings but he was considered one of the most dangerous of them all. His proficiency in using poison was naturally countless times higher than his disciple. And for the other immortal kings, they feared him like mortals fearing poisonous snakes and scorpions. No one was willing to offend such a character.

"Was Deepflame the one who asked you to kill me?" Jun Mengchen stared at the several bodies in front of him. He couldn’t be bothered and directly said the name of the Deepflame Immortal King, completely feeling no fear at all.

This precisely was Jun Mengchen’s personality. He was sincere and straight-forward to his friends, but he was simply a madman during combat, extremely brutal and savage to his opponents. He had no fear at all and would speak what he wanted to say. Despite being poisoned so badly, he’s still as brazen as before as a hint of wild madness could be seen flickering in his eyes.

Indeed, the Deepflame Immortal King couldn’t help but furrow his brows when he heard Jun Mengchen’s words. This fellow truly wishes to court death. At this time, he should just obediently died off already, why is he still sprouting such crap.

Coldly snorting in his heart, there was no expression on the Deepflame Immortal King’s face. He wanted to teach Jun Mengchen that although the young might be arrogant and brazen, not knowing when to take a step back or the immensity of the heavens and earth, sometimes...one has to use their life to pay the price for this. This world was after all a world of the strongest. Being hot-blooded was useless and would only lead you to an early death. This punishment would also make Qin Wentian pay the price for his actions - first targeting the people around him, letting Qin Wentian know who has control of the situation and what was authority. Sometimes, talent didn’t mean anything.

"Haha you think you can kill me? How sad. Such an expert at using poison will die here today." Jun Mengchen started laughing maniacally, his words causing bewilderment to flash on the faces of the spectators. This Jun Mengchen was truly a monster. Even at this moment, he still dared to be so arrogant.

"I also want to see how you can kill me." As the voice of the young man faded, the numerous clones in the surroundings wave their hands as a boundless blood-colored light started to engulf everything. Their blackblood palm imprints madly blasted towards Jun Mengchen, forming a current of blood akin to a tidal wave, emitting swishing sounds and containing an endless corrosion power within.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen roared. At this moment, his entire body radiated a towering light. His blacking body actually shot out an intense eye-piercing beam while the spectators discovered that the immense body of the war god divinity phantom behind him started to crack apart. From within, an incomparably supreme energy burst forth, cascading all over Jun Mengchen as he punched out with a fist covered with the king armor.

Right now, Jun Mengchen appeared to be the king of all living things in the world. The king halo around him was so intense that no one could look straight at him. This simple punch of his manifested a beam of king’s light, shooting straight towards his opponent.

"BOOM!"

A thunderous explosion rang out as the entire space collapsed due to the might of his punch. The eye piercing light flashed as several people instantly placed their hands before their eyes, blocking out the rays of the beam. They could faintly see that the numerous clones before him were all shattered apart one after another. In just an instant, all bodies present exploded, regardless of clones or the true body of his opponent, not a single one was left remaining.

That intense beam of light finally vanished, as the glow radiating from Jun Mengchen also dimmed. That phantom behind him gradually disappeared as well. Right now, the entirety of Jun Mengchen’s body was black, he sat there limply, there wasn’t even a drop of red blood that could be seen on him. But regardless, the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King had completely vanished, exploded into nothingness under the might of a single punch.

"This…" Everyone all stared at the scene dumbfounded.

The auras of several immortal kings fluctuated, tendrils of their aura swept across everything before landing on Jun Mengchen as all their gazes turned to him. A moment later, an immense shock could be seen flashing through their eyes.

"What the hell was that?" The immortal kings had never seen that before, in fact they couldn’t even differentiate what was that the final attack Jun Mengchen used - whether was it a kind of energy, or a type of innate technique, or the power of his constellation, or the strength of his bloodline.

"What power is that?" Even the Deepflame Immortal King and Absolute Poison Immortal King had never seen that before. Jun Mengchen seemed to be different from others.

There must be a startling secret hidden on Jun Mengchen!

"Could it be a kind of heavenly-defying physique?" Some of the immortal kings mused. Although their horizons were broad, they had never seen such a sight. All of them couldn’t be sure of what it was exactly!

Chapter 860: Detoxified

Qin Wentian heaved a sigh of relief upon seeing this scene. This junior brother of his was truly too crazy. That burst of energy at the end was indeed terrifying. Qin Wentian could faintly sense that Jun Mengchen had borrowed the aid of an ancient power, allowing him to unleash a punch that contained a truly heaven-shattering might within, destroying the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King in a single strike.

The aura of the Absolute Poison Immortal King fluctuated wildly as a gush of pressure emanated from him. His disciple was actually killed by someone on the battle platform.

Sweeping his eyes over, he glanced at the Deepflame Immortal King. Right now, the Deepflame Immortal King's countenance was also extremely ugly to behold. The participant who went up to fight against Jun Mengchen was instigated by him. But right now, the disciple of Absolute Poison Immortal King had died because of this under these circumstances, getting killed in a domineering fashion in an open and above-board manner. Even if the Absolute Poison Immortal King was very protective of his disciple, he couldn't blame Jun Mengchen at all.

Under the eyes of everyone, it was the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King who first wanted the life of Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen broke no rules at all. Although this place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and this banquet was organized by them. Even if he, the Absolute Poison Immortal King, was a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How can he kill such an outstanding young genius like Jun Mengchen after he fairly obtained victory, just to avenge his disciple?

"In this situation where all the fishes perished and the net broke, there's no winner at all. No one will help you to detoxify the poison." It was absolutely impossible for the Absolute Poison Immortal King to deal with Jun Mengchen, but he also didn't allow any others to help Jun Mengchen to detoxify the poison. His voice was ice-cold and as expected, a strange gleam flashed through the eyes of some of the more powerful immortal kings, clearly understanding the reasoning behind his action.

Although the Absolute Poison Immortal King's disciple's skill in using poison is high, with so many supreme immortal king experts here present, it wouldn't be a difficult matter for them to detoxify the poison. However, after that sentence of the Absolute Poison Immortal King, he made it clear that whoever helps Jun Mengchen to detoxify the poison would be the same as offending him.

Jun Mengchen still sat atop the battle platform. The experts at the immortal banquet were as many as the clouds but nobody seemed to want to help him. This heaven-defying young genius appeared to be extremely tragic at this moment.

"With no people detoxifying the poison for him, he would still have to die." Zuyu from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor coldly spoke.

"Courting his own death." Gu Zhantian continued. They were extremely unhappy with Jun Mengchen’s overturning the situation, changing his defeat into victory. But lucky, there was already no way for Jun Mengchen to survive under the deadly blood poison.

"Even if you two died, nothing would happen to Jun Mengchen." Qin Wentian growled. His eyes stared at the lonely silhouette of his junior brother as he and Zi Qingxuan stepped out, moving towards the platform. Jun Mengchen smiled at the two of them, although his face has already turned black, a smile could still be seen. "Luckily, it can still considered that I didn’t throw the face of our sect. Even if I step down the platform, I must stand up and walk down in absolute glory."

After speaking, Jun Mengchen struggled to get up. A low-sounding roar issued from his lips as he slowly walked down the platform step by step, moving towards Qin Wentian. His handsome eyes were still filled with a charming light. After which, he closed his eyes and fell against Qin Wentian’s body.

Although he has a heaven-defying physique, that was nothing but flesh and blood. His king’s aura wasn’t immune to poison, and the blood poison used by the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King was definitely critical when used on people at the same cultivation level. Jun Mengchen being able to endure the poison, killing his opponent and even walking down the platform, was already a deed that caused great shock to the hearts of many of the spectators.

Although Jun Mengchen was young and impulsive because of hot-bloodedness, his spirit and willpower were both definitely top-class. Naturally there was no need to mention about his super strong combat prowess and that extremely rare physique he possessed. Being able to turn the tables and kill the personal disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King was sufficient to indicate that the physique he possessed was surely a heaven-defying one.

Jun Mengchen’s relationship with Qin Wentian was extraordinary. If he didn’t die, both of them surely have the capabilities to be ranked within the top ten.

Qin Wentian carried Jun Mengchen as he returned back to his seat step by step. His footsteps were resolute while his countenance was as cold as thousand-year ice.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the Absolute Poison Immortal King and the Deepflame Immortal King.

How many storms had he, Qin Wentian, experienced before? How could he not understand the meaning of the Absolute Poison Immortal King’s words? Since this immortal king had promised the Deepflame Immortal King to allow his disciple and kill Jun Mengchen, how could he still allow others to help Jun Mengchen despite his disciple being defeated? Clearly, the loss of his disciple’s life has generated extreme hatred for Jun Mengchen in his heart.

"Senior, this mere blood poison, I, Qin wouldn’t dare to trouble others to detoxify it. Naturally, I wouldn’t bother senior as well. Since my junior brother can effortlessly destroy your disciple, I can also effortlessly detoxify the blood poison within him." Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the Absolute Poison Immortal King as he spoke indifferently, yet his words exuded an arrogance that towered into the heavens. This was especially so for his last sentence, he was basically holding the Absolute Poison Immortal King in disdain. We are two brothers, my junior brother can kill your disciple and I can detoxify the blood poison your disciple used to infect my junior brother with easily.

These words completely didn’t give face to the Absolute Poison Immortal King and was as though it was spoken in response to the Absolute Poison Immortal King’s words earlier.

"These two people are truly fellow sect brothers, both are lofty and brazen. Not fearing to rebut against anyone at all." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s personality was somewhat similar to Jun Mengchen, stubborn and not knowing when to compromise, with hot-blood running through his heart, incomparably brazen.

Regardless of the circumstances, or the opponent, they did things according to their heart.

The aura of the Absolute Poison Immortal King fluctuated as the pressure emanating from him intensified to a terrifying extreme, enveloping Qin Wentian. His eyes turned dark, as a boundless coldness flashed within, actually causing Qin Wentian’s steps to stop just from the power of his aura.

"Senior, what are you trying to do? You are a supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If the sect so wishes it, just simply say it and we will all gladly quit this event, leaving this place immediately." Qin Wentian turned and used another method to trump his opponent. The Absolute Poison Immortal King had no choice but to retract the pressure. He couldn’t tarnish this once per hundred years immortal banquet because of his selfishness. He then replied coldly, "Boasting shamelessly, I truly want to see how you can detoxify the poison."

"There’s no need for senior to worry about this." Qin Wentian’s countenance was still as cold as before, he continued to walk towards his seat while carrying Jun Mengchen. Zi Qingxuan was beside him as well.

The gazes of several people turned to Qin Wentian. Even Dongsheng Ting and Princess Glaze turned their attention over as well. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, these two individuals even managed to give her an extraordinary feeling.

"The battle platform can still be used, everyone don’t be distracted. Continue." Dongsheng Ting spoke upon seeing Jun Mengchen departing the platform area but no one actually went up on it. Only then did the other participants came back to their senses as the battles among them continued once again.

The battles before had too many outstanding talents appearing. Hence, the participants in the latter battles all had to do their very best to put up the most impressive performance they could. They knew very clearly only twenty people would pass this round and each of the twenty spots were exceedingly tough to get. At the very least, they had to be invincible at the same level, and they must not be defeated more than once or they would basically not have any hope at all.

The battles on the platform got increasingly brutal but Qin Wentian completely had no knowledge of it at all. His eyes were tightly closed as a gentle white light akin to candle flames circulated around him before congregating onto his fingertips that was placed on Jun Mengchen's chest.

"Mengchen, don't resist. Use this white flame that I'm sending to you and circulate that into your bloodstream, allowing it to flush out all the blood poison in your body." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. He knew Jun Mengchen could still hear him. Back then his foster father Ye Qingyun of ancient Ye was also poisoned badly by a type of blood poison. But even so, he could still suppress it and retain consciousness.

Jun Mengchen's blood poison was like the blood poison his foster father was infected with back then. This might be administered by the personal disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King but Qin Wentian already had experience in neutralizing poisons. Right now, his control over his second bloodline has only improved through the years, and as long as Jun Mengchen worked together with him, it wouldn't be difficult to expel the poison.

And indeed, Qin Wentian could feel stirrings within Jun Mengchen's body as Jun Mengchen tried his best to circulate the flames within his body.

Zi Qingxuan sat by the side as she quietly watched. As time flowed by, she noticed the surface of Jun Mengchen's body was currently engulfed by white candle flames. It seemed as though there were numerous runic lights flooding through his entire body, turning it transparent. That white candle flame that reached into each and every part of his body, cleansing it with a purifying fire.

As spluttering sounds rang out, Zi Qingxuan only saw the black poison qi of Jun Mengchen gradually being diminished after being burned by that white flame. Her eyes couldn't help but widen, the blood poison was truly being detoxified!

"What a powerful ability, able to expel even blood poisons. Is this an innate technique?" Zi Qingxuan's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian. If that's the case, Qin Wentian should be invulnerable to all forms of poisons and toxins.

As the white flames purified the poison, Jun Mengchen gradually grew more clear headed and could even adjust his energy more effortlessly to aid Qin Wentian's white flames to circulate within his body more effectively.

The black-colored poison qi evaporated faster and faster, and gradually, Jun Mengchen's body returned to its original color. His eyes opened and stared at Qin Wentian who was currently detoxifying the poison for him as a warmth flashed through his eyes. He then called out in a low voice, "Senior brother."

This single sentence consisting of two words, 'senior brother,' surpassed over ten thousand words of gratitude.

"Quietly adjust your state and recover. This blood poison is extremely hard to deal with, it would revive if we don't remove it completely." Qin Wentian spoke. Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered before closing once more as he focused his mind to expel the poison.

This scene caused bewilderment to appear on the faces of everyone in the surroundings. Qin Wentian was actually truly able to detoxify the poison?

On the upper level, the eyes of the Absolute Poison Immortal King glanced over. His attention has never left that spot at all. Upon seeing Qin Wentian detoxifying the poison for Jun Mengchen, his countenance turned incomparably unsightly. He, the Absolute Poison Immortal King, a supreme character who was also a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, just had his face thoroughly smacked. Firstly, his disciple was killed. Secondly, he was provoked by juniors and right now, the juniors had even proved their word, able to detoxify the blood poison.

Clenching his fist tightly, a killing intent flickered in the eyes of the Absolute Poison Immortal King.

A few moments later, Qin Wentian then spoke to Jun Mengchen, "It’s done."

As the sound of his voice faded, a boundless candle flame instantly surged out from Jun Mengchen’s body, retracting back into Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen sat up, his handsome eyes were radiating the vigor he had before he was poisoned. He then glanced towards the Deepflame Immortal King and the Absolute Poison Immortal King as a hint of provocation flashed within.

"If that useless disciple of yours didn’t meet me but met my senior brother instead, his death would be a thousand times more miserable." Jun Mengchen coldly proclaimed. The Absolute Poison Immortal King was completely enraged but he had nothing to say that could refute the words of Jun Mengchen!

Chapter 861: Top Twenty

The battles on the platform continued on. In the immortal banquet, the various immortal kings smiled and chatted, occasionally discussing about the participants.

The grand beauty, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, was exceptionally quiet. She then turned and spoke to Hua Taixu who was sitting beside her, "In the battle yesterday, Qin Wentian exhibited his brilliance. You should be the most familiar with him. After so many years, although your improvements are extremely fast, his cultivation speed doesn’t seem to be inferior to yours. If you are to fight against him, how confident would you be?"

Hua Taixu’s current cultivation was the same as Qin Wentian, at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King naturally knew the price he paid to have some fast improvements in his cultivation. He had to undergo various agonizing training, in addition to the guidance provided by her.

When she first saw the medallion that ranked Qin Wentian at #27, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had initially thought that her disciple Hua Taixu had already left Qin Wentian in the dust. Yet, never did she expect that the lofty and arrogant young man from before had also already matured now. No matter where he went, Qin Wentian seemed to exude a magnificence that lasted throughout the generations.

"No idea." Hua Taixu glanced towards Qin Wentian as he shook his head.

The him right now, the state of his heart had already changed. As he matured, many things from the past no longer would shake his heart. However, there was still a single obsession that he can never let go of and that is having a true battle against Qin Wentian!

He was once the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings in Grand Xia. But Qin Wentian also achieved the same glory he did a batch later.

As for the trials of the Immortal Martial World, Qin Wentian exceeded him and took the place of the top ranker.

During the disciple recruitment event in the Royal Sacred Region, once again, Qin Wentian’s performance was extremely outstanding.

"You’ve undergone training in the samsara world, and already experienced a total of nine reincarnations and lifetimes, becoming one of the extremely few to survive that world. Although you have cultivated for a mere forty-plus years, the state of your heart already far surpassed your true age. Other than this, given how gruelling the tempering sessions you have experienced, are you even not confident of winning against him now?" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled at Hua Taixu as she asked.

Hua Taixu’s countenance was calm with no fluctuations. He had indeed experienced a total of nine reincarnations in that samsara world. Right now, his heart was incomparably solid, nothing could shake it.

"I’ve undergone so many tempering experiences, but who’s to say that he has not? Many times, we can only see the hard work we put in but neglected the efforts of others." Hua Taixu spoke in a low voice. "Comparing our innate talents, I’m inferior to him. Based on the advantages of astral souls and bloodline power, no amount of efforts can mitigate them."

"Indeed, but you don’t need to sell yourself short. Given your comprehension and speed of cultivation, they are both extraordinary. So what if a talent matures later? You can still surpass him at the end if you believe in yourself. There are many ordinary characters who believed in that, and when they reached the immortal king level, their combat prowess is even more fearsome than those so-called heaven-defying geniuses back then in their past." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King stated.

The two of them continued chatting, they didn’t seem to have the relationship of a disciple and a master but were like a pair of siblings instead.

Finally, the battles on the platform ended. Every one of the participants had experienced ten battles or more. In fact, for some of those performances who were more lackluster, they participated in even more battles to search for the possibility of breaking through their limits.

Dongsheng Ting sat down on the host seat, his gaze roaming past the participants as he spoke, "Is there anyone else who still wishes to do battle?"

The participants remained silent, no one stepped upon the battle platform.

"Good." Upon seeing that there was no one else, Dongsheng Ting smiled and turned his gaze towards the immortal kings of the banquet. "The battles for this round have concluded, many participants indeed had outstanding performances. I, Dongsheng Ting, hereby beseech the seniors present to choose twenty participants that will proceed to the next round. There’s no need to consider people who have three defeats or more. For those that would be ranked within the top twenty, they at most can only have two defeats. What do all of the seniors think?"

"Your highness’ words are logical." A few supreme immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect nodded. Indeed, there was no need to consider those who lost three battles or more.

"In that case, I shall invite Princess Glaze to nominate those she feels should pass. As for the various immortal king seniors, you all will decide based on the performance of those individuals she nominated, and see if the individual nominated has the qualifications to become part of the top twenty. Would Princess be agreeable to this?" Dongsheng Ting smiled as he spoke. There were many supreme characters present here, the performance of the participants were naturally already judged by them in their hearts.

As for the twenty individuals who would become the top twenty, although there were a few who might have to struggle to enter it, there were over ten participants whose names were already locked in the list. There would definitely be no problems for them to be part of the top twenty.

Under this solemn atmosphere, no one would joke around.

"Sure." Princess Glaze wasn’t modest at all and directly accepted Dongsheng Ting’s request with a nod of her head. The participants below all became extremely nervous but many more among them were filled with disappointment. They knew that with their performances, they most likely, wouldn’t have a chance at all.

"I will nominate the individuals for the various immortal king seniors to judge then." Princess Glaze swept over the participants, landing on Gusu Tianqi as she added, "Top ranker of Eastern Prefecture, Gusu Tianqi. Obtaining a victory against a higher-level opponent, and remained undefeated for his other battles. Regardless of who he fought, the number of moves exchanged wouldn’t exceed three. I think he should have no problem passing this round and becoming part of the top twenty."

"Gusu Tianqi will surely pass this round."

"Yes, there’s no suspense with regards to him."

"Definitely." The various immortal kings all had no objections. Gusu Tianqi smoothly passed this round and became part of the top twenty.

Princess Glaze’s gaze roamed about, the hearts of the participants seemingly also roamed around with her gaze.

"Top ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Feather King of the Winged Devil Race." Princess Glaze’s gaze landed on Feather King as she spoke, "He can pass."

"Agreed!"

The various immortal kings nodded, and there was also no suspense for this. Feather King passed easily, becoming the second among the participants to enter the ranks of the top twenty.

Princess Glaze’s beautiful eyes continued to sweep over the crowd. After which, the spectators only saw her gaze directed at the location of the Cloud Prefecture. The Idlecloud Immortal King was extremely agitated, he knew that the performance of his prefecture this time around was extremely outstanding, unprecedented throughout history.

"Second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture Jun Mengchen has no defeats. After being badly poisoned, he still endured it and turned the tables by killing the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King." Princess Glaze’s voice was incomparably calm but her words caused everyone to be astonished as they turned their gazes to her before turning to the Absolute Poison Immortal King. This Princess Glaze truly couldn’t be bothered with anything. The third person she nominated was none other than Jun Mengchen, and she even mentioned about his killing of the Absolute Poison Immortal King’s personal disciple.

"Agreed." A supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect took the initiative and gave his approval.

"He should pass." Another one added, not bothering to consider the feelings of the Absolute Poison Immortal King. After all, they have to be responsible for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This event was purely to recruit talented disciples. And given how outstanding Jun Mengchen was, if he at the end could become part of the top three, he would be a Sage Child character. So, even if his actions have offended the Absolute Poison Immortal King before, what could the Absolute Poison Immortal King do to him?

Other than those immortal kings who have a good relationship with Absolute Poison Immortal King, who didn’t say anything, the others all agreed. Dongsheng Ting then announced, "Since there are no objections, Jun Mengchen passed."

Princess Glaze then shifted her eyes onto Qin Wentian who was beside Jun Mengchen. "Qin Wentian, undefeated battle record."

The atmosphere turned silent once more. But a short while later, a supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect said, "Agreed!"

The various immortal kings then expressed their agreement and there were also no objections. The Deepflame Immortal King maintained his silence and Qin Wentian, also became part of the top twenty as well.

"Zi Qingxuan has a perfect battle record as well and she won all of her battles." Princess Glaze spoke again.

And just like before, no one else objected. Zi Qingxuan also passed this round.

Staring at the three standing together, they even seemed like real blood siblings. This made many have a hint of suspicions in their minds. These three outstanding individuals, which power had nurtured them? Why was it that no one had any idea at all? Also, their sect didn’t seem to be present here at the immortal banquet today.

Other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect itself, what other sects or clans would be so powerful, able to produce these three demon-level characters?

Could it be they are not from any sects or clans but were nurtured by a powerful hidden expert? That might be somewhat possible.

"Top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture Gu Zhantian also won all his battles." Princess Glaze continued and with no objections Gu Zhantian also became part of the top twenty.

"Top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen."

"Top ranker of the Li Prefecture, Cang Ao."

"Top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture, Dugu Xishan."

"Top ranker of the Supreme Moon Prefecture, Mo Wen."

"Top ranker of the Underworld Prefecture, Blackpeak."

Princess Glaze nominated the participants one by one, and there were no objections raised. Everyone she nominated passed.

In the blink of an eye, already eleven people have passed. Only nine spots for the top twenty remained.

Naturally, those earlier eleven nominated by Princess Glaze were the more outstanding ones. For the positions of the top ten rankers, there was a very high possibility for them to be among these eleven individuals.

"Second ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, Xia Jiufeng." Princess Glaze called out another name. The various immortal kings glanced at each other before nodding to express their approval. Given Xia Jiufeng’s talent among the remaining participants, a position within the top twenty was without a doubt.

"Second ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Qin Ta. A genius from the Heavenly God Race." Princess Glaze continued.

The immortal kings gave their approval as well, the second ranker of Western Desert Qin Ta entered the ranks of the top twenty.

"Third ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Sorrowless." Princess Glaze called out again, the gazes of many turned to the monk who was clad in tattered clothing. Once again, those immortal kings nodded to show their approval.

"The Western Prefecture is so powerful. But so is the Cloud Prefecture. This batch of participants truly exceeded expectations." Everyone only realized this when they heard Princess Glaze nominate the names. The Cloud Prefecture who had always been ranked among the last in terms of strength actually was so outstanding, producing a total of four geniuses that ranked within the top twenty this batch. As for the Western Prefecture, there was also a total of three individuals who ranked within the top twenty.

"Top ranker of the Mo Prefecture, Yan Zimo."

"Top ranker of the Rock Prefecture, Ba Shan."

"Top ranker of the Yue Prefecture, Gu Hong." Princess Glaze called out a total of three names once more. There was no suspense as well, although these three top rankers of the prefectures didn’t have a performance as outstanding as the first eleven, there was no problems for them to pass this round.

"A total of seventeen names have been called. Top rankers of ten out of the thirteen prefectures have already been called. As for the other three, their performances must have been lackluster hence Princess Glaze hasn’t called their names out yet. There would surely be a dispute among the immortal kings to see which among them can become part of the top twenty." The hearts of the spectators mused.

"Top ranker of Thunder Prefecture, Su Feng." Princess Glaze called out Su Feng’s name, her words causing Su Feng to stiffen for an instant. How laughable. He, Qin Wentian and Zi Qingcheng were of the same cultivation level, but as he encountered two defeats, his name was only called out now.

"Su Feng lost two battles, he shouldn’t be too suitable." An immortal king spoke. As expected, there would be controversy and dispute for the last three spots.

"Although Su Feng lost two battles, both his opponents were extraordinary strong. But that’s all I have to say, I will still leave the judgement of his level of talent to you seniors." Princess Glaze calmly replied. The various immortal kings discussed, glancing at the other participants and considered their talents. After a period of time, they agreed to allow Su Feng to pass this round, becoming part of the top twenty.

"There are still two remaining spots. Except, I’m now in a dilemma." Princess Glaze smiled. The level of controversy and dispute would be greater, and none of her nominated individuals would have the absolute guarantee to be able to pass this round and become part of the top twenty.

"Since Princess is in a dilemma, I have a suggestion. Earlier, we said we will include the personal disciples of immortal kings to act as a test for these participants. Since the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King has already passed. I suggest adding Hua Taixu, the personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King; as well as Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeated Devil King to be part of the top twenty as well, becoming part of the test for the participants. At the same time, they can also compete for higher rankings as well in the next round. There should be no further controversy or dispute if we add the two of them in. How do you all find my suggestion?"

Dongsheng Ting’s eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as he spoke. Upon hearing the names of the individuals he nominated, everyone started in shock. These two were extremely outstanding demon-level characters. Indeed, given their fame, there would be no controversy or dispute if they were part of the top twenty.

Chapter 862: Recruit

Dongsheng Ting's words caused the eyes of many participants to turn stiff. They only felt their bodies turning cold, they were very disappointed.

Among them, there were still people who were filled with hope and anticipation, wishing that their names would be part of the top twenty. They grew more and more nervous as time flowed by but at the last moment, Dongsheng Ting actually wanted Hua Taixu and Ruthless to be part of the top twenty, replacing the participants for the remaining two spots.

Among the entire thirteen prefectures, only the top ranker of a single prefecture - the Jing Prefecture, didn't manage to pass this round.

As for the top rankers of the other twelve prefectures, all of them passed and got into the top twenty. This undoubtedly proved the effectiveness of the preliminaries held at each of the prefectures much earlier.

However, a majority of the second and third rankers of the prefectures all failed to make it.

This selection test was extremely cruel, only having twenty spots for the participants to take. Many outstanding geniuses were all short of the stick, failing to make the mark.

"Your highness is right. Just like what Princess Glaze thought, the following participants would all generate controversy and dispute if they were to be chosen for the top twenty. There's no one among the remaining participants who can convince everyone with his strength otherwise. In that case, I agree to your highness's suggestion, directly allowing Hua Taixu and Ruthless to be part of the top twenty." An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect affirmed.

"I have no objections as well." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled, glancing at Hua Taixu who was beside her.

"Me neither." The Undefeatable Devil King was a devil-cultivator. He sat on the top level but wasn't really fond of words. He was like a devil god with supreme might radiating from him. His disciple Ruthless has the same demeanor as him or he wouldn't have accepted him. Many supreme characters would take on disciples according to their preferences, choosing suitable individuals to cultivate down the same path as they did.

How could the immortal kings go against Dongsheng Ting in such a matter? Naturally all of them agreed unanimously. Dongsheng Ting smiled, "Since all the seniors have no objections, we will set it like this then. The twenty top rankers shall be the individuals nominated by Princess Glaze, plus Hua Taixu and Ruthless."

"Hu…" At the location where the Cloud Prefecture was seated, the descendant of the Idlecloud Immortal King, Mu Yun, let out a long sigh. He initially thought he would have a chance to be ranked within the top twenty. Who would have thought that his name wasn't even mentioned in the nominating process. Right now, only disappointment was in his heart.

"Kacha!" Zuyu of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor clenched his fists as cracking sounds echoed in the air. His combat prowess was also very strong and had quite an outstanding performance earlier but his name was not called at all. In fact, Princess Glaze's eyes never even landed on him. It was as though she had never once considered him.

Same as Mu Yun and Zuyu, there were too many disappointed individuals. They all thought that they would have a chance but sadly, the truth was this cruel. A total of 160 participants whittled down to the top twenty. Not only that, two spots within the top twenty were given to Hua Taixu and Ruthless. This had already decreed that a majority of the participants would only be normal core disciples.

"Four from Cloud, three from Western Desert. Well done!" An immortal king stated, feeling somewhat gratified in his heart. Even the Eastern Prefecture only had two who passed - the top ranker Gusu Tianqi, and the second ranker Xia Jiufeng.

As for the top three rankers of the Western Desert Prefecture, all of them passed.

In fact even for the Cloud Prefecture, other than top ranker Gu Zhantian, the other three demon-level characters who passed were fellow sect members and have an extremely good relationship. They gave off the feeling that they stood united in the face of death despite facing powerful people like the Deepflame Immortal King. They didn't show any respect at all and directly rebutted him.

"Seems like I have no way to accompany you guys to continue on this path." Beside Qin Wentian, Ghost Saber Mu Yan smiled. His talent was already extremely outstanding but he can only stop here. The eighteen selected participants were simply too outstanding, they were demon-level characters with the best talent throughout the thirteen prefectures.

"Your performance is already very good." Qin Wentian smiled at Mu Yan. Mu Yan nodded his head, he then lifted his wine cup to Qin Wentian and the rest as he spoke, "Seeing how powerful you three fellow sect siblings are, I'm truly proud of you all. Here's to hoping you guys can go further and walk all the way till the end."

"Mhm, definitely." Jun Mengchen raised his wine cup, as did Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Mu Yan as they mutually toasted each other, laughing as they chatted.

"Being lucky enough to pick back your life but you are already so proud of yourself so quickly?" Zuyu stared at the four in anger, extremely unhappy. An evil fire ignited in his heart, as a heaven chosen of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, his combat prowess should be pretty strong as well. However, he didn't even qualify to be nominated while the three of them before him have all passed.

Qin Wentian was the mortal enemy of his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor and had killed many geniuses from his sect before.

One could very well imagine the emotions currently in Zuyu’s heart.

Jun Mengcheng coldly swept his gaze over yet he only heard Qin Wentian saying, "Mengchen, there’s no need to lower ourselves to match people like these. A true dragon soars through the nine heavens, why must they be bothered with snakes who crawl on their bellies on the ground?"

"You…" Zuyu pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, even more enraged than ever. No matter what, his cultivation base was at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he should be able to insta-kill either Qin Wentian or his companions yet he was humiliated so badly like this.

"I don’t know if you can feel shame or not." Jun Mengchen mockingly stared at Zuyu, after which he didn’t bother about him anymore. The Battle Heavens Immortal Manor as well as many major powers of the Cloud Prefecture stared at the satisfied trio, feeling extremely vexed in their hearts. Naturally, it was because of the grudges they had with Qin Wentian. If it wasn’t for that, they probably couldn’t wait to fawn on Qin Wentian right now, wanting to have a good relationship with him.

"The battles earlier lasted quite a long time, I’m sure the participants are feeling fatigued. Let’s rest for four hours before we start the next test. Everyone please feel free to do your own thing." Dongsheng Ting smiled and waved his hands to the crowd. The battles earlier have drawn all their focus, it was only to be expected that the participants would feel a little fatigue. It was a good idea to take a break.

"Okay, the immortal banquet shall continue. Everyone, please feel at ease and if you have any needs or requirements, you can refer to the servants." Dongsheng Ting then stood up, he held his wine cup and walked over to Princess Glaze as he smiled, "Princess, what do you think of these geniuses?"

"They are all excellent, there are many outstanding characters among them." Princess Glaze nodded her head.

"In that case, who does Princess favor most? Who do you think has the highest probability of becoming the top three rankers, Sage Children of my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

"That will have to depend on all of you, how can I manage to guess at it?" Princess Glaze glanced at the participants while smiling at Dongsheng Ting. She has always been observing the participants, wondering if the information her royal father told her would have any connection with the participants at this event.

"Okay, let’s not talk about that. I, Dongsheng Ting, have long admired senior White Emperor but never had a chance to meet with his respectable self before. In the future if there’s an opportunity, I still hope that Princess would do the introductions, allowing me to fulfil the wish of paying respects to the White Emperor." Dongsheng Ting was damn good with words, fawning on the White Emperor through the use of a few casual sentences.

The immortal kings by the side didn’t disturb Dongsheng Ting when they saw this scene. All of them were wily old foxes, how could they not know what Dongsheng Ting was thinking? Usually, they roamed the vast immortal realms and it would be extremely hard for them to encounter each other. Now since they all gathered here today, even if there were some unhappiness among them, they would forget about it and treat each other like old friends, chatting and laughing together.

"Myriad Incarnations, you are getting more and more beautiful with each passing year." The Undying Immortal King smiled at the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King exuded a sense of elegance and she was indeed very beautiful. Although she has already cultivated for many years, because she was an immortal king, she was still extremely youthful looking. Also, because of her powerful cultivation, her bearing stood out even more, each action she took could cause people to be mesmerized. She was just like a female goddess, one can only respect and admire her, blasphemy was not allowed.

"Undying Immortal King, you are still so good with words." Myriad Incarnations laughed.

"Not only are you beautiful, your disciple is extremely powerful as well. I’ve long heard that your disciple Hua Taixu went to the samsara world to temper himself. Both of you are truly audacious, only a rare few would be able to survive that place and even if they came out alive, most of them would have already gone crazy." The Undying Immortal King cast a deep glance at Hua Taixu yet he only saw Hua Taixu’s countenance was as calm as ever, indicating his extraordinary state of heart.

"Haha, his strength can be attributed to his own hard work." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled.

"Your temper is so good. Look at that Deepflame Immortal King, he looked so angry that his rage can even tower up to the heavens." The Undying Immortal King shook his head and smiled, turning his gaze over to the Deepflame Immortal King. They only noticed that Deepflame was staring at the lower level, and following his gaze, they soon saw Qin Wentian.

So it turned out that a supreme immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had arrived by the side of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, Mu Yan and Gu Liufeng were all gathered together. At this moment, that supreme immortal king walked over as the Idlecloud Immortal King instantly stood up and introduced, "This is senior Supreme Mystic Immortal King from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"We pay our respects to senior." Everyone from the Cloud Prefecture instantly stood up only to see the Supreme Mystic Immortal King waving his hand casually. A warm smile adorned his lips as he stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. He then smiled, "Are the two of you confident in obtaining two out of the top three positions?"

"We will do our best." Qin Wentian politely replied, he could sense that this immortal king had no bad intentions from his smile.

"Mhm, if you guys make it to the top three, you will become direct disciples under his Eastern Sage Majesty. However, his majesty would usually be extremely busy. Unless you become personal disciples, it’s very rare for him to give you guidance. In fact, even for personal disciples, the amount of time they have to be guided is also extremely short. Usually, the disciples of his majesty would just cultivate within the sect. And at that time, you all can follow me to cultivate if you all wish to, I will do my best to guide you both. It’s fine even if you two don’t become Sage Children. As long as you are willing, you can enter my tutelage when you join our sect."

The Supreme Mystic Immortal King smiled, his words causing the experts of the Cloud Prefecture to be completely stunned. The gazes they used to looked at Qin Wentian drastically changed. A supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect personally came by to attract them to be his disciples. This indicated that for the two of them, even if they couldn’t become Sage Child characters, they would also be able to become personal disciples of an immortal king.

This involuntarily caused many of the major powers in the Cloud Prefecture to be worried. They were afraid that Qin Wentian would soar up to the heavens. However, the Idlecloud Immortal King was extremely happy. He smiled and remarked, "Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, the Supreme Mystic Immortal King is an extremely powerful immortal king senior."

"Supreme Mystic." However at this moment, an untimely voice drifted over. The Deepflame Immortal King walked over and stated to the Supreme Mystic Immortal King. "Supreme Mystic, I’m afraid your thoughts would amount to nothing. They will not become Sage Child characters, especially so for Qin Wentian. It’s impossible for him."

"Deepflame, you saying such things, isn’t your heart a little too narrow?" The Supreme Mystic Immortal King frowned. This Deepflame should care more about his own status, as a war general under his Majesty, he actually said such a thing in public.

"Hmph, do you know the story back then when his Majesty went to a particle world to recruit a disciple?" Deepflame Immortal King spoke.

"I know of it, but am unsure of the exact story." The Supreme Mystic Immortal King replied.

"Back then during that event, this brat almost became the disciple of his Majesty." Deepflame Immortal King pointed at Qin Wentian as he continued, "However, he wasn’t willing to accept the good intentions of his Majesty, rejecting the rules his Majesty had imposed on him. With such a brazen character, his Majesty changed his mind and forsook him."

The countenance of the Supreme Mystic Immortal King instantly changed when he heard that. His expression flickered, no wonder Deepflame and Dongsheng Ting seemed to be so unfriendly towards this Qin Wentian. So, this was the case.

"Although this brat managed to arrive at this place, it isn’t going to be so easy even if he wants another chance." The Deepflame Immortal King sneered at Qin Wentian as he coldly asserted!

Chapter 863: Frost Queen Mo Wen

The Supreme Mystic Immortal King instantly understood the thoughts of the Deepflame Immortal King. Qin Wentian has actually already offended the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor once and was forsaken by him. In that case, it was truly somewhat of a tall-order for Qin Wentian to enter the top three.

Right now, everyone only saw the Deepflame Immortal King turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he continued, "In the past, you've already missed this opportunity. Even if you knew your mistakes and want to start afresh, his Majesty might sit up and take notice of you but sadly, you are destined never to be within the top three."

"This has not ended yet, aren't your words a little too decisive?" Qin Wentian stared at the Deepflame Immortal King as he spoke.

A cold smile lighted the face of the Deepflame Immortal King. This brat was too naive. Could it be that he really thought that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't accept him as a disciple back then was really because he angered him? And now, he wanted to use an outstanding performance to persuade his Majesty to accept him?

How ridiculous! Qin Wentian's hopes were destined to be fruitless.

Naturally, it was impossible for the Deepflame Immortal King to tell Qin Wentian the truth, he would never do so. He merely left behind a string of low-sounding words before he left, "Some things are already destined, they are not changeable just by hard work."

The meaning behind his words was extremely significant.

"Some things, until the very end, you can never know the results." Qin Wentian similarly also replied. If the Deepflame Immortal King paid attention, he would also discover that there was a significant meaning within Qin Wentian's words. However, the Deepflame Immortal King naturally didn't bother to pay attention. He believed that Qin Wentian was someone who didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth, he believed that was just an arrogant rebuttal, nothing more and nothing less.

However, did he really understand what Qin Wentian was saying?

Just like what the Deepflame Immortal King had said. Some things are already destined, they are not changeable just by hard work. From the surface, this might be mocking Qin Wentian's talent. But in fact, Qin Wentian understood that no matter how high his talent is, there was no way the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would allow him to be one of the top three rankers.

However what about Qin Wentian's words?

Some things, until the very end, you can never know the results...

The Deepflame Immortal King took his wine cup and directly left, while chatting with the other immortal kings, laughing happily. It was as though the earlier humiliation by Qin Wentian wasn’t able to affect the state of his heart. However, the Supreme Mystic Immortal King cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian as he sighed in his heart, feeling that this whole thing was such a pity. He initially wanted to take on Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen as disciples. Even if they were truly fortunate enough to become Sage Child characters, he could also have guided them.

But now… The Supreme Mystic Immortal King shook his head and didn’t say anything else.

"How noisy. Nothing but a persistent bastard." Jun Mengchen stared at the back view of the Deepflame Immortal King with his fists clenched tightly. This Deepflame kept opposing them in all things, it was extremely irritating.

"Qin Wentian, I believe you will be able to do it." Gu Liufeng patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder as he spoke.

"Mhm. Although this time around you didn’t manage to get into the top twenty, don’t be discouraged by this." Qin Wentian replied. He still remembered back then when he first saw Gu Liufeng, how imposing was he.

"Don’t worry, my state of heart isn’t that weak. Maybe because my temperament has changed I’m now inferior to you and Hua Taixu. Back then in a particle world, I was one of the few geniuses that stood at the peak; but when I came to the immortal realms, so many people were able to suppress me, thus leading to the change in my beliefs. Maybe, I should learn from Hua Taixu, roaming the immortal realms to gain more experience to temper my state of heart." Gu Liufeng spoke in a low voice.

"Mhm, I believe in you." Qin Wentian smiled. There were truly too many geniuses in the immortal realms. The geniuses of particle worlds, when placed in perspective of the immortal realms, if they didn’t continue to improve they truly couldn’t be considered anything. After entering the immortal realms, you still need to continue advancing on your path, achieving transformation after transformation from the experiences you gained. The people here were the most outstanding elites of the thirteen prefectures. Which one of them wouldn’t be geniuses at the peak when placed in a particle world?

"Next, the cultivation level of all the remaining participants is different. I wonder what methods would they use to choose the top ten. I think, maybe those higher level ascendants would have to suppress their cultivation levels to have a fair match against the lower level ones." Gu Liufeng spoke in a low voice. It was really tough to compete fairly given that the cultivation bases of the remaining participants are all different.

On the highest level, the immortal kings were all discussing the rules of the next competition.

They have to choose the top ten from these twenty participants, and the rules have to make things relatively fair for all participants. There were many kinds of combat methods they could use but the crucial thing was that Dongsheng Ting has to approve them. After all, he is the designated host of this event.

The immortal banquet was extremely lively. Those eliminated geniuses gradually accepted their fate and started to enjoy the banquet. Although they lost their opportunity, they were still core disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. As long as they were willing to put in the effort, they could still have a dazzling future.

Many famous personnel in the thirteen prefectures were actually outstanding disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If one could cultivate till the immortal king level, they also would have a chance to govern a prefecture. Such an authority could said to be already heaven-reaching.

Although in this place, the position of a prefecture lord wasn’t that dazzling and appeared to be somewhat normal. One must not forget that this place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the hegemon of the thirteen prefectures! This banquet was organized for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and naturally, immortal kings wouldn’t seem to be that impressive. Even characters like the Idlecloud Immortal King didn’t stand out here but this doesn’t mean that the authority they had was non-existence.

How vast was a prefecture? A single Cloud Prefecture already has eighty-one countries with a countless number of cities. The Idlecloud King was the prefecture lord of the Cloud Prefecture. Over there, his hand could cover the skies, summoning the wind and rain with his will alone.

Although right now, these participants were sitting together with the immortal kings, this didn’t represent anything at all. They have to pass the numerous tests of this immortal banquet to prove their potential before they could be qualified to attend this immortal banquet. As for the future, it still had to depend on the participants themselves to see how far they can go.

As the people at the banquet chatted, time flowed on. Dongsheng Ting returned to his host seat as the various immortal kings also quieted down. Those on the lower level stared at Dongsheng Ting in silence and the solemn atmosphere now instantly gave them a feeling of imposingness.

Right now, Dongsheng Ting swept his gaze over everyone as he spoke. "Before this, I have discussed with Princess Glaze and some senior immortal kings about the rules of the next test. This test shall eliminate ten more participants to filter out the remaining ten but the participants who pass this test won’t be ranked subjectively. As for those in the top ten positions, everyone would be given a reward once the immortal banquet ends. And naturally, for the top three rankers, their rewards would be exceedingly valuable. In order to be part of the top three rankers, you have to pass this test first."

"The rules are very simple, we will go according to the order of names called out earlier by Princess Glaze. The twenty participants will mount the platform and if they fight against people at the same cultivation level, there’s no need for either to suppress their cultivation bases. But for fights between different-level ascendants, I will use a treasure to ensure that the cultivation bases of the two combatants are the same. For those who win their first battle, they are temporarily safe. And for those who lost a battle, they would still have a chance to challenge others after the first round of combat ended. Those who have two losses will be directly ousted from the top ten."

Dongsheng Ting slowly continued, "And one more point, for people who have already lost one fight, the others cannot choose him as an opponent. I will give those who have one loss an authority to initiate. This is to prevent two outstanding geniuses from picking on a single participant. Everyone, you should understand the rules already, right?"

The crowd nodded their heads. Dongsheng Ting had made things very clear.

"For the first match, Gusu Tianqi you are up." Dongsheng Ting swept his gaze over to the location where the people of the Eastern Prefecture were seated at.

Gusu Tianqi’s silhouette flickered, directly appearing on the battle platform. A moment later, the other nineteen participants couldn’t help but to feel a little nervous. If Gusu Tianqi choose to fight against them, the possibility of their defeat would be very great. If that’s the case, they would only have one more chance remaining. If they lose two battles, they would be directly eliminated.

"Supreme Moon Prefecture, Mo Wen." Only to hear Gusu Tianqi emotionlessly speaking a name. And upon seeing him choosing Mo Wen, there were several people who felt extremely bewildered.

Mo Wen is the top ranker of the Supreme Moon Prefecture. Among the top twenty rankers, only Mo Wen and Zi Qingxuan were female, they were both the chosen daughters of heaven.

However, everyone instantly understood the reasoning behind why Gusu Tianqi picked Mo Wen. Maybe to him, it was the same no matter who he fought. Mo Wen was at the same cultivation level as him, and in that case, there’s no need for either of them to suppress their cultivation level and can fight each other directly.

Gusu Tianqi hated troubles, it would naturally be best for things to be simpler.

Mo Wen’s silhouette flickered, quickly appearing on the platform. She was clad in robes of icy blue. Her demeanor was extraordinary and her skin was fair like snow, completely untainted by dust.

"Mo Wen, will she be able to fight against Gusu Tianqi?" Jun Mengchen mumbled in a low voice, staring at the female before him. A hint of concern could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"It might be a little difficult but Mo Wen is no ordinary character. Even if Gusu Tianqi wanted to fight with her, he will have to show his true strength." Qin Wentian replied. The three of them watched as Mo Wen stood on the platform, as though she was the focus of their complete attention.

Because…Mo Wen was the same as them, she was also from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Within the top twenty, other than the three of them, there’s still one more individual - Supreme Prefecture, Mo Wen.

Out of the top twenty spots, the disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm took four positions.

From the start till now, they have never gone up to greet each other. In fact, not even the slightest hint that they knew where each other were from could be picked up by others. They merely silently observed each other, knowing of each other’s existences.

Mo Wen who was clad in icy blue robes was still extremely calm at this moment. Upon seeing a resplendent battle light radiating from Gusu Tianqi, the clear sounds of cracking could be heard around her as all of a sudden, a world of ice appeared in her surroundings as the temperature in the surroundings abruptly plunged.

"How cold." Even sitting far away from the platform, the spectators could still feel the chill exuding from Mo Wen. What was even more terrifying was that right now, the black hair of Mo Wen transformed into strands of ice that were as sharp as swords, floating behind her. Her entire person seemed to have transformed, and currently that ice beauty from earlier was emanating a phantasmal feeling, resembling a frost queen.

Gusu Tianqi’s attack blasted out, bringing with it a resplendent light as blinding as the sun itself. However, when that attack arrived in front of Mo Wen, the frost in this world of ice was so cold that even the sun would be frozen solid. Clear cracking sounds rang out as the fist imprint thrown out by Gusu Tianqi completely froze in mid air. One could very well imagine how terrifyingly cold the surrounding temperature was.

An ice lance shot out, breaking apart the frozen fist imprint. That terrifying battle might within that imprint was easily dispersed.

"This Mo Wen also has an unique physique, it’s the extremely rare innate Frost King Physique!" An immortal king mumbled. But then again, if Gusu Tianqi wasn’t incomparably confident, he would definitely never have chosen Mo Wen for his first battle!

Chapter 864: Savage Attacks

Gusu Tianqi retreated back to his original location, not choosing to continue launching his attacks.

Facing against opponents, he was able to probe their strength from the exchange of a single blow. Mo Wen has a Frost King physique and naturally, just using ordinary attacks on her wouldn’t be able to secure his victory.

"Bzz!"

In the air, a terrifying blazing furnace appeared, enveloping the entire space of the battle platform. At the same time, numerous balls of light akin to the sun appeared above the furnace. There was a total of nine suns, and the heat they radiated caused the temperature of the blazing furnace to soar even higher.

"You won’t be able to defeat me." Gusu Tianqi spoke in arrogance. As the sound of his voice faded, a boundless divine glow cascaded down from the furnace to Gusu Tianqi. He now resembled a divine being from the heavens, unexcelled in this world.

"How powerful." The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Before this, Gusu Tianqi had never used his full strength in his battles, and that was already sufficient to effortlessly defeat his opponents. Right now, when he unleashed his constellation, that variation-type constellation of his contained boundless might. If fact, there was no need for him to even attack ordinary ascendants, just the pressure from his constellation alone was sufficient to kill a countless number of ordinary ascendants who were on the same level as him.

In front of absolute strength, numbers are nothing. Even if there are thousands of same-level ordinary ascendants rushing Gusu Tianqi, they would all be buried by his strength.

Mo Wen’s fairy-like eyes flashed with a solemn light. Her aura gushed outwards as a chill capable of freezing the heavens permeated the atmosphere. In the air, a frost-type constellation manifested, opposing the blazing furnace constellation of Gusu Tianqi. Half of the sky was cloaked in baking heat while the other half was cloaked in bone-chilling ice.

In the air, numerous silhouettes of frost queens appeared, all of them were like divine maidens of ice, wielding long ice lances in their hands, taking on a corporeal form as they stared at Gusu Tianqi in front of them.

"BOOM!" Gusu Tianqi stepped out. The heat from the nine suns grew more intense. The furnace cascaded a reddish light down, wanting to incinerate the entire space below. Gusu Tianqi shimmered with a divine glow as he stepped towards Mo Wen. A blazing sun spear appeared in his hand and with a single stab, a ball of fire like the real sun shot out, penetrating through the void, melting the ice wherever it passes by.

"BREAK!" Gusu Tianqi coldly commanded, as the sounds of ice cracking drifted out. This long spear was incomparably resplendent, it melted all the frost and ice as it shot right towards Mo Wen’s throat.

Mo Wen lifted her hands as boundless runic glow circulated, transforming into a terrifying diagram of a shackle that shot towards Gusu Tianqi.

Gusu Tianqi waved his hands, that blazing long spear split itself into numerous smaller sun spears and all erupted outwards. Mo Wen had no choice but to retreat as the diagram she conjured shattered apart from the power of Gusu Tianqi’s strikes.

"Get down here!" Gusu Tianqi stretched his hands upwards, the golden glow radiating from him made it seemed as though he was a sun god.

"DIE!" With a roar of rage, the sun spears erupted towards the sky. At the same time, Gusu Tianqi stepped out and every step he took seemed to cause his aura to climb even higher. His immortal battle art was unleashed as the battle qi radiating from Gusu Tianqi towered into the skies.

Mo Wen’s body was protectively enveloped by layers of ice. Upon seeing the resplendent blazing battle halo around Gusu Tianqi, Mo Wen decisively called out, "I admit defeat."

As the sound of her voice faded, Gusu Tianqi halted his steps. That towering battle aura from him dissipated in an instant. He calmly stood on the battle platform and it was simply impossible to imagine that a sixth-level ascendant would be able to unleash such power.

However, Mo Wen was also very strong. It was only she was forced to concede. Most probably, she didn’t want to waste too much energy in this battle against Gusu Tianqi. To Mo Wen, this wasn’t worth it. She now had the initiative due to her loss, hence she would definitely win her next match.

The two of them walked down the platform, yet both left behind a deep impression in the hearts of the crowd.

"The second battle, Feather King of the Western Prefecture." Dongsheng Ting’s countenance remained unchanged as he spoke once more. Feather King stood up, his wings flickered as he instantly arrived on the battle platform. His expression was extremely terrifying and sharp. He naturally wouldn’t choose to challenge Gusu Tianqi. And after Mo Wen was defeated, he cannot choose her as his opponent. Hence, there were only seventeen people left in the pool for him to pick.

Feather King’s cultivation level was at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. If he thought the same as Gusu Tianqi, there was a possibility that he would select an ascendant on the same level as him to fight. Having to restrict their cultivation bases to fight a different-level ascendant was simply not satisfying.

Those who were at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon were - The top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen as well as the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, Gu Zhantian.

The three of them were top rankers of their respective prefectures and at the initial phase of these tests, they would try to avoid clashing with each other. But as time flowed by during the later phase, it would be inevitable for them to clash.

And as expected, the Feather King's gaze flickered, sweeping over Ye Qianchen and Gu Zhantian. The Qian Prefecture was one of the three great prefectures hence Ye Qianchen was more famous. His gaze eventually landed on Gu Zhantian as he spoke, "I challenge you."

Gu Zhantian's expression stiffened while others felt somewhat bewildered by his choice.

Feather King actually chosen to challenge Gu Zhantian.

The top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture was Gu Zhantian. But if one took note, the combat prowess of Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were all extremely overwhelming as well but Gu Zhantian still became the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture. There was no need to doubt his combat prowess and before this during the selection for the top twenty, Gu Zhantian's performance was also extremely domineering. However, it was precisely because of this Feather King chose to challenge Gu Zhantian. His spirit was something ordinary people would lack, he wished to fight against the strongest no matter what.

Just from the spirit he showed, Feather King was undoubtedly a young king of the Winged Devil Race of the Western Prefecture.

Gu Zhantian's countenance turned cold. He was actually the second one being chosen to fight in this round. To him, being selected this early was nothing but a kind of contempt.

An instant later, Gu Zhantian appeared on the battle platform, facing the Feather King.

Violet-gold wings could be seen on the back of Feather King, it was extremely dazzling. Devilish runes could be seen circulating around his body, containing an unfathomable might within them.

As an expert from the Winged Devil Race, their speed and strength were all exceedingly monstrous.

With a flap of his wings, Feather King was like a bolt of lightning flashing through the skies, directly appeared before Gu Zhantian as he punched out a fist shimmering with dazzling devilish runelight.

Gu Zhantian roared in rage as a flood dragon manifested, erupting forth, clashing against Feather King.

A thunderous explosion boomed, the entire platform shook from the impact of their clashes. Their strength was overwhelming and they both chose to fight directly head-on, causing chaotic qi streams to ravage the area from the impact of their blows. From the platform, they exchange moves all the way till both of them were in the air. A phantom flood dragon could be seen behind Gu Zhantian’s back, roaring in rage. It felt as though Gu Zhantian himself was going to transform into a real flood dragon.

As for Feather King, his dominance knew no bounds. The dazzling devilish runes transformed into astral war beasts that rushed straight at Gu Zhantian.

"KILL!" Gu Zhantian howled. The phantom flood dragon directly coiled around him and each of his attacks were like they weren’t attacks by humans but a true flood dragon instead.

Feather King’s body took on the characteristics of devils. The devilish runes circulated wildly around him and right now, the aura from him contained a hint of tyranny from those who practiced devil arts. Combining that with the brutality of demons, every one of his punches had the power to shake the void.

"As they are both confident in their strength, the two of them chose to use the simplest method, clashing directly head-on, strength against strength. However, this kind of method usually is the most brutal and dangerous." The spectators felt their hearts trembling. These two individuals were extremely proud geniuses. They didn’t even bother to probe the strength of their opponents and started to clash directly. The altitude the two of them fought at got increasingly higher, and it felt like two ancient devils or demons fighting against each other high up in the sky.

"Truly brutal." The spectators watched on.

"Gu Zhantian is the descendant of that mad man, getting more and more crazy the longer he fights. However, his opponent is Feather King, the young king of the Winged Devil Race! Right now, it seems that they are both evenly matched." The Idlecloud Immortal King mused silently. In just an instant, it was unknown how many times the two of them collided. And finally, with a draconic roar, Gu Zhantian unleashed his bloodline power, taking on a form with three heads and six arms.

But right now, the devil form of Feather King grew more and more ‘devilish.’ His physique expanded and he seemed just like a devil king, His wings slashed out arcs of wind that were even sharper than swords as the tempo of their fight increased to such a pace that the eyes of some of the spectators couldn’t even follow it.

Gu Zhantian howled in madness, astral light from his constellation cascaded down on him, boosting his combat strength.

"BOOM!" The dome of heavens abruptly trembled, numerous bodies of Feather King could be seen in the air. The number of his incarnations continued to increase, filling up this entire stretch of sky. These incarnations all attacked simultaneously, aiming for Gu Zhantian alone.

Gu Zhantian’s hands immediately folded ancient seals. He who has three-heads and six-arms, seemed to have the body of an divinity, blasting out attacks endlessly in all directions. There were flood dragons breaking the skies, there were leviathans and rocs unleashing their might, and also kirins attacking frenziedly. Each and every one of his strikes contained world-shaking might, breaking apart all of Feather King’s incarnations.

"Powerful, both of their combat prowess is too tyrannical." The spectators inclined their head and stared at the scene in the sky. Astral light flashed and at this moment, chaos was everywhere. A supreme devil manifested as the devilish glow enveloped Feather King completely. Right now, Feather King was like a primordial devil. His attacks were so powerful that Gu Zhantian’s countenance drastically changed.

"Gu Zhantian is going to be defeated, his trump cards are all exhausted." The eyes of the spectators narrowed as their hearts clenched. This young king from the Winged Devil Race, the top ranker of the Western Prefecture, was truly too terrifying.

And as expected, after the violent collisions of their attacks, Gu Zhantian was blasted off the platform. Feather King floated in the air, coldly peering down at him.

Gu Zhantian, defeated.

At this moment, Gu Zhantian turned completely ashen as he stared at the sky. He was defeated, he had actually lost.

"Beautiful!" Only to see in the direction where the Cloud Prefecture was located, Jun Mengchen was extremely excited upon seeing the defeat of Gu Zhantian. Since that was the case, Gu Zhantian would be eliminated if he lost one more fight.

"Senior brother, I will go and provoke Gu Zhantian later, making him accept my challenge. I want to make him unable to get into the top ten." Jun Mengchen’s eyes flickered with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen as he nodded. A cold light flashed in his eyes. Blackpeak and Gu Zhantian, they definitely must properly abuse these two.

However, since Gu Zhantian had already lost one battle, no one can directly challenge him. He now had the initiative authority to choose who he wants to fight with!

Chapter 865: Fellow Sect Brothers on the Battle Platform

Feather King’s wings flickered, he transformed into a beam of violet-gold light, instantly returning to his seat at the banquet.

Gu Zhantian brought along his disappointment with him as he walked back to the location where the people of the Cloud Prefecture were gathered at. The halo of light he seemingly emanated as the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, as well as his arrogance, dimmed perceptibly after his defeat to Feather King.

"Feather King is from the Winged Devil Race, the strongest in the Western Prefecture and he only won narrowly. Gu Zhantian’s prowess is astounding, as expected of the top ranker of our Cloud Prefecture." An expert from the Cloud Prefecture spoke, as though wanting to console Gu Zhantian.

Gu Zhantian’s eyes flickered, his state of heart immediately feeling much better. But in truth, a defeat was a defeat. Gu Zhantian himself was also merely seeking consolation for himself.

But at this moment, an ear-piercing cold snort sounded out.

Gu Zhantian frowned, after which he only heard Jun Mengcheng stating, "What do you mean by top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture? In the preliminaries previously my senior brother, senior sister and I, didn’t even go all out and do our best just to seize battle qi. If not, back then my senior brother Qin wouldn’t have challenged him, a person who is three levels of cultivation higher than himself. Or else, how could the label of the top ranker fall to someone like Gu Zhantian?"

"How ridiculous. Since you guys were defeated back then, it means you have already lost. Gu Zhantian seized the position of the top ranker and yet now you three are still finding excuses for what happened." That expert who spoke earlier swept his gaze over to Jun Mengchen. He was someone from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor and his sect has never seen eye-to-eye with Qin Wentian and his companions.

"In that case, you finding excuses for Gu Zhantian’s earlier defeat is even more ridiculous. Gu Zhantian actually lost to someone of the same cultivation level. Do you even know shame?" Jun Mengchen intentionally mocked, and right now he turned his eyes to match the sharp gaze of Gu Zhantian who was staring at him. He continued speaking arrogantly, "Gu Zhantian, you are merely someone who started cultivating earlier than us, hence your higher level of cultivation. As for you being the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, that’s nothing but a joke. Weren’t you extremely arrogant earlier? But you were actually defeated so quickly? How laughable."

"If this place isn’t the immortal banquet, just based on your earlier words I would have already killed the three of you." Gu Zhantian’s voice was ice cold, his sharp eyes sweeping over to Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan.

"Haha, a shameless bastard." Jun Mengchen started laughing uproariously. "Isn’t it simple if you want to kill us? So what if this place is the immortal banquet? You already have the initiative authority due to the loss. Wouldn’t it do if you just challenge me later? I won’t even be scared to have a battle to the death with you, but the question is...do you dare?"

As Jun Mengchen was speaking, his finger was pointed straight at Gu Zhantian, adopting an extremely unbridled posture. His words caused many people to turn their gaze over. Jun Mengchen was actually actively challenging Gu Zhantian. But sadly, because Gu Zhantian was defeated earlier, no one else can challenge him directly.

"Internal battle of the Cloud Prefecture? Interesting. This young man seems to be intentionally provoking Gu Zhantian, wanting to settle the grudges between them with a battle to the death." Many people instantly saw through Jun Mengchen’s intentions. As for Gu Zhantian, he was just defeated and right now Jun Mengchen was pointing at him in contempt, how could he not be enraged? How could he swallow this breath of anger?

"Since you are courting death so desperately, I shall naturally grant it to you." Gu Zhantian walked back to his seat before closing his eyes in mediation. The earlier battle had sapped too much of his energy. He now needed to calm himself down and recover his strength, preparing for his next battle.

In truth, Jun Mengchen’s fight earlier with the personal disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King actually caused Gu Zhantian to be shocked badly, filling his heart with trepidation with regards to Jun Mengchen.

Under the circumstances where he was infected badly by the blood poison, Jun Mengchen could still actually kill his opponent. That final attack left a deep and long lasting impression to all the spectators. If Jun Mengchen went all out to deal that mortal strike once more, Gu Zhantian didn’t know if he could block it.

And it was precisely because of that final attack by Jun Mengchen that when Princess Glaze nominated the individuals who passed, she placed him among the first few.

Hence it was already Jun Mengchen’s turn for the next battle.

Jun Mengchen stepped onto the platform, causing quite a number of people to be nervous. Everyone who had stepped upon the platform all have overwhelming strength, and in addition there was already a total of four combatants who fought on this stage earlier for this particular test. There were only thirteen participants left in Jun Mengchen’s pool of candidates to challenge after minusing Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan.

"The second ranker of Eastern Prefecture, Xia Jiufeng is the only one among those in the top twenty who has the same cultivation base as Jun Mengchen. I wonder if he will choose to challenge Xia Jiufeng?" The hearts of the spectators mused. And as expected, the spectators saw Jun Mengchen’s eyes sweeping over to the location where the participants of the Eastern Prefecture gathered. His gaze locked onto Xia Jiufeng as he spoke, "You, come on up for a battle."

Xia Jiufeng was the second tanker of the Eastern Prefecture and was also extremely powerful in his own right, resembling a complete madman in battle. He's an exceedingly terrifying character. Before the banquet, many people all thought very highly of him, feeling that there was a high possibility for him to become part of the top three rankers.

But as the immortal banquet proceeded, outstanding individuals appeared one after another. Not to mention top three, even reaching the top ten might be a problem.

Xia Jiufeng soon appeared before Jun Mengchen. The two of them stared at each other and almost simultaneously, an incomparably savage aura gushed forth from both of them as their constellations appeared in the sky.

Jun Mengchen’s constellation was a towering figure of a king that manifested a silhouette behind his back. It was extremely unique, different from most ordinary constellations. It was fused together with his true intents, forming a king phantom of inconceivable might.

Xia Jiufeng’s constellation shared some similarities with that of Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen’s constellation was in the form of a human while Xia Jiufeng’s was a beast-type. Even so, it was a ox king demon beast in the form of a minotaur, standing upright like a human with horns on its head. It was brown and stood over tens of meters tall, exuding an inconceivably terrifying energy.

One was like a human war king, one was like a terrifying crazed demon king. The two of them instantly rushed each other as Jun Mengchen suddenly roared with power. The terrifying king phantom behind him mirrored his actions as both Jun Mengchen and the king phantom launched their attacks. Demonic beasts and divine weapons manifested from their attacks and swept wildly across the battlefield, causing waves of violent qi to ravage the air, destroying everything in existence.

Xia Jiufeng roared in rage, as did the minotaur king. He punched out with both his fists, the might he exuded churned the air into chaos. A stampede of terrifying oxen demons rushed straight at Jun Mengchen, causing the entire space to tremble as they matched blows after blows, strength against strength.

"Attacks are the root of stellar martial cultivators. For all super strong experts, their attacks definitely have to be domineering. For this batch of participants, there are too many fearsomely powerful attackers." The spectators felt their hearts trembling as they watched on. Before this, Gusu Tianqi, Mo Wen, Feather King and Gu Zhantian, all of their attacks were unfathomably domineering.

Jun Mengchen’s attacks were too tyrannical, resembling a war king. While Xia Jiufeng’s attacks were incomparably wild. Their clashes could be described as world-shaking and for a long period of time, the shockwaves from their attacks rumbled their surroundings, even forming spatial cracks.

"KILL!" Jun Mengchen roared. A boundless king light radiated from him as his physique grew more imposing. Every one of his attacks were filled with the aura of a king, containing crushing force making everyone want to prostrate themselves before him. Just a casual attack from could annihilate everything in the four directions.

The pressure Xia Jiufeng was enduring grew even greater. He threw his head back and howled to the skies as his constellation manifested an incomparably gigantic ox silhouette that blotted out the sky.

Xia Jiufeng soared up in the air, staring at Jun Mengchen as he spoke, "You will lose for sure."

As the sound of his voice faded, he roared again, punching out with his fists. Instantly, the horde of demonic oxen multiplied. The thunderous sounds from their clash was so loud that it rumbled the ear drums of the spectators. The attack by a single ox was already incomparably powerful let alone an attack by a stampede of oxen numbering in the several tens of thousands. How crazy was this? All existences would be crushed before them.

Jun Mengchen also soared up into the skies. Upon feeling the waves of destruction gushing over to him, a dazzling king armor enveloped him. The king phantom behind him radiated a resplendent glow as a divine holy halo circulated around him.

"How can you defeat me?" Jun Mengchen stood arrogantly in the air, exuding a feeling of majesticness. The first demonic ox slammed into him, exploding into nothingness from the impact but it couldn't even shatter his king armor.

"RUMBLE~" The stampede continued to smash into Jun Mengchen but was of no effect at all. Upon seeing this scene, Xia Jiufeng could only stand there dumbfounded, not daring to believe his eyes.

"This…"

Even the spectators were stunned. Jun Mengchen, how terrifying was he? Earlier, if it wasn't for him being poisoned due to carelessness, there was simply no need for him to go all out when facing against the disciple of the Absolute Poison Immortal King.

Xia Jiufeng’s expression drastically changed. Although that wasn't his full power, he was still badly stunned by the sight. Upon seeing this scene, his conviction and self confidence all crumbled apart as the color of his face turned as pale as paper.

Jun Mengchen moved closer and closer, Xia Jiufeng couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. There were simply too many outstanding characters among this batch of participants.

"I concede." Xia Jiufeng spoke, admitting his defeat. He was thoroughly convinced of Jun Mengchen’s strength.

"Thanks for the guidance." Jun Mengchen spoke as he retracted his king’s aura. The two of them left the platform together.

When Jun Mengchen returned to the location of the Cloud Prefecture, he smiled to Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan, appearing like a sunshine-young man once again. It was basically impossible to imagine how wild he was during his battles. His performance earlier was such that even Gu Zhantian felt some fear in his heart, getting more and more worried for his incoming battle against Jun Mengchen.

If his cultivation base was suppressed to the same level as Jun Mengchen, would he be able to defeat Jun Mengchen?

How strong exactly is Jun Mengchen? Has he gone all out already? Has he reached his limits?

Nobody knew. Other than the time when he was infected by the blood poison, there was no one who could force Jun Mengchen to his limits. And back then during the time when he was poisoned, he used only a single punch to obliterate his opponent, radiating the same divine glow earlier.

"Senior brother, it’s your turn now." Jun Mengchen didn’t bothered about the shocked spectators. He spoke to Qin Wentian. Right now, the three of them only have a single goal - to reach the top three!

At the very least, one of them has to be one of the top three rankers. They wanted nothing more than to harshly smack the Deepflame Immortal King’s face.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly before slowly making his way forward. Upon stepping up the battle platform, his gaze swept over to the participants, causing the spectators to wonder who he would choose to challenge.

Only to see at this moment, Qin Wentian’s gaze turned to the Deepflame Immortal King as a mocking smile curled his lips.

He will let the Deepflame Immortal King see the end result; but before that, it’s about time to settle the grudge between himself and Blackpeak.

"I challenge, the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, Blackpeak." Qin Wentian’s voice turned to frosty, intentionally adding the Deepflame Immortal King’s name in his words. There was no need to doubt the meaning behind it!

He wanted to use Blackpeak as a way to smack the Deepflame Immortal King’s face once again, letting all these spectators see how he would defeat Blackpeak!

Chapter 866: Trampled

The Deepflame Immortal King sat there, turning his gaze on the silhouette of the young man who stood there standing in arrogance.

Right now, it was as though the confidence in Qin Wentian's eyes was telling the Deepflame Immortal King that it would be effortless for him to defeat Blackpeak. This battle was nothing more than something Qin Wentian would use to humiliate him.

The Deepflame Immortal King didn't say anything, he merely swept his gaze over to Blackpeak, hoping his disciple wouldn't disappoint him.

Blackpeak walked towards the battle platform. Even before he stepped onto it, a terrifying aura was already gushing forth from him. A destructive abyss appeared as powerful abyssal flames that could devour anything circulated around him, causing the hearts of spectators to be filled with terror.

"Your cultivation base is higher, it will be suppressed." Dongsheng Ting spoke. After which, an immortal king waved his hands as a terrifying diagram appeared in the air above the platform. This diagram radiated a light that covered both Qin Wentian and Blackpeak, and an instant later, Blackpeak's cultivation base was suppressed to the same level as that of Qin Wentian.

Blackpeak's constellation was unleashed as his aura grew increasingly stronger. Stretching his hand outwards, black abyssal flames could be seen crackling within his palm, containing a terrifying destructive energy that grew increasingly more powerful.

"Blackpeak followed the Deepflame Immortal King and roamed the immortal realms to temper himself. His attacks would definitely be terrifying. As for Qin Wentian, he's also someone unfathomable, possessing immeasurable potential. Before this, Qin Wentian humiliated Blackpeak saying that he spared his life back during one of the earlier rounds. Let's see if Blackpeak can cleanse his humiliation through this battle."

The spectators only saw the two of them standing there unmoving but the aura from them gushed forth endlessly, rapidly climbing upwards in intensity.

The destructive energy within the black abyssal flames crackled and blazed threateningly. His abyss constellation was seemingly able to devour even the heavens and earth.

"Those arrogant words you spoke earlier, if you are unable to prove them with your actions, would you even still have the face to continue living on this world?" Blackpeak stepped forth, giving off a dangerous feeling.

At this moment, Qin Wentian’s aura was also gushing forth furiously. His violet-golden suppression constellation was extremely dazzling. A towering figure of suppression appeared behind his back and with an explosive boom, dazzling light radiated from him as he unleashed the immortal battle art. When basking in that battle light, he resembled a divinity of war.

"Rumble!" Swishing sounds akin to tidal waves rang out as the light radiating from him formed a resplendent battle halo. He unleashed the second level of his battle art, causing the battle might exuding from him to increase explosively.

"What secret art is this? It seems similar to the energy Gusu Tianqi cultivated."

"Eastern Sage Cliff." Those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect understood upon seeing this scene. This art he was using was none other than an immortal battle art left behind by an extremely powerful immortal king senior as an inheritance within the Eastern Sage Cliff. Only those whose comprehension abilities are exceedingly strong have a chance of gaining insight into this battle art.

"In such a short span of time, he actually accomplished the same as Gusu Tianqi, and comprehended the second level of the immortal battle art." An expert spoke in a low voice.

"This battle art inheritance is different from the other inheritances of the Eastern Sage Cliff. There are many who immersed themselves for many years but they couldn't even comprehend it in the slightest. Comprehension of this art has nothing to do with the amount of time spent on it. For those with weak comprehension abilities, they would have no way to gain any insights into this battle art."

"Right. Seeing how this Qin Wentian is able to comprehend till the second level of this battle art, it's already an indication of how strong his comprehension abilities are."

And just when they were speaking, an even more resplendent light radiated forth from Qin Wentian. Right now, he resembled a true God of battle, his entire person undergoing a transformation. Battle light circulated around him, forming an incomparably resplendent armor.

"Third level!" Several immortal kings froze as they stared at Qin Wentian. Previously he had used the immortal battle art before but this was the first time he unleashed the third level. Given the short amount of time the participants spent at the Eastern Sage Cliff, Qin Wentian had actually accomplished something the vast majority of the disciples would never achieve.

"Monstrous comprehension." Someone sighed.

At this moment, Blackpeak’s countenance was extremely unsightly. His aura grew stronger and stronger bit by bit, giving off a sense of extreme danger. However for Qin Wentian, his aura instantly shot through the roof, growing stronger by several folds, causing Blackpeak to feel goosebumps all over his skin.

Right now, a blood colored glow circulated around Qin Wentian. His eyes shimmered with a demonic light and with just a glance at his opponent, his Dreamworld Constellation was unleashed. Blackpeak felt himself being dragged into the dreamscape of Qin Wentian. He gave a roar of rage as he erupted forth with his aura, yet he only found himself being pressured endlessly.

"At the same level of cultivation, what capabilities do you have to fight against me?" Qin Wentian spoke in cold arrogance. Runic light flowed dazzlingly as the intensity of the already resplendent armor continued to increase, causing Blackpeak to feel a sense of dread. How many more trump cards did the person in front of him have? And how strong was Qin Wentian exactly?

"Rumble~" Qin Wentian’s physique continuously expanded transforming more than 100 meters in size as he stared down with disdain at Blackpeak. Right now, in front of him, Blackpeak was so tiny and inconsequential, nothing more than an insignificant being.

Blackpeak, what capabilities does he have to fight against Qin Wentian.

Blackpeak inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian. His state of heart changed incessantly and as Qin Wentian’s aura grew stronger, his self-confidence grew weaker.

At this moment, he no longer had that indomitable conviction he had before. In addition, he was already defeated by Qin Wentian back then at the Eastern Sage Cliff and there was already a dark shadow in his heart that was devouring his conviction and confidence.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped out, as an earth-shattering bell chime echoed through the air, causing Blackpeak’s heart to tremble.

"What capabilities do you have to fight against me?" Qin Wentian asked again, his voice drifting into Blackpeak’s ears. At the center of his brows, a demonic glint flashed in his third eye and in just an instant, Blackpeak felt a bolt of lightning gushing into his mind. It was as though Qin Wentian was drilling into his consciousness with supreme might, wanting to break his will apart.

"Suppression!"

Qin Wentian’s palms blasted downwards. His palm imprint that’s shimmering with runic light seemed to contain a hint of suppression-type law energy, causing even the void to be suppressed. This energy was able to suppress the heavens and earth. The Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art could even KILL immortals and demons.

Terrifying deafening sounds erupted. Blackpeak struggled valiantly and when he finally broke free of Qin Wentian’s will attack, he only saw a gigantic palm imprint smashing down towards him, containing indomitable force within.

Blackpeak instantly paled. Right now, he had a sense that he was unable to block this strike. This single palm from Qin Wentian shattered his confidence completely. Howling in rage, his destructive energy surged upwards but upon meeting that suppressive annihilation palm strike, everything directly collapsed into nothingness.

That palm was too fast. So fast that it transformed into divine might, as though a God itself wanted to eradicate Blackpeak.

Despair flashed in Blackpeak’s eyes. He was about to concede this match.

"BOOM!" A heaven-shaking bell chime reverberated the air, the timing was impeccable, drowning out Blackpeak’s voice completely. It was as though Blackpeak didn't speak at all.

A look of terror painted Blackpeak’s face and with a resounding boom the battle platform trembled violently, as the sounds of the bell chimes echoed endlessly, sounding like a death knell.

The palm imprint completely engulfed Blackpeak, the eyes of the spectators all widened in incredulous disbelief, as though they didn't dare to believe what they were seeing.

Blackpeak, the disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King, was about to be killed by Qin Wentian in a single strike?

The Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art could even kill immortals and demons. In addition, Qin Wentian had even used the third level of the immortal battle art along with his numerous trump cards. This was naturally sufficient to one-shot Blackpeak, not giving him any chance at all.

This battle was precisely for the purpose of claiming Blackpeak’s life.

"Hu…" Even the immortal kings were startled as they looked upon that immense figure of Qin Wentian. Blackpeak was the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King but he was actually killed in a single strike by this young man? Qin Wentian truly dared to kill him!

Also, given their judgement, how could they not have realized that Blackpeak was about to concede? However because Qin Wentian wanted his life, he used the thunderous bell chimes to drown out the voice of Blackpeak pleading for mercy.

Qin Wentian steeled his heart, wanting the life of his opponent.

He had accomplished what he set out for. Reaping Blackpeak’s life with a single strike, not giving him any chance for survival at all.

This basically was equivalent to harshly slapping the Deepflame Immortal King’s face in front of everyone present. In fact, this was simply trampling on his face using the most direct and brash method to do so, humiliating the Deepflame Immortal King.

Didn't the Deepflame Immortal King hold Qin Wentian in contempt? Didn't he say that it was impossible for Qin Wentian to become one of the top three rankers?

Then, what about his own disciple? I, Qin Wentian, killed your disciple in a single strike on the battle platform, in front of all the spectators.

The face of the Deepflame Immortal King was ruthlessly stomped on. From before where he didn't mind the existence of Qin Wentian, to now where he was completely enraged. He was infuriated not because of Blackpeak’s death. In fact, it was because of Blackpeak’s uselessness that allowed Qin Wentian to use the most direct and brutal method to trample his face. This useless disciple had thrown all his prestige away.

The Deepflame Immortal King’s face turned completely black. Especially so when he saw Qin Wentian staring at him in a victorious manner on the battle platform; with a mocking expression in his eyes, ridiculing him, a supreme immortal king.

"The personal disciple of Senior Deepflame Immortal King seemed to be somewhat useless?" Qin Wentian ignored the dark look on Deepflame Immortal King’s face as he spoke casually, harshly adding another stomp on the already trampled face of the Deepflame Immortal King. This stomp, was just too painful!

Chapter 867: Gu Zhantian Dodges The Fight

The Deepflame Immortal King stared hatefully at Qin Wentian, his expression ice cold, "Qin Wentian!"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and matched his gaze directly.

"Your provocation of this seat is a small matter but you were actually audacious enough to break the rules? After Blackpeak admitted defeat, you still dared to kill him, ignoring the rules of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, having no regards for all the immortal kings present. How are you going to pay for your deeds?" The Deepflame Immortal King stared in a glacial tone.

"Had he admitted defeat? I didn't hear anything. But if senior wishes to take revenge on me using this excuse I would have nothing to say. What can I even say? Senior is a supreme immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, while I'm only a puny ascendant here to participate in the recruitment event." Qin Wentian directly replied. He naturally didn't hear any admission of defeat, intentionally drowning out Blackpeak’s voice. Not only him, none of the others could hear anything as well.

"I didn't hear it as well." Jun Mengchen continued, "Before this, the Deepflame Immortal King also came by and told my senior brother that some things are already destined and couldn't be changed by hard work alone. It's like saying that no matter how outstanding the performance of my senior brother is, he would never advance to the next round. If this is the case, we might as well not join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The three of us will simply quit voluntarily and depart right now."

"You guys…" The Deepflame Immortal King stared at them as his countenance turned to ice. Everyone knew of the grudge between him and Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian also publicly killed his disciple, challenging his prestige and humiliating him. Right now, if he wanted to use this as an excuse to oust Qin Wentian, it was clear he was using his personal connections for revenge.

"Deepflame Immortal King, forget it." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting stated. The Deepflame Immortal King glanced at Dongsheng Ting only to see Dongsheng Ting’s eyes flickering with an unreadable light. The Deepflame Immortal King understood that Dongsheng Ting naturally will settle this for him using his own methods.

After snorting coldly, the Deepflame Immortal King didn't speak anymore.

Qin Wentian then returned to his seat. Right now, of the twenty participants only nineteen remained. Including Blackpeak, eight have already fought. Leaving a remaining of twelve.

"Cloud Prefecture, Zi Qingxuan. It's your turn next." Dongsheng Ting’s gaze calmly turned to Zi Qingxuan, yet his heart was ice cold. Seems like Qin Wentian had a miraculous encounter after arriving in the immortal realms and met a powerful master. This was the only reason why he grew so fast and reached this level of prowess.

And because Princess Glaze was by his side, Dongsheng Ting naturally wouldn't intentionally make things difficult for Qin Wentian. If not, if Princess Qing`er learned of this, she would be able to easily guess at many things.

Zi Qingxuan walked onto the platform. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both already have a high chance of passing this round. She has to do her best too.

There were no weaklings among the remaining participants. The only one she had absolutely confidence in defeating naturally was Su Feng, who was at the same cultivation level as her. After all, they fought before. Winning a battle against Su Feng was a piece of cake for her.

"I challenge Su Feng." Zi Qingxuan turned her gaze onto Su Feng, causing Su Feng’s face to darken. It was impossible for a stellar martial cultivator to massively increase in strength in a short amount of time. The strong would remain strong while the weak would naturally be weaker.

Su Feng naturally understood this. Even if they fought again, he would still be defeated by Zi Qingxuan.

"I concede." Su Feng didn't even step on the platform, choosing to concede immediately. He still had hope, at the very least he has the initiative authority now. He will do his best for the next battle and hopefully secure a win.

The top ten was really too difficult to get in. There were no weaklings among the participants.

"Next, Gu Zhantian." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting called out. It was finally Gu Zhantian’s turn. Before this he had already lost one battle. If he was defeated again, he would be directly out of the running.

"Will it be an internal battle of the Cloud Prefecture?" The eyes of the spectators stared at Gu Zhantian. Earlier, Jun Mengchen had humiliated him and he had promised to have a death battle with him.

But after Jun Mengchen’s domineering performance, defeating Xia Jiufeng, would Gu Zhantian still challenge him?

To Gu Zhantian, this battle would definitely be an extremely hard choice.

He had already lost one round. He could not afford to lose any more.

If he lost again, he would instantly be out of the top ten.

On the battle platform, Gu Zhantian’s eyes flickered incessantly, he couldn't make up his mind.

Evidently, he was hesitating.

His conviction and self-confidence was no longer as strong as before. He didn't have the assurance he would be victorious.

Regardless of Jun Mengchen or Qin Wentian, he wasn't sure he could beat either of them. If not, he wouldn't hesitate at all and would have already challenged one of them.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were both staring at Gu Zhantian, their eyes flickering with an intense battle intent. In fact, Jun Mengchen even flashed a thumbs down, indicating his contempt.

Gu Zhantian clenched his fists tightly as killing intent gushed forth from him. He was the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, how could he lose his will to fight? Even if he was defeated, he would never be a coward.

This battle is for victory as well as pride.

A gleam of sharpness erupted from his eyes. Gu Zhantian stared at the direction of the Cloud Prefecture and pointed his finger. However, he didn't point it at Jun Mengchen but Qin Wentian instead.

"Before this you already wanted a battle with me. I shall grant it to you. Qin Wentian, scram the fuck up here." Gu Zhantian roared in rage, choosing to fight against Qin Wentian.

A cold laughter flashed in Jun Mengchen’s eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian who was beside him.

Gu Zhantian will definitely lose this battle for sure.

The top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture would actually not be able to enter the top ten.

Qin Wentian stood up and walked towards the battle platform again. He was the victor earlier hence the others could still challenge him.

"How about a battle to the death?" Qin Wentian stated coldly. When Jun Mengchen was badly poisoned earlier, Gu Zhantian didn't forget to curse him, wanting Jun Mengchen to die. His killing intent towards Jun Mengchen wasn't any less than that of Blackpeak’s killing intent to Qin Wentian.

A brilliant light flashed in the air, suppressing both their cultivation bases to the same level. Gu Zhantian’s expression flickered, staring hatefully at Qin Wentian but he didn't reply. Although he was still confident in his own abilities, he didn’t have enough courage to face a battle to the death.

This was especially so after he watched Qin Wentian kill Blackpeak, the personal disciple of the Deepflame Immortal King.

His constellation, astral soul and a violent force gushed forth from him. Gu Zhantian didn’t reply to Qin Wentian’s words, he attacked straight away.

Qin Wentian unleashed the third level of the immortal battle art as rumbling sounds echoed from his body. A blood-colored light flashed as shimmering runic inscriptions flowed, forming a fiendgod armor that enveloped him protectively while he exuded an unexcelled aura in this world.

"Back then, this Gu Zhantian fought with my senior brother Qin. However, his cultivation base was three levels higher, how laughable. If they are at the same level, my senior brother can effortlessly destroy him." Jun Mengchen wasn’t polite at all as he spoke, staring at the experts from the major powers as well as the participants from the Cloud Prefecture. They had always held Qin Wentian in contempt. However, the rise of his senior was something no one could stop.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as millions of his incarnations appeared. These incarnations slammed forth with a palm strike that was capable of seizing the stars and moon, tearing through everything in their way.

Gu Zhantian’s roar towered into the sky as a flood dragon manifested, coiling around his body. Each and every one of his strikes caused demonic beings to materialize, colliding against the attacks of Qin Wentian.

However at this moment, the millions of incarnations of Qin Wentian multiplied once more, encircling this space completely, burying Gu Zhantian within. It can very well be imagined how powerful the power of this innate technique is.

"Can he withstand the energy consumption rate of such a tyrannical technique?" The immortal kings stared at Qin Wentian. It was impossible for this kind of immortal-ranked innate technique to manifest true bodies. Most probably, Qin Wentian created a mirage of sorts, multiplying the incarnations by over a million times, allowing these mirages to have his attack power for only an instant. However, the energy consumption rate should be so terrifyingly astronomical that it should be impossible.

Staring at the impossible amount of incarnations that appeared in an instant, Gu Zhantian felt his heart trembling. His self-confidence collapsed even further as he thought once again about Blackpeak’s death.

Every single one of Qin Wentian’s incarnations were shimmering with resplendent battle light. It was too terrifying. Just one of the incarnations alone was already extremely tough to deal with, giving him a stifling pressure that threatened to overwhelm him.

"I CONCEDE!" Gu Zhantian roared using the entirety of his strength. Qin Wentian who was about to attack couldn’t help but to be startled a little. After which, his millions of incarnations disappeared as his original body appeared.

The battle light was still radiating from him. He simply stared at Gu Zhantian and without saying anything, he lifted his foot and walked away, back to the location where those from the Cloud Prefecture were seated at.

However this kind of disdain, was no doubt a form of humiliation to Gu Zhantian.

He had always wanted a battle against Qin Wentian but today, when the chance to battle really came, it actually ended in such a manner.

Gu Zhantian was ousted from this round, the top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture would not advance any further after getting into the top twenty.

"ARGHHHHHHHHH!" A thunderous howl rang out, shaking the heavens and earth. Gu Zhantian inclined his head and stared at the skies with both his fists tightly clenched. Burning with shame, he walked down the battle platform.

"Gu Zhantian was ousted. No one can challenge him any longer." Dongsheng Ting remarked in a faint voice. Many of the spectators felt disbelief in their hearts. The top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture was actually ousted from further competition in such a manner while the 27th ranker of the Cloud Prefecture destroyed Blackpeak in his first battle and eliminated Gu Zhantian in his second.

Who exactly is the true top ranker of the Cloud Prefecture?

But no matter what, Gu Zhantian is no longer apart of this. He wasn't qualified enough.

"Next, Ye Qianchen of the Qian Prefecture." Dongsheng Ting spoke. A moment later, Ye Qianchen walked onto the platform.

He, the top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, challenged the top ranker of the Mo Prefecture, Yan Zimo.

The ending was Ye Qianchen’s victory.

Next, the top ranker of the Li Prefecture, Cang Ao, challenged the top ranker of the Rock Prefecture, Bashan.

The ending was Cang Ao’s victory.

The top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture, Dugu Xishan challenged the top ranker of the Yue Prefecture, Gu Hong.

The ending was Dugu Xishan’s victory.

These participants from the thirteen prefectures who were extremely famous, were defending their reputation with their domineering strength. After all, within the entire thirteen prefectures, only a single participant from each of the prefectures still remained in this test!

Chapter 868: Unending Battle

After Dugu Xishan, it was Mo Wen’s turn again.

The top ranker of the Supreme Moon Prefecture, Mo Wen, had already lost a round before but her opponent back then was none other than Gusu Tianqi.

It was only logical for her to be defeated. No one would dare to say they wouldn't lose when fighting against Gusu Tianqi.

In that battle earlier, Mo Wen had already displayed an extremely tyrannical strength. But after which, she gave up voluntarily hence nobody knew what the extreme limits of her combat prowess was if she went all out.

"Let's hope she can win." Jun Mengchen stated in a low voice upon seeing it was Mo Wen’s turn to battle. He naturally hoped she would be able to win this battle because if she lost again, she would be out of the running.

And in addition, there already weren't many participants which Mo Wen could challenge. She cannot challenge those who had lost one round and the remaining individuals were all fearsome characters.

"Sorrowless of the Western Desert Prefecture." Mo Wen named the opponent she wanted to challenge. Sorrowless was the third ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture and had yet to battle. There was a higher chance to obtain victory if she fought him. Mo Wen was also a very cautious individual.

Sorrowless was none other than the monk Qin Wentian met in the Eastern Sage Cliff. He walked onto the platform and his bronze-colored skin gave others the sensation of overwhelming strength and imposingness. His eyes were extremely terrifying, exuding a sense of dominance to whoever he looked at.

He chanted a Buddhist mantra, causing golden light to flash through the skies. As a terrifying ancient golden Buddha manifested, cascading its golden glow down to Sorrowless, enveloping him protectively within. He blasted out with a palm that resembled a gigantic golden Buddha palm, smashing towards Mo Wen.

Mo Wen radiated an icy qi as the phantom of a frost king manifested with an icy spear in its hand. The surrounding temperature plunged as the air around the area froze. With a wave of her hand, a screen of frost appeared, blocking the golden Buddha palm as it came smashing over, as the two attacks shattered into nothingness.

At this moment, terrifying icy qi gushed out corroding this space, creating frost and snow in the air. It was so cold that Sorrowless’s constellation felt as though it was about to be frozen solid.

Sorrowless’s countenance remained unchanged. He closed his eyes and floated up into the air, sitting cross-legged. Instantly, boundless runic inscriptions of Buddhist arts flashed as numerous silhouettes of Buddha of Suffering appeared. All of them sat cross-legged and a terrifying buddha light enveloped this entire space before folding inwards, wrapping around Sorrowless. From afar, Sorrowless was like an incomparably gigantic golden ancient Buddha.

The freezing power of the frost king qi gushed over, wanting to turn the golden buddha into ice. However, the cold qi had no way to penetrate the body. The defense of the golden buddha can only be described with the word, terrifying.

"In this immortal banquet, only the Western Desert Prefecture can stand shoulder to shoulder with the Cloud Prefecture. The Cloud Prefecture has three fellow sect members, while the three individuals in the top twenty from the Western Desert were each from a different power." The spectators mused. The battle between the two continued to rage on. Mo Wen transformed into a frost queen goddess, as her long hair turned to ice crystals. Her beauty was without flaw, akin to a spirit of the snow.

Boundless buddha light streamed from Sorrowless’s mouth as the buddhas in the air launched their attacks. A moment later, numerous ancient bells manifested, it was actually similar to Qin Wentian’s attack. It was none other than the innate technique they both comprehended during their time at the Eastern Sage Cliff.

"The defense of Sorrowless is so tough and his attacks are so domineering." The spectators got more and more shocked as they watched on. However, Mo Wen’s strength was also gradually unleashed. The temperature got colder and colder and right at the end, a single attack from her could even freeze the heavens. The originally impervious golden body defense of the buddha also crumbled before it. Nobody could block her might.

Mo Wen’s strength was simply astonishing. When she fought against Gusu Tianqi, she lost before she went all out. Right now, she can no longer afford to lose and did her best in the battle. Unleashing the entirety of her strength and the advantages the frost king physique provided her, she managed to narrowly defeat sorrowless, finally obtaining victory.

Next, originally it should be Blackpeak’s turn to battle but since he was already killed by Qin Wentian, the turn naturally skipped to the next participant.

Hence, it was Xia Jiufeng’s turn. He who was defeated by Jun Mengchen, since he obtained the initiative authority, he can choose who he wants to fight against.

Xia Jiufeng was the same as Mo Wen. He can no longer afford to be defeated and had to go all out to secure a victory. However, he cannot challenge those who had already lost a battle and could only challenge those winners or people who have yet to participate in the combat.

For those winners, all of them had exhibited a super strong combat prowess and it would be extremely tough to win against any of them. Xia Jiufeng started to hesitate as he turned his gaze onto those who hadn't participated in the combat yet.

Right now, only three have yet to fight any battles.

The second ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Qin Ta; Hua Taixu, disciple of the Myriad Transformations Immortal King; and finally Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King.

To Xia Jiufeng, this was obviously a difficult choice. Up till now, the remaining individuals were all extremely fearsome opponents.

And he had to defeat one of these opponents to avoid getting eliminated for this round.

"I'll challenge Qin Ta from the Western Desert Prefecture. Xia Jiufeng finally spoke. Out of these three, Hua Taixu’s fame was too outstanding. While Ruthless’s master, the Undefeatable Devil King, was simply too terrifying. Hence, he felt that he would have more more confidence if he chose Qin Ta of the Western Desert Prefecture.

The second rankers of the Eastern Prefecture and the Western Desert Prefecture both stood on the stage, staring at each other.

Would Xia Jiufeng be stronger, or would Qin Ta be stronger?

Before this, the second ranker of the Eastern Prefecture Xia Jiufeng, had already lost to the second ranker of the Cloud Prefecture, Jun Mengchen. Xia Jiufeng could no longer afford to lose.

The silhouette of a barbaric and tyrannical demonic beast, in the form of a barbarian king, appeared as a constellation. Xia Jiufeng was going to use his strongest techniques right at the start of the battle.

Qin Ta had a very large body frame, akin to a giant. He belonged to a terrifying race living in the Western Desert Prefecture, the Heavenly God Race.

People from the Heavenly God Race were born with boundless divine strength. They were akin true gods, able to move mountains and overturn oceans, summoning the clouds and wind. Their attacks and defenses were publicly recognized as the strongest within the Western Desert Prefecture.

Staring at Xia Jiufeng who was going all out the moment combat started, Qin Ta roared in anger. His entire body circulated with heavenly divine light as rumbling sounds rang out when his body suddenly expanded to over ten metres tall, akin to a true heavenly god. Behind him, a 1,000 meter gigantic silhouette appeared, exuding boundless might.

"People from the Heavenly God Race are able to perceive an unique constellation in the nine heavenly layers that was named the Heavenly God Constellation by them. They condensed Heavenly God astral souls and evolve them into a Heavenly God Constellation when they stepped into the ascendant stage. This was the inherent advantage possessed by powerful ancient races who had ancestral inheritances."

An immortal king spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian to feel a little shock in his heart. The immortal realms were much more fascinating compared to particle worlds. There were some powerful ancient races that not only have the advantage of a powerful bloodline, they also possess an innate perceptivity to certain constellations.

This was undoubtedly an inherent advantage. Such ancient races were too terrifying, their strength wouldn't decline throughout the generations at all. Once a truly talented and powerful cultivator is born to them, that person would be able to lead all of them to a far greater height than their ancestors did.

"I think Xia Jiufeng might be in danger with regards to this battle." Qin Wentian spoke in a hushed voice. Qin Ta’s strength was originally already very strong, at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, very near to immortal-foundation. Although the gap between the two was still very wide, for ascendants with a higher level of cultivation, their comprehension of their martial path would surely be deeper. Hence even if their cultivation bases were suppressed, this advantage wouldn't be taken away. In addition, Qin Ta was from an ancient race and when considering everything together, Xia Jiufeng’s probability of defeat was much higher.

Xia Jiufeng naturally could sense how domineering Qin Ta was. The air trembled as millions of barbaric beasts rushed out, wanting to destroy everything.

Qin Ta’s countenance was extremely calm. He stomped the ground and blasted forth with both his fists, wanting to penetrate through the void. The spectators only saw a pair of arms from a Heavenly God shooting forth with divine might, exploding the bodies of the barbaric beasts.

"Strong, looking at his attacking strength, he’s another monster. If Qin Ta’s cultivation base wasn't suppressed, he’s at the ninth-level with an immeasurably deep comprehension of his martial path." The spectators mused, all of them were already sure Xia Jiufeng would be defeated in this battle.

Reality was what they anticipated. Although Xia Jiufeng gave it his all, unleashing the strongest and most violent attacks in his arsenal, he was still defeated at the end, being blasted off the platform by Qin Ta, and was heavily injured.

The second ranker of the Eastern Prefecture was eliminated, ranking within the top twenty.

After this battle ended, Blackpeak had been killed, while Gu Zhantian and Xia Jiufeng were both eliminated.

None of these three were weaklings and they were all powerful existences at their level. But sadly, all of them were eliminated. This was how cruel the later phase of the selection tests of the immortal banquet were. No matter how strong you are, you still had a possibility of being defeated consecutively. An example was Gu Zhantian and Xia Jiufeng.

After Xia Jiufeng, the next battle should be Qin Ta doing the challenging. But given he had recently fought, another individual was called instead.

"Next battle, Sorrowless." Dongsheng Ting spoke. Sorrowless was the same as Mo Wen, they had all lost one battle. Next, it was going to be his turn but luckily, he had the initiative authority and could choose who he wanted to fight against.

Sorrowless now was also under great pressure. Only Hua Taixu and Ruthless had yet to fight. Other than them, the other participants remaining were all winners of their respective matches.

"Ruthless." Sorrowless turned towards the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King. He wanted to challenge Ruthless.

Ruthless’s entire body exuded a baleful aura, akin to an evil God. He walked onto the platform as devil qi gushed forth from him, causing fear in the hearts of others.

Immortals and devils were both cultivation paths, but devils were much fewer in comparison. The devil path was extremely difficult and the cultivator had to be inconceivably harsh to themselves before they can see success. For some powerful devil cultivators, they had already achieved the state of having no sentiments and desires, pursuing the way of the devil with all their heart.

"A Buddha against a devil." The spectators mused, watching on with interest. Buddha light radiated from Sorrowless while devil qi gushed forth in torrential amounts from Ruthless. A demonic spear could be seen in Ruthless’s hands, condensed from his devilish might. It glowed with a bloody light and at this moment, Ruthless stepped forth, advancing towards Sorrowless. Every step he took generated a towering devilish might, the spear in his hands seemed to be able to tear through everything, possessing the power to shake even the heavens.

"Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King, is someone exceedingly mysterious. It is extremely rare for him to act. In the immortal banquet, the chance to see him fight this time is all thanks to none other than his highness Dongsheng Ting." An immortal king laughed as he watched on.

How strong would a disciple nurtured and taught by the Undefeatable Devil King be? At this location where geniuses are as common as clouds, would he still be able to slaughter out a path of blood, establishing his dominance!?

Chapter 869: Eight Eliminated

The baleful aura from Ruthless was extremely heavy. Devil qi enveloped him, forming a devilish armor making him resemble a true devil king. It was extremely terrifying.

A swishing sound echoed as the long spear in his hand directly pierced out like a bolt of black lightning. Although he was some distance away from Sorrowless, the spectators saw that the spear actually penetrated right through the void with imposing might, directly appearing before Sorrowless. There were no chaotic currents when the spear penetrated through the void. It was as though there was only this spear in the entire world as Ruthless congregated the entirety of his devilish might, infusing the power into his spear.

Sorrowless blasted out a gigantic golden palm imprint with a speed as fast as lightning, colliding instantly against the spear strike. Sounds of an explosion rang out. The spear actually penetrated the golden palm and continued on its way, piercing into Sorrowless’s body.

"The attacks of devil cultivators are usually stronger. Their way of cultivation is tougher and they can fall too deeply into the devil path if they make the slightest mistake. Losing their minds, becoming nothing more than a mindless tool of killing, condemned for all eternity. Hence, there are usually many times fewer devil cultivators compared to immortal cultivators." The spectators watched on as Sorrowless’s countenance turned solemn. With a roar of rage, golden buddhas appeared as all of them simultaneously blasted their palms at Ruthless.

However, he only saw that right now Ruthless was enveloped in a torrid devilish light. His physique expanded as he transformed into a devil. Astral light flashed, as a heaven shaking spear appeared in his hands, causing the surroundings to rumble violently from the might emanating from it as the head of a primordial devil appeared behind him.

Ruthless stepped out, his countenance was ice cold. With neither sound nor presence, another spear stabbed out. However at the instant this spear strike was unleashed, the boundless devilish light congregated together as thousands of devil spears materialized and erupted towards Sorrowless.

Sorrowless chanted Buddhist mantras rapidly, gathering golden light. His defense was incomparably powerful but under the flurry of attacks from Ruthless, the devil head behind him trampled upon his golden buddha body causing cracks to appear. As the onslaught continued, the golden body protection eventually shattered apart.

"How brutal, are these the characteristic attacks of a devil cultivator? They are proficient in savage attacks and don’t know the meaning of stopping until their opponent is defeated." One of the spectators praised.

"As expected of the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King. Awesome! His highness Dongsheng Ting is extremely intelligent in placing Ruthless and Hua Taixu among the top twenty. They would act as a test of immense difficulty to the other participants. It would be extremely tough to win against either of them." An immortal king stated with a smile. Dongsheng Ting’s eyes gleamed like torches. The two he nominated into the top twenty were both fifth-level ascendants and were exceedingly famous characters.

At the very end, Sorrowless was still defeated. The powerful monk of the Western Desert Prefecture had lost two rounds and was eliminated.

It wasn't that he isn't strong, but simply because there were no longer any weak opponents remaining. Both of the opponents he fought were extremely fearsome characters.

"Yan Zimo of the Mo Prefecture, you have one more chance left." Dongsheng Ting spoke after the two earlier combatants left the platform.

Yan Zimo had already lost a round to the top ranker of Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen.

Hence now that it was his turn, he had the initiative authority and no one else could challenge him.

But right now, this was also his last opportunity. He can only win, he cannot afford to lose. And right now, other than the winners, the only one remaining who had yet to fight was Hua Taixu.

Yan Zimo’s pressure was exceedingly great.

He truly didn't know who to challenge. The winners are: Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Jun Mengchen, Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan, Ye Qianchen, Cang Ao, Dugu Xishan, Qin Ta, Ruthless and Mo Wen.

He had to win a battle against one of these eleven.

After all it wasn't guaranteed that all of these eleven would pass this round.

Drawing a deep breath, Yan Zimo spoke, "Zi Qingxuan."

Yan Zimo actually chose to challenge Zi Qingxuan of the Cloud Prefecture.

Zi Qingxuan stepped onto the battle platform as the glow of the divine falcon covered her. Right at the start of the battle, a countless number of divine falcons soared into the air, frenziedly launching attacks towards Yan Zimo. Zi Qingxuan was a little angered. Out of these ten plus people, did Yan Zimo chose her because he felt she was weak? Hence, she directly burst forth with overwhelming strength, her savage attacks complete engulfing Yan Zimo.

The ending was that...Yan Zimo was defeated. He was eliminated.

After which the top ranker of the Rock Prefecture, Bashan, stood upon the platform. This was also his last chance, he was defeated by Cang Ao earlier and he had to win the next battle no matter what.

His choice of opponent was Qin Ta of the Heavenly God Race. It was extremely regretful, he basically had no way to defeat someone of the Heavenly God Race. He was somewhat similar to Qin Ta in terms of the types of arts they cultivate, granting both of them overwhelming attack and defense. He was like a mountain but sadly, Qin Ta was like a Heavenly God descending down to the mortal world, suppressing and defeating him completely.

After Yan Zimo, the top ranker of the Mo Prefecture was ousted. Bashan, the top ranker of the Rock Prefecture was eliminated as well. This was simply how cruel the test is.

Next, Gu Hong, the top ranker of the Yue Prefecture appeared on the platform. In an earlier battle, he had already lost to Dugu Xishan, the top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture.

For this battle, when Gu Hong swept his gaze onto the remaining participants, he didn't have any confidence of victory at all. Furthermore, the defeat of two powerful geniuses before him had also influenced the state of his heart.

Gu Hong eventually chose to fight against the top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen.

Ye Qianchen was naturally unhappy that he was chosen. After stepping onto the platform, overwhelming amounts of sword qi gushed forth from him. He stepped forth, moving like a shadow as he unleashed sword attacks capable of reaping lives away with every strike, trapping Gu Hong within an abyss of death, forcing him to concede.

A total of three top rankers were all eliminated one after another.

Next, it was Su Feng’s turn. He is the top ranker of the Thunder Prefecture.

Right now, one could very well imagine the amount of pressure Su Feng was facing. Although he made it to the top twenty, right now he was feeling nothing but despair. But no matter what, he still had to do his best and fight a battle.

"I choose Hua Taixu." Su Feng spoke, he had no other choice left. Before this he conceded to Zi Qingxuan when she challenged him and next, the other winners were all so tyrannically powerful. Only this mysterious character Hua Taixu had yet to do battle. He could only pray and hope to find a glimmer of hope by challenging Hua Taixu.

"Hua Taixu." Qin Wentian turned his attention onto the lanky figure slowly soaring towards the platform. He was as handsome as before and resembled an elegant and extremely clean-looking young master where no dust could stain his robes.

However right now, Hua Taixu’s demeanor was many times more extraordinary than before. His eyes were clear but deep. So deep that there seemed to be no limits. He who kept his aura retracted actually gave off a sense of unfathomability to people instead. He was simply deep and immeasurable.

Hua Taixu descended onto the platform lightly, as though gravity didn't affect him. His eyes calmly regarded Su Feng, and there were no fluctuations in his expression. This actually caused Su Feng to feel a sense of unease. Hua Taixu was too mysterious, he seemed cloaked in mist and was like an illusion.

"RUMBLE~" Su Feng wasted no time instantly unleashing his powerful aura. With a stomp, he moved like lightning as a light enveloped his body before he vanished from sight. Ten thousand terrifying elephants suddenly manifested, all rushing towards Hua Taixu but in just an instant, Su Feng discovered that Hua Taixu’s illusionary bodies were everywhere in the surroundings. He had no idea which was real.

"BREAK!" Su Feng roared in anger as the ten thousand elephants smashed forwards, destroying an illusionary body of Hua Taixu. However very swiftly, another Hua Taixu replaced the one who just got destroyed earlier, adopting the same posture, simply standing there and staring at him calmly. How clear was his gaze? Yet it was also unreadable.

Su Feng howled, his attacks got more and more crazy as he slaughtered countless numbers of Hua Taixu’s illusionary bodies. However it was all useless, no matter how many he killed, Hua Taixu simply stood there, calmly staring at him.

"ARGH!" Su Feng felt he was going crazy. A boundless strength enveloped his body, his speed increased to his maximum as he chose to tear the bodies Hua Taixu in the surroundings into pieces personally by his own hands instead.

"Chi chi chi…" Hua Taixu’s bodies exploded from the impact one after another, but new ones replaced them again and again. What was reality? What was illusory?

The spectators all stared in shock. Disbelief could be seen in their eyes as they glanced at the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. Only to see a light smile adorning her face as though she was extremely satisfied with the shock of the spectators.

"Hua Taixu has indeed obtained the true inheritance of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. That illusion art can directly break the mind of his opponent simply by standing there and doing nothing else." The spectators sighed in admiration.

The battle on the platform caused the crowd to shiver. Hua Taixu merely stood there, yet Su Feng didn't attack him but was focusing his attacks onto nothing, blasting the surroundings instead. Apparently, the things they saw was different from what Su Feng was seeing. Su Feng had already been trapped within an illusion-scape the instant Hua Taixu appeared on the platform.

"His eyes are the windows to his illusion-scape." Many of the spectators realized.

"Being able to return alive from the samsara world... His eyes alone are already sufficient to overwhelm many geniuses."

Su Feng's attacks grew more and more ferocious. His momentum grew to a point where he destroyed all the illusionary bodies in a single strike. Sadly, he was already destined to be defeated because he couldn't even see the fact that Hua Taixu was simply standing there right in front of him.

Ultimately, after killing the never-ending illusionary bodies, Su Feng's mind was on the verge of breaking down as he gave a roar of rage and voluntarily gave up. Only now did he regain his clarity. Hua Taixu was still standing at his original location with his aura retracted. Hua Taixu's eyes, just as before, were simply staring at him calmly.

Su Feng groaned in agony, coughing out a mouthful of blood as his countenance turned pale. He felt a sense of breaking down as the state of his heart crumbled in an instant.

"So that's why, that's why..." Su Feng mumbled as he ambled down the platform. In this test of the immortal banquet, he was truly a failure. He had failed utterly and completely.

"What a pity, let's hope he will recover soon." The spectators mused. It was really quite sad for Su Feng. It wasn't that he isn't strong but rather, his opponents were all stronger than him. How could he not suffer a setback?

"Let's hope Su Feng would be able to get over this, and use this defeat as a tempering experience to mold the state of his heart." An immortal king sighed. He wasn't willing to watch the breaking of talented junior just like this.

Hua Taixu departed the battle platform. Next, by right it should be Hua Taixu and Ruthless's turns. But before this, people had already challenged them and they had already won the matches.

Hence right now, the top twelve were already set in stone. A total of eight participants were eliminated.

These twelve are: Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Jun Mengchen, Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan, Ye Qianchen, Cang Ao, Dugu Xishan, Qin Ta, Mo Wen, Ruthless and Hua Taixu.

They all had victories and right now, two more had to be eliminated from these twelve to arrive at the the final top ten ranking. It was simply too difficult to choose who should fail. Because...anyone of them were all the strongest outstanding heaven chosen of their generation!

Chapter 870: One Punch Again

Next, the top twelve had surfaced. How should they eliminate two more?

Within these twelve participants, eleven of them had suffered no defeats at all. The only exception was Mo Wen.

However, the reason for Mo Wen’s loss was because her opponent was none other than Gusu Tianqi. It would be too unfair if she was eliminated because of this.

As for the others, how many would dare to say they would remain undefeated if their opponent was Gusu Tianqi?

Hence, the following choice was truly too difficult.

The gazes of the spectators turned to Dongsheng Ting. Right now, Dongsheng Ting’s gaze flickered as he glanced at the immortal kings around him. "What does Princess Glaze and the various immortal king seniors suggest we should do?"

"The easiest method is to ask all twelve of them to stand on the battle platform with their cultivation bases suppressed to the same level. They should decide among themselves as to who are the weakest ones." Princess Glaze’s eyes gleamed with a strange light as she suggested.

"Good idea. What does all the seniors think of this?" Dongsheng Ting smiled.

"Your highness can just make the decision." An immortal king laughed.

"Since both Princess Glaze and your highness have no objections, we are fine with the idea as well." The other immortal kings nodded to show their agreement. Dongsheng Ting laughed and spoke, "The twelve heaven chosen, you guys shall go upon the platform and decide among yourselves as to who should be eliminated. However there's one point, no one can gang up on a single target. Naturally if you all have the patience to quietly wait there forever, we shall all wait together with you."

Dongsheng Ting set the rule to prevent ganging up because he didn't want the participants to ally among themselves. If people did that and jointly voted Gusu Tianqi out, wouldn't that be a joke? In addition, Qin Wentian and his two fellow sect members have all passed the round. If they combined forces to fought against the others, there's a high possibility that no one would be able to withstand them.

After all, everyone’s cultivation bases would be suppressed to the same level.

After Dongsheng Ting’s voice faded away, the top twelve stood up and walked onto the vast battle platform.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan stood together. Although there was a small distance between each of them, the closeness of their relationship could be seen. The other participants all stood far apart from each other.

The eyes of the twelve blinked like torches, flickering incessantly. It felt that all of them were deep in thought. Who among the twelve of them should be eliminated?

Gusu Tianqi closed his eyes and rested, as though this had nothing to do with him. It was a sign of his supreme confidence.

Feather King’s eyes flashed with loftiness as he spoke in an emotionless voice and his eyes swept past the other eleven, "You guys decide."

After he spoke, he too closed his eyes, exuding a sense of boundless arrogance.

Devilish qi gushed forth from Ruthless as a terrifying look flashed in his eyes. He stood there silently akin to a statue.

Hua Taixu, who was beside him, was totally opposite. He stood there calmly and exuded no aura at all. But from the battle earlier, no one dared to underestimate this personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

"Truly a tough choice." Jun Mengchen mumbled in a low voice, sweeping his gaze across the participants. After which he spoke, "Forget it, this has nothing to do with me."

After that, he simply sat down on the platform nonchalantly as though this matter didn't concern him.

Qin Wentian quietly stood there with his hands clasped behind his back. His countenance was a mask of indifference and calmness.

None of the twelve made any moves at all, they were all content to wait.

Dongsheng Ting and the other immortal kings naturally weren't impatient as well. Since these heaven chosen had such good patience, they didn't mind waiting with them. When impatience finally sets in among the participants, there would naturally be people challenging each other.

Now, it was a test to see whose patience is better.

There was only silence on the platform. As for the immortal banquet, everyone was happily chatting away. This was especially so for the immortal kings, they didn’t seem to mind the wait at all.

At their level of cultivation, let alone one to two days, even if it was one to two years, it would only be a blink of an eye to these people. Sometimes in their sessions closed door seclusion, just a single session would last hundreds to thousands of years.

Their level of patience simply couldn't be imagined by these juniors at the Celestial Phenomenon level. Also it was extremely rare for there to be such a grand event where there are many immortal kings gathered together, only once every hundred years. To them, this was a well deserved break, it was an extremely happy occasion where they could chat leisurely like this.

"Myriad Incarnations, how far do you think your disciple can advance? If he really entered into the top three, would you be willing to allow him to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?" The Undying Immortal King teased.

"Of course I’m not willing to." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King laughed. "You should know that the number of disciples I accept is extremely limited. While the disciples under his majesty are powerful and as common as clouds, he wouldn't lack a single Hua Taixu, I guess."

"That's true. In any case your disciple is truly extraordinary, he will surely have great accomplishments in the future." The Undying Immortal King laughed. The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King didn't mind. This good old fellow would praise just about anyone and everyone. Who knew which of his sentences were truth and which were lies?

"Princess, who do you think would act first among the twelve?" Dongsheng Ting chatted with Princess Glaze. Since this was such a rare opportunity, he naturally had to better the relationship between himself and her. He would often chat with her so she wouldn't feel neglected.

"Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Dugu Xishan, Cang Ao and Qin Ta. From their auras and the innate techniques they cultivated, the personality of these people should be more explosive and direct. However for Qin Wentian, although his combat style is tyrannical and explosive, he seems to be able to control his emotions well, it shouldn't be likely for him to act easily. And this Jun Mengchen seems to listen to him a lot. Hence, if his senior brother and sister don't act, he might not act as well. In that case, the first to act would be either Dugu Xishan, Cang Ao or Qin Ta." Princess Glaze replied.

"Oh, I know that Princess has the ability to see through people, but both the Feather King and Ruthless also have extremely tyrannical attacks. In fact, Gusu Tianqi as well. Why did Princess not consider them in your speculations?" Dongsheng Ting asked curiously.

"Experts of the Winged Devil Race have to train alone in the starry space, they are able to endure extreme loneliness which also lead to them having a great amount of patience. Feather King wouldn't act. Ruthless is a devil cultivator, the toughness and determination of his heart far surpassed our imagination and as for Gusu Tianqi, he has no need to act and no one would find trouble for him." Princess Glaze replied as she continued, "With regard to: Dugu Xishan, Cang Ao and Qin Ta; one of them would surely act. Which will then lead to either they themselves or the one they challenged, to be eliminated."

"Oh? But these three are all really very strong." Dongsheng Ting smiled. "Let's wait and see."

On the platform, there was only still silence. The patience of everyone lasted so long that it was a wonder.

The immortal banquet continued and sounds of laughter filled the air. Those ousted participants were all quietly watching the show as well. They wanted very much to know the results.

Who would be among the top ten?

Who would be the top three rankers?

It felt like any of these twelve all had the strength to be in the top ten. There were no weaklings among any of them.

After a long period of time, Jun Mengchen started fidgeting, as impatience flashed in his eyes. But just as what Princess Glaze had stated, when Jun Mengchen opened his eyes and saw both Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan keeping their calm, he too, restrained his impatience. It felt like in this entire place, only his senior brother and sister could control him.

"If you want to act, just act. Why make things difficult for yourself."

Finally, someone spoke. The person who spoke was none other than Cang Ao.

Jun Mengchen’s eyes flickered as he stared at Cang Ao. "What does this have to do with you?"

Cang Ao’s countenance flashed with coldness. He then spoke in arrogance, "Among the three of you, shouldn't there be one scramming the fuck out?"

"It started…" The eyes of the spectators brightened. A good show was finally about to start.

Dongsheng Ting glanced at Princess Glaze as sharpness gleamed in his eyes, feeling somewhat taken aback in his heart.

"Indeed, reality is as per what Princess has stated. I'm truly impressed." Dongsheng Ting admired.

Jun Mengchen stood up, he always had an impulsive personality which he did his best to restrain. Right now, after being provoked by Cang Ao, he directly stepped out as a king armor enveloped him within. He was now like a supreme king and every step he took gave off the sense of lording over the world.

"Get out here." Jun Mengchen demanded. Cang Ao advanced forward, his aura incomparably domineering, exuding a sense of boundless strength.

"In fact, I think that among the three of you not just merely one should scram the fuck out of here." Cang Ao spoke with cold arrogance.

The king aura emanating from Jun Mengchen grew more and more terrifying. A king phantom appeared behind his back as endless energy gathered on him, causing an eye-piercing light to radiate forth from his body.

"I shall make you scram with a single strike." Jun Mengchen was incomparably brazen. The two of them moved towards each other as thunderous explosive sounds echoed out. A raging tornado manifested in the space between them as a result of their auras clashing.

"Brazen." Cang Ao roared in rage as a massive force surged up within his body.

"SCRAM!" Jun Mengchen howled. The king phantom behind him burst forth brilliantly, granting him almighty strength. This punch of his exploded the void, rumbling the entire space.

"DIE!" Cang Ao also howled, retaliating with a punch that could rip apart everything. A beam of golden light shot out, blasting towards Jun Mengchen. The destructive might within their fists reached the realm of legendary and was about to smash against each other.

Cang Ao’s countenance was insufferably arrogant. This punch of his contained the entirety of his strength. Wherever his fist passed by, a golden tear could be seen in the air. This was a power that could tear apart all that stood in its way.

However at the instant of collision, Cang Ao felt an ancient might containing the power of numerous primordial kings in Jun Mengchen’s fist. This punch of his could devastate the heavens itself. Right now as he stared at Jun Mengchen, it was as though he could see a supreme king peering down disdainfully at all existences underneath the heavens.

"BANG!"

A dazzling light flashed at the instant of their collision as the shockwaves from the impact ravaged their entire surroundings. Those participants on the platform all launched their own attacks to cancel out the shockwaves or they themselves would be obliterated by it.

After that, the spectators only saw Cang Ao being flung through the air from the impact before slamming harshly onto the ground with a heavy boom. The arm which he threw out the punch with had already exploded. He was screaming in agony as a look of extreme terror could be seen flashing through his eyes. Also, a look of intense regret was painted on his face. Why...Why did he have to provoke Jun Mengchen?!

There was no spot for him within the top ten now!

"Just a single punch again?" The spectators were incomparably shocked. This young man with unbridled arrogance who feared nothing, was extremely terrifying!

Chapter 871: Top Ten

At this moment, Jun Mengchen’s handsome silhouette became even more imposing. His opponent was Cang Ao, the top ranker of the Li Prefecture!

He lost an arm from a single punch of Jun Mengchen, and was blasted unceremoniously off the platform.

The king armor enveloped around Jun Mengchen vanished. He stared ahead, his eyes on Cang Ao as he spoke, "You can’t even withstand a single strike. Are you even qualified to challenge me?"

After speaking, he returned to his original location and sat down quietly as though defeating Cang Ao wasn’t a significant thing that was worthy of being prideful about.

"Only eleven remain. One more to the top ten. There shouldn’t be anyone else challenging Jun Mengchen and his fellow sect members." The spectators mused. At the host seat of the immortal banquet, Dongsheng Ting cast a deep glance at Princess Glaze beside him. This Princess Glaze was truly worthy of her reputation, what accurate judgement.

On the platform, there was yet another bout of silence. All eleven heaven chosen were calmly waiting, as though this has nothing to do with them.

Nobody went to challenge the others. After all, this would be the final battle to see who was the top ten and none of the participants had the absolute confidence of being able to win against the others. Hence, they were all very cautious.

This second period of waiting, lasted for an extremely long time.

Finally, the aura of someone fluctuated as though he was seized by impatience.

This person was none other than the top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture, Dugu Xishan.

The gleam of sharpness in Dongsheng Ting’s eyes intensified further, he couldn’t help but to mumble. "Princess, your judgement is simply god-like. I heard that Princess Glaze has the ability to peer into heavenly fate and discern heavenly secrets, and you are truly worthy of your reputation. Could it be that Princess already knows who the top three rankers would be?"

"Using my innate connection to my constellation to deduce things is merely a single path out of millions of martial daos, this cannot be considered as foresight. There’s no one who would be able to know everything, and I’m unable to tell who the top three might be." Princess Glaze calmly replied.

On the battle platform. Dugu Xishan’s aura started to permeate the atmosphere. He is a heaven chosen of the Blazing Sun Prefecture. Hence, the cultivation arts he cultivated all had to do with fire. His innate techniques were incomparably tyrannical and the techniques and arts of stellar martial cultivators would have a certain amount of effect on their personality. For example, those who practiced sinister poison arts would gradually turn cold and insidious, those who cultivate ice arts would have their personalities akin to frost, etc.

"What’s the point of waiting further? Mo Wen, I’m the top ranker of the Blazing Sun Prefecture while you are the top ranker of the Supreme Moon Prefecture. The attributes of our cultivation arts and techniques are the exact opposite. Let’s see who is stronger." Dugu Xishan pointed his finger at Mo Wen as he declared.

Mo Wen’s figure was svelte, bordering on perfect. An ice-cold beauty on the outside yet when she truly erupts forth with might in combat, her strength was incomparably astounding.

Stepping out, her frosty eyes regarded Dugu Xishan. Since Dugu Xishan is keen to fight her, she didn’t mind accepting his challenge.

Their auras gushed forth, turning half of the battle platform scorching hot, while the other half became ice-cold.

Dugu Xishan’s aura was incomparably scorching, wanting to incinerate the heavens and earth. Even the air around him was heated up so much that the air particles turned red.

Mo Wen’s aura was incomparably chilly, frost swept over everything, freezing the heavens and earth.

The two of them had never fought against each other before. Right now, frost and fire was gathering and colliding against each other in the air, constituting an extremely terrifying sight. Sounds of sizzling rang out endlessly, and the spectators could clearly see that the battle platform was now separated into two parts - one was a scorching hell while the other was an ice-cold abyss.

Their auras grew stronger and stronger, repeatedly colliding against each other.

Dugu Xishan and Mo Wen also advanced step by step, closer to each other.

A spinning wheel of blazing flames appeared above Dugu Xishan, the heat it exuded was so overwhelming that it could incinerate everything.

An ice statue of a frost queen appeared above Mo Wen. A long spear was in the hands of that statue as it took on a defensive stance.

"BOOM!"

All of a sudden, boundless streams of fire erupted out from the flaming wheel, akin to fiery dragons, blasting towards Mo Wen. The spear of the frost queen stabbed out repeatedly, freezing the heavens and earth as snow abruptly fell, wanting to negate the blazing heat, causing endless sizzling sounds to ring out.

Dugu Xishan rushed out. A flaming wheel of wind and fire appeared in his hand as he launched it outwards. The infusion of blazing heat in addition to the augmentation effect of the wind, melted away the frost as the attack shot straight for Mo Wen.

Mo Wen’s spear rapidly turned in circles, blocking the spinning wheel as the impact caused it to break apart.

However right now, even more wheels of wind and fire manifested as millions of them frenziedly shot towards Mo Wen. For an instant, the ice and frost was corroded away by the power of these blazing wheels.

Mo Wen transformed, a cloak of ice enveloped her as her hair turned into icicles. Behind her, a phantom of an ice goddess queen of frost appeared. With a wave of its hand, countless spears of ice launched out, as streams of chill permeated the atmosphere, neutralizing the heat. The two energies of extreme opposites clashed endlessly against each other, destroying everything.

Mo Wen moved towards Dugu Xishan, as the frost goddess phantom behind her began radiating a divine glow. In an instant, she appeared before her opponent.

"YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!" Dugu Xishan snorted coldly as a blazing heat emanated forth from him. His entire person transformed into blazing flames as streams of heat rushed forth repeatedly. With a single palm, he blasted out a diagram of a spinning wheel that could incinerate everything under the heavens.

However all of a sudden, Dugu Xishan’s countenance drastically changed. Staring at the frost queen behind Mo Wen in horror, the terrifying spinning wheel in front of him was pierced right through and frozen solid by the the phantom of a frost queen’s spear. Cracking sounds rang out as his body gradually froze bit by bit.

"I CONCEDE!" Dugu Xishan roared. Just an instant slower, he would have turned into an ice statue and died there.

As the sound of his voice faded, Mo Wenm retreated. Dugu Xishan circulated his fire-attribute energy and warmed his body, thawing the ice away. Although he soon recovered, his countenance was extremely ugly to behold.

He had lost!

He became the last to be eliminated and what’s more, this battle was initiated by him.

From now on, the top ten rankers appeared.

Dongsheng Ting could only sighed in his heart, he couldn’t help but to be impressed. Princess Glaze’s judgement was many times more accurate than his.

Everything was just like she said.

Cang Ao and Dugu Xishan were the ones who couldn’t control their patience. Eventually, because they initiated the challenges, they became the ones eliminated.

Dugu Xishan left the platform with heavy disapointment in his heart.

Only the top ten rankers remained on the platform now.

"Congratulations to everyone for entering the top ten." Dongsheng Ting laughed, yet he felt extremely unhappy in his heart. Within the top ten, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan occupied three of the spots.

However, although he was unhappy, he didn’t say anything. This Qin Wentian must be extremely dissatisfied with what happened years before. Then he headed over here with his own abilities again, wishing to become part of the top three rankers. Wanting his royal father to take another look at him, thereby taking this chance to gain status and authority. Thus, it would be easier for him to come into contact with Princess Qing`er.

Most probably, other than becoming a personal disciple of his royal father, Qin Wentian had no other paths to take.

Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian was daydreaming. Even if he entered the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Dongsheng Ting had millions of ways to play Qin Wentian to death.

Naturally, even so, Dongsheng Ting didn’t hope that Qin Wentian could enter the top three. Because once Qin Wentian became part of the top three and things didn’t happen as what he anticipated, this fellow might do some crazy things that tarnish the prestige of his royal father. Although the possibility of this happening was very miniscule, it would still be best to be more cautious.

"This batch of geniuses aren’t bad. The top ten are all outstanding talents." An immortal king praised.

"Yeah they are all extremely strong, I’m filled with anticipation to see who would enter the top three."

"Everyone, take a break and enjoy the delicacies first and relax your tense nerves." Dongsheng Ting smiled. After which, the ten participants left the platform and headed back to their respective seats.

The location where the Cloud Prefecture was at was extremely conspicuous, because three out of the ten participants headed towards that direction.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Right now, even those major powers of the Cloud Prefecture could only shut up as they watched them.

These three were part of the top ten. At the very least, they could become personal disciples of a supreme immortal king.

Although these three were already outstanding, no one expected that they would be this outstanding and rank within part of the top ten. How dazzling are they?

Qin Wentian didn’t bother with their reactions and returned back to his seat. Their true objective wasn’t merely to be part of the top ten.

"Next, the final ranking battle to determine the rankings of these ten participants will begin. Everyone, let’s discuss and set some rules." Dongsheng Ting turned and regarded the various immortal kings.

"Princess Glaze has many good ideas, why don’t we consult her opinion?"

"Princess, what do you think?" Dongsheng Ting smiled.

"The final ranking battle is of extreme importance and has to be carried out with great caution. I think it would be better for the seniors of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as well as your highness to be the one who sets the rules." Princess Glaze rejected. She knew it wasn’t appropriate to exceed her place and meddle too much in the affairs of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Might as well, since Princess Glaze put it this way, I will discuss with the various seniors and set the rules then." Dongsheng Ting nodded his head and started a conference with the immortal kings.

"Is it possible to reveal the rewards for the top three rankings so as to further increase our motivation? At this moment, a clear voice sounded out. The everyone’s gaze turned over to the Cloud Prefecture and discovered that the one who spoke was none other than Jun Mengchen. They couldn’t help but to scold in their hearts, this young man was so impatient, did he really think he would be able to become part of the top three?

However given the overwhelming strength Jun Mengchen had displayed, the spectators dared not completely dismiss this possibility.

But, becoming the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn’t enough to motivate him? This young fellow seemed to be more keen on the rewards instead, how comical.

"Little friend, the status of the top three is much more valuable compared to the rewards given." An immortal king laughed, "You can become a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor!"

"Haha, tell me about the rewards first! In any case, there isn’t any conflict anyway." Jun Mengchen continued. He wouldn’t enter the tutelage and take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master anyway, hence that held no attraction for him.

"No problem, in that case, let me talk about the rewards then." Dongsheng Ting smiled.

Chapter 872: Test for the Top Ten

Dongsheng Ting’s eyes swept over all the participants as a smile appeared on his face. The rewards for the top three, considering the wealth of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, would naturally be treasures at the immortal-king rank.

Treasures at that rank were something even immortal-foundation experts had no way to come into contact with. Yet this time around, the top three rankers had the opportunity to acquire immortal-king treasures. How valuable was this?

"For this immortal banquet, the top ranker shall receive a Sky Roc Rune Bone. The Sky Roc Immortal King is one of the four supreme paragons of my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Immortal kings usually refer to him as Paragon Sky Roc and he is only a step away from becoming an immortal emperor. This rune bone contains the essence energy of Paragon Sky Roc himself."

Dongsheng Ting spoke, his words even caused many of the immortal kings to feel their hearts shaking.

Paragon Sky Roc, that lofty sovereign of the skies. A rune bone from him was extremely hard to obtain and was of incomparably immense benefit to one’s comprehension if one were to meditate on the runes inscribed in the rune bone.

At the banquet, countless immortal-foundation experts stared in disbelief. If they could get the Sky Roc Rune Bone, how good would that be?

Sadly, only the top ranker can receive such a valuable treasure.

"The reward for the second ranker is similarly a treasure refined by a paragon of my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This paragon had once cultivated before a mountain rampart for thousands of years, leaving his insights in cultivation engraved on it. It’s exceedingly valuable even to immortal kings."

Dongsheng Ting calmly continued amidst gasps of shock. Even the immortal kings didn’t expect such a valuable treasure would be taken out as a reward.

The four great paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were characters who followed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor around since the very beginning. They are supreme characters at the peak within the sect and are the strongest just below the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"As for the third ranker’s reward, it’s an immortal-king ranked divine weapon. Because Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants have no way to fully unleash the power of immortal-king ranked weapons, this treasure is a flying-type divine weapon, and could be used as a life-saving measure." Dongsheng Ting spoke. An extremely rare flying-type immortal-king ranked treasure was a reward for the third ranker. What concept was this?

All three of the treasures are at the immortal-king rank!

"Are you satisfied now?" Dongsheng Ting smiled at Jun Mengchen.

"Haha! Since this is the case, I will definitely become one of the top three rankers." Jun Mengchen laughed. His words were carefree and unrestrained, yet also giving off a sense of wild arrogance.

It was as though he was sure that he would definitely become one of the top three. This is already an arrogance far beyond the ordinary level.

The ten participants were all extraordinary individuals in their own right. Who among them wasn’t an absolute genius? How could it be so easy to get into the top ten?

Other than Jun Mengchen’s fellow sect members who were demon-level characters, the others like Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Hua Taixu, Ruthless, Ye Qianchen, Qin Ta and Mo Wen were all extremely powerful as well. It was a headache to the spectators as it would be a pity for any of them to be eliminated.

"I have a question I wish to ask your highness." At this moment, Princess Glaze interjected. Dongsheng Ting smiled, "Princess, please feel free."

"Hua Taixu and Ruthless, they are both in the top ten, but would they be considered for the final top three positions?" Princess Glaze asked. Hua Taixu and Ruthless were respectively the disciples of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King as well as the Undefeatable Devil King. Also, they weren’t someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Thus, what would happen if they got into the top three ranker? The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn’t be able to take them as his disciples.

"Naturally, they are counted in as well. If they enter the top three, the rewards will still be given to them. My royal father won’t force anyone against their wills, they can choose out of their own volition if they want to take my royal father as a master or not. Everything is impartial." Dongsheng Ting’s straightforward laughter filled the air, exuding a demeanor of elegance.

"Mhm, understood." Princess Glaze’s expression didn’t change. However, she knew very well in her heart that the participation of Hua Taixu and Ruthless in this event was arranged by none other than Dongsheng Ting. They were a test for the other participants. If these two became part of the top three, it means that the others simply didn’t have the qualifications to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as their master. If not, it would be extremely ugly to hear people talking about how the talent level of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s disciples are lower compared to the personal disciples of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and the Undefeatable Devil King.

What sort of character was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? Although he rarely took on disciples, there was no way he would permit people saying the disciples he accepted was of a lower quality in comparison to others. Although in truth, it was impossible for all his disciples to be more powerful than the disciples of every immortal king. At the very least, there mustn't be such a thing occurring in this once-per-hundred year immortal banquet organized by his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If not, once word of that circulated around the immortal realms, what would happen to his prestige?

"Your highness, the test to rank the top ten must be carried out cautiously. Only a single round of combat cannot be used to determine the rankings. I suggest we carry out three rounds of testing. The test of combat prowess, suppressing everyone's cultivation bases to the same level as they fight against each other is definitely a criteria, we can use that as the rules for the third round. That will be the most direct method of determining their combat prowess. As for the first two tests, we can invite immortal kings to act and test the participant's will and determination as well as their temperament."

From the side, a supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suggested in a low voice. "Naturally, as for the specifics, we still need input from your highness. I'm merely giving a suggestion."

"Well spoken. Combat prowess is one of the more important criteria and since their cultivation bases are all different, they will all be suppressed to the same level for the third round of testing." Dongsheng Ting smiled. "We will go with what you say and have three rounds of testing. Every round will be ranked and the results will be tabulated for all three rounds before we determine who the top three are."

"Your highness make sense." The immortal kings in the surroundings nodded.

"The first test will be handled by the Dream Demon King then, it's the most appropriate." Dongsheng Ting turned and glanced at an immortal king not far from him. This immortal king was shrouded in black. In fact, he seemed to currently be in a state of deep sleep in the chair where he was currently seated.

Dongsheng Ting wasn't bothered by it, he knew that the Dream Demon King was able to hear him. This Dream Demon King was absolutely the nightmare of many powerful experts. He was able to kill through the dreams of others and was an extremely terrifying existence within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Indeed, it's extremely suitable if the first test is conducted by the Dream Demon King." The other immortal kings smiled.

"However, it is still early. Let them rest a little more, while we continue to enjoy this fragrant wine." Dongsheng Ting raised his cup and toasted the immortal kings. They continued to chat leisurely and the atmosphere felt extremely harmonious.

"Senior brother," At this moment, Jun Mengchen called out. Qin Wentian turned to him, only to here Jun Mengchen transmitting his voice over. "Senior brother, do you have a grudge with Dongsheng Ting and Deepflame? Before this, the Deepflame Immortal King already hinted that you are destined to never be ranked within the top three. Also, right from the start, this Dongsheng Ting has been exceedingly polite, just like a smiling tiger that plans to pounce on you when you are unaware. I wonder if he will intentionally target you in the next round."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with light, he didn't expect that Jun Mengchen would think of this. According to Dongsheng Ting's earlier words, there would be three rounds of testing and only the last round would be direct combat. The rules of these tests are all set by Dongsheng Ting, and there was indeed a possibility that Dongsheng Ting might intentionally act against him.

"Mengchen, if he wants to target people, all three of us might be intentionally targeted. I will block whatever comes, doing my very best. Even if they wish to intentionally target us during the most important round of testing, the final round of direct combat, it will be impossible for them to do so." Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen nodded, "If they truly try something in the dark, we will cause so much trouble that even the skies and earth overturn."

The three of them chatted silently, but at this moment Dongsheng Ting's voice rang out, "Everyone, the rules for the rounds of testing have been set. The first round will be administered by the Dream Demon King. Now, can the ten participants move onto the battle platform?"

Upon hearing his words, the top ten respectively walked up to the platform and stood at different locations.

The Dream Demon King was still sleeping, as though he was never once awake through the immortal banquet.

"This test will be administered by senior Dream Demon King. Whoever persists the longest will be ranked the highest. Naturally, this is only the ranking for the first round. There will be a ranking list for the second and third round of testing as well, and we will tabulate the results once all three rounds of testing have ended." Dongsheng Ting spoke. After that, he turned to the Dream Demon King, "Senior, you may proceed now."

With no hints of any sign nor any fluctuations of aura, the ten participants on the platform all felt their surroundings changing. A moment later, they were no longer on top of the battle platform.

"Dreamscape." Qin Wentian's countenance stiffened. Right now his surroundings were a boundlessly vast area. He was brought into the dreamscape of the Dream Demon King.

Qin Wentian regarded his surroundings and there were no other individuals within this dreamscape other than him. He found a stone platform and sat there cross-legged, closing his eyes in meditation.

The atmosphere was so silent that it was terrifying. There were no signs of any other life-forms within. It was as though only he was isolated within this dreamscape.

A long time seemed to have passed. Qin Wentian's state of mind remained calm, he didn't bother about what was happening and merely sat there quietly.

But at this very moment, his eyes opened. In front of him, a female silhouette appeared. This silhouette could only be described as flawless, she was akin to a snow lotus atop an ice mountain and her eyes that were now staring right at him, were clear as the blue skies.

"Qing`er…" Qin Wentian murmured, staring at the silhouette that appeared before him. "Are you doing well?"

Qing`er’s expression also changed as a soul-stirring and mesmerizing smile appeared on her face.

"This is just a dream, how is it possible for you to appear here?" Qin Wentian gave a self-mocking laugh but he truly did long for Qing`er. Upon thinking till here, a smile curled up his lips, many scenes of the memories between him and Qing`er flashed within his mind - starting from the time at the Celestial Lake Palace till the end.

Bit by bit, everything surfaced, appearing in front of his vision. It was as though Qin Wentian was already buried in his memories as longing flickered in his eyes.

"This place is a dreamscape created by the Dream Demon King, I actually had no way to stable my mind and heart." Qin Wentian silently mused. He discovered that he was no longer in the open area before but rather, he was lost within his memories. These memories of him and Qing`er were like a dream that was currently playing out scene after scene.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian perspired intensely as cold sweat dripped down his back. He also cultivated dream energy and he discovered that right now, this wasn’t the dream the Dream Demon King created but was his own dream instead!

The Dream Demon King was reading his dream, prying and peeping into his memories.

"NO!" Qin Wentian guarded his mind and heart, discarding all distracting thoughts but even so, he discovered that the scenes continued playing on one after another. This time around, it was not only his memories with Qing`er but everything about him as well.

The people outside had no idea what was happening to him. All ten of the participants sat on the platform unmoving and the Dream Demon King himself had never moved from his spot right from the start. Dongsheng Ting’s gaze swept across the participants, flickering like torches in the dark. More often than not, his gaze would gleam with sharpness whenever it landed onto Qin Wentian!

Chapter 873: Ranked Last

What kind of character was the Dream Demon King? He was a king in dreams and control the obscure and powerful dream law energy, able to easily enter the dreamscapes of other.

Where did dreams originate from? Naturally, dreams stemmed from one’s subconscious.

The Dream Demon King was able to make use of the dreamscape he created to pry into the subconsciousness of others, peeping into their most important memories.

Within the depths of Qin Wentian’s sea of consciousness, his most precious memories were naturally there.

At this moment Qin Wentian’s aura was frenziedly gushing out, causing a fearsome tempest to manifest and erupt forth on the platform. The commotion he caused startled many of the spectators as they all glanced towards his direction.

Within the dreamscape, Qin Wentian wanted to break out of it. He stabilized his mind and heart, not allowing the Dream Demon King to read his memories. But it felt as though he was controlled by an obscure and mysterious law energy, not allowing him to break free. Memories of Qingcheng appeared, it was as though he could see her in the particle world waiting for him. That perfect countenance whose eyes were limpid like autumn water, contained boundless longing, waiting for him to return. The Medicine Sovereign stood beside Mo Qingcheng, consoling her.

All these were simply his own thoughts, buried deep within his sea of consciousness. Nevertheless, they were forced to play out due to the nature of the Dream Demon King’s dreamscape. The more he recalled about his memories, the deeper the understanding the Dream Demon King would have of him, as more and more of his memories would be displayed out in the open.

Incomparably enraged. Right now, Qin Wentian’s mind seemed to split into two parts. One part of him struggled and tried his best to break free. That was the clear-headed him. But the other part of him didn’t seem to be under his control.

"DESPICABLE!" Qin Wentian roared with rage in his heart. Was this truly a ‘test’? It was obviously prying into his memories. To stellar martial cultivators, this was a great taboo, no one is allowed to pry into the memories of others as everyone has their own secrets. Once this taboo was committed, an extremely deep hatred would definitely be formed. Hence, for those proficient in soul searching, no one was willing to become friends with them. They are all existences that were avoided by everybody.

However, this Dream Demon King was clearly using the pretext of a test to search and pry into his memories.

His memories played out one after another, he thought about the kin and close friends he had back in his particle world. His foster fathers Qin Chuan and Ye Qingyun. His sister Qin Yao, his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan, his teacher Mustang…Also, thoughts of Fatty Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng also surfaced.

"I CAN’T LET THIS CONTINUE !" Qin Wentian’s clear-headed self was roaring in a towering rage. An imposing figure then appeared before him. This figure glanced at him with a smile on its face, yet its size was so huge that its head touched the heavens.

"ARGHHH, GET THE FUCK OUT FROM MY MIND!"

Whitish candle flames ignited, circulating around his entire body while growing brighter and brighter, illuminating his heart. In an instant, his entire body was engulfed in blazing flames.

A earth-shattering roar rumbled the battle platform as Qin Wentian’s eyes abruptly wrenched open. He was forced to retreat a few steps back due to the impact but he had already woken up.

At this moment, countless gazes from the spectators landed onto Qin Wentian. Dongsheng Ting’s countenance was like normal, but sharpness flickered in his eyes. As for the Deepflame Immortal King, a cold smile adorned his lips.

The top three ranks...did this brat really believe he would be able to become one of the top three?

Merely a fool’s dream. Qin Wentian is lost in his fantasy. Regardless of him being here sincerely, wanting to seek an opportunity to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or not, Dongsheng Ting would never allow him to become part of the top three.

As for Dongsheng Ting, he was the true controller of the test. Although he sought the opinions of the immortal kings and Princess Glaze, he was ultimately still the controller of everything.

"The first heaven chosen that couldn’t persist on is Qin Wentian, ranked #27 of the Cloud Prefecture. Although his combat prowess is overwhelming, I didn’t expect that he would be the first to fail to persist among the ten during this test." An immortal king sighed.

"The test administered by the Dream Demon King would test the will and temperament of the participants. Sometimes, for those with strong combat prowess, it doesn’t mean that their will and determination would be outstanding. In addition, there are no weaklings among the remaining ten, all of them are very powerful. It’s only normal if Qin Wentian is the first to fail to persist." Someone added.

"There’s no hurry, this is only the first round of testing. Maybe he would have dazzling results in the next two rounds? Seniors, don’t be so fast to put Qin Wentian down." Dongsheng Ting smiled, as though he was speaking on behalf of Qin Wentian.

Princess Glaze’s beautiful eyes flickered with a strange light as she stared at Qin Wentian on the battle platform. According to her judgement, Qin Wentian shouldn't be the first to fail to persist by right. This young man was extremely patient and his will and determination should be resolute, with an extraordinary temperament.

Even if he wasn't the most outstanding in these aspects, he still shouldn't be the first that failed this round.

Upon thinking of this, Princess Glaze cast a deep glance at the sleeping Dream Demon King as well as the various immortal kings who were talking to each other. All of them were still laughing as they chatted as though none of them had discovered anything strange.

The sight of this seemed normal but did they truly not know anything?

Failing to persist? Qin Wentian exited the dreamscape because of failing to persist? Most probably, he struggled and broke free out on his own volition.

Qin Wentian stood atop the platform and glanced at his surroundings. The other nine participants were still in the dreamscape and had not exited yet.

His eyes gleamed sharply, flashing with the fire of anger as he stared at the Dream Demon King. However, he didn't say anything.

What could he say? That he received an unfair treatment?

This place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Dream Demon King was the administrator of this test. He only needed to find a casual excuse to refute his claims and what could Qin Wentian do?

Maybe, Dongsheng Ting set this round of testing purposely to make him fail, giving him no opportunities to rebut. If he tries to rebut, the immortal kings would all feel that his temperament was inferior, even wanting to blame the administrator after failing the test due to his own inadequacies.

Dongsheng Ting was telling him whose territory this was.

The words of the Deepflame Immortal King echoed once more in his mind. "Some endings are already destined." But truly, is this ending destined and he couldn't change it the slightest?

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sat cross-legged on the platform, not saying anything. He was long prepared that he would be intentionally targeted. And so, what else could he still say?

Let's just see the ending then.

The test for the others continued. Time flowed by, Qin Ta was the second to exit the dreamscape.

After him, was Zi Qingxuan. When she awoke, she was panting. Drawing in a deep breath, she stabilized her heart and mind.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian had already awoken as well, a look of bewilderment couldn't help but to flash in her eyes. She then transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "What did you see in the dreamscape?"

"He was trying to steal my memories, but I struggled free and forced myself to wake up." Qin Wentian didn't hide anything from Zi Qingxuan. He then asked, "What about you?"

"A terrifying nightmare. He scoured my consciousness for the things I feared most and used them against me." Zi Qingxuan replied.

"So this Dream Demon King uses different methods to test all ten of us. The degree of difficulty was naturally completely different as it could be freely dictated by him. In fact, he could even determine the rankings." Qin Wentian coldly transmitted his voice. Zi Qingxuan also understood in her heart. If some hidden unfair treatment occurred during these final three rounds of testing, who would suspect this? And more importantly, who would investigate this?

Ye Qianchen was the fourth to exit and after him, Jun Mengchen was the fifth.

"Senior brother, senior sister Qingxuan, what are your rankings?" Jun Mengchen directly transmitted his voice over to them as he asked.

"I'm third from the back." Zi Qingxuan replied.

"I'm the first from the back." Qin Wentian replied. The words of the two of them caused Jun Mengchen’s eyes to narrow as his countenance turned unsightly.

"These three fellow sect members were all so outstanding earlier but upon the testing for the top ten, they seemed to fall off somewhat. All ten of them are simply too strong, each excelling at different aspects." An immortal king at the banquet commented.

"Indeed."

Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members were ranked in the bottom five. Such a performance was truly lackluster compared to their earlier performance.

And next, Mo Wen was the sixth to exit, Ruthless the seventh and Feather King the eighth.

"As expected of Gusu Tianqi and the personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Hua Taixu. Their wills and temperament are both extraordinary." The spectators all praised as they saw both Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu were the remaining two.

"Myriad Incarnations, your disciple is truly outstanding." Some immortal kings turned and smiled at the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

She had a smile on her face. In this test, if the conditions were equal for all participants, she believed that Hua Taixu would definitely be ranked first.

But at this moment, Hua Taixu’s eyes suddenly opened.

The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King couldn't help but feel a little puzzled, but she quickly adjusted her state of mind. It made sense, it wouldn't be too appropriate if her disciple were to be ranked first in this test designed to recruit disciples for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Gusu Tianqi was the last to wake up.

All ten of the participants had exited the dreamscape.

The Dream Demon King was still in a deep sleep as though what happened earlier had nothing to do with him.

"Many thanks to Senior Dream Demon for helping out." Dongsheng Ting smiled. He then glanced at the ten participants on the platform and spoke in a clear voice, "Everyone, you are all really outstanding to have persisted for so long during the test. This is especially so for Gusu Tianqi, Hua Taixu, Feather King and Ruthless. Awesome."

"Naturally, for those geniuses who ranked at the bottom for this test, don't be disheartened." Dongsheng Ting spoke, glancing over to Qin Wentian as he smiled and continued, "There are still two more rounds of testing after this and as long as your performances are outstanding, you still have a chance to fight for the top three. The various immortal king seniors will all be judging your performances."

The ten participants didn't say anything. Qin Wentian glanced at that handsome-looking countenance of Dongsheng Ting. He exuded elegance and behaved so naturally, showing no signs at all.

"Now I will publicly proclaim the rankings for the first round. Number 1 Gusu Tianqi, #2 Hua Taixu, #3 Feather King, #4 Ruthless, #5 Mo Wen, #6 Jun Mengchen, #7 Ye Qianchen, #8 Zi Qingxuan, #9 Qin Ta, #10 Qin Wentian!"

Dongsheng Ting spoke, announcing the rankings for the first round of testing.

In this round, Qin Wentian was directly ranked last!

The eyes of the Deepflame Immortal King flickered, sweeping over to Qin Wentian. Last ranked, his highness Dongsheng Ting was ruthless enough indeed. In that case, how can Qin Wentian still overturn the situation?

Wanting to get into the top three? Just continue dreaming!

Chapter 874: Intentionally Targeting

Dongsheng Ting was smiling, exuding a graceful demeanor. He stared at the participants on the platform and continued, "The rankings of the first round cannot be used to determined the final rankings. Next, everyone still needs to put in more effort and contend for the top three positions."

"Can I offer a suggestion?" At this moment, a voice drifted over from the platform. Everyone turned their attention who spoke and it was none other than Jun Mengchen.

Dongsheng Ting gazed at Jun Mengchen and smiled, "Sure."

"For the second round, can things be more transparent? Allowing everyone to see what everyone of us is experiencing." Jun Mengchen asked, his words causing strange looks to flash on the faces of the spectators. Given their intelligence, they naturally understood there was another meaning behind Jun Mengchen's words.

Everyone knew that Jun Mengchen's temper was extremely irritable. Yet, he didn't clearly state his intentions. It was obvious he was hinting at something.

"In the first round, we entered into the dreamscape of the Dream Demon King. I checked with my senior brother and sister and realized that what we experienced are all different. Although it's almost a given that senior Dream Demon would surely do his task well, using such a matter might cause a deviation resulting in the results becoming inaccurate. In fact, if one were to put it impolitely, senior Dream Demon could decide the ranking for himself if he so wished to. In front of him, all of us have no way to resist. If he wishes for us to fail first, we would naturally fail first."

Jun Mengchen spoke, the tone of his voice turned sharp. However, he didn't question the end result of the first round and would not do so. Because he understood that since things have already happened, further arguing would also be pointless.

"Hence, I suggest that for the second round, it's better for it to be more transparent. At the very least, everyone would know what we are experiencing and the various immortal king judges can see things clearly as well. There wouldn't be anyone suspicious of the end results. Naturally, this is only a suggestion. This place after all is the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and your highness is the one who makes the decisions."

It was already very clear what Jun Mengchen wanted to say, especially so for his last sentence. This is an immortal banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and you, Dongsheng Ting, is the controller of this event. If you wished to control things in the shadows, you can simply directly say who you wished the top three to be.

"I agree with Jun Mengchen's opinion. I hope your highness would consider it." Zi Qingxuan supported her junior brother. Her countenance was calm and one couldn't tell what she was thinking based on her expression.

"I think so as well." At this moment, a clear voice rang out. It was actually none other than Mo Wen who spoke. A total of three participants have spoken and the weightage of their words were naturally much heavier. In addition, Qin Wentian was actually not among these three.

But at this moment, another voice rang out. "I hope for it as well. If I, Qin, am ranked the last once again, I would also accept the results wholeheartedly." Qin Wentian faintly spoke. Mo Wen’s attitude caused him to feel somewhat taken aback, leading to him who initially didn’t intend to say anything, to speak up as well. With a total of four out of the ten participants speaking, Dongsheng Ting couldn’t help but to consider their suggestion carefully.

Since the four of them have supported this suggestion, if Dongsheng Ting still ignored them and went ahead, it would simply be too obvious.

"Since so many of you feel this way, I, Dongsheng Ting would naturally agree." Dongsheng Ting agreed in an outspoken and direct manner, with no hesitation at all.

"The first round actually caused so much misunderstanding among the participants, I have to apologize as I’ve overlooked it. The ten of you are all outstanding characters, exuding magnificence throughout the generations. Given how much confidence you all have in yourselves, those ranked at the bottom few would surely not accept the rankings if things aren’t transparent enough. I should have been more cautious when the rules were set for the first round."

Dongsheng Ting spoke, the way he phrased his sentences made it so that it felt like it was Qin Wentian and the others who wished to make trouble because of their low rankings. What a good actor this Dongsheng Ting was, turning the tides with just the aid of a few sentences.

"Don’t worry, the second round will definitely be transparent enough." Dongsheng Ting waved his hands and continued, "Set up the Devil Statue."

As the sound of his voice faded, some experts at the side appeared. They advanced towards the battle platform while dragging a gigantic statue of a devil along.

This devil statue was extremely terrifying, containing an intensely powerful will within. It has three heads and six arms. Its six eyes granted a 360 degree vision, and the no matter where one was standing at, the devil’s eyes could easily locate them.

When the eyes of the participants matched the eyes of the devil statue, they instantly felt a terrifying spiral drawing them within. Those pitch-black eyes were as though wanting to devour them. In their consciousness, they saw terrifying devils rushing at them exuding a crushing force that rumbled their minds. This caused the participants’ countenances to turn stiff as they hurriedly averted their gazes while guarding their minds.

"This devil statue is extremely bizarre." The hearts of the participants shivered. Those experts dragged the statue and carried it up, placing it right at the center of the battle platform.

Qin Wentian and the other participants already noticed the strangeness of this statue when they laid their eyes on it. This devil statue contained a terrifying will that could launch attacks at the minds of others.

After moving the statue up, the experts responsible for moving it retreated immediately. Dongsheng Ting then spoke, "The second round is extremely simple. This devil statue contains a terrifying will capable of attacking within it. All of you will surround and rotate around the devil statue and match gazes with it. The ones who avert their gazes first will be ranked last and the one who can persist the longest will ranked first. I’m sure this second round is transparent enough."

The participants didn’t speak. Dongsheng Ting continued, "Right now, all ten of you prepare to stand in positions, rotating around the statue. Close your eyes for now, and when I give the signal to start, you all have to open your eyes and match gazes with the statue."

The ten participants followed Dongsheng Ting’s instructions and started to stand around the statue with their eyes closed.

"The second round is about to start. It’s of critical importance. Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan all have disappointing results during the first round. If their rankings were still as inferior in this round, they wouldn’t have any hope left. The top three rankings would then be fated not be theirs."

" It is as expected of the top ranker from the Eastern Prefecture, Gusu Tianqi. Right now, the probability of him obtaining the one of the top three ranks is the highest. There’s no need to doubt his combat prowess and during the first round of testing, he also obtained the position of the top ranker. As long as he can rank within the top three for this second round, it’s almost certain that he would become one of the personal disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor."

"The personal disciple of that Myriad Incarnations Immortal King also has a high probability of entering the top three rankings. Other than Gusu Tianqi and him, the only character with a high probability left is Feather King."

The spectators discussed. Before this, all of them believed that Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were likely to become part of the top three. But the first round had shattered what they believed and the possibility of them becoming part of the top three dwindled almost to nothingness. Everything depended on this round, let’s see if they are able to overturn the situation.

"Begin."

At this moment, Dongsheng Ting’s voice echoed out. The ten participants all opened their eyes at the same moment and stared at the devil statue.

At the instant Qin Wentian's eyes opened, he instantly felt his heart trembling. The eyes of this devil statue were akin to an invincible abyss. In just an instant, he was drawn in completely.

Qin Wentian felt as though his soul was dragged into another dimension. That was actually a wisp of his will, being brought in front of the eyes of the devil statue.

The surroundings resembled a terrifying abyss, a world of blood and darkness. This entire place was akin to a purgatory.

A ruined ancient city, shattered earth all around with many fragmented divine weapons embedded in the ground that were bleeding fresh blood. Qin Wentian's heart involuntarily trembled when he lifted his head. A 1,000 meter tall devil was currently staring at him.

With a flash of light, a blood saber materialized in the devil's hand, extremely fearsome to behold.

The blood saber was lifted up before slashing down abruptly. The heavens and earth seemed to be torn asunder. Qin Wentian turned pale, there was completely no way for him to block that strike.

Just a single slash was sufficient to rip him into two.

"No, that's only a wisp of my will. As long as my soul doesn't dissipate, my will shall remain strong." Qin Wentian told himself. As the saber light fell, everything vanished. Qin Wentian's will body was torn into two. It was as though he just experienced a baptism of death.

In the external world, Qin Wentian's real self groaned in misery as his countenance turned as pale as paper. He felt a splitting headache and was forced back a single step. But even so, his eyes were still fixed resolutely on the eyes of the devil statue ahead unwaveringly.

Those devilish eyes had a terrifying attraction force in them, pulling yet another wisp of Qin Wentian's will into them. Qin Wentian once again appeared in that world of blood and darkness.

The devil king was still staring at him, exuding an incomparably fearsome and cold aura. Once again, the devil launched its attack, shooting its palm downwards, causing the entire skies to turn dark. Qin Wentian wanted to flee but he discovered that there was simply no where he can run to.

In just an instant, Qin Wentian was grabbed within the gigantic palm and brought before its eyes.

The eyes of the devil king were as terrifying as the abyss, penetrating his soul in a single glance. After which, the fingers on his palm ruthlessly clenched. Qin Wentian roared in agony and despair as his body was crushed into pieces, experiencing death once again, in an even more agonizing manner than the last.

Qin Wentian’s true body was forced back a few more steps. A groan of misery escaped his lips as his countenance turned even paler. Not only him, the others all around showed similar reactions. It was just that Qin Wentian’s reactions were much more intense compared to the others.

In fact, Qin Wentian’s eyes had already turn bloodshot. However, he still locked his eyes on the statue ahead. Once again, a wisp of his will was pulled within, there was no way for him to resist at all.

"Could it be that this Qin Wentian’s will is truly lacking? Before this he was already ranked the last and now in the second test, his reactions were the greatest among the participants." An immortal king stated. However, for those supreme-level immortal kings like the Undying Immortal King and Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, they were all furrowing their brows, suspecting something.

They had witnessed how resolute Qin Wentian’s will was before, all those years ago. Although the participants on the platform were all very powerful, he shouldn’t be the weakest among them by right.

However, the truth was in front of their eyes. All the participants were facing the complete same thing. Qin Wentian was no exception.

From the start till now, Bai Wuya was as calm as ever. He didn’t say anything and was like a neutral observer.

Although the White Robe Immortal King looked calm on the outside, there were naturally waves shaking his heart. This test had truly made things difficult for the three young fellows. It was clear that Dongsheng Ting wouldn’t allow them to become the top three rankers.

Casting a deep glance at that devil statue, Bai Wuya completely had a reason to believe that the will within this devil statue was bizarre, it almost felt like the will was being controlled intentionally by someone!

Chapter 875: End Of The Second Test

Qin Wentian’s will was brought into the bloody world for the third time. The eyes of the devil king were ice cold, staring at Qin Wentian as a blood saber materialized in his hands again.

Qin Wentian coldly returned the gaze. His eyes were filled with a terrifying persistence as he spoke in a glacial tone, "You destroying my will is akin to destroying my life, causing my sea of consciousness to be damaged; easily forcing me back, wanting me to close my eyes and not match the eyes of the devil statue."

His voice was like ice, when his will entered the statue, the devil king destroyed it immediately.

"You want to force me back with a single strike leading to my ranking becoming the last. Who are you exactly?" Qin Wentian questioned.

As the sound of his voice faded, a frightening aura gushed forth the devil king. It didn’t reply, it only looked silently back at Qin Wentian as he slashed out another strike. Whistling sounds echoed through the air as an arm of Qin Wentian was cleaved away. He was in incomparable pain, as blood flowed and pooled around his feet.

"Indeed, this will is controlled by someone." Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the devil king. Before this, he was merely suspicious but right now, he could already be completely sure.

That devil king within the statue had its own conscious or it wouldn’t act as it did.

Qin Wentian’s will was brought into the blood world once more. Despite it being a wisp of his will, he still possessed all of his senses. The purpose of this kind of slaughtering was to make Qin Wentian struggle amidst pain and agony, wanting him to be defeated in spirit, resulting in him being eliminated.

Yet another saber beam slashed down, cleaving away his remaining arm. Yet, he still continued standing there. His entire body was spasming from the pain but his eyes were still ruthlessly fixed on the devil king ahead.

Blood light flashed as the saber beam cleaved down right into Qin Wentian’s head, inching nearer and nearer as though the devil king was intentionally doing this to drag out his death, wanting to break Qin Wentian’s will.

Qin Wentian’s true body on the platform shuddered as he groaned in pain. Fresh blood seeped from his lips as his countenance was paler than paper. Taking a few steps backwards, his will was drawn into the statue once more as the torture and slaughter continued. This degree of pain was sufficient to collapse the will of people, it was nothing but a hellish torture.

"HAHA, to think that the devil statue has a mind of its own and knows how to torture and abuse me. COME, BRING IT ON AGAIN!" Qin Wentian laughed maniacally. The eyes of the statue gleamed as the vortex drew Qin Wentian's will in once again. Right now, only Qin Wentian's voice could be heard resounding through the air.

The expressions on the faces of all the spectators froze as they turned their attentions onto Qin Wentian. The eyes of several experts gleamed with sharpness when they heard his words.

The statue has a mind of its own and was abusing him?

Moments later, the spectators turned to Dongsheng Ting only to see Dongsheng Ting was as calm as ever, appearing as though nothing was of concern. He replied, "This test by the devil statue is extremely tough and it treats all the participants in the same manner, abusing and killing their wills, allowing them to experience a brutal baptism. It's a test to see who can last until the end."

Dongsheng Ting intentionally explained to everyone but was this truly the case? Qin Wentian's will was the weakest among the ten? Why would his reaction be so intense?

Also, what did Qin Wentian mean when he said that the devil statue had a mind of its own? Was it merely him finding excuses?!

Clearly, although there were suspicions in the hearts of the immortal kings, they didn't speak their thoughts. This was the immortal banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the rules were set by Dongsheng Ting. The immortal kings from the Easter Sage Immortal Sect naturally understood what they should do and the immortal kings guests also wouldn't speak nonsensically.

The spectators only saw Qin Wentian being forced out again and again as blood flowed continuously from the sides of his mouth. However, Qin Wentian was not the one affected, the other participants showed similar signs of enduring intense pain as well.

Finally, one of the participants could no longer endure it and shifted his eyes away. It was none other than the top ranker of the Qian Prefecture, Ye Qianchen.

The powerful Ye Qianchen was actually the first to be eliminated from this second round of testing.

What power was contained within this statue exactly?

In the depths of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, within a palace, a towering figure was sitting there cross-legged. He was none other than a mighty devil-cultivator. Right now, his eyes were closed as devil qi permeated the area around him but the entirety of his will was currently in a place extremely far away - at the center of the battle platform, inside the devil statue.

"How stubborn." A low and cold voice issued from this devil cultivator. His eyes opened as a trace of coldness flickered within. Those blood-red eyes of his were like a devil from the deep abyss and bore a striking resemblance to the devil king which manifested inside that world of blood and darkness within the devil statue.

He used all methods he could think of to abuse and torture that brat, yet this Qin Wentian actually has not given up. In this case, he had no choice but to also act more ruthlessly to the others. If the intentional targeting was too obvious, his highness Dongsheng Ting would surely be suspected.

Regretfully, only his immortal sense could enter the statue while he himself had to be isolated here far away from the test location. If not, his presence would definitely be discovered by the various immortal kings and that would only be equivalent to smacking the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s face.

"I want to see how long can you persist exactly." That devil-cultivator coldly spoke as he slaughtered Qin Wentian’s will once again. Even if his will was made of iron, he shouldn’t be able to withstand this endless torment right?

Since the will of the devil statue was controlled by his subordinate, Dongsheng Ting naturally could fix the ranking of this second round just like what he did during the first.

During the first round, as long as the Dream Demon King was willing to, he could arrange the rankings as he saw fit because all ten participants were within his dreamscape.

Now during the second round, although it was carried out in the darkness, the ten rankers were on the platform and their reactions were visible to all. Although his will was restricted somewhat, the devil king could still influence the round of testing. An example was the intensity of attacks he dealt to the participants.

Hence from a certain perspective, this seemingly ‘fair’ second round of testing was the same as the first.

But no matter what, from the perspective of the spectators, this second round of testing was naturally extremely fair. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian speaking up earlier, they would never suspect anything at all.

A howl of rage rend the air as a second participant chose to avert his gaze. This time, it was the second ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, Qin Ta. His combat prowess was extremely strong but his will was slightly weaker than the others. Hence, he was eliminated.

The third person to be eliminated was actually Zi Qingxuan. Before this during the first round of testing, she was also the third to be eliminated.

Zi Qingxuan’s countenance was pale, she stared at the devil statue before her as coldness flashed within her eyes. She withstood plenty of the torture but finally, as her will was about to break apart, she could persist no longer and could only choose to retreat.

Yet, the coldness in her eyes was actually a simmering fire of her rage. She also could sense that the devil statue was controlled by somebody. But what could she do or say?

If the devil king wanted to target someone, the person of his choice would naturally be none other than Qin Wentian.

If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian steeling himself and persisted ruthlessly, he would have been eliminated long ago.

This final test was split into three rounds. For the first round, Qin Wentian was already ranked last.

Now for the second round of testing, if he was ranked at the bottom as well, even if his performance during the final round was extremely dazzling, having unmatched combat prowess, it would still be tough to get into the top three.

He had to stretch his own limits and do his best to persist as long as possible.

He cannot lose to the test again.

With a roar of rage, Qin Wentian’s will was cleaved apart once more. And an instant later, his will was immediately drawn into the world of blood and darkness - a continuous cycle of torment with no end in sight.

The remaining seven participants were all doing their best, pushing their limits and finally, Jun Mengchen could no longer endure it. Although he had done his best, he could no longer persist any longer. For this round, he was ranked 7th.

Qin Wentian was still persisting. He actually started to step closer to the devil statue of his own volition. Every step he took caused his body to tremble violently, filled with the determination of his blood.

"Senior brother, just give up…" Jun Mengchen persuaded upon seeing how much Qin Wentian was struggling. He knew how much pain Qin Wentian was enduring every time his will was transported inside that world of blood and darkness. That perverse devil king was using the most brutal methods to torment him.

Qin Wentian didn’t give up. Mo Wen failed to persist and was ranked #6.

"Only the top five positions remain." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan clenched their fists tightly. Under such unfair circumstances, Qin Wentian could actually still be ranked within the top five.

In order not to be too obvious, right now, the other participants were suffering the same intensity of attacks as Qin Wentian. The next participant to be eliminated was Ruthless. Even he who was a cultivator of the devil arts could persist no longer and was ranked #5 in this second round of testing.

The mighty Feather King also averted his gaze finally.

"Only the top three spots are left now." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan carried on monitoring. But now, the other two remaining participants also had extremely strong and resolute wills. After a period of time, Qin Wentian finally coughed out blood as he shifted his eyes away. He was knocked back from the impact and his entire body was convulsing and drenched in sweat. Even his aura was fluctuating wildly.

His ranking was fixed at #3 for this second round of testing.

"Senior!" Jun Mengchen’s silhouette flickered as he sped towards Qin Wentian.

"No worries." Qin Wentian swept a glance over to the two remaining participants. Being able to obtain the #3 rank was already sufficient.

Next, he sat down cross-legged as his blood stirred. A white candle flame started circulating within his body, gradually recovering the fatigue and damage taken to his will and spirit.

The last two participants were still persisting.

Finally, the first who failed to endure was actually Gusu Tianqi. Hua Taixu’s powerful will persisted till the very end.

"Hua Taixu is the last participant remaining, he defeated Gusu Tianqi and is ranked #1 for the second round of testing.

"Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu… For the first round, Gusu Tianqi was ranked first and Hua Taixu was ranked second. Now for the second round, their rankings reversed. As long as their performance during the last round was as outstanding as the first two, their spots in the top three would almost already be guaranteed." The eyes of the crowd flickered, before glancing back to Qin Wentian. He persisted so frenziedly, enduring the immense pain and finally managed to get into the top three rankings for the second round. Most probably, he also wanted to do his best and fight for a spot in the top three rankings!

Chapter 876: The Last Battle

Dongsheng Ting stared at the participants before speaking, "Move the statue away."

As the sound of his voice faded, those experts responsible for bringing the statue here appeared once again to move it away. Of the ten participants several were already sitting cross-legged, recovering through mediation. Clearly, their will and spirit had suffered some damage.

"As expected of being the strongest geniuses among the thirteen prefectures, being able to persist this long. Now, let me announce the rankings for the second round of testing. The top ten rankers for this round are: #1 Hua Taixu, #2 Gusu Tianqi, #3 Qin Wentian, #4 Feather King, #5 Ruthless, #6 Mo Wen, #7 Jun Mengchen, #8 Zi Qingxuan, #9 Qin Ta and #10 Ye Qianchen."

"This second round of testing destroyed your will, it’s an extremely brutal form of tempering. Since all of you could persist this long, this means that your wills are resolute and you will definitely accomplish great things in the future."

Dongsheng Ting spoke with a smile, his voice echoing through the area, giving no hints to his real thoughts. Acting as though there was nothing behind the scenes at all and everyone was treated fairly.

"Crackled." Jun Mengchen clenched his fist, staring at Dongsheng Ting. However, he didn’t say anything this time and merely sat there silently. The final round would be a test of combat prowess, and nobody could control the ending except the participants themselves. As for what happened earlier, even if he raised some objections, it would all be useless. This place was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Since that was the case, he would rather calm down his heart and prepare for the final battle.

"Seems like everyone is tired. Let’s take a break first then. Servants, come and serve up more delicacies for the participants. Let’s wait for the start of the final battle to determine the ultimate ranking of the participants." Dongsheng Ting waved his sleeves, and those female servants behind started to bring the delicacies and fragrant wine up the platform for the participants. These were all valuable food on the level of immortal-ranked pills, able to aid in the recovery of injuries.

The participants weren’t polite, enjoying the food and wine while they mediated in recovery.

"Drink up!" Jun Mengchen directly drained a flask of wine as he spoke.

The first round of testing resulted in him ranking sixth while the second round of testing resulted in him ranking seventh.

But he, Jun Mengchen, was here for the position of the top three rankers. Obtaining such dissatisfactory results caused his heart to be filled with fire and he wanted nothing more for the third round to start faster so he could vent out all his frustrations.

Right now he was like a live volcano. Once he erupted, the ending would be very terrifying.

During the immortal banquet, the atmosphere was extremely harmonious. No one doubted the fairness of the tests. Naturally, those who knew would also keep quiet as they stared at the participants on the platform.

"Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu, why do I feel they are already the top two of this event?" An immortal king laughed.

"Yeah, I feel this way as well. The two of them should almost be guaranteed to be ranked #1 and #2. Clearly, their combat prowess would not be weak. As long as they manage to get into the top three for the final battle, their rankings would be fixed for sure. As for the position of the third ranker, it should be either Feather King or Ruthless. Feather King has a higher probability."

"Mhm, this top ranker of the Western Prefecture is extremely strong. In this batch, Gusu Tianqi of the Eastern Prefecture is almost unrivalled, while Feather King of the Western Desert Prefecture is lofty and tyrannical. Also, for the Cloud Prefecture…" An immortal king sighed as he mentioned the Cloud Prefecture. "The Cloud Prefecture...what a pity."

"Yeah, it’s somewhat of a pity for the Cloud Prefecture. The three participants from the Cloud Prefecture all managed to get into the top ten. Such an incident is truly unprecedented." An immortal king sighed. In the direction where the Cloud Prefecture people were seated, the eyes of the Idlecloud Immortal King stared at the battle platform as he felt somewhat indignant in his heart. He could also faintly sense the strangeness of the devil statue. Qin Wentian and the two others seemed to have been targeted.

This was especially so after the confrontation between the Deepflame Immortal King and Qin Wentian. After seeing that, he could guess at some things. According to the information he received, back during the recruitment test on a particle world Qin Wentian defied the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s good intentions. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor even wanted to give him a second chance but chose to forsake him at the very end. This time, if Qin Wentian managed to enter the top three, wouldn’t the prestige and face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor be affected? Hence, there was completely no way Dongsheng Ting would allow Qin Wentian and his sect members to enter the top three.

The Idlecloud Immortal King could only sigh in his heart. Although he knew that was something going on in the shadows, as part of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, there was no way he could say anything and berate Dongsheng Ting. He could only lament silently for Qin Wentian and the two others.

Do they really have no fate with the top three ranks?

However, only the Idlecloud Immortal King was feeling this way among people from the Cloud Prefecture. The others were all rejoicing in the misfortune of Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members. The three of them would have no hope at all.

In addition, Dongsheng Ting and the Deepflame Immortal King didn’t seem to have a good opinion towards them. If they couldn’t obtain the top three rankings, they would not be able to become Sage Child characters in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Then...what status would they have? Even if they entered the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, given their personalities and conflict with the Deepflame Immortal King, they would only be played to death. Of course, they could also choose not to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Right now, the Deepflame Immortal King kept his silence and no longer argued with Qin Wentian nor did he try to provoke him. His disciple Blackpeak was killed publicly by Qin Wentian earlier, and he was challenged again and again by Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. If it was an ordinary character, there was no way they would be able to endure it but the Deepflame Immortal King did so. He wanted to see how badly Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members would struggle as all their hard work eventually amounted to nothing.

Also, once this immortal banquet concludes. They shall pay the price for their earlier words and actions.

If Qin Wentian and his two friends wanted to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he simply had too many methods to take their lives.

...…..

Time flowed by and finally, Dongsheng Ting turned his gaze onto the battle platform and asked, "Has everyone rested enough?"

The ten participants all opened their eyes respectively, waking from their meditation as dazzling light gleamed within.

From the preliminaries in the prefectures and all the tests they have undergone, everything was for this moment - the final battle.

However, a few of them were already dispirited. For example, Ye Qianchen and Qin Ta. For both rounds, they ranked within the very bottom. The chance they can become part of the top three was extremely low.

However since they have reached this point, only the final battle remains. No matter what, they had to go all out to showcase their brilliance. If they could suppress everyone here and allow their radiance to shine, they might still have an opportunity.

All ten of the participants, including Gusu Tianqi who always seemed indifferent, had a dazzling light flashing through his eyes. Evidently, he was filled with anticipation for this final battle. He, Gusu Tianqi, will definitely obtain the first ranking.

He would be ranked first among all the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures. Although Gusu Tianqi grew up with many glorious labels attached to his name, this glory of being right at the peak was still extremely resplendent.

The ten of them stood upon the platform. A mild wind gusted by, fluttering the long robes on their body as a formless battle qi gushed forth from all of them, sweeping past the spectators and judges. Everyone could clearly feel how intense their will to battle was.

"As expected of the strongest ten. Just the battle intent from them alone is sufficient to tell how badly they want to obtain the top three spots." An immortal king laughed as his eyes gleamed like torches. This battle shall be the final round of testing of the immortal banquet, concluding everything.

Although there were also rankings for the first two rounds, this final round was the most important.

For example, although Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu’s performance was extremely outstanding in the first two rounds, if they ranked in the bottom few for this last round, they would definitely not be part of the top three.

The most important criteria of all was naturally the individual’s combat prowess. If one lacks strength, what qualifications does he or she have to become the top three?

Also, for Qin Wentian who was ranked the last during the first round, if he could suppress all the participants in this final battle, causing his radiance to illuminate the crowd, he would also have an opportunity to become part of the top three. This was how heavy the weightage of the final round is.

"Carry out the suppression." Dongsheng Ting spoke. In the air, a treasure shone brilliantly as its light enveloped the participants on the platform, suppressing their cultivation bases to the same level. The battle was about to begin.

"There are no rules for this battle, you can fight as you wish, it’s fine even if you turn everything topsy-turvy. The only thing that is forbidden is that no one can gang up against the others." Dongsheng Ting spoke. "Let the battle begin."

As the sound of Dongsheng Ting’s voice faded, the auras of all the participants which were suppressed began to sweep across the battle platform.

The final battle was a royal rumble.

Terrifying swishing sounds echoed as the battle began. Qin Wentian stood in his original spot unmoving, while the others stood at their locations as well. Their sharp eyes were akin to hunters looking at prey, contemplating who to act against.

"Senior brother, since they want us to be ranked at the bottom, we shall use this round to prove how overwhelming our strength is." Jun Mengchen spoke. "How should we fight?"

"We will ravage them one by one. Mengchen and Qingxuan, both of you choose your opponents first." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing the expressions of the spectators to stiffen. These three were so arrogant.

The ten participants had no weaklings within them, yet the three of them still dared to say such a thing, ravaging them one by one.

"I will choose Ye Qianchen." Zi Qingxuan stated.

"I choose Qin Ta." Jun Mengchen stated.

"Fine, I shall act as your protector. After you end the battle, we will swap." Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Jun Mengchen moved towards Qin Ta. A kingly armor enveloped him as a supreme ancient king phantom appeared behind him. He was like a monarch of the ages. At this moment, it like it only he had unleashed his full strength and was able to give vent to all of his frustrations through combat.

Zi Qingxuan’s body radiated with the light from a divine falcon as a pair of beautiful and gigantic wings took form behind her back. With a single flap, she appeared right before Ye Qianchen.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, appearing right at the center of the platform. A look of cool indifference could be see in his eyes when he swept his gaze over to the other participants, treating them as non-existent.

Such an aura made it as though, out of all the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures, he was unrivalled among them.

Although his ranking wasn’t that outstanding, the sharpness emanating forth from him now was extremely oppressive, giving off a heavy sense of threat.

Qin Ta roared in rage, transforming into a heavenly god that possessed boundless strength. A violent and savage aura ravaged his surroundings as his steps caused the platform to rumble. What did Jun Mengchen take him as? Did Jun Mengchen really think that he is a tool for him to establish his dominance?

Ye Qianchen exuded a boundless elegance, the sword qi from him intensified overwhelmingly, transforming into a tempest of sword qi.

The last battle has started, Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members directly initiated the start of a berserk war!

Chapter 877: Proving Themselves Worthy

Jun Mengchen and Qin Ta started to exchanged blows.

Jun Mengchen’s attacks had always been incomparably tyrannical. He transformed into a supreme king, and borrowed power from the king phantom behind him, causing every blow he unleashed to have the power to shake the heavens and earth.

Qin Ta was an expert from the Heavenly God Race and possessed the innate talent of his race. His body expanded to over ten meters as a thousand foot heavenly god astral soul appeared behind him. He soared up into the air and every one of his attacks caused the space to tremble and collapse before his might.

At this moment, the boundless force descended onto Jun Mengchen but with a single roar of rage, an endless divine light erupted forth from him. His roar shook the entire world, causing chaotic streams of qi to manifest into a tempest that tore apart everything, blocking Qin Ta’s attack.

"He’s completely enraged. Jun Mengchen is using that power of supreme destruction once again." Many immortal kings in the banquet stared at Jun Mengchen. They knew that once this little fellow was enraged, even the powerful Cang Ao was blasted off with a single punch earlier. His attacks were simply too tyrannical.

Zi Qingxuan and Ye Qianchen’s battle was also extremely fascinating. Zi Qingxuan transformed into a divine falcon and her speed was as fast as lightning. But, Ye Qianchen’s sword wasn’t any bit slower than her.

Ye Qianchen was a pure sword cultivator and his sword arts were too profound. He also used a sword-type astral soul and constellation. Right now, several hundred beams of sword light were slashed out by him, zooming across space wanting to eradicate Zi Qingxuan. In addition, the strength behind each sword was extremely ferocious, imbued with thunderous might.

Zi Qingxuan also unleashed her attacks and speed to the limits. Only her shadow could be seen flashing about but it seemed like she was suppressed by the sword beams. Ye Qianchen’s sword arts could be described as perfect, impenetrable by wind and rain. Be it defense or attack, they were both invulnerable. One cannot lose focus even for the slightest moments when fighting against Ye Qianchen. Sword cultivators are that dangerous, they could seal your life with a single strike, not giving you the space to breathe. Just an instant would be sufficient to determine victory from defeat.

Qin Wentian didn’t seek an opponent, but there were quite a few participants whose auras were extremely fierce as their battle intents soared up into the skies. None of them dared to move recklessly and were in a state of complete focus as they waited.

However right now, Ruthless emitted a terribly baleful aura as his eyes swept over to Qin Wentian who was acting as the protector for Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. The devil qi from him gushed forth in waves, giving off an extremely terrifying sensation. The instant he stared at Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian felt a heavy and stifling pressure boring down on him. Ruthless’s eyes gleamed with sharpness as he moved towards Qin Wentian.

"Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King is going to move against Qin Wentian." There were some among the spectators who were still paying attention to Qin Wentian. This young man’s performance in the second round could said to be pretty good but sadly, he was ranked last during the first round. This last round of testing was his final opportunity if he wished to fight for the top three rankings.

"Bzz!" A devil spear appeared in the hands of Ruthless. Devil might flooded the aura as his aura climbed upwards. At the tip of the devil spear, fearsome runic light shimmered, containing an indomitable and ferocious power.

"The attacks of devil cultivators are originally already savage. After cultivating devil arts, their mortal body is extremely strong and has supreme combat prowess. Their strength is further augmented by the powerful devilish might." Qin Wentian stared at Ruthless as he activated his immortal battle art. Beams of dazzling light radiated forth and wrapped around him. In just an instant, Qin Wentian was akin to a supreme battle god. Despite merely standing there, the terrifying battle might exuding from him could even topple mountains and overturn oceans.

At the same time, he also activated his Fiendgod Body Refinement Art. The resplendent Sky Devil Oracle Bone was refined long ago and used to temper his body, granting him an insanely high defense.

Similarly, a long spear also appeared in Qin Wentian’s hand, materialized from astral energy. Terrifying runic light also shimmered on the tip of his spear as a startling, heaven-crushing might gushed forth from him.

Ruthless’s eyes flickered with coldness as he rushed towards Qin Wentian while stabbing out with his devil spear. A terrifying swishing sound echoed through the skies as the space shattered apart. The devil might from him transformed into a devil dragon that erupted forward.

His devil spear had the power to penetrate through everything but at the exact same moment, Qin Wentian’s spear also erupted outwards, its spear light was pointing straight at the devil spear.

Two powerful spears were like two bolts of calamity lightning, colliding against each other, spear head against spear head. In just an instant, the two of them felt a tyrannical and powerful force pushing them back.

"KILL!" Ruthless roared. His entire arm was imbued with devil might as he infused even more power into his spear. Qin Wentian’s hands trembled, but the next moment, an overwhelming suppressive might radiated from the tip of his spear. Ruthless was actually forced back a step, and he couldn’t help but to frown because of this unexpected scenario.

However right now, Qin Wentian took large strides as he advanced forward, stabbing out with yet another spear strike. This spear was even more ferocious and smashed through all defenses like a hot knife through butter.

Ruthless howled in madness as he hurriedly retreated, before launching another attack that collided against Qin Wentian's spear once more. Another terrifying boom rang out as he was forced backwards once again. His devil might towered up the skies as his constellation in the form of numerous ancient devils with long spears suddenly manifested, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world.

Qin Wentian released his constellation as well. His Suppression Annihilative Constellation frenziedly transmitted more suppression-type energy into him.

"BOOM!" Ruthless stomped the ground as the devils in the air howled. Instantly, the devils all lunged towards Qin Wentian, turning the entire world into chaos. He wanted to destroy Qin Wentian with a single attack.

Yet at this same moment, a million of Qin Wentian's incarnations appeared. The suppression constellation in the air radiated a boundless light, cascading downwards filling him with boundless energy as he unleashed the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art to its maximum. The spears in the hands of a million Qin Wentian's incarnations, were all emitting a towering suppressive might.

The million Qin Wentians all stabbed out at the same instant, fighting head-on against Ruthless. Regardless of what techniques Ruthless used, Qin Wentian would crush everything with absolute strength, spear against spear.

Boundless suppressive might permeated the atmosphere, when that devil might bore down, the heaven-suppressing spears of Qin Wentian's incarnations broke through it effortlessly.

This collision trembled the entire space as streams of chaotic qi ravaged the area from the shockwaves born from the impact. Ruthless could feel that he was forcibly suppressed and his boundless devil might was held down. With a loud boom, his body was flung through the air. He hurriedly rammed his devil spear into the platform, using the friction to delay and slow himself. Terrifying sparks and screeching noises echoed through the air and Ruthless only managed to stop the momentum when he was at the very edge of the platform. He couldn't help but to cough out blood from the damage he had taken.

"You've lost." Ruthless inclined his head only to see Qin Wentian pointing his spear at him, exuding a wild arrogance.

"I can still fight." Ruthless's voice was incomparably cold as another wave of devil might gushed forth from him, more violent than before.

"You will still be defeated even if you continued. A demonic light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes, right now he was like an almighty supreme demon lord that peered down with disdain on all existences under the heavens. His demonic aura gushed forth, clashing against the devil might exuded by Ruthless.

Ruthless glared at Qin Wentian. He cultivates the devil arts and devil cultivators were all known for their overwhelming tyrannical attacks. Yet he actually lost here. He felt extremely reluctant in his heart.

"The disciple of the Undefeated Devil King, Ruthless, is defeated here. Although the devil arts are tyrannically powerful, this Qin Wentian has already comprehended the third level of the immortal battle art. In addition to his original strength, he’s simply too terrifying." The spectators stared at Qin Wentian who stood there calmly with the spear in his hands, akin to a descendant of a supreme demon. He seemed like an invincible battle god standing undefeated in the battle field.

Jun Mengchen’s combat had also ended. The overwhelming, miraculous and boundless tyranny he emanated completely ravaged Qin Ta, an expert from the Heavenly God Race. Qin Ta’s strength was already very scary and there was also a hint of law energy in his attacks. But even so, he was still defeated by Jun Mengchen.

At this moment, a sharp screeching noise echoed from the battle between Zi Qingxuan and Ye Qianchen. Ye Qianchen’s sword techniques forced Zi Qingxuan to the extreme, she unleashed her powerful bloodline as her body blazed with golden flames, breaking through the intricacies of Ye Qianchen’s sword with overwhelming power. At the end, despite Ye Qianchen’s sword being mysterious and profound, he was still defeated by Zi Qingxuan.

"The three of them, a complete victory." The spectators felt somewhat taken aback as they saw this scene.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan all used their domineering and arrogant attitudes and stood supreme, defeating the three other participants.

Such a battle achievement was many times more dazzling compared to their rankings in the previous rounds.

For the other participants, Feather King fought against Mo Wen. Their battle was incomparably violent and explosive.

Feather King is a king from the Winged Devil Race of the Western Desert Prefecture, his attacks were naturally extremely fearsome. Mo Wen, the frost queen didn’t lose out as well, conjuring a world of ice around her as the two of them fought within it.

Right now, out of the ten participants, the only two which haven’t fought yet were Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu. The two of them didn’t fight against each other but they were boiling with battle intent as they spectated the battles of the other participants.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen called out.

"You fight Ye Qianchen now while Qingxuan fights against Qin Ta. Change of targets." Qin Wentian replied.

"Good." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan nodded, as though Qin Wentian’s words carried an extremely heavy weightage in their hearts. They exchanged targets, Jun Mengchen walked towards Ye Qianchen while Zi Qingxuan moved towards Qin Ta.

"BASTARD!" Qin Ta roared, did the three of them take him as a stepping stone?

After Jun Mengchen defeated him, his senior sister wanted to come and trample on him too?

Ye Qianchen’s countenance also turned ashen. He was the top ranker of Qian Prefecture, a supreme swordsman. Yet Qin Wentian wanted to get Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan to step on him to prove themselves. This was simply nothing but humiliating him.

"Bzz!" His sword qi gushed forth in torrents, sharper than ever before. Ye Qianchen held a sword in his hands as he stomped towards Jun Mengchen. Qin Ta roared in rage, transforming into a heavenly god as he glared at Zi Qingxuan who was in the air.

BATTLE!

"How wild, he wants to trample upon every participants one by one. These three fellow sect members want to ravage the other seven to prove themselves worthy, using such a method to cleanse the shame of their rankings in the previous two rounds." The eyes of the various immortal kings shone like torches as they stared at Qin Wentian on the battle platform.

Qin Wentian seemed to be the leader of these three. Jun Mengchen’s wild arrogance and explosive nature, Zi Qingxuan’s cool and serious demeanor… yet both of them were willing to listen to him.

As for Qin Wentian himself, he stood at the center of the platform with cool indifference. He had already defeated Ruthless. Next, he might even challenge Hua Taixu and Gusu Tianqi!

Chapter 878: Qin Wentian's Arrogance

Jun Mengchen was fighting against Ye Qianchen, Zi Qingxuan against Qin Ta. The two of them exchanged opponent.

Feather King was still in combat with Mo Wen. Feather King is a young king of the Winged Devil Race while Mo Wen had a frost king physique, she was simply like a goddess of ice.

As for Gusu Tianqi, he walked towards Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King.

He Gusu Tianqi was ranked first during the first round and ranked second during the second round. For this final battle, if he were to rank first again, his ultimate tabulated ranking would also be first. But if the top ranking for the last battle was seized by Hua Taixu, he would then have no fate with first place.

He had to be ranked first for this final battle.

Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Demon King shall be his first fight.

From Gusu Tianqi, heat like the blazing sun radiated forth as a total of nine balls of sunfire appeared in the air above him. These balls of sunfire then gathered at the center of his constellation which was in the form of a furnace, emanating a heat so high in temperature that it could incinerate everything on earth, containing a boundless destructive power.

The devil might from Ruthless towered into the sky as the phantom of an ancient devil with a black devil spear in its hand manifested.

Gusu Tianqi stared at the ancient devil, there were no fluctuations to his expression. Since Qin Wentian could defeat Ruthless, how could he fail to do so? He wanted the position of the top ranker. Qin Wentian also needed to be trampled by him. Right now in his eyes, Qin Wentian, Hua Taixu and Feather King, these three posed the greatest threat to him.

On top of the furnace, an endless divine glow shot out, akin to numerous dazzling blazing long spears. If the light from the spears were directed at people, the heat from them was sufficient to bake a person alive.

Ruthless' devil might surged. With a wave of his hand, a terrifying pitch-black devil shield manifested as the blazing light beams shot over, successfully blocking Gusu Tianqi's attack.

Gusu Tianqi waved his hands, as the nine balls of sunfire in the air frenziedly gushed into the furnace as the temperature around started to soar rapidly upwards. After which, rumbling sounds echoed out as a gigantic sun appeared, transforming into a golden sun spear that flew into Gusu Tianqi's hand. This particular spear contained a boundless heat, able to turn anything in its surroundings into ashes as long as Gusu Tianqi willed it.

Stepping out, the long spear in Gusu Tianqi's hand erupted forth. The terrifying sun spear penetrated through the space, obliterating everything that obstructed it.

The ancient devil in the air howled. Numerous black spears exploded outwards but when Gusu Tianqi's sun spear passed by, all of them were burned into cinders. A thunderous boom echoed as the devil shield shattered apart. After which, only when Ruthless' devil spear personally smashed against Gusu TIanqi's sun spear did he manage to block this strike of Gusu Tianqi.

Gusu Tianqi stood in his original location as a battle might gushed forth from him. With a wave of his hands, even more sun spears appeared from the furnace, greatly shocking the hearts of the spectators - the power of a single sun spear was already inconceivable, let alone now when there are so many of them.

"Facing against Gusu Tianqi? It's only obvious Ruthless would be defeated." The spectators silently mused as they observed.

Gusu Tianqi was too strong. The top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, a single descendant of nine generations, with all of them being immortal kings...His future achievements would be an immortal king at the lowest as well. He was an innate supreme character from birth.

Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King. Although his potential was boundless and had tyrannical combat strength, he lost the first battle against Qin Wentian and for this second battle, the one he fought against was none other than Gusu Tianqi. Hence, there was no suspense that he lost.

In this case, Ruthless' probability of entering the top three rankings would already almost be non-existent.

"The battle between Feather King and Mo Wen is extremely intense." The immortal kings watched with rapt attention. On the battle platform, a total of four battles were fought at the same time, filling the spectators with fascination as they turned their full attention onto the participants.

At this moment, upon borrowing the power of his constellation, Feather King seemed to be like a devil king of the starry skies. His wings were incomparably resplendent, shimmering with terrifying runic inscriptions. Mo Wen soared into the air, resembling a goddess of ice and snow. Her cold intent completely gushed forth, trying to use the elements in her world of ice to her fullest advantage as she fought against Feather King.

Jun Mengchen's combat was always the most direct. Ye Qianchen's sword arts were intricate and profound while Jun Mengchen directly broke through with absolute strength. He transformed into a supreme king and with a single roar, causing the entire world to tremble. There seemed to be demonic beasts, war chariots and boundless chaos generated from him. He was so powerful that he exuded an unexcelled aura in the world. Although Ye

Qianchen’s sword arts were powerful, he was still in imminent danger when facing such overwhelming power and was placed in a disadvantageous position, being forcibly suppressed at every turn.

Zi Qingxuan’s battle with Qin Ta was just as fascinating. Zi Qingxuan transformed into a divine falcon while Qin Ta transformed into a heavenly god.

In terms of attacks, it was clear Zi Qingxuan was inferior to Jun Mengchen, she had no way to fight the way her junior brother did, matching strength against strength. She could only depend on her advantage in speed and launch a volley of attacks against Qin Ta.

The speed of the blazing golden divine falcon was simply too fast. Especially so after Zi Qingxuan unleashed the power of her bloodline, which manifested a phantom of a divine falcon that enveloped her completely. In just an instant, her wings flapped over a hundred times as she transformed into a beam of light that arced around the battlefield while launching her attacks. The heavenly god that Qin Ta transformed into could not even touch her.

Qin Ta was completely enraged, the heavenly god constellation hung in the skies, wanting to bury everything underneath.

Zi Qingxuan moved so fast that countless after-images were created, each manifesting divine falcons. In the next moment, all the divine falcons erupted forth with a torrent of attacks at the exact same moment, aiming for Qin Ta.

Qin Ta let out an earth-shattering roar as both his gigantic palms violently smashed out, covering the skies. Deafening rumbling sounds echoed out endlessly, as he crushed a countless number of falcons underneath the might of his palms. But at this moment, a golden-colored falcon was diving right at him. His palms moved to intercept but the speed of the falcon was just too fast, easy bypassing his attacks, slashing out as it aimed for Qin Ta’s head.

Qin Ta’s expressions drastically changed as he brought his palms before his head, protecting it. That golden falcon then changed its aim and gorged out a horizontal line of flesh from his chest before returning back to the air. At this moment if Zi Qingxuan so choose to, she could already dig Qin Ta’s heart out.

Qin Ta lowered his head and glanced at his injuries before returning his gaze back to Zi Qingxuan as he spoke. "Your speed is superior to me, but in terms of attacks, I can overwhelm you."

"So what? You’ve lost." Zi Qingxuan emotionlessly spoke. The ending was all that matters.

"I’ve lost indeed." Qin Ta turned ashen, he had continuously lost two battles. What a humiliation, he already has no hope of being part of the top three.

At this moment, Ye Qianchen roared with reluctance. His entire body was flung through the air. He was also defeated by Jun Mengchen.

Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen were extremely pitiful. The two of them were chosen by Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan, and became stepping stones.

Or more accurately, they were ‘chosen’ by Qin Wentian.

Naturally, this couldn’t be helped. Qin Wentian and his two sect members had poor results during the first two rounds, after being intentionally targeted by Dongsheng Ting. This was the final battle, they had to use the most overwhelmingly and dominant method to gain attention. Even if at the very end they couldn’t be part of the top three due to Dongsheng Ting’s hidden machinations, they would have no regrets as they already did their very best.

They had no way to control the first two rounds of testing at all. This final battle was the only thing they had some modicum of control over. Naturally, they had to do their very best, nobody can stop them.

"Senior brother!" Upon seeing Zi Qingxuan’s battle end, Jun Mengchen called out to Qin Wentian. Who should they fight next??

At this moment, Qin Wentian also discovered that the battle between Feather King and Mo Wen had came to an end. The battle between them shook the heavens and earth, and was extremely intense.

Ultimately, Mo Wen, the disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm still lost to the top ranker of the Western Prefecture, Feather King of the Winged Devil Race.

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan’s had both fought two battles and should already be enough to leave a deep impression on the immortal kings. But this wasn’t enough yet. Next, for Jun Mengchen, he needed to fight against a ‘heavy-weight,’ to silence everyone in order to do his combat prowess justice.

"Mengchen, fight against Feather King."

Feather King had already defeated Mo Wen and was initially planning to fight against Ruthless next. As long as Jun Mengchen defeated Feather King in this battle of ‘heavy-weights,’ his remaining opponents should only be Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu. The other participants are not worthy of consideration and there’s no need for Jun Mengchen to clash against Mo Wen.

"Okay!" Jun Mengchen’s eyes flickered with excitement. Fighting against Feather King? He was naturally excited. Feather King was one of the strongest few among the ten participants.

"How arrogant." The experts at the immortal banquet all started with shock. Qin Wentian actually wanted Jun Mengchen to fight against Feather King. How tyrannical was this?

Upon seeing Jun Mengchen walking closer and closer to him, Feather King's eyes gleamed with sharpness as the violet-gold wings behind his back flickered. Intricate runic networks shimmered on his wings, they were simply akin to an indestructible divine weapon. Earlier during his battle against Mo Wen, just this pair of wings had given Mo Wen an extremely oppressive threat and pressure.

"Qingxuan, fight against Ruthless." Qin Wentian stated to Zi Qingxuan.

"Okay." Zi Qingxuan nodded as she walked towards the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King.

Ruthless had already lost two battles.

"This fellow, it feels as though everything in this final battle among the ten participants is being directed by him." The spectators stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood at the center of the platform as he watched Jun Mengchen launching an attack against Feather King while Zi Qingxuan challenged Ruthless.

In just an instant, two great battles erupted violently on the platform.

This was especially so for the combat between Feather King and Jun Mengchen. Both of them were like supreme kings of their generation. Feather King's violet-gold wings continuously launched attacks with thunderous might. Jun Mengchen howled in madness, causing the air to tremble. His strength could even shake the heavens and was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian stared at the four of them fighting. His expression was exceedingly composed and calm. Even he wasn't sure what trump cards his junior brother had but he knew they would surely be extremely powerful. It felt like Jun Mengchen could borrow strength from a supreme ancient force to augment his strength and despite Feather King's might, Qin Wentian believed that Jun Mengchen would be victorious.

He had already experienced Ruthless' combat prowess. Although he was also very strong, Zi Qingxuan should be able to handle it. These two battles were almost already a given.

As for himself, he naturally couldn't fall behind. He walked towards the back of the platform and stared at Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen. Both of them icily regarded him as their eyes flashed with an intense flame born from their fury.

"Are you two angry?" Qin Wentian swept a glance at them and spoke. "If you are, just come at me together. Although the rules say that we cannot gang up on any single person, I'm willing to fight against both of you at the same time. Neither of you are my match if we fight one-on-one."

"BOOOOOM!" As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, Qin Ta stomped harshly on the ground and bellowed in rage. The entire space shook from the force of his shout, and as for Ye Qianchen, a tempest of sword qi gushed forth madly from him.

As part of the ten participants, Qin Wentian actually told them to come at him together because they weren’t a match for him if they fought one-on-one!

Chapter 879: Clear Sky Worldly Diagram

"Qin Wentian you are truly arrogant," Qin Ta's voice was hoarse. He transformed into ten meter tall giant, resembling a heavenly god as he stared down with disdain at Qin Wentian. Behind him, the silhouette of a towering 1,000 meter giant manifested.

Qin Ta is the second ranker of the Western Desert Prefecture, someone of the Heavenly God Race. During the last few battles, he was actually consecutively defeated twice in a row. Right now, Qin Wentian even stated so arrogantly that he wanted the two of them to come at him together. This arrogance exuded by Qin Wentian was simply unexcelled in this world.

Boundless sword might exuded from Ye Qianchen as he stepped closer and closer to Qin Wentian. His ranking in the previous two rounds wasn't ideal either and wasn't he also filled with an intense battle intent? He wanted to prove himself during this final battle. In this case, even if he couldn't become a Sage Child, there was still a chance that other immortal kings would accept him as a personal disciple.

But right now, he became a stepping stone for Qin Wentian.

The two of them were actually preparing to gang up on Qin Wentian. But this was what Qin Wentian wanted, and his words were heard by all in the banquet. In that case, so be it. Qin Wentian shall pay the price for his arrogance.

"BOOM!" A shimmering runic glow covered Qin Wentian's body, circulating around it, the outer layer resembling a fiendgod armor. His body size also expanded to ten meters tall, the same size as Qin Ta and there was also a dazzling pair of golden roc wings behind him that flapped incessantly. Every time they flapped, a wild tempest would manifest and ravage the surroundings.

His violet-gold astral soul flashed as his suppression constellation appeared in the skies. It exuded a boundless suppressive might. His right hand held a sharp sword that sparkled with blood-colored light, it was like a king's sword, able to lord over everything in this world.

The runic lights shimmering in his gigantic left palm contained an extremely fearsome might within.

Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen got closer and closer, and upon feeling the might emanating from Qin Wentian, their countenances got colder and colder.

At this moment, Qin Wentian activated the immortal battle art as a radiant glow radiated forth from him as his demeanor become something akin to an indomitable battle king.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" Qin Wentian activated the third level of the battle art right from the get go. Right now, Qin Wentian was like a supreme unparalleled king where nobody could match up to him. Even Qin Ta the Heavenly God felt a stifling pressure boring down on him right now. As for Ye Qianchen, his will wavered as he stared at the sword in his hands. He was wondering if his sword could match up against Qin Wentian's king sword.

When truly fighting face to face, only then could they feel how domineering Qin Wentian's words were. When Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen saw the trump cards Qin Wentian was unleashing, they were no longer as confident as before.

Did this man really challenge both of them together out of a moment of impulse?

However under that scenario, they could only choose to fight.

Qin Ta's palm blasted out, enveloping this entire space, giving off the sensation that right now in this world, only that palm existed. It was extremely powerful, ordinary ascendants at the same level as him would definitely be crushed by this palm strike.

And just like how both Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen could only feel Qin Wentian's dominance when they are up-close and facing off against him. Qin Wentian could similarly only sense the profoundness and strength in the skills when he was fighting against them now.

Qin Wentian's left palm didn't hesitate to slam out. He didn't evade and chose to attack head-on. His palm shimmered with dazzling runic light, containing boundless strength that could destroy everything.

Almost at the same moment, Ye Qianchen moved. His body was as light as a feather and as fast as a lightning bolt, directly slashing out a tyrannical sword beam that tore upwards, wanting to cleave Qin Wentian into twain.

Qin Wentian right hand chopped out with his king sword. His sword appeared to be extremely slow but at the instant he chopped out, a sword beam directly erupted and arced through the skies, cleaving down upon the tyrannical sword beam of Ye Qianchen.

Palm against palm, sword against sword. Thunderous booms and sounds of lacerations interweaved as the battle exploded in tempo.

"BOOM!" Qin Ta directly stomped the ground and rushed towards Qin Wentian. Ye Qianchen also sped forward, wanting to engage Qin Wentian in close combat.

However, with a flap of Qin Wentian's wings, golden light flashed as he seemingly transformed into a wind roc, directly vanishing from sight.

Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen paused momentarily as they stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was now like a great sage wind roc, his movements like the wind. His left palm smashed down with anger, directly aiming for Qin Ta and the king sword in his right hand swept over to Ye Qianchen.

Just like how he used the spear to crushed Ruthless' expertise which was also the spear, he was now using strength against Qin Ta and sword arts against Ye Qianchen. This was already not a simple battle, he wanted to let everyone see how powerful he was, using the strengths of his opponents and conquering them completely, shutting the mouths of those who doubted him due to the previous two rounds of testing.

"BOOM!" At the instant Qin Ta collided into Qin Wentian, their palms directly met. Qin Ta is an expert from the Heavenly God Race and was born with divine strength. But when his palm matched Qin Wentian's, he could clearly feel a terrifying pressure overwhelming him. Qin Wentian's palm strike was like an indomitable force filled with boundless might, as heavy as a mountain.

Just a strike and Qin Wentian vanished again. Qin Ta didn't even have time to launch another attack with his other palm.

Qin Wentian floated in the air as the violet-gold light of his constellation cascaded onto him. Numerous golden figures of suppressions could be seen in the air, akin to divinities.

"I said before, you guys are not my match." Qin Wentian faintly commented. After that, his silhouette flickered as he shot higher up into the skies, akin to a golden beam of light, reaching incredible heights in just an instant.

"RUMBLE!~"

A moment later, deafening thunderous sounds that rumbled the ear drums echoed endlessly through the skies. Even the air was churning and at this moment, as the spectators inclined their heads and watched on, the rumbling sounds got louder and louder.

Over there, a flash of brilliant golden light illuminated the skies.

"RUMBLE~!" The thunderous sounds got increasingly terrifying as the eyes of the spectators were all fixed there. They saw an incomparably gigantic figure shimmering with resplendent light, dashing downwards with an unbelievable speed, resembling a bolt of golden lightning.

Not only was this figure fast, the momentum of him rushing downwards exuded such strength that everyone felt that the apocalypse had arrived. Qin Ta who was transformed into a heavenly god felt his ear drums almost shattering from the volume. Staring at the immense figure rushing towards him, his heart trembled uncontrollably as he asked himself if he would be able to withstand this strike?

Ye Qianchen's heart was shaking as well.

At this moment, they only saw hundreds of incarnations of Qin Wentian appearing, blotting out the entire sky. At this moment, even the sky felt like it was about to fall apart.

"ARGHHH!" Qin Ta howled. He felt that his will was about to shatter apart. Even in the tests before this, he had never felt so much despair before.

He had already lost two rounds and could no longer afford to be defeated. Also for this fight, Qin Wentian was fighting against the two of them. He had to win no matter what.

However, upon seeing the supreme attacks about to blast towards him... How could he win? There was no way he can win!

Facing such an attack...could he even still protect his life?

"I CONCEDE!" Qin Ta roared. This powerful contestant actually took the initiative to concede, not daring to continue fighting.

This roar of Qin Ta also collapsed the confidence of Ye Qianchen. Upon seeing that heaven-destroying attack getting closer and closer, he also roared out, "I ADMIT DEFEAT!"

As the voice of Ye Qianchen rang out, the many incarnations dissipated and only one remained. Far away, an explosive noise thundered out, that was Qin Wentian redirecting his attack.

"Bzz!" A raging wind buzzed. Qin Wentian stopped and floated in the air. His 100 meter physique was extremely imposing. That tyrannical attack was forcibly halted by him. He glanced at Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen below him. The purpose of this battle had already been achieved.

Before this, he defeated Ruthless, the disciple of the Undefeatable Devil King. And this fight, he was victorious over Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen. In this case, there were already three participants that were defeated by him.

Before him, only Gusu Tianqi, Hua Taixu, Feather King and Mo Wen were left.

"How powerful, this final battle seemed to have become a heaven for the three of them. They wanted to prove themselves, cleansing the shame and humiliation of their previous rankings." The spectators felt their hearts shaking when they saw Qin Wentian’s strength forcing two powerful participants to concede. How terrifying was this?

Right now, those who could obstruct Qin Wentian was only a few. Maybe, only Gusu Tianqi could stand against him.

Also, for the top rankers of the earlier rounds, Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu, they haven't shown their true strength yet in this final battle. They should both be tyrannically strong and one couldn’t help but to wonder if they were able to stop Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced towards the battle between Jun Mengchen and Feather King, also Zi Qingxuan and Ruthless. The two battles were already reaching a climax. Right now, the Feather King had already used all his techniques, while Jun Mengchen was even more resplendent than ever. This actually caused Qin Wentian to be startled somewhat.

Jun Mengchen floated in the air as as a diagram of a clear sky appeared behind him. Or more accurately, it was a part of a world. That was a Clear Sky Worldly Diagram and right now, fluctuations of energy could clearly be seen within. It was as though Jun Mengchen could fully control the energy within this world diagram.

"BOOM!" A stifling pressure swept across heaven and earth as ALL the immortal kings stood up in shock, staring at the transformations happening to Jun Mengchen.

"Oh my god this is…" Even for the Undying Immortal King who has lived through countless number of years, also couldn’t help but to exclaim in shock as he stared with awe at Jun Mengchen.

"Old Man Immortal King.." Many spectators turned their gazes to the Undying Immortal King as looks of bewilderment appeared on their faces. Their eyes flickered with sharpness as an expression of confusion could be seen within. What exactly was going on?

"There’s no mistake, it really is! To think that such a person would come and participate in this immortal banquet." The gaze of the Undying Immortal King was wide-opened in shock. Dongsheng Ting’s eyes also became incredibly sharp. Even Princess Glaze who was beside him suddenly sat straight up as a faint hint of excitement could be seen in her eyes.

Was this the person her father, the White Emperor, was searching for?

"His attacks are still considered very simple. Most likely, he still has no idea of his own potential. Congratulations to your highness, this time around, his Majesty will be able to take on such an outstanding disciple." The Undying Immortal King spoke with envy in his tone. This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could be considered to have picked up a treasure. But how laughable, before this, his very own son was still intentionally targeting and making things difficult for this man, Jun Mengchen!

Chapter 880: Dongsheng Ting's Intentions

Qin Wentian was puzzled. The phenomenon that appeared behind Jun Mengchen actually startled all the immortal kings, causing them all to stand up. Apparently, they were extremely shocked by it.

"Seems like junior brother Jun was born extraordinary." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice upon seeing how startled the immortal kings were.

To these ancient existences, although geniuses like them might have outstanding talent, they merely have a wisp of opportunity to step into the immortal king's realm.

An immortal king is a supreme existence. Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants were simply too weak, no matter how high their talents are, it was impossible for immortal kings to be too shocked by it.

Hence from the start till now, those immortal kings could maintain their calm states and watched the battles. There was nothing that surprised them too much.

Also, given how high up the Deepflame Immortal King is, despite the outstanding talent Qin Wentian and his two fellow sect members showed, the Deepflame Immortal King didn't care at all. Because, with talent, it didn't mean they would become immortal kings. At most, they could only join a powerful sect.

But right now, the entirety of immortal kings present all stood up because of Jun Mengchen. What did this indicate?

Does this mean that in the future, Jun Mengchen had a very high possibility to become an existence that surpassed an immortal king?

After that moment of shock, those immortal kings returned to their seats. After all, they were supreme existences and were able to quickly adjust their mental state. Although they were seated now, their eyes were still gleaming with interest as they stared at the battle in the air.

Dongsheng Ting was also staring at Jun Mengchen's transformation. He already didn't care for the battle between Jun Mengchen and Feather King, because it was no longer that important.

He didn't expect that he would see a legendary phenomenon on the body of Jun Mengchen. In this case, the intentional targeting Dongsheng Ting arranged earlier was simply taking a stone to smash his own foot. Given that such a character had appeared in this event, his royal father would definitely accept him as a disciple. In addition, it would be a personal disciple instead of just a normal one.

Jun Mengchen had to enter the top three no matter what.

His actions earlier were ridiculous now in hindsight.

"Forget it, since this is the case, this fellow is truly worthy of being nurtured. After royal father accepts him as a personal disciple, we will get him to sever all relationships with Qin Wentian. I'm sure he would know what choice to pick." Dongsheng Ting mused. In front of absolute temptation, let alone being ordinary fellow sect members, even a master and disciple might turn on each other. If his royal father was willing to go all out and nurture Jun Mengchen, it wouldn't be strange for Jun Mengchen to leave his current sect and fall out with his master, let alone severing the relationship with Qin Wentian, a mere senior apprentice brother.

Did they not came to this immortal banquet for one purpose only? Now, he was willing to give this opportunity to Jun Mengchen.

And at this moment, the combat finally ended. After Jun Mengchen unleashed his trump card, the powerful Feather King could no longer endure under his attacks.

Feather King was defeated.

Feather King's wings flapped as he floated in the air. Wounds could be seen on his body as his aura fluctuated. Inclining his head and staring at that incomparably resplendent Jun Mengchen, he felt a strong reluctance in his heart. Jun Mengchen's attacks were simply too overwhelming, there was no way he could stand against it at all.

For this final battle, this was his first lost.

He did not manage to obtain one of the top two rankings in the first two rounds either. The first round, he was ranked #3; as for the second round, he was ranked #4. In this case, his hope is already extremely slim if he wished to become one of the top three rankers. He had to win all battles from now onwards before he would have a chance. If he lost once again, there's no more hope.

"Mhm, if this is the case, Mengchen only needs to fight two more battles against Hua Taixu and Gusu Tianqi." Qin Wentian silently mused. And just so coincidentally, Jun Mengchen was glancing over his direction. Jun Mengchen who was clad in king's armor exuded an aura unexcelled in the world. He smiled at Qin Wentian as he called, "Senior brother!"

"Take a break, there are very few battles left for you to fight." Qin Wentian spoke. Jun Mengchen nodded and retracted his aura. But the immortal banquet wasn't as calm as Qin Wentian. Because of Jun Mengchen, a storm had actually manifested.

"Your highness, given Jun Mengchen's strength, he should be powerful enough to become one of the top three. Although his earlier performance wasn't that good, the criteria of this recruitment event is still mainly placed on one’s talent and combat prowess. Just by this, given his performance earlier, it’s already sufficient to guarantee a spot in the top three." Beside Dongsheng Ting, a supreme immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stated.

Although his tone was vague, it was clear he was hinting at Dongsheng Ting that Jun Mengchen must become part of the top three no matter what.

If not, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t accept him as a disciple, he might not be keen to join their sect. There are too many immortal kings here at the banquet that was willing to recruit him under their wing.

Naturally, the person he feared the most was none other than Princess Glaze.

Princess Glaze came from so far away just to attend this immortal banquet and they had no idea as to her true purpose. Also, Jun Mengchen had manifested a legendary phenomenon and as the daughter of the White Emperor, how could she fail to understand what this meant? If Jun Mengchen didn’t get into the top three, wouldn’t this Princess act on behalf of her royal father and directly recruit him away?

"Mhm, his talent is extremely good. Let’s see his later performance. There’s a very high chance for him to enter the top three." Dongsheng Ting nodded and replied. The immortal kings naturally understood his meaning.

"Your highness." At this moment, Princess Glaze turned her gaze over as a mysterious smile flickered in her eyes.

"Before this, Jun Mengchen was ranked #6 in the first round and #7 in the second round. Such a performance can be considered lackluster and although his performance during the third round isn’t bad, can he really enter the top three?" Princess Glaze questioned.

"Princess’s words are precisely what I’m thinking about in my heart. But the purpose of this immortal banquet after all is to select the top three disciples with the most outstanding talent for my royal father. Although Jun Mengchen’s earlier performances aren’t that great, just the strength he showed at the final round already makes him more than qualified." Dongsheng Ting’s voice was powerful and resonating as he spoke with assurance.

"In that case, the senior brother of this young man Qin Wentian… his performance during this round isn’t in anyway inferior to Jun Mengchen. If Jun Mengchen enters the top three, could it be that Qin Wentian would as well?" Princess Glaze turned her gaze over to the platform as a smile appeared on her face. If Dongsheng Ting only chose Jun Mengchen and not Qin Wentian, the fairness of this event would instantly come into question.

"That’s why we still need to monitor their later performances. If Qin Wentian’s performance is similarly outstanding, he naturally can be part of the top three as well." Dongsheng Ting was forced to reply this way. Upon hearing this, Princess Glaze didn’t say anything any further.

Gusu Tianqi, Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian. There were already four people. In addition, there's also the powerful Feather King. With these five people, there are only three positions for the top three rankers. She wanted to see how Dongsheng Ting would choose exactly.

The battles continued unendingly on the platform. When Zi Qingxuan defeated Ruthless, the Undefeatable Devil King's countenance became extremely unsightly.

After the third round started, his disciple Ruthless had lost continuously, not even winning a single battle. As a master, his face was completely thrown away.

However, this was just so coincidentally because those who fought against Ruthless were simply too strong. Even as a devil cultivator, Ruthless didn't have too much advantage and after being defeated so many times, he no longer had a chance to qualify for the top three.

The competition was too intense. Mo Wen and Ye Qianchen were also currently fighting. And staring at their battle, Ye Qianchen was clearly inferior. This top ranker of the Qian Prefecture seemed to have become the stepping stone of many in this last round of testing.

In addition, Gusu TIanqi also started to search for battles. After defeating Ruthless, he moved towards Qin Ta. The things Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members accomplished, he could do so as well.

To Gusu Tianqi, only the top rank was his target.

One could very well imagine the pressure Qin Ta had when facing against Gusu Tianqi. He was the same as Ye Qianchen, both were in an extremely miserable state. Up till now, they didn't even have a single victory.

"Seems like for this final battle, Ruthless, Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen are already destined to be ranked last. After tabulating their scores for the first two rounds, they wouldn't even be able to get in the top five." The spectators mused.

In fact right now, many participants were no longer qualified to be part of the top three. Other than the three of them, Mo Wen also had no more hope. In fact, even the powerful Feather King's hope was very slim.

Right now, Feather King was staring at Qin Wentian as an intense battle intent flickered within his eyes. He wanted to fight with Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian also saw him but his expression was one of nonchalance, with no emotions at all. It was as though Feather King was simply not the opponent he wanted to fight with.

Feather King noticed Qin Wentian’s expression. He walked step by step towards Qin Wentian as arrogance could be seen on his face. His violet-gold wings flapped rapidly, exuding a terrifying might.

"Get out of my way." Qin Wentian glanced at Feather King as he emotionlessly spoke.

"Bzz!" The wings of the Feather King started flapping, causing a violent tornado to gush forth, as he arrived before Qin Wentian in an instant. He then lifted his hand and flexed it into a terrifying claw as it lacerated the space, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian snorted coldly, using his right hand to launch an attack. Rumbling sounds echoed through the air and in just an instant, numerous ancient bells gushed forth causing the entire space to reverberate from the sounds of the chimes. Feather King roared in rage because he originally wanted to crush Qin Wentian with a single strike.

The bell chimes continued endlessly, as golden calamity lightning blasted onto Feather King, jolting him so badly that even his soul was shaking. Qin Wentian’s entire body was glowing with an intense battle light, and when Feather King looked at Qin Wentian now, he saw a dazzling battle halo circulating around Qin Wentian.

"BANG!" Finally, Feather King could no longer endure the calamity lightning by the ancient bells and hurriedly fled backwards. Qin Wentian didn’t bother to give chase, he continued standing at his original location and stared emotionlessly at Feather King.

"Qingxuan, do your best to win this battle." Qin Wentian encouraged. Zi Qingxuan then moved towards Feather King as a pair of divine falcon wings took form behind her back, shimmering with a brilliant light.

Feather King’s eyes narrowed. Qin Wentian wanted Zi Qingxuan to fight against him? Qin Wentian seemed to feel disdain towards him, unwilling to be the one to fight him.

Qin Wentian had already ravaged quite a few people before this, he didn’t think it was necessary to use Feather King as a tool to establish his dominance. Right now, he basically didn’t have the Feather King in his eyes.

"BOOM!" Feather King’s aura towered into the skies. After being defeated by Jun Mengchen, Qin Wentian actually refused to fight him. What degree of humiliation is this?!

Chapter 881: Fighting Against Hua Taixu

Feather King and Zi Qingxuan both have wings behind their backs. The two of them clashed repeatedly and in an instant, violet-golden sparks danced about in the air.

"What a fast attack. Not only do they have speed, they have sufficient power as well."

The hearts of everyone trembled. The attacks of these two could even rumble the air, causing a violent hurricane to be formed. That cone shaped violet-golden wind swirled about and ravaged the entire platform. Lending the power of the wind, the two of them soared into the air unceasingly as they continued their battle amidst the cheering of the crowd.

"If Feather King lost again, he would have no chance to be ranked within the top three. Before him, there’s Hua Taixu and Gusu Tianqi. Also, Jun Mengchen appeared. In fact, even Qin Wentian disdained to fight with him. One could very well imagine the pressure now on Feather King." An immortal king spoke in a low voice. The ten participants were all too terrifying.

If one left aside the dazzling Gusu Tianqi, as well as the low-profiled Hua Taixu, there was still Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian who suddenly rose up in this last round. Which one of them were weak? The tyrannical heavenly god race, Qin Ta, and Ye Qianchen with his supreme sword techniques, had actually become existences at the bottom among the top ten.

Also, the young king, Feather King of the Winged Devil Race, he actually was defeated by Jun Mengchen. Gusu Tianqi and Qin Wentian had never treated him as their opponent. This was just too crazy, and they couldn’t help but to sigh as they reminisced. Staring at these juniors being so earnest in this competition reminded them of themselves during the time when they were young.

Very swiftly, Gusu Tianqi destroyed Qin Ta and Mo Wen crushed Ye Qianchen.

Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen were instantly relegated to the bottom few rankings. They didn’t even have a single victory. It was not a matter of strength but rather, all of their opponents were too terrifying.

The battle continued. Other than Hua Taixu who had not fought yet, the others were all fighting frenziedly.

"Myriad Incarnations, your disciple doesn’t seem to be too keen on the rankings." The Undying Immortal King spoke to the beautiful woman before him. Hua Taixu hadn’t even fought in a single fight yet.

"Even if he can obtain a position in the top three, I will be reluctant to let him join the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In addition after he walked out of the samsara world, his will and temperament is already different from the others. Hence, the things he wants are different from people as well." The Myriad Incarnation Immortal King laughed. The Undying Immortal King nodded, indeed this was true. Everyone who stepped upon the battle platform had their own purpose. Gusu Tianqi’s fame shook the Eastern Prefecture, he wanted to become the top ranker of this immortal banquet to continue the legacy of glory his ancestors had before him.

As for the other geniuses, there were some who wished to take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as their master and there were some who wished to be recognized by the powerful immortal kings here. They all came here with different motives and only Hua Taixu was different. Nobody knew what he was thinking.

The storm of combat continued raging. Feather King and Zi Qingxuan had already clashed a countless number of times in the air, the might and speed of their attacks were simply astounding.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were both observing the battle. So was Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu. This four didn’t seemed to mind being idle at this moment.

Hua Taixu’s eyes slowly turned and landed on Qin Wentian. His expression was as calm as ever as though everything that happened here didn’t have the power to affect his heart.

"We seem to be linked by fate." Hua Taixu smiled at Qin Wentian. It was a very natural and lighthearted smile filled with elegance, with no hints of vengeance or hatred.

Qin Wentian also smiled back as he nodded. "When I was sixteen, I encountered you back in the Royal Sacred Region. At that time, you were already the top ranker of the Heavenly Fate Rankings. At the end, I also obtained the same ranking as you, we differed by one batch. Next, we met each other again in the Immortal Martial Realms and maybe it’s just like what you said, we are linked by fate. However, we seemed to be lacking a battle."

"That’s my intention as well." Hua Taixu laughed as he continued, "My purpose here is simple, I only want a fight with you. Are you prepared?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them stood facing each other and at this moment, they seemed to be the only two existences on the vast battle platform. This battle belonged to them and from a very long time ago, other than the fight they had together with Gu Liufeng in the Immortal Martial Realms, they had never fought one-on-one before. This battle between them should have already been fought but it was always delayed until today."

The immortal kings stared at the two of them as puzzlement flashed through their eyes. From Hua Taixu’s words, it seemed that he and Qin Wentian were both acquainted a long time ago. At that time, Qin Wentian was only 16 years of age. How interesting was this.

However the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Undying Immortal King, as well as a few others weren’t that surprised by this. They knew Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu were from the same particle world and given their levels of talent, they were naturally people at the peak in their world. It wasn’t surprising that they knew each other.

"Hua Taixu is going to fight with Qin Wentian. This battle is extremely critical."

Before the final round, Hua Taixu was already ranked #1 and #2 during the previous rounds, he had the same probability of entering the top three as Gusu Tianqi. If he defeats Qin Wentian here, there was no doubt that he would surely be part of the top three. After all, Qin Wentian had already defeated many participants.

But what if Qin Wentian defeated Hua Taixu?

This young man who obtained the last ranking during the first round. Would Dongsheng Ting allow him to enter the top three?

Hence, the battle between these two filled everyone with much anticipation.

Jun Mengchen and Gusu Tianqi stood there, staring at Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. The two of them were also filled with anticipation for this battle, they had no idea who would win.

Jun Mengchen naturally believed in Qin Wentian. Although they were intentionally targeted during the first two rounds and had a pretty lousy ranking, they would definitely shock and stun everyone during this final battle, tramping all on the geniuses here. Who dares to doubt them? After they have done their best and if the top three rankings really didn’t belong to them, they wouldn’t have any regrets as well. Even if they failed in the mission the Heavenly Talisman Realm had given them, nothing could be done about it.

The spectators only saw Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian standing there, both were exceedingly calm. In fact, not the slightest movements could be seen at all. What was strange was that in the center of Qin Wentian’s brow, there was a flashing dazzling light that seemed to be a third eye. Terrifying rays shot forth from that eye as his Dreamworld Constellation appeared above them.

These two who simply seemed to be standing there, had actually already begun combat.

The two of them entered a marvelous space which was the dreamscape Qin Wentian created, that was also the illusion-scape Hua Taixu created.

Hua Taixu’s eyes were already capable of battling. This point had already been proven before, nobody would doubt the power of his eyes. His master is the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King who excelled in illusionary arts, and could manifest millions of different incarnations. She was unparalleled in the realm of illusions among immortal kings and Hua Taixu himself had also undergone the tempering in the samsara world and survived without going mad.

The two of them stood in the air. In this marvelous space, several incarnations of Hua Taixu appeared, flickering incessantly.

"Illusion-scape? In the battle before this, Hua Taixu used this as well, causing his opponent to be so helpless that he almost broke down." Qin Wentian mused.

The myriad incarnations of Hua Taixu moved towards Qin Wentian. They all held long spears in their hands and one of them directly stabbed out a spear strike that contained a terrifying might within.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm that was shimmering with a fearsome runic light and directly shattered the spear. The incarnation that attacked was dissipated as well, it was like nothing but a mirage.

"Bzz!" Another attack blasted over as Qin Wentian calmly responded. It was just another mirage.

The spectators outside only saw Qin Wentian launching blow after blow under the light of his constellation. They were stunned in their hearts, Hua Taixu's illusions were too strong. It was clear Qin Wentian had already sunk into them.

But at this moment, the spectators saw a boundless sword might gushing forth from Qin Wentian, forming a terrifying sword qi vortex. His Slaughter Sword Constellation appeared in the air, and the sword might swept across the marvelous space, lacerating all the incarnations of Hua Taixu. However, as the incarnations perished, even more incarnations appeared again and again, in an unending cycle.

Ahead, another spear launched over. This spear was extremely powerful and when Qin Wentian stared at this strike, a countless number of illusions appeared in his mind. Right now, there was no one around him and he was back in the Sky Harmony City of Chu Country. The skies were filled with dancing snowflakes, Mo Qingchen wore a pure and white robe, staring at him amidst the falling snow, as beautiful as a fairy.

In just an instant, numerous scenes flashed through his mind, they were so real, just like reality.

"Damn…!" Qin Wentian's alertness was exceedingly strong. His aura abruptly gushed out with full force as he activated his battle art, forcefully waking up from the illusions. The power of his blood thrummed and he directly roared in rage. A moment later, endless bell chimes echoed through the air as numerous ancient bells manifested. With both his palms, he blasted out and destroyed the spear shooting toward him and after the spear was destroyed, he only saw the calm gaze of Hua Taixu looking at him.

"That's the real body!"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The true body of Hua Taixu was mixed in within the millions of incarnations and there were too many illusionary techniques hidden in those spear arts of his. Hua Taixu could directly influence one's will and cause many scenes to flash through their mind in just an instant. When the opponent is distracted, the true killing blow would appear, directly obliterating them. How terrifying was that?

In the space they were in, another million incarnations flickered, it was unclear which was real and which were false. Hua Taixu’s strength was different from others but no one is as dangerous as him. If it wasn’t for his powerful will earlier, he would have already been defeated by Hua Taixu.

"Everything is an illusion, one cannot break out from it just depending on their will alone." An immortal king sighed. Hua Taixu’s illusions were too strong. Who among the ten participant can break through them?

Qin Wentian also sensed the power of these illusions, he knew they weren’t something that could be broken through just by will alone. Right now, a white candle-like flame circulated around his entire body and an instant later, his entire body was blazing with pure white flames. These flames burned brilliantly in his eyes and the remaining flames all congregated within that third eye in the center of his brow.

At this instant, the pupils of his eyes turned white, flickering with fire, burning like torches. It was extremely terrifying.

"Zi, zi, zi, zi~" The incarnations were all burning up one after another under the focused stare of those eyes. They, who were formed from the void, returned to the void!

Chapter 882: My Heart Remains the Same

Hua Taixu's ability was extremely unique. If one wanted to defeat him, just having powerful attacks wouldn't be able to do so. One had to first break through all of his illusions.

Only after breaking through his illusions could they have a possibility to attack the true body. If not, they wouldn't even know where Hua Taixu was at...how would they battle then?

Qin Wentian's eyes activated his second bloodline power. and shimmered with the white candle-like flames. The incarnations Hua Taixu created directly combusted under his stare, returning back to the void. Right now, an incarnation lunged over to Qin Wentian, and Qin Wentian simply just turned his gaze over to finish it off, he didn't even move from his original spot.

In the surrounding space, Hua Taixu's incarnations unceasingly appeared again and again, yet they were all burned into cinders.

Hua Taixu's real body finally appeared in front of Qin Wentian. But right now, Hua Taixu's eyes also underwent a transformation. There seemed to be a vortex spiralling within his pupils, and was able to draw people within it. In fact, there were even runic lights flickering in his eyes.

Instantly, an even stronger illusion-scape appeared. Qin Wentian wanted to shift his eyes away but he failed to do so. Hua Taixu's eyes were branded deep inside his mind as illusory scenes flooded before his eyes.

There was a silhouette of Qing`er, of Mo Qingcheng and of Uncle Black. It was as though all the things he had experienced all replayed within his mind, causing Qin Wentian to once again sink within.

"These two…"

Those immortal kings were shocked by what they saw. Both these participants had extremely terrifying eyes, it was a battle of eye techniques.

"Myriad Incarnation, why does Hua Taixu have those eyes?" The Undying Immortal King turned and asked.

"He cultivated it himself, I only provided some support at the side. After encountering a total of nine life times in that samsara world, he encountered a bout of good fortune. His samsara eyes could cause his opponents to sink within a mini samsara cycle, recalling all the experiences you have had before. Also, he can even add illusions within it. For those with weak wills, they wouldn't even be able to last a single instant." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King spoke with pride.

Hua Taixu's success wasn't simply because she was his master. A master could only provide guidance to a certain point but everything still ultimately depended on oneself. The pair of eyes which Hua Taixu had comprehended was something the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King could not achieve, even though she was already a supreme immortal king!

The samsara world is a forbidden world. As expected of the harvest he had in it but to think that you actually dared to allow him to enter." The Undying Immortal King sighed. There were some forbidden grounds within the immortal realms that were extremely fearsome, with no one daring to step into them as the risk of death or worse was very high. The samsara world was precisely one of these forbidden grounds, it is a small-scale particle world...

"That's because of his own courage. If he didn't enter the samsara world, how could he evolve his eyes into the samsara eyes?" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled as she glanced at her disciple.

"However, this Qin Wentian isn't simple at all. Look at his eyes, they are just as terrifying." The Undying Immortal King laughed. The spectators only saw Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu standing there and staring at each other. Qin Wentian's entire body was radiating a pure white light as his tyrannical immortal battle art was unleashed. Hua Taixu was proficient with illusionary arts hence, his attacks all had illusionary effects mixed within as well. In terms of strength, it was clear he was more inferior in that aspect. That should be Hua Taixu's weakness.

Only by breaking through Hua Taixu's illusions and using absolute force to subdue him would he be defeated.

Qin Wentian stepped out, all the incarnations couldn't stand before him, unable to endure the power of his gaze.

The light in Hua Taixu's eyes intensified further when he saw this scene. The vortex in his eyes spiralled about even faster as this entire space contorted, as he forcibly pulled Qin Wentitan into another illusion-scape. Over here, countless familiar silhouettes appeared before Qin Wentian.

"My heart won't be confused." Qin Wentian spoke in a quiet voice. A terrifying aura gushed forth from him as he dashed towards Hua Taixu. But at this moment, Mo Qingcheng appeared in front of him. This silhouette was so real, even Qin Wentian couldn't help but to pause for a moment.

Qin Wentian frowned, as his aura fluctuated for a moment. This was Mo Qingcheng, how could he still continue his attack?

The next instant, he saw a pair of eyes that were able to cause one to sink into samsara. The power of these eyes directly penetrated past his white eyes and instantly, a towering immortal palace appeared before him, his parents were there as well. Experts were as common as clouds like something extremely major just happened and the aura of each individual was so strong that they were completely inconceivable.

Everything was so clear, it was like he returned to the time back when he was still a baby, this was a samsara that belonged to him.

"CAREFUL!" Jun Mengchen roared. But Hua Taixu's spear had already reached Qin Wentian's throat. This spear was too quick, so quick that it struck terror in Jun Mengchen's and Zi Qingxuan's heart.

With a violet roar, an unbelievable amount of demonic qi flooded the area, protecting Qin Wentian's body, directly blocking the long spear.

And at the same time, Qin Wentian's eyes snapped open.

Hua Taixu retreated backwards. However, he moved so close earlier precisely for this attack on Qin Wentian. So, how could Qin Wentian allow him to escape now that he was clear-minded? Rumbling sounds rang out as golden figures of suppression descended from the skies, sealing away Hua Taixu's retreat. Both his palms erupted outwards as runic light flashed through the skies, capable of even seizing stars and plucking moons, exuding an aura of absolute tyranny.

Upon seeing this, Hua Taixu's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Instantly, numerous incarnations appeared once more, they seemed so corporeal that they were no different from real existences.

These incarnations hung suspended everywhere in this space, shining with resplendent runic lights. They simultaneously launched their attacks, which superimposed on each other as one, clashing against Qin Wentian's terrifying palm imprint as both attacks exploded from the impact.

At the same time, Qin Wentian sensed a pair of samsara eyes locking down on him, wanting to penetrate his heart. Once again, countless scenes flashed through his mind, there were things which happened before in the past, as well as new illusionary scenes created by Hua Taixu.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian ignited the power of both his bloodlines. Pure white flames circulated around him akin to divine fire. His eyes turned even more terrifying, able to see through Hua Taixu's incarnations and determined where his true body was located at.

The numerous incarnations of Hua Taixu brandished the long spear in their hands and stabbed towards Qin Wentian. Every spear strike seemingly wanted to drill into Qin Wentian's eyes. And if one paid close attention, they would be able to see countless scenes flashing through Qin Wentian's eyes every second. If it wasn't for his powerful bloodlines, there was simply no way for him to fight against Hua Taixu.

Right now, a fearsome glow erupted forth from Qin Wentian's eyes. He roared in anger, "GET DOWN HERE!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the golden figures of suppression manifested by his constellation descended endlessly, each exuding a forcefield of suppression in all directions. The power of suppression transformed into a super strong diagram, crushing all of Hua Taixu's incarnations with pure power. Other than suppression force, there was also another surge of marvelous energy that sealed this space.

"BOOM!" Right now, it was Qin Wentian's turn to shine. He had also cultivated the incarnation burst technique back in the Immortal Martial Realm. With a roar of rage, millions of Qin Wentians appeared, blasting out their palms at the real Hua Taixu.

The terrifying white candle flames danced wildly around the skies and everywhere they passed by, everything turned to ash. Hua Taixu's real body, which was currently suppressed by the super strong diagram of suppression, had no way to break free in such a short moment.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The terrifying palm imprints all blasted towards Hua Taixu. But the force behind them was cancelled out before they managed to hit him. He finally managed to struggle free as he retreated hurriedly with a pale countenance. Floating in his air, his expression gradually returned to normal. He then calmly stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Seems like the number one of Grand Xia is still you after all."

After experiencing nine samsara lifetimes, he still lost when fighting against Qin Wentian today.

Qin Wentian actually had the power to break through all illusions and in terms of pure strength, it was clear he was more inferior and couldn't compare to the power of Qin Wentian's attacks. He was very clear of this point in his heart.

"I have lost." The spectators could hear there was actually a hint of disappointment and frustration in Hua Taixu's voice. This battle was too fascinating, the grand battle between two outstanding geniuses which eventually resulted in Hua Taixu's loss.

As for the 'number one' of Grand Xia, the others might not understand but Qin Wentian naturally could. Their hometown was Grand Xia, and that was probably Hua Taixu's ambition.

The two of them had walked all of way to this point, from Grand Xia all the way until they were in the immortal realms. Yet Qin Wentian was still the stronger one between them.

"Why is there a need to see who's number one and who's number two? We are both the pride of Grand Xia, and the more demon-level characters Grand Xia has, the better it would be." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Right." Hua Taixu nodded and smiled.

As for those spectators, their faces were all filled with awe. The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King started before recovering and glanced towards Qin Wentian with a smile, "A true demon-level character."

"They are both valuable disciples worthy of nurturing. The illusion-scape of your disciple has already reached godly levels. In the future, his accomplishments in illusions might even be above yours. If his weakness could be mitigated, I wonder how powerful he would be?" The Undying Immortal King stroked his beard and laughed. Even he wished to provide guidance to youngsters as talented as them.

"Not bad," at this moment, Dongsheng Ting also spoke. He stared at Qin Wentian on the platform as he felt a struggle in his heart.

Qin Wentian actually defeated Hua Taixu. In that case, what ranking should he give Qin Wentian?

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes also turned his direction. Dongsheng Ting hurriedly smiled as he continued, "In the past, you have already displayed your incredible talent. My royal father initially desired to accept you as a disciple but you rejected the request of a 1,000 years of tempering. However, now that you've come around one full circle to arrive at this point yet again, such persistence deserves to be rewarded. I would just like to ask you this, if you can go back in time, would you agree to my royal father's conditions, taking him on as a master?"

As Dongsheng Ting questioned, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. His words caused many to feel their hearts trembling, these words naturally had a hidden intent. Or to better put it, Dongsheng Ting was giving Qin Wentian one more chance, a chance to enter the top three.

Qin Wentian stared calmly at Dongsheng Ting as he replied, "A thousand years is too long. My heart, still remains the same."

Chapter 883: Destined to Rank #4

"My heart, remains the same!"

Qin Wentian's voice was resolute. If time could be reversed, even if he didn't know of the ill intentions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Dongsheng Ting, he would still have rejected those conditions.

To immortal kings, a thousand years was a period of time that could be likened to the blink of an eye. But to him who has only lived for less than fifty years, a thousand years was too long.

Qin Wentian also understood the intent in Dongsheng Ting's words. Maybe Dongsheng Ting was probing him, to see if he knew when to compromise, knowing when to lower his head. If he is willing to lower in head in this matter, he would lower his head in the future again and again.

Hence to Dongsheng Ting, if Qin Wentian was willing to lower his head, he was willing to give Qin Wentian a chance, allowing him to enter the top three and take his royal father as a master. In the future, after his unrestrained nature was slowly grinded away, they would mold him to be someone who knows what loyalty and devotion is.

However, Qin Wentian said that his heart remains the same.

Qin Wentian could bow and act submissively but it has to be of his own will. If he goes against it, why has he been cultivating for all these years? To cultivators, a resolute heart was the most important. So what if he couldn't be part of the top three?

This recruitment event to him was merely a tempering exercise. Naturally, in order to reap more benefits from this tempering, he went all out and put in all of his effort. But even so he couldn't betray his heart just for the sake of entering the top three rankings.

The eyes of the immortal kings turned sharp as they stared at Qin Wentian. This young man defeated Hua Taixu. He was ranked last during the first round, but climbed up to third during the second round and given his outstanding performance for the final round, it wasn't impossible to let him enter the top three. Dongsheng Ting's words were like giving a hint to him but Qin Wentian actually rejected with no hesitation. His heart still remained the same, unchanged.

"A resolute heart, a talent worthy of nurturing. Not bad." Dongsheng Ting smiled but as to what he really thought about it in his heart, it was naturally unknown.

"The personal disciple of senior Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Hua Taixu, is also a dragon among humans. Those samsara eyes are extremely terrifying and in the future after he gains more experience, he would surely grow even more powerful, causing enemies to sink into the samsara cycle consigning them to eternal damnation with no hope of reprieve. If my royal father meets him, he would surely like Hua Taixu." Dongsheng Ting smiled as he praised. "Although Hua Taixu is defeated, it’s still an extremely glorious fight. And given his performance in the earlier rounds, only Gusu Tianqi can be compared to him."

The spectators all understood the meaning behind Dongsheng Ting’s words. It was as though he wanted to allow Hua Taixu to be part of the top three.

And if Hua Taixu was part of the top three, Gusu Tianqi naturally would be as well. But then, who would the third person be?

The eyes of many turned to Jun Mengchen. Given the talent Jun Mengchen displayed, Dongsheng Ting would surely allow him to be part of the top three. In that case, there were no more spots remaining.

At this moment, an explosive violent sound echoed from the middle of the air above the platform. Until now, the attention of the spectators, which was on Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu, shifted towards Feather King and Zi Qingxuan. In the air, they fought so savagely and the tempo of their clashes was so quick that cracks appeared in the air. It felt like even the sky was about to collapse. Feather King summoned a winged devil phantom and transformed into a true winged devil king. His body was extremely fearsome to look at but there was no fear in Zi Qingxuan’s eyes at all. In response, the golden flames around her burned even brighter than before.

The golden blazing divine falcon constellation cascaded boundless astral light onto Zi Qingxuan. Right now, she herself was akin to a divine falcon. The winged devil fought against the divine falcon in the air, the impact of their blows causing chaotic streams of qi to ravage the area and finally, the wings of the winged devil were torn apart at the cost of heavy injuries. Zi Qingxuan managed to win this exchange of blows by a narrow margin.

The two of them floated in the air, staring sharply at each other. It was as though their battle intent was still burning.

"Bzz!" Terrifying lightning shot out as Feather King howled. Zi Qingxuan also screamed as the divine falcon behind her back grew increasingly corporeal, as it gained in strength. Numerous falcons, which were manifested by her, hurtled through the air to blast the apart the lightning before ramming straight into Feather King’s body. And finally, under the sharp talons of the divine falcon, Feather King was clutched and flung through the air, blasted off from the platform.

"It has ended. Zi Qingxuan actually defeated Feather King."

The spectators stared in the air, they didn’t expect this battle would be so intense and fascinating. Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members actually were victorious all the way with no defeats.

It was very difficult to imagine that the rankings of these three in the earlier rounds would be ranked at the back.

For this final round, they triumphed in every battle.

Among the ten participants for the top five rankings, other than Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu, the other three spots should belong to them.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan, before turning his gaze onto Gusu Tianqi. This tempering exercise was about to end.

"Senior brother, next I will fight with Hua Taixu and you will fight with Gusu Tianqi. How about it?" At this moment, Jun Mengchen’s eyes gleamed with an intense excitement as he stared at Qin Wentian. It was like he would only be this excited at the prospect of battle.

Jun Mengchen wanted to sweep through all the participants, ravaging them one by one.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen, he didn’t doubt the strength and talent of his junior brother. But...if Jun Mengchen was to fight against Hua Taixu, he didn’t think that Jun Mengchen would win.

Jun Mengchen is proficient in direct attacks, and his strength was overwhelming. With the Clear Sky Worldly Diagram being unleashed, he was like a supreme war king, killing gods and devils who dared block his path. However, what Hua Taixu was proficient in, was illusionary techniques. He wouldn’t match Jun Mengchen’s attacks with brute force and as long as you couldn’t break through his illusions, no matter how powerful your attacks are, it would all be useless.

Naturally, if Hua Taixu fought with Jun Mengchen based on his strength, Jun Mengchen would be stronger. But it was impossible for such a scenario to occur. Hua Taixu would definitely use his illusion-scape to trap him, augmented with the power of that pair of terrifying samsara eyes.

"No need to. My battle has ended, I have no interest in other fights." Hua Taixu calmly interjected, his words causing Qin Wentian to start as a look of puzzlement flashed in his eyes. He glanced over to Hua Taixu, only to see Hua Taixu smiling at him. Qin Wentian instantly understood the intentions in Hua Taixu’s heart.

To Hua Taixu as well, this was also merely a tempering exercise. In addition, Hua Taixu was the personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and he had no interest to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a master. The top three rankings didn’t matter to him, and his only purpose here was to fight a good fight with Qin Wentian. That was already sufficient. With his defeat, Hua Taixu understood his weaknesses. His future cultivation path would only improve with the experience gained from this defeat.

"Hua Taixu actually doesn’t intent to continue fighting." The participants felt a little shocked by his decision. Since he didn’t want to, Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members have only one opponent left.

The top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, Gusu Tianqi.

Gusu Tianqi glanced at the three of them before he slowly replied, "I shall fight with all of you only at the very end.

After that, Gusu Tianqi moved towards those participants he had never challenged before.

His purpose was different from Hua Taixu, he wanted to become the most dazzling existence in this immortal banquet, defeating all those he fought against.

"Let’s take a break then." Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan stood on the battle platform and watched the other battles.

Mo Wen defeated Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen, and so did Ruthless. Both Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen became ranked the last two. After which, the two of them clashed and the victor was Qin Ta.

Feather King had defeated Mo Wen before. His ranking should be #6.

For last five rankings, it should be already decided. Feather King, Mo Wen, Ruthless, Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen. There wouldn’t be too many arguments about this.

Naturally this was just speculation. Dongsheng Ting was still the person who decided the ultimate ranking. Maybe he would rank Feather King in front of Zi Qingxuan but no matter what, this last round of testing is almost at its end.

Gusu Tianqi swept all of his opponents and all those ranked at the bottom five were defeated by him.

Next, he didn’t continue to battle but sat there calmly, recovering his energy.

On the battle platform, the atmosphere actually became peaceful and quiet.

In fact, even the atmosphere at the immortal banquet turned silent.

Everyone knew it was about to be concluded.

"Qingxuan, can you win against Gusu Tianqi?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice and asked. Zi Qingxuan had saw Gusu Tianqi’s battles earlier and should be able to have a good gauge of his strength.

"I will lose." Zi Qingxuan didn’t hide anything and replied directly. It was already not that easy for her to win against Feather King and Gusu Tianqi was on a higher level, able to erupt forth with monstrous strength. If she was to fight with Gusu Tianqi, it would without a doubt, end in her defeat.

"In that case do you still want to continue fighting?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"No need, although I have no fate with the top three, I have already reaped a lot of benefits. My tempering exercise shall come to an end here. Why must I seek another defeat?" Zi Qingxuan spoke vividly and honestly. It wasn’t that she didn’t have the courage but in her perspective, there was no longer any need for her to do so.

"Who else still wishes to continue battling? If everyone feels they had enough, the rankings can be established already." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting’s eyes flickered with a sharpness as he spoke.

"If we all stop fighting now, who will be currently rank as the top three?" Jun Mengchen glanced at Dongsheng Ting as he asked.

"Gusu Tianqi was ranked #1 and ranked #2 in the earlier rounds and has five victories for this last round, with no one daring to initiate a challenge against him. He will be ranked #1."

"Hua Taixu was also ranked #1 and #2 in the earlier rounds, and although he has a defeat this round, that loss isn’t a representative of his strength. He will be ranked #2."

"Jun Mengchen, although your performances wasn’t that great in the first two rounds, you won all your fights in the last round overwhelmingly. You will be ranked #3."

"Qin Wentian, ranked last during the first round. However, he defeated Hua Taixu and has no losses during this last round. He will be ranked #4."

Dongsheng Ting spoke halfway before he was interrupted by Jun Mengchen. "For the second round, my senior brother was ranked #3 and his performance during this final round isn’t in anyway inferior to me. Why is it that I’m part of the top three and he is not?"

"Also, if I and my senior brother can defeat Gusu Tianqi, what will the ranking be?"

"The final rankings are based on overall strength. The talent and unique physique you exhibited is enough to shock all of us. If you can defeat Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu, you will naturally be ranked #1 but if you are defeated, your ranking at #3 wouldn’t change. As for Qin Wentian, even if he defeated Gusu Tianqi and is ranked #1 for this final round, under the overall results, his ranking still wouldn’t be able to compare to Gusu Tianqi or Hua Taixu."

Dongsheng Ting’s words were extremely obvious. He was willing to allow Jun Mengchen to be part of the top three but there was no way Qin Wentian can climb further, he has already ‘locked-in’ the #4 ranking.

The intentional targeting for the first two rounds have finally shown their effect, blocking Qin Wentian from being part of the top three!

Chapter 884: Clash of the Supreme

Dongsheng Ting was extremely intelligent, having planned it all out. If according to the earlier rankings, even if Qin Wentian was ranked #1 in this round, he still couldn’t exceed Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu when the rankings for the earlier rounds were taken into consideration.

However, everyone understood that the weightage for this last round should be the most important by right. But since Dongsheng Ting was the host for this event, he can do whatever he wants. Who would dare to refute him?

Before this, the intentional targeting was still done in the shadows. But now, after Qin Wentian exhibited his radiance, the spectators gradually understood what was going on behind the scenes. Before this Dongsheng Ting gave Qin Wentian a chance, but Qin Wentian rejected him.

This has already determined the ending.

Just like the Deepflame Immortal King had already prophesied. Some endings, were already destined.

"Your highness." At this moment, Princess Glaze called out. Dongsheng Ting turned his attention over and smiled, "Princess, is there anything the matter?"

"Your highness once stated if Qin Wentian was outstanding enough, he also has a chance to enter the top three. But what is happening now?" Princess Glaze continued, "I’m only curious about it but if it isn’t convenient for your highness to reveal the reason, it’s fine as well. After all, this is the immortal banquet hosted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I shouldn’t question too much."

"No worries, I’m sure princess’ question is something many want to ask." Dongsheng Ting smiled. "This immortal banquet, firstly, it’s to take a look at the geniuses of my Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Secondly, it’s to recruit the strongest of them into the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Third, it’s to accept the top three rankers as disciples of my royal father or to better put it, Sage Child characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Hence I have to take many things into account. Princess might not know this… Qin Wentian truly has outstanding talent and long ago, my royal father was already keen to accept him as a disciple, wanting him to follow the Deepflame Immortal King to temper himself for 1,000 years. However, he feels that a 1,000 years was too long and refused to obey, and rejected my father. Hence, my royal father isn’t very happy about him and took back his original intention, choosing to forsake him. This time, Qin Wentian depended on his own strength to reach this point and it was originally a very good thing. I just asked him again if time could turn back, would he be willing to accept the 1,000 year term but he rejected once again. Princess can also see for yourself how unyielding his personality is. I’m worried that my royal father wouldn’t like him hence, I made such a decision. I believed Gusu Tianqi would be a much better fit instead.

"In addition, considering Gusu Tianqi's performances in the earlier rounds, he's extremely dazzling. Even if he was to be defeated by Qin Wentian in the third round, his strength wouldn't be too far off from him. Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu both have very similar results and if Gusu Tianqi were to enter the top three and Hua Tianxu did not, it wouldn't be fair at all." Dongsheng Ting spoke with frank assurance. After which, he turned to Qin Wentian and added, "Naturally it's fine even if Qin Wentian is placed #4. My Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wouldn't mind asking a supreme immortal king to personally guide Qin Wentian. If his performance is outstanding, he still has a chance to become a Sage Child of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or even gain the favor of my royal father. This can also be considered a test to him, to gauge his character and personality."

Seeing how detailed Dongsheng Ting's explanations were, he was also making plans for the future. Princess Glaze had already managed to see that he was intentionally making things difficult for Qin Wentian, so he might as well just honestly say everything out loud to prevent her from having the wrong idea. In the future if Qing`er were to know of this, although she might be suspicious, everything was the truth on the surface. Hence this was the only reasonable explanation to stop Qin Wentian from being ranked in the top three.

"Understood." Princess Glaze nodded lightly and didn't say anything more.

"I have no intention to fight for any of the top three ranks. Based on combat prowess, don't mind me for sounding too arrogant, other than Qin Wentian, Gusu Tianqi and Jun Mengchen, none of the others are a threat to me. Qin Wentian has already defeated me earlier, if he take my place as #2, I wouldn't have any objections."

At this moment, Hua Taixu turned his gaze onto Dongsheng Ting as he spoke. His words caused many to be puzzled, seems like Hua Taixu truly has no plans to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master. This was also him showing respect to the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. And indeed right now at the banquet, a smile flickered in the eyes of the beautiful Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

"This is a grand event that occurs once every hundred years, how can it be treated like a game, passing your rank to another?" Dongsheng Ting questioned. Hua Taixu's expression stiffened, yet he only saw Qin Wentian smiling at him. "Hua Taixu, there's no need to say so much. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is the leader of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Since his highness Dongsheng Ting is presiding over this, his words would naturally be fair and just."

Upon hearing his words, several people all had expressions of interest on their faces. This young man truly dared to be so audacious?

Ultimately, the highest he could be ranked was #4.

These three fellow sect members were all extremely dazzling. However, only Jun Mengchen was in the top three. Qin Wentian was #4 and Zi Qingxuan was #5.

"Senior brother." Jun Mengchen was extremely dissatisfied.

"Mengchen." Qin Wentian directly interrupted what Jun Mengchen wanted to say. "Trust in his highness. In the next battle, you challenge Gusu Tianqi. If you can win, I believe your ranking can still advance higher. You have to do your best."

"Okay." Jun Mengchen nodded heavily as an anger boiled in his heart, almost about to erupt forth. His silhouette flickered and appeared at the center of the platform. He stared at Gusu Tianqi and declared, "I will win this for sure!"

Gusu Tianqi opened his eyes. A terrifying light shot forth, extremely fearsome to behold.

Jun Mengchen, will he win for sure? In that case, doesn’t that mean that he, Gusu Tianqi, would be defeated?

"You won’t be able to win." Gusu Tianqi stepped out. A terrifying heat wave gushed forth from him as nine suns floated in the air above him. His constellation in the form of a gigantic furnace appeared as numerous blazing sun spears were created.

Right now, Gusu Tianqi was simply too terrifying. He directly unleashed a towering might the instant the battle started, causing the hearts of many to tremble.

"Powerful!" The spectators could only evaluate Gusu Tianqi with this word, as their hearts shook when they felt the might he exuded.

On the other side of the battlefield, Jun Mengchen stood arrogantly as the phantom of an ancient supreme king appeared behind him. A beam of light radiated forth, transforming into the Clear Sky Worldly Diagram which floated in the air. This diagram was so large that it seemed like a boundless starry sky. There were even signs of life in the world shown in the diagram.

That diagram then wrapped around the supreme king phantom as though it was it’s body.

The spectators felt their hearts shaking when they saw that. What power was this exactly? That entire stretch of starry sky was wrapped around the phantom!

Legend has it that for those with heaven-defying physiques, the astral souls and constellations they would condense were already destined. They would slowly gravitate and evolve towards the plans fate had for them. Was Jun Mengchen such an existence?

"Two outstanding geniuses. The two of them in addition to Hua Taixu, the top three of this batch are all geniuses among geniuses, the cream of the crop." The spectators were all in awe. From a certain point of view, Dongsheng Ting’s choice wasn’t wrong.

Qin Wentian was also very strong, he was very well balanced in all aspects. But his performance hadn’t reached the point where it could stun the spectators fully in an instant. But even so, there was no doubting his talent.

Gusu Tianqi moved closer and closer to Jun Mengchen with his blazing furnace. Half of the skies were scorching hot while the other half was the constellation of Jun Mengchen, the phantom of the ancient supreme king and the Clear Sky Worldly Diagram.

Abruptly, Gusu Tianqi pointed his finger out as numerous sun spears erupted forth shooting towards Jun Mengchen. The spears actually had the power to burn Jun Mengchen’s king armor. Sizzling sounds echoed as destructive embers emerged from Gusu Tianqi’s furnace constellation.

Jun Mengchen clenched his fist as an absolute king light blasted out from him. With a roar of rage, countless war chariots appeared from the diagram, trampling across everything in the air as they smashed against the sun spears, causing explosions from the impact.

"ARGHHH!" Jun Mengchen howled. he stepped out as a tempest of violence gushed from his diagram. Hordes of demonic beasts and war chariots swept across everything, blotting out the entire sky.

"This is too crazy. Is such an attack still at the level of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants? With a single roar, he has the power to massacre countless ordinary particle worlds." The hearts of the spectators trembled as the immortal king’s gazes filled with heat as they stared at this battle in excitement.

The blazing light from Gusu Tianqi intensified. And what was even more terrifying, behind the nine suns in the sky, a total of nine flaming figures akin to divinities appeared.

"KILL!" Gusu Tianqi roared in rage as a tidal wave of heat burst out. Those nine flaming figures pulled out spears from the nine suns and stabbed forth, forming a solar storm that swept out with indomitable force, destroying everything that came in contact with it.

"The top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture. Is this Gusu Tianqi’s true strength?" The spectators stared at this scene in awe. The single descendant of nine generations, with all of his ancestors being immortal kings. Were those nine flaming figures, the shadows of the nine immortal kings of his clan?

Such an attack... how could anyone on the same cultivation level defend against that?

But if there’s someone who could do so, it would undoubtedly be Jun Mengchen.

The scene within Jun Mengchen’s Clear Sky Worldly Diagram changed. Terrifying waves of water congregated together forming a tsunami of an immense size, transmitting the energy into his fists. Brilliant fist light illuminated the space, lording over everything in dominance.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen howled in madness, that fist which defeated Cang Ao appeared once again but it was many times stronger than before. The spectators only saw a fist shadow drilling through everything, so powerful that it blasted a hole through the solar storm. Spider web-like cracks appeared and finally, the entire solar storm manifested by Gusu Tianqi was neutralized.

Jun Mengchen’s fist was so strong that there was nothing it couldn’t destroy.

Below, Zi Qingxuan was taken aback when she saw this scene. Seems like she was the weakest among them. Before this, Gusu Tianqi hadn’t even unleashed his full strength and she already knew she wouldn’t be able to defeat him. She made up her mind to put in even more effort and become stronger when she returned to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Mengchen will do his best to win this, pulling down Gusu Tianqi’s ranking. But even so, Dongsheng Ting won’t allow you enter the top three. But no matter what, you have to defeat Gusu Tianqi to prove all of them wrong. Are you confident?" Zi Qingxuan spoke in a quiet voice as she spoke to Qin Wentian who stood beside her.

Qin Wentian stared at the battle in the air as a terrifying sharpness gleamed in his eyes. "Simply defeating him? How can it ever be enough?!"

Chapter 885: You Are Not A Match For Me

Zi Qingxuan cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Seems like Qin Wentian hasn’t gave up on the notion of entering the top three.

However, she did not know what methods he would use to contest for this already seemingly impossible to obtain top three position.

Dongsheng Ting wouldn't let him enter the top three, no matter what. What can he possibly do?

Slowly turning her eyes back to the air, Gusu Tianqi and Jun Mengchen were still in combat. The two of them were inconceivably powerful and were simply too terrifying. Gusu Tianqi brandished the sun spears, all of them burning with the power of a real sun, radiating beams of sun rays that could melt everything.

However Jun Mengchen only used a single punch to wipe away everything. His fist techniques could shake the heavens and was the punch of a king. Each and every fist contained a boundless might within.

In addition, both their attack speeds were extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, they had already clashed several times.

"RUMBLE~" The sun furnace emitted a sizzling noise as lava-coated blazing sun spears ferociously shot out. The nine immortal king silhouettes behind Gusu Tianqi stretched their hands out as the spears appeared within. He himself also brandished a blazing sun spear and stepped out, causing a torrentially overwhelming pressure to bore down on Jun Mengchen.

"DIE!" With a violent roar, Gusu Tianqi stabbed out with his spear as well as the nine shadows of the immortal kings, sealing away this space, wanting to drill the spears into their opponent.

Jun Mengchen howled in rage as a fearsome windstorm generated before him, yet the windstorm was destroyed by the might of the spears. His Clear Sky Worldly Diagram spun about madly as a supreme force infused into Jun Mengchen, causing his king aura to soar even higher. Right now, a crown appeared on his head, gloves on his hands, and even a war king dragon throne manifested below his feet.

Jun Mengchen raised both his fists as the currents of energy from the diagram flooded into him. This entire space was filled with an apocalyptic and chaotic destruction qi that hailed from the primordial era. It was as though there was only endless battle in this space and Jun Mengchen was none other than the king of this world of desolation.

The blazing sun spears pierced past the chaotic qi streams, rushing ahead wanting to kill Jun Mengchen no matter what. Even if he was a supreme king he had to die here! Gusu Tianqi's nine immortal king's shadows all attacked at the same moment, their combined might was able to shatter the heavens and overturn the universe.

Jun Mengchen was exceedingly calm, his king aura soared to its peak. The spectators inclined their head and watched on and even immortal kings felt their hearts shaking. Were these attacks still at the Celestial Phenomenon level? In the future, if Jun Mengchen became an immortal-foundation or immortal king expert, what level of power would he reach? These people didn't even dare to imagine.

Some people were born innately strong. An example was Jun Mengchen, and also Gusu Tianqi.

As for some ordinary people, they nurtured their strength through external means after they were born. Examples of this were people like Hua Taixu.

"Chaotic World King Punch!" Jun Mengchen roared, both his fists pummelled through the void as the apocalyptic and chaotic destruction qi transformed into boundless fist light that congregated into the form of a corporeal violet-golden fist, breaking everything as it passed by. The ten thousand meters of violet-gold light radiating from it was extremely blinding.

Jun Mengchen's punch smashed against the blazing sun spears as a world-shaking explosion resounded out. An instant later, the punch continued forth, shattering all the spears, blasting towards Gusu Tianqi.

Gusu Tianqi froze as he stared dumbfoundedly for a moment. After that, he summoned the entirety of his strength and blasted out in defense. However, the thunderous sound of impact rang out as the spectators only saw Gusu Tianqi being blasted through the air. His constellation in the air dimmed before disappearing all together.

"Chi…" Gusu Tianqi wiped the blood from his mouth and stood in the air. He was heavily injured but the pain of his body couldn't be compared to the pain in his heart.

Gusu Tianqi's purpose in participating in this hundred-year event was naturally to become the top ranker, the most dazzling existence. He wouldn't allow himself to have any defeats. Yet right now, he had lost to Jun Mengchen.

The top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, Gusu Tianqi, has actually lost.

"Gusu Tianqi is defeated." Countless spectators felt stunned in their hearts when they saw this.

Jun Mengchen didn't merely showcase his extraordinary talent. Even his combat prowess was unparalleled. Right now, he who was like a king, was also panting heavily. But regardless, he had defeated the powerful Gusu Tianqi.

This battle was sufficient to cause his name to resound famously throughout the entire thirteen prefectures.

The space above the platform quieted down. Even at the immortal banquet, silence was everywhere. No one talked at all, it felt as though they were still digesting what had happened.

After a long time, Gusu Tianqi drew in a deep breath as he announced, "I have lost."

As the sound of his voice faded, Jun Mengchen retracted his aura as his constellation and king armor vanished, returning back to that harmless and exquisite looking young man. He turned his gaze towards Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan, as a happy smile painted his face.

He won, this victory cemented his spot in the top three rankings. Not only did he have extraordinary talent, a heaven-defying physique, he also had an incomparable combat prowess.

This victory of his, caused Gusu Tianqi to have a defeat in his battle record.

While he Jun Mengchen had no defeats.

Jun Mengchen then turned his gaze onto Dongsheng Ting at the host seat as he asked, "I have zero defeats, but Gusu Tianqi has one. How will the rankings stand now?"

"What does everyone think?" Dongsheng Ting turned his gazes to the various immortal kings.

"Although Jun Mengchen’s performance in the first two rounds are slightly lackluster, the potential and talent he displayed in the last round is simply overwhelming. The zero defeats in his battle achievement is naturally an indication of how strong his combat prowess is. I’m sure his Majesty would be fond of this little friend. I suggest that he should be ranked first." An immortal king smiled. He naturally understood the intentions of Dongsheng Ting. Jun Mengchen would surely be accepted as a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and would be a personal disciple that was heavily focused on and nurtured.

Both Jun Mengchen and Gusu Tianqi would be disciples his Majesty would surely be fond of.

"Good, since this is the case. Jun Mengchen shall be ranked #1. Gusu Tianqi has one defeat, so he will be ranked #2." Dongsheng Ting spoke in an unhurried manner, causing the hearts of the others to shake a little. There were three rounds to this final test and ultimately, Jun Mengchen actually became the top ranker.

This was too incredible. Gusu Tianqi had actually only managed to be ranked second.

"With his level of talent, after his Majesty personally nurtures him, Jun Mengchen would surely soar up to the heavens." At the location of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King was exceedingly happy as he laughed. A heaven chosen from his Cloud Prefecture was the top ranker of the immortal banquet. What glory was this, this was simply an unprecedented achievement.

However, the others at the Cloud Prefecture weren't that happy. The smiles on their faces all stiffened.

"There are three participants among the top ten from the Cloud Prefecture, including the eventual top ranker Jun Mengchen. HAHAHA!" The Idlecloud Immortal King felt more and more joyful the longer he thought about it. Before this the prefecture lords of the other prefectures were still boasting in his face but now, their earlier actions were like them smacking their own faces.

"This time, the Cloud Prefecture is really excellent." Dongsheng Ting also praised, his words causing the Idlecloud Immortal King to beam even brighter.

"Jun Mengchen, I have a very good opinion of you. Don't let the Eastern Immortal Sage Sect down in the future." Dongsheng Ting smiled at Jun Mengchen. Giving the position of the top ranker to Jun Mengchen was to better their relationship, he wanted Jun Mengchen to forget the things he did before.

"But your highness, since I'm already the top ranker...in that case if my senior brother was to defeat Gusu Tianqi, why can't he be part of the top three?" Jun Mengchen questioned.

"I've already explained before, the rankings of the final round has to be considered together with the rankings of the first two rounds, in addition to one's talent and combat prowess. Your talent is extraordinary, you have a heaven-defying physique and you dominated every single opponent during the third round. Hence, giving you the top rank is only natural. But as for Qin Wentian, even if he only defeats Gusu Tianqi here, it's still unfair to kick Gusu Tianqi out of the top three considering his rankings in the earlier rounds." Dongsheng Ting explained.

"I won't lose again." Gusu Tianqi's countenance was ice cold. He already lost a fight, yet Dongsheng Ting and Jun Mengchen were publicly discussing the hypothesis of what would happen if he lost again.

"You better rest first to recover your strength." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Gusu Tianqi to turn his icy gaze to him as he replied, "If you want to fight, I can fight now."

"Even if I win against you, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also isn't prepared to allow me to enter the top three. In addition, you are not at your optimal state. Even if I defeated you now, I'm afraid his highness Dongsheng Ting would have an excuse ready again." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing Dongsheng Ting to furrowed his brows. The purpose of Qin Wentian's sentence was insinuating that Dongsheng Ting was intentionally targeting him.

"Just take a break first, before this didn't you believe that you would have no defeats? But didn't you still lose to my junior brother in the end? It's better for you to be more cautious." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he continued.

"Since you put it this way, just wait there then." Gusu Tianqi replied. He then sat cross-legged and started meditating to recover.

The eyes of the spectators turned to Qin Wentian. From his tone, Qin Wentian seemed to be immensely confident in himself.

The ten participants were still on the platform. Upon staring at these people, the various immortal kings couldn't help but to sigh. Some of these people were truly powerful but sadly, they could only watch on with reluctance as those stronger than them took the top few rankings. Nobody knew if their self-confidence and spirit would be broken by this, forever unable to recover.

"Most probably, only a last fight remains. However since Dongsheng Ting has already determined the rankings, this fight seems to be somewhat pointless. It's merely a battle for Qin Wentian to prove himself."

The spectators mused as the atmosphere at the banquet turned quiet again, all of them were waiting for the last battle.

After that, this once-per-hundred year immortal banquet shall come to an end.

After a period of time, Gusu Tianqi opened his eyes as a dazzling light erupted forth. It was extremely terrifying to behold. He stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Are you ready?"

Qin Wentian glanced over as he stood up. He then turned to Dongsheng Ting and said, "I won't say anything more regarding what happened in the past. Since your highness feels that the talent I displayed isn't high enough, I can only hope to use this last fight to show your highness in a more decisive manner. As for the word 'fairness' of this entire disciple recruitment event, I believed that all the immortal king seniors here already understand what is going on in their hearts."

After speaking, he turned and walked towards the center of the platform and swept his gaze over all the participants.

"Your opponent is me." Gusu Tianqi appeared before him and spoke coldly.

"But, you are not a match for me." Qin Wentian spoke in cold arrogance. His gaze turned to the participants as he spoke, "Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Ruthless, Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen. Do me a favor, just come at me together."

Chapter 886: Is this Enough?

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the quiet atmosphere at the banquet turned even quieter. The sound of the wind gusting by could be clearly heard by all.

Countless eyes landed on Qin Wentian as the faces of the spectators were filled with bewilderment, as though not daring to believe that such arrogant words would actually be spoken by him.

The ten participants were all on the platform. Although those named by him weren't as tyrannically strong as Gusu Tianqi, there are no weaklings among them.

If they fought against Qin Wentian alone, they might be vanquished instantly. But the five of them that were named, actually included Gusu Tianqi! In this case, their boosted strength is no longer as simple as one plus one. To better put it, the different effects of each other's attacks would synergize and formed an even stronger and deadlier attack.

This was especially so given that the five of them were supreme-level heaven chosen. Their combined might would be completely inconceivable. How strong would the attacks of these five be?

Yet, Qin Wentian actually said to do him a favor? He wanted Gusu Tianqi, Feather King, Ruthless, Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen to come at him together? Has he gone mad?

To prove his strength, to enter the top three rankings, he wanted to fight one against five?

"Are you humiliating me?" Gusu Tianqi coldly asked. Wanting him to join forces with the other four to fight him? Was this a joke? Wasn't Qin Wentian a little too egotistical?

"Fight with me first." Among the five, Feather King was someone that felt extremely sullen. As a young king from the Winged Devil Race, he couldn't even get in the top five. To him, this was an extremely cruel reality.

Ruthless, Qin Ta and Ye Qianchen. Although the three of them were defeated by Qin Wentian once before, they were all looking at him in an extremely cold manner right now.

"The three of you have already been defeated so miserably, yet you still want to maintain your ridiculous pride before me?" Qin Wentian stepped out, sweeping his gaze over to them. As to why he wanted to fight the five of them, it was naturally because of Dongsheng Ting's intentional targeting. Only through using such a method to prove himself would allow everyone to see clearly. If Dongsheng Ting still refused to let him enter the top three, it would only mean he was slapping his own face. If news about this matter were to spread, Dongsheng Ting's way of handling this would only become a joke in the eyes of others.

Activating the third level of his immortal battle art, Qin Wentian’s battle might erupted forth as a brilliant light flashed through the sky. Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out as his body expanded, becoming 100 meters tall. The others had to inclined their heads to look at him and right now if they looked straight, they could only see his foot.

Boundless light circulated around him as a Heavenly Fiendgod Armor materialized.

Also, a layer of blood-colored light radiated from him, seemingly incredibly demonic in nature.

In the air, an endless amount of astral light cascaded downwards as the entire stretch of sky was covered by his constellations.

The Demon Sovereign Constellation, the violet-gold Annihilative Suppression Constellation.

Incomparably savage gigantic demons the same size as Qin Wentian manifested one after another, roaming around Qin Wentian’s surroundings while exuding a towering demonic might. It felt that all these were primordial demon beasts from the aura they released. An intense roar echoed out shaking the skies and earth as the howls and shrieks of the demonic beasts transformed into a cacophony that rumbled the ear drums of the crowd. Each and every demonic beast had the similar terrifying aura as did Qin Wentian.

These beasts got increasing numerous, crowding the entire battle platform. Gusu Tianqi and the others felt their hearts trembling as they saw this scene. This fellow, was this his true strength? He frenziedly unleashed all his power just to prove how strong he was?

Behind Qin Wentian, towering violet-golden figures of suppression akin to divinities appeared. Their bodies also shimmered with terrifying runic light, imbued with a sense of absolute suppression.

"Do all of you really believe that you are very powerful?" Qin Wentian’s eyes raked through the five of them as a pure white and flawless flame circulated around him, illuminating the area he was at.

Gusu Tianqi inclined his head and stared at the 100 meter giant. His aura gushed out frenziedly as he soared upwards and activated his own battle art. The blazing sun furnace constellation appeared and the nine shadows of immortal kings manifested behind him, each holding a long spear in their hands. His body, also circulated with the terrifying solar flames from the sun.

However when he stood in front of Qin Wentian, his aura was evidently weaker in comparison.

"I said before, the five of you can come at me together. If you come at me alone, you guys won’t even have half a chance." Qin Wentian stretched out a gigantic palm as runic inscriptions circulated around it. The divine energy within his body reinforced his palm as he used it to manifest ancient bells that were enhanced by the white flames of his second bloodline.

Feather King howled in rage as his aura burst forth. Violet-gold wings took form behind his back as he soared up into the air. An ancient winged devil materialized behind him and when he stared at Qin Wentian's imposing figure, a wild battle intent could be seen reflected in his eyes.

"BOOM!" With the winged devil protecting him, shadows of a pair of gigantic wings blotted out the sky as he prepared to launch his attacks.

"THERE IS NO NEED FOR ANY OF YOU TO ACT!" Gusu Tianqi roared in rage. Stomping the ground, the nine shadows of immortal kings stabbed forth with their spears manifesting a solar storm that incinerated everything that it passed by.

Qin Wentian waved his hands and instantly, an incomparably white-colored ancient bell materialized and slammed into the solar storm. Boundlessly pure white flames unleashed their energy to the limits, eating away the power of the solar storm.

"As I said before, you are no match for me." Qin Wentian lowered his head, his gigantic eyes glancing at Gusu Tianqi, causing Gusu Tianqi's expression to turn incredibly unsightly to behold.

Is this his full strength? To think Qin Wentian was actually so powerful. He could actually use an ancient bell to block the force of his ultimate solar storm attack.

Not only Gusu Tianqi, everyone at the immortal banquet was shocked. The Qin Wentian right now was simply too overwhelming.

"BOOM!" Qin Ta of the Heavenly God Race has an explosive temper. At this moment, he transformed into a Heavenly God as his body expanded as well. "I want to see how strong you are exactly."

Ye Qianchen's silhouette soared upwards into the air. Right now on the battle platform, he already has nothing more to lose. It was possible that he was already ranked the last and in that case, what more was there to be afraid of? He also wished to see how strong Qin Wentian was.

Lastly, there was Ruthless. He too soared into the sky as the five of them circled around Qin Wentian's immense body. Each and every one of them were radiating an extremely dangerous aura.

"Come on, fight me together!" Qin Wentian roared. A moment later, the five participants all launched their attacks simultaneously. Ye Qianchen directly slashed out with his most powerful sword technique, wanting to split Qin Wentian's head into two.

Ruthless' darkness spear shot through the void, also aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

Qin Ta blasted his Heavenly God Fist, which penetrated through the space.

Feather King transformed into a winged devil. His silhouette flickered as he lunged forth with incredible speed.

Gusu Tianqi was right in front of Qin Wentian. He pulled out an ultra sun spear from his furnace and stabbed towards Qin Wentian’s body.

"ROAR!" A violent roar shook the sky. The demon king formed from Qin Wentian’s bloodline protection as well as those gigantic beasts instantly begin their rampage. Qin Wentian’s palms blasted towards Gusu Tianqi but his eyes were staring up in the air.

As his gaze landed on the figures of suppressions, they were activated as they started to plummet down to the ground with frightening speed.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM, BOOM, BOOM…!" Dozens upon dozens of the violet-golden figures of suppressions slammed onto the ground. Their positioning was extremely unique and when the last of them landed, the energy that radiated forth, actually formed a marvelous suppression diagram.

The five participants attacked in a frenzy but to the incredulous shock of the spectators, they couldn’t even break apart Qin Wentain’s defense. It was all too simple for Qin Wentian to defeat the other four outside of Gusu Tianqi. But including Gusu Tianqi’s attack, it wouldn’t take him too much effort to blast his way through.

However right now, Qin Wentian wasn’t in a hurry to act.

"What does he intend to do?" The spectators stared at the air. The gigantic suppression diagram that was just formed suddenly started to spin about rapidly, radiating a world-shaking power.

Gusu Tianqi’s eyes widened in horror, he had never felt such an oppressive threat before.

After that, he only saw Qin Wentian making a summoning gesture as the diagram floated towards him with him standing right at the center.

An instant later, a supreme unparalleled suppression pressure bore down on everyone. Gusu Tianqi and the four other participants were all enveloped by this pressure, it was so heavy that they found it hard even to breathe. They all attacked frenziedly, yet to no avail. The suppression force from the diagram easily bound their movements, as it bore down mercilessly on them.

The nine immortal king shadows of Gusu Tianqi all dissipated underneath the suppressive pressure. The nine blazing suns dimmed rapidly one after another before shattering apart, as the energy within them were used up to help Gusu Tianqi endure the suppression.

Right now, no matter if it was Gusu Tianqi or Feather King, they discovered that the supreme suppression force was simply too overwhelming to the extent that their movements became extremely slow.

"GET DOWN!" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Ye Qianchen as an indomitable crushing might directly blasted into Ye Qianchen, slamming him onto the ground.

"You as well!" Qin Wentian then turned to Qin Ta as Qin Ta was also blasted off the platform.

Next, it was Ruthless and Feather King's turn. They roared in rage but they couldn't stand against that strength at all. That crushing force suppressed them completely and in fact, they were sitting ducks before it. Qin Wentian could kill them if he wanted to. However, he didn't do so, he wanted to show everyone and let Dongsheng Ting see clearly so he would have no more excuses left. There was basically no need for him to fight these people earlier, as they were no threat to him at all.

"Do you still want to fight?" Qin Wentian glanced over to Gusu Tianqi and the entirety of the pressure from the diagram cascaded over onto him. Right now, Gusu Tianqi couldn't move at all, the boundless suppressive might slammed into his body, completely shattering all of his defenses. With a palm strike, Qin Wentian directly blasted him off into the distance far away in the direction of the immortal banquet.

An immortal king from the Eastern Prefecture hurriedly waved his hands and caught hold of Gusu Tianqi. He was staring straight at Qin Wentian.

Not only him, the eyes of everyone were all on Qin Wentian.

That last battle was the battle that generated the most shock to the hearts of everyone.

During that final fight, Qin Wentian alone fought against all the participants on the battle platform, crushing every one of them.

Not only defeating, even if he wanted to kill, nobody can stop him!

His 100 meter tall physique shimmered with resplendent light, and right now it felt that he was then the main character of this entire event. When he stared at Dongsheng Ting, his voice sounded out.

"Is this enough?!"

Chapter 887: Bestowing Treasures

"Is this enough?!"

Qin Wentian's voice rang throughout the air. Upon staring at that large 100 meter body of his, all the immortal kings were speechless with shock.

Now, could Dongsheng Ting still have any excuses not to let Qin Wentian enter the top three?

Before this, Dongsheng Ting once said that he let Jun Mengchen enter the top three but not Qin Wentian because Jun Mengchen's performance was too overwhelmingly dazzling, while Qin Wentian's performance wasn't resplendent enough. In that case for that last fight, it was undoubtedly Qin Wentian telling everyone that he could be as dazzling as his junior brother, overwhelmingly domineering enough to awe the entire immortal banquet.

Gusu Tianqi was the top ranker of the Eastern Prefecture, a single descendant of nine generations with every generation producing an immortal king. However, in front of Qin Wentian's tyrannical strength, he was nothing at all. Even when fighting one against five, all of them couldn't even withstand a single strike.

What else does he still need to prove? He alone could peer down with disdain on half the participants at the immortal banquet, defeating them even with the powerful Gusu Tianqi within.

If Dongsheng Ting still refused to allow him to enter the top three, it would be like him smacking his own face. The intentional targeting would also come to light and this once-per-hundred-year grand event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would have its reputation tarnished forever.

"Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, these two fellow sect members exude a magnificence throughout the generations." The hearts of the spectators mused. Even the Idlecloud Immortal King was stunned. When he stared at Qin Wentian on the battle platform, a bizarre expression flashed on his face. Two out of the top three spots were taken by geniuses from his Cloud Prefecture?

The major powers of the Cloud Prefecture all felt their countenances stiffened at this moment, there was an indescribable feeling in their hearts. Qin Wentian had a grudge against them and they even once mocked that Qin Wentian would surely be at the bottom few ranks. But right now, what was a mere Cloud Prefecture? Qin Wentian's resplendent radiance would surely illuminate all the thirteen prefectures.

Gu Zhantian? What was Gu Zhantian compared to him?

Right now, Gu Zhantian and Zuyu both went silent. They didn't even have the qualifications to be part of the top ten and what's even more ridiculous was that they kept provoking Qin Wentian before. Most probably, they didn't even have the qualifications to help Qin Wentian to shine his shoes now.

The distance between them was inconceivable huge.

So it turned out that in the previous battles, Qin Wentian had never shown his full strength before. Only at this moment did he unleashed his strongest power. Right now, this was him in his most perfect state, the state where his strength was at its peak.

Princess Glaze stared at Qin Wentian and turned to stare at Jun Mengchen again. The talent of these two was extraordinarily resplendent when placed in the perspective of the thirteen prefectures. In that case, in most places of the immortal realms, they would also be characters at the peak. Also, they might have something to do with the prediction her royal father, the White Emperor, made.

But...which of these two was the one?

She then turned her eyes to Dongsheng Ting. Before this, she naturally knew that Dongsheng Ting was intentionally targeting Qin Wentian despite his explanations. Now, she wanted to see what his decision would be.

Many thoughts instantly surfaced in Dongsheng Ting’s heart. If he still refused to allow Qin Wentian to be part of the top three right now, it means that he would have contradicted the words he spoken earlier. His intentional targeting of Qin Wentian would come to light.

But if he allowed Qin Wentian to enter the top three, would Qin Wentian try to do any crazy actions that would tarnish the prestige of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

"This brat wishes to pursue Qing`er and would surely need an extraordinary identity. This opportunity for him to become a Sage Child is undoubtedly a very good choice. If based on himself, how long would he take to travel out of the thirteen prefectures? When he finally reached the Evergreen Immortal Empire, how long would he need in order to come into contact with the upper echelons? I’m sure if he is an intelligent man, he should know what choice he should make."

Dongsheng Ting mused. Since this was the case, why doesn’t he temporarily give Qin Wentian a chance? In any case, he would be able to easily dictate Qin Wentian’s future after he joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Upon thinking of this, a smile flickered in Dongsheng Ting’s eyes. He then stood up and stated, "Being able to see the extraordinary talent of the participants is truly the fortune of my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian, I said before that I won’t target you intentionally. Now that you have proven yourself with that spectacular combat prowess, I can only congratulate you."

"In addition considering the past two rounds, although you ranked last in the first round, you managed to rank third in the second round. Your performance isn’t in anyway inferior to your junior brother. Hence, I now have a little bit of headache as I don’t know whether you or Jun Mengchen should be ranked higher."

Dongsheng Ting had a relaxed smile on his face. It was as though the tension in the air melted away in the blink of an eye. It felt like he had never intentionally targeted Qin Wentian before.

Also, considering his words, it was tantamount to him announcing that Qin Wentian was already part of the top three.

Dongsheng Ting said before that Jun Mengchen would be ranked first after defeating Gusu Tianqi. Now that Qin Wentian was also part of the top three, and his last sentence saying that he had a headache deciding which of them two should be ranked higher, already indicated that both Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian were either the top ranker or second ranker among the three positions.

"HAHAHA!" The Idlecloud King burst out into a joyful laughter. The top two rankers were both from his Cloud Prefecture.

However, the Deepflame Immortal King’s expression was extremely heavy. His disciple Blackpeak was slain by Qin Wentian and right now, Qin Wentian actually exceeded all expectations and became part of the top three.

Even if Dongsheng Ting wanted to obstruct Qin Wentian, he could no longer do so.

The eyes of the Deepflame Immortal King gleamed with coldness as he sneered in his heart. He was very clear of Dongsheng Ting’s personality. Since he allowed Qin Wentian to enter the top three, he must surely already have other plans in his mind. If Qin Wentian wished to have a meteoric rise after he became a Sage Child and a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, it was nothing but a fool’s dream.

"Right now, let me formally conclude the immortal banquet and announce the rankings for the top ten participants." Dongsheng Ting announced. The azure dragon in the air roared as all the troops present pointed their spears toward the heavens and gave a coordinated shout, shaking the skies and exuding an imposing aura.

Everyone at the banquet stood up, in respect for the importance of this moment.

"Ranked at #10, Ye Qianchen." Dongsheng Ting called out. Ye Qianchen’s expression was calm but there was no hint of satisfaction in his eyes.

"Ranked #9, Qin Ta." Dongsheng Ting continued. Qin Ta was very calm as well.

"Ranked #8, Ruthless."

"Ranked #7, Mo Wen."

"Ranked #6, Zi Qingxuan."

"Ranked #5, Feather King."

As the spectators heard the rankings of the two of them, they couldn’t help but sigh. Although Zi Qingxuan defeated Feather King, her ranking was still behind him. Evidently, this was because of the tabulation of results during the first two rounds. Since Dongsheng Ting had chosen to allow Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen to be part of the top three, there was no need for him to bother with Zi Qingxuan, and the others wouldn’t say anything as well. But naturally to Zi Qingxuan, since she couldn’t enter the top three, the other rankings didn’t matter to her as well.

"Ranked #4, Hua Taixu." Dongsheng Ting spoke, his words causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble.

Qin Wentian was surely already part of the top three. But Dongsheng Ting had actually chosen to place Hua Taixu #4, kicking him out and allowing Gusu Tianqi to be part of the top three.

The meaning behind this was obvious. Although these two had almost equal results, there was only one among the two of them who can be part of the top three. Also, Hua Taixu had no intentions to take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master and hence, Dongsheng Ting decided as such.

His royal father would surely not want to miss out on a disciple as talented as Gusu Tianqi. Hence, Hua Taixu could only be placed at #4.

In fact, the rankings of these two were hot topics among the spectators. For the first two rounds, their rankings were equivalent but for the third round, Hua Taixu only choose to fight against a single opponent. He also didn’t even clash with Gusu Tianqi and because their proficiencies were different, it wasn’t so easy to compare them. But since Dongsheng Ting had made his decision, the others wouldn’t say anything either.. Primary because Hua Taixu himself didn’t have too much interest in the rankings.

"Ranked #3, Gusu Tianqi." Dongsheng Ting finally announced the third ranker. Since this ranking was out, everything was like settled dust. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were in the top two spots for sure.

"Ranked #2, Jun Mengchen." Dongsheng Ting spoke again and as the sound of his voice rang out, the gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian.

Dongsheng Ting actually placed Qin Wentian first.

"Qin Wentian shall be ranked #1 for this immortal banquet." Dongsheng Ting smiled as the immortal kings break into applause, congratulating the top three participants.

"Congrats!"

"His Majesty would soon be able to take on three talented disciples!"

"Seniors please be seated. Also, the ten of you can return back to your seats." Dongsheng Ting waved his hands and spoke with a smile, exuding an incomparable elegance.

At the location of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King himself stood up to welcome Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan's return. Ghost Saber Mu Yan also raised his wine cup in a toast to congratulate them. How unexpected was this? Back then in the battle at the Driftsnow City, although Qin Wentian had already exhibited his radiance, he didn't expect Qin Wentian's light would still shine so brightly among the top geniuses from the entire thirteen prefectures.

Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members smiled in response. The three of them exchanged glances, Qin Wentian patted Zi Qingxuan shoulder to express his consolation.

"Come. Everyone let's drink up to celebrate the conclusion of this immortal banquet!" Dongsheng Ting appeared very excited, as though he wasn't feeling any unhappiness about having to place Qin Wentian first.

"Your highness, how about the treasures?" Jun Mengchen asked in a straightforward manner, as though he was worried he wouldn't obtain any after rejecting the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in his face.

"Oh yes, the rewards for the top ten and top three have yet to be given out. Bestow the treasures!" Dongsheng Ting waved his hands as ten beautiful women stepped out, each holding a different treasure in their hands as they walked towards the ten participants.

The treasures being focused on the most were naturally the ones bestowed to the top three.

Gusu Tianqi obtained that flying-type immortal treasure. The serving woman shook the interspatial ring as an incomparably resplendent flying boat capable of changing its size appeared before everyone.

"This is known as the Immortal-King Boat." Dongsheng Ting laughed. Gusu Tianqi instantly stood up and accepted the treasure.

Two of the beautiful serving women walked towards the direction of the Cloud Prefecture and appeared before Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

One of the treasures was a dazzling mountain rampart with insights of a supreme immortal king recorded on it, causing many looks of envy to be focused on Jun Mengchen.

The other was a Rune Bone from a Paragon Sky Roc. Mysterious runic inscriptions circulated around it as a faint shadow of a sky roc projected itself. It was brimming with essence energy as though the rune bone itself was a sky sovereign roc that wanted to soar up into the nine heavens.

"Many thanks to your highness!" Jun Mengchen’s lips curled up into a wide smile as he accepted the mountain rampart.

"Many thanks your highness." A smile with hidden intentions also appeared on Qin Wentian’s countenance as he accepted the reward as well.

Chapter 888: Taking On A Master?

Jun Mengchen smiled very happily. Two out of the three of them had accomplished the mission given by the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Right now, they already obtained the treasures given by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and when they went back, they would be able to obtain a reward from the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well. Such a joyous matter, how could he not be smiling widely?

Also, he already understood that his senior brother Qin had a former grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This was why Dongsheng Ting and the Deepflame Immortal King kept making things difficult for Qin Wentian and even implicated himself and Zi Qingxuan as well. This actually made him even more excited, since they had forsaken Qin Wentian before, he couldn't wait to see Qin Wentian give them a taste of their own medicine.

Upon thinking of this, Jun Mengchen's smile grew even more radiant. He lifted his wine cup and drained it in a single gulp. Dongsheng Ting was still paying attention to him and upon seeing the radiant smile on Jun Mengchen's face, he silently nodded as his mood truly turned for the better.

Both Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian had obtained the top two rankings. In this case, they should be satisfied already right? The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will slowly educate them in the future.

"This immortal banquet concludes here and can be considered a perfect ending. Let me toast all the immortal king seniors, the participants as well as those who came to spectate." Dongsheng Ting lifted his cup and smiled.

"Come, let's drink up!" An immortal king laughed.

"However, one more step remains before this banquet is concluded. Let me first offer my congratulations in advance to your highness for sourcing out these three talents. Also, let me offer my congratulations to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect for accepting three more supreme geniuses." Someone laughed uproariously as the various immortal kings smiled.

"Yes, we will have to offer our congratulations in advance then."

The people at the banquet drank their wine happily as though the matter of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor accepting these three participants as disciples was already fixed in stone.

It was because from their point of view, this immortal banquet provides: fame, treasures, and a status of authority in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. To many, these were what they were cultivating for. These were the reasons why they came here. After all, who didn't want to have an immortal emperor as a master?

Especially given how vast the immortal realms are...how many geniuses were there? There were no lack of characters who exuded magnificence through the generations as well.. So what does the inconceivably vast immortal realms lack? Experts who were at the very peak.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the emperor of the thirteen prefectures. This entire region was controlled and governed by him alone. How terrifying is his authority?

Taking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a master would instantly cause one’s status to skyrocket. To countless people, this can be described as ascending to the heavens in a single step. In the future, treasures, resources and the level of people you come in contact with would all change.

In the face of such glory, there was almost no one who would think about this word ‘reject.’ Such a notion would never appear in their minds.

Even for Dongsheng Ting, although he did think of this tiny possibility, he instantly squashed it after a moment, finding it ridiculous.

His royal father was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the governor of the entire thirteen prefectures!

"Little fellows, cherish this opportunity well." Right now, there were immortal kings who toasted Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen in congratulations.

"The young are wild and arrogant. These two little fellows are much more wilder than I was back when I was young. Maybe only characters with their personalities, are suited to be the disciples of his Majesty."

Almost everyone at the immortal banquet nodded their heads. Right now, many people were gathered at the table of Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

It felt as if the entire focus was now all congregated on the two of them.

Although Dongsheng Ting said that the ending of the immortal banquet was perfect, the immortal kings understood that the main event has yet to arrive. Only after his Majesty finished taking on the three participants as his disciples could the ending of this immortal banquet be considered perfect.

"Brother Qin." At this moment, someone called out to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian turned his attention over only to see it was Zuyu from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. He instantly frowned as his countenance turned ice-cold.

However, Zuyu now no longer had that attitude from before. He respectfully raised his wine cup and smiled, "Brother Qin, for those unhappy things that happened before, I hereby apologize and will punish myself by drinking three cups in forfeit. I only hope brother Qin can forgive and forget."

Right now, the eyes of everyone were on Qin Wentian. It was already destined that he will become a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and would be a future Sage Child of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. When he matured, his authority was something the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture couldn't compare to. Given Qin Wentain's talent, if he was to receive the personal guidance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and others, it would be difficult if he didn't want to get stronger.

Before this, Zuyu and Qin Wentian had an extremely intense clash. Because, he had never expected that Qin Wentian would be able to achieve his current achievements after the Deepflame Immortal King said what he said. However, Qin Wentian had actually managed to accomplish this and hence, it was only natural that Zuyu had no wish to become an enemy of a future Sage Child of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The Battle Heavens Immortal Sect was unwilling as well, which was why they sent Zuyu to apologize.

"Scram!" Qin Wentian spat out. In just an instant, Zuyu turned pale. His smile was frozen there. Although he didn't manage to enter the top ten, he could still be considered someone famous. With his prideful heart and the hot-bloodedness of youth, he initiated an apology only to be met with the word 'scram.'

The countenances of experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor also turned unsightly. It seems that Qin Wentian had no intentions to make peace.

When the other major powers of the Cloud Prefecture saw this scene, they also gave up their plan of sending people to apologize. They initially wanted to reconcile their relationship with Qin Wentian but evidently, they understood that it was impossible.

Zuyu coldly stared at Qin Wentian before turning around and leaving. He drank the wine in his cup before crushing the cup to vent his anger.

Qin Wentian didn't bother with Zuyu. To him, it was basically impossible for him to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a master. But naturally, even if he grew stronger in the future, he wouldn't intentionally return to the Driftsnow City to take revenge on those major powers. Although these people had once wanted to deal with him, it could be treated that their actions were a form of tempering for him. He wouldn't be so free to waste time to get revenge on them.

As for Zuyu, he touched Qin Wentian's reverse scale. At that time when Jun Mengchen was badly poisoned, Zuyu was by the side cursing venomously for Jun Mengchen's death. Did he really think, that with one apology, Qin Wentian would forget everything and start treating him like a brother? Doing this would only make Qin Wentian feel so disgusted that he felt like puking.

There were also some major powers from the Eastern Prefecture who came over to their table, toasting Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. They naturally wanted to be acquainted with these two future Sage Child characters.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was located precisely within the Eastern Prefecture. The status of Sage Child of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was naturally extremely high to most people.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen didn’t reject those who wanted to get close to them. They also didn’t say anything and just listened with a smile while enjoying their wine.

At this moment, a beautiful silhouette walked towards Qin Wentian. Momentarily, the gazes of several experts were drawn over by her and not only that, in the eyes of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, there were even hints of trepidation.

The person walking towards Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen was none other than Princess Glaze. Did she want to recruit them for the Evergreen Immortal Empire?

The Idlecloud Immortal King stood up in welcome. He then smiled, "The name of Princess Glaze spreads far and wide. Even I, Idlecloud, have heard of your name in the faraway Cloud Prefecture."

"Senior is too polite." Princess Glaze smiled. After all, the Idlecloud Immortal King was someone at the immortal king level. She naturally would show him respect.

"I merely came to toast the two of them for their success." Princess Glaze’s eyes landed on Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen as she spoke. The information her royal father told her was of paramount importance. And there was a very high probability that one of these two would be the individual that would affect the fate of their Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence, she came over personally.

"Mhm." The Idlecloud Immortal King nodded. After that, he turned to Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen as he introduced, "Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, this lady is the daughter of the White Emperor. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor also treats her like his own daughter."

Qin Wentian’s body violently shuddered for a moment. He stared at Princess Glaze as a dazzling light flashed through his eyes before standing up to show his respect.

This Princess Glaze that stood before him was actually from the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Upon seeing Qin Wentian staring so directly at her, a strange expression appeared on Princess Glaze’s face. No man had ever dared to look at her this way. She couldn’t help but feel a trace of unhappiness.

"Are you acquainted with Qing`er?" At this moment, Qin Wentian’s voice transmitted over, his words causing Princess Glaze to tremble. Instantly, her eyes gleamed with sharpness as she looked at Qin Wentian, as though she was waiting for him to continue with his words.

"Princess when you return, if you happen to see Qing`er can you help me tell her that I will definitely head there in the future to look for her." Qin Wentian continued. Dongsheng Ting couldn’t help but frown, a trace of coldness flickered in his eyes when he noticed the interaction between the two of them.

"What is your relationship with Qing`er?" Princess Glaze stared at Qin Wentian.

"You will know soon." Qin Wentian replied. Princess Glaze furrowed her brows, this young man was as though he was intentionally keeping her in suspense.

However, if Qin Wentian really has a connection with Qing`er, there was no doubt that the person her royal father was looking for, would surely be him. He was the one that will affect the fate of their Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"I’ll wait." Princess Glaze returned and didn’t say anything more. Back at the immortal banquet, the atmosphere was still extremely lively.

And at this very moment, a flash of light appeared in the distance as a beam directly shot towards the banquet. At that moment, everyone in the immortal banquet stood up as they turned their gazes over.

A figure stood over there and the instant he appeared, everything in this world seemed to be centered around him.

"We pay our respects to your Majesty."

Several immortal kings instantly bowed, and as for the immortal-foundation experts and servants, all of them knelt on the ground in respect. This man was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the living totem of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Father!" Dongsheng Ting excitedly called out as he relinquished the host seat.

"Everyone please be seated, there’s no need to be so polite." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t seem to like to put on airs. He then appeared right next to Dongsheng Ting’s seat and glanced at Princess Glaze before smiling, "Ah, the daughter of White Emperor, truly you are someone blessed by the heavens."

"Senior praises me too much." Princess Glaze replied courteously. "Royal father would often bring up senior in our talks together."

"Mhm, when you return, remember to send my greetings to your father as well as that old fellow Evergreen." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor exuded an amicable aura, smiling to his juniors. After that, his eyes swept over and glanced at the people below. "Although I wasn't present earlier, I already know everything that happened. Those participants who managed to secure a seat here are all welcome to join my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as core disciples."

"For the top three rankers, stand up and let me take a good look at you." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled.

Gusu Tianqi, Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian all stood up respectively.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't have any looks of strangeness when he saw Qin Wentian. He didn't say anything as well. It was like this is the first time he was meeting Qin Wentian. He only smiled, "Once before I said, for those who can enter the top three ranks are all welcome to join my sect. The three of you have extraordinary talent and it's very remarkable that you can reach this step. Today, are you three willing to take me on as your master?"

"Junior agrees." Gusu Tianqi immediately replied. Although the elders of his clan were strong, none of them could be compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. With such a fortune in front of his eyes, he naturally couldn't miss out on it.

"Mhm, what about the two of you?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled and nodded before turning to Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian.

The various immortal kings all smiled and glanced at the three of them, admiring their talent and fortune. They were soon to be his Majesty's personal disciples, they didn't understand why the immortal emperor was still asking such an obvious question.

"This Jun Mengchen's talent is simply overwhelming. His Majesty is sure to be fond of him." An immortal king laughed.

"Junior came here to take part in the immortal banquet only because I wished to temper myself. I have no intentions of taking on a master and can only let down the good intentions of senior." Jun Mengchen stated. Instantly, all the laughter in the atmosphere vanished, replaced by a heavy silence.

At this moment, even time seemed to have stopped.

However just at this very moment where time seems to have stopped, Qin Wentian's voice rang out breaking the silence. "Junior's aptitude is just too low, I don't have the fortune to become your Majesty's disciple."

Chapter 889: Confronting an Immortal Emperor

Qin Wentian's voice was like thunder breaking the silence. His voice wasn't loud, yet it caused the hearts of everyone who heard it to tremble as an expression of disbelief appeared on their faces. Not only that, shock could also be seen in their eyes.

Time stopped once again. Even the slightest sounds of breathing ceased. Everyone was holding onto their breaths as the eyes of countless people landed on Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, not daring to believe what they heard.

This grand event that occurs once per hundred years...At the very end when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor made his majestic appearance wanting to accept the three top rankers as his disciples, it was originally a matter of celebration. But, at this final moment prior to the perfect ending of this grand event, the originally extremely touching moment became an extremely shocking one, even the immortal kings felt something akin to panic stirring their hearts.

What sort of characters were immortal kings? Even when seeing absolute geniuses who were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, their hearts wouldn't be moved at all. But now, they were actually all feeling traces of panic?

Because at this moment, after the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personally arrived. At this moment, which was supposed to be the moment prior to the perfect conclusion of the immortal banquet, two out of the top three rankers rejected to take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as their master.

Although Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian's rejection was done using tactful words, their tones and their expressions were one of indifference and resoluteness. It was as though they had already planned the rejection right from the start.

No one among the supreme experts here were fools. Which one of them didn't have countless years of experiences and had seen all kinds of things? Right now, how could they fail to see that both Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian had both never intended to accept the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as their master right from the start?

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was like a god of the thirteen prefectures. He appeared personally in the most dazzling manner to conclude this once-per-hundred year event, causing the attention of everyone to land on him only to be rejected by two juniors. Wasn't this equal to a harsh slap to his face?

In the thirteen prefectures, there were actually people who dared to do this? And...these people were merely two juniors at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

In the air, the silence continued on for a long time. Even the supreme immortal kings didn't dare to say a thing, as though they have not digested Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen's words fully yet.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's offer to take them as his disciples was actually rejected. The strongest two participants who intentionally came to participate in this event directly rejected him. In countless years, this was unprecedented.

Even Princess Glaze was stunned. Her beautiful eyes flickered, even she had not predicted such a shocking thing would happen. When her eyes swept over them, she only saw a resolute determination on Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen's countenances. While everyone else didn't even dare to talk, they were all waiting for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to say something.

Over at the location of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King was in a state of total panic, no traces of his earlier joy could be seen at all. He stared at the two youngsters in shock, wondering if they had gone crazy.

"INSOLENCE!"

Finally, a word shattered the silence, filled with an intense coldness and killing intent.

The person who spoke was Dongsheng Ting. He had once considered this possibility. But, it was instantly pushed out of his mind the moment he thought of it. Right now, that possibility with the slightest probability of occuring had actually happen and this couldn't help but to cause an intense chill to bloom in his heart.

Was Qin Wentian here for revenge?

He actually dared to reject the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in front of all the spectators and the prefecture lords of the Thirteen Prefectures?

"Jun Mengchen do you know what you are doing? You actually want to give up the opportunity I gave you?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Jun Mengchen. As for Qin Wentian, Dongsheng Ting had already sentenced him to death in his heart. But with regards to Jun Mengchen, he believed that it was because of Qin Wentian's influence. He still had a slight hope that Jun Mengchen would wake up from this foolishness, hence he wanted to give him another chance.

"My royal father is the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the governor of the thirteen prefectures. With your outstanding talent, if my father accepts you as a disciple, your name would shine more brilliantly than any other among the younger generation. If you take back your words earlier, I'm willing to beg for mercy on behalf of you from my royal father."

Dongsheng Ting stared at Jun Mengchen.

Jun Mengchen also turned his gaze over. Although he was impulsive and frivolous, his heart was clearer than anyone when it came to matters of principle.

He was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and was brought by a senior brother to there. For him, this was simply a mission to temper himself, nothing more than that.

There was no way he, Jun Mengchen, would become the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"The reason why I participated in this grand event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all the way from the preliminaries in Cloud Prefecture until here, is only to temper myself and improve my strength. I have no intentions to take on anyone as a master." Jun Mengchen stared at Dongsheng Ting as he spoke resolutely. He then continued, "In addition, although the top three rankers have the privilege to become disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, this is ultimately still a choice for the participants to make. I’ve never heard that being part of the top three means that you definitely have to take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as a master. If not, there’s no way I would even be here."

Upon listening to Jun Mengchen’s words, everyone was speechless. This grand event, that occurs once every hundred years were hidebound by convention, where the top three rankers would definitely become the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This was already something proper and to be expected as a matter of course. But today, there were actually two who rejected.

Rejecting the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor under such an occasion, wasn’t this purposely trying to make things ugly for the immortal emperor?

Nobody had dared to do this before ever. Nobody! This was the first time.

Dongsheng Ting still wanted to say something, yet the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly spoke, "Shut up."

Dongsheng Ting instantly fell silent. He glanced at his father only to see his father was still as calm as ever. There seemed to be no emotions in those deep eyes of his royal father but the faint smile on his face had already faded away, replaced by a heavy solemness.

Undoubtedly, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was truly angered at this moment. He was a lofty and high up existence, someone at the immortal emperor level. Yet his face was smacked by two juniors in such a public occasion. How could he not be angry?

"Everyone take your seats." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor faintly spoke. What status did he have? Even if he was angered, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn’t allow it to show on his face. After everyone sat back down, the atmosphere was still oppressively heavy and no one dared to talk.

"You guys are fellow sect members, but what is the name of your sect? And who is your master?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sat there staring at Qin Wentian. His eyes felt like they could see right through Qin Wentian and just a glance gave off a terrifying pressure. The sound of his voice was like the sound of the Great Dao, rumbling in Qin Wentian’s mind, pressing down on his nerves, forcing him to tell the truth.

A powerful aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian as the power in his bloodline thrummed. He stared straight back at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hadn’t released any power, just a look from him alone was sufficient to almost crush him. The distance between them in terms of cultivation levels was simply inconceivable.

"There’s no need for your Majesty to worry about it." Qin Wentian’s words were as polite as ever. No matter what he thought in his heart, before he had enough strength, there was still a need to maintain politeness when facing experts on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s level. Naturally, this couldn’t be considered grovelling, it was just respect for the strong. He still had his own determination and his spirit.

"Are you intentionally rejecting me because of what happened in the past?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly asked, as though he was talking of an extremely ordinary matter. His control of his emotions couldn’t help but make Qin Wentian feel impressed.

"In the past, I by right should have taken on your Majesty as my master. Later on, because of that condition - a period of free time once-per-thousand years, this junior could only choose to let down senior’s kind intentions. My actions labelled me as someone with an inferior and arrogant character, causing your Majesty to forsake me in the end. Maybe, this is something insignificant to your majesty because I’m merely an insignificant being in your eyes. Even if you trampled my pride, so what of it? I’m too inconsequential and your Majesty would forget about me instantly just after a short moment."

Qin Wentian smiled faintly. "The things that happened in the past, in addition to his highness Dongsheng Ting’s words, as well as the fact that the disciple you took to in place of me, Que Tianyi, not being bound by the same arduous conditions caused junior to have a clear guess in my heart. The things that happened back then aren’t as simple as I once imagined. Maybe, your Majesty is purposely making things difficult for me."

"HOW DARE YOU!" Dongsheng Ting stepped out, his killing intent gushing forth.

"Let him continue to speak." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor commanded. Dongsheng Ting could only halt his step and glared icily at Qin Wentian.

"For this disciple recruitment event, his highness Dongsheng Ting intentionally targeted me unfairly in the first two rounds. For the first round, the Dream Devil King wanted to pry into my memories..how could I not struggle to free myself and exit his dreamscape? Eventually, I was ranked last because of that. For the second round, the devil statue had a will of its own, directly abusing and tormenting my will, crushing it as soon as I entered it. But no matter, I still depended on my own strength to walk to this point and obtained the top ranking of this event."

Qin Wentian stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and continued, "Under such circumstances, does your Majesty really think that I will still join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? I wonder what sort of treatment would I get the moment I joined. At that time, his highness Dongsheng Ting only needs to find any random excuses and I would be consigned to eternal damnation with no hope of a reprieve.

"I came here firstly to temper myself, and secondly, to tell your majesty that not everyone would want to take you on as a master. Even without entering your tutelage, I still can sweep the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures under my feet, as well as members of your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in the same generation as me. Small characters have their own spirit, and their pride isn’t something you can trample on as you wish."

Qin Wentian finished speaking. His gaze then turned to the Deepflame Immortal King as he added, "Didn’t you hint to me earlier that some things are already destined? However, my reply to you was that some things, until the very end, you would never know what the ending was. Right now, have you understood this ending yet?"

The Deepflame Immortal King had a sinister expression on his face, yet he only heard the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor remarking in an indifferent voice, "Fascinating."

Qin Wentian turned his gaze back onto the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor only to see the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly looking at him. His eyes still contained a boundless majesticness as he continued, "Fascinating and very amazing. However, are you not afraid that I will kill you?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a heavier and much more stifling pressure completely enveloped Qin Wentian. It felt like the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could take his life away with just a thought.

"Back then, your Majesty was asked by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to head to a particle world and accept a disciple. I naturally understood that it was Qing`er giving me a chance. However, your Majesty deliberately made things difficult for me, betraying the intentions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Right now, I’m merely rejecting the offer to take you on as my master, yet your Majesty wants to kill me? Are you not afraid of the ridicule by the immortal realms?"

Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance. Princess Glaze’s beautiful eyes flickered, she suddenly understood the words Qin Wentian said to her earlier. This was probably what Qin Wentian wanted to tell her!

Chapter 890: Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord

Before this, Princess Glaze asked Qin Wentian what his relationship with Qing`er was and Qin Wentian replied that she would know soon after.

Now, Qin Wentian said that Qing`er actually got her royal father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to help by asking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to accept Qin Wentian as a disciple. One could very well imagine how close the relationship between this man and Qing`er must be.

Back when the Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought for his empire, he sent the baby Qing`er to a particle world. Princess Glaze was naturally aware of this point and she could easily guess that the two of them must have met in the particle world and there was also an extraordinary relationship which developed between them, they might even be lovers.

In that case, the person in her father's prediction should then be this man. Given his relationship with Qing`er, as well as his overwhelming talent, it was highly probable that he would be the one to influence the fate of the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the future.

"To think that attending this banquet truly had allowed me to find the person I'm looking for. However, his position now seems somewhat awkward." Princess Glaze turned her beautiful eyes onto Qin Wentian. This man had rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, smacking his face publicly. Let alone the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who was like a god within the thirteen prefectures, even ordinary immortal kings wouldn't be able to endure this.

Although it wasn't really stated that the top three of the immortal banquet had to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this place was the thirteen prefectures after all and everything should have been expected. You came here to participate in the immortal banquet organized by the sect and even took the treasures before immediately falling out with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Even Princess Glaze had no idea what Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian were thinking. Were they really so naive to believe that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would let them go just like that?

Even if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor expressed his attitude, allowing them to leave this banquet, would they be able to walk out of this Eastern Immortal City with their lives?

Just an immortal-foundation expert could easily destroy them. And if an immortal king was to act, they wouldn't even know how they died.

For example, the Dream Demon King who has always been sleeping. He could sneak into the dreams of people to reap their lives. It was too easy for him to kill Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

The atmosphere was still silent. Qin Wentian's actions were akin to openly provoking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor out in public.

"Truly courting death." Zuyu as well as the other experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor coldly sneered in their hearts. Their eyes flickered with cold gleams. Before this they were still worried Qin Wentian would ascend to the heavens with a single step. But now, it seems like their earlier worries were pointless. Qin Wentian was even more arrogant than Jun Mengchen, he can no longer clearly see what was in front of him. This was him seeking death of his own accord.

'The ridicule of the immortal realms?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Naturally, I wouldn't kill you guys. Also, I believed that with your talents, there shouldn't be any need to leave your lives to my charity. Daring to rebut me like that only proves that you have something that you can depend on, strong enough to support you. Since you two are fellow sect members, isn't it time to tell me who both your master is? I want to see if he is strong enough to allow I, Eastern Sage, to let the two of you go free."

Qin Wentian stared at the deep eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, it felt like he was capable of seeing right through their souls.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's judgement was very accurate. He and Jun Mengchen naturally also understood what they are doing. Ordinary people would think that they are courting death and truth to be told, if it wasn't for the mission issued by the Heavenly Talisman Realm, they wouldn't do this as well.

As for the source of their dependence, it was naturally the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Since the Heavenly Talisman Realm issued this mission, they wouldn't have no power to protect them from the aftermath.

Bai Wuya was already here among the spectators and he sat just by the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Even the immortal emperor had no idea of his identity - that he was a senior apprentice brother of Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan.

"There will naturally be someone coming soon to help." At this moment, a voice rang out in their minds, causing their hearts to be more at ease. The owner of this voice was none other than Bai Wuya.

Just as what they predicted, since the Heavenly Talisman Realm issued this mission, they would have ways to protect them.

Since this was the case, there was nothing more to fear.

Staring at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Qin Wentian even felt that the whole situation was so funny that he let out a laugh.

"What a good Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This grand event that’s held once every hundred years turned out to be so filthy. Me and my junior brother Jun Mengchen obtained the two out of the top three ranks but because we are unwilling to take you on as a master, you don’t want to let us go. I wonder what the world would think of your Majesty’s ‘magnanimous’ heart if this were to be spread out." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are too impudent." The eyes of the Deepflame Immortal King were like the abyss, containing an intense sense of danger within. A stifling pressure bore down onto Qin Wentian, this was the first time the Deepflame Immortal King personally made a move. The crushing pressure forced Qin Wentian’s body downwards, wanting to force him into a kneeling position.

He hunched his back, bearing the pressure by Deepflame Immortal King as his own aura blasted out while he spoke coldly, "Deepflame. Earlier, you kept on trying to humiliate me. In the end, not only was your disciple Blackpeak was slain by me, I obtained the position of the top ranker in this immortal banquet as well. Don’t you know how to feel shame? You actually managed to turn the shame into anger and even want to vent it on me at this moment? How ridiculous."

"BOOM!" An extremely terrifying pressure directly blasted onto Qin Wentian, flattening his resistance and knocking him prostrate on the ground. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor merely watched on silently, he did nothing to stop the Deepflame Immortal King.

"I said before, I won’t kill you. But I have to know who exactly give you such courage, daring to come to my territory to provoke me." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke.

"Shameless!" Upon seeing Qin Wentian was being forced to prostrate, an infuriated expression appeared on Jun Mengchen’s face. He then shouted out, "Is this the way the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect treats the top rankers? What a dogshit sect."

"HOW DARE YOU!" Yet another surge of towering pressure blasted down, knocking Jun Mengchen straight to the ground as well.

"His highness looked highly on the two of you. Yet, you both let down his good intentions and even want to challenge his Majesty’s prestige. This crime is already sufficient for your deaths. There’s no need for any other reasons if I want to kill the two of you." The Deepflame Immortal King coldly snorted as his killing intent permeated the air.

"Don’t the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect seem somewhat inappropriate?" At this moment, Princess Glace emotionlessly spoke. Her words caused the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to furrow his brows. Dongsheng Ting who was beside the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor directly turned his eyes onto Princess Glaze and replied, "Princess you should be able to tell that these two intentionally came here to make trouble."

"Not willing to take someone on as a master equates to making trouble? Forgive me for not being able to understand this logic." Princess Glaze continued, "Junior is here today in the capacity of a guest and initially, I shouldn’t be saying so much. However, junior feels that the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect today might really damage your Majesty’s reputation."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor waved his hands and an instant later, the Deepflame Immortal King retracted his aura. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen stood up, coldly staring at the Deepflame Immortal King.

"Deepflame, a son is like his father, a disciple is like his master. Blackpeak’s manners and talent were both bad, unable to withstand a single strike. He must have inherited those traits from you. At this immortal banquet I killed your disciple Blackpeak. In the future, if I break through to the immortal king realm, I’m afraid the person I kill then, would be you."

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with demonic light, flickering with a smile yet it was an intensely cold one.

"In the past, your Majesty humiliated me in the particle world and today my rejection to take you on as a master could be considered me paying back this debt. However, both me and my junior brother obtained the top two rankings yet your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still humiliated us like that. I, Qin Wentian, will carve this experience and remember this deep in my heart."

"So will I, Jun Mengchen."

The voices of the two of them were incomparably resolute, causing many to sigh in their hearts. These two were extraordinary individuals but sadly, they were both courting death.

However, there was a faint trace of admiration in the eyes of Bai Wuya. These two were truly worthy to be heavily nurtured by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Remember this deep in your heart?" The Deepflame Immortal King coldly laughed. Did they really think they could live long enough?

However at this moment, Deepflame Immortal King abruptly inclined his head, staring at the skies as his eyes glittered with sharpness. He then soared upwards without another word.

"Is their master finally here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was very curious as to who their master is. Who exactly would give them the courage to create trouble in his territory?

"Which friend has come by to my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s voice rang out through the skies, his words causing the expressions of many spectators to freeze. There was actually a super strong character about to appear?

In that case, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s guess was right. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen dared to do this because they had a very powerful character behind them.

"Eastern Sage, don’t you recognize this old friend of yours?"

At this moment, a voice suddenly resounded out in all directions.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor frowned and a moment later, thousands of silhouettes appeared in the air. These silhouettes all shared the same aura, evidently, they were created by the same man.

This man was dressed in black, had long hair as well as a demonic smile on his face. When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor saw who had come, his countenance instantly turned ice cold as a formless pressure radiated forth from him, enveloping everything in this space.

"He’s here." Qin Wentian silently mused. The person the Heavenly Talisman Realm arranged to help had arrived.

"Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord!"

The countenance of the Undying Immortal King changed as he stared at the silhouettes in the air, feeling shocked in his heart.

The Undying Immortal King had lived for countless years and knew many things. He was termed ‘Undying’ precisely because of how long he lived. This black-robed man...he had seen him once before during the chaotic period when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor fought for the right to govern these thirteen prefectures.

"Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all stiffened when they heard this name. They didn’t expect such an ancient character would actually appear before them today.

It was rumored that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s strongest rival in the past. A long time ago, before this region was known as the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, there were a number of immortal emperors who ruled this region. Among them, the strongest two were Thousand Transformations as well as Eastern Sage. But in the last battle, because Thousand Transformations was defeated, he faded away into obscurity. Who would have thought that he would actually appear here today.

Instantly, the gazes of everyone directed back to Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. No wonder these two were so outstanding. So it turned out that they were the personal disciples nurtured by the strongest rival of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

In this case, there was nothing strange that they were able to obtain the top two positions of the immortal banquet.

If it was a disciple that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spared no expense and personally nurtured, that person would also be able to achieve the same results.

Chapter 891: Intention of the Heavenly Talisman Realm

"Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian and the his fellow sect members inclined their heads and stared at the newcomer, not feeling strange at all. Was this the expert the Heavenly Talisman Realm arranged? It was actually an immortal emperor character.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm was extremely powerful, so powerful that it may exceed Qin Wentian's imagination. After all, this power which had secretly hidden within a realm of its own had been nurturing many tyrannically powerful experts through the ages, there was no accurate gauge of its true strength.

"Thousand Transformations. Back when we fought for the authority to govern this empire, you were defeated. Yet, now you actually got your disciples to come to my immortal banquet and make trouble?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stood with his hands clasped behind his back, slowly floating up into the air. An invisible pressure enveloped the skies and earth and although it was formless, it felt extremely oppressive and terrifying.

"What do you mean by making trouble? Your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect organized a banquet and I sent the three of them to take part just to see how powerful the geniuses of your thirteen prefectures are. But you have already seen the result." In the air, the thousands of silhouettes spoke at the same time, their voices converged together and resounded outwards powerfully. It was unknown which one of these is the real Thousand Transformations.

For those who didn't know who the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was, they were all stunned. This character was actually a long time rival of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

In that case, the presence of Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members could be completely explained. So this was the case.

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm seemed to have the intention to create this misunderstanding." They mused in their hearts. With the appearance of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, everyone would take it for granted that they are his disciples. This would lead to them believing that the reason they were here was because the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted to act against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and wouldn't suspect the existence of any other outside powers at all.

"You nurtured three disciples simply to participate in my event?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stood in the air and it seemed as though he could see through everything in a single glance. There was no way it was that simple for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to send three disciples here simply to participate in the immortal banquet.

"Eastern Sage, it's still you who understands me the best. After I was forced into retreat back then, I wandered the immortal realms and finally returned to the thirteen prefectures today. As your old rival, tell me how should you welcome me back?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke again as his pressure enveloped everyone in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect causing everyone there to be extremely nervous.

How could it be so simple that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord just sent three of his disciples to compare them with the other geniuses?

"How do you want me to welcome you?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly questioned.

"The thirteen prefectures, split them into east and west. I want six prefectures from you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke and as the sound of his words faded, the countenances of all the experts drastically changed.

This Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord actually wanted control of six prefectures the moment he spoke. This time, most probably he came back to seize the position which he lost before.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor fell silent. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted six out of his thirteen prefectures. This indicated that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had enough confidence in his own strength and had the capabilities of clashing against him.

In the immortal realms, any conquest of an empire would first depends on the strength of the experts at the very peak. If the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was inferior to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wouldn’t have the qualifications to divide his territory. If he was inferior and he forcibly did so, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would pursue him and hunt him down no matter where he went to. Hence, unless the individual was an extremely cruel and ruthless person, he would know when to retreat when things were impossible instead of playing hide and seek, thereby resulting in a ton of casualties for the other innocent people living in the region. If given a choice, people at their level would naturally abstain from accumulating too much sin from killing innocents. Everything has to be done in accordance to the regulations.

The immortal kings below were all extremely nervous when they stared at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Compared to him wanting six prefectures, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen obtaining the top two rankings was considered an insignificant matter.

If he wanted six prefectures, this meant that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had to evacuate all citizens of the six prefectures and gave the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord free reign to govern as he liked. This also meant the division of the thirteen prefectures and the skies would change.

The spectators present at the banquet now might not all be from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but they were all people from the thirteen prefectures. The appearance of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord directly influenced them, so how could they not be flustered?

A faint smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. Right now he already understood. So it turned out that them participating in this immortal banquet was nothing but the first step in the grand scheme the Heavenly Talisman Realm prepared. The true intentions of the Heavenly Talisman Realm is actually to govern six out of the thirteen prefectures.

"Is the Heavenly Talisman Realm preparing to set up a visible base in the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian silently mused.

"Wrong. The Heavenly Talisman Realm shouldn't want to reveal their presence yet. If not, with the strength of our sect, there would be no problems to take over all thirteen prefectures. There's basically no need for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to appear here to request for six out of the thirteen prefectures. This should just be the beginning phase and given that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord is an old rival of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, him being here to take back what he once lost was totally logical. No one would suspect anything."

Qin Wentian analysed silently. The Heavenly Talisman Realm wanted to have a visible front of operations in the immortal realms but is still unwilling to reveal any traces of their presence.

"Seems like you came here prepared." The tone of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was more solemn than ever. He then continued, "Which six do you want?"

"Your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is located in the Eastern Prefecture, I naturally wouldn't make things difficult for you. If I win, I want the six western-most prefectures. The controller of the other seven is still you." Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied.

"It has been such a long time since I fought. I didn't expect that I would be fighting here at my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect today." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly stated. According to the rules of the immortal realms, if the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted part of a territory, he first had to clash with the strongest power at the peak. Hence, he needed to fight against the current owner, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor no matter what or he wouldn't be qualified enough to ask him to divide his territories.

As the sound of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s voice faded, boundless immortal light radiated forth from his body. Such a radiance was so blinding that no one could even open their eyes. With a casual-looking punch, the entire space between them broke apart as terrifying spatial rifts appeared. Countless fist shadows covered the entire sky and each fist contained an overwhelming and incomparably terrifying law energy within, all of them blasting towards the innumerable silhouettes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

At this moment, a dark purple lightning blasted out from all the silhouettes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, creating an unfathomably gigantic web of lightning in the air. The destructive tendrils of lightning enveloped the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, giving everyone a feeling that apocalypse is coming.

Each silhouette of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord carried a mini world of thunder behind their backs and all of them pointed a finger outwards, causing bolts of lightning to exterminate the millions of fist shadows, destroying them all. Not a single shockwave from their battle landed on the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. From this, one could see how perfect the control of their strength was.

"Thousand Transformations, let’s fight higher up in the sky." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suggested. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded as he soared high up into the air.

If these two supreme powerhouses were to go all out right here, the accidental aftershocks from their battle would surely destroy the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect along with a countless number of casualties within the Eastern Prefecture. The sin accumulated from killing innocents would be too heavy when at their level, they wouldn’t do such a thing against humanity given their temperaments.

"How tranquil." Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to exclaim in his heart when he saw this. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted six prefectures, yet the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn’t react in any explosive or violent matter. They spoke calmly to each other and it was just like sparring match instead of fighting to the death.

The spectators inclined their heads and stared at the air. Qin Wentian could only see two extremely blurry silhouettes flying towards each other. However, all of a sudden, a terrifying scene appeared before his eyes.

The original clear sky was now completely enveloped by tribulation clouds. Savage bolts of lightning darted about, accompanied by mighty booms of thunder. This domain of lightning stretched endlessly outwards, covering the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as well as the boundlessly vast Emperor City of the Eastern Prefecture.

As the combat progressed, powerful surges of pressure descended downwards in waves. At this moment, the citizens at the Emperor City were shuddering as they stared in the air. What exactly was happening?

Such a terrifying battle, what level was it at?

Isn’t today the date of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s immortal banquet? What variable could there be?

"There seems to be two people fighting high up in the air." There were some powerful experts with extremely good vision. They could make out two blurry silhouettes fighting against each other in the air. This caused the hearts of many to tremble. Was there someone fighting against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Although there weren’t many in the Emperor City who had met the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor personally, they still had seen his statue.

Not too longer after, everyone in the city could see the frightening phenomenon in the airspace above. Even though they had no idea what was happening, they could be sure that it was an extremely major matter.

At the immortal banquet, the immortal kings stared up at the battle in the air. They were able to see clearly the scene there and their expressions were incomparably solemn. They didn’t dare to be distracted and were fully focused on this battle. Those spectators who couldn’t see the battle were all extremely tensed up because the influence the end result of this battle will create was simply too terrifying to imagine.

On the contrary, Qin Wentian was extremely relaxed. Since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was already here to challenge the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, regardless he won or lost, there would be no more danger to them. Unless the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had the power to annihilate the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. If not, how difficult would it be if an immortal emperor wanted to bring them away?

If Eastern Sage killed them, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would make rivers of blood flow in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This logic was naturally understood by the immortal kings who were present here today.

From their perspectives, since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sent three of his disciples here, there was no way he would allow them to die in this place.

"The Cloud Prefecture can be considered at the western side of the thirteen prefectures." At this moment, the Idlecloud Immortal King was extremely frantic. If the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord won, the thirteen prefectures would be divided and he would be summoned back to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. From then onwards, the Cloud Prefecture would no longer be governed by him.

"The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord must have planned this since a long time ago." The spectators mused. From the skies, there would occasionally be terrifying streaks of purple lightning bolts striking downwards.

"Eastern Sage, it seems that your improvements are limited ever since we last parted. The thirteen prefectures now shall be divided into the east and west. For the six prefectures located at the west... I, Thousand Transformations, will take your place in governing them. I’m sure my request isn’t too unreasonable." At this moment, a thunderous voice rang out in all directions from the air, trembling the hearts of everyone below.

There was a supreme expert who wanted the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to hand over six prefectures for him to govern.

This person was none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. It’s clear that he intended for his voice to resonate throughout the entire Emperor City.

Chapter 892: City of Ancient Emperors

"Thousand Transformations, after so many years, your improvement is remarkable indeed. I have no way to contend against you, but you won’t be able to win against me either." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s imposing voice rang out. The two of them were evenly matched against each other.

"However, with just your current strength you are still unqualified to take the six prefectures from me. I’m not the only Immortal Emperor in my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

As these words were spoken, the people of the Emperor City couldn’t help but feel their hearts tremble. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect actually had other immortal emperor existences...could it be one of the four paragons that broke through?

"I naturally know of this point. But why so hasty? Have a good feel of what is this." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke again. After that, a period of silence hung in the air before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor replied, "Fine. As expected, you came here well prepared. However, even if I give you the six prefectures to govern, how would your prefectures withstand the invasion of my Eastern Sage Army? You have to be clear of one point - the instant you govern the six prefectures means that you are declaring war against my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. My Eastern Sage Army would naturally embark on a punitive expedition to reconquer those prefectures."

"I’m sure your forces are recently organized. My Eastern Sage Army will surely trample over your forces roughshod and there’s no other meaning to it than the deaths of the weak and inconsequential. After ruling over the thirteen prefectures for so long, my foundations here are so deep that you can’t even imagine. The forces you organized in a hurry won’t be a match for me, so how many immortal kings and immortal foundation experts would choose to submit to you?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor questioned.

War in the immortal realms had its own set of rules. If those at the peak of two seperate powers were unequal, the stronger one would naturally rule. Just like the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he is the strongest existence in the thirteen prefectures. Although a majority of the powers here didn’t belong to him, they would still have to take orders from him, acknowledging that he is the regent of this region.

However, if both powers had experts that were equal in strength - an example would be the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. If the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted to redivide the territory of the thirteen prefectures he naturally had to have the qualifications to negotiate with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Unless the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was strong enough to crush him, chasing him away, he would have to negotiate with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to reach a mutually satisfied agreement. If not, if the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord retaliated in a fit of rage, the consequences would be unimaginable.

If the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor agreed to the division and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord managed to organize his own forces, this meant that both of them would function as rivals. In that case, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could order his troops to storm and invade the six prefectures. As long as the Eastern Sage

Immortal Emperor didn’t directly attack the location where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord established his base, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord is not allowed to interfere in the combat among the forces beneath their level.

The combat would start from the lowest level, only at the end would immortal emperor existences fight. If not, if immortal emperors directly slaughter the opponent’s lower level forces, that would be a calamity and the entire immortal realms would be barren with no existences of any powers at all.

Hence, this was the rule in the immortal realms. Once a side broke this rule, the grudge between both parties would escalate to the level of a death grudge where one wouldn’t rest until the other dies. Normally, no one would want to be in such a situation.

"You don’t have to worry about that." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied.

"Thousand Transformations, if you occupy the six prefectures but you have no forces under you, wouldn’t that be meaningless too? If you are doing this just to humiliate me for what happened in the past, isn’t that a little too demeaning to people of our statuses?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly.

"Let’s set a hundred year agreement as the limit. Within a hundred years, if the forces I organized are not a match for your troops I, Thousand Transformations, will voluntarily give up and return the six prefectures to you and never take a step into the thirteen prefectures in my entire life." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stated. Since they were negotiating, both sides had to compromise to reach a mutually acceptable agreement.

Both are immortal emperor characters, their temperaments are extraordinary and wouldn’t do meaningless things.

"Just a hundred year is sufficient?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked.

"A hundred years." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied. The two of them conversed in the air just like how old friends would chat. There was no fire in their tones at all. However, each of their sentences strung along the hearts of people in the Emperor City and at the immortal banquet. The content of their discussions would affect everyone in the thirteen prefectures.

In addition, from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s tone, it seemed that he has agreed to hand the six prefectures over to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord for a hundred years.

There was no noise in the air, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor seemed to be considering. To him, a hundred years of time was extremely short, only the blink of an eye. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord’s request was really not too excessive.

After all, both of them fought to a draw. This meant that his opponent had the qualifications to negotiate on dividing the thirteen prefectures with him. This was the authority people at the peak have.

"I agree. The six prefectures at the western side: Cloud, Thunder, Rock, Yue, Supreme Moon and Western Desert will be given to you for a hundred years. During that hundred year period, if you organized your forces or set up a sect, my troops will move against you. Also, within three months, I will send out an order to withdraw everyone belonging to my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. However you govern the six prefectures, that would be your own matter."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke and as the sound of his voice faded, the entire Emperor City became silent.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was truly willing to divide his territory and allow the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to govern six prefectures for a hundred years.

This decision was simply too shocking. What spirit!

Although to powerhouses at the peak, the sects and clans under them are all secondary. What was important was their own strength. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor treated the entire thirteen prefectures like his base, causing them to prosper and grow; yet he was still able to divide and give out six prefectures just like that with a single sentence. How could the hearts of people not tremble when they heard this?

Qin Wentian who was on the ground below was extremely shocked. He didn’t expect that things would be so simple and peaceful. Just a single battle between the immortal emperors, in addition to a few sentences had already gained the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord six prefectures. But if the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was weaker than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wouldn’t be qualified to request a division at all, he would only be courting death.

"Power is everything." Qin Wentian silently mused.

In the air, the two figures gradually descended. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor swept his gaze over the experts at the immortal banquet and stated, "Earlier, I promised to give six prefectures to Thousand Transformations. All the affected prefecture lords head back immediately to prepare. All of you will temporary relocate to the Eastern Prefecture before awaiting for further instructions.

"We hear and obey, your Majesty." The six affected prefecture lords bowed as they accepted the order. However, their hearts were in turmoil.

This was especially so for the prefecture lord of the Cloud Prefecture, the Idlecloud Immortal King. He struggled for so many years to climb up to this position and the forces he formed are all located there. This time, he came to participate in the immortal banquet and the results made him feel so much glory. Three out of the top ten were from his Cloud Prefecture, as well as two out of the top three. But the situation later caused him to be dumbfounded.

Right now, his status as a prefecture lord would soon be removed and he had to await further instructions after relocating to the Eastern Prefecture. His hardwork and effort, over so many years of struggling, all vanished instantly into the clouds in one moment.

This couldn't help but cause the Idlecloud Immortal King to sigh. Truly, things are ever changing and heavenly fate is hard to predict.

The Idlecloud Immortal King glanced at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. These two outstanding geniuses were actually the disciples of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. How dazzling would the radiance they emit in the future be? At the very least, they would be able to become immortal kings for sure.

"The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord will bring the three of you back. However, he isn't a member of our sect, he will bring you to a location and there will be seniors of the Heavenly Talisman Realm waiting there for you guys. Hence, do not reveal anything about the matters of the Heavenly Talisman Realm to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Bai Wuya's voice rang out within their minds. His words once again caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble violently as a bewildered look could be seen on his face.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wasn't a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm?

Right now, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had already cancelled his thousand transformations technique and appeared above them. Indeed, he didn't have the familiar presence of a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he was not part of it…

Qin Wentian's mind went vacant for a second. Were all his conjectures earlier wrong?

Then how did the Heavenly Talisman Realm arranged for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to take them away?

However, his state of heart was extraordinary and the expression on his face soon returned to normal.

Right now, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord descended in front of them as he spoke to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, "Eastern Sage, I'm bringing my people away now."

"Since you came here personally, you naturally can bring them away." the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave a carefree smile as though what happened earlier had no way to shake the state of his heart. This truly made Qin Wentian look at him in a new light. He understood that despite everything, he had still underestimated people at the immortal emperor level. The states of heart of those who could reach this level must have already reached an unfathomably high degree.

"Brother Eastern Sage, I look forward to our next battle. Farewell." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled.

"I’m filled with anticipation as well." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor replied calmly. After that, a powerful surge of energy enveloped Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan as a brilliant light flashed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor took them away but Mo Wen was left behind. Since the three of them had already revealed the fact that they were fellow sect members, he would naturally bring the three of them away together. However, nobody knew of Mo Wen’s true identity yet.

After they left, the atmosphere of the immortal banquet was heavy with silence. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor broke the silence, "Carry on with the banquet as per normal."

"Yes, your Majesty." The people there nodded respectively but the hearts of everyone were no longer there. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect formally issued the invitations to recruit the participants and only a very few rejected. The vast majority all agreed to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Among the top ten participants, Mo Wen also chose to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. There were quite a few immortal kings who favored her potential.

Bai Wuya quietly watched on. Although the Heavenly Talisman Realm had a rule that none of its members are able to take on others as a master, he understood that Mo Wen did so because she had accepted another mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Naturally, an exception to this rule could be made for her.

Mo Wen’s current mission was precisely to infiltrate the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. For this point, Qin Wentian who had already left, naturally had no idea of this.

At this moment, a voice echoed throughout Qin Wentian’s mind. That voice belonged to Princess Glaze, she transmitted her voice over to him just as he left.

She was informing him on news regarding Qing`er!

"City of Ancient Emperors, where is this place?" Qin Wentian murmured. Princess Glaze told him that Qing`er was currently in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord who was beside Qin Wentian couldn’t help but to have a gleam of sharpness flash through his eyes when he heard these words. Staring at the top ranker of the immortal banquet, a smile appeared on his face as he replied, "Cultivate well after you return. The City of Ancient Emperors is a place full of monsters just like you!"

Chapter 893: Heavenly Talisman Realm’s Rewards

Qin Wentian and the other two stared at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, only to hear Jun Mengchen asking, "Senior, my senior apprentice brother Qin obtained first in the thirteen prefecture’s immortal banquet, while I obtained second. Isn’t it a little too exaggerated to say that the people in the City of Ancient Emperors are all monsters on the level equivalent to my senior apprentice brother?"

"There’s no exaggeration at all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord turned his gaze ahead as he continued with a calm expression, "The immortal realms are boundlessly vast, where experts are as common as clouds. The amount of geniuses it contains is naturally countless in number. Although both of you can stand at the peak of the thirteen prefectures, let me ask you this. Do you feel that your opponent Gusu Tianqi was weak?"

"He’s naturally not weak." Jun Mengchen replied.

"Then that is correct. Gusu Tianqi can already be considered someone extremely strong. In the future, after he receives the personal guidance of Eastern Sage, his strength would surely climb even higher to another level. Also, the thirteen prefectures you see before you, do they represent the entire immortal realms?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked in a faint voice.

"The immortal realms are vast and although immortal emperor experts are powerful, in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, there are naturally quite a number of immortal emperors. For the immortal emperors, there are those who are their direct heirs and also their personal disciples. These people are then the true elites of the younger generations. Let’s take Eastern Sage for an example, he has a lot of sons and daughters, Dongsheng Ting is merely one of them. Which one of his heirs are not outstanding? Also, he has plenty of personal disciples and the weakest among them wouldn’t be in anyway inferior to the top five of the immortal banquet. Have you encountered them before?"

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both froze. Yeah, the immortal banquet didn’t include the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s personal disciples and his direct descendants. During the immortal banquet, just the personal disciples of immortal kings were already very strong. Ruthless and Hua Taixu were both ranked within the top ten, but what about the other personal disciples and direct descendants of the immortal kings who didn’t participate? Does it mean that they are all weak?

These people were all over the immortal realms tempering themselves. They had not encountered any of them yet.

"Senior, are you saying that the City of Ancient Emperors is the gathering place for all these geniuses of the younger generation who stand at the peak?" Jun Mengchen asked, feeling shock in his heart. What sort of place was the City of Ancient Emperors exactly?

"You can put it that way. The City of Ancient Emperors is a city that originated from ancient times. It’s said that the founders include ancient emperors of the primordial era and there are many ancient secrets hidden within.

From ancient times until now, there have been countless batches of people heading there hoping to probe the secrets. As time flowed by, the City of Ancient Emperors became a training ground for the geniuses of the younger generations who stand at the peak. Over there, monsters at your level can be found everywhere. Although you two might be outstanding here, the heirs and personal disciples of the immortal emperors and immortal kings wouldn’t be any weaker and many of them are at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, just a step away from immortality. Given your current cultivation bases…"

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled after he spoke. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed sharply. Descendants of immortal emperors, no wonder Qing`er was there. As a daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, it was only logical for her to be sent there for training.

"I’m a little excited." Jun Mengchen’s eyes gleamed.

Given that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was an immortal emperor expert, his speed was inconceivably quick, bringing the three of them as he shuttled through the air. After some time, they came to the airspace above the Cloud Prefecture and a black-robed figure was already waiting for them there. The features of this black-robed figure were totally covered, only revealing his eyes, giving off an indistinct, illusory feeling.

"Is the matter completed?" That black-robed figure asked. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded, "Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen obtained the positions of top and second ranker respectively. I managed to acquire six out of the thirteen prefectures."

"Mhm, I will take the three of them. You can leave first." The black-robed figure nodded. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at the three of them as a strange expression could be seen on his face. But an instant later, he nodded and departed the area.

"He has already left. Let’s return to the Heavenly Talisman Realm." A moment later, the black-robed figure spoke.

"We greet senior brother." Qin Wentian and the other two could feel the familiar presence of the Heavenly Talisman Realm coming from this man. This senior of theirs was extremely mysterious but seeing that he could directly contact the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, his cultivation level must be at the immortal emperor level as well.

Back in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were brought to a place named the Heavenly Treasures Pagoda. This pagoda emitted a golden light that illuminated the surroundings and only people who had been granted access rights would be given a token which allowed them to enter. The black-robed figure precisely had such a token and this was an indication that he had an extraordinary position within the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Also during the journey, he also introduced himself to them.

The black-robed figure was precisely one of the supervising guardians of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Guardians of the Heavenly Talisman Realm monitor everything that happens inside and outside of the Realm. They also pay close attention to disciples and they are also the ones who pursue and kill those who broke the rules of secrecy. They are also responsible for keeping tabs on those who took on missions and upon successful accomplishment of the missions, they would lead those who succeeded into the Heavenly Treasures Pagoda for their reward.

The powerful Heavenly Talisman Realm needed mysterious existences like the supervising guardians to help in the monitoring of disciples and administration matters. Only they would know how many experts this sect contained and what level those experts are at.

The supervising guardians could also be considered envoys of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. They were also the ones in charge of maintaining discipline in the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

This time, the rewards for completing the mission was that they could choose either a treasure, a cultivation art, an innate technique, or a divine weapon from the pagoda.

"The cultivation arts in here are all extremely strong." Jun Mengchen’s eyes flickered with excitement as he stared at his surroundings.

"The difficulty of this mission was pretty high, so the rewards given would naturally not be too inferior." Qin Wentian was trying to look around to find something he wanted.

"Nine Immortal War Art, one can create nine battle clones to fight your battles for you." At this moment, Jun Mengchen’s quiet voice sounded out. His eyes shone with a dazzling light as he spoke, "Senior brother, this Nine Immortal War Art is so powerful, prior to this it looks like I’m nothing but a frog in the well. With this, I can summon nine battle clones to fight with me against opponents simultaneously, making it a ten versus one. This is simply too terrifying.

"Such a powerful cultivation art surely would have its weaknesses. Best to take a closer look at it." He was skilled in the incarnation burst technique, although he can summon thousands upon thousands of incarnations in an instant, the consumption rate was simply too crazy every time he used it.

"The nine battle clones will sap the energy of the original body. Once the energy supply is used up, they would vanish." Jun Mengchen read the introduction inscribed on the wall beside it and could be heard mumbling to himself. However, his heart was truly stirred by this. At the very least, in a short period of time, he could have nine more clones together with him. If they attacked simultaneously, he didn’t even dare to imagine how tyrannical the destruction caused would be.

"Senior brother, what do you think? I really want to choose it!" Jun Mengchen was visibly excited as he asked.

"Your heart is too easily excited. There are so many good things around us, why be so hasty?" Qin Wentian remarked in a hushed tone, "This cultivation art is overwhelming, but if you fight against those weaker than you, it would be useless. If you fight against those with speed much higher than you, its use would also be limited. You can only put it to the optimal effect when fighting against opponent not that much stronger. Considering the energy consumption rate, I think you would be better served if you choose to cultivate some other techniques that could increase your overall combat prowess."

"Mhm, that’s true. Alright I’ll look around then." Jun Mengchen gave an awkward smile. He was impatient by nature, but luckily his senior apprentice brother Qin Wentian could see the overall situation much clearer than him.

"Immortal Phantasm Diagram, one could use it to create a powerful illusion scape where immortal-level experts would also find it tough to escape. The stronger the one who used it is, the more powerful it will be." Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian stared at a treasure as they felt a stirring in their hearts.

As expected of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the rewards in here are all so valuable.

"How good would it be if we can take all of them away." Jun Mengchen jested.

"Undying Heaven Calamity Body, this cultivation art can allow one to evolve their physique to a supreme undying body, granting the person unimaginable power, infusing their attacks with the power of heavenly calamities." Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen continued to search through the catalog for the rewards they wanted.

"Thousand Cauldron Canonical Text. One can establish immortal cauldrons in their Yuanfus, which would augment their attack power to unfathomable heights." Qin Wentian saw an innate technique as his heart trembled in excitement, as though he was no longer able to control himself.

There were simply too many good items in the Heavenly Treasures Pagoda. The heartbeats of Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen quickened as they looked through the catalog. Sadly, they can only choose one item.

"I found it, I’m going to cultivate this technique." At this moment, Jun Mengchen finally decided on what he wanted.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see Jun Mengchen standing there, staring at a stone wall which had the introductory passage of the technique he had chosen.

Myriad World Emperor Art. This immortal art allows one to cultivate emperor force, once the nine levels of this cultivation art are completed, one would have a physique equivalent to an immortal emperor.

This was an extremely tyrannical technique. The introductory passage was only a short few words but since Jun Mengchen has already decided to choose this, Qin Wentian didn’t say anything to dissuade him as well. "Since you’ve decided, do your best to cultivate this."

"Mhm!" Jun Mengchen nodded. He then closed his eyes and sent his perception into the stone wall. Instantly, all the information regarding this tyrannical technique was imprinted into his mind.

Qin Wentian continued to search for what he wanted. And finally, he came to a place where a unique method was recorded - the Ten Thousand Laws Record.

It was unique because of what the introductory passage wrote: "The Ten Thousand Laws Record isn’t a cultivation art nor an innate technique. One must be very careful when attempting to cultivate this. This record touches on the origin of laws. And as everyone knows, the myriad of innate techniques and immortal arts in this world all contain traces of laws within them. After understanding this, one could improve on the foundation of all their techniques, making them many times stronger than before. To those with higher comprehension, you will get the most benefit out from this. But those with low comprehension, this wouldn’t aid you much at all and might even affect your future cultivation, causing you to be confused and may achieve an opposite effect, thereby harming yourself instead."

Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel shock in his heart when he read the introductory passage. This could be considered an auxiliary support art that allows one to improve and transform the immortal arts and innate techniques. For those with higher comprehensions, the transformed arts and techniques might even achieve a heaven-defying effect. But to those with weaker comprehensions this wouldn’t be of much help and might even harm them instead.

If one was to choose this, it could be considered a risk.

"With the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art, Heavenly Fiendgod Body Refinement Technique, Spiritual Refinement Method, Wind Roc Speed Technique... in addition to the Sky Roc Rune Bone I obtained from the immortal banquet, the arts I learned already cover the aspects of attacking, defence and speed. Although the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art is the weakest out of all the immortal arts I know, if I change to another attack-type art, I have to re-cultivate it from the start. It’s also not that easy to find one suitable for me. I might as well choose this Ten Thousand Laws Record and improve on the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art and all my other arts and techniques."

Qin Wentian silently speculated before deciding. His eyes flashed with sharpness as his perception drifted into the stone wall where the Ten Thousand Laws Record was inscribed. In an instant, boundless runic inscriptions flowed into his mind, granting him all the information about the Ten Thousand Laws Record!"

Chapter 894: Different Worlds

After Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen received their rewards, they exited the pagoda. The guardian was no longer around and Zi Qingxuan had left already as well.

"Let’s go." Qin Wentian spoke. Their silhouettes flickered and an instant later, they saw Zi Qingxuan sitting down on a stone platform on a certain mountain peak with her gaze was turned towards the horizons.

"Senior sister!" Jun Mengchen increased his speed and soared together with Qin Wentian towards Zi Qingxuan.

"Have both of you collected your rewards?" Zi Qingxuan inclined her head and smiled at them.

"Mhm, senior sister Qingxuan, if there’s another opportunity, you would be able to succeed as well." Jun Mengchen wanted to console Zi Qingxuan only to hear Zi Qingxuan laughing sweetly, "Don’t worry, my state of heart isn’t that weak. You guys go on and cultivate, I need to enter close-door seclusion for a period of time."

"We have confidence in you." Qin Wentian smiled at Zi Qingxuan.

Zi Qingxuan stretched out a hand to smoothen her hair, as a rarely seen radiant smile appeared on her face when she looked at Qin Wentian. "Both of you must work hard as well, who knows, I might surpass you guys next time we meet."

"I’m filled with anticipation." Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness. Zi Qingxuan nodded before standing up and departing the area.

"Let’s leave as well. The improvements I’ve obtained from this immortal banquet aren’t small. I need to enter close-door seclusion as well." Qin Wentian turned to Jun Mengchen as the two of them separated and searched for their own cultivation places.

Qin Wentian came to a rock atop a precipice. The environment here was very tranquil, the gentle wind would gust on him occasionally, causing his robes to flutter. He then closed his eyes and started his cultivation.

The wind blew at him, yet Qin Wentian didn’t feel it. He was already completely immersed, no distractions in the outside world would be able to disturb the state of his heart.

...

In the outside world, the news of the immortal banquet soon began circulating around the thirteen prefectures.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Gusu Tianqi and Hua Taixu's names were known to countless experts.

This was especially so for Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. The two of them obtained the first and second rankings, yet they rejected the offer to take on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a master. It was also rumored that their master was the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, an old rival of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The purpose in joining the immortal banquet was merely to shame the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord used this as a chance to challenge the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and proposed the division of the thirteen prefectures where six of the prefectures would be given to him.

Hence from now on, the thirteen prefectures were divided. The six prefectures that belonged to the western region were given to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. The sects affiliated with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect began relocating, leaving behind the empty and majestic buildings which they once occupied.

Three months later, all remnants of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were completely relocated. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took over the prefecture manor of the Cloud Prefecture and summoned the supreme experts of the six prefectures. All of the supreme experts came by to pay their respects. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was a character that can fight equally with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had no choice but to divide his territory and hand over six prefectures to him.

An immortal banquet, grander than the once-per-hundred years banquet organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, was held and the summons were sent to all major powers in the six prefectures. The major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were all trembling with fear and anxiety for no other reason than because they had a grudge with Qin Wentian. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen were the personal disciples of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Luckily at the banquet, Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members didn't show up.

Right now, the experts were as common as clouds in the Cloud Prefecture. It was a majestic sight but there were also currents flowing in the dark. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord announced the founding of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and set their headquarters in the Cloud Prefecture. They are also currently recruiting disciples and the major powers can send people to join if they so wished to.

This was a sect whose backer was strong enough to stand against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and by rights, countless people should be flocking to it. However, the truth was that none of the major powers in the six prefectures dared to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The reason was evident, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had said if the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord organized his forces or built a sect, he would send his troops to invade and destroy them.

Although the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was powerful and could stand against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the power he established would be a newly-founded one. How could it withstand the invasion of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's troops that trained for tens of thousands of years? So in that case, who would still dare to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? Wouldn't that be equivalent to courting death?

However, the changes to the Cloud Prefecture temporarily had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. Right now, he was still focused with his cultivation in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, not allowing any external matters to distract him.

...

Outside the boundaries of the vast immortal realms, there were countless particle worlds all around. They were like specks of dust in space, and these particle worlds were all different from each other, with fantastic oddities of every description.

Among the countless number of particle worlds, within one of them, there was a strange region where the aura of life and death was extremely heavy.

This place is known as the forest of death in this particle world. Inside this forest, the death god tribe lived there and because the death qi in the surroundings was too intense, only an extremely few people could walk into the forest deep enough to encounter the people of the death god tribe.

Within the forest, at the boundary before the area the death god tribe held sway over, there was a gate with a huge picture inscribed on it. That was the picture of death, represented by the equinox flower.

An equinox flower is also known as the red spider lily, and was the totem of this tribe. It contained the powers of life and death and was terrifying to the extreme.

Death qi was everywhere in the surroundings. Yet right now, there was a hint of life and vitality drifting over, getting closer and closer to the death god tribe.

Swishing sounds rang out as a figure appeared at a distance away.

This figure belonged to a young man. He was clad in simple and somewhat tattered clothings. The lines on his face spoke of resolution and was filled with a hint of masculinity. Although he was covered in dust, it did nothing to mask his good looks. His steps were extremely stable, as he walked towards the death god tribe.

The young man approached closer and closer and finally, there were people who discovered his existence. Several tribe members flickered and appeared before the intruder, coldly staring at the young man. An intense and heavy intent could be seen in their eyes as unintelligible sounds issued from their mouths. That seemed to be the language spoken by members of this tribe and the young man didn’t understand a single word of it.

"I’m here to take some equinox flowers." The young man continued walking forward as he spoke. The tribe members were as though they could understand his words. Their countenances drastically changed as their eyes were filled with a terrifyingly wild and bloodthirsty light. They instantly rushed out towards the young man, with a variety of different weapons as they sought to kill him.

However with a wave of his hand, several of the tribe members flew away. After that, nobody dared to approach him any longer. The young man then shook his head and continued moving forward, stepping into the tribe.

More and more tribe members surrounded him, but this young man didn’t seem to be bothered by their presence. He calmly continued walking forward and no matter how they tried, none of the tribe members were able to get close to him.

Finally, a powerful aura gushed forth from afar. The tribe members all knelt on the ground as looks of reverence could be seen in their eyes. The shamans of this tribe have arrived.

"Who are you? Why are you here?" One among the shamans spoke, speaking the same language as the young man.

"I’m only here to collect some equinox flowers. Please pardon my actions." The young man stood with his hands clasped behind his back, staring at the shaman who spoke.

"The blooming of the equinox flowers can determine life and death, it’s the totem of my tribe. How can you take them away simply because you want to?" That shaman spoke in a domineering tone.

"Since this is the case, I guess I can only act myself." The young man continued walking forward only to see the shamans respectively releasing their constellations. A moment later, a phenomenon appeared in the skies, as many greyish silhouettes appeared, causing the death qi in the atmosphere to further intensify. The looks of respect on the faces of those kneeling tribe members deepened further when they saw this. It was like they met the divinities of their tribe as they begin praying in that unknown language, demonstrating their ultimate respect.

However, the young man didn’t seem to notice this. These ignorant tribe members all thought that a phenomenon created by unleashing a constellation was a divinity showing themselves. But to the young man, it was merely a logic of the world laws. The phenomenon could be caused by anyone who has reached the Celestial Phenomenon Realm in cultivation.

Above him, a dazzling constellation appeared as well. It was in the form of a diagram and upon seeing this, the tribe members were all dazed and stunned by shock, as though they had just seen an impossible thing. In their eyes, there was bewilderment, as well as a lack of understanding.

With a wave of his hand, the constellation in the sky swept forth, directly blasting into the bodies of those shamans. In just a short instant, expressions of fright could be seen on the faces of the shamans. With a flick of his sleeves, those shamans were directly flung to the side. These people were too weak, their constellations weren’t a match for him at all.

The tribe members all had incredulous disbelief on their faces, as though the faith they held was being directly smashed apart. The god they believed in was effortlessly defeated, and their faith experienced an unprecedented crisis...who then, was the true divinity?

Nobody stopped the young man any longer. The young man walked into the depths of the tribe and over here, the death qi had already reached a terrifying level. In front of him was a bed of equinox flowers, opening and shutting their petals as though they had already gained sentience, able to dictate life and death.

"The blooming of the equinox flower determines life and death, but how?" The young man mumbled to himself. At this moment, the diagram formed by his constellation flew forth as a powerful sealing energy sealed the death qi completely, and a suction force took some equinox flowers and sealed them within the diagram.

After finishing what he came here to do, that young man’s silhouette flickered as he departed the area.

So it turned out that this young man was none other than the other body of Qin Wentian, who goes by the name of Di Tian. Right now, he was brought to different particle worlds by the old man administrator of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, to widen his horizons, as well as to temper himself.

Hence, Qin Wentian would have the experiences of two different lives, it wasn’t something ordinary people can match. This also helped to mold his heart, causing it to be incomparably resolute and granting him an extraordinary temperament.

...

The two bodies of Qin Wentian understood the importance of time. They wasted not a single moment, and continued to cultivate with all their efforts, resulting in unceasing improvements.

The different experiences gained by both bodies would also serve to increase his mental fortitude. He wants to be a solid tree that can stand against the powerful wind of the vast immortal realms. He didn’t want to be uprooted with a single gust, becoming an insignificant speck of dust floating in the wind.

And right now in another particle world far away, the night wind was extremely cold. A flawlessly beautiful figure stood in front of a window, staring at the mountains and ancient trees before her, thinking of the meteoric rise of the unrestrained young man who ended the rule of the Royal Sacred Sect. Underneath the beautiful moon light, she exuded a poignant air but whenever she thought of him, a smile as bright as the sun would lit up her face.

How many nights has it been? Qin Wentian’s countenance would always appear in her mind’s eye every time night came, when she’s basking under the beautiful moon light.

Chapter 895: Heading to the City of Ancient Emperors

Time flies, in the vast immortal realms, the passage of a thousand years would pass in merely the blink of an eye.

Right now, four years had already passed by since the immortal banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Cloud Prefecture became the headquarters for the forces established by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, namely his troops and sect. Despite the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect being a power at the peak, there were still no major powers who dared to join it. With the threat of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect present, the newly formed forces under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord might be annihilated at any moment.

...……

Jiangling Country, of the Cloud Prefecture.

Within the Driftsnow City, endless snowflakes drifted about. The chimes of the nine immortality bells echoed endlessly as a fiery beam of light shot up into the air, entering into a divine weapon at the end of its completion.

At the center area of the nine immortality bells, a young man sat there cross-legged. He wore a simple white robe, yet it was unable to mask his elegance. At this moment, with a wave of his hands, boundless runic light rushed into the divine weapon he created and instantly, the weapon shimmered with immortal light as it shot up into the skies.

"Yet another immortal-ranked weapon is created. As expected of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord’s personal disciple, the man who obtained the position of top ranker in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s immortal banquet." In the surroundings around the Driftsnow City, several figures stared at the young man as awe flooded their expressions. This young man was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

"He’s forging immortal weapons alone. As a disciple of the Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord, he is here in the Driftsnow City alone to refine and forge weapons. Could it be he doesn’t want to depend on his master?" Many experts silently speculated, and as the immortal-ranked weapon was forged, the people in the surroundings couldn’t help but to marvel at his talent. And when thinking of the things that happened within the Driftsnow City in the past, the crowd couldn’t help but to sigh.

Years past when he was in the Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian was surrounded by the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. All of them wanted to kill him and to seize the secret of the Driftsnow City. However, he depended on the power of the weaponized city and slaughtered those who came at him. Back then, no one would have expected Qin Wentian’s current accomplishments.

Right now, Qin Wentian was in the Driftsnow City forging weapons and no major powers dared to antagonize him. This place was the Cloud Prefecture, the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Who would still dare to offend his disciple?

Qin Wentian soared up in the air and kept the divine weapon. His silhouette flickered as he vanished, before appearing beside a beautiful young woman. This young woman was none other than Pei Yu, the one who fell in love with the ancient Driftsnow Master.

"Are you not leaving?" Qin Wentian asked in a quiet voice. Pei Yu’s obsession was too strong, he didn’t imagine that this could happened back then. Because of the story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, Pei Yu actually fell in love with the Driftsnow Master.

"Nope, this place is pretty good." Pei Yu shook her head as she stretched her hand out, catching the falling snowflakes.

"Okay then. The Driftsnow Master is someone belonging to the ancient era, don’t sink too deeply…" Qin Wentian reminded.

"I know…" Pei Yu gave a gentle smile to Qin Wentian. He could only silently shake his head before turning and departing the area. A number of figures could be seen following after him, and a few moments later, he took out an interspatial ring and turned to the person in the lead as he commanded, "Exchange these immortal-ranked divine weapons for a Sky Demon Oracle Bone as well as some Yuan Meteor Stones for my cultivation."

"Roger." That was actually an immortal-foundation expert. He bowed at the command and instantly led the group of people soaring up into the air, leaving the Driftsnow City.

Qin Wentian didn’t turn back. Although this Driftsnow City was mobile, he still didn’t have enough strength to bring it away. It would be better to leave it here for now.

At this moment, several people could be seen standing on a flying boat, soaring towards him with incredible speed, arriving in front of the Driftsnow City shortly after. Cold intent radiated from all of them as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Not giving up yet?" Qin Wentian stared back at them as he coldly inquired. Recently in this half a year, he had met over ten assassination attempts on his life. Ever since the first time, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord arranged experts to guard him everytime he came out.

"KILL!" The assassins roared as a tyrannical immortal light radiated forth from them, rushing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s guards also rushed out, fighting against them. The strongest among the guards stood before Qin Wentian, protecting him with a layer of immortal light.

"Persistent bastards. In every assassination attempt, the number of experts they send out wouldn’t be much. What are they planning exactly?" Qin Wentian’s countenance was ice-cold. Those assassins never stated where they were from, but it wasn’t hard to analyse where they originated. Only the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would dare to send people into the six prefectures now controlled by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to kill him.

But as to who gave the order, he still couldn’t be sure about that.

It might be Dongsheng Ting, or the Deepflame Immortal King, or some other experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The battle between immortals raged on, Qin Wentian simply stood there like a spectator, as though the battle had nothing to do with him.

But at this moment, a formless gigantic palm imprint abruptly shot out, blotting out the skies, aiming right for Qin Wentian. It was so fast, that no defense could even be mounted.

"CAREFUL!" The guard in front of Qin Wentian roared. He didn’t attempt to defend but chose to pull Qin Wentian along as he retreated rapidly instead. However, although the palm imprint hadn’t blasted into them yet, the pressure from it sealed the space around them. Qin Wentian felt that he couldn’t even move at all, and the layer of protective immortal light also cracked under the pressure.

"Bzz!" A beam of intense immortal light shot over, just the might within was sufficient to kill Qin Wentian. But right now just before the beam struck him, an image manifested before him and this was actually none other than an image of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"SCRAM!" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord roared, his voice rang out like thunder through the skies as the palm imprint shattered apart. Because of the power of his roar, the space around this location trembled violently and a hidden immortal-king expert found that he could no longer hide within the void and was forced to reveal himself.

"Who would have thought that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would be so protective of this disciple." That expert commented, feeling shock in his heart. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord left behind a powerful strand of his immortal sense on Qin Wentian’s body. In that case, it basically meant that they would never be able to kill Qin Wentian.

"I initially thought that you guys were only playing around, but to think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect actually sent an immortal king that’s proficient in spatial law to assassinate my disciple. Excellent, does the Eastern

Sage Immortal Sect truly have no fear of me?" The image formed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord trembled in anger as a terrifying aura blasted forth from him.

"Emperor Lord, you are too serious. We are only here to see how important Qin Wentian is to you, we wouldn’t really be so bold as to kill him." That immortal king laughed. Spatial fluctuations rocked the area as his presence flew further and further away, vanishing all of a sudden. The other assassins all fled hurriedly away as well, not daring to remain a moment longer.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn’t bother to pursue these immortal-foundation experts. What sort of status did he have? It would only be a loss of face if he went to hunt down these immortal-foundation level characters.

"Let’s return." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hands and brought Qin Wentian away.

A short period of time later, they returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, which was also located at the Cloud Prefecture Manor of the past. After the modifications by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, this entire place was renovated and became even larger in terms of layout.

The image of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord vanished. Qin Wentian walked into the sect and many of those inside bowed low when they saw him, calling out a greeting, "Young Master Qin."

Qin Wentian’s expression didn’t change. Now, not only for people in the external world, even people within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect believed that he was the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. In addition, the Emperor Lord himself had never denied this before, as though he was silently admitting the fact, granting Qin Wentian an identity and status. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t go and dispel the rumors.

Since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could appear at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then to take them away, he naturally had an extraordinary relationship with the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Although he wasn’t a member, he definitely had a deeper connection compared to others with Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Not long after, Qin Wentian stepped into the depths of the sect. In front of him, a man could be seen watering the plants and flowers, exuding a tranquil and leisurely aura.

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian moved towards him.

"You are back. From now on, your movements won’t be restricted when you travel within the six prefectures. Do you have any plans as of now?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn’t turn back, he continued watering the flowers as he casually asked.

"Emperor Lord, are you able to send me into the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian asked.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord finally turned and stared at him with a smile, "Are you certain?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Because of what he heard of the City of Ancient Emperors, he also felt a blazing desire to enter it. Not anyone could casually step inside this city as there was a barrier which required at the very least an immortal king’s strength to breach. Hence, the vast majority of experts within are all descendants and personal disciples of immortal emperors and immortal kings, or disciples from supreme immortal-ranked sects.

"Right now your foundations have already been stabilized and you are already at the peak of the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Once you enter the City, it’s best for you not to come out until you achieve immortal ascension, or at the very least after your cultivation reaches the peak of Celestial Phenomenon." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord added.

"Right. I will remember the Emperor Lord’s advice." Qin Wentian nodded.

"When do you want to set off?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked again.

"I wish to wait for my junior apprentice brother Mengchen, before we set off together." Qin Wentian replied.

"That’s no problem. You can leave first." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord turned and continued watering the flowers. Qin Wentian gave a bow of respect before turning and departing the area. Several days later, the immortal-foundation expert he sent to exchanged for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone and Yuan Meteor Stones, was finally back. Qin Wentian then used them and continued his cultivation, increasing his strength as well as the defense of his physical body.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed by. Today, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan entered the Thousand Transformations Immortal Palace, and appeared before the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord while giving an excited shout, "Emperor Lord! Is my senior brother here?"

"I’ve already sent a summon for him to come over." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled.

"Okay." Jun Mengchen nodded. Not long after, Qin Wentian appeared in the palace and upon seeing Jun Mengchen and Zi QIngxuan, a trace of a smile flickered in his eyes. "You guys are finally here."

"Mhm, I guessed senior brother might be here, hence we came by to check this place out. Oh yes, previously, you mentioned the City of Ancient Emperors. Do you want to head there together?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"I’m waiting here for you two precisely because of this matter. I’ve long requested the Emperor Lord for his help, we will set off directly once you two are here. Since you two are here now, shall we set off immediately?" Qin Wentian stared at the two of them as he asked.

"Let’s go!" Jun Mengchen laughed as he nodded.

"Let’s move out then." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord couldn’t help but smile when he saw how excited these juniors are. With a wave of his hand, the four of them vanished from sight completely!

Chapter 896: Gathering Place of Geniuses

The City of Ancient Emperors was located in a boundlessly vast area of the immortal realms. All in all, the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage could be considered at the western region of the immortal realms and was extremely far away from the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian and the two others truly felt that they crossed millions and millions of miles. He was very clear that with his current cultivation, it was impossible for him to head towards the City of Ancient Emperors. If his cultivation base didn't improve, he don't even need to dream about it.

What sort of character was the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord? Considering Qin Wentian's cultivation base, with every step the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took a distance that would have taken Qin Wentian several months was traversed with ease. Qin Wentian couldn't even imagine the disparity between them, they were simply not on the same level.

Finally, they were covered with dust as they arrived in front of a boundless ocean, with powerful raging waves that caused a constant rumbling sound as they crested and broke with each moment.

"We are here." The Thousand Transformations Emperor spoke, his words causing the expressions on Qin Wentian and the two others to freeze. Did they arrive?

Could it be that the City of Ancient Emperors is inside the ocean?

"This is the Eastern Ocean. It has already gained sentience and without having strength at the immortal king level, one won't be able to cross this ocean." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hands and brought the three of them along, directly flying above the ocean. With a single step, they had already travelled a long way away from the shore.

As they proceeded amidst the violet churning waves, raging winds gusted the surrounding area. As time flowed by, Qin Wentian and the others saw a blackish maelstrom ahead. Over there the skies were completely grey and tornadoes could be seen ahead of them. There would also be bolts of destructive lightning flashing through the skies, striking downwards randomly at different spots. Such a fearsome sight would surely cause the hearts of those who saw it to turn heavy.

Qin Wentian and the others were protected by a layer of immortal light. However, they understood from seeing this that the moment ordinary people stepped within, they would instantly be lacerated or vaporized into nothingness by the natural disasters present.

However, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord directly rushed into the maelstrom. The layer of immortal light protecting them flashed resplendently, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly made his way through as the disasters blasted at them. However, they realized that the destructive energy would collapse upon touching the layer of protective immortal light. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn’t seem to be bothered by the powerful destructive energy at all.

This scene created a huge rush of impact to Qin Wentian and the others. When one’s cultivation level reached an extremely terrifying point, they could even fight against the heavens and earth. Those boundless lightning bolts slammed down onto the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, but they were counter-absorbed as energy to nourish his body instead.

"What is that?" They stared ahead, amidst the violent churning ocean waves that were brimming with destructive energy, an extremely wide black-colored passageway could be seen. There was an old man sitting there cross-legged, allowing the waves to slam into him.

"How powerful." The hearts of Qin Wentian and the two others trembled when they saw this. They continued on their way and finally, they saw light before them, as though they would soon exit the passageway. However to their horror, after exiting the region of disaster, they saw gigantic tsunami waves crashing over and a majestic and inconceivably gigantic creature burst out of the ocean, soaring up into the air.

That creature, was actually a black dragon so gigantic that they couldn’t see the end of it. At the very least, it was over 10,000 feet large. Those huge saucer-like eyes struck terror in the hearts of those who saw them.

"Dragon Emperor, this seat is the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. I’m bringing three juniors to the City of Ancient Emperors." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord announced.

"What are their cultivation levels and how are their talents?" At this moment, the black dragon asked. Its voice was as loud as thunder, extremely terrifying to hear.

"They are all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. As for their talent, without a doubt all three of them can be graded as outstanding. If not, this seat wouldn’t have brought them here." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied.

"Alright. Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants will be given access to enter the first level of the City of Ancient Emperors. Give them to me." The black dragon opened its gigantic maw, swallowing the ocean waves.

"You guys have to cultivate well. The Dragon Emperor will naturally bring you all to the City of Ancient Emperors." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke to Qin Wentian and the two others. After that, with a wave of his hand, a powerful light screen enveloped the three of them as they were sent into the huge maw of the black dragon by a mysterious power.

Closing its maw, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded as he departed. The black dragon then turned and tunnelled right into the depths of the ocean, vanishing from sight.

The three of them could only wait quietly in the pitch-black darkness inside the dragon’s maw.

And after a long time, they felt themselves descending rapidly downwards with unbelievable speed.

The three of them actually fell from the sky, directly landing on the ground, causing a rumbling boom as three craters opened up. This was the second time Qin Wentian experienced such a thing. The first was when he just arrived at the immortal realms, the second was on this journey to the City of Ancient Emperors.

They couldn’t even resist the speed which they were being flung down in the slightest. The strength of the Dragon Emperor was simply too fearsome.

The three of them crawled out from the craters and instantly regarded their surroundings. The eastern ocean had already vanished and they were standing on a boundlessly vast land. Somehow, they appeared inside the City of Ancient Emperors, and this city was different from others in the outside world. This almost seemed like an independent space, and there were buildings as well as ancient peaks in the surroundings so high that they could touch the heavens. Far away, a number of beautiful palaces could be seen, and even further up ahead, ancient mountain pathways also existed.

What sort of miraculous place was this that it could cause all geniuses of the younger generations that stood at the peak to gather here?

At this moment, quite a few figures walked over. Among them was a young man with hair long enough to drape over his shoulders. He wore a robe made from beast hide and his skin was a metallic bronze. An incomparably wild aura exuded from him and he was seated atop a ferocious beast that was similar but even more fearsome compared to a lion. It was actually a desolate beast that went by the name of Golden Ni.

There was also a girl that radiated a rainbow-colored glow. She was extremely beautiful and she was now staring at Qin Wentian and the other two as she asked, "Oh, more people just arrived at the City of Ancient Emperors. I wonder would the three of you be able to survive here. Where are all of you from?"

The tone of the girl sounded extremely arrogant as a prideful light flashed in her eyes. Not only her, the others in the surroundings were all absolute geniuses, they emitted a natural kind of arrogance and it was clear that they had an extraordinary identity in the outside world.

"Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. What about you, where are you from?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"Oh, I think I have heard of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures before. That should be an immortal empire at the western side of this immortal realms right? Are you three disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?" The girl didn’t reply to Jun Mengchen as she continued her questions.

"Nope." Jun Mengchen answered.

"You aren’t even disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? Or could it be that you are all disciples under an immortal king that’s a subordinate to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? If that’s the case, you guys better take good care of yourselves." An evil smile appeared on the girl’s face and soon after, it was as though she lost interest as she slowly walked away.

The others also left. There would always be new people arriving in the City of Ancient Emperors, and there’s nothing fresh about it. They only came by for a look since they passed by here coincidentally.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were many descendants and personal disciples of powerful immortal emperors. As for disciples of immortal kings, they became the most common-kind of existences here, making up the vast majority.

"Disciples of immortal kings have no status here?" Jun Mengchen blinked. The tone of the girl’s voice seemed to be filled with disdain.

In the outside world, disciples of immortal kings have an extraordinary status and were extremely dazzling. Examples like Hua Taixu and Ruthless, they were personal disciples of immortal kings.

However in this place, disciples of immortal kings were extremely common existences. Although immortal kings are high up and supremely powerful existences in the thirteen prefectures...and would also be highly regarded in the immortal realms, there were simply way too many immortal kings compared to immortal emperors.

"Many of the people here are descendants and personal disciples of immortal emperors. Hence, disciples of immortal kings would seem more ordinary in comparison. However, that is only relative. Everything still has to be determined by the individual’s strength." Qin Wentian spoke. Jun Mengchen nodded in agreement. Identity and statuses were merely the admission ticket into this place. What matters most is still one’s strength and talent.

"But before she left, there was an evil-looking smile on her face and she even wished us luck? What did she mean by that?" Zi Qingxuan was more sensitive, especially so because she was also a woman. She could clearly sense something was wrong behind the smile of the girl they just met.

"I also noticed that. This place contains absolute geniuses who came here to temper themselves. There would surely be frequent clashes among the people here." Qin Wentian spoke in a quiet voice. He then continued, "Let’s walk around and get an understanding of this city first."

"Mhm," Zi Qingxuan nodded. After that, the three of them continued walking into the city.

In this ancient city, there would occasionally be experts passing them by. Qin Wentian discovered that everyone was at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and this place should be the gathering place for ascendants. However, although everyone here was at the same realm, there were clearly plenty of extraordinary individuals around by the aura they emanated.

"Why are there sects here?" Ahead, there was a gigantic area divided from the city streets. Within, there were pavilions, buildings and even ancient peaks. At the entrance, three large words could be seen engraved - God Extermination Palace.

The tyrannical force that exuded from these three words was naturally the name of the sect.

"What an arrogant name." Jun Mengchen mumbled. God Extermination Palace, truly a name that didn’t know the immensity of heavens and earth. However, the people within might originate from a truly powerful background in the immortal realms.

From afar, those who just stepped out heard Jun Mengchen’s mumbling. Their eyes turned sharp and they walked over. All of them radiated an extraordinary aura and were clearly extremely strong.

The man in the lead was clad in luxurious golden robes and had an elegant demeanor. A crown could be seen on his head, he stared at the three of them as he asked, "Have the three of you just entered the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"Correct." Jun Mengchen nodded and asked, "Why are there sects within this place?"

"Haha, are you very puzzled? This is the place where geniuses at the peak gather. Other than frequent conflicts, there naturally would be like-minded individuals forming organisations and groups of their own, becoming brothers and sisters. It’s also an opportunity for networking. After they can survive and exit this place, the survivors would become major characters in the immortal realms after thousands of years. By then, in addition to the connections and friends they made in here, the sect they established would naturally be at the supreme tier and their fame would resound throughout the immortal realms."

Qin Wentian nodded, that was true as well. The people who entered this place were already geniuses at the peak. If they could survive, their futures would surely be limitless. And the friendship formed here would certainly be useful, considering almost everyone had a powerful background.

"Do the three of you want to join my God Extermination Palace?" That person laughed.

"No thanks, we just arrived. We will take our time to observe the other powers first." Jun Mengchen shook his head and rejected.

"Oh?" That young man laughed as he spoke in a carefree manner, "Since you don’t want to join, hand over your interspatial rings this instant."

Qin Wentian noticed the hidden intent within the smiles of these people. He also understood the underlying meaning of the evil smile on that girl they had just met. This place where monsters gathered, no ordinary individual should be here!

Chapter 897: Immortal Ascension Rankings

Qin Wentian surveyed the five people before them. The young man with the crown on his head had a cultivation base at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, and three out of the other four were at the seventh-level and the last was at the sixth-level.

All five of them exuded an extraordinary aura. Also, this place was the location of their sect and if they clashed here, there was a high possibility that they might suffer a disadvantage.

"You guys act like this just because we refuse to join your sect?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since we cannot be friends, we are strangers. You guys are new arrivals and you might not understand the rules in the City of Ancient Emperors. In here, conflicts happen every day. If not, how could there be improvements? Today, my God Extermination Palace might as well teach the three of you the first lesson." A smile appeared on the face of the young man as his expression turned solemn.

Robbing people of their interspatial rings was something that occurred frequently in the City of Ancient Emperors. Those who could come here would surely have many treasures in their interspatial rings. Naturally, there were very few cases of people killing each other here because of the extraordinary backgrounds everyone had. Most of the time, the robbers would still have a bottom line and no great hatred or grudge would be formed. In addition, many experts left their immortal sense on the bodies of their descendants and disciples, the moment anyone came into mortal danger, the immortal sense would immediately activate.

As for fights in here, they can be considered a form of tempering. Those major characters could be at ease and send their junior generations into this place because it was a good idea for them to endure some suffering.

"Go." Qin Wentian spoke as the three of them prepared to leave.

"Go? Where do you think you are going?" That young man with the crown laughed. After which, their group of people stepped out as their auras erupted forth. The crowned young man exuded a dazzling white light as a constellation appeared above him. This constellation seemed to be a combination-type constellation. A terrifying giant wielding a golden spear stood in the air, it was shimmering with a dazzling light and stood atop a giant spinning golden-colored wheel, emanating boundless strength.

"Stay behind." That crowned young man pointed the golden spear ahead as a dazzling golden light burst forth, transforming into golden chakrams, lacerating everything akin to golden bolts of lightning, causing the space here to break apart.

The other four experts also released their auras and constellations. There was one among them who had a control-type constellation in the form of an ancient tree. The tree branches extended outwards, wanting to seal of this area.

Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members also released their tyrannical auras and their constellations. Terrifying rumbling sounds echoed as Qin Wentian's body grew to over ten meters tall. His entire body was shimmering with a dazzling light which formed into a fiendgod armor that enveloped him protectively. Behind him, a pair of golden roc wings took form and a resplendent spear also materialized in his hands. His suppressive annihilation constellation appeared as a towering oppressive suppression force emanated from it.

Golden figures of suppressions manifested and gushed forth, breaking apart the golden chakrams created by his opponent's spear.

Qin Wentian's body arced through the air as a sky roc shadow flashed through the skies. It was incomparably beautiful.

"How swift." The crowned young man froze for a moment when he saw the shadow of the sky roc. Qin Wentian had already vanished from his senses. When he next appeared, the long spear in Qin Wentian's hand already penetrated through the void, aiming for the head of the seventh-level ascendant with the control-type constellation.

This attack was simply too fast. Qin Wentian was like a real sky roc, his immense body and that gigantic spear he wielded exploded forth with a force and momentum that no one could match.

However, this place was a place filled with peak-level geniuses. That expert instantly reacted by summoning countless tree vines to rush over in a hurried defense.

But how terrifying was Qin Wentian's spear strike? He used the principle of the Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art with his spear strike and exploded forth with annihilative might, containing all of his insights. Runic light flashed as a trace of law energy thrummed. The tree vines were all shattered apart as the spear pushed forward with indomitable force, breaking a hole through his opponent's defenses.

"Bzz!" The long spear grinded to a halt, an inch away from piercing into his opponent's chest. That crowned young man in the air stiffened, as his countenance grew incredibly unsightly when he witnessed this scene.

"Senior brother Qin is so awesome. The people of the God Extermination Palace are only so-so after all." Jun Mengchen taunted in cold arrogance. Geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors were all extremely proud, it was the same for the three of them.

Just a single strike, Qin Wentian completely suppressed an ascendant proficient in control on the same level as him. That expert was filled with reluctance to accept this. Qin Wentian's earlier spear was too fast and too explosive, using absolute strength to break everything. He didn't have time to unleash more of his innate techniques and was already completely suppressed.

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, there are many conflicts. Robbery and plundering are commonplace but there are almost no deaths here. Although you are new arrivals, I'm sure you should understand this point." That crowned young man then continued, "Being able to suppress someone of my God Extermination Palace in a single strike, you can be considered very powerful. The three of you can leave."

"What you said is right, robbery and plundering are extremely commonplace." Qin Wentian smiled. "Didn’t all of you want to seize our interspatial rings earlier? Now that I suppressed one of you, you actually said we can leave just like that?"

"What do you want then?" That crowned young man coldly laughed.

"Take out all your interspatial rings and hand them over!" Jun Mengchen roared.

"What a joke. The people here in the City of Ancient Emperors don’t take well to threats. Just suppressing one of our members and you want all of our interspatial rings? Impossible. If you guys are bent on doing this, just handle him in any way you like." That crowned young man spoke with cold arrogance.

"Take out your interspatial rings as the price. As for the three of you, scram the fuck away immediately." Qin Wentian unhurriedly declared, his words causing the other experts to turn ashen.

"Friend, you just arrived here. It’s already very good for you to retreat with no losses, don’t go too far. You best be careful that your hands might be burnt from taking the interspatial rings of the God Extermination Palace’s members." The crowned young man threatened.

"Don’t force me." Qin Wentian’s spear shimmered with terrifying runic light, his actions causing the expressions on the faces of the God Extermination Palace’s experts to turn heavy. That crowned young man sneered, "Very well, you better remember this."

After speaking, he waved his hands and the four of them left the area. The seventh-level ascendant then obediently handed over his interspatial ring to Qin Wentian.

"Let’s leave!" Qin Wentian took the ring as the three of them flickered, departing this area with lightning speed.

Sometime after they left, a group of people from the God Extermination Palace rushed over, staring at their silhouettes that were flying into the horizon with great speed. Their eyes couldn’t help but to flicker with coldness as they carved what just happened into their memories.

...

Qin Wentian and his companions continued flying through the crowded city.

"We need a map." Zi Qingxuan spoke. After all, the three of them would have to stay in this city for a long time.

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded, he also realized this. The three of them slowed their steps and went up to someone passing by and asked, "Sir, do you know where can we purchase a map of the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"Head over to the Ancient Emperor Tower, it’s the largest transaction grounds in this city. That tallest building is the place you want to go to, you can find anything you want there." That passerby laughed. Qin Wentian thanked him as the three of them glanced at the tallest building in the city as they sped over there.

There were many people inside the Ancient Emperor Tower. But the instant Qin Wentian and his companions entered, a beautiful lady walked up to welcome them. "Dear sirs and lady, what might you desire?"

"We need a complete map of the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian spoke.

That beautiful lady smiled, and took out three jade slips and passed it over to them. "The map of the city is inside the jade slips, there’s no need for you all to pay anything. I’m sure you three just newly arrived here, and in the future, if you need any cultivation arts or innate techniques, or have any treasures to transact, you all can come to this place again."

"Is this Ancient Emperor Tower created by the geniuses who came here to cultivate?" Jun Mengchen asked curiously.

That lady smiled and didn’t reply. A look of contemplation appeared on Qin Wentian’s face, the experts in this City of Ancient Emperors are all people at the peak. Naturally, the cultivation arts and innate techniques they cultivated are all at the supreme level. The treasures they used are extremely valuable as well. If they came to trade away their stuff in this Ancient Emperor Tower, there’s no doubt that the tower’s collection would be exceptionally terrifying. It’s possible that this Ancient Emperor Tower might be created by a supreme power in the immortal realms.

"What tier of power does the God Extermination Palace belong to?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The God Extermination Palace was established by a genius in the City of Ancient Emperors. The sect master is a descendant of an immortal emperor, a genius that’s ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. However, he is ranked toward the bottom of the list, and hence, the God Extermination Palace can be considered one of the weakest sects here." That lady smiled as she explained, not showing any signs of impatience at all.

"Immortal Ascension Rankings?" Jun Mengchen’s expression froze. "What is that?"

"The vast majority of people who come to this place are naturally here to train themselves. In this place where geniuses gather, one of the reasons why immortal kings and emperors sent all of them here was because for them to become a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. This was also the reason why so many geniuses chose to stay here for such long periods. The Immortal Ascension Rankings is a ranking of the strength of geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors. There are a total of 360 spots and the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace is precisely a ranker of this prestigious ranking." That lady explained.

After that she took out another three jade slips and passed it to the three of them. "These are the current rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Similarly, this info is free of charge."

"Ranked #5 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Qing`er. She's the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Her cultivation base is at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and she has an innate immortal king physique."

There was a simple introduction about Qing`er in the jade slip. She was ranked #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"Qing`er…"

Qin Wentian mumbled. The lady smiled, "Sir, you've heard of Princess Qing`er before? Are you from the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

"I'm from the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures." Qin Wentian replied, "I've only heard of Princess Qing`er before, I’m not from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Is she very famous in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"Those in the City of Ancient Emperors are all absolute geniuses. For those who can rank within the top 100 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, their strength is considered right at the very peak among all Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants in the immortal realms. One can clearly imagine how heavy the weightage is of the top five ranks. Naturally, the rankings are not fixed and would change often. The rankings you see are only temporarily but no matter what, as long as you can rank within the top 100, you have already proven yourselves. Princess Qing`er has been here for seven years and her ranking has always been improving, never falling behind at all. There are also many cases of her outstanding potential and strength. Many people believed that Princess Qing`er even has a chance to become one of the top three!"

The lady laughed as a pensive expression appeared on Qin Wentian’s countenance. He was deep in his own thoughts!

Chapter 898: Group Battle

Staring at Qin Wentian's expression, the lady smiled. "Are you secretly in love with Princess Qing`er?"

Qin Wentian glanced at her before smiling and nodding his head, "I guess it can be considered so. Do you know where can I find her?"

"That I have no idea. Princess Qing`er did not join any powers in the City of Ancient Emperors and her movements are unclear. Given how vast this place is, it isn't going to be so easy to find her." That lady shook her head. She then continued, "However, as one of the top three most outstanding females here in the City of Ancient Emperors, her suitors are more than you can imagine."

Qin Wentian smiled, "Thanks for the info."

"Who are these three most outstanding females here in the City of Ancient Emperors?" Jun Mengchen seemed to be quite interested in this topic as he asked.

"Princess Qing`er is the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, she is ranked #5. There's someone who established her fame much earlier than her and had already been here tempering herself for many years. The Holy Maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi. She is ranked #3 and the successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, a descendant of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Her personality is like an ice beauty, and her pride in herself is unparalleled."

The lady smiled as she introduced, Qin Wentian and his companions glanced at the jade slip and indeed, on the #3 ranking, Nanfeng Yunxi's name could be seen there. The holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, she has a cultivation at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon and had the nirvana blood in her.

"Also, may I draw your attention to the #6 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Xiao Lengyue. She's the daughter of Emperor Xiao and is a famous beauty from the western region of the immortal realms. Her cultivation base is naturally the same as her peers - at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon." The lady introduced the last person, and Qin Wentian and his companions discovered that those ranked in the front are mostly direct descendants of immortal emperors and that the majority of rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings are all at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Those who could become a ranker are all absolutely terrifying geniuses. Wanting to climb up the ranks is easier said than done. After all, the criteria of this ranking is one's strength.

"Which of those three is the most beautiful?" Jun Mengchen laughed, his words causing Zi Qingxuan who was beside him to shoot a glare over.

"They all have their outstanding points, and are extreme beauties. However, since your friend is in love with Princess Qing`er, it’s best for you guys not to antagonize Xiao Lengyue. It’s rumored that after her ranking in the Immortal Ascension Rankings was surpassed by Princess Qing`er, she was extremely unhappy and wanted to look for Princess Qing`er to fight it out, proving that her strength was superior. However, Princess Qing`er couldn’t be bothered, she was not interested at all. The two of them had never met before and Xiao Lengyue is now currently searching everywhere for Princess Qing`er."

"I truly wish to meet these beauties." Excitement flickered in the eyes of Jun Mengchen. Qin Wentian nodded and thanked the lady once again.

"No worries, I’ve done nothing much." That lady smile lightly. After which, she escorted them out of the Ancient Emperor Tower, her behavior was extremely courteous.

After exiting the tower, Qin Wentian stared at the horizons as he drew in a deep breath. Qing`er was also in this place, but after his perception entered the jade slip, he discovered that this place was much larger than he imagined, it was as large as a particle world. The place that they are at now can actually be considered some remote corner, not part of the main area at all. They were considered in the wilderness where there were forests, ancient mountains, lakes and rivers and even ancient ruins.

"Senior brother Qin, are you and Princess Qing`er in love with each other?" Jun Mengchen curiously asked. He had never heard Qin Wentian talked about this topic before.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded as a smile appeared in his eyes. Although he temporarily had no way to find Qing`er, at the very least he knew that they were in the same city. After they bid each other farewell in his particle world, he was never as close to Qing`er as he is now.

"Princess Qing`er must be very outstanding." Jun Mengchen also smiled upon seeing the smile in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

"More than that." Qin Wentian stared at the skies, the golden rays of the sun cascaded downwards, shining on his handsome-looking countenance. Zi Qingxuan who was beside him was also filled with curiosity regarding Qing`er when she saw a radiant smile on his face.

It was very rare to see Qin Wentian revealing such an expression. That radiant smile on his face contained a trace of longing.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. His eyes abruptly turned to a direction not far away as a number of figures appeared, staring at them. The eyes of the young man in the lead glimmered with a golden light, as though he could see through everything. When he saw Qin Wentian, his eyes then gradually returned to normal, giving off a sense of sharpness.

Beside this man, the young man wearing a crown from the God Extermination Palace they met earlier could be seen. Other than the two of them, there were two other experts as well, as all of them flew over.

"Let’s go." Qin Wentian and his companions soared into the air, flying into the distance.

"His eyes seemed to contain a hint of evil. He must be the one that tracked us." A pair of wings took form behind Zi Qingxuan. Among the three of them, Jun Mengchen’s speed was the slowest. After all, he was the one with the lowest cultivation base, at the sixth-level of Celestial Phenomenon while Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan were both at the seventh-level.

Rumbling sounds rang out, the blood in Qin Wentian’s body started thrumming with power. After that, a flood of destructive energy gushed forth as a demonic beast released from the power of his blood appeared. This demon had a pair of golden wings, and was shimmering with blazing flames of red and black. There was also a layer of demonic light circulated endlessly around it.

This demonic beast was none other than Purgatory, the vermillion bird that had been recuperating in Qin Wentian’s bloodline. Right now, it circled around Qin Wentian’s head after it was summoned, appearing extremely excited.

"Get on it." The three of them mounted Purgatory, it then flapped its wings rapidly and took off with lightning speed.

"A vermilion bird demonic beast, excellent." An expression of greed appeared in the eyes of the young man with the crown. These newcomers actually dared to rob a disciple of their God Extermination Sect. How audacious, in that case, they would teach these newcomers a lesson today which they will find it hard to forget.

"Senior brother, should we fight?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"The four of them are eighth-level ascendants, and the aura they gave off was tyrannically strong. It’s indeed true that there are no inferior people in this City of Ancient Emperors. It might be a little difficult if we fight them head-on." Qin Wentian replied. After all, right now, Jun Mengchen was only at the sixth-level. It was not very probable that he could jump two levels and fight against the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. The reason was that these people are all absolute geniuses - the stronger one’s cultivation is, the closer they are to establishing an immortal-foundation.

"Use your windstorm manifestation!" That crowned young man roared. One among the four released his constellation as a terrifying destructive tornado enveloped the four of them, before transforming into fearsome blades of wind that shot forth with explosive speed.

Qin Wentian waved his hands and a moment later, a pure snow white demonic beast appeared. With a slap flying over, Qin Wentian called out, "Little Rascal, it’s time to wake up!"

"Stop disturbing me, you are then the rascal." The pitiful-looking little puppy rolled its eyes as though it was still half asleep. Ever since the time it parted from the Medicine Sovereign, it has been asleep for these few years.

"I nurture you with my blood essence daily, making you fair and fat. It’s time for you to do something. The constellations of our opponents will be left to you to handle." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay, okay." Little Rascal used its paw and rubbed its eyes as it expanded in size. Instantly, he became more ferocious and there was even terrifying golden lights circulating around its head, resembling a fearsome demon king.

It stood at the back of Purgatory’s tail and gave a heaven-shaking roar. Instantly, a terrifying vortex appeared before him as the windstorm constellation was being forcibly devoured.

"What demonic beast is that? It can even devour constellation energy?" That expert’s countenance changed drastically as he stared at Little Rascal. Was this a heaven devouring beast? Can it even devour constellations?

After a short period of time, the windstorm that was blasting into them became gusts of gentle wind, totally devoid of power.

"Little Rascal, what’s your cultivation now?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don’t know." Little Rascal scratched its head. At this moment, numerous golden chakrams shot over from the crowned young man, aiming straight for them.

Little Rascal roared in rage and opened its mouth once more. The golden spinning wheels were completely devoured by him and the sight of this shocked Qin Wentian so much that he became speechless. When did Little Rascal become this powerful? Seems like the power of his blood essence has not gone to waste.

Regardless of Little Rascal or Purgatory, both of them were being nurtured by him using his bloodline.

"Seems like we can fight against them." Qin Wentian murmured. "Prepare for combat!"

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded as his aura gushed forth, coupled with his constellation being released. Zi Qingxuan also transformed into a divine falcon as a brilliant violet-gold light circulated around her.

Purgatory abruptly stopped. The three of them simultaneously turned about. Qin Wentian’s body instantly expanded to over ten meters as his suppressive annihilation constellation appeared in the air. Almost immediately, terrifying golden figures of suppressions rained down, as the pressure in the atmosphere became crushingly oppressive.

The constellation of the young man with the crown stabbed out with his spear as even more powerful gigantic golden chakrams ripped their way through the air, able to destroy everything.

An eighth-level ascendant beside him was extremely muscular and had a height of three meters. His eyes were greenish-black and at the moment he released his constellation, a terrifying greenish monster with many arms appeared behind him. It gave off the feeling that it was filled with boundless strength. With a thunderous roar, it instantly rushed towards Qin Wentian and his companions.

As for the windstorm user, he howled in madness and went all out. Not only did the wind intensified, thunder an intense sword might also emanate from the windstorm, directly lacerating through the void, sweeping out with ferocious speed.

This chaotic battle raged on, the four eight-level ascendants were all terrifying existences.

Little Rascal roared once more as his body expanded. With a snarl, the devourer vortex grew larger and larger, swallowing all attacks from their opponent’s constellations.

"This demonic beast is immune to constellation attacks and can even devour our constellation energy. We can only use brute force against it." That crowned young man spoke. However, he didn’t have much time to analyse things. At this moment, Purgatory rained hellfire down on them, Zi Qingxuan blasted out numerous divine falcons, while Jun Mengchen unleashed his Chaotic World King Punch, exuding a towering king’s aura.

Instantly, the battle in the air between them intensified, causing many people down below to notice. All of them inclined their heads with expressions of interest on their faces as though they were enjoying the drama!

南凰云曦 Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng translates directly into Southern Phoenix.

萧冷月 Xiao Lengyue. Xiao is surname, Lengyue translates directly into Cold Moon.

Chapter 899: Ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings

The people at the first level of the City of Ancient Emperors were all of the same generation and at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. There were naturally clashes and endless conflict. There might even be incomparably intense grand sect wars occurring.

Hence, those people below who saw the fight breaking out in the air were still very calm, not feeling strange at all. They were merely wondering why these people were fighting.

Seeing that there were a limited number of people on each side, this didn’t seem to be a war between sects. And seeing that there was only one female was participating in the fight, it seems to be a case of jealousy as well.

"Those two demonic beasts are not bad, one is a mutated vermilion bird and the other seems to be a descendant of some ancient primordial demon, it could actually swallow constellations and is completely immune to constellation attacks. I’m afraid if they want to win against that beast, they have to fight in close combat." Someone spoke in a low voice. "Since there are no other possibilities, the reason for their conflict must be because of a treasure then."

In the city, it was common for the strong to rob the weak. This wasn’t any fresh news at all. In addition, just the presence of these two demonic beasts would be able to attract the greed of everyone.

The battle was extremely intense. Qin Wentian directly fought against the crowned young man. Behind the two of them, there seemed to be divinities that were frenziedly attacking the other. Countless golden chakrams gushed forth from the constellation of that crowned young man, ripping apart the space aiming for Qin Wentian. At the same time, the long spear of his constellation also stabbed out with overwhelming force, intending to nail Qin Wentian in the air.

Qin Wentian’s current size was extremely gigantic and there was a layer of circulating light that manifested into a fiendgod armor which enveloped him. Golden roc wings took form behind him as a long spear appeared in his hands. His speed was as fast as lightning, tearing through the skies like a Sky Sovereign Roc, rushing into the midst of the countless chakrams as the suppressive might from the golden figures of suppression blasted out, shattering the chakrams apart.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian’s terrifying long spear drilled through the sky, containing an indomitable force within. The spearhead manifested a dazzling ball of light that could destroy everything. The golden spear of the crowned young man also slashed through the sky, lacerating the void. At the same time, his palm blasted out, manifesting an incomparably gigantic golden wheel that acted like a shield in defense.

"BOOM!" The long spear slammed into the golden wheel, causing cracks to appear on it as it shattered apart. However, the golden spear of the crowned young man had already arrived before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had no choice but to evade, his silhouette flickered as he vanished, his speed was so fast that it was inconceivable.

And in an instant, numerous incarnations of Qin Wentian’s burst forth as their long spears pierced out. Each and every attack was fast and furious, containing boundless might. The crowned young man stood at his original location, trying his best to defend. He was suppressed forcibly by the never-ending attacks and this couldn’t help but cause his expression to turn extremely unsightly.

"Interesting, this man is only at the seventh-level, yet he can already fight equally against an eighth-level ascendant." The spectators all had looks of interest on their faces as they watched the battle.

That crowned young man was truly angered. He roared with rage as boundless light radiated from him. Numerous golden spears materialized as he unleashed his constellation power to the limits. Slamming out with a palm, a volley of a million spears shook the heavens as they blasted towards Qin Wentian, while the remaining of the conjured spears slaughtered their way towards Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen.

"IMPUDENT!" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. The demon blood in him circulated wildly. A demonic gleam appeared in his eyes as he activated the third-level of his immortal battle art. Instantly, the battle light emitted from him became so radiant that it was eye-piercing.

"DIE!" The crowned young man was trembling with rage. Another volley of golden spears shot through the air, targeting Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian’s body expanded to 500 meters. His incarnations matched his size and shot out with their long spears as well. The terrifying spear light from these incarnations all converged together as the suppression force radiating from his constellation intensified to its limits, breaking apart all of his opponent’s attack.

The expression of the crowned young man changed. His bloodline power activated as a golden rampart appeared in the air, blocking all attacks. This golden rampart shimmered with terrifying runic glows, but the volley of spears by Qin Wentian blasted endlessly causing numerous explosions before it finally shattered apart. A long spear zoomed towards the eyes of the crowned young man, this was none other than Qin Wentian’s suppression spear attack and the power it radiated caused this entire space to turn incomparably heavy.

Swishing sounds rang out as the bloodline power of the crowned young man thrummed violently. A long spear circulating with golden runes appeared in his hand as boundless astral energy cascaded down on him. Stabbing outwards, a ball of absolute destruction manifested, it was akin to a black hole, an unblockable force.

"Boom!" Long spear smashed against long spear as a shocking destructive shockwave erupted outwards. The two of them were forced back as the weapons in their hands shattered. However Qin Wentian retreated a few steps, but his opponent was actually flung through the air from the impact. The crowned young man groaned miserably, he felt like he was just rammed by a tyrannical desolate beast that wanted to destroy his vitality. However, he still endured and swallowed the mouthful of blood which he was about to spit out.

The other experts were frenziedly fighting against each other. Zi Qingxuan, Purgatory and Jun Mengchen fought against an opponent respectively while Little Rascal devoured their opponents’ constellation energy, weakening the intensity of their attacks. There were a total of three battles, Purgatory's battle with her opponent was the most intense. Although Jun Mengchen's attacks were powerful, he was two levels lower compared to his opponent and hence, he was suppressed by the green-eyed young man who manifested millions of astral arms to fight against him. Jun Mengchen was being forced to the extent where he didn't even have time to draw breath. However, Little Rascal would occasionally rush forth and eat away the green-eyed young man's constellation energy, causing some arms to vanish.

"VILE BEAST!" That green-eyed cultivator felt his anger reaching the explosion point when he saw Little Rascal devouring all their attacks. He rushed towards little rascal as a countless number of arms manifested, blotting out the skies locking down the area. Little Rascal soared up and his gigantic mouth directly bit through all the arms locking down this area. But at this moment, the green-eyed cultivator blasted out with a greenish-black palm imprint that contained a tremendously powerful corrosion energy, slamming into the body of Little Rascal, causing it to let out whimpers of agony.

At this instant, a sharp sword descended from the sky, directly cleaving the greenish black palm imprint into twain. Qin Wentian's figure appeared, he blasted out with his star-seizing palms that shimmered with a terrifying runic glow, further imbued by a suppressive might within.

The eyes of the green-eyed cultivator gleamed sharply as millions of arms erupted forth in defense, blocking the palm strikes. He was forced back several steps while coughing out a mouthful of blood. He stared at Qin Wentian and after that, the crowned young man also walked over and stood beside him.

"Little Rascal are you okay?" Qin Wentian asked.

"No problem, their attacks are just like scratching an itch." Little Rascal spoke in a baby-like voice, completely unmatchable with the roar of that gigantic baleful demonic beast he transformed into earlier. A dazzling white-colored glow then covered his body, expelling the corrosion energy.

"Swish!" A gust of wind blew, Zi Qingxuan appeared here as well. Purgatory circled around in the air and their four opponents stood opposite them together, facing off against Qin Wentian and his companions.

"Luckily we didn't join your God Extermination Palace. What a bunch of trash, four eighth-level ascendants are merely so-so after all." Jun Mengchen shouted with a loud voice, his words causing the eyes of those spectators below to brighten. So, their opponents were people from the God Extermination Palace.

"Four eighth-level ascendants from the God Extermination Palace actually reached a draw with these lower-level ascendants?" Someone below laughed, his words causing the faces of the experts from the God Extermination Palace to turn extremely ugly.

"That was merely a warmup. If you voluntarily hand over your interspatial rings and the two demonic beasts now, we can forget about the whole matter. I will show mercy and let all of you off." That crowned young man maintained his elegance as he spoke to Qin Wentian and his companions.

"Warmup? Didn’t you get forced back by my senior? You are one level higher yet you can even win against him? What a joke. Seems like your God Extermination Palace’s people only knows how to gang up on people with lower cultivation bases. It’s nothing but a mockery for your sect to exist here in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Your mouth is truly smelly. I will let you know the consequences of these words." That green-eyed young man coldly snorted.

"What’s going on?" A voice drifted over from afar as experts appeared one after another. The people from the God Extermination Palace all had cold smiles on their faces when they saw these people. "There are a few newcomers who are too arrogant, even daring to seize the interspatial rings of our God Extermination Palace’s members. I’m currently teaching them a lesson."

"They are together?" Jun Mengchen’s countenance stiffened. Even more experts appeared on the side of their opponents and all of them were extraordinary individuals. More and more people arrived, and the eyes of the man at the centre were extremely terrifying to behold.

"Even the sect leader is here." That crowned young man stared over and bowed.

"The sect leader of the God Extermination Palace, Ji Lanshan." The spectators stared at the elegant young man clad in luxurious robes as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Ji Lanshan, the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace. His cultivation was a the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and he is a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, as well as a direct descendant of an immortal emperor.

Being on the Immortal Ascension Rankings was a symbol of the strongest geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Although Ji Lanshan was ranked around the last few in the rankings, in the perspective of the entire City of Ancient Emperors, he was still someone at the very top. The instant he appeared, the attention of everyone in the surroundings all focused on him.

Upon hearing the whisperings and mutterings of the crowd, Qin Wentian and his companions instantly understood who this man was.

The jade slip recorded that Ji Lanshan was ranked #321. He has a cultivation base at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, is the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace and cultivated the Thousand Talisman Immortal Tome. His attacks are extremely powerful and there was no need to doubt his strength.

Ji Lanshan swept his gaze over, as an expression of unhappiness appeared in his eyes. These four eighth-level ascendants were from his sect, yet they couldn’t even take care of a few people. Their actions today would involuntarily cause a loss of prestige of the God Extermination Palace and naturally, as the sect leader, he had the responsibility to uphold his sect’s prestige.

"Seeing that you are newcomers, I won’t go down too harsh on you. Since you seized the interspatial ring of a member of my sect, just hand over all of your belongings and apologize. I will then allow you to go free." Ji Lanfeng stood in the air, his tone containing a dominance that was redoubtable!

As a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, his words could still be considered weighty in the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 900: Lost Game

Qin Wentian and his companions stared at Ji Lanfeng. The tone of Ji Lanfeng’s voice was very calm, but his words made it seem as though it was Qin Wentian and his companions who antagonized the members of the God Extermination Palace in the first place. They were the ones in the wrong.

However since this Ji Lanfeng is the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace, he would naturally act in the interest of it. With just a sentence from him, he condemned the three of them to be in the wrong and wanted them to hand over their interspatial rings and even apologize. Only then would Ji Lanfeng let them go, as though he was doing something charitable out of pity for them.

This seemingly ridiculous scene was actually extremely normal in this dog-eat-dog City of Ancient Emperors. The strong feeds on the weak.

"You also said that we are newcomers, yet the next sentence you added that we seized the interspatial rings of your God Extermination Palace’s members? Do you know how funny that is? Or to better put it in another way, aren’t you saying how weak your members are?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed in a mocking manner. How could the spectators below not understand this? So what, even if it was true? The most important thing was still the ending.

Qin Wentian and his companions were evidently weaker, they could only be bullied. This was the price of being newbies, and this is especially true for newbies who don’t know how to endure.

"Since all of you are still unwilling, what are you guys waiting for? Do it." Ji Lanfeng turned his gaze to the experts around him as they all respectively stepped out and surround Qin Wentian and his companions. The feeling of danger permeated the air, Ji Lanfeng was exceedingly calm. He then stared at Qin Wentian and indifferently added, "My earlier proposal still stands."

"Want us to apologize? You must be dreaming." Jun Mengchen coldly stated. With their personalities, how could they obediently hand over their interspatial rings and apologize? This was a humiliation. Even if they were defeated, they had to fight the battle.

"Very good. Newbies, let me remind you, that in the City of Ancient Emperors immortal-ranked weapons are not allowed. Once a side uses immortal-ranked weapons, the situation would soon escalate out of control. I have to remind all of you of this because everyone in this city wouldn’t lack immortal-ranked weapons."

Ji Lanfeng spoke. Qin Wentian and his companions understood instantly that Ji Lanfeng’s words were the truth. The people here are either descendants or disciples of immortal emperors and kings, how could they lack powerful immortal weapons?

During combat in the City of Ancient Emperors, everyone would have a bottom line and wouldn’t truly act to kill. After all, the vast majority of people have extraordinary statuses and there was no need to form a death grudge over some minor robbery cases. But once the participants in the fight took out immortal-ranked weapons, the weapons would be too hard to control due them still being at the Celestial Phenomenon level. This might very well cause the situation to escalate into something neither party wanted.

Not using immortal-ranked weapons is also a publicly acknowledged rule in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Take them down." Ji Lanfeng commanded. Qin Wentian and his companions turned pale. The situation was extremely disadvantageous for them. In this scenario, their defeat was inevitable.

"Brat, come I’ll play with you again." That green-eyed young man from before blasted out a countless number of green-colored arms, grabbing towards Jun Mengchen.

Jun Mengchen soared higher up into the air as a king armor formed around him. The Clear Skies Worldly Diagram appeared, shining with a dazzling light, causing many looks of shock on the faces of the spectators as they stared at Jun Mengchen.

"KILL!" Only to hear Jun Mengchen roaring violently as boundless strength gushed forth from him. The emperor force from him transformed into a king chariot, shooting across space, colliding with the green-colored arms. However, the arms were too many and too powerful. Jun Mengchen’s cultivation base was weaker and it was tough for him to defend against that attack.

Little Rascal barked wildly and his gigantic body started to devour the constellation energy. However, a golden spear from the crowned young man instantly shot over with terrifying speed. This young man no longer choose to fight against Qin Wentian because of what happened earlier. When they clashed before, he who is an eighth-level ascendant was actually forced back by Qin Wentian who was at the seventh-level. Right now if they still fought in front of the public, he would only cause the God Extermination Sect to lose face.

"RUMBLE!" A layer of fiendgod light circulated around Qin Wentian as his body instantly grew to 700 meters tall, resembling a towering giant. Both his palms shimmered with terrifying runic light, directly blasting out at the experts of the God Extermination Palace. His fearsome physique coupled with his terrifying gigantic palm imprints, had the power to even shake the heavens.

The countenances of those God Extermination Palace’s members instantly changed as they retreated explosively. However, the palm imprints were too gigantic, causing horrifying whistling sounds as they sped through the air. The members of the God Extermination Palace had no choice but to congregate all of their constellation energy to clash with Qin Wentian. They succeeded in breaking through his palm imprints but they were forced back from the impact.

"What innate technique did he use? The power it unleashed is extremely terrifying." The spectators stared at Qin Wentian’s gigantic figure. Even the constellation around him was similarly just as terrifying.

"These few newbies are not simple." The spectators were all astonished as they saw this scene. A fearsome battle halo circulated around Qin Wentian, and there was even a layer of demonic light which transformed into an ancient demon king, enveloping him within protectively.

Those experts of the God Extermination Palace stared at Qin Wentian as trepidation appeared in their hearts.

Ji Lanfeng furrowed his brows, after that, a tyrannical aura also gushed forth from him as he stepped forth. When he saw his sect members also stepping forward, he turned to them and said, "Leave him to me."

"Ji Lanfeng actually chose to act personally." The spectators were somewhat surprised. Ji Lanfeng was a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, yet he was about to personally act against a seventh-level ascendant. Truly interesting!

A boundless runic glow suddenly covered Ji Lanfeng who cultivated the Thousand Talisman Immortal Text. A constellation appeared above him, this constellation was like a stretch of starry space. Boundless runic light sparkled resplendently before transforming into an incomparably huge giant.

"Ji Lanfeng's Thousand Talisman Constellation is able to assemble and reassemble itself into anything. It is overwhelmingly powerful, and just based on his Thousand Talisman Immortal Text and his fearsome constellation, he was able to become a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Also, his cultivation level has not reached the peak of the ninth-level, yet he still has the potential to move up in the rankings." The spectators mused silently when they saw this scene. Ji Lanfeng is a direct descendant of an immortal emperor and this Thousand Talisman Immortal Text was also the cultivation art cultivated by that immortal emperor.

This newly formed thousand talisman giant lifted it's gigantic foot and moved towards Qin Wentian. With a wave of its hand, a gigantic ancient cauldron shot out, shimmering with the light of a thousand talismans, causing golden light to flash through the skies. It was capable of destroying everything.

Upon feeling the might of his opponent's attack Qin Wentian roared in anger. Both his arms expanded as he blasted out a terrifying Star-Seizing Palm Imprint. His understanding of the Ten Thousand Law Record allowed all of his innate techniques to evolve to another level, truly possessing the might to shake the heavens, annihilating anything that stood in his way.

"BOOM!" The thousand talisman ancient cauldron smashed against the palm imprint. Qin Wentian's palm imprint was actually shattered. The cauldron continued shooting towards Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian's palms continuously slammed out causing sounds of explosions to fill the air as he manifested palm imprints unceasingly in defense. Naturally, the rate of energy consumption was extremely fearsome, sapping away at his energy reserves.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's attacks were all in a super strong state. In this state, the energy consumption was naturally much higher than normal and in normal circumstances, there was no way an ordinary seventh-level ascendant could sustain that. Qin Wentian could only do so because he cultivated the Art of Nine Astrariums which resulted in him having much more astral energy compared to people on the same level as him.

Finally, Qin Wentian shattered the cauldron apart. Ji Lanfeng floated up in the air, standing within his constellation. With a wave of his hands, the thousand talisman giant manifested a gigantic sword that contained a terrifying energy, directly cleaving down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned ashen, this Ji Lanfeng is a descendant of an immortal emperor and has outstanding talent, there was no need to doubt his strength. Just when the sword slash was in the air, Qin Wentian could already feel as though his body was already cleaved apart.

Qin Wentian roared, numerous figures of suppression soared upwards, madly defending against the sword slash. However, they were all sliced into nothingness. In addition, the speed of that slash was extremely fast, and in just an instant it was only a few inches away from his head. At this moment, the ancient demon king suddenly howled as both its palms shot upwards, clasping directly onto the blade of the gigantic sword.

"Puchi…" The thousand talisman sword continued its way downwards, even the ancient demon king seemed about to be slashed apart. Qin Wentian retreated with explosive speed, causing the sword to narrowly miss him. But even so, the sword light was so sharp that a wound was left on his body. Despite him wearing the fiendgod armor, he was still injured by it.

"Not bad, you are able to receive one of my sword strikes." Only to see Ji Lanfeng standing within his constellation, staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke with cold arrogance.

A cold smile flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes, "A ninth-level ascendant, you who is a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, a direct descendant of an immortal emperor, is merely so-so after all."

Ji Lanfeng froze. "Very arrogant! However, how ridiculous is it that you, who is already defeated, are still so brazen. As it stands you are not my opponent at all."

Qin Wentian had no way to reply. He turned his head back only to see Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were both in extremely dangerous situations. Jun Mengchen was already heavily injured and if it wasn’t for his opponent not aiming for the kill, he would have already lost.

"BANG!" Another explosion rang out, Jun Mengchen’s body was ruthlessly blasted away, slamming into Qin Wentian. He coughed out blood as his expression turned pale, roaring in anger, "THESE BUNCH OF BASTARDS, LET’S STAKE IT ALL AND FIGHT AGAINST THEM!"

"Why must you do this? A wise man submits to the circumstances." Ji Lanfeng emotionlessly replied. In front of the full power of his God Extermination Palace, how could these people endure?

"Damn it, damn it all! We can’t win." Little Rascal darted back to Qin Wentian and stood on his shoulder, whining inconsolably. There were also injuries on its body.

"You still don’t know what to do?" That crowned young man floated in the air as he laughed coldly. The members of the God Extermination Palace moved closer and closer, staring at Qin Wentian like they were looking at prey.

"The strength of these newcomers isn’t bad. Sadly, they are going to fall here." The people below discussed spiritedly.

"Even Ji Lanfeng acted personally, how can they not fall? However, this is very common in the City of Ancient Emperors. Many geniuses in the outside world were forced to learn humility and how to keep a low profile after the lessons they experienced here. Not only them, many descendants of immortal emperors were also robbed before. There’s nothing shameful, take back their possessions from their robbers after they grow stronger."

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian’s energy, essence and even lifeforce started to ignite as a terrifying might swept over heaven and earth, the fluctuations of power even causing Ji Lanfeng’s expression to stiffen. After which, Qin Wentian’s sword slaughter constellation appeared as it radiated a boundless sword might which flowed into Qin Wentian’s body. He still had an ultimate technique yet to unleash - the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay!

Chapter 901: Dogged Pursuing

Qin Wentian's aura abruptly became extremely overwhelming, a resplendent white-colored blazing flame surrounded him, as runic inscriptions circulated around it. What was even more terrifying was that a layer of sword qi appeared on his body and the entirety of his energy was burning, constituting a supreme sword might.

"Huh?" Ji Lanfeng's countenance changed, filled with puzzlement as he stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's aura was still climbing upwards, it felt even more overwhelming than before. This was especially so for the supreme sword might, it grew more and more intense by the second.

"What's going on?" The expressions of the experts from the God Extermination Palace changed as they stared at Qin Wentian, filled with bewilderment.

"Arf, Arf!" Little Rascal, who was on Qin Wentian's shoulder, started barking as it bared its fangs and brandished its claws. It then spoke in its baby-like voice, "These bunch of bastards, kill them all!"

Purgatory, who was in the air, let out a few terrifying shrieks as it circled above Qin Wentian's head. After that, it transformed into a beam of blood-colored light as it directly shot into the body of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian understood the intentions of Purgatory and his heart was moved by its emotions for him. Purgatory had gained spiritual intelligence and was nurtured by his bloodline. It only had nothing but endless gratitude for him and now that it knew Qin Wentian was burning away his energy, it wanted to transfer all the strength it had as fuel for Qin Wentian.

"How can I burn away your strength." Qin Wentitan silently mused. After which, a blood-colored beam shot out as Purgatory was expelled from his bloodline. Qin Wentian refused to sacrifice it. Right now, he was different from the past. Back then when he used the Immortal Vanishing Swordplay, he might even lose his life in the process because he was just too weak. But now, he is already a seventh-level ascendant and the power of his bloodline was many times more powerful compared to before. He had enough energy to burn for this strike.

"You are burning the entirety of energy in your body to produce an overwhelming attack." Ji Lanfeng understood what he was seeing. He then frowned, this brewing strength was extremely terrifying. Qin Wentian was using a sacrificial method to boost his attack strength, but the weakness of this was apparent as well. No matter what, he had to pay the price first by weakening himself severely before he could injure others. In fact, Qin Wentian might even be crippled after that strike. Hence, people would usually never use such techniques until the moment of absolute despair.

Was this fellow risking his life just to win?

"Swish, swish, swish~" The wind was howling as boundless sword qi congregated onto Qin Wentian's body. Qin Wentian's sword finger pointed out as a formless sharp sword coalesced from the sword qi, solidifying by virtue of the supreme sword might. The terrifying laceration energy that radiated from it felt like it could even tear space apart. This entire area was being enveloped by it and all the members from the God Extermination Palace could clearly sense how extreme the power of destructiveness was.

Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were trembling in their hearts as well when they stared at Qin Wentian. Even they had no idea that Qin Wentian knew of such a tyrannical innate technique.

Qin Wentian's body returned to his normal size, as flowing runic light formed an armor around him. A pair of golden wings formed behind his back as he cooly stared at Ji Lanshan.

"The ultimate strike at the very peak below immortality." Ji Lanfeng spoke as he stared at Qin Wentian. "Even if you burn all of your energy and essence to strengthen your attack infinitely, you still wouldn't be able to break the barrier that leads to immortality. All below immortality are merely mortals. While right now, I, who am at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, has also already reached the peak of mortality. Although your attack might have reached the very peak, it is impossible for it to threaten my life. At the same time, you are merely exhausting your energy at a tremendous rate and won't be able to sustain it for too long. What a futile struggle."

The immortal-foundation realm was a barrier that separates the immortals from the mortals. For mortals, even if they borrowed the power from secret arts or innate techniques, it would be impossible for their strikes to reach the immortal-ranked level. At most, they can only reach the ultimate peak beneath immortality.

The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay is an immortal art, only immortal-foundation experts would be able to unleash the limits of its power. However, since Qin Wentian has not reached the immortal-foundation realm, he won't be able to use this attack to its fullest potential.

Ji Lanfeng wasn't wrong. As a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he naturally belonged to geniuses who stood at the peak in the perspectives of the immortal realms. He himself already stood at the peak of mortality and this peak was known as none other than the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Right now at this moment, Ji Lanfeng's aura also gushed forth frenziedly. His thousand talisman constellation reassembled and transformed into a thousand talisman shield which circulated around him, as though in preparation for Qin Wentian's attack. At the same time, the thousand talisman sword from before returned to his hand. He stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "Just give it up."

"If you want to me to give up, it's impossible unless I'm unconscious. I cannot fully control the power of this strike. You said that one of the rules is that no one in the City of Ancient Emperors must use an immortal-ranked weapons. I can live with that. However, like I said, I can't fully control the power of this strike. If you want to force me to unleash it, the question would then change to: are you absolutely sure that you can block it?"

Qin Wentian simply spoke, the energy in his body was still burning and a stifling sword might could clearly be sensed by everyone even the spectators down below. They were also enveloped by this supreme sword might and the fluctuations indicated that this might was truly at the ultimate peak below immortality.

Although Ji Lanfeng was only a step away from immortality, it was a fact that he was still a distance away from the true ultimate peak below immortality. If not, how could his ranking be #321? There are still 320 people ahead of him and only those top few rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings could be considered as having reached the true ultimate peak below immortality.

Sharp piercing sounds echoed endlessly, that was his sword intent grinding endlessly at the light radiating from the thousand talisman constellation. This ear-piercing sound caused Ji Lanfeng to turned silent. Qin Wentian's finger simply remained stretched out at his original position. As soon as his finger descends, that supreme sword might would instantly flood over everything, causing absolute destruction.

"I can just waste time with you, but how long you sustain burning your energy for?" Ji Lanfeng stated coldly.

"Both of you get on Little Rascal's back. I can communicate telepathically with him, he will know what I'm thinking." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. The two of them nodded and mounted on Little Rascal's back.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian moved forward step-by-step, in the direction of Ji Lanfeng. This scene caused Ji Lanfeng to frown. Upon seeing Qin Wentian getting closer and closer to him, he actually chose to take a step back. An instant later, he saw an icy smile appearing on the face of Qin Wentian.

A raging wind gusted by, as the image of a golden roc appeared from Qin Wentian's body, while he turned and shot towards an expert from the God Extermination Palace.

"CAREFUL!" Ji Lanfeng roared, but Qin Wentian's speed was simply too fast. He instantly appeared before his target as his finger stabbed out. Just a moment later, that person only felt his entire body being enveloped by an unparalleled sword intent and as long as Qin Wentian pressed his finger downwards, that person would be exterminated.

Little Rascal could indeed communicate telepathically with Qin Wentian. At that moment when Qin Wentian moved earlier, it had already acted and also travelled in the direction of Qin Wentian, preventing the other members from the God Extermination Palace from acting.

"This is a robbery, hand over all your interspatial rings." Little Rascal's baby voice rang out, sounding extremely adorable. Its snowy white body stopped before Qin Wentian's target as it stretched out its paw. This scene was extremely comical but that expert being targeted had no mood to laugh at all. His life was now being controlled by Qin Wentian.

Behind him, numerous powerful auras approached. Although Qin Wentian didn't turn his head, he stated, "I don't wish to unleash this strike. Don't touch my bottom line or I also won't know what would be the consequences."

As the sound of his voice faded, Ji Lanfeng and the experts of the God Extermination Palace had no choice but to halt. That expert who was being threatened turned ashen as he handed over his interspatial rings, placing them onto Little Rascal’s paw.

"Why are you so stupid?" Little Rascal stared at that expert as he lazily scolded. Its other paw slammed out, blasting onto the expert, causing an explosive sound as that expert was flung through the air from the impact. It was unknown how many bones he broke from the impact.

"INSOLENCE!" Ji Lanfeng coldly roared. Little Rascal turned its gaze over as it continued, "Who asked you guys to bully this baobao."

"That little demonic beast is pretty interesting." The spectators below laughed.

Qin Wentian stared at the members of the God Extermination Palace, only to see that the auras from them were still tyrannically gushing out as though they were preparing to defend against more of his sneak attacks.

"Even at this point of time you are still trying to antagonize us? I wonder if you are truly idiotic." Ji Lanfeng stared at Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian seemed as though he didn’t hear anything. Qin Wentian then mounted Little Rascal as it zoomed through the air with frightening speed. The supreme sword might was still radiating from Qin Wentian, and had completely enveloped the space around here.

"Can you even escape?" Ji Lanfeng sneered. After which, he and his cronies stepped out, pursuing Little Rascal. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian could still endure the burning of his energy.

A group of experts soared rapidly through the skies of the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian’s energy was unceasingly being burned and the pursuers were in such a frenzy that their constellations were still in the air and were prepared to fight at any moment.

"A ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings actually utilized the full power of his sect to chase after three newbies? Do all of you know shame?" Qin Wentian mocked. His voice was booming, echoing throughout the city below. A moment later, countless people inclined their heads.

"Ji Lanfeng, Ji Lanfeng of the Immortal Ascension Rankings is actually chasing a few newbies around. In addition, it seems like he didn’t dare to act." Many experts in the City of Ancient Emperors soared into the air to spectate as expressions of interest appeared on their faces.

Right now, Ji Lanfeng’s expression grew increasingly ugly. The people in their surroundings increased and he felt hot shame burning in his heart.

"If you continue to flee, when you have fully exhausted your strength, don’t blame me for being ruthless." Ji Lanshan roared in rage, his voice containing a formidable threat.

Qin Wentian was positioned on Little Rascal’s back in such a way that he could directly stare at their pursuers. His countenance was cold as sharpness flashed through his eyes. He didn’t expect that so soon after arriving here, he would encounter these persistent bastards of the God Extermination Palace.

"Today, I’m going to destroy the prestige and reputation of your God Extermination Palace." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Little Rascal, get down there."

Little Rascal descended, landing on a vast and desolate area. This scene caused the spectators to ponder with interest, could it be that this young man who was burning his own energy still had other more powerful hidden trump cards which he had yet to reveal?

Chapter 902: Xiao Lengyue

Qin Wentian descended onto the ground, his entire body was circulating with a terrifying light. With a thunderous boom, he stomped on the ground and instantly, lines of runic inscriptions appeared, transforming into the outline of a diagram. A powerful burst of astral energy gushed forth from it as the pressure in the atmosphere grew heavier.

"Mhm?" Ji Lanshan floated in the air. Before this he wasn’t in a hurry to act because he knew there was a limit as to how long Qin Wentian can sustain the burning of his energy. He wanted to wait until Qin Wentian was exhausted before acting, rather than risking his life now. However right now, Qin Wentian chose to land on the ground and each of his steps actually could inscribe divine inscriptions.

Qin Wentian unleashed his heavenly hammer constellation, causing numerous gigantic hammers to appear in the air. The hammers slammed down with crushing force, smashing onto the ground, causing deafening sounds to echo as the ground shook violently. Very swiftly, a gigantic diagram formation appeared. This diagram was three-dimensional, and there seemed to be an overwhelming power brewing within it.

"Inscribing a grand formation, his earlier actions were actually in preparation to inscribe this formation. To think that he is also actually a divine inscriptionist as well." The spectator’s eyes shone with interest, they didn’t expect Qin Wentian would have this capability as well. He burned his own energy to gather overwhelming might to threaten the members of the God Extermination Palace, forcing them not to move about recklessly while he took the time to set up a formation.

"Should we attack to interrupt him?" Someone asked. The experts of the God Extermination Palace all turned their gazes onto Ji Lanshan, he was the leader here.

"You guys retreat, let me handle it." Ji Lanshan waved his hands and spoke in a heroic manner. Given how powerful Qin Wentian’s Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay is, out of all the members of the God Extermination Palace only he would have a chance to stand against that.

"Okay." The members of the God Extermination Palace nodded their heads. Qin Wentian was actually a grandmaster inscriptionist. They cannot allow him to inscribe the formation freely.

Ji Lanshan stood arrogantly in the air. Terrifying light shimmered around him as the thousand talisman sword shot out countless threads of runes that converged together before slashing outwards. That sword strike which could tear the sky asunder was aimed at Qin Wentian, Ji Lanshan could not give Qin Wentian more time to complete his formation.

Qin Wentian soared into the sky. His finger pointed below and all of a sudden, a boundless sword qi erupted forth, transforming into a supreme sword vortex while absorbing the supreme boundless sword might. The terrifying sword vortex swept forward, breaking apart space and despite seeing the thousand talisman sword of Ji

Lanshan slashing over, a crazed expression appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he took the initiative to charge at Ji Lanfeng. The sword qi around him hadn’t dissipated yet.

Ji Lanshan furrowed his brows before choosing to retreat decisively. Right now, the threat from Qin Wentian was too overwhelming, there was no need for him to risk his life against Qin Wentian.

Thunderous sounds echoed out, an incomparably gigantic diagram gradually formed as a surge of power shot into the sky. It seemed as though a giant divinity stepped out of the diagram, shimmering with boundless light.

"This is?" The countenances of those members of the God Extermination Palace who stood far away became extremely unsightly. What a powerful divine inscriptions grand formation, it even resembled Qin Wentian’s constellation.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian laughed coldly when he stared at Ji Lanshan. After that, he retreated and the sword qi gradually dissipated. The energy burning in his body stopped as well but right now, his strength diminished more than half and Qin Wentian felt somewhat weak.

Returning to the divine inscriptions grand formation, Qin Wentian inclined his head. Rumbling sounds echoed as his body expanded to 700 meters. When he released his constellation, it felt as though his constellation had merged together with his divine inscriptions formation, fully synergizing with each other.

"Despite the fact that we are newbies and the highest among our cultivation bases is only at the seventh-level, your God Extermination Palace cannot touch us." Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance, his voice resounding through the air. The expressions of Ji Lanshan and his cronies turned incredibly ugly to behold. This battle had already reached such a state. Ji Lanshan, a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, led a bunch of experts to pursue these newbies yet he was unable to succeed. This has already damaged their prestige.

Ji Lanshan moved closer and closer to Qin Wentian. Right now, that Immortal Vanquishing Sword Might had already been fully retracted. He no longer felt so threatened by Qin Wentian.

"Since you guys are so obstinate, we can only take action then." Ji Lanshan coldly spoke. "Long-range attacks!"

Without the threat of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, the pursuers got closer and closer and started to congregate their constellation energy, causing a terrifying tempest to manifest, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

"KILL!" The crowned young man roared in rage as a gigantic spear directly broke the void apart, stabbing towards Qin Wentian and his companions.

Another expert blasted out a countless number of violet-gold palm imprints causing rumbling sounds to resound out as cracks appeared in space.

There was also those who manifested millions of astral arms, those who blasted out life-stealing palm strikes which blotted out the skies. Chaos broke out as the destruction qi flooded the area, wanting to annihilate them.

Ji Lanshan’s countenance was ice-cold. His thousand talisman constellation reassembled into a gigantic talisman and with a roar of rage, that incomparably immense talisman shot forth while brimming with a powerful annihilation intent, wanting nothing more than to crush Qin Wentian.

In an extremely short instant, a multitude of violent attacks all blasted out towards Qin Wentian. One could see that this time around, Qin Wentian had completely enraged the members of the God Extermination Palace. Such a magnitude of destruction...if Qin Wentian and his companions couldn’t defend against those attacks, they might very well die here unless they take out immortal-ranked treasures or weapons in defense.

Qin Wentian howled in rage, his fearsome figure stomped across the ground, giving the sense that even the sky and earth is collapsing. Boundless runic light circulated on the ground as though there were millions of golden figures rushing into the sky, circulating around him protectively. At this moment, Qin Wentian and the gigantic divinity behind him seemed to have fused together as one, with him being in the center of the countless golden figures of suppression.

"GO!" Qin Wentian roared. Momentarily, the golden figures all erupted forth with extreme speed. Qin Wentian was now completely covered by layers of violet-golden light.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The heavens and earth shook as the tyrannical attacks clashed against each other in midair, causing waves of destructive qi to ravage the surroundings. Qin Wentian pointed to the attack blasted out by Ji Lanshan, causing an overwhelming suppressive pressure to collide with Ji Lanshan’s palm imprint, exploding it with pure power.

Qin Wentian’s constellation seemed to have completely merged with his divine inscriptions grand formation. The stretch of sky was now like starry space as a countless number of golden figures of suppression were birthed endlessly, floating into the air. This scene truly struck astonishment in the hearts of all the spectators.

"What a powerful divine inscriptions grand formation. Seems like this newbie isn’t simple.

"Mhm. Just being at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon and he already dares to defy the God Extermination Palace, even daring to face off against Ji Lanshan, a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. When he reaches the ninth-level, the rankings would surely contain his name.

A variety of destructive attacks blasted frenziedly towards Qin Wentian, only to see the fingers on his giant palm curling up as he grabbed towards a certain direction. A countless number of golden figures of suppression manifested, causing an overwhelmingly oppressive pressure to bore down on everything and after that, the terrifying giant palm directly smashed down on a member of the God Extermination Palace. That person roared as he struggled violently but when the palm strike landed, an explosion occurred. His body was flung through the air, his blood dripping down like rain from the clouds.

"Every one of his attacks are equal to the power of a ninth-level ascendant. After borrowing power from the divine inscriptions grand formation, the combat prowess of this young man is so strong that it’s unbelievable. He should be able to rank directly in the rankings with what he has shown, but sadly, the Immortal Ascension Rankings won’t consider the strength he obtained through borrowed power from the formation."

The combat here was extremely fascinating causing more and more spectators to gather in the surroundings. Ji Lanshan and his cronies unceasingly blasted out attacks aiming for Qin Wentian but their attacks were all neutralized before they could hit their targets. As time flowed by, nobody could stop Qin Wentian and on the contrary, even more members of the God Extermination Palace were injured from the impact of Qin Wentian’s attacks.

"How strong, as expected of the Great Rascal." Little Rascal’s eyes shone with light when he saw Qin Wentian unleashing such divine might.

"Senior brother comprehended that grand formation from his own constellation? Such a comprehension ability is too frightening, I’m far inferior to him." Jun Mengchen mumbled. How laughable was it that with his combat prowess, he actually couldn't even help Qin Wentian out in the slightest when they are in this place - the City of Ancient Emperors. Seems like he still needs to work hard and improve his cultivation level as soon as possible.

"He cultivated the Ten Thousand Laws Record, I heard him saying this law record would aid him to better comprehend the true essence behind his innate techniques and arts. In addition to the fact that his comprehension ability was already monstrous before this, it isn’t that strange for him to accomplish what he just did." Zi Qingxuan replied in a low voice.

The violent attacks continued endlessly. The members of the God Extermination Palace had no way to defeat Qin Wentian despite acting together because when Qin Wentian borrowed power from his grand formation, the energy consumption rate was extremely miniscule yet his attacks are overpowered to an outrageous extent.

"Ji Lanshan is so disappointing." At this moment, the young experts spectating couldn’t help but to shake their head with a laugh.

"He can’t even take down a seventh-level ascendant? No matter what, he is a direct descendant of an immortal emperor. What a loss of face."

The people spectating started commenting but at this moment, from a certain direction there were several figures with extraordinary auras that appeared. Every one of them were clearly extremely powerful characters and this was especially so for the female standing in the center.

This female was clad in tight-fitting clothes, accentuating her curves and giving off the sensation that she was filled with vibrancy. She was so beautiful to the extent that no one dared to look in her beautiful eyes directly.

Her skin was as fair as snow, so tender that it seemed it would break with a single touch. Her aura was one of boundless grace and the moment she appeared, countless gazes were immediately attracted to her as though everyone had forgotten about the battle.

"She actually appeared here?!" Somebody exclaimed in shock.

"Xiao Lengyue truly is a beauty. Sadly, the number of those pursuing her are way too many. The Xiao Sect she established are all people who joined because they wanted to protect and pursue her. The experts in there are as common as cloud and there are even over ten individuals that are rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. But naturally, Xiao Lengyue is far from being just a flower vase, her strength is rated as the highest out of all the experts in the Xiao Sect.

"I wonder what sort of characters would be able to match up with such a beauty." Somebody sighed.

"Xiao Lengyue, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor of the western region. She is a famous beauty and is also ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, causing shame to many males. Right now, Xiao Lengyue was actually also paying attention to the battle here!

Chapter 903: Joining the Xiao Sect

Any appearances by the top ten rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings would easily cause a commotion. Everyone instantly noticed and in addition, Xiao Lengyue wasn’t merely in the top ten, she was also a supreme beauty as well. The degree of attention she caused would naturally be higher.

However, nobody dared to go up and hit on her because many of the young men around Xiao Lengyue were also rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and they are all stronger compared to the #321 Ji Lanshan.

"This Ji Lanshan even dared to establish his own sect? He’s only courting humiliation." At this moment, a young man sneered, his tone filled with disdain. Although his words were mocking Ji Lanshan, the truth is that Ji Lanshan was still a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It was only just that in front of them, Ji Lanshan was truly nothing.

"However, that fellow’s divine inscriptions formation is really not bad. To think that he’s only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon." A person stared at Qin Wentian with interest.

"Lengyue, you are interested in getting this man to join us?" A young man by the side of Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Let’s watch on further first." Xiao Lengyue’s expression was calm, there was no fluctuations to it as she quietly spectated the battle.

The others nodded, as they accompanied Xiao Lengyue and spectated the battle. The battle grew increasingly intense and Qin Wentian’s courage climbed as the battle progressed, showing no weaknesses at all. The might from his formation towered into the sky and was extremely brutal. Out of all the members of the God Extermination palace, other than Ji Lanshan who could defend against the attacks head-on, none of the others could do so. If this continued on, there was no way they would be able to take down Qin Wentian.

"Ji Lanshan, are you done yet?" At this moment, a young man beside Xiao Lengyue had his arms crossed in front of his chest as he questioned. Momentarily, Ji Lanshan retreated and ceased the battle. The other members of his God Extermination Palace retreated as well. Qin Wentian didn’t press his attacks and the battle between them came to a halt.

Ji Lanshan turned his gaze onto Xiao Lengyue and her people. His countenance was extremely ugly to behold, this battle had lost him a lot of face.

"Acting personally against newbies yet failing to capture them, even having to pay the price of injuries on so many of your sect members. Ji Lanshan, if I were you, I would no longer have the face to remain in this place." That young man with the arms crossed in front of his chest laughed, his tone filled with heavy contempt.

Ji Lanshan’s eyes turned sharp. He stared at the person who spoke and coldly replied, "What does this have to do with you?"

"Naturally this has nothing to do with me. I’m also not the one who lost face." That person shrugged.

Xiao Lengyue stared at Ji Lanshan and stated, "You guys can leave now."

Ji Lanshan glanced at Xiao Lengyue. Although he is a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it was evident there was no way he could stand against Xiao Lengyue and her sect members. Rage smouldered in his eyes, he turned to Qin Wentian, "I will remember what happened today."

"Are you planning to continue this, getting the members of your sect to hunt me down?" Qin Wentian coldly replied, his voice filled with mockery. Everyone could understand his hidden words. The God Extermination Palace needed their entire force to be present just to deal with a newbie seventh-level ascendant.

"RETREAT!" Ji Lanshan no longer had any face to remain here, as he sounded out the command for retreat. A moment later, the experts of the God Extermination Palace all departed the area.

"Loser dog." Only to hear Little Rascal whining in its baby-like voice, causing the departing members of the God Extermination Palace to have black lines on their faces. They wanted nothing more than to cook that little bastard in a pot and eat it.

Qin Wentian’s size returned to normal. Astral light circulated around the inner clothes he was wearing. It was actually a defensive-type divine weapon that was extremely elastic, able to expand and contract at will. However, he still took a new set of robes and wore it before turning to Xiao Lengyue.

"What a beautiful maiden." Qin Wentian praised in his heart. This Xiao Lengyue was truly a supreme beauty, she had the demeanor of nobility, as well as a perfect figure. However, the bearing she exuded wouldn’t cause one to have evil thoughts about her, nobody would dare to profane her. Those beautiful eyes of hers were also looking straight at Qin Wentian at this moment and it felt as though they contained a power to hook the souls of people she stared at away.

"Your formation’s might is really not bad and your individual combat prowess should also be very strong. It’s only that your cultivation base is lower or else, Ji Lanshan would surely be defeated." Xiao Lengyue moved forward, exuding elegance with every step, mesmerizing all who looked at her.

Those beautiful eyes were focused on Qin Wentian. She then stated, "If you guys are newbies that just arrive in the City of Ancient Emperors, why don’t you join a power? My Xiao Sect can provide protection and if you join me, I dare guarantee Ji Lanshan wouldn’t dare to cause any disturbances for you."

"Xiao Lengyue actually personally initiated an invitation to him. Seems like she highly regards his capabilities." Expressions of bewilderment appeared on the faces of people. An invitation by a beauty was naturally very hard to reject.

"Hehe, even I didn’t have such a preferential treatment." The young man with his arms crossed in front of his chest spoke in a low voice.

"Lengyue most likely is impressed by his formation. However, one’s individual strength is still the ultimate capital for all cultivators here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Proficiency in the way of formations is nothing but a minor dao." An arrogant young man by the side faintly remarked, his tone exhibiting coldness.

"Xiao Sect..." Qin Wentian recalled the info on the jade slip. The Xiao Sect is the sect established by Xiao Lengyue, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor. The beautiful maiden before him should be none other than Xiao Lengyue, one of the three celestial beauties here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Before this, the lady in the tower said that Xiao Lengyue was searching for Qing`er because she wanted a battle to prove that her ranking should be higher than Qing`er. Hence, Qin Wentian naturally paid more attention to the info on Xiao Lengyue.

This supreme beauty in front of him was actually surpassed by Qing`er in terms of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Seems like Qing`er is getting more and more outstanding.

"In the past, it was I who delayed Qing`er’s cultivation." Qin Wentian silently sighed. Back in the particle world, Qing`er had always silently protected him from the shadows, delaying her own cultivation big time. It was impossible for one to raise their cultivation level half-heartedly, they had to be completely focused on it.

Given Qing`er’s heaven-defying physique, there was a divine strength in her to aid her. Hence, Qin Wentian didn’t feel strange when he heard that Qing`er had such accomplishments after returning back to the immortal realms.

"We were in this situation precisely because we rejected joining the God Extermination Palace earlier." Zi Qingxuan spoke. However, Xiao Lengyue didn’t look at her. Her beautiful eyes were still focused on Qin Wentian - that young man who dared to look directly into her eyes.

From that pair of eyes, Xiao Lengyue could faintly see a trace of emotion. Although she felt disdain in her heart, she was also secretly satisfied. There were many outstanding young men who were subdued by her beauty and this young man before her was merely one of many. Many supreme geniuses were willing to follow her after just one glance at her and it was precisely because of this that the Xiao Sect would become one of the top three powers here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, Xiao Lengyue evidently would never know that that trace of emotion, wasn’t because of her. It was because after seeing her, Qin Wentian was reminded of Qing`er.

"How about it?" Xiao Lengyue confidently asked. Her lips even curled up into a light smile, further intensifying her beauty and charm.

"If we join a power in the City of Ancient Emperors, there wouldn’t be any connection between us after we exit this place right?" Qin Wentian asked.

Qin Wentian’s words actually caused many to snicker in their hearts. Seems like this young man had no way to resist Xiao Lengyue’s charisma.

"Naturally, all sects formed in this City of Ancient Emperor is only restricted to here alone. In fact, if you want to leave the Xiao Sect in the future, you can do so anytime. The City of Ancient Emperors is just a training ground for us, we are all very casual here." Xiao Lengyue replied.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After which he turned to Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen as he transmitted his voice, "Xiao Lengyue is searching for Qing`er. If I join the Xiao Sect, I would be among the first group in the City of Ancient Emperors to find her. I will choose to temporarily join the Xiao Sect, how about you guys?"

"I will follow you senior brother." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice in reply.

Zi Qingxuan contemplated a moment, her beautiful eyes on Qin Wentian. She sighed in her heart, it seems like Qin Wentian’s feelings for this Princess Qing`er are extremely deep. She then transmitted her voice in reply as well, "Let’s stick together."

"Thank you." Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with hints of a smile. The three of them exchanged glances, Qin Wentian then turned to Xiao Lengyue and spoke, "We are willing to join the Xiao Sect."

"Seems like, he is still unable to resist the beauty and charm of Xiao Lengyue."

"But this is also normal and in addition, Xiao Lengyue is personally inviting him. To newbies in the City of Ancient Emperors, this is already a matter of very great glory."

The other spectators started discussing, while those experts of the Xiao Sect all had different expressions.

"Welcome to all of you." Xiao Lengyue smiled at Qin Wentian before turning, "Let’s return to the Xiao Sect. You guys give the newbies an introduction."

"Senior brother, this Xiao Lengyue seems to be very proud. Out of the three celestial beauties here in the City of Ancient Emperors, we finally met one." Jun Mengchen laughed as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

The three of them followed after Xiao Lengyue, only to see the other experts of the Xiao Sect glancing at them. That arrogant young man swept his gaze over as he spoke, "The Xiao Sect does not accept mediocre characters. If you guys are too weak, you would be expelled from our sect sooner or later.

After speaking, he turned and walked shoulder to shoulder with Xiao Lengyue as he spoke, "Lengyue, I really don’t understand why you need to recruit those three."

"You don’t have the need to know why." Xiao Lengyue calmly replied, her words causing the proud young man to shake his head.

"What an arrogant fellow." Qin Wentian snorted coldly, staring at the back view of the young man.

"His name is Xia Qianhan and he is always like this. Don’t mind him too much." The young man with his arms crossed in front of his chest smiled. Staring at Qin wentian and his companions, he added, "Let me introduce myself. My name is Li Yu, the Yu (jade) for the Yu in jade maidens. However evidently, I’m a male."

"Hahaha, if I didn’t see you personally and merely heard your name, I would really think that you are a female." Jun Mengchen laughed.

"Ranked #81 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Li Yu." Qin Wentian mumbled as his eyes flashed with sharpness. He then continued, "Xia Qianhan, ranked #96 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings."

"Your memory isn’t bad." Li Yu smiled, "However Xia Qianhan is right, the Xiao Sect does not recruit mediocre people. Although Xiao Lengyue is a female, her judgement is exceedingly high and she wouldn’t even glance at ordinary characters. However, if your performances in the future are not up to standard, you might really be expelled from the Xiao Sect.

"Performances? Would the Xiao Sect fight against the other sects here in the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Oh that would only happen very rarely. After all, the Xiao Sect can be considered one of the top three powers currently in the City of Ancient Emperors. Ordinary powers wouldn’t dare to antagonize us. However, all of you should know that this City of Ancient Emperors is a training ground with secret realms and treasure locations in the wilderness. Sometimes, conflicts would occur and in fact, there are even rumors saying there are inheritances left here by immortal emperors from the ancient era."

Chapter 904: Twin Stars

The Xiao Sect was ranked #3 among the powers in the City of Ancient Emperors and had over a hundred members. They occupied a large stretch of area with many buildings and there were even mountains at the back of this location and streams and lakes ahead. It was like a small city by itself with mountains on one side and water on the other.

Within the Xiao Sect, the atmosphere is tranquil and the air is fresh. Qin Wentian had been here for several days but he wasn't familiar with many people and there were no introductions as well. However, he didn't really mind this.

Xiao Lengyue has been searching for Qing`er and given the strength of the Xiao Sect, it would be much easier to find her in comparison to him searching for her alone. Once they found Qing`er, he who has now joined the Xiao Sect, would surely be able to obtain first-hand information. Also, it was the same to him no matter where he cultivates.

In the cultivation ground of the quiet courtyard which was arranged for them to stay, under the evergreen mountains, there was a strange fluctuation in the air. Many constellations could be seen shimmering about, as the space Qin Wentian was in, seemed very familiar to a dreamscape.

There was a rune bone currently in his hand that shimmered with boundless light. The runes on this rune bone were all incredibly profound and the image of a gigantic wind roc shimmered in and out of existence in this special space. When this image enveloped Qin Wentian, there was evidently no wind in this space, yet he could feel gusts of raging wind blowing on him.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes in cultivation. He was currently activating the Ten Thousand Laws Record.

The process of cultivating the Ten Thousand Laws Record could manifest a special space that was suitable for all varieties of arts and techniques, it was also equipped with every manifestation of nature. The higher one's comprehension is, the more he would be able to see.

This starry space which he was in now, expanded endlessly. There were boundless runes that sparkled in the sky, Qin Wentian held on to the Sky Roc Rune Bone in his hand as he floated upwards. A brilliant light flashed as the myriad of runes on the rune bone seemed to jump out, transforming into a wind roc and a moment later, a supreme movement technique based on the movements of the wind roc appeared in this starry space, and was being imprinted directly into Qin Wentian's mind.

Not only this, the essence energy within the rune bone activated, and was able to transform into an overwhelming attacking might that contained boundless strength. It felt as though there was a countless number of mysterious runes carved on the rune bone and each rune itself contained an unfathomable strength, allowing people to sense the might and majesticness of the Paragon Sky Roc.

Qin Wentian sank deep into concentration as he borrowed the aid of the Ten Thousand Laws Record to comprehend this mysterious energy, allowing it to merge with him, becoming a part of his strength.

After a period of time, there were sounds of footsteps echoing out from outside the courtyard. Zi Qingxuan stood there and saw that the people who came were none other than the Xiao Sect's sect leader, Xiao Lengyue, and some of the experts who were present with her when she invited them.

"Is Qin Wentian around?" Xia Qianhan, an expert who stood beside Xiao Lengyue, questioned Zi Qingxuan.

Zi Qingxuan frowned, "He's currently cultivating."

"Tell him to come out. Lengyue has something which she needs his help with." Xia Qianhan spoke, his words causing much unhappiness in Zi Qingxuan's heart. Did this Xia Qianhan really treat them as his subordinates? There was no respect in his tone at all.

"Didn't I say that he's cultivating?" Zi Qingxuan repeated. Xia Qianhan furrowed his brows, he swept his glare over to Zi Qingxuan, "Since you guys joined us and received the protection of our Xiao Sect, all of you best know your positions."

Zi Qingxuan's frown deepened even further, they only joined the Xiao Sect because Xiao Lengyue invited them, it wasn't that they were begging to get it. In addition, even without the protection of the Xiao Sect, Qin Wentian himself would have been able to defeat Ji Lanshan. This Xia Qianhan of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was simply too arrogant.

"Xia Qianhan, don't frighten the beautiful lady. No matter what, they are people of our Xiao Sect." Li Yu smiled. Li Yu was also a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings but in comparison, his personality was much milder and gentle.

"What's the matter?" Just at this moment, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked out together. Xiao Lengyue flashed a smile at Qin Wentian, "I have something to discuss with you, would it be okay if we go inside to discuss?"

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You guys wait for me here." Xiao Lengyue stepped forth, walking together with Qin Wentian as they entered the courtyard. Xia Qianhan furrowed his brows as unhappiness flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Lengyue and Qin Wentian came to a cultivation ground together and she took out a picture scroll, handing it to Qin Wentian. "Take a look at these pictures."

Qin Wentian took the scroll. The pictures in the scroll showed a radiant palace that was incomparably majestic. Before the palace, there was a passageway filled with thistles and thorns leading up to it and there were many crisscrossing lines of divine inscriptions on the passageway, forming a runic network of extreme complexity.

"What is this?" Qin Wentian asked. These inscriptions were extremely unique and were all very powerful, containing a myriad of transformations. Just the slightest mistake made when unravelling it might lead to disastrous consequences.

"Many things in the City of Ancient Emperors are ruins from ancient times, this isn't some rumor but the truth. This emperor palace you see might be the palace of an immortal emperor from the ancient times and initially, it was hidden in darkness but after painstaking efforts of probing from countless generations, the pathway was revealed. For this, many people paid with their lives and even now, this emperor palace shimmers in and out of sight, and can already be seen with our naked eyes. It's just that even until today, no one has managed to gain access into it. These divine inscriptions are the greatest barrier." Xiao Lengyue explained.

Qin Wentian smiled, he wasn't an idiot. He instantly understood this was the reason why Xiao Lengyue invited him and his companions into the Xiao Sect a few days ago. However, joining the Xiao Sect suits his purposes too so it didn't really matter to him. And on the contrary, if he was useless, why would Xiao Lengyue invite him in?

"From the pictures, the divine inscriptions are extremely complicated. But without seeing them for myself personally, I have no idea if I can unravel them." Qin Wentian replied frankly.

"No problem, let's directly set out to this location then." Xiao Lengyue spoke as her beautiful eyes gleamed with sharpness, causing the heroic air around her to intensify. She was a woman with charisma or it would be impossible for her to have such accomplishments despite her beauty. It isn't so easy to be ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded.

Xiao Lengyue flashed a charming smile, "Your attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions is very high. If you can unravel it I, Xiao Lengyue, won't mistreat you."

She moved closer to Qin Wentian, and her beautiful face was only a few inches away from him. Even with Qin Wentian's extraordinarily resolute heart, he felt his heart stirring. Xiao Lengyue's smile grew even more radiant before she turned and stated, "Let's move out. However, that place is filled with many experts, including rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Our greatest opponents will be those from the Twin Stars Alliance. The alliance leaders are two brothers and they are both ranked pretty highly in the rankings. The older brother is ranked #4. While the younger brother has extraordinary attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions.

Xiao Lengyue then walked away, leaving behind a trace of her fragrance. Qin Wentian smiled lightly, this Xiao Lengyue's charisma was truly incomparable, easily drawing top elites to join her. Just her displaying some little tricks and acting closer to you, most men would already be hooked, so mesmerized that they are willing to do anything for her.

Following Xiao Lengyue, both of them exited the courtyard. Qin Wentian could clearly sense unfriendliness in the eyes of many of the experts. However, he paid no attention to them and turned to Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. "Help me to look after Little Rascal."

"Do you need me to go?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No need." Qin Wentian shook his head. Even Xiao Lengyue was personally going to the ruins where the emperor palace was located. However, given Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan’s current strength, it would be better for them to remain here for now. That place would surely be filled with supreme experts.

"Move out." Xiao Lengyue commanded. As she soared in the air, a group of people followed behind her.

Xiao Lengyue was clad in luxurious red-robes, exuding elegance, constituting a beautiful sight.

The speed of their group was extremely fast, speeding towards their location.

In the western region of the City of Ancient Emperors, there was a water source that was like a boundless glacier world. Above this water source, a marvellous energy bore down on the atmosphere, making flight impossible here.

And deep inside this glacier world, a snow white emperor palace could be seen, pure and pristine, in perfect condition yet it also gives off a sense of mistiness. There was a large pathway that radiated ancientness. It felt that it was painstakingly built by the painstaking effort of the later generations, or no one would be able to see the way to the emperor palace.

Over here, supreme experts were as common as clouds.

From afar, swishing sounds rang out as the experts who were here earlier inclined their heads. The next moment, they only saw a supreme beauty leading a group of people flying over.

"Xiao Lengyue is here." Many people were able to recognize her with just a single glance. She brought the experts of her Xiao Sect here and it seems that she was extremely interested in regards to this emperor palace.

"Xiao Lengyue." Right now, a young man inclined his head, staring at Xiao Lengyue with a smile. "Why have you not given up yet? I said it before, if you marry me or my elder brother, we will bring you into the emperor palace, allowing you to enjoy free entry without lifting a finger."

"Xuan Xing, how dare you." Xia Qianhan coldly cursed.

"Xia Qianhan, you don’t have the qualifications to speak to me." That young man swept his gaze over to Xia Qianhan as he smiled, "Xiao Lengyue, you are the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, while my royal father is the Xuan Emperor. We originally should be a match made in heaven. The Twin Stars Alliance my elder brother established can firmly suppress your Xiao Sect. If you don’t like me, it’s fine as well. You can also choose to get married to my elder brother."

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were only a few who dared to antagonize Xiao Lengyue who was ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. However, the two alliance leaders of the Twin Stars Alliance were part of those who dared.

The two alliance leaders were also known as the twin stars, they were both the sons of the Xuan Emperor. Xuan Yang, the elder son, was extremely powerful, ranked #4 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings while the younger son, Xuan Xing, has extraordinary attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions. His combat strength isn’t weak as well, ranked #27 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It could be said that these two brothers were dragons among humans.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the strength of the Twin Stars Alliance was equal to the Xiao Sect, and there were often conflicts between them. Xuan Xing, one of the alliance leaders, would often tease and make a joke out of Xiao Lengyue saying that he wants to marry her, turning her into a daughter-in-law of his royal father, the Xuan Emperor.

"You…" Xia Qianhan turned ashen but he only saw Xiao Lengyue waving him off casually. Xiao Lengyue smiled at Xuan Xing, "Xuan Xing, you can’t even defeat me. What qualifications do you have to marry me?"

"This is only temporary. I might not be able to defeat you now but my elder brother Xuan Yang definitely can. I would have no objections either if you marry him." Xuan Xing laughed.

"Hmph, Xuan Xing. Why don’t you try entering the emperor palace first before being arrogant." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted. After that, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, take a look at the runic inscription network diagram. Are you able to unravel it?"

Qin Wentian was already long focused on the diagram of the ancient path even before Xiao Lengyue gave the order. The runic inscriptions here were extremely marvelous and complex, he had no way to unravel them in a short amount of time. He couldn’t help but to furrow his brows as he sank deep into concentration.

"Haha, so you invited a helper along. But, are you sure you will be able to gain access just with his paltry skill? In the City of Ancient Emperors, the divine inscriptions which I can’t unravel, means that there won’t be anyone else who can. If there’s anyone who can gain access to the emperor palace, that person will be me for sure." Xuan Xing spoke with arrogance, his attitude was incomparably brazen!

Chapter 905: Underground Palace

Xiao Lengyue stared at the arrogant face of Xuan Xing. Her face was expressionless, in this place not only Xuan Xing was proficient with divine inscriptions, there were a few other geniuses who also had high attainments in the same dao as well. However, nobody seemed to be able to compare to Xuan Xing.

Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing's father was the extremely famous Xuan Emperor. Not only was the Xuan Emperor at the immortal emperor level, he has very high attainments in divine inscriptions to the extent that he could even reverse the heavens and earth. Xuan Yang had no interest in divine inscriptions and was only interested in increasing his personal strength. Xuan Xing was different, he inherited the talent of his father in the dao of divine inscriptions and was even more powerful compared to some divine inscriptionists of the elder generations.

However, Qin Wentian seemed as though he had not even heard Xuan Xing's words. His eyes were in total focus, staring at the misty emperor palace's ancient pathway. The runic network diagram there was too mystical, and incredibly profound, able to be said that it was at the very peak of divine inscriptions. He could clearly unravel a part of it, but once he did that, it would trigger a burst of destructive energy. He wasn't sure how terrible the consequences would be.

There were different pictures that made up the diagram. And it seemed that behind each picture, there were countless hands waiting for you to unravel it, pulling the person into the network of runes if you fail in your attempt. For those with a lower level of attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions, they would suffer a miserable fate if they tried and failed to accomplish it.

"I'm unable to solve this." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. Xiao Lengyue's countenance froze, she turned her head and stared at Qin Wentian for a moment before stating in a solemn tone, "Try to look at it more meticulously again."

"There's no one in the City of Ancient Emperors that can unravel this." Qin Wentian decisively replied. A strange expression appeared on Xiao Lengyue's face. The arrogance of this fellow didn't seem to be inferior to Xuan Xing.

"Stop your bragging. If you are unable to unravel this, it doesn't mean no one else can." Upon seeing how arrogant Qin Wentian was, and the certainty in his tone when he spoke of divine inscriptions, Xuan Xing felt that Qin Wentian was extremely irritating. Hence, he couldn't help but to sneer coldly.

"Wow, you are so strong. Why don't you unravel it then for me to see?" Qin Wentian replied, using Xuan Xing's own words to smack his face.

Xuan Xing's expression stiffened. He contemplated, surveying Qin Wentian before smiling in disdain, "Do you know who you are talking to?"

"Or to better put it, do you think because Xiao Lengyue invited you here, you have the qualifications to talk to me in this manner?"

"I don’t care who the hell you are. The manner you talk to me with, is the manner I will reply to you in." Qin Wentian’s countenance was sharp as he replied.

"Excellent." Xuan Xing stepped out. Instantly, a diagram made of runic inscription lines appeared beneath his feet. Xiao Lengyue frowned and swiftly moved in front of Qin Wentian, staring at Xuan Xing as she asked, "Xuan Xing, what are you intending to do?"

"Hiding behind a woman? Useless trash." Xuan Xing coldly laughed as he swept his gaze at Qin Wentian. After that, he flicked his sleeves and continued to observe the runic network diagram of the ancient passageway.

Xiao Lengyue’s expression was much more unsightly compared to before. She frowned and stared ahead as though she was thinking of something. However, right now she only heard Qin Wentian speaking in a low voice beside her, "Since there is a passageway, there must be a way in for sure. However, I’m also certain that there’s no one in the City of Ancient Emperors who can unravel that diagram. If we want to enter, we can only try it out, moving on the passageway step by step, allowing the runic diagram to pull us in, thereby causing a transformation to occur. As to how the runic inscriptions would transform, I can’t be certain. But if we want to enter the palace, this is the only method left."

Xiao Lengyue turned, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she asked, "Are you sure?"

"There should already be people who tried this method before." Qin Wentian replied.

Xiao Lengyue stared into Qin Wentian’s eyes as she nodded, "Indeed, those who stepped on the ancient passageway in the past were all absorbed within because of the transformations caused by the divine inscriptions. We don’t even know if they are still living or have already died. From this point, we can see that your conjecture is right."

"Lengyue, don’t believe this guy so easily. He’s merely a seventh-level ascendant and his life and death is not important. If you encounter danger, the consequences would be unimaginable." Xia Qianhan cautioned Xiao Lengyue. Qin Wentian’s idea was too risky.

"Since you don’t dare to take a risk, why don’t we just return? Why would you want to waste time talking about entering the emperor palace? Could it be that there won’t be any dangers in there?" Qin Wentian sarcastically shot back. Xia Qianhan’s eyes narrowed, "You better mind your tone."

"If you don’t need me here, I shall take my leave now." Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue. This Xia Qianhan had never given him respect since the beginning and he couldn’t be bothered with him as well. Qin Wentian has a clear estimation of himself, Xiao Lengyue was a supreme beauty and ranked #6 of the Immortal Ascension

Rankings, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor. How would she fall for him? Before this, she invited him into the Xiao Sect solely because of his abilities in divine inscriptions.

However, how about this Xia Qianhan? He didn’t have a clear estimation of himself at all. He felt that Qin Wentian wasn’t qualified to be beside Xiao Lengyue but most probably, he himself in Xiao Lengyue’s heart, was also nothing much. Xiao Lengyue didn’t even put the two sons of the Xuan Emperor in her eyes. Let alone him, Xia Qianhan.

"Stop fighting." Xiao Lengyue unhappily stated. "Let’s wait a few more days to see if the others can unravel this."

Xia Qianhan didn’t say anything, he merely coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. There were many experts here who wanted to unravel the diagram yet as time passed by, nobody managed to do so.

However, these geniuses present all had patience, they didn’t mind spending time, trying again and again. Qin Wentian sat alone in a spot to cultivate quietly. He already knew he wouldn’t be able to unravel this divine inscriptions diagram, so he couldn’t be bothered to waste his time.

One mistake would cause countless transformations to the inscriptions. That would only lead to death. As for what transformations would occur, he can only understand after observing them with his own eyes.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue appeared beside him. Qin Wentian opened his eyes, only to see Xiao Lengyue saying, "After so many days, these people show no signs of advancement at all. Seems like you are correct, I will believe you but do you dare to risk it?"

"I believe since the emperor palace exists, there would surely be a way to enter." Qin Wentian replied.

"Good. In that case, I will follow after you." Xiao Lengyue smiled. Just a slight smile of hers already contained boundless charm. Qin Wentian stood up, his silhouette flickered towards the passageway. Xia Qianhan turned to Xiao Lengyue, "Lengyue, are you sure you want to take the risk?"

"Since we are already here, we might as well test it out. My members of the Xiao Sect, if there are any who wants to retreat, you can feel free to do so. Come with me only if you are willing to take the risk." Xiao Lengyue stepped out, each of her steps were filled with determination. Even a female dared to take the risk, how could the other geniuses of the Xiao Sect choose to retreat? They exchanged glances and shared a laugh before following after Xiao Lengyue.

Qin Wentian walked past Xuan Xing. Xuan Xing inclined his head and stared at them and a moment later, he only saw Qin Wentian directly stepping onto the ancient passageway.

"What?! Is he courting death?" Xuan Xing laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's foot had already landed on the runic diagram. Instantly, a buzzing sound rang out as a terrifying energy gushed forth. The ancient passageway started to twist about, as though it will soon collapse.

Although Xiao Lengyue was prepared in her heart, she was still stunned when she saw this. However the next moment, she saw Qin Wentian's body being 'absorbed' into the passageway. Steeling her heart, she sprinted forward, and stepped onto the passageway as well, together with Qin Wentian.

"Let's go." The Xiao Sect's members all stepped within, allowing the ancient passageway to absorb them.

"Have they all gone mad?" A dazzling light gleamed in Xuan Xing's eyes. After that he actually commanded, "Members of the Twin Stars Alliance, follow me in as well."

His personality was such, he was unwilling to lose out to others. And given his attainments in divine inscriptions, he also faintly sensed that Qin Wentian's words had a possibility of being right. There should be a way in, and seeing Xiao Lengyue daring to take the risk, how could he still choose to retreat?

Since there's someone leading, taking full brunt of the danger, the courage of everyone was boosted. Especially so when they saw Xiao Lengyue, the supreme beauty leading the way. The various geniuses naturally wouldn't choose to retreat now. Hence all of them stepped into the twisting passageway and an instant later, they felt as though the sky and earth turned topsy-turvy, like they were being buried within. However, just a moment later, they saw weak flickers of flames around the walls, illuminating the place they were transported to. The geniuses studied their surroundings and to their surprise, they found out that they seemed to have entered some sort of underground palace.

"Qin Wentian, you are correct." Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes shone with sharpness as she stared at her surroundings. The true way to reach the emperor palace wasn't the ancient passageway out in the open but underneath it instead. The walls of this underground palace were engraved with complex runic diagrams which were extremely vast. Up ahead, was a stretch of darkness, there seemed to be no end to this passageway.

"Your luck is pretty good." Xuan Xing naturally wasn't willing to admit Qin Wentian managed to spot this earlier than him.

But at this moment, Xuan Xing's body suddenly flickered as he dashed forth, rushing towards a certain direction. Not only him, several of the experts also rushed out, including Qin Wentian.

"SCRAM!" Xuan Xing roared in rage. He stomped on the ground as divine inscriptions appeared, forming into a diagram that radiated a terrifying light as a baleful ferocious beast lunged out of it, tearing its way ahead.

Qin Wentian mirrored his move, a wind roc came out of the runic diagram he summoned, rising with the wind, smashing towards the wall ahead of him.

"What are they snatching?" Xiao Lengyue frowned, instantly understanding that these people were trying to snatch something. All those who rushed forth were geniuses that were proficient in divine inscriptions.

"Making his own decisions without consulting you." Xia Qianhan stated. "Lengyue, this person can’t be trusted."

Xiao Lengyue stared ahead. Right now she understood that the runic diagrams engraved here are all made of extremely powerful divine inscriptions. All the geniuses who were proficient in divine inscriptions were all summoning their own inscriptions to collide with them.

Qin Wentian borrowed the speed of the wind roc he summoned, causing his speed to explosively rise. However, Xuan Xin roared in rage, "YOU DARE?!"

After yelling, he directly blasted out a palm imprint, wanting to attack Qin Wentian.

But Qin Wentian already arrived before the wall. His palms pressed onto the wall, causing a brilliant light to flash as a picture scroll appeared, the information directly gushing into his sea of consciousness. Behind him, the attacks from the other experts arrived. Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc once more and sped away, causing the numerous attacks to land on nothing but his shadow.

"I’ve acquired the map of this place, why are you all standing around and not helping yet?!" Qin Wentian roared to the Xiao Sect. His body sped forth with rapid speed and upon hearing his words, Xiao Lengyue and her cronies swiftly followed, rushing in Qin Wentian’s direction. A terrifying freezing energy gushed forth from her, as her palms stretched outwards. It was so powerful that it caused the other geniuses present to freeze for a moment as they shivered.

However, Xuan Xing continued pursuing, rushing towards Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with a dazzling astral light before he closed his eyes and opened them once again. After this instant, the runic diagrams here could no longer hide the truth from his eyes, he was able to see everything. Stepping out, he blasted an overwhelming might backwards, wanting to obstruct Xiao Lengyue!

"Mystic Eyes!" Xiao Lengyue froze. Qin Wentian was in terrible danger!

Chapter 906: Ancient Emperor Yi

Every step Xuan Xing took was like the dance of dragons and snakes. A powerful force blasted out, not consuming any of his energy. He was purely using the runic diagrams in the underground palace to issue attacks.

Xuan Xing has refined his eyes, this pair of mystic eyes were able to see through all divine inscriptions and considering his high level of attainments, he would be able to borrow the aid from the attack-type runic diagrams that were engraved here.

When Qin Wentian sped frenziedly ahead, he could feel the towering might blasting towards him from his back. He didn’t hesitate and directly moved onto a runic diagram on the ground as he stomped down. Abruptly, that diagram shone with resplendent light, forming an indestructible dazzling armor around him.

Turning back, he blasted out with his fist. His armor was embedded with powerful divine inscriptions and every punch he blasted out was like the roaring of devils, filled with an inconceivable might. Terrifying rumbling sounds shook the entire underground palace, echoing endlessly. The quaking of the earth made everyone present feel that this underground palace would fall apart any second.

"Divine inscriptions armor." Xuan Xing’s countenance turned incomparably ugly. So the reason why Qin Wentian kept speeding ahead was because he saw this thing from afar, and because he was the first who reached here, he gained the right to activate the resplendent armor. Right now, Qin Wentian’s entire body was shining with a dazzling light that radiated in all four directions while an unexcelled aura gushed forth from it.

Numerous figures sped over, trapping Qin Wentian within a circle. The people of the Twin Stars Alliance and the other geniuses here all understood that this underground palace had a very high possibility of being the true passageway. Since Qin Wentian acquired the map, it was naturally of paramount importance to corner him.

"Hand it over." Xuan Xing moved forward, a terrifying flood dragon suddenly manifested as it wrenched its maw wide, wanting to devour Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. With a wave of his hand, he pressed down on a runic diagram as a heaven-shaking slash cleaved down from the heavens, aiming for the flood dragon. The two collided, falling apart into pieces.

"What a high level of attainment in divine inscriptions. Although he doesn’t have the mystic eyes, he can still easily activate any runic diagrams in here, able to control their power." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. This person was like a tiger who had grown wings, he was completely in his element in the underground palace, and his strength was much stronger than before.

"Xuan Xing, isn’t it a little inappropriate for you to act against a member of my Xiao Sect in such a manner?" Xiao Lengyue walked out. Although she was clad in a fiery hot luxuriously tight-fitting red robe, right now only a sense of extreme chill could be felt emanating from her. Everyone couldn’t help but to shiver.

"This person you invited is truly gusty." Xuan Xing gave a cold smile to Qin Wentian. "Since the map is on his person, how about making him lead the way while we follow behind him?"

"Sure." Xiao Lengyue nodded, she didn’t reject the proposal. If they could find the access point and gain entry to the emperor palace, the strength of their Xiao Sect was the strongest among all those groups present here. How would she fear anything? On the contrary in this underground palace that was full of runic diagrams, they were at a disadvantage.

"Qin Wentian you lead the way." Xiao Lengyue stepped forth, moving to the back of Qin Wentian as she transmitted her voice, "Well done!"

Qin Wentian smiled. He then moved out. This underground palace was very vast, and felt like an emperor’s tomb. Not only was there an ancient air, there was a sinister and mysterious feeling in the atmosphere.

Before them, the road split into quite a few pathways and each entrance emitted an air of mystery.

"Which one?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"This path." Qin Wentian pointed to a certain path as he continued. Everyone followed him but the moment they stepped into the entrance, an extremely frosty wind gusted, causing everyone to feel their entire body trembling.

This place seemed to be like a gigantic cavern. There were stone walls and ramparts all around, as though they were in the middle of a mountain. However, these stone walls were uneven and bumpy, and the road ahead was in an irregular shape that continuously extended outwards.

No one spoke, all of them were silent with solemn expressions. If this place was really the pathway leading to the emperor palace, they might encounter danger at any moment. They couldn’t help but to be cautious.

And at this moment, their steps abruptly stopped. Their eyes were fixed ahead as all of them froze. There were actually several corpses ahead of them. Not only that, some of these corpses were still in perfect condition, seemingly as though they were still alive.

"This…" The hearts of everyone trembled. Right ahead, there was a mysterious ancient stone rampart with boundless runic inscriptions on it. It was extremely complex.

Xiao Lengyue’s silhouette flickered, arriving at one of the corpse in perfect condition. The skin of this corpse was like jade, shining with a luster. There was no way ordinary people would have such perfect skin but clearly, this body had no signs of life. They were already dead, but there was no way to tell how long they have been dead for.

"At the very least, this person was an immortal-foundation expert." Xiao Lengyue’s gaze froze.

She slowly stepped away, arriving before another corpse. The robes of this corpse were torn and tattered with signs of its bones showing. However, there were mysterious runes inscribed on the bone that contained traces of the great dao. It emanated power that was extremely terrifying.

"Rune bone... seems like this corpse reached the immortal king level before its death." Shock painted Xiao Lengyue’s face. Before his death, this person was surely an immortal king. Even after his death, his cultivation condensed into runes that were inscribed onto his bones, transforming them into treasures that contained formidable law energy.

In this place, there are many corpses. Even immortal kings were among them, but all of them eventually died here.

"What did you get exactly? Is that really a map?" At this moment, a cold voice rang out. Xuan Xing’s mystic eyes stared at Qin Wentian, radiating a coldness. He wouldn’t believe anyone easily, let alone a stranger like Qin Wentian. Before this, they noticed that the runic diagram on that particular stone wall felt extremely special and seemed to be moving about unceasingly. Hence, this was the reason why all of the divine inscriptionists present wanted to seize it for themselves earlier. But as to whether the picture scroll Qin Wentian eventually obtained was a map or not, only he knew the truth of it.

The one who said it was a map earlier, was also none other than Qin Wentian himself.

Xiao Lengyue’s eyes turned to Qin Wentian as sharpness gleamed within. Evidently, she was getting suspicious. Only Qin Wentian alone knew the truth. Was what he obtained truly a map of this place?

"Qin Wentian tell me the truth. Was what you acquired earlier truly a map of this underground palace? The main point is where are we now exactly? Where is the end point?" Xiao Lengyue transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. Because of Xuan Xing’s words, Xiao Lengyue started to doubt Qin Wentian.

"This pathway is a dead end, the thing you acquired earlier is clearly not a map." At this moment a voice rang out. The gaze of the crowd turned to the stone rampart ahead only to see a genius from their group standing there, looking at an immobile body sitting far in front of him. It was actually a corpse that had died long ago.

Xiao Lengyue’s beautiful eyes gleamed with an unknown emotion. After which, her silhouette flickered and the others also moved towards that person. Following his gaze, they saw that on the stone wall in front of the corpse, there was a line of words engraved there.

"Several tens of thousands of years, pondering about a countless number of endings. Even so, I failed to anticipate that I’ll be trapped here, which led to my death after the limit of my lifespan expired."

This row of words could stir the heart, filling everyone with a sense of coldness when they gazed at it. They felt every atom of their bodies had frozen solid. This corpse was trapped here for tens of thousands of years?

This corpse had imagined a countless number of scenarios, yet he failed to anticipate that he would be trapped to the death here. What a terrifying number was this? There was a high chance that this was an immortal king before his death. But because his lifespan was up, he died trapped within this underground palace.

Even immortal kings were trapped here, what about them?

One after another cold gazes landed onto Qin Wentian as their killing intent gushed forth. In fact, even experts from the Xiao Sect were doing the same thing.

If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian wanting to come in, they wouldn’t have taken the risk. Qin Wentian led the way into here, leading them all into doom.

In that case, the picture scroll Qin Wentian received earlier, might truly not be any map. There was no such thing at all.

Xiao Lengyue’s face was ice cold. Qin Wentian lied to her.

"Why don’t you guys finish reading the words?" Qin Wentian spoke. Naturally, everyone had already finished reading. There was another line of words underneath which stated, "Ancient Emperor Yi, how can I comprehend the abstruse mystery of this place?"

The killing intent gushing forth from everyone was extremely terrifying. All of them were glaring coldly at Qin Wentian. Even immortal kings died in here and they were all led here by him.

"You guys wanted to enter the emperor palace so I led all of you into it. This really is the pathway. And now, we can also confirm the fact that this emperor palace is indeed the one constructed by an ancient emperor character. What’s laughable is that all of you are also heaven chosen of the immortal realms yet after making your own choices, following me in willingly, you are now all shifting your rage onto me after realizing that we may be trapped here? What an irony."

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, "I don’t think I’ve forced anyone of you to follow me in here, right?"

Although Qin Wentian put it this way, the killing intent didn’t lessen. Xia Qianhan’s countenance was extremely cold. "Lengyue, I’ve already told you that we can’t trust this man so easily. Now that he led us into this forbidden area, he should die for it."

"But he is right. This is indeed the passageway to the emperor palace. If we can unravel the mystery here, we might be able to get an ancient inheritance." Xiao Lengyue spoke. "I'm sure all of you have heard about Ancient Emperor Yi."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. If they saw the words 'Ancient Emperor Yi' before this, they would all go crazy with happiness. But now, they only felt dread and fear after knowing the fact that even immortal kings had died in here.

"We naturally heard of him before. Ancient Emperor Yi was someone who once unified the immortal realms in the past. It's rumored that in this particular layer of sky (there are 33 skies, 1 sky = 1 immortal realm), there were a number of times that it had been completely unified before. Ancient Emperor Yi is precisely one of the rare few who had accomplished a unification, his accomplishments shocking the people then and now. Who would have thought that his palace was actually within the City of Ancient Emperors. If this news were to be spread out, it would surely cause a great commotion." Someone replied.

"The City of Ancient Emperors is a special dimension independent of any of the immortal realms. It's extremely mysterious and without permission, even immortal kings and emperors will find it tough to enter. I heard that in the past, there were traces of ancient emperors inheritances being found here. Now that I personally see the name of Ancient Emperor Yi appearing in this place, it only makes everything even more mysterious." Although Xiao Lengyue felt panic in her heart, she could still maintain a clear-headed mind.

"If we can really gain that heaven-shaking art inheritance left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi…" Xiao Lengyue continued to murmur, her words causing many of the hearts of those geniuses present who have heard about Ancient Emperor Yi before to tremble.

Legend has it that Ancient Emperor Yi's secret heaven-shaking art has already been lost to the world for an incomparably long time. There was a high possibility that this secret art was also the reason why these immortal kings appeared here. Sadly, not only did they fail to get the inheritance, all of them ended up dying in here.

So now that they are in this place...is this a blessing or a catastrophe?

Chapter 907: God’s Hand

Everyone went silent. They were all descendants of immortal kings and emperors and naturally, many of them have heard of the legends regarding those ancient emperor characters before.

They all knew that in this vast immortal realm, there were a few world-shaking immortal emperors who once appeared. These people managed to unify the entire immortal realm under them, standing at the peak, becoming a true emperor that ruled for tens of thousands of eras.

Emperor Yi was precisely one of these legendary people. And just as in line with the runic diagrams in his emperor palace, Emperor Yi was an immortal emperor that was extremely skilled in divine inscriptions, having an extremely profound understanding of them, leading to him being able to create a secret divine art.

There had always been rumors saying that, whoever managed to get his inheritance, would be the one that has the opportunity to reign supreme in the immortal realms.

"How could it be so easy to obtain the heaven-shaking art of Emperor Yi? Even immortal kings were trapped here to their death let alone us. In addition, even if his legacy was placed in front of us, who dares to say that he would be able to cultivate it?" Someone asked, his words causing the hearts of the people here to sink again.

What was a heaven-shaking art? A supreme power that could tyrannically suppress all other innate techniques underneath the heavens. Given how grand the immortal realms are, those techniques and arts that could have the claim of ‘heaven-shaking,’ are all things that even immortal emperors desire to possess. Even if that secret art were to appear before them, it would surely be extremely difficult to comprehend and cultivate. If it was so easy, the secret art wouldn’t have become lost in the first place.

"The secret art Emperor Yi was famed for... it should be the God’s Hand right?" Xiao Lengyue spoke in a low voice. The hearts of everyone trembled slightly, indeed, the secret art of Emperor Yi was none other than the God’s Hand. Just hearing this name would give rise to countless imaginations regarding its power. However, nobody knew what the God’s Hand is and there was no one who had ever seen how terrifying the attacks that utilized this secret art could be. Could it really shatter the heavens and earth, containing boundless might?

"Yes the secret art is named God’s Hand. But now, were we not discussing precisely what was the thing this guy obtained exactly?" Xuan Xing pointed his hand towards Qin Wentian, he had never considered letting him get away.

Qin Wentian frowned. He stared at Xuan Xing, "I’ve already said that was a map."

"Hmph, the info has already been transmitted to your mind. I don’t believe you." Xuan Xing coldly snorted.

"You also know that it has been transmitted into my mind. You don't believe me? Could it be that you want to dig the info out from my mind?" Qin Wentian replied just as coldly.

"Why not? If you don't hand it over, you will definitely die here today." Xuan Xing stepped forth, the people of the Twin Stars Alliance all surrounded Qin Wentian, causing the pressure in the atmosphere to reach a frightening level.

"The important thing now is to find a way out. There's no need for a fight to happen between us." Xiao Lengyue icily stated.

"Lengyue. Before this, he lied to us saying he obtained a map. Maybe, it's because he wanted us to help him. Why must you interfere now that people want to kill him?" Xia Qianhan who stood at the side also spoke up.

"Let me say it again. That information I acquired was the map of this underground palace. The ancient passageway we entered lead to a total of five smaller pathways. This is one of them. And earlier if it wasn't for all the divine inscriptionists here acting to seize that item, I wouldn't have acted as well. In fact, that map was completely useless, only allowing us to see the whole picture clearer. If not, why do you think those immortal kings who came here in the past didn't take it away?"

Qin Wentian spoke in a loud voice, his words causing the others to freeze. Qin Wentian's words were logical too. That picture scroll was in the first area, inside the runic diagrams and no one in the past had sought to take it away. There was a high possibility it's only a common guiding map of the underground palace.

"I'll take care of you when we return." Xuan Xing pointed at Qin Wentian. "Let's go see the other paths and try to figure out what is the mysterious secret here."

After speaking, Xuan Xing brought the people of the Twin Stars Alliance away, preparing to explore the four other pathways.

Xiao Lengyue's brows furrowed tightly. After that she spoke in a low voice, "Even immortal kings were trapped and died in here. If we want to find a way to exit, that's nothing but a fool's dream. We should study this place meticulously and see what secrets are contained within here exactly."

"Qin Wentian, you are proficient in divine inscriptions. It's rumored that Ancient Emperor Yi himself was also a terrifying grandmaster in the dao of divine inscriptions. There are so many runic diagrams engraved here in the underground palace, I think you can try to study from them and see if there's a runic diagram that can act as a key, opening up the pathway leading to the palace." Xiao Lengyue spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. He studied the surroundings of the cavern, no matter if it was the stone rampart in front of him, or the stone ceilings above him, there were countless runic diagrams engraved there. The runic diagrams contained several singular divine inscriptions but they could converge together at will. To divine inscriptionists, this place was a treasure trove, filled with a countless number of inscriptions suitable for all manner of things.

But this treasure trove seemed somewhat lackluster when compared to the astounding legends of Ancient Emperor Yi. Hence, even for those geniuses well-versed in divine inscriptions, they didn’t really pay any attention to the runic diagrams when they saw them earlier.

Qin Wentian contemplated for a long time but a hint of despair seeped into his heart. In this place, there was nothing else other than divine inscriptions. There seemed to be no way out.

A few hours later, Xiao Lengyue walked towards Qin Wentian and asked, "Any discoveries?"

"No." Qin Wentian shook his head. It was him who brought Xiao Lengyue into this place. From her beautiful eyes, he actually saw no traces of anger. This made Qin Wentian somewhat astonished, this Xiao Lengyue had an extraordinary temperament.

"I’ll go around and take a look." Qin Wentian spoke. Xiao Lengyue nodded, "Let me accompany you then, in case Xuan Xing tries anything funny."

After speaking, she didn’t wait for Qin Wentian’s opinion and stepped ahead to lead the way.

Qin Wentian stared at her back view for a moment before following after.

Silence was everywhere inside the underground palace, the only sounds were the constant echoing of footsteps. Xiao Lengyue turned her head and flashed a smile. That smile was so mesmerizing that it could hook the souls of men away.

"Do you think we will be like those immortal kings, trapped here until our lifespan expires?" Xiao Lengyue suddenly asked.

"I won’t think about such things." Qin Wentian replied. "I will only think about how we might exit this place."

"You are very optimistic." Xiao Lengyue giggled. "These immortals established their immortal bodies, and even in death, decay couldn’t touch them. If we die after we reach the end of our lifespans, we would only become a pile of bones. No matter how beautiful I am now, I would surely be very ugly at that time."

After speaking, a bitter smile appeared on her face, as though in self-mockery.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply to that. The two of them continued quietly walking forward, coming to the location that led to the split of the five pathways. Xiao Lengyue stood beside him and smiled, "The picture scroll earlier, was it truly only the map of this underground palace?"

"Yes, I have no reason to lie to you." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I trust you." Xiao Lengyue smiled. "Let’s go and take a look at the other pathways."

Qin Wentian cast a deep glance at Xiao Lengyue’s back, feeling a wave of coldness in his heart. Did Xiao Lengyue really trust him?

If she trusted him, why would she accompany him intentionally and even flashing him such a radiant smile before asking that question again?

Although Xiao Lengyue’s performance seemed very natural, Qin Wentian was no longer an ignorant youth. How could he not see through her? This Xiao Lengyue was more terrifying than he imagined, and her scheming mind made him feel a wave of coldness in his heart.

Did Xiao Lengyue truly not have a trace of vengeance considering that it was him who brought her into this forbidden ground?

Qin Wentian continued following after Xiao Lengyue, both of them thinking about their own matters in their hearts but not knowing the thoughts of the other.

This pathway they were at resembled the one before completely, there was nothing unusual. And at the end of the pathway, there were also several corpses.

Next, for the third pathway, fourth pathway and fifth pathway, everything was the same. This discovery made the geniuses here feel even more panic. Was there really no way out from here?

Were they destined to die here?

After some days, the minds of these geniuses were breaking down. What ancient emperor that unified the immortal realms, what secret art that could shake the heavens, they had already forgotten about these things. Right now, they wanted nothing more than to leave here.

Although a few days of time was nothing to them as people of their levels would often cultivate a few years worth of time in one sitting, this place was different. They were truly facing the threat of death, if they couldn’t find the exit, their death was assured. Every moment that passed by was extremely agonizing for them.

Their jittery emotions, stacked upon each other day after day. And after one month, even Xiao Lengyue could no longer maintain her previous expression. Right now, her face was like ten-thousand-year-old ice, so cold that it fills the hearts of those who looked at her with fright.

Not only for those currently trapped in the underground palace. In the outside world around the ancient passageway, many experts gathered there. Among them were many experts from the Xiao Sect, as well as the Twin Stars Alliance. There was a young man within the crowd that was extremely conspicuous. He stood in the midst of the crowd, exuding an extraordinary aura, giving off the feeling that he was head and shoulders above the rest. His face also bore a great deal of similarity to Xuan Xing.

This young man was none other than Xuan Xing's elder brother, Xuan Yang - the other alliance leader of the Twin Stars Alliance, an expert ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"Xuan Xing has already entered that place for a month." Xuan Yang coldly spoke. The others around him could also sense the coldness radiating from him.

"Mhm, Xiao Lengyue and the others as well." Someone replied. The daughter of the Xiao Emperor, Xiao Lengyue, actually went missing. They had all entered the ancient passageway but nobody knew if they were still alive or dead. If all of them died...the thought of this filled the hearts of everyone here with dread as they shivered.

"Lengyue…" Among the experts of the Xiao Sect, there was also a figure exuding magnificence through the generations. He stared ahead, the expression on his face as sharp as swords. His gaze then turned to two people not far away from him and they were none other than Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen.

"Your friend brought Lengyue into that forbidden ground. If something happens to her, I want you guys to die as well." That young man coldly spoke, his words causing Jun Mengchen's eyes to narrow as he stared at him.

"A bunch of retards." Little Rascal lazily laid in Zi Qingxuan's embrace. Staring at the lazy expression on Little Rascal's face, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen knew that no dangers had befallen Qin Wentian.

......

At a random particle world boundlessly far away… an old man stood atop an ancient peak with an extremely cold-looking younger man beside him. Both of them were staring ahead, and there was a young man currently walking towards them.

After arriving at the side of the old man, that young man asked, "Senior, have you heard of the name Ancient Emperor Yi before?"

"I know of him. Why are you asking this?" That old man replied, feeling a little unhappy.

"I wish to know what kind of power Emperor Yi was known for?" That young man asked.

"God’s Hand. However, although the name of the secret art is ‘God’s Hand,’ the truth is that he ignited the entirety of energy within his body in order to refine his body, fusing it with the power of laws that were derived from runes, resulting in whenever he attacks, the power unleashed through his palm could achieve a heaven-shaking might."

"However, God’s Hand isn’t a palm art. It is an auxiliary art that could be applied to any techniques, for to master it, one must first be proficient in runes, allowing all varieties of attacks to achieve heaven-shaking might when unleashed from his palms. This is the reason why the secret art is named ‘God’s Hand.’"

That old man replied in an indifferent tone.

Chapter 908: Giant Palm

Di Tian conversed with the old man. Qin Wentian naturally knew of their conversation. Di Tian was a true self of his, born from the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. They naturally could communicate telepathically with each other as they were originally one body. However, they wouldn’t interfere with each others path of cultivation.

Qin Wentian was still trapped in the cavern. He started to research the runic diagrams there, starting from the ones at the entrance, slowly imprinting them into his mind.

This underground palace didn’t seem to have any direct danger, but it’s existence was probably the most dangerous of all, able to trap anyone here for all eternity, until their lifespans expired.

In addition, there were no clues on how to find the exit, only the corpses of several people from the previous generations, causing people to feel their entire body turning cold at the hopelessness of the situation.

If one were to mention the word ‘clues,’ then the only thing that could possibly be of help would surely be the runic diagrams engraved all over this underground palace. Qin Wentian could only try to unravel the mystery from this angle. He had no other choice, it was either to do this or to wait for death.

Qin Wentian went to the starting point and studied the runic diagrams at the beginning step-by-step. At the same time in that faraway particle world, Di Tian was now inscribing all the runic diagrams Qin Wentian saw, using techniques to make it three-dimensional to help him research better.

His original body and Di Tian were both concurrently analysing, hoping to find some clues to unravel the underground palace’s secret.

Time flowed by, Qin Wentian slowly walked about the underground palace. In front of him, Xiao Lengyue was sitting down quietly on a stone rampart. Her body contours exuded a sense of gentleness and beauty. Both her hands were hugging her chest, extremely sexy to behold but Qin Wentian had no other intentions and was merely silently observing her charm.

After some time, Xiao Lengyue finally could bear it no longer and asked, "What are you doing?"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and replied, "We can’t simply wait for death here, I’m trying to see if there are any clues contained inside the runic diagrams."

A rare smile appeared on Xiao Lengyue’s face. "I’m not proficient in divine inscriptions and have no way to understand the diagrams. But I truly hope that you will succeed."

"I will do my best." Qin Wentian nodded as he continued his observation. In front of him, the passageway split into five different pathways and at this moment, a shocking boom shook the air as an expert roared, "What the hell is this stone rampart? I can’t even damage it the slightest."

"Don’t waste your energy. This place could even trap immortal kings, if you can force your way out so easily, wouldn’t those immortal kings who died be a joke?" Another person replied.

"But we can’t simply wait for death here, right?" The booming sounds continued, but it was all useless. The toughness of this cavern far surpassed one’s imagination. Let alone blasting a way out, it was even impossible to leave a mark on the stone walls. The effort of that expert only caused the loud booming sounds caused by the impact of his attacks to echo throughout the cavern.

As time flowed, this kind of violent behavior stacked endlessly. Qin Wentian walked to the fork and stared at the five separate pathways. There were people at all five of the pathways and everyone was coldly staring at him.

An expert slowly walked over, his aura gushing forth, filled with an intense vengeance.

As he arrived at the side of Qin Wentian, he icily stated, "Don’t you feel you should pay the price for your actions?"

Several people glanced over, staring at Qin Wentian as though they were watching a drama.

Qin Wentian lifted his head, staring at the expert before him as a cold smile appeared on his face, "What price?"

"You brought all of us here to this forbidden ground, causing everyone to be trapped. Tell me, what price do you think you should pay?" The expression on that expert’s face turned malevolent as all the baleful aura he kept suppressed burst out.

"Am I acquainted with you?" Qin Wentian stared at him. "Have I ever even talked to you? Or did I force you to come in with me? Are you a despicable shithead?"

Even a man made of mud would have three points of fire in him. Being provoked again and again, how could Qin Wentian not feel any anger in his heart? Everyone followed him into this place out of their own will. But now, everyone was pointing the spearhead of blame at him? What a joke, what a wonderful joke.

"BOOM!" An aura of destruction gushed forth. That expert before him blasted out a terrifying fist of darkness, containing a corroding flame within. Just coming into contact with it in the slightest would cause the target to pay a grievous price. If one was hit directly by this punch, the person would die by rotting away, by the power of the flame of corrosion.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stomped on the ground as astral light enveloped him protectively. A fearsome gigantic battle spear materialized, stabbing out frenziedly, clashing against that punch of his opponent.

That expert roared in rage and unleashed his constellation, causing the space here to sink into total darkness as black flames of destruction danced about.

Qin Wentian took a step forward. The entire ground beneath him shone as a runic diagrams lit up, manifesting a terrifying prison below his opponent’s feet, wanting to trap him within. This prison was full of boundless golden light, and was seemingly indestructible.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian waved his hand. Terrifying long battle spears from all directions shot through space, aiming for his opponent. That expert turned ashen. Right now, this underground palace transformed into a battlefield that was precisely designed for Qin Wentian. He could borrow the strength of divine inscriptions in the runic diagram for combat.

The constellation of that expert shone brilliantly as boundlessly dark flames of corrosion shot out in all directions. However, Qin Wentian’s attacks seemed endless. With every wave of his hand, even more spears flew out, as though he wouldn’t stop until everything is slaughtered.

"Puchi…" A sound rang out, a long spear penetrated the shoulder of Qin Wentian’s opponent. Fresh blood instantly dyed his body red. His countenance was as pale as paper, yet the battle spears continued erupting outwards. Those spectating the battle all started to frown, Qin Wentian was able to borrow the power of the runic diagrams at his will in combat. In here, he was in his element, like a fish in water. There was completely no need for him to expend any of his energy to attack so ferociously.

The chaotic qi flow stopped. With a wave of his hand, the prison vanished. He coldly stared at his opponent, "Scram, if you act like a despicable shithead again, die."

That person’s expression turned ashen. His arm clutched onto the shoulder that was penetrated by a spear. He coldly glared at Qin Wentian before turning and walking away.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts gathered before continuing what he was doing earlier, starting from the left-most pathway and returning back to his analysis of the runic diagrams here in the underground palace.

Xuan Xing and the other geniuses present who were proficient in divine inscriptions were all doing the same thing as Qin Wentian, starting to research the runic diagrams of the underground palace. It was just like what Qin Wentian had thought, these runic diagrams were the only clue in this cavern, in order to solve the mystery, they had to try from this angle or they would only be waiting for death.

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. The emotions of those in the outside world had almost reached the peak of anxiety. The son of the Xuan Emperor and daughter of the Xiao Emperor had been missing for three months. In addition, there were also several rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings who had gone missing with them as well.

In these three months, Qin Wentian had studied all the runic diagrams within the underground palace, Di Tian inscribed all of them down in that faraway particle world he was in, studying and analysing them from a three-dimensional form. Right now, as he stared at the runic diagrams, he only felt an extreme shock in his heart.

Before him was a complete picture formed from all the runic diagrams in the underground palace. A unique shape could be seen. His original body who was trapped within there, wouldn’t be able to see this clearly but after he re-arranged the divine inscription runic diagrams into a three-dimensional form, everything became much clearer.

The combined runic diagrams in the underground palace actually formed the shape of a giant palm. The five pathways which contained countless divine inscriptions took the form of five fingers and the large area before the passageway splits into five smaller pathways, took the form of a palm. As for the ancient passageway leading to the large area, it was in the form of an arm.

Right now, when Qin Wentian looked at this, a hint of understanding surfaced in his heart. He thought back to the picture scroll he acquired, so it turned out that the hint was already given the instant they entered the underground palace. What he obtained was truly a map, a map of the underground palace, which the bird’s eye view of it resembled a palm.

Emperor Yi’s heaven-shaking art was precisely named the God’s Hand. What mysteries were hidden within exactly?

At this moment, a figure appeared before Di Tian. It was none other than the old man and as he saw the three-dimensional model, he spoke, "Why did you suddenly ask about Emperor Yi? This palm is abstruse and incredibly profound. Did your original body obtain the inheritance of Emperor Yi?"

"Not for now." Di Tian shook his head, "My original body is in a ruin left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and after I studied and analysed all the runic diagrams in that place, it actually took the form of a palm after I replicated all the runic diagrams out here."

"Oh?" The old man had an expression of interest on his face as he smiled, "Seems like the luck of your original body isn’t bad. However, the inheritance of Emperor Yi isn’t going to be so easy to comprehend."

"I naturally understand this point." Di Tian nodded. The complete picture seemed to be separated into parts. Every part could be attack-type divine inscriptions and also had the ability to assemble themselves at will. Right now, all the divine inscriptions in the runic diagram were converged together, becoming something extremely complex, impossible to comprehend.

"In that case, take your time to comprehend it." That old man spoke in a faint tone before turning about and vanishing from sight. Emperor Yi’s secret art, God’s Hand, wasn’t any attack technique but was a type of super strong auxiliary support technique. If Di Tian had the fortune and succeeds in comprehending this, he naturally wouldn’t have any complaints.

But of course, that old man could clearly tell that this palm imprint isn’t the full and complete inheritance of Emperor Yi’s secret art God’s Hand. It might only be an entry-level inheritance.

Within the underground palace, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged, fully concentrating on the scene before Di Tian. He could naturally see through Di Tian’s eyes as could Di Tian see through his. The two of them were concurrently trying to comprehend and unravel the mysteries behind this palm.

Not far away from Qin Wentian, Xiao Lengyue was still quietly sitting on the stone rampart, studying Qin Wentian’s actions. Qin Wentian sat down to cultivate after walking throughout the five pathways. Could it be that he made some discoveries?

Although Xiao Lengyue’s strength was high, she was not proficient in divine inscriptions. Hence, she could only depend on these divine inscriptionists here, hoping that they would find clues to unravel the mystery. If they truly succeeded, they might have a chance to head to the true emperor palace and she believed that the emperor palace they saw before in the outside world would surely exist. Also, since this underground palace existed, this must be a passageway to the true palace.

Qin Wentian’s words might be correct from a certain perspective. This place was a test left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi. However, this test was extremely difficult, so difficult to the extent whereby even immortal kings lost their lives here.

Naturally, all these were just Xiao Lengyue’s conjectures. As to what the real ending was like, unless the mystery of this underground palace could be unravelled, no one would know the truth!

Note: Divine Inscriptions and Runes are two different words referring to the same thing. The author used them interchangeably through the series.

Chapter 909: Comprehending the Abstruse

Qin Wentian seemed to have entered a meditative state, completely immersed within a world of comprehension of his own.

Since he already ‘drew’ the palm shape out, exhibiting it in the form of a three-dimensional model, it was clearly possible that the abstruse mystery of the underground palace was hidden within this gigantic palm. If he was able to comprehend it, there was a chance for them to exit.

However, the divine inscriptions within the palm were too profound, containing boundless transformations. It was extremely hard to comprehend anything from it. Both Di Tian and himself were currently analysing it, hoping to comprehend it as fast as possible.

Right now in the underground palace, Xia Qianhan walked to the side of Xiao Lengyue as he asked, "Lengyue, there’s completely no way to find the exit. Why are you still so adamant on shielding that person?"

Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian, she didn’t bother to look at Xia Qianhan as she replied, "Right now, everyone is doing their best trying to think of a solution to get out. Stop thinking of such things, and so what if I vent my anger and frustrations on Qin Wentian? Would we be able to find an exit that way?"

"Well spoken." A voice drifted over. Xuan Xing slowly walked over, his eyes shining with a dazzling mysterious light. He was like Qin Wentian, and had already looked through all the runic diagrams of the underground palace. As a possessor of the mystic eyes, no divine inscriptions could escape his sight. But in this case, even if he could unravel the divine inscriptions one by one, it was still useless to unravel it one by one when compared to the perspective of the entire runic diagrams in here, he wouldn’t be able to unravel the secrets within.

"However Xiao Lengyue, are you really that magnanimous? The others can say that they followed you in, but it’s a fact that you were persuaded by him to enter. You don’t even feel the slightest bit of vengeance?" Xuan Xing stared into Xiao Lengyue’s eyes, his sharp eyes felt as though it could pierce through anything in this world.

This Xiao Lengyue was truly an extraordinary character. If he was in the place of her, there was no way he would be able to have such a calm expression on the surface, not bearing the slightest bit of hatred and even to the extent of continuing to protect Qin Wentian.

"Lengyue, say something. I can kill him for you. How about it?" Xuan Xing smiled. From the start even before they entered this place, he already had a low opinion of Qin Wentian. Let alone now, all of them were trapped inside this underground palace, the anger and hatred in his heart for Qin Wentian had already reached a boiling point.

Xiao Lengyue swept her gaze over to Xuan Xing as she spoke coldly, "There’s no need for you to bother in my matters. Why don’t you go find an exit and lead all of us out."

"Haha! Xiao Lengyue, we are already trapped here now, why must you still be so cold and uncaring. If we really have to be trapped until we die in here, we can be considered dying together as we shared the same fate." Xuan Xing laughed uproariously. After which, he turned and regarded Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with a cold light. This Qin Wentian truly seemed to be very relaxed, to think that he could even cultivate at ease in such circumstances.

"If you are so free, why don’t you go and analyse the runic diagrams and see if there are any secrets hidden within?" Xiao Lengyue’s voice turned even colder. She was like a blind woman in this underground palace, the only people she could depend on were the geniuses who were proficient in divine inscriptions. This was also the reason why she still shielded Qin Wentian.

She naturally could tell that Qin Wentian’s attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions was extremely high. If a ninth-level ascendant was to fight against him here, there was a 50% probability that the ninth-level ascendant would lose. And there was already an example of that earlier.

"Hmph." Xuan Xing snorted coldly, unravel what hidden secrets? Did Xiao Lengyue believe that he didn’t want to do so? However, there were simply no clues at all. He didn’t know where he should even start. When his gaze turned to the sea of corpses in this area, the light in his eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian grew even colder.

"Xuan Xing, do you want to...?" A few experts of the Twin Stars Alliance walked over, staring at Qin Wentian while making a slashing motion with their hands.

"No hurry, in any case we are already all trapped here. He can’t escape even if he wants to. If we kill him directly now, there would be one less person to suffer the agony of waiting with us." Xuan Xing changed his mind, he wasn’t in that much of a hurry to kill Qin Wentian. The feeling of waiting and waiting here for their death was extremely agonizing. If he killed Qin Wentian off so early, it just meant that Qin Wentian would find relief faster.

In the days that followed, the geniuses here felt their frustrations at the max. There was no exit, no glimmer of hope at all and they couldn’t even be bother to cultivate. It was useless even if they broke through to immortal foundation here as even immortal kings had died in this place. How could immortal foundation experts change anything?

This underground palace was like a devilish curse, trapping everyone within. Because no one could unravel the mysteries, the state of hearts of all of the experts here grew increasingly violent and explosive, almost to the point of being uncontrollable.

Qin Wentian continued sitting cross-legged at his location, as though he wouldn’t move forever. Layers of light circulated around his body, that was the Heavenly Fiendgod Body Refinement Art in effect.

For the Heavenly Fiendgod Refinement Art, it was simply to use the energy of divine inscriptions to mold one’s body. But only those who had cultivated in the Spiritual Refinement Method before could do so. After analysing the giant palm for such a long time, Qin Wentian could faintly sense a great deal of similarity with regards to both the palm model as well as the Fiendgod Body Refinement art.

However, the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art’s purpose was to refine one’s body while the giant palm model was more like a pure attacking force. But as he cast his thoughts in this direction of comprehension, it felt much more effective than previously. Clearly, it was a sign he was on the right track.

Also, because he cultivated the Spiritual Refinement Method before, he possessed an innate advantage.

In addition, Qin Wentian even used the principles of the Ten Thousand Laws Record, trying to understand everything better. Right now, his perception was wandering in the maze of countless divine inscriptions that made up of the giant palm and he could no longer see the different groups of divine inscriptions. Right now, as the runic light from the giant palm fell upon him, what he saw was one complete entity that possessed millions and millions of transformations, bespeaking of an unfathomably immeasurable level in divine inscriptions.

"The path of cultivation is as such… from simplicity to complexity, and returning from complexity into simplicity once more." Qin Wentian mused silently. He had already comprehend this point very long ago. All kinds of power were the same, one first had to start from the simplest basics, slowly building up into complexity but after one’s comprehension reaches the peak, they had to revert the complexity back into simplicity to truly understand the essence. Once they comprehended the essence of anything, no matter how complicated an innate technique would be, they could still instantly blast it out at full power in the span of a single thought or with a wave of a single hand.

It was simply so abstruse, regarding the comprehension of any types of power. Qin Wentian now was thinking, he hasn't even reached the level of simplicity to complexity with regards to this giant palm model. To comprehend the mysteries within, he should start from the most basic step first.

"Spiritual Refinement Method." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, he decided to discard all his previous comprehension and restart the whole process, starting from comprehending the simplest kind of divine inscriptions in the giant palm model which consisted of the runic diagrams, until the point where he can revert back from complexity into simplicity. This was the only way, it was of paramount importance to do this step-by-step. There was no shortcuts one could take.

Qin Wentian had no distractions in his heart, fully focused in his comprehension. Hence, he couldn’t feel the flow of time, and wasn’t able to feel the rising balefulness of the other geniuses.

Since he had something to do, he was in a state of total concentration. As for the others, because they were doing nothing, every second that passed felt like torture.

Within the underground palace, the other geniuses walked to and fro repeatedly, fully exploring the place but it was all useless. Nothing they did had any effect, there was simply no exit here.

It felt that everyone who passed by Qin Wentian, regardless of whether were they from the Twin Stars Alliance or the Xiao Sect, would all shoot a cold and venomous glance at him and as time flowed by, the coldness in their eyes intensified.

They had no way to blame themselves for their impulsiveness for choosing to follow Qin Wentian in, hence they could only push their blame onto Qin Wentian himself. This was nothing but human nature.

If looks could kill, Qin Wentian would have already died countless times.

"Xiao Lengyue, you are truly patient." Xuan Xing came by once again, glancing at Xiao Lengyue before turning his eyes onto Qin Wentian.

Xiao Lengyue’s heart trembled slightly, patience?

Her patience was diminishing by the second.

It has already been five months since they entered the underground palace. They didn’t cultivate, resulting in zero improvements, and they were simply waiting with agony every single day, trying to search for a glimmer of hope but the fruitless results slowly led to despair.

"His patience is better than yours." Xiao Lengyue snorted.

Xuan Xing’s sinister gaze was on Qin Wentian, he couldn’t help but to admit that out of all these people, Qin Wentian’s patience was the best. He still wanted to see Qin Wentian spending his days in agony, yet Qin Wentian didn’t seem to feel any agony at all. He seemed to be fully immersed in a world of his own everyday, quietly cultivating as though he wasn’t trapped by this place, but chose to come here purposely to cultivate instead.

Such resolution even made Xuan Xing felt some traces of jealousy.

"Is he waiting for others to find the exit for him?" Xuan Xing coldly asked.

And at this very moment, a figure stomped his way towards Qin Wentian. Upon seeing this scene, Xuan Xing frowned but an instant later, a cold smile flashed in his eyes.

Finally, there was someone who couldn’t control their anger any longer.

Right now, Qin Wentian was at a critical moment, he could already separate the divine inscriptions into the different categories. He stood before the three-dimensional palm model, and stretched out his palms, causing divine inscriptions to circulate around it. Boundless divine energy appeared on the heart of his palm, flowing according to the principles of the divine inscriptions in the three-dimensional model. And in an instant, there seemed to be a variety of transformations that occurred in his palm. As long as he willed it, the divine inscriptions there could transform countless times in an instant, according to his will.

Qin Wentian then retracted his palm and continued analysing the marvelous transformations and abstruse mysteries, it was like he received a hint of enlightenment. Right now, his naked eyes alone could already see the assembly and reassembly of the divine inscriptions in the runic diagrams, the endless changes and transformations. Such a feeling was extremely profound, he wasn’t able to explain it clearly if he was asked to put it in words.

However at this very moment, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a sense of crisis descending on him. His eyes abruptly snapped open, and he saw a blood-colored palm imprint blasting his way. This terrifying palm could smash one into pieces, and Qin Wentian didn’t even have time to see who the attacker was.

Qin Wentian could only hurriedly gather his energy and blast out his palm in a hurried defense. Fearsome runic light shimmered around his palm, directly colliding with the blood palm imprint. However instantly, Qin Wentian was flung through the air, smashing on the stone wall behind him as a terrifying force entered and ravaged his body, causing him to groan miserably, coughing out blood as his countenance turned pale.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared ahead. The commotion caused many to turn their attentions over, and all of the other people here were all looking on with cold gazes, filled with baleful intents in their heart. Xiao Lengyue was also among these people. This time around, she chose not to obstruct the attacker.

Qin Wentian’s lips curled up into a cold smile. He was here trying his best to comprehend the abstruse mystery of this damnable place, these people were just milling around doing nothing, yet they wanted to vent their anger and frustrations all onto him? Right now, they even wanted to kill him off? How laughable was this?!

Chapter 910: Comprehension Completed

"Seems like you guys have really chosen to wait for your deaths," Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze over to everyone. The aura of his attacker was extremely violent and the attacker smiled in disdain, "Even before I die, I will make sure to take your life first."

"You want my life?" A expression of ridicule appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "You guys are sitting here waiting for death. While I'm trying to comprehend the mystery of this place alone, but what's lamentable is that you bunch of trashes who have nothing to do actually wanted to vent your anger and frustrations on me. How laughable is this? If I die here, just based on you guys, you all will join me sooner or later in death."

"Stop your bragging." That person's countenance was cold. He stared at Qin Wentian and stepped out.

"Stay your hand." A clear and melodious voice rang out. Xiao Lengyue moved forward, her beautiful eyes were staring at Qin Wentian as she asked, "Qin Wentian, you made some discoveries?"

"I've always been trying to unravel the abstruse mystery from the start. But what are these people doing?" Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze onto everyone.

"Xiao Lengyue, do you truly believe his words?" Xuan Xing slowly walked up, staring at Qin Wentian. "Just with you? You are saying you can comprehend anything out of these runic diagrams? The divine inscriptions here are capable of boundless transformations. After studying them with my mystic eyes, the conclusion is that you can only unravel them one by one and there's no way to comprehend the mystery within as a whole. What qualifications do you have to boast in front of me?"

"Frog in a well." Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Xing. His palm shimmered with runic light as he blasted outwards. An instant later, an incomparably gigantic and terrifying giant palm appeared in the air, containing countless divine inscriptions within that gave Xuan Xing a sense of familiarity.

"What you can't accomplish, doesn't mean that others cannot as well. You believed your attainments in divine inscriptions are very high and that others can't be compared to you? That's merely you not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. How short-sighted. Lamentable." Qin Wentian mocked. Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light, although she wasn't proficient in divine inscriptions, the huge palm blasted out by Qin Wentian earlier was filled with a profoundness that also seemed familiar to her.

Xuan Xing's expression turned heavy as he glanced sinisterly at Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "I was wondering why you are quietly cultivating here? So it turns out that the picture scroll you obtained is directly relevant to the mystery of the underground palace."

As the sound of his voice faded, the faces of everyone changed again as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Oh yes, the map which Qin Wentian acquired earlier. Was the mystery of this place hidden within?

Qin Wentian froze for a moment before a strange smile appeared on his face. Xuan Xing’s pride was carved in his bones and from the start till now, he believed that he alone was the most outstanding. At the very least, he was at the peak among everyone here with regards to divine inscriptions. No matter what Qin Wentian said, or what facts he used to prove, Xuan Xing would just push everything to the ‘map’ as an excuse.

Qin Wentian understood that it didn’t matter what he said. Smiling unconcernedly, "Just let’s say that you are right. But right now, you are all waiting for death here. I’m the only one with the opportunity to find the exit. What do you all want to do?"

"You finally admitted it." Xuan Xing’s body exploded with a cold killing intent as he stomped his way forward. "Hand it over."

"Very good. Seems like you have already made your choice." Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Xing before turning his gaze onto the others. He only saw Xiao Lengyue’s beautiful eyes flickering incessantly, as though she was contemplating.

"Xuan Xing, Qin Wentian is right. You are useless. Despite being proficient in divine inscriptions, you chose to wallow in misery and gave up, even thinking how to deal with Qin Wentian. He’s the only one who’s trying to find the exit. I won’t allow you to touch him the slightest."

Xiao Lengyue expressed her stance. Xuan Xing turned and glared at her, "Are you sure you want to go against me?"

"If you want to assume so, just go ahead." Xiao Lengyue coolly replied. The people of the Xiao Sect gathered behind her and those of the Twin Stars Alliance also gathered behind Xuan Xing. A clash could breakout among the two parties any time.

"Let’s wait to settle everything after the exit is found." At this moment, another person spoke, this person wasn’t someone of the two powerful sects.

"Yeah, we are all trapped here, there’s no point to fight in here. Do you want everyone to die here together?" Another expert spoke. It felt like everyone that was on a neutral ground, was against Xuan Xing.

"Sure, since everyone put it this way, I will give him some more time then." The genius who attacked Qin Wentian earlier stated. His gaze was still frostily cold when he stared at Qin Wentian but upon hearing his words, an expression of interest appeared on Qin Wentian’s face.

After that, his lips curled up into a mocking smile. These people stepping out to speak now were doing so for his own good? Apparently not, once he found the exit, they would act like Xuan Xing and begin to forcibly question him about what exactly the picture scroll he acquired earlier contained.

In reality, one just had to think about it a little and all would make sense. Even immortal kings died trapped in here and if that map truly contained hints of solving the mystery, how could so many still died? So, could the map really contain the secret of the underground palace? Clearly it would not. But sadly, the greed of humans had no need for any reasons, they would only believe what they hope is true. Just like Xuan Xing, he has already convinced himself beyond a doubt that Qin Wentian received a treasure earlier. If not, how could Qin Wentian accomplish something the others could not.

"That’s all to it?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. "I’m doing my best to find the exit, yet there’s someone wanting to kill me? After discussion, you guys came to the conclusion that it’s best not to kill me and that’s it?"

"What do you want then?" The genius who attacked spoke coldly.

Qin Wentian had a glacial smile on his face as he stared at the attacker. Pointing his finger right at him, he icily continued, "Kill this man. Or else, find the way out yourself. Don’t even think about depending on me."

At the instant he spoke, waves of coldness gushed forth from him. Did the others think that he, Qin Wentian, had no temper?

"BOOM!" That person roared in rage, stepping forth. His aura was extremely terrifying, manifesting a fearsome pressure that bore down on Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian closed his eyes as though he didn’t mind what the attacker wanted to do to him.

"STAY YOUR HAND!" Someone shouted. Numerous figures sped over, directly surrounding the attacker.

"What do all of you want to do?" That attacker roared.

"Qin Wentian, we don’t really kill people in the City of Ancient Emperors, why must you go so far?" Someone spoke.

"Have you gone blind? When he wanted to kill me earlier why didn’t you say this to him?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The aura of that attacker who was surrounded grew stronger and stronger as though he would erupt at any moment.

"Do it." A cold voice rang out as as a powerful freezing energy gushed forth. It was actually Xiao Lengyue who led and attacked first. Also, many experts of the Xiao Sect also directly acted together. Golden chains suddenly manifested from a runic diagram on the ground and bound Qin Wentian's attacker. It was a divine inscriptionist who acted, he wanted to bind the attacker's movement in case of any unexpected situations which would lead to even more casualties.

At this instant, the auras of everyone burst out. Even those who didn't act earlier, decided to join in the attack as well at this moment. Decisive and ruthless indeed, that trapped attacker could only howl in futile rage. He wanted to take out his immortal weapon yet it was all too late, the attacks from the others have already blasted into him. Death was the only path remaining.

"NO!" He howled in despair. After that, boundless attacks engulfed him completely and in just an instant, a powerful genius was slain.

Qin Wentian coldly watched on, radiating a coldness. In front of true benefits, to heck with the rules saying that one can't be killed here. Once these people bared their fangs, they were all extremely terrifying. He couldn't help but to think about himself, these people believed that he obtained a treasure earlier and in that case, what would happen to him if they exited this place?

"Qin Wentian, be at ease and help us find the exit. Since you are of my Xiao Sect, I naturally won't let anything happen to you." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue spoke. Her tone was filled with many intentions as if she was hinting at something.

"Sure." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. He could roughly guess Xiao Lengyue's intentions.

Qin Wentian walked to another area, and after sweeping his gaze to the others, he sat down cross-legged once more, before sinking into a state of complete focus.

He believed that after that one time, there won't be any more that would dare to act against him. At the very least before they exit this underground palace, no one would be foolish enough to dig their own grave.

Xiao Lengyue and the others stared at Qin Wentian, each harboring a scheme in their hearts. Xuan Xing glanced at Xiao Lengyue, instantly understanding her intentions. Most likely, this Xiao Lengyue would protect Qin Wentian even after leaving this place.

Qin Wentian and Di Tian, the two of them were seeking comprehension regarding the giant palm simultaneously. But how could something left behind by an Ancient Emperor be so easily unravelled? Time flowed by and another month passed. Today, Qin Wentian finally gained another bit of enlightenment. God's Hand, or to better put it, he finally understood somewhat the true intent of God's Hand.

However, he chose to continue to remain in that state of concentration until several days later. Today, Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened as he spoke in a low voice, "I understand now."

Instantly, the gazes of everyone shot over and focused on Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian unravelled the secret of the underground palace?" Xiao Lengyue sped over, arriving before Qin Wentian. Her beautiful eyes flickered uncontrollably, they have been trapped here for half a year and their emotions could very well be imagined. They have been bottling up and suppressing their frustrations again and again and finally, they saw a glimmer of hope in Qin Wentian.

Right now, a single sentence of Qin Wentian stirred the hearts of everyone present.

"Are you sure?" Xiao Lengyue’s voice trembled involuntarily.

"Maybe, but I must try first before I can tell." Qin Wentian spoke, causing gleams of sharpness to flicker in the eyes of everyone.

"Do it then." Xiao Lengyue spoke.

Qin Wentian stood up and stared at the others. "It’s too difficult for me to do this alone. I hope all divine inscriptionists in here can aid me together and cause all the runic diagrams in this place to light up.

"You are saying to activate all the divine inscriptions in this underground palace?" Xuan Xing walked over, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked. "Are you sure this won’t cause a disaster to us?"

"I said it before, you know nothing." Qin Wentian coldly stared at Xuan Xing. "You can choose to believe me or not. If no one is willing to aid me, forgive me for not being able to help. You guys go think of your own methods to exit this place."

"You…" Xuan Xing pointed his finger at Qin Wentian. Anger gushed forth in palpable waves from him as he coldly spoke. "Alright, we will do as you asked."

Chapter 911: Stone Monument in the Emperor Palace

The geniuses in the underground palace, the strongest two powers among them… the Xiao Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance. Xiao Lengyue supports Qin Wentian and now, Xuan Xing had no objections as well. Since this was the case, the others wouldn't object too. After all, all of them wanted to exit this place.

This was a forbidden ground, although there was no direct danger, it can still trap immortal kings until their life expired. Right now, Qin Wentian was probably the only one who could bring them out. Although this was only a possibility, they can only try it, hoping for the best.

"All the divine inscriptionists come out. Also, you have to be a divine inscriptionist that's capable of seeing through the divine inscription runic diagrams of the underground palace." Qin Wentian spoke. He can be considered one and Xuan Xing another. After that, more and more inscriptionists walked out. To them, unraveling wasn't that difficult, they were all able to see the transformations within.

"Okay, just six of us is enough." Qin Wentian nodded. Qin Wentian nodded and after that, he pointed to the five pathways and spoke, "The five of you, each of you choose a pathway and I want you to light up all the runic diagrams one by one respectively. Since all of you understand divine inscriptions, you naturally would know which position would be the safest to stand in. As for the others, just split into five groups and follow the five of them.

"What about you?" Xuan Xing stared at Qin Wentian as he questioned.

"For this underground palace, if you view it from a bird's eye view, you will realize that it's a picture of a giant palm. The five pathways takes the shape of the five fingers and the place we are in now, is the heart of the palm. I will be responsible for this place." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing everyone to blink. Now that they heard it, this place truly seemed to resemble a palm, it was just because they were trapped within earlier and they had not sensed it.

"Why are you the one responsible for the heart of the palm area?" Xuan Xing coldly asked.

"If you are sure you know what to do, you can take my position." Qin Wentian did a gesture of invitation with clear mockery in his eyes. Xuan Xing stared at Qin Wentian with enmity, but he could only snort coldly in response.

"Those of the Xiao Sect will be with you." Xiao Lengyue spoke.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, he walked to the center of the area. Xiao Lengyue and those of the Xiao Sect followed, while the other experts followed the five other divine inscriptionists.

After everyone was in position, Qin Wentian started to trigger the runic diagram beneath his feet, causing the singular-unit divine inscriptions to light up one after another.

However, his eyes were closed. He basically didn’t even need his eyes. Each and every runic diagram was already imprinted in his mind and in fact, he could even clearly copy and reproduce each runic diagram. It naturally wasn’t a problem for him to trigger these divine inscriptions with his eyes closed.

Little by little, the entire underground palace started to light up. The glow radiating forth from the divine inscriptions grew increasingly resplendent. A terrifying might shimmered in and out of existence and the moment it was triggered to explode, a world-shaking destructive power would gush out.

"The power of divine inscriptions are truly marvelous. The light emitted from these different kinds of divine inscriptions are actually from the same source. This should be what father meant when he said that the myriad of all things converged back to one. Regardless of what divine inscriptions, at the very end they can all be combined." Xiao Lengyue mused silently. Researching divine inscriptions can easily delay one’s cultivation. Hence, a majority of stellar martial cultivators chose to increase their strength the quickest way by focusing only on cultivation, ignoring divine inscriptions. However, truly powerful divine inscriptionists were respected by all.

When all the runic diagrams lit up, the geniuses here inclined their heads and stared above in the air. Golden runic light could be seen illuminating every spot of this underground palace. No...to better put it, not this underground palace. It was as Qin Wentian said, now that everything was lit up, the shape of this place was that of a giant palm. With the golden runic light outlining the curve of the palm, it felt as though this place was created after a giant palm blasted downwards.

"Can we exit just like this?" Many wondered. Although Qin Wentian thought of this idea, how could those immortal kings who were trapped here for over tens of thousands of years not think of the same thing? There should be people proficient in divine inscriptions among them as well. And even if no one among them knew divine inscriptions, given their comprehension abilities, it wouldn’t be too difficult for them to comprehend lightning up this entire underground palace. But why then did they still died in here?

Evidently, just doing this was insufficient.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were tightly closed. His perception gushed out and started to control the flow of the divine inscriptions. Along with his guidance, the entire divine inscriptions in the underground palace started to circulate. Qin Wentian kick-started them, and soon after they started to circulate in a flow of their own volition and finally, a surge of terrifying aura gushed forth amidst a terrifying rumbling sound as the entire underground palace started to shake.

"He really accomplished it." Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian with a dazzling light flashing through her beautiful eyes. Even immortal kings couldn’t accomplish this and ended up dying after being trapped for eternity, but Qin Wentian managed to succeed in half a year’s worth of time?

Although she was filled with anticipation, when he truly succeeded, Xiao Lengyue only felt a sense of disbelief. Would someone’s comprehension really be so monstrous? He could even unravel something immortal kings could not.

The giant palm started to rotate, Qin Wentian need not control it any longer. Boundless runic light circulated automatically and Qin Wentian abruptly turned and dashed ahead while shouting, "FOLLOW ME!"

Xiao Lengyue and the others of the Xiao Sect froze for a moment. Their hearts clenched before they turned and followed after Qin Wentian, sprinting towards the place where they entered. However, no one understood why Qin Wentian was running there, that place was clearly a dead end.

"BOOM!" A fearsome beam of light shot out as the entire palm started shaking. At the end point of Qin Wentian's sprint, the stone walls there started to explode bit by bit until a hole opened up for them. This scene caused Xiao Lengyue's heart to pound violently. The group of them increased their speed, directly dashing out of the exit.

"Qin Wentian!" A roar of rage sounded out. The other experts on the other pathways also swiftly dashed out. The roar was naturally emitted by Xuan Xing, and was filled with coldness.

No wonder Qin Wentian chose that position, so it turned out that it was the nearest to the exit.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc, and sped towards the exit. A moment later, he discovered that he re-appeared in another passageway.

Behind him, the sounds of explosion continued. Screams filled the air as experts from the Xiao Sect and Twin Stars Alliance rushed through the exit. This passageway was slanted in an upwards direction, and the geniuses didn't seem to have time to settle the debt with Qin Wentian, they were all staring at this newly appeared pathway as coldness filled their hearts. This wouldn't lead to another dead end would it?

"There's light in the distance, there should be a way for us to proceed." A person exclaimed. The crowd continued to speed ahead, and after following the pathway, they appeared at another gigantic area. In addition, even more runic diagrams could be seen at this place, and they were even more complex than before. Even Qin Wentian had no way to see through all of these divine inscriptions.

"Before this, that place we were in resembled an arm. Have we passed through the arm and arrived at the interior of the body?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled slightly. However, the 'body' seemed incomplete, there were shattered walls in all directions, and light drifted in from the outside. There were even people speeding over to the source of the light as voices of confusion filled the air. "This...this whole place is a statue of an ancient emperor? We've walked out of the damnable cavern from the body of an ancient emperor?!"

Qin Wentian moved towards a large gap in one of the walls, reaching the outer area. He floated in the air and turned back to regard the place they were at. Truly, the whole outer area resembled a incomparably gigantic body that was like a statue but somehow it seemed so real. The place they walked out earlier was from the arm socket. And now when they turned their gazes into the distance, they could see an ancient hall over there.

"This is the emperor palace we saw. It must be this place. So the underground palace we were in earlier, was the hand of the ancient emperor." Xiao Lengyue felt her heart shaking. They reached this place by passing through the arm, this then was the real entrance.

"There’s a monument here with words engraved from some ancient expert!" An expert from the Xiao Sect shouted in excitement. The gazes of the crowd turned in the direction of the entrance of the ancient hall and indeed, there was a stone monument there. Their figures flickered as the sped downwards, staring at the stone monument.

"It’s said that supreme experts from the senior generations specially came here to admire the inheritance left behind by the ancients. They were filled with longing, staring at the bearing of the ancients, sensing their strength and power and could only sigh to the heavens as to why were they not born of the same generation as the ancients. How regretful, they couldn’t exchange blows with the ancients, unable to measure how far they were from them. They can only choose to protect the inheritances left behind, hoping that in the future, some fated one of the junior generations might be able to once again display the brilliance of the ancients."

The words on the monument were filled with force. With a glance, every stroke of the word characters contained a terrifying law energy. Everyone could sense how fearsomely powerful the person who engraved the words on this monument was.

"Sighing to the heavens as to why they were not born of the same generation...only filled with regrets because they are unable to measure how far they themselves were in terms of strength when compared to the ancients…" Someone mumbled, as the hearts of everyone trembled. "The person who left these words didn’t sign his name, and there was basically no words of boasting in them. If this is true, how strong was the person who left these words? Sighing with regret that he was unable to measure himself against an ancient emperor."

"I wonder which supreme expert from the immortal realms was it who dared to say this. He must be someone with power strong enough to fight against an ancient emperor. Sadly, he didn’t sign his name, we won’t be able to know his identity." Some of the geniuses here felt regret. Such a powerful expert didn’t leave his name behind.

"Before this in the underground palace, was it really a forbidden ground that had no exit? That place which can trap those immortal kings to their deaths actually failed to trap this senior who left the words behind on the monument." Qin Wentian murmured. He glanced at his surroundings, this place was completely devastated, with vestiges of destruction all around. Only the stone monument and the ancient hall still remained perfect, exuding a majestic and imposing aura. Clearly, the senior who left the words did something to ensure the emperor palace of Ancient Emperor Yi remained in perfect condition.

This made everyone sigh, the spirit of that senior was admirable, incomparable to the average man. Not only did he not destroy this place after realizing he couldn’t obtain the inheritance, he even helped to ensure that this place of inheritance was preserved and maintained perfectly for the fated one in the junior generations.

At this moment, Qin Wentian saw many of the experts silently leaving this place, moving deeper into the hall. However, there were no shouts of confusion or excitement like before, but apparently, the experts here discovered something. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered as he also moved to where the experts were. Very swiftly, a gigantic statue appeared before him. His expression froze as his sight remained fixed on the thing everyone was staring at.

Chapter 912: Oracular Chant of the Great Dao

Before Qin Wentian, was a bunch of blood-colored runes on the statue that seemed to be formed from sentient blood.

The blood runes thrummed, directly piercing into the eyes of those who looked at it. And at the instant Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the runes, a blood-colored beam of light directly shot into his mind, manifesting a crimson-colored silhouette that exuded an ancient aura which caused a blood rune to be imprinted within.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart trembled violently. He closed his eyes and could faintly sense that he was in an illusory space where that blurry crimson figure was imparting a chant to him. Every word of this chant was directly branded on the blood rune in his mind, but the words were extremely difficult to understand, so difficult to the extent where it seemed almost impossible to comprehend the meaning behind them.

"IMPRINT!" An ancient word imprinted itself, ringing out with the voice of the Great Dao. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling again as everything else in his mind vanished. Staring at the blood rune, he was seized by a sense of unfathomability, there were traces of the Great Dao within.

"Is this something left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian mused. Not only him, everyone who saw the blood runes managed to acquire the oracular chant. However, when they opened their eyes, there was only confusion within. The words of the chant to them were like a celestial book, unfathomable and immeasurable, they weren't qualified to understand it.

Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Xing both also stood there and received that oracular chant. Their eyes stared at the blood runes before them but there was only a blankness in their minds. This feeling was too marvelous, it felt like they received the logic of a Great Dao but they still had no way to comprehend it. Not only that, the words of the chant seemed to be slipping one by one from their mind, they couldn't catch hold of it.

"They are vanishing, what's going on?"

At this moment, a genius exclaimed in surprise, staring in shock at the blood runes ahead. The oracular chant in his mind turned blurry, and swiftly after, they faded away completely. When he turned his gaze onto the blood runes ahead once again, there was no more oracular chant being branded into his mind. There seemed to be only a single chance.

The other geniuses quickly sat down cross-legged and started to comprehend the chant, wanting to retain the words, not allowing them to vanish. There was a high possibility that this chant was left behind by the ancient emperor. If it vanished like that, it would truly be a pity. Let's hope they would be able to comprehend some powerful might from this.

Qin Wentian similarly found a location and sat down cross-legged. His eyes closed, that blood rune imprinted in his mind shuddered. His body trembled too in resonance as rumbling sounds rang out. His demon bloodline was frenziedly circulating and the particles of divine energy compressed in his Yuanfu were all thrumming. In fact, even the mysterious white candle flame of his second bloodline was now flickering under the power of that ancient rune, undergoing transformations.

"What a powerful chant." Qin Wentian’s heart trembled unceasingly. He discovered that despite the overwhelming strength of his body, he gradually had no way to endure the circulation of this art.

"This is so difficult to comprehend. The Great Dao is formless, is this the oracular chant for God’s Hand?" Qin Wentian silently mused as he sank deep into his comprehension.

The secret art of Emperor Yi was lost in time. After him, no one else had cultivated the God’s Hand and nobody knew how it should be cultivated. Just like that oracular chant of the Great Dao, it was possible that Ancient Emperor Yi left this behind. And hence, it’s also possible that this was the oracular chant of the lost secret art.

The geniuses present all received the oracular chant and they swiftly started to cultivate. However not too long later, many of the geniuses opened their eyes with unsightly expressions on their faces.

The oracular chant in their minds gradually disappeared without a trace. It was like a formless Great Dao that had never even existed in the first place.

"Ancient Emperor Yi, what have you left behind exactly?" Some of them stared at the statue and asked. After that, quite a few of the geniuses walked into the interior of the statue, as though searching to see if there are still any other good fortune to be acquired here.

Sadly, they only saw incomparably complex divine inscriptions that were incomprehensible by all.

For many of the descendants of immortal emperors, they felt that the oracular chant was too mighty. In fact, the moment the chant appeared, a rumbling sound could be heard from their bodies as though great transformations were occuring within. It felt like the brand in them grew heavier but as time flowed by, the brand gradually grew lighter and lighter before disappearing altogether.

"How can this be possible?"

Some geniuses opened their eyes, staring at the desolate ancient hall in the emperor palace. Other than that gigantic statue, the ground in the surrounding were all cracked and destroyed. Was this the emperor palace they wanted to enter right from the start? They risked their lives just for this place?

There was completely nothing here…

Until much later, Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue opened their eyes. Their countenances were extremely unsightly and this was especially so for Xuan Xing. he could naturally sense the profoundness of the chant. There was a high possibility that the blood rune imparted to them was the oracular chant of Ancient Emperor Yi’s God’s Hand. However regretfully, he couldn’t comprehend anything from it.

Standing up, Xuan Xing glanced at the emperor palace. The only thing of value was the gigantic statue within it.

"Isn’t this just a torn and tattered place? What qualifications does it have to make an immortal emperor engrave those words on the monument we saw earlier? All this is nothing but a lie." Xuan Xing angrily spat. They were trapped inside that underground palace for so long and in the end, they achieved nothing.

His silhouette flickered as Xuan Xing exited the emperor palace. Nobody dared to stop him if he wanted to leave. At the moment when Xuan Xing pushed the doors open, a tempest gushed forth. The ancient passageway which they used to enter suddenly lit up as all of the boundless runic diagrams hidden within were completely wiped out in an instant.

Right now at the outside world, there were still many geniuses gathered there including people of the Twin Stars Alliance and the Xiao Sect. Up till today, nobody knew if Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue were still alive.

But at this moment, a beam of light shot out and as the runic diagrams were wiped away, the doors of the emperor palace opened with a figure standing there. That was none other than Xuan Xing.

"Xuan Xing is fine, he actually managed to enter the emperor palace."

"As expected, Xuan Xing is an outstanding genius. As part of the twin stars, and as a son of the Xuan Emperor, he truly accomplished it and managed to step into the emperor palace.

"Let’s go and take a look there. I wonder if there is still any good fortune around for us." The experts all sped over in the direction of the emperor palace rapidly, while feeling awe in their hearts at how awesome Xuan Xing was.

Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen were among the crowd as well. There were many experts around them and there was even one who was considered one of the strongest in the Xiao Sect that was ranked #20 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, by the name of Greedwolf.

He turned to the direction of the emperor palace, as his expression flickered when he saw Xuan Xing. He then continued in a low voice, "You two best pray that nothing happened to Lengyue."

After that, his silhouette flickered as he sped towards the emperor palace ahead.

Little Rascal in the embrace of Zi Qingxuan also rushed out. Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen followed closely behind it. Seeing how excited Little Rascal was, Qin Wentian should be fine as well and there’s a possibility that he’s just in the emperor palace ahead.

An instant later, the experts present all entered the emperor palace. All of them were stunned when they saw the statue. Members of the Twin Stars Alliance gathered over to Xuan Xing while those of the Xiao Sect gathered around Xiao Lengyue. As for the other geniuses who went to the underground palace, they were currently observing this underground temple.

In just a short instant, the emperor palace was flooded with people and swiftly after, all of them discovered the blood runes behind the statue. Their hearts trembled and upon knowing that it could be an inheritance by an ancient emperor, all of them swiftly tried to comprehend it.

Little Rascal directly lunged towards Qin Wentian. But when it noticed Qin Wentian was cultivating, it could only lie quietly by his side, waiting for him to wake up.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan also came. However, they didn’t disturb Qin Wentian who was cultivating.

"Lengyue, are you alright?" Greedwolf walked towards Xiao Lengyue. Even as a rank #20 expert on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Greedwolf was still willing to follow Xiao Lengyue and join the Xiao Sect. Everyone was naturally clear that he wished to pursue Xiao Lengyue.

"I’m fine, it’s only because I was trapped there for half a year. Although it’s shocking, there was no danger." Xiao Lengyue furrowed her brows. There wasn’t any benefits at all despite them wasting half a year there. This made her extremely uncomfortable, what a waste of time.

Seeing how low Xiao Lengyue’s emotions were, Greedwolf turned his gaze in the direction of Jun Mengchen, staring at Qin Wentian who was sitting cross-legged. A coldness flickered in his eyes, "Lengyue, I heard that you were persuaded to enter this place because of a newbie who joined our Xiao Sect. How could you trust him so easily?"

At this moment, it was as though Qin Wentian could sense they were talking about him. His eyes slowly opened, and just so coincidentally, he was looking straight at the coldness in Greedwolf’s eyes. A frown involuntarily appeared on his face when he saw that.

"Senior brother, the people of the Xiao Sect have never treated us as friends. After you and Xiao Lengyue disappeared, we were instantly placed under observation by the Xiao Sect. This Greedwolf even said that if something happened to Xiao Lengyue, both me and senior sister Qingxuan would have to die." Jun Mengchen felt anger boiling his heart as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

An icy light flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Although it was he who brought Xiao Lengyue into the underground palace, if it wasn’t for Xiao Lengyue doing so out of her own will, willing to take the risk, who could force her? It was fine if she vented her anger on him alone if there’s danger. But implicating his junior brother and sister? This made him feel extremely pissed off in his heart.

"Mengchen, find a chance and we will sever ties with the Xiao Sect." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. Jun Mengchen nodded lightly, he had no sense of belonging to the Xiao Sect at all. Although Xiao Lengyue was beautiful, she was too scheming. The people beside her were all male geniuses and there was no doubt she was using them, albeit the fact that they were willing to be used.

"Now, isn’t it about time to tell us the truth about what you really acquired back at the underground palace?" At this moment, Xuan Xing turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian as a group of people moved towards him, radiating cold intent. They weren’t willing to give up.

As the sound of Xuan Xing’s voice faded away, many of the geniuses who were in the underground palace all turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian. The unbreakable mystery of the underground palace was actually unraveled by Qin Wentian. Right now, everyone was still suspicious. They were suspicious that he had acquired something else rather than the map he said.

Chapter 913: Not Trusting

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at Xuan Xing. "No matter what I obtained, that thing is already mine. What do you want to do?"

Now, Qin Wentian already couldn’t be bothered to explain anything. No matter how he explain, these people would never believe him. They would only believe in what they wanted to believe.

Xuan Xing moved forward with a smile, "If you are smart, you better hand over that thing. I might consider sparing you after that."

Several geniuses of the Twin Stars Alliance followed behind Xuan Xing, all of them blasted out their auras, wanting to pressure Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan both radiated coldness upon seeing this. After they entered the City of Ancient Emperors, they had ran into too many of such situations. If they knew the situation here would be like this, they would rather wait until their cultivation base reached either the eighth or ninth level before entering this place. At that time, these people would understand how powerful disciples of the Heavenly Talismans Realm are, allowing them to know that even if one was not a descendant of an immortal king or emperor, they could still sweep over all others in their generation unchallenged.

"Xuan Xing what are you trying to do?" At this moment, Xiao Lengyue brought her men over upon noting what happened. Similarly, many experts followed behind her, and seemed ready to clash against the Twin Stars Alliance anytime.

"Xiao Lengyue, if he doesn’t provide an explanation for that thing. This won’t be settled so easily." Xuan Xing glanced over as he spoke.

"Oh? He’s someone from my Xiao Sect. No matter what he obtained, that is a good fortune that belongs to him. Xuan Xing, what qualifications do you have to take it away? If you really want to touch him, my Xiao Sect has no fear of your Twin Stars Alliance. I don’t mind warring." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke, causing some puzzlement to those geniuses that didn’t go into the underground palace. Was Xiao Lengyue really willing to war against the Twin Stars Alliance for Qin Wentian?

Nervousness filled the air, the atmosphere was in a state of mutual hostility.

"Your Xiao Sect is really willing to war against my Twin Stars Alliance for the sake of him?" Xuan Xing spoke in a heavy tone.

"Yes." Xiao Lengyue replied with no hesitation.

"Very good." Xuan Xing laughed maniacally. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Brat you are very lucky today. However, since you are in the City of Ancient Emperors, I have no fear that you can run away. I want to see how long the Xiao Sect can protect you."

"Let’s leave!" Xuan Xing barked.

As the sound of his voice faded, he waved his hands as the members of his sect departed together with him.

Qin Wentian’s eyes stared at Xuan Xing’s back, his countenance was ice cold. He was actually already prepared to battle but because of Xiao Lengyue’s interference, Qin Wentian controlled his emotions as his anger faded. The others would gradually forget the words of the oracular chant but Qin Wentian was different. He felt that given time, he would manage to comprehend it.

During his cultivation earlier, Qin Wentian felt a marvelous sensation. The sound of a great Dao drifted in his mind and there was no doubts that this oracular chant was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi, and was something that could be used to trigger the God’s Hand. However, this was only the basic primer to the secret art.

But even so, Qin Wentian already felt this basic primer was incomparably profound. If he could succeed in comprehending it, his combat prowess would undergo a meteoric rise, jumping to another level. It wouldn’t be too late to fight Xuan Xing after that.

Now, it would be better to endure first. The geniuses here were as common as clouds, with descendants of immortal kings and emperors everywhere. But eventually, he had faith that he would still be able to display his own brilliance.

A few years later, no one in the City of Ancient Emperors would dare to treat him this way. All of them would finally know what sort of character Qin Wentian is.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled at Xiao Lengyue.

"It’s what I should do." Xiao Lengyue smiled back. "Since we are both from the Xiao Sect, we should share misfortune and fortune together."

"Sharing misfortune...and fortune together?" Qin Wentian laughed in his heart. However he didn’t say anything.

"Let’s go. We will return to the Xiao Sect together. For those who still wish to comprehend this, they can continue to remain here." Xiao Lengyue was a little disappointed with regards to this trip. They wasted half a year, trapped inside the underground palace. It was with so much difficulty that they finally exited and arrived at the true ancient palace. However, she didn’t manage to comprehend anything at all.

To Xiao Lengyue, this was a great failure. This place served no other purpose for her. As for the complex runic inscriptions in the palace, she couldn’t understand them and hence, she might just as well depart this place.

"Qin Wentian, do you still want to stay here to try and comprehend it further?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Nope, this chant is too profound. There’s currently no way for me to comprehend it." Qin Wentian laughed. He stood up, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen glanced at him only to hear Qin Wentian stating, "There’s an opportunity to receive an oracular chant in the ancient palace, both of you can go and try it. However, don’t have too much hope to comprehend it."

"Okay." Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen nodded as they walked towards the statue. Qin Wentian and Xiao Lengyue walked outside. More and more experts gathered here to head to the ancient palace. And not far away, a figure exuding magnificence, with a flawlessly beautiful countenance that was in no way inferior to Xiao Lengyue, appeared. The elegance of this woman seemed even a level higher in comparison.

This young woman had a phoenix gown on, her aura was cool and elegant. With a perfectly exquisite figure, jade-like skin that was fair as snow, the expression on her face was like ten-thousand-year-old ice. Upon noting the appearance of this woman, Xiao Lengyue halted her steps. However, this woman didn’t seem to have noticed Xiao Lengyue and directly walked past her. She was so cold and beautiful that none dared to match her gaze.

Several people focused their attention onto this woman, as admiration arose in their hearts. Given that these people were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, ordinary females would never be able to catch their attention. However, this woman before them gave them a feeling that she was at a height that was unreachable to them. If one could marry her, that lucky person would be able to bask in boundless glory, becoming the target of envy for everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors.

This woman similarly walked past Qin Wentian. A unique aura permeated the air, penetrating deeply into his heart.

"This woman is extraordinary. Her presence was able to cause Xiao Lengyue to halt. There’s no doubt then, it should be ‘her.’" Qin Wentian mused. There were three females who were the most outstanding in this place. One of them was Xiao Lengyue, the second of them was the one he was searching for, Qing`er. And lastly, the female with the highest ranking, #3 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Nanfeng Yunxi of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Xiao Lengyue halted her steps but when she saw Nanfeng Yunxi didn’t even glanced at her, she couldn’t help but feel extremely unhappy. Lifting her feet, she continued on her way and departed the area, returning to the Xiao Sect.

A group of people soared through the air with great speed. Right now, a figure appeared beside Qin Wentian, it was none other than an expert of the Xiao Sect, by the name of Li Yu. Li Yu is also a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and right now, he nodded with gratitude to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Many thanks."

Qin Wentian’s expression froze for a moment. He inclined his head and glanced at Li Yu. He naturally understood the origin of the word ‘thanks’ when spoken by Li Yu. After leading everyone out from the underground palace until now, Li Yu was the first to thank him.

Smiling back at Li Yu, Qin Wentian nodded in response.

After returning to the Xiao Sect, the geniuses all separated respectively. Qin Wentian also returned to his courtyard and continued with his comprehensions in the cultivation ground. However, even before he started, his eyes opened as he spoke, "You can enter."

Sounds of footsteps echoed from outside his courtyard as the beautiful figure of Xiao Lengyue appeared. Xiao Lengyue changed into an azure-colored long dress, and was incredibly beautiful, looking somewhat like a teenager, filled with vivaciousness. She flashed a charming smile at Qin Wentian, "What? Working so hard so soon after we returned?"

"My cultivation base is too low, resulting in me being threatened by people more often than I like. Naturally, I would have to work harder." Qin Wentian smiled. He was naturally referring to the things that happened in the underground palace.

"You don’t have to be bothered by that so much. Since you’ve already joined the Xiao Sect, I naturally will take care of you. In any case, I already see you as a friend." Xiao Lengyue smiled. Her graceful and lithe figure made Qin Wentian praise silently in his heart. Xiao Lengyue was truly a supreme beauty.

"Being able to have such a supreme beauty as a friend, I’m sure everyone would be envious of me." Qin Wentian laughed. He only saw Xiao Lengyue moving closer and closer to him. At such a near distance with a supreme beauty like her, it was enough to cause the heart of any man to beat faster.

"Your talent is outstanding, as well as your attainments in divine inscriptions. You would surely have extraordinary accomplishments in the future. There’s no doubt you will be ranked within the top 100 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings or even higher than that." Xiao Lengyue sweetly smiled as she continued, "Your comprehension ability is monstrous as well. At that ancient palace, all of us gradually forgot the oracular chant imparted to us by the blood runes. You are the only one who is still trying to comprehend that. Have you had any discoveries?"

"This oracular chant is extraordinary, and it’s truly very difficult to comprehend it." Qin Wentian nodded. Right now, he was very clear of Xiao Lengyue’s intent. This should be the main purpose of why she came here.

"This oracular chant, does it have a connection with the lost secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Maybe." Qin Wentian didn’t deny anything.

"Among all the geniuses, you are the only one who can comprehend it. It should be because of that bout of good fortune you acquired back in the underground palace. Also, you were the one who unraveled the mystery there, opening an exit for us all. That item you acquired should be the key to comprehending the oracular chant right?" Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes stared straight into Qin Wentian's.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian continued nodding his head, not bothering to say anything else.

A dazzling light flickered in Xiao Lengyue's eyes, her ruby red lips parted slightly. This appearance was extremely mesmerizing. She leaned over towards Qin Wentian and gently spoke, "Wentian, can you teach me?"

This was the secret art of an ancient emperor which had been lost throughout history. Xiao Lengyue didn't mind using her beauty to obtain it.

But how could Qin Wentian not see through her? He shook his head, "Sect leader, you are right. This oracular chant does have a connection with the underground palace. However, the point of connection is through understanding the divine inscriptions. It's precisely because I've comprehended the divine inscriptions back then. That's the only reason why I can faintly sense the power of the chant, gaining a trace of insight. But despite so, I have not managed to comprehend it fully. Just like what you said, because I was the one who unravelled the mystery of the underground palace, I already gained an innate understanding of the runic diagrams there. Other than me, no one else would be able to gain the slightest comprehension regarding the oracular chant. Hence, I have no way to teach you."

Xiao Lengyue's expressions drastically changed when she heard Qin Wentian's words. However, she instantly reverted back to normal with a smile on her face. "There's only the two of us here, why must you still keep things from me? What did you obtain exactly in the underground palace?"

Upon hearing these words, Qin Wentian's last trace of hope towards Xiao Lengyue's character completely shattered. She has already questioned him many times and Qin Wentian had told her honestly that what he acquired was truly a map. Now that she was asking again, it was clear that she was the same as Xuan Xing. She had never trusted him.

"If I said I didn't acquire anything other than the map, would you believe me?" Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful eyes of Xiao Lengyue. With his reply, he saw the smile in Xiao Lengyue's eyes vanishing bit by bit.

Chapter 914: Final Deadline

By asking that question, Xiao Lengyue has already proven that she didn’t trust Qin Wentian ever since the start. Hence, Qin Wentian didn’t directly reply but chose to rebut with a, "If I said I didn’t acquire anything other than the map, would you believe me?"

He knew that it was evident Xiao Lengyue wouldn’t believe him. In that case, no matter how he tried to explain, the ending was already destined. Staring at the change in Xiao Lengyue’s expression, Qin Wentian’s heart was filled with coldness. These geniuses were all very intelligent, but they were too clever by half. Xiao Lengyue managed to guess that the reason he could comprehend the chant was because of the underground palace. And from that, she assumed further and was certain that he obtained a treasure or something of that sort.

Because regardless of her or Xuan Xing, they didn’t believe Qin Wentian had a talent that exceeded any of them. Based on what qualifications could he comprehend the secret of the chant? Even accomplishing something that immortal kings failed to do?

"Qin Wentian, have I not treated you well?" Xiao Lengyue asked. The smile on her face had already turned cold.

"On what matters are you referring to?" Qin Wentian’s tone also grew colder upon noticing the change in Xiao Lengyue’s attitude.

"When you were surrounded by Ji Lanshan and the God Extermination Palace, it was I who brought you to the Xiao Sect, forcing Ji Lanshan to voluntarily retreat, no longer daring to find trouble for you and your companions. You brought me into the forbidden ground that was the underground palace, many of the others felt anger and vengeance towards you but I have never blamed and even protected you on so many occasions. Even when Xuan Xing wanted to deal with you, I obstructed him. Could it be that after I have done so many things, it’s still not enough?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Firstly as for the matter with Ji Lanshan, you should have seen it as well since you were there. He couldn’t do anything to me at all. Even if I didn’t join your Xiao Sect, I had no fear of Ji Lanshan. You wanting me to join was because of my expertise with divine inscriptions and as for the matter of me bringing you to the underground palace, was this not requested by you? Even immortal kings died in there, but I led you out only using half a year’s worth of time. Not only did I find the exit, I even led all of you to the actual emperor palace."

Qin Wentian’s eyes turned sharp as he slowly replied, he then continued, "But in the ancient palace, because you didn’t obtain anything, hence you said these words? If you managed to acquire the ancient inheritance or some treasures, would you still say these words? If before we even entered that place, if there was someone who told you that I can lead you through the passageway in half a year, would you have rejected the notion and chose not to enter? Most probably you would be filled with thankful gratitude, rushing to request my help."

"If you had obtained benefits in there, it would all be due to your wisdom and foresight? But if there were no benefits, you would push everything onto I, Qin Wentian? Is this the sect leader of the Xiao Sect's true character?" Qin Wentian's words were filled with frost. He then continued, "As for Xuan Xing, the purpose of him wanting to deal with me. I wonder...are there any differences between him and you at all?"

Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian. After which, she only smiled and stood up. "Qin Wentian, very well. I will give you some more time. You best consider properly."

After speaking, she flicked her sleeves and directly departed the area.

Qin Wentian stared as Xiao Lengyue left. There was no change to his expression. His eyes then slowly closed as he continued his cultivation, trying to comprehend that incomparably mysterious force of the oracular chant. In the City of Ancient Emperors, it was of paramount importance to increase one's strength as quickly as possible.

Silence was in the courtyard, there were no distractions at all until Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen came by to look for him.

"Senior brother, they are monitoring us." Jun Mengchen's voice was filled with rage.

"It's normal." Qin Wentian laughed. "In the next few days, I intend to undergo one more round of close-door seclusion. I will cultivate in this courtyard, and you guys should also work hard to cultivate as well. Before the Xiao Sect truly acts to deal with us, just allow them to monitor, don't clash with them yet.

Jun Mengchen stiffened, "Are we not leaving the Xiao Sect directly?"

"No, leaving the Xiao Sect is already no longer something we can decide. Xiao Lengyue believes that I acquired something she wants, an inheritance of the ancient emperors. But in truth, the oracular chant needs oneself to comprehend it. She failed to do so and believed that I used some other treasure to achieve the effect. There's no way for me to explain at all. Hence just allow them to monitor us for now as they wish to. Since my movements are restricted, I might as well go into seclusion."

Qin Wentian smiled, "As for you both, I believe the restriction on your movements wouldn't be as strict. As long as I don't leave here, they wouldn't go too far. However, I have no idea when they would really act against us."

"I understand. We will endure this for now as long as possible until they make a move against us. We won't clash with them and will try to drag out more time as much as possible to increase our strength." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Yeah. Mengchen, I will have to trouble you to endure for now. Your character is impulsive but we have no choice but to endure for now in the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian stated.

"Don't worry senior brother. I understand. We can only blame our strength for not being strong enough. If we were at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, how could we stand for this? We can just simply fight them." Jun Mengchen angrily stated.

"Okay, let's go and cultivate." Zi Qingxuan could understand the pressure on Qin Wentian to raise his strength. She was very clear on what personality Qin Wentian has. If he was truly enraged, he would dare to do anything and an example was just how he showed his arrogance in front of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. However, he could also endure what ordinary people couldn't. What he desperately needed now was time.

"Mhm, senior brother. You have to cultivate hard as well." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan left the area. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and sank into a state of concentration.

Half a month later, Xiao Lengyue came by to look for Qin Wentian again. This time, she just asked directly, "Have you considered it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue as he shook his head. "I've already told you. If you want to cultivate the oracular chant imparted by the blood runes, you first have to comprehend the divine inscriptions of the underground palace. However, it is impossible for you. Even if I wished to teach you, it's impossible too. Why must you assume I acquired a treasure to aid me in cultivating that?"

Xiao Lengyue frowned, as she coldly spoke. "Qin Wentian, I've already given you sufficient face."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled. Xiao Lengyue didn't say anything and directly left, leaving behind only a glare filled with ice.

In the next few months, Xiao Lengyue came by several times. She was extremely direct and her attitude was colder and colder compared to the previous times.

Xiao Lengyue also discovered that Qin wentian could be extremely patient. He didn't say he wanted to leave the Xiao Sect either and was content to simply sit quietly in his courtyard to cultivate as though nothing had happened at all. As for Qin Wentian's two companions, they would either cultivate in the Xiao Sect or temper themselves by roaming the City of Ancient Emperors. Her Xiao Sect's experts were monitoring them closely and there were no signs that they wanted to run away.

It felt like Qin Wentian was more than willing to let the current status quo continue on and on. It could be considered that Qin Wentian wasn't a fool. He knew that if he forcibly said he wanted to leave the Xiao Sect, it would basically be an impossible thing. That would only serve to fuel her anger further.

Finally, Xiao Lengyue's patience reached its limit. Today, many experts of the Xiao Sect came to the courtyard which Qin Wentian was residing in and barged in directly. However, Xiao Lengyue wasn't present today. The one in the lead was the second strongest expert in the Xiao Sect, Greedwolf.

This group of people exuded their terrifying aura, causing the pressure they emitted to bore down on Qin Wentian. Especially so for Greedwolf, his eyes were ice cold, filled with killing intent.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at Greedwolf, only to hear Greedwolf coldly speaking, "Qin Wentian, you brought Lengyue into the underground palace and was trapped there for half a year. In there, Lengyue still protected you to the best of her abilities and if it wasn’t for that, you would have fallen to Xuan Xing long ago. In addition, the people of Twin Stars Alliance often come by to make trouble, demanding that we hand you over but Lengyue has never done so."

"Lengyue is too kind, she’s able to tolerate you time and time again but I can’t be bothered to waste time with you. Within seven days, if you don’t hand over the secret art, I will expel you from the Xiao Sect. If you are no longer someone of our Xiao Sect, don’t blame us for being impolite to you." Greedwolf blasted out his palm as a huge rock at the courtyard exploded to pieces.

"Let’s leave." Greedwolf waved his hand. The other experts of the Xiao Sect stomped the ground, causing waves of destruction to wreck the ground. They coldly stared at Qin Wentian before leaving together.

After Greedwolf and company left, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan came over. Upon seeing Qin Wentian sitting there, Jun Mengchen spoke, "Senior brother, they have truly gone too far."

Qin Wentian’s countenance was calm. He glanced at Jun Mengchen as he smiled, "Seven days? Let’s just endure a little more and we will leave the Xiao Sect."

"Okay senior brother. I will accompany you and cultivate here." Jun Mengchen nodded. Qin Wentian felt a warmth in his heart, he smiled and nodded to Jun Mengchen. Zi Qingxuan also chose to stay here, the three of them choosing to cultivate on the broken ground.

Five days later, a savage aura permeated the air, terrifying to the extreme. Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan stood to the side, watching as boundless astral light gushed out from Jun Mengchen. His constellation appeared as rumbling sounds echoed from his body, exuding an ancient air of grandeur akin to a primordial desolate beast. The rumbling sounds echoed endlessly, drifting through the air.

"To think that Mengchen has already caught up with us. I’m really happy for him." A smile appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He was very happy, this is probably the only thing during this period of time that could make him feel this way.

"Mhm," Zi Qingxuan smiled with a nod of her head. After that, she glanced at Qin Wentian and couldn’t help but feel a sense of inferiority in her heart. The first time they met, her cultivation base was the highest. Right now, both Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen had reached the same level as her but in terms of combat prowess, she was actually the weakest among them now.

The two of them beside her were geniuses at the peak. Standing beside them, her luster would only dim.

Swishing sounds rang out as several experts of the Xiao Sect glanced in this direction only to see Jun Mengchen achieving a breakthrough. Many of the experts had their arms crossed in front of their chests as a cold smile adorned their lips. After breaking through, he was merely at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. In the Xiao Sect, such a low cultivation base amounted for nothing.

"There’s still two more days for you to consider. You better know what’s good for you." An expert of the Xiao Sect glanced over and spoke. In the middle of the crowd, Li Yu stood there silently, observing everything. He also saw Xiao Lengyue who was some distance away, but there was only a look of waning enthusiasm in his eyes. Li Yu then turned and moved towards Xiao Lengyue as he called out, "Lengyue."

"What’s the matter?" Xiao Lengyue asked as she stared at Li Yu.

"I’ve accompanied you for a long time in the Xiao Sect, and I was happy doing so. However now, I wish to try my luck and roam the City of Ancient Emperors alone. From now on, I have nothing to do with the Xiao Sect. Take care." Li Yu spoke, his words causing Xiao Lengyue’s countenance to change. She hurriedly added, "Li Yu, the Xiao Sect needs you."

"The Xiao Sect is one of the top three powers here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Also, you are the #6 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. With me or without me, there’s no difference. Farewell." Li Yu bowed slightly before his silhouette flashed as he directly departed. Xiao Lengyue stared at Li Yu’s silhouette, as an unnatural expression appeared on her face.

Li Yu choosing to leave the Xiao Sect now, was it because he was unhappy with her?

Chapter 915: Making A Move

Li Yu's departure naturally caused Xiao Lengyue's mode to worsen. Although the Xiao Sect was powerful, the reason was because she managed to gather many of the experts in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Li Yu, as a ranker in the top hundred of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he alone was sufficient to establish a power. However, he chose to follow her. He is someone of extreme importance, and only because of people of his strength following her, did the Xiao Sect became so powerful today. But, Li Yu actually chose to leave now.

From Li Yu's eyes, Xiao Lengyue could see a hint of disappointment.

She could be considered as someone who understood Li Yu's character. Li Yu was an optimistic and cheerful individual. He was someone who valued justice and the reason why he joined the Xiao Sect was purely because he wanted to pursue her. But now...evidently, her beauty could no longer affect him.

Xiao Lengyue was an intelligent person, she had only done one thing recently and that was to target Qin Wentian. Li Yu might feel unhappy because of this and hence, he chose to leave.

However, Xiao Lengyue didn't think that she was wrong. She had to get the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi no matter what.

If she managed to learn the secret art God's Hand, it's not merely a temporary boost in her power. In all her life, a combat prowess would be a level higher compared to those on the same level, forever a step ahead of others.

At this moment in the cultivation ground of Qin Wentian's courtyard, Jun Mengchen opened his eyes as gleams of sharpness flickered within. Qin Wentian smiled at his junior brother, "Mengchen, congratulations."

Jun Mengchen sprang to his feet, he just finished consolidating his foundation. "Still not enough, only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"Take things step-by-step, cultivation isn't something you can rush. Right now, the three of us are finally at the same level." Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he continued, "Let's go for a walk to relax."

"Go out for a walk to relax?" Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen turned to Qin Wentian. There's two more days regarding the deadline given to them by the Xiao Sect. Right now, Qin Wentian wanted to go for a walk to relax? Most probably, it wouldn't be that simple.

"It's time to leave." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the two of them. They didn't say anything, only mutually exchanging a glance while nodding silently in their hearts.

"Let’s go." Qin Wentian turned and soared into the air. But at this moment, experts of the Xiao Sect appeared before him, blocking his way. "Where are you going?"

Qin Wentian frowned, "What’s the matter? I don’t even have freedom after joining the Xiao Sect? Can’t I go out for a walk?"

"There’s only two more days to the deadline. It won’t be too late for you to go then." That person snorted coldly. Many experts of the Xiao Sect were now in the air, obstructing their way.

"But I feel like going out now. If the Xiao Sect chooses to restrict my freedom, there’s no need to consider anymore at all. I shall announce that we are now leaving the Xiao Sect." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. That expert initially still wanted to say something but he only heard Xiao Lengyue interjecting, "Let him go out for his walk."

Xiao Lengyue slowly moved forward. The gazes of everyone were all on her. "Qin Wentian, there’s no problem if you wish to go out for a walk. However, you best think carefully about this, people of the Twin Stars Alliance are all out searching for you. If Xuan Xing captured you, he wouldn’t treat you as nicely as I did."

"That’s my own matter. There’s no need for sect leader to be concerned about it." Qin Wentian replied.

"Sure then, you can leave." Xiao Lengyue smiled coldly. Qin Wentian and his companions soared through the air while the experts of the Xiao Sect remained in their original position, coldly staring after them. At the moment Qin Wentian exited the boundary of the sect, Xiao Lengyue’s silhouette flickered as she followed after. The other experts also all followed behind her respectively.

"I knew it wouldn’t be so simple." Jun Mengchen coldly laughed when he sensed the presence of the Xiao Sect behind them.

"Xiao Lengyue came, and so did Greedwolf. Greedwolf is an expert ranked #20 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and he’s Xiao Lengyue’s most trusted subordinate in the Xiao Sect." Zi Qingxuan spoke in a low voice. There were plenty of experts in this group that was currently following them.

"Wait till I reached the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. The first person I slay will definitely be this Greedwolf. Before this, when senior brother was in the underground palace, Greedwolf was extremely rude to us, monitoring our every action and even threatening us with death everyday." Jun Mengchen spoke with dissatisfaction.

He wasn’t in any hurry. Although Greedwolf was at the ninth-level, there were too many people stuck on this level, unable to breach the barrier to immortality.

It wasn’t so easy to be able to establish an immortal foundation. Many geniuses at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon were all stuck here for several hundreds of years. In fact, for those with weaker talents, they wouldn’t even be able to cross this gap for all eternity. But in this case, there wouldn’t be many of such people in the City of Ancient Emperors as almost everyone here were geniuses at the absolute peak.

Qin Wentian and his companions’ speed was extremely fast. But how could the Xiao Sect be slower than them? They followed the three of them very closely, it was basically impossible to shake them off their tails.

The other experts in the City of Ancient Emperors all had expressions of interest on their faces when they saw this. Xiao Lengyue, one of the top three supreme beauties of the City of Ancient Emperors, was actually leading her men to pursue three people. They couldn’t help but to wonder what was the identity of the three of them which Xiao Lengyue was chasing.

"I heard that guy is Qin Wentian. Recently, he’s quite famous as well. Even Xuan Xing of the Twin Stars Alliance wanted to hunt him. It’s rumored that back then the reason why they could all enter the ancient emperor palace, was precisely because of this Qin Wentian’s efforts." Someone in the crowd started to share the info that he knew with the others. Evidently, Qin Wentian was gaining fame in the City of Ancient Emperors.

There were countless geniuses here in this place. More and more people below were spectating this scene. However at this moment, Qin Wentian and his companions stopped abruptly and didn't continue moving forward.

Xiao Lengyue and her followers stopped as well, studying the situation ahead.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Xiao Lengyue noticed a group of figures ahead. An expression of interest appeared in her eyes, these figures were all very familiar to her.

This group, was none other than experts of the God Extermination Palace which Qin Wentian had a conflict with earlier. Ji Lanshan and his followers were all present. And indeed, the paths of enemies were extremely narrow, there was bound to be an inevitable clash between two opposing factions.

Ji Lanshan stood in the air, his cold eyes sweeping over at Qin Wentian and his companions as a cold smile adorned his lips. "Wow, such a coincidence. I heard that those of the Twin Stars Alliance are hunting for you. In addition, the Xiao Sect also doesn’t seem to be as protective of you as before."

"What does this have to do with you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Surely you wouldn’t have forgotten about the matters that happened between us back then so easily, right?" Ji Lanshan spoke with cold arrogance. His gaze turned to Xiao Lengyue in the distance as he spoke, "Sect Leader Xiao, I have a grudge to settle with this guy. The Xiao Sect won’t interfere in this right?"

Xiao Lengyue had a smile of frost on her face. She moved forward with her experts, sandwiching Qin Wentian and his companions between. She then spoke, "Qin Wentian doesn’t seem to be interested in the protection my

Xiao Sect can provide. Who would have thought that he would encounter you, Ji Lanshan, so soon after he left our premises. In that case, I wish to direct a question to Qin Wentian. Are you agreeable to my earlier proposal?"

"I don’t understand what sect leader means by that." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied.

"ARE YOU ACTING DUMB?!" Greedwolf shouted. "The Xiao Sect protected you from danger, and after obtaining benefits, you want to enjoy it alone and not share it with members of our sect? Now let me ask you this again, do you agree to Lengyue’s proposal?

"What if I say no?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In that case, my Xiao Sect shall expel the three of you from our sect. You guys are not qualified to become our members and naturally your lives and deaths would have nothing to do with us." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. It was as though she wanted to use this opportunity to deal a heavy blow to Qin Wentian. If he continued to be so stubborn, she wanted to see how he would resolve this with so many members of the God Extermination Palace present currently.

As though in response to Xiao Lengyue’s words. The experts of the God Extermination Palace stepped out, directly surrounding Qin Wentian and his companions. Ji Lanshan even unleashed his constellation in advance.

However, Qin Wentian only glanced at Xiao Lengyue with a cold smile on his face. "What an excellent Xiao Sect, using such unscrupulous methods to seize the treasures of one of your sect members. As for wanting to expel us from your sect? When have we ever been afraid of this? Very well, from now onwards I, Qin Wentian, as well as my junior brother and sister, no longer have anything to do with your Xiao Sect."

"IMPUDENT!" A fearsome aura gushed forth from Greedwolf, yet he only saw Xiao Lengyue waving her hand casually, "I want to see how long you can be arrogant for."

"Qin Wentian!" Ji Lanshan roared. "Back then you seized the interspatial rings of members of my God Extermination Palace and only managed to avoid the repercussions by hiding in the Xiao Sect. Have you ever thought that there would be this moment?"

"Can you know some shame? A ranker ranked merely at the #300+ position. You are still not qualified to talk to me in this manner. You, who is two cultivation levels higher than me, couldn’t even do anything to me back then let alone now. You are nothing more than trash. You don’t have the qualifications to be termed a genius in front of me. As for being a descendant of an immortal emperor? You are nothing but a joke."

Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance. Right now, he was no longer the low-profiled individual when he was in the Xiao Sect. His arrogance exuded forth in waves, towering up into the skies causing the eyes of the experts here to all gleam with sharpness. What was this fellow depending on? He actually dared to be so disrespectful to experts of the Xiao Sect and even wanted to go against a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Ji Lanshan?

"Stop your bragging. Today, do you think that you will have time to inscribe a formation?" Ji Lanshan’s Thousand Talisman Constellation erupted forth as he circulated his Thousand Talisman Immortal Text, gushing forth with overwhelming power.

"There’s no need for me to inscribe a divine inscriptions formation." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He stepped out, and with a wild roar, rumbling sounds echoed out as a brilliant light flashed through the skies. His entire body was circulating with layers of fiendgod light, as his body expanded to the size of ten meters, resembling a divinity of war, unexcelled in this world.

"Just growing bigger in size doesn’t mean your combat prowess would rise." The experts of the God Extermination Palace snorted coldly. After which, all of them released their constellations respectively, pressuring Qin Wentian together.

Qin Wentian unleashed his own constellation as well. Violet-golden light flashed through the skies and with a stretch of his hand, boundless runic light shimmered onto his palm. In this instant, Qin Wentian’s palms turned violet-golden in color, emanating an unfathomable might.

Qin Wentian’s mouth moved as he mumbled a chant. An instant later, his entire body radiated a dazzling light, akin to undergoing a transformation. The light shimmering on his palms grew even more resplendent as though it was no longer Qin Wentian’s hand but rather, a hand of the Gods themselves.

Xiao Lengyue froze when she saw this scene, her gaze fixed upon Qin Wentian’s transformed palm.

Divine light emitted from Qin Wentian, and at this moment an expert from the God Extermination Palace rushed forth, slashing out a saber strike aiming for Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian merely lifted and blasted out with his palm. His palm that resembled the hand of Gods, directly shattered the saber light. Just a palm was sufficient to pluck down heavenly bodies, causing a terrifying rumbling sound to echo endlessly through the air. That expert who attacked earlier, felt his defenses collapsing, and as a result from the impact of the palm strike, he was injured grievously as his body was flung through the air into the horizon.

"God’s Hand isn’t just a palm art, but rather, it was an auxillary one, borrowing the principle of the secret art to ignite one’s entire attacking power within any of their techniques." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue’s gaze was fixed solidly on Qin Wentian’s palm as gleams of sharpness flickered ceaselessly within. The glow of divine light continued, the power Qin Wentian exhibited was extremely terrifying and beyond doubt!

Chapter 916: The Supremely Powerful God’s Hand

"He has truly managed to cultivate it, acquiring the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi!" Xiao Lengyue’s countenance was extremely cold as she stared at Qin Wentian. Somehow, Qin Wentian actually succeeded in cultivating God’s Hand, this legendary secret art that had been lost through the ages. He must have obtained a treasure in the underground palace that enabled him to do so, and kept it from her.

"Bastard, what a crafty fellow. To think I still kept on protecting him." Xiao Lengyue grew angrier the more she thought about it as killing intent flashed through her eyes.

"That’s the God’s Hand?" Greedwolf who was by the side of Xiao Lengyue had a sharp expression on his face. If that was truly the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, a fearsome tempest would surely manifest.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the appearance of Ancient Emperor Yi’s palace was known by everyone. In fact, many experts stopped by and entered the palace personally; yet none of them had managed to succeed in comprehending the chant imparted by the blood runes. However right now as everyone saw Qin Wentian unleashing God’s Hand, their countenances all turned incomparably solemn as they focused on Qin Wentian.

"It’s rumored that the heaven-shaking secret art of Emperor Yi, God’s Hand, was the art that allowed him to sweep through the immortal realms unrivaled all those years ago, resulting him in unifying the immortal realms." The spectators murmured. Right now, even the experts of the God Extermination Palace and Ji Lanshan himself, all had a frozen expression on their faces.

"What technique is this?" Ji Lanshan asked as his eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian’s shimmering palm which expanded in size.

"Won’t you know if you try it?" Qin Wentian’s palm shimmered with a terrifying violet-golden glow. Astral energy unceasingly infused into it and all of a sudden, a fearsome violet-gold long spear materialized within that palm. A pair of wind roc wings took form behind Qin Wentian’s back, causing him to give off a feeling that he was the lord of everything in this world.

"Is this the power of God’s Hand? Able to release any type of energy... that violet-golden long spear seemed to be a part of God’s Hand itself." Xiao Lengyue could see that the spear was formed of countless divine inscriptions. Fearsome runes emerged from Qin Wentian’s palms, flowing endlessly into the long spear, imbuing it with power.

At this moment, fearsome rumbling sounds echoed from Qin Wentian’s body. His entire strength was stimulated to the highest peak. In addition to the augmentation effect from his immortal battle art, he was now in his strongest state. The him now, actually emited a threat level almost equivalent to the time when he used the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

This was all caused by the oracular chant of the God’s Hand. In addition, Qin Wentian knew that this wasn’t the complete inheritance of God’s Hand, but merely, an entry-level introductory primer. If not, based on his Celestial Phenomenon strength, how can he fully unleashed the true might of God’s Hand? That was the secret art used by an ancient emperor to reign supreme throughout the immortal realms. Although it was just an introductory primer, it was already incomparably complex and also contained a boundless might.

Not only that, for now Qin Wentian had no way to achieve instantaneous full-power eruptions. He had to condense countless particles of divine energy beforehand, according to the runic diagrams in the underground palace. From the start to the end, Qin Wentian had never lied to Xiao Lengyue. Even if he wanted to teach her, it was impossible for Xiao Lengyue to cultivate God’s Hand. Those who could not unravel the mystery of the underground palace were destined never to be able to comprehend the essence of this lost art, despite it only being an entry-level technique.

"I must end things fast." Qin Wentian silently mused. Under such a state, the energy consumption was astronomical even for him. He wouldn’t be able to last too long even if he had more Yuanfus compared to others. He had no idea if he would be able to get more proficient with God’s Hand after he reached the ninth-level, but Qin Wentian was very sure that if he wanted to increase his proficiency, he first had to master the Spiritual Refinement Method to the next level.

"Bzz!" A raging wind gusted by. Qin Wentian’s body resembled a true wind roc, so fast that his speed was comparable to golden lightning. In just an instant, he rushed towards an expert of the God Extermination Palace and his target was none other than his opponent back then, the young man with a crown on his head. It was none other than this person’s greed which caused hatred to form between him and the God Extermination Palace.

The countenance of the crowned young man abruptly changed. Back then, he already couldn’t defeat Qin Wentian. Let alone now that Qin Wentian who had cultivated such a terrifying art. He hurriedly retreated, yet he only saw the long spear of Qin Wentian erupting forth, penetrating through space. Beams of golden light shot out, instantly arriving before him. That crowned young man roared in rage. An immortal light flashed as the sounds of a collision could be heard.

The crowned young man was forced back several steps. An immortal-ranked weapon appeared before him, blocking that attack, but there were no signs of satisfaction on his face, only disappointment. He was actually forced to use an immortal weapon... In the City of Ancient Emperors, it was an extremely embarrassing matter to be forced into such dire straits to the point where he had to take out an immortal weapon to neutralize the threat to his life.

Countless gazes turned to him, that crowned young man only felt his face burning with shame. After which, he only heard Qin Wentian coldly stating, "Are you even qualified to be termed a ‘genius’? Merely trash that knows how to group up and bully newbies who enters the City of Ancient Emperors. The God Extermination Palace is nothing but a bunch of worms."

Ji Lanshan’s cultivation art, the Thousand Talisman Immortal Text, was unleashed to its maximum effect. A thousand talismans sword appeared, he then stepped forth moving towards Qin Wentian. As the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace as well as being a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he had to defeat Qin Wentian no matter what.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Ji Lanshan. After which, his silhouette flickered as he directly dashed towards his opponent.

"DIE!" Ji Lanshan howled, the thousand talisman sword exuded a might strong enough to annihilate the heavens and earth. However at the same moment, the violet-golden long spear materialized by the God's Hand, directly collided with it. Both weapons shimmered with resplendent runic light, as numerous runes clashed together. A terrifying shock wave born from the impact then tore space apart. Qin Wentian reacted instantly, blasting out with his palm. Another violet-golden spear shimmering with runic might shot out directly, aiming for the Thousand Talismans Constellation that was above Ji Lanshan's head.

The hearts of the crowd trembled as they watched on. Qin Wentian was merely a seventh-level ascendant but upon using God's Hand, his combat prowess actually reached such a terrifying level. How tyrannical was God's Hand truly?

Inclining their heads, the spectators saw the terrifying spear piercing into the constellation. In just an instant, that spear shimmering with divine runnic light completely causing the Thousand Talismans Constellation to be completely suppressed in the air. This made Ji Lanshan howl in madness, he drew more energy from his constellation, wanting to break free of the suppressive force.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's gigantic body that was akin to a wind roc, descended. Using the principles of God's Hand, he directly blasted out a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint. Before this, the star seizing palm already had a tyrannical power. But after applying the principles of God's Hand, as well as the Ten Thousand Laws Record, the strength within it evolved to another level. When the palm imprint was blasted out, it truly contained enough power to pluck down stars and moon, able to destroy anything that obstructed it.

A boundless radiance erupted from Ji Lanshan. With a roar of rage, a brilliant runic glow circulated around him. Both his hands pierced through the void as an ancient myriad law cauldron that emitted a supreme destructive might appeared. The power of the talismans that covered it could even shake the heavens and no power would be able to shake the cauldron in the slightest.

"BANG!" A world-shattering attack resonated in all eight directions as that terrifying palm strike smashed the ancient cauldon apart. The shockwaves generated a shadow of a palm which then blasted into Ji Lanshan.

Ji Lanshan retreated with explosive speed, yet he failed to evade that shadow of a palm strike. With an explosive sound, he coughed out a mouthful of blood as flecks of redness danced in the air. Borrowing the power from that palm strike, he instantly flew far away, grinding away a portion of that destructive power.

"This…" The spectators were all stunned. Qin Wentian borrowed the power of God's Hand and defeated a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Ji Lanshan!

"God's Hand...how powerful, there's no need to doubt its might." The spectators were truly stunned by the power unleashed by the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi.

The geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors were no ordinary characters. Ji Lanshan was an expert ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and even though he was ranked in the #300+ range, he wasn't someone who could be defeated easily. However, Qin Wentian did so, and he had even jumped two levels in terms of cultivation, and crushed Ji Lanshan.

How tyrannical exactly was the power of God's Hand?

"Ji Lanshan, your strength isn't enough. I have no great hatred with your God Extermination Palace, and in fact, it's the members of your sect who wanted to bully me and my junior siblings, intending on seizing away our interspatial rings when we first arrived in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's you guys who acted first before I retaliated, and right now I, Qin Wentian, will warn you here and now...If you guys still refuse to give up, I don't care if you are the descendant of an immortal king or an immortal emperor. I will show no mercy."

Qin Wentian coldly spoke, and upon seeing the awe-inspiring aura around him, Xiao Lengyue suddenly felt like Qin Wentian was a different person altogether. That Qin Wentian who endured silently, and this Qin Wentian that exuded magnificence through the generations. Were they the same person?

"Capture him." Xiao Lengyue commanded, there was no need for other words. The experts of the Xiao Sect lunged forth, and despite Qin Wentian's current power, they will still be able to capture him.

Qin Wentian, knew the secret art God's Hand. They had to catch him no matter what.

Upon seeing the experts of the Xiao Sect moving nearer, Qin Wentian roared in rage, "Before this you, Xiao Lengyue, forced me to quit the Xiao Sect when you saw the experts of the God Extermination Palace wanting to deal with me. So what now? I'm no longer someone of your Xiao Sect, don't tell me that you wish to murder me in order to seize my treasures?"

"Hmph." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted, ignoring Qin Wentian.

"Xiao Lengyue, from the first time you invited me to join the Xiao Sect, you already had plenty of schemes in your mind. What's ridiculous is that I, Qin Wentian, am honest and upright and have never once lied to you. What I said was the truth and wasn't trying to mock you - even if the secret art was placed right in front of you and even if I tell you the methods to cultivate it, you will never be able to do so."

Qin Wentian's words weren't just for Xiao Lengyue, it was for everyone else as well. He then continued, "The lost art of Ancient Emperor Yi, you guys only felt awe by its might but have no idea how tough it is to comprehend this. If it was really so easy, how can it be called a heaven-shaking secret art? Many of you are descendants of immortal emperors, tell me now, are the secret arts of immortal emperors easy to comprehend and cultivate? Use your brains a little and you will know the difficulty of learning the God's Hand."

"Stop boasting shamelessly. Are you saying no one in the City of Ancient Emperors can surpass you in terms of talent?" Just when everyone was pondering over Qin Wentian’s words, another voice rang out through the air. It was none other than Xuan Xing from the Twin Stars Alliance.

"At the very least, I’m much stronger compared to you, Xuan Xing. When we were trapped in the underground palace, you were content to sit around and wait for death, only knowing how to think up methods to deal with me. While I was busy trying to analyse the divine inscriptions and figure out the mystery, trying my best to search for an exit. Finally, I managed to bring everyone out, but you Xuan Xing, refused to admit your inferiority. You are just a useless loser." Qin Wentian coldly continued, "Everyone here, if you want to comprehend and cultivate God’s Hand, having an extremely high level of attainments in divine inscriptions is the prerequisite. If your level of attainments can’t even compare to this useless bum Xuan Xing, you all best stop your foolish dreams. When in the underground palace, although Xuan Xing could see through the runic diagrams, he couldn’t understand the principles and mysteries behind them at all."

Chapter 917: Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art

Qin Wentian's voice trembled the space, causing the hearts of everyone here to shudder as they heard his words.

When Qin Wentian entered the underground palace, it wasn't him who entered alone. There were other geniuses like Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue as well. However, the one who eventually managed to cultivate the God's Hand, was none other than Qin Wentian alone. The others all failed to do so.

In the ancient emperor palace, there was an oracular chant that could be imparted, able to be learned by anyone who wished to. Also, Qin Wentian's earlier words should be true. With Xuan Xing and so many others who also visited the underground palace, his lies would be exposed immediately if he intended to lie. Evidently, it was true that Qin Wentian was the one who allowed the others to escape from that underground palace.

"To think that God's Hand is tyrannical to such an extent. It should be exceedingly difficult to cultivate it and since Qin Wentian has succeeded, it might truly mean that his talent surpassed the others." Some of the crowd silently mused. After this battle, they didn't know if there would be a new name on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Although the strength Qin Wentian displayed now was due to God's Hand, since he had already comprehended it, it was a strength that belonged to him, Qin Wentian. It wasn't impossible for him to become a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

It was just that nobody knew what rank Qin Wentian would be, if his name was on the rankings.

"You are truly arrogant to the extreme." Xuan Xing emitted an extremely cold aura upon hearing his name being brought up in such a humiliating context. The experts of the Twin Stars Alliance surrounded Qin Wentian and his companions.

In this case, although Qin Wentian defeated Ji Lanshan and the people from the God Extermination Palace, the enemy arrayed before him now was even more terrifying.

Xiao Lengyue with the people of the Xiao Sect, Xuan Xing with the people of the Twin Stars Alliance. Despite the overwhelming power of God's Hand, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was merely at the seventh-level. How can he topple this piece of sky? He would find it tough to escape even if given wings.

At this moment, the spectators couldn't help but to wonder...if Qin Wentian had the cultivation base of Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue, at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, that and in addition to God's Hand, would he have the power to sweep over everything?

The tyrannical power of God's Hand was truly extremely fearsome to behold.

Staring at so many strong enemies surrounding him, a terrifying rumbling sound echoed from Qin Wentian’s body as he expanded in size once again. His palm naturally also grew in size, but the amount of runic light radiating from it only grew more resplendent.

"I have no interest in playing around, fighting one on one against you." Xuan Xing coldly spoke. He directly pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "Seize him."

"Be sure not to kill him." Xiao Lengyue added. A moment later, experts from both powers stepped out, preparing to capture Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly smiled, a raging wind gusted as he directly soared up into the skies. As he moved, the tens of experts from both powers followed after him, emitting powerful auras that promised destruction, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

However at this very moment, a low droning chant sounded out from Qin Wentian. The timbre of the words exuded a sense of ancientness, causing the gusts of wind in the air to intensify and to turn even more violent.

"With the chant of demonic divinities, the ancient will stretches through the skies. Gathering demonic qi from the eight directions, devouring astral energy from the starry skies…"

An overwhelming burst of demonic qi swept across this entire space, gushing frenziedly from Qin Wentian. The demonic blood in his gigantic body seethed and surged, issuing terrifying sounds akin to tidal waves. At the same time, those experts that flew up in the air with him all had expressions of sharpness on their faces and upon staring at Qin Wentian now, fear and trepidation could be seen flickering in their eyes.

"What a powerful demonic qi." The hearts of everyone trembled. They only saw that in the air, the figure of a gigantic roc suddenly appeared, exuding a supreme demonic might.

"I connect and fuse them as one, I offer my mortal body as a sacrifice...TRANSFORM MY DESTINY INTO THAT OF A DEMON!"

The ancient chant continued unceasingly from Qin Wentian, as an energy that originated from the heavenly layers descended.

"Bzz!" The violent gusts of wind swept over everyone with increasing ferocity. The heavens and earth changed color and abruptly, a huge mass of blackness blotted out the skies.

That was a gigantic roc, incomparably demonic. A king’s aura emanated from it, as though it was a great sage among the powerful rocs of old.

The gigantic roc spread its wings, directly blocking out the sun. The hearts of everyone trembled violently as they stared at the sight above them. What is this…?

Demonic qi gushed forth, as the winds further intensified. The spectators only saw a pair of lofty and demonic eyes. That pair of eyes shared the same arrogance as Qin Wentian did, like a sovereign of the skies, unexcelled in the world.

Clearly, those were Qin Wentian’s eyes!

"Demonic beast? How can this be. Qin Wentian’s true form was a demonic beast?" Many people exclaimed in shock. Was there yet another extremely fearsome demonic beast appearing in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"He don’t seem to be a true demonic beast. Could it be that it’s some super strong demonic transformation technique?"

If this was the case, Qin Wentian was truly too terrifying. He was able to comprehend God’s Hand, and had the comprehension abilities of humans in addition to the fearsome physique and pure power of demonic beasts. Not only that, he also had the speed of the wind roc. This was simply a perfect body.

What was even more terrifying was that the spectators discovered God’s Hand was still being activated. Qin Wentian who had transformed into the sovereign of the skies, the talons on one of his hands were violet-golden in color. There’s no doubt that that is the God’s Hand, and the size of it now was seemingly able to destroy anything in existence.

The things the spectators thought about earlier were all coming true. Now, in the form of the roc, Qin Wentian had a cultivation base at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, in addition to the augmentation effect of God’s Hand.

Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Xing both froze, staring dumbfoundedly at the giant roc in the sky. This fellow actually still had such a trump card?

"He isn’t a demon. That’s a demonic transformation art, borrowing insane amounts of external power to form a demon body." Greedwolf, who was by the side of Xiao Lengyue, spoke out.

"No matter if he is a demon or not, right now his combat prowess is definitely unfathomably strong." Xiao Lengyue murmured. Even if it was her, ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, she didn’t dare to underestimate Qin Wentian who possessed the secret art, God’s Hand.

"He shouldn’t be able to sustain too long in this form. Let’s sap his energy first." Greedwolf suggested. Xiao Lengyue didn’t agree, nor did she reject.

"Bzz~" In the air, the gigantic roc Qin Wentian transformed into, flapped its wings causing huge gusts of winds that blasted at the people below. The gusts of wind sliced towards the experts of the two powers and Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "Since all of you can enter the City of Ancient Emperors, you are naturally disciples or descendants of immortal kings and emperors. All of you by right should be peak heaven chosen of various regions in the immortal realms but why are you so stupid… fighting for the sake of dying for others? Are there benefits in doing so? I can tell all of you now that if I act, I won't show any mercy."

The tyrannical ice-like voice was like a decree of a sovereign, containing an unparalleled arrogance.

The hearts of those experts started to waver. No matter if it was Xiao Lengyue or Xuan Xing, both of them didn't seem to intend to act personally. Right now, these experts were like those who had already mounted a tiger and couldn't get off halfway. Their hesitation was evident that they were frightened by Qin Wentian's words.

"With so many experts here, you really think we would fear you? Merely trying to scare us off. TAKE HIM DOWN!" A voice rang out in the air, the speaker was none other than Xia Qianhan from the Xiao Sect. And as the sound of his voice rang out, a terrifying aura swept through this entire space.

Beams of violet-golden divine arrows erupted forth, shimmering with runic light. They pierced through the void, and moved with lightning speed, aiming for the gigantic roc in the sky.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand grabbed downwards. Those divine arrows were effortlessly stopped by him mid-flight. They had no power to penetrate the God's Hand.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's wings flapped as he instantly vanished from sight. Although his size was incomparably gigantic, his speed was so quick as though it could seemingly transcend space itself. How fast was the speed of a wind roc? As expected of a sky sovereign roc.

With this flap, the gigantic roc directly appeared above those experts. His God's Hand blasted downwards, shattering space apart, causing thunderous explosions to ring out. Several of those experts in the air were slammed down onto the ground forcibly by the impact, causing huge craters to appear everywhere as the bones in their bodies fractured, amidst screams of misery and agony in the air.

"DISPERSE!" The experts roared. All of them simultaneously attacked, forming gigantic palm imprints, powerful sharp swords etc, aiming for the great roc. However, with another flap, the gigantic roc moved like lightning, disappearing in an instant before reappearing again high up in the sky.

"Fast...he's too fast!"

The spectators all stared in awe. Was this the speed of a sky sovereign roc? It could basically be considered unrivaled.

Qin Wentian had cultivated many roc-type techniques before. In addition he had the rune bone of Paragon Sky Roc, able to comprehend the essence of the energy within it resulting in the fact that when he transformed into a great roc, he was incomparably familiar with how to use his power.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian’s wings flapped again, causing tornadoes to appear in the air. A violet-golden spear appeared in his hand as he stabbed it forth with blinding speed. Upon seeing that attack, there was basically no one who dared to block it. In just an instant, the experts scattered in all eight directions.

There was no one who dared to stand up against that sort of speed in addition to the crushing force of that attack imbued by God’s Hand. The destruction it could cause was simply on an inconceivable scale.

"God's Hand…" Xuan Xing’s longing intensified further upon seeing how powerful it was. He decided to go out, sparing nothing. Even if he had to cut off Qin Wentian’s head, he was determined to obtain the secret art, God’s Hand.

But at this moment, Xuan Xing suddenly saw a pair of cold-looking eyes staring his way. After that, a tyrannical beam of light that could sweep over everything, shot towards him at an unbelievable speed.

And at this instant, Xuan Xing only felt his entire body stiffening up. He quickly unleashed his constellation. It was in the form of an incomparably marvelous diagram that contained fearsome divine might.

"Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art!" Xuan Xing screamed in rage upon seeing the long spear stabbing towards him. The supreme mystical art created by Emperor Xuan was unleashed to its limit. In the middle of the air, an incomparably ancient-looking mirror appeared, exuding an extremely unique force.

"Bang!" Qin Wentian’s spear smashed downwards as a fiery beam of light shot outwards. Xuan Xing roared in anger as cracks appeared endlessly on the ground underneath his feet. That spear attack was emanating an unbelievable pressure, suppressing him. An instant later, cracks appeared on the ancient mirror but Qin Wentian was flung through the air as well. After he recovered, he discovered that the violet-golden long spear had already shattered. Even the talons infused with the power of God's Hand, were trembling involuntarily.

"You reflected my attack back at me?" The coldness in the lofty eyes of the roc was cold to the extreme. Was this the strength of the #27 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings? The son of the Xuan Emperor… to think that the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art actually had such a unique power. It was only because his strength overloaded the limits of the ancient mirror Xuan Xing had summoned, which resulted in the numerous cracks appearing on it. The mirror now seemed to be on the verge of shattering apart.

"Bzz!" A raging wind rushed by as Qin Wentian soared high up into the air once more. Another spear that was shimmering with layers of destructive might materialized once more from God's Hand. Xuan Xing’s body was shaking, he stared up at the gigantic roc in rage. "You dare?"

His Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art had no way to block another strike from Qin Wentian. The power of Qin Wentian’s attack was too terrifying, it had already reached a peak in terms of power!

Chapter 918: Fighting Against the #4 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

"The Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art is going to be broken." The hearts of the spectators trembled. Any immortal emperor had their outstanding points, and were all in possession of terrifying cultivation arts.

This Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art is originally a supreme cultivation art belonging to the Xuan Emperor, able to reflect back attacks. It was extremely terrifying when used in battle. Given Xuan Xing's combat prowess, in addition to this cultivation art he learned, it was no wonder that he could be ranked #27 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

However, it was impossible for any cultivation art or secret art to be invincible. Once the mirror met an even stronger power, the balance would start to collapse. And once the attack power exceeded a certain limit, the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art would no longer be able to endure the strain.

It was just like what happened earlier. Xuan Xing's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art could only stand up to, and reflect a single attack augmented by God's Hand, issued by Qin Wentian in the gigantic roc's form. If Qin Wentian attacked again, the mirror would surely be shattered into pieces.

At this moment, Xuan Xing was staring in rage at Qin Wentian in the air. That gigantic body of Qin Wentian gave him an extremely huge amount of pressure. This was especially so when he looked at the talons of the great roc, imbued by the power of God's Hand. Runic glows flashed through the skies, and it was like something bestowed to Qin Wentian by a God, containing incomparably supreme attacking might within. As expected of a lost secret art which an ancient immortal emperor used to unify the immortal realms.

"I don't dare?"

Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably demonic, staring at Xuan Xing down below. From the beginning in the underground palace, Xuan Xing wanted to deal with him time after time again and again. Before this, because of the incident of Qin Wentian acquiring the picture scroll, Xuan Xing already wanted his life. Let alone now that Qin Wentian possessed the secret art of God's Hand.

As for the saying that there are no killings in the City of Ancient Emperors, that was only relative. If there's no death grudges between both parties, everyone would naturally be willing to not overstep the line. But when in the face of overwhelming benefits and a life and death battle, this so-called 'saying' was incomparably flimsy, breaking apart at the slightest touch.

The spectators all felt their hearts shaking as they watched from afar. Although they were all geniuses the difference between Xuan Xing, who was ranked #27 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was simply too vast compared to an ordinary geniuses. For those who aren't even rankers, they basically couldn't even withstand a single attack from the great roc Qin Wentian transformed into. Hence, they could only choose to escape in all directions.

And that resulted in the current scene now...where Xuan Xing was facing against Qin Wentian alone.

An intense beam of light shot out. Qin Wentian's gigantic roc form transformed into that beam of light, as his demonic qi ravaged everything in the region. Hurricanes tore apart the space as another terrifying spear stabbed out. This spear attack could even make ghosts and demons wail. Boundless runic light shimmered around it as it pierced towards Xuan Xing. Right now, Xuan Xing was just like in the center of a storm, able to be destroyed at any moment.

Xuan Xing unleashed his power to the limits. His palms faced upwards, transforming into an ancient mirror as boundless astral light and divine inscriptions frenziedly gushed into it. The Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art glowed even more brilliantly and appeared between him and the giant roc. However, despite his attempts at defense, the spectators all felt that the Xuan Xing now just seemed so tiny and inconsequential, like an insignificant being.

"BANG!" The long spear blasted into the mirror again with crushing might. At the same moment of impact, the sounds of shattering echoed out and finally, the ancient mirror was broken into pieces. That powerful spear continued on it's way, aiming for Xuan Xing's death.

Upon staring at this scene, the expressions on everyone froze as they felt waves of coldness in their hearts. Qin Wentian really dared to do this? He even dared to kill Xuan Xing?

"BOOM!" That destructive spear of Qin Wentian directly blasted into Xuan Xing's body, causing all the spectators to stiffen as though they didn't dare to believe that this was happening. However at this very moment, a terrifying aura gushed forth from Xuan Xing, blocking the spear attack. Xuan Xing was still flung through the air and blasted into the ground as he coughed out blood but right now, there was a faint silhouette that hovered in front of him.

This silhouette was that of a majestic expert. Just merely standing there, that expert radiated a prestige and might belonging to emperors and kings, unexcelled in this world.

"Little friend. In the City of Ancient Emperors, why must you be so ruthless? It's always better to spare those you can spare, allowing room for negotiation." That imposing silhouette stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"The Xuan Emperor!"

The people nearby were all shocked. This faint silhouette was actually the Xuan Emperor himself. Xuan Xing, as the son of the Xuan Emperor, would naturally have a strand of protective immortal sense from his father that would activate when he was on the verge of death.

"You should be telling these words to him. Xuan Xing is too overbearing, forcing me to the point where I have no choice. If I don't kill him, he would kill me." Qin Wentian stared straight at the Xuan Emperor as he replied.

The Xuan Emperor glanced at Qin Wentian’s palm, as astonishment flickered in his eyes, instantly understanding what was going on.

"Scram." The Xuan Emperor waved his hand and instantly, the long spear shattered apart inch by inch. Qin Wentian only felt a tremendous force blasting into him as his gigantic body was knocked through the air. However, his countenance was ice-cold. In front of the immortal sense of the Xuan Emperor, he basically had no way to resist. It was a simple thing if the Xuan Emperor wanted to kill him.

Qin Wentian stabilized himself, but the divine inscriptions that made up the God’s Hand had already been destroyed. His huge eyes flashed with coldness, because he understood not only did this strike of the Xuan Emperor destroy his God’s Hand, the Xuan Emperor also wanted to seal his fate here.

"INSOLENCE!"

At this moment, fearsome black clouds blanketed the skies, as a pair of gigantic eyes appeared, flickering with a towering demonic might. This pair of eyes was currently staring at the Xuan Emperor in anger.

"You dared to directly interfere in the matters of the City of Ancient Emperors?" An incomparably majestic voice thundered down from the heavens. The Xuan Emperor stared upwards and spoke, "I’m merely formed from a strand of my immortal sense, acting to protect my son. I didn’t kill anyone and didn’t interfere in the matters of this city. Senior, rest your anger I shall depart now."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Xuan Emperor icily glanced at Qin Wentian before his immortal sense dissipated away.

"Hmph." A glacial voice snorted. That terrifying phenomenon also gradually disappeared; yet the memory of that scene remained etched in everyone’s mind, causing their hearts to tremble. This City of Ancient Emperors was truly mysterious. Without permission, even immortal emperors couldn’t enter, and there was a unique set of rules governing this place. Even immortal emperors weren’t permitted to interfere in the matters here.

Xuan Xing stood up. That strike earlier had actually injured him but luckily, his royal father’s immortal sense appeared, neutralizing the majority of the attack for him. Hence, he wasn’t too severely injured. Right now, his eyes were staring at the sky, at the gigantic roc that was Qin Wentian, as his killing intent shot up into the skies.

"Xuan Xing." A voice rang out as a figure whistled through the air from afar. Xuan Yang’s speed was extremely fast, bringing along some more experts from the Twin Stars Alliance as he rushed to his younger brother.

"Big brother." Upon noting the arrival of Xuan Yang, Xuan Xing pointed to the great roc in the air and stated, "This man acquired the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, God’s Hand. Let’s capture him."

"Xuan Yang has arrived. This time around, Qin Wentian is in danger."

When the spectators noticed Xuan Yang’s arrival, all of them could only shake their heads, thinking that Qin Wentian was in for it.

What sort of character was Xuan Yang? He’s the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and naturally, his Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art would be many times more powerful compared to his younger brother Xuan Xing. There was no problem for him to block the God’s Hand, let alone that right now, the divine inscriptions that made up of the God’s Hand had already been destroyed by the Xuan Emperor’s immortal sense. How could Qin Wentian have time to compress divine energy to form them again?

For those that are able to rank within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, none of them are ordinary characters and were true geniuses at the peak. Their strength was unfathomably strong, and the innate techniques and cultivation arts they possessed were all of the supreme tier.

The #4 ranker Xuan Yang, his strength could very well be imagined.

"Okay." Xuan Yang nodded. He slowly soared in the air, radiating an unexcelled might. Multicolored light circulated around him as he released his bloodline power, causing his entire being to turn transparent, like he could disappear at any moment. His constellation in the form of an ancient mirror also appeared, as a dazzling glow covered it.

"Xuan Yang’s Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art has actually been cultivated to such a terrifying level, he’s much more stronger than Xuan Xing. This art was extremely special, Xuan Yang used this to claim victory over many geniuses, and he can be considered a king-like existence among the geniuses at the very peak."

The spectators murmured. If Qin Wentian could re-activate God’s Hand again, he might still be strong enough to clash against Xuan Yang. But if he couldn’t, he would die here for sure.

Qin Wentian floated in the air, and indeed, he wouldn’t be able to re-activate God’s Hand so soon after the immortal sense of Xuan Emperor destroyed it. This was the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, a truly terrifying technique. How could it be cultivated so easily? Despite the God’s Hand being in its most rudimentary form, Qin Wentian still needed to spend a lot of time using the Spiritual Refinement Method to condense it once more. He couldn’t do so instantaneously.

He might be the only one who succeeded in cultivating this secret art. But he still has his limits. Only in the future would he grow more proficient with this.

"The Xuan Emperor must have noticed the power of God’s Hand, hence he intentionally destroyed it." Qin Wentian mused silently. As expected of an immortal emperor, although he was restricted by the rules in the City of Ancient Emperors and didn’t injure him severely, he still made sure that his son would be in an advantageous position.

"Xuan Yang, ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Qin Wentian stared at his new opponent. Since he could be ranked #4, this meant that Xuan Yang’s strength was at the ultimate peak under immortality.

"You must be courting death." Xuan Yang stared at the body of the gigantic roc.

His constellation shone with boundless light as he stabbed his finger outwards. In an instant, that transparent mirror birthed beams of golden light that shot towards Qin Wentian’s eyes, aiming to blind him.

The spectators only saw blinding rays of light shooting from the mirror, so eye-piercingly sharp that they contained the power to kill within.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian’s roc body transformed into a beam of light, instantly shooting through the skies. However, the beams of golden light shot after him unceasingly, and they actually had a speed that could keep up with Qin Wentian. If it was someone not in the rankings facing against Xuan Yang, that person would probably die instantly.

"How powerful." The spectators below stared in awe. For true geniuses that were at the peak, how could they be weak?

"Do you only know how to dodge?" Xuan Yang sneered. However in the next moment, he only saw the talons of the great roc swiping downwards, transforming into a towering palm imprint that blotted out the skies, slamming into the beams of golden light aiming for him.

"Swish~" A raging wind gusted, Qin Wentian directly rushed Xuan Yang. During the rush, his sharp talons endlessly slashed outwards, unceasingly destroying the beams of light from the mirror.

"Qin Wentian’s attack is also overbearingly tyrannical. Even without depending on God’s Hand, his current strength is already sufficient for him to be ranked within the top one-hundred of the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Many of the spectators silently mused in their hearts.

Chapter 919: Joint Attack

Xuan Yang stared at Qin Wentian's full power attack, yet the calmness on his face was calm to the extreme. Beams of light shot out endlessly, and although they were destroyed by Qin Wentian's gigantic palm, he didn't feel satisfied in the slightest.

"Bzz!" A transparent spear shot out, born from the ancient mirror. Xuan Yang stretched his hand out and made a grab, holding onto the spear as he stared at Qin Wentian. From the aura he exuded, the spectators could feel the imposingness of the absolute geniuses at the very peak.

"Lengyue, Qin Wentian will be defeated in this battle for sure. We mustn't allow Xuan Yang to capture Qin Wentian so easily. What should we do?" Greedwolf stared at Xiao Lengyue as he asked. He was also one of rankers near the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and hence, he was relatively clear about the strength difference between Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang. If Qin Wentian possessed the God's Hand, he would be able to fight against Xuan Yang because of how tyrannical and domineering his attacks would be.

But without God's Hand, the great roc Qin Wentian transformed into might have increased his speed and strength...but it didn't increase his original comprehension of his constellations. How could his understanding of constellations not be inferior to Xuan Yang who was at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon? The power he could borrow from his constellation was also far inferior in comparison and although the lack of strength could be mitigated somewhat by his transformation into the great roc, the power of attacks from his constellation couldn't.

Also in terms of comprehension, Qin Wentian was far lacking. For the top ten geniuses on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they were a level higher compared to the others. They had already begun to step towards the immortal foundation realm, and started to comprehend the law energy of immortals. Although they have not established their immortal foundations, they could still control a hint of the embryonic form of immortal power. Just this advantage alone was sufficient for Xuan Yang to be victorious.

How could top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings not be worthy of their reputations? Hence from Greedwolf's perspective, although Qin Wentian's strength reached the ultimate peak below immortality, he would undoubtedly still be defeated.

"Let's wait a little longer. Even with the two of us, I'm not confident in being able to defeat Xuan Yang." Xiao Lengyue spoke, not feeling any arrogance at all. When it comes to rankings at their level, all of them had supreme cultivation arts and techniques. Xuan Yang's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art had already reached the absolute limits of what Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants are capable of, able to absorb and reflect any of their attacks.

This meant that if you fought with Xuan Yang, not only would you have to face his attacks, you even had to be wary of your own attacks being reflected back on you. The stronger your attack power is, the stronger the reflection would be. Hence, one could very well imagine how difficult it is to fight against Xuan Yang. If not, how could Xuan Yang be so steadily ranked #4, easily suppressing herself, as well as the resplendent Princess Qing`er on the rankings.

"Mhm." Greedwolf nodded lightly. In the air, Qin Wentian descended with terrifying speed, directly grabbing his talons towards Xuan Yang. As this attack was sent out, a fearsome silhouette of a great roc appeared in front of Xuan Yang, letting out a terrifying screech and wanting to rip Xuan Yang into pieces. In front of this silhouette, Xuan Yang seemed so small and inconsequential. However, the aura he was exuding made him seem like a giant.

The long spear in his hand slammed out, with boundless astral energy infused into it. Countless beams of blinding light appeared in the air, so dazzling that Qin Wentian found it hard to open his huge eyes.

"BANG!"

An enormous tidal wave of energy slammed against Qin Wentian’s talons. He retreated, his movements were akin to a roc of the wind, instantly soaring far away. His gigantic talons were trembling and as expected, it was the same as the case of Xuan Xing. Xuan Yang was skilled in the art of reflection as well. Not only that, he could even stack his own power with his opponent’s attack. Under that enormous tidal wave of energy, Qin Wentian’s talons felt as though they were about to shatter.

Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Yang who was standing in his original spot, silently musing on the power of the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He activated his immortal battle art as a layer of runic light covered the body of the great roc. His eyes turned even sharper, seemingly able to pierce through those he looked at. Astral light from his constellations flashed brilliantly in the skies, cascading down onto him.

"Bzz!" A black streak arced through the skies, as Qin Wentian rushed forward once again with the speed of the wind. The only thing that could be seen was a beam of light shooting towards Xuan Yang.

Xuan Yang continued standing proudly in the air. Staring at the gigantic figure of the great roc, the astral energy of his constellation slashed outwards frenziedly aiming for that streak of black light. However, he only saw Qin Wentian paying no heed to his constellation attack. When the destructive astral energy slammed into the body of the great roc, the layer of light circulating around the roc actually blocked it, causing thunderous sounds of collision to ring out in the air.

"What a terrifying defense." The hearts of the spectators trembled. The great roc was a demon, a sovereign of the skies. Its speed and defense was naturally insanely high. In addition to Qin Wentian’s immortal battle art and the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, just based on pure defense, Qin Wentian’s stats have already reached an inconceivable level. It was impossible to deal with him merely with the pure astral energy attack from one’s constellation.

"Chi…" A palm strike ripped through the air, blasting outwards. Xuan Yang responded with a spear strike and with a deafening explosion, Qin Wentian’s figure vanished from sight. The only thing remaining was the sound of the wind.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" Following which, the spectators only heard fearsome sounds of collision ringing out through the air. The speed of the great roc was too fast, just like a real bolt of lightning that unceasingly blasted towards Xuan Yang. Xuan Yang’s attack speed wasn’t in any way inferior as well. In a mere instant, it was unknown how many times the two of them had clashed.

Colliding time after time, again and again. In Xuan Yang’s surroundings, the silhouette of the great roc could be seen everywhere, so large that it blotted out the skies. Qin Wentian’s demonic qi towered into the heavens, and despite Xuan Yang’s terrifying strength, this endless manner of collision caused him to be somewhat unable to endure.

"How swift. This speed is simply unparalleled. Even if Qin Wentian is defeated here, if he wanted to leave, it would be difficult for Xuan Yang to stop him." The spectators stared at the world-shaking clashes in the air as their hearts shuddered. However at this moment, they only saw a unique aura gushing from Xuan Yang’s surroundings. Boundless astral light flowed around him as his long spear stabbed out once again.

This spear...the speed of his attack seemed to have slowed down a lot. However, if one took a closer look, there seemed to be a strange fluctuation in Xuan Yang’s surroundings which contained a mysterious law energy. It felt like his surroundings were the interior of a mirror and when his long spear stabbed out, despite the slow-looking speed, its attack directly erupted forth in all directions.

Xuan Yang’s spear clearly stabbed out in a single direction. However, the spear light bent and shot out in all directions.

Xuan Yang’s spear arts evidently pierced forth, but clearly, the spear light bent and erupted in all directions.

"BANG!" Behind Xuan Yang, Qin Wentian’s palm that contained towering destructive might grabbed down. However, cracking sounds appeared as beams of mirror light shot over unceasingly and he only felt his own sharp talons enduring an incomparably powerful force. That was the energy of his own attack!

Not only that, it wasn’t simply 100% of his attacking power reflected back. The reflection attack seemed to be further boosted in power, shooting right back at him.

With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian’s gigantic roc form was blasted far off in the distance as he spat out several mouthfuls of blood.

"Law energy that only immortals could use?" Below, the various spectators felt their hearts shaking as they saw this scene. As expected, for those top few rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, not only was their attack power at the ultimate peak, they also comprehended a trace of law energy. It was extremely terrifying when they infused that trace of immortal law energy into their attacks.

"The reflection attack is even stronger than Qin Wentian’s original attack." Although Qin Wentian has the form of a giant roc, he is still in an inferior position in terms of cultivation. In addition other than God’s Hand, how could the other cultivation arts or innate techniques he knew be comparable to the Xuan Emperor’s supreme Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art? Also, Xuan Yang has even comprehended a trace of immortal energy.

In this case, as long as he couldn’t break the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art of Xuan Yang, no matter how strong the power of his attacks are, they would all be reflected back to himself. Unless he could re-activate the God’s Hand, he basically had no chance to break Xuan Yang’s mirror.

Qin Wentian retreated unceasingly. After such a long battle, he had consumed an extremely terrifying amount of energy. And also, considering the clashes he had just before, Qin Wentian was seized by a sense of fatigue. All this was already destined when the Xuan Emperor broke his God’s Hand. The casual strike of the Xuan Emperor, although it didn’t break the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors and wasn’t considered too overbearing, he had destroyed one of Qin Wentian’s strongest trump cards.

"Senior brother, watch out!"

At this moment, a roar rang out in the air. It was Jun Mengchen who shouted out. A sense of imminent danger suddenly befall him as several overwhelming auras rushed towards him from his back. At the same time, Xuan Yang who was in front of him, also moved out with the speed of lightning, launching an attack over at him.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian’s wings flapped rapidly, forcibly blocking the attacks that came from his back. After which, with another flap of his powerful wings, he soared higher up into the sky.

"Art of Grand Freezing!" At this instant, a heaven-startling coldness swept over everything, with the power to freeze everything under the heavens. Frost appeared in the air, and that gigantic body of Qin Wentian was instantly frozen solid, transformed into a state of ice. Not only him, the entire space he was in had frozen completely but even so, the ice statue of the giant roc he was, continued to soar up the skies due to his earlier momentum.

"BANG!" A terrifying demonic qi gushed forth as the ice broke apart inch by inch. In the next instant, Greedwolf appeared on the back of the giant roc as he stabbed out a finger. At that moment, a chaotic stream of energy pierced directly into Qin Wentian’s body, ravaging his insides, wanting to break him apart.

"You won’t be able to escape." Xiao Lengyue’s cold voice drifted over. Yet another wave of incomparable coldness descended, causing even the spectators so far below to feel waves of numbness due to the frost.

Xuan Yang, ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Xiao Lengyue, ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Greedwolf, ranked #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

These three were all supreme geniuses at the peak, and right now all three of them were joining forces to deal with Qin Wentian. One could very well imagine the scale of destructiveness they could wrought.

This battle was simply intense. This Qin Wentian had comprehended God’s Hand, how could these people not go all out to capture him? And due to the speed of the wind roc, he was simply too fast. In order to capture Qin Wentian, they first had to injure him grievously.

Xiao Lengyue appeared before Qin Wentian, her palms shimmering with the terrifying power of frost that grew increasingly stronger. She was preparing to attack Qin Wentian, with unmatchable ruthlessness.

"SENIOR BROTHER!" Jun Mengchen howled. He and Zi Qingxuan instantly shot up into the air, only to see the experts of the Xiao Sect blocking them.

"GET LOST!" Jun Mengchen roared. When he saw what Xiao Lengyue was doing, the veins in his entire body protruded out as waves of anger rolled off from him. If her attack hit, it would surely injure Qin Wentian so severely that he would be at the verge of death.

Jun Mengchen let out a terrifying roar that could shake the heavens, yet he was helpless to do anything.

But all of a sudden, the power of ice and frost was halted forcibly.

"BOOM!" Xiao Lengyue’s attack failed to hit her target, and the ice and frost in the area was forcibly lacerated by an intense wave of golden light that appeared before Qin Wentian. What was even more shocking was that within that burst of golden light, a faint silhouette of an incomparably beautiful woman could be seen!

Chapter 920: Fighting Side By Side

"Who?" The blinding golden light flashed brilliantly, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Before this both Xiao Lengyue and Greedwolf acted suddenly. Evidently they didn't want to let Xuan Yang capture Qin Wentian. They wanted to injure Qin Wentian first before seizing him away.

But at that exact moment, in the amount of time where a spark flew off the flint, this bout of golden light illuminated the skies. There seemed to be someone who descended down from the heavens, seemingly wanting to rescue Qin Wentian.

Or could it be someone with similar motives as Xiao Lengyue? Someone who wanted to capture Qin Wentian?

A spatial tempest gushed in the air as the eye-piercing golden light beams were like sharp swords stabbing out in all directions. When the silhouette within that light grew clearer, the eyes of the spectators couldn't help but to narrow as their hearts trembled violently. Even Xuan Yang who was rushing over, halted at this instant. Frowning severely, a strange expression appeared on his face.

Why was she here? Was it also because of God's Hand?

That silhouette belonged to a flawlessly supreme beauty. Her countenance was ice cold, filled with frost. But despite so, even when she was angry, her beauty would still cause one’s soul to tremble. One couldn't help wanting to be nice to her. That holy demeanor seemed akin to a celestial maiden from the nine heavens. Pure, holy, noble, cold and also beautiful.

"What a beauty. Her features are even more outstanding than Xiao Lengyue. Who is she?" The spectators started to whisper. "Could she be Nanfeng Yunxi?"

"No, I've seen Nanfeng Yunxi before. Although the two of them are comparable in beauty, their demeanors are different." Someone replied.

"Who is she then?"

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, there are only three who can be termed as supreme beauties. Xiao Lengyue is already here and the possibility of Nanfeng Yunxi has been eliminated. Who else can she still be?" That person replied, his answer causing the expressions of those around him to freeze slightly.

Out of the three supreme beauties in this place, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the most mysterious. She appeared rarely in public and had an innate immortal king physique. In the future, her lowest accomplishments would at the very least be an immortal king. In the City of Ancient Emperors, she didn't establish a power nor did she interact with others, choosing to do things alone.

Now...she actually appeared here?

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er?" Many among the spectators started to realize this as shock appeared in their hearts. The one most likely not to appear, actually appeared at this moment?

"Is she Qing`er? Senior brother’s lover?" Jun Mengchen stopped combat, staring at that flawlessly beautiful figure in the air as a faint smile flickered in his eyes. At the moment where his senior brother needed help most, Princess Qing`er appeared. In addition, her beauty truly seemed to be a match for him. No wonder his senior brother wanted to find Qing`er so badly.

"Senior brother will definitely become an immortal couple with Princess Qing`er." Jun Mengchen smiled. Zi Qingxuan who was beside him, naturally also saw that flawlessly beautiful silhouette. A slight look of disappointment and frustration appeared in her eyes. No wonder Qin Wentian had Qing`er in mind constantly. Such a woman, with her status and strength, actually appeared now to fight side by side together with him when he needed help most.

In the air, Qin Wentian in the form of the great roc stared at the familiar silhouette that appeared before him. A boundless warmth filled his heart. Right now, the severe injuries and the pain and agony he felt before, no longer mattered. After so many years, he finally met Qing`er again. The distance between the particle world they were from and the immortal realms was simply too far apart. Sometimes, he would be secretly filled with worry, afraid that they would miss each other on the long and winding roads of the immortal realms. The world was simply too large, he was worried that maybe...time would change things too much.

Luckily, he had worried too much. She still appeared in front of him protectively at the moment where he needed help the most. This was just like in the past… As a man, he originally should be the one protecting her. However, Qing`er was like his knight in shiny armor, and would always show up during his most trying moments, standing before him to aid him. Not only that, she always chose to remain silent, existing in the shadows. Never once asking him to repay her.

This love, these emotions they had for one another, grew more solid despite the passing of time, growing deeper than ever.

Powerful golden light enveloped Qing`er as well as Qin Wentian. Qing`er was coldly staring at Xiao Lengyue. That lack of emotion on her face actually caused one to feel coldness in their hearts.

Xiao Lengyue was also staring at that flawless figure before her. Regardless of demeanor or looks, this woman wasn’t in anyway inferior to herself.

"Are you the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er?" Although Xiao Lengyue had never met Qing`er before, she could guess her identity easily. She had always been searching for her. The Immortal Ascension Rankings placed her at #6 while Qing`er was #5. Xiao Lengyue had always been unsatisfied and reluctant to accept that. She was searching for Qing`er before she wanted a battle with her.

At this moment, Qing`er shouldn’t have appeared here.

"You also want to capture him to seize away the secret art God’s Hand?" Upon noting Qing`er’s silence, Xiao Lengyue continued asking. "I always thought that you stood aloof from worldly affairs but now that the God’s Hand has appeared, it must be that you could finally no longer maintain your pretense?"

Qing`er continued coldly looking at her, not bothering to care about what she was saying. After which, as she turned her head and as she saw the demonic beast form of Qin Wentian, the coldness in her eyes vanished, replaced with faint traces of worry. She also didn’t expect that she would meet Qin Wentian again here in the City of Ancient Emperors. She didn’t expect that he would reach this City of Ancient Emperors so fast after parting from him back then at the Royal Sacred Region.

Qing`er had never doubted Qin Wentian before. It was just that she didn’t expect Qin Wentian would find her so quickly.

When Xiao Lengyue saw Qing`er ignoring her, an intense coldness gushed forth from her. It was extremely terrifying. But after that, she only saw a melodious voice sounding out in the air.

"You are injured..." Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian. The gentleness she exuded now was completely different from the aura of an ice princess she exuded earlier. It felt like she was two different people. Her voice now contained a trace of worry, as well as a sense of hurt.

"This…?" The gazes of the crowd stiffened. This Qin Wentian was acquainted with the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er?

Could it be that Qing`er wasn't here to snatch away the God’s Hand but rather, because she was acquainted with Qin Wentian?

Shock could be seen in Xiao Lengyue’s beautiful eyes as she stared at the scene ahead. A moment later, she only saw a smile flashing through Qin Wentian’s eyes as he replied, "After seeing you, how can these injuries count for anything?"

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone felt even more shocked. Qin Wentian’s words seemed to be hinting at his love for her. They stared at Qing`er’s expressions, as though wanted to see her in anger. However, there was no fluctuations as she looked as cold as before. This kind of coldness was different from Xiao Lengyue. Qing`er’s coldness was an innate one, filled with traces of gentleness within her coldness. Most probably, her personality was like this as well.

And to the surprise of everyone, Princess Qing`er didn't seemed to be angry at all. She then asked, "Why are you here in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"I came to find you." Qin Wentian replied. "I met Princess Glaze and it was she who told me that you are in here."

"Oh." Qing`er still had no fluctuations to her expressions but within her beautiful eyes, there was now a flicker of warmth. She felt warmth in her heart as well. No wonder he would appear here, so it turned out that he was looking for her. How many dangerous situations must Qin Wentian have experienced to search for her all the way from his particle world up till here?

Their conversation caused strange expressions to appear on the faces of the crowd. From their words, their closeness could be inferred. It seems that Qin Wentian's relationship with Princess Qing`er was beyond ordinary.

"Princess Qing`er." At this moment, Xuan Yang who had always been silent, finally spoke in a cold manner. "This man is incomparably brazen, even wanting to kill my younger brother. I have to settle this debt with him. This matter has nothing to do with you, so please stand aside and do not interfere."

"Things are getting more and more interesting. Xuan Yang is the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, while Princess Qing`er is #5 and Xiao Lengyue is #6. These three all appeared here today. How interesting is that?" The spectators stared at the geniuses in the air with expressions of excitement on their faces. Three supreme geniuses contending against each other with Qin Wentian in the center of the tempest. Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue both wanted to capture him to seize the secret art away. However, Qing`er was acquainted with Qin Wentian and wanted to protect him.

Qing`er's countenance turned frosty as she icily regarded Xuan Yang, ignoring him. Her personality was still like before, and she wasn't fond of words. Only Qin Wentian was able to make her say more than a few sentences.

"Let me ask you again. Are you scramming or not?" Qin Wentian's gigantic eyes stared straight at Xuan Yang as he coldly asked.

Xuan Yang's eyes flickered with coldness, "Could it be you believe Princess Qing`er will be able to protect you? Anyway, depending on the strength of a woman? Are you even qualified to talk to me?"

"Depending on the strength of a woman?" A mocking expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Your father acted against me, destroying the God's Hand I assembled. Do you even still have the face to talk to me in this manner? If it wasn't for your father's intentional actions, do you really think you would have the capabilities to act in such an arrogant manner before me?"

"Since this is the case, I really want to see if your father left behind a protective strand of immortal sense on you." Qin Wentian coldly continued.

"Leave it to me." Qing`er seemingly understood Qin Wentian's intention as she hurriedly spoke and walked towards Qin Wentian's side.

"I can't always face you in this form of a great roc right? Qing`er trust me, everything is going to be fine. Given my current level of strength, although the boost in power some techniques provide me is getting increasingly smaller, the injuries I would sustain would naturally be much lesser as well." A warm smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. Xuan Yang was the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. And there was also Xiao Lengyue and Greedwolf. How could he be at ease if Qing`er fought for him?

"Qing`er, let me do it." Qin Wentian laughed. Right now, a boundless and supreme sword might gushed forth from him as an astronomical amount of energy started to ignite. It felt like the entirety of his energy was being burned away, as beams of sword light towered up into the skies, as though they wanted to tear the heavens asunder. Qin Wentian's gigantic silhouette flickered, his sword might dominated the eight directions, transforming into a fearsome tsunami of sword qi.

"It's that attack." From afar, Ji Lanshan and the other experts of the God Extermination Palace felt their hearts clenching. Now that Qin Wentian had taken the form of a giant roc, how much more tyrannical would that sword strike be now?

"Mhm?" Xuan Yang suddenly frowned. He activated his Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art to its limit. He felt an overpowering sense of danger from Qin Wentian at this moment. That torrent of sword qi gushing forth was simply too terrifying.

Qin Wentian stretched his talons out. Instantly, boundless sword might congregated on his sharp talons as he pressed forward in a direction. Over there, a burst of sword qi with world-shaking powers manifested, able to slaughter anything underneath the heavens.

"Earlier, your younger brother Xuan Xing has already taken one of my attacks. It was so powerful that it caused your father's protective strand of immortal sense to activate. It resulted in him acting against me with the status of an Immortal Emperor, destroying my God's Hand. Now...I wonder if there's still a second protective strand of immortal sense on Xuan Xing…?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. And as the sound of his voice faded, the expression on Xuan Yang's face drastically changed as he asked, "What are you trying to say?!"

Chapter 921: Slaying an Immortal Emperor's Descendant

Xuan Yang's expression drastically changed when he heard Qin Wentian's words. It was just as Qin Wentian had said: Xuan Xing had already suffered a fatal strike. The only reason Xuan Xing had survived was because the Xuan Emperor's protective strand of immortal sense had activated.

Xuan Xing no longer had his immortal sense protecting him. If he suffered another full-powered attack from Qin Wentian, he would surely die, of that there was no doubt. This was also the reason why the Xuan Emperor had originally decided to destroy the God's Hand. However, at this moment, the power emanating from Qin Wentian was sufficient enough to cause another life-threatening threat to Xuan Xing. How could he not feel alarmed?

The moment he'd shouted 'What are you trying to say?', Qin Wentian's gigantic form had already moved. He was like a bolt of lightning descending the sky, containing immeasurable sword might.

Fast… so inconceivably fast.

"DAMN! XUAN XING, TAKE OUT YOUR IMMORTAL WEAPON!" Xuan Yang roared. However, Xuan Xing had no time to react; immediately after his conversation with Qin Wentian, he saw a terrifying great roc rushing at him. In an instant, Xuan Xing's aura blasted out at full power as light radiated from his hand, causing an immortal weapon to manifest.

"STOP!"

A cold voice rang out with overwhelming might. However, that burst of sword qi had already materialized into real swords. A seemingly endless amount of sword might enveloped Xuan Xing completely, just as the fearsome figure of the gigantic roc appeared right in front of him. If Qin Wentian were to extend his sharp talons right then, Xuan Xing would die instantly, his body pierced by ten thousand swords.

A mirror appeared in Xuan Xing's hands, shimmering with runic light, and traces of immortal power could be felt emanating from it. However, Xuan Xing couldn't activate it. A truly overpowering attack could determine life and death in the space of a single breath. Right now, Qin Wentian could kill him at any moment. Xuan Xing had time to take out his immortal-ranked weapon but didn't have the time to activate it.

"YOU DARE?!" Xuan Yang roared. He stepped forward, his aura towering up into the heavens, terrifying to the extreme. Yet, Qin Wentian's speed was too fast. In terms of pure speed, Xuan Yang was absolutely no match for Qin Wentian, let alone Xuan Xing. In the end, Xuan Yang wasn't swift enough to obstruct Qin Wentian from attacking Xuan Xing.

Xuan Xing's cold eyes stared at the gigantic figure before him as he icily stated, "If you kill me, even if you did manage to survive the City of Ancient Emperors, my royal father will definitely hunt you down the moment you leave."

By right, the matters of the junior generations when they underwent tempering outside was something the elder generations didn’t interfere in. However, the Xuan Emperor would surely take action if it involved the death of one of his sons.

Killing Xuan Xing equated to enraging the Xuan Emperor.

The spectators felt their hearts pounding as they stared at this scene. Back when Qin Wentian had used the God’s Hand, his strike had already reached fatal amounts of power, which caused Xuan Xing’s protective strand of immortal sense to activate, blocking the attack. And now, without that protective immortal sense, there was no guarantee that Qin Wentian wouldn’t kill Xuan Xing. He might truly be bold enough to do it, despite his target being a descendant of an immortal emperor.

Qing`er lowered her head and stared at the scene below. Her countenance was still frosty cold, and aside from the times she faced Qin Wentian, it would seem that her expression would remain unchanged. There wouldn’t be any fluctuations in the state of her heart,and no matter what Qin Wentian did, she wouldn’t stop him…not even if he wanted to kill the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing!

"Put away the immortal weapon," Qin Wentian coldly spat out. Xuan Xing’s expression turned stiff, staring at the great roc before him.

"Bzz!" The sword qi whistled in rage, as Qin Wentian’s sharp talons pressed down half an inch forward. Boundless sword qi tunneled through Xuan Xing, the force from the might causing his long hair to flutter as his countenance turned even paler.

"Alright, I will keep it. You won’t do anything foolish, right…?" As he spoke, Xuan Xing put away his immortal weapon, his voice trembling. The experts from the Twin Stars Alliance inched closer and closer to Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian were to make a move, they would instantly rush to kill him in retaliation.

Qin Wentian’s gigantic roc body moved closer to Xuan Xing. As he stared at the great roc’s icy eyes, Xuan Xing’s body started to shudder involuntarily.

Feeling nervous, incomparably so, Xuan Xing’s entire body was taut with tension. When facing the line separating life from death, it didn’t matter whether he was the son of the Xuan Emperor or a supreme genius at his peak—everything would end once he lost his life.

"Qin Wentian, you won’t be able to withstand the consequences of killing Xuan Xing," Xuan Yang coldly spoke.

"Qin Wentian, don’t act because of a moment’s impulse. I can give up on the God’s Hand." Xuan Xing was also proposing a compromise, even to the point of vowing that he’d relinquish his desire for the God’s Hand.

However, Qin Wentian continued to descend, moving even closer. His gigantic body was close to touching the top of Xuan Xing’s head. A stifling pressure bore down on Xuan Xing as overwhelming demonic qi blasted down at him. Xuan Xing trembled even more, staring at Qin Wentian with terror in his eyes.

"From now onwards, I shall show no mercy and execute all who desire the God’s Hand, no matter who it is."

Qin Wentian coldly gave the declaration, the flapping of his wings generating fierce winds that completely ravaged his surroundings. His wings flapped once more, and suddenly Qin Wentian was like a bolt of lightning, vanishing completely from sight in an instant.

"BOOM!" Xuan Yang was stunned from shock, as were the other spectators. They stared at the torrent of blood splashing through the air. The source of all that blood was from Xuan Xing’s head that had been punctured by sword qi. A sharp talon impaled him at the crown of his head while ten thousand swords penetrated his heart, leaving him dead beyond a doubt.

"He really did it…"

"A descendant of an immortal emperor—Qin Wentian has actually dared to kill Xuan Xing!"

"He controlled Xuan Xing step-by-step, forcing him to put away his immortal weapon while he moved closer and closer. He wasted so much time trying to kill Xuan Xing without using the full power of that supreme sword technique burning all his energy."

"Right from the start, Qin Wentian had already planned to kill Xuan Xing. The reason for him delaying was only for that final strike, using the simplest method to end Xuan Xing’s life. However, he still hasn’t unleashed that supreme sword might yet."

The hearts of all the spectators trembled. Xuan Xing’s eyes weren’t closed yet, his body slowly falling through the air. Regardless of how arrogant he’d been alive, or the fact that he was the son of an immortal emperor, he’d still lost his life in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian had truly dared to act, reaping Xuan Xing’s life away.

"XUAN XING!!!!!!" Xuan Yang let out an earth-shattering roar. He dashed towards his younger brother’s corpse as his body trembled violently. He clenched his fists tightly; his anger seemed to tower up into the skies—it felt like he could go mad at any moment.

His younger brother Xuan Xing had actually died in this tempering exercise, right in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"KILL HIM!" A roar of anger shook the air. The power in Xuan Yang’s fists punched the ground, causing large fissures to open up as the earth quaked. He inclined his head and stared straight at the great roc that was Qin Wentian.

"Swish~" The raging winds gusted even more ferociously as the sword qi pooled into a sword river. The boundless sword might radiating from Qin Wentian was ready to be unleashed at any moment, his sharp talons still extending outwards.

A fearsome immortal might suffused the atmosphere. Xuan Yang had taken out his immortal weapon, and he was filled with an immense killing intent. But at that moment, the sound of a sword screech echoed through the entire space, just as a demonic sword, strangely unique in form, appeared in front of Qin Wentian. This demon sword sliced at Qin Wentian, lightly wounding him, then drank up all the blood that splashed onto it. A moment later, an incomparably powerful demonic qi swept over everyone present. That demon sword moaned shrilly, shimmering with immortal light, intent on tearing apart the heavens.

On the body of the sword, the image of a great roc appeared, its appearance unfathomably arrogant and lofty, as if declaring itself the true sovereign of the skies.

The demon sword had once stated that it was a sky sovereign roc, only hating the fact that the skies were too low.

Yet now…the skies in the immortal realms should be higher than the skies in the particle world, right?

"You, the son of the Xuan Emperor, are not the only one to possess an immortal weapon," Qin Wentian stated coldly. His other hand was clutching on to the runebone of the paragon wind roc, causing the phantom of another wind roc to appear, superimposing itself onto his body. That terrifying demonic and sword qi was so strong that everyone present felt their very souls tremble.

Xuan Yang’s anger towered up into the skies, staring at Qin Wentian. With Xuan Xing’s death, the hatred between them had already turned into a death grudge. However, in Qin Wentian’s eyes, the moment Xuang Xing had surrounded him to seize the God’s Hand away, it was already destined that one of them would die.

The people from the Twin Stars Alliance didn’t move. The powers in the City of Ancient Emperors had only been only formed on a temporary basis after all. Everyone was a heaven’s chosen at the peak of a certain region, a descendant or disciple of immortal kings or emperors. If a true life-and-death fight broke out, everyone would naturally consider whether getting involved would be worth it. If they interfered, Qin Wentian would form a death grudge against them as well.

It would have been fine if Qin Wentian had been alone. But right now, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, was on his side as well.

Hence, everyone had to properly consider whether they should step in or not.

Xuan Yang made no movements, he stood there with his immortal weapon in his hands, glaring fiercely at Qin Wentian. Since immortal weapons had now been taken out, the consequences would surely be unimaginable. The sheer power erupting in that instant might kill him even before his father’s protective immortal sense activated.

Qin Wentian didn’t move as well. He was content to sit there and wait to see what Xuan Yang’s next actions would be.

On the opposite side, Xiao Lengyue moved towards Qing`er. "I’ve always wanted to fight a battle with you. Even without Qin Wentian and the God’s Hand, the battle between us was inevitable. I, Xiao Lengyue, truly want to see what level of combat prowess the famed daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor possesses."

As the sound of her voice faded, freezing energy of cataclysmic proportions enveloped the space. Qing`er’s clear eyes turned to stare at Xiao Lengyue as powerful spatial energy covered her. A spatial diagram began to manifest beneath her feet.

"BANG!" Xiao Lengyue struck out, freezing the space in front of her in ice. The freezing was swift, threatening to turn all before her into frozen icicles. But the instant she attacked, Qing`er had already stepped forth. The spatial diagram beneath her shimmered as she vanished completely, appearing in another location.

"What powerful spatial energy control, able to instantaneously teleport to anywhere she desires. How terrifying is that?" The spectators felt their hearts shaking as they stared at Qing`er. Two supreme beauties both possessing supreme strength. The battle between them was highly anticipated.

"Hmph." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted, as her frost and ice constellation appeared. Her fist punched out once more as the radius of freezing around her expanded even more.

However, to the shock of the spectators, they noticed Qing`er actually stepping forward, her body easily bypassing the tyrannical frost energy as she walked towards Xiao Lengyue!

Chapter 922: A Battle Between Female Chosens

"What a powerful spatial control ability. She was able to enter the void and disregard all attacks. This is immortal law energy!"

Their hearts shuddered upon seeing how Qing`er had directly bypassed the radius of ice and frost, brushing aside Xiao Lengyue’s attack. No wonder Princess Qing`er was able to rank #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings; she had already comprehended a trace of immortal law energy.

And the reason why the immortal foundation realm was such a huge watershed was because the moment a mortal transcended mortality, they would undergo a qualitative transformation. Despite these absolute geniuses only managing to comprehend the slightest trace of law energy, they were all exceptionally terrifying.

Qing`er’s body easily bypassed the frost and ice, appearing in front of Xiao Lengyue. She then simply struck out with a fist, transforming the fearsome lacerating effect of space into lines of light which threatened to tear apart the void.

The spectators could only see the killing lines suddenly surround Xiao Lengyue, closing in to slaughter her. The power of a single punch was enough to shake those watching to their very core.

Xiao Lengyue screamed—her surroundings were frozen by ice—and stabbed her fingers forward. Instantly, a sharp gust of arctic cold air shot out, capable of corroding Qing`er’s body.

However, Qing`er merely waved her hand as a line of light slashed over, slicing apart the frozen space, and continuing on towards Xiao Lengyue.

Xiao Lengyue unleashed her finger technique at the line of light slashing towards her, causing the light to break apart.

"Frozen Extermination Finger!" The spectators stiffened with alarm when they saw Xiao Lengyue’s finger technique. Her dainty jade-like hands stretched out, as all ten fingers stabbed forth simultaneously with lightning speed, freezing everything she pointed at. Her power was enough to to condemn anyone to death instantly.

The moment Xiao Lengyue attacked, Qing`er had already made her move. Her silk-like, dainty hands stretched out at the same instant a resplendent golden light flashed. When her palms pressed together, a circular golden-colored diagram manifested before her. An unending flow of astral light cascaded down on it, and a moment later, the circular diagram had grown large enough to fit two humans. When the Freezing Extermination Finger smashed at the diagram, the power of ice was unable to freeze it entirely. Instead, the golden light lacerated the frost energy into nothingness.

The golden diagram radiated a boundless stream of light, blasting forward with killing intent. This caused the hearts of many to tremble—Xiao Lengyue was in danger.

These two proud daughters of heaven had both gone crazy. Choosing to fight in such close combat would naturally increase the element of danger. If either one of them were even the slightest bit careless, it might result in heavy injuries or even death.

"How powerful; that must be a supreme technique used by Matriarch Ji, the Immortal Slaying Diagram." Some of the geniuses present recognized Qing`er’s attack.

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, has an innate immortal king physique and extraordinary talent. Back when the Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought for his empire, he sent her away to protect her. And after she was brought back, it was rumored that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on her in every possible way, and even trained her personally to become his successor. And that’s not all; he also sent Qing`er over to Matriarch Ji, who eventually acknowledged Qing`er as her student out of fondness for her. Matriarch Ji didn’t do this for the sake of giving face to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If she truly hadn’t been fond of Qing`er herself, there was no way she would impart such a supreme technique to her."

A genius among the spectators spoke in a low voice. These descendants of immortal kings and emperors had broad connections and were knowledgeable of all the major powers in the immortal realms.

"Indeed, given Matriarch Ji’s status in the immortal realms, she has always done things her way. Her personality is extremely eccentric, and she doesn’t give face no matter who the other party is. If she didn’t personally favor her, she definitely wouldn’t have accepted Qing`er as a disciple simply because she was the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." How could these people not know who Matriarch Ji was? It was a terrifying concept: Qing`er had the support of two powerful immortal emperors.

The Immortal Slaying Diagram radiated a perpetual spatial light that was capable of annihilating all before it. Instantly, Xiao Lengyue was surrounded by the threat of death.

"Xiao Lengyue’s attacks have all been suppressed," the spectators mused silently. Spatial attacks were simply too fearsome to fight against. No wonder Qing`er was ranked above Xiao Lengyue.

The energy of the Frozen Extermination Finger continued to freeze its surroundings, yet the ice and frost were easily destroyed by the Immortal Slaying Diagram. With a shout of rage, Xiao Lengyue enveloped herself with the frost and ice, transforming her form into that of an ice statue. An extremely glacial aura gushed forth from her, and despite how far the spectators were, they could all feel traces of its coldness threatening to freeze them solid.

"Immortal Slaying Diagram?" Xiao Lengyue asked. Astral light bathed her as an overwhelming icy energy descended, turning the space into a world of ice and frost. She blasted out with her palms, aiming directly for the Immortal Slaying Diagram. The overwhelming frost managed to break through the diagram’s defenses, causing the coldness to corrode Qing`er’s body.

However, Qing'er's countenance remained unchanged, seeming as calm as ever. The Immortal Slaying Diagram grew even more resplendent, intent on slaughtering its target. The destructive light shimmered, and as Qing`er's palm blasted out, all obstacles in its path were torn to shreds.

A surge of chaotic current danced wildly about in the air. Xiao Lengyue paled, retreating without pause. She launched her counter-attack at the same time, but Qing`er merely waved her hands as beams of light shot out from the diagram, frenziedly destroying Xiao Lengyue's assault.

"Puchi…" Fresh blood sprayed in the air as a wound opened up on Xiao Lengyue's palm. She stretched out her hands and gathering an unending tide of frost and ice to block the attacking beams of light. But she'd still been injured in the face of Qing`er's strength. And as the attack slammed into her, Xiao Lengyue's body was left covered in wounds. Her visage was still beautiful, yet she was now in an extremely miserable state.

"Xiao Lengyue still lost in the end. Princess Qing`er may not have revealed her face, but there's no doubting her strength. With the guidance of two powerful immortal emperors, it's only natural for her to be ranked above Xiao Lengyue." The spectators felt their hearts shaking when they looked at the two flawlessly beautiful figures in the air. Spectating a battle between two proud daughters of heaven was an exceedingly rare opportunity.

Right now, it was still a mystery how terrifying the #3 ranked Nanfeng Yunxi would be.

"Bzz!" Spatial energy enveloped Qing`er. Her delicate frame moved, as a runic light flashed underneath her feet. She vanished instantly, then abruptly re-appeared right next to Xiao Lengyue, punching out once again. This punch had enough power to penetrate through the void, appearing instantly before Xiao Lengyue.

"The battle's victor and the defeated have already been determined, but she still intends to fight." Everyone's expression froze; they could still feel waves of coldness radiating from Qing`er, and she stared at Xiao Lengyue with a dispassionate look. Each of her strikes showed no mercy at all.

"Ever since their positions were decided on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Xiao Lengyue has constantly been looking for Qing`er. She intended to defeat her and prove her own capabilities. But maybe Princess Qing`er never paid attention to her before now. There's a possibility that she's acting this way because Xiao Lengyue tried to attack Qin Wentian earlier. Although she didn't say anything, her anger was apparent just from her expression."

Qing`er's attack was extremely savage. Xiao Lengyue's expression drastically changed—it was like she could feel the heat of Qing`er's anger in every blow. Xiao Lengyue could feel that Qing`er wanted more than just her defeat. She retreated with explosive speed, unleashing her power of ice and frost to its limits. Her Frozen Extermination Finger shot out once more but was directly broken apart, and the remainder of the spatial fluctuations slammed into her body, breaking through her defenses.

However, this was only the beginning: Qing`er disappeared once again as light flashed in yet another direction. This was akin to teleportation, the ability to attack from all angles and directions as she willed it. Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned incomparably ugly as she did her best to defend herself. But in a short period of time, golden light burst forth again and again as Qing`er's silhouette appeared everywhere.

"What a violent method. That style is definitely from Matriarch Ji. It’s said that Matriarch Ji is extremely proficient with spatial energy, and possessed such strength that many immortal emperors held her in reverence.

"Xiao Lengyue’s aura has already weakened. She’s totally suppressed and will most likely be at a disadvantage soon."

And as expected, the unending attacks left Xiao Lengyue completely flustered. When another punch was sent her way, she lifted her hand and responded with a finger attack. But this time around, Qing`er’s body didn’t vanish but rushed directly towards her instead. The terrifying fist light hadn’t dissipated yet, piercing through everything to slam directly into Xiao Lengyue.

"You…" Xiao Lengyue spluttered in rage. Her body violently let loose a devastating energy that seemed to freeze everything in its surroundings. Qing`er’s delicate frame was enveloped by the frost, but she punched out another time, causing boundless fist lights to congregate, breaking apart the layers of ice one by one.

"BANG!"

Xiao Lengyue’s was hit by another strong blow to the body—Qing`er’s attack could bypass anything.

"She’s going to die!" At this moment, all the spectators were stunned with shock when they saw this. But immediately after, a brilliant light flashed as a faint silhouette directly appeared before Qing`er. In that instant, Qing`er was frozen solid. The Xiao Emperor’s immortal sense activated as his silhouette stood behind Xiao Lengyue.

"IMPUDENT. Who are you? Were you truly intending to take my daughter’s life?" the Xiao Emperor coldly shouted. Qing`er’s eyes were as glacial as ever, staring at him as she replied, "I am the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the disciple of Matriarch Ji. Get the hell out of my way."

"You…" The Xiao Emperor’s expression froze at her words.

"So it’s Brother Evergreen’s beloved daughter. However, you are still somewhat rude when talking to your elders. Both you and Lengyue are merely tempering yourselves in the City of Ancient Emperors, so why is there a need to be so ruthless, to move in for the kill?" The Xiao Emperor’s voice contained an imposing tone of authority. The other spectators were speechless; they hadn’t expected that today’s battle would actually activate the immortal sense of two immortal emperors.

Not only that, given Qing`er’s status, even the Xiao Emperor didn’t dare to be too overbearing. Clearly, Qing`er would also possess a protective strand of immortal sense on her, and at the very end, the grudge between her and Xiao Lengyue would still have to be settled by themselves.

"Go and ask your daughter what she has done." Qing`er's voice was as frosty as ever. The Xiao Emperor glanced at Xiao Lengyue, only to see an unsightly expression on his daughter's face. Xiao Lengyue had been completely defeated—even the strand of immortal sense had been forced out of her. This battle was one of extreme humiliation.

"Enough. No matter what Lengyue has done, I will compensate you on her behalf. Both of you are supreme geniuses of the immortal realms, so it's enough to stop the moment someone has reached their limit. You shouldn't cause this incident to become a grudge against you and your elders. In any case, I won't be able to stay too long in the City of Ancient Emperors. I will bring her away from this place first. If you still intend to, the two of you can fight again in the future.

After the Xiao Emperor spoke, his immortal sense surrounded Xiao Lengyue, and with a flash of light, they both disappeared on the spot. Although the Xiao Emperor appeared, he didn't seem to think it was a good idea to bully Qing`er. Qing`er's status was such that even immortal emperors would think twice about antagonizing her. And if a true death grudge really formed, since Xiao Lengyue's strength was inferior to Qing`er's, she would surely suffer in the future if she encountered Qing`er again in the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 923: Heavy Injuries on Both Sides

"Xiao Lengyue has left."

The various spectators stared at the now-empty air. The sect leader of the Xiao Sect, Xiao Lengyue…#6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Her search for Qing`er hadn't been a secret. Many people in the City of Ancient Emperors knew of it.

Xiao Lengyue wanted to defeat Qing`er to prove that she shouldn't have been ranked behind her on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. But she'd been defeated after engaging in a real battle with Qing`er—and it had truly been a miserable defeat. After being punched by Qing`er's terrifying void fist, the Xiao Emperor's immortal sense had activated, thereby saving her from certain death.

The Xiao Emperor decided to immediately remove his daughter from the situation, most likely to another secure location in the City of Ancient Emperors. After all, according to the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors, he wasn't allowed to remain within the city for too long, and he must not interfere too much in the matters that happened inside.

Everyone stared at that ice-cold and flawlessly beautiful silhouette in the air, their hearts shaking with apprehension. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the disciple of Matriarch Ji. She'd truly tried to kill Xiao Lengyue. Was this all because Xiao Lengyue had tried to cause heavy damage to Qin Wentian during that sneak attack?

If that's the case, the relationship between Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian was definitely not an ordinary one. Because of that single attack, Princess Qing`er had decided to go all out in her assault, wanting Xiao Lengyue to pay for her actions with her death.

Right now, many in the crowd were all extremely curious. What identity did Qin Wentian have? He'd actually caused Princess Qing`er to react in such a way.

"Sis Qingxuan, the more I look, the more I feel Princess Qing`er and Senior Brother Qin are very compatible. No wonder Senior Brother kept looking for her. They must have a very deep relationship, right?" Jun Mengchen felt gratified in his heart at witnessing Princess Qing`er's murderous assault on the daughter of Emperor Xiao—Xiao Lengyue had dared to sneak attack his senior brother.

Before this, Jun Mengchen wondered at the kind of woman Qin Wentian would look for, given how outstanding he was. Who could match up to him? In fact, before seeing Qing`er, he'd worried that his senior brother would be disappointed in his search. But right now, he only had blessings in his heart for the two of them.

However, Qin Wentian was still facing off against Xuan Yang. Qin Wentian’s demon sword hummed incessantly, and the vortex of sword qi forced the spectators below to keep their distance. They were also wary of Xuan Yang’s weapon, a long spear extending out a beam of heaven-shattering light, terrifying to the extreme.

Neither could afford to lose the slightest bit of focus. Their control over immortal weapons was weak to begin with, but the power they unleashed was sure to be devastating. If they didn’t concentrate on maintaining full control over them, a catastrophe might ensue.

However, it was clear to all what the situation had become. Xiao Lengyue had been defeated and brought away by her father. The Xiao Sect didn’t help out because initially, this was something Xiao Lengyue wanted for herself: to fight Qing`er one-on-one to prove who was stronger. Also, many geniuses joined the Xiao Sect not because they had a good relationship with Xiao Lengyue. Rather, it was only because of her status, charm, beauty, and talent.

But now, this Princess Qing`er who’d just appeared, she wasn’t inferior in any way to Xiao Lengyue. Naturally, the other members of the Xiao Sect wouldn’t join in the battle and risk offending such a supreme beauty like Qing`er.

After this battle, the Xiao Sect would most likely break ties with each member and go their separate ways.

Also, Qin Wentian had held nothing back when he killed Xuan Xing, cementing the hatred between him and Xuan Yang, and turning the battle into a death grudge. And with Princess Qing`er thrown into the mix, the experts from the Twin Stars Alliance wouldn’t easily act against Qin Wentian as well. Nobody wanted to die for the sake of a temporary alliance, and despite Xuan Yang being ranked #4, he was still at a disadvantage.

"Most probably, Xuan Yang won’t be avenging Xuan Xing today," the majority speculated silently. With the departure of Xiao Lengyue, as well as the threat of Qin Wentian’s Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, the situation had instantly turned.

"There should be a limit to your power. Even if I don’t kill you today, you will never have a day’s peace in the City of Ancient Emperors," Xuan Yang finally spoke. The pressure Qin Wentian was releasing was now extremely terrifying. And he had Princess Qing`er on his side. All these factors made it impossible for him to kill Qin Wentian.

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"This is the kind of attack that requires you to inflict injuries on yourself to attack others, so I’m sure you have to pay a huge price." Xuan Yang’s countenance was cold. "So what if I don’t kill you today?"

"Even if you don’t unleash your attack, it doesn’t mean that I’ll throw this chance away," Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. A demonic wind ravaged the surroundings as a heaven-annihilating power abruptly gushed out. Qin Wentian’s silhouette flickered, appearing before Xuan Yang, and the entire might of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay was infused into the demon sword. The demon sword let out an ear-piercing hum, and swung towards Xuan Yang, generating millions upon millions of strands of sword qi, each filled with lethal power.

"He actually took the initiative to attack." The crowd was taken aback. Xuan Yang initially intended to cease the fight, temporarily giving up his revenge for Xuan Xing. However, Qin Wentian seemed unwilling to back down and was holding nothing back to kill him.

"ARGH!" Xuan Yang roared in rage as his spear stabbed towards the sky. Boundless ancient mirrors appeared, his spear strike manifesting a killing storm that swept over to Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" The two attacks collided with each other, and the ensuing explosion engulfed the two of them completely. The spectators saw only an eruption of light, and that both of them were forced backward from the impact. In the aftermath, even the shock waves were powerful enough to kill the spectators if they weren't careful.

Another shrill screeching sounded out. Dust flew all over, as the demon sword's humming intensified. When the clouds of dust dissipated, the spectators saw a gigantic crater on the ground. Two figures could be seen lying on the ground; one of them was Qin Wentian. For some reason, after unleashing that attack, he'd reverted to his original form. Right now he was lying helplessly on the ground, unable to move, and his aura was extremely weak. He no longer exuded the kind of overpowering aura that could tyrannize the world.

Xuan Yang wasn't any better as well. He lay on the ground, his entire body covered in blood and sword wounds. He'd been grievously injured from the impact.

The battle was a draw, with both parties unable to move, heavily injured from attacks that exceeded the limits of what the other could withstand. Qin Wentian's Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay was something that could only be used if he burned the entirety of his energy in the first place.

In the end, the outcome of the battle was slightly in his favor—there were no wounds on his body. But even so, the power of Xuan Yang's strike had overloaded his endurance, causing him to collapse.

"What an intense fight. It's been a long time since the City of Ancient Emperors has hosted a fight of such magnitude," the spectators whispered to each other. Among the main characters of this fight, those ranked #4, #5 and #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings all played a part.

One of the results was that the #6 ranked Xiao Lengyue had been injured after being defeated and brought away by the immortal sense of her father, the Xiao Emperor.

As for the #4 ranked Xuan Yang, both he and Qin Wentian suffered mutually, ending the fight in a draw. As for Xuan Yang's brother, the #27 ranked Xuan Xing; he was killed by Qin Wentian.

It had been too long since such a violent storm had swept over the City of Ancient Emperors. And this time around, the main reason was due to the appearance of the God's Hand.

"No wonder this Qin Wentian was so fearless. If it weren’t for the appearance of Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing, the Xiao Sect would have certainly paid a heavy price to obtain the God’s Hand." Those of the Xiao Sect stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian, their hearts swept away with waves of agitation. Even for Greedwolf, his emotions were now exceedingly complex.

And accompanying Qin Wentian was Princess Qing`er, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Furthermore, the leader they depended on, Xiao Lengyue, had been defeated.

Qing`er appeared and stood next to Qin Wentian. She didn’t say anything, only helping him up as she coldly stared at Xuan Yang lying sprawled on the ground. An intense spatial energy enveloped them completely, and with a flash, they immediately vanished from sight.

In this world, if one were to say who understood Qin Wentian the most, that person would be none other than Qing`er.

Her understanding of Qin Wentian had even surpassed her understanding of herself. From the time of their youth in Chu, she’d been by Qin Wentian’s side as they grew up step-by-step, watching him from the shadows. Other than that period of time in the immortal realms, it wouldn’t be a stretch to say that Qing`er knew everything about Qin Wentian.

She naturally also knew that Qin Wentian was currently very weak. In the past, after Qin Wentian unleashed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, she had taken care of him until he recovered completely. This time around, she didn’t know how long it would take for Qin Wentian to recover.

But no matter what, Qing`er was very certain that if he hadn’t been desperate, Qin Wentian wouldn’t have chosen to transform into a great roc and used the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay to negate the demonic energy. In his entire life, Qin Wentian had unleashed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay only twice before. First at the Pill Emperor Hall to save Mo Qingcheng. And the second time was back in Grand Xia when he’d used it to deal with the threat of the ascendants from the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Today was the third time. Which was why Qing`er was so enraged, especially after she’d arrived and the first thing she saw was Xiao Lengyue sneaking an attack on Qin Wentian. How could she not have killing intent?

But now, all she cared about were Qin Wentian’s injuries. She didn’t bother with anyone else and instantly brought Qin Wentian away. He was the only one that mattered in her eyes.

"Senior Brother." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were startled. Jun Mengchen then heard Zi Qingxuan transmitting her voice over, "Princess Qing`er will take care of Senior Brother Qin. Let us leave."

Jun Mengchen knew that they shouldn’t linger too long in this place and decided to leave quietly with Zi Qingxuan. No one noticed them go, whether it was the Xiao Sect or the Twin Stars Alliance. Everyone was still thinking about the earlier battle.

"They left. Princess Qing`er's relationship with Qin Wentian might very well be that of a lover." Someone sighed. This scene caused many young geniuses among the crowd to feel jealousy and envy. From what they saw, it was a high possibility that the two of them were lovers. It was truly a joyful matter if one could have a woman with such a background and talent as his wife.

"However, it's said that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor favors his daughter a lot, grooming her like he would a successor. If Qin Wentian wishes to marry Princess Qing`er, it's not going to be an easy matter."

"His talent is so extremely monstrous, as proven by his strength in battle today. Not only that, he even acquired the God's Hand. If the status of his clan can match with Princess Qing`er's, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor won't interfere too much."

"You guys should stop overthinking things. Qin Wentian killed Xuan Xing. Even if Xuan Yang decided not to kill him, the Xuan Emperor's anger isn't something one can easily endure. Qin Wentian probably won't live for too long," another person spoke, his words causing many to turn their gazes onto Xuan Yang who was still lying helplessly on the ground. This #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings was now in a truly pathetic state. Not only had he witnessed his younger brother being killed in front of his eyes, but he also suffered heavy injuries.

"There are too many geniuses here, and that earlier battle was simply too terrifying. I wonder if in the future there will still be people daring to seize the God's hand? However, even if people wanted to seize it, it won't be so easy to win against Qin Wentian." The hearts of the spectators silently mused. Today, being able to witness such a fantastic battle, it could be said that they hadn't wasted their time coming here to the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 924: Confession

In the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian's name was beginning to gain notoriety. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, and the sons of the Xuan Emperor were all involved in this storm. In addition, the news of Xuan Xing's death soon circulated around the city. Several days later, Xuan Xing's name disappeared from the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and a new name appeared.

Qin Wentian was now ranked #100 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

This ranking led to many discussions. Many felt that Qin Wentian's ranking was too low. After all, he'd personally killed the #27-ranked Xuan Xing with his own hands without the aid of an immortal weapon.

But there were also some who felt that Qin Wentian's ranking was too high. His cultivation base was only at the seventh-level. His strength had only soared through his use of secret arts. It wasn't a strength he would naturally exhibit under normal circumstances, and there would surely be side-effects of using such secret arts to increase one's cultivation. The descendants and disciples of immortal kings and emperors all understood that there was a limit to the strength boosted by such secret arts, and Qin Wentian had most likely paid a heavy price for using them.

And as for Qin Wentian's true combat prowess, he who was at the seventh-level lacked the means to become more proficient at using the God's Hand. This was why he couldn't activate it for a second time after his original God's Hand was broken apart by the Xiao Emperor. Similarly, this 'power' he depended on was too unstable to be relied on, so his ranking should be lower than #100.

There were many discussions regarding Qin Wentian's ranking. Qin Wentian was different from the other geniuses, and the person in charge of determining the ranking probably had no clear idea how to rank him, so they'd temporarily ranked him at the #100 position. In the future, there would probably still be changes.

However Qin Wentian had no time to care about any of this—actually, he had no inkling of these events at all.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were expansive areas of wilderness that were immeasurably vast and incomparably mysterious. Since the creation of the City of Ancient Emperors, no one could confidently say that they had fully explored the place. Several young geniuses had gone to explore the depths of some of these mountains, yet they all vanished completely. No one knew what had happened to them.

Presently, in a certain area, there was a quiet place adorned with cliffs all around, with a waterfall nearby. It was similar to a paradise, separate from the rest of the world.

Amidst the green peaks, a simple abode could be seen. Strange rocks formed a craggy terrain outside of the humble-looking hut. Gusts of gentle wind blew by, creating a cool and refreshing atmosphere.

Atop a gigantic rock, a flawlessly beautiful figure sat quietly in cultivation. She was like a fairy in a painting, her appearance so beautiful that her looks could mesmerize all who viewed her.

An instant later, this beautiful figure slowly stood up and turned around, staring at another silhouette who lay peacefully in a deep slumber.

This flawlessly beautiful figure was naturally none other than Qing`er. And as for the person sleeping on the ground, he was none other than Qin Wentian.

Qing`er walked to Qin Wentian’s side and crouched down, staring at the peaceful expression on his handsome looking face. He seemed so peaceful, as though he wasn’t concerned about the consequences of his last attack. He knew that she would definitely bring him away to safety.

Qing`er’s cold-looking countenance gradually turned gentle with warmth. All the ice melted away, and the light breeze fluttered her hair, causing some strands to brush across Qin Wentian’s face. As she stared at him, many memories of the past surfaced in her mind. All of a sudden, a sweet smile appeared on her lips, causing her beauty to deepen even more.

"Thank you for taking such a short time to find me," Qing`er’s melodious voice rang out. After which, she slowly stretched her hand out, and after some hesitation, her gentle jade-like hand caressed Qin Wentian’s face, her smile growing more and more radiant.

"In the past, you slept for a long time. I wonder how long it will take for you to wake up this time around?" Qing`er whispered quietly. Suddenly, a pair of bright and clear eyes blinked open. The hand stroking Qin Wentian’s face trembled and stilled, and her beautiful smile froze.

As if by reflex, Qing`er retracted her hand with lightning speed and stood up instantly. Her countenance returned to its usual cold demeanor as she spoke, "You’re awake."

"Qing`er, what were you doing?" A flicker of a smile appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes as he stared at the flawlessly beautiful figure before him. His amusement seemed to affect her composure, and she nervously replied, "Just checking to see if you're feeling better."

After that, she turned her back to him, as though not daring to meet Qin Wentian’s eyes. A strange expression flashed through her beautiful eyes, and her face colored slightly, but swiftly returned to normal as though nothing had happened.

"Qing`er." A voice drifted from behind her. Qing`er turned, and her face was smooth from expression.

Qin Wentian continued to say nothing. He merely stared at her silently, the smile in his eyes as clear as ever.

When Qing`er saw him looking at her without a word, she wanted to turn around again. But then she heard Qin Wentian say in a low voice, "Qing`er, it wasn't easy finding you. Let me look at you a little longer."

Qing`er looked at Qin Wentian, and he couldn't tell what she was thinking about from those calm eyes of hers. After which, she then spoke, "You'd better rest well and wake up early tomorrow."

After speaking, she turned and walked to the top of the gigantic rock nearby and stood there quietly.

Qin Wentian stared at her back with a look of gentleness on his face. After some time, he slowly closed his eyes and adjusted the energy circulating in his body. His energy reserves had been completely sucked dry. The consumption rate of his previous battle was too terrifying. First, he'd fought with the God's Hand. After that, he transformed into a great roc, and finally, he ended things with the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, killing Xuan Xing and injuring himself alongside Xuan Yang.

After defeating Xuan Yang, his energy reserves were fully exhausted. Luckily for him, his current cultivation base was incomparable to before, and he had a stronger recovery rate. With his stronger cultivation, the boost in power of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay had also minimized. But at the same time, so were the side-effects. The consequences of using it weren't as dangerous as before.

Time slowly flowed by. Qin Wentian focused on his recovery while Qing`er stayed by his side.

And now, Qin Wentian could finally move about freely. He sat on the gigantic rock in cultivation and had been in this posture for more than ten days, his eyes closed in complete focus.

Finally, Qin Wentian's eyes opened. There was no sharpness within, only a gentle calmness. The setting sun from the horizon cascaded its shining rays over the mountains, covering them with a layer of beautiful light. The waterfall nearby bubbled and gurgled, and together with the setting sun, it was a picturesque scene.

A flawless figure walked out from a cave hidden by the waterfall. As she stepped out, the water splashed over her, drenching her silky black hair. Clothed in a simple, yet flimsy dress, her perfect figure was further accentuated, and under the beautiful light of the sunset, she seemed to give off a sense of holiness, stunning Qin Wentian as he stared at her.

Qing`er noticed Qin Wentian's presence. And when she walked over and saw the dumbstruck look in Qin Wentian's eyes, she stared coldly at him. Her beautiful, translucent eyes flashed with a strange expression, and she walked away, entering the simple hut ahead while leaving behind traces of a mesmerizing fragrance.

"A beautiful scene in the human world, huh…" Qin Wentian mumbled. A cool wind gusted, Qin Wentian turned his head and caught Qing`er staring at him.

"Qing`er, you are still so beautiful even when you're angry," Qin Wentian teased and stretched his body, still oblivious. Of course, he would be thick-skinned. Otherwise, Qing`er would have attacked him by now.

"Shameless," Qing`er spoke.

But the tone of her words sounded melodious to Qin Wentian. Smiling widely he stared at Qing`er and shrugged. "Qing`er, if we could live like this forever, wouldn't that be a wonderful thing?"

"What about Qingcheng?" Qing`er's cool voice rang out, startling Qin Wentian as he stared at her in bewilderment. He didn't expect Qing`er to say Mo Qingcheng's name at that moment.

Staring at Qin Wentian's expression, Qing`er lowered her head and also fell silent.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, then looked at Qing`er and spoke gently, "Qing`er. I will never let Qingcheng down. But similarly, I will also never let you down."

It was very rare for Qin Wentian to openly state his true feelings. He knew that he owed a promise to Qing`er. When Qin Wentian said it would be wonderful to live forever with her, Qing`er had responded by asking about Qingcheng. From this, one could see that in Qing`er's heart, she had already considered Qin Wentian as her lover. If not, she would have disagreed, and she wouldn't have mentioned Mo Qingcheng. But since she did, it was clear that this matter had always been in her heart…

And although Qing`er was a woman of few words, her actions had undoubtedly confirmed her relationship with Qin Wentian. She was willing to stay here to take care of him forever, without taking a step beyond his side. In fact, after taking a bath at the waterfall, she hadn't avoided Qin Wentian when he saw her. Qing`er was already treating Qin Wentian as someone very close to her.

Every one of Qing`er's actions caused Qin Wentian to sense the depth of her emotions for him.

Qin Wentian's words had startled Qing`er, and she stood there in a daze, as though she'd never expected Qin Wentian to suddenly say such a thing. With that statement, it was clear that Qin Wentian had placed her position in his heart on the same level as Qingcheng's.

After a while, she turned and walked back to the hut, replying in a low voice, "You'd better increase your strength as soon as possible. Qingcheng has been waiting for you for many years."

And with that, Qing`er walked into her room in the abode and didn't come out.

Qin Wentian stared at her back, a rueful smile on his face. Qing`er was still the same as ever. But in this case, what did she mean by that? Was she fine with their current relationship or not?

And as for Qingcheng…was she still doing well?

Inside her room, Qing`er lay quietly staring at the ceiling in a daze. Right now, her heart was beating extremely fast, and a rare look of nervousness was on her face. Slowly, the state of her heart gradually calmed down.

Qing`er’s beautiful eyes blinked as a warm smile appeared in her eyes. She then closed her eyes slowly, as a faint blush appeared on her cheeks, so beautiful it could mesmerize the soul. It was unfortunate that Qin Wentian couldn’t appreciate such a beautiful scene!

Chapter 925: Underworld Mountains

With a beauty to accompany him, Qin Wentian spent a long period of time in that tranquil area within the mountains and its waterfall. Although life was simple and quiet, it wasn’t lonely.

As before, Qing`er wasn’t fond of speaking too much. However, when Qin Wentian occasionally cracked a joke and teased her, the expressions on that perpetually calm and cold face would change slightly. That could also be considered a lively part of his life and hence, he didn’t feel lonely at all.

Roughly half a year had passed since that battle. Qin Wentian had completely recovered and his cultivation had also advanced a step, breaking through to the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Now, he was only one step away from the ninth-level, and could faintly see the barrier to the immortal foundation realm.

In the evening, the cool wind blew. Qin Wentian stood in front of the waterfall, and was attempting to achieve a deeper comprehension of his innate techniques. And at this very moment, the sound of the wind whistled as a grey-colored silhouette flashed by him. Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered and he stopped his cultivation; by his side, Little Rascal instantly shot through the air, as though it too had discovered something.

"Is someone there?" Qin Wentian soared into the air, his movements as swift as a wind roc, darting towards the distance. A while later, he noticed a white-robed figure standing on a gigantic rock ahead.

This caused a strange expression to appear on Qin Wentian’s face. Was this Nanfeng Yunxi?

"No, she has absolutely no aura at all." Qin Wentian suddenly realized that he had no way to sense this person’s aura.

"Who might you be?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Bzz!" He saw the female’s silhouette flicker, shifting into a pale, ghostly phantom that continued to fly ahead, leaving behind faint shadowy images of her movements.

‘How quick,’ Qin Wentian silently mused. Little Rascal began to bark, and it followed after the woman.

Qin Wentian looked puzzled, then he followed after them as well. Behind him, a flawlessly beautiful figure appeared and upon seeing both Little Rascal and Qin Wentian pursuing someone, spatial energy manifested and surrounded her as Qing`er also vanished on the spot.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian and Little Rascal halted. That female they saw earlier was simply too fast, she was like an apparition.

"Underworld Mountains." Qing`er caught up to them. And upon staring at the path ahead of them, her countenance changed.

"Qing`er, what sort of place are the Underworld Mountains?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"A forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors. There were many geniuses who entered in the past, but none have ever exited. Right in front is the entrance to the Underworld Mountains." Qing`er pointed ahead, and when Qin Wentian looked carefully, he could see a mountain in the shape of an arch, radiating an aura of extreme coldness. It felt as though that arch separated the forbidden ground from the rest of the outside world.

"Did that female enter the Underground Mountains?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"Whine~..." Little Rascal let out a low whimper. Qin Wentian stared at it and asked, "Little Rascal, what’s wrong?"

"Summon, I can feel the aura of something summoning me," Little Rascal’s voice grew solemn, causing Qin Wentian’s expression to freeze. Little Rascal felt something calling out to it?

"Then let’s go in and take a look," Qin Wentian spoke. After that he turned to Qing`er, "Qing`er, you go back and wait for me, alright?"

Qing`er simply stared at Qin Wentian, and Qin Wentian couldn’t help but smile at her expression. "Okay, let’s go in together. But let’s try to be cautious."

Before he’d even finished speaking, Little Rascal’s body had already darted through the air; Qin Wentian and Qing`er followed after it.

"There’s a rumor of an inheritance left behind in this place by an ancient emperor. However, the methods of this ancient emperor were extremely cruel, and up till now, it’s unknown how many geniuses have perished within. Also, no one knows the exact identity of that ancient emperor. In spite of this, many people still wish to enter the Underworld Mountains," Qing`er explained, as if to caution Qin Wentian.

The entrance only had a single pathway. The atmosphere was chilly and sinister, causing everyone to feel a cold.

Little Rascal’s speed became slower, and even its body was trembling slightly as though from fear. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal in such a state. It could sense the aura of a summons, yet it seemed to be very afraid.

What type of energy did that summoning have exactly?

"ROAR!" A low roar sounded from Little Rascal, and its speed quickened once again as it dived into a canyon.

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian could sense the nervous beat of Little Rascal’s heart. There seemed to be a mysterious power guiding it.

"It’s very dangerous in there," Qing`er warned when she saw Qin Wentian moving forth.

"Qing`er, you return first," Qin Wentian said again as his countenance turned solemn.

Since the Underworld Mountains was a forbidden ground of the City of Ancient Emperors, there would surely be extreme danger found inside. However, he couldn’t ignore Little Rascal, but he also couldn’t allow Qing`er to come to danger.

"My spatial power can bring you away at a critical moment. And there’s a protective strand of immortal sense in my body." Qing`er shook her head, stubbornly refusing the order. Given her personality, there was no way Qin Wentian could persuade her.

"Very well, but if we run into any danger, you have to leave at the earliest opportunity," prompted Qin Wentian solemnly.

"Okay," Qing`er replied. After that, she followed after Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could sense the direction Little Rascal moved, and soon they were swiftly diving into the canyon. The mountains were shaped bizarrely here, and every one of the mountain peaks were so tall that they reached the heavens. In addition, the atmosphere seemed to grow increasingly sinister the deeper they proceeded.

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian continued ahead, lifting his head and staring at an isolated peak in the distance. And there, Little Rascal stood. The night was extremely dark, and its silhouette on the mountain peak seemed to resemble a lonely wolf, desperately looking around for something.

"Bzz!" A wind shuddered past as a white-robed figure appeared on the isolated peak. Qin Wentian stiffened; he could tell that this was none other than the mysterious female they had chasing earlier.

A sudden mist enveloped the mountains in this area, intensifying by the moment.

"What’s going on?" Qin Wentian discovered that, despite his strong vision, he couldn’t see through the mist. There seemed to be a mysterious sort of barrier blocking his sight. But a while later after the mist dissipated, Qin Wentian’s countenance changed.

The scene before them had transformed completely, although they were still in the mountains, the darkness seemed deeper here. And the mountains around them were no longer the same mountains as before. It was as if they had been instantly transported into another location, yet they clearly knew they hadn’t moved a single inch from where they stood.

"The Underground Mountains," Qing`er spoke in a low voice.

"Are these the true Underground Mountains?" Qin Wentian murmured. Qing`er might have known that the Underground Mountains were forbidden grounds in the City of Ancient Emperors, but she didn’t really know much about them beyond that. Who would have thought that the moment night fell, another mountain range would appear: the true Underworld Mountains.

"That’s…?" Suddenly, Qin Wentian froze. He stared at the foot of a mountain before staring at his surroundings. He’d spotted the bones of many geniuses scattered around.

The chill in the air grew stronger and stronger, as though affected by a special energy. Qin Wentian’s aura began to slip out, as though something was pulling it out bit by bit, draining it away.

"What’s going on?" Qin Wentian stretched his arms out. The Underworld Mountains could forcibly sap the strength of one’s physical body. And when he glanced at Qing`er, he could tell that she was experiencing the same thing.

"Woooooof~" Little Rascal let out a long whistle as its body expanded. It was actually devouring the special energy in the atmosphere, and wasn’t at all affected by the mysterious force sapping their strength away.

"Little Rascal…" Qin Wentian stared at the puppy. But at this moment, a white-robed figure flashed by, directly appearing before Little Rascal. Qin Wentian’s countenance changed as he instantly dashed towards it.

"Who are you exactly?" Qin Wentian icily asked. He saw the white-robed figure tilt her head and stare at him. A face of such beauty it left one breathless, yet there was something demonic about her features. This kind of beauty lacked any kind of charm, and her eyes seemed devoid of emotion. They only seemed to contain a fearsome stateliness as though she was a peerless expert. There was no aura emanating from her at all—it felt like she wasn’t even a living person.

Similar to Little Rascal, she wasn’t under the influence of the strange phenomenon here in the Underworld Mountains. With no aura, her strength naturally remained unaffected.

"Are you a human or a ghost?" This was the first time Qin Wentian encountered an existence completely lacking in any aura.Even for someone like the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, who could retract his aura, the faint wisp of humanity would always be there. However, this person in front of Qin Wentian had no presence nor aura at all. If he hadn’t been looking at her personally with his own two eyes, he’d have no way to sense her existence.

The woman’s eyes shifted away, landing onto Little Rascal. After which, she started moving towards the puppy. Qin Wentian’s eyes widened in shock at the scene; her current form didn’t seem to be corporeal, and she was now attempting to fuse with Little Rascal’s body.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal let out a roar of pain and agony, as its body trembled violently.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian brandished his immortal-ranked spear, and immediately lunged towards the white-robed female. However, the spear passed directly through her body, and didn’t seem to affect her at all.

"An apparition!" Qin Wentian face twisted in alarm. Little Rascal continued to howl incessantly as its trembling grew even more intense.

"BOOM!" The entirety of Little Rascal’s energy instantly erupted, and the woman’s form suddenly shuddered as a look of uneasiness crossed her face.

"This thing is afraid of the flames in your bloodline!" Little Rascal called out. Qin Wentian’s blood started thrumming, giving rise to a terrifying white flame which he then infused into Little Rascal’s body. Swish~ a raging wind blew past as the apparition immediately recoiled from Little Rascal. She turned her cold eyes onto Qin Wentian.

From a young age, Little Rascal had been raised with Qin Wentian’s blood as nourishment. There were traces of Qin Wentian’s blood in its veins, and earlier when its entire energy erupted forth, it was that very blood which caused the apparition to be fearful.

The female apparition glanced coldly at Qin Wentian before abruptly rushing towards Qing`er. In an instant, her form was about to fuse with Qing`er’s.

"QING`ER!" Qin Wentian’s countenance drastically changed, and he instantly pressed out with his fingers, channeling his white flames into her as well. He saw the apparition being expelled out once more.

The white-robed female then re-appeared without warning in front of them, glaring at them with cold fury in her eyes.

Chapter 926: Encountering Danger

"A soul form?" Qing`er stared at the white-robed figure. She had once heard her master mentioning it before: a female emperor from the western regions of the immortal realms, one who was proficient in soul-related powers. Could it be that this beautiful demonic woman was related to that female emperor?

A look of puzzlement appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Apparently, Qing`er knew something about this.

The figure of the white-robed woman flickered before vanishing from sight. Little Rascal stared off into the distance before turning to Qin Wentian, "I can feel the summoning getting stronger. You guys can return first."

Qin Wentian and Qing`er's expressions flickered. Their bodies were being sapped of strength bit by bit, and there was no doubt it would be dangerous to remain. But the mountains were now so bizarre, it wouldn't be easy for them to leave, even if they tried.

"That mysterious woman is dangerous," Qin Wentian told Little Rascal. How could he not worry about it?

-Bzz!- Suddenly, Little Rascal sprinted off in a certain direction. It dove through a gap between ancient peaks, beyond which seemed to be a completely different world. Blood runes were carved onto the walls on both sides of the gap, exuding a sinister aura.

That 'apparition' earlier had appeared as well. She stared at the gap Little Rascal dove into and tried to rush in, but the runes on the walls shone brilliantly as a terrifying force blasted onto her, causing her to bounce back.

Qin Wentian stared at the blood runes, sensing how powerful the inscriptions were. The moment his eyes made contact, he felt a roaring boom in his mind as a towering pressure pressed down with enough force to kill him.

"Retreat!" Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er along as he took a few steps back. This place was extremely dangerous, but Qin Wentian saw how easily Little Rascal had entered. When the light from the runes shone on it, there was no effect at all.

"This…" Qin Wentian watched on as Little Rascal proceeded forward. It moved forward without stopping, though its pace was slow. This further proved that something was summoning it.

That mysterious female glanced coldly at Qin Wentian and Qing`er, radiating feelings of vengeance. Her silhouette flickered and vanished from sight. She had no way to enter that place.

"We should return as well," Qing`er spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, "Mhm, Little Rascal seems to have met with a bout of good fortune. Let's go and search for the exit."

The Underworld Mountains appeared to be covered by an aurora. It was filled with a mysterious energy as though it were a separate dimension unto itself. No visible exits could be seen.

However, Qing`er didn’t seem to be fazed at all. She took out a treasure shaped like a leaf that shimmered with an intense spatial energy. With a wave of her hand, the leaf expanded and Qing`er motioned for Qin Wentian to stand on it together. Within moments, a brilliant light radiated from the leaf and enveloped them both.

"This is a life-saving treasure my master gave me. The Underground Mountains seems to be detached from the rest of the world. But we should be able to leave it by using spatial-type treasures," Qing`er stated. The brilliant light flashed, and they both disappeared from the area.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, holding onto Qing`er’s hand. Qing`er’s hand felt extremely soft and the instant his hand came into contact with hers, she trembled a little but still allowed him to hold on.

Qin Wentian felt himself shuttling through space. The spatial power contained within this treasure was just too unnerving, and he was left feeling uncomfortable. They gripped each other’s hands as intense tremors rocked the leaf. A moment later, they stopped moving and opened their eyes. To Qin Wentian’s surprise, they had already reached the central city region of the City of Ancient Emperors.

‘We’re out… what a powerful treasure.’ Qin Wentian silently mused. This sort of treasure was much more useful for people trapped in locations like the Underground Mountains. Below them, many people stared up at the pair who had suddenly appeared, as strange looks flashed on their faces. The majority were all focused on Qing`er.

"Spatial energy? Could it be that she’s the #5-ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Princess Qing`er?" someone mumbled in a low voice. The battle of half a year ago had spread rumors that Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian might be lovers. And now, there was a couple holding hands before their very eyes, with a high possibility that they might be Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

Qing`er wanted to retract her hand, but Qin Wentian held on tight. She blinked before staring at Qin Wentian, "You’re not letting go yet?"

"Oh." Qin Wentian smiled gingerly, before loosening his grip with some reluctance. But as he retracted his hand, he couldn’t help but pinch her hand lightly, causing Qing`er to stare at him. However, Qin Wentian acted like nothing out of the ordinary had happened as he spoke, "The Underground Mountains are truly mysterious. I wonder what that place was exactly."

Upon seeing Qin Wentian shifting topics, Qing`er could only turn her gaze away, looking indifferent.

"It has been half a year. I wonder how Mengchen and Qingxuan are faring," Qin Wentian added in a low voice.

"Excuse me, are you Qin Wentian?" The people below heard Qin Wentian's words, and couldn't help but turn to ask.

"It is I, Qin." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Are you talking about your junior brother and sister, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan? They're in dire straits now; those from the Twin Stars Alliance are hunting them down. And they might have been captured at one point, if not for a stroke of luck," replied the person. Qin Wentian's expression turned somber, his eyes flashing with coldness. "Sir, do you know their current location?"

"If I knew it, then those of the Twin Stars Alliance would know it as well. But I can tell you that they're currently hiding in a secret location. The current Twin Stars Alliance is different from before, and they're now known as the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors today," the person continued. Qin Wentian was somewhat bewildered, "Didn't the battle half a year ago weaken their strength? Why are they the number one power now?"

"Didn't you know? Back when you unleashed that sword attack of pure destruction, you paid a heavy price too right? The power of the Twin Stars Alliance did diminish, and the Xiao Sect was crumbling from within. But at that moment, Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue decided to form an alliance. The ones ranked #4 and #6 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings established a joint power and declared themselves the new twin stars, causing many geniuses to express interest in joining them. Hence, they're stronger and much more formidable compared to the past."

The person continued to explain. Qin Wentian began to worry for Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. The Twin Stars Alliance and Xiao Sect had initially been known as the third strongest power in the City of Ancient Emperors. Now after allying themselves, their strength should have only grown more terrifying.

"And the Twin Stars Alliance has even offered a reward for information on you or your junior apprentice siblings. I'm afraid there are already people on their way to claim that reward now." Another person laughed.

"I, Qin Wentian, can offer a reward as well. If you guys can give me information on the location of my junior apprentice siblings, I shall give away five immortal-ranked weapons," Qin Wentian's voice rang out.

"Really?" exclaimed the person who'd spoken earlier, and a meaningful look entered his eyes. Qin Wentian nodded, "Naturally, my words are trustworthy."

"Fine. Take out five immortal-ranked weapons now, and I will tell you where your friends are," the person replied. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, and he stared at the man. "Do you truly know their whereabouts?"

"You and Princess Qing`er dared to kill Xuan Xing and heavily injure Xuan Yang. How would I dare to cheat you?" The person laughed. However, there was a sinister smile on his face. "Qin Wentian, I urge you to hurry. If not, and then something unfortunate were to happen to them…"

-Bzz!-

With a wave of his hand, five immortal-ranked weapons flew towards the man. Qin Wentian knew that this man intended to fleece as much as he could from him with the information he had on Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Even so, there were no weaklings here in the City of Ancient Emperors and everyone was a disciple or descendant of immortal kings or emperors. It was only normal that the people would seek to profit from each other.

"Very well, very straightforward indeed." The man put away the immortal-ranked weapons before pointing to a direction. "Go this way and continue heading forward. When you come across a pagoda-shaped building, you will see traces of a recent battle. I hope you will be in time to save your friends."

"Qing`er, let’s leave." Qin Wentian took out the wind roc runebone, instantly manifesting a gust of wind that shrouded them. They flew forward at an insane speed in the direction pointed out by that person earlier. Since there were traces of battle there already, it was possible that Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan’s location had already been exposed.

"You guys must hold on until I arrive!" Qin Wentian’s face was filled with worry.

...

That person hadn’t lied to Qin Wentian. There was indeed a pagoda before them where many geniuses gathered around, as though spectating a battle. Five geniuses were surrounding two people, and the fight must have lasted for quite some time. The two targets were clearly weaker in power. The female was at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and seemed to have only broken through recently, and as for the exquisite-looking young man beside her, he was only at the seventh-level. Not only that, both were obviously injured.

As for the five geniuses surrounding them, three of them were at the eighth-level, and two were at the ninth-level. One of the ninth-level ascendants was even ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His name was Tu Teng, and he was extremely powerful with a ranking around #300+.

One must know that for those who were ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, none of them were weak.

Tu Teng was three meters tall and extremely bulky looking. He was bare to the waist, with bronze-colored skin that radiated strength and vigor. Right now, his title was that of a war general in the new Twin Stars Alliance.

"What a futile struggle," Tu Teng coldly spoke when he saw Zi Qingxuan transforming into a fearsome divine falcon. The divine falcon shot out a menacing light that split into eight directions, and she was fighting desperately against the other ninth-level ascendant. Tu Teng slowly stepped out, unleashing his constellation which was in the form of many gigantic heaven-cleaving great axes.

With a wave, a golden heaven-cleaving great axe materialized in his hand as he violently swung down. Instantly, the force of millions of axes slashed out, powerful enough to cleave apart the heavens and earth, and wreak destruction on everything.

"Tu Teng’s master’s Sky Opening Axe Technique. When this is cultivated to its highest level, it can even split apart the heavens and earth and open up a new piece of the sky." The experts in the surroundings knew that it was impossible for their two targets to carry on the moment Tu Teng unleashed his axe attack. Tu Teng initially thought the other four would be able to easily subdue these two. However, their targets had actually persisted for such a long time, making it so that he had no choice but to act directly.

Zi Qingxuan’s expression turned incomparably unsightly when she saw this scene. Such a mighty attack power caused her heart to tremble. With a sharp sound whistling through the air, the countless number of falcons she manifested were ripped to pieces. Finally, she caused a gigantic golden flame divine falcon to appear in front of the gigantic axe, intending to block it. But she saw that Tu Teng’s constellation was glowing even brighter—the axe continued cleaving downwards, effortlessly lacerating her divine falcon into two.

"Chi…" Zi Qingxuan instantly turned pale and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Her body was slammed unceremoniously onto the ground, her aura dimming significantly.

"SENIOR SISTER!" Jun Mengchen roared in rage. However, with three eighth-level ascendants besieging him, he couldn't even take care of himself. How was he supposed to aid Zi Qingxuan?!

Chapter 927: Release Her

Jun Mengchen was completely enraged. He enveloped himself in king’s armor, invoking his Clear Skies Worldly Diagram. His strikes were deadly, each imbued with the aura of a king. However, when facing up against a group attack by three eighth-level ascendants, he still fell short of the mark. They were all disciples or descendants of immortal kings or emperors. Their innate techniques and cultivation arts were all of the supreme tier—it was already a difficult feat to jump levels to win against others, let alone facing off against three opponents at the same time. Jun Mengchen fought valiantly, but he had no way to break through the encirclement. Not only that, the ninth-level ascendant who’d fought with Zi Qingxuan earlier was now waiting by the side, as though preparing to land in a sneak attack at any moment.

Tu Teng slowly approached the injured Zi Qingxuan. Every step he took caused the ground to tremble, but he observed that Zi Qingxuan’s eyes still reflected an unwavering ferocity. He couldn’t help but remark coldly, "You shouldn’t be so quick to take out an immortal-ranked weapon. I won’t kill you; I only want to capture you. But if you choose to arm yourself, I can’t guarantee what happens next."

Zi Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes flashed, her face twisting with distaste as she retreated a few steps back.

"You and your friend are quite strong, and it must have been difficult to resist this long. Sadly, there’s no point in struggling, so just leave here with me. Given how beautiful you are, we won’t torture you." Tu Teng’s silhouette flickered, moving closer to Zi Qingxuan. Her body continued to glow, as though rejecting Tu Teng’s offer. And upon seeing this, Tu Teng snorted coldly before blasting out his palms in attack, his strikes as sharp as the gigantic axe. His palm imprint ripped through Zi Qingxuan’s defenses, with one hit successfully seizing her.

"If you still wish to resist, then don’t blame me for treating a woman without mercy," Tu Teng said coldly. He glanced at Jun Mengchen and spoke to the ninth-level ascendant who was watching on the side, "Quickly take him down."

"Five against two, and both of them with lower cultivation bases? Do you even know shame?" A distant voice cut the air, spoken from among the spectators.

"Who the hell are you? You’d best not interfere in our matters." Tu Teng turned to the person who spoke. It was a lanky young man with handsome-looking features. He had a calm expression on his face, but his eyes gave off a sense of strangeness. For some reason, Tu Teng felt that the young man’s eyes were almost hypnotic, like a whirling vortex trapping one’s gaze.

Zi Qingxuan was captured by Tu Teng. She stared at the newcomer as recognition flashed in her eyes. She actually knew this person! And to think, he was speaking up for them at this moment.

In response to Tu Teng’s words, the silhouette of the young man flickered as he whistled through the air, joining Jun Mengchen’s battle. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light, emanating a peculiar sensation. They were like samsara eyes; when he gazed at them, the three eighth-level ascendants surrounding Jun Mengchen all felt countless scenes appearing in their minds, causing their attacks to turn sluggish.

"Be careful of his eyes!" Tu Teng roared. The three of them instantly closed their eyes, their hearts trembling. Yet despite doing this, the scenes in their minds continued to play out, and they sank deep into an illusion-scape.

This newcomer was none other than Hua Taixu.

-BOOM!- Jun Mengchen saw his opportunity and unleashed a chaotic world king fist, sending one of the enemies flying through the air. He rushed at Tu Teng with a roar, "RELEASE MY SENIOR SISTER!"

Tu Teng glanced at Jun Mengchen and then Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu's eyes were now extremely eerie to look at; the remaining eighth-level ascendants both turned quiet after he'd looked at them, standing fixed and unmoving.

"Tu Teng, what's going on? Why have you not captured them yet?" Several figures had flown over. The man leading the group was none other than a very powerful expert from the previous Xiao Sect, Xia Qianhan, who was ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"There's only one more target left," Tu Teng stared at Jun Mengchen as he replied. He then continued, "What's the point of a futile struggle? The gap between us is too large, and even your helper is only at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, his strength isn't enough for me to feel dread."

"Release her." Another icy voice cut through the air. Tu Teng furrowed his brows, and after a moment, he saw two figures wrapped in wind in the distance, moving swiftly towards them at an alarming speed.

"SENIOR BROTHER!" Jun Mengchen shouted. Tu Teng and Xia Qianhan, and the other members of the new Twin Stars Alliances immediately looked grim when they realized who the two figures were. Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er had both appeared. This matter had just become very troublesome. Qing`er is ranked #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings and had managed to defeat Xiao Lengyue before. They knew they couldn't win against her.

"I said, release her." Qin Wentian stared at Tu Teng.

Seeing Qin Wentian's piercing stare, Tu Teng's eyes shone with a reckless light. "Qin Wentian, I heard you've comprehended the God's Hand. I wish to fight against you, will you accept?"

"I will grant your wish."

As Qin Wentian's voice faded, rumbling sounds rang out as his body expanded. His entire body flowed with a resplendent runic glow as his palms shimmered with a dazzling light. As the God's Hand was assembled, a brutal aura of invincibility radiated out from him in waves. As to why Qin Wentian chose to grow larger in size, it was to achieve better synergy of the God’s Hand.

"Help guard her." Tu Teng passed Zi Qingxuan to Xia Qianhan and the rest. A sharp sword appeared and then placed on Zi Qingxuan’s neck while Xia Qianhan spoke to Tu Teng, "We should retreat now."

"No. How can I leave without first experiencing the power of the God’s Hand?" Tu Teng’s constellation appeared, and a gigantic great axe materialized in his hand. Stepping forward, he stared straight at Qin Wentian.

-BOOM!- Tu Teng moved, and as he unleashed his Sky Opening Axe Technique, a beam of light descended from the heavens, splitting apart the earth and sky. Boundless axe light arced towards Qin Wentian, on the verge of cleaving him into two.

Qin Wentian’s palm suddenly blasted outwards. The terrifying gigantic palm slammed towards the Open Sky Great Axe, exploding loudly upon impact, and the entire beam of axe light was snuffed out. Qin Wentian dashed forth with the speed of a wind roc, his palm shimmering with runic light as he swiped it across the air. The pressure generated was so great that a single strike was enough to destroy Tu Teng’s earlier confidence.

Tu Teng turned ashen, the astral light from his constellation quickly covered him in a protective layer, He spun into a spiral and blasted out with his palms, trying to negate Qin Wentian’s attack. A deafening sound erupted out, and Tu Teng felt close to imploding—who knew how many bones he had broken in that clash?

Qin Wentian appeared in front of him, stabbing him with a finger imbued with the power of the God’s Hand. This sword finger attack was tyrannical to the extreme, directly piercing into Tu Teng’s bulky body. At that moment, Tu Teng felt the overpowering sword qi invading his body, and with a scream of agony, he fell from the air instantly, slamming savagely onto the ground. He was somehow still alive, but his inner organs were wrecked, his aura fluctuating weakly.

"What a powerful secret art. Qin Wentian’s strength has significantly improved with his ascension into the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Although Tu Teng is also ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he couldn’t withstand a single attack." The experts present were in awe, the battle had been too overwhelming. With a simple strike, Qin Wentian had shorn away half of Tu Teng’s health. Evidently, Qin Wentian was angered at seeing Tu Teng manhandling Zi Qingxuan.

In this case, Tu Teng clearly needed to spend at least a year recovering from today’s injuries.

"God’s Hand, a lost secret art." There weren’t many witnesses to the battle between Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang. To see how domineering the God’s Hand could be, it was impossible not to covet such a technique. Who didn’t want to have such a powerful secret art?

Hua Taixu was also somewhat taken aback; he had a strange expression on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. These two had also come from his particle world,but they had gone through a meteoric rise in power in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian’s attacks had always been formidable, but with the God’s Hand, his strikes were more devastating than before.

Qin Wentian stared at Xia Qianhan, his eyes gleaming with sharpness as he icily spoke, "Release her."

"If you want to rescue her, then I’m afraid you’ll have to accompany us on a little trip to the Twin Stars Alliance," Xia Qianhan replied, still gripping onto Zi Qingxuan. He was displeased to see Qin Wentian’s strength. When Qin Wentian initially joined the Xiao Sect, he’d been filled with disdain for the newbie. But with the God’s Hand, Qin Wentian’s strength now far surpassed his own.

"If you don’t release her immediately, you won’t be going anywhere," Qin Wentian retorted.

"Does her life mean so little to you?" Xia Qianhan remarked, eyeing Qing`er.

"If you touch her, I will take your life." Qin Wentian stepped forward. Terrifying spatial energy fluctuated around Qing`er as the two of them moved towards Xia Qianhan and his cronies. With each step closer, Xia Qianhan and the others felt their hearts clench with trepidation.

"Release them. I can guarantee your safe withdrawal. I’ve already revealed myself, so Xuan Yang is welcome to find me at any time. If your Twin Stars Alliance insists on using this method, I won’t be held responsible for killing all of you without mercy," Qin Wentian coldly spoke. No one doubted his words; this was a man who had dared to publicly kill Xuan Xing after all. Qin Wentian had already proven that he was capable of madness.

-BOOM!- Taking another step forward, Qin Wentian and Qing`er walked side by side, weighing down Xia Qianhan with a tremendous amount of pressure. To let go or not to let go?

"Do you not care whether she lives or dies?" The sharp edge of the sword left a trail of blood on Zi Qingxuan’s throat.

"Is this how the geniuses of the Twin Stars Alliance conducts themselves?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. "If I let you take my junior apprentice sister back to your Twin Stars Alliance, who knows what will happen? I will definitely not agree to this. If you persist, and this ends up as a situation where all the fishes perish and the net breaks, then by all means, carry on. I guarantee your lives will be traded in for her death."

Xia Lenghan had completely tensed, his aura gushing out as Qin Wentian and Qing`er continued to draw closer. Qin Wentian’s palms shimmered with a lethal light as he activated the God’s Hand, and Qing`er was enveloped by a fearsome spatial energy.

"Qingxuan, if they kill you, I swear I will bury all of them together with you." A pair of golden wings formed behind Qin Wentian and he soared into the air, preparing to commence a battle to the death.

Zi Qingxuan stared at Qin Wentian and calmly replied, "Do it."

Xia Qianhan trembled at her words.

"Wait…I will release her!" Xia Qianhan turned ashen. The moment he saw Qin Wentian preparing to attack with the God’s Hand, he immediately decided to relent. "But you must dissipate the energy of the God’s Hand first."

"I agree," Qin Wentian spoke, instantly complying. Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s palms return to normal, Xia Qianhan released Zi Qingxuan, not daring to test Qin Wentian’s words.

Qin Wentian’s whereabouts were exposed. If Xuan Yang wanted revenge, there was nothing to stop him from doing so. Although Xia Qianhan wasn’t well-disposed towards Qin Wentian, he wasn’t about to gamble his life away!

Chapter 928: Attacking the Xiao Sect

Zi Qingxuan shook herself free and walked towards Qin Wentian. She didn’t say anything, but there was a different look in her eyes when she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Are you alright?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Just a little injured, but nothing too major." Zi Qingxuan shook her head. She glanced at Qing`er before standing at Qin Wentian’s side.

Qin Wentian turned his eyes towards Xia Qianhan and the others. His gaze gleamed sharply as he coldly spoke, "Scram."

Xia Qianhan and the others shook with frustration, their eyes flashing with coldness—they wanted nothing more than to fight it out with Qin Wentian right there and then. Although they didn’t have any confidence of winning if Qin Wentian used the God’s Hand, he had already dissipated its energy, and it was unknown if he still had the ability to condense it once more in such a short time. Previously, he’d managed to assemble it just the one time; after the Xuan Emperor had destroyed it, he was unable to reassemble the God’s Hand a second time.

However, Qin Wentian wasn’t the only one present. Princess Qing`er, the #5-ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings was here as well. She wasn’t someone Xia Qianhan and the others could defeat.

"Bring Tu Teng along, we’re leaving now," Xia Qianhan coldly commanded. Tu Teng was hauled away, and the people of the Twin Stars Alliance swiftly departed the scene. They could only return to inform Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue before making any decisions. After all, they were the only two strong enough to fight against Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er.

Xuan Yang was the #4-ranked, and naturally, he could fight against Princess Qing`er. And Xiao Lengyue should also be able to fight against Qin Wentian despite him possessing the God’s Hand. Not only that, their Twin Stars Alliance had many other powerful characters, and since Qin Wentian had revealed himself, there was no hurry at all. Unless Qin Wentian didn’t mind using high-risk methods—like injuring himself every time—the battle was in the bag. Seeing how long it had taken for him to reappear after using that self-inflicting injury technique, he shouldn’t be able to withstand such damage for more than a few times.

Naturally, the biggest surprise was Qin Wentian’s rise in cultivation base—he’d managed to break through to the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

After those from the Twin Stars Alliance left, there were still many spectators who remained. Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er seemed to be sticking closely together, standing not more than an inch apart. There was no need to doubt their relationship any longer—they must be lovers.

"Senior Brother, luckily you arrived in time," Jun Mengchen spoke. Qin Wentian shook his head, "If it weren't for me, Xuan Yang wouldn't have acted against you two at all."

"Why should you take the blame? Fellow sect members should share their fortune and woe together. The Xuan brothers were the ones who took things too far, and you made the right decision to kill Xuan Xing back then. I would have done the same thing if I was in your shoes. And now that Xuan Yang is trying to hunt us down, I can only blame myself for being weaker. But when I break through in the future, I will definitely make them regret their actions." Jun Mengchen was infuriated. His cultivation was at the seventh-level, yet he couldn't even hold his own against those supreme geniuses at the peak of the Twin Stars Alliance.

After all, the Twin Stars Alliance had too many experts within their ranks. Most were ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and like Tu Teng, any one of them could defeat Zi Qingxuan with ease.

"Oh yes," Jun Mengchen turned to Hua Taixu, "I haven't thanked you yet. We were opponents back at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect—I didn't think you would reach out to help us today."

Qin Wentian turned to Hua Taixu; he too hadn't expected Hua Taixu to act. Although the grudge between them had long been settled, since Hua Taixu had voluntarily given his aid, they now owed him a favor.

"Many thanks," Qin Wentian also stated.

"You would have helped me if I was in trouble, no?" Hua Taixu casually brushed their thanks aside. Qin Wentian felt surprised, but given the current relationship between him and Hua Taixu, he knew he would have helped Hua Taixu if he were to end up in a similar situation. He only realized this after Hua Taixu brought it up.

"We have five people now, and Sister-in-Law is also the #5-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Why don't we establish a power ourselves and fight against the Twin Stars Alliance?" Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed with a look of excitement as he stared at Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu.

"Sister-in-Law?" Qin Wentian was stunned for a moment. But after that, he only saw Jun Mengchen rubbing the back of his head sheepishly while glancing at Qing`er.

Qing`er blinked, but her expression remained cool and collected, as though she hadn't heard Jun Mengchen's remark.

"Senior Brother, how about it? Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue have already allied themselves and formed a new Twin Stars Alliance. You and Sister-in-Law aren't weaker than them. If we formed our own power, then other experts might join us, and we might eventually surpass the Twin Stars Alliance in terms of strength. I'd like to see if they can still treat us arrogantly then," Jun Mengchen glumly finished.

"This is actually an excellent suggestion. I heard that there are many ancient ruins in the City of Ancient Emperors. If we have a group of experts working together, the chance of obtaining an inheritance would surely be higher than before." What made Qin Wentian astonished was that Hua Taixu was actually agreeable to this.

"Qingxuan, do you feel this way as well?" Qin Wentian asked Zi Qingxuan.

"I think there’s no harm in trying it out. Even if no one joins us, we still have a total of five members. And once we break through to the ninth-level, we should be strong enough to claim one of the top few spots in the City of Ancient Emperors," Zi Qingxuan replied. Right now, Princess Qing`er was at the ninth-level; Qin Wentian, herself and Hua Taixu were at the eighth level; and Jun Mengchen was at the seventh-level.

They had to stay in the City of Ancient Emperors for a long period of time, and might even establish their immortal foundations there. Sooner or later, they would eventually break through to the ninth-level. And at that time, their strength would be completely different.

"Qing`er, are you okay with this?" Qin Wentian turned to Qing`er, seeking her opinion.

"Just make the decision, I’m okay with anything you decide," Qing`er calmly stated, causing Jun Mengchen to smile. "Since Sister-in-Law has already said it like that, let’s not hesitate any longer, Senior Brother."

"Fine, then let the five of us establish a power. However, what name should we use?" Qin Wentian looked at the other four.

"Me and Senior Sister will listen to Senior Brother. Sister-in-Law will definitely support you as well. Why don’t we name the new power as the Qin Sect? There’s no need for some flowery name, so it’s fine to keep things simple. Senior Brother shall be our sect leader. Hua Taixu, what do you think?" Jun Mengchen laughed happily.

"I’ve no objections." Hua Taixu nodded.

"Then it’s agreed, our power will be named Qin Sect. It’s time for us to source out a location for our headquarters. How about the place the God Extermination Palace is located in?" A teasing look appeared in Jun Mengchen’s eyes. When they’d first arrived, the God Extermination Palace wanted to bully them. But now they would show them who’s the boss.

"There’s no longer any meaning in squashing the God Extermination Palace. Mengchen, now that the Xiao Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance have merged together, what about the locations of their old headquarters?" Qin Wentian asked.

"They are still separated, with Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue each taking command of one. But comparatively, there are fewer people stationed at the previous Xiao Sect’s headquarters," Jun Mengchen replied.

"In that case, let’s choose the Xiao Sect as our target," Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing a gleam of sharpness to flicker in Jun Mengchen’s eyes. Attacking the Xiao Sect directly?

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded. "Let’s do it."

The five of them talked as they moved, flying towards the Xiao Sect’s headquarters. The surrounding experts all had sharpness flashing through their eyes, were these five crazy? No matter how strong they were, they intended to launch a direct assault on the Xiao Sect?

Although there were fewer people stationed at the Xiao Sect’s headquarters, they still had dozens of geniuses included among them. Could the five of them even succeed?

And despite Princess Qing`er being ranked #5, she shouldn’t be so overpowered, right?

"Let’s go and take a look. If they can really pull this off, I wouldn’t mind joining the Qin Sect in their fight against the Twin Stars Alliance."

"Mhm, and the Qin Sect also happens to have two beauties. Not to mention, Qin Wentian himself, so they’re not losing out to Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue at all." The other spectators all followed after as the news started to circulate. As time passed, more and more people headed over to the Xiao Sect.

Despite their partnership with the Twin Stars Alliance, the Xiao Sect’s headquarters were still actively occupied, and were now considered a branch of the Twin Stars Alliance. Greedwolf was the person in charge of that particular branch which currently housed a few dozen geniuses.

At this moment, Greedwolf was currently sitting cross-legged on the cultivation grounds. The rankings on the Immortal Ascension Rankings were often refreshed, and even though he was ranked somewhat near the top, he still had to constantly elevate his strength levels so as to enter the immortal foundation realm as early as possible.

The sound of the wind whistling past could be heard. Greedwolf opened his eyes only to see a person appearing before him. "Greedwolf, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan have been spotted. I’ve heard that Lengyue sent out people from their side to hunt them down. Should we go and take a look?"

"There’s no need to bother about such small matters. Lengyue would naturally have her own methods of settling it. We don’t need to bother ourselves with this matter," Greedwolf replied. That person nodded but at this very moment, a raging wind gusted forth from afar. That person turned his gaze over, a frown forming on his face. There were five figures in the distance and none of them were from their Xiao Sect.

"Mhm?" He took a good look at the five approaching figures, his expression abruptly changing, "Greedwolf, they’re here."

"Who? Lengyue?" Greedwolf asked.

"Qin Wentian and his companions," that person mumbled. A moment later, Greedwolf's silhouette flickered as he soared up the sky, and upon seeing Qin Wentian, he called out in a loud voice, "Some old friends have come to visit, everyone come out to welcome them!"

His voice rang out loud and clear, resonating throughout the Xiao Sect's headquarters. Several figures appeared in the blink of an eye, all facing the five approaching figures.

Qin Wentian and the others halted outside the Xiao Sect, staring at the geniuses who had come out to 'welcome' them. Greedwolf stepped out, "Qin Wentian, do you intend to rejoin the Xiao Sect?"

"End the battle fast. Qing`er, I will be the main attacker while you be my protector. Taixu, act as my support. Mengchen and Qingxuan, finish off anyone we injure, keep them from crawling back up," Qin Wentian immediately commanded. He activated the God's Hand and a terrifying rumble echoed out as his form expanded by over ten meters in size. The tyrannical runic light flashed, containing untold power.

-BOOM, BOOM, BOOM- Qin Wentian wasted no time in attacking them, and all the geniuses at the Xiao Sect reacted instantly by releasing their constellations. In just an instant, many terrifying auras swept through the entire space.

"Left side," Qin Wentian commanded. An intense spatial energy fluctuation enveloped all five of them. A brilliant light flashed as they vanished from sight, reappearing before two geniuses from the Xiao Branch on the left-most side. Hua Taixu stood in front, unleashing his samsara eyes, instantly drawing the two into an illusion-scape.

Chapter 929: Tyrannical Sweep

Hua Taixu’s samsara eyes instantly caused two of their opponents to sink into an illusion-scape. The two opponents swiftly tried to focus their thoughts and guard their minds with their powerful wills, attempting to break free. Yet Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand immediately slammed into one of them. The terrifying God’s Hand exuded a tyrannical strength, directly blasting the poor guy through the air.

As for the other one, he’d explosively retreated, and the other geniuses present moved to provide him with reinforcements. However, Qing`er waved a hand from where she stood, manifesting a wall of space to separate them completely.

"BREAK IT!" Greedwolf roared in rage, and the geniuses from the Xiao Sect simultaneously launched their attacks to break apart the wall of space. A terrifying spatial energy fluctuation surrounded Qing`er and as she stretched her hand out, the Immortal Slaying Diagram appeared. It expanded at a rapid pace, shooting forward and neutralizing all their attacks.

Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand blasted towards the other target. The opponent found himself facing a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint powered by the God’s Hand, and he had no way of defending himself from its onslaught. At the instant the palm imprint blasted out, the pressure generated was already so overwhelming that the poor guy was left completely suppressed. And with a thunderous boom, he was ruthlessly slammed onto the ground, fainting into unconsciousness.

"How tyrannical. Even Tu Teng, a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, couldn’t stand up to a single strike. I’m sure these geniuses are the same as well." From afar, the spectators could see how Qin Wentian’s group had instantly wiped out two of their opponents and couldn’t help but tremble in their hearts. Qin Wentian was the main attacker, aided by Princess Qing`er and her control in spatial energy. These two, who were already supremely powerful in their own right, were even more of a nightmare when they joined forces.

Hua Taixu took the lead, influencing everyone with his terrifying illusions as his constellation was unleashed to its limits. His samsara eyes seemed omnipresent—their opponents could feel themselves sinking into an illusion-scape, and each time they managed to break out, they felt themselves entering a brand new illusion all over again.

-RUMBLE- Qin Wentian’s body expanded once more, growing to a hundred meters in size. Stepping out, his God’s Hand blasted forth as an incomparably huge, golden-violet ancient bell fell down from the sky. The bell resonated with a vast, calamitous might, spreading out ruthlessly in all eight directions, causing the wills and souls of their opponents to tremble.

-Bang- Another palm imprint smashed down as an expert was knocked flying away. He wasn’t capable of resisting the attack at all. Qin Wentian was like an ancient war divinity, standing tall at the center of heaven and earth.

In addition, he could attack without a care. All the energy launched from his attacks would instantly be relocated by Qing`er, and combining that with Hua Taixu's illusion arts, they basically swept over everything unchallenged. In front of them, the geniuses from the Xiao Branch were nothing but weaklings, and although they were also disciples and descendants of immortal kings and emperors, they were nothing but an existence akin to ants in that moment.

Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were the ones cleaning up after them. After Qin Wentian injured a target, they would immediately follow up with their own attacks, intensifying the degree of injuries their opponents sustained, and directly causing them to lose all strength for combat. At the same time, both Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan would conveniently take away the interspatial rings of these Xiao Branch's geniuses, completing the deed without a trace of politeness.

In a short amount of time, over ten geniuses had been defeated. At the sight of this, the spectators couldn't help but feel their hearts quake with fear.

Greedwolf watched as his companions fell, one after another, his expression turning grim. His eyes flickered with a destructive coldness as he unleashed his constellation to the limits. In the air, an incomparably cold Hell-Sky Wolf appeared. Its body was covered with the flames of hell as its eyes flickered with a terrifying blood-colored light. The Hell-Sky Wolf turned gigantic and looked more fearsome than Qin Wentian's own giant physique.

"KILL!" Greedwolf roared. The Hell-Sky Wolf spat out balls of hellfire, burning everything in its path as it lunged towards Qin Wentian. The spatial energy around Qing`er intensified as an incomparably resplendent golden screen of light appeared, blocking out the Hell-Sky Wolf as it tried to suck it into the void.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar sounded out. Greedwolf stood in the air, merging with his constellation. He punched out with both fists, aiming for the golden light screen—a horrendous rumble sounded out and the golden light screen shattered into pieces. As #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Greedwolf was also a very powerful individual.

The other experts saw that Greedwolf was going all out in his attacks, rousing their fighting spirits. They must definitely not allow Qin Wentian and his companions to seize the initiative.

"Qing`er, ignore defense. Let's attack together," said Qin Wentian. More rumbling echoed as he grew even larger, reaching eight hundred meters in height.

Qing`er retracted the energy she'd used to defend. Qin Wentian blasted out a humongous palm imprint that blotted out the skies, capable of destroying everything. At the same time, his gigantic body moved forward and directed a palm attack towards Greedwolf, who stood in the sky. Qing`er's silhouette flickered, vanishing from sight, teleporting right in front of a genius from the Xiao Sect.

Upon seeing Qing`er appear before him, the genius began madly attacking. However, he only saw a mysterious spatial energy enveloping Qing`er as she effortlessly avoided his attacks, before throwing out a single punch that ripped everything into pieces. With an explosive bang, that genius’s defenses collapsed, his blood spraying out. He basically had no way to defend against Qing`er’s strength.

Qin Wentian showed the God’s Hand directly at Greedwolf. His palm caused numerous wind rocs to manifest, shooting straight at the Hell-Sky Wolf.

"I’m #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and with the Hell-Sky Wolf to protect me, how could I lose to an eighth-level ascendent like him?" Greedwolf’s countenance was ice-cold. He stepped forth as the Hell-Sky Wolf roared its hunger at the sky. Greedwolf then punched out with his fist, causing the Hell-Sky Wolf to manifest many more incarnations of itself, all rushing towards Qin Wentian to rip him to shreds. It was unknown how merciless this attack would be.

Qin Wentian’s palms shimmered with a bloody demonic light as he activated his third level immortal battle art. His God’s Hand blasted out another suppressive star-seizing palm strike, the resulting omnipotent pressure bearing down on everything nearby. Traces of law energy could be sensed in the runic glow of the God’s Hand, crushing the Hell-Sky Wolves one-by-one.

The entire area shuddered from the impact. Qin Wentian’s palm techniques had already undergone refinement through his comprehension of the Ten Thousand Law Records. It had been incomparably tyrannical right from the start, but now it had been amplified by the third level battle arts and the God’s Hand—one could very well imagine how fearsome his attacks had become. With just a strike, it felt like the heavens would collapse around them.

-BOOM- A formidably suppressive might slammed into Greedwolf, causing him to groan with misery. A moment later, he was blasted through the air, unable to endure the power of Qin Wentian’s attack.

Qin Wentian swiped out—manifesting a great roc’s gigantic talons—and seized Greedwolf. He then mercilessly smashed Greedwolf again and again into the ground, causing a huge crater to form, and then unceremoniously tossed Greedwolf into it.

While Qin Wentian was defeating Greedwolf, Qing`er was finishing up her battle with two other geniuses. Although Qin Wentian told her to attack and to stop defending him, she would occasionally still flit back to Qin Wentian’s side, blocking the other geniuses from attacking him. After all, given Qin Wentian’s current giant state, he was an easy target.

After suppressing Greedwolf, Qin Wentian’s body returned to its normal size. A golden pair of roc wings appeared behind his back as he flickered, and rushed towards another genius.

"RETREAT!" That person howled. Regardless of who their opponents were, be it Qing`er or Qin Wentian, they had completely no way to fight back. With their staggering strength, they could easily crush them all. One cannot overturn the outcome of such a fight with mere numbers.

-RUMBLE- Golden figures of suppression manifested, descending from the sky, generating pressure that completely overpowered everything within the area. A golden spear materialized from the God’s Hand and immediately hurled at their opponents. The spear didn’t pierce through their skin directly, but the surrounding force of the throw tunneled through their bodies, fracturing bones and injuring their internal organs, effectively immobilizing them from further combat.

"RUN!" The other geniuses immediately retreated with explosive speed; there was no need to continue this battle. Qin Wentian was ruthless in his attacks, and although he didn’t act to kill, those who fought him ended up with heavy injuries. And with Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan cleaning up, all the geniuses from the Xiao Branch were in extremely miserable straits.

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian, and heard him say, "Let them leave."

"A complete victory."

The spectators watching from afar felt their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian was currently ranked #100 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. After this battle, his ranking would surely advance. By activating the God’s Hand, he had easily defeated Greedwolf. The only question was whether he could disintegrate and reassemble the God’s Hand at will.

If he could, that would become a unique strength that belonged completely to him. And Qin Wentian’s ranking had a possibility of being within the top ten.

"Although the Qin Sect only has five people, they have monstrous potential. With just Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian at the helm, this would already be an extremely terrifying power. Hua Taixu and the other two show great promise too. If they break through to the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, they’ll only grow even more terrifying than they are now.

"Senior Brother, how do we deal with the wounded?" Jun Mengchen gathered together the injured geniuses from the Xiao Branch. Qin Wentian glanced at them as he replied, "Toss them out."

"Sure." Jun Mengchen laughed. One-by-one, he hauled the whole group out of the ex-headquarters of the Xiao Branch, much like one would toss out the garbage. The spectators felt shaken at the sight; how ruthless was the Qin Sect? Not only did they drastically wound their opponents, but they’d also seized all their interspatial rings.

As for those poor fellows who were tossed out like trash, their faces were bleached completely of color. What a humiliation—their face and prestige had completely been tarnished with this one battle!

Chapter 930: Brahma Heavenly Emperor

Qin Wentian and his companions had taken over the Xiao Sect's headquarters and acquired all their opponents' interspatial rings, tyrannically sweeping over the dozens of geniuses who stood in their way.

After the battle, Qin Wentian headed to the courtyard that had previously belonged to him. Sitting down cross-legged, he drew in astral energy and condensed it into divine energy. Defeating Greedwolf and his cronies had been an insignificant matter. After the new Twin Stars Alliance was formed, not only did they have the #4 and #6 rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, there were many other rankers who had joined their sect as well. They were all extremely powerful, so at the very least it was currently impossible for them to stand against the Twin Stars Alliance with the strength of only five.

Jun Mengchen was injured, but the damage wasn't heavy. While Qin Wentian was cultivating, he went to change the words engraved at the perimeter of the property, amending it from 'Xiao' to 'Qin', and announcing it as the headquarters of the Qin Sect. This left the spectators outside speechless. After establishing a power, the five even wanted to set up their headquarters here?

How could the Twin Stars Alliance possibly let them off? It probably wouldn't be long before the Twin Stars Alliance slaughtered their way over here.

Hence, the spectators didn't leave. In fact, there were even more people gathering here. They knew that a gigantic clash between the Qin Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance was inevitable.

Back then, many of the spectators hadn't been lucky enough to witness the battle between Qin Wentian and Xuan Xing. They didn't get to see how powerful the God's Hand was. And with Qin Wentian's reappearance, this meant that the God's Hand had resurfaced. How could they miss the chance to see it personally? Wouldn't it be a pity otherwise?

Today, it was incredibly lively outside the Qin Sect. Many geniuses flooded the area outside, and even those ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings were present.

"Is she…?" At this moment, the gazes of the crowd were focused on a female silhouette exuding pride and coldness. This young woman quietly stood there, but it felt as though the entire world revolved around her, easily snatching away the attention of all who were present.

"It's Nanfeng Yunxi. How interesting, this coming battle will already involve those ranked at #4, #5 and #6, Now, even the #3-ranked Nanfeng Yunxi has appeared. If Xiao Lengyue were to appear, that would mean all three supreme beauties in the City of Ancient Emperors have gathered here," someone mused in a low voice.

After that day when Qin Wentian, Xuan Xing, Xiao Lengyue exited the Ancient Emperor Yi's palace, Nanfeng Yunxi had also paid a visit there to observe the blood runes. However, they were beyond her ability to comprehend, and eventually the words of the chant dissipated from her memory. Afterwards, she'd heard someone say that there was this newbie who'd comprehended and managed to cultivate the true God's Hand. She couldn't help but feel curiosity seizing her heart. A secret art which she had no way to comprehend, it had actually been mastered by a seventh-level ascendant?

Hence, with Qin Wentian's reappearance, she had come by to take a look. She wanted to see how strong the lost secret art of the Ancient Emperor really was.

"With the appearance of the God's Hand, a storm has risen in the City of Ancient Emperors, leading to the battle of the three powerful rankers in the top ten. The main character of this saga was none other than Qin Wentian. And now, with the current news circulating around the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm sure that yet another wild and violent storm is about to ensue." Among the crowd, an expert spoke in a low voice, his words causing many people in the surroundings to turn to him and ask, "What news are you talking about?"

"You guys have never heard of it?" the expert asked, staring at those surrounding him.

"Could this news even trump the resurfacing of the God's Hand?" someone asked, his eyes glowing like embers.

"There are already quite a few who know of this, and it's still circulating around. I believe that soon, everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors will know of this as well. Then, let me tell you all: there's news that the forbidden ground, the Underworld Mountains, actually contains an inheritance left behind by an ancient emperor!" the expert spoke excitedly.

When they heard his words, the crowd was actually disappointed. One among the crowd shook his head and replied, "People have speculated about that for quite a while now, is there anything surprising about it?"

"What do you know? This time…it's different," the expert rebutted, snorting coldly. "Do you all know which ancient emperor's inheritance it is?"

"Who?" The expressions on everyone's faces froze when they heard that, many of them turning their attention back to this expert.

"The Brahma Heavenly Emperor!" That person stated. And as the sound of his voice faded, everyone stiffened; only the sound of their heartbeats could be heard.

"Is this really true?" After some time, someone in the crowd asked, with a slight tremor in his voice.

Brahma Heavenly Emperor. It was actually the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Naturally, all of them had heard of the name Brahma Heavenly Emperor. There were some who termed him as an immortal emperor—there were also some who said he was a devil emperor, and also…a demon emperor.

There were simply too many legends about the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, with the most widespread rumor saying that his original body was that of a demonic beast. But there had never been any conclusive evidence to prove that he was a demon emperor. The origins of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had always been shrouded in mist.

Although the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had never unified the immortal realms, his might wasn't any weaker compared to those who had. At his peak, he had killed off several supremely powerful immortal emperors in quick succession, absorbing their power as his own. In fact, he was much more adept at using the powers he absorbed, more so than their original users.

He was so powerful that the majority of immortal emperors in the immortal realms had feared him, ultimately deciding to hunt him down. Eventually, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had been cornered by a total of eight peak-tier immortal emperors at Unaging Peak, and a grand battle had taken place, one that shook the heavens and earth.

During that battle, all eight peak-tier Immortal Emperors died. None of them survived.

As for the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he had disappeared completely, and had never been seen in the immortal realms since that fateful day. Nobody knew where he'd gone, and it was still a mystery to this day. This powerful ancient emperor—whose name once shook the entire immortal realms—had simply disappeared, along with his heaven-shaking secret art, the Great Brahma Art.

Nobody knew what the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's secret art entailed. They only knew that the Emperor had depended on the art to kill several peak-tier immortal emperors—he'd absorbed the power of his opponents' secret arts, and then turned their power against themselves, even stronger than before. By right, all the secret arts had different types of energy attributes. Yet, this Brahma Heavenly Emperor was able to unleash the power from any secret art he absorbed to an even more terrifying extent. The mysterious secret art he used was surely something unique; it must be something that no one had ever used before.

With his disappearance, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's heaven-shaking secret art—the Great Brahma Art—disappeared as well, lost in the rivers of time.

Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, someone was claiming that the Underworld Mountains were the resting place for the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. How could this piece of news not cause the hearts of all the geniuses to tremble?

The forbidden ground, the Underworld Mountains, actually contained the legacy of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? In that case, even if that place was off-limits, the inheritance would be worth risking their lives.

"Of course it’s true, this information is already well-known. And I have no need to hide anything at all. Otherwise, why would I still tell you guys? I would simply go alone," said the expert, but as his voice trailed off, a flawlessly beautiful silhouette appeared in front of him. The expert couldn’t help but feel stunned as he stared dumbfoundedly at the beautiful face before him.

"Nanfeng Yunxi…" mumbled the expert. The lady before him was truly Nanfeng Yunxi herself.

"Where did you get this information? Do the Underworld Mountains truly hold the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked. Evidently, there was no one who wouldn’t be moved by the prospect of gaining an inheritance from an ancient emperor.

From ancient times till now, the immortal realms have experienced the passing of countless eras. In this incomparably long river of time, those who could leave their names behind consisted of merely a few ancient emperors. Just the mention of any of them would shake anyone’s heart, let alone the powerful and mysterious Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

"I have no idea where this originated from. But in any case, it has already been circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors. I feel that someone intentionally leaked the news out and as for how true it is, I can’t be certain. The Underworld Mountains are a forbidden ground and I’ve never set foot inside it. Without seeing the ancient ruins themselves, who would dare confirm whether the legacy is really there or not?" the person replied, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes to flicker.

It would seem that she still needed to determine the truth of this rumor.

Her silhouette flickered, and Nanfeng Yunxi then returned to her original location, leaving the expert she questioned with a faint twinge of disappointment. Widening his nostrils, he did his best to inhale her lingering fragrance, feeling a strong reluctance in his heart. To be so close to a supreme beauty like Nanfeng Yunxi, it was truly a matter that gladdened the heart.

The news about the Brahma Heavenly Emperor swiftly spread through the crowd. In fact, there were even some geniuses who immediately formed an alliance, intent on exploring the Underworld Mountains. Since the news was being spread they felt that they mustn't miss this opportunity.

After a period of time, a powerful aura gushed forth from afar. Several in the crowd turned their gazes over only to see a large group of experts advancing in this direction.

There were over a hundred experts, an incredibly grand-looking group. Two people led the way, both exuding an innate aura of magnificence. They were none other than the two current leaders of the new Twin Stars Alliance, Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue.

Glancing over, they instantly noticed that outside the perimeter of the Xiao Sect’s ex-headquarters, the name ‘Xiao’ had already been replaced with the name ‘Qin’. In addition, many geniuses of their sect were still lying helplessly on the ground; some were unconscious, while others were so badly injured that they couldn’t even move. When Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue saw this, their complexions turned ashen. A moment later, they gave out the command, "Carry them home to recuperate."

Behind them, even the geniuses flew downwards and carried away Greedwolf and the others. The Qin Sect had injured the members of their Twin Star Alliance, leaving them all to lie in a heap outside. It was simply humiliating.

"GET THE FUCK OUT!" Xuan Yang roared, his voice thundering through the heavens, and he flew with rapid speed towards the Qin Sect. Everyone could feel the palpable waves of anger rolling off him.

"Qin Wentian." The beautiful Xiao Lengyue was extremely icy, filled with killing intent. Previously, she’d narrowly escaped from death when she fought Qing`er. It was her father’s immortal sense who brought her away. This itself, was the greatest humiliation of all, causing her to lose face as well her prestige in the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, Qin Wentian only had five people on his team, yet he dared to destroy her Xiao Sect, injuring her sect members, and tossing them out like garbage.

Currently, inside the former headquarters of the Xiao Sect, a figure floated in the air. This was naturally none other than Qin Wentian. Qing`er stood beside him; she was dazzling beyond compare, as pure and beautiful as a snow lotus.

Many in the crowd assessed Qing`er, before turning to look at Xiao Lengyue and Nanfeng Yunxi. All three supreme beauties in the City of Ancient Emperors were now gathered here. Truly, they were a treat for the eyes, with each one possessing a different kind of beauty.

Nanfeng Yunxi was also surveying Qin Wentian and Qing`er. This Qin Wentian seemed somewhat familiar to her; she had met him once, before he headed to the underground palace. However, she paid no attention to him back then. Who would have thought that he’d eventually be the one to comprehend the God’s Hand? At that time, he’d been nothing more than a member of Xiao Lengyue’s sect. But to think that he would cause a commotion of tsunami-level proportions in such a short period of time!

Chapter 931: Showdown of the Strong

Qin Wentian and Qing`er soared into the air. One after another, Hua Taixu, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen appeared, staring at the people flying towards them. Jun Mengchen then spoke, "What’s the problem? Those old members of the Xiao Branch are just too weak, and yet the Twin Stars Alliance is planning to move the strength of their entire sect against us five?

"Qin Wentian, you guys are too impudent." Xiao Lengyue’s face was filled with frost. Previously, she’d wanted to seize the God’s Hand from Qin Wentian, and hadn’t hesitated to use her beauty to achieve her aims. Now seeing Qing`er beside him, she immediately understood that her actions back then were nothing but a joke to this man. Qin Wentian had never once wanted her in ‘that’ way. He and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had been lovers from the start.

"So you can harm my junior apprentice brother and sister, but I’m not allowed to do the same to those in the Xiao Branch?" Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue, his countenance as cold as hers. He then continued, "In addition, there were only five of us against the dozens of geniuses from your Xiao Branch. It was a fair fight in all respects, and since their skills couldn’t measure up to ours, what else is there to say? Actually, Xiao Lengyue, I’m the one who may have overestimated you. You actually sent people to hunt down my junior brother and sister. So the supreme beauty, ranked #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, amounts to nothing more than this."

"Shut your mouth." A terrifying cold intent gushed forth from Xiao Lengyue. "Back then you guys pitifully joined my Xiao Sect, and we protected you from danger. But who would have thought that you’d have such a small heart, instantly forsaking my sect after you obtained the God’s Hand. I, Xiao Lengyue, must have been blind."

"You truly have no shame." Zi Qingxuan couldn’t bear to listen any longer. This Xiao Lengyue wasn’t willing to accept the harsh lesson that Qing`er taught her back then, and even sought to console herself.

"There’s no need to argue over who’s right or wrong. There’s no meaning to it." Qin Wentian stepped out and continued, "Xiao Lengyue, the grudge between us hasn’t escalated to the point where only one of us can live. If you have the backbone to prove it, how about we fight one-on-one to settle this once and for all?"

"Do you think we even need to fight one-on-one against you?" Killing intent flooded the area, emanating from Xuan Yang. Because of Xuan Xing’s death, the hatred between him and Qin Wentian had already become a death grudge. He would never spare Qin Wentian, and at any given opportunity, he would kill Qin Wentian for sure.

"You want all the members of your Twin Stars Alliance to attack us?" Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Yang as he laughed coldly, "How ridiculous. Do you think I will play with you under such terms? With Qing`er’s spatial treasure, who can possibly stop us if I choose to leave right now? We stayed here precisely because we were waiting for your arrival. Xuan Yang, you and Xiao Lengyue are both ranked at the top in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If you are a man, fight two-on-two with Qing`er and me."

The hearts of the spectators all trembled when they heard Qin Wentian's words. When they thought about Qing`er's mastery over the power of space, they couldn't help but nod in agreement. Qin Wentian and his companions hadn't risked anything by waiting here.

If the entire Twin Stars Alliance, with its hundreds of geniuses and those powerfully ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, were to move against them together, how could Qin Wentian and his four other companions even hold their own?

It was pointless. Qin Wentian had waited here because he wanted to settle things with Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. He wanted a fair battle with two against two.

The eyes of all the spectators turned to Xuan Yang. If he refused and continued to use his overwhelming numbers, Qin Wentian would leave immediately, and this would all be meaningless. And afterward, Xuan Yang would be labeled a coward. After all, he was ranked #4, and Xiao Lengyue was ranked #6. Qing`er was only ranked #5, lower than him. And as for Qin Wentian, he was only ranked #100.

And even if it was two against two, he and Xiao Lengyue should have the absolute advantage. There was no reason for him to dodge this battle.

Qin Wentian had proposed a fight which Xuan Yang had no grounds to reject. Since Xuan Yang wanted to avenge Xuan Xing, he should do it with his own strength. It would be a fair match for them both if they didn't use immortal-ranked weapons. If they were to use their immortal weapons, then it would end just like it did before; Qin Wentian would risk his life with that technique and both would end up grievously injured. And again, Qing`er would bring Qin Wentian to safety again.

Xuan Yang considered this and turned to Xiao Lengyue. Previously, Xiao Lengyue had fought against Qing`er, and in the end, she'd been defeated. This time around, if they had to fight, he had to be the one fighting against Qing`er. And despite Qin Wentian's cultivation base advancing up to the eighth-level, it was obvious that both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue's probability of winning was still higher. Qin Wentian's only advantage was that he had comprehended the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, the God's Hand.

Xiao Lengyue nodded reassuringly to Xuan Yang. After that, both turned to look at Qin Wentian and Qing`er, as they stepped out together, walking towards their opponents.

When Qin Wentian saw that, he and Qing`er also moved forward.

Four heaven's chosen fighting against each other. They all soared into the air, emanating an aura unexcelled in this world. All four were supreme geniuses at the peak.

"I will deal with Qing`er. Kill Qin Wentian for me, and show no mercy," Xuan Yang transmitted his voice to Xiao Lengyue. He was ranked #4, a rank higher than Qing`er, while Xiao Lengyue had lost to Qing`er before. He decided to go with his initial plan—to fight Qing`er while Xiao Lengyue dealt with Qin Wentian.

"Understood," Xiao Lengyue replied. From the position the four were standing in, all the spectators soon understood Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue’s intentions.

Using someone stronger against the weak. The higher-ranked Xuan Yang against Qing`er, and Xiao Lengyue should be able to win against Qin Wentian. In that case, they held a marked advantage in this battle, and the ending was clear for all to see.

The four of them released their respective constellations and aura. All the spectators could feel a sense of invincibility as they looked at Xuan Yang; his constellation was a gigantic ancient mirror that hung suspended in the air. His Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art could reflect all attacks, it was practically impossible to defeat him.

The spectators all focused on this battle, including Nanfeng Yunxi. The three top rankers below her were now battling each other. It was rare to see a battle with this many top-tier experts taking place in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Princess Qing`er’s constellation is extremely powerful as well. It’s a space diagram that contains a vast amount of spatial energy. She can use the powerful spatial energy to cloak herself within, shielded and invincible."

"It’s the God’s Hand!" The spectators once again saw Qin Wentian activating the God’s Hand. His palm shimmered with resplendent runic light, transforming it into an incomparably imposing hand of a god.

The wings of a wind roc appeared behind him and his gigantic frame circulated with layers of fiendgod light. His terrifying bloodline power seethed and surged through his veins.

-BOOM!- Xiao Lengyue acted. She blasted out with a palm, instantly manifesting a surge of absolute freeze energy. Instantly, a large portion of space was frozen solid, and the cold also threatened to freeze Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

Qing`er threw out a golden void fist that tore everything apart, shredding through the surge of absolute freeze energy. Qin Wentian materialized a fearsome long spear within his hand, using the runic components of the God’s Hand. And when Qin Wentian stabbed out with it, a formless, fearsome energy—akin to a tempest—began to ravage everything.

Xuan Yang also acted. He took out a long spear and lunged towards Qing`er with lightning-speed. The astral light from his constellation cascaded onto him, its ever-increasing pressure boring down on Qing`er.

Xiao Lengyue stepped out the instant Qin Wentian attacked. Her Frozen Extermination Finger Technique stabbed out towards Qin Wentian. And instantly, Qin Wentian felt a chilling freeze gushing towards him, capable of freezing him from the inside out.

Qing`er unleashed her own finger attacks at Xuan Yang’s spear, as beams of golden swords materialized, shooting at Xuan Yang. Qin Wentian’s long spear continued its path—this spear had been created using the God’s Hand, containing such incredible power that it managed to extinguish the freezing energy. Xiao Lengyue could sense an unparalleled supreme force surging towards her.

"God’s Hand." Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes were fully focused on Qin Wentian’s attack. The eruption of power was simply shocking, and in addition to Qin Wentian’s proficiency in spear arts, the power of his attacks had already reached the same level as someone at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Should his cultivation base truly break through to the ninth level, he would be even more tyrannical than he was at present in activating the God’s Hand.

Tendrils of frost shot out, and the coldness around Xiao Lengyue further intensified, directly encasing the spear in ice. In fact, she even intended to freeze the runic components which made up the God’s Hand. A terrifying coldness beyond compare gushed into Qin Wentian’s body, and in just an instant, half his body was frozen solid.

"Xiao Lengyue has comprehended the law energy of freezing. This law of immortality is still in its embryonic form, and she’s only comprehended traces of it, but it's sufficient enough for her to easily slaughter people at the Celestial Phenomenon level who have not yet comprehended any types of law energy," Nanfeng Yunxi quietly mused when she saw this scene. Even though Qin Wentian’s normal attacks had grown so strong to the point where he could fight equally against Xiao Lengyue’s normal attacks, there was still no way for him to resist the corrosion effect of Xiao Lengyue’s freezing power of law energy.

Xiao Lengyue’s eyes flashed with coldness, her gaze was so sharp it seemed she could pierce through Qin Wentian. But in that moment, the spectators saw Qin Wentian’s entire body begin to resonate, and suddenly a supreme unparalleled energy gushed forth from him. The ice which had encased half his body, instantly shattered apart. His God’s Hand continued to blast forth, containing boundless killing might, capable of destroying Xiao Lengyue with a single strike.

"How can this be? He comprehended it??"

The beautiful eyes of Xiao Lengyue flashed with bewilderment. She was completely shocked; she understood how difficult it was to comprehend this type of energy.

However, it was evident that a powerful force was radiating from Qin Wentian. If it was not that type of energy, what could it be?

Qin Wentian’s cultivation was only at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He shouldn’t have come into contact with this kind of energy before. It shouldn’t belong to Qin Wentian.

"Let’s try this one more time." Coldness flickered in Xiao Lengyue’s eyes. And when she saw Qin Wentian’s long spear stabbing out again, she immediately created a statue of ice, a striking trace of law energy circulating around it.

"Chi!" The resplendent spear lunged forward and directly penetrated the ice statue, causing cracks to appear. Xiao Lengyue’s expression drastically changed. She had confirmed her earlier suspicions, Qin Wentian had also comprehended a trace of immortal law energy!

Chapter 932: Complete Domination of Xiao Lengyue

Xiao Lengyue was thrown backward. The wings behind Qin Wentian flickered, as he shot towards her like a golden bolt of lightning.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian stabbed out with another spear. But then, a white light flashed, manifesting an ancient mirror right as Qin Wentian's spear stabbed through. The impact shattered the mirror instantly, but the force of the rebound caused Qin Wentian's hand to tremble. The power of his spear had been neutralized. That flash of white light had been caused by Xuan Yang, who was fighting beside Xiao Lengyue.

How could Xiao Lengyue miss this opportunity? She had screamed the moment Qin Wentian's spear energy neutralized her own. Her long hair fluttered in the wind, and frost covered her entire figure. Rumbling sounds rang out as the ice statue shattered completely. Xiao Lengyue punched out in rage, imbued by the power she obtained from her ice statue's self-destruction. If an ordinary genius were to be hit by a blow of this magnitude, their body would suffer the same fate as the ice statue—shattered into pieces.

For fights between experts, victory and defeat could be decided in an instant. Qin Wentian had been blocked by Xuan Yang, giving Xiao Lengyue the opportunity to strike. Another surge of extreme frost funneled into his body as his inner organs were about to turn to ice. When Xiao Lengyue punched out, Qin Wentian had the faint sense that his entire body was transforming into countless particles that were about to be torn apart. It was an alarming sensation.

At this moment, the runic glow circulating around Qin Wentian maximized in intensity. A surge of invincible suppressive pressure bore down from the sky. His constellation radiated an intense light as the God's Hand was activated once more. This pressure broke apart all the ice as he stabbed out with another annihilative spear strike towards Xiao Lengyue, and the two sources of power collided frenziedly against each other.

"GO!" The long spear in Qin Wentian's hand expanded. A spear that shocked the heavens, breaking all that obstructed it. His spear shot out from his hands while Xiao Lengyue struggled, and she sought to freeze her surroundings again and again. Everything in her vicinity was frozen completely.

But right at this very moment, a flood of spatial energy tunneled through, revealing a fist of golden light that broke apart the frozen space. This happened the instant Qin Wentian launched his attack towards Xiao Lengyue, whose face turned ashen at the sight.

-Bzz!- Xuan Yang instantly turned and attacked Qing`er when he noticed this. But he saw Qin Wentian retaliating in kind, blasting out a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint aimed directly at him. This Star-Seizing palm strike was powered by the God's Hand, and it contained an annihilative might that was capable of destroying all that wanted to block it.

Xuan Yang howled—numerous mirrors appeared in the air as he activated his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to its limits. Qin Wentian's attack blasted into the mirrors, and a terrifying rebound force struck back, causing Qin

Wentian’s arms to turn numb from the impact. Immediately after, Xuan Yang launched his own surprise attack with a spear erupting forth from within his mirror constellation.

"Amazing, no wonder Xuan Yang is ranked #4 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His reputation is the real deal for sure. It’s simply too difficult to break his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. In truth, Xuan Yang’s attacks are not that terrifying, but because of how marvelous the mirror art’s abilities are, he can turn all attacks against his opponents themselves. Only a person that’s leagues above him in strength could break his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, but evidently, Qin Wentian has yet to attain that level. Hence, Xuan Yang holds an invincible position."

The audience quietly mused as they spectated the battle. It was too difficult a challenge to defeat Xuan Yang.

However, this wasn’t simply a one-on-one battle. It was a team fight. Qin Wentian naturally understood that it wouldn’t be easy for him to break Xuan Yang’s mirror art. Right now, Qin Wentian was akin to a wind roc, shuttling rapidly backward as he chose to retreat. A powerful spatial diagram appeared in front of him, spinning about madly as Xuan Yang’s spear slammed right into it. That spear was completely absorbed into the spatial diagram and transported into the void, thereby nullifying it completely.

It could be said that there was perfect coordination between Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Qing`er helped Qin Wentian block the strike, and Qin Wentian instantly attacked Xiao Lengyue after he successfully retreated. Xiao Lengyue initially wanted to kill Qin Wentian and then join Xuan Yang in dealing with Qing`er together, but she was interrupted because of the attack Qin Wentian blasted her way. She and Xuan Yang were completely separated; with Qing`er and Qin Wentian between them; they had no way to coordinate their attacks.

"Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian are in no way inferior to Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. If they really can win this battle, the prestige of the Twin Stars Alliance will collapse to the ground," the spectators mused. Right now, the new Twin Stars Alliance was a union between the old alliance and the Xiao Sect, with the new twin stars now being Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. If they were defeated here, the reputation of this so-called number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, would surely be tarnished.

The spectators could see that the battle between the four was growing more and more intense. Qin Wentian and Xiao Lengyue traded attack for attack, while Princess Qing`er opted to go for the softer method and neutralized Xuan Yang’s attacks instead. Because of the high difficulty in shattering Xuan Yang’s mirror, she adopted a defensive stance. She would also occasionally switch positions with Qin Wentian and ambush Xiao Lengyue.

Princess Qing`er fully utilized her advantage of spatial energy to its limits. And given that Qin Wentian’s speed was originally faster than Xiao Lengyue's, Xiao Lengyue’s situation only grew worse and worse as time flowed by.

"Qin Wentian, you’re truly despicable. As a man, you depend on the help of a woman to do battle." Xiao Lengyue coldly spat. She unleashed all the skills she was capable of, yet she had no way to destroy the God’s Hand to defeat Qin Wentian. There was already a hint of impatience in her heart, so she intentionally tried to provoke him into losing his temper.

However, Xiao Lengyue only saw Qin Wentian laughing coldly in response. This laughter seemed to mock her. And as Qin Wentian continued his attacks, he replied, "Xiao Lengyue, what’s laughable is that as the #6 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, you only possess this measly bit of strength. Now, it’s about time for our battle to end. I shall show you the true strength of the God’s Hand."

As the sound of his voice faded, boundless light shimmered from his palm, incomparably resplendent. The countless runes circulated madly, and who knew what terrifying calamity that palm was capable of. It felt like the entirety of energy condensed within was close to erupting all at once.

Xiao Lengyue stared in shock at Qin Wentian’s palm. She saw the wildly circulating runes blend together, then spinning rapidly into a vortex that frenziedly devoured all energy from the surroundings. A terrifying destructive storm manifested in front of the palm, so powerful that Xiao Lengyue’s heart involuntarily shuddered.

"Back when your God’s Hand was destroyed, you weren’t able to reassemble a second one. You’re basically overdrafting the power of the God’s Hand." Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian.

"You’re right. But what of it? The God’s Hand can sustain its peak battle state for a very long time. After the battle ends, I can dissipate the energy within. But the God’s Hand has another name—the hand of divinity. It has another special characteristic; it can unleash might belonging on the divinity level, becoming a true combat-type God’s Hand," said Qin Wentian. After which, his silhouette dashed forward, lifting his palm and blasting it out towards Xiao Lengyue.

In the next instant, an incomparably gigantic palm of divinity fell from the sky, containing an unexcelled might that had the power to destroy everything. This kind of power made Xiao Lengyue feel completely helpless. She threw her head back and let out a heaven-shattering scream as boundless frost all surged forth, transforming into numerous ice mountains, wanting to block the power of that gigantic palm of divinity.

However, a fearsome deafening sound rocked the air, and all the ice mountains were shattered to pieces. Not only that, the palm of divinity moved as fast as light, destroying everything in its way.

-BOOM!- A thunderous sound rang out. Xiao Lengyue collided with the monstrous palm. The spectators then saw a deep crater in the shape of a gigantic palm appearing on the ground below her. The next moment, Xiao Lengyue was flung backward and mercilessly slammed into the ground, causing all present to stare dumbfoundedly at the crater created. Even Qing`er and Xuan Yang paused their fight, both glancing over their direction.

The crater was frozen solid, coated with ice. A chilly energy permeated the atmosphere and an instant later, the sound of coughing rang out. With apparent difficulty, a figure slowly climbed out from the deep crater as fresh blood unceasingly flowed from the corners of her lips. Xiao Lengyue inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian standing mid-air, a look of despair in her eyes.

Followed by her defeat from Qing`er, who was a rank above her at that time, she had now been defeated in such a domineering fashion by Qin Wentian. This young man who had once recruited by her into her Xiao Sect, it had all been for the purpose of allowing her to gain access to the ancient palace of Emperor Yi as she wanted to find the legacy of the God’s Hand. They’d found the legacy alright, but out of all of them, it was only Qin Wentian who eventually managed to comprehend it. She’d received no other benefits at all. And today, half a year later, Qin Wentian depended on that very secret art she recruited him to search for—the God’s Hand—to defeat her in such an overwhelming manner. What irony was this?

"Xiao Lengyue was actually defeated by Qin Wentian!" The countenances of all the spectators froze. Qin Wentian, who obtained the God’s Hand, was already destined to experience a meteoric rise in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The radiance around his palm gradually dimmed. Although his God’s Hand was still active, it wasn’t as resplendent as before. Xuan Yang’s countenance turned ice-cold. His silhouette flickered, directly rushing at Qin Wentian. Without the God’s Hand, how could Qin Wentian still withstand his attacks? Even though his partner had been defeated, this didn’t mean that the battle had come to an end.

However, Qing`er teleported and appeared directly before Xuan Yang, blocking his path. Her spatial energy was extremely powerful, and she blocked Xuan Yang with ease. Although she had no way to break Xuan Yang’s mirror art, Xuan Yang couldn’t defeat her as well. When the spectators watched the battle between them, they all felt that there was virtually no difference between the ones ranked #4 and #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Supported by his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, Xuan Yang couldn’t be defeated. However, his attacks weren’t enough to overpower Qing`er, either.

Qin Wentian had foreseen that this would happen; he had fought with Xuan Yang once before and hence, he was clear of Xuan Yang’s strengths and weaknesses. Right now, he was making his way towards Xuan Yang, but at this moment, several experts of the Twin Stars Alliance started rushing towards him, as though they could no longer continue watching passively.

"What? You can’t afford to lose?" Qin Wentian swept his eyes over the members of Twin Stars Alliance as he coldly spoke, causing them to halt in their steps. They stared icily at Qin Wentian, and several of them drew closer to Xiao Lengyue, preparing to take care of her.

"What just happened?" At this moment, a voice descended from the sky. A figure could be seen soaring through the air, exuding an incomparable magnificence. An unexplainable demeanor emanated from him, and his aura was neither sharp nor tyrannical. However, his presence alone made everyone feel inferior to him. He spoke in a casual manner, but his voice managed to contain an unquestionable thread of authority!

Chapter 933: Top Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Everyone turned to look at the figure in the air, their faces stiffening.

It was him. To think that he was actually here.

At this instant, almost everyone present was staring at the young man who descended from the skies. This made bewilderment appear on Qin Wentian's face. This young man must surely be someone extraordinary. Even Nanfeng Yunxi's appearance hadn't warranted this reaction from the spectators.

Qin Wentian could somewhat guess who this was. Who else could be more famous than the three supreme beauties who were already present? There could only be two people. This young man was definitely one of the top two rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Although his demeanor seemed casual, everyone could clearly sense the authority he radiated.

"Zi Daoyang, the son of the Violet Emperor."

Qin Wentian mused quietly. This Zi Daoyang was the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was supposedly the strongest genius here in the City of Ancient Emperors. In this case, when in the perspective of the entire immortal realms for those who were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he could be truly considered as the top one or two.

"Lengyue, are you alright?" Zi Daoyang stared at the injured Xiao Lengyue lying on the ground, before turning to look at Qin Wentian.

"Daoyang gege!" Although Xiao Lengyue was injured, she still managed to call out to him with a note of gentleness in her voice. Her melodious voice could hook the souls of almost every male present, causing all of them to feel speechless in their hearts. This was the disparity. Although everyone was a genius here, the distance between them was still too great. There were countless people who wished to pursue Xiao Lengyue, but none had ever succeeded.

However, the moment Zi Daoyang appeared, Xiao Lengyue had actually called out so affectionately in a gentle voice, calling for her 'Daoyang gege'. Those pursuing Xiao Lengyue couldn't help but feel their hearts turn grey at hearing this, crumbling to ashes on the spot. Such preferential treatment for Zi Daoyang made their hearts grow cold. However, when they inclined their heads to look at Zi Daoyang, they couldn't help but shake their heads and sigh in their hearts.

No wonder Xiao Lengyue was behaving like this. This person was Zi Daoyang! Even if you are a supreme beauty, if your status wasn't high enough, you wouldn't even be qualified to be his friend.

"I hope you’re not too heavily injured?" Zi Daoyang asked. Xiao Lengyue lightly shook her head and replied, "Daoyang gege, weren’t you in closed-door seclusion? Why are you free to come here today?"

"I heard about the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor leaving his legacy behind in the Underworld Mountains, so I decided to come out from my seclusion earlier than planned," Zi Daoyang replied. After which, he turned his eyes onto Nanfeng Yunxi and laughed, "The descendant of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the daughter of the current Empress, Princess Nanfeng. Now that we’ve met, I can say that you’ve truly lived up to your reputation."

"You also believe in the news regarding the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi questioned, glancing at Zi Daoyang.

"I believed it because I know there’s one person who has entered the Underworld Mountains and he has already stayed there for quite a long time. I don’t believe he would simply die in there." Zi Daoyang smiled and nodded his head, his words causing a strange look to cross Nanfeng Yunxi’s face. "Are you referring to ‘him’?"

There weren’t many people who could make Zi Daoyang take notice. There were only a select few in the entirety of the City of Ancient Emperors. And since Zi Daoyang had said he knew someone who’d entered it, it was evident that this ‘someone’, would be a character that hadn’t appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors for a long time since.

When the spectators heard their conversation, they felt their hearts trembling as they instantly guessed at the ‘him’ both Zi Daoyang and Nanfeng Yunxi were talking about. Zi Daoyang was the top ranker, while Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked third. It was clear that the person they were referring to, was a character ranked between them. The second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was an extremely ruthless man. Who would have thought that he would vanish in the Underworld Mountains, a forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors?

"Other than him, who else could it be? He wanted nothing more than to defeat me, and to become the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Hence, he entered the Underworld Mountains to search for good fortune. Honestly, he can be so ruthless towards himself. And now that there’s news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s legacy being there, if he really is the person who managed to obtain it…" A gleam of sharpness flickered in Zi Daoyang’s eyes. In the City of Ancient Emperors, the only one who could make him feel a trace of trepidation was none other than the person ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er had stepped into the Underworld Mountains before, but they hadn’t met any living humans. From what Zi Daoyang had said, it seemed that it had been a long time since the second ranker had vanished within the Underworld Mountains. In that case, did it mean that he too had also passed the gap between the hidden mountains? What if Little Rascal already encountered this man?

Upon thinking of this, Qin Wentian felt worry seizing his heart. Little Rascal felt something summoning it, and that should be an indication that good fortune would belong to it. This was the reason why Qin Wentian had allowed Little Rascal to stay in there. But now, he couldn’t help but worry for Little Rascal’s safety.

At this moment, Zi Daoyang’s eyes shifted to Qing`er, who stood behind Qin Wentian. He then nodded and smiled. "Lil Sis Qing`er."

As the sound of his voice faded, expressions of interest appeared on the face of many spectators. Xiao Lengyue referred to Zi Daoyang as ‘Daoyang gege’, but Zi Daoyang had replied with an unenthusiastic ‘Lengyue’. He referred to Nanfeng Yunxi as Princess Nanfeng, but when speaking to Qing`er, he actually called her ‘Lil Sis Qing`er’? The three supreme beauties were all addressed in different manners. It was of familiarity for Xiao Lengyue, courtesy for Nanfeng Yunxi, and a hint of closeness with regards to how he chose to address Qing`er.

The moment he arrived, he instantly made casual conversation with the three supreme beauties of the City of Ancient Emperors. Such self-confidence was something no one else possessed. After all, these three supreme beauties were all ranked within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

However, the spectators saw only a look of unhappiness on Princess Qing`er’s face as she coldly regarded Zi Daoyang.

"Uncle Evergreen often comes to my residence as a guest. He’s like a younger brother to my royal father, and I’ve long heard Uncle Evergreen mentioning you in their conversations. It’s just that we weren’t fortunate enough to meet yet. Now that we’ve encountered each other in the City of Ancient Emperors, I managed to recognize you in a single glance. In any case, I’m older than you, and considering the relationship between our fathers, it isn’t over the top to call you Little Sister. So, Lil Sis Qing`er, don’t take offense, okay? That’s a request your father made of me, and he also asked me to take care of you while we’re in the City of Ancient Emperors. However, given Lil Sis Qing`er’s strength, there’s probably no need for me to do that."

Zi Daoyang smiled. If any other person had addressed Qing`er in such a manner, everyone would assume that person was intentionally trying to act close to her, or perhaps they were verbally imposing on her goodwill. However, when Zi Daoyang said it, it only felt natural.

The relationship between those at the immortal emperor level were all extremely complex. How could these juniors understand their ways? But it was true that the Violet Emperor was a very powerful immortal emperor within the immortal realms, and there were several immortal emperors who had chosen to follow him. It wasn’t strange for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to address the Violet Emperor as an elder brother.

"Please just say my name directly," Qing`er coldly spoke. Zi Daoyang stared at her, before nodding with a smile, "Sure. That’s no problem. In the future, once you leave the City of Ancient Emperors and you find yourself with some free time, you can come and visit my residence anytime with your royal father."

Qing`er didn’t reply. Zi Daoyang’s eyes turned to Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang again. He first spoke to Xuan Yang, "We are all acquaintances here, so there’s no need to continue fighting. Xuan Yang, give me some face and stop this battle. Bring Lengyue and those of your Twin Stars Alliance back with you."

Xuan Yang’s countenance stiffened, becoming extremely unsightly to behold. Zi Daoyang seemed to be intentionally showing to the world that he had a close relationship with Qing`er. In that case, didn’t this mean that he, Xuan Yang, had to give up on his plans to avenge his younger brother, Xuan Xing?

"What?" Zi Daoyang saw the heavy expression on Xuan Yang’s face, and couldn’t help but frown.

"Since you’ve asked, I will give up on this battle. However, Qin Wentian has injured so many people from the Xiao Branch, and even injured Lengyue. How can we simply call it off like this?" Xuan Yang stared at Zi Daoyang as he spoke.

Although Xuan Yang was ranked #4 in the City of Ancient Emperors, and was an extremely famous character himself, he still had to give Zi Daoyang face when he asked for it. Regardless of strength or status, he couldn’t be compared to Zi Daoyang.

Although many people in the City of Ancient Emperors were the descendants of immortal kings or emperors, it didn’t mean there weren’t differences in strength between their respective predecessors. Zi Daoyang’s father was a supremely powerful immortal emperor who even had other immortal emperors under his control. The Violet Emperor was a level stronger compared to the Xuan Emperor.

And this was also the reason why the Xiao Emperor hadn’t dared to make things difficult for Qing`er back then. Those supporting Qing`er, be it the Evergreen Immortal Emperor or Matriarch Ji, they were all stronger than himself. And by right, they shouldn’t have interfered in matters concerning the junior generations. If he acted and made things difficult for Qing`er, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Matriarch Ji would surely not let it go just like that.

Zi Daoyang turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian after he heard Xuan Yang’s words. He then spoke, "Xuan Yang’s request is not unreasonable.. Since you injured Lengyue, and I’ve already asked Xuan Yang to give up this battle, how about you apologize to Lengyue?"

Qin Wentian stared at this top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang. At present, he still didn’t understand why Zi Daoyang would choose to appear here, acting as a mediator, as though he wanted everyone to give face to him. Was it purely just to showcase how magnanimous he was?

Given Zi Daoyang’s status, there was no need to do that.

Qin Wentian’s countenance was as cold as ever— he didn’t really like the way Zi Daoyang looked. Although he’d done it openly, Qin Wentian felt really unhappy at hearing Zi Daoyang call out the words ‘Lil Sis Qing`er’. In addition, what made Zi Daoyang qualified to tell Xuan Yang to give up, and then tell him to apologize?

Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang were mortal enemies. After he’d defeated Xiao Lengyue, this Zi Daoyang was now forcibly intervening on the matter. It was obvious that he wanted to use his strength to exert his dominance over everyone here. If it were someone other than Zi Daoyang, would Xuan Yang have compromised?

"Why must I apologize?" Qin Wentian raised his head, looking straight at Zi Daoyang.

The eyes of all the spectators narrowed. This young man in front of Qin Wentian was none other than Zi Daoyang, the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings! Even Xuan Yang had agreed to a compromise, yet Qin Wentian was actually asking him for a reason why?

Everyone naturally understood that the reason was because of Zi Daoyang's overwhelming strength!

"You wish to know why?" Zi Daoyang smiled. "Although you obtained the God's Hand, the lost secret art of Emperor Yi, and could even defeat Lengyue…but you still lack the strength to fight me even if you have broken through to the ninth level in Celestial Phenomenon."

"Hahaha." Qin Wentian coldly smiled. "Didn't I say that might makes right in the City of Ancient Emperors? When has a winner ever had to apologize to the loser? If you want to suppress me using your strength, simply say it out loud. Why must you beat around the bush, talking like such a hypocrite?"

Hearing truth in those words, everyone turned to look at Zi Daoyang. The moment he arrived, he immediately started conversing with the three supreme beauties. Undoubtedly, he was trying to show off his status and strength.

"After stepping into the ninth level, who can say if I'm weaker or stronger? But you want me to apologize just because of a single sentence from you? Aren't you overestimating yourself a little too much?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

When Zi Daoyang heard Qin Wentian's words, he didn't react in anger. He simply stared calmly at Qin Wentian, as his gaze gradually grew sharp. At that moment, Qing`er walked to stand by Qin Wentian's side, staring at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

"Qing`er, is he a good friend of yours?" Zi Daoyang glanced at Qing`er as he asked.

Qing`er's expression was frosty. She simply stared at Zi Daoyang without a reply. Zi Daoyang didn't take offense and merely smiled, "Since this is the case, I won't make things difficult for him."

After speaking, his countenance turned gentle once more. He turned to Xuan Yang, "Xuan Yang, this matter shall come to an end here. Uncle Evergreen has instructed me to take care of Qing`er while I'm in the City of Ancient Emperors. You heard what I said earlier; don't try to cause trouble here ever again."

*哥哥 gege → translated to elder brother. But when used by a female, it's usually a term of affection/fondness between two people of close relations. An example is how Bai Qing refers to Qin Wentian as Wentian gege.

紫道阳 Zi Daoyang → Zi 紫 can be translated into Purple or Violet. 道 Dao, can be translated to the Dao, the Path, Way, Speak. 阳 Yang, can be translated into Solar, Positive, Sun.

Chapter 934: Nanfeng Yunxi's Joining

Xuan Yang's expression turned more and more unsightly, staring at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

Although Zi Daoyang's tone was casual, as though speaking of an extremely insignificant thing, how could it be possible that this was insignificant to him, Xuan Yang? Xuan Xing had been publicly killed by Qin Wentian, and the Twin Stars Alliance was also humiliated. This hatred between them was a death grudge, yet Zi Daoyang was asking to resolve everything with just a single sentence? Telling him not to create any more trouble in the future?

Zi Daoyang completely didn't care about Xuan Yang's feelings at all. His absolute arrogance could be heard in that casual tone Even if Xuan Yang was ranked #4, Zi Daoyang didn't place him in his eyes at all.

Hatred for Zi Daoyang festered in Xuan Yang's heart. If an opportunity ever presented itself, he would definitely cleanse away this bout of humiliation.

Zi Daoyang naturally understood that Xuan Yang would hate him. But, he didn't care about it at all. There was no need for him to be bothered because Xuan Yang was simply worth nothing in his eyes.

He, Zi Daoyang, was a descendant of the Violet Emperor. The Xuan Emperor depended on his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to achieve an insanely powerful defense, but in turn, it was hard for him to overwhelm others. There was no way the Xuan Emperor could rank equally alongside with those supreme characters whose names truly rocked the realms. And as the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Yang depended on his mirror art to achieve his undefeatable position, ignoring the attacks of those who were stronger than him. In the end, Zi Daoyang couldn't be bothered with him.

Naturally, only an existence like Zi Daoyang could dare to act like this. If it were someone ranked at the bottom of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they could only stare up in awe at Xuan Yang's powerful mirror reflecting art. Since their positions were different, the things they saw were naturally different as well.

The spectators took note of Xuan Yang's silence, and they could all sense the degree of humiliation he was enduring in his heart. But in the next moment, Xuan Yang smiled. "Sure, since you've put it that way, I won't cause trouble for Qing`er anymore. I've long heard of the relationship between the Violet Emperor and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, but I didn't expect they'd be as close as brothers. I believe that Brother Zi and Princess Qing`er might even become a couple one day."

After he spoke, Xuan Yang stepped out, moving towards the Twin Stars Alliance. Upon hearing Xuan Yang's last sentence, strange expressions appeared on everyone's faces. They understood that Xuan Yang had intentionally said that sentence, wanting to incite even more conflict between Qin Wentian and Zi Daoyang. And as expected, although Zi Daoyang's expression didn't change, a cold light flashed through Qin Wentian's eyes.

There was no need for Qin Wentian to speculate anymore; even the spectators could tell that Zi Daoyang had arrived intending to form a closer relationship with Princess Qing`er. Although no one knew what his true purpose was, two facts were enough for Qin Wentian to view Zi Daoyang with enmity: first, that he requested Xuan Yang's promise, and second, that he wanted Qin Wentian to apologize. Hence, Xuan Yang wanted to deepen the hatred, raising the possibility that Qin Wentian would clash with Zi Daoyang in the future.

At that time, there was no need for him to act. Qin Wentian would surely be extremely miserable if he chose to fight Zi Daoyang.

"Do you still have the face to create trouble?" Qin Wentian mocked. For a moment, Xuan Yang's expression turned colder. Although Zi Daoyang had interrupted their battle, the spectators had clearly seen that the Twin Stars Alliance had been in the inferior position. Although he and Qing`er hadn't finished their battle, Qin Wentian had already defeated Xiao Lengyue. After choosing to form an alliance, the new Twin Stars Alliance had been defeated by this newly established Qin Sect.

"Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue inclined her head and stared at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

"Lengyue, you and I can also be considered acquaintances. However, Qing`er is the daughter of my uncle, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If you were defeated, you should treat this as a valuable lesson. Just let this matter end here," Zi Daoyang spoke. Although Xiao Lengyue was disappointed, what else could she do after Zi Daoyang had already said so much? She could only nod her head.

"This matter shall end here. The geniuses of the immortal realms came to the City of Ancient Emperors solely because they wanted to raise their level of strength. Naturally, the legacies left behind by the ancients should be our priority. All of you should try your luck at the Underworld Mountains," Zi Daoyang spoke calmly and then continued, "First, we had news of Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art, the God's Hand, and now we've received news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's legacy. This is quite fortunate, but I'm afraid this will mean a violent storm of commotion in the near future."

The spectators froze when they heard Zi Daoyang's words. It was just as he'd stated: occasionally, the legacies of ancient emperors would appear throughout the generations, and all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors would fight for the chance to obtain them. It was as fortunate as it was extremely rare for two terrifyingly powerful legacies to appear one after another.

Who knows that maybe for this generation, there would be even more legacies appearing one after another. Their true purpose here should be to fight for a chance to obtain those legacies.

"Qing`er, since this matter has come to an end, I'll go ahead and make a move first. If you have anything else that needs my help, you can come look for me anytime." Zi Daoyang smiled at Qing`er. After which, his silhouette flickered and he departed from the area, still exuding an air of elegance.

Qing`er's countenance was like ice. When she saw Qin Wentian turning to her, a light gleamed in her eyes as she explained, "I'm not acquainted with him."

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he held Qing`er's hand, as though to announce his ownership. This scene left no doubt in everyone's minds. The relationship between Qin Wentian and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, was that of lovers.

However, the spectators still didn't understand what Zi Daoyang's true purpose was. If he wanted to pursue Princess Qing`er, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly be a very strong rival in love. But it didn't matter how you looked at it, all aspects of Zi Daoyang were more outstanding than when compared to Qin Wentian. Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor were to choose, he would still pick the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang.

Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue stood together, with the members of the Twin Stars Alliance. Xuan Yang icily stared and spoke, "Qin Wentian, you should just hide behind that woman forever."

After speaking, he left with a flick of his sleeves, exuding a strong reluctance that lingered in the air as he led the members of the Twin Stars Alliance away.

"A defeated dog, yet still acting so arrogant and lofty. Truly ridiculous," Qin Wentian emotionlessly commented, and his words caused Xuan Yang, who was about to leave, to turn around once more as his aura fluctuated. Clearly, Xuan Yang was extremely unhappy in his heart.

"This Zi Daoyang is so arrogant, who does he think he is? I'm pissed off just by staring at him," Jun Mengchen stepped forward, cursing in a low voice. He was extremely annoyed at seeing Zi Daoyang's attitude. He hated that his strength was too low in the City of Ancient Emperors. Otherwise, he would surely have challenged that arrogant fellow to a grand fight, everything else be damned.

"He's the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the son of the Violet Emperor. How can such a character not be arrogant? But yes, it's true that he's too condescending," Zi Qingxuan also spoke. All of Zi Daoyang's words and actions seemed to suggest that with his very presence, everyone had to listen to his orders. Forcing Xuan Yang to give up, wanting to make Qin Wentian apologize, and only deciding to stop at the end on account of Qing`er. The things he did made people feel like they still owed a favor to Zi Daoyang himself.

"Sister Qingxuan, you both share the same surname, don't tell me you're part of his clan?" Jun Mengchen joked, his words causing Zi Qingxuan to glare at him.

"Although Zi Daoyang is arrogant, there's no doubt that he has the capabilities to back that up. Although Xuan Yang is ranked #4, with only a disparity of three positions between him and Zi Daoyang, their combat strength simply differs by too much. Xuan Yang didn't even have the courage to refute Zi Daoyang."

Hua Taixu analyzed the situation calmly. Those who had confidence in their strength would naturally have the tendency to be condescending and arrogant. Zi Daoyang was a very good example.

"You're right, if they truly fought, Xuan Yang wouldn't even be able to stand up to a single strike. Their strength is simply on different levels. This also means that if Zi Daoyang wants to deal with you guys, all five of you would be easily defeated by him." A voice drifted over, without a trace of politeness. But when Qin Wentian glanced at the person who spoke, he had no doubts of the truth in that person’s statement.

Because…the person who spoke was none other than the #3 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Nanfeng Yunxi. Given how high her rank was, she naturally had some understanding towards Zi Daoyang’s combat strength, and would have the qualifications to give her judgment.

"So what? When my senior brother steps into the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he will surely be able to dominate Zi Daoyang using the God’s Hand," Jun Mengchen grumbled.

"How can it be so easy?" Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head. "Zi Daoyang said that even if Qin Wentian steps into the ninth-level, he still wouldn’t be his opponent. This isn’t just a simple boast. Although the God’s Hand is powerful, it is not invincible. It still depends on how much of your secret art you have comprehended, and please be reminded that the God’s Hand isn’t the only legacy hidden in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Are you saying that Zi Daoyang has also received a legacy from an ancient emperor before?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Zi Daoyang’s strength alone is already extremely terrifying. The Violet Emperor is one of the strongest immortal emperors at the peak of their cultivation in the immortal realms. It goes without saying how powerful his cultivation arts and innate techniques are. Don’t be so sure of your success even if you want to depend on the God’s Hand to fight Zi Daoyang. It’s a fallacy to assume that you can dominate anyone at the same cultivation level as you just because you have it," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke as she continued, "In addition, Zi Daoyang said that the second ranker has been in the Underworld Mountains for a very long time, and it’s highly possible for that man to have already reaped the benefits of that place. If he didn’t die in there, his current strength probably wouldn’t be any weaker than Zi Daoyang’s.

Qin Wentian dared not underestimate any of the geniuses from the immortal realms. This place was constantly evolving, and the people in the City of Ancient Emperors merely went along with the tides. There were also many geniuses who didn’t choose to enter there. In addition, many members of the younger generations were also at the immortal-foundation realm. One generation after another, it was unknown how many supreme geniuses the immortal realms occupied.

"Why are you here talking to us?" Zi Qingxuan asked directly as she stared at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"I planned to enter the Underworld Mountains. However, it’s a forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors. And if all of you also have plans to enter it, I wish to be allies with you so we can better look out for each other. What is your opinion if I tell you I wish to join the Qin Sect?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked, her words causing the expressions of the spectators to freeze.

Nanfeng Yunxi wanted to join the Qin Sect?

Evidently, after witnessing their earlier battle against Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Yang, the Qin Sect had already obtained Nanfeng Yunxi’s approval. And in the face of the unknown danger present in the Underworld Mountains, the Qin Sect was undoubtedly the best alliance she could depend on. The current number of experts in the Qin Sect was minimal. But they had two supreme geniuses at the peak leading them. There was no other power more suitable for her than the Qin Sect.

"You are welcome to join us." Qin Wentian nodded his head to show his agreement. Nanfeng Yunxi’s joining of the Qin Sect instantly elevated their strength to another level, helping them to become a powerful and influential force in the City of Ancient Emperors. They only had six members, but it was enough. He had no reason to object to her request.

"This…" The spectators turned their attention over to the two supreme beauties; the #3 ranker Nanfeng Yunxi and the #5 ranker Princess Qing`er. In addition, there was also Qin Wentian who defeated Xiao Lengyue. This formation of members was too powerful.

"I want to join the Qin Sect too," At this moment, someone among the crowd called out.

"Me too, I wish to join as well!" One-by-one, more and more geniuses stepped out. With two supreme beauties, and after that earlier battle, it probably wouldn’t be long before the Qin Sect’s strength surpassed that of the Twin Star Alliance!

Chapter 935: Gathering at the Underworld Mountains

Qin Wentian glanced at those who spoke as he replied with a smile, "The Qin Sect is newly established, but we won’t accept anyone so casually. Those who can join will all become our brothers, and once they join, none are allowed to quit. Not only that, they have to completely listen to my commands, and any offenders will be dealt with harshly. Are all of you still willing to join the Qin Sect after hearing my rules?"

Just when Jun Mengchen wanted to speak, Qin Wentian had already said what he wanted to say. He couldn’t help but sneer at these people. What a joke. When they were in danger, nobody had come to help. Now that the Twin Stars Alliance had been defeated, and upon seeing how powerful Qin Wentian and Qing`er were, as well as Nanfeng Yunxi’s enrollment, these spectators were now saying they wanted to join the Qin Sect?

Recruiting so many would only cause discord in their ranks; all those geniuses who joined would all harbor their own plots and schemes. In that case, it was better not to accept any of them.

The expressions of everyone stiffened. Someone then asked, "Brother Qin, but there was no criteria when Nanfeng Yunxi said she wanted to join?"

Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh, "If your ranking is as high as hers, then I won’t have any objections. In fact, I won’t impose a criteria on anyone ranked in the top ten who wish to join."

Staring at the carefree smile on Qin Wentian’s face, the geniuses who tried to apply could only shake their heads. They also understood Qin Wentian’s intentions; for ordinary geniuses that joined the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi would tank for them if they encountered danger—and for those ordinary geniuses to also have a share of the benefits once good fortune befell them? How could there be something so convenient in this world? Right now, the Qin Sect was a mighty figure that no one dared to approach.

"Forget it, forget it, right now there will soon be a period of commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors. Even Zi Daoyang has said that the ruins of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor have been discovered, so does everyone want to form an alliance and prepare to explore this forbidden ground?"

"That’s right, the Underworld Mountains are known as forbidden grounds and many people have entered but have no way to make it back. However, no one has ever tried to enter that place en masse. Now that there’s news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance being there, a storm will surely sweep through the city. I don’t believe that the Underworld Mountains can trap an army of us geniuses."

People continuously spoke, one after another, and their fighting spirits were high. Qin Wentian didn’t say anything. Although he’d already entered the Underworld Mountains, he only stayed there for a moment and didn’t know much about the place. In fact, he had almost no idea of any of the traps there at all. But if he tried to persuade the others not to enter, people would most probably mock him, thinking that he wanted to seize the legacy for himself.

"The Qin Sect has just been established and we won't be accepting any new members for the time being. Everyone, thank you for your interest. Please leave." Qin Wentian waved his hands, commanding their dismissal. The geniuses who had spectated had no choice but to depart.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, right now our Qin Sect only has a total of six people. You can choose anywhere you wish to stay." Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi when all the other random geniuses in the area had left.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded as she asked, "When will we set out?"

"Since you've already joined the Qin Sect, I won't keep things from you. In fact, I recently left the Underworld Mountains. The true Underworld Mountains are in a separate space, hidden by mist and fog. There's a mysterious energy there that can sap the strength of stellar martial cultivators and it's very difficult to stay in there for an extended period of time," Qin Wentian said to Nanfeng Yunxi.

A puzzled expression appeared on Nanfeng Yunxi's face as she asked, "Then how did you guys leave?"

"Qing`er has a spatial-type treasure," Qin Wentian replied.

"Seems like I made the right choice in choosing to join the Qin Sect. In that case, there's nothing for us to worry about. Let's bring in more Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish our astral energy. In that battle earlier, you guys took the interspatial rings from members of the Xiao Branch, I'm sure you're not lacking in Yuan Meteor Stones." Nanfeng Yunxi laughed.

"Since that's the case, we will rest for a day and set off tomorrow first thing in the morning. The news has already been circulated, and most probably the majority of geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors will be heading there as well." Qin Wentian was extremely decisive, since Qing`er had a method to exit, he didn't need to be too worried. It was just that Little Rascal was still inside that place, and that was the source of his unease.

That second ranker was in there as well. If he met with Little Rascal, Little Rascal's combat prowess would definitely be inferior in comparison.

"Right." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. After which, the six of them descended to the ground and headed back to their respective courtyards to cultivate.

Qin Wentian needed this extra time. After that battle, the energy of his God's Hand had already dissipated, he had to condense more particles of divine energy to reassemble it.

The old location of the Xiao Branch was now the headquarters of the Qin Sect. The atmosphere was tranquil and when night fell, the only sounds would be the sounds of water gurgling and splashing from the waterfall within the mountains surrounding this place.

In another courtyard, Nanfeng Yunxi stood with her arms behind her back. As a princess of the Southern Phoenix Clan, she was under great pressure to succeed. She didn’t forget the command that Matriarch Southern Phoenix had given her. The thirty-three immortal realms had been peaceful for too long, and it was unknown when the next grand battle of heaven-shaking proportions would occur. She had to increase her strength as soon as possible, maturing as well as she could. As a descendant of the Matriarch Southern Phoenix, she had to ensure that no matter what, she would establish her immortal-foundation within a hundred years of age.

Matriarch Southern Phoenix had once prophesied that chaos would soon come to the world.

With chaos, it meant that even more astounding geniuses would be born, especially those capable of stirring the wind and rain, controlling the storm. With countless geniuses contending against each other, who would rise to the top? Nanfeng Yunxi had often thought about it. In the chaotic times ahead, would she be able to create a piece of sky that belonged to her?

Zi Daoyang, Qing`er, Qin Wentian, and that second ranker… in addition to those other geniuses at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors, would they be any weaker than herself?

"Who’s there?" At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi suddenly turned, staring behind her. However, she only saw the surrounding mountains, and there were no other silhouettes or traces of a human’s aura.

This caused Nanfeng Yunxi to frown as a strange light flashed through her eyes. Her senses were extremely sharp; surely there must have been something strange nearby. However, she couldn’t sense an aura at all. Or could it be she was overthinking things because of the worries in her heart?

At the same time, Qin Wentian was in his courtyard, quietly cultivating. Qing`er’s chosen training ground was beside a waterfall, which directly faced the cultivating Qin Wentian. Her luminous, transparent gaze rested on Qin Wentian, yet she seemed troubled as she silently stood there in contemplation.

Although Qing`er was unfamiliar with many things in the world, it was precisely because of this that her heart and mind were purer. All this resulted in her senses being sharper than ordinary people and she could clearly sense things no one else could. Now, when thinking back to the day’s events, she could faintly sense that the reason for Zi Daoyang’s appearance today was truly because of her. But she wasn’t acquainted with Zi Daoyang at all, and hence, was unable to fathom his true purpose.

Given Zi Daoyang’s status, he wouldn’t lack for beauties at his side. Even for Xiao Lengyue, he could easily have her if he used some methods. Hence, he wouldn’t try to get close to someone just because they were beautiful.

Qing`er then thought of her father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She glanced at Qin Wentian, wondering if her father would approve of him, as traces of worry could be seen flickering in her beautiful eyes. But when she saw the peaceful look on Qin Wentian’s face, completely immersed in his own cultivation, Qing`er’s countenance gradually turned gentle again, no longer as cold as before. Those frost-filled eyes were now filled with a hint of warmth.

The night didn’t seem as cold as before.

...

The clear mountain air contained a trace of mist that surrounded the mountain range. Usually, this place was exceptionally quiet…but today, there were suddenly many silhouettes of humans, all in groups of three to five, standing respectively in their own positions around the area, all of them heading into the depths of the mountains.

These people were none other than the other experts in the City of Ancient Emperors who had heard of the news.

Although the Underworld Mountains were known as a forbidden ground, when there were many experts gathered, they would feel emboldened. This was especially so when considering the fact that everyone here was a genius. No one would admit to being a coward, and people had been gathering since yesterday.

In the ancient ruins of Ancient Emperor Yi, it was true that the lost secret art—the God’s Hand—had appeared, and was even comprehended by Qin Wentian. In the case of the equally famous Brahma Heavenly Emperor, now that there was news regarding his inheritance, would his lost secret art also resurface here?

If the Great Brahma Art was successfully comprehended by any of them, even if they had no way to reach the level of mastery as the Heavenly Brahma Emperor, it was already sufficient for them to become a major character of a region in the immortal realms.

No one would feel that they were inferior, and or that they would surely fail in comprehending the mystery of any lost secret arts. This is also especially true for the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian and his group stepped into the boundaries of the Underworld Mountains. Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Hua Taixu; the six members of the Qin Sect were all here.

Wherever they passed, heads would turn towards them without a doubt. Out of the six, three were top-grade beauties. Zi Qingxuan was already extremely beautiful, let alone Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi who were a shade prettier than her. With such a formation, how could they fail to attract attention?

Those who heard of yesterday’s battle could instantly guess their identities. But there were also many who hadn’t heard the news yet. Hence, they were wondering who these two supreme beauties, Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er, were.

The speed of their group was extremely fast. Qin Wentian recognized the way and quickly arrived at the outer area of the Underworld Mountains. Over here, there were many experts that were already present and a majority of them had formed into groups of their own. Only a rare few were here alone. Later on, there was a high possibility that combat might occur over treasures or inheritances found and at that time, strength was everything. If you refused to form an alliance, you were simply courting death.

"Nanfeng Yunxi!" At this moment it was unknown who had called out. But it caused the attention of many to look over at Qin Wentian and his five companions.

"There’s also Princess Qing`er. The #3 and #5 rankers, both supreme beauties are here as well," Another person spoke. And because of that, the Qin Sect instantly became the focus of everyone there.

"Interesting, those of the Twin Stars Alliance have also arrived." The spectators stared in another direction, where Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue could be seen leading a large group of people. Xiao Lengyue’s injuries seemed to have recovered in just a single day; one could only wonder what sort of miraculous medicine she’d used. However, Greedwolf wasn’t present. Without resting for a year or two, it was likely that Greedwolf wouldn’t be able to crawl up from his bed.

"Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing`er have allied, and the Twin Stars Alliance has Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. Hey, it seems that we should get more people and form a group as well," an expert in the crowd spoke to another. The strength of the Qin Sect and that of the Twin Stars Alliance was too fearsome.

"Let’s enter," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded. After which, their group stepped directly into the Underworld Mountains. The others all hesitated for a moment when they saw this scene, but followed soon after. Even Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing`er had entered this forbidden ground, how could they be fearful or nervous?

Very swiftly, the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors gathered into groups and headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. When the mist and fog rose up, the entire atmosphere was filled with a sense of mystery. After which, the true Underworld Mountains appeared in everyone’s sights, exuding a sense of sinister coldness.

Chapter 936: Mysterious Character

"Underworld Mountains." The various geniuses instantly discovered that the location before them was the actual real Underworld Mountains. Similarly, they discovered almost instantly that the strength and energy from their bodies were slowly being sapped away.

Hua Taixu stared at this seemingly illusionary space, as though he wanted to use his samsara eyes to break through the binding. However, even with his powerful samsara eyes, he could only see a vast fog obscuring his sight. The secrets of the Underworld Mountains weren't something he could see through.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, you're here." At this moment, a silhouette flickered, appearing before her. This young man had a flat nose and forehead, and his eyes seemed to gleam with a strange luster. He seemed extremely demonic, and quite different from normal humans. However, his eyes were extremely sharp, and when his gaze swept over to those present, it was filled with an air of balefulness.

"Demonic qi. This person is a demon." Qin Wentian could sense that the original body of this man was a demonic beast. Ordinary people wouldn't normally dare to approach and get so close to Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian searched through his memories and instantly came to a conclusion on who this man was.

Zhan Peng, ranked #7 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he came from a race of demonic avian beasts.

"What's the matter?" Nanfeng Yunxi glanced over as she asked.

"What are you doing with these ordinary people? Follow me and we will roam the Underworld Mountains together." Zhan Peng continued, "We're the only suitable match for each other."

People in the surroundings all had expressions of interest on their face. Especially so when Zhan Peng termed Qing`er and Qin Wentian as ordinary mortals. Could it be that he didn't know Princess Qing`er's ranking was higher than his? And Qin Wentian had also defeated #6-ranked Xiao Lengyue, someone who was a rank above him.

However, this Zhan Peng's character had always been one of aloofness and pride; he did whatever he desired, heedless of everything else..

Zhan Peng was a demonic bird from an ordinary species. Knowing how pure and first-class the Southern Phoenix bloodline was, he naturally lusted after it. He didn't know his limits and his aspirations were higher than the heavens. He wanted nothing more than to slay the sky sovereign divine roc and to replace it as the real sovereign of the skies. Hence, he strongly felt that only Nanfeng Yunxi's Southern Phoenix bloodline would be compatible for him, and that she should mate with him.

There was once a person who joked that this Zhan Peng was nothing but a chicken lusting after a phoenix, ignorant of the immensity of the heavens and earth. However, that person was then brutally murdered by Zhan Peng. From then on, everyone only dared to mock him in their hearts as nobody dared to underestimate Zhan Peng’s strength.

"Scram," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly commanded. Her eyes were filled with disdain when they looked at Zhan Peng. This lowly being who kept thinking how lofty he was, he truly was a disgusting sight.

"Zhan Peng, why would Princess Nanfeng fall in love with you? You’d best obediently join my alliance or you won’t even know if you suffered a disadvantage later on." Not far away, an emaciated-looking person spoke out, giving off a sense of gloom. People instantly recognized who this was. This emaciated-looking fellow was none other than the #8- ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Bone Demon.

Besides Bone Demon stood a female with ordinary looks. However, she had an extraordinary demeanor. Her gaze was sharp as she stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er. These two were not only supreme beauties, they were top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings as well. This Zhan Peng truly didn’t know how the word ‘death’ was written. Most probably, he had no idea that he couldn’t afford to antagonize this group of people.

"It seems like Bone Demon and Xu Ruxue have allied. Kun Nu is in their group as well. What a powerful formation." The crowd stared at the three of them. Behind Xu Ruxue, there was a bald monk whose name was Kun Nu.

These three were respectively ranked #8, #9 and #10 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. They had all arrived; the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance had drawn everyone over.

Peak geniuses allied with peak geniuses. As for the others, they could only make up for it in terms of numbers.

"Shut up." Zhan Peng coldly swept a glance at Bone Demon. He then turned back to Nanfeng Yunxi. "As someone extraordinary, I will surely become the sovereign of the skies in the immortal realms in the future. Nanfeng Yunxi, you possess the ancient phoenix bloodline—the two of us are a match made in heaven."

The geniuses nearby wanted to laugh, but there were none who dared. This Zhan Peng’s personality was filled with prejudice. He inherited this trait from his demon father. His father was an ordinary bird that cultivated into a demon emperor, ruling a certain region in the immortal realms. Not many dared to antagonize him, and he could also be considered somewhat of a legend.

Demonic beasts and humans were different. Human stellar martial cultivators had to depend on their effort and luck to encounter good fortune to continue growing endlessly. Their comprehension abilities might also grow stronger depending on what sort of good fortune they meet. However, the comprehension abilities and insight of demonic beasts were fixed at the moment of their birth. A divine bird was a divine bird, and for ordinary birds…no matter how hard they tried, it was still impossible for them to become a roc or a phoenix.

Qin Wentian saw how weird this interaction was, but he was silently impressed by Zhan Peng’s persistence and self-confidence. With such traits, an individual would almost always achieve results that no ordinary person could match. From the bottom of his heart, this Zhan Peng truly felt that Nanfeng Yunxi was a match made in heaven with him.

"I told you to scram." Nanfeng Yunxi’s countenance grew even colder as cold intent gushed forth from her. This Zhan Peng had actually said this in public, telling her to mate with him and that they were a match made in heaven?

"Nanfeng Yunxi, if we mate, we will surely become the stuff of legends." Zhan Peng’s stubbornness far exceeded Qin Wentian’s imagination. In fact, he was becoming more and more irritating, and it was especially disgusting in the eyes of Nanfeng Yunxi. She was someone with an exceptionally high-grade bloodline, yet this Zhan Peng kept saying he wanted to mate with her.

—BOOM!— A terrifying aura gushed out. Nanfeng Yunxi was truly angry now. This caused Zhan Peng’s expression to stiffen. Although he was stubborn, he knew there was no way he could win against the one ranked #3 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He could only say, "Since you don’t want to make a decision now, you can take your time thinking about it. I will take my leave first."

After speaking, Zhan Peng’s silhouette flickered, soaring ahead. Nanfeng Yunxi’s aura fluctuated wildly, then she gradually retracted it. However, there was still a look of coldness flickering in her eyes.

"That man is truly interesting," said Jun Mengchen in a low voice.

"His original form is a normal bird demon, and he’s extremely persistent. If I hadn’t known that his innate disposition was always like this, I wouldn’t have spared him," Nanfeng Yunxi icily stated. This caused Qin Wentian’s expression to flicker, and he smiled as he looked at Nanfeng Yunxi. "Who would have thought that the cold and arrogant Princess Nanfeng could be so compassionate?"

Nanfeng Yunxi froze. She stared at Qin Wentian with bewilderment—no one who had ever spoken to her like this. Maybe it was because of her coldness that people didn’t dare to draw close to her, which had leading to the fact that no one had ever truly understood her.

"Let’s go, there are many who are already on the move." Qin Wentian stared in the distance. Right ahead was none other than the gap between the mountains with walls filled with the blood runes. Right now, a silhouette could be seen standing there and it was none other than the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

—bzz!— A silhouette soared towards that gap, but he was blasted back in an instant. It was Zhan Peng. He slammed ruthlessly onto the ground from the impact as his countenance turned ashen.

"It’s impossible to get through this passageway," Zhan Peng said. "There must be some other route that we can enter."

Zi Daoyang didn’t say anything. He continued staring at the blood runes in contemplation. Where was the second ranker now? If he’d passed by this passageway before, how had he managed to accomplish it?

Could it be that the second ranker used the tyrannical flesh of his indestructible body and barged through it forcibly?

Zi Daoyang silently speculated, that ruthless man might have truly done so, sparing no thought as he forged ahead.

With such powerful blood runes casting a repulsion force field, if one couldn’t endure it mid-way, that person would die for sure. Ordinary people most definitely had no way to barge through it.

"It might be tough to bypass this with just one individual’s strength. In comparison, this might be effortless when the strength of so many are gathered together. These blood runes emanate different kinds of energy, and each of you need to try your best to comprehend one. After which, just unleash your will together and we should be able to pass through this with no trouble at all." A lazy-sounding voice rang out from the crowd. Everyone turned their heads left and right, yet none could see who had spoken. Everyone couldn’t help but feel that the atmosphere was now even eerier than before.

Could it be that there were other existences here in the Underworld Mountains?

"Or to put it in another way, if someone can comprehend all the runes here by themselves, he would be able to enter with no problem," said Zi Daoyang. Everyone’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. Had the second ranker succeeded in doing so?

However, if this was the case, it meant that a lot of time would be wasted. The Underworld Mountains were sapping their strength. And unless one could withstand the strength-devouring effect, this strategy would undoubtedly be extremely idiotic.

"Sure, if you want to do it that way, no one will stop you," the lazy-sounding voice from before coldly rang out. Zi Daoyang smiled. "Who the hell are you? Do you only know how to hide your presence?"

Nobody replied, the voice had no response.

Zi Daoyang turned his gaze to the crowd. "Everyone, just try to comprehend one of the respective energies. As long as we all work together, we will be able to comprehend the blood runes in a short amount of time and successfully pass through this area."

"Okay." The various geniuses present nodded. Luckily, there were plenty of people who had stepped into the Underworld Mountains. It should be no problem if they worked together to comprehend the blood runes.

"Let us try our best to understand them as well," Qin Wentian whispered. Till now, he had no idea how Little Rascal had successfully passed through the passageway.

Qin Wentian then closed his eyes as his perception drifted towards the stone walls the blood runes were inscribed on. Instantly, several types of energy gathered and took form, gushing over to him. Qin Wentian’s will directly locked onto a single type, then started to comprehend the true intent of that energy.

The various geniuses were all respectively in a state of focus, trying to comprehend the blood runes on the walls. Gradually, the luster of the blood runes dimmed. The collective strength of the geniuses were powerful indeed, and an hour later, the entire stone wall had completely lost its light. Zi Daoyang opened his eyes and stepped out onto the passageway. Behind him, the various geniuses followed closely.

When Qin Wentian passed by the walls, his finger couldn’t help but trace the runes as he marveled silently at it. What sort of character had inscribed these runes on the walls?

Before them, a sense of vastness could suddenly be felt. The gaze of everyone froze as they stared ahead. There were two places with entirely different auras before them. One was dark, eerie and cold, just like an underworld filled with devils, containing a sense of dominance within. The other was its total opposite. Brilliant light radiated from there, seemingly able to expel all darkness. The aura it radiated was filled with a sense of incomparable pureness, like the qi of justice, belonging to kings and emperors of the world.

These two completely different auras had existed side by side for an unknown number of years.

~bzz~ At this moment, a grey-robed figure suddenly appeared. The figure casually stood there, exuding an aura unexcelled in the world.

"Wrong, this is not the way to enter…" a voice drifted from that figure. The figure then opened his eyes and stared at Zi Daoyang, who was in the lead. The eyes of that figure were like a blank cavernous holes, akin to the eyes of the dead. Just a glance directly caused one to sink within; the pressure that figure exuded felt like heavenly might. It felt like that figure was capable of killing them all with just a single glance.

—bzz!— A wind gusted by and the figure appeared directly before Zi Daoyang. "You all broke the rules."

"Senior…" Zi Daoyang wanted to speak, but the figure was already stretching out his hand, moving too fast for the naked eyes to follow its motion. Zi Daoyang was grabbed by the neck and lifted into the air. This scene caused a chill to bloom in the hearts of everyone; the pressure they felt was so stifling that they couldn’t even breath!

Chapter 937: The Ancient Emperors in the Coffins

Zi Daoyang; he was the son of the Violet Emperor, the one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Yet now, someone was holding him by the throat in the air. It felt like that figure could take his life away with just a single thought.

The various geniuses present were all incomparably nervous. That gray-robed old man stared at Zi Daoyang, his empty eyes were seemingly able to penetrate all of Zi Daoyang's thoughts.

—BOOM!— An intense energy wave abruptly gushed out as a voice drifted from Zi Daoyang's body, "Sir, who might you be?"

"That isn't Zi Daoyang's voice!" Everyone's faces stiffened. The Violet Emperor, it must be the Violet Emperor!

The gray-robed old man's eyes continued staring at Zi Daoyang. And within Zi Daoyang's eyes, the silhouette of the Violet Emperor suddenly appeared.

"Who am I? And who are you?" The old man still hadn't relinquished his hold on Zi Daoyang. His voice was filled with an archaic inflection, as though after experiencing the vicissitudes of time, he had already forgotten his own identity, had forgotten everything.

"This seat is the Violet Emperor, my son is here in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper himself, and I hope that Sir will be able to show him mercy," the Violet Emperor's voice rang out. The gray-robed old man's eyes flashed as he faintly spoke, "Violet Emperor…your strength is decent. Should I spare your son?"

It was like he was talking to himself. A terrifying aura gushed forth from Zi Daoyang, but the palm of the gray-robed old man similarly gushed forth with boundless strength. He stared at the silhouette of the Violet Emperor, "Are you resisting me? Forget it then, since your son had the fortune to come to this place, I will let him go unharmed."

After he spoke, he simply tossed Zi Daoyang a distance away in front of him. Upon seeing this scene, the hearts of everyone trembled. In front of this old man, leaving Zi Daoyang aside, he hadn't even cared about the Violet Emperor. But of course, since this mysterious old man seemed to have forgotten everything, he might not even know who the Violet Emperor is.

However, why was such a powerful existence like the old man in here? What was his purpose?

This mysterious old man then turned his gaze onto the various geniuses. His empty eyes piercing the gaze of everyone in turn, as though he could see through everything.

"Too weak. Why are there so many weaklings? What is the use of all of you coming here?" The old man sighed. All the geniuses present were speechless; the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors were actually labeled weak by this mysterious old man. In that case, what sort of character would be talented enough to be seen as a genius in his eyes?

"Forget it, forget it, just leave it to fate." The mysterious old man sighed again. After that, he soared through the air and pointed his finger straight at the location radiating the pure aura of kings and emperors. An instant later, his silhouette flickered as he vanished directly. None in the crowd could see how he departed; his movements were so fast that they couldn't follow them at all.

"What an old freak," Jun Mengchen murmured in a low voice before letting out a relieved breath. But as the sound of his voice faded, he suddenly felt a terrifying pressure boring down on him. Jun Mengchen's expression turned stiff. After which, he only saw a hand reaching down from the sky, directly lifting him upwards.

"Mengchen…!" Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. "Senior, please show mercy!"

"Among these weaklings, you can be considered one of those that are not too bad. I will not kill you. You can go on ahead, too." With a toss, Jun Mengchen directly soared forward, in the direction of the two different auras.

The hand vanished from sight as though it had never once appeared. Such strength caused everyone to shut their mouths instantly, not daring to speak another word.

"Let's go." The group of people continued forward, staring at the two different colored auras that towered up the skies. Even more questions surfaced in the minds of the geniuses: was this where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had left his inheritances?

Were these two locations, both radiating two completely different auras, left behind by the ancient emperor?

Or was there another ancient emperor that had also left his inheritance in this place?

Finally, the crowd came to the center of the two locations. On the left, was a cavern that radiated a gray aura. On the right was a cavern that radiated a pure and untainted golden-colored aura, akin to that of kings and emperors. When they reached the center, the geniuses couldn't help but hesitate. Which direction should they choose?

"Little Rascal is over there." Qin Wentian stared at the cavern with the gray aura. What inheritance did the ancient emperors leave behind? It had already been so many years, yet this mighty aura still seemed to radiate forth endlessly, even shooting up into the skies.

"That should be the inheritance left by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor." The crowd spoke as they stared at the left cavern. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor was a god of slaughter, whose name rocked the entire immortal realms. He was extremely ruthless and once slew a total of eight immortal emperors in a single battle. How terrifying was that? His aura was sure to contain coldness and killing intent, as well as unbridled tyranny capable of destroying everything. This seemed to suit the grayish aura radiating from the left.

"Which direction do all of you wish to go?" Qin Wentian asked.

Qing`er didn’t say anything, she would naturally follow Qin Wentian.

"We have to take a look at both locations. I have no preference," Hua Taixu calmly answered.

"I will go to the right. Mengchen should be there," Zi Qingxuan replied. She could feel the pure golden aura of king and emperors

"I wish to take a look at the right cavern as well," said Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Okay in that case, Qing`er and I will head over to the left, while the three of you head to the right. Nanfeng Yunxi, take care of them if trouble should arise," said Qin Wentian. He had to head to the left to check on Little Rascal’s condition. Qing`er would be with him, and Nanfeng Yunxi should be strong enough to take care of Zi Qingxuan and Hua Taixu if they were attacked.

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. After which, they separated into two groups, with Qin Wentian and Qing`er walking towards the left cavern.

There were people heading in both directions. More people chose the left. Naturally, it was because of the lure of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. His legendary stories were just too shocking.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er entered the cavern. This cavern seemed to be formed naturally by the heavens, while the aura that currently radiated forth was created at a later time. On the ground, bones and skeletons laid all around, causing nervousness to set in the hearts of the crowd. It seemed like it wouldn’t be so easy to enter this place. And there was even the possibility of life-threatening danger.

"Ancient coffins?" At this moment, a few stone platforms with wooden coffins came into their view. These coffins were manufactured from unique materials, and were undamaged even after thousands of years.

"Zi Daoyang is over there." The crowd had noticed that Zi Daoyang was sitting cross-legged at the side of the cavern, his eyes seemingly closed in meditation.

"What's going on with him?"

"What are within these wooden coffins?"

The crowd inched closer and closer. An instant later, a person from the crowd walked towards the coffin and peered within.

"ARGH!" A scream of extreme misery rang out. That person retreated explosively, falling onto the ground. That scream was filled with abject terror, causing everyone to turn their eyes to him. The other geniuses among the crowd saw that he was now bleeding from his eyes. It was an extremely terrifying sight.

"What the hell?" Everyone froze as they turned to the coffin. The fate of that poor guy caused the other geniuses to halt their steps mid-way. They didn't dare to take a single step forward.

—BOOM!— Everyone’s hearts trembled. A strange sound was echoing from within the coffin, and an instant later, a pair of hands could be seen grasping its sides. This pair of hands were pale white, and entirely bloodless. The eeriness in the atmosphere intensified as everyone started feeling nervous.

After which, the geniuses saw a body rising from the coffin. The head of that body swerved around, staring at the geniuses. And just an instant later, everyone felt a burning pain in their eyes. They felt as though their eyes were being pierced by blood-colored arrows as a powerful will gushed into their minds. All of them felt as though they had been transported into a world of blood, as a terrifying figure with an air of absolute dominance stood before them. There was a blood-red spear in the figure’s hand, and it was now pronouncing its judgement on them.

Qin Wentian was the same as the rest. When that pair of eyes glanced over, everyone present experienced the same thing. He did his best and struggled free after staring at the figure in the coffin. It was an incomparably imposing figure, like a tyrant lord under the heavens, possessing incomparable divine might.

"Eight coffins…" Qin Wentian discovered that there were a total of eight wooden coffins in this cavern. This meant that there were seven other existences similar to the one who appeared earlier.

"Heavenly Emperor…" A terrifying thought rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. Were these eight existences the bodies of the eight supreme-tier immortal emperors that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had defeated in the past?

Their bodies were placed here by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

…BOOM…BOOM… ! The terrifying sounds continued as movements were detected coming from the other seven coffins. Seven pairs of ghastly white hands appeared on the sides of the coffins as seven bodies rose to stand up. At the instant their eyes opened, all of them emanated an unexcelled heavenly might.

—bang!— One of the bodies stepped forth, and with a thunderous bang, the geniuses in the cavern were all forced to the ground in a prostrating manner. Even Zi Daoyang couldn't resist the pressure.

However, among the geniuses, the #8-ranker Bone Demon was struggling against the pressure and did his best to crawl forward. His eyes were fixed on one of the bodies. The body he was staring at suddenly radiated a dazzling light, as though there was a mysterious power within.

"Bone Demon, of the junior generation, pays his respect to ancestor." Bone Demon knelt on the ground, respectfully kowtowing to one of the bodies. That figure he was bowing to trembled. An instant later, an arm shot out from the void, directly grabbing hold of Bone Demon, as the figure’s empty eyes stared straight at him.

"Ancestor, I'm a junior member of the Bone Race, your descendant!" Bone Demon’s countenance was filled with terror as he hurriedly called out.

"Bone Demon is from the bone race of ancient times. The figure in the coffin is actually his Ancestor, and there's no doubt he's an immortal emperor. Back then, the eight immortal emperors defeated by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor were actually brought here to this place. Their bodies have not been destroyed, and they were placed into the coffins instead," someone mumbled, his words instantly causing fear to appear on the faces of the other geniuses.

The Heavenly Emperor. The eight immortal emperors. Have all of them truly perished?

In that case, what exactly were these bodies now? Did the Brahma Heavenly Emperor refine them into puppets?

Upon thinking of this, the hearts of everyone trembled violently. Immortal emperor puppets. This…

They then saw the Bone Race Ancestor turning his gaze onto Bone Demon. There were no emotions in his eyes at all. Did he still possess a sense of self?

—BOOM!— The ancestor immediately tossed him away, causing Bone Demon to smash heavily against a wall. Cracking sounds rang out as several of Bone Demon’s bones were fractured. He lifted his head and stared at his ancestor with a questioning look in his eyes. His ancestor…a supreme-tier immortal emperor had actually been refined into a puppet by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

"Brahma Heavenly Emperor, you are so ruthless. Is your inheritance truly here?" Bone Demon turned his eyes towards the depths of the cavern.

"Inheritance. What type of attribute energy does the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance possess? Out of all the ancient emperors in recorded history, only a select few could stand side-by-side equally with the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. How could the attribute energies he was proficient in be limited to a single type?" The hearts of the crowd shuddered. If they truly obtained the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance, what sort of storm would it create?

Chapter 938: Slaughter Out a Path of Blood

Eight immortal emperors rose up from the coffins. The hearts of everyone were filled with shock, but were also intensely hopeful. This meant it was highly possible that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor left behind his inheritance in this place. If not, how could those eight immortal emperors, whom he defeated back in the past, be here?

—bzz!— A silhouette flashed by. The mysterious old man in gray now stood directly atop one of the coffins. His eyes gazed sternly on the eight immortal emperors as he coldly commanded, "Don’t break the rules."

As the sound of his voice faded, the eight immortal emperors retracted their auras, leaving behind only the might at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. However, these were still immortal emperor characters. The imperious attitude carved into their bones was enough to cause others to view them with fear. They were extremely powerful.

"Who exactly is this mysterious old man?" The hearts of the geniuses were filled with shock. This old man kept talking about rules. Could they be the rules set by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Were these eight immortal emperors the ‘test’ they had to overcome to obtain the inheritance?

Qin Wentian stared at the mysterious gray-robed old man. Why would someone like him who lost his memories keep insisting that they not break the supposed rules? Could it be that the reason for his existence was to guard this place?

Did this old man have a connection to the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

The feet of the mysterious old man moved, the geniuses only saw a gray-colored silhouette flickering, and then the old man vanished from sight. He came and went without a trace.

After the old man left, everyone looked back towards the eight immortal emperors. All of them unleashed their auras, and several constellations appeared within the cavern.

Qin Wentian’s palms shimmered with terrifying runic light. It was naturally none other than the God’s Hand.

Around Qing`er, intense spatial fluctuations could be felt. The glow from her spatial energy enveloped Qin Wentian and herself.

"Let’s go," said Qing`er in a low voice. After which, the spatial glow brightened as she and Qin Wentian immediately vanished from that location, directly teleporting far ahead to a passageway that led towards the inner depths of the cavern.

All of a sudden, a fearsomely gigantic golden palm appeared before their eyes, forcing them out from the teleportation space.

Qing`er and Qin Wentian both simultaneously defended themselves—the void fist capable of lacerating everything, as well as the attacks powered by the God’s Hand were both extremely terrifying. However, their powers were forcibly neutralized upon impact after slamming into the golden palm. That palm imprint seemed indestructible, and were endlessly stacked. Thunderous booming sounds rang out as Qin Wentian and Qing`er were both blasted backwards. When they recovered, they saw an immortal emperor that glowed with a golden light, blocking the passageway with his body, obstructing all those who wished to pass through.

"Careful!" In that moment, Qin Wentian discovered the other immortal emperors had all turned their attention over to them. An instant later, the ancestor of the Bone Race stretched his arms out, intending to restrict them, his attack containing a boundless might.

Qin Wentian activated his immortal battle art and blasted out a terrifying blood-colored palm imprint.

However, he discovered that his opponent’s arms had become so soft and flexible, as though there were no bones in them. At the instant it collided with the God’s Hand, it was able to negate much of the power by squirming about, continuing on its path towards Qin Wentian. Its movements were incredibly unnerving.

Qin Wentian could only lift up his left palm and slam out another attack. An explosive boom sounded out and Qin Wentian was forced backwards, hurtling into Qing`er. Qing`er quickly unleashed her spatial energy and teleported them back to their original location.

"Even though these ancient emperors have had their power restricted to the peak of the ninth-level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, their combat prowess is simply too tyrannical. It’s almost impossible for us to stand against them one-on-one. We must all unite and face these eight emperors together if we want a chance at winning!" one of the geniuses called out. The geniuses saw the eight emperors walking towards them, and the group could feel the immense pressure they exuded. Despite their superiority in numbers, they still didn’t have absolute confidence that they would be able to pass this test.

The ancient emperors, with their hollowed eyes, walked towards the crowd. Among them, the ancient emperor who had risen first was turning his eyes onto Qin Wentian. It was as though he felt Qin Wentian and Qing`er were intentionally trying to undermine him by teleporting to that passageway inside cavern.

The terrifying eyes of the ancient emperor penetrated through Qin Wentian’s will. In that instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he had once again appeared in a world of blood. The emperor had a blood-red spear in his hands, and directly stabbed it towards him. It felt like the judgement of an apocalypse.

"Get lost!" Qin Wentian’s body ignited with fearsome flames as boundless runic light circulated around him. Rumbling sounds echoed out as his body expanded, seemingly containing boundless strength.

"Everyone, this time around our numbers far exceed those who came in previously. If we don't grab this chance to defeat these eight puppets and rush to the depths of the cavern, we won't get another chance like it in the future!" Qin Wentian shouted. He then stepped out as a pair of wings took form behind his back. Blasting out with his God's Hand, a gigantic palm imprint blotted out the sky, capable of annihilating all before him.

The light in that ancient emperor's eyes became even more terrifying, causing Qin Wentian to feel stabbing pains in his own eyes. The blood illusions took on corporeal forms, brandishing battle spears, and stabbing towards Qin Wentian's gigantic palm. The ancient emperor himself transformed into a beam of red light that shot forth. His eyes were still fixed on Qin Wentian, as though he was determined to make Qin Wentian fall into the illusion-scape he'd created with his eye technique.

Terrifying blood whirlpools appeared, attempting to draw Qin Wentian into them. Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. He discovered that this attack didn't come from within the the illusion-scape, but in reality instead.

Swishing sounds rang out as blood chains shot towards Qin Wentian, intending to bind his movements and drag him into the whirlpool.

A long spear similarly materialized from his God's Hand, and the power of both his bloodlines thrummed and infused into the spear. His movements were like a wind roc, as fast as lightning, directly stabbing towards the ancient emperor. However, he only saw more and more blood-battlespears appearing, all of them blocking his attack.

…chi… ! Qin Wentian's spear techniques were simply too fast, and with a slight movement he stabbed into a blood clone formed from the illusionary bodies that manifested. That blood clone was ravaged by his terrifying bloodline power and its overwhelming might, before it then dissipated into nothingness.

Seeing Qin Wentian in complete concentration as he fought for his life against an ancient emperor, Qing`er's countenance turned extremely cold. The spatial energy radiating from her transformed into countless weapons, dancing frenziedly in the air. A golden light enveloped her delicate frame as the entire space before her reverberated.

She blasted out with her palms, manifesting the Immortal Slaying Diagram in her attempt to aid Qin Wentian. However, another immortal emperor moved forward, launching an attack to intercept her.

"Qing`er, you stay back!" Another voice suddenly rang out. It was none other than Zi Daoyang. His constellation was unleashed, as a heavenly might descended. A dazzling divine glow transformed into the silhouette of a divinity. And when the palm attacks from that immortal emperor landed, Zi Daoyang's energy seemed to devour that attack completely. After which, his constellation flashed as a thunderous rumbling sound rocked the entire area. When Zi Daoyang launched his own attack, the power of each blow seemed equal to that of the ancient emperor. It was simply too terrifying.

Zi Daoyang retreated with every step, forcing Qing`er to move back as well. However the next moment, he saw Qing`er directly stepping past him. She wanted to help Qin Wentian, yet this Zi Daoyang was telling her to stay back?

—bang!— A terrifying explosion occurred ahead. Qin Wentian appeared. However, his steps were unstable, and there were traces of blood leaking from the corner of his lips. The luster of the God’s Hand had also dimmed significantly.

Qing`er’s silhouette flashed, directly appearing beside Qin Wentian. Her clear eyes were filled with traces of worry. The other geniuses also began their battles against the ancient emperors. Bone Demon was facing off against his own ancestor. He had managed to train a copper body and bones with the characteristics of steel. He possessed boundless might as well as the ability to stretch out and retract his arms at will, able to attack at incomparably crafty angles.

Naturally, it was clear that Bone Demon lacked the strength to fight against an ancient emperor. His two other allies were fighting alongside him. Xu Ruxue had a terrifying whip constellation, and she was wielding a whip that glowed with terrifying runic light. Every flick of her wrist would generate a devastating destructive power from her whip. It was no wonder she was strong enough to be ranked within the top ten rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Kun Nu was born with divine-tier strength; his golden palms could suppress the heavens and earth. These three rankers within the top ten were fighting together side-by-side, yet evidently, it entailed a strenuous amount of effort on their part to fight against an ancient immortal emperor.

"Zhan Peng, hurry up and come help!" Xu Ruxue shouted to the #7-ranker, Zhan Peng. Zhan Peng’s eyes flickered, dashing forth like a bolt of lightning, joining the fray.

If this continued, despite their superiority in numbers, they would still be suppressed one-by-one.

—bzz!— It was unknown who it was, but somebody had taken out an immortal weapon. The moment the immortal might emanated out, all eight of the immortal emperors started to glow with a dazzling light. One of them stabbed their finger in the direction of the immortal might, as piercing sounds rang out continuously. A total of three geniuses were dead from being pierced through the center of their brows, directly slamming to the ground. The person who took out the immortal weapon was among them as well.

"Bastard!" Zi Daoyang retreated with explosive speed, there was an extremely ugly expression on his face. Was that dead genius trying to kill them all? These ancient immortal emperors unleashed their respective might equivalent to the auras they felt, yet that person actually dared to take out an immortal weapon? Wasn’t that simply courting death?

After the geniuses died, the eyes of the immortal emperors flickered once more as their aura dwindled down back to the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

And when the situation quieted down, Qin Wentian and Qing`er suddenly vanished, moving towards the depths of the cavern. That same immortal emperor appeared once more, blasting out with a terrifying gigantic palm imprint. At that instant, Qin Wentian's God's Hand erupted forth with the entirety of his might, obliterating all that obstructed him.

Before this, the other immortal emperors had merely glanced over casually. But now, their expressions had all changed as they stepped out towards Qin Wentian, moving at the speed of lightning.

~swish~ Qing`er waved her hands as walls of space appeared, transforming into a spiral that blocked their path. While she and Qin Wentian advanced together, boundless spatial energy gushed forth as a resplendent glow radiated from her. At that instant, her attack strength increased explosively, capable of destroying everything.

Under Qin Wentian and Qing`er's full-powered attacks, even the immortal emperor felt helpless before them. He glanced at the two of them and stepped to the side, actually allowing them to pass through.

—bzz!— Both of them instantly passed by him, entering the depths of the cavern.

"Let's go!" The others also dashed out after seeing this scene. An overwhelming storm of power swept over this space as the geniuses unleashed their power to its limits, sparing nothing to rush through!

Chapter 939: Nine Grand Inheritances

Qin Wentian and Qing`er dashed into the depths of the caverns, and as expected, the eight immortal emperors didn’t pursue them. They proceeded onwards together, sensing the ancient and archaic aura permeating the atmosphere.

Finally, Qin Wentian and Qing`er halted when they saw the ancient ruins before them. Their gazes were solidly fixed on the scene ahead.

Before them was a terrifying, sky-high statue. The statue resembled an incomparably gigantic demonic beast that exuded an unparalleled tyrannical aura. It had a total of nine heads and nine pairs of eyes. Each pair contained a different type of terrifying will, and each type of will possessed an intensity that could shake the heavens, unrivaled in this world.

When one stared at the nine aligned heads, they could clearly feel the imposing tyranny that spoke of absolute dominance. In life, it was unknown exactly how terrifying this demonic beast had been.

The nine heads extended out from one body. In addition, there seemed to be traces of a resemblance between this demonic beast and Little Rascal.

"Is this the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? The legend whose name shook the immortal realms, lasting through the rivers of time. Is his true body that of a demonic beast? The Brahma Heavenly Demon Emperor!" Qin Wentian mused in his heart. Below each of the nine heads, there was an intricate diagram that just so nicely had a total of nine positions.

Right now, there were two silhouettes seated respectively on two of the diagrams.

A human, and a demon.

That demon was none other than Little Rascal!

As for that human, it was a young man that radiated an extremely chilling aura. His brows were as sharp as swords, and although his eyes were closed, he still gave off a sense of sharpness. Instinct told Qin Wentian that this young man was definitely an extremely dangerous character.

"The #2-ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Mo Xie," Qin Wentian mumbled softly, instantly realizing who this man was. It was none other than the ruthless character mentioned by the other geniuses. The #2-ranker really had arrived long before now. Not only that, he depended on his own strength to get this far. His experiences must surely have been much more difficult than what Qin Wentian could imagine.

"What’s going on?" Qin Wentian stared at the other diagrams. Among the nine diagrams, there were some that were already completely dim—the runic lines had already faded away. They were even dimmer than the diagram Mo Xie was sitting on.

"Mo Xie has been here for a long time and evidently, he must have comprehended the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor earlier than Little Rascal. In that case, the dimness of the radiance from the diagrams indicates the degree of comprehension that chosen one has. For those diagrams that were already completely dim, this must mean that there must be other experts who have already finished comprehending them. In that case, this means there were others before Mo Xie who entered here as well? Or were all those completely dimmed diagrams comprehended by Mo Xie alone?" Many questions welled up in Qin Wentian’s heart.

"There are two more open positions, go on and take one of them." Qing`er’s turned to look at Qin Wentian. Her voice was melodious, and traces of anticipation could be seen in her eyes. This had a very high possibility of being the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Qing`er clearly hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to inherit it as well.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered. He glanced at Little Rascal, but at that very moment, a bright light flashed. Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal struggling to open its eyes. It stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Don’t do it…"

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian called out, bewilderment filling his face.

"This inheritance is separated into nine portions, and every individual can only comprehend a single portion. The immortal realms belong to the immortal emperors, and they can rule unchallenged under the heavens. If one desires to comprehend the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s entire power, he first has to devour the strength of the other eight inheritors, gathering all nine portions of the inheritance into a single body before he can succeed," Little Rascal explained. Its voice was still somewhat infantile, but one could feel the absolute tyranny in the words it spoke. These words must be something left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor himself.

"One has to first devour the strength of the other eight, causing all nine portions of the inheritance to gather in a single body…" Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with sharpness. He saw hope and pleading in Little Rascal’s eyes. Evidently, Little Rascal didn’t want him to cultivate the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s secret art. Because once he did so, if he wanted to complete the comprehensions, he and Little Rascal would then become enemies.

"Brahma Heavenly Emperor, a demon emperor. He must have regarded strength as the most important thing. The weak are food for the strong, he intended for all nine inheritors to fight against each other, devouring the comprehensions of the other eight. Undoubtedly, the remaining person would be the most terrifying existence."

How could Qin Wentian not understand the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s intentions? What a ruthless method, making his inheritors fight each other, leading to the fact that only one would survive. In this case, even if some of his inheritors died, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance would still survive.

If he only passed it to a single person, the chance of the inheritance being lost again would be significantly higher.

"Okay, I won’t comprehend it." Qin Wentian smiled. "Will you be in danger here?"

Right now, there were already two inheritors present. Once the #2-ranker finished his comprehension, and upon realizing that Little Rascal is also one of the nine inheritors, that ruthless man would surely act against Little Rascal.

Little Rascal shook his head. After which he pressed out with his paws. Instantly, a cage of dazzling runic light enveloped him within. The cage of light was formed from many complex runic diagrams, and upon seeing this, Qin Wentian felt his heart relax. It would be impossible for anyone to forcibly interrupt the process of comprehension for this particular inheritance.

—bzz!—

At this moment, the sound of gushing wind drifted out from behind them. Qin Wentian and Qing`er turned, only to see numerous experts rushing over. They were none other than the geniuses they’d left outside. This scene caused a look of puzzlement to flicker in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Why were they all in here?

Given how powerful the eight immortal emperors were, they actually allowed all these geniuses to enter?

A gray-colored silhouette stepped in. The old man directly stood in the air and his gaze landed on Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

"Why didn’t you guys take the open positions?" mumble the gray-robed old man, staring quizzically at Qin Wentian and Qing`er, as though confused that they hadn’t gone for the inheritance.

This scene made Qin Wentian understand something. There were only two more open positions for the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Before Mo Xie and Little Rascal, there were already five before them who had comprehended the inheritance. In that case, after he and Qing`er stepped in, by right, there shouldn’t be any more open spots. However, the gray-robed old man hadn’t anticipated that he and Qing`er wouldn’t try to take the last two open spots to comprehend the inheritance.

"Senior, we willingly chose to give it up," Qin Wentian replied.

"Give it up…give it up…" The old man was in a daze. However, his eyes suddenly shone with a terrifying light.

~swish~ A raging wind gusted and the mysterious gray-robed man appeared directly in front Qin Wentian, merely inches away. A fearsome aura gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to feel a stifling sense of pressure.

"You actually gave it up?!" The mysterious old man seemed to be completely enraged as he took a step forward. With a rumbling boom, Qin Wentian’s body was blasted towards the statue. However, he was immediately blocked by a terrifying force. When he neared the statue, a runic light screen radiated out, exuding an incomparably heavy pressure that stopped him from slamming into the statue.

Qing`er’s countenance had turned cold. She wanted to stop the old man, but she only saw the old man’s silhouette flickering as he appeared once more before Qin Wentian. Those eyes of his were extremely terrifying.

"You two really want to give this up? Why do you want to give this up?!"

"Senior." Qin Wentian pointed to Little Rascal as he continued, "He is my companion. You should understand why I chose to give up…"

"Your companion!!!" That mysterious old man glanced at Little Rascal, before turning back to Qin Wentian, as though he suddenly understood something. After which, he sighed, "Forget it. Just let them fight each other then. It would depend on their luck and destiny to see who can gain the complete inheritance in the end."

As the sound of his voice faded, his silhouette flickered as he vanished once again.

"The inheritance…" The eyes of all the geniuses shone with sharpness, staring at the demonic statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Their eyes than turned to the two open positions beneath the two heads, the diagrams there must be the place to comprehend the inheritance.

"Let’s leave." Qin Wentian and Qing`er shuttled to the side. After which, rumbling sounds echoed out as powerful waves of energy swept over everything.

Zi Daoyang’s speed was the fastest, he immediately darted towards one of the diagrams as he roared, "GET LOST!"

His roar of anger shook the heavens, like the sound of the Great Dao, causing the hearts of everyone there to tremble violently.

"THAT POSITION IS MINE!" Zhan Peng’s speed was also incomparably fast. Stubbornness burned in his gaze. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor was a demon emperor. In that case, he had to have one of the positions no matter what. He and the Brahma Heavenly Emperor were both demonic beasts.

—BOOM!— Zi Daoyang pushed past the pressure generated by the statue, as his aura towered up into the skies. Nobody dared to stop him.

The others behind him had frenziedly dashed forward as well. However, when they felt the pressure generated by the statue, they felt as though they had stepped into a swamp. It was extremely difficult to move a single step, but in spite of this, they still did their best to try and step forward.

Bone Demon’s arms extended, shimmering with a runic glow, slamming into the backs of two geniuses. The two unfortunate ones instantly died from the attack; they had been caught unawares as they were resisting the pressure field.

Xu Ruxue’s divine whip constellation was unleashed to its limits. A long whip materialized in her hand and ferociously swept outwards. Crisp cracking sounds rang out endlessly, and every whip slash had enough power to penetrate through to the bone, causing deep bleeding wounds to her targets.

As for the other geniuses, all of them were attacking in a frenzy. Since everyone was affected by the swamp-like pressure field, they found it extremely hard to move and could only exchange blows to negate each other’s attacks. It was an extremely dangerous situation.

In the blink of an eye, over ten geniuses had died, or were heavily injured.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er became spectators, staring at the various geniuses fighting against each other. Before this, they were all united when facing against the eight immortal emperors, but when faced with the true inheritance, they could instantly turn on each other—there were no such things as allies at all.

At this moment, a dazzling red silhouette flashed by, as swift as red lightning. The red silhouette dashed into the crowd, and a terrifying crimson flame ignited with enough heat to burn everything.

This silhouette pointed her finger outwards, and instantly, a crimson flame danced wildly and transformed into a divine phoenix— boom!— Mere moments later, several geniuses had all been burned to death.

"Nanfeng…" Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened. Why was Nanfeng Yunxi here? Not only that, she was also exuding a deadly aura. Before this, although Nanfeng Yunxi’s aura felt like ice, it wasn’t in anyway comparable to the power she exuded now.

What had happened to her exactly?

魔邪 Mo Xie: Can be translated literally to Evil Devil

Chapter 940: An Unparalleled Character

The aura from Nanfeng Yunxi was extremely cold. However, in spite of this, the terrifying divine flames around her were not.

The other geniuses had also discovered Nanfeng Yunxi's presence. They abruptly turned as their expressions changed, filled with fear and trepidation. Their auras gushed forth wildly, yet Nanfeng Yunxi didn't seem to have noticed at all. A brilliant light started to radiate from her; the resplendent flames so crimson that they were akin to blood, and had a strange beauty to them.

Nanfeng Yunxi pointed her finger forward again. The brilliant crimson flames shuttled through the air, taking the form of a blazingly sharp wing that sliced out with absolute power. The arm of a genius was slashed off, while the other geniuses all attacked simultaneously in an attempt to stave off her attack. While all this was going on, no one was blocking Zi Daoyang anymore, and he was getting closer and closer to one of the two open positions for the inheritance.

It felt as though it was already certain that the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang, would surely be one of the nine inheritors. As for the remaining geniuses, they could only struggle and contend against each other for the remaining spot.

Nanfeng Yunxi slaughtered her way through, her movements concise, causing all the geniuses here to feel a sense of extreme danger.

All top three rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings were here. Among them, the #2-ranker had already been sitting securely in his position for an unknown amount of time. Most probably, he would soon finish comprehending his portion of the inheritance. And after the #1-ranker Zi Daoyang secured a position, who else still could stand against the #3-ranker, Nanfeng Yunxi?

Qin Wentian frowned. Was that really Nanfeng Yunxi?

"Nanfeng!" Qin Wentian called as he dashed towards Nanfeng Yunxi. Qing`er following closely behind.

Nanfeng Yunxi was currently fighting against the other geniuses, killing them without a break, and had no time to bother with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian and Qing`er, who were the furthest at the back, were ignored by everyone else. That, in addition Qing`er's spatial energy aiding their path, the two of them managed to get closer and closer to Nanfeng Yunxi.

puchi… Nanfeng Yunxi suddenly turned her eyes their way, directly slashing out another attack. She was now targeting Qin Wentian and Qing`er. At that moment, when Qin Wentian saw her eyes flicker with extreme coldness, he could tell that it lacked any luster of emotion. As he looked further within, Qin Wentian could see another pair of eyes that filled him with a sense of familiarity.

—bang!— The energy from Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi’s attacks collided together.

"It’s you!" Qin Wentian suddenly understood who the person before them was. This wasn’t Nanfeng Yunxi at all. It was the female apparition who they’d previously encountered when they first stepped foot into the Underworld Mountains. She possessed a mysterious power; the ability to possess the bodies of others. Right now, Qin Wentian had a very strong feeling that this mysterious female was the one possessing Nanfeng Yunxi, intending to use her body to seize a position for the inheritance.

Qin Wentian was suddenly seized by a bizarre thought. Could it be that the person who leaked the news regarding the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance had been none other than her?

Attracting all the geniuses to this Underworld Mountains, plotting to seize the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Considering all possible leads, only this female apparition-like existence could have spread the news. Mo Xie was still deep in comprehension, he had no way to leave this place at all. How could he have informed anyone else?

"Qing`er, I need to get closer to her," said Qin Wentian. Qing`er didn’t say anything, she directly blasted out with a void fist, tearing apart space. Nanfeng Yunxi’s cold eyes turned in her direction, and pointed out with another finger. Instantly, the entire space between them was filled with a blazing redness, as wings of flames slashed over endlessly to tear them apart.

"Quickly launch attacks to restrain her!" Qin Wentian roared to the other geniuses. However, how could they be bothered with this? All of them were rushing towards the remaining position ahead, exerting all their effort to get to it. As for Nanfeng Yunxi, she was now distracted and held back by Qing`er and Qin Wentian. She couldn’t interfere with their wish of seizing the inheritance, hence nobody would bother to attack her.

Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian stiffened. He knew that it was hopeless to count on these people. But there was no way for him to allow the female apparition possessing Nanfeng Yunxi to seize the inheritance.

If this mysterious female obtained the inheritance, Nanfeng Yunxi would probably no longer be Nanfeng Yunxi. That mysterious female would surely occupy her body forever to use as a medium to gain comprehension of the inheritance. The true Nanfeng Yunxi would disappear forever, and in the future, Little Rascal and her would be enemies standing on opposite sides. This was something Qin Wentian was unwilling to see.

"Qing`er, just delay her." Qin Wentian suddenly changed his strategy. His body expanded as he blasted out with his palms. Golden figures of suppression descended from the sky, falling around Nanfeng Yunxi, cutting off her path to advance.

The coldness in Nanfeng Yunxi’s eyes were bone-chilling, glaring hatefully at Qin Wentian. She tried her best, thinking of all possible methods to obtain the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Now that the inheritance was right before her, Qin Wentian had spoiled it for her once again. How could she not feel anger and hostility?

—bzz! — A towering ring of crimson light erupted forth from Nanfeng Yunxi, sweeping across the heavens and earth. Nanfeng Yunxi's bloodline was thrumming with power as incomparably resplendent phoenix wings took form behind her back. With a powerful motion, her wings slashed forward, as if to tear apart this entire space.

Qing`er calmly stared at the incoming attack, her long hair fluttering in the wind. Both her palms blasted out in a frenzy, manifesting the Immortal Slaying Diagram which transformed into a vortex, swallowing the entirety of power in Nanfeng Yunxi's attack.

"Qing`er, let's leave." Qin Wentian glanced ahead, and upon seeing that the situation had reached a conclusion, there was no need for them to continue this fight. This mysterious female wouldn't be able to obtain the inheritance, and she would surely return to her original body. There was no longer any meaning for her to possess Nanfeng Yunxi.

Given the unique abilities of this mysterious female, she was strong enough to effortlessly possess someone like Nanfeng Yunxi. There basically wouldn't be anyone in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm capable of standing against her. Only Qin Wentian, with the power of his bloodline, was able to cause a threat to the mysterious female.

Qing`er punched out, her Immortal Slaying Diagram shooting forward as she and Qin Wentian chose to retreat. Nanfeng Yunxi defended against their strike, but didn't try to pursue them. She turned back to the inheritance position, but when she saw the situation, she couldn't help but turn pale.

Zi Daoyang had already succeeded. And as for the last open spot, it was snatched by the demonic bird, Zhan Peng. Zhan Peng's entire body was riddled with injuries, and was in an extremely miserable state. Rightbefore he leaped onto the inheritance diagram, Xu Ruxue's whip lashed out mercilessly on his body. The terrifying long whip tore apart his flesh, leaving behind deep, bloody wounds. However, he didn't even utter a cry of pain, and took that last step with his iron will and persistence. Although his origins were that of an ordinary demonic bird species, he had a few extraordinary aspects to his character.

"ARGH!" Nanfeng Yunxi let out a long scream filled with incomparable anger. Wrath could be seen painted on her features, and that sharp coldness in her eyes caused chills in the hearts of the surrounding geniuses. They stared at Nanfeng Yunxi in disbelief, this #3-ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was releasing an inconceivably terrifying pressure. Her rage could make them feel fear from the depths of their souls.

However, there were many others whose hearts were also filled with denial for this outcome, and they continued to head towards the position Zhan Peng took, wanting to toss him off the diagram and take his place. But the instant Zhan Peng sat down on the diagram, a cage of light enveloped him completely. The attacks of these geniuses were all blocked by that barrier, unable to cause any threat to Zhan Peng.

Upon seeing this scene, wild excitement flashed in Zhan Peng's eyes. He'd finally obtained it. Amidst the chaotic fighting, he'd finally obtained a portion of an inheritance. He would surely enjoy a meteoric rise from now on, slaying the sovereigns of the sky, becoming an existence that surpassed the birds of divinities.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er chose to silently depart instead. Since Little Rascal had his own good fortune, Qin Wentian naturally wished the best for him from the bottom of his heart. However, the enemies Little Rascal would soon face were all extremely terrifying. Just these three people here… the 7th ranked Zhan Peng, 2nd ranked Mo Xie and 1st ranked Zi Daoyang; they were all extremely powerful individuals. In addition, there were five more who obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor long before this. Nobody knew who they were, or what cultivation levels they possessed.

The two of them returned back to the area prior to entering the cavern. The eight immortal emperors no longer exuded their auras, and had returned to their wooden coffins. It was as though they had never even risen. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t disturb their rest. He continued heading outside, and at the moment he exited, he saw that mysterious gray-robed old man standing there with his back facing them. This lonely-looking silhouette of the old man seemed to be fused with the gray aura of death radiating from this location. It was like the old man was the supreme ruler of this place. If Qin Wentian hadn’t personally seen the statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he might even have assumed that this old man was the Brahma Heavenly Emperor himself.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were filled with bewilderment. Who was this mysterious old man exactly?

"Everything has concluded," the gray-robed old man murmured. The nine positions of the inheritance have now received a successor.. It was as though his mission in life had been completed.

"I think I recall something." It looked like the old man was talking to himself, and his back was still facing Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

"This place is where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor left his inheritance in. He divided his inheritance into nine portions, wanting the nine successors to fight each other. Once all nine portions of the inheritance are comprehended, the nine successors will all sense it," that old man continued in a low voice. He stared right ahead, and he stretched out his hand, pointing forward, "Not only do I recall the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, I also remember who ‘he’ was. Back then, when the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s name shook the immortal realms, he slew eight immortal emperors in a single battle, tyrannically dominating all those who challenged him, and granting each of them their death. In this world, who didn’t fear and revere him?"

The mysterious gray-robed old man seemed to grow more and more agitated. He pointed to the other location on the right, the one radiating the pure golden aura of kings and emperors as he spoke, "Only he... Only he could contend against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He was a true supreme character; he fought against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone and even managed to imprison him here. Such a character, there has never been anyone like him in the entirety of the immortal realm’s existence…"

Chapter 941: Golden Body

Seeing the look of agitation on the gray-robed old man’s countenance, he turned his gaze ahead, towards the aura of righteousness. It somehow felt like it was in opposition to the terrifying aura of destruction left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. The two auras seemed to be trapped within this place, as though their combat had lasted through the river of time, without losing any of their brilliance.

This couldn’t help but cause people to have a thought in their minds. Back then the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was unrivaled in the immortal realms, and there was only one individual who could be his opponent. This is where the two had fought, and this is where the unrivaled Brahma Heavenly Emperor had lost his life. How majestic their battle must have been. If time could flow in reverse, Qin Wentian would wish to personally witness the start of this magnificent combat that had lasted through the ages.

The auras of the two emperors hadn’t yet dissipated, despite the passage of countless years. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor left his inheritance in this place, and had divided it into nine portions in order to force nine inheritors to fight against each other until only one remained. Such a brutal method…he’d wanted to use the cruelest means to select a character that could reach the same heights as himself. And even after his death, he still wanted to fight against that past opponent who’d been in opposition to him. These two ancient emperors, despite their ruthless and formidable battle, must have both understood each other, even to the point of admiration for their enemy.

"You rejected the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Right now, you must be preparing to head to the other cavern, right?" the gray-robed old man asked, his voice low. After which, he slowly turned about, and faced Qin Wentian.

"Junior will not lie to Senior, Junior did intend to go over there and take a look," Qin Wentian replied. As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the gray-robed figure focused fully on him. After a moment, he slowly sighed, "Might as well. Your companion received the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and you are willing to give it up. Now that you are heading over to the opposite cavern, there’s a chance that you might receive the inheritance there as well. Both you and your companion, receiving the inheritance from each place… perhaps this is the workings of fate."

"Senior, things are still uncertain. How can we be so sure that I’ll be the one to receive the inheritance? Let’s just leave everything up to destiny," Qin Wentian replied. It was just as he’d said. He’d done his best, and had broken through the barrier of the eight immortal emperors, arriving before the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance before anyone else. If he had taken that step forward, he could have also gained comprehension of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. However, he ultimately chose to give it up and had done so willingly. This meant that he was not fated to have it.

As for the inheritance in the opposite cavern, how could it be so easy to receive it? He would try his best to contend for it, but if he failed to do so, he wouldn’t feel too bad either.

"Nicely spoken. Leave everything to destiny. I will depart for now." The old man’s eyes shone with a bright light before he soared up into the air.

"Leave everything to destiny…" A clear voice echoed through the area. The mysterious old man stepped out and vanished completely from sight. It was as though his mission had already been accomplished, and he no longer intended to concern himself with what happened there. Leaving everything to destiny, he should search for himself. Who… was he, exactly?

"Shall we proceed?" Qing`er asked in a low voice, seeing Qin Wentian still staring in a daze at the space where the mysterious old man disappeared.

"Mhm. However, let’s wait a moment first," said Qin Wentian, as his aura suddenly gushed forth. In fact, he even released the power of his constellation. After which, rumbling sounds rang out without end as he stomped the ground repeatedly.

Geniuses were exiting the Brahma Heavenly Cavern. They knew that they no longer had a way to obtain the inheritance and chose to give up, preparing to head to the opposite cavern. As they exited, they glanced at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. They frowned, and gleams of sharpness shone in their eyes, but they said nothing and continued heading towards the other cavern.

After which, the geniuses came out continuously. Although they were reluctant to, they had no choice in the matter. There were only nine positions available, and the moment someone sat on the diagrams, they would be protected by the cage of light. Even though they tried to search for a method to seize the inheritance, they eventually had to give up.

In addition, the aura radiating from the opposite cavern was just as powerful. Maybe, there was an inheritance there as well? In that case, why should they be so hung up on not receiving the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Many people saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er, but they wisely passed them by and continued on their way.

Finally, Nanfeng Yunxi exited. She instantly saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er, and an icy light flashed in her imposing eyes, reflecting the flames of her anger as she stepped towards Qin Wentian. "Spoiling my grand plans, you must be courting death."

As the sound of her voice faded, her aura gushed forth. However, the abilities she used belonged to Nanfeng Yunxi. It was extremely difficult to imagine how she’d accomplished this. She possessed Nanfeng Yunxi and had actually familiarized herself with all of Nanfeng Yunxi’s attacks in such a short period of time. Qin Wentian was feeling more apprehensive regarding this mysterious female.

Nanfeng Yunxi stepped forth, and every step she took was filled with determination, her emotionless eyes as cold as ever. At the last moment, she spread her phoenix wings and soared to the sky, exuding a terrifying might.

Crimson-red flames ignited around her, so brilliant that it caused everything in their surroundings to lose their luster, and she launched a fearsome attack towards Qin Wentian.

Qing`er also moved, unleashing her Immortal Slaying Diagram. The resplendent and terrifying diagram transformed into a vortex capable of absorbing everything, defending against Nanfeng Yunxi’s attack. It was as though she’d always been by Qin Wentian’s side, ready to act whenever Qin Wentian needed her most.

At this moment, Qin Wentian unleashed a final stomp on the ground as a brilliant dazzling light shot up to the sky. Silhouettes of golden divinities appeared, illuminating the area and manifesting an unbelievable pressure that could crush everything. Nanfeng Yunxi’s countenance drastically changed. She had already entered the trap set by Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi initially wanted to retreat, but then saw a shimmering runic diagram below her feet emitting a supreme radiance, which transformed into a terrifying word of suppression. A moment later, she couldn’t move at all. Her body was completely suppressed by the power of the runic diagram. Although she possessed tyrannical strength, she had no way to use them at this moment.

Qin Wentian’s body flew towards her with the speed of the wind. His palm shimmered with a pure-white flame and directly blasted out, landing directly on Nanfeng Yunxi’s chest. The terrifying power of his bloodline enveloped Nanfeng Yunxi, but he wasn’t seeking to destroy her. Instead, he was infusing her body with the power of his second bloodline.

…boom…boom…boom…! An extremely cold aura gushed forth from Nanfeng Yunxi as a white-colored silhouette was seen on the verge of being forced out from her. But even now, that silhouette was trying her best to struggle, as an expression of agony appeared on Nanfeng Yunxi’s face. Qin Wentian’s countenance was like lightning, and his other palm shot out, landing again on Nanfeng Yunxi’s chest, fully infusing her with his bloodline power to expel the mysterious female possessing her.

And in that moment, a pure-white flame completely washed through Nanfeng Yunxi, and with a thunderous boom, an illusory figure was completely expelled from her. The figure was none other than the mysterious female apparition. Her eyes were like ice, staring at Qin Wentian, but no other emotions could be seen on her flawlessly beautiful face.

Nanfeng Yunxi finally regained conscious. She stared at the sight before her, looking at the current position of Qin Wentian’s hands as her face burned. Seeing this scene the moment she awakened, one could indeed imagine how unsightly her current expression was.

"Have you not touched enough, yet?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked frostily. Qin Wentian retracted his gaze from the mysterious female in the air, and took away his hands from her chest with lightning speed. Staring at Nanfeng Yunxi’s razor-sharp eyes, he couldn’t help but stutter, "Under the circumstances… please forgive me."

At this instant, Qin Wentian was extremely embarrassed. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at his eyes before turning her head away. Although she was very angry in her heart, she knew that Qin Wentian hadn’t done this intentionally, and it was all for the sake of helping her. Normally, if someone dared to take advantage of her in that manner, she would surely have killed that person.

Tilting her head, Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the mysterious female in the air. A deep trace of trepidation flickered in her eyes. Luckily, Qin Wentian had forced this female apparition out from her body. If not, the consequences would have truly been too horrible to contemplate.

~bzz~ A raging wind gusted as that female appeared directly before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian blasted out his palm that still shimmered with the pure-white flames, and the mysterious female had no choice but to dodge. Her movements were like a phantom, disappearing and reappearing behind Qin Wentian. Her eyes were glacial, but she could only glare at him, filled with impotent rage.

Finally, like a gust of wind, her silhouette drifted away, departing from the area.

"Are you okay?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi. However, Nanfeng Yunxi stared coldly back at him. Qin Wentian could only smile awkwardly before turning around as he spoke to Qing`er, "Let’s go to the other cavern!"

"Hmph," Qing`er replied, "Was it very comfortable?"

And with that, she turned and walked away on her own. Qin Wentian felt as though his entire being had turned to stone in that instant…he was speechless, and didn’t know what to say in his defense.

"Qing`er, I was wrong!" Qin Wentian blinked, before hurrying after Qing`er. Behind them, Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at the two ahead.

"Was it very comfortable?"

Upon thinking of this, her face turned even colder as she glared at the back of Qin Wentian ahead of her.

...

Boundless light shot to the skies. The cavern before their eyes contained a hint of majesty, akin to the righteous aura of kings and emperors who dominated the world. It was completely different from the aura of the other cave, and was like an existence that stood on completely opposite sides in comparison.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi appeared outside the entrance of this cavern. It looked like the three of them had already forgotten what had happened earlier.

"Let’s enter," Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. The three of them stepped out, moving into the cavern. That powerful aura felt even more pure up close. Within the cavern, golden light illuminated its interior and many geniuses were already in here. They were now all staring ahead at a resplendent runic diagram formed from an incomparably pure, golden light.

At the diagram, there seemed to be a figure with a body cast from pure gold. Lying there, he resembled a king or emperor from the primordial era. His body glowed with a golden radiance, and gave people the sense that it contained a boundless, terrifying might!

Chapter 942: Casting a Physique

"Senior Brother, you’re all here." Jun Mengchen had been there since earlier. And upon seeing Qin Wentian’s arrival, excitement shone in his eyes. After that, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and asked, "What happened to you just now?"

"Nothing." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head, she didn’t want to say anything more.

"Oh." A strange expression appeared on Jun Mengchen’s face, but he didn’t probe any further. Qin Wentian looked at him and asked, "What happened here?"

"This is also an inheritance by an ancient emperor, and it’s an extremely powerful one. It’s incredibly difficult to even take a step forward once you enter that area. Also, the moment you enter, you’ll sense a marvelous force, or even see some unique scenes. I can’t explain it clearly. Senior Brother, you’ll know once you try it," Jun Mengchen replied.

Qin Wentian looked ahead at the area radiating the golden light. He could see several figures already inside it, doing their best to advance forward. It felt like every step was extremely challenging to them, and could only be taken after enduring immense difficulty.

"How is the situation at the other cavern? Why have so many people who first headed there now changed their mind and come here instead?" Hua Taixu stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"The Brahma Heavenly Emperor divided his inheritance into nine portions. An individual can only comprehend one portion, and when we arrived, there were only two more open positions available. They were eventually obtained by Zi Daoyang and Zhan Peng, hence, the other geniuses there had no choice but to give up and head over here instead," Qin Wentian explained.

"The inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor is really there?" Hua Taixu’s eyes gleamed. What a pity, to think that they’d missed out on a chance to obtain the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. But it was strange…between Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi, none of them managed to get either position?

"Yes, but not only that, the inheritance here isn’t that simple as well." Qin Wentian stared at the body radiating boundless golden light, then asked, "What is that exactly?"

"Senior Brother, I said you should just try it, and you will soon know the answer. Go on." Jun Mengchen grinned, as though he wanted to see how Qin Wentian would fare.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, his gaze flickered as he walked towards the region of golden light.

The instant he stepped into it, a golden light shone on him immediately. A moment later, the space around him changed, and Qin Wentian felt like he'd entered another space altogether. In this place, several of the geniuses were attempting the same thing, but all of them seemed to be bogged down by the pressure, and could only move a step forward by making a strenuous effort. The golden body floated in front of them, radiating an incomparably fearsome energy. The closer one got to it, the heavier the repulsion effect would be.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian stepped forward. However, he felt that the distance between him and the golden body didn't seem to lessen in the slightest. An intense light shot over, directly gushing into his body. Qin Wentian practically didn't have time to resist. His body trembled violently, and that beam of light seemed to induce him into creating an incomparably powerful energy within himself.

"This…?" Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback. What was going on?

He continued moving forward; the golden body floated in the same location and the distance between them remained unchanged. But every step he took caused an intense terrifying beam of light to slam into him. Right now, Qin Wentian's body was radiating light as well. He could faintly sense that the beam of light was infusing power into him, so much that it felt like it could burst out at any moment.

"What's happening exactly?" Of course, Qin Wentian hadn't expected such a situation to occur. He continued advancing step-by-step, only to discover that the distance between him and the golden body still remained the same. Although the distance didn't seem far, the truth was that it was extremely inaccessible. His aura grew stronger and stronger as beams of light blasted into his body, causing the energy within to build up even more.

But the more it did, the stronger the pressure radiated from the golden body. He faintly sensed that his body was going out of control, as though all the energy in his body was being slowly replaced by the energy infused into him by the golden beams of light.

— BOOM!— A deafening sound rang out, and the energy in Qin Wentian's body was completely wiped away. Right now, a terrifying wave of energy from a golden beam of light was pushing against him, causing him to retreat explosively, and then blasting him out from that region of golden light. Even after he exited, he still involuntarily took a few steps back as he coughed out blood.

"What the hell?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared ahead. His surroundings suddenly became clear again, as though what happened earlier had just been a dream. However, he knew it was reality—he could sense that his attempts to approach the golden body had caused some force to shove him back outside. That golden body was like a terrifying existence, waiting for someone to awaken it.

And not only Qin Wentian, many geniuses who attempted it were all repelled, receiving injuries in the process. They felt their aura fluctuating in an extremely unstable manner. But even so, stubbornness could be seen etched on their faces, and when they stared at the golden body ahead, their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Earlier, that mysterious gray-robed old man had said that this ancient emperor was also an unrivalled character in the immortal realms, and had fought equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Given how vast the immortal realms are, this was the only man who could fight against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. In fact, he’d even managed to imprison that unrivalled Brahma Heavenly Emperor here before his death.

Such a character had actually left behind a mysterious golden body here—there must surely be some deeper meaning behind it. However, these secrets weren’t so easily unravelled, and he could only depend on his own comprehension.

"Senior Brother, how are you feeling?" Jun Mengchen grinned. He and Hua Taixu had both already experienced it, and knew how unique the golden body was.

"I still have no way to understand what secrets are hidden here. Let me try again." Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed sharply as he continued, stepping into the region. Once again, he entered that area of golden light. The golden body was like an extremely ancient existence, silently floating there yet exuding a towering heavenly pressure.

Qin Wentian stared at the golden body ahead, adjusting his breathing before taking another step. When the miraculous energy slammed into him, he absorbed it and circulated it within his body before slowly making his way forward.

After this happened several times consecutively, a tyrannical aura could be felt from Qin Wentian. He drew in a deep breath, then re-adjusted the strength of his body. The power of his blood thrummed violently as though wanting to make the energy from the golden light become part of his own strength. After some time, he could faintly sense that the golden body had formed a resonance with his own.

"What a powerful aura. What exactly is that body?" Qin Wentian mused quietly. He took another step forward, causing a thunderous boom to sound out as another, even more terrifying energy blasted into his body, challenging his limits continually. This energy narrowly broke the balance within Qin Wentian’s body, causing him to groan in misery as he almost coughed out a mouthful of blood.

However, he soon stabilized himself. His blood was seething and surging, emitting rumbling sounds. Even his heart started to pound in tandem with that of the golden body, deepening the resonance between them. His heartbeat quickened, as though his heart was about to leap out from his body. Qin Wentian stared at the golden body, his eyes filled with utter shock at the happenings.

pu… Finally, he couldn’t suppress it any longer and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Qin Wentian was blasted out of the region by the energy once more. He had no way to withstand that terrifying pressure.

"What is that existence?" murmured the surrounding people. Qin Wentian’s reaction was the same as the others, trying time and time again, only to fail with each attempt. That floating golden body seemed to be an existence from primordial times, like an indestructible king with eternal life.

"A test. This must be a test for sure, just like that other cavern belonging to the Brahma Heavenly Emperor," someone suggested.

"Such a test is simply too special. How can this be considered a test? How do we pass this?" asked a genius.

"Have you all heard of a Casting Body?" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out. The person who spoke was actually Nanfeng Yunxi. Earlier when Qin Wentian tried the test, she'd also tried it herself, and the end result had only shocked her heart.

"Casting Body?" The expression of everyone froze as they stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. As descendants and disciples of immortal kings and emperors, they hadn't linked this to the situation, but they had heard of this term before. When Nanfeng Yunxi brought up that possibility, their hearts couldn't help but tremble.

"Is that really a Casting Body?" a genius asked with quavering voice. Although he spoke in a questioning tone, he'd also felt that this situation did share similar characteristics of effects exuded by Casting Bodies. However, he hadn't dared to allow his imagination to run wild.

At this place, they actually encountered a legendary Casting Body.

"What is a Casting Body?" Qin Wentian asked, his words causing many to stare with bewilderment at Qin Wentian. This man was someone whose name rocked the City of Ancient Emperors, yet he had no idea what a Casting Body was?

What identity did this Qin Wentian have exactly?

Nanfeng Yunxi looked to Qin Wentian and spoke, "Among the physiques in the immortal realms, there are some who are extremely heaven-defying, granting the people who possessed them with outstanding talent. In fact, there are already quite a few such people in the City of Ancient Emperors. They possessed startling potential, and they had the ability to establish extremely rare physiques once all their potential was ignited. A Casting Body provides the chance for such people of extreme potential to establish their physiques. However, the stronger a physique one has, the more difficult it would be to cast it. However, the power within would be many times more terrifying if one were to succeed."

"Mhm, does this mean that this figure before us was a supreme character? But now he's a Casting Body and can aid all of us to establish a super strong physique?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You're overthinking things, how can a Casting Body be so simple? It would already be amazing if one among us could succeed in establishing a supreme physique. The criteria is that first, the potential of the individual has to be heaven-defying." Nanfeng Yunxi rolled her eyes and continued, "If I didn't guess wrongly, and this is truly a Casting Body, this means that the inheritance here will also be extremely terrifying. At the very least, it wouldn't lose out to the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. However, to obtain the inheritance, one has to succeed in establishing a powerful physique first. This must be a test to see if one is suitable to receive the inheritance."

Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, but even so, she'd been exceptionally shocked in her heart. However, Qin Wentian was already prepared in his heart. The ancient emperor that left this inheritance here was on the same level as the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. It wasn’t so strange for a Casting Body to appear here as the test to obtain the inheritance!

Chapter 943: The One Who Wants to Wear the Crown has to First Bear its Weight

The various geniuses all listened quietly to Nanfeng Yunxi’s words. As for those who’d heard of a Casting Body before, when they stepped into the region of golden light and felt that mysterious force, they could faintly sense that Nanfeng Yunxi’s words were true. The phenomenon before them was caused by none other than a Casting Body.

"If it’s truly a Casting Body, in that case, that golden body…" The eyes of the geniuses were all fixed on the golden body floating in the air, their hearts pounding.

"This golden body is the end product. It’s the physique you want to establish, using the Casting Body as a mold. For supreme geniuses that are able to establish a heaven-defying physique…is there still a need to say anything more? This ancient emperor must have been someone of extreme authority. Since he can provide the conditions to cast bodies for the later generations, he himself must have possessed a world-shaking, supreme physique. In addition, this ancient emperor was able to stand toe-to-toe against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. I’m afraid only the two of them were opponents worthy enough for each other. Since they both left their inheritance here, could it be that they wanted their future successors to continue contending against each other?"

The hearts of all the geniuses present trembled. What sort of heaven-defying character was the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? He could kill eight immortal emperors when fighting against them with his strength alone. Unexcelled in the world, his power could shake the heavens. He was unrivalled in the immortal realms, and simply unbeatable. However, the geniuses could sense that a supreme character was now before them, one who could stand against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. That ancient emperor left his inheritance here, waiting for its successor.

Upon thinking of this, their hearts started pounding, filled with intense anticipation. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor divided his inheritance into nine portions, and those who inherited that were merely one out of the nine. However for this particular inheritance, once someone managed to establish their physique, they would be the sole inheritor! How could their hearts not be moved?

All the geniuses tightly clenched their fists, staring at the golden body as their eyes filled with burning eagerness. They had to succeed in establishing their physiques no matter what, and transform into a supreme existence just like that golden body.

Once the they succeeded in casting their bodies, they would own a heaven-defying physique. Their chances of establishing an immortal foundation would be at a 100% success rate, and they would surely be able to step into the immortal realm. Not only that, after stepping into the immortal foundation realm, their combat strength would also be incomparably powerful, far surpassing those at the same level as them. They would continue their identities as geniuses at the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, standing at the forefront of all immortal foundation experts.

However, the prerequisite for all of this was to first be successful in casting their bodies!

"Is there a secret involved in establishing a physique?" Jun Mengchen stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he asked. His eyes gleamed; he was also filled with anticipation. This pure, righteous force of kings and emperors was extremely suited to him given the fact that his physique was originally that of an emperor king’s physique. Before this, he had already sensed how terrifying the might contained within this golden body could be.

"Establishing physiques are things only mentioned in legends. It’s even tough to meet a successful case at least once in a thousand years. Even if there was someone who truly possessed the secret to establishing a physique, why would they tell you the method?" Nanfeng Yunxi’s eyes shone coldly, glancing at Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen froze, before giving an embarrassed smile. Yes, she was right. Leaving aside the fact that Nanfeng Yunxi didn’t know, even if she did know, and despite the fact that she joined the Qin Sect, why would she freely tell everyone the secret?

"Seems like we can only depend on ourselves to comprehend it," Qin Wentian remarked quietly. When he thought back to the words of the mysterious gray-robed old man, he was filled with curiosity regarding this ancient emperor that could fight equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He still didn’t even know the title of this ancient emperor.

"I must establish an unparalleled physique for sure." At the side, the #4-ranker, Xuan Yang, clenched his fists tightly as a dazzling light flickered in his eyes. Right now, Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had both encountered their own good fortune. Nanfeng Yunxi’s physique was also special, while Qing`er had an innate immortal king physique. Although he’d cultivated the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, he had no advantage when fighting against these people. The only way for him to have a possibility of winning against these people would be to have a supreme, unparalleled physique.

When he’d fought with Qing`er at the Xiao Sect’s headquarters, it had left Xuan Yang feeling like an extreme failure.

Beside Xuan Yang, Xiao Lengyue’s eyes were also gleaming with a dazzling light. She and Xuan Yang both harbored a deep hatred for Qin Wentian. However, they were pretending to ignore Qin Wentian presence for the time being because they knew they had no way to defeat him. Now that Nanfeng Yunxi had even joined Qin Wentian and Qing`er in an alliance, the power of the Qin Sect had explosively risen. As the sect leader, Qin Wentian naturally possessed tyrannical power. She, who was ranked #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was now being doubted by many people in the City of Ancient Emperors. Many felt she didn’t deserve the ranking. This was a chance for her.

The various geniuses all had their own thoughts. However, they also had their own convictions to cast an unparalleled physique, obtaining the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

The geniuses stepped out one-by-one. They had immense self-confidence in their capabilities, and they once again made their way slowly towards the floating golden body, attempting to establish their physiques.

"Let’s not delay any longer. Even if we fail, we can try it as much as possible, and that can be counted as gaining experience too," said Qin Wentian. The others beside him nodded as they stepped towards the region of golden light together.

The scenes from earlier appeared once again—they were in the unique space. In their eyes, only one thing existed: the ancient golden body exuding boundless might.

That golden body was the perfect physique they wanted to establish. If they could succeed, their bodies would take on the same characteristics, containing boundless might.

Qin Wentian stepped out. The golden figure shot out beams of light that entered his body. That marvelous energy once again surfaced in his body, causing him to feel an unprecedented strength. The understanding he had of the golden body further deepened. This type of understanding would only intensify the more times he attempted this.

Qin Wentian continued advancing step-by-step. He guessed that only after he succeeded in establishing his physique would he then be able to walk to the golden body’s side.

As he attempted to move forward, one step at a time, the beams of light continued to blast into his body. A humming sound echoed from within him, growing stronger and stronger as the resonance between him and the golden body intensified. A heavenly pressure from primordial times bore down on him, and rumbling sounds rang out as his heart pounded. Qin Wentian was meticulously observing the changes in his body. This feeling felt extremely marvelous; with each heartbeat, he could also feel the heart of the golden body pulsing in time, slowly triggering the transformation of his physique.

This kind of sensation only grew more and more intense. His heart pounded with increasing force, and it felt like a tempest raging within his body, making him want to cough out mouthfuls of blood.

"This power is so terrifying." Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. The qi in his body was completely regulated, achieving its maximum limit. His blood seethed and surged as the rumbling sounds echoed endlessly. Regardless of his body or heart, they were both subjected to the same transformation. A surge of fearsome demonic aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing his aura to climb even higher as his roars shook the heavens.

Qin Wentian once again stepped forward. By courageously advancing, only then would he have a better idea of the secret contained within the golden body. With no secret technique to ensure success, this was the only way. He had to be persistent with his attempts.

Pure-white flames circulated around him, as though wanting to have a calming and tranquil effect on the explosive energy currently within his body. However, it was useless; the storm within him was raging so violently it could destroy him from within, erupting his body and rending him in half.

—ROAR! — A terrifying demonic beast manifested, formed from his bloodline protection. Qin Wentian's robes were completely tattered, his body expanded in size, transformed into a height of over 100 meters as his aura grew even stronger. Every step he took caused a rumbling in the heavens and earth, shaking the people beside him so badly that they coughed out blood. It was as though they were affected by him, and as result they could no longer endure the pressure and were blasted out of the region.

Qin Wentian took another step. A deafening boom rang out and Qin Wentian sensed that he finally managed to move a step closer to the golden figure. This was an extremely marvelous feeling. He could clearly sense the might within the golden body; a pure and unadulterated king emperor force that allowed one to truly peer down at all that existed underneath the heavens with absolute dominance.

And because his senses had grown clearer, the heavenly pressure he was enduring also grew more intense and terrifying. The energy gushing into him broke free from his own limitations, and Qin Wentian could no longer control it. It started spinning in a startling spiral of its own volition, mimicking the circulation of energy within the golden body, causing Qin Wentian to truly feel the essence of the words 'establishing a physique.'

With each circulation, Qin Wentian could feel the strength of his body increasing slightly. After numerous times, Qin Wentian's concentration and his fleshy body were stretched to the breaking point, and finally, with a thunderous boom, his body trembled violently as he was blasted outwards. All the sensations instantly vanished, and the marvelous energy turned into a repulsion force, blasting Qin Wentian out from the region of golden light.

Xuan Yang was not far away from Qin Wentian. When he saw Qin Wentian being ruthlessly blasted out, a cold smile flickered in his eyes. No matter what, Qin Wentian ultimately only had a cultivation base at the eighth-level. He only depended on the God's Hand for his tyrannical combat prowess. That was still far from being sufficient if he thought he was powerful enough to establish a physique.

The other geniuses in the region of golden light all smiled mockingly in their hearts when they saw Qin Wentian being blasted out. Although they had been blasted out as well, the impact wasn't as great as Qin Wentian's. Evidently, Qin Wentian's strength was insufficient for him to withstand the pressure here, and he was forcing himself to the limits to endure it. Finally, when he could no longer do so, it resulted in this miserable sight.

Truly, the repulsion effect was extremely intense for Qin Wentian this time around. His entire body felt like it'd been penetrated by that repulsion force, and bloody wounds appeared all around his body. After being slammed ruthlessly to the ground, he spat out a steady flow of blood. After which, he managed to sit up after much difficulty, and then started to adjust his breathing and the qi in his body in order to gradually recover.

Many people in the surroundings gave strange looks towards Qin Wentian. Among all the people being blasted out, Qin Wentian was in the most miserable state. Could it be that he didn't deserve his reputation?

However, Qin Wentian evidently couldn't be bothered with what the others thought of him. He was exceptionally satisfied with his progress this time around, and he could already sense the energy inside the golden body more clearly. In fact, the energy in him had even attempted to merge and mimic the circulation of energy in that golden body, and this was clearly an embodiment of the initial phase of establishing a physique. Sadly, he couldn't endure the pressure for too long and had been blasted outwards. However, he deeply believed that by challenging his own limits time after time, he would eventually succeed. As for those people with mocking smiles on their faces, it was only because of their own ignorance, and none of them had been able to achieve the same progress he did. They might mock him in their hearts for overestimating himself, but they had no idea that in order to wear the crown, one must first bear its weight!

Chapter 944: Mo Xie

The golden body seemed to be an eternal existence, floating there forever. Nobody knew who would be able to establish a supreme physique. The various geniuses attempted it again and again, only to fail again and again.

No matter if it was the #3 ranker Nanfeng Yunxi, or the #4 ranker Xuan Yang, they did their very best but still had no way to establish a supreme physique. In fact, they couldn’t even get close to that seemingly eternal body.

Time continued flowing, some of the geniuses already felt their hearts turning to ashes. They no longer had hope or any confidence in establishing a supreme physique. Their hot blood has already cooled, no longer filled with anticipation. Reality was often different from imaginations, they felt like the fire in their hearts was doused by cold water, and many had already given up.

Naturally, for true experts, they absolutely wouldn’t think about giving up. Even though they know they would forever be unable to accomplish it, they would still attempt endlessly, challenging their own limits. This was a conviction. In their lives, they could experience failure. But they can never give up.

Qin Wentian had attempted countless times, but failed nonetheless. In fact, he was heavily injured by the repulsion force every single time. If one wanted to say who would be in the most miserable state, there was no doubt Qin Wentian would be chief among them.

But even so, Qin Wentian continued attempting again and again. Everytime, he could sense a slight improvement compared to the attempt before, getting closer and closer to his target.

At this moment in that strange space, Qin Wentian’s body emitted a terrifying rumbling sound once again. It sounded like tidal waves crashing against the shore, as the energy blasted the insides of his body in waves. A bright light radiated from him as the energy within him circulated of its own volition. He could already clearly feel the circulation of energy within that golden body, forming a strange resonance with his own.

"Indestructible…" Qin Wentian was suddenly seized by a thought. It was as though that golden body was an indestructible body, invulnerable to all damage for eternity. As the energy within his body circulated, the light radiating from him grew even brighter. The eyes of many people in the surroundings gleamed in sharpness when they noted that Qin Wentian was closer compared to them in reaching the target. The countenances of both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue turned ashen. Before this when they saw Qin Wentian being heavily injured by the repulsion force, they were still mocking him in their hearts. But right now, they only saw Qin Wentian’s entire body emanating a terrifying heavenly might.

This caused them to have a strange sensation, as though Qin Wentian’s body was resonating with the golden body. As time passed, if this fusion via the resonance could be fully completed, it would have meant that Qin Wentian had succeeded in establishing a supreme physique.

Their enemy Qin Wentian actually seemed to be the one with the highest possibility of succeeding.

Xuan Yang's eyes shone with a bright light. He frenziedly stepped out, sparing no expense. He no longer utilized his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to resist that energy. He realized that he was wrong at the very start. This power must not be warded off. Instead, one must endure it with their body, and try to sense the secrets within.

...

At the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's cavern, everything turned quiet as the majority of the people, save for the inheritors, have already left.

There were currently four individuals on the remaining four positions: Mo Xie, Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal. They sat there quietly, comprehending their portion of the inheritance and finally, the eyes of a person among them opened abruptly. This man was none other than the person who had comprehended this inheritance for the longest - Mo Xie. His sharp and cold eyes gleamed with a light that caused people to feel extremely terrified.

Mo Xie glanced at Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal, instantly memorizing their features into his mind. Two humans and one demonic beast, they would all become his sacrificial offerings, the stepping stones for him to mature further. Even when he was looking at Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie's confidence didn't wane the slightest. In fact, the evil light in his eyes grew even more pronounced.

Since the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings Zi Daoyang wishes to snatch his inheritance, his ending shall be the same as those who dared go against him.

Mo Xie calmly stood up, dismounting from the diagram he was sitting on. He glanced at the nine-headed statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, with no emotions in his eyes. Even after obtaining the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he felt no gratitude at all. He, Mo Xie, only believed in strength and himself. If he was weak, there was no way he would be able to gain this portion of the inheritance. If he was weak, even if he was successful, there would be no way for him to hold onto the inheritance. He fought for everything with virtue of his power. He would use this very power to fight for his future.

The Brahma Heavenly Emperor must surely be the same type of character as Mo Xie. If not, he wouldn't have divided his inheritance into nine portions, making the nine inheritors kill each other to devour their comprehension. How brutal was this? And how immense was the difficulty? For people that were able to gain comprehension of a portion of his inheritance, they were all extraordinary individuals. But the moment they sat down on the diagram, they had to fight against eight others for a miniscule chance of surviving.

Only to see Mo Xie quietly turning and walked outside, with no trace of longing. His heart was resolute. Before him, there were three individuals and he had already memorized them. There was no need to waste time here any longer.

Mo Xie walked to the area outside the cavern. The eight ancient coffins were there, but he didn't bother about them and continued on his way outside. However, at this moment, he saw a flawlessly beautiful silhouette that had no aura at all. This female was akin to an apparition, and she was also looking right at Mo Xie.

"Bzz!" That beautiful silhouette directly moved towards Mo Xie. However, Mo Xie instantly blasted out his palm as a terrifying black whirlpool manifested, wanting to devour the female apparition completely. That female retreated quickly, silently floating there back at her original location as though she had never moved from it before.

"What number inheritor are you? What level of the inheritance have you reached already?" Mo Xie stared coldly at the female apparition, guessing at her origins with a single glance. He knew very well what she was here for.

That female didn't reply, she merely looked at Mo Xie and her flawless countenance contained a fearsome might, like that of a dowager, causing people to dare not profane her beauty. Although her body was in soul-form and wasn't capable of emitting any aura, she could still cause people to fear her and prostate themselves in worship.

"Seems like you are already at the immortal king level at the very least. This Brahma Heavenly Emperor is so idiotic, thinking of such a sinister method to pass on his inheritance. When facing people like you pursuing to kill me, it would surely be an extremely agonizing matter. Regretfully, your true body has no way to enter the City of Ancient Emperors. If not, the only path for me would be death." Mo Xie calmly spoke, continuing to walk away, no longer bothering to look at the female apparition.

That mysterious female didn't move as well, she actually just quietly watched on as Mo Xie departed. A figure appeared in her mind, it wasn't Mo Xie but was Qin Wentian instead. It was none other than this Qin Wentian that caused her plans to fail. Initially, she possessed Nanfeng Yunxi, wanting to seize the inheritance. With her true power, it was a piece of cake to control Nanfeng Yunxi, and she would surely have succeeded if it was not for Qin Wentian's meddling.

After Mo Xie excited this place, he headed towards the opposite cavern that was radiating a pure righteous aura. A cold smile flashed through his eyes, did the Brahma Heavenly Emperor want his inheritor to contend and win against the inheritor of this other ancient emperor? However, he Mo Xie, didn't merely want the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone.

"Mo Xie, it's Mo Xie!'

When Mo Xie stepped into the cavern, the eyes of several geniuses turned to him as apprehension flickered in their eyes. This Mo Xie was famed for being extremely cruel and ruthless. He didn't even fear Zi Daoyang and was an incredibly fearsome individual. Right now, he has already comprehended a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance and arrived here.

Mo Xie swept his gaze over the surroundings. After which, he slowly stepped out, into the region of golden light, moving towards the golden body. He didn't even want to waste the slightest bit of time.

In just an instant, Mo Xie felt the beams of light blasting into him, infusing his body with a terrifying energy. A black-colored glow enveloped him, akin to a devil armor while at the same time, countless runes appeared on his body. Whenever the golden beams of light blasted into him, Mo Xie would first convert the energy they are infusing him with, before devouring it, transforming it into part of his strength.

Mo Xie’s countenance turned incomparably sharp. He was using the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to seize the inheritance here.

Advancing step-by-step, he proceeded quickly onwards. Upon seeing this scene, expressions of shock appeared on the faces of the other geniuses. They could only take a single step forward by expanding strenuous effort, yet Mo Xie seemed to do so effortlessly. Although this was the first time he attempt this, he was so terrifying.

However as Mo Xie advanced, his steps gradually slowed as a fearsome rumbling sound echoed from his body. His body was trembling violently. He closed his eyes and quietly sensed that feeling, while at the same time attempting to convert that energy, and contemplate that golden body.

"Will of Indestructibility. Is this golden body aiding me to cast an indestructible body?" Mo Xie mumbled. He then glanced at his surroundings and spoke in a domineering tone. "With me here, the inheritance of this ancient emperor belongs to me."

Tyrannical and arrogant. If he was here, the inheritance can only belong to him. No one else can take it away, nor do they have the capabilities to do so.

"Mo Xie, you have already obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and you even want to come here and fight us for this?" Xuan Yang stared at Mo Xie.

Mo Xie glanced at him before coldly replying, "So what? The inheritance here...you Xuan Yang, is unworthy of it. Scram!"

"You…" Xuan Yang’s expression was incredibly unsightly compared to before. This Mo Xie was simply too arrogant.

Mo Xie’s eyes flickered with coldness. After which, he directly stabbed out his finger, aiming towards Xuan Yang. A calamitous black-colored ray of light directly penetrated through space, targeting Xuan Yang.

An ancient mirror manifested, Xuan Yang activated his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. However, Mo Xie only snorted coldly as he continued stabbing out with his finger. Rays of black light containing an extreme destructive power within blasted towards the same spot unceasingly. Cracking sounds rang out as the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art was broken. Xuan Yang’s countenance paled, he could only choose to give up. He no longer could endure and was blasted outwards.

"What a tyrant." The expressions of the other geniuses stiffened, as fear and trepidation flickered in their eyes. This ruthless man was simply too tyrannical.

Mo Xie’s eyes continued flickering with a cold light. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You are the one with the highest possibility of succeeding in establishing a physique. However, that’s only true before I arrived."

At this moment, Qin Wentian was under an extremely great pressure. He didn’t glance at Mo Xie as he replied, "Who says that only one can succeed in establishing their physique? If you feel you have a chance, you can attempt it as well."

Mo Xie coldly laughed, "I don’t want to risk it. No matter what, the first person to establish his physique has to be me. From now on, do not move a single step from that spot. If you wish to, you can only try it after I reach the same degree of success as you."

"You want me to wait for you?" Qin Wentian’s countenance turned cold. "What if I say no?"

"I’ve said it before. With me here, this inheritance belongs to me." Mo Xie spoke in cold arrogance. How could he miss out on such an opportunity? Since he was already here, he would never allow others to seize his inheritance!

Chapter 945: Battle Against Mo Xie

Qin Wentian stared at Mo Xie. Mo Xie’s dark and cold eyes contained a hint of danger. His entire body was circulating with black rays that emanated a sense of destruction. This second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings had already obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. His pride and arrogance knew no bounds, not in any way inferior to Zi Daoyang.

Since he was already here, the inheritance belonged to him. Mo Xie could sensed that Qin Wentian was the person closest to establishing his physique as he was the closest one to the golden body. But since he Mo Xie has already arrived, everybody had to yield to him.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forward, as a towering might erupted from him. His aura climbed to the limits as the power of his bloodline thrummed and circulated, causing his body to be enveloped by a dazzling runic light. Right now in his eyes, there was only coldness.

Mo Xie wants him to retreat and he has to retreat? Mo Xie told him to wait for him to catch up and he has to obey?

Mo Xie could see the stubbornness in Qin Wentian’s eyes. His eyes turned cold, as black light circulated around his finger, containing an extremely powerful aura within.

After that, he stabbed out with his finger aiming for Qin Wentian. And in that very instant, Qin Wentian only felt a surge of supreme calamitous tribulation force that possessed startling destructive power blasting towards him. This finger attack was like a devil king, transformed into a beam of devilish light, wanting to kill him.

The energy in Qin Wentian’s body was seething and surging wildly as rumbling sounds echoed out. He exuded a towering might, achieving a trace of resonance with the golden body as his aura grew vaster. He pierced forth with a finger as a white flame that could purify everything shot outwards, smashing against the black-colored finger ray unleashed by Mo Xie as explosions shook the air. Qin Wentian’s body trembled, he initially was already enduring an overwhelming pressure. Now that he was attacked by Mo Xie under such conditions, his aura couldn’t help but to fluctuate.

"You can actually borrow some of the golden body’s power?" A black light flashed across Mo Xie’s eyes. Terrifying runic lights shimmered around him as a unique constellation in the shape of a devil appeared in the air. A supreme devilish tribulation force bore down on Qin Wentian as the devil constellation turned its eyes onto him. This black-colored tribulation force was like a countless number of devil lances that could penetrate through space and destroy everything.

At this moment, a resplendent and graceful light flashed as a diagram manifested before Qin Wentian, blocking the strike for him. It was none other than the Immortal Slaying Diagram of Qing`er. That boundless black-colored destruction energy waves were all devoured into the Immortal Slaying Diagram, banished by the power of space.

Upon seeing this, Mo Xie’s eyes turned sharp. He glanced at Qing`er and stated, "Immortal Slaying Diagram. You should be Princess Qing`er, the disciple of Matriarch Ji, right?"

As he spoke, the might exuding from his constellation grew even more terrifying. At the same time he also stretched his palm out as terrifying runes of devilish darkness congregated together to form a vortex. After which, he extended his hand as numerous black-colored palm imprints directly smashed into the Immortal Slaying Diagram. The spatial energy contained within the diagram was actually forcibly drained away, absorbed by the devilish runes of darkness.

"This…" The hearts of everyone filled with fear as they spectated. Ordinary geniuses who were nearby even felt it was difficult to remain on their feet after the shockwaves of the battle washed over them. These people were simply unbelievable, they could even fight while enduring the pressure force field radiated by the golden body? In addition, Mo Xie’s strength was truly fearsome, he could actually devour the energy within the spatial diagram of Princess Qing`er, gradually causing the power of the Immortal Slaying Diagram to weaken. Not only that, the light emitted from his devilish runes grew even brighter as time passed by and finally, Mo Xie blasted out a palm containing immense power that even had hints of spatial energy within, aiming for Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qing`er’s countenance was ice cold. That attack was too fast, instantly landing on its target. Qin Wentian forcibly took a step forward towards the attack, facing it directly. An explosive sound echoed out as he blasted out his own attack in response. However, his attacks were completely disintegrated, there was no way to balance the energy in his body and once again, under the pressure, he was blasted outwards.

Mo Xie was the #2 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and cultivated supreme-level devil arts. His attacks and defense were naturally terrifying to the extreme. Let alone now, he even obtained the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance and most probably, he wouldn’t even fear Zi Daoyang. The profound mysteries contained within that strike earlier should be something he gained insight on upon comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He devoured the energy of the Immortal Slaying Diagram and his attack that followed after, even contained the spatial energy which used to belong to Qing`er. It was too terrifying.

The countenances of Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan changed as they stared at Mo Xie. However, they only saw disregard in his eyes. He turned his attention back onto the golden body ahead. The physique the golden body possessed seemed to be in line with all the tyrannical devil arts and techniques he was cultivating. With an indestructible body, he would simply be invincible. Truly, the heavens were helping him and there would be no suspense regarding who would become the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the future.

However, if he didn’t seize this inheritance... when Zi Daoyang came out, there was no guarantee that he would be able to win. After all, Zi Daoyang was the same as him, both of them have comprehended a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance.

Qin Wentian was blasted outwards. He stared at Mo Xie who was in the region of golden light as a terrifying fire flicker in his eyes.

The higher rank someone had on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the more fearsome their strength would be. He had once defeated the #6 ranker Xiao Lengyue, and even fought against the #4 ranker Xuan Yang before.

However, this Mo Xie was an existence on a different level compared to the both of them. He and Zi Daoyang belonged to the peak tier, both possessing monstrous strength. In addition, he was ambitious and also possessed an iron will and a heart of steel. If not, it would be impossible to pass the test set by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone, resulting in the fact that he became one of the nine inheritors.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian quietly sensed the energy in his body, while also contemplating over the things he encountered earlier. That golden body was simply too terrifying, its heaven-defying physique could only be described as perfect. If he too, was able to establish such a physique, his strength would surely rocket up to another level.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was still exceedingly calm. He didn’t lose himself to anger, and seek Mo Xie out for a fight.

As expected, the reputation of the #2 ranker Mo Xie was well deserved. He even succeeded in obtaining a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. After he entered the region of golden light, he didn’t hesitate and continued advancing, as though intending to make it to the side of the golden body in a single step, directly seizing the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

Finally, Mo Xie similarly also felt a world-shaking pressure boring down on him. The golden body formed a resonance with him as the energy within his body transformed while his heartbeat quickened.

Qing`er’s eyes flashed with a cold light when she noticed Mo Xie’s reaction. A fearsome power gushed forth from her as she punched out a void fist, aiming for Mo Xie. Mo Xie’s countenance changed, he hurriedly turned and blasted out a palm strike as he cursed in rage, "HOW DARE YOU!"

"This is what you did earlier. Could it be that you don’t allow others to do this to you?" Nanfeng Yunxi icily stated. At this moment, her finger shot out, manifesting a graceful and brilliant flame that twirled through the air, slashing towards the direction of Mo Xie.

Mo Xie lifted his hands and erupted forth with another palm strike. Boundless devilish tribulation force smashed apart everything, but he could no longer control the mounting and violent energy within him. With a rumbling boom, he let out a groan of misery as he coughed out fresh blood. His body was similarly blasted through the air, causing the hearts of those nearby to violently tremble.

"To think that Princess Qing`er can be so ruthless, she has been waiting for an opportunity to attack Mo Xie. Since he didn’t allow Qin Wentian to be ahead of him, then he himself need not even think about being the one in the lead." The hearts of everyone were filled with shock. Mo Xie was blasted out of the region of golden light as he coughed out mouthfuls of blood continuously. His dark eyes shone with a terrifying light, glaring with hatred and anger at Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er, before turning towards Qin Wentian.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, #3 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, #5 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Very well." Mo Xie stepped towards Qin Wentian. Qing`er voluntarily retreated from the region of golden light and appeared next to Qin Wentian. Nanfeng Yunxi did so as well. Her aura gushed forth as she coldly stared at Mo Xie.

"Does this mean that you two want to join forces to fight against me? In that case, let me have a good look at your strength." Mo Xie coldly spat. His arms danced wildly in the air, an intensely, boundless destructive devilish might flooded the atmosphere as a devilish tribulation force manifested. It was an extremely fearsome sight.

"Chi...chi…" Terrifying calamitous light flashed. Mo Xie grabbed out with his hand as a gigantic calamitous devil saber manifested. Intense devilish might swept over everything, as the entire space felt as though they would be lacerated by the sharpness of the devil saber.

He instantly chopped a strike towards Qing`er, only to see a holy light glowing around Qing`er as a three-colored qi circulated above her head. She blasted out with her palms, causing the Immortal Slaying Diagram to appear as it transformed into a vortex that used the power of space to tear apart everything, clashing directly against the power of the calamitous devil saber. But even so, her power of space was slashed apart.

Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered. She stabbed her finger forward as an incomparably brilliant phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared, directly rushing towards Mo Xie. Mo Xie's other hand extended outwards as a supreme devilish might seethed and surged. Terrifying devil imprints devoured everything as he roared with anger, "Let me see clearly how two of the most famous beauties on the Immortal Ascension Rankings can block me!"

After he spoke, he waved his hand as the devilish tribulation force in the air transformed into countless sabers. All of them then slashed out towards the Immortal Slaying Diagram as Qing`er did her best, infusing the diagram with the entirety of spatial energy, sending out the Immortal Slaying Diagram to collide directly against the devilish sabers.

Nanfeng Yunxi launched another finger attack. An incomparably resplendent blazing flame enveloped Mo Xie completely. However, the fearsome devilish tribulation force circulated around him, it felt like his body was indestructible, like a supreme devil in the world.

"HAHAHA!" At this moment, Mo Xie actually laughed maniacally. He seemed to have given up on defense, choosing to directly devour the blazing flames of Nanfeng Yunxi. He could only be described by the word 'tyrannical,' and his strength caused Nanfeng Yunxi's expression to turn incredibly unsightly

And at this very moment, Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened. His palm shimmered with resplendent runic light as God's Hand was activated. An unparalleled power congregated in his palm, able to destroy everything as it blasted it out towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's countenance changed when he discovered this attack. What sort of attack was that? Why was it so powerful.

Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi also simultaneously launched ferocious attacks at the exact same moment. Mo Xie retracted his energy, protecting his newly established physique by virtue of the devilish tribulation force. However, Qin Wentian directly rushed him and smashed forth with his God’s Hand in overwhelming might. Mo Xie roared in rage, and as a thunderous and deafening explosion rang out, Mo Xie’s body was directly blasted through the air as droplets of his blood splattered through the sky!

Chapter 946: The First

"This…" The various geniuses were stunned into speechlessness when they saw such a scene.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, and Qin Wentian were all fighting together against Mo Xie. And even though the #2-ranked Mo Xie had already obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, he was still injured by their combined forces.

The combined strength of these three made a formidable team. Any one of them had enough power to be ranked within the top six of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Mo Xie wanted to act arrogant in front of them? And he'd even said that with his presence, the inheritance could only belong to him? How arrogant. He must simply be dreaming a fool's dream.

Before this, he attacked Qin Wentian, injuring him when he drew near to the golden body. After that, Qing`er paid him back a dose of his own medicine. Nanfeng Yunxi also retaliated by increasing the pressure on him, before Qin Wentian's God's Hand finally managed to heavily injure Mo Xie.

But then they saw Mo Xie staggering to remain on his feet, his countenance pale, as he wiped away the blood from the corners of his lips. Despite his body being protected by the devilish tribulation force, he'd still been heavily injured. His sinister eyes stared at the three people who attacked him, shining with a fearsome light as he spoke, "Well done, your strength is truly not bad."

"The inheritance is open for all to fight over. You honestly want everyone to step aside so you can be the sole person to seize it? In that case, you don't even need to dream about obtaining it as well." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke with cold arrogance. That golden body possessed a perfect physique, able to cause a resonance with one's body, and could aid them in establishing a similar supreme physique as well. This Mo Xie actually wanted to hog all the benefits alone? What a foolish dream.

"Okay. Nanfeng Yunxi, since you've put it that way. I will make a pledge that prior to obtaining the inheritance, I won't attack you guys again. Let's see who will be the first among us to establish the supreme physique then." Mo Xie swept his glance over the three, opting to compromise. Naturally, he also knew that he'd be at a disadvantage if he fought against the three of them alone. Although he'd briefly exchanged blows with them earlier, he knew that these three weren't ordinary characters, and wouldn't be defeated easily.

"Since this is the case, I hope you will abide by your promise," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly spoke. After which, she returned to Qing`er and Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't say anything, and merely turned and walked back once again towards the region of golden light. To him, establishing the physique was of paramount importance. Fighting against Mo Xie now was nothing but a waste of time. The three of them might be powerful, but based on the strength Mo Xie had shown earlier, it would surely not be so easy to kill Mo Xie.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. He closed his eyes as the power of his blood circulated within his body. After which, he walked forward step-by-step towards the golden body, and an instant later, the golden body actually appeared in his perception. At this moment, Qin Wentian sensed something. Maybe his previous method was wrong, and the golden figure should not be viewed with the naked eye.

Everything seen with the naked eye was only an illusion. Maybe, this golden body didn’t even exist here. Not in this reality, or anywhere else. It was only an illusory existence, an imaginary one. A perfect body could only exist within one’s perception, and hence, no matter how much you walked, you would feel that the distance towards that golden body would never lessen. Only one’s perception could change the distance, allowing you to draw closer to that illusory body.

Qin Wentian took a step forward, and that marvelous energy once again gushed into his body. Qin Wentian could feel the strength of his body ascending to another level as the rumbling sounds rang out instantly. Wave after wave of terrifying energy continued to gush in, and now he could clearly sense how fearsome the might contained within that golden body was. In his mind’s eye, by virtue of his perception, he was right in front of the golden body now.

—BOOM-BOOM-BOOM!— Terrifying sounds echoed from within Qin Wentian’s body, and he shuddered violently. A fearsome surge of energy enveloped his body, circulating endlessly, as the mysterious energy triggered the resonance of his body.

At this moment, in his perception, Qin Wentian was standing right before the golden body, only an inch away. At such a close distance, he could clearly sense the power of the perfect supreme physique contained within this golden body. The vast and ponderous might inside it caused one to feel as though the energy of this body could never be exhausted, and the body itself could last forever, indestructible.

"This…" Outside the region, the various geniuses were all stunned to witness it. They realized that Qin Wentian had actually managed to walk all the way to the front of the golden body. At such a close distance, Qin Wentian only needed to stretch out his hand to touch that golden body. In fact, no one had seen how Qin Wentian had managed to accomplish this. It seemed like he’d only taken a single step, and then instantly arrived there, ignoring the laws of space in this reality.

This was an extremely marvelous feeling, nobody would be able to explain this clearly.

However, could Qin Wentian truly establish his supreme physique?

Mo Xie, who was also in the region of golden light, witnessed this scene as well. His dark eyes narrowed, yet he still appeared to retained his cool. He only stared at Qin Wentian, feeling neither anger nor jealousy, and was content to simply watch him.

"This is an indestructible body. If one wants to establish such a physique, they had to have other bouts of good fortune before. I have to establish it no matter what." Mo Xie’s heart was like an unbendable steel. He used the devilish tribulation force to temper a calamitous devil physique, causing his fleshy body to be unyieldingly tough. If he managed to establish this indestructible physique as well, then just based on the pure strength of his body, he would be unrivalled among all characters at the same realm.

Whether it was the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor or this particular ancient emperor, both had been left behind for him to claim. After obtaining the inheritance, he would establish his immortal foundation here in the City of Ancient Emperors and truly begin his road of conquest, aiming to become a king.

Mo Xie stood there unmoving, silently observing Qin Wentian. Since this man had accomplished this before he could, he would surely have points worth learning from. He wanted to study Qin Wentian's actions and see how that guy had done it.

After a long moment, a dazzling light flashed through Mo Xie's dark eyes. After which, similar to Qin Wentian, he closed his eyes as the energy in his body thrummed. The various geniuses only saw Mo Xie's silhouette flickering, and a shocking sight soon appeared. His body was now like Qin Wentian's, and had appeared before the golden body.

The two of them stood at opposing sides around the golden body.

"This…" The crowd was speechless. As expected of Mo Xie, what a powerful comprehension ability. He understood the secret shortly after Qin Wentian entered the region, quickly accomplishing what Qin Wentian had done. Naturally, ordinary people wouldn't dare to be so audacious even if they had comprehended the secret. Because there was no way their bodies would be able to withstand the rushing impact of that energy, and they might very well be jolted to death from the pressure.

Xuan Yang stared at the two of them as traces of jealousy flashed through his eyes. He was ranked fourth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, but ever since Qin Wentian began his own meteoric rise, he'd caused a storm to descend on the City of Ancient Emperors. And by contrast, he, Xuan Yang, seemed to be ramming his toe into nails no matter what he did. Things were not smooth at all, and even now in this location, everything seemed to have become a competition between Mo Xie and Qin Wentian. He, Xuan Yang, had seemingly become nothing but a passerby—a mere spectator.

This Qin Wentian…it seemed that no matter where he went, he would always become the focal point of attention, effortlessly attracting the gazes of others.

This matter was also a point of contention for Xiao Lengyue, who stood beside Xuan Yang in fury. Back when he'd first stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, this newbie was just an insignificant being, and now he'd evolved step-by-step to become so dazzlingly resplendent. His light had even overshadowed hers.

However only to see at this moment, both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue respectively launched their attacks. They were unwilling to believe that they couldn't compare to Qin Wentian in all aspects.

Before this was the God's Hand. And now it was the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

There were many geniuses who turned to look at to Xiao Lengyue. Just like in the past, Xiao Lengyue truly had no reason to act against Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian obtaining the God’s Hand was due to his own ability and talent, and not merely by luck.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and the rest, they were all putting in the effort in their attempts to establish a supreme physique. There were no rules saying that only one would be able to succeed. Anyone could attempt it.

Time flowed by, and the majority of those who stepped into the Underworld Mountains were now in that place. There were only three others in the other cavern, comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. The Underworld Mountains returned back to a state of quietness.

The mysterious gray-robed old man had vanished completely, and hadn’t appeared again. That female apparition had also disappeared. The eight immortal emperors lay peacefully in their coffins, and without notice, time flitted by.

Qin Wentian and Mo Xie were not the only ones in front of the golden body. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, and Jun Mengchen had reached that point as well. It was understandable for Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er to be able to reach such an extent, but everyone was shocked by Jun Mengchen’s presence. Many were bewildered by this; as one of Qin Wentian’s friends, Jun Mengchen didn’t really get the chance to radiate his own light. It had always been Qin Wentian who shone brilliantly.

And on the contrary, the ones ranked #4 and #6—Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue—had both failed to make it this far.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and stood there, with no distractions in his heart. Although the rumbling sounds echoed continuously from within his body, there was a circulation of energy that spun about on its own volition, as though following its own laws. He no longer felt that the energy was as violent and savage as before. His entire body radiated a terrifying light, and his aura grew more vast and imposing. Runic light circulated around his entire body, giving people the sense that his corporal body had been imbued with an extremely fearsome defense.

Suddenly, rays of light shot forth from the golden body, enveloping Qin Wentian completely. Although Qin Wentian could clearly sense the energy within, but he also had the faint sense that his body would find it impossible to completely fuse with the energy contained within the golden body.

"Over there!" Sounds of exclamation rang out.

"Mo Xie!" Outside the region, many of the geniuses abruptly stood up, as expressions of shock appeared on their faces.

"How powerful, has he succeeded?" The hearts of everyone pounded violently. They saw Mo Xie’s body floating in the air, yet he didn’t seem to be using any energy. His entire person floated before the golden body, resonating at the same frequency, as the golden rays enveloped him completely. Terrifying flashes of light radiated from him as though the process of establishing a physique had just begun.

"Mo Xie, he was the last to arrive here, yet now he’s actually succeeded his comprehension before Qin Wentian! Is he about to establish his supreme physique?"

"Mo Xie is already so monstrous. If his physique establishment succeeds, he’ll gain inheritances from two emperors.By then, how much stronger will he become?" The hearts of everyone trembled, they dared not imagine how Mo Xie could be even more terrifying in the future!

Chapter 947: Establishment of Mo Xie's Physique

Mo Xie was the focus of attention from all the geniuses present. His appearance instantly robbed everyone of their radiance, overshadowing them all.

It was just like he'd said it would be. Now that he, Mo Xie, had arrived, this inheritance could only belong to him. No one else would have a part of it.

And now, Mo Xie was using his own strength to prove his very words.

Mo Xie floated in the air, and was now resonating at the same frequency as that golden body. The energy from the golden body was pouring into him as his body began to circulate with a terrifying, soul-shaking light. Even if they weren't near Mo Xie, they could still clearly feel the transformation his body was undergoing now.

"He must surely be establishing a physique. Mo Xie…will he be able to succeed?" The various geniuses quietly mused. After so many days, a lot of the geniuses had already given in to despair. They'd attempted this too many times, and most of their physiques were simply unable to reach a breakthrough at a minimum level. That was the most basic step of all, yet it was a wall that had blocked countless people. They had no way to endure the pressure of the resonance.

This indicated that their bodies didn't have the qualifications to establish a supreme physique. They couldn't even meet the standard conditions, and thus, they were simply not qualified. And as more time passed by, all the geniuses eventually came to this realization. Compared to those top few rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they still had a very long way to go to catch up to them.

Qin Wentian's eyes remained closed. His body also radiated a flowing, dazzling light. But no matter what, from the beginning until now his body still hadn't reached the depth of resonance that Mo Xie did. It was as though he was unable to establish a supreme physique.

This caused Qin Wentian to be extremely vexed. In reality, he had comprehended the might and energy within the golden body for quite some time. The energy in that golden body was massively vast, and also bore the attributes of indestructibility. It could transform one's body to become perfect, and intensify one's life force to a terrifying extreme. If one could establish such a physique, it would be sufficient enough to effortlessly stomp on existences in the same cultivation realm. In fact, just releasing a blast of their auras could crush any opponents on the same level.

As for Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen, both of their bodies were undergoing some transformation. Nanfeng Yunxi's entire body glowed red as incomparably scorching flames enveloped her delicate frame completely. A beautiful phantom of a phoenix appeared, shining with multi-colored light, causing one to be awed by a sense of holiness, as well as her beauty.

Jun Mengchen’s body was enveloped by his king’s armor, as the Clear Skies Worldly Diagram floated behind his back, birthing an emperor king’s might. He resembled a king that governed the heavens, exuding his dominance and lording over all in the world.

"His body also seems to be transforming. These people aren’t as simple as they appear." There were people who exclaimed in shock after noticing Jun Mengchen’s transformation. This Jun Mengchen kept giving them surprises.

Boundless runic light circulated around Jun Mengchen, but although his body was also resonating with the golden body, he was unable to achieve a full fusion. It seemed like he was walking his own path.

Jun Mengchen’s personality was carefree and casual. He didn’t like restrictions, and was clear on who he loved and hated. If he didn’t like someone, he just didn’t like that person. Although he’d arrived in front of the golden body, he still felt that this physique was unsuitable for him. Hence, he didn’t really have an intense enough conviction in wanting to establish that physique. Instead, he made use of the resonance from the golden body, and allowed things to flow naturally without actively controlling and trying to fuse together with it. In the end, the transformation happening to his body was something he had never imagined.

Time flowed by, and in the blink of an eye, another ten days passed by. Everything was the same as before, but Mo Xie seemed to grow even more terrifying. Double layers of light circulated around him, one black and one gold, which combined into a dark golden color. This fearsome luster gave off a sense of indestructibility, and the aura he exuded stretched out even more as his life force intensified, like that of a true eternal body.

Nanfeng Yunxi’s body was undergoing a transformation as well. Qing`er was the same as before, quietly meditating where she stood, but her aura had also grown increasingly intense.

At this moment, Qin Wentian opened his eyes. He stared at the figures around him before his eyes rested on Mo Xie. Mo Xie’s entire body was flowing with a dark, golden light and his aura had reached the absolute peak below immortality. In fact, it felt like he could break through the barrier at any moment to establish his immortal foundation, and become an immortal.

"The ancient emperors all have their own preferences, hoping that their inheritors would be proficient with the energy they themselves were proficient in. Ancient Emperor Yi was proficient in divine inscriptions and hence, those who were weak in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions would never be able to comprehend the God’s Hand. And as for this ancient emperor with a supreme physique, would his inheritance truly suit Mo Xie?"

Qin Wentian silently considered this. Most probably, this ancient emperor had never expected Mo Xie to not only be suitable for his inheritance, but also for the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor as well. Before this, Mo Xie had already gained part of the inheritance left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and if this continued on, there was a high possibility that Mo Xie might be able to obtain this inheritance as well, congregating the legacies of the two ancient emperors within just one person alone. At that time, no one would be able to block his momentum.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Jun Mengchen. When he glanced at Jun Mengchen, his expression suddenly froze. He saw a terrifying light flowing around his junior brother, as worldly runes covered him entirely. A vast and ancient aura could be felt gushing forth from Jun Mengchen, strong to the extreme.

Sharpness gleamed in his eyes after Qin Wentian saw such a scene. Establishing a physique, establishing a physique…maybe he'd been wrong from the start. Sometimes, being overly persistent could lead one down the wrong path.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more. With no distractions in his heart, the rumbling sounds continued endlessly. However, he didn't try to force the fusion with the energy of the golden body, but allowed the transformations of his body to happen naturally. His own energy guided the other, as the terrifying demonic blood in him circulated frenziedly. It caused his entire body to turn incomparably demonic, and a terrifying demonic might burst out from him. The power of his demonic bloodline seemed to transform into runes that were inscribed on his entire body.

As for the power of his second bloodline, it also started to thrum because of the energy from the golden body. That power appeared saint-like, exuding a feeling of holiness. As it passed through him, Qin Wentian's violent and immense aura grew more tranquil as though the power of the golden body was suppressing the power of his second bloodline. A mystical transformation then happened to Qin Wentian's body as various runes surfaced on his skin, before fading away and then replaced by entirely new ones. This happened again and again without ceasing, as though his body was trying to find out of its own accord the most suitable physique for him to establish.

This time, Qin Wentian didn't even try to resist its impact, and he also didn't concern himself with wondering how that surge of energy would transform his body. He merely used the golden body as a catalyst, allowing his body to guide him naturally.

Qin Wentian's aura gradually grew more passive and no longer felt as vast as before. It had become more ordinary, as though returning to simplicity from complexity.

"The aura Mo Xie is exuding grows stronger and stronger. Most probably, he'll be able to establish a supreme physique soon. This Qin Wentian is truly interesting. By contrast, his aura has become more quiet and tranquil. Has he given up?" somebody commented in a low voice upon seeing this.

"Establishing a physique. If Mo Xie succeeds, I wonder if the golden body will still exist. If it's still here, doesn't that mean that everybody could just keep trying as long as they want, and maybe be lucky enough to establish a supreme physique for themselves?" mumbled someone else.

"Even if that's the case, not many will succeed," replied the person beside him. The other geniuses had nothing to say to that. They had already attempted it many times, and indeed, even if the golden body remained here forever, how many of them would really succeed?

Most probably, only those ranked in the top five of the Immortal Ascension Rankings would have a trace of hope.

Finally, a startling might swept over the heavens and earth. Endless rumbling sounds echoed, like the sounds of tidal waves crashing onto the shore. The golden body started to emit boundless light, directly shooting towards Mo Xie. At this instant, the crowd discovered that the golden body had transformed into a faint shadow that was gradually merging together with Mo Xie’s body.

"This is…?"

"Is Mo Xie going to succeed in establishing his physique?"

—BANG!— A brilliant light erupted forth as the golden body disappeared. In fact, it even caused everyone to feel like an illusion had dissipated… as though the golden body had never even existed. Maybe the perfect physique that everyone sensed had only been formed from pure energy in the first place.

And in that moment, it completely disappeared.

Mo Xie’s body continued to float, as an incomparably terrifying light radiated from him. He was covered with a dark golden glow, and a terrifying aura seemed to flow out from him. The surrounding geniuses felt certain that Mo Xie’s strength had shot up to another level, stepping over an unimaginable boundary.

Before this, Mo Xie was already considered quite strong at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. If his strength reached past another boundary, the results would be simply inconceivable. To grow one’s power even after being at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon? How terrifying would that be?

Mo Xie’s eyes slowly opened as rays of dark, golden light shot from his eyes, terrifying to the extreme. His body moved, and he stood up from his floating position. There was now a trace of excitement flickering in his eyes.

Success! His strength had risen to another level. The more solid his fundamentals, the higher his chances of success when it came to establishing his immortal foundation. This was the ideal state he wanted and now, he had finally achieved it.

His eyes swept across the crowd, and his gaze seemed to leave those around him with a feeling of diminishment. He had proven his arrogant words from earlier.

Since he was here, the inheritance now belonged to him.

Who could contend against him?

Right now, there was no doubt that this inheritance belonged to Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s dark, golden eyes glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, and Qin Wentian. He couldn’t help but sneer, "How can you three obstruct me?"

"Hmph." Nanfeng Yunxi’s countenance was like ice, she didn’t deign to reply.

"Still cultivating?" Mo Xie faintly remarked after observing Qin Wentian. "Is there even any meaning to that?"

After that, he lost interest in them and continued to advance forward. When the golden light from the golden body had completely dissipated, an entrance to the depth of the cavern appeared. Mo Xie had guessed it correctly; after establishing a physique, there was further good fortune waiting ahead.

This ancient emperor that could stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor would surely not aid the inheritor just by merely establishing a physique. And now… he, Mo Xie, would seize that which rightfully belonged to him: the true inheritance of this ancient emperor.

Back then, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and this ancient emperor were unable to determine a victor, which led to both of them leaving their inheritances behind for future generations. Today, with just his strength alone, Mo Xie had managed to seize both inheritances.

"Seniors. In the future, I alone will combine your strengths together. There’s no longer a need for the two of you to continue fighting, and there’s also no need for further feelings of regret." Mo Xie’s eyes were sharp as he stepped out, his entire being was filled with heroism. This was merely the beginning. In the vast immortal realms, he, Mo Xie, would eventually stand at the peak!

Chapter 948: Seizing The Inheritance?

Mo Xie moved towards the depths of the cavern. He found a statue standing inside, resembling the indestructible body from before. The statue was extremely large and had another entrance to a smaller cave on its body, with bright light shining from within.

Behind Mo Xie, several geniuses followed. But all of them halted when they saw the statue, and they turned their attention onto Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s silhouette flickered, directly moving towards the interior of the golden-colored statue.

"This must be that terrifying ancient emperor character. And there might even be more good fortune." The eyes of everyone turned sharp as they hurried after Mo Xie. Bone Demon’s speed was extremely fast, and he dashed ahead of them with the intention to seize all the possible treasures inside.

However, Mo Xie’s eyes flashed and he coldly looked at Bone Demon who brushed past by him. A surge of vast and ponderous might radiated out as dark golden rays of light shot from his eyes.

"Get the fuck back here," Mo Xie coldly snorted, blasting out with his palm. Bone Demon abruptly turned to shoot out a palm strike in response. His arm extended, containing startling capabilities within.

But the Mo Xie at this moment was simply too terrifying. His entire body shone with a dark, golden luster, and the might contained within his palm attack was enough to cause his opponents to grovel at his feet. His aura soared upwards to its limits, and following an explosive boom, the two of them collided together. In just an instant, Bone Demon screamed miserably as the arm that he’d earlier extended exploded into pieces. After which, the other geniuses only saw Bone Demon being flung through the air as fresh blood spurted outwards uncontrollably.

"How powerful."

"Mo Xie’s aura is simply too terrifying now. Given how fearsome his current physique, as well as his overwhelming battle intent, even Bone Demon couldn’t stand up to a single strike, and he’s ranked in the top ten."

The hearts of everyone shook. Their footsteps involuntarily halted, not daring to walk ahead of Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s eyes flashed as he coldly spoke to Bone Demon, "You’re overestimating your own capabilities."

As he spoke, he turned his glance towards the others, with a sneering smile on his face. Only then did he continue moving forward and entered the cave of the golden statue, heading deep within. As for the other geniuses, they were now filled with trepidation, and could only follow slowly from behind, not daring to get too close to Mo Xie.

Even Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue held deep traces of fear in their eyes. Before this, Mo Xie was already an extremely terrifying individual with cruel methods, and could be ruthless to himself and to others. Now that he’d obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and had also established a supreme physique, he was simply unexcelled in this world. Who could even obstruct him?

Mo Xie stepped into the space within the cave. In here, bright light illuminated the area as powerful runes in the surroundings glowed resplendently. It was as though each and every rune possessed a supreme power, each of them manifesting the bodies of a stellar martial cultivator in various states of his life.

Mo Xie swept his glance over, paying no attention the bodies which he considered as useless and continued walking deeper inside. When he reached the end, he only saw a row of words. ‘In order to establish a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation, one first has to establish a supreme indestructible body.’

"Saint-grade Immortal Foundation." Mo Xie’s eyes erupted with a dazzling light. A Saint-grade Immortal Foundation! There were truly people who had established this supreme, unparalleled immortal foundation before?

Could it be that the inheritance this ancient emperor left behind was in order to pave the way to establish a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation?!

A smile flashed in Mo Xie’s eyes. This inheritance was much more powerful than he had ever imagined.

Inclining his head, Mo Xie stared at the area as a brilliant luster flickered in his dark, golden eyes.

At the same time outside, Qin Wentian and the others had yet to enter that place.

Qin Wentian was calmly sitting in the air, with his aura completely retracted, appearing exceptionally quiet. The surface of his body circulated with a pure-white flame, his perception completely focused within his body. He could clearly sense the transformation occurring endlessly within his body, and every part of it was linked by a unique runic network, gradually converging into one. A faint trace of extraordinary qi gushed forth from him.

However, aside from those next to Qin Wentian, none of the other geniuses cared. All of them were rushing ahead, wanting to see what good fortune awaited them. Only Qing`er and Qin Wentian’s companions stayed behind.

Just like before, Qing`er remained by Qin Wentian’s side to protect him. Jun Mengchen and the others were there as well. Right now, the transformation within Jun Mengchen’s body was already complete, and he felt extremely relieved to discover his senior brother was also undergoing a transformation. His eyes couldn’t help but flash with excitement. He didn’t feel the slightest bit depressed that he’d failed to establish the indestructible physique of that golden body.

Because his body was undergoing another transformation that didn’t lose out in remarkability. Qin Wentian seemed to be undergoing the same process he did.

Establishing a physique did not mean that everyone had to take on a particular indestructible physique. For those who possessed tremendous potential—as well as a variety of rare factors—there was the possibility that one could awaken and establish their own unique physiques.

The energy in the golden body had more than a single effect. Other than establishing a physique, it could also act as a catalyst. "Nanfeng, you can go ahead first if you want to. We’ll stay here for a while longer to guard Senior Brother," Jun Mengchen offered.

Nanfeng Yunxi looked at Jun Mengchen as she replied, "Do you think Mo Xie will allow me to seize his inheritance?"

Jun Mengchen stared, then nodded his head, "With his tyrannical character, there’s probably no way he would allow anyone to fight over the inheritance with him."

Although Nanfeng Yunxi was powerful, she was still weaker than Mo Xie.

"In addition, we are all in an alliance, the people of the Qin Sect," Nanfeng Yunxi replied, not looking at Jun Mengchen. However, Jun Mengchen watched her as a smile played on his lips. "That’s right, we are all people of the Qin Sect. After Senior Brother ends his cultivation, we will go and seize the inheritance from that fellow Mo Xie. How regrettable that Senior Brother Qin’s cultivation level is lower than his. If they were both at the ninth-level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he would never lose out to Mo Xie."

Nanfeng Yunxi didn’t respond. Who knows who would be stronger? But there was no doubt that the Mo Xie at this moment was simply too terrifying. His strength hadn’t simply advanced by a little, but was now much stronger than compared to the past.

Hua Taixu was also watching Qin Wentian. This fellow seemed too calm, his experience seemed to be different from the others. But seeing Qin Wentian in such a tranquil state, Hua Taixu only felt that Qin Wentian was such a complex character that he was unfathomable. For this trip, although Hua Taixu hadn’t gained a lot, he didn’t really mind. Sometimes, good fortune was destined not to belong to him. It was pointless to want to seize it all. But if the good fortune was suitable for him, he would definitely do his best to acquire it.

When the last circulation of light flowed around Qin Wentian, his aura completely disappeared, as though nothing had happened. He then opened his eyes and calmly regarded his surroundings. When he saw Qing`er standing before him protectively, as well as his other companions beside him, his heart filled with waves of warmth as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes.

"Let’s go," said Qin Wentian. When everyone saw the smile in Qin Wentian’s eyes, they too felt at ease in their hearts. His smile was capable of causing people to feel at peace.

Hua Taixu’s eyes gleamed—Qin Wentian would always gather a group of close friends no matter where he went. This was something he did unconsciously and so naturally, as though he’d been born with charisma and charm. However, he was never once overbearing, and he had a special characteristic that made people feel safe around him. No matter how intense the storms might be, he gave others the feeling that he would still be able to resolve it.

No one else had noticed this point, but the observant Hua Taixu discovered it. Even the one ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the cold and arrogant Nanfeng Yunxi had subtly changed. She was actually willing to play a supporting role, allowing Qin Wentian to take the lead.

Their group entered the depths of the cavern. Soon after, they saw the other geniuses as well as the gigantic golden statue ahead. And when the others noticed them entering, strange expressions appeared on many of their faces.

Before Mo Xie had arrived, Qin Wentian’s performance was extremely outstanding. Sadly, after Mo Xie appeared, Qin Wentian’s impressiveness had faded away in an instant. But even so, when Qin Wentian, Princess Qing`er, and Nanfeng Yunxi had joined forces, it was truly startling to see that they could actually injure Mo Xie.

Right now, this group of people were probably the only ones that had enough power to contend against Mo Xie. The alliances of the other geniuses had long crumbled apart.

Qin Wentian and his companions swiftly entered the cave inside the golden statue. The moment they entered, they saw the bodies formed from the powerful runes, Qin Wentian couldn’t help but feel that they contained some sort of special and deeper meaning. Mo Xie stood in front of them, currently contemplating something. Where was the inheritance located exactly?

At this moment, Mo Xie turned and stared at Qin Wentian and his companions. His dark, golden eyes gleamed sharply, yet despite his menacing stare, Qin Wentian calmly walked forward and stood beside him. He read the row of words left behind by that ancient emperor.

"Don’t you possess the slightest bit of fear towards me?" Mo Xie stared at Qin Wentian as he emotionlessly asked.

"What qualifications do you have to cause me to feel fear?" Qin Wentian replied. Upon seeing the words, a bright light shone in his eyes. Was establishing a supreme physique merely the first step to pave the road for obtaining a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation?

"Do Saint-grade Immortal Foundations truly exist,? We’ve only ever heard of them in the legends." Nanfeng Yunxi’s eyes flashed with a strange glow.

Could it be that the existence who stood equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was someone that possessed the legendary Saint-grade Immortal Foundation? Was he really such an unparalleled and supreme individual?

Such a person would truly be too terrifying. No wonder he could stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

"Your strength is merely adequate, but you have a truly brazen personality." A smile filled with cold disdain appeared on Mo Xie’s lips. His dark, golden eyes were fearsomely shrewd, and he stared icily at Qin Wentian.

"Oh? I don’t think your strength is particularly impressive, either." Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Xie before turning around and walking back to the entrance. When at the entrance, he paid close attention to the statue-like bodies that the powerful runes manifested. Was the secret of establishing a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation hidden within them?

"Arrogant." Mo Xie turned and stood at the center of the cave. His body radiated a vast and substantial might, causing rumbling sounds to echo unceasingly. The statues within the cave seemed to completely light up in an instant. From Mo Xie’s body, a fearsome dark light flowed. He stretched out his hand, manifesting a terrifying vortex as he closed his eyes in concentration. It felt as though he planned to use the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to find and seize this inheritance.

Qin Wentian didn’t stop him or use any methods himself. He simply stood there silently. Although he didn’t establish the indestructible physique of the ancient emperor, his heart was still filled with reverence for such a character. Since these statue-like bodies were placed here, they must surely hold some secret to them.. He had to use his heart and try to comprehend them!

"Qin Wentian doesn’t seem to have given up yet. It’s like he’s still planning to contend against Mo Xie to seize this inheritance. But as long as Mo Xie is here, can he even succeed?" The various geniuses all mused quietly when they saw this scene. Many people believed that Mo Xie practically had this inheritance in the bag. Even if there was somebody who could seize it away, with Mo Xie’s current power, why would he spare them?

Who could even seize the inheritance in Mo Xie’s presence?

Chapter 949: Shattering Immortal Foundation

The aura exuding from Mo Xie was terrifying to the extreme, and the vortex he manifested was even more fearsome. It wanted to devour the energy from all the body-like statues nearby. He had set his sights on the statues, their silhouettes reflected from within his dark golden eyes.

Mo Xie laughed coldly in his heart when he realized this was working. After obtaining the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, his strength had grown even stronger. And it had conveniently helped him seize the inheritance here. It all seemed as if the heavens themselves were helping him. The inheritances of two ancient emperors were destined to belong to him. From now, who could still stand against him in the City of Ancient Emperors,? Even Zi Daoyang wouldn’t be able to compare!

For the other geniuses, there were some who watched on in awe while others trembled with fear and trepidation.

"Senior Brother Qin has already entered a meditative state, how fast." Jun Mengchen glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke in a low voice. However, he wasn’t too surprised. By now, he was hardly ever surprised with whatever Qin Wentian did. Right from the start, his senior brother Qin could never be measured by common logic. Back when Qin Wentian had been brought into the underground palace by those of the Xiao Sect, they were still worried that he was at a disadvantage. But at the very end, Qin Wentian was the only one who managed to comprehend and cultivate the God’s Hand. Xuan Xing failed to do so, as well as Xiao Lengyue.

"Mo Xie’s aura has become even more terrifying than before. Even in the immortal realms, it would be hard to find such a character even in the span of ten thousand years." Some geniuses stared at the dark golden light circulating around Mo Xie as his aura intensified. From the vastness of that aura, so akin to a towering wall of tidal waves, nobody dared to be near him at all. It felt that terrifying waves of might were generating from his aura and could devour them whole.

—BOOM!— Just as Mo Xie’s aura reached a peak, his aura suddenly fluctuated and rumbling sounds echoed from his body, and then finally his aura started to fade away. The terrifying waves of might gradually diminished and turned quiet. Mo Xie’s dark golden eyes had lost their earlier luster. Instead, only puzzlement flashed through his eyes. Just now, right at the most crucial moment, something had interrupted the entire process, causing his plan to break apart.

This caused a strange expression to appear on Mo Xie’s face. What just happened?

Everything should have proceeded smoothly, and he should have already obtained the inheritance. But how could that earlier scene have happened?

A fearsome dark golden light erupted from his eyes. Mo Xie closed them and once again restarted the process, more intent than ever before. His entire aura gushed forth, seething and surging, generating waves of terrifying might.

Qin Wentian was just as quiet as before, but the scene he viewed in his perception gradually grew clearer. He could see an ancient person cultivating, all the way back from when that person was weak until he grew strong. That person experienced countless hardships and adversities, rose above them and eventually became stronger. He endured untold difficulties and feelings of bitterness as he paced around on the boundary separating life and death. Eventually, he'd succeeded in establishing an immortal foundation, walking steadily towards a radiant future as he became an immortal.

Although it was only the simplest state of perception, he could sense a mysterious energy from ancient times infusing him, allowing him to experience something extraordinary.

It was like he could sense the individual's path of immortality represented by that body-like statue. After establishing his immortal foundation, that person finally began his path to truly become truly strong. Qin Wentian could sense his excitement, the excitement from successfully becoming an immortal. That was merely the first step for him to become the strongest in the immortal realms.

However very swiftly, Qin Wentian felt a burst of negativity borne from despair. His immortal foundation was shattered apart, and all his dreams had vanished like smoke. In that moment, he, who was filled with hope; he, who gave everything he had to reach this step, had completely nothing. This kind of heart-wrenching despair deeply touched Qin Wentian. In Qin Wentian's mind, despair also appeared, as though he was personally going through the life experiences of that individual.

From being an ordinary mortal, to slowly walking down a path that led to radiance, and then entering the world of immortals. The effort he'd put in was inconceivable. But at the end, everything he'd built had totally collapsed, this kind of despair could easily be understood. Qin Wentian could feel how dispirited that man had become, and this lasted for a very long period of time, until one day, that man acquired a mysterious energy. From his despair, he felt excitement for the first time in a long while—it was as if he'd finally seen a ray of hope in all that darkness.

"The scenes in this mysterious place that I see using my perception… they're actually from a person's lifetime. Was this the lifetime of that ancient emperor?" Qin Wentian mused, he watched on quietly with reverence in his heart, sinking into the experiences he perceived.

While in another direction, Mo Xie's aura caused shivers to run down everyone's spines, his aura intensifying to the point where it was unbelievable. His entire body shone with a dark golden light that generated a fearsome might. Abruptly, he opened his eyes and rays of light shot from within. After which, the same thing occurred again, his aura faded away as the waves of might dissipated, returning to the void as though nothing had happened.

Mo Xie's countenance turned black with anger, his expression exceptionally unsightly to behold. He'd failed again. He actually had no way to accomplish it, no way to seize this inheritance.

Qin Wentian continued to calmly comprehend in his meditative state. He could feel that the stellar martial cultivator once again had hope. He'd started to do his best, putting in all his effort, and after facing many terrifying setbacks— repeatedly experiencing incomparable pain and agony,—he finally succeeded.

However, those difficulties he experienced seemed to be a little blurry.

"What is that?" Qin Wentian asked himself. Such pain and agony wasn’t something ordinary people could endure. It was like he’d clearly seen through it, yet it was somehow still blurry, and obscured his senses.

Qin Wentian decided to start from the first body-like statue once again. His perception drifted into it, as though he was experiencing the same life as well. He could sense everything that man had experienced, and when he once again arrived at that point in time where there was only endless despair, the pain and agony of that period struck deep into his heart. However, within that despair, there was an incomparable conviction—it was as though he believed in himself so completely that he would always be able to rise from the ashes, like a phoenix born of fire.

A terrifying bolt of lightning flashed across Qin Wentian’s mind. In that moment, the blurry scene from before grew instantly clearer. He finally knew the kind of pain and agony that stellar martial cultivator had experienced.

"Shattering Immortal Foundation!" Qin Wentian’s heart pounded violently. He had shattered his own Immortal Foundation!!

It didn’t refer to killing an immortal-foundation expert but rather, it referred to the intentional shattering of one’s own immortal foundation.

This stellar martial cultivator had voluntarily established his own immortal foundation again and again, had endured that hellish, inconceivable pain, had endured things that no one could endure; it had all been borne from shattering one’s own immortal foundation.

"Shattering one’s immortal foundation. For immortals, there had actually been someone willing to destroy the immortal foundation they went through countless pain to establish, only to reestablish it again and again?" Qin Wentian felt as though he’d seen through the truth—the distance between him and that ancient emperor had significantly reduced. He could sense the hard work, the struggle, the despair, and the rebirth of that ancient emperor.

For those who were truly powerful, they had achieved their goals by walking step-by-step on their path to become strong, They had experienced countless, untold difficulties before finally emerging as supreme existences whose names shook the world. This ancient emperor was the only one in that era who could stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and even managed to imprison and kill him. The crowd could only look on in awe at his accomplishments, but how many knew of the kind of despair he’d once faced when his immortal foundation was shattered? Back then, even he himself probably hadn’t thought that he could manage to pull through.

Mo Xie was still trying valiantly to devour all this energy, intent on subduing it. As for Qin Wentian, he chose a completely different path. He used his heart to experience and comprehend everything set before him, and it was then that the runic lines and diagrams on the statues all lit up in an instant, congregating on Qin Wentian’s body. After which, rays of light began to shine on him, their energy flowing unceasingly into Qin Wentian.

This sudden scene caught everyone by surprise. Their attention was all focused on Qin Wentian as their hearts trembled. How could this be possible?

Mo Xie had finished establishing his physique, and right when he was only a step away from obtaining this inheritance, Qin Wentian was going to plunder it away?

In that case, was Mo Xie’s earlier success in establishing that indestructible physique all for nothing? What had his actions counted for then?

Mo Xie stopped his movements, and stared at Qin Wentian. His dark golden eyes radiated a terrifying coldness, and were so sharp it felt he could cut through Qin Wentian with his gaze alone.

He’d said it before. Since he was here, this inheritance belonged to him. But now, did Qin Wentian wish to seize his inheritance?

Staring at the rays of light entering Qin Wentian’s body, Mo Xie stepped out, moving towards his opponent. Mo Xie’s every step contained a supreme terrifying might within.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, Jun Mengchen and the others all stiffened when they saw him move. Staring at Mo Xie, they hurried to Qin Wentian’s side, standing around him protectively.

"I want you to stop what you’re doing now," Mo Xie said coldly as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and his calm gaze was unruffled. The mysterious energy continued to flow into him. He stared at Mo Xie as he impassively stated, "You don’t have the qualifications to receive this inheritance."

"I don’t have the qualifications?!" Mo Xie stomped the ground as a vast aura blasted out, akin to terrifyingly gigantic tsunami waves.

Qin Wentian seized his inheritance and was even saying that he didn’t have the qualifications to obtain it?

—BOOM!— An indestructible, dark golden light circulated around his entire body. Mo Xie stepped out, his foot steps rumbling the heavens. Everyone who blocked him must die.

—BOOM-BOOM-BOOM!— The terrifying tidal waves gushed forth. Mo Xie dashed towards Qin Wentian, but suddenly, Jun Mengchen roared in rage and punched out with enough might to shake the entire world.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie spat out. A fearsome energy directly collided into Jun Mengchen. It felt like both heaven and earth were breaking apart as a terrifying whistling sound echoed in the air. Although Jun Mengchen was very powerful, when fighting against Mo Xie, he was still blasted away with a single strike, directly flying out of the area. He couldn’t even withstand Mo Xie’s attack!

"Careful!" Nanfeng Yunxi cried out upon seeing this. Mo Xie was simply too terrifying at this moment. Even if they joined forces, she didn’t have the confidence that they could stop him!

Chapter 950: Six Tiers, Three Grades

Thunderous sounds shook the sky. Mo Xie’s every step could rumble the heavens and earth, as a vast might gushed forth from him, akin to angry tidal waves that surged madly, sweeping across the area.

The surrounding geniuses were intensely shocked as they felt the power of his aura. Although Jun Mengchen’s cultivation level was lower than Mo Xie’s, Jun Mengchen wasn’t an ordinary character. But even so, he’d still been sent flying with a single strike. One could very well imagine how strong Mo Xie was now. His strength was simply too tyrannical.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er stepped out, blocking Mo Xie’s advance. Mo Xie’s eyes shone with a cold and fearsome light, staring at the two supreme beauties before him as he spoke, "Get out of the way. I don’t wish to injure women."

Qing`er exuded a startling might as her powerful spatial energy gushed forth. Boundless sparks of multicolored light enveloped her, making for an extremely terrifying sight.

At the same time, a red glow flashed through the air. Nanfeng Yunxi’s aura was just as startling. A phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared behind her, and her stunning beauty was beyond compare. Two women of such supreme beauty both stood in front of Qin Wentian, intent on obstructing Mo Xie.

The statue’s light shone unceasingly on Qin Wentian as energy flowed into him. His mind was filled with scenes from an ancient time, and gradually, ancient characters imprinted directly into his mind. It caused a buzzing sound to ring out, and a voice could be heard speaking.

"Immortal foundations have six tiers that can be broken down into three grades. The first three tiers are known as the mortal grade, the fourth tier is known as the immortal king grade, the fifth tier is known as the immortal emperor grade, and lastly, the sixth tier is known as the saint grade. A shattering leads to an increase in grade. Shatter the mortal to become the immortal, shatter the immortal to become the saint."

An ancient voice echoed in Qin Wentian’s mind. Immortal-foundation experts had to first establish the immortal foundations, and they were classified according to what the voice had said.

The fourth and fifth tier were considered the king/emperor grade, respectively.

The sixth tier was the legendary grade. A saint-grade immortal foundation!

They had to establish a supreme physique for no other reason than as a prerequisite for establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation.

Shattering one’s foundation was a method steeped in immense pain and agony. With every shatter, it was akin to being reborn. If one didn’t have a powerful enough physique, they would inevitably die after their immortal foundation was shattered. Hence, if one didn’t manage to establish a supreme physique, it would be useless to even obtain the inheritance.

Qin Wentian continued to absorb the information flowing into his mind. He stared at Mo Xie as his own terrifying aura gushed forth. His entire body shone with a supreme light as he activated the God’s Hand in preparation for the fight.

But wasn’t Mo Xie’s aura just as overwhelming and terrifying? His entire body shone with a dark golden luster, and he gave off a sense of invincibility just by looking at him. The strength of his body had already reached an unfathomable extreme.

Mo Xie stepped out once again. Dark golden light transformed into numerous sharp blades that shot out. He stared at Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi, "If this man dares to seize my inheritance, I’ll just take it back no matter what method I have to use. If you two wish to block me, don’t blame me for showing no mercy.

As the sound of his voice faded, Mo Xie lifted his palm to release a terrifying surge of devilish tribulation force. The instant he blasted out, numerous devils manifested, sweeping towards Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi. The two ladies were still strong enough to stand against Mo Xie, but as for Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan, because of their lower cultivation base, they ended up like Jun Mengchen—blasted away from attempting to obstruct Mo Xie.

chi!—chi!— Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi both attacked at the same time. Countless sharp spatial swords exploded out, containing traces of law energy that tore apart the space, capable of lacerating everything. However, how could Mo Xie’s attacks be weak? The entire sky turned a dark golden color. Every particle of his devilish tribulation force contained a shocking amount of power within, transforming into a wave of pure destruction that easily blocked and destroyed Qing`er’s attack. His strength was so strong that it could only be described as overwhelmingly ruthless.

Nanfeng Yunxi manifested the power of an ancient phoenix that burned everything in its path. But despite its power, her attacks were also blocked by Mo Xie. The impact from the clashes formed a tempest—with the three of them at its center—before spreading out in all directions. Such might was like that of an apocalypse, containing the power of pure destruction, which forced all the surrounding geniuses to retreat far away. They could only sigh at how terrifying the combat prowess of these three were.

—BANG—BANG!— Terrifying sounds rang out continuously. Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er were forced back. In fact, a surge of dark energy had blasted into them, causing them to groan in misery as traces of blood could be seen on the corner of their lips.

Both beauties were injured, and several of the surrounding geniuses felt compassion and pity in their hearts as they watched on. Under normal circumstances, they would have already stepped up to help by now. However, their opponent was none other than Mo Xie. Who would dare to stand against Mo Xie?

Qin Wentian seized Mo Xie’s inheritance. It was impossible for Mo Xie to spare him.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie roared in anger, stomping the ground as a baleful aura gushed forth, its might shaking the heavens.

Qing`er’s long hair fluttered in the wind, and in that instant an incomparably terrifying image flashed through her eyes as the outline of several diagrams could be seen. A moment later, an unfathomably powerful might erupted forth from her body.

"That’s…" The other geniuses felt their hearts trembling violently when they looked at Qing`er’s eyes. Those eyes were exceedingly fearsome, and contained a hint of something demonic within. Her eyes had manifested a diagram of a blooming lotus that seemed to be sealed away.

~RUMBLE~ Rays of light shot out from Qing`er eyes, containing a terrifying penetrative strength, directly shooting towards Mo Xie. Mo Xie frowned, after that, a sharp screeching sound rang out as the rays of light collided into the dark golden energy emitted from Mo Xie’s body. It felt like her eyes were powerful enough to kill an ordinary genius.

"Mhm?" Mo Xie furrowed his brows. He currently had an indestructible body, and his defense was insanely high. By right, no ninth-level ascendant would be able to compare to him in terms of durability. His life force was vast and vibrant, and his defense was at an insanely high level. But right now, the rays of light shooting from Qing`er’s eyes were actually causing a significant reaction.

The rays of light continued shooting forth, the sheer volume was enough to shroud the entire area.

Aside from the dark golden luster flickering in his eyes, a terrifying vortex of darkness could be seen in its depths. Mo Xie stared coldly at Qing`er, radiating a force that seemed capable of devouring everything in existence. If he killed the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the disciple of Matriarch Ji, what would be the consequences?

All of a sudden, a ruthless light gleamed in Mo Xie’s eyes. He then stepped out, his steps causing the earth to shake. His strength had already reached the ultimate peak under immortality; it was impossible to surpass him.

A thunderous boom echoed out as Mo Xie dashed directly at Qing`er. His actions caused the hearts of many to tremble. Mo Xie actually gave up Qin Wentian as his first target and had chosen Qing`er instead? Could Mo Xie really dare to act against her?

However, given how crazy Mo Xie could be, there was a possibility he might really do it. Mo Xie was an extremely ruthless character. There were many things he’d done that either others could never accomplish or weren’t brave enough to accomplish.

Mo Xie gathered up his vast might, then abruptly blasted it out, which manifested a powerful devil that lunged towards Qing`er.

The diagrams in Qing`er's eyes shone with an even more demonic light. After which, different colored rays shot out, caging the entire area. A strange lotus slowly bloomed and shot towards Mo Xie. The lotus contained a level of power that was several time's higher than Qing`er's current strength.

The spectators could only stare in deep shock as they watched the different colors circulating around Qing`er, her long hair fluttering in the wind.

That terrifying collision once again shook the heavens and earth. The power of their attacks seemed evenly matched, creating a tempest that ravaged their surroundings. But then Mo Xie roared loudly in anger and he continued advancing forward. The aura he exuded was so vast it had no boundaries to it, as though it would never dissipate. That was the power of indestructibility.

Qing`er readied herself to resist it, but then a figure abruptly appeared at her side. An immense power erupted forth, as the terrifying God's Hand appeared. Qin Wentian had arrived, and it appeared that his proficiency with the God's Hand seemed even more terrifying than before. When he attacked, the entire area around him seemed about to collapse, and the power within his strike cleanly neutralized the power within Mo Xie's attack.

—BOOM!— That violent collision caused Mo Xie's attack to once again be destroyed. The geniuses nearby narrowed their eyes at this scene.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess seemed to have undergone a change, and he'd become even more overwhelming. Right now, he was powerful to the extent where he could block Mo Xie's attack.

After Qin Wentian's attack, Qing`er's eyes shot forth a light that enveloped Mo Xie. That light was a miraculous and mysterious space lotus, which generated bursts of spatial killing energy as it shot towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie howled in rage, and the dark golden light radiating from him shone even more intensely. Stepping out, he tried all the methods he could, but discovered he had no way of breaking free from that cage of spatial light. It was like he had stepped into a trap.

—BOOM!— Nanfeng Yunxi also unleashed her attack at this moment. A boundless red glow transformed into flames of slaughter, shooting towards Mo Xie amidst the shrill cry of an ancient phoenix.

Mo Xie's gaze turned extremely terrifying. He stared at these incoming attacks as his constellation manifested before him, helping him to block the damage. His eyes narrowed on Qing`er, and his body exuded a boundless force that strove to tear apart the spatial bindings. Clearly, he hadn't expected Qing`er to have such power.

Qin Wentian appeared in the air. The power of his suppression constellation gathered, transforming into countless figures of suppression that descended down to the ground. His countenance was ice cold as he stared at Mo Xie; he channeled the entirety of his strength towards his God’s Hand, preparing to launch an overwhelming strike.

At this moment, the God’s Hand emitted an unbelievably oppressive pressure.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared in anger as he launched his attack. This time around, his gigantic palm imprints all transformed into fearsome figures of suppression, each containing boundless indomitable strength as they rushed towards Mo Xie.

—BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!— Mo Xie tore apart the spatial energy locking him down. His strength was simply too much. After breaking free, he soared into the skies and punched out with a fist that penetrated the void, smashing towards Qin Wentian. At that exact moment, the attacks launched by the God’s Hand arrived, exuding a sense of absolute annihilation, causing rumbling sounds to ring out. Mo Xie’s punch was completely obliterated, and Qin Wentian’s continued forth unimpeded, shooting straight at him. He hurriedly lifted his arms up in defense, and with a deafening boom, a powerful crack was heard from Mo Xie’s body, as though something had broke inside him. When that bout of energy from Qin Wentian dissipated, Mo Xie couldn’t hold it in any longer and coughed out fresh blood!

Chapter 951: Beaten Back

Once again, Mo Xie was injured. This was the second time he was injured from a joint assault by Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi.

The last time had happened before he established his supreme physique. Mo Xie’s arrogance knew no bounds, saying that with him present, the inheritance could only belong to him and the others had no qualifications to fight him for it. He wouldn’t allow Qin Wentian to be ahead, hence a clash occurred between them. Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi joined the battle, and that was the reason why Mo Xie gave up on dealing with Qin Wentian. In the end, he could only depend on his own abilities to comprehend the establishment of physique in a fair manner.

Mo Xie had succeeded, and he established an indestructible physique as his strength rose up to an even more terrifying level. His entire body circulated with dark golden light, generating waves of unfathomable might.

But after that, Qin Wentian appeared once more to fight him over the inheritance. And in addition, this time around Qin Wentian had truly succeeded in seizing it away. How could Mo Xie not be enraged? At their first clash, he was injured. Now after establishing his powerful physique, he was injured once again.

There was no change to the opponents grouped in front of him—they were still Qin Wentian, Qing`er, and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"How powerful. Apparently, Mo Xie wasn’t the only one to grow stronger, Qin Wentian has also achieved a transformation. The runic light circulating around him now seems extremely powerful. His whole body is radiating with a fearsome might," somebody commented as he observed Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian seems to have established a different kind of physique? Could it be that in front of that golden body, Mo Xie wasn’t the only one to succeed in establishing a supremely powerful one? Qin Wentian managed to do it as well?"

Looking at Qin Wentian now, it was clear that his body contained a unique physique. His aura had grown much vaster, and there was a mysterious energy emanating from him that gave off a sense of unfathomability. It was extremely powerful.

And not just Qin Wentian, Qing`er had also transformed. Her eyes contained hints of a demonic charm, and the diagrams within their depths were immeasurably deep, capable of unleashing a horrifying might. This daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor seemed to have boundless potential, and a heaven-startling secret hidden inside her.

"In that case, Mo Xie won’t have the advantage when facing against these three. They’re all too powerful."

The spectators saw Mo Xie stabilizing his aura, and the rumbling waves of energy sounded out once more. Rays of dark golden light shot out from Mo Xie's eyes as he stared coldly at Qin Wentian and the other two. This was already the second time. After he established the indestructible physique, he'd still been injured by Qin Wentian. Mo Xie wouldn't stand for such a humiliation.

And Qin Wentian's attack was actually this strong. One must know that Qin Wentian's cultivation level was lower than his, and only at the eighth-level. And logically, the attacks from an eighth-level ascendant shouldn't be able to shake him up at all. Even if he stood there and allowed his opponent to attack freely, his opponent would still be helpless.

However, Qin Wentian's God's Hand contained enough power to actually injure him. How violent and tyrannical was his attack?

—BOOM!— Mo Xie stepped out again. But at this exact moment, Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "Do it!"

As the sound of his voice faded, he, Qing`er, and Nanfeng Yunxi surrounded Mo Xie. In an instant, all the other geniuses retreated rapidly to a distant position. No one dared to be near them.

chi… They saw Mo Xie stab his finger outward. Instantly, a terrifying surge of devilish tribulation force convergedinto a fearsome devil sabre that directly slashed forth, aiming for Qin Wentian. If this sabre blow were to land, it was enough to bring about a violent death to the target.

Qin Wentian used the God's Hand to materialize a spear. At the tip of this spear, boundless runic light sparkled as a pure white energy infused into it. Qin Wentian pierced forward with the spear, as though wanting it to penetrate everything, It blasted directly into the devilish sabre that was slashing towards him, and shattered it completely.

If Qin Wentian's earlier attack was considered a sneak attack, this time around it was clearly a head-on strike. He used the tyrannical offensive power of the God's Hand to repel Mo Xie's attack. Once again, the surrounding geniuses were struck by how domineering Qin Wentian's strength truly was.

Nanfeng Yunxi stretched out her palm. Instantly, an ancient phoenix flashed by as manifestations of phoenix wings slashed out an unending storm of blades. The tip of the wings contained a terrifying blazing red glow, ripping forth with indomitable might.

Qing`er also made her move. The spatial currents around her frenziedly spun about as the terrifying lotus diagrams directly imprinted themselves on Mo Xie.

The attacks from all three of them reached Mo Xie at the exact same instant. And no matter how heaven-defying Mo Xie's strength was, he was still somewhat flustered when dealing with these three powerful opponents.

"These attacks are not enough!" Mo Xie roared in rage, punching out with his fist. With a thunderous explosion, the devilish tribulation force transformed into a world-destroying calamitous might, capable of annihilating everything.

—bzz!— Qin Wentian's long spear erupted forth again, containing an unstoppable momentum that could break through everything. Mo Xie blasted out a palm imprint to block it, but to his shock, he discovered that the God's hand had unleashed the spear art with a surge of destructive energy more powerful than ever before, easily shattering his golden palm imprint.

The chaotic spatial currents possessed an extreme threat towards Mo Xie as they were able to bind him. Qing`er's strength was already very powerful. Right now, her strength had climbed to a level roughly three to four times more powerful compared to before. The Immortal Slaying Diagram shot out directly towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie stretched his hand outwards and a fearsome devilish might erupted from him. Boundless runes condensed into an abyss of darkness as Mo Xie launched out numerous palm strikes that slammed into the Immortal Slaying Diagram. His palm imprints transformed into a diagram of darkness, colliding head on against the Immortal Slaying Diagram and frantically devoured the energy within.

—BOOM!— The God's Hand powered Qin Wentian's attack, causing the strike to land with a speed as fast as lightning. The light glowing around his body contained a unique might within that could destroy all things in existence. The God's Hand gathered this boundless strength and unleashed it through the spear strike. The manifested spear light spread outwards, over 10,000 meters wide, and obliterated every type of energy that made contact with it.

Mo Xie simply stood staring at Qin Wentian's attack. His other hand also stretched out as boundless tribulation devilish force transformed into a dark golden shield, exhibiting the strongest defense.

At this moment, the strongest spear and the most sturdy shield collided against each other.

A deafening blast rang out as cracks appeared on the shield. But at the same time, a surge of devilish tribulation force shot out from within the shield, aiming towards Qin Wentian.

Both of Mo Xie's hands were defending against the terrifying attacks of these two supreme experts. He transformed into an ancient devil, its body dark golden in color, and possessed a heaven-shaking might.

However, he was already struggling to fight against the two. At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi's cold eyes turned over, causing Mo Xie's countenance to stiffen. He wanted to hurry and break free from Qin Wentian and Qing`er's attacks, but what kind of people were they? The moment he struggled free, they would use that instant to deal a death-dealing strike at him.

Mo Xie's tribulation devil constellation shone even more intensely, shooting beams of light towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

With a wave of her hand, the phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared. The wings of the phoenix closed, wrapping around her protectively, and Nanfeng Yunxi then radiated a powerful energy that blocked the dark golden beams of light shooting from Mo Xie’s constellation.

chi… After the attacks abated, Nanfeng Yunxi transformed into a beam of light that erupted towards Mo Xie. In that instant, an endless shower of beautiful winged attacks fell down like rain and lacerated Mo Xie’s defenses apart. He inclined his head; his dark golden eyes were extremely cold. Mo Xie had acknowledged that he was not their opponent if the three of them joined forces. There was a trace of hesitation in his eyes.

—BOOM!— Another terrifying sound rang out. Mo Xie’s dark golden shield had finally broken apart. Qin Wentian’s spear shimmered with a brilliant light as he stabbed it towards Mo Xie.

At this instant, Mo Xie’s defense finally broke down completely. Under pressure from his three attackers, he was even in danger of dying.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie roared in anger. Mo Xie could be considered a man of principle. Even now, he was still only using his own energy to defend, without borrowing the aid from an immortal-ranked weapon. Qin Wentian stabbed him with the spear he’d created with the God’s Hand, and traces of blood could be seen on his indestructible body. Despite his vast might and powerful aura, he was still forced ruthlessly backwards. His body trembled involuntarily from the impact as he did his best to stablize his footing.

Qin Wentian continued forward. His eyes were ice-cold without a hint of his earlier civility. Mo Xie was ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings and had even obtained the inheritances of two ancient emperors. One could very well imagine how powerful he was. As for Qin Wentian himself, he was only at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. It was clear he would still be somewhat weaker.

Mo Xie stared as the three of them advance towards him, as though with the intention of claiming his life. His eyes erupted forth with a terrifying light as a burst of immortal might flooded the area, and he instantly dashed forward.

"EVADE!" Qing`er shouted. Her spatial energy enveloped the other two as they narrowly dodged the attack. Mo Xie continued sprinting towards the exit of the cave and as he reached it, he turned his head and coldly stared at the three of them, putting away his immortal ranked weapon. "Your actions today. I, Mo Xie, will remember them."

And with that, his silhouette flickered as he vanished from sight.

Qin Wentian retracted his energy, and took a deep breath. Just now, Mo Xie had only wanted to escape, and hadn’t used his immortal-ranked weapon against them. As the one ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Mo Xie disdained such actions.

If he truly used that immortal-ranked weapon to defeat them, he would no longer be Mo Xie.

"Let’s leave. Mo Xie has been beaten back, and the final true inheritance will soon be seized by Qin Wentian." The other geniuses stared at the three of them. They depended on their astounding strength to defeat Mo Xie, someone who obtained the inheritance of two ancient emperors, and had succeeded in forcing him to flee. When the three of them joined forces, it was truly too terrifying.

However, now that Qin Wentian had seized his inheritance…would Mo Xie still spare Qin Wentian?

Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie and Qin Wentian; all three were in the City of Ancient Emperors. It seemed to be destined that a storm of immense proportions would soon rise up between these three!

Chapter 952: Changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi gradually retracted their auras, not bothering to pursue Mo Xie. It wasn’t going to be an easy task if they truly wanted to kill a character like him. Defeating and killing were completely different concepts altogether, let alone the fact that Mo Xie would surely have a protective strand of immortal sense as well as a powerful immortal-ranked weapon.

Now, Mo Xie was beaten back in defeat, and Qin Wentian managed to seize the inheritance. For now, this was already enough.

The other geniuses inclined their heads and stared upwards. The runic light from the body-like statues had already dimmed, and the vivid memories had also vanished as they were obtained by Qin Wentian. They weren’t fortunate enough to seize this inheritance.

They didn’t get the chance to obtain the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance, and now they’d lost the opportunity here as well.

Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue felt the most miserable. They watched on as Qin Wentian seized the inheritance. In fact, they would have felt better if the person who obtained this inheritance was Mo Xie.

"What did you acquire?" Xiao Lengyue’s cold eyes watched Qin Wentian as she asked.

Qin Wentian’s eyes turned to her, staring at Xiao Lengyue as he replied, "What does it have to do with you?"

"The three of you had to join forces before you could defeat Mo Xie. What an unfair battle, there’s nothing for you to feel proud about. If not, how could this inheritance land in your hands? Even if you seized it, it would land in Mo Xie’s hands sooner or later." Xiao Lengyue icily retorted. "Since the three of you can join forces to acquire the inheritance, then the City of Ancient Emperors has plenty of geniuses as well. What makes you think that we can’t join forces to make you remain behind?"

"You are truly a despicable slut. You actually have the face to say such words?" Jun Mengchen spat out before Qin Wentian could reply. "Before this, my senior brother alone could already jump levels and crush you. Do you even know what shame is?"

Xiao Lengyue’s countenance turned extremely unsightly when she heard Jun Mengchen’s words. Qin Wentian also stared at her in cold disdain. He lifted his foot, as boundless runic light flowed around him while an immense startling aura gushed forth from him. He didn’t say anything in response to Jun Mengchen, simply walking towards Xiao Lengyue. "Are you saying you want to seize my inheritance?"

When she saw Qin Wentian stepping closer and closer, Xiao Lengyue suddenly felt an extreme amount of pressure. Qin Wentian's body seemed to contain a shocking energy. His aura was unbelievably vast, and only when the pressure was boring down on her did she know how terrifying it was. Even before Qin Wentian had drawn close to her, Xiao Lengyue could already feel a crushing force bearing down on all parts of her body. It felt as if Qin Wentian was already able to radiate an incomparably suppressive pressure, just by simply standing there.

"Is this the strength of a supreme physique? Qin Wentian succeeded in establishing one earlier?" The crowd mused in their hearts. The pressure bearing down on Xiao Lengyue grew even more intense, many times greater compared to when she last fought with him.

"Why are you so silent now?" Qin Wentian's God's Hand shone with a dazzling light and its might could shake even the heavens. Xiao Lengyue turned ashen as she spoke, "There are so many of us here, do you think we're scared of the three of you?"

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's God's Hand blasted out, instantly manifesting a gigantic annihilative suppression palm imprint. Xiao Lengyue completely turned white. A powerful freezing energy gushed forth from her as she shot out a palm strike in response, attempting to freeze the area as it collided with Qin Wentian's God's Hand.

—BANGBANGBANG!— The horrific freezing energy was immediately crushed apart. That gigantic annihilative suppression palm imprint blotted out the skies, sweeping over everything. Xiao Lengyue hurriedly retreated, unleashing her Frozen Extermination Finger attacks to freeze the gigantic palm imprint. However, everything was useless. The might within the palm was simply too boundless and it broke through all she could throw at it, before finally slamming into her. She channeled the entirety of her energy to resist, but she was still flung through the air and ruthlessly smashed into a wall. With a groan of misery, her face turned even more pale than before.

"Just you? Are you even qualified to seize this inheritance?" Qin Wentian mocked. His eyes turned to the rest of the geniuses. The sharpness in his eyes was a warning to the others. If they wanted to band together to deal with him and his companions, they'd better be prepared to pay the price.

Qin Wentian alone already constituted a major threat. Not to mention he now had Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi as his allies. Nobody dared to move recklessly. Mo Xie on his own had been enough of a threat to make them stay their hands… they couldn't even challenge him, let alone the three who'd injured and beaten back Mo Xie. In addition, each of them were even stronger than Xiao Lengyue individually. No one here was confident enough to try and seize the inheritance and still believe that they could get out in one piece. Not only that, even if they did succeed in seizing the inheritance from Qin Wentian now, Mo Xie was still at large somewhere out there.

"Let's leave." Qin Wentian turned and spoke to his companions. After which, their entire group walked out.

Very swiftly, they reached the exit. Ahead of them was the place where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had left his inheritance. The terrifying gray-colored aura was still radiating outwards. Back then, the two supreme characters fought in this place, and the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had vanished forever. The two ancient emperors both left their inheritances here and now, their legacies had finally been passed on.

The Brahma Heavenly Emperor split his inheritance into nine portions. Once these inheritors finished comprehending it, another storm of blood would surely rise again in the immortal realms.

"Have you really obtained the inheritance of that ancient emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked Qin Wentian.

"I guess so. However, this ancient emperor is different from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He didn’t leave behind his cultivation art, but rather, he wants his inheritor to establish a supreme physique in order to inherit his true legacy—the way of establishing an immortal foundation. From then on, that person will soar high in the skies, and his successor will surely have his own path to walk, rather than tracing the steps he once took." Qin Wentian could understand that supreme character’s thoughts. Before this, he had already sensed from the memories how difficult that supreme character’s path of cultivation was. There had been past feelings of helplessness, bitterness, and of despair. These two emotions were something no stellar martial cultivator could hide from. For anyone who wished to become a supreme existence, they definitely had to experience everything they could.

He was willing to take the first step in carving out a path for the later generations. As for the journey to this path of cultivation, his inheritor would make his own way forward.

"The method to establish an immortal foundation?" Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled as she continued asking.

"Yes. The method to shatter one’s own immortal foundation as well. The immortal foundation this ancient emperor established back then was none other than the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation," Qin Wentian replied.

"Saint-grade immortal foundation?!" Nanfeng Yunxi’s expression completely froze. "In cultivation, immortal foundations can be classified into six tiers further broken down into three grades. For the first three tiers, they are known as the mortal grade. For the first tier, they’re considered the weakest of all immortals; the second tier, the second weakest; and for the third tier, they are considered ordinary but better than average and still have enough potential to obtain some achievements during the immortal-foundation realm. The vast majority of people in the immortal realms have all established a third-tier foundation. As for the fourth tier and fifth tier, they are none other than the king and emperor grades. Those who can establish a fourth-tier immortal foundation all have a very high chance of being able to become an immortal king or even an immortal emperor. Currently, among the many immortal kings in the immortal realms, the majority of them have established a fourth-tier immortal foundation. As for those who can establish the fifth tier, the emperor grade, from what I know… only the supreme immortal emperors who’ve stood at the very peak have managed to establish an emperor-grade immortal foundation."

Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, filled with traces of envy. He actually obtained a method of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. Although this wasn’t an innate technique or cultivation art that could directly raise his strength, an immortal foundation was the basis of all immortals. The first realm of immortality was known as the immortal-foundation realm and hence, the more perfect an immortal foundation one could establish, the more help it would be to that person’s cultivation in his or her future.

"That powerful?" Qin Wentian was extremely shocked. He then smiled and said, "As expected of an inheritance left behind by an ancient emperor strong enough to stand against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. That casting body allowed people to establish their physiques, and that was merely the first step to pave the way for one’s immortal foundation. Since this is so powerful, I will impart this to you as well. In that case, you might have a chance to gain a more powerful immortal foundation."

Nanfeng Yunxi stood completely rooted to the spot, staring dazedly at Qin Wentian’s smile. For a moment, she couldn’t believe what she’d just heard. That cold and arrogant face of hers had a dumbfounded expression on it as she asked, "Really…?"

"What do I have to gain by lying to you?" Qin Wentian shrugged. Upon seeing Qin Wentian’s gaze, Nanfeng Yunxi was simply stunned. The method of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation… but Qin Wentian was actually willing to impart his knowledge to her so easily?

"Why?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"This…" Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. These beauties all seemed to have a one-track mind. They were already in an alliance, and had even fought side by side before. If it weren’t for Nanfeng Yunxi’s assistance, Qin Wentian understood that Qing`er would have probably found it difficult to fight against Mo Xie. Wasn’t it only logical that he shared the inheritance after obtaining it?

"Because you are beautiful, hmm…" Qin Wentian teased smilingly, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi to blink her beautiful eyes, followed by another blink…

However, Qin Wentian soon regretted saying this. He suddenly felt a glare as cold as ten-thousand-year-old ice shooting his way from the side. But when he turned his gaze over, Qing`er was staring in another direction, and he had no way of knowing what she was thinking.

"Qing`er!" Qin Wentian stepped forward, pulling on Qing`er’s hand. Qing`er tried to shake him off, but Qin Wentian stubbornly continued to hold on. Lightly pinching her palm, he smiled awkwardly, "But of course, my Qing`er is still the most beautiful one."

From the side, Nanfeng Yunxi’s countenance was instantly filled with black lines. And with that, any goodwill she had for Qin Wentian had all completely dissipated. What a shameless fellow…

"However, you all have to remember this. The prerequisite for shattering your immortal foundations requires you to first have a supremely strong physique. After I impart the method to you guys, if your physiques aren’t powerful enough, do not even attempt to shatter your immortal foundation," Qin Wentian explained, suddenly solemn. Nanfeng Yunxi knew that Qin Wentian was warning them out of his own goodwill, so she nodded her head in agreement. This was probably why the ancient emperor had created the golden body in the first place; he’d wanted his inheritor to first establish a supreme physique.

"My physique should be strong enough," Jun Mengchen confidently declared.

"Mhm, however shattering the immortal foundation is an extremely critical matter. It doesn’t guarantee that one will be able to establish a better immortal foundation than the one they shattered. Everything is still dependent on the individual," Qin Wentian warned.

"Let’s leave first, or do you want to wait for Little Rascal to come out?" Qing`er asked.

"Let’s go. Little Rascal is extremely intelligent, so nothing bad should happen to him. In any case, that mysterious gray-robed old man seems to have opened up a path for people to leave the Underworld Mountains." Qin Wentian stared ahead, and could see the other geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors heading over. The Underworld Mountains was no longer a forbidden ground, but the inheritances of the two ancient emperors were already gone.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and that other supreme existence swiftly circulated around, causing countless people to sigh. They were a step too slow; all the inheritances had already been taken away.

Those who’d managed to succeed in obtaining an inheritance were Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie, Qin Wentian, Zhan Peng, and Qin Wentian’s demonic beast companion. Qin Wentian’s name once again resounded throughout the City of Ancient Emperors.

And for the latest update in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, there was a shocking change for the names of the top ten. Qin Wentian’s name had actually replaced the previous #4 Xuan Yang, pushing him down the rankings.

As for Xuan Yang, not only was he kicked off from the #4 ranking, he wasn’t even ranked #5. The #5 ranker was still Qing`er. Xuan Yang was now only strong enough to rank #6.

Qin Wentian had already begun his meteoric rise from being a nobody. Obtaining the God’s Hand, seizing an inheritance from Mo Xie’s hands, directly sweeping apart the vast majority of people in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, obtaining the fourth rank. For a period of time, his fame for his combat prowess was unparalleled!

Chapter 953: Apology?

In the blink of an eye, another half year passed.

During this half year, the Underworld Mountains of the City of Ancient Emperors became a place where many of the geniuses frequented. However, any discoveries to be found were few and far between. The inheritances had long been seized by those who'd gone in early, and there was no longer anything of good fortune lying around. Occasionally, there would be people who didn't believe that, and they even went so far as to infuriate the eight immortal emperors lying the coffins, leading to extremely miserable consequences.

Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal were still in the cavern, slowly comprehending their portion of the inheritance.

And as for the infamous Mo Xie, he seemed to have vanished completely, and no one knew where he was. There were people who guessed that he was trying to establish his immortal foundation, and there were others who said that he was stabilizing the foundations of the inheritance he obtained, wanting to continue to rise in terms of strength and mastery. Back then, Mo Xie was defeated by the three companions joining forces, an outcome he must surely be rejecting in his heart. There was a high possibility that he was consolidating the foundations of the inheritance, preparing to rise up again someday.

As for Qin Wentian, he was undoubtedly the most discussed person within the City of Ancient Emperors.

He was one of the new legends in the city; a character that symbolized this generation. He, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie, were known as the chosen three of the City of Ancient Emperors.

Even for Nanfeng Yunxi, she hadn't made it into this 'chosen' listing. It wasn't that she was weak, but rather Nanfeng Yunxi would surely be at a disadvantage when fighting against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. However, Qin Wentian was different. At the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he could already fight against Mo Xie to such an extent. Once he stepped into the ninth-level, he would instantly have the power to threaten both Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. Hence, this was the reason why the three of them were known as the chosen ones in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Naturally, the Qin Sect was an extreme power within the City of Ancient Emperors. Their members included Qin Wentian, Qing`er, and Nanfang Yunxi—those ranked third, fourth and fifth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Three months ago, the Qin Sect announced that they were recruiting members. The entire city was in a frenzy as several geniuses pushed forward, wanting to join the Qin Sect. This Qin Sect not only had the legendary character Qin Wentian, it also had two supreme beauties as members. In addition, Qin Wentian had comprehended the God's Hand, and even seized Mo Xie's inheritance. This led to many people wanting to join the Qin Sect.

However, the recruitment process for prospective members was extremely strict. Those who wished to infiltrate the Qin Sect for their own hidden objectives were all eliminated from the prospective list of applicants. Only the true elites or those ordinary geniuses with resolute wills and hearts were given an opportunity to join. Hence, despite a period of three months, the Qin Sect roughly had around fifty members only, which was many times inferior compared to the numbers in the Twin Stars Alliance.

In fact, several of the members recruited only had a cultivation base between the seventh and eighth level. The criteria of recruitment didn’t seem to emphasize on one’s cultivation base. An example would be the main people in charge of this recruitment—Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan—who were now only at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Right now, the Qin Sect’s fame and prestige within the City of Ancient Emperors had already caused most geniuses to feel that the sect’s level of power was dangerously close to the current true number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, the Violet Sect.

The Violet Sect was established by Zi Daoyang, and it had always been known as the number one power in the city. In the past, when the Twin Stars Alliance and the Xiao Sect had allied together, there were people who stated that the newly formed Twin Stars Alliance could threaten the position of the Violet Sect. However, from the looks of it now, the Qin Sect was the only one truly capable of threatening the Violet Sect’s position. The three leading figures of the Qin Sect were able to defeat Mo Xie. Similarly, they had a possibility of also defeating Zi Daoyang.

Zhao Xin`er was none other than a new member of the Qin Sect. Her talent couldn’t be considered outstanding, and neither was her cultivation base very high. She was only a seventh-level ascendant, and by right, she shouldn’t have been able to make the cut-off list to join the Qin Sect. She’d only been accepted because of her extremely honest and straightforward personality; she’d told Jun Mengchen during the interview that her purpose of joining this sect was because she was in love with Qin Wentian. Naturally, joining the sect would provide her with more opportunities to see him…and when he heard that, Jun Mengchen was instantly taken aback, before he laughed uproariously. He accepted her right on the spot, and welcomed her into their Qin Sect.

This matter actually became an anecdote that was passed on with admiration in the Qin Sect. The other members of the Qin Sect were also quite fond of this junior apprentice sister who’d just joined, and would often take care of her.

When pressed to explain further, it was revealed that Zhao Xin`er had personally witnessed the battle between Qin Wentian and the two brothers, Xuan Xing and Xuan Yang. At that time, she and Qin Wentian were both at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. However, Qin Wentian’s spirit and imposing attitude, as well as the strength he exhibited, they had all left a deep impression in her heart, instantly elevating Qin Wentian to the position of idol in her mind. And somehow or another, things had worked out just fine, and she managed to join the Qin Sect not knowing the reason why or how she passed the recruitment interview.

One day, Zhao Xin`er and another female member of the Qin Sect, Leng Pingchao, were currently enjoying lunch at an inn, when a group of people suddenly entered. These people all had extraordinary auras, and it was especially so for those leading the group. Their eyes gleamed with sharpness, and with a single glance it was clear that they were not ordinary characters.

After finding a place to sit, the group started chatting. One among them spoke, "Senior Brother Que, we're finally in the City of Ancient Emperors. What's our next step?"

"We've just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, and already there are people trying to target us. Seems like this is a place where the strong ones feed off the weak. We have to prepare to establish our own power and quickly gain a foothold here," the young man said cautiously. After which, he glanced at a person beside him and said, "Junior Brother Tianqi, do you have any thoughts on this?"

"Although we just arrived, according to our understanding of the City of Ancient Emperors, we can find an established power and join them. After that…" Gusu Tianqi replied, his words causing the young man in the lead to start in surprise, before he smiled and said, "Tianqi, your suggestion is excellent!"

"Hey, are you guys newbies?" Suddenly, a melodious voice rang out. The one who spoke was none other than Zhao Xin`er.

"Yes. Do you have any advice for us?" Gusu Tianqi asked.

"I heard that you're all planning to join an established power here. Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, my Qin Sect is extremely famous. You guys can try for the recruitment interview and see if you're eligible to become members." Zhao Xin`er smiled at them, taking the initiative to recommend the Qin Sect.

"Qin Sect?" Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered, his mind recalling someone in particular. Back then on the battle platform, that silhouette…had he come to the City of Ancient Emperors as well?

If he was here, how was he now?

"Maiden, are the other women of the Qin Sect as beautiful as the two of you?" Beside Gusu Tianqi, an ugly-looking young man with an ape-like appearance smiled hideously as he asked.

"Naturally, my fellow female members are many times more beautiful. Their beauty is famed throughout the City of Ancient Emperors, and two out of the three supreme beauties are currently in our Qin Sect." Zhao Xin`er smiled.

"Oh?" The ugly young man touched his chin before he snickered. "Mhm, is this a beauty trap? In any case, the people in our group aren't just any ordinary existences. If we join the Qin Sect, can the beauties be gifted to us for our enjoyment?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the group of people around him started to laugh, grinning with evil intent. They didn't mind his words at all.

However, the others in the inn were all stunned by their audacity. Apparently, this group of people were truly newbies in the City of Ancient Emperors. They even dared to take verbal liberties with the two beauties from the Qin Sect?

How truly audacious.

"Hey you, we just arrived here. Don’t talk nonsense." Que Tianyi laughed, as he ‘berated’ the ugly young man in an offhanded manner. Although his words sounded like an admonishment, his tone was extremely light-hearted. It was clear he didn’t really care about this at all.

However, when she heard those words, Zhao Xin`er’s expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold. She spoke coldly, "You’d best apologize for what you just said."

The ugly young man looked at Zhao Xin`er as he snickered again. "Pretty thing, you want me to apologize? Why don’t you come sit on my lap?"

"How dare you!" Zhao Xin`er radiated a cold intent. Beside her, Leng Pingchao also stared icily at the ugly young man in anger. "Sir, your words have gone over the line."

The ugly young man’s cold eyes swept lasciviously over them. He smiled and said, "Since you intend to use a beauty trap to attract people to join your sect, why don’t you let me have a taste of you first?"

Their group contained the chosen of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But the moment they stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, their belongings were all robbed by others. Although they eventually managed to make those robbers flee, their moods were still extremely terrible.

"Enough," Que Tianyi announced, staring at the person who spoke. He then turned towards Zhao Xin`er. "Maiden, this fellow loves to joke around. Please pay no attention to him."

"Joke?" Zhao Xin`er’s expression turned cold. "You think this is a joke? I told you guys to apologize."

Que Tianyi frowned. With just a glance, he could tell that both Zhao Xin`er and Leng Pingchao were seventh-level ascendants, and in this place where the strong feasted on the weak, they should belong to some small and inconsequential sect in the City of Ancient Emperors. Yet how dare they show their tempers to them?

"Apologize? You’re thinking too much." The ugly young man smiled coldly. Que Tianyi’s earlier words were only a pretense of cordiality, and should have ended this entire conversation completely. "Maiden. This matter shall come to an end here."

"What do you mean by that?" Zhao Xin`er stared at Que Tianyi. Her countenance was like ice. "After speaking shameful words to humiliate us, now you wish for this matter to end without even offering an apology?"

Que Tianyi furrowed his brows. He was already in a foul mood after just recently being robbed. This time, his purpose here was to establish his immortal foundation. After all these years of cultivating under his master, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wanted to come to this place to seek out some good fortune for himself. However, who would have expected that their belongings would be swiped the moment they stepped into this place? How could he still be in a good mood after that? He glanced coldly at Zhao Xin`er, "Scram back to your lousy sect. You want us to apologize? Get your sect leader to talk to me first!"

Que Tianyi was the one who took Qin Wentian’s place and became the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor after Qin Wentian rejected the offer. The time he first appeared was during the recruitment test held at the particle world, the Royal Sacred Region.

Chapter 954: The Arrogant Que Tianyi

This Que Tianyi was none other than the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who’d been previously recruited in place of Qin Wentian. He was a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, and he’d participated in the recruitment event back in the Royal Sacred Region alongside Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu.

His status was extremely high in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He was considerably talented, and was also willing to put in the effort for his cultivation. It had been quite some time since he’d stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon and now his goal was purely to establish an immortal foundation and become an immortal.

This time, he was leading several disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to the City of Ancient Emperors to cultivate. These people were all important characters of the sect, each with outstanding talent. Gusu Tianqi had performed brilliantly during the recent once-per-hundred-years immortal banquet, and had been chosen to be a personal disciple by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He was his junior apprentice brother, and a month ago, Gusu Tianqi had also stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Other than the two of them being personal disciples, there were quite a few others who were ordinary disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. These people were all personally taught by the immortal kings in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and one could very well imagine how strong their formation could be. Hence, although they were in the City of Ancient Emperors—where geniuses were as common as clouds—they were still filled with immense self-confidence. They believed that they could easily sweep aside all those who opposed them, establishing a power of their own to dominate a region in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, soon after entering the City of Ancient Emperors, a group of people from a small sect had dared to rob them. In a bout of anger, they stormed the headquarters of the sect and narrowly emerged victorious after injuring the sect leader. Only then did they let out that breath of resentment suppressed in their chest. And now…after entering this inn, they had to deal with a new kind of farce. Who did this lass think she was? Merely a seventh-level ascendant, yet she wanted them to apologize? How ridiculous.

Hence, seeing that the young lady had no intention of budging, Que Tianyi instantly told her to scram.

"You…" Zhao Xin`er pointed her finger at them. She coldly continued, "How dare all of you be so disrespectful towards Princess Nanfeng and Princess Qing`er. Now, you’re even daring to ask my sect leader to come here personally? I will never consent to such a thing."

—BANG!— Que Tianyi’s palm slammed directly on the table, shattering it in an instant. An extremely cold aura gushed forth from him. He looked at Zhao Xin`er with eyes that resembled a moon of coldness—glacial-like and extremely chilling.

In that instant, the atmosphere inside the inn became extremely tense. That ugly young man then continued speaking, "We tried to give you face, but you didn’t want it. Now, even if the so-called beauties of your sect were to deliver themselves into our arms, it would still have to depend on our mood to see whether we take them or not."

"Shameless," Zhao Xin`er spat. However, the ugly-looking young man’s silhouette flickered, moving with extreme speed as he advanced towards her. Zhao Xin`er blasted out a palm strike, yet the movements of the ugly-looking young man were extremely crafty and he easily dodged her attack. He was in front of her in an instant and his fingers brushed across her face in a teasing manner before he returned to his original location.

"What tender skin." That ugly young man brought his fingers to his nose and inhaled deeply, breathing in the fragrance. "Why don’t you get those two so-called supreme beauties over here and let me touch them as well."

A look of provocation flashed in his sinister eyes. Zhao Xin`er’s face was painted with rage as waves of coldness gushed forth from her. However, Leng Pingchao held her back and transmitted her voice, "Xin`er, calm yourself. These are not good people, so let’s go back and find the members of our sect."

Zhao Xin`er stiffened. Her enraged gaze stared at the ugly young man. Such a humiliation was completely unacceptable to a young girl like her.

"Let’s leave." Leng Pingchao pulled her along as they retreated, preparing to depart.

"You want to leave just like that?" Que Tianyi icily stated. His cold intent enveloped the inn, and upon feeling its pressure, the other patrons of the inn all wore expressions of interest on their faces. The strength of this man wasn’t weak. In fact, the people in his group were all pretty strong characters. They must surely be top-tier characters of some immortal emperor sect; it explained why they were so arrogant.

In addition, they didn’t even know about the Qin Sect? And not only that, they’d never even heard of the name Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er before. Clearly, they were newbies who had just arrived at this place, or such a scene would never have happened.

Since the Qin Sect had the third, fourth and fifth-ranked cultivators as members, nobody else in the City of Ancient Emperors dared to provoke them. Even Mo Xie had vanished silently. But now, these newbies were actually offending the Qin Sect right off the bat. How interesting was that? It looked like there would soon be some drama for them to spectate.

In this place, everyone was a heaven’s chosen. It was only natural that they were arrogant. However, these newbies were simply too brazen. The other spectators in the inn also couldn’t be bothered to warn them. They were content merely to sit and watch the situation unfold.

"What do you want then?" Leng Pingchao asked. Zhao Xin`er was angrily glaring at Que Tianyi.

"She stays behind. You can leave and get the people of your sect to come here," Que Tianyi commanded, pointing at Zhao`er.

The geniuses who were sitting at another table exchanged glances as their eyes gleamed with excitement. How arrogant was this man? He actually wanted to force Zhao Xin`er to remain behind, and even blatantly told Leng Pingchao to get reinforcements from her sect? How lofty was his pride? This was pure, blind arrogance. It was clear he wanted to use this chance to challenge the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors, and to try out the strength of this small sect he believed Zhao Xin`er belonged to.

Zhao Xin`er paled. Leng Pingchao's eyes gleamed as she spoke. "My junior sister is a little impulsive. If you guys want to take it out on someone, I'm willing to stay behind while she heads to our sect to get people to come over. Is that okay?"

"This Leng Pingchao isn't bad. She's able to endure things others would find it tough to." Those watching the scene mused at her actions.

"No. You go, she stays. I don't wish to repeat my words again," Que Tianyi coldly spoke, his words causing the expression on Leng Pingchao to turn incredibly unsightly. After which, she turned to Zhao Xin`er and said, "Junior Sis, wait here for me."

At the same time she also transmitted her voice over, "Xin`er, don't be impulsive. There's no need for us to suffer a clear disadvantage. Just suppress your anger for now, and I will be back soon."

"Farewell." Leng Pingchao clasped her hands towards Que Tianyi and his group, before her silhouette flickered and she departed.

"That young woman is much more intelligent." The ugly young man smiled. "It's fine even if she brings reinforcements. What is this dogshit sect? Even if their sect leader comes, he can choose either to kneel before us in apology or he can choose to be so badly beaten up that he can't even crawl up from the ground."

"There are many experts in the City of Ancient Emperors. We mustn't underestimate them." Que Tianyi waved his hands casually. Although they were words of caution, from his actions everyone knew that it was just a flippant remark. Que Tianyi then turned to Gusu Tianqi as he asked, "Junior Brother, why aren't you talking?"

"We are here in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper ourselves. It's fine if we lecture her a little, but I feel there's no need to intentionally cause conflict," Gusu Tianqi calmly replied. He was also a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, with the same status as Que Tianyi. Hence, he could voice out his thoughts directly, since there was no pressure caused by the difference in status.

"Junior Brother, you saw it too. I was gracious enough to end the matter, yet she refused to budge and continued demanding that we apologize. If I didn't do what I did, we would surely become a laughingstock. Since these sects in the City of Ancient Emperors have dared to be so rude to us, let us teach them a good lesson," Que Tianyi calmly replied. "In addition, the purpose of us being here was none other than to contend against the other geniuses. Also, Junior Brother, why do I feel that after that immortal banquet all those years ago, your sharpness seems to have diminished somewhat?"

Gusu Tianqi’s gaze flickered. He naturally understood what Que Tianyi was referring to. Back when the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures gathered for the chance to become the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s personal disciple, he, Gusu Tianqi, was the one with the highest amount of fame—and the majority also believed he’d be the one to rank in first place. In the end, however. two dark horses came out of nowhere. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen trampled him underneath their feet, and the incident had deeply affected him.

"The Gusu Clan produces an immortal king every generation. I believe Junior Brother is capable of becoming a supreme immortal king in the future. Your arrogance and pride should match the glory of your clan. Since there are people who want to use their sect to suppress us, let’s show them how wrong they all are, as well as the true power of the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The geniuses here are all descendants or disciples of immortal kings and emperors, and they will eventually become those who stand at the peak of the immortal realms in the future. If we can stand above them here today, then in the future we can peer downwards at the entire immortal realm in disdain," Que Tianyi arrogantly declared. Gusu Tianqi’s gaze flickered, but he didn’t say anything.

After speaking, Que Tianyi turned back to Zhao Xin`er. "You, come over here."

Zhao Xin`er turned ashen as she stared at Que Tianyi. She gritted her teeth before walking towards him.

"You are unwilling to accept this?" Que Tianyi coldly laughed. "You’d better pray that your sect leader personally comes by later. Also, I really hope to see the supreme beauties of the Qin Sect you mentioned. If they really come, I will make them know the meaning of true humiliation, and they’ll be kneeling down to serve me. I shall let you see what the term ‘lowering their heads in submission’ truly entails."

Supreme beauties? Que Tianyi had just seen too many. There were many highly talented beauties who wished to have a relationship with him, even in their dreams. Even in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the females among the heaven’s chosen had been the same; weren’t they also quick to climb into his bed just to please him?

"Cough cough…" A random genius in the inn coughed, spitting out the mouthful of tea he just drank. Que Tianyi’s eyes flickered and he staring in their direction, only to see that person continue to cough before he laughed in a low voice, "No one in the City of Ancient Emperors has ever been granted that kind of preferential treatment."

"Oh, is that so? Looks like I’ll be the first one then." Que Tianyi laughed. The genius who’d coughed stayed silent. He and his companions were thinking how arrogant these newbies were. Should the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor be happy because he recruited such arrogant disciples? Or should he be unhappy?

The other people in the inn no longer spoke nor smiled. Only those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect continued to banter and laugh. It was as if they truly enjoyed this feeling of being in a superior position. However, they seemed to have overlooked one thing: although the inn was very silent, not one of the other geniuses had left. It was like they were all waiting for something.

"They‘re here," Que Tianyi finally said. In the distance, he could see a group of figures flying over, before descending at their location. The person in the lead exuded a magnificence that could last through the generations, and she stood there in cold arrogance. This person was none other than Nanfeng Yunxi.

Upon seeing Nanfeng Yunxi, expressions of bewilderment appeared on the faces of those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Evidently, they were completely taken aback. The supreme beauty Zhao Xin`er mentioned; she was truly peerless in terms of looks.

"Beautiful." That ugly young man’s eyes gleamed with a strange light, staring at Nanfeng Yunxi’s perfect figure. His gaze roamed the area around her chest repeatedly, as he drooled with desire.

Nanfeng Yunxi’s eyes flickered. Her eyes were blazing with the flames of anger as she stared straight at that ugly young man, and an instant later, a red glow filled the sky as she stabbed her finger forward. That ugly young man instantly felt a terrifying premonition of danger boring down on him. He abruptly stood up, but it was too late—flames in the form of phoenix wings were already slashing down on him.

"ARGHHH!" A miserable cry rang out. The eyes of that ugly-looking young man were directly maimed with a slash of a phoenix wing. Fresh blood leaked out, and he clutched his eyes with both hands as he screamed in agony, rolling around on the ground. The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all stood up, only to see the members accompanying Nanfeng Yunxi shoot forward, trapping them within a circle!

Chapter 955: Que Tianyi’s Terror

The expressions on the faces of the members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly changed. Evidently, they hadn’t expected a female to react so ruthlessly and decisively. Not only that, she was extremely strong, and had damaged the eyes of their companion in a single move.

Not only that, the people from the Qin Sect had surrounded them, and they all seemed to be extremely powerful individuals. Their auras were incomparably ferocious, creating a stifling pressure. Anger could be seen on their faces, and their waves of cold intent swept through the inn, causing the atmosphere to become extremely tense.

That ugly young man was now blinded, and he continued to scream in agony, spewing out venomous curses. "I’m blind! I’M BLIND!! Senior Brother, kill that fucking bitch. I WANT HER TO DIE!"

However, Que Tianyi and the others didn’t make a move. On the contrary, they had actually calmed down because the situation was simply outside of their expectations.

"Sister Nanfeng!" Zhao Xin`er called out, wanting to run over, only to see Que Tianyi’s hand shooting out as a terrifying coldness enveloped her, as though he wanted to freeze her vitality.

"Release her," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly ordered. Behind her, a phantom of an ancient phoenix could be seen. She stepped forward as the red glow covered the entire area. Brilliant embers of flames flickered into life around her, containing a destructive might that could destroy everything.

"You blinded my junior brother, yet you want me to release her?" Que Tianyi asked coldly.

"Didn’t you all want to see the members of the Qin Sect? We are here, and if you defeat me, you can blind my eyes as well. Using a weak maiden to threaten me? Weren’t you very arrogant earlier? Why are you such a coward now?" Nanfeng Yunxi’s words were dripping with arrogance. But as the one ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, how could her strength be weak?

"Release her. If not, things won’t end as simply as having one of your members being blinded," someone spoke. This person was a female, and was none other than the previous ninth-ranked Xu Ruxue. She’d also chosen to join the Qin Sect, and was now a member.

"I was truly curious to see who’d be audacious enough to command our Qin Sect’s sect leader to come and see him. Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, the only ones likely to have that kind of courage are Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. But now that I see you guys, you’re all truly a disappointment." Li Yu crossed his arms in front of his chest, as a look of contemptuous mockery flashed in his eyes. Back then, he quit the Xiao Sect because he was disappointed with Xiao Lengyue’s character and how she tried to deal with Qin Wentian despite all the help he’d provided. Now that the Qin Sect had risen up, he too, had chosen to join them.

Li Yu had already met Qin Wentian back when he’d first entered the City of Ancient Emperors. Who would have thought that within a short amount of time he’d be ranked fourth in the City of Ancient Emperors—Qin Wentian could already be considered something of a legend.

"Are you the sect leader of the Qin Sect?" Que Tianyi stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he asked.

"No," Nanfeng Yunxi icily replied. "But, meeting me is the same as meeting him."

"The Qin Sect in the City of Ancient Emperors…what tier of power is it?" Que Tianyi’s gaze flickered as he asked. Before this, he only believed that the Qin Sect was an ordinary small sect. But now seeing the aura from his opponent, as well as the strength of their members, he began to doubt himself. It was like his previous conjectures had been off by a long shot. This supreme beauty in front of him was actually causing him to feel an oppressive and threatening pressure.

"You talk too much nonsense." Xu Ruxue snorted in disdain. "Leng Pingchao has already informed us of what you said earlier. Since you’ve dared to utter such words to humiliate our Qin Sect, how do you think this matter should be resolved?"

"What do you all want?" Que Tianyi asked.

"Everyone in your group must slap yourselves ten times. Our Qin Sect shall then forget this matter," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke with cold arrogance, her words darkening the expressions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s members. She wanted them to slap themselves?

"Ridiculous," Gusu Tianqi coldly replied. "We will fight if you wish to fight."

"If you are still a man, release her before we start the battle." Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Que Tianyi.

Que Tianyi lifted Zhao Xin`er up and released a freezing energy that froze her in ice. After which, a palm strike slammed into her back and she was flung through the doors of the inn.

Nanfeng Yunxi stiffened. She waved her hands and a wave of heat directly infused into Zhao Xin`er, warming her up and melting the ice within. Zhao Xin`er moaned and trembled violently—she seemed to be suffering from immense pain.

"I’m Que Tianyi, a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. We are all disciples of the immortal kings and emperors of our sect. You’ve blinded one of our members, and still you want us to release your people. Are you satisfied now?" Que Tianyi spoke as waves of coldness radiated from him. A pale cold moon appeared above his head as his battle intent emanated outwards.

Nanfeng Yunxi flew towards Zhao Xin`er and cradled her gently, "Xin`er, I will make him pay for this."

After that, she passed Zhao Xin`er to the person beside her and stepped forward, staring at Que Tianyi and his group of people. In her eyes, there seemed to be an image of flames from a burning phoenix. A clear clarion cry then rang out from the phantom behind her back, as blazing red flames towered up into the skies, sweeping over the area.

"A disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? I've never heard of him before," Nanfeng Yunxi stated. She then pointed her finger out once more as the red glow enveloped the entire place. A phoenix manifested and shot out from her finger, directly aiming for Que Tianyi and the others. At this moment, the countenances of their group all changed. They stared at Nanfeng Yunxi floating in the air. The might exuding from her in that moment was unexcelled in this world.

puchi… Blood splattered through the air. One of them had been struck, his arm slashed clean off of him.

Que Tianyi stepped out, and the pale cold moon enveloped him in a brilliant glow. He shot forth a beam of light towards Nanfeng Yunxi, filled with the power of absolute freeze.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Que Tianyi exchanged blows in the air. The cries of a phoenix rang out, and the fearsome heat completely enveloped Que Tianyi's constellation, unceasingly infusing its insides with heat. This caused Que Tianyi to abruptly turn pale. His power was actually inferior to Nanfeng Yunxi.

The instant Nanfeng Yunxi sent out her energy, the entire inn caught fire, directly burning it to cinders. The experts spectating nearby hurriedly retreated, and they stared at the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect with a mocking smile in their eyes. These arrogant fellows were newbies who'd just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, yet they didn't understand the meaning of keeping a low profile? Now, they would probably have to pay a painful and terrible price.

Gusu Tianqi's strength was quite strong. He released his sun furnace, as nine suns began shining behind his back in an incomparably resplendent manner.

Although Gusu Tianqi became the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor after Que Tianyi, many people in their sect still believed Gusu Tianqi was superior. Gusu Tianqi's talent was higher; it was only that he'd joined the sect later.

After stepping into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, Gusu Tianqi's strength was far different than before. Terrifying sun spears shot out from his furnace, forcing the members of the Qin Sect to hurriedly retreat.

Xu Ruxue's long whip directly lashed out, aiming for Gusu Tianqi. Shadows of her whip attacks covered the sky, causing boundless runic light to flash as the whips all lashed down. Gusu Tianqi still had a calm look on his face. He then roared loudly as his sun furnace erupted with boundless light, sweeping across the area, and slamming into the countless whip shadows in the sky. Sizzling sounds rang out endlessly, but to his shock, Gusu Tianqi discovered that his sun spears had actually been destroyed in the collision. The whip attacks were all infused by a destructive runic might, capable of destroying anything with a single touch.

Other than these main characters, the other members of both groups started to fight. But the instant the fight began, the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were instantly placed in an inferior position, and they were completely dominated.

What was even more terrifying was that this battle had just started. But Que Tianyi's constellation had already been corroded by the energy from Nanfeng Yunxi. An ancient phoenix soared above the pale moon, and its sharp talons raked through it. Nanfeng Yunxi erupted with a vast and overwhelming power, and each of her attacks forced Que Tianyi to use his full strength to defend against.

Que Tianyi's countenance had turned extremely ugly. As a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he had never experienced such a miserable defeat. He completely wasn't her opponent. In front of this woman, he, a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, simply wasn't good enough to measure up to her.

—BOOM!— Que Tianyi was blasted by the attack as he coughed out several mouthfuls of fresh blood. The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at this scene; their faces were pale white, and none of them could muster a smile. Previously, they had ravaged a sect in the City of Ancient Emperors out of anger. However, the circumstances were now different, and it didn't matter that they were all core disciples, or that their sect considered them important enough to be carefully nurtured; the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually been injured in such a short span of time.

On the other side of the battlefield, the other personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Gusu Tianqi, was still fighting. Although he could still hold on, it was clear that he was being suppressed. Xu Ruxue was an existence among those ranked within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Clearly, she wasn't somebody who Gusu Tianqi could defeat, especially considering the fact that he'd just stepped into the ninth level not too long ago.

—bzz!— Nanfeng Yunxi didn't seem like she was planning to show any mercy. As quick as lightning, a phoenix sword materialized in her hand as she slashed outwards. The air was torn into two by a blazing red light. Que Tianyi's heart trembled in fear as he did his best to summon the entirety of his energy to defend himself, but to no avail. As the sword slashed down, his defenses had all collapsed and his body was left with a long, bloody wound, his robes torn apart. He had narrowly avoided being slain by this strike, and he was so terrified that his entire body turned cold.

"WAIT!" When he saw Nanfeng Yunxi preparing for another attack, Que Tianyi couldn't help but call out in a hurry, "It's just a misunderstanding, why must you act to kill?"

"How shameless can you be?" At the back, Leng Pingchao cursed. The contempt in Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes intensified when she looked at Que Tianyi. "Disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor are actually this useless? Then on his behalf, let me clear out the trash from his sect."

"YOU DARE TO KILL ME?" Que Tianyi was completely stunned when he heard her words. "I’M A PERSONAL DISCIPLE OF THE EASTERN SAGE IMMORTAL EMPEROR!"

"Such an inferior disciple. Even if I killed you, he wouldn't avenge you." As the sound of Nanfeng Yunxi’s voice faded away, the red glow enveloped the heavens and earth as a supreme destructive might shrouded Que Tianyi. Her finger stabbed forth and the entire area around him began to collapse.

Que Tianyi felt chills all over his body. How could this be? HOW COULD THIS BE?!

What status did a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor have? But this woman in front of him actually dared to speak with such arrogance, saying that even if she killed him, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn’t take revenge for him.

A wretched look flashed in Que Tianyi’s eyes. Since that was the case, he’d allow her to meet with his master, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Que Tianyi didn’t take out an immortal weapon to resist her power. On the contrary, he activated a strand of immortal sense on his body as a startling might pervaded the air. After which, a rumbling sound echoed and a majestic figure manifested from the energy. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s silhouette had appeared!

Chapter 956: Overwhelming Strike

Strands of protective immortal sense existed on all the bodies of the geniuses who stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, and these images of immortal emperors were allowed to manifest here. However, they weren’t allowed to stay for too long, nor were they allowed to break the rules of this place.

The instant the protective strand of immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared, his emperor might swept over this space. His silhouette floated in the air as Que Tianyi respectfully called out, "Master!"

"Master." Gusu Tianqi also greeted.

"We pay our respects to the immortal emperor." The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all had expressions of reverence on their faces. The battle instantly stopped as the eyes of people from the Qin Sect stared at the silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor that appeared.

The gaze of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned to Nanfeng Yunxi as a powerful wave of might enveloped her. However, he only saw Nanfeng Yunxi as cold as arrogant as before, staring in disdain at Que Tianyi. She then spoke, "Senior Eastern Sage. This personal disciple of yours is so weak but he’s so arrogant? Now that he’s defeated, he purposely activated your immortal sense. Such a personal disciple...doesn’t senior feel that he has thrown all of your face away?"

"You…" Que Tianyi pointed at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"My sect disciples just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, and if there’s anywhere they offended you, why must you act so ruthlessly?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indifferently replied.

"Senior, why don’t you ask your disciple what he has done? After entering the City of Ancient Emperors, the disciples of your sect insulted and humiliated the people of my Qin Sect. After which, he even dared to summon the sect leader of our Qin Sect to meet him, and injure the members of our Qin Sect? However when in true combat, he can’t even withstand a single strike. Senior’s imposing prestige is completely thrown away by these disciples of your sect." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a tone neither servile nor overbearing, staring at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Are you a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly asked. The moment he appeared, he instantly saw the phantom of an ancient phoenix behind Nanfeng Yunxi and he had already guessed her identity correctly. And now that he heard her words, he couldn’t help but to feel disappointed at Que Tianyi. If it wasn’t for Que Tianyi’s good luck, he would never have accepted him as a personal disciple. From a certain perspective, Que Tianyi’s luck was because of Qin Wentian, giving him a chance to become a personal disciple.

"That’s right." Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"Que Tianyi, apologize." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s majestic voice rang out, his words causing Que Tianyi to freeze. He also heard of the Southern Phoenix Clan before. Who would have thought that this beauty in front of him was none other than someone from there and was even a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix.

And now, his master the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually commanded him to apologize.

"Give me some face. I will make my disciple apologize. How about ending the matter here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi.

"If an apology was sufficient, why would we be fighting against each other in the first place." Nanfeng Yunxi decisively rejected. "Since we are here in the City of Ancient Emperors, the matters of us juniors should be decided by ourselves. Senior best not interfere in this or your prestige and reputation would be damaged."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s expression turned stiff. This Nanfeng Yunxi actually didn’t intend to give him face?

"What do you want then?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked.

"This disciple of yours humiliated the members of my Qin Sect and even injured them. My cultivation base is the same as him and can’t be considered as the strong bullying the weak. In addition, he’s a personal disciple of senior. I want him to fight with me one-on-one, and I believe your majesty wouldn’t have any reason to obstruct such a duel right?" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in cold arrogance. Que Tianyi’s expression froze when he heard her words. Earlier, he had already fought against Nanfeng Yunxi and clearly, he wasn’t her match. If things continued, he would surely be defeated without a doubt. And also, this woman didn’t simply plan on defeating him, she wanted to kill him.

Just as they were speaking, another wave of imperious might descended, enveloping this space. A blurry face appeared in the air, staring downwards as it spoke. "This place is the City of Ancient Emperors. The rules mustn’t be broken. You should leave now."

"I won’t personally make a move here and break the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head and spoke as he stared at the face. "Give me a few moments more, I will leave after I ask a few more questions."

"Okay. The grudges born in this place will be settled by the juniors themselves. You must not interfere." The majestic voice in the air boomed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Since a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix has joined this sect, I’m sure the power of the sect in the City of Ancient Emperors must be extraordinary. With your magnanimous heart, why must you hold it against newbies who just entered the City of Ancient Emperors? In addition, my disciples all have immortal-ranked weapons as well. If you guys truly went all out and fought, there would surely be injuries and death on a large scale. Why not take a step back?"

"You truly overestimate the abilities of your disciples." From afar, a voice drifted over. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s eyes turned sharp as he glanced over. Soon after, he saw a few figures approaching and his eyes couldn’t help but to narrow as a gleam of coldness flashed within.

These few people who just arrived were none other than Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Qing`er.

There was nothing that needed to be said about Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen once rejected his offer to take him on and a disciple, causing his prestige to be damaged.

And who would have thought that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was actually together with Qin Wentian.

Que Tianyi and Gusu Tianqi evidently also saw the people who just arrived. Their attention was fixed onto Qin Wentian as a sharp light glimmered in their eyes.

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, your moral character is questionable, and your disciples are all the same as you, nothing but a bunch of scum, only knowing how to bully those weaker than them. However, the moment they lost the fight, they directly summoned you here. How truly ridiculous." Qin Wentian and his companions stepped forward, standing in the air.

"What do you think you are? Do you even have the qualifications to talk here?" Que Tianyi swept his eyes over to Qin Wentian. He was already extremely sullen by the way things turned out and now, this Qin Wentian was so audacious that he even appeared here to humiliate him. Truly impudent.

Qin Wentian stared at Que Tianyi as a mocking smile appeared on his face. After which he descended from the air and advanced forward. "A trash like you who summoned his master out the instant he suffers defeat...you actually still dared to speak so arrogantly? Back then both of us participated in the disciple recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor at the Royal Sacred Region. Do you remember how it was that you got the position? You are nothing but a joke."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian as a terrifying might gushed forth from him. Upon feeling the pressure, Qin Wentian laughed coldly. "Why? What’s the matter? Could it be that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor is going to act against me personally in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"Do you have the qualifications to speak here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly stared at Qin Wentian. "Scram."

"Scram?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. "This place isn’t your Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Over there, you can use all sorts of despicable methods and no one dares to say anything. But please wake the fuck up. This place… this place is the City of Ancient Emperors, old dog Eastern Sage."

"BOOM!" A violent wave of pressure directly bore down onto Qin Wentian.

"INSOLENCE!" That majestic voice thundered out. A supreme pressure enveloped the image of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as the blurry face in the air spoke, "Do you want me to forcibly make you leave?"

The eyes of everyone present turned toward Qin Wentian. This fellow actually has a grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and even dared to publicly humiliate him, calling him old dog Eastern Sage. What audaciousness, this was great disrespect. He actually dared to behave in this manner towards an immortal emperor. His behaviour was simply too brazen.

"You are courting death." Que Tianyi coldly glared at Qin Wentian.

"Shut up." Qin Wentian glanced over, as cold light flickered in his eyes. His gaze was terrifying to the extreme, staring at Que Tianyi as he continued, "Scumbags like you, killing you would be nothing more than dirtying my hands. However, since you dared to humiliate the members of my Qin Sect...Que Tianyi, your life is already destined to end here in the City of Ancient Emperors. No one can protect you here."

"Qin Sect? You are also from the Qin Sect?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at him. After which he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and spoke, "The character of this man is truly inferior, daring to curse at and humiliate people of the senior generation. As a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, why would you invite such a person into your sect?"

"Lass Qing`er. Your royal father is a good friend of mine. It’s best to distance yourself from this Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then turned to Qing`er as he continued speaking.

Qing`er’s countenance was like ice. She stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and spoke, "You are the greatest hypocrite I’ve ever met."

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor froze, yet he could not allow his anger to erupt. He could only reply, "No matter what you are like a niece to me. Maybe there are some misunderstandings between us, but you have to know that everything I do is all for your own good."

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. There is no need for you to worry about the matters between us juniors. This place is the City of Ancient Emperors. Disciples of your sect wanted to show off their strength, yet they instantly summoned you after being defeated. With disciples of such lowly character, how can juniors like us still respect you?" Nanfeng Yunxi coldly smiled. "In addition, Qin Wentian isn’t a member of the Qin Sect."

"He isn’t?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a puzzled look on his face.

"He is the sect leader of the Qin Sect." Xu Ruxue who was standing at the side, spoke in a quiet voice. The geniuses of the Qin Sect present all turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sect leader, how should we handle this bunch of brazen disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

"Sect leader?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s gaze stiffened. Qin Wentian was actually the sect leader of the Qin Sect?

"Impossible." Que Tianyi turned ashen. He knew very well of the Qin Sect’s strength. It was an extremely terrifying power in the City of Ancient Emperors where even powerful characters like Nanfeng Yunxi decided to join. How could Qin Wentian possibly be the sect leader of the Qin Sect?

"Old dog Eastern Sage, you didn’t expect it? Given the standard of these disciples from your sect...how lucky was it that me and my senior brother didn’t choose to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then? If not, who knows, our standard might drop to this level, nurtured into trash by you." Jun Mengchen pointed to Que Tianyi as he laughed coldly. "Your personal disciple don’t even have the qualifications to carry the shoes of my senior brother, yet you dared to tell my senior brother to scram?"

"Trash?" Que Tianyi’s aura gushed forth, as numerous pale cold moons appeared in the air. He slowly stepped out towards the direction of Qin Wentian as he shouted in rage. "Qin Wentian, I want to see what qualification do you have to show off here."

Qing`er’s aura was extremely cold as well and when she was about to step out, Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. "Qing`er, let me handle this."

Qing`er halted her steps, and after that, Qin Wentian moved forward. A rumbling sound echoed from within his body as a startling might gushed forth. His entire body was circulating with a brilliant battle light. A shimmering runic glow covered the sky as a supreme, incomparable annihilative suppression pressure swept over everything, containing an overwhelming savageness in it.

God’s Hand appeared, and upon seeing Que Tianyi continue moving forward, a cold light gleamed in Qin Wentian’s eyes.

"DIE!" Que Tianyi roared. The numerous cold-looking moons gushed forth, shining their light onto Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian simply lifted his hand to block, grabbing outwards.

The palm imprint blasted out by God’s Hand was so gigantic that it could blot out the sky. It completely suppressed all energy as a stifling pressure swept forth. Thunderous booms echoed out as the light from the pale moons was completely snuffed out. That gigantic palm imprint descended from the heavens, grabbing towards Que Tianyi and in that instant, Que Tianyi only felt a pressure so overwhelming that he couldn’t even breath. Staring at that incoming palm imprint manifested by God’s Hand, a sense of helplessness birthed in his heart. This terrifying suppressive might caused even his soul to be stretched taut.

"BANG!"

Qin Wentian’s palm imprint slammed down, directly injuring Que Tianyi heavily. Que Tianyi’s body was then grabbed by that palm imprint, hoisting him into the air.

Que Tianyi let out earth-shattering roars, but Qin Wentian didn’t even bother to look at him. Qin Wentian was looking at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor instead as he spoke, "This… is this the standard of your personal disciple?"

Chapter 957: Enraged Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor

Him being the sect leader of the Qin Sect was impossible?

At that moment, Que Tianyi could clearly sense Qin Wentian’s strength. That figure in the air exuding a sense of unmatched loftiness was once the young man he despised for being a fool. Right now, this man was staring down at him in a domineering fashion. During that year, he was someone who’d been accepted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a personal disciple, and Qin Wentian was the one who’d been forsaken. By right, the distance between the two of them should have lengthened as the years went by. Qin Wentian should have been destined to never be able to catch up to him.

However, everything collapsed in this single strike. Although he was a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he was easily captured by Qin Wentian in just a single blow. Also, his cultivation base was higher compared to Qin Wentian’s. What intense humiliation was this? In fact, Qin Wentian hadn’t even bothered to glance his way, as though filled with disdain towards him. From Qin Wentian’s eyes, it was clear that right from the beginning, a character like Que Tianyi was never in his heart.

Everything, everything he’d taken as proof of pride wasn’t worth mentioning in front of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the sect leader of the Qin Sect, and those associated with his sect were enough to completely annihilate those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The two groups were simply powers of different levels.

In addition, this wasn’t just a humiliation for Que Tianyi. It was similarly a humiliation for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

In fact from a certain perspective, the humiliation for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was even more intense.

In the past, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had rejected to take on Qin Wentian as his disciple and had chosen Que Tianyi instead. And now, the results of today’s battle would be a joke in the immortal realms.

"You are too arrogant," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor told Qin Wentian. "The you now is still too weak. You should understand this simple logic—if you shine too brightly, you won’t have a good ending."

A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. "Old dog Eastern Sage, are you threatening me? Since I’ve dared to do this, it’s clear that I can’t be bothered anymore. Even if I don’t do anything today, with just the fact that I smacked your face in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I’m sure those lackeys in your sect won’t spare me. Didn’t your son, Dongsheng Ting, try to kill me in a multitude of ways? Do you think I’d still care about your impression of me?"

No matter how good of a temper the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had, he couldn’t help but flare up at that moment. It felt like his anger could erupt forth at any moment, and he’d personally kill Qin Wentian.

—BOOM!— A destructive calamitous might descended from the sky, directly boring down on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, enveloping him within.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lifted his head and stared at the air, unhappiness flashing in his eyes. He coldly spoke, "I will leave myself."

"No need for that, you waited too long. Since you refused to leave, I can only ‘invite’ you out." The voice thundered throughout the air, and immediately after, the calamitous might blasted into the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s body, containing a surge of law energy. It prevented the immortal sense of immortal emperors from lingering for too long within the City of Ancient Emperors.

The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor burned with the embers of his anger. His image gradually turned illusory and he stared at Qin Wentian. However, he discovered Qin Wentian was also looking right at him as he coldly said, "Que Tianyi humiliated the Qin Sect. Let his death send you off then."

"You dare?!" The silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew more and more blurry, yet his tone was incomparably terrifying. The fingers of Qin Wentian’s gigantic palm instantly crushed down. A surge of annihilative suppressive might directly wrapped around Que Tianyi as he struggled futilely and roared, "NOOOOO!"

In that instant, Que Tianyi’s eyes were completely filled with unrestrained terror. That crushing force immediately squashed him into dust, crumbling him altogether.

The dissipating immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor watched the entire scene happen. He remained silent, and didn’t let his rage erupt out. He merely cast one last glance at Qin Wentian, before completely vanishing from the area. In that glance, the killing intent within was extremely intense. Although he was disappointed with Que Tianyi’s performance, Qin Wentian had actually dared to kill a personal disciple of his in front of his face. Such behaviour was sufficient to condemn Qin Wentian to die ten thousand times.

"He just killed him… Qin Wentian really killed the personal disciple of an immortal emperor." Earlier, the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors had imagined countless scenarios, yet they never once thought that Que Tianyi would really die by Qin Wentian’s hands. He was arrogant, but because he was a powerful character in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the geniuses believed that even if he was defeated in battle, his opponent wouldn’t actually go all out and kill him— they would wisely choose to hold back instead.

However, this time was different. Even though the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was activated, it hadn’t been able to prevent Que Tianyi’s death. Right in front of an immortal emperor’s eyes, Qin Wentian had truly dared to kill his personal disciple.

"This madman..." The impression of Qin Wentian that these geniuses in the surroundings had, was just deepened again. No wonder he’d become an existence at the same level as Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie; one of the three chosen of the City of Ancient Emperors. This young man couldn’t be judged with common logic.

After the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor faded away, its lingering might gradually dissipated from the air. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect watched personally as Qin Wentian slayed Que Tianyi. Their hearts pounded violently, and when Qin Wentian turned his gaze over to them, they only felt fear wrenching at their hearts.

"The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all so brazen earlier?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to them. Maybe they had grown used to their lofty statuses back in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, and because they were newbies here, they hadn't had time to adjust their attitudes, and so they brought their arrogance with them here. Sadly, they had no idea that there were too many existences here who could easily trample over them.

Many disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had seen Qin Wentian before. During the once-per-hundred year banquet, Qin Wentian dominated the battle platform, seizing the position of top ranker in an unexcelled, overwhelming manner. By right, it should have been impossible, especially after being targeted deliberately by Dongsheng Ting, but in the end he'd actually achieved this by making everyone else shut up. But with just a few short years, he was already radiating his own light here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Staring at that arrogant figure in the air, the geniuses of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all felt a sense of defeat in their hearts. In front of this young man, did they even have the qualifications to term themselves as geniuses?

Gusu Tianqi's state of mind fluctuated the most. He'd never imagined that Qin Wentian could already be this powerful. Que Tianyi couldn't even withstand a single strike. If he was the one fighting against Qin Wentian, it was highly likely that he wouldn't have performed any better than Que Tianyi did. But after all these years of tempering and training himself, was being insta-killed by Qin Wentian all that he had amounted to?

"What do you plan on doing?" One of them stared at Qin Wentian and asked in a cold voice.

"Other than Que Tianyi and that blinded man, was there anyone else who humiliated or insulted my Qin Sect?" Qin Wentian glanced at Leng Pingchao as he asked.

"No, but they were all smirking in self-satisfaction, as though immensely pleased with their companion's 'jokes'," Leng Pingchao glacially replied.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head. He then said, "Since these people are so intensely proud of themselves, brothers and sisters of the Qin Sect, teach them a good lesson on my behalf. Although you guys are members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I don't really have any death grudges with any of you. And in consideration of the fact that it isn't easy to cultivate to your current level, I won't kill you this time. However, in the future if you guys represent the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and make me your enemy, or try to take my life—at that time I will show no mercy."

Qin Wentian wasn't a bloodthirsty person. Although the people before him were members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he wouldn't start a mindless slaughter. This was his principle when Qin Wentian handled things.

The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect let out a breath filled with tension as they gave up all notions of risking their lives. After which, the members of the Qin Sect stepped out and a battle erupted between them. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already lost their morale and basically didn’t even have the heart to do battle. In addition, they were originally weaker, so how could they even resist the Qin Sect? Very swiftly, they were all injured and their treasures were seized away. The surrounding people spectating silently sucked in a breath of cold air. These people of the Qin Sect were truly like bandits.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian and his companions left, leaving behind the dejected members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Their bodies were riddled with injuries as rage and reluctance flickered in their eyes. However, they were all completely helpless. Back in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, they were supreme and lofty characters, but in the City of Ancient Emperors, it was basically impossible for them to defend against the Qin Sect that Qin Wentian had established.

...

In the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, within a misty immortal mountain…there was an incomparably vast and radiant emperor palace with numerous pavilions situated inside. All the people in there, even the ordinary guards, were all characters at the immortal-foundation realm at the very least.

Many figures had gathered in front of the most majestic ancient pavilion, sitting down cross-legged in absolute silence. Those sitting there were all at the immortal-king realm. Right now, they were all being extremely respectful, listening to the words and teachings of a supreme figure right at the very front.

That supreme figure, was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

And at this very instant, the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor abruptly stopped. The voice of the Great Dao was interrupted. An incomparably powerful wave of might gushed forth from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and a stifling pressure suddenly descended on everyone there. The countenances of those immortal kings drastically changed, and an apprehensive look appeared in their eyes as they stared at the supreme figure ahead.

What just happened?

"Your Majesty!" someone respectfully called out. The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flared open. The dazzling coldness within was seemingly able to penetrate through the heavens and earth, causing the immortal kings to feel traces of fear as they bowed. "Your Majesty, please calm your anger!"

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s fury finally subsided. He drew in a deep breath and calmly stated, "Que Tianyi has been killed."

As the sound of his voice faded, shock and surprise flitted through the faces of the immortal kings. Among them, the Scarce Moon Immortal King was present as well. After he heard these words, his aura fluctuated wildly as his countenance changed.

Ever since Que Tianyi became a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his relationship with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had grown extremely close. And even he himself would often come to the emperor palace to listen to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor talking about the Dao. The Scarce Moon Immortal Manor was deeply allied with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They viewed Que Tianyi as their greatest ray of hope but now… Que Tianyi had actually been killed by someone?

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, that scum Qin Wentian has actually dared to kill Que Tianyi in the face of this seat’s immortal sense," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said slowly. His voice was calm, causing the immortal kings to marvel at how swiftly he’d controlled his emotions. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s state of heart was truly profound.

"Relay my order. Summon the most outstanding elites at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon from our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and send them to the City of Ancient Emperors," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly intoned, his words causing everyone’s hearts to tremble.

This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was truly enraged!

Chapter 958: Tripartite Confrontation

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all in a state of dispiritedness. Their treasures had all been cleanly seized away, and they were all suffering from various degrees of injuries; it was simply a great humiliation.

However, not one of them were in a temper because at the very least, they could leave that place alive. This was actually because Qin Wentian had taken pity on them, saying that it wasn't easy for their cultivation base to reach such a stage. If not, and had Qin Wentian ordered a slaughter, they would all be dead men. How brutal would that be?

No one believed that Qin Wentian would dare to kill, yet Qin Wentian had actually done so in the face of Que Tianyi's master, an immortal emperor. How could he be bothered with killing a few more then? He didn't kill them simply because he didn't intend to kill them. They had once partaken in the same examination together during the Eastern Sage Immortal banquet, and now their lives were in his hands. He was the lofty sect leader of the Qin Sect. And these disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect couldn't even stand against a single strike from him.

Right after stepping into the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian had already given them an unforgettable lesson. It was highly likely that in this life, they would never be able to forget that scene which occurred earlier.

This group of geniuses all seemed to have the life beaten out of them. They quietly walked around the City of Ancient Emperors, but right at this moment, in the space before them, a black-robed figure suddenly appeared. The body of this figure shimmered with a dark golden light, and a stifling pressure radiated from him. One could feel how overwhelmingly powerful and sharp he was—this man was definitely an extremely dangerous character.

The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer dared to underestimate any of the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. They stared at the figure as he descended from the air. His hands were clasped behind his back, and his dark golden eyes looked extremely terrifying. He gazed at them all and asked, "Humiliated by the Qin Sect?"

Gusu Tianqi tilted his head and stared at the man who'd just appeared. "What's that got to do with you?"

A cold smile appeared on the young man's face. He then stated, "Coincidentally, I've been meaning to establish a power of my own. From now on, you guys can follow me."

"Arrogant." The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at the figure before them. Yet another arrogant individual. With just a sentence, he wanted the geniuses of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to follow him?

"Although we were defeated, that doesn’t mean that our strength is weak. Why must we follow you?" one of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s geniuses spoke icily. Before this, the anger they were suppressing felt like it could violently erupt at any moment.

"Why?" That person coldly laughed, "Don’t you guys feel as weak as ants in the City of Ancient Emperors? However, I’m able to allow your pride to continue existing here. I, Mo Xie, am the only one who can bestow upon you all such glory."

This person who’d just appeared was none other than Mo Xie. His gaze turned sharp as he advanced towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s disciples. His aura gushed forth and the vastness of the might he generated caused everyone to feel how powerful he was. Gusu Tianqi’s countenance changed as he seriously stared at this person before them.

"Qin Wentian alone was enough to cause all your face and prestige to be swept to the ground. With him here, you guys in the City of Ancient Emperors are destined to never be able to raise your head up high. However, I alone am enough to threaten the entire Qin Sect." Mo Xie’s words were incomparably arrogant. He was now in front of Gusu Tianqi, his hand stretched towards him. In the next instant, Gusu Tianqi only felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. That shocking strength was so strong that he couldn’t even breathe.

—BOOM!— Gusu Tianqi unleashed his constellation. A sun furnace appeared and the surrounding temperature towered up. Mo Xie glanced upwards, his dark golden eyes were extremely terrifying, and shot a ray of light towards the numerous suns that appeared. However, powerful sun spears manifested and shot back towards him. Mo Xie grabbed out in the air, and a dark golden gigantic palm imprint immediately captured all the sun spears aiming for him, crushing them with ease. With a thunderous boom, the sun furnace was destroyed by Mo Xie and its terrifying flames began spewing about in all directions.

At the same time, Mo Xie appeared right before Gusu Tianqi, with only a few inches separating them. He coldly spoke, "In front of me, Qin Wentian can only flee. How could you guys ever be my opponent? I can give you a choice. Follow me or die?"

As the sound of Mo Xie’s words faded away, a destructive might enveloped everyone in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It felt like with his strength alone, he could instantly lay waste to all the geniuses present before him.

Gusu Tianqi stared at that pair of dark golden eyes; Mo Xie was akin to a true devil. He finally understood why geniuses of the immortal realms came to the City of Ancient Emperors to temper themselves. Because here they were able to see the most elite of their own generations, and widen their horizons. They wouldn’t be frogs in the well, believing that they were unrivaled under the heavens merely with their puny strength.

Mo Xie recruited these disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were just defeated and humiliated by the Qin Sect. Not only that, the news of Mo Xie establishing a power soon circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors, and there were many who came forth to join it.

The sect leader was Mo Xie, ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was someone more powerful than Nanfeng Yunxi or Qin Wentian.

Why was the Violet Sect so powerful? It was because they had Zi Daoyang, who was ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

And now, Mo Xie had established his own power, and had named his sect: Evil Palace!

It felt like the Evil Palace was destined to rise in power. In a few short days, hundreds of geniuses had joined. Among them were even those who'd ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and they were all extremely ruthless and cruel characters.

This caused people to think of the declining Twin Stars Alliance. Because they'd been defeated by Qin Wentian, the Twin Stars Alliance was doomed to be the cause for the Qin Sect's rise to power. Right now, three major powers had appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors, forming a balanced triangle of power, a confrontation of three.

These three powers were none other than Zi Daoyang's Violet Sect, Mo Xie's Evil Palace, and Qin Wentian's Qin Sect. Together, the three contained the top-ranked five in the Immortal Ascension Rankings—the first time such a scenario had appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The Evil Palace established by Mo Xie gave the Qin Sect a formless pressure. A while back, news had circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors that during the time when they fought for an ancient emperor's inheritance, Qin Wentian had seized the inheritance which originally belonged to Mo Xie. After that, he joined forces with Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing`er and injured Mo Xie, forcing him to retreat. Undoubtedly, the three of them had deeply offended Mo Xie. And many people speculated that Mo Xi had established the Evil Palace—and recruited the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect—for no other reason than to deal with the Qin Sect.

Presently in the Qin Sect, behind a waterfall, all the important characters of the Qin Sect were gathered.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, Hua Taixu, Xu Ruxue, Li Yu, and a few others sat in a circle. Li Yu then spoke, "Today, I received news that the Evil Palace already has 120 experts within their ranks. After fighting for the inheritance that day, Mo Xie vanished without a trace. He should have been in closed-door seclusion, cultivating for a period of time, but now he's appeared and already made his move. There's a high possibility that he's aiming for the Qin Sect."

Evidently, the Qin Sect was feeling the pressure. Although they were powerful, they still hadn't reached a state of invincibility in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Previously, Que Tianyi had led the group of disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect into this place. They had all been filled with contempt, and believed themselves to be one of the strongest. The Qin Sect might be able to gaze at this group with disdain, but for an existence such as Mo Xie, they definitely couldn't underestimate him.

Especially after he'd made such an impactful move after he reappeared—establishing the Evil Palace. Qin Wentian and his companions could clearly sense that Mo Xie had done so because he was preparing to move against them. They'd injured Mo Xie back then, and given his personality, how could he forgive and forget what they'd done? He would surely never give up seeking revenge.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Nanfeng, what do you think?"

"For starters, the Qin Sect should definitely continue to recruit disciples. Mo Xie's influence is extremely strong, and I heard many people ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings have voluntarily chosen to join the Evil Palace," Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"The geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors are reluctant to act as spectators, and intend to be part of this current storm sweeping across the city. Since this is the case, we will focus on recruiting more talent. Since this is an inevitable battle, we will face it directly." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement as he continued, "Ruxue, Li Yu, and Taixu. I will leave this matter in your hands. Also, help me inform the members of our Qin Sect that during this period of time, it would be better for them to keep a low profile when they venture out. Don't be so quick to reveal their identities to outsiders."

"You mean…?" Li Yu's gaze froze as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Although nothing has happened yet, it's always good to be alert and prepared as early as possible," Qin Wentian stated.

"Understood." Li Yu nodded his head.

"Sect leader." At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. Qin Wentian immediately asked, "What's the matter?"

"A brother stationed at the Underworld Mountains has some information. Zi Daoyang has completed his comprehension two days ago, but has yet to come out. He chose to stay in the Underworld Mountains up till now. However, today he has left the Underworld Mountains," the voice rang out, causing the countenances of those who heard it to change, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

Zi Daoyang had left the Underworld Mountains.

The one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings had also obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. His strength would surely improve by another level, and he constituted a threat no lesser than that of Mo Xie.

"Understood. Thanks for the trouble," Qin Wentian replied as the person left.

"Now that Zi Daoyang has left that place, the situation in the City of Ancient Emperors will soon grow more chaotic. Just like the people have discussed, this triangular balance of power has been formed," said Li Yu. Qin Wentian nodded, "That’s a certainty. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie both have a piece of the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and they’re already destined to be mortal enemies. And since my companion Little Rascal has also gained comprehension of one of the portions, the three powerful forces are already fated to fight against each other."

"Haha, how interesting. Who could have thought that the powers established by the top-ranked five in the Immortal Ascension Rankings would be in a situation where they’d all be against each other.? I’m truly filled with anticipation to see which of the three can eventually stand at the top, laughing with arrogance at all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors." Li Yu laughed uproariously. He was truly filled with anticipation in his heart.

Very soon, news circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors. After Zi Daoyang found out the power level of the Qin Sect and the Evil Palace, he restructured his Violet Sect and invited more geniuses to join, causing rising winds and gusting clouds.

And not long after, more shocking news emerged. The Twin Stars Alliance was officially fragmented. Xiao Lengyue knew that it was impossible to deal with Qin Wentian and the Qin Sect while being allied with Xuan Yang. She had chosen to forsake Xuan Yang and had gathered the forces of the former Xiao Sect, joining the Violet Sect instead. In a short period of time, the strength of the Violet Sect had undergone another boost in terms of power.

Right now, the curious people in the City of Ancient Emperors were all mired in discussion. The Qin Sect, the Violet Sect, and the Evil Palace. These three monstrous powers, which of them was the strongest and which of them was the weakest?

Chapter 959: Tyrannical Zi Daoyang

The Violet Sect, the Evil Palace and the Qin Sect. The three powers grew stronger and stronger.

And as all three sects were gathering strength, in the open area outside the City of Ancient Emperors, beams of light shot through the air as a number of figures descended onto the earth.

Booming reverberations rocked the heavens and earth, like that of an earthquake. Clouds of dust scattered around, shrouding their silhouettes. And after a long moment, when all the dust finally settled, a large number of figures could be seen.

~bzz bzz bzz~ Four more figures appeared from a different direction, and were floating mid-air above the figures who'd appeared earlier. Each of them seemed to be a leader of a group, and if one were to observe them in more detail, the four great camps of people all had a total of 81 people respectively. In addition, there were over 360 geniuses present. Not only that, all of them were experts at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon—the strength of this group was terrifying to the extreme.

"Move out." The four in the lead all projected extraordinary auras. One of them gave the command, and the entire group entered the city. Everywhere they passed, the crowds felt their hearts trembling at the number of experts these four groups had.

"Are these people from a supreme power in the immortal realms?" A spectating genius spoke in a low voice, feeling a little puzzled. The City of Ancient Emperors was different from other places. The people who came here would usually come in small batches of a few people. It was very rare for a powerful sect in the immortal realms to send so many ascendants here together at the same time. And they were clearly ninth-level ascendants, a whole army of them.

Evidently, they had come here with a purpose. But why were they here exactly?

These people in fact…had all come from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor summoned all the geniuses at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon under his command, sweeping through the current seven prefectures still under his control. Under the countless years the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had held sway, how immense was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect truly? Not mentioning the geniuses at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, there were even plenty of immortal kings.

Among these ninth-level ascendants, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect selected over three hundred of the strongest individuals, and then sent them to the City of Ancient Emperors. The four young men in the lead all had extraordinary statuses. They were personal disciples of the four paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the most outstanding characters at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

They’d come to this place for one purpose only—to kill Qin Wentian. They wanted to rip out the roots of the Qin Sect completely.

It wasn’t so easy to endure the rage of an immortal emperor-level character.

And right now, Qin Wentian had no idea that an army had been sent to the City of Ancient Emperors to deal with him.

Naturally, he’d thought of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor’s rage. But he didn’t expect the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take such swift action by immediately mobilizing the elite members of the Eastern Sage Army to enter the City of Ancient Emperors.

In the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian received the news that Little Rascal had also completed its comprehension and left the Underworld Mountains.

Right now, Qin Wentian was floating in the air, staring at the members of his Qin Sect as he spoke, "Members of the Qin Sect, everyone prepare to move out now."

As the sound of his voice faded, numerous figures soared into the air. All of them were experts of the Qin Sect. They stared at Qin Wentian with some bewilderment, not knowing why their sect leader had summoned them.

"Make your preparations for battle," Qin Wentian commanded. After which, he turned to Qing`er. "Qing`er, take out your spatial treasure and we will bring everyone from the Qin Sect and depart for the Underworld Mountains immediately."

"Right." Qing`er nodded. With a wave of her hand, her spatial treasure appeared. It was a gigantic leaf that emanated intense spatial energy fluctuations.

"Everyone, follow me." Qin Wentian and Qing`er stepped onto the gigantic leaf. The other geniuses of the Qin Sect each mounted the leaf as well. They still had no idea what had happened to make Qin Wentian summon the entirety of their strength. They could faintly sense that their opponent this time around—if it wasn’t Zi Daoyang of the Violet Sect—would surely be Mo Xie and his Evil Palace.

Fearsome spatial fluctuations rocked the atmosphere, and the gigantic leaf acted like a flying boat, disappearing directly into the void.

...….

In the Underworld Mountains, the two passageways that led to the caverns were now flooded with people. The man in the lead exuded unmatched magnificence—he was none other than Zi Daoyang.

Before Zi Daoyang stood an incomparably gigantic ferocious demon beast. This demonic beast's head shone with a golden luster, and its eyes flickered with an extremely chilly light. Low-sounding roars rang out unceasingly as it stared at Zi Daoyang.

"I've waited for you for a long time. Who would have thought that you'd be this powerful after obtaining the inheritance? What a surprise…but no matter what, everything shall eventually be mine." Zi Daoyang's constellation flashed in the sky—it was like the silhouette of a divinity, and the light circulating around him was like a heaven-devouring diagram that could devour a myriad of living things in the heavens and earth.

Zi Daoyang blasted out his palm and a gigantic violet palm imprint shot through the air, shimmering with divine might. The violet rays shone on the demonic beast ahead, containing an unexcelled might within.

"ROAR!" That powerful demonic beast let out a wrathful roar. Around him, a divine glow flashed, shrouding him protectively with an impenetrable defensive shield.

—BOOM!— The violet palm imprint blasted against it. The screen of light formed from the divine glow began to crack apart. Zi Daoyang snorted coldly as he advanced forth, stretching his hand out and manifesting a palm of darkness that slammed into the cracked screen of light. Boundless runes circulated as the energy from the divine glow barrier was absorbed into him bit by bit.

The experts of the Violet Sect crowded around, tightly sealing the area and allowing no openings for the demonic beast to escape. All this was to aid Zi Daoyang in seizing the portion of comprehension that demonic beast had acquired.

Zi Daoyang was none other than the one who'd ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and he'd even obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. If he could acquire another portion, his strength would surely shoot up, and because of this, Zi Daoyang had been well-prepared during these past few days— he'd camped around the Underworld Mountains so he could appear the instant anything strange happened.

Within that screen of light, Little Rascal's roars shook the heavens and earth. His sharp talons raked out, similarly shimmering with intense runic light, devouring everything it touched. The energy from him and Zi Daoyang attacked each other through the screen of light—it was terrifying to the extreme.

"Who would have thought a vile creature like you would be so powerful? If it weren't for the fact that you obtained a portion of the inheritance, I would surely tame you to be my mount," Zi Daoyang coldly spoke. His left palm lifted out, and the violet rays that radiated forth materialized into a violet sword. His constellation shone down its light, causing the violet sword to be infused with an unparalleled sharpness that could slaughter its way through everything.

chi chi… The violet sword slashed down, cleaving through the screen of light as it aimed for Little Rascal's gigantic body. Little Rascal howled in anger as his other paw smashed out, blocking the violet sword. Despite this, the power within the violet sword could tear apart all defenses, and instantly slashed through the incomparably tough paw, causing fresh blood to flow out while Little Rascal roared in extreme misery.

—bzz!— A beam of intense light flashed as incomparably terrifying spatial fluctuations rumbled the area. After which, a thunderous shout rang out through the sky, "RELEASE HIM!"

Along with that thunderous shout, there seemed to be a palm imprint formed from the hand of God itself, crushing downwards. It was none other than Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand.

Zi Daoyang waved his left hand, his violet sharp sword slashed upwards, clashing against the God’s Hand as a deafening sound echoed from the impact. A moment later, the palm imprint created by the God’s Hand was shattered, but its energy had neutralized the violet sword, causing it to vanish as well.

Numerous palm imprints fell from the sky, each containing an unfathomably profound divine might that could suppress everything. Zi Daoyang retreated rapidly, he turned his gaze up to the air, looking at the newly arrived figures. He saw Qin Wentian standing arrogantly in the air, the experts of the Qin Sect behind him.

An extremely terrifying coldness flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Clearly, it wasn’t Zi Daoyang alone who was keeping tabs on the Underworld Mountains; Qin Wentian, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie all had people stationed there. But Qin Wentian hadn’t expected Zi Daoyang to act so swiftly, hence he had no choice but to ask Qing`er to use her spatial treasure.

"While I was comprehending the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance, I heard your fame has been rising day by day in the City of Ancient Emperors. Establishing a sect of your own, did it give you false confidence that you’d be able to fight against me?" An incomparable arrogance radiated from Zi Daoyang. He was ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, no one could fight him.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal roared at him. After which, its body soared up into the air and appeared beside Qin Wentian, glaring coldly at Zi Daoyang down below.

"The strength of this vile beast truly isn’t bad. I couldn’t bear to kill it," Zi Daoyang spoke in a faint tone as he continued, "Oh, so Nanfeng and Little Sister Qing`er are here as well."

Qing`er’s countenance was like ice. She coldly replied, "I’m not acquainted with you."

"In the future I shall pay a visit to Uncle Evergreen, and Little Sister Qing`er will naturally be acquainted with me by then." Zi Daoyang smiled. After that he turned to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, for the sake of Little Sister Qing`er, I don’t wish to make things difficult for you. You guys can leave here, but this demonic beast is mine for sure."

"As long as I’m here, that’s absolutely impossible," Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Do you really believe you can stop me? Even if you were at the ninth level instead of the eighth, what can you do? So what if you’re ranked fourth now? The difference between the fourth rank and the first rank is something you can never imagine." Zi Daoyang’s body shone with a dazzling violet light as his aura intensified. He was like a divinity of his constellation, radiating an untold amount of radiance.

"This is the Violet Emperor’s Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art—it contains a boundless might and can boost one’s whole strength to an unfathomable extent, capable of breaking through anything. It’s one of the two famed ultimate arts of the Violet Emperor," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, reminding him to be more cautious.

As the sound of her voice faded, she and Qing`er walked to stand beside Qin Wentian, intending to fight side-by-side with him.

Back then the three of them had managed to heavily injure Mo Xie after they joined forces. Zi Daoyang’s strength wasn’t in any way inferior to Mo Xie, but as to his exact level of strength, they would only know after they fought.

Chapter 960: Great Battle in the Underworld Mountains

Zi Daoyang stared at the three of them. After which, his eyes landed on Qing`er, "Little Sis Qing`er, if we fought here, how can I answer to your royal father, Uncle Evergreen?"

Qing`er’s countenance turned ice-cold. She ignored Zi Daoyang, but he only turned back to say to Qin Wentian, "Don’t you feel ashamed doing this?"

"When I stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, you were already ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. At that time, I was only at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon. You think yourself unrivaled here? Could it be you wish to fight one-on-one with me in a fair battle?" Qin Wentian stared at Zi Daoyang as he replied, "After I break through to the ninth level, I will naturally seek you out for a one-on-one battle."

"Hmph." Zi Daoyang smiled in disdain. "Lengyue, bring some people to restrain Qing`er. I don’t wish to fight against her. As for Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, I will handle them. Didn’t I hear recently that the Qin Sect is said to be the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors? With my Violet Sect here today, I want the people of the City of Ancient Emperors to see who the true number-one power really is."

As the sound of his voice faded, the members from both sects unleashed their powerful auras. In just an instant, a fearsome storm swept across the heavens and earth, and it was apparent that a grand chaotic battle was about to unfold.

The violet light Zi Daoyang was radiating illuminated the sky. Boundless violet light materialized into an indomitable sharp sword in the air that ferociously slashed outwards. It contained a supremely powerful might that could destroy everything, aiming for the space between Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

Both of them dodged to the sides. Zi Daoyang stepped out, blasting his palm forward as a boundless violet light transformed into a towering palm imprint. This violet gigantic palm could seemingly crush anything, and seemed to contain the strongest, most overwhelming attack power within it.

Qin Wentian’s body expanded as rumbling sounds echoed out. His entire body shone with a dazzling light, containing countless runes circulating around. Stepping out, his body was akin to a world supreme physique, containing the power to suppress everything. He unleashed his constellation as its light enveloped him protectively, but even so, it would be extremely tough for him to stand against that gigantic violet palm imprint.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand blasted out with an overwhelming might that could shake the heavens and earth, slamming into the violet palm imprint. Two powerful forces met in mid-air, drawing the attention of many people. The Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art was proclaimed to have one of the strongest attacks, whereas the God’s Hand—being an inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi—was also known for its tyrannical power. This was a clash of the strongest attacks.

A thunderous boom sounded out as the palm imprints collapsed, causing the spectators' hearts to tremble. It looked like the God's Hand, the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi, was still a shade stronger than the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art. Both of the palm imprints collapsed together, but it must be known that Zi Daoyang was a level higher in terms of cultivation base compared to Qin Wentian.

On the other side, Xiao Lengyue brought her men to surround Qing`er and delay her. A total of four experts were currently fighting against her, completely separating her from Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi was by Qin Wentian's side. A phantom of an ancient phoenix covered her as its red glow filled the sky. Stabbing forth with her finger, the clarion cry of a phoenix sounded out as it shot towards Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang snorted coldly. His constellation shone with a brilliant light as he too, unleashed a finger attack. Momentarily, a ray of light containing boundless might completely absorbed the fire phoenix finger.

"RETURN!" Zi Daoyang roared. The fire phoenix finger attack actually reversed its trajectory, shooting back toward Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi.

Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance changed. She stabbed out with her finger again, manifesting another fire phoenix. The two fire phoenix's slammed against each other in mid-air, and both exploded from the impact amidst their cries of misery.

"Today, it's truly my honor to be able to experience two of the Violet Emperor's supreme arts—the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art and the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art," said Nanfeng Yunxi. The Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art was a supreme, indomitable attacking power, while the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art was a mystical onslaught. Not only could it defend against powerful attacks, it could even reverse an opponent's attacks back on others. This technique was of a higher grade compared to the Xuan Emperor's Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. This was why Xuan Yang wasn't even worthy of a single mention in the face of Zi Daoyang.

Naturally, in the immortal realms, the Xuan Emperor wasn't comparable to the Violet Emperor either. The Violet Emperor was a supreme peak-level immortal emperor character.

"Nanfeng, ordinary attacks are basically useless against me. The two of you aren't a match for me," Zi Daoyang spoke. He then stepped out and continued in a cold voice, "Nobody can stop me."

As the sound of his voice faded, violet qi filled the sky. Boundless light congregated on Zi Daoyang as though the violet qi was rising from the east. A supreme might gushed forth from him as Zi Daoyang blasted his palms out, manifesting an incomparably gigantic violet palm that could ravage everything, capable of killing even the gods if they tried to obstruct him.

Qin Wentian unleashed his strength to its absolute limits. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed unceasingly as his stature grew even larger. The divine energy within his body seethed and surged as his God's Hand blasted out once more, blotting out the sky, clashing against that incomparably large violet palm imprint in the air. The heavens and earth shook from the impact of that power, yet the violet palm imprint didn’t shatter.

Zi Daoyang had a cold smile of contempt on his face as he spoke, "I wonder whether the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance would be able to devour the energy within the God’s Hand or not."

As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying layers of blackish runic light shimmered from his palm, transforming into a terrifying vortex that started to absorb the energy of the God’s Hand, as if to devour it whole. That incomparably gigantic violet palm imprint transformed into a dark abyss, while the God’s Hand sunk in deeper and deeper, as if it was trying to devour Qin Wentian’s entire arm. Zi Daoyang’s eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as he watched on.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar rang out as a gigantic demonic beast lunged over, its paws swiping for Zi Daoyang’s head. That tyrannical power caused everyone to feel that if Zi Daoyang’s head was hit by that attack, it would surely explode into nonexistence. The raw strength of the demonic beast was simply too terrifying.

Zi Daoyang laughed coldly. He stretched out his left hand and grabbed at the air. A gigantic violet palm imprint fell from the sky, transforming into a prison that secured the body of the gigantic demonic beast. The demonic beast wrenched its maw wide and chomped down on the palm, and it actually succeeded in devouring it.

Nanfeng Yunxi’s figure began to be cloaked in supreme flames as she stepped towards Zi Daoyang. She herself was like an ancient phoenix, and an incomparably sharp phoenix sword slashed down from the sky, painting the sky a brilliant red.

"It’s useless," said Zi Daoyang. He unleashed his powerful innate technique to its limit as boundless violet light shot forth from him. The phoenix sword slashed atop the screen of light, the force within it branding its image onto the screen of light, but to no avail.

"GO!" Zi Daoyang roared, that scorching phoenix sword reversed its trajectory, using Nanfeng Yunxi’s own attack against her once again.

"The Thousand Autumns Emperor Art." Nanfeng Yunxi had an extremely unsightly expression on her face. She unleashed another strike to destroy her own attack once more. She had enough power to destroy Xuan Yang’s Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art because she was ranked third while Xuan Yang was fourth. However, it was extremely strenuous for her to fight against the first-ranked Zi Daoyang.

"This fellow is so powerful." Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan had joined forces for their battle. Right now, their cultivation bases were all at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon, but their combat prowess was off the charts. This was especially so when they joined forces—ordinary ninth-level ascendants would be swiftly defeated by them.

However, although they were very powerful when they joined forces, it was clear they were far from being enough when facing against characters of Zi Daoyang’s level.

Being able to rank first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings of the City of Ancient Emperors, Zi Daoyang was clearly an existence at the very peak, even throughout the entire immortal realms.

"Truly powerful, his attacks and defenses have no flaws. In addition, he even obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance," Zi Qingxuan spoke in a low voice.

The members of the Qin Sect and the Violet Sect were already clashing madly, using the space between the two caverns of the ancient emperors as their battleground. The impact of their clashes caused streams of chaotic qi to ravage the surroundings.

However at this moment in a faraway location, a group of experts descended. These people radiated an extreme coldness, as though they were all incomparably ruthless characters. The young man in the lead had a pair of dark golden eyes, and it felt like they could pierce through the void itself. He calmly stood on a mountain peak with his hands clasped behind him.

"Palace Lord, shall we kill all in our path?" someone asked the young man, looking at him expectantly.

"There’s no hurry. The Qin Sect is not weak. Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Qing`er all have extreme combat prowess. Even if Zi Daoyang wishes to take them down, he would still have to pay a heavy price. Let’s continue to wait," Mo Xie coldly replied. After which, his dark golden eyes closed, as though the matter had nothing to do with him.

Those standing behind Mo Xie were the experts who joined the Evil Palace he established. These people were all fully prepared for battle, waiting for the chaos to intensify before they made their move and plundered everything.

The battle in the Underworld Mountains was extremely sudden, and had begun the instant Little Rascal finished his comprehension. Zi Daoyang led the members of his Violet Sect, while Qin Wentian led the members of his Qin Sect. None of the others in the City of Ancient Emperors knew of this. In fact, it was only now that news was slowly beginning to circulate out.

The people of the Violet Sect, the Qin Sect, and the Evil Palace had all vanished, with all of them heading towards the Underworld Mountains. It looked like this time around, a grand battle of unprecedented proportions would take place there.

.....

Right now at a certain location in the City of Ancient Emperors, over three hundred experts were heading towards the headquarters of the Qin Sect. Their movements naturally attracted the attention of many. More than three hundred of these experts were mounted on their speed-type treasures as they rushed to the Qin Sect, but when they arrived at its headquarters, they actually discovered that there wasn’t even a single person left inside. The place was completely empty.

"They’re not here?" The four in the lead frowned, they turned their gazes toward the geniuses far away as they called out, "Hold it there!"

The geniuses from afar turned to look, staring at the newcomer’s impressive troop formation, and their hearts trembled a little.

"Where are the people of the Qin Sect?" A voice thundered out from the air. One among the crowd replied, "There seems to be a great commotion in the Underworld Mountains. I think Qin Wentian might have led the people of the Qin Sect over to that place."

"You come with us to lead the way." The person froze upon hearing the command. After which he only felt an overwhelming pressure boring down onto him, so he could only nod his head and reply, "Alright."

As he nodded, he soared into the air as thousands of speculations appeared in his heart. Who were all these experts?

Chapter 961: Strongest Battle States

In the Underworld Mountains, Zi Daoyang was battling against Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Little Rascal.

The experts of the Qin Sect were fighting against the Violet Sect, and explosions were occurring everywhere amidst the chaotic battle. It caused the surrounding mountain peaks to crumble, as fissures and cracks opened up in the ground around the area. Rumbling sounds rang out, resembling a scene from the apocalypse.

Zi Daoyang, Qin Wentian, and company were at the center of this battlefield. His gigantic violet palm imprint clashed against Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand, wanting to devour the energy of God’s Hand using the abyss of darkness. However, Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. His entire body shimmered with a resplendent runic light, and the runic lines converged together, forming a divine physique that had the power to suppress everything. In his body, there was a vast might as well as startling divine energy. Multi-colored rays interweaved, circulating around him.

A shocking strength erupted from him, enveloping Zi Daoyang completely. Qin Wentian blasted out with his left palm, able to annihilate all things in existence.

Zi Daoyang snorted coldly, and the gigantic violet palm abruptly separated from the God’s Hand. The boundless violet light then materialized a violet-colored ancient cauldron that shot outwards. Thunderous booming sounds echoed out, destroying the cauldron and Qin Wentian’s attacks.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal roared in rage, the intensity shaking the heavens. A layer of king’s armor enveloped its entire body, and intricate runes could be seen on its sharp talons. It swiftly raked its claws out, forcing Zi Daoyang into retreat.

"Not bad. You guys might have a little strength in you after all." Zi Daoyang retreated more than a thousand meters away. He stared ahead, stretching out both his hands as boundless violet light manifested countless supreme gigantic cauldrons, each of them capable of causing everything to collapse, rocking all existences from the beginning of time till now.

"Careful!" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Zi Daoyang’s attacks were growing more and more terrifying. Right now, he was truly angered, and hence more fearsome than ever.

~rumble!~ Qin Wentian’s body expanded once more. This time, his size reached over a hundred meters, causing him to be even larger than the cauldrons. In addition to the unexcelled runic glow circulating around him, he looked like a divinity that hailed from the primordial era. His eyes were incomparably demonic, containing within them an eternal fire.

His gaze swept across the battlefield, and he saw the great battle between the Violet Sect and the Qin Sect. Xiao Lengyue led several experts to entrap Qing`er. His God’s Hand transformed into different sets of runes, materializing a mysterious energy that weaved together into a gigantic heavenly hammer. An all-powerful supreme light blossomed in the skies as a boundless might gushed forth from the heavenly hammer in Qin Wentian’s hand.

"Qing`er, step away!" Qin Wentian called out. An intense spatial energy radiated from Qing`er, enveloping her instantly. The two of them seemed to be connected on a very deep level, achieving an unbelievable degree of tacit understanding. Qin Wentian’s heavenly hammer rose up before ferociously smashing downwards with crushing force.

At this moment, how large was Qin Wentian’s size? With a hundred-meter body, the heavenly hammer in his hand swung downwards like a meteor shooting through the skies. As long as he was willing to, he could attack anywhere he desired.

The instant the heavenly hammer descended, Xiao Lengyue and several experts on her side felt a chaotic and violent current sweeping over them. An inconceivably domineering pressure suppressed them all. Xiao Lengyue struggled to lift her head, and saw only a gigantic heavenly hammer blotting out the skies, containing a trace of immortal might born from law energy. As the heavenly hammer neared, her countenance turned incomparably pale. Qin Wentian’s strike was terrifying to the extreme.

With a loud shout, boundless freezing energy gushed forth from Xiao Lengyue, intending to freeze everything solid. With her in the center, her surroundings all began to freeze as the frost shot upwards and aimed for the heavenly hammer. Not only her, rays of light erupted upwards from the several geniuses around her. They were all unleashing their strongest attacks.

But as that heavenly hammer slammed down, everyone saw a burst of crushing might dominating everything in the area. When one’s attacking power reached a certain limit, it was capable of destroying everything. Furthermore, Qin Wentian’s strike not only contained a tyrannical power, it also contained an incomparably fearsome suppressive might. In fact, there were even columns of holy, pure-white flames circulating around the hammer—it was the epitome of pure destruction.

Zi Daoyang’s countenance stiffened. He rushed out with lightning speed as the numerous violet cauldrons blasted frenziedly outwards, aiming for that descending heavenly hammer. His cauldrons radiated a similar world-shaking force as well.

Xiao Lengyue turned ashen, the heavenly hammer was about to smash into her. But at the last moment, Zi Daoyang’s gigantic cauldrons appeared before her and collided with that terrifying hammer. A heaven-rumbling explosion thundered out, causing everyone’s eardrums to throb painfully. Several glowing lights appeared in the sky, and the impact caused numerous craters to appear in their surroundings. The gigantic cauldrons were destroyed one after another, but they also succeeded in repelling Qin Wentian’s heavenly hammer. Wielding the heavenly hammer, the God’s Hand trembled violently from the impact as its aura fluctuated wildly.

Qing`er’s body flickered, appearing beside Qin Wentian as fearsome spatial energy fluctuations radiated from her.

In fact, within Qing`er's body, she was suddenly enveloped by a mysterious energy.

"Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium." Zi Daoyang sensed the might radiating from Qing`er. He then turned to Qing`er and spoke, "Qing`er, given your current state, you have no way to control the power of this secret art. You must endure extreme pain in order to use it once. I have no intentions of fighting you at all, so why must you activate the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a strange light. He lowered his head and stared at Qing`er. Back when the three of them had joined forces and injured Mo Xie, Qing`er had precisely used this technique that caused that explosive rise in her strength. But according to Zi Daoyang, Qing`er had to first injure herself and endure extreme pain before she could even use this art?

Qing`er could feel Qin Wentian's gaze on her. She inclined her head and looked straight at him, her eyes incomparably clear as she smiled. "It's okay."

"Nanfeng." Qin Wentian had no idea if Qing`er would admit to being injured, and he involuntarily glanced towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

"The Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium is the secret art of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. It's extremely mysterious and it's rumored that once activated, the user's strength will explosively increase. But I've never heard of any side effects before… after all, only those extremely close to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would understand this secret art," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over.

"You're right, Uncle Evergreen is like a brother to my royal father. I naturally understand what sort of secret art the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium is," Zi Daoyang clarified. He stared at Qin Wentian, "You are not worthy to make Qing`er battle for you."

"Qing`er." A trace of gentleness and warmth flickered in Qin Wentian's large eyes, but there was also a hint of guilt. Did she really have to go so far?

"I'm really fine." Qing`er smiled sweetly in response to Qin Wentian's concerned look. Her gentle eyes were filled with boundless love. Standing beside her, Nanfeng Yunxi felt moved as she witnessed the exchange. She completely didn't know what stories the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had experienced with Qin Wentian before, but the depth of their relationship was truly deep indeed.

"Nanfeng, Qing`er, and Little Rascal. The three of you surround him; I will be the controller for this entire battlefield. There will be no interference from the others." Qin Wentian stared up at Zi Daoyang as a terrifying coldness erupted from his eyes. His constellation unleashed an overwhelming suppressive might as figures of suppression fell from the sky, shimmering with a boundless light. At the same time, an unfathomably fearsome burst of sword might radiated from Qin Wentian's left hand as his Sword Slaughter Constellation was unleashed. His left hand shot up towards the sky, and manifested an all-annihilative gigantic sword that could tear everything asunder.

With a heavenly hammer in his right hand, and a gigantic sword in his left, Qin Wentian's body shimmered with resplendent runic light, a characteristic of his supreme physique. At this moment, Qin Wentian looked like a real battle god, able to commit wholeheartedly to the battlefield. Stepping out, the earth trembled and cracks appeared underneath his feet, spreading out in all directions.

The members of the Violet Sect and the Qin Sect who were currently in combat glanced at Qin Wentian, extreme shock rising up in their hearts. What sort of character was this Qin Wentian exactly? He seemed to have an endless supply of trump cards, and right now, he was like a supreme battle god that looked capable of dominating everything under the heavens. The startling aura gushing forth from him felt like it could sweep over everything unchallenged.

"I shall accompany you in your fight," Nanfeng Yunxi declared. After which, a reddish glow shot up into the sky as a phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared. An ancient and mysterious aura gushed forth from her body, causing her own aura to intensify endlessly. That reddish glow expanded, blotting out the entire sky, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

Nanfeng Yunxi stepped out, and she stood in the air as her aura continued to rise.

Being ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the strength she displayed earlier was far inferior compared to Zi Daoyang, and was somewhat unfitting of her reputation. However, for true members of the Southern Phoenix Clan, they all knew that her earlier performance simply wasn't Nanfeng Yunxi's strongest battle state.

The Immortal Ascension Rankings ranked the rankers based on their combat prowess. After exhibiting their tyrannical strength, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were still ranked fourth and fifth, while Nanfeng Yunxi still solidly occupied the third rank. This wasn't a fluke, but rather, it was a recognition towards Nanfeng Yunxi's real strength.

—BOOM!— A deafening blast rang out as the entire heavens and earth seemed to undergo a transformation. Nanfeng Yunxi appeared to be in a separate world, filled with brilliant shades of red, while the cries of numerous ancient phoenixes joined together in a cacophony. The sparkling glow circulating around her resembled a phoenix's armor, causing her to radiate a sense of holiness.

"Nanfeng, you also want to make me your enemy? Going all out to activate your Southern Phoenix Clan's ultimate art…you've even burned the blood of the phoenix to fight against me." Zi Daoyang's expression turned heavy, staring at the opponents before him whose strength just kept rising. The ones ranked third, fourth, and fifth; they were in their strongest battle states, and accompanied by a powerful demonic beast—truly it was a terrifying sight to behold. Even the pressure he'd exuded earlier was completely drowned out by them.

Zi Daoyang no longer had absolute confidence that he'd win this battle.

"Originally, it wasn't a glorious matter to join forces to fight against you. However you, Zi Daoyang, are ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and your strength is undoubtedly stronger than mine. If you are willing to retreat, our Qin Sect is willing to offer a ceasefire," Nanfeng Yunxi proposed. Although she was powerful, she had a magnanimous heart, and was willing to publicly admit her inferiority to Zi Daoyang.

If the two of them fought one-on-one, she would definitely be the loser. However things were different now. Three powerful experts were all in their strongest battle states, and there was no doubt that if they fought, Zi Daoyang would surely be the one defeated!

Chapter 962: Injury

Upon sensing the auras from these three opponents and the demonic beast before him, Zi Daoyang knew he had a high possibility of being defeated.

However, would he truly give up and leave?

He was Zi Daoyang, the son of the Violet Emperor. He was ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, inferior to no one. They wanted to make him give up on this battle?

"I shall play with you guys since you all want to play." Zi Daoyang had his own pride, a pride that belonged to the one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Before this, he was the first to arrive at the Underworld Mountains. He could have depended on immortal-ranked weapons to subdue Little Rascal, but he'd chosen not to. As the strongest person in the City of Ancient Emperors, he believed his strength was able to settle everything—he didn't need to break the rule of using immortal-ranked weapons to handle a mere demonic beast.

This wasn't foolish, but rather, it was his pride from being the strongest.

From the beginning of time, the strongest geniuses at the peak all had a pride that belonged to themselves.

Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Little Rascal took up their positions, moving in a circle around Zi Daoyang while Qin Wentian's gigantic body stood arrogantly, controlling the movements on the battlefield.

"FIGHT!" Zi Daoyang roared. Violet light filled the skies and congregated into a gigantic palm imprint that slammed towards Little Rascal. However, Little Rascal didn't back away, and responded with a paw swipe of its own. Boundless runic light flashed, and its gigantic sharp talons contained an incomparable terrifying power within, directly blasting through the palm imprint and shattering it.

A lotus bloomed, creating a screen of light that shone on Zi Daoyang. Boundless spatial energy cascaded downward, shrouding him within. Qing`er's countenance was like ice, and she pierced forth with a finger, manifesting numerous void swords that immediately slashed through the air.

Zi Daoyang waved his hand. His divinity constellation shone with a dazzling light as he activated the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art once again. Qing`er's attack branded directly on a formless barrier as runes of light flashed, causing her own attack to rebound back on herself.

"Ordinary attacks are useless against Zi Daoyang. His Thousand Autumns Emperor Art can return all attacks back to their attackers," Nanfeng Yunxi explained. Right now, she appeared flawlessly perfect, exuding an incomparable holiness. Behind her, the phantom of an ancient phoenix cried out as a stunning red glow abruptly rose through the sky, transforming into blazing beams of light that erupted out towards Zi Daoyang. A surge of intense burning energy converged into beams of light that combusted all in its path as they slammed into Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang’s expression changed. A large violet shield abruptly appeared before him, exuding a sense of indestructibility. But the beams of light all transformed into numerous phoenix swords that madly slashed outwards. That violet shield endured the annihilative power within the swords and gradually turned scorching red from the heat. After which, a thunderous boom rang out and it shattered into pieces.

"How powerful, these kind of attacks are just too fearsome. Those phoenix swords contain a fire energy that could even burn the heavens, and they also possess the capability to slash apart everything. With just this move, Nanfeng Yunxi has already ensured that almost no one in the City of Ancient Emperors can stand up to her." The spectators felt their hearts shaking.

Zi Daoyang activated the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art to its utmost limit. It was like he was borrowing power from the heavens— violet qi rose from the east as his entire figure was cloaked inside a column of violet light. His hand stretched out, manifesting a fearsome violet palm that blasted towards Nanfeng Yunxi’s burning flames. The two of them clashed furiously, and the gigantic violet palm relentlessly pushed forward to take down Nanfeng Yunxi.

The terrifying heavenly hammer materialized in Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand once again, and slammed down in an earth-shaking strike. The suppression constellation in the air cascaded its light onto the heavenly hammer, causing the pressure it exuded to explode upwards in scale. Zi Daoyang’s other hand shot up into the sky to block the hammer blow.

~RUMBLE~ A heaven rumbling sound echoed as their attacks slammed into each other. The earth shook violently—the power of their attacks were terrifying to the extreme.

In the air, numerous figures of suppression descended, the pressure they emitted all focused onto Zi Daoyang. They shot out lines of light, forming a dazzling diagram of suppression. Zi Daoyang inclined his head and suddenly felt a fearsome suppressive might gathering above him.

"Go and help out!" Xiao Lengyue coldly shouted. She could sense the difficult situation Zi Daoyang was in. The combination of four experts was too powerful, and even though it was Zi Daoyang, he still found it hard-pressed to fight against them all. She led multiple experts and rushed over, intending to aid Zi Daoyang, but a moment later, the gigantic sword in Qin Wentian’s hand slashed down towards Xiao Lengyue. A cleaving sword slashed through the void—Xiao Lengyue’s countenance stiffened as she retreated with explosive speed. The gigantic figure that was Qin Wentian intended to keep all of them separated from Zi Daoyang. No one was allowed to interfere.

Zi Daoyang roared. He shot up into the sky, yet he only saw Qin Wentian’s heavenly hammer crushing down once more, bringing with it a towering might. It was like the hammer of a battle god, and it slammed into Zi Daoyang, forcing him back to his original position. Although Qin Wentian’s violent attack wasn’t enough to injure Zi Daoyang, he couldn’t find a way to remove himself from this death trap. He was completely cornered.

Nanfeng Yunxi advanced. Ten thousand ancient phoenixes furiously shot forward, containing a power that could shake the heavens and earth.

Qing`er unleashed her Immortal Slaying Diagram, aiming for Zi Daoyang. Little Rascal moved with the speed of lightning, rushing up for close combat. Its paw suddenly swiped out with unbelievable strength and speed.

The diagram of suppression—formed from the lines of light of the figures of suppression—turned corporeal. Zi Daoyang could only feel his constellation energy being suppressed completely. The light from that diagram shone onto his constellation and himself, causing him to feel a burden so heavy it was if he was shouldering the heavens. Gradually, he began to feel more and more helpless.

"Zi Daoyang is at his wit’s end. He’s going to be defeated soon." The people of the Violet Sect and Qin Sect felt their hearts trembling when they saw this. If it was a one-on-one battle, none of these people would be able to match the first-ranked Zi Daoyang. However, by joining forces, they managed to beat back Mo Xie, and now, even Zi Daoyang couldn’t stand against them.

"If this goes on, I’m screwed." Zi Daoyang was trapped within the attacks of four experts. The power of the heavenly hammer when it slammed down could even seal his combat strength. If this dragged on, it would be extremely disadvantageous for him.

Zi Daoyang’s pupils turned violet. He stared at Little Rascal’s gigantic body and abruptly, he gave up on defense and decisively rushed towards the beast, aiming for its vitals.

—BOOM!— Nanfeng Yunxi’s attack immediately blasted into him. He was enveloped by protective layers of violet light, but he was still so shaken up that he couldn’t help but groan in agony. Qing`er’s attack landed at the same instant, slashing at his body and tearing apart layers of light, but at this moment, Zi Daoyang couldn’t care less. He blasted out with his palms, causing runes to fill the sky as he grabbed outwards.

Another deafening boom rang out—Little Rascal’s attack was shattered apart. That violet palm grabbed it directly and a moment later, waves of darkness converged into a vortex as he frenziedly drew upon the energy within Little Rascal’s body.

"RELEASE HIM!" Qin Wentian’s heavenly hammer smashed down. Zi Daoyang raised his hand to defend, only to see his imprint being broken apart by Qin Wentian’s hammer. That fearsome hammer slammed into Zi Daoyang, causing him to cough out blood, but his other hand still solidly held onto Little Rascal. Even if he fell to the ground, he refused to let go. Inclining his head, a fearsome light shone in his eyes as he glared at Qin Wentian.

Coughing out a few more mouthfuls of blood, Zi Daoyang’s body trembled. Evidently, the injuries he was suffering from weren’t light at all.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal emitted a heaven-shaking roar of pain. Qin Wentian turned ashen, and the heavenly hammer in his hand vanished, replaced by a divine sharp sword that shimmered with heavenly light. His sword finger pressed down, stabbing towards Zi Daoyang.

In that instant, Zi Daoyang's countenance changed. A terrifying force that seemingly broke through into immortality shook the entire area. The finger attack of absolute death shot towards Zi Daoyang, who summoned the entirety of his strength in his body. He had no choice but to release Little Rascal, blasting upwards with both his palms in a bid to defend himself as a violet divinity appeared before him.

puchi... A brilliant light flashed. Qin Wentian's God's Hand was shattered apart by Zi Daoyang's attack. However, that sword-finger attack blasted into Zi Daoyang at the same instant the violet divinity was sacrificed in place of Zi Daoyang. The surge of sword energies passed through it and continued to ravage his defenses.

Borrowing power from the rebound force of the impact, Zi Daoyang madly retreated. Fearsome fissures appeared on the ground, and a cavity could be seen on Zi Daoyang's body. Fresh blood leaked onto the ground; the bloody wound on his body was caused by the fearsome lingering sword might of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian returned to his normal size. His God's Hand disappeared, but his aura was still rising. By borrowing the power of the God's Hand and the entirety of energy in his body, the him right now could already sustain the usage of a single sword strike of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. However, the boost to his attack wasn't as terrifying as before which could jump levels to kill his opponents. The him right now was at the absolute peak below immortality.

This strike had heavily injured the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

"KILL OUR WAY OVER!" The people of the violet sect rushed forth. The geniuses of the Qin Sect naturally did their best to obstruct them. The two groups of people fought ceaselessly, with many experts ending up injured. Zi Daoyang took out a pill and consumed it, his violet pupils staring at Qin Wentian in rage. In the City of Ancient Emperors, this was the first time he'd suffered such a major disadvantage.

But at this moment, a vast aura drifted over from afar, containing a startling might. The gazes of everyone turned over as their eyes narrowed in focus.

Zi Daoyang didn't feel any surprise when he saw who arrived—Mo Xie could be seen slowly advancing closer to them from a distance. Zi Daoyang's expression was cold as he spoke, "Initially, I thought I could easily win this battle for sure. Who would have thought that I'd be injured here, benefitting you for free."

Zi Daoyang had naturally anticipated that Mo Xie would appear. He hadn't showed up earlier because he'd been waiting for a good opportunity. Mo Xie had always been ruthless, and wasn't above using underhanded methods to accomplish his objectives. He was an extremely dangerous individual, and now that both members of the Violet Sect and Qin Sect were exhausted, Mo Xie, who was currently leading the members of his Evil Palace over, undoubtedly possessed an extremely great advantage!

Chapter 963: Kill List

Mo Xie’s dark golden eyes stared at Zi Daoyang. The two of them had both obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. They both understood that with just a portion, it was completely impossible to unleash the full supreme might of their inheritance. They could only consume the inheritances of the others to strengthen their own and grow exponentially stronger.

Hence, between Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, a grand battle with their lives at stake was already destined. But now, both of them had no intentions to clash with the other. They were preparing to first seize the inheritance from Qin Wentian’s demonic beast—and Zhan Peng, who was still currently comprehending it—before settling that match on their own terms.

"Since you’re already injured, why don’t you quickly leave first?" Mo Xie swept a glance over to Zi Daoyang, the coldness in his eyes giving off an extremely dangerous feeling. His aura gushed forth, like that of a devil, as the darkness tribulation force circulated around his body.

"Members of the Violet Sect, retreat with me." Zi Daoyang was extremely decisive. He waved his hand, and within moments, all the geniuses from the Violet Sect gathered together and made to retreat, opening up a space on the battlefield for Mo Xie’s forces.

"Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue stood beside Zi Daoyang as she asked in a low voice, "Are we giving up just like that?"

"It’s I who underestimated them. Even if I fail to obtain the inheritance, I can only blame myself. If I continue to participate now, Mo Xie might make a move against me and the Violet Sect. It’s better to retreat for now and let them fight it out instead," Zi Daoyang calmly explained, "Sooner or later, there will be a battle between me and Mo Xie. The portion of inheritances that we both obtained will eventually be gathered within the body of a single person."

The members of the Evil Palace surrounded those of the Qin Sect. Mo Xie turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian. The God’s Hand was already shattered. Earlier, that sword strike that Qin Wentian had used to heavily injure Zi Daoyang had utilized the Vanquishing Immortal Swordplay. Qin Wentian’s combat prowess had already weakened, and that demonic beast had also been injured by Zi Daoyang beforehand. This meant that Mo Xie’s true opponents in this fight were only Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Qin Wentian, the circumstances are not advantageous for us. We should consider retreating," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over. Qin Wentian silently nodded his head; the circumstances were truly getting more and more disadvantageous by the second. Many of their members were injured from the clash with the Violet Sect, and now that the Evil Palace arrived, they, who were fresh and uninjured, possessed an overwhelming advantage.

"Those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. I spared all of you earlier, yet you lot still refuse to heed my warnings, and you’ve even joined the Evil Palace." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Gusu Tianqi and the others as his eyes gleamed with coldness. The chill within was so cold that it actually caused the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to feel a sense of pressure, as trepidation filled their hearts. Back then, the memory of Que Tianyi being crushed resurfaced in their minds.

"I was the one who recruited them into the Evil Palace, to give them a chance for revenge," Mo Xie said with cold arrogance. He pointed his finger at Little Rascal. "Give me the vile beast, and I will spare you today."

"ROAR!" A rumbling roar thundered from Little Rascal, its eyes gleaming with balefulness.

"Stop dreaming," Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"Since that's the case, I will have to act myself then." Mo Xie's constellation appeared as the devilish tribulation force intensified. His finger pierced forward as a dark golden ray of calamitous light erupted out, containing boundless might akin to terrifying flood dragons that rushed towards the experts of the Qin Sect. His attack contained a startling destructive power that could tear apart the sky.

The ancient phoenix behind Nanfeng Yunxi gave a shrill cry. It manifested numerous smaller phoenixes that shot outwards, dying the area with a red glow. They smashed into the dark golden flood dragons, causing thunderous booms to echo from the impact.

From afar, Zi Daoyang spectated the battle. He hadn't yet departed. However at this moment, Zi Daoyang suddenly turned his head and glanced behind him as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. A moment later, a vast army of experts could be seen rushing over, exuding powerful auras.

"When did the City of Ancient Emperors have a power like this?" Zi Daoyang turned to Xiao Lengyue. Could it be that this power had risen up during the time he was comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

"Mhm, I'm not sure. There shouldn't be any recent power established that has so many experts." Xiao Lengyue shook her head, she didn't understand as well.

At this moment, the members of the Evil Palace who had initially prepared to rush at the members of the Qin Sect, suddenly paused. Mo Xie turned his gaze over, his eyes gleaming with coldness.

"Reinforcements from our sect have arrived!" At this moment, disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect of the Evil Palace called out excitedly.

Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered. He'd also realized that this army of experts were people from his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Were they sent here by his master?

If not, how could it be possible for such a powerful force to appear here in the City of Ancient Emperors all of a sudden?

"People from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The crowd soon came back to their senses. After which, their attention focused on Qin Wentian. Earlier, Qin Wentian killed Que Tianyi, a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in front of his face. It would seem like these people were here for the sake of revenge. How humiliated the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor must have felt then? Apparently, this immortal emperor hadn’t been able to calm his anger—to think that a junior actually dared to shame him like that?

"Seems like his majesty has issued a command. We will soon have our revenge." Within the Evil Palace, an expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stepped out, intending to join the army of experts. However, Mo Xie stretched his arm out and caught hold of him by the neck, hoisting him up into the air as he coldly asked, "You’ve already joined my Evil Palace, are you planning to change sides?"

"Mo Xie, I was originally a member of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!" the expert called out in shock.

—kacha!— Mo Xie’s fingers squeezed, crushing that expert’s throat. The rest of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s members who’d joined his Evil Palace felt their hearts trembling at his actions.

Mo Xie turned to them, "I won’t stop your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect from having your revenge. However, the rules in the City of Ancient Emperors are different compared to the outside world. In here, since you’ve all joined my Evil Palace, you can only quit after you obtain my permission. If you try to defect to join another group of forces without my approval, I shall kill all without mercy."

"Who are you?" At this moment, the army of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had arrived. They stared at Mo Xie and coldly asked.

"Sect leader of the Evil Palace, Mo Xie," Mo Xie emotionlessly replied. "Don’t assume that you have the advantage in numbers. If you touch on my taboo by interfering with my benefits, do you lot believe you’ll still have a chance to retreat alive?"

"How arrogant." The four leading the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had ice-cold countenances.

"You can all try it if you want to test me." The devilish tribulation force intensified around Mo Xie, as he stared calmly at the army of experts. However, one of the four leaders of the army spoke, "This time around, we are here by the command of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take Qin Wentian’s life. All other matters can be discussed after we succeed in taking his life."

"That’s fine as well. Killing Qin Wentian is the command issued by his majesty. We will allow this Mo Xie to show off his arrogance for now." The army of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect separated into four groups as they moved out in a ring shape, surrounding Qin Wentian and the members of the Qin Sect.

Qin Wentian's expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold. This was adding frost on top of the snow. After that earlier clash with the Violet Sect, Not only did they need to defend against attacks from the Evil Palace, they still had to face off against the army of experts sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Because he'd killed Que Tianyi, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent out an army of over three hundred experts into the City of Ancient Emperors. How ruthless.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had steeled his heart, determined to take Qin Wentian's life.

At this moment, one of the four groups soared into the air. A total of eighty-one experts were all radiating intense light as the energy from their constellations filled the sky. The man in the lead was the core of this formation—he stood at the highest point in the air, infused by the strength from the other eighty experts, which granted him a supreme and unparalleled might.

"Formation!"

The eyes of everyone narrowed as they observed what came next. Within a radius of ten miles, the entire area sparkled with boundless runes. The runic light transformed into golden threads of light that enveloped their location, sealing it completely.

The might that they generated created sword runes that contained boundless slaughtering intent filled with pure destructiveness.

Xu Ruxue lashed her whip outwards. Her whip stretched endlessly, blasting directly onto the screen of golden light.

chi chi… Terrifying ripples of destruction born from the impact instantly tore her whip into pieces.

In addition, the sword runes were still multiplying in number. The eighty-one experts were joining forces to seal the entire area, giving Qin Wentian no chance to escape.

"It looks like old dog Eastern Sage is truly going all-out to kill me." Qin Wentian's countenance was like ice. An expert from one of the groups coldly spoke, "His majesty commanded us to kill Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan. We are not to harm Princess Qing`er, and as long as we don't kill the other experts of the Qin Sect, it isn't a problem even if we heavily injure them."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor naturally had his own considerations when he gave out the command. Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members had destroyed his face during the immortal banquet held by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His prestige had taken another blow when they rejected his offer to take them on as disciples. After that, they'd safely retreated due to the interference of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. These three eyesores had to be killed off for sure.

Qing`er was being backed by an immortal emperor who was stronger than him—naturally, she couldn’t be touched.

As for the others, since this place was the City of Ancient Emperors, it was better not to go too far by killing them. For the sake of caution, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was only allowing his disciples to heavily injure these people at most. If not, and if his sect wantonly killed a number of disciples and descendants from immortal kings and emperors, the graveness of the following consequences wasn’t something he could endure.

"Qin Wentian, in accordance to the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors, we won’t use immortal-ranked weapons to kill you. However, if you are the one who takes out an immortal weapon first, more than three hundred of us will instantly use our immortal weapons as well," someone declared. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had issued a death command. Qin Wentian’s name was foremost on their kill list, and they were extremely well-prepared for all circumstances.

To better put it, Qin Wentian would find it hard to escape even if he was given wings. He would die here today for sure.

Mo Xie stood by the side, and his dark golden eyes flashed with an expression of interest. Who would have thought that even before he could act, these people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be doing the work for him? This formation contained the strength of eighty-one people—it was undoubtedly extremely terrifying.

As expected of the advantage held for those of the same sect. They could all cultivate common linkage formation techniques from their sect to boost their power!

Chapter 964: Chaotic Battle

Qin Wentian and the members of the Qin Sect all looked extremely grim. They were already exhausted, and had consumed a lot of energy from fighting against the members of the Violet Sect, and had suffered many casualties on their side. Qin Wentian had also consumed an extremely large amount of energy after using the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. Although his energy reserves weren’t completely empty yet, it was already impossible for him to be at his peak combat state.

Under these circumstances, it was already tough to deal with the Evil Palace, let alone with the addition of an army of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"I can bring you away." Qing`er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"The members of the Qin Sect are all here. If we flee now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will surely take their anger and frustration out on them. They might not dare to kill them outright, but they would definitely humiliate and abuse the Qin Sect’s members. In the City of Ancient Emperors, when it comes to fights between the junior generations, anything goes as long as no deaths occur. The elder generations won’t involve themselves with this."

"Act now." That lead disciple from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke again. Mo Xie’s gaze was fixed on Little Rascal—that demonic beast was his prey. To Mo Xie, whatever grudge he had with Qin Wentian could be settled at a later date. Today, he had only one purpose. He wanted to seize a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance. If he could gain comprehension of a second portion, his strength would naturally increase.

—RUMBLE!— The three other groups from the Eastern Sage Army formed into different battle formations, as their auras swept violently across the area, causing the sky to change color. One of the battle formations manifested the form of a savage devil ape. The moment its eyes opened, boundless might gushed forth from it and enveloped the entire space.

Another battle formation manifested numerous grandmist ancient cauldrons, each inscribed with boundless runes that contained a power that could rain destruction on everything. Each and every cauldron seemed to have originated from the primordial era, and they radiated with inconceivable power.

For the last group, the eighty-one people had split into nine smaller teams, increasing their mobility and allowing them to react swiftly to all variables on the battlefield. The might exuding from them was similarly just as fearsome.

These four great groups each consisted of eighty-one people. There were those responsible for sealing the area, those responsible for carrying out overwhelming attacks, and even smaller teams to react to the variables of the battlefield. It could be said that their team’s battle composition was perfect; there were no flaws at all. Even without the Evil Palace or the Violet Sect, this army of more than three hundred experts were enough to cause a threat to the Qin Sect.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had sent them here to deal with Qin Wentian, intending to kill him. This decision was not made in a moment of impulse. For immortal emperor characters, once they decided on something, they would have considered every factor, and allowed no room for mistakes.

—BOOM!— The primordial devil ape launched its attacks. An incomparably violent devilish palm blotted out the skies as it slammed down to crush everything, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

Qing`er's silhouette flickered, appearing directly in front of Qin Wentian. Terrifying spatial fluctuations radiated out as she activated the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium, swiftly shooting the Immortal Slaying Diagram towards the palm. However, that gigantic palm was simply too fearsome and easily shattered the diagram apart. Boundless runic light shimmered on that palm as an indication of the vast depth of energies contained within.

~rumble~ a thunderous boom sounded out. Qing`er's countenance was like ice. The members of the Qin Sect gathered together and launched their attacks towards the air. Chaos ensued as different-colored beams of light blasted into that terrifying gigantic palm imprint. Finally, with the sound of an explosion, that palm was shattered apart. But immediately after, the second group manifested ancient cauldrons containing supreme might, and the Qin Sect watched them descend from the sky in their direction.

"With a battle formation like that, it would be impossible to turn the tides with the strength of one man. Our attacks are too scattered, so we need to focus our strength or we'll surely be defeated," said Nanfeng Yunxi in a low voice. A red glow radiated from her as numerous ancient phoenixes blasted into a cauldron. After a long moment, that cauldron finally shattered. However, there were soon other cauldrons appearing. It wasn't enough to depend on Nanfeng Yunxi alone.

Qin Wentian naturally understood the logic of her words. A battle formation would direct everyone's strength perfectly, augmenting it by over ten to a hundred times more than their current performance. And even if every single one of them could fight five to six opponents by themselves, when in the face of a power boosted by ten to a hundred times, they would still be useless.

Even if the Qin Sect coordinated their attacks and launched them together, their degree of concentration would still lose out to that of the battle formation. If they were unable to form a formation of their own, they wouldn't be able to fight against their opponents.

Qin Wentian stepped out, blasting his palm towards an ancient cauldron. However, he was actually forced back from the impact and even coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. He was no longer at his peak state. He might not need to burn his life to use the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, but its energy consumption was still astronomical enough to drain him to the point where his combat prowess declined.

Numerous ancient cauldrons shot towards Qin Wentian to smash the life out of him. The experts of the Qin Sect gathered before Qin Wentian, helping him to block the power of their enemies attack, yet their hearts were filled with despair. It was evident that they would be defeated sooner or later.

From the start till now, Mo Xie hadn’t acted. Before this, he was fine sitting on the fence, watching from afar as the tigers fought in the mountains, waiting for both the Violet Sect and Qin Sect to suffer casualties before he stepped in. But before he could act, the army sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had suddenly arrived. At this turn of events, an expression of interest appeared on Mo Xie’s face. If this continued, he wouldn’t need to expend too much energy to capture that demonic beast. The Qin Sect would soon crumble under the pressure.

"BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF THE QIN SECT!" Qin Wentian suddenly roared, his voice echoing through the air. "In this battle, we fought against a total of three powers, and our defeat is inevitable. This can’t be blamed on our strength, but if this goes on, you guys will surely be abused and humiliated. Are all of you willing to accept this outcome, or are you willing to go all out to fight a grand battle?"

Qin Wentian’s voice reverberated through the air like thunder. It was just like he’d said; defeat was inevitable if they continued to fight. Even if they managed to repel the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect’s army, the Evil Palace was still waiting for them. And even if these people didn’t dare to kill them, they would surely injure them heavily before seizing all their treasures.

Hence, the members of the Qin Sect now had a choice to make.

They could either choose to continue, suffering humiliation upon defeat…or maybe, if they went all out and used their immortal weapons, they could still gain back an advantage. With immortal weapons, everyone would explode with strength, giving them the opportunity to turn the battle around. However, if both sides used immortal weapons under such circumstances, the danger would be extremely great and they wouldn’t be able to control the loss of life. If they went all out, they would be staking their own lives in the battle.

"FIGHT!" A unified roar rang out, in answer to Qin Wentian’s question.

"Let’s go all out. How can we be humiliated by those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

The members of the Qin Sect all replied. Qin Wentian didn’t say anything, but he could feel waves of immortal might emanating forth as they took out their immortal weapons. For a period of time, the violent atmosphere intensified as supreme might permeated the air.

Among these people, the one who had the least amount of worries was Qin Wentian. Originally, there was already a death grudge between him and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, so he didn’t mind slaughtering them. It was just that the Qin Sect was now involved, and Qin Wentian couldn’t help feeling a little guilty. "Brothers and sisters of Qin Sect, slaughter out a path and leave the battlefield immediately. It’s fine if we give up this battle for we will take our revenge another day."

"How about you?" asked one of the members.

"Don’t worry, I still have to slaughter the army of Eastern Sage until none are left. How can I bear to die like this?" assured Qin Wentian, his words ringing with arrogance. His left hand held onto the Runebone of the Sky

Roc, and his right hand brandished the demon sword. He then sliced his palm lightly on the edge of the sword, and the demon sword started to hum as it radiated a towering surge of sword qi that swept over everything.

—BOOM!— A surge of terrifying might gushed forth from the demon sword as it expanded in size. The shadow of a great roc seemed to appear, about to soar into the sky. The Sky Roc Rune Bone started thrumming, and soon after, Qin Wentian saw a shocking scene. Runes covered the body of the demon sword, infusing it with a fearsome absorption strength that completely devoured the Sky Roc Rune Bone.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also took out their immortal weapons. Their countenances were extremely unsightly to behold. This was something they didn’t want to see because the moment they took out their immortal weapons, even they wouldn’t be able to anticipate the outcome with clarity. The threat of their battle formations would be severely weakened in the face of immortal-ranked weapons, unless they broke through to immortality and used an immortal-ranked formation instead.

With immortal weapons added to the mix, turbulent chaos were the only words that could describe the battle. All of them were at risk of dying as well. This was something they didn’t wish to see the most, but to think that Qin Wentian would really choose to do this.

Mo Xie frowned. This battle had gone beyond his expectations. With immortal weapons, it would be a life-and-death battle. With so many geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors at risk of dying due to a battle between each other, this was truly a rarely seen occasion.

The demon sword in front of Qin Wentian hummed as it vibrated intensely, sword qi gushing forth from it in waves. Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and held on to the hilt as he spoke in a low voice, "You said you hated that the sky was too low. Now, we are already in the immortal realms, and I will soon break through to the immortal-foundation as well. I hope you won’t disappoint me."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian slashed out. The demon sword arced through the sky and the area was torn asunder by a supreme sword light. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all hurriedly took out their immortal-ranked weapons and treasures to defend themselves. An overwhelming might of laceration shot into the sky, ripping apart the barrier formed from the formation.

An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect brandished a gigantic yellow bell that shone with a dazzling light. The bell floated up in the air as it emitted a rumbling sound. Moments later, terrifying sound waves swept over the heavens and earth, jolting Qin Wentian so badly that he was left trembling intensely. It felt like he’d just been struck by a bolt of lightning.

This was the power of immortal weapons. They were all ascendants but had yet to enter the ranks of immortality, therefore an attack from an immortal-ranked weapon would be enough to threaten their lives. If both sides used immortal weapons, there would always be a high possibility that both sides would end up dying. This was because it was hard for the opponent to resist against the immortal energy, and it was tough for the user to control it. Luckily, these ascendants still couldn’t fully utilize the immortal weapons to their fullest potential. If not, the ending to this battle would certainly be even more disastrous!

Chapter 965: Antiquity City

Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword as he soared into the air. A brilliant flash of immortal light erupted forth as beams of sword light tore the area apart, transforming into shadows of numerous sky rocs that blasted back the ancient bell. The genius controlling the bell instantly spat out blood, his mind trembling violently from the impact of the clash.

A pair of phoenix wings took form behind Nanfeng Yunxi’s back. Her entire body was circulating with a boundless immortal glow, appearing incomparably holy. Like a maiden from the nine heavens, she was beyond comparison in this world.

—bzz!— The wings spread open, enveloping Qin Wentian within. Momentarily, boundless flame-immortal light circulated around Qin Wentian, and immortal armor appeared on his body.

"Destroy their battle formations first," said Nanfeng Yunxi. Her phoenix wings arced through the skies in a beautiful curve, and she brought Qin Wentian directly before the primordial devil ape’s formation. She threw forward a flawless phoenix feather, which contained a towering might, and with a wave of her hand, a flood of red light devoured everything ahead.

Many people in the City of Ancient Emperors were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, but there was still a disparity between them. For those with higher statuses, they would naturally possess stronger treasures. Nanfeng Yunxi was a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, so she would naturally have extremely powerful treasures with her.

Qin Wentian clearly wouldn’t miss such an opportunity. The demon sword in his hand exploded outward, slashing frenziedly as the humming sounds echoed endlessly. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all took out their immortal weapons in defense, the impact causing terrifying shockwaves as the energies interweaved into a fearsome screen of immortal light. However, despite their best efforts, the formation was still shattered apart.

"Brothers and sisters of the Qin Sect, kill your way out!" Qin Wentian roared. The experts of the Qin Sect all immediately used their immortal weapons to launch attacks in all directions, causing even more chaos to erupt within a short amount of time.

A completely black-colored devil saber appeared in Mo Xie’s hand. He moved like a devil as he stepped out and rushed towards Little Rascal.

Qing`er stood on her void leaf, instantly appearing beside Little Rascal. The immense spatial fluctuations wrapped around Little Rascal as it turned back to its normal size. It jumped into Qing`er’s arms, appearing like an ordinary cute pet as a protective light screen formed around them.

—BOOM!— Mo Xie’s saber cleaved down as a black calamitous light descended from the sky, causing the sky to darken.

chi chi... The terrifying devil saber slashed through the lightscreen, penetrating the barrier bit by bit as the boundless destructive might ravaged its way through.

Qing`er didn’t panic, and she stretched out her arm as a golden lotus bloomed. The petals opened and closed, as a brilliant light erupted forth, destroying the energy from the devil saber’s slash. After which, the leaf she was standing on appeared beside Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan as she hurriedly called out, "Get on!"

Their silhouettes flickered, and they climbed onto the spatial treasure. Mo Xie furrowed his brows, feeling as though things might not go his way. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor owned a spatial treasure. It would be exceedingly difficult for people to pursue her.

On the other side of the battlefield, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi both had powerful immortal weapons, but they were unable to hold back their opponents because of their superiority in numbers. Numerous attacks shot towards them unceasingly, forcing them to retreat. The protective layer of light around them was already covered in cracks—it was about to break apart at any moment.

The spatial treasure shuttled through space, directly appearing near Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, and the spatial fluctuations wrapped around them as the treasure transformed into a beam of light that shot through the horizon.

"STOP THEM!" a voice roared, and countless immortal weapons launched attacks at that beam of light. The leaf boat trembled violently—Qing`er, Qin Wentian, and the others inside all felt themselves being rocked intensely. In fact, Qing`er even coughed out blood as her countenance turned pale.

—BOOM!— An intense light flashed and the leaf boat disappeared completely, as though achieving teleportation. In the blink of an eye, it reappeared once again high up in the air.

"CHASE IT!" commanded an expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect immediately. An ancient space boat appeared as the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect hurriedly boarded it.

The ancient boat glimmered with immortal light, madly speeding ahead as it chased after Qing`er’s spatial leaf boat.

Mo Xie’s countenance changed. The devil saber in his hand flew out. He stepped forward, jumping onto the saber and quickly transforming into black-colored lightning, erupting forth with extreme speed.

The other experts from the Qin Sect paused after they saw Qin Wentian’s group drawing a majority of their enemies away. A moment later, Xu Ruxue commanded, "Let’s retreat!"

As the sound of her voice faded, the members of the Qin Sect respectively fled the battlefield. Without Mo Xie present, no one else wanted to risk their lives by fighting against people with immortal-ranked weapons. The members of the Evil Palace retreated as well.

Zi Daoyang's gaze flickered. As expected of a spatial treasure. Nobody knew if those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be able to catch up to them.

"Daoyang gege, what's in the depths of the Underworld Mountains?" Xiao Lengyue asked Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang's gaze froze. Ever since the inheritances of two ancient emperors had appeared, everyone felt that this place had no more secrets. Nobody would intentionally head to the depths of the mountain to search for something non-existent. This was the logic of humans. Since there were already two inheritances, how could there still be something more to be found?

However, Xiao Lengyue's sentence suddenly caused Zi Daoyang's heart to tremble. Would there be some other reason as to why the two ancient emperors had fought against each other?

Could there be other secrets still hidden within the depths of the Underworld Mountains?

He stared at the direction that Qing`er and the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were heading towards—they were moving deeper into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. Zi Daoyang didn't know if anyone had ever entered there before. Among these countless mountains, could there be other hidden secrets?

"Daoyang gege!" Xiao Lengyue called. Zi Daoyang turned to her, "Lengyue, I need some time to recover first. Afterwards, we will make preparations to head into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. This place is too vast and I've never explored that area before."

"Right, let me accompany Daoyang gege as well," Xiao Lengyue obediently suggested, completely different from the cold and arrogant maiden who'd been the head of the Xiao Sect in the past. Witnessing this, the former members of the Xiao Sect who had feelings for her sighed quietly in their hearts. No matter how proud a woman was, in front of Zi Daoyang, they were like putty in his hands. This was the advantage of having a higher status—the treatment they received from Xiao Lengyue was completely different.

…..

On the leaf boat, Qin Wentian held onto Qing`er. As he saw the traces of blood at the corner of her mouth, he stretched his hand out to gently wipe them away.

"I'm fine," said Qing`er, smiling at Qin Wentian, looking incomparably beautiful. Normally, Qin Wentian would have definitely been ecstatic to see Qing`er acting like this. However, now there was only rage in his heart.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had sent over three hundred experts to hunt him down? Very well, he would definitely make them all pay the price.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian replied lightly. His hands then held on to Qing`er's delicate ones as he stared ahead at the boundless majestic mountains. Only a stretch of desolation could be seen. There weren't even any beasts or birds, let alone humans.

The City of Ancient Emperors was an extremely mysterious place. There were ancient emperors that had left their inheritances here, and there were also ancient emperors who had fought to their deaths here. This vast location concealed too many secrets.

"They're still pursuing us," observed Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian turned his head back and saw a gigantic space boat following them at lightning speed. Despite the speed of Qing`er's spatial treasure, they still couldn't shake their pursuers off.

"This must also be a spatial treasure prepared by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Its purpose must be to prevent you from escaping," Nanfeng Yunxi remarked. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had already given the command to kill Qin Wentian, how could he still allow Qin Wentian to leave the City of Ancient Emperors with his life intact?

"Apparently, my survival would be the equivalent to smacking the face of Eastern Sage. In that case, not only must I live well, those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect shouldn't bother dreaming that they'll return." A terrifying coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. Since they'd failed to kill him in one go earlier, he would slowly play out this hunting game with them.

The leaf boat continued to shuttle through space, traversing an unknown amount of distance. Time flowed by, and their surroundings were still filled with endless mountains. There seemed to be no end to it at all.

"How vast are the depths of the Underworld Mountains exactly?" Qin Wentian felt shocked. Right now, it seemed that the Underworld Mountains occupied a much larger area than the entire city area of the City of Ancient Emperors.

"There might be something hidden among the vast wilderness here," Nanfeng Yunxi said in a low voice as they continued shuttling through the air. It was unknown how far they had been traveling, but the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were still in pursuit.

And just like this, Qin Wentian and his companions continued their flight for a total of nine days. It was highly likely that they'd traversed a distance that was many times that of the city area in the City of Ancient Emperors. Such a vast region was truly terrifying.

"What’s that ahead?" At that moment, they spotted a blurry silhouette far ahead. As they drew near, that silhouette became more distinct. And to their surprise and shock, there was actually a city floating high up in the sky. It seemed to be a place where divinities resided and exuded an immensely majestic air.

Down below, there was a passageway that slanted upwards, leading to the city in the sky.

"Is that…?" Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes flickered with shock. A city in the sky had appeared within the City of Ancient Emperors!

Memories surfaced in her mind, and she recalled reading information recorded in ancient scrolls regarding the City of Ancient Emperors. It was rumored that the ancient emperors fought here in this city during ancient times. The scrolls mentioned people fighting for vague and unknown reasons, and the most critical information in that ancient record was something about a city in the sky. However, it was unknown as to what secrets this mysterious sky city contained. In fact, no one could even verify its existence.

However, it seemed that the info in the ancient record was true to a certain extent. There really was a city in the sky. This must be the reason why the ancient emperors would all gather in the City of Ancient Emperors in the first place.

"Do you know what that place is?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Antiquity City…it’s rumored that the reason the ancient emperors gathered in this city was all because of its existence. But as to what lay inside it, no one knows," Nanfeng Yunxi explained in a low voice, her words causing the eyes of Qin Wentian and his companions to gleam with sharpness!

Chapter 966: Greater Demons

"Antiquity City." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. He was filled with curiosity regarding the City of Ancient Emperors. This place held many ancient ruins that didn't allow entry for either immortal kings or immortal emperors. There must be some terrifying secrets within.

When the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sent them here, they did see a gigantic black dragon emerging from the ocean. Such a fearsome demon emperor was guarding the City of Ancient Emperors. But who was it guarding for? Why was it doing so?

The central area for this impossibly vast region was the City of Ancient Emperors, existing since time immemorial, spanning across generations after generations. And Qin Wentian faintly knew that the City of Ancient Emperors wasn't just surface deep. There were other layers beyond what they could easily see.

Everything was a symbol of how extraordinary the City of Ancient Emperors are.

"Should we enter?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed as he asked.

"Of course. To have the Antiquity City right before our eyes, it's a once in a lifetime opportunity. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will enter it as well and most probably, the discovery of this place will soon be made known to all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors. We must not miss this opportunity." Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes blazed with heat. As a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, how could she not go and experience firsthand what the Antiquity City was like after encountering it?

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. He was similarly filled with an intense desire to explore as he stared at the city in the sky.

The leaf boat sped forward, moving towards that ancient passageway. This passageway was akin to the Great Dao of ancient times, and when Qin Wentian and his companions entered, countless runes filled with heavenly might bore down on them. Qing`er's expression changed, she immediately stored the leaf boat away, and they proceeded on the passageway by foot.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian asked.

"This grand passageway seems to have traces of law energy, so it doesn't look like it will allow the use of the leaf boat," Qing`er quietly explained. They observed the passageway; it was like a route made for a pilgrimage, heading right up to the heavens.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian and his companions stepped onto the passageway leading up into the air. The ancient passageway shimmered with boundless runic light. It felt like there was a unique energy enveloping them all. This energy entered their bodies, emanating a formless might of the Great Dao, cleansing them of their impurities. Qin Wentian felt his entire body suddenly filled with power—all the astral energy he expended, as well as his injuries, were gradually recovering as their auras grew stronger.

"This…?" The others also realized what was happening. Even Little Rascal seemed excited, his eyes shimmering with a brilliant light.

"What a powerful might." Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling. His entire body was filled with strength, and he sensed that he'd fully recovered.

The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had also arrived. Their space boat floated in the air as they stared at the skies, feeling extreme shock in their hearts. Antiquity City—there was actually an ancient city floating up in the sky. The structure's imposing majesty was like that of the divine gods, a place where divinities would reside.

On the passageway, Qin Wentian and his companions halted their steps. Before them, there was a smaller pathway with a surge of energy cascading downwards. Qin Wentian could faintly feel how dangerous this was. He blocked the rest of his companions and spoke in a low voice, "Earlier, this place recovered us to our peak state. But since this is the test leading to the Antiquity City, it shouldn't be so easy. It's best for us to be careful of possible life-threatening dangers ahead."

"Mhm." The others nodded as they released their powerful auras, using them to protectively envelop their bodies as they proceeded forward with caution.

Qin Wentian led the way. But as soon as he took a few steps, an overwhelming wave of might from that Great Dao suddenly bore down on him. His body trembled violently as a surge of calamitous force blasted through him, and he felt close to shattering apart, creating a surge of destructive power that tried to corrode his body.

"Path of Calamity!" An ancient voice rang out in everyone's minds, causing their hearts to shudder. This pathway was the Path of Calamity? If one wished to ascend to the Antiquity City, they first had to overcome the Path of Calamity.

Fiend-God armor appeared on Qin Wentian, shimmering with boundless runic light. That terrifying might continued to rain down, as if intending to destroy him completely. Qin Wentian's body rumbled as the power of his blood seethed and surged, fighting against the calamitous force.

Nanfeng Yunxi was now bathed in flames as phoenix wings appeared behind her back, and she soared into the air.

A layer of emperor-king armor enveloped Jun Mengchen, unexcelled in this world, and he appeared as though he was carrying the sky on his back as he resisted the force.

Zi Qingxuan radiated with the boundless glow of her divine falcon. Shrill cries rang out unceasingly as she exuded a might that was terrifying to the extreme.

Hua Taixu coughed out a mouthful of blood. Among their companions, his body was the weakest. He had the samsara eyes, his will was incomparably resolute, and he was also proficient in powerful illusion arts, but this did nothing to mitigate the fact that his body was weak. As he faced the calamity, it was extremely tough for him to endure it, and he ended up coughing out blood.

"Are you able to bear it?" Qin Wentian asked in concern as he stared at Hua Taixu.

"No problem." Hua Taixu’s eyes gleamed with determination and a terrifying tenacity. He’d experienced such tempering before in the samsara world. This wasn’t enough to break his will.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded in encouragement. He continued to step forward to meet the calamitous force, seeking to conquer it. Who would have thought just the passageway leading to the Antiquity City would already be so difficult? That destructive might constantly bore down on their bodies, and although Qin Wentian had already established a supreme physique, he still felt as though he was on the verge of being shattered apart.

"What a fearsome power." Qin Wentian resisted the might and as they proceeded on, Hua Taixu had coughed out an unknown amount of blood. He was currently the one in the most miserable state. Zi Qingxuan was the second after him, the glow of her divine falcon had already dimmed considerably and her body was covered with blood. However, seeing Qin Wentian still resolutely leading the way, an intense stubbornness flashed in Zi Qingxuan’s eyes and she gritted her teeth, suppressing her desire to groan in agony.

After Zi Qingxuan had experienced roaming around with Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, she realized that the individuals around Qin Wentian were all outstanding elites, extraordinary in their own right. She became the weakest one among them and this slowly became a knot in her heart. She didn’t want to see the disparity between them drifting further and further, hence she needed to push forward with all the resolution and determination she could muster.

Qing`er wasn’t in a very good state as well. Lotuses bloomed around her, aiding to neutralize some of the force, but she was still left severely injured.

Nanfeng Yunxi was the most dazzling among them. Her defenses were originally already very powerful, but after enduring the calamitous force a countless number of times, her body seemed about to explode into pieces. However at that moment, an immensely powerful force burned within her, covering the area around her in a brilliant red light. At the cry of a phoenix, her injuries swiftly recovered.

Evidently, this was Nanfeng Yunxi’s innate talent. The blood of the ancient phoenix granted her clan the special ability to achieve a nirvanic rebirth.

Behind them, the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were also making their way forward. Their group was large in number, and they were all supreme demon-level characters selected from different prefectures. However, none among them could compare themselves to Qin Wentian's endurance. After a few moments of trying to withstand the calamitous force, several of them chose to retreat, a feeling of reluctance in their hearts.

Over ten experts were leading the way, and they were also feeling hesitant. With their current numbers, if they followed Qin Wentian and his companions into the city in the sky, would they still be able to defeat him?

However, the scene before them was just too fascinating. How could they allow themselves to miss out on it?

After several days, Qin Wentian and his companions continued to endure being attacked with incomparably intense pain and agony, yet they still persisted. They bolstered their resolve, and refused to let their consciousness fade. The moment they fainted, they would surely be obliterated by the calamitous force. There were already two deaths among the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who decided to attempt the Path of Calamity. Their deaths fanned the flames of fear in the hearts of others. This place was extremely dangerous.

In addition, this passageway was merely a route to the entrance…

Nine days later, Qin Wentian and his companions had finally reached the end of this path of calamities. All of them were incomparably fatigued, and Zi Qingxuan actually fainted the moment they reached the end. Hua Taixu sat on the ground, on the verge of extreme exhaustion. His eyes slowly closed, he'd persisted all this way with hardly a breath left to spare.

However at this moment, rays of sparkling light cascaded down on them from the runes of the ancient passageway, rejuvenating Qin Wentian and his companions. They slowly recovered to their peak states, and the rays even strengthened them beyond that. After this light's mysterious force circulated within their bodies for a certain number of times, Qin Wentian felt his physique growing even stronger.

Hua Taixu also gradually recovered his strength, and after Zi Qingxuan woke up, they stepped through a gigantic screen of light. In the blink of an eye, they appeared before the gate of a city that looked to be from primordial times.

This place was ancient and majestic.

This place exuded a holiness that didn't allow for blasphemy.

Qin Wentian tilted his head and stared at the Antiquity City, his heart filled with reverence. He even felt a slight impulse to prostrate himself in worship. It was an involuntary sentiment from gazing upon the city.

Qin Wentian turned his head and stared at the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were still currently still on the Path of Calamity. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying coldness; since these people had failed to kill him, they'd best be prepared to pay a heavy price for their actions.

"These… are all demons from ancient times, right?" Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled to herself, staring at the images engraved on the walls of the city. The images were all extremely vivid and life-like, and just a single glance could captivate one's attention.

Among these demon images were Taotie, Hundun, Qiongqi, Suanni Lion, and various others. They were all supreme greater demons, incomparably deadly, and their images looked like troops stationed to defend the entrance.

Although the gate to the Anquity City was open, nothing could be seen of the interior area. There was only an intense surge of energy emanating from inside. Nobody knew what terrifying consequences awaited if someone entered.

"I'll go in first. You guys wait outside," Qin Wentian told the others.

"No." Qing`er immediately rejected the idea. Her delicate hands held onto Qin Wentian's. Her translucent eyes met his, filled with concern for his safety.

"I will go with you," she said quietly.

"I am linked to Little Rascal by telepathy. After I enter, he can instantly sense what I experience. You guys can enter as soon as I make sure that there are no life-threatening dangers," Qin Wentian spoke, only to see Qing`er stubbornly shaking her head, still tightly holding on to his hand.

Qin Wentian smiled ruefully at this.. Qing`er then added, "I will go wherever you go."

"Okay, in that case, we will enter together." Qin Wentian could not do anything about Qing`er, he could only agree to her request. After that, he held onto Qing`er's hand as they walked through the huge gate. In an instant, they were seized with a feeling of shuttling across worlds. In this new illusory-like world that they'd been transported into, there were a countless number of greater demons.

With a shrill buzzing sound, Qin Wentian and Qing`er appeared on a battle platform set inside that world. Thunderous rumbling sounds shook the sky and earth as two greater demons appeared before them. This Antiquity City was actually protected by greater demons!

Suanni (狻猊) – also called the Suanni Lion. It looks like a hybrid of a dragon and lion. Known for its fierce appearance and love of tranquility and burning incense.

Hundun (混沌) – represents Chaos. It’s a faceless being, sometimes described as resembling a dog or bear. It attacks the virtuous and obeys the commands of the wicked. "Hundun" is also the name of the Primordial Chaos in Chinese mythology.

Taotie (饕餮) – represents Gluttony. It has no body, only the head of a ferocious beast. It seeks to devour everything.

Qiongqi (穷奇) - represents Deviousness. It looks like a winged tiger. It eats people, instigates wars, and commits many other evil deeds.

Chapter 967: The Ancient City Beneath the Stars

"What is this place?" Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings. He was on an ancient battle platform in this illusory-like world. Before them were two immense greater demons, it was a situation that was terrifying to the extreme.

One of the greater demons was the primordial demonic beast, Taowu. It had a human face and the body of a tiger, and it radiated a terrifying feeling of vengeance, as if it was death incarnate. A single glance was sufficient to fill one’s heart with panic and terror.

The other greater demon was a demonic beast with twin horns that resembled a berserk ox. However, the horns were draconic horns, and its hooves were incomparably muscular. It was standing upright like a human, but exuded an extremely imposing aura. Its violet claws could easily shred humans apart.

"Qing`er, be careful!" Qin Wentian’s aura fluctuated. Two demonic beasts had appeared. Was it because the two of them had entered?

Taowu wielded a trident as its weapon. An aura of untold deadliness seemed to gather around it. Its silhouette flickered as it appeared on the platform, charging forward with a domineering strike. A wave of energy that seemed to originate from hell burst out, causing a blood-red light to envelop the entire platform.

Holy lotuses manifested around Qing`er. A multicolored light radiated from her, shooting towards the Taowu. She stabbed out her finger at the same instant, causing spatial energy to transform into numerous sharp swords that shot towards her target.

—RUMBLE!— The incomparably deadly trident smashed forth, destroying everything in its wake. It was like a symbol of death.

Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand appeared. His entire body glowed with terrifying light as he stomped forward to meet the greater demon. Boundless runic light flashed through the sky as his constellation appeared, shining resplendently in this illusory world. He blasted out with a palm strike powered by the God’s Hand, his attack possessing a startling might as it slammed against the Trident of Taowu. A surge of destructive energy gushed over, completely destroying the palm imprint, and Qin Wentian intuitively sensed the horrifying might of the greater demon.

—BOOM!— The Ox with the draconic horns lunged out, causing the battle platform to shake unceasingly. Its hand grabbed outwards, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian. It tried to grab hold of Qin Wentian’s comparably smaller figure so it could rip him apart.

Qin Wentian blasted out another palm strike in anger. That fearsome greater demon ox possessed a boundless divine strength, and it forcibly shattered the palm imprint of the God’s Hand. After which, it succeeded in pushing forth and grabbing Qin Wentian with its hand. The strength it possessed was simply unbeatable. That was the power of a greater demon.

—ROAR!— An earth-shattering roar rang out as the ox demon tried to rip Qin Wentian into pieces. However, a thunderous rumbling sound echoed as Qin Wentian’s body expanded, circulating with boundless runic light. A pure-white flame shimmered around his body, but despite the ox’s failure to rip apart his body, Qin Wentian was still in extreme pain from the attack. The strength of these demons was simply inconceivable.

Thick rings of smoke drifted out from the ox’s nostrils as its large saucer-like eyes stared at Qin Wentian, filled with a malevolence that seemed to originate from the primordial era. Qin Wentian’s body shone with resplendent runic light, exuding a sense of terrifying suppressive pressure that gushed forth in waves. Rumbling sounds rang out and the greater demon was actually forced back a step. After that, Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand transformed into the sharp talons of a great roc, ripping forward to destroy everything as it raked through the chest of the greater demon.

—ROAR, ROAR!— The greater demon let out heaven-rumbling roars. Its powerful palms slammed out once more to grab at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand brimmed with overwhelming suppressive might, meeting his opponent blow for blow. The man and the demon furiously clashed, shaking the heavens and earth with their fight. Qin Wentian discovered that this greater demon had the same cultivation level as him, and that Taowu shared the same cultivation level as Qing`er. This seemed to be an effect of the strange law energy here, suppressing the greater demons to their level.

And at this very moment, a buzzing sound echoed out. On the ancient battle platform, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others appeared. At the same time they arrived, more greater demons manifested in the illusory world. A moment later, a fearsome wave of demonic might swept throughout the realm.

~RUMBLE~ The newly-arrived greater demons instantly lunged at Nanfeng Yunxi and the others. Nanfeng Yunxi immediately activated her flames, which blazed around her body as phoenix wings appeared behind her back. The phantom of an ancient phoenix shrouded her, manifesting an image of a phoenix that fought valiantly against a greater demon at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. Her opponent was a black-colored wild avian, shimmering with an abundance of death qi.

Chaos erupted on the battle platform. Even Little Rascal’s appearance caused a greater demon to manifest. Little Rascal transformed into its battleform, fighting savagely against its opponent.

"We won’t be gaining any advantages if we fight so haphazardly. Let’s join forces. Me and Nanfeng will be the main attackers. Qing`er and Hua Taixu will act as our support to control and restrict their movements. Qingxuan, Mengchen, and Little Rascal will distract the greater demons by moving around the platform to cause mayhem and chaos!" Qin Wentian roared. After that, the seven of them retreated to another area, and stood in their positions. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi stood in the center. Qing`er stood beside Qin Wentian, while Hua Taixu stood beside Nanfeng Yunxi, smoothly making up for their individual weaknesses. As for Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Little Rascal, they stood in a scattered formation spaced to the far left and right.

Qing`er’s black hair fluttered in the wind. Boundless spatial energy transformed into runes that manifested a prison, locking down the area in front of them. Hua Taixu’s samsara eyes had turned peculiar, causing quite a few eighth-level ascendant demons to instantly sink into a daze as they roared in confusion.

Qin Wentian’s immense body naturally added to his power. His God’s Hand manifested a world-shaking spear; the spear tip shimmered with a pure-white flame born from his bloodline power as his demonic qi towered up into the sky. His spear contained an overwhelming suppressive might, able to tyrannically sweep across everything underneath the heavens.

Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Little Rascal stepped out from the side, immediately using their most tyrannical attacks. These greater demons were incredibly strong in their defense—ordinary attacks could do nothing to them.

A towering heavenly fire erupted forth from Nanfeng Yunxi, setting the demons ablaze. Qin Wentian’s 100-meter gigantic body stabbed out with a spear, aiming for an eighth-level greater demon ascendant. Upon seeing the spear aiming towards it, the greater demon let out a heaven-shaking roar, but right before it could even react, the destructive spear shone with a brilliantly dazzling glow. It pierced directly through its body, completely disregarding its defensive power.

The destructive might immediately drilled into its body, ravaging the insides of the greater demon and shattering everything within. And with a thunderous boom, the greater demon exploded, returning to the void.

"What an overwhelming attack." Nanfeng Yunxi froze slightly. However, she didn’t stop to hesitate as she kept up the barrage of attacks. Qin Wentian’s God’s Hand erupted forth once more, resulting in the spear piercing through the head of another greater demon. For those at the same cultivation level as him, despite the fact that they might be supreme primordial greater demons, none were able to survive under his strength. They were all insta-killed by Qin Wentian.

And although these greater demons were powerful, they didn’t understand the concept of joining forces. Under the alliance of Qin Wentian and his companions, the greater demons were vanquished one-by-one and finally, the last of them exploded, disappearing into the void.

"These greater demons are all so powerful. If one chose not to combine forces and tried to fight them alone, only those experts who are at the true peak under immortality would stand a chance to defeat them," Nanfeng Yunxi quietly remarked. Qin Wentian and the others nodded in agreement.

"Luckily, we entered early. If we’d entered after Senior Brother and Qing`er finished their battle, it would have been even tougher for us to win," Jun Mengchen mused. As the sound of his voice faded away, the platform was covered by a layer of intense light, which also enveloped them within. With a ringing sound, the battle platform vanished, alongside Qin Wentian and his companions.

When they reappeared again, they were already on solid ground. Their legs stayed rooted at the spot, and they stared at their surroundings as great waves rumbled their hearts.

This was the true Antiquity City that lay beneath the starry skies. Despite the passage of countless years, its majesty was still as vibrant as ever. However, aside from looking ancient, the city seemed to be wrecked in some places, as though it had suffered damage of an inconceivable magnitude some time in the past. Most probably, several supreme characters that were ancient emperors at their peak had also arrived at this place before, and had gone all out as they fought against each other.

Somewhere nearby, the sounds of something bubbling echoed out. Qin Wentian and his companions turned their attention over in its direction, only to see a pool filled with blood. This pool of blood seemed to sense their presence—the blood within the pool churned as boundless blood runes surfaced, astonishing Qin Wentian’s group.

"This must be the blood essence of a supreme expert. Despite the passage of countless years, it has yet to dry up. It’s turned into a pool of blood instead, and doesn’t seem to have lost any of its power." Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the blood pool as her heart shook. "This pool of blood…for those with weaker cultivations, it can be used as a tempering agent to refine one’s body. However, it’s unknown whether that individual would be able to withstand the rigorous cleansing from being baptised by the energy within that blood."

After stepping into the immortal foundation realm, everyone would experience their entire body undergoing a transformation. For immortal kings and immortal emperors, their entire bodies were filled with boundless essence energy. After death, their bones turned into rune bones, and their blood would contain the terrifying power of their bloodline and essence. For those who had reached that level, unless they met an opponent stronger than them, their flesh would never decay and their blood would never dry up.

Little Rascal’s silhouette flickered as its gigantic body rushed directly into the blood pool.

~ROAR~ The blood pool started to bubble intensely, and Little Rascal let out a startled roar. Terrifying blood runes gushed into its body, as though trying to refine it, and Little Rascal suddenly started to shine with an intense, blood-colored light.

A moment later, a fearsome vortex appeared. Little Rascal opened its maw and furiously devoured the blood energy, trace by trace.

"He’s using the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to absorb the energy of this blood pool." Nanfeng Yunxi’s gaze flickered. Little Rascal’s fleshy body looked extremely terrifying, but it almost collapsed during the baptism of the blood pool. It was enduring immense pain, and its entire body was marked with blood runes, giving it an exceptionally fearful appearance. Despite the pain, Little Rascal continued to endure the baptism, allowing that surge of blood energy to corrode its body. Some time later, its body grew tougher, actually turning into something resembling a crystalline exterior, sparkling and translucent.

"It looks like Little Rascal will soon evolve." A look of joy appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. Little Rascal was gradually maturing to the later phases of its growth!

-

Taowu (梼杌) – represents Ignorance. Sometimes described as resembling a tiger or boar. It spreads ignorance among humans.

Chapter 968: Sacred Luminance

The group of them waited for Little Rascal by the side. Little Rascal was currently undergoing a transformation, as though shedding its mortal body and changing a new set of bones. Its gigantic body exuded a fearsome baleful might, causing them to sense the aura of a demon king emanating from it.

The Southern Phoenix Clan was a powerful ancient great clan in the immortal realms, they have survived for countless years and have many ancient records that recorded the information of the immortal realms from the ancient times. Hence, Nanfeng Yunxi's horizons were broader compared to the usual geniuses.

"Maybe it has something to do with the experts of ancient times. This info isn't something I can come into contact with, maybe only those immortal emperors would know the full details behind this." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. She was a junior and although having a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon isn't considered weak, she still has not yet stepped into immortality. Hence, she counted for nothing in the immortal realms, the Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't allow her to know of too many ancient secrets.

Qin Wentian nodded. They continued waiting for a period of time until Little Rascal finally exited the blood pool. Its entire body underwent a transformation, causing the power of its bones and flesh to grow even more terrifying. Inclining its head, it roared up at the sky, as its eyes gleamed with excitement.

"Let's go and see what's ahead." Qin Wentian spoke. The group of them continued forward. The Antiquity City that lies beneath the stars was filled with innumerable secrets. There was a broken saber impaled in the ground that exuded a fearsome devilish might. Around that broken saber, a forcefield of towering saber qi could be felt. It was so powerful that it seemed it could rip apart anything in existence. Qin Wentian and his companions could only stare at it from far away. The moment they got close to it, they felt as though their bodies were about to be sliced apart. Such treasures would surely have gained sentience, they need not dream about getting near it, let alone taking it for themselves.

The humming sound emitted by the broken saber was akin to someone weeping in grief. Despite Qin Wentian and his companions walking further, they could still clearly feel the might of that devil saber.

Gurgling sounds drifted over from afar. The sound wasn't loud but it was very pleasing to the ear. Turning their eyes over, their countenances all froze for a moment when they discovered that there was actually an astral river in the distance. The glow cascaded downwards in a liquid-like state, also resembling boundless runes that acted like the flowing water of a waterfall that cascaded downwards, washing through this world. However, when the light touched the ground, it actually vanished into nothingness.

"Is that an astral river?" Zi Qingxuan felt her heart trembling. They headed to its direction. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the boundless runic light as well as the waterfall-like phenomenon as her heart pounded rapidly to the extent that she found it even hard to breath.

Qin Wentian sensed the strange state Nanfeng Yunxi was in. He glanced over and asked, "Nanfeng, do you know what that is?"

"I once saw a similar image before in an ancient scroll, but that was only a picture. If I’m right, we just came across a miracle." Nanfeng Yunxi’s voice was solemn as she continued, "In the legends, above the nine heavens there’s a ray of light known as Sacred Luminance. It could baptize the bodies of mortals, causing them to be refined and transformed. If my guess is right, this astral river of light, is none other than the Sacred Luminance. It’s an existence of the void, we are unable to bring it away, nor can we truly touch it."

"Sacred Luminance is able to purify and refine our bodies, causing them to undergo a transformation while igniting our potential. The stronger someone is, the more benefits he would gain if he underwent a baptism by this holy radiance, the Sacred Luminance. Because stellar martial cultivators will grow stronger as their cultivation progresses, their potential is ceaselessly being tapped again and again, allowing themselves to have a greater chance of evolution. Immortal emperors and kings all possessed terrifying potential, and if they could undergo a baptism by the Sacred Luminance, they would transform and become supreme immortal king or emperor characters with a single leap.

Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. She then sighed, "Sadly, we won’t be able to bring the Sacred Luminance out with us. If not, my Southern Phoenix Clan would have a very high possibility to become the strongest power in the boundlessly vast immortal realms.

"That terrifying?" Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened. How holy an existence was this scared luminance? Sadly, it’s located in the first level of the City of Ancient Emperors, and was in an even more remote location - the Antiquity City in the sky. It was inconceivably hard to encounter this.

"Mhm, there’s no doubt that if the Sacred Luminance can appear in the outside world, chaotic wars would surely be fought between the truly supreme powers to see who can lay claim on it." Nanfeng Yunxi’s beautiful eyes flickered as she spoke. She then continued, "To think that we would have such good luck. Although we are mere ascendants now, and our potential cannot be compared to those who have already succeeded in becoming immortal kings and emperors, we can use this to aid us to ascend to immortality. The process will be many times smoother than usual."

"Let’s go try it now." Jun Mengchen spoke with some impatience.

"Be careful, the Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance from the legends. I don’t know if there would be any danger. It’s best to be more cautious." Nanfeng Yunxi reminded. Qin Wentian nodded, "Nanfeng is right. This holy light from ancient times, we better be more cautious with it."

They moved closer and closer to the Sacred Luminance as they spoke. The closer they got, the more intense the sense of holiness it exuded. The Sacred Luminance that cascaded down from the sky, what might did it possess exactly to be able to drive so many ancient emperors into a frenzy.

"I will attempt it first." Qin Wentian continued. He released his aura, his body shimmering with an intense light as he stepped out, directly coming into contact with the Sacred Luminance. That boundless light enveloped Qin Wentian completely in an instant.

"ARGH!" A cry of agony rang out, causing the expressions of Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others to change drastically.

Especially Qing`er, she instantly turned pale as her heart pounded, wanting to rush out. However, Nanfeng Yunxi grabbed her arm and spoke, "Wait a moment!"

Qing`er stopped, staring ahead only to see the boundless light cascading endlessly downwards, seeping into Qin Wentian's body. In just an instant, that supreme physique of his was seemingly pierced by the filaments of light. There seemed to be countless tiny holes on his body, appearing as though he could not endure the power of the Sacred Luminance from antiquity.

"Careful. The Sacred Luminance will break apart the original balance of one's body!" Qin Wentian roared out a warning. Nanfeng Yunxi and the others had solemn and heavy expressions as they slowly continued forward.

Qin Wentian was bathing in that light, as waves of energy broke apart the balance of his body. This wasn't as simple as he imagined. The Sacred Luminance was able to directly ignite his potential but everything still had to depend on he himself.

This inconceivable pain would cause many to sink into unconsciousness as their wills broke apart.

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and did his best to resist. His entire body was shuddering, breaking apart every second before being reborn anew. The blood within him started thrumming as boundless astral energy transformed into a mini astral river, washing through his body, cleansing it of its impurities, infusing his blood and bones.

"ARGHH!" Everyone respectively stepped into the Sacred Luminance as they let out cries of pain. Evidently, they were undergoing the same process as Qin Wentian. These people were all who had powerful wills and determination, they gritted their teeth and endured the hellish agony. If one's will wasn't strong enough, this radiance of baptism would turn into a radiance of death instead.

All of them floated into the air, bathing in the holy light. Their bodies convulsed involuntarily as extreme pain painted their faces. Everyone was carefully guarding their minds, not daring to have the slightest bit of distraction, protecting their wills from being obliterated.

The waves of pain continued endlessly. Their bodies experienced destruction and rebirth again and again. Qin Wentian's perception tuned into his body, he could see there was a mysterious energy that was purifying his blood. His blood was seething and surging while the toughness of his bones increased immensely. His skin now had a luster akin to jade as he radiated a holy light.

"ARGHHHHH!" Terrifying roaring sounds emitted from Qin Wentian’s body. There seemed to be an image of a gigantic demon from the primordial era that manifested, enveloping itself around Qin Wentian. There was also an incomparably mystical pure white energy shrouding it. Qin Wentian only has a modicum of control over this white energy, it seemed to have the power of rebirth, allowing him to have an extreme recovery rate, it was also immune to all toxins, able to neutralize all poisons in the world. If he used it for attack, it contained an immense destructive power.

These two kinds of power circulated within Qin Wentian, powerful suppressive energy as well as the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art also flourished. All these coursed through each part of Qin Wentian’s body, gradually being condensed into runes that were engraved onto his bones and the interior of his body, akin to particles of divine energy.

Right now, boundless runic light shimmered on the exterior of his body, refining his toughness to another level.

Rumble~ Astral light from his four great constellations appeared. Under the effect of the Sacred Luminance, these constellations began to be covered in runes. Especially so for the suppressive annihilation constellation. That towering golden giant was shining more brilliantly compared to the rest and its glow cascaded down onto Qin Wentian, containing a supreme suppressive might, further molding his body.

Other than Qin Wentian, Little Rascal’s body underwent a second transformation. He roared endlessly as its body grew even larger, causing a flood of baleful qi to tower into the skies.

Zi Qingxuan’s state wasn’t that good. She was constantly coughing out blood but despite so, she gritted her teeth and continued enduring. Her body was in danger of complete destruction, but there was an intense reluctance in her eyes. The Sacred Luminance was a holy matter from the legends. Now that she encountered it, it was a chance hard to come by in a millenia. How could she give up? She had to persist all the way until the very end.

In comparison to her companions, Zi Qingxuan’s talent was a shade inferior. However, she was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and her potential was extremely outstanding as well. Truly, only those who have extreme talent and potential would be able to withstand this baptism.

And once they successfully did so, all their potential would be stimulated as they experienced another transformation!

Chapter 969: Perfect Transformation

In the Antiquity City, bathing in the holy radiance of the Sacred Luminance, Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a brilliant light. Within his body, astral energy and runic light interweaved together, causing thunderous rumbling to ring out. Right now, he could already withstand the pain somewhat. He started to monitor the flow of energy in his body.

These runes shone frenziedly, the violent energy gathering into a terrifyingly sharp sword. Instantly, the humming sound of ten thousand swords rang out from his body, their might shaking the heavens, as they circulated ceaselessly around Qin Wentian. He began to radiate a boundless sword might, and he himself was formed of pure sword intent. In this state, he could easily condense particles of divine energy. This was the most perfect state of the Spiritual Refinement Method.

Qin Wentian's body underwent another transformation, as the flawless and pure energy of his bloodline acted as a guide. Runic light sparkled and a terrifying wind roc's silhouette appeared, easily condensing astral energy into divine wind energy that contained the power of the wind roc. The Spiritual Refinement Method at the Grand Completion level was truly without flaw.

Four grand constellations appeared in the air, each of them seeming to evolve continuously. The divinity-like, towering giant figure of the Suppressive Annihilation Constellation was covered in countless suppressive runes. It spanned across space, exuding a supreme annihilative might that could suppress all things throughout time.

As for the Sword Slaughter Constellation, the sword intent was endlessly evolving. It transformed into a sword rune light that descended from the sky, containing a supreme sword might that could exterminate everything in existence.

For the Demon Sovereign Constellation, numerous supreme greater demons manifested in the air, causing the people's hearts to tremble.

And last of the four, the Dreamworld Constellation, its marvelous and unique might of dreams and illusions grew even stronger.

The most evident change was still none other than Qin Wentian's body. With the Fiend-God Body Refinement Art—and the power of two bloodlines in him—his current body was like that of a true immortal or demon. Wearing a platinum fiend-god armor with blood colored light circulating around, along with sword runes, wind roc runes, and all sorts of attribute runes engraved onto it, he was currently casting a perfect, world-shaking body.

—BOOM!— A terrifying aura towered into the sky. The rumbling in Qin Wentian's body grew even more terrifying as his constellations shone more resplendently than ever. His aura grew even more vast—it was a sign of a cultivation base breakthrough.

After experiencing the process of baptism, Qin Wentian's cultivation level broke through to the final stage of Celestial Phenomenon, the ninth level.

The next step would be immortality.

After so many years since arriving at the immortal realms, Qin Wentian had finally reached this level. He was now only a step away from immortality.

Qin Wentian waved his hand and within moments a shadow manifested, transforming into the silhouette of a vermilion bird. It was none other than Purgatory.

Purgatory naturally knew what Qin Wentian had experienced. Being in Qin Wentian's bloodstream, she received the best nutrition. A red glow filled the sky the moment she appeared, and she slowly flew up into the air, going through the same baptism process of the Sacred Luminance with an indomitable spirit.

~ROAR~ An earth-shattering roar rang out. No far away, Little Rascal who was bathing in the holy radiance was currently enveloped in a golden glow. His body gradually turned golden, as though he was wearing an armor formed from pure gold. Inclining his head and roaring at the heavens, a supreme king aura erupted forth from him. His entire body turned a gleaming golden—he was like a king among demonkind.

Everyone was undergoing a transformation. Even for Zi Qingxuan, she had also managed to hold on. Although she was in inconceivable pain and agony, she had an incomparably strong will that fortified her determination. She wouldn't allow the distance between her and the others to widen, and it was such a rare opportunity to be able to bathe in the holy light of the Sacred Luminance. How could she fail just like that?

Although she had to endure boundless pain and agony, Zi Qingxuan gritted her teeth as her body also experienced a transformation.

Sacred Luminance—the legendary holy light from ancient times. Even immortal emperors would view this as a supreme treasure. They had encountered this in the Antiquity City, and now Qin Wentian and his companions were undergoing transformations based on their individual potential and talent.

It was unknown if it was because Little Rascal was a demonic beast—it was the first to finish the transformation and walk out of the Sacred Luminance. Its body floated in the air, staring at the others. The it right now exuded an extremely terrifying aura at the very peak of Celestial Phenomenon. The baptism had also left its entire body to become extremely relaxed. It was like Little Rascal's soul had undergone a baptism as well.

And at this moment, its eyes suddenly gleamed with sharpness, turning over to a lone silhouette that was slowly walking over. This new arrival was none other than Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's expression was heavy, staring at the group of people undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. His heart trembled violently when he saw the holy light.

"Is that…the Sacred Luminance?!!" Mo Xie exclaimed in shock. His steps hurried forward. As of now, the opportunity to obtain a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor inheritance from Little Rascal was temporarily no longer as important.

The Sacred Luminance was a holy radiance from ancient times.

Little Rascal's gigantic body lunged forward, obstructing Mo Xie as he roared thunderously. Mo Xie's dark golden eyes flickered with coldness. "You don't need to rush to your death. Your portion of inheritance will be mine sooner or later."

After speaking, Mo Xie side stepped and rushed towards the Sacred Luminance.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal transformed into a bolt of golden lightning, shooting towards Mo Xie as its golden claws lacerated outwards. The terrifying claws had the power to rip apart the heavens and earth. Mo Xie's eyes flashed with an extreme coldness as his body shimmered with devilish tribulation force. His dark golden palms blasted out with a might powerful enough to shake the entire area.

After the deafening impact, both of them were forced backwards. This scene caused Mo Xie to freeze as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light.

"After experiencing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, your strength has actually shot up to the extent where you're no longer inferior to me." Mo Xie's voice was as cold as the edge of a knife. He released his tribulation devil constellation as boundless devilish tribulation force blasted towards Little Rascal. Little Rascal rose up into the sky and with a roar of anger, it transformed into the form of a golden-winged great roc, gleaming with a golden radiance.

Since a very long time ago, Little Rascal already had the ability of metamorphosis. It was an innate ability that Little Rascal possessed. And now after the baptism, the accuracy of the creatures it could transform into had grown increasingly real. The it right now was a true golden-winged roc, an incomparably lofty divine avian species.

The light from the devilish tribulation force shot over. Little Rascal wrapped its wings protectively around its body, blocking the attack before opening its wings again with such force that countless wind blades zoomed over to Mo Xie. Right now, Little Rascal was many times more powerful compared to previously.

—bzz!— Mo Xie once again rushed towards the Sacred Luminance. He wasn't willing to entangle with Little Rascal. Right now he only wanted to step into the area of the holy light, to experience the baptism and to undergo a transformation. A raging wind whistled by—Little Rascal's speed was too fast. The golden wings slashed out once more, aiming right for Mo Xie's head.

Mo Xie’s palm turned a dark, golden color, and abruptly slammed forward, succeeding in grabbing hold of the golden wings. The powerful wings ripped at his dark golden palms as metallic grinding sounds rang out. After which, with a powerful roar, Mo Xie used the entirety of his strength to fling Little Rascal away. A powerful supreme might gushed forth as a devil saber materialized in his hand. Mo Xie then turned to Little Rascal’s direction and mercilessly slashed down.

Little Rascal spread his wings, shooting through the sky like a golden bolt of lightning, evading that mortal strike. Mo Xie had no time to continue pursuing him. He immediately stepped forward to move into the Sacred Luminance.

"ARGH!" A voice filled with extreme pain rang out. Despite Mo Xie’s indestructible physique, he was still affected by the baptism of the holy light. That wave of energy from the Sacred Luminance penetrated his body completely, and he felt like he’d melt into goo.

—BOOM!— Mo Xie’s devil might towered into the sky, sweeping across the heavens and earth as waves of devilish tribulation force permeated the atmosphere. His dark golden eyes shone with a terrifying persistence, exhibiting an iron will. Little Rascal rushed towards the area outside the Sacred Luminance, glaring at Mo Xie who was now bathed in the holy light. That area was filled with a fearsome destructive power, there was completely no way for anyone to fight inside it. As for launching attacks from outside, all the attacks would disintegrate the moment they came into contact with the light. It was already impossible to stop Mo Xie.

Afterwards, Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, and Jun Mengchen had also finished their transformations, and they walked out of the area filled with the Sacred Luminance. When they saw Mo Xie, their countenances stiffened as their eyes went cold.

This fellow was here as well. That test in the illusory world with the greater demons had evidently trapped those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but couldn’t stop Mo Xie.

Mo Xie’s strength was originally at a very terrifying level. Even if he fought against a greater demon alone, he wouldn’t be at a disadvantage. Hence, he was able to arrive here.

"After undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, Mo Xie’s strength will surely be even more terrifying," Nanfeng Yunxi said quietly.

"There's nothing to fear. Both me and my Senior Brother have broken through to the ninth level after our experience. Unless he breaks through and ascends to immortality, his improvement won't be any greater than ours," reassured Jun Mengchen. "As long as he dares to come out, we’ll bury him here."

"There's no way for him to ascend to immortality. To do so would require one to first establish an immortal foundation. Although the Sacred Luminance can stimulate our potential to a large extent, it won't help stellar martial cultivators automatically form an immortal foundation." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head and continued, "Establishing one's immortal foundation requires sufficient and extensive preparation. It's not something one can break through on a whim."

As they spoke, Hua Taixu came out. His samsara eyes had become even more terrifying, so deep they seemed to stretch into eternity. His cultivation base had also broken through to the ninth level. The Sacred Luminance was easily able to allow the constellations of eighth level ascendants to undergo a transformation, allowing them to perfectly break through to the next level. In fact, even seventh level ascendants had a possibility of rising up by two levels and enter the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan came out at almost the same time. Ultimately, Zi Qingxuan still managed to endure the pressure and also experienced a transformation. As for Qin Wentian, nothing much needed to be said. The him now, his eyes shone with a startling divine glow, able to see through the hearts of people. His body now shimmered with a fearsome runic light, transformed into perfection!

Chapter 970: Ancient Path of Stars

Qin Wentian glanced at his companions as he smiled, "Everyone has broken through. With this, we are all at the same cultivation level and who knows, there might even be an opportunity to ascend to immortality together."

"Our luck is good. Who would have thought that we would encounter the Sacred Luminance in this place? If not, we wouldn’t have broken through so fast to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon," Jun Mengchen replied with a laugh.

"In that case, me and Princess Qing`er seem to be at a disadvantage. We were already at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Damn," Nanfeng Yunxi also seemed to be in good mood as she started to joke about. "With the aid of this holy radiance from ancient times, it wouldn’t even be strange for someone to break through two levels. Our luck is truly good. But then again, you could also say it’s not that great. If we entered the Sacred Luminance after we broke through to immortality, the effects would be even greater."

"This Sacred Luminance, is there truly no way to bring it out of here?" Qin Wentian stared at the Sacred Luminance with a heart filled with reluctance. This was a legendary holy light. How good would it be if he could take it with him and use it on Qingcheng? If he could do so, the disparity between them in terms of cultivation would decrease and wouldn’t be too far apart.

"It’s not impossible. But the Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance from ancient times. If you wanted to take it with you by infusing it in some treasures, you could only use supreme grade sacred treasures from ancient times to do so. But do you have such a storage treasure in the first place?" Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Even if such an ancient sacred treasure existed, Qin Wentian aside, only a a very rare, select few in the entire immortal realms would have one of them.

Qin Wentian shrugged. "Since the Antiquity City has the Sacred Luminance, maybe our luck will be good and we can find some sacred storage treasures here to take it away with us."

"I’m hoping we’ll have such good luck too." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. This Qin Wentian was truly greedy—he even wanted to obtain an ancient sacred treasure.

At this moment, a shrill cry came from within the area of Sacred Luminance. Purgatory’s body, which was was bathed in fire, was now completelely reconstructed. It was originally a spirit that had taken corporeal form, but after being nurtured in Qin Wentian’s bloodstream, in addition to the fact that it was sentient, and had experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, she had completely transformed and possessed a real body. That body covered with fiery runes, was now incomparably lofty, like a true divine bird from the avian species.

Purgatory transformed into a bolt of red lightning directly zooming towards Qin Wentian and circled the top of his head, appearing incomparably excited.

"Purgatory, congratulations." Qin Wentian smiled. Purgatory slowly landed to perch on his shoulder, using her soft velvet wings to gently brush Qin Wentian’s face.

"Senior Brother, what do we do about this fellow?" Jun Mengchen asked, staring at Mo Xie who was still in the area of Sacred Luminance.

"Since he knows we’re going to deal with him, he’ll surely stay in there forever and not come out. Let’s head in front to see if this place has any more good fortune. He’s not worth our time. After all, with our current level, Mo Xie is no longer a threat to us," Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen shot a cold glance at Mo Xie. "Looks like we can only choose to spare him for the time being."

Jun Mengchen also understood that now, since they were all at the peak of the ninth level, Mo Xie being a threat to them was already no longer a concern. If there was another war between the others and the Qin Sect, regardless of whether their opponents were the Violet Sect or the Evil Palace, they would all have to pay an extremely heavy price.

"Let’s move out and take a good look at this Antiquity City." Qin Wentian soared into the air. His body shimmered with runic glows, resembling the body of a wind roc.

"Ok, let’s go." Jun Mengchen stepped out. As a group, they soared into the air, continuing into the depths of the city.

"What’s that?" Qin Wentian stared at a far off distance to the left. There was a fiery glow towering straight up into the heavens, resembling the eruption of a volcano. Lava flames spewed out ferociously, as red as blood, dying the sky a brilliant red and causing a devastating heat around that region.

"The power of such fire isn’t something we can imagine. We can ignore that place." Nanfeng Yunxi was more familiar with the fire attribute element. Upon seeing the richness of the color of the lava, she understood that none of them would be able to withstand that.

Qin Wentian and his companions continued on, and saw many strange phenomena. Some of these scenes were completely beyond their imagination. There was an underworld river that could corrode everything, a void stream that could destroy everything. They didn’t even dare getting close to those areas.

To immortal kings or emperors, these strange places would only attract them. They might be able to use them to break through in their cultivation level. But for Qin Wentian and his companions, they were merely Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. They were simply too weak, so they simply didn’t dare to get close to it.

Finally, the road came to an end. Underneath the starry skies, boundless starlight cascaded down on the Antiquity City. At the end of the road, astral gates manifested before them. These astral gates looked like they originated from the primordial era, and seemed able to connect to the stars. This point seemed to be the endpoint for the Antiquity City, but it also seemed like a place of beginnings. It felt as though the moment they stepped through this astral gate, they would enter the space where all the stars were at, able to see kings and emperors of ancient times.

"There seems to be no other path forward," Jun Mengchen said quietly as he stared at the astral gates. "What do you all think is inside there?"

"The Ancient Path of Stars." Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes stared ahead. She inclined her head and looked at the sky as she continued, "There are simply too many legendary things I've read only in records that were true. To think that the Ancient Path of Stars has also appeared. This is a route for one to make a pilgrimage, to pay their respects to the divine."

"What does it mean?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance belonging to the legends. The Ancient Path of Stars was also something that originated from ancient legends. There are records saying that this is a path of trials set by divine beings, and if one can pass all the trials, they'll be able to gain the opportunity to pay their respects to the divine. Now that I see this Ancient Path of Stars, I finally understood why the Antiquity City exists."

Nanfeng Yunxi finally understood the greatest secret of the Antiquity City. Maybe, the Matriarch Southern Phoenix had known of this as well, but because of her low cultivation base, she hadn't been informed. Now that she'd learned of this, her heart couldn't help but tremble.

"Are you saying the reason for the existence of the Antiquity City is because the ancients wanted to worship the divine?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Regardless of today or in ancient times, does one's cultivation reach the end when one is at the peak of the immortal emperor realm? Are there even higher cultivation realms, but they had no way to step into it despite them wanting to?" Nanfeng Yunxi's voice turned solemn as she continued, "For ancient emperors, they wanted to pursue a higher realm, using the entirety of the strength they accumulated in their lifetime. In that case, there was only one path left, they had to seek miracles in divine ruins. This place we're all in, it's none other than a divine ruin. This is the reason why ancient emperors all headed to the Antiquity City. They might have found what they sought, but it's unknown if anyone succeeded in passing through the Ancient Path of Stars and truly met with divine beings."

"Miracles? Divine ruins?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "Since this is a divine ruin, surely we have to go and take a look."

"You're only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm!" Nanfeng Yunxi stated in shock.

"Since this is a divine ruin, the ones who created this should have anticipated the possibility of people of various cultivation levels entering the Ancient Path of Stars. I'm already at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, a step away from immortal ascension. Now that the Ancient Path of Stars lies before me, how can I not explore it to its fullest?" Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi's heart to tremble.

At the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, a step away from immortality? Once they broke through to Immortal-Foundation, that was already the sixth cultivation realm. It was really about time to cast their vision further.

"In addition, I also wish to experience and attempt this path of dreams." Qin Wentian emanated arrogance. His eyes were incomparably sharp as he stared ahead.

He started cultivating when he was a mere youth, and experienced the passage of five great cultivation realms. Body Refinement, Arterial Circulation, Yuanfu, Heavenly Dipper and Celestial Phenomenon. Now that he was at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, he only needed another step to enter the Immortal-Foundation Realm.

For immortals, all of them had truly become experts. They were able to claim hegemony in particle words, and had even become kings and emperors here in the immortal realms.

As for the seventh realm, the immortal king/emperor realm that consisted of immortal kings and emperors.

Were there even higher realms that one could achieve in cultivation?

This Antiquity City, the Ancient Path of Stars, was a path meant for immortal kings and emperors. Right now, although he had yet to break through to become an Immortal-Foundation expert, he still wanted to experience it.

"I wish to take a look as well." Jun Mengchen clutched his fist as a blazing expression appeared in his eyes,

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the two of them and felt her heart being emboldened. "Okay, since we’ve come this far, let’s do this together and traverse the Ancient Path of Stars. But if we really encounter a life-threatening danger, and if you can flee, remember to flee no matter what."

"Let’s go." Jun Mengchen was burning with impatience.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er, holding on to her hand, "Qing`er—"

"I will go wherever you go." Qing`er immediately cut him off, seeming to know what Qin Wentian was about to say. Qin Wentian could only smile ruefully as he glanced at her with tenderness in his eyes. "You must remember to protect yourself."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. After which, all of them walked towards the path, stepping through an astral gate.

Instantly, Qin Wentian appeared in another dimension that seemed like another illusory world. Qing`er and the rest were no longer with him—he was here alone. Countless rays of light landed on his body, and abruptly, an incomparably blazing light radiated out from him. In the illusory world, a fearsome avian beast rushed towards him. This desolate beast emitted an aura of intense balefulness, and Qin Wentian had never seen its kind before. In the blink of an eye, the talons of that demonic bird were already above him, preparing to slash down with crushing might.

Qin Wentian’s aura instantly burst out. His body shone with a resplendent runic light as runes manifested from his body. His palm blasted out ferociously, powerful enough to shatter the stars themselves.

With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian was blasted back. A blood-colored light circulated around that desolate beast, as a runic glow filled the sky. This was like a demonic bird that originated from the primordial era. Its aura far surpassed any existence Qin Wentian had seen before, beyond anyone on the same cultivation level as him, including Mo Xie and Zi Daoyang.

The eyes of the avian beast were fixed on Qin Wentian. Its body rushed out again, leaving behind after-images as boundless runic light erupted outwards once more. Qin Wentian only felt the sky changing color as numerous clones of the demonic bird blotted out the sky, rushing at him to tear him into pieces.

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. As expected of the Ancient Path of Stars. The trials were simply too terrifying. However, the more difficult the trial was, the stronger his battle intent would be. If he could clear this path, would there be a miracle waiting for him?

With a roar of anger, Qin Wentian instantly unleashed the particles of divine energy he had painstakingly condensed. Blasting out with a palm that could shatter the sky, he blocked the innumerable attacks. A surge of chaotic currents ravaged the surroundings, and in the midst of this chaos, a supremely sharp talon slashed out. Qin Wentian was long prepared. His palm shone with a fearsome pure-white glow—as well as the blood-red glow of his demonic bloodline—and instantly smashed outwards, causing another earth-shattering boom to shake the space.

After which, that avian beast attacked in a frenzy while Qin Wentian depended on the defense of his physical body to withstand it. Right now, Qin Wentian’s aura was incomparably vast. Layers of armor in colors of red and white enveloped him, and he was stronger compared to his past self. With a rumbling sound, his body expanded and he grabbed hold of the wings of the demonic bird. With a deafening roar, blood splattered through the sky—Qin Wentian had torn the terrifying body of the demonic bird into two with brute strength!

Chapter 971: The Hardest Trial

The demonic bird immediately disintegrated, returning to the void. It was originally formed from the void, but it possessed a terrifying strength. It was as though it hailed from the primordial era, with an overwhelming power that could easily slaughter peak ascendants. Its deadly aura towered up into the sky, and there was no need to say how terrifyingly tough its body was. However, Qin Wentian had managed to forcibly tear it in half. From this, one could very well imagine Qin Wentian's current level of raw strength.

At present, Qin Wentian's hands were in the shape of a wind roc. His indomitable talons clutched forth with crushing force, shining with a terrifying blood-colored light as demonic qi gushed out from him in waves, able to destroy everything. Fearsome terrifying runes covered his talons, granting Qin Wentian an inconceivable amount of power. Right now if he were to fight against ordinary peak-level ascendants, a single palm strike would be enough to shatter them apart. Even 'normal-tier' geniuses, wouldn't be able to defend against a single strike from him.

The light ahead flashed as another astral gate appeared above him. The Ancient Path of Stars led upwards, higher and higher until one could reach the heavens and pay their respects to the divine.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. He didn't hesitate and immediately stepped towards the gate. After all, since they'd managed to encounter a divine ruin here, how could he not explore it to his heart's content? If it turned out that he wasn't strong enough and then expelled from the ancient path, his heart would have neither regrets nor grievances. But if he didn't even have the guts to forge ahead, then why even bother pursuing the peak of cultivation?

Following the Ancient Path of Stars, Qin Wentian moved towards the astral gate and stepped through it. He reappeared in another illusory world, and in the sky, there was another ancient demon in the form of an ape waiting for him. Exuding a towering killing intent, the ape had a huge cudgel in its hand and looked like it could sweep across anything in the heavens and earth.

This ancient demon instantly smashed its cudgel down right where Qin Wentian stood, instantly causing the space itself to churn and vibrate violently. The smashing down of the cudgel could even shatter mountains, let alone mere ascendants. Its supreme attack power even made Qin Wentian feel his heart shudder. This desolate beast was much more savage and powerful compared to the demonic bird from earlier. Even for the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian was sure that no one was strong enough to resist against that kind of overwhelming attack prowess.

Rumbling sounds rang out, and Qin Wentian's body expanded to 100 meters in height, becoming the same size as his opponent. The boundless astral energy within him transformed into mountain-type divine energy, and he blasted out with a palm strike infused with the pure-white light from his bloodline. A thunderous explosive sound rang out, and numerous ancient mountains manifested in the air, capable of suppressing everything around them. The suppressive might swept over this entire realm, and the rumbling sounds continued endlessly as one after another the mountains exploded as if to shatter apart this world.

Qin Wentian's Suppression Constellation shone brilliantly, cascading its glow onto him. There seemed to be a towering divinity on his back as countless golden figures of suppression descended from the skies, all smashing towards that demonic ape. The ape roared in anger and swung wildly with its gigantic cudgel, but the golden figures of suppression rained down ceaselessly, exploding one after another with no end to them.

At the same time, Qin Wentian blasted out an immense palm imprint directly onto that demonic ape, a volley that was able to shatter the sun, moon, and stars, annihilating all in existence.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar thundered out, rocking everything. Humming sounds emitted from the gigantic palm, and at the point of impact, it only managed to injure the ape. However, there was no change in Qin Wentian's expression. A pair of wind roc wings appeared behind him. He stepped out and transformed into a shadow before launching out a flurry of palm strikes. The demonic ape frenziedly tried to defend itself as it cried out endlessly in pain and agony. Finally, with a deafening blast, Qin Wentian shattered its body apart, and it vanished into the void.

The Ancient Path of Stars appeared once more, manifesting an astral gate. Qin Wentian's eyes were like lightning as he stepped through it. He wanted to see how many trials this path had, and what could possibly obstruct him from advancing.

Qin Wentian fought in combat again and again, against the most dangerous primordial demonic beasts that ever existed. The demonic beasts naturally grew stronger with every gate, and at the end, he could only manage to kill them if he activated his God's Hand.

This continued for a total of eight times. And once again, he entered another illusory world for the ninth time, waiting for the desolate beast of this stage to emerge.

Such a trial caused Qin Wentian to sigh. Most probably, not many people in the entire immortal realms would be able to pass this. If it was an immortal king or emperor character that entered the Ancient Path of Stars, would the desolate beast be at the immortal king/emperor level? How terrifying would that be?

At this moment in the sky of the illusory world, a terrifying light flashed as the baleful aura of a desolate beast descended. Terrifying runes blasted down like lightning as a fearsome desolate annihilative pressure swept across Qin Wentian, causing him to feel an impending sense of doom.

Nine was the ultimate number. This was the ninth trial. Was this the final test for the Ancient Path of Stars? If this was it, how terrifying would the test be?

The devastating might brewing earlier bore down on Qin Wentian completely, causing his expression to turn incomparably solemn. The entirety of the energy in his body circulated as he activated the God's Hand. At present, his gigantic body emitted a heaven-shaking rumbling sound, and it was as if he himself had transformed into a terrifying desolate ferocious beast that exuded enough power to startle the heavens.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see that the sky was now painted a scorching shade of red. This seemed to be an indication of a heavenly tribulation as destructive bolts of lightning blasted down endlessly. A vortex appeared in the sky—a desolate ancient demonic beast from the primordial era was about to spawn from there.

Blinding golden rays cascaded down, and a more terrifyingly threatening pressure enveloped Qin Wentian. After which, Qin Wentian saw an immense shadow shuttling through the sky like a bolt of golden lightning, instantly appearing before him and attacking with such speed that Qin Wentian couldn't even catch its movements.

It was too swift, excessively so.

Qin Wentian could only blast out with the God's Hand based on instinct, and a terrifying collision sound rang out as his body was flung through the air. Groaning in pain, he discovered his God's Hand was about to be shattered. Such power caused him to feel more than just fear. Another brilliant light flashed as that supreme primordial demon rushed at him again. It moved so fast that Qin Wentian practically didn't have time to react.

Qin Wentian roared, unleashing boundless strength. He explosively blasted out with his God's Hand, as it shimmered with a pure-white glow akin to candle flames. Another heaven-rumbling sound thundered out as Qin Wentian was flung through the air once more. However this time, that supreme greater demon was also similarly forced back to retreat. It floated in the air, finally giving Qin Wentian a clear view of what species it was.

Its entire body seemed to be cast from gold, radiating a bright, pure-gold luster. Its wings glimmered with golden rays of light, and each feather seemed even sharper than swords, able to lacerate anything. And just by staying in the air, the flapping of its wings had already generated a windstorm so powerful it was equivalent to the sharpness exuded from countless swords.

Only its eyes were black in color, so deep that it could stir a person's soul. It emitted a baleful aura so strong that it towered up into the sky.

"Golden-Winged Great Roc!"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The Golden-Winged Great Roc was the strongest of all roc species. Qin Wentian had cultivated wind roc techniques, but that was merely derived from the movements of a real roc. But even so, the roc-type innate techniques were already extremely formidable. One could very well imagine how powerful a real great roc was.

The golden roc in front of him was none other than a Golden-Winged Great Roc. It had the purest bloodline, inheriting the divine talent and might of the roc species.

Qin Wentian's constellations gleamed with a resplendent light, exuding a supreme pressure that crushed downwards. However, the Golden-Winged Great Roc shot forth powerful beams of golden light, enveloping itself with it and easily mitigating the pressure. Those baleful eyes had no change in expression. The attack Qin Wentian unleashed, one that could easily destroy peak-level ascendants, couldn't even touch it.

In the cold eyes of the golden-winged roc, gleams of sharpness shot out. It blasted out another attack, forcing Qin Wentian to utilize his wind roc techniques to their limits, but it was impossible for him to win against his opponent in speed. A swishing sound rang out as the wings of the golden-winged roc directly slashed towards Qin Wentian. Its terrifying golden light sundered the area directly in half. Qin Wentian explosively retreated while simultaneously blasting out with the God's Hand in a frenzied attempt to obstruct the roc's attacks.

However, in the next moment, the golden-winged roc transformed into a whirlpool of wind, spiraling gracefully in an incomparably swift manner. The golden shadow spun around like a tornado, causing rays of golden light to blast out in all directions. Qin Wentian frantically retreated, staring at the spiraling great roc as his countenance turned incredibly unsightly to behold. Such an attack could continue without end, unless he could somehow break the wings of the great roc…but it would most likely be an impossible feat.

The sword qi gushing from Qin Wentian towered into the sky. The God's Hand shone with a resplendent boundless light, materializing countless sharp swords that pierced towards the supremely sharp wings, but one-by-one, the swords only ended up being ground into dust. The shrill sound of clashing metal rang out endlessly, and Qin Wentian felt that his God's Hand was about to be crushed into nonexistence. Recoiling from the force of the impact, he retreated once more. Under such lacerating might, even if his body were made of divine steel, he would still be sliced into pieces.

Comparing the sharpness of their attacks, he was inferior to his opponent. There was no need to even talk about speed. The only method available to him was to use the strongest force he could muster to launch an overwhelming attack.

Qin Wentian's blood thrummed, circulating the power of two bloodlines. His God's Hand materialized a long spear as the power of his bloodlines infused it. All the divine energy in his body erupted forth and coated the spear, creating a level of power sufficient enough to cause all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors to grovel before it.

The Golden-Winged Great Roc's spiral killing technique was exceedingly resplendent and beautiful; it clearly contained a supreme slaughtering might within.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's body erupted forth with a power that originated from the primordial era as overwhelming amounts of demonic qi gushed forth from him, sweeping across the realm. At the same time, he radiated the pure-white light of his second bloodline as he channeled all its destructive might into his spear.

"DIE!" A thunderous roar sounded out, Qin Wentian's spear stabbed towards the golden-winged roc spinning its way towards him. The entire power of the God's Hand erupted forth completely in this strike, piercing towards the roc's wings. This time, the spear didn't shatter. Piercing sounds rang out, a surge of divine might permeated the atmosphere as the long spear penetrated the roc. The golden-winged roc abruptly stopped its movement—the spear stabbed all the way through its wings, right into its body.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand disintegrated completely. By unleashing that earlier attack, he'd exhausted all the energy within the God's Hand. It was the strongest level of destructive might he could muster.

The roc's intensely cold black eyes stared at Qin Wentian, flashing with astonishment. Its mouth opened as two words rang out…

"God's blood…" As the sound of its voice faded, the long spear shattered and the golden-winged roc vanished into the void, disappearing completely from sight!

Chapter 972: Divine Statue

"God's blood?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. The long spear he'd materialized with the God's Hand had dissipated. His heart was filled with bewilderment. What did the Golden-Winged Great Roc mean by its parting words?

He stared at his palms that were shining with a resplendent light, both interwoven with currents of power from his two bloodlines.

"That golden-winged roc was truly fearsome. I'm afraid it most probably still had many other innate techniques it had yet to display. I could only kill it by piercing through its body with an overwhelming attack." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. If his last attack had failed to penetrate the great roc, he would've truly been at a loss on what to do next. There were no other attacks in his arsenal of techniques that could surpass the power of that final strike.

Right now Qin Wentian was confident that his strength had reached its true supreme peak below immortality. It was highly likely that there wouldn't be any opponents that could match him below the immortal-foundation. Ordinary peak ascendants could be effortlessly destroyed just by the power of his constellations alone, but that Golden-Winged Great Roc had truly given him such pressure that he could feel death.

Right now, an ancient pathway appeared before him, heading upwards into the sky. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, the trials should be over, right?

If that wasn't the final trial, then he was truly helpless.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian walked onto the ancient pathway and he was instantly seized with the feeling of being shuttled across worlds. An instant later, as his foot landed, he arrived at the other end of this ancient pathway.

On the other end, he saw a holy-looking hall under the stars. Astral light cascaded down, giving it a sacred and imposing feeling. Qin Wentian stared ahead; he could see the statue of a figure standing between the heavens and earth, so tall that its head touched the sky. Was this the statue of a divine being?

Other than him, there was no other being.

"Is this place really a divine ruin?" Qin Wentian stared at the statue. He'd passed so many trials and had come all this way just to see a statue?

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. He noticed there was a scepter in one of the statue's hands. This statue was also immense, as though it symbolized supreme authority and power, exuding an incomparable prestige. Stepping out, he walked towards the statue. His eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as he stretched out his hand and reached for the statue.

The moment he did, boundless runes flowed frenziedly around the scepter. Right as his hand closed on it, Qin Wentian's mind was invaded with streams of information. He could see the entire Antiquity City through his eyes, staring past the Ancient Path of Stars. In his mind, he was currently standing in a divine estate. The Antiquity City was situated at a space below this divine estate, and this place could only be reached by traversing the Ancient Path of Stars.

The divine statue and scepter in this divine estate, symbolized an unparalleled authority. It could peer down on everything that happened in the Antiquity City, and could even control the trials of the city.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian could even see the scenes of those outside the Antiquity City. The disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were pacing about. They were still obstructed merely from the first test. Qin Wentian felt an extremely strange sensation. It felt like with the scepter in his hand, he could even shut down the Antiquity City if he wished to.

"There are three paths. A total of three entrances." At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception continued extending outwards as more scenes appeared in his mind. The Ancient Path of Stars he'd taken wasn't the only passageway to arrive here. There were two other pathways that led to two separate places. The two other places might be linked to the second and third level of the City of Ancient Emperors.

"No good, Qingxuan is in danger!" Suddenly, Qin Wentian discovered that Zi Qingxuan, who was in the midst of taking the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars, was in grave danger after being heavily injured by a powerful ancient demonic beast.

"Exit!" Qin Wentian's will transmitted outwards via his connection with the scepter. As she fought for her life, Zi Qingxuan suddenly felt a supreme will bore down on the demonic beast. She instantly retreated, leaving through the astral gate, and then appearing outside the Ancient Path of Stars. Her heart pounded violently as she stared at the sky. Earlier, that supreme will she felt was like that of a God. There was no way to resist it at all. Was that a divine decree?

But why did it feel like the supreme will was trying to save her?

Qin Wentian then turned his attention to the others taking the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars. He used his strength, and tried to take the scepter from the statue; yet the moment he attempted to do so, a terrifying runic light flashed as a thunderous rumbling rang out. The image of a gigantic black dragon appeared and its immense eyes were looking right at him.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, staring at the black dragon.

"You are still too weak. The you right now still cannot take the scepter away." The black dragon spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. This was the black dragon guarding the oceans surrounding the City of Ancient Emperors. However, the figure here was most likely only manifested from a strand of that black dragon's immortal sense.

"Since I've passed the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars, why can't I bring the scepter away?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You've already formed a strand of connection with the will of the scepter. In the future you can come here any time. When your cultivation realm reaches a certain level, you can come back again. I will protect this place for now and close this divine estate for you," intoned the black dragon. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Ancient Emperors had all come here for the purpose of gaining control of a divine estate, but all had failed to do so. From black dragon's words, it seemed that he could inherit this particular divine estate?

"Little fellow, your luck is truly good. In the river of history, there were many supreme talents who've come to this place before. But it was precisely due to their excessive strength that the the trials on the Ancient Path of Stars generated even more fearsome opponents for them. But in spite of this, there were quite a few supreme figures who fought all the way till the ninth trial before they were defeated. You have outstanding talent, and have undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, cultivating the secret art of an ancient emperor. And with the benefits of your tyrannical bloodline, you have managed to make it all the way here. Your lower cultivation actually became an advantage for you. But sadly, with your current cultivation level, you are still not strong enough to control the scepter."

The black dragon spoke unhurriedly as it continued, "Come back again in the future."

"But to leave just like that will make me feel that this divine estate has failed to live up to expectations. At the very least, could Senior grant me a few treasures? Maybe…some ancient sacred treasures would be good." Qin Wentian stared at the black dragon with a smile. "Oh, and the Sacred Luminance! I feel like taking some of its holy light with me. Senior should have a solution, right?"

"You are truly greedy," said the black dragon. "Look at the left hand of the divine statue. You'll find a treasured cauldron. It's none other than the ancient treasure that you wanted. The Sacred Luminance can only be contained within an ancient storage treasure such as that."

A look of blazing heat flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. An ancient treasure!

He stared at the left hand of the divine statue, and saw that the gigantic hand was truly holding onto a treasured cauldron. It was a square-shaped cauldron with mysterious ancient-looking runic words engraved onto it. Despite his attainments in divine inscriptions, Qin Wentian couldn't understand the meaning of those runes.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out to lift the cauldron. However, he discovered that he couldn't even move it. It weighed at least several million kilograms.

"So heavy." Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. His body expanded, and he used both his hands and wrapped them around the cauldron. Resplendent runic light circulated around him, and with a loud shout, a thunderous rumbling sound rang out as the cauldron was finally lifted up by a bit. However at this moment, a dazzling light shone from the ancient runes on the cauldron. After which, a terrifying vortex unleashed an intense absorption force so strong that Qin Wentian couldn't resist. His gigantic body was effortlessly sucked inside of the cauldron.

"This…" Qin Wentian reappeared in the interior of the cauldron. Despite his gigantic body, he was still absorbed into the space inside the cauldron. The ancient-looking complex runes possessed a mysterious energy. A bright light suddenly flashed as a towering might radiated, enveloping around Qin Wentian's gigantic body. In the next instant, Qin Wentian felt as though his body was about to be refined by the cauldron. His countenance instantly paled as he struggled to get out.

"You lied to me?" Qin Wentian tried to soar into the air. However, the boundless streams of energy wrapped around him—he had no way to exit the cauldron.

"This is an ancient treasure. It's purely beneficial, and would be of no harm to you. Just relax and enjoy the process." Qin Wentian's body felt like it was about to be ripped apart. The ancient runes generated waves of terrifying might, endlessly blasting into him. At this instant, he felt like he was enduring a combination of power from countless innate techniques. As the attacks blasted continuously into him, his gigantic body gradually turned illusory.

"ARGH!" Qin Wentian unleashed the power of his bloodlines and let out an earth-shaking roar. That flowing pure-white light circulated around his entire body, repairing the damage dealt to it.

His body was continuously being destroyed and rejuvenated again and again. Such agony made Qin Wentian feel his will was about to collapse. He was almost at his limits and couldn't endure for much longer.

"NO!" Qin Wentian roared wildly, gritting his teeth and persisted on. He'd already made it all the way here. How could he allow a cauldron to destroy him? This ancient treasure wouldn't be able to destroy his will.

Beams of runic light rushed straight into Qin Wentian's body, causing the power of the runes to seep deep into his blood and his bones. However, such agony caused Qin Wentian to faint many times. This lasted for about an hour, but to Qin Wentian, it felt as long as an eternity.

When everything stopped, Qin Wentian's entire body was doused in his perspiration. However, his skin shimmered with even more brilliant light. In his body and his bones, he could feel a wild surge of vibrant energy just like that of a desolate beast. Turning his gaze to the treasured cauldron, its engraved runes seemed to be much clearer than before. The runes faintly resembled diagrams that floated before his eyes. He understood now that storage was just a small function of this ancient treasure. Its main purpose was for attacking, as it contained boundless supreme might.

"There are innate techniques inherent to this cauldron?" Qin Wentian felt his heart shuddering. Right now, he could sense the connection between him and this ancient treasure, but the smile on his face was bitter. He still didn't know who it was that had refined whom.

Qin Wentian's body flickered, exiting the cauldron. He glared harshly at the black dragon—this dragon had actually lied to him!

However, the black dragon was as emotionless as before. It faintly spoke, "I've already sent away your friends and that other fellow. I've also closed the entrance. Do you want to leave now?"

"No hurry, I'm going to fill this ancient cauldron full of Sacred Luminance first," Qin Wentian replied. With a wave of his hand, the ancient cauldron spun about, shrinking in size, and then flying to his palm. With his other hand around the scepter, he directed his will at it and he immediately vanished, reappearing at the area filled with the Sacred Luminance.

Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful holy radiance cascading from the sky. The hatred he felt for the black dragon gradually vanished. This was the Sacred Luminance from the legends. Once he filled the ancient cauldron up with it and took it out, even immortal emperors would have to grovel before him if they wanted it. However, Qin Wentian clearly understood that if he managed to bring the Sacred Luminance out, this must be kept an absolute secret or he would end up dying an extremely miserable death.

With another wave of his hand, the cauldron expanded, becoming extremely immense as it flew into the area of the Sacred Luminance. Instantly, the boundless holy light flowed into the cauldron, transforming into numerous light runes, filling it to the brim!

Chapter 973: Commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors

"Sacred Luminance!" Qin Wentian's eyes shone brightly. He shared a connection with the cauldron and could already sense that his attempt was successful. The Sacred Luminance filled the giant cauldron, fusing together as one.

Qin Wentian somehow understood why only ancient sacred treasures could contain Sacred Luminance. The Sacred Luminance was a holy light from ancient times; it was something formless. For ordinary treasures that sought to contain it, the Sacred Luminance would dissipate upon entering it. The only thing that could store it were true ancient sacred treasures—the ones that were able to 'fuse' together with the light runes the Sacred Luminance transformed into.

Since that was the case, Qin Wentian would be able to use the Sacred Luminance to help those around him to evolve. Naturally, the prerequisite would be that the will of the person undergoing the baptism must be strong enough, or their body would surely be destroyed by the baptism process.

Nanfeng Yunxi even said that the Sacred Luminance was something even ancient immortal emperors longed for in their dreams. Although he possessed the Sacred Luminance now, he could never divulge this fact. In future, after developing himself to a certain extent, he would be able to use this to recruit immortal kings and emperors, or even nurture demon-level talents.

The light runes from the sacred radiance continuously flowed into the cauldron. Qin Wentian acted like he feared that the amount he was taking out would be insufficient, and took his time in storing more. Finally, the black dragon remarked, "Hey, enough. The cauldron is already filled with the Sacred Luminance."

An embarrassed smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, with a wave of his hand, a runic glow flashed in the sky as the cauldron flew back to his hand, becoming miniature in size again. Qin Wentian then stowed it away. This ancient sacred treasure contained a supremely unrivaled attacking-type innate technique as well. He would have to spend some time to cultivate it more seriously after they were all out of here.

This time around, being hunted by the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had actually turned out to be a blessing instead of a disaster. It had allowed them to find the Antiquity City and even helped them learn some of the secrets of the City of Ancient Emperors. All of them had benefitted from the chase, and it could even be said that they'd had a bout of good fortune. It looked like he owed his thanks to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If he hadn't sent his army out to hunt them down, it would've been impossible for them to find this good fortune.

"Time to leave." A marvelous energy enveloped Qin Wentian and sent him out of the Antiquity City, right at the entrance. Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and the others were all there as well. When they saw Qin Wentian appearing, strange expressions could be seen on their faces as they looked at him.

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian stared at the curious looks of the others, raising his brows.

"We were all sent out together." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian. This normally cold and arrogant Southern Phoenix Princess could finally smile and laugh in their presence now.

"That includes Mo Xie. However, that fellow and those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces and used their immortal weapons to flee. If not, we would have forced them to remain here," said Jun Mengchen. He then continued, "Senior Brother, you're the last to come out. Did you encounter anything special?"

"After passing the final trial, I arrived at a divine estate and came across a divine statue. After that, the protector of the City of Ancient Emperors, that black dragon, told me that my cultivation was too low and sent me out from there. This is why I came out later than you guys," Qin Wentian explained. He didn't explain or mention the Sacred Luminance. It wasn't that he didn't have a good relationship with his companions. There were just too many people here, and there was nothing that guaranteed that they would keep it a secret.

Nanfeng Yunxi was a princess of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could Qin Wentian guarantee that she wouldn't tell Matriarch Southern Phoenix? He didn't think that he had such charisma.

Hua Taixu also had a sect of his own and was a personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. It was to be expected that Hua Taixu would tell her the news.

Regarding the Sacred Luminance, the moment it was revealed, Qin Wentian would die for sure. The immortal kings and emperors of the immortal realms would all hunt him down for it.

Hence it would be for the best if he alone knew this secret. After all, everyone here had all undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance and had already gained its benefits.

"There's a divine estate?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the Antiquity City ahead. "You stepped inside it after passing the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars. It's highly likely that you'll be the only one who can enter it from now on. This is something of great fortune for you!"

"Maybe. But that's still a matter for the future," Qin Wentian remarked. "Let's go. We will return to the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Mhm. Everyone nodded." Qing`er took out her spatial leaf boat, they all climbed on it and departed the area. As they sped away, all of them turned their heads and stared at the Antiquity City that gradually disappeared into the horizon.

On the way back, Qin Wentian saw a group of figures also traveling in the same direction as them. These were none other than the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They also saw Qin Wentian and his companions at the same time. Their countenance shone with coldness as they took out their immortal weapons, causing waves of immortal might to sweep through the sky.

"Want to do them in or not?" Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered with a terrifying sharpness.

"There's no need to bother ourselves with them. Qing`er, let's continue on our way," said Qin Wentian. Although they had transformed through the baptism, there were still over three hundred experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If all of them took out their immortal weapons, Qin Wentian and his companions would still be at a miserable disadvantage.

Qing`er nodded. The void leaf boat continued shuttling through the air, shooting past the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The experts coldly glared at them but didn't do anything to stop them.

"After we return, we will restructure the Qin Sect and recruit even more people. In that case, be it a battle with or without immortal weapons, we won't be at a disadvantage," stated Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen nodded. No matter what, right now their strength had already reached the ninth level. As long as they had more people, the three hundred experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wouldn't be much of a threat.

"Fine, we will let them strut around a little while longer," said Jun Mengchen coldly.

During the time Qin Wentian and the others entered the Antiquity City, something had happened in the Underworld Mountains. Zi Daoyang was recovering in the Underworld Mountains, and after that, he coincidentally met with Zhan Peng who'd just finished comprehending his portion of the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

Although Zhan Peng had managed to seize a spot of the inheritance for himself back then, the resulting cruel end had told everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors that truly powerful inheritances only belonged to the supremely strong. If you weren't one of the powerful ones at the peak, then even if you managed to obtain an inheritance, it still counted for nothing, and you may even lose your life at the end.

The tenth-ranked Zhan Peng died at the hands of Zi Daoyang, who then gained his portion of the inheritance and fused them together. Now, the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings had just grown even stronger.

After killing Zhan Peng and devouring his portion of the inheritance, Zi Daoyang headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. In the end, he had also caught sight of the Antiquity City, but sadly, the passageway leading into it had already been sealed off. Qin Wentian and the others had already left, and Zi Daoyang could only gaze at the Antiquity City with strong reluctance in his eyes as he departed as well.

...

When Qin Wentian and the others returned to the Qin Sect's headquarters, they discovered only a few of their original members had remained. The majority of them had already dispersed.

As they flew over, a number of figures rose into the air, smiling when they saw Qin Wentian and his companions returning safely.

"You all still know that you're supposed to return to this place?" Li Yu joked as he folded his arms in front of his chest. Staring at Qin Wentian and the others, Li Yu could feel that their individual demeanors had changed. This caused Li Yu's eyes to gleam with a dazzling light.

"We were the ones who founded the Qin Sect. Of course, we'll return." Qin Wentian smiled back.

"Don't blame the others. You guys were being hunted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect army, and the Evil Palace and the Violet Sect were all hiding from sight, eyeing us like tigers eyeing their prey. Xiao Lengyue even threatened us and told the people of our Qin Sect to scram, and so many of our former members have all left…" Xu Ruxue explained quietly. Qin Wentian gave a casual wave of his hand, "I don't blame them. If it were me, I would have done the same as well."

After all, the Qin Sect was merely a power he established in the City of Ancient Emperors. And for their group, who had been in the lead, to now be hunted? How could he expect everyone to give up their lives for him? It wasn't realistic.

"Summon them back. In addition, I plan to step up our recruitment. Our plans will be to prepare for the final battle in the City of Ancient Emperors. For those who are willing, they can join the Qin Sect. What are your opinions on this?" Qin Wentian asked Li Yu and Xu Ruxue.

"Final battle…? Are you sure?" Li Yu had an expression of shock on his face.

"Yes. Help me to inform the entire City of Ancient Emperors that once I, Qin Wentian, have finished off the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I will issue a challenge to the top-ranked and second-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie." Qin Wentian declared, his words causing the eyes of Xu Ruxue and Li Yu to gleam with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian was going to challenge the top two existences in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Okay. Leave this to me," Li Yu responded.

"Me, too." Xu Ruxue's countenance was sharp, had she reached the point of witnessing history being made?

"I will have to trouble you two then." Qin Wentian nodded to them as they all stepped into their headquarters.

Very swiftly, a shocking piece of news circulated the City of Ancient Emperors. Qin Wentian was summoning back the members of the Qin Sect, and they were ramping up on recruitment. Qin Wentian had also issued a challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, saying that once he finished off the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he would formally invite them to a match.

The news naturally caused a great deal of commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors. Could it be that those at the peak were preparing to have a showdown to see who was superior?

It seemed like Qin Wentian had already broken through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. The three powers at the top were rumored to have fought in the Underworld Mountains, yet Qin Wentian and his companions had actually returned safely. Qin Wentian had once claimed that if he broke through to the ninth level, he would fight solo against Zi Daoyang. He was now fulfilling that promise, but not only to Zi Daoyang, he was also challenging Mo Xie.

The experts from the Qin Sect gradually returned after they learned that their sect leader was safe. Afterward, there were even more geniuses who joined the Qin Sect. All of them despised the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and even said that they wanted to crush those little clowns. To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent an army to settle the grudges that were made in the City of Ancient Emperors. How shameless was he?

Back then, how arrogant were the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Using words to humiliate the Qin Sect, but in the end, they couldn't even withstand a single strike the moment they met Qin Wentian. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor couldn't stand the loss of face, and so he summoned the strongest ascendants within his Eastern Sage Army just to deal with Qin Wentian. By extension, this already counted as interfering in the matters of the City of Ancient Emperors. This made many people look upon the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor with contempt, and they all joined the Qin Sect to prepare to exterminate the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. At the same time, they also wanted to personally witness the outcome of the fight between Qin Wentian, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie. This then was truly a battle between men. No one could interfere in this showdown to determine who stood at the very peak!

Chapter 974: Eve before the Grand Battle

In the City of Ancient Emperors, many were descendants of immortal kings and emperors. Even if they weren't, they would be their disciples. Hence, all of them were lofty individuals whose arrogance towered up into the sky. They looked down on the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If back then, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had sent his more powerful personal disciples here to kill Qin Wentian, that would be fine. But he'd actually sent out an army, and so his actions naturally incurred the ridicule of many.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, the two top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Ranking, had truly stirred up the spirits of many. This should be what a genius from the City of Ancient Emperors should be like.

Comparing the two, it was clear that Qin Wentian's spirit made those in the City of Ancient Emperors have a more unfavorable opinion of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Hence, another storm of commotion arose in the City of Ancient Emperors. Many people were rushing to join the Qin Sect.

In a few short days, the number of geniuses in the Qin Sect exploded. They were all here because they wanted to witness the making of history, to personally see Qin Wentian fight against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie.

The Qin Sect today was a far cry from the tranquil place it had been before. As a result of their recruitment efforts, it was now extremely lively, with geniuses from all kinds of locations gathering there. Qin Wentian had also changed his previous policy—now they were accepting anyone who wished to join. As a matter of fact, they weren't going to stay too long in the City of Ancient Emperors, so it would be impossible for sect members to form a truly close relationship like that of real brothers. He was also thinking he might as well take the opportunity during this short period of time to gather people and carry out the things he should do. In the future, if they ever met in the outside world, it would naturally be good if they could drink and chat happily. But if they ended up on opposite sides, there would be no regrets as well.

"Nanfeng, did Qin Wentian really break through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon? I remember when he first entered this city and joined the Xiao Sect, he was only a seventh-level ascendant. How can he break through two levels to the ninth within such a short period of time? Did you guys go through some miraculous encounters?" Hearing someone among them directing this question to Nanfeng Yunxi, many of the geniuses who joined the Qin Sect all had expressions of interest on their faces.

"There were indeed some miraculous encounters." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, admitting it honestly.

"Wow, what miraculous encounters?" someone asked.

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, in the very depths of the Underworld Mountains, there's a city in the sky containing many enigmatic secrets. It was none other than the Antiquity City. We took on the trials and obtained the benefits, causing Qin Wentian to smoothly break through in his cultivation." Nanfeng Yunxi chose not to hide anything. This Antiquity City would be known to many sooner or later. Rather than hiding things and arousing suspicions, she might as well tell the truth.

"Is this true?" As expected, the eyes of several experts gleamed with sharpness; all of them were directing their attention towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Yes, is there any reason for me to lie to you? You can all seek out that city for yourselves. But regretfully, because the cultivation level requirements are too high, we were all asked to leave that place. If not, we would have surely established our immortal foundations inside it," Nanfeng Yunxi said calmly. "And sadly, the pathway to that city has already been sealed."

"Oh?" Many people had disappointment flashing through their eyes. Since the path had already been sealed, didn't that mean that they had no chance at all?

"Nanfeng isn't lying. The things she's said are all true." At this moment, Qin Wentian walked over, sitting together with Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Brother Qin." Everyone clasped their hands in politeness.

"Sect leader Qin!" some experts called out. After all, Qin Wentian was the sect leader of the Qin Sect.

"Brothers, you are all too courteous. I must truly thank you for your help by willingly joining my sect," Qin Wentian said in a forthright manner, clasping his hands as well.

"A power like the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that can only bully people with their numbers, we should make them wake the fuck up and remind them that this place is the City of Ancient Emperors."

"That's right. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually sent out an army to this place to deal with Brother Qin? That shouldn't have happened at all."

"Brother Qin, we still have to make things clear first. We're all extremely willing and happy to take care of those clowns from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But since you've proclaimed a challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, that will ultimately have to depend on yourself. But, if the people from the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace interfere and join in on the battle, we'll of course act against them. If they don't, then we won't involve ourselves, since after all, we would also like to see a battle between the three individuals at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors," someone stated.

"That's only natural." Qin Wentian nodded. "In any case, the reason why I, Qin Wentian, have established the Qin Sect, was never to bully others through brute force. I just have no wish to encounter the same circumstances as back then—being surrounded by major powers on all sides. That was nothing but a humiliation, and since I dared to challenge Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, I will naturally fight against them alone. I have no need for the help of others."

"Right!" Someone in the crowd cheered.

"Brother Qin is truly bold. Right after arriving at the City of Ancient Emperors, you were already challenging the first and second-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. We are all truly impressed."

"It looks like your miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City has caused Brother Qin's strength to rise to another level."

"There's also another thing I think you all might not know about. Back then, Mo Xie was closely pursuing us, and so he has also stepped into the Antiquity City as well. So, that miraculous encounter was also experienced by Mo Xie," Qin Wentian added, causing everyone's eyes to gleam sharply.

"Mo Xie also managed to step into the Antiquity City with you guys?!" someone exclaimed in shock.

"Mhm, that's right." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded.

"Nanfeng was speaking truthfully. We experienced good fortune there, but were forced to leave because our cultivation levels were too low. It's truly regretful that the path leading into the Antiquity City has now been sealed. If you guys don't believe us, you can head over to the depths of the Underworld Mountain and take a look for yourselves," Qin Wentian added honestly. None of the geniuses present doubted his words.

"Since Brother Qin and the Southern Phoenix Holy Maiden have already put it that way, we will naturally believe in you. We will wait until the conclusion of the battle between Brother Qin, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie before we head to the Antiquity City for a look," stated someone in the crowd.

"Okay. Since that's the case, let's finish off those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect first. If they choose to use immortal weapons in this upcoming battle, it may escalate to something beyond our control. Everyone should prepare their hearts," advised Qin Wentian, and the others nodded.

"The members of our Qin Sect have already been designated to different locations within the City of Ancient Emperors. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will have no idea which of us are part of the Qin Sect. All their movements are already being monitored, and even if they wish to leave the City of Ancient Emperors now, it will be too late."

...

Naturally, the Qin Sect weren't able to hide their activities from the eyes and ears of the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They were also secretly monitoring the Qin Sect's movements, and upon knowing that the Qin Sect was ramping up on their recruitment, this left the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in a position where it was difficult for them to advance or retreat.

"Everyone, what are your thoughts regarding this?" In the location occupied by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the four leaders looked to their subordinates, asking them for their opinions.

"We can team up into supremely strong battle formations, so there's no need to fear the Qin Sect. This is a mission given to us by His Majesty, so we must kill Qin Wentian no matter what," someone replied.

"The Qin Sect isn't so simple to deal with. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian, and Princess Qing`er are ranked third, fourth, and fifth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. This is something we didn't know before we arrived here. And Qin Wentian managed to enter the Antiquity City and encounter another bout of good fortune, so now he's dared to challenge the ones ranked first and second. Now, it looks like he's going to be more difficult to deal with. And with so many more geniuses joining the Qin Sect, I'm afraid we are at a disadvantage." Several people were worried.

"The battle formation's amplification effect won't be too overwhelming. Between our group and Qin Wentian, we have already reached a point where neither will rest until the other dies. If we truly were to fight, it would be a battle fought with immortal weapons, which could cause chaos to erupt everywhere. The circumstances are truly against us since after all, we can only kill Qin Wentian and his companions, but we're not allowed to kill those other geniuses who joined the Qin Sect. If not, we'll surely form death grudges between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the many powerful factions out there." The majority of people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all extremely pessimistic; they didn't feel too good about their chances in this upcoming battle.

"Could it be that we arrived with too much grandeur and style, and now we have no choice but to cut a sorry figure and flee in defeat? How can we answer to His Majesty?" someone exclaimed in anger, feeling disdain with regards to those pessimistic people.

A conflict between two powers. Before this, they had thought that with so many experts it would be a piece of cake to kill Qin Wentian and destroy the Qin Sect. However, at their very first battle they actually discovered that the Qin Sect was a tough nut to crack. And now that the Qin Sect's numbers had explosively increased, they were in danger of losing their lives if they continued fighting against them.

"Stop talking." One of the four leaders waved his hand, calling for silence.

"Us being divided is not the solution. Make preparations for battle. If we were to simply flee just like that, our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect need not bother raising their heads in the immortal realms ever again."

The expressions of all the experts turned heavy. Indeed, this place was the City of Ancient Emperors. These people were from all over the immortal realms, and hence, news of their actions would definitely circulate around. If they sneakily tried to leave, the reputation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be destroyed by their hands.

They were here for one reason, and one reason only—to kill Qin Wentian. And now, if they were to flee out of fear, the face and prestige of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would be tarnished completely.

"Send a few men to the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace. Let's see if we can negotiate an alliance to deal with the Qin Sect," commanded one of the leaders, his words causing the eyes of the experts to gleam. This was indeed a good plan. If the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace were willing to ally together with them to deal with the Qin Sect, they would no longer need to fear them.

Very swiftly, several experts headed over to the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace to discuss an alliance.

The people of the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace weren't idling about as well. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had long heard of Qin Wentian's challenge. The entire City of Ancient Emperors was waiting—waiting for this supreme battle at the peak to commence.

It has been a very long time since such an intense scene had happened in the City of Ancient Emperors.

...

The sun's rays shone upon the City of Ancient Emperors, a place that had lasted for countless eras. There were people flying in the air in all directions—geniuses who were fighting against each other, various powers pitting against the other, experts who were searching for ancient ruins, people who were exploring forbidden grounds. As usual, they were all trying to temper themselves.

At the place where the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were located, the atmosphere was filled with tension. Not long ago, they received news that the Qin Sect's experts were currently being led by Qin Wentian and were heading towards them. Evidently, not only were they monitoring the movements of the Qin Sect, the Qin Sect was also monitoring them. Both parties were in plain sight, and it was unnecessary to think about hiding their movements from each other.

And now, their battle was finally about to start.

After hearing the report, they learned that there were a total of around five hundred geniuses preparing to slaughter their way over, all aiming for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This made all the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect fall into panic. In fact, they were even thinking of fleeing the City of Ancient Emperors.

The situation seemed to have been reversed.

However, they ultimately decided not to flee. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had both promised them that once the Qin Sect made their move, they would instantly rush over. Right now, they could only place their hopes on the alliance they'd made with the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect weren't the only ones to be struck by waves of commotion. The geniuses in this entire city all received the news, and were currently starting to rush over, intending to spectate the conclusion.

A grand battle of an unbelievable scale would occur at any moment!

Chapter 975: Battle of the Supreme

Countless geniuses were gathering within the City of Ancient Emperors, seemingly formed into a powerful current as they collectively flowed in the same direction. In fact, for the purpose of hurrying over, they'd even taken out immortal-ranked treasures to increase their speed, and they shot through the sky like bolts of lightning.

Currently, at the place where the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts were located, over three hundred geniuses had already formed a total of four battle formations. Their eyes turned to the horizon, and they saw a black swath of experts flying over. They halted when they were finally in the sky above them, and they looked as dazzling as the piercing rays that cascaded down from the sun.

Naturally, the man in the lead was none other than Qin Wentian.

Standing beside Qin Wentian, the two pillars of support, the powerful Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er, could be seen. Other than them, Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan were all there as well. There were also two immensely powerful demonic beasts on the left and right, protecting Qin Wentian. One was a majestic and gigantic desolate beast; its body was golden and had eyes that radiated an intense balefulness. The other was a body covered in boundless flames. That was none other than a divine avian beast, the vermillion bird. This seemed to be of the purgatory variant and the flames crackling around it caused everyone who stared at it to feel their heart shuddering.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were gradually feeling more nervous. Their expressions were heavy as they stared ahead. Everyone standing at the lead of their enemies was giving them immense pressure—they were all supreme geniuses. Each of them had undergone the baptism, and were many times stronger compared to the past.

Finally, the people from the two powers faced each other in opposition. The experts from the Qin Sect stopped behind their leader. Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze over the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and icily stated, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personal disciple was trash. That is why he was obliterated by me. To think that he would actually send an entire army unit to come after me. A group of more than three hundred geniuses were sent here, all of which are most likely the top-tier talents from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, right? Tell me, how do you think the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would react if all of you were to die here?"

"Qin Wentian, you borrowed the power of other geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors to war against us. Do you even know shame?" One of the four leaders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at Qin Wentian coldly.

"What a joke." Qin Wentian stepped out, pointing to the four in the lead. "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect led more than three hundred experts into the City of Ancient Emperors just to kill me? This is something unprecedented in the history of the City of Ancient Emperors, and now you even have the face to talk about shame? How about this, the four of you step out now and I will fight against you four alone. Do you dare face me?"

The expressions of the four in the lead turned stiff. Their eyes flickered with coldness. Qin Wentian was actually challenging them all in public.

"Hmph." A person coldly snorted, but he didn't accept the challenge. Qin Wentian was one of the few ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Now that he had undergone the baptism, he could only be stronger. Even if the four of them joined hands, they had no confidence that they would be able to defeat Qin Wentian.

"You won't even dare to fight. This is the true face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!" Jun Mengchen spat in contempt.

"What? The Qin Sect is planning to use their numbers to bully others?" From afar, a voice thundered out, filled with cold arrogance. A group of experts was currently rushing over—they were all experts from the Violet Sect. Naturally, the man in the lead was none other than the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang currently had two portions of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. His aura grew even colder as an intense sense of danger exuded from him.

"Zi Daoyang." Qin Wentian stared at his opponent, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. "The Violet Sect wants to ally with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

"That would have to depend on how your Qin Sect acts." Zi Daoyang laughed coldly.

"Zi Daoyang, as I said before, after I settle matters with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I will challenge you alone. The experts of my Qin Sect can bear witness. I believe that the experts of your Violet Sect aren't willing to fight a life-death battle with the people of my Qin Sect. And you, as the sect leader, if you don't even have the courage to accept my challenge, won't your members look stupid dying for you? It isn't worth it at all." Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a sharp light.

"When I made my name, you, Qin Wentian, were still an unknown worm crawling about in some random location. And you're assuming I won't dare to accept your challenge?" Zi Daoyang arrogantly responded.

"Since that's the case, just stay by the side and observe for now. Otherwise, if you, Zi Daoyang, truly wish to fight, I don't mind fighting you first." Qin Wentian's tone was filled with an intense provocation.

"You think you're so strong? Daoyang gege is ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, how can he be someone you could ever win against? You don't even have the qualifications to challenge Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue, who stood beside Zi Daoyang, also spoke up.

"Shut your mouth," Qing`er coldly stated, turning to look at Xiao Lengyue. The ice in her eyes seemed to penetrate right through Xiao Lengyue.

"You…" Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned cold, staring at Qing`er. In the past, she had been defeated by Qing`er. In front of a victor, she truly had no qualifications to talk about the word 'qualifications.'

"Xiao Lengyue, you haven't discarded enough face yet?" Jun Mengchen mocked. Xiao Lengyue's countenance was now like frost, and even her aura turned chilly.

"Zi Daoyang, since these people want to fight so badly, let's remind them how to act like humans," said an expert from the Violet Sect.

"That's right. They're too arrogant. This is a battle that will settle things once and for all, so you should suppress their leader immediately. The Qin Sect will naturally disintegrate after that," suggested another expert.

Zi Daoyang stared at Qin Wentian as he slowly spoke, "Since you put it that way, I shall comply with your wish. I shall wait for you to settle your grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze away from Zi Daoyang. With a wave of his hand, the experts of the Qin Sect instantly surrounded the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian then coldly commanded, "If any one of them takes out an immortal weapon, we will respond in kind and make this a battle with immortal-ranked weapons."

"Formation!" shouted the leaders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This time, they were at a disadvantage in terms of numbers. If they fought using immortal weapons, they would suffer without a doubt. In that case, they might as well battle without them. They still might have a chance to win if they depended on the power of their battle formations.

Two out of the four battle formations led the way. They were none other than the primordial devil ape and giant cauldron formation. Instantly, the might they exuded towered up into the sky. Originally, they had another battle formation held back in reserve but today, they no longer possessed the advantage. Hence, the other two groups chose to split into smaller teams of nine people each, which enabled them to react to the changes in the battlefield at any given moment.

"Mengchen, Taixu, Qingxuan, and Purgatory. You guys go and destroy those small teams of nine. Qing`er and I will take care of the devil ape battle formation. Nanfeng and Little Rascal will be in charge of breaking the giant cauldron battle formation," said Qin Wentian, issuing his commands. A moment later, they all divided themselves into the groups instructed by Qin Wentian, as experts of the Qin Sect followed from behind. Qin Wentian then commanded, "Brothers of the Qin Sect, distribute yourselves well according to the circumstances and cooperate with any side that has an advantage to crush our opponents. First, we break their formation, and then we kill them."

Qin Wentian wasn't going to initiate a battle with immortal-ranked weapons. Although they would have the advantage if they did so, he wouldn't sacrifice the people who had chosen to join his Qin Sect. Once immortal weapons were involved, the battle could no longer be controlled, and life and death would be decided in an instant. Nobody could guarantee that they'd survive this. Hence, he would rather choose not to involve immortal weapons.

Even if his enemies could form battle formations, they still had an advantage in terms of numbers. And even if they fought one-on-one, the Qin Sect's members were evidently stronger than those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

All of a sudden, terrifying black clouds appeared in the sky as a surge of stifling pressure descended. The clouds had a faint feeling of tribulation force within, blotting out the entire sky. The geniuses spectating from afar froze at the scene. What was going on? The law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors had descended—did it wish to spectate the battle as well?

"Fight them in close combat, break their formation." Qin Wentian and Qing`er rushed towards the primordial devil ape battle formation. Wings could be seen on their backs as a hundred experts from the Qin Sect followed closely from behind. To break the two battle formations, they would still require the aid of a sizable number of experts.

"ROAR!" The devil ape materialized, causing the color of the sky to change. An earth-shattering roar rang out as its giant palm smashed down towards the rushing experts.

Qing`er radiated boundless spatial light, releasing spatial law energy as the Immortal Slaying Diagram was unleashed. It transformed into a gigantic picture that seemed akin to a vortex. As it shot towards the giant palm, it immediately enveloped it, swallowing the power of the ape's strike into the void. A thunderous boom rang out as both the palm and diagram were destroyed by the impact.

Whether they were experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Qin Sect, they were all extremely stunned by what they just saw as great waves rocked their hearts. With just her strength, Qing`er had neutralized a supremely strong attack issued by a powerful battle formation.

"How powerful. Princess Qing`er's Immortal Slaying Diagram has become much stronger than before. Their group must have truly run into some miraculous encounters and evolved their strength," mumbled the spectators from afar. It could be said that the power of that strike was unrivaled in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it was simply too powerful.

Since the ape's palm attack had been neutralized, the experts of the Qin Sect could advance closer to the battle formation. Despite the formation's immense power, they were prevented from unleashing their attacks because Qing`er was neutralizing everything they threw out, which created an opportunity for the Qin Sect.

The devil ape then let out a thunderous howl. Stomping its foot down, the earth quaked and the air trembled. The might of its stomp was so powerful that it felt it could even crush the heavens and earth.

Qin Wentian materialized a long spear with the God's Hand. His body expanded to 100 meters, matching that of the devil ape as his spear erupted forth, shimmering with boundless runic light. A wave of destruction frenziedly gushed out, infused by the power of his bloodline.

—bzz!— Qin Wentian's spear strike could startle even the heavens. It collided into the foot of the ape with a force that could devastate everything. The indomitable force tunneled its way through, and caused the devil ape's leg to explode.

The strike earlier executed by Qing`er, and the strike currently executed by Qin Wentian; both of them could depend on their own strength, that of a single individual, to fight against the might generated by a battle formation. Their strength was simply terrifying.

In the short moments that the battle started, the spectating geniuses were already completely in a daze. Their hearts pounded and they felt their souls stir. This was truly a battle of the supreme experts who were at the peak.

These two attacks were already enough for the members of the Qin Sect to draw close. Numerous rays of resplendent light shot forward as they launched their killing techniques, aiming for the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in the battle formation. They wanted to cause panic, to disrupt their control and break it. Undoubtedly, this was the best way to neutralize the battle formation. As long as it flustered the experts within it, the battle formation would naturally disintegrate on its own!

Chapter 976: Irresistible Force

While Qin Wentian and Qing`er were fighting, the battlefield had already erupted into chaos. Everyone was in a state of frenzy as they fought madly against their opponents.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal joined forces, and their strength was also extremely powerful. Nanfeng Yunxi was cloaked in phoenix flames, and she stabbed out with her finger as the ancient phoenix phantom cried out. Her flames intensified, devastating everything. Little Rascal's body seemed to have been cast from pure gold. Its gigantic body was incomparably fierce and unrivaled. Every attack it made had the power to break the heavens. Both of them effortlessly shattered the descending ancient cauldron manifested by the battle formation, and the other experts added to the chaos by joining in the fight.

As for the other battles, Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and Zi Qingxuan each led a group of experts, tearing apart their enemy's smaller teams of nine.

The strength of a battle formation with nine people was far inferior to the grand battle formation formed by eighty-one people. The Clear Sky Worldly Diagram appeared behind Jun Mengchen. Every one of his punches contained a startling might. He was enveloped with layers of emperor-king armor, and could borrow power from the Clear Sky Worldly Diagram for all his attacks. Small teams simply couldn't withstand his savage power. In addition, with a group of experts from the Qin Sect acting as his support, it almost required no effort for him to crush these small teams of nine.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen punched out. His emperor-king fist transformed into a golden current that tore apart everything. In just an instant, several teams of nine were crushed under a single punch. In fact, they didn't even have time to use their trump cards.

Hua Taixu was similarly just as terrifying. After the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, his samsara eyes had evolved. When he opened his eyes, the light of the samsara world could be seen flashing in their depths, and the heavens and earth lost their color. The experts subjected to this only felt themselves sinking into Hua Taixu's world, and the only image on their minds was the spiraling samsara—their teamwork was instantly disintegrated.

The experts from the Qin Sect followed closely behind, using absolute strength to dominate and crush the teams of nine. Their hearts were all shaking when they saw how powerful their leaders were. Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and the others must have truly discovered a miraculous encounter. All their strength seemed to have evolved to the next level, somehow becoming even more terrifying. In addition, they had all broken through to the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory were also slaughtering their enemies with incomparably ferocious attacks.

The strength and talent of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's members basically couldn't compare to Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and the rest. These people had also undergone the recruitment test of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and had even come out in the top ten. Not only that, they had already experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. How could these 'peak' geniuses from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stand up to them? The battle was completely one-sided.

"What overwhelming combat prowess. It's simply too terrifying. This small group of people have enough strength to be ranked within the Immortal Ascension Rankings' top ten." The spectating geniuses felt their hearts tremble. At present, it was no longer Qin Wentian, Qing`er, and Nanfeng Yunxi that made up the strong pillars of the Qin Sect. Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and Zi Qingxuan were all overwhelmingly powerful as well, able to effortlessly sweep through everything. They were like deities who had descended, unexcelled in this world.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is doomed." A thought flashed through the minds of the spectators. This battle was doomed to end with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's defeat. It was hopeless for them to try, even if they depended on their battle formations.

"Daoyang gege, their strength…" Xiao Lengyue's countenance was extremely cold. She was once ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Although her ranking had dropped, she was still within the top ten. But when she saw the strength Jun Mengchen and the others, she suddenly realized that they could all fight equally against her. Of course, this was based on what she saw of their strength on the surface. But as to their exact level of power, she would only know if she fought with them personally.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan had joined her Xiao Sect soon after they entered the city. At that time, they were insignificant beings, only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. They had all undergone a transformation in the City of Ancient Emperors, and had suddenly rose up with such explosive strength. Currently, Xiao Lengyue felt extremely strange to witness their rise in strength. Her entire self just felt extremely uncomfortable.

Zi Daoyang's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, silently observing their individual levels of strength. Indeed, they had all grown stronger. It must be because they had stepped into the Antiquity City!

"Antiquity City…" Zi Daoyang clenched his fist. Why didn't he try to go there earlier? What miraculous encounters had Qin Wentian and his companions come across?

Mo Xie had also entered there, so he must have experienced the same miraculous encounter as them. If Mo Xie's strength had risen again, how strong would he be? Would Mo Xie be strong enough to threaten his position as number one?

"I will first complete the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. And when I do, I'll be able to use the energy of all attributes after I devour these people," Zi Daoyang mused, filled with an intense hope. Right now, his goal was to complete all nine portions of the inheritance first.

—BOOM!— At this moment, a wave of devastating might descended from the sky, shocking the battling experts. This was caused by the activation of a strand of immortal sense on one of the geniuses from the Eastern

Sage Immortal Sect. However, even before the immortal sense of an immortal king could fully manifest, a wave of law energy instantly destroyed it.

"The law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors…it's personally witnessing this battle." The hearts of the geniuses trembled. This battle had actually aroused the interest of the city's protector—that black dragon wasn't going to allow the immortal sense of immortal kings or emperors to disrupt the battle. Apparently, that was the reason for its presence.

"This…" Everyone inclined their heads and stared up at the sky. For the first time, the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors had interfered in a battle. It was acting like a protector.

And with that, time continued to pass by. Although not a lot of time had passed, the battle was incomparably intense. All the attacks were filled with intent and enough power to kill. Experts were slaughtered, causing immortal senses to activate, only for the tribulation law energy to disperse them. All of this happened in rapid succession, causing the hearts of the spectators to pound violently. They could only sigh as they continued to spectate.

At this moment, the group of people led by Qin Wentian and Qing`er had already arrived right above the devil ape battle formation. They were all enveloped by the demonic light of the devil ape, who had chosen not to defend against Qin Wentian's and his companion's attacks separately. The demonic light formed a screen, as runes sparkled on its surface.

"SCRAM!" A heaven-shaking roar thundered out, and all the experts within the battle formation simultaneously threw out punches, manifesting streams of fist light as they channeled all their strength into the devil ape. The devil ape mirrored their movements, tyrannically throwing out a punch that erupted with streams of light, all packed with enough dominating force that it could shatter everything. Qin Wentian's expression turned ugly. His gigantic body stabbed his spear out with lightning speed, aiming at countless locations as a deafeningly explosive sound rang out without end. White rune light flashed as the streams of fist light were all obliterated.

But even so, the experts from the Qin Sect were still being struck. They coughed out blood as they were flung through the air.

"The defense of the devil ape is constantly being diminished. Brothers of the Qin Sect, do your best, we must shatter the formation! I will act as protector for all of you!" Qin Wentian roared. A terrifying ancient demon constellation appeared in the air as numerous greater demons were actually summoned from the void, descending from the sky. All the summoned demons exuded an incomparably violent demonic might.

At the same time, the Sword Slaughter and Suppressive Annihilation constellations both appeared. Boundless astral light cascaded down as sword might filled the sky. Golden figures of suppression shot out, capable of suppressing even time, and all aiming for the devil ape. Qin Wentian was doing his best to protect the people from his sect.

"He's managed to cultivate his constellations to such an extent, he's simply unrivaled!"

Qin Wentian alone could defend against the strength of a battle formation. If the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect hadn't banded together in a battle formation, who could stand against a single one of his attacks? They would all be destroyed with just one hit.

"KILL!"

The morale of the Qin Sect's members rose explosively. With Qin Wentian, such a powerful sect leader acting as a protector for them, how could they still fail to break apart the battle formation?

Qing`er's countenance was like ice, and she radiated boundless spatial light. She stood at the front of the battlefield, directly facing against the battle formation. With a blast, she slammed a palm strike onto a screen of light and instantly, flowers of spatial destruction bloomed endlessly. The power contained within the spatial law energy could penetrate everything.

Her long hair fluttered in the wind, and it seemed like she had just activated the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium. A seat of lotuses bloomed underneath her feet, and the lotuses on the battlefield radiated beams of deadly light. The light shot outwards, terrorizing the experts within the battle formation. All their strength was to control the formation; the moment they were distracted, the battle formation would fall apart. This battle formation was so powerful because everyone was united. They moved not as individuals, but as a single entity. Hence, if their minds were seized by panic, everything would be over.

In that instant, Qing`er's attack seeped into the heart of the battle formation, aiming for the lives of the geniuses within.

Puchi… Several beams of light shone brilliantly, and the deadly lotuses bloomed resplendently as it bypassed the screen of light. The expressions of the experts inside all changed to panic, and they frantically recalled their energy to defend against Qing`er's attack. At this instant, the devil ape grew intensely weak, and was now on the verge of fully disintegrating.

"BREAK!" The experts of the Qin Sect launched even more savage attacks when they saw this happen. Their strength was originally overwhelming. But this time around, their attacks shook the heavens, causing the sounds of rumbling to echo relentlessly. Qin Wentian stabbed out with another domineering spear strike, and with an explosive boom, the spear penetrated the screen of light and shattered it, instantly taking the lives of quite a few experts.

In that instant, one of the battle formations had completely disintegrated.

"The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are in for it now," the spectators mused. Many of them were standing in midair at a distance, watching the battle as they felt waves rising in their hearts.

As the spear pierced forth, all the spectators already knew there would be no feelings of suspense in this battle. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was destined to be punished by Qin Wentian.

"KILL!" Upon seeing the battle formation disintegrating, the experts of the Qin Sect all frenziedly rushed in. Numerous golden figures of suppression fell down from the air above those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, forcibly suppressing them as Qin Wentian's death-dealing spear shot out once again. Many of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts didn't even have time to defend, and accepted their fates of death. Just like the spectators had anticipated, without a battle formation, no one among the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could withstand even one of Qin Wentian's strikes.

At this instant, the faces of all the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were filled with terror and despair. They had come here in style, and by right, it should have ended with the destruction of the Qin Sect. Why was it like this instead?

Qin Wentian's countenance was completely different from those experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His eyes were filled with cold disdain. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent an army of over three hundred troops to the City of Ancient Emperors to kill him? In this battle, he'd make sure the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would regret his actions—he would further tarnish his reputation and throw out his face by killing his people.

Chapter 977: Boiling with Anger Once Again

The battle formation fell into pieces, and the experts of the Qin Sect were like a bunch of tigers encountering a flock of sheep as they started their slaughter. The expert in the lead of this formation retreated into the crowd. His face was pale as he stared at the gigantic figure ahead—Qin Wentian's figure.

That Qin Wentian led his experts and actually managed to break the battle formation. More than three hundred geniuses from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had all come here to hunt him. But now, could it be that they were all destined to die in this place?

The enmity between both parties had long escalated into a death grudge. Qin Wentian showed no mercy, and with every stab of his spear, there would surely be someone that died.

chi… A brilliant ray of immortal light shot out. The leader of this battle formation had finally taken out his immortal weapon. From his feelings of despair and knowing it was impossible to reverse the tides, he'd ultimately chosen to take out an immortal-ranked weapon. The other experts all froze when they saw this. Right now, only one path remained to them. By taking out their immortal-ranked weapons, only then would they still possess the slightest strand of chance.

Qin Wentian's launched his long spear out of his hand, and it arced through the air like an incomparably resplendent bolt of lightning, shooting that expert who was the first to take out his immortal weapon. That overwhelming spear contained a supreme slaughtering might. That expert's countenance was painted with terror, and he didn't even have time to think and directly used the immortal weapon to block the area before him. A deafening blast rang out, and the impact let loose a stifling pressure. A suppressive might bore down on him, and yet another long spear shot out. However, this spear shone with an immortal light—it was the immortal-ranked weapon that Qin Wentian had previously forged for himself.

The long spear lengthened by 100 meters, piercing through the void and directly into the person's body, nailing him in the air. A fearsome energy wave gushed out, but an instant later, a strand of immortal sense from that expert's body activated, and a voice filled with authority coldly rang out.

"VILE CREATURE, YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!" thundered a voice filled with anger, but at the same time, a tribulation fire descended from the sky and landed directly on the expert. Right as the sound of his immortal sense rang out, it was destroyed completely, returning back to the void. Only a faint shadow could be seen as it tilted its head and roared with displeasure.

This scene caused everyone's hearts to tremble, those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were now hesitant, unsure of whether they wanted to make this a war of immortal weapons.

"Whoever takes out an immortal weapon, we will collectively hunt them down first!" Qin Wentian coldly announced, holding another immortal weapon in his hand. The experts from the Qin Sect all switched their weapons, shimmering with immortal light. As soon as someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect took out an immortal weapon, that person would instantly be targeted by a multitude of arrows. Everyone would instantly launch their attacks to kill that person.

Regardless of how they chose to fight, they had already been checkmated.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had killed their way into the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt Qin Wentian down. Since their arrival, they had already been destined to encounter a calamity—the calamity of death.

"EVERYONE FLEE, FLEE IN DIFFERENT DIRECTIONS, AND TRY TO SAVE YOURSELVES!" thundered a voice from among the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was the only solution left. They could only try their best to escape, killing a path out in all directions. It all depended on luck now.

"It's over, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's morale has already plummeted, and there's no way they'll be able to reverse the situation," the spectators mused. Without morale, it was like the collapse of a mountain. This was a battle on the scale of thousands of experts; maintaining morale was extremely important. Since they had already lost it, they wouldn't last long even if they tried to slaughter out a path to escape. They were like sitting ducks waiting to be shot.

"Hua Taixu, your master, Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, resides in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefecture. He is filled with reverence for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. You would actually dare to kill our members?" a voice filled with rage abruptly roared.

"For fights in the City of Ancient Emperors, we side with the factions we form here. Since I, Hua Taixu, have joined the Qin Sect, I will naturally be on their side. In any case, back when you guys surrounded the Qin Sect, none of you planned on showing me any mercy, did you? What do you hope to achieve by dragging our masters into this now?" Hua Taixu said softly. "This matter is my matter alone. And although I've joined the Qin Sect in combat, I have never killed a member from your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

In the immortal realms, even if the juniors were engaged in life-and-death battles, the elders of the senior generations were rarely involved in their disputes. For example, if the disciple of an immortal king were in conflict with a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and then ended up killing that disciple, would the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then deal with that immortal king? It would be deemed almost impossible. There was only a slim possibility of that happening if, for example, the person killed was a descendant of the immortal emperor himself, or a truly favored personal disciple.

Naturally, this time the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had ordered more than three hundred elite geniuses to the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt down Qin Wentian. The fact that he, Hua Taixu, had decided to stand by Qin Wentian would undoubtedly cause the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to bear some hostility towards Hua Taixu's master, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. However, Hua Taixu didn't mind this at all. His master was merely residing at the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, and would occasionally show up at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's events to give them some face. She wasn't really a subordinate of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and if the immortal emperor was unhappy with her, she would at most, just move away.

"Hua Taixu, you'd best not step into the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures in the future. Our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will never spare you," a disciple from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect said coldly.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over there. Those small teams of nine were of no huge threat—they 'd all been crushed by Jun Mengchen and his companions. And the devil ape formation had already been broken, so it seemed that victory was at hand. It didn't matter if he acted or not, they were already destined to win this battle. Right now, only the other battle formation had yet to shatter. Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal were still doing their best.

"Qing`er, let's go provide reinforcements for Nanfeng and Little Rascal." Qin Wentian spoke and Qing`er nodded her head, retreating back to Qin Wentian's side.

"Brothers, I will leave things here to you," said Qin Wentian.

"Don't worry, what I like most of all is to pulverize an already defeated enemy." Someone laughed.

"Using numbers to bully the weaker ones. Are all the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors so shameless?" Many of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were utterly flustered and exasperated, frenziedly trying to kill their way out. They were now surrounded from all sides and ravaged, like prey trapped in a cage.

"Haha, I'm truly impressed by the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. You all actually have the courage to say this to us?" Some of the Qin Sect's members started laughing. "Before this, more than three hundred people from your side tried to gang up on our Qin Sect when we merely had a hundred members. What the hell was that then? How thick can your skin be? In any case, we shall properly let you all enjoy the feeling of being killed while being surrounded."

"Why are the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect so humorous? The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has truly nurtured a good batch of clowns!"

The Qin Sect completely occupied the advantage, and they even felt free to crack jokes now.

And as they spoke, Qin Wentian and Qing`er advanced towards the other ancient cauldron battle formation. Qin Wentian's spear stabbed out with heaven-shaking might once more. When they noticed that reinforcements had arrived, Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal put in even more effort, causing their attacks to grow more overwhelming. Aside from them, the other experts from the Qin Sect also joined in the fray, frenziedly launching their attacks to break the battle formation.

Over at the ancient cauldron battle formation, the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared in panic as the densely packed members of the Qin Sect surrounded them. Their will for battle had long since collapsed into pieces.

They looked imposing and powerful, but everyone knew in their hearts that they were now nothing more than lambs waiting to be slaughtered. Cold smiles appeared on the faces of the members from the Qin Sect. This was like a smile of judgement, preparing to reap all their lives away.

"WHAT CAN WE DO?!" Finally, someone broke down and started roaring. No one could maintain a state of calmness when death was staring them in the face. Their hearts were slowly corroding away from fear.

—BOOM!— A startling reverberating might slammed into the battle formation, and it began to crack.

"Let's surrender!" someone roared frantically.

"QIN WENTIAN!" A voice rang out from within the formation. "We call for a temporary ceasefire, we have something we wish to say."

The members of the Qin Sect glanced towards Qin Wentian, only to see Qin Wentian's countenance had remained ice cold. "Continue to break their battle formation. Kill them all."

Ceasefire?

That was simply nothing but a joke.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were in such dire straits, and now they wanted to ask for a ceasefire?

"ARGH!" A voice filled with misery rang out. More cracks appeared in the ancient cauldron formation as Qin Wentian wounded the experts inside. The terrifying impact immediately gushed into the battle formation.

"We are willing to surrender and leave the City of Ancient Emperors immediately!"

The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect roared. However, Qin Wentian had no intention of stopping. He showed no hesitation as he continued attacking. Were they joking with him?

"WE ARE WILLING TO GIVE YOU ALL OUR TREASURES. PLEASE SPARE OUR LIVES!" Someone had completely broken down. More and more experts were heavily injured.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is nothing but a joke," Qin Wentian said coldly. How arrogant had they been when they surrounded him back then, pursuing him and his companions all the way to the Antiquity City? Now that they were losing, they wanted him to call a ceasefire, and they wished to surrender?

"Indeed, these people are like clowns. It would have been if they had accepted their defeat, but now, they're even throwing away the face of their sect as well."

The spectators all sighed. Finally, with a thunderous boom, the battle formation shattered and the slaughtering began. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect finally spared nothing, and took out their immortal weapons. But right now, the onesfacing them were experts of the Qin Sect who had an overwhelming advantage in terms of numbers. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect couldn't do anything despite taking out their immortal weapons. Fresh blood continued to spray through the air.

The hearts of those spectating trembled violently. This was the largest battle they had ever witnessed in the City of Ancient Emperors. Similarly, there had never been a case where this many experts had died in the same battle. Today's outcome had set a precedent.

Today was destined to be a day of calamity for those in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!

...

In the Eastern Sage City, within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, its countless palaces exuded a glorious feeling of majesty.

However at this moment, inside one of the majestic palaces, a tyrannical aura blasted out as a voice thundered throughout the sky.

"Yi`er has died!" The voice of an old man quivered as he rose into the air.

"My best disciple."

"There's something big happening in the City of Ancient Emperors."

Countless figures soared up into the sky, as the voices of rage filled the air without end. The entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was swept up in their fury.

At a public square before a large palace, countless experts descended. Their faces were all sharp and solemn, and their auras were chilly. Their disciples had been sent out on a mission for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but now all of them had actually died.

Some of their immortal senses managed to appear in the City of Ancient Emperors for an instant, and they personally witnessed the battle. They knew that their disciples' lives were all finished.

"What happened?" asked the immortal kings who had just arrived; they had no idea what was going on. However, for those who knew what had happened, their faces were black with anger. But even so, they couldn't blame his Majesty for issuing that order.

~RUMBLE~ In the air above, a heaven-shaking might rumbled as a terrifying fire blazed through the sky—it indicated that a supreme expert had just arrived.

"It's one of the four paragons, and even he is enraged." The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect felt their hearts trembling. One of the four paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had also sent a descendant of theirs to the City of Ancient Emperors; they had been part of the group that led more than three hundred experts to hunt down Qin Wentian.

At this moment, another wave of rumbling might rocked the area as a faint image appeared in the sky. This was none other than the image of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, but not his true body.

"From now on, if anyone in our sect encounters Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and their companions, kill them all without mercy. And, the disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Hua Taixu, is included in the killing list as well." A cold voice thundered out, filled with incomparable authority that contained the towering flames of rage. This time, the prestige of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had been completely tarnished. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had personally issued the order, and his decision had ended up burying over three hundred elite talents from his own sect!

The anger felt by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor towered up into the sky. His blood was boiling, and without even giving face to the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, he'd issued a kill order for her disciple Hua Taixu!

Chapter 978: Warring Against the #1 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

In the boundlessly vast City of Ancient Emperors, blood flowed like a river. It was unknown how many experts died in that fight. The members of the Qin Sect had completely suppressed and overwhelmed the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Although some members of the Qin Sect had been injured from the attacks of the battle formation, none of them had died. This was because the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts only dared to heavily injure the geniuses here at most, they didn't dare to kill any of them in fear of incurring death grudges towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

From the beginning to the end, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts were completely dominated. After their battle formations shattered, it became a free-for-all slaughter for the Qin Sect's experts. Although there were a few who managed to tear a bloody path and escape, this incident was undoubtedly a bloody lesson painful enough to make the upper echelons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's heart ache. People couldn't help but wonder what the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was feeling now. In any case, he was the one who gave the order.

Right now, it was most likely that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was completely infuriated. He must want nothing more than to slice Qin Wentian and his companions into a thousand pieces.

"Qin Wentian's strength is completely different from the past. It's not just him, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Princess Qing`er, but even Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan and his demonic beasts have all undergone a transformation." The spectators couldn't calm their hearts when they saw this scene.

After this battle, the Immortal Ascension Rankings would have to undergo a shocking change once more with the top ten rankings being rearranged. The names of many people would be ranked down from within the current top ten.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over the battlefield and returned to his normal size. His entire body shimmered with light, and he clasped his hands at the Qin Sect's experts. "I, Qin, offer my thanks to all the brothers and sisters that helped me out in this battle. If not for your participation, we would definitely be the one at a disadvantage. Our sect would end up being chased down by people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"Sect leader is too courteous. Everyone is a brother and sister after joining the Qin Sect. We simply can't overlook the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's decision. Now, he'll surely understand the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors. How dare he send an army for revenge just because a disciple of his was killed? He has no concept of shame."

"That's right, Brother Qin's combat process is already enough to shake the heavens and earth. We all deeply admire you! However, we acted to destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect because we didn't approve of them. For the next battle, Brother Qin will have to depend on his own power."

"Brother Qin, I feel that your current strength is sufficient enough to fight against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. Next, let me be in charge of forming a cheering team for you. We're all anticipating your rise to the top in the Immortal Ascension Rankings!"

"Haha, yeah, we're all filled with anticipation for this battle!"

The members of the Qin Sect all smiled. Being able to personally witness this clash of the supreme in the City of Ancient Emperors was naturally a grand occasion. If not, they wouldn't have joined the Qin Sect. These people were all hot-blooded people and loved nothing more than to spectate the combat between two peak-tier experts.

There had never been anyone strong enough to challenge the positions of the first-ranked Zi Daoyang and the second-ranked Mo Xie before. Even Nanfeng Yunxi, who had always been ranked third, wasn't powerful enough to do so. Now, they were all here to spectate the battle that would determine whether the current Qin Wentian, who'd gone through a transformation, could knock Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie off their divine pedestals.

"Don't worry, as long as the members from the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace don't participate, the experts of my Qin Sect will only observe. I, Qin Wentian, have now broken through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. How can I still join forces with others to battle Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie? If I truly did that, I would be unfit to be the sect leader of the Qin Sect," Qin Wentian spoke valiantly, with an air of heroism in his words.

"Good!" The Qin Sect 's experts cheered. They were all filled with anticipation for this battle.

"You think you're invincible just because you defeated the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Don't forget, the experts there are merely a bunch of lowly grunts. Qin Wentian's strength may be enough to dominate that group, but he still won't be able to withstand a single strike from my Daoyang gege, the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It's best not to be so cocky, you'll all end up as laughingstocks in the City of Ancient Emperors." Xiao Lengyue couldn't stand the sight of those experts from the Qin Sect being in such high spirits. It was like they felt victory was already within their grasp. She couldn't stop herself from saying something to mock them.

The expressions of the Qin Sect's experts turned stiff. Although Xiao Lengyue's words were arrogant, they were logical as well. Earlier, Qin Wentian's performance was extremely dominating, akin to a god of battle when fighting against those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He slayed whoever blocked his bath, and nobody could surpass him. But that was only because his opponents were weak! This was why Qin Wentian appeared to be so overwhelming. If his opponent had been Zi Daoyang instead, the circumstances would naturally be different.

The first-ranked Zi Daoyang had always been an unparalleled existence in the City of Ancient Emperors. In addition, he not only had a portion of insight from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, he'd also consumed another portion from the former tenth-ranked Zhan Peng as well. Now, he'd grown even stronger. And even leaving aside Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie's original strength was already tyrannical beyond comprehension and he, similar to Qin Wentian, had experienced a miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City. How could he not be strong?

In the end, everything still had to depend on their actual battle with each other.

"You're already a laughingstock among the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Your mouth is as despicable as ever, slut." Jun Mengchen crossed his arms in front of his chest, disregarding the beauty of Xiao Lengyue. He'd instantly humiliated her with his words. He truly disliked Xiao Lengyue—he had disliked her since long ago. To think that this woman could still keep calling out Daoyang gege in that seemingly sweet and affectionate manner? How utterly disgusting.

"You…" Xiao Lengyue pointed at Jun Mengchen with her trembling fingers.

"You what you?" Jun Mengchen stomped the ground. "What are you pointing at me for? Do you want to fight one-on-one and make it a death match? Your father's immortal sense is already used up, right? Without his protection, are you planning to seduce more guys for your own preservation again?"

Jun Mengchen's tone was sharp, his words filled with provocation. Xiao Lengyue grew even more enraged as a chilly aura gushed forth from her.

"FIGHT!" Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. No matter what, she was once ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. How could she suppress her anger after being publicly humiliated by Jun Mengchen, a once seventh-level ascendant who used to be a member of her sect?

Xiao Lengyue stepped out, only to see Zi Daoyang holding her back. Violet light gleamed in Zi Daoyang's eyes, exuding an extreme coldness as he spoke to Jun Mengchen. "Bullying females? Are you not ashamed of yourself? If you want to fight so badly, I shall accompany you. Killing you will be as easy as flipping my palm over."

"My junior apprentice brother is the same as me, we were both merely seventh-level ascendants when we entered the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time, you were already ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. How can you still feel superior from challenging my junior apprentice brother? Are you so shameless?" confronted Qin Wentian After that, he stepped out and faced Zi Daoyang. "Since Mo Xie isn't here, let's you and I battle it out, Zi Daoyang."

Qin Wentian pointed his finger at Zi Daoyang, "Come at me."

~COME AT ME~ Qin Wentian's voice echoed through the sky, like an endless boom of thunder. The experts of the Qin Sect retreated, opening up the battlefield for the two of them. Even Jun Mengchen and his other companions retreated, and they all stood behind Qin Wentian. They stared at Zi Daoyang with an open challenge in their eyes—they were also filled with anticipation for this battle.

The experts of the Violet Sect retreated as well. They voluntarily withdrew without waiting for Zi Daoyang to give the command. Zi Daoyang must fight this battle; he had no reason to reject the challenge. The City of Ancient Emperors is a place where geniuses gathered. They, more than others, were all inclined towards strength. If Zi Daoyang didn't dare to fight, there was no longer a need for the experts of the Violet Sect to continue following Zi Daoyang.

There were many experts in the Qin Sect, but no one tried to initiate a battle between the sects. Qin Wentian wanted a one-on-one battle against the first-ranked Zi Daoyang. The moment Qin Wentian had stood out among the rest, this battle had already been fated to happen.

—BOOM!— Zi Daoyang stepped out. He was shrouded in violet light, and his constellation flared as a fearsome aura gushed forth from him. His eyes gradually turned violet, emitting purple rays of light that could stir a person's soul. With incomparable arrogance, he said, "I once said it before: even if you stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, you won't be able to withstand a single strike. Since you wish to die so badly, I will grant you your death."

Qin Wentian similarly stepped out. A violent surge of energy gushed forth as his constellation shone brilliantly in the sky. His eyes were like lightning as he coldly replied, "I truly have no idea where your self-confidence comes from."

"It's from being ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It's the self-confidence of the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors." Zi Daoyang's arrogance soared into the skies. He pointed at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, you are fated to become a joke, nailed to the board of humiliation in the City of Ancient Emperors. You'll only end up a topic of ridicule for the geniuses here."

"I've never seen anyone who could posture as much as that guy there. I want nothing more than to rush over and punch his face." Jun Mengchen had an impulsive character. His aura gushed forth, as though he himself wanted to fight against Zi Daoyang. This damnable fellow was simply posturing too much. Although Zi Daoyang was truly the top ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he acted like he was truly number one under the heavens.

"Arrogance." The eyes of the surrounding spectators shone with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian was a star that had recently rose up in prominence. Would he be able to defeat Zi Daoyang who had stood at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors for ages?

Or would it be just as Zi Daoyang had said—Qin Wentian was destined to be humiliated. The answer would soon be revealed.

Zi Daoyang possessed two secret arts: the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art, and the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art. He activated both, and the faint shadow of a divinity appeared in the air above him. It was none other than his constellation. Zi Daoyang had never before tasted defeat in the City of Ancient Emperors. He was unexcelled, and practically invincible.

The two of them locked gazes with each other as their battle intent towered up the sky, clashing frenziedly against the other.

—BOOM!—

—BOOM!—

The two of them moved forward at the same moment. With just a single step, they crossed an immense distance, staring into the eyes of the other. A supreme might radiated from Zi Daoyang, like that of an invincible sovereign king. Within Qin Wentian's body, a rumbling force that could shake the heavens thundered out endlessly. His aura climbed upwards, incomparably majestic, like a battle divinity that could triumph over everything in existence.

"Die!" Zi Daoyang punched out, the violet light gathered into a Heavenly God Extermination Fist, containing an unparalleled killing might that blasted everything away.

Qin Wentian's star-seizing palm imprint devastated the surroundings, containing boundless might. The palm imprint shimmered with a resplendent runic light, imbued with a supreme destructive power. The two attacks collided and the entire area shook from the powerful impact

"How overwhelming! He attacked without being boosted from the God's Hand. They're both evenly matched!"

The crowd exclaimed in surprise. Qin Wentian's aura was incomparable to the him of the past. He had undergone a transformation, and was now akin to a god of battle.

~swish~ Zi Daoyang's left hand blasted out. The constellation in the air shone its radiance down—the beams of light interweaved and formed a gigantic diagram of violet light. Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and slammed his palm out, aiming for the diagram. But as the palm imprint blasted out, it was actually obstructed. The gigantic screen of light first neutralized its power, absorbing its energy, before reflecting the star-seizing palm strike back at Qin Wentian. Not only that, the reflected attack was further amplified by the power of Zi Daoyang's fist attack. The amount of power had doubled.

"The Thousand Autumns Emperor Art is too strong. It's much more powerful in comparison to the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art of the Xuan Emperor. It can even restrain and reflect Qin Wentian's powerful palm strike. It truly lives up to its reputation for being one of the Violet Emperor's secret arts."

"Back then it was still fine when Nanfeng Yunxi, Princess Qing`er, and Qin Wentian joined forces to fight Zi Daoyang. Now that Qin Wentian is alone, he's doomed to be countered by the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art."

Many people were silently speculating the battle. It was impossible for Zi Daoyang's Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to reflect all the attacks if people chose to join forces against him. But now that Qin Wentian was alone, this particular secret art would counter him for sure. Unless…he uses God's Hand!

Chapter 979: Domineering Qin Wentian

Qin Wentian's expression remained unchanged at seeing his own attack, amplified with Zi Daoyang's power, shoot straight back at him. His body sparkled like a crystal as runes flowed around him. A platinum armor then formed, and he radiated a vast boundless might similar to a god of battle. Both his fists punched out at the same time, capable of destroying everything. The two brilliant beams of fist light were imbued with the power of fiend-gods, causing devastation in their surroundings as they shot through the void.

And when their attacks collided, fearsome shockwaves rocked the heavens and earth. It was terrifying to the extreme. But right now in the midst of the chaotic aftershocks, Zi Daoyang suddenly stabbed out with a violet spear. This spear contained towering amounts of violet qi, and even had a trace of law energy within. It struck forth with indomitable might. Its reputation might be somewhat exaggerated since the Violet Emperor's Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art was known as the most tyrannical attacking technique in the immortal realms, but there was no doubt that its might was extremely horrifying.

This spear pierced through the sky, emitting a sound akin to the ghoulish howls and cries of wolves. It contained profound might, able to shatter the heavens and earth. The entire sky was enveloped within a violet-colored windstorm that manifested from the attack.

Qin Wentian's boundless power was gathering in his body. With rapid speed, various imprints of sword-type divine energy were being condensed. Every sword rune possessed a world-shaking might, able to exterminate everything. Stabbing out with a finger, his surrounding atmosphere turned heavy. The sword qi instantly flashed with a white light that materialized into a powerful ultimate sword, colliding head-on with the violet long spear. Although both weapons eventually shattered from the impact, there was still some excess power remaining from the ultimate sword, and it swept forward, aiming for Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang retreated, and as the runic glows shone resplendently, he unleashed his Thousand Autumn Emperor Art to its limits. The remaining power of the ultimate sword slashed down in an attempt to slice all the runes apart and cut through Zi Daoyang. But sadly, it didn't succeed and was eventually neutralized.

"What power! Qin Wentian hasn't even activated the God's Hand, but none of his attacks are weaker by comparison. He's too powerful! Before this, he'd already possessed absolute dominance in the fight against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but many experts had yet to determine his true strength. But now that he's fighting against Zi Daoyang, it's already proven that Qin Wentian's attacks are so strong that they have reached a realm of tyranny that will not lose out to Zi Daoyang."

The hearts of everyone trembled. Regardless of the experts from the Qin Sect or the Violet Sect, or any of the other spectators, they were all completely shocked by Qin Wentian's power. Even without the God's Hand, he was powerful enough to keep Zi Daoyang at bay.

"Is this the spirit of the number one ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings? Is this the self-confidence of the top expert in the City of Ancient Emperors? He doesn't seem like much after all. He's actually inferior in terms of attacks!" Jun Mengchen loudly exclaimed. Before this, Zi Daoyang had been extremely brazen with his arrogant words, disregarding everyone around him. Even before the fight, he'd thought he was invincible and would be able to effortlessly suppress Qin Wentian. But it was a ridiculous notion. Could he truly pay the price for the experts who followed him? The name of the man that would be nailed to the board of humiliation would only be him, Zi Daoyang.

"You have some strength. You must be joking if you think you can win against me with just your level of ability ." A towering violet giant appeared behind Zi Daoyang. It was like the descent of a heavenly god, causing boundless violet light to flood the area, shrouding Zi Daoyang within. Every inch of Zi Daoyang's body was shining with a brilliant purple light. He was unleashing the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art to its maximum limit.

—BOOM!— That violet giant divinity was none other than his constellation. It transformed into an unparalleled and supreme attacking might, causing numerous violet long spears to penetrate through the void, erupting towards Qin Wentian. The entire sky was covered by its violet silhouette, and the eruption of ten thousand spears devastated the surroundings, able to annihilate any existence underneath the heavens.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as the rumbling sounds in his body continued unceasingly. There seemed to be a boundless energy thrumming in his body. Suddenly, numerous golden figures of suppression appeared above him from all directions, their light protectively enveloping Qin Wentian. Above Qin Wentian's head, a light screen shimmering with endless runic power appeared. The ten thousand violet long spears all blasted into the light screen, yet they were all suppressed by the overwhelming pressure, and were slowly crushed to pieces.

"Competing constellations? You are completely not my match" Qin Wentian arrogantly announced. A rumbling sound rang out from the air as the sky changed color. His constellations were originally extremely strong. And after the baptism from the Sacred Luminance, he only needed to unleash his constellation to destroy ordinary ninth-level ascendants. Although the power of his constellations alone weren't sufficient enough to kill Zi Daoyang, his opponent was far from being able to compete in constellations with him. This was nothing but courting his own humiliation.

Resplendent light flashed as four constellations were unleashed. Numerous ancient demons were being summoned, and their frenzied roars shook the heavens and earth. All of the summoned demons were glaring at Zi Daoyang, exuding a deadly air. At the same time, a towering sword might swept forth towards Zi Daoyang, obliterating everything in its path.

Zi Daoyang froze, and he activated the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to its limit. A bright light flashed brilliantly, forming a screen of light that blotted out the sky. The sword might gushed over, slamming against the screen of light and causing endless ripples to appear.

"Your Thousand Autumns Emperor Art is just like your Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. Both can be broken. I wonder how strong my attack needs to be in order to break through it." Qin Wentian's aura grew even more vast as a swishing sound rang out. Numerous golden gigantic bells manifested around him, floating in the air. These bells radiated intensely calamitous rays of golden lightning, all blasting towards Zi Daoyang.

"Each and every one of his innate techniques feel so overpowered." The spectators were stunned at the power of Qin Wentian's attacks. This man was just too terrifying. The might from the ancient bells were able to oppressively annihilate everything.

Qin Wentian had cultivated the Ten Thousand Laws Record. Any kind of innate techniques he unleashed would be able to reach their ultimate peak of potential. In addition to the baptism by the Sacred Luminance, he had boundless energy within him. Coupled with the fact that he also had a fiend-god-like body, as well as the augmentation effect from the Spiritual Refinement Method, then even his normal attacks were extremely tyrannical, let alone his true innate techniques.

Zi Daoyang activated his Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to its maximum limit. Boundless golden calamitous lightning rained down relentlessly on the screen of light. At the same time, the numerous gigantic demonic beasts launched an all-out assault. Zi Daoyang wielded a giant violet sword in his hand, but Qin Wentian only snorted coldly in response. Qin Wentian stepped out as a thunderous rumbling sound echoed from within his body. The silhouettes of countless golden wind rocs manifested as he hovered in the air above Zi Daoyang. Directing them with his fingers, the terrifying golden rocs lacerated everything in their path as they zoomed down towards Zi Daoyang.

Various attacks were launched simultaneously, causing the sky to change color. Everyone who was spectating felt their hearts trembling. Even Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned pale at that moment, as the circumstances were far from favorable. This Qin Wentian was so strong to the point of dominance. Even when faced against Zi Daoyang, he wasn't the slightest bit inferior.

Zi Daoyang's violet sword broke the sky, slashing outwards as he aimed for a golden-winged roc. But at the same time, multiple cracks were gradually forming on his sword. Qin Wentian descended and he immediately blasted out a gigantic palm. He wasn't going to give Zi Daoyang a chance to catch his breath. Thee demonic beasts continued to roar and attack, trying to rip Zi Daoyang into pieces.

—BOOM!— Suddenly, amidst the violet illumination, a shocking black ray of light erupted forth. A terrifying power permeated the air, shaking the heavens and earth.

"What a fearsome aura!"

"That's the power of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. Zi Daoyang already has two out of the nine portions. He definitely possesses its extraordinary might."

Numerous violet-black hands manifested from Zi Daoyang, stirring the hearts of others. The hands joined together, causing the surrounding area to change color, transforming into a black vortex that unleashed an absorption might that moved to devour everything. Many of the demonic beasts let out earth-shaking roars, but they were grabbed by the hands of darkness and fed into the black vortex.

"You think you can deal with me just like that?" Rage painted Zi Daoyang's features. He was Zi Daoyang, the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors, yet somehow this battle had left him sorely suppressed and at a disadvantage. How could he not be angered? When Qin Wentian had stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, he had still been a mere junior at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon. At that time, Zi Daoyang was already ranked first.

His pride, his dignity; they were all trampled flat by this battle. He wouldn't allow himself to fail.

"I truly have no idea where your self-confidence comes from. Now you're nothing but a defeated dog. In all aspects you've been dominated and suppressed. You still dare to flaunt your arrogance even now?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Stretching out his palm, a terrifying tempest manifested, rumbling ceaselessly. He exuded boundless might as his body expanded. Activating the God's Hand, he looked like a battle god that could shake the world.

"How can your pathetic two-ninths of an inheritance defend against the God's Hand?!" Qin Wentian roared. The God's Hand materialized a spear infused with the power of his bloodline. The inconceivably powerful spear pierced out. Zi Daoyang's hands of darkness were unable to evade in time, and the spear directly penetrated through it. With a thunderous boom, the destructive runic light flooded the space as cracks appeared on the hands of darkness, causing the vortex to dissipate.

"You said that I won't be your match even after breaking through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon? Let me wake you up from your foolish dreams. I, who am at the ninth level, am not someone you can afford to antagonize." Qin Wentian's long spear stabbed out once again, launching a flurry of attacks that caused a thunderous sound to ring out endlessly. The hands of darkness continued to shatter apart. How could a mere two-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance stand against the God's Hand, the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi?!

Chapter 980: Zi Daoyang Fleeing in Defeat

"How tyrannical!"

The spectators all felt their hearts trembling as they watched on. Qin Wentian was simply too tyrannical, and this was true even if his opponent was Zi Daoyang, #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Zi Daoyang once said that even if Qin Wentian were to break through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, he still wouldn't be his match. Qin Wentian's domineering reply—now that he's at the ninth level, he wasn't someone Zi Daoyang could afford to provoke. How tyrannical was that?

The experts from the Violet Sect had solemn expressions as they watched this battle.

Was the legend of the #1 ranker going to be destroyed today?

The surrounding spectators all had sharp countenances as they stared unmovingly at the battlefield. This was a fight at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. Was the position of the #1 ranker going to shift owners?

"Too powerful… Qin Wentian has already mastered Emperor Yi's secret art 'God's Hand' to an unbelievable level. That long spear seems to be condensed from killing-type divine inscriptions. Although that stab appeared simple, it was actually powered by a fearsome rune formation. Every single one of its attacks has the power to shake the heavens. Zi Daoyang's inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was already considered very powerful, but after coming face to face with the God's Hand, it still ended up being suppressed."

Everyone's hearts shuddered. Zi Daoyang's reflection art had gradually been shattered. Those floating ancient bells continued their endless attacks, while the numerous demonic beasts violently rampaged everything. Even his Thousand Autumns Emperor Art couldn't withstand such a frenzied attack. Every time the reflective runes converged, they were shattered apart an instant later. Qin Wentian didn't plan on giving Zi Daoyang any room to breathe.

"GET LOST!" Zi Daoyang roared in rage. The violet divinity was superimposed on Zi Daoyang's figure. It felt like a violet immortal had just descended, and he blasted out with his palms to destroy everything. Rumbling explosive sounds rang out relentlessly, Qin Wentian's aura grew increasingly stronger as his body expanded once more. His long spear also grew in size, stabbing out with world-shaking might and he pierced through the body of the violet immortal, resulting in another explosion. Regardless of what power Zi Daoyang unleashed, it was unable to block Qin Wentian's attack.

"Zi Daoyang, is that all your strength amounts to?" Qin Wentian's entire body radiated a divine glow. He was like an unrivaled battle god, capable of utter devastation.

The #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings had actually been humiliated with the phrase, 'Is that all your strength amounts to?'!

With another flash of intense light, Qin Wentian activated the immortal battle art. It was unknown how terrifying Qin Wentian was in that moment.

His body generated vast waves of might, akin to having an immortal physique. His skin, muscles, flesh, and bones all contained boundless strength that circulated frenziedly within his body. It infused itself into the heaven-shaking spear, which pierced towards Zi Daoyang's body.

puchi… That long spear penetrated past the screen of light and stabbed into Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang roared in anger, materializing a violet shield, but it was instantly destroyed by Qin Wentian's spear. Zi Daoyang wasn't strong enough to obstruct his spear attack.

"This…"

"Is Zi Daoyang going to be defeated?"

"Qin Wentian's strength has actually reached such a tyrannical degree."

Everyone felt shivers down their spines, the absolute might within the spear blasted into Zi Daoyang as the violet protective light shattered apart. Zi Daoyang coughed out fresh blood and was flung through the air from the powerful impact, towards the direction of experts from the Violet Sect. He was blasted back at a speed that caused the hearts of everyone spectating to tremble in terror.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Many of the Violet Sect's experts joined hands and caught hold of Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang was completely pale. Fresh blood kept seeping out of his mouth, and his outer robes were completely torn, revealing a thin, violet inner-shirt that had no signs of damage. Despite the power of that spear, the violet shirt was left without a blemish on it.

Suddenly, the violet shirt shimmered with runic light, containing so much power that those who'd witnessed it trembled.

"Immortal-ranked weapon. That's a powerful, immortal-ranked, defensive-type weapon. Although it cannot completely neutralize the force of the attack, it still managed to shave off most of the damage. But even so, Zi Daoyang is still so seriously injured, to the point of narrowly dying."

"The immortal sense of the Violet Emperor manifested."

At that moment, a supreme silhouette appeared, containing a fearsome imposingness. But the instant he materialized, the law energy from the sky immediately thundered down and enveloped him completely.

"Insolence!" The Violet Emperor inclined his head and roared. He lifted his palms, and actually tried to fight against the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. However, before he could do anything, the burst of law energy intensified and completely enveloped his immortal sense, destroying it amidst the Violet Emperor's howls of anger.

"How terrifying, the immortal sense of a peak immortal emperor was destroyed just like that!" someone exclaimed. The Violet Emperor's immortal sense had been destroyed the instant it manifested.

"If he didn't have that immortal-ranked violet shirt protecting him, that strike would have already cost him his life. The battle has ended with Zi Daoyang's loss."

"Zi Daoyang, ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was defeated by Qin Wentian."

At that instant, the surrounding spectators had a multitude of thoughts flashing through their minds. Their hearts were all shaking. From the beginning until the end, Qin Wentian had never been at a disadvantage in this battle. In fact, he'd been the one initiating the exchange of blows every time. Zi Daoyang simply wasn't a match for him.

It was just as Qin Wentian had said. Now that he was at the ninth level, Zi Daoyang couldn't afford to antagonize him.

Qin Wentian used strength to prove his words were right. Zi Daoyang truly couldn't afford to offend him.

For this battle, Qin Wentian had domineeringly proved his worth. In the past, he was always passive and was even hunted by people only because his cultivation level was low. Now that his cultivation level had caught up, even the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings had been defeated by him. Who else could still contend for supremacy against him?

After this battle, the position of the first rank would undergo a shift.

"Qin Wentian." Everyone's eyes were all on that supreme silhouette standing in the air. The City of Ancient Emperor would always remember his name. Among all the experts that had come to this place to temper themselves, being able to rank first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings was undoubtedly an indication of how high his talent was.

The expressions on the experts of the Violet Sect were extremely complicated. They had always felt proud to be part of the Violet Sect because their sect leader, Zi Daoyang, was the undisputed number-one expert in the City of Ancient Emperors.

In here, Zi Daoyang was an invincible legend. But now, this legend had been broken by someone who'd recently entered the City of Ancient Emperors.

Xiao Lengyue looked like she couldn't accept the truth of what she was seeing. Her body was trembling, and she stared at the defeated Zi Daoyang with an expression of intense disbelief etched on her face. How could this be possible? How could this happen? Qin Wentian had actually defeated her Daoyang gege. In that case, everything that happened in the past was nothing more than sarcastic mockery.

Only the experts from the Qin Sect wore expressions of excitement on their faces. Their eyes gleamed with sharpness, and they took pride in the fact that they participated in this battle. Qin Wentian had not disappointed them.

"Ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings?" Jun Mengchen mocked. "Zi Daoyang, in the past it was only because our cultivation bases were still not at the ninth level. You, who were ranked as number one, have such a low level of talent. As for the woman beside you, she's even more ridiculous, calling you Daoyang gege here and there. Annoying to the max. Did you truly believe you were invincible under the heavens? That you could easily defeat my senior brother? But what's the end result now?"

Zi Daoyang was speechless. Xiao Lengyue was speechless as well. They both had nothing to say to that.

The winners had become the king, while the losers were vilified. The end result of the battle was much more persuasive than any words one could utter. If Zi Daoyang had won, the only things remaining for Qin Wentian would be disdain and humiliation. But since Qin Wentian did win, Zi Daoyang was knocked down from his divine pedestal. He no longer shone as brilliantly as before, and he now had to face many looks of contempt.

Zi Daoyang coughed out even more blood. He took out a medicinal pill and threw it into his mouth. Tilting his head, he stared straight at Qin Wentian as a terrifying coldness flickered in his eyes.

"You don't need to look at me in this manner. You brought this humiliation on yourself." Qin Wentian said softly when he saw the coldness in Zi Daoyang's eyes. "How arrogant were you before? Do you still remember the first time you appeared before me? How lofty and high-up you were then? Unexcelled in this world. Ranking first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, with an arrogance that knew no bounds, having no one in your eyes at all. Think about it. The amount of arrogance you had back then should be equal to the amount of misery you feel now that you are defeated."

"Your arrogance depended on your unrivaled strength in the City of Ancient Emperors. But now, that halo of invincibility has already been plundered away by me. Before me, Zi Daoyang, what do you even count for?" Qin Wentian stepped out, his voice thundering through the heavens and earth—his words pierced directly into Zi Daoyang's heart.

What did Zi Daoyang count for before him?

His earlier arrogance was nothing but a joke now that he'd been defeated by Qin Wentian. If he wanted to cleanse away his humiliation, he would have to defeat Qin Wentian with his own strength. But until that day happened, he would always remain a joke in the eyes of the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors. And if he continued to use his identity - that of the Violet Emperor's son - to continue to dominate others, his actions would be even more ridiculous.

One's identity could bestow many things upon you. But if your personal strength was weak, and you depended on your father for everything, that identity would be nothing but a disgrace. A true genius would surely hold such actions in contempt.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian took another step forward, causing the space to vibrate. Xiao Lengyue's countenance stiffened, "What are you trying to do?!"

"The battle has yet to end." Qin Wentian brandished a long spear as he spoke, his countenance ice-cold. His long spear erupted forth, becoming 100 meters in size, and obliterated everything as it stabbed at Zi Daoyang's head.

The experts of the Violet Sect all retreated. Although they had chosen to follow Zi Daoyang, this was a battle Zi Daoyang had to fight alone. So now that he was defeated, he had to settle everything himself.

A runic talisman appeared in Zi Daoyang's hand. It flared with a brilliant light and with a wave of his hand, the runic light enveloped him completely. He then coldly spoke, "Qin Wentian, I will remember this humiliation today. In the future, I shall pay you back ten-fold."

As the sound of his voice faded, a beam of violet light shot into the skies as Zi Daoyang vanished from sight. As the son of Violet Emperor, it was evident that Zi Daoyang would naturally have many treasures on him. Qin Wentian knew this point well. He watched on calmly as Zi Daoyang disappeared from sight. It truly wasn't easy to kill someone with an identity like Zi Daoyang!

Chapter 981: Shocking Change to the Immortal Ascension Rankings）

The battle ended with Zi Daoyang fleeing away in defeat.

The position of the first rank in the Immortal Ascension Rankings was about to shift.

After this battle, Qin Wentian's name rose to the peak, like the sun at its zenith.

When Zi Daoyang left, the experts of the Violet Sect all felt shame. They had all pursued the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors, but he'd been knocked down from his divine pedestal. Everyone understood that from today onwards, the Violet Sect would no longer exist.

In fact, Zi Daoyang hadn't even taken Xiao Lengyue away with him.

Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air. He stared at the spot where Zi Daoyang had vanished, before glancing at Xiao Lengyue. Just a single glance was sufficient—his incomparably sharp eyes caused Xiao Lengyue to feel a wave of coldness chilling her entire body and she instantly tensed. If Qin Wentian wanted to kill her now, it would be as easy as flipping his palms around. Given the strength Qin Wentian had exhibited when fighting Zi Daoyang, she'd be too weak to defend herself.

But she only saw a cold smile appear on Qin Wentian's face as he stared sarcastically at Xiao Lengyue. "It looks like you, Xiao Lengyue, are ultimately nothing in Zi Daoyang's heart. How sad."

Xiao Lengyue paled, yet she had nothing to say in response. Jun Mengchen and the others stepped forward. Jun Mengchen then pointed at Xiao Lengyue, "This slut has always wanted our lives. First it was the Twin Stars Alliance and then she tried to follow Zi Daoyang. Let me go finish her off."

Whether it was from shame or fear, Xiao Lengyue went completely pale.

"Don't worry, I won't bully you. If you can defeat me, I can guarantee your life will be unharmed," said Jun Mengchen as he stepped out with an extremely cold expression on his face. Although Xiao Lengyue was beautiful, her heart was like that of a viper or scorpion. They didn't really have a grudge against her, yet she'd been determined to kill them. Since that was the case, there was no need to be polite with a person of such character.

"Scram the fuck out!" Jun Mengchen roared. Xiao Lengyue's body trembled involuntarily, but she still stepped out. A wave of coldness radiated from her and froze everything in her surroundings. However, Jun Mengchen's entire body was covered in layers of Emperor-King armor, unexcelled in this world. His Clear Skies Worldly

Diagram appeared and revolved frenziedly behind him, emitting a resplendent light that made him appear like a king among kings.

With a single step forward, the heavens and earth rumbled as his might towered into the sky.

Xiao Lengyue unleashed her constellation as waves of frozen energy swept over everything. Jun Mengchen continued to step forward, and each of his steps were filled with a supreme unparalleled force. Finally, with a single punch, everything around him exploded. Such power was simply invincible. It transformed into chaotic currents that devastated everything as it shot towards Xiao Lengyue.

Xiao Lengyue's long hair fluttered in the wind, exuding a sense of poignancy as though she was being forced down the path to her doom. Her Frozen Extermination Art was powerful, but when in the face of Jun Mengchen's supreme fist light, her frozen energy was completely obliterated amidst the sounds of endless explosions. Jun Mengchen didn't give her any face at all. He took another step forward as both his fists swept across the air, exuding a might that belonged only to kings, condemning her with its devastating power.

The air trembled, and Xiao Lengyue did her best to evade the attack. But under the chaotic torrents of his violent and berserk might, all her defenses were blasted apart and finally, with a thunderous boom, that power blasted into her body and she was slammed ruthlessly to the ground. She gasped and coughed out blood, her face turning even paler than before.

—BOOM!— Jun Mengchen's Emperor-Force bore down on her harshly. He glanced down with disdain at Xiao Lengyue, "Is this your so-called pride? What capabilities do you have to be proud of at all?"

Xiao Lengyue continued gasping, coughing out more blood. She resembled a withered flower whose petals had fallen.

"Or maybe, your source of pride has always been your beauty instead of your strength?" The disdain in Jun Mengchen's eyes further intensified. The layers of Emperor-King armor enveloping him vanished as his aura receded. A look of sympathy then flashed across his face as he glanced at Xiao Lengyue, feeling pity for her.

"What a pitiful woman. I feel so much contempt that I'm reluctant to kill you." Jun Mengchen retracted the Emperor-Force with a wave of his hand. He then turned and walked back, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked, "Senior Brother, what do you think we should do with her?"

"Since you don't wish to kill her, just forget it. She's insignificant, and I only feel pity when I look at her," Qin Wentian said indifferently, his tone emotionless. However, it was precisely the way he was acting that caused Xiao Lengyue to feel even more sorrow, and her body shuddered lightly.

At this instant, Xiao Lengyue felt as though she'd been abandoned by the entire world, becoming an object of pity in the eyes of everyone present.

There was a time when she, Xiao Lengyue, had radiated a brilliance that made countless people wish to follow her, all willing to act as the stars to her moon.

There was a time when just a sentence from her, Xiao Lengyue, had been enough to make countless geniuses step out to fight for her, never flinching even with their lives at stake.

There was a time when she, Xiao Lengyue, had exuded a magnificence that surpassed the generations, and had been ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. She was a supreme beauty that had countless suitors pursuing her.

And now it was all over, and her past was now nothing but a dream. Now, with the appearance of Qin Wentian, that bubble had burst. The illusions had shattered, and only boundless sorrow remained.

Tipping her head, Xiao Lengyue stared at the dusky sky when all of a sudden, a smile flickered in her eyes. However, this smile was a smile of sadness. She finally realized she only had herself to blame for all that had happened.

She'd always felt that everyone should play the stars to her moon. She'd always felt that everyone should leave the best for her. She'd always believed that she could do no wrong with her beauty and her strength, with countless suitors wishing to pursue her. But everything had been nothing but an illusion and at this moment, all the illusions had shattered.

Standing up, Xiao Lengyue propped up her injured body and turned to slowly walk away in a state of misery. She cut a truly lonely silhouette as the geniuses all stared at her departing back.

Li Yu stared at Xiao Lengyue's lonely back, and he sighed and shook his head. He truly hoped that after this experience, Xiao Lengyue would be able to change herself.

"Brother Qin, congratulations. After today's battle, you'll surely be ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings."

"This is truly a matter of glory for the Qin Sect. Brother Qin has defeated Zi Daoyang, and it's most likely that from now on no one in the City of Ancient Emperors will be able to contend for supremacy against you. This truly has the qualifications to be known as the supreme battle at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors," The experts of the Qin Sect spoke, They were all extremely impressed, and filled with admiration towards Qin Wentian.

After that battle, Qin Wentian truly did have the qualifications to be proud.

However, Qin Wentian shook his head instead. "Mo Xie's current strength is definitely not weaker than Zi Daoyang's."

"Oh?" A strange expression appeared on the faces of the geniuses. Qin Wentian actually felt no pride at defeating Zi Daoyang. At this moment, he still felt the danger that Mo Xie posed to him, and it was greater when compared to Zi Daoyang.

"But Mo Xie is ranked second. No matter how strong he is, he shouldn't be stronger than Zi Daoyang, right?"

"Mo Xie has also experienced that miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City. His original strength was no weaker than Zi Daoyang back then, so he should only be stronger now," Qin Wentian replied. Mo Xie had gone through the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and his potential had been stimulated. Before this, he had already established an indestructible physique, and now it was most likely that the strength of Mo Xie's body wasn't inferior to his.

Hence, although Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang, he still didn't feel that he was invincible. He felt that with Mo Xie's current strength, Mo Xie should be stronger than Zi Daoyang.

"In that case, Zi Daoyang will at most be ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings," said someone. "Today, the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also invited the Evil Palace, but no one actually showed up. We have no idea if Mo Xie was secretly observing the battle."

"That must be the case." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Earlier in the Underworld Mountains, that was precisely what Mo Xie had done. He'd hidden in the shadows, appearing only when both the Qin Sect and the Violet Sect had suffered from casualties. Zi Daoyang was insufferably arrogant, but he wasn't that scheming. Mo Xie was different. He was ruthless and insidious, hence he was more dangerous in comparison.

"Mo Xie, if you wish to fight, just let me know!" Qin Wentian stood in the air and roared, issuing his next challenge.

He knew Mo Xie would hear this for sure, even if he wasn't present today.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. It looked like Qin Wentian wouldn't stop until he challenged Mo Xie.

"Brothers of the Qin Sect, thank you for your help today. Let us return," Qin Wentian announced. Moments later, the geniuses left and the spectators opened up a path for them. This battle was already enough to make the City of Ancient Emperors remember the name of that supreme genius.

And when Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished, everyone departed the area.

The battle shocked the entire City of Ancient Emperors, and many started to pay attention to the changes in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

And indeed, the updates were done quite swiftly. The new rankings were already out, and shocking changes had been made to the top ten of rankings.

#1 ranker: Qin Wentian.

#2 ranker: Mo Xie.

#3 ranker: Zi Daoyang.

#4 ranker: Nanfeng Yunxi.

#5 ranker: Qing`er.

#6 ranker: Jun Mengchen.

#7 ranker: Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion, Little Rascal.

#8 ranker: Hua Taixu.

#9 ranker: Xuan Yang.

#10 ranker: Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion, Purgatory the Vermillion Bird.

#11 ranker: Zi Qingxuan.

When the rankings were updated, a wave of commotion swept over the entire City of Ancient Emperors. Other than Qin Wentian officially ranking first, the position of the second rank wasn't Zi Daoyang, but instead was given to Mo Xie.

It was because Qin Wentian had fought head-on with Zi Daoyang, and forcibly defeated him with such overwhelming strength. It was also because Zi Daoyang had been previously ranked above Mo Xie, so the position of the one at the peak shifted to Qin Wentian.

Other than Mo Xie, Zi Daoyang, and Xuan Yang, everyone else ranked in the top eleven were either Qin Wentian's friends or his demonic beast companions. One could very well imagine how shocking it all was.

In the past, because Qin Wentian's light was too brilliant, it had covered the light radiating from the others. But those who had personally spectated the battle between the Qin Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all very clear that the strength of Qin Wentian's friends were truly so powerful that they were tyrannical. This updated ranking wasn't in any way an exaggeration.

With regards to the Qin Sect, the various experts headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains after the battle, searching for the Antiquity City they'd heard about from Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian. When they saw the updated rankings, they couldn't control the throbbing in their hearts, and were seized with the thirst of gaining more power!

Chapter 982: Zi Daoyang's Death

A great wave of commotion rocked the City of Ancient Emperors after the shocking changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian led the Qin Sect and vanquished the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He'd also defeated Zi Daoyang, and in a domineering fashion, he took the place of the top expert. This was already extremely shocking. But next, once the newly updated rankings were announced, it was revealed that the top eleven—with the exception of three people— was completely dominated by members of the Qin Sect. They were all people that were either Qin Wentian's close companions or his demonic beasts. It was simply too crazy, to the extent that people found it difficult to believe that it was real.

Without a doubt, the Qin Sect had already become the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, and no one could shake their position. Eight of them were ranked in the top eleven; this group alone could dominate almost all other powers in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Many people had personally witnessed Qin Wentian's strength. For the ordinary geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors, it was highly likely that they wouldn't be able to stand up to a single one of his strikes. Even an existence like Xiao Lengyue lacked the ability to defend against one of Qin Wentian's attacks.

From being hunted down, to climbing all the way to the peak, Qin Wentian had shown everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors what it meant to be a legend.

The news started to circulate around the City of Ancient Emperors. The reason why Qin Wentian and the Qin Sect had a meteoric rise was purely because of that miraculous encounter they had in the Antiquity City. In addition, Mo Xie had also entered that place. Hence, his ranking was still fixed at second place, a position higher than Zi Daoyang's.

However, according to them, the Antiquity City had thrown them out because their cultivation levels were too low, and then sealed the ancient path leading to it. But in spite of this, the other experts of the Qin Sect, and countless other geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors still headed to the Underworld Mountains. They intended to see the truth for themselves.

....

The night felt extremely cold to Zi Daoyang. He teleported back to the Violet Sect's headquarters. This place had many majestic buildings, and was known as the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors. Everyone was filled with reverence when the topic of the Violet Sect came up. Now, the place was completely empty, and only silence filled the area.

The Violet Sect, because of Zi Daoyang's defeat as well as his abandonment of Xiao Lengyue, had instantly disintegrated. The experts who joined had all chosen to disperse.

In the dead of the night, there was only silence. Zi Daoyang sat cross-legged with his eyes closed as his energy circulated within his body, and he gradually recovered from his injuries. Regarding Qin Wentian's overwhelming spear attack, almost the majority of its power had been blocked by his defensive immortal vest. But the remainder of the force had badly jolted his internal organs, and he'd ended up heavily injured. He would need to recuperate for a long period of time before he recovered.

Violet light towered into the sky, covering Zi Daoyang as he silently cultivated.

At this moment underneath the moonlight, voluminous flowing black robes floated at the boundary of the Violet Sect's headquarters. The flowing black robes were extremely large, and completely covered the figure hidden within. In addition, this figure exuded no aura at all—their glowing black robes seemed to have the ability of completely concealing their presence.

The flowing black robes hovered in the air, slowly inching forward, and stopped before the wall that separated the cultivation ground, which Zi Daoyang was currently in, and the headquarters. It was like a spirit in the darkness; even if it stood in front of someone, it would be almost impossible for them to sense its presence.

The flowing black robes quietly neared, not releasing their aura at all. Zi Daoyang completely had no idea and was still immersed in his cultivation. The rumbling sounds from within Zi Daoyang continued to echo as violet light filled the sky. But even so, powerful stellar martial cultivators had extremely sharp senses. If they felt an aura stealthily sneaking up on them, they would instantly be jolted awake by that awareness, especially for such a powerful expert like Zi Daoyang.

However this time around, Zi Daoyang didn't notice anything.

That mysterious figure gradually inched closer, blending into the night, like they didn't exist at all.

But at that moment, a slight sound echoed in the night. Zi Daoyang instantly retracted his aura, and he abruptly opened his eyes. His sharp senses could feel that something was wrong, as though there was danger nearby.

—bzz!— A tendril of his perception gushed forth as a violet light swept over everything. But after a period of time, nothing happened. That tendril of perception shot through the flowing black robes, as though it didn't exist. The black robes were like the darkness of the night, and the person it covered, was the void.

Zi Daoyang sighed, he didn't think he'd become so suspicious after his defeat today. Sweeping out with his perception, he could find nothing at all.

Tilting his head and glancing at the sky, Zi Daoyang closed his eyes once more and continued with his cultivation.

Outside the area, the flowing black robes quietly floated closer, making no visible movements and completely blending in with the darkness. It stopped for a very long moment, exhibiting extreme patience.

Rumbling sounds rang out from the cultivation ground that Zi Daoyang was in. He was completely shrouded in violet light as he immersed himself into his cultivation.

Finally, the flowing black robes moved again. It flew into the cultivation ground, and stared directly at Zi Daoyang. It then came to a halt about 100 meters away as though contemplating the situation.

—bzz!— Abruptly, a dazzling ray erupted outwards as the violet light enveloping Zi Daoyang flared intensely.

At the same instant, a saber appeared from the black robes, shimmering with the power of darkness as it slashed down with crushing force. This strike was too swift, so swift that it caused one to be breathless. At such a close proximity, there was no way to block the saber attack.

Time seemed to slow at that moment. An expression of extreme shock flashed across Zi Daoyang's face. What he'd felt earlier had actually been true. But right now, even though he could see the flowing black robes in front of his eyes, he still couldn't sense an aura at all.

… puchi… The cruel saber of darkness slashed down, aiming for Zi Daoyang's throat. Fresh blood splattered out, and a look of intense fear flickered in Zi Daoyang's eyes.

He, Zi Daoyang, was ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings; he was an unrivaled existence in the City of Ancient Emperors. But now, someone was actually hunting him?

That devilish saber glowed with a terrifying darkness. When it came into contact with Zi Daoyang, its energy tunneled through him and ravaged the interior of his body. His throat was close to being severed, and the force had even twisted his head to the side.

The flowing black robes then flew forward, and hovered in the air. A mysterious figure of darkness walked out from the black robes. It was a silhouette that was familiar to Zi Daoyang, but the eyes of this mysterious man were incredibly cold and merciless.

…pu… Zi Daoyang wanted to say something, yet he ended up involuntarily coughing out even more blood. His neck was bleeding, and considering that his head was already twisted to an unnatural angle, he couldn't speak even if he wanted to.

Ahead of him, the silhouette that walked out from the flowing black robes stretched out a gigantic hand and pressed it on Zi Daoyang's head. A terrifying runic light flashed instantly, numerous black-colored runes appeared from Zi Daoyang and were being relentlessly absorbed into the gigantic hand. That cold pair of eyes simply looked at Zi Daoyang, appearing so calm that Zi Daoyang felt terror, and also immense despair.

Up until now he still didn't believe that he was going to die or that the place of his death would actually be in his Violet Sect, within the City of Ancient Emperors.

He was Zi Daoyang, the #1 ranker as well as the son of the Violet Emperor. But now, he was about to be brutally killed by this unknown assailant.

He, Zi Daoyang, was going to die!

The mysterious man said nothing from the start until the end. He also didn't intend to give Zi Daoyang the opportunity to escape. Finally, when Zi Daoyang drew his last breath, the mysterious man took all his items away and put on the flowing black robes, once again shrouding his body within them. An instant later, an evil smile lit up his face as he blasted out a powerful attack, destroying Zi Daoyang's head before he vanished completely from the area.

...

In the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian was cultivating as well. He was in his own cultivation ground and used a formation to seal the entire place. Currently, there was only a treasure cauldron in the sealed cultivation ground. Qin Wentian's silhouette had disappeared into it.

In the interior of the cauldron, the rays of the Sacred Luminance cascaded endlessly downwards. Qin Wentian stood with his hands clasped behind his back, bathing in the holy radiance. He had already experienced the baptism once before, so the effects would no longer be as great. The main reason why he was cultivating inside the cauldron was because he wanted a chance to study and comprehend the innate techniques recorded inside.

Boundless runes could be seen carved into the interior of the treasure cauldron. Qin Wentian had on a serious expression as he attempted to comprehend them.

"There are quite a few powerful innate techniques here." His eyes were like lightning as he stared at the boundless runes. These runes were all incredibly profound and incomparably tyrannical.

Looking closer, one could clearly see that the complex runes were interwoven into diagrams. A fearsomely baleful aura seemed to emanate from them. This cauldron was an ancient desolate cauldon, and it had many pictures of terrifying greater demons carved into its interior.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and steadied his mind—these runes were all imprinted into his memory. He was currently sitting at the center of the interior, and the runic diagrams surrounded him, all spiraling around him in a frenzy.

"Dragon!" At that moment, Qin Wentian saw a true greater demon dragon soaring up to the nine heavens, shattering the dome of the sky.

"Divine turtle… that's a Xuanwu!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he saw an inconceivably large divine turtle hovering in the air. It looked like nothing could break its defense.

"Roc!" Qin Wentian saw another great roc, the sovereign of the sky, with wings spanning 90,000 meters. It soared through the air with unrivaled speed—who could compete against it?!

Chapter 983: Reappearance of the Black Robes

Inside the treasure cauldron, Qin Wentian was closing his eyes in comprehension. He discovered that these tyrannical innate techniques were, without a doubt, all immortal-ranked arts.

Qin Wentian saw the runic diagrams of many ancient demons. Among them were the Great Demon Dragon, the sky-sovereign divine bird Great Roc, and the Divine Turtle, Xuan Wu. These diagrams transformed into scenes that played out in his mind.

He saw a Vermillion Bird spread out its wings of flame, shaking the heavens and earth with a single strike.

He saw a Shenxiang transform into an unparalleled demonic beast, stomping upon the sky.

He saw a Kirin warring the heavens, akin to a battle god that exuded an unmatched magnificence.

He saw Zhenkong roaring, and its cry had the power to destroy entire worlds.

He saw a Hundun galloping, causing time and space to change. With its open maw, it devoured the stars, possessing a supreme boundless might.

Demon Dragon, Great Roc, Xuanwu, Divine Statue (Shenxiang), Vermillion Bird, Kirin, Zhenkong and Hundun!

Carved into the interior of the cauldron, Qin Wentian saw eight supreme and ancient demonic beasts that possessed the power to ravage the heavens and earth. The boundless runes transformed into ultimate Greater-Demon innate arts, all of them immortal-ranked and unparalleled in their power. However, Qin Wentian could barely see the scenes, and didn't know how to comprehend any of them.

Maybe he had to reach the realm of immortal kings and emperors; only then would he be able to comprehend this supreme and desolate might. He'd be able to use these Greater-Demon techniques to shake the heavens themselves.

Qin Wentian entered a state of deep contemplation. Right now, even though his cultivation base was limited, these ultimate Greater-Demon arts still stirred his heart intensely. This was a sacred ancient treasure, and as long as he could comprehend a trace of insight, he would be able to unleash a terrifying might. With his current cultivation, the power he could unleash was merely the tip of the iceberg for immortal-ranked techniques like the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, but his attacks were still extremely powerful compared to people of the same realm.

Qin Wentian continued immersing himself as time flowed by. The formation was still active in his cultivation grounds and no one would be able to interrupt him. After all, the Sacred Luminance in this sacred cauldron was an extreme secret; he had to do things cautiously.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the commotion caused by the changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings had yet to die down, but on the second day, another more shocking piece of news circulated around the city, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble as they felt chills all over.

Countless experts gathered at the headquarters of the Violet Sect. Their eyes were all focused on a crater in the ground. There lay a headless corpse, with blood stains splashed all over. This body belonged to Zi Daoyang.

The news was real. Zi Daoyang had died, assassinated by someone in the City of Ancient Emperors.

After Qin Wentian had defeated him, his ranking dropped from first place. And now he was dead.

This was none other than Zi Daoyang, the ex #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the son of the Violet Emperor. He'd actually died in the City of Ancient Emperors, and in such a brutal manner. His head had exploded from an attack, leaving behind only an incomplete corpse. Nobody felt happy that he'd died; they only felt chills run down their spines.

Who was it that killed Zi Daoyang?

For a moment, this question flashed through the minds of all the geniuses.

Who would kill Zi Daoyang?

Who had the capabilities to kill Zi Daoyang?

Who dared to kill Zi Daoyang?

"Was this done by Qin Wentian?" someone asked. Qin Wentian had publicly defeated Zi Daoyang, and the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor was destroyed by the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. In addition, Zi Daoyang was heavily injured, only managing to get away with the use of a treasure. Did Qin Wentian pursue him all the way to the Violet Sect to finish him off?

"Previously, Qin Wentian had even dared to kill Xuan Xing, so it's natural that he would also dare to kill Zi Daoyang. Coincidentally, his demonic beast companion requires the portion of Zi Daoyang's inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. There's a possibility that this was done by him." The crowd speculated. Right now, Qin Wentian had the highest probability of being the murderer.

"There's a possibility Mo Xie did it too. Mo Xie has always been ruthless and extremely dangerous. He has also obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, and on the day when Qin Wentian fought Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie didn't even show up. He might have launched a sneak attack on Zi Daoyang after the latter was injured," someone suggested, bringing up Mo Xie.

Right now, only Qin Wentian and Mo Xie were above Zi Daoyang in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Their strength was undoubtedly terrifying. If there was anyone who could kill Zi Daoyang, the two of them were the greatest suspects. And only the two of them would have enough guts to do this. After all, not many people would dare touch a son of the Violet Emperor.

The news soon circulated to the Qin Sect. Everyone from the Qin Sect felt their hearts shuddering; none of them had expected that Zi Daoyang would be assassinated.

Very soon, a piece of news started to spread from the Qin Clan. Ever since Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang, he'd been in closed-door seclusion and hadn't left the Qin Sect's headquarters for even half a step. It was basically impossible for him to kill Zi Daoyang. Naturally, there were also people who said that Qin Wentian did kill Zi Daoyang, he just wouldn't admit to it.

After Qin Wentian finished his cultivation, he also heard the news from Jun Mengchen and his companions. Upon hearing that Zi Daoyang had been assassinated, Qin Wentian frowned and said, "This must have been done by Mo Xie."

"How can you be so sure of that?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Qin Wentian.

"Have you forgotten about that last battle in the Underworld Mountains? Mo Xie waited until both our Qin Sect and the Violet Sect had heavy casualties before showing up to reap the benefits. After I crushed the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I publicly proclaimed a challenge to Mo Xie, but he didn't turn up. Zi Daoyang was different. After our battle ended, the strand of his protective immortal sense had already disappeared, and the entire Violet Sect had dispersed. According to what you guys said, Zi Daoyang was alone in the Violet Sect recovering from his injuries. If Mo Xie wished to seize the inheritance, that was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for him."

"That's right, Zi Daoyang was heavily injured because of you. He would have been at a disadvantage if he were dragged into a fight. Mo Xie would never have found a better opportunity than that night to plunder the inheritance." Nanfeng Yunxi agreed with Qin Wentian's words. Mo Xie was an ambitious and ruthless character. He would never give this chance up. And if she was Mo Xie, she would also have chosen that precise time to act.

"In that case, Mo Xie is truly dangerous. Although Zi Daoyang was incomparably arrogant, he was still willing to discuss matters with us out in the open," Jun Mengchen added.

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. "Tell Little Rascal to be more cautious. There are only nine portions of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. If Mo Xie really did kill Zi Daoyang, then he already has three portions. He would never spare Little Rascal."

In the outside world, people continued to speculate since no one could determine the identity of the killer. After that, the people who headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains came back feeling disappointed. They had found the Antiquity City, but had no way to enter it. The ancient pathway had already been sealed off, leaving them with no chance at all.

Time slowly flowed by, and the commotion caused over Zi Daoyang's death gradually faded away. Qin Wentian and the others were busy cultivating. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, Jun Mengchen, and the others were busy consolidating their foundations. Now that they were at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, they could already start making preparations to establish their immortal foundations.

For their current level, the target of all stellar martial cultivators would be to break through to the immortal realm.

In the blink of an eye, another two months had passed. During this period of time, Qin Wentian consolidated his cultivation and raised his strength in all other aspects, all while trying to comprehend the ultimate arts of the Greater-Demons from the treasure cauldron. The situation in the City of Ancient Emperors was no longer a time where the Qin Sect were going through their meteoric rise, and it seemed to have returned to the era where Zi Daoyang dominated the City of Ancient Emperors. The only difference was that the Violet Sect had been replaced by the Qin Sect—there were no other powers that could shake their position.

Qin Wentian was the #1 ranker, while Mo Xie was #2. There was no one else that could threaten their rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors.

In fact, for the other eight members of the Qin Sect who were in the top eleven, their rankings were as stable as the mountains. It was impossible for them to fight among themselves, and therefore, even if some of them had grown stronger than before, the rankings still wouldn't change.

Mo Xie seemed to have disappeared completely. It had been a very long time since anyone had seen him. As for Qin Wentian's challenge, it seemed like Mo Xie had either ignored it, or he was completely unaware about the matter.

And even now, people were still speculating whether Zi Daoyang's killer was Qin Wentian or Mo Xie.

...……

The night was as heavy as still water.

In the air, voluminous flowing black robes could be seen. Silently and without any presence, a beam of light shot forth from within the robes, as bright as starlight, shooting towards the Qin Sect. An instant later, the beam of light vanished, and the black robes continued to float forward.

In a courtyard, Little Rascal was lying on the ground. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed from his body, and he radiated a brilliant light. It felt like Little Rascal was currently cultivating, and he seemed completely unaware that danger was near.

Because of the late night, a majority of the Qin Sect's members were all cultivating. The silent black robes immediately appeared in the sky, blending completely with the night. No one had detected its presence.

Not far from Little Rascal, Purgatory was there. She seemed to have sensed something, and her eyes opened as she stared at the sky. All of a sudden, a blazing glow filled the sky and she issued out a long screech, instantly startling the entire Qin Sect.

But at the very same instant, a saber of darkness appeared from within the robes, immediately slashing down with crushing force like a bolt of black lightning.

"Yi!" Purgatory clawed the ground and layers of runic light abruptly filled the sky as a grand formation was activated, forming a screen of light that enveloped the area. This was something that Qin Wentian had inscribed. After learning that Zi Daoyang had been killed, he made some preparations because he understood how dangerous Mo Xie could be.

Little Rascal was already awake when Purgatory screeched. His body instantly turned small as he prepared to flee. The terrifying devil saber smashed down on the screen of light, only pausing for a moment before slashing the grand formation apart. And an instant later, a deafening boom sounded out. A crater appeared on the ground where Little Rascal had been just moments ago. Because Little Rascal transformed into his ordinary size, the saber had missed narrowly him. Just a few inches more and Little Rascal would have been beheaded.

—BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!— Numerous powerful auras gushed forth from the members of the Qin Sect as they all started to rush to Little Rascal's location. However, the figure in the black robes had already descended. He slashed out with his saber once again as boundless darkness surged forth. A protective talisman appeared in Little Rascal's paw as runes manifested, transforming into a fearsome golden wall that possessed a terrifying defense, blocking the saber's strike.

Qin Wentian and his companions had killed countless experts in the City of Ancient Emperors, and then seized their interspatial rings. Hence, all of them possessed an immense amount of treasure. It was only natural that they'd all have at least one protective treasure on them.

However, although the protective treasure on Little Rascal was powerful, it was apparently not powerful enough. The golden wall couldn't endure the slash from the devil saber, and it was directly cleaved apart. With a roar of rage, Little Rascal transformed into a golden-winged great roc, and explosively retreated with a speed akin to lightning!

Chapter 984: Line between Life and Death

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly off a flint. If the movements of Purgatory and Little Rascal had been slightly slower, the devil saber would have already beheaded Little Rascal.

Although Little Rascal evaded the strike, he still had yet to escape from danger. The mysterious man in the black robes slashed out once again, cleaving the void into two. The golden-winged great roc that Little Rascal had transformed into roared in anger, soaring into the air so fast that after-images were left in his wake. At the same time, an immortal-ranked sword appeared in his paws and he frenziedly slashed out in defense.

—BOOM!— The immortal sword shattered, and the devil saber continued to descend through the air. At this time, the other experts of the Qin Sect had already rushed over. They all took out their immortal weapons, and tyrannical auras of power swept through everything, creating a terrifying tempest.

Qin Wentian also appeared. His aura towered up the sky, and the look in his eyes was cold to the extreme. The demon sword in his hand hummed incessantly, and abruptly, a long spear materialized and shot through the air, aiming for the mysterious man in the black robes.

That man in the black robes also understood that he was in a disadvantageous situation. He soared up the air and unleashed another saber strike. A terrifying tribulation force gushed out, containing the might to split apart the heavens and earth. The long spear that Qin Wentian shot out couldn't defend against it. The black-robed figure immediately shot towards the direction Little Rascal had flown away to. No matter what, he was determined to get hold of Little Rascal, but the golden-winged great roc that Little Rascal had transformed into was simply too fast. Little Rascal had no desire to do battle at all. He knew this opponent was extremely dangerous.

"Mo Xie, stop hiding." Qin Wentian stepped out, brandishing his demon sword and slashing out with it. The experts of the Qin Sect crowded over, sealing off the entire area. They wanted to see if that black-robed figure was truly Mo Xie.

"How dangerous… He'd managed to infiltrate the Qin Sect without giving away his presence. This concealment ability seems to have been granted by those voluminous black robes. When one uses their senses to probe it, they only sense emptiness; there was no aura from any person at all."

"Zi Daoyang must have been killed by this man." A thought flashed through the minds of the experts from the Qin Sect. They all fixed their stares onto him, wondering silently if this person was Mo Xie.

"Didn't you want to fight against me? I came here today to grant your request." A voice rang out from within the black robes. After which, the black robes receded somewhat as a pair of hands and face appeared. The surrounding experts all narrowed their eyes when they saw who it was.

"Mo Xie!"

"It's truly Mo Xie. He's the one who killed Zi Daoyang. This Mo Xie is simply too dangerous."

"Despicable, he actually tried to sneak attack us. Senior Brother, let's kill him together. There's no need to fight with him one-on-one." Jun Mengchen and the others had all arrived. Luckily, Qin Wentian made preparations or Little Rascal wouldn't have survived.

"Qin Wentian, to fight or not to fight?" Mo Xie gripped his devil saber, staring straight at Qin Wentian. His dark golden eyes flashed with coldness, appearing immeasurably deep.

The experts of the Qin Sect also looked to Qin Wentian, only to hear him laugh coldly. "Since you wish to fight, I, Qin, will keep you company. Brothers of the Qin Sect, seal this place and don't let him escape. Since he wishes to fight, I will accompany him all the way until the end."

"Okay."

"An imposing attitude."

The experts of the Qin Sect all praised his actions. Before this, Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang in battle, but Mo Xie had killed Zi Daoyang by ambushing him. It was necessary to have this battle between the #1 and #2 rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings; it would ultimately show which of them could peer down at all geniuses from the peak in the City of Ancient Emperors.

A violent wave of energy burst forth from Mo Xie—the black robes continued shrouding his figure as he unleashed his power.

Qin Wentian stepped out and activated the God's Hand. He didn't dare to underestimate Mo Xie.

This man was originally the #2 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and even Zi Daoyang had been filled with trepidation at the thought of fighting him. Now, Mo Xie already had three-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, and also an indestructible physique. In addition, he had also experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and hence Mo Xie's combat prowess would surely be higher than Zi Daoyang's.

—bzz!— A tyrannical aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian. He executed the incarnation burst technique, which manifested multiple silhouettes that rushed straight at Mo Xie. The silhouettes then unleashed star-seizing palm strikes that contained a suppressive annihilative might.

Mo Xie tilted his head, and his dark golden palms blasted out in rapid succession as runes of darkness filled the sky. Their fearsome attacks clashed against each other in mid-air, with both ending up mutually destroyed.

"Show me how strong the power of the God's Hand is," Mo Xie sneered. A towering devilish might gushed forth from him and his dark golden eyes were terrifying to the extreme.

"I shall show you since you wish for it so much." Qin Wentian soared into the air, appearing directly in front of Mo Xie. They weren't unleashing their constellations to augment their respective strengths. This time, Qin Wentian chose close combat, using the God's Hand to attack Mo Xie directly.

Mo Xie's palm also blasted out. The dark golden palm imprint contained a terrifying devilish tribulation force of darkness, seeming to originate from the abyss. The instant his palm struck out, a fearsome vortex manifested, and frenziedly absorbed the energies within its surroundings.

"What a fearsome palm imprint." The hearts of everyone shuddered. Qin Wentian's and Mo Xie's palm imprints collided together, the impact shaking the heavens and earth, and their qi and blood churned. However, their bodies remained standing tall and neither were forced back as they blasted out once more with their other palms.

In the next instant, thunderous rumbling sounds echoed and shook the entire space. Layers of destructive light enveloped them as they warred to their heart's content. Each and every blow exchanged caused the spectators to feel their qi and blood churning. Such close combat attacks were simply too fearsome.

"Mo Xie's palm attack seems to contain a devouring power within, able to devour, transform and even revert the attack from the Qin Sect leader. Could it be that after consuming the portions of insight and power that Zi Daoyang had, he also gained a trace of comprehension for Zi Daoyang's Thousand Autumns Emperor Art?" somebody exclaimed in shock.

"If that's the case, it means that Mo Xie's Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance has already started to gradually take form."

The two of them continued fighting. The others were shocked that their attacks had grown more and more powerful, and the impact of their strikes were increasingly ferocious. Qin Wentian's bloodline power erupted forth as he unleashed devastatingly suppressive attacks that could break everything apart. Mo Xie's devilish tribulation force towered up into the sky as his energy exploded with overwhelming might, fighting with such strength that the sky changed colors.

"The Qin Sect sect leader is gradually gaining an advantage. He seems to be a little stronger than Mo Xie."

"Mhm, it looks like the perfect God's Hand and his bloodline power contain such might that they can even shake Mo Xie's indestructible physique. It's evident that the Qin Wentian right now is more powerful than Mo Xie, despite Mo Xie having three portions of insight from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance."

"Mo Xie, if that's all you're capable of, then you've already lost!" Qin Wentian roared, akin to a supreme battle god. The vast desolate might of his demon bloodline thrummed, as he prepared to unleash an even more powerful attack.

"Is that so?" A mocking cold smile flickered in Mo Xie's eyes. This smile caused Qin Wentian to suddenly feel a sense of uncertainty. An earth-shattering boom rang out from the impact of their attacks once more. But this time, a terrifying surge of destructive energy erupted from Mo Xie in response. Qin Wentian's God's Hand was able to shake the heavens, but it was forcibly shattered bit by bit by Mo Xie's destructive tribulation energy.

At this moment, the tribulation devilish force enveloped the space he and Qin Wentian were in as the boundless destructive might continued to shatter God's Hand. Qin Wentian's countenance turned incomparably unsightly. Mo Xie's strength…

"This…" Expressions of shock and disbelief appeared on the faces of the Qin Sect 's experts. A surge of devilish tribulation might shot into Qin Wentian's body, rumbling his insides while Mo Xie then placed his hand of darkness on his head. The destructive black-colored runes transformed into a fearsome black vortex, preparing to devour all of Qin Wentian's power.

"Plundering my inheritance?" A cold smile appeared on Mo Xie's face.

"Senior Brother!" Jun Mengchen rushed out. Little Rascal and Purgatory were roaring, while Qing`er's expression had drastically changed, radiating boundless might as she also flew towards Qin Wentian. Nanfeng Yunxi was bathed in flames, and she stepped out and cried in rage, "Mo Xie, you've already established your immortal foundation! And you still came here to fight one-on-one with an ascendant? Despicable scum!"

"Immortal foundation. Mo Xie has already established his immortal foundation…" Only now did the other experts realize what was going on. Their countenances all changed; Mo Xie hid the fact that he had already broken through. Before this, he wanted to devour Little Rascal, and after that failed, he lured Qin Wentian to fight with him because he wanted to devour Qin Wentian's power.

A tribulation cloud suddenly appeared in the air as the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors appeared. An unsightly expression appeared on Mo Xie's face—it looked like his time was up. The black robes he'd cloaked himself in was a very valuable treasure that could completely conceal his presence and aura. A few days ago, he had already established his immortal foundation in the City of Ancient Emperors. It was because of this set of black robes that he hadn't been discovered by the law energy. Everything he did was to further his aims, and he would stop at nothing to achieve his goals.

"SCRAM!" The power of his immortal foundation blasted out as currents of destructive power danced wildly, generating waves of might that ravaged the surroundings, pushing away the law energy. The devil saber appeared once again in Mo Xie's hand. He started to infuse the power from his immortal foundation into it and slashed out in a wide arc, driving everyone away and making it so nobody dared to approach.

Qin Wentian stared at Mo Xie, his eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as his Yuanfus began to rumble, condensing boundless amounts of astral energy into a Greater Demon similar to that of a true dragon. One… two… more and more Greater Demons coalesced inside his body. The power of his demonic bloodline exploded outwards, and the demonic qi was so thick that it felt like Qin Wentian was a descendent of some ancient primordial demon god.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar echoed from Qin Wentian, like the roar of an angry demon god. His bloodline protection kicked in, manifesting the phantom of a supreme Greater Demon which then enveloped him. The phantom roared, and with a wave of its hand, all the Greater Demons formed by Qin Wentian materialized out in the open, lunging towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie frowned, his left hand brandished the devil saber to defend against the attacks and he also had no choice but to retract his right palm from Qin Wentian's head. The immortal foundation within him released an unparalleled might that blasted towards the Greater Demons, shaking the heavens and earth. The Greater Demons all exploded, but the powerful impact also forced Mo Xie to back away. Qin Wentian naturally took the chance to slash out a sword strike with his demon sword at this exact moment, unleashing a powerful immortal beam of light.

Mo Xie abandoned his devilish saber. Focusing on both of his palms, he thrust them outwards, while channeling the might of his immortal foundation.

"BOOM!" A burst of destructive runic might erupted forth, destroying the immortal beam of light from the demon sword.

However at this moment, the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors finally descended, forming layers of light that enveloped Mo Xie. This scene caused Mo Xie's expression to turn incomparably ugly to behold. He stared at Qin Wentian ahead of him, extreme reluctance in his eyes.

"I should have killed you immediately. Consider yourself lucky today," Mo Xie coldly spoke. The layers of light that enveloped him grew even brighter. Qin Wentian knew that the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors, upon sensing immortal might exuding from people at the first level, would instantly expel them from the city.

Mo Xie had depended on those black robes to mask himself from the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors, and now he was exposed.

Mo Xie's body was forcibly floating up in the air, directed by the law energy. Qin Wentian stared at him coldly, "Mo Xie, I will see you again in the immortal realms." Mo Xie's eyes similarly flashed with coldness. See him again in the immortal realms? He too hoped for such an encounter.

Finally Mo Xie disappeared, but the hearts of everyone still weren't calm. The former #1 ranker, Zi Daoyang, had already died at Mo Xie's hands, and Qin Wentian, the current #1 ranker, had narrowly died as well. Mo Xie was simply too dangerous.

Even when Mo Xie's silhouette disappeared, Qin Wentian's eyes were fixed on his trajectory for a long time. Qing`er and the others arrived around him, only to hear Qin Wentian mumbling, "It's about time for us to leave the City of Ancient Emperors as well."

Chapter 985: Evergreen Immortal Empire

Mo Xie departed, sent away by the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. Yet, the hearts of the experts from the Qin Sect couldn't calm down. This Mo Xie was truly a ruthless character. Just from the fact that he killed Zi Daoyang, it was already clear that he was extremely dangerous.

Now Mo Xie had an indestructible physique, three-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, had gone through the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and had even established his immortal foundation.

Other than Qin Wentian and his companions, Mo Xie could be considered one of the ultimate winners during this journey to the City of Ancient Emperors. And sadly, the most tragic loser was undoubtedly none other than Zi Daoyang.

Naturally, Mo Xie's overwhelming strength did nothing to mask Qin Wentian's glory. It was apparent he'd made advance preparations and that was why his demonic beast companion was still alive. Also, he had even successfully escaped from Mo Xie who was now at the immortal foundation realm. Anyone would be proud to have such achievements.

It was only that the battle had been truly too dangerous.

"If we encounter Mo Xie again in the immortal realms in the future, we must kill him for sure." Jun Mengchen had an unsightly expression on his face. Mo Xie's methods were too ruthless.

"Everyone, please disperse. Since Mo Xie has already left, there won't be any more disturbances in our Qin Sect." Qin Wentian stood in midair, and spoke to the spectators. Now that the Violet Sect had disintegrated and Mo Xie was gone, the Qin Sect was undoubtedly the commanding power of the City of Ancient Emperors.

The others nodded as they departed, one after another. Qin Wentian slowly floated to the ground as Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, and the others all followed behind him.

"Qin Wentian, are you preparing to leave the city?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked. Earlier she had overheard Qin Wentian's words.

"Mhm, there's no longer any pressure here in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's about time for us to leave," Qin Wentian replied quietly. "Anyway, I came here mainly to look for Qing`er."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at her and smiled, "I see. You have already reached the summit by ranking at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Given the strength of our Qin Sect, it's also true that no other power will be able to contend against us. There's truly no longer any reason for us to remain here.

I've also been out adventuring for quite a number of years, and it's about time for me to make preparations to ascend to immortal foundation once I return."

"How about you guys? Any thoughts? It's fine if you all wish to remain in the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian stared at the others.

"Zi Daoyang has died and Mo Xie has departed. The top ten positions in the Immortal Ascension Rankings are already fixed, so there are no more reasons for me to remain," Jun Mengchen said, the others smiled in response to his words.

"In that case, then okay, we will head to the transference area tomorrow and return to the immortal realms." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let's go back and rest for now."

The others nodded and they all departed respectively. During the second day, Qin Wentian summoned the experts of the Qin Sect and told them about his plans to leave the city. The experts of the Qin Sect weren't too surprised by his decision.

"Brother Qin, in the future when we meet again in the immortal realms, please don't treat me as a stranger." An expert smiled.

"Even after we leave the City of Ancient Emperors, if we were to meet out there in the immortal realms and if all of you are still willing to be friends with I, Qin, then we'll still be brothers." Qin Wentian spoke with an air of heroism.

"Good. Haha, let's hope we'll still have opportunities to fight side by side then." Another expert smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at Xu Ruxue. "After we depart, the position of sect leader will be delegated to Xu Ruxue. The remaining brothers in the Qin Sect can discuss and vote on what direction the Qin Sect will take in the future."

Xu Ruxue stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, feeling waves rocking her heart. This group of people all exuded a magnificence that spanned across the generations. Even though they hadn't stayed here for very long, the entire City of Ancient Emperors would surely remember them.

"Everyone, farewell." Qin Wentian soared up into the air. His group climbed onto Qing`er's spatial leaf boat and waved to the experts of the Qin Sect. The experts of the Qin Sect inclined their heads and stared at their figures, waving back in farewell. A bright light flashed and the leaf boat instantly vanished as Qin Wentian's group departed.

"They left." Everyone sighed. There were countless geniuses in the immortal realms that came and went in the City of Ancient Emperors. Some of them would remain buried in the river of time, while a rare few would become characters whose names could shake the entire immortal realms.

"If that fellow doesn't die, he'll surely become a great power of a certain region." Li Yu gazed at the horizon. He was one of the first few to join the Qin Sect, and knew Qin Wentian and his companions from their time in the Xiao Sect. Qin Wentian's rate of improvement was just too terrifying; his future prospects were limitless.

"Let's hope that if we hear his name again a thousand years from now, he'll either be a king or an emperor of a region," Xu Ruxue murmured.

Very swiftly the news spread around the City of Ancient Emperors, causing another wave of commotion.

The identity of Zi Daoyang's killer had already been ascertained; it was none other than Mo Xie. And last night, Mo Xie had also tried to kill Qin Wentian and his demonic beast companions, and had narrowly succeeded. In addition, it was discovered that Mo Xie had already established his immortal foundation and ascended to immortality.

Other than this, Qin Wentian and his companions—the upper echelons of the Qin Sect—had also departed the City of Ancient Emperors. From now on, their names would no longer be on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Xuan Yang would most probably be boosted to the position of the #1 ranker.

However, this time around, nine out of the top ten rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings had all left at the same time. This was an unprecedented event, and the new top ten rankers would probably be the most inferior batch of all time in the City of Ancient Emperors.

At the eastern side of the City of Ancient Emperors, at the boundary of wilderness, there was a sea of destruction. This place was the location one had to go to in order to leave the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian and the others had already arrived. Before them, terrifying dark clouds converged and a black-colored maelstrom could be seen in the middle of the sea. However, before the sea there was an ancient-looking building that flowed with law energy and within that building, numerous arrays of spatial transference could be seen. Immortal-foundation experts would be immediately sent out by the law energy of the city, but ascendants who wished to leave had to come to this place no matter what.

"Let's enter the building," said Nanfeng Yunxi. After which, their group advanced forward, stopping before the arrays of spatial transference. There were a total of nine arrays, all scattered in different directions.

"These arrays will send you guys to different locations. It's rumored that this place was built by the ancient emperors and it's a one-way teleportation, able to span countless miles and boundless regions. My Southern Phoenix Clan is located in the southern part of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. I will be getting on that particular array. How about you guys?" Nanfeng Yunxi pointed to an array as she spoke.

Qin Wentian looked at Qing`er, only to hear her ask quietly, "Will you accompany me back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

Staring at Qing`er's beautiful countenance, Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. He held her hand and replied, "Mhm, I will accompany you."

"How about the rest of you?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and the rest.

"I wish to visit my master," Hua Taixu replied.

"Senior Brother, you're going to pay your respects to your future father-in-law. In that case, me and Senior Sister Qingxuan won't disturb you two. We will return first." Jun Mengchen laughed. Qin Wentian glared at him. Of course, he understood where Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan would be going next. Most probably, they would be heading back to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire is located in the same region as the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. You guys can stand on the same array, and split up when you get there." Nanfeng Yunxi pointed to another array as she spoke.

There were only nine arrays here and it was impossible for them to be connected to every place in the immortal realms. From a broader perspective, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures belonged to the same region.

"Okay, let's move out." Qin Wentian nodded his head. A moment later, Nanfeng Yunxi moved onto her array while Qin Wentian and the others stood on the other. Traces of law energy descended, activating the power of the spatial transference, and instantly, a bright light flashed amidst thunderous rumbling sounds. Qin Wentian felt like they were in the middle of a field of terrifying flashing runes, akin to the end of the world.

"What a fearsome array of spatial transference," Qin Wentian said quietly.

"This is a grand array of spatial transference that can span countless miles. It's only natural for it to feel so powerful," Nanfeng Yunxi explained, glancing at them. "Let's meet each other once more in the future, should fate decree it."

"Nanfeng Yunxi, goodbye!" Qin Wentian called out. The boundless runic glow enveloped them, and intense spatial fluctuations rumbled the space as the color of the skies changed. An instant later, all of them vanished completely from the area.

...

The Evergreen Immortal Empire spanned countless miles, and Everpeace City was one of its largest main cities. A regiment of powerful troops were stationed at the city, and they guarded the eastern side of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Everpeace City was extremely prosperous and had countless experts. It could be considered the hegemon of this region within the empire. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor bestowed the title of Everpeace Marquis to the immortal general stationed to guard this place. This man was also an extremely powerful immortal king character that aided the Evergreen Immortal Emperor when fighting for his empire.

At this moment, in the airspace of the Everpeace City, a strong gust of wind billowed, accompanied by intense spatial fluctuations. Countless people tilted their heads upwards, only to see quite a few figures seemingly materialize out of nowhere. Naturally, these people were none other than Qin Wentian and his companions.

The eyes of Qin Wentian and his companions flashed as they stared at the city below. The powerful array of spatial transference wasn't very precise; it would only transfer them in the general vicinity of a preset location. Hence, it was possible to appear anywhere within the region that array was connected to.

"What a powerful spatial storm. Who are these people?" The experts below started questioning their arrival out of curiosity.

Upon noticing the experts, Qin Wentian stated, "Let's go down and ask for some directions." Within moments, their group descended. Jun Mengchen looked at one of the local experts and asked, "Sir, may I know what this place is?"

"You guys came here using a spatial transference array?" the person curiously inquired.

"Mhm, but we have no idea where it teleported us to." Jun Mengchen grinned.

"Oh, I see. This is the Everpeace City," that expert replied.

"Everpeace City… what power governs this place?" Jun Mengchen continued to ask. That expert rolled his eyes, "This is one of the main cities of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The head of the major power that governs this place is a person named the Everpeace Marquis."

"We've actually arrived in the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Jun Mengchen's eyes brightened, turning back to glance at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. "Seems like your luck is pretty good."

"Everpeace City is still a distance away from my home, but the city lord's manor should possess an array of spatial transference connecting to it," Qing`er said quietly. Qin Wentian nodded, "In that case, shall we head to the city lord's manor right away?"

"Mhm," Qing`er nodded. Given her status, there would naturally be no problem if she wanted to use that array.

"Since that's the case… Senior Brother, Senior Sister Qingxuan, and I will return first," said Jun Mengchen. Since Qin Wentian and Qing`er were going to meet the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, they naturally didn't want to disturb them.

"Senior Brother, good luck!" Jun Mengchen smiled, immediately stepping out with Zi Qingxuan as he waved a hand. "Bye!"

"I will make a move first, too. Let's bid our farewells here," said Hua Taixu. Qin Wentian nodded and said, "Take care."

Qin Wentian had Little Rascal in his embrace, and Purgatory returned back to his bloodstream. In his place, only he and Qing`er remained. The two of them shared a look as they moved out together. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a little nervousness—he didn't know how the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would regard him!

Chapter 986: Marquis Manor

The Evergreen Immortal Empire was different from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was the official name for the nation, while the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect used the structure of a sect to govern the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Hence, the people of authority had different titles.

The position of the Everpeace Marquis was equivalent to a prefecture lord in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. He controlled a large area and his authority towered up the sky. He was also an immortal king, and it went without saying that he was an exceptionally powerful one.

In addition, all the powerful officials of the Evergreen Immortal Empire had been personally anointed by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and they all had outstanding war merits. They were all subordinates who'd aided the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the war he'd fought for this empire. After the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had seized authority of this region, he began a complete 'cleansing' and restructured its power hierarchy. Hence, all the great officials currently in power were all subordinates that were fully trusted by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Everpeace Marquis Manor was a majestic building that exuded boundless authority. It was situated right at the center of Everpeace City, and there were numerous guards patrolling the surroundings, with many troops stationed inside.

At this moment, two figures could be seen walking over. They stopped outside of the Everpeace Manor and stared ahead at the straight pathway that led all the way into it.

"Halt." Seeing Qin Wentian and Qing`er approaching, the guards advanced and called for them to stop moving. They pointed the spears in their hands at the two of them as they spoke, "Outsiders are forbidden from entering the Everpeace Manor."

"I want to see the Everpeace Marquis," Qing`er replied icily, staring straight ahead. Upon sensing Qing`er's extraordinary aura, and the fact that she'd immediately demanded to see the Everpeace Marquis, the guards didn't dare to show her any disrespect. One of the guards asked, "How may we address you, my lady?"

Qing`er then took out a jade command token, which was engraved with the runeword that represented the color 'Green'. The guards glanced at it as their brows furrowed. This seemed to be a token of the immortal empire. But what did the word 'Green' represent?

Glancing at Qing`er again, their eyes involuntarily narrowed. Then one of them asked, "My lady, are you Princess Evergreen…?"

"It is I," Qing`er affirmed. After which, the guards instantly knelt down on bended knee. "Your subordinates pay their respects to Princess Qing`er."

All the surrounding guards were extremely shocked. Their attention was over here, and an immortal-foundation expert walked over. Upon seeing the authority token in Qing`er's hand, he instantly knelt as well. "Your subordinate pays his respects to Princess Qing`er."

Behind him, all the guards knelt down, each one filled with incomparable respect.

"All of you may rise. I wish to see the Everpeace Marquis," stated Qing`er.

"Princess, please follow me." The immortal-foundation expert stood up. The surrounding guards instantly opened up a path between them, allowing Qing`er and Qin Wentian to pass through as they continued down the pathway.

"Inform Sir Marquis that Princess Qing`er has decided to grace the Marquis Manor with her esteemed presence!" a voice rang out. An instant later, the sound of this command rang out endlessly through the manor, circulated by the servants.

Within a certain majestic hall, two figures were currently sitting there and enjoying their tea. This pair was a couple; the male exuded a powerful presence while the female was clad in luxurious clothing, emitting an extraordinary aura. One look and everyone could tell that they were of the nobility, possessing a dignified air that no commoner would have.

"Reporting to the Marquis, Princess Qing`er has arrived…"

At this moment, a voice rang out in the great hall. The couple exchanged glances as astonishment flashed in their eyes.

The daughter of His Majesty, Princess Qing`er?

However, these two were immortal kings and their expressions soon returned to normal. The Everpeace Marquis stood up and spoke, "Since Princess Qing`er has come all this way, we must go and welcome her."

"I heard that Princess Qing`er has spent these past few years in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper herself. She must have arrived here by chance, and now wishes to borrow the spatial transference array to directly reach the empire's royal palace." The Marquis Madam's eyes flashed with intelligence, accurately guessing Qing`er's circumstances and her intentions in coming here today.

"Why do we need to care about her reasons for coming here? Since she's already here, we naturally just have to welcome her and provide protection to escort her back," said the Everpeace Marquis.

However, the eyes of the Marquis Madam flickered incessantly. A moment later, she smiled, "Of course, we must provide a warm welcome and escort her back. But since it's so rare for Her Highness to come to our Manor, we definitely need to make good use of this opportunity. Send some men to inform Fan`er, let's give him the chance to interact with the Princess."

"You and your ideas. Haven't you heard of Princess Qing`er's personality? She's like an ice beauty—she's never expressed any interest in men before. And even though Fan`er's talent isn't bad, he is still a distance away when compared to Princess Qing'er," said the Everpeace Marquis; he was well aware of their limitations.

"My father is a half-step immortal emperor and has fought many wars for his Majesty. In the end, he was bestowed a kingship for his merits. Fan`er is my son, the maternal grandson of my father. How is his status inferior?" The Marquis Madam's eyes gleamed with sharpness as she continued, "My father now needs to take the final step to reach the upper echelons in the royal palace. It's naturally for the best if Fan`er and Princess Qing`er can form a relationship. Even if Princess Qing`er doesn't like Fan`er, it won't be disadvantageous for them to become friends."

"Your words aren't without logic. But the Princess is only here to use the spatial transference array. I'm afraid she won't stay for long," said the Everpeace Marquis.

"Well, if you enter closed-door seclusion, there will be no one in the Everpeace Manor that has the authority to activate the spatial transference array, right? Just go lock yourself in closed-door seclusion, and let me handle the rest." The Marquis Madam was extremely decisive. The Everpeace Marquis nodded, "That sounds good. Handle this well."

After speaking, he departed and headed to the depths of the great hall.

The Marquis Madam stood up, her eyes gleaming sharply as she moved out of the great hall.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er continued heading into the manor. This manor was extremely vast, and they hastened their steps. But then, they caught sight of a group of people in the distance walking towards them. The person in the lead was a middle-aged woman, a smile painted on her face as she exuded gentleness and elegance. She walked before Qing`er, gave a slight bow with a smile and said, "I pay my respects to Princess Qing`er."

"Your Highness, this is the Marquis Madam. She is also the daughter of the Cloud King." The immortal-foundation expert made the introductions. Although Qing`er had never been at this manor before, she still knew who the Cloud King was.

"Madam is too courteous. Is the Marquis available?" Qing`er nodded slightly, speaking politely. She naturally knew of the Cloud King, who was someone with immense power and authority in the empire. The Cloud King had fought countless wars, and because of his many impressive battle achievements, had gained numerous war merits.

"The Marquis is currently in closed-door seclusion and is now at a critical moment prior to breaking through. He should emerge a few days from now. To welcome Princess Qing`er's arrival, I have given the order for a banquet to be prepared, if it pleases you." The Marquis Madam politely extended her hands out in invitation. Qing`er wouldn't feel right if she rejected this offer, hence she continued to follow her. She then asked, "When will the Marquis finish his closed-door seclusion? I wish to use the spatial transference array here, and head towards the royal palace."

"Is Your Highness in a hurry?" asked the Marquis Madam.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded; she wasn't willing to waste time staying here.

"Alas, there's a rule in the immortal empire. Without the authority of a Marquis-level figure, no one can activate the spatial transference array. Your Highness, how about resting at our manor for a day? After enjoying the banquet, I will accompany Your Highness to select a demonic beast mount. If the Marquis still doesn't exit his seclusion by tomorrow, we will send a demonic beast king as protection to escort Princess Qing`er back." Marquis Madam smiled. She had covered all the aspects, to the point where Qing`er had no reason to reject her. She glanced at Qin Wentian, who could only smile and nod in assurance.

The Marquis Madam naturally saw this scene. But she didn't say anything in response.

The Marquis Manor was located in a very luxurious and elegant region of the Immortal Empire. The banquet was instantly prepared and served, and other than the Marquis Madam, many major characters had also come to pay their respects to Qing`er.

At this moment, a young man and woman could be seen walking over to their table. The young man was handsome, while the young woman was also quite lovely in appearance.

"Fan`er, Lian`er, quickly go pay your respects to Princess Qing`er. Her Highness was innately born with an immortal king physique, so you two would do well to learn from her." Marquis Madam smiled at the two of them. The young man was clad in simple clothing, yet that couldn't mask his extraordinary demeanor. The young woman's eyes were filled with a lively intelligence. The two of them walked to the front of Qing`er and Xia Fan greeted her. "We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er."

"We've long heard of Princess's name, but I didn't expect Sister Princess to be so beautiful, just like a celestial maiden." Xia Lian smiled. Qing`er wasn't adept at conversing and merely nodded her head at them.

"Sister Princess, can I sit beside you?" Xia Lian giggled. She glanced at Qin Wentian, who smiled back at her. "You can take my seat."

After speaking, Qin Wentian shifted. Xia Lian smiled at him, "Thank you! I wonder, where are you from? Since you and Princess Qing`er left the City of Ancient Emperors together, you must be a descendant of an immortal king or emperor, right?"

Qin Wentian shook his head, "An expert of the senior generation sent me there. I am not a descendant of an immortal king or emperor. At the City of Ancient Emperors, Princess Qing`er and I decided to travel together. We are currently heading to the Evergreen Royal Palace to broaden my horizons."

"I see." Xia Lian's beautiful eyes flickered. After that, she raised her wine cup to Qing`er. "Sister Princess, let me toast you. In the future when I go to the royal palace, can I trouble Sister to look out for me?"

"Sure," Qing`er replied. In the banquet, the Marquis Madam and Xia Lian seemed to be extremely excited, and they livened up the conversation with their chatter. All of them were extremely polite, treating Qing`er as a valuable guest. However, Qing`er wasn't used to these kinds of situations, and not long after, she suggested, "Why don't we go and select a mount now?"

"Naturally, it's no problem. Let the banquet come to an end." The Marquis Madam stood up. She then bowed slightly and turned to Qing`er, "Your Highness, please follow me."

After that, she soared into the air. As the Madam Marquis led the way, Qing`er and Qin Wentian followed suit, while Xia Fan and Xia Lian trailed after them.

Not long after, they came to a vast area occupied by many demonic beasts. The weakest were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, and in fact, there were many immortal-ranked demonic beasts here. Their eyes were incomparably sharp, and were all powerful variations of demonic beasts that had mutated. Naturally, there were also many powerful demonic beast keepers working at the Marquis Manor, specifically to feed them all.

"Princess Qing`er, do you need a demonic beast as a mount? This demon forest has many demons with powerful bloodlines. Your Highness can choose whichever you like," offered Xia Fan.

"It's fine." Qing`er shook her head. Little Rascal, who she was currently embracing, took a good long glance at Xia Fan when he heard that.

"Fan`er, go and accompany Princess Qing`er, and help her choose a demonic king beast."said the Marquis Madam as she glanced at Xia Fan. Xia Fan nodded, and he turned to Qing`er, "Princess, the demonic king beasts all have very violent temperaments. Do let me accompany you."

"I will choose one for the Princess instead," interrupted Qin Wentian, stepping out. How could he be unaware of the Marquis Madam's intentions? In addition to what had happened at the immortal banquet, it was clear that the Marquis Madam was intending to form more chances for Xia Fan to interact with Qing`er.

"Mhm, okay." Qing`er nodded at Qin Wentian.

"Princess Qing`er, trust me. All the demon kings are extremely violent, and strangers will be easily injured if they approach them," said the Marquis Madam.

Qing`er frowned, after which she turned to the Marquis Madam. "Since this is the case, why don't you accompany me instead?"

The Marquis Madam naturally understood Qing`er's intentions when she heard this. Evidently, Qing`er had no wish to interact with any men. Hence, it wouldn't be appropriate for her to continue pushing her either. She then smiled and said, "That's fine. Then I will accompany Princess Qing`er instead. You guys can wait here for us."

"Okay." Xia Lian smiled sweetly. After the Madam and Qing`er left the area, she turned to Qin Wentian and laughed. "Brother Qin, Princess Qing`er must hold you in high regard since she's willing to bring you back to the royal palace. Does she intend to recruit you as her subordinate?"

"I guess?" Qin Wentian replied softly. He didn't really mind what these people thought of him.

"Oh." Xia Lian nodded, continuing to smile. However, a second later, her smile turned into a sneer, "In that case, you are nothing but a damned slave. Are you planning to use your connections to the Princess to rise up in power?"

Chapter 987: Acting To Kill

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed slightly when he heard Xia Lian's words. His eyes turned to Xia Lian, only to see her smiling coldly at him. It was as though her words were of no great matter. The beauty of her pretty face collapsed instantly in that moment.

Was this her real face? She'd acted so perfectly in front of Qing`er, but the moment Qing`er was gone, she'd taken off the mask and had become another person.

"Am I right? Are you angry that I embarrassed you because I'm right?" Xia Lian giggled, ignoring Qin Wentian. "There are countless nobles in the palace, and even the descendants of grand officials are as numerous as the clouds. You're merely a damned dog slave, yet you also wish to rise in power? Truly a foolish dream."

"Have you finished talking?" Qin Wentian said indifferently as he looked at Xia Lian.

"What? Are you not happy? Will you go and tattle on me to Princess Qing`er now? If you, a tall, strapping man ran to tell tales on me, that would be quite interesting too." Xia Lian laughed. She blew a whistle and two powerful demonic beasts flew over, landing beside her and her brother, Xia Fan.

"No matter my identity, since I came here with Qing`er, that makes me a guest. Even if I'm her servant, it's still not up to you to humiliate me," Qin Wentian said coldly.

But how could Xia Lian even put him in her eyes? Her and her brother's silhouettes flickered and they mounted the demonic beasts. Xia Lian straddled a fearsome avian beast with traces of a Great Roc's blood in its bloodline. Xia Fan was seated on a baleful and terrifying white tiger that roared thunderously. Little Rascal poked its head from Qin Wentian's embrace, staring coldly at the demonic beasts.

"Are you still unhappy?" The smile on Xia Lian's face grew even more radiant. Seated on the white tiger, Xia Fan then soared up into the air and spoke in a low voice, "Xia Lian, let's go."

He didn't even bother to glance at Qin Wentian. The two siblings truly had good acting skills. Earlier, they'd exhibited such enthusiasm, only to reveal their true faces now.

"Okay." Xia Lian nodded. She glanced coldly at Qin Wentian as her beast took to the air.

However, Xia Lian's mount's momentum was abruptly halted. Her demonic beast let out a screech, and she turned her gaze around to stare coldly at Qin Wentian. He was tightly holding onto the tail of her demonic beast, looking at Xia Lian with a steady gaze. "This place is the Marquis Manor. I don't wish to make things difficult for Qing`er. Apologize and I will forget about this matter."

"IMPUDENT!" Xia Fan coldly snorted when he saw this scene. "How dare you, dog slave."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, and his eyes were like ice as he stared at this pair of siblings. They truly had no one in their eyes.

"Dog slave, I will teach you a lesson on Princess Qing`er's behalf." Xia Lian waved her hand and a fiery red whip suddenly lashed out at Qin Wentian. Instantly, a whip shadow formed, emitting a terrifying whistling noise. If this whip struck, the flesh of those it hit would surely be lacerated.

Qin Wentian's palm shimmered with a terrifying runic glow, and he grabbed at the long whip directly with his hand. When that long whip struck out against his palm, it caused no damage.

A fearsome screech echoed, and Xia Lian's demonic beast mount lunged at Qin Wentian, exuding a baleful aura that towered up into the sky.

Little Rascal witnessed this entire scene while in Qin Wentian's embrace, and a dark light flashed through his eyes. With a thunderous roar, he leapt out and grew in size, immediately slashing out with his sharp talons to rake through the brains of the other demonic beast. A terrifying runic vortex of darkness formed as the powerful demonic beast mount let out cries of agony, each shriek filled with despair. It was being forcibly devoured by Little Rascal.

Xia Lian was stunned at this scene. Her countenance soon turned extremely ugly to behold, wiping away her smile. Qin Wentian's demonic beast actually dared to devour her mount? Although her mount was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon level, it was ultimately still her mount.

"You are courting death!" Xia Lian screamed in rage as a tyrannical aura gushed forth from her, generating waves of power that flowed over to Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian calmly raised his palm and slammed out with it. A gigantic palm imprint appeared in the air, crushing everything. With a deafening boom, Xia Lian's body was flung away by a slap through the air. Her entire body was jolted into numbness by that strike. She felt a hot burning sensation on her face as numerous bones fractured. She was slammed to the ground, convulsing helplessly as fresh blood trickled out from her mouth.

Xia Lian's face turned completely pale, so ghastly that it was terrifying.

This place was the Marquis Manor, the residence of the Everpeace Marquis. The Everpeace Marquis Manor had immense authority and power in this entire empire. Her grandfather was even a powerful general and a trusted subordinate under the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, who doted on her and treated her like the apple of his eye. But today, she'd actually been beaten so miserably by a slave? Sent flying through the air with a single smack. Although he was a slave of Princess Qing`er's, what he did was still unforgivable.

In the air, Xia Fan was completely stunned by what he saw. The surrounding demonic beast handlers, who'd been busy feeding the demonic beasts, were all stunned as well.

"I want him to die," Xia Lian icily commanded. Numerous demonic beasts rushed over from afar. Xia Fan frowned, this had become a huge matter, and he didn't want it to be blown out of proportion. Although he disdained Qin Wentian, he wasn't stupid. If one wanted to hit the dog, one still had to see who the dog's master was. Before this, they only intended to humiliate him and wouldn't have truly made a move against him. After all, if they had really done so, Princess Qing`er would surely find out. It wouldn't look too good if they acted against an expert in her entourage while she was here at the Everpeace Marquis Manor.

But right now, it had become a big issue. This dog slave had actually sent Xia Lian flying with a smack? How dare he do such a thing?

"Kill him," Xia Fan coldly commanded. Since the situation had reached such a point, it would be for the best if they took the initiative. They could take their time explaining it to Princess Qing`er after that. Once Qin Wentian was dead, they could just say anything and make up any story they wanted to. And even if it made the Princess unhappy, there was no other choice. Unfortunately, the good intentions of his mother, the Marquis Madam, would be wasted.

And in addition, the status of the Everpeace Marquis Manor was extremely stable. His grandfather was someone who followed the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to fight for his empire. Even if Princess Qing`er was unhappy with them, she most probably wouldn't be able to do anything.

Hence, Xia Fan decided to give the order to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with an extreme coldness when he heard Xia Fan's words. They wanted to kill him?!

Xia Fan had actually issued the command to kill him. This was already on a different level compared to their earlier humiliation. By issuing the command, it didn't just mean that they were treating his life like a weed, to be rooted up at any moment. They weren't even putting Qing`er in their eyes. Even if he really was a slave of Qing`er's, he shouldn't be someone they could kill.

Qin Wentian held nothing back as his aura gushed forth. A terrifying might swept over everything. Little Rascal let out a heaven-shaking thunderous roar as he soared up into the sky, as his body expanded and turned terrifyingly golden.

—BOOM!— Little Rascal transformed. Golden wings formed behind him, the feathers so sharp that they were even more fearsome than real swords. He transformed into a golden-winged roc, hovering in the sky as rays of gleaming gold shot forth from his eyes.

His body gleamed with a dazzling light. Little Rascal's silhouette flickered, transforming into a golden stream of light as he arced through the skies. Fearsome whistling noises rang out, his speed was simply too fearsome. Several of the ascendant-level demonic beasts were all ripped into pieces in an instant.

Qin Wentian stepped out, immediately moving towards Xia Fan. Xia Fan could clearly sense the towering might exuding from Qin Wentian. He couldn't help but tremble, and an instant later, a rumbling boom rang out as a gigantic palm imprint manifested. It blotted out the sky, smashing towards Xia Fan. The white tiger he was mounted on roared and valiantly rushed forward. However, one could very well imagine how powerful a palm strike from Qin Wentian had now become.

He was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Even from the perspective of the entire immortal realms, there was scarcely anyone who could stand against him within the same cultivation realm.

The white tiger was jolted to death from the impact, obliterated by pure power. The power of that palm continued to surge forth in waves, sweeping over everything, capable of even shattering the heavens.

Xia Fan paled. He hadn't expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful. Was this the reason why Princess Qing`er had accepted this man as a follower? As expected from someone who came from the City of Ancient Emperors, they were truly all terrifying monsters.

Xia Fan circulated the entirety of his strength to resist it, but he was still sent flying from the impact, and slammed ruthlessly onto the ground.

More and more demonic beasts rushed over. There were even demon immortals being released. This caused Qin Wentian's expression to turn extremely ugly. He gave a loud roar and unleashed a torrent of palm imprints, more than millions in number, causing even the space to tremble from the might. The numerous demonic beasts immediately roared in pain and agony as they were killed by the domineering suppressive pressure. In this region, their blood splattered about like rain falling from the sky.

At this moment, a figure could be seen rushing this way. Crossing an immeasurable distance with a single step, her speed was incomparably fast, to the point of being extremely terrifying. She instantly arrived at the battlefield—this person was none other than the Marquis Madam.

The beautiful eyes of the Marquis Madam were extremely cold as she surveyed the situation. Her son had been ruthlessly blasted to the ground, and so was her daughter. Their clothes were all torn and tattered as blood trickled from their mouths. There were also numerous demonic beasts that were either dead or injured.

From afar, numerous experts rushed over, all feeling their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. The Marquis Madam was the daughter of the Cloud King, and she had always shielded her children's shortcomings, and covered up their errors. But today, both of her children had actually been heavily injured by an outsider.

The Marquis Madam's cold eyes turned to Qin Wentian, with killing intent gleaming within.

"Mother, this man is extremely rude. He completely lacks manners. He actually used words to take advantage of my modesty!" Xia Lian cried out in a distraught tone. "I confronted him, but he was so snobbish that he even said that our Everpeace Marquis Manor counted for nothing. Since he is a follower of Princess Qing`er, he simply didn't put our Manor in his eyes."

The aura of the Marquis Madam grew even colder as she advanced towards Qin Wentian. She didn't act instantly, as though she was considering something.

As a mother, how could she not understand which of her daughter's words were true or false? But Xia Lian was truly intelligent—by speaking first she had immediately pinned the crime on Qin Wentian.

"Daring to kill my people within my Everpeace Marquis Manor? Even if I have to offend the Princess, I cannot spare you," Marquis Madam said coldly. After which, her finger stretched out. Qin Wentian instantly paled. He could feel a supreme overwhelming might boring down on him.

"Stay your hand!" An icy voice thundered out. Qing`er turned ashen, controlling her spatial leaf boat to rush here as soon as possible from afar.

The Marquis Madam's eyes flickered. Her finger still continued piercing forward as the sky changed color. Qing`er's expression drastically changed, this was a strike from an immortal king!

Chapter 988: Qing`er's Rage

The finger attack continued to descend. Qing`er's heart pounded violently. She never expected that such a thing would happen.

She clearly commanded the Marquis Madam to stop, but she was actually continuing with her attack? If this attack landed, even a casual strike from an immortal king could effortlessly reap Qin Wentian's life away.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. The destructive might surged over, filled with an unfathomable pressure. He didn't even have time to think too much. With an intention of his will, a treasure cauldron appeared before him. He could only use this ancient sacred treasure to block this strike for now. He didn't even have time to unleash his demon sword, and moreover, he might not be powerful enough to block this strike with his own strength even if he depended on the demon sword.

Only an ancient sacred treasure like the treasure cauldron would have a chance to block it.

The finger attack was able to penetrate anything. Undoubtedly, if it landed on Qin Wentian, he would definitely die. However, an instant before the finger pierced through him, the treasure cauldron appeared and took on the strike for him.

A thunderous boom sounded out, the finger attack blasted into the treasure cauldon, and the impact created fearsome sparks of fire. The might of that finger attack wasn't explosive, but its power was completely concentrated and could disintegrate anything it touched. However, it failed to penetrate the cauldron.

But even so, the impact still forced the cauldron backward, causing it to slam into Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was flung through the air, coughing out blood, before smashing unceremoniously onto the ground.

The eyes of the Everpeace Marquis Madam were extremely terrifying. When she realized that her finger attack had failed to kill Qin Wentian, she lifted her palm and prepared to blast out with indomitable might once more.

"If you dare to make another move, I will eradicate your entire clan." A voice rang out, so cold that the chill seeped deep into the bones, icy to the extreme.

What status did the Marquis Madam have? If it were an ordinary person threatening her, she would ignore it and kill the person. However this time, the person making the threat was none other than Princess Qing`er. And the tone of her voice was simply too cold. Even though she was an immortal king, the bone-piercing coldness in Qing`er's voice still seeped into her heart. Her lifted palm wavered in the air, but ultimately, she chose not to blast it out.

A bright light flashed, Qing`er appeared beside Qin Wentian. And at this moment, Qin Wentian had already helped himself up from the ground. His eyes were staring at the Marquis Madam as he coldly spoke, "To think the Everpeace Marquis Manor is actually a place where the rats gather. How sad."

"IMPUDENT!" The Marquis Madam icily shouted. She turned to gaze at Qing`er and said, "Princess, although this man is your follower, he used words to outrage the modesty of my daughter. Not only that, he even dared to kill my people here in my manor. He's simply a lawless tyrant. I hope Princess will be able to take charge of the situation for me. Please punish this vile creature with death."

"Of the people in your manor, one is increasingly more shameless than the rest." Qin Wentian put away his treasure cauldron, staring at the Marquis Madam as he continued, "Your daughter humiliated me by calling me a dog slave, yet she's actually twisting her words by accusing me of outraging her modesty with my words? Even if you were to give her to me for free, I would throw away a woman such as her simply for being too filthy."

"You…" Xia Lian stood up, pointing her finger at Qin Wentian. By this time, the other experts of the manor had already rushed over. Their gazes were all filled with unfriendliness and dislike when they stared at Qin Wentian. It didn't matter who was right and who was wrong, wasn't this Qin Wentian nothing more than an outsider? Since he dared to act in such a manner in their manor, he'd best prepare to die in order to pay for his crimes.

Qing`er's aura grew colder and colder. Just one second late… if she'd been slower by another instant, Qin Wentian would have died in the Everpeace Manor, under the hands of her father's subordinates.

Upon thinking of this, Qing`er clenched her fist. There was lingering fear in her heart, as well as an intense, smouldering rage. Her eyes were cold to the extreme, and with a step forward, she appeared directly before the Marquis Madam.

The Marquis Madam looked directly in her eyes without even trying to evade her gaze. She then spoke in a self-righteous tone, "I hope Princess would consider the reputation of our Marquis Manor, and mete out a punishment of an appropriate level to this man."

Qing`er's hand lifted up, causing the Marquis Madam to furrow her brows. The next instant, the expression on the Marquis Madam's face turned incomparably cold as she realized what Qing`er wanted to do. Her powerful aura gushed forth, yet she didn't dare to prevent this from happening.

—bam!—

A clear sound rang out in the air, followed by absolute silence. Everyone was staring at this scene as their hearts shuddered, not daring to believe it was real.

Even for the Marquis Madam herself, she was frozen solid, standing there with a dumbfounded expression.

She was the wife of the Everpeace Marquis, the daughter of the Cloud King. She had actually been slapped by Princess Qing`er within her own manor. In addition, this was a slap in full view of the public, in front of everyone.

"HOW DARE YOU!" An expert loyal to the manor roared in rage. Several figures stepped out as their auras gushed forth.

"GET BACK! This is the Princess. Are you guys intending to rebel?!" The Marquis Madam stared at the crowd as she shouted coldly, waking them to their senses. But even so, there were still people who were extremely infuriated. "Princess, do you know what you are doing?"

And right now, under everyone's stunned gaze, Qing`er lifted her hand once more.

At this instant, an extremely cold ray of light shot out from the Marquis Madam's eyes. "PRINCESS!"

Her voice thundered out, directly entering Qing`er's mind. However, there was no change to Qing`er's expression. She swung her hand, slapping the Marquis Madam once more.

—bam!—

The sound of this slap was extremely crisp, and similarly, this slap was practically smacking the faces of all the experts in the Marquis Manor.

Some experts gasped in disbelief, staring at Qing`er. Xia Lian and Xia Fan were both horrified, their mouths agape.

Never in their wildest dreams would they imagine that Princess Qing`er would actually slap their mother's face in public, all for the Qin Wentian's sake.

Their mother was the daughter of the Cloud King, the wife of the Everpeace Marquis. Their mother was an immortal king expert!

"Are you planning to punish me with death as well?" Qing`er coldly stared at the Marquis Madam. In her eyes, she didn't care about the status of the other party. Just now, if she'd been a step slower, Qin Wentian would have been killed by this woman. She only hated herself for her low strength. If not, how could her punishment be so simple by merely giving a few slaps? She would have immediately killed the Marquis Madam!

"Your subordinate doesn't dare." The Marquis Madam choked on her words, yet her eyes were like ten-thousand-year-old ice as she glared at Qing`er.

"You don't dare? What else is there that you wouldn't dare to do? Your son and daughter dared to touch my friend, and earlier when I commanded you to stop, you still dared to continue with your attack. In your eyes, do you still acknowledge the royal clan? Do you still have me, the Princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire in your eyes?" Qing`er's voice was glacial. She had never used her status to suppress others before. This was the first time she had done so.

Evidently, she was truly angered. By bringing Qin Wentian home to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, she'd expected that they might encounter difficulties during the trip. But no matter what, she had never once thought that somebody in the Marquis Manor would actually dare to kill Qin Wentian. How could she not be angered?

The countenances of everyone in the surroundings changed. From Qing`er's ice-cold voice, they could clearly sense her rage. This was the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, someone whom he doted on the most. She was now talking to the Marquis Madam in the fullest extent of her authority - with the mantle of Princess, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and the future successor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The Marquis Madam also hadn't expected for things to turn out like this. It was like earlier, she could feel the coldness from the words 'eradicate your entire clan.' Even though she was an immortal king expert, she still felt traces of fear in her heart when she sensed how cold Qing`er had become.

"Princess is too serious. However, Princess's friend is truly too outrageous. Your subordinate acted in a moment of impulse earlier, and I apologize for my mis…" The Marquis Madam gritted her teeth as she spoke.

—bam!— Another slap landed on her face. This was now the third time, and even before the Marquis Madam had finished her sentence, Qing`er had already smacked out with her palm. From the Madam's current expression, words like 'anger' were insufficient to describe her emotions.

In the tens of thousands of years since she was born, no one had ever dared to humiliate her in this manner before.

The experts of the manor could only stare helplessly. They were all speechless.

"Mother…" Xia Lian was incomparably pale. Before this, she had acted extremely bubbly and polite in the presence of Qing`er, only to remove her mask and start humiliating Qin Wentian once Qing`er was gone. From this, one could see how shrewd she was. But at this moment, all her shrewdness had been overwhelmingly shattered by Qing`er.

Xia Lian suddenly felt regret. It was her actions that had caused her mother to be humiliated like this out in public, causing the entire Marquis Manor to be shamed.

"Qin Wentian." Xia Lian glared coldly at him, as killing intent flickered in her eyes. Never in her wildest dreams would she have imagined that Princess Qing`er would act in such a crazed manner for the sake of this man. Earlier, she and her brother had wanted to kill Qin Wentian rather than brush the matter aside with an apology. Now in hindsight, that was extremely laughable. If they had really killed Qin Wentian back then, most likely this entire manor would be buried together with him.

"Princess, even if the Madam was wrong, Princess's actions have truly wronged her. This unfairness causes chills in the hearts of all your subordinates." Somebody stood out and spoke.

"Yeah, that's right. After all, it was Princess's friend who first used words to outrage Miss Xia Lian's modesty. How can Your Highness humiliate the Marquis Manor for the sake of someone like that?" Another person spoke in a loud voice. Although that person kept his head lowered, indicating respect, his tone was filled with provocation.

The Evergreen Marquis Madam stared at Qing`er, but at this moment, Qing`er turned around and swept her ice-like eyes over everyone.

"Outraging Xia Lian's modesty with words? Is she even qualified for him to do so?" Qing`er stared frostily at everyone. These people were all slandering Qin Wentian in her presence, how truly ridiculous.

Qin Wentian tried to take advantage of her modesty with his words?

Qing`er stared coldly at everyone as she spoke, "Qin Wentian, he is the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. The top expert in the City of Ancient Emperors."

As the sound of her words rang out, the expressions on everyone's face stiffened as their gazes all landed on Qin Wentian. Although many of them had never been to the City of Ancient Emperors, they had clearly heard of it before.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the vast majority were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, and the experts there were as common as the clouds.

This man was #1 in the entire City of Ancient Emperors.

Even for the Marquis Madam, her countenance also stiffened when she heard that. She naturally understood the meaning of being #1 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian would certainly also become an immortal king in the future.

Xia Lian and Xia Fan froze, and upon recalling their humiliation of Qin Wentian, they felt incomparably perplexed in their hearts. But was this really the reason why Princess Qing`er was so enraged?

Naturally, it wasn't because of that. Even if this man was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, what connection would that have with Qing`er?

In that moment, Qing`er's silhouette flickered as she appeared beside Qin Wentian. She stretched her hand out and held onto him. The two of them stood side by side together. This scene caused everyone's eyes to narrow in disbelief as their hearts trembled.

"Xia Lian? Is she even worthy?" Qing`er coldly spoke. Her simple words were like the most forceful slap ever, smacking the faces of everyone. Qin Wentian and herself were a pair, so would he even take advantage of Xia Lian? Was Xia Lian even worthy of his attention?

The lies she'd told, they collapsed even without them needing to do anything to meddle!

Chapter 989: Dominant Qing`er

In the Everpeace Marquis Manor, Qing`er held onto Qin Wentian's hand. The people in the surroundings stood frozen, and all of them felt the hot burning sensation of humiliation on their faces. In front of Princess Qing`er, they'd actually kept on slandering the person she loved. It was no wonder that she would be so angry and had even slapped the Marquis Madam three times. So the reason was because Princess Qing`er and this young man were lovers.

Qin Wentian, the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er were both mutually in love.

Would he even use words to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian?

Be it in talent, demeanor, status…what did Xia Lian have that could compare with Princess Qing`er?

In addition, as long as these people weren't idiots, they would all understand. As the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis, Xia Lian's status was extraordinary. However, given Qin Wentian's talent and the fact that he was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he would be gladly welcomed no matter where he went. If he wanted to, it would take him no effort to have an immortal emperor as his master. Such a character was more than enough to match up against Xia Lian. Unless Qin Wentian was retarded, was there even any need to use words to outrage her modesty?

Such slanderous lies were extremely ridiculous. Xia Lian now felt a burning sensation on her face as though she was the one slapped. How laughable, she was the one who'd called Qin Wentian a dog slave earlier.

The entire area fell into silence. Now, the truth was clear. Xia Lian had lied, slandering the person Princess Qing`er loved, and she had even commanded the demonic beasts to seek his death. Truthfully speaking, her actions were disgraceful, and it was a grave breach of propriety to offend her superiors. Even if Qin Wentian was merely Princess Qing`er's friend, Xia Lian didn't have the authority to order his death. If she did so, that would be the equivalent of slapping Qing`er's face.

Qin Wentian was watching all of this with a cold smile on his face. He also hadn't expected that someone in the Marquis Manor at the Evergreen Immortal Empire would attempt to kill him. With their status and authority in the empire, they were so audacious to the point where they didn't even see the need to give Qing`er face.

The actions of Xia Fan, Xia Lian, and the Marquis Madam had all been taken into consideration by Qing`er. Their plan was simple; they would have Qin Wentian killed and with him dead, no one could refute what they said. They could simply shift all the blame onto him.

Right now, Qing`er's rage still hadn't abated. Her eyes were as cold as ever, and if Qin Wentian had been in danger from contending against someone while roaming the outside world, it would have been fine with her. But in this place, the Everpeace Marquis Manor was the subordinate of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. With her status as the Princess, did these people even have any regard for her? She was the one who brought Qin Wentian here, and they even dared to go so far as to attempt to kill him?

How could Qing`er be willing to let this matter rest?

Her cold eyes landed on Xia Lian. Qing`er then spoke in a glacial tone, "Xia Lian insulted Qin Wentian first. After that, she acted together with Xia Fan, and sent demonic beasts to kill him. And even later, the Marquis Madam acted selfishly without investigating the truth of the matter. She audaciously continued on with her attack despite my command to stop, intending to kill Qin Wentian. My presence has never been in your eyes. The whole lot of you have showed no regard to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, as well as my royal father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Tell me then, how should I judge this crime?"

Qing`er spoke, her cold eyes on the Marquis Madam. And upon hearing her words, all the experts broke into a cold sweat. This crime was undoubtedly a large one. In addition, it was clear Princess Qing`er had no wish to gloss over the matter.. She had even used the name of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in her words just now.

The Marquis Madam's mouth twitched and her expression was incredibly unsightly. Right now, she practically had no way to refute Qing`er.

"Xia Lian, are you the one who insulted Princess's friend first?" The Marquis Madam spoke icily. Right now, she could only continue with this act. If not, did she wish to have a falling out with the Princess? If she really did so, she would no longer have any leverage to turn this around. If she clashed with the daughter that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on the most, even her father, the Cloud King, wouldn't be able to protect her.

Now, Xia Lian had no other choice. She could only ignore the shame and continue with her act.

Qing`er and Qin Wentian both had cold smiles on their faces. The Marquis Madam spoke, "Princess, previously I only acted in a moment of impulse, moving to kill without first verifying the truth of the circumstances. Your subordinate is guilty, but since Princess has already punished me, can this matter be temporarily forgotten? As for who's right and who's wrong in this case, your subordinate will investigate it with impartiality and update Princess as soon as possible."

Delaying. Right now, the Marquis Madam considered this the best plan. She wanted to delay this matter as long as possible and send Qing`er away.

"You should know that you are already in the wrong. You chose not to verify the truth and instantly acted with the intent to kill a person. With such behaviour, shielding the shortcomings of your children, you still want us to wait for you to investigate? Are you joking with us?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

Qing`er then said, "Let me ask you again. Will you give me a satisfactory answer to this or not?"

Qing`er didn't like to speak this much, let alone cause trouble for people. But this time around, for Qin Wentian's sake, she had to speak out.

For a mere Marquis Madam to even dare to punish Qin Wentian with death? In that case, when she brought Qin Wentian into the royal palace, how great a pressure would Qin Wentian have to face then? This was something she could never tolerate.

"Since Qin Wentian is the man Princess is in love with, Princess will naturally believe in him. But this doesn't mean that his words are the truth. At the very least, Princess has to give me an opportunity to investigate things clearly." Even now, the Marquis Madam was still unwilling to apologize and admit her guilt as she continued defending herself.

Qing`er stepped out, moving towards Xia Lian. This scene caused the Marquis Madam to freeze. Xia Lian's expression was frozen as she stared in fear at Qing`er.

—BOOM!— An intense spatial fluctuation gushed forth. Qing`er directly appeared behind Xia Lian, grabbing hold of her with her hands. Instantly, the fearsome ripples of spatial power enveloped Xia Lian, causing the Marquis Madam's countenance to drastically change. However, the Marquis Madam took no action to stop Qing`er. If she did so, it would be equivalent to her acting against Qing`er. And then this matter would only be blown even more out of proportion.

"Since you want to shield her shortcomings so much, I can only choose to act myself. We are supposed to be the guests of the Everpeace Manor, yet Qin Wentian was insulted and narrowly killed. With her lowly status, Xia Lian actually dared to try and kill my friend? That is a crime… only punishable with death!" Qing`er's icy voice rang out. Xia Lian stared at those cold eyes, and she finally knew what terror was. Her body couldn't help but shudder involuntarily.

"Princess, my father, the Cloud King, has rendered many war merits for the sake of this empire. Can it be Princess is going to kill my daughter without even a fair investigation, just like that? Xia Lian is the granddaughter of the Cloud King. Princess's actions will surely cause the hearts of all the dukes and marquises of the empire to grow cold." The Marquis Madam brought the Cloud King's name out, intending to suppress Qing`er.

"Just because the Cloud King has rendered several war merits, you guys dare to kill my friend in front of my eyes? If the Cloud King had rendered even more war merits, wouldn't that mean the whole lot of you could even dare to to kill me in front of my royal father as well?" Qing`er's voice was like thunder, causing everyone's hearts to shiver. Such words were truly ruthless, and there was nothing more for the Marquis Madam to say.

—BOOM!— A violent spatial lacerating might gushed forth from Qing`er. The countenances of everyone drastically changed. The Marquis Madam shouted in shock, "Princess!"

"Princess, please stay your hand." A thunderous voice rang out through the air as an imposing figure materialized. This person instantly appeared in the air, staring in the direction of Qing`er and Xia Lian as he spoke, "I, the Everpeace Marquis, apologize for the conduct of my daughter. In the future I will guarantee to be more strict and will punish her heavily for what she has done. Can Princess please spare her life?"

Qing`er turned her gaze onto the Everpeace Marquis who'd just appeared. Her aura hadn't weakened in the slightest, and her coldness actually grew even more intense. She stared at the Marquis as she said frostily, "Closed-door seclusion? So it turns out that the Everpeace Marquis has been watching your daughter and son insulting my friend, Qin Wentian, right from the start. You did nothing even when they gave the order to kill him. You watched silently in the shadows when your wife, the Marquis Madam, ignored the rights and wrongs of the matter, even when she audaciously ignored my command and attempted to kill him. What a righteous Everpeace Marquis!"

After she spoke, Qing`er's long hair fluttered in the wind. Her aura was cold to the extreme. The countenance of the Everpeace Marquis turned incredibly unsightly, and after that, he only saw Qing`er striking her palm out as the boundless spatial energy ripped through the body of his daughter, Xia Lian. A miserable scream of agony echoed through the air. At this moment, the faces of all the experts from the manor were as pale as paper.

"XIA LIAN!" The Marquis Madam stepped out, appearing beside her daughter. A terrifying might gushed forth from her, sweeping over Qing`er. But Qing`er merely turned and eyed her calmly. Did the Marquis Madam dare to do anything to her?

The Everpeace Marquis had also appeared, he pulled his wife back, silently reminding her to endure this. If she really attacked the Princess, that would be tantamount to a rebellion. When the Evergreen Immortal Emperor lay down the blame, the entire Everpeace Marquis Manor would instantly be vaporized by his rage.

"Princess, are you satisfied now?" The voice of the Marquis Madam was quivering with emotion as she stared at her daughter who had fallen to the ground.

Qing`er stared at her and said, "You should be lucky that you met the current me. If I had enough strength, I would spare no one who dared to make a move against Qin Wentian…"

"…including you yourself!"

Qing`er stared straight at the Marquis Madam, and the overwhelming coldness of Qing`er's voice chilled her entire body. She could clearly sense Princess Qing`er's determination. She finally understood that Xia Lian was wrong, so terribly wrong. Given Qin Wentian's position in Princess Qing`er's heart, if the Princess had possessed enough strength, this entire manor would have been leveled flat into the ground.

She had slandered and insulted him, yet Xia Lian had even acted to kill Qin Wentian? How could she still live?

"We cannot afford to antagonize this man." The experts of the Everpeace Marquis Manor mused silently in their hearts. Touching him was like touching the reverse scale of Princess Qing`er. The Everpeace Marquis Manor could not afford to make this mistake.

"Everpeace Marquis. I order you to immediately activate the spatial transference array." Qing`er stared coldly at the Everpeace Marquis.

The expression on the Marquis's face stiffened. He then spoke with a harsh tone, "I obey, my Princess."

After he spoke, he turned and soared into the air. Qing`er and Qin Wentian followed after, when Qin Wentian suddenly stretched his hand out, and held on to Qing`er. He naturally understood that the reason Qing`er was acting in such a domineering fashion was all because of him.

Qin Wentian would be more than qualified to stand on equal grounds with the marquises and dukes in the royal palace, and not just the Everpeach Marquis Manor. Qing`er wouldn't allow those people to bully him. A mere Marquis Manor had already been so bold as to want his life, so if she didn't act in this manner, who wouldn't refrain from trampling over Qin Wentian when they reached the royal palace?

At the area where the spatial transference array was located, a bright light flashed, indicating the array was activated. Qin Wentian and Qing`er stepped within and soon after, an intense spatial fluctuation rocked the area as the two of them vanished.

At the instant they vanished, a fearsome aura gushed forth from the Everpeace Marquis, transforming into a terrifying windstorm that ravaged everything in the surroundings. His silhouette flickered and instantly returned to the place where Xia Lian had fallen. Right now, only silence remained… the Marquis Madam was hugging the corpse of her daughter as she icily stated, "I want to bring Xia Lian into the royal palace."

The hearts of everyone shuddered when they heard that, understanding what their madam wanted to do. She was going to complain to her father, the Cloud King!

Chapter 990: Princess Changping

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there were numerous majestic immortal estates situated there, so many that it seemed like an entire city.

This royal palace was the residence of the dukes, marquises and kings of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and was the heart of the nation where the strongest immortal kings and emperors were located.

Every building here was a residence for extremely important characters, there were no exceptions. In any of the estates, there would be elite troops guarding it, and the vast majority of the people staying there were all at the immortal king level.

For kings, dukes and marquises, they were allowed to have their own troops. The imperial residence granted to them was so vast that they seemed more akin to small towns, spanning over a few hundred miles. In fact for some kings, their residence spanned over thousands of miles. When one personally saw how majestic the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was, only then would they understand how many experts the Empire had.

Or one could say that the elites of the Evergreen Immortal Empire were all gathered here in this place.

Naturally, the most resplendent place within the royal palace was none other than the emperor palace at the center of everything. It was the place where the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his descendants and relatives, and the troops under his command resided. Even if an immortal king wanted to enter, he had to undergo a stringent process of checks.

At this moment at the area where the spatial transference array was situated, a bright light flashed and two figures appeared. The guards in the surroundings turned their gazes onto the two and swiftly knelt down to show their respects as they called out, "Welcome home, Princess Qing`er."

"We welcome Princess Qing`er's return to the royal palace!" The voice of the troops rang out unceasingly. Qing`er nodded to them and with a wave of her hand, her spatial leaf boat appeared. Qin Wentian and herself mounted it as they shot forth in the distance. Although they already arrived at the royal palace, there was still quite a far distance between this place and the emperor palace she resided in.

"We welcome Princess Qing`er's return!" The loud voices thundered through the air while Qing`er and Qin Wentian were already shuttling through space. Qin Wentian stared at the royal palace of this empire as awe filled his heart. The owners of those majestic estates, the staggering amount of troops standing guard, these were all for the core characters of extreme importance who could wield towering amounts of authority and power in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

For characters like the Everpeace Marquis, although he was a grand official, he didn't have the qualifications to stay in this place, but was sent to guard a region of the empire instead.

Very swiftly, the return of Princess Qing`er was circulated throughout the palace. Right now, she and Qin Wentian were still traveling via the spatial leaf boat, but many people already knew of her return.

"Princess Qing`er has returned, she's already at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Now, she's only a short distance away from immortal foundation."

"Ye`er, the Princess has returned. You should visit the emperor palace more often in the future."

"Son, Princess Qing`er is back and she even brought a young man along with her whose around your age. You'd better grab hold of this opportunity."

"Grandson, the Princess has never shown interest in any man before. If you can gain her favor, it would bring great hope to our clan."

Among all the major estates, voices rang out endlessly. Many of those voices were reminding the young men to pursue Qing`er, and also talking about Qin Wentian.

Princess Qing`er was the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, someone whom he doted on the most. Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would surely select an outstanding supreme genius for her in the future, a majority of the decision still lay in Princess Qing`er's hands. In any case, before his Majesty officially accepted a son-in-law, everyone still stood a chance. If they didn't fight for it, they wouldn't even have the slightest hint of a chance at all. These were the thoughts of everyone.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally also understood this point, but he couldn't be bothered to care about such things. In any case, there had never been anyone capable of gaining his daughter's favor before. Not even one.

The spatial leaf boat finally slowed after traveling a considerable amount of distance, halting before a majestic-looking residence. The guards below soared up when they saw the boat, but when they saw who was riding it, they instantly knelt down in the air as they respectfully greeted, "We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er."

"Is aunt in the palace?" Qing`er asked.

"Replying to Princess, Princess Changping is in the palace," the man in the lead respectfully replied.

"Okay…" Qing`er waved in dismissal as she continued forward. The one staying in that residence was Qing`er's blood-related aunt, the younger sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Her imperial title was Princess Changping.

Qin Wentian didn't say or ask anything, he just followed Qing`er as she led the way, walking into the heart of the central region of the royal palace. On the way, many experts bowed when they saw Qing`er. There would naturally be no one obstructing her path, and also, it was common knowledge that there were very few people Princess Qing`er was close to. Princess Changping was one of the rare few that had a very good relationship with Qing`er, and Qing`er would often visit her estate.

From afar, a group of figures could be seen walking over. The person in the lead was a white-robed female beauty, appearing in her early thirties. Not only was she beautiful, her aura was transcendent as well. Regardless of her fair, white skin or her lithe figure, everything could be said to be perfect. This made Qin Wentian sigh silently in admiration, "Seems like all the females in Qing`er's Clan are all supreme beauties."

"Little girl Qing`er, you've finally returned." The beauty in white smiled at Qing`er. Although she looked extremely young, there was a look of doting love in her eyes that resembled that of an elder gazing at their juniors. Her actual age was most likely many times older than Qing`er's.

"We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er." Those guards standing behind Princess Changping all bowed as they greeted.

"Aunt!" Qing`er's melodious voice rang out. Princess Changping had already arrived in front of Qing`er. She smiled while she glanced at Qin Wentian. "What? You brought a son-in-law back for your father?"

Princess Changping was someone who was wise and farsighted. Since Qing`er had directly brought this young man here and was walking side by side with him, with only the distance of a step between them, she naturally could already infer several things from this. She understood her niece very well, and there was no way ordinary men would stand a chance, let alone be allowed so close to her. And now that her niece had brought this person here, the meaning was clear without words.

Her gaze studied Qin Wentian, seemingly as though it was capable of seeing right through his heart. She was truly very curious as to what kind of man was qualified enough to receive the adoration and love of her dear niece, Qing`er.

What made Princess Changping even more astonished was that after she teased them, Qing`er actually didn't deny it. Undoubtedly, this silence displayed tacit approval to her words, signifying that the relationship between herself and Qin Wentian was closer than what she'd originally thought.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays his respect to Senior." Qin Wentian felt somewhat uncomfortable being studied by Princess Changping. But even so, he dipped into a bow that was neither servile nor overbearing, indicating his respect. The first person Qing`er brought him to meet, was none other than her aunt. Evidently, this aunt had a very important position in Qing`er's heart.

"Little fellow, to be able to get my dear niece to fall in love with you? Awesome! How did you manage to do that?" Princess Changping stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled. She was really very curious how this fellow managed to chase that ice princess who was her niece.

"Senior, stop teasing me, I've known Qing`er since a very long time ago," Qin Wentian replied.

This sentence caused Princess Changping's eyes to flicker as she asked, "In the particle world?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Pursuing her all the way from a particle world to our Evergreen Immortal Empire in the immortal realms?" Princess Changping's eyes gleamed, her approval of Qin Wentian instantly shot up when she heard this. Such determination was impossible unless one felt great enmity or a person truly loved the other.

"I was acquainted with Qing`er when I was 16. Some years after Qing`er was escorted back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I was lucky enough to meet an immortal-foundation senior who opened the spatial tunnel for me, sending me to the immortal realms. After that, I participated in the once-per-hundred-year immortal banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and encountered Princess Glaze from there. It was Princess Glaze who told me Qing`er was in the City of Ancient Emperors, and hence, I asked for help from another senior to bring me there so I could look for Qing`er."

The reason why Qing`er brought Qin Wentian to this place was because she understood it was tough to stand solidly alone in the royal palace, there must be someone else in support of her and Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian understood this as well. Hence, he used simple terms and told his story clearly. Firstly, this would avoid Princess Changping from having a wrong interpretation of his motives in coming here. Secondly, he hoped to gain her support for whatever situation that may arise.

"Ooo, childhood sweethearts?" Princess Changping laughed. Qin Wentian even mentioned Princess Glaze, and the moment Princess Changping heard that, she instantly understood many things. Firstly, to be sent to the City of Ancient Emperors, this young man's talent would undoubtedly be extremely good. Also, there was either an immortal king or emperor supporting him.

"Aunt, I will leave him here first. Help me take care of him, okay? I will go meet with father," Qing`er spoke to Princess Changping. Princess Changping naturally understood that it was impossible for Qing`er to instantly bring Qin Wentian to meet her elder brother, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the first instant she returned to the royal palace.

"Okay, I will take good care of this youngster." Princess Changping smiled.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian as she spoke in a light voice, "Stay at my Aunt's place temporarily, okay…?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qing`er, just go ahead with your matters."

Qing`er nodded as she departed. Princess Changping then turned to Qin Wentian, "Let's go. I still have many questions I want to ask you. For starters, are you the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?"

Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face as he shook his head, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor probably hates me to the bone."

"What do you mean?" An interested expression appeared on Princess Changping's face. Hate was a strong word. Had Qin Wentian actually done something to make the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hate him?

"Back then when Qing`er was escorted back from our particle world to the immortal realms, she once asked a favor from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She asked to get the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to accept a disciple from the particle world we were in. I was the top ranker during the recruitment test, but in the end, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor only offered me a period of freedom once every thousand years. I didn't agree, and he then remarked on my bad character, thus forsaking and humiliating me. And later on, I learned that what he did was all intentional…"

Qin Wentian told everything that happened to Princess Changping, summarizing the details. "After that, I went to the City of Ancient Emperors to look for Qing`er and along the way, I killed his personal disciple, Que Tianyi, in the face of his immortal sense."

"You sure have guts. No wonder that lass Qing`er is so fond of you." Princess Changping smiled.

And just when they were speaking. At the same location, inside the royal palace within the Cloud King Manor, the Cloud King was staring at the corpse of his granddaughter as his rage towered up into the sky. His voice thundered out, "Lian`er, even if I have to bring this up with his Majesty, I will get justice for you."

In the Cloud King Manor, the Cloud King was completely enraged. And very swiftly, news circulated around the royal place that the granddaughter of the Cloud King, the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis, Xia Lian, was killed by Princess Qing`er.

Not only that, the reason for that was actually because the Princess had been acting on behalf of a man.

And not too long ago, Princess Qing`er had just brought a young man into the royal palace. This incident instantly caused a huge deal of commotion in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Note: Princess Changping's name can also stand for Princess Everpeace. But the character used for the word 'peace' is a different one although they mean the same thing. To avoid confusion, I will use the pinyin of the chinese characters, calling her Changping instead.

Chapter 991: Father and Daughter

Waves of commotion rocked the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Princess Qing`er had brought a young man into the royal palace, and this matter simply couldn't be hidden. In fact, very swiftly many major characters even knew that Princess Qing`er arranged for that young man to stay in Princess Changping's estate. This verified the guesses of many people. It was very possible that Princess Qing`er might truly have fallen for this young man.

"Considering the princess's age, it's very normal for her to fall in love. But who exactly is that young man? Which immortal emperor is he the descendant of?" The major characters in the royal palace all mused silently, wanting to know more about Qin Wentian's origins.

Princess Qing`er had fallen in love, and it was fine if she did so, but this person must definitely be able to match up to her status. If not, all the young men who were pursuing Qing`er wouldn't be convinced otherwise.

"The name of that young man is Qin Wentian, right? There are no peak-level immortal emperors in this layer of the immortal realms that have the surname of Qin. He must be either a descendant of an ordinary immortal emperor or a powerful one that's hidden in seclusion."

"I've heard some information from the guards at Princess Changping's estate. This young man isn't a descendant of immortal emperors—he came from a particle world. Apparently, he became acquainted with Princess Qing`er in that particle world, so Qin Wentian must be a genius in that particle world."

The commotion caused by this news was extremely terrifying. In just a short instant, all the major characters in the royal palace knew of Qin Wentian's name and origin. Most probably, even Qin Wentian himself had no way to anticipate the commotion he had created. It had caused his name to resound endlessly, shaking the major characters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"This man actually originated from a particle world? Could it be his talent is heaven-defying? Exuding magnificence through the generations?"

"Maybe because Princess Qing`er is still too young, and hence she's blinded by the so-called love she's feeling. The princess is not yet mature, and might have been cheated by this guy's flowery words."

"Princess Qing`er actually killed the granddaughter of the Cloud King for the sake of someone from a particle world? In addition, this happened when the two of them were staying as guests at the Everpeace Marquis Manor? This is somewhat too overwhelming. it will most likely even displease his Majesty."

The commotion had reached an unbelievably large scale. There were some geniuses of the younger generations who were completely reluctant to accept this, and they felt unconvinced. They had always wanted to be closer to Princess Qing`er, but she had never given them a chance at all. Her icy demeanor kept countless pursuers away, and she had shown no interest in a relationship before, regardless of what identity and status the pursuer had. But now, she had actually brought a man from a particle world here and even killed the granddaughter of the Cloud King for him.

Jealousy reared its ugly head. There were already many young geniuses who hated Qin Wentian.

Qing`er had completely no idea of the waves her actions caused. The reason she brought Qin Wentian back was to tell her family of Qin Wentian's existence and to let them know of her feelings. It would be best if they could approve of Qin Wentian.

The Great Emperor Palace was situated in the central region of the royal palace's vast territory. Immortal qi permeated the atmosphere, exuding boundless elegance and majesty. Qing`er arrived before a luxurious-looking hall and entered through it.

"We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er." The guards outside the hall knelt down as they saw Qing`er approaching.

Within the majestic great hall, a middle-aged man with an extraordinary demeanor could be seen. He put down the brush in his hand and looked up, staring at the beautiful figure walking towards him with a gentle smile on his face. "Qing`er, you are back."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. Even when facing her father, her expression was as cool as ever. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor understood her and naturally didn't blame her for it. In fact, he had always blamed himself for missing out on Qing`er's childhood.

"I…" Qing`er opened her mouth, and as she tried to speak, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor stretched out his hand and stopped her. He smiled, "I already know. It's Qin Wentian, right? I didn't expect that he would find his way to the City of Ancient Emperors from a particle world. His determination is truly out of this world."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. She calmly stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and didn't say anything. She waited for him to continue.

"Right now, the entire royal palace is affected by this commotion. Many kings, dukes, and marquises are already denouncing Qin Wentian. They say he isn't qualified to be with you." The Evergreen Immortal spoke lightly. Qing`er didn't reply, but the light in her eyes had grown colder.

"I know you suspect me of orchestrating that incident with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. But you don't have to suspect me. I can tell you straight away that I didn't tell the Eastern Sage to play Qin Wentian like a fool," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said calmly. "Naturally, I also didn't tell him to look out for Qin Wentian.

Everything he did was according to his own intentions. If he really had accepted Qin Wentian as a disciple, I wouldn't have any objections either. It's only that I didn't anticipate Dongsheng Ting to also fall in love with you, which made them intentionally suppress Qin Wentian."

"But you also didn't want him to become the disciple of Eastern Sage, right? You didn't even want him to come to the immortal realms," said Qing`er as she looked at her father. Her thoughts were very meticulous, and she was also very sensitive. She had long sensed some of her father's thoughts on this matter.

"You can put it that way. But do you know why?" asked the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Qing`er didn't reply, waiting for her father to tell her himself.

"Because of you." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed. "All the kings, dukes, and marquises in our empire are discussing what status a person must have before that person can be a match for you. But they also know I care nothing for identity or status. Right from the start, this world has always been very fair. If you want a high position, you have to climb up the ladder yourself. And when you are at a certain height, people below will start fawning over you. They will want to use you to help them climb up as well. Right now with my current status, there's almost no one whom I need to look up to. What I truly hoped was for you to grow in strength."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at Qing`er, his eyes filled with love and affection as he continued, "In this world, in regards to existences like immortal kings and emperors at the peak, there are many more males compared to females. Why is this so? It is because men have a deeper obsession for cultivation, a deeper thirst for power. Although they have people they love, it is very rare for them to sink completely within that love. However, this is different for women. Women are much more sentimental and emotional, and they are easily swept away by the tides of love. Qing`er, you are precisely an example of this."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. It was very rare for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to converse with her the thoughts that were truly in his heart. She had brought Qin Wentian back with her to express her feelings on the matter. Her royal father seemed to understand her intentions, and he was similarly telling her the true thoughts in his heart.

Women were more sentimental and emotional and were easily swept up by the one they loved. She was a classic example of this… Qing`er had no way to refute it. She knew what her father said was the truth.

"Child, I did indeed hope that he wouldn't come to the immortal realms. I don't wish to see you sinking into the river of love so young in your life. Sometimes, the things that you cannot obtain and cannot see will, in turn, transform into a kind of intense motivation that pushes you on. For example, during the period of time when the two of you were separated, you improved with godly speed. Qin Wentian was the same as well. Maybe this is the reason why he arrived in the immortal realms so quickly and found you in the City of Ancient Emperors after such a short time had passed.

"Hence, even if you blame Father, I will still stick to my thinking. One day, if both of your strengths are high enough to reach my level, you can do whatever you want. But as for now, I really don't support the two of you," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said honestly. Qing`er didn't know what to say; she couldn't blame her dad for his love for her.

"Being together can give me motivation as well. I will avoid delaying my cultivation, and so will he." Although Qing`er understood the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's concern, her voice was still filled with determination. Just as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had said, females were usually more sentimental and emotional in comparison, and since she was already so deep in the river of love, it naturally wouldn't be so easy to pull her out. She was unable to accomplish such a thing.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed with melancholy. "His level of cultivation is merely one of the reasons why I don't support this. Do you wish to hear about the main reason?"

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded.

"Right now, imagine that if you and Qin Wentian were to run into danger, with him facing a life-and-death crisis. The you now, if you could sacrifice yourself to save him, would you be willing to do so?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked solemnly, his tone turning heavy. Qing`er's body trembled slightly, looking into her father's eyes.

Would she? Naturally, she would!

"The look in your eyes has already told me your answer." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor bitterly smiled. "I already know about that incident in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Also, when you were in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian caused a wave of events to unfold. Every time he was in danger, you would always be by his side, fighting shoulder to shoulder with him, even when he was killing the descendant of the Xuan Emperor or when he fought against Zi Daoyang."

"Even if we disregard all that as nothing, in the future when Qin Wentian ascends to immortality and meets with even more dangerous situations on his path to rise to the top, would you escape alone?" asked the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"No," Qing`er calmly replied. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor already knew she would answer this way.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned his head, staring at a portrait in the great hall. In that portrait, the image of a supreme beauty could be seen. She had a smile that could topple empires, and she also bore a strong resemblance to Qing`er.

"I'm not proficient in spatial energy. You inherited your talent in spatial energy from your mother. You should also know the energy sealed in your body is something she left for you. You were only born just before she died…" The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor grew misty as he sank into his memories. Qing`er silently listened, and a moment later, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. "Qing`er, do you know how your mother died?"

"No…" Qing`er shook her head. The death of her mother was something no one in the royal palace had dared to talk about.

"She died to protect me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly turned back, and his immeasurably deep eyes shone like the stars as he stared at Qing`er. His calm voice caused Qing`er's heart to tremble violently.

At this moment, Qing`er understood that it was impossible for her to change her father's opinion.

"Child… to me, your accomplishments in cultivation will always be ranked second in my heart no matter what. Your safety is my main concern, and it is everything to me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed. "I don't wish for you to take the path of your mother. I don't want her footsteps to echo before yours as you follow them down. Qin Wentian doesn't have the ability to protect you. At the very least, the him now isn't strong enough to do so."

"One day, only when he is finally strong enough to protect you, the doors of our immortal empire will open for him," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said slowly, telling Qing`er the truth in his heart. Undoubtedly, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was a good father, even though he didn't support Qing`er and Qin Wentian.

Qing`er had no way to contradict anything he said. In fact, she didn't even have the qualifications to change her father's thinking. How could she still persuade him?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor valued her life more than anything. Naturally, it also exceeded Qin Wentian. This was because Qing`er was his daughter.

"Father…" Qing`er called out. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor simply stared at his daughter.

"Thank you." Qing`er spoke in a low voice, as a smile appeared on the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's face. The word 'father', and 'thank you', truly made him feel very happy in his heart.

"I understand your love," said Qing`er, gazing at her father. A gentle smile appeared on her face as she continued, "However, I too, have the right to choose who I love. You can choose not to support us, but father… you cannot object to this!"

Staring at the smile in Qing`er's eyes, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was left speechless for a long time!

Chapter 992: Provocation with Words

The news of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qing`er's meeting was soon circulated around. Many of the major characters were waiting to see what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude would be.

Ever since Qing`er was brought back to the royal palace, many descendants of the kings and marquises wanted to pursue her, but Qing`er had always ignored them. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had always maintained a stance of neutrality—nobody knew what his true thoughts were, and they could only try their best to guess.

But this time, Princess Qing`er had already brought a man to her home and had gone to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. In that case, no matter what, his Majesty should at least make his stance clear, right?

Would his Majesty support or object to this?

If his Majesty agreed to Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian, all the commotion and the discussions about Qin Wentian would instantly die down since they would be pointless. Qin Wentian would instantly become the prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, and his status would be set in stone. This was evidently something many of the nobility didn't wish to see.

In Princess Changping's residence, the aunt that had always been close with Qing`er had already given the order to prepare a welcome banquet for Qin Wentian. After all, since Qing`er arranged for Qin Wentian to stay here, and as her aunt, she naturally had to ensure that she took good care of Qin Wentian.

In the banquet, Princess Changping's husband and daughter were present as well. They regarded Qin Wentian with curiosity, and probed him slightly with their questions. From this, they gleaned some information and gradually came to understand Qin Wentian a little better.

Princess Changping's husband was an immortal king known as the Scarlet Eye Immortal King. He was bestowed the title of the Scarlet Eye Marquis by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and was also a prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Although both Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis weren't that strong in terms of combat prowess, they still had immense authority and status in the empire. After all, Princess Changping was the blood-sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and she had given her all to aid him back when they were fighting for the right to establish this empire.

"Qin Wentian, you are famous now. With a sweep of my immortal sense, I hear endless mention of your name throughout the royal palace. Even the slaves and servants are excitedly discussing you." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed straightforwardly. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, "I know that we caused a great deal of commotion when Qing`er brought me into the palace, but I didn't expect the news to circulate that fast."

"Hahaha, you have to understand who the people in the royal palace are. Every one of them are either kings or marquises. Their immortal senses can easily sweep through the royal palace, so it takes no effort for them to gain information." The Scarlet Eye Immortal King laughed. Qin Wentian thought about it and nodded in agreement. After all, this place was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire where all the elites gathered.

"What are they saying about me?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"They are talking about your cultivation level, your background, where you came from, etc." said the Scarlet Eye Immortal King.

"There are certainly many who hold me in contempt, right?" Qin Wentian laughed casually. There would surely be many who disliked him—the Scarlet Eye Immortal King was just too polite to say anything.

"Do you feel the pressure is very great?" The Scarlet Eye Immortal King glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's situation was similar to his. The Scarlet Eye Immortal King was also a prince consort and had received his fair share of criticism when he pursued and married Princess Changping back in the day. His talent was evidently good enough since he had become an immortal king, but even so, he wasn't considered a peak-tier character, and was someone ordinary among the immortal kings in the royal palace.

Naturally, back then Princess Changping didn't have the status that Qing`er had now. Now that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor governed the empire, and the fact that Qing`er was the person he doted on the most, in addition to the fact that Qing`er had another extremely powerful teacher, her status was almost unparalleled in the entire immortal realms. It explained why it had caused such a great commotion when she'd brought Qin Wentian back to the royal place.

"There's indeed some pressure. But some things cannot be changed so easily, even with a large amount of people. Since Qing`er brought me here, I will directly face whatever may come my way," Qin Wentian said stoically. Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King smiled, nodding silently at Qin Wentian's maturity. It was very rare for juniors like Qing`er and himself to have this amount of courage.

However, just as Qin Wentian had said, some things couldn't be changed so easily, even with a large amount of people. This was especially true when it came to a person's attitude. An example would be the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude. If everyone else in the royal palace supported him and Qing`er but her father didn't, they would merely be expressing their stance. Ultimately, they were unable to change anything.

At this moment, a butler dressed in black walked over and called out, "Princess, Marquis."

"What's the matter?" Princess Changping asked.

"There are people who have come to pay a visit," the butler replied. The Scarlet Eye Immortal King and Princess Changping swept out with their immortal sense, and their eyes flickered with a smile as they glanced at Qin Wentian.

"There are plenty of descendants from kings and marquises already here to probe you. Qin Wentian, you'd better be prepared in your heart. There are no kind souls among these people," said Princess Changping. After that, she stared at the butler and said, "Invite them in for the banquet."

"Yes, Princess." The butler nodded before he left. After a short period of time, over ten proud-looking young people could be seen walking over. All of them were of the nobility, and clearly also good-looking and talented. A majority of these people were either at the eighth or ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, and they were all from the same generation as Qin Wentian. Somehow, this seemed to be intentional.

"We pay our respects to Princess and Marquis." These people were exceptionally polite as they bowed in the direction of Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King.

"You youngsters need not be so polite. Come and take a seat." Princess Changping smiled. Everyone respectively walked over to the banquet as they took their seats. At this moment, many gazes turned to Qin Wentian, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and tasted the wine, not bothered by all the attention currently directed at him. He allowed these people to study him as they wished.

"Princess Changping organized a banquet for such a handsome-looking young man, but forgot to invite us. This made all us juniors truly heartbroken." A young lady smiled, speaking with a teasing note in her tone. However, the first sentence out from her mouth had cut right to the chase, directly referring to Qin Wentian.

"You guys are so busy everyday, I don't wish your elders to blame me for delaying your cultivation progress." Princess Changping smiled.

"Princess, don't say that. If you invited us, I'm sure our elders would undoubtedly all be very happy." The beautiful young lady spoke in a gentle manner. After that, she turned to Qin Wentian, "Princess, why don't you introduce this young man to us? Seeing that he can be invited to this banquet, I'm sure he must be an extraordinary individual."

There was an underlying meaning within the words in this sentence. It was clear that she already knew who Qin Wentian was, but she still wanted to ask.

"He is Qin Wentian. I'm sure most of you already know his name. That little lass Qing`er tossed him to me, so naturally I must take good care of him," explained Princess Changping.

"True. This is the first time Princess Qing`er brought someone back to the royal palace. The other kings and marquises are all paying close attention to this matter. Since Brother Qin can obtain Princess Qing`er's approval, you must surely have a heaven-shaking identity, right? Do you care to share where you come from? And by the way, which immortal emperor are you a descendant of?" The young lady smiled as she turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian.

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King leisurely sipped their wine as they silently observed. They didn't plan to help Qin Wentian out of this—they had already reminded him in advance to be prepared in his heart. These were all things he had to face if he wanted to be with Qing`er.

Qin Wentian put down the wine cup in his hand. He stared at the beautiful young lady and replied, "I'm from a particle world, and I don't have an illustrious identity."

"Oh?" An expression of interest appeared on the female's face, looking as though she was surprised and had just learned about this.

"Brother Qin is truly too humorous," said a young man clad in blue, with brows angled like swords. At this moment he lifted his head and continued, "This is the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a place where kings and marquises reside. Even ordinary immortal kings would find it impossible to enter. If Brother Qin is really from a mere particle world, what qualifications do you have to sit here and enjoy this banquet?"

"That's right. Since Brother Qin is already here, why must you still hide your identity. Why don't you just tell us the truth?" another young man added, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. Although none of his words were overly rude, it was clear he was filled with disrespect. He was obviously implying that Qin Wentian shouldn't even be qualified to enter the royal palace, let alone sitting here enjoying a banquet.

Simple words they may be, but the underlying meaning was clear to all.

Everyone turned their attention to Qin Wentian, wanting to see how he would reply.

"Has everyone here attended banquets before at other important places?" Qin Wentian chose not to immediately reply, and instead, countered with another question.

"Of course," someone replied.

"That's something that occurs frequently. In fact we have also been to several banquets organized by very important characters." The young lady smiled.

"When everyone here attends the banquet, do you all need to report the name of your clan and identity to gain entry?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Those people laughed. One among them then spoke, "That's natural as well. For some of those places, you're not allowed to enter even if you have outstanding talent. Without telling people of your identity, you basically have no qualifications to attend any immortal banquets."

At that last sentence, the person who spoke purposely caused his voice to sound out louder as a smile filled with hidden meaning appeared on his face.

"Oh, so in other words, if your current identity and status were wiped away, then everyone here would have no qualifications to attend any banquets?" Qin Wentian asked. The same matter, presented in another way, caused the meaning it intended to be different as well. When Qin Wentian spoke these words, a light, mocking tone could be heard in his voice.

"Status and identity, these two things are akin to halos of light that are an inherent part of who we are." Someone laughed, narrowing his eyes as he stared coldly at Qin Wentian.

"That sounds right." Qin Wentian smiled. "But some people are just so sad, thinking an illustrious identity and status means everything. At the very end, without true strength, they are doomed to end up like jokes in the eyes of others. In any case, I didn't lie to any of you. I'm indeed from a particle world, but I don't find this to be a shameful matter. And am I not already sitting here enjoying the banquet? In addition, both Princess Changping and the Marquis have even become good friends of mine. At the very least, they wouldn't mock me."

"Oh, but are you forgetting something? The fact that Brother Qin could even step into this place was all because of Princess Qing`er," the young lady continued.

"You guys are so proud of the identity and status you have, which you only gained as a result of the merits rendered by the senior generations. Could it be that all of you are ridiculing Princess Qing`er's judgement?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Or in other words, are all of you here jealous of me?"

"Brother Qin truly knows how to joke." The voice of the young lady had turned cold.

"What a sharp tongue you have. No wonder Princess Qing`er fell for you," a young man rudely added, and Qin Wentian's expression froze as he stared at the person who spoke.

"Brother Qin, don't blame them. They are all very direct people, and they always say the first thing that comes to their mind without ever processing it carefully," said the young man in blue. "But that person who spoke is right. You were able to gain Princess Qing`er's favor with flowery words, which caused her to bring you into the royal palace. This is undoubtedly a showcase of your 'capabilities'."

"However, this type of 'capability' is only fit to be looked upon with scorn," that person continued, doing nothing to hide the disdain in his voice. His tone grew ruder, but Qin Wentian merely regarded them emotionlessly . These people had intentionally come here to anger him. If Qin Wentian really acted because of this, he would become nothing but a joke.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian's lips curled into a smile. Wanting to anger him into taking action against them? What a joke. He sat there, and enjoyed his wine alone as the smile on his face grew wider.

"What are you smiling at?" someone questioned.

"I'm smiling at how superficial and ignorant the descendants of nobility in the royal palace are." Qin Wentian put down his wine cup. His words instantly caused the eyes of everyone to turn as sharp as swords as they turned to Qin Wentian!

Chapter 993: Lesson

"Superficial and ignorant?" The blue-robed young man smiled coldly as he stared at Qin Wentian. It looked like this Qin Wentian wasn't that stupid, since he could still endure it. Even though they were humiliating him, he could still be so calm and not act out against them in anger. He still possessed the sense of mind to rebuke them with words.

"Princess Qing`er and I came from the City of Ancient Emperors. With so many supreme geniuses in that city, the descendants of immortal kings and emperors were countless. Naturally, many of them were like you guys, always boasting of their identity and status," Qin Wentian calmly continued as he sipped his wine. All the young men and women here stared at him, waiting for him to continue.

"Among the descendants of immortal kings and emperors, there were naturally an obnoxious amount of arrogant people, all strutting around with no one in their eyes. I, Qin, have seen plenty of people like you guys. In fact, there are even many with identities and statuses more illustrious than the whole lot of you. An example would be the sons and daughters of immortal emperors," Qin Wentian continued.

"Going to the City of Ancient Emperors? This is what you claim as a qualification to come here?" someone mocked.

"No, no. I just want to tell you guys that… for those people high up and the arrogant pricks, I've personally witnessed many of their endings… and all of them died a miserable death." Qin Wentian glanced at the people, slowly lifting his wine cup and sipping his wine again. "And so, I'm honestly advising all of you with good intentions not to depend on your identity and statuses, and not to posture so much when out there roaming the world. It's fine if you do so here, as there are so many experts that can protect you. But the moment you guys leave the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I'm afraid that…"

After speaking until here, the mocking look in Qin Wentian's eyes intensified as he stopped his speech. However, it was clear what Qin Wentian was trying to say. All of a sudden, their auras all turned cold, filling the atmosphere with a biting chill.

Qin Wentian's unspoken words were probably, "I'm afraid that you wouldn't even know how you died."

"Are you insulting us?" a young man asked icily. His hand trembled and he crushed his wine cup into pieces, causing the wine to splash onto the table.

"I, Qin, do not have a high status. Why would I dare to do that? I'm merely sharing what I know," Qin Wentian spoke calmly, his tone filled with casualness. "In the City of Ancient Emperors, even those extremely famous descendants of immortal emperors rarely boasted about their identity and status. But today at this banquet of Princess Changping, I truly have broadened my horizons. Princess and Marquis, if you get the chance, please do remember to advise the other kings and dukes. Tell them it's best not to send their juniors out to roam the world for the sake of their safety."

"Oh?" Princess Changping's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian.

"It's too dangerous," Qin Wentian continued in a low voice. After his words, even more wine cups shattered. Princess Changping's smile was as gentle and warm as ever. It looked like Qin Wentian's mindset was considerably more mature compared to these descendants of kings and marquises. He was able to contain himself quite well. As expected of someone who'd made it all the way to here from a particle world. His state of heart surely had undergone many experiences of being tempered, and he'd apparently seen many cases of people either trying to humiliate or intentionally make things difficult for him. However, these sons and daughters of nobility were different; they had been doted upon since birth and had naturally become extremely arrogant. Especially for those descendants who were talented. The amount of pampering and doting would surely increase and focused on them. In the empire, who would dare show them any disrespect, let alone humiliate and insult them with words?

"Brother Qin's state of heart is extraordinary. I'm impressed." After a moment of silence, the young man clad in blue had a faint smile on his face. "However, since Brother Qin is so proud to come from the City of Ancient Emperors, I wonder if your strength can match up to your arrogance."

"Just speak directly." Qin Wentian was too lazy to continue bantering.

"Brother Qin is such an extraordinary individual, and since we've had the fortune to meet at this banquet, I can't help but feel an itch in my heart. How do you feel about us sparring? I'm sure Brother Qin won't reject such a request, right? Princess,can we use this place to spar?" The blue-clad young man stared at Princess Changping as he asked, clearly not willing to let Qin Wentian wriggle his way out.

"Little friend Qin is, after all, still a guest of my estate. It's best that you ask his opinion." Princess Changping turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian.

"This place is the royal palace. You're all descendants of nobility, whereas I am alone. It wouldn't be good for me if you guys begged your brothers, sisters, parents, uncles, and grandparents for help after I injure you, right?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"INSOLENCE!" A person immediately slammed his palm down onto the wine table, causing it to disintegrate into dust.

"Qin Wentian, you do have a talent for insulting people," that beautiful lady said icily, staring at Qin Wentian. His words were filled with extreme contempt for them. To declare that he would injure them? And in addition, they would seek help from their elders for revenge?

This person was too brazen. His words clearly indicated that they would be defeated without a doubt, and also, that they would be shameless enough to ask for help from their elders because they couldn't afford to lose.

"If you can injure us, we will just accept it. Inviting elders to help out in matters of the junior generation is something we disdain to do. However, Qin Wentian, what if you run off instead and tattle to Princess Qing`er for help after being injured? That would truly be laughable," another person countered, mockingly.

"With just you guys?" Qin Wentian started laughing. He didn't say anything else, but his expression truly enraged all the geniuses present.

"Qin Wentian, you have no one in your eyes." A person coldly spoke.

"Come out and fight." The aura of another person gushed towards Qin Wentian. Given how sharp Qin Wentian's senses were, he could tell that the talent of this man wasn't bad, but he was still far from the mark of being considered a peak-level genius. These people should be the ordinary geniuses that the nobility sent over to probe him, all to intentionally anger him. It was ironic that they were angered instead by just a few sentences from him.

"Even if you are a guest of the princess, I have to teach you a lesson for daring to be so rude." A black-robed young man stood up, glaring coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Princess, Marquis, I'm sorry for creating trouble for you guys," Qin Wentian apologized, looking at Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye King.

"No worries. You guys are all juniors. Since they wish to spar with you, just accompany them." Princess Changping smiled. After which, she silently transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "They are only here to probe, and have no true malicious intentions towards you. It's fine to teach them a lesson, but try not to injure them too heavily."

Qin Wentian glanced at Princess Changping, conveying that he understood. After all, this place was in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He didn't want to go too far and make things difficult for Qing`er as well. Since these people wanted to test him out so much, he would just teach them a small lesson.

Standing up, Qin Wentian moved to the empty site next to where the banquet was located. He calmly stood there and turned his gaze towards the descendants of nobility as he said, "You guys can come at me together."

"Arrogant."

"This guy is too arrogant."

"Let me deal with him." A young man in black stepped out. His entire body crackled with black lightning, containing a terrible destructive power within. Seeing Qin Wentian standing there unmoving, he rushed out with a thunderous roar, causing the earth to shake as a tyrannically ferocious fist punched out with fearsome power, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Shimmering runic light enveloped Qin Wentian. All of a sudden, his aura became incomparably vast and steady, just like that of an incomparably gigantic mountain, or that of an endless ocean.

"Are you looking for death?" The fist of the black-robed young man slammed forth, generating waves of lightning and thunder that exploded outwards, blasting into Qin Wentian. At that moment, Qin Wentian calmly lifted his palm and pressed forward. The black-robed young man suddenly felt exceptionally small and insignificant in front of that palm. That palm contained a supreme suppressive might, suppressing the fist attack directly.

—BOOM!— An explosive sound rang out. With a smack, the black-robed young man was smashed to the ground as he coughed out a mouthful of blood, his body shaking with unbearable pain. Inclining his head, his eyes were incomparably cold when he regarded Qin Wentian.

With a single strike, Qin Wentian had completely suppressed him. That palm seemed to contain a boundless might strong enough to shatter mountains and collapse the heavens. He had no way to stand against that at all.

The faces of the others all stiffened, and they stared with wide-eyes at Qin Wentian. Such power was beyond their imagination. They too, were also geniuses with strong combat prowess. But could they withstand that palm strike?

"It looks like what I said before was right. Other than your identity and status, you guys have no capabilities at all," Qin Wentian mocked. "Didn't I say to come at me together? Coming at me one by one will only result in all of you being smacked to death with a single slap."

"Too overbearing, you piece of…"

"Since Brother Qin's combat prowess is so outstanding, we won't be polite then," interjected the blue-robed young man. He knew that if they didn't work together, there would simply be no chance to defeat Qin Wentian. For the sake of victory, they could only choose to throw away some face by joining forces.

"You don't need to be so courteous. If you are so courteous, I might not even bear to injure you all." Qin Wentian smiled. From the start until now, he was as calm and as casual as ever.

Everyone was completely enraged. All of them released their own constellations, boosting their own strength. The resplendent astral light illuminated this space, painting a beautiful picture.

"GO!" The blue-robed young man commanded, and everyone simultaneously launched their attacks. A brilliant saber cleaved down to slash apart the void. A surge of sword qi transformed into a whirlpool that crackled with lightning, capable of lacerating anything. There were even powerful demons being manifested, their roars rumbling the heavens, and they wanted nothing more than to devour Qin Wentian with a single bite.

Instantly, the winds and clouds changed, as attacks of overwhelming destruction swept out, all aiming for Qin Wentian. There was simply no way for him to evade them all.

"Did this fellow bite off more than he can chew?" the Scarlet Eye Marquis commented in a low voice filled with worry. Although Qin Wentian was powerful, these people weren't weak, and they were all talented geniuses.

"He was able to come here all the way from a particle world, so how can he be ordinary? I'm afraid those descendants are the ones who may have bitten off more than they can chew. They are being used as scouts to determine the situation, while the truly intelligent ones watch from the shadows." Princess Changping laughed. She had absolute trust in Qin Wentian.

At this moment, all the attacks blasted into Qin Wentian. The runic light enveloping Qin Wentian flared even brighter as an absolute ultimate suppressive might gushed forth from him, along with a towering surge of demonic might. With a wave of his hand, the faint silhouette of a greater demon manifested from his bloodline protection ability, towering up the sky. A golden divinity of suppression could also be seen behind his back, and it emitted a forcefield of pressure that instantly collapsed the attacks of all the other geniuses.

"Are all of your strengths only so-so?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. His palm then blasted out as endless power swept through the heavens and earth. Numerous manifestations of terrifying Great Rocs appeared, shooting out like lightning and slamming into the bodies of the geniuses. They were all blasted to the ground in an instant. Their countenances paled, while the weaker ones coughed out blood.

"Unable to withstand a single strike." Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and stepped out with his hands crossed behind his back. The expressions on the descendants of nobility were all extremely ugly to behold. They turned to Princess Changping. "Princess and Marquis, us juniors shall bid our farewell here."

After speaking, the group of people departed instantly, no longer having the face to remain here.

Chapter 994: Voices in the Royal Palace

After everyone left, Qin Wentian returned to his seat. The Scarlet Eye Marquis raised a toast to Qin Wentian, "That was incredible, little fellow. To be able to sweep over ten geniuses from your own generation is truly extraordinary. Come, let me drink a toast to you."

"Marquis is too polite." Qin Wentian raised his wine cup as well, draining the contents of the cup in a single gulp.

The Scarlet Eye Marquis smiled at Qin Wentian, "No, I am not. Those fellows aren't considered top-tier supreme geniuses among the younger generations, but their talents are still extraordinary. Yet, you easily swept over them unchallenged, with no effort at all. From this, one can see how tyrannical your strength is. Most likely among your generation, there are none at the same cultivation level who can stand against you."

The Scarlet Eye Marquis was an immortal king expert. During Qin Wentian's combat, the vastness of his aura and the power he released was akin to a desolate Greater Demon king. It was very rare for people below immortality to have such a terrifying aura. Not only that, Qin Wentian had an incomparably tough body, and he was able to effortlessly dominate those at the same cultivation realm as him.

The news of their combat soon circulated throughout the royal palace, bringing with it the sound of endless discussion.

"This young man is so arrogant he has nothing in his eyes. He humiliated the descendants of kings and marquises, and his behavior is incomparably tyrannical. He treats the people of the royal palace like air."

"Qin Wentian's strength is truly phenomenal. No wonder he was able to gain Princess Qing`er's love. Given his combat prowess, there's scarcely anyone in the royal palace of the same generation that would be able to defeat him."

"He actually said that our sons would go crying to us and their grandparents for help after they are defeated? What an uneducated boor! He's only good for speaking nonsense."

"Haha, this Qin Wentian is awesome, no wonder Princess Qing`er fell in love with him. I'm actually rooting for the guy. Did some people think their sons ever had a chance to get together with Princess Qing`er? Are those people even qualified?"

"Princess Qing`er's judgment is extraordinary."

In numerous estates, the name of Qin Wentian rang out unceasingly, and it seemed that everyone held a different attitude towards him.

However, at this moment, a fearsome voice rang out from the Cloud King Manor.

"Qin Wentian's arrogance knows no bounds. Despite the princess being in love with him, he still used words to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian, the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis. He is simply despicable. He's even caused havoc in the Everpeace Manor. Because the princess is still young and unfamiliar with the ways of the world, she actually killed the daughter of the Everpeace Manor for this man."

"Qin Wentian thinks he can disregard everyone because he ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He must have used his outstanding talent to mesmerize Princess Qing`er, and now he's come all this way to become a prince consort. He intends to depend on his talent to assume a position of power, so we must assume that this man is an extremely ambitious character. He even disregards kings and marquises."

"Qin Wentian even dared to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian with words when he was a guest at the Everpeace Marquis Manor. In the end, it resulted in her death. Did he really think that he could disregard everyone with just his talent alone? Princess Qing`er has already fallen into his trap. He believed that the fact he would become the prince consort is already set in stone and he'll surely be placed above the kings and marquises in the future."

"The Cloud King's anger is no joke, he's preparing to personally speak to his Majesty. He won't allow Princess Qing`er to continue staying mesmerized in Qin Wentian's thrall or the consequences will truly be unimaginable."

Countless voices of discussion rang out within the manors and estates of the nobility. Qin Wentian was naturally the focal point of all these discussions, and even the guards and servants had something to say about this matter as well.

"So it turns out that he is the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's only expected for him to have nothing in his eyes, even daring to insult those descendants to the point of saying that he would be in for an unpleasant situation if they went crying for help to their parents and grandparents if he injured them. This is simply taunting them."

"Do you understand how heavy the 'weightage' of being the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings is? There are countless supreme geniuses gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors, and since he has managed to rank above all others, his arrogance is understandable. I guess this is also the reason why he has no regard for those descendants of nobility."

"What a 'good' first ranker. To have such outstanding talent, and with the backing of Princess Qing`er, how can he still have any respect for the kings and marquises? As long as the Emperor nods his head, the position of prince consort will belong to him."

The discussions in the palace were beginning to skew to one side. Of course, these voices didn't belong to the kings and marquises. With their current status, even if they did have such thoughts in their hearts, they weren't about to reveal what they were thinking of so easily. The vast majority of these voices were from people of all varieties within the royal palace. Many of them felt that Qin Wentian was dependent on his talent and Princess Qing`er's love for him, and this was the reason why he so arrogantly disregarded everyone.

In any case, this was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire after all. To all the kings and marquises, the Qin Wentian now was still only an outsider. His outstanding talent was proven by the fact that he had been ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor favored him, he would instantly become the prince consort, and his status would then be explosively elevated to aristocracy. It was a position of power that could suppress all the kings and marquises. They wouldn't be so foolish as to directly make an enemy out of him then. However, they wouldn't express their support either.

It was true that Xia Lian had died. The daughter of the Cloud King had brought Xia Lian's corpse all the way to the royal palace, so how could they not be enraged? After all, a daughter of nobility had been killed because of an outsider. What if something similar happened again in the future? Could it be that Qin Wentian was free to kill their sons and daughters without punishment? He was simply too lawless.

"The princess has been in the emperor palace for quite some time. It seems that she and His Majesty have many things to discuss. I wonder what His Majesty's attitude will be?" Countless gazes were fixed toward the central emperor palace. No matter how many people supported Qin Wentian or how many people were against him, everything would be useless once the Evergreen Immortal Emperor made a decision.

A single sentence from His Majesty would settle everything. If he supported Qing`er and Qin Wentian, then no matter how loud the opposing voices were, everyone would still accept his decision.

In Princess Changping's estate, Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis didn't forget to use their immortal sense to scan the royal palace while they chatted with Qin Wentian. At this moment, Princess Changping smiled at Qin Wentian, "It seems like the vast majority in the palace are against you."

"Little friend Qin, such antagonism matters not when one is powerful. So it turns out that you are the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. The Evergreen Immortal Empire has yet to produce such an outstanding character. Come, I'm going to toast you once more." The Scarlet Eye Marquis had a frank and straightforward personality. Qin Wentian naturally complied, and he raised his wine cup and drained its contents in a single gulp.

"The Cloud King can be extremely conniving," Princess Changping warned. "Your position of #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors should only be known to you and Qing`er. The people in the royal palace couldn't possibly have discovered this so quickly. Did you divulge this information during your time at the Everpeace Marquis Manor?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"The Cloud King hid this news before now, until you dominated all those juniors. Then he began to use it as an excuse to strengthen the case of your arrogance, and he's even saying that you don't place any kings or marquises in your eyes. Basically, they are putting you in a position without giving you the chance to explain. It's why the discussions within the royal palace are being tilted to one side," Princess Changping explained, her words causing Qin Wentian to furrow his brows.

"They are acting this way because of jealousy," the Scarlet Eye Marquis clarified.

"Jealousy is human nature. After all, he is the first person that lass Qing`er brought back to the palace. That's already enough to cause people to feel jealous about him. The fact that he's the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and the incident with Xia Lian's death, those people won't care about what really happened. They've already formed their own opinions of his character." Princess Changping had hit the nail on the head with a single sentence.

"If my talent is weak, I will be deemed useless and not qualified to enter the royal palace. If my talent is good, I will be deemed arrogant, not placing kings and marquises in my eyes." Qin Wentian shook his head with a bitter smile.

"That's right, since Qing`er brought you into the palace, that by itself is the original crime. It's only natural for there to be such pressure." Princess Changping smiled. Qin Wentian was also an intelligent man. He naturally knew how it looked for an outsider to be brought directly into the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. And that same outsider was even together with Princess Qing`er, the same daughter the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on the most. How could people not be jealous?

"What are the exact circumstances regarding Xia Lian's death? I trust Qing`er, and she would definitely never kill a person on a whim, let alone in a place like the Everpeace Marquis Manor," Princess Changping asked.

Qin Wentian then explained everything, "… and that's why Qing`er became so angry and immediately killed Xia Lian."

"In that case, Xia Lian deserved her death. I'm afraid the Everpeace Marquis Madam hasn't told the whole truth to her father, the Cloud King. After all, it is true that her daughter has died, so everyone will sympathize with her." Princess Changping smiled. Nobody would expect that the daughter of the Cloud King would be so arrogant and unbridled; she had not placed Qing`er in her eyes and had even wanted to kill Qin Wentian right in front of her. This was simply too outrageous.

"In summary, she has offended her superior. But to think that the Cloud King is actually standing on her side. Did he really think His Majesty would believe in him and not Qing`er?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly laughed.

"Hence, this is the reason why the Cloud King Manor has released the news to sway the public to their side. He naturally understands that he won't be able to do anything to Qing`er. And as for Qin Wentian, even if he is unable to punish him, he still wants to destroy any chances of them being together. After all, a grudge has already been formed from Xia Lian's death," Princess Changping said. Qin Wentian silently mused at Princess Changping's intelligence. She had easily seen through it all.

"Princess Qing`er has come out." At this moment a voice drifted over in the air. In the direction of the emperor palace, a flawlessly beautiful figure could be seen walking towards Princess Changping's estate. Princess Qing`er's expression was as cold as ever, and nobody could tell what she was thinking. And in an instant, the news that Qing`er had finished her conversation with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor soon circulated throughout the entire royal palace.

"Princess entered alone and conversed for so long with His Majesty, but then she also exited the palace alone, and his Majesty didn't summon Qin Wentian to meet him."

This caused many to speculate about the thoughts and intentions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Not summoning Qin Wentian indicated that he didn't approve of this relationship, right? Could it be Princess Qing`er had failed to convince her father?

"I knew it. His Majesty is an enlightened sage. How can he allow such a conceited and contemptuous young man to become the prince consort? This young man doesn't even place kings and marquises in his eyes, so if he truly became the prince consort, how much more arrogant would he be then?"

Within the royal palace, many of the nobility finally heaved a sigh of relief. If His Majesty had summoned Qin Wentian, it meant that what they feared had come to pass. The moment His Majesty nodded his head in agreement, everything would become absolute. It was useless no matter how the Cloud King tried to protest.

However, there was a very high possibility that His Majesty was still observing the situation. After all, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on Qing`er a lot and wouldn't really do anything to Qin Wentian. Even if he didn't agree, he wouldn't go all out to separate them.

And just as the people of the royal palace were mired in discussions, Qing`er arrived at Princess Changping's estate. Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked at Qing`er, only to see Qing`er's expression was the same as ever. She stood before him, appearing as though she wanted to say something but didn't know where to start.

"It's fine…" Qin Wentian smiled. He had already prepared his heart when he came here. Regardless of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude, he wouldn't be too bothered by it. He also didn't have any hope to plan to propose a marriage to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Although Qin Wentian was confident in himself, he wasn't arrogant to that extent. What qualifications did he have to propose a marriage? The reason why he'd accompanied Qing`er here to the royal palace was only because he wanted to express his intentions. He wanted to tell the world that he, Qin Wentian, existed!

Chapter 995: Written Invitation

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian's smile, feeling somewhat upset in her heart. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a stubborn look. She turned to Princess Changping and said, "Aunt, I will be staying here temporarily with him… can you arrange a courtyard for us?"

Princess Changping was startled for a moment. Her eyes flashed as she stared at Qing`er, only to see Qing`er looking straight at her without evading her eyes. This caused Princess Changping to sigh silently. It looked like this lass's obsession was truly very deep.

"Okay, but if your father starts to blame me, I will make it clear that this is your own idea." Princess Changping shook her head.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded in agreement.

Princess Changping then issued a command for the finest courtyard to be cleaned, before leading Qing`er and Qin Wentian over. "The environment of this courtyard is beautiful and elegant. There are many rooms here, and both of you can choose one for yourselves."

After speaking, she cast a deep glance at Qing`er. Qing`er didn't seem to understand her meaning and said nothing. She lightly nodded in thanks, and Princess Changping turned and departed the area.

"Qing`er, I'm fine. There's no need for you to do this…" Qin Wentian was touched by her act, understanding Qing`er intentions.

"Stay here in the royal palace for some days at least, okay?" Qing`er inclined her head, looking at Qin Wentian. Staring into her eyes, how could Qin Wentian bear to reject her? He nodded, "Okay. I will accompany you for a period of time. I will make other plans only after I've broken through to immortal foundation."

To Qin Wentian, he still had another important target: to establish his immortal foundation. It didn't make a difference to him where he did it, and he might as well accompany Qing`er by accomplishing it in this place. As for the contempt and cold disdain that the rest of the royal palace regarded him with, he truly couldn't care less.

In the Royal Palace, among the estates of the nobility…

"What? Princess Qing`er allowed Qin Wentian to stay at Princess Changping's estate? And she's even moved into a courtyard with him?"

"Princess Qing`er is too deep in this. She is disregarding her own reputation to let everyone in the royal palace to know of her determination."

"Bastard! What person is this Qin Wentian exactly? How did he make Princess Qing`er so besotted with him? If Princess Qing`er can treat me like that, I won't even mind if I died!" a young man roared loudly, filled with intense animosity.

This was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. What status did Qing`er have? She knew it wouldn't be appropriate to go directly against her father by getting Qin Wentian to move into her residence. Hence, she decided to move in with Qin Wentian in a courtyard of Princess Changping's estate instead? This already told everybody of her determination. No matter what, she had to be together with Qin Wentian.

By doing this, Princess Qing`er's reputation would surely be damaged. The entire attention of the royal court was all on her.

"The Cloud King has entered the emperor palace, and he wishes to seek an audience with His Majesty." Another great commotion was occuring in the royal palace. An imposing figure could be seen soaring through the air above the royal palace, heading straight to the emperor palace. The guards didn't stop him; the Cloud King was one of the trusted subordinates of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and had rendered many great merits before. He was one of the rare few who had the authority to enter the emperor palace whenever he chose. His arrival only needed to be reported before he stepped into a place forbidden to most—the residence of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Yun Ting begs an audience with Your Majesty." Outside the forbidden location, it was impossible for the Cloud King to enter directly like Qing`er could. Hence, he had to wait outside before approval for his entry was granted.

"Cloud King, what's the matter?" The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor rang out.

"Qin Wentian is bewitching the Princess, and he must have ulterior motives in his heart. My granddaughter, Xia Lian, has died because of him. I beseech Your Majesty to punish him with death." The Cloud King did not dare to complain about Qing`er, so he could only shift all the blame onto Qin Wentian. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had already agreed to Qin Wentian and Qing`er before this, he wouldn't have come to the emperor palace at all. But it seemed that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't agree, and Qing`er's stubborn decision to move in with Qin Wentian had given the Cloud King another angle to attack this problem. Perhaps the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would now have some prejudice towards this Qin Wentian due to Qing`er's actions.

Although the Cloud King was of the nobility, he didn't allow hatred to cloud his mind. It was fine for the junior generations to have conflict with each other. But if he were to directly act against Qin Wentian before he knew the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude, it would be disastrous if this ended up incurring His Majesty's ire. After all, since Qin Wentian had already been brought to the royal palace by Princess Qing`er, no matter who it was, everyone would still have to give the princess some face.

"I already know about Xia Lian's death, and she was the one in the wrong. Qing`er brought Qin Wentian to the Everpeace Marquis Manor to be a guest, yet she verbally insulted and humiliated Qin Wentian, and even attempted to kill him. But she has already died, and in your heart, you should understand clearly who was right and who was wrong. Hence, I won't say anything more. Cloud King, do your best and focus on your cultivation. Try to break through to the emperor realm as soon as possible. We should not concern ourselves so much with matters of the junior generations… Just let them handle their matters themselves."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's voice rang out. The Cloud King's heart was as clear as a mirror. He bowed and replied, "I understand, Your Majesty. Yun Ting will leave now."

After speaking, the Cloud King immediately turned and departed without saying another word. Since His Majesty had already spoken, he knew what he had to do.

The Cloud King returned to his manor, and no one else went to bother Qin Wentian. Rumors of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's intentions soon circulated around the royal palace; the matters of the junior generations should be handled by the juniors themselves with no interference from the elders.

The attitude of His Majesty with regards to Qin Wentian and Qing`er seemed to have been made clear. He didn't support them, but because he doted on Qing`er, he had no strong objections to it as well. He was fine with letting things follow the course of nature.

"It's really true that the love His Majesty has for Princess Qing`er is incomparable." Many sighed. What was regrettable was that the princess's heart had already been stolen by an outsider.

After the Evergreen Immortal Emperor made his stance clear, the voices of discussion within the royal palace gradually died down. The Everpeace Marquis Madam brought Xia Lian's corpse back home, leaving with hatred in her heart. However, she couldn't do anything. Nobody dared to force their way into the royal palace and let alone the fact she was merely the wife of a marquis. If she tried to do something, she might even implicate the Cloud King.

Right now in Princess Changping's estate, within the courtyard where Qin Wentian and Qing`er were staying at, a formless layer of runic light enveloped the entire place. This was a formation that could block out the prying senses of others. In the royal palace, all the manors and estates owned by nobility had many formations akin to this. Nobody liked to be spied on. One's immortal sense could still break through the layer of light if they forced it, but doing so would result in an alarm being sounded. This action was nothing less than a provocation and most of the time, no one would choose to do so.

The environment of this courtyard was truly beautiful, and had been intentionally selected by Princess Changping. This courtyard spanned over tens of miles, situated amidst mountains and lakes. Jade pavilions were built in the center, and the waters of the lake rippled with fish swimming freely within. Qin Wentian currently had a rod in his hand and was trying to fish. The commotion in the outside world was simply cacophonous. He wanted some peace and quiet. Fishing was able to train the tranquility of one's heart, bringing him some peace. It also allowed him to make preparations with regards to the state of his heart for his breakthrough to the immortal foundation realm.

Qing`er sat beside Qin Wentian, and the two of them resembled a celestial couple—both were extraordinary and outstanding individuals.

"Father is worried that I will be trapped by emotion, thus affecting my cultivation," Qing`er said quietly, staring at the waters of the lake.

"I can understand His Majesty's feelings." Qin Wentian smiled. "Although my talent isn't bad, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants are ultimately counted as weaklings in the vast immortal realms. Immortal Foundation is merely the true beginning. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor must be worried that you will encounter danger if you follow me."

Qing`er turned and looked at Qin Wentian, only to see a smile on his face. Qin Wentian was also an intelligent man, so how could he fail to understand the intentions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? Refraining from openly objecting to their relationship was already beyond his expectations. Although his talent was extremely high, his cultivation was too low. Anyone from the royal palace could smash him to death with a single strike. Although his talent might be enough for him to step into the Immortal Emperor Realm in the future, the path leading to there was filled with too many obstacles. Having more talent didn't mean having a lower chance of dying.

"Am I that good-looking?" Qin Wentian saw that Qing`er kept staring at him and couldn't help but laugh. Qing`er rolled her eyes, and she glared at him before shifting her eyes back to the lake.

"After the baptism by the Sacred Luminance, our cultivation foundations are more stable than ever. It shouldn't be too difficult for us to establish our immortal foundations. Will you return to the Royal Sacred Region after breaking through?" Qing`er murmured.

"I think so." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Bring me along okay? I will accompany you to fetch Qingcheng." Qing`er's voice was filled with gentleness, causing warm currents to rise in Qin Wentian's heart. But what would happen if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor learned of Qingcheng? What attitude would he have? Most probably, even Qing`er herself didn't dare to tell her father about this. The pressure they would face would be greater than imagined. It was somewhat ordinary for powerful experts in the immortal realms to have wives and concubines. But considering Qing`er's status, as well as the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, those kings and marquises would surely be rushing in line to kill him once they learned of it.

Only Qing`er didn't mind.

"Qing`er," Qin Wentian called out gently. Qing`er shifted her gaze over, only to see an endearing warmth in Qin Wentian's eyes, as though he wanted to melt her into a puddle. Qing`er averted her eyes, not daring to match Qin Wentian's gaze directly.

At this moment, Qin Wentian moved forward. Qing`er froze, and her heartbeat quickened. A moment later, Qin Wentian kissed her on her fragrant lips, and a feeling of wonder bloomed in Qing`er's heart, her heartbeat pounding more intensely.

Qin Wentian broke the kiss after a short moment. Staring at the ice-like beauty in front of him, he could see her blushing deeply, painting her face with a lovable shade of red, akin to the clouds at sunset. He could feel a boundlessly deep love stirring his heart.

"Qing`er, I will definitely marry you in full honor and glory. I won't allow your status as the princess of an immortal empire to suffer the slightest bit of dishonor." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with his determination.

Qing`er's eyes shifted nervously, staring ahead. She tried her best to suppress the emotions in her heart, to show none of it on her face. However, currents of warmth flooded her entire being. This must surely be what love felt like!

"I will return first to rest." Qing`er stood up, before turning and walking away. With her back to Qin Wentian, a radiant smile could be seen on her face, as resplendent as the shining stars.

Qin Wentian continued fishing. Something was tugging at the rod, but he didn't seem to notice… He licked his lips, still thinking about that kiss he shared with Qing`er, especially that slight jolt of electricity when their lips met.

Today, countless young men within the royal palace couldn't sleep after knowing Qing`er had decided to stay in the same courtyard with Qin Wentian. Their imaginations were running wild from not knowing what might be happening. They couldn't wait to tear Qin Wentian into pieces! She was a princess with a lofty status, exuding a natural cold arrogance. Her talent was outstanding and her features were flawless. The moment they thought about the possibility of the pure jade-like princess being tainted by that bastard Qin Wentian… they felt like their hearts were crawling with countless ants.

But all of them were helpless. His Majesty didn't say anything, so what could they do? Did they intend to barge right into the estate of Princess Changping to forcefully separate the two?

During the second day, countless people were still monitoring the situation at Princess Changping's estate. And early today, there was already someone who had sent out a written invitation.

This written invitation was sent from the Qi King Manor. Not only was the invitation delivered to Princess Changping, many of the nobility received it as well. This was an invitation to the junior generation for a banquet. Not only that, Qin Wentian was included in the guest list as well.

"The son of the Qi King has ended his seclusion. But if I remember correctly, he should be in the midst of establishing his immortal foundation, right? Can he bear to exit his seclusion midway?"

"Seems like the reason for him doing so was because of Qin Wentian. He has always been a pursuer of Princess Qing`er." Many were silently speculating. Now, Qin Wentian had a rival. The son of the Qi King had outstanding talent and had returned from the City of Ancient Emperors numerous years ago. "Back then, he was almost one of the top few rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If I remember it correctly, he should be ranked #5. And now, after such a long period of seclusion, I wonder how strong he's become!"

Chapter 996: Banquet

In Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian stared at the written invitation as he spoke in a low voice, "Qi King Manor!"

Qing`er appeared beside him, "The crown prince of the Qi King Manor returned from the City of Ancient Emperors many years ago. It's said that in the past, he was powerful enough to be ranked #5 there and after his return, he has been in closed-door seclusion all thIs time to break through to immortal foundation. Right now, he is sure to be very powerful. There must be some insidious plot in him inviting you over. Let me go with you."

"I think it would be better if I went alone. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor told the Cloud King not to interfere in matters of the junior generations. In the royal palace, those nobility wouldn't dare to do anything to me. In addition, your name isn't included in the guest list and if I forcibly bring you there with me, wouldn't that incur the ridicule of others?" Qin Wentian smiled. "Don't worry, I can handle them."

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian as she nodded her head. "Okay...but if they are too overbearing, just return here straight away."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He held onto the delicate hands of Qing`er. Qing`er's hand trembled slightly but she didn't resist, allowing him to hold on to it.

"I'm someone who is going to marry the princess of an immortal empire. How can I allow people to look down on me." Qin Wentian teased.

Around noon, the Qi King Manor was extremely lively. Several experts of the younger generations in the royal palace were all invited and they respectively made their way there, riding on immortal-ranked treasures or having powerful demonic mounts. The scene of so many people travelling truly constituted an imposing sight.

Outside the Qi King manor, many powerful demons started roaring. Their thunderous roars were extremely terrifying and many of these demonic beast mounts were variant or mutated types, sharing the same level of cultivation as those human experts who mounted them. Basically, they grew up together.

The Qi King was an expert that was bestowed kingship by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, there was no doubt about his power. The Qi King Manor was also located in an extraordinary location within the royal palace. Now, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, Yang An, was arranging a banquet specially to target Qin Wentian. This was the reason why there were so many of the younger geniuses showed up. Basically, everyone who received the invitation was here today, so how could the atmosphere here not be lively with so many experts of the younger generations gathered here in the Qi King Manor?

Outside the manor, people were chatting with each other. One of the young men asked, "Did Qin Wentian even show up?"

"I think he's still not here yet, but I have no idea if he would come or not." Some other person replied.

"Hmph, maybe he will come but would also bring Princess Qing`er along." The person who spoke earlier snorted coldly. And at this moment, a voice rang throughout the air causing the eyes of everyone to turn to that direction.

"That's Qin Wentian."

"He is Qin Wentian? Seems merely so-so. What type of trash demonic beast is he sitting on? It's so chubby. Don't tell me that's actually his pet?"

The people below discussed. Qin Wentian's mount was naturally Little Rascal. Little Rascal didn't bother with transforming, he only made his body larger. That chubby appearance naturally exuded a natural cuteness but that was only relative to the perspective of females. In any case, the entire sight just seemed comical.

The eyes of this pet was very large, it continued flashing, staring in all four directions, at the powerful demonic beasts present here. Its chubby body shook with every step as it flew through the air.

"Brother Qin, your demonic beast is so adorable." In the air beside Qin Wentian, there was a young lady also mounted on a demonic beast, flying through the air. She was sitting on the top of a red-winged avian beast whose eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. It was actually a Crimsonblood Roc, one of the weaker species that descended from the great rocs.

"This pet of yours is so chubby, can you lend him to me to play with for a few days?" Another young man smiled. He was sitting atop a ferocious white tiger that exuded a balefulness that was incomparable. The tiger stared at Little Rascal and let out a few thunderous growls.

Many young experts then crowded around Qin Wentian as their demonic beasts roared, exuding a fearsome demonic might that swept over this entire space.

"Would this little cutie be frightened? Hahaha…" Everyone laughed, intentionally making their demonic beasts to get near Little Rascal.

"Little Rascal, seems like you are being looked down on." Qin Wentian smiled and patted Little Rascal.

Little Rascal's eyes gleamed with light, he didn't seem to be the slightest bit frightened. Next, it merely spoke in its baby-like voice, "You go fight with them and then I will have a legitimate reason to eat their demonic beasts. So many powerful beasts here, I'm sure they must taste delicious."

"Eh?" Everyone was stunned for a moment upon hearing the baby-like voice of Little Rascal. However, they soon recovered and started laughing uproariously.

"Brother Qin, your pet still hasn't fully weaned yet?"

"Haha, this pet is truly too adorable. It doesn't even know what fear is? It probably has no idea our powerful demonic beasts would be able to devour it in a single gulp." Everyone was laughing, staring at Little Rascal like they would look at an interesting clown.

"Ai, this little fellow is still too young and insensible, everyone please don't blame him." Qin Wentian clasped his hands to everyone. He then ruffled the fur on Little Rascal's head, "Little Rascal, seems like I have to give you better food after we return and hope that you can grow up faster."

"All of you go to hell…" Little Rascal's baby-like voice whined in a low voice, angrily glaring at the demonic beasts surrounding it. Although these demonic beasts were mounts, they all had intelligence. They were now all showing malevolent expressions on their faces while facing Little Rascal, as though intentionally wanting to terrorize it.

"Don't try to frighten me, this baobao ain't afraid of you all." Little Rascal waved its paw threateningly towards those demonic beasts while inclining its head proudly. All those demonic beasts had expressions of interest on their faces. What an interesting cub this white puppy is.

The whole lot of them then arrived at the Qi King Manor. There were guards who escorted them in and when Qin Wentian surveyed the surroundings, a majority of these people were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. However, there were a few at the immortal foundation level, possessing outstanding talent.

Within the Qi King Manor, the banquet was already set and many people had already arrived and were already seated. Qin Wentian stared at the person in the lead. That man in the lead seat had a face resembling a king and was in glowing spirits. His eyes shimmered with a faint sharpness and although his aura was retracted, Qin Wentian could still sense an extraordinary aura that bespoke of one breaking through the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and stepping into the immortal foundation realm.

"After the crown prince of the Qi King Manor exited the City of Ancient Emperors, he has been in closed-door seclusion ever since. Seems like he has already established his immortal foundation." Qin Wentian mused.

Many people also sensed the aura from the crown prince, Yang An. Somebody then asked, "Crown prince, you ascended to immortality?"

"That's right. The crown prince has already broken through. Our Evergreen Immortal Empire has yet another character below 100 years of age that became an immortal." Even before Yang An could speak, someone else already replied on his behalf.

"Congratulations, congratulations!"

"The crown prince is too strong. If he continued remaining in the City of Ancient Emperors and didn't exit early, he would surely already become the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Everyone offered their congratulations, yet there were some with jealousy in their hearts. Immortal foundation was a threshold. Being able to become an immortal before the age of 100 was yet another threshold within the threshold. Since Yang An managed to become an immortal before 100 years old, his achievements would definitely be extraordinary and he would be heavily recognized and thought of highly by the elder generations.

Someone casually glanced at Qin Wentian. Seems like Yang An exiting seclusion wasn't purely because of Qin Wentian but was just a coincidence. He had broken through to immortal foundation and Qin Wentian was invited because he was coincidentally here in the royal palace at this time.

"Everyone is too polite, please enjoy the banquet." Yang An smiled as everyone sat down. Qin Wentian randomly found a seat at the extreme ends of the room and sat down carefreely. Since he was invited, it didn't matter what Yang An's cultivation was. He couldn't be bothered at all. He would just act the part of a guest and enjoyed the good food and wine here.

"Everyone, what were you guys chatting about earlier? You all seemed very happy." Yang An spoke.

"We are talking about brother Qin's pet. That demonic beast cub is too adorable, it even said that our demonic beast mounts would taste delicious. Hahaha!"

"This is the first time I met such a silly fellow. It doesn't even know fear, simply not knowing how high the heavens and how vast the earth is." Somebody glanced at Qin Wentian, his words clearly shooting bullets at both him and Little Rascal.

"Oh?" Yang An turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. He then smiled, "So this gentleman is none other than brother Qin. I've been hearing your name ever since I got out of my closed-door seclusion. Qin Wentian's fame can only be described as legendary and since you are able to become the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, brother Qin must surely be an extraordinary individual.

"Crown prince is too polite." Qin Wentian replied.

"I wonder, when brother Qin exited the City of Ancient Emperors, who were the top few rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings? Back then during my time, all the top rankers were exceedingly powerful characters. An example was the son of the Violet Emperor Zi Daoyang, and when I exited the city back then, he was the undisputedly ranked #1. Most probably, he should have also already left." Yang An smiled. Qin Wentian merely nodded politely. He knew if Zi Daoyang didn't die, he should have also already broken through to immortal foundation just like Mo Xie. After all, even Yang An has already established his immortal foundation.

However, breaking through to immortality early wasn't an indication of strength. For some, although they weren't at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, their combat prowess was still able to sweep aside peak ascendants. An example was like Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. At that time maybe their cultivation levels were lower than him, yet they were able to easily defeat him. Yet, Yang An broke through to immortality before them.

Other than this, one still had to depend on luck, their state of heart, their personal target as after all, immortal foundations can be divided into six grades and three tiers.

However, Yang An's words were like doubting the power of him, the current #1 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings!

"Even for characters on the level of brother Yang, are you unable to defeat Zi Daoyang of that year?" Qin Wentian smiled as he replied.

"Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie both have fearsome combat prowess, they are simply tyrannical. Back in the day, the competition in the City of Ancient Emperor was too intense." Yang An calmly spoke, causing the others to be excited. One of the experts asked, "The ranking in the City of Ancient Emperors cannot represent everything. Sometimes, when the strong meets the strong, the rankings might be unfair."

"That's true." Many nodded.

"If crown prince and brother Qin enters the City of Ancient Emperors in the same era, it would surely be a fight of tigers and dragons." Someone intentionally stated.

"No, no, how can I be compared to brother Qin? Although there are many experts in my time, I'm merely ranked #5." Yang An sounded very modest, yet he was not humble at all.

"During your time, do you really think the experts there are very strong? You simply have no idea of the immensity of heavens and earth." Little Rascal was eating food at the table as it spoke in its baby-like voice, causing many to be startled as they turned their gazes onto him.

"Haha, this little fellow is simply too adorable."

"This pet actually wants to talk about the strength level of experts? Simply laughable."

"When Qin Wentian was in the City of Ancient Emperors, Zi Daoyang originally was ranked #1. But after a few years, Zi Daoyang slipped to the #3 ranking. What do you think of the strength level of experts in the City of Ancient Emperor during Qin Wentian's era? You guys are really funny." Little Rascal was chomping down on fruits as it stared at the crowd with contempt.

Zi Daoyang was ranked #3?

"Little fellow, you must be kidding right. Zi Daoyang is the son of the Violet Emperor, how would he drop from the #1 ranking to the #3? Even if Mo Xie surpassed him, Zi Daoyang would at most drop to the #2 rank." Yang An narrowed his eyes as he spoke.

"I still thought you were modest." Little Rascal stared at Yang An with disdain. "This baobao didn't lie to you, you can ask Qin Wentian about it. After he heavily injured Zi Daoyang, Zi Daoyang's ranking dropped to the #3. Back then you was #5 right? If you still didn't leave the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm afraid in this era, you wouldn't even be ranked within the top ten."

Chapter 997: Crown Prince Yang An

Everyone was momentarily startled by Little Rascal's words. Yang An wouldn't even rank within this era's top ten in the City of Ancient Emperors?

Qin Wentian defeated the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang?

Not everyone here was that familiar with Zi Daoyang. After all, the immortal realms were too vast, and the immortal kings and emperors simply had too many descendants. But even so, they were still familiar with the name of the Violet Emperor. Throughout the vast realms, the Violet Emperor was a peak-tier immortal emperor character. He was well-versed in many secret arts and also tyrannically powerful. It was considered normal that his son could become the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Yet, Qin Wentian's pet said that Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang? Wasn't this too much of a boast?

"The little fellow is getting more and more adorable. It's so good at boasting." A young lady giggled.

"Brother Qin, your pet is truly interesting."

"Brother Qin." At this moment, Yang An glanced at Qin Wentian and smiled. "Brother Qin is the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings with an extraordinary disposition, so naturally I believe in your outstanding talent. However, I'm unclear about Zi Daoyang. Previously during my time he was able to rank #1 based on his supreme combat prowess and two overwhelming secret arts. If he didn't leave the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm afraid even with Brother Qin's talent, you might still not be able to match up to him."

A faint smile flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he glanced at Yang An. It looked like Yang An had personally witnessed Zi Daoyang's strength and knew how powerful he was.

"Little Rascal loves to brag when he's drunk. Crown Prince, please take no offense." Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on his head, only to see Little Rascal grabbing more wine cups with his paws and then drinking them all up. Its intoxicated appearance made it look even more adorable.

Upon hearing Qin Wentian's words, Little Rascal stared at him with disdain, before sweeping his eyes over to the others.

"Back then, this baobao back was only ranked at #7. Hmph." Little Rascal inclined his head and snorted, causing everyone around him to burst into laughter.

"Brother Qin, your pet's mouth is even more awesome than yours," Someone declared, causing the people around them to laugh even louder.

"Little fellow, do you want my roc to accompany you to play?" The beautiful young lady's Crimsonblood Roc stood beside her as she smiled, letting out shrill screeches as it stared at Little Rascal.

"Yes, yes. That little fellow is just too cute. How about letting our demonic beasts accompany it to play?" Everyone wore wide smiles on their faces.

Little Rascal's eyes glimmered with light, glancing disdainfully at the demonic beasts before he turned to Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker—he naturally understood that these people all had malicious intentions. But this Little Rascal truly had a head filled with evil tricks. He really wanted to eat these demonic beasts to boost its own strength.

"Ai, this pet of mine has too many problems. It loves to brag and even loves to bite other demonic beasts, so it's better not to play around with him. It would be really bad if he bit some of your esteemed demonic beasts," Qin Wentian rejected politely with a wave of his hand

"No problem. If this little fellow truly has the capability, it's fine if he wishes to take a few bites out of my mount."

"That's right, if it has the capability, I don't mind even if my mount is eaten." That young lady from before continued to smile. The Crimsonblood Roc beside her stared imperiously at Little Rascal, with eyes filled with provocation. Little Rascal had returned to his ordinary tiny size after arriving here, and seemed just like a cute and harmless puppy. No one here knew of his extraordinary strength, and they treated him just like a pet.

"Let's speak of this again later." Qin Wentian continued shaking his head.

"Haha, let's drink up as we chat." Yang An raised his wine cup and spoke. "This time, I would like to thank the Brothers and sisters who have given me face by showing up at my banquet. I, Yang, shall drink up as a sign of respect first."

"Crown Prince is too polite. This time, your success in breaking through to the immortal foundation realm is really an event worthy of celebration. We shall toast Your Highness in congratulations."

"That's right, how many geniuses are there in the immortal realms? However, the immortal foundation realm is like a watershed. Even those with high talent would find it hard to break through the threshold. Crown Prince managed to step into the immortal foundation realm after a few short years. You must be a chosen of the heavens, exuding boundless glory and isn't a character who could be compared to those who stand at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. After ascending to immortality, a fascinating life awaits you after," Somebody spoke, his words were clearly filled with thorns, causing many to glance at Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, drink up." Yang An openly smiled, draining the contents of his wine cup in a single gulp.

Everyone sat down. The geniuses gathered together and chatted leisurely, praising the each other's strengths. Frequently, their gazes would shift to Qin Wentian. These gazes were sharp, filled with jealousy and envy. With so many talented descendants of nobility, Princess Qing`er had ended up choosing an outsider. How could they not be jealous?

"Brother Qin." At this moment, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor turned his gaze to Qin Wentian. He lifted his wine cup in a toast. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded, mirroring his actions, when Yang An slowly said, "Yesterday I came out of my seclusion and not only did I hear the news about Brother Qin being the #1 ranker of this era on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, effortlessly defeating plenty of elite talents in our royal palace, you also obtained the favor of Princess Qing`er. Truly, everyone is envious of you."

"Crown Prince is too polite." Qin Wentian smiled.

"However, I also heard that Brother Qin came from a particle world and climbed up based on your own efforts until this point today. This is truly an extremely difficult task," Yang An continued, apparently giving praise to Qin Wentian. However, after a moment, Yang An then spoke again, "However, Brother Qin, do you have Princess Qing`er's best interests in your heart? Brother Qin's talent is outstanding, but talent isn't the only thing of importance on the path of cultivation. It will only get more and more difficult as you proceed onwards. The immortal foundation realm is like a huge barrier, and there will only be more dangers after passing it. I'm sure Brother Qin understands this point clearly."

Qin Wentian smiled and didn't deny anything. Although Yang An's words made sense, his tone resembled that of a senior reprimanding a junior. It felt like because he succeeded in breaking through to the immortal foundation realm, it made him more superior than all the ascendants here.

"Princess Qing`er safety is invaluable. I'm afraid that with Brother Qin's strength, you are still unable to protect her from danger. What's even more important is that your clan and status can't even match up to hers. Princess Qing`er has feelings for you, to the point where she's willing to give up everything, even her reputation. Luckily, His Majesty dotes on the Princess too much, so he hasn't administered any punishments. Hence, I truly feel that if Brother Qin sincerely cares and is in love with the princess, you shouldn't be so selfish."

Yang An continued to speak with a straight face as though he was really concerned for Qing`er. There were no flaws in his words, and it wasn't easy for Qin Wentian to refute them.

"Hmm… What does the Crown Prince think I should do?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"If Brother Qin truly loves the princess, you would leave her of your own volition. In the future, when Brother Qin has truly achieved overwhelming strength, then it wouldn't be too late for you to return," Yang An said slowly, his wine cup still raised in his hand. The entire banquet turned silent, but smiles could be seen in everyone's eyes. It had finally been revealed… Yang An's true purpose in throwing this banquet.

In the royal palace, it was no secret that Yang An admired Princess Qing`er. Everyone knew about it.

Qin Wentian put his winecup down. A cold smile curled his lips as he spoke, "Crown Prince, what identity are you using to 'persuade' me?"

After he spoke, he turned his gaze back to Yang An. "The matters between me and Qing`er, I'm afraid it is still not the Crown Prince's role to interfere in them."

Yang An's words were extremely vicious, like a needle hidden in cotton. If he truly loved Qing`er, he should leave her of his own volition?

In that case, if he refused to leave Qing`er, it not only meant that he didn't love her, he was also so greedy for power and authority, wanting to ascend to the heavens with a single step.

"Hehe." Yang An laughed, as though he didn't mind Qin Wentian's words. "I'm merely considering what's best for Princess. If my words are too blunt, I hope Brother Qin won't fault me. I will punish myself with a toast."

After speaking, Yang An drained the contents of his wine cup in a single gulp, his behavior indicating his extraordinary state of heart.

"Brother Qin, the Crown Prince's words aren't without logic." Someone smiled.

"Who doesn't know that Princess Qing`er is doted on by his Majesty? What good fortune one must have to be able to marry her? Clearly one would instantly ascend to the heavens after this single step. By that time, regardless of talent, identity or status, Brother Qin will possess it all. This is why everyone here wanted to urge Brother Qin to reconsider. We are absolutely not trying to make things difficult for you." Someone laughed. Since the crown prince Yang An had already led the spear charge, they naturally wouldn't fail to gang up on Qin Wentian.

"The thoughts of everyone present has truly broadened I, Qin's, horizons." Qin Wentian said. "Sons of nobility, so it turns out that you're all pursuing Princess Qing`er to increase your authority and status. No wonder Qing`er is so filled with contempt towards all of you."

"What do you mean by that?" someone asked icily.

"What do you think I meant?" Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke.

"Truly, your mouth is as sharp as that vile creature you call a pet," another person commented.

"You're the vile creature. The people in your clan are nothing but a bunch of bastards!" Little Rascal inclined its head and spoke in a drunken manner.

The young man's eyes narrowed. He stared at Little Rascal, "Oh, this vile creature is not only stupid, its mouth is filthy too. It simply doesn't know the meaning of death."

"I want to challenge you." Little Rascal stretched its paw and pointed at the person who'd spoken.

"You must be courting death." With a wave of his hand, an incomparably baleful-looking white tiger walked towards him. "I can allow my demonic beast to play with you a little."

"Little Rascal, what are you butting in for?" Qin Wentian's tone sounded panicked as he held Little Rascal protectively.

"I want to challenge him," Little Rascal murmured as he shrugged.

"Haha, Brother Qin, don't worry. I will allow my white tiger to play a little with your pet." The young man started laughing when he saw how worried Qin Wentian was.

"Brother Qin, this pet of yours is too adorable. Just let our demonic beasts play around with it for some fun and laughs. In any case, my demonic beast would like to join in too."

"Yeah, it's so boring now. Why don't we let our demonic beasts spar a little, and we can play with Brother Qin's pet at the same time?"

However, nobody knew that Qin Wentian was laughing coldly in his heart. These people were truly quick to change their faces. Since that was the case, then he would let their demonic beasts 'play' with Little Rascal.

"Okay then… Little Rascal. In that case, just accompany these friendly demonic beasts and play around a little. Don't bite them, alright?" Qin Wentian acted as though he was very troubled. Little Rascal's chubby body lazily walked out to the public square ahead as he said, "This baobao will show you guys how awesome I am."

"What a truly interesting little fellow that puppy is." Everyone waved their hands as their demonic beasts flew over and completely encircled Little Rascal, as if preparing to 'play'. The aura of that white tiger surged up into the sky as killing intent flashed in its eyes. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the young man who'd spoken earlier. He could see a cold light gleaming within, and it was apparent that the young man had just sent a command to the white tiger to kill Little Rascal. How could things possibly be so simple as they said? Getting their demonic beasts to 'play' with Little Rascal?

Chapter 998: Violent Rage

Qin Wentian stared at the demonic beasts surrounding Little Rascal and sighed. "Why must you all do this? My puppy is still young and immature. It wouldn't be too good if he injures all your mounts."

"No problem, no problem. Our demonic beasts would love to play with Brother Qin's pet." The owner of the white tiger laughed.

"Your puppy is truly too small in size. My roc's sharp talons can easily rip apart his head, hahahaha." The beautiful young lady smiled.

"You bunch of fools." Little Rascal cursing in his baby-like voice, raising his head to stare at the demonic beasts surrounding him.

—ROAR!— The white tiger's baleful aura was extremely terrifying as it towered up into the sky. Its sharp claws shone with a fearsome glint, as though it could lacerate everything with indomitable force.

"Ooo, so scary, I'm so frightened now. If you come near me you'd better prepare to die. This baobao wants to know what tiger flesh tastes like," Little Rascal scolded, stretching out his paws to point at the white tiger.

The white tiger let out a thunderous growl as it rushed over. The baleful air transformed into a fearsome windstorm, and its large claws gleamed with a resplendent light as it swiped down at Little Rascal. The white tiger's strike could even rip stones apart. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes when he saw this, his gaze flickering with coldness as he sent a command to Little Rascal to kill the white tiger.

—ROAR!— A startling roar shook the sky, causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble. The crowd saw Little Rascal abruptly becoming gigantic, and his body was covered in the glow of fearsome runic light. His paws pressed down on the white tiger's head and a fearsome rune of darkness manifested, transforming into a vortex that devoured everything. The body of the white tiger trembled violently under the attack, and it kept convulsing as it roared with extreme agony.

In an instant, the white tiger slumped to the ground with a boom, causing clouds of dust to fly up. It simply lay there as though in peaceful slumber, no longer moving.

Everyone's gazes had frozen, and they were all taken aback by this sudden scene. It was inconceivable to imagine that the harmless looking puppy who'd spoken in a baby-like voice would suddenly become such a demon, transforming into a ferocious desolate beast.

"Ai, I already said it wasn't a good idea." Qin Wentian sighed, sounding depressed. Everyone's eyes gleamed when they heard his words. They couldn't help but grit their teeth in frustration. This bastard… They had all thought that he was trying to politely reject them, but it turned out that he truly meant what he said when he told them his pet might injure their mounts. How dare he?!

The other demonic beasts rent the air with their howls and roars—they could clearly sense the towering baleful aura exuding from Little Rascal. It felt like Little Rascal was a king-type species with royal blood in its race, and they actually hesitated, not daring to move forward. Bright light flashed, and Little Rascal transformed into a gigantic golden-winged roc. Its pure golden wings flapped in the air, and it shot through the sky like a bolt of golden lightning, shooting straight towards the Crimsonblood Roc.

The Crimsonblood Roc trembled, and its eyes flashed with terror. It rushed out as well, sweeping its wings. The two silhouettes were akin to bolts of lightning as they collided. Their speed was so fast that the crowd could only see two blurs. An instant later, the wings of the Crimsonblood Roc were completely torn apart, and they could see Little Rascal's golden talons grabbing onto its head. The vortex of darkness manifested once again as the Crimsonblood Roc convulsed violently before dying.

"My Crimsonblood Roc!" The beautiful young lady's expression drastically changed. She stood up, watching as the life of her demonic beast mount was snuffed away.

"Rush at it together!" someone roared. A moment later, all the demonic beasts lunged out towards Little Rascal. Little Rascal's speed was simply too fast, soaring into the air and instantly lengthening the distance between himself and the other beasts. Abruptly, he turned and spread his wings. Each of his golden feathers were like sharp swords, and they immediately erupted downwards like a storm of hail. The feathers shot towards the demonic beasts below, penetrating their bodies.

Little Rascal, who had transformed into a golden-winged Great Roc, had reached a speed that was simply inconceivable. He was like the king of rocs, and his feathers had the power to crush anything.

At the banquet, many figures stood up with darkened expressions. The pet that they'd earlier humiliated had turned out to be this terrifying. It seemed unrivaled among beasts at the same cultivation realm, a similarity it shared with Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, I apologize. I already said that this wouldn't be a good idea, but everyone was so keen on it and kept pressing me. And so, I, Qin, could only accept despite feeling reluctant at heart." Qin Wentian's eyes were apologetic as he smiled at everyone. The geniuses all stared coldly at him, their eyes gleaming with sharpness. This bastard truly knew how to act as he smacked all their faces.

"QIN WENTIAN, HOW DARE YOU?!" the beautiful young lady shouted coldly. "This place is the Qi King Manor, and you actually allowed your demonic beast to freely slaughter our mounts just to establish your dominance?"

"That vile beast is simply lawless. He should be killed."

"Qin Wentian, why aren't you controlling your demonic beast yet? TELL HIM TO SCRAM OUT FOR DEATH!"

Qin Wentian's countenance abruptly turned sharp. He stared at everyone. "Before this, weren't you the ones who wanted to send your demonic beasts to 'play' with Little Rascal despite my numerous attempts at rejection? If I recall correctly, someone even said that she wouldn't mind if her demonic beast is eaten as long as my puppy had the capability to do so? Yet now you guys are saying something different?"

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's eyes turned to the beautiful young lady. The one who said this was none other than her.

"It was merely a joke, yet you took it for real? You actually dared to begin a slaughter at a banquet. Truly, you don't have any of us nobles in your eyes, and your actions have even shamed the crown prince of the Qi King Manor," the lady argued strenuously, ignoring all logic as she tried to pin the blame on Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, your actions show no regard for us at all. Although she did say it was fine for her demonic beast, your pet actually began the slaughter," coldly spat the owner of the white tiger, and at this moment, everyone seemed to condemn Qin Wentian and Little Rascal. It felt like Qin Wentian had suddenly become a great villain that had done something so evil that it angered the heavens.

"HAHAHAHA!" Qin Wentian suddenly started to laugh maniacally, causing the others to go silent as they stared at him. All of them were radiating with coldness and were all extremely angry.

"Before this, who were the ones who said they wanted their demonic beasts to play with my companion? Who said he didn't know what death is and even showed killing intent? Now the tables have turned and your useless beasts were actually counter-killed after ganging up on my companion. Doesn't that make your earlier words nothing but a big joke?" Qin Wentian stood up, exuding an aura of loftiness. The wine cup in his hand cracked and eventually shattered.

"A bunch of shitheads that only know how to use the name of nobility to suppress others. You're all nothing but a bunch of useless trash. Are any of you even worthy of pointing your fingers at me and Qing`er? Given how thick your skins are, do you still need me to slap your faces? Do you guys even know shame?"

The anger Qin Wentian accumulated all exploded out in this moment, mocking and humiliating these people.

He came to this banquet today to see exactly what tricks these people wanted to play. Since they wanted to stir things up no matter what, there was no longer any need for him to remain tolerant.

"Qin Wentian, you…" The young lady's countenance turned ashen. She was unable to swallow her anger and could only feel incomparable rage,.

He was simply too arrogant. Qin Wentian had completely insulted them and tore their faces. He was just too lawless. He had dared to curse at them, the descendants of nobility in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Shut your mouth." Qin Wentian's gaze was incomparably sharp, seemingly able to pierce through her heart as he stared at the young lady. He spoke coldly, "You still have the face to speak? Before this, you were the one who cheered the loudest. As part of the nobility, you showed no restraint in your actions and acted like a shrew at a wet market. The face of your elders has all been thrown away by you."

"What a sharp-tongued fellow. Qin Wentian, you truly have none of the empire's nobility in your eyes." One person's aura intensified, surging forth towards Qin Wentian.

"So what? At the very least my strength and talent can match up to my words. Trash like you only knows how to talk, and you even dare to bring out the word 'nobility.' Are you a king or a marquis? You are not only slapping your face, you are throwing the face of the true nobility as well. If this were the outside world, just on account of your filthy mouth, I would have smacked trash like you to death with a single slap."

Qin Wentian's voice was like thunder, seeming to roll through the heavens. It was highly likely that everyone in the Qi King Manor had heard what he'd said. The marquises and kings who were silently monitoring the banquet with their immortal senses would also have seen what happened. The person who had just been humiliated felt the burning sensation of shame on his face. He glared ruthlessly at Qin Wentian and almost coughed out a mouthful of blood from sheer anger.

Qin Wentian's tongue was as sharp as swords, and he could drive people crazy with anger through his words alone.

"Qin Wentian, you go too far!" That person roared in rage as a terrifying aura gushed forth. The wine table before him instantly shattered. He lifted his palm and blasted out, manifesting an extremely terrifying gigantic beast that rushed towards Qin Wentian.

"I came here to attend the banquet, but all of you have endlessly tried to humiliate me. Now, you even want to act to kill me? Who are the overbearing ones?" Qin Wentian roared, as though he wanted everyone here, as well as those observing this place with their immortal senses, to know that he was not the one who'd made the first move.

He lifted a palm shimmering with runic light, then blasted out and effortlessly smashed apart the manifestation of the gigantic beast. After that, his hand stretched out towards the young man who attacked.

The young man howled in anger and frenziedly attacked, but nothing he did could halt the advance of Qin Wentian's hand. In an instant, all his attacks disintegrated, and the palm that had the power to seize the moon and stars grabbed hold of the young man.

Qin Wentian's other hand swung out. With a loud smacking sound, a five-fingered imprint was branded onto the face of his opponent, slapping him senseless. Right now, everyone's eyes were all on that young man, watching as Qin Wentian slapped him left and right.

"Qing`er brought me here to be a guest. I came to attend the Qi King Manor's banquet, yet you guys all intended to bully me because I have no one backing me up. You all joined forces to humiliate me, so I have no choice but to act to defend myself!" Qin Wentian shouted, as though he were suffering in great torment. The others all stared dumbfoundedly as the young man being grabbed coughed out blood from the pain and shame. Qin Wentian had grabbed him and publicly slapped him in mid-air. Who was the one tormenting who? Qin Wentian was actually still acting like he was the one being bullied.

—bang!— With another deafening blast, Qin Wentian slammed the body directly to the ground. He spoke icily, "Descendants like you are nothing but trash. You only know how to use the name of your clan and seniors, throwing their face away. I was compelled to act, and I believe the kings and marquises won't fault me for this."

The young man moaned miserably. Under his heavy injuries and the overwhelming humiliation, he finally fainted into unconsciousness!

Chapter 999: Clashing Against Immortal Foundation

Qin Wentian was infuriated, and it appeared as though he was ready to start chaos.

In the royal palace, he'd done his best to endure as much as he could endure. However, these people were clearly targeting him intentionally. No matter what, since these people wanted to create trouble, he might as well blow up the entire matter. What did he have to fear?

Everyone was stunned when they saw how enraged Qin Wentian was. Indeed, Qin Wentian wasn't only sharp-tongued, his strength was truly overwhelming. This point was proven by the young man currently lying on the ground. His reputation as the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings wasn't false. Such combat prowess made him invincible against those in the same cultivation realm as him.

"You are too arrogant. Qin Wentian, stop your nonsense." The beautiful young lady shook with fear. How lawless. Qin Wentian was simply too lawless. No matter what, this place was still the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He had moved to attack, slapping that young man until he lost consciousness. What a humiliation.

Qin Wentian's cold eyes swept over to her. "If you want a piece of this action, just scram the fuck over. What's the point of mouthing off words? I can crush you with a single strike."

"You, you…" The young lady now visibly trembled from anger as she clenched her fists. Even so, she managed to endure it. She knew of Qin Wentian's strength, and he was too powerful. She wasn't a match for this #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"If you don't dare, just shut the hell up. Other than taking out the name of nobility to suppress people, what else do you have?" Qin Wentian said icily. Even a mud man has three points of fire. After enduring the humiliation and their insults for so long, it was about time to make them realize who they were talking to.

"Qin Wentian, how dare you?!" a low voice rang out. Everyone turned their attention to the figure of a young man who was still sitting down. This young man slowly stood up, radiating an unfathomable dazzling light. This was immortal light.

Immortals could produce their own light. This person was intentionally emitting their immortal light. Evidently, he was telling Qin Wentian that he was an immortal foundation expert.

"Finally, unable to endure any longer?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed in his heart. The majority of youngsters here today were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. To him, people of such strength couldn't pose a threat to him at all. Naturally, these descendants of nobility knew it clearly in their hearts; the only thing they could do was use words to suppress him. If they wanted to suppress him in strength, they could only depend on immortal foundation characters.

Qin Wentian had retaliated in anger, and there was no one in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm who could block him. For the sake of their faces, these descendants of nobility could only send out immortal foundation experts. However, he also wanted to see what this group of people could do to him. No matter how he chose to act today, 'logic' would still be by his side. These descendants of nobilities had nothing to say.

"How dare I?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"Your demonic beast started a slaughter in this august banquet that the crown prince organized. It clearly intended to ruin the event. Your arrogance knows no bounds, and you've even dared to humiliate the nobility. If that isn't insolence, what is?" That immortal foundation young man coldly spoke. Little Rascal had already killed all the demonic beasts that had attacked him.. He transformed back to his original chubby-looking, white puppy form and returned to Qin Wentian's side. He stared at the immortal foundation young man and asked, "Are you retarded? Earlier, all of them wanted to kill me. You mean it's only logical for this baobao to just allow them to do as they wish?"

"Are you blind?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man as he coldly added, "They're the ones who started the demonic beast battle. And earlier, who was the one who made a move first?"

"That's because of your impertinent words," the young man icily replied.

"Looks like you're not only blind, you must be deaf as well. You couldn't hear their impertinent words to me and I can't even retaliate? I must allow them to humiliate me and allow my demonic beast to be killed? So if they attack me, I'm not allowed to defend myself. Today, the descendants of nobility have truly broadened my horizons with their shameless behavior."

"Hehe." That young man didn't seem to be angry. He coldly smiled. "Who's right and who's wrong, this is something everyone knows clearly in their hearts. There's no need for you to argue."

"Brother Qin, I invited you here for the banquet, but I didn't think you would be so excessive. To think that I once respected you, I'm truly disappointed now." Yang An, the crown prince, also spoke. It was as though Qin Wentian's actions had antagonized the entire crowd.

"The moment you came here, none of them had any good intentions towards you," Little Rascal told Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian ruffled the fur on Little Rascal's head and he smiled, "Aren't you the intelligent one?"

After he spoke, he turned his gaze to the others and stood with his hands behind his back. "Apparently, I exist only to be cursed at and beaten up by you guys. And the moment I retaliate, it becomes a crime? There is no point in dragging things on with words. What do you all want?"

"Your actions damaged the prestige of the nobility of our Evergreen Immortal Empire. Apologize now for your actions and leave the empire immediately. This isn't a place you can stay," commanded the immortal foundation young man.

"Apologize? Ridiculous." Qin Wentian commented sarcastically. "As for leaving the royal palace? Do you all treat the royal palace as your own home? The Evergreen Immortal Emperor hasn't issued any orders and now you all want to take things in your own hands? Could it be that my staying at Princess Changping's estate also concerns you guys as well?"

"In that case, Brother Qin plans to ignore our advice?" The immortal might exuding from the young man further intensified, causing the immortal light radiating from him to glow even more brilliantly.

Qin Wentian stared at him, "Who do you think you are? Why must I listen to you guys?"

"What a brazen fellow. I want to see what capabilities you have to be so arrogant." That immortal foundation young man walked out as a halo of immortal light circulated around him. The power gushing forth from him caused everyone else to retreat. Only Qin Wentian stood unmoving at his original location as he stared at his immortal foundation opponent. At this moment, thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard echoing from his body. Right now, Qin Wentian was already at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. He had also begun preparations to establish his immortal foundation. Since there was an immortal foundation opponent before him, he might as well use the chance to test the strength of immortal foundation experts.

The people here were all from the younger generations. Although his opponent was in the immortal foundation realm, his cultivation level probably wouldn't be too high. Maybe just at the initial first level. This opponent was the most suitable way for him to temper himself.

The immortal foundation young man gradually walked closer to Qin Wentian. Everyone's eyes gleamed with sharpness as they watched on. The aura gushing forth from Qin Wentian grew vast and more majestic, as though there were terrifying rumbling ocean waves within his body. Feeling the aura from Qin Wentian, the countenances of those present had all changed. Qin Wentian was truly powerful, and the state he was in now was simply terrifying. He could crush any ascendants before him. Given the strength he exuded now, even peak-level ascendants wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike from him.

Law energy circulated around the palm of that immortal foundation young man, and a bright light flashed. Immortal law energy was the basis of transformation, and it was incomparably profound. Every particle of energy contained terrifying might, and it was on a complete different level compared to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say immortal foundation experts could insta-kill ascendants.

—BOOM!— The immortal foundation young man took a step forward. Qin Wentian only felt a terrifying formless energy boring down directly on him.

Qin Wentian didn't dare to underestimate his opponent. He circulated all the energy in his body to its limits, activating the immortal battle art. His entire body glowed with boundless runic light, resembling an indestructible body covered in layers of platinum armor. He appeared like the ultimate god of battle.

~RUMBLE!~ Qin Wentian's form expanded by over ten meters in size, resembling a young fiend-god.

"You actually want to fight against an immortal foundation expert? You're overestimating your own capabilities. I will allow you to understand the might of the immortal foundation, and it's something no Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant can ever stand against." The immortal foundation young man took a step forward. The immortal might enveloped Qin Wentian, seemingly drilling into his heart. The strength of his immortal might was extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. That formless might felt like the power of the heavens and earth, immediately pressuring his heart. Despite his vast life force and strong physique, the formless immortal might was capable of injuring him.

He folded his hands to form incantations, causing a startling runic glow to cover his hands. He emanated a might so fearsome that the countenances of the geniuses spectating all changed as they stared at Qin Wentian's palms. They gave off a feeling of indomitability, as though this pair of hands were capable of destroying everything.

Qin Wentian was covered in a terrifying surge of aura from Greater Demons. A gigantic elephant silhouette appeared, formed from countless particles of divine energy, each containing the strength of an elephant within.

Dragon Elephant Force—the power of dragons and elephants combined would undoubtedly be overwhelming. A demon god from the primordial era, the Dragon Elephant had enough strength to break the heavens.

The immortal foundation young man could sense the increasing amount of power brewing in Qin Wentian. In fact, he even felt slightly threatened despite being at the immortal foundation realm. Coldly snorting in response, he finally acted.

He threw out a seemingly simple and unadorned punch, yet it was filled with immortal might. Terrifying energy waves swept over everything, and the law energy contained in that fist pierced through the void, manifesting golden fist shadows that covered the surroundings. In an instant, the fist shadows enveloped the entire sky and each and every one of the fist shadows was strong enough to kill a peak ascendant, let alone the true punch itself.

"As expected of an immortal foundation expert. I would surely be killed if I were hit by that."

"After stepping into immortal foundation, it's truly a completely different level compared to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm." At this moment, a thought flashed through everyone's mind.

Qin Wentian didn't retreat. He similarly punched out with his fist, imbued with the power of the God's Hand. The sound of a trumpeting elephant rumbled the sky as the manifestation of a gigantic elephant appeared. Qin Wentian blasted out every particle of divine energy in one of his Yuanfus. All of them transformed into indomitable elephants that rampaged with utter dominance, possessing boundless might that could even devastate the heavens.

The two energies surged and collided in mid-air, and the aftershocks ravaged the surroundings. The tables and chairs all around them disintegrated into dust, and the gusts of wind resulting from the impact was so strong that it felt it could lacerate the bodies of the spectators. The crowd couldn't help but retreat as they lengthened the distance between them and the battlefield.

—BOOM!—

Another ear-splitting boom rang out. The two of them exchanged another blow using the most savage and violent method: fighting directly head-on. At this instant, Qin Wentian and the immortal foundation young man were forced to retreat from the other person's terrifying strength.

There wasn't a second exchange. The immortal foundation young man was stunned by what just happened. His attack was actually blocked? He was an immortal, and by logic, all Celestial Phenomenon ascendants should be nothing but ants before him. Yet, he'd actually been blasted back from the impact?

The surrounding people were also stunned as they stared at Qin Wentian's figure, which resembled a god of battle. Qin Wentian stood there arrogantly, his cold eyes staring ahead. He then spoke in a glacial tone, "You only have this much strength even after breaking through to the immortal foundation realm? How ironic. Do you even know how weak you are? If I was at the immortal foundation realm too, killing you would be as simple as stomping ants."

Chapter 1000: Yang An's Killing Intent

The arrogant words reverberated through the heavens and earth. The two of them stood facing each other from among the crowd—the banquet had long collapsed.

That strike had truly caused everyone to feel Qin Wentian's power.

To be able to clash with an expert at Immortal Foundation while he was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? What glory was this?

In addition, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be at a disadvantage. Although he was forced back from the impact, his opponent was as well. With just this strike, he already possessed the capabilities that gave him leave to be arrogant.

Immortal foundation experts were those who completed establishing their immortal foundations, and were existences who could wield law energy. They could then infuse this energy into their immortal arts. They contained boundless strength, and if one ascended to immortality from Celestial Phenomenon, that would be a qualitative transformation that no ascendant could surpass. Regardless of how outstanding you were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it would be impossible to win against immortal foundation experts. In fact, immortal foundation experts could effortlessly kill ascendants. These two existences were not on the same level.

This was public knowledge and common logic to all cultivators. But at this moment, Qin Wentian had actually broken that logic, shocking everyone here.

"His palm is too terrifying! And the power of his innate techniques seem to contain traces of law energy, and the law energy isn't merely a faint wisp. Like the Dragon Elephant he unleashed—it actually contained boundless might." The crowd mused in their hearts as they stared at the God's Hand. Exactly what sort of power did one need before they could contend against immortal foundation experts while at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm?

"What innate technique is that?" asked the immortal foundation expert as he stared at Qin Wentian's palms. Regardless of his palms or the gigantic elephant innate technique he'd earlier unleashed, both were extremely terrifying. Both must be a product of a supremely strong innate technique or art for sure.

The name of this immortal foundation expert was Mu Feng. He was the son of a king-ranked character in the empire. With his outstanding talent, he had already established his immortal foundation for quite some time, and his cultivation was relatively stable. There was no doubt that he was a powerful person in his own right. How arrogant was he? He'd wanted to punish Qin Wentian, forcing him to apologize and leave the empire. But after that one exchange, he'd actually been forced back by Qin Wentian, losing all face and damaging his prestige.

"You are not worthy to know." Qin Wentian laughed coldly. "If I break through to the immortal foundation realm, I don't even need to depend on innate techniques to kill you. You want to blame my innate techniques as the reason you were forced back? Don't you have any shame?"

"These people are all shameless. Sending out ascendants failed, so they sent out an immortal foundation expert. If that fails too, they will start crying for their parents and grandparents," Little Rascal said in his baby-like voice, directly smacking the faces of the entire crowd. Everyone in this banquet was evidently targeting Qin Wentian, but none at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm could do anything about him. Hence, immortal foundation experts like this young man had no choice but to act. That in itself was already reprehensible; no matter what, this was still the royal palace.

"Brother Qin, the mouth of your vile creature is too filthy. You had better manage it," The crown prince of the Qi King Manor said coldly. Right now, they were mounted halfway on a tiger and it was impossible to get down.

"Wow, how imposing!" Little Rascal's voice sarcastically rang out once more. He stared at Yang An as he said, "A mere #5 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, so in your eyes, Zi Daoyang is like that of a God. You regard yourself as inferior to him and assume that others would be too. But the truth remains; Qin Wentian defeated the current Zi Daoyang, who had cultivated for several years in the City of Ancient Emperors after you left. To think that even the likes of you would dare to say that I'm bragging. If this baobao was you, I would have already commited suicide out of shame."

"Little Rascal, better save some face for these people. After all, they are the descendants of nobility and have such lofty statuses. They may be utter trash, but their statuses alone can crush you to death." Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on his head as he spoke, evidently he had completely disregarded the experts surrounding him.

"Do you really believe you can stand against an immortal foundation expert? Earlier, Brother Mu was merely playing with you. If Brother Qin still wants to obstinately persist in going about things the wrong way, I'm afraid I'll be forced to show Brother Qin the real strength of immortal foundation." A fearsome aura gushed forth from Yang An as a startling immortal might radiated forth from him. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"Didn't you guys plan to come at me together?" Qin Wentian gave a mocking laugh.

"You really like to overestimate your own capabilities. Just one of us is enough," Mu Feng said coldly. He radiated a might that grew even more savage. Resplendent light shone around him as his immortal foundation emitted a rumbling sound. In the air, Qin Wentian saw a constellation of a golden fist so gigantic that it blotted out the entire sky.

No, that wasn't just a constellation. It was the qualitative evolution of a constellation—an immortal constellation. They were much stronger than any constellation an ascendant could conjure. That flowing fist light was like a meteor shower, emitting boundless rays of runic light that shot down meteoric fists containing immortal law energy and might.

"Once immortals have established their immortal foundations, their constellations will undergo an evolution. The immortal foundation can directly control the evolved constellation, allowing them to absorb the immortal energy radiating from it. This will slowly strengthen their immortal foundations, causing their constellations to continue their evolution until they become supreme laws." Qin Wentian stared at the immortal phenomena caused by his opponent's constellation, sensing the pure strength within. This time, fighting an immortal foundation expert would offer him quite the experience.

Mu Feng stretched his hands, instantly transforming his arms into a replica of his constellation, then fusing them together to become one entity. It was easier for him to use the immortal energy from his constellation while in this state and every punch he threw out had the power to tear apart the skies. Although he hadn't left his original location, the immortal fist was already blasting towards Qin Wentian. If an immortal foundation expert acted, they could effortlessly slaughter anyone within a 100-mile radius just by standing there.

Qin Wentian's aura intensified. He stepped out, causing the earth to rumble with the force of his step, and he blasted out with a punch. His divinity of suppression appeared behind him, and the power of his blows were augmented by supreme demon might. Countless explosions happened due to the collision of energies, and the power from the aftershocks ravaged their surroundings.

Mu Feng's expression grew unsightly. Both his palms shimmered with an even more intense immortal might as they blasted out together. The immortal foundation caused the light from his body to grow even more resplendent, flaring brilliantly in response. The light enveloped him protectively as he channeled the might into his fists. Every punch he threw out could shake the heavens, and there was nothing that could block it.

Qin Wentian activated the God's Hand on both palms. This was the first time he'd done so, and it exhausted astronomical amounts of energy. If it weren't for the fact that he had plenty of Yuanfus—as well as a vast amount of astral energy contained within him—it would basically be impossible for him to make it through such a tyrannical battle. How terrifying was he now? Two palms imbued with the God's Hand immediately smashed out, fighting head on with an immortal foundation expert. The space cracked as the sky changed color. Those in the surroundings all retreated far away, feeling more and more perplexed in their hearts as they watched Qin Wentian fighting against Mu Feng.

Qin Wentian was simply too strong, and he possessed perfect control of his movements. His body was seemingly indestructible, with a supreme glow circulating around it. His attacks could shake the heavens and earth, and could resist the immortal might. Evidently, Qin Wentian's attacks also contained law energy. Given how talented he was, it was impossible for him not to have comprehended the existence of laws.

However, it was also impossible for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants to absorb immortal energy from their constellations. Even for ascendants who had comprehended law energy, they would still be limited by this. They could never wield the same vast amount of law energy that an immortal foundation expert could. The immortal foundation within them was like a vault that they drew energy from. It contained endless might and allowed them to last through many rounds of combat. Although Qin Wentian was someone that could defy the heavens, it was clear that he would eventually be defeated.

But even so, Qin Wentian could already be proud of what he'd accomplished. At the very least, his strength had stunned all these descendants of nobility, allowing them to clearly see the distance between them and him.

The #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, an expert who had defeated Zi Daoyang. Right now, none of them doubted this.

"Qin Wentian, have you shown us all your trump cards?" Mu Feng asked coldly as he continued attacking.

"You talk so arrogantly when your opponent is merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? I truly feel sad for you," Qin Wentian replied domineeringly. The two of them fought from the ground to the air.

"Oh, how embarrassing. I assumed that immortal foundation experts would be very powerful." Little Rascal inclined his head and sighed. He appeared extremely adorable, yet his words caused numerous cold gazes to land on him. They wouldn't spare this vile creature.

"What do you all want to do?" Little Rascal stared at the experts gazing at him with hatred and enmity, and he expanded his form. After which, he said, "If you all want a fair fight with me, at the same level of cultivation, this baobao will accept a match from you sorry losers any time."

"Vile creature, what impudent words. Who has the time to fight fairly with you? I organized this banquet, yet you chose to devour all the demonic beasts here. Since it has come to this, leave your life behind as repayment." Yang An's eyes flickered with coldness as he walked out.

"Using immortal foundation experts to bully ascendants again?" Little Rascal transformed back into a golden-winged roc, then soared into the air and stared sharply at Yang An.

Yang An's gaze was extremely terrifying as it flickered with killing intent. He had always been in love with Qing`er and had tried to pursue her. The sole reason he had invited Qin Wentian here today was to make him understand his unworthiness and voluntarily withdraw. However Qin Wentian had caused chaos in the banquet, and nobody had enough power to stop him. He was so strong to the extent where he could even exchange blows with an immortal foundation expert. What did this make him? As the #5 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he had been shuttled to the side like some insignificant being, making him extremely resentful in his heart.

Given the talent Qin Wentian had displayed, and the fact that Qing`er was in love with him, everyone present understood that it was probably impossible for Yang An to compete with Qin Wentian for Qing`er's love. Yang An was an intelligent man, and although Qin Wentian kept saying he had no background, it was evident he had the support of either an immortal king or emperor or he wouldn't have been able to enter the City of Ancient Emperors. In this royal palace, where the elites of the Evergreen Immortal Empire gathered, there was really nothing special about an ordinary immortal king or emperor. Hence, it was normal that Qin Wentian had refrained from mentioning it.

And given Qin Wentian's talent, once he stepped into immortal foundation, it was very possible for him to find another strong supporter.

This made Yang An jealous. Was there really no fate between Princess Qing`er and him? No matter what, he would make Qin Wentian pay the price for his loss of face today.

"We are leaving." Little Rascal suddenly transformed into a golden bolt of lightning, streaking through the air. He knew that Yang An wanted to kill them. He didn't have the confidence to fight against an immortal foundation expert.

"Do you think you can escape?" Yang An stepped out, his entire being glowed with immortal light as waves of immortal might gushed forth from him. Law energy enveloped him, and he moved like a gust of wind chasing after Little Rascal.

—BOOM!— The entire area was instantly enveloped by a surging tornado formed from immortal energy. Little Rascal's body was forcibly halted, locked in place by that terrifying immortal law energy tornado that could lacerate everything. Yang An radiated a terrifying law energy—his talent was of a higher level than Mu Feng. Although he had just entered immortal foundation, his strength wasn't in any way inferior to Mu Feng's.

"DIE!" Yang An shouted coldly. Boundless law runes transformed into wind blades that contained boundless might. They ripped through the sky, aiming for Little Rascal.

Little Rascal spiraled frenziedly about, and he released large amounts of golden light that enveloped him protectively. Those wind blades actually had no way to penetrate his defense. And after that, Little Rascal spun even faster as he soared further up into the sky, transforming into a whirling golden tempest that could lacerate everything wanting to rush out of Yang An's windstorm by force.

"What a powerful defense." The killing intent in Yang An's eyes grew even more pronounced. No matter what, this vile beast had to die here today!

Chapter 1001: One Sword

Yang An stared at the spiraling golden-winged roc; heavy killing intent could be seen in Little Rascal's eyes. Yang An's body radiated immortal law energy as the fearsome tornado transformed into sharp swords that contained absolute power. If these swords were to slash out together, it was unknown how great the might generated would be.

Yang An held a saber in his hand. His form moved like the wind, instantly appearing before Little Rascal as he swiped down with his saber. This saber contained a fearsome might that could cleave everything apart. Little Rascal could sense the danger it posed to him, and he soared upwards. He frenziedly shot out his golden feathers, each as sharp as swords, yet they were all obliterated in the face of that saber light.

With a loud roar, Little Rascal returned to his original form. Stretching out his paws, a formless runic screen of light enveloped him. The saber slammed down on the screen of light as the sounds of cracking echoed. The screen of light shattered apart unceasingly as Little Rascal madly retreated. However, the saber light swept over everything like a thunderbolt arcing through the sky. Little Rascal ended up wounded from the attack, blood dripping from where the light had struck. His golden body had actually been injured—the immortal might was simply too powerful.

At the other battlefield far away, Qin Wentian saw Yang An dealing with Little Rascal. He fought frantically as he tried to head towards their direction. His God's Hand blasted out a towering palm imprint that could shatter everything, but Mu Feng wasn't about to fall so easily. How could he allow Qin Wentian to leave this battlefield? That would be a humiliation to him.

"Little Rascal!" The flames of anger burned in Qin Wentian's eyes upon seeing Yang An preparing to deal a death blow to Little Rascal. And at the instant Mu Feng's meteor fist shot over, Qin Wentian roared in rage. Powered by the God's Hand, his palm wielded an immortal spear. The long spear expanded rapidly, penetrating directly through Mu Feng's immortal fist and shooting towards his heart.

Mu Feng retreated with explosive speed, only to see Qin Wentian immediately soar into the air towards the other battle. At this moment, Little Rascal was hit by the beam of saber light, splattering the air with fresh blood. Instantly, an extremely terrifying aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian. His God's Hand tightened its grip on the immortal-ranked long spear, unleashing might to its absolute limits.

Yang An continued to attack Little Rascal, slashing down with another saber beam. Yet, he suddenly felt an intense sense of danger boring down on him. He turned, and saw an immortal spear expanding to over a hundred meters in size, penetrating through space with enough power to crush everything. This spear strike was as quick as lightning, and had enough power to shatter the sky.

Yang An instantly slashed his saber at Qin Wentian's spear. Both attacks collided, and the impact shook the heavens and earth. With irresistible force, the long spear broke apart the saber formed from immortal energy, but the law energy of wind instantly translocated Yang An to another part of the area, smoothly evading the domineering spear attack.

Qin Wentian then soared through the air, appearing directly beside Little Rascal. He stared coldly at Yang An, "Today, I, Qin, have clearly seen how shameless the descendants of nobility in the Evergreen Immortal Empire can be. My horizons have been broadened thanks to all of you."

Mu Feng moved to stand together with Yang An. Their expressions were extremely ugly to behold. Both were immortal-foundation characters. And they were already in the wrong since they acted against a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant; yet even despite them personally having acted, they still failed to take down the man and beast that was currently in the air staring at them. What's ridiculous was that everyone today was intentionally targeting Qin Wentian yet now, the situation reversed and they were the ones being sorely humiliated instead.

"I have already experienced everything this banquet has to offer. Farewell." Qin Wentian and Little Rascal prepared to leave. However, they only heard Yang An coldly stating, "You want to leave just like this?"

"You invited me to this banquet. Are all this that has happened not enough yet? Do you want me to leave my life behind then?" Qin Wentian stared at Yang An. Yang An has already displayed his killing intent. Although those descendants of nobility were targeting him earlier, Qin Wentian understood that it was all caused from jealousy and none of them had any intentions to truly kill him. But now, the actions of Yang An was truly too over the top. Even Qin Wentian could feel the intent to kill flaring in his heart.

"You caused chaos at my banquet, and have no regards for the kings and marquises of the royal palace. If you don't give us a satisfactory answer, don't even think about leaving." Right now, Yang An was mounted on the back of a tiger and it was impossible for him to stop halfway. There was a devil in his heart, and he had no way to suppress this breath of anger. He just ascended into immortality and initially, this should be a glorious day of pride for him. Yet, he actually heard of the news regarding Qin Wentian and Qing`er the moment he exited seclusion.

Initially he invited Qin Wentian to this banquet because he wanted to show off his dominance, making Qin Wentian voluntarily retreat upon knowing of the difficulties in pursuing Qing`er. However, who would have thought that his plan would fall through and everything ended up in chaos thanks to Qin Wentian.

Right now, if he allowed Qin Wentian to leave just like that, he wouldn't be able to answer to the reluctance and resentment in his heart.

Qin Wentian laughed loudly as he stared at Yang An. Pointing the long spear in his hand at him, Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Yang An, this is the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. I don't wish to be too ruthless. Who do you think you are, you truly thought you can force me to stay behind and even want me to give you an answer? Utterly ridiculous. Are you even worthy?"

"How would we know if we don't try." Yang An's countenance turned sinister.

"Try?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the air. "I know there are many seniors in the royal palace currently observing this. I'm sure all of you know who is in the right and who is in the wrong in your hearts. The descendants of nobility have truly gone too far, and I, Qin, have already tolerated things to the point where it's beyond my limits. If the Qi King Manor still doesn't send someone out to stop Yang An from courting humiliation and even wanting to force me to remain here, I will take his words for truth and we will determine who lives or dies with a battle."

Qin Wentian's arrogant words caused everyone to be dumbfounded. This brat was simply too arrogant. He meant that if the Qi King Manor didn't send someone to stop Yang An, he would be able to take Yang An's life?

How could Yang An endure the shame of these words? This place was his home, the Qi king Manor.

And as expected, Yang An instantly bristled with rage when he heard that. Immortal might gushed forth violently from him, terrifying to the extreme. His eyes stared at Qin Wentian as he moved forward. It was impossible for him to let this slide.

"I truly want to see how you can fight a life-and-death battle with me." An immortal weapon appeared in Yang An's hand. This weapon was in the form of a blade, it shimmered with a tragic coldness, shooting out beams of sharpness. It felt that one would die simply if they stared too long at it.

"Come." Qin Wentian kept his spear. A moment later, the demon sword appeared in his right hand, the edge slicing past his palm as his blood dripped onto it. The demon sword started humming, releasing an overwhelming demonic might that swept over the surroundings. At the same time, the runebone of the wind roc appeared in his left hand. At this moment, Qin Wentian's body was seemingly on the verge of transforming into a great roc.

"How arrogant." Yang An dashed out like the wind, inconceivably fast. But at the very same moment, Qin Wentian vanished completely as the silhouette of an incomparably gigantic great roc took his place.

Yang An halted his advance, his eyes widening in surprise. However he didn't hesitate and slashed his blade instantly forward, only to hit nothing but shadows.

Yang An's immortal sense swept out. There was no one else, only a great roc. It was as if Qin Wentian transformed into a roc. Even the sword intent billowing out from him earlier had disappeared completely. The demon sword borrowed the essence of the runebone and also transformed into a roc as well.

"How swift!" The crowd stared at the air, the movements of the two of them were so fast that they couldn't even see anything clearly. An overwhelming pressure emanated forth from Qin Wentian and bore down on Yang An. Yang An brandished his blade as a boundless law energy force field surrounded him. While defending against Qin Wentian, he also would launch his own attacks.

"Bzz, bzz…" The gigantic great roc descended, transforming into countless shadows that rushed towards Yang An. Yang An roared in rage as his immortal foundation began radiating frenziedly. The law energy he controlled, transformed into a startling windstorm that shot up into the skies, capable of destroying everything. The thunderous explosive sounds continued endlessly. At this instant, Qin Wentian had already unleashed his own attack, manifesting numerous wind rocs that contained terrifying strength, shooting towards Yang An.

An incomparably fast wind roc directly appeared before Yang An, moving at a speed even faster than a windstorm. It directly passed through the gap of attacks as its form dissolved into a beam of sword light which appeared suddenly in Yang An's vision. Yang An's countenance drastically changed. The humming of a sword could be heard as the beam of sword light flashed past.

"Puchi…" A crisp sound rang out in the air as blood flowed.

The next instant, the crowd only saw the body of a gigantic roc descending from the air. A moment later, this gigantic roc transformed back into a human. This form of the great roc was naturally what Qin Wentian transformed into after he activated the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation.

Yang An had both his hands wrapped around his throat as his countenance turned as white as paper. He stared in disbelief at Qin Wentian as the blade in his hand fell from the sky.

This scene, was truly shocking.

Immortal Foundation Yang An, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, was insta-defeated with a single sword from Qin Wentian who was at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

"Boom!" A fearsome pressure descended. Instantly, several figures appeared. One of them appeared beside Yang An and with a wave of his hands, he caused an immortal screen of healing light to envelop Yang An. After which, he fed a medicinal pill to Yang An and an instant later, the wound on Yang An's throat swiftly recovered. His blood ceased to flow, Qin Wentian didn't feel it was strange when he saw this. After all, this place was the Qi King Manor. It was destined that he wouldn't be able to kill Yang An.

Not too long after, Yang An's injury fully recovered. His eyes turned incredibly sinister, staring at Qin Wentian with hatred.

"Little fellow, you sure got guts." An imposing middle-aged man turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian with eyes flickering with coldness. It was none other than an immortal king character from the Qi King Manor. His strength was undoubtedly terrifying.

"Oh, I think my guts are still too small. If not, I would have used that sword strike to directly kill him. In any case, senior better discipline Yang An properly. If not, I'm afraid of how quickly he will die if he ventured to the outside world with this attitude and merely this level of strength. If today, this incident didn't happen in the Qi King Manor, he would already be a dead man." Qin Wentian sarcastically commented, he didn't even bother to glance at Yang An.

Yang An clenched his fist tightly, the killing intent flickering in his eyes was extremely terrifying. Everything that happened today was beyond expectations. They evidently never thought that Qin Wentian would be so domineering and his strength would actually be so tyrannical.

All of them understood that most probably after the battle today, Qin Wentian would become Yang An's heart demon. His hatred for Qin Wentian would be bone-deep and without killing Qin Wentian, he would never be able to forget or cleanse this humiliation.

"Hehe." That expert smiled. "Shouldn't your elders discipline you too? You are too brazen, I don't think it's a good thing."

"Could it be the seniors of the elder generation in the Qi King Manor also want to act against me?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"Although you are a friend of Princess Qing`er, if our Qi King Manor deals with you on the basis of a personal grudge, disregarding the immortal empire, there would probably be no one that can help you right?" That immortal king laughed. Although Qin Wentian's performance today was outstanding, his target was none other than the crown prince of the Qi King Manor.

However Qin Wentian was truly too arrogant, causing their Qi King Manor to lose all face. He really wanted to see how big Qin Wentian's guts were.

"Let me advise senior against that course of action." Qin Wentian smiled. "If we really disregard the Evergreen Immortal Empire and your Qi King Manor acts against me on the basis of a personal grudge, I'm afraid your Qi King Manor wouldn't be able to afford the price of your actions."

Chapter 1002: Qin Wentian's Name

Qin Wentian's faint voice rang out. The calmness in his tone seemed even more arrogant than his words of arrogance earlier.

The price of their actions...the Qi King Manor wouldn't be able to afford it?

What arrogance was this? The Qi King Manor was considered one of the most powerful in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. There were numerous immortal kings, and they just had to casually send out a group and they would be able to effortlessly dominate a region in the immortal realms.

The descendants of nobility down on the ground all froze as they stared at Qin Wentian. This banquet today, it can be considered that they finally fully recognized this person who Princess Qing`er is in love with. Incomparably brazen, exuding arrogance that towered up into the skies. When he goes crazy, he wouldn't spare anything and even daring to fight Immortal Foundation when he's only at Celestial Phenomenon, slashing the throat of Yang An with a single sword. What a terrifying character.

And now, even when facing against an immortal king, he didn't seem to be in a disadvantageous position. In fact, he rebutted the immortal king directly and that single sentence from him just offended the entire Qi King Manor.

All these descendants of nobility knew that they would never have such courage, nor such spirit.

The immortal king from the Qi King Manor stared at Qin Wentian with a pair of eyes that seemed as if they could see through everything. After that, he spoke, "Who are you exactly. From your words, are you saying that the person who sent you to the City of Ancient Emperors wasn't just an immortal king?"

"As to who it was, that has nothing to do with you. If you wish to know, you can investigate it yourself." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. It wasn't difficult for them to find information on people like the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. There should be many in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures who know about this. Even for the ordinary people in there should already know who the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was, after his battle with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

However, the immortal realms were truly too vast. The Evergreen Immortal Empire ultimately wasn't the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. The commotion he caused there might be titanic, but his fame wasn't enough for his actions to spread over here. Only those supreme top-tier existences like immortal emperors would be known throughout the immortal realms. Immortal kings didn't even have this qualifications because simply, in the entire immortal realms, there were too many immortal kings.

"Are you intentionally speaking in this manner, trying to make us second guess ourselves?" Mu Feng coldly asked.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at him, his eyes filled with an intense mockery. "You think I'm the same as you guys? Useless trash that only knows how to talk about statuses and depend on your elders. Other than this, what capabilities do you have? And let me tell you this, let alone descendants of nobilities, even personal disciples and descendants of immortal emperors have been killed by me before. If this was in the outside world, all of you would already be dead. I sincerely hope you all can remember this lesson, or all of you best be prepared to die young. Farewell."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian turned and left. Little Rascal followed beside him, and a human and demon slowly flew through the air, out of the Qi King Manor.

"Uncle, are we going to allow him to leave just like that?" Crown Prince Yang An had an ugly expression on his face as he spoke with reluctance.

"You want to kill him? Sure, go ahead then." The immortal king at the side icily glanced at Yang An, causing him to stiffen. That immortal king then impolitely continued, "You are at Immortal Foundation while he's at Celestial Phenomenon, yet you failed to kill him? What capabilities do you have to make him remain here? Could it be you want us immortal kings to act? Pardon me, I still know shame."

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and directly departed.

"ARGH!" Yang An screamed in impotent fury as he stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. Shame, rage, resentment all rose in his heart. From today onwards, he was no longer that once illustrious #5 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings but was someone Qin Wentian nailed to the board of shame. Everyone would only remember him for the battle today, that an Immortal Foundation expert was narrowly killed by an ascendant. The humiliation of that single sword strike would follow him forever as long as he lived.

"If you want revenge, go and put in more effort in cultivation." A voice drifted over. Yang An clenched his fist, and those people who were present didn't say anything. They knew the immortal king wanted to use today's incident to spur Yang An on. It's either he be trapped by the heart demon, forever unable to advance a single step, or he go all out in the other direction, becoming crazed for improvement and grows stronger and stronger.

Today, this can be considered a sort of rude awakening for Yang An. Similarly for the rest of the people who attended the banquet.

So what if they are descendants of nobility? Even with so many of them, even with Immortal Foundation experts, they were humiliated by a single man. Qin Wentian alone created such chaos, turning the sky and earth topsy turvy, smacking all their faces.

For this banquet today, they became the contrast to Qin Wentian's brilliance, giving testament to Qing`er's judgement.

Why didn't Princess Qing`er choose the son of a king or marquis? She couldn't even be bothered to look at the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, yet she brought Qin Wentian to the royal palace? There were no other reasons but only one - Qin Wentian was more outstanding than any of them.

They wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian, making him retreat voluntarily upon knowing of the difficulties to pursue Qing`er. However, reality was reversed. The things that happened today would surely be branded deep in their hearts.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't be bothered to care about their feelings. He hugged Little Rascal in his embrace and left for Princess Changping's estate.

Princess Changping and her husband were waiting for him and smiles appeared in their eyes upon seeing his return.

"Awesome. Seems like the judgement of that lass Qing`er is truly not bad." Princess Changping smiled at Qin Wentian. Evidently, she knew everything that happened earlier. Not only her, many experts in the royal palace had all witnessed what happened with their immortal senses.

"I'm sure this battle would be sufficient to shut the mouths of many people. If they deemed you unworthy, their descendants would be even more unworthy to pursue Princess Qing`er." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. Today, his horizons have truly been broadened. Usually, immortal kings like them would rarely care about matters of the junior generations, and wouldn't be interested to even hear about them. Even if fights broke out among the junior generations, they wouldn't be bothered.

But this incident of Qin Wentian and Qing`er had caused an earthquake of commotion in the royal palace, leading to many people observing it. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian gave them such a surprise, putting on such a good show. There were very very few juniors who could make immortals feel fascinated while watching them in combat.

"Marquis, thank you for the praise." Qin Wentian modestly spoke. Qing`er walked to his side. She stared at him and asked, "Are you okay?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Little Rascal is injured though. That fellow Yang An actually attacked him."

Little Rascal stretched his neck out and pout its lips to Qing`er in an adorable manner. "Small injuries, no problem at all."

Qing`er rubbed the fur of the chubby Little Rascal while Princess Changping spoke, "What demonic beast is this little fellow exactly? It seems harmless, yet to think it's actually so tyrannical."

"Who knows?" Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Okay, we won't disturb the two of you any further. After this matter, you guys should be able to enjoy some peace and quiet." Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis left, while Qing`er and Qin Wentian returned to their courtyard.

The royal palace was buffeted by huge waves of commotion. Several kings and marquises started to investigate in depth about Qin Wentian.

He said that he has even killed the disciples and descendants of immortal emperors before. Was this true? Who was this Qin Wentian exactly?

In the royal palace, there were some opinions that started to sway towards Qin Wentian. Yang An has thrown away the face of his Qi King Manor, and no wonder Princess Qing`er would choose Qin Wentian. Clearly, these descendants of nobility were all inferior when compared to Qin Wentian.

Such voices from the public made those descendants who previously targeted Qin Wentian to feel the burning sensation of shame on their faces.

A few days later, various information about Qin Wentian was circulated around the royal palace. Qin Wentian's background was easy to investigate. His experiences in the immortal realms were very simple, yet he had accomplished a few earth-shaking events.

Within the royal palace, the sound of Qin Wentian's name was everywhere.

So it turned out that Qin Wentian wasn't merely so brazen only at the Qi King Manor. Before this, in the past, he had been even more arrogant before.

Qin Wentian participated in the hundred-year immortal banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He defeated all his opponents and obtained the #1 ranking but at that time, he and his junior apprentice brother actually rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take them as disciples, smacking his face in public.

So it turns out that Qin Wentian truly had an immortal emperor at his back. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord went to the immortal banquet to fetch Qin Wentian and fought a great battle with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, requesting ownership of six of the thirteen prefectures.

In addition, this was not all. It's also rumored that when Qin Wentian was in the City of Ancient Emperors, he killed the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Que Tianyi, who was also a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. Not only that, he even killed the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing; defeated the then #1 ranker, Zi Daoyang who was the son of the Violet Emperor.

Qin Wentian's achievements could only be described as radiant. It was sufficient to cause any descendant of nobility in any immortal empire to feel far inferior to him. Just like what Qin Wentian said when he attended the banquet at the Qi King Manor. Who do these people think they are? If this was in the outside world, he definitely would dare to kill them.

Yang An and Mu Feng. After they received the news, they felt even more ashamed and resentful. As for those targeting Qin Wentian at the banquet, they felt so ashamed that they couldn't even show their faces. What qualifications did they have to insult and humiliate Qin Wentian?

What do the descendants of nobility even count for?

"Although his Majesty didn't express his agreement to allow Qin Wentian to stay in Princess Qing`er's estate, he also didn't express his disapproval when Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian stayed in Princess Changping's residence. Could it be that his Majesty is still contemplating?" Everyone started to guess the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's intentions. Maybe, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was waiting. In the future, after Qin Wentian became stronger, there was a high possibility that he would agree to the issue of Qin Wentian pursuing Qing`er.

"So, Qin Wentian actually has the possibility to become the prince consort. We can't offend him." Several of the kings and marquises were all thinking of this. It wasn't all the nobles that were against him, back then at the banquet held at the Qi King Manor, that was merely a portion of them.

Also, the squabbles of juniors couldn't represent the attitude of the kings and marquises. To them, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was still low. There was no need for them to interact with him yet.

In Princess Changping's estate, within the library, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were there flipping through ancient books and scrolls. They wanted to read about the experiences of some seniors when they were establishing their Immortal Foundation to broaden their knowledge. Only then would their confidence in establishing an Immortal Foundation be higher.

Qing`er was doing the same as Qin Wentian. She was also preparing to break through. In fact, the time she spent at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon was even longer in comparison, making her cultivation base even more stable.

"Big Sister Qing`er, Big Brother Wentian!" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out as a beautiful figure walked into the library.

"Ling`er." Qin Wentian nodded at the person who just came in. Ling`er was only 15 and was quick-witted with a bubbly nature. She was none other than the youngest daughter of Princess Changping.

"Big brother Qin, this is what you wanted. Mother asked me to pass it to you." Ling`er handed over an interspatial ring to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took it and smiled, "Ling`er, help me thank your mother for this."

"All these were exchanged fairly by you with immortal-ranked weapons, there's no need for any thanks. Big brother Qin, you requested all these, are you preparing to establish your Immortal Foundation? Given how awesome you are, you would be sure to succeed in a single try." Ling`er smiled.

"I hope so too," Qin Wentian glanced at Qing`er only to hear Qing`er speaking in a low voice, "Are you preparing for closed-door seclusion?"

"Mhm. I have no idea how long it would take for me to break through to Immortal Foundation. And if I succeed, the time of my seclusion would probably last even longer. How about you Qing`er?"

"If you enter closed-door seclusion, I will do the same as well." Qing`er mumbled in a low voice. Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. Now, the royal palace has already quieted down. Nobody would find trouble for him any longer. In that case, he might as well attempt to break through here in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Chapter 1003: Seclusion

Right now, Qin Wentian appeared at a cultivation platform in Princess Changping's estate.

This cultivation platform was situated atop a lonely mountain peak out in the open, allowing the cultivator to see the starry skies. This was a most suitable place for cultivation, and as for Qing`er, she returned to her own residence in the Emperor Palace. Since she was also going into closed-door seclusion to break through to the Immortal Foundation realm, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor himself would naturally act as her protector.

On the cultivation platform, there were three divine inscription diagrams engraved by Qin Wentian that were akin to altars. They sparkled with resplendent astral light as the runic lines interweaved in an intricate network, channeling the astral energy to the center of each diagram.

He, Little Rascal and Purgatory each headed to the diagrams respectively.

After Qin Wentian inscribed the formations, a mountain of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared on the formations with a wave of his hand. The amount was so astronomical that it was shocking. And not only so, there were many sparkling objects that exuded a fearsome aura as well. These were all immortal crystals and was a necessity for establishing an Immortal Foundations.

The amount of resources a stellar martial cultivator needs to establish their Immortal Foundation, can only be described with the words 'extremely terrifying.' Qin Wentian traded numerous immortal weapons with Princess Changping all for the purpose of gathering these treasures that could aid one in establishing their Immortal Foundation.

These few days, Qin Wentian browsed through many ancient scrolls and books. In addition, to that, the information he knew from hearing the experiences of those who were already immortals, it can be said that he was very familiar with the process. He also knew that establishing one's Immortal Foundation would take quite a long time.

Mo Xie, Yang An and Mu Feng. These were the Immortal Foundation experts Qin Wentian fought against before. However Qin Wentian knew that although the three of them had immortal might, they hadn't completely solidified their step into the Immortal Foundation realm and couldn't be considered a complete Immortal Foundation expert.

At the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, one's astral soul evolved into the constellations in the skies. And as for Immortal Foundation, a complete Immortal Foundation expert had to use his astral souls as the base for the Immortal Foundation. Mo Xie, Yang An and Mu Feng may have established their Immortal Foundation but they only infused one of their astral souls in the process. These Immortal Foundations couldn't be considered complete and in fact, these existences weren't even comparable to a true immortal with the lowest grade of Immortal Foundation.

However, the success still stood for something as establishing Immortal Foundations couldn't be done all at one go. As long as the first step succeeds, the embryonic form of the Immortal Foundation would be there. This indicated that you already have one foot in the Immortal Foundation realm and if there are no unexpected accidents, their Immortal Foundation would gradually become more complete as time passed by.

To many people, establishing an Immortal Foundation was a lengthy process that required a lot of time. If one wanted to establish a higher grade foundation, the more difficult it would be.

For Immortal Foundation experts with incomplete foundations, even a monstrous existence like Qin Wentian had to use the entirety of his power to defend against them. For Immortal Foundation experts with complete foundations, regardless of how low the grades of the Immortal Foundations were, it would simply be impossible for Qin Wentian to even fight them. That was the difference in power divided by cultivation realms.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he stared at the sky. He walked to the center of his runic diagram and sat down cross-legged. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him and in an instant, the light from his constellations illuminated this entire space.

Little Rascal and Purgatory were both respectively in the two other runic diagrams. They were demonic beasts and had their own methods of cultivation. There was naturally no need for Qin Wentian to worry about them.

In the boundless astral space above the Nine Heavenly Layers, beams of light cascaded down onto Qin Wentian. The five original constellations Qin Wentian condensed his astral souls from - Heavenly Hammer, Dreamsleep, Demon Sovereign, King Sword, Towering Giant - shone brilliantly, strengthening the connection between them and Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's perception gushed out, following that connection and arriving in the astral space where he saw the five original constellations. His eyes landed on his fifth constellation, the golden gigantic figure of suppression from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The body of the towering giant was like that of a divinity, its entire body was shimmering with incomparably terrifying law energy and every mote of that energy contained a fearsome suppressive force which he could sense even clearer now.

"The law energy circulating around the constellation from the 7th Heavenly Layer actually feels so clear. So it seems that the higher the heavenly layer one's constellation was condensed from, the easier it would be for them to establish their Immortal Foundations using that." Qin Wentian then prepared to use his towering giant astral soul as the first step to build the base for his Immortal Foundation. Most probably, it wouldn't take too long."

Qin Wentian started to enter a state of self-immersion.

Beside Qin Wentian, Little Rascal was sitting within a runic diagram formation as well. He inclined his head and stared at the sky. After which, as he closed his eyes, beams of light fell from the sky, cascading down onto him. Demonic beasts were different from humans. For powerful demonic beasts, they innately already had a connection to particular constellations where they can absorb energy from.

Right now at an extremely faraway place, within a particle world...there was a towering building so tall that it almost touched the sky. It felt like an altar of the heavens and there was currently a figure sitting there. This figure exuded an extraordinary aura and was actually a young man. Not only that, his appearance totally resembled Qin Wentian.

Di Tian as well, was preparing to establish his Immortal Foundation, planning on ascending to immortality at the same time with his original self.

...

In another faraway particle world, this world seemed to be a stretch of desolation. The stellar martial cultivators in this world all wore ancient clothing and right now in front of a great hall, countless people gathered here like they were going to pay homage to a god. They were all now staring at the highest point of the sky where currently, a young man could be seen sitting cross-legged.

"Is our King finally going to become an immortal?!" A senile-looking old man waved a scepter around in a great hall. He knelt on the ground, his old eyes flickered with hope. Behind him, numerous figures also knelt down, staring at that clean-looking young man sitting in the air.

And now, there was also an old-looking powerful immortal expert standing there. He stared at the crowd below as well as the young man with a calm expression on his face.

"Mengchen, you are an innate king. To you, establishing an Immortal Foundation would be a transformation. Once you complete this transformation, you will surpass countless Immortal Foundation characters. Your evolution will be much more terrifying compared to the others of your generation. I truly hope you can establish a saint-grade Immortal Foundation." That old man stared at Jun Mengchen as he prayed for success in his heart.

To many people, establishing an Immortal Foundation was like a transformation, an evolution. However, they understood that to Jun Mengchen, establishing his Immortal Foundation was more important compared to any other. It wasn't simply an increase in cultivation level. It could be said that he would totally be born anew.

This similar scene also occurred to Zi Qingxuan and Hua Taixu. They were all at various locations in the immortal realms, preparing to ascend to immortality.

...

In the blink of an eye, two months past. During these two months, Qin Wentian's silhouette suddenly disappeared from the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Princess Qing`er seemed to have vanished as well and there was news from the emperor palace saying that she was currently in seclusion to prepare for breaking through to Immortal Foundation. After which, people soon drew the connection. Qin Wentian must also be preparing for his break through.

Back then, both Yang An whose throat was sealed with a single sword strike, and Mu Feng whom Qin Wentian fought against, has entered seclusion as well. And reality was just as Qin Wentian suspected, these two weren't complete Immortal Foundation experts. This was especially so for Yang An, right now his second astral soul has just infused into his Immortal Foundation and the him right now couldn't even be considered half-step Immortal Foundation. Mu Feng was better off in comparison, after spending several years, he finally achieved 50% of a complete Immortal Foundation. He just needed a few more years for his foundation to achieve completion.

At this moment, at the cultivation platform of Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian's entire perception was still on the golden towering giant divinity. Motes of flowing astral light unceasingly cascaded down onto Qin Wentian's astral soul as a terrifying vortex appeared in Qin Wentian's surroundings. The endlessly cascading light was no longer merely astral light but was a light that contained the almighty force of law energy. As his astral soul absorbed it, his body was entirely baptized as the force circulated within him, flushing out all impurities and finally, moving towards his Yuanfus.

This was the advantage of having a constellation condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The law energy fluctuations around it could be clearly sensed, and it needn't take too long to accomplish the first step for an Immortal Foundation. At this moment, the energy within the sparkling immortal crystals and Yuan Meteor Stones were all consumed at an alarming rate, flowing into Qin Wentian, forming the embryonic form of an Immortal Foundation.

And as time flowed by, the resources prepared were all used up. In the air, law energy continuously flowed as the outline of the embryonic form grew clearer and clearer. Immortal light flashed, radiating from Qin Wentian's body, forming a multi-colored radiance. His constellation in the air also shone resplendently, containing the power of law energy.

Qin Wentian's body was shimmering with immortal light. He sent his perception into another astral soul. That terrifying gigantic king sword still didn't have any law energy within it, but Qin Wentian had already comprehended a trace of sword law energy. Next, he needed to do his best to comprehend, analysing the law energy fluctuations from the original constellation in the starry space and drawing it down, infusing it into himself. One can only accomplish this by having an extremely strong comprehension ability.

Qin Wentian knew that if he wanted to establish a complete Immortal Foundation in one go, it would require a very long time. Breaking through to immortality wasn't something that could be done in a single leap. He continued his seclusion, immersed in his comprehension and was unaware of the time passing.

Cultivation at the immortal-level would take a lot of time. The higher your level is, the slower your cultivation would be. Becoming an immortal within a hundred years was already incredibly tough for genius-level characters. However, if one could become an immortal king within 10,000 years, that person is already considered very impressive. Once your Immortal Foundation is established, one needed to invest even more in order to advance to the next level.

...

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there was a gigantic mansion adjacent to the Emperor Palace. In this mansion, a figure in white robes, exuding a transcendent demeanor was staring up at the sky. The gaze of this figure seemed immeasurably deep and abstruse, as though able to see through the secrets of heaven.

From a far, the cry of a blue luan could be heard. The white-robed figure retracted his gaze, shifting his eyes onto the beautiful figure mounted on the blue luan.

"Father." That beautiful figure was actually none other than Princess Glaze, the princess from the Evergreen Immortal Empire whom Qin Wentian met during the hundred-year immortal banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"You are back." The eyes of the white-robed figure flashed with gentleness and warmth.

"I heard that Qin Wentian is here in the royal palace?" Princess Glaze asked.

"Mhm. He has been here for quite some time already. He came back with Qing`er and I suppose that was all thanks to you telling him Qing`er's location then."

"Is he the one we are looking for?" Princess Glaze asked.

The White Emperor inclined his head and stared at the sky before smiling, "Seems so."

"Should we tell his Majesty?" Princess Glaze inquired.

The White Emperor shook his head. "We will comply with the heavenly fate written in the stars. If we tell him, the involvement of human factors might change things. You have no need to interfere as well, just let nature take its course."

Chapter 1004: Violet Emperor's Demand

In the boundlessly vast Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, immortal emperors are the peak existences, able to dominate an entire region. And only immortal kings could be considered experts. For Immortal Foundation characters, it can only be considered that they just set foot on the path leading to the strong.

With regards to Celestial Phenomenon, that was merely a realm that was the stage for countless youngsters. If you are extremely old but you are still stuck at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it clearly indicates that your accomplishments are limited. Your path to the strong was already blocked, and if somehow if you managed to break through to Immortal Foundation before the end of your lifespan, that was already considered not too bad.

For Celestial Phenomenon, in the perspective of the boundless immortal realms, it's merely a grain of sand in the vast desert, completely insignificant. Although Qin Wentian caused quite a stir in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he was still insignificant, a tiny grain of sand amidst countless others in the perspective of the entire immortal realms. Hence, not many people were able to observe him.

Therefore, for their break through to immortality, there wouldn't be any ripple effect generated. The immortal realms were still the same as they were, the strong eating the weak, where cultivators of all cultivation levels arose to become stronger or fell to their deaths on a daily basis.

There was an incident that caused quite a stir. A peak-tier immortal emperor of the immortal realms, the Violet Emperor actually led an army of experts to besiege the Myriad Devil Island, causing a storm of commotion. War of immortals against the devils, and the reason for this was said to be the Violet Emperor wanting to take revenge for his youngest son Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang was said to be killed by a devil practitioner that hailed from the Myriad Devil Island when in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, how would the Myriad Devil Island be so easily invaded? That was a place where the strongest devil cultivators in the immortal realms gathered. There were countless devil sects and some of their peak devil emperors were so powerful that even the Violet Emperor could only return in low spirits from being forced back. Although the Myriad Devil Island was extremely chaotic and the people in there killed and plundered each other daily, they would never allow immortal emperor characters to step into their sanctuary. This was the order given by the master of the Myriad Devil Island.

And today, the Violet Emperor sent people to the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, seeking an audience with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually personally received them.

Within the great hall in the emperor palace, several kings and marquises were present. A group of silhouettes could be seen outside the great hall, preparing to enter. All of them were exuding an extraordinary air and were all immortal kings.

This was especially so for the immortal king in the lead. He seemed exceptionally young, around 34 years of age but naturally, his true age was far from that. This young-looking immortal king had a terrifying gaze that contained a hegemonic aura within.

"Nephew Zi Daolong pays his respects to Uncle Evergreen." That young immortal king bowed politely.

"Juniors pays our respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." The immortal kings behind him followed his lead and bowed. Although they were the subordinates of the Violet Emperor, they still had to be respectful when they saw the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Esteemed Nephew has no need to be polite. Why do you have the time to come to my immortal empire?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor smiled.

"Uncle should already know that my younger brother, Zi Daoyang, was killed by someone in the City of Ancient Emperors. The identity of the murderer is none other than Mo Xie from the Myriad Devil Island. He was killed in an ambush in the middle of the night and that wouldn't have succeeded if he wasn't so heavily injured in the first place."

Zi Daolong went straight to the point as he continued, "The person who injured my younger brother...according to what I know, he should currently be in Uncle's immortal empire."

"You mean Qin Wentian? I do know a little about this. Qin Wentian is a good friend of my youngest daughter and there were rumors saying Qin Wentian and Nephew Daoyang had a fight in the City of Ancient Emperors. The ending of which was Nephew Daoyang being injured and subsequently ambushed in the middle of night and killed. This is truly a pity, but if esteemed Nephew wants to shift the blame to Qin Wentian, wouldn't it be a little inappropriate?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke while the kings and marquises of the empire felt their hearts trembling slightly. To think that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would speak up for Qin Wentian.

"Uncle and my royal father are extremely good buddies that would frequently drink wine together and discuss the Dao. However, nobody expected little sister Qing`er to have a conflict with my younger brother when in the City of Ancient Emperors. This is truly a sad matter but since Princess Qing`er wasn't acquainted with Daoyang, my father and I naturally won't blame her. However, it was because of Qin Wentian's involvement which eventually led to Daoyang's death. Can Uncle allow me to bring him back?" Zi Daolong continued.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor frowned. He then replied, "Esteemed Nephew, no matter what, Qin Wentian is still a guest of my empire. He also isn't the murderer of Nephew Daoyang. If you have any grudges between you, settle it yourselves after Qin Wentian leaves my immortal empire. If you want me to hand him over directly, it's truly a little inappropriate."

"Nephew understands Uncle's intentions perfectly. Farewell." Zi Daolong bowed. After that he and his men retreated out of the great hall. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't stop them and he merely spoke to his subjects, "Help me send my nephew away."

"Understood." There was someone that bowed in response. Not long after, Zi Daolong and his men left the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Father, the Violet Emperor directly sent men to our immortal empire demanding for Qin Wentian, he's getting more and more tyrannical." A son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor directly spoke after they left. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the emperor of this immortal empire. Regardless whether Qin Wentian was apart of the royal palace, since he's here as a guest, it was simply too rude for the Violet Emperor just to send people here and make a demand like that. No matter what, Qin Wentian was brought here by Qing`er. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really handed over Qin Wentian just like that, what would the others in the immortal realms say?

"He has always been this tyrannical." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed, his heart was still as calm as ever, completely unaffected at all. The other party sent their men over to demand for Qin Wentian, it's fine if he just rejects them.

"The Violet Emperor should have been able to guess that your Majesty would reject him. Why did he still send Zi Daolong on this trip?" Someone furrowed his brows.

"Zi Daoyang's death evidently affected the Violet Emperor's emotions. In addition to his failure to invade the Myriad Devil Island, and Qing`er's attitude towards Zi Daoyang in the City of Ancient Emperors, it's understandable why the Violet Emperor is in a bad mood." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared toward the air. They wouldn't usually interfere in battles among juniors but if a son of an immortal emperor truly died, things wouldn't be so simple then.

"Your Majesty, would the Violet Emperor come in person to demand for Qin Wentian?" Someone asked in a worried tone. The Violet Emperor was a peak-level immortal emperor in the immortal realms, and it was possible his strength was higher than the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If he personally appeared, it wouldn't be too good for his Majesty to reject.

"Qin Wentian didn't personally kill Zi Daoyang. He's a peak immortal emperor and he wouldn't have the face to do this. For this matter, he should have passed on the responsibility of handling it to his son Zi Daolong. But they are really taking this seriously, to think that Zi Daoyang's death would even implicate Qin Wentian." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor shook his head. Sending out Zi Daolong and several immortal kings was a sign that the Violet Emperor apparently placed a great deal of importance with regards to this matter. To Qin Wentian, this wasn't any good news at all.

Qin Wentian, who was currently still in seclusion, naturally had no idea about this. He also didn't expect that Zi Daoyang's death would implicate him. Naturally, the start of all this was Xiao Lengyue. The Violet Emperor has investigated Zi Daoyang's death, and naturally he did ask a few questions from her. Because of her hatred, Xiao Lengyue said many things that were disadvantageous about Qin Wentian to the Violet Emperor. In fact, she even pushed the blame to Qing`er.

This was the reason why the Violet Emperor ignored giving face to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and directly sent Zi Daolong and the immortal kings here.

...

Time flew by. The events in the outside world had nothing to do with Qin Wentian and in the blink of an eye, he has already been in seclusion for two years.

At this moment, the mountain of resources around him had already been depleted by half. Resplendent light radiated from Qin Wentian and his body sparkled like a crystal.

In his body, there were a total of five Yuanfus, and in every Yuanfu, there was an embryonic form of an Immortal Foundation. In the starry space, the law energy continued cascading downwards, becoming purer and purer but even so, only the Immortal Foundation formed from the towering golden giant of suppression felt pure. The other four Immortal Foundations didn't feel as clean nor as pure, and in comparison to his first Immortal Foundation, clearly they weren't perfect enough.

"Because of my many Yuanfus, my Immortal Foundation is different from others. I don't merely have a single Immortal Foundation." Qin Wentian's immortal sense birthed as he used it to survey the interior of his body. For ordinary people, if they wanted a perfect Immortal Foundation, they had to infuse the law energy of their astral souls into one complete Immortal Foundation, purifying it to perfection. This Immortal Foundation would be the root of their immortality, containing terrifying energy. However he was different, he had an Immortal Foundation in each of his Yuanfus, how should he merge them into one?

"I can't be bothered with it now. Since four of my Immortal Foundations are not perfect, I shall shatter them to form a perfect one, re-establishing them from scratch." Qin Wentian mused. A fearsome storm of law energy congregated. If he wanted perfection, he had to first shatter the imperfect. Although the Immortal Foundations he established were considered pure enough, it still wasn't considered a perfect one.

A wave of destructive power was formed inside his body. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth as he prepared to shatter his Immortal Foundations.

"RUMBLE~!" His body was continuously being destroyed by the power ravaging inside him. Qin Wentian coldly shouted, "SHATTER!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the destructive energy smashed upon his Immortal Foundations as the boundless might ravaged through them, shattering it bit by bit.

"Chi…" Qin Wentian coughed out blood, he even felt his soul was trembling. This kind of pain shook him to his core.

"Shatter, SHATTER!"

Despite him coughing out blood continuously, as well as his body being destroyed, Qin Wentian's heart remained steadfast. Luckily he had a supreme physique and was able to persist. If he hadn't established a supreme physique, he would truly die from the disintegration of his flesh.

"ROAR!" A low roaring sound echoed from Qin Wentian. He could finally not endure the pain and fainted into unconsciousness while his Immortal Foundations were being shattered. When the destruction process ended, next, he would need his extremely strong willpower to re-establish them again. Luckily, Qin Wentian had five foundations instead of one. The first Immortal Foundation from the 7th Heavenly Layer, Towering Giant astral soul, was already perfect so he need not shatter that. Hence, despite his other Immortal Foundations being shattered, he wasn't crippled yet and there was still immortal energy in his body.

After Qin Wentian awoke, he continued cultivating. In the starry space, the energy from the original constellations grew purer and purer. Motes of law energy from them endlessly flowed into Qin Wentian.

In the blink of an eye, another half a year passed. In this half a year, Qin Wentian had re-established his Immortal Foundations and now, every one of his Immortal Foundations were sparkling with crystallic light, perfect and without flaws.

Qin Wentian's body now was more perfect than ever as well. His entire body irradiated with a gleaming light and his flesh was like a newborn, every inch of skin and flesh seemed to be a gift bestowed by heaven.

However Qin Wentian knew that his mission had not been completed yet.

"It's about time to condense the next astral soul, and use that to establish another perfect Immortal Foundation, before blending all of them together." Qin Wentian mused. His perception shot up to the sky, into the Nine Heavenly Layers. He was now already a half-step Immortal Foundation expert, and he just needed a few more steps to truly enter the realm of Immortal Foundation!

Chapter 1005: Phenomenon in the Sky

Qin Wentian's perception rushed up to the Nine Heavenly Layers. Now that he was a half-step Immortal Foundation expert, his perception naturally grew even stronger. It was incomparable to the initial time when his perception shot up to the 5th Heavenly Layer. Now, his tyrannical perception could remain in the 7th Heavenly Layer almost indefinitely.

His perception continued floating in the starry space of the 7th Heavenly Layer. He saw many strange-looking constellations that exuded a fearsome aura. However, Qin Wentian's perception didn't remain and continued stretching out towards the furthest reaches of this starry space. He wanted to see if he could improve, and attempt to condense a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer.

If his perception could break through the limits of the 7th Heavenly Layer and reach the 8th, how strong would the constellations there be?

Qin Wentian's heart burned with anticipation. After some time, he began to feel a terrifying pressure pressing down on him. However, as he is a half-step Immortal Foundation expert now, his perception was way stronger than before. There was no problem for him to persist on and finally, he reached the dividing line between the 7th and 8th Heavenly Layer. Here, there was a supreme pressure that prevented him from advancing forward.

"DASH THROUGH IT!" Qin Wentian's perception gushed up. At the 8th Heavenly Layer, the weakest constellation there would be many times stronger compared to the strongest constellation on the 7th Heavenly Layer.

In addition, the law energy circulating around constellations at the 7th Heavenly Layer was already very clear, let alone constellations from the 8th Heavenly Layer. The fluctuations of law energy would definitely be stronger, and if the astral soul condensed was used as the base of an Immortal Foundation, his power would naturally become even more tyrannical.

Now, he still didn't know if he would succeed in establishing the saint-grade Immortal Foundation but he would do his best and attempt this.

"BOOM!" His perception rumbled, shooting straight up attempting to cross over to the 8th Heavenly Layer. Qin Wentian began to feel a splitting headache so painful that it felt like his head was about to explode. He gritted his teeth as his brows tightly knitted, bringing along with him his incomparably powerful will as he continued. He could even endure the pain of shattering his Immortal Foundations. He definitely has to succeed in his attempt to barge through to the 8th Heavenly Layer.

His perception climbed higher and higher, and finally after some time, his perception managed to break through the barrier and entered the 8th Heavenly Layer. The instant he did so, a surge of overwhelming might blasted down on him and with an explosive boom, Qin Wentian's mind went blank as he coughed out blood. His body grew soft and directly fainted into unconsciousness.

Qin Wentian only woke up after several days. Sitting up, his body once again flowed with immortal light as he stared at the skies with deep obstinance in his eyes.

"The more you don't allow me, the more I'm going to succeed. Constellations of the 8th Heavenly Layer, how strong are all of you exactly." Qin Wentian's perception shot up into the starry space of the Nine Heavenly Layers once more. Boundless astral light cascaded onto his astral projection. The view here could only be described by the word stunning but to Qin Wentian, he didn't have the time now to admire the beauty. He wanted to succeed.

In the following month, he experienced three failures as he ended into unconsciousness. His perception then finally lingered at the 8th layer long enough for him to see a constellation. That was a constellation in the form of an ancient halberd. The halberd permeated the atmosphere with a blackish flowing light that promises absolute calamity.

"A weapon-type constellation, the law energy it contains should correspond to the law of destruction."

This was the fourth time this month Qin Wentian's perception entered the 8th Heavenly Layer. That towering constellation in the form of an ancient gigantic halberd hung majestically across the sky. The fluctuations around it was extremely terrifying, if one could condense an astral soul from this, their attacks would contain an inherent destructive might. The Mandates and Laws one could comprehend from this would naturally be related to destruction and finally establishing an Immortal Foundation using the law energy of destruction. This constellation would undoubtedly augment one's attacking prowess, granting them boundless might in combat.

Qin Wentian didn't have any ability to explore further for choosing other constellations. But naturally, this particular constellation already satisfied him. This was a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer!

Of course, there was no doubt he would have more choices to choose from if he remained in the 7th Heavenly Layer. But he chose to give that up with no hesitation for the sake of condensing an astral soul from a constellation from the 8th Heavenly Layer.

In fact when he attempted to connect to and condense the astral soul from this ancient halberd constellation, he met with umpteen failures. His perception projection body was destroyed time after time, and it felt incredibly tormenting.

After several months of effort, along with his incomparably resolute will, a beam of astral light finally cascaded down from the 8th Heavenly Layer breaking apart everything, descending onto Qin Wentian.

In the White Emperor Palace, a white-robed figure stood there with his arms behind his back. That figure was staring at the skies as a terrifying white light shimmered in his eyes.

"The 8th Heavenly Layer." That figure murmured. Although his tone was calm, his heart was buffeted by huge waves. A moment later, he retracted his gaze as though nothing out of the ordinary happened and didn't look at the skies again.

Now, almost three years have passed since Qin Wentian and Qing`er started their seclusion. The two of them haven't exited yet, and people in the royal palace would occasionally think about them. They were all wondering if the two of them would be able to succeed in a single attempt, completing their Immortal Foundation, ascending to true immortality and not half-step immortality with a single step.

If they were really planning to complete their Immortal Foundation, how many years would they take?

Most probably the time needed wouldn't be short. This was a process that all mortals who wanted to become immortals had to undergo. It would be for the best if they can complete their Immortal Foundations in one go. If they failed to do so, it would leave a shadow in their hearts, breaking their confidence and they might continue to fail in the future, remaining as a half-step Immortal Foundation expert.

A step to immortality, completing one's Immortal Foundation in a single breath. This was the ideal scenario to every stellar martial cultivator.

Qin Wentian formed a connection to the constellation, opened up an astral gate, formed a new Yuanfu, condensed an astral soul. He did it step-by-step. He began to absorb the terrifying astral energy from that 8th Heavenly Layer constellation while comprehending the fearsome law energy of destruction.

If one wants to establish an Immortal Foundation, they first had to understand the attribute of the law. Only then could they draw the motes of law energy into themselves, using immortal energy to establish their powerful Immortal Foundations.

All these naturally took a very long period of time. For people with weak wills or confidence, low comprehension and perception, it was tough for them to become immortals.

Many people were stuck at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon all their lives. There were also many who were stuck at half-step Immortal Foundation for all their lives. Although they were considered immortals, when compared to true immortals, the disparity was too great. There were plenty of half-step Immortal Foundation existences in the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian was still in his seclusion. He finally understood why a session of seclusion, when at the immortal level, would last as long as an ordinary mortal's lifetime. This was no exaggeration.

Now, roughly four years passed. Qin Wentian's sixth Immortal Foundation finally established and after a round of shattering, it became perfect.

Using immortal sense to survey the interior of this body, he could see the six foundations. Although his foundations couldn't 'fuse' together unlike others, there was a mystical connection between them. Motes of law energy criss-crossed, exuding a light that enveloped all six Immortal Foundations. The law energy from these six foundations repeatedly interweaved and superimposed on each other, as a wonderful transformation occured.

Qin Wentian's body could only now be described as perfect. He had flawless skin, the exquisite lines and contours of his face grew even clearer, as he became even more better looking.

This was an immortal. At the immortal level, ugly-looking people would be reduced. Unless one was purposely slovenly in dress and manner, not caring about their appearances, or they were innately born incomparably ugly...if not, when they reached the immortal level, their entire being would transform. Their flesh and skin would become flawless, the demeanor they exuded would have a certain gravity to it and with immortal halos around them, they would all become more handsome or pretty.

The changes to their outer appearance had a limit, but the transformation occuring inside their bodies would continue endlessly.

Now, the immortal light from Qin Wentian's six Immortal Foundations interweaved together, creating a transformation. The last step for Immortal Foundation existences was to complete their Immortal Foundations. At this moment, Qin Wentian had yet to finish that last step.

A white candle-like glow circulated within Qin Wentian's body, around all six of his Immortal Foundations. No amount of law energy from the foundations was able to expel or destroy this white glow as the power contained within began flowing into them. The law energy of the six foundations started to frenziedly circulate as a tempest brewed within Qin Wentian's body, while the countless laws blended together, melding into the white glow.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense surveyed the changes to his body while his heart pounded with sudden shock. To complete an Immortal Foundation, one had to do so using their comprehensions of law energy. However, it seems that he was an exception. The process was being done automatically.

In the external world, in the air above… law energy in the form of astral light from his constellation endlessly flowed into him.

Qin Wentian discovered that right in the center of his six foundations, the boundless law energy actually blended together and transformed into a flawless, brand new, resplendent and sparkling Immortal Foundation.

This Immortal Foundation was in the shape of a human, it gradually grew clearer and appeared to be like a divinity that had an innate immortal physique, exuding divine charm.

The law energy from his six foundation all congregated onto the human-shaped figure as thunderous rumbling sounds echoed. This human-shaped Immortal Foundation gradually became more and more corporeal, radiating boundless light while the six Immortal Foundations in his body faded away, slowly turning transparent. Although they were transparent, they still existed. The law energy they produced was still flowing constantly into the human-shaped Immortal Foundation.

"RUMBLE!" A heaven-shaking transformation occurred within Qin Wentian's body.

Qin Wentian's body transformed into a fearsome vortex that started ravenously absorbing all the energy from the remaining cultivation resources in his surroundings. After a period of time after all the remaining energy was absorbed, layers of light wrapped around him, resembling a cocoon while he digested the energy. It lasted until one day...when all the energy was finally digested, Qin Wentian's body suddenly emanated boundless light that shot straight up into the sky, causing a resplendent phenomenon to be formed. The amount of power exuded was as though a divinity had appeared in the world.

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, many people had bewildered expressions when they stared up at the sky.

"What is that?" The crowd only saw multi-colored light streaking through the skies as a phenomena was born. Faintly, one could make out the appearance of a human-shaped figure amidst the boundless light.

"Is that the heavens giving birth to a phenomena?" The hearts of many trembled. Some kings and marquises even stepped out of their estates, standing with their hands behind their backs as they stared at the sky.

What did this portend?

In the emperor palace, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood there as he gazed at the heavens, silently contemplating this phenomena.

The stillness and silence of the royal palace had suddenly vanished, replaced with liveliness and excitement. Many people were asking their elders what the phenomena represented? However, even immortal kings had no idea what to answer.

The heavens giving birth to a mystical phenomenon was a sure sign that there was a demon-level genius. Strangely enough, the place below the phenomenon was none other than Princess Changping's estate. Suddenly, a notion hit them... Qin Wentian was still in seclusion, preparing to ascend to immortality there right?!

Chapter 1006: Memory

"This phenomena, was this caused by Qin Wentian establishing his immortal foundation?" In the royal palace, all the kings and marquises stared in shock at the sky above them. Their immortal senses all swept out, gushing towards Princess Changping's estate.

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis were both staring at the sky as their eyes occasionally glance to the location Qin Wentian was in.

"Is this caused by him?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis murmured.

"Only he and his demonic beasts are the ones cultivating at the cultivation platform. Most probably, this phenomena was caused by him and there's a high possibility he already established his immortal foundation. Let's wait awhile more to see if he exits seclusion then we will know for sure." Princess Changping spoke in a low voice.

"If this phenomena is truly caused by him, that young man is simply too extraordinary. Being able to establish a heavenly phenomena just when establishing an immortal foundation...could it be that the immortal foundation he established is none other than the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation?!" The Scarlet Eye Marquis mused as he smiled, his words causing the beautiful eyes of Princess Changping to flash with a strange light as she spoke, "Establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation would cause a phenomena to be birthed?"

"I'm not sure, there are no information on anything like this in the ancient records. But no matter what, something extraordinary must have happened for the heavens to produce a phenomena. Seems like this young man should be an innate immortal king." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. Qing`er was born with an innate immortal king physique, the lowest accomplishments she would achieve was the immortal king realm. Now that Qin Wentian caused a phenomena by establishing his immortal foundation, his talent was clearly higher even when compared to Qing`er.

At this moment, the illusory phenomena in the sky vanished as everything returned to calmness. However, the attention of everyone was still on Princess Changping's estate.

On the cultivation platform, Qin Wentian's entire body radiated immortal light. With an intention of his will, the light vanished as he opened his eyes. His entire demeanor has changed, and his being emanated immortal might.

"Immortal!" Qin Wentian spoke. The him right now have completed his immortal foundation and fully stepped into the immortal foundation realm. In addition, his cultivation base was incomparably solid, possessing a saint-grade immortal foundation and a perfect physique.

For other stellar martial cultivators, usually when they become immortals, the immortal foundation they established would usually be low-tiered mortal-grade. These people would have limited accomplishments in the future, and mortal-grade immortal foundations didn't have the qualifications to enter the immortal king realm.

However that doesn't mean that it was the end of the path for them. As they continued cultivating and increase in cultivation level, there was a chance that their immortal-foundation might level up as they continued infusing their insights into it. Among this lengthy process, the immortal foundation would grow purer and more perfect, slowly upgrading in tiers and grades.

But Qin Wentian was different from others, the moment he completes his immortal foundation, it was already the perfect saint-grade. This indicated that his path during immortal foundation would be incomparably smooth.

And as for combat prowess, there was no doubts that saint-grade immortal foundation can completely dominate lower-graded immortal foundations. For characters at the same cultivation level, even if they were chosens, Qin Wentian had no need to place them in his eye.

Glancing at his surroundings, he discovered that the mountains of resources he prepared had all vanished. He actually prepared several more times the amount needed to break through to immortal foundation yet he hadn't expect that the consumption rate to establish a saint-grade immortal foundation would be so terrifying to the point where it was completely inconceivable. For stellar martial cultivators who had no background, it was apparent they would face difficulty even if they want to establish the lowest-grade foundations. They had to take risk and go on adventure, fight with their lives on the line for treasures or join a major power.

In addition, the immortal foundation was merely the starting step on the path of becoming truly strong. It has a total of nine levels, and the amount of cultivation resources required wasn't something Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants could imagine. This was why there were so many immortal-foundation experts having to work for others. With no background, one can only depend on hardwork and effort to continue forging ahead.

100 years to establish an immortal foundation, 10,000 years to become an immortal king. These individuals were all considered geniuses. The cultivation path would only grow more and more difficult as one continued advancing.

Luckily for the current Qin Wentian, at the first step of becoming an immortal, could only be described as perfect.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian didn't exit seclusion immediately and continued to cultivate. With the Sky Demon Oracle Bone in his hand, he cultivated the fiendgod body refinement art. Although his first step was a large stride on the path, he wasn't satisfied yet. He wanted to be in the most perfect state ever as only then, each of his continued steps down the pathway of cultivation would all be perfect. Such a cultivation path wouldn't have any bottlenecks, it would be incomparably smooth instead.

Others were considered geniuses for them to become immortal kings within 10,000 years. However, Qin Wentian had no wish to take that long.

Qin Wentian still hadn't exitted his seclusion?

The people in the royal palace discovered that Qin Wentian was still in seclusion and couldn't help but to be puzzled. Could it be he haven't established his immortal foundation yet?

And just when numerous kings and marquises started to pay attention to Qin Wentian, Yang An and Mu Feng who has also been in seclusion, finally came out. They had completed their immortal foundations and truly stepped into the immortal foundation realm completely. This caused quite a stir in the royal palace as after all, it was extremely rare that these two were able to complete their foundations within such a short time to enter the immortal foundation realm fully.

Both Yang An and Mu Feng's immortal foundation was at the mortal grade. However, Yang An's immortal foundation was the third tier while Mu Feng's one was slightly inferior, merely at the second tier.

Qing`er, Little Rascal, Purgatory were still in their seclusion, they wouldn't exit until they complete their immortal foundations.

Today, Qin Wentian finally halted his cultivation. His flesh shone with a brilliant light and appeared as though he was clad in armor.

Turning his gaze over, Little Rascal and Purgatory was still absorbing the law energy from their innate constellations and were at the critical points of their cultivation. He didn't disturb them, he closed his eyes once more as his perception turned inward into his sea of consciousness. Over there, the figure of a tiny astral-being could be seen shimmering in and out of existence.

"Now that I've already become an immortal, the energy in my body is infinitesimally vaster compared to when I was an ascendent. It should be enough to open up more astral fragments containing the memories my father left behind right?" Qin Wentian mused. His immortal sense gushed towards the tiny astral-being and very swiftly, he entered into the starry space.

"The memories in the outer layers wouldn't prove to be much use. What I want is the core memories, only then can I discovered what exactly father has experienced back then!" Qin Wentian's immortal sense drilled in deeper and deeper. He had once saw his parents in a memory locked by an astral fragment. That man with an indomitable spirit, as well as that woman that exuded magnificence through the generations, had given their everything to him who was still in his infancy then.

Why would his parents have to do this? Why would Uncle Black and the others be so secretive and cautious in their movements? They even went so far to bring him to a remote particle world, observing his growth step by step.

He knew of his parents strength, and that it was sufficient to ensure that he grew up in the best environment with boundless resources and guidance instead of starting from the absolute bottom.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense dove deep into the depths of the tiny astral-being. His fearsome immortal might gushed into the resplendent fragments and all of a sudden, the sound of shattering rangout and there was a boom in Qin Wentian's mind. A moment later, scenes of memories played out in his mind.

"Break, break, break, break, BREAK!" Qin Wentian's immortal sense was in a frenzy, his immortal foundation flared with brilliant light, providing him with immortal might as he frenziedly shatter the astral fragments. The tiny astral-being was like a black hole, devouring all the energy as it lit up. One hour...two hour.. and gradually, his immortal foundation dimmed. Qin Wentian was still using astronomical amounts of immortal energy to break the memory fragments. A few fragments weren't sufficient. He wanted to know the entirety of the story.

Although Uncle Black had promised to tell him, right now he didn't even know where Uncle Black was. It would be more direct to open up the memories stored in the tiny astral-being.

Finally, Qin Wentian's immortal sense retreated. Countless memories appeared in his mind. He closed his mind and slowly digested them.

The memories blended together, Qin Wentian saw the growing up process of a young man.

That was a lonely young man. A radiant palace, an ancient race, the buildings in his surroundings were as majestic as those constructed for gods. The majesticness of the scene in Qin Wentian's mind was something he had never witnessed before. This place seemed to be the residence of Gods. Regardless was it the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace. They all paled in comparison.

However despite the environment, this young man seemed to exude loneliness. He had a palace belonging to himself, he was the king of the younger generations, he had many slaves and servants who were extremely powerful and loyal, treating him as their sovereign.

His loneliness was because he had no companion. In fact, he didn't even have parents.

These memories weren't completely connected. Hence there were many things Qin Wentian could only speculate. This young boy seemed to be the descendant of an ancient and powerful clan. However, he was merely one of the descendants. He possessed an incomparable glorious status and had his own immortal palace that was far grander than the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

However, he was alone. In the memories, an old figure appeared. It was an elder on the grandparents level. He brought the young man away, sending him to mingle with heaven chosens from different factions in the clan whose status was just as noble and esteemed as his. He cultivated together with them, underwent many brutal tempering exercises. These geniuses he mixed with were all extraordinary, each possessing overwhelming talent. On the contrary, he seemed to be the most ordinary one among them, only having an average performance. This led to many people shunning him, unwilling to interact with him, causing him to be even more lonely.

There were only two who were the exception - a boy and a girl. They were the most outstanding elites among this bunch, and were both young kings and queens. They were like the moon adorned by the countless twinkling stars, and all the elders doted on them both. Their statuses were naturally extraordinary, as all the nurturing, care and guidance of the clan was fully focused on them.

The memories were disjointed. The young boy grew up, his familiar handsome features finally made Qin Wentian understood that it was none other than the man he saw before in the memories of the past. This boy was his father, he was incomparably resolute and had experienced countless things. In the end, he grew stronger and stronger as his demeanor became more outstanding. He went out to temper himself, roaming the world and experiencing all sorts of trials and calamity. From a young boy, he grew to become a man with an indomitable spirit.

He fell in love with that young girl who once was close to him. However, the other boy whom he regarded as a brother, had also fallen in love with the girl. The two of them seemed like the perfect match made in the heaven, they were like monarchs among the younger generations, envied by countless people and eventually getting together. Although he felt hurt in his heart, he still sent his blessings, and gave up the most valuable treasure on him as a gift. After which, he chose to leave alone, roaming the world once more.

The years passed by, he encountered the most important woman in his life. Staring at that young woman, Qin Wentian's heart instantly trembled. This was none other than his mother.

In the memories Qin Wentian unlocked, the scenes of his parent's first encounter was there. Evidently to his father Qin Yuanfeng, this memory was extremely precious. That young woman was as beautiful as a celestial, exuding magnificence through the generations, emanating carefree-ness. She didn't bothered about him at first, holding him in disdain. Yet he persisted on, falling in love at first sight, admiring her wholeheartedly as he frenziedly pursued her!

Chapter 1007: Qin Yuanfeng's Story

This was a beautiful memory. Qin Wentian could sense the happiness of his father, Qin Yuanfeng in it. The carefree and unrestrained personality of his was truly a marvel. After seeing the woman he secretly fell in love with being together with his other best friend whom he regards as a brother, he was able to bless them and let go just like that.

He started to pursue this young woman he met. Back then when Qin Wentian's mother was younger, she was more beautiful than the memory he saw her in. Exuding magnificence, grace and elegance, it was like all the spiritual qi in the world was concentrated onto her. Her personality was the same as his, uninhibited and carefree. Despite Qin Yuanfeng's attempt to pursue her, her heart remained unmoved, akin to that of a goddess.

The memories of his father pursuing his mother continued on but weren't fully complete and was somewhat fragmented. Even so, Qin Wentian could clearly feel that the memory of this whole experience was deeply etched in his father's heart, with emotions both bitter and sweet.

She seemed to be from an extraordinary birth, and had countless pursuers. Qin Yuanfeng worked even harder in his cultivation and despite the years passing, he would frequently think about her. However soon after, she was summoned back to her clan and it was very rare for her to come out. In fact, at that time, she didn't want to accept Qin Yuanfeng's pursuing of her.

The next stretch of memories was a little chaotic as the scenes in those memories jumped about to different timings. As he continued watching, the next scene was years later, and Qin Yuanfeng must have cultivated already for a very long period of time. He was clearly older but his personality was as the same as before, carefree and uninhibited. But this time...no matter how he tried, he couldn't let go of the goddess-like woman whom he fell in love with.

And one day, he barged into a forbidden ground, bypassing layers of heavenly moats, experienced countless instances of life and death… all this just to see a smile from her. Finally, Qin Yuanfeng obtained her heart. He brought her together with him to roam the world, to rest and fly together, living a life of boundless joy.

However just at this moment, Qin Yuanfeng's clan members found him. The two parties had some conflict and the elders of his clan wouldn't allow Qin Yuanfeng and the young woman to be together. How could Qin Yuanfeng submit? He fought against people of his own clan, doing what his heart told him to. For the past few years, he has always been following his heart. Him who was lonely since young, had cultivated a stubborn personality as time passed. Right from the start, none of the elders of his clan had ever looked on favourably or took care of him, so how could he listen to them now? This was a love that belonged to them, nobody can obstruct him.

Qin Wentian's mother's clan also objected to their union. They even sent out experts to kill Qin Yuanfeng. And not only them, the many pursuers of Qin Wentian's mother also banded together, wanting to hunt down the two of them. Many earth-shaking grand battles occured, the magnitude of which was something Qin Wentian who was currently in the immortal foundation realm, had no way to imagine. The heavens and earth trembled, the ghosts and demons wailed, the sky changed color. Qin Wentian had no idea how powerful his father was then, but all their opponents were so overwhelmingly powerful that his heart shuddered with fear just from spectating.

His parents continued fleeing while their clans sent people to hunt them down unceasingly. In the process of fleeing, Qin Yuanfeng established his own power. Many of those servants who served him when he was a boy, all chose to lay down their lives and join him, fighting side by side. He fled to a place where no know knew him, yet the assassins never stopped. It felt like this was their destiny. But during this period of time, the feelings between his parents grew deeper and deeper, they were willing to live and die together.

At this moment, all the unlocked memories have been cleanly digested by Qin Wentian. He was immersed within them for a long period of time, the memories were either the growing up of his father, or the love story between his father and his mother.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, gleaming with sharpness yet intense anticipation was in his heart.

What happened later? What happened exactly?

Although he didn't manage to unlock the complete set of memories, merely fragmented ones, he could still deduce something from everything he has seen. Most likely, his conjecture wouldn't be too far off the mark. This was the memory of his father growing up.

"I need more memories." Qin Wentian closed his eyes and continued. Astral light from his constellation flowed continuously into him as his dimmed immortal foundation flared up resplendently once more, filled to the brim. Qin Wentian once again sent his immortal sense into the tiny astral-being, he wanted to use the powerful immortal might to unlock the memory fragments hidden in the deeper layers. He wanted more memories to solve the puzzle of what truly happened to his parents.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense flew deeper and deeper into the starry space within the tiny astral-being. He only stopped after his immortal foundation dimmed again and started to arrange these memories.

"That's a cultivation art, and its temporarily useless to me." Qin Wentian categorised the memories related to innate techniques and cultivation arts to one side. These were all the power techniques and arts of his father and were all extremely strong. But now, Qin Wentian clearly had no interest nor the heart to study these. He wanted to know what happened to his parents.

After some time, he finally managed to sort out the sequence of the remaining memories and started to digest them.

These memories weren't complete either. His parents had fled for many years, Qin Yuanfeng grew older yet the manly charm exuding from him furthered intensified. His presence had a gravity to it, Qin Wentian knew this was many years later.

Today, Qin Yuanfeng's old friends, the two of his best friend from his teenage years found him. Now, they were already married. Qin Yuanfeng naturally treated the two of them with great courtesy. After exchanging pleasantries, the man he regarded as a brother proposed a spar. Initially Qin Yuanfeng didn't want to agree, but seeing how passionate his best friend was, Qin Yuanfeng finally conceded, and decided to have a match with his friend. However, he didn't use his full strength because he don't want to push his friend too far. But contrary to his expectations, his friend went all out and there was a few times where his friend issued some ruthless strikes that narrowly heavily injure him. And at this very moment, the girl he fell for in his youth, launched a sneak attack at his wife.

Right now, Qin Yuanfeng was truly angered. He went all out, unleashing the entirety of his strength, causing the space around them to break apart. The particle world he was in had no way to withstand the magnitude of his strength. Waves of destruction leveled the ground, each of their blows created new mountains and rivers, turning existing fixtures into dust. The fight grew in intensity, Qin Yuanfeng's best friend was the king among the younger generations of his era, how could he be weak? His strength was like a heavenly god, and divine glow circulated his entire being with every attack he launched. There was almost no one in the entire world who could stand against him, so powerful that Qin Wentian trembled despite him merely being an observer of this memory.

Qin Yuanfeng also erupted with inconceivable power. He was like an ultimate god of battle, and his current strength actually made his two childhood friends start in fear. They actually had no way to take him down.

One must know that they were kings and queens of their generations and would be the future leaders of the clan. Their combat prowess far surpassed others in their generations and would surely be legendary heaven-shaking figures in the future. Yet, for all their vaunted powers and potential, they actually couldn't defeat Qin Yuanfeng.

They understood that Qin Yuanfeng must have some miraculous encounters. There was a high possibility that it was that legendary encounter that made him so powerful.

Finally, the two of them was forced into retreat. Qin Yuanfeng didn't feel happy, he was extremely depressed instead. However, this memory also ended here as the scene in Qin Wentian's mind jumped to that of another memory.

Qin Yuanfeng and his wife changed their location, but they still couldn't escape the clutches of their clans. The battle before caused an immense stir in Qin Yuanfeng's clan. Qin Yuanfeng's clan then sent their true experts, and in addition, they also actually allied with Qin Wentian's mother's clan members and decided to hunt them down together. For the battle now, it was experts of the older generations who acted. Yet another heaven-shaking grand battle occurred and the end result was Qin Yuanfeng's wife was taken away. Despite so, Qin Yuanfeng refused to submit, the elders all wanted to take him back to their clan but he refused to obey, choosing to leave alone and announcing to the world that he, Qin Yuanfeng, has cut off all relations and ties, no longer belonging to their clan. The commotion grew bigger and bigger, to the point where there was no salvation.

Until one day, when Qin Yuanfeng turned even more ancient, he eventually chose to return to his clan. However, this wasn't a sign of his submission. His good friend from childhood now already has a lofty position in their clan and he returned precisely to challenge him to a fight. His combat prowess was naturally much higher than before, on the level of gods and demons. Once again, he used unimaginable power and defeated his friend, and many clan members of his faction decided to follow him.

However, the elders from the older generations from the other factions in the clan didn't take too kindly to his attempt to cause chaos. Numerous super strong experts appeared, all of them joining in the fight. However, Qin Yuanfeng and experts from his faction frenziedly fought back valiantly. This battle caused the territory of his faction to be leveled to the ground, all the buildings disintegrated into dust from impact of the fight, shaking the hearts of countless people. But to everyone's immense shock, even the powerful super strong elders had no way to take down Qin Yuanfeng.

The battle continued until the point where the old core ancient members of the clan stepped out. These were all people in the upper echelons, and they heavily injured Qin Yuanfeng, preparing to imprison him while they judge his crimes.

The people of Qin Yuanfeng's faction naturally resisted. The struggle lasted until one of the core ancients took out a heaven-fate changing treasure. Boundless heavenly law descended onto Qin Yuanfeng, ripping out waves of energy and power from him every instant. His old best friend from childhood who was defeated by Qin Yuanfeng, was at the other end of the treasure, receiving and absorbing the energy and power plundered from Qin Yuanfeng.

Upon seeing this scene, the people of Qin Yuanfeng's faction all turned crazy. They spared nothing and even gave their lives as they fought on. However, it was no use, they were obstructed by the power from that treasure as their power and life force was stripped away from them.

Qin Wentian's body involuntarily trembled. Many of these memories were soundless, there were only a few fragments with sound in them. He had no way to know everything that happened exactly. When he saw Qin Yuanfeng's blood transforming into rivers, flowing out on the ground, the power being plundered away, when he saw Qin Yuanfeng's strength and supreme law energy from his rune bone being forcibly ripped out, when he saw Qin Yuanfeng's flesh lacerated with so many wounds, when he saw that even Qin Yuanfeng's memories were transformed into light, being stolen away...An extremely overwhelming killing intent burst out from Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian saw his father Qin Yuanfeng laughing maniacally. This wasn't a laughter born from despair. Before everything could be plundered, a brilliant beam of light flashed as his body self-detonated, disintegrating into dust and smoke. After which, this memory ended. Since there was no more Qin Yuanfeng, how could there still be more memories?

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" Qin Wentian roared in rage, his thunderous voice shaking the heavens. He inclined his head, as his eyes reddened. His killing intent soared up to the sky, terrifying to the extreme.

That life of legend, that life filled with countless tribulations, that life of loneliness, that life of heroism.

Was all of this, truly the end?

"No, there are still more memories. Father didn't die. He must still be alive." Qin Wentian clenched his fists, filled with an intense determination. In those memories, he wasn't even born yet, he knew that the self-explosion he saw was only because his father wanted to destroy everything. In fact, even his father's cultivation might have been destroyed but there was one thing he could be sure of - his father is still alive.

In the past, a memory he saw then was still fresh in his mind. His parents were together, hugging him, giving him their everything. There must still be more to the story, in a lifetime where his father lived again!

Chapter 1008: Courting Humiliation

"Father!"

Qin Wentian stared at the sky, it was as though he wanted to see his father's silhouette amidst the boundless starry sky. Why was fate so unfair? The majority of his father's life was evading pursuit from others, but he depended on himself to stand at the peak he stood at, defeating his former best friend whom was deemed as a king in their clan ever since that person was young, But ultimately, the power of his blood, the myriad runes on his bones, even his soul strength was plundered away. Qin Yuanfeng could only choose death.

He had no idea to know completely what his father experienced but there were no doubts those memories he saw earlier were core memories. Within those core memories, he already had an idea of how strong the world his father Qin Yuanfeng came from was, including the life of his father from young - the loneliness, the doting of the servants, the bone-engraving immeasurably deep love he had, the betrayal by his good brother, ending up in being surrounding and killed by supreme core ancients of their primordial clan.

At that time, Qin Yuanfeng was no longer lonely, the people of his faction was willing to die in battle for him. His strength seemed to have given them an even purer soul, giving them an indomitable spirit that stood against all obstacles, yet they were sorely suppressed by others of their clan.

Those people clearly knew following Qin Yuanfeng was a path that led to death, yet they had no fear and continued forging forward. They didn't mind sparing amy expenses, wanting to fight beside Qin Yuanfeng even in death.

Qin Wentian sensed that his father had no way to break the ties between him and his former best friend. This was why his father returned back to the clan to challenge him once and for all, wanting to use strength to tell everyone that he, could win against the king the clan had chosen.

"Father, you must definitely be still alive!" Qin Wentian clenched his fist. Back then when his parents were fleeing, they went to many places, even to remote particle worlds. Thinking back to the memories he seen, he guessed that his father might have chosen a new particle world to start a life anew at the very end.

"Maybe this was all planned by father. He knew he could not flee forever and would be captured one day. He must have planned together with mother to meet again, hiding in some other particle world. This might very well be the reason why Uncle Black and the others kept such a low profile." Qin Wentian mused, filled with an intense anticipation at meeting his parents. He was constantly consoling himself that his father was still in this world.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian let out a turbid breath, the anger in his chest were all channeled out.

"Calmness." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, reminding himself. His father was so powerful, totally unexcelled in this world, slaughtering so much until the ghosts and demons wail. At his peak, he even dared to head back to his divine clan and fought the people there until the sky changed colors. Despite him establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation, he was still so far away compared to his father. He had to constantly remind himself - to gain more power, to gain more power.

However he was destined to continue down this path. His heart had to be calm, he had to be the same as his father, possessing an indomitable spirit. He finally understood the reason behind why his parents chose this name for him. Wentian, asking the sky, asking the heavens, he would be the master of his fate, the lord of his own destiny.

"Let's take a look and see if I can find more memories." Qin Wentian immortal sense dove deep into the tiny astral-being once more. He broke through several memory fragments at the shallow level, however these memories were all fragmented ones and weren't core memories. In this boundless starry astral space with so many memory astral fragments everywhere, it was completely impossible for him to find a fully completed set of memories. And ultimately, Qin Wentian could only sigh and withdraw his senses.

"Now, I can only wait for Uncle Black to tell me. He should know for sure what father has experienced. Combining the knowledge of that with the memories I saw, I would be able to know everything." Qin Wentian mused, yet there was no way for his heart to remain truly calm. The impact this memories given him was just too huge. The joy of him ascending to immortality and establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation, were all wiped away.

The immortal foundation realm was merely the starting step. He wanted to be the same as his father, standing at that peak where his ancient divine clan was at.

Steadying his breath, only after a long period of time did calm return to him. He closed his eyes, his immortal foundation radiated light. The law energy from his constellation cascaded down, refilling his energy to the brim. He would seal these memories temporarily first to spur himself to advance further on the path.

After ten days, Qin Wentian stopped his cultivation. He stood up and glanced at Little Rascal and Purgatory only to see them both in the midst of a transformation. Little Rascal was cloaked in golden light, as immortal might gushed forth from him while exuding an incomparable majesticness. Purgatory's body was cloaked in terrifying flames, literally like hell on earth. It similarly exuded immortal might."

They both had stepped into the immortal foundation realm and became greater demons, known as demon immortals.

Qin Wentian stepped forth, soaring into the air. The close-door seclusion this time around lasted almost five years. It felt too long to him. Qin Wentian had never expected it would be so difficult to establish an immortal foundation. No wonder it was impossible ordinary people to complete their immortal foundations even if they used a lifetime.

In Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian left the cultivation platform. Several people noticed he exited seclusion as their eyes gleamed with light. Back then, the heavenly phenomena in the sky was still fresh on their minds. None of them suspected that was caused by Qin Wentian and now today, Qin Wentian finally finished his cultivation.

"Big brother Qin, you've exited seclusion. Have you ascended to immortality?" A beautiful figure walked over. It was none other than Princess Changping's youngest daughter, Ling`er.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian stared at Ling`er with a smile as he nodded.

"Really? Big brother Qin completed your immortal foundation?" Ling`er had a look of pleasant surprise on her face. It was already very difficult to form the embryonic form of the immortal foundation in one attempt, yet Qin Wentian completed his. Qin Wentian merely nodded as he continued to smile.

"Some time earlier, boundless light illuminated the sky and there's a silhouette of a divinity that appeared in the sky. Was that a phenomena caused by big brother Qin's establishment of your immortal foundation?" Ling`er asked again.

"Hmm, I'm not sure about that." Qin Wentian shook his head. At this moment, Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis appeared here. They stared at Qin Wentian with piercing eyes that felt as though they could see right through him. Right now, although Qin Wentian only had a simple and unadorned robe on, he was clearly more extraordinary and more handsome looking than before. Just a glance was enough to tell that Qin Wentian was a supreme genius.

"Ling`er, you just have to see if your big brother Qin is more handsome compared to the time before his seclusion and you would know if he ascended to immortality. Is there still a need to ask?" Princess Changping glanced at a daughter as she laughed. Ling`er had an extremely curious expression on her face, she then closely scrutinised Qin Wentian and indeed as her mother has said, her big brother Qin did seemed more good looking than before. Now, she felt that Qin Wentian even had a transcendent aura.

"Not bad, completing your immortal foundation using only five years. Not only that, the grade of your immortal foundation is clearly not low. Since Qing`er hadn't finished hers yet, I will prepare a banquet for you first." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed. "Men, organise a banquet to celebrate nephew Wentian's success at completing his immortal foundation."

"Roger." One of the servants bowed and went ahead to carry out the order. It wasn't good for Qin Wentian to reject the Marquis's good intentions so he could only reply, "Many thanks!"

"Let's go and drink a few cups of wine." The Scarlet Eye Marquis didn't put on any airs of nobility at all. He walked together, placing his arm around Qin Wentian's shoulder, like a pair of bosom friends.

However, during the banquet, it was clear that Qin Wentian was distracted. It seemed that he has some worries in his heart.

"Wentian, what are you thinking about?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis could sense that Qin Wentian was off somehow.

Qin Wentian smiled, he raised his winecup and shook his head, "Nothing much, just thinking about somethings. Let's drink up."

"Mhm," The Scarlet Eye Marquis drained his cup. "You've already become an immortal. Do you have any plans for the future? Do you want me to bring you around the immortal realms for tempering?"

"Many thanks for Marquis's suggestion, however there are somethings I need to handle first. I will wait for my demonic beast companions, and if they can end their seclusion within a short period of time, I will bring them alone with me. If not, I might venture out myself and leave them for now for Qing`er." Qin Wentian replied.

"You don't plan on waiting for Qing`er?" Princess Changping smiled as she look at Qin Wentian.

"No, I don't know how long would she take for her seclusion." Qin Wentian slightly shook his head. He knew that Qing`er would certainly want to come with him. But Qin Wentian understood the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's heart. Truly, the him right now wasn't strong enough to protect Qing`er. Also, the memories of his father has stirred him up, influencing him. What sort of character was Qin Yuanfeng? Yet he had to undergo so many difficulties to be with the one he loved.

"Might as well." A deep and meaningful look flashed through Princess Changping's eyes. Seems like there were some worries deep in Qin Wentian's heart.

At this moment, the people of the royal palace also received the news that Qin Wentian ended his seclusion. They were all very curious as to whether the heavenly phenomena that time was caused by Qin Wentian or not.

"Princess, Marquis." At this moment, a butler came by to report. "The crown prince of the Qi King Manor is here requesting for an audience."

"Oh? He still has the face to come?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis glanced at Qin Wentian as he smiled. "Allow them in."

"Yes." The butler retreated and an instant later, Yang An and a group of people appeared. A ferocious aura gushed forth from Yang An. Now, he has already completed his immortal foundation, his strength was incomparable to five years ago. His entire body shone with immortal light and his battle intent soared the moment his eyes landed on Qin Wentian. He coldly spoke, "Qin Wentian, come out and fight."

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis glanced at the elder beside Yang An, knowing full well what these people were planning in their hearts. Seems like they wanted to use Qin Wentian as a grindstone to temper Yang An. This would only make Yang An work harder in the future, and even if he was defeated, they were fine as well. They wanted Yang An to remember the experience and humiliation of defeat. But of course, they could also use this chance to probe Qin Wentian's strength after he broken through to immortality.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts around Yang An, he also understood their intentions. He calmly glanced at Yang An, there were no emotions in his eyes like he was looking at an insignificant being. After which, he turned his head around and quietly sipped his wine, no longer bothering to look at Yang An as he spoke to Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis," Princess, Marquis. Thank you for the banquet, I'm going to cultivate now."

"Sure," Princess Changping nodded. Qin Wentian stepped out and soared into the air, disregarding Yang An.

"You…" Yang An felt extraordinary shame. Qin Wentian held him in so much disdain that he couldn't even bothered to fight with him.

"BOOM!" A fearsome gush of energy burst out. Yang An's immortal might was extremely tyrannical. With a thunderous boom, he directly rushed Qin Wentian as an immortal sabre swipe past, tearing the air apart with crushing force.

An extreme coldness flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He turned about and took a step forward, causing the sky to tremble. Yang An only felt his immortal foundation trembling, totally out of his control.

Qin Wentian waved his hand, causing immortal light to flash. Layers of fiendgod armor covered his arm as he blocked Yang An's strike with his bare hands. A deafening blast echoed out loud, his palm continued forward with no obstruction, directly grabbing for Yang An's throat. His strength was so overwhelming that Yang An couldn't even defend himself. He could only roar in impotent rage, with green veins protruding out of his face, futility trying to break Qin Wentian's hold on him.

The coldness in Qin Wentian's eyes intensified. They wanted to treat him as a grindstone to temper Yang An?

Sure, he will grant their wish then. His other hand smashed out, slamming into Yang An's body as the sound of something shattering could be heard. Yang An screamed in agony as the sound of shattering grew even louder.

"INSOLENCE!" The other experts from Yang An's side soared into the air, preparing to rush over only to see the Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly speaking, "You guys are the insolent ones."

His voice was like the booming thunder, shaking the others. In the next instant, he stood in the air blocking the others. "Wasn't this your request?"

The bodies of the experts trembled, they didn't imagine that Yang An, after completing his immortal foundation, still wasn't able to withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian directly smashed through his attack, grabbing him by the throat. He was simply too ruthless.

"Are you even qualified to fight me?" Qin Wentian's eyes bore into Yang An, penetrating into his soul. With a toss of his hand, the sound of something crashing rang out. Yang An's body was slammed to the ground as Qin Wentian turned and departed!

Chapter 1009: Two Powerful Demon Immortals

Qin Wentian turned and departed. The people of the Qi King Manor all turned ashen. Yang An had completed his immortal foundation yet he actually couldn't even stand up to a single strike.

Both were at the immortal foundation realm, but how could the disparity be this great? How could Qin Wentian be so powerful?

"Yang An!" Numerous experts appeared before Yang An. An old man had a grim expression on his face as he spoke, "Broken bones, and there are even cracks on his immortal foundation. What a ruthless attack. Does he wanted to cripple Yang An?"

After speaking, his countenance turned ice-cold as he stared at the back view of the departing Qin Wentian.

"Yang An was courting his own humiliation yet you want to blame others?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly snorted. "You guys from the Qi King Manor are truly ridiculous. Finding Qin Wentian to fight, using him as a grindstone to sharpen and temper Yang An? Do you think he is a fool? Not completely shattering Yang An's immortal foundation is already an act of great mercy. Or do you think that Qin Wentian doesn't have the capabilities to do so?"

The people of the Qi King Manor had no way to say anything. They hadn't expect the difference between Yang An and Qin Wentian would be this great. Earlier, Yang An's tyrannical sabre strike slashed down, Qin Wentian actually used his bare hands to block it. There seemed to be layers of armor covering his arm, granting him a seemingly invincible defence. He completely disregarded Yang An's attack and followed up with a ruthless strike of his own.

One can only say that these two were existences on different levels.

"The people from the Qi King Manor are getting more and more useless. You guys were the one who initiate the battle, yet even before the battle ended, all of you actually wanted to gang up on Qin Wentian together? How completely shameless. Just scram, if I see any more of your atrocious behavior, don't blame me for being impolite." Princess Changping coldly spoke. The people from the Qi King Manor could only suppress their anger and shame, carrying Yang An with them as they too, departed her estate.

After they left, Ling`er exclaimed in shock. "Big brother Qin's strength is so overwhelming. Did he really just established his immortal foundation?!"

"Immortal foundation can be separated into three grades and six tiers. Even if he just established his immortal foundation and is at the first level of immortal-foundation, it's completely impossible for mortal-grade immortal foundations to stand against the second grade which is the king/emperor grade. Let alone the fact that the immortal foundation your big brother Qin established is none other than the legendary saint-grade. It's extremely rare, maybe only one would succeed in tens of thousands of years." Princess Changping slowly explained.

"Big brother Qin really established a saint-grade immortal foundation?" A bright light flickered in Ling`er's beautiful eyes.

"Back then the phenomena in the sky, other than him there wouldn't be any others who caused it. I guess he must have established a saint-grade immortal foundation. Against Yang An, his immortal foundation directly emitted a pressure that complete suppressed Yang An's. He's basically invincible at the same realm." Princess Changping's eyes flickered. It was so rare to see someone establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation the moment he ascended to immortality. Under the baptism of his immortal foundation, Qin Wentian's immortal might was extremely domineering. His flesh and bones also undergone cleansing and reached a perfect and flawless statue. In all aspects, he would surpass another cultivator at the same realm as him.

And just at this moment, a long screech could be heard. The eyes of everyone turned to the location of the cultivation platform only to see a brilliant red glow illuminating the sky. Auspicious clouds could be seen, an illusory gigantic silhouette of a vermillion bird shimmered in and out of existence stretched across the sky.

"A vermillion bird establishing its immortal foundation. Seems like the two demonic beast companions of that young man is also extraordinary." Princess Changping mused. Qin Wentian was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm before and he already has two demonic beasts of such power that grow together with him. Even in their royal palace, it was rare to find a pure-blooded vermillion bird. Other than Purgatory, that other puppy capable of transformation was clearly also an extraordinary greater demon.

At this moment, Qin Wentian walked to the cultivation platform. Purgatory's body expanded, becoming more majestic and blotted out the sky. Baleful demonic aura gushed forth from it, even the luster of its feathers grew more resplendent. Each of its feather was filled with an overwhelming aura of fire. It was extremely terrifying.

Purgatory let out an excited screech. After which, its size returned to normal and with a flash, it appeared above Qin Wentian, spiralling around his head. At the end, it descended and perched on Qin Wentian's shoulder. Qin Wentian was also able to clearly sense how excited Purgatory was at this moment.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and rubbed Purgatory's head, as his emotions inexplicably got better. Although he has been trying his best this few days, to not allow himself to think about those memories of his father, it was clear that he was depressed as there was a hard to dispel tension in his heart.

"ROAR!" At this moment, golden light filled the sky. Little Rascal transformed into an incomparably gigantic body as its roar shook the entire surroundings. A faint silhouette of a greater demon appeared in the sky, terrifying to the extreme. Golden runes circulated around it, incomparably dazzling.

Qin Wentian's smile grew even more radiant. These two little fellows seemed to be having a competition, to think that both of them would ascend at almost the same instant.

Little Rascal continued issuing heaven-shaking thunderous roars. After some time only did he stop and returned to its normal size. Earlier, the towering might gushing forth from it suddenly abated as it transformed into its seemingly harmless self again with a body of pure white. Leaping up, he jumped straight over to Qin Wentian, transforming into a bolt of white lightning that shot towards Qin Wentian's arms as it imperiously glanced up at Purgatory who was perched on Qin Wentian's shoulder. "Luckily I caught up. If not this baobao would die of shame."

Little Rascal's voice was still puerile, like that of a three-year old child. He seemed to be unable to grow older, exuding an aura of adorableness. But once he transformed, only extreme ferocity and balefulness would remain.

Purgatory's eyes flickered with a smile as it regarded Little Rascal.

"Can't be bothered to compete with you." A clear and melodious voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian to start in astonishment. Little Rascal's eyes widened as he blinked rapidly.

This voice was extremely pleasing to the ear, filled with female magnetism. Clearly, it was a voice of a young girl."

"You are female?" Little Rascal blinked. Purgatory's figure flickered as she soared into the air. A bright light flashed and the next moment, a beautiful young lady appeared before Qin Wentian. Her body was clad in purgatory armor, appearing full of energy and vitality. Her figure was flaming hot, exuding a demonic charm as well as hints of icy intent, causing people not to dare to stare at her directly.

"Little Rascal, are you courting death?" Purgatory's voice radiated coldness. Qin Wentian was badly shocked as well. He didn't imagine that Purgatory's human form would be that of such a charming young lady.

Little Rascal rubbed his eyes as though in great shock. After which he turned to Qin Wentian and spoke in its baby-like voice, "Female vermillion birds are truly more ferocious compared to female tigers!"

"Cough cough." Qin Wentian cuffed Little Rascal on his head and scolded in a low voice, "You have become a demon immortal but you are still so mischievous."

"Yes, this baobao has also become a demon immortal. Purgatory, why don't we get together? Who knows, maybe a powerful variant-type demonic beast might be born from our union."

"Scram." Purgatory was so angry that her body trembled. Her beautiful eyes was filled with complain as she stared at Qin Wentian. "Master, you must discipline him."

"Purgatory, just refer to me as big brother Qin would do." Qin Wentian actually perspired when he heard Purgatory addressing him as her master.

"No...I was only born because of you, I naturally refer to you as my master." Purgatory seemed to be very persistent on this. She insisted, totally refusing to comply. Qin Wentian could only roll his eyes as he continued, "In that case, in the capacity as your master, I command you to refer to me as big brother Qin."

"No!" Purgatory pouted, remarkably alike like a young girl showing her temper. Staring at her reluctant expression, Qin Wentian was speechless. He could only nod, "Okay okay, as you wish."

"Thank you master." Purgatory then smiled happily. Qin Wentian looked at his two demonic beast companions, as the depression of the recent days gradually faded away in his heart. Seeing their growth, accompanying him all the way, made him truly happy.

"Let's go, it's about time for us to leave." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Little Purgatory, bring me along!" Little Rascal's silhouette flashed as he directly jumped into Purgatory's bosom, nuzzling himself within it. Purgatory had a look of contempt but since Little Rascal shamelessly refused to budge, she could helplessly remarked, "Shameless."

"This baobao is going to take a nap." Little Rascal continued resting comfortably while clinging to her. The contempt on Purgatory's face intensified.

Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis saw Qin Wentian's return after he left, they then turned their gazes towards Purgatory and Little Rascal who was in her embrace and couldn't help but to smile at the sight.

"Princess, Marquis. Qin Wentian thanks the two of you for all the help you've given all these years. Now that these two fellows also established their immortal foundations, it's about time for me to leave."

"Are you really not intending to wait for Qing`er?" Princess Changping smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian.

"After Qing`er finished establishing her foundation, would Princess please pass on a message from me to her? Tell her I will definitely come back for her. No matter where I might be, my heart will never change." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay, allow the Marquis to send you guys off then." Princess Changping turned to the Scarlet Eye Marquis. The Scarlet Eye Marquis then asked, "Which region do you all want to go to? I can send you guys to the specific spatial transference array."

"Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage. Where is the array located?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The spatial transference array in the royal palace can connect to many places. We only need to adjust the input of the directions and the array will do the rest. Which prefecture do you want to go to then?" The Scarlet Eye

Marquis led the way, Qin Wentian and his demonic beast companions followed him as they moved towards the spatial transference array in the royal palace.

"Cloud Prefecture." Qin Wentian replied.

"No problem. The array would send you guys to the Cloud Prefecture. But as to which city...we have no control over that, that would have to depend on luck." The Scarlet Eye Marquis stated.

"No worries, I have many immortal weapons on me. After we reached the Cloud Prefecture, I will naturally head to the place I want." Qin Wentian replied. As they spoke, they arrived at the array location. There were many guards in the surroundings, only kings and marquises of the royal palace had the authority to use it."

"This is the array that would lead to the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. I will input the direction for you." The Scarlet Eye Marquis walked towards one of the array. The spatial transference arrays here were all extremely profound. The person who set this up must surely be a grandmaster of divine inscriptions who were extremely proficient in spatial law.

"Go on." The Marquis spoke. Qin Wentian and his companions walked up to the array and in just an instant, the array activated a fearsome fluctuations rocked the area. A beam of light enveloped them as Qin Wentian stared at the Scarlet Eye Marquis while nodding his head in thanks, "Marquis, farewell. See you again in the future."

"Farewell." The Scarlet Eye Marquis smiled. As the sound of his voice faded, the beam shot up the sky as the three of them in the array vanished completely.

In the Cloud Prefecture of the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage, the Jiangling Country's boundless stretch of desolation, there was a pair of young lovers who were fleeing from certain death. The body of the male was covered in bloodstains, his countenance as pale as paper.

"Xueru, you leave first. I can delay them. If not, both of us would die here today." The young man stared at the young woman beside him, feeling an aching pain in his heart. Most probably, both of them would find it hard to escape the calamity this time.

"No, if you want to die, let's die together!" The woman shook her head.

"Xueru listen to me. That bastard don't want you to die…" The young man's eyes were red. The young woman beside him had her part of her robes torn away as her jade-white skin showed. Upon hearing his words, the young woman also paled. "If that bastard want to do that to me...I would choose to commit suicide."

"JUST LEAVE!" That young man roared as tears streaked down the face of the young woman.

And at this moment, in the air, a blinding ray of light shot over. There seemed to be a door which opened in mid air as another pair of young man and woman appeared. The young man was handsome while the young woman exuded a hint of demonic charm and elegance. Both of them were clearly extraordinary individuals.

These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Purgatory. The spatial fluctuations ceased, they glanced at their surroundings, not knowing where they were sent to!

Chapter 1010: Battle Sword Sect in the Immortal Realms

The two below only felt their hearts trembling when they saw Qin Wentian and Purgatory directly appearing in the air. And at this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out, appearing before them as he politely asked. "Hi, might I check which country of the Cloud Prefecture is this?"

"Jiangling Country." That young man replied. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Senior, I've offended an enemy and I know I won't be able to live today. Can I beseech senior to help protect the life of the woman I love?"

After he spoke, Qin Wentian surveyed him. That deep gaze of Qin Wentian seemed to be able to penetrate right through him, knowing every thought that run through his mind. However, that young man didn't lower his head. He knew that this man before him was most definitely an extraordinary character. Although this man seemed young, it might be because of his high level of cultivation. As long as this man agree, maybe he and Xueru both would have a chance to survive.

"Jiangling Country." Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback. When he first came to the immortal realms, the location he appeared in was none other than the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian naturally understood that the young man before him was looking for his help. If he agreed to, it would naturally be impossible for him to save the young woman alone. However, he didn't really mind as it was only natural. He then asked again, "This place, which city of the Jiangling Country is it nearest to?"

"Worryfree City, this place is not far away from there." That young man stated again, his words causing sharpness to gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes. When he first arrived at the immortal realms, the place he landed in was none other than the Worryfree City of Jiangling Country. He even once accepted a disciple here named Qin Feng. But in the end, because of Qin Feng's sister, Qin Qing's run in with the City Lord of the Worryfree City, he had no choice but to send their family of three away as the major powers here were all pursuing him to hunt him down.

Next he was recognised when he headed to Driftsnow City. The Jiang Clan and the other majors here all wanted to make a move on him. But by borrowing the power of Driftsnow Master, he razed the all-powerful Jiang Clan to level ground.

After so many years, even seas turned into mulberry fields. He actually returned to the place he arrived at, in Worryfree City.

Now, the Cloud Prefecture was already governed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and was no longer part of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Naturally, the Jiangling Country's jurisdiction also falls under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

At this moment, a group of expert roded on flying eagles as they flew over. The person in a lead was a young man. His aura fluctuated as though he was injured and his face was also pale. However, his eyes gleamed with coldness when he saw Qin Wentian. He then turned his attention onto the two he was hunting as he spoke, "You guys are still dreaming about fleeing?"

That young man and Xueru's countenance drastically changed, they could only glance helplessly at Qin Wentian.

"Why do you two have a grudge?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man in the lead as he asked.

"When the Golden Armor Sect does things, all other personnel should scram immediately." That young man in the lead coldly shot back. The experts he had directly encircled their prey.

"Golden Armor Sect, how familiar." Qin Wentian mumbled. Back then those years ago, he once formed a grudge with a disciple of the Golden Armor Sect named Zhao Yuyan. Zhao Yuyan was the disciple of the great elder of Golden Armor Sect. Back then, the immortal sense of the great elder activated and wanted his life. Luckily, Bai Wuya appeared, exterminating the immortal sense of the other party with a single glance and brought him away to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Senior, I'm not acquainted with this man. In the inn, he used words to outrage my modesty and wanted to make a move on me. My senior brother acted and injured him, but we didn't expect that he's a member from the Golden Armor Sect." The young woman Xueru, stared at Qin Wentian with a pleading look in her eyes. The immortal realms was just like this, the experts can be as tyrannical as they wanted, bullying the weak. If ordinary people offended them and they had no backing whatsoever, they would be in for it.

Given how vast the immortal realms are, there are naturally many immortal kings and emperors. However, this was purely because the number of lives in here are just too great. In the perspective of the Worryfree City, immortal-foundation experts already stood at the peak of the pyramid. The Golden Armor Sect was backed by an immortal-foundation expert and this was why their disciples would be so tyrannical.

"Is this true?" Qin Wentian turned to the young man of the Golden Armor Sect as he asked.

"This is a matter of my Golden Armor Sect. You better consider carefully if you want to interfere in this." That young man glared at Qin Wentian, but an instant later his eyes shone with light when he noticed the beautiful Purgatory in human form. However, these two exuded an extraordinary aura and he didn't dare to make any rash moves towards them. He smiled, "I'm a son of an elder in the Golden Armor Sect. If Sir is willing to, we can become friends and head to my Golden Armor Sect to be a guest."

Qin Wentian could tell what this man was thinking with just a single glance. He then turned to the young man and woman who asked for his help, "You guys can leave."

"Thank you senior." The young man bowed in thanks as the two of them prepare dto leave.

"IMPUDENT!" The young man from the Golden Armor Sect coldly shouted. "Are you truly courting death despite the courtesy I shown? Kill this man, leave the female behind. I want to slowly enjoy her."

He really wanted to see who dares to go against the Golden Armor Sect in this location around the Worryfree City. He had a strand of immortal sense on his body, and even if Qin Wentian was a peak-tier ascendent, he didn't fear him at all.

"Yes young master." The experts from the Golden Armor Sect all released their aura, and many of them unleashed their constellations. The young man who was fleeing, wasn't weak. He was an extremely powerful ascendant. This was why there are so many experts being mobilised to hunt him down.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a cold light. He stepped out as a thunderous boom echoed. And a moment later, Qin Wentian and his companions completely vanished from the area.

The young man who was fleeing sensed something. He turned his head to look as he halted his movements. His eyes were fixed there, and his heart pounded rapidly.

"Senior brother!" Xueru upon seeing her senior brother stopping, also turned her head back. Those experts from the Golden Armor Sect were now all on the ground with ashen expressions. All their cultivation bases had been wasted. As for the young man who was in the lead, there was no breath left in him. He had already died but the strand of immortal sense on him didn't even have time to activate.

"How powerful." The heartbeat of the young man quickened. Even in his sect, there wasn't such a powerful character.

"What cultivation realm is that senior at?" Xueru's body trembled lightly.

"Immortal..." The young man spoke a word. That handsome-looking young man whom they met earlier must be an immortal.

...

In the Worryfree City, Qin Wentian and Purgatory strolled about. His immortal sense stretched out, enveloping a radius of several hundred miles. Back then he just came here from a particle world and was at the lower levels of Celestial Phenomenon. He didn't have the time to take a good look at this place.

For a small city in the immortal realms, the number of people with weaker cultivation was also many times more compared to people with stronger cultivation. Peak-tier ascendant are usually at the peak. But because the population here was too much, there were too many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Hence, for ordinary initial immortal-foundation experts, they were either able to establish a sect, or able to rule unchallenged over a city, they were on the level of City Lords.

As his immortal sense stretched out, many scenes with color and sound appeared in Qin Wentian's mind eye.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian's brows twitched. An inn appeared in his mind, and as his immortal sense focused, it landed onto a person sitting at a table within the inn.

"I think the Battle Sword Sect is surely dead this time around. Who asked them to be targeted by Xie Yu? But then again, these people from the Battle Sword Sect are truly extraordinary. Everyone of them are young and good-looking. That Lou Bingyu is as icy as a snow blossom, and extremely arrogant. Xie Yu most probably have evil intentions towards her."

"Yeah. I heard that the Young City Lord Xie Yu is currently cultivating an evil art. His father is a demon, and Xie Yu's innate nature naturally is skewed to the evil side. It's rumored that there are many pure virgins who have already been drained of their essence by Xie Yu. Also, the Battle Sword Sect offended so many powers although they just came here. I'm afraid their sect would be destroyed soon. Well, I heard they are from a country bumpkin particle world, it's no wonder that they don't understand the rules of the immortal realms."

"Battle Sword Sect!" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. After which he stepped out and an instant later, his figure appeared in the inn. The two person who was conversing suddenly realised two more presence at their table. Their eyes narrowed, staring at Qin Wentian and Purgatory. These two exuded an extraordinary aura and most likely, must be some young master and mistress from some great powers.

"Young hero, can we help you?" One of them clasped his hands in greeting, speaking politely. In the immortal realms, the most taboo things is to offend people casually. It's very easy to die because of a few words wrongly spoken. For those who are weak, keeping a low profile is the best path of survival.

"Bring me to the Battle Sword Sect." Qin Wentian stared at him and spoke.

The Battle Sword Sect, have they arrived at the immortal realms?

"This…" That expression of the person turned awkward.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, his eyes were as sharp as sword and just a glance caused the person to perspire cold sweat as a burst of towering pressure bore down on him. That person trembled, "Young hero please… right now the son of the City Lord, Xie Yu, has activated many experts to surround the Battle Sword Sect. I truly don't dare to go there."

"Lead me to the general vicinity and point me in the right direction. I will naturally allow you to leave after that." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. That person lowered his head, "Okay…"

He knew there it was already extremely courteous of Qin Wentian not to use force with him. If he continued to be obstinate, maybe he wouldn't even know how he die.

Within the Worryfree City, in an area filled with mountains, the Battle Sword Sect was here. At the foot of a mountain, there was a figure that seemed akin to a plum blossom standing there. An ancient sword was on her back, her long robes fluttered in the wind, giving her the appearance of an immortal.

At this moment, this woman was frowning. Her eyes were like sharp swords, gazing at the horizon. She sensed two auras coming from there and a few moments later, there were indeed two figures walking over. But when she saw clearly who the young man in the lead was, her beautiful eyes instantly froze. A dazzling light then gleamed in her eyes, as though she didn't dare to believe what she was seeing.

That young man gradually approached, slowly walking before the woman. He smiled as he gazed at her, "What? Don't you know me anymore?"

Lou Bingyu was still in a daze. Qin Wentian's aura has completely changed and he even became more handsome than before. There was also a hint of transcendence about him.

"What happened? Why is the Battle Sword Sect here in the immortal realms? Qin Wentian asked. He was very concerned with things in his particle world.

Lou Bingyu stared at Qin Wentian as well as Purgatory behind him as she spoke, "Let's return to the sect while we speak.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, he walked beside Lou Bingyu as she answered his questions. "After you left, senior Medicine Sovereign became the hegemon of our particle world. However, he had no intentions to lord over all, which led to the rise of several powers contending against each other. Everything was still fine, but do you remember the Star River Association which you demolished? They vanished for a period of time but just some time ago, the Star River Association mobilised experts from the immortal realms and sent them to our world, using overwhelming strength to dominate everything."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness. It was the Star River Association once again.

"How are senior Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng? Are they here in the immortal realms as well?" Qin Wentian asked.

Lou Bingyu stared at Qin Wentian as she slowly shook her head, "Medicine Sovereign sent majority of the young elites to the immortal realms. However, Mo Qingcheng refused to leave."

"Why?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled.

"She knew that the immortal realms were just too vast." Lou Bingyu spoke. "She wanted to wait for you in the Royal Sacred Region!"

Chapter 1011: Domineering Stance

Qin Wentian trembled, speechless for a moment. Yes, the immortal realms was just too vast. Qingcheng was afraid that it would be too difficult for them to meet if she came here. It wouldn't be easy for immortal kings and emperors to search for someone precisely given how vast the immortal realms are.

He made a promise that he would be back. Hence, Qingcheng decided not to leave the particle world, she wanted to wait for him to come back.

"Nothing will happen to Qingcheng!" Qin Wentian silently stated. After settling the Battle Sword Sect's matters, he would immediately head back to the Royal Sacred Region to look for her. He can't waste a single moment.

"How have you been, in the immortal realms?" Lou Bingyu was silent for a moment before asking. Seeing how extraordinary Qin Wentian's demeanor is, in addition to having a beauty accompany him, Qin Wentian should be doing quite well for himself in the immortal realms right? Most probably, his strength have explosively increased. And given his talent, there was no doubt that the Qin Wentian now must already be a peak-tier ascendant.

"Everything is fine." Qin Wentian nodded. "How about you?"

"I'm fine as well." Lou Bingyu nodded. The two of them didn't say anything much as they continued on, and finally reached the sect.

"Bingyu, you are back." A figure walked over. But when he saw Qin Wentian, he froze before a smile lit up his face. "Junior brother Qin!"

"Senior brother Ji." Qin Wentian called out. The person who came was none other than Ji Feixue.

"Haha, I didn't expect that we would be able to encounter junior brother Qin in the vast immortal realms." Ji Feixue smiled. "Quick let's go, I'm sure the rest would surely be very happy to see you."

As Ji Xue spoke, several figures flickered as they appeared here. These were all the members from the Battle Sword Sect and Qin Wentian saw many familiar faces among the crowd. Senior brother Lin Shuai, Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness and in fact, even his god-sister Ye Lingshuang was present.

"Wentian!" Ye Lingshuang had a look of a pleasant surprise on her face when she saw Qin Wentian. Taking a step forward, she appeared before him and held his hands. She was clearly excited, she didn't expect that she would be able to see Qin Wentian here.

"Sister Lingshuang, is foster father here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Father is still in the particle world, he has no way to abandon our Ye Country." Ye Lingshuang shook her head. Ye Qingyun was the emperor of Ye, it really wasn't that appropriate for him to leave alone. As for Ye Lingshuang, she was a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect, it's natural for her to appear here.

"Wentian." More and more people appeared. Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw these familiar faces.

"Brat, why are you here?" A voice suddenly rang out. The crowd parted, as the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect appeared. Qin Wentian smiled when he saw him, "Hey old fellow, why can't I be here?"

"Still as arrogant as ever." The old ancestor had his hands clasped behind his back as he walked over. But the instant he neared Qin Wentian, he suddenly blasted out a palm that emanated a violent wave of sword might, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"Wanting to probe me?" Qin Wentian laughed. This old fellow has always been nursing a grudge in his heart ever since Qin Wentian rejected his offer to take him on as a disciple years ago.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm and blasted out with it. The two palm imprints collided into each other as a powerful shockwave rocked the area. The old ancestor took a step back, yet Qin Wentian stood his ground with a smile on his face. This made the old ancestor glared at him. "Good fellow, no wonder you are so arrogant. So you also reached the peak-level of Celestial Phenomenon and can fight to a draw with me.

The people in the surroundings started laughing. The old ancestor was clearly forced back a step yet he said it was a draw. But everyone left some face for him and didn't say anything more.

"Old fellow, I'm actually already showing mercy." Qin Wentian impolitely laughed, his words causing the old ancestor to blow air through his beard as he cursed, "Stop farting."

"Hahaha…" Everyone in the surroundings were laughing. At the side, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had an indescribable feeling in her heart. Back then at the grass hut when she offered to take Qin Wentian as a disciple but Qin Wentian rejected her offer, she even mocked him with harsh words. But now, Qin Wentian have already surpassed her.

Not only Qin Wentian, there were many disciples of the younger generations in the Battle Sword Sect who had extremely high talent. Right now, they were all gradually catching up to the elders.

"Junior brother Qin, please leave some face for the old ancestor alright?" Lin Shuai laughed.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, staring at Lin Shuai, Duan Han and the rest. He nodded and called out a greeting to them all. Although he was very powerful now, he completely had no airs at all.

"Brat, you are here at the wrong time." The old ancestor of Battle Sword Sect spoke. "We are already surrounded by our enemies. We offended the experts from the City Lord Manor and they would soon kill their way here.

"What happened exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The moment we try to establish the Battle Sword Sect in the Worryfree City, we were instantly targeted by some major powers here. Those disciples of the major powers were very close to Xie Yu, the son of the City Lord. They kept on targeting us, Ji Feixue and Bingyu fought a battle with them and more troubles soon ensued."

"It's my fault." Lou Bingyu lowered her head.

"That has nothing to do with you. They are too overbearing." Ji Feixue defended.

"It's no longer important who's in the right and who's in the wrong. Let's just prepare for the battle. The City Lord is an immortal-foundation expert, he shouldn't be participating in this. It was only those youngsters who done so, even going so far as to say they wanted to eradicate our entire sect. Brat Qin, what do you plan to do?" The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect asked.

"Old fellow, no matter what I'm also a disciple of the Battle Sword Sect. Don't tell me you are chasing me away." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Good. Our Battle Sword Sect has not misjudged you. Regardless of victory or defeat, we are all planning to withdraw from the Worryfree City." The old ancestor seriously spoke. "Prepare for battle, I received news that our enemies are already on their way here."

"Understood, old ancestor." Everyone nodded. Their countenances all turned heavy. This battle would be a difficult one.

"Okay, members of the Battle Sword Sect, prepare for war!" The old ancestor roared. After which, the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect all soared into the air and in an instant, the sound of swords humming filled the sky. Numerous young figures rode on swords as they soared ahead, fighting for their sect. Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw this scene. No matter where they were, the Battle Sword Sect was still the Battle Sword Sect.

In front of the place where the Battle Sword Sect was situated, the ordinary experts all stood on top of the huge rocks around the area. Qin Wentian was here as well. Beside him, there were Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue, Lou Bingyu, and other elite geniuses. While at the back, were experts from the elder generation, where people like Sword Sovereign Ling Tian stood. All of them were staring at a surge of experts flying through the air, heading towards them while mounted on demonic beasts. The man in the lead was none other than Xie Yu from the City Lord

Manor. Majority of these experts from the younger generations were people from the major powers of the Worryfree City. They all treated Xie Yu as their leader.

"Prepare for war." The sword qi from the disciples of the Battle Sword Sect gushed out. Lou Bingyu's eyes were ice-cold as she stared ahead.

"Haha, Lou Bingyu the beauty is truly here. There are so many good-looking females in the Battle Sword Sect." An expert laughed.

"Even Lou Bingyu's master isn't bad. I love older females, they taste better." Those experts were completely rude as they spoke in arrogance.

"If the Battle Sword Sect is willing to gift all the females to us, we might be so happy that we can consider sparing you a path of survival." Someone intentionally mocked, his words causing the killing intent of the Battle Sword Sect to shoot up the sky.

More and more experts from the enemy appeared. And at this moment, someone exclaimed in a pleasant surprise. "Wow, this little beauty exudes a demonic charm. I've never seen her before."

The eyes of the person who spoke was on Purgatory in her human form, who was now currently standing behind Qin Wentian. Purgatory's figure was flaming hot, and extremely charming to look at. She was clad in fiery armor that further accentuated her figure, causing her to look incredibly sexy. That and in addition to her demonic charm and beautiful features, instantly attracted the attention of many.

"Haha, the Battle Sword Sect is truly such a good sect. Xie Yu, look at her. Tell me between her and Lou Bingyu, who do you prefer?" That person who spoke glanced at Xie Yu. But at this moment, Xie Yu was acting weirdly. The provocation in his eyes vanished, in fact he didn't even look at Purgatory, but his eyes was staring at the young man in front of her.

Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered in the wind, standing there with his hand clasped behind his back. His presence caused chaos in Xie Yu's heart. Why was he here? Was he somehow involved in this?

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes was fixed on him, causing Xie Yu's expression to turn somewhat unsightly.

"Xie Yu, what's wrong?" The young man beside Xie Yu sensed something was wrong as he asked.

"This incident has nothing to do with you right?" Xie Yu stared at Qin Wentian, bracing himself as he asked. Upon hearing Xie Yu's words, everyone turned their gaze onto Qin Wentian. Those around Xie Yu felt somewhat strange. Xie Yu was acquainted with this person? Could this person also be a disciple from an immortal-ranked power?

The people from the Battle Sword Sect also turned to Qin Wentian. Xie Yu actually knew Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stood there calmly, his gaze fixed on Xie Yu. His eyes were so piercing that it felt they could penetrate right through Xie Yu, causing Xie Yu's heart to pound rapidly with panic as his expression grew uglier and uglier. Why was this bastard's gaze so terrifying?

"Get your parents to see me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His words shocked everyone into a daze. Xie Yu's parents were immortal-foundation experts. Yet he told Xie Yu to summon them to see him?

"Brat, you must be tired of living right?" A young man coldly laughed. The experts behind Xie Yu all radiated coldness. Even those from the Battle Sword Sect were dumbfoundedly staring at Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian's eyes were fixed on Xie Yu. Qin Wentian knew that although Xie Yu was in living in this small Worryfree City, because his parents were the City Lord, Xie Yu should be clear of what Qin Wentian's current identity was.

"Okay, I will bring my men and leave right now." Just as everyone thought Qin Wentian had gone crazy, Xie Yu suddenly submitted. His words instantly caused everyone to be speechless, even feeling a sense of surrealism. Those experts that Xie Yu brought here were all thinking who exactly was this young man.

"Who said you can bring your men and leave?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "I told you to get your parents to come see me. You don't understand my words?"

The people from the Battle Sword Sect stared in shock at Qin Wentian, They discovered that at this instant, Qin Wentian's demeanor changed. There was no more gentleness and warmth in him. Qin Wentian now exuded an aura of extreme tyranny. His words were like a command. Nobody can defy them.

"What's going on?" The people of the Battle Sword Sect was prepared for a battle, but they didn't expect the situation would turn out like this. Lou Bingyu also stared at Qin Wentian as bewilderment flashed in her eyes.

"Yes." Xie Yu submitted once more to Qin Wentian's domineeringness. He nodded and replied, "I shall immediately inform them to come over."

After he spoke, he took out a treasure talisman and shattered it directly. At the same time, Xie Yu transmitted his voice to the experts who were around him. "Quickly get the elders of your sect to come and apologise. If not, you guys would be in for a calamity."

Chapter 1012: Qin Wentian, Immortal

"Who is he exactly?" Everyone was staring at Qin Wentian. They all knew the character of Xie Yu very well. He was extremely evil and both his parents were immortal-foundation experts. His father Xie Shi, was a demonic lion, a hegemon of a particle world. His mother Bu Yanyu, is the City Lord of this city. Xie Yu basically could do whatever he wanted in the Worryfree City, and no one would dare comment anything.

But now, just a sentence from this young man - commanding Xie Yu to get his parents to see him - actually made Xie Yu submit.

From this point, one could infer that this young man surely had an extraordinary status. Those arrogant young experts from the immortal-ranked powers who came here with Xie Yu all quieten down, not daring to be rude anymore as they felt trepidation in their hearts. They transmitted their voices to Xie Yu, asking him about the background of this man. However, Xie Yu refused to say anything at all, accusing them to be extremely annoyed.

The people from the Battle Sword Sect were all bewildered as well. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect looked at Qin Wentian as he silently mused, "The talent of this fellow is extremely outstanding. Seems like even in the immortal realms, he must have extraordinary accomplishments. It's very possible that he also joined a major immortal-ranked power. If not, Xie Yu wouldn't be so afraid of him.

"Wentian, you joined an immortal-ranked power?" Ye Lingshuang directly asked.

"You can put it that way I guess." Qin Wentian spoke. He was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, but everyone in the external world thought that he was the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Seems like you must have joined a major power in the Jiangling Country, your sect should be able to suppress the City Lord of the Worryfree City right?" Ye Lingshuang smiled. This foster brother of hers was truly awesome.

Qin Wentian declined to comment and merely smiled. The people of the Battle Sword Sect rest their heart at ease. Seems like with Qin Wentian here, nothing would happen to their Battle Sword Sect. Given how terrified Xie Yu was of Qin Wentian, it was clear that Qin Wentian must have an extremely high status.

Both sides simply ceased fire despite them being fully prepared for battle. The experts all stood there not knowing what to do.

Qin Wentian, naturally became the focal point of attention.

"Everyone, please feel free to retreat. Just let me handle the things here. There won't be any problem." Qin Wentian spoke to those from the Battle Sword Sect. All of them nodded and retreated to a space behind Qin Wentian. Only Lou Bingyu and a few others remained standing together with Qin Wentian.

After some time, fearsome auras could be felt gushing over here from afar. Everyone inclined their heads only to see two silhouettes rushing with rapid speed over, directly landing before Xie Yu.

"City Lord." The experts Xie Yu brought with him, all bowed to Bu Yanyu.

Bu Yanyu didn't even bothered to glance at them, her eyes were on Qin Wentian. As expected, it was him. He actually returned to the Worryfree City. Back then, Qin Wentian heavily injured Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan right before her face. At that time, nobody knew that this young man would eventually become the top ranker of the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and even daring to reject the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in his face. In fact, she only knew of this after the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord governed the six prefectures.

The people of the Worryfree City might not know this, but as the City Lord, she naturally paid attention to the news.

Many thoughts flashed through her mind. Qin Wentian once had some conflict with them. Was he here to call to account of those grudges formed in the past?

"City Lord of the Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu pays her respect to Lord Qin." Bu Yanyu bowed. This scene caused all the experts here to be stunned.

An immortal-foundation expert, the City Lord of Worryfree City actually called Qin Wentian as Lord Qin. Not only that, she even bowed to him. What status did this young man have exactly.

"Bu Yanyu. You don't know how to discipline your son. How should you handle this?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he tyrannically spoke. The experts from the Battle Sword Sect all felt their hearts shuddering. In the fact of an immortal-foundation expert, Qin Wentian was actually still so domineering?

Immortals in their particle world, had boundless supreme authority. Back then, the Royal Sacred Sect could act so tyrannically and be the hegemon of their world simply because they had immortals backing them.

Now, Qin Wentian was actually so daring when facing against an immortal-foundation expert. Simply inconceivable.

Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi visibly stiffened. Xie Shi then spoke, "Once we return, I will make sure to give him a harsh punishment which he will never forget."

"I'm not talking to you." Qin Wentian glanced at Xie Shi, his eyes cold. Xia Shi countenance turned sinister, as Bu Yanyu hurriedly interjected, "Lord Qin, how do you want us to deal with him?"

"As the Citylord of Worryfree City, you are supposed to govern this city. However you allow your son Xie Yu to tyrannize and oppress the other powers, treating lives of people as weeds. Xie Yu should be punished by death and as for you, it's about time for you to give up the position as the City Lord." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His voice was like thunder that rang through the skies, shaking the hearts of countless people. This young man wanted Xie Yu to be punished by death?

Not only that, he wanted Bu Yanyu to give up the position of City Lord.

"I've been governing the Worryfree City for 1,000 years. Despite the Cloud Prefecture shifting ownership, the City Lords of all 81 Countries remained unchanged. Isn't it a little ridiculous that Young Lord Qin wants me to give up the position with a single sentence and even want to sentence my son to death?"

An extremely cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face when he saw Bu Yanyu's domineering attitude. He then spoke in a low voice, "Very good."

His smile was cold and sharp, and it actually caused Bu Yanyu to feel her heart trembling, faintly sensing how dangerous the young man before her was.

"Since City Lord Bu doesn't like me using my status to override you. I shall talk to you using my personal identity, no more no less. In the past, your City Lord Manor seized my friend Qin Qing and even pursue to hunt me down. It's about time to account for that debt right?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"So we are handling this on the level of personal grudges now?" Bu Yanyu icily spoke.

"That's right. Personal grudges. Feel free to disregard my status." Qin Wentian spoke.

"In that case, fine. Since Young Lord Qin put it this way, we might have to offend you then." Bu Yanyu's eyes flashed with killing intent. Seems like there was no way for her to continue being the City Lord of Worryfree City anymore. Given Qin Wentian's current status, how could he allow her to stably sit in her position. And if she killed Qin Wentian, there would only be endless troubles. Her only option now was to escape the prefecture immediately, heading to the other prefectures under the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and support them.

As long as she has authority and power, what does it matter if she loses the City Lord position?

"Just get it over with. Don't waste my time." Qin Wentian spoke.

However in the next moment, a swishing sound echoed as a man stepped out from the crowd. His body had a corona of immortal light and was none other than an immortal-foundation expert.

"Who are you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Commander of the Worryfree City." The immortal replied. "I pay my respects to Young Lord Qin."

"Good. After today, you will temporarily take over the position of City Lord." Qin Wentian calmly stated. As the sound of his voice faded, Bu Yanyu smiled. "Qin Wentian, you are too impudent. Although you have a protective strand of immortal sense on you, I won't kill you but will capture you instead and send you to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in exchange for a better position."

"You must be courting death." Purgatory icily spoke. Stepping out, a resplendent red glow filled the sky as a wave of heat enveloped this space, causing many to feel shock in their hearts.

The beautiful girl behind Qin Wentian was actually an immortal-foundation expert.

"Immortal Foundation." The experts of the Battle Sword Sect were all in a daze. As for those which spoke rudely earlier, all of them were shuddering from this realisation.

"No wonder you dared to be so impudent. So it turned out that you have an immortal-foundation expert protecting you. However, she alone is far from sufficient." Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi gushed forth with immortal might. Stepping out, an angry roar from Xie Shi shook the sky as a terrifying lion king manifested and dashed forth, lunging for Purgatory.

Purgatory stabbed forth with her finger, her immortal-foundation unleashing a overwhelming might as the phantom of a vermillion bird shot out, colliding with Xie Shi's attack, causing both to explode from the impact.

"Her combat prowess is very strong." Xie Shi spoke to Bu Yanyu. The two of them stepped out together as a thunderous blast rocked the area. Xie Shi transformed into an incomparably gigantic demonic beast, wanting to devour heaven and earth. He directly appeared before Purgatory, wanting to swallow her whole.

Purgatory's body shimmered with boundless light. Instantly, the faint shadow of a resplendent vermillion bird shrouded her being. Spreading its wings, its charm had no comparison. With a long screech, balls of purgatory fire shot towards Xie Shi as the two of them began to fight. Xie Shi was a second level immortal-foundation expert yet Purgatory wasn't in any way inferior during combat, matching him blow for blow. The people in the surroundings were all staring at this scene with their eyes wide open.

"Bzz!" And at this moment, Bu Yanyu transformed into after-images, bypassing Purgatory. Her movement was too fast, powered with the use of an immortal movement technique. She instantly appeared before Qin Wentian, a domineering burst of immortal might bore down on him as silvery white feathers as sharp as swords manifested, slicing down at Qin Wentian. Given the speed of an immortal-foundation expert, she was so fast that the Battle Sword Sect completely had no time to react.

"Wentian!" The countenances of the people from the Battle Sword Sect all drastically changed. Bu Yanyu had a cold smile on her face, the sword feathers had already descended.

"Chi, chi, chi…" Sharp piercing sounds rang out, the sword feathers landed on Qin Wentian's shoulder but upon coming into contact with his body, a pure white flame appeared. There weren't any blood, Qin Wentian's arm wasn't severed either. He simply stood there, calmly watching everything.

However the Qin Wentian at this moment, had resplendent runes flowing around him, covering him with their light. In the next moment, a burst of immortal light illuminated the sky while Qin Wentian's aura changed, to something transcendental, simply unexcelled in the world.

Qin Wentian was an immortal!

"This…"

"Immortal Foundation!" The experts from the Battle Sword Sect were all immensely shock, staring at the young man before them. Qin Wentian actually ascended to immortality!

"Hu…" The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sct felt his body shaking as he drew in a deep breath. "How fearsome the latter generations are. No wonder he said he was showing mercy when we sparred earlier."

"How can this be? Many people were in disbelief. Although Qin Wentian might be an immortal, Bu Yanyu was one long ago. How could she fail to sever his arm with such a powerful attack? Could it be the defence of his body was extremely strong?

Ji Feixue, Lin Shuai, Duan Han and the rest were all dumbfounded when they saw this. Qin Wentian ascended to immortality?

Lou Bingyu stared at that king-like figure radiating immortal light in a daze. A slight feeling of depression crept in her heart as complications could be seen in her eyes.

Naturally, the one whose expressions changed most was none other than the Citylord of Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu. Her attacks basically had no effect on Qin Wentian.

"Courting death." Qin Wentian spoke. He lifted his right hand and pierced forth with a finger infused with immortal might. The distance between them two was too close, Bu Yanyu simply couldn't evade this finger attack.

"Puchi!" The finger landed as the immortal might directly tunneled through her. Waves of energy from the law of destruction gathered in his finger, penetrating right through her immortal foundation.

"ARGH!" A cry of agony rang out. Bu Yanyu's immortal foundation was shattered!

Chapter 1013: Qin Wentian's Exhortation

This finger contained an overwhelming destructive might, shattering Bu Yanyu's immortal foundation.

In that instant, the immortal light radiating from Bu Yanyu vanished completely. She stared in agony at Qin Wentian as her face visibly aged, marred by wrinkles.

A broken immortal foundation meant that her immortal qi had dissipated; her path to immortality was forever shattered.

"ARGH!" Bu Yanyu screamed endlessly. Her immortal foundation was shattered by Qin Wentian, her path to immortality severed. Right now, it seemed that she still hadn't comprehended the fact that her life and death was in the hands of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's palm shot out, as a gigantic palm imprint directly caged Bu Yanyu within, lifting her up into the air. Those experts who came here with Xie Yu were all trembling with terror in their gaze when they stared at Qin Wentian.

Such tyrannical strength, it was easy to inspire fear and reverence from others. This was precisely the immortal realms.

Before this, they initially only thought that Qin Wentian had an extraordinary status. Even Bu Yanyu thought so as well but the moment they exchanged blows, everything was made clear. Other than status, Qin Wentian's strength was sufficient to insta-kill Bu Yanyu if he so wished to.

The experts of the Battle Sword Sect were speechless as they stared at the scene with shock. Their eyes stared at that figure peering down at everything under the heavens with disdain. Qin Wentian could casually extinguish immortals with a wave of his hand. He has already become so terrifying.

The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had some traces of jealousy in her heart initially. But now, upon seeing that supreme figure standing in the middle of the heavens and earth, she was suddenly filled with a sense of depression. She then truly understood the adage that geniuses cannot be measured by logic. She herself basically had no qualifications to compare with Qin Wentian. She should have acted more like an elder before. And now Qin Wentian had surpassed her by far too much. He was an immortal, an immortal so strong that he could erase other immortals with a wave of his hand.

If this was in the perspective of the past, Qin Wentian could effortlessly destroy the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect. The Sacred Emperor was an existence unparalleled in their particle world, someone who was so strong in comparison to her.

If she couldn't even compare to him, how could she compare to Qin Wentian?

What's the point of being jealous? Qin Wentian was an existence that has long surpassed her, they were basically not on the same level.

"NO!" Xie Yu's countenance turned as pale as paper. It was like only now did he come to his senses. His mother, the City Lord, actually couldn't even stand up to a single strike. This made the usually tyrannical him instantly felt his body going cold. It was like he sensed the presence of the god of death boring down on him as well.

"ROAR~" Xie Shi let out an earth-shattering roar of anger. However, Purgatory whom he was fighting against, was extremely powerful as well. He completely had no way to rush over to where Qin Wentian was.

Bu Yanyu was grabbed securely by Qin Wentian. She stared with disbelief in her eyes at him, "How can this be? How is it possible that you are this powerful?"

Back when Qin Wentian was at Worryfree City, his cultivation base was merely a low-level ascendant. And when he obtained the position of #1 ranker among the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's recruitment banquet, the reports stated that he was only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. But now, only a short ten plus years have passed. How is it possible that he ascended to immortality and his combat prowess was so overwhelming that it's inconceivable? She had no way to understand this at all.

"We are settling this on the basis of a personal grudge, back then Xie Yu abducted my friend Qin Qing, wanting her to become a slave. In addition, he also brought so many experts along, killing his way here in an extreme display of tyranny. Ever since you became the City Lord, too many innocent lives were lost in his hands. The reason why he dared to act so brazenly, doing as he pleased, was because he had a mother that shielded all his shortcomings. As the City Lord of Worryfree City, you actually allowed your son commit all sorts of evil. Today, I, Qin shall administer justice on behalf of heaven."

"DIE!"

Qin Wentian's hand streaked through the air as a beam of sword light slashed down directly. Bu Yanyu's body shuddered in mid air before helplessly falling onto the ground. Xie Yu and the experts around him were all trembling in terror.

Immortal Foundation experts already stood at the peak of Worryfree City. Bu Yanyu was the City Lord here, but she was directly killed by Qin Wentian, under the pretext of him administering justice on behalf of heaven.

"ROAR~" Xie Shi transformed into a terrifying greater demon, howling with madness. His aura gushed forth chaotically, sweeping across everything.

Qin Wentian glanced over, staring at Xie Shi as he coldly spoke, "When you guys connived Xie Yu's act of killing the innocents, have you ever thought about this day?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a grand nihility palm imprint appeared in the air, smashing down at Xie Yu.

"NO!" Xie Yu roared. He turned and wanted to flee, but how could he be a match for Qin Wentian? He was instantly grabbed by that gigantic palm imprint. Evil qi towered up into the sky, however that was only because nobody in Worryfree City dared to oppose him. Now, there that there was no guarantee for his life, his entire body trembled unceasingly.

"If I allow you to continue existing and to remain here in Worryfree City, you would be nothing but endless trouble." Qin Wentian's palm squeezed as Xie Yu, who was caught within was completely crushed to pieces, disintegrating into clouds of dust.

Immortal Foundation experts were invincible to ascendants.

Xie Shi and Purgatory were still fighting. Qin Wentian saw that Purgatory had also truly gone all out. She transformed back into her original form, with an ocean of flames surrounded her, incinerating the heavens and earth. Xie Shi kept screaming, like an arrow at the end of its flight.

"Purgatory vermillion bird. It's that demonic beast of Qin Wentian." The people of the Battle Sword Sect fell into another daze. So that charming young lady who stood behind Qin Wentian was none other than his demonic beast companion. Even his demonic beast had ascended to immortality, gaining an unparalleled combat prowess.

"How powerful." Ye Lingshuang murmured. She stared at Purgatory before glancing to Qin Wentian's back. The scene of her meeting Qin Wentian back then in the Battle Sword Sect resurfaced in her mind once more. Now, he was already this powerful.

"Beauty Purgatory isn't too bad, although she is weaker than me." Little Rascal who was in Ye Lingshuang's embrace suddenly spoke. It's paw kept kneading her chest… Ye Lingshuang long knew of the character of this puppy and instantly cuffed its ear, causing Little Rascal to grimace in pain. "Ai! The most venomous things are the hearts of women."

"Glib tongue, you better take a leaf from the book of my foster brother." Ye Lingshuang rapped Little Rascal on his head, causing Little Rascal to angrily glare at her. "This baobao is a demon immortal!"

"You? Forget it." Ye Lingshuang spoke in disdain. Little Rascal could only snort and turn its head away, "Can't be bothered with you."

"ARGHH~~" Screams of pain rang out. Xie Shi's gigantic body was covered in Purgatory's immortal fire and was starting to burn. The flames spread from his external body, into his internal organs, the scene was like a real purgatory in the mortal world, immensely shocking to behold.

The screams continued endlessly. Xie Shi's body twitched and convulsed but soon after, the flames in the surroundings died out as his gigantic body fell from the air, slamming into the ground with a thunderous boom. After that, the crowd only saw Xie Shi's body, disappearing bit by bit as Purgatory's immortal fire was eating him from the inside out, completely incinerating him into nothingness.

The flames around Purgatory also vanished. She took on human form once more. And at this moment, that young man who rudely outraged her modesty earlier was trembling so badly that he wanted to do nothing more than to find a hole and bury himself in it. The young lady whom he was eyeing earlier was actually a demon immortal strong enough to kill Xie Shi. Wasn't he simply courting death with his earlier actions?

Such a charming demon immortal wasn't someone they could profane. They could only look up to in admiration.

Purgatory's silhouette flashed, quietly standing behind Qin Wentian as though nothing had ever happened. However, this entire space turned silent. Those experts hidden in the shadows didn't dare to show their faces at all. Countless gazes were staring at the corpse on the ground as their hearts shivered in fear. This was especially so for the experts Xie Yu brought with him. They were afraid Qin Wentian might kill them all in a fit of anger.

Right now, given Qin Wentian being in the immortal-foundation realm, no matter how great their numbers are, ascendants were like ants before immortals. With the ability to use law energy, they could insta-kill everyone in a mere second.

Qin Wentian's eyes swept over the others, "On the account of you guys not acting earlier, I can spare those who merely followed along. Cripple the leaders on your own volition to atone for your crimes and I won't pursue this any further."

"No please, Lord Qin please show mercy." Those experts in the lead all turned pale. The people behind them surrounded them, no longer caring for things like friendship. Although they were the subordinates of these young experts, they weren't willing to offend Qin Wentian who was an existence that could easily slay immortals. If they did so, that would simply be courting death. Qin Wentian even dared to kill the City Lord, would he care about killing them? Their life and death all depended upon Qin Wentian.

"Do it." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Those leaders would be nothing but a menace if he allowed them to survive. He might as well use them to set an example to warn everyone not to depend on their power to bully the weak, tyrannically oppressing others.

A wave of violent qi gushed out. Those youngsters who were the leaders could only scream before being engulfed by a tide of terrifying attacks. After that, the remaining people turned and stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation in their eyes.

"You guys can leave." Qin Wentian waved his hand. The crowd instantly departed, none daring to remain.

Just a few moments later, only the Battle Sword Sect remained. When Qin Wentian glanced over, he discovered that the eyes of everyone were on him. Ye Lingshuang stood by the side and had a smile in her eyes as she regarded him.

"Hey brat, you've become an immortal yet you still hide this fact from us?" The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect glared at Qin Wentian.

"Didn't I say that I showed mercy earlier? But you refused to believe me." Qin Wentian shrugged, suddenly appearing extremely harmless while exuding friendliness and approachability. The him now was completely different from the him earlier. The people of the Battle Sword Sect had no way to erase the scene of Qin Wentian destroying immortals effortlessly, they had no way to forget that shocking scene.

Qin Wentian would only behave this way when facing them alone.

He was already an immortal, and he even had a status so extraordinary that the City Lord feared him, referring to him as Young Lord Qin.

"Wentian, what identity do you have exactly?" Ye Lingshuang smiled as she stared at her foster brother, feeling extremely curious.

"Just so nicely, I wanted to discuss this with all of you." Qin Wentian spoke. "Now that our particle world is invaded, I have to rush there immediately. I will leave behind a strand of my immortal sense on sister Lingshuang. This immortal sense contains my will and consciousness. You guys head to the capital of Jiangling Country and look for the Country King. Tell him I, Qin Wentian, was the one who asked you all to look for him, and get him to bring you all to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture."

"This…" Everyone in the Battle Sword Sect felt their hearts pounding rapidly when they heard Qin Wentian's words. Although they just arrived in the immortal realms, they knew that the Cloud Prefecture had a total of eighty-one countries and this Worryfree City was merely one of the countless cities within the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian told them to look for the king of Jiangling Country straightaway? Wasn't this a little too crazy? What identity and status does he have exactly?

In addition, it was not only so. Qin Wentian seemed to be telling them to get the king of this country to send them to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture. This power, all of them had heard of it before. It was a peak-tier power in the entire Cloud Prefecture.

Ye Lingshuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at Qin Wentian. "Somebody must be doing well for himself in the immortal realms."

Everyone in the Battle Sword Sect felt even more curious about Qin Wentian's identity. Doing well? Wasn't he doing too well to be believed?

Chapter 1014: Life and Death Unknown

When the people of the Battle Sword Sect had just arrived in the immortal realms, they settled down in this small Worryfree City. For them, each day was a constant struggle for survival. It was naturally difficult for them to have connections to major powers like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Worryfree City was too small. It was a mere city from the Jiangling Country, one of the 81 countries of the Cloud Prefecture. Its people wouldn't even think about the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as that was something too far away for them.

Qin Wentian didn't know how to explain it as well. He couldn't divulge the secret of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, and strictly speaking, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wasn't his real sect. There was only a connection between the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"You'll all know once you get there." Qin Wentian smiled. "Sis Lingshuang, the immortal sense I will leave on you can be activated at any time. However, it's merely a representation of my will and consciousness—it doesn't possess any attack power. I will know whatever you do though… will you mind?

Ye Lingshuang blushed slightly. She rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, "Okay, but you are not allowed to see the things you shouldn't see."

"Mhm, definitely not." Qin Wentian nodded. This particular strand of immortal sense had no attack power and wouldn't last forever. He wanted to leave it on her as a means of communication, and if the situation in his particle world were to exceed his capabilities, he might need help from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

This was also the reason why Qin Wentian asked the Battle Sword Sect to head over to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. From what he'd heard from Lou Bingyu, the situation in their particle world was extremely serious.

"No problem, just leave a strand of your immortal sense on me," said Ye Lingshuang. After which, Qin Wentian closed his eyes as immortal light flared from his immortal foundation, wrapping around Ye Lingshuang, seeping into her body before dissipating altogether. This was the first time Ye Lingshuang experienced such a strange sensation and she couldn't help but turn red. But she and Qin Wentian were foster siblings, and she didn't really mind it that much either.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes. With a wave of his hands, several immortal-ranked weapons appeared. He passed them to the old ancestor, "Old Ancestor, all of you should hold on to these immortal weapons."

"Okay." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect didn't stand on ceremony and accepted all the weapons.

"Remember, hurry to the Jiangling Country's capital and look for the country's king. Get him to send you all to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Try not to cause trouble during the journey, you might encounter more situations like today's incident in the immortal realms." Qin Wentian glanced at the experts of the Battle Sword Sect as he clasped his hands. "I will return to our hometown first. Let's meet again in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the future. Farewell."

After speaking, he immediately soared up into the air as Purgatory followed closely from behind.

"Farewell!" Little Rascal waved his paws at Ye Lingshuang. After that, a raging wind gusted and he transformed into a golden-winged roc, shooting up into the sky with lightning speed. He appeared right below Qin Wentian and Purgatory, and they both mounted the roc.

"This…"

The people of the Battle Sword Sect started in surprise. Even Little Rascal had ascended to immortality?

Ye Lingshuang's beautiful eyes flashed as a radiant smile appeared on her face. "This brat… he became a dragon after stepping into the immortal realms."

"When one achieves the Dao, even chickens and dogs can ascend to the sky." The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness felt melancholy in her heart as she stared at the three silhouettes soaring up into the sky. She involuntarily cast a glance at her disciple Lou Bingyu. She suddenly felt that as a master, she might have been delaying Lou Bingyu's progress. If Lou Bingyu were to follow after a character like Qin Wentian, her accomplishments would undoubtedly be higher by now.

"Pack up, let's prepare to leave," said the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect. "That brat left behind his immortal sense on Lingshuang, so he must be extremely worried about our particle world. We'd best not delay. He might need reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect."

"Roger!" Everyone nodded, they had a rough idea regarding Qin Wentian's intentions as well.

...

Qin Wentian soared into the air. Immortal-foundation experts were able to break through the bindings of the world, enter true space and head over to the layer where countless particle worlds were located.

Gradually, overwhelming law energy descended onto him. He could feel the shackles of the world's bindings restrict his movements. Little Rascal, who had transformed into a golden-winged roc, gave a roar as his golden wings flapped rapidly, and he rushed straight through the clouds. Their bodies flew higher and higher, and after some time had passed, Qin Wentian glanced downwards, and he could no longer tell which direction was up or down. It was the exact sensation he'd felt back when Li Mubai brought him to the immortal realms.

The vast immortal realms were so large that they had no boundaries. And as they flew higher and higher, the places they could see grew in number.

Finally, another sharp sound rang out as the golden-winged roc broke through the last layer of bindings. Instantly, the oppressive law energy vanished, and they appeared in the starry space where countless particles that were pinpoints of light floated before him. They looked to be extremely close, but in reality, they were an inconceivable distance away.

Many of the particles looked extremely tiny. However, each particle, no matter how small, represented a world.

"Little Rascal, can you sense it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm." Little Rascal nodded. Spreading his wings, he rapidly shuttled towards a specific direction. There were countless particle worlds, but the perception of a stellar martial cultivator was extremely sharp. This ability is further enhanced after ascending to immortality. They could sense the coordinates of the particle world they used to live in. Qin Wentian could sense it, and naturally, so could Little Rascal.

A human and two powerful demon immortals soared into space. Qin Wentian's eyes turned toward a certain direction. He could see figures shuttling through space as well. They should be experts heading to other particle words.

In fact, Qin Wentian was thinking that in this boundlessly vast space of stars, how many existences like the immortal realms would there be? Most probably, only a very rare few knew the answer.

Traveling through the stars would naturally cause one to feel tiny and inconsequential when compared to the majesty of the constellations in space.

After a very long time, a few figures broke through space, descending into the Royal Sacred Region's atmosphere. The golden-winged roc returned to his original form and jumped into Purgatory's embrace. Qin Wentian swept his gaze at the surroundings—they were in a city belonging to the Royal Sacred Region. The city was extremely populated and its citizens were all turning their attention to these figures who had just appeared in the sky. They could sense that these newcomers were extraordinary, but they had no idea who they were and where they had come from.

Qin Wentian landed on the ground. His immortal sense swept across hundreds of miles, and soon he knew where they were. They had actually arrived at the Grand Zhou Empire.

"We will head to the Royal Sacred City." Qin Wentian stepped out, directly vanishing from sight. The people who were staring at him suddenly froze as looks of surprise painted their faces. What rapid speed. Who was that young man exactly?

Although the Royal Sacred Region was extremely vast, it was too small in comparison to the immortal realms. Now that Qin Wentian had become an immortal, it didn't take him long to travel from Grand Zhou to the Royal Sacred City.

The Royal Sacred City was just as flourishing as before. Endless streams of people came and went. Back then, the Medicine Sovereign Valley had relocated to the Royal Sacred City, fighting against the then #1 sect, the Royal Sacred Sect, for the hegemony of this world. After that, Di Tian led several immortals to destroy the Royal Sacred Sect while the Medicine Sovereign Valley replaced it as the strongest power in this world.

By right, the Medicine Sovereign Valley should be as majestic as ever. But when Qin Wentian saw the scene before his eyes, he could scarcely believe it. It was a scene of shocking destruction; all the buildings had been demolished from fissures that had wrecked the earth. This holy ground which had once been incomparably glorious, had now become a dead zone where nobody dared to step into.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he stood atop a mountain peak. This was a place where he'd once lived with Qingcheng. But now, all the lush ancient trees were uprooted, turning this place into rubble.

Qin Wentian's countenance appeared calm, yet his heart was incomparably cold. The Medicine Sovereign Valley had been destroyed.

The only one with enough power to destroy the Medicine Sovereign Valley was undoubtedly an external power, foreign to the Royal Sacred Region.

Right now outside the valley, several powerful figures with cultivation bases at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm could be seen. People from afar were quiet out of fear as they stared at these experts.

"They're from the Star River Association. Who are those two that still dare to go into the Medicine Sovereign Valley? That's simply courting death."

"The Star River Association have already sent out a command to hunt down the remaining survivors of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Those who dare to step into that location shall be killed with no mercy. Who would have thought that there were still people who dared to enter? They simply must be tired of living." The people from afar were discussing, their voices drifting into Qin Wentian's ears. Qin Wentian immediately headed straight outside of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and stared at the ascendant-level experts.

The Star River Association destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley, and had even given out a command to hunt the remaining survivors?

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian closed his eyes. However, right now, the group of ascendants had already surrounded them. They looked coldly at Qin Wentian and Purgatory. The man in the lead coldly demanded, "Give me a reason not to kill you all."

"Are you guys from the Star River Association?" Qin Wentian asked, his eyes still closed. The experts frowned, but before they could say anything, Qin Wentian asked again, "Where is the Medicine Sovereign now?"

"You are courting death," one of the experts said coldly. But at this very moment, Qin Wentian's eyes snapped open and a terrifying coldness gushed out. In an instant, a stifling pressure descended, and all the countenances of the ascendant-level experts drastically changed, becoming extremely unsightly to behold. They discovered that they had no way to move underneath the pressure. They could only tremble with fear as they asked, "Sir, who might you be?"

"I'm the one asking you a question." Qin Wentian stepped out. The moment his foot landed on the ground, a voice screamed. The heart of the person on the left was instantly crushed. An expression of terror was on his face as his body limply fell from the air.

The countenances of the others were as pale as paper. They heard Qin Wentian asking again, "Is the Medicine Sovereign still alive?"

"I don't know, the Medicine Sovereign fled for his life after being heavily injured. No one knows if he's dead or alive," a person mumbled after Qin Wentian stared at him. He didn't dare to say anything.

"How about his disciple, Mo Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"I have no idea." That person shook his head. "Senior, who are you exactly? Our Star River Association has already taken over this world. Even if you are an immortal foundation existence, you won't be able to win against us. Senior, you'd better not throw your life away."

He knew his life was in Qin Wentian's hands. And as he tried to dissuade Qin Wentian, he didn't forget to use the name of the Star River Association to pressure him.

"Within our ranks, experts are as common as clouds. Our Star River Association knew that the Medicine Sovereign Valley once led a troop of immortal foundation experts to destroy the Royal Sacred Sect. But even so, an army of immortal foundation experts would never be able to stand against our Star River Association. Nobody can violate the prestige of our Star River Association," that person continued coldly, his tone hardening.

Qin Wentian's entire being exuded coldness. He turned and stepped out. "Kill them."

As the sound of his voice faded, immortal might gushed forth from the young lady standing behind him. Numerous dazzling feathers flashed through the sky, slashing down with no mercy. The experts from the Star River Association trembled; they had no time to react before blood rained from the sky as their bodies fell and slammed onto the ground.

Chapter 1015: Return of the Monarch

"Who is he?" The corpses of the Star River Association's experts fell down from the air, and the spectators staring at the Medicine Sovereign Valley from afar felt waves of shock rising in their hearts. The entire world was in chaos ever since the Star River Association had dominated the Sacred Royal Region, this was especially so after the Medicine Sovereign Valley was destroyed. All cities in the Royal Sacred Region had re-established branches of the Star River Association. The association may not concern themselves with external issues, but they were undoubtedly supreme existences—the kings who stood at the peak.

All those who refused to submit were oppressed and killed without mercy.

The Star River Association had long existed in this world. However, everything changed when an extraordinary character appeared more than a decade ago. His appearance allowed the Medicine Sovereign Valley to defeat the hegemon of this world back then: the Royal Sacred Sect. That young man had always looked upon the existence of the Royal Sacred Region with disfavor, and had even exterminated all their branches in this particle world. This was the reason why the Star River Association had made such a violent counter-attack.

It was no longer a secret that this was a particle world. Everyone already knew of this fact even when the immortals descended from the sky and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had come to this world to recruit disciples. The Star River Association had always been a foreign power, and after summoning immortals from other particle worlds and the immortal realms, no one in the Royal Sacred Region could resist their forces. If the Medicine Sovereign had not been so quick to flee he would have died long ago.

In this entire world, no one could disobey the Star River Association. No one dared to side with the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

But today, a young man appeared and entered the dead zone that was the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Not only that, he'd even slaughtered the experts from the Star River Association.

"Who is he?"

"He looks familiar… I feel like I've seen him somewhere before," contemplated the crowd. At that moment, a man of advanced years pushed his way through the crowd, his eyes fixated on where that young man had departed. He mumbled, "He has finally returned…"

"Who?" The crowd turned to look at him.

The old man's eyes gleamed, "It's been more than twenty years, and his aura may have changed, but a legend is still a legend. He is none other than…"

As he spoke, the old man slowly turned to face the crowd, and his eyes shone with a dazzling light—"Qin - Wen - Tian!"

—BOOM!— The sound of his voice rang out like a thunderclap, deafening everyone's ears. Those who felt that the young man looked familiar, now had a gleam in their eyes. That's right, his aura had changed and they had actually forgotten such a legendary character. Back then they could only watch him from afar, looking up at this man who stood at the ultimate peak. Memories of his glory and might resurfaced in their minds, playing out countless scenes from the past.

"Qin Wentian." Some of those from the elder generation had heard this name before. Boundless anticipation appeared in their hearts. Was he as dazzling as they said in the legends? Back then, he had single-handedly helped the Medicine Sovereign Valley to topple the previous hegemon of this world—the Royal Sacred Sect.

Now, Qin Wentian might have returned. But the opponent he faced was much more powerful compared to the Royal Sacred Sect of yesteryear.

Qin Wentian had left, the Medicine Sovereign Valley no longer existed, and the most important thing now was to locate the Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng. There was no doubt that they were in the Chu Country of Grand Xia. The chances were extremely high that Qingcheng would go to their hometown.

However, Qin Wentian had no idea what the situation in Grand Xia was currently like.

Grand Xia was located extremely far away from the Royal Sacred City. Qin Wentian had once needed to spend many months traveling from Grand Xia to reach the Royal Sacred City. Now, this distance was no longer considered anything to him. After some time, Qin Wentian arrived at the Grand Xia Empire.

The Grand Xia's royal palace was as majestic as ever—it had not been destroyed.

But when Qin Wentian stood in the air space above it, his heart couldn't help but sink.

Fairy Qingmei was no longer around, and neither was Old Xing. Those who had accompanied him in uniting Grand Xia had all gone missing. A group of strangers had taken their place. These people not only occupied the Grand Xia Royal Palace, it looked like they were searching for something: the Royal Palace's treasury/ the treasures of the Royal Palace. After briefly listening to their voices using his immortal sense, Qin Wentian instantly knew who these people were. They were none other than the transcendent powers who had sworn fealty to him back then.

"What are you all doing?" Qin Wentian's cold voice blasted out, sweeping across everything and enveloping the entire Grand Xia Royal Palace. In an instant, several figures shot into the air with lightning speed. Many of their countenances changed the moment they saw Qin Wentian. Evidently, they recognized him.

"Qin Wentian." An old man clad in red froze in place.

Qin Wentian stepped out as a surge of sword qi gushed forth from him, instantly disintegrating numerous buildings below his feet and turning them into dust. The surge of sword qi swept over everything as cracks and fissures tore through the ground. The sword qi released an overwhelming sword might that encompassed their surroundings, and they felt like the might of the heavens was boring down on them. All of them couldn't help but tremble in the face of that power.

Qin Wentian had returned.

"Get a few of you to come here and tell me everything that has happened." Qin Wentian's countenance remained free of emotion, controlling the lives of everyone present.

"We will answer whatever you wish to the best of our knowledge." Someone bowed. Qin Wentian was too strong. Back then, Qin Wentian had already been a character they could only look up to. There was no need to mention the great disparity between them today. At this moment, the entirety of Grand Xia's royal palace was enveloped by that towering, domineering sword might. If Qin Wentian willed it, everyone here could be torn into pieces.

Outside the royal palace, countless people stared in their direction and all of them felt their hearts trembling. This vast royal palace was completely enveloped by a wave of sword might. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"Who's there?" Countless experts started to slowly make their way to the royal palace, as trepidation filled their hearts. How powerful a person must be to instantly envelop the entire royal palace with such a powerful sword might.

Within the royal palace, Qin Wentian stared at the people here as he coldly asked. "Where are those who were in charge of Grand Xia? What has happened here?"

"Some time ago, experts from the Star River Association arrived and announced to the world that all cities must have a branch of their association. That batch of experts were merely the first batch from the Star River Association, and they immediately destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Subsequently, even more experts from their association appeared in this world. After those in the royal palace of Grand Xia received the news, they all vanished within a single night. Someone must have given the order to hide from the Star River Association."

One of the people here replied. "Next, the Star River Association issued a kill order that promised great rewards for anyone hunting them. Since then, Grand Xia's royal palace became an empty one. This is the reason we came here—we wanted to see if there were any treasures left behind."

"The Star River Association couldn't find them?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't think so. The Star River Association doesn't even intend to act by themselves. After declaring their hegemony to the whole world, they started to recruit disciples to rebuild their association.. Every city in the world had to build a luxurious building that would house a branch of the Star River Association. Simply put… they held no regard for anyone in the royal palace…"

That person stopped short, prompting Qin Wentian to issue a curt command, "Continue."

"Yes. If they had gone all out, they probably could have destroyed all the people in the royal palace of Grand Xia with the same ease as turning their hands. However, they delegated the hunting matter to their subordinates and the powers who wished to seek favor from them. Now, those from the royal clan of the former Grand Xia have already become targets to be hunted by others. There were a few times when their hiding place was discovered, resultingted in intense battles."

Just as he spoke, several figures clad in robes of the same color appeared at the empty space above the royal palace that was enveloped by sword might They frowned as they peered downwards. Other than their Star River Association, there was still such a powerful expert in this world?

"Sir, who are you?" A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian didn't look up. Instead, he merely glanced at the person he was getting information from and asked, "Are these people from the Star River Association?"

"Yes." That person nodded.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the figures in the sky. The killing intent in his eyes was extremely intense. Soaring upwards, the boundary of the sword might enveloping the Grand Xia's entire royal palace shifted up as well. Countless swords coalesced, akin to a raging tidal wave, their sword qi sweeping across the air. In an instant, the countenances of those experts from the Star River Association drastically changed. They hurriedly called out, "Sir, we are from the Star River Association. May we know of your identity?"

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply. Beams of sword light flashed through the sky, shooting towards those experts from the Star River Association. Their countenances all turned ashen, their faces painted with terror and shock. In this world, there was still someone who dared to kill those from the Star River Association?

"NO, NO~" Voices of rage screamed. The swords rippled through them, destroying everything, and a moment later, those experts from the Star River Association had all disintegrated into dust by the overwhelming power. This was a truly shocking sight.

"This…?" Everyone in the royal palace felt their hearts trembling violently. Luckily, Qin Wentian hadn't killed them.

Outside the palace, countless gazes turned over to their location. Huge waves arose in their hearts—that scene was burned into their minds, simply too terrifying. Who was this young man?

After that, they saw a handsome silhouette soaring up into the sky. He stood there in the air, and upon looking at his features, several people felt a sense of familiarity with him. It was like they had met him before.

From afar, the sounds of experts rushing over could be heard. These people were all clad in the Star River Association's robes. All of them were frightened out of their wits when they saw the scene ahead. Looking at Qin Wentian from afar, they politely asked, "Senior, may we ask who you are?"

"Qin Wentian."

A voice echoed out from Qin Wentian, and it was akin to a thunderclap, reverberating in the hearts of the people from Grand Xia.

The Monarch of Grand Xia, Qin Wentian.

He had returned.

The countenances of the people from the Star River Association stiffened. They immediately turned, wanting to flee yet, Purgatory instantly reacted, directly appearing behind them. And with a wave of her hand, balls of purgatory fire swept forth, engulfing them all and burning them into nothingness, only leaving behind screams of pain and agony.

"I, Qin Wentian, will not allow the Star River Association to continue existing in Grand Xia, and in this world. It was so in the past, it will be so in the future. From today onwards, if I meet anyone from the Star River Association, I shall kill all with no mercy." A voice rumbled through the heavens and earth, like rolling heavenly thunder, spreading a distance of several hundred miles. Countless people inclined their heads, turning to the direction of the royal palace of Grand Xia. Their hearts suddenly pounded frenziedly.

"I, Qin Wentian, will not allow the existence of the Star River Association in Grand Xia, and in this world. It was so in the past, it will be so in the future. From today onwards, if I meet people from the Star River Association, I shall kill all with no mercy."

Qin Wentian was back.

The Monarch of Grand Xia had returned!

This world, does it belong to the Star River Association, or to Qin Wentian exactly?!

Chapter 1016: Hunted by the Entire World

Qin Wentian's body soared into the air. He stared in all four directions, at a loss for a moment, not knowing where to start his search.

Although his speed now was extremely fast, having to search through a particle world bit by bit was still going to be a long and cumbersome process. His current cultivation was not enough. Unless he was an extremely powerful immortal king character, his immortal sense would naturally be several times more powerful compared to immortal-foundations experts, and would be able to instantly envelop the entire particle world.

"Purgatory." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Master." Purgatory walked up, she could sense Qin Wentian's current emotions.

"Qingcheng is familiar with you. Transform into your original form and release your purgatory flames while flying high in the air. If Qingcheng sees you, she would understand that I've returned." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Understood." Purgatory nodded. A long screech emitted from her as she transformed back into a vermilion bird, soaring up into the clouds, igniting the space around her. The people from afar were all stunned when they saw this. The vermilion bird was an immortal demon.

"Little Rascal, transform into a golden-winged roc and search Chu. If you find her, summon me immediately." Qin Wentian spoke to Little Rascal who was standing on his shoulders.

"Okay." Little Rascal was also extremely obedient at this moment. He instantly transformed amidst a gust of raging wind, becoming a golden-winged great roc as he shuttled with great speed towards the Country of Chu.

"This…" Everyone was speechless when they saw this. The Monarch of Grand Xia was back, and the two demonic beast companions he had before, were all immortals now.

"Where is the Star River Association in Grand Xia located?" Qin Wentian stared at the people in the royal palace below as he asked.

"Not far from here, in the western direction." A person spoke. Qin Wentian turned and stepped out, flying towards the west. And not long after, under the surveillance of his immortal sense, a towering majestic building appeared. This was even more grand than the Grand Xia Royal Palace and was none other than the Star River Association that was built in Grand Xia.

Right now, everyone at the Star River Association felt a little nervous. They were all flying out of the association as though in preparation to leave. Before this, Qin Wentian's brazen voice rang out through the heavens and earth. They knew that Qin Wentian had returned and the Star River Association in Grand Xia was nothing more than a branch, no one there was strong enough to stand against Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, the outline of a silhouette suddenly descended on the airspace above the Star River Association. The figure's cold gaze took in everything in the surroundings.

Qin Wentian discovered that although there were some people from the Star River Association preparing to flee, there were still many experts remaining. Evidently, after the experts from the other worlds descended, they used an overwhelming method to dominate the entire particle world, while many experts of this world chose to join with them.

With a sweep of his immortal sense, Qin Wentian could see the reward list of the Star River Association. His anger intensified, generating a palpable wave of might that gushed forth from him. What hefty rewards were to be given out - killing of core members from the Grand Xia Royal Palace would result in one obtaining fifth-ranked divine weapons from the Star River Association. It was truly luxurious.

At the top of the list, the names of the Medicine Sovereign, Fairy Qingmei, Ye Qingyun, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Mo Qingcheng could all be seen. There wasn't a single missing one among his friends that was to be hunted. Among these, the rewards for the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng were the highest. The immortal-foundation experts from the Star River Association couldn't be bothered to personally hunt them down. They believed that with such luxurious rewards, everyone in this particle world would feel tempted to do their bidding.

No matter where this group of people hid, they would be captured sooner or later. There was no chance of survival for them. This was why the Star River Association couldn't be bothered to personally go after a bunch of defeated characters.

This reward list was also a method for the Star River Association to establish their dominance. Most probably, this reward list was something that is shared to all the current branches in this entire particle world.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's body shuttled forth, his sword qi sweeping across heaven and earth. Everywhere he passed by, experts wearing the robes from the Star River Association could be seen falling from the air, directly vanquished by the power of his sword qi. Countless people from afar stared at this scene with immense shock in their eyes.

Qin Wentian stood at the top of the Star River Association's building. From him, a fearsome sword qi swept frenziedly across everything, enveloping the entire Star River Association. Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered despite there being no wind, resembling a god of slaughter.

The Star River Association issued such hefty rewards for the killing of his closest friends. The instant he saw the reward list, it was already destined that both the Star River Association and him stood at absolute opposite ends. There was no way for the grudge between them to be dissolved.

The Star River Association wanted the lives of his closest friends, including the life of his wife, Mo Qingcheng.

The violent sword qi gushed forth, causing piercing sounds to ring out. When the towering sword qi sweep across the Star River Association's building, the entire building was instantly demolished into rubble. The waves of sword qi stacked endlessly upon each other, transforming into a windstorm ever-increasing in might and ferocity. To the Star River Association of Grand Xia, it was like apocalypse had come.

Under Qin Wentian's feet, the rubble further crumbled, transforming into nothing but a pile of dust. The countless dust particles drifted through the air, this glorious newly built Star River Association, only lasted for such a short period of time before becoming history, lacerated into motes of dust by the power of the sword qi windstorm.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he vanished. The spectators from afar stared at the vanished Star River Association as they felt a shuddering from the depths of their souls. The return of Monarch of Grand Xia...Was the flames of revenge in his heart going to combust this entire world?

"Luckily for me, I didn't choose to join the Star River Association." Someone sighed at his own luck. For those individuals who wanted to join but were rejected, all were perspiring cold sweat now. Before Qin Wentian arrived, they were still saying that the newly built Star River Association was a sacred ground and would become the hegemon of this world, so strong that nobody could defend against it. Once you managed to join the Star River Association, what awaited you was a life of riches and glory. However, nobody would imagine that all of this would be ripped into pieces in nothing but an instant. For those people who joined the Star River Association, all felt their hopes burning away, turning into despair.

Was Qin Wentian wrong? Nobody would feel like this. They could well imagine the rage in his heart. He was once the Monarch of Grand Xia, a legendary character that united Grand Xia. The moment he returned, he actually saw the Star River Association having a reward list specially for the hunting down of his friends and companions. It was apparent how hot the flames of anger burning in his heart was.

Those who joined the Star River Association also understood that since they have already joined, they were destined to stand in opposition with the Monarch of Grand Xia.

Far up above the Grand Xia Empire, a vermillion bird releasing red flashes of light could be seen. The vermilion bird flew in circles around the Grand Xia Empire with extreme speed. The eyes of the bird were like flaming torches, peering at the people below. She knew how anxious Qin Wentian was, so even if she had to look through every place in this empire inch by inch, she wanted to find Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian similarly didn't stop. After leaving the Ginkou Continent, he directly sped towards the Demon Continent. He wanted to visit every place Fairy Qingmei once stayed in, hoping to be able to find her. However since the Star River Association announced to the public that they were hunting Fairy Qingmei, it was also possible that Fairy Qingmei might have hidden herself in some location unknown to everyone.

Outside the Demon Continent's capital city, the Celestial Lake Palace of yesteryear was located there. Qin Wentian wished to go there to take a look.

This was a city that was surrounded by countless ancient trees, deep in a dense forest where many demonic beasts lived. Qin Wentian was disappointed when he arrived at the Celestial Lake Palace. There wasn't the slightest trace of Fairy Qingmei and the others. But traces of combat could be seen etched in the surroundings as the buildings nearby were all destroyed.

"Swish~" Qin Wentian vanished once more, as he continued heading to other places. This time, he prepared to head to the revived Azure Emperor Palace, and to the other locations where he thought that there was a possibility for Fairy Qingmei and the others to go to.

...

In an extremely secretive place in the Grand Xia Empire, there was a lush green forest. Within here, there were many small huts being constructed, seemingly like the living quarters of a tribe hidden from the world.

In a certain part of the forest, several figures could be seen. One of them was extremely fat. He laid on the ground and complained in a low voice, "This kind of life where we flee again and again truly sucks. When will it end?"

"You can't take it anymore?" A mature-looking beauty wearing a smoking hot dress smiled.

"Nah its fine, being able to see senior sister daily, I can still be considered blessed." The smile on the fatty's face when he saw beauties, could cause one to have the shivers.

"Oh is that so? I better have a good chat with Xuan Xin." The beauty laughed.

"Sis, please spare me…" The fatty trembled.

"Hmph." A tender-sounding voice drifted over as several figures walked out of the forest nearby. One of them appeared elegant and distinguished and there were two beauties by his side. One of the beauties was none other than Xuan Xin, she walked towards the fatty and spoke, "Fan Le, all of us have finished discussing. Starting from tomorrow, it will be your turn to go out and scout for information."

"My beautiful wife, you can't treat your hubby like this." The flesh on the fatty's face trembled.

"Damn fatty, this should be a grand occasion. All our lives are in your hands." Ouyang Kuangsheng walked over, laughing as he stared at the fatty.

"Forget it, I feel that in the short term at least, they won't be able to find this place."

"It's still better to be more cautious. Many seniors are already injured. If we are hunted down again, it's highly probable that we won't be able to survive this calamity." Ouyang Kuangsheng's expression turned heavy. Given how vast this world is, there seemed to be no place for them. Now, they were scouting for information on the outside world to avoid capture. It was no easy task given that all of them were on the reward list, to be hunted down by the entire world.

"I heard that that fellow once recuperated here for quite some time, with Qing`er taking care of him. The old forces from the hidden factions of Azure Emperor Palace also used this forest as a gathering point. I wonder how he is doing in the immortal realms now." Fatty glanced up at the sky as he sigh. "How far away do you think the immortal realms are, from our particle world?"

"Who knows? Isn't it said that the immortal realms are boundlessly vast? I'm afraid he wouldn't be able to return so easily." Ouyang Kuangsheng sighed.

"Yeah. Even if he's back, it's useless as well. Who would have thought that the Star River Association would be so powerful. Seems like for us brothers, most probably we won't be able to reunite ever again in this lifetime." Fan Le shook his head in resignation. He stared in the air in a daze, thinking unknown thoughts.

"Maybe there might be a miracle!" Jiang Ting who was beside Ouyang Kuangsheng, smiled. "Back then, weren't there many miracles as well? Before the very last moment, who knows what would happen?"

"I guess we can only resign yourself to fate. I, the senior sister, truly have been cheated badly by that little brat. This whole life, I slogged wholeheartedly for him. When can I ever enjoy life?" Luo Huan grumbled nearby. Although she was grumbling, a radiant light could be seen flickering in her eyes when she thought back to that fellow. There was also a beautiful smile on her face.

Chapter 1017: Traitor

These people would side with whichever direction the wind blew, but who knew what they'd face today? When the Star River Association took over this world, they had done so in such a domineering manner that no one dared to disobey them. In addition, if they surrendered they would be able to gain glory and riches. Why would they still choose to fight on?

One must know that there were many immortal senses of immortal foundation experts in the Medicine Sovereign Valley. This matter was a secret to all, but with the Star River Association's arrival, the immortal senses had activated when the Medicine Sovereign was injured. However, the Star River Association paid no attention to them at all. They swiftly erased the strands of immortal sense with a warning to their owners that they'd best not meddle in the business of others. After which, they promptly destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

Faced against such overwhelming might, they could only struggle on while at death's door.

Now, they were merely trying to find joy in their sorrow.

"Senior Sister, wait for me to become an immortal. I will definitely bring you around to enjoy life," Fatty Fan Le said to Luo Huan.

"You're talented enough to become one?" Luo Huan grinned as the others laughed.

—BOOM!— Abruptly, the earth shook with fierce tremors as the sound of a thunderbolt echoed out. Ouyang Kuangsheng's eyes flickered with coldness.

"Even after hiding all the way out here, they are still so persistent. Is there no other place where we can find refuge?" Fatty's eyes narrowed, also flickering with a cold light.

"Looks like we won't be able to escape this calamity. However, I'm glad that I met all of you. Especially that little brat. Sadly, I won't get another chance to see him one last time." Luo Huan laughed gaily, but her eyes were red. Many of their experts were already injured, and they had no idea how to fend off this next round of attacks.

Everyone stood up and rushed outside. Releasing their respective cold intents, they braced themselves for the upcoming battle.

Outside the forest, Fairy Qingmei and the others were there. These were the initial hidden factions of the Azure Emperor Palace, the Mystic Moon Hall, and other allies. They led experts from their sects and clans, and they endeavored to repel their attackers, causing a cacophonous din to ring throughout the entire area. After they broke through the initial wave, they saw even more experts advancing towards their position. Among their enemies, many were people who wanted to gain rewards and favor from the Star River Association.

"Fairy Qingmei, where are you guys planning to escape to?" The sound of laughter echoed through the air. Fairy Qingmei appeared, and after seeing the enemy's forces converging around the area, she knew that those who'd been sent to scout for information earlier had all been hunted down and killed. They were all the younger elites of Grand Xia. Ever since the Star River Association had publicized that reward list, their numbers had steadily dwindled.

"Many of you have submitted to our Grand Xia, including the transcendent powers of yesteryear. After so many years, Grand Xia has been fair in our treatment of you, yet you guys actually chose to join our enemy?" Fairy Qingmei coldly asked.

"Qingmei, a wise man submits to the circumstances. Since we are still living in this world, it's only natural to submit to a greater power." An old man spoke, it was none other than the head of one of the transcendent powers that submitted in the past.

"Shameless." Fairy Qingmei's eyes gleamed with cold killing intent.

"Shameless?" That person laughed. "For so many years, how glorious were you Fairy Qingmei? You have unparalleled charm, and I believed I hadn't enjoyed the taste of a female demonic beast who has taken human form before."

As the sound of his voice faded, raucous laughter filled the air. But towering waves of anger rose from those who were in Fairy Qingmei's faction. They were this close to killing their way over.

"Don't be enraged. Form our formation, they are intentionally trying to incite our anger so our hearts will fall into chaos." Fairy Qingmei spoke. The experts from her faction nodded as they formed a formation. The reason why they were able to survive this long was because of these battle combination formations. They were one complete entity while the Star River Association was made up of different groups of experts, they had no way to stand against such formations.

"Haha, although Fairy Qingmei's age is somewhat great, she still has the looks and charm. No problem, I will grant her for you old fellows to enjoy after this is done. For the other females as well as the girls from the Mystic Moon Hall, Yun Mengyi, Jiang Ting, Luo Huan and Bailu Yi are all extreme beauties. Don't kill them, just cripple their cultivations and leave them alive so we can enjoy them slowly."

An evil-sounding voice rang out, wanting to intentionally make them go into rage, disrupting their state of mind. And as expected, as the sound of the words faded, many females had cold-expressions on their faces as their killing intents surged out, wanting nothing more than to storm out of the formation and kill the man who spoke.

"Everyone, if you want to capture them alive, work harder in this battle. Go surround them." An expert from the Star River Association commanded.

"Fight and look for an opportunity to escape." Fairy Qingmei spoke in a low voice.

"Do you all really believe you can escape this time?" An emotionless voice rang out. After which, numerous tyrannical auras manifested within their own group. When Fairy Qingmei turned her head, her countenance instantly paled. They gathered all their strength here because they didn't want to be dispersed, congregating their combat prowess. But sadly, they underestimated the despicableness of many. Back then when they governed Grand Xia, who dared to defy them? But now, the descent of the Star River Association caused countless people in Grand Xia to betray them. There was even a traitor within their ranks.

"No wonder you guys were able to find this place so fast." Fairy Qingmei glanced at the figures behind them. Originally, they were their own people. They were one of the four great powers who joined Qin Wentian before he reunited Grand Xia - The Thousand-Jue Alliance.

"Wentian allowed you guys to have one of the largest pieces of the pie when he united Grand Xia back then, sharing authority with the Mystic Moon Hall, Jiang Clan and us. After these years of glory, you guys actually betrayed him." Fairy Qingmei's tone was extremely cold.

"Qingmei, the philosophy of our alliance is always to ally ourselves with the greatest power. In the past, we followed Qin Wentian. Now, the era has changed. Qin Wentian is nothing but history. The ruler of this world is the Star River Association. I cannot allow my Thousand-Jue Alliance to fall just like this. Don't blame us." The alliance leader spoke.

"A traitor actually still dares sound so pompous despite his betrayal." The sect leader of the Mystic Moon Hall coldly spat.

"There's no way I can allow for the Thousand-Jue Alliance to be destroyed in my hands." The alliance leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance spoke.

"Are you not afraid that Qin Wentian would return one day, and after knowing the situation of our Grand Xia, take revenge on you because of your betrayal?" The radiance emitting from Yun Mengyi was blinding as she coldly regarded the alliance leader.

"There's no more hope. Look at the world now. No matter how heaven-defying Qin Wentian is, there's no way he can overturn this piece of sky." The alliance leader spoke with an assured tone, showing no traces of shame at all after his betrayal.

Everyone was in despair. Originally, there was already a disparity in the strength of both parties. Now that someone on their side betrayed them, they were helpless to overturn the situation.

"Will we not be able to escape this time around?" Bailu Yi was as exquisite-looking as before. Her pure clothing and ample figure would cause one to drool with desire. Her countenance now was cold, marred with traces of desperation.

"Don't give up hope yet. Little Yi, I will protect you. I shall slaughter a path out." Bailu Yi's big brother Bailu Jing spoke. However, he didn't feel confident either.

"How good would it be if he was here?" Bailu Yi smiled. Bailu Jing stared at his sister while sighing in his heart. Seems like this lass has never been able to forget him. Back then when Qin Wentian left the particle world, Bailu Yi hugged him and told Qin Wentian that after meeting him, how could she still meet another guy in this world that could leave a mark in her heart.

"Stop thinking, the odds are impossible that he would appear now." Bailu Jing shook his head.

"Yeah, we probably won't be able to meet him ever again in this lifetime." Bailu Yi smiled, she was thinking back to the times they spent in the White Deer Institute, studying divine inscriptions. Although they had no fate with each other, they were acquainted and that by itself was also a thing of beauty, albeit somewhat cruel.

"If you guys understood the current circumstances and submitted as well, you wouldn't have the ending you will have today. Are you still hoping for Qin Wentian to return? What a ridiculous idea." The alliance leader continued. Evidently, he now needed to get into the good books of the Star River Association so that his past debts wouldn't count against him. After all, he was part of Grand Xia's strength in the past.

"Oh, is that so?"

Just at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out. The volume of the voice wasn't loud, yet it was clearly heard by everyone. The familiarity of it caused the hearts of all to pound violently.

"Who?" The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader inclined his head and stared in all directions, yet there was no one to be seen.

"Who do you think I am?" The voice was soft and somewhat illusory, as though projected from over a great distance. The countenance of the alliance leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance instantly changed. He stared at the air, "Pretending to be ghosts and demons, get the fuck out here."

As the sound of his voice faded, the sound of a slight wind gusting rang out from afar. Their eyes turned over and saw a faint shadow emerging. The speed of the shadow was so fast that they couldn't see it clearly.

"BOOM!" A raging wind gusted. In the center of both parties, the after-images caused by that shadow merged together as one, becoming a young man of incomparable handsomeness. He was clad in white and his long hair fluttered in the wind, giving off an unexcelled and transcendent aura.

Just casually standing made it seem that he was the only person in the world.

At this instant, this entire space turned quiet. The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader begin trembling the moment he saw this young man, feeling both his legs growing soft. How can this be, why was he back?

Fairy Qingmei and the others all froze the instant they saw Qin Wentian. Bailu Yi's beautiful eyes blinked as though she didn't dare to believe what she saw.

Yun Mengyi fell into a daze when she saw that familiar silhouette. He, actually returned.

Luo Huan was stunned, a moment later, her eyes grew red as she scolded in a low voice. "Smelly brat, what precise timing you have."

Her voice broke apart the silence in the air. Fan Le also cursed. "What the hell? Ouyang, did I see incorrectly?"

"No. That fellow has returned." Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were both smiling. Looking at Qin Wentian like they were looking at a leader that restored their confidence. Qin Wentian had always been the central core among them, and the moment he appeared, it was like all troubles could be solved with no problems. This was a fellow that can create miracles.

"Who is he?" That expert from the Star River Association coldly questioned. When he saw some of the experts from the ex-transcendent powers of Grand Xia cowering at the sight of this young man, his face couldn't help but to turn cold.

"Qin Wentian." Someone replied in a low voice, his countenance extremely unsightly to behold. Back in the past, Qin Wentian was already overwhelmingly strong. Most probably, none of the people here would be able to stand against him.

Chapter 1018: Heaven and Hell

"He is Qin Wentian?" That expert from the Star River Association stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian. "Back in the past, he merely borrowed the strength of others. So what even if he is here now? What's there to fear?"

The expert from the ex-transcendent power of Grand Xia felt himself trembling. The Star River Association naturally didn't fear Qin Wentian. But how could those of Grand Xia not have a deep impression of how frightening Qin Wentian could be?

However at this moment, Qin Wentian didn't bother about them. Luckily he came in time, and Fairy Qingmei and the rest were here indeed. However, the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng were missing. But even so, it was good seeing his friends again. The burden in his heart lightened by a little.

"Sis Luo Huan." Qin Wentian smiled as he stared at Luo Huan. After that, he turned his gaze onto the others as he called out, "Senior Qingmei, Ouyang, Fatty, Yun Mengyi, Bailu Yi...I've returned."

"It's good that you came back." Luo Huan smiled, her eyes red. Upon seeing her expression, Qin Wentian stepped out, moving next to Luo Huan as he asked, "Senior sister, it has been hard on you. Is teacher still well?"

"I was together with senior Qingmei. Teacher and the Emperor Star Academy don't really have many that the Star River Association want to target. There shouldn't be anything that has happened to them. However, I have no idea where he is as well." Luo Huan shook her head.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He felt extremely happy in his heart that everyone could gather together.

"Boss, why are you back?" Fan Le was filled with bewilderment, this seemed too magical.

"I initially already planned to come back sooner or later. I encountered the Battle Sword Sect in the immortal realms and learned that you guys are in danger." Qin Wentian spoke. "Let's chat later, there are still some things here that need to be settled."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. Next, Qin Wentian's eyes turned to the leader of the Thousand-Jue Alliance. His eyes gleamed with an extremely glacial light that shone with a faint killing intent.

"I didn't hear what you said clearly. Can you say that again?" Qin Wentian's voice was like frost. The people from the Thousand-Jue Alliance all had ugly expressions. The alliance leader then stared at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, we were also forced to do so. In this era, the Star River Association rules supreme, nobody dares to defy them or death is the only path remaining. Since you have returned, my Thousand-Jue Alliance is willing to sit out of this combat between both parties."

"Sit out of it?" Qin Wentian laughed, his hair fluttering in the wind from his anger. "The Thousand-Jue Alliance truly submits to a stronger power. When I'm not here, you became the traitor and want to exterminate the people in the royal clan of Grand Xia. Yet now you see that I'm here, you are willing to sit out?"

"Truly thick-skinned and shameless." The countenance of the sect leader from the Mystic Moon Hall was ice-cold. "You were forced to? If you were fearful of the Star River Association, you could have chosen to leave our alliance. No one would have stopped you. If you made that choice and lived like that, at most you are merely living a dog's life, a craven coward. But today, you actually betrayed us, exposing our location to the Star River Association and caused the death of those brothers who went out to scout for information. You even wanted to use our lives to gain favor, clearing the past debts and to elevate your own position. So tell me, were you forced to do this?"

The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader's face was extremely unsightly to behold. He then continued, "Qin Wentian, the Star River Association has already dominated this entire world. When the many strands of immortal senses protecting the Medicine Sovereign Valley manifested, the Star River Association decimated all of them and gave them a warning not to meddle in their business. How can I stand against such power? Even if you are back, can you even defeat them?"

"And then?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"There's basically no way you can change the situation of this world. If you have immortals helping you, just get them to bring you out of this world. Don't try to join the combat any more and don't offend the Star River Association again or they might pursue you to your death." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader persuaded. "Everything is already destined, you are powerless to overturn this piece of sky."

"Immortals?" Qin Wentian stared at the alliance leader as a fearsome might gushed forth from him. Immortal light radiated, illuminating the surroundings, incomparably resplendent. The light from Qin Wentian completely enveloped this place and when everyone saw the halo of immortal light surrounding Qin Wentian, their hearts couldn't help but to pound rapidly as the voice of the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader stopped abruptly. His countenance was pale white and the expressions of the experts from the Star River Association were all exceedingly ugly to behold. Immortal. This young man was actually an immortal!

"I. Am. An. Immortal." Qin Wentian's eyes bore into the alliance leader as he continued, "All of this is merely the beginning. What's this 'everything is already destined' crap that you spoke of?"

"Even if you are an immortal, there's no way you can stand against the Star River Association." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader's countenance turned pale. It was like he was silently consoling himself that he hadn't made the wrong choice.

"Are you trying to comfort yourself?" Qin Wentian looked at him. "I have no need for you to prove anything. I just wanted to tell you that everyone in the Thousand-Jue Alliance will be buried because of you."

"The decision was made by me alone. Why must you implicate everyone here? Can't you spare a thought for our past relationship and spare the Thousand-Jue Alliance?" The alliance leader's body was shaking.

"A thought for our past relationship? When you made the decision to betray us, have you thought about that? All of these people are willing to follow you and clearly, they have also made their choices. If I didn't appear today, there's no doubt that they would too raise the butcher knife and slaughter my friends and comrades. Now, can you tell me that they are truly innocent?"

The sword qi from Qin Wentian gushed out, permeating the atmosphere with his killing intent. The alliance leader was shuddering badly, the experts from the Thousand-Jue Alliance all had ashened expressions.

"Submitting to the strong, my actions weren't wrong. Even if the Thousand-Jue Alliance is doomed today, it's only because my luck isn't good. Upon encountering you, who just stepped into immortal-foundation, there's no way we can put up a fight. But you must know that you have only recently broken through. No matter what, you are still not a match for the Star River Association." The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader stared at the sky, refusing to submit to this. Luck wasn't on his side.

"You are right." At this moment, a voice descended from the sky. The experts from the Star River Association all had looks of joy on their faces, seeming to recover from an impossible situation.

"I can guarantee that the Thousand-Jue Alliance will not be destroyed. As for these remnants of rebellion, they shall all die today." That voice continued. Very soon, a figure radiating immortal light appeared in the air. He stood there, unexcelled in the world and was a second level immortal-foundation expert. His countenance was imposing to look at, exuding a tyrannical aura without being angered. Peering down with disdain, it felt like he was looking at ants.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you would appear here so quickly. Well that saves me trouble, I will directly capture you to answer to my superiors. I have no need to pursue your wife or the Medicine Sovereign any longer." The immortal-foundation expert turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. That old fellow Medicine Sovereign truly knows how to hide, the people of this particle world failed to find him. Even when the immortal acted personally, he failed as well. Nobody had any idea where the Medicine Sovereign hid himself away to.

"If you dare to kill anyone from the Thousand-Jue Alliance, I will make your friends and comrades suffer a fate worse than death." That immortal expert in the air crossed his arms in front of his chest and spoke in arrogance. The countenance of Fairy Qingmei and the rest all turned unsightly. They didn't expect that an immortal-foundation expert from the Star River Association would be sent here. This time, they were in a truly difficult situation.

"THE HEAVENS ARE HELPING ME!" The alliance leader laughed uproariously as he stared at Qin Wentian. "I said it before, submitting to a greater power is always the correct course of action. Qin Wentian, you won't be able to escape the calamity today."

The earlier experts here from the Star River Association and the Thousand-Jue Alliance all heaved a sigh of relief. They were already perspiring cold sweat but at this moment, only smiles could be seen on their faces.

Everything has concluded, it has been truly a rollercoaster ride of emotions. When Qin Wentian started to radiate immortal light, they felt that they were at the edge of the abyss with no more hope. Who would have thought there would be an unexpected twist, the Star River Association actually sent an immortal-foundation expert over.

"You are too optimistic." Qin Wentian stared at the Thousand-Jue Alliance with a cold smile on his face. With a wave of his hand, a beam of immortal light slashed out. And as the sound of something being slashed rang out, blood splattered through the skies amidst the screams of the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader.

"Have you gone mad?" The alliance leader roared in rage. "Do you want Fairy Qingmei and the others to suffer a fate worse than death?"

"Are you purposely antagonising me?" The second level immortal-foundation expert in the air spoke, unleashing his immortal might.

"Do you think he can save you?" Qin Wentian pointed to the immortal in the air while staring at the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader. "Watch clearly."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian soared into the air, facing off directly against that second level immortal. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed an unparalleled might. The moment he soared into the air, the immortal light from the second level immortal expert was actually suppressed while he felt his immortal foundation trembling violently as though there was a terrifying pressure boring down on it. This was clearly a suppression effect when a low-grade immortal foundation encountered a high-grade one.

"How can this be?" His countenance drastically changed as his aura gushed forth frenziedly.

"BOOM!" A deafening blast rocked the sky. The body of the second level immortal from the Star River Association was trembling due to the shaking of his immortal foundation. It felt like his immortal foundation was about to be shattered. When Qin Wentian's immortal foundation unleashed its might, there seemed to be an image of his foundation manifested, shimmering in and out of existence. This was something no one had ever seen before, and it sorely suppressed the second level immortal to the point where he couldn't even breath.

For a lower level immortal to suppress a higher level one… At this instant, that immortal-foundation expert turned completely pale.

"Chi…" A tyrannical ancient halberd smashed out, bringing with it the law energy of destruction. It felt like only this ancient halberd existed in the entire world. The second level immortal from the Star River Association didn't dare to defend against it. He chose to retreat instead.

"BOOM!" The ancient halberd expanded at an alarming rate, flying out from Qin Wentian's hand as beams of destructive light manifested, penetrating through his opponent. That second level immortal's immortal foundation was instantly destroyed. His body trembled, his eyes filled with disbelief as he pointed his finger while mumbling, "How...how can this be?!"

As the sound of his voice faded away, his body instantly exploded as his soul disintegrated. Such a tyrannical death only took an instant.

"Ba-thump...ba-thump..." The heartbeats of those below quickened. The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader had a face that was as pale as paper. As for those other experts from the Star River Association, their expressions were like dead ashes. Qin Wentian only used the span of a single breath to smash their hope, sinking them into despair again.

In the span of a breath, they fell from heaven, back into hell.

Qin Wentian's silhouette then flickered, appearing before the Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader once more. "The heavens are helping you?"

There was no hint of any color on the alliance leader's face. He suddenly felt that maybe, he had truly chosen incorrectly.

"There's no need to give me any of your pompous and shameless reasons. If the betrayal today didn't exist, the Thousand-Jue Alliance would be part of the hegemon ruling this world. But now...there's only death and destruction in your future." Qin Wentian's voice rang out like peals of thunder through heaven and earth, shaking the minds of the experts from the Thousand-Jue Alliance. The next instant, Qin Wentian waved his hand as beams of sword light slashed down. "Exterminate!"

Chapter 1019: The Most Dangerous Place

The Thousand-Jue Alliance Leader, died.

He'd thought that since the Star River Association had sent an immortal foundation expert, the heavens were helping him and his Thousand-Jue Alliance had already escaped the calamity.

But in the span of a single breath, Qin Wentian had killed the second-level immortal foundation expert, shattering his dreams right there and then.

"You can't escape the evilness of your own sins. What does heaven have to do with this?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the experts of the Thousand-Jue Alliance who betrayed them. He commanded coldly, "Kill all traitors. Show no mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, he stretched out a finger that manifested a supreme ray of sword might. Everywhere he pointed, scintillating beams shot out and penetrated the throats of the Thousand-Jue Alliance experts. In a few short seconds, a major power had been annihilated just like that.

The moment they became traitors, the moment they raised their weapons against their brethren, they had already been destined to die.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!—

The enemy instantly split their remaining forces in their haste to flee from the battlefield. Their hearts were shaking with disbelief and shock. They had just witnessed someone kill an immortal in front of their very eyes. Death was the only path remaining if they stayed here.

Qin Wentian slowly turned and watched the fleeing experts, a cold light flickering in his eyes. "Do you think you can escape?"

An instant later, boundless immortal might emanated from his immortal foundation, transforming into a wave of total annihilation light that swept tyrannically outwards. In just a moment, the light enveloped everyone who tried to flee. Their faces turned pale, and they felt themselves tremble from the depths of their soul.

"Monarch, we acknowledge our mistakes." One person's heart shook so badly that it felt like it was about to break into pieces. There was only incomparable terror on his face now.

Never in their wildest dreams did they imagine that Qin Wentian would choose to return at this time.

And not only did he return, he returned after becoming an immortal, reappearing in an overwhelming fashion. Now, he was so strong that he could slay an immortal with a single strike. How high had his strength reached?

Qin Wentian's countenance was calm. Acknowledge their mistakes? Weren't they pleased with themselves when that second-level immortal foundation expert had shown up earlier? Simply ridiculous.

—BOOM!— The immortal might from his immortal foundation erupted forth in a tidal wave How powerful was Qin Wentian now? He had formed his immortal foundation from the congregation of six perfect immortal foundations. In just an instant, those attempting to flee simply fell to the ground, their hearts pulverized by the law of destruction. Qin Wentian didn't even need to attack them individually.

This was immortal might—a power that belonged only to immortals. When enveloped by such might, the method of killing was formless.

And just like that, a large-scale battle had been wrapped up. From the start to the end, only Qin Wentian had attacked. The enemy forces didn't even have the strength to resist before they were all annihilated. Even that second-level immortal foundation expert couldn't stand up to a single strike. This was the strength of Qin Wentian who had just returned.

Fairy Qingmei, Luo Huan, Fan Le, and the rest all wore looks of immense shock on their faces. No words could describe how they felt. It was completely inconceivable for them to imagine that the same Qin Wentian who had unified Grand Xia would turn out so domineeringly powerful the moment he returned. He had slain immortals with the same ease as a flip of his palm. It had been more than twenty years since he'd left, yet he had accomplished something no one in this particle world had ever done before.

Waves of astonishment rocked their hearts, but, naturally, they were happy. He had returned, this fellow who could create miracles.

Qin Wentian had also heard some good news. That immortal foundation expert had yet to find the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng. This meant that they were still safe for the time being.

At this moment, everyone's eyes were all focused on Qin Wentian. When he saw this, he only shrugged and smiled, "I know I'm really good-looking, but there's no need to stare at me like that, right?"

"Brother, I'm almost afraid to reacquaint myself with you! Are you still my boss? You are simply too ferocious!" Fatty Fan Le's fat trembled with emotion, and he looked like he wanted to rush over and embrace him in a hug. Goosebumps prickled Qin Wentian's skin when he saw Fan Le's wobbling fat, and he instantly said, "Damn fatty, get away from me!"

"Heh heh, it looks like you're still the same. Boss, you actually became an immortal. Please give me some guidance and let me experience the feeling of immortality too." Fan Le narrowed his eyes, a shameless expression appearing on his face.

"For someone of your low talent, you might find hope after cultivating for a few thousand years." Qin Wentian joked as the others in the surroundings laughed. Although Qin Wentian had become an immortal, he didn't put on any airs at all. He was still the same friend they knew in the past.

"Wentian, to think that we used to fight side by side. But now, I can only stare at your back from afar," Ouyang Kuangsheng said wistfully as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"Ouyang, this isn't like you." Qin Wentian smiled. "Ouyang Kuangsheng is a character that exudes heroism. He's buoyed by his immense self-confidence, and always sets high targets for himself."

"Haha, I was shocked by your strength. It was simply too powerful. Is that the power of immortals?" Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed, feeling a trace of anticipation. With a single immortal, the Royal Sacred Sect had managed to dominate this world. Below immortals, all were mere mortals.

"You look like you're doing quite well for yourself. When are you bringing your senior sister to enjoy life in the immortal realms?" Luo Huan smiled, wrapping her arm around Qin Wentian's shoulders, her beauty as alluring as before.

"If Senior Sister wishes to go to the immortal realms, you can come with me after this matter in our particle world has been settled." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Really?" Luo Huan's beautiful eyes flashed. The immortal realms…ever since the discovery that this world was just a particle world, all its inhabitants felt an immeasurable yearning for the boundless immortal realms.

"Why would I dare lie to Senior Sister?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Okay, in the future your senior sister shall follow you around to enjoy life then." Luo Huan laughed. There were so many familiar faces here. Fairy Qingmei also smiled as she asked, "Have you met Qing`er in the immortal realms yet?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qing`er is fine. She's currently in seclusion and preparing to attempt her breakthrough into the immortal foundation realm. There shouldn't be any problems."

"I can rest my heart at ease then." Fairy Qingmei cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Since this fellow was so informed about Qing`er's situation, the two of them must have spent quite some time together.

"Senior Qingmei, do you wish to go to the immortal realms? You are Qing`er's former master, and in the immortal realms, Qing`er is a royal princess of an immortal empire. Her status is supreme, and I believe that if Senior heads there, life should be quite comfortable." Qin Wentian smiled.

"It's fine. With my little bit of cultivation, I would only throw the face of that little lass." Fairy Qingmei shook her head. A royal princess of an immortal empire. If she, a master only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm headed over there, she would only be despised by all.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He then turned to Bailu Yi. Her pure and innocent eyes stared at him, yet she didn't say a word. This caused Qin Wentian to smile. "Why are you looking at me like that? Am I more handsome than before?"

When she heard his joke, Bailu Yi's reaction was the same as before. She nodded her head, and a slight blush pinkened her cheeks. The others broke out into laughter at seeing this.

"Mu Feng and Yun Mengyi, both of you are already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Not bad," Qin Wentian remarked approvingly. Even after so many years, and even though Qin Wentian was now an immortal, the friendships he'd forged in the past would always be something he treasured.

A long screech sounded out as a large vermillion bird descended from the air. Many people looked nervous at seeing it, except a few who looked at it with a thoughtful air.

—bzz!— The vermillion bird transformed into a charming young lady, who proceeded to stand behind Qin Wentian. Everyone's eyes flickered in response as they stared at her.

"This is Purgatory. Many of you should know who she is," Qin Wentian remarked.

"Waaa, little Purgatory has transformed into such a beauty." Fan Le's eyes shone with delight. Standing next to him, Xuan Xin immediately pinched his ears, causing Fan Le to hurriedly shout, "Naturally, my Xuan Xin is the most beautiful of them all!"

"Hmph, lecher." Xuan Xin's mouth twitched as the others laughed.

"Do any of you have information regarding the whereabouts of the Medicine Sovereign and Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked. Everyone instantly turned quiet, and Fairy Qingmei spoke out, "I heard that Senior Medicine Sovereign is heavily injured, and the sect members from the Medicine Sovereign Valley have suffered a disastrous calamity. He brought Mo Qingcheng away with him, and they disappeared without a trace. The Star River Association placed extremely high importance on those two. They might even send out immortal foundation experts to deal with them, just like the one they sent to kill you earlier."

"Mhm, I will let Purgatory bring you all to Chu Country. I'm feeling quite worried, so I'll leave by myself first," said Qin Wentian. Everyone nodded in understanding.

"Purgatory, there are a few flying-type treasures in here. Imbue them with your immortal might and bring everyone to Chu. I will make a move first." Qin Wentian handed over an interspatial ring to Purgatory. He simply had too many ordinary immortal-ranked treasures now.

"Yes, master," Purgatory replied.

"Take me with you. I wish to head to Chu as fast as possible to see the situation there," said Luo Huan.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. Pulling Luo Huan along, he stepped out and soared into the sky.

...

Chu Country, Sky Harmony City, Wu King Manor.

The Wu King Manor had been all the rage for a time, but it was now in dire straits after an outside party had taken control of it. Within the area surrounding the Wu King Manor, otherwise known as the Qin Residence, several experts kept a watchful eye on everything.

Ever since the Star River Association had dominated this world, even the Wu King Manor had been affected by the resulting waves, despite its remote location in the Chu Country. As Qin Wentian's old home, it was natural for them to monitor this place. The other great clans of Sky Harmony City had started to throw stones at the fallen Qin Residence, and there were even some who helped build a branch of the Star River Association here. They did this to gain the association's favor and had even sent their own clan members to join the association. Hence, these clans instantly became the new major powers of Sky Harmony City.

Within the Qin Residence, the sounds of a quarrel could be heard. A young man with several subordinates could be seen inside the Qin Residence, speaking with Qin Yao. "Qin Yao, you should know that I've admired you for a long time. Why must you constantly reject my advances?"

"Just you? Are you even worthy?" Qin Yao stared at the young man with disdain.

"Hehe, you are still as proud as before. Do you think the current Wu King Manor is still the same as it was in the past?" the young man said coldly. "I am now a disciple of the Star River Association. If you follow me, I will definitely never mistreat you. Let alone now, when the fate of your Qin Residence is under the control of my Star River Association. Just follow me, and if the upper brass gives the order to destroy this place, I will intercede and beg for mercy for you."

"Scram!" Qin Yao spat coldly.

The young man's expression darkened as he stared at Qin Yao. "Refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Qin Yao, just you wait. I will definitely make you my woman one day. And at that time, I shall slowly abuse and enjoy you."

After speaking, the young man started to laugh uproariously. He even glanced at the maid beside Qin Yao as he continued, "Your maid might be a little ugly, but her skin is really smooth, and she has a good figure. If I get the opportunity, I wouldn't mind enjoying you both at the same time."

"You…" Qin Yao's eyes flashed with killing intent as she took a step forward. The young man retreated while smiling coldly. "Just wait for the day when I can pamper you with my love."

After speaking, he flicked his sleeves and led his men away. The maid behind her gently pulled on her arm. Qin Yao turned her head to glance at her. This maid had perfect skin and a flawless figure. Her demeanor could be considered perfect as well, and her only flaw was her looks—she was so ugly that people tended to disregard her existence.

"He dared to insult you. I will definitely kill him for sure," Qin Yao said, her tone glacial.

"Forget it, let's not draw attention to ourselves." The maid's voice was light and melodious and was incomparably soul-stirring.

"Mhm, I will endure it for now. However, this place is getting more and more dangerous." Qin Yao frowned, feeling worried in her heart. As the saying goes, the most dangerous place is none other than the safest one, but everything would quickly be exposed if the Star River Association were to send out powerful experts to topple the Qin Residence.

Chapter 1020: Reunited

In the Sky Harmony City, the rebuilding of a branch of the Star River Association was taking place. Although it wasn't as grand as the Grand Xia branch, it was still the most luxurious building in the entire city.

In one of the great halls of the Star River Association, a figure stood with many experts behind him. They stood respectfully with their heads bowed, and none of them dared to release their auras, even the branch leader of the Star River Association.

The figure wore the long robes of the Star River Association, but the color of his robes was a deeper shade compared to the others. Right now, his closed eyes opened as he emotionlessly stared at everyone who gathered here. "A bunch of trash. The person you've been searching for was right in front of you, yet you had no idea."

"Sir." The branch leader knelt, "Sir, please enlighten us."

"If I'm not wrong, the Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng are both at the Qin Residence. Bring your men and capture them there," the person commanded.

"The Qin Residence?" The branch leader froze. They had been extremely strict with their monitoring of the Qin Residence, yet they had actually failed to discover this.

"They have all changed their appearances. The Medicine Sovereign has taken on the role of a servant, while Mo Qingcheng is now a maid. No wonder we couldn't find them despite such a long time, they actually dared to relocate to Sky Harmony City. I guess they can be considered smart. You guys go on, just take note that Ye Qingyun is there as well. The Medicine Sovereign is now crippled, so there's no need for me to act personally. Bring them to me within two hours," the expert commanded coldly.

"Yes, sir." Everyone nodded, before turning and exiting the great hall. The branch leader instantly mobilized his people to head to the Qin Residence. They flew through the air in an imposing-looking group, and at their appearance, everyone understood that the Star River Association was finally going to act against the Qin Residence.

Several of the city's clans had already joined in with this group from the Star River Association; they had been quick to cast a stone the moment the Qin Clan had fallen from grace. The Qin Clan was a major power with huge business operations in Sky Harmony City. Although the Star River Association cared nothing for these businesses, the major powers of the city naturally wanted to seize them for their own benefit. Once the Qin Clan had been completely routed, and its people ushered away, the major powers were free to take any belongings left behind.

And many small clans in Sky Harmony City planned to do just that.

After talking to Qin Yao, the young man who'd just left the Qin Residence was still quite close to its surroundings. When he saw a large group of people from the Star River Association in the air, he joined up with them. He spoke to a man beside the branch leader of the Star River Association and asked, "Teacher, what happened?"

"We are going to the Qin Residence to capture the rebels. The Medicine Sovereign and Mo Qingcheng are hiding in there," his master replied.

"The #1 beauty of Chu from back then, Mo Qingcheng?" The eyes of the young man gleamed, feeling anticipation in his heart. How beautiful was Mo Qingcheng exactly? The rumors painted her to be as beautiful as a celestial being.

Many people in the Qin Residence soon received the news, and they instantly gathered their forces. Qin Chuan and the other experts quickly appeared, accompanied by a figure who emanated an intense aura. The figure radiated an imperious air and appeared majestic without being fierce. Beside him was another old man, so aged that he seemed ready for the grave. The body of the old man was extremely weak, and he had several servants taking care of him. The maid that had earlier stood beside Qin Yao was now standing next to this old man.

"Ye Qingyun. Bring the Qin Clan Leader and Qingcheng away from here. You might still have a chance to survive," the old man spoke to the imperious-looking man beside him. This man was none other than Ye Qingyun, the Emperor of Ye, and Qin Wentian's other foster father.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, since the Star River Association has already discovered us, there's probably no way for us to escape. This shall be our last battle. The only thing I regret is that I couldn't protect Qingcheng. I've failed Wentian." Ye Qingyun stared at the sky as he sighed.

"You have already done enough. If it weren't for you, we wouldn't have been able to hide for this long. Unfortunately, we have even implicated the Qin Clan." The Medicine Sovereign sighed as well.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, what are you saying? Wentian is like a son to me; his matters are my matters. Qingcheng is the wife of my son, which means she is also a part of our Qin Clan. As long as she's here, the Qin Residence will be here defending her until we fall." Qin Chuan inclined his head and spoke, his tone filled with steel-like resolution.

"This old man is impressed by the Qin Clan Leader's character." The Medicine Sovereign then continued, "In that case, let this be our last battle."

—BOOM!— A violent wave of energy suddenly gushed over, causing the buildings around them to collapse. A group of mounted soldiers invaded the Qin Residence, destroying everything in front of them. After the dust cleared, the silhouettes from the Star River Association could be seen. They arrived and stopped right in front of Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, and the others.

They heard the sounds of many people approaching from all around them. At the same time, they heard an explosion in the distance and saw the destruction of more buildings; the entire Qin Residence was leveled flat to the ground. Qin Chuan and the rest gathered together, surrounded from all sides by enemy forces.

Outside the perimeter, many experts from the other powers in Sky Harmony City all rushed over to spectate the scene. More than a decade ago, the Qin Residence had encountered a calamity which Qin Wentian had resolved. However this time, their enemies were much more fearsome than before.

—bzz!— At this moment, a raging wind gusted through the sky. A terrifying silhouette could be seen riding the wind as it flew towards them. The power generated when it flapped its wings buffeted the people below with enough force that they couldn't stand upright.

The silhouette soon paused, and they glanced upwards only to see the outline of a large avian demonic beast with wings that gleamed with a golden light.

"A golden-winged Great Roc!"

"The legendary divine roc has actually appeared?!"

Everyone's hearts trembled. The golden-winged roc flew towards them with rapid speed. It spiraled around the airspace above the Qin Residence, apparently extremely excited. At this time, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a bright light; he was still heading over to the Qin Residence. Finally, there was news of Qingcheng. Accompanied by Luo Huan, he increased his speed, heading straight in the direction of Sky Harmony City.

"A golden-winged roc!" Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, staring at the Great Roc in the sky with a strange expression on her face. In that moment, her features changed, revealing her true face. She was now strikingly beautiful, capable of toppling empires.

"Qingcheng, this baobao is back!" The Great Roc in the air suddenly spoke in a baby-like voice, causing everyone there to start in surprise. Could this be a fledgling chick of a legendary golden-winged roc?

A radiant smile bloomed on Mo Qingcheng's face. Her beautiful eyes glistened—how could she not recognize this little fellow's voice? Little Rascal had become even more impressive; he must have transformed into this golden-winged roc.

Since Little Rascal had returned… was he nearby?

Upon thinking of this, Mo Qingcheng's heartbeat quickened. Finally… had he returned? Just moments ago, she'd thought that they would never again meet in this lifetime.

"Where is he?" Mo Qingcheng's voice rang out, trembling with emotion.

"We acted separately. He's a little stupid, so how could he be as intelligent as me? I knew exactly where to find you. But this baobao has already informed him, so he should be here soon," Little Rascal shamelessly boasted. Mo Qingcheng nodded heavily, her eyes filled with tears as anticipation filled her heart. She felt slightly nervous…it had been so many years. Would she finally see him again?

"Master, did you hear that? He's back!" Mo Qingcheng stared at the Medicine Sovereign, looking exceedingly flustered.

"I did, I did." The Medicine Sovereign smiled as he nodded. He also hadn't expected Qin Wentian to return at such a crucial moment.

"Qin Yao, this baobao is back. Don't you want to show your love to me?" Little Rascal asked Qin Yao, causing her to roll her eyes at him. "Little Rascal, get down here this instant."

"Ai, my life sucks." Little Rascal descended from the air, transforming into a beam of white light that shot into Qin Yao's embrace. He snuggled his head against her, rubbing against her body.

"Looks like you're doing well." Qin Yao hugged the white puppy and smiled. From afar, everyone felt as though their eyes were about to fall from their sockets. Damn, this little demon cub could actually transform into a roc?

"That's right," Little Rascal replied. He then glanced at Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, this baobao missed you."

"Little Rascal." Mo Qingcheng also laughed—this fellow was too adorable.

Beside them, Ye Qingyun, Qin Chuan, and the rest were all smiling. Upon seeing Little Rascal, they knew that Qin Wentian would arrive soon.

But at this very moment, an immortal might bore down on everyone. An immortal foundation expert from the Star River Association appeared. His gaze stiffened when he glanced at Little Rascal in Qin Yao's embrace. This little demon cub was a demon immortal!

"Immortal." The countenances of the Medicine Sovereign and the rest turned unsightly when they noticed the figure in the air.

"Let me finish off that fellow first, then I'll come chat with you pretty girls again." Little Rascal's voice still sounded childlike. After which, he shot up into the sky, his form expanding. Now covered in golden armor, he let out a thunderous roar. This time, he transformed into a terrifying demonic dragon with nine heads, exuding an incomparably baleful aura. His sharp talons gleamed with such sharpness and power that the spectators felt a chill in their hearts just by looking at them.

In just an instant, an adorable-looking puppy had transformed into such a terrifying demonic beast.

"Do I look very dashing with this appearance?" the dragon mumbled to himself. After that, a thunderous roar rang out as his sharp talons raked through the air as if to slice apart space itself.

The immortal unleashed immortal might from his foundation, sweeping across the heavens and earth as he cursed in rage, "Quickly subdue them!"

"Yes!" The experts from the enemy forces below complied and rushed towards the experts in the Qin Residence. Ye Qingyun stepped out, leading their defense. He released his constellation, emitting a fearsome might, but then a peak-level ascendant from the Star River Association stepped out and immediately obstructed his path.

"DIE!" The experts on both sides clashed, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. The young man who had insulted Qin Yao earlier kept staring at Mo Qingcheng in a daze. How beautiful… truly, she was like a celestial fairy. If she could become his woman… Upon thinking of this, his heart started to pound with excitement. Unfortunately, he didn't have the qualifications to defile such a woman.

However, even if he could not, it didn't mean that the others couldn't. A young ascendant from the Star River Association instantly advanced towards Mo Qingcheng the moment he noticed her. Grabbing out with his hand, he manifested a golden gigantic palm imprint.

Mo Qingcheng stretched her palm out, shooting balls of terrifying jade-green fire at that young ascendant. The two of them soared into the air and continued their battle.

"This can be considered a blessing, seeing that I've been given a chance to fight against such a beautiful woman. How about following me? Maybe my master will spare you a path to survival."

Mo Qingcheng's expression turned cold. Her constellation shone brightly, but the young man merely laughed as he pressed closer. But at this very moment, a beam of destructive light shuttled through space, speeding towards them. With a piercing sound, a bloody hole suddenly opened up in the center of the young ascendant's brows. His body trembled, and with immense difficulty he turned around, only to see an incomparably good-looking silhouette slowly walking in the air. This newcomer had an extraordinary demeanor, and with a wave of his hand, he tossed the young ascendant directly to the side. He didn't even know how he died.

Mo Qingcheng stared at this familiar silhouette as her eyes reddened with emotion. Tears began to streak down her face—she had no way to stop them.

The newcomer took another step and appeared beside her, stretching his arms out and pulled her close in an embrace. The two of them stared at each other, deep emotion running through their eyes. The others could clearly feel their intense feelings; a palpable aura of love seemed to surround the two. For a moment, it felt as if they were the only people left in this entire world!

Chapter 1021: Qin Wentian’s Anger

At this moment, time seemed to stop. The two figures embracing in the air were so beautiful, and so moving.

He had returned.

Right now, everyone in Sky Harmony City finally knew who it was that has returned.

Qin Wentian had made a name for himself at Sky Harmony City when he was 16 years old, and by the time he turned 18, his name had rocked the entire Chu Country. Eventually, he had enough power to choose the next emperor of Chu, and he had even unified the nine continents, ultimately becoming the Monarch of Grand Xia. He had also rejected an immortal emperor's offer to take him on as a disciple in full view of the entire particle world. How glorious was that? There was no one in this world who didn't know of him.

When he married Mo Qingcheng in Chu, a commotion of earth-shaking proportions had occurred when the various transcendent powers came to make trouble. However, he had quelled their attempts in a single move. There was no one who could compare to him.

He'd been born in Chu, grew up in Sky Harmony City, suffered the renouncement of his engagement with the Bai Clan, and had eventually become the legend of Sky Harmony City.

However, in the end he chose to depart for the immortal realms and his departure had lasted over ten years.

Memories can fade with times, causing one to forget the events of the past. This was especially so in a small city like Sky Harmony City. When the Star River Association dominated their world, everyone submitted to their authority, and gradually people forgot about Qin Wentian's existence. They had forgotten him to the point that they even dared to have designs on Mo Qingcheng.

Now that he'd returned, the magnificence he exuded reminded everyone of who he was—the legend of this entire particle world.

Staring at the magnificent silhouette of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's flawless beauty, they seemed to be the most compatible couple underneath the heavens. Anyone who wished to desecrate their bond were merely courting their own humiliation.

Luo Huan finally caught up to Qin Wentian from behind. When she saw this scene, she felt currents of warmth in her heart. With a smile on her face, she had witnessed everything between these two lovebirds, right from the start of their relationship during their teenage years, until this very moment.

Finally, they were reunited once again.

Within the Qin Residence of Sky Harmony City, there were also people from the Bai Clan. Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow stared at the two lovers embracing in the air. Autumn Snow felt no jealousy—she only felt happiness for them both as tears flowed down her eyes.

Qin Yao too, was moved by the sight and she openly wept with joy.

The two figures enjoyed each other's embrace and didn't speak for a long moment. Mo Qingcheng leaned against his chest and gazed at his handsome face, soaking in his familiar presence. Her beautiful face had long since been stained by tears, but she wasn't bothered that Qin Wentian could see her fragile state. And despite her tears, she couldn't help but smile with an incomparable radiance when she gazed into Qin Wentian's eyes. She simply cried in that silly manner, and smiled in that silly manner.

That moment seemed to be encased in eternity. Qin Wentian stretched his hands out, wiping away the tears flowing from Mo Qingcheng's eyes. His hands were very gentle, and he stared at the beautiful yet fatigued face of his wife. Qin Wentian's heart clenched with pain She must have suffered so much throughout these years.

"Qingcheng… I'm sorry." Qin Wentian felt extremely guilty. Mo Qingcheng had made too many sacrifices for him—she had delayed too much of her own progress for him.

Mo Qingcheng's dainty finger pressed on Qin Wentian's lips. Her tears were still flowing, but with that gentle and radiant smile, it seemed that all the suffering she had gone through had instantly dissipated, like smoke into thin air.

Qin Wentian was smiling as well, and he held back from further apology. Right now, his silence conveyed what he wanted to say better than a thousand words. Leaning forward, he placed a tender gentle kiss on Mo Qingcheng's forehead and murmured quietly, "Qingcheng, after this matter is concluded, I will bring you to the immortal realms."

"Mhm," Mo Qingcheng nodded earnestly. She had managed to curb her tears, but at his words they started to flow anew. Her glistening eyes were an extremely moving sight. She no longer wanted to be apart from him, separated by a distance of entire worlds between them. That was simply too far apart. For countless nights, she had stared at the sky, fantasizing that she could see Qin Wentian's face among the stars.

Qin Wentian had Mo Qingcheng in his embrace as he landed on the ground. He glanced at the Medicine Sovereign, Qin Chuan, and Ye Qingyun as he called out, "Foster Fathers, Senior Medicine Sovereign. Wentian apologizes for being late."

"Not late at all, you are just in time. If you were any later, you'd probably lose the chance to see an old skeleton like me one last time." Qin Chuan smiled when he saw how extraordinary Qin Wentian had become. During the years, he had constantly worried for Qin Wentian's safety. After all, Qin Wentian was in the boundlessly vast immortal realms that had been nothing but a legend to him. Over there, the experts were simply too numerous.

"It's my fault—I have implicated foster father," Qin Wentian said regretfully.

"That's no fault of yours. The Star River Association is just too tyrannical." Qin Yao was filled with vengeance with regards to the Star River Association. One of their ordinary disciples had even dared to harass her daily.

"Sis, who bullied you?" Qin Wentian saw the expression on Qin Yao's face, and he stretched out his hand to stroke her hair.

Qin Yao glanced at him with some resentment, "You've come back after such a long time, and you still dare to ask who's been bullying me?"

"I know I'm in the wrong, Sister, and you can beat me if you want to," Qin Wentian joked. From a young age, the woman in front of him had been his closest companion. They had grown up watching the stars together.

"Hmph, it's good that you know you are wrong," Qin Yao pouted. "I can forgive you. Go and handle that fellow for me—he keeps coming to our residence every day to harass and insult me and even Qingcheng. He must die for sure."

As she spoke, Qin Yao pointed towards the young man who had insulted them earlier. Qin Wentian turned and gazed at the figure she pointed at, and when the young man saw Qin Wentian staring at him, he couldn't help but beat a hasty retreat. He was someone from Sky Harmony City—naturally, he knew of Qin Wentian's name.

"You even dared to harass my sister?" Qin Wentian spoke in a tone of ice. That person turned and tried to frantically run away, but with a flick of Qin Wentian's finger, the sound of something being pierced rang out. The person fell directly to the ground.

"These people are all here to deal with our Qin Residence?" Qin Wentian asked Qin Yao.

"Mhm, everyone in the surroundings is a part of this. Other than the Star River Association, a majority of them are experts from the powers of our city. They wanted to fish in troubled waters, hoping to gain advantages and benefits from our strife. And so, they threw their lot in with the experts of the Star River Association to destroy us," Qin Yao said icily.

"Understood." Qin Wentian slowly stepped forward, and his overwhelming momentum caused the other experts to retreat. Qin Wentian's name in Sky Harmony City, in Chu, and even in this entire particle world, belonged to the level of legends. Even if they had the Star River Association at their backs, who would dare to antagonize Qin Wentian?

The immortal from the Star River Association was still fighting against Qin Wentian's demonic beast. Over here, nobody dared to touch Qin Wentian.

From afar, the sound of a raging wind gusted by. A group of experts on immortal treasures shuttled rapidly towards them with great speed. It was none other than Purgatory, Fairy Qingmei, and the others.

"Surround them." Fairy Qingmei waved her hands when she saw the situation, and a moment later, experts from her faction formed an outer perimeter, caging their foes within a circle. The people who came to destroy the Qin Residence all had extremely unsightly expressions on their faces.

"Monarch, how should we deal with them?" Everyone turned to Qin Wentian, awaiting his order.

"Spare no one, kill them all." Qin Wentian commanded.

"Roger!" Their voices were unified, thundering loudly together. The experts of Grand Xia began their slaughter. The expression of the expert fighting against Ye Qingyun instantly changed as he abruptly descended, intending to aid his people.

Qin Wentian didn't even bother to look at him. He simply lifted a palm and blasted it outwards, smashing the peak-ascendant into smithereens.

The spectators who were watching from afar were all trembling. How powerful. How strong was Qin Wentian now exactly?

The experts from Grand Xia began their slaughter amidst screams of agony. Qin Wentian's expression was coldly unforgiving. He stared at the Qin Residence's demolished buildings; regardless if the enemy was the Star River Association or the other powers in the city who wanted a share of the benefits, he knew that only by using the most brutal methods to resolve the situation would everyone remember the warning. He didn't want something like this to happen again.

A booming sound echoed from the air. The demonic dragon transformed from Little Rascal had ripped one of the immortal's arms off. Fresh blood splashed through the air—he gave a roar of anger and sped downwards. His immortal foundation radiated a blinding light as it enveloped the people of the Qin Residence.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation thrummed as a supreme immortal might gushed forth from him, creating a force field of protection that was impossible for the immortal's immortal might to break through.

Purgatory also made her move. She shot towards that immortal at lightning speed, launching purgatory fireballs straight at him.

Qin Wentian stared at that immortal. That man may be a second-level immortal foundation expert, but Little Rascal and Purgatory could even defeat him solo, let alone if the two of them joined forces.

"Qin Wentian, even if you have a total of three immortals on your side, you guys still won't be able to withstand a single strike in the face of the Star River Association. Very soon, our great army will come here to slaughter you all. If you dare to kill me, the Star River Association will make your death even more miserable!" The expert struggled as he roared in rage.

"Don't kill him off so easily, let him enjoy the pain of living before giving him death," Qin Wentian replied bluntly. Purgatory burned one of his legs with her flames, and the expert screamed once more. The fire then flowed into his body, burning his immortal foundation directly.

"QIN WENTIAN YOU DARE?!" he screamed in panic.

When Purgatory saw him threatening Qin Wentian, her countenance turned ice-cold. While the enemy was clashing with Little Rascal, her palm blasted into his body, shattering his immortal foundation amidst a thunderous deafening boom. The immortal light radiating from him vanished, but he was still alive.

…pu… Balls of vermillion bird flames began to consume his body.

"ARGH!" The immortal-foundation expert screamed in agony. His immortal foundation was crippled, relegating him back to mortality as the purgatory flames burned him alive One could very well imagine how much pain he was in. Many in Sky Harmony City personally witnessed this scene, and they felt their hearts turn cold. The famed legendary character was so terrifying, and had shown how ruthless he could be after being threatened.

An immortal was an existence they could not imagine, one that stood high up on an unreachable peak. Yet such a character was brutally crippled and burned to death by Qin Wentian's demonic beast. He had threatened Qin Wentian as a test, and Qin Wentian replied to his threat with the most domineering response.

Finally, the body of the immortal from the Star River Association burned into cinders, dispersed by the wind. However, the shock that came from his death didn't vanish.

Below, all the experts from the Star River Association no longer had any intentions of fighting. They only wanted to flee. How loud and imposing had they been when they arrived? They intended to level the Qin Residence to the ground, and capture the #1 beauty in Chu as well as the Medicine Sovereign. But now, they only wished to survive.

However, was living still an option? A few moments later, the entire ground of the Qin Residence was dyed red with their blood. They had destroyed the Qin Residence and reduced it to rubble. And now, the rubble they created would be their graveyard.

"Foster Father, bring some men to deal with those powers in the city who participated in this. Spare the innocent and the children, but for those who had the slightest bit of responsibility in this decision—kill them all without mercy." Qin Wentian's frosty voice rang out through the heavens and earth, shaking the entire Sky Harmony City. They were preparing to use iron-handed methods to cleanse Sky Harmony City with blood. The large and small powers who wanted to strike at the Qin Clan when they were down, they would all be finished!

The Qin Wentian who returned had reappeared in a storm of fury. The powers wanted to kick his closest kin when they were down, destroyed the Qin Residence and had even been audacious enough to try laying their hands on his wife, Mo Qingcheng!

Chapter 1022: Sleepless Night

A solemn and cold killing intent contorted Qin Wentian's good-looking features. He glanced at Purgatory as he commanded, "Purgatory, go and destroy the Star River Association Branch in Sky Harmony City. Annihilate anything that has a connection with that place."

"Yes, master." Purgatory's silhouette flashed, directly shooting up into the sky. Sky Harmony City was very small, and with a sweep of her immortal senses, she instantly discovered the location of the Star River Association.

The experts from Grand Xia also set out, hunting down those powers who participated in the Star River Association's vendetta against them. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the Medicine Sovereign as he asked, "Senior Medicine Sovereign, what happened exactly? Back then, so many immortals left their immortal senses here. Weren't they enough to restrain the association?"

Before leaving for the particle world, Qin Wentian's incarnation, Di Tian, destroyed the Royal Sacred Sect by unsealing the sealed immortals in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace. The rescued immortals all left behind their immortal senses inside the Medicine Sovereign Valley. These immortal senses didn't possess overwhelming combat prowess, but they were still at the immortal foundation level after all. If they stood together, the might they emanated would be extremely overwhelming. No ordinary powers should have dared to touch the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"It was useless. Those immortal senses were forcibly wiped away by the Star River Association." The Medicine Sovereign slowly shook his head, "When the Star River Association descended into our world, they swiftly rebuilt the association's old bases and began to take over the different regions using brutal and domineering methods. At that time, I had already sensed that they would soon move against the Medicine Sovereign Valley."

"I realized that the situation was serious, and instantly decided to send a batch of people to the immortal realms to flee from the danger. The people of the Battle Sword Sect were also here, and coincidentally, many of them wanted to head to the immortal realms. And so, I sent them away. Initially, I also wanted to send Qingcheng, but this lass kept stubbornly refusing to leave. She said she wanted to wait for your return here. In spite of my earlier misgivings, I didn't expect the situation to turn out so serious. Soon after, the Star River Association sent several immortals from the immortal realms and instantly launched an attack on the Medicine Sovereign Valley with overwhelming might…"

The Medicine Sovereign's body shuddered as he spoke. His current appearance was so aged that it seemed he was ready for the grave. If not for the use of strong medicinal pills protecting the fires of his life, he would have already died.

"The immortal senses left behind by the other immortals were all wiped away, and they even told the immortals not to interfere in this matter. If they tried to come here in person, they would end up killed without mercy. I risked my life and fought desperately, and ended up sustaining heavy injuries. It resulted in my immortal foundation being cracked, and we barely made it out of there alive. They destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley as we fled. We wouldn't have been able to hide until today if it weren't for your foster faster, Ye Qingyun, protecting us."

The Medicine Sovereign's eyes turned red, burning with the fire of hatred. "Everything happened too fast. I am nothing but a bag of old bones, and I've lived long enough. It didn't matter if I died, but many of the disciples from my Medicine Sovereign Valley were still so young… The vast majority died unjust deaths."

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, this isn't your fault. I will impart to you an immortal art. Try your best to cultivate it, and there's a chance that you can re-establish your immortal-foundation." Qin Wentian felt a coldness in his heart. The Star River Association's actions were truly contemptible.

"Immortal foundations are the root of our immortality. Since mine has already cracked, there's no more hope." The Medicine Sovereign shook his head.

"How would you know if you don't try? Senior, please trust me," Qin Wentian implored seriously. The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. A beam of light shot forth from the center of Qin Wentian's brow, imprinting to the Medicine Sovereign the heaven-defying method to shatter and rebuild one's immortal foundation.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, how many immortals does the Star River Association have in this world?" Qin Wentian asked again. He needed to gather more information.

"I'm not sure precisely, but at present, there shouldn't be more than ten. What I'm afraid of is the strength they've been keeping in reserve. They could easily wipe away the immortal senses of so many immortals. This is a clear indication that they might be a terrifying power even in the immortal realms. Wentian, just take the people here and leave for the immortal realms. The immortal realms are boundlessly vast, so it won't be so easy for them to find and hunt you guys down.

"Little Rascal, make a trip to the Royal Sacred Region and investigate how many immortals are in affiliation with the Star River Association. I will give you a teleportation talisman, so if you encounter any trouble, shatter it immediately and flee. You can achieve a myriad of transformations, so they won't be able to chase after you, especially since you can also change your aura," Qin Wentian instructed Little Rascal who was in the air.

"Okay, I will leave now. Qingcheng, let's chat when I get back." Little Rascal waved his paws at Mo Qingcheng as he soared into the air. He transformed again into a golden-winged Great Roc and shot towards the distance with great speed.

Knowing oneself, plus knowing one's enemies, would lead to a hundred victories for a hundred battles. Qin Wentian didn't dare to be too careless when facing such an enemy. He wanted to find out more information about the Star River Association first.

"Will Little Rascal be fine by himself?" Mo Qingcheng felt a little worried.

"Don't worry, that little fellow is extremely intelligent. If there are no third-level immortals, they won't be able to force him to stay. The Star River Association are unlikely to send out highly powerful experts to invade a mere particle world. Also, he has the escape talisman I prepared, and he can transform into other forms as well. Even if our opponents sweep him with their immortal senses, they won't be able to find him," Qin Wentian assured her.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"I will avenge the Medicine Sovereign Valley." Qin Wentian gave a small squeeze to Mo Qingcheng's hand.

"Wentian, forget about revenge for now. Let's head to the immortal realms and bide our time first before we talk about revenge," stated the Medicine Sovereign. Qin Wentian had heaven-defying talent; it had only taken him about fifty years to ascend to immortality. In the eyes of immortal-foundation experts, his age was still that of a baby's. From this, one could see how much potential Qin Wentian possessed. The Medicine Sovereign didn't want Qin Wentian to lose his life because of a moment of impulse.

Mo Qingcheng held onto Qin Wentian's hands, staring at him with her beautiful eyes. Qin Wentian could clearly feel the nervousness and worry in her heart.

"Wentian, revenge is a dish best served cold. Time is still long, and given your vast potential, you will surely be a king among immortals in the future. Why be so hasty?" Ye Qingyun persuaded. Everyone was looking at Qin Wentian with worry in their eyes. All of them wanted to convince him to wait a little longer, and not to rush for the sake of revenge.

They understood Qin Wentian's character. He drew a fine line between grudges and kindness, and he had the hot blood of heroic men running through his veins. Back in his youth, he had even dared to block the Crown Prince of Chu, Chu Tianjiao, for the sake of saving his foster father, Qin Chuan.

How overwhelming was Qin Wentian's talent? Immortals stood at the absolute peak of this world. Back then, the Royal Sacred Sect had one immortal, and they completely dominated this world with no one daring to defy them. The Medicine Sovereign was an immortal as well, but both he and the Sacred Emperor had spent countless years in cultivation before breaking through to their immortal foundation. On the other hand, Qin Wentian had already become one at such a young age. They were all Qin Wentian's closest kin, and naturally, they considered Qin Wentian's life as much more precious than their own. They didn't want him to die a meaningless death in this world.

"I won't be impulsive." Qin Wentian felt currents of warmth flooding his heart when he saw such concern in so many gazes. Throughout his years of roaming the immortal realms, he had rarely felt the comfort of kinship outside of his interactions with Qing`er. His closest friends and family were all here, and despite their death grudge with the Star River Association, they didn't want him to take on any risks.

"You mustn't go unless you are fully prepared and extremely confident," the Medicine Sovereign reminded him again. "Hold back for now, for Qingcheng's sake."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian had an indescribable feeling in his heart. Senior Medicine Sovereign's cultivation was crippled, and the association had destroyed the Medicine Sovereign Valley, but in spite of his current situation, he was still so worried about Qin Wentian's safety. Deep in his heart, he was afraid that Qin Wentian would encounter misfortune.

Staring at the familiar silhouettes before his eyes, these people were the closest kin to him in this world. He naturally wouldn't court disaster. If something happened to him, what would happen to all these people?

However, if he didn't take revenge for their hostility, he couldn't call himself a man.

Turning around, Qin Wentian glanced at the Qin Residence; they had reduced it to a state of rubble. Bai Qingsong walked up and said, "Wentian, they've brought down the Qin Residence to such a state. There are so many people here, so for the time being, how about you bring them to my Bai Manor to recuperate? I've dismissed all the servants, so the place should be big enough to accommodate us all."

Qin Wentian stared at the white-haired, aged-looking old man. Bai Qingsong had already entered his remaining years, but he stared at Qin Wentian with eyes that were bright and filled with anticipation.

Qin Wentian understood Bai Qingsong's intentions. Previously, they had settled the grudge between them, but Bai Qingsong still had a knot in his heart. In his youth, Qin Wentian had spent much of his time in the Bai Manor, but there had been a time when Bai Qingsong had tried to kill Qin Wentian. He hoped Qin Wentian would be able to step into the Bai Manor once more, so he would feel finally be at ease. Behind Bai Qingsong, Autumn Snow's beautiful eyes were also looking at Qin Wentian.

"Wentian, during these past years, Uncle Bai frequently came to our residence to accompany father in playing chess. Despite the calamity brought on by the Star River Association, they chose to face it together with us." Qin Yao spoke from the side. Back then, she had hated the Bai Clan immensely, but two decades was a long time. Many things had changed.

During the Qin Residence's crisis, Bai Qingsong and Autumn Snow had chosen to stay with them. One could see that they were sincere in their friendship.

"Mhm, after so many years, I'd like to go and take a look at the Bai Manor." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. "Uncle Bai, do you have any news regarding that lass Bai Qing?"

"Ai." Bai Qingsong sighed as he shook his head. "I let her down with my actions. If I hadn't acted against you back then, she wouldn't have felt driven to leave home without a word."

"Nothing will happen to her. Who knows, maybe she's already in the immortal realms." The memory of an adorable young girl appeared in Qin Wentian's mind's eye as he thought of Bai Qing. He truly missed her, and if he were free, he would make a trip down to the Devil Statue Cliff to take a look.

"Let's hope so. Shall we go now?" Bai Qingsong said quietly After which, their group headed to the Bai Manor.

Today's incident caused waves of commotion to rock Sky Harmony City. Qin Wentian returned and domineeringly slaughtered the forces of the Star River Association. He used that battle to fish in already troubled waters, taking the opportunity to deal with the other powers who had allied with the association. Those powers eventually became nothing but jokes. Given their strength, they had voluntarily involved themselves in this conflict between Qin Wentian and the Star River Association. Their decision resulted in a complete slaughter for their entire clan.

In the Bai Clan, Bai Qingsong arranged for a place for everyone to rest. Little Rascal had also returned. He told Qin Wentian that the Star River Association had sent a total of seven immortal foundation experts to this particle world and that the association should already know about today's events at Sky Harmony City. However, they had yet to take action. It was as though they were waiting for something.

Qin Wentian and the others met up with each other and chatted for a long time before they went back to rest.

The night was incomparably silent. In a certain courtyard, only Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were alone. Seated in a rattan chair, Mo Qingcheng leaned on Qin Wentian's chest, snuggling in his embrace as she enjoyed the peace of this moment.

"Do you really not want to return to the immortal realms?" Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stroked her fine black hair and smiled, "Qingcheng, I know my limits. I must repay this debt of revenge no matter what."

"I believe you, but you must remember this… If something were to happen to you, I wouldn't wish to live in this world alone," Mo Qingcheng said gently, her voice exceedingly calm. She embraced Qin Wentian more tightly, as though afraid of losing him.

Qin Wentian stared at her flawless features and felt his heart melting. Leaning forward, he kissed Mo Qingcheng on the lips. Mo Qingcheng hugged him even closer, staring back at him with deep emotion.

A fire crackled around Qin Wentian. Carrying her perfect figure in his arms, they headed into their room together.

This night, was truly a beautiful one!

Chapter 1023: Little Rascal Showing Its Might

In the early hours of the morning, the Bai Clan was extremely quiet. The residence was filled with people busy with their cultivation.

In the courtyard Qin Wentian was in, he was currently flipping through ancient scrolls. His attention was completely focused on them.

Footsteps rang out. Mo Qingcheng slowly walked over. Qin Wentian turned to glance at her with a gentle smile on his face. A faint blush tinged Mo Qingcheng's face; her skin was as light as water, her features flawless.

"What are you looking at?" Walking to Qin Wentian's side, Mo Qingcheng stared at the ancient scroll he was currently reading.

"Formation arts. Although I'm somewhat proficient in divine inscriptions, immortal formations are too just too profound. I need to inscribe an immortal-ranked grand formation here in the Bai Clan just to prepare for the worst," Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. "Go ahead. I won't disturb you then."

After that, she stood quietly at Qin Wentian's side. Qin Wentian smiled and continued to read up on formations.

After a period of time, a snowy-white Little Rascal ran over to them and jumped into Mo Qingcheng's arms. He stared at Qin Wentian. "After seeing Qingcheng again, you no longer care about this baobao."

"Are you a female?" Qin Wentian laughed, "Anyway, I'm creating a chance for you and Purgatory to spend some quality time together. Isn't that great?"

"Ai… little Purgatory is too fierce." Little Rascal shook his head. Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian rapped Little Rascal on his head. "Stop being so rascally, aren't you still in your stage of childhood? You can't even take on a human form, so what thoughts are running through your mind?"

"Well, this baobao is an ancient demonic beast king after all." Little Rascal proudly declared as he inclined his head. He acted like he was the first creation under the heavens, and Mo Qingcheng felt amused at his manner.

"Oh yeah, Wentian, why haven't we slaughtered those immortals from the Star River Association? My immortal sense only caught seven immortal foundation experts. The three of us should be enough to completely dominate them," Little Rascal said.

"It won't be so simple. The Star River Association were daring enough to be so arrogant, so they must have some backing in the immortal realms. But when I returned, they actually laid down the flag and stilled the drums, so could it be that they fear me? It's highly likely that they're planning something or waiting for more immortals to arrive here. Since they want to wait, we shall wait together with them." A cold gleam of light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"I wonder when the Battle Sword Sect will arrive at the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Little Rascal murmured before he soared into the air and transformed into a golden-winged roc once more. "The Star River Association is too arrogant—they even dared to bully Qingcheng. I'm going to teach them a lesson."

Without waiting for Qin Wentian's reply, Little Rascal vanished with a fierce gust of wind.

"Little Rascal…" Mo Qingcheng called out. Qin Wentian smiled at her, "Don't worry. Little Rascal is extremely intelligent, so he won't bite off more than he can chew."

"But he is still so young…" Mo Qingcheng protested quietly.

"Have you ever seen him at a disadvantage?" Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng then thought back to the times Little Rascal kept taking advantage of beautiful women. She glared at Qin Wentian. "Didn't he learn that from you?"

"…I'm innocent." Qin Wentian had a face full of blacklines.

"Hmph." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

"Since, I'm already being thought of in this way, I might as well make it into a reality." He quickly sweeped her into his arms, and his hands started roaming her body suggestively.

"Naughty egg, you dare…?" Mo Qingcheng twisted her body away, her laughter ringing through the courtyard.

...

In the Star River Association headquarters located in the Royal Sacred Region, numerous majestic and towering buildings could be seen.

Outside the Star River Association, countless silhouettes stood in wait. All of them were staring at the majestic buildings in admiration. This was the current hegemon of this world.

However, there were rumors saying that Qin Wentian had already returned and had led a slaughter in the Medicine Sovereign Valley, one powerful enough to kill immortals.

The genius who headed to the immortal realms more than a decade ago had returned. His current form was even more powerful compared to the previous Sacred Emperor. However, no matter how much more powerful Qin Wentian had become, it was definitely impossible for him to win against the Star River Association.

—rumble!— At this moment, a fearsome demonic might suddenly gushed forth from the air. Everyone inclined their heads, only to see auspicious clouds gusting past a saint beast fledgling in the air.

"Oh my god, isn't that a saint beast? A kirin!"

"How impressive, it's actually a real kirin. When auspicious clouds appear, a saint beast will descend. Did this saint beast appear because of the Star River Association?"

Everyone's gazes were fixated on the kirin cub in the air, and they sighed admiringly in their hearts.

~swish swish swish~

From the interior of the Star River Association, several figures shot out with great speed, appearing before the kirin cub as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

This was a baby kirin—its aura wasn't that powerful but it was still filled with majestic magnificence.

"To think that this particle world would actually have a kirin here." The immortals from the Star River Association had covetous looks of greed in their eyes. Naturally, they were well aware of the price a saint beast kirin cub could fetch them. It would be a supreme Greater Demon once it grew up, so even if they added up their entire net worth, the price of such a saint cub far surpassed their own.

—bzz— The kirin cub continued on its way—it was actually flying towards the Star River Association. The experts from the Star River Association didn't try to stop it. They glanced at each other and followed it from behind. Very soon, the kirin cub entered the depths of the Star River Association's headquarters, where it turned everything topsy-turvy in its hunt for good things to eat, like heavenly nectar and rare medicinal pills. It even grabbed at all the treasures it could find. It seemed extremely willful.

"Let it do what it wants." Many of the experts wanted to stop it, but one of the immortals held them back and allowed the kirin cub free reign.

That kirin cub even found several flasks of good wine and gulped them up. After that, it seemed a little drowsy, and its steps had become unsteady. When the immortals saw this, all of them couldn't help but laugh.

"A kirin even knows how to drink?"

"That's an immortal brew, all my wine is gone!" One of the immortals felt his heart aching.

"Stop feeling heartache, and allow this little ancestor to be happy," admonished an immortal, referring to the kirin cub. And finally, after it was done foraging, it laid down comfortably on the ground, enjoying the warmth of the sun. Several immortals slowly approached, taking note of the kirin cub's reaction. As they drew closer, they realized that the kirin cub showed no signs of unwillingness and it was allowing them to approach it. After that, they stopped at a distance of just a foot away, and stretched out their hands to stroke the kirin cub. The scales on the kirin cub were as solid as a piece of armor. It exuded an imposing might, causing them to sigh in admiration. A saint beast was a saint beast indeed.

The kirin cub seemed to enjoy all this attention. It turned over its body, causing everyone to laugh at its antics. One of the immortals then asked, "Little kirin, are your parents still in this world?"

The kirin cub glanced at the man who spoke. It then stood up and moved closer to the man, rubbing its head against the man's head. That man laughed uproariously when he saw this, feeling exceptionally close with this kirin.

"Roar!" The kirin let out a roar and knocked him down. The person was shocked, and he instantly unleashed his immortal might. But a moment later, he saw the kirin lightly brushing against him as it walked around him in circles, and he began to laugh again.

"Big Brother, it's playing with you." Someone laughed beside him. The kirin turned around and knocked down the person who spoke, regarding him with curiosity. It gently brushed against him and circled around him as well. The group of immortals all had smiles on their faces when they saw the kirin cub's amicable nature. They retracted their immortal might and just like that, the group of immortals were playing happily with the kirin cub, all while planning silently in their hearts on how to possess the kirin cub alone. Nobody wanted to share it with the others.

At this moment, the kirin cub bowled over the two immortal foundation experts once again onto the ground as its paws swatted about playfully.

But at this very moment, sharp claws suddenly extended outwards, exuding a terrifying golden light and abruptly ripped through their flesh.

~ARGH ARGH~ Twin screams of agony shook the entire space. The kirin cub quickly transformed into a desolate beast and soared up into the sky, radiating a fearsome and powerful aura. How could it be a baby kirin cub?

"Big Brother!" The other immortals all had expressions of shock on their faces. The sudden scene had caught them all unaware, and they barely had time to react. The immortal foundations of those two were already shattered.

"VILE BEAST!" They stared the kirin in the air, only to hear the kirin laughing. "A bunch of retards! So stupid! Byeee~"

After speaking, Little Rascal crushed his teleportation talisman which caused intense spatial energy to cover it, and he vanished from their location a moment later.

"ARGHHH! I'M A CRIPPLE NOW! KILL THAT VILE CREATURE FOR ME!"

—rumble!— Numerous icy auras swept across the heavens and earth as they moved in hot pursuit. Those in the Star River Association felt their hearts shaking at seeing their reaction. So many immortals chasing after that demonic beast, but by that point, Little Rascal was nowhere to be seen.

When Little Rascal returned to the Bai Clan, Qin Wentian was in the middle of inscribing an immortal-ranked formation.

"Little Rascal, what bad deeds have you done now?" Qin Wentian asked when he saw a smile on Little Rascal's face.

"I crippled two immortals. Those people are just too stupid! I transformed into a kirin cub and they tried to capture me," Little Rascal lazily explained. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. "You transformed into a saint beast, so how can ordinary immortal-foundation characters withstand such temptation? Who would suspect that you were the saint beast in disguise?"

"Ai, there's no choice. Who asked for this baobao's intelligence to be so much higher than a human's?" Little Rascal sighed, exuding a loneliness that belonged to true experts who stood at the peak. Seeing him acting in such a manner really made Qin Wentian want to punch him.

"Okay, okay. I get it, you're awesome." Qin Wentian didn't know what else to say. After that, he waved his hands and shouted, "RISE!"

As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying rumbling sounds echoed as the entire Bai Manor rose up from the ground. The vast plot of land became a floating island that rested on the back of an incomparably gigantic Great Roc.

"What are you planning to do?" Little Rascal asked.

"I'm going to make a trip to the immortal realms. For everyone's safety, I want to use this formation to hide them temporarily from the prying eyes of the Star River Association," Qin Wentian explained. He had no way of determining if the Star River Association's reinforcements would come first, or if the Battle Sword Sect would reach the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first. Hence, it was always better to plan ahead.

"Oh," Little Rascal replied.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he stepped into the formation. After that, the entire Bai Manor rose further up into the air, gradually vanishing from sight. The people of Sky Harmony City all felt tumultuous waves of shock rocking their hearts when they saw this scene.

Qin Wentian was just too terrifying.

And just like that, the Bai Clan vanished from Sky Harmony City. All of Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades, as well as Mo Qingcheng's clan members, were protected within the formation. He could set his heart at ease as he headed back to the immortal realms.

In the starry space, Qin Wentian proceeded alone, heading in the direction of the Cloud Prefecture. Earlier, he had gone back to the particle world in a rush because he chanced upon the Battle Sword Sect. There was still something he hadn't completed yet. Now that he was making a short trip back to the immortal realms, he would use this time to complete that task. Qin Wentian's destination was Driftsnow City!

Chapter 1024: Putting Away the Ancient Weaponized City

Driftsnow City was one of the three main cities of Jiangling Country. Back then, the Cloud Prefecture was governed by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect took over, the new city lord of Driftsnow City was naturally replaced by someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Within Driftsnow City, there was an ancient version of it created by the ancient Driftsnow Master. The scenery there was extremely beautiful, and many experts stopped by to admire the scenery and sigh with sorrow when they heard the story.

The people in Driftsnow City had gradually forgot about the legend. With Qin Wentian's appearance, Driftsnow City came to life once more. It gathered its energy and shot a beam of destruction that completely destroyed a holy ground in the Cloud Prefecture—the Jiang Clan. This incident shocked the entire Cloud Prefecture, and it quickly ignited interest in the legendary story of the Ancient Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade again. The people circulated the story, drawing more and more experts to this place, all of whom wanted to see the ancient weaponized city for themselves.

At this moment in the city, many stared at the Nine Immortality Bells. It had been a long time since the bells had chimed. Pei Yu was currently sitting before the bells and seemed to be in a state of deep slumber. Many people silently sighed—this young woman was too determined in her ways, falling in love with an ancient. Her entire clan had already been relocated, but Pei Yu still chose to remain in the city.

—BOOM!— At this moment, the long-unsounded bells suddenly chimed once again. Pei Yu opened her eyes as a marvelous energy enveloped the area. Snowflakes started to fall from the sky, creating an incredibly beautiful sight.

"When the ancient bells chimes, the Driftsnow Master longs for Immortal Jade once again?" Everyone stretched their hand out, catching the drifting snowflakes and watched them melt in their palms. The soul of the Driftsnow Master would exist for all eternity in his longing for Immortal Jade. Whenever he missed her, his tears would transform into the snowflakes drifting about in the air.

Pei Yu opened her eyes and stared at the drifting snow that covered the sky. Turning around, a radiant smile appeared on her face. "Are you awake? Looks like you're starting to miss Immortal Jade again. How blessed she is to have someone like you."

"Ai…" The sound of a sigh rang out. Pei Yu's eyes gleamed as she continued, "Driftsnow Master, is this really you? Can you hear my words?"

"Pei Yu, why must you deceive yourself. I'm an ancient and have long passed on from this world. You, who are still alive, why must you waste your emotions on someone who is already dead? It really breaks my heart to see this."

Pei Yu's expression changed. "But I'm willing to accompany you."

"I am not willing to see you wasting your life. It's an exceptionally foolish act. People like you without a path of their own, who can't even live for their own sake—how are you even qualified to love others? Your love is a heavy burden, and it won't win you any respect," a heavy-sounding voice rang out. Pei Yu felt her entire body trembling as tears fell from her face.

"Leave here and pursue your own life. If you continue to stay, I will only look down on you."

Was this really what he thought about her?

After crying for some time, Pei Yu finally stopped. She glanced at the snowflakes and said, "Okay, I will leave. What you said is correct, and I should go pursue my own life. Please take care, okay…?"

After that, Pei Yu turned and walked into the distance, determined to leave. Not long after, her figure completely vanished from sight.

Everyone stared at her departing silhouette as they sighed in their hearts. Did the soul of the Driftsnow Master awaken once again?

The snowflakes were still drifting about, dancing in the air. At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared and descended from the sky.

"Who is that?" The crowd was stunned. Could it be that this man was the one Pei Yu had conversed with? Had he pretended to be the Driftsnow Master?

"Qin Wentian, he's Qin Wentian." Someone recognized him, and their eyes flashed sharply. Back then, the ancient Driftsnow City had come to life when the Driftsnow Master appeared once more—and it was all because of this man. To think that he'd finally come back to Driftsnow City.

Qin Wentian stood atop the Nine Immortality Bells, staring at Pei Yu's departing silhouette as he spoke in a low voice, "Pei Yu, I hope you won't blame me."

Qin Wentian didn't wish for Pei Yu to waste her life in this place, spending her youth accompanying an illusory person.

"Everyone, please leave this place," Qin Wentian announced. Those who didn't know him laughed coldly, "Who do you think you are, telling us to leave here?"

Qin Wentian glanced at the person who'd spoken. He then closed his eyes and released immortal might and in an instant, the Nine Immortality Bells rang out thunderously, shaking the hearts of the people.

"SCRAM!" Amidst the fearsome clanging of the bells, a voice echoed clearly in the air. And like a bolt of thunder from the clear skies, it blasted into the mind of that person. That man coughed out a mouthful of blood as his countenance paled. His heart was trembling as he stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief. This man could actually connect to the Nine Immortality Bells?

He was Qin Wentian!

When he recalled the rumors of the past, he finally understood that this young man before him was none other than Qin Wentian—the same Qin Wentian who had broken through to immortality and forged an immortal-ranked weapon when he was still a low-level ascendant!

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— The bells rang unceasingly; the world was a stretch of white. The snowflakes drifted beautifully in the sky as the large ancient city trembled and started to rise up in the air. The people inside hurriedly evacuated the city.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense entered the bells, connecting with them. He saw the entirety of Driftsnow City from a bird's eye view, and from that position he could see that the city resembled the form of a human. It was none other than the Driftsnow Master's silhouette; he'd used himself to refine this city, melding his soul, his essence, and his very his life into its walls, all for Immortal Jade.

—RUMBLE!— All of Driftsnow City started to shake as Qin Wentian unleashed his immortal sense to its maximum limits. It felt like he was about to transform into a city, and he was enduring a terrifying pressure. Qin Wentian's figure appeared within the dimension of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"RISE!" With a roar, the vast ancient city started rising up off the ground. As he lifted both his hands, the city was also lifted up by the motion. The spectators all stared in disbelief; the ancient Driftsnow City was a mobile one.

The sounds of the bells echoed endlessly in the air. Qin Wentian's figure soared higher and higher together with the ancient weaponized city. The Nine Immortality Bells converged into one, its light shrouding Qin Wentian and the city. At that moment, the Nine Immortality Bells transformed into a grand immortal bell, radiating boundless power.

"The Nine Immortality Bells are the soul of Driftsnow City." Qin Wentian's heart was as clear as a mirror; he understood this fact.

"The Driftsnow Master's capability in forging weapons can truly be said to be exceedingly great in all aspects." Qin Wentian was filled with admiration. The ancient bell radiated boundless light, enveloping the entire city.

Driftsnow City cast its shadow into the bells before suddenly disappearing from sight. In a separate dimension within the grand bell, a city appeared.

Qin Wentian shrunk the ancient bell and held it in his hand. He floated up into the air and prepared to enter the bell.

Suddenly, a figure pacing about could be seen from afar. It was actually none other than Pei Yu. She inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian in the air.

"It's you," Pei Yu mumbled.

"It's me." Qin Wentian nodded. "Pei Yu, live your own life. It's better not to be lost in fantasy. Starting from today, the ancient Driftsnow Master is of the past. I am the new Driftsnow Master."

Pei Yu's beautiful eyes stared at the air. Yes, that's right. Qin Wentian now fully controlled Driftsnow City. He was the true successor of the Driftsnow Master.

"Pei Yu, take care," said Qin Wentian. After that, he vanished, stepping into Driftsnow City.

...

Around the same time Qin Wentian arrived at Driftsnow City, the people from the Battle Sword Sect arrived at the King Manor of Jiangling Country. They had arrived after following Qin Wentian's instructions. However, the guards of the manor obstructed them, and as they looked at the majestic immortal manor of the country's king, the people from the Battle Sword Sect couldn't help but feel a form of invisible pressure.

"Who are you all?" one of the guards asked.

"We were asked by Qin Wentian to come here to look for the King of Jiangling Country," explained the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect as he walked to the front. The guard's eyes flickered, sweeping across everyone present. "Everyone, please wait for a moment. I shall pass on the news."

"Okay." The old ancestor nodded, not daring to voice out his thoughts. Over here, even an ordinary guard was more powerful than him.

Not too long later, an imposing-looking expert led several people over. This imposing middle-aged man was none other than Jiangling Country's current king. He glanced at the Battle Sword Sect and asked, "And you guys are?"

He realized that their strength could be considered pretty weak, so uttering a lie would be the equivalent of them courting death.

"We are from the same sect as Qin Wentian back when he was still in our particle world. The sect leader is an old man like me, and I apologize for disturbing Senior. Qin Wentian asked us to come here to look for the Jiangling King. He said that the king would bring us to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He gave us a strand of his immortal sense, and he has a matter of extreme importance to relay to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect," said the old ancestor in a low voice. This middle-aged man in front of him was simply stronger compared to him.

Upon hearing these words, the Jiangling King knew that their story was probably true. He then said politely, "So it's Young Lord Qin's sect members. Old mister, please come in. Someone go and set up a banquet immediately to welcome the members of Young Lord Qin's sect."

After that, he personally stepped forward, relaxing his stance and was preparing to lead the Battle Sword Sect inside himself.

"Senior, there's no need to be this polite." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect was completely taken aback. The other members of the Battle Sword Sect glanced at each other in confusion, feeling increasingly perplexed in their hearts.

The Jiangling King had also addressed Qin Wentian as Young Lord Qin. This was simply too shocking. What status did Qin Wentian have exactly?

"As Young Lord Qin's elder, this is indeed necessary. Everyone, please don't stand on ceremony and come inside." The Jiangling King wasn't putting on airs at all. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect proceeded forward with trepidation, "Qin Wentian wanted us to quickly head over to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Senior, there's no need to prepare a banquet to welcome us…"

The Jiangling King contemplated for a moment before he nodded, "No problem, the matters of Young Lord Qin are naturally more important. Let us head out this instant."

"Mhm, let's go." The old ancestor nodded. After that, the Jiangling King personally led them towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Cloud Prefecture.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were numerous immortal palaces, and the atmosphere was charged with immortal qi. All the normal guards were immortals, and those from the Battle Sword Sect felt their hearts pounding rapidly at the sight. All the immortal foundation experts they met along the way were incomparably polite to them. One must know that these people were all terrifying experts that could kill them their group with a single smack.

In addition, everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect addressed Qin Wentian in the same way—Young Lord Qin.

At this moment, Ye Lingshuang radiated an immortal light as Qin Wentian's immortal sense activated, causing his figure to materialize.

"Wentian!" Ye Lingshuang called out.

"There are some troublesome matters that I must take care of back in our particle world. I'm going to see the Emperor Lord now. Sis, you, old ancestor and the rest of the Battle Sword Sect should stay here for the time being," said Qin Wentian. He then led the people of the Battle Sword Sect forward and when the guards within the sect saw him, they instantly stopped to salute before bowing. "Young Lord Qin!"

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, passing through them directly in the center of their ranks. The Battle Sword Sect followed closely behind Qin Wentian— right now, the amount of shock in their hearts had already reached the same level as a raging tsunami wave that couldn't be calmed!

Chapter 1025: Battle

Particle World: Royal Sacred Region, Star River Association.

At this moment, a group of experts had gathered together. Powerful people had arrived, even stronger than those from the Star River Association. The immortal-foundation experts who dominated this particle world were all exceedingly respectful towards them.

"Where is Qin Wentian?" The man in the lead asked.

"We do not know, but according to our information network, Qin Wentian set up a grand formation at the Bai Clan of Sky Harmony City. After that, the entire Bai Clan vanished completely. When we went to investigate, our immortal senses were unable to find them," one the people reported, lowering his head. Qin Wentian had disappeared completely.

"Could it be that he left this particle world and has headed to the immortal realms?" The man in the lead made no accusations as he calmly asked the question.

"I don't think so. If Qin Wentian has left this world for the immortal realms, there's no need for him to inscribe a formation at all. He could just bring them all with him by using immortal-ranked treasures," the person replied.

"Mhm, sounds right. Let's head directly to Chu Country, so keep your immortal senses activated permanently. We must find him, even if we have to dig three feet into the ground," commanded the man in the lead. He soared through the air and headed towards Chu, with many experts following closely behind him.

In Chu, a group of immortals descended from the air, sweeping across the entire country with their immortal might. Countless people inclined their heads as their hearts trembled. These experts were all so powerful—each of them had auras that towered up into the sky, and they radiated waves of immortal might. They were all immortals.

The immortals then continued to fly towards Sky Harmony City. But when they discovered that the city was completely abandoned, they frenziedly swept their immortal senses over everything. They scoured the sky and earth in their attempts to find any trace of Qin Wentian and the others.

Two hours later, every inch of Chu had been searched. The immortals gathered back at the airspace above Sky Harmony City, shaking their heads in bewilderment. They couldn't find anyone despite their intense search. It was as if Qin Wentian and his comrades had completely disappeared in the span of a single night.

"Maybe they're no longer in Chu. Do you want to search this entire particle world instead?" someone suggested. With so many immortals here, they would only need to spend a little more time and they'd be able to comb the entire world with their immortal senses.

"Alright, search directly through this particle world. If we still fail then, we will invite an immortal king to help out," commanded the expert in the lead. "Each of you will go to your assigned locations—prepare to move out."

"Roger!" All of them nodded, preparing to search this entire world. They would stop at nothing to dig out Qin Wentian, no matter where he hid himself.

However, it was destined that they would return empty-handed. After several days of searching fruitlessly in every corner of this world, they still couldn't find any traces of Qin Wentian or those from the Bai Clan. Qin Wentian's group of people seemed to have really vanished into thin air.

These experts could only return to the Star River Association and send men to monitor the situation at Sky Harmony City.

When Qin Wentian returned from the immortal realms, he immediately went to Sky Harmony City and landed where the Bai Manor used to be. To everyone else, this place was completely empty. Qin Wentian then stepped around the ground, his movements following a strange rhythm. The previously inscribed runes started to light up as thunderous rumbling noises rang through the air. Below the ground, a vast manor appeared. It was none other than the Bai Manor!

The Bai Manor returned to its original location with the people of the Bai Clan, Qin Wentian's kin, and his closest friends all safely inside. It was highly likely that the Star River Association wouldn't have expected this in their wildest dreams.

"Wentian, the Star River Association was here, and they brought with them many experts. You must leave this place immediately and return to the immortal realms," urged the Medicine Sovereign as he stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian froze at his words, and Fairy Qingmei also took the chance to speak, "They will definitely monitor everything here. Wentian, you'd better leave now while you still can or it will truly be too late. This grand formation might have the ability to conceal the heavens and oceans, but it's already been exposed now."

"The Star River Association came by?" Qin Wentian asked. Apparently, the Star River Association had acted faster than expected. The reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were still on their way.

"Yes, they sent more than ten immortal foundation experts. Not only that, those experts seemed very powerful as well. We can't let this drag on any more," Mo Qingcheng joined in.

"Don't worry, I brought something back with me. Let's go; we will instantly leave for the outskirts of Sky Harmony City. This place is too small," said Qin Wentian. He controlled the formation and directed it through the air to the crowd's immense shock. He was moving the Bai Manor to the forest outside of Sky Harmony City. Everyone now realized that the 'disappearance' of the Bai Clan was nothing more than a smokescreen created by Qin Wentian. The Bai Clan had always been in the same spot, it was just that no one could see nor sense it.

Outside Sky Harmony City, in the vast forest outskirts lay the place where Qin Wentian had once been rescued by Mo Qingcheng. Staring at this forest, Qin Wentian smiled as he glanced at Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, you saved me here back then, but you left without revealing who you were. It made me think that someone else had saved me."

"Mhm, back then it was Little Rascal who led me to the forest. I'd followed after him for so long, but the moment he met you, he instantly jumped to you and decided to follow you instead." Mo Qingcheng glared at Little Rascal in her arms as she relayed her story.

"This baobao was tying the knot of fate between you two," Little Rascal remarked with self-satisfaction. Both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng looked at him doubtfully.

"Are we really not heading to the immortal realms?" Mo Qingcheng held on to Qin Wentian's hand—she was still worried in her heart.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian smiled at her. After that, he took a step forward and with a wave of his hand, thunderous rumbling sounds rang out as an incomparably vast ancient city appeared before everyone's eyes. This ancient city was extremely majestic and gave off an aura akin to a divine weapon, resembling a work of art from the heavens.

"Go!" Qin Wentian shouted. Next, Driftsnow City enveloped the entire forest on the outskirts of Sky Harmony City. And a moment later, an ancient city appeared just outside of Sky Harmony City.

"Come on, let's enter." Qin Wentian then smiled. The others beside him were completely dazed; they were all stunned by this sight. Qin Wentian went to the immortal realms and had brought back such a majestic ancient city?

He brought a whole city back?!

The people at the entrance of Sky Harmony City were similarly stunned by this sight. The news soon circulated around Sky Harmony City and soon, countless people headed over for a look. They stood on the city walls, staring at the ancient city that appeared nearby. Anyone looking at the city felt the remarkable stateliness emanating from its walls—Sky Harmony City couldn't even be considered a city when compared to it.

"Is this something Qin Wentian took from the immortal realms? Cities in the immortal realms are actually mobile?" The people of Sky Harmony City couldn't have imagined something like this. As for Qin Wentian's kin and comrades, all of them had entered the city. Fatty Fan Le was the most excited. "Boss, how did you manage to get your hands on such a good city?"

"This city is an almighty weaponized city. I obtained it by chance," Qin Wentian replied, and the people nearby took a deep breath in response.

A weaponized city; a city that was a divine weapon…

"Can this city attack?" asked the Medicine Sovereign.

"Naturally. In the past, when I was at the Celestial Phenomenon level, I could already control it to the extent where it can unleash extremely powerful attacks. Now that I'm at Immortal Foundation, the power it can unleash will undoubtedly be even stronger." Qin Wentian nodded. By borrowing the power of Driftsnow City, he had managed to kill immortals even at the ascendant level.

"It looks like you've planned this for a long time." The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. Of course, Qin Wentian would know what to do.

The news of the Bai Manor's reappearance was instantly delivered to the Star River Association. Before long, the association's immortal foundation experts soon arrived. More than ten experts floated in the air above the ancient city, and they simultaneously released their immortal might. They lit up the entire area with their immortal light, their power unexcelled in this world.

Qin Wentian's will connected to the Nine Immortality Bells. He stood atop of them calmly, and stared at the various experts in the air.

"Capture him." The immortal in the lead instantly commanded, not bothering to waste time bantering with Qin Wentian.

—BOOM!— Waves of immortal might erupted forth as light radiated from numerous immortal foundations, generating a pressure that blasted down towards the ancient city. Within the city, boundless runes sparkled as heavenly chains shot up into the air. The chains blotted out the skies and aimed for the immortal-foundation experts.

"SEVER!" One of the experts had an immortal foundation in the shape of a sword. Standing there, he seemed like an unparalleled sword of the world, emanating absolute sharpness, as he tried to slash apart the ancient city's heavenly chains.

—RUMBLE!— Qin Wentian's form expanded to over 1,000 meters in size, reaching the height of a giant. He projected an increasingly terrifying faint shadow that surrounded him. From within that shadow, Qin Wentian controlled his arm to grab at those immortals in the air. The immortals were forced to retreat, yet they only saw the light from this ancient city growing even more resplendent. Arrows formed from law energy materialized and shot through the air, capable of slaying even immortals.

The experts instantly drew on more power from their foundations and shattered the arrows. But the shadow formed a gigantic palm imprint that was just too fearsome. It was so large that they had no way to block it.

One of the immortal foundation experts couldn't evade quick enough and was immediately captured by the gigantic palm. With a ferocious, bone-crunching squeeze, the immortal was crushed into pieces amidst screams of pain and agony.

"Retreat!" The leader of the Star River Association's immortals felt that there was something amiss about the situation. This city seemed to be the legendary Driftsnow City, and somehow, Qin Wentian could borrow its strength in combat. And in this case, although they had the advantage in terms of numbers, they were far inferior in sheer combat power.

The other immortals also felt that something was wrong. Borrowing the might of this ancient city, Qin Wentian could actually unleash such a terrifying level of power.

Suddenly, they saw Qin Wentian guiding the gigantic palm to reach up towards the sky. Instantly, a supreme sword might swept over everything, quickly transforming into a sword qi tempest that tried to bury all the experts within. The leader hurriedly soared higher up into the sky and rushed into the clouds. He didn't have time to care about the others.

"DIE!" The palm transformed into the form of a sword finger, piercing outwards. In an instant, a surge of immortal vanquishing might ravaged through the surroundings as a piercing sound rang out. The might penetrated through numerous immortal foundations, and the immortals fell from the air—they had all perished at the moment of impact!

In front of this city, it appeared that immortal foundation experts were as weak and as fragile as ants.

From afar, over at Sky Harmony City, the mortals all felt their hearts trembling. Many of them were fleeing blindly when they felt the waves of immortal might washing through them. But there was also a large portion of people that chose to stay put to watch the battle. Right now, great tidal waves of emotion rocked their hearts. Was this strength truly a level of power a human stellar martial cultivator could unleash?!

Chapter 1026: Reinforcements from the Star River Association

The immortals stood in the air, each possessing such boundless might that they could easily destroy an entire city with the flick of a finger. Sky Harmony City was so small that the immortals would have no trouble invading it. The stellar martial cultivators were like ants to them—easily exterminated.

The immortals were exalted and supremely powerful, yet Qin Wentian had actually killed over ten immortals with a single strike. How immensely shocking was this scene?

That young genius who'd stepped out of Sky Harmony City dozens of years ago—he now stood at the peak of this world, capable of vanquishing immortals with the flip of a single hand. A violent wave of awe rocked their hearts—heroes could be born anywhere. A young man from Sky Harmony City could actually achieve such unbelievable heights.

In terms of emotions, the people of Sky Harmony City naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would end up the victor. He could truly be considered a legend of their city. He had become its symbol, and now the entire world would think of the name 'Sky Harmony City'. Only one person had achieved such heights in this world, and that person had hailed from Sky Harmony City.

No matter how strong the Star River Association was, it was still an external power.

The Vanquishing Immortal Sword was an immortal technique, and an extremely powerful one. Previously, whenever Qin Wentian used it, he would exhaust all the strength and energy of his body and end up burning his own essence. But now, he was a true immortal and had a perfect, saint-grade immortal foundation. In addition to borrowing the power of Driftsnow City, one could very well imagine the overwhelming might his attacks had become. Even without attacking, his energy fluctuations were enough to injure his opponents.

"LEAVE!" The leader among the immortal-foundation experts gave the command to retreat as their group soared into the clouds, not daring to get too close to the ancient Driftsnow City.

The battle had quickly started, but it also ended quickly as well. In just an instant, the battle erupted to its climax with the death of over ten immortal foundation experts.

The faint gigantic shadow that enveloped Qin Wentian had vanished. His body had also returned to its original size. Clad in a white robe, he swept a cold glance over the fleeing experts of the Star River Association. Most likely, these people had yet to admit defeat. But no matter, he had requested for reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, who should be arriving soon.

"What's wrong?" Qin Wentian couldn't help but ask when he saw his close friends staring at him.

His friends were all in a daze, as though they couldn't believe their eyes. Qin Wentian, whose strength was akin to a heavenly god, was actually someone this familiar to them. It all smacked of surrealism.

"Ah, my heart is truly smashed." Fan Le coughed. No matter what, he and Qin Wentian had fought side-by-side back at the Emperor Star Academy. And now he couldn't even catch sight of his back. Qin Wentian was just too powerful—they were no longer at the same level.

"I have no idea how you've cultivated all this time." Fairy Qingmei felt the long age of her years. As for Grand Xia's royal clan they were staring at Qin Wentian as if he were a God. This was none other than their sovereign monarch. How powerful was he? There was no one in this entire world who was a match for him.

"Bos, are there any methods for people to instantly become immortals?" Fatty Fan Le walked to Qin Wentian's side as his eyes gleamed.

"Yes, there's one." Qin Wentian seriously nodded.

"For real? What's the method?" Fatty's eyes gleamed with an even brighter light.

"Let me beat you up, and you'll soon become an 'immortal'." Qin Wentian clenched his fist, emitting a cracking sound as everyone around them started to laugh.

"Everyone, Driftsnow City is very large, so you can choose where you wish to stay. However, try to choose a place near the central core. I'm worried that the energy fluctuations might accidentally affect you during a great battle." Qin Wentian glanced at the others as he spoke. Everyone nodded their heads before dispersing. All of them felt awe in their hearts. This city was not only mobile, it could be used in combat as well.

Right now at Sky Harmony City, countless people stood at high vantage points and stared at the majestic ancient city before them.

"Absolute victory. Qin Wentian has won, and he even killed more than ten immortals!"

"Qin Wentian from the Qin Residence is unrivalled in this world. He's the monarch of Grand Xia, the true king of Chu. And he is someone from our Sky Harmony City."

Many experts sighed in admiration, deep in discussing as they moved around the city. Everyone was caught in a rush of excitement while celebrating Qin Wentian's victory. Cheers resounded throughout Sky Harmony City. With such a character from their city, how could they fail to be proud?

The news of his victory soon circulated around Chu, Grand Xia, and even to the Royal Sacred Region. Everyone knew that the immortals from the Star River Association had died, overwhelmingly suppressed by Qin Wentian. The headquarters of the Star River Association were faced with exceedingly great pressure to succeed.

This victory truly made everyone in this particle world feel Qin Wentian's true strength He really was a legend.

This battle had immensely influenced the masses. For those who worshipped the Star River Association like gods, they felt their hearts wavering. This external power who came from the immortal realms had actually been defeated by Qin Wentian, someone born and bred in this particle world. This meant that the Star River Association couldn't be the absolute hegemon in this world. At the very least, they wouldn't be so long as Qin Wentian was alive.

In various places of this particle world, those who had initially wanted to join the Star River Association were all hesitating now. They chose to continue observing. Now, the Star River Association had already formed a death grudge with Qin Wentian. Neither could live while the other survived, and until the end result was clear, it was better to stay neutral and not be so quick to join the Star River Association.

After this battle, many people started to rush towards Sky Harmony City. This included members of the Emperor Star Academy like Mustang, as well as Chu Mang from the royal palace of Chu. They all had one destination in mind: the ancient Driftsnow City. The city contained many of Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades from this particle world. He felt a formless pressure at knowing that their lives were in his hands. If he was defeated by the Star River Association, the consequences would be unimaginable.

All the powers of Grand Xia were heading to Chu. A group of women in white were flying in the air. These women all exuded an extraordinary aura, radiating hints of a celestial bearing. This was especially so for the woman in the lead. Her face was veiled but from her perfect figure and skin, one could feel that she was a flawless beauty.

"Right now, Qin Wentian is smack dab in the middle of the tempest. The Star River Association is clearly a great power in the immortal realms. Let's take a look at Sky Harmony City, but try to stay out of any trouble," said a woman with a veil over face.

She then continued, "Hey, don't you guys wish to take a look at Qin Wentian? This is the most elite character that has ever appeared in the history of our world. I've never heard of such a young immortal, and more importantly, he's so handsome!" The voice of the woman was filled with mischievousness and a slight hint of affection.

"But, the Star River Association will never stop now. It's very dangerous there," commented someone at the side.

"Don't worry, I'll observe while keeping my distance from the Star River Association, and I won't get involved with the battle. If not, the others will think that I, Lin Xian`er, am taking the initiative to pursue a man!" That woman had a soul-stirring smile on her face as she continued, "Even if he really is the most elite character in the history of our entire particle world, I, Lin Xian`er, will never take the initiative."

"That's fine. We will watch from Sky Harmony City then," said the person beside her in a low voice; she had nothing more to say.

And so, the veiled woman was none other than the number one beauty of the Royal Sacred Region, the holy maiden of the Celestial Maiden Sect, Lin Xian`er. Initially, she wanted to wait until her strength reached a certain level before asking the Medicine Sovereign for help to send her to the immortal realms. Beauty was nothing but trouble. Given her beauty, if she headed to the immortal realms at such a low level of strength, it would only end in calamity.

…..

Sky Harmony City, in an inn near the entrance of the city. One could see the majestic ancient Driftsnow City from the top floor of this inn. It was flooded with people, and Lin Xian`er and her comrades were here as well.

"Can we sit here?" Lin Xian`er stared at an excellent spot near a window as she spoke to the people there. Her eyes could only be described as extremely mesmerizing, and there was a hint of fragility in her air, as though she needed the protection of others. The people at the table instantly stood up and relinquished their seats, "Of course. Fairies, please be seated."

"Thank you." Lin Xian`er smiled. Although her features were obscured by the veil, it still caused the hearts of those people to quicken.

Lin Xian`er stared at the majestic and ancient city as a gentle smile flashed, "Is this the weaponized city? Qin Wentian's hometown should be Sky Harmony City, right?"

"Yes, Qin Wentian is a descendant of the Qin Residence from our Sky Harmony City. He was unable to cultivate during his youth, and so the Bai Clan broke off their marriage engagement. However, Qin Wentian is magnamious and has already resolved the grudges between him and the Bai Clan. His exploits have made him into a legendary character."

"Yes, there's no doubt that Qin Wentian is the legendary character of our Sky Harmony City. He stands at the absolute peak of this entire world."

"Fairies, you must be from some place far away, right? It's impossible to relay all the tales of Qin Wentian's deeds, even if we talked for three days and nights. After the Bai Clan broke off the engagement, he went to the Emperor Star Academy to cultivate, and in the end he decided who the Emperor of Chu should be, and ultimately became the Monarch of Grand Xia. After that, he helped the Medicine Sovereign to destroy the hegemon of this world back then, the Royal Sacred Sect. He is a miracle, a legend."

Everyone mumbled, all talking about the glorious deeds of Qin Wentian.

—BOOM!—

Abruptly, the inn shuddered, causing the hearts of the people inside to tremble as well. The boisterous noise fell to silence.

"What's going on?" Expressions of shock were on the faces of the crowd. At that very moment, a supreme might enveloped the entire area, affecting everyone in Sky Harmony City, and even the entirety of Chu Country. Under the oppressive pressure, all of them felt they had to prostrate before this supreme, unparalleled might.

~bzz~ Driftsnow City suddenly radiated a layer of resplendent light. And in the air, a figure clad in the violet-golden robes of the Star River Association could be seen descending from the sky. This man was the source of the pressure. His hand stretched downwards, and his palm seemed to be capable of obliterating an entire city.

—BANG!— The layer of light shattered as a world-supreme destructive aura descended. That gigantic hand was like the decree of a divinity that wanted to annihilate all before it!

All sounds faded to silence, and time seemed to stop. Everyone stared at this display of power as their hearts shook, feeling fear from the depths of their soul!

Chapter 1027: Threat of an Immortal King

"How powerful." The atmosphere turned silent, and the faces of those in the inn had all paled. Under that overwhelmingly oppressive pressure, many among them were forced to prostrate right on the ground. Lin Xian`er's countenance changed drastically as she stared in the direction of the Star River Association. The golden-robed figure felt like a divine entity—his aura enveloped everything, yet his attacks were all focused on a single point. He kept his energy fluctuations fully contained without leaking through or affecting the surroundings.

Such control was simply too fearsome; such control was absolute.

Did the Star River Association send an outrageously strong expert to this world?

Before this, Qin Wentian had already sensed a trace of intense danger. His immortal sense dipped into the depths of the nine bells, and the entire Driftsnow City released scintillating layers of light that formed a protective screen around it. However, the layers of light shattered under the pressure of that single strike, jolting everyone in Driftsnow City so badly that they coughed out blood. Even Qin Wentian felt his body shaking from the impact.

—bzz!— There was no time to react. A gigantic terrifying hand instantly shot through space, smashing down on the ancient Driftsnow City.

"ARGH!" A thunderous, heaven-startling shout rang out as the entire Driftsnow City radiated a supreme immortal might. The Nine Immortality Bells trembled as they once again merged into one expansive, grand bell that enveloped the entire city. After which, the grand bell also shot through the air, smashing against the incoming gigantic palm.

—BANG!—

Another heaven-rumbling sound blasted through the air. The ancient grand bell shuddered as Qin Wentian spat out a mouthful of blood. His body shook tremendously and he found it difficult to stabilize his bearings. Inclining his head, he focused his immortal sense to connect more deeply with this city that the Driftsnow Master had forged and refined. The weaponized city could be used as a weapon, but the main point was that it was also a city. Its defenses always came first, attacking second.

All of Driftsnow City lit up as countless runes appeared, floating above the grand bell. This gigantic bell shimmered with brilliance as the chimes rang out endlessly, the sound echoing through the space. It manifested city walls of divine iron that surrounded the grand bell. It seemed to be the city's most solid defense.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— The countenance of the expert in the air changed. He, who stood so imposingly in the air, launched out attacks of such power, yet he was still unable to breach the defenses of this city? How could this be possible?

The ancient grand bell trembled incessantly, but its defense stayed strong, blocking out the impact from the attacks. But the aftershocks were still enough to make those in the city feel extremely ill at ease. This was especially so for those with weaker cultivations, all of them were injured and coughing out blood, and there were even some who had already lost consciousness.

And Qin Wentian was the one who suffered the brunt of the remaining impact. His eyes were closed and his face had paled. But his immortal sense was still focused on activating the city's state of absolute defense, not allowing that expert from the Star River Association to breach it. Unfortunately, the immortal king from the Star River Association had arrived here one step earlier compared to his reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In the air, that expert continued with his attacks but to no avail. His countenance turned colder and colder, and he stomped the air in anger, causing the heavens and earth to tremble as many immortal foundation experts appeared behind him. Their expressions were all incredibly unsightly to behold. How can this city's defenses be so powerful?

"Qin Wentian, scram the fuck out!" the immortal king in golden robes commanded arrogantly, his voice melding together with the heavens. Its energy jolted the interior of the grand bell, echoing endlessly within the bell. Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and he stared in the air as his expression turned grim, "The Star River Association truly looks up to I, Qin. To think that they've actually sent an immortal king to take action."

The expression of that immortal king turned to ice. An overwhelming pressure gushed forth from him as he descended lower, directly stepping on the top of the grand bell.

—BOOM!— An earth-shattering sound echoed out. Qin Wentian felt his entire body shaking intensely. The grand bell enveloped all of Driftsnow City, and it was now sinking into the ground from the impact of that immortal king's attack. The people inside the city all suffered injuries of various degrees.

That immortal king stood upon the bell, lowering his head and peering down with contempt at Qin Wentian as he once again commanded, "Scram the fuck out."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the tyrannical gaze of the immortal king as a cold smile appeared on his face, "Using the might of immortal kings to bully people of a particle world. Are you that shameless?"

"IMPUDENT!" That immortal king stomped down violently once more as the grand bell sank deeper into the earth. Qin Wentian's eyes were as cold as ever as he stared at that immortal king. As long as the defenses of the grand bell held, even an immortal king would soon die once the reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect arrived.

"Do you really think I can do nothing to you if you turtle yourself in there?" That immortal king laughed coldly. He pointed to Sky Harmony City and continued speaking, "This city is your hometown. There should be many of your friends there, right? Do you think that I won't annihilate this entire city?"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, but he forced his expression to remain calm. At this moment, he had to remain unwavering. The more he showed that he cared, the more this opponent would use Sky Harmony City to threaten him.

"You are a high-up immortal king. You dare to slaughter innocents—are you not afraid of incurring great sin?" Qin Wentian icily asked. "In addition, all my close friends and comrades are already in Driftsnow City, so there's no longer anyone connected to me outside of it."

"When someone reaches my level, who wouldn't have sin on their hands? Although you are now merely at immortal foundation, you must have taken many lives before as well, right? As long as I don't annihilate an entire world, it wouldn't be considered a great sin. How can there be retribution by karma? From the perspective of all the realms, what would an entire city's worth of lives count for?" That immortal king stomped down once more, causing Driftsnow City to continue sinking. He then asked again, "Still not coming out?"

"You want me to give up the lives of my close friends and comrades as well as myself for the people of Sky Harmony City? Isn't that ridiculous?" Qin Wentian scoffed. "Is there anyone in this world capable of such self-sacrifice? If you do that, you are merely slaughtering innocent people."

Qin Wentian's heart turned incomparably frosty. He didn't think that an immortal king would actually force him to make such a choice. For now, he could only act as though he wasn't completely bothered by it. But he was right in what he said—there was no reason for the immortal king to slaughter the innocents of Sky Harmony City, and no one in the world would be so magnamious that they'd sacrifice themselves and the lives of their close friends and comrades for strangers.

"Hmph." The immortal king seemed to have seen right through him. He stretched his arm and grabbed out with his hand. Instantly, more than ten people were caught in his large palm and hoisted up into the air. These people felt their souls trembling in terror as they screamed. "SAVE ME!"

"The people of this mere Sky Harmony City are nothing but ants to me—I can crush their lives as long as I will it. Are you really not coming out?" The immortal king stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression didn't change, and he steeled his heart. The more he showed his concerned, the more people this immortal king would slaughter.

"DIE THEN!" The immortal king closed his fist, instantly killing everyone grasped in his palm. The bodies fell from the air, and the spectators from Sky Harmony City all trembled in fear. They had forgotten all their rage and anger; to this immortal king, they were really nothing but ants. He could kill them effortlessly as long as he willed it.

Qin Wentian watched in person as these people were crushed to death. Although he felt a towering rage, his expression was as calm as a lake. He couldn't show that he cared. If not, the other party would kill even more to force his compliance.

"Is there even any meaning to killing these innocents? I really do feel ashamed for you," Qin Wentian mocked.

That immortal king stared at Qin Wentian, and his emotionless gaze revealed how lightly he treated the death of these mortals. His hand then stretched out in another direction as another group of people were crushed within—all were completely slaughtered.

"Do you truly not care about the life and death of these people?" asked the immortal king.

"Are you the foolish one or am I the foolish one? Why would I sacrifice myself for people who have nothing to do with me?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Hehe, there's actually someone who has yet to flee. From her expression, it seems that this person is truly worried about you." The immortal king smiled. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and after that, the immortal king grabbed out again, capturing a figure who exuded a celestial air. This person was exceedingly beautiful. In that moment, her veil was pulled away by the immortal king, revealing a face with flawless features, yet her apparent fear caused her to lose some of her splendor.

"Lin Xian`er." Qin Wentian's expression sank. Why was Lin Xian`er here?

"So beautiful. Even for female immortals in the immortal realms, such beauty is truly rare. Don't tell me you are not acquainted with her?" The immortal king coldly laughed. How strong was his immortal sense? Earlier, he had already tracked all the movements of the people in Sky Harmony City as well as the changes to their expressions. Lin Xian`er didn't feel much fear—what she actually felt was worry and nervousness.

Qin Wentian's heart turned cold. Immortal kings were powerful indeed. So he had a purpose. Earlier when he attacked, he was studying the crowd with his immortal sense, intending to find someone Qin Wentian was acquainted with.

"Indeed, I do know this woman. She's quite famous and is a rare beauty," Qin Wentian replied. "However, look at the number of beauties in my city. In this particle world, there are naturally countless beauties who admire I, Qin. Isn't it only normal that she felt worried and nervous when she saw you attacking me? What's so strange about that?"

"Wow, it sounds like you are really lucky with the females." That immortal king coldly smiled. With a wave of his hand, Lin Xian`er was tossed to the immortal foundation experts behind him. He then spoke, "To think such a beautiful woman exists in this country-bumpkin world. You guys can do whatever you want to her, so make sure to fully enjoy yourselves."

"Senior, I'm really not familiar with him. You are a high-ranking, esteemed being in the vast immortal realms, so why must you make things difficult for me…?" Lin Xian`er implored with a hint of fragility.

"Even her voice and expression can move one's soul. You guys are truly in luck," the immortal king stated emotionlessly. The people in the particle worlds were like weeds to him, and unworthy of mention. He naturally cared nothing for Lin Xian`er.

"Thank you, immortal king." The immortal foundation experts all bowed. They grabbed Lin Xian`er and left immediately. When Qin Wentian stared in their direction, he saw Lin Xian`er looking right at him. There was a trace of despair within her beautiful eyes.

"You can come out if you've thought things through." The immortal king laughed. He stomped down again before disappearing completely. Qin Wentian clenched his fists tightly, he had no way to forget the look Lin Xian`er had cast towards him.

Those in Driftsnow City all came over, their faces pale from their injuries. They stared at Qin Wentian and said, "Wentian, you must leave this place. Just go back to the immortal realms."

"I definitely have to take revenge." Qin Wentian's eyes were ice-cold. He had a debt of gratitude to Lin Xian`er. During the tempering session in the Immortal Martial Realm, Lin Xian`er had helped Ye Lingshuang and Ouyang Kuangsheng once before.

"Lin Xian`er…" Ouyang Kuangsheng wanted to say something, but hesitated—he was also feeling a towering rage in his heart. "Who would have imagined an immortal king would be so despicable?"

"He has completely no regards for anyone in this world," Fairy Qingmei said icily. "Wentian, you really have to leave this place."

"It's fine. They have arrived." Qin Wentian's voice was as cold as ten-thousand-year-old ice. Everyone turned their gazes over to him, not knowing what he meant by that. To them, the only safe solution was to leave this world. They could see no other choice.

"Qingcheng, go persuade Wentian," said Fairy Qingmei as she stared at Mo Qingcheng. However, the killing intent emanating from Qin Wentian was now overwhelming to the extreme. He turned his head up and stared at the sky, watching the figures of numerous experts descend from the air.

Chapter 1028: Surround and Kill

Qin Wentian stared at the figures descending from the air, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. They were finally here.

In Sky Harmony City, countless people inclined their heads, staring at those figures who just appeared. Even before they could recover from their shock, more immortals had arrived. Who were these people?

Could they be from the Star River Association again?

If that were the case, then everything was over. Qin Wentian no longer had hope.

But, what did Qin Wentian mean by his earlier words, 'They've arrived'?

Could it be that these people weren't experts from the Star River Association? Qin Wentian seemed to be anticipating their arrival.

Who were they exactly?

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Immortal light flashed through the skies as the group landed in a straight line outside the grand ancient bell. The eyes of the man in the lead were extremely terrifying, and possessed an immense imposingness. The inhabitants of Driftsnow City felt their hearts shuddering when they matched his gaze, in spite of the city's protection.

"It's over, Qin Wentian will be thoroughly defeated." The people of Sky Harmony City felt their hearts trembling. This group of experts exceeded the previous number of people from the Star River Association. Could the Star River Association have sent a second batch of experts here to deal with Qin Wentian?

If that was the case, Qin Wentian was finished. There was no more hope and his death was imminent.

Would a legendary character meet his end here today?

But at this moment, the light radiating from the grand bell suddenly vanished. The grand bell split back into the Nine Immortality Bells, no longer shrouding the city as they returned to their original location. Driftsnow City appeared once again. Upon seeing this scene, everyone's hearts pounded rapidly. What was going on? Had Qin Wentian gone mad?

Had he given in to despair because he knew they no longer had a chance at surviving? Was he surrendering?

The figures descending from the air stared at Qin Wentian. He floated up, casting his gaze at them as his eyes glimmered with sharpness.

"Young Lord Qin." Several immortal foundation experts bowed to Qin Wentian. Their voices blasted out together with their almighty auras, containing a heaven-shaking might.

When the immortal foundation experts spoke, their voices congregated into a wave of power that swept over everything. The power was so strong that it caused those who heard it to tremble.

In the ancient Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian's close friends and comrades watched this scene in a daze. The figures descending from the heavens were clearly experts from the immortal realms. Yet upon their arrival, they all bowed to Qin Wentian, each of them exuding respect and even greeting him as Young Lord Qin?

Was this really the same Qin Wentian they were acquainted with?

Was this really the same Qin Wentian whom they watched mature—the same Qin Wentian who had grown up together with them?

Their hearts were rocked by huge waves, and they felt a sense of surrealism. It was fine if Qin Wentian broke through to immortal foundation. But now there was actually a group of immortals from the immortal realms bowing in respect to him.

The people of Sky Harmony City were all stunned as well, staring at the numerous immortals.

"Is this real?

"Did my eyes see wrongly?"

"Oh God, all these people are immortals! Qin Wentian from Sky Harmony City… what sort of accomplishments in the immortal realms did he have exactly?"

All their hearts pounded madly as they rubbed their eyes and blinked in disbelief, as though they wanted to ensure that they weren't mistaken in what they were seeing.

"Qin Wentian, can you quickly go and save Xian`er?" A voice drifted over. The speaker was someone from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"Qin Wentian, Lin Xian`er has secretly always been in love with you. Your acquaintance with her must count for something. Please, can't you save her?" another person implored.

"Don't worry, the Star River Association shall pay for their actions." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with coldness. The immortal king leading these immortal foundation experts turned to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Young Lord Qin, please command us."

"Right. Get some men to guard this place. The others shall head to the Star River Association's headquarters to ensure they bring no harm to the female they just kidnapped. That female is a friend of mine. All of you will move out instantly and await my orders," Qin Wentian commanded.

"We hear and obey, Lord Qin." The immortals bowed. One of the immortal kings radiated a fearsome might and an overwhelming wave of power instantly wrapped around those immortal foundation experts. In the next moment, their entire group vanished on the spot.

"I plan to activate the protection of the bell once more, to prevent any unexpected accidents. You guys head back to Driftsnow City first." Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng and the rest as he spoke. He'd waited for these people to show up before he could come out from the bell. After all, the opponent was an immortal king. If he was the slightest bit careless, everyone might have already been captured or slaughtered. At that time, no matter the strength of his reinforcements from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it would've all been useless.

"Okay, we understand." Everyone nodded, they knew this was the best solution.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense connected to the nine bells, coming into contact with the soul of the ancient city that resided within them. With a bright light, the ancient city was enveloped once more, shrouded by a gigantic grand bell.

"Let's move out," Qin Wentian said to the immortal king in the lead.

"Roger." That immortal king nodded. He unleashed his might, and an instant later, he and Qin Wentian vanished from that location as well.

"KILL, KILL EVERYONE FROM THE STAR RIVER ASSOCIATION!"

The people of Sky Harmony City had expressions of agitation on their faces. The Star River Association had treated them like ants, killing them as they liked. They truly hoped Qin Wentian would be able to massacre the whole lot of them.

"Sadly, we have no way to watch that battle. I really wanted to see how that immortal king would've died in the end. Given that everybody had addressed him as a young lord, Qin Wentian must have surely become the young master of some supreme power in the immortal realms. He can definitely slay that immortal king."

Many in Sky Harmony City were agitated, and they hated the fact that they wouldn't be able to witness this next battle.

"Qin Wentian isn't exactly a kind soul either. Earlier, he watched them drag Lin Xian`er away and refused to help," somebody raged.

"Are you so noble? Qin Wentian is also a human. All his friends and family are in Driftsnow City. If he were to come out, he wouldn't be bringing about his own death. All his friends and family would have been buried together with him as well. If you were in his shoes, would you have done so?" somebody scolded. "As for not showing the slightest concern, it's clear that he did so with us in mind. If he showed that he cared, would that immortal king have spared us? He would have slaughtered us to force Qin Wentian to come out."

That person froze and then nodded, "You're right. Sigh, we can only blame the Star River Association for being despicable. I hope he can slaughter them all."

For the women of the Celestial Maiden Sect, all of them had expressions of nervousness on their faces. One of them asked, "Nothing will happen to Xian`er. right?"

"I think so. Qin Wentian and Xian`er are friends. Just now, he was helpless to rescue her. But now, with so many experts, there's no doubt that Xian`er will be saved," commented someone at the side with seriousness. In truth, that person who'd commented was exceedingly nervous as well. They could only wait and see.

Right now, in the air space above the headquarters of the Star River Association, several experts of the Star River Association were all around Lin Xian`er, glancing with hostility at the numerous immortals who had suddenly appeared in their territory. A terrifying might flowed downwards from above, blocking off their path of retreat.

Initially, Lin Xian`er was in a state of despair after her capture. But when she saw the sudden appearance of a group of experts surrounding the Star River Association, hope reignited in her heart. However, she didn't understand what exactly was going on.

~bzz~ A beam of light shot over as two figures materialized. One was a middle-aged man exuding a terrifying imposingness, and the other was none other than Qin Wentian.

Lin Xian`er's eyes flashed with a strange light. It was Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had actually come.

Down below, the experts from the Star River Association felt their hearts turn cold when they saw the number of immortals in the air. From afar, the spectators from the Royal Sacred Region also felt their bodies trembling as they watched this scene. What was going on?

That young man was Qin Wentian?

"Get these immortals to leave. If not, I shall take her life right now." The immortal king of the Star River Association threatened icily as he pointed at Lin Xian`er. He understood that the current circumstances were extremely disadvatageous for his side.

"Hear my command. For those belonging to the Star River Association, kill them all without mercy!" Qin Wentian roared.

"WE HEAR AND OBEY!" The immortals from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect rushed downwards. In an instant, numerous waves of destructive might slammed against the headquarters of the Star River Association, causing screams of misery to ring out, one after another. One of the immortal-foundation experts screamed in terror, "IMMORTAL KING, SAVE US!"

However, that immortal king simply stood unmoving. Qin Wentian also hadn't glanced at what was happening below. His face was ice-cold. This immortal king wanted to threaten him by using the lives of the people in Sky Harmony City? In that case, this was payback. He would kill everyone belonging to the Star River Association—he would show no mercy.

"It's over. The Star River Association is over." The souls of the distant spectators were shuddering. They still didn't know what was happening. Who were these experts?

What status did Qin Wentian have exactly? He could actually command so many immortals to kill the experts of the Star River Association.

"Do you truly not care whether she lives or dies?" That immortal king pointed to Lin Xian`er as he spoke.

"You are right, I'm indeed acquainted with her. But as a high-ranked and supreme immortal king, you would actually use an innocent woman to threaten me? Very well. Listen closely, all of you. Unless you have no family, then as long as a single strand of hair is missing from Lin Xian`er, I swear that I will investigate and hunt down every single person connected to you all. Don't doubt me on this." Qin Wentian's ice-cold gaze swept over to the immortal foundation experts before finally landing on the immortal king. "That includes you."

"Release her," Qin Wentian then icily continued.

"Do you think that's possible?" The immortal king was emotionless.

"Then, let me be the hostage instead," said Qin Wentian, causing everyone's expressions to stiffen. Even Lin Xian`er's expression froze, and she stared at Qin Wentian in a daze. He, was actually willing to become the hostage in exchange for her?

Chapter 1029: Immortal Sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord

The immortal king of the Star River Association laughed when he heard his proposal. Qin Wentian wanted to trade himself for Lin Xian`er's safety?

Naturally, this wouldn't be a problem. Lin Xian`er was nothing to him, merely a human of a particle world. As long as he could capture Qin Wentian, they could easily solve all the troubles that the association faced.

"Alright, I agree to the exchange. Come over here, and I will immediately release her," said the immortal king from the Star River Association as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Young Lord Qin, you mustn't do this." The experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all frowned. Given Qin Wentian's status, it was truly not worth it to use his life in exchange for the safety of someone from a particle world. The Star River Association's original purpose was to capture Qin Wentian, and they had even sent out immortal kings to do so. They hadn't expected Qin Wentian to have something like the ancient Driftsnow City, which could defend against the immortal king's attacks. If not, Qin Wentian would have long been captured and the immortal king would have long since left this particle world.

Right now, Qin Wentian wanted to throw himself into the net. This was an extremely dangerous thing to do.

After capturing Qin Wentian, the immortal king would immediately leave this world and head to the immortal realms. At that time, it wouldn't be easy for the others to rescue Qin Wentian.

"Listen to my orders," Qin Wentian commanded. The immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect fell silent. Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, and a smile appeared on her face as she said, "Sir Qin, Xian`er's life isn't as valuable as yours. There's no need to care for Xian`er. If fortune does not permit Xian`er to live, then just avenge me if you are able to do so."

"Be quiet!" snarled the immortal foundation expert holding her. Making a slicing motion with his hand, he tore off a sleeve, revealing her smooth white arm. Lin Xian`er froze as her expression changed.

"I won't kill you, but I can leave you absolutely naked. Do you think I won't?" threatened the immortal foundation expert. Qin Wentian stared at him, "Trust me, you're already dead."

The immortal foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian as he said coldly, "It looks like you're quite concerned about her. In that case, I'd really like to see how you'd kill me."

He radiated an immortal might that enveloped Lin Xian`er. He could take her life away as long as he willed it. Even though there were immortal kings nearby, it wouldn't be so easy to save her unless they launched an ambush to kill him before he could react.

"So do you still want to exchange yourself for her or not?" continued the immortal king from the Star River Association.

"Sure. But once I walk over, she has to be released as well." Qin Wentian's face was expressionless.

"No. To immortal kings, the distance they can travel with a step is simply overwhelming. What if they whisk you both away together? If you wish for a sincere exchange, you must come here first. Only then will I guarantee to release her." That immortal king was extremely crafty. Immortal king characters were just too powerful; if Qin Wentian and Lin Xian`er walked to the center and the immortal kings on their side acted, no one would be able to stop them.

"You are using the life of an innocent to threaten me. This clearly shows that you are a despicable man. Do you think your words are trustworthy?" Qin Wentian asked as he stared at his opponent.

"It's up to you whether you want to believe me or not. She's useless to me. After capturing you, why would I still need her?" The Star River Association's immortal king maintained his calm demeanor.

"Alright, let's make the exchange." Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards Lin Xian`er and the immortal foundation expert who guarded her.

"Come over here," said the immortal king from the Star River Association. Qin Wentian's strength was quite high, so he couldn't relax at seeing Qin Wentian walk towards the immortal foundation expert.

"Okay." Qin Wentian shifted direction, moving towards the immortal king. In this instant, the atmosphere grew extremely tense with both sides caught in a mutual state of hostility. It felt like a battle could break out at any moment.

During such a tense time, everything could erupt the moment someone made a move.

Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, feeling moved in her heart. Although she and Qin Wentian were friends, that was from a period of time of more than two decades ago. Too many years had passed, and their friendship wasn't so deep that it could easily stand the test of time.. This was especially so when considering Qin Wentian's status after his return from the immortal realms. He was someone who could effortlessly slay immortal foundation experts—someone with an existence stronger than even the Sacred Emperor all those years ago.

And not too long ago, he used the ancient city to slay over ten immortal foundation experts belonging to the Star River Association.

Now, several immortal kings and numerous immortal foundation experts from the immortal realms had been sent there, with all of them awaiting his command and addressing him as Young Lord Qin. What status and identity did he have? Yet, he was willing to put himself in danger by participating in this hostage exchange.

"Sir Qin, why are you treating Xian`er so nicely?" Lin Xian`er's voice was gentle and soft, and she sighed in her heart. She had once fantasized marrying a peak supreme genius that exuded magnificence throughout the generations in this particle world. For example, the eight era-suppressing geniuses of yesteryear. But now, the time of the era-suppressing geniuses had long since passed. Qin Wentian alone was more outstanding compared to all of them and such a character was actually willing to go through with this for her safety.

"Xian`er, you once helped me before. In addition, are we not friends? How can I possibly watch you suffer without stepping in?" Qin Wentian replied. When he was halfway there, he suddenly stopped. "I'm already at the halfway mark, so isn't it about time to release her?"

In that moment, numerous streams of immortal might enveloped Qin Wentian. The immortal kings from the Star River Association and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all ready to act at any given moment.

And so, only Qin Wentian could move. If either side were to act, a battle would erupt instantly.

The immortal foundation expert holding onto Lin Xian`er turned and glanced at his immortal king. The other party cast a glance at him as he nodded and released Lin Xian`er.

Qin Wentian continued moving forward, but now, he shifted his direction once again to walk closer to Lin Xian`er.

"What are you trying to do?" barked the immortal king from the Star River Association.

"Since we are doing this exchange, I have to see that she's alright." Qin Wentian glanced at the immortal king as he continued on his way, moving towards the immortal foundation expert holding Lin Xian`er.

The immortal foundation expert furrowed his brows tightly, while the immortal king snorted coldly, stepping out towards Qin Wentian. In that moment, everyone had fixed their attention on Qin Wentian.

"Release her!" Qin Wentian suddenly roared as his immortal foundation radiated immortal might. The immortal foundation expert similarly responded in kind.

"Courting death." The immortal king appeared behind Qin Wentian and pierced out directly with a finger attack as he aimed for Qin Wentian's body. Its destructive energy rushed into Qin Wentian to destroy his immortal foundation.

"HOW DARE YOU?!"

Roars of anger erupted at the same moment as immortal light illuminated everything. A fearsome defensive energy gushed forth from Qin Wentian as a silhouette manifested. A superior, overwhelming might swept over everything in the heavens and earth, terrifying to the extreme.

"Immortal sense." The expression of that immortal king from the Star River Association drastically changed, his heart sinking from the realization that he'd been tricked. Qin Wentian had intentionally baited him into attacking, and now, he only had time to shout out a warning to his subordinate, "CAREFUL!"

He tried to warn the immortal foundation expert holding onto Lin Xian`er. Right now, everyone's attention was on Qin Wentian as they stared at the silhouette projected by his protective strand of immortal sense. In an instant, a black ray of light shot forth, drilling into the head of the immortal holding on to Lin Xian`er. It destroyed his mind before he even had a chance to react. The moment he died, an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect whisked Lin Xian`er away to safety.

Another immortal king hurried before Qin Wentian, enveloping him with his immortal might and brought him away to safety as well. Right now, Lin Xian`er was still in a daze—everything had happened too fast. When immortal kings acted, their movements were too quick for her to see clearly and everything had happened within an instant. Qin Wentian pulled her back while an expert stood in front of them and acted as a guard.

"Xian`er, everything is fine now." Qin Wentian smiled at Lin Xian`er who was still feeling dazed. Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes flickered as she gradually snapped out of her befuddlement. She had always been very strong, but until this moment, she had never realized how fragile and weak she really was. Her fate wasn't in her hands and she had been helpless to do anything when she was kidnapped. She had only felt protected through Qin Wentian's actions.

In the battlefield, the immortal king from the Star River Association was now completely surrounded. His eyes stared at the projected immortal sense before him. His earlier attack had been enough to slaughter Qin Wentian, which had activated his protective strand of immortal sense, and thus saving his life.

"Is that Senior Thousand Transformations?" asked the immortal king.

"Since you know who I am, do you still dare to attempt and kill Qin Wentian? It looks like you lot have intended this from the beginning." The countenance of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was extremely cold.

"Junior is only obeying orders. I hope Emperor Lord can show mercy to me," begged the immortal king.

"Qin Wentian, you decide." The projection of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's immortal sense stared at Qin Wentian. And when his gaze landed on Lin Xian`er, who stood beside Qin Wentian, she felt a hint of nervousness.

This Emperor Lord was a character that immortal kings were respectful to. What level of existence was he? She couldn't imagine it.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded, "Do as Wentian commands."

"Roger." His subordinates obeyed, and a wall of immortal light instantly manifested, locking the space away completely. The battle prowess of immortal kings was too terrifying. They could destroy this entire world if they chose to fight. Hence, they had to limit the boundaries of the battlefield.

"You actually wasted the protective immortal sense of an Emperor Lord for a mere female from a particle world? That's the equivalent to your own life!" the immortal king roared in anger as he stared at Qin Wentian. In that moment, a terrifying tempest swept through the space, uprooting the entire Star River Association. This tempest seemed to herald the end of the world. From afar, the spectators stared in mind-numbing shock as they watched on with trembling hearts.

—BOOM!— The tempest wrenched everything off the ground, and in the next moment, numerous beams of light shot towards the immortal king from the Star River Association, destroying him completely. The people of the Royal Sacred City were all witnessing a battle on the immortal level.

"The immortal sense of an Emperor Lord is equivalent to one life…" Lin Xian`er mumbled as she stood beside Qin Wentian. She glanced at Qin Wentian, whose features looked more outstanding than ever before. A moment later, a radiant smile appeared on her face, making her so beautiful that almost every man would be besotted if they saw her.

With this experience, it could be said that Lin Xian`er's life hadn't been a waste. There was actually someone who would stand against the powers from immortal realms for her, someone who would sacrifice something equivalent to a life. In this entire particle world, what woman wouldn't enjoy such preferential treatment?

Chapter 1030: Manipulator Behind the Scenes

The tempest had lasted only a short while, but it generated enough shockwaves to make everyone in the Royal Sacred City flee in terror.

As for the experts from the Star River Association, they had already been surrounded and killed. After all, the disparity in strength between both sides was just too great.

"Have all those experts died?" The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Those who died were immortals and one among them was a supreme and high-ranked immortal king. Yet, they had actually died here in this particle world.

The Star River Association had been eradicated.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian who stood in the air. They never expected that a commotion of such magnitude would actually occur in a particle world because of Qin Wentian.

The immortal sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had yet to vanish. He appeared before Qin Wentian and said, "This matter won't end so simply, so it's best that you leave this particle world immediately."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Just earlier, the Star River Association had sent an immortal king to kill him. Qin Wentian could sense that this incident wasn't at all simple. Although the Star River Association hated him, their grudge wasn't deep enough for them to pay such a price. Although he had eradicated the Star River Association here in the past, it was just within the scope of a particle world—to the Star River Association, this wouldn't count as significant. The Star River Association's tendrils stretched across numerous particle worlds, and was most assuredly a large power in the immortal realms.

In the past, this particle world didn't even have an immortal foundation expert from the Star River Association. Now, so many immortals had suddenly appeared, even an immortal king. How could this matter be as simple as reoccupying a particle world?

"Xian`er, follow me to the immortal realms. I can't guarantee that the association won't deal with you after we leave," Qin Wentian said to Lin Xian`er who stood beside him.

"Okay, I will listen to you." Lin Xian`er nodded her head lightly. She had always wanted to go to the immortal realms, and now that Qin Wentian was willing to bring her there, she naturally wouldn't reject the opportunity.

"Let's go." The group of experts soared into the air, but just as they were about to leave, a mighty pressure bore down from above. A group of people appeared to block their path.

These people all wore expressions that radiated hostility, and their auras were tyrannical to the extreme. Apparently, they had been a step too late—an allied immortal king had actually fallen in this world.

The two parties were still far away from each other, but their auras had already clashed as they stared at each other from the distance.

"Has the Star River Association and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces?"

"Senior Emperor Lord is too serious. The Star River Association wanted to take over this world, whereas we from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are here to capture Qin Wentian. This man has killed many of our sect members and we have orders to bring him back," replied an immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"It looks like the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect keeps looking for an opportunity to start a war with my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Is this the excuse you were waiting for?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly. Previously, he'd taken away six of the thirteen prefectures from the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could the Eastern Sage swallow this defeat so easily? Both their forces had experienced endless minor conflicts, but a full-blown, all-out war? Apparently, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had run out of patience.

"Senior, don't forget the agreement. If we start a war, immortal emperors cannot participate in it," continued the immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"No matter what, the Cloud Prefecture is now under my control. Shouldn't the particle worlds near it also be under the governance of my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? You guys chose to start a war here, so it seems like you're all very confident," the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord said coldly. In the air, numerous figures walked out from the void, exuding fearsome might. They were all immortal kings.

"Emperor Lord has truly made thorough preparations for a mere particle world," The immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly surveyed his contemporaries, silently gauging their strength.

"Are you guys not the same as well? Preparing so many experts just to capture Qin Wentian? If I'm not wrong, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect must have already stationed many immortal kings around this particle world, all preparing to fight against my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, right?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke calmly, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. He didn't expect that a war would erupt between two supreme powers of the immortal realms because of him.

"Thousand Transformations, you are really intelligent indeed." At this moment, a gigantic image appeared in the air. Everyone in the particle world could see who it was.

"Eastern Sage." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded. This was a projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Thousand Transformations, since you want six of my prefectures, you'd best be prepared for a war. I'd like to see whether you, Thousand Transformations, have the capability to govern my territories." The voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor boomed out. After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian—the eyes of that illusory projection gleamed with a cold killing intent.

"Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was an immortal emperor character. To him, this entire world was nothing but a speck of dirt. However, Qin Wentian, an immortal foundation character, had succeeded in igniting his killing intent numerous times, publicly smacking his face more than once in the past.

"It can be considered quite coincidental that you chose this time to return to your particle world. In that case, let us settle everything here. Listen up, there's no longer a need to capture Qin Wentian—just kill him directly!" commanded the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Roger!" replied the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The people of the particle world inclined their heads, staring at the projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the air. This was the same immortal emperor that had once appeared here all those years ago. He had wanted to accept a disciple from their world, but in the end, had rejected Qin Wentian. Now, he had appeared here once again to kill Qin Wentian. But now it seemed that Qin Wentian had already joined a major power in the immortal realms, and in addition, that major power was one that was in direct conflict with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Boundless light flashed in the sky as numerous experts descended. Their bodies were incomparably huge, roughly around the size between 10,000 to 100,000 meters, their gargantuan forms standing in the sky of this particle world.

These experts were all immortal king existences, and the vast majority of them were from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Star River Association seemed to have retreated into the shadows, allowing the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to be the main players for the upcoming battle.

"This…" The people of the particle world stared at the lofty supreme immortal kings in the air as they felt a sense of doom over their heads. This was too terrifying—these people were so large that it felt the entire world was being enveloped.

Immortal kings could expand their sizes at will. They didn't need any unique immortal arts and could enlarge themselves with just their wills alone.

In the air, numerous beams of light flashed, congregating into a fearsome spatial tempest that rent space apart where even more experts walked out from within. These figures also expanded in size as they walked towards those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, standing in opposition to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"It's crazy. If this war erupts, this entire world will surely be destroyed." The spectators from the particle world went from their initial excitement to extreme terror. There were simply too many experts blotting out the sky. They were like divinities, causing the people of the particle world to feel how inconsequential they were. In front of these immortals, they truly were nothing but insects.

Right now, they could clearly sense the disaster about to occur. This war between the two sides would definitely destroy the particle world.

"Eastern Sage." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke as he stared past the air. Although his voice wasn't loud, he believed that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would be able to hear his words.

"There's nothing much to say about the grudge between us. However, there is no need for a particle world to be destroyed because of our battle. Do you know how heavy the accumulated sin would be if you destroyed a particle world? How about we fight this battle in the starry space instead?" Qin Wentian stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

Around the immortal realms, there were a countless number of particle worlds. Each world was filled with boundless lives, and the number of living things could reach billions.

In the immortal realms, it was considered a grave sin to destroy a particle world. For superstrong experts, they would all avoid this without question.

"The sins from this battle will not taint my karma. You are the one responsible for the destruction of this particle world," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said coldly, his eyes devoid of emotion.

He was a lofty immortal emperor, and all things were like ants to him. A particle world was simply a world of country bumpkins—he had no regard for them at all. He wouldn't participate personally in this battle, and so the sin would not taint him. And even if there was sin, he had already lived for so many years, and he had already became an immortal emperor. What did he have to fear?

Throughout the immortal realms, he could count the number of people who had the ability to move against him with his fingers/on one hand. How could he be bothered by total sin from destroying a particle world?

Qin Wentian felt his body turning cold. His gaze flashed with a boundless killing intent as he stared at the gigantic silhouette in the air. Was this a supreme and lofty immortal emperor of the immortal realms? He had no regard for the lives of the people in a particle world.

The inhabitants of this particle world all heard the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They inclined their heads and stared at his silhouette, all with similar feelings of frustration and rage. Although they couldn't hear what Qin Wentian had said, they could guess from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's reply that Qin Wentian didn't want a great war to unfold here in this particle world that could lead to its destruction. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had rejected his suggestion.

Oppressed. The entire world was being oppressed. In the next instant, everyone in this world felt their nerves stretched taut with tension. A war could erupt at any moment and if it did, the magnitude of the calamity would utterly destroy them all.

"Eastern Sage, if you still insist on bringing war to this entire world, then as long as I'm still alive, I, Qin Wentian will make sure to annihilate your entire clan." Qin Wentian's fists were clenched. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was filled with contempt for the lives in this particle world, treating them all like ants.

"KILL!" roared the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he heard Qin Wentian's words, exuding an extremely terrifying killing intent!

Chapter 1031: Immortal War

"Eastern Sage!" Qin Wentian roared in anger. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor just gave the command, ignoring the lives of the countless people here in the particle world.

"BOOM!" A surge of destructive might enveloped this entire world. How powerful were immortal kings? They transformed into heavenly giants, standing in the air while radiating immense immortal might from their bodies. In an instant, every living being in this world was enveloped by that heavy pressure.

Right now, everyone in this world was trembling. The pressure was simply too fearsome. They could feel how tiny and inconsequential they are. Those giants in the sky seemed to be like true gods and devils.

Nobody bothered with Qin Wentian. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor already gave the command. The war instantly erupted.

These heavenly giants stepped out. A single step by them could already span a great distance. It was just too terrifying. Although their form has expanded, their speed wasn't slowed. They could travel a vast distance with a single step and at this moment, an overwhelming surge of power instantly blasted towards Qin Wentian. The power was so strong that it could envelop this entire area and annihilate everything caught within it.

This blast of power moved with the speed of a shooting star despite its overwhelming might. Although Qin Wentian has broken through to immortal foundation, he still felt himself trembling in the face of such power.

An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect stepped out. Fearsome immortal light radiated from him as an ancient astral tree appeared behind him. This ancient tree towered up into the sky, manifesting a countless number of vines shining with the resplendent runic light of law energy.

The blast of power was blocked by the vines of the astral tree. The vast portion of the destructive might was negated almost completely.

"How powerful." Lin Xian`er, who stood beside Qin Wentian, felt her heart trembling. This was simply inconceivable. The experts were fighting at a level that was just too high for her to comprehend. And indeed, as one's cultivation reaches a higher level, one's strength would explosively increase. An example was that Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants attacks were so much stronger compared to Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns and Yuanfu Cultivators. When one was at the immortal king level, all cultivators who were below their level felt like ants to them. The explosiveness in terms of increase of power when one reached the immortal king level was simply too overwhelming.

An immortal king in the air blasted out with a punch, creating countless ancient characters around him. Each character contained boundless killing intent and an almighty destructive pressure. Another powerful immortal king stepped out to block his attack. Every palm strike he threw out generated three thousand streams of law energy, locking down the slaughter characters in the air. The clash of two of the immortal kings caused the entire space to tremble as spatial cracks appeared in the surroundings.

In a short instant, an all-out war erupted in this particle world. Although the immortal kings were fighting high up in the air, the boundaries their attacks could reach, covered the entire world. If both parties weren't launching attacks of such power at each other and aimed at the core of the world instead, they could easily destroy a particle world.

At this moment, the entire Royal Sacred Region was shaking. Many people couldn't steady themselves as beams of destructive light shot from the skies. The people below all frenziedly dodged, the aftershocks from the clashes of immortal kings weren't something they could defend against.

Streams of energy blasted out in all directions, causing screams of fear and terror to fill the skies. People of the particle world could clearly sense death looming over them.

As the war continued, it was like apocalypse to the people of this world. The remnant energies from the impact created from clashing blows was enough to flatten mountains or open up fissures over 1,000 miles. The people whom the aftershocks came into contact with, all died without the slightest means to fight back.

When the strong fights, the weak suffers. This was how cruel the cultivation world could be. The people in this particle world might have been living peaceful lives before, but once such an immortal war broke out, no one would regard the lives of these innocents as important. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor precisely understood the consequences of his decision; yet he still chose to give the command, using this place as a battlefield.

"Emperor Lord, is there a method that we can use to shift this battle elsewhere?" Qin Wentian turned to the immortal sense projection of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he asked.

"Let's wait. Eastern Sage would surely have a strategy to deal with my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Back in the past, you rejected him in the face and in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect I even took six prefectures from him. Although he seems calm on the surface, he definitely wouldn't be so forgiving and must be planning to deal some mortal strikes to us. It's just that I didn't imagine he would choose the particle world of your hometown to fight this battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord slowly spoke as he continued, "Seems like Eastern Sage's hatred for you should be very deep or he wouldn't have remembered you so clearly. Well, from another perspective, being able to make an immortal emperor think so much of you, can also be considered a glorious matter. But I wonder if this would be a blessing or a calamity?"

"In the future, I shall make the purpose of my growth to annihilate the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian spoke in an icy tone. During the battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was actually still sending reinforcements on the level of immortal kings. How was this like a battle in a particle world? It basically resembled a grand war among two supreme powers in the immortal realms.

"Qin Wentian." Just at this moment, a thunderous voice sounded out from the sky. Up in the air, two imposing figures could be seen. Qin Wentian was actually acquainted with these two.

One of them was none other than a great general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Deepflame Immortal King. He was one of the trusted aides of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and an extremely powerful immortal king.

As for the other, it was also a powerful immortal king. He was none other than the master of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor, the Scarce Moon Immortal King.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King was an elder of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personal disciple Que Tianyi. But ultimately, Que Tianyi was killed by Qin Wentian.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King could be considered a powerful character of a certain region in the immortal realms. He established an immortal manor within the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's territory and naturally had the strength to back things up. Now, these two extremely fearsome immortal kings came to this particle world. From this, one could see how determined the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was. Most probably, his plan was to bury all the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect alongside with this particle world.

If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect won this battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would instantly launch an offensive against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the immortal realms and take back the six prefectures. He wanted to see who exactly dared to eye his, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's, territory in the future.

"Even Deepflame and Scarce Moon are here. Eastern Sage, you have really mobilized so many top experts for this battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who was in the air. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the thirteen prefectures before and has many immortal kings under him. However, it was impossible for him to mobilize all his immortal kings for every battle and could only choose a select few to go on the expedition.

But for this battle, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually summoned so many of his immortal kings. From this, one could see his determination.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Right now, he actually felt unhappiness in his heart. He discovered that there were some immortal kings who were extremely strong in the Emperor Lord's camp. This made him extremely surprised. Where did the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord recruit these experts?

The Scarce Moon Immortal King and the Deepflame Immortal King also expanded their forms. A pale cold moon appeared behind the Scarce Moon Immortal King, containing startling might. Under the light of that crescent moon, the ancient astral tree was suddenly covered with frost and appeared as though it was frozen solid.

The ancient tree gushed forth with an intense immortal might. Destructive rays of runic light shot out from each vine, resisting the frost energy of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. But at this moment, the Deepflame Immortal King stepped towards the ancient tree as a fiery ocean appeared behind him. The flames of the ocean coalesced into a figure that seemed to be the king of the abyss, seeping into the ancient tree and burning it from within.

The attacks of the Deepflame Immortal King and the Scarce Moon Immortal King. One was ice and one was fire. At this instant, that ancient tree was slowly destroyed. Although that immortal king struggled, his manifestation of the astral tree wasn't able to block such a fearsome attack.

"Hmph." The Deepflame Immortal King snorted coldly. With a wave of his hand, countless balls of hellfire blasted downwards. The embers that fell down to the particle world instantly turned the ground they came into contact with into charred land devoid of any life. The flames of the Deepflame Immortal King were simply too terrifying, it was true immortal flames.

That immortal king who manifested the ancient tree screamed in agony. He dispersed the manifestation but the power of fire and ice continued ravaging him, attacking his immortal root. Staring at the situation of the entire battlefield, Qin Wentian sensed victory leaning towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. In fact, there were several immortals who were already heavily injured or dead.

For such a large-scale immortal war, even immortal kings could lose their lives here if they weren't careful.

"Brat, your death date is here." The Deepflame Immortal King coldly stared at Qin Wentian. Back then in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian killed his disciple and shamed him, smacking his face heavily. He, the Deepflame Immortal King, was a lofty existence; yet he was shamed by an ascendant junior. Although the brat now has broken through to immortal foundation, this only made it that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian more. Qin Wentian's cultivation speed was just too fast.

"Deepflame, your judgement has always been bad. Now that your disciple is dead, and Que Tianyi whom you favored also died to Qin Wentian. Has your shame became your rage now?" A voice rang out from the air. Two figures then appeared in front of Qin Wentian, one wearing white, and the other wearing black.

The person who spoke was the man clad in white. His countenance was handsome and his long hair fluttered in the wind.

The man clad in black's countenance was cold like ice. His deep dark eyes contained the intent of death as a black sabre resembling the sabre of a death god could be seen behind his back.

"Bai Wuya!" The Deepflame Immortal King stared at that figure clad in white. He recalled that back when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came to this world to recruit a disciple, he was arguing with Bai Wuya then. He favored Que Tianyi, and Que Tianyi did become the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the end; while he took Blackpeak as his disciple. But Bai Wuya favored Qin Wentian right from the start of the recruitment event.

Now...regardless of Que Tianyi or Blackpeak, both of them have already died to Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1032: Might of the White-Robed Immortal King

"Bai Wuya." Standing in the air, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke, his eyes gleaming with coldness. "My Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has never offended you, yet you actually chose to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?"

Bai Wuya inclined his head, staring at the projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he emotionlessly stated, "Senior Eastern Sage started a war in the particle world, causing extreme distress and utter misery to the people here. You, who cultivated to the peak of the immortal realms, are shamelessly going all out and creating sin by slaughtering innocents. Such behavior is truly disappointing."

"You are so concerned with slaughtering the lives of people?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked coldly. "You, Bai Wuya, have cultivated to the immortal king level, so I'm sure the sin reaped from killing won't be considered a small amount."

"All my life, I, Bai Wuya, have only killed those who deserved to be killed," Bai Wuya said calmly. Back then, he'd killed a son of an immortal emperor because he simply deserved to die. Bai Wuya made no distinction about a person's status.

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly. He then turned to the black-robed man beside Bai Wuya, "Saberlord of Death, are you planning to go against me as well?"

The black-robed man was none other than Mu Yan's master, he was also the person who'd helped Qin Wentian all those years ago. He was the same as Bai Wuya—a member of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. In terms of seniority, the Saberlord could be considered Qin Wentian's senior. But of course, they naturally wouldn't allow any of that to show in public. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect became the perfect cover. Everyone else would assume they were all from that sect.

The Saberlord of Death didn't reply to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The place he stood at, was already an indication of which side he stood on. Why was there a need to waste words?

"Deepflame, your judgement is unsound and your strength is pitifully mediocre at best. Back then, did you not wish to fight against me? I shall give you the opportunity to do so today." The White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya turned his gaze over, staring at Deepflame's gigantic form in the air.

"I truly want to see how strong you are exactly." A towering battle intent gushed forth from the Deepflame Immortal King, so powerful it could collapse the heavens.

"You can go and deal with the others. Just leave those two to me," Bai Wuya said to the black-robed Saberlord of Death.

The Saberlord of Death nodded lightly as he replied, "Okay."

The Saberlord himself was extremely famous too, but he knew how powerful Bai Wuya could be. Bai Wuya was definitely strong enough to stand against both the Deepflame Immortal King and the Scarce Moon Immortal King.

Even in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Bai Wuya could also be considered as one of the most outstanding immortal kings there.

"Arrogant," The Deepflame Immortal King said tyrannically, his voice thundering through the heavens and earth. Bai Wuya's words were simply making light of them. He wanted to handle him and the Scarce Moon Immortal King by himself?

Both were extremely famous immortal kings within the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. The Scarce Moon Immortal King was the master of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor, and the Deepflame Immortal King was a war general under the command of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Bai Wuya had been an insignificant being when the two of them became famous. Yet now, Bai Wuya had actually dared to be so arrogant in front of them.

—bzz!— As the sound of the Deepflame Immortal King's voice faded, Bai Wuya vanished. A figure appeared in the air, shining with a resplendent runic light. The White-Robed Immortal King's entire being emanated an illusory feeling. He retained his form's size as he dashed over and launched an attack at the Deepflame Immortal King.

In front of the gigantic Deepflame Immortal King, Bai Wuya seemed extremely tiny in comparison.

The Deepflame Immortal King's eyes flickered with the blazing light of hellfire. His palm smashed downwards and enveloped a large portion of space, infusing it with his domain that began raining down balls of fire. The cries of evil demons could be heard as the balls of fire destroyed everything.

Qin Wentian felt apprehensive for Bai Wuya when he saw how strong the Deepflame Immortal King's attacks were. He could clearly sense the destructiveness, yet Bai Wuya actually went head-on and bore the full brunt of it.

At this moment, a piercingly intense ray of light opened up a path through that hellish domain. Bai Wuya stood on that ancient path and gracefully walked forward, continuing his way towards the Deepflame Immortal King.

The Deepflame Immortal King blasted out with his other palm, yet the instant he did so, Bai Wuya's ancient path branched out in another direction and he deftly avoided it. Bai Wuya's movements were like a fearsome bolt of lightning.

"An immortal-ranked movement technique." Qin Wentian surmised from watching Bai Wuya's graceful figure.

At this moment, he had clearly exposed the disadvantages of the Deepflame Immortal King's gigantic form. With his current size, his speed might be considered fast, but his agility was much slower than Bai Wuya in his normal-sized form. Bai Wuya could easily avoid Deepflame's attacks and even managed to launch a few attacks of his own when they exchanged blows. It forced the Deepflame Immortal King into a state of immobility.

The king of hell silhouette behind the Deepflame Immortal King launched out his own terrifying attacks together with him, but they were all useless. Bai Wuya was just too fast. His movement technique contained traces of the great dao and in just a few short moments, he'd managed to face the Deepflame Immortal King.

—BOOM!— The Deepflame Immortal King's form returned to its normal size. His body was too large, allowing Bai Wuya to freely attack his entire form at such a short distance.

Naturally, when he returned to his original form, he instantly erupted forth with boundless destructive might that enveloped everything in his surroundings, forming a domain that belonged only to him. But at this moment, Bai Wuya's figure moved like a phantom, manifesting several resplendent pathways within that domain. He walked easily and freely through the hellish domain without any injuries.

—RUMBLE!— A supreme might gushed forth from Bai Wuya. At the instant the Deepflame Immortal King returned to his original form, Bai Wuya suddenly expanded his size. His robes were made of special materials that could contract and expand together with him. His long white robes fluttered in the wind, constituting a sight of a supreme immortal king that exuded a sense of imposingness and an air of tyranny.

His eyes emitted a dazzling light and a boundless runic glow covered him. The instant he blinked, a terrifying runic light enveloped everything around him, including the body of the Deepflame Immortal King. This was an eye technique, and in that moment, the circulation of energy flowing through the Deepflame Immortal King—the blood in his body and the runes on his bones—were all made visible.

At this instant, the Deepflame Immortal King felt an extremely bizarre sensation. He was under the impression that Bai Wuya could see right through him. He had no way to hide from Bai Wuya's gaze. In fact, just that gaze suppressed his body with a formless pressure so overwhelming it could take his life away.

—BOOM!— The White-Robed Immortal King appeared behind Bai Wuya. Another pair of eyes winked into existence. This was a law that belonged to him.

"DIE!" Bai Wuya shouted. An immortal illusory bridge appeared, linking Bai Wuya to the Deepflame Immortal King. Boundless runes of law energy flickered, seeping directly into the Deepflame Immortal King's body through the power of his terrifying eyes. A moment later, the Deepflame Immortal King felt himself shuddering as from the internal destruction of his body..

He roared in rage and slammed out with his palms in an attempt to destroy Bai Wuya.

—RUMBLE!— The heavenly eyes behind Bai Wuya could penetrate everything and seemed to have the power to tear asunder everything in existence. He lifted his palm and stabbed out with a finger, instantly shooting a ray of law energy at the Deepflame Immortal King's attack, cancelling out Deepflame's destructive energy.

"Kacha…" A crisp sound rang out. The Deepflame Immortal King groaned miserably as his body convulsed. Their battle instantly attracted boundless attention from everyone in the particle world. The people sighed in admiration when they stared at the battle in the air. The white-robed figure was so powerful, suppressing the mighty Deepflame Immortal King with absolute strength.

But at this moment, the shadow of a crescent moon suddenly appeared above Bai Wuya, cascading a freezing cold energy that shrouded Bai Wuya within. Clearly, the Scarce Moon Immortal King had made his move. Right now, the Scarce Moon Immortal King could care less about face. He and the Deepflame Immortal King were joining forces to fight Bai Wuya, this immortal king of the junior generations.

"Scarce Moon, your strength is only at this level?" Bai Wuya turned to the Scarce Moon Immortal King. The light from his heavenly eyes enveloped him, making it so that he was completely unaffected by the energy. With no effort at all, he took a step and broke out of the cone of freezing energy, causing the Scarce Moon Immortal King's expression to turn extremely ugly.

The Deepflame Immortal King retreated, yet Bai Wuya kept dogging his steps. He flashed his startling movement technique once more as Bai Wuya advanced towards him.

The Deepflame Immortal King was shaking violently. Roaring in anger, the entire space started shaking as his fists punched out in a frenzy to destroy Bai Wuya. The might he unleashed was simply too fearsome. The crowd felt like this entire sky was about to be swallowed whole by his abyssal energy.

"Open!" Bai Wuya's heavenly eyes radiated boundless immortal light, becoming a law of its own. Bai Wuya's gaze could split even heaven and earth apart. The entire hellish domain was broken through as an immortal path appeared. Bai Wuya advanced closer, forcing the Deepflame Immortal King into a corner. The Deepflame Immortal King's countenance turned ashen; he was a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, but Bai Wuya was suppressing him so badly it had become a one-sided battle.

"The juniors have exceeded the seniors." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sighed. He was more than a little shocked by Bai Wuyi's display of strength. And compared to Deepflame and Scarce Moon, Bai Wuya was of the junior generation. When the two of them had made their name, Bai Wuya probably had yet to be born. Yet today, Bai Wuya alone had suppressed the two of them so effortlessly.

Regardless of the time of cultivation, if one's talent was strong enough and didn't die prematurely, that person would be able to surpass all those who came before him.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression turned unsightly to behold. Although Bai Wuya's reputation was great, he had never seen him in battle before. Now that he had witnessed his power firsthand, he understood that Bai Wuya's reputation didn't do him justice.

A terrifying energy ravaged the interior of the Deepflame Immortal King's body and he gradually felt his own strength spiraling out of control.

"KILL!" A cold voice rang out. Bai Wuya's eyes shone with a dazzling light and as a piercing sound rang out, the Deepflame Immortal King actually spat out a mouthful of blood, his countenance turning pale.

—BOOM!— Bai Wuya took another step forward, not giving the Deepflame Immortal King the chance to retaliate. The Deepflame Immortal King roared—his face was completely white, his expression extremely malevolent!

Chapter 1033: Deepflame's Death

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance turned extremely ugly when he saw this. The Deepflame Immortal King was a war general under his command and as such, was someone extremely powerful. However, Bai Wuya had actually suppressed him so badly that he was now in danger of dying.

"Leave this place," said the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Even he didn't have as many people of the same caliber as Deepflame Immortal King among his forces. It would be a waste for Deepflame to lose his life here.

"I understand, Your Majesty," replied the Deepflame Immortal King, but his expression remained extremely unsightly. To flee after being defeated. To him, it was an intense humiliation.

Bai Wuya frowned slightly. He manifested an immortal path and dashed towards the Deepflame Immortal King.

—rumble!— A fearsome abyss appeared, and the Deepflame Immortal King instantly entered it, intending to use it as a dimensional passageway to vanish completely.

Bai Wuya circulated his immortal might to the max and enveloped the entire abyss. It sliced the abyss into two, causing the Deepflame Immortal King to roar in agony. His eyes were filled with the flames of a towering rage, and he took out a spatial-type treasure to leave the area.

…chi… The eyes behind Bai Wuya held an unparalleled might. It imprisoned the spatial fluctuations in the area, forcibly tampering with the law of space. The space around the area began to convulse. The Deepflame Immortal King struggled, but he still failed to slip away. It was impossible for him to escape.

"Bai Wuya." The Deepflame Immortal King was filled with boundless light. Bai Wuya's immortal might locked him down completely. With a finger attack, a piercing sound rang out as it damaged the Deepflame Immortal King's body and rune bones. Blood flowed from the wounds on his body, dripping down to the particle world below.

"BAI WUYA, YOU DARE TO KILL HIM?!" In the air, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes flashed with killing intent. Bai Wuya was actually aiming for the life of the Deepflame Immortal King.

Countless people in the particle world stared at this shocking immortal battle as great waves amazement rumbled through their hearts. They felt their blood heating up and coursing through them. This Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was unfeeling and cruel, treating everyone from a particle world like they were weeds or insects. They all wanted this person to die, praying that his forces would be defeated. Now that they saw the splendor of the white-robed Immortal King, they were naturally all very excited.

"You are just a projection formed from immortal sense, yet you also want to threaten Bai Wuya?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at Eastern Sage's projection as he coldly spoke. "In addition, so what if your true self was here? In a battle between our forces, neither of us are supposed to act. Even if your real self is here, you could only watch as Deepflame dies."

The hidden rule of the immortal realms: for this war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, immortal emperors were not allowed to act unless in truly critical moments. Otherwise, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor tried to kill the immortal-foundation experts and immortal kings of the Thousand Transformation Immortal Sect, then the Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord could do the same as well. If this carried on, the fact remained that both their sects would be annihilated, leaving only the two of them. It would be completely meaningless.

The Deepflame Immortal King was still struggling. He had taken out an immortal weapon, but at his and Bai Wuya's cultivation level, it was a useless gesture unless the treasure was something extremely heaven-defying. His actions could only end in a futile struggle.

The Scarce Moon Immortal King had been closely following the battle of Bai Wuya and Deepflame, ready to help out at a moment's notice. Bai Wuya and Deepflame were moving too fast, and he could only follow behind to the best of his capabilities. However he soon discovered that the situation was already irreversible, and hence he hesitated. If he continued to rush up and help the Deepflame Immortal King, what would happen after Bai Wuya slayed Deepflame? Would he be Bai Wuya's next target?

Normally, these immortal kings always seemed so high up and invincible. But that was only to the people below them. But during times of true danger, everyone would act cautiously and look out for themselves. After cultivating for so long and achieving their current status, they had everything they wanted - authority, fame, women. How could such characters bear to seek death?

Bai Wuya's strength soon made the Scarce Moon Immortal King feel fear in his heart. Bai Wuya had dominated Deepflame completely, and Deepflame didn't even have the capability to flee. Bai Wuya was just too terrifying.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery shook the heavens and earth, resounding loudly throughout the space of this particle world. Even the other immortal kings still in combat felt their hearts tremble when they heard that scream—that sound of agony had come from the Deepflame Immortal King. Observing with their immortal senses, they discovered that the Deepflame Immortal King was bleeding from numerous wounds. The rune bones within his body were thoroughly cracked, and his life was slowly dripping away.

Finally, Bai Wuya descended to stand in front of Deepflame. He blasted out with his palm, smashing into Deepflame's heart, ripping another scream from the Deepflame Immortal King. His body exploded, and his blood rained down from the sky. His rune bones had shattered into countless pieces as they fell to the ground below. The Deepflame Immortal King tried to send his consciousness into a stream of his immortal sense, yet Bai Wuya enveloped and directly wiped it out. Unless the Deepflame Immortal King had streams of immortal sense existing elsewhere, it would mean his certain death, and he had completely vanished from this world.

Also, even if he had other streams of immortal sense elsewhere, they would eventually dissipate upon activation.

In the particle world, droplets of the Deepflame Immortal King's blood splashed onto the earth. The people of this particle world felt a terrifying might permeating the region and they couldn't help but evade the area. The droplets transformed into a blood lake that contained an immense power several times stronger than other so-called geniuses with bloodline abilities. And when the chipped rune bones fell to the ground, the people below instantly went into a frenzy as they fought each other for a piece. Everyone knew that the bones of immortals were treasures that were coveted by all.

Every inch of the Deepflame Immortal King's body was a supreme treasure to the people from particle worlds.

"He truly killed him." Many immortal kings on the battlefield felt their hearts trembling.

The Deepflame Immortal King, a war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, had died here today.

The death of an immortal king was considered a normal occurrence, and they wouldn't be shocked by it. But now, the one who died was the Deepflame Immortal King.

Bai Wuya had brought upon his demise in such a domineering manner. In this place, was there even another immortal king who could stand against Bai Wuya?

A supreme expert would have the ability to control the situation in immortal battles.

Bai Wuya then turned and took a step forward, moving towards the direction of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. At this moment, the eyes of the Scarce Moon Immortal King twitched. Under the stunned gaze of the crowd below, the Scarce Moon Immortal King chose not to do battle, and fled instead.

"BASTARD!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression turned ashen. An immortal king who had made his name countless years ago was actually turning to flee instead of facing Bai Wuya.

However, from the Scarce Moon Immortal King's perspective, it was a decision borne from common sense. He knew his strength was inferior to Deepflame's, and Bai Wuya had effortlessly vanquished Deepflame to the point where he lacked the ability to escape.

Bai Wuya chose not to chase after the Scarce Moon Immortal King and instantly joined the other battles instead. Initially, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had faced a perilous situation, but with the Saberlord of Death's reinforcements, that pressure had lightened considerably. After all, the Saberlord had come from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Although he wasn't as outstanding as Bai Wuya, it was a simple matter for him to fight against ordinary immortal kings. The saber in his hands resembled the saber of a death god, an extremely dangerous weapon to go up against.

But even so, many experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect suffered injuries and two immortal kings had already fallen. Qin Wentian and Lin Xian`er felt their hearts trembling as they observed the battle. This immortal carnage was just too fearsome if even immortal kings had succumbed to death.

For example, someone as powerful as the Deepflame Immortal King, who'd served under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, had also died in this battle.

Bai Wuya joined a random battle, and swept out his immortal might out to instantly envelope an immortal king. That immortal king felt a heavy pressure locking onto him as a mystical energy invaded his body.

Bai Wuya transformed into a phantom, moving so fast that several after-images appeared. Soon, another immortal king died, and the scene badly shocked the hearts of the spectators.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew uglier and uglier to behold. On the surface, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's combat prowess was at an advantage, but in truth, Bai Wuya alone had turned the tide of the war. No one here could win against Bai Wuya.

"Retreat!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was a man of extreme decisiveness. Once he saw that they had no way to destroy those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he instantly gave the command to retreat. All the immortal kings gathered in the air and swiftly soared up into the sky.

Bai Wuya didn't pursue them. He was alone, and no matter his strength, it would be impossible for him to fight against all of the enemy's immortal kings.

Very soon, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect retreated to a higher vantage point. Their faces were ice-cold as they stared down at those below. After which, they each transformed into beams of light and they shot out towards the horizon. The projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still remained, looking frostily at Bai Wuya.

Bai Wuya alone had turned the tide for this entire battle.

"Eastern Sage, it looks like your preparations are still far from enough." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed mockingly.

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly. He glared at Bai Wuya. "Consider me careless with regards to this battle. Next time, it will definitely be impossible for your Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be lucky enough to retreat unscathed."

"Luck?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly. The image of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gradually grew fainter, before it disappeared completely.

The pressure boring down on everyone in this world had finally dissipated. The immortal war was over, and the people of this particle world could stand up straight and heave a sigh of relief. Everything had ended. They felt as though they'd just escaped from certain calamity. Traces of destruction could be seen everywhere, and many people tried to flee from mortal danger, but to no avail. The aftershocks of an immortal battle could completely eradicate vast amounts of land in a particle world.

Not many immortal kings had died in this battle, but the same could not be said for many of the particle world's inhabitants.

Luckily, the cruel Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had been driven back. They would forever carve the name of this tyrant in their memories. One day, if they could achieve the same cultivation realm as him, they would definitely take revenge.

Similarly, the people of this world would also remember the name of the white-robed Immortal King, Bai Wuya. Their memory of him would be of a different nature—no one would forget his imposingness and magnificence in that battle.

That battle could be considered a baptism for the people of this world, allowing them to see their own circumstances more clearly, and thus instill in them a stronger thirst for power.

"The Star River Association and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces and ambushed us. We shall exterminate every branch of the Star River Association in this particle world before we leave!" the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord commanded coldly. The immortal kings immediately led their forces to various parts of this world and returned after some time had passed. The Star River Association had completely vanished from this particle world.

"Wentian, follow me back to the immortal realms. I think it's best for you to temporarily withhold contact with this particle world. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Star River Association, this particle world is merely like an ant to them. They won't mind it too much. Their actions today were a result of wanting to target you and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. As long as you sever the connection between you and this particle world, they will gradually overlook this place," stated the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Mhm, alright." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Return." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gave the command, and everyone retreated. Bai Wuya walked to Qin Wentian's side, bringing Qin Wentian together with him. At the moment before they departed, Qin Wentian eyes were filled with reluctance as he stared at this world. After which, he turned to look at the starry space with a resolute expression etched on his face.

From now on, he would sever his connection with this place and focus on the immortal realms!

Chapter 1034: Emperor Lord’s Suggestion

"Let's leave!"

The countless people in the particle world inclined their heads and stared at the sky. The experts from the immortal realms were all leaving, vanishing from this particle world; yet they had given all of them an unforgettable memory.

Naturally the particle world this time around also encountered a calamity they had no way to endure. But for these people who survived, they would all become stronger stellar martial cultivators. They personally witnessed an immortal battle, which left behind a seed of desire to get stronger in their hearts.

Immortal Realms, Immortal.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the White-Robed Immortal King, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and...Qin Wentian.

The names of these people were carved into their memories.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was a lofty, supreme existence. However, despite knowing the consequences, he chose to give the command for a war to start in a particle world, narrowly destroying it. This was what immortal emperors were like, treating the lives of people below them as ants.

Luckily, this battle didn't last for a long time. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was defeated and forced to flee.

"Qin Wentian, let's hope that one day, you would be able to kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and avenge this debt of blood." Countless people in this particle world all had this thought. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, or the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, or even just the White-Robed Immortal King, the distance of these people to them, were just too far. Only Qin Wentian, a legend of this world, had a chance to reach their heights. Now, even in the immortal realms, he had an immortal-emperor ranked power protecting him.

This was something none of them would even imagine in the past.

The sky of this world was the same as in the past. Qin Wentian's name would enter the annals of history of this particle world, known by everyone living here. They wondered if they would hear this name once again if in the future, if they managed to step into the immortal realms themselves.

...

The Cloud Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian and the others arrived.

In the grand hall of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was there. His immortal sense from earlier had already dissipated. Standing up, he stared at Bai Wuya, Qin Wentian and the others as they walked in. He then spoke, "Bai Wuya, thank you for your efforts."

"Emperor Lord is too courteous." Bai Wuya's expression was calm, he returned to his usual self exuding a sense of carefreeness. No matter how one looked at him, he didn't seem to be capable of being the one who killed the Deepflame Immortal King earlier back in the particle world.

"If we didn't have your help, my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would have surely suffered a heavy loss." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord replied.

"Bai Wuya, continue to put in effort in your cultivation, if you become an immortal emperor, you would surely have the chance to become a peak-level one in the future, surpassing both me and Eastern Sage."

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was considered Bai Wuya's senior, yet he was so polite when he spoke to Bai Wuya. From this, one could see he respected Bai Wuya and admired Bai Wuya's extreme potential.

Qin Wentian quietly listened at the side. The relationship between these two was a little unique. Bai Wuya wasn't under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Bai Wuya was a member of the Heavenly a Talisman Realm, and their relationship was something like himself and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. It was impossible for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to secure the six prefectures using their own strength, they had to depend on the aid from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Between the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, there might be some cooperation in which he wasn't privy to the full details.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was forced to retreat and most probably, they won't launch an attack on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect so quickly. Emperor Lord I, Bai Wuya, shall take my leave first." Bai Wuya directly spoke. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't try to make him stay on as well. He simply nodded, "Okay."

Bai Wuya clasped his hands to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord before glancing at Qin Wentian as he walked out from the grand hall.

"Everyone, from now on, it's best to be cautious when you guys are handling things out there. Also, tighten the security on the six prefectures and get our information network to pay more attention to things in the other seven prefectures. We need to be prepared for war anytime." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke seriously to the immortals gathered here. "In any case, thank you all for the efforts in this recent battle. A month from now, I will speak about the Dao for three days. If anyone of you have problems in your cultivation, feel free to ask me about them."

"Many thanks to the Emperor Lord. Your subordinates shall take their leave." The immortal kings bowed as they also retreated from the grand hall.

"Wentian, stay behind a little." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. In the grand hall, only the two of them remained.

"The person you wanted me to investigate. I surrounded the entire particle world with my immortal sense but I could find no trace of that person. If she is still alive, she must have already left this world." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. Seems like either Bai Qing had died or left the particle world.

"However…" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord continued, "I discover a location that was a little strange. It should have been the Devil Statue Cliff you were speaking of."

"What's so strange about that location?" Qin Wentian's expression stiffened, feeling a little nervous in his heart.

"In the Devil Statue Cliff, I discovered a very high-level ancient sacrificial altar. Such altars are rare even in the immortal realms." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness as he asked, "What use does the altar have?"

"The traces have been removed, it isn't really clear but according to my guess, it might be a spatial-transference array for an extremely powerful faction. There are many ancient factions of power like this in the immortal realms with exceedingly deep foundations. One example is the Southern Phoenix Clan in the south, the Darknorth Clan in the North, the Myriad Devil Island in the immortal realms, etc. These powers have many strange capabilities that no one could deduce or understand by logic, yet no one could deny them of their existences. If the friend you wanted to find was in the Devil Statue Cliff, she might have had some rare miraculous encounters."

The words of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord caused Qin Wentian's heart to pound. That little lass Bai Qing, truly had a miraculous encounter?

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he recalled that simple and innocent black-robed young girl. In his heart, Bai Qing would always be a little sister to him. He could only pray and hope that she's alright.

"Next, it's about time for us to discuss your matters. You should have already seen how determined Eastern Sage wants to kill you. His hatred for you has already seeped deep into his bones. Do you have any thoughts on how to handle this?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. He naturally knew that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hated him. Now, most probably the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has already placed his name on the prioritized kill list. But he was the same as well, if he was powerful enough, he would have long taken the Eastern Sage Immortal

Emperor's life. But sadly with his current strength, an immortal emperor was just too far for him. If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had their eyes on him, it would be extremely tough for him to remain unnoticed in the future if he went around the thirteen prefectures.

"Senior, I'm at a loss of what to do. Do you have any suggestions?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You've already been to the City of Ancient Emperors and should know how vast the heavens are and how many geniuses there are. Also, I heard that you have a deep connection with the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If you wish to pursue his daughter, I'm afraid the difficulty wouldn't be low at all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled. "I suggest that you head out to temper yourself first, exploring the vast immortal realms. You have to constantly increase your strength and as for the war between the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, you should temporarily refrain from joining it."

Qin Wentian silently contemplated for a moment before he nodded his head lightly. "I will seriously consider Emperor Lord's words."

"Mhm, good. You can leave then. If you have any matters you wish to handle, feel free to look for me at any time." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded as he too, left the grand hall.

After that, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he went to the location where the members of the Battle Sword Sect were at. The environment here was extremely good, and when the Battle Sword Sect noticed Qin Wentian flying through the air, numerous silhouettes all stepped forward and came before him.

"Qin Wentian."

"Wentian!" Everyone called out. Their eyes all had a strange light flickering within when they stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, they finally understood the weight of Qin Wentian's status in the immortal realms. This place was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, a power headed by an immortal emperor. It was rumored that Qin Wentian became the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's personal disciple and the Emperor Lord favored him heavily.

One could say that the Qin Wentian today, already has a certain status in the immortal realms.

"How are things in the particle world? Is father still doing well?" Ye Lingshuang walked up and asked.

"Mhm, I've fetched foster father and the rest here. Wait a moment." Qin Wentian spoke. He then soared into the air and took out the Nine Immortality Bells. With a connection of his will, the ancient city appeared as several figures walked out from within. When everyone had exited, Qin Wentian kept the Driftsnow City again once more.

"Father!" Ye Lingshuang called out when she saw Ye Qingyun's silhouette.

"Lingshuang!" Ye Qingyun smiled when he saw everyone from the Battle Sword Sect. Qin Wentian had brought everyone to the same place.

"Foster father, I initially wanted everyone to temporary remain in the particle world. But the things that happened earlier were completely out of my expectations. Both the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Star River Association are both extremely dangerous and hence, I made the decision to bring everyone to the immortal realms first. Foster father, I will command some people to escort you back to the particle world and bring the rest of your family over."

For the immortal battle in the particle world earlier, he had no idea if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor left some troops behind. This was the reason why he decisively pulled out of the particle world. Because if he did so, no one else would bother with the innocent people living there any longer.

"Wentian, where is this place?" The Medicine Sovereign and Fairy Qingmei both asked.

"This is the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Everyone can just stay here in the future. With Senior Emperor Lord present, there's no need to worry about your safety." Qin Wentian spoke. Actually, he was just too worried. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hated him, these people from his particle world, were nothing but small characters to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He wouldn't be bothered about them at all.

"Everyone must have been frightened. Let me hold a welcoming reception for everyone." Qin Wentian laughed. He walked to Mo Qingcheng's side, and when everyone saw them both, all of them started smiling. "You and Qingcheng finally got together. We should really take the time to celebrate this."

Next, Qin Wentian organized a large immortal banquet in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. All his kin and close friends from his particle world were all here, and everyone was extremely happy. Everything was concluded, and although they were in an unfamiliar place, this was the immortal realms! They could have a new beginning.

Fatty Fan Le was drunk. His eyes narrowed to slits when he saw those beauties among the servants.

Ouyang Kuangsheng stared at the guards, feeling extremely shocked in his heart. All of these guards were immortals.

Fairy Qingmei initially didn't wish to leave the particle world. But when she saw the delicacies and beautiful wine at the banquet - all the food items and drinks were of the immortal rank - she suddenly felt that maybe it was about time for her to live her own life again.

Qin Chuan was very happy. He was also drunk. Upon knowing Qin Wentian's accomplishments in the immortal realms, he felt nothing but pride for this foster son of his.

Yun Mengyi, Lin Xian`er and Bailu Yi, all of them were staring at Mo Qingcheng who sat beside Qin Wentian, with all sorts of indescribable feelings in their hearts.

This place, was the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian smiled at everyone, drinking and chatting together with them. This day, he was also drunk with happiness!

Chapter 1035: Invitation from Afar

After several months, everyone had settled down in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The territory an immortal emperor-ranked force had, was extremely vast, able to station millions of troops.

Qin Wentian's kin and close friends were all staying at his courtyard but during these months, there were also people who went out to roam the prefecture. Everyone was awed by the strength of the immortal sect, as they sighed in admiration at Qin Wentian's capabilities. This made them also want to seek out their own good fortune, wanting to get stronger. Hence, they wanted to broaden their horizons by exploring the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian didn't obstruct them. This place was the immortal realms. If they kept depending on the protection of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, although they would be safe, their lives would be one of boredom.

The immortal realms are boundless. Even for Qin Wentian, he had only explored a corner of it. The entire thirteen prefectures were nothing but a random region.

Today, at the cultivation platform Qin Wentian was at, an ancient cauldron could be seen there along with Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

"Is it really that dangerous?" Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"Mhm, the Sacred Luminance is within the cauldron. The Sacred Luminance is a treasure that can baptize stellar martial cultivators with holy radiance from the ancient times, enable one to shed one's mortal body and change a set of bones. In addition, without a powerful physique, there's basically no way to withstand the force of the Sacred Luminance. I have a friend who has extraordinary talent and a powerful physique but when he was baptized, if it wasn't for his own powerful will, he wouldn't be able to persist on till the end. Qingcheng, the you now still wouldn't be able to withstand this. Hence, I want you to cultivate your physique first."

Qin Wentian spoke to Mo Qingcheng.

"Okay, I will listen to you." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head lightly.

Qin Wentian's hands cupped Mo Qingcheng's face while Little Rascal on the ground inclined his head, appearing to be extremely proud of something. This fellow and Purgatory had also once been baptized by the Sacred Luminance.

"Let's go out." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. With a wave of his hand, he kept the cauldron. Both this cauldron and the Sacred Luminance were supreme treasures. In the future after he gets stronger, he can use the Sacred Luminance to trade for things or seek favors from peak-level characters. However, that time was not now.

He was too weak currently, and if the fact that he had Sacred Luminance was exposed, the circumstances would surely be dire.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng returned to his courtyard. Luo Huan and Qin Yao were there waiting for him and upon noting his return, Luo Huan giggled, "What a pair of intimate lovers. Even your sister and senior sister are abandoned by you."

"Sister Luo Huan, don't tease him any more." Qin Yao smiled. "Wentian, the teachers you found for us are truly not bad. Our improvements are extremely great and the sect is willing to use the cultivation resources for us. I feel like there's a qualitative improvement in my potential, even father and uncle improved with god-like speed."

"Sis, those teachers are immortal king experts. I had to thicken my skin and invite them to give guidance to everyone. As for the cultivation resources, think nothing of them. Sisters, both your cultivation levels are still low and it's easy to solidify your foundations." Qin Wentian smiled. The talents of Qin Yao and the others could only be considered ordinary in the immortal realms. It was easy to improve their potential by using cultivation resources in the immortal realms. And because they were weak, it was very easy for them to improve. But even so, it was impossible for them to soar too fast in their cultivation in a single leap. They still had to walk down the path step-by-step.

"I know you are awesome." Qin Yao smiled. "These few days, you must have been helping Qingcheng. Or are you two preparing to have a baby soon?"

"Sister, don't tease me. I don't show favoritism. Qingcheng's current cultivation level is higher than you guys, so the way for her to cultivate is naturally also different in comparison. No matter what help I gave Qingcheng, I would give them to you guys sooner or later." Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Okay, I know you won't mistreat us." Qin Yao smiled. She and Luo Huan were naturally only just joking around with him.

"Have you all gotten used to living here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not bad. The environment here is very good. It's only that I feel like going out to roam a little occasionally." Qin Yao spoke.

"Mhm, right now the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is preparing to fortify the entire Cloud Prefecture making it so that no one can invade. Wait until their preparations are done before you head out." Qin Wentian smiled. Just this capital city of the Cloud Prefecture was already as large as their particle world. Given the cultivation bases of Qin Yao and Luo Huan, they wouldn't even be able to walk out of the Cloud Prefecture so there was nothing much for them to worry about.

Qin Wentian also knew that there were many peak-tier powers in the immortal realms that stayed in the capital city. The information network had a tight web on things and once any external powers entered their territory, the major powers would know. The capital city was filled with countless powers and their businesses. But sadly, with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's current foundation, they were still far from enough to control the tangled up and complicated network of powers in the Cloud Prefecture. They needed time before they can achieve absolute control.

"Senior brother!" At this moment, a clear voice drifted over. Qin Wentian had a look of joy on his face when he heard that voice.

"Mengchen, come over." Qin Wentian called out. Very swiftly, a handsome young man appeared before Qin Wentian.

"You've finished your seclusion. Not bad." Qin Wentian smiled when he regarded Jun Mengchen. His junior brother's aura has changed, and became even more extraordinary.

"Senior brother, you finished your seclusion much earlier than mine." Jun Mengchen laughed. Qin Wentian wasn't surprised that Jun Mengchen also succeeded. Jun Mengchen's talent was already extremely outstanding. Back then, he had also undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance and both their cultivation bases were at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon.

"There's not much difference in the timing when it comes to establishing our immortal foundations." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I heard that senior brother returned home to your particle world. Are all these ladies my sister-in-laws?" Jun Mengchen laughed loudly. The three women around Qin Wentian were all beauties. This was especially so for Mo Qingcheng. Her aura was transcendent just like a celestial, and looked truly compatible with his senior brother Qin Wentian. Her looks actually didn't lose out to Princess Qing`er. This senior brother of his was truly awesome indeed.

"Don't talk nonsense." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen as he continued, "This is your sister-in-law Mo Qingcheng. This is my senior sister Luo Huan, and my elder sister Qin Yao. Everyone, this is my junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen."

"Mengchen greets sister-in-law, elder sister Luo Huan, elder sister Qin Yao." Jun Mengchen politely nodded. Although he was also an immortal now, he behaved like a big child.

"Little brother, that's really obedient of you." Luo Huan walked to Jun Mengchen's side and ruffled the hair on his head, causing Jun Mengchen to have a face full of black lines.

"Sister Luo Huan, this…" Jun Mengchen felt like he was on the verge of breaking down. Was Luo Huan treating him like a little boy?

"What's wrong? I treat Wentian the same way too. Since you are his junior apprentice brother, there's no difference." Luo Huan giggled. Jun Mengchen glanced pleadingly at Qin Wentian, but Qin Wentian had a wide smile on his face and was pretending that he didn't see anything.

"Senior brother, when I came, the Emperor Lord ask me to bring word to you. He needs us to gather at his location." Jun Mengchen hurriedly spoke.

"The Emperor Lord?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Mhm." Jun Mengchen nodded.

"Okay, let's go." Qin Wentian spoke. Luo Huan didn't make things difficult for Jun Mengchen and allowed the two of them to leave.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen came to the emperor palace where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord resided. However, the Emperor Lord wasn't there at this moment, and the person waiting for them there instead was an immortal king named the Taishan Immortal King.

The Taishan Immortal King had a deep connection with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, and was always by his side, following him for numerous years.

"Senior." Qin Wentian called out.

"Wentian, there's a guest that sent an invitation card for you." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. After that, he waved his hand as an invitation card appeared in the air and floated over to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took it. Upon glancing through it, he smiled. "Nanfeng Yunxi has also succeeded in establishing her immortal foundation and became an immortal."

"Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked #3 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings long ago. It's very normal for her to succeed." Jun Mengchen spoke. "Is this invitation sent over by Nanfeng Yunxi?"

"Mhm. To celebrate her success, the Southern Phoenix Clan wants to organize an immortal banquet. However, given how far away the Southern Phoenix Clan is, why would they sent people to rush here to deliver this invitation to me?" Qin Wentian felt puzzled as he turned to the Taishan Immortal King.

"Wouldn't you know if you went?" The Taishan Immortal King smiled.

"Yeah, who knows, maybe Nanfeng Yunxi fell in love with you and wants to use this chance to know you better." Jun Mengchen teased. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes at him. He felt that there must certainly be some other reason for Nanfeng Yunxi to invite him over. It wouldn't be so simple just to invite him for the banquet.

"Senior, do you feel that I should go?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Nanfeng Yunxi is a descendant of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and is one of the future successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan. She should have plenty of competitors vying with her. However, the Southern Phoenix Clan is located in the Southern Phoenix City. It's truly a vast city controlled completely by their clan. The rules there are set by the Southern Phoenix Clan and it's one of the safest places in the immortal realms. Immortal kings would all be monitored once they entered that place. You can take this chance to experience more things and broaden your horizons." The Taishan Immortal King smiled.

"Okay, I will head there together with Mengchen to witness the splendor of the Southern Phoenix City then." Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted an opportunity to head out to temper himself. Since the Taishan Immortal King felt it was a good idea for him to go, this opportunity must truly be good.

"Mhm, you guys go ahead and prepare. Our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has already prepared a teleportation array that can connect directly to the Southern Phoenix City." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. After that, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen headed back. Qin Wentian went to settle some things and bid farewell to Mo Qingcheng and his friends before they headed out on an expedition to the Southern Phoenix City.

Chapter 1036: Southern Phoenix City

The Southern Phoenix Clan was located at the Southern Region of the immortal realms. This clan was an ancient power that had lasted for countless eras.

The Southern Phoenix Clan possessed the high-grade bloodline of the undying divine beast—the phoenix. Only females were appointed as the successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan and throughout the eras, their titles had always been the same: the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

The foundations of the Southern Phoenix Clan far surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Their land was considered an ancient holy ground of the immortal realms. In the southern region, the Southern Phoenix Clan had immense influence. Although they didn't rule over the entire southern region completely, their authority was extremely vast. Their every move could cause the people living in the southern region to tremble.

Southern Phoenix City naturally was the immortal city where the Southern Phoenix Clan resided. This city was the base of operations for the Southern Phoenix Clan and they governed it fully. Their clan businesses were situated throughout the city, and their army was responsible for the city's discipline and law enforcement.

Hence, this immortal city could be considered one of the safest main cities in the entire immortal realms.

In the place where teleportation arrays of the Southern Phoenix City were situated, many guards could be seen patrolling the area. The teleportation arrays here would frequently light up as people arrived. There were two types of people who could enter the city using the arrays; the first would be someone with an extraordinary identity and could use a private teleportation array of great power; the second type would be extremely wealthy stellar martial cultivators. Using a teleportation array required a great deal of expense. These wealthy cultivators would have to decide and pay the required rates to use arrays of great powers.

At this moment, a certain teleportation array flared with light as spatial fluctuations rocked the area. Several guards turned their attention over. The intensity of spatial fluctuations determined the length of the journey. From the light's resplendence, these newcomers must have come from a place extremely far away.

A moment later, the silhouettes of two young men appeared. They glanced at their surroundings before they walked forward.

"Where did the two of you come from?" A guard questioned them. Qin Wentian waved his hand as an invitation card floated before the guard. The guard's eyes gleamed when he saw the invitation. After which he bowed low and said, "Young Lord Qin, please feel free to enter the city."

"I heard that there are some rules in the Southern Phoenix City. Could you tell me more about them?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There are indeed some rules. In the Southern Phoenix City, one cannot commit an act slaughter here, bully the weak because you are strong, or engage in robbery and theft. The Southern Phoenix Army won't interfere in small-scale conflicts but if someone is heavily injured, or there is damage to city property, you will be liable to answer for your actions," the guard explained. "That's the majority of the rules. Also, there's an arena where parties can settle any large-scale disputes if they wanted to. In any case, since you are a friend of the holy maiden, you can seek her out for help if you run into trouble."

"Okay. Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. After that, he and Jun Mengchen stepped into the Southern Phoenix City together. This city was ancient and majestic, with several constructed buildings clustered within, yet did not give the impression that the city was cramped. In this place, the experts were as common as clouds. Immortal foundation experts could be seen everywhere.

"They are friends of the holy maiden. But which holy maiden? And what status does that guy have?" the other guards curiously asked when Qin Wentian left.

"Holy Maiden Yunxi. She has established her immortal foundation and invited them to the celebratory banquet. It seems that their relationship is quite close as well. As for his name, I've never heard of it before. His name is Qin Wentian, but there doesn't seem to be any immortal emperors in the immortal realms with the surname of Qin," that guard continued in a low voice.

"To think that his friend would actually be Holy Maiden Yunxi, this fellow truly has luck with the ladies. Not only is Holy Maiden Yunxi extremely talented, she's also a supreme beauty." The guards around him laughed.

"You guys, shut up!" commanded someone beside them.

"Yes, captain." Everyone had a faint smile on their faces as they went back to their duties.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked about the city, and when they saw the countless number of majestic buildings before them, they understood why the rules here were so strict.

"Southern Phoenix City is truly a prosperous place. Immortal-ranked treasures can be seen everywhere and are readily available for transaction. How many treasures does this place have exactly? With such wealth, one would no longer need to worry about cultivation resources." Jun Mengchen sighed in admiration.

"It's all relative. For powerful stellar martial cultivators, it's easier for them to obtain rare and valuable treasures. For weaker cultivators, they can only depend on others or risk their lives in adventures. Seeing the prosperity of Southern Phoenix City, it naturally derives benefits from its imposed rules. For cultivators who enter this city, they have no need to worry about their safety." Qin Wentian understood the law of the jungle in the immortal realms. If you are weak, you wouldn't even dare to take out a rare treasure to do business with. This is the reason why the Southern Phoenix Clan wanted a place like this to exist; a place governed by its fair laws. Having a lawful location would only serve to make businesses in the city prosper.

"Mhm, as expected of an ancient grand clan. For those cultivators with families, they would naturally prefer to stay inside such a city where the safety of their family members are guaranteed. Only then could they continue roaming the immortal realms with peace in their hearts," Jun Mengchen added.

"You are right. But there are countless people living in the immortal realms. Who wouldn't want to stay in such a city? Most probably, only descendants from the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to own land here. Also, the guards said that it is prohibited to cause damage to properties. Most probably, the value of such a prosperous city constructed by the Southern Phoenix Clan far exceeds our imaginations." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm, what's that?" Jun Mengchen pointed ahead. Over there, a faint shadow of a phoenix could be seen shimmering in the air.

"Let's take a look." Both of their silhouettes flickered, as they moved towards that location. Not long after, they saw two combatants fighting in a phoenix-shaped battle platform.

"The Phoenix Arena." Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen spoke at the same time, instantly understanding that this must be the phoenix arena the guard had referred to earlier. Only when both parties willingly stepped up onto the arena, could a life-and-death battle be held. There would always be cultivators with immense grudges and hatred for each other. The city needed a place like this arena for them to vent their emotions.

"Let's go." After watching for a moment, victory was decided. One of the combatants had been killed. Once two parties headed up onto the Phoenix Arena, this was an indication of the depth of their mutual grudge. Why would anyone show mercy?

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen made discreet enquiries and used immortal-ranked treasures to speed towards the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, it still took them a long while before they reached the outer perimeter of the Southern Phoenix Clan's location. At that location, there was an impossibly gigantic life-like statue of an ancient phoenix. The statue was posed to ride the wind as it soared through the sky. This was the symbol of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and even though it was just a statue, it radiated a clear aura of tyranny and power.

"Senior, should we head in now to look for Nanfeng Yunxi?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No hurry. It's fine that we found the place. Anyway, the immortal banquet starts two days from now, so we can meet her directly when we attend the banquet. If we enter now, Nanfeng Yunxi might feel pressured to accompany us to tour this city." Qin Wentian laughed as he shook his head. Jun Mengchen started for a moment, before he recovered and continued, "Nanfeng Yunxi is such a beauty, but only you, Senior, are able to remain unmoved in the face of her peerless looks. But then again, both my sister-in-laws are supreme beauties who can topple empires of this generation. They don't lose out to Nanfeng Yunxi in the slightest."

"Why? Are you interested in Nanfeng Yunxi?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Hahaha! Even if I'm interested, Nanfeng Yunxi has no interest in me. The invitation card only had your name on it," said Jun Mengchen. He then continued, "Oh yeah, Senior Brother. You left Little Rascal back in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to accompany Sister-in-Law. What about Purgatory? Why haven't I seen her?"

"Purgatory is living in my bloodstream. Since you wish to see her, I shall ask her to come out." Qin Wentian smiled. His blood surged as a crimson glow flashed through the air. An instant later, Purgatory's silhouette appeared, taking on the form of a beautiful young lady.

"Purgatory is actually a female, and she's so beautiful too. Senior Brother, I submit to you." Jun Mengchen laughed. Even he was a little jealous of his senior brother. Why were there so many beauties around Qin Wentian?

At this moment, the sound of something swishing through the air rang out as four figures soared over. The one in the lead was extremely young. When his gaze landed on Purgatory, his eyes gleamed with a brilliant light.

"Fairy, is your true forma vermillion bird?" the young man asked. Purgatory frowned, radiating a cold intent.

"Is there something the matter?" asked Qin Wentian.

"What is your relationship with her?" The young man turned his attention onto Qin Wentian as he inquired.

"She's my companion," Qin Wentian replied.

"A demonic beast companion? You must have subdued her, right?" That young man laughed. In the immortal realms, the luck of some individuals wasn't bad. There were cases of people subduing the offspring of powerful demonic beasts. And this happened quite often.

"He is my master, but what has this got to do with you?" Purgatory stared at the young man.

"As expected of a Purgatory Vermillion Bird. What an explosive and fiery temper while also having such beauty." That young man laughed. "Anyway, sir your luck is good. I want to propose a trade for your demonic beast. As for the price, just name whatever you want."

"No, thanks. You can leave us alone now." Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, his tone filled with disapproval. How could he trade Purgatory away as if she were some commodity?

"This demonic beast is of great use to me. Brother, just feel free to state your price," the young man continued, his gaze had become heated. Such a beautiful vermillion bird was truly a rare sight. If he could tame her, how awesome would that be?

"Don't you understand human speech?" Jun Mengchen asked impolitely. He loathed this young man. However, as the sound of his voice faded, an expert behind the young man stepped out as an overwhelming pressure instantly enveloped Qin Wentian and the rest.

"The rules of the Southern Phoenix City. Are you guys prepared to oppose them?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"The rules are dead while humans are alive. Let me give you a word of advice. You'd best wise up. My young master is a guest of the Southern Phoenix Clan and even if we don't act against you guys now, it won't be too difficult for us to do something to you in the future." Another person beside the young man wore an icy expression as he threatened.

Chapter 1037: Attending the Banquet

The young man waved his hand, stopping his subordinate and berating him, "You, shut up. Since the Southern Phoenix Clan has these rules, naturally, they won't allow people to break them so easily. This city is in total control of the Southern Phoenix Clan."

"Yes." That subordinate bowed, lowering his head, not daring to say anything more. The young man then smiled and glanced back to Qin Wentian. "I'm Rong Xiao of the Rong Clan. I truly admire this vermillion bird from the bottom of my heart. Since she said that you are her master, naturally, you can trade her away. Brother, why not give me some face? It won't be to your disadvantage and we can even be friends."

Although this young man's tone was polite, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both felt disgusted at hearing his words. Reporting his own clan name, did he want to flaunt his status?

"Oh, so it's Rong Xiao from the Rong Clan." Qin Wentian acted like he suddenly had a revelation. The young man smiled as he inclined his head slightly with pride.

"Apologies, I've never heard of you before," Qin Wentian continued, his words causing the smile on Rong Xiao's face to turn unnatural and stiff. Was Qin Wentian making a fool out of him?

"Also, my senior brother is also a guest invited by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Don't think that you're so great. Stop overestimating yourself and get lost." Jun Mengchen's temper was as explosive as before. He truly wasn't fond of this young man. Qin Wentian silently agreed with his words, smiling coldly at the people before his eyes. He couldn't even be bothered to reply to Rong Xiao. Treating Purgatory like a commodity? Even if this was nothing but a discussion, it was still a humiliation to Purgatory herself.

The young man frowned. He glanced at Qin Wentian. He must truly have a good temper—despite being cursed at and told to get lost, he still kept his temper.

"So it turns out that Brother Qin is also here because of an invitation. Rong Xiao was too presumptuous. In that case, I will see you again at the banquet," Rong Xiao said indifferently before leading his subordinates away.

"How arrogant," Jun Mengchen stated unhappily.

Qin Wentian stared at Purgatory, only to see that Purgatory's countenance had turned cold. He walked over and patted Purgatory on her shoulder. "Purgatory, just call me Big Brother Qin from now on. I don't want you to refer to me as your master. If you refuse to obey me, I won't allow you to follow me in the future."

Purgatory stared at Qin Wentian with a wronged expression in her eyes. Her charming eyes were extremely mesmerizing, causing Qin Wentian to regret the fact that his tone was too strict. However, this little lass refused to listen, so he had no choice but to talk to her in such an unyielding manner.

"Yes, master," Purgatory pitifully replied.

"Still referring to me as your master?" Qin Wentian pulled a face. Purgatory's mouth twitched as she called out hesitantly, "Big Brother Qin."

"Nice." Qin Wentian's expression turned gentle as he ruffled Purgatory's hair. This made Purgatory stare at him in a daze as she laughed giddily. She naturally understood that Qin Wentian was doing this to treat her as one of his true friends.

"Let's go. Let's make good use of our time and tour the streets of this city." Qin Wentian turned. The three of them navigated/explored the streets together, and just like that, three more extraordinary young individuals walked the ancient streets of the Southern Phoenix City. The two young men were extremely handsome, and the young woman had a demonic charm. They attracted plenty of attention wherever they went.

"Senior Brother, this immortal city is truly extremely prosperous. Earlier, I even spotted a few immortal-king-ranked innate techniques for sale," said Jun Mengchen as they mingled with the crowd.

"You must know that those who could open a shop of such scale in Southern Phoenix City must surely have an illustrious status/reputation. I'm sure the major power behind that shop just now must have immortal kings within their ranks. For us at the immortal foundation realm, we already need so many resources to advance to the next level. If immortal kings wished to become stronger, naturally, they couldn't be lacking in money and valuable treasures. Hence, it isn't strange that they would put up their innate techniques for sale."

"That's true. Anyway, Senior Brother, look over there. There are so many customers, and that shop seems to be selling immortal-ranked weapons." Jun Mengchen pointed ahead. They then proceeded into the shop and perused its wares. Purgatory noticed a treasure, and her beautiful eyes shone with a bright light as she mumbled, "How pretty."

Qin Wentian turned his attention over, and he also found himself stunned. The treasure Purgatory was looking at was an immortal-ranked robe that could expand and contract at will, melding together with one's flesh. Despite the material's soft and silky texture, it boasted of immense defensive power. The robe's design also fulfilled a female's criteria of looking beautiful, without being encumbered by heavy, ugly-looking pieces of armor. Naturally, this treasure caught the attention of several immortals.

"How luxurious." Jun Mengchen sighed in admiration, awed by the majestic delights this immortal city had to offer.

"Do you like it?" Qin Wentian turned to Purgatory as he smiled.

Purgatory stared at Qin Wentian in an embarrassed manner before nodding her head timidly. However, Qin Wentian was extremely happy. Purgatory was becoming more human with every day. This was a good thing. This meant that she had truly evolved from the spirit body she'd been born with.

"Let's buy it then." Qin Wentian smiled. Without waiting for her response, he instantly took the robe to the counter and paid for it.

Not long after, the three of them exited the shop. Purgatory was clad in the new robe, which was fiery red in color. The threads of the robes seemed to be made from the feathers of a phoenix. They were fine and exquisite, fully accentuating Purgatory's figure, emanating grace and elegance as well as a sense of nobility.

"Big Brother Qin, this robe is so expensive. It roughly costs the same price of ten immortal-ranked treasures." Although Purgatory liked it a lot, she still felt pain in her heart at the cost.

"It's a simple matter if I want to have immortal-ranked weapons. I can just use the Driftsnow City to forge some in the future. Purgatory, it's rare to find something you like. I haven't gifted you any presents yet after you broke through to immortality. Consider this my gift." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You bought two other similar robes as well.. One of them must be for Princess Qing`er, while the other one is for Sister-in-Law Qingcheng right?" Jun Mengchen who was beside Qin Wentian started laughing. His senior brother was truly awesome. No wonder there were so many beauties beside him.

"Haha, you can be considered intelligent." Qin Wentian smiled. "Okay, we have been touring the streets for quite some time. Tomorrow is the day of the banquet, so let's return back to our inn to rest first."

"Ai, every inch of this city seems to be paved with gold. The rates for the inn are outrageous as well. It's basically impossible for ordinary people to afford the rates, so they can only choose to sleep outdoors on the streets."

"The rules of the immortal realms are as such. Only experts are qualified to have preferential treatment and cultivation resources. If you settled down in here, the Southern Phoenix Clan would be responsible for the city's protection."

"That's true." Jun Mengchen nodded. After returning to the inn, they sat there and enjoyed their drinks, staring at the crowd below. These few days, more and more people could be seen around this area in the city. Evidently, there were many people who loved the liveliness and wanted to find out more news about the immortal banquet. Naturally, there were also those who'd been invited.

At this moment, at the Lutian Inn, a group of people appeared. Upon seeing these people, the eyes of many in the inn gleamed with sharpness.

"They are from the Shen Clan. Shen Yi of the Shen Clan is a heaven's chosen. I heard that he was invited by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could he be that young man in the lead?" The gazes of the crowd turned to a young man in white. This young man had a feathered fan in his hand, with a handsome appearance that exuded elegance. The moment he entered the inn, his subordinates immediately found a table and started ordering their dishes. Shen Yi began to look around, admiring the scenery. His eyes paused when his gaze landed on Purgatory, then gleamed with light as he smiled at her before he shifted his eyes away.

"Beauties will naturally attract attention. This beauty here has a refined and noble aura. She must be from an extraordinary background. The young man beside her also exudes an extraordinary air." The crowd noticed Shen Yi's gaze as they commented in low voices.

"But no matter how extraordinary that young man is, how can he compare to Shen Yi? He's the young master of the Shen Clan, and he's monstrously talented. In the past, I heard that he once obtained the position of the #3 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Yeah. Most probably, Shen Yi could easily pursue that young woman if he wished to do so." Many people started discussing the two. Qin Wentian didn't mind. He smiled when he saw Purgatory's irritation as he added, "Beautiful women become the focal point no matter where they go. Purgatory, you should be happy instead. This proves that you have great charm and charisma."

"Not interested," Purgatory said coldly. The people who came to Southern Phoenix City could be extremely audacious with their words because of the rules of the city and its enforced safety.

"Brother Shen, why are you drinking wine alone?" At this moment, a voice drifted over as several figures descended from the air. The person who spoke was clad in robes of brilliant gold, looking incomparably eye-catching.

"People from the Gold Race." Everyone stared at the experts who'd just appeared. They were all clothed in gold robes and armor, shining with a golden light that was extremely resplendent and stunning to look at. No matter where they went, their existence would be the most dazzling. These symbolized the people from the Gold Race.

"The Gold Race established their own immortal empire and it's extremely powerful. Apparently, some prince from their empire was invited here to the immortal banquet of the Southern Phoenix Clan. There are so many geniuses here, it's going to be extremely lively."

"Seems like many immortal emperor-ranked powers in the southern region also had their disciples invited. This time around, I wonder which of the holy maidens will end up victorious in the end."

Everyone was deep in a heated discussion. Jun Mengchen glanced at Qin Wentian as he said quietly, "Is it truly like the rumors says?"

"Maybe, we will know for sure tomorrow. Let's return," Qin Wentian stated. Purgatory instantly stood up and followed after him. Jun Mengchen initially wanted to stay for awhile. But when he saw Qin Wentian had no interest, he also turned and left together with him.

The next morning, the three of them departed the inn and headed straight for the Southern Phoenix Clan. Along the way, they encountered many fearsome groups of experts. Just like the rumors, people from a majority of the major powers in the southern region had all gathered here.

Chapter 1038: Holy Successor

Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian inclined their heads and stared up at the sky. Jun Mengchen then laughed, "This feels similar to our time in the City of Ancient Emperors. The people here should all be from major powers."

"I guess so as well." Qin Wentian nodded slightly. In the air, there was a carriage driven by eight powerful white tiger immortal beasts that exuded an overwhelming deadly aura. A person rode on the back of a Pixiu (fortune beast) cub, and there were also experts who sat on pure golden battle chariots that soared through the sky with thunderous might, heading into the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Such grandeur and imposingness," Jun Mengchen stated in a low voice. "If we knew earlier, we could have acted more commanding. Senior Brother, we seem to be lacking in grandeur compared to the other groups of people."

Qin Wentian smiled; he didn't seem to mind. The immortal realms were boundless. Even the southern region alone was inconceivably vast with many immortal emperors. Among the major powers here, the Southern Phoenix Clan was one of the strongest. Since these major powers had sent over their people, they naturally wanted to do so in style.

Immortal emperors also had differences in strength. Matriarch Southern Phoenix was one of the immortal emperors with an immeasurably deep foundation. Naturally, given the length of Southern Phoenix Clan's existence, they had more than one immortal emperor.

And not just the Southern Phoenix Clan. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord once said that several immortal emperors served under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. And without a doubt, the Evergreen Immortal Empire clearly had the White and the Evergreen Immortal Emperors at the helm.

During his time in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian had been acquainted with numerous heirs and descendants of immortal emperors. This included the Xuan Emperor, the father of Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing; the Xiao Emperor, father of Xiao Lengyue; and many others. These immortal emperors didn't have as deep a foundations as Matriarch Southern Phoenix . Many of them established their own power, and there were some who chose to freely roam the immortal realms.

Right now, Qin Wentian could see many heaven's chosen among the immortal-emperor-ranked powers here. Several of them were even direct descendants of immortal emperors themselves.

The two people they met that day in the inn were in attendance as well. The first was Shen Yi of the Shen Clan. It was rumored that the Shen Clan had an immortal emperor, and their clan was located within Southern Phoenix Immortal City. The Shen Clan always had a good relationship with the Southern Phoenix Clan. And as for the person clad in golden robes, he was also a prince from an immortal empire.

"This time everyone invited seems to be at the immortal foundation level." Qin Wentian glanced at the cultivation realms of the experts gathered here. Ignoring the guards accompanying them, the characters of the younger generations were all at immortal foundation. The weakest characters were similar to him—at the first-level of immortal foundation. As for the strongest ones, they were at the fourth-level. The fourth-level could already be considered as middle-tier. Those fourth-level immortals had a more mature look to them; their ages were most likely the oldest among the other invited guests here.

In the air, the various experts studied each other, their eyes gleaming sharply as they exuded a faint aura of hostility.

"Big Brother, should I transform into my original form and accompany you inside instead?" Purgatory asked in a low voice from the side. Staring at the powerful experts in the surroundings, she faintly sensed that their group lacked imposingness in comparison. She wanted Qin Wentian to ride on her true form—that of a vermillion bird—when he entered to gain some face.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian smiled as he shook his head. This little lass was always concerned for him. She didn't mind the loss of face to herself at all.

Right now, they were already at the entrance of the Southern Phoenix Clan. All the experts present promptly declared their clan names and identities before the guards allowed them in. When Qin Wentian tried to enter, he was stopped by a guard. With a wave of Qin Wentian's hand, the invitation card appeared and the guard immediately ushered Qin Wentian and his companions inside.

Within the Southern Phoenix Clan, there were numerous pretty maids in the surroundings. These maids all possessed an extraordinary demeanor. When they saw the guests streaming in, they instantly made themselves useful by going over to lead them inside, their manner extremely attentive. When Qin Wentian and his companions arrived, there was a maid who instantly walked over with a smile on her face. "Sirs and miss, please follow me. I will lead you to the gathering place."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled as he inclined his head. He continued on the ancient pathway and entered into the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Sir, might I know your surname?" The maid smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Qin."

"Sir Qin's demeanor is so graceful and extraordinary. I wonder which of the holy maidens invited you over?" That maid smiled, chatting casually with Qin Wentian. Her voice was very melodious and extremely pleasant to the ears.

"Nanfeng Yunxi," Qin Wentian replied.

The maid was evidently stunned. Her beautiful eyes contemplated Qin Wentian before she laughed. "Sir Qin is truly an extraordinary individual."

"Why? Is it strange that Nanfeng Yunxi invited me?" Qin Wentian asked, he was somewhat astonished by her reaction.

"Holy Maiden Yunxi is someone heavily favored in our Southern Phoenix Clan. And the main reason they organized this banquet was to celebrate the establishment of her immortal foundation. She can be considered the main character of this immortal banquet, and hence, everyone has wished to know who she would invite. Who would have thought that this slave would have such good luck in meeting with young master Qin so early?" the maid said in a light voice with a smile on her face.

"In that case, wouldn't that mean the others will pay close attention to us? That's not a good thing." Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Sir Qin is so humorous. There are many people who wished for the chance to receive Holy Maiden Yunxi's invitation, but they didn't get such an opportunity." The maid rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian's words. Because of her beauty and her status as a maid, her actions weren't as offensive. One would only feel that the maid was extremely cute. Qin Wentian couldn't help but silently praise the maids of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Even their maids had such charm.

"Are there many holy maidens in the Southern Phoenix Clan?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"There aren't that many. Every one hundred years, the Southern Phoenix Clan selects thirty-six of the most outstanding individuals to become the holy maidens. Within a hundred years, if a holy maiden fails to ascend to immortality, her qualifications as a holy maiden would then be stripped away." The maid hid nothing from Qin Wentian and spoke honestly. She continued, "And when the hundred-year-period comes to an end, the holy maidens need to undergo a test to determine who will become a core member. The selected core member will be protected by the other holy maidens and gain the title of Holy Successor, while the other holy maidens will be known as the Dao-Protector Holy Maidens. The Holy Successor will be the future successor of Matriarch Southern Phoenix."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. This custom had been in place for countless eras and naturally had its own rules. There were too many excellent descendants, and only the most outstanding one could become the Holy Successor. In addition, the Holy Successor would have to compete against the other holy maidens, since there was only a single position for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch after all.

In the Southern Phoenix Clan, when one becomes the Holy Successor, her status would instantly be elevated to a level higher than everyone else. She would even have the authority to mobilize immortal king experts. For such glory, it was natural that the competition would be intense.

"Many are in support of Holy Maiden Yunxi." The maid smiled at Qin Wentian, casting a glance at him that was deep with meaning. It felt as though she wanted to see how extraordinary Qin Wentian really was, since even Nanfeng Yunxi had personally invited him. Clearly, Nanfeng Yunxi held this young man in extremely high regard.

Qin Wentian smiled, but didn't reply. After some time, they arrived at a spacious location. Many maids had led the guests to this place and were currently arranging the immortal banquet. Several heaven's chosen stood to the side while they chatted with each other. Those invited were all extraordinary individuals. A majority of them were outstanding elites from great powers in the southern region of the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian saw quite a number of familiar silhouettes. Rong Xiao, the young man who wanted to trade for Purgatory, Shen Yi, and the young man from the Gold Race; all were in attendance.

Shen Yi also saw Qin Wentian and his companions. His eyes landed on Purgatory, and he walked over, smiling at them. "So, the three of you are here for the immortal banquet. My name is Shen Yi from the Shen Clan. How should I address you all?"

"Qin Wentian. This is my junior brother, Jun Mengchen, and my younger sister, Purgatory," said Qin Wentian.

"Oh, isn't she your servant? Why is she your younger sister now?" The sounds of laughter drifted over. Rong Xiao walked over upon noticing Qin Wentian and his companions.

"When we met earlier, I thought this vermillion bird referred to you as her master? Is Brother Shen acquainted with them?" Rong Xiao asked.

"We've met." Shen Yi nodded lightly.

"So, this is the case. Does Brother Shen know that this young woman is a demonic beast? Her original form is that of a purgatory vermillion bird," said Rong Xiao as he glanced at Purgatory. After that, he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian. "My offer still stands. If you are willing to trade, you can state any price you want."

"Is that so? I'm afraid you might not be able to afford it," Qin Wentian said coldly.

"Hehe, she's just a mere demonic beast. Even if she was a saint beast, how could I not be able to afford your price?" Rong Jiao arrogantly replied.

"Okay, then. You shall be the price of the trade. From now on, you will become my servant and obey my every command," Qin Wentian stated calmly. A moment later, Rong Xiao's smile froze in place. His gaze gradually turned sharp as he locked eyes with Qin Wentian.

"You want to use a servant demonic beast to trade for me? Are you insulting me?" Rong Xiao icily spat.

"You are the one courting humiliation for yourself. In fact, in my eyes, even if there were ten of you, you'd still be unworthy compared to Purgatory's value. Who the hell do you think you are?" Qin Wentian domineeringly spoke. Both their words were filled with sharpness, instantly attracting the attention of many. The heaven's chosen all had expressions of interest as they watched the scene.

"This young man seems unfamiliar, I don't recall anyone that matches his profile." The crowd mused when they stared at Qin Wentian. Nobody knew who invited him.

"Your words are too rude, and you show no respect at all. Were you really invited here by a holy maiden?" Rong Xiao coldly questioned.

"When people respect me, I will respect them. As to who invited me here? That's none of your business," Qin Wentian retorted.

Rong Xiao smiled. "Okay then, I shall wait and see."

After speaking, he walked to the side. At this moment, from different locations in the Southern Phoenix Clan, several silhouettes could be seen walking over. Each and every one of these figures were extremely beautiful as they floated in the air and exuding a presence akin to celestial maidens!

Chapter 1039: Infamous

Qin Wentian stared at the figures who had just appeared. For a moment, the entire atmosphere was akin to a garden full of blooming flowers. They came from different directions, each from different factions of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Given how ancient the Southern Phoenix Clan was, they naturally had many descendants. And these thirty six maidens were the most outstanding of all for their generation.

The beauties before him were all holy maidens. They were competing for the position of the holy successor.

"What a bevy of beauties." The banquet guests all sighed in admiration. The beauties before them were truly dazzling to the eyes, an outright visual feast.

"Nanfeng Qingruo, what a refined demeanor she has. Truly a supreme beauty." The crowd stared at one of the holy maidens clad in azure robes. She had a sweet-looking appearance that caused one to instantly be fond of her the moment they looked at her. As a second-level immortal foundation expert, Nanfeng Qingruo was one of the most popular holy maidens among the thirty-six.

"Nanfeng Shengge, her beauty is unreal. It's as though she doesn't belong to the mortal world." The crowd then turned their attention onto another one of the holy maidens. Nanfeng Shengge was also at the second-level. She was extremely powerful and one of the more popular ones within the group.

"Nanfeng Aoxue, a cold beauty that's extremely domineering. She's at the third-level of immortal foundation." The crowd turned to another of the holy maidens. This time, they were looking at Nanfeng Aoxue, another one of the more popular few among the thirty-six.

"Nanfeng Yunxi." At this moment, everyone's eyes turned to a beautiful young woman clad in phoenix-feathered clothing. Her beauty was unparalleled. Even among this bevy of gorgeous women, she still managed to stand out.

"Senior Brother, the Southern Phoenix Clan is truly an ancient and great clan. They have a populated community, the beauties here are as common as the clouds. If they wanted to hold a recruitment event for son-in-laws, how many talented individuals would compete for that chance? The inheritance of such a great clan would surely not be too shabby," Jun Mengchen mumbled in a low voice. Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. When people with high talent coupled together, how could their children end up weak? This ensured the Southern Phoenix Clan would maintain their strength throughout the years.

"Well, if you are going to be a son-in-law of the Southern Phoenix Clan, you will have to marry into their clan. Do you want to consider it?" Qin Wentian joked as he smiled at Jun Mengchen.

"Actually, I have no such concern. Everything depends on strength, and even if I marry into their clan, then when my strength surpasses them in the future, I'll still be as free as ever with nothing to restrict me." Jun Mengchen didn't seem to mind it at all as he replied.

"Marrying into their clan means joining it. In this city, the majority of the businesses here are all controlled by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Many of the sects and clans are their subordinates, founded by their own members." Qin Wentian smiled. "In any case, you won't be able to join them even if you wanted to."

Jun Mengchen laughed, but he agreed. As a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was no way he could marry into and join the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Senior Brother, the Southern Phoenix Clan hasn't explicitly announced it, but from what I've heard of the rumors, I think they might really be selecting son-in-laws this time around," Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. "Think about it—those invited are all heaven's chosen from major powers or descendants from immortal emperors. These holy maidens might want to form a good relationship with them, and if they truly connect, there might be talk of marriage. Being able to marry into the Southern Phoenix Clan is a dream and a temptation that almost no one in the entire southern region of the immortal realms would ignore."

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen before glancing at their surroundings. These holy maidens were women too, so they would have to marry eventually. Naturally, their partners would have to be the cream of the crop. They wouldn't choose a mediocre character.

"So, I deduce that Nanfeng Yunxi might really be interested in you, Senior Brother," Jun Mengchen continued transmitting his voice, while laughing gaily. Qin Wentian glared at him. "Maybe she invited me over to help her with something. Nanfeng Yunxi was acquainted with us in the City of Ancient Emperors, and the other holy maidens' strength isn't any weaker than hers. All of them must have been to the City of Ancient Emperors before, and gotten to know all these descendants of major powers. And so, they invited them for help as well this time around. In any case, the Southern Phoenix Clan is a transcendent power in the immortal realms. The status of a holy maiden is extraordinary, so it won't be so easy to marry them."

Right now, in another location/area…

"Fairy Aoxue, it's been a long time since we last met." Rong Xiao walked towards Nanfeng Aoxue, a smile painted on his face.

"Rong Xiao, it has been a long time indeed. You are still as imposing as before." Nanfeng Aoxue nodded her head lightly at Rong Xiao. After that, she turned her gaze away to smile at the others. Rong Xiao discovered that he wasn't the only one that Nanfeng Aoxue invited; she had invited a few other friends as well, both males and females. One among them was extremely outstanding and radiated a golden light. Nanfeng Aoxue had a smile on her face as she continued chatting with him.

"Zong Zhan." The name of this man was Zong Zhan. He stood there, exuding an aura of sharpness with a tinge of something demonic within.

"He is a demonic beast," Purgatory said in a low voice. She could sense a strong demonic energy flowing from that man.

Zong Zhan's gaze turned over. His eyes were golden and extremely sharp, akin to a sharp sword that could penetrate through everything. His gaze landed directly on Purgatory, and it actually caused her to feel a piercing pain.

"Vermillion bird." Zong Zhan's eyes shone with a wild light.

"Golden condor," Purgatory said coldly. Zong Zhan's true self was a condor.

"It's Golden Heaven-Warring Condor," Zong Zhan said proudly, smiling at Purgatory. However, there was a hint of ill intent in his smile, which caused Purgatory to be on the alert.

Qin Wentian smiled secretly to himself when he saw Purgatory's manner. Although Purgatory might look mature in her human form, her state of heart was still like a young girl's. If Little Rascal were here, he might also have acted in the same way as Zong Zhan if he saw a pretty girl.

The friends that Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge had invited were all extraordinary individuals. Evidently, the heaven's chosen in attendance were all the cream of the crop. Qin Wentian could faintly hear people talking about the City of Ancient Emperors. These heaven's chosen must have also been ranked within the top positions on the Immortal Ascension Rankings before.

The gazes of many people landed on Nanfeng Yunxi. This young holy maiden had only a few select friends. Nobody knew who she'd invited.

At this moment, everyone could see Nanfeng Yunxi turning her gaze in a certain direction. A faint smile could be seen flickering in her eyes and the moment she smiled, her beauty seemed to bloom like a peach blossom in summer, causing quite a few among the crowd to be dazed by her beauty. After that, Nanfeng Yunxi started walking over, then stopped to stand in front of a young man. "It seems like I didn't place my trust in the wrong person. You're really here."

Everyone's eyes gleamed as they instantly focused on Qin Wentian. This young man was surely not a character living in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, otherwise someone would have recognized him already.

"A supreme beauty of the Southern Phoenix Clan sent an invitation to me from thousands of miles away. How can I fail to show up?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"I truly spent a great deal of effort to look for you. Luckily, the invitation reached your hands in the end." Nanfeng Yunxi had mobilized much of the power she was authorized to use, and finally found out that that Qin

Wentian was in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After learning of that, she immediately sent out the invitation.

"Am I the only one you invited?" Qin Wentian noticed that he alone chatted with Nanfeng Yunxi No one else came forward.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly.

"Aren't you worried that I might choose not to come despite receiving the invitation?" Qin Wentian replied, dumbfounded.

"In that case, I can only blame my bad luck. But no matter what, I was once a member of the Qin Sect. I'm sure the sect leader wouldn't fail to give me this bit of face."

"Oi, must you guys keep bantering flirtatiously? I've been tossed to the side" Jun Mengchen said glumly. Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at him as she smiled, "I didn't expect you to be here too. It looks like my luck isn't bad. By the way, is this beautiful lady, Purgatory?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"To actually have three members of the Qin Sect coming by." Nanfeng Yunxi laughed. At this moment, a pretty woman with picturesque looks walked over. It was none other than Nanfeng Shengge. She smiled at Qin Wentian. "You must be the Qin Sect leader from the City of Ancient Emperors who fought side by side with Yunxi, right? You used your overwhelming strength and defeated the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang, seizing away the top-ranked position in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, thereby placing all the city's heaven's chosen beneath your feet. No wonder Yunxi invited you over."

"Holy maiden praises me too much," Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Next to Nanfeng Shengge was a young man that radiated a strange light. He seemed to emanate an extremely vast aura—he was most definitely an extraordinary character. He glanced at Qin Wentian. "I've also heard of your name before. Zi Daoyang died by Mo Xie's hand, but you're the reason he suffered heavy injuries. All this triggered the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor in advance, freeing a path for Mo Xie to slaughter Zi Daoyang. I've also heard that Xuan Xing, the younger son of the Xuan Emperor, also died by your hands. This is the same for Que Tianyi, the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. You are truly one of the legends of this generation in the City of Ancient Emperors. Only Mo Xie is qualified to stand against you."

When the sound of his voice faded, the expressions of everyone in the surroundings changed. Before this, they were filled with disdain and suspicion, but now, they were only filled with shock and trepidation. Heavily injuring Zi Daoyang, which led to his death, killing a son of the Xuan Emperor and a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This fellow didn't seem to be as peaceful as he looked and was most definitely a madman. He'd already offended three immortal emperors. Was he tired of living?

Chapter 1040: Three Clans of the Southern Region

The gaze which Rong Xiao used to look at Qin Wentian changed. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so famous, and to be strong enough to obtain the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors.

As for Mo Xie and the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang, they had never come into contact with these people before and hence, weren't very sure of their strength. But since they were descendants of immortal emperors, they wouldn't be weak. It was unclear their exact difference in strength when compared to the heaven's chosen from the major powers here in the Southern Region.

"He isn't someone from Southern Phoenix City, right?" Several people in the crowd started to ask around.

"Qin Wentian came from the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage, and is a member of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect headed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord," announced Nanfeng Yunxi, informing everyone of Qin Wentian's identity. That way, when they spoke to him or about him, their words would be more respectful. Many of these people were either from major powers of the Southern Region or were the descendants of immortal emperors. They were all extremely proud individuals.

"So this is the case—he is a heaven's chosen from the Eastern Region. It's not a bad thing for us to meet him here. Perhaps, if there's an opportunity, we could exchange blows and learn from each other." Someone's eyes flickered with battle intent.

"He may be the #1 ranker of the City of Ancient Emperors, but he's part of the same generation as holy maiden Yunxi, and he's just established his immortal foundation. His cultivation level is still not enough." A young man clad in special armor-like clothing said quietly, his tone containing an unexcelled loftiness. He exuded an aura that everyone sensed was extraordinary and powerful, and his deep eyes gave the impression that he was someone without comparison.

This man stood beside a supreme beauty, one of the most popular among the thirty-six holy maidens, Nanfeng Qingruo. He was a heaven's chosen that she invited. This young man's status appeared illustrious even when in the company of so many geniuses. He was from an ancient great clan of the immortal realms, a descendant of the Jiang Clan, and a peak-level genius among the younger generations.

The Jiang Clan was the same as the Southern Phoenix Clan; both were ancient great clans from the days of old,. They had been established in the immortal realms for countless eras, with immeasurably deep foundations. It had not been easy for Nanfeng Qingruo to invite a descendant from the Jiang Clan here to help her.

Even more rare was that this young man from the Jiang Clan was none other than Jiang Ziyu. He was extremely famous among the younger generations of the Jiang Clan. Many years ago, he was also the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His cultivation was now at the second level of immortal foundation, and he was endowed with overwhelming combat prowess.

In the Southern Region of the immortal realms, three ancient clans held the status of hegemony. There might be other immortal-emperor-ranked powers here, but none of their foundations could compete with these three.

The three ancient great clans were the Southern Phoenix Clan of Southern Phoenix City, Jiang Clan from the Ancient Sky Metropolis, and Ying Clan from Royal Emperor City.

Among the three powers, the Southern Phoenix Clan disliked conflict, hence Southern Phoenix City was extremely safe. The Jiang Clan was mysterious and kept the lowest profile, and they had the fewest numbers among the three great powers. The Ying Clan of the Royal Emperor City had the greatest ambition. They established the Ying Immortal Empire and their territory was boundless, spanning across much of the land of the Southern Region. In the immortal empire, those with the surname Ying were kings. They ruled openly and with great influence, not needing other major powers to submit to them unlike the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Jiang Clan.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. He could feel a surging and exceedingly vast might emanating from this person. After which, he heard Nanfeng Yunxi transmitting her voice to him, "Of the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region, he is Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. Many years ago, he was also the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors."

Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi. Seems like Nanfeng Yunxi attached a great amount of importance to this person, otherwise she wouldn't have intentionally transmitted her voice.

"The immortal banquet is ready. Everyone, please help yourself." At this moment, a voice drifted over. When everyone's eyes turned over, a grand feast had already been prepared. They nodded their heads and found their seats, enjoying the available food and wine. Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Purgatory, and Nanfeng Yunxi all sat together. The other holy maidens also sat next to the friends they invited.

The banquet was truly sumptuous, and even the food exuded an immortal-like quality. Jun Mengchen stared with curiosity at a sparkling fruit before swallowing it whole. An instant later, a fearsome heat arose and circulated around his body—the fruit's immortal energy seeped deeply into his bones and cleansed his body.

"Good stuff." Jun Mengcheng laughed. "Senior Brother, it seems like our food fortune here is truly great. This immortal banquet of the Southern Phoenix Clan isn't simple at all."

"Yunxi, do you want to sit at the host's seat? You're the main guest of honor for today's immortal banquet," asked a beautiful middle-aged lady from the Southern Phoenix Clan, glancing at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"It's fine. It makes no difference if I sit here." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head.

"Okay then, you should have a good chat with your friends," the beautiful middle-aged lady said calmly. There were several elders from the Southern Phoenix Clan beside her.

"All of you are guests of the same generation. As for those of us from the elder generation, we won't be saying much. Just enjoy the banquet to the fullest and interact with each other. There's no need to stand on ceremony. The juniors of our Southern Phoenix Clan might still need your help in the future." The beautiful middle-aged lady smiled, lifting her wine cup in a toast to everyone. "I shall drink up first. Everyone, remember this: just enjoy yourself today."

"Senior is too polite." Everyone lifted their wine cups in response, drained them, and then started chatting. It was exceptionally lively.

"You should have already guessed that I didn't invite you just to celebrate my breakthrough into the immortal foundation, right?" Nanfeng Yunxi said to Qin Wentian who was beside her. Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Then, do you know the actual reason I invited you here?" Nanfeng Yunxi continued.

"I can guess a little, but I don't know the full details," Qin Wentian replied.

"I invited you here because I need your help," Nanfeng Yunxi said directly. "There are many holy maidens, but every hundred years, only one Holy Successor is born. The holy maidens need to undergo many trials, and enter the inheritance ancestral lands of my Southern Phoenix Clan. Only the ancestral lands can determine the next Holy Successor."

"Inheritance Ancestral Lands?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Nanfeng Yunxi was actually telling him of such a secret.

"Right. The holy maidens need the escort and protection of any helpers they choose while in the ancestral lands. Only nine among thirty-six holy maidens will be qualified to take part in further trials. I invited you over because I wished for you to help me. I want to secure the identity of the Holy Successor." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't beat around the bush and directly spoke her intentions.

After speaking, her beautiful eyes focused on Qin Wentian.

"Okay, I will do my best to help you." Qin Wentian nodded—there was no need for him to beat around the bush either.

"Thank you. However, our opponents are not simple. All of them are very powerful." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Since she invited Qin Wentian over, she naturally understood Qin Wentian's character. If he came here, he would definitely help her. This was a fellow who valued friendship.

"Understood. Are you not afraid that my cultivation level will be too low since I've also just established my immortal foundation? From what I see, the highest here are all fourth-level immortals. Are there no restrictions to the cultivation level of those invited to help out?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"One's cultivation level cannot count for everything. You will understand." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. "For the first trial, I believe we'll be able to succeed and enter the ancestral land. To you, this can also be considered a tempering exercise. But after we enter the ancestral land, we'll only face stiffer competition."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "I still have a question. Why did you choose outsiders for help instead of asking the people in your clan?"

"It's quite simple. After entering the ancestral land, there's a period of time where the holy maidens will be in a completely helpless state once they obtain the inheritance. It's too dangerous to enter together with other people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Forget protecting the holy maidens, they wouldn't be able to resist the temptation of obtaining the inheritance for themselves," Nanfeng Yunxi slowly explained. She then smiled when she saw Qin Wentian deep in contemplation. "However, you don't need to think too much. Only those with the southern phoenix bloodline can obtain the inheritance."

"It might be tempting to obtain the ancestral inheritance, but would those people even dare to ignore the customs of the Southern Phoenix Clan?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered.

"It's been a proven point since many years ago. Betrayal has occurred many times before in the past, and eventually, the upper echelons decided not to use our own people to protect the holy maidens when entering the ancestral lands. The ancestral land has an overwhelming attraction to the descendants of our clan. The temptation isn't something that can be easily ignored," Nanfeng Yunxi replied. The two of them chatted openly. It was the same with the others as well. Since the holy maidens had invited people to help them, they naturally had to explain the situation clearly. And it wasn't really considered a great secret.

Many people were here because they'd also wanted to take a look at the ancestral land of the Southern Phoenix Clan to broaden their horizons.

"Every heaven's chosen should now understand what is going on. The choosing of the next successor is a great event. We will need to trouble everyone then," the middle-aged woman announced. They opened the ancestral land once every hundred years to select a Holy Successor. To the Southern Phoenix Clan, this was a great occasion.

"I'm very honored to be able to protect the Holy Successor of this generation!" A voice filled with raw arrogance rang out through the air. It was spoken by none other than the golden condor, Zong Zhan. He was extremely self-confident, and with Nanfeng Aoxue's strength, he believed that both of them would be able to sweep through the trials with ease.

"Arrogant," Jiang Ziyu said coldly. After which, he turned to Nanfeng Qingruo beside him and he said in a low voice, "Qingruo. The position of Holy Successor will be yours for sure."

"Shengge, I won't disappoint you." The protectors of Nanfeng Shengge also stated, assured in their strength.

"All the heaven's chosen exude such grandeur and have magnificent aspirations. I wish all of you good luck." The middle-aged woman laughed. She liked to see the holy maidens engaged in competition. Only with competition would one grow stronger and stronger, becoming true experts. Those outstanding individuals were all born in this manner!

Chapter 1041: Assisted Battle

Everyone was enjoying the banquet and engaged in idle chatter. Nanfeng Yunxi introduced several people to Qin Wentian. They were immortal emperors of the Southern Region who came to this banquet, as well as many geniuses with extraordinary statuses. Qin Wentian noted down their names. Immortal emperors were characters who stood at the peak of the immortal realms, and they were at the absolute pinnacle of authority.

This was especially so for those more powerful immortal emperors. Just like the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region, they controlled territories of boundless space. It could be said that they were the true hegemons of the entire Southern Region of the immortal realms, and possessed fearsome influence and authority. Their every action could cause the entire Southern Region to tremble.

After the banquet, the beautiful middle-aged woman invited everyone to head to their clan's Phoenix Arena. After that, the holy maidens and heaven's chosen proceeded forward.

In the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan, there was an extremely vast area. A grand and majestic battle platform could be seen right at its center.. Layers of light streamed around it, incomparably dazzling. There was also a powerful formation inscribed there that contained a marvelous might.

At this moment, all the heaven's chosen had already arrived. Each of the holy maidens were accompanied by the people they sought for help. Next to Nanfeng Yunxi were Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Purgatory.

Many figures silently appeared in the surroundings of this Phoenix Arena—these were all characters from the Southern Phoenix Clan's elder generations. They attached a very high importance to this showdown. The Southern Phoenix Clan was presided and governed by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, and divided into several factions. The holy maidens might have the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's blood in their veins, but they were all from different factions. And out of the thirty-six maidens, only one could become the Holy Successor. This would be an indication of that particular faction's potential.

In future, when the Holy Successor ascended to the position of the Southern Phoenix Martriach, her faction would be the one that ruled the entire Southern Phoenix Clan. Hence, the selection of the Holy Successor every one hundred years was an event that received high importance from their clan.

"Let's go up to the Phoenix Arena," Nanfeng Yunxi said to the three of them. After which, they mounted one of the arena's thirty-six minor platforms. This battle platform had the faint shadow of a phoenix shimmering in and out of existence. The other camps of people had also mounted the platforms along with their respective holy maidens. Similarly, the other thirty-five platforms had the faint shadow of a phoenix, albeit in a different form. Despite their distinct appearances, their majesticness was roughly the same.

"Next, we are going to select nine holy maidens to enter the ancestral lands. The maidens are selected based on the top nine camps with the highest battle achievements. The holy maiden can fight if they wish to, or they can send the helpers they have chosen. But one must remember this, holy maidens are able to borrow power from the formation to boost their own combat prowess into reaching the peak of the third level of immortal foundation. Hence, if the holy maiden chooses to fight, then her opponent must at least be someone of the same cultivation level. As for the helpers, they are unable to borrow power from the formation." At this moment, the middle-aged woman stated the rules as she walked into the Phoenix Arena.

Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, only to see her smiling at him.

"You are truly decisive. Holy maidens are able to borrow power from the formations, but I cannot. And yet, you still choose to invite me over? Look at the other holy maidens, the majority have invited helpers at the second or third level of immortal foundation. There's even one at the fourth-level. Are you not afraid that I'll negatively affect your battle achievement record?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Fourth-level immortal foundation experts can enter the ancestral land, but they are not allowed to partake in this combat trial. As for those at the third level, I can use the power from the formation to deal with them. For those at the first and second level, I believe that with your combat prowess, they should be of no problem to you." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Qin Wentian nodded his head. The holy maidens could borrow the power from the formation for their combat, unleashing a combat prowess equivalent to the third level of immortal foundation. This meant that the main point of the combat trial still depended on the holy maidens themselves.

They invited their friends to act as helpers to assist them in the other battles. Naturally, the stronger their helpers, the more useful they would prove to be. This would be the case even after entering the ancestral lands. For now, Qin Wentian still had no concrete idea on what he had to do, but most likely, he was supposed to protect Nanfeng Yunxi from any danger.

"How many combat rounds are there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Thirty six. Each camp of holy maidens must fight thirty-five rounds of combat and they cannot fight an opponent twice. The nine maidens with the highest battle achievements will gain the qualifications to enter the ancestral lands," Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"Everyone should be clear of the rules by now. Nanfeng Aoxue, let the first battle fall to your camp. After that, the battles shall continue according to the sequence," announced the middle-aged woman. After that, she floated up into the air and left the central arena for everyone to begin.

Nanfeng Aoxue stepped out, instantly appearing on the center stage. Her aura was overwhelming as power from the third level gushed forth from her. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration, "She reached the third level of immortal foundation within a hundred years after her birth?"

"No." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head. "The Southern Phoenix Clan selects thirty-six holy maidens every hundred years. At the time of selection, those conferred with the title of holy maiden are ones with extremely high potential. These can include women that have reached adulthood prior to the selection period. When the time of selection comes by, their ages are naturally more than a hundred. During the 100-year selection period, some of the maidens can even be selected before they reach a hundred years in age and have yet to establish their immortal foundations. But once the date of the inheritance trials arrives, they'll have no choice but to delay their participation until the next trial a hundred years later. Nanfeng Aoxue is part of the former, while I belong to the latter half. They bestowed my title in the middle of this 100-year period. Luckily for me, I ascended to immortality shortly before this round of inheritance trials began. Otherwise, I'd be like Nanfeng Aoxue and can only participate in the inheritance trial a hundred years later."

"In that case, doesn't she hold a greater advantage than the others?" Qin Wentian smiled. "But, being able to reach the third level of immortal foundation within a hundred odd years should also be considered an extremely outstanding feat, right?"

"Our Southern Phoenix Clan is an ancient clan with extremely deep foundations. You cannot use common logic to appraise us. The extraordinary individuals among our members will naturally cultivate faster than the geniuses outside of our clan. If I manage to become the Holy Successor, you'll have to work hard or I'll swiftly overtake you," Nanfeng Yunxi joked.

"Let's wait and see." Qin Wentian didn't mind and laughed along.

Nanfeng Aoxue chose the camp of another holy maiden. The holy maiden of that camp stepped out. She used her ancient phoenix bloodline to activate the arena's formation and borrowed its power, allowing her to have the aura of a peak, third-level immortal foundation expert. Both their immortal foundations gushed forth with might as two terrifying ancient phoenix shadows could be seen in the air. Their immortal foundations seemed to be in the form of a phoenix, both shimmering in and out of existence.

"Did you also establish a phoenix immortal foundation?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"Naturally. If we have enough ability, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan will always be able to establish a phoenix-form immortal foundation. But even though our immortal foundations might have similar phoenix forms, their grades and tiers will still be different. The might we can unleash will naturally differ as well," Nanfeng Yunxi explained. The immortal foundations established by stellar martial cultivators were formed by the fusion of energy from their astral souls and constellations.

"Evidently, it can also be a disadvantage to use the power of the formation to augment one's own power to the peak of the third level. A true third-level immortal foundation is much stronger in comparison," Qin Wentian mused silently as he observed the combat. Nanfeng Aoxue was like a true phoenix. Her every move was backed by the power of the phoenix shadow she'd earlier manifested, containing enough might to startle the heavens. The Phoenix Arena was covered by a screen of light, and hence, the shockwaves produced by the combatants wouldn't be able to affect their surroundings.

"Speed, strength, fire, immortal-ranked innate techniques. In all aspects, Nanfeng Aoxue possesses the clear advantage. There's no suspense." Qin Wentian knew that victory and defeat would be determined almost immediately. And just as he expected, a few moments later Nanfeng Aoxue defeated her opponent and obtained victory.

After her combat ended, she said, "My friend will still continue the battle."

"Okay." In the air, the beautiful middle-aged lady nodded. After that, Zong Zhan stepped out.

Zong Zhan was a Golden Heaven-Warring Condor—he had a pure bloodline and supreme combat prowess. It was said that his type of demonic beast possessed a defense comparable to the divine avian species, the golden-winged rocs.

Zong Zhan walked up the Phoenix Arena. His body was instantly cloaked in golden battle armor. His eyes gleamed as they took in his surroundings—he actually wanted to fight against a few of the most outstanding heaven's chosen in attendance. But upon thinking of Nanfeng Aoxue, he temporarily suppressed his desire to do battle. After entering the ancestral lands, there would be no lack of chances for him to fight. What he had to do now was to first guarantee victory by winning thirty-five combat rounds to qualify entering the ancestral lands.

"I think I will pick you guys again." Zong Zhan's eyes turned to the camp of the holy maiden whom Nanfeng Aoxue had just defeated. This instantly caused that holy maiden to frown. She had invited two helpers, and they were both experts on the same level as her—the second level of immortal foundation. However, they were still not strong enough to fight against Zong Zhan.

"I'll fight him." A heaven's chosen next to that holy maiden stepped out. This helper was a heaven's chosen from a major power in the Southern Phoenix City. Arrogance rolled off him in waves, and he exuded a sense of might, but in that moment, Zong Zhan's entire body cloaked itself in a golden light. The immortal might from his immortal foundation was also gushing out with extreme power.

—BOOM!— He stepped out, shooting across space like a bolt of golden lightning, instantly arriving before his opponent. Numerous fearsome-looking golden condors appeared. They were formed from law energy and resembled a powerful battle formation that suppressed the entire space.

His opponent's countenance drastically changed. His immortal might gushed forth, painting the sky a silvery white to bury the attacks from the golden condors.

… chi… chi… Zong Zhan's battle formation of sliced apart the silvery screen, directly boring down on his opponent. Terrifying rumbling sounds echoed out as the dazzling silver-white light was snuffed out, and his attacks blasted full-force into his opponent, causing him to cough out blood.

"How violent." The spectators stared at Zong Zhan. Nanfeng Aoxue alone was already extremely strong, but it seemed that her helper was powerful as well. They instantly secured two victories.

"Rong Xiao, help me fight the third round," Nanfeng Aoxue requested of Rong Xiao. Rong Xiao nodded. When Zong Zhan retreated from the arena, he walked up and turned his gaze onto the others. His cultivation base was at the second level of immortal foundation and he had extremely strong combat prowess.

He then glanced in Nanfeng Yunxi's direction, his eyes landing on Qin Wentian as he said, "Brother Qin from the Eastern Region, I wonder how powerful you are? Can I request for us to spar? Naturally, if Brother Qin is terrified, I'm fine if holy maiden Yunxi steps out with you."

If a holy maiden stepped up to battle, they could only fight opponents with an equivalent cultivation base as them. And Nanfeng Yunxi's helpers all seemed to only be at the first level of immortal foundation. Many were puzzled by this. Could it be that Nanfeng Yunxi wanted to depend on her strength alone to enter the ancestral lands?

Although the holy maidens were the main point of these trials, it was still very important for them to depend on others during some critical moments!

Chapter 1042: Jiang Clan's Might

There were many first-level immortals participating in today's combat. However, a majority of the experts partaking in combat were all at the second or third level. Naturally, this was because the holy maidens wanted better battle achievements. If Nanfeng Yunxi fought all her battles by herself, she would only end up exhausted and this would be extremely dangerous.

"Initially, I thought that you, Yunxi, would be able to make it into the ancestral lands too. However, it seems that I was mistaken." Nanfeng Aoxue turned her gaze to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi's talent was excellent, and she had established a high-grade immortal foundation. Despite only recently ascending to immortality, her strength made many elders in her clan nod in approval. A majority of them hoped she'd be able to make it into the ancestral lands and become the Holy Successor.

Instead, she invited Qin Wentian, a character whose cultivation base was only at the first level.

Since Qin Wentian was the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it probably meant that his talent was also excellent. However, he was someone who had only just established an immortal foundation, and he had no way to borrow power from the formation. He wasn't suitable to contribute to an assisted battle at all.

The geniuses here were all extremely talented individuals from the Southern Region. Their combat prowess was extraordinary, so it wouldn't be so simple for a first-level immortal to jump levels and fight on the same level as the others.

"Senior Brother, let me fight one round." Jun Mengchen was extremely eager. After stepping into immortal foundation, he hadn't had an opportunity to fight a good battle. Now, an opportunity had presented itself. Since he was standing on one of the platforms at the Phoenix Arena, this meant that he was a helper. Each holy maiden could have up to a maximum of three helpers, and anyone beside Nanfeng Yunxi could fight if they want to. If they won, it would count towards Nanfeng Yunxi's record of battle achievements.

"Brother Qin, did you know that you'd definitely lose and that's why you're sending another person to replace you?" Rong Xiao continued to provoke Qin Wentian. After that, Rong Xiao glanced past Purgatory, and his eyes fixed on Nanfeng Yunxi as he smiled. "Holy Maiden Yunxi actually invited Brother Qin to help you for the trials? That seems like a somewhat unwise decision."

"Mengchen, since this man wishes to fight against me so much. Let me grant his wish. Don't worry, there will be other opportunities for you to fight later on," Qin Wentian said to Jun Mengchen.

"Okay." Jun Mengchen nodded. "Senior Brother, show him his place."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian stepped out and appeared on the arena. A bright light flashed as the screen of light activated once more, enveloping the entire arena. Rong Xiao's immortal foundation erupted forth with might as his constellations manifested in the air. Law energy flowed around him as the immortal might from his immortal foundation gushed forth unceasingly. In just an instant, Rong Xiao's immortal might shrouded Qin Wentian.

"What energy is this?" Qin Wentian stared at the law energy surrounding the area. They had manifested into numerous knights seated atop war horses, equipped with armor and white lances that shimmered with immortal might. Behind Rong Xiao, a gigantic phantom of a knight appeared. Rong Xiao had also mounted an astral war horse and he soared up into the sky.

"Die!" Rong Xiao shouted coldly. After which, the horses started to gallop, the force of their strides causing the space to tremble. A countless number of war horses rushed towards Qin Wentian with lightning speed, intending to bury him within. Their terrifying long lances and metal hooves were powerful enough to pierce through Qin Wentian and trample him to pieces.

These warhorses were no ordinary horses. Thunderclaps boomed whenever they stomped through the air with their metal hooves. They were incomparably majestic and extremely speedy, and possessed an overwhelming attacking strength.

Qin Wentian soared through the air. His immortal foundation thrummed as a startling pressure gushed forth from him. In that instant, Rong Xiao felt his own immortal foundation trembling, as though something was suppressing it an innate level. The pressure felt like the blows from a hammer blasting into his immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian threw out a punch. The instant the punch manifested, it shimmered with boundless runic light, transforming into a beam of light that could shatter everything apart. Thunderous sounds of explosions rang out, and the war horses were completely exterminated under the brilliant beam of his fist light.

"Not bad." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's ear. Rong Xiao then sped forth, his silvery lance piercing straight at Qin Wentian's throat with a speed too fast for the eye to follow.

Qin Wentian's palm slammed out, but before it hit Rong Xiao, Rong Xiao's silhouette was already flickering with a white light, and he reappeared in another location. He was still seated on his war horse—his speed was too incredible.

—RUMBLE!— Rong Xiao transformed into a white shadow. Thousands of war horses galloped towards Qin Wentian in that instant, wanting to overwhelm him in a stampede. Qin Wentian frowned. His immortal sense gushed out, and as the stampede of horses rushed at him, he slammed out with another palm strike while simultaneously dodging to the side. His senses were sharp enough to discern Rong Xiao's location. A silvery lance narrowly missed him, and with another flash of white light, Rong Xiao appeared behind Qin Wentian.

"Your attack power isn't bad. But your speed is too slow. A first-level immortal foundation cultivation can only amount to this much after all. There's no way for you to mitigate the difference in cultivation. Even if you once had the position of top ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it's useless," Rong Xiao said with arrogance. He then continued, "I won't be playing around with you anymore."

—BOOM!— As the sound of his words faded, Qin Wentian took a step out, and a terrifying formless might bore down on his immortal foundation. Rong Xiao furrowed his brows, and in the next instant, he saw Qin Wentian radiating with immortal light as the might of Qin Wentian's immortal foundation permeated the surroundings.

"Hmph." Snorting coldly, Rong Xiao's body vanished once more, appearing directly before Qin Wentian at an inconceivable speed. Qin Wentian didn't bother looking at him. Relying on instinct, he immediately threw out a punch that shone with a scintillating inky-black light—the law energy from the law of destruction.

With a deafening blast, the spectators saw Rong Xiao's silvery lance snap in two. Rong Xiao flung back through the air and slammed onto the floor of the arena, coughing out fresh blood.

"Your combat prowess is merely at this level even though you're at the second level of immortal foundation? Aren't you a little too useless?" Qin Wentian stepped forward. Rong Xiao's countenance turned ashen. Qin Wentian's words were too face-smacking. Who was playing around with who?

Earlier, he'd stated that he would no longer play around with Qin Wentian, yet he sent him flying with a single punch right after that. In that moment, he'd felt his immortal foundation suppressed and his immortal energy hadn't flowed smoothly, as though the pressure had disrupted it. That space around him seemed to have solidified due to the suppressive pressure as well, and he couldn't shift his body to evade even if he wanted to. He could only respond head-on with an attack, and hope that he could negate the power. However, he'd ended up the injured party instead. How could someone at the first level have such power?

"You lost. You can't even withstand a single strike," Qin Wentian said as he walked to the front of Rong Xiao.

—BOOM!— Rong Xiao's immortal foundation manifested out in the open. Instantly, the skies changed as the phenomenon of a pegasus adorned with silvery wings appeared, blotting out the sun. An incomparable might bore down on Qin Wentian. Rong Xiao slowly floated up into the air as he unleashed his strength to its limits.

—bzz!— The wings of the pegasus flashed as a beam of white light shot towards Qin Wentian, instantly arriving before him, ignoring the vast distance between them. Such speed basically gave the opponent no chance to react.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's immortal foundation released a heaven-startling might. His entire body was akin to a fiend-god, flowing with fearsome runic light. Rong Xiao's terrifying lance smashed forward to pierce Qin Wentian's body. But at this very moment, a gigantic shadow of a Xuanwu Turtle enveloped Qin Wentian completely. The long lance continued to pierce forward, but Qin Wentian's defense was now insanely high—the lance rebounded from the toughness of his flesh.

Qin Wentian's hand stretched out and grabbed Rong Xiao's body. His right hand turned inky-black in color and erupted forwards in a punch, causing terrifying rumbling sounds to ring out. Rong Xiao's immortal light dimmed, and his immortal foundation felt as though it were about to shatter.

—BOOM!— Another terrifying punch pummelled its way over. Rong Xiao screamed as he coughed out blood from the impact. Slumping to the ground, the phenomenon in the sky dispersed as his immortal light completely dissipated.

When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he retracted his aura as well. Lowering his head to stare at Rong Xiao lying on the ground, he said, "You're at the second level of immortal foundation, yet you can't even break my defense? Aren't you simply courting death by choosing me?"

After that, Qin Wentian turned and walked down the arena.

Everyone's eyes gleamed sharply when they glanced at Qin Wentian. This fellow had such overwhelming combat prowess. It looked like Nanfeng Yunxi understood his strength despite his status as a first-level immortal foundation expert. This was the reason why she'd chosen to invite him for help.

As for Rong Xiao, he'd suffered such a miserable defeat. Everyone could only look at him with eyes full of pity. He, a person who had come here to act as a helper, could be said to have lost his face completely. Earlier, after his first defeat, he shouldn't have insisted on continuing the fight.

"I've accomplished my task," Qin Wentian announced in a low voice, smiling as he returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. Now, Nanfeng Aoxue's camp had two victories and one defeat, while Nanfeng Yunxi's camp had one victory.

Nanfeng Aoxue turned and glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Her expression was extremely cold. She initially wanted to enter the ancestral lands with zero defeats, but it was impossible now. And with Rong Xiao current state, he wouldn't be able to continue assisting her in the other battles.

Rong Xiao climbed up with much difficulty. He stared coldly at Qin Wentian before lowering his head and walking down the platform. His face had been completely thrown away.

"You still dare to act so arrogantly with that mere level of skill?" Jun Mengchen mocked. And this fellow wanted Purgatory?

"Let's continue." The beautiful middle-aged woman standing in the air spoke. Next, it was Nanfeng Qingruo's camp's turn. Nanfeng Qingruo had two helpers. One of them was Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. The second helper was also an outstanding genius among the younger generations.

Nanfeng Qingruo chose a holy maiden and defeated her. After that, her two helpers also secured their victories with ease.

Qin Wentian observed Jiang Ziyu's fight with interest. The Jiang Clan was the same as the Southern Phoenix Clan— they were one of the three ancient great clans of the Southern Region. Similar to him, Jiang Ziyu had once obtained the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors. He naturally wouldn't be an ordinary character.

When Jiang Ziyu attacked, the vastness of his strength was simply terrifying. He effortlessly defeated his opponent with such swiftness that no one could accurately gauge his strength. However, it was clear how powerful he was. Evidently, this Jiang Ziyu was extraordinary even among members of the Jiang Clan. He must be a supreme genius that the clan had nurtured heavily.

Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp, but even he had no way to see through Jiang Ziyu. It was just as Nanfeng Yunxi said—the people of the Jiang Clan were all extremely mysterious.

"What skills or powers are the Jiang Clan proficient in?" Qin Wentian looked to Nanfeng Yunxi and asked. An ancient great clan of the immortal realms should have a special type of energy they were proficient in. For example, the Southern Phoenix Clan had the bloodline of the ancient phoenix, and had the ability to undergo nirvana.

"You can't see through him, right? The Jiang Clan are extremely mysterious and their techniques diverse. But according to our Southern Phoenix Clan's records, the people of the Jiang Clan cultivate buddhist techniques—they follow the path of the Buddha," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over. Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. He was handsome and extraordinary; he didn't seem to be someone who cultivated the buddhist path.

Chapter 1043: Easily Qualified

The battles continued. Qin Wentian observed each one seriously. These people were all geniuses from the Southern Region, and it was very rare for him to be able to witness them in combat. By watching their battles, he could roughly deduce the strength of the geniuses from the Southern Region.

Qin Wentian discovered that the strength of these geniuses could be determined from the immortal foundation that they formed. For mortal-grade immortal foundation experts, their strength tended to be on the weaker side even if they were at the third tier of a mortal grade. And among these geniuses, the vast majority had a third-tier, mortal-grade immortal foundation.

Going up from there was the fourth-grade, king-tier immortal foundation. Qin Wentian could sense that quite a number of geniuses here established such a foundation. As for the fifth-tier emperor-grade, it was extremely rare to see one possessing such an immortal foundation among third-level immortals. Jiang Ziyu was too mysterious, Qin Wentian couldn't tell for sure. But if there were any fifth-level emperor-grade immortal foundations here, Jiang Ziyu would definitely be among them.

In terms of the grade of one's immortal foundation, Qin Wentian and his companions were clearly the highest. This indicated that their immortal path would be smoother than the others, and their combat prowess stronger.

"Which nine maidens do you think will be qualified to enter the ancestral lands?" At this moment, after two more rounds of combat, Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over to Qin Wentian, asking for his opinion. Right now, they already gained three victories. Nanfeng Yunxi won two while Qin Wentian won one.

"You, Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Qingruo, Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Yue, Nanfeng Yi, Nanfeng Ling, Nanfeng Qing." Qin Wentian replied. "The others all have established a king-grade immortal foundation, their combat prowess would be stronger than the others. Although there were helpers who could stand equally against them, their own helpers are extremely powerful.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes studied Qin Wentian as she smiled, "Your judgement is truly terrific. These nine maidens are the most popular ones out of the thirty-six. All their names were accurately pointed out by you, with no exception."

"After your two rounds of combat, I can tell somewhat of the general strength of the participants here." Qin Wentian smiled.

The battles continued and finally at this moment, another holy maiden selected Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. A helper of that holy maiden stepped forth, he was at the second-level of immortal foundation and was extremely powerful.

Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Qin Wentian. She and Qin Wentian had an agreement. If holy maidens were fighting, she would step out. If their helpers were fighting, Qin Wentian could decide who to send out to fight against these other helpers.

"Mengchen, go and have some fun." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw how eager Jun Mengchen was.

"Okay." With a flash, Jun Mengchen appeared directly on the arena. The second-level immortal-foundation expert glanced at Jun Mengchen as he furrowed his brows. He stated with some unhappiness, "You guys are sending a nameless first-level immortal to fight me? Are you looking down on me? Or could it be that he has also obtained the position of the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors before?"

Qin Wentian was also a first-level immortal but he was extremely famous, having killed descendants of immortal emperors before and was also the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It was understandable how high his combat prowess was. But now, who was this young man? Most probably, this Jun Mengchen was decades younger than him. Wasn't this an insult to him?

"Just fight if you want to fight. Why are you so naggy? Do you think you will win for sure?" Jun Mengchen was extremely unhappy. Was his opponent looking down on him?

That person flicked his sleeves, staring at Jun Mengchen as he spoke. "If I, Chou, can't even defeat a nameless nobody at the first level of immortal foundation, what face do I have left to remain here as a helper for the holy maiden?"

"Stop bragging." Jun Mengchen replied in anger. With a loud shout, an overwhelming aura erupted from him. Instantly, the heavens and earth changed. The space on the Phoenix Arena seemed to transform into another world. Jun Mengchen's immortal foundation swept out with something akin to heavenly might, enveloping his opponent.

Jun Mengchen was clad in armor, exuding an aura of invincibility. His spirit and energy rose to the limits, transformed into an unparalleled battle intent. Emperor-king qi gushed forth in waves from him and with a wave of his hand, the energy of this world gathered within his fist. This, was the fist of a king, he was the king of chaos.

The expert surnamed Chou's expression changed abruptly. He could feel the heavenly might from the world Jun Mengchen manifested. His immortal foundation vibrated intensely, as he called forth the limits of his strength. But despite so, he felt extremely stifled, as though under a great pressure. The flow of immortal energy within him was disrupted, not smooth at all. His cultivation level was higher than Jun Mengchen, yet his immortal foundation was under suppression. This was simply terrifying to hear.

Jun Mengchen gave a loud shout and stepped out, instantly appearing before his opponent. A punch ripped through space, law energy transformed into boundless fist light, filled with an ancient supreme might. The entire world was shuddering, the king fist of chaos blasted out and that expert had no way to evade. He could only hurriedly put up his defense, yet he discovered the king's authority of Jun Mengchen could overrule everything in this world he created. Jun Mengchen's power seem boundless.

Very swiftly, a deafening boom echoed and that expert was flung through the air, heavily injured.

"After Mengchen ascended to immortality, his immortal foundation is perfect. His rare physique underwent a transformation and grew stronger than ever." Qin Wentian mused silently when he saw this scene. The eyes of others in the surroundings gleamed as they stared at Jun Mengchen.

This was an unknown nobody?

"Are you even qualified to talk to me like that?" Jun Mengchen glanced coldly at his injured opponent before walking down the arena.

From afar, elders from the Southern Phoenix Clan exchanged mutual glances as a bright light flickered in their eyes.

"Seems like the people invited by Nanfeng Yunxi aren't good to antagonize." The crowd silently mused. For people from Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, it was probably for the best if they avoided them. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's camp already had four complete victories. Nanfeng Yunxi would probably be one of the nine qualified holy maidens.

"Powerful." Qin Wentian smiled at Jun Mengchen when he came down, praising him. Jun Mengchen laughed straightforwardly, "This fellow is simply too weak."

That injured expert coughed out another mouthful of blood from anger when he heard those words. No matter what, he is a genius of the Southern Region; yet he was dissed like that by his opponent. The crowd soon discovered that after he returned to the side of his holy maiden, he spoke a few sentence before turning and directly departing the area. He said earlier that if he couldn't defeat a nameless someone at the first-level, he wouldn't have the face to remain here to assist the holy maiden who invited him here in battle. And true to his words, he really left.

The battles continued, the stronger camps gradually pulled apart in terms of their battle achievement records.

And as expected, the nine camps Qin Wentian predicted all had a higher winning rate than the rest. However, one of the holy maiden's camp seemed to be struggling, their current ranking was in 10th place. The name of this holy maiden was none other than Nanfeng Qiu. From Qin Wentian's perspective, this should be a holy maiden that has established a king-grade immortal foundation. Also, out of her three helpers, one of them was extremely powerful and has not lost a single round yet. His strength might be even higher than Nanfeng Qiu.

Nanfeng Qiu being able to rank in tenth place, had much to do with his efforts. At the very end, Nanfeng Qiu stopped sending the other two out, and only allowed herself and this helper to fight. But even so, when it was her turn to fight, she lost some battles.

This extremely powerful expert was named Du Han. According to Nanfeng Yunxi, he is the disciple of an immortal emperor but he has never admitted it. His master is said to be an unaffiliated immortal emperor roaming the realms and was extremely mysterious. There were even some rumors saying that Du Han was his son but Du Han has never mentioned anything like this before. Du Han roamed the Southern Region of the immortal realms and was pretty famous. After he met with Nanfeng Qiu, he quickly fell in love with her and has been pursuing her. If there are no unexpected accidents, Du Han had a high possibility of marrying into the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Qin Wentian stared at Du Han. Among the experts present today, Du Han could be considered one of the strongest. In fact, he was even stronger compared to a majority of the holy maidens. No wonder Nanfeng Yunxi would think that he would marry into their clan and become the husband of Nanfeng Qiu.

After a few more battles, there were some camps who already finished the thirty-six rounds. Many holy maidens knew that it was already hopeless for them but Nanfeng Qiu still had a chance. This was especially so when Du Han defeated the helpers of Nanfeng Qing in the last round of combat. One victory and one defeat, their battle achievements were tied.

For the last round of combat, two powerful camps selected two of the weaker holy maidens camps, and respectively secured their victory. The final ranking stayed unchanged.

All thirty six rounds of combat have ended. For the top ten camps, their battle achievements were extremely outstanding. Nanfeng Yunxi's camp of first-level immortals obtained a perfect record, a complete victory. However, this couldn't be considered anything as they didn't clash a lot with the stronger camps. This was merely the preliminaries after all. The battles after entering the ancestral lands are the more important ones. For sure, they had to go all out in there.

"Nanfeng Qiu, Nanfeng Qing. Both of your battle achievement records are the same. In that case, each of you have to select a camp ranked above you to challenge. If one round of battle isn't sufficient to determine, you will continue fighting until victory or defeat is determined." The beautiful middle-aged woman spoke. Before this, Nanfeng Qiu and Nanfeng Qing's camp has already fought each other before. Nanfeng Qiu was narrowly defeated by Nanfeng Qing but her helpers won against Nanfeng Qing's helpers. Hence, there was no meaning for them to fight each other again or fight camps ranked lower than theirs

"Okay. I choose Nanfeng Ling's camp. The person fighting will be me." Nanfeng Qing spoke.

"In that case I will choose Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Du Han will represent me in this battle." Nanfeng Qiu stated. Both of them made their choices.

Chapter 1044: Heading to the Ancestral Lands

Nanfeng Qing chose Nanfeng Ling's camp. But as to who would fight, Nanfeng Ling had the option to decide.

Nanfeng Ling was the same as Nanfeng Qing, both of them were extremely popular holy maidens. Their strength was roughly the same as well, and their helpers are both extremely strong.

"If you can manage to get into the ancestral lands, our battle will happen there then." Nanfeng Ling spoke as she stared at Nanfeng Qing. She got one of her comrades to step out for battle. That expert she chose was extremely powerful, fighting with such intensity against Nanfeng Qing that the entire space shook. However sadly, he still was defeated in the end. Nanfeng Qing obtained victory.

Next, it was Nanfeng Qiu's turn. Nanfeng Qiu was a holy maiden but her strength was slightly weaker than Nanfeng Qing. According to logic, she should just step aside and allow Nanfeng Qing to enter the ancestral lands. However, one of her helpers was exceptionally powerful. This was why she wanted to try her luck. But from this point, this indicated that even if she managed to enter the ancestral lands, there was a high chance that she wouldn't be able to obtain the inheritance.

"Du Han." Nanfeng Qiu turned her gaze onto Du Han, harboring hope in her heart. She didn't wish to be defeated in this battle. Even if she couldn't get the inheritance, she still wanted to enter the ancestral lands to take a look. This opportunity, if she missed it, it would never come by again.

The ancestral lands are the dreams of every holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Don't worry, I won't be defeated." Du Han spoke seriously, staring at Nanfeng Qiu.

Nanfeng Qiu nodded. The two of them exchanged glances, silently communicating their intent.

"A pair of lovers, it wouldn't be too bad if they managed to enter the ancestral lands. But she wants to step on us to get past this hurdle. And even if we lost, they still have to continue fighting." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice. After all before this, Nanfeng Qing has already obtained a victory. None of the camps remaining are weak.

Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Nanfeng Qiu was already defeated by Nanfeng Qing when they fought earlier. She shouldn't be qualified as part of the nine holy maidens.

"Qin Wentian, I will leave Du Han to you." Nanfeng Yunxi added.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. This Du Han was pretty powerful, his Yin Yang Saber Arts are unfathomable and he's a dangerous character. Although he wasn't as inscrutable or as strong as Jiang Ziyu, he can be considered one of the most powerful experts present. Also, he is a heaven chosen that had established a king-grade immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian and Du Han walked up the Phoenix Arena. A moment later, the eyes of the crowd gleamed as they speculated who would be the victor.

Du Han's cultivation base was at the second-level of immortal foundation while Qin Wentian was at the first level. Both of them had not suffered any defeat from the beginning of combat till now. Also, from a certain perspective, Du Han's effectiveness in Nanfeng Qiu's camp was greater than Qin Wentian's effectiveness in Nanfeng Yunxi's camp. Without Du Han, Nanfeng Qiu would have long been eliminated. But as for Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, both him and Jun Mengchen also suffered no defeat.

Du Han stood there casually, yet Qin Wentian could already feel sharp streams of saber qi boring down on him. His gaze was as sharp as his character, exuding a sense of danger.

"I will win this battle for sure." Du Han spoke, filled with confidence.

"You are fighting for Nanfeng Qiu, I can understand your conviction. But since she chose to fight Nanfeng Yunxi's camp, I will also do my best to protect Nanfeng Yunxi's honor. I will treat this battle seriously, giving you the respect you deserve." Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

"Your tone, sounds really arrogant." Du Han spoke. It felt like Qin Wentian was saying he has never been serious in the previous battles before.

"Make your move." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay." Du Han spoke and as the sound of his voice faded, a phenomenon appeared in the sky. Numerous sabers appeared in the air, hanging suspended, each radiating a fearsome chill.

His saber was split into two extremes. One was an incomparably chilly underworld intent, while the other was a blazingly hot one. The two intents fused with each other, transforming into the Yin Yang Saber light, radiating a fearsome aura and it felt that if Du Han so wished it, all the lives here would be effortlessly reaped away.

Du Han waved his hand as the fearsome beam of saber light slashed towards Qin Wentian. Even before the saber formed of his energy descended, his saber intent was already boring into Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a resplendent immortal light. Runes appeared, forming an armor that enveloped him, easily defending against the saber intent. Fearsome grinding sounds echoed out as a result of the impact. Everyone already knew that Qin Wentian had cultivated an extremely powerful body refinement art, allowing his body to take on the characteristics of a fiendgod.

"Bzz." Du Han dashed forward. The immortal foundation in him brimmed with might and an instant later, a calamitous saber beam slashed out, aiming to split Qin Wentian's head into two. Even without Du Han personally slashing out with a saber, this beam of light he manifested was already so powerful.

"BOOM!" Within Qin Wentian's body, his foundation glowed with a scintillating light, erupting forth with might. A resplendent halo enveloped him, cloaking him in waves of runic light giving the sense that Qin Wentian was simply indestructible. When the saber beam slashed down, a sizzling piercing sound could be heard but Qin Wentian's defense was still unbroken.

"Although that's formed of his saber intent, ordinary second-level immortals wouldn't be able to block it. But this Qin Wentian is extremely powerful and also possesses a terrifying defense. The grade of his immortal foundation must be very high." Jiang Ziyu commented in a low voice. Nanfeng Qingruo beside him smiled lightly. She glanced at Jiang Ziyu, "Could it be higher than your immortal foundation's grade?"

"Not sure." Jiang Ziyu replied, his words causing Nanfeng Qingruo to start a little as she too, cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. She then continued asking, "If you were the one fighting against him, how long do you need to defeat him?"

"I have no idea, Qin Wentian hasn't revealed his true strength yet. But based on what he has shown he is still inferior to me." Jiang Ziyu calmly spoke. Nanfeng Qingruo then laughed, "With you assisting me in battle, I will definitely obtain the position of the Holy Successor."

On the Phoenix Arena, Du Han's aura grew stronger and stronger. The saber light he radiated swept across the battle platform with fearsome immortal might. His saber traced the outline of a Yin Yang Diagram where fire and ice merged together as one. Energy from heaven and earth gushed into his saber, it was terrifying to the extreme.

At the same time, Qin Wentian burst forth with a supreme sword qi. Boundless sword might enveloped him. Two screens of light surrounded them, that born of the might of the saber, and that born of the might of the sword.

Du Han's saber moved. His slashes were as light as a goose feather, yet as tyrannical as a titan's punch. Despite his power, his movements were gentle and exquisite, the might he emanated could cause ones heart to shudder. The Yin Yang Saber Light shot outwards, enveloping everything. There was no way to evade it. For a saber art like this, his opponent only had the choice to retaliate headon.

Qin Wentian's finger stabbed forth as sword qi roiled, gathering on the tip. It blasted onto the incoming beam of saber light, and at that instant, an explosion of multi-colored light erupted. The Yin Yang Saber Light was incomparably resplendent while Qin Wentian's sword light could only be described as overwhelming, annihilating everything. That finger attack contained an inconceivable force that even cracked Du Han's saber.

"Boom, boom, boom!" The energy from their immortal foundations gushed into their saber and sword finger. Two powerful currents of energy ravaged the surroundings and if it weren't for the protective screen of light enveloping the Phoenix Arena, a storm of annihilation born of the impact would surely sweep over this entire space.

"Slash!" Du Han coldly shouted. His saber pressed down once more, wanting to slice apart Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out. An incomparably brilliant light shone from his finger tip as a fearsome destructive might gushed into Du Han's saber's light screen manifested by his Yin Yang Saber Arts.

"Break!" Qin Wentian roared. In that instant, the saber light was forcibly being dissipated, no longer congregated together. Qin Wentian's finger of destruction pressed forwards to Du Han. Du Han's saber formed from his immortal energy shattered apart. He stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief.

"I've lost." After a long time, Du Han spoke in a low voice.

"Your strength is already considered very impressive." Qin Wentian retracted his finger. However because he was the victor, Du Han felt Qin Wentian's words were mocking him.

Du Han also gave a self-mocking laugh. "You are at the first-level of immortal-foundation, yet I was still defeated by you. How can my strength be considered impressive?"

After speaking, he turned and departed. Qin Wentian didn't say anything more. He truly meant what he said and had no ill intentions to mock his opponent. He has a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, his immortal energy was naturally purer and stronger. Even if his opponent had a king-grade immortal foundation, he would still be able to suppress him.

Qin Wentian returned and nodded to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi's camp won all their battles. Despite having one more round of combat after being selected by Nanfeng Qiu's group, they still won. They were going to enter the ancestral lands with a perfect record.

Du Han returned to Nanfeng Qiu's side, "I'm sorry. I must have caused you disappointment."

Nanfeng Qiu was indeed a little disappointed. She was filled with hope regarding the ancestral lands but ultimately, the opportunity was not for her.

"Maybe, I was the one who chose the wrong opponent." Although Nanfeng Qiu was disappointed, she didn't blame Du Han. The wrong was not with him. Her strength was inferior to him and if she hadn't had him as a helper, she wouldn't be able to reach this step.

Before she watched Nanfeng Yunxi fighting against the other holy maidens, and Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian fighting against the other helpers. She believed that Du Han would win against either of them since he was a cultivation level higher but apparently, what she believed in, was wrong.

"Okay, for those who failed to qualify, there's no need to be too disappointed. The Southern Phoenix Clan only selects one Holy Successor every hundred years. It's normal to fail. You all should continue to work hard in your cultivation and in the future, all of you still have a chance to become the top experts of our Southern Phoenix Clan." The beautiful middle-aged woman in the air consoled. "Bring your helpers back to our clan first. As for the nine qualified holy maidens, follow the elders and head into the ancestral lands."

Everyone nodded. It was impossible for those holy maidens who failed not to be disappointed. They lost the opportunity to enter the ancestral lands and this meant that they would not be able to find out what is inside there forever.

The victors were all filled with anticipation and excitement.

Numerous figures soared into the air. These were the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan who were spectating earlier. They led the way, flying through the distance while the holy maidens and their camps followed after. Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes gleamed with an intense anticipation. The battles after this would be even more intense. She didn't know if she had any chance of obtaining the position of Holy Successor.

Qin Wentian was beside her, he could also feel the burning intensity of Nanfeng Yunxi's anticipation. He could tell that there was also a trace of nervousness mixed within!

Chapter 1045: Tree Leaves of the Parasol Tree

The ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan were located in the extreme depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The ancestral lands existed at the time when the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared in the immortal realms, growing together with it up till now. One could say that it's a supreme treasure of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and generations of Holy Successors were nurtured by it.

Only one of these holy successors would eventually become the Southern Phoenix Matriarch but those not chosen as holy successors would become the most core of characters, each approved to wield immense authority in the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Qin Wentian and the others soared through the air, and only after a long time did they arrive at a valley protected by many experts. This place, was a sealed space. There was a large bronze gate at the entrance and upon seeing the arrival of so many elders, the guards immediately opened the gate, revealing a pathway in.

"Go on in." Those elders stepped aside, allowing the holy maidens and their respective camps to enter. A moment later, all of them stepped onto the pathway and entered within.

After Qin Wentian entered, he discovered that this was a completely different world. This was a grand mountain valley with a few other women standing guard here. In front of the crowd, a bridge appeared, connecting to another entrance that led to the ancestral lands.

"Remember, immortal weapons are not allowed to be used in the ancestral lands. If this rule is breached, the person who used it would be instantly killed by the law energy there. You guys must remember this." Nanfeng Yunxi warned them.

"We are able to enter together with you. Why did you just invite me alone back then? The other holy maidens all have two or three helpers." Qin Wentian asked.

"The essence isn't number of helpers but how strong the helpers are. How many outstanding geniuses are there here in the entire Southern Region?" It's impossible to know them all. It's already not bad that we managed to invite some to be our protectors because as for ordinary geniuses, they are completely useless. It's meaningless to ask them for help." Nanfeng Yunxi then continued, "Also, because the strongest among us maidens is at the third-level of immortal foundation, there would be a suppression effect in the ancestral lands. Even if one's cultivation base was higher, they could only at most unleash immortal might equivalent to the peak of the third-level. Hence, it's not what you assumed that there's superiority in numbers."

"En," Qin Wentian nodded lightly. A majority of these protectors the holy maidens invited were at the second-level of immortal foundation with only a few at the third level. The one that constituted the highest threat was a protector of Nanfeng Shengge. Nanfeng Yunxi specially reminded Qin Wentian of this protector. His name was Kong Ye, he is a descendant of an immortal emperor of the Southern Regions and has established a king-grade immortal foundation, possessing terrifying combat prowess.

"Let's go." Everyone continued forward, stepping on that bridge. Below the bridge, lava could be seen everywhere. The temperature here was sky-high. They continued onward to the true entrance of the ancestral lands as the heat further intensified. Although they were protected in a mysterious screen of light when they entered, which somewhat mitigated the fiery effect, Qin Wentian still felt that the atmosphere was extremely scorching.

"Swish~" Numerous figures dashed forward. There were already people who entered the ancestral lands.

"Let's move." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. They increased their speed and through the entrance, instantly arrived at the ancestral lands. When they stared ahead, all of them felt their hearts trembling.

"Parasol Tree."

Qin Wentian stared ahead, he could see the entire space filled with parasol trees cloaked in blazing flames. This was a world of parasol trees, as well as a world of flames. The atmosphere was bright red, and incomparably scorching. Just an instant here made people feel as though they were about to be burnt alive. These gigantic parasol trees shed their leaves which danced about in the wind, constituting a sight that was extremely beautiful.

Every piece of parasol leaf that was crackling with flames, was incomparably gigantic, and yet it contained a sense of grandeur, like the feathers of a phoenix.

"RUMBLE!" Nanfeng Yunxi's bloodline started thrumming, her entire body was cloaked in flames as a faint phantom of a phoenix appeared. Not only her, the other eight maidens were in similar states as well. Their eyes were all fixed on the parasol leaves dancing in the air. In their eyes, each of these parasol leaves contained a marvelous ancient imprint that called out to them.

A brilliant light flashed. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the leaves. She could sense they contained a mysterious energy within them that needed to be comprehended.

After a moment, her silhouette flickered and appeared under a leaf. Her immortal sense gushed within, absorbing the knowledge within the leaf.

"I want the parasol leaves." At this moment, Nanfeng Aoxue spoke. Her protectors Zong Zhan and one other expert instantly acted, seizing the leaves from the air.

Everyone abruptly broke out of their daze. Their silhouettes flickered, shooting into the air to seize the leaves. Qin Wentian also moved. A pair of golden wings manifested behind him as he shot forward, appearing before a parasol leaf. Stretching out his hand, he wanted to use immortal energy to grab one of the leaves, yet he discovered that the parasol leaf was radiating a forcefield that didn't allow immortal energy to envelop it. He could only take it with his bare hands. It actually felt extremely heavy to the touch. After capturing one, he shot towards another parasol leaf but when the leaf in his hand came into close proximity with the second one he wanted to capture, a strong repulsion effect occurred, pushing Qin Wentian back.

"This…" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Just a single parasol leaf actually contained such might. There were faint fluctuations of law energy radiating from the leaf and it seemed that only the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan was able to unravel it.

He had no other choice, he took the first leaf he seized and sent it over to Nanfeng Yunxi. He discovered that when the leaf neared Nanfeng Yunxi, the law energy fluctuations dissipated, no longer producing a repulsion effect.

"Is this a special effect of the Southern Phoenix Bloodline?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "Mengchen, Purgatory, go and collect more of these parasol leaves for Nanfeng Yunxi to comprehend."

"Okay." The two of them with Qin Wentian acted at the same time with speed as fast as lightning. The parasol leaves constantly appeared at the location shrouded in Nanfeng Yunxi's immortal light. Her beautiful eyes studied the parasol leaves. It seemed that she could only comprehend a single piece at a time and after each comprehension, the leaf would land on her body and transform into the feather of a phoenix.

Everyone in here started to act. In a few short moments, several leaves appeared around the nine holy maidens.

Their comprehension speed gradually slowed, all of them were fully immersed in concentration. As for the battles here, they can only leave it to their protectors.

As the protectors of the holy maidens seized the leaves, the dancing leaves in the air grew fewer in number and would soon dwindle to nothing.

At this moment, Purgatory and a helper from Nanfeng Ling's camp were both fighting for one of the parasol leaves. Purgatory's hand stretched out, only to see her opponent blasting out with a finger strike. When the finger landed, the surrounding space transformed into rivers of blood as a wave of terrifying immortal might directly smashed onto Purgatory's hand. Purgatory recoiled slightly as fresh blood flowed from her palm. She could only let go of the leaf she was holding on to. Her opponent shot out another finger attack and Purgatory could only choose to retreat, watching as her opponent seized the leaf away.

Purgatory's countenance turned cold, staring icily at that person. She then stared at her surroundings only to discover that the leaves here were taken away by others. Nothing was left.

"We need 81 pieces of parasol leaves." At this moment, Nanfeng Shengge spoke. The eyes of everyone stiffened. Qin Wentian glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi as well as the parasol leaves around her. She still lacked some, this was the same for the others as well. He discovered that the number of leaves dancing in the air here was completely insufficient if everyone needed 81 pieces of them.

Unless, they seized and plundered others.

If not, the leaves would never be enough.

At this moment, everyone stared at their opponents in the surroundings, their gazes filled with ill intent. Clearly, all of them realized they were supposed to plunder the parasol leaves of others.

The question was, who should they seize the leaves from?

Everyone was harboring malicious intentions.

"It seems that having more people would be better. Did Nanfeng Yunxi not know that this situation would occur in the ancestral lands?" Qin Wentian mused. Nanfeng Yunxi had three of them helping her. The leaves of the parasol tree her team collected, could be considered more than the others.

"You guys guard Nanfeng Aoxue." Zong Zhan spoke to the two other helpers of Nanfeng Aoxue. He was clad in golden armor, exuding an unexcelled aura in this world.

"Bzz~" Zong Zhan transformed into a beam of lightning and shot straight towards Nanfeng Qing's camp, preparing to plunder her leaves. Nanfeng Qing's helpers instantly reacted, fighting against Zong Zhan. At this moment, Nanfeng Yi's helpers also rushed over to Nanfeng Qing. Clearly, they wanted to reap the benefits while others took the brunt of the fighting.

Several figures flashed by, chaos erupted instantly.

"Mengchen, guard Nanfeng Yunxi. Purgatory come with me." Qin Wentian spoke, stepping out, rushing to Nanfeng Ling. Before this, Nanfeng Ling's helper had seized a parasol leaf from Purgatory.

At this moment outside the ancestral lands, the elders all stood there, staring at a projection of things happening within. Somebody spoke, "Who do you guys think would become the Holy Successor this time around?"

"I hope Shengge will succeed. That lass has good talent and is very intelligent."

"Qingruo also isn't bad. Her protector is that little brat from the Jiang Clan. If the Jiang Clan and our clan can enter into a marriage alliance, that would be truly interesting." One person laughed.

"Yunxi that lass is still a little young but her potential is extremely high. The grade of her immortal foundation is the highest among the youngsters. Don't forget about her."

"Let's watch for now. The ancestral lands have opened, the runes on the parasol leaves are the feathers the phoenix ancestor has bestowed on them. I wonder how many would successfully be able to get it." Those people discussed excitedly, their hearts filled with anticipation.

Chapter 1046: Phoenix Wings

Nanfeng Ling had two protectors. The first was Kou Dao; the second Ba Jiang. The two of them were second-level immortals with extreme combat prowess. Kou Dao was none other than the person who'd made a move against Purgatory earlier.

When he saw Qin Wentian and Purgatory moving towards them, both their eyes gleamed with coldness. Kou Dao's skin flared with redness, giving off a terrifying aura while Ba Jiang was sturdy and muscular in form, resembling a tyrannical and solid pagoda.

"You dare to target us?" Kou Dao said coldly. His entire body shone with a towering red glow as immortal might gushed forth from him. An illusory blood demon materialized in the air and transformed the entire space around him into an ocean of blood.

Ba Jiang stepped out, causing the ground to shake. An ancient gigantic cauldron appeared in the air, containing an inconceivably tyrannical strength.

"He sneak-attacked you earlier. Purgatory, go deal with him." Qin Wentian pointed at Kou Dao as he spoke.

"Okay." Purgatory nodded, her eyes flickering sharply. After which, the two of them rushed each other as their auras clashed. Qin Wentian's entire body shimmered with resplendent runic glows. With a saint-grade immortal foundation, his immortal body was perfect. In addition, he also had the Fiend-God Body Refinement art—his naked flesh was strong enough to act like armor, and the toughness of his skin was akin to immortal divine weapons. Scarcely anyone in the immortal foundation level had such a perfect body like Qin Wentian.

Ba Jiang's form expanded, resembling a giant. There were many runes around the ancient cauldron, radiating law energy. His fist shot out and his cauldron shot out numerous ancient runic characters towards Qin Wentian, shaking the space with the force of their velocity.

Qin Wentian punched out—he was like a wild desolate beast, akin to a supreme battle god. Covered in a black light, his fist shattered apart everything that flew towards it. Nobody could block him.

Ba Jiang froze in surprise. His strength was overwhelming and his physique was superior to most people. Even ordinary second-level immortals wouldn't be able to block his attacks. His innate techniques emphasized more on the attributes of strength and might, and yet Qin Wentian had easily destroyed his attacks even without the usage of any immortal arts or innate techniques. And he'd done so by throwing out a casual punch. Qin Wentian's strength had actually caused fear to bloom in his heart.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian advanced forward. Ba Jiang only heard his own immortal foundation letting out a miserable humming sound as something began to disrupt the flow of his immortal energy, as though it was being suppressed under great pressure. His expression drastically changed. An image of his immortal foundation appeared in the air and superimposed on his body, granting him more power.

Qin Wentian took another step forward. Ba Jiang's immortal foundation trembled even more intensely as the ancient runics characters felt like they would shatter at any moment due to the pressure. Ba Jiang turned ashen as he stared with disbelief at Qin Wentian. He had a king-grade immortal foundation that was incomparably stable. Yet Qin Wentian's immortal foundation possessed a might that could easily suppress his own.

"You are not my opponent. Just let me through." Qin Wentian took another step out. With a loud boom, his immortal foundation emitted a heavy pressure that completely caused all the ancient characters to collapse even before they formed completely. Ba Jiang's heart shuddered, and he stared at Qin Wentian with fear. Why was this man's immortal foundation so powerful?

When Ba Jiang had established his immortal foundation, he chose to form it in the shape of a cauldron. With the form of a cauldron, he could enjoy immense power and a supreme defense. Not to mention his immortal foundation was also of the king-grade. But the prowess Qin Wentian displayed—could it be that his immortal foundation was of the fifth-tier, the emperor grade? Or did it go even beyond that, at the saint grade?

But, how could someone in the immortal realms have a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation while still at the first level of immortal foundation? It didn't conform to logic at all—it was a matter that was simply impossible

"Nanfeng Ling invited me to be her protector. I might be defeated in battle, but I cannot retreat," Ba Jiang said coldly, his voice ringing out thunderously. Even if he knew his defeat was inevitable, he still had to fight this battle for honor.

"Okay, she will understand that you did your best," said Qin Wentian. Might from his immortal foundation gushed forth frenziedly, and he blasted out a gigantic palm imprint capable of annihilating everything. The immensity of the force within could shock even gods and devils. Ba Jiang roared in rage as numerous cauldrons materialized in the air and transformed into ancient characters. However, when Qin Wentian's palm strike blasted forth, all the characters were destroyed. Swiftly after, Ba Jiang could no longer endure it, and he was sent flying through the air, heavily injured.

Qin Wentian showed no mercy—this was a sign of his respect to Ba Jiang. Glancing at his surroundings, he saw that Purgatory was still fighting her opponent. He then walked towards Nanfeng Ling and with a swipe of his hand, he seized a parasol leaf from her. When he turned his head, he discovered someone acting against Jun Mengchen, intending to plunder Nanfeng Yunxi's parasol leaves. The people fighting against Jun Mengchen were Nanfeng Qing's protectors. Nanfeng Qing had been plundered by Nanfeng Aoxue's and Nanfeng Ji's protectors, and so she was defeated. Hence, her protectors could only shift their target to Nanfeng Yunxi, hoping to mitigate the amount of leaves they failed to protect.

However, Jun Mengchen's strength was too overwhelming. He transformed into an emperor, and every one of his punches resembled the king of chaos. His emperor-king qi swept over the heavens and earth as he fought valiantly against his two opponents.

Qin Wentian sent a palm strike at Kou Dao, rushed out to grab a parasol leaf, and then returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. That palm strike completely demolished Kou Dao's defenses. In addition to Purgatory's attack, her flames had seared Kou Dao and blasted him through the air.

Qin Wentian returned. Nanfeng Qing's protectors wanted to leave, they knew their situation was shifting from bad to worse. However, Qin Wentian cut them off directly from their path of retreat. His immortal foundation thrummed with might and with a roar of anger, his palms pressed forward, manifesting a gigantic roc that swept through the air. Piercing sounds rang out, and the roc slashed an opponent with its wings, causing his face to turn pale from fright.

"Game over," Qin Wentian said coldly. Demonic qi towered around him as he executed his innate techniques. Numerous rocs flooded the area while Jun Mengchen joined in with his attacks, heavily injuring the two protectors in the blink of an eye.

Qin Wentian placed the parasol leaf close to Nanfeng Yunxi. After that, his silhouette flickered as he rushed towards Nanfeng Qing. He immediately plundered a portion of her leaves while Jun Mengchen coordinated with his attacks. Purgatory raided Nanfeng Ling's leaves at the same time.

When the others noticed that Nanfeng Qing's and Nanfeng Ling's protectors had lost their strength, they drew closer to plunder the leaves from the two holy maidens as well.

Not long after, Nanfeng Yunxi's parasol leaves had already exceeded 81 pieces. She was enveloped in a dome of bright light as the leaves transformed into feathers, covering her, growing more and more resplendent.

But at this moment, Nanfeng Qing's eyes abruptly opened. Her face grew extremely unsightly when she discovered that the vast majority of parasol leaves around her had already been plundered away.

"Purgatory, let's return," said Qin Wentian as he retreated. Both him and Purgatory returned to Nanfeng Yunxi's side. Right now, there were over 90 leaves around Nanfeng Yunxi. As long as she finished comprehending the leaves, the whole trial was already over.

Nanfeng Ling brought her protectors, namely, Kou Dao and Ba Jiang, as they walked towards Qin Wentian. A terrifying flame radiated from her and burned the air—her countenance was extremely unsightly.

"The parasol leaves already belong to Yunxi. Holy Maiden Ling, it's best to give up on them," said Qin Wentian.

"Won't her leaves be mine as soon as you're all injured?" Nanfeng Ling replied. "From the looks of it, I think there's still some time before she completes her comprehension."

"Holy Maiden Ling, why must you do this? Your two protectors have already been defeated and are now injured. If we were to fight three versus three, they would basically have no chance at victory. Why don't you seek out another opponent?" Qin Wentian said persuadingly.

~bzz~ A terrifying aura gushed forth from Nanfeng Ling. Her entire body was cloaked in the flames of the phoenix as a faint image of the divine bird appeared behind her. Her eyes gleamed with coldness as she stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, saying, "Leave this man to me. Both of you deal with the other two."

"Okay." Ba Jiang and Kou Dao nodded. Indeed, they couldn't defeat Qin Wentian. But they didn't know if Nanfeng Ling would be able to handle him herself.

At this moment, another flash of light radiated from Nanfeng Yunxi. She had just finished comprehending a parasol leaf. That leaf transformed into a feather, covering her body. The leaf-feathers gradually increased in number and the vague form of phoenix wings could be seen. This caused Nanfeng Ling's countenance to turn extremely cold to behold.

Nanfeng Yunxi awoke at this moment. She glanced over at them, but before she could say anything, Qin Wentian told her, "Just focus on your comprehension. Leave this to us."

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, her gaze turned to another parasol leaf as her immortal sense seeped within.

"Let's finish this quickly," Nanfeng Ling said coldly. She couldn't wait any longer. If Nanfeng Yunxi comprehended all these parasol leaves, then it would be useless even if she plundered them away.

As the sound of her voice faded, Qin Wentian saw the fearsomely gigantic phantom of a phoenix shooting towards him. Its sharp talons were filled with a terrifying lacerating strength. Qin Wentian regarded it emotionlessly, then calmly blasted out a palm strike that shattered Nanfeng Ling's manifestation.

Nanfeng Ling descended. An ancient phoenix constellation appeared in the air, cascading down starlight. A destructive surge of fireballs enveloped Qin Wentian directly.

Qin Wentian's perfect physique shone with resplendent runes as the might of his immortal foundation gushed forth. The phantom of a divine turtle shrouded him—the phoenix fire couldn't burn his body at all. Nanfeng Ling stretched her hand out and an instant later, the flames in the air coalesced into the shape of a fearsome, fiery phoenix spear, blazingly red in color. An almighty destructive might permeated the air as it shone with a terrifying immortal light.

Qin Wentian waved his hand as an ancient halberd materialized from his immortal energy. Layers of black light coated his halberd, powered by the law energy of destruction.

~swish~ Nanfeng Ling moved. Her spear shot out with formidable might, wanting to pierce a hole through space itself. A harsh red scar ripped the air, blazing like a shooting star towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's halberd also smashed out. The heavens and earth seemed to tremble for a moment, and with a deafening blast, the two surges of energy clashed into each other, the impact creating aftershocks that ravaged the surroundings.

—BANG!— The fiery phoenix spear broke apart. The remnant flames actually started to burn the area. Qin Wentian's ancient halberd continued its trajectory, intent on impaling Nanfeng Ling's body. Nanfeng Ling utilized a secret movement technique and instantly re-appeared at a location far away. Her eyes radiated an extreme coldness as she glared at Qin Wentian.

"I already said that there's no need for us to fight. Holy Maiden Ling, it would be in your best interests to choose some other holy maiden to plunder parasol leaves from instead," Qin Wentian said domineeringly. Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were both at an advantage in their respective battles. This was especially so for Jun Mengchen, who managed to further injure his opponent. Other people felt disappointed by their battle. Nanfeng Yunxi's chosen protectors were all extremely tough to deal with.

"Let's go." After thinking for a moment, Nanfeng Ling eventually chose to give up. Nobody else disturbed Nanfeng Yunxi, who was still in the midst of comprehending the parasol leaves. As more leaves turned into phoenix feathers, Qin Wentian discovered that the embryonic form of brilliantly red phoenix wings had already appeared behind her back, slowly fusing together with Nanfeng Yunxi and becoming a part of her body.

Chapter 1047: Ancient Roads to Nirvana

Qin Wentian's gaze studied the various holy maidens. Out of the nine, only six had managed to gather 81 pieces of parasol leaves or more.

These six holy maidens were namely, Nanfeng Qingruo, Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Ji, and Nanfeng Yunxi.

These six holy maidens were also the ones with the strongest protectors. They could comprehend the leaves at their leisure without fear of being disturbed. Now, everything depended on their comprehension abilities.

Qin Wentian could see that out of these six, the ones with the strongest comprehension were Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Qingruo, and Nanfeng Aoxue. Nanfeng Xihua's and Nanfeng Ji's abilities were clearly a shade inferior.

From Qin Wentian's perspective, the ones with the most hope to become the Holy Successor was one of the earlier four he mentioned. They were the most popular ones out of the thirty-six holy maidens, and not only were their talents outstanding, their protectors were powerful as well. Well, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji were also not weak—they were just slightly weaker compared to the earlier four.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge both seemed to have completed comprehending 81 parasol leaves at the same instant. A fearsome aura gushed forth from both of them, causing a raging wind to kick up. Resplendent phoenix wings appeared behind their backs and completely fused with their bodies. These fearsome wings circulated a terrifying runic glow that radiated overwhelming sharpness and scorching heat, yet also exuding grace and a sense of beauty.

"How beautiful. If we didn't know that they were both humans, we might have thought that their true forms were that of a saint beast phoenix," Jun Mengchen murmured. Nanfeng Yunxi looked so natural with phoenix wings. It added to her charm and beauty, and even had a feeling of holiness to it.

Nanfeng Yunxi opened her eyes. Her wings moved gently in the wind, and she wore them with a sense of familiarity, as though she should have been born with them. Her wings gently fluttered against Qin Wentian's back as she smiled gently at him. This pair of phoenix wings were able to boost her strength by several times, as expected of the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Her wings flapped and a number of parasol leaves flew out towards the horizons. The other three holy maidens felt no joy when they saw this. Nanfeng Yunxi and the other five holy maidens had already managed to fuse the leaves into phoenix wings. They no longer had the qualifications to remain here in the ancestral lands—they had no fate with it.

"Climb atop my wings," said Nanfeng Yunxi, her words causing Qin Wentian to freeze a little. Nanfeng Yunxi continued, "We will need to enter the next dimension here in the ancestral lands. Only those with phoenix wings can gain entry. Later on, each of you just hold on tight to my wings. I will bring you all inside with me."

As the sound of her voice faded, Nanfeng Yunxi soared up into the air. Qin Wentian nodded, and the three of them immediately went over, holding tightly to her wings.

The same scene happened to Nanfeng Shengge, Nanfeng Qingruo and the other camps.

—bzz— Raging winds kicked up. Nanfeng Yunxi sped ahead, like a scorching bolt of red lightning.

Her eyes were beautiful to the extreme, dancing with embers of fire. Far ahead, she saw an illusory door in the shape of a phoenix diagram. Her phoenix wings flapped rapidly as she dashed towards the door.

—RUMBLE!— A fearsome energy bore down on them all. Immediately after, they discovered that they'd entered the next dimension. Glancing backwards, they saw Nanfeng Ling and the other two maidens who'd failed to qualify also trying to breach the barrier of this dimension. However, whatever they did was useless. This indicated what Nanfeng Yunxi's words had been correct. Without the phoenix wings, one couldn't gain entry into the second dimension.

Next, another figure appeared. It was Nanfeng Shengge. She glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, while her protectors coldly regarded Qin Wentian and his comrades. This was especially so for Kong Ye. His eyes shone with sharpness as the pressure of immortal might at the third-level of immortal foundation gushed forth from him.

"What's that?" Qin Wentian stared ahead, pointing at a gigantic parasol tree in the distance. The leaves on the parasol tree were all withering up in flames, illuminating its surroundings with a brilliant light.

"Heading towards death to find life," Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. At the center of the tree, they saw an immense spiral that led to a road to nirvana, radiating a frightening aura.

"From there, we can access the next dimension. However, we must enter that road to nirvana, for only by heading towards death can one find life," said Nanfeng Yunxi. She then flew over as Qin Wentian and the others followed from behind.

At this moment, Nanfeng Qingruo, who was at the back, also entered.

"Only three holy maidens can enter," Nanfeng Yunxi added. Qin Wentian's heart trembled a moment when he heard that. It felt like everything was predestined. In the first dimension, three holy maidens had failed to obtain the phoenix wings. And now, only three people could continue to advance, eventually dwindling down to only one who can become the Holy Successor.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian and the others stood before the nirvana roads. It radiated a scorching heat, causing even Qin Wentian to feel some fear. But after that, Qin Wentian saw Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge entering immediately with no hesitation. A blazing fire suddenly sprang up around them with terrifying heat, but they continued down the road resolutely.

"Kong Ye, help to guard this road from the other maidens," Nanfeng Shengge instructed. Kong Ye nodded his head. And at this moment, Nanfeng Qingruo's camp had also arrived. She gazed at Qin Wentian and Kong Ye as she said, "Only three can enter the roads to nirvana. With me here, the quota has been nicely filled up."

Kong Ye exchanged glances with Qin Wentian before stepping aside. Nanfeng Qingruo entered, while her protector Jiang Ziyu also walked over to guard the nirvana roads. They didn't say a word.

At this moment, Nanfeng Aoxue had also arrived. When she saw all three nirvana roads were already occupied, her expression turned incredibly ugly to behold.

She'd used too much time in comprehension back in the first dimension and had missed the opportunity.

However, she, Nanfeng Aoxue, was the strongest among the current era of holy maidens. How could she not be one of the three who occupied the nirvana roads?

"Step aside." Nanfeng Aoxue's protector, the golden condor Zong Zhan stepped out as he domineering commanded.

Kong Ye's body shone with a brilliant light as might of the third-level of immortal foundation gushed forth from him. How could he step aside?

Jiang Ziyu might only be at the second-level of immortal foundation, but he was a descendant of the mysterious Jiang Clan. Everyone could sense how dangerous he was with just a glance at him. In addition, Nanfeng Qingruo's other protector was also a third-level immortal-foundation expert. Nanfeng Qingruo's charisma was truly great—both her protectors were exceedingly powerful individuals. The sight of this caused Nanfeng Aoxue to frown, but after a moment of contemplation, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and his comrades.

"There are three roads to nirvana, and three maidens are already on them," Nanfeng Aoxue mumbled. Others might not be able to see it clearly, but Nanfeng Aoxue could. There were three roads in the spiral that led towards nirvana, three individual paths that didn't interfere with each other. Right now, the three holy maidens on the roads were all covered in a blazing fire as they headed deeper on the pathway.

"We want this road. You'd best step aside." Zong Zhan instantly understood Nanfeng Aoxue's intentions. There were three roads, hence there was no need to offend everyone here. They just had to seize one for themselves.

The three holy maiden camps acting as protectors for the holy maidens already on the road were all extremely strong. But clearly, the weakest link among them was Nanfeng Yunxi's group. They were all only at the first-level of immortal foundation. Although Qin Wentian and his comrades had proven their combat prowess earlier, that was merely because they had only faced off against weak opponents. The people here were all extremely strong in combat and compared to them, the cultivation base of Qin Wentian and his comrades were significantly weaker.

The Golden Heaven Warring Condor Zong Zhan was a descendant of a demon emperor. Nanfeng Aoxue was the strongest holy maiden out of the thirty-six in this generation. Her cultivation base was at the third-level of immortal-foundation—the two of them would be enough to suppress Qin Wentian's group who were protecting Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Bullying us?" Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered with a cold light. He was feeling extremely irritated. Did these people think that they were convenient to bully simply because their cultivation bases were lower by a little?

There were three nirvana roads. Yet people wanted to target theirs?

"There's no more time." Nanfeng Aoxue burst forth with her aura, and the power of a third-level immortal foundation tyrannically swept out, pressing down on everyone. Her body glowed with light as the image of a phoenix-form immortal foundation materialized. Her immortal foundation was of the king-grade, and given her cultivation level, she was truly one of the most powerful individuals here.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Purgatory's aura all erupted forth. Not only did they have to battle against Nanfeng Aoxue and Zong Zhan, they also had to contend with Rong Xiao, who Qin Wentian had already defeated, and another second-level immortal foundation expert chasing at their heels. The situation had turned extremely dangerous—under no circumstances must they allow Nanfeng Aoxue to enter the road to nirvana. Earlier, Nanfeng Yunxi said that they had to head towards death to look for life. Who knew what kind of experiences she would have to go through? Most probably, she was incapable of combat in her current form.

Zong Zhan domineeringly stepped out, transformed into his true form of a golden condor and lashed out with fearsome might.

"Mengchen, go handle him," ordered Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen took a step forward and with the weight of the world on his back, he blasted out with a punch, ravaging the sky and earth, destroying everything.

Nanfeng Aoxue pierced out a finger strike at Qin Wentian. Her attack was like a phoenix-sharp sword, imbued with a powerful penetration effect.

Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal foundation brimmed with might. His entire body glowed resplendently as the faint image of a divine turtle enveloped him. Using his immortal energy to materialize an ancient halberd, he slashed out with overwhelming force, shattering Nanfeng Aoxue's attack.

Rong Xiao and the other expert rushed over. Purgatory transformed back into her true body and blocked the entrance. The two of them instantly started to attack her.

"Screw off." After breaking Nanfeng Aoxue's attack, the ancient halberd in his hand erupted forth, flying out of his hands and shooting straight for Rong Xiao. That ancient halberd contained a heaven-shaking might. Rong Xiao's face was stark with fear, and he frenziedly tried to defend and buy himself some time to retreat.

—puchi!— Rong Xiao managed to retreat far away by using his movement technique, but was left heavily injured. The energy of destruction had ravaged the interior of his body as his countenance was totally ashen, filled with terror and shame. He couldn't even stand up to a single strike.

"IMPUDENT!" An extremely terrifying killing intent gushed forth. Frost covered Nanfeng Aoxue's face when she discovered that Qin Wentian had the time to divert his attention away to injure Rong Xiao while fighting against her.

Chapter 1048: Grand Battle Between Dragon and Phoenix

Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Aoxue as he said coldly, "You are even more impudent."

As the sound of his voice faded, his immortal foundation gushed forth with immortal energy, flowing into his palms. Very swiftly, Qin Wentian's palms shimmered with a towering runic light that exuded fearsome might. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed, his form grew larger and larger, resulting in the power of his palms growing even more intense. Although the God's Hand he cultivated wasn't the full complete version, it was still Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art. The power it was capable of generating could only be described as tyrannical.

Nanfeng Aoxue folded ancient imprints with her hands as the fire around her grew more intense, wanting to incinerate everything. She was like a phoenix that descended and in her surroundings, an ocean of fire could be seen. She was completely enveloped in boundless flames as numerous terrifying phantoms of phoenixes appeared, circling around her. When she stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes gleamed with sharpness, terrifying to the extreme.

"KILL!" Nanfeng Aoxue shot out the ancient imprints, causing the numerous phoenixes to lunge over toward Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian saw the phoenixes, his palms shimmered with boundless might, infused with energy from the law of destruction as he blasted out. Numerous great rocs materialized, their baleful auras sweeping across the skies, colliding together with the phoenixes as a cacophony of screeches filled the air.

"Bzz~" A wave of heat directly swept over. Nanfeng Aoxue appeared right before Qin Wentian. Her phoenix wings tyrannically slashed forth, aiming for him. Those terrifying phoenix wings were sharper than even swords.

Qin Wentian didn't choose to retreat. On the contrary, he stepped forth slightly as his immortal foundation thrummed, erupting forth with waves of power. Constellations flashed above him, transforming the space into a world of dreams. His God's Hand wielded an ancient halberd, ferociously stabbing out, smashing into the phoenix wings. A burst of incomparable might actually pierced through the wings, Nanfeng Aoxue could only hurriedly retreat for fear of taking more damage. A moment later, she floated in the air, her wings fluttering gently while her expression grew even colder than before.

She was at the third-level of immortal foundation. How mighty was that? Her strength wasn't something a character at the first-level would be able to compare with. However she, who was at the third-level, found all her attacks easily blocked by Qin Wentian and she couldn't even penetrate his defense. She had no way to step on this road to nirvana taken by Nanfeng Yunxi.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood at the entrance. His gigantic form blocked the path, his palms both activated God's Hand and there were even gigantic roc wings behind his back. He appeared to be like a heavenly god, intend on blocking the might of ten thousand with himself alone. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light, causing one to sink within their depths.

At this moment, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji respectively finally caught up. The comprehension ability of these two were slightly inferior but they weren't slowed by much. When they arrived here and discovered all three roads to nirvana were already taken, their expressions all turned extremely ugly to behold.

"Nanfeng Xihua, Nanfeng Ji. Both of you help me to seize this ancient road. After I succeed, I will tell Zong Zhan and my other helpers to aid you guys in seizing the other nirvana roads." Nanfeng Aoxue transmitted her voice to both of them, she didn't say it out in the open. Clearly, she wanted to avoid Qin Wentian joining forces with Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye to stop them. If they did so, she would no longer have a chance. She could only use this method.

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji furrowed their brows as they contemplated. However, Nanfeng Aoxue continued, "Time is short, if the both of you hesitate any longer, we wouldn't have any hope left. Let's cripple this Qin Wentian and get your helpers to fight against the other two helpers of Nanfeng Yunxi. We will use the fastest method to make Nanfeng Yunxi's camp lose their combat strength."

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji exchanged glances. After that, they transmitted their intents to their helpers and actually grouped together, advancing towards Qin Wentian. When he saw this, Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. These three holy maidens actually planned to work together to seize Nanfeng Yunxi's road.

"Bzz~" Phoenix wings flapped, the speed of the three them were unfathomably quick as they rushed towards the road of nirvana. Many notions instantly flashed across Qin Wentian's head. It was hard for him to block all three by himself. As long as one of them got past him, it would be extremely disadvantageous for Nanfeng Yunxi.

He lifted his palms and blasted out destruction, but the attacks from the three maidens converged together and cancelled out his attack. He was even forced back from the impact.

He instantly made a decision, borrowing the power of his enemies to aid in his retreat. Qin Wentian actually chose to retreat into Nanfeng Yunxi's road of nirvana. At the same time, he shouted to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory, "Mengchen, Purgatory, don't waste time playing around. I will seal off this road to nirvana."

"Senior brother don't worry. I understand what to do." Jun Mengchen spoke, he was in the midst of a ferocious match against Zong Zhan.

Qin Wentian retreated into the road of nirvana. The width of the road was too narrow. It was impossible for the three them to fight against him together at the same time.

A scorching heat buried the world inside the ancient roads, resembling fearsome vortexes. Qin Wentian didn't dare to retreat too fast. An instant later, he and the three other holy maidens who joined forces to kill him were all inside this strange world. Nanfeng Yunxi and the two other qualified holy maidens could be seen respectively at the end of the vortexes, bathing in flames of incomparable intensity.

However when he glanced over, embarrassment could be seen flickering in Qin Wentian's eyes. Nanfeng Yunxi was being baptized by the true phoenix flames of the vortex. All her clothes had been burned away, revealing her flawless jade-like body out in the open. She was as beautiful as a portrait of beauty and her pair of phoenix wings could still be seen on her back. Her charm and beauty now were incomparable to her from before.

"I shouldn't look at this." Qin Wentian mused silently. Not only Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge's beauty were similarly just as stifling, causing a rush to one's blood.

Terrifying flames baptized their bodies, further perfecting their physiques. When the true phoenix flames entered their bodies, their power was incomparable to the past.

"You have profaned the holy maidens of our clan. You deserve death." Nanfeng Aoxue shook with anger, flames sprang up around her as she prepared to rush Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stared at her and spoke, "It's none other than you guys who have forced me to enter here. Let us go out then."

But how could Nanfeng Aoxue comply now that she was so close to her goal? When she saw her three cousins being baptized by the true phoenix flames, her heart was incomparably anxious. Immortal might gushed forth frenziedly, she couldn't afford to not go all out at this instant.

Qin Wentian snorted coldly, his body once again expanded, blocking the path to Nanfeng Yunxi completely. Now, they could only see the gigantic form of Qin Wentian, they could no longer see Nanfeng Yunxi.

"You guys have no chance left." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"I don't believe this." Nanfeng Aoxue's silhouette flashed. A startling clarion cry of a phoenix sounded out as Nanfeng Aoxue appeared right in front of Qin Wentian. All of a sudden, a gigantic true phoenix called forth by the power of her blood essence appeared, bringing along with it the might of a saint beast, breathing immortal fire. Its talons were sharper than swords, as it raked them downwards.

At the instant Qin Wentian saw this true phoenix, his immortal foundation radiated boundless might, circulating around his body. Within his immortal foundation, a divine dragon materialized. Qin Wentian's entire body emitted an overwhelming demonic qi, akin to a supreme demon god. His God's Hand slammed forth in rage and at this instant, the heavens and earth trembled. A ferocious divine dragon containing unbelievable power appeared, slamming into that ancient true phoenix. The dragon roared and the phoenix screeched, their battle instantly drawing the attention of everyone in the surroundings. The might from their immortal foundations unceasingly channeled energy into their materialization, surging forth in unending waves.

Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji's expressions changed when they saw this. In a combat of such magnitude, they actually had no way to interfere. Also, this space was too narrow. Qin Wentian had sealed it completely and if they couldn't break his defense, nobody would be able to enter the road to nirvana. The two of them exchanged mutual glances. They could only step back and retreat, choosing to give up on this particular road.

"DIE!" Nanfeng Aoxue fought in true anger. She was at the third-level of immortal foundation, a heaven chosen of the Southern Phoenix Clan and was even a lofty and high-up holy maiden. Right now, she couldn't even take down a first-level immortal-foundation character? This was simply a great humiliation.

Within her immortal foundation, a blazing fiery sword took form, directly shooting out from the beak of the ancient phoenix.

Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Within his immortal foundation, a raven-black light sparkled as he blasted forth with God's Hand. A supreme halberd of destruction shot out of the maw of the demonic dragon, smashing against the fiery phoenix sword, causing the space around them to shake violently wanting to tear this dimension apart. Ultimately, both the sword and halberd were destroyed together.

"Why must you be so persistent? Since this doesn't belong to you, just give it up." Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke. Nanfeng Aoxue felt shame and humiliation, she wanted the position of the Holy Successor and has even invited people to aid her. But now, Qin Wentian said that it doesn't belong to her?

"What benefits did Nanfeng Yunxi give you?" Nanfeng Aoxue asked. She then continued, "I can double whatever she is giving."

Qin Wentian shook his head, "Yunxi and me are just friends. I came here to help her since she invited me. There's no need for any benefits."

"In that case, are you saying that both of you have an extraordinary relationship?" Nanfeng Aoxue continued. While the two are conversing, the combat hadn't ceased.

"Holy Maiden Aoxue has too rich an imagination. No wonder you have no destiny with the position of Holy Successor." Qin Wentian replied. With a thunderous roar shaking the skies, a Zhen Kong was materialized from God's Hand, rushing over, aiming for the phoenix. The phoenix screeched in pain and was finally defeated and forced to retreat. Nanfeng Aoxue groaned miserably, she was forced backwards as her countenance turned pale.

"This road, is not for you." Qin Wentian stared at her as he coldly spoke. Reluctance could be seen on Nanfeng Aoxue's face. She finally gave up and decided to walk away.

Chapter 1049: The Final Battle

Qin Wentian watched as Nanfeng Aoxue left. He still continued to remain there. The might gushing forth from him dissipated but he still was in his giant form, blocking the road. This was done out of consideration for Nanfeng Yunxi as the scene behind him, was just too beautiful.

At this moment, a scream of misery rang out from behind him, causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

"I should not look behind me." Qin Wentian reminded himself, steadying his heart. Nanfeng Yunxi continued screaming, it felt like she was under great pain and agony. Most probably, her fleshly body was undergoing another round of baptism.

When one ascended to immortality, their body would undergo a round of cleansing. In these ancestral lands, there was apparently another secret art, allowing one to find life via heading to death, allowing one's physique to be perfected further, growing stronger than ever.

This baptism process was a lengthy one but no one else tried to seize any of the three roads. Clearly, Nanfeng Aoxue and the other two unqualified maidens also encountered strong resistance when they attempted to seize the other two roads.

"It should be completed right?" Qin Wentian mused. He turned his head back for a glance, only to see the Nanfeng Yunxi right now, was completely perfect and flawless. Ruddy redness of health could be seen on her jade-white skin. Her black hair fluttered gently in the wind, painting a picture of grace and charm, causing one to lose their wits at if they saw her beauty.

"My actions were unintentional." Qin Wentian spoke to himself, actually feeling panic in his heart. He told himself he did so because he was worried for Nanfeng Yunxi's safety, and had no intentions to profane her. How could he, Qin Wentian, be a lecherous person…?

After a long time, a melodious sound rang out. Nanfeng Yunxi spoke gently, "I'm done."

Qin Wentian let out a breath, clearing his emotions. His form returned to his original size and he turned his head back. Nanfeng Yunxi already had a fresh robe on, yet her enhanced beauty was still apparent. Qin Wentian felt a little guilty when he met Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes. He hurriedly spoke, "Should we carry on, moving to the next location?"

"The path ahead can only be entered if I provide you with my protection." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. As for the other two roads to nirvana, Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo also opened up a path forward, leading to the next location.

Kong Ye, Jiang Ziyu and the other helpers also came onto the path. Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua and Nanfeng Ji also entered but they had expressions of disappointment on their faces. Had this already ended?

"How should we proceed ahead?" Nanfeng Aoxue asked.

"Sister Aoxue, you no longer have a chance. Only the three of us are qualified to continue down this path. For others who wish to accompany us, it would require us to provide protection for them before they can continue ahead." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a gentle voice. Nanfeng Aoxue had a look of unwillingness in her eyes. She coldly stared at Qin Wentian, if it wasn't for Qin Wentian, she definitely wouldn't have failed.

"How should we proceed?" Kong Ye stared at Nanfeng Shengge as he asked.

"How about it? Each of us will just bring one helper along." Nanfeng Qingruo glanced at Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi as she spoke.

"Agreed." Nanfeng Shengge nodded.

"Fine." Nanfeng Yunxi also nodded in agreement.

"Jiang Ziyu." Nanfeng Qingruo turned to Jiang Ziyu. Nanfeng Shengge gazed at Kong Ye. Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes landed onto Qin Wentian.

"Mengchen, Purgatory. Both of you wait for me here." Qin Wentian turned his head and spoke to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory. The two of them nodded, they had no disagreements.

"Senior brother, it's best to be careful. Both of them are exceedingly powerful." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally understood that Jun Mengchen was referring to Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye. Earlier when he repelled Nanfeng Aoxue from Nanfeng Yunxi's road to nirvana, she must have gone to try her luck on the other two roads. But evidently, she failed. This meant that both Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye similarly had the power to repel Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Right." Qin Wentian replied. Since Jun Mengchen warned him, it meant that these two must really be powerful.

Qin Wentian walked towards Nanfeng Yunxi. Her wings spread open as she stated to him, "Come before me."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian walked up. Her phoenix wings wrapped gently around him as she spoke, "Hold on to my hand tightly."

Qin Wentian held on to Nanfeng Yunxi's hand. Nanfeng Yunxi turned her gaze ahead, her expression was as calm as usual.

Her phoenix wings flapped as the two of them soared into the air. Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered as shot towards the flame vortexes at the end of the road to nirvana with Qin Wentian wrapped securely within. Not only her, Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo were doing the same as well.

"Purgatory, can you feel how fortunate senior brother is?" Jun Mengchen stared at the departing Qin Wentian as he sighed to Purgatory who was beside him. Purgatory glared fiercely at him as she replied, "Big brother Qin is doing this to help Nanfeng Yunxi obtain the position of Holy Successor. He isn't thinking of filthy thoughts like you."

"I'm just saying." Jun Mengchen shook his head, staring at the beautiful lass which was Purgatory in her human form. She treats his senior brother so well. The more he looked, the more fortunate he felt his senior brother was.

"What are you looking at?" Purgatory snapped. Jun Mengchen hurriedly turned his gaze away, "Nope, not looking at anything."

A powerful aura bore down on them. Nanfeng Aoxue and Zong Zhan were in the air, staring at Jun Mengchen and Purgatory. Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed with light as he spoke, "Nanfeng Aoxue, you are a holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The fight to become Holy Successor was a fair one. Since you are already defeated, can you not afford to lose?"

"Hmph." Nanfeng Aoxue coldly snorted, leaving after flicking her sleeves. She anticipated this trial for ten over years. Her hope was cruelly extinguished just like that.

"What are you looking at? You are a heaven-warring condor right? I don't mind fighting against you again once we exit the ancestral lands." Jun Mengchen glared at Zong Zhan and spoke in a provocative tone.

"Just you wait." Zong Zhan coldly spoke.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and the others already arrived at the next dimension. This place was incomparably resplendent and just as before, a gigantic ancient parasol tree could be seen towering up into the heavens. In the air, boundless parasol leaves floated down, dancing in the wind while glimmering with a scintillating light. This seemed to be a scene from a dream.

"The phoenix perched on parasol trees." Qin Wentian already stepped out from the embrace of Nanfeng Yunxi's wings. He stood beside her, inclining his head as he stared ahead. Up in the air above the parasol tree, a faint shadow of a true phoenix could be seen.

"Is there a real phoenix here in the ancestral lands?" Qin Wentian murmured.

Qin Wentian was thinking that if the Southern Phoenix Ancestor is a real phoenix, it would surely be as old as the amount of time the Southern Phoenix Clan lasted for. How ancient would it be? And if it was true, it would definitely be a supremely strong saint beast.

"How are we going to fly up?" When Qin Wentian attempted to soar in the air, he felt a formless pressure pressing against him. It was impossible for them to fly in this dimension.

"These parasol leaves are the bridge that would lead us upwards." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. She stared at the parasol leaves dancing in the wind. Her immortal sense seeped into them as she chanted an incantation. Qin Wentian had never heard of this before but the next moment, a piece of parasol leaf drifted towards them and transformed into a flight of steps, allowing them to climb up.

"How mystical." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The parasol leaves were extremely large, the flight of steps they transformed into could bear several people. He walked beside Nanfeng Yunxi and didn't continue to disturb her. He knew that his only job now was to protect Nanfeng Yunxi in critical moments.

Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo were both chanting some strange incantations as well, causing more steps to materialize. In the air, three stairways gradually formed, exuding elegance and towered up into the sky, leading towards the top of that incomparably gargantuan ancient parasol tree.

Nanfeng Shengge was on the center stairway, Nanfeng Qingruo on the left and Nanfeng Yunxi on the right. The positioning placed Nanfeng Shengge at a disadvantage.

However although the three of them were materializing more steps, Nanfeng Qingruo seemed to be the slowest one. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge actually advanced at the same pace.

When Kong Ye saw this, a smile appeared on his face. Seems like Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge's comprehension abilities were a shade more outstanding compared to Nanfeng Qingruo. Nanfeng Qingruo would soon be out of the running. Although she was still forming steps, the distance between her and the other two were gradually pulling apart.

Kong Ye's eyes flickered as he stared in Nanfeng Yunxi's direction. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, locking eyes with Kong Ye as he spoke, "The final battle. I feel that it should still be left in the hands of the holy maidens. We only need to protect them, not allowing them to meet any disturbance."

"Victory is already in my grasp. Why must I listen to you?" Kong Ye replied, his words causing Qin Wentian's expression to stiffen.

This Kong Ye was truly so confident. Was he implying that he would win for sure against Qin Wentian? Could he really stop Nanfeng Yunxi and allow Nanfeng Shengge to obtain the inheritance?

"As a protector, if you are defeated, wouldn't that affect the safety of Holy Maiden Shengge?" Qin Wentian counter asked.

"Since I'm her protector, I'm naturally fighting for her." Kong Ye replied. "Let alone, I won't be defeated."

"Nanfeng Aoxue also thought she would obtain the inheritance for sure but she didn't even make it here. Overconfidence is nothing more than blind arrogance." Qin Wentian spoke.

Kong Ye's aura gushed out, no longer wishing to waste words. From the current situation, Nanfeng Yunxi was clearly in the weakest position. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were steadily advancing. In Kong Ye's perspective, as long as he defeated Nanfeng Yunxi's protector Qin Wentian, that would be able to halt Nanfeng Yunxi's progress, allowing Nanfeng Shengge to become the Holy Successor. So, how could Kong Ye miss such an opportunity?

When Qin Wentian saw this scene, immortal might also gushed forth from him. Since Kong Ye wanted to fight, he would oblige him.

"Bzz~" An incomparably resplendent ray of light radiated from Kong Ye. It resembled a peacock fanning its tail, shining out with a seven-colored immortal light, drawing the consciousness of those who saw it within as they fell into a daze.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. It seemed like Kong Ye was a half-demon.

And indeed, Kong Ye's father was a human cultivator but his mother was a peacock demon king.

Opening his tail feathers, numerous immortal seals shot out. He seized the split-second where Qin Wentian was in a daze to attack with lightning speed.

Qin Wentian's immortal might frenziedly gushed forth from his immortal foundation. His entire being shimmered with immortal light as the faint shadow of a divine turtle enveloped him. The immortal seals blasted at him, chipping at the turtle's defense. Qin Wentian used his immortal sense to envelop this space. Even if he closed his eyes, he could still 'see' his surroundings. Right now, he could see a seven-colored gorgeous light emitting from the peacock's tail and even his sight using immortal sense was blurred by it. Jun Mengchen had reminded him to be careful of Jiang Ziyu and Kong Ye. These two were indeed truly fearsome opponents.

Kong Ye's confidence came from his strength.

"Victory is mine for certain." Kong Ye's voice drifted over. His entire body was enveloped with a beautiful glow. With a wave of his hand, a gigantic peacock materialized, shooting forth numerous ancient seals that wanted to destroy everything.

After defeating Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Shengge would be the Holy Successor for sure.

Chapter 1050: Variable

Kong Ye's attacking strength was extremely terrifying. His immortal seals had immense power. Qin Wentian radiated brilliant immortal light as the tyrannical strength of his immortal foundation gushed forth frenziedly. The shadow of a divine turtle enveloped him, his form also expanded as he stepped in front of Nanfeng Yunxi, placing her behind him, not allowing her to suffer any disturbance. At the same time, God's Hand activated once more.

He activated the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art. Given Qin Wentian's perfect physique and saint-grade immortal foundation, his strength was terrifying to the extreme. Every time he blasted out an attack with God's Hand, the power unleashed shook the entire space. He exchanged blows head-on directly against Kong Ye, the impact of the blows ravaged the entire surroundings as a cacophony of thunderous booms echoed endlessly.

Kong Ye emitted a peacock-sounding shrill screech. The seven-colored light radiating from the ancient peacock's manifestation grew even more dazzling. Qin Wentian's 'vision' grew even more blurry despite him closing his eyes. His immortal sense seemed obstructed somehow. The seven-colored light was distorting one's senses, causing one to feel everything was illusory. And what was even more terrifying was that amidst all this confusion, ancient seals endlessly formed and were frenziedly shooting towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation radiated boundless light that enveloped him within. Qin Wentian blasted out with God's Hand, materializing the form of a greater demon named Hundun (Chaos). The demonic manifestation appeared in the air and let out a heaven-shaking roar of anger. After that, it wrenched open its malevolent-looking maw and completely devoured the ancient seals shooting at Qin Wentian. It was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian once obtained an ancient treasured cauldron in the City of Ancient Emperors. In that ancient cauldron, there were secret arts of eight greater demons recorded within. They were respectively: Demonic Dragon, Great Roc, Divine Statue, Vermillion Bird, Kirin, Zhen Kong and Hundun. Each of these secret arts contained boundless might and profound mysteries. Right now, Qin Wentian could only unleash the tip of the iceberg. He was simply at the elementary step of cultivating these techniques.

The secret arts of these eight greater demons were unfathomably powerful, able to devour the sky and destroy everything. The ancient demonic peacock trembled as the might of its seals were suppressed.

Kong Ye didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be so powerful. Even though the secret arts might be overwhelming in power, Qin Wentian was after all, only at the first-level of immortal foundation. Him being able to unleash such a level of power naturally had something to do with his perfect physique and his saint-grade immortal foundation. His immortal foundation was without flaws, and able to suppress other immortal foundations. Not only that, God's Hand was also considered a top-tier secret art and could further augment his strength.

Upon stacking all these methods, the might he unleashed exceeded the limits of his cultivation level.

One must know that even if Qin Wentian was a heaven chosen, his cultivation base was two levels lower than Kong Ye. He could insta-kill ordinary first-level immortals effortlessly. For the Immortal Foundation Realm, the strength difference between levels was extremely vast. A third-level immortal foundation was many times stronger compared to a first-level immortal foundation.

"In the ancestral lands, we are here to act as protectors. The aim of the Southern Phoenix Clan is for us to protect the holy maidens against disturbances. It is not our place to determine who among them receives the inheritance. However, you want to break this rule. You have completely misunderstood the meaning of us acting as protectors." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His attacks blasted out endlessly, suppressing immortals and devils under the heavens.

"Hmph." Kong Ye coldly snorted. His tail fanned out once more, congregating boundless seals that shot over, aiming for the greater demon Hundun. His immortal foundation thrummed, granting him more power. Those ancient seals transformed into a ray of sacred light that blasted into the greater demon causing it to tremble violently, heavily injured to the extent where it could dissipate at any moment.

Within Qin Wentian's body, his saint-grade immortal foundation radiated a destructive light that manifested several ancient halberds. Raven-black light coated these halberds as they shimmered with pure destruction. These halberds were then blasted out via God's Hand, further boosting their power. All of them erupted through the air with torrential strength, blasting at Kong Ye. Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed, he was using his heart to 'sense' his opponent's movements

"RUMBLE~" The halberd slammed into the ancient peacock, penetrating it through cleanly. The peacock manifestation had no way to endure such destructive damage.

Another incomparably large halberd shot out like a streak of black lightning, instantly obliterating the peacock manifestation completely. It's seven-colored light dissipated away. Kong Ye was blasted back as he groaned in agony.

Qin Wentian hadn't stopped his attacks yet. Kong Ye's expression turned extremely ugly, the numerous halberds shot out unceasingly, blasting into him. He was already knocked away from his position and it was basically impossible for him to continue protecting Nanfeng Shengge.

"Since you wanted to fight me so much, you should pay the price for your defeat." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Holy Maiden Shengge, I'm afraid your journey ends here."

The sound of his voice drifted into the ears of Nanfeng Shengge, causing her to tremble. Her eyes opened and she turned her head back, looking at her protector Kong Ye. Kong Ye's countenance was completely white, he felt like he had no face to face Nanfeng Shengge.

"Shengge's comprehension ability isn't in anyway inferior to Nanfeng Yunxi." Kong Ye coldly spoke as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Didn't I say before? If you lost, you would implicate Holy Maiden Shengge." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied. He stepped out, following Nanfeng Yunxi and continued to protect her by her side. Nanfeng Shengge was silent for a moment before she actually smile, "Yunxi truly had good judgement, choosing you as her protector."

"Holy Maiden Shengge has no need to be unduly humble. If it wasn't for Kong Ye, victory and defeat wouldn't be certain." Qin Wentian smiled. This Nanfeng Shengge was beautiful and her demeanor was something that far surpassed Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Protectors have always been a part of these trails. Defeat means defeat." Nanfeng Shengge laughed. After which, she turned to Kong Ye, "Kong Ye, I'm already very grateful that you agreed to help me. There's no need to blame yourself. If you didn't help me earlier, I might not have reached this step."

Kong Ye stared at Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful smile as the guilt in his heart intensified. If Nanfeng Shengge acted cold to him, he might actually have felt better.

"I didn't help you to fulfil the wish of becoming the Holy Successor and on the contrary, my actions implicated you instead. Why are you still grateful to me?" Kong Ye shook his head. He then turned and stared at Qin Wentian, the battle intent radiating from him towered up into the sky. He wanted nothing more than to fight again and cleanse the shame of this defeat.

Nanfeng Shengge didn't say anything more. She knew Kong Ye would carve the experience of this defeat into his heart.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian had a frown on his face as he stared in a certain direction. Nanfeng Qingruo continued ascending upwards, her speed was way faster than before, faster even when compared to Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi. She seemed poised to be the one in the lead.

"What's going on? Earlier, was she hiding her strength intentionally?" Qin Wentian stared at her. He saw Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu walking side by side. Both of them were actually infusing their immortal sense into the parasol leaves. At this moment, two leaves fell from the sky and descended onto where their feet were and transformed into steps.

"How can this be?" Nanfeng Shengge also saw this scene. Puzzlement flashed through her eyes as she continued watching.

Nanfeng Qingruo wasn't comprehending the leaves alone. Jiang Ziyu could also do it as well. However, Jiang Ziyu wasn't someone from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Nanfeng Shengge, why can he do so?" Qin Wentian could also tell that Jiang Ziyu was able to comprehend the leaves as well, while he and Kong Ye found it impossible to do so.

"The innate techniques and arts the Jiang Clan cultivates in are extremely mysterious. It's rumored that they follow the path of the Buddha, cultivating buddhist arts and techniques. There must be some supreme Buddhist Innate Techniques that contain boundless possibilities which allowed him to do so. In the past, there has never been someone from the Jiang Clan who entered our ancestral lands before. Jiang Ziyu is the first one." Nanfeng Shengge then continued, "I heard that there's a very powerful innate technique of the buddhist path named the Heavenly Vision Technique. Users of this technique would be able to see past all mysteries, looking upon the truth of all things. Could it be that Jiang Ziyu has mastered this technique?"

"But if this is the case, if in the future he doesn't marry into our Southern Phoenix Clan, wouldn't that be…?" Nanfeng Yunxi's brows furrowed.

"What's in the parasol leaves?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Information recorded by my Southern Phoenix Clan, there are also secret arts specific to my clan itself. It is a test to see how familiar we are with the ancient phoenix clan's ancient records, as well as the level of our comprehension ability." Nanfeng Shengge replied.

Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu's speed got faster and faster, already surpassing Nanfeng Shengge, and gradually catching up with Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian. Most probably, they would overtake them not too long later.

"Does your Southern Phoenix Clan permit such a thing to happen?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Jiang Ziyu was invited here by Nanfeng Qingruo, he can be considered a guest here. Even if he finds out some secrets related to my Southern Phoenix Clan, we would have no way to blame him." Nanfeng Shengge spoke. This was something the Southern Phoenix Clan was willing to do. He was a guest, and in addition considering his status as someone from the Jiang Clan, the Southern Phoenix Clan had no reason to touch him.

"How about Nanfeng Qingruo? She should know this right? She is so audacious?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Under such circumstances, she would become the Holy Successor of this generation. At that time, her position would be extraordinary. Who could still say anything by then?" Nanfeng Shengge replied.

Both Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu were no simple individuals.

"In that case, we can only obstruct Jiang Ziyu." Qin Wentian coldly stated. If Nanfeng Qingruo and Jiang Ziyu are both comprehending, Nanfeng Yunxi would inevitably be defeated. They were cheating.

Qin Wentian and Jiang Ziyu walked higher and higher. Nanfeng Shengge who was in the middle gradually could only see them if she inclined her head. Kong Ye walked to the side of Nanfeng Shengge and asked, "Have you given up?"

"Nope. But at the end, the inheritance would still not be mine. Regardless of Qin Wentian or Jiang Ziyu, both of them are exceedingly tough to deal with." Nanfeng Shengge stared at the two silhouettes who were above her. So it turned out that she, from the start till now, was nothing more than an observer.

"Jiang Ziyu." At this moment, Qin Wentian called out. His voice drifted into Jiang Ziyu's ears but Jiang Ziyu acted like he heard nothing and continued with his comprehensions. The parasol leaves continued landing beneath his feet, transforming into steps.

Chapter 1051: Clash of the Strongest

Qin Wentian saw Jiang Ziyu disregarding him. His immortal might gushed forth as he grabbed out with his hand. A gigantic palm imprint instantly smashed over, aiming for Jiang Ziyu.

He knew that Jiang Ziyu was aware of his presence. And as expected, before the gigantic palm imprint had landed, Jiang Ziyu struck back. His arm shone with a resplendent gleam, akin to light reflected from armor. A terrifying long spear manifested and blasted into Qin Wentian's palm imprint, exploding it into nothingness. From the start till the end, Jiang Ziyu had no change to his expression. He was as calm as ever.

"Jiang Ziyu is so powerful," Nanfeng Shengge spoke with astonishment when she saw this. The Jiang Clan was one of the Southern Region's three great ancient powers. They had the least number of people in terms of population and were the most mysterious clan. Their combat prowess was undoubtedly supreme and just like the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Jiang Clan also had an inheritance of their own. This Jiang Ziyu was no doubt one of the most outstanding talents among the younger generations of the Jiang Clan.

Qin Wentian also sensed how tyrannical Jiang Ziyu's strength was. At this moment he could be certain that Jiang Ziyu had most likely established an emperor-grade immortal foundation that was almost flawless. It was highly likely that Nanfeng Yunxi was the only person among the younger generations of the Southern Phoenix Clan that could match his strength. The other holy maidens would find it difficult to surpass him.

This indicated that if the Southern Phoenix Clan of this generation didn't wish to be suppressed by the Jiang Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi must obtain the inheritance for sure and become the Holy Successor.

The might from his immortal foundation gushed forth. Qin Wentian burst out with a towering killing intent. Jiang Ziyu wanted to use such a method to help Nanfeng Qingruo obtain the inheritance here? He was not going to make this easy for Jiang Ziyu.

He activated the God's Hand and materialized an ancient halberd. He stabbed forth with torrential power, and the halberd instantly expanded in form, brimming with terrifying destructive might as he stabbed it towards Jiang Ziyu.

Jiang Ziyu shimmered with a terrifying immortal light. His entire body seemed to be encased in armor, shining with a brilliant glow. He lifted his palm and manifested a long silver spear that smashed against the ancient halberd. Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out endlessly as the long spear exploded into pieces. However, the attack had weakened the might of the ancient halberd as well. When it finally slashed upon Jiang Ziyu's arms, a loud cracking sound rang out as the ancient halberd snapped into two. Jiang Ziyu's arms were as sturdy as a defensive-type divine weapon.

At this moment, Jiang Ziyu's eyes finally opened. He glanced at Qin Wentian with a piercing gaze that could penetrate everything. Within his eyes, a hint of disdain could be seen.

—BOOM!— A formidable might burst forth from Jiang Ziyu. Armored-light covered his entire body, radiating a sense of supreme sharpness. The immortal might gushing from him made it seem as though he was a king among immortals.

Jiang Ziyu raised his hand, causing a gigantic whirlpool to appear. From the whirlpool, he pulled out an incomparably sharp spear and stabbed out with it. The spear disregarded distance, aiming for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression turned solemn—this fight against Jiang Ziyu might be his greatest challenge yet. This opponent wasn't an ordinary one.

The God's Hand blasted out with domineering might as it wiped out everything. It smashed against the long spear, using force to counter force. Jiang Ziyu's spear attacks were as quick as lightning, and he pierced out ten beams of spear light, burying the entire space within. Qin Wentian's form expanded to block Nanfeng Yunxi from the impact. His God's Hand radiated boundless might, blasting out with enough force to overturn oceans and topple mountains.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar rang out. A gigantic tiger clad in armor appeared behind Jiang Ziyu. This was none other than a White Tiger, a king among its race. Its power could shake the skies and was strong enough to annihilate anything under the heavens.

The White Tiger King was like a god of killing. It symbolized slaughter.

Jiang Ziyu's spear swept out with overwhelming power. With each stab of his spear, the White Tiger would roar in anger, its killing aura permeating the atmosphere, exuding a fearsome balefulness as it lunged towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. His immortal foundation still manifested greater demons, causing them to appear through his halberd arts. The Zhen Kong collided with the White Tiger, and their thunderous roars shook the skies. The defeated would become food—the White Tiger might symbolize slaughter, but a Zhen Kong preyed even on divine dragons! It was a legendary, deadly greater demon.

The spear and halberd clashed against each other as the White Tiger fought the Zhen Kong, and for a moment, the entire space seemed on the brink of collapse. Both opponents didn't forget to protect the holy maidens while they fought. Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Yunxi weren't disturbed and were still focused on their comprehensions, slowly ascending upwards.

"These two people are so strong." Nanfeng Yunxi mused. The combat prowess they exhibited even surpassed her.

One was a heaven's chosen of the Jiang Clan, another was a heaven's chosen that rose to prominence in the City of Ancient Emperors. Both of them had similar achievements—they were both top-rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and were characters with unparalleled combat prowess.

"Nanfeng Yunxi has almost caught up to Nanfeng Qingruo." Nanfeng Shengge stared at the two holy maidens. Qin Wentian had no need to win the battle. As long as he kept their combat at a stalemate and prevented Jiang Ziyu from comprehending the parasol leaves, Nanfeng Yunxi would surely win in the end.

Naturally, since Jiang Ziyu and Nanfeng Qingruo had managed to enter the ancestral lands. Similarly, there was no way they would allow Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi to succeed.

~RUMBLE~ And as expected, an instant later Jiang Ziyu's body erupted forth with a terrifying light. The armor enveloping him shattered and then reconstructed into an altered form. His entire body seemed to be made up of indestructible immortal runes that contained fearsome capabilities. When Jiang Ziyu attacked again, those immortal runes blasted forth from him and were infused into his attacks against Qin Wentian. Each of these runes contained a supreme might that caused the entire space to tremble.

These runes were all mysterious ancient rune words, each containing energy of the Great Dao. A faint melody could be heard as the attacks were launched—it felt like the music of the Great Dao.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt he was completely surrounded by a cage of attacking might, and he totally had no way to evade it. Jiang Ziyu's attacks were too precise and tyrannical.

Qin Wentian's entire body circulated with an unusual light. Ancient runes plastered around his body, emanating an overall air of indestructibility.

His God's Hand exuded a heaven-startling might and an overwhelming demonic qi. His saint-grade immortal foundation frenziedly circulated energy, and with a roar of anger, he swallowed that burst of attacking might completely. The Zhen Kongs slaughtered all in their path as great rocs swept over heaven and earth. In that instant, an overwhelming explosion occurred between them both as their entire dimension trembled. Their strength was simply too outrageous.

Jiang Ziyu was as calm as before. His eyes were immeasurably deep and seemed able to see through everything. A humming sound rang out as his immortal foundation manifested an image in the air, surrounded by phenomena. It was an immortal foundation that was near perfect, shaped into an indestructible ancient buddha that was platinum in color. Waves of unending might rolled forth from it.

"Buddha, but not a buddha of kindness. The Jiang Clan might follow the buddhist path but they are definitely not virtuous people," Qin Wentian mused. This ancient buddha appeared peaceful-looking, but it exuded an exceedingly fearsome power, dangerous to the extreme. A faint killing intent could also be sensed, and it felt more like a follower of the path of slaughter instead.

—RUMBLE!— A bright light flashed, and the ancient runes transformed into gigantic golden buddha palms that smashed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian unleashed his immortal might to its limits, creating an image of a perfect immortal foundation in the air that shimmered with a scintillating light. This immortal foundation was in the form of a human, and it was truly flawless.

—BOOM!— The immortal foundation shot out a beam of destructive light with enough power to suppress the heavens and earth. It transformed into a phenomenon that stretched across the sky, cascading light over everything and destroying the runes Jiang Ziyu shot out.

Destructive energy crackled in the air as they both stood equally against the other.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes gradually lost their calm. On the contrary, Qin Wentian seemed as serene as ever. Nanfeng Yunxi overtook Nanfeng Qingruo as she continued ascending upwards. If Jiang Ziyu didn't interfere, the position of the Holy Successor would be Nanfeng Yunxi's for sure.

The giant buddha manifested a baleful divine White Tiger diagram. At the moment Jiang Ziyu attacked, the White Tiger grew even more ferocious and resembled the mount of an ancient buddha. It emitted boundless might and fearsome killing intent, but Qin Wentian remained as unflustered as ever. His perfect and flawless saint-grade immortal foundation materialized several incomparably terrifying Zhen Kong to defend against Jiang Ziyu. His gigantic body was like an immense boulder rooted to the ground. Jiang Ziyu's attacks were unable to force him back a step.

—BOOM!— A beam of bright light erupted outwards. Jiang Ziyu vanished from his original spot, and he appeared directly before Qin Wentian. He was so fast that nobody could react. The White Tiger smashed out with an indomitable paw that sought to destroy everything. Such a sudden attack filled with overwhelmingly tyrannical strength was simply unblockable.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation radiated boundless light. Ancient halberds and greater demons appeared in unbelievable numbers, all attempting to suppress his opponent. Qin Wentian waved his hand, and the power of his perfect immortal foundation energized the manifestations as they swept forth, capable of annihilating anything under the heavens.

With a thunderous boom, Jiang Ziyu's body disappeared once again, and he was forced back to his original location. His eyes gleamed with frost as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"It's not possible for someone to have a perfect immortal foundation at the first level of immortal foundation. In addition, your God's Hand is the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi. There are too many secrets on your body, and those secrets are potent enough to invite a calamity if any were to be made known." Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. His eyes gleamed with intelligence, eager to see through Qin Wentian.

"You have a fifth-tier, emperor-grade immortal foundation, something ordinary people would find hard to establish. All your innate techniques are also supreme ones. Are you saying that you possess no secrets of your own?" Qin Wentian stared back at Jiang Ziyu as he spoke.

"I'm a descendant of the Jiang Clan. If I roamed the immortal realms, nobody would dare to touch me," Jiang Ziyu replied. The Ancient Jiang Clan wasn't something that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could compare against. Their foundations were too deep, and in fact, even the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was nothing in the Jiang Clan's eyes.

"What are you trying to say?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't mind stepping back and withdrawing my participation in this inheritance of the Southern Phoenix Clan of their ancestral lands. I wish to invite you over to my Jiang Clan as a guest, and I wonder if you would be willing to accept?" Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian as he replied.

Chapter 1052: Are You In Love With Him?

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Ziyu. He didn't expect that Jiang Ziyu would say such a thing, changing the topic suddenly and inviting him to visit the Jiang Clan as a guest.

However, Jiang Ziyu's heart was unfathomable. He naturally wouldn't put himself in danger by agreeing. Qin Wentian replied, "Earlier, you just said that if any of my secrets came to light, a great calamity would surely befall me. Yet now you are inviting me to your clan? Don't you find this ridiculous? Wouldn't my actions and movements be controlled once I enter the Jiang Clan?"

"I can guarantee that if you are willing to come as a guest, I will show you respect and proper courtesy." Jiang Ziyu smiled. There was a mysteriousness in his eyes, also an intense self-confidence where by no one could see through him.

"An ancient clan with countless years of history. Who knows what methods you have under your control? Most probably, your clan is able to control the will of people." Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Wasn't this Jiang Ziyu a little too naive? He wasn't someone so foolish.

"I'm not free." Qin Wentian replied emotionlessly.

"You don't dare to?" Jiang Ziyu tried reverse psychology.

"You want to make me agree to go to your clan with just a single sentence? Are you worth giving so much face to?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Jiang Ziyu's reverse psychology technique was simply ridiculous.

"Hehe." Jiang Ziyu laughed, feeling no surprise at the answer. It would be strange if Qin Wentian actually agreed.

Inclining his head, staring at the two silhouettes ascending up the air, Jiang Ziyu spoke in a low voice, "Seems like today, you are bent on obstructing me."

"The whole point of this test is a battle between the holy maidens themselves. We are only responsible for their protection. You've done too much." Qin Wentian replied.

"Since I'm a protector, I naturally would do my best to make Nanfeng Qingruo achieve her goals. Your thinking is somewhat absurd but there's no denying your strength. I have no way to disregard your existence and continue helping Qingruo to ascend. Seems like the position of Holy Succesor in this generation would be obtained by Nanfeng Yunxi." Jiang Ziyu calmly stated, as though he was speaking of a matter that had nothing to do with him. He was just a spectator and who ultimately would become the Holy Successor wouldn't affect him too much.

Jiang Ziyu's words gave Qin Wentian a feeling that him coming to help Nanfeng Qingruo this time around for the trials, was nothing but a tempering exercise for him. He was very carefree in this regard, if he could fight for it, he would do his best but if he couldn't the calmness in his heart wouldn't be disrupted either. He instantly moved this failure to the back of his mind, completely forgetting it. Such inner peace truly resembled cultivators of the buddhist path.

Kong Ye is one of Nanfeng Shengge's protectors but his state of heart was far inferior to Jiang Ziyu.

"Qin Wentian, although your combat prowess is overwhelming, we are both unable to unleash our strength completely in this battle. If we can do so, the probability of your defeat will certainly be very high." Jiang Ziyu was as though he was very interested in Qin Wentian. Before this he didn't talk much but after fighting against Qin Wentian, he grew more and more interested and wanted to see through all of Qin Wentian's secrets.

Qin Wentian was a genius that is even younger than him, yet he already possessed such a high level of combat prowess. This made him extremely curious. Earlier in their combat, Jiang Ziyu saw many extraordinary aspects of Qin Wentian.

"Who knows what would happen if we both went all out? I have no interest in discussing something so vague." Qin Wentian replied. Jiang Ziyu was observing him but he was similarly also observing Jiang Ziyu. Right now, he wasn't in a hurry. As long as he kept Jiang Ziyu occupied here, Nanfeng Yunxi would be the victor for sure.

"Indeed." Jiang Ziyu nodded in agreement, "Anyway, I heard that you are from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Are you a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord?"

"What does this have to do with you?" Qin Wentian asked.

Jiang Ziyu smiled, "If you are not his disciple, why not join my Jiang Clan? I can give you a recommendation and you would surely be nurtured heavily with guidance and treatment equivalent to a descendant of my clan. Naturally, even if you really have a master you can always just change your sect. We are one of the three great ancient clans of the Southern Region and our foundations are deeper and more robust than most. It is something the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wouldn't be able to match. I'm sure you are already aware of this point from witnessing the splendor of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Thanks for your kindness, but I have completely no interest in the Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian replied.

"You are not the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Jiang Ziyu suddenly added.

"Believe what you will." Qin Wentian indifferently replied.

"There's no need to attempt to hide things, I already know the answer." Jiang Ziyu's smile was unfathomable and mysterious. Qin Wentian stared at his eyes, only to feel that Jiang Ziyu was an individual that was exceedingly tough to handle. Could it be what Nanfeng Shengge had said? Jiang Ziyu cultivated the Heavenly Vision Technique and was able to see past all illusions. He could even decipher the thoughts of people. If this is true, this is simply too terrifying.

Nanfeng Shengge had been listening to their conversation. Kong Ye was beside her and she discovered that although Kong Ye was already considered a peak-level heaven chosen in the Southern Region, he was still inferior to the two young men before her eyes. Qin Wentian defeated Kong Ye with a cultivation base at the first level of immortality and Jiang Ziyu was unfathomable, even able to comprehend the secrets hidden on the parasol leaves. His combat prowess was also extremely terrifying.

Seems like Jiang Ziyu could be considered a demon-level genius among the Jiang Clan of this generation. He must be roaming the immortal realms for tempering and to think he would actually choose their Southern Phoenix Clan as the place to do so. Such a temperament was indeed something to be feared.

Once this man matured, he would surely be a terrifying character of the Jiang Clan.

Naturally when compared to Jiang Ziyu, Qin Wentian even made her feel more shocked. After all, Jiang Ziyu was an elite of an ancient clan and had the nurturing and protection of them. However, Qin Wentian had none of them; yet he had such potential. In the future, he would definitely be some that heralded in a new era.

At this moment, a bright light flashed abruptly. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared in the air. Sparks of red-colored light motes rained down, illuminating this entire space. The stairway Nanfeng Yunxi formed from her comprehension has already been completed and reached the peak of the ancient parasol tree.

Nanfeng Qingruo was still a little lacking in the end. Her eyes were filled with disappointment when she stared up in the air. Had she failed in the end despite already arriving at this step?

A beam of flame descended from the sky, burning the stairways into cinders. Nanfeng Qingruo had no choice but to descend back to the ground. A few moments later, she appeared at the location where Qin Wentian and the others were at. She stood beside Jiang Ziyu and her beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian. However, a light smile could be seen on her face as she spoke, "Sir Qin is so awesome, you have succeeded in protecting sister Yunxi all the way till the end, granting to her the position of Holy Successor."

"Does Holy Maiden Qingruo believe this is so?" Qin Wentian asked. He then continued, "Ultimately, Nanfeng Yunxi still depended on herself to become the Holy Successor. Her comprehension abilities are one of the strongest among the holy maidens and she was leading with every step. What I can do is only to provide protection against disturbances. If Holy Maiden Qingruo overtook Nanfeng Yunxi earlier and with Jiang Ziyu here to protect you, I too, wouldn't be able to prevent your ascension to the peak."

"Your words do contain logic, but you mustn't downplay the amount of usefulness protectors can provide. Shengge is one of the maidens with stronger comprehensions but isn't she also out of the running in the end?" Nanfeng Qingruo smiled, her words causing Kong Ye to have an expression of guilt on his face. It was because of his defeat, which implicated Nanfeng Shengge to fail.

"That has already passed. Sister Qingruo, there's no need to continue any longer." Nanfeng Shengge didn't mind it and smiled. Qin Wentian could see the smiles in the eyes of both these holy maidens, he sighed silently in admiration at how extraordinary the Southern Phoenix Clan is. These two holy maidens were both supreme heaven chosen and would certainly have illustrious accomplishments in the future.

"Okay I won't say anymore but I really want to go up there and take a look." Nanfeng Qingruo stared in the direction of the peak of the gigantic parasol tree. Her eyes were filled with hints of hidden bitterness as she glanced at Qin Wentian but her beauty made Qin Wentian silently gulp a little.

All the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan were celestial beauties. This was especially so for Nanfeng Yunxi and the two holy maidens before him. They were the most beautiful out of the bunch. In addition, Qin Wentian felt a little guilty in front of Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge. This was especially true when he saw the look in Nanfeng Qingruo's eyes, it was like she knew something. Qin Wentian didn't dare to match gazes with her any longer.

And as they spoke, Nanfeng Yunxi ascended to the very peak of the gigantic parasol tree. She came with a heart filled with worship, her eyes turned ahead as her heart pounded rapidly, involuntarily.

In fact, Nanfeng Yunxi was panting.

"There's no need to be nervous." A ethereal voice that seemed to hail from the primordial era drifted into Nanfeng Yunxi's ears. Her heartbeat quickened even more when she heard those words. In the distance, there was another golden gleaming tree and right in front of that ancient golden tree, a true live phoenix was actually present. This phoenix was covered in fire, her wings were resplendent and graceful, exuding an aura of pureness. Her eyes were filled with wisdom, as though able to see through the mysteries of the world.

"Are you the ancestor of my Southern Phoenix Clan?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked in a low voice. In the ancestral lands, there's actually a real life phoenix here. How shocking was this?

"I can be considered so. I've existed together with the Southern Phoenix Clan right from the very beginning." Although the ancient phoenix was before her, her voice was incomparably ethereal. Nanfeng Yunxi could sense a gentleness in the eyes of the phoenix, giving her a serene feeling.

"Child, your immortal foundation is almost perfect. You are only a step away from establishing the perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. Right now in this era, if you had no fortunate encounters, it's impossible to establish such a foundation. Also, I can sense that your fleshly body had undergone a baptism before." The phoenix spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded as she replied, "When I was in the City of Ancient Emperors, I had a bout of good fortune and my body was baptized by the sacred luminance. Not only that, I've also learned of a method to establish the saint-grade immortal foundation."

"The person acting as your protector should be the same as you. You guys must have encountered the same good fortune in the same location right?" The ancestral phoenix asked.

"Yes." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded.

"Not bad." The phoenix smiled. After that she asked, "Are you in love with him?"

Nanfeng Yunxi froze. Her beautiful eyes stared at the ancestral phoenix before her. Was she in love with Qin Wentian?

Before meeting Qin Wentian in the City of Ancient Emperors, she had truly never thought that she would fall in love with someone. But what about now?

"Tell me with your heart. This is very important. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch is unable to marry outsiders, unless he is willing to marry into our clan." The ancestral phoenix gently spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi was silent for several moments before she gave her answer.

Chapter 1053: Words of the Ancient Phoenix

Qin Wentian and the others waited below. After a moment, another burst of bright light flashed and a path made of parasol leaves manifested, leading to the peak of the tree. Nanfeng Yunxi appeared and her voice rang out, "Qin Wentian, come on up."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He set his foot on the path and slowly ascended upwards, feeling curiosity in his heart. Why is Nanfeng Yunxi asking him to go up?

This place was the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The inheritance was obtained by Nanfeng Yunxi and although he was her protector, he knew that he was nothing more but an outsider to the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge's eyes flashed with astonishment. Qin Wentian was actually summoned up. They inclined their heads and stared at the holy light radiating at the peak of the tree. It gave them an illusory feeling and they had no way to see what was happening up there.

"Jiang Ziyu, are you able to see?" Nanfeng Shengge glanced at Jiang Ziyu beside Nanfeng Qingruo as she asked curiously.

Jiang Ziyu shook his head, "That is the most mysterious place in your ancestral lands. How would I be able to see through the mysteries here?"

Nanfeng Shengge nodded. Only the Holy Successor had the qualifications to reach the other shore and obtain the inheritance.

Qin Wentian ascended step-by-step and he finally arrived at the peak of the parasol tree. He saw a gleaming golden tree in the distance whose leaves shone with rays of the setting sun. Over there, a mysterious and powerful presence could be felt. A real live saint beast, a true phoenix, could actually be seen there. It was an ancient existence.

"Qin Wentian pays his respects to senior." Upon seeing the ancient phoenix, Qin Wentian bowed in respect. There was actually really a saint beast in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. This wasn't a young fledgling but was a truely old and powerful saint beast that possessed heaven-destructing might, able to stand equal to those immortal emperors in the immortal realms who stood at the peak.

Qin Wentian didn't dare to treat such a terrifying ancient phoenix like how he would treat a normal demonic beast. Respect could be seen in his eyes.

"There's no need to be so polite." The ancient phoenix spoke.

"Ancestor Phoenix wished to talk a little to you." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi was bathed in a holy light, exuding incomparable beauty. She is now a Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan and would have great influence and authority, even able to mobilize many powerful immortal kings.

The more important thing is that Nanfeng Yunxi has obtained the inheritance of the Phoenix Ancestor and had the qualifications to fight for the right to become the Southern Phoenix Matriarch in the future.

"From you, I can sense the secret art of Emperor Yi." The ancient phoenix's voice was as ethereal as ever, as thought it rang out from all directions.

"Senior is acquainted with Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian asked. Since the phoenix resides in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan, he still thought that the phoenix wouldn't roam the immortal world.

"I exist together with the Southern Phoenix Clan and there are many things which I know in the immortal realms that far surpasses your knowledge." The ancient phoenix spoke. Qin Wentian knew he accidentally had a slip of the tongue and could only smile awkwardly. However, he couldn't help but to agree. The existence of this phoenix lasted as long as the Southern Phoenix Clan, the things she knew would no doubt far surpass his imaginations.

"Yi once dominated an era. He had unparalleled talent and had demonstrated his outstandingness since he was at a very young age. His secret art struck fear in the hearts of everyone, it's a technique completely suited for attack, emphasizing on the essence of tyranny. The thing you comprehended was merely an entry-level technique that utilizes the basics. The true essence of God's Hand is lacking." The ancient phoenix spoke.

"Junior knows of this. The God's Hand which I comprehended in the City of Ancient Emperors is exactly as you have said, merely the entry-level basics." Qin Wentian nodded. The God's Hand he had learned was something he cultivated back when he was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Let me show you something." The ancient phoenix spoke. A bright light flashed as a stretch of scenes appeared. A supreme silhouette could be seen standing in the air with many extremely powerful experts standing before him as he fought solo against them all.

The experts in the air were all glowing with divine light. All their energy erupted forth at the same instant, creating calamities, wanting to destroy that supreme figure. That figure blasted forth with his hand, sending out a divinity-like palm imprint that expanded over a million times, containing an incomparably vast amount of supreme destruction might, wanting to annihilate everything.

Qin Wentian felt his heart pounding intensely. Those supreme experts all counted for nothing in the face of that shocking might. God's Hand destroyed the axis of that world as all living things there were blasted into nothingness. Nobody could block it at all. A single palm completely exterminated the experts from ancient powers who lived on that world since countless years ago. Everything disappeared from a single palm strike. The entire space trembled, great fissures opened up in the earth. Everything in that world disintegrated, not even a blade of grass remained.

"Complete annihilation." Qin Wentian mused as his body trembled. The strength of a true expert far surpassed his imaginations. At this moment in the stretch of scenes, the supreme figure saw one of the enemies fleeing through space, arriving at another dimension. His palm merely stretched out, breaking through the barriers of space, reaching into the dimension that expert escaped to, crossing an unimaginably astronomical amount of distance and grabbed hold of that fleeing expert.

That expert struggled frenziedly but to no avail. He was completely eradicated with a single strike by the peerless figure.

The screen of light dissipated and the stretch of scenes disappeared. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration in his heart, the complete version of a peak-level secret art was simply too terrifying. The strength of the full God's Hand was beyond his imaginations.

That peerless figure naturally was none other than Ancient Emperor Yi.

"This is a record of back then when Yi destroyed one of his enemies. You should know that no matter how deep an ancient clan's foundations are, or how powerful their experts are, in the face of a true supreme expert, they still couldn't withstand a single strike." The ancient phoenix slowly spoke as she continued, "Even for the Southern Phoenix Clan, it may seem unfathomably strong to the masses. But once a peak-level expert enemy that is near to the divinity realm in terms of cultivation appears, we would be wiped out in an instant."

"Senior thinks of danger in times of safety, that is truly farsighted." Qin Wentian spoke.

"This is not considered farsighted at all. Ten-thousand years to you might be very long; but to existences like me and the Southern Phoenix Clan, 10,000 years would be gone in the blink of an eye. In 10,000 years, how many geniuses would be born in the immortal realms? And how many among them would rise to the top. In our layer of the immortal realms, dark currents have always been flowing everywhere, peaceful eras were punctured by endless war, and after so long, we finally achieved a fragile balance between peace and chaos. But who knows what might tip that balance?"

The ancient phoenix calmly spoke. She didn't lament anything or feel any sadness. After living for countless years, she had experienced many earth-changing worldly events and numerous bloody wars. Her perspective and horizons were naturally something Qin Wentian who hadn't even lived to a hundred years could match.

Qin Wentian nodded. Indeed, how long had he lived? In the annals of history of the immortal realms, he was simply an insignificant being, a drop in the ocean. His horizons were too limited.

However, he felt somewhat puzzled. He didn't understand why the phoenix in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan would say these things to him.

"I know where the complete secret art of Yi is." The ancient phoenix continued, her words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to freeze as he stared at her. As expected of an ancient existence that lived for countless years. She actually even knew this.

"Please guide me Senior." Qin Wentian bowed. Since the ancient phoenix had already told him so many things, he was sure that she intended to reveal the location to him. If not, why had the phoenix asked him to come up here?

"Stay in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City for some days until Nanfeng Yunxi completes her seclusion. It wouldn't take too long. After her seclusion, she will lead you to that place." The ancient phoenix replied.

"Right. Thank you senior." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You can return first. All of you can exit the ancestral lands now." The ancient phoenix slowly spoke. Qin Wentian bowed again and retreated. After he left, the ancient phoenix turned her gaze onto Nanfeng Yunxi, "Have you decided to really give up?"

"Yes, I have." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled and nodded.

"Alright." The ancient phoenix continued, "Sit down then."

Nanfeng Yunxi sat crossed-legged. Resplendent phoenix runes materialized and enveloped her body.

As for Qin Wentian, he returned to the ground. The gazes of everyone fell onto him, they were very curious regarding what he saw when he was up there.

"Don't ask me. The matters here in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan cannot be divulged right?" Qin Wentian smiled when he saw Nanfeng Qingruo and Nanfeng Shengge looking at him.

"Naturally." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. At this moment, a gust of wind blew by, as a mass of parasol leaves danced about on the wind. The dimension slowly disappeared as the others in the ancestral lands appeared.

"It's time for us to leave." Nanfeng Qingruo spoke. The group of them returned from the original path they took here and very swiftly, they gathered together with Nanfeng Aoxue, Nanfeng Xihua and the other holy maidens and their protectors. Nanfeng Aoxue stared with cold eyes, she could naturally tell one holy maiden was missing.

"Yunxi obtained the inheritance?" Nanfeng Ji's beautiful eyes turned to Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Qingruo. Although they were competitors, they were first and foremost, sisters of the Southern Phoenix Clan. There were some among them with good relationships with the others while some with bad relationships with the others.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Shengge nodded lightly. "Brother Qin demonstrated extraordinary skills and talent in the ancestral lands."

Everyone turned to look at Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen and Purgatory also walked over only to see Jun Mengchen flashing a thumbs up to Qin Wentian as he laughed in a low voice, "Senior brother, in the future there's a Holy Successor among your close beautiful female friends."

"Stop your nonsense." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen. "Let's go out."

"Okay. Oh, but that golden condor still wants to fight with me." Jun Mengchen provocatively turned and stared at Zong Zhan, his words causing Zong Zhan's eyes to flash with sharpness. Zong Zhan glanced at Qin Wentian, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian would succeed and managed to escort Nanfeng Yunxi all the way to the final point, allowing her to obtain the inheritance. How surprising.

The group of people then exited the ancestral lands. The elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan were all there and when they saw these people exiting, they mutually exchanged glances as they knew the result. They couldn't help but be astonished in their hearts.

Who could have thought that Nanfeng Yunxi, one of the weaker ones among the holy maidens eventually ended up becoming the Holy Successor.

"Everyone, thank you for your efforts." An elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke to the crowd. He then continued, "We have organized an immortal banquet, please enjoy the food and drink there before you leave. If you all want to stay here as guests of our clan, you can choose to stay here for a period of time and we will definitely take good care of your needs."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with light, each harboring a different thought. The competition to select the Holy Successor was finally over!

Chapter 1054: Arrival from All Parties

A period of time passed after the selection of the Holy Successor. Qin Wentian spent the majority of his time touring the Southern Phoenix Immortal City and this place truly has broadened his horizons.

However, what made Qin Wentian somewhat depressed was that Nanfeng Yunxi was still in the ancestral lands and had yet to exit. He really wanted to know where the location mentioned by the ancient phoenix was. That place was where the complete version of God's Hand was hidden. Right now, he could already generate so much power from an entry-level version of God's Hand. How much more tyrannical would his strength be if he managed to master the complete version?

Right now among the ancient majestic buildings in the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were walking a towards a certain courtyard. Not long after, they arrived at their destination and as they neared, the sounds of melodious zither music could be heard. When a female servant saw that Qin Wentian and his comrades arrived, she smiled and walked up, "Miss has said that Sir Qin can enter directly once you arrived here. There's no need for us to report your arrival."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled towards the serving girl. After that, he followed the sound of music and entered into the courtyard. He arrived at a location with fine scenery. A beautiful maiden so gorgeous as though she was a painting come to life, was sitting at a pavillion in the center of a lake, playing the zither. The melody of the zither was beautiful and so was her person. With this picturesque scenery, it would cause many to be so deeply immersed that they couldn't extract themselves from it.

At this moment, the zither music stopped. Qin Wentian praised, "Miss Shengge not only excels in painting, you have such high attainments in music as well."

So it turned out that this woman was none other than the holy maiden Nanfeng Shengge. Back then after the competition between holy maidens concluded, many people didn't stay to enjoy the banquet and departed immediately. As protectors, they failed to ensure that their holy maidens obtained the position of Holy Successor. As a result, they didn't have the face to remain behind and weren't willing to remain as guests in the Southern Phoenix Clan. Only Qin Wentian and his comrades were still here as Qin Wentian was waiting for Nanfeng Yunxi. When he was in the Southern Phoenix Clan, because Nanfeng Yunxi was still in seclusion, the one playing host to him was Nanfeng Shengge.

Nanfeng Shengge had a pure spirit and heart, was graceful and intelligent, highly educated and well-rounded in all aspects. She gave off a sense of amicability. However Qin Wentian didn't spend his time staying inside the Southern Phoenix Clan, he only came back occasionally and spent most of his time roaming the city streets.

"All these are unorthodox things. Sir Qin praises me too much." Nanfeng Shengge smiled.

"Although I only occasionally stayed inside the Southern Phoenix Clan, I can tell that Miss Shengge is not merely skilled in painting and the zither. Your singing and flute playing is excellent and extremely melodious as well. Even disregarding the martial path, Miss Shengge still can mesmerize many, causing people to be focused on you." Qin Wentian sincerely praised. Being able to have such attainments in music was a testament of Nanfeng Shengge's talent. Back then in the ancestral lands, only she could stand equally with Nanfeng Yunxi. If Kong Ye wasn't defeated by him, it was unknown who the ultimate victor would be if it was a competition between Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Yunxi.

Nanfeng Shengge gave a graceful smile, "Sir Qin is missing Yunxi again?"

"Miss Shengge stop teasing me." Qin Wentian shrugged. "Usually, how long would the Holy Successor stay in the ancestral lands for? It has already been a month."

"Sir Qin truly fits the saying, 'Not meeting your loved one for a single night is equivalent to not meeting them for three autumns.'" Nanfeng Shengge gave a gentle laugh. "However, to answer your question, she wouldn't be in there for too long. Sir Qin would be able to meet with Yunxi soon enough."

Nanfeng Shengge was actually thinking that since Qin Wentian was still sticking around in the Southern Phoenix Clan waiting for Nanfeng Yunxi, the two of them must have some feelings for each other. When Qin Wentian saw that smile which was not a smile on Nanfeng Shengge's face, Qin Wentian hurriedly added, "Miss Shengge, don't overthink things, I truly have an important matter, this is why I'm waiting for Yunxi."

"What am I thinking?" Nanfeng Shengge's eyelashes fluttered. Qin Wentian speechlessly shook his head. Nanfeng Shengge was already a supreme beauty. That, adding to her being mischievous now, truly generated a killing power so great that almost no man could resist.

Staring at Qin Wentian's speechless expression, Nanfeng Shengge smiled and continued, "Honestly speaking, the holy maidens of my clan rarely venture out in the immortal realms. We spent most of our time in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City and hence, the geniuses we are acquainted with, are either from the Southern Phoenix Immortal City or from the City of Ancient Emperors. Yunxi and you got acquainted in the City of Ancient Emperors, right? If I was the one who got acquainted with you, would you have come here to be my protector?"

"Miss Shengge is elegant and beautiful. If we were acquainted earlier, I naturally wouldn't reject." Qin Wentian smiled.

"In that case, I would have to thank you then." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. It was like she was extremely satisfied with Qin Wentian's answer.

When Qin Wentian was conversing with Nanfeng Shengge, there were several silhouettes that arrived outside of the Southern Phoenix Clan. These people came from everywhere, and were separated into different factions. All of them walked towards the Southern Phoenix Clan with solemn expressions on their faces. It seemed like they had a matter of great importance.

Instantly, the guards of the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared, blocking these people.

"Who might all of you be?" One of the guards questioned. These people all exuded an extraordinary aura and didn't seem to be ordinary characters.

"We are subordinates of the Violet Emperor and are here for a visit." One of the factions replied, his words causing the eyes of those guards to flicker. The Violet Emperor was an extremely powerful immortal emperor. These people were actually from his sect.

"We are the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and are here for a visit." Another young man in the lead of one of the factions spoke. His eyes were sharp as he stared ahead, causing the guards to feel a little strange at this incident. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't as famous as the Violet Emperor, he was still an immortal emperor character and had established the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, dominating a region in the immortal realms.

"We are the subordinates of the Xuan Emperor and are here for a visit." Another spoke.

"We are the subordinates of the Xiao Emperor and are here to pay a visit as well." The man leading the last faction spoke. The guards were all visibly astonished, these people before them were actually subordinates of four immortal emperors. This definitely wasn't a small matter.

"Everyone please wait for a moment as I report this up." A guard stated and after that, he turned and walked into the Southern Phoenix Clan. These people patiently waited, they weren't in a hurry.

Not long after, a group of experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan came out, surveying the four factions of people. These experts from the immortal-emperor ranked powers weren't considered very strong, and it's evident they were not here to intentionally target the Southern Phoenix Clan. Naturally, if they really wanted to target the Southern Phoenix Clan, only the four immortal emperors being here personally would then suffice.

"We pay respects to the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan." The experts who just arrived bowed slightly to the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"All young heroes, please enter." The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan didn't ask any more and directly invited them in. No matter what motives these people had, the Southern Phoenix Clan had to show them the courtesy of being the host regardless.

"Instruct people to prepare an immortal banquet." One of the elders commanded as they led these people into the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Given how large a power the Southern Phoenix Clan was, they were also extremely efficient when it comes to doing things. They prepared an immortal banquet in record time and when everyone was seated, an elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan raised his wine cup to everyone and asked, "I wonder what matter does the young heroes present have with our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

"Elder, can we know if Qin Wentian is currently in the Southern Phoenix Clan?" An expert from the Violet Emperor's Sect asked. The eyes of those from the Southern Phoenix Clan flickered, they finally understood these people were here for Qin Wentian.

"I'm not very sure of his current location, but Sir Qin is a guest of my Southern Phoenix Clan. What matter do you have with him?" That elder asked again.

"Not hiding things from elder, Qin Wentian and us have a death grudge, we want to bring him back to our sect." The people from the Violet Emperor's Sect spoke. This caused the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan to frown, they stared at the other factions and asked, "What about you guys?"

"Qin Wentian killed over several hundred of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples. Our hatred for him is as deep as the oceans."

"Qin Wentian killed my younger brother Xuan Xing." Even Xuan Yang, the son of the Xuan Emperor, had personally arrived.

The voices rang out after one another, causing the brows of the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan to be even more tightly knitted. These people all arrived here at the same time, wanting to capture Qin Wentian. How could there be such a coincidental matter? The immortal realms were too vast, and it was impossible even for immortal emperors to know where Qin Wentian was located so clearly.

There was only one explanation. There must be someone who divulged Qin Wentian's location to these people, spreading the news to all his enemies. Clearly, this person understood Qin Wentian very well.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan instantly understood. The most probable suspect would be those who fought against Qin Wentian in the ancestral lands trials. It might be one of the holy maidens or it might be one of the protectors.

The eyes of everyone were on that elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan who spoke earlier. However right now, the eyes of this elder shifted to a servant as he asked, "Is Qin Wentian currently still in our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

"He's at Miss Shengge's residence." That person replied in a low voice.

"Go and invite Qin Wentian over." That expert commanded. That servant instantly nodded and left to carry out the task. Not long after Qin Wentian, who was in the courtyard of Nanfeng Shengge's residence, learned that the experts from the four immortal-ranked powers have arrived. His eyes flashed with coldness as he spoke in a low voice, "Seems like those I've offended have all gathered here."

"How truly despicable. Those guys can even think of such methods." Jun Mengchen snorted in contempt.

Nanfeng Shengge was also frowning. "Don't worry, our Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't give Qin Wentian to them. Let me accompany you to take a look."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian understood the good intentions in Nanfeng Shengge's heart. Nanfeng Shengge smiled, the group of them walked together and not long after, they arrived at the banquet area and Qin Wentian even saw a few familiar faces.

"QIN WENTIAN!" Xuan Yang's reaction was the most intense. He stood up, coldly regarding Qin Wentian. Beside him, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, Xiao Lengyue, was present as well. Her beautiful eyes were just as cold as Xuan Yang's and when she discovered Nanfeng Shengge's presence, she couldn't help but to curse silently in her heart. Seems like Qin Wentian has been living a very good life, he had never lacked beauties by his side before. Nanfeng Shengge's beauty and charm wasn't in anyway inferior compared to Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Everyone rushed here from over a thousand miles, it must have been hard on all of you." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to them, there was only indifference in his eyes. Right now, he shifted his gaze onto a young man. This young man was also staring intently at him, radiating an intense coldness.

"So your cultivation base is actually so low." Qin Wentian spoke to him, as a mocking expression appeared on his face. This young man was none other than the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting's eyes flickered with coldness, "You are merely at the first level of immortal foundation. You dare to say that my cultivation base is low?"

"Back then how lofty were you? Within my particle world, standing in an immortal palace in the air, peering down at me with disdain. What cultivation realm was I at back then? Merely a low-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant! But what about now?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. "Also, although your cultivation level is still higher than mine, I truly couldn't care less. I don't give a fuck about you, son of old dog Eastern Sage."

"RUMBLE~" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, a blast of killing intent gushed forth from Dongsheng Ting as he radiated an intense chill.

Qin Wentian didn't mind it. He locked gazes with Dongsheng Ting. If there was a possibility, he wanted nothing more than to kill Dongsheng Ting right now at this moment.

Back then in the past, when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order to wage war in his particle world, Qin Wentian had already vowed to uproot the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!

Chapter 1055: Dominant Challenge

Dongsheng Ting's eyes were as sharp as blades, as though able to pierce through anyone he looked at. Just as what Qin Wentian has said, back then in the past when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor descended to his particle world to recruit disciples, Dongsheng Ting had never placed him in his eyes before.

In Dongsheng Ting's eyes, Qin Wentian was nothing but an ant from a country-bumpkin world. In fact, as a low-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, he didn't even qualify to be an ant. Dongsheng Ting was able to swat low-level ascendants to death with a single smack and at that time, he had never imagined that Qin Wentian would be able to become his opponent... that Qin Wentian was able to kill so many experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect... that Qin Wentian would join the immortal banquet held once per hundred years by them and publicly rejected the offer to be taken in as a disciple by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, smacking his face and humiliating him.

These were things he had never thought possible before. Right now, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was protecting him, it was no longer so easy if he wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

This time, he came to the Southern Phoenix Clan personally to capture Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian said to his face that he was the son of old dog Eastern Sage.

"Senior can also see how rude the personality of this man is. He has no respect for any of his elders. We hope that the elders of the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to hand him over to us." Dongsheng Ting spoke to the elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Although they found out Qin Wentian's location, they couldn't have sent powerful experts here to kill him, this place was the Southern Phoenix Immortal City! In the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, the Southern Phoenix Clan is God himself. Nothing that happened here could be hidden from their eyes and no matter if they killed Qin Wentian openly or through a sneak attack in the dark, the Southern Phoenix Clan would surely investigate the matter if Qin Wentian died. Also if they did so, this would be tantamount to a provocation of the Southern Phoenix Clan's prestige and honor.

Many years ago, an immortal emperor directly killed an expert in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City because he believed he was strong enough to face off against all repercussions. Next, this immortal emperor was hunted by the full force of the Southern Phoenix Clan and eventually died a miserable death.

Those who came by this place, had to abide by their rules completely.

For those who broke the rules, how could the Southern Phoenix Clan give them face? If the Southern Phoenix Clan didn't pursue those who broke the rules even if they are immortal emperors, who else would still respect the rules they set? That would simply be a smack to their reputation.

Also after that incident, there were no longer any immortal emperors who dared to kill people in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't dare to do so as well. The Southern Phoenix Clan's might constituted the flourishing of the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. It was one of the safest main cities in the entire immortal realms.

Hence, they had to openly make their request known. If they stealthily killed Qin Wentian, that would be equal to going against the entire Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Sir Qin is a guest of our Southern Phoenix Clan." Even before the elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke, Nanfeng Shengge already interjected. Her words caused Dongsheng Ting to glance at her. This sentence was undoubtedly helping Qin Wentian. If not, she wouldn't say this in the face of the elders of her clan. Qin Wentian naturally also understood Nanfeng Shengge's good intentions.

"This is?" Dongsheng Ting smiled.

"Nanfeng Shengge."

"Oh, so it is Holy Maiden Shengge." Dongsheng Ting smiled and nodded, exuding an air of politeness.

"Sir Dongsheng is too polite." Nanfeng Shengge returned the courtesy.

"The Violet Emperor is raging due to the death of my young master Zi Daoyang, who died in the City of Ancient Emperor. I hope that the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to understand the emotions of the Violet Emperor. Qin Wentian was involved in the death of my young master Zi Daoyang and if elders could allow us to bring him away, the Violet Emperor would appear here personally to thank the Southern Phoenix Clan." An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect spoke. He brought this up before the Southern Phoenix Clan's elder could say anything and clearly, he was intending to pressure the elder. The Violet Emperor was a peak-level immortal emperor and was extremely powerful. The Southern Phoenix Clan might not care about the Xuan Emperor or the Xiao Emperor but they still needed to consider the feelings of the Violet Emperor.

"You guys are making things difficult for me." That elder bitterly smiled and shook his head. "Since everyone of you are from immortal-emperor ranked powers, by logic, I shouldn't reject your request. However, just like what Shengge has said, Qin Wentian is a guest of my Southern Phoenix Clan after all. If we hand him over to you guys just like this, what would the people of the immortal realms say about our Southern Phoenix Clan?"

By saying this, it was clear that the Southern Phoenix Clan had just rejected the request from the four immortal emperors.

"Hehe." Qin Wentian actually laughed at this moment. He stared at the people from the Violet Emperor Sect and coldly spoke, "I, Qin, have also heard the name of the Violet Emperor when roaming the immortal realms. Although his reputation is great, he is nothing but a disappointment when he showed his true colors. Zi Daoyang fought fairly with me and was injured after he was defeated. After that, he was killed by Mo Xie but the Violet

Emperor actually wanted to implicate me in this and shift his anger onto me? The moral character of the Violet Emperor is truly lacking."

"Daoyang gege's death has many unclear factors. Who knows if you are a part of orchestrating his death? Daoyang gege's talent was extremely outstanding, you cannot push away the responsibility for his death in the City of Ancient Emperors." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. Qin Wentian turned his eyes over to her, the force in his gaze actually made Xiao Lengyue take a step back unconsciously. It felt like his gaze could penetrate directly into her heart, and she didn't dare to look him in the eyes.

"I spared you from death countless times, yet you are still here fanning the flames. Your cultivation base doesn't seem to have advanced and as usual, you only know how to use your beauty to seduce people. To think that people still refer to you as a genius...Xiao Lengyue, you are nothing but a cheap slut." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He had almost never insulted a woman like that before but this Xiao Lengyue was simply too much. He had spared her more than once despite her numerous attempts at provoking him. However, it seems that this woman is still asleep, she still wanted to use the Violet Emperor to claim his life.

"You…" Xiao Lengyue's chest heaved up and down due to Qin Wentian insult. She was originally also considered one of the top heaven chosen in the City of Ancient Emperors. But after she met this unlucky star, Qin Wentian, it was like she suddenly had a heart demon. If Qin Wentian didn't die, she probably would find it hard to progress in her cultivation any further.

"Me? What about me?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. He turned his gaze towards Xuan Yang. "Don't forget how your younger brother died. In the City of Ancient Emperors he went against me in all circumstances, wanting to pressure and suppress me, driving me up the wall but was killed by me in the end. You even dared to lead men here to capture me? Xuan Yang you are far from enough, you are somebody as weak as Xiao Lengyue and I can crush you both to death with a single hand. Don't forget that when we fought back then when your ranking was still #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, my cultivation base was merely at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"You are truly insolent." The experts from the Xuan Emperor glared at Qin Wentian, their voices cold. This fellow was still so arrogant despite facing the subordinates of four great immortal emperors. He was simply lawless and completely didn't have them in his eyes.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. He turned his gaze onto them as he continued, "All of you came from so far away, coming all the way here simply to take my life? That is simple then. We will follow the rules of the Southern Phoenix Clan and fight each other in a life-and-death battle on the Phoenix Arena. I don't mind you guys challenging me consecutively and I can also give you some leeway in terms of cultivation level. Simply put, even if there's a third-level immortal-foundation expert among you guys who wishes to fight me, I will accept the challenge."

"Do you dare to fight or not?" Qin Wentian suddenly exploded out with a shout, shocking everyone. They could see the arrogance in Qin Wentian's eyes, flickering with killing intent. It felt like it wasn't them coming here to kill Qin Wentian but they were coming here to be killed by Qin Wentian instead.

Qin Wentian naturally had reason to be angry. Four great immortal emperors actually took advantage of their position to bully him, a mere junior.

Since this was the case, he might as well stir the pot further, killing them all one by one. In any case, he cannot leave the Southern Phoenix Immortal City temporarily. He wanted to see how these people would kill him exactly.

"Do you dare to fight or not?" Qin Wentian repeated upon seeing nobody daring to reply. "If you don't dare, scram back to the place you came from. The faces of the four immortal emperors have all been thrown away by you guys. Dongsheng Ting, didn't you always treat me like an ant? Do you dare to fight me on the Phoenix Arena?"

"Crackle!" The winecup in Dongsheng Ting's hand shattered. If it was before, he clearly wouldn't have hesitated. But right before he came by here wanting to capture Qin Wentian, he heard some unpleasant news. Qin Wentian had aided Nanfeng Yunxi and succeeded in allowing her to obtain the position of Holy Successor. Among their competitors were powerful experts like Kong Ye and Jiang Ziyu… This made it so that they found it difficult to gauge Qin Wentian's strength.

Dongsheng Ting had always flaunted his extraordinary status and he had no wish to screw things up here. Qin Wentian this madman actually dared to kill Que Tianyi, a personal disciple of his father, and exterminated the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Forming grudges of hatred as deep as ocean. He knew that if he ever ended up in the hands of Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian would probably not hesitate to kill him.

Although Dongsheng Ting was confident in his strength, he was a cautious individual. To him, nothing is more valuable than his own life.

"Since Qin Wentian already put it this way, I have no more objections. If any of you guys are able to kill Qin Wentian on the Phoenix Arena, my Southern Phoenix Clan will not do anything to interfere in this. What do you all think about it?" An elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan smoothly took advantage and spoke. He wanted to see how exactly these people from the immortal emperor-ranked powers would handle the situation now that Qin Wentian gave them his ultimatum.

"Okay, let's fight on the Phoenix Arena then." An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect coldly spoke. After that, an expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan stood up, "I will personally prepare the arena for both of you. Please."

After speaking, he stepped out. The others followed behind him and not long after, they arrived at the Phoenix Arena. Nanfeng Shengge and Jun Mengchen stood beside Qin Wentian and as Qin Wentian was preparing to go up, Nanfeng Shengge warned in a low voice, "Be careful, since the match is up on the Phoenix Arena, all sorts of methods can be used, including immortal-ranked weapons. Don't be too careless."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded to Nanfeng Shengge to indicate that he understood.

On the Phoenix Arena, the prerequisite to fight there was both parties had to be in agreement. Once both parties agreed, it represented a conflict that couldn't be mediated and the fight on the arena would be a life-and-death battle. There were no longer any rules or fairness. Since you agreed to come up here to fight, you can use any methods you want to. You just have to win.

An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect turned to someone beside him and transmitted something. That person nodded as he stepped out, coldly glancing at Qin Wentian with eyes flickering with killing intent. He was none other than a third-level immortal-foundation expert.

Qin Wentian and this person respectively walked up the Southern Phoenix Arena and after they were on, a screen of light activated as the faint image of a phoenix enveloped the arena completely. This indicated that the participants in the combat can start battle at any time.

"BOOM!" A sense of impending doom instantly locked onto Qin Wentian. Fast, too fast, his opponent unleashed an ultimate sure-kill technique, disappearing from sight, enveloping Qin Wentian within with his terrifying killing intent. He was so quick that ordinary immortal-foundation experts had no way to react.

"BANG!" The sound of a colossal explosion rang out. Powerful runes covered Qin Wentian's body and all of a sudden, a sword slashed out, causing a shower of blood to splatter through the air. From the start until now, Qin Wentian stood in his original location unmoving.

The demon sword already stabbed into his opponent's throat.

"Shameless." Dongsheng Ting coldly spoke. At the instant battle begin, Qin Wentian actually triggered a defensive immortal talisman to explode. He was already long prepared, waiting for his opponent to execute his sure-kill technique as he planned to use the immortal talisman to block it before taking the chance to kill his opponent.

Qin Wentian slowly pulled out the demon sword. His frost-like eyes swept coldly over to Dongsheng Ting. On the Phoenix Arena, one could use any methods they had in their arsenal to kill their opponents. There was no such thing as shameless actions!

Chapter 1056: Nanfeng Yunxi Exits Seclusion

In the immortal realms, those with extraordinary statuses would always disdain to use defensive-type immortal talismans. For people like them, their statuses were the first line of their defense and they had protective strands of immortal sense from their elders as well. Because even if the immortal senses failed to protect their lives, the defense immortal talismans would be completely useless.

In addition, this kind of defensive immortal talisman that could block an attack from an immortal-foundation expert wasn't cheap at all. Only those who had no background would exchange their treasures for this. To think that Qin Wentian actually used it.

Qin Wentian had exchanged for some of these defensive immortal talismans when he was touring the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. He was different compared to Zi Daoyang and Dongsheng Ting, and had to depend on himself for many things. He also had many enemies and it would always be for the best to be more cautious when roaming the outside world. In any case, no one would complain about having too many life-saving treasures and although he wasn't considered very wealthy, he absolutely wasn't poor as he could refine immortal-ranked weapons to sell using his mobile Driftsnow City.

It was only that Qin Wentian didn't expect that the defensive immortal talisman would be used so fast. When he heard Nanfeng Shengge's warning earlier he had already expected his opponent would go all out using all methods to kill him. Hence, he didn't hesitate to shatter one defensive talisman to block his opponent's attack while using the demon sword simultaneously to take away his enemy's life. That move of his was extremely smooth, done so with practiced ease, like a bolt of lightning.

Qin Wentian turned his eyes onto Dongsheng Ting, "How sad. The son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor doesn't even have the guts to fight."

"BOOM!" Dongsheng Ting's aura erupted forth as he stepped towards the Phoenix Arena. His tolerance had reached the limit.

However somebody beside him held him back while transmitting a message to him. "Your highness, this man is sinister and ruthless, forming grudges with four immortal emperors and is full of craft and cunning. You must not fall for his agitation techniques."

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting's expression was ice-cold. If Qin Wentian could hear the voice transmission, he would probably break out in laughter. Dongsheng Ting didn't dare to fight with him and his subordinate actually came up with such an excuse, saying that he is sinister and ruthless, as well as full of cunning?

"Ling, go and kill him." That person turned to another expert beside Dongsheng Ting as he commanded. That chosen person stiffened for a little before nodding and walked right up the Phoenix Arena.

This expert named Ling erupted forth with immortal might, causing a blast of wind to gust by. An immortal weapon in the form of a feathered fan appeared in his hand, he infused his immortal energy within, expanding the fan as he waved it towards Qin Wentian, summoning a powerful tornado that could lacerate everything. That fearsome law energy of the wind emitted terrifying piercing sounds in the air.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation circulated energy frenziedly as runes flowed endlessly around his body, making it akin to an invulnerable fiendgod. He stood there in arrogance as a layer of light enveloped him protectively. However, the attacks of his opponent's feathered fan grew stronger and stronger, causing cracks to appear on the layers of protective light, the impact even forcing Qin Wentian to take a few steps back.

"Bzz." His opponent completely vanished from sight before reappearing in front of Qin Wentian, slamming his fan out once again, breaking the layer of protective light completely. That indomitable force aimed right for Qin Wentian's throat, wanting to seal his life away with a single strike.

The demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand emitted a low humming noise as a fearsome demonic qi burst forth from the sword, manifesting the faint shadow of a great roc. When it slashed past, a terrifying sword scar could be seen in the air, capable of rending everything into two. Both their attacks collided and the impact caused the two of them to take a few steps back.

His opponent was skilled in the law of the wind. He quickly hid himself within the wind, moving together with it. He sped around the arena, creating countless images. It was hard to discern his true position.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. He held the demon sword before him and an instant later, an overwhelming sword might radiated out, flooding the entire area in all eight directions.

"Bzz~" The feathered fan was like an indestructible weapon. The opponent roared thunderously as the feathers on the fan transformed into sharp swords and shot towards Qin Wentian, tearing through the wave of sword might, aiming for his head. The character for the word slash '斩', appeared in the air, exuding boundless might.

"ROAR!" Heaven-shaking roars rang out as numerous gigantic divine statues appeared in the air, suppressing everything. At this moment, everything seemed to turn sluggish in this space. That expert advancing towards Qin Wentian only felt as though he has sunk into a quagmire of boundless pressure as his body grew incredibly stiff.

"NO!" A beam of sword light slashed out, from bottom to top, drawing a straight line in his body as blood splattered through the air. The body of that expert then fell from the air, as he died instantly.

Qin Wentian slowly walked to the side of the corpse and took his time retrieving his opponent's interspatial ring and immortal-ranked weapon. These were the spoils of war to him, how could he be polite and leave them there? The sword qi around him intensified, surrounding the corpse of his opponent and a moment later, the corpse seemed to have dissipated like dust in the air, shredded to incomparably small pieces.

"Who else?" Qin Wentian stared at the people from the four immortal-emperor ranked powers. His expression was as cold as ever. Since they wanted his life, there was no need for him to be polite and he shall kill as many as he can. Although these casualties were just like a drop of water in an ocean to the immortal emperors, he could at least send them a message that if they wanted his life, they best be prepared to pay a price.

Next, more experts from the immortal-emperor ranked powers walked up the arena but all of them died in Qin Wentian's hands regardless of what methods they used. Qin Wentian seemed to have a counter for everything and he would always burst forth with overwhelming might at critical moments, securing his victory. After some time, he killed so many that none of the remaining experts were willing to go up the arena to send themselves to their death. It seems that they finally knew that ordinary third-level immortal experts wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess was so strong that it exceeded their expectations completely.

"Elder, we will bid our farewell."

At this moment, the people from the Violet Emperor Sect clasped their hands to the Southern Phoenix Clan elder as they spoke. The elder then replied, "Are all of you not going to stay a few days more in our clan so we can show you our hospitality?"

"No, thank you. We will come again to pay a visit some other time in the future." Those from the Violet Emperor Sect shook their heads and smiled before leaving here. Dongsheng Ting's icy gaze swept over to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "I shall let you have some more free time to be arrogant first. But no matter what, I shall definitely take your life in the future."

"Spineless coward." Qin Wentian coldly sneered. His insult angered Dongsheng Ting so much that his body trembled involuntarily from rage. He then flicked his sleeve and departed with a cold snort while radiating an intense killing intent.

"If the old dog asks about it, remember to help me tell him that I will claim his dog life sooner or later." Qin Wentian coldly added. Dongsheng Ting punched out randomly and the sound of an explosion rang out as a large rock beside him was shattered.

"Also, even someone like you dares to fantasize about being together with Qing`er? A mere crow lusting over a phoenix. How sad." Qin Wentian continued. He returned the insult Dongsheng Ting shot at him all those years ago. Right now via his immortal sense, he could see an ugly expression contorting Dongsheng Ting's handsome face as an baleful aura gushed out from him.

A character which was like an ant in the past actually dared to use the method he used back then to humiliate back himself.

Dongsheng Ting's killing intent for Qin Wentian had already surged to the limits. Most likely, as long as he had an opportunity, Dongsheng Ting would certainly kill Qin Wentian to appease the hatred in his heart.

Qin Wentian walked down the arena, and stared at those departing figures, Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a light voice, "These people came here prepared. Although their objective today failed, they wouldn't give up so easily. Most probably, they will continue to stay in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City."

"Don't worry, as long as your are in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, they wouldn't dare to try anything funny. Even for the Violet Emperor, he would have to think twice regarding the consequences if he dares to do anything to you while you are in the city." The elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan replied.

"Many thanks to senior." Qin Wentian nodded. No wonder the Taishan Immortal King under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, supported him on his endeavor to come to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. This city was truly different from the others.

"No worries, that's what our clan should do. You acted as protector for Nanfeng Yunxi and aided her to become the Holy Successor. If our Southern Phoenix Clan handed you over, wouldn't that incur the ridicule of everyone in the immortal realms?" The elder spoke. After that, he snorted, "To think that they are shameless enough to try this. Also, the arrogance of the Violet Emperor is too much, did he really think he possessed such clout that we have to give him face?"

"Is the Violet Emperor very strong?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Even when the Eastern Sage, Xuan and Xiao Immortal Emperors are added together, their strength still cannot be equal to the Violet Emperor. Under the Violet Emperor, he has subordinates on the level of the Xuan and Xiao Emperor. Such a character would certainly have great ambitions." The elder from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he understood there were naturally differences in strength between immortal emperors, segregating the strong and the weak. Using immortal kings as an example, Bai Wuya alone had enough power to overturn the situation and determined victory in a war among immortals!

"However since you are on the list of four great immortal emperors, it's best for you to be more cautious. They don't dare to act against you in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. Also, it's best for you to keep your movements hidden. Although your combat prowess is high, they might go all out and use immortal kings to insta-kill you." The elder warned.

"Junior understands." Qin Wentian nodded.

At this moment, a sound drifted over from the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan. This sound was like the chime of a bell. That elder turned his head, staring towards the depths of the Southern Phoenix Clan, at the region where the ancestral lands were located. That elder than smiled as he spoke to Qin Wentian, "Nanfeng Yunxi ended her seclusion. Let's go and take a look."

"Has she finally concluded her seclusion?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness!

Chapter 1057: Nanfeng Jiyue

Outside the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan, there were several elders of the clan who appeared there. When Qin Wentian arrived, Nanfeng Yunxi was like the moon surrounded by many stars, in the center of the crowd. Nearest to her was a pair of husband and wife. The man exuded imposingness that had a trace of gentleness; while the woman was exquisite and graceful, extremely beautiful and looked like an older sister of Nanfeng Yunxi. Despite so, this woman was her mother.

"Haha Yunxi, well done." An old man laughed. This old man was someone on the grandfather-level of Nanfeng Yunxi's faction.

Since Nanfeng Yunxi was able to become the Holy Successor, she basically gained the qualifications to fight for the position of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch in the future. She would be heavily nurtured by the Southern Phoenix Clan and they would naturally be extremely happy.

"Her cultivation base actually advanced and she is now at the second-level of immortal foundation." Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Yunxi in the crowd. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's aura changed, it had an additional streak of holiness to it.

On the immortal foundation path, cultivation was extremely difficult. One had to slowly climb up step-by-step and it was very tough for one to increase their cultivation level within a short time. Only some inheritances from ancient great clans might be able to grant you instant enlightenment, elevating you to the next level when you are at a certain level of cultivation. Becoming the Holy Successor would grant you a single chance at this. Given that the Phoenix Ancestor personally transferred energy into you, your strength would naturally rise.

Other than this, for these ancient great clans, the core members had unlimited resources and many secret arts to cultivate from. The speed of their cultivation would naturally be faster compared to cultivators that had to grope about, figuring things out for themselves. Hence, being born in such a clan was like mortals being born with a silver spoon in their mouths. They had an inherent advantage from birth.

Nanfeng Yunxi nodded warmly to the people of her faction. After which, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and smiled at him. Right now in front of Qin Wentian, she no longer had that cold arrogant personality she had when in the City of Ancient Emperors. She was smiling and had a gentleness in her eyes, exuding a different kind of beauty.

Nanfeng Yunxi walked towards Qin Wentian and laughed, "Thank you for helping me."

"You are someone who fought side by side with me in several death battles when in the City of Ancient Emperors. Is thanks even necessary between us?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Qin Wentian, to you, this might not count for everything. But to Yunxi, she being able to become the Holy Successor is an extremely important event in her life. Us husband and wife truly have to thank you for your help." Behind Nanfeng Yunxi, her parents smiled and nodded thankfully to Qin Wentian.

"He is right. Qin Wentian if you encounter any difficulties in the future, you can feel free to look for us." Nanfeng Yunxi's mother also smiled. Qin Wentian nodded, "Okay, this junior will humbly accept the gratitude of seniors."

"You can just refer to us as aunty and uncle, there's no need to call us seniors." Nanfeng Yunxi's father laughed.

"Uncle, aunty." Qin Wentian was also a straightforward man, he wouldn't be bothered over the small details. He and Nanfeng Yunxi were friends, there was nothing wrong in referring to her parents as such.

"Yunxi, how about we hold a celebration for you?" An elder spoke. However, Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she shook her head. "I've only recently become the Holy Successor and my cultivation base is still too low. The path ahead is still very long, all elders, please do not put me at too high a pedestal or it would be disastrous if I became arrogant and complacent."

"Yunxi is right, the elders mustn't dote on her overly much. If she wants to become the next Matriarch, she still has a very long way to go." Nanfeng Yunxi's father nodded, speaking bluntly about the fact of becoming the next Southern Phoenix Matriarch. This wasn't a taboo subject in the Southern Phoenix Clan. If one is a Holy Successor, they would be qualified to inherit the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's position. This was something that could be openly said and was also a form of encouragement to the Holy Successors.

"You all exaggerate too much. But since this is Yunxi's intent, we shall comply and not hold the celebration. Yunxi, your new residence is already prepared, we will head to the Jiyue Palace and formally change its name to the Yunxi Palace. In the future, that place shall be your residence and the holy maidens of this generation will become your Dao Protectors, becoming your most able assistants in the future. Remember not to mistreat them in the future." An old man spoke, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi to nod seriously. She understood that many things changed the moment she became the Holy Successor.

Every hundred years, thirty-six holy maidens would fight for the position of Holy Successor but once the Holy Successor was chosen, the other holy maidens would become her Dao Protectors, growing together with her, and would be her important assistants in the future.

For the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch, her dao protectors now were all exceedingly powerful, becoming the sharpest weapons under her command.

Qin Wentian felt taken aback when he heard this. All the holy maidens would become the dao protectors for Nanfeng Yunxi? Was this how important the position of Holy Successor was?

"Jiyue Palace," Nanfeng Yunxi murmured, her gaze grew somewhat misty.

"Nanfeng Jiyue is a legendary character of our Southern Phoenix Clan. Yunxi, this is the anticipation we have for you. Do not disappoint the clan." The old man solemnly stated. Nanfeng Yunxi's expression turned solemn as well as she nodded. This name, Nanfeng Jiyue, was incomparably glorious in their clan. In fact, her fame spread over the entire immortal realms.

"Let's go." The old man spoke as everyone continued on. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled at Qin Wentian, "Come along with us."

"Okay, I also wish to see how impressive the Holy Successor is." Qin Wentian joked, causing Nanfeng Yunxi to roll her eyes at him.

"Who is Nanfeng Jiyue?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice and asked Nanfeng Yunxi. He was quite curious about this name.

"Nanfeng Jiyue is a legendary character of our clan. She was a Holy Successor and had done many earth-shaking events that shook the immortal realms during her era. She was like the sun in the sky, and there weren't many who could stand equally against her. However, there was once where my Southern Phoenix Clan encountered a calamity. A devil lord from the Myriad Devil Island lusted after our beauty and said that he was going to kidnap the Matriarch Southern Phoenix and holy maidens back to the Myriad Devil Island. This devil lord was extremely infamous but had great clout and influence, as well as overwhelming strength. He gathered the strength of the devil practitioners and warred against the Southern Phoenix Clan, kidnapping many holy maidens that were roaming the immortal realms."

"Nanfeng Jiyue initiated the charge, killing her way into the Myriad Devil Island. She used some heaven-defying methods to send those kidnapped holy maidens out from the Myriad Devil Island while defending against many supreme powers with just her strength alone. The Myriad Devil Island was a place where immortal emperors were forbidden to enter. When Nanfeng Jiyue charged in alone, she was surrounded on all sides but even so, she still managed to slaughter the devil lord responsible and kill many devil emperors before she died in the Myriad Devil Island."

Qin Wentian's expression also turned solemn when he heard what Nanfeng Yunxi said. A female figure exuding magnificence through the generations appeared in his mind, killing her way into the nest of devils.

"Was it worth it for her to kill her way into the Myriad Devil Island? Wasn't she a little too impulsive?" Qin Wentian sighed.

"Sometimes, for such characters, they did things because they felt they simply had to do it. At that time, my Southern Phoenix Clan was under the scrutiny of the entire immortal realms. How great a humiliation we had to suffer due to the abduction of our holy maidens? Even if Nanfeng Jiyue didn't step out, our Southern Phoenix Clan would have taken actions regardless. However, how imposing was she? She didn't wait for reinforcements and killed her way into the Myriad Devil Island under a fit of anger. And although she died in there, her actions shocked the entire immortal realms. From then on, the devil lords in the Myriad Devil Island no longer tried to provoke our Southern Phoenix Clan."

Nanfeng Yunxi was somewhat in a daze, thinking of the legendary Holy Successor Nanfeng Jiyue. Qin Wentian also felt respect in his heart for this legendary character. Just like what Nanfeng Yunxi said, characters like this knew they had to do some things regardless of whatever. Wasn't he in the same situation before as well? This was the strength of character all supreme heaven chosen had!

"Sadly, we are unable to personally witness her splendor." Qin Wentian lamented. He faintly understood the words of the Phoenix Ancestor. In these vast immortal realms, even great ancient clans could be in danger.

"It is truly a pity. Back then everyone in our Southern Phoenix Clan believed that if Nanfeng Jiyue hadn't died then, she might very well have been the Southern Phoenix Matriarch of the next generation." Nanfeng Yunxi also sighed. As they spoke, they arrived at a majestic ancient building. Outside this building, there was a statue of a female exuding magnificence through the generations, a supreme heaven chosen, Nanfeng Jiyue. The Southern Phoenix Clan erected a statue and monument for her.

Everyone descended onto the ground, bowing to the statue of Nanfeng Jixue. Even those of the elder generations did so to show their respect.

Qin Wentian could sense the respect and reverence the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan had towards this ancient character. Qin Wentian similarly stood before the statue and gave a deep bow, paying his respect.

"I have a request. Jiyue Palace will remained named as that, let's not change it to Yunxi Palace." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. Usually when a new Holy Successor moved in, the ancient Palace would change its name to match with that of the Holy Successor.

"Fine." An elder of the Southern Phoenix Clan decisively agreed with no hesitation. Since Nanfeng Yunxi could bring this up with no hesitation, he only felt gratitude in his heart.

"Let's enter." Nanfeng Yunxi stepped towards the ancient Palace, feeling boundless anticipation in her heart. She also hoped that one day, she might be as glorious as Nanfeng Jiyue, becoming a Holy Successor respected by everyone.

The Jiyue Palace was very vast, but its majesticness didn't lose any elegance and grace. Everyone slowly walked forward, Nanfeng Yunxi stepped up a high platform while the others stood before the platform and looked up at her. Although the Southern Phoenix Clan rejected the celebration, some basic ceremony formalities still had to be carried out.

"Sir Qin, in the future please take care of us." Nanfeng Shengge smiled as she stood beside Qin Wentian. After that, she slowly stepped out, moving up the platform. Not only her, the other holy maidens did so as well, appearing around Nanfeng Yunxi with her at the center. Among them, the arrogant Nanfeng Aoxue was also included.

From now on, they would reside in the Jiyue Palace together with Nanfeng Yunxi. No matter if they were willing or not, they had to obey her authority. This was the rule set by the Southern Phoenix Clan. If they are reluctant to follow her, they can try to cultivate faster and be forever a level higher than Nanfeng Yunxi. Similarly, their existences would also spur Nanfeng Yunxi on, so that she wouldn't relax and fall behind as she is the Holy Successor.

Other than the holy maidens, some other powerful experts also appeared on the platform, including immortal kings. They were specially selected from within the clan and their responsibilities were to protect the Jiyue Palace and guard Nanfeng Yunxi.

From now on, Nanfeng Yunxi would be the new master of the Jiyue Palace and all thirty-five holy maidens would be her dao protectors.

She is now the Holy Successor, a successor of the female matriarch.

Qin Wentian stared at the platform. At this instant, Nanfeng Yunxi seemed extremely regal. A radiant smile appeared on his face as he was filled with joy at Nanfeng Yunxi's success. No wonder all the holy maidens wanted the position of Holy Successor so much. This was glory, status and authority. It was also an opening step to a grand future!

Chapter 1058: God Hand Mountain Manor

After the ceremony ended, the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan departed leaving only the holy maidens as well as the guards the Southern Phoenix Clan arranged for Nanfeng Yunxi. Naturally, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Purgatory were here as well.

Nanfeng Yunxi's parents departed after leaving some instructions. After Nanfeng Yunxi became the Holy Successor, she was no longer just the pearl in their hands. She had to depend on herself to create her own future, becoming someone worthy of the title - Master of the Jiyue Palace.

Nanfeng Yunxi smiled at the holy maidens around her, "In the future, Yunxi would have to depend on sisters for help."

"Yunxi, I will do my best to cultivate and won't lose out to you." Nanfeng Aoxue was still brooding over her failure to become the Holy Successor. She was the strongest person among the holy maidens of this generation but in the end, Nanfeng Yunxi who had a lower cultivation base actually became the Holy Successor.

"In that case, sister Aoxue would really have to work hard." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't mind it as she smiled. Staring at the situation, Qin Wentian felt a little unhappy at Nanfeng Aoxue's actions. She was already defeated, yet she was still so arrogant. If Nanfeng Yunxi was as petty as her, she had plenty of ways to make life miserable for Nanfeng Aoxue.

"Yunxi there's no need for you to be so polite. From now on, all the sisters here will follow your command, and we still need you to take care of us." Nanfeng Shengge's gentle voice rang out, she was someone who knew how to smooth away the tension.

Nanfeng Yunxi smiled, "I wish to go out on a trip. Shengge, accompany me along."

"Mhm, okay." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and nodded. Nanfeng Yunxi walked towards her guards and gave a command. After which, it was determined that three powerful experts would escort her on this trip.

After that, Nanfeng Yunxi walked over to Qin Wentian's side, "Shall we go?"

"Are we leaving just like that? You just took over the Jiyue Palace." Qin Wentian asked.

"My matters are concluded, it's time to finish yours." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she stepped out. Nanfeng Shengge walked over and winked at Qin Wentian, before following behind Nanfeng Yunxi.

Qin Wentian shrugged, "Let's go."

After speaking, the three of them also followed after Nanfeng Yunxi, leaving behind the other holy maidens who were in a state of bewilderment. What was Nanfeng Yunxi helping Qin Wentian with?

Could it be that when Qin Wentian agreed to help Nanfeng Yunxi to become the Holy Successor, the two of them came to an agreement about something? They were all extremely curious in their hearts but they had no way to know. Nanfeng Yunxi only chose Nanfeng Shengge for this.

"Sister Aoxue, you cannot talk to Yunxi in this way in the future. After all, we are her dao protectors. If you continue this way, Yunxi could make things difficult for you if she so chooses, and you won't be able to receive much cultivation resources. If you are truly sincere in surpassing her, just put in effort in your cultivation." Nanfeng Qingruo smiled. She didn't wait for Nanfeng Aoxue to reply before turning around and departing.

"Sure, it's not so easy to accept a change of status, following the logic of the winner becomes king and the losers are vilified. But our Southern Phoenix Clan has used this method through countless years to select our geniuses. Since you've been defeated, just accept that as a fact. Don't forget to learn a lesson from the mistakes of your past." Nanfeng Qingruo's voice drifted through the air, causing Nanfeng Aoxue to furrow her brows. The other holy maidens also sighed in their hearts.

Nanfeng Qingruo's words weren't wrong. It's not so easy to accept the change of status, especially now that they weren't holy maidens, but were dao protectors of the Holy Successor. Who asked them to fail the trial?

Right now on a pathway in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, a group of extraordinary individuals could be seen walking, as their presence attracted plenty of attention.

"Where are we going?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In the Southern Region of the immortal realms, there's a place named the God Hand Mountain Manor. The master of the mountain manor is an immortal emperor character who is extremely skilled in archery. His name is Emperor Yu, and he is someone who rarely cares about things happening in the immortal realms, choosing to roam the world by himself and to cultivate alone. He is quite a fascinating character and stands aloof from worldly affairs. The Mountain Manor accepted several followers and Emperor Yu guided many cultivators who were proficient in archery, yet he didn't accept any disciples. Many in the immortal realms are indebted to him and he is known to all as a kindly old man. And because his cultivation base was so high, there would rarely be people who want to disturb his peace."

Nanfeng Yunxi slowly spoke. "This time, our destination is precisely the God Hand Mountain Manor."

"God Hand Mountain Manor…" Qin Wentian mumbled. God's Hand, God Hand Mountain Manor. Was this a coincidence? Seems like this was not the case. The Emperor Yu of the God Hand Mountain Manor most probably had a very deep connection to Ancient Emperor Yi.

Nanfeng Shengge was a little puzzled. Her beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi. What were they going to the God Hand Mountain Manor for?

However, Qin Wentian naturally understood that the complete God's Hand was most likely hidden in the God Hand Mountain Manor.

"The Phoenix Ancestor told me that everyone only believed that Ancient Emperor Yi was proficient in God's Hand. Because God's Hand is able to evolve all kinds of energy, it actually hid the other abilities of Emperor Yi. In fact, when Emperor Yi was young, he was extremely skilled in archery." Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, her words causing his eyes to flash. The Phoenix Ancestor was as expected of a old monster that had lived for countless years, she even knew about this. Most likely, Emperor Yi also lived in the Southern Regions of the immortal realms in the past.

At this moment, at a place a few hundred miles away from Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, in an inn of the Southern Phoenix City, a handsome and extraordinary young man was sitting there cross-legged with his eyes closed. Right now, a surge of formless energy drifted from his ears, transforming into sound waves and granting him the ability to listen to all sounds no matter how low the volume was, from all directions.

In fact, golden buddhist runes could be seen shimmering beside his ears. The eyes of this young man opened, gleaming with a strange light. In the depths of his eyes, a faint smile could also be seen.

"God's Hand, God Hand Mountain Manor; Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu. Who would have thought." That young man mumbled. After which he spoke, "Come here."

As the sound of his voice faded away, a silhouette instantly arrived at the courtyard, staring at the young man as he bowed low, "Young Master Ziyu."

So it turned out that this young man was none other than Jiang Ziyu, a descendant of one of the three great ancient powers of the Southern Region, the Jiang Clan. He could stand equal to Qin Wentian in combat and was extremely powerful and unfathomable.

"Inform the clan that Emperor Yu has a connection with Ancient Emperor Yi. The true location of the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, has a very high possibility that it's being hidden inside God Hand Mountain Manor." Jiang Ziyu smiled as he commanded.

"Yes sir." That expert's eyes flickered, he was also taken aback by this news. To think that young master Ziyu actually was able to obtain such news. When he thought of how powerful Jiang Ziyu is, his heart couldn't help but to tremble. In the entire Jiang Clan, only a few who were in the Immortal Foundation Realm were able to stand equally with Jiang Ziyu. Jiang Ziyu was one of the most outstanding geniuses born in the Jiang Clan during these hundreds of years. He would definitely have great accomplishments in the future.

Many people only knew that Jiang Ziyu's vision was powerful, able to peer through all mysteries and illusory things. No one knew about his ears. Only those in the Jiang Clan would understand how powerful exactly the secret arts of the Jiang Clan were.

As that subordinate prepared to depart, Jiang Ziyu suddenly stopped him, "Wait a moment."

"Does young master have any more orders?" That person asked. He only saw a mysterious smile on Jiang Ziyu's face, "Help me inform the people of those four great powers that have a dispute with Qin Wentian. Get them to pay some price for this info. And remember, the price must be set high. After they obtain the information, disseminate the info to the other powers in the Southern Regions about this as well.

The eyes of that subordinate flickered, he didn't understand why Jiang Ziyu wanted him to do this.

"Just do things according to my orders." Jiang Ziyu waved his hand, no longer bothering with the subordinate. For the things he decided, others merely needed to execute them.

"Yes." That person retreated, silently musing how ruthless Jiang Ziyu can be. If this is the case, many major powers of the Southern Regions would surely take part. In fact, even external powers like the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might join in as well.

...

The lands of the Southern Regions in the immortal realms were exceedingly vast. The three main hegemons of this region could be segregated into three - Southern Phoenix Clan, Jiang Clan and Ying Clan. Each of them occupied an area and had a territory under their control. Even though the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Jiang Clan didn't really 'govern' a majority of the areas away from their central location, those areas were still under their influence. The powers formed in those territories were naturally subservient to one of the three great ancient clans, and their authority and control was vast.

Among these three great powers, the radius of the Ying Clan's authority was the most vast.

Naturally other than the three great ancient clans, there are also quite a few immortal emperors who had influence in the surrounding areas. After them, were the sects and clans formed by many powerful immortal kings. They were constantly in conflict with each other.

The God Hand Mountain Manor was near the boundary of the territory governed by the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, the three great ancient clans didn't really have so tight a control over things that were not central to their base of power. In addition, there was also an immortal emperor, Emperor Yu present here. The Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't really interfere in how things were run here as long as Emperor Yu's actions didn't affect them.

In this location, other than the influence of the God Hand Mountain Manor being the greatest, there were several immortal-king powers here as well.

Qin Wentian and the others soared through the air riding on an immortal weapon at an extremely fast speed. The immortal weapon they were mounted on, was a puppet in the form of a phoenix. It was extremely vivid and life-like, like a real existence. The price of this phoenix puppet was considerably high and it was an immortal king-graded divine weapon. Not only could it be used for flying, it can even attack and provide defense. Only Holy Successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan would be bestowed one.

"The immortal realms are truly vast. How much longer do we need before we can reach there?" Jun Mengchen asked. This place was still considered under the territory of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Despite them travelling using the puppet phoenix, they were not there yet even after such a long time.

"We should be arriving soon according to the map, maybe around one more day of travel." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. She turned her head and glanced at Qin Wentian who was currently closing his eyes in cultivation as she silently mused how hard working this fellow was. Geniuses also needed to work hard. If not, even if your talent is high, your accomplishments would be limited.

Because they were hurrying there, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others had no idea that right now, there were several major powers currently also heading to the same destination as them, rushing towards the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor.

This was something unforeseen. Regardless of Nanfeng Yunxi or Qin Wentian, both of them didn't expect that Jiang Ziyu had used a divine hearing technique of the buddha's path, listening in to them from a thousand miles away. In addition, Jiang Ziyu had clearly waited a long time for them to leave the Southern Phoenix Clan!

Chapter 1059: Gathering of the three great ancient clans

The location where God Hand Mountain Manor was situated in, was a picturesque one, surrounded by mountains and a forest. A cool breeze could be felt throughout the year, and was like an immortal paradise on earth.

Qin Wentian and the others finally arrived here. The mountain manor where Emperor Yu resided in, was a very quiet place. There were some servants guarding the entrance and in order for Qin Wentian and the others to show respect to the master of the manor, they naturally got down from the puppet phoenix. Nanfeng Yunxi then stated, "Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan Nanfeng Yunxi, came to pay respects to Senior Emperor Yu. Could you please help to relay the message?"

Nanfeng Yunxi made her identity clear the moment she arrived, this was because she wanted to ensure that her name bore enough weight. For immortal emperors, not everyone had the qualifications to meet them. If you want to meet them at your will and came by to pay respect, wouldn't they be busied to death?

That servant glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi before smiling, "Everyone, please enter the manor first. Butler Lu will received you all there."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly and followed the servant into the manor. There were many pavilions situated within, with fake mountains and lakes all around, constituting a tranquil atmosphere. It was truly a quiet place suited for cultivation. At this moment, a middle-aged man in white robes came over. He was a little chubby and had a cheerful smile on his face.

"To think that the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan came by to pay a visit personally, please excuse my hospitality for not going out to meet you." The man in white was clearly Butler Lu of the Mountain Manor. When he smiled, his eyes were immeasurably deep. And despite the fact there was no aura exuding from him, he gave off an unfathomable feeling. Being able to become the butler of an immortal emperor's mountain manor, his cultivation base would surely be extraordinary as well. Most probably, Butler Lu was an immortal king-level expert.

"Butler Lu is too polite. We juniors came by so suddenly and must have disturbed you. Please forgive us for our impertinence." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she continued, "Our Southern Phoenix Clan has a matter of importance and needs to meet with Emperor Yu. Will senior Emperor Yu deign to meet with us?"

"Are you all here for God's Hand?" Butler Lu smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi. He narrowed his eyes, nobody could tell what he was thinking but his words made Nanfeng Yunxi and the others stiffen slightly.

"We did." Nanfeng Yunxi still bewildered in her heart. "How did senior know of this?"

"Holy maiden, please follow me." Butler Lu spoke, bringing them into the manor. The space the mountain manor occupied was very vast and majestic. An instant later, Butler Lu led them to a location and pointed at a tall pavilion in the distance. Over there, several figures could be seen. Butler Lu then explained, "They are here for the same reason as well."

At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian, and the rest of their comrades all froze, staring at these figures, especially the young man in the lead as their expressions turned unsightly.

He. Why was he at this place?

"Holy Maiden Yunxi, I trust you have been well since the last time we met." The young man at the tall pavilion walked over. It was none other than Jiang Ziyu from the Jiang Clan. To think that he was actually here in this mountain manor before Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Jiang Ziyu," Nanfeng Yunxi frowned, thinking of how is it possible for Jiang Ziyu to appear here at this moment.

"Brother Qin, the invitation from before still stands. If Brother Qin wishes to, you will be welcomed as a valuable guest if you visit my Jiang Manor." Jiang Ziyu smiled at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Ziyu. According to the butler, Jiang Ziyu came here for God's Hand as well? How could there be such a coincidence? Jiang Ziyu seemed to have received the news at the same time as them and came to the God Hand Mountain Manor. Also, Jiang Ziyu didn't seem surprised to see them, and on the contrary, it was like he was here waiting for them. Clearly, Jiang Ziyu long knew that they would be here.

"Are you spying on us?" Qin Wentian didn't reply directly as he coldly asked.

Jiang Ziyu had a mysterious smile on his face and he didn't answer. Instead, he spoke, "What are you talking about? Everyone is here for God's Hand? What a coincidence."

"From ancient records of my Southern Phoenix Clan, I know that there are some extremely mysterious innate techniques of the buddhist path handed down in the Jiang Clan. For example, the Heavenly Vision Technique, the Divine Hearing Technique, these two techniques are able to allow the user to see things despite being a thousand miles away and listen to things in the wind. Sir Jiang is such an outstanding talent of the Jiang Clan of this generation and would surely have extraordinary attainments in the innate techniques of the buddhist path. You are even able to comprehend the things recorded on parasol leaves of our ancestral lands, so there's no doubt that you would also be able to listen to things through the wind."

Nanfeng Shengge smiled lightly, and a moment later, her explanation caused Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian to gain sudden understanding. Jiang Ziyu and Qin Wentian fought before, he should know that the God's Hand Qin Wentian used was the incomplete version. If he bid his time waiting in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City for Qin Wentian to exit the Southern Phoenix Clan, before spying on him with the Divine Hearing Technique and learned of the conversation between Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, given Jiang Ziyu's intelligence, there was no doubt he could effortlessly deduce many things.

Without a doubt, they must have been spied upon by Jiang Ziyu.

"Miss Shengge's knowledge is truly extraordinary." Jiang Ziyu smiled at Nanfeng Shengge. He was honest with nothing to hide. He wasn't bothered that Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest knew about this.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned extremely cold. Initially if they came here alone, given the status of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the fact that he was considered half a successor of Emperor Yi as he cultivated the incomplete version of God's Hand, Emperor Yu might give him full access to the completed God's Hand. But now since Jiang Ziyu also arrived, it would be tough for Emperor Yu to show favoritism. Both the Southern Phoenix Clan and Jiang Clan were two hegemons in the Southern Regions and given how Emperor Yu's character was, it was unlikely he wanted to offend any of them.

To him, the ideal solution would be to let those who come for God's Hand contest for it among themselves.

"Butler Lu, is Emperor Yu currently in the mountain manor?" Nanfeng Yunxi no longer bothered about Jiang Ziyu and turned to the white-robed butler as she asked.

"Emperor Yu is out roaming the world but this butler has already informed him about it. As to when he would return, I have no idea. This butler doesn't dare ask too much about the matters of Emperor Yu." Butler Lu stated apologetically as he continued, "Since both holy maidens came from so far away, why don't you temporarily rest in our mountain manor? I can arrange residence for you all."

"Okay. This junior can only trouble the mountain manor for a period of time then." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Evidently, she didn't want to waste her time coming here. The secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi was a heaven-shaking major matter. She had to do her best to help Qin Wentian obtain the full inheritance.

"Everyone, come with me." Butler Lu spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest followed after him and a while later, Butler Lu led them to an elegant environment where he had arranged their residence. There were little bridges and flowing water but Qin Wentian and his comrades weren't in a good mood.

"This Jiang Ziyu is truly sinister. The more I look at him, the more he irks me." Jun Mengchen unhappily stated.

"Although this man is extremely irksome, he is truly someone exceedingly difficult to deal with." Qin Wentian spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded in agreement, "I've personally spectated him fighting in the ancestral lands and he is truly extraordinary. He is out to temper himself, and the Jiang Clan surely regards him highly. Most probably, his status in the Jiang Clan isn't any lower than the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan. We must be more careful."

"Now we can only wait." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Since Emperor Yu wasn't here, they could only wait for him to come back.

Qin Wentian and those of the Southern Phoenix Clan stayed in the God Hand Mountain Manor. However what they didn't expect was that even before Emperor Yu returned, experts from several powers appeared at the manor.

The forces of the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were also among them.

Inside the God Hand Mountain Manor, Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest stared at Dongsheng Ting and his comrades. Both their eyes gleamed with coldness, flickering with killing intent.

Other than Dongsheng Ting, experts from the other powers also arrived. Among these experts was Kong Ye, whom Qin Wentian met in the ancestral lands of the Southern Phoenix Clan. According to Nanfeng Shengge, many powers in the Southern Region all sent men here. Somehow, the news of the location of Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art must have been leaked.

Evidently, this was done by Jiang Ziyu and the others.

"You guys are truly persistent bastards." Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting and his comrades while he coldly spoke.

"Nanfeng Yunxi. Since we have already left the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, you wouldn't interfere in the grudge between us and Qin Wentian, right?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he spoke.

"Qin Wentian is my good friend." Nanfeng Yunxi calmly spoke, her words causing Dongsheng Ting to stiffen. It seems that the Southern Phoenix Clan was truly serious and wanted to interfere in this matter.

"Holy Successor or not, you won't be able to obstruct us." Dongsheng Ting threatened.

"It's true that you guys have plenty of experts. But are you really so naive as to believe that the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan would venture out alone?" Nanfeng Shengge smiled. "If there's anyone who dares to offend the Holy Successor, I'm afraid none of you would be able to walk out of here alive."

Everyone turned silent, feeling a sense of pressure.

"Do you only know how to hide behind women?" Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian. In the past it was Qing`er, now it was Nanfeng Yunxi. What is even more hateable is that all of them were extremely outstanding women be it either in terms of talents or background.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned. After that he actually smiled as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. "Do you mean you wish to fight against me solo then? Without any interference from any third parties? Sure, bring it."

Qin Wentian stepped out, with a smile on his face, issuing a challenge to Dongsheng Ting.

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ice cold, he didn't move from his spot.

"Dongsheng Ting, I truly feel shame for you. The son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came all the way here, yet you don't even dare to fight one on one with my senior brother? Do you still want face?" Jun Mengchen mocked when he saw the unconcerned Dongsheng Ting standing there. His words instantly caused many in the surroundings to turn over, as Dongsheng Ting's face burned with shame.

"Dongsheng Ting, no matter what, you are the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and even enjoy an advantage with your cultivation base being higher. Why don't you even have the guts to fight?" Jiang Ziyu seemed intent to see the world in chaos as he smiled teasingly.

"Woah, this place seems extremely lively." At this moment, a voice drifted over. After which, the crowd here only saw a golden bolt of lightning flash through the air as a lone silhouette stood there. His eyes were as sharp as swords as he stared smilingly at the crowd, exuding an extraordinary aura.

Everyone's gaze turned over. Jiang Ziyu's eyes flickered as he smiled, "Which member of the Ying Clan are you?"

"He's a character of the Ancient Ying Clan..." The hearts of everyone trembled. Experts from the three great ancient clans of the Southern Regions have all arrived.

The influence and authority of the Ying Clan was extremely terrifying. The Emperor City established by the Ying Clan was an immortal empire. Out of the three great ancient clans of the Southern Region, they were the most high profile and tyrannical.

"Ying Teng." That young man spoke, causing Jiang Ziyu's eyes to flash. Evidently, he heard of Ying Teng's name before.

"Who are you?" Ying Teng counter-asked.

"Jiang Ziyu."

"Haha, a heaven chosen of the Jiang Clan. Very well. These ladies nearby must be the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, right? I heard that Nanfeng Yunxi of this generation has been chosen as the Holy

Successor. Is she here?" Ying Teng swept his glance over Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge before eventually landing on Nanfeng Yunxi.

"This is none other than the Holy Successor of our Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and introduced, causing Ying Teng's eyes to gleam with sharpness. After that he turned his gaze to others gathered here, "Seems like many major powers of the Southern Region have arrived. How unexpected, the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi has actually always been hidden in the Southern Region of the immortal realms."

Chapter 1060: Immortal Emperors From All Locations

The Ying Clan's arrival caused the God Hand Mountain Manor to become the eye of the storm of the Southern Region. All three ancient great clans gathered here, this was something extremely rare. Only secret arts of ancient emperors had such allure.

Not only so, other than the three great ancient powers, many other immortal-emperor ranked powers also sent experts over as they entered the God Hand Mountain Manor.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also sent their forces here. Since this was so, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan no longer continued to hide in the shadows and directly walked together with Nanfeng Yunxi, protecting her in the open. Right now, the situation here was too chaotic. This manor was no longer a gathering place for juniors of the various powers. Many immortal kings have already arrived, and there are even more experts still hidden in the shadows, monitoring the actions of everyone.

This situation made Qin Wentian extremely unhappy. Jiang Ziyu leaked the news which caused the situation now. The difficulty of him obtaining the complete God's Hand just shot up astronomically. Qin Wentian believed that right now, Emperor Yu should already know about the situation here at his mountain manor and it was just that he hadn't show himself. Because this matter now involved so many major powers of the Southern Region, even if he was an immortal emperor, he had to proceed cautiously.

Today, Butler Lu finally announced to everyone that Emperor Yu has returned and would soon meet with all of them.

The God Hand Mountain Manor was situated at a very vast piece of land. The tall pavilions and other buildings within it were now all filled with people. There were about several hundred people here currently, all from the various powers. Below the manor, there were even more people there. These people didn't even have the qualifications to enter the mountain manor. Those who could enter the manor were people from supreme powers of the southern region. What qualifications does ordinary powers have to compete together with them?

Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest sat within a tall pavilion. Behind them, the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan were there.

"So many people are here, things are going to be troublesome." Jun Mengchen glanced at the experts from the other powers in the surroundings. Even if Emperor Yu had God's Hand, if he handed it solely to them, it would be equivalent to offending the other powers.

As Qin Wentian sat there, he could feel a burst of cold qi boring down on him and when he turned his gaze, he saw Zi Daolong standing there staring coldly at him. They had met once before. Zi Daolong was the elder brother of Zi Daoyang, the son of Violet Emperor, a character at the immortal-king level.

"How long do you think that the Southern Phoenix Clan can protect you for?" Zi Daolong sneered.

"The Violet Emperor?" Qin Wentian had a mocking smile on his face. He didn't reply Zi Daolong, and his words caused Zi Daolong to stiffen. "What are you smiling at?"

"I'm smiling at the fact that the Violet Emperor is so far off from his illustrious reputation." Qin Wentian replied. "Everyone clearly knew who Zi Daoyang's murderer was. You guys had no guts to kill your way into the Myriad Devil Island to hunt down Mo Xie, yet you want to capture me and make me into a scapegoat? Even if you all really killed me, that would only be a joke, destroying the Violet Emperor's reputation."

"There's no need to use reverse psychology. I will kill Mo Xie sooner or later. And as for you, there will be no mercy shown as well." Zi Daolong coldly threatened.

"Zi Daolong, in the future it's best for you not to find people to challenge." Qin Wentian didn't mind his threat and continued speaking in a mocking tone. "If you challenge others, wouldn't everyone have to give in and pretend to lose to you? If they defeated you accidentally and you died after that due to some unknown reasons, wouldn't the Violet Emperor hunt down the poor unlucky innocent fellow who defeated you to vent his rage?"

"Hah!" Jun Mengchen's laughter sounded out. Nanfeng Shengge was smiling as well. Many people were staring at Zi Daolong. In this matter, the Violet Emperor's actions were truly not honorable. However, they could understand his actions, the Violet Emperor was a high-up and lofty figure. His son was killed by someone, how could he not hunt down those who implicated his son's death? This was the tyranny of powerful people, even if logic was not on their side, their actions would still be logical. Who asked his fist to be so big?

"You've offended so many people. I also heard them saying that you have even cultivated God's Hand?" A voice drifted over from the descendant of the ancient Ying Clan, Ying Teng. He also discovered that Qin Wentian was very interesting. Jiang Ziyu, Dongsheng Ting, and Zi Daolong all seemed to have a grudge with this guy.

"I'm sure the number of people you offended wouldn't be less than me. However, it's merely that many don't dare to look for you to take revenge." Qin Wentian casually smiled. Bullying the weak while fearing the tyrants was an innate nature of humans. If he was a descendant of the Southern Phoenix Clan, would the subordinates of the Xuan and the Xiao Emperor dare to court trouble with him? Most probably, even the Violet Emperor had to give the Southern Phoenix Clan some face. After all, he wasn't the one who killed Zi Daoyang.

"Brother Qin's words make sense. Why don't you join my Jiang Clan? I guarantee you that my Jiang Clan would settle those who came to make trouble for you. How about it?" Jiang Ziyu spoke again. This Jiang Ziyu was extremely unfathomable, seemingly unlike an enemy nor a friend. His actions caused people to be puzzled, but there was no doubt that he's a powerful character. Even so, Qin Wentian had decided that it was impossible for him to go to the Jiang Clan.

"I, Qin, appreciate Brother Jiang's kind intentions. It's just that I don't have the fortune to enjoy them." Qin Wentian smiled as he rejected. Both their tones didn't have the slightest trace of anger.

Jiang Ziyu long anticipated the answer. He merely smiled gently.

At this moment, a powerful presence permeated the atmosphere as an ethereal voice drifted over.

"Everyone has come here from far away, since you are all already here, all of you are guests of the mountain manor. Why don't you chat there then? There's no need to be courteous." That voice rang out through the air, even people a few hundred miles away could hear the words clearly. Right now, after hearing the voice, even more figures that exuded an extraordinary air appeared. They were all immortal king characters.

At the same time, below the mountain manor, many people from the various ordinary powers of the southern region were heading up the mountain to the manor. In a few short moments, many silhouettes appeared in the mountain manor. Luckily, the manor was extremely vast, it could even accommodate an army of hundreds of thousands, let alone just these people.

-Swish~- At this moment in the direction of where the Jiang Clan people were at, an old man exuding immense might appeared before them out of nowhere. The people of the Jiang Clan hurriedly stood up and bowed respectfully to this old man. This expert swept his gaze over them, finally landing on Jiang Ziyu.

"Granduncle." Jiang Ziyu smiled.

"Ziyu." That expert nodded to Jiang Ziyu. He then transmitted his voice over, "I heard that you received this information from the Southern Phoenix Clan and you disseminated it out after which. Why did you intentionally do so?"

"Granduncle, for the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, I don't believe the Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't covet it. Since they knew where the location was long ago, do you believe that through all these years, they hadn't came to get it?" Jiang Ziyu smiled. His granduncle nodded. Another possibility was that the Southern Phoenix Clan's negotiations with Emperor Yu, amounted to nothing.

"I think it should be because of Qin Wentian's appearance that made the Southern Phoenix Clan reveal the location of the secret art. Qin Wentian had once cultivated a part of God's Hand before." Jiang Ziyu continued. His granduncle didn't say anything else. The God Hand Mountain Manor was closer to the Southern Phoenix Clan compared to his Jiang Clan. If both ancient clans competed for it, the possibility of the Southern Phoenix Clan obtaining the inheritance would be higher regardless of the fact that they were closer geographically, or because Qin Wentian had cultivated an incomplete version of God's Hand before. Hence, Jiang Ziyu intentionally blew up the matter leading to the situation now where his Jiang Clan was not the only clan competing against the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"All the friends here who still remain hidden, do you want me to personally invite you by name before you would reveal yourselves?" That ethereal voice rang out again, filled with laughter. Several figures then appeared out of nowhere, moving so fast that it was impossible to see where they came from.

The Southern Phoenix Clan's members including Nanfeng Yunxi all stood up, staring at the female silhouette before them. This woman was clad in a luxurious phoenix robe and exuded an extraordinary demeanor, radiating an intense forcefield.

"We pay our respects to Holy Maiden Guhong." Everyone bowed. Nanfeng Guhong was one of the dao protectors of the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch and had already entered the Immortal Emperor Realm. She was exceedingly powerful and was a trusted aide of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. There were many things which the matriarch would entrust her to do.

The appearance of holy maiden Guhong was probably the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's intentions.

"Yunxi." Nanfeng Guhong calmly stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as she spoke, "The clan has bestowed Jiyue Palace to you. You have to work hard in the future."

"Yunxi understands," Nanfeng Yunxi nodded lightly.

"Shengge, all of you dao protectors must work hard as well, don't forget your cultivation." Nanfeng Guhong stared at Nanfeng Shengge as she reminded. Nanfeng Shengge nodded, Nanfeng Guhong was a role model to them all. Even for dao protectors, they could step into the Immortal Emperor Realm and accompany the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with contemplation. The Southern Phoenix Clan told him the location of the secret art. Other than repaying him for his efforts, they probably had other intentions. But this was normal as well, just based on the fact that Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art overwhelmed and dominated an entire era in the past, which major powers wouldn't want it? The Southern Phoenix Clan was no exception.

Not only the Jiang Clan or the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Ying Clan also had an immortal emperor here. Other than them, Qin Wentian saw a familiar figure in the distance. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually arrived here personally.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared in front of Dongsheng Ting. His expression was calm as he casually glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian understood that most probably, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted nothing more than to smack him to death with a palm strike directly but he couldn't act himself. On the surface, Qin Wentian was a member of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Immortal Emperors are not allowed to interfere in combat between the two powers. If Eastern Sage directly killed Qin Wentian, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord might act directly and kill Dongsheng Ting. This was the agreement between them.

Not far away from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, an imposing figure appeared. Qin Wentian had seen this figure before in the City of Ancient Emperors but at that time, the silhouette he saw was something manifested from a strand of immortal sense. This time, it was the real person.

The Violet Emperor was clad in violet robes, he had a lanky figure and his eyes shone with a faint violet light. The imposingness he exuded was extremely intense and this time around, he came by himself instead of sending a subordinate.

Other than the Violet Emperor, the Xuan Emperor and the Xiao Emperor, as well as the other immortal emperors from the major powers of the Southern Region were here as well. All of them came here personally and this made Qin Wentian truly feel how attractive the complete secret art of God's Hand was. It had actually attracted so many immortal emperors to come here personally.

"Emperor Yu, stop putting on airs." The Violet Emperor stated in a calm tone. As the sound of his voice faded, laughter rang through the air. Several figures appeared from within the manor and the old man in the lead exuded a celestial air with a headful of white hair. His entire being radiated an ethereal sense, and he was none other than Emperor Yu.

This Emperor Yu was someone from the same era as the ancient emperors. He was a character that has been alive for countless years!

Chapter 1061: Mystical Ancient Mountain

Emperor Yu smiled and walked over slowly. There were two more beside him and they similarly also exuded an unfathomable aura. This caused the gazes of those immortal emperors to stiffen. The cultivation of the two beside Emperor Yu was also extraordinary high.

"Since everyone came by to visit my place, won't you allow me to put on some airs? Alright then, what are you all here for?" Emperor Yu laughed as he spoke to the Violet Emperor. His tone was as calm as ever, with no hints of anger at all.

The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed, as violet light flickered. His overwhelming might blasted outwards. To him, those with a lower cultivation base all had to submit to him.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor coldly snorted.

Emperor Yu didn't mind it. He turned his gaze onto the other immortal emperors and spoke, "If any one among you doesn't like the fact that this old man loves to put on airs, you can jolly well leave now. I won't beg you to stay."

"Senior Emperor Yu must be joking. No matter what, when senior made your name, I was still a fledgling." Nanfeng Guhong smiled, her tone was extremely polite, wanting to diffuse the tension.

"Fairies from the Southern Phoenix Clan truly know how to speak." Emperor Yu nodded his head lightly to Nanfeng Guhong. "I know that all of you received news and are here for the secret art of senior Ancient Emperor Yi. Back then, Emperor Yi depended on God's Hand to dominate his era, how glorious was that? After that, the secret art was lost to history and disappeared from the immortal realms. Since everyone travelled from so far and arrived here, I believe that you all won't leave so easily without seeing the things you want to see. I won't hide things and lie to you all. Everyone, the secret art of Emperor Yi is here and I, Emperor Yu, am none other than the protector of this secret art."

The eyes of everyone flickered, they didn't expect Emperor Yu to admit to this fact so readily. But just as what he said, the immortal emperors made an effort and personally came here. If he didn't give a satisfactory answer, they probably wouldn't leave.

At this instant, silence was everywhere. Every expert here at the manor stared at Emperor Yu, waiting for him to continue speaking.

"There are many immortal emperors present. As immortal emperors, you guys evidently have your own secret arts and had focused on them for many years. I'm sure you know how tough it is to cultivate a secret art to its peak. If all of you changed and cultivate God's Hand after receiving it, would it be able to surpass the power of the secret arts you have cultivated for countless years?"

Emperor Yu continued, "Most probably it wouldn't. Pardon me for saying this. Because astral souls are different, the attribute law energy you are proficient in results in different domains. You all are already highly proficient in some laws, and God's Hand is something completely different to what you all have cultivated. Hence, even if God's Hand is before your eyes, I doubt that any of you would be able to master it."

"There's no need for Emperor Yu to worry about this. Just hand the God's Hand to us." A person spoke. This man who spoke had extremely sharp eyes that shimmered with golden light. He radiated a barbaric aura, and beside him was a young man whom Qin Wentian met in the ancestral lands before - Zong Zhan.

Evidently, this person was a demon emperor, his true form was a golden heaven-warring condor.

"Sure I will hand over God's Hand to you all. Let's see if any of you are able to cultivate it." Emperor Yu straightforwardly agreed. Even the demon emperor felt a little taken aback. Didn't this Emperor Yu agree to their terms too fast? As the protector of this secret art, why would he hand it over to them so easily?

"Everyone please step back. I'm going to brand God's Hand on the ground." Emperor Yu spoke. The eyes of everyone flickered as they retreated a few steps back.

"You all need to retreat further. Everyone please step back." Emperor Yu flicked his sleeves. Although everyone didn't understand, they still complied with him. Since Emperor Yu has agreed, there was probably no need for him to pull any tricks. The people here all had extraordinary statuses. Emperor Yu was an immortal emperor, and was extremely intelligent. He should know the consequences of tricking these people.

Emperor Yu slowly rose up into the air. The two beside him also retreated and an instant later, he was high up in the sky. His headful of white hair fluttered as a raging wind kicked up. The might radiating from him instantly swept over all eight directions, enveloping the heavens and earth.

At the center of his brows, a fearsome and incredibly dazzling light radiated. A moment later, glistening golden light shimmered around him as many ancient runes manifested in the air, containing boundless might, channeling streams of energy that blasted into the ground.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" At this instant, the entire space was shaking. Boundless runic light shone upon the earth as a golden-colored runic diagram took form, mysterious and powerful to the extreme.

The might from Emperor Yu grew more powerful, boundless streams of energy erupted outwards, causing the fissures they opened on the ground to turn golden, forming into the runic lines of a grand formation.

Finally when everything ended, a countless number of runes could be seen flowing along the lines of the diagrams. Ancient runic words floated independently in the air, projected by the diagram and what was even more terrifying was that there was actually a golden body at the central core of the formation. This golden body was formed from countless runes and was a runic body. Annihilative might rolled off in waves from it, it was over a hundred meters large and extremely shocking to the eyes.

Emperor Yu stood in the air, turning his gaze to the stunned crowd. "This is the secret art God's Hand. Everyone can cultivate it if you want to. I wish you all the best and truly hope some of you might succeed."

The Violet Emperor stepped out, instantly nearing the golden diagram on the ground. He appeared before the golden body as he closed his eyes, silently in contemplation.

"Bzz, bzz…"

Numerous figures stepped out at the same time, entering into the grand formation. Nanfeng Guhong spoke, "For those of you who wish to enter, don't leave my side."

"Yes." Everyone nodded. Experts here were too many, Nanfeng Guhong was an immortal emperor and was able to protect them.

Nanfeng Guhong also entered. Qin Wentian similarly stepped into the formation, bathing in the boundless runic light.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, the runic words in the air drifted into his mind. They were extremely clear and incomparably mystical. This was actually the true complete version of God's Hand.

Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions and fully immersed within, sensing the profoundness of the secret art God's Hand. The immortal energy in his body was transformed into runes that turned into corporeal ancient characters that shimmered with power. The strength of his entire body gathered above his immortal foundation and evolved into a marvelous energy before erupting forth from his hands. He felt like he could shake the heavens and earth if he wanted to, there was nothing he couldn't do. His pair of hands, that just exuded that immense might, felt like the hands of god.

God's Hand wasn't like those extremely complicated secret arts. It was very simple, yet in its simplicity, there contained a profoundness that had boundless transformations. One needed to try and comprehend it unceasingly, growing stronger endlessly. If one couldn't comprehend the logic behind it, they wouldn't be able to even use the most rudimentary version of it.

In fact, many secret arts of the immortal realms had to be cultivated step-by-step, growing from weak to strong. Even for those with weaker talents, it was possible for them to comprehend a little and execute some of the power from the secret arts. However, God's Hand was different. If you can't comprehend, means you simply can't comprehend. It isn't a step-by-step understanding process but was rather more of something like either you understood it or you don't. There's a chance you could gain complete understanding in a single step and finish cultivating it. But as to the amount of power you can generate, that would depend on how deep your understanding of the profound mysteries are. The more you can comprehend, the more transformations you would be able to understand, which allowed you to generate and evolve even more different kinds of power.

God's Hand was a secret art that emphasizes on attack. The people who cultivate it are different, each proficient in different kinds of attribute energy. God's Hand is able to display countless transformations.

Three days later, everyone was still deeply immersed, including immortal emperor characters.

"Are you guys done yet?" At this moment, a voice rang out in the ears of everyone, causing them to open their eyes as they stared at Emperor Yu who was in the air. They then stepped out of the formation, but their eyes were constantly glancing to it while frowning.

The Violet Emperor slammed his palm through the air as a gigantic palm imprint shot towards the sky. When Emperor Yu saw this, he laughed, "Is that God's Hand? That's just a gigantic palm print right?"

"The God's Hand here is not complete. The form is here but the essence is missing. Where is the divine essence of this secret art?" The Violet Emperor inclined his head, looking at Emperor Yu. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as a tyrannical aura gushed forth from him.

"As an immortal emperor of the immortal realms, you still need others to teach you the divine essence?" Emperor Yu laughed as he stared at the Violet Emperor. "Just from this point, you are far inferior compared to the ancient emperors of old."

The Violet Emperor's eyes narrowed, streams of violet qi towered up into the sky, forming a fearsome tempest. Emperor Yu shrugged, "Why? You can't accept the criticism of others?"

"I will definitely step into the realm the ancient emperors are in." The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. "Now, tell us where is the divine essence."

"It should be inside the ancient mountain." At this moment, the immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan spoke. His eyes shone with a divine glow as he pointed to an ancient towering mountain in the distance. Over there, there was something his eyes couldn't see through. The secrets hidden there were too abstruse even for him.

"Go take a look." The demon emperor golden condor rushed over, yet Emperor Yu smiled. "There's no need for you to act. You guys want to obtain the full complete version of God's Hand? I'm afraid none of you here have that ability."

"You talk too much nonsense." An intense battle intent radiated from the demon emperor.

Emperor Yu glanced at one of the experts beside him. That expert flashed by, moving in the direction of a mountain some distance away. A moment later, the clouds atop the mountain started surging, it was actually a terrifying grand formation.

After the clouds dispersed, a gigantic diagram could be seen there, sealing this space. Emperor Yu stretched his hand out as a golden object twinkled in his hand. It was actually a golden arrow that radiated a towering sharpness.

"Swish~" The sound of an arrow piercing through air could be heard. The arrow shuttled through space and shot into the diagram in an instant, creating a loud explosive sound. The entire world seemed to change as the ancient mountain covered in mist, which was pointed out by the Jiang Clan's immortal emperor from before, appeared in the vision of everyone present. The immortal emperors instantly sent streams of their immortal senses into it, however they only felt a mysterious force blocking their probing.

"Bzz!" A raging wind kick up as demonic qi filled the air. An incomparably resplendent golden light enveloped this space as the demon emperor shot through the air with inconceivable speed, instantly stepping into the ancient mountain. The eyes of the other immortal emperors flashed as they too, prepared to act.

But at this very instant, a torrential might swept out of the mountain. The golden condor demon emperor instantly flew up into the skies, wanting to evade it. Boundless golden light illuminated this entire space as an all-out annihilation palm imprint shot out, blotting out the sun.

The demon emperor roared as he was forced back several hundred miles away. Over there, thunderous booms rang out. Fissures and cracks could be seen on the ground and the mountains in that area had been completely shattered.

"ROAR!" The demon emperor let out deafening roars, the supreme might radiating from him made everyone in the surroundings with a lower cultivation base feel pressured to grovel and prostate on the ground. A single palm imprint from the ancient mountain had obstructed and forced back the demon emperor.

Emperor Yu's eyes gleamed with light as he swept his gaze over everyone. "The divine essence of God's Hand is within this ancient mountain. But even so, I'm afraid none of the immortal emperors here would be able to enter."

Chapter 1062: Changes in the Situation

A raging wind gusted by, as a golden light flashed. The golden condor demon emperor returned. His countenance was extremely sharp, glaring at Emperor Yu.

"Why are you looking at me in this manner? I'm not the one who told you to go in, you wanted to enter there yourself." Emperor Yu calmly replied. He then continued, "Everyone here is an extraordinary individual. Since you all want the secret art so badly, I shall allow you all to obtain it. But don't blame me if you fail to comprehend, that would truly be ridiculous."

"What is in the ancient mountain?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked up and asked.

The gazes of everyone turned to Emperor Yu. It seems that it wouldn't be so easy to obtain the secret art God's Hand. Even if Emperor Yu allowed them to comprehend as they will, it was extremely difficult.

"I've said before that I'm only the protector of this secret art. God's Hand is something left behind by Senior Emperor Yi. If any of you can comprehend the divine essence, you may have a chance to anoint your head with the purest cream, gaining instant enlightenment. But let me remind you guys again that the ancient mountain is not so easy to gain access to. The stronger your cultivation base is, the more powerful the resistance would be. The reason for this is because the stronger you are the more real it would be, akin to a real attack from God's Hand aimed right at you."

Emperor Yu's eyes gradually turned sharp. Since these people wished to obtain God's Hand, he might as well take advantage of this and fully reveal it to the public. There was even a young man among these people who managed to comprehend the rudimentary form of God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, it would depend on one's fate and destiny. If someone was able to obtain this inheritance, he as the protector, would also be able to let go of all this.

"Emperor Yi was merely an ancient character. How can the immortal sense he left behind stop us?" The Violet Emperor stood there with unwillingness etched on his face. His eyes flickered with ambition as he exuded even more imposingness, staring right at the ancient mountain.

"I don't wish to repeat myself. The complete God's Hand is right before your eyes. If you have the ability, just go ahead and obtain it. There's no need to waste words. I also know that you all have come from afar, and probably wouldn't have the patience to banter with this old man." Emperor Yu casually spoke. The Violet Emperor's silhouette flashed as he appeared at the entrance of the ancient mountain.

Violet qi rose from the east, purple rays of light filled the skies. The figure of the Violet Emperor was like a divinity that contained boundless might. He took a step out, moving towards the ancient mountain.

His silhouette vanished directly from sight as he entered the mountain.

A formless pressure emanated from the ancient mountain. For the surrounding area of a thousand miles, the hearts of everyone were shaking.

Within the ancient mountain, violet light flashed as a supreme might enveloped the space. Despite being far away, the people at the God Hand Mountain Manor could feel the earth beneath their feet quaking endlessly as fissures opened up on the ground.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying stifling aura instantly gushed outwards. The sound of a thunderous blast boomed out. They had no way to see what was happening in the interior of the ancient mountain. After some time, boundless violet light shot up into the skies as the silhouette of the Violet Emperor appeared there, in an extremely miserable state. His eyes gleamed with purple light, and was staring at the ancient mountain with an incredibly ugly expression on his face.

"Even the Violet Emperor couldn't gain entry?" The hearts of the crowd shuddered. If the Violet Emperor couldn't even enter, most probably none of the immortal emperors present here today would be able to enter.

The Violet Emperor wasn't convinced, he tried to enter again and as he stepped inside, that terrifying stifling aura gushed outwards once more. Not long after, the Violet Emperor was blasted back once more. This time around, he didn't continue to persist but chose to return to the mountain manor with an ugly expression on his face.

"You go in and try it." The Violet Emperor spoke to an immortal king subordinate. That person nodded and stepped out, moving towards the ancient mountain.

The gazes of everyone turned over, all focused on that immortal king.

And at this moment, another terrifying sound of collision rang out. Although it wasn't as intense as before, the sound still caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. Not long after, that immortal king expert was forced back by the force. He coughed out a mouth of blood but the injuries weren't fatal.

An ancient mountain that could block the Violet Emperor's entry, yet it couldn't kill an immortal king? Emperor Yu didn't say anything but it was obvious that the stronger the cultivation base one had, the more amount of resistance one would face.

"Xiao Emperor, how about letting your daughter attempt it?" Zi Daolong glanced at Xiao Lengyue as he spoke. Xiao Lengyue's cultivation base was the lowest among everyone here, at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. She hasn't ascended to immortality yet.

The gaze of Xiao Emperor stiffened as he hesitated. The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed with an imposingness, impatient at the hesitation. Despite them both being immortal emperors, the Violet Emperor's cultivation base was higher than his.

Hence, immortal emperors might be immortal emperors. But in the eyes of the Violet Emperor, weaker immortal emperors were no different to immortal kings. In the Immortal Emperor Realm, if you were stronger than others by just a single level, you had enough power to suppress them completely.

"Father, I shall attempt it." Xiao Lengyue stated. The Xiao Emperor only nodded then. "I will bring you over."

As he spoke, the Xiao Emperor brought Xiao Lengyue along as he headed towards the ancient mountain, depositing her just outside of it.

Right now, there was no aura emanating out from the ancient mountain. The Xiao Emperor saw his daughter slowly advancing step-by-step towards the entrance with nothing out of the ordinary happening. His gaze then turned to the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor, feeling incredibly astonished and shocked in his heart.

"My daughter doesn't seem to have encountered any resistance and she is already inside the ancient mountain." The Xiao Emperor spoke.

"Not feeling any resistance indicates that it's useless even if she entered." Emperor Yu casually smiled. "The divine essence of the secret art God's Hand is within. If she can't even sense the divine essence, what business does she have inside there?"

"In that case, immortal kings and immortal foundation characters are the most suitable to enter the ancient mountain?" An immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked. Emperor Yu smiled, "Any character of any cultivation realm is suitable to enter. God's Hand is just before your eyes. It will depend on your fate to see if you would be able to comprehend it. However, let me warn all of you, since everyone wants this so much, I have opened the door and allowed everyone to come into contact with the secret art of Senior Emperor Yi. I don't need any of your gratitude, but if the disciples or descendants of any of you are injured or even die here, you mustn't blame it on this old man. If not, that would simply be ridiculous."

"As long as you stay here in sight of everyone, we won't blame you if the people of our clan meet some mishaps after they entered." An immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke, his words causing the other immortal emperors to nod in agreement as their eyes gleamed sharply.

That's right. Emperor Yu needed to remain out here in the open within their sights. Who knows if he could control the power within the ancient mountain?

"Okay, I will stay here then. Everyone, please feel free to attempt it." Emperor Yu wasn't bothered about the other party's outrageous request. He carefreely continued, "Lu, go prepare a banquet here. This old man shall welcome these guests from afar."

"Roger." Butler Lu nodded, he then went and relayed the command to the servants of the manor. Not long after, tables were set up and food and wine were served.

Emperor Yu sat there, smiling as he watched the changes in the situation.

"Everyone, please feel free to join me." Emperor Yu waved his hands casually, exuding a relaxed demeanor.

The other immortal emperors weren't as tranquil as Emperor Yu. They respectively commanded the immortal kings under them to probe the ancient mountain. Not only them, many immortal kings of the other major powers of the Southern Region also attempted it. Thunderous booming sounds of collision rang out unceasingly as those immortal kings were blasted outwards, failing to gain entry. There were even many who were injured and this was only them attempting to breach the entrance of the ancient mountain. They had yet to enter the depths of it and had no idea what secrets are within.

Immortal kings couldn't get in, they could only try out with immortal foundation experts. And as expected, because immortal foundation experts' cultivation bases are weaker, the resistance they met, were weaker as well. Some were forced back, but some succeeded in entering.

After time and time of experimenting, they finally seemed to see hints the rule in this ancient mountain.

At this moment, the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan were seated together enjoying the banquet. Nanfeng Guhong stared at the surrounding as she spoke in a low voice, "It is not so easy to obtain God's Hand."

"It's a secret art of an ancient emperor. It naturally wouldn't be so easy to comprehend." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Can you see through it?" Nanfeng Guhong's gaze turned to Qin Wentian.

"Senior, before this Emperor Yu said that the divine essence of the secret art is within the ancient mountain but the stronger one is, the more powerful the resistance in the form of an attack they would face when they attempt to enter. But this means that they also have the opportunity to comprehend more things. For those with weaker cultivations, they are able to enter easily but they won't be able to see anything. What use is there then? Hence if one wants to obtain the secret art, immortal kings and immortal foundation experts are the most suitable choice. But if they wish to comprehend it, they would first have to endure a power far beyond their cultivation level blasting at them." Qin Wentian spoke.

"I don't think so. If the truth is according to what you say, wouldn't there be no solution? I believe that since Emperor Yi left his inheritance here, he must have truly wanted to find a successor and wouldn't waste the time of people. Only those with true abilities can enter the depths of the ancient mountain, gaining the qualifications to probe the mysteries of the secret art. However, merely this entrance has already obstructed so many people." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke. Her thoughts were what the other immortal emperors were thinking. They had already prepared to dispatch the most elite people of their sects or clans, including their descendants.

"Oh, let me remind all the immortal emperors. If your immortal sense is activated within the ancient mountain, you will instantly feel the resistance caused by the divine essence of God's Hand. However, your immortal sense lacks the power of your true body and is far inferior. The strands of protective immortal sense on your descendants and disciples would be wiped away instantly and hence, all of you better be careful when you consider the choice of sending your elite disciples and descendants inside." Emperor Yu laughed, his words causing many of the immortal emperors present to gaze coldly at him.

Although it was so, they had no other choices. One can only cultivate the secret art by entering the mountain. There was an opportunity within, and sending their descendants in personally would be the best choice. The divine essence wasn't a cultivation technique inscribed in a manual, there was no way to bring it out save for comprehending the profound mysteries of it within the mountain.

"Ziyu, do you wish to enter?" The immortal emperor of the Jiang Clan asked.

"Since there's an opportunity present, I naturally would choose to take it." Jiang Ziyu's eyes gleamed sharply.

"Good. I've already told the clan to send more heaven chosen over to accompany you in entering the ancient mountain." The Jiang Clan immortal emperor stated. Not only him, the Ying Clan was doing the same as well.

"I'm afraid they would send for reinforcements. My Southern Phoenix Clan will also send more geniuses over to enter the ancient mountain. You guys should continue to comprehend the God's Hand energy so that there would be a higher chance of success." Nanfeng Guhong stated. The reappearance of God's Hand in the Southern Region, clearly triggered a huge wave of commotion.

After several days, even more experts arrived at the God Hand Mountain Manor. Emperor Yu was still as carefree as before, idling chatting leisurely as though all this had nothing to do with him. He was like an uninvolved spectator, content to stare at the changes in the situation.

After a few more days, even the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya arrived, both appearing at the same time. There were also some people whom Qin Wentian had never met before, but they were all extraordinary characters with cultivation bases at the different levels of the Immortal Foundation Realm.

Chapter 1063: Stepping into the Ancient Mountain

The experts gathered in the God Hand Mountain Manor increased in number. The immortal emperors present attempted many times and understood that immortal foundation experts were the best choice to try it. Only they had a chance to enter the depths of the ancient mountain, and comprehend the divine essence of God's Hand, obtaining the full complete version. Hence, they summoned many immortal foundation people from their sects and clans.

In fact. right now there were already immortal foundation experts that had entered the ancient mountain. But these people could only walk near the boundary of the entrance and had no way to enter deeper. Only a rare few supreme geniuses among them had vanished from the perception and vision of the crowd, managing to advance into the depths of the mountain.

Qin Wentian was in no hurry. He was sitting cross-legged, staring at the diagram of God's Hand formed by Emperor Yu as he silently continued to perceive and comprehend.

Leaving aside immortal emperors and immortal kings who had extraordinary comprehension prowess, at the level of immortal foundation, Qin Wentian believed that there's no one here who had a deeper understand of God's Hand compared to him. After all, he is the only one who had cultivated the rudimentary form of this secret art before and could already unleash its power. His comprehension towards the complete God's Hand got deeper and deeper as he learned of more principles behind the transformations and how to manifest them

Emperor Yu was as carefree as ever, sitting in a pavilion enjoying the banquet. No matter how many people arrived at the mountain manor, he didn't seem to care at all, allowing them to do what they wanted. It was like all of this had nothing to do with him.

"Ziyu, are you not entering?" The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked Jiang Ziyu who was currently sitting cross-legged. There were already many who stepped into the ancient mountain, including people from the Ying Clan. However, Jiang Ziyu seemed content to wait.

"There's no hurry, I wish to comprehend the energy from God's Hand more first. The more familiar I am, the more advantageous it would be when it comes to comprehending the divine essence. In addition, I'm waiting for one person to enter first." Jiang Ziyu spoke in a low voice while glancing at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was someone who had cultivated God's Hand once before. Since Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry, why should he be in a hurry?

"In that case I will get the other members of our Jiang Clan to wait with you." The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan spoke. Although there were other geniuses of the Jiang Clan present, Jiang Ziyu's talent was the highest and his status among these people was the highest as well. If anyone could comprehend God's Hand, Jiang Ziyu would be the one who had the greatest hope. The other geniuses of the Jiang Clan were here merely to assist him.

Nanfeng Guhong wasn't in a rush too. She stared at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi and she planned to ask the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan to accompany them both when they entered.

Qin Wentian spent a few more days in comprehension. His body faintly shimmered with immortal light but there was a huge transformation in his body. Numerous complex runes appeared on top of his immortal foundation as they transformed into different kinds of runic diagrams, filling him with extreme energy, and would permeate the entire area if he didn't suppress them. However, he seemed to be lacking a single step. This was like the time when he went to the underground palace with Xiao Lengyue. Only the form of God's Hand was there, it was not until he learned the oracular chant and comprehended the divine essence from the blood-colored runes did he finally discover how to activate the rudimentary form of God's Hand.

The secret should really be inside the ancient mountain.

Today, a mysterious figure appeared at the God Hand Mountain Manor. There was a gigantic huge black hound that exuded a terrifying balefulness who came here together with this person. The eyes of the hound shone with a fearsome phantom-like light, causing chills in the hearts of everyone when they looked at it.

The person beside this black hound wore simple long robes and exuded a mysterious aura. His features and age couldn't be seen as there was a mysterious bronze mask obscuring his face. However his eyes that were revealed, were immeasurably deep and cold, one could feel a sense of supreme sharpness from them. But even so, one could also tell that this person shouldn't be old and should be a young man. His cultivation base was only at the immortal foundation level.

Jiang Ziyu glanced at this mysterious newcomer. His eyes turned incomparably terrifying, shining with a bright light as he wanted to see past all the mysteries surrounding this new arrival. At the same time, the masked young man sensed Jiang Ziyu's gaze as he too, looked over to him. Jiang Ziyi only saw a pair of eyes containing a formless shield-type energy, blocking his perception completely. He had no way to see through this masked young man.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes flickered, he didn't expect there would be someone like this here. Things were getting more and more interesting.

The mysterious masked young man glanced at everyone before closing his eyes in meditation. Everyone saw that he was alone and didn't really bother with him. In fact there were even people who silently sneered, thinking that this young man had nothing better to do, wanting to act mysterious. What a waste of time.

At this moment Qin Wentian stood up. Several people turned their gazes onto him only to see him nodding his head to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya.

"You seem to be living very well in the Southern Phoenix Clan." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled when he saw the many beauties beside Qin Wentian.

"Not too bad. The Southern Phoenix Clan really takes good care of me." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, seems like your harvest this trip isn't little. Anyway, it's about time for you to enter." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded as his gaze turned to the ancient mountain. Stepping out, he moved in that direction.

Nanfeng Yunxi and the others from the Southern Phoenix Clan followed after. The group of young geniuses beside the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya also stepped out, preparing to enter the ancient mountain.

Jiang Ziyu stood up as he commanded, "Let's go."

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Jiang Clan also moved towards the ancient mountain.

Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian's silhouette as his eyes gleamed with coldness. Following which, he and the other experts from the immortal emperor-ranked powers also moved out at the same time. It was like because of Qin Wentian's actions, it triggered everyone to act as well.

After all the immortal foundation characters entered the ancient mountain. That mysterious masked young man gently stroked the fur of the black hound before leading it together with him as they walked towards the ancient mountain.

Very swiftly, only immortal kings and emperors remained here, as well as some who failed to gain entry to the mountain.

"With so many geniuses coming here to seek good fortune, there would surely be some that died within. In addition, there are also descendants of many of you entering there, so let me remind you that if they unfortunately die in there, don't blame this old man for it. This is the road you all have chosen." Emperor Yu spoke, his tone was filled with indifference.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor snorted coldly. Among his descendants, Zi Daoyang was the youngest with the lowest cultivation base. As for his other sons and daughters, they were no longer at the immortal foundation realm. This time around, he sent a nephew with outstanding talent into the ancient mountain.

"Naturally. There would surely be some who die within." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke as he turned his gaze over to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Eastern Sage. Who do you think would die if Qin Wentian encountered Dongsheng Ting inside there alone?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes flickered with coldness, "Qin Wentian would die."

"Is that so? But I heard that your precious son Dongsheng Ting didn't even have the courage to fight one-on-one against Qin Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord mocked. "Bai Wuya told me that back when you went to his particle world for disciple recruitment purposes, Qin Wentian was merely a low-level ascendant while your son Dongsheng Ting was already a high up and lofty immortal foundation expert. Your son is truly trash, he doesn't even dare to fight? Such a coward, let's hope he can walk out of the ancient mountain alive."

The expression on Eastern Sage's face turned extremely cold as a tyrannical might exuded from him. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed coldly, "What? You want to fight me now?"

"Thousand Transformations, let's hope that you can continue to be so arrogant." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor threatened. He then turned to Bai Wuya, his eyes gleaming with coldness. Back then during the war in the particle world, if it wasn't for Bai Wuya interfering, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would have already decimated the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others successfully stepped through the entrance and were already in the ancient mountain. There seemed to be a marvelous energy in the atmosphere inside the mountain.

However right now, all of a sudden, a rushing sound rang out as an ethereal gigant palm imprint appeared out of nowhere, ferociously blasting towards them.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation gushed forth with might as he activated God's Hand, blasting a palm strike towards that gigantic ethereal palm imprint.

The others here also experienced the impact, but when they fought back against the ethereal palm imprint, the repulsion effect wasn't as strong as that of Qin Wentian.

"What secrets lie within this mountain exactly?" Qin Wentian mused. As he took another step forward, the motes of marvelous energy in here interweaved together and formed another palm imprint that shone with divine light. Another burst of rushing sound rang out as the giant palm smashed into Qin Wentian. At the instant of impact, a bolt of lightning went off in Qin Wentian's mind. That was precisely the energy of the giant palm that struck him earlier.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body trembled violently. He gave a low groan of misery as his countenance turned somewhat pale.

This unfathomable ancient mountain was simply terrifying.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen also encountered attacks, yet the power in those attacks weren't as intense as Qin Wentian. Although it was uncomfortable, they could endure it and there was no problem for them to enter the ancient mountain. This was something the immortal emperors had deduced after attempting many times. Immortal foundation characters were the most suitable people to enter the ancient mountain.

Jiang Ziyu and his group were behind Qin Wentian. He waited for Qin Wentian to enter before doing so himself. His eyes shone with a terrifying golden light as he radiated a towering might. A white tiger manifested and rushed out with thunderous roars, defending against something. Evidently, his eyes could see something others could not. He saw traces of the divine essence.

"How strange. Despite me being at the immortal foundation realm, I can already see some traces of the divine essence. If immortal emperors could enter, wouldn't they be able to see through everything? Also, it seems that the more you can see, the stronger the force in those conjured attacks against you would be. Immortal emperors might not even be able to withstand the brunt of a full-powered attack. These ancient emperors truly lived up to their reputation, they are too terrifying." Jiang Ziyu silently mused, he became much more cautious than before, and didn't dare to activate his heavenly vision technique of the buddhist path casually.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the back view of Qin Wentian. To him, the main purpose of entering here was to kill Qin Wentian.

Behind Dongsheng Ting and his comrades, the mysterious masked young man closed his eyes and sealed away all his six senses as he slowly proceeded on. He didn't encounter any resistance. The reason he was here, wasn't for God's Hand.

"Although we were attacked, the formless intent of those attacks would gush into our mind, allowing us to sense the divine essence. Truly, it bears a hint of resemblance to the form of God's Hand which Emperor Yu showed us earlier." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a low voice. She then continued, "However, the distance between the true God's Hand and this is simply too far apart. I'm afraid that to many people, they are all risking their lives in this expedition for nothing."

"This is indeed so." Qin Wentian nodded. "Everyone, it is better to be more careful."

As they spoke, they continued advancing into the depths of the ancient mountain. In front of them were many experts who also chose to enter the mountain. All their steps were filled with cautiousness, advancing at a very slow pace.

Chapter 1064: Desire to Kill

As the experts headed deeper into the mountains, there gradually were some who could no longer endure the resistance attacks and were forced to stop.

This ancient mountain seemed endlessly deep, and was incredibly mysterious. There would be strange sounds drifting out from within occasionally, similar to the music of the Great Dao. The sounds caused the people in here to tremble involuntarily, as though shocked by lightning.

Yet, Qin Wentian felt something calling out to him as he continued advancing inwards. The divine essence of God's Hand permeated the entire atmosphere.

His eyes glanced at a certain peak and instantly, Qin Wentian felt as though he was mired in an illusion. On that peak, a gigantic diagram in the form of a human could be seen. The diagram was shimmering with fearsome might and all of a sudden, a terrifying palm imprint shot out. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, as though he wanted to see through this palm imprint. Stepping out, the entire energy in his body erupted as immortal light from his immortal foundation surrounded the area. God's Hand was activated as he blasted a palm strike of his own outwards.

"BOOM!" The space trembled. Force from the impact that was powerful enough that it could flatten a mountain and overturn oceans radiated outwards. Qin Wentian continued staring ahead, his terrifying eyes were as though they wanted to see through everything, including the mysteries of the runic diagram. Right now, a marvelous energy birthed in his body as boundless runes flowed endlessly.

Rumbling sounds filled the air, as numerous palm imprints blasted forth from the diagram, containing an all-out annihilative might, aiming at him. The demon sword appeared in Qin Wentian's hand, radiating an overwhelming demonic energy as the power from his God's Hand infused within. The immortal energy from his immortal foundation was channelled into it as well. With a thunderous slash, it seemed like a great roc shot out, mercilessly shattering the numerous palm imprints smashing towards him.

Qin Wentian slowly flew upwards, soaring into the air.

At this moment, a marvelous stream of energy streamed into him, directly ringing out in his mind like a bolt of lightning. The diagram he saw in his mind's eye grew clearer by several times but the demon sword in his hand didn't stop slashing out. Finally, the divine essence in this area grew fainter and fainter but the light in Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed even more brightly with a divine glow.

Qin Wentian then kept his demon sword. When he turned his head, he realized the other experts were still resisting the attacks. Evidently, he was not the only one who could sense the divine essence here.

"Shengge." At this moment, a voice drifted over from ahead. Nanfeng Shengge turned her gaze over only to see Kong Ye and Zong Zhan standing there, glancing at her. The person who spoke was Kong Ye. "Shengge, there seems to be traces of a Grand Dao here, they are able to transform into attacks and blast us. Do you want to travel together with us?"

"It's fine, we have many people with us." Nanfeng Shengge smiled and shook her head. Kong Ye glanced at Qin Wentian as well as the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan as he nodded, not saying anything more.

"Let's continue." Qin Wentian spoke when he saw everyone stopping. They headed deeper into the depths of the mountain. Other than the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the people brought here by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya were close to them as well.

Behind them, were people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor Sect. Among these people, Dongsheng Ting and another young man was in the lead. That other young man was none other than the nephew of the Violet Emperor. His name was Zi Yunwu and he had outstanding talent. The Violet Emperor heavily regards this nephew of his and has taught him some of his secret arts which caused Zi Yunwu to be extremely powerful.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu conspicuously followed behind Qin Wentian. Their gazes flickered with coldness when they glanced at Qin Wentian. This caused a mysterious smile to appear on Jiang Ziyu's face. He was somewhere in their surroundings and it seems like there would soon be some good drama to watch in the ancient mountains. He only needed to wait for the show.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze would occasionally glance at the mysterious masked young man who was advancing forward with his eyes closed. This man was travelling with the black hound and was heading off in a direction where there were no others.

"Sir, do you want to travel together? We can take care of each other if trouble arises." Jiang Ziyu spoke, staring at the mysterious masked young man.

"No thanks." The masked young man replied in a faint tone with no fluctuations. Jiang Ziyu smiled, he wasn't bothered by the rejection.

...……

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian and the others had entered the ancient mountain for three days.

During these three days, the atmosphere at the God Hand Mountain Manor was as calm as before. Emperor Yu gave the order to extend the banquet to entertain the people here. Everyone was welcome to join.

The Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the others didn't leave. All the immortal emperors had sent people affiliated to them into the ancient mountain. They were naturally waiting for good news from their subordinates.

"Emperor Yu, was this ancient mountain truly left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" The Violet Emperor stared at Emperor Yu as he asked.

"Naturally." Emperor Yu nodded with a smile. "If not, how can an ancient mountain obstruct you, the great Violet Emperor from entering even though you wanted to?"

"What cultivation realm did Emperor Yi reach exactly?" The Violet Emperor asked.

"You should have heard of it before." Emperor Yu smiled. "Being able to dominate the entire immortal realms in an era, only one who is at that realm, would be able to do so. Even though you are a peak-level immortal emperor, you most probably wouldn't be able to even withstand a single strike from him."

"Hmph." A look of unhappiness appeared on the Violet Emperor's face. Although he knew Emperor Yu's words were true, he was confident that sooner or later, he would too, break through to that realm.

"Emperor Yu, Ancient Emperor Yi left the divine essence of his secret art inside the ancient mountain. This indicates that one would only be able to obtain the inheritance if they enter within. It would be useless to kidnap the one who obtains God's Hand. Seems like Emperor Yi heavily regards this secret art and was worried that his successor would encounter misfortune." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed.

"For heaven-defying secret arts like God's Hand, other than some unique secret techniques, which other secret arts would be easy to cultivate? An example is the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art of the Violet Emperor. Could it be that you can easily learn it just by kidnapping his descendants? If things were so simple, wouldn't things be extremely dangerous for the descendants of the Violet Emperor? This is the same for the Jiang Clan and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Who else would still dare to roam the immortal realms?" Emperor Yu laughed coldly. "Eastern Sage, stop talking nonsense."

"Emperor Yu, it seems like you are trying to hide something." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled casually. "According to what I know, a junior of the latter generations managed to comprehend and cultivate the rudimentary form of God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors. You opening up the ancient mountain, does that have something to do with this junior?"

"You are trying to ask if my actions were for him alone right?" Emperor Yu smiled. "The complete version of God's Hand has been displayed before all of your eyes. You guys are immortal emperors, yet you are still suspecting this? How truly ridiculous."

"I'm merely just wondering, please don't take offense at that. I naturally believe you. If not, if you really opened up the ancient mountain for a single junior, wouldn't that be a waste of effort? The recently resurfaced God's Hand would disappear in the immortal realms once again. That would really be too much of a pity." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly added. Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's eyes flashed when they heard that. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord then spoke, "Eastern Sage, are you boasting again?"

"Boasting?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor drank a cup of wine as he smiled, "I wonder if you still have a protective strand of immortal sense on him. If you have, you would naturally be able to see what happens when he dies. Sadly, the ancient mountain would exterminate all immortal senses almost instantly. You won't be able to save Qin Wentian."

"Eastern Sage, as an immortal emperor, you actually went all out to ensure the death of a junior who recently stepped into the immortal foundation realm. In fact, you even needed to scheme so much, I truly feel shame for you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. From the tone of Eastern Sage, it seems that he was exceedingly confident in being able to kill Qin Wentian. Most probably, those disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were sent into the ancient mountain to kill Qin Wentian under the pretext of trying to obtain God's Hand.

...

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others already entered the depths of the ancient mountain. Over here, small peaks could be seen everywhere. This mysterious ancient mountain seemed to have no end to it. During these few days, Qin Wentian and the others had comprehended several different kinds of energy as they faced different attacks. The number of experts in here dwindled as well. And the deeper they headed into the ancient mountain, the more profound the divine essence would be. In fact, because they couldn't even comprehend the existence of the divine essence, there were many among them who were no longer facing any resistance from the ancient mountain. For the remaining, their hearts would shudder occasionally, they could faintly sense a terrifying and mysterious energy permeating the atmosphere here.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and the others came before a vast mountain rampart. In the center, a narrow path could be seen but instead of rushing in, Qin Wentian was staring at the mountain rampart in a daze. There was a runic diagram inscribed on the rampart which manifested ancient runic words that endlessly brand themselves into Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness. These ancient runic words transformed into boundless streams of energy, ravaging his body from within.

Upon circulating the energy from the rudimentary form of God's Hand, those ancient runic words grew clearer in his mind. His immortal foundation radiated light as the runes transformed into even stronger attacks that blasted him from within.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Qin Wentian only felt his body shaking unceasingly from the impact of those attacks. Cracking sounds even rang out from his bones as his countenance grew pale. Also, the more he circulated the energy of the rudimentary God's Hand, the more fearsome these attacks seemed to be. He felt that his body was being lacerated apart bit by bit.

"If one wants to cultivate God's Hand, one can only do so if one has a supremely strong physique." Qin Wentian mused. The people in the surroundings also attempted to comprehend this but at this very moment, Qin Wentian felt a trace of killing intent lock onto him. He turned abruptly and soon after, he saw Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu leading their experts to surround him and his comrades.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. Dongsheng Ting and the others kept following behind him. How could Qin Wentian not know what their plans were? He has been waiting, he wanted to see what capabilities Dongsheng Ting had exactly.

The experts on both sides were quite numerous. Before the start of battle, it was unknown which side would be victorious.

"Now, even if you wish to exit, it is no longer possible." Dongsheng Ting icily spoke, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Where does your confidence come from?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with killing intent. He wanted Dongsheng Ting dead as well.

Dongsheng Ting turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and the others from the Southern Phoenix Clan. "Everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan, I don't wish to make things difficult for you guys. This is a personal grudge between Qin Wentian and us. If you don't interfere, you are welcome to stand aside and watch."

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Dongsheng Ting, "Qin Wentian's matters are the matters of my Southern Phoenix Clan."

"In that case, we would have to offend the holy successor then." Dongsheng Ting coldly spoke. Numerous beams of immortal light flashed as those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect took out immortal weapons. Qin Wentian, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, all took out immortal weapons as well.

Right now, there were people of all levels of the Immortal Foundation Realm here. Once a chaotic battle starts, things would get extremely dangerous.

Dongsheng Ting waved his hands as a fearsome-looking spinning disk containing many complicated runes appeared in his hands. It gave off a feeling of unfathomability and as Dongsheng Ting channeled immortal energy into it, the spinning disk started to release streams of silvery light that radiated an intense absorption might, intending on absorbing everything. Qin Wentian's demon sword hummed incessantly, it felt a little out of control and was about to fly off from his hand.

"Get over here!" Dongsheng Ting roared. The spinning wheel grew larger in size as the silvery strands of light shot out. With a loud swishing noise, the immortal weapon in the hands of a maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan flew straight away from her hand, directly into the direction of the spinning wheel!

...……

Chapter 1065: To Lure

"Devouring immortal weapons?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he directly slashed out with his demon sword, borrowing the force from the attraction. A beam of sword light ripped through the air. Dongsheng Ting snorted coldly. He stepped out as the spinning wheel in his hand shone as bright as ever. The energy of the demon sword slash was directly absorbed into the wheel, devoured cleanly.

At the same time, a strong attraction force wanted to absorb the demon sword away. Qin Wentian's expression changed as he roared, "Keep your immortal weapons!"

As the sound of his voice faded, his comrades all instantly kept their immortal weapons. The people from the Southern Phoenix Clan had unsightly expressions while those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Sect gradually circled around them, trapping them with immortal weapons in their hands.

"Qin Wentian, this ancient mountain shall be your burial grounds." Dongsheng Ting spoke coldly. The gigantic spinning wheel before him radiated a terrifying absorption force. The law energy from it could easily envelop this space, sealing Qin Wentian's options to use immortal weapons. In fact, the spinning wheel was even able to devour the immortal energy from their immortal foundations.

If that's the case, Dongsheng Ting and his side would be in a position of invincibility.

"Your preparations are truly sufficient. Seems like this is an immortal weapon given to you by old dog Eastern Sage, especially to deal with me." Qin Wentian spoke as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. The spinning wheel alone was able to counter all their immortal weapons. This caused Qin Wentian and his comrades to be much more vulnerable in comparison.

"Your life is going to end yet your mouth is still so cheap. No one can save you in this ancient mountain. KILL HIM!" Dongsheng Ting roared as the experts on his side surged towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, the nephew of the Violet Emperor, Zi Yunwu, also waved his hand as the experts from the Violet Sect also lunged forward.

Jiang Ziyu and the experts from the Jiang Clan stayed at the back to watch the drama. Things were finally heating up.

"Everyone disperse!" Qin Wentian retreated when he saw powerful killing beams shot by immortal weapons aiming for him. Everyone understood Qin Wentian's intention. Under such circumstances, they would only be sitting ducks if the gathered. The best plan was to spread out as wide as possible, making it difficult for Dongsheng Ting and his comrades to launch attacks that could easily wipe them out.

"KILL QIN WENTIAN!" Dongsheng Ting icily shouted. With a wave of his hand, his flying boat was powered by wind law energy and directly shot towards Qin Wentian. The numerous experts around him stepped on that boat as they soared towards the direction of Qin Wentian. This caused Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes to stiffen, many of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts had very high cultivation bases, far surpassing Qin Wentian. In addition, they were using immortal weapons to deal with Qin Wentian alone. It was clear they wanted Qin Wentian to die, using their full strength to crush him.

"Stop them." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. She once again flew towards Qin Wentians' direction. Combat abruptly broke out, and immortal might ravaged the area, creating a fearsome tempest in this space.

The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan all gathered their strength and erupted forth with immortal might, forming a gigantic phoenix shadow dome, painting the sky red with scorching flames, protecting them.

"Qin Wentian come in here." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian. Dongsheng Ting and the others wanted to kill Qin Wentian alone. They didn't dare to act to kill her and the Southern Phoenix Clan's members.

Qin Wentian's expression showed an intense coldness. Dongsheng Ting waited until they were in the depths of the ancient mountain before acting, wanting to seal all his paths of retreat. However, he had allowed Dongsheng Ting to follow behind him. Didn't Dongsheng Ting realize that Qin Wentian was allowing him to do so, wanting to lure him into a trap?

"RUMBLE" Fearsome sounds rang out. Fearsome attacks were launched by Dongsheng Ting's subordinates, breaking apart the great phoenix shadow protecting the Southern Phoenix Clan's members. They had no choice but to retreat and without using immortal weapons, it was clear that they were at a disadvantage.

But at this moment, Dongsheng Ting suddenly felt an intense crisis of impending doom. A sword beam directly shot towards him, causing his expression to drastically change. He raised his hand and used the spinning wheel to block it. The sword beam bounced off the wheel, and an expert beside Dongsheng Ting screamed as his face was torn apart. The splash damage of the sword beam was redirected beside him.

Their attacks slowed, Dongsheng Ting also halted as his subordinates vigilantly crowded around him, preparing to guard him.

"Chi…" Another surge of sword qi descended, generating a beam of golden light. There wasn't much commotion but the power it radiated was extremely tyrannical. Space was all cleaved apart as the power of the sword beam swept over everything,

An expert beside Dongsheng Ting took out an ancient gigantic shield and rushed in front of him, blocking the attacks for everyone. However, an instant later, it felt like a bolt of thunder had hit the shield. The powerful impact forced everyone backwards, and only now did they clear see who the one who was attacking them. It was a young man that exuded an extreme sharpness, causing a fearsome sword might to permeate the area around him.

"An expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." The eyes of the experts around Dongsheng Ting grew cold. The combat prowess of this man was too terrifying, he was able to slash out spatial sword attacks.

The moment this expert acted, the pressure on Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts lessened by a great deal. It made the recently erupted combat from a state of fiery explosion being dwindled to mere embers. The attacks of this expert weren't simply overwhelming powerful, he chose a good window to attack as well. The others couldn't help it and were forced to protect Dongsheng Ting.

Since they wanted to kill Qin Wentian, he would attack Dongsheng Ting.

Qin Wentian glanced at this person. This was the first time he saw this man but he knew that this person was on his side for sure. Because, this man was none other than one of the two disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm which Bai Wuya brought along. Also, this young man was an expert at the peak-level of immortal foundation.

"Send some men to deal with him." Dongsheng Ting glanced at the disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm as he spoke coldly. Several people around him exchanged glances and moments later, a few high-level immortal foundation experts walked towards that man with immortal weapons in their eyes. Although it was impossible for this man alone to change the tides of the battle, his attacking strength was too threatening, he could easily threaten the life of Dongsheng Ting and so, even if they can't kill him, they had to keep him occupied.

"Is it possible for you to kill Dongsheng Ting?" At this moment a voice drifted into Qin Wentian's ears. It was none other than a voice transmission from that disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"If no others interfere, there shouldn't be any problems." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, it's best not to split the battle here into several fronts. We will act together with people from the Southern Phoenix Clan to delay the opponents here. You have to leave and lure Dongsheng Ting away before finding an opportunity to finish him off." That person spoke again. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, this plan was feasible but it wouldn't be so easy to execute.

However if he could really lure Dongsheng Ting away, it means that the people here would once again be able to use their immortal weapons. If that's the case, it wouldn't be a problem for them to purposely drag the battle on.

"Go!" That person spoke. Qin Wentian abruptly turned and directly sprinted to the canyon behind him. Roc wings took form behind his back, he moved with the speed of lightning.

"WHERE DO YOU THINK YOU ARE FLEEING TO?" Dongsheng Ting, Zi Yunwu and an expert from the Xuan Emperor's Sect chased after Qin Wentian immediately when they saw he was attempting to flee. Scores of attacks were launched, opening up a path for them as they pursued him.

"Stop them." Nanfeng Yunxi commanded coldly. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan instantly went up to block. Dongsheng Ting and the others had no choice but to mobilize their men to obstruct the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and even so, there were still over ten experts including all of them who were frenziedly pursuing after Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered. She mounted on the puppet phoenix and sped towards the direction Qin Wentian was fleeing to.

"Hmph." Dongsheng Ting snorted coldly. They had an immortal-ranked flying boat of their own, the flying boat shuttled through space, rushing into the canyon ahead.

But at this moment, another expert suddenly appeared before them. It was none other than the other disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. A small hill could be seen in his hand and it was obvious that he wrenched it out on his way descending from the air, wanting to use it to block them.

An expert beside Dongsheng Ting punched out, generation a million strands of fist light that destroyed the hill into countless pieces of rubble. But at this moment, a sudden gravity force field appeared around them. Dongsheng Ting, Zi Yunwu and their comrades suddenly felt as though the weight of a mountain was boring down on them, making it extremely hard for them to act.

"BOOM!" The expert in front stepped out, his immortal might erupted forth while Dongsheng Ting commanded, "Go and kill him."

"You guys go to help them too." Zi Yunwu commanded his subordinates. They split some of their forces, engaging that disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm while Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting continued soaring through the air, chasing after Qin Wentian.

"GET DOWN!" The disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm's body gleamed with light as it was covered in indestructible stone armor. His palm grabbed the air as gigantic palm imprints containing a fearsome gravitation force manifested. Dongsheng Ting was unable to fly out of the force field in his flying boat and could only get down from it.

"GO DOWN AND KILL THIS MAN!" Dongsheng Ting roared in anger, staring at the canyon ahead. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi had already fled far away.

"Young master." His guard warned.

"Don't worry, there are only two people ahead. The few of us should be able to handle them." Dongsheng Ting sped up as he shouted, "Quickly!"

"Roger." The nearby guards all circulated their immortal energy and rushed towards the disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. At this moment, Dongsheng Ting and Zi Daoyang finally broke through the force field when that expert was distracted and continued down the canyon. Their eyes flickered with coldness as they continued pursuing Qin Wentian.

At the place of the main battle, Jiang Ziyu had a cold smile on his face as he observed the happenings. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect went all out when fighting against those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but they couldn't help but to hold back when fighting people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Because simply, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't dare to antagonize the Southern Phoenix Clan. In addition, now that Dongsheng Ting had left the area, immortal weapons could be used again. Their opponents had no trouble dragging the battle on here.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze then turned to Dongsheng Ting's back view as he spoke in a low voice, "Dongsheng Ting is finished."

"Dongsheng Ting should possess the advantage right." A person beside Jiang Ziyu spoke.

"That expert at the entrance of the canyon as well as the one who used the spatial sword technique earlier were the strongest among the people here. He was able to delay Dongsheng Ting from breaking out of the force field but he purposely chose not to, allowing Dongsheng Ting to chase after Qin Wentian. Most probably, Qin Wentian has a method to kill Dongsheng Ting." Jiang Ziyu faintly smiled, as though he had high hopes of Qin Wentian's chances of killing Dongsheng Ting.

His eyes turned around again but when he saw that the earlier mysterious figure had disappeared, his brows couldn't help but twitch. That masked young man had actually vanished silently in the midst of the chaotic combat. How interesting!

Chapter 1066: Who is the one at the end of the rope?

Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi was together with Qin Wentian, riding the puppet phoenix as they shuttled past the canyon. Other than the two of them, there was another female expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan. This female was someone in charge of protecting Nanfeng Yunxi and she has a very high cultivation base.

"There are three people catching up to us. Dongsheng Ting, and two from the Violet Emperor's faction. One of them has a low cultivation base, merely at the fourth-level. However, his status should be extraordinary and his protector is extremely powerful." The lady beside Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"In that case, Dongsheng Ting's guard must have been obstructed." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he spoke. "Will you be able to handle that person from the Violet Sect with the high level of cultivation?"

"If we both use immortal weapons, I don't dare to say for sure that I can defeat him but there should be no problem to delay him." She spoke.

"Good. In that case I would have to trouble senior to remain behind to stop the guard. You only need to obstruct him and leave Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu to me and Yunxi." Qin Wentian spoke.

"No problem." The female nodded. Her silhouette flickered as immortal might gushed forth from her. A fearsome image of a phoenix appeared in the air, obstructing the way. When Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu saw this, their eyes flickered. They mutually exchanged a glance, feeling that this matter was extremely troublesome. If they were obstructed here again, Qin Wentian might really give them the slip.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu, who was at the fourth-level of immortal foundation, felt that the two of them could handle Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi for sure. In addition, they had many immortal weapons at hand while their opponents wouldn't be able to use any. The two of them possessed an absolute advantage.

"Go deal with her. The two of us will continue chasing." Zi Yunwu didn't hesitate and commanded.

That person nodded. Zi Yunwu has many treasures on him, if he was together with Dongsheng Ting, the chances of failure was nil.

They continued speeding forth, and the flying boat they were on arced through the sky like a bolt of lightning. The female protector from the Southern Phoenix Clan was shocked by its speed. Since it came to this, her job was to delay the guard as long as possible.

"Under the circumstances of us not being able to use immortal weapons, we would be at a disadvantage if we fought two against two. Dongsheng Ting is the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and the other person seems to be a descendant of the Violet Emperor as well. The treasures on them would surely be in abundance." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke to Qin Wentian.

"I know." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let's continue on our way."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi didn't know what Qin Wentian was thinking but when she saw how confident he was, she felt certain that Qin Wentian would surely have a trump card capable of dealing with Dongsheng Ting.

"Qin Wentian, you won't be able to escape." From behind, a voice drifted over, echoing within the ancient mountain. Qin Wentian sped forward with even more speed and would occasionally encounter attacks generated by the divine essence. He had to guard his mind and steady his spirit to defend against the energy from the divine essence.

Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi finally arrived at a location with level ground. His silhouette flashed as he waved his hand. Instantly, a rumbling thunderous sound rang out as a majestic ancient city appeared before them. It was none other than the ancient and mobile Driftsnow City.

"Chi~!" Dongsheng Ting's flying boat directly broke through the air and arrived a few moments after them. The spinning wheel in his hand grew larger, its aura felt as though it could even absorb the heavens. Right now, under the pressure of the might generated from the spinning wheel, even the Driftsnow City was trembling.

"What level of immortal-ranked weapon is that exactly?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the spinning wheel of Dongsheng Ting. It felt like it was the king of immortal weapons, able to absorb everything.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stomped on the ground. Bell chimes echoed through the air as fearsome arrows broke through space, shooting towards Dongsheng Ting. However with the spinning wheel in his hand, he effortlessly blocked all the attacks. And all those arrows that were as sharp as divine weapons were all absorbed into the spiral created by the spinning wheel. The silver light from the wheel then enveloped the gigantic ancient city, causing it to tremble even more intensely. Nanfeng Yunxi had no choice but to keep her puppet phoenix.

"With that treasure in his hand, including those guards protecting Dongsheng Ting...even if the experts on my side in the ancient mountain are as common as clouds, it would be as tough as ascending to the heavens if one wanted to kill him. However sadly, Dongsheng Ting has purposely chosen a path of death for himself." Qin Wentian's eyes were ice-cold, gleaming with killing intent. He kept the ancient city and continued moving forward with Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Do you really think you can flee?" Dongsheng Ting laughed coldly as his long hair fluttered in the wind, exuding an aura of extreme tyranny. The spinning wheel reduced in size, he mounted the flying boat together with Zi Yunwu and chasing after Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi. Given how little the distance between them was, it was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to escape from here.

"Let's go down." In front of them, a place surrounded by mountain walls could be seen. Qin Wentian brought Nanfeng Yunxi along and directly entered the place while Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu hurriedly pursued after. Finally, after entering this place, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi no longer tried to flee ahead. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu stood on their flying boat in the air and peered imperiously downwards, coldly staring at Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Holy successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, why must you interfere in this? Please just leave the area." Dongsheng Ting spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi would surely have protective immortal senses on her body. Although immortal senses couldn't exist for long in this place, as long as it was triggered, the Southern Phoenix Clan would know that he was the one who wanted to kill Nanfeng Yunxi. If it wasn't for this, he would long have made Nanfeng Yunxi pay for her actions. This woman had a lofty status and was extremely beautiful.

Nanfeng Yunxi was as though she could sense the nefarious thoughts in Dongsheng Ting's eyes. Her gaze flickered with coldness but at this moment, Qin Wentian was trembling violently, involuntarily taking a few steps back. A bolt of thunder went off in his mind and when Nanfeng Yunxi inclined her head, her gaze suddenly froze as well. Only now did she realize that on the walls in the surroundings, the energy of the divine essence could be felt contained within, condensing into formless attacks that blasted into them.

"RUMBLE~" She took a step back and groaned in a low voice. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu also both discovered that something was wrong. The divine essence here was extremely strong. To think that Qin Wentian actually chose such a location.

"Don't stare at the walls." Qin Wentian spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi. If one didn't look at or extend their perception, they wouldn't suffer the attacks formed by the divine essence. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu also discovered this point. They fixed their gaze completely on Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, not daring to attempt to sense the divine essence.

"Qin Wentian, how do you want to die?" Dongsheng Ting spoke arrogantly.

"Are you so sure of your own capabilities?" Qin Wentian stared at him.

"Back then you are merely an ant from a country bumpkin world in my eyes. Do you really think you can become a dragon? You will always be a lowly existence in my eyes. Even if you obtain the help of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Qing`er, you will still die here in the end. After your death, I will go with my royal father to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as well as to Qing`er." A pair of gloves radiating a powerful immortal might appeared on his palms as Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"Dongsheng Ting are you so afraid of me? Why are you acting so cautious?" Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting as a mocking smile could be seen on his face. He then turned his gaze to Zi Yunwu, "Are you a descendant of the Violet Emperor?"

"I am Zi Yunwu. The Violet Emperor is my uncle. Since my cousin Daoyang has died, you must be buried with him." Zi Yunwu coldly spoke. Towering amounts of violet light radiated from him, capable of dominating everything. This was the secret art of the Violet Emperor - the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art. It contained boundless might and he who is currently at the fourth-level of immortal-foundation, when he activated this secret art, was much stronger than Zi Daoyang in comparison.

"Who?" At this moment, Zi Yunwu suddenly turned his head. After which, he saw a human and a demonic beast walking over here. This person had a bronze mask obscuring his features, but the eyes which were revealed to the outside were extremely cold.

"Sir, this has nothing to do with you. You best leave here with haste." Zi Yunwu flicked his sleeves as he spoke.

"Bzzz~" A diagram appeared above the mysterious masked young man, soaring up into the sky. After that, it transformed into a scroll so large that it blotted out the sun, wanting to seal this place away. Terrifying black-colored runic light flowed around the scroll, causing both Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu to frown. Dongsheng Ting's spinning wheel shimmered with silver light and grew larger as the terrifying absorption energy flew towards the scroll in the air, wanting to envelop and devour it completely.

However, the absorption silver light was blocked by a mysterious force. The black runes flowing on the scroll sealed the absorption energy away completely. The spinning wheel had no way to accomplish its objective.

"Hand over all your immortal treasures to me." That masked young man spoke. The countenance of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu grew heavy while a cold smile appeared on their faces. What a joke, handing all their treasures to him? How can this be possible.

"Sir, you best not seek your doom." Dongsheng Ting stared at the young man clad in the bronze mask as he threatened.

"How about we join hands?" The masked expert spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Sounds good to me." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You must be courting death." Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ashen. He stared at Zi Yunwu, "Brother Zi, kill him first, I will ensure Qin Wentian doesn't join the battle."

"Mhm." Zi Yunwu nodded. His immortal might gushed forth frenziedly as a terrifying violet-colored giant appeared behind him. His entire body was shimmering in violet light, containing a supreme power within.

"BOOM!" Stepping out, Zi Yunwu stepped towards the masked expert. Lifting his hand, he blasted out an indomitable purple palm imprint that crushed everything in its way.

Yet another diagram manifested before the young man with the bronze mask. It spiralled about in a frenzied motion, one Yin, and the other Yang, converging together to form the universal Eight Trigrams. An almighty sealing attribute energy gushed forth from it. The diagram seemed to transform into real living creatures in the form of a Yin-Yang Fish, flopping about in the diagram as though desiring to swim out of it. When that tyrannical purple palm imprint came smashing down, the entire power behind that palm imprint was sealed away in an instant as the palm imprint shattered into nothingness.

"Seals?" Zi Yunwu's eyes flickered. He saw the diagram growing bigger and bigger, hanging suspended high up in the air. The Yin-Yang Fish in the diagram represented the center of Taichi, numerous fish then manifested, swimming all around before they erupted forth with overwhelming speed. When the Yin-Yang fish came into contact with his body, Zi Yunwu only felt his immortal foundation shaking as a formless energy was attempting to seal his entire immortal foundation away.

"BREAK!" Zi Yunwu roared. Stomping out, a violet spear appeared in his hand. With a thunderous boom, it shot through the air, expanding continuously to a size of over ten meters, wanting to pierce through the throat of the masked young man.

"BOOM!" The palm of the masked young man blasted out, manifesting yet another fearsome sealing diagram. The violet spear directly stabbed into it but the force of the spear was stopped by the diagram. A moment later, a deafening blast rang out as both the diagram and spear shattered. At this moment, the black hound beside the masked young man lunged over with thunderous growls. Its body grew larger and larger as it swiped down with its sharp claws. Strangely enough, atop his claws, a sealing diagram appeared as well. This caused the expression on Zi Yunwu's face to turn incomparably ugly. Sealing-attribute energy techniques were extremely troublesome to deal with.

Dongsheng Ting stared at their battle as he begin to frown. However right now he heard Qin Wentian speaking, "Are you counting on Zi Yunwu? Things don't seem to look good."

Dongsheng Ting's gaze landed on Qin Wentian. His entire being was radiating killing intent as he coldly spoke, "Even if I'm alone, do you really believe that I can't kill you?"

"Are you really so confident? Seeing you decked in immortal-ranked defensive armor and wielding immortal weapons, it's only natural you would be so gutsy. However, your true self is naught but a coward. That hasn't changed at all." Qin Wentian's expression was cold. Dongsheng Ting was clad in armor and had the all-absorption spinning wheel in his hand. His palms were also equipped immortal-ranked gloves, and he was fully armed to the teeth.

"BOOM!" Immortal might from Dongsheng Ting gushed forth, as he silently cursed the mysterious masked young man in his heart. Initially it was a piece of cake for him and Zi Yunwu to kill Qin Wentian but when that troublesome fellow appeared, he changed the battle situation. But even so, he would still make sure that Qin Wentian dies here today. The ending wouldn't change!

At this moment, the scroll enveloping this space started to radiate runic energy in its surroundings. That terrifying sealing-attribute energy wanted to completely seal off this entire space!

Chapter 1067: Dongsheng Ting's Doomsday

Dongsheng Ting naturally discovered the sealing effect on space that picture scroll had. The spinning wheel was something gifted to him by his father the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and was an extremely high-ranked immortal weapon. Also, it wasn't something difficult to control like many other attacking-type immortal weapons. As long as you infuse immortal energy within, the spinning wheel could amplify and release an absorption might that swallowed and absorb attacks from any kind of immortal weapons. Even the ancient Driftsnow City's attacks could do nothing against it.

However, it was actually restricted by this picture scroll. Because of the black-colored flowing runes of sealing-attribute energy on the scroll, the spinning wheel had no way to use its effect to the fullest and was directly sealed off instead.

It was unknown what identity this mysterious person had. He actually wanted to take away all their immortal treasures? But now, he can only choose to first kill Qin Wentian before dealing with the mysterious masked young man.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's immortal foundation gushed forth with might. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation radiated a dazzling glow as a rumbling noise echoed from within his body. A burst of light flashed as a manifestation of his immortal foundation could be seen above in the air like a phenomena in the sky. Numerous beams of immortal light blasted towards Dongsheng Ting. The immortal light transformed into a diagram of different colors resembling a sword that could kill everything and a giant that was capable of absolute suppression and also an ancient halberd that was the epitome of destruction.

Dongsheng Ting used the spinning wheel and blocked it in front of him. Fearsome immortal light shot towards it, completely enveloping the wheel but they were all absorbed by it. It seems like as long as the attack contains immortal energy, everything would be devoured. There was no counter to it.

"Old dog Eastern Sage is actually willing to part with this? After you die, this powerful immortal weapon will be lost. Wouldn't he feel pain from losing such a valuable weapon?" Qin Wentian naturally could tell how valuable the immortal-ranked spinning wheel was. Dongsheng Ting daring to chase him so far was all because he had this treasure.

"You are already about to die, yet your mouth is still so filthy." Dongsheng Ting's immortal energy infused his immortal-ranked glove as it instantly radiated a terrifying immortal might. Punching out in anger, a chain of gigantic fists tunneled through space, collapsing everything, glimmering with a terrifying killing light.

A thunderous rumbling sound echoed as Qin Wentian's form expanded, so large that it felt he was about to break through the sealed space. His God's Hand was activated and blasted out, capable of destroying everything, aiming for Dongsheng Ting. Since long-range attacks would be absorbed by Dongsheng Ting's treasure, he would use the most powerful and direct method of combat.

God's Hand truly blotted out the skies, able to cover everything. Dongsheng Ting's spinning wheel expanded, madly absorbing the immortal might. With a huge booming sound, God's Hand blasted into the wheel as both parties were forced apart.

"Useless!" Qin Wentian roared. He then turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Since he is so cowardly, Yunxi you go behind him and attack. I want to see how he can simultaneously react to attacks on two fronts."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered. A pair of phoenix wings formed behind her back as she began to radiate a sense of holiness. In the air, the phantom of a phoenix appeared, radiating an immense power as Nanfeng Yunxi circled behind Dongsheng Ting.

"Since you are so shameless, I don't need to be polite with you." Qin Wentian spoke. "Nanfeng, use an immortal weapon. If he used the spinning wheel on you, keep it immediately. I want to see how fast his movements are."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian took out his demon sword. The demon sword sliced across his finger as his blood dripped upon it. Instantly, the demon sword was dyed red as a fearsome demonic might erupted forth from it, sweeping across heaven and earth.

"BOOM!" The demon sword grew incomparably large, matching the current size of Qin Wentian himself. With God's Hand activated, he wielded the demon sword in his hand as a razor-like sharpness could be felt emitting from it, wanting to rip apart everything.

"ABSORB!" Dongsheng Ting faced the spinning wheel in his hand towards the demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand.

Behind him, Nanfeng Yunxi moved. She was like a streak of lightning, and there was a scorching red phoenix spear in her hand as she directly pierced it towards Dongsheng Ting's back. Flames erupted in her surroundings and the clarion cry of a phoenix rang out. Dongsheng Ting then hurriedly swivelled the spinning wheel, facing Nanfeng Yunxi's direction.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's demon sword ferociously slashed out, wanting to sunder the space into two. A fearsome towering silhouette of a great roc crushed downwards, causing Dongsheng Ting to turn ashen. He frenziedly raised the spinning wheel to protect his head.

Qin Wentian's demon sword directly cleaved down, a terrifying blast of energy slammed against the spinning wheel resulting in a thunderous explosive boom. Dongsheng Ting's body was forced downwards as he sank a few inches into the ground.

"You want to absorb? I'll let you absorb as much as you want!" Qin Wentian roared. The demon sword expanded even more, pressing down with tyrannical force on Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting screamed in rage. The demon sword pressed downwards with more indomitable might as Qin Wentian's gigantic form stood on it, causing Dongsheng Ting to sink even deeper into the ground.

"Without this treasure, you are nothing but a piece of trash." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. On the other side, Zi Yunwu's countenance drastically changed when he saw the situation. He wanted to break off the battle but the mysterious masked young man's sealing abilities were too terrifying. If he was careless, even his immortal foundation would be sealed away. He could only put in all his effort and fight valiantly, not giving any chance to his opponent.

Nanfeng Yunxi's spear stabbed towards Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting roared like a mad man and punched out with his gloved right hand.

"Phoenix Rip!" Nanfeng Yunxi coldly shouted. Boundless spear light flashed, transforming into the images of multiple phoenixes that ripped the fist light by Dongsheng Ting apart.

Qin Wentian's gigantic form stomped down on the demon sword ruthlessly. Dongsheng Ting groaned as he coughed out another mouthful of blood. He could no longer endure the pressure and he chose to go along with the flow. His entire person along with the spinning wheel, was drilled right into the ground.

"You must be truly courting death." Qin Wentian coldly laughed when he saw this scene. Widening his stance, he issued a flurry of punches onto the ground causing quakes to rock the area. Countless clouds of dust floated up in the air. When Dongsheng Ting appeared again, his entire body was trembling as wounds covered him completely. It was an extremely pathetic sight.

The demon sword hummed incessantly and flew up. Qin Wentian grabbed it by the hilt and slashed down. Dongsheng Ting was already injured but at this moment, he had no other option but to lift the spinning wheel up to protect his head once more. The absorption energy of the spinning wheel actually caused the speed of the demon sword's slash to be faster. With a thunderous boom, the sword slammed into the wheel and the impact almost knocked the treasure out of Dongsheng Ting's hands. However a moment later, Dongsheng Ting steadied himself as the demon sword actually sunk inch by inch into the spinning wheel treasure.

"ABSORB FOR ME!" Dongsheng Ting roared. The spinning wheel transformed into a bottomless pit. Dongsheng Ting's eyes flashed with ruthlessness, he placed all his hope in this supreme treasure.

Nanfeng Yunxi descended as her immortal foundation gushed forth with might. Dongsheng Ting defended as he roared, "I have no grudge with the Southern Phoenix Clan, you best not go too overboard!"

"RISE!" Qin Wentian roared, the demon sword flashed by, rising up before smashing towards the side. With a deafening boom, Dongsheng Ting and the spinning wheel were smashed into one of the black runes that sealed this space. The spinning wheel was finally knocked out of his hands.

Qin Wentian kept his demon sword, the light radiating from the spinning wheel also finally dimmed and Qin Wentian stowed it away.

"You…" Dongsheng Ting's eyes turned red, staring at Qin Wentian as his countenance turned as pale as paper. Another treasure appeared in his hand. He crushed that treasure quickly as powerful beams of light enveloped his body while he attempted to rush out of the sealed space. However, an instant later, his body bounced back as he tumbled to the ground. Staring at the flowing black runes and the boundaries of this sealed space, Dongsheng Ting's expression was like dead ashes. He had no way out.

"How do you want to die?" Qin Wentian stared at Dongsheng Ting's actions as a mocking expression appeared on his face. After that, the demon sword expanded once more as it smashed downward, slamming on Dongsheng Ting's body. Once again, Dongsheng Ting was smashed into the boundary of the sealed space as the impact shattered more of his bones again. He was coughing blood unceasingly.

"If you dare to kill me, my father will definitely pay any price necessary to finish you, your friends and your family!" Dongsheng Ting screamed. Another bout of violent beating occurred as he slumped onto the ground helplessly like a corpse.

"Seems like the strand of immortal sense on you should be something designed to activate only if your life is in danger. This means that as long as we don't kill you, it won't activate." Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably cold as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. He kept the demon sword as he returned to his normal size. walking towards Dongsheng Ting.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the teasing look in Qin Wentian's eyes and felt like he was about to go mad. He was the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, a young master of the high-up and lofty Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His heart was always filled with an intense pride. He looked down on Qin Wentian, but was actually jealous of him. He wanted to use this opportunity entering the ancient mountain to kill Qin Wentian off.

When he saw Qin Wentian fleeing from him, he was extremely happy. He truly enjoyed the satisfactory feeling of hunting down Qin Wentian. In his eyes, Qin Wentian was a mere ant, he had nowhere to escape.

However, now it seems that everything was planned by Qin Wentian. He felt a little strange, as though there was something wrong somewhere. But no matter how he thought about it, he couldn't identify what the sense of wrongness was exactly.

Right now, Qin Wentian was disdainfully looking down at him, trampling upon his pride and controlling his life.

"Aren't you very protective of the lives on your particle world? I heard back then when my father led his army to war in that particle world, you tried all means to get him to back off. If you dare to kill me here today, my father will definitely bury everyone on that particle world together with me. I dare guarantee this." Dongsheng Ting roared.

"The more you try to threaten me, the weaker you appear to be. You want me to spare your cheap life? Do you think it's possible?" Qin Wentian sarcastically laughed. His palm slammed into Dongsheng Ting's body with a perfect control of strength, shattering his bones but keeping him alive. Dongsheng Ting cried out in agony as he laid crippled on the ground. But even so, he still had a strand of hope. He was an immortal-foundation expert, as long as his immortal foundation wasn't shattered and he wasn't dead, it didn't matter how heavy his injuries were, they could all be healed.

"Do you still remember when we first met, what sort of gaze you had in your eyes when you looked at me? The you then, did you ever think that this day would occur?" Qin Wentian spoke. Dongsheng Ting stared at Qin Wentian's gaze, the gaze he had back then was precisely the gaze Qin Wentian was looking at him with now. Mocking, filled with disdain, like looking upon an ant.

"Before you can kill me, my father's immortal sense would definitely activate. I'm betting that you don't dare to kill me!" Dongsheng Ting wanted to comfort himself, holding on to the last strand of hope and believe that he would be able to survive this ordeal and live on!

Chapter 1068: Execution

"You are truly confident of your claims." Qin Wentian laughed mockingly. This Dongsheng Ting actually believed that he still cared about the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and wouldn't kill him from fear of revenge.

Dongsheng Ting kept staring at Qin Wentian. When he saw Qin Wentian's lips curling up into a cold smile, he felt chilled to the very depths of his soul. Could it be that Qin Wentian truly planned to kill him?

When he thought of this, his heart gradually filled with terror.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian wasn't looking at him but at Nanfeng Yunxi instead as he said, "Yunxi help me stand guard over him. I will go and finish off Zi Yunwu."

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Qin Wentian made his way to another direction. At this moment, Zi Yunwu was already panicking. His opponent had too many strange techniques for him to deal with. The glow radiating from the Yin-Yang fish continuously sapped away and sealed his immortal energy, making him extremely uncomfortable.

That black hound was also quite powerful, and exceedingly persistent in its attacks against him. Its speed was incredibly quick and highly proficient in its sealing abilities.

The color drained from Zi Yunwu's face as Qin Wentian drew closer. He stared at the masked young man as he said, "Sir, I will give you all my immortal weapons."

"Earlier, I gave you the chance to do so. Now, I shall plunder them with force," the mysterious young man said hoarsely, manifesting more diagrams of Yin-Yang Fishes. They effectively sealed away Zi Yunwu's attack and even his immortal foundation.

Qin Wentian's demon sword hummed, his immortal might frenziedly gushed outwards as he rushed forward, slashing out with his sword. The terrifying phantoms of great rocs manifested, whistling through the air. Zi Yunwu's immortal weapon also erupted forth with overwhelming might to block Qin Wentian's attacks.

The black hound also used this chance to attack. Roaring with rage, Zi Yunwu blasted out with another palm that smashed against the black hound. At this very moment in another direction, the mysterious masked young man took the opportunity to create additional seals, further disrupting Zi Yunwu's flow of immortal energy.

Zi Yunwu wanted to retract his hand and launch out another attack to defend, yet he only saw Qin Wentian laughing coldly. The demon sword generated a fearsome sword qi vortex that could tear everything apart as it gushed towards Zi Yunwu.

Zi Yunwu took out his life-saving spatial treasure, he was like Dongsheng Ting, wanting to flee this space. A beam of light shot up into the sky but Zi Yunwu's body remained in the same place. That spatial might was completely blocked by the sealing runes sealing this space. He couldn't get out of here.

At this moment, the palm of the masked young man slammed into his body. A gigantic diagram of Yin-Yang Fish drilled directly into his body as the immortal light from Zi Yunwu dimmed down.

The masked young man continued blasting palm strikes. Gradually, Zi Yunwu's immortal might dissipated as his immortal foundation was completely sealed away by the Yin-Yang fish diagrams.

"I can give you anything you want. But if you kill me, my uncle will definitely not spare you." Zi Yunwu shouted loudly to the mysterious masked young man.

But as the sound of his voice rang out, Qin Wentian's demon sword was already at his throat.

Zi Yunwu's face was as pale as paper. He turned his head and looked at Qin Wentian.

"What about me?" Qin Wentian smiled at Zi Yunwu. However, that smile seemed strangely sinister from Zi Yunwu's perspective.

"Let's call the matters in the past quits. We are even from now on." Zi Yunwu stated as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"Are you kidding me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Zi Daoyang wasn't killed by me but you guys want my life because none of you are courageous enough to kill your way into the Myriad Devil Island. It seems that you all find that I, Qin, am exceptionally good to bully. As for calling matters in the past quits? Who the fuck you think you are? Can you make decisions on behalf of the Violet Emperor?"

"I will plead with my uncle for mercy." Zi Yunwu spoke.

Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. He stared at the demon sword he held at Zi Yunwu's throat, "Tell me, what do you think? If I swiftly slash out with my sword, do you think the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor would manifest in time?"

Zi Yunwu went completely pale.

"However, I'm not really interested in this." Qin Wentian's smile was extremely strange. That masked young man had already started to collect the treasures and interspatial rings on Zi Yunwu's body. After doing so, he started walking over to Dongsheng Ting.

Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flashed with suspicion when she saw the masked man walking over. She turned her beautiful eyes to Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian giving a slight nod to her. She then stepped aside and allowed the masked young man to collect the treasures on Dongsheng Ting.

"Release me and help me kill Qin Wentian. I can guarantee you that you would have even more treasures." Dongsheng Ting spoke in a low voice to the masked young man, wanting to tempt him to deal with Qin Wentian.

However, the masked young man merely stared at him with indifference. He didn't even bother to listen at all.

"I'm the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Just do as I command, I will never break my words." Dongsheng Ting continued, yet he only saw the masked young man stretching his hand out and grabbing him by the head. Like dragging the corpse of a dead dog, he was dragging Dongsheng Ting along the ground. Dongsheng Ting's expression turned incomparably ugly to behold. He was the son of an immortal emperor and his status was extraordinary. However, he was treated in this manner today.

The masked young man dragged Dongsheng Ting to somewhere near Zi Yunwu and tossed him there.

"What do you want to do?" Dongsheng Ting's body trembled. Being humiliated in this manner was more than what he could endure. He faintly sensed himself walking down the path that leads to death.

Nobody cared about him. He only saw the heavy mocking gaze in Qin Wentian's eyes.

The eyes which Qin Wentian used to regard the two of them, was with extreme coldness. These two were already planning to kill him before they entered. Since this is the case, they best be prepared to pay a price for their actions.

"Yunxi." Qin Wentian's gaze turned to Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi walked over but at this moment, she was still feeling extremely bewildered.

Why was Qin Wentian so confident that he would be able to kill Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting? One must know that the two of them had every advantage.

Also, that bronze masked man came at such an opportune time help them against Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting? Why didn't he join forces with them instead? This made many questions pop up in Nanfeng Yunxi's mind.

When Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu saw the masked young man methodically dealing with them both while Qin Wentian was watching by the side, the two of them suddenly felt chills behind their back.

Dongsheng Ting's eyes stared attentively at Qin Wentian and that masked young man. Could it be that these two were acquainted with each other?

"Who are you?" Dongsheng Ting's expression turned ashen as he stared at the young man with the bronze mask and asked. Evidently, he thought of something. Everything couldn't be so coincidental.

Sealing this space, cutting their path of retreat. Was this all really just a coincidence?

"You guys..." Zi Yunwu was feeling the chills as well. However, he saw the masked young man walking in front of him and slam his palm onto his body. An overwhelming sealing energy frenziedly invaded his body. Zi Yunwu only felt his immortal energy being completely sealed away while the sealing energy wrecked havoc within his body. Very swiftly, every part of his body was bound by sealing runes; he was completely immobilized.

"What do you want?" Zi Yunwu wanted to speak but he gradually found out that he couldn't even emit noises. His entire person seemed to be trapped in a nightmare. A fear borne of death was born in his heart, causing his entire body to tremble.

Dongsheng Ting was watching by the side. He laid weakly on the ground and he couldn't move as well. It felt as though the god of death was walking closer and closer to him and he would die today for sure.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Dongsheng Ting, and coincidentally, Dongsheng Ting was also looking right at him.

"Qin Wentian please spare me this one time. I will never find trouble with you again." Dongsheng Ting's voice was trembling from fear. He had finally submitted to terror, no longer daring to threaten Qin Wentian and was begging sincerely for his life instead.

"Didn't you say that I would die for sure in this ancient mountain?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Dongsheng Ting wanted him to show mercy?

If he Qin Wentian was the one defeated, there would be no doubt that he would be mercilessly killed by Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting even threatened him with the lives of people in his particle world, and even said he wanted to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qing`er.

Did Dongsheng Ting still wish to live?

"I admit that there's conflict between us. But everything can be settled. As long as you spare me, I can guarantee that my father won't pursue you for any past transgressions." Dongsheng Ting truly panicked, his voice was growing weaker.

"Convincing your father to forget and forgive my transgressions?" A cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "What a pity, I don't intend to spare that old dog Eastern Sage."

As he spoke, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi. "Yunxi, let's leave."

Nanfeng Yunxi started for a moment before nodding her head. After that, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi soared through the air. That masked young man waved his hand as an opening appeared in the sealed space. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi departed this space from that.

Dongsheng Ting stared at the masked young man with perplexity in his gaze, "Who are you exactly? No matter what you want, I will promise it to you. However, you have to spare my life."

That masked young man walked to the side of him and used the same technique he used on Zi Yunwu. He placed his palms on Dongsheng Ting's body and very swiftly, every part of Dongsheng Ting's body was sealed by terrifying sealing runes.

After doing all this, the masked young man waved his hand. The runes on the boundaries of the sealed space faded away, revealing the diagram filled with runes of divine essence of this ancient mountain. He and the black hound started to walk away, leaving behind Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting. The two of them couldn't even speak, they could only wait here silently for their execution.

After walking some distance away, the masked young man halted. He stretched out his hand and opened his palm as immortal energy coalesced into the shape of an arrow that pointed directly at Zi Yunwu.

"NO!" Zi Yunwu wanted to roar, but he discovered that he was incapable of making any noise.

"Bzz!" The arrow broke apart space and shot right through the air with an incomparably tyrannical force, aiming for the heart of Zi Yunwu. A sharp piercing sound rang out as the arrow sank deeply within. At the moment of contact, a fearsome aura rocked the surrounding space as the projection of the Violet Emperor manifested from the strand of protective immortal sense. He roared in rage as he stared at the mysterious young man but before he could do anything, the divine essence in the unsealed space instantly sent forth waves of energy that rushed into the projection of the Violet Emperor.

The Violet Emperor frenziedly grabbed hold of Zi Yunwu's body as he rose up into the air, attempting to flee but at this very moment, the energy from the divine essence completely disintegrated his immortal sense. Zi Yunwu's body then fell from the air and slammed heavily onto the ground. Right now, he still had a breath of life left. But at the next moment, a volley of arrows shot into him, piercing his immortal foundation, his heart and his head, directly nailing him to the ground.

Dongsheng Ting closed his eyes, not daring to see this scene. His entire body had grown soft from fear.

The next moment, another arrow formed in the palm of the masked young man and accurately locked on to him before shooting out once more.

"MY SON!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's immortal sense appeared at the moment of actual danger borne from the arrow drilling into Dongsheng Ting. He only saw the miserable state Dongsheng Ting was in as well as that young man with his features obscured by the bronze mask. The projection manifested from his immortal sense radiated boundless killing intent and directly launched an attack towards the masked young man. However, in a mere instant later, the divine essence in the ancient mountain completely eradicated all traces of his projection.

Dongsheng Ting was in utter despair. At this moment, he was frightened out of his mind. He stared pitifully at the masked young man walking towards him. That cold unfeeling eyes of the masked young man were simply like the eyes of a god of death.

Dongsheng Ting's lips trembled. It felt as though he wanted to ask this question - Who are you?

"Who do you think I am?" The masked mysterious young man spoke, answering Dongsheng Ting's unspoken question. For the first time, his voice was normal. And upon hearing that voice and seeing that teasing look in the eyes of this mysterious person, realization hit Dongsheng Ting like a bolt of lightning as he felt his soul plunging through the deepest layer of purgatory, dragged down by hopelessness and despair. Even after Dongsheng Ting died, his eyes were still wide open in shock and disbelief!

Chapter 1069: Nobody knows

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, a terrifying aura swept across the heavens and earth. A figure soared up into the air, radiating boundless waves of anger. At this instant, it felt as though apocalypse has arrived.

"MY SON!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared in anger. His robes fluttered in the wind as a supreme immortal might bore down on everything in this space. After which, he stepped out, moving towards the Ancient Mountain.

"BOOM!" In the direction of the God Hand Mountain Manor, a burst of violet light flooded the area. The Violet Emperor stood there and was similarly radiating waves of anger that swept over everything in the heavens and earth, exuding a stifling pressure.

Everyone at the God Hand Mountain Manor was stunned into shock as they stared at the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rushing towards the ancient mountain. What happened exactly? Why were these two immortal emperors so angered?

Earlier the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared for his son. Could it be that Dongsheng Ting encountered a misfortune? This possibility was very great but why was the Violet Emperor so angered as well?

They wanted to know what happened in the ancient mountain exactly but sadly, they can only depend on speculation. They watched on as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor tried to barge into the ancient mountain. A thunderous boom blasted out as the entire space trembled. He failed again and again, being bounced back by the resistant force from the ancient mountain. This scene made everyone sigh in admiration at how strong Ancient Emperor Yi was. In Emperor Yi's era, how strong and terrifying was he?

"Who knows the identity of the young man in the bronze mask? Which clan is he from? For those with information, I will reward you heavily." The voice of the Violet Emperor was cold to the extreme. His gaze turned to everyone as he asked. The crowd's expression froze a little as they recalled who the Violet Emperor was talking about. That person had a bronze mask obscuring his features and had been exceedingly mysterious and low profile. He entered the ancient mountain with a black hound as his companion but no one here knew of his identity at all.

"I will heavily reward anyone who has the info as well." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor finally returned, an intense killing intent radiated out from him as he stared at everyone. His eyes had even turned red, he personally watched as his son Dongsheng Ting screamed for help. How miserable was his son then? Crippled, lying helplessly on the ground while brutally being murdered before his eyes. He could see the despair in Dongsheng Ting's eyes, as well as the pleading look that spoke of a cry for help.

But it was useless. He, who was a great immortal emperor in the immortal realms actually had no way to save his son. Despite giving Dongsheng Ting an extremely powerful treasure and many guards to guarantee his safety, Dongsheng Ting still died in the end. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't even think of this scenario in his dreams. Right now, he didn't even know who was the one who killed his son.

Everyone was speechless, nobody knew who the masked young man was or where he originated from.

An expression of interest appeared on the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face. Seems like Dongsheng Ting was dead and the person who killed him was none other than the mysterious young man whose features were obscured by the bronze mask.

At this moment, the eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly turned over to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he coldly asked, "That masked young man was too mysterious. Is he someone from your Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?"

An expression of ridicule appeared on the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face. "Eastern Sage, why do you like to vent your anger on innocent parties? In fact, I truly hope that that person was someone from my sect. Given how heavily Dongsheng Ting was protected, that masked young man must definitely be someone extraordinary seeing that he was able to kill your son. In addition, you also gave your son such a supreme immortal treasure."

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned cold. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was right. Even with so many measures of protection for Dongsheng Ting, how could this have happened? What happened in the ancient mountain exactly? The Violet Emperor had no idea too. Their immortal sense was disintegrated by the power of the divine essence but before their projections were extinguished, they noticed that that entire space there was sealed. Who was it that had such a powerful spatial sealing treasure? He had no idea at all.

"My son, I will definitely take revenge for you." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor clenched his fist tightly, his killing intent was terrifying to the extreme. He glanced at Emperor Yu as his gaze was filled with ill intent. However, Emperor Yu seemed not to have noticed as he continued drinking and was laughing and smiling to the crowd. He had already reminded everyone that once they entered the ancient mountain, there would be danger. Since those who had entered chose this for themselves, could it be that their elders wanted to vent their anger onto him when their juniors died within?

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor just lost a son. He must be feeling extremely frustrated.

"That bunch of trash." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor thought of the protectors he sent in with Dongsheng Ting. What a useless bunch, all of them deserved to die.

In the ancient mountain, those experts from the factions of the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor completely had no idea that even the immortal emperors wanted to kill them personally now. They failed completely in their duty to protect their young masters, so what could they expect? But it's only normal for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to vent his anger on them. There were too many of such incidents in the immortal realms and if they knew Dongsheng Ting had already died, they most probably would be so afraid that they wouldn't dare to step out of the ancient mountain.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi had already left the area where Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu died. He didn't need to worry about anything there any longer. At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes landed on the handsome face of Qin Wentian. She then asked, "Are you acquainted with that expert?"

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi. He knew that he naturally wouldn't be able to hide the truth of this matter completely from her.

"You seemed to be fleeing right from the start but most probably, you were waiting for that mysterious masked man to catch up. That person has terrifying sealing abilities and fearsome treasures. Is he your friend? Where is he from?" Nanfeng Yunxi felt extremely curious about this.

"Yunxi, it's enough that you know about this matter." Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi and didn't say anything more. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled and nodded, "Anyway right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor doesn't even know how Dongsheng Ting died. You did so intentionally, right?"

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian exchanged a mutual glance with Nanfeng Yunxi, everything was said in that glance without words exchanged. Nanfeng Yunxi also understood that she must not reveal anything that happened here today to anyone else. After all, she also played a part in Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu's deaths.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness when he thought of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. He did so because he wanted to make sure that the immortal emperors wouldn't know how their descendants died exactly. He didn't directly kill Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu because he knew that although both the emperors hated him now, they still didn't hate him enough to the extent where they would personally act to kill a junior.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn't do so because there was a deterrence factor of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. If he did so, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would surely repay his actions in kind and wipe out the immortal-foundation experts and immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect personally. Secondly, it was because of face and his status as an immortal emperor.

The Violet Emperor wouldn't personally act because there was no excuse for him to do so. After all, Qin Wentian only defeated Zi Daoyang in the City of Ancient Emperors, Mo Xie was the true killer. It was fine if the Violet Emperor sent his subordinates to capture Qin Wentian, but if the Violet Emperor, a great immortal emperor personally acted to kill a junior to vent his anger, what would the other people of the immortal realms see him as?

Hence as he was now, both the immortal emperors did not have sufficient reason to kill him personally.

But if they personally saw Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu being killed by Qin Wentian, they would have the reason to act. Even for immortal emperors, it was possible that they ignored all face and their statuses to kill Qin Wentian. If that happens, he would be in an extremely dangerous situation. Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't choose to allow the situation to develop into such a state.

This was the actual reason why Qin Wentian got Di Tian to come here. When Dongsheng Ting was planning to kill him, he was planning to kill Dongsheng Ting as well. After this matter, Di Tian could vanish forever, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor wouldn't be able to find any trace of him. Nobody would know that he was Di Tian and Di Tian was him.

"Holy Successor." A voice drifted over as the two of them continued their way. It was none other than the guard of Nanfeng Yunxi earlier. Seeing that Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian were safe, the guard immediately rushed over.

"None of the others came by?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"They should still be locked down in combat." One of them replied. After all, both sides were immortals. The battle wouldn't be concluded so fast.

"Let us go back to take a look." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. After which, the three of them mounted her puppet phoenix and flew through the air and as expected not long after, they ran into the groups of people still fighting against each other.

"Are you okay?" That disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm clad in stone armor asked as he saw Qin Wentian returning.

"Never felt better in my life." Qin Wentian shrugged and smiled.

"Where are Dongsheng Ting and that nephew of the Violet Emperor? Have you thrown them off your scent?" Someone in the surroundings asked.

"That treasure Dongsheng Ting was using was simply too powerful. Also, he had many other immortal weapons on him. Yunxi and I were being hunted down step-by-step and were in an extremely miserable state. Luckily, that mysterious masked expert is also an extraordinary individual who is proficient in the art of sealing, and was able to suppress Dongsheng Ting. That person must have wanted to seize the treasures on Dongsheng Ting, he sealed the entire space there and allowed us to leave. Most probably, it isn't likely for Dongsheng Ting to have survived." Qin Wentian spoke with no intentions of lowering his voice. It was like he wanted the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor to hear what happened.

And as expected, their faces all changed. An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly spoke, "That spinning wheel is a special treasure given to Young Master Ting by his Majesty. How could it be suppressed so easily? What nonsense are you talking about."

Qin Wentian cast a mocking gaze at that person. "I'm not even talking to you, why are you speaking out of turn? As for Dongsheng Ting, believe what you will. Since he has unparalleled talent and is invincible with that treasure, why don't you all just wait quietly for him to return?"

That person stared at the mocking smile in Qin Wentian's eyes as his countenance drastically changed. After which he spoke to his sect members, "Let's go."

As he spoke, he and his sect members launched an attack, borrowing the opportunity to lengthen the distance between them and Qin Wentian's comrades. After which, they all retreated in one direction before completely departing this area. Qin Wentian has already returned, yet there are no signs of Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. This matter felt extremely bizarre.

"Senior brother." From afar, the silhouette of Jun Mengchen and Purgatory flew over along with the other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Why did those people stop fighting?"

"Dongsheng Ting ran into trouble." Qin Wentian laughed. That disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm who asked Qin Wentian if he could handle Dongsheng Ting earlier, cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian now but he didn't say anything.

"Let us continue on our journey. Most probably, many people have already entered the extreme depths of this ancient mountain. Let us not waste any more time." Someone spoke. Qin Wentian turned and gaze at the surroundings, he realized that those from the Jiang Clan were no longer here. Evidently, they went off searching for the location of the divine essence. That was their purpose of coming into the ancient mountain.

"Mhm, this ancient mountain seems boundlessly deep and is simply unfathomable. Everyone, it's better to act more cautiously." Qin Wentian spoke. Before this, he lured Dongsheng Ting through many places but he still felt that he had merely explored a corner of this ancient mountain. It wasn't going to be so easy to be able to obtain the complete inheritance left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi!

Chapter 1070: The Servant of Ancient Emperor Yi

In the ancient mountain, the people within there proceeded deeper and deeper. The number of experts gathered at the God Hand Mountain Manor increased as well, all of them waiting for news within the ancient mountain. However, there seemed to be a separate dimension within the ancient mountain. No sound could escape from within there at all. Also, there would occasionally be people exiting, but it was those stellar martial cultivators who couldn't even sense anything that returned with disappointment.

Many people were staring at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu was still leisurely enjoying the immortal banquet in an extremely relaxed manner. Most probably, only he knew of the secrets of the ancient mountain.

"How deep does the space within the ancient mountain stretch out for exactly?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked Emperor Yu. His tone was filled with coldness. He was waiting, waiting for the mysterious masked young man to show himself. Once the masked man exited, he would kill him personally to avenge Dongsheng Ting. However, each second of waiting felt like an eternity. He wanted nothing more then to kill his way into the ancient mountain.

"You can't enter, I can't enter as well. How would I know?" Emperor Yu replied.

"Deliberately acting mysterious. You have been here and guarded this for so many years, how can you not know a little of the ancient mountain's secrets? Do you know the real method to enter but you are deliberately hiding it from us?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor snarled.

"Eastern Sage!" Emperor Yu inclined his head as his hair fluttered in the wind. He then coldly spoke, "I've warned you all earlier that if any of your descendants enter the ancient mountain, the risk of dying would be there. But even so, you still insisted on sending your son in. This is a choice made by you alone. Now that he is dead, you'd better not try to vent your anger on me. I won't stand for it."

"Emperor Yu, stop your nonsense. I'm in fact suspecting the fact that you can control the ancient mountain. What secrets does it have exactly?" The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flickered maliciously as he spoke. A terrifying aura gushed forth from him as a heavy pressure bore down on everyone present. The consequences were certainly dire once an immortal emperor was angered.

Emperor Yu stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He then spoke a single word. "Scram!"

"RUMBLE~" As the sound of Emperor Yu's voice faded, the terrifying aura gushing forth from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor transformed into a terrifying tempest. A divine glow covered his body, containing a supreme might. Stepping out, each and every one of his steps caused the hearts of the spectators to pound so intensely that it felt like their hearts would explode. While an extremely deep print was left behind on the ground following each of his steps.

The immortal emperors and immortal kings in the surroundings instantly exuded their own domains to protect their subordinates. For those with no background, they hurriedly retreated faraway. If immortal emperors were to fight each other here, the aftershocks from the impact of the attacks were more than sufficient to destroy them.

Because of Dongsheng Ting's death, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in a terrible mood now. His anger was like a volcano that could erupt at any instant. However, Emperor Yu was an ancient existence in the immortal realms and could be considered a senior of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could he not be angered when a junior spoke such words to him? Finally, he lost his temper and told the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to scram. An immortal emperor-ranked battle might erupt at any moment.

Emperor Yu sat there, his body was also covered with a resplendent divine glow. White layers of armor enveloped him as his white hair and beard fluttered in the wind. Although he was simply sitting there, the aura gushing forth from him was extremely terrifying. His gaze was as sharp as swords as he locked eyes with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. At this instant, this old man seemed unfathomably powerful, a far cry from his decrepit appearance earlier.

"The mysterious Emperor Yu of the immortal realms. I wonder how strong are you exactly." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke as he continued stepping out. The ground trembled from the force of his steps, there seemed to be a unique rhythm that continued tremoring. The glow from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor continued to flare even brighter as he punched out with his right fist, generating beams of light that tore through everything. The ground was completely eviscerated, breaking apart on two sides. It was simply terrifying to behold.

Emperor Yu's palm shone with light as a terrifying might erupted forth from him. The immortal light radiating forth was extremely intense, like the blazing sun in the middle of the day. He stood up and pushed forth with his palm, the palm seemingly resembling the palm of gods.

"BOOM!" Emperor Yu soared up, instantly appearing high up in the sky. If they fought on the ground, an exchange of a single blow from the two of them would instantly level the God Hand Mountain Manor to flat ground.

"Rumble!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor similarly soared up into the sky. His fist light opened up huge gaps through space as he faced Emperor Yu in midair.

"God's Hand?"

Everyone could see the palm of Emperor Yu shining with a resplendent light. An instant later, an arrow manifested there, shimmering with a multi-colored glow as it locked onto the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Finally, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor acted. Punching out, this entire space trembled from the force of his might. The fist light generated enveloped everything as the spectators below watched in shock and awe. His fist then blasted out, intent on destroying everything.

At the same time, Emperor Yu's arrow shot out. The instant it shot out, a gigantic pair of demonic wings manifested, blotting out the sun. The endless rays of fist light slammed into the demonic wings as the sound of a colossal explosion thundered out. The punch from Eastern Sage failed to destroy the wings, as the arrow from Emperor Yu continued shooting towards him with an unbelievable amount of speed and force.

Everyone only saw the silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor retreating with explosive speed, vanishing from his original location to some place extremely far away. He punched out again and his fist imprint expanded to the size of a celestial object, capable of easily destroying an entire city. The people below stared dumbfoundedly as their hearts trembled when they saw how powerful immortal emperors are.

A beam of light arced through the skies, splitting the gigantic fist imprint into two. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor retreated explosively again as he stabbed out with a finger strike. Before his finger, that terrifying arrow finally grinded to a halt but even so, the destructive energies within flowed right into his body, ravaging it from the inside out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had an extremely ugly expression on his face as he stared at the white-haired old man that was Emperor Yu. At this moment, Emperor Yu was exuding an air of tyranny and imposingness. He didn't seem like a decrepit old man ready for the grave at all.

"Eastern Sage, you best be a little more respectful before me. If you dare to show any disrespect again, scram the fuck out of my God Hand Mountain Manor." The old man faintly spoke, yet his voice thundered through the skies. After which, he floated down and returned to the banquet table he was sitting at earlier. His domineering aura dissipated as he transformed into a kind-looking old man once again. Leisurely lifting his cup of wine, it seemed like nothing has ever happened. It was basically impossible to imagine that this old man had such power in him.

The Violet Emperor, as well as the immortal emperors from the Ying and Jiang Clan, were all shocked badly. This low-profile and mysterious Emperor Yu wasn't weak at all. On the contrary, he was strong but he truly wants to live the life of a hermit, living within the shadows and not caring about matters of the immortal realms. There was actually no one who knew that he was this powerful. Right now, all of them were silently speculating as to what level his cultivation base has reached.

Emperor Yu… Could it be that he has already stepped into the peak-tier level of immortal emperors?

Nanfeng Guhong's beautiful eyes flashed with a brilliant light but she didn't seem too surprised by how strong Emperor Yu was.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor floated down with an incredibly unsightly expression on his face. Today, his son Dongsheng Ting died within the mountain and his attacks were all broken through by a single arrow from Emperor Yu. He felt a great deal of shame.

"Courting your own humiliation." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. He was Eastern Sage's enemy and naturally wouldn't forget to stomp Eastern Sage's face when he is down.

"Emperor Yu has truly hidden deep enough." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor icily spoke, his tone filled with a hidden anger. But he no longer spoke any words of disrespect. Emperor Yu used true strength to show why he was someone deserving of respect. In any case, if it wasn't for the mysterious masked young man, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would have already left this place.

This battle that erupted in such a short instant made everyone at the manor sigh in admiration. There were hidden dragons everywhere in the immortal realms where experts were as common as the clouds. One must never think that those low-profile immortal emperors were weak. This Emperor Yu merely used a single arrow to hold back the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. His strength clearly surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor by a lot. Also, there were most probably plenty of immortal emperors in the vast immortal realms who were as powerful but had chosen to live in seclusion.

That battle only had the exchange of a single move but the commotion caused was extremely great. Everyone in a radius of several thousand miles had seen the battle but those in the ancient mountain had no idea what just happened at all.

Right now, Qin Wentian and the others have already traversed the interior of the ancient mountain for several days. After some time of speeding up, they slowed down again because there would be attacks formed from the divine essence, launched at them. These strange attacks were able to directly brand themselves into the minds of the people, the force of the impact causing their bodies to tremble. Also, the further they proceeded, the stronger these attacks grew.

"What sort of character was Ancient Emperor Yi exactly?" Nanfeng Shengge sighed in a low voice. Being able to use the divine essence to block even immortal emperors from entering. What terrifying strength was this.

"I know of some information. You can very well imagine how powerful Ancient Emperor Yi was." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled.

"What info?" Nanfeng Shengge curiously asked. Qin Wentian also turned his attention onto Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Emperor Yu, before he became an immortal emperor, he was extremely mysterious and low profile to the point where nobody knew his name. Because before this, he had never roamed the immortal realms and didn't have a name. It is said that he was a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke, her words causing the eyes of Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Shengge and the rest to flash with astonishment. The powerful immortal emperor, Emperor Yu, was nothing but a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi?

"No wonder he is guarding the inheritance for Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian also believed that Nanfeng Yunxi's words are true. This should be something the Phoenix Ancestor told her. The Phoenix Ancestor is a super saint beast that has been alive for a countless number of years.

"What is that?" At this moment, Jun Mengchen was staring at the distance. There were five ancient peaks there, so tall that they towered up into the heavens.

"Five fingers, these five ancient peaks seem to be the five fingers of a palm." Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. God's Hand, five fingers. Could it be that the energy of the divine essence originated from there?

There's not merely five fingers there. Was there the hollow of a palm below the five fingers?

"We will know once we go there and take a look." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. The group of people proceeded forward, but their speed of advancement grew slower and slower. A whistling sound rang out and Qin Wentian only saw a palm imprint formed from divine essence smashing into him, the impact causing his entire body to shudder. At this moment, everyone was releasing immortal might as they strove to proceed forward. However, despite their best efforts, the number of people advancing continued to dwindle.

Finally, they made it through and could see the five huge ancient peaks that represented the five fingers. But right now, the formless energy manifested even more attacks and blasted them.

"Careful." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Every step they took could only be done so through immense difficulty. The strength of the formless attacks formed by the divine essence was continually growing in power.

Chapter 1071: Emperor Yi’s Old Residence

And as expected as Qin Wentian and his comrades proceeded closer, there was something that resembled the hollow of a palm beneath the five ancient peaks. All these made up a terrifying gigantic palm in its entirety, and exuded a power so strong that it felt like they wanted to shatter the heavens. The instant Qin Wentian laid his eyes on this, numerous formless diagrams suddenly erupted forth from his body in the shape of domineering palm imprints.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian radiated terrifying immortal might. His energy gushed forth frenziedly as a humming sound could be heard within. The formless attacks blasted into him repeatedly causing him to groan in agony as he was forced to take a step back. Other than him, everyone else was being attacked. There were even some who coughed out blood as their immortal foundations trembled so violently that it felt they would shatter.

"They are already here." Ahead at the gigantic palm, experts from the Jiang Clan and Ying Clan as well as from the other powers of the immortal realms, have already arrived. They were seated in the surroundings, trying to gain insights and comprehend the divine essence.

"Mhm, this mystery should be comprehensible. Everyone it's best to be more cautious and try to get used to the attacks." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He took a deep breath and prepared himself before taking another step outwards. At the instant his foot landed, the formless attacks gushed over. Qin Wentian's body emitted a scintillating light as his immortal might gushed forth in a frenzy.

"BOOM!" Stomping heavily on the ground, Qin Wentian's body was simply a perfect physique, akin to the body of fiendgods. He allowed the attacks formed of the divine essence to blast at him as they willed, steadily walking step-by-step forward. The reaction of his body grew more intense to the point where he felt as though his body was about to fall into pieces as his inner organs and meridians shuddered violently.

Behind him, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest followed after. They also could only take a step forward through enduring immense difficulty.

Jiang Ziyu's gaze turned to Qin Wentian as a smile flickered in his eyes. As expected, Qin Wentian didn't die, and although he didn't know for sure what happened to Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu, they probably were now in dire straits.

Ying Teng frowned as he regarded these people. He then saw Qin Wentian walking towards a huge rock at the side before sitting there cross-legged as the immortal might from his immortal foundation flowed endlessly. Not only for Qin Wentian, for those that endured the attacks, their bodies were circulating immortal light as a transformation occured within.

"Where is Emperor Yi's secret exactly? The divine essence here is getting weaker and weaker." Ying Teng stared ahead as he sighed. He had also arrived here and saw the gigantic palm and five ancient peaks. This seemed to be a place where divinities resided, yet he still had no idea on how to decipher the secret of God's Hand.

Qin Wentian continued sitting there as the divine essence blasted into him. His body shuddered violently, feeling as though it was about to break apart. Behind him, some people could no longer endure such a terrifying pressure and had no choice but to voluntarily retreat, leaving this place. They felt that if they continued staying here a moment longer, their bodies would explode as they died.

If one wanted to cultivate a powerful secret art, one's body must have a physique strong enough to support it. When stepping into the immortal foundation realm, everyone had an opportunity to establish the grade of their immortal foundation as well as to cleanse the impurities from their body.

Qin Wentian's reaction grew stronger and stronger, the sounds of ocean waves slapping upon mountains rang out unceasingly. An entire world seemed to have formed via boundless immortal energy, within his immortal foundation.

His eyes were tightly closed, yet he felt that his eyes were opened instead. At the 'walls' of the giant palm, divine runes radiating the energy of the divine essence that drifted over endlessly, as though wanting to destroy his body.

Many days later, many departed from this place but they didn't give up completely. They would attempt again and again and after numerous failures, some of them finally succeeded yet they had no way to comprehend God's Hand.

The secret art of an Ancient Emperor was simply too difficult to cultivate.

"I suspect that Emperor Yu has been lying to us since the start. The form he showed us simply wasn't the complete God's Hand. Even though we endured the baptism by the divine essence, it is still useless." At this moment, someone spoke, suspecting the motives of Emperor Yu. Many people furrowed their brows, the God's Hand Emperor Yu showed to everyone earlier seemed to be the complete one. Maybe, their comprehension abilities weren't enough for them to gain any insights.

"You guys not being able to comprehend this doesn't mean that Emperor Yu is lying." Jiang Ziyu faintly spoke. His words caused many to look at him. Ying Teng spoke, "What do you mean? Jiang Ziyu, can you comprehend this?"

Jiang Ziyu simply laughed and didn't reply. He glanced at Qin Wentian, right now in this place, only Qin Wentian had cultivated God's Hand before. Qin Wentian should have the highest probability of comprehending some insights. Regardless of whether others believed it or not, Jiang Ziyu believed that Emperor Yu didn't lie. Since he was the protector of the secret art, now that someone who cultivated a rudimentary form of God's Hand before has arrived here, there was no need for Emperor Yu to stop that person from obtaining the complete version of God's Hand. This wasn't something the protector of a secret art would do.

As the divine essence attacks continued to blast into him, Qin Wentian's comprehension actually deepened. The immortal energy within him circulated automatically, morphing into countless complicated runic diagrams as more transformations occurred. In his perception, the gigantic palm ahead was no longer dimmed but was shining with resplendent light instead. He could sense the true divine essence of the God's Hand there, as a faint-silhouette diagram shimmered blurrily. He could not see what that was exactly, and could only sense how profound and unfathomable it was.

Qin Wentian gradually sensed that these five fingers peak exuded an extremely strong illusory nature. Maybe, that gigantic palm was something that casted an illusion over everyone here. Qin Wentian tried unceasingly to comprehend that blurry diagram which he sensed. More and more attacks blasted into him and the him at this moment had already forgotten why he was here. He existed in this ethereal state that seemingly had no flow of time.

Soon, over thirty days passed. Qin Wentian was still deep in concentration, unable to extricate himself.

Beside Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen and the others all opened their eyes. The divine essence here gradually grew weaker. This, was actually similar to the scene encountered by Xiao Lengyue back then when in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Should we go to some other places to take a look?" At this moment, Ying Teng stood up and spoke. The divine essence around the gigantic palm shimmered in and out of existence. The God's Hand they tried to learn earlier before they entered the ancient mountain, had no way to circulate the force. It was basically useless for them to be here.

"He seems to be still comprehending." At this moment, somebody stared at Qin Wentian and commented.

"Deliberately acting mysterious." Ying Teng's prideful eyes flashed with suspicion. There were many geniuses here. He was a descendant of the Ying Clan and there was also characters like Jiang Ziyu as well as experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan. With so many supreme geniuses in here, how could it be that only Qin Wentian had comprehended some insights.

The Qin Wentian at this moment completely had no idea about what Ying Teng was thinking. He was fully immersed in comprehending. That blurry diagram gradually grew clearer and it was actually a human diagram. This human diagram gave Qin Wentian a feeling as vast as the starry space. It included the myriad of living creatures in this entire world and was situated right in the center of the universe. Qin Wentian imagined himself to be in that position and at that very instant, it felt like the heavens and earth within the world formed in his immortal foundation had split apart as terrifying transformations occurred.

"The true God's Hand isn't a palm art at all. It's a supreme attribute energy that could incorporate all the energies present in the myriad of creatures. It was able to explosively ignite a stellar martial cultivator's strength to the strongest state, unleashing torrential might through the palms." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Regardless of palm arts, spear arts of halberd arts, everything could be incorporated into God's Hand.

He thought of the scene the Phoenix Ancestor showed him. With a single palm strike, Ancient Emperor Yi wiped out a countless number of overwhelmingly powerful experts as well as an entire world. His palm was even able to traverse the void. It was a spatial-type innate technique that was unleashed by God's Hand, further augmenting its origin might.

"God's Hand is a secret art that encompasses the myriad of laws. It's a truly ultimate technique." Qin Wentian mused silently. Emperor Yu allowed everyone to comprehend God's Hand but Qin Wentian faintly sensed that Emperor Yu did so for him. He felt like this ancient mountain was prepared especially for him alone because although he had comprehended the basics of God's Hand, without this step, he would never be able to elevate his insights about God's Hand to the next level.

Qin Wentian could feel how profound this secret art was. Boundless transformations occurred within his body as the immortal light radiating from him grew brighter and brighter. His aura also began to exude a pressure that exceeds the level of his cultivation. This caused many to turn their gazes over toward him, feeling shock and astonishment.

"What's going on?" The eyes of everyone flickered. Ying Teng's countenance was extremely unsightly to behold.

"Among us, only he alone had cultivated God's Hand before. The chances of his success is naturally the greatest among us." Jiang Ziyu stood up and spoke. He stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed. He must definitely bring Qin Wentian to the Jiang Clan.

Many people crowded over only to see Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen guarding Qin Wentian, staring at everyone else warily.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, the ancient mountain trembled. The gigantic palm ahead shuddered violently, causing everyone to stare at it in shock. The humming noise continued and at this instant, the hollow of the palm actually started to crack. Boundless light shone from within and with a thunderous boom, the entire palm shattered apart. This caused all the experts to raise their hands in defense and after some time when all the light dissipated, everyone shifted their hands away, feeling their hearts trembling as they stared right ahead.

In the ancient mountain, there was actually another space.

Also, in here, it was no longer the earlier dimension that was the stretch of desolate plains and ancient peaks. This was a place that seemed to have traces of people residing here before.

"Was this left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" The notion flashed through everyone's mind as their hearts pounded. Was this the residence where Ancient Emperor Yi stayed in those years ago?

What did he leave behind in here exactly?

Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly opened. He similarly saw the same scene as everyone and at this moment, he stood up, his eyes gleaming with sharpness.

"What's going on?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"I don't really know either." Qin Wentian shook his head. He felt that he had already comprehended the mysteries of the God's Hand. That was the reason why the gigantic palm suddenly shattered as this new dimension appeared.

The silhouettes of the experts here all flickered as they dashed forward. If Ancient Emperor Yi had truly stayed here before in the past, this undoubtedly must be a grand treasure trove!

Chapter 1072: Ancient Emperor Palace

Everyone stepped through the entrance that appeared after the gigantic palm shattered. Their steps slowed, this space was very large and their sensitive senses could feel a huge pressure enveloping all of them. The pressure was overwhelming, it felt as though as long as it erupted forth completely, all of them would die here.

There was a unique rhythm in the air, akin to that of someone breathing in and out. In the space of a breath, they felt their hearts pounding as the blood in their bodies circulated frenziedly out of their control.

This space seemed extremely ancient, and was very desolate like it has been sealed away for countless years. They continued down the ancient path and the sense of danger they felt continued to deepen.

"That mountain." Someone stared at a stone mountain ahead. This mountain was in a unique shape, resembling a demonic beast. It obstructed their path and exuded a fearsome aura.

Their steps gradually halted, staring ahead. That feeling of danger grew more and more intense. Breathing in and breathing out...their hearts pounded rapidly.

At this moment, more stones rolled off the stone mountain. The entire mountain seemed to be moving. All of a sudden, a terrible might gushed forth as the stones continued rolling down. At the head of the mountain, a face vaguely resembling a human could be seen, exuding a fearsome balefulness that seemed a cross between a demon and a human. The fangs in its mouth breathed in and out, creating a demonic gale that blew on everyone's bodies, causing everyone to break out in chills.

The head belonged to an incomparably gigantic demon. It was roughly around the size of a small mountain. The rhythm of its breath caused the hearts of all of them to pound. It felt that with just a breath, this demon was able to kill all of them here. Nobody dared to wake it up. Everyone proceeded carefully and even slowed their breathing. They didn't want to alert this terrifying demonic beast that was currently in a slumber.

Everyone stared ahead, feeling fear in their hearts. This demon was too large. It was like a mountain obstructing their path. It seemed like a demonic protector for this place.

"What should we do?" Everyone transmitted their voices silently to each other. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Since they've came all the way here, it was impossible for him to give up now. Also, since this place was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and he was the one that managed to shatter the gigantic palm outside, revealing this space, he didn't believe that Ancient Emperor Yi would go through so much trouble to kill a potential successor.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued. The eyes of everyone flashed as they looked at Qin Wentian. Since there was someone in the lead, they didn't mind cautiously following after. When they arrived below the greater demon, the pressure they felt was so great that they found it even hard to breathe. Despite the greater demon being asleep, it radiated a fearsome pressure. Every breath it took caused their hearts to tremble and the pressure was getting more and more intense.

There were some who could no longer even walk, not daring to advance any further. Staring at the malevolent countenance, their legs shook, growing soft as they couldn't breathe.

"Swish~" A terrifying breath of hotness flared from the greater demon's nostrils.

"Pu." A person was overly nervous as his foot step made a loud sound on the ground. This caused everyone's hearts to tremble as they hurriedly halted and glanced at the greater demon. Only when they ascertained that there was no reaction from the greater demon did they heave a sigh of relief.

Right now, Qin Wentian already arrived beneath the head of the greater demon. A rumbling sound rang out as the stones on the stone mountain above rolled downwards. In the span of a single breath, the stifling pressure grew stronger as a pair of gigantic eyes snapped open, gleaming with a terrifying light. The greater demon surveyed the people before it. Everyone was stunned into stillness, staring right into the huge saucer-like eyes. All of their numbers added together was roughly about the size of one of the greater demon's eyes.

Qin Wentian also started for a moment as he stared at the cold emotionless eyes. The rumbling sound continued. The body of the greater demon roused shaking the stones away from it. This demon had a human face which exuded a demonic balefulness and was truly a greater demon from the ancient times. It was a greater desolate demon, Tao Wu.

"Us juniors must have disturbed the rest of senior. We hope that senior can forgive us." Ying Teng from the Ying Clan reacted fast, bowing low to the greater demon.

The Tao Wu continued staring at everyone. Several people were soaked in their sweat. They felt as long as this greater demon wanted to, their lives would end with a single swipe from its claws.

"Why are there so many?" A thunderous voice rumbled. The sound was like a lightning bolt blasting into the ear drums of the crowd, jolting them so badly that their inner organs trembled.

"We knew that Ancient Emperor Yi left his inheritance here. Hence, we paid a visit to Emperor Yu and he allowed us to seek our good fortune in the ancient mountain. After that, we managed to enter this space." Ying Teng replied. He didn't say that the reason they could enter this space was because of Qin Wentian.

"Go on in then." That greater demon spoke in a terrifying tone. After that, it lied on the ground once more as it continued to slumber, ignoring all of them. This made everyone heave a sigh of relief.

Qin Wentian and his comrades continued walking forward. An ancient aura could be felt in this place. Indeed, this did seem to be a residence where humans lived in. They halted their steps and gazed upon the majestic immortal palace before them.

For powerful experts in the immortal realms, once they reached a certain level, they naturally possessed the qualifications to enjoy life. They wouldn't let themselves live too frugally and would usually have their own immortal palace where they and their descendants or other clan members could reside in.

Was the ancient palace before them the place where Ancient Emperor Yi stayed those years ago?

They walked up the stairs in the center, ascending upwards into the immortal palace with a heart filled with reverence for Ancient Emperor Yi. How good would it be to become the master of this immortal palace? Were all the treasures left by Ancient Emperor Yi hidden in the palace?

However, everyone was swiftly disappointed. The immortal palace was completely empty. Although the palace was constructed from valuable materials, they had no way to take any of them away. Also, with a powerful ancient greater demon stationed just outside, who would dare to try anything funny?

They continued walking into the depths of the immortal palace and after a period of time, a terrifying aura could be felt ahead. They halted as a shocking scene appeared in front of their eyes.

Up ahead, there was actually a picture of a golden body. This golden body seemed to be ethereal and was extremely gigantic, towering up into the sky. It exuded an aura of divinity, gushing forth with energy of the divine essence. Everyone felt fear when they glanced at it

Also behind this golden body picture, a number of bronze gigantic gates could be seen. Each gate was incomparably enormous and seemed to have existed since the dawn of time. What was behind these bronze gates exactly? Was it treasure left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?

What made everyone despair was that before each gate, a greater demon could be seen guarding it. These greater demons from ancient times were all in a deep slumber, it was clear that they have been here for too many years.

The heartbeats of everyone quickened. Could it be that Ancient Emperor Yi not only left his inheritance here, he also left his treasures to his successor?

In that case, the thing Emperor Yu was protecting, wasn't simply the secret art God's Hand but was everything left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi.

Ancient Emperor Yi had once dominated the entire immortal realms, he was the true king of this place. How terrifying would his treasures be? It was simply beyond imagination.

At this moment, many people in fact has already forgotten about God's Hand. Their eyes were on the bronze gates and the treasures of Ancient Emperor Yi. Compared to some obscure secret art, getting the treasures seemed much easier.

Many people sped over, rushing past the golden gigantic figure, arriving before the enormous gates.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The greater demons outside the three bronze enormous gates opened their eyes as a stifling pressure instantly bore down on everyone, almost forcing them to their knees. They inclined their heads with difficulty as they shouted, "We are juniors of the later generations that came in here with the approval of Emperor Yu. Seniors, please show us mercy."

The pressure weakened. Everyone climbed up only to see these greater demons closing their eyes again, no longer bothering with them. They walked towards the bronze gates and wanted to use strength to force the gates open. However, they discovered that they couldn't move the gates at all.

Qin Wentian wasn't with the crowd. He was walking towards the golden figure picture. Immortal energy in his foundation circulated as he stepped out and as he neared, a supreme might from the primordial era blasted right into his body. His bones emitted cracking sounds and with a groan of misery, he coughed out blood as his countenance paled.

"This is the true complete version of God's Hand." Qin Wentian stared at the golden figure in the picture. With just a glance, he could sense what he said was true. That ethereal golden body was like a corporeal existence. The might gushing forth from it was something from the primordial era, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian walked step-by-step closer and closer as the energy in his body circulated wildly. His saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed the maximum power it could unleash, withstanding the impact of the runic energy that flowed from the golden figure picture into him. Each mote of energy felt as deadly as the might from the god of death.

"This!" Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flashed with a strange light when she stared at Qin Wentian's movement.

"Seems like he's truly about to master the secret art. Only he stands a chance to cultivate the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. Emperor Yu was here all this while protecting this inheritance while waiting for a fated successor?

"Not so simple, he seems to be under great pressure." Nanfeng Yunxi was a little worried.

"It naturally wouldn't be so easy to cultivate God's Hand." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a low voice. Purgatory and Jun Mengchen were looking at Qin Wentian as well.

At this moment, Jiang Ziyu stepped out. His eyes gleamed with a fearsome light, wanting to see through everything, deciphering the golden figure picture. Slowly moving forward, the energy within his body circulated frenziedly as a powerful might gushed forth from him. This caused Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge to freeze. This fellow was actually so powerful.

"BOOM!" A fearsome energy erupted. Jiang Ziyu coughed out blood as he was flung through the air from the impact. The countenances of the experts from the Jiang Clan drastically changed as they sped over in the direction where he flew.

"What a fearsome power." Jun Mengchen stared in that direction. If Qin Wentian just lost control for even a second, he would also be in extreme danger!

Chapter 1073: Ying Teng’s Intentions

After Jiang Ziyu recovered, he walked over again. When he stared at the golden figure picture once again, his eyes flickered with an intense trepidation.

A staggering amount of divine essence was contained within, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian was still in his position. He felt his perception sinking within. From the golden figure in the picture, he saw a true, corporeal human body beyond it, radiating the essence of divinity. The myriad of laws fully existed within, each and every one of them capable of unleashing a power capable of destroying him. His body shuddered under the pressure as he fought to steady himself.

The other experts rushed the three enormous bronze gates, using all sorts of methods in an attempt to open them. However, they discovered that it was useless no matter what they did. They also realized that there was a palm imprinted above each of the gates. The palm imprint contained countless complex runic diagrams that were incomparably mysterious. They had no way to see through the profound secrets hidden within.

"Could it be that only after one has comprehended Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art, God's Hand, would that person be able to open these gates, obtaining the treasures within?" Ying Teng stated, his words causing the eyes of many to flicker as they glanced at Qin Wentian. Seems like this golden picture contained the mysteries of the divine essence. If Qin Wentian could comprehend it, it was possible that he can master God's Hand and open these treasury gates.

Ying Teng and his subordinates stared at the golden figure picture as they walked forward. But most of these people were blasted back by the resistance force after they took a few steps.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery rang out. There was one person who continued persisting despite not being able to endure. His body actually exploded as his immortal foundation was destroyed. He fell to the ground, his face akin to dead ashes as screams of pain rocked the air. This scene filled the hearts of many with fear. When they turned to the golden-colored picture again, their hearts were filled with misgiving and trepidation.

And right now, more experts came into this space. Because earlier after Qin Wentian broke apart the gigantic palm, he didn't set any obstruction there to stop people from entering. When these newcomers saw the greater demon, they were also similarly shocked. They didn't expect that Ancient Emperor Yi had an immortal palace here hidden in the very depths of the ancient mountain.

No wonder Emperor Yu, an immortal emperor would guard this place for so many years.

Ying Teng similarly failed when he attempted it. He retreated after being injured and there was destructive force ravaging his body, targeting his immortal foundation. This made him feel fear in his heart. He now understood that without an earlier foundation from comprehending the rudimentary version of God's Hand, it was impossible for him to get close to the golden figure. He wasn't able to comprehend anything, only one man had the opportunity and that man was Qin Wentian. From the instant he broke open the gigantic palm and allowed everyone to gain access to this place, this was already fated. Only Qin Wentian had a chance.

All the experts gradually realized this. The inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi was not fated to be theirs, they were all destined to be a background for Qin Wentian to shine with greater brilliance.

"Why is this so?" A descendant of an immortal emperor asked, feeling reluctance in his heart.

"Because he had cultivated God's Hand before. Most probably, Emperor Yu opened up this ancient mountain for the sake of him alone." Kong Ye coldly spoke, he was also feeling extremely reluctant and was unwilling to accept this.

"If in the past I encountered the God's Hand in the City of Ancient Emperors, I could also comprehend and cultivate it. Sadly, the timing wasn't right." Ying Teng's eyes gleamed with sharpness, staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Without the prior lucky chance of having comprehended the rudimentary form of God's Hand before, he wouldn't have any advantage over us."

"Excuses." Jun Mengchen felt extremely unhappy when he heard these people grumbling about Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "You guys should have been to the City of Ancient Emperors before. The underground palace where Ancient Emperor Yi left his inheritance, wasn't something discovered by my senior brother. It was there all along but no one could manage to enter. With so many people who had been to the City of Ancient Emperors in the past, none have succeeded and yet now, all of you are here talking about things such as timing and luck? How ridiculous."

"When I was in the City of Ancient Emperors, the underground palace of Ancient Emperor Yi hadn't been discovered yet." Ying Teng coldly replied.

"Hmph, do you mean that we must tell you that there is the underground palace of Ancient Emperor Yi and instruct you on the method of getting in, gifting the rudimentary form of God's Hand to you before you would be able to obtain it?" Jun Mengchen shot back. "Given how vast the immortal realms are, inheritances and hidden treasures are everywhere yet only a minority were able to obtain them. Many of those who did would eventually became experts and as for the vast majority who didn't obtain them, wouldn't they only know how to blame the good luck and fortune of others?"

"Who do you think you are? How dare you speak to me in this manner?" Ying Teng stepped forward as the ground trembled. A king's aura gushed forth from him, sweeping over towards Jun Mengchen. The power within the aura was so great that Jun Mengchen's body involuntarily shuddered.

"And who the hell you think you are?" Jun Mengchen always had a fiery temper. Ying Teng was also extremely proud. Now that the two of them are clashing, sparks instantly ignited.

"Ying Teng, what are you doing?" Nanfeng Yunxi stepped out, the phoenix flames around her body began to burn, exuding a fearsome immortal might.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, others might fear you but my Ying Clan does not. You best not interfere in things that are not your business." Ying Teng spoke in cold arrogance, exuding an air of haughtiness.

"Then do you think that my Southern Phoenix Clan would fear your Ying Clan?" Nanfeng Yunxi replied

Ying Teng coldly laughed. He stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and spoke, "Everyone, let's fight against the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts. It's fine if you don't dare to injure them. We of the Ying Clan will do the injuring and just so coincidentally, I feel like capturing the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan to serve as my maid. Having such a pretty maid to warm my bed at night daily seems pretty excellent as well."

The eyes of everyone flickered, this fellow from the Ying Clan is truly gutsy. The faces of everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan were ice-cold as battle intent radiated from them.

"After we settle the Southern Phoenix Clan, we will wait for that fellow to finish cultivating God's Hand and have him to open the bronze gates for us. We wouldn't have made a wasted trip here then." Ying Teng continued. Everyone instantly understood his plans. This was the real purpose of Ying Teng.

Ying Teng was clearly unhappy that all of them came in for nothing but to accompany Qin Wentian in cultivating God's Hand. But it didn't matter to him, so what if Qin Wentian succeeded? After dealing with the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian would no longer have a powerful backer. He would then have no choice but to obey them.

As for Ying Teng's words of capturing the Holy Successor Nanfeng Yunxi to serve him as a maid and a bed warmer, he was merely speaking arrogantly. In reality, he wouldn't dare to do such a thing that might spark a war among their respective clans.

"As long as you people from the Southern Phoenix Clan don't interfere, we won't act against the holy Successor." At this moment, a voice rang out. Evidently, the other powers didn't wish to offend the Southern Phoenix Clan. They didn't dare to take the initiative and said that they would join forces against them.

"Haha, don't worry. If the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan interferes, my Ying Clan will be responsible for dealing with them. You guys only need to deal with that fellow. By the way, is the Jiang Clan interested to join in?" Ying Teng stared at Jiang Ziyu as he laughed. Jiang Ziyu simply smiled at Ying Teng but he didn't say anything.

"It's fine if the Jiang Clan doesn't have the guts." Ying Teng flicked his sleeves as he spoke arrogantly. The Ying Clan and Southern Phoenix Clan experts were already in position, staring daggers at each other.

Qin Wentian completely had no idea what was happening outside. He moved closer and closer to the golden figure picture. Right now, he was completely focused on the corporeal body within the picture. It was actually guiding the transformations occurring within his own body. But even so, his body narrowly escaped being destroyed, it had no way to withstand this force and just at that very moment where Qin Wentian felt he couldn't carry on, the white candle-like flame of his second bloodline circulated frenziedly, healing his body. With each complete circulation, his body would have completed one degree of the transformations growing closer and closer to the body in terms of quality shown in the picture.

With the fiendgod body refinement art, his physique was originally already extremely tyrannical. Ordinary first-level immortal-foundation experts would be defeated with a single punch from him. Even if he stood there and allowed them to freely attack, they wouldn't be able to breach his defense. He had a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation plus a nearly perfect physique. But even so, comprehending the insights of the complete version of God's Hand seemed to be able to grant him another opportunity to cleanse the impurities within his body, and further strengthen his physique.

If he was successful in this baptism. Most probably despite the vastness of the immortal realms, it would be exceptionally rare to find someone at the same realm whose body is as tough as his.

However, this baptism wasn't an easy one. Qin Wentian's advancement speed grew extremely slow, he had to be very cautious at this step or his body would truly shatter. He knew that if the divine essence erupted with full force, even immortal emperors wouldn't be able to withstand it. Right now he suddenly had a strange feeling. The divine essence permeating the interior of this space, the ancient mountain, and the atmosphere of the God Hand Mountain Manor, all seemed to have originated from the golden figure in the picture. Also, there seemed to be different grades of divine essence present here. If immortal kings or emperors were able to gain access to the ancient mountain, they would be able to come into contact with that higher-grade divine essence.

Since the people within the ancient mountain could reach this point, their cultivation bases were considered the weaker ones in perspective of immortal kings and emperors. The resistance by the divine essence they faced, wouldn't be too powerful as well. However, Qin Wentian believed that for truly powerful characters, even if they were immortal kings or emperors, they could still use the principles they understood from the God's Hand which Emperor Yu had shown, to negate the force and comprehend the divine essence. By accomplishing that, they would then be able to gain access into the mountain. Sadly, none of the immortal kings or emperors present were able to do so.

The situation in the external world was still the same. Qin Wentian remained fully focused in his cultivation and in fact, it was extremely tough for people who wanted to get near to where Qin Wentian was. Behind them, the forces of the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also arrived. Their eyes gleamed with killing intent as they stared at the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Their killing intent intensified further when they glanced at Qin Wentian.

Dead. Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu were had both fallen. They saw the blood stains and torn robes of the two young masters but they couldn't find any corpses. In fact, they even saw the mysterious young man with the bronze mask but when they attempted to pursue him, he used a strange sealing treasure and had successfully fled away.

Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu's deaths were simply a nightmare to them. The moment they exited this place, they had to face the anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. All this happened because of Qin Wentian, the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If it weren't for these people, Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu wouldn't have died.

"You all want to kill him?" Ying Teng pointed at Qin Wentian and asked.

"Yes." Everyone nodded.

"I will give you all a chance. But before he opens the treasury gates, nobody can take his life. He has to be kept alive." Ying Teng coldly spoke. He didn't treat Qin Wentian as the inheritor of the secret art but rather, as a key to open the treasury gates. So what if Qin Wentian comprehended the secret art? Wasn't Qin Wentian being used by him now as well?

Chapter 1074: Enormous Bronze Gate

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, the people there were still waiting. As experts in the immortal realms who had been cultivating for many years, they naturally had the patience to wait. Although a number of months have passed, they weren't in a hurry or impatient at all.

In addition, the Jiang Clan, Ying Clan and Southern Phoenix Clan didn't have too much of a reaction. This indicated that their scions were still exploring the depths of the ancient mountain and hadn't died yet.

They grew more and more curious. What secrets did the ancient mountain have exactly. Can Emperor Yu himself really not enter the ancient mountain?

Emperor Yu was the protector of this inheritance. How could he be unable to enter?

Although they were suspicious of this fact, after they witnessed the battle between Emperor Yu and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, nobody dared to show any more disrespect to Emperor Yu. Strength demands respect, and at this location, other than the Violet Emperor being a peak-level immortal emperor, the other immortal emperors weren't at that level yet. Compared to Emperor Yu, they knew they would lose if a fight broke out for sure.

Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was quiet now, the killing intent in his heart didn't diminish in the slightest. He was filled with more hatred than the Violet Emperor. The Violet Emperor only suffered the death of a nephew but he suffered the death of his youngest son. Dongsheng Ting was fathered by him through a beloved concubine. Because his other children were born long ago and were all already extremely powerful, he doted exceptionally on Dongsheng Ting. But now, Dongsheng Ting died in the ancient mountain. How could the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor not be enraged?

"Emperor Yu I wished to consult you on a matter. In the ancient mountain, it wouldn't be that only those who cultivated God's Hand before would have a chance to obtain the complete inheritance, right?" The immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan asked. "If not, why would it be that immortal-foundation experts are the most suitable to enter?"

"You are thinking too much. Although Emperor Yi left behind a part of his inheritance in the City of Ancient Emperors, I have no idea when it would appear. And tell me this, if that fellow who comprehended the rudimentary form of God's Hand came here with the cultivation base of an immortal king rather than immortal foundation, what of it then?" Emperor Yu spoke. He then continued, "Everything is fair, everyone in the ancient mountain will have a chance to gain the inheritance. You guys aren't able to enter because your cultivation bases have reached a certain level and you can no longer learn God's Hand. The law energy you cultivate in would reject the divine essence of God's Hand, thereby inducing the resistance force, making it so that none of you can enter."

"But then, isn't the fact that that brat's chances of obtaining God's Hand are higher than the rest?" An immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"What do you think?" Emperor Yu smiled. That immortal emperor didn't reply. Wasn't this simply talking nonsense? Qin Wentian had already cultivated the rudimentary form of God's Hand before. His chances were naturally higher than the rest.

The people outside the ancient mountain were waiting. But in the ancient palace within the ancient mountain, the experts from the various powers were waiting as well. Qin Wentian moved closer and closer to the golden picture, almost fusing as one with it. The others also attempted but other than Qin Wentian, there was no one who could even get close to it. They would all be jolted back and receive injuries. Right now, they had no choice but to wait for Qin Wentian to finish his comprehension.

"Why is he so slow?" Ying Teng unhappily glanced at Qin Wentian. It has already been several months since they entered the ancient mountain, yet Qin Wentian was still in the midst of cultivation. Also, he could tell Qin Wentian's body was undergoing some transformation. This made him extremely jealous. Qin Wentian's aura grew vaster and stronger, the immortal light radiating from him made everyone feel as though Qin Wentian's body was perfect. Such a powerful physique was something everyone in the immortal realms would all dream of obtaining.

In this trip into the ancient mountain, they were all like the supporting cast. Given how proud Ying Teng was, how could he be willing to accept this. In the Ying Clan, he was someone of high status, only a few others in the same generation as him had the same standing he did.

Even more days passed by. The transformation happening to Qin Wentian continued but was gradually slowing down. The degree of change the transformation brought about was smaller. He no longer resisted the divine essence but was enjoying the baptism brought by this mysterious energy. Right now, he was one with the picture while the mysterious energy cleansed him. Boundless runes constituted boundless changes, the sound of the great dao infused his mind, aiding him to see the truth.

Many people were already impatient from the waiting and wanted to disrupt Qin Wentian. However, Ying Teng stopped all of these people. Since he had already waited for so long, he didn't mind to wait a little while longer. If they really disrupted Qin Wentian while he is in the midst of cultivating, who would be the one to open the bronze gates? Nobody would then be able to obtain the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and this expedition would be a wasted trip.

He would rather chose to wait for Qin Wentian to finish. Luckily, the wait didn't last for too long and one day, Qin Wentian finally stopped. He opened his eyes, and there was a resplendent light shining within. However at this instant, everyone immediately crowded over. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with a cold light as he regarded them.

Ying Teng moved forward, arriving before Qin Wentian as he spoke. "After waiting for so long, you should have finished cultivating God's Hand right?"

"Senior brother, this fellow wants to make use of you to open the gates to obtain the treasures Ancient Emperor Yi left behind. They have all joined forces." Jun Mengchen shouted.

"That's right. We've waited so long for you. Go and open the gates now." Ying Teng stared at Qin Wentian as he imperiously commanded. These people consisted of many descendants of immortal emperors, experts of the Ying Clan, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Violet Emperor Sect. Such a formation was so powerful that even if the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect joined forces, they wouldn't be able to contend against them.

Seems like although these people failed to comprehend the secret art, they still didn't want to give up. All that was on their minds now was how to obtain the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi.

"Didn't you hear what I said?" Ying Teng's tone grew heavier when he saw Qin Wentian not responding to him. After that, the people behind him stepped out threateningly.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Jiang Ziyu who was in the surroundings, stated. "Qin Wentian, as long as you agree to visit my Jiang Clan. I will aid you to resolve matters here today."

"Jiang Ziyu!" Ying Teng's gaze was glacial. "It's fine that you didn't wish to join forces with me. Are you trying to spoil my plans?"

"Am I acquainted with you?" Jiang Ziyu stared at Ying Teng as he impolitely replied. They were part of the three hegemons of the Southern Regions. How would the Jiang Clan's experts fear the Ying Clan?

"Very good." Ying Teng's eyes flashed with an extremely cold light.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Ziyu. This man kept inviting himself to visit the Jiang Clan, he didn't know what Jiang Ziyu's intentions are but human hearts are treacherous. Given how shrewd Jiang Ziyu is, he wouldn't do something that has no purpose. Jiang Ziyu must have some benefits to gained from inviting him to the Ancient Jiang Clan and this might not be a good thing for him. Once he enters the Jiang Clan, his life would be at the beck and call of others. At that time, the Southern Phoenix Clan would be helpless even if they wanted to rescue him.

But if he didn't agree to Jiang Ziyu, given the current strength of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts, they were at a disadvantage.

Qin Wentian turned and walked towards one of the bronze gates. There were three gigantic bronze gates in total and all of them were extremely mysterious. Nobody knew what lies behind them. They were guessing that behind these gates, were the treasures kept by Ancient Emperor Yi.

There were terrifying greater demons protecting the gates.

"Senior." Qin Wentian came before one and called out respectfully. This greater demon was an ancient Kui Ox, it exuded a violent aura and when its large saucer-like eyes opened, the light within was extremely terrifying.

"Speak." The Kui Ox spoke.

"Junior has obtained the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi. Does it mean that the treasures behind these gates belong to me?" Qin Wentian straightforwardly asked.

"You have to open the gate first." The Kui Ox's voice boomed out, akin to thunder.

"Since junior has obtained the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi, may I request senior to kill some people?" Qin Wentian asked again. When the people here heard his words, they all froze. Even Ying Teng felt cold sweat running down his back. These greater demons guarding the three gates wouldn't act against them, right? The demons didn't bother about their presence here or the treasures within. But when these people heard Qin Wentian's words, all of them felt chills in their hearts. What a bastard.

"The you now still doesn't have the qualifications to issue a command to me." The Kui Ox coldly spoke. Qin Wentian wasn't too disappointed. Excitement gleamed in his eyes. He didn't have the qualifications now? Doesn't this mean that it might be possible for him to command these powerful demons in the future?

"In that case, what must I do before I can request senior to help me?" Qin Wentian continued politely asking. Ying Teng and the others all stepped closer, their eyes flashing with killing intent.

"I told you to open the bronze gate and not chat leisurely here." Ying Teng transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

"You will understand after you open the gate." The Kui Ox spoke in an emotionless tone. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The gate again. Seems like these three bronze gates were the key. Was all of Ancient Emperor Yi's treasures really contained within?

For these gates, each was more complex than the other. The runic diagrams on them emcompasses everything and was inconceivably profound, containing traces of the great dao. He could only understand a portion of the diagrams for a particular gate. For the other two gates, everything was scrambled chaos to him. They made no sense at all.

Qin Wentian stepped before the gate which he could make some sense of. He then asked, "Can senior tell me what is inside there?"

There was no reply. The greater demon closed its eyes again and ignored him. This made Qin Wentian somewhat depressed. No matter what, he can be considered the successor of Ancient Emperor Yi. This greater demon actually didn't give him any face at all.

"Qin Wentian, you best open the gate faster. There's a limit to my patience." Ying Teng couldn't help but to threaten when he saw Qin Wentian basically didn't care about his words. Qin Wentian turned and glanced at Ying Teng. The people here have all surrounded the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal

Sect's experts. Ying Teng then pointed to Jun Mengchen and Purgatory, "These two should be your friends right? If you continue delaying and waste more time, don't blame me for being ruthless."

"Okay, I will do my best." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His eyes landed on the bronze gate as he stared at it. The diagrams on the gate would transform on their own, encompassing everything. The flowing runes on the gate flowed within his mind. He understood that the runic diagram was the key to opening the gate.

The energy within his body circulated unceasingly, inscribing the diagram within. There were a myriad of transformations and he had to try and match the flow. Qin Wentian then closed his eyes as he branded the image completely into his mind.

The people behind all stared at Qin Wentian and the bronze gate. If this gate was opened and there really was ancient supreme treasures left behind by Emperor Yi, could the alliance between Ying Teng and these people still hold?

Chapter 1075: Violent Beating

Ying Teng and the others all nervously watched Qin Wentian. Nobody knew what was inside the bronze gate but they understood that once the gate opened, many unexpected situations may occur.

Qin Wentian attempted placing his palm on the gate several times but all of the attempts ended in failure. Although the bronze gate started shining resplendently with immortal light, it remained locked. In the blink of an eye, several days passed. Ying Teng and the others grew more and more impatient and threatened Qin Wentian countless times. However, Qin Wentian simply ignored them and disregarded all their threats.

Today, Qin Wentian's eyes opened as he ended his cultivation. A bright divine glow flowed around him as his palms started to shine with light. At this moment, he slammed out with a palm strike, creating a gigantic palm imprint that imprinted itself onto the bronze gate's runic diagram. At this very instant, the countless runes on the gate started to rearrange themselves, forming a row of runes. Bright light shot out as a gap opened. The light grew brighter and brighter as the two halves of the gate were pulled to either side, creating an opening.

"BOOM!" At this instant, the people here all erupted forth with full power as they rushed into the gate.

Inside the gate was a tunnel with puppeted armors forming lines on both the left and right within. These armors seemed like a defensive divine weapon and were in the form of humans.

"These are immortal puppets." Ying Teng and the others glanced around. Those rows of puppets were immortal-ranked puppets and seemed to be perfect in terms of construction. They could be used effortlessly by people.

They instantly rushed forward wanting to grab a puppeted armor for themselves. However, no matter what they did, they couldn't move the armors in the slightest.

Behind them, the bronze gate slammed shut. The runic diagram on the back of the gate was the exact same as the one in front.

Qin Wentian stared at these human-form puppted armors. These were simply perfect. One needed an extremely advanced forging method to create these things. At the chest-part of the armor, a palm engraving could be seen there. At this moment Qin Wentian understood that only he alone was able to activate these puppeted armors.

His silhouette flashed, Qin Wentian walked to the front of a puppeted armor. However, there was already someone there. That person hurriedly touched the puppeted armor, but he failed to store it away no matter what he did.

"Scram." One of them icily stated when they saw Qin Wentian coming over.

Qin Wentian erupted forth instantly with tyrannical might. A humming sound rang out from within his body, as a sword rune manifested in his hand. He slashed out with the speed of lightning, his opponent's expression drastically changed and retreated explosively but considering how close they were and Qin Wentian launching a sudden attack, how could his opponent be able to evade it?

His opponent had his hands held around his throat as he stared at Qin Wentian in disbelief. He wanted to speak but only unintelligible sounds came out. Qin Wentian then punched out, destroying his opponent's immortal foundation, sending him flying through the air. His expression was ice-cold, did these people really think that they would be able to control him by forming an alliance? How ridiculous.

Powerful auras gushed over, a group of experts stared at Qin Wentian as they exuded killing intent. Ying Teng and the others also walked over with cold gazes.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect hurried and gathered in front of Qin Wentian, protecting him.

"Make a path for me." Qin Wentian spoke. The people in front of him then stepped to the side as Qin Wentian walked alone towards Ying Teng and the people in his alliance.

"Are you intending to rebel? Ying Teng's eyes gleamed with a cold light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"You only know how to brag. Do you dare to battle?" Qin Wentian coldly spole.

"How laughable." Waving his hand, the experts on his side rushed forward and surrounded Qin Wentian and his comrades.

"Forming an alliance?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed as he pointed to the bronze gate. "I guarantee that no one who dares to stand with Ying Teng would be able to leave here. Other than me, no one can open the gate, since you guys want to join with Ying Teng to deal with me, get him to bring you out then."

The countenances of everyone froze, staring at the closed gate. The back and front of the gate were the same, and Qin Wentian was the only one who can open this gate.

"Do you all really want to test me? Believe me, I will do what I said." Qin Wentian stated. After which, a majority of the experts here started to retreat. This caused Ying Teng's expression to fall as his countenance turned incredibly ugly to behold.

"Do you really think you are very mighty?" Qin Wentian stared at Ying Teng as he spoke. "Who the hell do you think you are?"

After which, he disregarded Ying Teng and walked towards that puppeted armor. His palm pressed down on the mini diagram inscribed on the chest part of the armor and a bright light flashed in response. The puppeted armor opened up, Qin Wentian then walked into it as it closed again, fusing together with his body, adjusting perfectly to his size.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation released immortal energy as the function of that puppeted armor came into effect. A bright light flashed and an overwhelming might umpteen times stronger than Qin Wentian's current cultivation level gushed outward. He then stepped out moving towards Ying Teng. Several experts from the Ying Clan instantly appeared around Ying Teng as they stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation.

"BOOM!" A fearsome power erupted forth from his armored palm. The power transformed into a beam of intense light with enough power to eradicate all existences. The experts arong Ying Teng simultaneously launched their attacks, two demonic pythons were summoned as the impact sounded out thunderously, the destructive aftershocks ravaged the area. Ying Teng was completely surrounded by his own people protectively as all of them coldly looked at Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, there's no need to feel nervous. I'm merely testing out the puppeted armor. It seems to be pretty powerful." Qin Wentian laughed.

The experts from the Ying Clan furrowed their brows. After Qin Wentian wore the puppeted armor, his strength shot up to another level. Borrowing the power from the puppeted armor, his combat prowess was able to reach the peak of the immortal-foundation realm. From this, one could see how domineeringly strong the puppeted armor was.

"You are very arrogant." Ying Teng stared at Qin Wentian and spoke.

"Same as you." Qin Wentian replied. He walked towards the other sets of puppeted armors and opened them up. After which, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen and the rest as he spoke, "Step into the puppeted armor and you will easily be able to control their strength."

The construction of these puppeted armors was simply perfect. It could only be activated by God's Hand and after someone was inside, they had no need to stress over control. One only had to activate their immortal energy naturally and the amplifier would do the rest.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Shengge and Purgatory prepared to enter the puppeted armors but at this moment, Ying Teng commanded, "Stop them!"

The experts in the surroundings all had ugly expressions on their faces. If Qin Wentian activated the armors and allowed his low-level immortals comrades to enter, the combat prowess of his comrades would instantly soared to a level where nobody here could stop them.

"For those who wish to die here, you guys can test me if you want to." Qin Wentian icily spoke. Instantly, many people hesitated. As for Nanfeng Yunxi and rest, they walked past these people and stepped into the armor. The moment they entered the puppeted armor, it would achieve a perfection fusion with their bodies, easily boosting their strength. They then walked over to Qin Wentian and the group of them in armor gave everyone else in the surroundings a great pressure.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked in the lead. Everywhere they passed by, those people all gave way to them. Everytime Qin Wentian activated an armor, he would allow someone from the Southern Phoenix Clan or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to enter them. This scene caused everyone else to be extremely shocked. This Qin Wentian...was he planning to take possession of all the puppeted armors here?

Finally, everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all clad in the puppeted armors.

Qin Wentian's gaze landed on Ying Teng, and through the eyes of the puppeted armor, Ying Teng was seemingly able to feel the cold intent exuded from Qin Wentian.

"For those who have nothing to do with this, you all best disperse." Qin Wentian spoke. And a few moments later, other than the experts from Ying Clan, everyone else backed away.

"What do you intend to do?" An expert from the ancient Ying Clan asked.

"You guys deal with the others from the Ying Clan. Leave Ying Teng to me." Qin Wentian stated. In this case, the experts on his side would possess an overwhelming advantage. Clad in that armor, it was almost impossible to even injure them. Even those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect who wanted to kill Qin Wentian badly, also chose to retreat at this moment.

"You even dare to touch us from the ancient Ying Clan?" Someone exclaimed coldly.

"Do it." Qin Wentian didn't mince his word as he commanded. The armored experts directly rushed into the crowd of experts from the Ying Clan and begin launching ferocious attacks. The Ying Clan's experts frenziedly defended and in just a mere instant, chaos erupted everywhere. Those who had no business here all retreated faraway, they didn't want the aftershocks from the impact of the attacks to injure them.

The intensity of the combat soared up into a crescendo. Qin Wentian and his comrades were fully armored and they could even split apart divine weapons directly with their hands. They were like an indomitable force, a tiger among wolves, instantly suppressing and dominating those from the Ying Clan.

"What a powerful puppeted armor." Everyone was taken aback by the power. Even divine weapons were useless against it. Each and every attack Qin Wentian and his comrades unleashed through the armor were akin to attacks augmented by God's Hand. Very swiftly, The Ying Clan's experts were heavily injured. Ying Teng frenziedly retreated, he was also clad in armor and had an immortal weapon in hand. However, the power he could unleash through his immortal weapon was limited.

"YOU DARE?!" Upon seeing Qin Wentian closing in on him, Ying Teng roared loudly.

"BOOM!" A gigantic palm imprint smashed towards Ying Teng and with a rumbling sound the fearsome force slammed right into him forcing him to the ground. Even though he used his immortal weapon to negate some of the power, it was still useless.

"BANG!" Qin Wentian aimed his foot and launched a kick at Ying Teng, causing him to soar through the air as he screamed in pain and agony. Ying Teng then coughed out a mouthful of blood.

"I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!" Ying Teng roared in rage. His clan members wanted to aid him but they were all obstructed. When Qin Wentian flew over, he directly stomp down with his foot, crushing Ying Teng to the ground. Everyone could feel the ground shake as they perspired cold sweat for Ying Teng. This Qin Wentian was truly daring indeed!

Chapter 1076: Saint Lord

Ying Teng was trampled by Qin Wentian underneath his foot. His prestige and face was completely gone. His eyes flared with fire, and just as the immortal might of his immortal foundation was about to erupt forth, Qin Wentian stomped down once again, jolting him so badly that he had no opportunity to use immortal energy to attack. He could only lie there, allowing Qin Wentian to trample on him freely.

"Qin Wentian. I, Ying Teng, vow that I will make you suffer a fate worse than death." Ying Teng was a prideful individual, a heaven chosen of the ancient Ying Clan with a lofty status. He had never suffered so much humiliation before.

"BOOM!" Another stomp slammed down. Ying Teng felt his inner organs were on the very verge of shattering, as he danced to and fro around the boundary of life and death. This torment was unable to activate the protective immortal sense on him. Qin Wentian had excellent control on his strength.

"Continue being arrogant." Qin Wentian's face was ice cold. Ying Teng wanted to use him as a key to open the treasury gate? And even used the people of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as a tool to threaten him? In that case, he will teach this Ying Teng well on the code of conduct of being a human.

"IF YOU HAVE THE GUTS, JUST KILL ME!" Ying Teng screamed. Qin Wentian's actions were much more painful than simply killing him.

"It's too troublesome to kill you. If I did so, the experts from your clan are going to hunt me down. Killing the small ones brings out the old ones, these actions are the style of all of you great clans. My cultivation base is still so low, how can I fight head-on with your Ying Clan?" Qin Wentian laughed, his words causing those from the Ying Clan to heave a sigh of relief. As expected, Qin Wentian didn't dare to kill Ying Teng.

"However, I have too much time on my hands. Killing you is too troublesome but if I choose to torture you slowly instead, the Ying Clan would be too embarrassed to hunt down a junior like me when one of their descendants was defeated so miserably by someone of the same generation as him, right?" An evil-looking smile curled up Qin Wentian's lips. "After all, it's only normal for a heaven chosen to be injured and suffer some setbacks. It would only serve to be a good motivational tool for them to grow further."

After speaking, Qin Wentian stomped down again. With a thunderous boom, the hearts of everyone pounded as Ying Teng screamed. The crowd could clearly sense how much pain Ying Teng was in now. His hatred for Qin Wentian had most probably reached the point where he wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces.

However, Qin Wentian was right. Ying Teng being injured and suffering some setbacks wouldn't be enough to merit the Ying Clan to act on his behalf. In fact after suffering so much humiliation, Ying Teng also didn't have the face to report this matter to the elders of his clan. If he did so, how could he still hold his head up high in his clan? His reputation would be tarnished forever and his status would suffer hugely.

"Ying Teng, feel free to tell your elders about this. Say how you were tortured and abused by me. In that case, maybe your elders would take extra care of you in the future." Qin Wentian could guess Ying Teng's train of thoughts. His words made Ying Teng's countenance turn the color of dead ashes.

"This mad man…" Everyone felt their hearts shaking when they stared at Qin Wentian. He was truly a mad man. Under such humiliation, it was highly likely Ying Teng would develop a heart demon from now on.

Jiang Ziyu's eyes gleamed as he watched Qin Wentian abusing Ying Teng from faraway.

"In the future, you guys best be more careful if you run into this man." Jiang Ziyu spoke to the people beside him. From Qin Wentian, he could feel a certain wildness that contained hints of madness yet was also filled with clarity. He didn't kill Ying Teng, yet he made Ying Teng endure an agony worse than death.

At the same time as Qin Wentian was abusing Ying Teng, he stared at his comrades still in combat as he spoke, "Remember to show mercy. Don't kill them. Just make sure they are crippled to the state where they can't move."

"Roger that senior brother!" Jun Mengchen laughed, his eyes glimmering with excitement. The armors granted them complete advantage, as they easily suppressed the experts of the Ying Clan. Not too long after, every one of their enemies were lying on the ground.

Right now, Ying Teng could no longer move. He laid limply on the ground, Qin Wentian then carried him and walked towards the bronze gate. Placing his palm there, the gate opened and he tossed Ying Teng out. The others did the same as well, tossing out the experts of the Ying Clan like they were garbage.

They came in with arrogance and went out in such a miserable state. Not only did they not gain any benefits, they were badly humiliated.

"I heard you guys wanted to kill me?" Qin Wentian's gaze shifted to those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect, his tone filled with a teasing note. This caused the hearts of these people all to tremble as they silently curse at Qin Wentian. Earlier, Qin Wentian ignored them, allowing them to watch how he abused the Ying Clan, securing his dominant position in their hearts.

"Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu died?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked, causing the expressions of everyone to turn cold as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Seems like it is so. What a pity I didn't get to kill him myself. Since this is the case, I'm sure the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor would treat you guys 'kindly.' I won't act against you all then, please feel free to leave." After speaking, Qin Wentian stepped aside, opening up a path for them to exit.

Those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect hurriedly stepped out with unsightly expressions. Indeed, for Dongsheng Ting's and Zi Yunwu's death, both the immortal emperors would surely vent their anger on them. Once an immortal emperor is enraged, they would definitely lose their lives. They were thinking whether they should return or not. If they didn't return, the immortal emperors might send out a kill order for them.

Seeing those people leaving, Qin Wentian then turned to Jiang Ziyu and the others as he smiled, "Brother Jiang."

Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian and smiled back, "Is Brother Qin truly not keen to come visit my Jiang Clan as a guest?"

"Not now, if I want to go in the future I will let you know again." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Sure. I will wait for Brother Qin's arrival." Jiang Ziyu smiled. With a wave of his hand he led those from the Jiang Clan away.

"Do you guys need me to invite you out personally?" Qin Wentian stared at the rest of the experts from the various major powers as he spoke. Their countenances were ashen. Right now Qin Wentian and his comrades were all clad in the puppeted armor. If they were to fight now, only peak-level immortal-foundation experts will be able to put up a fight. For those with weaker cultivation bases, they would instantly be slaughtered. They had no choice but to leave.

This trip into the Ancient Mountain was a wasted one. They didn't obtain God's Hand and the so-called treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi - these puppeted armors - actually needed God's Hand to activate.

Very swiftly everyone left, only those from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect remained.

They headed deeper into the interior and the bronze gate automatically closed. There were many puppeted armors here and although the forms were different, the boost in strength was relatively the same. Heading through the path in the center, they came to another bronze gate. It seems that in this place, both the front and back were sealed by gates.

Qin Wentian suddenly felt that it was a little funny. Could these armors be left behind to prevent the pursuit of the successor's enemies? If it was so, the person who planned this truly was farsighted.

After opening this secondary gate, a beam of light erupted forth and a gentle wind could be felt. Qin Wentian stood at the entrance as he stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him.

"This…" Nanfeng Yunxi exclaimed in surprise. Not only for her and Qin Wentian, everyone else was stunned when they saw this. Their eyes that were blocked by the armor, were shining with the light of astonishment.

Before them was a stairway that led downwards. Qin Wentian continued down and the others followed. It led to an airspace above a gigantic slab of rock and right before their eyes, was a steep and gigantic mountain with numerous palaces built upon it in methodical and logical order.

They were standing right at the peak and had an extremely good field of view from their position. In fact, they could even see human-like figures moving about.

Staring into the horizons, because the distance was simply too far, the buildings and humans far away were as tiny as ants. There was no doubt, this place... was a city.

Floating higher up, he stared in all directions. Qin Wentian discovered that the position he was in wasn't the endpoint of this space. On the contrary, it was right in the center, it felt like this location was a king among mountains and from this vantage point, he could see every corner of this space.

There were not only humans here. It seemed like an entire world.

From below, several figures soared up into the air. These figures were all clad in armor and there were over thousands. All of them stared at Qin Wentian and his comrades as they split themselves into two rows. From below, even more experts gathered as more and more people rushed over here. These experts all had an extraordinary aura and their eyes were bright with spirit, as though they all had immense combat prowess. Among them, a middle-aged man stepped out. He stared at Qin Wentian and the others and spoke in bewilderment. "Why are there so many people here? May I ask which among you was the one who opened the gate?"

Qin Wentian stepped forward and replied, "That's me."

The middle-aged man glanced Qin Wentian for a moment. And to everyone's surprise, he actually bowed low as he respectfully called out, "We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord."

"We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord." From all directions, those experts who appeared here all bowed to Qin Wentian as they respectfully echoed.

"We welcome the arrival of the Saint Lord." Those guards clad in armor actually even knelt upon one knee on the air. In an instant, their voices thundered through the entire mountain range, like the tidal waves of an ocean, shaking the hearts of people.

Qin Wentian stood there dumbfounded. Nanfeng Yunxi and the others were staring around in confusion, not understanding what was going on as well.

Saint Lord?

Why were these people so respectful to Qin Wentian and referring to him as the Saint Lord?

"Can you explain what's going on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Saint Lord, please come with me." The middle-aged man stretched his hand out in invitation. Qin Wentian slowly stepped forward as his comrades followed behind him, all of them filled with curiosity.

The middle-aged man led the way. He descended down through the air and walked towards the buildings and palaces. Over here, the buildings weren't as clustered. Yet all of them exuded an air of grandness, giving Qin Wentian a strange feeling. This feeling felt extremely marvelous as though each and every building contained a surge of battle might. This was a formless kind of power, the power of combat.

"Saint Lord, can you remove the puppeted armor? These armors were created by people of our tribe, there's no need for the Saint Lord to guard against us." That middle-aged man stated. Qin Wentian smiled, indeed he didn't sense any ill intent from the man at all. He then nodded and removed the armor, showing his true features.

The middle-aged man stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. "Saint Lord is so young, you are truly someone extraordinary and are much younger compared to the Saint Lord of the previous generation who came by in the past."

"Saint Lord of the previous generation? Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Could it be that this place wasn't left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi? Ancient Emperor Yi was the same as him - an outsider who managed to enter through his own comprehension of God's Hand?

Chapter 1077: Battle Saint Tribe

In the ancient palace, more and more experts gathered here. Among them were many youngsters, all of them had curiosity in their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian.

They had heard of too many legends with regards to their tribe. They knew the weightage the Saint Lord carried but when they saw how young Qin Wentian was, they felt extremely interesting.

"Gather those of our tribe and head to the ancestral lands." The middle-aged man's voice rang out, instantly permeating this entire space. Experts from all directions started to move as the people in this world headed to a specific location. At the same time, there were some who waited on the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. That middle-aged man then spoke to Qin Wentian, "Saint Lord, as in accordance with your status, you might need to go with me alone into the ancestral lands. I can explain matters to the Saint Lord there then."

Qin Wentian mused for a moment before he nodded, "Sure."

"Take good care of our guests." The middle-aged man commanded before bringing Qin Wentian and soaring towards a direction.

"Senior, is this place a world?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"Saint Lord, my name is Qi Dongliu, you can call me by my name directly, there's no need to refer to me as senior." Qi Dongliu hurriedly stated. "This place is indeed a world, but it cannot stand equal to the particle worlds out there. This is a place the first-generation Saint Lord prepared for our tribe to live in safely. He sealed this place and created three worlds for us."

"Three worlds?" Qin Wentian asked, with a bewildered look on his face.

"Yes, three worlds. This is the first world. There's still the second and third world." Qi Dongliu explained. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker, he couldn't help but to think back to the other two bronze gates. Could it be that these three bronze gates corresponded to the three worlds Qi Dongliu was speaking of?

Qi Dongliu brought Qin Wentian along as they sped past several caverns. After some time, they came to a place of desolation that seemed akin to an ancient battlefield with stone platforms and huge rocks and mountains all around. At this moment, many people stood atop the mountains around the area. Their bodies exuded a vast aura as their qi and blood could be strongly felt. Their eyes shone with spirit and a powerful will, it was clear that these people all possessed overwhelming combat prowess.

Qi Dongliu brought Qin Wentian to the mountain before the central stone platform. Staring at the others, Qi Dongliu spoke, "Why are you guys not paying respect to the Saint Lord yet?"

"We pay our respects to Saint Lord." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian before dipping into a bow. However, Qin Wentian discovered that the eyes of some of these people weren't sincere and was filled with the intent to battle when they stared at him.

"Saint Lord please don't be offended. These young fellows lack a heart of reverence to the history of our tribe. However, the people of our tribe are all good men. Even if they don't sincerely respect you in their hearts, they would never do something openly disrespectful or go against you."

Qi Dongliu spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. What a tyrannical tribe name these people had.

"Battle Saint Tribe!" Qin Wentian mumbled. There were many ancient clans and tribes in the immortal realms. An example were the Southern Phoenix Clan, Ying Clan and the Jiang Clan, all of these were major clans that had lasted countless years. Other than them, there were naturally many other ancient powers in the entire immortal realms but for an ancient power daring to name themselves with the shocking name of 'Battle Saint Tribe,' there was only a rare few.

"Right, the Battle Saint Tribe." Qi Dongliu nodded, he then continued to explain, "Saint Lord should still not know about the fact that our tribe existed. Our tribe also has no idea of the current outside world. But according to our ancient records and ancestral teachings, we know that once in the past, we are the ultimate tribe who stood at the peak of countless worlds, peering with disdain down at everything under the heavens, and having unparalleled combat prowess."

When they heard Qi Dongliu's words, the eyes of the young experts at the top of the different peaks all gleamed with sharpness as they felt hot blood coursing through their veins. The legend of their glorious past has been branded into their minds ever since they were kids. The ancestral teachings taught them never to forget their identity, never to forget how strong they once were. Maybe one day, they would be able to climb back up to the peak.

"Battle Saint Tribe, an ancient powerful tribe who stood at the peak of the world?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, he recalled the memories his father left for him in his mind. The clan which he father turned his back upon, was that clan also a power that was similar to this?

"Naturally, all that is already history. From now on, other than the story reminding us of our glorious past, it has no more use to it." Qi Dongliu suddenly stated again, sounding disappointed. "From the ancient records and ancestral teachings, we knew that countless years ago, a great change occured and our tribe was met with a calamity. The Battle Saint Sacred Bones which were the most important to our people, were all plundered away from us. Our clan was narrowly completely annihilated, but luckily our ancestor managed to escape with his life which then led to the current Battle Saint Tribe you see today."

Qin Wentian believed Qi Dongliu's words. No matter how powerful a clan or tribe was, through the long river of time, there would be moments when they were at the peak of the mountain. How many powerful tribes and clans were there in the entire universe? After million years of evolution and changes, who could guarantee that any tribe would remain as strong and invincible as they were?

This layer of immortal realms was once dominated by several Ancient Emperors before but their empire eventually also collapsed and fell apart. Outstanding heroes appeared throughout time and time could change everything. How many powerful ancient clans have disappeared into history with no one else remembering their names? Seeing that the Battle Saint Tribe could still have a faction remaining until this day, was actually considered something very fortunate.

"Our clan wasn't wiped out completely and survived with luck. This was all due to the first-generation Saint Lord's help. In order for us to evade the calamity, the first-generation Saint Lord suggested that we move in here and sever all connections with the outside world. Only the Saint Lords of differing generations would be able to enter here and he can bring out a number of our tribe members to roam the world outside. At the same time, he has to aid us in our ultimate goal - to find the Battle Saint Sacred Bone that was stolen from our Battle Saint Ancestor through a battle all those years ago."

"Why don't you guys exit this place all together?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Saint Lord might not know this. Although our tribe members reproduce fast, those who could truly awaken the bloodline of the Battle Saint Tribe and grow a Battle Saint Sacred Bone were all extremely rare. Saint Lord has already seen the people here. These people are the rare few who has a Battle Saint Sacred Bone between the times of yours and the previous generation Saint Lord's arrival. Naturally this is only the first world. There are some with the Battle Saint Sacred Bone who have already advanced to the second and third world.

Qin Wentian stared at his surroundings as he frowned, "Aren't these too few in number?"

"The number of those who awaken the bloodline in the first world cannot be compared to the upper worlds. Because after entering the immortal king realm, our tribe members would all choose to head to the second and third world. In addition, our talent is naturally high and there are many who can step into the immortal king realm. Hence, the people you see here are mostly the younger ones. In the future when Saint Lord arrives at the second world, you would be able to see even more tribe members." Qi Dongliu spoke. Qin Wentian also had long noticed that the people here were all at the immortal-foundation realm. So it turned out that most of them have already left and headed to the second world.

"So my conjecture was right. The other two bronze gates are connected to the upper worlds. That should be so in order to prevent weaker people from entering." Qin Wentian mused silently.

"Qi Dongliu, didn't you say earlier that the Battle Saint Sacred Bone of your ancestor was stolen in combat? Why would the tribe members still be able to grow one?" Qin Wentian asked in confusion.

"According to our ancient records, the Sacred Bone plundered from our ancestor was the most important inheritance for our tribe. It contained boundless profound secrets of the Great Dao and there was a chance that it would be able to be passed on to our descendants. Through the generations, there would always be a Battle Saint King born among us. But naturally after that calamity and our Inheritance Sacred Bone was stolen away, our tribe was no longer able to produce a Saint Battle King and our talent dwindled too much, our potential reduced to merely this extent." Qi Dongliu sighed, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

If what Qi Dongliu said was the truth, considering the fact that the people with the Battle Saint Sacred Bones of this era are all still able to step into the immortal king realm despite the fact that their talents have been weakened, how powerful was the Battle Saint Tribe then? They must be a tribe who stood at the very peak. The glorious era of past times was truly hard to imagine.

"Back then, the first-generation Saint Lord took on a huge risk and faced dangers to his life just to aid us in our survival despite having no further requests and he was unwilling to allow our name to fade in history. Our entire tribe is filled with endless gratitude for the great kindness the first-generation Saint Lord has shown us and we divulged the unique Battle Saint Art of our tribe, allowing him to study it. The first-generation Saint Lord was truly an extraordinary character, he was able to gain more insights from our Battle Saint Art and created and evolved it into a supremely strong ability. Saint Lord, the inheritance you obtained should be none other than that ability the first-generation Saint Lord had created."

Qi Dongliu continued, "Also, the ancestor and the first-generation Saint Lord had an agreement. In the future, the members of our tribe would aid his successors, regarding them as Saint Lord. The Saint Lords of each generation would be able to mobilize half of our entire strength to roam the outside world. For those who remained here, they would continue to reproduce in peace and safety. The members of our tribe would regard the Saint Lord as our master but we hope that he would be able to aid us to grow as well. Those who went out together with the previous Saint Lords wouldn't return to us anymore. Other than supporting the Saint Lord, they were tasked with investigating the disappearance of our Inheritance Sacred Bone, and entrusted with the mission of returning our tribe to its former glory."

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered as he suddenly asked, "What if many Saint Lords appeared in the same generation?"

"That isn't likely to happen. The first-generation Saint Lord said before that for those who could obtain his secret art and open the gates to arrive here, their talent could only be described as tyrannical and they were destined to dominate the immortal realms. For people like that, only a rare few would appear in the same generation. Even if there were plenty of characters like that, it was impossible for them to gain the inheritance at the same time. With such odds, the probability of it happening was basically nil. But if that really happened, we would just have two Saint Lords then." Qi Dongliu smiled. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. The talent to dominate the entire immortal realms?

The first-generation Saint Lord was truly confident.

So it turned out that God's Hand wasn't created by Ancient Emperor Yi. It was someone from a generation before Emperor Yi who created it - the first-generation Saint Lord.

Qin Wentian suddenly recalled a character. He then asked, "Are you guys acquainted with Emperor Yu?"

Emperor Yu was rumored to be the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi.

And those from the Battle Saint Tribe termed Emperor Yi as the second-generation Saint Lord.

"Yu!" Qi Dongliu's eyes flickered, "I once looked through the ancient records. The previous generation Saint Lord brought a member of our tribe named Yu out when he roamed the world. I do not know if there's any connection between these.

"In that case, it's most probably right." Qin Wentian smiled. So it turns out that Emperor Yu isn't merely protecting the secret art of God's Hand, he was protecting his tribe members as well. In that case, those experts around Emperor Yu, were they all from the Battle Saint Tribe too?

Chapter 1078: Treasury

"Saint Lord." At this moment, Qi Dongliu's expression grew heavy as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We didn't expect that the arrival of a new Saint Lord would include so many people. For the secret regarding our tribe, I hope that Saint Lord wouldn't mention anything to the people from the external world. Although it's difficult for outsiders to enter here, I'm afraid once news about our tribe is leaked, our powerful enemies from the past might catch wind of it and hunt us down." Qi Dongliu spoke. "Naturally, Saint Lord can come here to look for us any time you wish."

This faction of the Battle Saint Tribe survived against all odds, and those who exited these three worlds were tasked with the mission of reviving their ancient glory, searching for hope. The people remaining here were to procreate, ensuring their lineage was protected. As long as the tribe wasn't destroyed, there was always the hope that one of the descendants would succeed in the future. This was the hope of the entire Battle Saint Tribe.

"Don't worry. I will definitely keep this a secret from everyone, including my friends." Qin Wentian solemnly nodded. This was an extremely big matter, regarding the Inheritance Sacred Bone of the Battle Saint Tribe. If this information was leaked, the entire immortal realms would surely be caught in the commotion.

"However, there are many strange and unusual methods in the external world. What if people from the Battle Saint Tribe encountered danger when they are roaming the world and have their memories searched by others? Wouldn't your secret be divulged then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"How could we not have considered this? The men of our Saint Battle Tribe are innate warriors by birth. If they truly encountered such an incident, they would use a secret art to wipe out their memories completely before commiting suicide." Qi Dongliu replied. Qin Wentian nodded. In that case, unless the Saint Lord betrays them, the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe would never be divulged. Naturally, the Battle Saint Tribe are pledged to be followers of the Saint Lord, the Saint Lord wouldn't have a reason to betray the tribe.

"Saint Lord, in our first world, all those who awakened their bloodlines and possess a Battle Saint Bone are all gathered here. You can select half of them to follow you. They will immediately make a vow to be your protectors and their only hope is that as the Saint Lord matures, you would be able to pull them along." Qi Dongliu pointed to the younger experts here as he spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The people here were truly the younger ones. However, their auras were vast and their battle intent intense. The Battle Saint Tribe's members were innate warriors. During the time when they were at their peak, there were even Battle Saint Kings produced then.

"Who among you guys are willing to follow me to roam the outside world?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Me."

"Me, me…"

Numerous figures stood up straight as all of them took a step forward with no exceptions. Everyone was willing to head out to roam the world. In this space, they had no true opponents and it was rare for them to find a chance to grow. Compared to protecting this world and continuing their lineage, they would rather choose to roam the world and chase after the glory which belonged to their ancestors. That, was their life mission. So what if they would encounter numerous dangers if they went out? So what if they aren't allowed to return here forever if they left this place? They were still filled with boundless courage and an indomitable conviction to press forward.

They were innate top-tier warriors, how could they be fine with mediocracy?

Qin Wentian could sense their courage when he glanced at them. Although many among them had no sincere respect for him, they were still willing to follow him out with no hesitation because this was their mission.

Qin Wentian took a step forward and stared at everyone. He then spoke, "I, Qin Wentian, have a cultivation base at the first-level of immortal foundation. I might be very weak, and this level of cultivation cannot be compared to many among you. I came here accidentally and became your Saint Lord. But now, I will swear to the heavens that in the future I, Qin Wentian, will treat you with respect and will never do anything to betray the Battle Saint Tribe and or any of you either or I would be annihilated by the forces of the heavens and earth."

"Now, I similarly need a vow from you guys. The reason is because I do not wish for those who follow me to eventually become a burden and would do something disrespectful or even betray me. I won't force you guys, but if there are no vows made, I won't bring any of you out." Qin Wentian indifferently spoke.

"Make a vow using the name of our Battle Saint Tribe." Qi Dongliu stepped out, as he stood in the center of the crowd.

The eyes of everyone flashed, they turned to Qi Dongliu before shouting in a loud voice, "We will make a vow with the name of our Battle Saint Tribe!"

"Us from the Battle Saint Tribe are all willing to follow after the Saint Lord of this generation, Qin Wentian. The orders of the Saint Lord will be followed with the highest priority. If there's anyone who dares to betray the Saint Lord, may heaven and earth bear witness that our tribe would never return to our former glory." Qi Dongliu vowed heavily as the others echoed, with solemn expressions on their faces.

Qin Wentian stared at them all as he nodded. Obtaining God's Hand is already considered an extremely great harvest. He didn't imagine that because he cultivated God's Hand, he would be able to come here and become the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe.

However since he came across this good fortune, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't want to miss it. This was something of benefit to both parties.

Hence, after he heard the story of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian knew that he had an opportunity to forge a super strong army that belongs to him alone, and would be able to grow together alongside with him as he roamed the world. This isn't a force from the Heavenly Talisman Realm or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It was a force that belonged to him alone and would only listen to his orders.

Qin Wentian waved his hands and an ancient treasured cauldron appeared. This cauldron expanded in form and landed on the ground as Qin Wentian spoke, "In this cauldron, the legendary Sacred Luminance can be found within. It's able to evolve your physique, and also stimulate your potential. However, the Sacred Luminance is extremely domineering and contains immense destructive might. If you are unable to endure it, you must give up immediately. But I believe that as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, nobody would be destroyed by the Sacred Luminance."

"Sacred Luminance." Qi Dongliu froze before excitement showed on his face. He bowed to Qin Wentian deeply, "Many thanks to Saint Lord."

"You can go and baptize yourself as well." Qin Wentian spoke. Qi Dongliu nodded and stepped out. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe all flew to the top of the cauldron and entered one by one.

Qin Wentian's body flickered as he appeared in the air above the cauldon. Staring within, he could see the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe showed no hesitation and dived right into the Sacred Luminance, experiencing the torturous baptism. Qin Wentian could feel an overwhelming intent to do battle within their blood as well as the mystical power of their Battle Saint Sacred Bones. This was something innate to them, they were naturally-born warriors.

In this world, there are many innately powerful clans and tribes. They were extraordinary the moment they were born.

For people from the Battle Saint Tribe, all of them were able to withstand the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. They were all capable of enduring it.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he returned to his previous position. He sat there cross-legged in mediation. Within the universe, the thirty-three layers of immortal realms, and the countless number of particle worlds...There were still powerful tribes and clans like that which his father and mother belonged to. Even though he was now an immortal, the path ahead was still very long.

The Inheritance Sacred Bone was plundered by people, everything his father possessed was plundered away in that memory by his own clan as well. This Battle Saint Tribe wanted to grow stronger for the sake of returning to their past glory. Qin Wentian wanted to do so to find answers.

At the mountain where the palaces and other buildings were located, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were warmly treated. However, Qin Wentian seemed to have disappeared completely. According to a serving girl, this place was a world ruled by the Battle Saint Tribe. Not only did Qin Wentian disappear, he was accompanied by several core members of the tribe as they brought him to the ancestral lands. As for why they referred to Qin Wentian as Saint Lord, the servants had no idea.

Everyone was speechless, they could only continue waiting for Qin Wentian to return.

Today, Qin Wentian and those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe finally came back.

"Senior brother where did you guys go?" Jun Mengchen instantly asked when he saw Qin Wentian returning. "You have no idea that after we unequipped these puppeted armor, we were unable to use them again. Seems like they can only be activated by God's Hand. It's just too depressing."

"Haha these armors were all forged by our tribe. There's a method if you guys wish to easily control it. Let me bring you to a place."

"Really?" Jun Mengchen's eyes lit up.

"Naturally, you guys who came from afar are our guests and in addition, all of you are friends of the Saint Lord. We ought to give you all a little welcoming present." Qi Dongliu smiled.

"Oh yeah, why do you guys refer to my senior brother as the Saint Lord?" Jun Mengchen curiously asked. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful eyes flashed as well, they were also extremely curious.

"It's a long story. In the past, we have a debt of kindness to Ancient Emperor Yi. Simply put, his successor is the Saint Lord of our Tribe." Qi Dongliu smiled. Jun Mengchen and the rest nodded, they didn't suspect anything.

"Let's go, I will bring you all to the weapon halls of our tribe." Qi Dongliu laughed. Qin Wentian gathered the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as they all went together. Under the lead of Qi Dongliu, they came to a mountain used specifically for the forging of weapons. The temperature here was extremely high and had many weapon halls located all around. When the people here saw Qi Dongliu, all of them had a look of respect on their faces.

Over here, there were all sorts of treasures, weapons and armors. When they passed by a certain hall, they saw all sorts of puppets within. There were demonic beast puppets, human-form puppets, combat puppets. It was simply terrifying.

"Are these all immortal-ranked treasures?" Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback.

"Yes they are, Saint Lord." Qi Dongliu nodded. After which he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "Saint Lord, other than us being natural-born warriors, we have an extraordinary talent in terms of forging divine weapons as well."

Qin Wentian nodded silently, he could understand this point. Qin Wentian was able to comprehend God's Hand because it had a lot to do with one's understanding of divine inscriptions and runes. God's Hand was something evolved from the Battle Saint Art these tribe members cultivated, it was only natural they would be talented as well in weapon forging.

"These are the accumulation of countless years. If Saint Lord has need of them, you can take half away." Qi Dongliu continued the voice transmission, his words causing Qin Wentian's heartbeat to quicken. In fact, Ying Teng and the others weren't too far off in terms of their guesses. Although this place wasn't the treasury of Ancient Emperor Yi, it was, from another perspective, a treasury. And now, this place belongs to him.

"If I can open the other two bronze gates and enter the second and third world, what sort of rewards would be waiting for me there?" Qin Wentian mused silently. However he could sense that with his current attainments in God's Hand, wanting to open the other two bronze gates was nothing but a fool's dream. It would only be possible in the future!

Chapter 1079: Exiting the Mountain

Qi Dongliu and Qin Wentian spoke via voice transmission, the others naturally didn't know the content of their discussions. These people were an ancient tribe and only those who could awaken the battle saint bloodline and grow a sacred bone would know of this. In usual times, they would never bring this up. It was only that Qin Wentian was here, so they decided to tell him this secret.

"Yunxi, tell those from the Southern Phoenix Clan to choose two treasures or weapons per person. It's the same for those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Since Dongliu said that we are guests from afar and he wants to gift us some presents, there's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian smiled and spoke to the others. The treasures here were all at the sixth-rank. In the second world, most probably there are seventh-ranked divine treasures which correspond to the immortal king realm.

"Saint Lord is right. It's very rare for us to have visitors in our world. There's no need to be polite." Qi Dongliu also smiled. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, "Nanfeng Yunxi will thank senior for your kindness then."

"Everyone is friends of the Saint Lord, there's no need to stand on ceremony." Qi Dongliu waved his hands as everyone started to choose immortal weapons and treasures from the weapons hall.

After everyone finished, Qin Wentian smiled, "It's been several days since we came here and we have received some nice benefits. Everyone, it's time for us to leave."

Qi Dongliu started as he felt a little bewildered. He stared at Qin Wentian and transmitted his voice, "Saint Lord, you are leaving like this? You haven't selected who you wish to bring out with you from the younger members of our tribe. Also, although our tribe was almost annihilated, there are still some powerful innate techniques and arts left behind. Although they are not complete, the power they can unleash is still extremely overwhelming. Even our most important Battle Saint Art can be lent to Saint Lord for your perusal."

"Dongliu, there are currently many experts from different powers out there now. I cannot let them be suspicious of you. If we went out like that, everyone would wonder where these people came from. Hence, I will leave first but I will come back after a few days to bring them with me." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. The Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Jiang Clan and Ying Clan were all still out there. In order to better keep the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe, it was best not to have too many complications.

"I understand." Qi Dongliu replied. Since Qin Wentian would still come back, he naturally wouldn't say anything. Seeing the Saint Lord thinking of them, it naturally made Qi Dongliu happy.

"Mhm, it's about time to leave." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. Although their benefits weren't as great as Qin Wentian, it could be considered that they didn't make a wasted trip here. In addition, there was actually a power which Ancient Emperor Yi aided once before in that world. It was truly interesting.

Qin Wentian's harvest was naturally the greatest. He managed to cultivate the complete God's Hand, causing an unknown amount of envy to many powers. However, it was useless even if they envied and were jealous of him. God's Hand could only be comprehended and cultivated within the ancient mountain.

Qin Wentian bid farewell to Qi Dongliu and everyone returned back to the entrance. Like before, only he alone could open the entrance, he did so and they returned to the immortal palace of Ancient Emperor Yi. Qin Wentian then looked around and spoke, "For those with lower cultivation bases, equip the puppeted armors now. Those fellows should still be outside waiting for us, and it's best to be more careful."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. Qin Wentian took out the puppeted armors and activated them for everyone. Only then did he open up the entrance as they stepped out of it.

And as expected, the moment they exited they saw numerous silhouettes standing in the distance, staring at them. Ying Teng's injuries had actually almost recovered. When he saw Qin Wentian, an unbridled killing intent gushed forth from him. His hatred for Qin Wentian had already reached the extreme level.

"Woah, everyone is still hanging around?" Qin Wentian smiled and walked out of the gate. After they exited, the bronze gate closed. The greater demon guarding the gate was still in a slumber, as though it didn't have anything to do with this.

"Brother Qin, did you receive any benefits?" Jiang Ziyu smiled at Qin Wentian, he didn't seem to be angry at all.

"I guess my understanding of God's Hand can now be considered at the adept level. After opening the bronze gate, I obtained all these puppeted armors and plenty of sixth-ranked divine weapons. I guess it can be considered a great harvest for me. However, I don't think Brother Jiang would put these mere treasures in your eyes." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them were happy to feign civility, each not wanting to tear off each other's face. Qin Wentian couldn't see through what Jiang Ziyu was thinking but as long as Jiang Ziyu doesn't take the initiative to antagonize him, he wasn't willing to face such a strong enemy.

There were cases of descendants of immortal emperors being killed. An example were Dongsheng Ting and Zi Daoyang. If one wanted to live a long life in the immortal realms, it wouldn't hurt to be more careful.

"I, Jiang, am truly interested in God's Hand. Sadly, I won't be able to cultivate it." Jiang Ziyu sighed. "As for the sixth-ranked divine weapons, I don't lack any of them. However I believe that within the other two bronze gates, there should be even more valuable treasures. In the future, they would all belong to Brother Qin."

"I temporarily don't have the ability to open the other gates for now. Maybe after I step into the immortal king realm and my understanding of God's Hand reaches a certain level and I can unravel the profound mysteries of the runic diagram inscribed. Naturally, the prerequisite is that I must survive until then." Qin Wentian jokingly laughed. Jiang Ziyu stared at Qin Wentian's revealed eyes outside the puppeted armor. In fact, he had the same conjecture as Qin Wentian. He believed that only when one reached a certain level in cultivation would they be able to open the other two bronze gates.

As for the treasures Qin Wentian obtained from the first bronze gate, Jiang Ziyu believed Qin Wentian because from his observation, the others who went in with Qin Wentian didn't really have any unusual expressions.

In that case Qin Wentian had become a living treasure. Everyone could only depend on him to open the gates to obtain the things Ancient Emperor Yi left behind in the future.

Qin Wentian turned his head and glanced at the two other bronze gates. The transformations of the runic diagrams on these gates contained a profoundness that he couldn't see through yet. It was impossible for him to open it currently.

"Let's return." Qin Wentian spoke to those beside him. For this trip into the ancient mountain, the benefits he obtained was exceedingly great. All these armors he had collected were considered supreme immortal-foundation ranked treasures. Naturally in the future, there would be even more terrifying rewards within the two other bronze gates.

The fact that Ancient Emperor Yi was able to dominate the immortal realms back then most probably had a connection to this.

Qin Wentian left when he said he would. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also didn't linger. The crowd opened up a path, allowing them to walk through as they departed this place.

Ying Teng clenched his fist tightly, staring with reluctance at the golden figure picture and bronze gates, as he spoke, "Let's go."

Now, they could only return with nothing.

Everyone left. Although they were filled with reluctance at obtaining no benefits, they couldn't do anything about it. They all became the foil that made Qin Wentian shine more brilliantly.

"Ancient abode of Emperor Yi, Bronze Gates. I hope someone in my clan would have an idea about how to gain access within." Ying Teng silently mused. However, he knew that it was probably impossible. Immortal emperors cannot enter the ancient mountain.

Up until now, they still thought that everything here was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yu. Naturally, if Qin Wentian didn't enter the world and encounter the Battle Saint Tribe, he would believe it was so as well.

Some days passed after these people left. A young man with a bronze mask brought along a black hound and came to this area. He walked towards the entrance of the five finger peaks before taking out a sealing treasure and sealing the entrance. After which, he entered the immortal palace and walked towards the golden figure picture. With a step, he walked into it and just like his original body, he received an impurity cleansing.

Although the path he took was different from the original body, it wouldn't affect the cultivation of God's Hand. His original body unleashed God's Hand via destruction and suppression energy. He could do the same using sealing-attributed energy.

After some time when the impurities cleansing was done, he returned to take back the sealing scroll and walked towards the bronze gate. The three greater demons stared at him with astonishment in their eyes.

After which, the greater demon saw Di Tian opening the bronze gate and stepping within.

The three greater demons exchanged mutual glances. There were actually two people who appeared in the same generation who could open the bronze gates?

Di Tian continued on to the inner bronze gate and opened it up, stepping into the world where the Battle Saint Tribe's members resided. Very soon, numerous figures appeared. When Qi Dongliu saw the silhouette of the young man with the bronze mask, he felt a feeling of extreme shock in his heart. How could this be possible? There were actually two Saint Lords?

"Dongliu, it's me." Di Tian removed his mask, revealing his features that were completely the same to Qin Wentian. Only the charm he exuded was a little different. Qi Dongliu stared at him in astonishment. This man knew his name, and had the same features as Qin Wentian, they should be the same person? But in that case, why were their auras so different?

"This is my other self." Di Tian explained. The Battle Saint Tribe's secret was with him and they had sworn a vow to protect him. Once any members from the Battle Saint Tribe were captured, they would instantly destroy their memories and commit suicide. Di Tian was willing to share with them his secret because it was impossible for them to betray him.

"I pay my respect to the Saint Lord." Qi Dongliu had no more hesitations. He was extremely shocked, to think that the current generation Saint Lord was so powerful and had another true-self that cultivated an entire different set of techniques.

"Let's go," Di Tian stepped out as Qi Dongliu followed behind him. He didn't expect the Saint Lord would come here again so quickly.

Young, mastered God's Hand, treasured cauldron, Sacred Luminance, and another true-self.

Seems like the current generation Saint Lord is even more extraordinary compared to the second-generation one. Qi Dongliu's heart was filled with boundless anticipation for the future.

In the outside world, at God Hand Mountain Manor, the Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Nanfeng Guhong, the immortal emperors from Ying Clan, Jiang Clan, were all still waiting.

It's been so long but those core members they sent into the ancient mountain have yet to return? Nobody knew what had happened inside and was there someone who managed to cultivated God's Hand yet?

If there was one, who would the person be?

Also, they had no idea if a war erupted among the juniors in the ancient mountain. If it did, which faction of power suffered the most casualties?

And at this moment, an energy fluctuation could be felt at the entrance of the mountain. All of a sudden, a bright light flashed as several silhouettes could be seen riding immortal treasures as they exited the mountain.

"Ziyu." The eyes of the immortal emperor from the Jiang Clan flashed. Jiang Ziyu led everyone from the Jiang Clan back out.

"Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan also glanced over.

Continuously, more and more people emerged. They actually came out together and didn't seem to have fought each other at all. This made the immortal emperors feel a little puzzled. What was going on?

These juniors that moved towards the God Hand Mountain Manor. Right now at the entrance of the ancient mountain, Nanfeng Yunxi's phoenix puppet appeared as the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also came out. They all seemed to be clad in some kind of armor, drawing the attention of the crowd. The juniors who came out earlier were all staring with ill intent at these people. Also, the immortal emperors discovered that these juniors all had eyes gleaming with envy as they all stared at the young man standing beside Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1080: The Immortal Emperors Attitude

The puppet phoenix arrived at the God Hand Mountain Manor, and everyone dismounted it. Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor both glanced towards them.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also turned their gazes over. At this moment, no one spoke although everyone wanted to know what happened within the ancient mountain exactly.

All the experts from the junior generation landed at different locations. The God Hand Mountain Manor was very vast, hence despite there being many people here, the space didn't look cramped.

"Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan radiated killing intent when he saw the mark of recent injuries on Ying Teng's body. "What happened in the ancient mountain? What did you all encounter?"

Everyone turned their gaze onto Ying Teng only to see him hatefully staring at Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "Within the ancient mountain, Ancient Emperor Yi's old residence is there. Qin Wentian has obtained many treasures."

As the sound of his voice faded, many terrifying auras descended from the sky, boring down on Qin Wentian. Under that overwhelming pressure, it felt that he would be struck dead if he made any movements.

"Qin Wentian." The Violet Emperor stared at Qin Wentian. His long robes fluttered in the wind as violet qi gushed around. "The treasures of Ancient Emperor Yi. Do you think you can bear the weight of having them? Hand them all out now."

"Ying Teng, you are clearly intentionally entrapping Qin Wentian. Shameless." Nanfeng Yunxi had an unsightly expression on her face. This Ying Teng wished to harm Qin Wentian. The amount of pressure on Qin Wentian now was so great that he was perspiring and his entire body was shaking.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stepped out and appeared beside Qin Wentian. "Everyone is at the immortal emperor level. Don't you all find that it's beneath your status by treating a junior who just stepped into the immortal foundation realm this way?"

"Ying Teng is lying." The disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stated. "Seniors, it's best that you all understand the situation first before deciding on anything.

"In that case, explain it to us properly then. Also, where are the people from my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked closer with an unsightly expression on his face. So many juniors have already exited the ancient mountain but his and the Violet Emperor's subordinates haven't appeared.

Naturally, the young man in the bronze mask whom he wanted to kill, hasn't appear either. Most probably, the masked young man knew that he was waiting outside and was currently hiding within, not daring to exit. After all, both he and the Violet Emperor saw the masked young man killing Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu.

"Ying Teng what happened exactly?" The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"Very simple. Ying Teng was humiliated by Qin Wentian in the ancient mountain and he is intentionally trying to take revenge." Nanfeng Yunxi replied. She then continued, "Ying Teng. Do you want me to recount the things that happened when you were humiliated?"

Ying Teng's expression was ice cold. "Nanfeng Yunxi, no wonder the saying goes that a grown woman can't be kept at home. As the holy successor, don't tell me you have fallen in love with him. Do not forget the fact that you won't be able to marry out of your clan."

"You…" Nanfeng Yunxi has already removed the puppeted armor. Her beautiful face was filled with coldness.

"Did I say something wrong? Aren't the puppeted armors treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi? Didn't Qin Wentian obtain them in the immortal palace?" Ying Teng icily continued. "For this point, Brother Jiang and the others can all be my witness."

At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out. He smiled, "I will personally explain what happened in there to all the seniors."

"Good. I want to hear what you have to say." The demon emperor, a golden heaven warring condor spoke. The focus of everyone was fixed on Qin Wentian, waiting for him to speak.

"The matters are extremely simple. In the ancient mountain, the divine essence of God's Hand could be felt, and one could gain insights and comprehend God's Hand through it. I, Qin, am extremely fortunate, I managed to raise my understanding of God's Hand to a new level. After that, all of us were together and found senior Ancient Emperor Yi's old immortal palace. Over there, there are greater demons guarding the place, these demons should be at the level of demon emperors." Qin Wentian explained, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shake. The old abode of Ancient Emperor Yi was actually within the ancient mountain.

"In Emperor Yi's ancient palace, there are three bronze gates that can only be opened by people who have cultivated God's Hand. Using God's Hand, I opened the first of the three bronze gates and entered within. The people here all entered there together with me and a small-scale fight broke out between us. I even accidentally injured Brother Ying, which incurred his hatred for me." Qin Wentian smiled, his tone casual with no hint of fire. It was as though he was just playing around with Ying Teng. That calm tone of his actually caused Ying Teng's heart to boil with the terrifying flames of anger.

"Within the bronze gate, there were a number of the puppeted armors like the one currently equipped on me lying around, and there's also a treasury with sixth-ranked divine weapons and immortal treasures within. I believe immortal emperors like seniors wouldn't place these items in your eyes. After staying there for some days looting the treasures away, I came out after that. The others were still waiting for me outside and they also saw that my current strength was unable to open the second and third gates. Although the treasures within the gates might be even more valuable, I most probably will need to reach the immortal king realm first before I have a chance to open them."

Qin Wentian laughed and continued, "That's the summary of what happened exactly. Many people who entered the ancient mountain can bear witness to the truth of my words."

The immortal emperors glanced at their subordinates, and indeed, none refuted what Qin Wentian had said. It seems like Qin Wentian's words were true. In that case, wouldn't he now be the key necessary, the only one with the ability to open up the other treasury gates left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?

At this moment, more people could be seen exiting the ancient mountain. These were none other than the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. Their heads were lowered and each of them were shaking with terror as they glanced over. They hurriedly rushed over to the God Hand Mountain Manor and immediately knelt before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. At this instant, a fearsome killing intent gushed forth from both the emperors, boring down on these people.

"Speak." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spat a word out.

"His highness commanded us to hunt down Qin Wentian but we were obstructed by the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian fled deeper into the mountain while his highness and Zi Yunwu chased after them. As for what happened later, we completely have no idea at all." Those people prostrated themselves completely before the two emperors as they spoke while trembling with fear. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had just lost a son while the Violet Emperor lost a nephew.

"Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor took a few steps forward, his killing intent instantly engulfed Qin Wentian. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking the pressure exuding from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Eastern Sage, your son was trying to hunt me down but he was obstructed by a mysterious man who was proficient in sealing-attribute energy. I was the one fleeing from the hunt. And although I truly wished to kill Dongsheng Ting, his death truly has nothing to do with me. Are you seriously going to blame his death on I, Qin? Aren't you bullying me a little too much?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Who knows if you participated in his death or not?" The Violet Emperor also stepped forward.

"Senior Violet Emperor, I have never met you before and only heard of your illustrious name. Senior's son, Zi Daoyang, fought with me fairly in an open match when we were in the City of Ancient Emperors. A true battle among geniuses naturally would have a winner and a loser. I defeated him openly, yet you wanted to blame his death on me, to the extent of ordering Zi Yunwu to hunt me down and now you are also intending to blame Zi Yunwu's death on me again? Is this Senior Violet Emperor's extent of magnanimity?"

"Violet Emperor, you are a peak-level immortal emperor of the immortal realms. Isn't doing something like this beneath your status?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke.

"BOOM!" The Violet Emperor stepped forward, a terrifying might gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to retreat explosively while groaning from the pain.

"Since he is adamant that he is innocent, I will bring him away. After my investigations, I will set him free if he truly has no connection to this." The Violet Emperor spoke with cold arrogance. Stretching his hand out, a terrifying purple-colored palm imprint manifested and grabbed towards Qin Wentian.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord blasted out a palm imprint as a thunderclap smashed into Violet Emperor's palm imprint. The impact caused a terrifying aftershock to ravage the surroundings. Although these were just casual moves by them, the entire ground quaked violently as though an earthquake was happening.

"Thousand Transformation, you want to obstruct me?" The Violet Emperor stood with his hands behind his back. Everyone's gazes were fixed here. The peak-level Violet Emperor was truly tyrannical. Since he wished to bring Qin Wentian away, most probably things weren't so simple. Right now, Qin Wentian possessed God's Hand, he was the only one that can open Ancient Emperor Yi's treasury gates.

"Senior Violet Emperor, even if you captured me, you would have no way to enter the ancient mountain. Regardless of God's Hand or the treasures in there, you would still be unable to obtain them." Qin Wentian naturally understood the Violet Emperor's intentions. Since he dared to come out, it was because he understood this logic. It was useless even if they captured him, the immortal emperors weren't able to enter the ancient mountain.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor coldly snorted as another blast of might gushed over to Qin Wentian, forcing him to continue retreating. Even with the puppeted armor, he was still injured by the intense vibrations.

"Violet Emperor, mind your actions." Nanfeng Guhong stepped over and appeared before Qin Wentian.

"Is the Southern Phoenix Clan going to interfere in my matters with Qin Wentian?" The Violet Emperor stared straight at Nanfeng Guhong.

"Qin Wentian is a friend of the Southern Phoenix Clan." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke.

"Your Southern Phoenix Clan wishes to stow Qin Wentian away for yourselves right?" The demon emperor condor coldly spoke. This trip to the God Hand Mountain Manor only benefited Qin Wentian. All of the others made a wasted trip.

"You truly have the heart of a vile character." Nanfeng Guhong didn't even bother to glance at the demon emperor.

"No matter what, it's not going to be so easy for Qin Wentian to leave here just like that." The immortal emperor from Ying Clan also spoke.

"Hehe, everyone are immortal emperor characters, yet you all are willing to go so far to bully this junior. In that case, can I ask seniors what do you all want I, Qin, to do exactly?" Qin Wentian spoke. At the same time, he actually unequipped the puppeted armor. In front of immortal emperors, wearing the armor or not made no difference.

Qin Wentian kept his eyes straight but he was sending a voice transmission to Emperor Yu. "Might I inquire if Senior's full name is Qi Yu?"

Emperor Yu froze when he heard Qin Wentian's voice. He then lowered his head and drank another mouthful of wine before slowly stepping out.

"All those who come here are guests." Emperor Yu spoke, causing the gazes of everyone to turn to him. He then slowly continued, "Since you all wished to cultivate God's Hand, I hid nothing and showed you all the form of it and even opened up the ancient mountain for you guys to venture in. However, none of you succeeded and now, God's Hand was actually cultivated successfully by a junior. As immortal emperors, you guys actually have the face to stand out to bully him? Isn't that a little too inappropriate?"

"Emperor Yu, what do you mean?" The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan asked.

"I've already given all of you a chance. Since none of you are able to cultivate it, and considering how long my God Hand Mountain Manor has entertained you all for, it's time for everyone to leave." Emperor Yu stared at everyone, issuing an expulsion order.

At this instant, the immortal emperors had unsightly expressions as they looked at Emperor Yu. Qin Wentian had obtained the secret art God's Hand, thus becoming the successor of Ancient Emperor Yi. Was Emperor Yu planning to help him out of this prediacrement?

Chapter 1081: Fighting Ying Teng

Everyone weren't clear of the actual relationship between Emperor Yu and Ancient Emperor Yi but when he fought against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor earlier, his technique had traces of God's Hand, making people wonder if Emperor Yu had cultivated it. In addition, Emperor Yu was the protector of Ancient Emperor Yi's inheritance. Clearly, the relationship between them was an extraordinary one. In that case, it was understandable that Emperor Yu would help out Qin Wentian.

"Emperor Yu, are you chasing us away?" Violet light glimmered in the eyes of the Violet Emperor.

"Those who respect me are my guests. Before this, this old man has already given sufficient face to the crowd and even showed the form of God's Hand out in the open for everyone to cultivate. If you guys continue to make trouble here, aren't you underestimating this old man a little too much?" Emperor Yu coldly spoke, his voice thundering through the mountain manor.

"Also if you all wish to cultivate God's Hand or want the treasures, go ahead and enter the ancient mountain. Ganging up to bully a little boy? This has no benefits to any of you. I urge everyone to reconsider."

Emperor Yu's words were logical. Some immortal emperors hesitated because after all, there were currently three immortal emperors supporting Qin Wentian - Nanfeng Guhong, Emperor Yu and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Previously, if it was only the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord who supported him, there was no need for them to hesitate. But now, Emperor Yu who drove the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back with a single arrow was on his side, in addition to Nanfeng Guhong from the Southern Phoenix Clan. The remaining emperors had to consider this carefully.

"Qin Wentian is under the protection of my Southern Phoenix Clan. Everyone better think carefully. Don't rush in and become the sacrificial pawns for others." Nanfeng Guhong spoke at the same time. Two major powers clearly indicated they were on Qin Wentian's side. This caused some immortal emperors from the Southern Regions to sigh as they contemplated about giving up. It wasn't appropriate for them to participate.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan is actually willing to put in so much effort for a mere outsider?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor shot back.

"Eastern Sage. You best don't meddle in the matters of my Southern Phoenix Clan. You are not qualified enough yet." Nanfeng Guhong couldn't be bothered with him. Her words caused Qin Wentian who was standing at the side to deeply feel the prestige of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Although Nanfeng Guhong was merely a Dao Protector of the current Southern Phoenix Matriarch, she was an immortal emperor character. Also, with her status, there was no need for her to place the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who dominated a region in her eyes.

"My nephew died, the son of Eastern Sage has also died in there. You want us to give up with just a sentence?" The Violet Emperor spoke.

"That's right. We have to account for this debt no matter what." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke. His Ying Clan didn't fear the Southern Phoenix Clan at all.

"How ridiculous. Your nephew and Eastern Sage's son wanted to hunt down Qin Wentian. Even if Qin Wentian was the one who killed them, there's nothing inappropriate about that. Who can they blame if their capabilities were beneath the one they wanted to kill? Let alone, Qin Wentian wasn't even the one who killed them. As immortal emperors, are you two truly going to vent your anger on him?" Nanfeng Guhong continued. "As for the Ying Clan, Ying Teng was already humiliated so badly in the ancient mountain by Qin Wentian. Are you acting in the capacity as an elder to gain some face back for him? Are the descendants of the Ying Clan so useless? Your actions have completely thrown the face of your ancient clan."

"Who needs an elder to act for them? If Qin Wentian didn't depend on the power of the puppeted armor, I could kill him with the ease of turning over my palm." Ying Teng's rage was burning. The shame he felt couldn't be described with words. Only through Qin Wentian's blood could he cleanse that humiliation.

"Did you hear that? Qin Wentian used despicable methods to gain victory over Ying Teng." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan stated.

"Is that so?" An emotionless voice drifted over. Qin Wentian actually walked past the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Nanfeng Guhong. He stared straight at Ying Teng as he spoke, "Since senior believes that is so, would you be so kind to allow a match between me and Ying Teng to settle our grudges? We won't use immortal weapons or puppets. If Ying Teng defeats me, I will go with your Ying Clan and senior can deal with me however you want."

The eyes of the immortal emperor from the Ying Clan flashed. That pair of eyes gave Qin Wentian great pressure.

"What an arrogant little brat." The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan stated. If Qin Wentian was defeated, he said that he would leave with the Ying Clan? This was equivalent to handing his life over to them.

"Ying Teng." He glanced at Ying Teng as a questioning look appeared on his face.

"Leave it to me." Ying Teng radiated fearsome anger as he stepped out.

"Hold on." Nanfeng Guhong suddenly spoke. The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan turned to her only to hear her saying, "What if Ying Teng is defeated?"

"You can do whatever you want to me." Ying Teng spoke.

"My Southern Phoenix Clan has no interest in you. If Qin Wentian killed you, would your Ying Clan give it up? Your words are an empty bag of air." Nanfeng Guhong coldly spoke.

"What do you want then?" The immortal emperor from Ying Clan asked.

"Qin Wentian, what do you think?" Nanfeng Guhong glanced at Qin Wentian.

"How would junior dare to make a request of Senior Immortal Emperor Ying? Junior only hopes that the Ying Clan would leave this place if I won and won't find trouble with me regarding this matter in the future." Qin Wentian smiled. Nanfeng Guhong nodded her head, impressed by his words. Qin Wentian was truly calm and knew what to do at what time. He obtained God's Hand and the treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi. He was a living key in the eyes of the immortal emperors here. What Qin Wentian should do now, is to consider how he should resolve the troublesome matters in the future and not how to feign imposingness for a mere moment of glory.

"Do you think you can win?" Ying Teng spoke arrogantly as he stepped out.

"Senior?" Qin Wentian didn't glanced at Ying Teng, his eyes were on the immortal emperor from the Ying Clan.

"I can promise you this. If you are victorious, my Ying Clan will leave here immediately and not find trouble with you in the future." The immortal emperor was confident in Ying Teng's strength. Qin Wentian's cultivation was merely at the first level of immortal-foundation. Even if his combat prowess was tyrannical, Ying Teng's cultivation base exceeded him. And considering the fact that Ying Teng was a heaven chosen of their ancient Ying Clan. According to his calculations, there should be a 90% chance for him to win against Qin Wentian.

"Brother Ying, please." Qin Wentian politely spoke, yet Ying Teng's eyes were gleaming with anger. With a violent rumble, the aura from Ying Teng erupted forth.

A brilliant light radiated from Ying Teng as a thunderous sound blasted out. Behind Ying Teng, a fearsome demonic dragon could be seen in the air, peering with disdain at all life forms below, exuding a terrifying pressure.

"Demonic Dragon Immortal Foundation." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The Southern Phoenix Clan and the Ying Clan were two hegemons of the Southern Regions. The immortal foundations of people from the Southern Phoenix Clan were in the form of phoenixes while the experts from the Ying Clan all had immortal foundations in the form of demonic dragons. They had powerful strength and was considered high-graded, just like a true majestic demonic dragon.

"The people of the Ying Clan cultivates in an ancient secret art, using the form of a dragon to establish their immortal foundation, granting them tyrannical combat strength, making them kings among humans. Although this Qin Wentian is also considered an extraordinary genius, how can he defeat Ying Teng when his cultivation base is lower?" Everyone turned their attention onto this battle.

Qin Wentian's entire body was similarly radiating a resplendent light. After which, a mighty pressure gushed forth from him and in an instant, the crowd saw Qin Wentian undergoing a transformation. A dazzling ray shot out, but that wasn't immortal light. It seemed to be a halo innate to him, a halo representing the supremacy of his physique. In that very moment, Qin Wentian's aura explosively increased. He seemed like an emperor among humans and possessed an indestructible physique.

"ROAR!" A heaven-startling roar thundered out. Ying Teng's immortal foundation exuded a fearsome power as golden dragons shot over, their maws widening, wanting to chomp down on Qin Wentian. Ying Teng stood arrogantly in the air, radiating a supreme aura resembling a king, and a pride that towers up into the sky. The heavens were all covered by the silhouettes of demonic dragons, terrifying to the extreme to behold.

In Qin Wentian's body, his immortal foundation transformed. Numerous fearsome diagrams of Zhen Kong appeared. His palms radiated a horrifying light as he blasted them out with God's Hands activated. The Zhen Kongs roared in response and grappled with the demonic dragons, the impact causing the entire space to tremble violently for that moment.

"BOOM!" Ying Teng stepped over. His arm transformed into a shocking dragon arm and blasted out. Dragon roars filled the sky, an incomparably thick demonic dragon arm swept over, slamming through space, heading straight for Qin Wentian. At the end of this arm, a giant bloody maw appeared, wanting to devour Qin Wentian whole.

The light from Qin Wentian grew even more intense, his form expanded as rumbling sounds rang out. He seemed even more like an indestructible god right now. Runic glows covered his entire body.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared as he clasped his arms together. At the same time, a demonic dragon was manifested, soaring up into the sky, colliding together with Ying Teng's attack as both manifestations were destroyed.

"That physique." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian's body. A level-one immortal-foundation expert actually possessed such a shocking physique, it was simply indestructible and even seemed to be a body that encompasses the myriad of laws. A thought instantly flashed through the minds of many - If Qin Wentian fought against someone on the same level as him, his opponent would probably be instantly decimated with just the strength of Qin Wentian's fleshly body alone.

The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan frowned. Qin Wentian's combat prowess was so powerful that it was tyrannical. His aura was extremely strong, like the descendant of a saint beast, and the might gushing forth was so overwhelming that it also felt like he was a descendant of a divinity.

"Although your combat prowess is overwhelming, you still will die today." Ying Teng spoke in cold anger. After which, the howls of the demonic dragon shook the skies as numerous greater demons appeared, all of them staring malevolently at Qin Wentian.

The Ying Clan of the Southern Region's innate techniques all emphasized on attacks. Their attacking might was extremely fearsome.

"BE DESTROYED FOR ME!" Ying Teng howled. Ten thousand dragons shrieked and roared. The power from these ten thousand dragons contained a devouring might, as well as the indomitable strength of gold, the savage and ferociousness of demons. All these attribute energies merged together within his immortal foundation and was unleashed through unique innate techniques, generating an inconceivable might.

A terrifying rumbling sound echoed from within Qin Wentian's body. His strength was also augmented to the extreme. Powerful runic glows circulated his body as it grew larger and larger. When he stared at the power of the ten thousand dragons, his eyes gleamed with a mysterious light.

The runes on his body rearranged themselves and formed the projection of an incomparably gigantic Xuanwu Divine Turtle which completely enveloped Qin Wentian. When the dragons blasted downwards, the Xuanwu Turtle trembled yet it didn't even crack the slightest under the pressure. This made everyone start in astonishment at Qin Wentian's insane defense. How strong was his defense exactly?

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body grew larger and larger. With a thunderous roar, numerous terrifying great rocs manifested, ripping apart space. As his palms blasted out, the sky changed color as space collapsed.

Ying Teng's expression drastically changed, he continued unleashing terrifying techniques but they were all destroyed under the might of Qin Wentian's terrifying palms. In fact at this moment, a fearsome fully-black ancient halberd even appeared in Qin Wentian's hand. This halberd seemed to be able to destroy all existence and finally, as the gigantic palm imprint neared him, Ying Teng felt his entire world going dark. With a deafening boom, he felt cracks appear on his immortal foundation from the impact as his body was flung mercilessly through the air!

Chapter 1082: Departure of the Immortal Emperors

"BANG!"

Ying Teng's body slammed into the ground, coughing out a mouthful of blood. The dragons in the sky disappeared, the immortal foundation manifestation returned back into his body as his aura fluctuated wildly, his expression akin to dead ashes.

Defeat. He, Ying Teng, was defeated.

Before this, Qin Wentian had the puppeted armor on and humiliated him but that couldn't be considered a true battle. But now in an open and fair fight, without the puppeted armor, without using divine weapons, Qin Wentian actually used his own strength and jump levels to defeat him. He was a heaven chosen from the ancient Ying Clan, but under the gazes of everyone, he actually suffered such a miserable defeat.

"Brother Ying's combat prowess is extraordinary, if your cultivation level is a little higher, you might have a chance to win against me." Qin Wentian casually spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Ying Teng trembled and coughed out another mouthful of blood, almost driven to the point of madness from Qin Wentian's words. What does he mean by if his cultivation level was a little higher, he might have a chance to win Qin Wentian? This was clearly open mockery. What cultivation level does he need to have then to defeat Qin Wentian? If he and Qin Wentian were at the same cultivation level, wouldn't Qin Wentian only need a single slap to crush him?

The eyes of everyone stared at Qin Wentian. The tone of this fellow had no hints of fire in him at all, he didn't have the overwhelming arrogance of Ying Teng, but his words contained traces of sharpness within his smile, forcing Ying Teng to cough blood with just a single sentence. However, his combat prowess was truly terrifying, he was basically a rare demon-level genius. His physique was infinitesimally close to perfection, resembling an innate battle god.

The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan had an unsightly expression on his face. Ying Teng was defeated. Initially, he thought that there was no reason for Ying Teng to be defeated but in reality, Ying Teng had truly lost.

As an immortal emperor, his words represented the will of the Ying Clan of the Southern Regions. It was impossible for him to break his words in front of the crowd. This indicated that he could only bring the Ying Clan's experts and leave here.

"ARGH!" Ying Teng stood up, bellowing with humiliation. This was already the second time he was humiliated by Qin Wentian. This loss was undoubtedly a great humiliation. He had lost all face in front of all these major powers and from this moment onwards, he would never be able to raise his head up high in the Ying Clan. The humiliation of this battle will follow him forever while people would point at him and whisper smugly about his defeat in the hands of a junior with a lower cultivation.

"Ying Teng," The immortal emperor from the Ying Clan spoke. "It's just a battle. Go back and cultivate well, cleanse this shame away with your own strength in the future."

Ying Teng's eyes were red. He stared at the immortal emperor and clenched his fists tightly.

"We will return." The immortal emperor of the Ying Clan slowly spoke. The next moment, the experts of the Ying Clan all gathered as they soared into the air. Ying Teng's eyes were fixed coldly on Qin Wentian, radiating an unmasked killing intent all the while.

"Brother Ying, take care!" Qin Wentian smiled. Ying Teng froze in mid air before he bellowed in anger once more, before speeding up and dashing into the horizon, gradually disappearing in the vision of the crowd.

"Everyone, what are you waiting for? Why are you not leaving yet?" Emperor Yu glanced around as he spoke. "I don't wish to say anything more. The ancient mountain is right in front of your eyes. Regardless what you want, be it God's Hand or treasures, you all can feel free to enter if you can. Even if you all captured Qin Wentian, it would still be useless as entering the ancient mountain is the key."

At this moment, most of the immortal emperors already had the intention of leaving. They knew what Emperor Yu said was the truth but even so, they still felt reluctance and wanted to see if there are any ideas where they can get some benefits from Qin Wentian. That was the secret art and treasures left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi! Who didn't want a part of it?

There were some who already turned and prepared to leave but at this very moment, the Violet Emperor continued, "I didn't promise you that I would leave."

"Violet Emperor, why must you make life difficult for a mere junior?" Emperor Yu calmly spoke.

"When your son and nephew died and there's an obvious connection to him, I wonder if you can still be as calm as you are now." The Violet Emperor sneered. "I can kill him with the ease of turning over my palm. None of you can stop me. However, this seat isn't a barbaric and tyrannical person. I only want to bring him away to investigate the truth. There's actually no need for you all to obstruct me."

"If you want to put things this way, there's nothing more for me to say." Emperor Yu stared at him and took a step forward. He then continued, "In that case, let me make my intentions clear too. In the past, I was indebted to Emperor Yi and decided to protect his secret art for him. Now that Qin Wentian has obtained his recognition and became his successor, as the protector of this secret art, I will do my utmost to protect his safety. Violet Emperor, you naturally can kill him. But if you dare to act with your status as an immortal emperor to kill a junior, I'm afraid that things won't be as simple as you merely losing just a nephew."

"Mhm?" Those who wanted to leave saw the conflict between Emperor Yu and the Violet Emperor and involuntarily paused. Their eyes gleamed, was Emperor Yu intending to declare war against the Violet Emperor with these words?

And as expected, an intense violet light radiated from the Violet Emperor when he heard those words. His aura was terrifying to the extreme, he stared at Emperor Yu coldly, "Are you threatening this seat?"

"That's right." Emperor Yu domineeringly replied.

The Violet Emperor fell silent but the pressure mounting in this area grew increasingly oppressive. The two peak-tier immortal emperors were facing each off against each other. Their long robes fluttered without wind, Emperor Yu calmly stroked his beard. This reclusive immortal emperor...could it be he truly had the strength to stand against the peak-tier Violet Emperor? If this is the case, this Emperor Yu has truly hidden himself too well.

Qin Wentian stood at the side, observing everything. Since he is the Saint Lord of this generation, Emperor Yu would definitely protect him. He had never suspected this point before.

However, this Violet Emperor was extremely difficult to deal with. As a peak-tier immortal emperor, there was no doubt that his strength was overwhelmingly strong.

Violet qi permeated the atmosphere as a ray of violet light appeared in the sky, coloring the skies purple. Emperor Yu also erupted forth with his aura. At this moment, a sky-towering battle might gushed forth from Emperor Yu, containing a trace of ancient battle saint qi and ferocity. He resembled a supreme battle king. At this instant, this old man seemed to have transformed into a god of battle, and just casually standing there, he exuded a peerless supreme pressure.

"Battle Saint Art." Qin Wentian mused silently.

"BOOM!" The Violet Emperor blasted out his palm as a terrifying purple ray of light instantly landed on Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly felt his body being grabbed as he was shuttled through space by the violet light in the direction of the Violet Emperor.

"BANG!" The spatial talisman which Qin Wentian had kept hidden in his palm, was instantly crushed. He was instantly enveloped by spatial fluctuations, the violet light could no longer 'hold' him as Qin Wentian hurriedly retreated with explosive speed.

"Hmph." The Violet Emperor snorted coldly. Qin Wentian really thought he could use such minor tricks in front of him? The violet light once again shot towards Qin Wentian. Despite Qin Wentian being at an extremely far distance now, the violet light instantly appeared before him and grabbed him again. But at this moment, Emperor Yu had already appeared before the Violet Emperor and slammed out with a palm that threatened to collapse the skies. With the Violet Emperor in the center, the space in the surroundings were all completely destroyed.

The violet light dancing in the Violet Emperor's eyes grew even more terrifying. He also manifested a palm, slamming against Emperor Yu. A bolt of lightning was born from the impact and struck the surface of the ground. Those with weaker cultivations felt that even their souls were trembling from the impact. The earth quaked as fissures of inconceivable deepness appeared beneath their feet, the earth sundered into two.

Both their bodies shone with terrifying light, luckily they kept the energy aftershocks in control or more than half to the people in the surroundings would have already died.

"BOOM!" Another ray of violet right shot out. The two of them actually disappeared as the location they stood at an instant ago, was shattered completely.

In the air, a humming sound rang out as the light of destruction enveloped the heavens and earth. The light of the battle here was like that of doomsday and within that blinding screen of light, the silhouettes of Emperor Yu and the Violet Emperor could be faintly seen.

"BOOM!" A few other bolts of lightning rained down from the sky. In a radius of about 1,000 meters, numerous craters appeared from being struck by the lightning bolts.

The might of immortal emperors were too terrifying to imagine, let alone the two fighting now were both peak-level immortal emperors.

For those immortal emperor characters, their eyes peered through the destructive light, their hearts trembling as they watched on.

Emperor Yu was actually this strong? He could stand equally against the Violet Emperor.

"RUMBLE!" All of a sudden, the silhouettes of the two combatants appeared once again back at the God Hand Mountain Manor, at the original location which they stood before they engaged in battle. It actually felt as though they have never moved from that spot before and the intense battle they had earlier, never happened.

"Now, I'm sure you take my words more seriously." Emperor Yu stared at the Violet Emperor as he calmly spoke.

"What innate cultivation art did you cultivate?" The Violet Emperor asked. The tone of the two of them now was exceedingly calm, unlike opponents who just fought that terrifying battle earlier.

"The very same art Ancient Emperor Yi cultivated all those years ago." Emperor Yu replied. Ancient Emperor Yi's most famous technique was God's Hand, as for his other arts and techniques, their names had all been lost in the long river of time. Who would still know of them? But what Emperor Yu was using was naturally the Battle Saint Art. The users of this art could war against the heavens and earth, capable of destroying everything, growing stronger and stronger the longer the duration of the battle.

"Your luck seems to be really good." The Violet Emperor turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. The first time, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor refused to hand Qin Wentian over. For the second time, the Southern Phoenix Clan refused to hand Qin Wentian over. And for this, the third time, he personally came down but there was an Emperor

Yu who was adamant to protect Qin Wentian. He, the Violet Emperor, never had such headaches before, wanting to capture a junior.

"Senior Violet Emperor is too polite." Qin Wentian replied.

"Let's hope your luck remains this good forever." The Violet Emperor spoke. Flicking his sleeves, a gust of pressure gushed out, slamming into Qin Wentian, forcing him back as he was knocked into a building. His body trembled as he coughed out blood. In front of immortal emperors, immortal-foundation characters didn't even have the strength to resist. It would only take a thought to kill him. This made Qin Wentian believe that his earlier cautiousness was right. The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that Zi Yunwu and Dongsheng Ting were both killed by him.

"I also hope that senior's luck wouldn't be this bad forever." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Violet Emperor. Blood leaked from the corner of his mouth as a demonic smile appeared on his face. He has already offended the Violet Emperor with Zi Daoyang's death. Now, Zi Yunwu's death was also added into the mix.

The eyes of the Violet Emperor flashed, killing intent flickered in his eyes as he stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to feel a bone-piercing coldness.

"Violet Emperor, mind your status." Nanfeng Guhong appeared beside Qin Wentian and reminded.

"Don't forget my words. If you can kill him, I can kill your descendants as well." Emperor Yu's expression grew heavy. The Violet Emperor stomped heavily on the ground venting his anger as he gave a command to his subordinates, "You guys wait here until the mysterious man with the bronze mask exits. After that, spare nothing to kill him."

"Roger." The people from the Violet Emperor Sect bowed and replied. Fortunately, the Violet Emperor had chosen to spare them.

As for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Xuan and Xiao Immortal Emperors, all their countenances were extremely unsightly. Even the Violet Emperor was forced to leave, they had no more hope remaining. Qin Wentian's life was truly tough indeed, right now, who could have thought there would be so many immortal emperors willing to act as a backer for him!

Chapter 1083: Peak-grade Mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

Among these immortal emperors, the one who wished to kill Qin Wentian the most, was actually none other than the Xuan Emperor. Secondly, it was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing, definitely died in the hands of Qin Wentian. Although Dongsheng Ting was dead, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that Dongsheng Ting died in Qin Wentian's hands. Hence, his hatred wasn't as deep as the Xuan Emperor.

However although the Xuan Emperor was an immortal emperor, he was one of the weaker ones who couldn't even win against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Naturally, he wasn't a match for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Over here, there was Nanfeng Guhong, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Emperor Yu backing Qin Wentian up. Any of the immortal emperors here were all stronger than him. What could the Xuan Emperor do? Kill Qin Wentian? Killing Qin Wentian was something the Violet Emperor didn't do. Did he dare to do it?

Although he hated Qin Wentian, he could only choose to endure this temporarily. Qin Wentian could sense the dangerous killing intent within the Xuan Emperor's eyes. He knew that if there was a chance, the Xuan Emperor would definitely take his life.

"You guys also guard the entrance of the ancient mountain together with the Violet Emperor's subordinates. If that masked man appears, kill him with no mercy." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. After that, he coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before soaring through the air. He naturally understood that the man in the bronze mask wouldn't dare to come out. Most probably, the masked man would choose to hide out in the ancient mountain for an extremely long time since he killed Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't so free to keep guarding this place but he would send his men to monitor the entrance. Unless of course, the man in the bronze mask chose to hide within the mountain forever.

"Brother Qin, you must remember to visit my Jiang Clan in the future too." Jiang Ziyu faintly smiled before leaving together with the Jiang Clan.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also left. There was no point for the others to stay. So the major powers all began to disperse, leaving with disappointment. They were unable to enter the ancient mountain and had no fate with God's Hand or the treasures. Seems like they could only wait for Qin Wentian's cultivation base to rise to a certain level and enter the ancient mountain to acquire the treasures before they plunder it away. This was the only solution now.

As expected, Qin Wentian discovered that although the major powers left, they all still commanded some subordinates to guard the ancient mountain. Qin Wentian knew that from now on, there would always be people here to monitor the situation. Especially so for him, once he entered the ancient mountain, it would instantly attract attention. He also understood that since these people couldn't get the treasure, they temporarily wouldn't do anything to him. But once he entered the ancient mountain and acquired Ancient Emperor Yi's treasure, a storm of blood would instantly gush forth.

"Seems like things are a little troublesome." Qin Wentian stared at those standing guard at the entrance. In the future, those immortal emperors might even command these people to enter the mountain. If that's the case, it would truly inconvenience him.

"Are you okay?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked as she walked to Qin Wentian's side.

Qin Wentian wiped the traces of blood from the corner of his mouth and smiled, "Don't worry, my harvest is far greater than the price I have to pay."

Nanfeng Yunxi rolled her eyes. However, she knew Qin Wentian was speaking the truth. This trip this time around, was extremely beneficial to Qin Wentian. In addition, the nephew of the Violet Emperor Zi Yunwu and the son of Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor Dongsheng Ting, both died due to Qin Wentian's planning. Even if he suffered a little bullying from the immortal emperors, it was still worth it. If the immortal emperors knew the truth, they would surely be so livid that they coughed out blood.

"Many thanks for senior's assistance." Qin Wentian bowed to Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu stroked his beard and smiled at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly knows how to act, but this was just as well. He naturally understood the secret of the Battle Saint Tribe couldn't be leaked. Since Qin Wentian didn't say anything, how could anyone make the connection between him and Ancient Emperor Yi?

"Nothing much, after you obtained the inheritance, you offended so many major powers. You have to be more cautious when doing things in the future, don't allow the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi to be lost again." Emperor Yu reminded.

"Junior understands." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Qin Wentian, what are your plans now?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked in a low voice. Now that he already obtained God's Hand, she was curious what Qin Wentian was going to do now.

"I will return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian smiled. "The duration of this trip was not short at all. I want to go back and take a look and maybe enter seclusion for a period of time."

Di Tian was currently cultivating in the Battle Saint Tribe, he was preparing to enter seclusion together with Di Tian. Cultivating God's Hand will aid him in the bottlenecks of rising up in cultivation level.

"Mhm we will part ways then. Take care." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled.

"Take care." Qin Wentian nodded. Nanfeng Shengge also smiled, "Qin Wentian, if you have the time, feel free to drop by our Southern Phoenix Clan. I will play a few tunes for your enjoyment."

"Being able to enjoy beautiful Shengge's zither skills, it's a wonderful thing in the human world. I will definitely do so." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Wait don't be in such a hurry to part ways. We still need to borrow the transference array of the Southern Phoenix Clan to return." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others to start. After that, they glanced at each other and smiled.

This place was the Southern Regions of the immortal realms and was exceedingly far from the eastern region where the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures were located. They would have to head to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City first and use the array there to return. This was the fastest method.

"We can take care of each other on the road back." Nanfeng Guhong smiled. After which everyone bid farewell to Emperor Yu and departed.

Not too long after, the God Hand Mountain Manor returned to its usual quiet state. There were no longer any experts here, but the fissures on the ground were still there. Emperor Yu stroked his beard and smiled, "It's tranquil again."

"Yeah. It's tranquil now. Sometimes I really wish to go back and take a look." An old man beside Emperor Yu spoke in a low voice.

"Don't think too much." Emperor Yu stared at the skies. Maybe, only when their Battle Saint Tribe regained their former glory would their tribe members be able to come out in the open and roam the world. In order for this to happen, the hard work of generations after generations were needed. The Saint Lord of this generation Qin Wentian was young but he possessed extraordinary talent and disposition. In fact, he even surpassed the Emperor Yi all those years ago. They could only wonder how far Qin Wentian was able to lead them.

...

In the Cloud Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the experts under the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord returned.

Bai Wuya as well as the few disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm also came along together to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This actually made Qin Wentian somewhat bewildered.

"Senior brother, could it be there are more disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm pretending to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Qin Wentian stared at Bai Wuya as he transmitted his voice.

"Mhm." Bai Wuya nodded. "Wentian, it has been a long time since you returned to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Right now there's a very important mission issued and this is a grand mission which requires the participation of many Heavenly Talisman Realm disciples working together. These disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm who came together with me, are all participants for the mission."

"What mission is that?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he continued asking.

"Unify the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage." When the sound of Bai Wuya's voice rang out in his mind, Qin Wentian's felt his heart tremble.

Back then when he participated in the hundred-year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and obtained the first ranking, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and demanded control of six prefectures from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. However, how could the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect be comparable to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who had governed the thirteen prefectures for so many years? The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be devoured and destroyed sooner or later. So, even for the powers of the six prefectures currently under the control of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, they only submitted on the surface but wasn't truly subservient to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Because they understood that from the overall picture, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was stronger and would eventually prevail in the end.

Now, the members from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were slowly flowing into the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, bolstering up its strength. Everything on the surface looked normal, like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect growing stronger bit and bit as time progresses, seemingly completely natural. However, it was a meticulously thought-out plan. Right from the start, maybe the Heavenly Talisman Realm was moving from the shadows to the light, setting and preparing foundations, gradually revealing itself.

"Truly a grand mission." Qin Wentian replied. "This would require a long period of time right?"

"Naturally. After this mission was issued, only immortal kings and immortal-foundation experts could participate. Immortal emperors are temporarily not needed. There's a limit on the number of participants but that limit is not filled yet. I've already registered for you guys, are you all keen on this?" Bai Wuya was staring right ahead as he continued walking. No one else knew that the two of them were conversing through voice transmissions.

"What are the rewards for this mission?" Qin Wentian smiled. Unifying the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Such a mission could be considered one on the super-mission tier. It's on the same level of establishing an immortal empire. Similar to the past missions, free will of the participants was considered. The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realms wouldn't be forced to participate in this if they didn't want to.

"After this mission is completed, those who are still alive would receive a unique reward from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. As to what the reward is, that info wasn't revealed yet but no one has ever been disappointed by the unique rewards from the Heavenly Talisman Realm before." Bai Wuya smiled.

"Senior, what role do you play in this mission?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That of a commander, I will support the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Because immortal emperors aren't allowed to participate in this war, I will be the highest in command." Bai Wuya replied.

"I'm keen to join." Qin Wentian laughed. Unifying the thirteen prefectures...How could he reject such a mission? After that war on his particle world, he had vowed to uproot the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This was the reason why he was fighting.

"Okay, I will check with Mengchen then." Bai Wuya replied. "After accepting this mission, you are free to do what you want usually but once the summons are issued, you have to be there."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. Since he accepted the mission, he would do his best to complete it.

"However I suggest that you put in effort in cultivating first. You won't need to participate even if there's a great battle in the short-term." Bai Wuya added. After all, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was still considered low. If war erupted, this would be considered an immortal battle. For those with weaker cultivations, they were useless in the grand scheme of things. Unless it was a minor mission, they wouldn't be able to affect things much. Bai Wuya also didn't want to waste too much of Qin Wentian's time.

After that, everyone dispersed. Qin Wentian and Purgatory returned to the palace which he resided in. A snowy white silhouette streaked over but it wasn't speeding towards Qin Wentian and was rather rushing towards Purgatory's embrace. Sadly, Purgatory's lips curled in disdain and instantly flung the white bundle of fur in her arms down onto the ground.

"Ai, Little Purgatory doesn't miss baobao at all." Little Rascal was tossed to the ground as he stated in a depressed manner.

"Scram!" Purgatory glared at Little Rascal. This little lecher was capable of great mischief despite his size. Staring at the two of them bantering, Qin Wentian smiled.

Right ahead, a flawless female silhouette appeared. Her robes fluttered in the wind, her expression was as soft as water as she stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out, instantly arriving before Mo Qingcheng. His arms stretched out and embrace her on her willowy waist before giving a gentle kiss on her forehead. "Qingcheng, I'm back."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"Little Purgatory, see how good the relationship between Wentian and Qingcheng is. Let us embrace each other as well!" Little Rascal floated in front of Purgatory and stretched his paws out. Purgatory glared at him and side-stepped, directly ignoring him.

"Little Purgatory, you don't know what love is!" Little Rascal sighed. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng glanced over as they both broke out into laughter. This little rascal...he was truly something!

Chapter 1084: Throbbing Undercurrents

The immortal realms have existed for an unknown amount of time, and had witness generations upon generations of prosperity and decline.

In the perspective of the history of the immortal realms, even an amount of time such as a thousand or ten thousand years, was merely an inconsequential droplet of water in that vast river of time. The history of an ordinary person was merely just like that drop of water. Only those truly powerful ancient characters who could summon wind and rain and dominated their eras, could still exist in the memories of others even after countless years have passed.

Other than that, even for immortal emperor characters, their deeds were nothing when compared to those supreme characters. Let alone the deeds of ordinary people.

Time passed by, and very swiftly, seven years went by in the blink of an eye. The immortal realms were the same as before and there weren't any huge changes. However for these seven years, Qin Wentian felt that he lived substantially.

He and Di Tian were both in seclusion at the same time. Their cultivation bases have broken through to the second level of immortal foundation. He even sent some men to head towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire to see if there's any news on Qing`er. He wanted to see if Qing`er was still doing well. After getting the information that Qing`er also broke through to the second level and was brought away by her master, Matriarch Ji for further training, Qin Wentian felt at ease and toured many particle worlds with Mo Qingcheng, enjoying different sceneries and ways of life.

And in these seven years, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would often send out probing attacks to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There were casualties on both sides but the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had greater losses. Their territorial line was being pushed back inch by inch by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It felt like a huge war was brewing and could erupt at any moment.

In the face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who had numerous years of foundation, although the speed of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could be considered fast, they were still undoubtedly weak. All the major powers in the thirteen prefectures all looked down on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The cloud prefecture city was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The governance and control of this main city were naturally better compared to the others. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wanted to build this city up to the scale where it could be comparable to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. However, this was evidently not something that can be done in a single day. Without thousands of years of effort, it was basically impossible.

Right now in a cultivation ground within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was within a treasured cauldron. He stared at Mo Qingcheng who was in the air and spoke, "Qingcheng, your current physique is already strong enough. I think you are ready for the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. If you cannot endure it, I will immediately bring you away."

Through these seven years, Mo Qingcheng and the others didn't waste time and let their cultivations go to waste. Before this in the particle world, they were limited by many factors. But now, things were different, Qin Wentian gave them access to peak-level cultivation arts and innate techniques, as well as immortal-ranked pills and powerful body refinement methods that slowly improved their physiques.

But body refinement had a limit. For the last step, Sacred Luminance was definitely needed. It had the power to cleanse and baptize one's body, allowing it to grow closer to perfection.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly.

"Baptism by the Sacred Luminance doesn't care about one's cultivation level. It will refine your physique, and it is a test of your will. Qingcheng, do your best, but don't force yourself to endure if you are unable to. You can always attempt this again next time." Qin Wentian worriedly reminded.

"I know." Mo Qingcheng stuck her tongue out at Qin Wentian, making a mischievous face.

"Okay, come down then." Qin Wentian could only smile when he saw Mo Qingcheng's reactions. After that, Mo Qingcheng's body slowly descended into the treasured cauldron.

"Swish~" Mo Qingcheng entered the cauldron as she bathed within the rays of the Sacred Luminance.

"ARGH!" A low-sounding scream sounded out, Qin Wentian stiffened as he walked closer to Mo Qingcheng.

"DON'T!" Mo Qingcheng called out in a loud voice. The rays from the Sacred Luminance felt as though it wanted to destroy her body. She gritted her teeth, wanting to endure through it silently but gasps of pain still escaped her. This simply felt like torture.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian clenched his fists, feeling pain in his heart. Mo Qingcheng voluntarily requested for the baptism by Sacred Luminance this early because she was in a hurry. She saw how strong the cultivation bases people in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was. Qin Wentian was also growing stronger and stronger. She felt very anxious in her heart. Qin Wentian knew this although she didn't say anything, he knew that Mo Qingcheng wanted nothing more than to increase her strength as fast as possible so that she wouldn't fall behind him too much. Mo Qingcheng has truly put in much effort in cultivation. Other than the little amounts of time spent together with him, the vast majority of her time was completely focused on cultivation.

"I can endure this." Mo Qingcheng's robes fluttered. Her body felt that it was about to rip apart. But her eyes were still filled with determination when she stared at Qin Wentian. Her dainty fists were tightly clenched as her entire body shuddered.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian heavily nodded. Being able to endure the start was already a very good situation.

Qin Wentian did his best to mask the pain in his heart, forcing himself to maintain the smile of encouragement on his face as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing his smile, Mo Qingcheng smiled as well despite the increasing pain, as her body shuddered more and more violently from the baptism process.

"ARGHHH~" Another scream echoed. She was at the point of not being able to endure any longer. But when she saw Qin Wentian standing there, an unknown source of courage sprang up in her heart. She would definitely be able to continue enduring. She would definitely be able to...

When Qin Wentian was experiencing the baptism himself, he didn't feel that the duration was so long. But when he saw the expression of indescribable pain on Mo Qingcheng's face as she was enduring, he felt knives stabbing into his heart. Numerous times, he just wanted to rush in and take Qingchen away. However, she would always tell him using her gaze that she could go on. Qin Wentian could sense that there were many times when Qingcheng was on the verge of her limits. However, she continued to endure based on a conviction.

The source of this conviction, was none other than Qin Wentian.

It felt like a very, very long time had passed. Qin Wentian already appeared by the side of Mo Qingcheng. He didn't use any strength and embraced her. Glimmers of tears could be seen in Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She was in terrible pain, this pain could only be described with the world, 'hellish.' However, for the sake of Qin Wentian, she had to persevere.

Finally, the Sacred Luminance took effect and refined her physique. Each and every part of Mo Qingcheng's body was being transformed. When everything was over, Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian and smiled. Qin Wentian carried her out of the treasured cauldron while holding her tightly.

"I've succeeded." A beautiful smile lit up Mo Qingcheng's face. After that, she fainted into unconsciousness in Qin Wentian's arms. Despite the immense pain she endured, her will wasn't broken yet and was stretched taut. It was only now that she could relax. She could no longer maintain consciousness.

"Mhm, you succeeded." Qin Wentian stared at the unconscious Mo Qingcheng in his arms and tightly embraced her. He lowered his head and kissed her gently on her forehead before he departed the area.

...

At this moment, within the cloud prefecture city, there were two beautiful maidens currently on the street. They were simply walking around, randomly touring the city and would pause when they saw things which they liked.

"Sis Luo Huan, what do you think that Wentian and Qingcheng are up to these days? They are so mysterious. I initially even wanted to ask them out and tour the city with us." These two maidens were none other than Qin

Wentian's elder sister Qin Yao, as well as his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan. Currently in Luo Huan's embrace, Little Rascal was snuggling there. There was a look of enjoyment on his face.

Now, both the cultivation bases of these two maidens were already in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. If this was in the perspective of particle worlds, they would stun everyone because they managed to break through to Celestial Phenomenon at such a young age. And because of their age, their looks were as youthful as before, and the charm and beauty they exuded even increased. With their broadened horizons, their temperaments were naturally also better than before.

"Let's go, we can take a break at that inn." Luo Huan pointed to an inn ahead as she spoke to Qin Yao.

"Mhm." The two of them found seats in the inn and sat down after they ordered a pot of tea.

"The immortal realms are truly too prosperous. Just a single street here is larger than the entire Sky Harmony City." Qin Yao stared out of the window at the passersby on the street as she smiled.

"You still remember the Sky Harmony City?" Luo Huan's beautiful eyes had hints of a smile. "Those years back then, that's where I met Wentian. The him then was just a little boy. Who would have thought that he could bring such great changes to our lives."

"Yeah, those years felt like a dream. Maybe in the future, we would also have an opportunity to become immortals." Qin Yao had a sweet smile on her face. In the past, she thought that Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns were already at the peak. But now, she herself was already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Beautiful ladies, can we enjoy this pot of wonderful tea together with you?" At this moment, a voice drifted over from the side. Luo Huan and Qin Yao turned their gazes over only to see a few young men exuding an extraordinary aura sitting there. One of the young men had eyes that gleamed with a strange demonic light as he stared at Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

"No…" Qin Yao wanted to reject but the instant her eyes met that young man, her gaze gradually misted over. She then nodded and said, "Sure."

Luo Huan frowned, she called out, "Qin Yao!"

But as she spoke she shifted her gaze over. A moment later, she became like Qin Yao and her beautiful eyes lost all luster. She also lightly nodded, "Come over then."

"Thank you, beautiful ladies." Those young men came to the table where Qin Yao and Luo Huan was at. One among them asked, "Might I enquire what's the name of you pretty misses? What relationships do the both of you have with Qin Wentian?"

"My name is Qin Yao. Qin Wentian is my little brother." Qin Yao stated in a daze.

"I'm called Luo Huan, I'm Qin Wentian's senior apprentice sister."

"ROAR!" Little Rascal sensed something was wrong, he growled threateningly as he stared at the young man in front of them.

"Mhm?" Only now did this young man notice Little Rascal. His gaze turned even more demonic.

"Bzz~" Little Rascal frenziedly lunged over with its sharp talons, wanting to rake through the head of the young man.

The eyes of the young man gleamed with a terrifying light. And in an instant, Little Rascal fell into a seperate space, he had no way to extricate himself from there.

"Vile beast." A voice drilled into the mind of Little Rascal as Little Rascal howled in rage. His body expanded as his aura blasted out. The entire inn trembled from the might but the two other young men had already directly brought Luo Huan and Qin Yao away.

"Trap!" The young man coldly spoke. Little Rascal only felt the walls of his spatial prison closing in. He struggled and unleashed powerful attacks yet to no avail, he was unable to break through the spatial prison in such short moments. The young man then transformed into a gust of wind and flew away instantly. He understood that the situation wasn't good for them. That adorable pet the two maidens had with them, was actually a demon immortal.

From afar the guards from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect patrolling the area instantly rushed over with extreme speed. This was the capital city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was headquartered in, there usually wouldn't be any trouble here.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking sound thundered out. Little Rascal finally broke out of the spatial prison. He floated up in the sky but the enemies had already vanished.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. His heart turned heavy, he had telepathy with Little Rascal and sent Little Rascal to accompany Qin Yao and Luo Huan for their protection. However now, despite the measures he took for their protection, a mishap still happened!

Chapter 1085: Suicide

Within the Cloud Prefecture City, the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all roused. They locked down the city and even sealed the air space, forbidding people from flying in the air.

The two persons captured were Qin Yao and Luo Huan, they were the elder sister and senior apprentice sister of Qin Wentian. Also, Qin Wentian was known to all as the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was considered a major matter and most probably, this deed was done by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. During these years, there were plenty of conflicts between both sects but the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had never tried anything in this city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was headquartered in before. If this was done by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, this was the first time.

Unusual times naturally calls for unusual methods. At this moment, everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was on high alert, fully vigilant as they controlled the exit points of the city.

The people living in the Cloud Prefecture City were all very willing to cooperate. Through these few years, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has been trying to make the city grander and more prosperous. The people in the Cloud Prefecture City knew about this and appreciated their efforts. Now that such a thing happened, investigations must be carried out for sure. However, it was a pity that the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was still not powerful enough. If such a thing happened in the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, the Southern Phoenix Clan would have captured the culprit as soon as possible.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood in the airspace of the Cloud Prefecture City. Little Rascal's form turned gigantic again as he radiated a terrifying baleful aura.

"You are saying that one of the opponents are skilled in illusory techniques, able to cause someone to be in a daze?" Qin Wentian heard Little Rascal's words as a frown knitted his brows.

"Mhm." Little Rascal replied, "They wished to bring Qin Yao and Luo Huan away silently, and failed to notice me before they acted."

"In that case, if you were not around then, they would have snuck them away without incurring the notice of anyone?" Qin Wentian's expression turned ashen. The administration and control of the Cloud Prefecture City was under strict control but if one of their opponents had illusory techniques at his disposal, it wouldn't be a difficult thing for them to sneak their targets away silently.

"Yes. However, my howls drew the attention of those patrolling. I'm very sure the culprits are still hiding in the Cloud Prefecture City." Little Rascal felt a little self-blame as he shook his head in remorse. "It's all my fault."

"You are not at fault. Since they dared to infiltrate this city, the mishap would happen sooner or later." Qin Wentian spoke. Unless Qin Yao and the rest chose to stay within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect forever, they wouldn't be able to avoid this from happening.

Experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect continuously flew through the air. There would occasionally be experts on the level of immortal kings flying by as well, using their powerful immortal sense to scan their surroundings. However, nobody could find Qin Yao and Luo Huan.

"Young Lord Qin." An immortal king appeared, calling out to Qin Wentian.

"Senior, is there any news?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If those who did this still hadn't left the Cloud Prefecture City, they must have a treasure that can block the scrying of immortal senses. However please don't be worried, since they dare to do this in our Cloud Prefecture City, we will definitely find them even if we have to overturn every inch of this place." The immortal king's eyes flickered with coldness. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect sent immortal-foundation experts over because they knew that immortal kings were too easily recognisable. All immortal kings would instantly be locked on when the entered the Cloud Prefecture City.

"Mhm, I would have to trouble senior." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect sealed with entire city with admirable speed all for the sake of him. They knew Little Rascal was his demonic companion, hence they instantly acted at the sign of a commotion.

At this moment in a common courtyard within the Cloud Prefecture City, a formless energy permeated the air, protecting those inside from the scrying of immortal senses. This courtyard was located among a series of buildings, no matter how many experts the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect have, it was impossible for them to be discovered. There were over billions living in the Cloud Prefecture City. Wanting to search for someone or something manually, was as tough as ascending to the heavens.

Inside a house in the courtyard, the young man with the demonic eyes and his comrades who appeared in the inn earlier could be seen here with unsightly expressions on their faces.

"Senior, what should we do?" Somebody stared at the young man with the demonic gleam in his eyes and asked.

"Damn it, we forgot to account for that demon immortal." Someone by the side sighed in a depressed manner. If it wasn't for that damnable puppy, they would have already stealthily spirited these two away. When the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts discovered this, they would already no longer be in the Cloud Prefecture City.

"Let's wait awhile more. If we have no solutions, we can only allow them to go free." That person stared at Qin Yao and Luo Huan. Both of them have already regained consciousness but they didn't dare to move about recklessly. The strength of the people here surpassed them by far too much. Earlier Qin Yao tried to flee but her outer robe was taken from her as a punishment, revealing her fair shoulders to everyone. Right now she was huddling tightly with Luo Huan.

"In that case doesn't that mean that those people whom master commanded have all failed?" A person was filled with reluctance. "How difficult it is for us to capture the close comrades of Qin Wentian? Even if we handed them over to the sect, we would gain much credit and our master would surely gift us rewards."

"We won't be able to bring them back with us." The senior brother replied. He also wanted the credit for capturing these girls. Their master had too many disciples and many had infiltrated the Cloud Prefecture City. They were one of those who succeeded, who would be willing to give up their rewards and chance of claiming credit?

"Yeah." Everyone understood. Right now, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were everywhere. Seems like Qin Wentian valued these two a lot.

"They are so beautiful, are we going to kill them just like that?" That junior brother asked.

"Wait let me ask them a question." The senior brother turned his gaze onto the two beauties as his eyes gleamed with a demonic light once again. He focused his stare on Qin Yao, "Do both of you have immortal senses on you?"

Qin Yao bit her lips, wanting to maintain her clarity of mind, yet she couldn't control and replied, "Yes."

The eyes of that person flickered. He turned his head back and regarded his junior brothers, "We can't kill them or we will be exposed."

"What should we do then? Shall we knock them unconscious and leave just like that?"

"Senior brother, after we went through so much effort, this is an extremely rare opportunity. I'm not willing!"

"Why are you so reluctant? These two can still be considered top-graded beauties. Why don't you guys enjoy them to mitigate the frustration?" That senior brother spoke, his words causing the face of Luo Huan and Qin Yao to turn white.

"Qin Yao, kill me quickly. Fast." Luo Huan transmitted her voice over. Qin Yao's expressions changed as she stared at Luo Huan.

"Do it!" Luo Huan's voice rang out in Qin Yao's mind. Qin Yao's body shuddered but at this moment, she heard the senior brother speaking again, "Do you all want them to come at you via their own initiative or do you all want them to obey blindly. Which will be more exciting?"

"We will do it ourselves." That person's eyes stared at Luo Huan's majestic twin peaks as his eyes gleamed. His senior brother was right, since they couldn't kill or bring these girls away, they might as well take the chance to enjoy them.

"I will choose this beauty," That junior brother pointed at Luo Huan. Luo Huan was incredibly alluring with her looks, exuding boundless charm, causing men's lust to stir.

"Then I will take her," Someone else preferred Qin Yao, who was the pure and innocent type. It felt much more satisfying subduing such a woman.

"Bzz!" A ray of light flashed. Luo Huan's energy infused into a dagger, her actions causing the men here all to freeze. However, Luo Huan directed the dagger at herself.

"Sis Luo Huan!" Qin Yao screamed. But as the dagger of Luo Huan pierced into her chest, a powerful palm locked onto her hand, preventing her from driving the dagger in deeper. With a pull and twist, the dagger fell out of her grip onto the floor. A little blood trickled out of her wound, but she failed to commit suicide.

"What a ruthless beauty, you wanted to trigger the immortal sense on you? Do you think we didn't exist?" The person who stopped Luo Huan pushed her arms and pressed them onto the wall. Staring at that fiery figure, his lust burned even stronger.

"If you dare to touch Sis Luo Huan, my younger brother will definitely make sure that you die without a burial place." Qin Yao's eyes were incomparably cold as she stared at that person.

"You better worry for yourself first." Another man walked towards Qin Yao. Qin Yao unceasingly retreated as her face paled.

The person holding Luo Huan glanced over and laughed coldly. After that, he actually saw a radiant smile on Luo Huan's face. "Why must you be so rough? If you like it, I can wait on you."

Staring at the charming smile on Luo Huan's face, the lust the man felt grew even more intense. He growled in a low voice, "You are truly such a seductress. However, your actions were too fierce earlier, I don't trust you."

As he spoke, he tore away Luo Huan's robes, revealing her jade-white skin.

"Argh!" Qin Yao screamed, she was forced and pressed onto a wall by a man. Her countenance was as pale as paper, her interspatial ring was taken away from her earlier. She had no way to defend herself.

"Sis Luo Huan!" Qin Yao's voice was filled with the tone of crying.

"Qin Yao, everything will be fine." Luo Huan consoled. Her eyes flashed with coldness and an instant later, a terrifying force ravaged the interior of her body.

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!" The countenance of that person changed. Luo Huan circulated her own energy to attack herself. A moment later, a mouthful of blood sprayed out of her mouth as her meridians and Yuanfu were on the verge of shattering. A strand of immortal sense was activated. The silhouette it formed was none other than that of Qin Wentian.

That person hurriedly retreated with an extremely ugly expression on his face, staring at the projection manifested by the immortal sense.

"Mad woman!" That person roared in anger and blasted his palm at Luo Huan. However, Qin Wentian stepped in front of Luo Huan and shattered the palm imprint into pieces.

"SENIOR BROTHER HURRY AND FLEE!" That man immediately fled, not even turning his head back. He knew that once their hiding place was revealed, they would all be hunted down. They had to leave this place immediately as fast as possible.

The eyes of the other man were filled with reluctance as he stared at Qin Yao. He also blasted out a palm imprint filled with destruction. A thunderous boom rang out and Qin Yao was slammed onto a wall, falling to the ground as she coughed out blood, fainting into unconsciousness despite her protective strand of immortal sense blocking the majority of the damage.

These people didn't care if Qin Yao or Luo Huan died, they were all hurriedly fleeing away. Although they only needed a few short moments to wipe Qin Wentian's immortal sense away, they didn't dare to risk it by staying here for those few extra seconds. They knew how dangerous things were.

"Senior sister!" Qin Wentian's projection from the immortal sense hugged Luo Huan. Blood covered her completely and she was on her last breath. Qin Wentian was shaking violently with anger as his killing intent soared up into the skies.

"Little fellow, your senior sister is fine." Luo Huan forcefully smiled.

"Senior sister why are you so silly?" Qin Wentian knew what Luo Huan has done. She activated her own energy to self-destruct her body. This was simply suicide, nobody would choose to do this. For those with extraordinary statuses, they knew that they had protective immortal senses on them and would always hold on to that hope instead of seeking death.

"How can your senior sister be tainted by these guys?" Luo Huan's words were extremely soft, as she smiled gently. She knew why the enemies wouldn't kill her, but she also knew they would use all sorts of methods to make her and Qin Yao wish they were dead instead. Nobody would expect that such an alluring-looking carefree maiden would value her chastity more than her life!

Chapter 1086: Participating in the War

Qin Wentian's projection hugged both Luo Huan and Qin Yao as his body trembled.

For immortal senses of immortal-foundation experts, their protective immortal sense would be contained within the body of the people they wanted to protect and would only be activated under the most dire of circumstances. The projection formed by the immortal sense has a portion of the true body's combat prowess. These protective strands of immortal sense would sap the origin qi and spirit of the immortal greatly and those who are protected are usually the people who were very close to the immortal casting it. Luo Huan and Qin Yao both have a strand of protective immortal sense from Qin Wentian because they were one of the few people whom he was the closest to.

And now, they actually encountered such an incident. How could Qin Wentian not feel pain in his heart.

"Senior sister, I will ask the Emperor Lord for help. Your injuries will definitely be healed." Qin Wentian's projection from his immortal sense brought Luo Huan and flew along. His other hand carried Qin Yao. Qin Yao's injuries weren't that serious, but for Luo Huan, her injuries required immediate attention.

At this moment, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Sect were all rushing here. Qin Wentian's immortal sense contacted an immortal king and bid him to send Qin Yao and Luo Huan to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect immediately.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's actual body sped towards a direction with extreme speed. His immortal sense gushed out frenziedly, trying to find the people who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

"SEAL THIS ENTIRE SPACE!" Qin Wentian roared. A fearsome aura shot down from the sky as formless law energy enveloped an area of a thousand mile radius instantly, covering it in a dome of golden light, locking this area securely.

"There's someone there!" At this moment, an immortal foundation expert pointed at a direction, there was a group of people on the verge of splitting up and fleeing away with great haste and in a panic.

"Bzz~" A group of experts shot over with speed like lightning. The person fleeing was none other than one of the perpetrators and was the man who targeted Qin Yao. These people all split up and wanted to flee away. Clearly, they knew they would all be in for it if they stuck together but this person panicked too early and wasn't calm enough. His suspicious actions easily led to him and his comrades being captured.

However under such circumstances, it was difficult even if one didn't want to panic.

Very soon, numerous silhouettes descended from the sky, surrounding all these people. Their expressions instantly turned to the color of dead ashes. When the immortal sense on Luo Huan was activated, they already knew that they were in deep trouble. And as expected, they were now all trapped, surrounded by experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Qin Wentian descended from the air. A terrifying killing intent gushed forth from him as he stared at these people. His entire being radiated a sense of coldness as he spoke, "Who sent you all over?"

A few immortal-foundation characters to infiltrate the Cloud Prefecture City seeking opportunities to trap his kin and close comrades. Qin Wentian wouldn't believe it if they said they came here on their own accord. There was most probably a major power behind them and that power was 90% likely to be the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The leader among those captured stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with a demonic glint and instantly, Qin Wentian felt himself appearing in another space controlled by this opponent.

"Chi!" A beam of light flashed as an enemy from the side suddenly erupted forth with might, dashing towards Qin Wentian, aiming to kill him.

"You must be courting death." A resplendent glow erupted forth from Qin Wentian as a fearsome might gushed out. He wasn't controlled by his opponent at all. The experts in the surroundings all blasted out attacks and by the time his opponent arrived before him, he was already coughing out blood from the injuries obtained from the powerful attacks sinking into him.

Qin Wentian took a few steps forward, staring straight into the eyes of his opponent. His palm landed before his opponent's chest as a destructive might ravaged the interior of his opponent's body.

"ARGHH!" That person screamed in misery, roaring for Qin Wentian to kill him.

"You want to die so easily?" Qin Wentian's countenance was like frost. Another wave of destructive might bore down on the immortal foundation of his target, causing the screams of pain to intensify.

"Speak, who gave you the order?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with an extremely terrifying light.

"You should already know the answer. Qin Wentian, do you still think you can live after offending his Majesty?" That person had a look of madness on his face. "Qin Wentian, dealing with you is an order from my master. As long as we capture you, it would be a deed of great merit. Your destiny in the future will be as such, prepare to be hunted down by us. As to who was the one who gave this command, it's my master, the Dream Demon King."

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's palm slammed down as the sound of something shattering rang out. That person screamed in agony as more and more cracks appeared on his immortal foundation until it finally broke apart, destroyed completely.

A terrifying sword qi radiated from Qin Wentian's palm, drilling through the body of his opponent. In a mere short instant, his opponent laid on the ground with all his meridians and Yuanfu destroyed. This man has already become a complete cripple. He couldn't even move.

"Since you love the Cloud Prefecture City so much, you can stay here forever." Qin Wentian turned and soared into the air. This man almost tainted his sister Qin Yao. How would Qin Wentian kill him so easily? He intentionally crippled him, forcing him to remain here in the Cloud Prefecture City. If he wished to escape, there was only one path for him to take - commiting suicide.

"Dream Demon King." Qin Wentian stared ahead, the killing intent he was exuding was terrifying to the extreme. He naturally remembered who the Dream Demon King was. Back then when he participated in the hundred-year banquet recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Dream Demon King was one of the testers. The Dream Demon King used the dreams as a way to probe his deepest secrets. It was extremely dangerous. The Dream Demon King always appeared to be sleeping but he was able to cause the death of people silently undetected.

These people who infiltrated the city were actually the disciples of the Dream Demon King. No wonder they had the ability to bewitch the mind, making Qin Yao and Luo Huan listen to their orders. If it wasn't for Little Rascal not being controlled, the consequences would truly be too horrible to imagine.

In the past among the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Qin Wentian hated the Deepflame Immortal King the most. Later on, Deepflame died in the hands of Bai Wuya and now, the person he hated most in his heart was replaced successfully by the Dream Demon King. This man was the immortal king Qin Wentian wanted to kill the most. Sadly right now, he was still too weak in the face of an immortal king expert.

"Young Lord Qin, over there!" At this moment, somebody shouted out to Qin Wentian. Another person was captured in the distance. Qin Wentian flew over with great speed and discovered that this was none other than the person who caused Luo Huan to commit suicide with his actions. Right now he was already seriously injured and laid weakly on the ground. The eyes which he used to look at Qin Wentian with were filled with the flames of anger. It was because Qin Wentian's immortal sense was triggered, which caused his doomsday today.

"Make sure he doesn't even have the strength left to kill himself." The ice in Qin Wentian's voice could pierce the bones.

"Roger." Everyone replied. Under the screams, they shattered the person's immortal foundation and broke his meridians, crippling both his hands. Qin Wentian's face was expressionless as he departed. No matter who it is, as long as they did something to his loved ones, he would definitely make the offenders pay a most painful price for their actions.

Many experts gathered in the air, they were all still searching for the offenders.

"Young Lord Qin, there's still one more who's unable to be found. He should have already hidden himself."

"Mhm, even if we have to dig three feet into the ground, make sure to find him." Qin Wentian's voice was glacial. The person missing was none other than the senior brother of these people. His cultivation base was the highest and he was the one who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao in the inn.

The experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began the search by preparing to scour each inch of the sealed area. Even if that person had a treasure that obstructed scrying from immortal sense, he wouldn't be able to escape a physical search.

However after a long time, despite completely searching the sealed area, they still couldn't find anyone.

Qin Wentian frowned, "Is there a possibility that he changed his features?"

"Ordinary disguise techniques wouldn't be able to evade the probe of immortal sense. In addition, we didn't manage to find that treasure that can obstruct immortal sense scrying." Someone replied. "Maybe earlier he has already used a spatial treasure to escape. Splitting from his companions must be a ruse to allow him to flee more easily."

"That might be the case." Qin Wentian's expression was as cold as ever. "However, I do not want to take the chance. Everyone, I have to trouble you further."

"Young Lord Qin is too polite. This incident happened in our Cloud Prefecture City. Even if Young Lord Qin didn't command us, we will still do our best to search for the perpetrator." Someone replied. The experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began to widen the radius of their search. However after an entire day passed, no one could be found. In this vast city, if one truly wanted to conceal himself, it's not going to be so easy to find him.

Naturally all the experts understood that the perpetrator also wouldn't have an easy time. He had to live in a state of constant worry and fear, and if he was the slightest bit careless, he might be captured. At that point, the only path for him to take was death.

It was impossible for the Cloud Prefecture City to restrict flying permanently. Qin Wentian also understood this point. If they failed to catch all the culprits during the first day, it would be many times more difficult if they wanted to do so in the future.

Qin Wentian returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first. In the Emperor Lord Palace, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord brought Luo Huan and Qin Wentian with him to meet Qin Wentian.

When he saw the senior sister who was smiling at him despite the ordeal she went through, a radiant smile also appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"The injuries your senior sister suffered are considered quite heavy. Luckily her cultivation is still weak and it's not difficult to restore her. I will help her to reconnect her meridians and repair her Yuanfu. As for your sister, she didn't really suffer much physical harm from that ordeal." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Many thanks to Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian bowed deeply to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, feeling gratitude in his heart. All outsiders assumed that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was his master, but he knew very well that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't have any relationship with him. Despite so, the Emperor Lord was still willing to help him time and time again. Qin Wentian was naturally grateful for this.

"No worries." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord shook his head.

"Senior sister, Sis Qin Yao." Qin Wentian walked to their side, feeling a sense of relief. Luckily nothing happened to them or he would definitely feel guilty forever.

"Little brat, your senior apprentice sister is just as beautiful as before, what are you looking at?" Luo Huan giggled, she was as bubbly as usual.

"I will know the answer after we hugged." Qin Wentian hugged Luo Huan and Qin Yao. The two maidens rolled their eyes but there was a hint of a smile in their gazes.

"Enough, the Emperor Lord is here." Qin Yao reminded in a low voice.

Qin Wentian loosened his hug. He then saw Luo Huan and Qin Yao both bowing to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, "We can't thank the Emperor Lord enough for your favor in saving our lives. Our gratitude knows no bounds."

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hand, indicating that it was not a big deal. He then turned to Qin Wentian, "Wentian, although everything was resolved in the end, it's best to be more careful in the future. You should understand that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect isn't destroyed, there would always be the possibility of such things happening in the future."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He could only hate himself for being too weak now.

"Emperor Lord, I wish to go out on the frontlines and participate." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to flicker. "There are seven prefectures controlled by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and six controlled by me. These few years, there were many minor battles that broke out. The fighting occurs mainly at the common border of the thirteen prefectures. That place is extremely dangerous, do you really want to go?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He could also use this as a chance to temper himself on the battlefield!

Chapter 1087: Ye Qing

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded as he stared at Qin Wentian. "The battlefield won't be like this peaceful city. Conflict can erupt at any time and those who are careless would find themselves dead. Wentian, if you join the war, you will be treated the same as others, you have to answer whenever you are summoned. Currently, your strength is still weak and have no achievements or any merit yet. I cannot be biased and allow you to command a regiment. Do you understand?"

"Wentian is willing to start from the very bottom." Qin Wentian solemnly replied. Since he decided, he naturally would have no objections. He would comply with all army protocols and laws.

"Excellent. Head to the border between the boundaries of the Thunder and Jing Prefectures. Yuan City is where we station our forces at. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect keeps wanting to take the city over and is unceasingly depleting the numbers of our army, preparing to wage a war of attrition with us. If the city falls, they would be able to smoothly take over the Thunder Prefecture. The commander of the opposing force is none other than the Dream Demon King. Right now, the situation is more disadvantageous for us. You best be careful once you arrive there." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, "Wentian understands."

"Mhm, prepare well. Move out after a month then." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Okay." Qin Wentian bid his farewell and brought Luo Huan and Qin Yao together with him as they departed the Emperor Lord Palace.

"Wentian, are you really preparing to enter the battlefield?" Qin Yao pulled on his arm and spoke. Although she hadn't witnessed an immortal war before, she knew how powerful immortal-foundation experts are. These powers experts were grouped together in battle teams to fight a war. How terrifying would that be?

"Mhm, the Dream Demon King is in the war as well. He would definitely bring his disciples along with him. I naturally must go." Qin Wentian's expression was ice cold. "Sister Qin Yao, senior sis Luo Huan, the people who acted against the two of you were none other than the disciples of this Dream Demon King."

"You have to be more careful on the battlefield, don't play around needlessly okay?" Luo Huan rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian.

"Understood, senior sister." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

"Hehe, it's good that you understand. You should spend more days accompanying Qingcheng. We will spare you temporarily then." Luo Huan smiled. The two of them separated from Qin Wentian. Only Little Rascal was still following behind Qin Wentian.

"We are going to be separated once again." Qin Wentian sighed. In these seven years, he spent almost every waking moment together with Qingcheng, touring the particle worlds in leisure. However in the immortal realms, separation was something that happens often. In fact there were many couples who were separated by life and death because they were simply too weak to face the trials of the immortal realms. Hence, many people who had access to cultivation resources would all wait until they reach the immortal king realm before they find a dao companion and sire children.

Qin Wentian returned to his residence and told Qingcheng about this matter. Qingcheng who had already regained consciousness naturally wouldn't obstruct Qin Wentian. She smiled, "Just go, I will work hard in cultivation. After experiencing the baptism by Sacred Luminance, I feel that my physique is much much stronger than before. I would be the same as you and ascend to immortality sooner or later."

Qin Wentian cupped his hands on Mo Qingcheng's face as he smiled in a teasing manner, "Okay you have to work hard then, I won't wait for you."

"Who needs you to wait? Who knows, maybe I will surpass you." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly.

"Is that so? I will be waiting then." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a brilliant light as he stared at the beautiful face of Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng blushed, as she asked in a low voice, "What are you doing?"

"I'm thinking that my wife now is already so flawlessly beautiful. When you ascend to immortality and shed your mortal coil, how much more beautiful would you be? Wouldn't you mesmerize all the men in this world to their death?" Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Mo Qingcheng to giggle. "Then, why are you not properly cherishing this young miss right now?"

"Right, I'm going to cherish her properly right now." Qin Wentian suddenly stretched his hand out and carried Mo Qingcheng in a flash, before walking into their room.

Mo Qingcheng cried out in shock and struggled a little. However, how could her strength match up to Qin Wentian? She could only clasp her arms around his neck, staring at him with emotions in her beautiful eyes. That flawless soul-stirring countenance of hers caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

"Qingcheng, you are so beautiful." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Mo Qingcheng's face turn even redder, her head was buried in Qin Wentian's chest as she tightly hugged him.

In the depths of their emotions, both were unable to extricate themselves.

...

A month later, Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, Purgatory and Little Rascal brought the letter of enlistment and arrived at Yuan City.

Yuan City was located at the boundaries of the Thunder Prefecture and outside of it was a stretch of desolation. There was also a river that was a hundred thousand metres long, separating the Thunder and Jing Prefectures. In the thirteen prefectures, the river between the Thunder Prefecture and the Jing Prefecture was the dividing line between the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's territory and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Hence now that a war was about to start, this stretch of boundary became the battlefield. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would send out probing attacks using their armies and this lasted for several years, leading to the fact that this stretch of desolation became the burial place of many immortals.

Many mortals who were below immortal-foundation, who used to live in Yuan City, had all relocated away for fear of dying from the aftershocks. However, some immortal experts chose to remain behind, wanting to witness this grand immortal war play out.

The commander of the city was none other than Commander Ox. Everyone referred to this man as General Ox and he was an extremely powerful immortal king. As for his real name, there was no one here who knew it.

In the General Manor, Qin Wentian stared at General Ox. General Ox was three meters in height and extremely muscular, radiating a sense of explosive might. Even though he was clad in long robes, the outline of his bulging muscles could be seen. In addition, Qin Wentian could also sense the familiar aura from the Heavenly Talisman Realm from him.

This General Ox was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and there was no need to doubt his strength. The Dream Demon King was a famous war general under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. General Ox was defending this place against the Dream Demon King and there was a very high possibility that there would be clashes. If he wasn't strong enough, the Dream Demon King could sneak attack him silently, killing him off. Once the commander of the opposing force dies, is there still even a need to do battle?

"General." Qin Wentian passed the jade slip which the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had given him to General Ox. He didn't refer to him as senior apprentice brother. This place was the battlefield, General Ox was the commander.

General Ox glanced at the jade slip before turning over and casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian. He then nodded his head and spoke to one of his men, "Attention."

As the sound of his voice faded, a person walked over. General Ox then stated, "Settle the war arrangement for them, assign them under any random captain."

"Understood." That person replied. He stared at Qin Wentian and the others, "Come with me."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded and followed the person to the barracks. Although the barracks were the living quarters of the army, this place still wasn't that bad. Rows of majestic buildings extended throughout the distance, it was so vast that he couldn't see the end of it with a single glance.

"Ye Qing." That person brought Qin Wentian and his comrades to a courtyard and shouted. Very swiftly, an immortal-foundation expert clad in fiery armor walked over. Her figure was full and exuded sexiness, and her features exquisite. Although she couldn't be considered a supreme beauty, she was still very pretty. The armor further accentuated her curves and gave her a feeling of imposingness.

"I pay my respect to General Lan." Ye Qing bowed.

"Captain Ye. These few fellows will be handed to you." General Lan spoke, pointing to Qin Wentian and his comrades. After that, Ye Qing glanced over and nodded, "Understood."

"You guys can follow Captain Ye from now on." General Lan spoke. Qin Wentian and the others nodded. Ye Qing brought them into the courtyard, there were a few empty houses there and quite a few people could be seen in the courtyard. At this moment, some of them walked out, "Captain, are there newcomers again?"

"Wow they're actually pretty babes." The eyes of one man gleamed as he stared at Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory. Ye Qing was already a beauty, but Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory both surpassed her in looks.

"Control yourself." Ye Qing glared at that person. The other party instantly replied, "Yes, Captain!"

"What are your names?" Ye Qing asked.

"Captain, my name is Tianwen." Qin Wentian spoke, deciding to use another name on the battlefield. After all, his status in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was pretty high. If any of these experts were core members of the sect, they would surely know his name. Firstly, he didn't want to have any special treatment, and secondly, he also didn't want the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to take 'special' care of him. If not, he would have a very miserable time on the battlefield.

"My name is Jun Mengchen."

"My name is Zi Qingxuan."

"Purgatory."

"My name is Little Rascal." Little Rascal's juvenile voice rang out, causing Ye Qing to smile. This little fellow was so adorable. However she quickly rearranged her features and stated, "Tianwen, the cultivation bases of you guys are still very low. Don't be a burden on the battlefield for your comrades. Now, I will let the others interact with you, so you can be familiar with the troop formation of our team."

"Yes, captain." Qin Wentian nodded. There was someone leaning against the wall, that person commented in a lazy tone of voice, "Captain, the cultivation bases of these people are slightly low. They wouldn't be effective even if they joined our troop formation. Let's not waste everyone's time."

"Hao Yang. Since they joined our team, they must get familiar with our team formation. We might lose our lives at any time on the battlefield. If they don't understand our battle formation, it would be even more dangerous." Ye Qing coldly spoke, impolitely refuting Hao Yang.

"Yes Captain." Hao Yang nodded but his gaze showed that he didn't really mind at all.

"You guys find a place to bunk in first. After that, gather at the drill ground." Ye Qing commanded.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian and the others nodded. They then proceeded to a house in the distance. Jun Mengchen smiled. "The captain is a hero among women. Although she isn't as beautiful as senior sister Qingxuan, she can be considered very pretty as well."

"Speak softer." Qin Wentian glared at Jun Mengchen.

"Hehe, sadly everyone feels our cultivation bases are too low." Jun Mengchen muttered.

"This is an immortal-ranked war, the weakest participating members are characters at the immortal-foundation level. Just based on cultivation alone, we are indeed the weakest. We can only do our best to perform well in the battlefield." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Understood." Jun Mengchen was filled with anticipation.

At the drill grounds, many experts gathered. There were hundreds of people with differing cultivation bases. In fact there was even someone who grumbled, "Ai, Captain...our overall team strength is one of the weaker ones. Why doesn't General Lan send some powerful people to join us instead? Look at the cultivation bases of these newbies, they won't be able to strengthen us."

"Shut up. If you are that free to grumble, go think of more methods of surviving in the battlefield." Ye Qing berated.

"Understood. However, I'm afraid that these few fellows wouldn't even be able to survive a single battle. There are even two beauties among them, what a pity."

Those people who were the team members all commented. They were naturally happy there were beautiful girls joining but sadly, these newbies simply are too weak. This made them somewhat depressed, they would rather have some powerful people joining them instead so as to boost their overall team strength, increasing their chances of survival. Afterall, the weaker a team is, the more likely they would die on the battlefield!

Chapter 1088: Hundred-Thousand Strong Armies in Battle

In the drill ground, Qin Wentian and his comrades familiarized themselves with the battle formations.

There were many kinds for battle formations. Varieties included battle formation for teams like theirs consisting about hundred plus people and there were also major formations which needed the effort of ten thousand people. Each team was the foundation of the formation, combining their power to unleash boundless might. However at this location, none of the other teams were practicing. Only Qin Wentian's hundred plus immortal battle team was currently here.

The comprehension abilities for immortals were exceedingly high. They only needed to roughly study the circulation of energies for a battle formation and they would understand how to combine their power and unleash their might.

The formation they were using was something passed down by General Ox. It was a titan ox formation that emphasized on boundless strength.

"Tianwen, Jun Mengchen, what do you all think?" After the practice, Ye Qing directed the question at them.

"Captain, there's no issue." Qin Wentian replied. A combination battle formation didn't require the individuals to each be proficient in the Dao of Formations. If not, how could everyone be able to join their strengths together?

Jun Mengchen and the rest all nodded. Ye Qing then continued, "This battle is extremely dangerous. It's best that you guys don't exit the city if there's nothing important or you might be hunted down by the enemy forces. If there are no battles in the meantime, you can do what you want be it increasing your cultivation or finding others to spar to sharpen your combat prowess. Understand?"

"Yes Captain." Jun Mengchen replied in a loud voice, causing Ye Qing to glance at him while he grinned.

"Little fellows, the battlefield is no joke. You guys would do better to be more serious as lives can be lost at any time." From the side, a middle-aged immortal-foundation expert reminded. "My name is Xiao Yehan, I'm your vice captain. Where do you guys come from?"

"We came from the Cloud Prefecture City, from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian replied.

"Yo." The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at Qin Wentian and his comrades. Xiao Yehan then asked in bewilderment, "You mean all of you are from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? But why would they send you to join our team?"

"Captain Xiao, what do you mean?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"You don't know?" Vice Captain Xiao stared at Qin Wentian as he laughed. "Seems like you guys are the less important disciples. You don't even know this? In this army of a hundred thousand, only a minority are people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. A majority of the people here are recruited from throughout the immortal realms for the purpose of this war."

"You guys are not people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Jun Mengchen also started in surprise. He initially thought that everyone here were subordinates of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"This army consists of a hundred thousand immortal-foundation experts and is merely for a single battle. Currently, it's impossible for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be comparable to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has too many years of foundation and has built up many armies. The army they sent here is merely the one under the Dream Demon King's control - the Dream Demon Regiment. But even so, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would also recruit more people to join this regiment, they wouldn't use the experts belonging purely to the Dream Demon Regiment for this battle. If not, in the long term, they wouldn't be able to afford the loss."

"What? Then why Vice Captain Xiao, are you willing to participate in this battle?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"Little fellow, are you truly a fool or are you playing me for a fool?" Xiao Yehan stared at Jun Mengchen. "Or could it be you are a disciple of a famed sect? I'm just an unaffiliated cultivator and if I wish to obtain cultivation resources, I can only depend on myself. Even if I joined a sect, as long as I'm not of the direct line of descent, everything would still depend on my own talent. If you don't participate in the war, how else would you be able to obtain enough merit to exchange for resources? Right now, I'm at the seventh-level of immortal foundation. Do you know how terrifyingly astronomical the amount of resources needed for me to step into the eighth-level is? Without any fortunate encounters, participating in an immortal war to obtain merits is undoubtedly the fastest path."

"Naturally for many powerful characters, other than obtaining merit they also use this chance to temper themselves. There are even some among the army who has an extraordinary background joining in order to temper themselves at the borders of life and death. A true expert would always yearn for more strength and how to increase their combat prowess." Xiao Yehan solemnly stated. He then continued, "As for me, my goal is to become an immortal king and establish a power where I can be the sect leader. However, this goal seems to be a little too difficult."

Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Yehan. Although he looked middle-aged, his actual age should be pretty old. An ancient air bespeaking of the vicissitudes of time could be seen in his eyes, most probably, he was a character that had lived for thousands of years.

His words were true, the majority of people Qin Wentian has met in the immortal realms, could all be considered geniuses. Each of them had their own experiences and the path of many were filled with obstacles. For those with lesser ambitions, they could simply head to some particle worlds and become the hegemon there. But if one wanted to grow stronger unceasingly, they can only strengthen themselves through combat, fighting together with other geniuses on their same level.

"Wouldn't that mean that it's very easy for spies to infiltrate?" Zi Qingxuan asked in a low voice.

"Yes, but so what of it?" A person at the side spoke. "When the war starts, immortal kings would observe the battle. Given an existence on the level of an immortal king, nobody would dare to try anything funny in front of them. Do you dare to murder people on your side in front of their eyes? They could destroy you with the ease of a single strike. Would the spies throw their lives away so stupidly? Are they tired of living?"

"Indeed." Qin Wentian nodded. "This is our first time participating in an immortal war. How does the immortal war proceed? With immortal kings, wouldn't immortal-foundation experts be redundant? Immortal-foundation experts wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike from immortal kings."

"The immortal realms naturally have its own set of rules regarding immortal wars, it wouldn't be so chaotic. This is like both the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Their strengths are equal if not Eastern Sage would never give up six prefectures to the Emperor Lord. But for the war between their two powers, these two immortal emperors wouldn't interfere. If they did, all their subordinates would simply die together. For this immortal war, the strength of the Dream Demon King and General Ox were equivalent. This is why the war could go on. If not, the commander on one side simply has to kill the other commander and victory would be theirs.

Xiao Yehan explained, "Hence, these rules are strictly followed. For immortal kings, they must only fight with immortal kings. Immortal Emperors cannot interfere in this at all. So, the main forces of each army are the immortal-foundation experts. In a war where immortal-foundation experts are fighting, immortal kings similarly cannot interfere. If not, the immortal-foundation characters on both side would die the moment an immortal king steps in. If anyone breaks the rules, the outcome would simply be total annihilation for both sides. This is simply a waste of life, nobody would prefer such an outcome. If the immortal-foundation army of one side was vanquished, immortal kings would then fight. If they cannot win, they will then take the initiative to retreat. These are the rules of the battlefield but of course, if the immortal kings on one-side are able to win the immortal-king level battle, immortal-foundation experts wouldn't need to fight."

"What if those defeated are unwilling to accept their losses and decides to break the rules, going all out to kill immortal-foundation characters?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"That would be killing for the sake of killing. If the immortal kings of one side did so, the other side would surely retaliate. Both parties would be engaged in a frenzied slaughter, leading to a lose-lose situation that would only stop when both sides are completely annihilated." Xiao Yehan spoke. "Those who could reach the immortal king realm, are all extremely proud characters. They wouldn't defy these silent rules. But of course, if there's a very important person of extremely high status in the opposing army, things might be different."

"Understood. Many thanks for the Vice Captain's guidance." Qin Wentian clasped his hands. Seems like he still had to hide his identity when on the battlefield. If any immortal kings from the opposing side recognized him, they might use all sorts of methods to kill him. Qin Wentian knew his name was on the top of the kill list of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"The battlefield is the battlefield after all, it's governed by strict rules both sides have to follow." Jun Mengchen shook his head.

"This is the immortal realms, the participants of this war are all immortals and there naturally would be rules. Nobody would conduct an all-out massacre. Back then all those years ago, when the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted six out of the thirteen prefectures, didn't the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor give it to him after they fought to a draw? In addition, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also agreed that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was able to cause the power established by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to collapse within a hundred years, the Emperor Lord would return the six prefectures back to Eastern Sage and he would leave the region immediately. These are the rules between immortal emperors.

Ye Qing walked up and added, "Naturally you have to understand that the prerequisite of these rules if that firstly, the strength of both parties are equal. If not, back then if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had the strength to kill the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, would he still need these rules? He would definitely exterminate the entire Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, razing it to the ground."

"Haha, captain is right. The prerequisite of any rules is truly to first have equal strength with your opponent. But as long as the peak-level character of any of the two powers died, the other party would be the strongest, and he, would be the rule maker."

"In the end, strength still speaks the loudest." Jun Mengchen spoke. The group of them chatted but all of a sudden, a booming sound pierced the air, resonating through a thousand mile radius. Ye Qing's expression changed as she listened intently. The booming sound echoed out three times as her expression grew even heavier. Staring at Qin Wentian and the others, she spoke, "You guys are truly 'lucky.' The first day that you are here, the booming sound echoed three times."

"What does it mean?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The hundred-thousand strong army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect are to all mobilize for battle." Ye Qin spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. "It's tough to differentiate allies from opponents. Put on the armor with our allied colors and prepare to head out for battle."

"Okay." Qin Wentian and the others wore the armor Ye Qing passed to them. After which, the over hundred members of this battle team soared into the air. They saw that not only for them, the entire regiment of troops was flying up into the air, exuding waves of terrifying might, as thunderous sound waves blasted out from their battle roars, akin to the scene out of an apocalypse. A fearsome pressure swept over heaven and earth, causing the hearts of those who saw them to shudder.

"What power." Jun Mengchen stated in shock.

"A hundred-thousand immortal army can shatter mountains and break rivers with a single roar." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. If the army focused their vocal shouts at a single area, even immortal kings would be affected by the power.

"BOOM!" In the air, a beam of terrifying light descended. Over there, a sturdy figure of about ten thousand meters in size appeared before the army. Everyone could see this man clearly, it was none other than the Commander-in-Chief, General Niu.

He glanced at the army below him and spoke, "Prepare the formation, we ride to war!"

His voice boomed like thunder, travelling around the region as the army of immortals began marching forward in tandem, exuding an overwhelming imposingness. From afar, the people who saw this scene felt their souls trembling. This scene constituted too much of a rush of impact.

A hundred-thousand strong army rushing outside the city, causing golden sand to drift about in the wind from the force of their steps. The ranks of troops were neat and orderly and there was plenty of space between them. After all, this was a war of immortals. Once the war erupts, they would all need space.

Up ahead in the distance, there was a terrifying tempest that was gushing over. Despite the people being far away, they could still feel the pressure the waves of might were generating. Everyone knew that was the army from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It was evident both armies had spies and had information on each other's movements or they might fall into their opponent's trap easily. These spies might have infiltrated the city controlled by the opposing side and pretend to be ordinary humans.

Chapter 1089: Battlefield

Staring into the horizons, another gigantic figure also appeared in the distance. This figure looked as though it was in a sleeping state and this is none other than the Dream Demon King.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also had an army of a hundred thousand immortals rushing over. The experts on both sides stood in opposition, gazing at each other in the distance. The terrifying pressure permeating the area gave off the feeling of apocalypse. It was simply too terrifying. Two hundred thousand immortals stood in the surroundings, each individual was exuding might.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory were all in the army. However, other than wearing the armor given by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they all wore the puppeted armor which Qin Wentian obtained from the Battle Saint Tribe underneath. Also, they were all wearing a mask that could obstruct immortal senses, causing their opponents to be unable to see their features.

Little Rascal transformed into a baleful-looking gigantic white tiger mountain. This made Ye Qing stare at them in shock but she didn't question them too much on their dressing style.

In these armies, regardless of fighting on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were countless individuals who wanted to hide their identities. This was an immortal war, if they killed somebody else in the war and suffered acts of revenge, what would they do? Even for the small team with the size of roughly a hundred members under Ye Qing's control, there are already many of such people. It's just that Ye Qing was shocked because Qin Wentian and his comrades were already so cautious despite this being their first battle.

"Captain, how does the calculation of battle merits work?" Jun Mengchen stared at Ye Qing as he asked.

"Do you see the immortal king experts beside the generals? They are all observing the battlefield with their immortal sense, imprinting the scenes of the battle in their minds. They would know how many you enemies you have killed." Ye Qing replied. Jun Mengchen inclined his head and stared at the immortal kings in the air. Immortal kings were all extremely powerful, with their immortal sense surveying the battlefield, they are able to analyse countless scenarios instantly. Just a single immortal king is sufficient to calculate the battle merits of individuals who participated.

"A battle with the full strength of our armies. Even immortal kings are mobilized, General Ox is here to personally observe the battle." Xiao Yehan sighed. "Brothers, you guys try to be more careful. Even for me, such a large-scale battle is a first experience. Things are simply too dangerous."

"Seems like you guys have recruited quite a number of new soldiers." The Dream Demon King still appeared to be sleeping but his voice suddenly rang out in the minds of everyone present.

"However, these are nothing but a bunch of weak juniors. Do you all really think that you can obtain benefits by joining the war against my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples? Today, I'm going to show you all that some things, are impossible right from the start. The moment you choose to do so, just be prepared to pay the price." The voice of the Dream Demon King radiated coldness, causing the hearts of everyone to shudder as their battle intent got affected.

"Stop trying to bewitch the minds of people." General Ox spoke loudly, his voice resonating through the sky. "Immortals in the immortal realms all seek to be stronger constantly. Without experiencing the intense danger at the borders of life and death, how could one break through their limits? Isn't it excellent that my troops can use your army as a sacrifice to honor the path of the strong?"

"What boastful words. I will make sure you guys will carve the painful memory of this battle into your minds forever." The voice of the Dream Demon King rang out again. Beside the Dream Demon King, another immortal king expert turned gigantic as he issued a command, "Flame Army, move out."

As the sound of his voice faded, a thousand-people regiment walked out from the Eastern Sage Army. These thousand people were all clad in flame-attribute armor, exuding an imposing aura.

"This is the army which belonged to the Deepflame Immortal King. After he died, a majority of his army was split and given to the other immortal kings. Right now, these thousand were selected from the strongest of Deepflame's army, and can be considered crack troops." Ye Qing's expression grew heavy. She knew it wouldn't be so easy to deal with them.

This action by them was tantamount to a challenge. If the Thousand Transformations Army wished to respond, they can also send out a thousand-people regiment. If not if they didn't dare to do so, the morale of the soldiers would surely be affected.

"These are all high-level elites of the Immortal Foundation Realm." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Seems like this was a regiment of a thousand crack troops specially selected to deal with the army from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Crazed Ox Army, move out." Beside General Ox, the military governor issued a command. At the same time, a troop of a thousand people also moved forward, stopping at the boundary, coming face to face with the crack troops from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The experts in the Crazed Ox Army were all muscular and sturdy, exuding an aura of wildness. They were specially selected cracked troops who were extremely powerful and all members of the army had beast-type astral souls.

Similarly, for the Flame Army, the people in there all possessed flame-type astral souls, proficient in heat and fire. These experts when gathered together in a formation, were able to unleash a powerful might.

"Set up the formation." The generals on both sides roared. Momentarily, the armies of a thousand-people on both side entered a formation. A fearsome heat erupted forth from the Flame Army as a ten-thousand meter fire dragon manifested, blotting on the sun. The ground was baked dry by the scorching heat and turned a fiery red in color. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar shook the skies. The formation by the Crazed Ox Army manifested a tyrannical titanic giant demon ox. Both its horns curved towards the sky as an intense baleful aura swept over everything.

"KILL!" The Flame Army unleashed their attacks, that fire dragon wrenched its maw open and shot over, wanting to destroy everything. The demon ox howled, causing the sky to change color. Its demonic qi turned into a tempest as smaller versions of itself manifested, stampeding through the air. Violent roars trembled the space as the many oxen rushed towards the fire dragon. Although they were burned grievously, they all continued ramming their heads into the body of the fire dragon.

"The might of an army formation is truly terrifying." Qin Wentian mused as he observed the battle. The fire dragon was dangerous and tyrannical while the demon ox was berserk and ferocious. As long as the experts forming the formation can continue to supply energy and the formation isn't broken, the manifestation can last forever. But once a formation is broken or the energy flow is disrupted, that army would suffer a heavy defeat.

"Retreat." Ultimately, the commander from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect ordered a retreat, they weren't able to defeat the Crazed Ox Battle Formation.

"Return." The governor from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also commanded.

"Life-death group move out." The commander of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke again. A moment later, nine experts from the Eastern Sage Army walked out. These nine people all had sharp expressions and exuded an extraordinary air. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as he stared at one among them. His face instantly turned ice-cold, as his killing intent gushed forth. That man was none other than the person who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao, it was that disciple of the Dream Demon King.

He wanted nothing more than to rush out now and kill this man as he wore the puppeted armor. However this was the battlefield and he couldn't act impulsively. But no matter, since they were both at war, he would find an opportunity to take the life of that man sooner or later.

Qin Wentian discovered that just so coincidentally, these nine people had cultivation bases ranging precisely from the first-level to the ninth.

"Captain, is that a challenge?"

"Yes. A person at each level of immortal-foundation, this is also a challenge directed at us. We have to send nine people of the corresponding levels to answer or we can choose to retreat which will drastically affect our morale. During the challenge phase, we must definitely obtain a victory. This time around the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept forcing our hand, it's clear they are well prepared." Ye Qing spoke. She then continued, "Also, the format of this challenge battle is a life-and-death battle. Only the victor can leave the battlefield alive."

"In that case, since there are nine people there wouldn't be the possibility of a draw. One side would win for certain." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Yes, the most direct situation is five wins and four defeats. One side must win for sure." Xiao Yehan spoke.

"A battle to determine life and death. The victor can live while the loser has to die. Victors will gain one share of low-grade merit. Who wishes to participate?" In the air, the military governor of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect roared. Defeat equals death. If you won, you would have rendered a share of low-grade battle achievement merit for yourself.

A low-grade merit can be exchanged for immortal weapons. On the battlefield, one must kill ten same-level opponents or a hundred weaker-level opponents, or three stronger-level opponents before they can obtain a share of low-grade merit.

"I will fight." Several figures stepped forth. Instantly, many people of differing cultivation bases all wanted to fight. There were many in the army who sought to temper themselves, craving to obtain a battle achievement merit.

Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen both walked out and shouted respectively, "I'm willing to do battle."

The eyes of Ye Qing and the others flashed as they stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. These two little fellows are actually so gutsy. For the sake of achieving a merit, they are even willing to participate in a life-and-death battle.

The military governor swept his gaze over the crowd before he started to select the participants, "You, you, you…"

Finally, his gaze landed on Qin wentian and Jun Mengchen. "You two as well, can participate in this."

"Yes." The nine selected participants obeyed the orders and moved towards the battlefield ahead.

"Do your best, you guys have to stay alive." Ye Qing transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

Qin Wentian turned back to glance at her as he nodded.

"Don't worry Captain." Jun Mengchen waved his hand as he confidently stated.

Nine men stepped out, each with different cultivation bases. They came to the battlefield and walked respectively towards their enemies who had the same level of cultivation as them.

Qin Wentian would fight against a second-level immortal, Jun Mengchen would fight against a first-level immortal. Qin Wentian swept a glance at the Dream Demon King's disciple. The person who captured Luo Huan and Qin Yao was a seventh-level immortal, his strength would surely be terrifying.

"Start the battle." A loud voice thundered. The soldiers of both armies had solemn expressions as they watched on.

Eighteen experts all erupted forth with powerful auras as the fight broke out in an instant.

In front of Qin Wentian was a young man with a malevolent expression. He smiled, "Concealing your facial features? Are you afraid that you would be hunted down in the future even if you won? Since you dared to participate in this, do you think you still can live?"

Qin Wentian's eyes that were revealed through the slits of his mask glittered with light. He didn't stare at his opponent but instead was looking at the other battles. And as expected, that disciple of the Dream Demon King was extremely powerful, his demonic eyes were able to cause his opponents to slip into a daze. Qin Wentian knew that that man would win this battle for sure.

He wanted very much to kill that man but when two armies are warring, there are certain rules to follow. Even immortal kings cannot defy and break those rules. If he, an immortal-foundation character dares to break the rules, the immortal kings on his side might kill him first.

Qin Wentian's opponent stared at him. An expression of interest appeared on his face when he noticed Qin Wentian even had the time to leisurely admire the battles of others. This fellow was simply courting death, he himself was a disciple of a powerful immortal king from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and was one of the rare nine individuals selected for this life-and-death challenge battle. He was confident that his side would win this for sure.

Chapter 1090: Battle

Qin Wentian didn't care what his opponent thought. He continued observing the other battles. Over here, other than Jun Mengchen, there were two other disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Evidently, the immortal king selected the nine of them carefully although it seemed random from the surface.

The other two disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm should be able to clinch victory. They already possessed an advantage and there was no problems for him and Jun Mengchen either. In that case, out of the five remaining battles, they only needed to win a single one and that would be enough.

However, since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was prepared, how could the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect not be? The nine they selected were elites as well. For the other five rounds, they had a strong possibility of winning three. As for the two remaining rounds, victory or defeat was still unknown.

"Since you want to observe the other battles, I shall accompany you." Qin Wentian's opponent spoke.

Jun Mengchen wasn't in a hurry to fight as well. He could effortlessly take down a first-level immortal with a single punch. There was no need for him to be anxious at all.

"ROAR!" A startling cheer shook the air as one of the participants killed the other. So it turned out that an expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect gained victory. It was none other than a disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

However an instant later, another blast of loud cheering could be heard from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army. They too, won a round.

Very swiftly, the score became four to two in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's favor. The sounds of their cheering could even tremble the sky. They just needed to win one more battle and they would have won this challenge. Other than Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, two more from their side were still frenziedly in battle.

"We must definitely win." The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts mused silently. If they lost again, victory and defeat would be determined. Even if the two remaining person Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen won, it would useless.

The golden sand on the ground drifted about from the impact. An expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect coughed out blood. A blood talisman appeared in his hand and as the cost of allowing his opponent to freely blast attacks into him, he shattered the blood talisman on the body of his opponent. Instantly, a blood-colored glow filled the sky as his opponent screamed in misery before all the blood in his body was drained away.

"YES!" Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect cheered wildly, there was still hope that they would win.

Ye Qing and the others also observed the battle. Right now, to think that only Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen were left. They couldn't help but to feel nervous.

"Let's hope these two fellows will win this for us." Xiao Yehan spoke.

"The chances are extremely low." Hao Yang spoke, "They didn't even know what they were going into when they volunteered. They were simply too gutsy, but if they are defeated, they would both bear the sin of causing our army's morale to diminish. Even in death, their sins wouldn't be wiped away."

"Hao Yang!" Ye Qing berated. Hao Yang shut up, no longer saying anything.

The experts from the Thousand Transformations Army glanced over as their morale weakened. This was simply a battlefield, the loser would always feel suppressed by an invisible pressure. They were one loss away from defeat.

Jun Mengchen's opponent manifested his immortal foundation. With a loud shout, the sky changed colors. Both his fists then punched out with overwhelming force, indomitable and tyrannical.

"Hmph." Jun Mengchen coldly snorted. When he saw the golden streams of fist imprints blasting towards him, he simply raised his fist as might from his immortal foundation surged within. At this moment, Jun Mengchen resembled a king that was the overlord of this world. Punching out, the void trembled violently as a wave of destruction might shattered all the fist imprints of his opponent. The counter-strike was so powerful that even cracks appeared on his opponent's immortal foundation.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen roared, piercing out with a single finger that promised utter annihilation. With a thunderous bang, his opponent screamed in agony as his immortal foundation shattered, dying on the spot.

This scene caused everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to start. A moment later, they recovered and let out an ear-splitting roar. This young man decimated his opponent with a single strike in a single second. This was a great boost to morale and the atmosphere now even felt slightly oppressive to those from the Eastern Sage Army.

Right now, all was dependent on the last battle.

"Powerful." Xiao Yehan praised. "Who would have thought that that cheeky fellow was so powerful. Right now, as long as Tianwen wins, we would have gained victory."

All two hundred thousand experts of both armies were observing this battle.

Jun Mengchen turned his head to glance at Qin Wentian as a smile flickered in his hand. He knew that for this battle of nine rounds, they have already won.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's opponent stepped forth. His immortal foundation transformed into a golden immortal ape that possessed terrifying strength. In that instant, a large '凹' shape could be seen in the ground.

"What strength." Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect began to feel nervous when they saw this. This expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army was actually so strong. They didn't know if the expert from their side would be able to win against him.

"It's good that we are the last battle, attracting the attention of everyone present. I will take your life here to proclaim our victory!" Qin Wentian's opponent roared. He stomped on the ground once more as terrifying fissures appeared. The golden immortal ape roared in anger and blasted out with its palms, containing so much power that it seemed it could shatter the heavens.

"He is a disciple of the Ape King of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Seems like there's no more suspense to this battle." The experts from the Eastern Sage Army silently speculated. The terrifying palm imprints blasted out completely enveloped Qin Wentian, the power behind it was as heavy as Mount Tai, capable of destroying everything. However, what made the expressions of the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Army stiffen was that Qin Wentian actually chose not to evade. He simply stood there, seemingly in a daze. Was he too frightened by the strength of his opponent that he couldn't react?

"Trash!" Hao Yang cursed in a low voice. Those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all froze as they watched the palm imprint blasting into Qin Wentian. From their perspective, Qin Wentian's body should have already been shattered apart.

"BOOM!" The palm imprint smashed down. Those from the Eastern Sage Army already let out thunderous cheers as their morale soared up into the skies, celebrating the victory. In contrast, the people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were all silent.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's armor suddenly flowed with a resplendent immortal light. His aura was vast and majestic, causing people to sigh in admiration. Qin Wentian's entire person was enveloped by a brilliant glow. His body seemed like an indestructible one. The overwhelming power of that palm attack blasted right into him, yet it actually could not break his defense.

"How is this possible?" The cheering from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect abruptly stopped. How could one's defense be so terrifying? Even with defensive divine armor negating the force, the vibration from the impact should have sent him flying through the air. After all, the attack hit Qin Wentian directly.

"Are you so weak?" Qin Wentian faintly spoke. He stretched his hand out before blasting a palm imprint which shimmered with the blackish light from the law of destruction, aiming for his opponent's chest. Qin Wentian had a perfect physique, how could the disciple of a mere immortal king break the defense of his divine body? It was simply ridiculous.

His opponent suffered a palm strike by Qin Wentian. Instantly, his expression turned ashen as he felt his immortal foundation shattering. He was flung through the air and slammed ruthlessly into the ground, dead.

Just like Jun Mengchen's battle, Qin Wentian insta-killed his opponent.

"FIGHT!" The Thousand Transformations Army let out a heaven-shaking roar, so loud that it even caused Qin Wentian's soul to tremble. This combined pressure was too terrifying, they reversed the situation by winning two rounds and did so by insta-killing their opponents. The morale of the Thousand Transformations Army soared to the peak, easily suppressing the morale of the Eastern Sage Army.

"Let's return." Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen retreated amidst the sound of welcome cheering. Ye Qing stared at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen as she smiled, "Awesome!"

"Beautifully executed." Xiao Yehan also praised. The people of the battle team all raised their thumbs at Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian. At this moment, both of them could be considered to have truly joined this team and gained their recognition.

"I'm sorry for my words and attitude earlier." Hao Yang apologized to them. Qin Wentian nodded to him, he didn't mind it, he wasn't so petty.

"It's merely a minor nine-man battle. A defeat like this means nothing, many of you are elites of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and the others are all young heroes of our thirteen prefectures. Your opponents are merely a bunch of crows who needed to accumulate battle merit to exchange for cultivation resources, destroying them can be done with the ease of turning our palms." The voice of the immortal king governor from the Eastern Sage Army thundered out, trying to raise the morale. A moment later, the experts from the Eastern Sage Army also started roaring to show their agreement.

"The general of a defeated army only knows how to talk big. If you all want to fight, my hundred-thousand strong Thousand Transformations Army doesn't fear you at all. FIGHT THEN!" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations also roared. Instantly, both armies radiated terrifying might that swept over everything as they stepped closer to each other.

"Assemble the formations!"

"Assemble the formations!" The generals of both armies issued the commands. They won't participate in the battle directly but they can issue orders and control the battle.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Army formed different battle formations. There were formations of flame dragons, of dream demons, or crazed pythons, etc. However, the Thousand Transformations Army only had a single type of battle formation - the Divine Ox Battle Formation formed with the power of ten thousand. This formation would caused an extremely powerful divine ox to manifest, with enough might that can destroy everything.

Chaotic qi swirled around in streams as the scene of destruction unfolded. Golden sand drifted in the air, as the aftershock formed into a fearsome tempest. How overwhelmingly powerful the aura from two hundred-thousand experts were? Only by joining the combat in the flesh, did Qin Wentian truly sense how vast and majestic the pressure was.

Qin Wentian was merely a tiny part of this entire battle formation. At this instant, he could clearly feel how inconsequential he was. Even for peak-level immortal-foundation experts, they were also a tiny grain of sand in perspective of the two hundred-thousand strong armies.

The two armies clashed frenziedly together. Everyone released their immortal energy, infusing into their battle formations respectively. The strongest experts in the battle formation was responsible for controlling it. With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian's entire body shuddered. Just taking a single-strike from the opponent's formation felt like even the heavens and earth would collapse apart. Fissures appeared on the ground from the impact as gigantic craters were also created.

Qin Wentian's team was facing off against an evil devil formation. Through the repeated clashes, the immortal energy of everyone was being depleted with terrifying speed. Many experts in the formation were already injured from the impact of the clashes. The formations clashed into each other once more as the impact sent people flying through the air, entering the formations of each other by luck as even more chaos ensued.

"The major formation has collapsed. Everyone, form into the minor battle formations with your battle team of a hundred. Don't be confused!" The immortal king in the air directed. The power of minor battle formations also far surpassed the individual strength of a hundred experts.

"Everyone gather together and form the minor formation." Ye Qing spoke. Qin Wentian and the others instantly obeyed, following what they were taught in the training earlier, and formed a demon ox battle formation with Ye Qing as the core that controlled it. Everyone infused their immortal energy within, concentrating it on Ye Qing, allowing her to control it as she pleased.

The chaotic battlefield erupted with numerous attacks aimed at them, yet they were all blocked by the formation. This was the advantage of having a battle formation but at this very moment in front of Ye Qing and the rest, another powerful battle formation appeared, manifesting a gigantic devil. This formation was controlled by a peak-level immortal-foundation expert from the opposing side and was extremely dangerous.

An enormous palm imprint blasted out as energy of the fearsome law of corrosion gushed over. Ye Qing controlled the battle formation to block it. The demon ox formation shone with resplendent light but the manifestation of the demon ox slowly began corroding under the attack from the gigantic devil.

Chapter 1091: Berserk Battle Formation

The demon ox formation shone with terrifying resplendent flames as it slashed out with a blazing sword, targeting the evil devil.

However, the devil directly used its palm to grab hold of the blazing sword, as its power that stemmed from the law of corrosion slowly cause the sword to rot away. The sickly-looking greenish light of the law of corrosion enveloped the demon ox battle formation. Every mote of green light was incomparably sharp and extremely lethal. Ye Qing controlled the blazing sword and spun the ox avatar around in a spiral creating a storm of fire that clashed directly against the greenish light.

"Ye Qing isn't suited to controlling this battle formation." Qin Wentian was within the formation and could clearly see the battle between both parties. Although Ye Qing's individual strength was very strong, the attribute-energy she was proficient with couldn't complement the law energy of the demon ox formation. And furthermore, the strength unleash from the ox avatar was using Ye Qing as a base. All the strength accumulated by experts in the formation would be channeled to Ye Qing as she unleashed it.

This law energy had properties of being violent, brutal and tyrannical but Ye Qing was skilled in stealth and quick attacks instead. Although she was powerful and had immense battle experience, it was clear she was being suppressed as both avatars of the battle formations continued to exchange blows.

"Captain, the energy you are proficient with has no way to unleash the advantage of this demon ox battle formation." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash. Someone then stated, "Tianwen, what is your intention is saying that now?"

At this moment, such words would only shake the morale of the team.

"Can I try being the one to control this formation?" Qin Wentian spoke some audacious words, causing Ye Qing's beautiful eyes to flicker. At this moment, she was clearly being suppressed. The evil devil manifested by the opponent's formation was extremely proficient in the law of corrosion. The person controlling the avatar was coincidentally also skilled in the same laws, resulting in the fact that he was able to synergize more perfectly with the avatar, easily suppressing Ye Qing.

"Tianwen, although your combat prowess is powerful, Captain Ye is the strongest among us. Even if we change the controller, the next in line should be Captain Xiao instead. Stop your nonsense." There was someone berating Qin Wentian from the side. This fellow was just too nonsensical.

"We can attempt it your way." But at this moment, Ye Qing actually agreed. Qin Wentian's bold idea made everyone startled but Captain Ye actually agreed to try it? Allowing a second-level immortal-foundation character to control this battle formation?

"This formation concentrates the strength of everyone to form a demon ox avatar, it possesses great amounts of demonic energy. Since Tianwen walks the path of pure strength, it matches the attribute of violent and berserk attacks. It's worth a try." Xiao Yehan also added, supporting Qin Wentian's idea. Both the captains have agreed.

"BANG!" An intense collision sound rang out as all of them were jolted heavily. Cracks appeared on the formation and with a roar of anger, Ye Qing controlled the demon ox to rush straight at their opponent, ramming it with the horns to block the attacks.

"Tianwen, change now!" Ye Qing shouted. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered forward while Ye Qing stepped back. Two bright lights flashed as they interchanged positions. Qin Wentian stepped into the central core and gained the authority to control the ox avatar. In an instant, a marvelous sensation could be felt. Qin Wentian felt that right now, he was the soul of this battle formation, able to completely control and unleash the strength of the demon ox as he willed.

Immortals all had exceedingly high comprehension abilities and adaptability. Qin Wentian instantly got used to the control of this battle formation.

"Chi." A sharp sound tore through the air. A long spear with the attribute of corrosion materialized in the air from the green light and directly stabbed out at the demon ox, penetrating the defensive immortal light around the ox with ease.

"Careful." Xiao Yehan reminded as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian gushed forth with might. In the next instant, he felt the strength of the ox avatar circulating together with him in tandem.

The demon ox avatar howled in anger, a black-goldish ancient halberd materialized, containing the attributes of violence, berserkness and destruction, as it smashed into the green spear. At the next moment, torrents of destructive currents danced madly in the air as both weapons exploded from the impact.

"Beautiful!" Xiao Yehan exclaimed. He could sense that Qin Wentian was proficient in the attribute of destruction. Not only that, there was a very heavy hint of suppression within his destruction law energy, as well as a berserk and tyrannical demonic attribute. All of these matched the law energy created by the demon ox formation. He was indeed a more suitable choice compared to Ye Qing to be the controller of it.

The experts within devil avatar formation let out cold snorts. Numerous green snakes born from corrosion law energy manifested in the air, exuding malevolence as they shot towards the demon ox.

Qin Wentian's expression remained calm. The energy within his body erupted forth in great waves as the entire demon ox formation was covered in resplendent runes, gaining a temporarily indestructible body. The demon ox roared in rage, shaking the heavens and earth with its bellows. Numerous dragons of destruction manifested and clashed against those snakes of corrosion, devouring them completely before rushing the devil avatar.

Beside these two formations, there were many other battle formations waging war in the surroundings. Despite so, all of the battles were fought in a methodical order. This was the terrifying thing about immortal armies, they could still maintain a certain level of calmness despite being in a tense situation.

"ROAR!" The demon ox let out another thunderous bellow. At this moment, herds of oxen materialized, covered in golden glows as they rushed forth frenziedly, ramming the devil with their horns. The impact shook the entire space and at this moment, Qin Wentian activated God's Hand, causing the powerful demon ox to slam its hooves into the devil, jolting the experts within and causing many to suffer injuries.

"What's going on? They became so strong just changing the controller?" Their expressions were all unsightly to behold. They knew that the controller now was the one who won the last battle in the nine-person challenge battle earlier because they could see Qin Wentian wearing that same mask.

Qin Wentian didn't give his opponents any chance to catch a breath, he immediately followed up with another attack. Demonic dragons trembled the heavens, destroying everything as they rained down with deadly attacks. The hooves of the demon ox also blasted forth unceasingly, wanting to annihilate everything. Right now, the demon ox transformed into something resembling a minotaur, standing proudly among the sky like the king among all oxen.

"RUMBLE~" A thunderous sound rang out as the devil formation started to collapse. At this moment, the demon ox slammed forth with its hooves again, killing over ten people in an instant. Without the protection afforded to them by the formation, they fell like flies in front of the ox.

"FLEE!" The experts in the formation instantly started to flee in all directions. The demon ox calmly launched out a barrage of attacks, killing these people. Right now, everyone in Ye Qing's battle team stared at Qin Wentian in a daze. With this man in control, the power of the demon ox formation actually surpassed earlier when they had Ye Qing as the controller by several times.

Qin Wentian then glanced at the other battles in the battlefield. Those whose formations were broken also sought out their enemies in the same state to do battle. There were people constantly dying every few moments.

These people who died were all immortals. But despite so in a war, lives are cheap. Even for immortals, they wouldn't be able to escape death. All these characters were able to become hegemons of an entire particle world. Yet they were more akin to garden weeds at this instant, dying by the dozens. Either you kill your opponent or your opponent kills you.

"Tianwen if you were at the peak-level of immortal-foundation, you would simply be invincible in the battlefield, becoming an existence akin to the god of slaughter. It would be as easy as pie to obtain battle merits." Xiao Yehan laughed. This was the first time they achieved such a great victory, completely dominating their opponents and killed over half the experts in the formation. They all had a part in these merits.

"Tianwen, let's focus on killing enemies." Someone suggested. Qin Wentian nodded, the minotaur demon ox shone with an even brighter light as it unleashed more and more strength. Right now, it was clad in fiendgod armor and when it stomped down, violent tremors could be felt as the earth quaked. It was unknown how powerful it was. With a single stomp, numerous immortals from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were trampled to death.

The dazzling light was extremely eye-piercing. The other battle formations of the Eastern Sage Army could also feel how dangerous this battle team was.

Qin Wentian controlled the demon ox avatar to dash onto the ground as it unleashed torrents of powerful attacks. Demonic qi engulfed the surroundings as the power of destruction annihilated everything. For individuals, they died instantly, and for formations, their formations would collapse after a few collisions. After a short period of time, four strong hundred-man battle teams had been destroyed by him. Over hundreds of immortals were exterminated as well.

With such battle achievement merits, everyone in Qin Wentian's battle team was extremely excited. Only now did they recall Qin Wentian's origins. This young man must be a core disciple from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was here to temper himself. If not, how could he be this strong? Jun Mengchen was probably the same as him as well, able to insta-kill his opponent. This Tianwen was even more terrifying, allowing his opponent to attack him freely before killing his enemy with ease. Right now, his control of the battle formation even reached such godly levels.

However, this battle team was soon noticed and attracted overwhelming amounts of attention by the Eastern Sage Army's general. They instantly issued commands as two battle teams headed over, moving towards Qin Wentian. At the same time, one more battle team moved towards the demon ox from its back. It was clear the Eastern Sage Army wanted to surround and besiege them.

"Not good, we became the target of a multitude of arrows." Xiao Yehan froze. Although Qin Wentian was very powerful and enabled the strength unleashed by the avatar to reach another level, he wouldn't be able to withstand the joint attacks from three battle formations.

But naturally, the actions of the Eastern Sage Army didn't go unnoticed by the Thousand Transformations Army. The general immediately sent reinforcements over, with Qin Wentian's battle team at the core center. At this instant, the location where Qin Wentian was at, instantly became the central point of the entire tempest!

The light radiating from the demon ox further intensified to the extreme, covering it with something akin to a barrier. Right now, the demon ox resembled Qin Wentian himself, and possessed an extremely fearsome defense.

"KILL!" Another enemy battle team formation lunged over. This was a sword formation. The giant sword manifested slashed out with indomitable might against the barrier. Despite the overwhelming force, the speed of the sword was considered slow and it actually managed to sink in inch by inch into the barrier of light. The demon ox bellowed in anger and slammed out in retaliation against the sword as a violent aura gushed forth, knocking the sword away.

At this moment, the humming sounds produced by ten thousand swords could be heard. A countless number of swords appeared in the air, exuding a towering sword might as they rained down from the sky. The power emitted by these swords fused together with the giant sword from before as it slashed out once again with pulverising might!

Chapter 1092: Invitation

The experts within the demon ox formation roared. Those battle team formations who were rushing it discovered at this instant that the demon ox avatar expanded over ten times in size and became something akin to a god ox clad in resplendent runic armor that boasted of an indestructible defense.

An evil devil avatar rushed over tyrannically from the side but it was blocked by that layer of runic light. The impact caused the experts within the devil formation to be jolted violently.

"Go help them!" The experts from the Thousand Transformations Army quickly rushed over when they saw many battle teams aiming for the formation controlled by Qin Wentian. At this moment, the demon ox avatar unleashed a palm filled with demonic wildness and incomparable tyranny, instantly shattering a hundred man-strong enemy team formation. The experts within the formation all coughed out blood as their faces turned pale from the injuries suffered.

However at the exact moment Qin Wentian attacked, because the avatar's size was too large, he also suffered the counter attacks by others. The experts within his own formation were also jolted badly as their qi and blood flowed chaotically from the impact. Also, when Qin Wentian became the controller, the consumption rate of energy spiralled upwards to an incredible extent. For those with lower cultivation bases, they already felt as though they wouldn't be able to sustain the output rate of their immortal energy.

The allied battle teams all gradually closed the distance and established themselves with Qin Wentian at the center. Violent battles erupted and chaos ensued, leading to an insane amount of casualties. Numerous immortals died, the sight of it causing the hearts of people to tremble.

"Boom, boom, boom!" Qin Wentian stepped out. The demon ox continued blasting out attacks, injuring countless experts in the enemy team formations. The casualties the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suffered grew close to 1,000 in number. This was simply terrifying. Qin Wentian was fighting ten to one and this scene was still continuing.

Some in the demon ox formation let out roars of excitement. They wanted to continue fighting, they had never been so impressive before. This time, the battle merit was achieved by their battle team. Everyone would receive a share of low-grade battle merit.

However, there were some who were already extremely exhausted.

Because the strength unleashed by the demon ox avatar was too strong when Qin Wentian is in control, leading to greater energy consumption. In the surroundings with Qin Wentian at the center, the other team formations of the Thousand Transformations Army rode on his momentum and enjoyed a great advantage, killing plenty of their enemies. However in other locations, they were actually losing. There were many battle teams from the Eastern Sage Army who were established from the numerous years of foundations - the Flame Army under the command of the late Deepflame Immortal King and Dream Demon Army was also among them. The newly recruited battle teams of the Thousand Transformations Army had no way to compare to them.

From the air, one could easily tell that the overall situation was not optimistic for the Thousand Transformations Army. Qin Wentian and those around him had killed their way into the heart of their enemies and were in an extremely dangerous position. Right now there were even more enemies advancing forwards wanting to trap them to their death. It seems that the power of a battle team, if strong enough, also had the capabilities to affect the entire battlefield.

The eyes of the military governor flashed as he stared at Ye Qing's battle team. "Ye Qing's team, retreat."

He already noticed that several people in the battle team have exhausted their immortal energy. If the team continued fighting, the formation would collapse and many people within would die.

Qin Wentian decisively retreated, killing his way out. Although he wasn't at the vantage point to observe the happenings on the battlefield, he also understood the situation was disadvantageous to them.

"For stray members of the Thousand Transformations Army, form into a formation and retreat orderly. Do not panic." The military governor commanded loudly. On the battlefield, the Thousand Transformations Army begin an orderly retreat showing no signs of panic. Although they were defeated in some locations, those with their formations broken were still calm enough to be level-headed.

The generals of the Eastern Sage Army didn't say anything, their troops all knew what to do and were unleashing powerful attacks, wanting to collapse more formations of their enemies. The momentum of the battle gradually turned to their favor. Their opponent was already retreating, they just had to calmly pursue after and not get overeager.

In fact, there were some who were so anxious to gain merits that they overstepped their grounds and pursued their targets into the heart of their enemies. And at this moment, a bright light flashed from two of remaining grand thousand man-strong formations, easily vaporizing the Eastern Sage hundred man-strong battle teams who dared to rush straight at them.

"DON'T BE ANXIOUS. BE WARY OF TRAPS!" The military governor for the Eastern Sage Army roared. But because of the mistake earlier, the Thousand Transformations Army seized the initiative and halted their retreat, they were prepared to fight the Eastern Sage Army to the death and killed another great amount of experts.

"Halt the pursuit." The general's voice thundered out, causing the Eastern Sage Army to halt. The two armies gradually split apart, gathered at two separate locations. The Thousand Transformations Army took this chance to retreat again but the Eastern Sage Army no longer pursued them. Their mistake earlier cost them dearly. They didn't want a situation where they can kill a thousand enemies but have to pay with eight hundred deaths of their own experts.

"Retreat!" The military governor from the Thousand Transformations Army waved his hand. Clouds of dust kicked up in the air and just like that, the battle between two great one hundred-thousand strong armies ended.

The Dream Demon King's gigantic figure still appeared as though it was in a slumber. However his voice rang out in the minds of everyone, "Clear the battlefield and retreat!"

The hearts of the Eastern Sage Army trembled. The Dream Demon King's tone didn't seemed to be too happy.

This time around, his mobilization of the hundred thousand strong army was supposed to deal a crippling defeat to the Thousand Transformations Army. Even if he couldn't crush them in a single blow, he had to ensure that they paid a heavy price in casualties and were forced out of Yuan City so that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could begin their next step of overtaking the Thunder Prefecture.

However when the armies clashed, they didn't possess as great an advantage as they thought they would. Although they gained a minor victory, they didn't expect they would suffer more casualties when they started to pursue. And if they fought to the death with the Thousand Transformations Army there and then, they would surely suffer tremendous losses and would no longer be in position to overtake the Thunder Prefecture.

One could only say that in the perspective of these two armies, this battle was considered a failure.

The Thousand Transformations Army only dispersed after they retreated faraway. Many people heaved a sigh of relief as they felt fatigue coursing through their bodies. Many people have completely exhausted their immortal energy from the battle earlier.

However, everyone was depressed. The casualties from this battle were too much. They were the defeated party and it is clear that the overall strength of their enemy surpassed them.

'Tianwen, well done. If it wasn't for you, we would have all been in danger." Xiao Yehan stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. This battle between two armies that were one hundred-thousand strong was exceedingly dangerous. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian replacing Ye Qing as the controller of the formation, they might all have died already.

It wasn't easy to have survived through such a great battle.

"That's right Tianwen. This time around, our survival is all thanks to you." The experts of the battle team glanced at Qin Wentian respectively. Previously they didn't really respect him, thinking he was new and had no battle experience. However Qin Wentian was actually so powerful and if it wasn't for him, they probably wouldn't have garnered so much battle merit.

During the nine-man challenge battle, he insta-killed his opponent and boosted morale greatly. After that, with the formation controlled by him alone, the impact was so great that it affected the entire battle. Although he had no way to control the battle situation directly, the ripple effect he caused wasn't a small one.

"It is us who dragged Tianwen down." Ye Qing suddenly spoke, her words causing the gazes of others to flicker. Xiao Yehan also nodded, "That's true. If we were people from the elite teams and Tianwen is our controller, the might unleashed would be even more terrifying. We might very well be invincible."

"Tianwen, given your performance and achievements today, I'm sure you are eligible to join the elite teams. Why don't I speak to General Lan about this?" Ye Qing spoke. The eyes of everyone flickered as they stared at their captain.

"Captain." Someone called out. Wasn't the captain a little too impartial? If an expert like Qin Wentian remained in their team, it was like a free pass to gain battle merit and they could even be effective on the battlefield. Who would have thought that the captain would suggest for Qin Wentian to join the elite teams?

"Let's discuss this after we return." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Everyone could already see the Yuan City's city gates in the distance.

After returning to the barracks and when the casualties were accounted for, the battle merits were given out. Everyone in Qin Wentian's battle team actually received a share of high-grade battle merit causing everyone to be extremely happy. A high-grade battle merit could be exchanged for many high quality cultivation resources or a peak-grade immortal weapon.

"Tianwen, these merits are all earned by virtue of your actions. You can use them to exchange for what you want. Everyone shouldn't have any objections." The battle teams were gathered together in a large drill ground. Ye Qing's words were met with agreement with some and stark silence from others.

Qin Wentian knew that there was clearly some unhappy individuals. In addition, he didn't lack resources. He shook his head and replied, "Captain, go and exchange for the rewards and split equally with the rest. I don't require anything."

"Seems like you must be a core disciple of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Xiao Yehan deduced.

At this moment, a group of people could be seen heading toward their direction. Ye Qing glanced over and transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. "They are experts from an elite battle team."

"What is your name." The expert in the lead stared at Qin Wentian who still had the mask on as he asked.

"Tianwen." Qin Wentian replied.

"Our team consists of elites, do you wish to join us? We can make a request to General Lan." That person spoke.

"If my senior brother goes to the elite battle team, would control of the battle team be handed to him?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No. Although his performance earlier was outstanding earlier, everything has to be done step-by-step. The experts of our elite battle team are all at the later three levels of immortal-foundation, we are already making an exception for him to join. It's impossible to hand the authority to control the formation to him." That person shook his head and replied.

Jun Mengchen's lips twitched, somewhat dissatisfied with the answer.

Qin Wentian then smiled. "There's no need. I'm good remaining in this battle team."

"Do you truly not want to consider?" That person asked.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian shook his head. The other party didn't say much and brought his people away.

"You shouldn't have rejected their offer." Ye Qing smiled bitterly. An elite battle team contains extraordinary elites.

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian smiled as he continued, "I still have some friends currently rushing over. At that time we will establish a team of elites ourselves."

Chapter 1093: Commanding an Army

For the next few months, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer launched large-scale attacks. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen kept a low profile in their camp. Their identities were extremely sensitive and had already attracted plenty of attention on the battlefield. In order to lower the risk of their identities being exposed, they naturally chose to be more low-profile.

However, there were still the occasional small-scale conflicts which caused some casualties to the Thousand Transformations Army. Qin Wentian also knew that in the Thunder Prefecture, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was unceasingly trying to recruit more people to join the army. Although the number of people who were willing to join and resist the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was only a small portion, considering the vast population of a prefecture, there were still new people joining daily to bolster up the numbers in the army. The Thousand Transformations Army could only depend on this method to continue the battle to resist the Eastern Sage Army's invasion.

During these days, Qin Wentian and his team participated in many of these small-scale combats and had outstanding performances. Within the army camp, Qin Wentian's fame shot higher and higher and was promoted to the position of vice-captain. In fact, Ye Qing also wanted to step out so the position of captain could go to him. A second-level immortal becoming a captain of a battle team was something unprecedented in the Thousand Transformations Army. However, Qin Wentian didn't agree to it. Becoming the captain or not makes no difference to him.

On the battlefield, Qin Wentian only wanted to temper himself and kill more enemies to diminish the strength of the Eastern Sage Army. Also, his goal was to kill the man who acted against Luo Huan and Qin Yao, it was just that he hadn't found the opportunity yet. That man was from an elite battle team of the Eastern Sage Army. For this battle, although his control of the formation was already very outstanding, he was fighting against ordinary enemy battle teams. If he was to fight against a team of elites, it would still be extremely difficult.

There was no mercy in a war, everyone wanted to continue surviving and grow stronger and stronger from it just like from cultivation. Unknowingly, time would flow by very fast and it was common for large-scale immortal wars to last a hundred to thousands of years before defeat or victory could be determined.

......

God Hand Mountain Manor, outside the ancient mountains, already eight years have passed by since the immortal emperors descended there. Right now, many people had already left the area due to impatience and only the subordinates sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor still remained. However, these people were impatient as well, it was just that they didn't dare to disobey the orders from their masters.

In the depths of the ancient mountain, within the ancient palace left behind by Emperor Yi, the first bronze gate slowly swung open as a young man with a bronze mask walked out. His immortal sense stretched out into the distance but didn't discover anyone. He then walked back into the bronze gate and not long after, he led a group of experts out of there. These people all had extraordinary auras and had masks to obscure the features. They didn't say anything more and all of them shot towards the entrance that led to the external world.

When they arrived at the exit of the ancient mountain, the young man in the lead with the bronze mask slowed down. He actually began to inscribe a formation on the surface of the ground while using a spatial-type treasure as the focus. The spatial-type treasure emitted spatial fluctuations containing the power of space which was infused into the formation. Right now, he could already see the location of the exit. Although this ancient mountain was sealed by a mysterious force, one could use spatial energy to exit this place.

"There seems to be immortal kings outside the ancient mountain. After we use this teleportation formation, I will seal all of our auras. Don't do anything unnecessary after we exit this place or under the scrutiny of the immortal senses of immortal kings, they would still be able to find us even if we teleported very far away." The man in the bronze mask spoke while the others nodded, "Yes, Saint Lord."

"Also, don't refer me as Saint Lord when we are in the external world." Di Tian commanded. All of them stood within the formation. At the same time, sealing energy gushed forth from him, completely sealing away their auras.

An intense spatial light flashed and the space trembled, connecting this point to a location that was far away outside the ancient mountain.

Many immortal-foundation experts were extremely bored as they guarded the exit. Suddenly, spatial fluctuations could be sensed and an instant later, they saw a bright beam of light erupting out with incredible speed, instantly vanishing from their sight like it never existed before.

"Damn! That must be a teleportation formation." Someone exclaimed. After which, a fearsome might gushed forth as a silhouette from the shadows soared into the air. This was none other than an immortal king. His immortal sense frenziedly swept out, enveloping this entire area and continued stretching out into the distance.

"There's no one?" That immortal king's eyes flashed. He then stepped out and instantly vanished from sight.

"There's no one at all?" That immortal king continued speeding by. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor commanded them to guard here for eight years and finally when there's someone who exited the ancient mountain, they actually allowed them to escape? How could he answer to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Also right now, nobody knew the identity of that mysterious person. In the future as long as that young man removed his mask, nobody would be able to find him since they were associating the bronze mask to the person who killed Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu.

Does this meant that the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor died just like that with the one responsible successfully escaping? Most probably the immortal emperor would fly into a rage again.

...

In Yuan City, more elite teams came by to invite Qin Wentian. However, they were all still rejected by Qin Wentian. Right now, the attacks launched by the Eastern Sage Army grew increasingly intense, there were even times when they sent elites to launch attacks. During some of the minor clashes, there were a few times where Qin Wentian's team had no way to defeat the enemy team formation which consisted of high-level immortals. The Eastern Sage Army has already begun to pay special attention to Qin Wentian's battle team and treated them like a team of elites.

Today, over ten thousand experts from the Eastern Sage Army launched another attack. The Thousand Transformations Army similarly sent out an equal number of experts to meet their attacks. They didn't fight using the full strength of their armies because everyone knew the movements of the other. If the Thousand Transformations Army mobilized their full force, the Eastern Sage Army would instantly pull out and retreat. There was no meaning to this at all. Hence, they chose this method of minor clashes.

The Thousand Transformations Army suffered yet another defeat. When Qin Wentian and the others returned to camp, Xiao Yehan cursed in a low voice, "Right now the Eastern Sage Army is piling on the pressure. We don't have that many elites to fight against them."

"Many in their army are core disciples of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, their quality is naturally higher compared to us who recruits people from the masses. Seeing how pressing they are, I bet they would soon launch an all-out concentrated attack." Ye Qing spoke.

"Mhm, I also sensed that. Most probably the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would launched a concentrated attack." Qin Wentian nodded.

And just when they were talking, the sound of a blaring horn filled the air. However, this wasn't the signal to send out the entire army but was for mobilization instead. All soldiers hurried to the large drill ground only to see the military governor already there. The military governor then spoke, "The last battle was the vanguard sent by the Eastern Sage Army. Right now, their remaining army is split into two and preparing to launch a three-pronged attack at us. The battle that would occur next would be more intense that any before. The Dream Demon King has issued a death order, cutting off all path of retreat for their soldiers. They have to succeed at all cost."

The eyes of everyone flickered. They understood that once combat erupted, there was no way for them to retreat from a three-pronged attack. They could only go in with their all and hope for the best.

"For this battle, we can live if we win and we will die if we lose. Similarly, this is also a huge opportunity to earn major battle merits. Is everyone confident?" General Lan's voice blasted out as everyone replied, "FIGHT!"

"Good, now I shall arrange the manner of our combat. Our main plan is to attack into the heart of our enemy and face off directly against their elite troops. If our Yuan City falls into their hands, we will instantly switch targets and plunder their Han City." The military governor spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shake. What a crazy plan. General Lan wanted everyone to fight directly against the enemy's elites and rush straight into their stronghold, the Han City?"

This strategy wasn't set in stone yet. A majority of the Thousand Transformation Army immediately was mobilized to move out, it's best they do so with haste or their opponents might have a chance to adapt to, or re-adjust their strategies. They had to grab hold of the fleeting opportunities.

Right now, only a small portion of the overall army still remained in the drill grounds. Among them was Qin Wentian's team. Ye Qing heard a transmitted command earlier to remain behind. The others then stared at Ye Qing in confusion as they asked, "Captain?"

"There's a special mission for those teams chosen to remain behind." Ye Qing spoke and after that, no one else spoke any longer. They knew that it was possible for some teams which were more powerful to be selected to execute special missions. They didn't expect that they would be one of the teams chosen for it."

"There is something wrong, the other teams remaining behind are ordinary teams and not elites." Everyone started feeling puzzled again. After being in the army for so long, they naturally had some idea which teams were the elites and which teams were not.

And at this very moment, General Lan appeared. He also brought along a group of experts and when he arrived, he turned his gaze in the direction of Qin Wentian as he continued, "There are thirty-six experts here sent from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and they will be added to the various battle teams to assume the position of the captains. These new captains will control the flow of the battle. All of you are to obey with no defiance. Do you all understand?"

"Yes." The hearts of everyone were still bewildered but this was a military order and they had to obey. Defying a military order was a great crime.

"Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan step out. Both of you will also act in the role of a captain of a battle team." General Lan spoke again.

"Roger." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan stepped out. Over here, there were a total of thirty-nine battle teams. Right now both Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingchen were to take command of one of the teams each. Both of them originally already had strength enough to do so.

"Also, these thirty-nine battle teams will form into an independent regiment of troops. Tianwen will be the commander of this regiment and everyone has to obey his orders. Those who fail to do so will all be killed." General Lan's voice boomed out once more, his words causing the armored figures to turn their gazes all onto the masked Qin Wentian. Seems like they had underestimated the identity of this fellow. He should be the direct descendant of a major character in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Before this, they wanted him to adapt to the lifestyle on the battlefield and right now, they finally gave him authority to command a regiment.

Thirty-nine battle teams meant that this regiment has over thousands of experts. This authority was considered very vast.

The thirty-six experts who came with General Lan were in fact members of the Battle Saint Tribe who followed Di Tian out. They then moved out separately, each joining a different team. Their cultivation bases varied among the first and ninth levels but all of them exuded an extraordinary aura. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan also took control of a battle team. Only Purgatory and Little Rascal remained with Qin Wentian. Purgatory wasn't proficient in commanding and controlling others.

Qin Wentian soared up into the air as he spoke, "Move out!"

"MOVE OUT!" At this instant, everyone below echoed after him. Qin Wentian's fame shot up to another level, and there was no doubting his authority. He, was truly the commander of this regiment!

Ye Qing stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled, it should be this way since the beginning!

Chapter 1094: Ferocious Tigers of the Army

The thirty-nine battle teams proceeded forward while exuding a sense of majesticness as they headed towards the battlefield.

Right now the two sides of Yuan City were already surrounded by enemies and the soldiers were galloping their way. However, the Thousand Transformations Army was directly rushing in the direction of Han City of the Jing Prefecture, planning to use their entire military strength to plunder the enemy's base city.

Immortal wars are different from human wars. Immortals weren't troubled by things like city moats and a sturdy gate. The main point during immortal wars was to vanquish their opponents. It was useless simply to occupy a place because if one's opponent is strong enough, they can easily seize the place back. There was no point at all. The main criteria in immortal wars is always a single factor - strength.

This is the reason why the Eastern Sage Army didn't seize Yuan City all this while and kept launching attacks to kill the soldiers of the Thousand Transformations Army. As long as their opponents were all slaughtered, they didn't even need to do anything extra. The Thunder Prefecture would simply belong to them.

In the immortal realms, strength speaks the loudest.

The Thousand Transformations Army directly chose to forsake Yuan City and was killing their way to the opponent's base because they wanted to avoid being bombarded with the complete concentrated strength of their opponents when staying at a single location. General Niu understood the overall strength of the Thousand Transformations Army was inferior hence he chose to do this.

At this moment, at a location a few hundred meters away from Yuan City, the elite teams of both armies were clashing violently. The elite teams of the Eastern Sage Army here contained over 50,000 experts and reinforcements were constantly rushing over to bolster their strength from those teams which were responsible for besieging Yuan City. Hence, the Thousand Transformations Army was at a disadvantage. If they couldn't break past the defense of the Eastern Sage Army in a short period of time, they would all be overrun and face attacks from three directions.

And at this moment, numerous flashes of bright light erupted as a gigantic screen of blinding light manifested in the sky. In numerous positions, soldiers could be seen there. There was a total of 5,000 people and these were all from elite teams that were sent here through a spatial-transference array. They were long prepared and were hidden in the shadows. They were just waiting for this opportunity to destroy the Thousand Transformations Army in a single move.

At this moment, the Thousand Transformations Army had managed to break the supreme formation of the Eastern Sage Army. However, their own formations were disintegrated as well. Right now, soldiers of both armies reassembled into smaller battle teams and continued the war in small-scale type combat and the death count piled up unceasingly.

The 5,000 elites in the air rushed down, assembling into team formations of a hundred pax. Each battle team consisted of an extremely high combat prowess and the avatar formed was like that of a devil king, containing boundless might.

In the air, the military governor immortal king of the Thousand Transformations Army had an unsightly expression on his face. Their elites were currently contending against the elites of the Eastern Sage Army and right now, the appearance of these 5,000 more elites caught him totally by surprise. These 5,000 elites were like tigers descending on a flock of sheep, instantly tearing through the ranks of the Thousand Transformations Army, causing extreme panic. If this continued, they basically wouldn't be able to break through the defense of their opponents and continue their attack towards Han City. Most probably as the reinforcements joined them, the Thousand Transformations Army would suffer a crushing defeat.

No wonder the Eastern Sage Army didn't retreat but chose to fight head-on, seems like they were long prepared. The Eastern Sage Army was truly determined to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army stationed at the Yuan City of Thunder Prefecture and begin their overtaking of the Thunder Prefecture after the army falls.

As long as they can annihilate the Thousand Transformations Army stationed here in Yuan City completely, the drop in morale would affect the other brigades of the Thousand Transformations Army, and in the future, the immortal-foundation experts of the Thunder Prefecture would also have to consider carefully if they wanted to be recruited into it. After all, with a history of an entire brigade being annihilated, who else would still dare to join the Thousand Transformations Army to fight against the Eastern Sage Army?

The current battle situation was extremely disadvantageous to the Thousand Transformations Army. Their own experts panicked and rushed ahead without thought. Those 5,000 newly arrived experts took the opportunity and instantly destroyed over ten small team battle formations and killed over a thousand immortal-foundation experts. If this continued on, the victor would be the Eastern Sage Army for sure.

From afar, a group of experts rushed over. This was none other than Qin Wentian's regiment. Before this, they already saw the Eastern Sage Army employing their methods and sending 5,000 experts over. Qin Wentian knew that the situation was extremely bad hence he made his regiment up their speed. They finally caught up and arrived at the battlefield.

"Kill them all. Exterminate that devil avatar battle formation." Qin Wentian coldly commanded. Those 5,000 experts who arrived earlier was none other than the devil regiment of the Eastern Sage Army. They were under the control of a battle general named the Undefeatable Devil King who was under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. These people were all extremely powerful devil cultivators and were proficient with devilish energy. All of them were exceptionally tyrannical in combat.

Qin Wentian also killed his way into the crowd. When the remnants of the Thousand Transformations Army saw Qin Wentian appearing here, all of them grew incomparably excited. They knew that Qin Wentian's battle team was an extremely strong one from his past exploits.

In a few short moments, the battle formation Qin Wentian controlled had already arrived in front of a devil avatar formation. The devil avatar roared and turned about, blasting out a devilish palm strike. Qin Wentian responded in kind as two gigantic palm imprints collided into one another, the impact causing everyone nearby to feel as though the heavens and earth were being torn apart.

The eyes of the experts within the devil avatar formation flickered. This battle formation led by Qin Wentian actually wasn't inferior to them.

With a roar, Qin Wentian's form expanded as the demon ox avatar expanded as well. His voice then thundered out, "You guys continue to attack Han City. Let us handle these devil avatar formations."

A light shimmered as an ox demon king manifested, launching a blast of demon dragon energy attack, blasting towards the enemy's formation. The devil avatar formation also manifested a devil king. The heavens shook and earth trembled as immortal energy gushed forth frenziedly.

"ROAR!" The demon ox let out an earth-shattering bellow. Both its hooves shimmered with a divine glow and slammed downwards with enough power to annihilate everything. There seemed to be demonic dragons dancing wildly in the center of its hooves. Upon impact, the devil king actually shattered. The hooves of the demon ox was indomitable as it continued crushing towards the battle formation.

The experts within the devil formation howled with madness. Numerous spears manifested and shot out only to see them being crushed by pure power. As the hooves blasted into the body of the battle formation, the entire battle formation shuddered as it disintegrated. The experts within were all jolted so badly that they coughed out blood.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. The gigantic hooves blasted out, instantly claiming the lives of over half of the enemies. At the same time, the battle team formations in the surroundings all attacked as well. In a short instant, everyone in this devil avatar battle team was wiped out completely, deader than dead.

At the same time the large battle formations under Qin Wentian's control were all extremely powerful. They fought against the other devil avatars and clashed violently with their opponents. In addition to the fact Qin Wentian just destroyed a battle formation earlier, the morale of the Thousand Transformations Army increased greatly as they roared with battle-lust.

"FIGHT, FIGHT, FIGHT!" A thunderous rumbling sound akin to a tidal-wave boomed out. The governor then commanded, "Continue the attack, tear apart their defenses!"

"KILL THEM ALL!" Roars shook the sky, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Army killed their way over heedless of any price. They also knew they didn't really have a lot of time, they had to destroy the defense of their opponent and rush to Han City as soon as possible.

The morale situation of both armies instantly turned. The Thousand Transformations Army started to attack their enemies with a frenzy akin to a crazed bull and a ferocious tiger, swiftly killing their way into the heart of their opponents, killing countless opponents.

Qin Wentian's battle formation shot towards another side of the battlefield. He didn't solo against a devil avatar battle formation, but was coordinating efforts together with an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe, surrounding the enemies before launching three rounds of ferocious attacks, wiping them out with no mercy within the span of a few breaths.

"Continue to kill." Qin Wentian's voice was ice-cold. The 5,000 elites of the Eastern Sage Army dared to kill their way into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army because of the simple fact that they were elites. With the bulk of their forces arrayed elsewhere, there would not be enough soldiers to contend against these elites, leading to panic and chaos in the Thousand Transformations Army. This strategy by the Eastern Sage Army was brilliant indeed. It was just that they didn't expect Qin Wentian to lead the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe over.

An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe controlled the battle formation. With the Battle Saint Art, he radiated boundless strength. God's Hand was something evolved from the foundations of this unique art, and it was an incomparable battle technique. Even if it had no way to suppress the opponent, it wouldn't be defeated. As long as it could delay the enemy, it was good enough.

Qin Wentian continously attacked, destroying the devil avatars in a short period of time, causing the expressions of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Army to turn incredibly ugly. "For those battle formations who are still alive, retreat immediately!"

"Where do you think you can run to?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. The destructive might blasted into a battle formation again, destroying the immortal-foundation experts within. When he saw the other devil avatar formations soaring away, Qin Wentian gave a command, "Ignore them, come with me."

As he spoke, he sped ahead, leading these experts to support the others in fighting against the elites of the Eastern Sage Army. The coordination between Qin Wentian's regiment and the others of the Thousand Transformations Army was simply seamless. The Eastern Sage Army's elites couldn't stand up to them at all. Only a short period of time passed as many battle formations were destroyed. The battle situation quickly turned to an overwhelming advantage for the Thousand Transformations Army.

"Fight as you retreat, do not panic. Reinforcements are arriving soon." The immortal king of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect roared.

"Increase the intensity of the attacks." The Immortal King of the Thousand Transformations Army commanded. Right now they possess an overwhelming advantage in terms of combat strength, they wanted to grab hold of this opportunity and deal a heavy blow to their opponent.

Under their joint effort, the Eastern Sage Army suffered casualties every second. They gradually gathered together and fought valiantly with their lives on the line as they retreated. Their losses grew increasingly heavy.

"Reinforcements have arrived." An expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke. Over ten thousand experts were killing their way over from the back of the Thousand Transformations Army

"Reinforcements?" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations Army sneered. "So what if the reinforcements arrived now? My Thousand Transformations Army right now already possesses the overall advantage, why would we fear your reinforcements? Everyone hear my orders, split up and engage your own battles at your leisure."

"KILL!" The morale of the Thousand Transformations Army surged skyhigh. That's right, they had already inflicted heavy casualties on the Eastern Sage Army, why would they care about reinforcements now? Their combat strength is no longer inferior, so what if they went all out in a head-on clash?

Right now several battle team formations behind were making their way over to support the Eastern Sage Army. Qin Wentian also turned his head, he has already exterminated many elite teams from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and right now, he could afford not to participate so intensely on the main battlefield.

"COME WITH ME. WE WILL SLAY THEM ALL!" Qin Wentian roared, leading all thirty-nine battleteams deeper into the fray, aiming to slaughter those reinforcements of the Eastern Sage Army.

Chapter 1095: Determined to Battle

The reinforcements from the Eastern Sage Army had not yet formed into a great formation of 10,000 people. They spared no expense to hurry over to provide aid. At this moment, when they saw Qin Wentian leading his men killing his way here, they stopped to form their formation.

Qin Wentian has already led the thirty-nine battle teams and arrived before them. Just before they finished forming the formation, the ox demon instantly launched out attacks and manifested terrifying greater demons from its maw. Carnage was everywhere the greater demons passed by. Its hooves smashed down with crushing might, taking the lives of an unknown amount of experts in an instant.

The other battle teams also erupted forth with tyrannical strength. Those people behind all felt their morale surging up when they saw this scene, radiating an intense battle intent that soared up into the sky, killing their way into the Eastern Sage Army. They wanted to slaughter as many enemies as they could before the Eastern Sage Army could complete their formation.

The vast majority of elites of the Eastern Sage Army were completely focused on another part of the battlefield. Hence, the few elites here had no way to stand against Qin Wentian's regiment. The battle situation reversed because of this, and the initially disadvantaged Thousand Transformations Army suddenly possessed an overwhelming advantage.

The countenances of the immortal kings in the air turned more and more ugly to behold. This time, they issued an order, telling the troops to put their lives on the line to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army. However, things were contrary to their wishes. There were too many changes in the battlefield and right now, their Eastern Sage Army was the one in a weaker position.

An immortal king of the Eastern Sage Army coldly frowned. He naturally understood that ultimately, it was still dependant on the individual controller's combat prowess. The power of a formation can be channelled better the stronger the controller's combat prowess was. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Army or the Thousand Transformations Army, there were elites leading these battle teams, achieving great effect on the battlefield.

Hence, the 5,000 experts he arranged were all crack troops, suddenly appearing at the battlefield for the maximum effect. Five thousand experts could be grouped into fifty elite teams, able to unleash great potential on the battlefield. Just their appearance was sufficient to cause a large part of the Thousand Transformations Army to be mobilized to deal with them. From this, one could see how rare elites are.

However, the thirty-nine battle teams led by Qin Wentian that suddenly appeared after them caused everything to fall into chaos and overturned the situation. The cultivation bases of these thirty-nine teams weren't very high, but the controllers of those battle formations all had supreme combat prowess.

"EVERYONE RETREAT!" An immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army sounded the order for retreat. They had no way to continue fighting. If they did so, their losses would be even more heavy.

The Eastern Sage Army started to retreat but how could those from the Thousand Transformations Army give up such an excellent opportunity? They pursued after their enemies in a frenzy and the clouds of golden sand kicked up were all dyed red with blood. The sun high up in the sky glistened with a blood-red color.

After waiting for the Eastern Sage Army to retreat completely, the soldiers of the Thousand Transformations Army formed into a long line as they drew in a deep breath, feeling immense fatigue. However when they stared into the horizons, smiles could be seen on their faces. This was considered a major victory. In this battle, their Thousand Transformations Army was originally suppressed on all sides. They had never experience such a thrilling fight to their heart's content before, killing tens of thousands of enemies, making the Eastern Sage Army flee in miserable defeat. In fact, many of their elites also died.

In the air, a group of experts could be seen flying back in the direction of where the Thousand Transformations Army was located. Their true objective wasn't to really take over Han City. That was merely a strategy. Now that they won an overwhelming victory, they naturally would return to Yuan City.

"That's Tianwen's Regiment. His regiment is so fearsome, and so much more effective compared to the elite battle teams." The experts in the army all turned their gazes over, their eyes flickering with a brilliant light. It was all thanks to Tianwen leading the battle formation or they would surely suffer a crushing defeat.

Many had hints of reverence in their gazes when they stared at Qin Wentian and his regiment. This place was the battlefield. In fact, they have already forgotten the fact about Qin Wentian's cultivation base and the fact that many of them had higher cultivations than him or are his seniors. The them now only admired this young man who could lead them to victory.

"Let's prepare a banquet for celebration after we return." The people all headed back while there were some simultaneously also cleaning up the battlefield.

After this battle, Qin Wentian's fame soared to an extreme. Everyone knew that the Tianwen Battle Formation as well as the Tianwen Regiment was an undefeatable army.

After this battle, the Eastern Sage Army hadn't launched any attacks for a long time. On the contrary, the Thousand Transformations Army was the one who would launch probing provocatory attacks.

After that, Qin Wentian's accomplishments officially established his position. The regiment he was leading now recruited more elites within their ranks, all of them answering to him.

...…..

From that time on, half a year passed. Initially the Eastern Sage Army was always at an advantage but now, they were equally matched. In fact, they rather chose to be on the passive defensive side, which resulted in the Thousand Transformations Army feeling a sentiment of pride. They were no longer as cautious as before, and there were plenty of troops issuing challenge battles to the Eastern Sag Army.

Today, 1,000 experts headed over to issue a challenge battle but they didn't return at all. Not one of them escaped with their lives.

In the camp, the military governor, General Lan gathered all those in command positions to discuss matters. Within the great hall, Qin Wentian and the other commanders were here. They were all clad in armor, exuding an aura of imposingness. Qin Wentian's armor was glistening bright and he had a mask on his face. In the army, he was like this, as mysterious as ever. The vast majority of people didn't know his true features. They only knew that his cultivation wasn't high but his combat prowess was extremely scary. The regiment he led has never suffered a defeat before.

"Earlier, a thousand of our troops went over for a challenge battle but were all decimated. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has formed a Trump Card Army that are all direct disciples of major characters in their sect, with the objective to assist the battle here and destroy us. I'm afraid the Eastern Sage Army would launch a major offensive soon. Do any of you have any thoughts on this?" General Lan stared at the commanders as he asked.

"Is the Trump Card Army very strong?" Someone asked.

"They are overwhelmingly strong, the weakest of them are at the seventh-level of immortal foundation and all of them have exceptional combat prowess. They are strong enough to threaten our elite battle teams." General Lan spoke.

"Whatever happens, we will go along with it. Before this we managed to repel the enemies twice and even gain a major victory. Right now, after we reconfigured the Tianwen Regiment, our combat prowess wouldn't be inferior to them right?" Some commanders then turned their gazes to Qin Wentian, their eyes filled with a hint of refusal to accept his authority. Qin Wentian is only a second-level immortal, yet his fame in the army has already reached an extreme point. Everyone knew that the Tianwen Regiment is the trump card of the Thousand Transformations Army. In the battles earlier, the greatest military merit rendered all belonged to Qin Wentian. Some people were naturally jealous.

"Tianwen, what do you think?" The military governor General Lan stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Let's fight." Qin Wentian spoke two words. The confidence in his tone caused General Lan's eyes to flicker. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Tianwen, make your meaning clear."

"Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has currently recovered, our Thousand Transformations Army has as well. I hope General Lan would be able to initiate the next war and our objective this time around is to completely wipe out the army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect occupying Han City as we take it for ourselves. If we can gain such a grand victory, even more immortal-foundation experts from all around would be inspired to join our army."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke as he continued, "If not, the people of the entire thirteen prefectures, even if they are from the six prefectures in the western side currently under the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's control, would all assume that we would be defeated or sure. Although we won a major victory last time, it's not uplifting enough for the morale. If we really can occupy Han City, the prestige of our army would shoot up to a completely different level."

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian in shock. Was this fellow crazy? He wanted to destroy the Eastern Sage Army in one fell swoop and occupy Han City?

During these years, the Eastern Sage Army was always the one taking the initiative to launch attacks while the Thousand Transformations Army had been a passive defensive state. Their only hope was to hold strong, able to repel the ferocious attacks from the Eastern Sage Army but now, Qin Wentian actually boldly suggested, wanting to take Han City for real.

"Do you truly think that?" General Lan's eyes flickered, as he stared intently at Qin Wentian.

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded. "The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect will need a grander victory."

"What you say isn't wrong, but even if we obtained a great victory and occupy Han City, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would simply mobilize more troops and launch an offensive. At that time, we would only be facing stronger opponents resulting in stronger pressure. In fact, they might even start to launch attacks against all six of the prefectures currently under our control." General Lan stated.

"It's only a matter of time for the Eastern Sage Army to launch attacks on all six prefectures. Does senior believe that we can avoid that? Why don't we use a grand battle to announce the domineeringness of our Thousand Transformations Army? If the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect really sends more troops over to pressure us, we can simply retreat and see if they really dare to enter the depths of our six prefectures. Even if the Eastern Sage Army has a superiority in terms of numbers, there would also be a limit. They are even more afraid than us to exhaust the vitality of their soldiers." Qin Wentian didn't mind other viewpoints as he commented.

"Okay, I will relay your words to General Ox. If he agrees, we will do things your way." General Lan smiled. After that, he stood up and walked out, leaving behind Qin Wentian and the rest of the army.

Those commanders all stared at him. The eyes of one expert flickered with sharpness, "Could it be you don't understand that with our combat prowess, it's basically impossible for us to destroy the great army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Even if we went all out with our lives on the line, we would at best only be able to match them in our rate of casualties."

"What do you think we should do then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Wait. We will wait for an opportunity." The other party replied.

"Opportunity? Even if you wait for all eternity, there would be no opportunity if you don't create it yourself." Qin Wentian stood up and walked outside as he slowly continued, "The foundations of the Thousand

Transformations Immortal Sect cannot be compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If we enter a war of attrition, we would be the one losing in the end. What we need, is victory. We need a victory so grand that it would rouse the spirit of people in all six prefectures under our control. They must be able to see for themselves that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is able to win against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in a war."

Chapter 1096: Divine Ape Battle Formation

Han City of Jing Prefecture and Yuan City of Thunder Prefecture had a period of peace. Both armies no longer launched attacks nor challenges. However, this peace seemed to the calm before the storm.

In the army barracks of Han City, Jing Prefecture, the Dream Demon King was there. Other than him, there were also other immortal kings. Before them stood a row of younger experts from the junior generations clad in violet-golden robes, radiating a terrifying aura. These people all had an extremely high cultivation base - at the peak-level of immortal foundation.

"This time around, do you all have absolute confidence of success?" The tone of the Dream Demon King was filled with laziness. Although this passage of few years was very short to him, he failed to take the Yuan City and suffered such a major defeat. This caused the Dream Demon King to feel extremely uncomfortable. Many major characters from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was observing this battle. He had lost a lot of face.

"General Dream Demon please be at ease. There will be no chance of failure this time around. Even if our opponent can break our formation, our individual combat prowess far surpasses them. At that time, we will teach those fools who dare to join the Thousand Transformations Army a painful lesson." A young man coldly spoke.

"I naturally believe in your abilities. However we can no longer afford to lose this time around. Our recruitment drive to gain more soldiers seems less and less effective." The Dream Demon King spoke in a low voice.

"This time, we must exterminate the Thousand Transformations Army." That young man spoke.

At this moment, a frown suddenly appeared on the Dream Demon King face as a voice immediately rang out. "What boastful words."

This voice was like thunder, shaking the heavens and earth, like a loud explosion.

"Hmph." The Dream Demon King coldly snorted.

"Dream Demon King. Come out and fight." A voice rang out in the air, causing the entire barracks of the Eastern Sage Army to shake. This voice belonged to General Ox, the commander of the entire Eastern Sage Army stationed in Yuan City. He came here to fight, was a battle at the immortal king-level about to be unfolded?

In the Eastern Sage Barracks, countless people inclined their heads only to see numerous enemy immortal kings standing there, resembling divinities, unexcelled in this world.

Seems like this time, the Thousand Transformations Army was prepared to proceed with an immortal-king level battle.

The sound of the war horn blasted out, shaking the hearts of many. The great army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was going to launch an all-out offensive, involving the entire strength of their army including immortal kings.

The Thousand Transformations Army actually initiated it.

"Move out!" The voice of the Dream Demon King thundered. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect arranged themselves into teams before they advanced forward. For the Dream Demon King and the other immortal kings, they all soared high up into the air. Clearly, battle among immortal kings cannot be fought in the same space as the armies or just the aftershocks from their battles would be a catastrophe to these immortal-foundation characters.

Clouds of dust kicked up into the sky as the two armies faced off against each other, forming a gigantic formation. Only the two military governors at the immortal king level remained behind to direct the battle. The other immortal kings have already all soared high up into the air to fight their own battles.

Among the Eastern Sage Army, an expert seated atop a demonic jiao moved forward to the center ground shared by these two armies. This expert was clad in violet-golden armor and had a long spear in his hand. He exuded an almighty imposingness, unexcelled in this world.

"WHO WILL BATTLE ME?" The long spear in that expert's hand pointed straight at the Thousand Transformations Army as he roared. A single person issuing a challenge. This man was at the seventh-level of immortal foundation and had an extremely vast aura. The immortal light radiating from him was resplendent as his strength was terrifying to the extreme.

"You go." Qin Wentian stared at a young man from the Battle Saint Tribe who was clad in armor as he commanded. This man was also at the seventh-level and was suitable to accept the challenge.

Stepping out, that chosen person moved towards the center of the battlefield. His entire body shimmered with light, bespeaking a powerful physique and a long spear also appeared in his hand, coalesced from immortal energy.

"ROAR!" The jiao dragon mount of the opponent howled, exuding a fearsome balefulness as it lunged over towards the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe. Clearly, the opponent wanted to use his demonic beast to finish the fight. A jiao dragon was considered a greater demon, and its strength was naturally terrifying.

The jiao dragon's horn sparkled with malevolence as it shot towards its target. When it arrived in front of the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe, everyone had the feeling that it only needed a single attack to devour the young man completely.

At this moment, the young man roared as his entire body emitted an intense battle might. Lifting his arms, his long spear flew from his hand as he rushed towards the torso of the jiao dragon. The greater demon swiped its claws out, blocking the long spear. The collision caused an explosion of immortal light and the young man took this chance to step forward, voluntarily moving closer to the jiao dragon's maw. From the crowd's perspective, it seems like the head of the young man would be bitten off at any second.

All of a sudden, a supreme unparalleled might burst forth from the young man. His hands grabbed the dragon's maw and with a loud shout, boundless strength erupted like a mighty torrent of endless waves.

"Puchi…" A roar of immense pain and misery thundered out as the maw of the jiao dragon was torn apart. The young man sank his fist into the jiao's body, the destructive energies he produced ravaging it. The screams of the jiao dragon echoed through the air before it died from its internal organs exploding.

"What powerful strength, he seems to be a greater demon in human-form." The hearts of everyone from the Eastern Sage Army shook, while those from the Thousand Transformations let out calls of cheering. That tyrannical attack was too much of a morale booster!

"Bzz!" At this moment, the dragon spear of the enemy expert shot out, manifesting several dragon shadows that sought to devour everything.

The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe calmly stared at everything. He lifted his palm and slammed out violently as a golden screen of battle light containing enough power to war against the heavens blasted out. The dragon shadows were destroyed unceasingly, the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe walked forward and directly grabbed hold of the dragon spear stabbing his way. His palms seemed akin to indomitable divine weapons and with a loud shout, he gave a ferocious pull as his opponent was pulled close to him. That expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had never seen such combat techniques before. His countenance couldn't help but to drastically change.

"ROAR!!" His left hand shot out, resembling the dragon spear, the palm imprint transforming into dragon shadows that contained enough might to shake the sky. He used the same method his opponent used on him to pay him back in his own coin. That Eastern Sage Army's expert hurriedly relinquished his hold on the spear and wanted to retreat. However, under the flurry of blows launched, he coughed out blood as he sustained heavy injuries.

"BOOM!" The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe stepped out and transformed into a beam of light that appeared directly before his opponent. Both his fists slammed out at the same time. With an explosive bang, the immortal foundation of his opponent was shattered as he died straight away, his body sinking down from the air.

"Establish the formation!" The immortal king military governor of the Eastern Sage Army roared. Their troops moved in accordance and the experts of the Thousand Transformations Army discovered that those young men in violet-golden robes at the forefront were the controllers. They were none other than the Trump Card Army that decimated the 1,000 experts from the Thousand Transformations Army who went over for a challenge battle.

"Nine Dragon Battle Formation." The formation avatar formed was extremely fearsome to behold. It was an immensely gigantic demonic dragon with nine heads.

"Establish our formation." Qin Wentian commanded. After that, his regiment begin forming the formation and not long after, an incomparably tyrannical divine ape exuding boundless balefulness appeared.

This particular battle formation wasn't from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but was a formation technique of the Battle Saint Tribe. The totem of the entire Battle Saint Sect was none other than a divine ape.

This divine ape that towered up into the sky was clad in resplendent armor. Just simply standing there, it gave off a feeling of invincibility, causing people to sigh in admiration as they stared at it. In fact, this was also the first time people of the Thousand Transformations Army saw such a battle avatar. They only knew that the Tianwen Regiment has been training crazily hard during these few days. Seems like it was all for this battle formation that required the strength of an entire regiment.

"Do you dare to fight?" A rumbling voice rang out from the divine ape. Qin Wentian was talking to the controller of the demonic dragon.

"What do I have to fear? FIGHT!" The nine-headed dragon rushed out while the divine ape stomped on the earth, causing this space to tremble as fissures appeared in the surroundings. The other troops felt the ground they were standing on quaking. That divine ape shimmered with boundless light, radiating a supreme battle might akin to a natural-born demon warrior.

The two terrifying greater demons rushed toward each other from across the battlefield. The scene caused both armies to feel their hearts shaking as they were all extremely nervous. This was a clash between trump cards of the army, and the result would surely affect the entire situation. If Tianwen's Regiment was defeated, things would be dangerous for the Thousand Transformations Army.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar rang out. The nine-headed dragon whipped its neck over with malevolence. Wanting to take a bite out of the divine ape, bringing with it a sense of apocalypse.

"ROARRRRRRRRRRRRR!" The divine ape's roar sounded even more terrifying. The light around it grew brighter as it blasted out with its palms, grabbing at two of the dragon heads. After which, a deafening blast sounded out as it tyrannically wrenched off the two heads with its bare hands. However, the other seven dragon heads all wrenched their maws open and dove in to chomp on the divine ape's body. However, they discovered it was like trying to bite through the world's toughest metal. The light radiating from the divine ape contained a terrifying might.

"BANG!" But even so, the divine ape trembled from the force of attacks as the runic outline of the formation suffered damage. Many experts within the formation were jolted badly. Qin Wentian controlled the ape and blasted out another attack, grabbing hold of and destroying two more dragon heads. The powerful vibration from the impact caused the demonic dragon to be flung through the air.

"Damn!" The expressions of the experts within the Nine Dragon Battle Formation all drastically changed. Why was this divine ape formation so terrifying?

The excited roars of the Thousand Transformations Army completely suppressed the morale of the Eastern Sage Army. The Divine Ape Battle Formation was just too tyrannical, strong enough to destroy their trump card. This divine ape formation was basically invincible.

Within the Nine Dragon Battle Formation, a young man's expression turned incredibly unsightly. He saw the divine ape stomping its way over and hurriedly took out a treasure that radiated intense energy fluctuations, enveloping this entire space with a brilliant light.

A terrifying pressure bore down on the divine ape, Qin Wentian discovered that the ape avatar was breaking down into pieces under the terrifying pressure. Under the light emitted from the treasure, no battle formations could exist in the area enveloped by the light.

"What do you all mean by this?" The military governor of the Thousand Transformations Army coldly spoke.

"Let's fight using one's true strength. Not only did we disintegrate your battle formations, my Eastern Sage Army will do the same as well. It will still be a fair battle." An immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army replied.

"If you all have an advantage in formations battle, would you still be saying this? Could it be that our formations do not count as part of our strength?" The military governor coldly replied. Stepping out, the immortal king from the Eastern Sage Army coldly snorted. Both immortal kings were actually prepared to do battle. This entire battlefield situation was spiralling out of control!

Chapter 1097: Retreating After Success

The two military governors soared into the air to fight their own battles, no longer directing the flow of the battle below. Other than immortal king characters, the immortal senses of immortal-foundation experts weren't vast enough to survey the entire battlefield, they wouldn't be able to direct and control the battle as effectively.

At this moment, there was only chaos. The two parties could only fight and make decisions based on themselves.

Evidently, the Eastern Sage Army was long prepared. If they didn't encounter the Divine Ape Battle Formation of Qin Wentian's regiment, their Nine Dragon Battle Formation would definitely be unrivalled here, able to kill its way effortlessly into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army, wrecking havoc.

Right now because the Nine Dragons Battle Formation has been defeated, they took out a supreme treasure that restricted any formations forming. Since they were defeated in formations, they wanted to have a royal rumble chaotic battle between the two armies.

Also, from the perspective of solo battles, the experts from the Eastern Sage Army were disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Their quality is naturally higher compared the Thousand Transformation Army who recruits random people from the six prefectures. In that case, if this format of battle was adopted, right at the start of the battle, the Eastern Sage Army would already be in an invincible position.

The roaring sounds rang out unceasingly as the two armies galloped at each other. Since they had no way to form formations, they can only fight like mortals.

Qin Wentian floated up in the air. The thirty-six experts from the Battle Saint Tribe circled around him, guarding his safety. The changes on the battlefield could happen in an instant. They naturally have to follow Qin Wentian closely, not allowing him to encounter danger.

When two armies fought, immortal techniques and arts are blasted towards each other unceasingly, the aftershocks formed destructive streams of qi which condensed into a terrifying tempest that ravaged the surroundings.

Those controllers of the nine-headed dragon avatar earlier were all clad in violet-golden armor. They soared into the air and stepped out with dragon spears in their hands, sweeping every obstacle to the side, killing whoever they encountered.

Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry to join the battle. He was observing the battlefield. Now under the situation whereby the battle formations are unable to be established, they could only fight in groups or one-on-one. The strength of one man was too difficult to influence the battle situation. He wanted to see the disparity in individual combat prowess between the Eastern Sage Army and Thousand Transformations Army.

After that, an all-out clash began. Qin Wentian discovered that it was as he has expected, the Thousand Transformations Army was at a disadvantage, an entire level weaker in comparison. He needed to think of a solution to reverse the situation.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared ahead. Those experts clad in violet-gold armor won every battle they fought. These were all high-level experts, elites of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Right now, this group of elites were heading over their way.

"Bzz~" A bright light flashed as Qin Wentian's palms blasted out once more. Several puppeted armors appeared and were activated as Qin Wentian then spoke, "Equip them."

In the surroundings, the thirty-six experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, including Jun Mengchen and Purgatory all equipped the puppeted armor. Qin Wentian also equipped it as well and although this group of people were considered somewhat insignificant in the perspective of the entire battlefield, they still gave off a sense of extreme pressure to those in their surroundings.

If he had a choice, Qin Wentian would definitely not use these armor. If he used them, this meant that he had a probability to expose his identity. Once his identity was exposed, he would then no longer be able to be a part of this front-line fighting in the battlefield or he risked suffering an ambush from immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. To kill him, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would certainly resort to all unscrupulous means.

"FOLLOW ME!" Qin Wentian shouted as he dashed towards the elites of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Mhm?" Those elites were somewhat shocked. They had won all battles and were the leaders of these soldiers. Right now, the morale on their side was sky-high, they killed their way into the heart of the Thousand Transformations Army and slaughtered the people here as they willed. However, when the elites saw Qin Wentian's group arriving, they could faintly sense that this group was similarly, also the backbone of the army.

"Finish them." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Those equipped with the puppeted armor suddenly glow with a radiant battle light. They lifted their palms and blasted out, manifesting numerous divine apes that rushed over. Everywhere the apes passed by, the immortals near there would all be wiped out. With a single round of attacks, over hundreds from the Eastern Sage Army died just like that.

"Elite disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" Qin Wentian and his group walked to the front of those clad in violet-golden armors as he coldly continued, "All of you will die here."

As he spoke, his group of people launched another round of attacks as numerous divine apes rushed over, their howls and roars shaking the heavens. Those at the side who wanted to obstruct them all died. Only those demon-level true geniuses of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the qualifications to contend against them.

"DIE!" Those experts clad in violet-golden armor all simultaneously shot out with a spear attack. In an instant, a storm of destruction gushed over, promising pure annihilation. Qin Wentian roared. His form grew to over ten thousand meters, akin to a god of battle. Not only for him, those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe also expanded in size as their auras swept out tyrannically.

The Battle Saint Art encompassed everything, able to be used to complement any killing attacks and granting one boundless strength. Even if one still hadn't broken through to the immortal king stage, their bodies would be able to expand immensely using this art, radiating a supreme battle might.

Also, the puppeted armor equipped on them are all specially made, able to expand and contract at will.

These thirty plus terrifying figures soared up into the sky, staring loftily at everything below. For a period of time, the entire battlefield turned their gazes over as shock filled their hearts. Qin Wentian precisely wanted this effect. He had to ensure his battle would become the focal point of the entire battlefield, causing panic and fear to those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, boosting the confidence and conviction of those from the Thousand Transformations Army.

The powerful attacks slammed into the gigantic puppeted armor, yet for all its power, the impact only made them tremble slightly. There was no damage done at all.

Qin Wentian stretched out his palm. All of a sudden, an intense light flashed as runic glows shimmered, making his palm resemble an indomitable hand of God that was smashing downwards to the elite characters who were the leaders of the Eastern Sage Army's elite teams. The gigantic palm imprint had enough power to tear this world asunder, capable of exterminating every life on this planet.

"This is…" The countenances of those enemies all changed as they hurriedly took out immortal-ranked weapons to defend. However as the palm imprint pressed down, everyone who came into contact was crushed into nothingness, no one could withstand it. Those experts from the Battle Saint Tribe around Qin Wentian also all launched their killing attacks and for an instant, this place became a hell of destruction. Many of those lofty elites of the Eastern Sage Army clad in violet-golden armor also died from the impact and the survivors were all in extremely miserable states.

"So many dastardly schemes but what do they amount to? In the end, victory belongs to the strong. The Thousand Transformations Army is invincible!" Qin Wentian roared thunderously as he blasted out another palm imprint once more. These thirty-six experts and Qin Wentian were like slaughter gods, exterminating everything in their path. For those from the Eastern Sage Army, regardless if they were elites or ordinary soldiers, all of them were walking on the path of death.

"INVINCIBLE!" The experts from the Thousand Transformations Sect roared loudly.

"INVINCIBLE...!" The sound echoed through the battlefield.

Gradually, everyone on the battlefield was seemingly affected by the emotions packed into the word. The Thousand Transformations Army followed after Qin Wentian step-by-step, completely dominating their enemies.

"He is Qin Wentian. If we kill him we would be considered as obtaining a major merit!" At this moment, someone shouted out loud. Qin Wentian was wearing the puppeted armor and using God's Hand. It was evident he would be recognized easily. In fact, Qin Wentian was already prepared for this when he decided to do so earlier.

"Qin Wentian?" In the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, many experts were familiar with this name. Many years ago, in the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was precisely the person who tarnished it. That was also the first time the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and that battle became a symbol of division for the thirteen prefectures. Hence, many people knew of this name Qin Wentian. The core and elite disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were also undoubtedly familiar with him.

"Tianwen is Qin Wentian?" Many from the Thousand Transformations Army also knew his name. Although Qin Wentian wasn't a famous immortal king, he can still be considered having some accomplishments and had done many major things before. Hence, there were still many who knew who Qin Wentian was. If he became an immortal king in the future, the number of people who know about him would only increase. Even for people outside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they would also be acquainted with him.

Qin Wentian's eyes swept over and discovered who was the one who spoke. It was none other than that expert who abducted Luo Huan and Qin Yao back then. His silhouette flickered, dashing across space, arriving before his target. That expert hurriedly fled but Qin Wentian blasted out a palm imprint gigantic enough to cover a large swath of land as he roared in rage. That person only felt his vision turning dark as his body trembled unceasingly. A moment later, the gigantic palm smashed into him, shattering his immortal foundation and crushing his life away.

Qin Wentian long wanted to pay back this debt of revenge and has always been searching for an opportunity. Now, this man actually sent himself up to be slaughtered. How fortunate was this.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian inclined his head and roared, his voice boomed out shaking this entire space. He led the charge, continuing to hunt down enemies and given his current size, every step he took had the potential to crush someone to death, and every palm imprint he blasted out, could exterminate the lives of numerous experts in a group, opening up a path. Right now, since there were no immortal kings supervising the battles, many of the Eastern Sage Army decided to flee from the battlefield. After all, a large number of them were recruited from the prefectures and weren't disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Right now, they no longer wanted to fight. There was too much danger of them losing their lives.

In the battlefield, the scenario of people fleeing for their lives appeared. Such fear and panic wasn't caused simply by strength alone but rather, was the collapse of a human's heart. Although Qin Wentian and his group were strong, using a grand battle to astound and stir the spirits of everyone, it didn't change the fact that the Thousand Transformations Army was still inferior in terms of numbers. If the immortal king of the Eastern Sage Army was directing the battle, they might still have a chance to reverse the situation. Sadly, there were just too many changes on the battlefield and the moment some factors appeared, victory or defeat would have already been determined. Most probably, the immortal king military governor of the Eastern Sage Army didn't expect that his army would be defeated so quickly after he left to fight.

This time, those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect didn't choose to retreat. The situation was completely in their favor, how could they not hunt down their enemies as they flee? In any case, the objective this time was to exterminate the Eastern Sage Army.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Army fled even faster upon encountering the frenzied hunting down by the Thousand Transformations Army. Those disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly flew quickly towards the horizons, they too, didn't want to get embroiled in the battlefield.

However, Qin Wentian halted after hunting for a period of time. He and those from the Battle Saint Tribe returned to their original sizes and stared at the remnants of the Eastern Sage Army fleeing faraway. He then commanded, "We will retreat."

As the sound of his voice faded, he didn't hesitate and immediately turned to leave. He has led the Thousand Transformations Army to a grand victory but now since his identity was exposed, it was about time for him to leave this battlefield!

Chapter 1098: Skymist Immortal Empire

The Thousand Transformations Army seized Han City. Those experts from the Eastern Sage Army either died or have already fled. The troops remaining in Han City basically couldn't withstand the onslaught at all. For the Thousand Transformations Army, all of them let out roars of wildness and excitement, celebrating this unprecedented historic victory.

They actually succeeded in seizing Han City, and breaking the army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was something they had never thought possible in the past. It was already very good if they could secure their hold on Yuan City.

In the air, a terrifying might bore down. After which, beams of light flashed as those immortal kings warring against each other previously appeared. Their auras were all fluctuating, even the two commanders of the armies, Dream Demon King and General Ox, had suffered injuries from their battle. General Ox's robes were all torn and tattered. That bronze skin of his filled with explosive strength, was displayed out in the open for all to view.

"Beautifully executed." General Ox praised when he saw the situation below. He only had a strand of hope but he didn't really expect Qin Wentian to be able to succeed.

The Dream Demon King turned ashen. They failed to defeat their opponents in the immortal king-level battle and as for the immortal-foundation battle, they actually lost so badly. How could he still answer to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

"Dream Demon King, this Han City belongs to me now. You guys can scram back to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." General Ox spoke. The Dream Demon King wanted nothing more than to massacre the immortal-foundation army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. However, he was bound by the silent rules of the immortal realms and he didn't dare to break them casually. Unless the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order, he couldn't make a decision of that magnitude by himself. Once he broke the rules, it was equivalent to the immortal-foundation of his Eastern Sage Army being exterminated by the enemy immortal kings as well.

"Retreat!" The Dream Demon King gave the order. His silhouette flashed as he departed the area. By departing, this indicated that Han City already belongs to the Thousand Transformations Sect. In fact, they could even extend their authority and take over the Jing Prefecture.

However, the Jing Prefecture was too vast. When in a war, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't have any spare resources to govern the place. If he tried to do so, it may backfire on him. Unless one day, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer exists. He would succeed only then.

"This grand victory came at the right time." General Ox stared at the people below as he spoke. "Return to Yuan City, rewards will be given based on your individual merit."

"YES GENERAL!" Everyone bowed, the atmosphere was filled with joy. General Ox didn't choose to occupy Han City but rather, to return back to Yuan City instead.

The army returned victorious, those elites all stood at the forefront, basking in looks of admirations from the public. However, all those in the army knew who the one responsible for the victory was!

Ye Qing stared at the soldiers but she couldn't find Qin Wentian's silhouette anywhere. She then mumbled in a low voice, "Qin...Wen...Tian!"

His name wasn't Tianwen but was instead Qin Wentian. It's rumored that he was the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself.

After this great victory, the Yuan City didn't let their guard down. The Thousand Transformations Army continued recruiting and when news of their victory circulated through all the main cities of the Thunder Prefecture, there were in fact many immortal-foundation experts coming of their own volition to join the army. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Army similarly recruited more people and would launch more attacks with the Yuan River as the boundary, starting a war of attrition. But of course, this was something that happened later in the future.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian led a group of experts back, causing quite a huge deal of commotion. After all when Qin Wentian headed over to the battlefield, there were only a few comrades by his side. Right now, the numbers of his comrades actually increased. This naturally caused many to feel puzzled.

After returning to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian met the White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya.

Currently, Bai Wuya was responsible for commanding the entire army to fight against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His authority within the sect was clearly extremely high. Many people from the thirteen prefectures were all discussing why the once independent hero Bai Wuya would actually choose to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This matter caused a great deal of commotion among the immortal kings of the thirteen prefectures.

Many people didn't understand Bai Wuya's decision. After all, many immortal kings were old monsters who lived for countless years and all knew that when two emperors were fighting, the best thing they could do was to stay on the sidelines. It was risky no matter who you joined. They guessed that maybe, Bai Wuya was very ambitious for power, wanting control over a certain region. Maybe now that he was helping out the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor in the war, when in the future after he stepped into the immortal emperor realm, he would rule as equals with the Emperor Lord, becoming the hegemon of a region in the vast immortal realms.

Naturally, there were people who also guessed that the White-Robed Immortal King Bai Wuya was using this as an exercise to temper himself. He chose to assist the weaker Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord in order to prove his strength and potential, growing stronger and stronger from facing a more powerful enemy.

Qin Wentian hasn't arrived but a white-robed silhouette already appeared in front of him. "You only went to the battlefield for two years and have already returned?"

"My identity was exposed. If I continued to remain there, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might break the rules and send out an immortal king to hunt me, an immortal-foundation expert down." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm," Bai Wuya nodded. He took a glance at the people behind Qin Wentian. Although those people were similarly at the immortal-foundation level, they exuded an extraordinary aura.

Both Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya on the surface were members of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. When he returned, he chose to come to Bai Wuya's side instead of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord because he had another purpose. He had to hide the true identities of these people from the Battle Saint Tribe from everyone. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord should know that he belongs to the same major power as Bai Wuya. Hence, if the Emperor Lord saw him and these people heading over to Bai Wuya's, he would assume that they are all from the same hidden major power - the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Hence, he wouldn't ask too many questions.

"Senior brother, these are all people from Ancient Emperor Yi's sect but they have chosen to follow me now. I can't explain the full story to you as this concerns the secret kept by Emperor Yi…" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Bai Wuya.

Bai Wuya naturally understood Qin Wentian's meaning. He replied, "I will protect this secret for you. Don't worry about the Emperor Lord, it's fine if they misunderstand. As for those people not from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they would too have the same misunderstanding."

Qin Wentian smiled. In the immortal realms, his relationship with Bai Wuya was considered extremely close, much closer compared to him and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He had already encountered Bai Wuya back when he was still in his particle world and after he arrived in the immortal realms, Bai Wuya was the one who brought him to the Heavenly Talisman Realm where they became apprentice brothers. He naturally trusted Bai Wuya a lot.

He also understood what Bai Wuya was trying to say. As long as Bai Wuya was willing to keep this secret for him. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would assume these people were from the same major power as Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya and for those not of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, would assume these people are part of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Recently, many people with extraordinary auras appeared in the Thousand Transformations Sect. It wasn't strange for thirty plus juniors at the immortal-foundation realm to appear as well. It was enough that Bai Wuya alone understood. It didn't matter if others misunderstand.

"What are your plans now?" Bai Wuya asked again. "Initially, I didn't plan for you to join the battlefield this early. This war will last a long time, I wanted to wait for you to reach the immortal king realm first. At that time, you would become a critical force we can employ in the war."

"In that case, let me cultivate for a period of time first then." Qin Wentian spoke.

"As it should be." Bai Wuya nodded.

Qin Wentian bid farewell and went to the place where he resided. On the way there, he encountered Lin Xian`er. She was as charming as ever, projecting an aura of a fragile beauty. What a beautiful creature.

"Sir Qin, you are back." Lin Xian`er smiled as she walked over.

"Mhm, Xian`er didn't you go out and tour the streets?" Qin Wentian smiled back.

"I do do that occasionally, but I discovered my strength is a little weak and there are many times whereby…" Lin Xian`er lowered her head as she continued, "Nevermind, Xian`er will work hard to improve my cultivation."

"That's good to hear." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Oh ya, does Sir Qin require a maid? Xian`er is willing to follow you." Lin Xian`er's eyes were like silk, her voice gentle as water. The look in her soulful eyes were extremely mesmerizing, Qin Wentian hurriedly shook his head, "Xian`er, don't pull a prank on me. How would I dare to treat you as a maid?"

"But Xian`er is really willing." Lin Xian`er stared at him. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly, "Xian`er you go and tour the streets on your own, I need to return first."

After saying that he directly slipped away. Lin Xian`er stared at Qin Wentian's departing back as she smiled sweetly, but there was a look of reminiscence and regret in her eyes. Back then in her particle world, memories of their interactions surfaced in her mind. How good would it be if she had known him first before Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian arranged living quarters for those from the Battle Saint Tribe. The talent of these people were extraordinary and were all innate warriors from birth. They would be his greatest support in the future. With regards to talent, all of these people had the qualifications to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. It was just that Qin Wentian had no intentions to let people from the Battle Saint Tribe join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The power wielded by the Heavenly Talisman Realm was simply too vast and mysterious but he couldn't request them to aid him in all endeavours. On the contrary, the Battle Saint Tribe was considered a power that belonged to him alone.

After finishing up on all the administration, Qin Wentian then returned home. However, he didn't see Mo Qingcheng. He then walked to the cultivation grounds instead and saw Mo Qingcheng closing her eyes in cultivation with a heart free of all distractions. Even in cultivation, she was so beautiful and exuded a sense of tranquility.

After Qin Wentian brought Mo Qingcheng into the treasured cauldron to be baptized by the Sacred Luminance, she began putting plenty of effort into her cultivation. Although the experience was tough, her cultivation level upgrade was considered very fast. After all, she was currently still in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and it was easy to advance to the next level. Compared to Immortal Foundation, one would need many years just to advance to the next level. In fact to many immortals, they would find it hard to break through to the next level even if you gave them a hundred or a thousand years.

Qin Wentian only managed to use a few years of time to step into the second level because he has a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation and his base foundation at the first level was incomparably stable.

He found a spot in the cultivation grounds and sat there quietly, waiting patiently until Mo Qingcheng finished her cultivation. Several days later, Mo Qingcheng's aura fluctuated and only then did she open her beautiful eyes. She saw Qin Wentian the moment she opened her eyes and with a sweet smile, she asked, "Why didn't you alert me when you arrived."

"You are too beautiful to look at, I was reluctant to disturb you." Qin Wentian stood up and laughed.

"What a glib tongue. Did you pick up many stray flowers out there?" A mischievous smile appeared on her face as Mo Qingcheng walked towards Qin Wentian.

"I just came back from the battlefield, what do you mean by picking up flowers outside." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"How would I not know of your capabilities?" Mo Qingcheng gently smiled.

"What do you know?" Qin Wentian caught hold of her arm and pulled her close to him. This caused Mo Qingcheng to give a small scream of surprise but there was a smile of blessed happiness on her face.

"I will show you what my capabilities are." Qin Wentian carried Mo Qingcheng and walked into the room. The two of them laughed and played on the way in an extremely loving manner.

However Qin Wentian didn't know that right now, in a place far far away from where he was, there was currently a colossus army from a hegemonic existence - the Skymist Immortal Empire - was heading towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

-

-

-

Note: Picking up stray flowers on the road = flirting around with other women.

Chapter 1099: Taishan Immortal King

The Skymist Immortal Empire was a neighbouring power near the Evergreen Immortal Empire, their territory was boundlessly vast and was an extremely ancient power with an incredible foundation.

Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was experiencing upheaval because the Skymist Immortal Empire interfered with them, causing a division of power, subtly acting from the shadows and influencing the luck and destiny of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In that war, the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was diminished as countless experts died. Eventually, although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor won the war, he did so at a tragic cost. That war, to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, was a black spot in their history.

After that war, the Skymist Immortal Empire retracted their hand and no longer interfered in the internal matters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However right now in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a regiment of troops and a group of envoys from the Skymist Immortal Empire had arrived.

These people didn't directly enter the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. But at the instant they entered the capital, huge waves of commotion arose and even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was startled. There were many kings and marquises that met with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor frequently to discuss this matter.

Everyone understood that the Skymist Immortal Empire came here with ill intentions.

These two were both immortal empires and were bordered next to each other. In the long river of time, there had been countless clashes and conflicts between the two empires. And today, because the Evergreen Immortal Empire gradually weakened from the internal warfare in the past, the Skymist Immortal Empire gradually occupied an advantage. How could the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire not understand the ambitions of the Skymist Immortal Empire? They wanted to devour them whole, absorbing them into their territory.

Their visit this time around would surely be for some malicious motives.

Also the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire also received news that for the group of envoys that came this time, there were many important characters within, including a few princes of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Today, the Skymist Immortal Empire's group sent a letter into the imperial palace, directly into the hands of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

In the Evergreen Immortal Empire, within the imperial palace, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor sat upon a throne fashioned from a true dragon as he read the letter sent by the Skymist Immortal Empire. His expression was as calm as ever, but a surge of destructive energy flowed from him soon after, destroying the letter.

"Our purpose visiting your esteemed immortal empire is for the agreement made those years ago. We hope the Evergreen Immortal Empire would abide by it." An ethereal voice abruptly drifted out as a wisp of green smoke gushed out from the destroyed letter. This ethereal voice rang out through the great hall.

"Impudent!"

Many kings and marquises in the great hall stood up, their expressions ashen. One immortal king then spoke, "That year in the past, it was the traitor who set this agreement with the Skymist Immortal Empire, and he borrowed their strength to fight the internal warfare of our Evergreen Empire. We still have not held the Skymist Immortal Empire accountable for that and now they even have the face to bring up this dogshit agreement?"

"That's right, the Skymist Immortal Empire is too arrogant." Another immortal king icily spoke. Many of the nobility had looks of rage on their faces.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands casually, "There's no need to say so much. Since they are already here, just do our part well and receive them as guests. As for that agreement, I want to see how they would broach the subject about it."

"Yes." Everyone nodded. This incident would surely cause much commotion. Most probably, this commotion wouldn't die down in a short period of time.

...

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian was quietly cultivating. Although it was tough to level up when one was at Immortal Foundation, Qin Wentian's heart was filled with incomparable determination. He would do his best and wanted to raise his strength to the highest possible within the shortest time. Although immortal-foundation characters could live without worry in the immortal realms, if one really wanted to become an expert and stand shoulder to shoulder with those of true power, stepping into the immortal king realm was a must.

Only immortal king characters had the authority to speak and would be treated seriously in the immortal realms. They could even rule over an area or establish a powerful sect, or in fact, even rule as the king over an entire prefecture.

Today, after Qin Wentian finished cultivating, he saw Mo Qingcheng wearing a contemplative look on her face. He couldn't help but smile as he asked, "Qingcheng, a penny for your thoughts?"

"Some questions regarding cultivation." Mo Qingcheng smiled when she saw Qin Wentian walking over.

"You can ask me. If I can't answer, I can seek the guidance of Senior Bai and the rest." Qin Wentian walked beside her and spoke gently.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. "Oh by the way, a few days ago the Taishan Immortal King sent some people over and said that after you finished your cultivation, he wants you to go and look for him. He seems to have some important matters to tell you."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. "I will accompany you today and go tomorrow."

"You should head over first. Since senior Taishan Immortal King is looking for you, there must be a major matter of great importance."

"Okay, I will head over there first." Qin Wentian pinched Mo Qingcheng's cheek gently. After that, he headed in the direction of the Taishan Immortal King's immortal palace.

Qin Wentian came before the immortal king and bowed, "Senior, are you looking for me?"

"Mhm, there are some matters which I should tell you." The Taishan Immortal King nodded.

"Senior, please feel free to speak." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are still young and you are from a particle world. I'm sure you are not very clear regarding the history of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Let me briefly summarize for you then." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. "Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Empire erupted with internal warfare. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought against another immortal emperor for the authority to govern the empire. Both parties had plenty of supporters and caused a great deal of commotion to the empire. However, there was another immortal empire involved in this internal warfare. They were none other than the Skymist Immortal Empire who was situated right next to the Evergreen Immortal Empire in terms of territories. The powerful Skymist Immortal Empire supported the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent."

Qin Wentian listened quietly. Indeed, he wasn't clear of many things regarding this immortal war. However, it seemed that Qing`er was sent to his particle world precisely because of this war. From this, one could infer that the situation back then was truly drastic. If not, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't have sent his beloved daughter away, hiding her within an obscure particle world and ignored their relationship as father and daughter. If in the event he lost and was killed, Qing`er could still live in safety at the very least.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire is extremely ancient and has a very deep foundation. They are very powerful and their strength isn't something the united Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures could stand against. Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent received support from the Skymist Immortal Empire and that opponent once promised that the empire would send over one of their most illustrious princess within a thousand years over to be married to the Skymist Immortal Empire in return for their aid. In fact those years ago, there has already been some princesses sent over to the Skymist Immortal Empire. To put it more simply, the clan of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opponent wasn't completely obliterated. Some of them are married to the royal clan of the Skymist Immortal Empire."

Qin Wentian started. Such behavior truly made one feel disdain. From this one could see that for the war fought back then, both parties including the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, didn't have any confidence to win. It surely must have been a desperate battle.

"Now, the people of the Skymist Immortal Empire went to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and sent a letter wanting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to honor the agreement made by his opponent." The Taishan Immortal calmly spoke. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes as a cold light flickered within.

"But this wasn't an agreement made by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. What qualifications does the Skymist Immortal Empire have to ask the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to follow through with the agreement?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He instantly thought of Qing`er and his eyes flashed with killing intent when he heard about the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Although there's nothing wrong in what you say, that opponent of the Evergreen Immortal Empire also had the authority to speak for the country. He made the agreement in his full stead as a candidate to become the emperor, and now, although the Skymist Immortal Empire was trying to twist words and force logic, they do have a sufficient reason." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. "I'm afraid this matter would be disadvantageous to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Also, it would affect Princess Qing`er."

"Qing`er is the disciple of Matriarch Ji and is currently cultivating there. Matriarch Ji would most probably stand on her and the Evergreen Immortal Empire's side." Qin Wentian spoke. He naturally heard about Qing`er's master before. Matriarch Ji was extremely proficient in the laws of time and space. She was an extremely powerful immortal emperor character.

"That might be true. However, I don't know if you know about this one thing." The Taishan Immortal King spoke again. "Back then, Zi Daolong the son of the Violet Emperor had once paid a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. I do not know what happened exactly but during that time, you were in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Zi Daolong must have wanted the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to hand you over to him. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't do so. This matter must have caused plenty of unhappiness to the Violet Emperor. Right now, the Violet Emperor also sent some subordinates to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't imagine that back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had protected him. Towards this father of Qing`er whom he had never met yet, Qin Wentian felt a sense of gratitude. He was sure that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor truly dotes on and loves Qing`er.

"I will tell you one more thing. Before this, the relationship between the Violet Emperor and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had always been excellent. There are even rumors saying that they used to belong to the same sect. It's just that there were some differences in their age and they were both of different generations. But even so, it could be said that there was a friendship between the two of them." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. Qin Wentian then recalled the words Zi Daoyang said to Qing`er back then when they were all in the City of Ancient Emperors. Seems like what he said was true.

Zi Daoyang truly died a wrongful death. He died from an ambush from Mo Xie.

"Many thanks to senior for the information." Qin Wentian bowed. The Taishan Immortal King was a direct subordinate to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. The information he knew would surely be more compared to others. It seems that he was paying close attention to the situation in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"What thoughts do you have?" The Taishan Immortal King asked.

"I wish to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian replied.

"Good." The Taishan Immortal King had a smile on his face, he already anticipated Qin Wentian's answer. This made Qin Wentian a little bewildered, he had no idea what the Taishan Immortal King meant by that.

"I will send some men to accompany you on this trip." The Taishan Immortal King laughed, "You can visit the Evergreen Immortal Empire using the identity of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect."

"This…" Qin Wentian stared at the Taishan Immortal King only to see the immortal king patting him on his shoulder. The immortal king laughed, "Actually, I really hope you can marry Princess Qing`er. In that case, the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Matriarch Ji would have a connection with our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Hahaha."

"Senior…" Qin Wentian was speechless. The Taishan Immortal King continued laughing, "What? In fact if it wasn't for the case that Southern Phoenix Maidens are unable to marry out of their clan, I even thought of bringing you and Nanfeng Yunxi together."

Qin Wentian was completely speechless. This Taishan Immortal King's thinking wasn't wrong and was actually extremely beneficial albeit being a little too… If he really did so, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be linked to three other great powers - the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Matriarch Ji and the Southern Phoenix Clan. This allied force was sufficient to awe and overcome many other major powers in the immortal realms. No wonder the Taishan Immortal King was all for him going to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City back then, he was already thinking about marriage alliances!

Chapter 1100: Skymist Hai

For the Evergreen Immortal Empire, other than the period of commotion during the internal warfare, this ancient royal capital has always been governed tightly by the immortal empire's royal clan. Nobody dared to act recklessly in the royal capital. Everyone living in the capital was protected by the empire.

This was the same as the Southern Phoenix Immortal City. If a city wanted to prosper, a set of rules must definitely be followed. Once the citizens have a sufficient sense of safety, it would be a point of attraction to other strong experts who will flow in once their reputation spreads. They could settle their family inside the city and with more powerful people, there would naturally be more valuable transactions which will lead to the city prospering. This was a beneficial cycle.

Right now, there were many experts from various powers gathered at the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Everyone could feel that a storm was coming.

For these experts, many of them in fact, originated from the supreme immortal emperor-level powers in the Eastern Regions. They were naturally here because of the matter between the Skymist Immortal Empire and Evergreen Immortal Empire. They wanted to see what the Skymist Immortal Empire would do after they delivered the letter to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Everyone knew the character of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, it was impossible for him to accept such an agreement. However, would the Skymist Immortal Empire give up so easily?

At this moment within the royal capital, a group of figures could be seen walking on the street. All of them exuded an extraordinary aura and attracted the attention from the passersby.

"Those characters should be immortal king characters, they are immeasurably deep. Are they an external power or a newly formed power of our royal capital?" Some of the passersby spoke, filled with curiosity.

"They should be an external power. These few days, there seems to be many external powers coming to our royal capital. I heard that there are even some immortal-emperor level powers who arrived. The waves of commotion are certainly huge."

"Mhm, there's even a fight which occurred a few days ago. The reason for the fight was because of people from the Sky Demon Palace. They are similarly also an immortal-emperor level power and their palace lord is extremely powerful, his strength is said to be immeasurable."

"That's only natural. If the Sky Demon palace is weak, they would not be able to exist with their territory in between the Violet Emperor's Sect and the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Those of the Paragon Sword Sect also arrived. The sword qi from their body is supreme in power. It's rumored that they can kill people with a single glance."

Qin Wentian bent an ear and listened attentively. Many people were discussing about some major powers situated in the Eastern Regions of the vast immortal realms. The Eastern Region was different from the Southern Regions. The Southern Regions were jointly ruled by three ancient hegemons, there were no other immortal emperor-level powers who could stand side by side with them as they were unable to match the ancient three clans in terms of strength. This made many immortal emperor-level powers in the Southern Regions unable to expand.

The power in the Eastern Region was more balanced. There were more immortal emperor-level powers here. Once, the thirteen prefectures were governed and unified by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Another was the God Beast Cult of the Great Snow Mountains. The Evergreen Immortal Empire is closer to the central area of the Eastern Regions and they were surrounded by other immortal emperor-level powers such as the Skymist Immortal Empire, Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, Sky Demon Palace, Paragon Sword Sect, etc. There are naturally also some powerful characters who chose to live the life of a recluse, not bothering about governing or unifying territory yet their power was immense. An example of this was the Violet Emperor and Matriarch Ji. Strictly speaking, the Violet Emperor was considered closer to the Central Region of the vast immortal realms.

Other than this, there are also powerful ancient dynasties such as the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, and reclusive figures who wished to remain hidden within the Eastern Regions.

Qin Wentian analysed the powers in the Eastern Region and was extremely shocked. Just merely the Eastern Regions contained so many terrifying major powers. There are even many immortal emperors who didn't establish their own power. What he was analysing now was merely the immortal emperor-level powers. He hadn't even considered the immortal king-level powers. There were simply too many sects and clans, completely uncountable.

"Seniors, let us find an inn to rest first." Qin Wentian spoke. This group of people was none other than the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Qin Wentian himself. There were several immortal kings who came along, accompanying Qin Wentian. For the sake of propriety and face, since they were coming under the pretext of paying a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they naturally couldn't send just immortal-foundation experts.

"You are the decision-making person for this entourage." A person by the side spoke in a low voice, allowing Qin Wentian to decide.

"Ok, junior won't be polite then." Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted to find an inn to reside in first. The situation here was quite chaotic, it was easier to gather information if you are inside an inn.

And as expected, after sitting inside the inn he chose for a short period of time, the crowd had shifted the topic of discussion to the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"After the Skymist Immortal Empire sent the letter, there has been no news from the side of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. No one knows what his intentions are. Also, after the Skymist Immortal Empire sent the letter, they didn't even enter the imperial palace but instead, choose to invite experts from all regions to gather at the city. No one knows what they are planning."

"I think the Skymist Immortal Empire is planning to create trouble, wanting to spread the news regarding the agreement they had." Somebody laughed.

"This time, the person who issued the invitation is Skymist Hai, a prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire. However according to rumors, this person is a silk pants young master, he's 300+ years old but his cultivation base is merely at the third-level of immortal foundation. Although his talent can be considered outstanding, he is clearly inferior when compared to the other princes of the empire. It's said that he loves all things beautiful and loves to do things in an exaggerated manner. The Skymist Immortal Empire actually sent someone like him to remind the Evergreen Immortal Emperor about the agreement? Could it be they intend for a princess from the Evergreen Immortal Empire to marry this wastrel? If this is really true, it must mean that they were planning to insult the princesses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Everyone, are you guys not interested to go and take a look?" Someone asked.

"Where is the location and time?" Several people naturally were interested to witness a lively commotion. And although they didn't have the qualifications to be invited, there was no problems for them to watch from afar.

"The time is just two days later, the location is at the Juxian Tower." That person replied. Many people clasped their hands in appreciation. Qin Wentian silently finished his drink before he stood up and departed.

The prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire, Skymist Hai.

...

Two days later at the rooftop of the Juxian Tower, many pavilions could be seen. This place had a high altitude and a very good view. Right now, several of those pavilions were already filled with people, they were all admiring the beautiful dancers dancing on the platform in the center.

The dancers were all scantily clad, their jade-white skin revealed for all to see. Their faces were covered with misty veils, and their figure was alluringly hot. Their willowy waists swayed to the left and right with the charm of a snake, giving the sensation of extreme flexibility. This made those watching them feel a hot rush of blood coursing through their veins.

"Beautiful women, beautiful wine. There is nothing on earth happier than this." In one of the pavilions, a young man with a fair-face that exuded hints of nobility spoke. As he drank, his eyes would roam around the dancers as lightning flickered within, causing his gaze to shimmer with brilliance.

"Your highness Hai truly knows how to enjoy life." Someone laughed. In Skymist Hai's eyes, there were only beauties. "The lifetime of an immortal is inconceivably long. Wouldn't it be a waste if we don't enjoy ourselves to the fullest?"

"Although these dancers are beautiful, their sultry aura is too strong. They most probably have been played by many men before." From another pavilion, numerous young men could be seen. They exuded an aura of sharpness and their eyes held no traces of complication. Their gazes were filled with disdain as they stared at these dancers.

"Haha, the sword arts of the Paragon Sword Sect are sharp, and so is the manner of your speech and tone. What sort of women would be considered beautiful in your eyes then?" Skymist Hai asked.

"Pureness is beauty. A perfect flawlessly woman." One person replied.

"I'm afraid women like that are extremely scarce even in the vast immortal realms." Skymist Hai stated.

"Is that true? Didn't the Skymist Immortal Empire come here for this reason?" Another person spoke. The person who spoke was clad in luxurious robes and was someone from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, a major power in the Eastern Regions.

Skymist Hai's eyes flashed as he regarded the surroundings, all those who could sit within the pavilions here were all people with statuses. Although Skymist Hai didn't state it explicitly, commoners would never dare to casually sit within one.

Qin Wentian was also sitting within a pavilion. Beside him were two other young men who were silently surveying the scene. These two were from the Battle Saint Tribe. This time around, Jun Mengchen didn't come with him, his junior brother was currently in closed-door seclusion, preparing to breakthrough to the second-level of immortal foundation. Little Rascal and Purgatory also accompanied Mo Qingcheng in cultivation.

"It is said that both Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze of the Evergreen Immortal Empire are as pure as jades. Are they the flawless women you are speaking of?"

"I heard of them before but I've never met them personally." Someone laughed.

"Could Highness Hai be…?"

"This time I'm sure everyone have heard something about my purpose here. Back in the past, the Evergreen Immortal Empire promised that within a thousand years, they would send over their most illustrious princesses over in a marriage alliance with my Skymist Immortal Empire. My Skymist Immortal Empire didn't forget the pact and came by today specially to request the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to honor it. I believe with his esteemed status, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't reject the agreement made those years ago." Skymist Hai laughed. "What do you all think?"

"No idea." The expert from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty laughed. He naturally wouldn't comment mindlessly on such a sensitive topic.

"Could it be that the marriage partner in question, is none other than your highness?" A voice drifted over. Skymist Hai laughed, he pointed his finger to the beautiful dancers and spoke, "If I can make Princess Qing`er or Princess Glaze dance like them to brighten my mornings, wouldn't that be an extremely wonderful thing?"

Everyone couldn't help but stiffen at his words when they saw how high-spirited Skymist Hai was. They held onto their winecups and murmured. Such words were filled with disrespect towards the two princesses, demeaning their statuses. Making Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze dance for him? This Skymist Hai truly dares to imagine. Or could it be that the Skymist Immortal Empire is determined to succeed at all costs?

"Puchi!" An untimely laughter abruptly rang out, causing the gazes of everyone here to turn over to a pavilion at a remote corner. Over there, there were three young men, the young man in the center had the lowest cultivation and the sound of laughter originated from him. He lowered his head, staring at the table while his long slender fingers twiddled the wine cup. Yet despite his laughter, cold intent could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"What are you laughing at?" Skymist Hai's eyes gleamed with a sinister light as he stared straight at Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1101: Dispute

Qin Wentian placed the winecup in his hands down. He snorted as he inclined his head, staring at Skymist Hai. His mouth curled into a faint smile but this smile contained an aura as sharp as swords.

"I heard that your highness cultivated for over 300+ years and is now merely at the third-level of immortal-foundation. With your highness's degree of talent, do you think you can defeat Princess Qing`er or Princess Glaze?" Qin Wentian spoke lightly, in his voice, the tone of a faint mockery could be heard. Skymist Hai was merely at the third-level of immortal foundation despite cultivating for over 300 years. Without a doubt, Princess Qing`er's cultivation base would overtake him sooner or later. From another perspective, this meant that he completely wasn't worthy enough to be together with Princess Qing`er or Princess Glaze.

As for wanting the two princesses to dance for him? That's nothing but a joke.

Regarding this point, many people present all understood. However, this was something which the Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to use as a humiliation tool to demean the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence the question of being worthy of the princesses or not, could be ignored. In addition, if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really choose to send a princess to the Skymist Immortal Empire, being humiliated was already a given. Skymist Hai's earlier words weren't that much of an exaggeration.

Hence, although Skymist Hai said those words, although they were incomparably arrogant and impudent, showing disrespect to the two princesses in public, this also made everyone feel how domineering the Skymist Immortal Empire is. It was like they would succeed at all costs, even inviting experts from major powers of all areas over to here to bear witness.

By right, because no one wanted to be implicated, nobody would stand out to berate Skymist Hai. However at this moment, there was actually someone doing so. That single sentence by him was like a slap to Skymist Hai's face, mocking his inferior talent, making it so that he was an unworthy match to both the princesses.

"Who are you?" Skymist Hai wasn't angered. He stared at Qin Wentian and coldly asked.

"Who am I is not important." Qin Wentian replied.

"Indeed, that's not important." Skymist Hai smiled. "In the immortal realms, there are countless people dying or disappearing every day. In fact, they don't even know how they died. To the vast immortal realms, they are merely insignificant beings. Their disappearance would not be known or noticed by anyone. Just like what I'm asking now, who...are you?"

"Your words are actually right. Leaving aside ordinary people, even princes from immortal empires are referenced by it as well. If they died one day, the vast immortal realms wouldn't care the slightest about them. This is especially so for those princes who are doomed to mediocrity. Even if they disappeared, no one would regard the news of them vanishing highly. Do you know the reason why? It is because, these people are simply useless. They make no difference having existed or not." Qin Wentian laughed as he drank his wine, seemingly talking to himself. Both their words contained daggers within, in sharp opposition to the other.

The others in the surroundings quietly watched. The people who can be here all have extraordinary statuses. The lowest are the junior generations of immortal emperor-level powers and everyone was staring with interest at Qin Wentian. Since this man dares to cross the prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire verbally, he shouldn't be an ordinary commoner. Also, considering how he was defending the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he might have some relationship with them. Maybe, he was a member of the royal clan.

Skymist Hai also thought of this point. He stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "If Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze married into my Skymist Immortal Empire, they would both become my concubines. What's so wrong about making them dance for me? Even if I'm a cripple, they would still have to serve me well as a wife right?"

"You truly do indulged in your own wishful thinking." Qin Wentian mocked. "Do you even know your self-worth?"

"The agreement between both empires has nothing to do with my self-worth." Skymist Hai's eyes turned colder and colder. This Qin Wentian mocked him at every turn, his words were extremely ear-piercing.

"Agreement?" Qin Wentian sarcastically spoke in disdain, "An agreement made by a traitor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire of the previous generation? Your Skymist Immortal Empire wants the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to honor this? Does this mean that for the future, your Skymist Immortal Empire has to honor any agreements made by those from the royal clan from previous generations?"

"This is an agreement between two great immortal empires. Also in the past, the Evergreen Immortal Empire has fulfilled this partially. There are princess characters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire that married into my Skymist Immortal Empire, becoming imperial concubines. Now that the control of the Evergreen Immortal Empire falls to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, could it be that he intends to dishonor this agreement?" Skymist Hai sneered and continued, "As for you, how sharp-tongued you are. I'm of the royal clan from the Skymist Immortal Empire and considered a guest visiting the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Your words to me are filled with disrespect, and you insult the people of my empire as well. Even if I kill you, I believe no one in your Evergreen Immortal Empire would dare to say anything."

"Kill me? Just with your puny abilities?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at Skymist Hai. "If you really can kill me, I will just resign myself to my fate."

Staring at the unmasked contempt in Qin Wentian's smile, Skymist Hai's countenance turned sharper and sharper. With a wave of his hand, the beautiful dancers on the platform all retreated. Evidently, Skymist Hai had lost all patience to admire their performance at this moment.

"You can truly boast." Skymist Hai calmly spoke, his eyes stared at the surroundings as he continued, "The heroes present here today, there are so many among them stronger than you. You are simply too arrogant. I wonder if there are any friends here willing to teach this man a lesson on my behalf?"

"I have no interest in the sons of ordinary kings and marquises." A young man from the Paragon Sword Sect spoke, his tone as sharp as swords, reflecting the pride in his heart. Evidently, many people here treated Qin Wentian as the son of a noble from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This must be the reason why he dared to cross Skymist Hai verbally, defending the honor of Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze.

Those from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and Sky Demon Palace didn't say anything, they didn't seem to be too interested. They were only here to watch a show, and if it was just a simple sparring, they might be interested in it but they clearly had no wish to be dragged into this storm with the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires.

Qin Wentian quietly sat there. At this moment, a figure stood up and walked from a pavilion. The cultivation base of this person was extraordinary - at the peak-level of immortal foundation, exuding a vast aura and radiated an aura of tyrannical might. He was an expert from the Solarsky Mountain, a major power which was within the territory of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"I will politely remind you not to meddle in things that are not your business." Qin Wentian continued pouring wine. He didn't even glance at the person who stood up.

The eyes of the expert from the Solarsky Mountain stiffened. He hesitated a moment but still eventually chose to walk towards the direction where Qin Wentian was. His aura gushed forth in waves, and in just an instant, a fearsome fiery qi swept towards Qin Wentian. The atmosphere was scorched from the heat, seemingly about to burn up at any moment.

"Qi Da." Qin Wentian called out. A moment later, a young man from the Battle Saint Tribe beside him put down his wine cup and stood up. His entire body shimmered with light, but his vast immortal might was completely retracted, nobody in the surroundings could sense it. This man had extraordinary control over his strength.

The two of them walked step by step closer to each other. Finally, they met each other in the center. In an instant, a circle of lightning flames sprang out around the two of them, enveloping them within. The destructive fire and lightning shot towards Qi Da, blasting into him, yet all the attacks failed to penetrate the barrier of shimmering light around Qi Da.

The crowd turned their attention over. The aura of the two experts were contained within the circle of lightning flames. The stifling pressure from the aftershocks of their attacks was sufficient to destroy the entire Juxian Tower if the slightest bit leaked out.

"BOOM!" Lightning flashed as the silhouettes of the two experts vanished within the circle and appeared high up in the air. Many people inclined their eyes to stare at the battle, but as they turned their eyes upwards, they only discovered that the light was too blinding. Destructive explosions echoed out loudly in the sky, even the entire space felt like it was about to be blown apart.

Qin Wentian's eyes didn't look up in the air. In fact, he didn't even need to see the battle, he already knew who the winner would be.

And as expected, a scream of misery rang out an instant later. That expert from the Solarsky Mountain had his immortal foundation destroyed as he fell from the air. The other experts from the Solarsky Mountain instantly stood up as their auras gushed forth. Qi Da descended from the sky and stood calmly behind Qin Wentian. It was as though what just happened had nothing to do with him.

As the battle ended, Qin Wentian drained the contents of his wine cup and spoke, "I already warned you not to meddle in things that are not your business."

The experts from the Solarsky Mountain all stepped out. Qi Da's silhouette flashed, he appeared before Qin Wentian, protecting him. A startling might erupted forth with the force of a hurricane from him. A rumbling sound could be heard in the air, the tiles of the pavillion beneath his feet cracked, and the walls in his surroundings also crumbled to dust from the might he exuded.

"Swish~" A tyrannical aura swept forth. It was the aura of an immortal king from the Solarsky Mountain. The instant he appeared, an overwhelming pressure enveloped Qin Wentian and his group but at this very instant, a thunderous voice boomed out, "Who dares to be so impudent in our Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

As the sound of this voice faded, an imposing figure appeared in the air. He looked directly at the immortal king from the Solarsky Mountain as he asked, "Are you the one creating trouble?"

"Did you all not see that he crippled the immortal foundation of an expert from my side earlier?" That immortal king from the Solarsky Mountain pointed at Qi Da's opponent. Although this man wasn't a core disciple, he could still be considered extraordinary. But now, he was crippled just like that.

"Nope, I didn't see anything." The immortal king from the Evergreen Immortal Empire replied. Evidently, this was bullcrap. He saw everything that happened clearly, including who are the friends of their empire, those who were neutral and those who were not.

"Don't tell me you guys are intentionally shielding them because they are from the Evergreen Immortal Empire." The expert from the Solarsky Mountain stated.

That immortal king from the Evergreen Immortal Empire stared at Qin Wentian as he asked, "Are you guys from our Evergreen Immortal Empire? Why do I have no idea?"

"Some people will believe what they like to believe." Qin Wentian smiled, his words causing the eyes of everyone present to flash as they stared at Qin Wentian. Since he wasn't someone from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he still dared to be so arrogant? For the sake of Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze, he directly stood in opposition to a prince from the Skymist Immortal Empire?

Among the major powers of the Eastern Regions, there weren't many who could stand equally against the Skymist Immortal Empire. If Qin Wentian wasn't from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it means there was a very high chance that he was from a power weaker than the Skymist Immortal Empire.

If this was the case, the guts of this man was truly great!

Even Skymist Hai's eyes flashed with an icy smile!

Chapter 1102: Tyrannical

Skymist Hai's finger tapped on the table, emitting tip-tapping sounds. He stared at Qin Wentian with a malicious smile that contained needles.

"You are not someone from the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Skymist Hai stared at the indifferent look on Qin Wentian's face. "In that case, you are an admirer of Princess Qing`er or Princess Glaze? It's understandable that one would have moments of impulse when the topic is the ones they admired. But such impulsive moments naturally come with their costs."

Several figures abruptly appeared beside Skymist Hai, exuding fearsome might. Not only around Skymist Hai, the heaven chosen from the other regions all had experts appearing around them. These were all immortal king characters. After they appeared, they stood behind their young charges calmly, adopting a manner like watching a show.

"My Skymist Immortal Empire is here to broach the subject of marriage to the Evergreen Immortal Empire because of the agreement, and we can be considered valued guests of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, right? But now I, Skymist Hai, am being insulted by an outsider. Nobody would mind if I kill him right?"

Skymist Hai's fingers tapped on the table, his eyes on the immortal king from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In his calm words, there was an unmasked killing intent.

"Naturally, you can't." A melodious voice drifted over. A group of figures mounted on greater demon mounts could be seen riding over from the distance. Among them, there was an extremely beautiful woman mounted on a blue luan. This woman exuded an aura of nobility and elegance, her eyes shone with radiance and around her, there were several experts for protection. There was also an older woman riding side by side with her, this woman similarly radiated an aura of nobility.

Qin Wentian turned his head and stared at this group of people. Many among them were familiar faces to him. He had met Princess Glaze once before at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Beside Princess Glaze, the older woman was actually Qing`er's aunt, Princess Changping. Even her husband the Crimson-Eyed Marquis, was there as well.

Skymist Hai's eyes instantly shifted to Princess Glaze. He didn't hide any of his nefarious intents as his eyes roamed her graceful figure freely. There was a clear hint of desire flickering within them.

"We pay our respects to Princess Changping, Princess Glaze and the Crimson-Eyed Marquis." The troops of the Evergreen Immortal Empire bowed, their words causing the eyes of everyone to flicker. So it turned out that the beautiful young lady among this group of people was none other than Princess Glaze. She is truly a phoenix among women.

"Princess Glaze." Skymist Hai smiled. This was also his first time meeting Princess Glaze. He was extremely satisfied. If he could marry such a beauty like her and make her dance for him, how wonderful would it be?

"Skymist Hai from the Skymist Immortal Empire greets the two princesses." Skymist Hai spoke, but he still sat there unmoving.

"It's forbidden to kill people in the royal capital of our Evergreen Immortal Empire." Princess Changping calmly spoke as she stared at Skymist Hai.

"But what about him crippling the immortal foundation of an expert earlier?" Skymist Hai pointed to Qi Da who stood beside Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"Is there something like this that happened?" Princess Changping stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"That expert started the provocation first. He wanted to kill me before the guards of the city arrived. My friend could only act in self-defense and unleashed a heavier strike than normal. I hope Princess can understand the circumstances." Qin Wentian clasped his hands to Princess Changping. The two of them were acquainted long before this, they naturally had a tacit mutual understanding.

"So that's what happened. In that case, it means you guys are the one who intended to flout the rules of our capital first? By your words, you don't want others to defend themselves even if you want to kill them?" Princess Changping turned her gaze to the people from the Solarsky Mountain as she coldly spoke. Clearly, she wanted to shield Qin Wentian.

"What crappy logic is this? One of my men's immortal foundation was shattered but we are in the wrong?" An expert from the Solarsky Mountain stated, unwilling to accept that no punishment was going to happen.

"Since you feel that you are right. Why don't both parties go with me into the imperial city of our Evergreen Immortal Empire? I will meticulously investigate this matter. How about it?" The Crimson-Eyed Marquis took a step forward, speaking as he stared at the immortal king from the Solarsky Mountain. His eyes flashed with hints of redness, giving off a terrifying feeling. The expert from the Solarsky Mountain wouldn't be foolish enough to trust the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Even if they did go, the marquis would still repeat Princess Changping's words. It would only be a wasted trip.

"Hmph." That expert snorted coldly, he was extremely unhappy.

"In that case, are we going to forget the fact that he insulted me?" Skymist Hai continued. Although he had the title of a silk pants young master, he was no kind person. He naturally wouldn't stop so easily.

"What do you want?" The Crimson-Eyed Marquis stared at Skymist Hai and asked.

"It's not what we want. No matter what, we are considered guests. If your Evergreen Immortal Empire doesn't handle this matter properly, my Skymist Immortal Empire will just have to handle it for you then."

"What do you mean by handling it?" The Crimson-Eyed Marquis coldly asked.

"Kill." Skymist Hai spat out, in an extremely rude manner.

"HAHAHA, what big words." An uproarious laughter rang out, causing the space to tremble. A moment later, several experts appeared, directly standing behind Qin Wentian as they stared ahead.

"How will you kill him?" The person who laughed earlier spoke with indifference in his voice. In the surroundings, countless experts all turned their gazes to this scene, feeling the emotions in their hearts rise up and down like that of a rollercoaster. How interesting, more and more supreme experts have appeared. Since this young man dared to verbally insult Skymist Hai, even if he wasn't from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he should have an extraordinary background as well.

"Who are you exactly?" Skymist Hai stared at Qin Wentian. Being able to have so many immortal kings protecting him, the identity of this man surely wouldn't be simple. Even if his background couldn't be compared to the Skymist Immortal Empire, he would also have an immortal emperor supporting him from the back.

"He is a guest of my Evergreen Immortal Empire." Princess Changping coldly stared at Skymist Hai. "He is unlike someone who openly says that they are guests of our empire yet uses words to demean and insult our princesses. For disrespectful guests like these, pardon me for not welcoming them."

"Does that mean that the Evergreen Immortal Empire is preparing to break the agreement?" The immortal king standing behind Skymist Hai coldly spoke.

"The current Evergreen Immortal Emperor has never promised your Skymist Immortal Empire anything at all. The agreement clearly wasn't made by him. Everyone under the heavens know of this point, what do you mean by destroying the agreement?" Princess Changping replied.

"Very good. In that case, we will ascertain what you say by paying a visit personally to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in his imperial palace." That immortal king coldly laughed when he saw the domineering manner of Princess Changping. After that he pointed at Qin Wentian, "However although this man is a guest of your empire, he insulted a prince of my Skymist Immortal Empire earlier. We will have to settle this debt with him no matter what."

"That's right, my Skymist Immortal Empire doesn't care what status he has. He will definitely have to pay a price today. How can the important agreement between both our empires be shot down by some random brat. Is he even qualified to talk?" Another immortal king also tyrannically stated. Since Princess Changping didn't acknowledge the agreement, they would not bring up this matter temporarily. But they have already invited experts from all the major powers to gather here today, it wouldn't be too good to let things end like this as their reputation would suffer damage if they simply let Qin Wentian go.

Hence, they wanted to use Qin Wentian as the poor fish that gets chopped on the chopping board. No matter what status Qin Wentian has, their Skymist Immortal Empire wouldn't care.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire is actually so tyrannical? But I wonder if you guys have the capabilities to act this way." Princess Changping's expression turned heavy. "Since you want him to pay a price, I have a method that concurs with the laws of the royal capital of my Evergreen Immortal Empire to resolve that. Since you said this man has insulted Prince Hai, they can fight each other to settle their dispute. If it is a fair fight, my Evergreen Immortal Empire wouldn't interfere in it."

The countenances of the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire froze. Why was Princess Changping so confident with regards to that young man?

"What? You guys don't dare?" Princess Changping spoke. "If you all want to bully someone in our Evergreen Immortal Empire just because you have some status, I'm sorry, you won't be able to do so no matter who you are."

"There's no dare or not dare. He isn't worthy for a prince of my Skymist Immortal Empire to act against personally." The immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire icily snorted. "So from the looks of it, your Evergreen Immortal Empire is bent on shielding this man no matter what?"

"It's not that we must shield him. No matter who you are, you have to obey the rules of our Evergreen Immortal Empire if you are in our royal capital." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis domineeringly spoke. If the Skymist Immortal Empire could do what they wanted in their royal capital, wouldn't the Evergreen Immortal Empire become a joke in the eyes of others?

The Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to talk about the agreement made years ago by someone who was not the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? In that case they would show them how dominant they can be. Wanting princesses of their Evergreen Immortal Empire to marry into the Skymist Immortal Empire? Absolutely impossible.

"Fine then, we will do things in accordance to the rules of your empire." The immortal king behind Skymist Hai spoke in a loud voice. He turned his gaze to the crowd and spoke, "This time around we came here to pay a respectful visit to the imperial palace but we haven't had the chance to do so yet. Three days later, the people of our Skymist Immortal Empire will visit the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. By entering the palace, firstly we can pay a call to our in-laws and old friends and discuss the marriage agreement properly. Secondly, we will allow the juniors to spar among themselves and discuss the cultivation path together, building up their relationships. And also when the time comes, I invite the various powers who are here today to visit the imperial palace together with us so you guys can take a look at the capabilities of geniuses of the Eastern Regions. How about it?"

"If the Skymist Immortal Empire is really sincere in being a guest, our Evergreen Immortal Empire will always welcome you." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis spoke.

"Can you even make this decision?" The other party stared at the marquis as he tyrannically asked.

"Since the marquis has spoken, he naturally can make the decision. In any case, my Evergreen Immortal Empire is the host in this territory, we have no need of the Skymist Immortal Empire playing host and inviting experts from the other powers to come visit our imperial palace. If anyone is interested to enter the imperial palace, our Evergreen Immortal Empire would do our utmost to welcome you." Princess Glaze replied.

"Since Princess Glaze is so straight-forward, we can forget about the matter today temporarily." That immortal king laughed loudly. He then turned to Qin Wentian and the others, "According to the rules of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, both sides are willing parties if they agree to a fight to settle their differences. No matter who you are, I hope when the time comes, you wouldn't hide away like a craven coward. Farewell."

Skymist Hai then stood up, he surveyed the crowd and smiled, "Everyone, let's gather here again after three days."

After that, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. He inclined his wine cup in Qin Wentian's direction before slowly turning the cup over. The wine in the cup drizzled down to the ground drop by drop.

"I hope you will always dare to be so audacious." Skymist Hai laughed. After that, he turned and left the area with his group of people, walking away in a swaggeringly arrogant manner.

Everyone's eyes gleamed as they stared at his departing back. Three days later, the Skymist Immortal Empire will enter the imperial palace. They are coming with ill intentions.

"Farewell." The other experts from the various factions clasped their hands and left as well. Very quickly, none of the experts from earlier still remained at the Juxian Tower. Qin Wentian stared at Princess Changping and her husband as he smiled, "Princess, Marquis."

"Did you come to our Evergreen Immortal Empire upon knowing that Qing`er is in trouble?" Princess Changping smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

"Do you want to come back with me into the imperial palace?" Princess Changping asked.

"No need. I will pay a visit there after three days." Qin Wentian spoke. Princess Changping nodded, "Okay, see you in three days then."

Chapter 1103: Establishing Dominance

The news of the Juxian Tower swiftly circulated the royal capital of the immortal empire. Although there wasn't an intense clash, both the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires have already hinted at their respective attitudes with regards to this matter.

The Skymist Immortal Emperor sent one of their princes, Skymist Hai, over and he verbally disrespected and insulted the two princesses, exhibiting a domineering manner and acted like the Skymist Immortal Empire would have its way regardless of what the Evergreen Immortal Empire wanted.

Similarly, important characters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire appeared. The younger sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Changping; and the daughter of the White Emperor, Princess Glaze, both personally appeared. Their reply was as domineering and tyrannical as their opponent. Their attitudes were clear, they had no intentions of honoring an agreement the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't make. In truth, the conflict that day didn't require the presences of these two princesses. But since they have already appeared, that by itself is an indication of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's attitude.

The attention of everyone was gathered at the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In fact, there were many experts who successively headed over to the direction of Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to see the situation there for themselves.

Princess Glaze has already said that the Evergreen Imperial Palace will welcome experts from all powers. Their gates are open in welcome to whoever wishes to enter.

This would be a direct face-off of the Skymist Immortal Empire and Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Skymist Immortal Empire already directly spoke about sparring to exchange pointers under the pretext of building up relationships among the juniors. Clearly, they were intending to smack the face of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Although their request was tactful, everyone knew their true intentions. They wanted to find an opportunity to dull the fire of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

A period of three days was simply too short in the perspectives of immortal empires. It flew by in the blink of an eye. Today, the experts of all directions gathered and appeared outside the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Their eyes were on the majestic palace before them, this place was the central governing area for the Evergreen Immortal Empire and many kings and marquises resided there. Only those nobilities with titles can enter and reside there. This was glory and also a symbol of status.

The towering gates of the imperial palace shone with dazzling silver light. They seemed to have been constructed with divine weapons. At this moment, the gate swung open as an ancient pathway appeared before them. They could enter the imperial palace if they followed this path down.

At this moment, groups of experts soared over from afar, several hundreds in number. They sat on greater demons and those greater demons exuded a malevolence that caused one's heart to shiver. The greater demon mount in the lead radiated balefulness to the extreme, its eyes were filled with the coldness of killing intent. It was a greater demon White Tiger.

The man mounted on the white tiger was clad in blue. He exuded elegance and had a crown of feathers on his head. It was clear he had an extraordinary status. This man was an immortal king and there was a similarly visually-stunning woman beside him. This woman's beauty also contained a sense of sharpness. It was especially true for her eyes.

Even for Skymist Hai, he wasn't qualified to sit next to this young man. Clearly his status was way inferior. This man in blue was also a prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire and was someone whose talent was particularly outstanding. He was very famous in the Skymist Empire and wasn't someone a silk pants like Skymist Hai could be compared to.

At this moment, the sound of a sword humming filled the air. A group of experts appeared, all of them riding on swords that emitted extreme sharpness. These were none other than experts from the Paragon Sword Sect.

The experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty arrived in a war chariot. The war chariot exuded a sense of majesticness and tyranny. The Taihua Immortal Dynasty was also an extremely strong major power that ruled over a region.

Those from the Sky Demon Palace all sat on demon mounts as they came over, shocking the others with their vast demonic aura. Many experts involuntarily gave way to them and for those ordinary mounts, they were all shaking under the pressure. More and more greater demons were appearing. Ordinary demonic beasts had no way to withstand the pressure.

Not only these peak-tier major powers arrived, there were many disciples from the other weaker immortal emperor-level powers that also arrived. Earlier, both the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires said that there would be a gathering for the juniors to spar in the imperial palace. It would only be of benefit to them to witness the strength of juniors from peak-tier powers. In addition, they were also keen to watch the drama between the two empires play out.

These were all intelligent people. The words of Skymist Hai and their proposition for a spar was clearly just a pretext for them to stomp on the face of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Empire understood this and the two princesses three days ago had also accepted and invited everyone who wishes to come into the imperial palace. In reality, they were prepared to answer the challenge.

Qin Wentian and his group also arrived, standing within the crowd so he wouldn't be so conspicuous. However, Skymist Hai from the Skymist Immortal Empire easily saw them. He noticed that there were many guards around Qin Wentian. And although he didn't know Qin Wentian's real identity, he already understood that there was also an immortal emperor behind Qin Wentian. But...so what of it?

"You actually still dared to appear? Truly, you have some guts." Skymist Hai stared at Qin Wentian from afar as he spoke.

"You really think highly of yourself." Qin Wentian casually glanced at Skymist Hai, as though mocking Skymist Hai for not knowing his own strength and capabilities.

"Still as arrogant as ever. You best pray that you can exit this palace alive." Skymist Hai laughed coldly in disdain. After that he turned his gaze away as the immortal king beside him called out, "Skymist Immortal Empire's Skymist Jiang, leads a team of envoys to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Disciples from the Paragon Sword Sect pays a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Another voice rang out. After that, more and more voices spoke. Qin Wentian then spoke as well, "Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's Qin Wentian is here to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Empire with a team of envoys."

As the sound of his voice faded, several gazes turned to him. Only now did these people know his identity.

He was actually from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was at war with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the region of the thirteen prefectures. To think that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect still has enough time and manpower to send a team of envoys to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"No wonder you are so arrogant. So he is from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Skymist Hai spat in contempt. His eyes still flickered with coldness but he didn't really care much now. The foundations of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect cannot even be compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's. What does the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect have then to compare with his Skymist Immortal Empire?

Seems like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was too proud of themselves because they managed to wrest control of six prefectures from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This caused this Qin Wentian to not understand the immensity of the heavens and earth.

"Everyone, please enter." A voice rang out. At this moment, many serving girls appeared, respectfully welcoming and ushering in the guests. Regardless of the fact that the Skymist Immortal Empire came with ill intentions, the Evergreen Immortal Empire still welcomed them properly, not lacking manners and had the bearing of a good host.

The experts from all the other major powers descended to the ground from the air and walked towards the imperial palace. On their way, there were serving girls leading them, and because they are all immortals, their movement speed was extremely fast.

The imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was exceedingly vast. There were the residences of many kings and marquises situated within. It was like a forest of majestic buildings. If one walked at normal speed, it was unknown how long it would take for them to enter the depths of the palace. They could only increase their pace and sped up.

Finally, the group of experts came to a vast empty space. This place was already set up for an immortal banquet and Princess Changping and the Crimson-eyed Marquis appeared at the host seat. When they saw the experts, they bowed slightly and spoke, "Welcome everyone to the imperial palace of our Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Are we not allowed to enter the emperor palace? My team of envoys from the Skymist Immortal Empire wishes to pay respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." Skymist Jiang glanced at Princess Changping as he spoke. No matter what, they were from the Skymist Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Empire actually wanted this mere Princess Changping to receive them?

"The great emperor is busy in his cultivation and doesn't have much time. Hence, we can only replace him to play the part of the host and wait on everyone. There would be a prince from our Evergreen Immortal Empire appearing here later to play hospitality to all friends gathered here." Princess Changping smiled. The Skymist Immortal Empire was truly rude. Even before entering the imperial palace, they were already so disrespectful. Now, they even wanted the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to receive them personally? They merely sent a single prince over on this expedition, weren't they thinking a little too highly of themselves?

The Evergreen Immortal Empire will similarly also send out a prince to meet with them, an equal exchange. These people wanted to meet the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? They are still not qualified.

"Are they trying to establish dominance?" The hearts of all experts mused silently. The Skymist Immortal Empire came to pay a visit to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor but the immortal emperor basically didn't even intend to meet with them. Let alone discussing the agreement.

At this moment, a group of figures soared through the air. Princess Glaze was actually among them. And beside her, there was a young figure that was extremely handsome in appearance. It was none other than a prince of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, one of the sons of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Evergreen Longhao, who is at the immortal king realm.

"This is his Highness Longhao, a prince of our Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Aunt!" Evergreen Longhao called out in greeting. He then turned his gaze to the immortal banquet. Today, experts from various powers have gathered, there were actually over a thousand people here. All of them were extraordinary characters.

"We greet your Highness." Many people clasped their hands. Evergreen Longhao smiled and nodded, "Everyone is a guest here, please feel free to be seated."

"Today our purpose in visiting the Evergreen Immortal Empire isn't for this banquet. We are here firstly to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and secondly, to allow the juniors of our empire to spar against yours. Why is there a need to waste time?" Skymist Jiang was also a prince and didn't even sit down. He directly spoke back, exuding a strong sense of oppression.

"Your Highness Jiang, you can speak whatever you want to say to my father to me. I will naturally relay your words. In any case, there's no conflict between sparring and enjoying an immortal banquet." Evergreen Longhao spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, an expert from his side walked over to the area in the center. With a stomp of his feet, bright light flashed as a battle platform appeared.

This battle platform was extremely large. Everyone discovered that the location of the banquet was intentionally arranged this way. All the experts from the various factions had a different table facing the central battle platform. Evidently, the Evergreen Immortal Empire planned everything before hand.

"This battle platform was constructed using immortal-ranked materials. It can withstand any attacks below the immortal-king level. There is also screen of light around the area to block all aftershocks resulting from the battles, it wouldn't affect everyone from enjoying the banquet." Evergreen Longhao spoke.

"Seems like if we don't properly enjoy this immortal banquet and the sparring process, we won't be able to meet with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." Skymist Jiang's voice was filled with coldness. He was naturally unhappy. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was intending on not giving them face!

Chapter 1104: Madman

Evergreen Longhao smiled. He wanted to see what cards the Skymist Immortal Empire had up their sleeves. They wanted to meet his father just like that? Although the Skymist Immortal Empire is strong, a mere prince from their empire didn't command enough prestige to meet the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. It would only be good enough if the Skymist Immortal Emperor came himself.

Turning his gaze over, he could see over thousands of people. These thousands were made up of over ten different major powers. Naturally, the strongest few were the peak-tier powers of the Eastern Regions namely, the Skymist Immortal Empire, Paragon Sword Sect, Sky Demon Palace, Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the sect Qin Wentian was representing - the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Evergreen Longhao's gaze paused momentarily on Qin Wentian before shifting aside, it was as though he didn't know of this person. He had never met Qin Wentian formally before. Before this, when Qin Wentian broke through to immortality, he knew of him through his immortal sense. But this time around, Qin Wentian was here representing the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"My Evergreen Immortal Empire has never organized such a majestic and impressive gathering before. Now that we are all able to get together at once and allow the juniors of the younger generations to spar against each other, it can still be considered as something of interest. I wonder what method of sparring does Prince Skymist have in mind?" Evergreen Longhao sat on the host seat, exuding imposingness. His words were smooth, revealing no flaws at all.

Both Evergreen Longhao and Skymist Jiang might look young but they are both characters who have lived for over 10,000 years. They naturally have witnessed many storms before. Compared to other immortal king characters, they can be considered extremely young. Hence, their looks now resembled that of young men.

"They can spar however they like, there's no need to be too strict and harp on the exact method. As long as there are people from any powers willing to fight, they should get a chance to. How about it?" Skymist Jiang indifferently replied.

"Alright we will comply with the wishes of Brother Skymist." Evergreen Longhao straightforwardly replied. After that he raised his wine cup, "Everyone, I Evergreen Longhao will respectfully toast you all first. Please."

The experts here would still give Evergreen Longhao face. They all respectfully raised their cups and returned the toast. After all, Evergreen Longhao was a prince of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He himself was also an expert at the immortal king level and this place was his territory.

At this moment, many more people appeared behind Evergreen Longhao. These were all the marquises and kings from the empire. Since the Skymist Immortal Empire wanted a challenge, they would answer it with force. How could the elite juniors of their Evergreen Immortal Empire stay away at a time like this?

"Yu Feng, why don't you take the first round?" Skymist Jiang spoke unhurriedly. This time, there were several hundreds of experts that came with the Skymist entourage. Regardless of immortal kings or immortal-foundation experts, there were many of them. Also, since the Skymist Immortal Empire dares to challenge the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they must have brought their elites with them.

"I hear and obey, your highness." A young man shot forward, instantly appearing at the specially constructed battle platform. His cultivation base wasn't high, only at the first-level of immortal-foundation yet he exuded an aura of extraordinaryness. This young man named Yu Feng turned and stared at the direction of Evergreen Longhao as he spoke, "I wish to experience the strength of geniuses from the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Please guide me."

"The first battle. Seems like the Skymist Immortal Empire is really intent on this challenge." Everyone mused. Also, they didn't send out high-level experts. They started with a first-level immortal-foundation character.

"Your highness."

"Your highness, please allow me to." Many descendants of nobles were eager to step up. Evergreen Longhao's eyes glanced over at them. He understood that although this was a challenge by a first-level immortal, in truth it was exceedingly dangerous.

He remembered the time when Qin Wentian just established his immortal foundation back then when he was in their Evergreen Immortal Empire. The him then, who among the descendants of nobilities could stand equally against him?

Back then, Qin Wentian's immortal foundation was simply perfect. The moment he broke through, he could already effortlessly sweep over many immortal-foundation experts from the same generation. His combat prowess was so strong that it was overbearing and from a certain perspective if one had a high-grade immortal foundation during the first level, they would definitely have extraordinary strength. Their advantage was far ahead compared to their peers, at a place ordinary first-level immortals could never reach. Evergreen Longhao could sense that this challenger was also someone similar to Qin Wentian - somebody who established a very high-grade immortal foundation the moment they broke through and ascended to immortality.

There were many experts in the imperial palace, but only a scarce few were at the first-level of immortal foundation. If there was someone similar to how strong Qin Wentian was back then, there was basically no need for Evergreen Longhao to worry.

If Qing`er was here, there would surely be no problems but Qing`er currently was at her master's, Matriarch Ji's place to cultivate. It was unknown when she would return.

"Go on then." Finally, Evergreen Longhao's eyes landed on a young man. This young man was a descendant of nobility and had extremely outstanding talent. He could already be considered among the most powerful first-level immortal-foundation characters that were present here today.

He stepped up the platform and faced off against Yu Feng. Yu Feng clasped his hand and spoke, "Please guide me."

"Hypocrite." The descendant of nobility from the Evergreen Immortal Empire cursed in a low voice. His aura gushed forth as a gigantic golden axe manifested in the air. Streams of tyrannical sharpness radiated from it, able to tear apart everything. He took a step forward as that axe cleaved down, a beam of golden axe light containing startling power shot out, seemingly able to cleave Yu Feng into two.

Yu Feng also suddenly erupted with immense power. His immortal foundation thrummed as immortal light enveloped his body. It felt like he was encased in a protective armor of immortal runes. This was the characteristic of unique physiques.

A supreme eruptive might exploded froth from the battle axe. Yu Feng stomped on the ground and a circular wheel of light expanded from his body, protecting him. The golden axe light slammed into the wheel, yet it had no way to continue sinking it.

"This defense?" The eyes of everyone stiffened. That attack from the expert of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was already very powerful yet it had no way to break through Yu Feng's defense at all. The impact merely caused the immortal runes on the wheel to shift about as they transformed into resplendent runic words that seemed as though they were about to rush out.

That descendant of nobility roared in rage as he unleashed the might from his immortal foundation frenziedly, transforming the air above him into a starry space. His gigantic axe cleaved through the skies, madly slashing downwards with apocalyptic might.

The ancient words from Yu Feng suddenly metamorphosed into millions of mini-runes that shot out at the same time, smashing towards his opponent's immortal foundation. A beam of dazzling golden axe light flashed, but they were unable to block all the runes. Yu Feng continued walking forward, moving closer and closer to his opponent as he mounted on the pressure.

Finally, the golden beam of axe light shattered. Yu Feng coldly shouted as the remnants of his attack slammed into his opponent, causing the descendant of nobility to cough out blood as he was flung through the air before slamming into one of the protective screens of lights erected to prevent the aftershock impacts.

Yu Feng won an overwhelming victory. Everyone had their own thoughts as they spectated this battle. That descendant of nobility was already very powerful in terms of his combat prowess. However, Yu Feng was even more extraordinary, he had a tyrannical physique, and that fearsome mighty axe of his opponent couldn't break through the wheel of protective light generated from his body. Clearly, the Skymist Immortal Empire came prepared. They were very confident in their victory.

"Yu Feng, why did you deal such a heavy strike? No matter what, we are still guests of the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Skymist Jiang indifferently spoke. Yu Feng clasped his hands to the young man from the Evergreen Immortal Empire he injured, "It's hard to avoid injuries during a spar, I hope you won't blame me for this."

"Hmph." The expression on that expert's face turned unsightly as he walked down the platform. Being defeated in this battle meant he had just thrown away the face of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Is there still anyone who wishes to spar against Yu Feng?" Skymist Jiang spoke. Nobody replied, given how strong Yu Feng was, it was almost impossible for people at the first-level of immortal-foundation to win against him. To the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would surely be ridiculed if they sent out a second-level immortal to answer the question.

"How about those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?" Skymist Hai turned his gaze over, staring right at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. "Earlier, weren't you very disrespectful to me? Now that we have a chance to spar, why don't you get some of your members to step upon the platform? Naturally if we spar against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, neither side shall be responsible for any injuries or deaths."

Undoubtedly, Skymist Hai was announcing a challenge towards Qin Wentian. The eyes of everyone turned over only to see Qin Wentian smiling, "There are no first-level immortals among the people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that came on this expedition. We will not bully the weak."

"You can step up and fight if you want." Skymist Hai spoke. Qin Wentian was merely a second-level immortal-foundation character, he didn't mind allowing Qin Wentian to fight against Yu Feng..

"Me?" A strange smile flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. He glanced at Yu Feng on the platform only to see Yu Feng clasping his hand, "Please guide me."

"What an arrogant person." Qin Wentian stared at Yu Feng. Although Yu Feng's tone sounded polite, it was in fact extremely arrogant. But then again, this man had a king-grade immortal foundation at the first-level, a supreme combat prowess and an unique physique. He did have the qualifications to be arrogant.

The people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire all stared at Qin Wentian, they actually all were hoping that Qin Wentian would step out. This fellow manifested a heavenly phenomenon when he established his immortal foundation. His combat prowess was unparalleled and now that he was already at the second-level, he would definitely be more tyrannical than before. It wouldn't be a problem for him to crush Yu Feng.

"Please." Yu Feng continued when he saw that Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He urged Qin Wentian to battle twice, from this one could see how arrogant he was.

"Maybe after you go back and cultivate tens of years more, would you be qualified enough to challenge me. The you now is far from worthy." Qin Wentian domineeringly replied in response to the two attempts of challenge. Although Qin Wentian's voice was calm, it clearly manifested his tyranny and arrogance. This caused the gazes of everyone to freeze as they stared at him.

One was more arrogant than the other. This Yu Feng's combat prowess was extremely terrifying. To be honest, it wasn't arrogant for him to challenge second-level immortals given how strong his combat prowess was. Yu Feng was now at the peak of the first level, yet Qin Wentian said he isn't even worthy to challenge him.

"Stop bragging." Skymist Hai coldly spoke. "Everyone knows how to boast. Try it if you dare."

"Do you want to try fighting me then? I don't mind the fact that you have a cultivation base higher than me." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with sharpness, directly staring straight at Skymist Hai!

Chapter 1105: Unparalleled in Battle

Yu Feng wanted to jump levels and challenge Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian similarly replied in the same manner, wanting to jump levels and challenge Skymist Hai. The arrogance of these two could be seen etched on their faces. Qin Wentian's calm tone couldn't conceal the fire within him that wanted to clash.

Skymist Hai stared at Qin Wentian. A faint smile curled up his lips, yet he saw his brother Skymist Jiang shooting a side glance at him. Skymist Jiang then spoke, "My younger brother is a prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire, not everyone has the qualifications to challenge him."

"Young Lord Qin of our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also isn't somebody who people can challenge as they wish." An immortal king beside Qin Wentian rebutted when he heard the insulting tone of Skymist Jiang. "Let alone, this silk pants young master Skymist Hai, is far from sufficient to be mentioned in the same breath as Young Lord Qin."

Skymist Jiang's eyes turned sharp, staring at the immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But at this moment, an expert from the Solarsky Mountain stated, "Since Yu Feng's cultivation base is too low to be worthy, a second-level immortal-foundation character should have enough qualifications to challenge you, right?"

After hearing that, Skymist Jiang waved his hand as a second-level immortal-foundation character walked up the battle platform and replaced Yu Feng. That expert pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "You, come on up to battle."

Qin Wentian glanced at that person, "You are not worthy as well. Get one of your princes up on the stage and I might be interested."

"Are you really that egotistical or you basically don't dare to accept my challenge?" That expert stared Qin Wentian and snorted, as though intentionally wanting to anger him, making Qin Wentian accept the challenge.

Only to see that at this moment, a third-level immortal-foundation expert walked out. This young man was someone from the Battle Saint Tribe and looked extremely young. His expression was cold as he glanced in the direction of the Skymist Immortal Empire. He then stared straight at Skymist Hai, "You. Come on out to battle."

"Who do you think you are? You aren't worthy to challenge the Prince." That expert from before icily stated.

"Is he simply egotistical or he basically doesn't dare to accept my challenge?" That young man from the Battle Saint Tribe tossed back the same line at Skymist Hai. This caused the eyes of the expert to narrow as he stared at the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe. He coldly laughed, "Since this is the case, let me who is at the peak of the second-level of immortal-foundation have a taste of your power."

As the sound of his voice faded, his aura erupted forth. The might from his immortal foundation trembled the space as a phenomena appeared in the sky. A gigantic figure covered completely in stones appeared in the air. It was filled with boundless strength and as a brilliant light flashed, huge stones and rocks begin smashing down from the air with the speed of a burning meteor, shooting towards the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe.

The body of the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe flowed with a radiant light as a battle armor manifested around him. An intense collision sound rang out. Those meteor-like stones falling from the air actually had no way to break through his defense.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar boomed out. The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe grabbed out with his hand, manifesting a divine battle ape containing overwhelming might that punched through the air. This punch caused the entire space to tremble as all the stones and rocks shattered. The punch of the divine battle ape was aimed at the gigantic stone-like figure. A moment later, the stone figure crumbled apart as a scream of misery rent the air. That expert was sent flying through the air, slamming into the erected screens of light as he fell to the ground. His immortal foundation was shattered and from now on, was a cripple.

"RUMBLE!" Many from the Skymist Immortal Empire instantly stood up as their terrifying auras swept forth. One of their own was actually crippled by this young man.

"What's everyone doing?" Evergreen Longhao stared in the direction of the Skymist Immortal Empire as he asked.

"That young man is simply too ruthless." An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire coldly stated as his eyes turned to the person whose immortal foundation was shattered.

"If I don't remember wrongly, his highness Skymist Hai had said earlier that neither side would be responsible for any injuries or deaths that occurred during the spar. Since it was something said by your highness, in that case…" Evergreen Longhao's voice was as calm as ever. Qin Wentian mockingly laughed, "What? You guys can't afford to lose?"

The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire carried the injured person down. They were still radiating cold intent but at this moment, the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe actually said, "One needs to pay a price for overestimating their own abilities."

After speaking, he turned and walked down the platform, returning to the space behind Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian slowly lifted a wine cup and drained its content, he looked straight and spoke directly, "You can challenge me if you want. But you best not send random nobodies up. I'm not that free to entertain you. Also, for those experts from the powers that challenge me, if I accept the challenge, I don't want to see any of you slinking away like a coward or act high-up and mighty, refusing to accept the challenge when one of the members from my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect challenged an expert from your sect."

Qin Wentian's meaning was clear. If the Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to find trouble with him, they had to pay an equal price. Also, if he accepts the challenge, he didn't want it to be another case whereby when one of the Battle Saint Tribe challenged Skymist Hai earlier, Skymist Hai actually used absurd reasoning to reject the battle.

"There are many immortal foundation characters among the expedition party sent by the Thousand Transformations Sect. It wouldn't be hard to find someone to challenge." At this moment, an expert from the Solarsky Mountain sneered in provocation.

"Indeed, if you all want to challenge, we will accept it anytime." Qin Wentian smiled in the direction of the Solarsky Mountain, he was extremely confident. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe he brought with him, weren't limited to those who were at the higher-levels of immortal foundation only. Also, based on the Battle Saint Tribe's talent and adaptability, in addition to them experiencing the baptism of Sacred Luminance, there was truly no need to worry about any people challenging them, albeit the fact that this place was a location where elite geniuses from the various powers gathered.

"In that case, I truly wish to seek guidance." That expert from the Solarsky Mountain coldly spoke. Earlier, Qin Wentian got a subordinate to cripple one of them. In addition, the person crippled was someone at the peak-level of immortal foundation.

A person from the Solarsky Mountain then walked out. His cultivation base was at the seventh-level of immortal foundation. This man had an extraordinary aura and one look was sufficient to tell that he was of a different standard compared to the one that was crippled earlier. He should be a core disciple from the Solarsky Mountain.

That person stood there simply, exuding loftiness. He stared in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and spoke, "Is there anyone willing to fight against me and provide guidance?"

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to his back. A moment later, a seventh-level immortal foundation young man from the Battle Saint Tribe walked out, coming face to face with the expert from the Solarsky Mountain. This young man also exuded an extraordinary aura and gave the feeling that his entire body radiated an unmatched battle might, resembling an innate battle saint.

"How does the Solarsky Mountain wish to battle? What is the bottom line?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since you already said earlier that injuries and deaths can't be avoided during sparring, just let them go all out." The expert from the Solarsky Mountain seemed to be extremely confident in the person they sent out on the platform. For the previous battle, the debt of their people getting crippled was something that must definitely be avenged.

"As you wish." Qin Wentian spoke, he didn't say anything else.

The immortal foundation of that young man from the Solarsky Mountain manifested. The phenomena created this time was more dazzling compared to the two earlier battles. The sky above the platform totally changed color as a destructive diagram appeared in the air, weaved together by fire and lightning.

The manifestation of this immortal foundation appeared. It was none other than a terrifying flame-type greater demon. It's body was gigantic and exuded malevolence. One could instantly tell that this manifestation was evolved from the fusion of a beast-type, flame-type and lightning-type astral soul. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"ROAR!" A heaven-rumbling voice rang out as a divine-ape immortal foundation manifested. The immortal foundation of the Battle Saint Tribe's expert was in the form of a divine ape. This was the totem of their entire tribe, all of their immortal foundations was established based on the forms of a divine ape.

The divine ape that manifested was incomparably gigantic, dazzling golden in color. It was so immense that it felt like it could shatter the sky with a single punch.

The expert from the Solarsky Mountain took a step forward. The two of them stood in the air, and at this moment, a burst of destructive flame-lightning shot towards the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe. That incomparably gigantic divine ape stood behind the young man and augmented his strength. Glancing over, the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe seemed to be a battle king, he was clad in resplendent armor, like an indomitable force on the battlefield.

When the destructive flame-lightning blasted into him, it actually couldn't break through his defences. The eyes of everyone stared at the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe as they felt their hearts trembling.

"What race or tribe is that young man from, his combat prowess is actually so overwhelming, akin to an innate warrior." Everyone mused. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually had such elites among their members.

At this moment, the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe blasted out with his palm. The divine ape behind him mirrored his actions and a gigantic palm imprint covered the skies, annihilating everything. The expert from the Solarsky Mountain roared and responded with his own attacks. The greater demon roared in anger, manifesting a destructive screen of light. The aftershocks from their attacks slammed mercilessly into the safety light screen erected but now, even the incomparably sturdy battle platform was trembling from the might of the attacks.

"BOOM!" A deafening sound rang out. The crowd only saw the flame-type greater demon being smashed into pieces. The destructive diagram ruptured inch by inch, painting a scene of pure annihilation. That expert from the Solarsky Mountain screamed in agony, it was another case of one's immortal foundation being shattered, becoming a cripple.

As the divine ape dissipated into thin air, the minds of the spectators were only filled with two words - too powerful. This subordinate of Qin Wentian from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was simply too overwhelming in terms of combat prowess. This level of combat prowess absolutely belonged to the peak-tier.

Also, judging from the immortal light emitted by this young man's immortal foundation, his immortal foundation should be flawlessly perfect, granting him tyrannical attacking power.

"I apologize. I didn't expect him to be so weak that he couldn't even withstand a single strike." The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe glanced in the direction of the Solarsky Mountain as he prepared to dismount the platform.

"Wait a moment." A voice rang out. The speaker was someone from the Paragon Sword Sect. A young man with a sword on his back was staring at the battle platform as he asked, "I really wish to spar with you sir. Would you be willing to provide me guidance?"

The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe glanced at Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian nodding his head. He then replied, "Sure."

"We will stop when it's appropriate, let's not injure each other's immortal foundation or act with the intent to kill. Are you okay with the terms of combat?" The expert from the Paragon Sword Sect inquired, glancing at Qin Wentian. It felt a though they were afraid of the tyrannical combat prowess this young man from the Battle Saint Tribe has shown. They didn't want to end up like that expert from the Solarsky Mountain.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded as he agreed. Since the other party has initiated with this condition. he wouldn't not give this little bit of face to the Paragon Sword Sect!

Chapter 1106: Surrealism Law Energy

The expert from the Paragon Sword Sect was similarly also at the seventh-level of immortal foundation. The Paragon Sword Sect was considered a peak power in the Eastern Regions, they naturally wouldn't send someone weak up the platform.

That person who went up the platform had an ancient sword behind his back. He walked to the front of the young man of the Battle Saint Tribe as he bowed, "I see that sir's attack power is overwhelmingly tyrannical. The people of our Paragon Sword Sect are similarly proficient in attack. Please guide me along as we spar."

The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe nodded lightly. After which, the phantom manifestation of the divine ape appeared once again as resplendent armor covered his body, exuding terrifying might.

The people Di Tian selected from the Battle Saint Tribe, are all those whose combat prowess were the most outstanding. They already had an inherent advantage from birth and were natural born warriors. Even if their ancestor was plundered of his strongest inheritance, they would still be able to become core members as long as they awakened their battle saint bloodline and grew a battle saint bone. One could say that deep in their bones, a fearsome battle pride burns within.

"The expert earlier also had this same kind of aura. Seems like the experts in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect around Qin Wentian all hail from the same tribe and cultivate the same methods. They are so strong, it's no wonder why the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could stand against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Seems like these people are truly extraordinary." The hearts of everyone here mused silently.

A similarly terrifying sword might gushed forth from the expert from the Paragon Sword Sect. The Paragon Sword Sect all cultivated the path of the sword, everyone present could clearly feel how keen the sword intent was. Standing there simply, he seemed to be a sovereign among swords, able to control towering amounts of sword might.

Several swords fanned out behind this expert from the Paragon Sword Sect. Each and every sword contained sword-type runes and naturally, law from the Dao of the Sword. It was indomitable and it gave off a feeling that no one would be able to block his swords.

Everyone was spectating this battle. A supreme sword art vs an extremely strong defense. Would this expert from the Paragon Sword Sect be able to break through the young man's armor?

"Sir, careful now." That expert from the Paragon Sword Sect flicked his finger outwards. Momentarily, ten thousand swords launched out at the same time, bringing with them an overwhelming paragon sword might. Each sword contained the power of laws, shimmering with a runic glow, and were terrifying to the extreme.

The light radiating from the young man of the Battle Saint Tribe was incomparably brilliant and his form expanded. His entire body was like an indestructible divine weapon. With a single punch, battle qi filled the air, capable of suppressing everything. The sword qi was torn apart, and as for the remnant sword qi which landed on his body, they basically couldn't penetrate his armor at all.

When the expert from the Paragon Sword Sect saw this scene, his expression froze. The sword might from him dissipated, he stared at his opponent, seemingly in a daze. He was a heaven chosen from the Paragon Sword Sect and his cultivation base was also impressive, along side his combat prowess being overwhelming. Yet for this battle, he already understood from the start that he has no chance of victory. It was basically impossible for him to defeat this opponent.

"Sir's talent is extraordinary, one in a million. I'm truly impressed." The swordsman from the Paragon Sword Sect clasped his hands, admitting his defeat before he departed the platform.

The young man from the Saint Battle Tribe also turned and returned to his original location behind Qin Wentian. Seems like for the seventh-level of immortal foundation, no one else would be able to win against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Nobody knew if the Skymist Immortal Empire has a similar demon-like peak genius character that was as overwhelmingly powerful as that young man.

"Seems like there are a few true geniuses in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Skymist Jiang calmly spoke when he saw many people turning in his direction. "However, that counts for nothing."

"Is that so? Does your Skymist Immortal Empire's experts wish to spar against my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect then? I'm happy to accept that challenge any time." Qin Wentian replied.

Skymist Jiang saw that Qin Wentian's eyes were filled with provocation, he wanted nothing more than to send some experts out to kill Qin Wentian immediately. However, he didn't forget their true purpose here today. This time around, they were here for the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He will find Qin Wentian and make him pay another day.

Disregarding Qin Wentian's voice, the prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire, Skymist Jiang, turned his gaze onto Evergreen Longhao as he smiled, "I heard that Princess Qing`er is a disciple of Matriarch Ji. She has outstanding talent and is destined to be an immortal king from birth. Based on looks, she and Princess Glaze are both among the most outstanding in regards to all the princesses. Now, we have only met Princess Glaze, is Princess Qing`er in the palace as well?"

"My younger sister is still at Matriarch Ji's location cultivating, she is not within the imperial palace." Evergreen Longhao had no idea what Skymist Jiang was thinking about. He actually suddenly brought up Qing`er.

"Ah, that's truly a pity. My younger brother Skymist Hai has always admired Princess Qing`er and wanted to meet her personally. This little fellow is always too anxious, he can't wait to carry the beauty home." Skymist Jiang laughed. "I've also reminded him many times that he actually doesn't need to come on this trip personally. The two princesses will be fetched back to our Skymist Immortal Empire and marry into the royal clan. But even so, my younger brother still insisted on making the trip personally."

"Your Highness Jiang, it's best that you don't talk nonsense. Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Empire is controlled by my royal father and he has never made any agreement to betroth my younger sister Qing`er or Glaze to anyone. Prince Jiang, your words would damage their reputation. Although you might be a guest, please take care to watch your words."

"There are people who could bear witness, and the agreement made previously was the proof. How would I dare to sprout nonsense regarding something so important as this? Later on, everyone who stepped up the platform would be members of the royal clan from my Skymist Immortal Empire. If your highness Longhao isn't pleased about my younger brother Skymist Hai's character, you can choose from the combatants upon the platform later. That would be their honor."

Skymist Jiang then laughed, "Enough, let's discuss more about this matter after meeting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Later on, you fellows better perform properly, don't let his highness Longhao be disappointed."

There were many young heaven chosen around Skymist Jiang. Before this, they all quietly stood there, and all of them exuded an extraordinary aura. They followed the entourage here to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and were all members from the Skymist Royal Clan. Also, they were clearly the most outstanding elites in the immortal foundation realm of their empire. If not, the Skymist Immortal Empire wouldn't send them here to throw their face away.

Evergreen Longhao's eyes flashed with unhappiness. The Skymist Immortal Empire showed no restraint and no taboo in their speeches even when they are in the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"You guys go on up." Skymist Jiang spoke to a row of people on the right side of him. As the sound of his voice faded, a total of nine figures stepped out, moving up the battle platform. These nine had a common point, all of them were at the upper tier of immortal foundation with the weakest being at the seventh-level. The nine of them stood in a row as a fearsome might gushed forth from them, forming a powerful force field.

"It's too slow to fight one-on-one. Why doesn't Prince Longhao get nine experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire who are at the seventh level and up to go on the platform for a friendly spar? Any cultivation bases are fine with us." Skymist Jiang spoke. After speaking, the nine people on the platform turned to Evergreen Longhao as they spoke in unison, "Please."

Qin Wentian stared at these experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire. These people all came prepared, they are probably not that easily dealt with.

Although Skymist Jiang allowed Evergreen Longhao to choose people of any cultivation base, in the face of all the experts from major powers present, it wasn't too appropriate for Evergreen Longhao to pick nine people at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. It was more appropriate to match the exact cultivation bases of the challengers.

"Who is willing to fight?" Evergreen Longhao didn't expect Skymist Jiang would suddenly want a group battle, directly sending nine experts up the platform. He felt a momentary headache at this, his Evergreen Immortal Empire was also prepared for the challenge, he had the confidence they would obtain victory if the format of the fight remained one-on-one. But now since it became a group battle, the strength of the entire entity was what matters.

Descendants of nobility stepped out one after another, all of them radiating battle intent. Evergreen Longhao chose nine among them, and indeed, the cultivation bases of the people he chose matched completely with the nine challengers from the Skymist Immortal Empire, giving no chance for people to gossip.

"Being able to fight with elites of the imperial palace is a honor to us. Later on, if we accidentally injure anyone due to the spar, I hope you all wouldn't blame us." One of them clasped his hands and said. The people from the Evergreen Immortal Empire coldly snorted in their hearts but one of them similarly replied, "The same goes for us. Everyone, please."

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Numerous terrifying auras gushed forth, painting the skies with phenomena, turning it into a starry space. The nine experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire all stood at different locations, as though prepping for a formation.

This battle platform was very large, it could easily accommodate eighteen people fighting on it.

In the vast space, the surrounding experts all watched the scene. Eighteen upper-tier immortal-foundation characters released their immortal might at the same time, this was a very shocking scene and the light radiated from them was extremely blinding.

"What are they doing?" At this moment, the gazes of everyone froze. They only saw the nine experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire standing there with an eighth-level immortal-foundation expert among them as the central core. The others stood to the left and right of him, seemingly in a defensive formation.

That eighth-level immortal soared into the air as the phantom of a divine elephant appeared behind him. It was incomparably majestic and inclined its head, bellowing out thunderous roars with its trunk, causing the entire platform to tremble.

The eighth-level immortal-foundation expert was bathing in the light radiated from a circular-shaped diagram, immersed in divine light of the mighty elephant.

"Those of direct blood of descent from the Skymist Immortal Empire all cultivates an inheritance - the power of the divine elephant, which is also their totem. These people must truly be of the royal clan and are all princes of the Skymist Immortal Empire. Also, their talent far surpasses that of Skymist Hai." Everyone instantly understood when they saw this scene. The nine experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were very strong as well, they instantly launched their attacks, yet they only saw the eighth-level immortal snorted coldly, manifesting a giant elephant wanting to stomp down on them. This supreme strength would cause fear to manifest in one's heart. The other eight experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire were fully focused in defense, leaving the attacking all to the eighth-level immortal.

"BOOM!" One of the descendants of nobility from the Evergreen Immortal Empire was trampled by that gigantic elephant. His cultivation base was similarly at the eighth-level, he launched a terrifying attack wanting to destroy the gigantic elephant but the elephant was simply too powerful.

"CAREFUL!" The others rushed over, launching their attacks towards the tyrannical elephant, finally managing to destroy it. However, the eighth-level immortal who was trampled on earlier, had already taken heavy damage and coughed out fresh blood.

Another thunderous trumpet of elephant roars shook the sky. Motes of divine light floated down from the phantom elephant. A moment later, all of them expanded in size, transforming into demonic elephants that rushed at the Evergreen Immortal Experts as the sky changed colors.

"Law energy of Surrealism." The eyes of everyone froze as their hearts pounded. Surrealism law energy was an extremely rare form of energy!

Chapter 1107: Paragon Sword King

Surrealism was something boundless, a high-level law in the world. Not only does a world have spatial law, it has surrealism law as well. This was what they meant in buddhist sayings that an entire world could fit into a mustard seed.

Using this law, an entire world in a seed could hide as a speck or a particle in a boundless universe.

Surrealism law contains mystical capabilities. It was just like now when the heaven chosen from the Skymist Immortal Empire attacks, motes of particle-size light could transform into gigantic demonic elephants, radiating true terrifying might that could destroy the world.

The expressions on the experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire all turned unsightly to behold. They stared at the battle platform. Right now, the situation was totally controlled by the Skymist Immortal Empire's expert. Each mote of light was a gigantic demonic elephant that could smash anyone in its way. The descendants of nobility from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were pretty powerful as well, using mighty attacks to destroy the elephants. However at this moment, the other experts of the Skymist Immortal Empire didn't forget to take the chance to launch attacks when their opponents were distracted. In the blink of an eye, several experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were injured.

The combat has only been going on for a short period of time, but the victor was almost already decided.

"That person's talent is extremely high." Qin Wentian stared at the eighth-level immortal-foundation expert. The immortal-foundation of that person had reached the flawless state, it was a fifth-tier king-graded immortal-foundation. In addition to his proficiency in surrealism and the divine elephant, he still had other laws to fall back on to power his attacks. It was terrifying to the extreme to fight against him.

For this battle, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would lose for sure. Nobody would be able to stand equal to such a character.

And as expected, the situation was one-sided. Under the control of the Skymist Immortal Empire's terrifying genius, the experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were injured one by one and the combat quickly ended.

Everyone was somewhat in a daze as they watched the battle. They didn't expect the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be defeated so quickly and so miserably. The envoys of the Skymist Immortal Empire, for the upper-tier immortal-foundation characters, won a complete victory against the descendants of nobility from the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Thanks for showing mercy." Skymist Jiang had a wide smile on his face as he spoke. He then continued, "Prince Longhao, seems like after the internal warfare in the past, the vitality of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was heavily damaged leading to the inferior talents of the junior generation. If this is the case, if there is another internal warfare happening in the future, I'm afraid the Evergreen Immortal Emperor might fall once and for all."

The words of Skymist Jiang contained an undisguised threat. It was like he was using this battle to remind the Evergreen Immortal Empire of something.

"It's natural that the strength of juniors are weak. Prince Jiang, isn't it ridiculous that you are using a battle among juniors to evaluate the strength of my Evergreen Immortal Empire? Back then, the Skymist Immortal Empire didn't believe in the strength of my father. But ultimately, who became the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, gaining control of this boundlessly vast territory and was strong enough that other empires are unable to encroach upon it? It would be the same in the future as well." Evergreen Longhao smiled, his words also containing another layer of meaning, saying that if the Skymist Immortal Empire interferes and engineered another internal warfare, the other party would similarly be defeated this time around.

"Haha, that might not be so. The strength of juniors does indicate a certain aspect of the strength of an empire." Skymist Jiang laughed uproariously.

"What a joke, you guys prepared so hard just to obtain a victory and want to use this fact to overwhelm us? Aren't you thinking too much of yourselves?" From afar, a voice thundered out. Numerous figures soared through the air, all of them extraordinary. They all stopped when they arrived in Evergreen Longhao's surroundings. These people were all the marquises and kings of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Things are getting more and more lively." Skymist Jiang didn't mind it and smiled. The people on the platform have already retreated. But right now, in the direction of the Paragon Sword Sect, the expert in the lead laughed, "Who would have thought that the combat would be so fascinating? Since this is the case, my Paragon Sword Sect would like to join in the fun as well. We would like a spar against the juniors of the Evergreen Immortal Empire too."

As the sound of his voice faded, nine experts simultaneously stepped out, moving up the battle platform. These nine experts were all at the middle-tier of immortal foundation, from the fourth to sixth level.

At this instant, the gazes of everyone stiffened. This move by the Paragon Sword Sect seemed too timely and as the sound of that immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect rang out, the nine experts from the junior generations seamlessly moved out so naturally, like everything was pre-planned. If this is said to be a coincidence, there would probably be no one who believed it.

Evergreen Longhao's countenance instantly sunk. This was different compared to the Skymist Immortal Empire. The combat with the Skymist Immortal Empire was something they had already anticipated, everyone knew the Skymist Empire came with ill intentions to demean the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting their most outstanding princesses to be married off to that wastrel Skymist Hai.

But the Paragon Sword Sect's act was something nobody had predicted. The Evergreen Immortal Empire didn't expect that at this moment, the Paragon Sword Sect would request the same thing, wanting a spar against them.

This indicated that there's a high possibility that the Paragon Sword Sect has already joined forces with the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Among the peak powers in the Eastern Regions, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was situated right smack in the center. To their north was the Skymist Immortal Empire, and to their south was the Paragon Sword Sect. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was in the middle of these two powers and if these two powers were to simultaneously launch an attack together, things would definitely be extremely unfavourable to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

By making this move at this situation now, there was definitely another layer of meaning behind the Paragon Sword Sect's actions.

The expressions of experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also changed slightly. These people here were all intelligent individuals, how could they not sense what was going on. Before this, Qin Wentian noted that the Paragon Sword Sect was polite to all the other powers, even he also didn't expected that they would be working together with the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire is situated in the middle of the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect. If these two joined forces to deal with the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it would mean catastrophe to them. If our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect interferes in this, we might be implicated by this." An immortal king beside Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over.

Right now, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was considered a newly risen-up power that was among the weakest of peak-tier powers in the Eastern Regions. They were surrounded by several hegemons, and hence, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wanted to make more friends. For example, Qin Wentian's relationship with Qing`er meant that there was a possibility of both the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Evergreen Immortal Empire being in an alliance. But similarly, they would suffer the enmity of the Skymist Immortal Empire. This was an equivalent exchange, with benefits and disadvantages.

But with the addition of the Paragon Sword Sect, if the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect still stood on the side or walked too closely with the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the disadvantages were evidently much more in comparison.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, he naturally understood this logic.

Logically as a third party, he should step aside and ignore this matter. But earlier, Skymist Hai used Qing`er as an excuse and even insulted her. This was something he could never accept.

The atmosphere of the banquet gradually grew more and more sinister. Everyone present could see the scheme layered against the Evergreen Immortal Empire slowly progressing step by step. The Skymist Immortal Empire used sparring as a pretext while the Paragon Sword Sect joined them, publicly smacking the face and prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

In addition, from the start until that moment earlier, the Paragon Sword Sect didn't do anything special. And because this platform was designed for the sparring purpose, the Evergreen Immortal Empire had no grounds to reject when they said they wanted to spar against the juniors of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

A cold light glinted in Evergreen Longhao's eyes as he stared at the people around him. The internal warfare of the past had truly weakened their empire's strength as many geniuses died in the chaos. Right now, it was clear that their level of strength as a peak-power was below the Skymist Immortal Empire. In fact, they didn't even know if they could measure up as equals to the Paragon Sword Sect.

It was as though these two peak powers were using this chance to suppress the growth of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Please provide us with some guidance." On the battlefield, the experts of the Paragon Sword Sect spoke and urged Evergreen Longhao. This caused many middle-tier immortal-foundation characters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire to step out, eager to prove themselves.

Finally, Evergreen Longhao chose nine experts, allowing them to go up onto the battle platform.

Instantly, the nine experts from the Paragon Sword Sect radiated boundless sword might. The one standing in the center of the nine was the strongest. His cultivation base was at the sixth-level, the sword intent gushing forth from him was a sword intent that belonged to a king. His eyes were incomparably sharp and with it seemed that with a mere twitch of his finger, he was able to freely control the sword might generated by others.

"Damn." The countenances of the Evergreen Immortal Empire all changed. This man was actually the legendary sword king of the Paragon Sword Sect. He had an innate talent that allowed him to control any sword qi and sword might, even sword force from the bodies of others can be used by him. He was truly, a paragon of the sword.

"The heaven chosen from the Evergreen Immortal Empire are in for it. They will lose for sure." Many people stated in a low voice. Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the immortal king by his side. The immortal king spoke in a low voice, "The Paragon Sword Sect has a special inheritance. For those supreme demon-level geniuses, they are able to manifest a paragon sword soul after they cultivated the inheritance. However, there's only one among tens of thousands, and everytime a character like that appeared in the Paragon Sword Sect, they would earn the title of Paragon Sword King and be a commander. They would be fully nurtured by the sect and were a successor-in-training to take over the Paragon Sword Sect in the future. These characters have statuses equal to the Holy Successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, a Holy Successor would appear after ever hundred years but such a character might not appear in the Paragon Sword Sect even for thousands or ten thousands of years."

As the two of them spoke, combat already erupted. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and saw the Paragon Sword King unleashing his might. The sword intent of all the other eight swordsmen were focused completely on him. Every sword slash he made was imbued with lightning, ripping through the defenses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's experts. Although the power was great, he didn't kill anyone. This indicated how perfect is control of strength was.

He then flicked his finger in a certain direction, unleashing beams of sword light that were so fast that the naked eyes couldn't follow the speed. With a piercing sound, the body of his target was cleanly pierced through.

"There will be no suspense." Qin Wentian stared at this scene as he mused. Everyone was thinking the same thing as well. Upon seeing the current situation on the battle platform, the Evergreen Immortal Empire's experts could only wait for their inevitable fate - to be defeated one by one.

Chapter 1108: Immortal Realm's Adjudication

As the combat concluded, the nine experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were defeated. Their bodies were covered in bloody wounds, causing everyone to sigh. Seems like for this generation, the juniors from the Evergreen Immortal Empire were clearly inferior compared to others.

But no one could be blamed for this, after that internal warfare, the royal line of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't produce many descendants. This, compared to the Skymist Immortal Empire who had been pulling strings behind the shadows, adding to the chaos in the Evergreen Immortal Empire in relative safety, also the Paragon Sword Sect who has been quietly developing for many years, their foundations were naturally more solid and stable than the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

From a certain perspective, Skymist Jiang's words weren't wrong. The juniors of the younger generation did indicate the strength of the empire to some extent. If the juniors of a power were clearly stronger compared to the other major powers, it indicated that the power the juniors are from, definitely has an incomparably deep foundation.

Naturally, the battle on the platform might not be able to clearly showcase the complete strength of juniors. But at the very least, some information could still be gleaned from it.

The nine experts of the Paragon Sword Sect stood in a row and clasped their hands towards the experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, "Thanks for the guidance."

"A complete victory, as expected of the Paragon Sword Sect, a supreme sect that focuses fully on the sword. To think that they even produced a sword king in this generation. In comparison, the Evergreen Immortal Empire is truly weaker." Skymist Jiang calmly spoke. "Given your empire's current level of strength, I'm shocked that Prince Longhao actually dares to deny the agreement made those years back then."

"Sparring is sparring, but the agreement is another matter altogether. Isn't it a little too over the top that you, Prince Jiang, keeps lumping them together?" Evergreen Longhao's voice turned cold, filled with unhappiness.

"Why can't I lump them together? Don't tell me that after the period of chaotic internal warfare, the Evergreen Immortal Empire has even forgotten the rules of the immortal realms?" Skymist Jiang replied just as coldly. "In the vast immortal realms, our Eastern Regions naturally have its own set of rules. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire wants to break the agreement, my Skymist Immortal Empire has the right to invite all the other peak powers of the Eastern Regions for an adjudication, carrying out the agreement. If Prince Longhao has forgotten this old rule, you can go back and consult your royal father about it."

"This rule is tens of thousands of years old, you even want to bring it out to threaten my Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Evergreen Longhao's countenance gradually turned sharp. His Evergreen Immortal Empire governed a complete territory under them but now the Skymist Immortal Empire actually wanted to use some lame rules established several tens of thousands of years ago as a weapon to bite them? To gather the other peak powers of the Eastern Region and force the Evergreen Immortal Empire to obey the 'agreement'? How ridiculous.

No wonder they wanted to spar against the younger generations of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Seems like they were long prepared.

"Seems like Prince Longhao also knows of this rule. Could it be that our two empires would enter war because you choose to break the agreement? This would only be a catastrophe for both our empires. The best resolution is to gather the other peak powers and allow them to judge. I believe that the other powers of the Eastern Region would judge fairly of course." Skymist Jiang slowly spoke. Ever since they arrived at the Evergreen's royal capital, they have been setting up their schemes step by step, forcing the Evergreen Immortal Empire to dance to their tune. It was clear that this was a meticulous and diabolical plan.

"Senior what does the immortal realm's adjudication mean?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the immortal king beside him as he asked.

"This is something that existed many many years ago. In countless years back then when the immortal realms were united and governed by one person, all the major powers would listen to the ancient emperor who dominated the entire era, with no one daring not to comply with his commands. But the immortal realms were simply too vast, the ancient emperors all sought after an even higher level of cultivation and basically wouldn't have time to govern the immortal realms. In the end, it became the norm for the peak powers of certain areas to govern the weaker ones and there would occasionally be some conflicts. If there was a prior agreement, in order to prevent all-out chaos from erupting, the ancient emperors allowed the ruling that the peak powers of that particular region would have the power to perform the adjudication, granting them the authority to decide the direction things would unfold in."

The immortal king continued explaining, "But at the end, the immortal realms were divided and unified again and again. Finally, as all ancient emperors vanished, the immortal realms were divided and became the current immortal realm you see now. The last ancient emperor era was already something several tens of thousands of years ago, and so was the last adjudication performed. After that, nothing has ever required an adjudication since."

"In the past era, the ancient emperors implemented this because of fairness. But now in the current era, there no longer are ancient emperor characters. The Skymist Immortal Empire is gathering all the major powers in this area because it wanted to overwhelm the Evergreen Immortal Empire by force and pressure. In fact, these other powers shouldn't even be in the picture, this is clearly disrespect to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian raged.

"That's what is going on exactly. The Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to take matters in their own hands and called for an adjudication. If this succeeds, the princesses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be taken away and from now on, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would become nothing but a joke in the eyes of everyone." That immortal king continued transmitting his voice over.

"What if the Evergreen Immortal Empire refused to accept the adjudication result?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Those with the right to take part in the adjudication are all peak powers of that particular region. Since we are located in the East, all peak powers of the Eastern Region would have a say in this. If more than 50% agreed to it, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would have no choice but to follow through. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire refused to accept the result, they can proceed with an adjudication battle. Those who agree will battle against those who disagree. The two sides can decide if they want it to be a battle at the immortal-foundation level, the immortal king level, or even the immortal emperor level. For example, if Matriarch Ji and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor reject that, while the Violet Emperor, Skymist Immortal Emperor, and Paragon Sword Emperor accepted, both Matriarch Ji and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor have the right to proceed with the adjudication battle. If they win, the agreement would be nulled and voided. But if they lost, they would have to pay double of what the initial agreement is asking for."

The immortal king continued, "If the Evergreen Immortal Empire lost the adjudication battle and still refused to honor the agreement, this is equal to them issuing war against all the other peak powers. Naturally, the Evergreen Immortal Empire could skip the step of the adjudication battle and just announce war directly. But usually, nobody on either side would be willing for there to be a war. Even for the Skymist Immortal Empire, the commotion and chaos caused by a war would be too great. They might be stronger than the Evergreen Immortal Empire but they wouldn't have the confidence to say for sure they can annihilate the Evergreen Immortal Empire completely."

"In that case, the battle today is merely the battle of the vanguards? The Skymist Immortal Empire not only suppressed the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they even joined forces with the Paragon Sword Sect to show their strength, wanting to cow the Evergreen Immortal Empire into honoring the agreement." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The immortal king by the side nodded. This battle was merely a part of a well-layered scheme.

"It is still not your turns to decide on the matters of our Evergreen Immortal Empire." At this moment, a tyrannical voice suddenly thundered out, originating from above the imperial palace. That invisible force generated an oppressive pressure that bore down on everyone. The words should be spoken by an immortal emperor character.

"That's right. This rule was set back during the era of the ancient emperors, yet the Skymist Immortal Empire wishes to take this out and use it? How laughable." Evergreen Longhao also spoke coldly. "Let me repeat it again. The agreement made that year cannot represent our Evergreen Immortal Empire. That agreement is completely ineffectual."

"Is that so?" Skymist Jiang laughed coldly. With a wave of his hand, a scroll flew up into the air. This scroll radiated resplendent light and floated there as it slowly unfolded. The gazes of everyone turned over, the words on the scroll sparkled gleamingly.

"I'm sure the content of this scroll isn't unfamiliar to the nobility and Prince Longhao am I right? Look at the seal at the bottom, that's the imperial seal of your immortal empire. Now you all want to cancel the agreement verbally? Do you think it is possible?" Skymist Jiang unhurriedly continued. This scroll was something given to them by the contender against the Evergreen Immortal Emperor those years back then.

"Everyone should have seen the agreement clearly, right?" Skymist Jiang waved his hand as the scroll flew back to his hand. His eyes turned to the other experts as he continued, "Do you all believe that the Evergreen Immortal Empire should honor the agreement?"

Many characters of the major powers all evaded Skymist Jiang's gaze. This was a battle between two great immortal empires. They didn't dare to express their views or interfere in this lightly.

"Since there is an agreement made before, the Evergreen Immortal Empire should naturally keep their word." An expert from the Solarsky Mountain spoke.

"That's right, since there's an agreement as the proof. The Evergreen Immortal Empire should honor it as it is also a part of our Eastern Regions." The immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect also expressed his attitude, formally confirming that they stood together with the Skymist Immortal Empire. Most probably, the Skymist Immortal Empire must have offered them some benefits.

Evergreen Longhao's expression turned incredibly unsightly. He turned his gaze to the other two peak powers only to hear some experts from the Sky Demon Palace laughing, "I think the Skymist Immortal Empire is right. The Evergreen Immortal Empire should honor the agreement."

"Seems like all of you are truly enjoying the drama." Evergreen Longhao's voice turned colder and colder. The Paragon Sword Sect, Sky Demon Palace, Skymist Immortal Empire, Taihua Immortal Dynasty and even the subordinates of the Violet Emperor were all in the royal capital at the moment. These people were sufficient to form the adjudication of the immortal realms.

To these powers, they naturally were more than happy to watch the conflict unfold between the two immortal empires. If war truly erupted, it would be extremely interesting as both the empires would diminish in strength.

"Although the agreement is in place, its validity can be questioned. Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze are both considered extremely outstanding juniors. Also, my Taihua Immortal Dynasty also has plenty of elite juniors. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire has any plans to enter a marriage alliance with my Taihua Immortal Dynasty, we would surely select excellent young men to be the marriage partners of the two princesses…" The immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty smiled, his words causing the people from the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires to curse how wily this old fox is.

"Both my royal father and the White Emperor naturally have plans regarding the marriage of the two princesses. The two princesses would also possess the rights to choose their own partners. They wouldn't become sacrifices of our empire." Evergreen Longhao icily spoke. The immortal king of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty laughed, "Since Prince Longhao has already put it this way, just pretend that I never said anything before."

The atmosphere of the immortal banquet turned heavier. Seeing the current situation, the Skymist Immortal Empire has already gathered sufficient people to launch the so-call immortal realm's adjudication. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire refused to honor the agreement, would a war truly break out, causing chaos and commotion across the Eastern Regions?

Chapter 1109: Invincible Sweep

Skymist Jiang laughed. It was always rumored that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted very much on his youngest daughter Princess Qing`er. In addition to the fact that she was the disciple of Matriarch Ji, as well as her outstanding talent and flawless beauty, it's only natural that her status would be so lofty.

Princess Glaze was also extraordinary in her own right. She was the daughter of the White Emperor and during the internal warfare of the past, the credit of the White Emperor was immense, leading to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor eventually being victorious. It is clear that the Evergreen Immortal Empire wouldn't easily hand these two princesses over.

He stared at Evergreen Longhao and spoke lightly, "If the Evergreen Immortal Empire wants to not honor the agreement, we will proceed with the adjudication process."

"The ancient emperors no longer exist, how could there still be something like the adjudication process? My Evergreen Immortal Empire will never submit to it." Evergreen Longhao coldly spoke. He could see the situation clearly. If the adjudication process is activated, the people gathered here most probably would be in favor of the Skymist Immortal Empire's cause.

Did all these peak powers truly believe they can use such a method to interfere in the internal matters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and even decide the marriage of their princesses? Truly ridiculous.

"Seems like your Evergreen Immortal Empire is already determined to not honor the agreement." Skymist Jiang emotionlessly spoke. Before this when they just arrived at the imperial palace, the atmosphere wasn't so heavy yet. But now, both sides have already showed their hands and even the Paragon Sword Sect stood out indicating their stand.

The Skymist Immortal Empire knows the Evergreen Immortal Empire like the back of their hands. After all, a consort of Skymist Jiang was a princess of the past Evergreen Immortal Empire before the internal warfare. Not only so, there were many princesses from the Evergreen Immortal Empire that married into their Skymist Immortal Empire in the past. All of them hated the Evergreen Immortal Emperor immensely as their clan members all died or were crippled in the war due to him.

"Since this is the case, my Skymist Immortal Empire won't be as polite. For the next sparring battle, I won't be as merciful as before, stopping before taking their lives." Skymist Jiang slowly spoke. "From now on, the juniors of my empire will do their utmost and allow the Evergreen Immortal Empire to truly see the strength of juniors of our royal clan. Maybe this would make you all change your mind and obediently send your princesses to us."

"Are they going to fight for real?" The hearts of everyone trembled. Right now although all the major powers were at the immortal banquet, it felt like they were merely here as spectators. They didn't want to easily implicate themselves within.

"Kacha!" A crisp sound rang out. Although the sound wasn't loud, how fearsome the hearing power of these immortals are? Clearly, that was a sound of a wine cup shattering, being crushed into pieces.

The gazes of many turned towards the direction of the sound. Yet they only saw the man who crushed the wine cup was standing among the camp of those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The remnants of wine flowed down his hand, dripping onto the table, emitting light tip-tapping sounds.

This man was none other than Qin Wentian. He slowly inclined his lowered head, and stared in the direction of the Skymist Immortal Empire. His expression looked somewhat heavy, incredibly unsightly to behold.

For this immortal realm adjudication, although he wasn't someone from the Evergreen Immortal Empire and didn't really hold much emotions for it, how could he stand aside just like that? For the sake of Qing`er, he would naturally feel rage. Also, what made him even more angry was that Skymist Jiang has already mentioned Qing`er being married to their Skymist Immortal Empire like it was a given. They wanted to use the adjudication to determine Qing`er's fate.

"I don't care for the agreement between you and the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Since you want a sparring match today, just focus fully on that. I don't want to hear another word of you talking like you can decide the marriages of the princesses from the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian's gaze was fixed on Skymist Jiang as he spoke. An extremely cold intent could be felt gushing forth from him, causing everyone to turn their eyes all onto him.

He seemed to be very angry. But why would Qin Wentian be angry?

Skymist Jiang's eyes twitched. A mere immortal-foundation expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually dared to threaten him? An immortal king expert that was a prince from the Skymist Immortal Empire?

"Who the hell you think you are? How dare you talk to me in this manner? For the agreement between the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires, you are not qualified to interfere in them." Skymist Jiang coldly spat. Before this, he didn't get even with Qin Wentian earlier yet right now, he actually dared to speak to him this way? What insolence.

"Is that so? Do you believe that I will make your Skymist Immortal Empire leave here in shame with their tails in between their legs?" Qin Wentian stared straight at Skymist Jiang, his arrogant words caused the entire banquet to fall into silence. Many people were staring at Qin Wentian. A mere second-level immortal-foundation expert actually dared to threaten the prince of Skymist Immortal Empire, Skymist Jiang.

In fact, he even said that he wants the Skymist Immortal Empire to leave here in shame with their tails in between their legs?

What brazen words were these. The crowd simply didn't dare to imagine that such words were spoken by an immortal-foundation character.

"What insolence!" The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire all stared at Qin Wentian. This person truly knows how to boast.

Before this, nobody seriously got even with him. But he actually grew more and more insolent, not placing the geniuses of the Skymist Immortal Empire in his eyes. Could it be that he truly believed with only one expert that has overwhelming combat prowess, he would be able to suppress all the experts here from the Skymist Immortal Empire?

"I don't believe."

Skymist Jiang spat out three words. He didn't believe this, and he truly wanted to see how powerful the cards Qin Wentian had up his sleeves that he dared to say such words.

Being insulted with such arrogant words by a Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's character left a bad taste in his mouth. Since this is the case, Skymist Jiang can temporarily forget about the matter with the Evergreen Immortal Empire and take this chance to teach the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect a good lesson.

"Qi Da." Qin Wentian called out. Behind him, Qi Da stepped forth, coming to Qin Wentian's side.

"Choose eight experts that are at the upper-tier of immortal foundation and head up the battle platform with them." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay." Qi Da nodded his head. After that, he turned his gaze behind him and directly selected eight people as they moved towards the battle platform.

All in all, these nine experts all exuded powerful auras. They were extremely calm and although, vast amounts of might couldn't be felt gushing from them, they still gave the crowd a sense of extraordinary-ness.

An instant later, nine experts stood upon the platform.

Qin Wentian then spoke, "Would the Skymist Immortal Empire please provide us with some guidance? As long as they are at the immortal foundation realm, you can send any nine experts up."

Qin Wentian actually issued a challenge to the Skymist Immortal Empire, using the same method they used to challenge the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Before this, the Skymist Immortal Empire sent out nine upper-tier immortal-foundation characters to suppress the nine experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. At this moment, Qin Wentian still dared to choose this format of battle? One could see how confident he was in the nine experts upon the platform.

Skymist Jiang waved his hand and a moment later, the nine experts that fought against the Evergreen Immortal Empire all appeared up on the platform. All of them had vast auras, and among them, the expert proficient in the law of surrealism could also be seen. The instant these people appeared on the stage, a mighty and intense battle intent gushed forth from them.

These members from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually dared to issue a challenge to their Skymist Immortal Empire.

One must know that for this expedition, all those who came along were all elites in their own empire.

"In order for them to erupt forth with their true capabilities, injuries and deaths might be unavoidable during such a spar. What does the Skymist Immortal Empire think of this?" Qin Wentian spoke again, his tone containing an unbridled and unconcealed arrogance.

"That's only natural." Skymist Jiang coldly spoke. Qin Wentian actually dared to initiate and say this sentence - that injuries and deaths might be unavoidable during spars?

"Qi Da. There's no need to show them mercy." Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the nine experts instantly erupted forth with a terrifying aura.

At the same moment, a terrifying battle intent gushed forth from all nine of them. In fact, all of them started to move towards different locations, choosing to split up instead of being concentrated in one area, standing all over the battle platform. Such a battle technique seemed somewhat insolent.

Fearsome roars shook the sky, their bodies radiated with boundless light that stemmed from battle runes and all of them were equipped with the Battle Saint Armor. In fact, even the shadow of divine apes could be seen behind them.

"This…" Instantly, all the countenances of everyone changed drastically. These nine experts actually all cultivated the same kind of technique. They should be from a mysterious powerful clan.

In that case, could it be that these nine people all possessed the same startling capacities and tyrannical combat prowess as the expert Qin Wentian sent up earlier?

The nine experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire once again set the eighth-level immortal-foundation expert who was proficient in surrealism law energy to be their core. The others focused on defense while he can attack at will.

"DIE!" Qi Da roared. As the sound of his voice faded, the nine from the Battle Saint Tribe instantly launched forth torrents of attacks. Their bodies expanded in form, the bellows of the divine apes shook the sky. The power unleashed from them was so strong that it seemed that it could destroy everything. The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire all manifested their immortal foundations and defended frenziedly. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed, shaking this entire space.

The entire battle platform was enveloped by that fearsome and tyrannical attacking might. The bodies of those from the Skymist Immortal Empire sparkled with defensive runes but when the crowd heard the sounds of those mighty explosions, they couldn't help but to sweat for them.

"Chi!" An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire actually coughed out blood at this moment as he was flung through the air. That terrifying attack power was just too overwhelming, his defense wasn't able to withstand the damage.

At this moment, that expert proficient in surrealism law energy roared in rage. A majestic divine elephant appeared and with a wave of his hand, motes of light floated outwards, preparing to kill everything. His countenance was sharp to the extreme, he wanted to annihilate everyone here.

"What a joke." Qin Wentian snorted. Although the power of such an attack was exceedingly great and was more than sufficient to deal with the nine experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire earlier, did they really believe they could use this method to win against the nine experts from the Battle Saint Tribe?

What sort of characters were these nine? They are all elites of the Battle Saint Tribe that has been baptized with the Sacred Luminance. They were similarly proficient in attack and when the nine of them joined forces, they could sweep aside everything with impunity.

As expected, the nine experts all formed ancient seals as nine divine apes manifested. The defense of the apes were so strong, they simply stood there and allowed the surrealism law energy from the divine elephant to attack them freely yet they weren't taking any damage at all.

"BOOM!" Qi Da initiated and took a step forward as the other eight followed after. They blasted forth with their palms, causing golden ape palm imprints to fill the sky. They aimed the attacks towards their opponents, directly shattering their defenses, jolting the Skymist Immortal Empire's experts so badly that they coughed out blood. Those gigantic palm imprints continued smashing forward and an instant later, amidst screams of agony, several immortal foundations were destroyed.

"RUMBLE!" In the direction of the Skymist Immortal Empire, all the experts stood up as their terrifying auras gushed forth. Skymist Jiang's face instantly drastically changed. He roared loudly, "STOP!"

"You can't afford to lose?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. At this moment, the expert proficient in surrealism used all his remaining immortal energy to unleash his strongest attack. The platform was covered completely by the shadow of the divine elephant. He pulled his comrades with him and sped towards the edge of the battle platform, wanting to retreat. Upon reaching the edge, he retracted his aura which enabled him to step out from the screens of light. All of them were in extremely miserable shapes, and there were several princes who were already crippled due to their immortal foundations being shattered.

Chapter 1110: Enraged for Her Sake

"This…" Everyone felt their hearts shaking when they saw the nine elite experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire being beaten up into such a miserable state. These nine juniors from the immortal-foundation experts were immensely strong, easily able to defeat the nine heaven chosen sent up by the Evergreen Immortal Empire earlier. In addition, there was even one among them proficient in the law energy of surrealism. It was clear that he was a demon-level genius specially nurtured by the Skymist Immortal Empire.

However at this moment, they were directly blasted out by the tyrannical attacks and many among them even had their immortal foundations shattered, becoming cripples. Before this, if it wasn't for that eighth-level immortal who used all his strength and blocked their attack for an instant, most probably all nine from the Skymist Immortal Empire would die on the platform.

This battle, wasn't a battle of the same level. The disparity between the two parties was simply too shocking.

Qin Wentian's confidence in them, wasn't some blind arrogance. It was because he knew they truly had the strength.

"What race or tribe are these people from exactly? I've never heard of experts establishing their immortal foundations in the form of divine apes, and have such fearsome combat prowess. At the very least, there is no one like that from the Eastern Regions of the Immortal Realms. Where did the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect recruit them from?" Everyone mused silently but to no avail, they would never be able to imagine the answer.

The last time the Battle Saint Tribe appeared in the immortal realms, was long ago during the era of Ancient Emperor Yi. How many people would still remember them?

The eyes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian's expression was as cold as ever. He then spoke, "Now, do you believe?"

Skymist Jiang only felt the burning sensation of shame on his face. Before this, he displayed unexcelled arrogance, smacking the face of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that this Skymist Immortal Empire would be humiliated so badly by a group of immortal-foundation characters from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. How could this be possible?

Evergreen Longhao and the others from the Evergreen Immortal Empire stared at Qin Wentian with hints of complications in their gazes. No one else was clearer than these people regarding Qin Wentian's relationship with their empire. Before this, many marquises and kings were all against Qin Wentian. But they would never have expected that the young man who was intentionally targeted by their descendants from before would be so dominating now, defending their Evergreen Immortal Empire, accomplishing something none of their descendants could do.

What an irony.

"You have truly angered me." Skymist Jiang icily spoke. Those people that were crippled earlier were princes of his Skymist Immortal Empire. They were all elite experts and all of them had extraordinary statuses. Yet now, their immortal foundations were actually shattered.

"Qi Da, get down." Qin Wentian called out. Qi Da and the eight other experts from the Battle Saint Tribe got down the platform. After that, Qin Wentian commanded, "Select nine middle-tier immortal foundation experts to go up."

"I hear and obey." Qi Da nodded. Soon after, another nine experts from the Battle Saint Tribe were selected as they walked up the battle platform.

"I humbly seek Prince Skymist's approval to provide us with more guidance. You can select any nine experts you deem fit as long as they are at the middle-tier of immortal foundation." Qin Wentian indifferently spoke. And when the crowd saw another nine experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect going up the platform, their hearts shook once again. Were these nine from the same race or tribe as those who went up earlier?

If they had the same kind of overwhelming combat prowess, most probably no nine immortal-foundation experts from any of those powers currently present, would be able to win against them.

"Kacha!" Skymist Jiang clenched his fists tightly as a cold killing intent gushed forth from him. His eyes were as sharp as swords when he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Regarding the rules of sparring, why are you qualified to set them everytime?" Skymist Jiang spoke in cold arrogance.

Qin Wentian gave a mocking smile. "Before this, how wild and arrogant were you? Now you are actually trying to find reasons to dodge this? Fine then, tell me how you want the rules to be?"

"I want you to come on up the battle platform." Skymist Jiang spoke.

"I said it before that none of your subordinates are worthy to fight against me. If you get Skymist Hai to be my opponent, I might consider it." Qin Wentian replied.

"Are you afraid?" Skymist Jiang mocked.

"Fine, since you want me to go up there so much, I can agree to it. Get another second-level immortal-foundation expert together with Skymist Hai to fight against me with a third-level immortal-foundation expert. If it is like this, the cultivation bases of both sides would be equal." Qin Wentian replied.

"You don't dare to fight alone and even need others to protect you?" Skymist Jiang laughed coldly.

"The arrogant one earlier was you. Now that I've sent nine of my subordinates up the battle platform in accordance to your sparring rules, you are also the one who didn't dare to fight. You suggested to fight me instead, and my request is that Skymist Hai has to be my opponent and now... you are still the one who is trying to dodge." Qin Wentian's voice was as calm as ever. His gaze swept over to the many experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire. "If you want to fight let's fight. If you don't dare to, just scram the fuck out of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. No one has the time to talk so much nonsense with you."

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's domineering attitude, everyone felt as though the conflict wasn't between the Evergreen and Skymist Immortal Empires but was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect against the Skymist Immortal Empire instead.

But there was no denying that that group of experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were truly so terrifying that it caused people to feel fear and trepidation in their hearts at the prospect of fighting against them.

"Skymist Jiang, before this you and the Paragon Sword Sect both issued a challenge to spar towards my Evergreen Immortal Empire and I didn't even reject them. You also arrogantly stated that you guys would not be as polite from now on, and would go all out. Right now, it is also a simple spar. Just because the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect won a round against your Skymist Immortal Empire, you are actually trying so hard to find a multitude of reasons not daring to accept the challenge? Is this all your Skymist Immortal Empire amounts to?"

Evergreen Longhao naturally wouldn't miss this chance, he grabbed the opportunity to smack the Skymist Immortal Empire's face, venting his breath of anger that was kept suppressed from the events earlier.

"If this is your attitude. I think there's no need to continue wasting time. I'm considering whether or not to 'send' you all away." Evergreen Longhao coldly spoke.

The atmosphere grew more and more awkward. Initially, the Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to join forces with the Paragon Sword Sect to suppress the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Who would have thought that a Qin Wentian would appear and spoil everything?

At this moment, the leading immortal king of this expedition spoke to Qin Wentian, "You are from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, why must you get your sect implicated in this? This agreement only concerns the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires. Has the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect considered the consequences of your actions carefully?"

"I have no intentions to interfere and I can't be bothered with the grudges between the two empires. However, do not mention this so-called agreement and say things like bringing the princesses back to the Skymist Immortal Empire to get married. Or else, this has something to do with me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"What do you mean?" The Paragon Sword Sect's expert continued asking.

"Because, Princess Qing`er of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, is my woman." Qin Wentian stared straight at the other party, his eyes flashing with an a staunch resolve. If Qing`er was at the center of this storm, there was no way for Qin Wentian to stand outside of it.

He would never allow for such a thing to happen. What nonsense agreement was this? Forcing Qing`er into marrying a prince of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Ridiculous. Princess Qing`er is bound by the agreement, yet you say that she is your woman? Why have I not heard of this before? What a laughable matter. Evergreen Immortal Empire, do you all agree with his words?" Skymist Jiang mockingly laughed.

"All that he said, is naturally real." A melodious voice suddenly drifted through the air. The eyes of everyone froze, they inclined their heads and stared at the air. Spatial energy fluctuations trembled the atmosphere as a group of experts abruptly appeared. The woman in the lead was as pure as a snow lotus, stirring the hearts and souls of people who saw her.

"What a beautiful woman. Is she Princess Qing`er?" Everyone mused silently, instantly guessing at her identity.

This beautiful woman then slowly walked out. She didn't walk towards Evergreen Longhao but was walking towards Qin Wentian instead.

Qin Wentian stood up. They have not met each other for several years and he missed her terribly. Right now, Qing`er was also at the second-level of immortal foundation, the same level of cultivation as him. Radiating immortal qi, she was even more beautiful than ever. Her beauty can only be described with a single word - transcendent.

Qing`er arrived before Qin Wentian. Her eyes were as cool as ever, but in the depths of those pretty eyes, Qin Wentian could clearly feel the depths of her emotions.

Stretching out his hands, Qin Wentian held on to her ice-like soft and supple hand. She didn't object, allowing Qin Wentian to hold her hand in front of the eyes of everyone. The two of them stood side by side, like a perfect celestial couple together.

"She is my woman. Naturally, this matter has something to do with me." Qin Wentian domineering spoke once again. At this moment, even the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire pretended not to see anything. It was like they had tacitly agreed to the relationship between Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Most probably, Qin Wentian himself also never imagined such a situation would occur.

Staring at the two of them holding hands, everyone instantly understood why Qin Wentian was so infuriated and why he would go all out to intentionally move against the Skymist Immortal Empire.

He was naturally angered, because the subject being spoken of is none other than the woman he loved!

"BANG!" Skymist Jiang slammed his hand onto the table, shattering it into dust. His long robes fluttered without wind as an extremely cold intent gushed forth from him.

"With the agreement as proof, the Evergreen Immortal Empire actually allowed their princesses to be together with other men. How ridiculous. Could it be you guys don't fear that this would damage the reputation of your princesses?" Skymist Jiang icily spoke. "No matter what relationship Princess Qing`er has with this man, I hope the Evergreen Immortal Empire can handle this matter appropriately. I will immediately invite the other powers of the Eastern Region to carry out the adjudication. Princess Qing`er is going to be married into my clan no matter what."

"A paper tiger barking noisily here. This adjudication you speak of is the truly ridiculous one. In the future if my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Evergreen Immortal Empire activate an adjudication against the Skymist Immortal Empire wanting you to cede your territories, would you agree to do so if the adjudication is in our favor?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke when he saw Skymist Jiang not intending to give up. "Today, at the battle platform of the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Sect, as long as you, Skymist Jiang, dare to send people up here. I will comply with all battles until your Skymist Immortal Empire scrams out of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Hahaha, Qin Wentian. You are one of the most arrogant brats I've ever encountered in the immortal foundation realm." Skymist Jiang laughed uproariously. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Since things have come to this stage, there's no longer a need to continue with the spar since the Evergreen Immortal Empire refuse to honor the agreement. But since you said that as long as I dare to send people up and you will comply with all battles… Very well, I only need a single battle. I want you to go up the platform personally. If you don't dare to, just stop talking your nonsense."

Skymist Jiang knew that the Battle Saint Tribe's experts under Qin Wentian were extremely powerful. It was disadvantageous to him if he continued the spar. Hence, he directed the challenge towards Qin Wentian.

"Only a single battle?" Qin Wentian release his hold on Qing`er's hand as he smiled at her. "I will end it fast and return swiftly."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded her head lightly. After that, Qin Wentian slowly walked out as he moved towards the battle platform.

Upon stepping on the platform, Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Skymist Jiang. "Since you want me to come up here and fight so much, I will grant you your wish. However, I'm afraid that you wouldn't be able to accept the ending."

"I can choose anyone from the first to third level of immortal foundation?" Skymist Jiang asked.

"Despicable." Evergreen Longhao's voice was cold. Since this is a solo battle, he should by rights select someone who has the same cultivation as Qin Wentian - the second-level of immortal foundation. However, Skymist Jiang actually intentionally said from the first to third level. This included third-level immortal-foundation elites from his empire. He believed that given how arrogant Qin Wentian was, Qin Wentian would surely accept this. And if he does accept, Qin Wentian would die here today for sure.

"Do as you wish." As expected, Qin Wentian accepted. At this moment, Skymist Jiang's eyes flickered with a cold smile, the gaze he used to look at Qin Wentian with, was like how he was looking at an already dead man!

Chapter 1111: Beauty like that of a Portrait

"Skymist Zhu."

Skymist Jiang called a name out. A young man then appeared before him. This man had very fine brows and extremely sharp eyes, and he was radiating an aura akin to a supremely sharp sword.

"Go on up." Skymist Jiang commanded. Skymist Zhu stepped up on the battle platform and stood before Qin Wentian.

"Do your best during this spar, life and death will be determined by one's own abilities." Skymist Jiang spoke again. Right now, he no longer concealed his enmity. Everyone present knew that Skymist Jiang wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's existence spoiled Skymist Jiang's plans completely. If there was no Qin Wentian, he would have already made the juniors of the Evergreen Immortal Empire die right here in their imperial palace, giving them a deep lesson and continue diminishing the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

However, the appearance of Qin Wentian caused the situation to be reversed, the prestige of their Skymist Immortal Empire was being diminished instead. This was something Skymist Jiang couldn't tolerate. Also, since he crippled the immortal foundations of some juniors from the Skymist royalty, this was already sufficient to mark him for death.

"Please guide me." Qin Wentian stood with his hands clasped behind his back, speaking as he stared at Skymist Zhu. Skymist Zhu's aura erupted forth as a faint shadow of a divine elephant appeared behind his back. For core members of the Skymist Immortal Empire, it seemed that many of them established their immortal foundations in the form of the divine elephant.

His divine elephant immortal foundation manifested, shining with a terrible light. Fearsome waves of immortal might gushed forth, causing the sky to change color as it transformed into a starry space. Right now, the sky was painted with streaks of red, like the atmosphere of a fiery hell. Numerous silhouettes of divine elephants walked out from that blazing hell, radiating a horrifying heat and containing an immense might.

Everyone inclined their heads to stare up at the sky. What a fearsome hell demon elephant this was, the might exuding from it was incredible. This Skymist Zu's immortal foundation most probably was a king-graded one. Seeing the purity and resplendence of light radiating from it, everyone could tell that its attacking power was bound to be extremely great.

Qin Wentian's aura also gushed forth. A corona of light surrounded him as his own immortal foundation began to radiate light. It manifested a form after some transformation, resembling that of a divine elephant as well.

"BOOM!" Skymist Zhu stepped out. A moment later, the silhouettes of divine elephants all lunged towards Qin Wentian. However, a humming sound could be heard echoing from Qin Wentian right now. His entire being was enveloped in a light that originated from his own divine elephant, allowing the hell elephants to attack him freely as he stood there unmoving.

"He is also proficient in using the force of the divine elephant?" The eyes of everyone flashed. Were these two on the platform proficient in the same kind of energy?

Qin Wentian also stomped his way forward. With a thunderous boom, the entire space shook and Skymist Zhu also felt his heart shaking. His immortal foundation was actually trembling slightly, suppressed by an inconceivably powerful formless pressure.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian continued moving forward. In an instant, Skymist Zhu felt his immortal foundation trembling even more intensely. His heart pounded violently as his expression drastically changed. With a loud roar, all the energy from the hell elephant covered his body, containing a terrifying destructive might. As Qin Wentian neared, his own divine elephant let out a trumpeting sound as he blasted out with his palm, wanting to destroy everything, causing a flood of demonic qi to permeate the area.

Skymist Zhu also launched his attack at the same time. Both their attacks collided together, the attributes of Skymist Zhu's divine elephant was that of hellish fire while the attributes of Qin Wentian's divine elephant was that of destruction and suppression. A deafening sound echoed as waves of aftershocks trembled the entire battle platform. As their attacks collided, Qin Wentian took another step forward. This step forward was akin to a step right on Skymist Zhu's heart.

Skymist Zhu only felt a swath of violent energies moving towards him. A large palm imprint of destruction shot his way, as Skymist Zhu frantically retreated. However just an instant later, numerous great rocs manifested, shooting forward with the speed of lightning. These great rocs radiated a balefulness and shone with the shimmering black light of destruction. Their wings were as sharp as swords, able to tear apart everything. Fleeing was basically impossible.

Skymist Zhu roared in rage. His entire being seemingly transformed into a giant of molten lava. The divine elephant image behind him shimmered in and out of existence, imbuing him with power. When the mighty great rocs slammed into him, they actually couldn't break apart his defense. But right at this moment, Qin Wentian moved forward. Every step Qin Wentian took caused his heart to tremble violently, matching the trembling intensity of his immortal foundation.

His palm shone with boundless light, like a palm from a God. Qin Wentian slammed down with a palm strike with God's Hand activated, right into Skymist Zhu's body.

Accompanied with the shrill scream of agony, the layers of molten lava from Skymist Zhu's body, were all shredded apart. His face was filled with panic, and his eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian were completely filled with an extreme terror.

"BANG!" With a loud boom, Skymist Zhu's defenses shattered completely. His body was flung through the air as traces of blood leaked from his mouth. His expression instantly grew haggard, and his immortal foundation was already shattered. He laid limply on the ground, becoming a cripple.

"This…" The hearts of everyone shuddered. Qin Wentian completely dominated Skymist Zhu. The combat prowess of the two of them was simply not on the same level.

Skymist Jiang's expression turned extremely ugly to behold. Skymist Zhu was already one of the strongest in their empire for his cultivation level. In fact, his cultivation level was even higher than Qin Wentian. He initially hoped for Skymist Zhu to kill Qin Wentian, yet he didn't expected that Skymist Zhu would be crippled instead and Qin Wentian didn't even suffer any injuries.

"Is this the end result you wanted?" Qin Wentian turned about, staring at Skymist Jiang as he slowly spoke. "I said it before. Wanting to challenge me? The guys you sent out are far from worthy."

"Kacha." Skymist Jiang's fist clenched tightly. Today in the confrontation against Qin Wentian, his Skymist Immortal Empire could said to have lost all face. They didn't even win a single battle, a complete defeat.

"Well fucking done." Skymist Jiang coldly spoke. "However, although you are victorious, so what of it?"

"This, cannot represent anything. Even if you are victorious, you won't be able to stop all the peak powers from the adjudication process. With the agreement, the princesses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire is destined to marry into the Skymist Immortal Empire."

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Skymist Jiang. Pointing his finger at Skymist Hai, he spoke, "Look at that trash. Is he even worthy? Qing`er is my woman, nobody can dictate her future."

"Is that so?" Skymist Jiang's eyes shone with unconcealed killing intent. He stared at Qin Wentian and flicked his sleeves, "The adjudication will proceed on. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire refuses to accept the end result, that means that they are announcing war on the peak powers of the Eastern Regions. I really want to see if they would choose to give up the princesses or wait for their immortal empire to be destroyed."

"You, just wait and see then." After speaking, Skymist Jiang turned and stepped out. Today, his plans were spoiled by Qin Wentian. There was no more meaning if he continued remaining here.

"Junior sincerely came here to pay a visit but the Evergreen Immortal Empire intends to deny the agreement and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor is also not willing to personally come out to meet with us. In that case, we can only proceed on with the adjudication." Skymist Jiang spoke, his voice booming out, thundering through space, spreading to all directions within the imperial palace.

The people of the Skymist Immortal Empire followed Skymist Jiang as they departed. They initially came today to suppress the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Yet, who would have thought that they would be humiliated so badly by Qin Wentian instead?

"Farewell." The people of the Paragon Sword Sect stood up and also departed.

Many of those from the Sky Demon Palace and Taihua Immortal Dynasty turned and stared at Qin Wentian, their gazes filled with contemplative looks. Today, Qin Wentian's name was known by all the peak powers of the Eastern Regions in the immortal realms. A second-level immortal-foundation character actually dared to challenge the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Not only that, he was even holding the hand of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's daughter, Princess Qing`er, denying the so-called 'agreement.'

"Farewell." The experts from the other powers all stood up as they departed. Not long after, almost everyone had left. Only those from the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect still remained.

Qin Wentian had already descended from the platform and returned to Qing`er's side. He continued holding on to her hand. The two of them then turned their gazes onto Evergreen Longhao and the nobility of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

In fact, the other party was looking at them as well. The atmosphere was a little weird as after all, many kings and marquises were filled with disdain with regards to Qin Wentian and Qing`er's relationship in the past, and even to the extent of intentionally making things difficult for him. But what happened today has completely changed their view of Qin Wentian. This was why the atmosphere now felt a little weird.

"Everyone, please feel free to reside temporarily in the imperial palace." After a moment, Evergreen Longhao spoke. He then turned to leave after that. This sentence of his contained a deeper layer of meaning, but he didn't speak any further and left directly.

Those nobles cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and Qing`er before they left as well.

Right now, Princess Changping walked over towards them. She stared at the two of them and smiled, "You two little fellows truly arrived at a fortuitous time."

"After master knew about the things happening here, she sent me back right away." Qing`er replied. Princess Changping nodded. She then turned to Qin Wentian, "How about you? Are you here for Qing`er?"

"Mhm. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect received this news, I immediately rushed over. Who would have thought the Skymist Immortal Empire was so keen to create trouble." Qin Wentian replied.

"Not bad indeed. Seems like the two of you have also improved in your cultivation." Princess Changping smiled. The things that happened today were actually beneficial to Qin Wentian and Qing`er, facilitating the probability that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor might approve of them being together.

"Wentian, why don't you stay in my residence for the time being? Right now the hatred of the Skymist Immortal Empire for you must be so deep that it reaches the bones. Nobody knows what nefarious methods they will try to use." Princess Changping spoke.

"Mhm, okay." Being able to be together with Qing`er, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't reject this. They have not met each other for many years, it was so hard to be reunited.

The group of people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect followed Princess Changping back to her residence. Princess Changping and the Crimson-eyed Marquis entertained them, leaving Qin Wentian and Qing`er alone in the courtyard where they used to live in. The two of them held hands and walked to the edge of the lake as they sat down. Although there were a thousand and a million things they wanted to say to each other, neither knew where to begin.

Qin Wentian was staring straight at Qing`er, and although Qing`er pretended not to see it, still exuded the same coldness she always does, her beautiful eyes couldn't help but to flicker as she asked, "What are you looking at?"

"Qing`er you've grown even more beautiful. I really feel like giving you a kiss." Qin Wentian smiled. Qing`er didn't look at him and was staring straight ahead instead, not saying anything.

Qin Wentian stared at this silent beauty as he leaned his head forward. He felt Qing`er clutching his hand tightly, but she didn't make any moves to reject. Her heart now was only filled with panic.

Staring at that flawlessly beautiful face that resembled a princess of ice, Qin Wentian gently leaned in for a kiss. On the fair-white skin of Qing`er's face, a sunset-like blush appeared almost instantly, so breathlessly beautiful!

Chapter 1112: Life Tougher Than the Heavens

Qin Wentian then leaned back, admiring her beauty. Qing`er's face had turned a lovely shade of red, causing one to feel like kissing her again when they saw this.

A pure and innocent goddess, a snow princess. Right now, when the blush of sunset painted her face, this beauty was simply soul-stirring. Nobody would be able to resist this.

Qin Wentian's body slumped forward, leaning against Qing`er. His hand also cradled around her willowy waist, as he immersed himself in the sensation. As Qin Wentian embraced her, Qing`er's body also involuntarily leaned towards Qin Wentian slightly. Her head then rested on his shoulder. Staring at such a flawless beauty a few inches away, Qin Wentian has never been in such a good mood before.

He simply quietly continued hugging Qing`er, enjoying this rare moment of tranquility.

The night was silent. Qin Wentian quietly cultivated, and as the astral light from the stars cascaded down on him, immortal light shimmered on his body, making it seem like crystal.

However at this moment, the immortal light from Qin Wentian's body vanished as his eyes suddenly opened. He could sense a marvelous strand of energy boring down on him, which caused him to frown slightly.

There seemed to be a strange energy summoning him to somewhere.

His silhouette flashed as he soared up into the sky. Not too long after, he left the boundaries of Princess Changping's residence and was speeding into the depths of the imperial palace.

That marvelous strand of energy still persisted, but Qin Wentian could feel that the distance towards the person summoning him, shouldn't be too far away. After a short period of time, he came before a clear and crystalline starry lake. This starry lake reflected the boundless stars in the sky and was incomparably resplendent. Right now on the lake, a lanky figure could be seen quietly standing there. It felt like he has been standing there since time eternal and existed as one with the night.

This person shone with a faint silvery light, and had a hint of etherealism to his aura. Qin Wentian could sense that that strand of marvelous energy originated from this man.

"Qin Wentian pays his respects to senior. Is senior the one who guided me to this place?" Qin Wentian bowed slightly to the figure. That figure then slowly turned over, as his gaze landed on Qin Wentian.

The instant Qin Wentian's eyes met the man's, he only felt he saw a stretch of endless starfield that was boundlessly vast. Within the depths of the old man's eyes, Qin Wentian felt like he was within the starry space himself. He felt like he was just a being that existed within the eyes, in that field of starry sky.

This feeling lasted only for an instant, yet it felt like an eternity. When the old man retracted his gaze, Qin Wentian felt an unprecedented feeling of lightness, like a huge weight has been lifted off his shoulder.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian mused silently. The feeling this man give him, could only be described with the words 'immeasurably deep.' He has met many immortal kings before, and even some immortal emperors. He had no idea what cultivation level this old man before him was at. But one thing was for sure, this man was much much stronger compared to the Deepflame Immortal King or the Dream Demon King.

Within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, most probably only a scarce few had a cultivation base of this level.

"Nothing's the matter. I just wanted to see you." The voice in the air was filled with a hint of ethereality, feeling somewhat illusory. Qin Wentian was a little taken aback. Such a powerful character actually wanted to meet with him? What was this about.

He didn't really understand. Also, given the cultivation level of this man. He only needed to sweep his immortal sense across the entire imperial palace and he would be able to 'see' Qin Wentian. But since this old man put it this way, it must mean that he wanted to meet with him personally.

Could this be Qing`er's father? The lord of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor?

"Senior…" Qin Wentian wanted to speak but he only saw the old man waving his hand. The old man than spoke in a light voice, "Cultivate well, don't forget your original heart. You are someone whom a great destiny lies upon."

"Go on." Those ethereal eyes flashed with a smile. Qin Wentian didn't expect that the old man would guide him here just to speak one sentence with him. This made him a little speechless. However, he could sense that this old man truly has no malicious intents towards him. It was actually a honor considering such a powerful expert wanted to meet with him. To people of that level, they most probably wouldn't even glance at ordinary characters even if the ordinary characters were right in front of their eyes.

"Junior will retreat then." Qin Wentian spoke as he turned and departed, still feeling puzzled in his heart.

After he departed, the starry lake suddenly started churning, creating the crest and fall of violent waves. Within the lake, an image of Qin Wentian could be seen, shooting up a ray of starlight right up into the sky.

That ethereal figure raised his head. He then soared up into the sky and followed after the ray of light. The inverted image of Qin Wentian's reflection transformed on the lake, which was actually reflected in the depths of his eyes. It felt like a game of chess and the chessboard grew brighter and brighter as the ray of light that represented Qin Wentian rose to its zenith before it exploded.

"Cough cough…" The old man in white coughed as his body trembled violently. A drop of blood dripped from his eyes yet he didn't seem to care.

"Father!"

From afar, a silhouette rushed over. This figure was extremely beautiful, she stared at the old man in white and spoke, "Father, are you injured?"

"It's only natural to pay a price when prying into heaven's secrets. What a pity, my cultivation base is still too shallow." That old man in white shook his head lightly, he actually felt his own cultivation base was still insufficient. One could only wonder what other experts in the external world would think when they heard that.

"Were you able to see anything?" The young woman asked in a low voice.

"His path of cultivation will be filled with obstacles, yet his life is tougher than the heavens. His destiny belongs to the same level as the ancient emperors from long long ago. I cannot see through it in the slightest." That old man spoke. He then stood with his hands clasped behind him before leaving this area, leaving behind the beautiful young woman who has fallen into a daze.

Life tougher than the heavens, a destiny equivalent to those ancient emperors of the past?

At least so far up until now, this was the only person with such an insanely high evaluation from her father.

...

The news of the incident of what happened in the imperial palace between the Skymist Immortal Empire and Evergreen Immortal Empire soon circulated and spread over the entire royal capital. Everyone was extremely shocked when they learned of it.

The Skymist Immortal Empire was tyrannical and domineering, and intended on demeaning the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Paragon Sword Sect also joined in and the pressure they exuded was so great that the descendants of nobility had no way to even breathe. Also, the adjudication rule which had not appeared since the last several tens of thousands of years ago, was also brought up.

What made people taken aback was that, the person who stood up for them was actually Qin Wentian, someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He led a group of people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and completely dominated the Skymist Immortal Empire's experts, showing no mercy as he crippled them all. They suffered no defeats and Qin Wentian even held Princess Qing`er's hand in the face of all the peak powers when in the imperial palace, saying that Princess Qing`er was his woman, standing tall despite the threat of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

After that, more and more rumors about Qin Wentian surfaced. Somebody leaked the news that Qin Wentian was the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a very deep grudge and once obtained the top ranker position in the hundred-year recruitment event held by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. However, he rejected the offer to take the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master. It was at that moment that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared, causing the thirteen prefectures to be divided.

According to the rumors, Qin Wentian's talent was supremely outstanding. There was no one in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who could stand equal to him if both were on the same level.

Gradually, more and more rumors regarding Qin Wentian started floating around. In addition to his relationship with Princess Qing`er, Qin Wentian instantly became a legendary character in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

However, the impact of another piece of news soon suppressed Qin Wentian's.

The Skymist Immortal Empire invited the other peak powers of the Eastern Regions for the adjudication. Since the Evergreen Immortal Empire refuse to honor the agreement made in the past, the Skymist Immortal Empire beseeched the other peak powers to give their judgement.

For the sake of fairness, the location of the adjudication will be held at the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Very swiftly, it was known that the Violet Emperor, Paragon Sword Sect and Sky Demon Palace would support the Skymist Immortal Empire, judging that the Evergreen Immortal Empire should honor the agreement and marry its princesses over.

This news spread swiftly to the various peak powers of the Eastern Regions. The Taihua Immortal Dynasty and Beast God Sect didn't express their stance but experts from the peak powers of the Eastern Regions were all making their way towards the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

This incident caused the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire to become extremely lively.

In the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Empire issued invites to the other powers to gather there for the adjudication. This move, was simply smacking the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the face.

Within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, noises of dissent could be heard. Right now, it was already no longer the era of ancient emperors. When all the peak powers are going to war, there's no singular power that was strong enough to unite the entire immortal realms. Since this is the case, who then is qualified enough to approve this so-called adjudication?

But regardless what the ruling of the adjudication is going to be, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was planning to ignore it.

The attitude of both parties was extremely clear to see. However, each ignored the other and the Skymist Immortal Empire proceeded to do what it wanted.

During these few days, Qin Wentian cultivated within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, together with Qing`er. With regards to the adjudication raised by the Skymist Immortal Empire, he was incomparably infuriated yet he was also extremely worried in his heart. How would the Evergreen Immortal Empire be able to weather through this storm?

Today, in a certain location within the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Empire organized a large banquet and sent out invites to the various peak powers in the region. The subordinates of the Violet Emperor, members of the Paragon Sword Sect and people from the Sky Demon Palace all arrived. Clearly, it was because of the adjudication. These people all stood on one side but the space right in front of them which was left for the Evergreen Immortal Empire, was completely empty. No one from the Evergreen Immortal Empire came.

"Seems like the Evergreen Immortal Empire knows they will lose for sure if they wait for the adjudication ruling and hence they didn't want to show up. With so much support from all of you, even if the Evergreen Immortal Empire refused to appear, it's impossible for them to hide away from the result of the ruling. According to the agreement, my Skymist Immortal Empire will select a good date and head into their imperial palace, directly bringing Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze away with us, heading back to the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Skymist Jiang swept his gaze over everyone here as he spoke. "This time, the adjudication will be performed by the various peak powers of the Eastern Regions in the immortal realm. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire refuses to accept the result of the ruling, it means that they are declaring war against all the other powers.

This voice thundered through the air, spreading across the entire royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire right into the imperial palace.

Right now, the atmosphere within the imperial palace was extremely tense. The Skymist Immortal Empire had actually contacted all the other peak powers to gather here, their methods so domineering that they were basically riding over the heads of everyone within the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Chapter 1113: Do you want to marry Qing`er?

Within the residence of Princess Changping, Princess Changping, Crimson-eyed Marquis, Qin Wentian and Qing`er, stood in a courtyard as they stared up at the sky. They could see a brilliant beam of light arcing across space, moving towards the emperor palace where the Evergreen Immortal Emperor resides. That was none other than the adjudication letter sent by the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"They are going too far. They actually dare to send the letter to the emperor palace." The Crimson-eyed Marquis's express turned cold. "Who the hell does Skymist Hai thinks he is? He even dares to say he wants to marry the princesses of our Empire? Simply ridiculous."

"They clearly have ulterior motives and he is nothing but a front for them. The Skymist Immortal Empire clearly knows that my Evergreen Immortal Empire would never agree. They are intentionally targeting us." Princess Changping's beautiful eyes also flickered with a cold light.

"I wonder how the great emperor would handle this." The marquis turned his gaze into the direction of the Emperor Palace. After that internal warfare, it was a fact that the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire has dropped. The Skymist Immortal Empire truly knows how to grab the opportunity.

"I don't believe the Skymist Immortal Empire would dare to wage war against our empire." From the side, the daughter of Princess Changping, Ting`er, spoke unhappily.

"Who knows? Our Evergreen Immortal Empire is naturally also unwilling to start a war unless we truly have no more choice left to us." The Crimson-eyed Marquis coldly spoke. At this moment, there was no way for the people in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to remain calm. All the animosity and grudges between the nobles all vanished as they faced a common enemy. They stared in the direction of the emperor palace and there were even several nobles walking towards there, wanting to request an audience with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

However, there was no news from the emperor palace. Nobody knew what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was thinking.

In fact, nobody knew that at this moment within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was currently playing chess against an imposing-looking middle-aged man.

"Junior apprentice brother Evergreen. If this piece lands on the board, it would be checkmate. How can you resolve this?" The middle-aged man placed his chess piece down. He actually termed the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as junior apprentice brother.

"Senior brother advanced gradually and entrenched yourself to solidify the end result you wanted at every step. I can only head deep in the depths of death and hope to find life from there." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. His chess piece also landed on the board, destroying half of his own controlled territory. But similarly, he also caused grievous damage to his opponent.

The imposing middle-aged man stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and smiled, "Junior brother, both you and I originated from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Why must you be so stubborn? There's obviously better moves for you to make, why must you be so obstinate and choose this?"

As he spoke, the middle-aged man waved his hand, causing time to reverse as the chess pieces that were moved were reverted to their original position. He then moved the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's chess piece on behalf of him, and as the chess piece landed, a compromise could be seen, with other wide-ranging possibilities showing themselves.

"What does senior brother intend to do?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly asked.

"I have many descendants, all of them have outstanding talent. One among them would surely inherit my position in the future. As for junior brother, your daughter Qing`er also has extraordinary potential that was high enough to catch the eyes of Matriarch Ji. Wouldn't it be a wonderful thing if we form a marriage alliance between the junior generations? Wouldn't this prediacrement be solved easily then?"

"Qing`er's personality is similar to mine. No one can force her to do the things she doesn't want to do. As her father, I'm naturally unwilling to force her as well. In any case, I'm sure if senior brother really intends to help, you would have other ideas." The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was as calm as ever.

"In the past when I sent Daolong over to pay a visit, junior brother gave my son no face at all." The imposing middle-aged man continued. So it turned out that his identity was none other than peak-level expert of the Eastern Region in the immortal realms, the Violet Emperor.

In the external world, only a rare few individuals knew that both the Violet Emperor and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor were of the same sect.

"Senior brother, that was truly an outrageous request, making things difficult for me. Although I'm not acquainted with that little fellow, he is after all, a close friend of Qing`er who came here in the capacity of a guest. If I handed him over to noble nephew Daolong back then, how would others in the immortal realms view me?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly replied.

"Junior brother is right." The Violet Emperor laughed. He then continued, "But how about now?"

The Violet Emperor turned his gaze onto the chess board. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly inclined his head and stare right at the Violet Emperor. He then calmly spoke, "I don't do things I regret. It is so in the past, as it is now, and so it will be in the future."

"Since this is the case, I will bid my farewell then junior brother." The Violet Emperor smiled. After which, his figure turned illusory as he vanished completely from sight.

This conversation between the two immortal emperors wasn't known to anyone. Regardless of people in the Evergreen Immortal Empire or Skymist Immortal Empire, they had no idea that the choice the Evergreen Immortal Emperor made a few seconds ago, had the potential to affect the entire situation.

Outside the imperial palace and within the royal capital, the signs of a storm gathering could be seen. More and more experts entered and in fact, there are even rumors saying immortal emperor experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire had also arrived, preparing to 'fetch' Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze back to the Skymist Immortal Empire. For a period of time, everyone in the imperial palace was extremely jittery, bracing themselves for the coming of the raging storm.

Everyday, the Skymist Immortal Empire and the other peak powers would pressure the Evergreen Immortal Empire to honor the agreement made in the past.

But the answer from the imperial palace was that the adjudication process was nothing but a joke. They wanted to use an age-old rule to determine the future of the Evergreen Immortal Empire? How utterly ridiculous.

Both parties stuck to their own convictions. The people in the royal capital speculated that if the Evergreen Immortal Empire truly refused to honor the agreement, would the Skymist Immortal Empire truly wage a war?

Countless news flew around the royal capital. There were even rumors saying that as the Skymist Immortal Empire was waiting for the answer, they have already mobilized their troops and was preparing to attack.

Today, the Skymist Immortal Empire gave the final deadline. A month later, they would enter the imperial palace and 'fetch' the princesses away. If the Evergreen Immortal Empire still refused to honor the agreement and chose to disregard the adjudication ruling, all the peak powers would instantly war against the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The situation within the imperial palace became incomparably tensed. Everyone's nerves were fraying. The Skymist Immortal Empire was too despicable and shameless. Would they really start a war?

Right now, the hearts of the nobles in the Evergreen Immortal Empire already started to waver. From the looks of the situation, the Skymist Immortal Empire seemed to be truly preparing to attack. There was only a month worth of time left.

Many people were seeking an audience with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor but the immortal emperor refused to entertain anyone. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

The pressure on Qing`er was exceedingly great. She has been living in Princess Changping's residence. Qin Wentian held on to her hand and gave it a gentle reassuring squeeze, "Don't worry, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would never hand you over."

"I know..." Qing`er replied. She wasn't worried that her father would hand her over to the Skymist Immortal Empire. What she was worried is the fact that the Skymist Immortal Empire might really launch attacks against the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The consequences were too dreadful to imagine.

"Qing`er." At this very moment, a voice drifted over from their backs, causing Qin Wentian to be startled. There was actually someone that appeared behind them without him sensing anything at all.

Abruptly turning over, Qin Wentian saw an extraordinary figure. That person just casually stood there but he gave off a sense of melding perfectly together with the heaven and earth. When his foot landed on the ground, he gave the feeling of being one with it. There was a sense of an all-encompassing unity.

Qing`er had a shocked expression when she saw this man. She glanced at Qin Wentian who was beside her and her next action was actually to stretch out her hand, holding on to Qin Wentian's palm as their fingers interlocked. This caused Qin Wentian to have a sense of warmth in his heart. He naturally knew who this extraordinary figure was now.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." Qin Wentian bowed. The man before him was none other than the supreme existence in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had no change to his expression. He walked to the side of the lake and stood there with his hands clasped behind his back. It was like he was silently admiring the scenery here.

"Qin Wentian, you originated from a particle world, the Sky Harmony City of Chu, within the Grand Xia Empire. Your foster father is Qin Chuan, you became the sovereign monarch of Grand Xia later on, joining the Battle Sword Sect, and got acquainted with the Medicine Sovereign. You fought solo against the hegemon of your world, the Royal Sacred Sect. After destroying them, you held a marriage with the number one beauty in Chu, Mo Qingcheng."

The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned ahead. There were no ripples on the lake, but Qin Wentian's heart was pounding rapidly.

It seems that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was very clear on everything regarding him.

However, his state of heart soon calmed down. How could the Evergreen Immortal Emperor not pay attention to the daughter he doted upon the most? Many years ago, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor already issued an order for his subordinates to look for Qing`er. At that time, Qing`er was together with him. So how could the Evergreen Immortal Emperor not investigate everything about this young man whom his daughter chose to be with?

In the entire immortal realms, other than Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng, the person who knew the most about him was probably none other than the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"After entering the immortal realms, you somehow got acquainted with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and was sent to participate in the hundred-year recruitment banquet event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. You obtained the position of top ranker but you rejected the offer to take Eastern Sage as your master. After which, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord brought you away, causing everyone to think that you are the personal disciple of the Emperor Lord. You once obtained the position of top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors, and acquired the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, God's Hand. In there, you defeated Zi Daoyang, and was acquainted with a Holy Maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi. After that, you received her invite for help, and you headed over to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City to aid her in becoming the Holy Successor."

"To repay you, the Southern Phoenix Clan divulged the location of the complete God's Hand to you. You headed to the God Hand Mountain Manor and after entering, you managed to master God's Hand and received the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly spoke, giving a concise and accurate summary of the events which happened since he was born in the Sky Harmony City. Other than those most secret matters which the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had no idea of, all the other information was extremely accurate.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er stared at the back of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Qing`er was still holding onto his hand tightly, as though wanting to pass on her energy to Qin Wentian. This act of hers was telling him that no matter what her father's decision was, she chose to stand together with him, side by side for all eternity.

"You. Do you wish to marry Qing`er?"

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly turned about, turning his gaze onto Qin Wentian. Under that imposing stare, Qin Wentian felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. It was like if he said a single wrong sentence, he would have to suffer a disastrous consequence.

"I do."

Qin Wentian stared calmly at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and spoke. The pressure on him grew stronger and stronger, causing him to perspire. When Qing`er saw this, she took a step forward and shielded Qin Wentian by standing in front of him. Those cool and beautiful eyes of hers were filled with stubbornness as she stared at her father, as though in a silent protest.

Seeing the stubbornness in those eyes, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could only sigh in his heart. "Causing my daughter to act in this manner for the sake of you, I truly want to kill you."

But as the sound of his voice rang out, the pressure on Qin Wentian vanished abruptly. Evidently, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't really wish to kill him.

Chapter 1114: Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy

Qing`er stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Her cold-eyes radiated some unhappiness. When the Evergreen Immortal Emperor saw her eyes, he spoke, "Qing`er, do you know that your father is truly jealous of this scoundrel. Tell me, do you think I should kill him or not?"

Qing`er didn't say anything, she only shook her head in silence. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke, "If I kill him, you most probably would deny the relationship between us from then on."

As he spoke, he turned his gaze again onto Qin Wentian. "I know you want to marry Qing`er, but your strength now is still truly far from sufficient. You are simply too weak, so weak to the extent that an immortal king could effortlessly pinch you to death. You are also aware of the situation here, they even dared to put pressure on the Evergreen Immortal Empire, let alone a mere lone ranger. If you want to protect someone, sometimes you really need to stand at the peak of the immortal realms. A word from you is equivalent to the law here, and nobody would dare to defy you. If you are angered, countless empires would have to prostrate themselves just to appease you."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he then spoke in a low voice, "Only those ancient emperor characters who once stood at the peak of the immortal realms and unified it, dominating their era, could do so."

"That's right. Even for me, at my current level I still cannot protect the ones I wished to protect. Let alone you… If those people didn't care about their face so much and didn't want to act personally to kill you, you would already be dead. Do you understand this?" The Evergreen Immortal Empire stared at Qin Wentian.

"Junior understands." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"No you don't. They don't act personally to kill you now because you currently poses no threat to them. But once you begin to show the slightest bit of threat, there would be people willing to pay any price just for your death. You can trust my words." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. That's right, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor didn't personally act to kill him because they didn't know that it was him who killed Dongsheng Ting and Zi Yunwu. Similarly, the him currently was of no threat to them at all. In addition with Emperor Yu and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord on his side, a fragile balance was formed. This was why the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor didn't personally act. But if one day they discovered that Qin Wentian has became a threat to them, they would have no more misgivings and would act to kill him.

Any actions taken in the immortal realms was a result of weighing the pros and cons. Once this fragile scale of balance toppled over, all rules would be broken.

"You two better prepare yourselves. For the next few years, I will send you two to a place to cultivate." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. An instant later, his figure completely vanished as though he had never appeared here before.

"Send us to a place to cultivate?" Qin Wentian murmured. Qing`er turned about, his gaze also turned to Qing`er, and was filled with puzzlement. However, Qing`er seemed to be bewildered as well, she had no idea what her father meant by that.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't return to the emperor palace, he went to another similarly imposing palace and met with an ethereal figure with a long flowing silvery-white beard.

"Have you decided?" That ethereal figure asked.

"Yes." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded. "Since Qing`er loves him, I have no way to prevent it. I can only give him a bout of good fortune. Let's hope he is able to seize it."

"Naturally. He still needs a trying environment to temper himself. However, this might pose a risk to you if you send him away." That figure spoke.

"I believe in your judgement." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor replied. "Also, I feel that I understand him. My judgement too, shouldn't be wrong."

"If I didn't peer into his destiny, I wouldn't have told you this either. But since you have decided, let's do our best and prepare to fend off the Skymist Immortal Empire."

"We should be able to settle two things with this. If we cannot…" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at the old man before him as he smiled, "Let's war then."

After that, he turned and departed the area. There were still many nobles outside the Emperor Palace seeking an audience. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't meet with them.

Time flew by and the deadline of a month was reached. Today, the atmosphere in the entire Evergreen Immortal Empire felt extraordinarily heavy. Outside the imperial palace, countless people were waiting to see what would happen next.

Today, was the deadline for the Evergreen Immortal Palace to accept the agreement. The Skymist Immortal Empire and their alliance brought people into the imperial palace to 'fetch' Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze away to be married into the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Up until today, the Evergreen Immortal Empire has never acknowledge the adjudication.

Outside the imperial palace, many figures could be seen massing together from afar. Among these figures, there were experts from the various major powers. The group in the lead was undoubtedly immensely powerful. Every step they took, the cadence of their unity caused the earth to sink in a few inches. Such terrifying might continuously gushed forth into the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, causing fear to fill the hearts of the guards who were guarding the gates.

The Skymist Immortal Empire actually came right to their doorsteps while the Evergreen Immortal Emperor still hadn't showed any indication of being prepared to fight them off.

"BOOM!" The sounds of the footsteps echoed. In front of Skymist Jiang, a terrifying old man could be seen. His cultivation base was heavenly and was most probably an immortal emperor character. Each of his steps radiated the might of the Great Dao, and felt like trampling on people's hearts. Such a mighty force unceasingly closed in on the imperial palace.

Finally, these people arrived at the gates of the imperial palace. The immortal emperor from Skymist spoke, "The Skymist Envoy has arrived to await the Evergreen Immortal Empire to honor the agreement. We will be bringing Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze back to Skymist with us."

"BULLSHIT!" A thunderous voice rang out from the palace. An old man instantly appeared in the air, as his aura that was akin to a desolate wild beast gushed out. He coldly spoke, "We do not acknowledge this so-called 'adjudication.'"

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The nobles of the Evergreen Immortal Empire all soared into the air, facing off in opposition against the Skymist Immortal Empire and their allies.

"What a ridiculous notion. Are there still ancient emperors around?" A noble icily spoke. "What qualifications does your Skymist Immortal Empire have to invoke an adjudication? Could it be that your Skymist Immortal Empire has already unified the entire immortal realms?"

"INSOLENCE!" The immortal emperor from the Skymist Immortal Empire shot back. Instantly, everyone groaned in misery. For those with lower cultivations, all of them even coughed out blood. That word was spoken with force from the Great Dao, it rang through the skies and shook the souls of everyone. That immortal emperor from Skymist then coldly continued, "As a peak power of the Eastern Regions, could it be that the Evergreen Immortal Empire is intending to dishonor the agreement? If this is the case, our Skymist Immortal Empire would have no choice but to invoke an adjudication, seeking the help of the other peak powers here. Who would have thought that even when things have unfolded to this stage, the Evergreen Immortal Empire still refused to acknowledge it. The Evergreen Immortal Empire is truly a shame of our immortal realms."

"That's right. The agreement has the royal seal of the Evergreen Immortal Empire stamped onto it. The Evergreen Immortal Empire has to honor it no matter what." An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect also added.

"What a joke, you want to use a lame agreement to decide the matters for our empire? Also, what does this matter have to do with the Paragon Sword Sect?" The anger from the nobles of the Evergreen Immortal Empire towered up into the sky. The entirety of their aura transformed into a terrifying tempest, clashing against the aura released from all these other experts that stood in opposition to them. The clashes of the auras transformed into a formless screen of light that expanded unceasingly, enveloping this entire area.

"I just want to know if the Evergreen Immortal Empire would honor the agreement. Will you hand over the females or not?" That immortal emperor from Skymist spoke, causing the intensity of their anger to soar even higher. Hand the females over? Was the Skymist Empire treating the princesses of the Evergreen Immortal Empire as their prisoners?

Leaving aside princesses who had a lofty status. Even daughters of nobility wouldn't stand for such an insult.

"No."

A voice thundered throughout the air, originating from within the imperial palace. The eyes of the nobles all flashed as they turned their heads. A moment later, a figure could be seen appearing high up in the air, radiating a scintillating light, akin to a divinity.

"We pay our respects to the great emperor." The nobles of the Evergreen Immortal Empire simultaneously knelt down. The might gushing forth from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor permeated the atmosphere and enveloped this entire space.

"The envoys from Skymist pays our respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." The experts from Skymist bowed, appearing extremely polite. However, there was not a trace of respect in their eyes.

"Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the agreement made in the past between our two empires, we sincerely hope that you would honor it, allowing us to bring back the two princesses." The immortal emperor from Skymist spoke. Even in the face of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, he showed no fear at all.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood in the air, staring at the opposing emperor. He didn't say anything but his gaze was incomparably sharp, as though he wanted to penetrate his opponent. Only after a long moment did he speak, "The adjudication ruling? Very well, since you all believe in the adjudication of the immortal realms so much, let me announce this then. I don't agree with the ruling, and I welcome the adjudication battle that follows."

His voice rang out far and wide, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was willing to fight the adjudication battle.

The eyes of the immortal emperor from Skymist flashed, he stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as he spoke. "Since this is the case, which cultivation realm do you want to select for the battle? Immortal-foundation, or the immortal king realm?"

The eyes of this immortal emperor flickered with sharpness, an adjudication battle was a large-scale battle of massacre. With so many allies, if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really wants to fight, the number of casualties would be unthinkable.

After all, the adjudication battle was a life-and-death battle.

The nobles of the Evergreen Immortal Empire also felt their hearts trembling. Seems like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor already planned for this and he was willing to fight the adjudication battle. Naturally this was also something that couldn't be help. If he obediently handed over the two princesses, the reputation of the Evergreen Immortal Empire would forever be tarnished, becoming a joke of the immortal realms.

The Evergreen Immortal Empire would rather fight than to submit.

"Immortal foundation." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. This was within the expectations of the crowd. Immortal kings are considered the core and backbone of a sect or clan. Even to an immortal empire, immortal kings are extremely important characters. For a large scale adjudication battle, neither side would be able to afford the losses.

"The battle from the adjudication ruling will need a minimum of eighty-one experts. This is something both sides must agree on. Evergreen Immortal Emperor, how many people do you want to send for each cultivation level?" That immortal emperor from the Skymist Immortal Empire asked.

"In this era, there are no more ancient emperors. Doesn't that make the adjudication battle somewhat like a joke? But since the Skymist Immortal Empire wished to pass the adjudication ruling no matter what, let me show the immortal realms... an era where ancient emperors would once again appear!" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly spoke. He stomped forcefully on the ground as he inclined his head, staring at the sky. In an instant, the entire stretch of sky was transformed into a boundless starry space.

"What is the Evergreen Immortal Emperor planning to do?" The eyes of everyone flickered, filled with a lack of comprehension.

"An era where ancient emperors would once again appear?" The gazes of the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire flickered. In the air, astral energy transformed into the dao of the heavens and earth, opening up a path among the stars. This ancient path was resplendent and had a majesticness that caused everyone to feel awe from their souls.

At the very end of the starry path, a towering and imposing palace could be seen, shimmering in and out of existence as it cast its projection downwards.

"Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy! He is summoning the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." The immortal emperor from the Skymist Immortal Empire felt his heart trembling. For those beside him, they all had a lost look on their faces as they stared blankly at the projection of the majestic academy.

Chapter 1115: Earthquake-level Commotion in the Entire Immortal Realms

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood high up in the air. The light radiating from him illuminated the sky and at this moment, everyone in the boundlessly vast empire were all staring at him, feeling awe in their hearts.

The entire royal capital was enveloped by that starry space and as the astral light cascaded downwards, it felt like this entire city was about to be completely absorbed by that.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky, feeling an intense fluctuation in his heart. Was this the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor?

The strength of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could cover a boundlessly vast land area, the entire royal capital here was many many times vaster compared to the entire particle world which he originated from. But now, every inch of this space was fully enveloped.

The sun and moon emitted no light. Qin Wentian felt he wasn't standing in the city but was under the starry skies. Also right now, he was not the only one who felt this way. Everyone in the royal capital had the same feeling as well. All of them were staring at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor with awe and fear. This supreme figure had truly shocked everyone with a display of his power.

At the end of that boundlessly vast starry space, that majestic palace was shimmering in and out of existence. The astral light from it flowed into the royal capital, and cascaded down on everyone here.

"Has he gone crazy?" The immortal emperor character from the Skymist Immortal Empire started in shock. As an immortal emperor, he naturally knew some secrets of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. By summoning the Sacred Academy, if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wasn't approved and didn't gain the recognition of the academy, it's rumored that he would have to pay a terrible terrible price.

Could it be that the Evergreen Immortal Empire had the confidence that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would appear in the immortal realms in this era?

One must know that in the legends, it's said that the ancient Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would only appear during eras where ancient emperors would be born. Once the Sacred Academy appeared, it meant that sooner or later, one such figure would appear and dominate the entire era, uniting the immortal realms.

Before this, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said that he would show everyone an era where ancient emperors would once again appear. So, it meant that he was actually going to summon the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Everyone in this vast royal capital was shaking from head to toe. The astral light from that majestic palace landed on everyone and after a very long moment, an intense beam of light actually shot forth from the palace, shooting towards a certain location in the immortal realms.

After that, this stretch of starry skies gradually disappeared as the light from the sun shone down on everyone once more. It felt like they just experienced a dream. They stared at the vanishing majestic palace and had a sense that this entire academy was truly about to descend.

"The Sacred Academy descends, the curtains for the era of ancient emperors are once again pulled open." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood in the air and spoke, his solemn voice ringing throughout the entire capital, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble.

Has the curtains of the era of ancient emperors once again been pulled open?

Would an ancient emperor really be born from this era?

This, would this really be an age where ancient emperors appeared once more?

Only to see that from the sky, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly descended. He turned his gaze towards the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire and stated, "Since you all wished to invoke the adjudication ruling. Let this emperor increase the weightage of that. Only with the approach of an ancient emperor era would this adjudication have some weight to it."

"So it turns out that the Senior Evergreen is a disciple of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy from the past era. To think that you actually can summon it to appear." That immortal emperor character of the Skymist Immortal Empire stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

"Speaking of which, this emperor should be considered among the last batch of its disciples. During the time of my youth, the ancient emperors slowly vanished from the immortal realms completely. Right now, that era is about to be restarted." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly spoke. "Since you all want an adjudication battle so badly, let's wait for the Sacred Academy to appear. For that battle, we will see who has the higher number of experts from our side that can enter the academy, and fight with that number. How about it?"

"Since the Sacred Academy has descended, I don't mind waiting. I will return and discuss the matter about postponing the adjudication battle before I give you a reply." That immortal emperor from the Skymist Immortal Empire spoke. He then brought his men away and actually left.

Clearly, they were all stunned by the fact that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could summon the sacred academy. This was a major matter, and they wanted to hurry back to their Immortal Empire immediately to report this news.

Not only for the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect, Sky Demon Palace and the other powers were similarly stunned by the news. The felt that the certains of a new era has been pulled open. The actions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was a herald to a brand new age. This was a much more major matter compared to suppressing the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They could always wait and continue the suppressing in the future.

The powerful Skymist Immortal Empire departed just like that. This made everyone faintly feel that because of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's actions, there might be a possibility that something much more grander than the war between two immortal empires would soon happen in the immortal realms. As for what would happen exactly, everyone naturally had no idea.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er were still in the imperial palace. They were at a loss as well, and didn't know the import of what just happened. However, Qin Wentian could faintly sense that this has something to do with the conversation the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had with him a month ago. Wanting to send him and Qing`er there to cultivate.

"Everyone, you all can return. Prepare to select the most outstanding geniuses from our Empire. The candidates selected can be at the immortal foundation realm or the immortal king realm." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor commanded. His words caused the eyes of many to flicker, even among the nobles, many people didn't understand. However, all of them still nodded and hastened to obey the command.

Qin Wentian also returned to Princess Changping's residence. After several days, an immortal king that came together with him informed Qin Wentian that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted to meet with him. He was to return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect immediately.

Qin Wentian knew that this probably had something to do with that majestic palace at the end of the starry skies. Hence, he bid farewell to Qing`er and prepared to return.

Through the spatial-transference array of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian and the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, returned to the Cloud Prefecture.

Qin Wentian didn't return to his residence. Since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wanted to meet him, he went over to the Emperor Lord Palace straight away.

"I heard that you displayed your prowess, and exhibited your brilliance fully in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In fact, right now the nobles of the Evergreen Immortal Empire no longer object to you being together with Princess Qing`er, right?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Emperor Lord must be jesting." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. "Emperor Lord, the reason for this meeting, is it because of that ancient palace that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor summoned?"

"Mhm. That is no mere palace, but an ancient academy. It has not appeared ever since a very long time ago." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. "Every time the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy appears, it is an indication of an era where there would be ancient emperors. Since the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could summon the academy, it probably means that he has cultivated within there once before in the past. Also, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor clearly stated that an ancient emperor-level character would appear in this current era of the immortal realms. If not, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would never appear.

"What sort of place is the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy exactly?" Qin Wentian was a little puzzled. Could the appearance of an academy truly mean that an ancient emperor would appear in this era?

"I have never entered there, hence I have no idea." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. "However according to rumors, that place is a sacred ground for cultivation. Only those with exceedingly high potential would be able to gain entry. The criteria for entering is even higher compared to the City of Ancient Emperors. You and your companions can try to enter and experience the life within there."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Also for the adjudication battle this time around, if you wish to help the Evergreen Immortal Empire, just do it. Although the Skymist Immortal Empire might have invoked the adjudication battle, they most likely would have some misgivings about truly waging an all-out war." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled.

"Many thanks, Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian bowed.

"Go on. Bai Wuya is also looking for you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he bid farewell, and went to Bai Wuya's residence. It seems like the incident of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy startled many people. Both the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya were both looking for him.

"Senior brother." After entering Bai Wuya's courtyard, Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over.

"You have returned." Bai Wuya had a warm smile on his face when he saw Qin Wentian. He then continued, "Your harvest this time around isn't small. Even the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy appeared."

Qin Wentian smiled bitterly as he shook his head. He also had no idea that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would actually be able to summon the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"Wentian, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has already descended onto the immortal realms and is located at the Central Regions. This piece of news is being widely circulated and I believe that everyone in the immortal realms would learn of this news very soon. This time around, there will be many disciples from our Heavenly Talisman Realm heading over. You naturally must do so as well. However, don't forget your identity as a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm." Bai Wuya spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. Did the appearance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy really trigger an earthquake-level commotion in the immortal realms?

"Go and prepare yourself well for now. Do not miss this opportunity." Bai Wuya reminded. Qin Wentian nodded his head before he departed. Upon staring at Qin Wentian's back view as he was departing, Bai Wuya then glanced up into the sky.

"An era of ancient emperors, did the Evergreen Immortal Emperor summon the Academy purely because of junior brother Qin?" Bai Wuya silently mused. This time, he would enter there as well. Everyone in the immortal realms wished to take a look at this Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy of the ancient era. Most probably, the entire immortal realms would be in a fervor soon.

And just as what Bai Wuya expected, in the Eastern Regions, Skymist Jiang and his men had really returned back to the Skymist Immortal Empire. They had temporarily put the agreement with the Evergreen Immortal Empire behind them and were preparing with their full efforts for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

As for the Paragon Sword Sect, Sky Demon Palace, Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the rest of the major powers, all of them returned and were making their preparations as well.

The Eastern Region was truly shaken by this.

In a certain location of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, within a beautiful immortal palace, a young man stood before a beautiful women as he bowed, "Master, you wanted to see me?"

"Taixu, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has appeared. This to you is a heavenly opportunity. Make your preparations and enter." The beautiful woman smiled. She was none other than the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

Not only for the Eastern Regions, many powers in the Southern Regions, Western Regions, Northern Regions and even the Central Regions have all received the news. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch also sent out many dao protectors to protect the holy maidens and successors as they prepared to head towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

For the Jiang Clan, a group of young men with the most outstanding talents stood together. Jiang Ziyu was also within this group and at this moment before them, an old man could be seen. That old man spoke in a solemn voice, "The Sacred Academy has appeared. The era that belongs to all of you, has finally arrived."

In fact, even the Myriad Devil Islands that were situated in an independent area of the immortal realms, have also received the news. Experts of the devil path were all preparing, and the Myriad Devil Sovereign also gave the order for the devil-path practitioners to head towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, located within the Central Regions of the immortal realms.

This time around, the commotion caused truly shook the entire immortal realms!

Chapter 1116: Unstable Situation

Within the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the boundlessly vast center region had large stretches of desolation and there were also boundless empires with a countless number of major powers. Because it was the central core of this layer of the immortal realms, it is the most luxurious and flourishing region whose land size was also the largest.

In the Central Regions, there was an extremely prosperous city named Nine Tripod City.

The center of Nine Tripod City was their core, to their west was a vast ocean where jiao dragons would occasionally appear. In fact, it's said that there are even true dragons lived in the depths of the western ocean.

Not only so, for the other three directions, the territory there was under the control of many different powers. This Nine Tripod City was a free city, and incomparably prosperous. There would be countless experts visiting this place on a daily basis.

The name of this city came because of the nine tripods stationed in the nine directions within it. Legend has it that these nine tripods were divine tripods, they stabilized and suppressed heavenly destiny within this city, causing it to be incomparably prosperous for countless years, lasting for all eternity.

And now, an incident appeared that validated the legend. A few days ago, a beam of divine light actually shot down from the sky, cascading down on all immortal realms before it finally landed within the Nine Tripod City.

And after that, the entire Nine Tripod City was in a fervor. Experts from all locations came by, and there would occasionally be auras that were tyrannical to the extreme also appearing that enveloped the entire Nine Tripod City, as though those powerful immortal senses were observing the situation. Next, the entire immortal realms were shook by the commotion as news that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has descended into the Nine Tripod City.

Right now, the powers of the immortal realms were rushing towards Nine Tripod City. Very soon, the already popular and prosperous Nine Tripod City, became even more lively. People could be seen everywhere. This city suddenly began to glow with extraordinary splendor.

In addition, these powers were all either backed by an immortal king or an immortal emperor. Everyone here was extraordinary, and there were no mediocre people. For mediocre people, even if they arrived, they would only be qualified enough to become spectators.

After that, the Eastern, Western, Southern and Northern Region's experts all appeared within Nine Tripod City. These people were all the most outstanding elites of the various powers. And they only had a single purpose - to gain admittance to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"Look, those are the people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Back then those years ago, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was a renown beauty in the entire immortal realms. Her descendants are truly all as beautiful as the flowers." At this moment, many people turned their gaze upon the female figures in the air. These beautiful females were none other than the Southern Phoenix Clan from the Southern Regions of the immortal realms.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan is one of the three great ancient clans and is incomparably powerful with extremely deep foundations. If one could marry a holy maiden, it would truly be a wonderful thing." Somebody fantasized.

"The timing of these Southern Region's forces are truly coincidental. Look over there, that group is from the Ancient Jiang Clan. The mysterious Jiang Clan had actually also sent such a large number of people over." Some experts glanced at a space behind the Southern Phoenix Clan. They could see a group of people with extraordinary auras also soaring through the air.

"The Ancient Ying Clan brought the most experts." Someone laughed, staring at a direction. Although the distance between them was far, they could still discern that these experts were from the ancient Ying Clan. They sat in an imposing dragon carriage, exuding a mighty imposingness. The man in the lead was clad in a dragon robe, radiating an unexcelled aura in this world.

Although the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy didn't look very large from the outside, there was actually someone saying that it's rumored there is another entire world within the academy.

"Can we enter directly?" Someone asked.

"Even immortal emperors have no way to force entry let alone you. This place is the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, they would naturally have a set of rules. It seems that no one can enter unless they pass the criteria." Somebody replied. The news of the sacred academy continued to spread far and wide as more and more people rushed here.

After some days, the experts from the Eastern Regions have all arrived.

Today, the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also reached here. Bai Wuya personally led them over, this imposing lineup consisted of several thousand people and Qin Wentian naturally was among them as well.

"Which power does these people belong to?" Someone in the city asked, they had no idea with regards to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Not sure."

"They are a new power that recently rose up in the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms, going by the name of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that was established by the Thousand Transformations Emperor

Lord. They occupied six out of the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and are now currently at war against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Those with broader horizons explained. The Central Regions of the immortal realms was very far away from the Eastern Regions. In this prosperous and boundlessly vast city, there were naturally many conflicts among major powers. Hence the people paying attention to things in the other regions wouldn't be many. Ordinary characters would only care about their own cultivation.

"There are so many experts here, truly a meeting of wind and clouds. Our strength is so much weaker in comparison." At this moment, Jun Mengchen could be heard speaking in a low voice. After his seclusion, he has also stepped into the second-level of immortal foundation. His talent was no doubt outstanding but a second-level immortal might be able to become the hegemon of some remote and obscure city. But when in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, a second-level immortal was merely somebody at the beginning of the pathway that leads to the strong.

"We haven't arrived at the place yet. Or else, there would be even more experts." Qin Wentian smiled. Bai Wuya's immortal sense gushed ahead as he continued leading the way. Finally, they arrived at the area where the academy descended. Over here, many experts has already gathered. In fact, all of them were people from the peak powers in the immortal realms.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan arrived as well." Jun Mengchen pointed toward a direction. Qin Wentian turned over there. The various holy maidens were here and the woman in the lead was someone Qin Wentian knew by reputation. It was none other than the dao protector of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch herself, Nanfeng Jinghong.

"Don't be shy, you can go over and greet them." Bai Wuya smiled.

Qin Wentian nodded his head and stepped out. Among the crowd from the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge stepped out when they saw him coming over. Both of them were as beautiful as ever, Nanfeng Shengge had a bright smile on her face as she spoke, "Sir Qin has arrived as well."

"Miss Shengge, it has been long since we last met." Qin Wentian nodded with a smile. He then turned to Nanfeng Yunxi only to hear her saying, "I heard that you created huge waves of commotion once again but this time around, the location was in the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"You even know about that?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire invoked the adjudication ruling, wanting to force Qing`er to marry into their empire. They are truly too overbearing." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. "I still thought that you would come here together with Princess Qing`er."

"Why do I feel a sense of jealousy." Jun Mengchen who was by the side, chortled. His words causing Qin Wentian to glare at him ruthlessly. When he saw the awkward expression in Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes, Qin Wentian hurriedly spoke, "Ignore him, that fellow always loves to talk nonsense."

"I'm used to it." Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Jun Mengchen as she spoke, causing Jun Mengchen to avoid her gaze. He then added, "Nanfeng Yunxi, when have I ever spoke nonsense?"

"I will go back first." Nanfeng Yunxi decided not to answer and chose to wisely retreat instead. After that, she and Nanfeng Shengge went back to the Southern Phoenix Camp. There were many who glanced at the two of them out of curiosity, even Nanfeng Jinghong looked over. Qin Wentian bowed slightly in Nanfeng Jinghong's direction to indicate his respect and Nanfeng Jinghong nodded slightly in return. This caused the others in the Southern Phoenix Clan to feel shock in their hearts.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also felt an icy intent targeted at him. His eyes turned over as he saw a group of experts from the ancient Ying Clan. Within the crowd of people, Ying Teng was there as well. His eyes gleamed with malevolence as he stared at Qin Wentian, emitting an intense killing intent.

Ying Teng would never be able to forget the humiliation he suffered at the God Hand Mountain Manor.

However, Qin Wentian merely casually glanced at Ying Teng before shifting his eyes away. He returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and couldn't be bothered any longer. In his heart, Ying Teng couldn't even be considered as an opponent. His attitude that was filled with contempt for Ying Teng, made the malevolence in Ying Teng's eyes grow even more intense.

"Ying Teng, is he the one who humiliated you?" A guy beside Ying Teng asked.

"Yes. I will kill him for sure this time." Ying Teng icily replied.

"I'll remember him." That person who asked earlier, added.

"We have no idea when the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would open for sure. Let's wait here in the nearby surroundings for now." Bai Wuya spoke. At their level, they can naturally go without rest or sleep. This location was very vast, they could just casually sit down to cultivate.

More and more experts descended. These were all peak powers of the Central Regions, the supreme cults and ancient tribes of the Western Regions, powerful sects and clans of the Northern Regions, were all gathered here.

The Evergreen Immortal Empire's people also finally arrived. Qing`er naturally walked over after she saw Qin Wentian.

Other than those peak powers, there were also several unaffiliated immortal kings who brought their descendants here. Ordinary people didn't dare to offend anyone, you simply had no idea if the person walking next to you on the street was a core disciple of some great power.

Today, within Nine Tripod City, a fearsome devilish might suddenly permeated the atmosphere.

Within the location of the sacred academy, all the experts inclined their heads and they only saw a large number of figures in black soaring through the air. All of these people were radiating fearsome devilish might, and were grouped together in separate clusters. Each of these clusters might represent a singular power. Right now, many clusters of devil-path practitioners were all grouped together as they head over here.

It was well known that the major devil powers in the Myriad Devil Islands slaughtered each other with impunity and was extremely ruthless in nature. Seems like today, they actually were temporarily at peace and decided to join forces to head here.

"People from the Myriad Devil Islands, you guys dare to step into the Nine Tripod City of our immortal realms?" An old man from a certain power stood up and spoke. His aura was extremely terrifying as he gazed at the incoming experts.

"What a joke. Isn't our Myriad Devil Islands also a part of this layer of immortal realms?" A black-robed expert coldly replied. "This time, us devil practitioners came here without devil emperor characters. We are naturally here just simply for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and aren't keen to create trouble. I hope you guys will take this in mind and not cause trouble for us needlessly."

"You guys even dare to be so arrogant despite the fact that you are now in the territory of the Central Regions?" Another person harshly stated.

"You want to test us? Our Myriad Devil Sovereign has already dispatched devil emperors to different locations in the immortal realms. If you all want to wage war against us, our devil emperors will simply slaughter their way into your clans and sects." The black-robed expert who spoke earlier domineeringly replied. His words caused many to snort coldly, yet all of them couldn't help but to feel some trepidation in their hearts.

Chapter 1117: Beiming Youhuang

With the arrival of powers from the Myriad Devil Islands, it means that all the powers of the immortal realms have truly arrived here.

In the vast space where the sacred academy appeared, each and every power was helmed by a powerful immortal king or emperor. Naturally, there were also powers backed by ordinary characters. However, these wouldn't be too conspicuous, only the strongest of these powers would become the center of attention.

Qin Wentian glanced over, but he actually couldn't see the end with a single glance. The powers who came here were simply too many in number, basically uncountable.

"Even for the City of Ancient Emperors, the attraction rate is much lower than this." Qin Wentian murmured in a low voice.

"The City of Ancient Emperors has always been in the immortal realms and the major powers would always send their peak geniuses over. However, it's just that the timing would be different, staggered out over time. This sacred academy is a completely different scenario. Its appearance is like a heavenly opportunity and an indication that an era where ancient emperors would once again appear. How can this not attract all the major powers of the immortal realms over?"

Bai Wuya replied. All the peak powers would naturally wish to become a character like an ancient emperor, standing at the peak of the immortal realms. Since the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy had truly appeared, how could they not seize this opportunity?

"Everyone, scram." At this moment, an ice-cold voice drifted over. The crowd actually opened up a path for a group of experts that each radiated a fearsome demonic qi. What made everyone puzzled was that these people were actually riding on the backs of some extremely powerful experts, soaring through the air. These mounts, were actually all human immortal kings who expanded their forms for those people with demonic qi to sit upon.

"Immortal king slaves?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, staring at the tyrannical experts who just arrived. From their aura and the demonic glint in their eyes, Qin Wentian instantly knew that these people were from a demonic race.

"They are from the Sky Roc Race of the Western Regions. The Sky Roc Race inherited the ancient bloodline of the heavenly roc and are considered pure-blooded greater demons. They are incomparably tyrannical and would capture powerful human cultivators to be their slaves. In their race, demonic beasts were the rulers and humans were the servants." A person from the side added. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, humans and demons were of different races. Demons when looking upon humans, was just like how humans looked upon demons. Each wanted to control the other.

As pure-blooded greater demons, the Sky Rocs were naturally incomparably arrogant. In their eyes, they were of the highest caste of existence while humans were low and petty.

"Scram!" These powerful demons controlled their human slaves to move forward with great speed as they roared, directly rushing to the central area of this location. Their gazes contained an incredible loftiness as they stared at the surroundings.

"Even a bunch of vile beasts also dares to be so arrogant?" A mocking voice rang out, causing the eyes of everyone to flicker. There were actual people daring to mock the Sky Roc Race.

The eyes of the experts from the Sky Roc Race flickered, incomparably sharp as they glanced at the person who spoke. Over there, a group of experts with extremely fearsome auras could be seen. All of them were incomparably noble-like and seemed to be innately born kings and emperors.

"People from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire." The eyes of everyone flashed. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was a peak power of the Central Regions, and their clan cultivates the Royal Great Emperor Classic, granting them boundless power. They are one of the three great immortal empires of the Central Regions."

"Get out here." An expert from the Sky Roc Clan snorted. His voice was extremely sharp and his eyes gleamed with golden light, terrifying to the extreme.

"Insolence." Another young man from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire berated.

"It's fine for you bunch of vile beasts to act arrogantly in the Western Regions, yet you guys even want to be so brazen here?" Another voice rang out. The person who spoke was an expert from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, another of the three great empires from the Central Regions."

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar rang out as an intense killing intent swept over everything. Numerous war chariots could be seen flying through the air as the fearsome demonic qi of greater demons gushed forth. On the foreheads of these greater demons, the character '王' (King), could been seen. All of these newcomers were of extraordinary strength.

"Greater demonic white tigers." The eyes of everyone flashed. Greater Demons of the white tiger variety were the easiest to identify. Those of royal blood would all have the '王' character on their foreheads. This ancient character exuded an extreme balefulness, causing fear in the hearts of those who see it.

"Do you guys want to battle?" That expert from the Nine-Emperor Immortal Empire coldly spoke. This place was the Nine Tripod City, a territory that belongs to the humans. How would they be afraid of these greater demons even though the royal-blooded greater demons all have towering combat strength? In addition, they themselves were a peak power in the Central Regions.

"RUMBLE!" The war chariots of the White Tiger Clan started rumbling as a supreme might radiated from them. The baleful qi from the greater demon white tigers permeated the entire area. That experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all snorted coldly. An instant later, a resplendent immortal light illuminated the area, as a startling emperor qi gushed out in all directions.

"The ancient sacred academy is a place where both humans and demons can cultivate in. Since everyone is already here and the academy has even appeared, why must there be a fight now?" A charming voice suddenly drifted over. From a certain direction, a group of fairies in white floated through the air, each of them had incomparable beauty. Their features were all top-grade and in comparison of overall beauty, they were even a shade more outstanding compared to the beauties of the Southern Phoenix Clan. This made many males on the scene involuntarily want to get closer to them.

"An expert from the Jadestage Immortal Palace." Bai Wuya who was beside Qin Wentian commented in a low voice, informing the people around him, enabling them to broaden their horizons.

"Fairy Yao is still the one that is good with words." An expert of the White Tiger Race stared at that maiden as he smiled. "It is said that beauties are everywhere in the Jadestage Immortal Palace and now that we've met, I can say that they truly live up to that reputation. If you girls have the time, feel free to pay a visit to our clan. Who knows, maybe a legendary love story between humans and demons might be created.

Many experts of the White Tiger Race started laughing, their eyes gleaming with a nefarious look.

"A beast will always be a beast." An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

"Bzz!" A gust of violent wind blew over. Everyone turned their heads over only to see an immortal sedan was being hoisted by several experts. Also, everyone who sat within the immortal sedan must definitely have an extraordinary statuses, or they wouldn't arrive in such a manner.

"That is a major power from the Northern Region, experts from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty." Bai Wuya's horizons were broader, he knew where these people originated from.

"Oh, younger sister Youhuang is here." A powerful immortal king beauty from the Jadestage Immortal Palace spoke. The immortal sedan was lowered, and as the curtains of the sedan were lifted up, a flawless face could be seen within.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned over, landing on the flawless features, giving him a shock as he felt a strong sense of familiarity.

"Who is that person?" Qin Wentian asked.

"She should be a princess from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty named Beiming Youhuang. She is an extremely famous beauty in the Northern Regions and is someone with a terrifyingly high talent and immense combat prowess." Bai Wuya spoke. An instant later, that beautiful figure stood up and walked out of the sedan, revealing a flawlessly perfect figure that matches completely with her features. However, an air of cold arrogance mixed with streaks of nobility could be felt emitted from her.

"It's her?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a hint of recognition appearing within. Beside him, Little Rascal also barked shrilly, staring in that direction.

He had met this woman before. In the past back when they were still in the City of Ancient Emperors, that incomparably beautiful female apparition who possessed Nanfeng Yunxi was none other than her.

Now, to think that he would see her once again and that her identity would actually be so shocking. This Beiming Youhuang was an immortal king-level expert who was also a princess from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Beiming Youhuang seemed to have sensed something. Her gaze flickered as she turned over to Qin Wentian's direction. An instant later, her eyes focused on Little Rascal as they gleamed with a sharp light. Little Rascal's head shrank back as he whined in a baby voice, "Oh god, this female ghost also has a part of the inheritance, she is going to devour this baobao whole!"

"The inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Great Emperor." Qin Wentian's eyes turned sharp. Beiming Youhuang also possessed a part of the inheritance. Back then, the reason she was trying to enter the City of Ancient Emperors, was most probably to obtain this inheritance.

The cold arrogant gaze of Beiming Youhuang finally shifted over. She no longer glanced over here, but was staring at the sacred academy instead.

"This woman is so cold." Little Rascal whined, apparently he felt some fear towards her.

At this moment, the sound of a dragon's roar could be heard. As everyone turned to that direction, true demonic dragons could be seen soaring through the clouds as they shuttled over to this direction. When they arrived, they all transformed into humans and landed on the ground. This caused the experts of the Central Region to frown. Experts from the demonic dragon race of the Dragon Island located in the Western Sea have actually also arrived.

All the major powers start shifting their positions. Only those true peak-level immortal-emperor powers had the qualifications to be right at the front. Even for a sect like the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they didn't have the qualifications to be at the forefront.

There were simply too many major powers in the entire immortal realms.

For the Central Regions, there were the three great immortal empires - Nine-Emperors, Chasing Sun, and the Senluo Empire. There was also the Nibblesky Sacred Cult, Thundergod Hall, etc.

In the Southern Regions, there are the three great ancient clans.

In the Western Regions, there was the Sky Roc Race, White Tiger Race, Scorpion King Race, etc. The greater demons here were all extremely powerful pure-blooded demons. Also, the Myriad Devil Islands were located near to the Western Regions as well.

Right now, all of these powers were gathered here at Nine Tripod City because of the commotion that swept through the immortal realms. This was the herald of a brand new era where ancient emperors would once again appear.

In the surroundings, there were many ordinary powers content to act as spectators. This place was the gathering of elites from the immortal realms, it was unknown how many demon-level geniuses would be born. If they could witness that with their eyes, it would truly be a wonderful matter.

Many of these powers had deep conflicts with each other. An example was the conflict between the Skymist and Evergreen Immortal Empires, the conflict has yet to be settled but right now, the Skymist Immortal Empire actually had no intentions to bring up the matter regarding the agreement. They were willing to cast aside everything temporarily in order to fully prepare to enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Finally today, beams of intense light descended from the heavens and landed within the sacred academy. The beams of light converged together and transformed into a skytall platform that was surrounded by boundless astral light. On the top of the platform, a sacrificial altar could be seen as a silhouette holding a scepter appeared there.

This figure holding the scepter shimmered in and out of existence, akin to an illusory being.

"Other than immortal emperors, immortal kings all have an opportunity to enter the scared academy. For those who have cultivated over 10,000 years to become immortal kings, you do not possess the qualifications to gain admittance. Only those immortal kings that reached this level within 10,000 years of cultivation time starting from the time they reached immortal foundation, can stand on this altar. Split yourselves into batches of a hundred and come up one by one." The figure holding the scepter spoke and as his voice rang out, many immortal kings with outstanding talent from the various major powers all stepped out, all of them wanting to enter this sacred academy of the ancient eras.

This Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy refused to admit immortal emperors, only immortal kings and immortal-foundation experts have a chance to be admitted. Also, the first criteria was such a severe screening of one's potential. Only those truly monstrous talents would have a chance to enter within!

.

Chapter 1118: Sacred Academy’s Quota

The illusory figure on the sacrificial altar spoke. An instant later, immortal kings hurried forth, stepping up the towering platform. As they stepped foot on the platform, a marvelous energy enveloped their bodies, causing their bodies to turn somewhat transparent as their bones and meridians shimmered into view with a brilliant light.

"Immortal kings can said to have reached a certain realm in cultivation, and they basically have already found their paths. Their potential is actually more easily determined. However for immortal emperors, if we likened the immortal foundation to the embryonic form, immortal emperors have already solidified and stabilized their foundation. Hence, they are not eligible to enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." Bai Wuya spoke in a low voice. The eyes of everyone were on the towering platform. A moment later, streams of light shot forth from the scepter, landing on the hundred immortal kings who went up the platform.

This scepter had the ability to link the bones, blood vessels and meridians of the immortal kings together. A hundred glows illuminated the area but soon after, the light shining from several immortal kings begin to dim down into nothingness.

"For those who no longer emit any luster, you can get down now." That illusory figure spoke. Many people had expressions of disappointment. These people were all peak-level immortal kings from the major powers, yet a majority of them no longer emitted the scepter light. They could only accept their fate and got down from the towering platform, while feeling awkward and embarrassed.

"For the rest that remains, you are all eligible to enter the sacred academy. The light from the scepter transformed into runes that remained on their bodies. Those immortal kings who passed the criteria continued on their way into the academy before vanishing from sight.

"Next batch." The scepter holding figure continued. Another hundred immortal kings soared up the towering platform. There were no lack of famous immortal kings among this batch, causing the spectators below to exclaim in excitement.

The people of Nine Tripod City were more familiar with some supreme immortal kings and would shout their names when they recognized one. However, Qin Wentian wasn't familiar, even if the name of an immortal king before him shook the entire immortal realms, he wouldn't know either. Hence, he wasn't that interested or excited but he did discover that even for elite immortal kings, the number of them who could gain entry into the sacred academy was at an extremely low percentage.

Even at the immortal king level, there were simply too many experts who came here. Hence, although the percentage of gaining entry was low, there was still quite a number who succeeded.

Finally, Bai Wuya spoke, "I will go and attempt it with the other immortal kings. After I gain entry, you guys have to take care of yourselves."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a smile. This senior of his, Bai Wuya, was truly confident. He spoke like he would gain entry into the sacred academy for sure. The people around him all also laughed, but they were all extremely confident and trusted in Bai Wuya.

Many immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect flew up together with him. Qin Wentian discovered that the beautiful princess from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Youhuang, also flew up onto the platform.

The light from the scepter landed on all of them. But for Bai Wuya and Beiming Youhuang, the light radiating from them seemed even brighter in comparison to the others. Upon seeing this sight, everyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect started smiling. As expected of the famous White-Robed Immortal King.

Other than Bai Wuya, there were quite a few other immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect who managed to gain entry into the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Yet Qin Wentian knew that those who passed the criteria were all his senior brothers from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. But even so, not everyone from the Heavenly Talisman Realm passed the entrance test.

The criteria to enter the Heavenly Talisman Realm was exceedingly strict but it didn't mean that everyone in there were peak-tier demon-level geniuses. Back when Qin Wentian first joined, his horizons were not as wide. Now with his broadened horizons, he was much stronger compared to when he first entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm and hence, he also understood that it didn't mean everyone from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were truly supreme geniuses at the peak but rather, it would be more accurate to call them people with extraordinary talent.

Time slowly flowed by, there were quite a few people who Qin Wentian was familiar with who appeared. For example, the senior apprentice sister which inducted Zi Qingxuan has also come. Evergreen Longhao, as well as the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong, were all here as well.

Although the criteria for immortal kings were set at reaching that level using only 10,000 years of cultivation time, the number of immortal kings that appeared seemed never ending. One could only say that the attraction the sacred academy held for all of them was just too large. Also, these were merely immortal kings. There were even many times more immortal-foundation experts who were still waiting for their turn.

Finally, no more immortal kings went up the towering platform.

The illusory figure with the scepter didn't seem fatigued at all. His gaze turned to the endless crowd as he spoke, "Next will be the turn for immortal-foundation experts. For those above 10,000 years of age and has no violet-gold astral souls, or for those who didn't establish a king-grade immortal-foundation, all of you guys don't need to come up."

As the sound of his voice faded, countless experts whose talent weren't very outstanding all had ashened expressions on their faces. They wanted to try their luck but the first sentence from this illusory figure already cut off all their hope.

For immortal-foundation experts, those above 10,000 years of age, those who didn't have a violet-gold astral soul, and those who didn't establish a king-grade immortal-foundation at the very least, were rejected right off the bat.

These three conditions were merely the initial ones. This doesn't mean that it is the criteria to gain entrance to the sacred academy. Following that, there is still a further examination. If one didn't pass it, they would still be rejected.

"In addition, there is a limit for the quota of admittance. No matter how many people are here, the sacred academy only have a quota of 20,000, including demonic beasts." That figure spoke once more, causing many to become incomparably nervous. The number of people that gathered here today was simply countless, yet only a mere 20,000 would be able to gain entry.

Although 20,000 sounded like a lot, it was actually frighteningly little.

An example are the peak powers of the various regions, there are already tens of peak powers around the immortal realms, and today, there are at the very least, several thousands from each peak power that came here and they are considered the most outstanding in their sects or clans. Just from this, the number of people already exceeded a hundred thousand, and this was still not counting the elites from the other immortal-emperor level powers.

"Seeing that there's truly too many people, I plan to select those most outstanding talents out first. The next criteria is that the immortal-foundation individuals has to have at least two violet-gold astral souls. For demonic beasts, you guys have to be able to connect with constellations at the 7th heavenly-layer and also possess a pure bloodline. Other than that, for those at the first five levels of immortal foundation, it's fine if the immortal foundation you established is at the fourth-tier, king-grade. But for those who are at the sixth-level of immortal-foundation or higher, your immortal foundation must be at the fifth-tier, emperor-grade. For those who fulfil these conditions, you can come and stand before me."

That illusory figure brandished the scepter as he walked to the edge of the platform. He stared at the countless people below as he spoke, issuing a new condition.

And as the sound of his voice faded, there were people rushing forwards, towards a location not far away from the towering platform.

The disciples from those peak powers of the immortal realms all took the initiative to step out. Many talented young men all had intense self-confidence in themselves. All of them strode out with an air of arrogance, walking with their heads held high as they stepped forward.

At the same time, many powerful pure-blooded greater demons also moved forward, occupying a certain area on the platform.

For the Myriad Devil Islands, there was also a group of people radiating fearsome devil qi that stepped out. Their eyes were filled with provocation as they stared at the surrounding experts.

"After we enter the sacred enemy, let's capture some of these people from the devil islands to become our slaves." A pure-blooded greater demon from the Sky Roc Race coldly spoke as he stared at the experts from the Myriad Devil Islands. His words were incomparably brazen, he simply didn't put them in his eyes.

"These kind of pure-blood demonic beasts are the most suitable to use as mounts. This is especially true for the Sky Roce Race, even if we cannot tame them, we can always roast them and eat them for their nourishing flesh." The eyes of a devil-practitioner from the Myriad Devil Islands shone with a bloody light as his devilish might gushed forth in rage.

"Everyone shut the hell up. If you want to fight, do so after you gain entry into the sacred academy." A cold voice rang out. It originated from a young man from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. The emperor force from him was unexcelled, and seemed to be a naturally-born leader. Although he was young, he already exuded an extreme majesticness.

"Who the hell do you think you are? You dare to speak with me in this manner?" How could the expert from the Sky Roc Race let things slide? The illusory figure made no attempts to stop the fight and the spectators around naturally watched on with interest.

These people were all from peak powers of the immortal realms, they naturally had the confidence that they wouldn't lose out to anyone else. How could these people be willing to admit that they were inferior to others? It would truly be fascinating to spectate this battle among tigers and dragons if they all managed to enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

At this moment, many from the Southern Phoenix Clan stepped out. Qing`er glanced at the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's direction before she also moved forward.

"Let us go on up as well." Qin Wentian stated. After that, a group of immortal-foundation experts also moved out from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Upon seeing this scene, the eyes of many flashed with bewilderment. How strange, which power was this group of people from? There were actually so many young characters that walked out confidently. Didn't they hear the latest criteria?

The illusory figure spoke very clearly. Even for peak powers like the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Chasing Sun Immortal Empire and the Sky Roc Race, only roughly about ten to twenty of experts from each walked out. Yet this power actually had roughly fifty to sixty people. What a shocking number.

The people from the Skymist Immortal Empire furrowed their brows when they saw this. There was already a group of elites from their Skymist Immortal Empire that walked out. Yet what qualifications did the Thousand

Transformations Immortal Sect have to be so arrogant? They actually sent out so many people, this was simply courting humiliation for themselves.

There were naturally many people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian had thirty-six members from the Battle Saint Tribe with him. That, in addition to Jun Mengchen, Purgatory and Little Rascal, they already have forty pax. In addition, there were also some disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the mix. Hence, it isn't weird that they have a total of fifty to sixty people, far surpassing the number of experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, or ancient clans with deep foundations like the Ancient Ying Clan and Southern Phoenix Clan individually.

"Where did this sect originate from? They are actually so ignorant of the immensity of the heavens and earth?" Somebody mocked.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared at them as frowns appeared on their faces. When they saw Qin Wentian and his group walking over, an expert among them spoke "Didn't you guys hear the conditions earlier? Don't think that you are in your sect's territory and can act as you please."

"We naturally understand." Jun Mengchen rebutted.

"How brazen." The lips of an expert from the Myriad Devil Islands curled up into a cold smile. "Seems like cultivators of the immortal realms are growing more and more insensible, grossly overestimating themselves."

"Where do you guys come from?" A beautiful fairy-like maiden from the Jadestage Immortal Palace smiled as she asked.

"Eastern Regions of the immortal realms, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Qin Wentian replied.

"Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? Never heard of it before." An expert from a peak power from the Central Regions spoke.

"It's a new power that recently rose up. They are basically unworthy of a mention." Someone added.

Qin Wentian glanced at the person who spoke as he replied, "You guys will know the name of our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect soon enough."

Chapter 1119: Unparalleled in the Immortal Realms

This time around, over thousands of immortal-foundation experts walked out. All of them were exceedingly confident in themselves. They stood at the forefront and many of them were from supreme peak powers in the immortal realms.

"Everyone, scram." The experts from the Sky Roc Race cursed at the surrounding people. Each of them were incomparably lofty in personality and they didn't allow others to be near them. They were extremely arrogant.

"Okay, group yourselves into batches of a hundred and come on up. Human cultivators are to release your astral souls and immortal foundation, as for demonic beasts, you guys can unleash your bloodline power and immortal foundation." On the towering platform, the illusory figure wielding the scepter spoke again. As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Sky Roc Race instantly transformed into lightning and soared up onto the platform.

"Hmph," The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire snorted coldly. They also soared through the air and landed on the towering platform.

The experts from the Myriad Devil Islands also moved, shooting straight up the platform. The number of experts already exceeded a hundred. In the air, the experts from each power glared at each other with mutual hostility. But finally, when a total of a hundred stood upon the platform, the others all halted their steps.

According to the rules, everyone released their astral souls and immortal foundations. Under the astral light, the meridians and bodies of the hundred experts all turned translucent.

At this instant, a bright light illuminated the space around the towering platform, with different colored astral souls shining brilliantly. It was simply too terrifying. In addition, all of these people had two 7th-heavenly layer violet-gold astral souls and their immortal foundations were all either at the king or emperor-grade. In fact, there were even some with immortal foundations one step away from approaching the flawlessness of the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation.

Those demonic beasts released their bloodline powers, instantly causing demonic qi to permeate the air. It was terrifying to the extreme, demonic might gushed forth from them in overwhelming waves, as phantoms of their true forms appeared behind them. The demonic-foundation they established were also incomparably strong.

"How dazzling, as expected of elites who are at the very peak. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Myriad Devil Islands, Sky Roc Race, all of these who went up the platform, all had outstanding talent, they are simply incomparable. For that supreme expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the origin of his six astral souls are from the: 5th, 5th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 7th heavenly layer. His immortal foundation is a fifth-tier emperor-grade one, just a hair away from being perfect." The hearts of everyone shook with shock.

"Yeah given such a combination of astral souls and his immortal-foundation, he is basically unparalleled in the immortal realms." Many people sighed in admiration.

"Enough, you guys can stand at the side first. Let the next batch come on up." The illusory figure didn't select anyone directly. It was as if he wanted to evaluate everyone first before making the decision.

The next batch of experts appeared on the towering platform. There were people from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, White Tiger Race, Myriad Devil Islands, their talent causing the light emitted from them to be extremely dazzling as well.

Next, more and more experts continued to go up. Every batch of experts were extremely resplendent, it was just that the brilliance exuded failed to measure up to that supreme expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire of the first batch. There were also people who didn't release their full sets of astral souls. They only released the latter astral souls and immortal foundations and it was already sufficient to allow those in the surroundings to sense how tyrannical they are. There's no doubt that these were all extremely powerful people that dominated a certain region of the immortal realms. It was just that now, all these powerful people were all gathered here together.

Time flowed as more experts flew up the platform, the spectators from the ordinary powers already didn't feel much surprise at the strength of these people. If it wasn't for this incident causing the supreme elites of the immortal realms to be gathered here, these people from the ordinary powers would never imagine that there would be such terrifying characters. Just their astral souls and immortal foundations were enough to stun people, in addition, all these geniuses have yet to show their combat strength. Without a doubt, they would all be as similarly dazzling in combat.

"The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is going up. This new power that just rose up actually dared to be so arrogant, sending out so many people. They are truly not afraid of shame." Many powers turned their attention to the group of people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This was especially true in the case of the Ancient Ying Clan, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Skymist Immortal Empire. All of them had cold expressions as they watched on.

"Courting their own humiliation." An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly snorted.

The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Southern Phoenix Clan and Evergreen Immortal Empire ascended the platform together. There were also some experts from Matriarch Ji's sect who accompanied Qing`er. Other than these, Hua Taixu also appeared here.

After bidding farewell in the City of Ancient Emperors, the group of people who shocked the City of Ancient Emperors in the past once again gathered here. They all were of the top rankings during their generation and now, all of them was here to attempt the entrance test to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"There are quite a number of beautiful women up there." The experts from the White Tiger Race stared at the numerous beauties beside Qin Wentian as an evil light gleamed in their eyes. Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng

Shengge were all supreme beauties of humanity. As for Purgatory, she was a beautiful demonic beast that caused many of those demons to drool at their mouths.

"Let's hope they are not merely some pretty flower vases." An expert from the Senluo Immortal Empire spoke with indifference.

After that, Qin Wentian and the others all released their astral souls as an intense brilliance flooded the area. Upon seeing those high-graded astral souls, many people were instantly in a daze.

There were no exceptions, each of them had two violet-gold astral souls. And what was even more terrifying was the fact that among these shining astral souls, there was one shimmering with a blackish golden light, completely different from the rest. It was extremely conspicuous, the only one of that level present.

"Black-gold luster, an astral soul from the 8th heavenly layer..." The hearts of everyone trembled. Their gazes all turned to the young man who released that astral soul, and it was actually none other than Qin Wentian. His astral soul origins are from the: 5th, 5th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th… Such a perfect combination made it that Qin Wentian instantly became a unique character that surpassed all earlier geniuses, including that supreme expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire who was among the first batch.

Not only him, those around him all had astral souls meeting the requirements. At this instant, many people fell into silence as they stared dumbfoundedly at this group of people.

"Pretty good astral souls, but I wonder what grade of immortal foundations did they establish." The hearts of everyone trembled slightly.

"Although their astral souls are excellent, it doesn't mean their immortal foundation would be of a high grade. Let's see." Everyone mused silently. After that, everyone on the platform released their immortal foundations. Instantly, numerous immortal foundations manifested in the air, shimmering with the special runic light from the scepter. It was very easy to tell the grades from this.

"Wait, look at that! What immortal foundation is that?" Countless gaze landed on the space above Qin Wentian. Above there, a human-shaped immortal foundation shimmering with a brilliant luster could be seen. It seemed to have the ability to transform endlessly and was all-encompassing. The immortal might gushing forth from this foundation also seemed to contain the attributes of destruction and suppression.

"This immortal foundation is simply perfect. Under the astral light, there are no flaws at all and also the intensity of the brilliance made the other immortal foundations around him seem dim and lackluster. Could this be the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation?" Many people speculated in a low voice. In this instant, silence descended onto this vast space.

The level of his astral souls dominated everyone and a moment later, the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation also appeared. This person was truly unparalleled, nobody could compare to him.

Even in this place where all the supreme geniuses of the immortal realms gathered, no one at present could stand equal to him. At the very least, this was in terms of the quality of his immortal foundation and astral souls.

"Legendary immortal foundation." Those supreme geniuses stared at Qin Wentian, their eyes gleaming with sharpness. What energy did this man cultivate? How could he establish a perfect immortal foundation? Is there some powerful secret arts in his possession?

"Look at those beside him." Several people turned their gazes onto Jun Mengchen who was beside Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen's immortal foundation was as perfect as Qin Wentian's, shining with brilliance. It was also a saint-grade immortal foundation.

"This...how can this be?" Many people felt that this was impossible. If these two men had a high cultivation base, they wouldn't be so shocked as it was possible to refine one's immortal foundation to make it increase in quality. But these two were merely at the second-level of immortal foundation. How could their immortal foundations be perfect?

One must know that there are nine levels in immortal foundation. To ascend in level meant that their immortal foundations would continuously grow closer to perfection. However, these two were merely at the second-level, and their immortal foundations were already the legendary saint-grade ones.

"There's still one more." The crowd stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. The immortal foundation she released, was similarly a perfect one.

Nanfeng Yunxi initially established a fifth-tier emperor-grade immortal foundation. But after she entered the phoenix ancestral lands and stepped into the second level, her immortal foundation was refined into perfection.

"There is still this baobao!" Little Rascal also released his demonic-foundation. The cultivation systems of humanity and demons were different but can be considered similar to some extent. For demons, they could innately sense constellations in the heavenly layers and absorb astral energy from them. As their perception grew stronger, they could absorb energy from the same constellation which existed in a higher heavenly layer. When they ascend to immortality, they were like the human cultivators and could also establish a foundation, albeit theirs were formed from demonic energy.

"This group of people, did they cultivate the same secret art?" The crowd also saw that Little Rascal's demonic foundation was flawlessly perfect and couldn't help but to speculate. If not, how could things be so coincidental? There were actually a group of people with the legendary saint-grade foundations.

But no matter what, this group of people truly stunned everyone. The earlier mocking voices were all silent. Who said that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was overestimating themselves when they sent out so many geniuses? They used the most direct manner to smack the suspicions, doubt and mockery of everyone away. Just like what Qin Wentian had said, everyone here would soon know of the name of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Right now, all the major powers of all regions in the immortal realms were aware that there was a recent power in the Eastern Regions that was named the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In this generation, the immortal-foundation experts from the Thousand Transformations weren't in anyway inferior to the supreme peak powers of the Central Regions at all. In fact, they felt even stronger in terms of potential.

This was especially so for Qin Wentian. Regardless of astral souls or immortal foundation, nobody could stand equal to him.

When Qin Wentian and the others returned to their original location, many people were staring at them. The eyes of those demonic beasts gleamed with demonic light, while those experts from the Myriad Devil Islands radiated an intense battle intent, it felt like they were very interested to see how strong these people were in combat. Among these devil-practitioners, many of them were wearing masks that obscured their features. Qin Wentian guessed that Mo Xie might be among them.

"Everyone was stunned into silence? What a bunch of ignorant bastards." Jun Mengchen laughed. Earlier, many people were pointing fingers at them, he had been suppressing his anger up until now. If it wasn't for the fact that Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry, he would long have already rushed up the towering platform. This bunch of people who kept casting scornful glances at them, they all finally shut up.

"The astral souls of you guys can be considered satisfactory and your immortal-foundations are not too bad. However, it just means that your foundation is more stable, it cannot represent anything." An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire calmly spoke, his tone filled with a faint arrogance. Jun Mengchen snorted coldly, "When you thought you were stronger, you peered down on us with disdain. Now that you discovered the quality of your astral souls and immortal foundation is weaker, you even have such an excuse? I bow down to your admirable character. I'm completely impressed."

Chapter 1120: Immortal Sea

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Palace snorted coldly but they didn't reply. These thousands of people were all peak demon-level geniuses of the immortal foundation realm, there was no one mediocre here. Who wasn't proud and arrogant because of their confidence in themselves?

It was just that some people may exhibit their arrogance in their tones but an even larger group of people were silent. There were no lack of famous people among them and they were content to simply watch everything calmly.

Finally, when the thousands of experts finished the 'examination test,' that illusory figure on the platform glanced at all of them and spoke, "You guys can consider yourselves to have passed temporarily. You may enter the sacred academy first."

As the sound of his voice faded, he waved the scepter in his hand and unique runes enveloped those who passed the test. The sight of this caused everyone to be startled slightly. Although these people were very outstanding, the spectators didn't expect that everyone would pass. Seems like the illusory figure has plans of his own and intentionally allowed those more confident supreme geniuses to step out first for easier selection.

With a wave of his hand, a separate space appeared before him. He then spoke, "Those who wish to enter the sacred academy all come forth and stand at the edge of this space. Release your astral souls, immortal foundations and bloodline power. For those who are not selected by me, please step back and make some space."

An instant after that, several figures stepped out and moved forward. For a period of time, the entire space here trembled as everyone released their astral souls, immortal foundations and bloodline power, constituting a dazzling sight.

Qin Wentian exchanged mutual glances with those beside him when he saw this scene. Earlier, that process could be considered pretty lax. There might be some whose potential wasn't high enough but were chosen anyway as the number of people was simply too staggering. However, the illusory figure gave these outstanding geniuses a chance for them to step out on their own earlier so as not to miss out on any true elites as typically, elites would usually have an abundance of confidence in themselves.

"Let us go in first then, they will know what to do." Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others all stood together. A moment later, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Evergreen Immortal Empire and Southern Phoenix Clan all proceeded forward together, moving towards the entrance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Now, everything depended on their own fate.

The experts walked towards the sacred academy. Right now, all of them were enveloped by the marvelous light from the scepter. The instant they set foot inside the entrance of the sacred academy, Qin Wentian felt a momentarily bout of strangeness, it felt like he had just stepped through a gate to the void.

Slowly walking in, the scene before their eyes changed. Qin Wentian felt waves of shock in his heart as he stared at what lies before him.

"It's rumored that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy existed in a separate dimension, a world formed by laws of surrealism. Seems like the rumors were true." Jun Mengchen spoke. A slight wind gusted past them, fluttering their clothes as they continued advancing.

At this moment, the thousands of experts all found themselves at the shore of a sea. Before their eyes was an incomparably vast and boundless ocean that emitted an unusual aura.

This sea, seemed limitless in terms of size, it had no boundaries at all. Despite them being immortals, their eyes weren't powerful enough to see the other end of this sea.

The sounds of waves crashing permeated the atmosphere. The sea before their eyes shimmered with astral light as the illusory figure from before appeared standing in the air as he stared at everyone else.

"The name of this sea is the immortal sea. It is also known by its other name - the Dao Sea. You guys came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek the dao, but first in order to do so, you have to traverse through the immortal sea. If you cannot do so, you will be stranded on the sea forever." That figure slowly spoke. "This sea has no boundaries, if you wish to cross it...there are a myriad of ways to do so. Everyone, wait a little while for everyone to arrive before you all attempt the crossing together."

Everyone nodded their heads as they stared ahead. The words of the illusory figure contained many mysteries and they had no way to see through them. Since the immortal sea is boundless, how are they supposed to cross it?

Behind them, more and more experts appeared here. Clearly, these were all the immortal foundation experts who passed after them. The number of people here were simply too many, in fact, there were over 20,000 people.

"Is there still people coming in?" Everyone felt perplexed. Earlier, the illusory figure clearly said that the quota was only 20,000. Yet now, he actually permitted more than 20,000 people to enter.

To truly enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, they still needed to cross this sea. Right now, they couldn't consider to have stepped into the academy yet. This sea was yet another test to determine their potential.

Less and less people entered. This mass of immortal-foundation experts stood on the shore before the sea, each with solemn expressions. They were all extraordinary geniuses with great determination. However right now, they couldn't help but to feel a little impatient.

Time slowly flowed, the number of people gathered here got increasingly more in number although the rate of new entries gradually lowered.

The illusory figure in the air once again repeated his words and added, "The immortal sea has no boundaries, there are a myriad of ways to cross it. Each of you will have a boat, do not attempt to travel together as the route will differ according to the individual. If you all pass this test, you would all appear in different locations of the sacred academy."

"For the first 20,000 to pass, those people will be considered to have truly become a member of the sacred academy. The others who didn't make it in time will be sent out of here. If there's not 20,000 people who passed within a hundred years, everyone else still on the sea would be sent out as well." That illusory figure continued. After that he materialized a boat made from leaves and gently descended upon it. The boat drifted on the water and he soon vanished from the view of everyone.

"Crossing the sea, seeking the dao." Everyone was staring at the immortal sea. This immortal sea was also known as the Dao Sea. How would they reach the other shore?

The experts here all gushed forth with immortal energy, materializing small boats as they stepped upon them.

Beside Qin Wentian, Qing`er turned her gaze over, staring at him.

"Seeking the Dao while crossing the sea. From the words of that figure, it seems that the method of crossing this sea is different for everyone and we would all be sent to different locations of the sacred academy if we passed. Maybe, they would send us to the most suitable locations according to our Daos. Qing`er we might be separated on the way there. If this is the case, I will see you again in the sacred academy." Qin Wentian spoke in a gentle voice to Qing`er.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. Them wanting to enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was because they wanted to improve their strength. She didn't mind temporarily putting matters of the heart aside for now.

Before this, the Skymist Immortal Empire kept forcing their Evergreen Immortal Empire. Now that the legendary Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy actually appeared, she naturally wanted to grab hold of this opportunity.

"However, who knows...Maybe we may not drift apart." Qin Wentian smiled. After that he cause a small leaf boat to materialize from his immortal energy as he stepped on it. He then turned to his comrades and spoke, "Let's move out."

Everyone used their immortal energy to materialize the boats and stood upon them as they drifted out together onto the sea.

At this instant, thousands upon thousands of boats could be seen. Everyone set forth onto this boundless immortal sea.

Many days passed. Everyone was already within the sea. To their surprise, they discovered that this immortal sea had a law unique to the Great Dao. Energy fluctuations from this marvelous law enveloped everyone, it felt incredibly profound and hard to decipher, causing everyone to feel how extraordinary this sea is exactly.

Several months then flowed by. All the experts had already travelled an immense distance. The people taking the test all gradually drifted apart, off in different directions as they sought their own paths, wanting to cross the immortal sea to reach the other shore.

"What a vast sea, there's truly no end to it. How should we cross it?" Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. Beside her, Qin Wentian and the others were there as well. They headed further and further together yet they simply couldn't see the shore at the other end.

It seems that the illusory figure's words earlier weren't just spoken casually. This sea was truly boundless.

"Our speed is already extremely fast yet we still cannot see the other shore. Maybe this method might be wrong. This sea is too mysterious and we might do good to consider the words of that illusory figure." Jun Mengchen also discovered that something was wrong. Not only for him, everyone sensed the same thing as well. However, they had to try this most simple method of sailing in a straight line to reach the other shore. However after they attempted it, they discovered that this method might be the wrong one after all.

"There truly seems to be no end to this sea. Maybe, we need to find a spark of insight of comprehension regarding our own Dao before we can exit here." Nanfeng Shengge was at the side of Nanfeng Yunxi. Her personality was humble and kind and she was also more intelligent compared to the other dao protectors of Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi treated her like a real sister and trusted her immensely.

"Mengchen, you need to temper your character. In fact, I feel that this immortal sea truly suits you. You have to guard against your pride and impatience, do not screw this up and end up ranking below the 20,000. If you fail, you won't even have the qualifications to enter the academy." Qin Wentian reminded.

"Mhm, those who could enter here are all extraordinary people. Although their talents are unable to be comparable to yours, they are by no means mediocre. All of them are the most outstanding elites of the immortal realms. It would do you good to pay some attention to them." Nanfeng Shengge spoke in a light voice.

Qin Wentian saw Qing`er was deep in thought. He involuntarily asked, "Qing`er, what are you thinking about?"

"I'm thinking that ever since this test started, we have been travelling together as a group. There's no time for us to quiet down our hearts and reflect upon the Dao." Qing`er's melodious voice rang out causing Qin Wentian to freeze. After a moment, he shook his head and smiled, "Qing`er, what you say us right. Maybe it's truly time for us to separate."

"What if we are all wrong? What if the true location of the other shore is to simply sail ahead in a straight line and we will reach there sooner or later. This is just a test of our patience." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Just follow what you think is right in your heart. If you fail, just try again after." Qin Wentian spoke to Jun Mengchen, his words caused everyone to muse silently. It wasn't without logic.

"Let us meet again in the sacred academy then." Qin Wentian smiled. The boat beneath his feet begin to drift into the horizons. He stared at Qing`er only to see her nodding lightly to him as she too, proceeded on her own journey.

"As expected of lovers." Jun Mengchen murmured.

"Baobao is also going then." Even Little Rascal had a boat to himself as well. He controlled the little boat and drifted over the water into a certain direction. That snow-white body of his was at the bow of the ship. For some reason, even at this moment, he still looked extremely adorable. He simply stood there leisurely, allowing the boat to drift wherever it willed, directed by the wind.

After that, Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge both also departed.

"Senior sis Qingxuan, Hua Taixu. You guys…" Even before Jun Mengchen finished his sentence, both Zi Qingxuan and Hua Taixu had already set foot on their boats. Hua Taixu's white robes fluttered in the wind, Zi Qingxuan didn't even turn her head back, leaving Jun Mengchen alone on the shore. He then plopped himself down and laid down straight on the boat, staring at the vast blue skies as he let out a long sigh. Seems like this voyage is going to be an extremely boring one. Where is the damnable Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy exactly!

Chapter 1121: Using One's Flesh as a Boat

Half a year later, a leaf boat could be seen drifting on the waters of the immortal sea.

Qin Wentian lied on the boat, staring at the blue skies and white clouds, as a vacant look could be seen in his eyes.

There was no way for him to cross to the other side of this mysterious immortal sea. In fact, it was also very rare for him to encounter the boats of other experts. From this, one could very well imagine how vast this immortal sea was. It was truly boundless.

"Could it be that I have to cultivate here, reflecting on the law energy as I seek my path?" Qin Wentian mused. Since travelling in a straight line had failed, could cultivating actually be the true method to cross over instead?

The illusory figure from before did say that there are different methods for crossing this sea and those who pass would be brought to different locations of the sacred academy. They could display all their abilities and evidently, there is more than one way to reach the other shore. However despite this, Qin Wentian couldn't even find a single method. This actually made Qin Wentian begin to doubt himself. Could it be that his comprehension abilities were truly not enough? He had no way to seek a path that allowed him to cross over to the other shore where the sacred academy lies?

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly sensed something. He stood up from his boat and a few moments later, another boat could be seen drifting over to him. On the other boat, a young man with a devilishly handsome countenance could be seen. This man exuded a slight hint of tyranny and his eyes were extremely deep, as though able to draw the souls of those he stared at within.

"Sir, you seem to be so at leisure." That person drifted over from afar, and stood with his arms behind his back. His cultivation base was at the fourth-level of immortal foundation and was extremely powerful. His entire being radiated a certain law energy as he spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Since there's no way to cross over to the next shore, I can only fritter my time away. Sir, do you know the method of crossing this sea?" Qin Wentian calmly asked.

"I have no idea but right now, I'm walking on my own path, hoping to be able to pave the way for me to reach the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Sadly, this path is extremely tough to traverse, could you help me with it?" That person continued moving forward, closer and closer to Qin Wentian.

"Oh? How can I help?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"I'm seeking my own path by crossing this immortal sea. My Dao is the dao of killing. Hence, taking your life shall be the path I seek." That person continued in a calm voice, with no fluctuations to his expressions.

"Your path is fill with evil. Also, you are unsure if this method works or not. But even if it works, I would also be unwilling to give my life for you." Qin Wentian replied emotionlessly. When the two of them spoke, there was no fire in their tones as though life and death weren't an important matter at all.

When Qin Wentian took this test, he already made preparations in his heart. These heaven chosen that came from all locations in the immortal realms would naturally all have different personalities. Their thirst to grow stronger was also extremely intense. Hence when he encountered this guy saying that he wanted to take his life, Qin Wentian didn't feel too surprised.

"Since you are unwilling, I guess I have to take your life by force then." That person spoke. "Earlier I saw how perfect your immortal foundation is and how strong your astral souls are. You must have cultivated a secret art, right? Let me cripple your immortal foundation first and obtain the secret art from you before taking your life."

As he spoke, his immortal foundation manifested. Instantly, a fearsome devil appeared behind his back, shining with a blood-red light. The eyes of the devil were akin to blood, the cultivator's eyes also gradually turned devilish. At this instant, the sky overhead changed. Astral light flashed as numerous devils appeared.

"Someone from the Myriad Devil Islands." Qin Wentian mused in a low voice. When this opponent released his astral soul, Qin Wentian could tell that it was a devil foundation. His devil qi towered up into the sky as his form expanded, transforming into a baleful god of evil. The leaf boat Qin Wentian was standing on begin to vibrate intensely due to the pressure, swaying in the wind and rain. It seemed so fragile that one blow could destroy it, turning it into dust.

"Killing to seek the dao. However, didn't you expect that you can be killed here as well?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His body began shimmering with an intense light, glowing as bright as the sun. Runic glows enveloped his body as he activated God's Hand. Given how powerful his attainment in runes are, that in combination with his naturally high defense, his body was akin to an undying body.

The devil might gushed forth mightily, transforming into streaks of red lightning that blasted into his body. However, they dissipated instantly upon impact, they had no way to injure him at all.

The immortal sea generated a huge terrifying rage, as the lone boat beneath Qin Wentian's feet rocked madly. His body moved together according to the motion of the waves, following their rhythm.

He only saw his opponent roaring, as a blood-devil king spear lunged forth suddenly, speeding across the waves with indomitable might, wanting to destroy everything.

Qin Wentian released his perfect immortal foundation. His immortal foundation was constantly transforming into different diagrams, using the attribute energy of his demon sovereign astral soul, unleashing and maximizing it to its extreme limits. Instantly, his immortal foundation took on the shape of a divine turtle and cast its projection which enveloped his entire body. His originally tough defense was further augmented by this. When the spear stabbed over, the waves around it all parted as a humming sound filled the air. It felt like this strike had enough power to shatter even his perfect saint-grade immortal foundation.

"BANG!" The projection of the divine turtle was broken apart. However at this moment, Qin Wentian's palm blasted out. His saint-grade immortal foundation now transformed into a greater demon Zhen Kong that exhibited a fearsome suppressive and destructive pressure. Qin Wentian's palm resembled the hand of God. His attack manifested numerous greater demons that rushed over mercilessly while his opponent responded in kind, causing the devilish might gushing forth to tower up into the sky, clashing madly against Qin Wentian. In an instant, a gigantic whirlpool was formed from the aftershocks of their attacks.

Another shocking palm strike powered by God's Hand blasted out. This strike contained the destructive attribute of his ancient halberd astral soul. As the strike slammed out, the body of his opponent was penetrated completely. The eyes of the devil practitioner gleamed sinisterly as he begin chanting strange words, hurriedly transforming into a bolt of lightning as he fled the area. In the airspace above the immortal sea, a bloody glow could be seen. And when it dissipated, the devil practitioner had already made his escape.

The waves of the sea were as violent as ever from the impact of their clash. Qin Wentian simply stood on his boat and stared at his fleeing opponent, calmly watching until the waves returned to their normal calmness.

Qin Wentian stared at this stretch of sea as he contemplated in his heart. This opponent kills people to pave a path of dao for him to cross to the other shore. Although Qin Wentian held this method in disdain, he gained some insights and was contemplating on what methods should he use to cross this sea.

"Before I find the answer, I will just continue cultivating here on this immortal sea." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. Before this, he thought that if he kept cultivating here, he might actually miss the sacred academy. However right now, he knew how wrong his thoughts were. The reason for him wanting to enter the academy was purely because he wanted to grow in strength and increase in cultivation. Since this was the case, why should he be so troubled? Everything would be better if he just lets nature takes its course.

As he thought to here, Qin Wentian sat down cross-legged on the boat and closed his eyes in cultivation, allowing the boat to bring him where it will, following the waves and wind. He had no more distractions in his heart.

In the blink of an eye, another year passed. Qin Wentian drifted aimlessly in the immortal sea. The time since he stepped foot on the boat, was almost close to two years. He cultivated in the sea, comprehending the law energy which in turn caused the immortal might from his immortal foundation to grow unceasingly stronger. He could faintly sense that the law energy of this immortal sea was similar to the law energy he cultivated. To better put it, the law energy from the immortal sea was all-encompassing, one could sense hints of every law within.

Today, Qin Wentian finally opened his eyes. He stood on his boat and stared into the distance. Through this one year, he had no idea if there was anyone who drifted past by him or not.

"There's someone over there." Qin Wentian could see flashes of golden light in the distance that spread out in all directions. He controlled his boat, drifting with the waves and came to a location near the golden light.

When he arrived, he actually saw a monk that cultivated the buddhist path. This person seemed to be a disciple from a peak buddhist power in the immortal realms. He was actually floating on the surface of the immortal sea with his body and the flashes of golden light Qin Wentian saw earlier, was emitted from him.

As more flashes of light radiated from him. Qin Wentian discovered that the immortal might gushing forth from the immortal foundation of the monk seemed to be gradually weakening. His fleshly body was clearly weakening as well, yet the golden light was still as resplendent as ever. He slowly sunk down inside the sea before vanishing from view but gradually, a small boat appeared on the surface of the sea. Qin Wentian discovered that this boat was actually the body of that monk. Right now, it had completely no more signs of vitality.

"Sacrificing one's body to seek the dao, using one's flesh as the boat." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. It was rumored that many of those who practiced the buddhist path felt that the road immortal-cultivators took, was simply too slow and tough. Life was like a sea of bitterness, filled with suffering and tribulations. The monk wanted to experience the sea of bitterness personally, he was willing to sacrifice everything to transform himself into a boat, allowing his soul to be his rudder, crossing this sea to reach the other shore.

Was the determination of this monk really so great?

Just as Qin Wentian was watching, at this instant, golden light abruptly once again illuminated the sky. Above the body of the monk, an illusory figure appeared. This was actually none other than the spirit of that monk earlier. It was clearly ethereal yet it radiated boundless golden light. The body of the monk rose up from the sea, melding together with his spirit back as one.

At this very moment right before him, a misty-looking projection appeared. It was actually none other than a projection of the sacred academy!

"This…" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He only saw the monk taking a single step forward before vanishing completely from the immortal sea. After that, the projection of the academy dissipated completely as well.

Qin Wentian stared at the calm surface of the immortal sea. His heart took a very long time to return to calmness as he contemplated what he just saw.

And now, he came to the conclusion that it was just as he speculated. The 'other shore' of this immortal sea wasn't something that could be breached by distance and space. One must be able to walk an immortal path that belonged to their dao.

The road to seek the dao is long and winding, one can only search slowly, experiencing it with their heart. The road of others belonged to them, only when a road belonged to oneself, would one be able to cross this sea to reach the other shore, entering the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

That monk earlier used his own flesh to sail this sea, using his soul to cross the suffering, wanting nothing more than to reach the other shore, and step into the scared academy. That, was the path belonging to the monk. Being able to comprehend a pathway out in just two years showed that this monk was also an extraordinary person. Naturally, this pathway that he comprehended might have something to do with buddhist techniques as well. The monk treated this immortal sea as the sea of bitterness of life.

Qin Wentian thought back to the words of the illusory figure. This immortal sea was supposed to be boundless and if one wanted to cross it, they had to figure out how to do it themselves. If after a hundred years, there are still no 20,000 people who passed, everyone in the immortal sea would be sent out. Before this, Qin Wentian didn't think much of it. But right now, he truly felt that it might really be possible for less than 20,000 people to cross the sea within a hundred years.

"The monk used his flesh as a boat to cross this sea. How about me? Where does my path lie?" Qin Wentian asked himself, as he continued pondering, drifting aimlessly in the sea.

Not only for him, for everyone who was attempting this, including Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Hua Taixu and Jun Mengchen, all of them were still floating about on this sea, trying to find their own path of dao that would enable to cross over to the other shore!

Chapter 1122: The Immortal Sea is not a Sea

The immortal sea was limitless.

Today, three years have passed since Qin Wentian and his comrades set foot on the ocean.

Qin Wentian quietly lied on his boat with no distractions in his heart, in a state of forgetfulness where he even forgot where he is at.

This immortal sea was like the path of his cultivation, there was no end to it. There would always be a higher realm in front of him.

The immortal sea also seemed like the body of a human. Nobody knew the true limits of their bodies, he was able to continuously absorb immortal energy, causing his body to grow stronger and stronger.

Also, for those who are cultivating in the immortal sea, they were doing the same as well. No one knew when their immortal foundations could absorb sufficient law energy from this immortal sea, and when it would be enough for them to cross over to the other shore.

Qin Wentian laid there on his boat for a very very long time. It felt like he had nothing to do, he would occasionally open his eyes to look at the stretch of beautiful blue sky as a smile would adorn his face. Right now, his heart completely had no desires, it felt really good to be able to let go of everything, doing nothing but enjoying these moments of tranquility.

At this very moment, a sense of marvelousness abruptly appeared. Qin Wentian could feel that he was enveloped by a strange energy and the projection of a location within the sacred academy actually appeared before him! Qin Wentian had a very strong feeling that as long as he was willing, he could simply set foot and enter that location with no trouble at all. The him now, it seems like he could already cross over to the shore should he so wish.

"This sacred academy seems different to the projection which appeared for the monk earlier." Qin Wentian recalled. The scared academy's projection for him seemed to be a location that was filled with peace and harmony, and looked extremely ordinary.

"With no desires in one's heart, there is no drive to cultivate. If I don't cultivate, what is this then? How did I reach the other shore? What Dao does this location within the sacred academy contain exactly?" Qin Wentian smiled but he shook his head after a moment of contemplation. After that, he closed his eyes and just simply, continued laying there.

Gradually, the projection turned dim and finally vanished completely.

Qin Wentian actually forsook the opportunity to cross to the other shore, giving up this chance to enter the sacred academy.

He did so because he wanted to verify some of the thoughts in his heart. Right now, it seems that verification occured and his ideas were right. He actually managed to cause a path to the sacred academy to open up before him.

It was too difficult to truly give up on all desires. In his heart, he sought strength, wanting grow in cultivation. How could he give that up so easily? One can say that everyone currently on this sea was the same as him. Qin Wentian being able to reach that state of mind earlier, summoning the sacred academy, was already an indication that he transcended his original state of heart.

"Why did you chose to give up?" A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, akin to music from the Great Dao.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled but he soon regained his calm. He stared at the vast sea as he slowly spoke, "I wish to cultivate and seek the dao to enter the academy. I do not simply want to enter the academy."

No one replied him. That voice seemed to have originated from the void, after asking that question, it returned to the void and seemed like it never existed at all.

Qin Wentian was still drifting on the immortal sea. He laid there with a smile on his face. The him right now felt fully energized, and no longer had any doubts about himself. Because, he already knew what he was supposed to do.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian's body shone with immortal light. The law energy from the immortal sea flowed into him, he could feel his entire being getting stimulated and the light radiating from him grew brighter and brighter.

"BANG!" The little boat he was on, shattered completely. Qin Wentian was laying on the surface of the immortal sea. In fact, he relinquished all control of his body, and followed the course of nature. Despite so, his body didn't sink into the sea and remained floating on the surface.

The resplendent law energy enveloped Qin Wentian completely. Qin Wentian right now seemed to be bound up in a cocoon of law energy. His body floated along with the waves but Qin Wentian already couldn't be bothered with it. He didn't care where the wind and waves would bring him, he was in complete concentration, focusing on his cultivation.

As time went by, there were many times where Qin Wentian felt that as long as he was willing to, the projection of the sacred academy would appear before his eyes. However, he just ignored those feelings and continued floating on the sea. He absorbed more and more of the law energy as his body was constantly being refined while his immortal foundation grew more powerful.

Today, Qin Wentian's immortal foundation grew larger in size and the immortal light radiating from it, also grew in intensity. His immortal might gushed forth in waves as boundless law energy from the sea rushed into him, channeled into his immortal foundation. The law energy from this immortal sea was all-encompassing, able to be used by Qin Wentian with the attribute energies he was familiar with.

At this instant, with Qin Wentian at the center, huge waves were created from his aura gushing forth. Thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard as boundless energy flowed into him, the law energy from the immortal sea was used as nourishment for him to level up.

At the immortal foundation realm, it was harder the more one advanced. Every level up needed an immense amount of build up of the previous level. Hence, the time needed to breakthrough for the latter levels, could be many times longer in comparison.

Hence, the cultivation path at the immortal foundation realm was exceedingly tough. If one ascended to immortality within a hundred years, they may use two hundred years to get to level two, four hundred years to level three, eight hundred years to level four, a thousand six hundred years to get to level five of immortal-foundation… In fact, it wasn't surprising for someone to spend over 20,000 years just to reach the ninth level.

Only those truly supreme characters who established a king or emperor-grade, or even the supreme legendary saint-grade immortal foundation, would be able to walk a path different from the vast majority.

Time still continued flowing. Within the immortal sea, time seemed to be an insignificant concept. Today, in a certain location of the immortal sea, boundless light illuminated the area. Over there, a figure suddenly floated up from the immortal sea and this was none other than Qin Wentian.

Before him, the projection of another location in the sacred academy appeared, as though issuing a strong summon-like force for Qin Wentian to enter.

As long as he was willing, he could enter this location.

However, Qin Wentian merely took a glance at it and smiled. He didn't move from his spot until the projection vanished again.

"Why didn't you enter?" The same voice from before rang out in his mind. Standing in this boundlessly vast ocean, Qin Wentian seemed so tiny and inconsequential. Just a huge wave was sufficient to swallow him whole.

However at this instant, Qin Wentian stood with his back straight and proud. A smile appeared on his face as he calmly stared ahead.

"I wish to ask a question." Qin Wentian then spoke, as though speaking to great void.

For a very long time, there was no response. However, after that, a voice rang out, "What is the question?"

Upon hearing this voice, Qin Wentian's smile grew wider. He was even more sure that his conclusions were right.

"If there's existence of the Great Dao in the immortal sea, is this sea still a sea?" Qin Wentian asked. Another bout of silence occured… but all of a sudden, a terrifying storm raged over the immortal sea. A rumbling noise echoed as tsunami-level waves crashed over and over again. A gigantic towering wave swept over to Qin Wentian, it stopped before him and transformed into a terrifying demon, exuding a baleful aura that permeated the atmosphere. The demon wrenched its maw open and lunged over to Qin Wentian, wanting to devour him in a single gulp.

Despite so, Qin Wentian continue standing there unmoving. At the very instant before its maw bit down, the gigantic demon stopped its action. This demon was actually in the form of a giant fish. That gargantuan body it possessed stopped right in front of Qin Wentian as it regarded him with its cold eyes. "The immortal sea might have the Dao within it, but why is it not a sea?"

"It is an incarnation of the Great Dao, an existence of law. How could there be a sea?" Qin Wentian stared at the huge demon in front of him. His expression was as calm as ever, as though he had already seen through everything.

There are plenty of methods that can lead to success in crossing to the other shore. Many conjectures then appeared in his mind.

Finally, Qin Wentian was enlightened. He felt that this sea was basically something transformed from the heavenly law energy of the Great Dao.

The immortal sea wasn't a sea, it was the Dao!

"You are very intelligent." That greater demon spoke, as though he was admitting that Qin Wentian's words were right. Since Qin Wentian had already comprehended and figured out this much, the greater demon naturally wouldn't deny it.

"However, you used two methods to it try out, wasting much of your time. Why didn't you enter during the first time?" That greater demon continued asking. "Since entering the sacred academy for cultivation was your purpose, why are you okay with wasting time out here on this sea?"

"This sea contains such powerful heavenly laws. Isn't it a pity to miss out on cultivating it? After entering the sacred academy, there might not be another chance to comprehend it. I used a mere four years to step into the third level of immortal foundation, what do you mean by me wasting my time?" Qin Wentian smiled and replied.

"Your comprehension abilities are indeed very strong." That greater demon spoke again. "But even so, why didn't you enter the academy after the projection appeared for the second time? Do you intend to continue comprehending the law energy of this immortal sea?"

Qin Wentian shook his head. Although cultivating on the immortal sea did help him to break through to the third level, the major reason behind his success was because he was already at the peak of the second level for a long time with an incomparably solid foundation. It was not very likely for him to be able to break through to the fourth-level of immortal foundation just by comprehending the law energy here.

"What do you mean? Am I not already in the sacred academy? Why do I still need to go elsewhere?" Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the greater demon trembled for a moment before it froze.

"Rumble~" The sound of waves crashing could be heard. The greater demon vanished completely and the waves of the immortal sea returned to calm again.

Qin Wentian was standing on the sea but gradually, he discovered the scene before his eyes changing. The boundlessly vast sea was transforming into solid land. He lowered his head and saw that the surface he was standing on, was no longer the sea.

In just an instant, everything vanished. Qin Wentian was standing on the ground as he has always been. The immortal sea never once existed.

The immortal sea is boundless because… there never has been an immortal sea in the first place.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. A smile flickered in his eyes. In fact, he wasn't as confident as he looked. This was just a bold conjecture.

Since Qin Wentian felt that this immortal sea was the dao, and was something transformed by heavenly laws, he felt that it was highly possible that this sea was just an illusion.

Right now, his conjecture had been verified. His bold guess was actually right.

On land, he was the only one standing there. For as far as his eyes could see, there was only a stretch of quiet desolation. There was no sign of any living things at all.

"Where is this place?" Qin Wentian frowed. Is this the sacred academy? Why isn't there a single person? Could there be many secrets hidden within this place?

"Weren't you very confident earlier?" That voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind again. Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings as he cursed silently in his heart. Was the greater demon intentionally pranking him?

However, since he already stood on solid ground, Qin Wentian believed that there was no mistakes in his guess. That illusory figure from the start had said there are a myriad of ways to cross the immortal sea. It would send them to different locations according to the path of their Dao.

His path, was the path of seeking truth. He saw through the void and all illusions and hence, he crossed the sea and arrived here. Maybe it was possible that he was the only one on this path, which could explain the fact that there were no others in the surroundings!

Chapter 1123: Power of the Buddhist Path

Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings. His silhouette flashed as he moved forward, wanting to see what this desolate stretch of area within the sacred academy contains exactly.

The space here was extremely vast and it felt very tranquil. There was an ancient castle before his eyes, held up by towering stone pillars around a hundred feet in size. This made Qin Wentian grasp a sense of simplicity, yet there also was a majestic aura from it. Especially so when considering the fact that this castle was in a stretch of desolation, there was also a sense of majesticness to it.

After entering it, he discovered a flight of steps leading upwards, heading up to the dome of heaven. Each ancient stone pillar exuded an imposingness. When Qin Wentian stood within the ancient palace, a sense of piousness filled his heart. This feeling was extremely marvelous and manifested involuntarily.

After that, he continued moving and arrived at The central grand hall. This hall was covered by stone walls on all sides and seemed akin to a broken and dipiliated temple. Qin Wentian walked over step by step, he could see a single character '真' (Truth), inscribed there.

The character for truth was very large and contained an extremely strange aura within it. Qin Wentian faintly sensed a beam of light cascading on him. Yet when he tried to sense it more clearly, he couldn't feel anything at all. The marvelous aura vanished and when he glanced at the truth character again, it now seemed ordinary to the extreme, there was nothing special about it.

Qin Wentian then glanced at his surroundings but there was nothing there. There were in fact, many holes on the roof of this ancient castle, allowing the sunlight to filter in. Qin Wentian felt that he was on the edge of enlightenment, yet he couldn't seem to grab hold of that feeling.

"Truth. Why is there only a single character?" Qin Wentian mused. In the ancient castle, there was nothing there, except for that character.

His silhouette flashed as he exited the ancient castle. He wanted to explore this place but after some time, he discovered that this stretch of desolation was extremely vast. He rode on an immortal weapon and soared through the area. He would only occasionally see a few trees, there was simply nothing else here.

"Could I have been tricked?" Qin Wentian cursed silently under his breath. He felt that this stretch of desolation had no difference compared to the immortal sea.

Could it be that this was a repeat of the immortal sea test? But what meaning was there?

"That should be wrong. I'm sure that's not the case. Since I've already arrived at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and saw through the void, coming to the realization that the immortal sea wasn't a sea, I don't believe the sacred academy would place me at a place that uses the same concept as the previous test." Qin Wentian silently thought. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor wanted to send him here to cultivate, and the appearance of this academy caused the entire immortal realms to shake with commotion, with immortal kings and immortal-foundation characters rushing here in a frenzy to enter. This sacred academy's appearance was the herald of a new era, it wasn't too probable that it would do something like that.

Since he was brought here, there should be a deeper meaning hidden here in this place.

"Truth. Seeking the truth... Is this because I unravelled the mystery of the immortal sea? The sacred academy sent me here because my path of dao was truth-seeking?" Qin Wentian mused in a low voice. He glanced up in the air and stared in space, "Is this what it means?"

No voice came from the void. Qin Wentian cursed silently in his heart, was the greater demon who spoke with him earlier a real existence or not?

After some time, Qin Wentian gave up, he no longer tried to seek an answer. He thought back to that marvelous feeling that came over him when he entered the ancient castle for the first time. He could sense that the power within the word, should have originated from the buddhist path.

Mysteries from the way of the buddha have always been powerful yet mysterious, it was incomparably hard if one wanted to decipher it, and usually, only those who gained enlightenment or through intuition, would be able to comprehend it.

Could it be that there's a mystery originating from the buddhist path here?

Qin Wentian thought back to how he crossed the immortal sea. He saw through the void, and saw truth, peering past the mysteries of the immortal sea.

Transformed by the Dao, how could there be a sea? The immortal sea isn't a sea so how could this so-called sea have any boundaries? 'Am I not already in the sacred academy? Why must I still go elsewhere?' These were words spoken after he gained enlightenment about the mystery of the immortal sea earlier. Truly, now that he thought back to it, his words had the hint of zen, a sense of the Buddhist path.

Could this be the reason of why he was sent here?

The more Qin Wentian thought about it, the more likely he felt that this was the case. After that a bitter smile appeared on his face. He understood that he now had to unravel the mystery behind the '真' character before he could see the truth.

"Let's return then." Qin Wentian controlled the immortal weapon he was riding on. He sped through the air like a streak of lightning, returning once again to the ancient temple when he saw the character. This time, he took his time to immerse himself in the marvelous aura that enveloped him the moment he entered. When he finally entered the central great hall, he once again walked to the front of the truth character.

"Truth. What mysteries are contained behind this word exactly?" Qin Wentian mused in a low voice. He closed his eyes and extended his immortal sense, pondering over that marvelous aura.

Occasionally, Qin Wentian would feel a faint sense of that aura. However, it was incomparably misty and completely impossible for him to grasp.

Currently, Qin Wentian has already cultivated for many years. He knew that cultivation wasn't something that could be finished in a single day. As his cultivation rose, his state of heart grew more and more tempered as his personality also slowly matured. He was confident enough to pursue the path he feels is right. Even if the path he chose ultimately was proven to be the wrong one, he still had time to start afresh again.

Qin Wentian simply sat there in the ancient castle, facing that ancient truth character. After a year of comprehension, his cultivation didn't improve in the slightest yet he still chose to immerse himself within. If it was before, most probably Qin Wentian wouldn't have the patience to do so.

Today, Qin Wentian opened his eyes.

He sat here and mediated for a year, staring at that single character.

"In ancient records, supreme experts of the Buddhist path were able to meditate for tens of thousands of years, attempting to achieve zen. Today, I meditated for a year, attempting to unravel the mystery behind a single world. Although I have yet to see the whole truth, I'm able to glean something from it." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, with no hints of impatience in his heart.

"Truth-seeking, truth-seeking. Able to see through all fabrications… Or should I ponder this from another angle and first reflect upon myself so I can see the truth about me?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He actually closed his eyes again as he started meditating.

Qin Wentian thought for a long time. Why was he so determined regarding his cultivation? The reason was because if he was weak, his fate wouldn't be in his hands, and he would also have no way to protect the people close to him. In the past, he suffered so much in Sky Harmony City, and eventually, his strength was the one that solved everything. Between him and Mo Qingcheng, there were quite a few times where they were almost separated by life and death. Similarly, they could eventually be together because of strength. In the immortal realms, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor started a war back in his particle world, causing the deaths of so many innocents. The Skymist Immortal Empire also pressured the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to take their princesses away by force.

Right from the very start, he didn't know where his parents were, he didn't even know if they are still alive. He only knew that there was a debt of hatred that he would have to repay to his father's clan sooner or later. All of this requires strength to resolve. Hence, all of these became the motivation behind him raising his cultivation, pursuing strength.

In this world, the lives of weaklings were like weeds, easily pulled out.

His desire to get stronger was undoubtable. Nobody would be able to shake his conviction. This was the truth.

He thought of his family, his friends and his own personality.

He even thought about his bloodline, the attribute energies he cultivated, his astral souls and immortal foundation.

Today, starting from all the attribute energies he was proficient in, he meticulously started to reflect on himself as well as the cultivation path he took ever since he started on it.

In this desolate space, he didn't care about the flow of time at all. There were no distractions in his heart.

Three years have passed since Qin Wentian set foot here from the immortal sea. However, Qin Wentian didn't sense the flow of time at all.

Today, Qin Wentian was seated cross-legged under an ancient-looking tree. His entire body was covered in runic glows that manifested due to the power of his bloodlines and the fiendgod body refinement art. His defense was so high that it was almost impenetrable.

His physique was slowly tempered throughout the years, followed by further refinement due to the Sacred Luminance and his other experiences in the City of Ancient Emperors. When he ascended to immortality, his physique underwent another round of baptism from the excess energy. And even after that when he was in the ancient mountain of the God Hand Mountain Manor, his physique transformed again when he was comprehending God's Hand from the golden figure.

All his accumulations up until today, made his physique extremely perfect. This was especially so when he activate the energy of God's Hand. The ever-changing runes would cover his body, containing the attributes of every law he was proficient with. In fact, Qin Wentian was confident that the toughness of his body wasn't in any way inferior compared to the toughness of his legendary saint-grade immortal foundation. He should be unrivalled in the immortal realms.

Another day passed by. Qin Wentian released his immortal foundation in the desolation. His immortal foundation was perfect with no traces of flaws at all. It was able to transform at will and unleash tyrannical power based on the laws he was attuned to.

He was able to transform his perfect immortal foundation into the form of a great roc. By taking on the form of a roc, he was able to unleash the greater demon attack techniques he learned from within the supreme ancient treasured cauldron he took from the black dragon when in the City of Ancient Emperors, exhibiting boundless might.

Time flowed on continuously. Qin Wentian's cultivation remained the same but his strength was slowly experiencing an upgrade. Reflecting upon oneself was also able to cause one to grow in strength, perfecting their control over the law attributes they were proficient in.

Qin Wentian would often roam about but for a majority of the time, he would stay in the central grand hall, sitting there alone facing the truth character. He would do his best to comprehend it, gaining small slivers of insight day by day.

Occasionally, Qin Wentian would also think of Qing`er and Qingcheng. He would also wonder if his other close friends were doing well as well.

Qin Wentian didn't know when he would be able to see them again. But the him now, could only be totally focused on searching deep within himself, for the path of truth…

The stretch of desolation knows no spring nor autumn. Gradually, Qin Wentian also forgot the flow of time.

Today, that ancient truth character suddenly begin to glow with immortal light. That simple yet incomparably mysterious truth character, grew more and more resplendent, exuding an extraordinary aura.

Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed. He had no distractions in his heart and it was like he didn't even know what was happening now. But as the flare of light glew more resplendent, the shadow cast by the truth character was imprinted on the ordinary looking stone walls before it. A moment later, the entire wall was actually glowing with runic light.

Bit by bit, bit by bit...until, the four walls of the great hall were all shining brightly with golden light.

That ancient truth character was even more resplendent. It seemed to float out from the wall, forming a corporeal character of the Great Dao. This character grew larger and larger, moving forward until it imprinted itself on Qin Wentian's body, and at the instant of contact, the profound mysteries contained within all gushed into his mind.

Mystical music like the sound of Great Dao rang out abruptly, this space transformed into a three-dimensional one as boundless runic characters criss-crossed. In this instant, the simple yet majestic great hall was shimmering with golden buddhic light. In Qin Wentian's mind, a countless number of ancient characters appeared, floating there, containing an incomparably deep profoundness.

At this instant, Qin Wentian understood. All these years, the path he took had always been correct since right from the start. Today, he finally completed his transformation.

"Is this a supreme power from the buddhist path?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Right now, he had a feeling that the complexity of this marvelous power was strong enough to stand equally side by side with God's Hand!

Chapter 1124: Art of Truth

The truth character on the wall contained a supreme innate technique. The more Qin Wentian cultivated, the more profound he felt it was. He could only close his eyes and meditate, silently pondering over the meaning. In the ancient castle, the music of the Great Dao chimed incessantly, as Qin Wentian remained in total concentration.

Boundless buddhic light enveloped him as countless runes entered his body, granting him a whole new perspective. The world was incomparably vast, Qin Wentian could feel how tiny and inconsequential he was but even so, he continued his meditation, reflecting on the truth character as he sought to understand everything about himself.

This truth character contained the essence of a supreme art that contained boundless might, able to allow people to tune into oneness, discover the truth about themselves before they gained enlightenment about the power of truth.

Such a comprehension naturally couldn't be finished in a single day. Qin Wentian himself truly had no idea how many years passed.

As for what his other friends were doing, he had no idea as well.

It was tough to cross to the other shore but as long as one's comprehension abilities were extraordinary, they should be able to do so. For people like Qing`er, Jun Mengchen and Hua Taixu, it should pose no problem to them at all.

He spent four years in the immortal sea and six years in the ancient castle. Unknowingly, it has already been 10 years. Somehow, as he was in this state, he could feel his cultivation level increasing. In any case, it wasn't weird for hundreds or thousand of years to have passed when one closed their eyes in a state of complete concentration for their cultivation or comprehension purposes.

Today, a body manifested from the law energy of truth which looked exactly alike him, appeared behind him. This body was boundlessly resplendent, and was as indestructible and tough as his original body. This body also contained boundless power, it seemed to have undergone even further refinement and evolved to become an independent body of truth.

This, was the power of truth. The truth body circulated with golden buddhic light and there were countless ancient runes flowing all over its body. The light radiating from it then all shot towards Qin Wentian, infusing the entirety of buddhic truth energy into him. The Qin Wentian today, his physique underwent yet another improvement, and became even more tyrannical than ever.

Another year passed. a chant that contained words of greater truth could be heard being sprouted from Qin Wentian's lips, forming an innate technique that contained the energy of truth within. However, the power of this wasn't that strong yet.

As more time flowed by, Qin Wentian's third eye opened. This third eye of his now seemed to contain the power to peer through all things illusory. Both his normal eyes also slowly opened, gleaming with sharpness.

Finally, he could see four doorways which were the four walls of the central great hall, being opened up. These doorways were like gates of the void, one was able to pass through them to reach other locations.

"This…" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He has already spent close to eight years in this ancient castle. That in addition to the four years spent drifting in the immortal sea, his cultivation base had gone from the second to third level. In this ancient castle, he even acquired the buddhic art of truth, improving his cultivation slightly and further refining his physique. Right now, the gates of the sacred academy opened for him again.

If he was right, these four gates led to four different sacred academies. These four sacred academies should be named the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy collectively.

Everything he saw now, proved the words of the illusory figure with the scepter. There are a myriad of ways to cross the immortal sea and depending on how one crossed it, the sea would send them to different locations. He used the method of seeking truth to cross the immortal sea and hence, he found the truth he sought, and arrived at this ancient castle.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. Although he had cultivated this for so many years, it was impossible for him to completely comprehend this arcane art within such a short period of time. He could only continue this in the future, ruminating on the ancient truth character as he tried to gain more insights.

This was the same as God's Hand. Although he had cultivated it, the him right now was still far from being able to completely unleash the potential God's Hand had. His level of mastery now was merely the tip of the iceberg.

"After so many years, it's time to go explore other places. I probably won't have any breakthroughs or insights in a short period of time." Qin Wentian mused. After that he stood up, his fearsome eyes glanced at the four gates of void as he randomly picked one and headed inside of it. Since he had cultivated the art of truth of the buddhist path, he will leave everything to fate.

After stepping through the gate, Qin Wentian felt himself crossing a large distance in space. When his feet landed on solid ground again, the sounds of the waves of an ocean crashing could be heard.

Right now, Qin Wentian was standing on a huge reef beside the oceans. The ocean waves continuously gushed over, creating the splattering of water during the impact, making his robes wet.

Turning back, Qin Wentian saw another vast stretch of ocean. As for in front of him, there was a path that led to the simple yet majestic gate of the sacred academy.

"Seems like I have arrived. The location of the art of truth, contained the pathway to the sacred academies." Qin Wentian stared ahead, allowing the water of the ocean to splash on him. After that, he lifted his foot and moved towards the direction of the sacred academy's gate.

After some time, he arrived before the gate. Stretching his hands out, he pushed the gate open and stepped within.

The instant he stepped within, a powerful voice rang out in his mind, informing him about the rules of the sacred academy.

The gate behind him closed. Although he knew this place before him was one of the sacred academies, it would be more suitable to say that it was a world.

As Qin Wentian stepped forward, a hint of a smile flickered in his eyes. It was like he knew what was going to happen next.

After some time, a white streak of lightning zoomed through the air with great speed. Not long after, a snowy white figure directly leapt into Qin Wentian's embrace.

"Little Rascal, do you want to knock me down?" Qin Wentian gently patted Little Rascal on his head as he smiled. A beautiful figure could also be seen following behind Little Rascal. This, was none other than Purgatory.

"Why did you only come now? This baobao has been here for many years. You are just too inferior." Little Rascal stared at Qin Wentian in mocking disdain. To think that Qin Wentian only made it here so many years after him.

"The methods of crossing the immortal sea are different and they all led to different paths. Before I came here, I arrived at another location, it was only after a long time did I manage to see through the things there and made my way to here. How about you two? You both came here directly after crossing the immortal sea?" Qin Wentian asked. He could communicate with Little Rascal and Purgatory with some form of telepathy. This was especially so for Little Rascal, the two of them had a connection since a long time ago and could hear the thoughts of each other and sense where each other was. It was only that this connection would be weakened if the two of them were separated by a vast distance.

"Yup. I fell asleep on the boat and drifted on the immortal sea. When I woke up, I was already here. What a comfortable sleep." Little Rascal spoke with a lazy expression, his words causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. Wasn't this too simple?

"What a braggart." Purgatory scolded in a low voice.

"Little Purgatory how can you say this to me. This baobao has always been here to protect you." Little Rascal inclined his head and spoke. Qin Wentian felt that this little puppy was getting more and more unreliable.

"Purgatory, how many people are there in this sacred academy? Are there any that I'm familiar with?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There's quite a lot of people here, roughly above a thousand. However, the majority of those who arrived here are all demons." Purgatory replied. "As for those you are familiar with…"

"Your little Yunxi is here too." Little Rascal interjected, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes as he rapped Little Rascal on his head. This little fellow was simply asking for a beating.

"I didn't say anything wrong." Little Rascal whined, feeling somewhat wronged.

"There is also Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and a few of those from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Other than them, there's also a few from the group of people that chose to follow Big Brother Qin." Purgatory lightly spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he knew that Purgatory was referring to the members of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Also, those demons are too irritating. They frequently harrass Purgatory, as well as Nanfeng Yunxi and the other members of the Southern Phoenix Clan, wanting the girls to give birth with their seed in them. How shameless." Little Rascal angrily spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at Purgatory only to see her expression growing colder. He immediately understood that there should be some demons bullying Purgatory.

Many of these demons had the bloodline of powerful greater demons, they all originated from peak demonic powers as well. For example, the Great Roc Race and White Tiger Race were both extremely powerful. The personalities of demons were more direct and tyrannical. Little Rascal's words should be the truth, Qin Wentian had personally witnessed how strong the arrogance of these pure-blooded greater demons were before they set off on the immortal sea. They even dared to offend the human cultivators from those peak powers.

"Let's go and look for them." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Who?" Little Rascal asked.

"Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest." Qin Wentian replied. Little Rascal then turned and winked at Qin Wentian. Purgatory took the lead and flew ahead.

"What places does this academy contain exactly?" Qin Wentian soared through the air as he asked.

"There are many cultivation grounds here and dangerous secret realms as well. Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi and the rest of her comrades are currently on an ancient mountain. This ancient mountain contains many powerful innate techniques and secret arts of the demonic race and there are even extremely powerful demonic beasts in the depths of the mountains. None of us know where these demonic beasts originated from." Little Rascal replied.

"This place is so vast, like an entire world rather than an academy. There are many places which we have not been to before as well."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. Their group soared through the air and after some time, Qin Wentian saw a mountain range before his eyes.

On a certain mountain, there were groups of people standing there right now.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense gushed out and very swiftly, he discovered the exact location of Nanfeng Yunxi. Their silhouettes flashed as all of them headed over there.

Nanfeng Yunxi seemed to have sensed something. Her beautiful eyes turned over only to see Qin Wentian soaring through the air. Her eyes, that were originally filled with cold arrogance, were now filled with hints of a smile instead. "You have arrived."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian landed and walked to the side of Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Shengge was here as well. She stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "Something is not right, why did you arrive here so much later than the rest of us?"

"There's not only a single academy. From what I know, there should be four grand sacred academies. Our methods of crossing the sea are all different, hence, for those who crossed over, they would be sent to different locations." Qin Wentian replied. "Earlier, I was sent to another place, only after so long did I manage to find the entrance leading to this particular academy."

"So it is like this." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. Qin Wentian stared at the mountain wall in front of them as his eyes flashed. There were actually pictures of phoenixes inscribed on the wall, and each picture was extremely vivid and life-like, as though they were about to rush out from the mountain wall at any instant.

Not only that, the other mountains in the area all contained pictures of other greater demons. This seemed to be a sacred ground of cultivation for demonic beasts.

"Have you guys gained any insights?" Qin Wentian asked.

"These pictures are very profound, the more I try to comprehend it, the more deep and immeasurable it felt. In fact, just studying this picture is sufficient to cause a resonance with my bloodline, I somehow feel that this technique should be able to make the phoenix blood in us even purer." Nanfeng Yunxi's expression was solemn.

Although she was a human cultivator, her ancestor was a true phoenix. This caused the descendants of the Southern Phoenix Clan to all have the blood of the phoenix flowing in them. This was especially so for the Holy Successor, her bloodline grew even more pure after entering the ancestral lands.

"Step away from her." At this moment, a tyrannical voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, he could see that on a mountain not far away, a demonic figure stood there. This greater demon had the '王' (royal/king) character on his forehead, and was an expert from the royal faction of the White Tiger Clan. He actually told Qin Wentian to distance himself from Nanfeng Yunxi!

Chapter 1125: Overwhelmingly Tyrannical Physique

Qin Wentian frowned. Seems like Little Rascal was right. These vile beasts must have evil thoughts regarding Nanfeng Yunxi and Purgatory. Right now, they even wanted to interfere with his interactions with Nanfeng Yunxi.

"What does this have to do with you?" Nanfeng Yunxi coldly spoke.

"What do you mean it has nothing to do with me? The people of my White Tiger Race have enjoyed many beauties from the human race before. However, if the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan is willing to become my woman, I will definitely treat you well. In the future, our descendants would have two pure bloodlines, they will definitely be extraordinarily powerful." That young man from the White Tiger Race spoke, his words causing many of his tribe members to laugh.

Indeed, their White Tiger Race hadn't tried any women from the Southern Phoenix Clan before. The last time someone abducted the holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan was quite some time ago, done by the Myriad Devil Islands. However, Nanfeng Jiyue slaughtered her way into the Myriad Devil Islands, killing so many that her actions shocked the entire immortal realms. From then on, nobody dared to target the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan lightly.

"Scram." Nanfeng Yunxi icily stated.

"What a strong personality, as expected of someone who has been through to the ancestral lands. That old phoenix must have purified your bloodline right?" That young man from the White Tiger Race laughed evilly, causing Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge to feel great disgust.

"It's rumored that the White Tiger Race are all horny and promiscuous individuals. It seems that that is really the case." Nanfeng Yunxi stated in disdain.

"Beauty, do you want to try us?" Another person from the White Tiger Race glanced penetratingly at Nanfeng Shengge as his eyes gleamed with a nefarious light. Such a glance made Nanfeng Shengge feel like she was being stripped naked before it. It felt disgusting to the max.

Qin Wentian's countenance turned cold. These people from the White Tiger Race truly had no fear at all.

"Shengge, they are just a bunch of beasts. There's no need to be angered." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice to Nanfeng Shengge. As the sound of his voice rang out, that white tiger turned its gaze to Qin Wentian, as an extremely sharp intent gushed forth.

"The demons of the White Tiger Race were actually mocked by some despicable humans as vile beasts. If we were you guys, we would already have slaughtered him right away." From afar, an extremely arrogant voice drifted over. Qin Wentian and his comrades turned their gazes over only to see a few figures approaching them. These people exuded a strong sense of demonic qi and if one were to compare the level of sharpness from their auras, these people were a level higher compared to the white tigers.

The demon who spoke was none other than an individual from the Sky Roc Race. His eyes gleamed with a dazzling light and the contempt within seemed to hold no regards for other races. It was most assuredly a pure-blooded greater demon.

"ROAR!" That white tiger issued thunderous growls, the echo causing the entire mountain to tremble, threatening to break the eardrums of people.

"We can't kill people here. What a pity." That white tiger spoke in human speech. However, he continued issuing low growls which caused several eyes to turn over in this direction. The eyes of the spectators were all filled with interest, this was especially so after they discovered who was Qin Wentian.

Although many years passed, before Qin Wentian entered the immortal sea, his quality of astral souls and immortal foundation was without comparison. It naturally gave the other geniuses a deep impression. It was just that nobody had any idea if Qin Wentian's combat prowess could match the dazzling level of his astral souls and immortal foundation.

As a pure-blooded greater demon, was he powerful enough to tear this man with a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation apart?

More and more figures flew over, arriving at the surroundings of the mountain. Many of them were all demons, they were all keen to watch how this would play out.

Naturally, they were also some humans. But they were content to watch quietly, all of them wanted to know how strong Qin Wentian's combat prowess was.

"We can't kill people here. But there's no matter if you harshly abuse him." That expert from the Sky Roc Race laughed.

"Naturally." The young man from the White Tiger Race stared at Qin Wentian. He then continued, "If you prostrate yourself now in worship of me, and submit to me, becoming my slave mount, I will treat it as nothing has ever happened before."

"As expected of a lowly vile beast." Nanfeng Yunxi's expression turned to ice when she saw how the white tiger insulted Qin Wentian,

"Nanfeng Yunxi, if you are willing to bear my seed, I can also forget what happened earlier." That young man from the White Tiger Race added when he heard Nanfeng Yunxi's words. The other white tigers beside him all started laughing uproariously, their eyes gleaming with lust as they stared at the alluring figures of Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge.

"Haha, do you want to give birth to a few cubs for me?" Another young man from the White Tiger Race laughed. Such an insult caused Nanfeng Yunxi to rise up in the air as a terrifying aura gushed forth from her. A pair of phoenix wings appeared behind her, the temperature in the air suddenly begin to turn scorchingly hot. With her at the center, flaming fiery balls manifested in her surroundings.

"The Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan. I really want to see how thick your phoenix blood is. I will tame you well." Another expert from the White Tiger Clan stepped out. This expert has the same level of cultivation as Nanfeng Yunxi - at the second level of immortal foundation. The White Tiger Race was one of the strongest greater demon races of the present era. Although they were lascivious and had nothing in their eyes, there was no denying their pride. They wouldn't initiate by sending out a high-level immortal against Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Are you even worthy to exchange blows with the Holy Successor? Just I alone enough will be sufficient to deal with you." Nanfeng Shengge's silhouette flashed as she appeared some distance away beside Nanfeng Yunxi, staring coldly at the white tiger.

That white tiger glanced at Nanfeng Shengge, when he saw that Nanfeng Shengge was also a beauty, and in addition, she had an innocent charm which made her even more appealing to him. An evil fire lit up in his loins as he stepped out and walked towards Nanfeng Shengge. "If you are defeated, I want you to accompany me and wait on me properly."

"Then let me deal with Nanfeng Yunxi." Yet another white tiger stepped out.

"Just accept your fate and be my slave mount." A third-level immortal white tiger expert also moved forward, staring at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at these white tigers, silently marveling at the power of their bloodline. There were actually so many of them that managed to enter the sacred academy. Although he was disgusted with this race, their outstanding talent was undeniable. These were the innate advantages demonic beasts had over humans.

With a flash of his figure, Qin Wentian soared up into the air. Despite the fact these white tigers who stepped out were members of the royal faction, he will ensure that these white tigers will suffer humiliation today.

"RUMBLE~" Over there at Nanfeng Yunxi's side, the temperature had already risen to an unbearable degree. A phoenix shadow enveloped her entire body as she instantly erupted into battle. Nanfeng Shengge also rushed out at the same instant, causing chaos to erupt abruptly as their killing auras swept over everything.

"Lowly human, even if I can't kill you, I'm going to make you my slave." Qin Wentian's opponent spoke. The '王' character on his forehead shone brilliantly and released a terrifying aura as his body gushed forth with the might of kings. Upon activating his bloodline power, the white tiger grew even more ferocious as a baleful qi towered up into the sky.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian's body shimmered with dazzling runic light. He, an ordinary human, had a body equal to gods and demons, giving off an extraordinary aura.

Upon seeing this scene, the white tiger howled.

His howls caused a intense bout of killing energy to sweep over heaven and earth. Numerous phantoms of white tigers manifested, all of them rushing at Qin Wentian wanting to rip him apart. That expert from the White Tiger Race stood there unmoving. With a single roar, he unleashed all the power he was capable of, aiming for Qin Wentian. If it was an ordinary person, under the crushing might of his howls, that person would have instantly died.

Qin Wentian could feel how strong this attack was. His lips moved as he muttered a single word, "Suppress!"

As the sound of his voice faded, a brilliant beam of light flashed above him as a tyrannical suppression might bore down on everything. After that, a gigantic ancient character for the word suppression '镇', manifested and shot out at the white tiger phantoms.

Between the two of them, the clashes of their attacks caused the entire space to erupt with chaos. That killing might from the white tiger couldn't do anything to Qin Wentian. In fact, all the phantoms created from the killing energy were completely dissipated by a single word spoken by Qin Wentian. This scene caused the eyes of the other white tigers to flash uneasily as they continued watching the battle.

He actually dissolved the might of a tiger's roar by just speaking a single word.

That word Qin Wentian spoke, contained a wondrous energy within. The power of that word was simply shocking, powered by the art of truth, and it was especially so to his current opponent. When Qin Wentian spoke that word, the white tiger only felt his mind trembling as a formless pressure directly bore down on him.

"ROAR!" That young man from the White Tiger Race roared once again. His palm slammed out, wanting to grab hold of Qin Wentian. Such terrifying balefulness was able to affect the mind and spirit of his enemy. There was no path for Qin Wentian to retreat.

"Exterminate!" Qin Wentian spoke a single word once more, using the power from the art of truth. As the sound of this single word rang out, the heavens and earth seemed to tremble. A fearsome destructive might seemed to be born from the word, directly crushing the defense of his opponent. Multi-colored light enveloped Qin Wentian's body, causing the eyes of the spectators below to stiffen as they stared fixedly at him.

Although the white tiger didn't move when he attacked, he did use an extremely powerful technique. When they glanced at Qin Wentian again, the spectators only saw him standing there simply with his hands clasped behind his back, completely standing still as though he disdained to move from his original location. He only spoke two words, and was able to neutralize such powerful attacks from his opponent.

"Such a weak attack? Is this the capabilities that give you the guts to be so arrogant? As expected of the lowly white tiger race." Qin Wentian mocked sarcastically. His body was like that of a divine being. He stepped out, moving closer to his opponent before punching out with a single fist.

That white tiger expert roared continuously. How dare a petty human like Qin Wentian dare to humiliate him like this? Also, he actually wanted to fight head-on, strength against strength?

He was of the royal faction from the White Tiger Race, there was no need to doubt how strong his combat prowess was. His race had always emphasized on attacks, and their attacks were what made them one of the strongest demonic races in the current era. Other than the royal faction of other greater demons, it was almost impossible for any humans to match them in pure strength.

He roared in rage, cracking sounds echoed from within his body as he transformed back into his true form - that of a gigantic white tiger. A baleful qi instantly permeated the atmosphere as he collided head-on with Qin Wentian who was rushing over.

"BOOM!" A heaven-shaking sound rang out, causing the space to tremble. That white tiger expert cried out in agony as his bones were all fractured. His true form was flung through the air, covered in fresh blood, narrowly smashed into smithereens by one of Qin Wentian's punches.

The other experts from the White Tiger Race rushed forward as fearsome howls rent the air.

Qin Wentian didn't move at all. He still stood in the air as he stared down with disdain at his injured opponent. He then spoke in an ice-cold voice, "Unable to withstand a single strike. I can destroy you with a lift of my hand. Is this the so-called strength you white tigers are so proud of, giving you the illusion that you all have the capabilities to be so brazen?"

Chapter 1126: Royal Faction, White-eye

The white tiger expert injured by Qin Wentian crawled up with difficulty. He was in his true form, blood could be seen around his maw as he roared. Right now, he was in an extremely miserable state. An attack by Qin Wentian actually caused him to be so heavily injured.

"You guys are planning to attack in a group because you were defeated? Are you guys considered kings among the greater demons with such deplorable behavior?" Qin Wentian's mocking expression grew even more intense when he saw the other white tigers stepping forward.

Many of the greater demons in the surroundings were all shocked by the power of Qin Wentian's punch. The might contained within the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation was truly tyrannical. His attacking strength was actually high enough to directly suppress an expert from the white tiger race.

"The White Tiger Race was actually humiliated by a lowly human." Another voice filled with mocking rang out, it was from a member of the Sky Roc Race once more.

"Shut up." A low voice growled. An extremely demonic young man walked out, he stood at the central core position of many other white tigers, as though he was a king among kings.

His eyes turned over, staring at the sky roc as he coldly spoke, "If your Sky Roc Race wants a fight, I don't mind playing with you all."

"White-eye, you are a king from the royal faction of the White Tiger Race. If you wish to fight, there naturally would be someone from my Sky Roc Race willing to accompany you. However now, it is the humans who humiliated your race and not my Sky Roc Race who did so." The eyes of that expert from the Sky Roc Race turned sharp. Clearly, he knew the identity of this demonic young man from the White Tiger Race was extremely extraordinary.

Both the Sky Roc Race and the White Tiger Race are two extremely powerful demonic races from the Western Regions. The White Tiger Race had the title of kings among greater demons of the current generation. But even so, there are still members of the royal faction within the White Tiger Race, making them king among kings. This was like the concept of the Southern Phoenix Clan having many holy maidens but there would only be one Holy Successor.

Those from the royal faction of the White Tiger Race have a pure king-graded bloodline.

Demons were different from humans, they placed great emphasis on one's bloodline. The purer one's bloodline was, the greater his potential would be.

Within the demonic races, their bloodlines were graded with the same scale as immortal foundations. There were three levels of mortal-grade bloodlines, king/emperor grade and saint-grade. For those experts from the White Tiger Race, all of them had pure bloodlines yet the purity of their blood differed. For those of the Royal Faction, the purity of their blood was naturally higher.

And of course, as a king among the greater demon races, even for experts from the White Tiger Race who only had mortal-graded bloodlines, wasn't a character ordinary humans would be able to defeat. Demons with king/emperor-graded bloodlines were extremely rare, rarer compared to humans with king/emperor-graded immortal foundations. In fact, the scarcity of them could be comparable to how scarce a saint-grade immortal foundation was.

As for saint-graded bloodlines among the demon races, there still wasn't any news regarding that as of now within the immortal realms. If one demon was truly born with a saint-graded bloodline, his destiny would surely be the supreme leader of his particular race.

White-eye was a king of the White Tiger Race, and had a pure king-graded bloodline. He was at the sixth-level and the immortal foundation he established was a fifth-tier emperor-graded one that was very close to perfection.

"In that case, shut the hell up." White-eye glanced at that expert from the Sky Roc Race, his cold voice containing an intense balefulness. When he stepped forward, the other white tigers all opened up a path for him, and stood beside him.

White-eye didn't even glance at Qin Wentian. Instead, he directed his attention at the other two battlefields where Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were fighting.

Nanfeng Yunxi's strength was as expected of the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, she completely dominated her opponent. The fire around her was immensely terrifying. The ancient phoenix had purified her bloodline and right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's wings resembled the wings of a true phoenix and could unleash phoenix-related techniques that contained boundless might. From the very beginning, she was the one that held the advantage, easily heavily injuring her opponent.

Even Nanfeng Shengge whose beauty was as unreal as a portrait, also had extremely powerful combat prowess. She wasn't inferior in any way as she fought against her opponent. As a holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, her comprehension abilities displayed during the trip into the ancestral lands weren't any weaker compared to Nanfeng Yunxi. Even when she was against a powerful white tiger, she wasn't at any disadvantage.

"Retreat." White-eye barked out a command. After that, the two white tigers let out earth-shattering roars as they retreated with reluctance. Their malevolent expressions struck chills in the heart of the crowd.

For the three battles, they had already lost two. There was only one more battle yet to be determined.

Before this, the White Tiger Race was so arrogant, having no one in their eyes, looking down on human cultivators and even wanted Qin Wentian to become their slave mount and Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge to warm their beds to birth cubs for them. Now, it seems that the White Tiger Race had bitten off more than they can chew. They couldn't even defeat the ones they were insulting in battle, yet they were still using the term 'lowly' to describe these human cultivators.

"Ai, how shameful." Little Rascal jumped onto Purgatory's shoulder as its child-like voice rang out. Purgatory glanced at him but she didn't say anything.

"There's nothing to be shameful about, these three humans are originally already extraordinary and this man's astral souls and immortal foundation are unrivalled, with no other humans being able to compare to him in the entire immortal realms. It isn't a disgrace for ordinary members of my race to lose to him. Nanfeng Yunxi is also a Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, well known to be an extremely powerful character in the immortal realms and her status could said to be equivalent to a queen among humans. If the experts fighting her were from the Sky Roc Race or other demonic races, the end result would most probably still be the same."

White-eye's voice was filled with cold arrogance. The faces of the other white tigers behind him all had ugly expressions on their faces. There was nothing wrong with White-eye's words, it's just that they had truly underestimated their opponents earlier.

White-eye turned his gaze in all directions, those other white tigers were too ashamed to match his gaze. His terrifying eyes contained a fearsome balefulness that could influence the mind and spirit of others.

After that, White-eye's gaze turned to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "You were disrespectful to my White Tiger Race. By right, I should kill you on the spot. However, because your cultivation now is too weak, if I kill you directly, I would be bullying the weak according to the idioms of humanity. Tell you what. Why don't you try to receive one of my attacks? If you can live, I will forget everything that happened before."

"Despicable." Nanfeng Yunxi cursed out. "As a pure-blooded king of the White Tiger Race, as well as having a cultivation at the sixth level, you are three levels higher than Qin Wentian. Despite there being such a terrifying disparity in your cultivation bases, you actually have the face to make such a request? How shameless can you be?"

At the immortal foundation realm, if the talent and potential of both parties are the same, just a level in difference in their cultivation level, was something that couldn't be mitigated. Hence, the difference in three levels was as vast as the distance between the heaven and earth.

Let alone the fact that White-eye was a demon king. As the Holy Successor, she had the pure blood of ancient phoenixes flowing through her veins, she knew very well how mighty demon kings within the greater demon races are.

With no exaggeration, if this White-eye was at the same cultivation level as her, he would be far more terrifying than her, a Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"ROAR!"

As the sound of Nanfeng Yunxi's voice faded, White-eye let out a thunderous roar. A king-grade white tiger phantom appeared as its baleful aura swept over the heaven and earth. Such a fearsome demonic baleful aura swept out in all directions, and Nanfeng Yunxi could only wrapped herself protectively with her phoenix wings. Rumbling sounds rang out as she was actually forced into retreat. Not only for her, everyone in the surroundings near White-eye were all knocked back from the power of his aura.

The expressions of Purgatory and Little Rascal also drastically changed as they hurriedly retreated. However, the target of this baleful qi aura wasn't them but was aimed at Qin Wentian. From this, one could imagine how great the pressure Qin Wentian was currently facing.

"BOOM!" White-eye stepped out, stomping on the ground. His body was incomparably sturdy and a white tiger phantom appeared behind him. The '王' character on his forehead blazed brilliantly, exuding immense might which enveloped this space. At this instant, Qin Wentian felt the crushing power of that baleful qi tunnelling through him, wanting to destroy his body.

Qin Wentian calmly stood there, his body began to glow with runic light, akin to that of a divinity. Behind him, a dharmic image that greatly resembled him actually appeared, born from the art of truth. The light of this truth body shrouded his original self within as runic glows interweaved, emitting an incomparably resplendent light.

The storm of baleful qi gushed over, Qin Wentian saw the white tiger phantom manifested by White-eye lunging over, emanating a might that could kill all existences.

Demon kings of the White Tiger Race, were king among kings.

"BOOM!" Another heaven-rumbling sound echoed out. White-eye then lifted his fist and rushed over personally, his paw instantly raking through space, leaving Qin Wentian with no path to evade. Qin Wentian could only fight him in a head-on clash.

Qin Wentian released his perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. The immortal foundation transformed into boundless diagrams, manifesting an illusory figure of a Zhenkong. These greater demons were boosted by the power of God's Hand, causing resplendent light to fill the air. Qin Wentian actually didn't take on a defensive-stance, he also didn't take out any immortal weapon to augment his power. In fact, he actually chose to launch another attack in response to White-eye's attack.

Everything happened within an instant, God's Hand collided with his opponent's attack. And as the phantom of a gigantic white tiger clashed against a gigantic Zhenkong, the aftershock creating cracks on the ground, causing great clouds of dust to fly up. The surface of the ground shattered unceasingly, as a hole was blast through the center of the mountain.

"BANG!"

Qin Wentian's attack was forcibly wiped away. White-eye's attacking white tiger phantom attack contained a supreme demonic might and boundless power that had the capability to destroy everything. He groaned in misery and was knocked several steps back, the impact slamming him against a huge rock, causing the huge rock to explode. When he finally stopped, he felt the qi and blood in his body churning chaotically from that baleful qi, creating havoc within.

"Qin Wentian." Only now did Nanfeng Yunxi come to her senses. That surge of baleful qi earlier was too terrifying. Right now, she had an expression of worry on her face.

"Don't worry, I'm fine." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He stared at the tyrannical White-eye from afar as he spoke, "As a demon king from the White Tiger Race, your strength is merely at this level?"

The gaze of White-eye was extremely terrifying, staring fixedly at Qin Wentian. The white tigers beside him stepped out, with expressions of malevolence as they wanted to rush forth and rip Qin Wentian apart.

"Hold it there." White-eye coldly spoke, causing those white tigers to halt their steps. He continued staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "You have great courage, and also immense strength. It's rare to encounter such a powerful human cultivator. I will spare you from death today but if you antagonize my White Tiger Race's prestige once more in the future, I will definitely make you pay a terrible price."

"Stop your shameless boasting." Qin Wentian icily shot back. "You are at the sixth-level of immortal foundation, a demon king within the White Tiger Race yet your strength is only at this level. If I'm at your level, I could effortlessly decimate every one of your race's members in the sacred academy."

When White-eye heard the tone of ridicule and disrespect in Qin Wentian's voice, his eyes narrowed, gleaming with a baleful light. His killing intent gushed forth once again, terrifying to the extreme.

Chapter 1127: Trouble-making Ancestor

Qin Wentian's words were simply too brazen. The White Tiger Race were kings among greater demons and had a lofty status. Their identities were akin to immortal empires among human cultivators.

"BOOM!" White-eye stepped out once more, causing the space in the surroundings to tremble from the power of his aura.

"I initially wanted to spare you from death, yet since you want to be so insolent and insult my divine beast White Tiger Race, I will let you know the consequences." As the sound of his voice faded, his baleful aura gushed forth, towering up into the sky.

"How laughable. Could it be that only you can insult humans and no one else can insult your White Tiger Race?" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in an ice-like voice.

"That's right." White-eye turned to Nanfeng Yunxi. "Your words are correct, only my White Tiger Race can humiliate and insult others, no one else can do the same to us. Nanfeng Yunxi, although you are the Holy Successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, this place is the sacred academy. The experts from your clan that entered here, don't seem to be as strong as my white tiger race's members. While you...are such a beautiful woman."

The threat in his words were extremely clear. Nanfeng Yunxi turned ashen. Qin Wentian waved his hand and a moment alter, a small-scale city shimmering with resplendent light appeared out of nowhere. This city expanded into a gigantic one, covering the entire mountain. Qin Wentian slowly soared up in the sky as the gigantic city rose up as well. The experts in the surroundings all found themselves standing on top of the city.

White-eye's eyes narrowed, he stared at this scene unmoving, allowing the city to bring him into the air. He then glanced at Qin Wentian again only to see Qin Wentian's entire surroundings were glowing with runic lights which also enveloped Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and the rest of his comrades protectively within.

"An immortal-ranked, city-type divine weapon." White-eye coldly spoke.

"When I'm around, there never has been a precedent set where one could insult and humiliate others while the one being humiliated could not. Earlier I received one of your attacks simply because I wanted to see how strong you are. If you continue to be so arrogant, I will definitely make you this bunch of vile beasts pay a price." Qin Wentian spoke in cold arrogance. A puppeted armor appeared before him, his palm touched its core as the armor shone with a brilliant light and instantly enveloped itself around Qin Wentian, becoming one entity.

"I want to see how you can backup your words from earlier." Qin Wentian continued. After wearing the puppeted armor the aura he unleashe, was at the ninth level of immortal foundation. How would he fear a mere sixth-level white tiger?

White-eye stared at Qin Wentian before glancing at that extraordinary city. He then spoke, "There are countless human cultivators that become our slaves in my tribe. Among them are some outstanding individuals with high talents. However, people such as you who dared to cross my White Tiger Race is truly a rarity. But do you really think that you are the only one with powerful immortal-ranked weapons?"

"I naturally wouldn't assume so. However your arrogance disgust me. Since your White Tiger Race is so proud of yourself, tell me how do you want to fight. I will accompany you no matter what." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What point is there in using immortal weapons and treasures to fight? Your courage isn't bad but your strength is so pitifully weak. I hope that within the sacred academy, I can see you grow stronger. At that time, I will definitely let you know why you should fear the White Tiger Rage." White-eye spoke loftily. With a flash of his silhouette, he actually left the area, no longer caring about Qin Wentian.

"Wait for me to grow stronger?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

His eyes flashed as he glanced once again to that expert from the Sky Roc Race who spoke earlier. His eyes gleamed with contempt, "Sky Roc Race? Nothing but a bunch of lowly chickens."

"You are courting death." An expert from the Sky Roc Race stepped out, glaring at Qin Wentian. The eyes of the spectators flickered, they didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so bold. After offending the White Tiger Race, he still dared to provoke the Sky Roc Race. In the Western Regions of the immortal realms, the strength of the Sky Roc Race is absolutely not weaker compared to the White Tiger Race. The demon kings of their Race were all golden-winged great rocs with boundless strength, and had the pure bloodlines of primordial golden-winged emperor rocs. A king-grade bloodline golden-winged great roc is definitely an extremely terrifying opponent.

Earlier, there was conflict between Qin Wentian and the White Tiger Race. Now, he even insulted the Sky Roc Race. One couldn't help but to say that Qin Wentian was truly too arrogant. In fact, there were many demonic beasts present who couldn't accept it.

White-eye who was soaring away suddenly halted. He turned his head and glanced at that Sky Roc Race's expert as he coldly laughed, "Earlier, didn't you say that if he dares to insult and humiliate the Sky Roc Race like this, you all would kill him right on the spot? I'm waiting to see that with bated breath."

"CRUSH THEM!" Little Rascal stretched out his little paws from behind Qin Wentian and roared thunderously. These sky rocs were all pieces of shit, earlier they were egging on the white tigers and caused Qin Wentian and his group to be filled with loathing with regards for them.

"I don't wish to see you chickens strutting about. Scram." Qin Wentian spoke.

The eyes of all the sky rocs present gleamed with a terrifying light. After that, a figure stepped out as roc wings appeared behind that expert, who was currently in the form of a human. The tip of his wings were golden, shining with runes, and was sharper even than swords.

"Bzz!" That expert reverted to his true form. Although he wasn't a golden-winged roc from the royal faction of his race, his blood was of a purer grade compared to the rest of the sky rocs here. The eyes of this expert gleamed with sharpness, terrifying to the extreme.

With a flap of his wings, the sound of the space being ripped apart could be heard. A golden spear appeared in his talons, this spear shone with runic light, giving the feeling that it could penetrate everything. It was clearly an extremely powerful immortal-ranked weapon.

"Lowly humans, you don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." That golden roc transformed into a streak of golden lightning as he rushed out instantly. At the moment he rushed out, golden light illuminated the sky, enveloping everything. At this very instant, Qin Wentian only felt the space around him changing. A phantom of a golden roc blotted out everything, and he was within its shadow.

The golden spear erupted forth like lightning with a speed invisible to the naked eyes.

The speed of great rocs was unparalleled. Although Qin Wentian might have cultivated roc-related techniques, his opponent now was a bonafide pure-blooded golden roc from the Sky Roc Race. Rocs were blessed with unrivalled speed from birth, there were almost no other demonic beasts that could match them in terms of speed.

That fearsomely quick attacked stabbed out, aiming for his head. The power the spear contained could penetrate everything, naturally, it appeared that it would also be able to pierce through the armor Qin Wentian was wearing.

Qin Wentian's body shone with a scintillating light. He stretched his hand out, materializing an ancient halberd from the power of God's Hand. This halberd was filled with the power of destruction, and shone with a black-golden light, seemingly able to crush anything in its existence. It collided together with that golden spear as an ear-splitting sound rang out. However, at the moment of impact, more bolts of thunder arced towards Qin Wentian, the attack speed of his opponent was truly astounding.

The energy from Qin Wentian's immortal foundation circulated frenziedly. His immortal foundation then transformed into the form of a great roc and as he waved his hands, numerous great rocs erupted out, causing a thick demonic qi to permeate the air. He then rushed in as well, fighting against the golden roc in chaotic close combat, the two of them soaring further up in the sky.

The eyes of the other sky rocs all flashed. Qin Wentian actually was skilled in roc-related immortal techniques and he seemed to be extremely proficient when using them.

The sky roc expert launched another attack. His immortal spear exploded into beams of light, manifesting the beak of a giant roc that swallowed Qin Wentian whole.

"GET LOST!" Qin Wentian roared. He actually manifested a golden-winged great roc using the power of his God's Hand. This manifestation seemed to be like a real existence. It blasted out an earth-shattering and heaven-shaking attack, smashing against his opponent attack, ripping his opponent's manifestation apart. This scene was simply too shocking to behold.

Finally, Qin Wentian's manifestation reigned supreme in triumph. It seemed to contain boundless amounts of energy and slammed into his opponent. That sky roc was flung through the air as blood flowed from many wounds on its body. He exerted all his strength and stabilized himself before returning to his original location and stared coldly at Qin Wentian with its lofty eyes.

"These chickens have truly thick skins. Little Purgatory, is your fire strong enough to roast them? I want to feast on a chicken thigh." Little Rascal spoke in its child-like voice from behind, his words causing the golden roc to be so angered that it spat out a mouthful of blood. The other experts from the Sky Roc Race were all also coldly glaring at Little Rascal.

"Their gazes are so terrifying, this baobao is scared!" Little Rascal spoke again. After that his silhouette flashed as he soared into the sky. With a long screech, a burst of golden light filled the area as he actually transformed into a golden-winged great roc, exuding an incomparably lofty aura. His entire body shimmered with light, Little Rascal then stared at the experts from the Sky Roc Rage and spoke. "Look clearly, this baobao is the real true pure-blooded golden-winged great roc. Quickly call me your ancestor."

"Swish." A swipe of golden talons raked through the air, aiming for Little Rascal. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he appeared before Little Rascal, blocking that attack effortlessly with his body. He then walked forward and spoke in a tone of ice, "Still not getting lost from here? Let me send you guys away then."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian stepped out. When the sky rocs saw this, their expressions all turned incomparably unsightly. The strongest sky roc present here was already defeated by Qin Wentian. How else would they still be able to fight?

"Retreat!" That injured sky roc arced through the air. The other sky rocs all followed after him.

"How shameful." Little Rascal called out.

From the distance, the voice of that expert from the Sky Roc Race rang out, "We will remember this, you guys best be careful in the sacred academy in the future. The demon king of my race is arriving soon, he will surely make sure you guys die without a place to be buried."

"Stop bragging if you can't defeat us." Little Rascal shouted back. Qin Wentian didn't pursue them, he glanced at the surroundings and right now, the eyes of the crowd were all filled with trepidation as they stared at Qin Wentian. They no longer dared to watch the scene unfolding with the attitude of one watching drama. They were afraid that Qin Wentian might suddenly go crazy and slaughter all of them.

If Qin Wentian didn't act a little domineeringly, there would surely be endless troubles. This was the result borne of displaying a strength great enough. He made sure these spectators knew that their group of people weren't easy targets to bully.

The light dissipated. Qin Wentian kept the weaponized city and the puppeted armor on him vanished as well. Nanfeng Yunxi walked over and smiled, "Thank you."

"Between us, is there still a need to be so polite?" Qin Wentian shrugged and smiled.

"Mhm, you can marry yourself to him." Little Rascal transformed back into his puppy form and chortled. Qin Wentian directly sent Little Rascal flying with a smack of his hand, causing Little Rascal to somersault through the air. Naturally Little Rascal didn't forget to call out, "This baobao is merely speaking the truth as I see it…"

"Ignore Little Rascal." Qin Wentian speechlessly said. This little fellow was getting more and more mischievous.

Nanfeng Yunxi merely smiled but she didn't say anything. However, Nanfeng Shengge who was beside her actually added, "If Holy Successor Yunxi is willing to give her heart to you, would Sir Qin marry her?"

"Shengge!" Nanfeng Yunxi glared at Nanfeng Shengge who was beside her. This fellow actually also joined in?

"I heard that it is impossible for the Holy Successor to be married out of the clan. But as for beautiful Miss Shengge, if I propose marriage to the Southern Phoenix Clan, I wonder if your noble clan would consider it." Qin Wentian had a playful smile on his face when he saw the smile on Nanfeng Shengge's face. This lass even dared to tease him?

"For sure, I would have no objections." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a mock revengeful tone, and moments later, a blush turned Nanfeng Shengge's face red!

Chapter 1128: Sky Connecting Realm

Nanfeng Shengge originally was already very beautiful, akin to the unreal beauty of a portrait. Right now, she who was blushing, exuded even more charm than before. Even for a great beauty like Nanfeng Yunxi, she fell into a daze when she stared at the Nanfeng Shengge at this moment. If she was a male, she most probably wouldn't say no to taking Nanfeng Shengge as a wife.

Glancing at Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi then smiled, "Seems like our Shengge might truly be emotionally moved."

"Yunxi, stop teasing me. Don't forget that I'm your dao protector." Nanfeng Shengge glared at Nanfeng Yunxi in mock anger. However, that look of mock anger on her face was still so beautiful that it would move the hearts of those who saw it.

"You initiated the teasing first." Nanfeng Yunxi laughed. The people in the surroundings were all in a daze staring at these two beautiful women from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Their eyes were filled with envy when staring at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly has such great luck with women, able to cause the two maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan to behave in this manner. Most probably, these two also had some feelings for Qin Wentian.

After all, given the status the Holy Successor had, she wouldn't act this way to ordinary friends. They would still maintain a reserved personality that would garner respect. Only with those who had an extraordinary relationship with them, would they show their casual and true side without hiding behind a barrier.

"Oh Yunxi, did you all see Qing`er or Mengchen in this academy?" Qin Wentian asked. Qing`er and Jun Mengchen both also had extraordinary talents. Now that so many years have passed, they must have also arrived at the sacred academy. He didn't doubt this point at all, it was just that he didn't know which sacred academy they were sent to.

"Nope. I heard you saying that there is more than one academy and this suddenly caused me to remember a secret realm in this location. However because I'm still too weak, I didn't attempt to enter as I won't be able to stay in there for long. Now that I think of it, that place might be the connection point for all four sacred academies." Nanfeng Yunxi had a solemn expression, her beautiful eyes flashed as though she suddenly thought of something as she spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Are you saying…" Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful eyes also flickered as the same thought appear in her mind.

"What secret realm?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Let me bring you there directly." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"Okay, let's go." Qin Wentian nodded. The group of them then moved out, leaving this area, heading into the depths of the sacred academy.

"This place is extremely vast. When we first arrived and were exploring, we discovered a secret realm here that could bring one into another dimension. There are many people within that dimension and before this, I was always suspecting if they were people who were the same as us, also in the sacred academy. But now after hearing your words, I realized that they must be from the other academies. That secret realm should be a shared space for all four academies." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. They increased their speed and saw a number of majestic buildings ahead. It was unknown who constructed these buildings, let alone who constructed the entire Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. To think that the appearance of the sacred academy was actually an indication that an era where ancient emperors appear, would once again come about.

Among these buildings, there were many silhouettes there. In fact, many of these people were human cultivators.

"Just right ahead." Nanfeng Yunxi led the way and they finally arrived before an incomparably majestic altar. This altar was extremely large and was enveloped in a strange energy. On top of this gigantic altar, there were over thousands of smaller altars on it. Right now on many of those altars, many people could be seen sitting cross-legged on them, with their eyes closed, seemingly in meditation. Not only so, the auras of several of these people were fluctuating wildly, it felt like they were experiencing something.

"What intense light." Qin Wentian stared at the astral light above the altars. In fact on these altars, he even saw many people from the Battle Saint Tribe. They sat upon the altars unmoving but overwhelming amounts of their aura gushed out. They had no idea what was happening here, as they were fully immersed in some other experience.

Cold beams of light shot over. Qin Wentian discovered that the White Tiger Race also appeared here. White-eye was here as well, he glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke icily, "Judging by your cultivation level, this place still isn't a place you can come to yet."

"What has this got to do with you?" Qin Wentian stared at White-eye as he impolitely rebutted.

In the sacred academy, everyone in here was at the immortal-foundation level. There was no need to talk about status or identity, strength was everything. There was also no need to show respect to anyone because with strength, respect naturally follows. If you are weak, you would just be abused and killed off in a humiliating manner.

"It has truly nothing to do with me, I'm just reminding you out of kindness. This isn't a place where you can reign supreme by depending on your immortal treasures. Once you step onto the altar, everything would depend on one's personal strength. Given your current cultivation, you will definitely be in an extremely miserable state if you dare to enter." White-eye was as arrogant as ever. Although his tone was calm, one could see the arrogance in his eyes.

"After stepping on the altar, your body will remain here but your spirit will be brought to another dimension. There are many experts over there, it's an extremely strange feeling." Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded his thanks, to think that there would be such a unique location like that here.

"I'm going in to take a look," Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He didn't know if he would see Qing`er and Jun Mengchen in there.

"Best be careful, the people in there are all extremely strong and they would move to kill at the slightest offense." Nanfeng Yunxi reminded. Qin Wentian nodded his head. His silhouette flashed as he directly stepped past the altar and set down upon one.

Instantly, a surge of law energy enveloped Qin Wentian's body as a marvelous feeling appeared. In the next instant, he had a feeling as though his spirit just left his body and he appeared within another dimension.

Qin Wentian stood on the ground and stared at both his hands, feeling somewhat surreal. All of this was just too strange.

When he was young, Qin Wentian had once in his particle world, entered a place in the Emperor Star Academy named the Skydream Forest. In there, there was a marvelously crafted dreamscape. However, the feeling he had now was completely different from that. The power which created this dimension was too strong, augmented with fearsome laws. In fact, there were even many information that continued appearing in his mind.

Qin Wentian studied his surroundings as his heart skipped a bit. This dimension was like an imposing heavenly palace, a residence of a supreme expert who stood at the peak. The nearby stone pillars are all over a hundred feet tall, exuding a sense of majesty. Everything here seemed to be cast from divine stones, and was like a divine hall of a heavenly palace.

"A demon king of the Sky Roc Rage warring against an expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Quickly, come over to spectate." At this moment, a row of words appeared in the air, formed from astral energy. It was incomparably mysterious.

"What a mystical realm." Qin Wentian mused silently. He knew that these words must have been written by someone.

"In front of the Sky-Connecting Immortal Stone." That person continued writing. And at this moment, Qin Wentian could feel a number of silhouettes rushing past him. He also followed after them, sprinting in a certain direction.

"With such a low cultivation base, you even dare to step inside the Sky Connecting Realm? Are you courting death?" Beside him, an expert glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke with indifference. Evidently, as Qin Wentian was at the third-level of immortal foundation, this person didn't regard him highly.

"Are people in this realm very powerful?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Sky Connecting Realm is the shared space where all the sacred academies connect. Usually, people at your level would only be killed by those stronger. However, since there's a grand battle for us to spectate today, I won't kill you." That person continued. When Qin Wentian heard his words, he couldn't help but to smile. He then replied, "Thank you sir for the grace of sparing my life."

"Mhm?" That person's eyes flashed, he then laughed as he glanced back at Qin Wentian, "You are truly interesting. However even if I don't kill you, you are walking on thin ice here. Over ten years ago, I saw your perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. Did you cultivate a secret art?"

Qin Wentian's gaze stiffened. He didn't expect this man to recognize him and wanted to dig some information out from him.

"You can say so. How are these words in the air formed?" Qin Wentian pointed to the row of words as he spoke.

"Do you see those towering pillars made from Yuan Meteor Stones? Channel your immortal energy into there and write the words." That expert pointed to some stone pillars ahead as he spoke. "The golden-winged great roc from the Sky Roc Race actually wanted to fight against an expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. The human cultivator must surely be an extremely outstanding one. Seems like there's going to be a good show to watch."

Qin Wentian continued forward, and finally more and more experts flew towards the direction as well. After some time, Qin Wentian finally arrived at a vast place with several towering stone pillars arranged in a ring. These pillars exuded a brilliant light and numerous experts could be seen in the surroundings, all of them staring ahead.

Over there, an incomparably lofty silhouette of a young man could be seen. This young man radiated boundless golden light and was like a tiny sun. His gaze was incomparably sharp, seemingly able to penetrate through everything. Just simply standing there, he gave off a feeling of invincibility, like he was the only one that matters in the world.

"Golden-winged great roc? A demon king from the Sky Roc Race?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. It was like he could sense the purity of the bloodline from this young man. The true form of this young man was a true, pure-blooded golden-winged great roc.

"He's here."

At this moment, a low voice rang out. After which, several figures could be seen moving here from afar. The person in the lead also radiated resplendent light as a supreme emperor might permeated the area around him. He stood there in the air, exuding a feeling of being unexcelled in the world, wanting the entire world to prostrate before him, submitting to him as his subjects.

"An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Wudi. He's at the peak of the eighth-level and has a fifth-tier emperor-grade immortal foundation. He cultivates the Emperor Canon and is unrivalled in power. I wonder if he can win against this roc king." Someone commented in a low voice. So it turns out that this young man who just arrived was a supreme expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. In fact, he was from the royal clan of the immortal empire, also known as the Invincible Prince, Prince Huang Wudi.

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was located in the Central Regions of the immortal realms and was a supreme power that stood at the peak. It is one of the three great immortal empires located in the central region. His strength is immeasurably deep and he killed many sky rocs in the past, causing the conflict between the two powers to worsen. Finally today, Huang Wudi wanted to fight against a golden-winged great roc, kings among the Sky Roc Race!

皇无敌 -> Huang 皇 is a surname that stands for emperor. Wudi 无敌→ can be translated as invincible. 皇无敌 - Invincible Emperor

Chapter 1129: Jia Nantian

This golden-winged great roc was clearly from the royal faction of the Sky Roc Race, a greater demon race that ranked similar to the White Tiger Race. He was a pure-blooded golden-winged great roc, an innately born king.

The moment a golden-winged roc was born, it was destined to be a king among the sky rocs with an incomparable lofty status. Their veins flowed with the pure blood of their ancestors.

The ancestors of the Sky Roc Race was said to be able to tear the sky asunder with a slash of their wings. They were able to instantly travel around the world with a single flap, nothing could compare to them in speed, nor be able to block them.

This roc king before their eyes was named Jia Nantian. He awakened the bloodline of the golden-winged great roc, granting him a lofty status and unparalleled might.

There were many conflicts which happened between the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and Sky Roc Race in the Sky Connection Realm. Huang Wudi slaughtered several sky rocs, which led to Jia Nantian challenging him for the sake of revenge.

Huang Wudi came here with a number of experts from his empire. The his aura was extremely startling, and he had an aura of the emperor of a generation. His father gave him the name Huang Wudi because he wanted his son to be an invincible character with no one being able to rival him.

At this moment, Jia Nantian's eyes gleamed with a terrifyingly sharp light. A golden light covered him as he stared at Huang Wudi and spoke, "Earlier I didn't have the time to be bothered with you. I didn't expect you to go all out and keep humiliating the members of my race. From today onwards, I will destroy them everytime I see somebody associated with you."

"Cease your useless boasting." Emperor might gushed forth from Huang Wudi. His entire body was shrouded in a resplendent light and with a wave of his hand, the others beside him all stepped away, allowing him and Jia Nantian to have the battlefield to themselves.

"With the king of my race acting personally, the lowly humans are just ant-like existences." From behind, an expert from the Sky Roc Race spoke arrogantly, they had immense confidence in Jia Nantian and there was even a hint of blazing fire in their eyes - that of blind conviction. Jia Nantian had challenged many people in the Western Regions before. Unless his opponent was many levels higher than him in cultivation, he had never been defeated, not even once. This was their king, their undefeatable and invincible king.

"Within the Sky Connecting Realm, Huang Wudi and Jia Nantian are both supreme characters with only a scarce few that could stand equal to them. Right now, this is a clash between the strongest, nobody knows who would be the final victor." The hearts of everyone mused silently. Such a battle among the strongest truly filled the hearts of everyone with anticipation.

"Stop talking crap. Let's fight." Huang Wudi stood with his hands clasped behind his back. Emperor light covered his entire body, resembling a set of emperor armor. Right now, he was akin to a supreme emperor, wanting everyone in this world to pay obeisance to him.

"Swish~" Jia Nantian spread his wings that were gleaming with golden runic light. He exuded a powerful and mysterious aura, stirring the souls of people. With just a single glance at his wings, everyone could feel that this pair of wings were even more fearsome than divine weapons.

"It is said that for greater demons of the royal faction, they had to first awaken the pure bloodline of their ancestor. If they successfully did so, the blood of their ancestors would flow in their veins, granting them inheritary memories of powerful arts and innate techniques containing boundless might." Someone murmured in a low voice as he marveled at Jia Nantian's wings.

"Hmph, show me then today, how strong a golden-winged great roc can be." Huang Wudi spoke. His fist punched out, generating a beam of light that was filled with boundless emperor's might. However, Jia Nantian merely folded his wings in, covering his body as he stood there motionless. The powerful fist light slammed into his wings, but the power of that punch was absorbed completely.

"Swish~" A chaotic qi current gushed forth. Jia Nantian spread his wings open once more. His eyes were terrifying to the extreme, able to see through the hearts of people. He simply needed to fold his wings around him to defend against the attack from Huang Wudi. What a truly shocking sight.

Too powerful. Is this really the power of a king from the Sky Roc Race? How terrifying is that pair of wings? It's rumored the wings of the golden-winged great roc still had to undergo an awakening process before they had the power of their ancestors. Nobody knew if this was true or false.

Huang Wudi's eyes flickered, he manifested his immortal foundation as a supreme human emperor's silhouette wielding an emperor dao sword that could command the world appeared before him.

The expression in Jia Nantian's eyes was incomparably lofty. He stared at Huang Wudi who was before him as his eyes were filled with disregard. He simply didn't put Huang Wudi in his eyes.

Jia Nantian's wings flapped once more. And at this instant, countless feathers of extreme sharpness shot through the air, capable of exterminating all existence, collided with the windstorm blasted out by Huang Wudi. In an instant, complete chaos erupted as the aftershock trembled the battlefield. With just a single attack, the might was so powerful that the hearts of everyone watching violently shivered.

"SUBMIT!" Huang Wudi roared. In the air, several emperor silhouettes suddenly descended from the sky, each wielding swords that slashed out towards Jia Nantian. The entire space was about to collapse under the might of their attacks.

At this instant, Jia Nantian moved. His resplendent wings spread and at that very moment, the spectators only saw a flash of light. Even for Qin Wentian, his eyes were narrowed but he couldn't even see the movements of Jia Nantian clearly.

The speed of great rocs was originally extremely shocking, able to soar over 90,000 miles with a single flap of their wings in the span of a single breath. This speed only belongs in the legends. Given Qin Wentian's current cultivation base, he probably wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike from Jia Nantian.

In the blink of an eye, angry scars appeared in the atmosphere as though space itself was about to be torn apart. Over there, many emperor silhouettes were shattered, transforming back into nothingness before vanishing completely.

Abruptly, the raging wind increased in intensity. A phantom of an incomparably gargantuan roc appeared, enveloping Jia Nantian and this stretch of space within. After that, boundless golden tempests erupted, causing waves of laceration energy to rip out, wanting to tear everything in that space apart.

"How powerful," The hearts of everyone trembled when they saw this scene. That space was completely enveloped and locked down by his wings. Jia Nantian wanted to lacerate this entire space completely, causing the sky and earth to overturn. This seemed to be a law of utter annihilation, it was too violent and terrifying.

Huang Wudi's form grew even larger. The human emperor silhouette in front of him slammed the emperor sword it was wielding right into the ground, creating waves of destruction that wanted to destroy everything. A surge of supreme emperor's might permeated the atmosphere, containing indomitable force, as though there was nothing in this world that could break through it to exterminate him.

Jia Nantian waved his hand, manifesting several smaller versions of golden-winged rocs. That destructive windstorm grew even more intense and the human emperor's silhouette before Huang Wudi also grew more and more gigantic, like a supreme existence unparalleled in this world.

A sharp sound rang out, the manifested rocs rushed towards the human emperor, creating swath of destruction in their wake. Jia Nantian continued floating there, the look in his eyes was as indifferent as ever. He was a descendant of the primordial golden-winged great roc emperor. Who could stand equal to him? Even if his opponent was a human emperor, there was no way to compare them both at all.

Abruptly, boundless runic light covered the body of Jia Nantian. He stretched his hand out as the talons of a great roc manifested. The talons grew larger and larger, blotting out the sun, containing the towering powers of runic laws. Huang Wudi slashed out with his emperor sword, yet it actually failed to cleave the talons apart. After that, the terrifying talons grabbed hold of Huang Wudi's body.

At this moment, Huang Wudi's entire body suddenly glowed with a brilliant light, transforming into an emperor's body that was supposed to be undefeatable. The talons wanted to crush him, yet there was a strong resistance from Huang Wudi's body.

However, the countenances of many people all changed. This was especially so for the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Huang Wudi was actually captured by Jia Nantian's talons. And although his body wasn't destroyed yet, it was almost impossible for him to struggle free. Those sharp talons gleamed with a terrifying golden light, powered by the energy from runes as Jia Nantian's grasp tightened with every second.

"Bzz~" With a flap of his wings, Jia Nantian instantly appeared before Huang Wudi. His wings directly slashed down from the top of Huang Wudi's head. Those gleaming wings sliced down with a terrifying force as wounds begin to appear on the human body of Huang Wudi, amidst the sounds of something being torn apart.

"So what if you are an emperor among humans? With the demon king of my race here, who can challenge him for supremacy?" The experts from the Sky Roc Race proudly spoke when they saw this scene. Jia Nantian was a king of the Sky Roc Race, he is a pure-blooded golden-winged sky roc, who could defeat him?

Right now, the emperor body of Huang Wudi shattered apart. Finally, cries of agony rang out, dripping with pain and misery. The gigantic human emperor's body was destroyed. Huang Wudi's body transformed into nothingness as he was eliminated and sent out of the Sky Connecting Realm.

"Huang Wudi was defeated. Jia Nantian is truly a rare and formidable opponent." The hearts of everyone shivered. This Jia Nantian was simply too powerful. Although the battle was fascinating to watch, everyone could faintly feel that Huang Wudi still wasn't strong enough to make Jia Nantian unleash his full power. It was unknown if there are still any other experts strong enough to fight against Jia Nantian. Most probably, only those supreme geniuses ranked at the very top from the peak powers would be able to contend against him.

"Look at the Sky Connecting Immortal Stone. Jia Nantian's image is even more resplendent now, it is being engraved there." Everyone glanced at the immortal rock before their eyes. There were many pictures engraved on it, and these pictures were all silhouettes of humans. They are the strongest batch of people in the Sky Connecting Realm. The people here refer to this stone as the Supreme Might Rankings and legend has it that if you managed to appear on the Supreme Might Rankings, you might be able to receive some rewards from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

At this moment, Jia Nantian glanced at the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. His lofty eyes caused the hearts of everyone from the immortal empire to tremble. After that he spoke, "Kill them all."

"Roger." Behind him, the sky rocs all shot out, slaughtering their way towards the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. At the same time, Jia Nantian transformed into a bolt of lightning and shot forth, instantly killing someone with a slice of his wings. In fact, his speed was so fast that his target had no idea and couldn't even do anything to defend against it. The disparity in their strengths was too great, nothing could make up for it!

Very swiftly, all the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were completely annihilated in the Sky Connecting Realm.

Chapter 1130: Monk Bujie

Death in the Sky Connecting Realm isn't true death. Qin Wentian naturally understood this point. Before he entered the realm, he already saw many figures sitting on those altars. This Sky Connecting Realm was a mini-world formed from some law energy of the Great Dao.

However, although it wasn't a true death, the experience of dying was naturally an extremely vivid one.

"Saint Lord." A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his gaze and saw a young man from the Battle Saint Tribe walking over to him. Clearly, this person was also attracted by the battle.

"What do you think of Jia Nantian's strength." Qin Wentian asked. The cultivation base of this expert from the Battle Saint Tribe was considered very high as well, at the seventh level of immortal foundation.

"He's very powerful, he should have received the inheritance of his ancestor. This is akin to my tribe members awakening our battle saint bloodline and manifesting a battle saint bone." That expert transmitted his voice over, he naturally wouldn't talk about things related to his tribe in the public.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Golden-winged rocs were the same as phoenixes, they were all known as divine avian species. This Jia Nantian had the pure bloodline of a golden winged- great roc, and received the inheritance energy from his ancestors. Most probably, the status of golden-winged rocs to the Sky Roce Race was equal to those members of the Battle Saint Tribe who had grown a battle saint bone. They were kings within their race and tribe and were naturally extremely powerful.

As for the factor of rarity, not even White-eye from the White Tiger Race was able to compare. The sky rocs all treated Jia Nantian like their king literally, and wouldn't hesitate to give their lives for him.

"What is the Supreme Might Rankings exactly?" Qin Wentian asked again. He saw such a grand battle the instant he entered the Sky Connecting Realm. He was still unsure about many things in this place.

"It should be the battle achievements for experts who entered this space, and it is ranked according to their strength. From my observations, as well as some rumors about this realm, the more glorious one's battle achievements are, the higher they would be ranked. Naturally, the Sky Connecting Realm wouldn't automatically judge what your cultivation level is, hence it should be quite useful if you jump levels to fight opponents. The second most useful in boosting you up the rankings, should be a fight with opponents on the same level. And lastly, the boost to your achievements should be considered the lowest if you fight against someone at a lower level. In any case, the rules for the rankings have yet to be published clearly. But no matter what, if you have a good ranking, there's a chance the sacred academy might give out some rewards."

"Understood. Anyway, I noticed that those who are at this area are not weak, the majority of them have cultivation bases at the fifth-level and above." Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings as he spoke.

"Saint Lord, actually there are still plenty of low-level cultivators coming in here, but they only dare to stay in the desolate stretches of wilderness. This place is the center point of this realm and many who came in, were killed…" The young man replied awkwardly, which caused Qin Wentian's eyes to blink. And as expected when he glanced around again, several gazes filled with unkind intentions were all looking at him. Evidently, there were not many kind souls in here.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian turned and the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe followed after. They soared through the air with rapid speed but there were people who followed after them, clearly intending to get information out of Qin Wentian. At this instant, an overwhelmingly violent energy gushed forth from the young man of the Battle Saint Tribe. This tyrannical might caused many to hesitate and pause in their steps. Eventually, they decided to only watch and not pursue as Qin Wentian and the young man flew further and further. The expert who conversed with Qin Wentian earlier, was also among this batch of people.

"How do we exit the Sky Connecting Realm?" Qin Wentian asked again. They were not really here in terms of their body, but he felt that this truly was reality. It didn't feel that he could exit simply just by willing it.

"There are exits here but one must look for them specifically. However, usually people only exit from this place after they are killed." The young man replied. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, this Sky Connecting Realm was truly mystical.

"Is there still any intriguing places within this realm?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"There certainly are. There are places suited for cultivation, places where demon spirits exist, and there are even rumors of great treasures being obtained by people in here before."

"Is there really such a thing?" Qin Wentian was also somewhat taken aback.

"Mhm." The young man from the Battle Saint Tribe nodded. "This place is really not that different from the external world. It felt like my original body has entered, instead of merely sitting on the altar. As for the treasures, it's very likely that they are left here by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, waiting for those who are fated to take them away."

"Understood. Then, just go do what you have to do. I will explore this place by myself." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. The eyes of the young man from the Battle Saint Tribe flashed as he called out, "Saint Lord!"

"You don't need to worry about me. Since I've entered here, I naturally need to wander this place with no protection. Only then can I further improve. If you guys are guarding me every instant, there would be no point to this at all. If you guys are by my side constantly, I would instead, be a burden to your cultivations. I don't want you guys to follow me as servants, I want you all to be as strong as you possibly can be." Qin Wentian waved his hand and continued, "Go on, work hard in cultivation. This Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is getting more and more interesting. Do your best to train harder."

"Many thanks Saint Lord." That young man clasped his hands to Qin Wentian. "Your subordinate will take now retreat."

As his spoke, his silhouette flashed and he vanished from sight.

The academy was very vast, a world within a world, yet it also felt like it existed in a completely separate dimension. Other than the Sky Connecting Realm, there were many other secret realms here in the surroundings as well.

Qin Wentian moved from the center point of this realm to the wilderness to cultivate. He discovered many people who had low cultivation bases and came to the realization that those with stronger cultivations would all hang out in core areas such as cities, competing against each other while those who were weaker would be in the wilderness.

"The taste of this demon spirit is so delicious, it's extremely beneficial to us." Not far away from Qin Wentian, scorching flames manifested, causing the temperature to rise. Qin Wentian stared in that direction and saw quite a few experts roasting the meat of a demon spirit, causing its fragrance to permeate the air.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a sense of danger. After that, he only saw a gigantic silhouette of a demon appearing. This was a golden lion with terrifying might and it instantly leapt onto those experts, bringing with it a domineering force.

Qin Wentian instantly retreated, he already knew the fate of those people. Since they dared to feast on the meat of the demon spirits, they should have already made the preparations to die a miserable death under the hands of the other demon spirits.

After finding a location with no one about, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and cultivated. He wanted to see if this place was the same as the external world. Very swiftly, he discovered that in this realm, there was no different in comparison to the external world in terms of cultivating. He could still cultivate as per usual here.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated. Right now given his current cultivation base, there was no need to mention about the Supreme Might Rankings. It was even a problem if he wanted to head over to the main region of this realm. Right now, he wanted to do his best and quickly step into the fourth-level of immortal-foundation. At that time, his combat prowess would grow stronger by several folds and he would at least have the ability to protect himself in times of danger.

However, Qin Wentian was targeted not long after he started cultivating. A gigantic snow-white demon leopard appeared in the distance and its eyes were gleaming with sharpness. This should be a greater demon from the Western Regions of the immortal realms. It should be a demon spirit that existed within the Sky Connecting Realm.

The leopard seemed to be monitoring Qin Wentian. After glancing at it, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more. The snow leopard circled around him, looming closer and closer yet it only saw Qin Wentian remained unmoving. Finally, it gave a low roar and lunged over, wanting to kill Qin Wentian.

The speed and attacking strength of demon immortals were naturally extremely terrifying. It arrived before Qin Wentian in a mere instant. At such close proximity, Qin Wentian felt his entire body beginning to turn to ice as frost qi from the snow leopard invaded his body. However, a resplendent glow suddenly burst out from Qin Wentian's body. That snow leopard took a bite, yet its teeth had no way to break through the barrier of light. Qin Wentian blasted his palm out with lightning speed, slamming the leopard onto the ground, the impact causing the inner organs of the leopard to shatter completely.

Qin Wentian stood up and peered curiously at the leopard. However at this moment, a voice drifted over, "Awesome. This snow leopard's cultivation base is the same as you, yet you killed it so easily with a single strike. I wonder if you are proficient in the use of flames? Do you need me to help you roast the meat of this demon spirit?"

"Why must one roast it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Don't you know? The demon spirits here treat us as food, while they themselves are great sources of nutrition for us. We are able to strengthen our constitution and energy by eating them." This person was dressed in a kasaya and had messy hair and a dirty face, resembling a monk.

"Okay, come over then." Qin Wentian nodded. The monk slowly walked over, and as what he said, there were indeed terrifying golden flames crackling around him.

"Alright just leave it to me. Brother, just wait to eat my awesome barbequed demonic meat." That person laughed. Qin Wentian nodded and sat cross-legged. This other person was responsible for roasting the meat using flames and as expected, the fragrance of the meat soon permeated the area. At this moment, the other person took out an immortal weapon and start to slice the meat into smaller portions, "What deliciousness, I can tell by simply smelling the fragrance. Brother, you are someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, right? Actually, I have long wanted to feast on the barbequed meat of those demons of the Sky Roc and White Tiger Races. As pure blooded greater demons, their meat is a great source of nutrition to us, able to strengthen our constitution and even bloodline power. Regretfully, these greater demons are all just too fierce…"

"Where are you from?" Qin Wentian silently speculated that most probably, many of the people here all knew of him because he had released his astral souls and immortal foundation for the test to enter those years ago. He saw the monk enjoying the food with great gusto and Qin Wentian decided to follow suit as well, taking out an immortal weapon to slice off some of the meat. And as expected, the moment the meat entered his mouth, a delicious taste pampered his tongue. Not only that, a marvelous energy containing immortal force, also flowed into his body, making him feel exceedingly comfortable.

"I'm just a poor little monk leading a life of sufferance, how can I be compared to you heaven chosen from the major powers of the immortal realms? Sigh, it's so sad." That monk shook his head. "You can just call me Bujie."

"Bujie, I don't think you are suffering at all." Qin Wentian saw Bujie taking large bites at the meat as he smiled. This monk was truly an interesting individual.

"Oh damn! Brother, me and you are linked by fate. I gotta go, let's meet again in the future." Bujie's earlobes trembled. After that, his silhouette flashed and he vanished with the speed of a bolt of lightning. He was so fast that it actually caused Qin Wentian to be shocked. This Bujie seemed to be an extraordinary character.

Not long after Bujie left, Qin Wentian felt a gust of cold intent permeating the area he was at. His gaze stiffened, could it be that the monk earlier had some premonition of danger?

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian saw the figure who was emitting the cold intent. This person stood in the air, resembling a celestial maiden with snow-white skin. She was incomparably beautiful yet at this moment, only a baleful anger could be seen etched on her features.

"Let me ask you, where is that damn monk? Was he here earlier?" That female seemed to have sensed something as she directed her question at Qin Wentian. Her gaze was filled with arrogance as she peered down at him. Her voice was also filled with the ringing tone of command. It was clear that she has an extraordinary status and was either from a prestigious clan or sect.

Qin Wentian simply smiled, he didn't reply and continued eating his barbequed meat.

"Hey, I'm talking to you." That female coldly spoke, directing her cold intent right at Qin Wentian.

-

-

-

不戒 Bu Jie → No Abstinence (Which is ironic because he is a buddhist monk)

Chapter 1131: Holy Maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at the beautiful woman in the air. He smiled, "Oh hi, are you talking to me?"

"You…" That woman's expression grew colder and colder. However, soon after she finally recognized Qin Wentian. "It's you? That fellow who has the saint-grade immortal foundation."

"Do you want to join me in eating barbeque together?" Qin Wentian placed a piece of meat in his mouth as he smiled and asked.

The eyes of the beauty flashed. After that she slowly descended and walked towards Qin Wentian. She took out an immortal-ranked dagger and started to slice off some of the meat. Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback, this woman had bright eyes and white teeth, and was beautiful with a noble aura, it was clear that she was someone extraordinary. She then spoke, "I came from the Snowdrift Sage Hall of the Central Regions in the immortal realms. Back then when you were at the second-level of immortal foundation, you already had a perfect immortal foundation. Did you have some rare fortuitous encounters and obtained a secret art?"

This woman was very beautiful, her eyes were filled with a charming smile, able to cause the hearts of males to stir. However, how could Qin Wentian be tempted by beauty? He continued eating his barbeque and laughed, "Yup. Who in the immortal realms haven't experienced rare fortuitous encounters before?"

"Oh, what did you acquire from that?" That beautiful woman smiled. Qin Wentian surveyed this person, but he simply smiled and said nothing.

"What do you want? I can give you anything in exchange for it." That woman directly spoke in a straightforward manner. She couldn't bother to hide her objective and she also naturally understood Qin Wentian could tell why she was talking to him. Qin Wentian continued to remain silent, smiling at her.

"You want me?" A prideful smile smile curled up the lips of the woman, yet her heart was filled with disdain. What a flightful fantasy this man had. However, her eyes continued to exude charm as she walked and sat down beside Qin Wentian. Her lithe body gently leaned against his as her body fragrance permeated the area.

"If you can help me upgrade my immortal foundation and refine it into a legendary saint-grade one, the two of us can be supreme dao companions, engendering envy in others. What do you feel about that?" The woman's beautiful face was merely inches apart from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with light from the art of truth. His eyes were able to see through all lies and illusions and to be honest, this beauty didn't really hold much attraction for him. Let alone the fact that through the art of truth, he could already sense the disgust in this woman's heart. The intensity of the disgust was so much that the woman actually wanted nothing more than to behead him right now at this instant.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a smile but his heart was as cool as ever. He didn't expect the art of truth also had such abilities, when the person he was conversing with had strong emotions in their heart, he would be able to vaguely sense it. The disgust for him in this girl's heart was exceedingly strong. This was why he was able to feel it.

This also caused Qin Wentian to feel his heart turn cold. After all, he wasn't acquainted at all with this person. It was her who initiated the conversation and wanted the secret art for the saint-grade immortal foundation. She even initiated getting closer, leaning towards him yet her heart was filled with disgust. It felt like he had offended her although he said nothing. Such women are always full of themselves, thinking that they exist in the center of the universe.

"Why not?" Qin Wentian laughed. He then actually stretched out his hand and wrapped them around her silky waist, causing the woman to tremble a little. Her eyes flashed with a cold light but her smile remained as radiant as ever. She then laughed, "Teach me the secret art then."

"There's naturally no problem. However, this secret art is incomparably valuable. You have to allow me to satisfy myself first." Qin Wentian slid his hand up and down her soft body. The woman was leaning against him, and looking at that beautiful face, Qin Wentian couldn't deny that this woman was truly a beautiful one. He laughed coldly in his heart, he wanted to see how much this woman can endure.

His hands slowly moved up, faintly touching the side of those soul-stirring twin peaks. Finally the woman used a little strength and pushed Qin Wentian away. She smiled charmingly, "Who knows what sort of man you are? What if you leave right away after bullying me? Wouldn't I suffer a great disadvantage then? Why don't you teach me the secret art first? I can guarantee that you won't be disappointed by my service after."

"What if after you decided to act against me after getting the secret art from me?" Qin Wentian spoke, his words caused the woman's expression to turn heavy as her countenance turned cold. Stepping out, the temperature in the surroundings suddenly plunged drastically as flakes of snow cascaded downwards.

"Although I wouldn't be able to kill you here, you should know the degree of reality in this dimension is exceedingly close to that of true reality. I will continue to torture you, causing you to fall into a state where you cannot die even if you beg for death. Eventually after you exit, you would most probably have a heart demon from this experience, affecting your future accomplishments." The tone of the woman's voice suddenly changed. Her attitude did a 180 degree turn and changed completely..

"Transforming into a prostitute, transforming into a scorpion next. The women from Snowdrift Sage Hall are truly sordid individuals." Qin Wentian mocked. As the sound of his voice faded, he directly soared up into the air. Golden wings appeared behind his back and he resembled a great roc which moved with lightning speed.

"Hmph." The face of the woman was contorted with rage when she heard Qin Wentian's words. A terrifying killing intent gushed forth from her, and with a wave of her hand, Qin Wentian only felt this entire space transforming into a world of ice and frost. The air particles were gradually frozen solid. Qin Wentian felt ice flowing within his veins, and his movements and motion naturally also grew more sluggish underneath this ice-like domain.

Qin Wentian's body suddenly glowed with runic light. His body filled with the runes of truth, akin to that of a divinity. As the woman neared, she coaleased a sword made from the frost and stabbed out, aiming for Qin Wentian's body.

"Suppress!" Qin Wentian's attacks were powered by the art of truth, manifesting ancient runic characters which flew forward, colliding with that sword of ice. However, the impact actually caused cracks to appear on the swords.

Qin Wentian's lips were still moving, mumbling words of truth, creating the character for 'Suppression' and 'Annihilation' which shot towards the woman. The sound of a buddhic melody filled the air, entering the ears of the woman, containing boundless might.

Countless layers of snow completely buried this space as a powerful law energy enveloped the area. The speed of the ancient characters slowed, before finally grinding to a halt due to them being frozen by law energy.

Both the hands of the woman were folding seals, triggering law energy that wrapped around Qin Wentian, making it so that he had no path to retreat.

"I will make you suffer a fate worse than death." The woman coldly spoke. Her long hair fluttered in the wind, as a look of unexcelled arrogance could be seen on her face. A blanket of snow then covered Qin Wentian completely, the woman wanted to freeze him solid.

The runes on Qin Wentian's body grew even more resplendent. An illusory body of truth formed behind him, imbuing him with strength. Also, the shadow of a divine turtle appeared, enveloping him protectively within. No attacks could break through the shell of the turtle's defense.

Qin Wentian manifested his immortal foundation. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation transformed into the form of a great roc. With a blast of his palm, numerous rocs of destruction manifested and shot towards the woman with insane speed, wanting to tear her apart.

The two of them warred violently against the other, the impact causing this entire space to shake. This woman was the Holy Maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall, and had supreme combat prowess and a cultivation base at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation. She was two levels higher than Qin Wentian and had an obvious advantage. However, Qin Wentian's physique and the defense of his fleshly body was far beyond what she could imagine, basically unexcelled in the immortal-foundation level.

Finally, the rocs broke through her attacks and slammed into her, causing her to cough out blood as she was sent flying through the air.

Qin Wentian achieved what he wanted with a single strike. After that, he continued mumbling words of truth and continued with his suppression. He felt no tenderness about injuring her. The heart of this woman was vile and poisonous, wanting him to suffer a fate worse than death. With his lesson learned after his interactions with Xiao

Lengyue, he naturally wouldn't be soft hearted when dealing with women of beauty. He continued blasting out attacks until the point where this woman truly had no more strength to fight back.

Floating in front of this woman, Qin Wentian spoke, "Wanting me to beg for death while living yet unable to die? Are you even worthy of speaking such words? Given a woman like yourself, I was willing to touch you earlier only because I knew there was a knife concealed behind your smile. Your heart is filled with maliciousness, I only intentionally played around with you."

After speaking, Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and directly left this place.

"I, Chu Qingyi, will never spare you for sure." The tone of this woman was as cold as ice. But Qin Wentian was already very far away. She glanced at her surroundings and propped her injured body up. Most probably, it wasn't going to be easy for her to exit this realm.

Qin Wentian didn't kill Chu Qingyi because his cultivation base was still low. He didn't have any interest in competing in the Supreme Might Rankings yet. He only wanted to experience danger here to temper himself while consolidating his strength. In addition, this realm might feel like reality but it isn't true reality. Killing her or not makes no difference.

Chu Qingyu dragged her injured body along, heading to the exit, preparing to temporarily leave the Sky Connecting Realm for now.

Along the way, there were silhouettes of two young men. After they saw Chu Qingyi, their eyes flickered with light.

"Scram!" Chu Qingyi saw the duo behaving suspiciously and coldly called out. She knew that these two were people from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult. There was frequent conflict between her Snowdrift Sage Hall and their cult. Also, before this, in the past, she had humiliated the two by teaching them a painful lesson.

The eyes of the two of them flickered. One among them said, "She seems to be injured?"

Chu Qingyi stiffened as she turned ashen. She gathered her immortal might and blasted it out, causing the two of them to retreat backwards slightly. However, upon noting how Chu Qingyi's aura was fluctuating, one of them said, "Let's continue to probe her."

As he spoke, he audaciously stepped forward as a gust of poison wind blew over to Chu Qingyi. Chu Qingyi gathered frost energy trying to defend but very soon after, she actually coughed out blood. The eyes of the two man gleamed with sharpness. The poison wind invaded her body, and Chu Qingyi couldn't even stand straight, swaying about before she decided to be in a sitting position.

"To think that Holy Maiden Chu was injured by someone." The two of them could instantly deduce what happened. They walked to the front of Chu Qingyi, one of them then squatted down and propped Chu Qingyi's chin up. Staring at her beautiful features, an intense expression of lust appeared on his face.

"Scram!" Chu Qingyi's countenance was as pale as paper. She knew what people from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult are like. These people are all despicable characters, capable of doing anything.

"I still remember Holy Maiden Qingyi's insult to us earlier. You want us to scram?" The other man coldly spoke, his eyes roaming on the graceful figure of Chu Qingyi. "The Sky Connection Realm is just like the external world. If the two of us can enjoy the Holy Maiden's body, wouldn't that be an extremely wondrous thing?"

"You all dare?" Chu Qingyi's eyes flickered with coldness.

"Right now, you don't even have the strength to commit suicide. Let me help you out." A nefarious light gleamed in the eyes of this young man. He actually ripped the clothes on Chu Qingyi apart, causing her perfect skin to be revealed. The sight of her snowy peaks was so mesmerizing that they stared at her, panting with desire.

"Holy Maiden Qingyi is truly a famous beauty." The two of them panted as their eyes gleamed with lasciviousness. They glanced at their surroundings and after that, they actually carried her up and shuttled through the air, bringing her away.

"ARGH!" Chu Qingyi screamed, filled with humiliation. But she was filled with even more worry regarding her fate!

Chapter 1132: Implicated

Night arrived, the moonlight cascaded down on the Sky Connecting Realm. That mournful scream filled with humiliation, drifted over a great distance.

Qin Wentian changed his location and continued to enjoy his barbeque. This meat had great nutritious value. No wonder many people like to hunt demon spirits and eat them.

Qin Wentian had long heard of this fact before, the flesh and blood of greater demons were even more nutritious compared to medical pills and were even rarer. In fact, if one had the right type of physique, they might even be able to use the blood of greater demons to baptise and refine their own body, making it stronger and stronger, let alone eating them up. If one could manage to eat the flesh of sky rocs or white tigers, the nutritional value would surely be insanely high. This was probably something many humans wanted to do, but nobody dared to follow through.

In addition, if one managed to capture a greater demon, it would be a good idea to use them as mounts as well due to the potential pure-blooded greater demons have. This was just like how the white tigers captured human males as slaves and human females as their sex tools. Demons and humans are actually the same, they are merely on two opposing sides.

"Hmm, that sounded like the voice of that woman?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Earlier, although the actions of that woman filled Qin Wentian with disgust, she herself wanted to get close to him just to steal his secret art. Yet her own heart generated malicious intents, wanting to act against him and she even said she wanted to make him live a life worse than death. The heart of this woman was like a scorpion, and Qin Wentian wasn't acquainted with her at all. But after injuring her, now that he thought of it, it was highly possible that she might encounter some evil person who had nefarious intents towards her.

Qin Wentian soared through the air with lightning speed, in the direction of the scream he heard. His third eye appeared in the center of his brows, increasing the power of his senses to the maximum. He recalled the aura of the woman when they fought earlier, and wanted to trace it.

Right now in a cave of a mountain far away. The two of young men had already undressed Chu Qingyi and placed her on the ground. Staring at her flawless body, the lust in their eyes grew even stronger. Disciples of the Nibblesky Sacred Cult all cultivated sinister and evil techniques, which led to the personality of many disciples to be twisted. Given how beautiful Chu Qingyi was, in addition to the fact that she was also the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall who was usually at a lofty and unexcelled position, how could they miss out on this chance to humiliate her?

Right now, Chu Qingyi was basically at the mercy of these two people. How could these two men not have any nefarious intentions? How good would it be if they can taint the purity of this holy maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall?

Chu Qingyi laid on the ground. Tears flowed from her eyes as grief and anger could be seen in her eyes. What sort of character was she? She was the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, a supreme unexcelled character among the younger generations. She wouldn't even want to cast a glance at ordinary males. Only those supreme heaven chosen at the very peak could match up to her.

There were many who wanted to pursue her and among them, quite a few were extraordinary characters. For example, a supreme genius from the peak power, Thundergod Hall, had been pursuing her right from the start. But now, she was about to be subjected to such grave humiliation. She would rather chose death if she still had the power to choose.

"How beautiful." One of the young men from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult licked his lips. "Although this place isn't the real world, there's almost no difference. Chu Qingyi, weren't you high up and supreme? Acting so loftily, looking down on us. Have you ever thought that such a day would occur?"

The two of them walked forward and squatted down. Their hands slowly groped and rubbed across Chu Qingyi's body. Chu Qingyi shivered, yet she had no strength to resist.

"Even if we are in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, I will definitely make sure the two of you are dead." Chu Qingyi's voice was incomparably cold. The two of them laughed uproariously, "Chu Qingyi, you are truly so arrogant. To think you even dared to act this way when at this moment."

Chu Qingyi closed her eyes as her body trembled, resigning herself to her fate.

"BANG!" At this moment, the restriction on the cave was broken through as a figure appeared.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. When he saw the scene before his eyes, he instantly managed to deduced what had happened. Chu Qingyi was lying there naked with her eyes closed, in all helplessness. The commotion he created, caused her to open her eyes but when she stared at him, there was only humiliation and hatred within.

"BOOM!" A dazzling light erupted from him. Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards the two others.

Poison qi gushed forth from the two of them as the fearsome power of corrosion enveloped this space.

Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a divine light. With his fearsome physique and the power of his second bloodline, how could he fear this poison? He had an innate poison resistance against such abilities.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian appeared in front of one of them. He activated God's Hand and blasted it out, destroying everything. With a thunderous boom, the body of his target shattered immediately before his might, unable to withstand a single strike.

The other person slammed his palm into Qin Wentian's body at the very instant his companion perished. However, his cultivation level was the same as Qin Wentian but he couldn't even make Qin Wentian budge an inch. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered and blasted out another palm strike, sending that person into death.

"Are you here to humiliate me? I will make you live a life more horrible compared to death." Chu Qingyi saw Qin Wentian walking towards him. However, Qin Wentian merely waved his hand as a beam of destruction manifested from his palm, killing Chu Qingyi straight away, sending her out of the Sky Connecting Realm. Right now, this was undoubtedly what Chu Qingyi wanted most, a straightforward death that would send her out from this realm.

Although Chu Qingyi threatened him, Qin Wentian had never thought of using such a method to dishonor and humiliate a female. He had a bottom line, even if Chu Qingyi was an evil person, he would still choose to kill her directly and wouldn't act in the same depraved manner as the two from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult.

As for what Chu Qingyi thought, Qin Wentian no longer bothered about it. Even if she hated him, there was no guilt in his heart. From the start, Chu Qingyi was the one who kept antagonizing him, and his act of coming here to save her, was already considered an act of extreme kindness to her.

...

In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, on a certain platform of the sky connecting altar, Chu Qingyi was blasted down from it, falling to the ground. She coughed lightly as blood came out. She only felt her entire body devoid of strength, as though she had just suffered an intense injury. But the damage taken was more to her state of heart rather than her body. Her eyes flashed with an incomparably intense hatred. Her body shivered lightly, she was actually humiliated so badly in the Sky Connecting Realm.

Her fists were tightly clenched, and she wanted to scream in grief and anger yet she held her emotions back forcefully and didn't say anything.

"Holy Maiden!" From afar, several figures flew over, staring at Chu Qingyi.

Chu Qingyi stood up and replied, "I'm alright."

"Qingyi, what happened? Earlier I've already seen your body trembling profusely." At this moment, a figure soared through the air and landed before Chu Qingyi. This person had a sturdy and muscular frame, he was clad in purple robes and his eyes shone with spirit. Just a glance was sufficient to tell that this was an extraordinary character with immense strength.

This man was none other than a supreme heaven chosen from the Thundergod Hall, he was given the title of the Son of the Thundergod, and received an inheritance that was connected to the Might of Thunder. When he attacked, an explosive element was applied to all his techniques, terrifying to the extreme. Only a rare few at the same level as him could stand equally against him. He had already spent quite some time in the Sky Connecting Realm and even entered the Supreme Might Rankings.

His name was Lei Ba and was one of the pursuers of Chu Qingyi. Given his talent and strength, he was a worthy match to her.

"Nothing much, I was ganged up on in the Sky Connecting Realm. There are a few people I want to kill - two people from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult and as well as that young man who revealed the fact that he had a dark-golden astral soul and saint-grade immortal foundation during the admittance test. I want them all to die…" Chu Qingyi's voice was incomparably cold, as though it came from the depths of hell. Everyone beside her could feel gusts of cold qi emanating from her.

"They encountered you in the Sky Connecting Realm but they are not at this sky connecting altar. Before this, I already guessed already that there's not merely a single sacred academy. The people who ganged up on you are not in this academy. But if you want them to die, I will enter the Sky Connecting Realm and kill them." Lei Ba spoke, his voice filled with tyranny. It was as though as long as it was something he wanted to do, it would be done no matter what.

"The person with the dark-golden astral soul you spoke of, I think I recently saw a man that was close to him. This man similarly had a saint-grade immortal foundation, and hence, I have a deep impression. He should be in the same academy as us." A woman from the Snowdrift Sage Hall suddenly spoke.

"Where did you see him?" Chu Qingyi asked. "Bring me there."

"I don't know if he will still be there, but we can go check it out." The other party replied. After which, her silhouette flashed as she stepped out, leading the way.

There was a mountain range within this sacred academy that was filled with numerous mystical innate techniques. There were some who managed to comprehend them and received tyrannical attacking prowess. At this moment, Jun Mengchen was currently in a part of that mountain range, cultivating. He was the same as Qin Wentian. He knew that his cultivation base was weaker and it was extremely tough for him to challenge the other geniuses of the peak powers with his current level. Hence, he could only try to work harder in breaking through, leveling up his cultivation before he can roam the sacred academy with no worries.

At this moment, a group of figures appeared, their tyrannical and powerful auras were all locked onto Jun Mengchen.

"Wake up!" A loud shout startled Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen opened his eyes, staring at the group of figures in the air. He didn't have the slightest clue who these people were. But from the cold intents radiating for them, it was likely they had some immeasurably deep grudge with him.

"What do you guys mean by this? I'm sure I have never offended any of you before." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Let me ask you this. What relationship do you have with the young man who had a saint-grade immortal foundation and that astral soul with a black-gold luster?" Chu Qingyi asked coldly.

"He is my senior apprentice brother. What does this have to do with you?" Jun Mengchen was direct and plainspoken, hiding nothing. His personality had always been like this, he wouldn't purposely hide the relationship between him and Qin Wentian.

"That's enough then." Chu Qingyi coldly spoke. Lei Ba descended, and instantly, a tyrannical aura gushed forth from him. This entire space was filled with lines of thunder, which summoned thunderbolts from the sky. The rumbling sound was extremely fearsome, and instantly, this entire area was covered by a lightning storm. The spectators from afar all looked over from the commotion as their countenances all drastically changed.

Jun Mengchen's countenance turned unsightly. The cultivation base of this person was much higher compared to him. It was basically impossible for him to win.

His silhouette flashed as he retreated. Lei Ba stepped out and blasted out a palm imprint, causing ten thousand dragons to blot out the sky. His palm imprint slammed into Jun Mengchen, the impact causing Jun Mengchen's body to tremble violently as the might of thunder entered his body. His entire being was being electrocuted and an instant later, he was slammed against a mountain wall as he coughed out blood.

-

Lei Ba stands for Thunder Tyrant.

Chapter 1133: Intense Vengeance

Jun Mengchen's gaze burned with anger. His aura towered up into the sky, and even though he was injured, his aura was still as mighty as ever. He took out his immortal weapon, preparing for combat.

Lei Ba peered down at him with disdain. Stepping forth, his cultivation base was at the seventh-level. He blasted out with his palm once more as a huge thunderbolt directly crashed down, slamming Jun Mengchen into the mountain wall. Jun Mengchen coughed out another mouthful of blood as his body trembled violently but he couldn't seem to gather the strength to resist.

A terrifying thunder dragon coiled itself around Jun Mengchen. Lei Ba landed another palm on his body. Right now, Jun Mengchen was like a fish on the chopping block, he had no way to resist at all. The disparity in strength was too large.

"BOOM!" Lei Ba stepped forward. Chu Qingyi and the others behind them also followed after. They stared at Jun Mengchen, Chu Qingyi's eyes gleamed with coldness while Lei Ba asked her, "Qingyi, how do you want to deal with him?"

"Earlier in the Sky Connecting Realm, his senior apprentice brother has admitted to having the secret art for establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. Since this man also has a saint-grade immortal foundation, we will make him hand the secret art over to us." Chu Qingyi coldly spoke, as an intense arrogance could be seen in her eyes. It felt like she wanted to vent all of her anger and humiliation onto Jun Mengchen purely because he was Qin Wentian's junior apprentice brother.

If it wasn't for Qin Wentian, how could she almost be raped by the two from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult? She was the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, someone with an incomparably lofty status, yet she was almost humiliated so badly? She wanted to kill everyone who knew about it. Qin Wentian and the two must die. Even if they are in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, she wanted to find them and destroy them.

"Did you hear what she said? Hand over the secret art." Lei Ba spoke to Jun Mengchen, yet he only saw Jun Mengchen laughing uproariously as he stared at Chu Qingyi. "Despicable slut. Did you offend my senior brother and was defeated by him? In the sacred academy, you actually have the face to take revenge on me, an innocent party after being defeated? Are you really that shameless?"

Chu Qingyi's expression turned to ice. Lei Ba's palm slammed out once more and with the crackle of a thunderbolt, Jun Mengchen's body was blasted again as blood dyed his body red from his wounds.

"If you have the guts, just defy the rules of the academy and kill me here. If not, there will be one day where my senior brother and I make all of you suffer a life worse than death." Jun Mengchen gritted his teeth and spoke while enduring the pain. As a man, how could he submit to this? He would definitely remember the events today.

"Lei Ba, isn't your thunder force known as the cruelest punishment? Force him to hand over the saint-grade immortal foundation secret art to us. Both of our sects, your Thundergod Hall and my Snowdrift Sage Hall, would surely benefit from this tremendously. Maybe at that time, I would agree to your pursuing." Chu Qingyi spoke. The art to establish a saint-grade immortal foundation was exceedingly rare and could qualify as an ultimate art that has already been lost in time to the immortal realms. If they could obtain it and establish a saint-grade immortal foundation, they would surely be major characters no matter which power they joined in the immortal realms.

Lei Ba stepped out once more, his entire body crackling with the might of thunder. His palm pressed down on Jun Mengchen as fearsome bolts of lightning tunneled through him, slowly corroding Jun Mengchen's resolution bit by bit. However, he only saw Jun Mengchen staring fixedly at him. After that, Jun Mengchen struggled to smile as he spoke to Chu Qingyi, "My senior brother didn't merely defeat you. He must have humiliated you as well. But for a woman of your standards, even if you are stark naked before him, my senior brother wouldn't have bothered to touch you. You are a dirty slut."

Chu Qingyi's body radiated coldness. Because she was injured so badly in the Sky Connecting Realm, some of the injuries carried over to the real world but the injuries would recover faster than normal. Her eyes were like ice, as though Jun Mengchen had said something extremely hurtful to her. Jun Mengchen's words were a knife stabbing her heart, and he was right as well. Qin Wentian didn't touch her despite the fact that she was naked.

"Don't tell me I'm right? Is this why you are venting your anger on me?" Jun Mengchen laughed wildly, enduring the pain. His will was extremely strong and although his temper was explosive, there was no need to doubt his willpower. His heart would never waver despite the pain he was subjected to.

"I'm afraid we won't be able to get the secret art from this person." Lei Ba blasted Jun Mengchen so badly that his entire body was dyed red from his blood, almost to the point of crippling Jun Mengchen. However, it was forbidden to do so in the sacred academy or if not, Lei Ba would have long crippled Jun Mengchen's immortal foundation.

As long as Chu Qingyi was happy, he naturally wanted to claim credit for this. Just a mere Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the Eastern Regions? He had no regards for them at all.

"After I recover, I will head back into the Sky Connecting Realm and make him suffer a fate worse than death." Chu Qingyi spoke. Lei Ba nodded his head, a palm formed from lightning grabbed Jun Mengchen as the whole lot of them departed.

After several days, many people learned that Chu Qingyi, the Holy Maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall wanted to deal with that young man with an eighth-heavenly layer astral soul as well as a saint-grade immortal foundation. It's said that that young man offended Chu Qingyi when in the Sky Connecting Realm, and Chu Qingyi vented out her frustrations on his junior apprentice brother. Lei Ba acted for her, and he was preparing to head into the Sky Connecting Realm to kill that person.

At this moment, a group of people were heading towards the Sky Connecting Altar in a particular sacred academy. Other than Lei Ba, forces from the Thundergod Hall and Snowdrift Sage Hall, there was actually was another group of people here. This other group of people were experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire, and a member of the royal clan, Skymist Mu, was among them.

This Skymist Mu was an expert that was among the entourage to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He had a cultivation base at the eighth-level and was proficient in the law of surrealism. When he heard someone wanted to deal with Qin Wentian to force him to hand over the secret art of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation, how could Skymist Mu miss out on this? In that battle against the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it could be said that their Skymist Immortal Empire's forces were defeated by Qin Wentian and his subordinates alone. Qin Wentian not only defeated and humiliated them, he even crippled several members from the royal clan of their Skymist Immortal Empire, publicly holding the hand of Princess Qing`er, proclaiming that she is his woman.

After that, his Skymist Immortal Empire joined forces with the various major powers to carry out the adjudication, wanting to force the Evergreen Immortal Empire to honor the agreement. Yet their plans were disrupted with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor summoning the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

With the appearance of the sacred academy, the peak powers from the entire realm gathered due to the commotion. Legend has it that the appearance of the sacred academy was a symbol of an era where ancient emperors would appear. And right now in the current immortal realms, there were no longer any ancient emperors. This indicated that an ancient emperor might be born from the geniuses of the current era.

Because of this, they could only place the matter of adjudication temporarily aside, waiting to deal with the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the future.

Right now, since he heard news about Qin Wentian in the sacred academy, how could Skymist Mu be willing to miss this opportunity?

Jun Mengchen was still imprisoned. He was heavily injured and was being tortured. Right now, he looked extremely haggard with his torn and tattered robes. Only his eyes were still gleaming with coldness. If he didn't die, he would definitely make them pay this debt back in full in the future.

If he didn't seek revenge for this, he is not worthy to be a man.

"Sadly, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor isn't in this particular academy. If not, if we captured her to deal with Qin Wentian, it would be a breeze to obtain the secret art to establish a saint-grade immortal foundation." Skymist Mu spoke in a low voice.

"Who is the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor?" Chu Qingyi's eyes gleamed with coldness. Although many days have already passed, the incidents that happened on that day in the Sky Connecting Realm was still fresh in her mind. How could she forget such a grave humiliation? Although that world wasn't reality, it was real enough.

"Princess Qing`er of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. She is Qin Wentian's lover and for the sake of her, Qin Wentian actually dared to go against our Skymist Immortal Empire." Skymist Mu spoke in a cold voice.

"We must find out where this Qing`er is." Chu Qingyi's countenance was like ice. She wanted to return the humiliation to the woman of Qin Wentian, making Qin Wentian regret what he did to her.

Skymist Mu clearly had no idea about the crazy ideas and the devil in Chu Qingyi's heart if not he would surely consider it carefully before telling her the relationship between Qin Wentian and Qing`er. If Chu Qingyi did what she wanted in her heart to Qing`er, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would surely be enraged beyond comparison. Qing`er was the daughter he doted on the most, and although the Skymist Immortal Empire wanted to deal with the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a step-by-step plan was necessary. Preferably, they wanted to avoid making the Evergreen Immortal Emperor too angry directly or it was unknown how many people of the Skymist Immortal Empire would perish.

Once an immortal emperor was angered, there would definitely be a bloodbath resulting in a massacre of millions.

"Let's go. Once we find Qin Wentian, we will subject him to a fate worse than death, locking him in the Sky Connecting Realm, making sure he would never be able to exit it." Chu Qingyi stepped out, moving towards the altar.

"Qingyi, remember the gathering point we agreed on. The gathering point is at the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock." Lei Ba spoke. After that, he dragged Jun Mengchen and walked to the altar. He brought Jun Mengchen along with him as they ascended one of the platforms. In this case, they should be transported into the Sky Connecting Realm together, and would appear in the same location. Jun Mengchen wouldn't be able to escape.

All of them sat upon a platform on the altar. An energy fluctuation trembled the space lightly as they were transported to the Sky Connecting Realm, appearing in different locations.

Qin Wentian had no idea what happened in the external world. Back then, he had a grudge with Chu Qingyi because Chu Qingyi had no regards for anyone in her eyes, she even schemed to obtain his secret art to establish a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, attempting to use her beauty to trick him. However, because of the art of truth, Qin Wentian could tell what her emotions were in her heart. Despite that, he still went to rescue her after hearing her screams for help.

However to Chu Qingyi, the humiliation she had suffered was already sufficient for her to generate hatred against Qin Wentian. This was all because Qin Wentian was the starting source of all the humiliation that happened. This caused Jun Mengchen to be implicated and right now, she even wanted to implicate Qing`er as well.

In the Sky Connecting Realm, Qin Wentian captured some demon spirits and was still barbecuing their meat in the wilderness. These few days, because many of these demon spirits wanted to hunt him, they were counter-hunted instead and became his food. By eating such nutritious food, Qin Wentian could feel his immortal energy growing with every meal he consumed.

Right now at this moment, the monk Bujie, was seated right before Qin Wentian. Both of them were working hard at stuffing their mouths with food. Right now, the two of them were working as a team. Qin Wentian was responsible for hunting down the demon spirits while the monk was responsible for roasting the meat.

"Brother Qin, you have to work hard in cultivation and raise your strength as soon as possible. That way, we would have more barbeque to eat and the more we eat, the more our strength would rise up." The monk laughed. His entire face was filled with grease from the food, he didn't look like a monk at all.

"How can cultivation increase just because I want it? It's not an overnight thing even if I wanted to break through. Why are you such a glutton? Didn't the buddhist teachings emphasize on abstinence from mortal desires?" Qin Wentian scolded in a low voice.

"Well, my actions now are equivalent to sinking myself into the secular world, training my heart by experiencing all of these mortal's desires. Think about it. Many monks haven't tasted a female before and they wanted to abstain from sex? They hadn't enjoyed any delicious food, yet they wanted to abstain from their cravings? Do you believe in such empty convictions?" The monk Bujie continued, "What they are doing is nothing but lying to themselves and others. True cultivation of the heart means that you have to immerse yourself in all desires first. At the very end, as long as you can see through everything, you would be able to transcend worldliness."

"In that case, it seems that you are prepared to enjoy delicious food and try out all sorts of beauties before you attempt to 'see through' the mortal desires?" Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This monk could actually talk nonsense with such a straight face and pompous tone. He was speechless and didn't know what to say.

"Oops, I didn't say that, but you did." The monk Bujie pointed at Qin Wentian and started laughing out loud!

Chapter 1134: Convene

Qin Wentian stared at Bujie as he smiled, "Bujie, no abstinence. What a great name you have. In addition, I actually can't tell what your cultivation level is. Did you cultivate some art that enables you to hide your cultivation?"

"What do you think?" The monk Bujie narrowed his eyes and laughed.

"Buddhic arts are incomparably vast and profound. I'm sure you cultivated in a technique that prevents people from seeing through you. However, I can vaguely sense that you shouldn't be weaker compared to the female from that day. Why are you avoiding her?" Qin Wentian recalled that Chu Qingyi's original purpose was chasing after this monk.

"Are you talking about the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Chu Qingyi?" Bujie shook his head. "Although that woman is beautiful, her heart is filled with maliciousness. This poor monk was sleeping but just so coincidentally, I encountered her bathing in a lake as I woke up. She wanted to dig my eyes out for that. Sigh...she is just too ruthless, clearly it was her who disrupted my sleep."

"Given your skills, how can you not know when someone is in your vicinity? Most probably, you pretended to be asleep so you could peep at her right? Monk, you are a truly shameless individual." Qin Wentian spoke in disdain.

"If you want to assume like this, this poor monk, me, has nothing to say. Although monks might be horny, there's a dao to our horniness." Bujie shook his head. "Look at how she was pursuing me to kill me, yet I didn't bother to fight with her. The buddhist path emphasized on the word 'kindness.' It's truly rare for the world to have people who are so kind like me to appear."

Qin Wentian saw the monk boasting about his 'morals' with such a straight-face, and was struck by speechlessness. Even leaving aside the fact that he was a monk, Qin Wentian had never met such an outlandish person before.

"In any case, the psyche force of humans is exceedingly great. The moment you think of someone, there's a high possibility that they would appear." The monk suddenly added, causing a puzzled expression to appear on Qin Wentian's face. The ear lobes of the monk trembled slightly as he continued, "Do you have a junior apprentice brother that also entered the sacred academy? This person is very young and has a cultivation base at the second level."

"How do you know this?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Earlier, he said so himself. Right now he was captured by someone and there are a number of people extending their search for you, and they are coming over to this area soon. Chu Qingyi is among them and seems to have unkind intentions, she is most probably seeking you for revenge. What did you do to her? She actually vented her anger for you on your junior brother, implicating him in torture." Bujie slowly spoke, his words causing a blast of cold intent to gush forth from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood up suddenly with his fists clenched as cold light flickered in his eyes.

"Monk, where are they now?" Qin Wentian's voice was like ice. According to Bujie, Chu Qingyi seemed to have captured Jun Mengchen.

"Don't be impulsive." The earlobes of the monk wobbled before he continued, "From their conversation, it seems that they fought your junior apprentice brother outside the Sky Connecting Realm and right now, they brought him into it and are searching for you. If you go now, you would only be courting death. Chu Qingyi said that she would make you suffer a fate worse than death and although they cannot truly kill you in the Sky Connecting Realm, she will subject you to endless torture, making it so that you won't be able to die and will be stuck in this realm forever."

"Monk, I'm going to save my junior brother." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It's useless even if you save him. They captured him in the external world and forcibly brought him into this realm. Even if you save your junior brother here, there would still be people guarding his body in the actual world. In addition, your junior brother seems to be heavily injured. Hence, even if you killed him in here to send him out, he would still be in their hands." Although monk Bujie loved to talk nonsense and brag, he was very clear-minded now and analysed the facts for Qin Wentian. "Also, even if you want to save him, how can you do so? Chu Qingyi brought along helpers with her and there's one man at the eighth-level of immortal foundation. Not only that, there's also another supreme genius at the seventh-level that goes by the name of Lei Ba, from the Thundergod Hall. He even has the title as the Son of the Thundergod, if you insist on heading over to save your junior brother, you would merely be jumping into the net they cast for you. At that time, both you and your junior brother would only end up being tortured together."

Qin Wentian naturally understood that Bujie was speaking the truth. In the Sky Connecting Realm, one could only depend on their strength. With his current level, if he went in to save Jun Mengchen, he would only be captured alongside and served no other purposes.

"Junior brother…" Qin Wentian's eyes were ice cold. Chu Qingyi this bitch… Although there was a grudge between him and her, he had helped Chu Qingyi to finish off the two men who wanted to rape her, preventing her from suffering a great humiliation. He didn't expect Chu Qingyi to be grateful to him, and he would still find it normal if Chu Qingyi still wanted to act against him. He understood that since they had a grudge, it was only natural for a conflict between them to occur.

However, Chu Qingyi not only wanted to deal with him, she even implicated Jun Mengchen into it. If Qing`er and Zi Qingxuan were in the same sacred academy as Chu Qingyi, would they be implicated too?

The personality of some people are already fixed and unchangeable. For example, Chu Qingyi, Qin Wentian already knew her personality from the time they interacted. But even so, he wasn't willing to watch on as she was almost humiliated. That was his bottom line. But although he had a bottom line, it didn't mean that Chu Qingyi had one. Apparently, Chu Qingyi would do anything as long as it meant that she could deal with him.

"Sky Connecting Stone Pillar." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. "I have to head into the core central region of the Sky Connecting Realm."

"Do you have friends in here?" Bujie instantly knew what Qin Wentian was planning when he heard his words. Qin Wentian wanted to seek reinforcements.

"Yes, I think I have quite a few allies." Qin Wentian replied.

"Let me go with you then, I can mask you from their immortal senses. Given their higher cultivation levels, their immortal sense would naturally be stronger than you and they would discover your presence before you discover them." Bujie spoke. Although Qin Wentian was powerful and the distance his immortal sense could cover was also very vast, he still couldn't be compared to people at the seventh or eighth-level. The monk Bujie had cultivated in some unique art that resembled Jiang Ziyu's innate techniques, granting him great hearing power that covers a distance further and wider in comparison to immortal sense.

"Alright, thank you." Qin Wentian replied.

"After eating the demon spirits you hunted for free, it's only normal for me to do something in return. Sigh, who asked this monk to be such a kind person?" Bujie started bragging again. After that, his silhouette flashed as he led the way with Qin Wentian following behind him, the two of them taking the long way to cross this stretch of desolation.

With the monk leading the way, leaving aside Chu Qingyi and her helpers, in fact, they didn't even encounter any danger. Qin Wentian suddenly had a thought in his mind, most probably for those who cultivated techniques of the buddhist path, they would probably be able to live a very long life. They knew how to seek luck and avoid calamity but for some reason, the monk Bujie seems to be using his skills shadily to satisfy his own desires.

The central area of the Sky Connecting Realm was naturally incomparably majestic. The towering pillars were as imposing as ever and at this moment, Qin Wentian placed his hand on one of the stone pillars and inscribed some words on it with his immortal energy. Very swiftly, a mysterious light flared as the words shot up into the skies, ascending up that pillar. When he inclined his head, Qin Wentian could see the words he wrote being manifested in the air. 'Battle, convene at the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock - Qin!'

Although this wasn't some sort of code, he believed that only those from the Battle Saint Tribe would understand his words. If they saw it, they would answer his summons.

Battle referred to the Battle Saint Tribe. If this was not clear enough, he intentionally added his surname 'Qin' at the end of the sentence. There shouldn't be anyone from the Battle Saint Tribe who didn't understand.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian continued, speeding towards the Connecting Sky Immortal Rock - that area where Huang Wudi and Jia Nantian fought against each other back then.

"Have they left the boundaries of your hearing distance?" Qin Wentian asked. He had asked Bujie for help to monitor the movements of Chu Qingyi and her group, by spying upon their words. After he gathered the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, he would seek them out right away.

"Nope, they seem to be heading over to the same location as you." Bujie shrugged. "In fact, they are speculating if the sentence earlier was written by you."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he increased his speed and headed to the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. On the way there, more words appeared in the air. "Chu Qingyi, Lei Ba, Skymist Mu, summons the forces of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Thundergod Hall and Skymist Empire to gather at the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock."

Qin Wentian glanced at the air. This Chu Qingyi actually also used the stone pillars to summon experts from three major powers.

Three major powers… Other than the Snowdrift Sage Hall Chu Qingyi was from, there were also the Thundergod Hall and the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Did you also offend the Skymist Immortal Empire?" Bujie stared at Qin Wentian and asked. Qin Wentian nodded his head, his eyes gleaming with cold light as he spoke, "How do they know it is me?"

"They have no idea, that's just mere speculation on their part. This Chu Qingyi seems to have great hatred for you. Also, strangely enough, there's also the Nibblesky Sacred Cult in the picture. Even if you're not the one who wrote that message, they would similarly also gather these forces to deal with the members Nibblesky Sacred Cult." Bujie replied. Qin Wentian naturally knew what was going on. He then asked again, "Is there a relationship between the Thundergod Hall and the Snowdrift Sage Hall?"

"Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall fancies Chu Qingyi. Also, Lei Ba's position in his sect isn't low. Can this be considered a connection?" The monk laughed.

"Chu Qingyi, the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall? She will definitely regret her actions." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The two of them sped up and finally arrived before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. At this moment, there were already many experts here, as though they were here to enjoy the show. Ancient words appeared in the air twice, summoning all experts, gathering them here. There must surely be a major battle. Hence, for those experts in the surroundings, they would naturally come here for a look.

Before the immortal rock, there were five experts from the Battle Saint Tribe that had already convened. They naturally came over when they saw Qin Wentian's summons.

When they saw Qin Wentian's arrival, they walked towards him. But because there were outsiders around, it wasn't convenient to say anything.

"Eh, it seems that you are at a severe disadvantage for this battle. I've already said it, this pious monk wouldn't help you out in battle." Bujie spoke.

"Mhm, no problem. Many thanks." Qin Wentian spoke. This matter originally was something that was his problem. Having the monk lead him here, was something that he was already grateful for, how could he be so shameless to request the monk to help him deal with Chu Qingyi and her helpers.

Not long after, Chu Qingyi and her group of people also arrived. When Qin Wentian saw the miserable state Jun Mengchen was in, the coldness in his eyes could send shivers down the spines of people. His gaze was like a sharp sword that pierced towards Chu Qingyi. And at the same time, Chu Qingyi's gaze was also ice-cold, she wanted nothing more than to slice him into bits and pieces, suffering a lingering death.

"Qingyi, is he the person you are seeking?" Lei Ba pointed at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"I'm very curious. How did you know that we are searching for you?" Skymist Mu asked.

"It's that damnable monk." Chu Qingyi's eyes flickered, staring at Bujie who was currently hiding among the crowd.

Bujie instantly jumped. "This has nothing to do with this monk."

"Since you are here as well, you don't need to think about leaving anymore." Chu Qingyi coldly spoke. However, she only saw Qin Wentian staring at her, "Chu Qingyi, I don't care who you are, or what identity you have. For the grudge between us, you can just come at me however you want. Instead, you actually chose to torture my junior brother? I will remember this debt of revenge. But now, let me give a piece of advice to you. Release my junior brother. You have to release him in the real world too."

"Release him? Are you kidding me?" Chu Qingyi spoke.

"I don't wish to threaten people but your despicable actions have exceeded my bottom line. If you insist on doing this, I will disregard my bottom line too. Chu Qingyi, do you wish for your reputation to be in tatters?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. When the sound of his voice faded, the temperature around Chu Qingyi instantly plunged drastically as a frosty aura gushed out. She naturally knew what Qin Wentian was referring to!

Chapter 1135: A Domineering Strike

"Despicable." Chu Qingyi cursed in anger. Her eyes were incomparably cold, and she wanted nothing more than to seal Qin Wentian's mouth right now, not allowing him to continue to speak.

"Despicable? You actually have the face to say this word to me? To achieve your purpose, you attempted to use your beauty to seduce me, and was subsequently defeated…" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Wasn't he just as angry as well? Even if he had offended the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, what does this have to do with Jun Mengchen? His junior brother, Jun Mengchen, was actually abused to such a state. Qin Wentian had never seen Jun Mengchen in such a sorry state before.

"Shut up." Chu Qingyi's chest heaved, her face went deathly white.

"Release him." Qin Wentian spoke in a domineering tone. Since Chu Qingyi did such a despicable thing, was there still a need for him to be considerate about her reputation?

"RUMBLE!" Lei Ba stepped forth, the force of his steps causing the space to tremble. Thunder and lightning illuminated the sky. In the surroundings, purple bolts of electricity could be seen, like the anger of the thunder god, wanting to destroy everything.

"Even if Qingyi agrees to release him, I will not agree." Lei Ba stepped forth. Qin Wentian didn't even glance at him. His eyes were still fixed on Chu Qingyi as he spoke, "Then, you better ask for the opinion of the holy maiden. Chu Qingyi, I will give you three breaths worth of time. If you still have yet to release my junior brother by then, bear the consequences yourself."

"Qingyi, let me kill him for you." Lei Ba spoke. He stared at Chu Qingyi, seeking her opinion.

Chu Qingyi's countenance alternated between shades of green and white. Finally, she spoke, "Release him."

The eyes of everyone flashed with uncertainty and puzzlement as they stared at Chu Qingyi. What secret of Chu Qingyi did Qin Wentian know about? He actually managed to make Chu Qingyi show restraint and release the hostage.

One of the maidens from the Snowdrift Sage Hall released Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen dragged along his injured body and walked to the side of Qin Wentian. "Senior brother, I've embarrassed myself."

"What did they do to you in the external world?" When Qin Wentian saw that Jun Mengchen's body was covered in injuries, the cold intent radiating from him grew more and more terrifying.

"I was cultivating on an ancient mountain, they directly injured me after they found me. That Lei Ba threatened me, wanting me to hand over the secret art to establish a saint-grade immortal foundation, using the power of thunder to keep me under constant torture. I will definitely seek revenge for what they have done." Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered with a cold light.

"You naturally must." Qin Wentian's face was ice cold. He once again inclined his head and stared at Chu Qingyi. "If I catch any wind of my junior brother still being tormented by you guys in the external world, I guarantee that I will announce what really happened back then to everyone in the sacred academies by inscribing words on the sky connecting pillars."

"You…" Chu Qingyi's body trembled slightly. If Qin Wentian really did so, her reputation would be destroyed completely. Qin Wentian was truly ruthless. Right now, she wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces, including his real body in the external world.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto another figure. There was no need to speak much about Skymist Mu, he was acquainted with this person long before this, at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This Lei Ba came here today and tortured Jun Mengchen simply because he wanted to pursue Chu Qingyi. He will definitely make Lei Ba pay a price for his actions.

Other than these people, they had already summoned the forces from their respective powers over here earlier. People from the Thundergod hall, the Snowdrift Sage Hall, and even those from the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Qingyi, there's someone who offended you?" At this moment, there were even more people appearing here. All the heaven chosen here now were all extraordinary individuals. This person who spoke earlier had outstanding looks and was clad in robes of brilliant gold. Just one look was sufficient to tell that he wasn't an ordinary cultivator that had no background nor status.

Chu Qingyi was extremely beautiful and furthermore, she was also the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, granting her a lofty status. There were many outstanding individuals that had feelings for her. In fact, even for those people who were only acquainted with her after they joined the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, there were some among them who had also started to pursue her. After all, it has already been years since they all passed the first test.

Qin Wentian stared at the staggering number of experts who came. Seems like the strength of his Battle Saint Tribe was insufficient with their limited numbers. Unless he could gather all the members from the Battle Saint Tribe, he had no way to fight against the combined forces of these people. This was how great the ability of a beautiful female is. That, in addition to her austere status, there would naturally be many people who wanted to get into her good books and came here to support her.

"Senior brother, kill me first and send me out of this place." Jun Mengchen spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at him. Being killed so as to exit this place, was a truly unpleasant experience.

"The humiliation today is already equivalent to me dying once. How could I not engrave this deep in my heart?" Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Okay, I will send you out. If they still try to implicate you in this. I guarantee I will use all methods to destroy that woman." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he lifted his palm and blasted out with full force, sending Jun Mengchen out of the Sky Connecting Realm. The decisiveness of his move caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. Chu Qingyi's countenance flashed. Qin Wentian's words made her feel trepidation in her heart. According to Qin Wentian's words, if she continued to act against Jun Mengchen, he would do anything to ensure that she would be destroyed.

"I captured him in the first place simply because I wanted to deal with you. There's no matter if I release him." Lei Ba spoke with cold arrogance. He stepped forward as the might of thunder crackled violently amidst the dark clouds that appeared in the sky above Qin Wentian. It felt as though the dark clouds would send a bolt down anytime, completely destroying Qin Wentian.

"Before I exit the realm, I have to kill that woman at the very least." Qin Wentian spoke. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe understood his intentions. They stood in his surroundings and released their immortal foundations together, causing their auras to gush forth as images of towering divine apes appeared behind them, peering down at their opponents with disdain. They seemed to contain boundless strength, a violent battle might swept across this entire space, causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble.

Only to see that one of them raised his hand and he actually grabbed out and seized the bolt of thunder from the air successfully. Boundless waves of destructive thunderous might came crashing down, yet all the thunder might was dissipated when the giant palm of one of the divine apes blocked it. This was a truly shocking scene.

"Son of the Thundergod? Do you really think you are very strong? Nothing but a frog in a well, grossly overestimating your own abilities. Earlier, Chu Qingyi was like this as well. She who is at the fifth-level, was defeated by me. The holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall is truly nothing in my eyes." Qin Wentian spoke coldly. Lei Ba stepped out as a thunder dragon appeared, coiling around the space. Ten thousand bolts of punishing thunder blasted out towards the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe at the seventh level stepped out. His divine ape howled, seemingly unexcelled in the world due to the vast amounts of battle might radiating from it. There were countless runes that covered the ape's palm as it slammed out with with enough strength to cause the sky and earth to collapse, aiming for the thunder dragon. Both attacks collided together causing the destructive power of thunder to seep into the body of the divine ape, destroying it from within. Yet, the divine ape seemed incomparably terrifying with an unmatchable physique akin to an indestructible body, shrugging off the electricity effortlessly.

"Take him down." Chu Qingyi coldly spoke. She no longer wanted Qin Wentian's life, she had to capture him alive. Killing Qin Wentian no longer held any meaning.

Several experts moved towards Qin Wentian, yet they only saw Qin Wentian actually advancing to meet them. Around him, four powerful experts of the Battle Saint Tribe stood at the ready, emanating a tyrannical aura. The cultivation bases of these four weren't weak. In the central core region of the Sky Connecting Realm, those with weaker cultivation bases would have been killed on sight. The weakest among the four of them, had a cultivation base at the sixth-level of immortal foundation.

Other than the expert fighting against Lei Ba, the other four from the Battle Saint Tribe protected Qin Wentian as they advanced forward together. They moved towards Chu Qingyi, and were intent on completing Qin Wentian's earlier command. Before he exited this realm, he wanted to kill Chu Qingyi.

Skymist Mu stepped out. That defeat in the past has always been engraved in his heart. This time around, he definitely had to have a good round of battle against Qin Wentian and his subordinates.

A terrifying divine elephant appeared. Skymist Mu waved his hands as small particles blasted out. These small particles abruptly transformed into huge elephants, creating a stampede that rushed at Qin Wentian.

Skymist Mu's target was none other than the eighth-level immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Saint Tribe. This eighth-level expert was the strongest among the five, it made sense to remove him. The eighth-level expert then roared and manifested countless divine apes that rushed the divine elephants, shattering them into pieces with might that could tear the sky asunder.

The other experts all gradually advanced forward, all of them launching attacks at Qin Wentian. Despite so, the defensive formations used by the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe were seamless and airtight that neither the wind nor rain could penetrate them. Numerous divine apes rushed forward, opening up a pathway. Despite so many enemies here, they actually chose to advance instead of retreating, killing their way into their enemy's territory.

"Stop them!" Lei Ba roared. Bolts of thunder rained down, as lightning snakes and dragons danced in the sky, covering this entire space.

"You best worry for yourself." The expert from the Battle Saint Tribe coldly shouted. In the air, a terrifying gigantic divine ape with a crown on its head appeared before that expert, standing steadily despite the intense pressure. Its eyes were like an enraged king kong, it slammed out with a transcendent gargantuan palm that could destroy anything. If one observed it carefully, this attack from the expert of the Battle Saint Tribe was indeed extremely similar to God's Hand, both had the same miraculous augmentation effect.

God's Hand was something the first-generation Saint Lord came up with after an intensive study of the Battle Saint Art. The two of secret arts naturally would have plenty of similar points.

Staring at this terrifying attack, Lei Ba didn't have the time to bother about what was happening over at Qin Wentian's side. He put in all his strength to defend, his entire body was imbued with the might of thunder, glowing brilliantly, able to destroy anything with ease.

Not only the expert fighting against Lei Ba was emanating a terrifyingly tyrannical might, the other four experts around Qin Wentian were doing the same as well. Instantly, their bodies were like walls of divine iron, impenetrable by any force. They continued pushing forward, actually gaining ground despite the multitude of attacks blasting into them. Such strength and toughness caused the hearts of all the spectators to shudder.

"They are all so strong, who are these people? Many of the spectators marveled silently when they saw the combat prowess of the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe. They wondered which power these people belonged to. All of them seemed to be rarely-seen supreme geniuses.

Qin Wentian stood in the center, fully protected by them. His body glowed with light and terrifying might as his body of truth manifested behind him, resembling a body akin to that of divinity.

"Open up a path." One of the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe shouted in rage. The entire patch of space before them trembled violently as a fearsome combination attack blasted out from their combined forces, and truly opened up a pathway temporarily. On the other side, the numerous opponents frenziedly defended against the attack, yet they were all steamrolled by the immense power. After the path of blood was opened up, Chu Qingyi could be seen standing at the end of this path.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped out, closing the distance between them in an instant, arriving before Chu Qingyi. At this moment, Chu Qingyi couldn't even react and was lost in a daze. Under this circumstance where there were so many experts on her side, Qin Wentian actually succeeded in slaughtering out a path that led him to her?

"Chu Qingyi, you will definitely pay a price for your actions." Qin Wentian's voice rang out, drifting into Chu Qingyi's ears. Qin Wentian activated God's Hand and slammed down with his palm, containing the strongest destructive might he could muster, instantly swallowing Chu Qingyi whole. Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, Qin Wentian crushed the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall effortlessly with one domineering strike!

Chapter 1136: Opening of the Sacred Academy

After killing Chu Qingyi, the path the Battle Saint Tribe opened up for him also began to collapse. Tyrannical attacks shot out, but at this instant, Qin Wentian actually didn't try to evade. He retracted all defenses and simply stood there, allowing the destructive attacks to rain upon him freely.

A feeling of death overwhelmed him. He felt his life force diminish almost to the point of completely snuffing out. Such a feeling of death was as clear as day, there was nothing illusory about it. In fact, even his consciousness was blurring gradually, to the point of complete dispersion.

In the external world, at the altar Qin Wentian was sitting on, a groan of extreme agony rang out. Qin Wentian's body was jolted off the platform as a sense of intense pain assailed his senses. This feeling of being revived from death was extremely clear, his consciousness reverted back and it was only after sometime before he could control his body again. Everything felt like a dream but that experience of true death just felt extremely mystical, he had no way to describe it.

"Hu…" Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian felt extremely uncomfortable. He didn't know where the source of this uncomfortable feeling sprang from, in fact, this had something to do with his psyche. In the realm, his entire body was destroyed as he experienced death. Such a feeling was transferred to the original body, causing him to feel exceedingly suppressed and overwhelmed.

Several beautiful figures shuttled over. They were none other than Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and Purgatory. It seemed that they had always been in the surroundings.

"You were jolted off the platform," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian stood up and nodded to her, "In there, I encountered some troublesome matters. Jun Mengchen was intentionally targeted by someone. I wonder if I can find the entrance that leads to the other sacred academies."

"You want to head to other academies?" Nanfeng Shengge's eyes flashed. Right now, they could all be certain that there truly wasn't simply a single sacred academy.

"Mhm, the Sky Connecting Realm is merely an illusory world, but those people had actually dealt with Jun Mengchen in the real world. I wonder if there's a way for us to enter the other sacred academies." Qin Wentian nodded as he spoke. Before this, he was in a dimension that had an ancient castle, allowing him entry to all four academies. But since he had already chosen this place, he didn't know if he could still return back to the castle.

"This sacred academy is incomparably vast, akin to an entire world. There are many secret realms here and maybe, a path to the other academies might exist. But right now, that path hasn't been discovered yet and since there exists four different academies, they would surely be in entirely different dimensions, it won't be easy to find them." Nanfeng Shengge analysed. Her words made sense, since the creator of the sacred academies split them into four different places, it surely wouldn't be easy to cross from one academy to the next.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, staring at this current academy. Seems like his best plan was to work hard and raise his own strength. If he did so, if he encountered some troubles in the Sky Connecting Realm, he could still have the strength to deal with it himself.

At this moment, at the altar of another sacred academy, Chu Qingyi was also jolted off her platform. Her eyes were incomparably frosty. Under the protection of so many experts, Qin Wentian actually managed to breakthrough all defenses and slayed her with a single strike. She was a supreme lofty character, the holy maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall, yet she couldn't even withstand the power of a lower-level opponent. This was simply a grave humiliation.

"Qin..Wen..Tian!" Chu Qingyi spat out the words one by one, the chill in her voice could seep deep into the bones of those who heard it.

"You got killed by my senior brother?" A mocking voice rang out. Chu Qingyi turned her head and saw the two people in charge of guarding Jun Mengchen. These two people were arranged by her and Lei Ba to monitor the situation.

"You can still laugh?" Chu Qingyi stared at Jun Mengchen.

"Why can't I? My senior brother already said, if you don't release me, he will definitely ensure your reputation is tarnished completely. You better tell these two dogs to scram." Jun Mengchen sarcastically spoke. "In fact I was thinking, what did my senior brother do to you exactly? Why are you filled with so much apprehension? However given his personality, he wouldn't care less for a woman with a character like yours."

"Shut up!" Chu Qingyi stood up. A blast of cold qi gushed forth from her, into the body of Jun Mengchen. This caused Jun Mengchen's entire body to be covered with frost.

Jun Mengchen shivered from the cold. Because he was injured so badly, it was easy for the cold qi to invade his body. Despite his convulsions, he gritted his teeth and icily spoke, "Do you want to go all the way? I can play with you."

"Release him." After some time, Chu Qingyi coldly commanded. The two behind Jun Mengchen froze but they still nodded their heads, walking away from Jun Mengchen.

"Scram!" Chu Qingyi waved her hand, the cold qi gushing from her slammed into Jun Mengchen again, sending him flying through the air. Jun Mengchen was knocked to the ground, his entire body covered with frostbite yet the resolution in his eyes never weakened. "Cheap slut. If you have the capabilities, don't release me."

"Do you really think I don't dare to kill you?" Chu Qingyi stepped forward upon hearing Jun Mengchen's insult.

"You can try." Jun Mengchen's life seemed very tough. He stood up once more, inclining his head and staring at the cold figure before him.

"BOOM!" A violent coldness swept through this entire space. Chu Qingyi moved step-by-step closer to Jun Mengchen but at this very moment, a figure suddenly appeared beside Jun Mengchen, descending from the air. The eyes of this figure were as sharp as swords, able to pierce through the hearts of people. Staring at that terrifying aura of coldness from Chu Qingyi, the sword qi gushing from this person actually formed a barrier of sharpness around Jun Mengchen. The cold qi from Chu Qingyi had no way to penetrate through it.

Jun Mengchen froze. He glanced at the figure beside him for a moment before a smile appeared in his eyes.

This man, was also a disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Although disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm would usually not interact with each other in public, how could they stand aside when they saw one of their own being shamed and bullied by others?

"You are at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation, yet you are bullying a second-level immortal? Do you even know shame?" That person was none other than one of the Heavenly Talisman Realm members who entered in that ancient mountain in the God Hand Mountain Manor with Qin Wentian. He was extremely powerful, and he stepped into the sacred academy with the identity of someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Hence, even if he stepped out to help Jun Mengchen, no one would question anything.

"Who the hell are you?" Chu Qingyi stared at this man as she asked.

"You don't need to know. For this matter, you have to give me a satisfactory answer." That person coldly spoke, his eyes boring into Chu Qingyi.

"I'm the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sacred Hall. Why must I answer to you?" Chu Qingyi replied in a domineering tone.

"This woman was defeated by senior brother Qin in the Sky Connecting Realm and wanted revenge. She seduced some other men to act on her behalf, capturing me and venting her anger on me, wanting to force out the secret art of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. They even forcibly brought me into the Sky Connecting Realm to threaten senior brother Qin." Jun Mengchen coldly stated.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was originally already a place where the peak geniuses would compete and contend with each other. After entering the Sky Connecting Realm, you implicated an innocent simply because you were defeated by someone? Are you really that shameless?" That man from the Heavenly Talisman Realm coldly spoke. Stepping out, a fearsome sword vortex manifested, enveloping this entire space. Chu Qingyi instantly froze when she saw this scene, she could feel the sharpness of these swords biting into her skin. It felt like with just a single thought from that opponent, she would die with these millions of swords piercing through her.

"You really want to act against me?" Chu Qingyi's expression was like frost.

"Usually, I don't like to bully cultivators with lower cultivation bases. But since you were the one who refused to follow the rules first, why do I still need to be polite with the likes of you?" As the sound of his voice faded, that person abruptly stepped forth, piercing out with his sword finger, generating a beam of light. Chu Qingyi wanted to retreat but she had no way to make up for the difference in strength due to their cultivation levels. This was exactly the same feeling of despair Jun Mengchen felt when Lei Ba fought against him.

The sword finger landed on Chu Qingyi, the impact flinging her through the air as she slammed harshly onto the ground. Coughing out blood, her countenance turned pale white. Once again, she was humiliated gravely.

She was the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sacred Hall and had never suffered such humiliation in her entire life. This experience of entering the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, would surely be a memory she would never forget.

"Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. It's always better to maintain some bottom line." That person from the Heavenly Talisman Realm spoke emotionlessly, no longer glancing at Chu Qingyi. He brought Jun Mengchen and soared away, flying on the top of a sword with great speed, vanishing in the blink of an eye.

"ARGH!" Chu Qingyi screamed. Her heart was filled with endless shame and anger. She vowed that she would definitely make these people pay a price.

Many in the surroundings saw the sorry figure of Chu Qingyi, as their hearts trembled. This was how cruel the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy could be. All the peak supreme geniuses from major powers in the immortal realms were here. So what if you are a holy maiden from a supreme power? You are merely one among the many stars in the sacred academy. Also, given the fact that the backgrounds of the vast majority of people here were similar, why would they show any restraint despite your status?

After a period of time, Lei Ba, Skymist Mu and the others slowly woke up on the platform. The five experts from the Battle Saint Tribe instantly retreated after Qin Wentian killed Chu Qingyi. Despite all their forces, they actually failed to do anything to the combination of those five experts. This made their impressions of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect grow even deeper.

"Qingyi!" Lei Ba noticed the aura of Chu QIngyi fluctuating wildly, and also given how pale her countenance was, she seemed to be injured. He then glanced at the two at the side as he asked, "What happened?"

"An expert from Jun Mengchen's sect saved him after injuring the holy maiden." A person replied. Lei Ba's expression sank as a fearsome rumbling sound could be heard as the might of thunder gathered.

"The strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect isn't weak. This is especially true at the immortal foundation level. We once fought against them and I can assure you that their combat prowesses are all overwhelming. They simply wouldn't care about the dignity of the Snowdrift Sage Hall and the Thundergod Hall." Skymist Mu spoke, with provocation clear in his tone.

"In that case, we will war with them since they wanted to war. I will gather experts from the other powers and we will make any from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect pay a terrible price as long as we encounter them." Lei Ba's voice boomed. His personality was as such, he had rarely suffered any defeat yet the ending today was clearly one. He initially wanted to act for Chu Qingyi yet in the end, Chu Qingyi was killed before his eyes and even injured further in the real world.

"What aura is that?" At this moment, several people inclined their heads and stared up at the sky as they exclaimed in shock.

Numerous figures rose up into the sky. At this moment, there was a flash of rainbow-colored light as a marvelous aura enveloped this entire dimension.

"BOOM!" The sound of a bell rang out, the sound jolting the hearts of everyone. On the Sky Connecting Altar, everyone sitting on the platforms gradually opened their eyes as a dazed look could be seen within. They were all awakened by the sound of that bell.

"BOOM…" The bell rang out once more, akin to the sound of the Great Dao. Far away in the horizons, a corporeal academy materialized before their eyes, shimmering with resplendent light.

"The twelve year mark has arrived. The Sacred Academy will open its doors, expounding on the Great Dao." A voice thundered out, causing the entire dimension to tremble. The thunderous roaring might was so great that there were many who had no choice but to cover their ears. No matter which of the four academies people were in, everyone here heard that exact same voice.

Chapter 1137: 3,000 seats, who can take the lead?

This was so for the academy Qin Wentian was in as well.

The experts who were on the Sky Connecting Altars were all brought back to reality from the sound of that drum. Everyone all cast their gazes toward the horizons.

That sentence spoken by that voice caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. The sacred academy will open its doors… Was that then the real sacred academy?

It seemed that, that sacred academy which just manifested, was in a supplementary space to this dimension.

Numerous figures soared into the air as they continued flying forward. The sacred academy was located among the clouds, high up in the sky. Boundless light cascaded from it, gradually enveloping this boundless space as the experts here all flew in the direction of it.

"There would still be someone expounding on the Great Dao in the sacred academy?" Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful eyes flashed with light.

"Interesting." Little Rascal spoke in a low voice. He seemed extremely excited.

"We have been here for twelve years from the time we entered the immortal sea. Mhm, it seems that it takes twelve years for the sacred academy to 'open,' this must surely be something extraordinary. Let's go take a look." Qin Wentian spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded and the group of them all flew towards that direction as well.

In the air, many different figures from all directions flew towards the sacred academy in the air. Their eyes were all gleaming with a brilliant light.

This sacred academy appears within the dimension only after twelve years, there's even someone expounding on the dao and it would surely be extraordinary. In that case, for those still lingering on the immortal sea up till this moment, did that mean that they would miss out this opportunity? Would this sacred academy vanish or still remain? So far, only about one-third of the experts on the immortal sea had successfully arrived at one of the four sacred academies.

Right now, golden beams of light flashed through the sky. The sky rocs all rode on the wind, soaring forward with momentum. There were over twenty sky rocs who managed to enter this dimension. As expected of a king race among demons that was loved by the heavens.

Qin Wentian saw that all the sky rocs crowded around one person as well. That person was none other than a demon king among the Sky Roc Race, the golden-winged great roc Jia Nantian. He once defeated Huang Wudi in the Sky Connecting Realm, and possessed startling might.

All the experts appeared outside the sacred academy. Nanfeng Yunxi's surroundings were also starting to fill with people from the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, there were only slightly over ten experts, losing out to the position of the sky rocs. These maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan who managed to make it here, were all holy maiden characters.

The baleful air from the White Tiger Race was extremely terrifying. They occupied an area, and other than White-eye, there were two other individuals whose statuses weren't inferior to him. They were all kings among the White Tiger Race.

Other than them, there were still individuals from the Heavenly Scorpion Race who were extremely dangerous.

"You guys may enter." A voice rang out. After that, the figures here all advanced towards the sacred academy. The majestic building radiated scintillating light, a stairway at the entrance could be seen, leading up to the skies. A wave of miraculous energy cascaded downwards, akin to might from divinities, causing everyone to have the feeling of worship in their hearts.

On the Sky Connecting Stairway, there were over thousands of experts. Given the fact that there are four academies, the number of people crossed the immortal sea probably numbered roughly five to six thousand.

"Seems like everyone has arrived." Qin Wentian spoke. He glanced at the surroundings and realized something. It seems that the vast majority of those who cultivated demonic techniques or greater demons, have all came to this sacred academy.

Sky Roc Race, White Tiger Race, Heavenly Scorpion Race, etc. There are also people from the Sky Demon Palace.

Other than these, there was also another group of people with fearsome auras. They wore simple-looking beast hide manufactured from the skin of greater demons. Their bodies had a tyrannical feeling to it, and each of them appeared extremely terrifying. These people were the same as Qin Wentian, from the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms - they were from the easternmost location, Greatsnow Mountain, of the Beast God Sect.

Not only so, Qin Wentian with on his fearsome vision could also see abundance of demonic energies within the bodies of many individuals. These people all have terrifying physiques and most probably, these were all demons who took on human forms and their true forms are actual demonic dragons.

It's said that in the western sea outside the Nine Tripod City, there was an island named the Dragon Island. Nobody knew if this rumor was true but there were indeed existences of demonic dragons in the vast immortal realms. Qin Wentian wasn't shocked by this.

"Saint Lord, many greater demons have appeared." The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe transmitted their voices to Qin Wentian. Beside him, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe gathered. Their totem was of a divine ape and all of them cultivated the Battle Saint Art, innately born with unique powers. Their eyes were terrifying and they were able to tell that the true forms of some of these human-looking individuals were greater demons who had taken on human-form.

"I can see them too." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice back in response. These people could be said to be the first batch to have crossed the immortal sea. They might not be the strongest in terms of combat but there was no doubting that their comprehension abilities were the most outstanding of the lot. It was quite normal for greater demons of the various regions to have appeared here.

"There are also quite a few of the Skymist Immortal Empire's experts here." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, he too could sense many unkind gazes on him. One of these people was extremely familiar, he had encountered that person before during the trip to the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then.

Stepping onto the stairway, they discovered that their immortal senses were all restricted. They didn't know what lies atop the stairway and could only proceed upwards step-by-step.

Upon reaching the top of the stairway, their vision spread open. There was a vast piece of flat land with 3,000 open seats used for dao-seeking. Each of the immortal seats gleamed with light and had runic patterns on them, exuding a mysterious air. In fact, these 3,000 seats resembled praying mats.

Right in the front of the 3,000 seats, a palace could be seen. There was a long hallway, and a gigantic statue as vivid as life could be seen sitting cross-legged with its eyes closed. This statue was so life-like that it seemed to be alive, and yet also a statue.

But since the sacred academy is open and there would be someone expounding on the great dao, this figure should be real by right.

Everyone in this academy have all arrived here.

And also, the positioning of the 3,000 immortal seats seemed a little weird. At the first row, there was only one seat; two seats at the second row; three seats at the third row and so on and so forth until the number 3,000 was reached. The latter number rows had the most number of seats.

Everyone quietly stood there, staring at the 3,000 immortal seats as a question popped up in their minds. Who among them would be able to possess the seat in the lead?

"The expounding of the Great Dao by the sacred academy. There are only 3,000 seats available." The ethereal voice rang out once more. It was unknown where the voice originated from and when the people here glanced at the life-like statue, there were no hints of any movements from it.

"The expounding of the Great Dao by the sacred academy. There are only 3,000 seats available." That voice rang out once more, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. It seemed the have answered the question in the hearts of everyone. Sieving the weak from the strong, and despite the number of supreme geniuses present, only the top 3,000 would be able to gain an immortal seat. Everyone naturally thought about who would be the one seated at the first row.

There were thousands of people here, and just counting the demon races, there's the Western Sea Dragon Race, White Tiger Race, Sky Roc Race, and even the maidens with phoenix blood, Beast God Sect. Out of all these people, who would be qualified enough to sit in the lead seat, listening to the sacred academy expounding on the Great Dao.

"Let me try it." A coarse sounding voice rang out. After that, a figure about three meters tall walked out from the crowd. This person exuded an explosive strength, he had thick limbs and a herculean physique, both his eyes were crimson red in color, terrifying to the extreme. In addition, his cultivation base was also exceedingly high, at the eighth-level of immortal foundation.

"This demon should be an ape-type demonic beast but I have no idea which specific race he is from. It seems that he is the only one who managed to enter the sacred academies and had no other racial members with him." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered as she thought of a place. At this moment, Nanfeng Shengge who was beside her suddenly spoke, "I've seen ancient records of our clan before. Although most greater demon races occupy the Western Regions, there's still another place where the demonic beasts over there are even more compared to the Western Regions. They hailed from the westernmost location of the entire immortal realms - the land of desolation, within the Ten Thousand Mountain Range."

"I've heard something about there." Qin Wentian nodded. "It's just that I heard the Ten Thousand Mountain Range is exceedingly vast and is a place akin to the Myriad Devil Islands. It's a place of absolute death for human cultivators if they head into the depths of it. The demons there also seem to live a life separate from the others in the immortal realms, there are rarely conflicts between them and others in the world. However, the information the immortal realms have about that place, is even lesser compared to information about the Myriad Devil Islands. Hence, even if the sacred academies appeared, there might not be many demons from the Ten Thousand Mountain Range coming over here."

"Indeed. If demons in that place come enmasse, there would surely be a great commotion just like during the time the Myriad Devil Islands sent out their forces. But even so, we cannot eliminate the possibility that no demons came from that place." An expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan added. "Look at this greater demon, its eyes are both red and seemed a little like the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape of the legends. Other than the Ten Thousand Mountain Range, there are absolutely no other places where traces of this particular race of greater demons originated."

That person walked to the open immortal seat that was at the forefront. He stomped the ground menacingly and stepped upon it. But at that very instant, the immortal seat shone with a brilliant light that shot up into the sky, painting a scene in the air.

"ROAR!" That expert suddenly howled in rage. An instant later, with a thunderous boom, the demonic ape expanded it's form. A towering incomparably violent demonic beast could be seen, over the height of ten thousand meters in the scene formed of astral light. Both its eye were a scorching red as violent flames sprang into being around it. It looked as though it had entered into a berserk state. The gigantic ape then raised its head and roared, causing the sky and earth to crack apart. But despite its power, an instant later, an overwhelming pressure slammed into it with supreme might from the Great Dao.

"Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape!" Everyone all had shocked expressions on their faces when they saw the true form of that person who attempted to sit on the lead seat.

"BOOM!" A deafening sound echoed out. The human-form ape was blasted from the immortal seat and slammed ruthlessly onto the ground. The earth in the surroundings rang out with a dull sound. He climbed up with great difficulty, his crimson-red eyes staring at the lead seat as a violent aura erupted from him. It seems that he might enter the berserk state again at any moment.

"Three thousand immortal seats, who can take the lead seat? That lead seat isn't so easy to for one to sit upon." The hearts of everyone trembled. The fiery-eyed ape was blasted down so effortlessly. It naturally wouldn't be so easy to obtain that seat, before the multitude of supreme experts from humanity and the demon races!

Chapter 1138: No one can take the lead seat

The Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape was from the land of desolation, originating from the Ten Thousand Mountain Range. It is most definitely a greater demon with a very highly-graded bloodline. Yet even so, it could not acquire the rights to sit in the lead seat.

One could say that despite the number of supreme geniuses here, there wouldn't be many who had the qualifications to challenge for the right to sit in the first immortal seat.

"Let me try it." A voice rang out. White-eye, one of the demon kings of the White Tiger Race stepped forth. His cultivation base was at the sixth level and although it wasn't as high as the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape earlier, the voice from before didn't say that only those with high cultivations can sit in the lead. He, as a king of the White Tiger Race, naturally must try at least once.

White-eye released his king-graded bloodline. With a thunderous boom, he stepped on the immortal seat. However, yet another brilliant burst of astral light covered the sky, painting a scene in the air, revealing his true form in the scene. White-eye howled in madness, frantically defending against the might of the Great Dao blasting on his body. However, although he wanted to endure it, his capabilities were far from enough. A few moments later he was knocked off by a giant palm formed from the might of the Great Dao and his fate was similar to the ape earlier, being slammed ruthlessly onto the ground.

White-eye stood up, his countenance was extremely unsightly to behold. As a king among the white tigers, he actually failed. After him, more and more greater demons attempted yet none succeed.

At this moment, a handsome-looking and fearsome figure stepped up the seat. This man was from the Sky Demon Palace. And when he stood upon the lead seat, he exuded an unexcelled aura. However, not too long after, he was also blasted down from the seat, unable to change anything. The experts from the God Beast Sect failed as well.

That seat was the ultimate seat, in the lead of all these supreme existences. As of now, no one among them seemed qualified yet.

"Bzz~" Abruptly, an aura of sharpness swept over everyone. The eyes of the experts here turned about and they saw a figure soaring up the sky. Golden wings shimmered with incomparably resplendent light and each and every feather were akin to real swords, exuding an ancient mysterious aura.

"The king of our race!" The sky rocs all had incomparably solemn expressions, filled with anticipation for Jia Nantian, hoping that he would be able to obtain the rights to the first seat. Their king would eventually become king of all demons, conquering the world, subduing the demons of the Dragon Island and the Ten Thousand Mountain Range. It was only appropriate for him to sit in the lead.

Jia Nantian transformed back into his true form. Both his eyes contained a supreme pride, gleaming with terrifying light. His figure flashed, resembling a bolt of golden lightning instantly arriving on the immortal seat. Once again, a starry scene appeared in the airspace. Jia Nantian gave a shrill screech and erupted the power of his bloodline, preparing to fight against the pressure.

In the scene painted in the air, an incomparably gigantic roc spread its wings, wanting to cleave heaven and earth apart. It slashed out against the bout of heavenly might of the the Great Dao, wanting to slice it in twain.

All the experts present could feel the earth-rumbling force of that impact. The golden-winged great roc desired to slice apart the bout of heavenly might, yet this feat seemed impossible to be accomplished. A supreme palm formed of the might from the Great Dao slammed over, intending on destroying everything, crashing towards Jia Nantian.

"Swish~" A raging wind kicked up. The great rocs were famed for their speed. Jia Nantian sought to evade the punishment of the heavenly dao but that palm imprint was simply too fierce and too fast. He had no way to evade it despite his best efforts. In the end, he could only fold his wings to protect his body, enduring the power of the punishment headon. The entire space rumbled, and as a deafening explosive sound echoed out, cracks actually appeared on the golden wings of the great roc.

Jia Nantian gave a low grown of misery as his body was knocked down from the seat. But before he landed on the ground, his wings flapped as he soared up into the air once again. Standing loftily in the air, his arrogant eyes surveyed the lead seat as he spoke, "The heavenly might from the Great Dao is simply too powerful. If one doesn't have a saint-grade bloodline, it's destined that no demons would be able to sit upon this seat."

Jia Nantian's voice rang out with a hint of tyranny, it felt as though he was proclaiming that since he failed to obtain the first seat, it was impossible for anyone else to do so. Such spirit was extremely stifling, like the whole world revolved around him.

Naturally nobody believed his words. Another expert stepped up the immortal seat as the starry scene appeared once more. An ancient Kui Ox appeared in the scene, galloping through the air, ramming its horns into the Great Dao. However, his fate was the same as Jia Nantian - he wasn't successful.

"BOOM!" A heavy sound rang out as a spirited-looking young man stepped forth. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, this man was a greater demon from the Dragon Island, his true form was a demonic dragon.

As this expert stepped upon the seat, the starry scene appeared once again. A terrifying demonic fire dragon appeared. This fire dragon rushed against the bout of power multiple times, firmly believing in the strength of its body. However, despite his attempts, he still failed to break through the bout of pressure from the Great Dao and also ended in failure.

The faces of everyone were solemn as they fell into silence. Seems like this opening of the sacred academy after twelve years to expound on the Great Dao was truly an extraordinary event, nobody among humanity or the demon races were able to be qualified enough to take the lead seat in the first row.

"Most probably Jia Nantian is right. Only greater demons with a pure saint-graded bloodline would be able to sit upon it." Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. It was too difficult to sit in the first seat, in the lead position over the multitude of supreme experts.

"Do you want to attempt it?" Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal who was beside him as he asked. This little fellow was definitely extraordinary. Even Qin Wentian didn't know what race Little Rascal was from.

"Not going up. If I succeed, wouldn't people be so envious of me that they died?" Little Rascal shook his head, his words causing Qin Wentian to laugh. This little fellow was truly getting more and more intelligent. What sort of characters were here? If Little Rascal truly succeeded in sitting on the first seat, it was destined that he would have no more peace during the duration of his stay in the sacred academy.

There's a priority when seeking the Dao, but acquiring Daos doesn't have a priority. Qin Wentian had no intention to fight with these people for the lead seat. If he was interested in the future, he would do so then, but as of now, he had completely no interest.

Nobody managed to sit upon the first seat. As for the two seats in the second row, they became the foremost row in the eyes of everyone. Those who managed to grab a seat here would be able to listen to the lecture of the Great Dao with the most minimum distance.

Clearly, it wouldn't be easy to obtain the qualifications for the rights to sit in the second row. Everyone here was eyeing those seats but no one was so blindly confident, believing that they were qualified.

"For the 3,000 seats, after a seat is acquired, no one else is permitted to seize the seats away from the first person to get it." That ethereal voice rang out again, causing the gazes of everyone to stiffen. This meant that as long as you sat in the seat first, no one else could plunder it away. Those who could get a seat naturally had the qualifications to listen to the lecture of the Great Dao.

"BOOM!" Another white tiger king stepped out. His cultivation base was very high, at the eighth-level of immortal foundation. He walked towards the second row of seats but at this very instant, experts from the demonic dragons and heavenly scorpions race stepped out as well, intending on seizing the seats away.

"King!" The sky rocs glanced at Jia Nantian.

"No one here can sit upon the first immortal seat, resulting in the second row of seats becoming the lead seats. How can it be so easy to obtain the rights to sit within? If they can sit upon it, so be it." Jia Nantian spoke in arrogance, not intending to compete against these demons. Other than him, there were also other greater demons who continued to observe first, staring at these powerful greater demons fighting for the second row of seats.

The Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape moved towards the white tiger king and when the white tiger saw that, he howled in rage causing an air of balefulness to gush out. The '王' character for king appeared on his forehead, wanting to frighten the ape away. However, the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape transformed into his true form, causing an intense violent chaotic aura to gush out, which caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. The space between the 3,000 seats was very vast, even if the greater demons revert back to their true forms, they wouldn't occupy too large a space.

The auras of the two greater demons collided, shaking the space around them. The white tiger king was enveloped in an air of balefulness, while the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape was surrounded by crazed flames. Both of them punched out, generating wind storms so powerful that the spectators with lower cultivation bases were flung into the air from the impact of their blows. For those who wanted to take the second row of seats, they had to have powerful bloodlines as well as a sufficiently high level of cultivation. Weaker demons need not even dream about this.

The two greater demons retreated simultaneously. Their eyes bore into each other, no one was willing to concede. However over at the other seat in the second row, the demonic fire dragon expert from before, was now on top of it, fighting against the might from the Great Dao. But the greater demons behind him soon discovered that even for the second row of seats, the heavenly might from the Great Dao was still so great that it was apparent that the demonic dragon had difficulty fighting against it. After a few short moments, the demonic fire dragon was knocked off one of the second seats.

How could the seats on the second row be so easy to obtain?

This caused the expert from the White Tiger Race and the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape to stop their fight as their expressions turned stiff.

The figure of the white tiger king flashed as he stepped up on a seat in the second row. This time, the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape didn't obstruct him, allowing his opponent to freely access it. However, after some moments of enduring the pressure, this king-level expert from the White Tiger Race was blasted down, causing all the experts here to be shocked.

After him, the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape tried but it failed as well.

In the sacred academy, even if the seats are at the second row, they were not qualified to sit upon it.

After that, more and more experts attempted. Jia Nantian finally stepped forward once more, walking up to the immortal seat. He once again transformed into his true-form, fighting against the might from the Great Dao. Both his wings sliced apart space, clashing with the bout of might valiantly and with a mighty roar, Jia Nantian's wings actually managed to slice apart the bout of might from the Great Dao, securing his position on the second immortal seat. The astral light from the seat then covered him. This seat as of now, belonged to him.

"As expected, the golden-winged great rocs of the Sky Roc Race are even rarer than king white tigers of the White Tiger Race. Their bloodline is definitely of a higher grade." Qin Wentian mused in a low voice as he watched on. Right now among the sky rocs, there was only Jia Nantian, the sole golden-winged great roc among them. While the White Tiger Race as quite a few demon kings. Even for the demons of the Dragon Island, their grade of bloodline was a little weaker compared to the golden-winged great roc.

After all, the demon kings of the Dragon Island weren't present while the golden-winged great rocs are kings of the Sky Roc Race.

"Although we cannot obtain the first seat, we must at least get some of the seats near the front. You guys go and obtain seats within the first ten rows." Qin Wentian spoke to the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe. They nodded their heads and advanced forward.

"Let us go as well." Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others also stepped out, heading forward.

"You guys also want the seats in the front rows?" The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire stared at Qin Wentian and his comrades. The two powers had always been on opposing ends but no conflict had erupted during their entry into the sacred academy. However at this critical moment of seizing the immortal seats, these experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire seemed to have the intention of acting against Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1139: Dao Lecture in the Starry Sky

Qin Wentian coldly laughed as he stared at the experts from Skymist. "Scram!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stepped forward while the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan stood around him. Their tyrannical auras all blasted onto the bodies of the experts from Skymist Immortal Empire, causing their countenances to drastically change as they paused.

Qin Wentian stepped forward, disregarding the stares of the Skymist experts and walked towards seats in the first ten rows.

This place, there were only 3,000 seats for the lecture of the Great Dao. Even if one wasn't that outstanding, they had to try their best to obtain seats closer to the front than the back.

However, this idea naturally occured to everyone here. All these experts had outstanding talents and powerful combat prowess. They knew they probably had no hope for the lead seats but as for the seats closer to the front row, they still had some opportunity to seize them.

For example for the experts of the White Tiger, Sky Roc and Heavenly Scorpion race, all wanted to occupy the first few rows of seats. No humans or demons here were willing to let too many people surpass them by choosing seats in the back row.

The various experts from the Battle Saint Tribe also stepped out, respectively moving towards different immortal seats in the first few rows. Clearly, this choice of theirs made it so that they were destined to clash with many other experts. For an instant, chaos erupted all of a sudden due to everyone wanting to seize the seats for themselves.

Starting from the third row of seats, the competition between the experts grew more and more intense.

Qin Wentian could feel the trembling in the air, there were already experts beginning combat. He shook his head slightly, those who sought the martial path were always competitive at heart. He then stepped out, and didn't choose an immortal seat that was too near the front. He walked towards a seat in the ninth row but as he was about to step on it, a beautiful maiden suddenly obstructed him. She flashed a charming smile, "This seat is mine."

This maiden was dressed in a fiery red armor, her skin was fair as snow and her alluring curves could be seen by all. She had a headful of red hair, exuding a demonic charm, and it was clear that her true form was a demon. She must be a king among the Heavenly Scorpion Race.

"Sir, please give this seat up to me." That sexy-looking maiden smiled sweetly and stepped forward moving towards that immortal seat. Qin Wentian smiled and replied, "It's not so easy for me to find a seat. The other experts are already contesting for the other seats, I will have to stand strong in determination to my prior decision and take this seat which I've chosen."

As he spoke, he also walked towards the seat. The speed of both of them was extremely quick. The scorpion beauty flashed a smile, her alluring looks would definitely cause many males to hesitate to act against her. Wasting no time, her outstretched hand transformed into a red stinger, preparing to pierce through Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian coldly laughed, an armor of resplendent light formed around him, augmenting his already fearsome defense. Given how terrifying the power of his physique was, he allowed the red stringer to attack him freely while he stabbed out a finger attack towards his opponent.

However, that scorpion beauty actually pushed her chest forward, as her eyes narrowed to slits. Qin Wentian stiffened slightly, his finger changed to a palm as he smashed out with domineering might, blasting the maiden backward as he took the chance to grab the seat.

"Hehe, little brother is truly making me uncomfortable." That scorpion beauty was still full of smiles despite the fact that Qin Wentian has seized the immortal seat. As expected of a poisonous beauty, if her stinger managed to penetrate Qin Wentian's defense earlier, the immense toxicity would instantly invade Qin Wentian, corroding him from within.

Qin Wentian also smiled back. A starry scene appeared in the air as a spirit of terrifying might and suppression pressure appeared, wanting to decimate Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's will was extremely strong. His body of truth manifested and floated up into the air, retaliating against the pressure with God's Hand, shattering the spirit. After that, astral light covered his body, he has successfully claimed this seat. As long as he sat there and didn't move from it, no others could seize it away from him.

Before him, the combat between experts continued. For seats in the second row, one of the seats were already taken by Jia Nantian. The other seat was actually taken by a demonic beast which didn't attract too much attention earlier. This demonic beast was extremely terrifying and was a lion that came from the land of desolation, the Ten Thousand Mountain Range. It was a variant-type demonic beast, a descendant of the Golden Lion King. There were wings on its back and when it reverted to its true form, golden armor enveloped it completely, seemingly indestructible. The pureness of his bloodline was also extremely startling and a roar from this lion could break mountains and rivers, even tear apart the space here.

Many people sighed silently, these demonic beasts from the Ten Thousand Mountain Range were truly extremely rare and exceedingly powerful. This variant lion-type beast had a total of two bloodlines, allowing it to have the power of flight as well as the fearsome defense and devouring ability of lions. It was a truly rarely seen demon king.

There were three seats in the third row, one of the white tiger kings managed to obtain one, a demonic dragon from the Western Sea Dragon Island obtained another, and the third seat was obtained by the Fiery-eyed Berserk Ape from before. He only managed to obtain that seat by entering his berserk state. Even for the third row, the seats are not so easily obtained.

The competition for the fourth and fifth rows grew even more intense as the seats were taken one after the other. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan all acted and seized some seats for themselves. For the Battle Saint Tribe, because Qin Wentian didn't want to attract too much attention, the experts of the tribe all chose seats from the fifth to tenth row. Although these couldn't be considered the front seats, it was still pretty high quality in comparison to the rest.

Qin Wentian discovered that the people from the Sky Demon Palace, God Beast Sect, Skymist Immortal Empire, these peak powers of human cultivators, all eventually chose to give up the contest for the front row seats. Compared to demonic beasts, they were more low-profile and weren't as tyrannical. After all in this particular sacred academy, the number of demons exceeded humans by many times.

However, there were also extremely powerful individuals among these powers who were temporarily enduring patiently for now.

Qin Wentian also heard that the Beast God Sect of the Great Snow Mountains were kings of taming demonic beasts. How could they refrain from taming and capturing some king-level greater demons when these demons are right in front of their eyes. However, they didn't make a move in the sacred academy, preferring to maintain a low profile, shrouded by mystery. If they really dared to make a move and captured some greater demons here, the other greater demons would definitely view them with hatred. Naturally, those demons that could enter the sacred academy, would surely not be easy to antagonize.

The remaining seats near the front were all secured one by one. Gradually, the number of seats in the front rows were all completely taken, leaving only the middle and back rows. As more time passed, all 3,000 seats were completely taken and the atmosphere returned to its earlier calm again. The thousands of experts sat quietly in their seats, staring ahead at the statue before them.

This sacred academy was opened for a lecture on the Great Dao. All of them were very curious regarding this, would this lecture be useful to their cultivation?

The statue ahead still sat there quietly with no hints of life but everyone believed that this was no statue but was a real life human instead. After all, this place was the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, how could a statue give a lecture?

"Close your eyes, focus your spirit." An ethereal voice drifted over from the void. As the sound of this voice faded, everyone felt a state of tranquility. They quelled the disturbances in their soul and quieted down, following the instructions. At this moment, on the thousands of immortal seats, silence was everywhere.

Gradually, the immortal seats all suddenly flashed with light. Everyone on them felt a sense of illusion in their minds, it seemed like they were no longer within the academy and was in the vast emptiness of the great void.

"You can open your eyes now." That ethereal voice rang out once more. Everyone opened their eyes and an instant later, their expressions all froze.

Right now, they were actually no longer in the sacred academy, but were in the boundless starry skies instead.

Also, they were still sitting on their immortal seats. Boundless astral light cascaded down from the heavens, the constellations around them seemed akin to constellations within the nine heavenly layers, all of them shining with resplendent light, shining their light upon these supreme geniuses.

Before them, that statue seemed to open its eyes. A faint projection covered in mist appeared, emitting no aura. But it was precisely because of this that everyone felt fear in their hearts. The strength of this person was assuredly extremely strong, far surpassing their imaginations.

"This time, the sacred academy is opened as this is the first twelve years cycle to have passed. After this, every twelve years from now, there would be a lecture expounding on the Great Dao." That person slowly spoke. Such an opportunity was extremely rare. All of them had to do their best to comprehend and gain insight from the lecture, upgrading themselves.

"For immortal-foundation experts, you guys use the law immortal energy of the heavens and earth to establish your immortal foundation, cultivating various different attributes and upgrade your immortal might. However, do you know where this law energy originates from?" That person continued, issuing a question to everyone.

"I heard that the heavens and earth have their own original source of energy, these law attribute energies are wisps of transformed energy from the original source. My inheritary memories recorded that the first among my ancestors was birthed by this original source of energy, transformed into a golden-winged emperor roc. He wasn't restricted by the heavens and earth and could slash apart heavenly might with a single swipe of his wings. Spreading his wings, he could traverse the world in an instant. No one else could be comparable to him." The king among the sky rocs spoke in an incomparably tyrannical tone. Jia Nantian wanted nothing more than to pursue the path of his ancestor, becoming an existence like that.

"You are partially right. However, even if you are a pure-blooded golden-winged roc king, there's no way for you to directly control that original source of energy. You still have to depend on yourself to gain insight." That misty figure was as though it could sense the arrogance in Jia Nantian's heart. This figure wanted to urge Jia Nantian to take things a step at a time, solidifying his own foundation instead of vainly pursuing some vague past glory due to being blinded by his inherited memories.

"Junior understands senior's intention." Jia Nantian respectfully replied. Although he was a king among sky rocs, he didn't dare to peer down on everything with disdain. The senior before him could crush him to death with a single finger, and no matter how strong his ancestor was, Jia Nantian after all, was himself and not his ancestor.

"However, for pure-blooded demonic beast like you, you guys truly have an innate advantage. Your talent and potential is undoubtable, as long as you grow step-by-step, you would easily be able to become an immortal emperor smoothly with no kinks on your path of cultivation. Such talent definitely would cause many demons and humans to be filled with envy but similarly, you have to understand that such talent is also a form of restriction. The path of your growth is basically already set, you have no choice but to walk down the path of your ancestor. Compared to demonic beasts, humans have a much higher moldability factor."

That misty figure spoke, everyone here could clearly understand this point. Naturally, this referred to humans with extraordinary talent. For ordinary humans, they could only resign to their fates of staring at the backs of these extraordinary individuals, unable to catch up to them forever.

Chapter 1140: Breakthrough after Enlightenment

In the starry space, everyone sat upon the immortal seats and listened quietly.

"Humans are also known as the spirit of everything, they are treated with love from the heaven and earth. Their perception and affinity with the constellations can be increased through cultivation. They are able to seek out constellations that are suitable for them and they are essentially, spoiled for choice. Even if they inherited the powerful bloodlines of their ancestors, they also possessed this inherent advantage as a human. They not only can focus on the path of their ancestor's inheritance, they can also forge their own path, and seek their own dao."

"Demons are different. If you want a golden-winged great roc to comprehend water-attribute energy, is it suitable? The higher grade of bloodline a demonic beast has, the more powerful their inheritance would be. Their paths, are already fixed and on the contrary, for some ordinary demonic beasts that don't have any ancestor's inheritance to depend on, they are the ones who have a chance to forge their own path and seek their dao."

"As the saying goes, you will lose something in return for something you gain. This is a simple logic. No matter who you are, you have to see your worth clearly and not underestimate yourself. Once you envy or admire the strength and talent of those greater demons with inherited memories, you will lose yourself. Those who can sit upon these seats are all extraordinary characters. Even if right now, you have to incline your heads and look up to those imposing golden-winged rocs and demonic dragons, who knows if one day in the future, your mounts would be them instead?"

That expert continued to speak. With regards to this lecture, although it was common knowledge, it was filled with sufficient weightage when spoken by the expert before their eyes. Even the golden-winged great rocs and demonic dragons didn't dare to rebut him. Also, the voice of this expert was like the morning bell, containing a unique magic that seemed to be reminding them.

"The law attribute energies are in fact, the techniques and arts of the heavens and earth. They are a kind of rule of the world. In this world where you lived in, among the boundless stars, the constellations in the nine heavenly layers all contain an incredibly profound energy. The stronger you are, the more clearly you can sense them. The countless number of constellations formed the laws of the heaven and earth, which in turn created the various attribute energies. For living things, they can comprehend, cultivate, control and eventually transform into a being of law. This entire process will go on and on until finally one day...where you can create a type of law using your own strength, making your law exist in this world."

The voice drifted into the ears of all the experts, causing their hearts to tremble. They could faintly sense that the words of this expert resembled the truth of this world. It was a higher logic of the Great Dao.

"Nobody knows what sort of natural laws were born exactly at the instant this universe was created. But even if we can reverse time and head back to that exact moment of creation, the law energies then would definitely not be as perfect as they are today where there are countless variations, leading to countless choices for you all to choose from. I believe, all this was calculated at the moment of creation. In our world, the five elements are everywhere, forming the basis of most of the natural laws. But other than these, maybe it's because of the long amount of time living beings cultivated for, these law attribute energies are unceasingly being perfected."

"Have you all thought of this before? In the boundless starry skies, there are some worlds which were formed from unique law energy structures. For example there's only spatial energy existing in some worlds. In those worlds, they are in fact inhabitable by humans or demonic beasts. But supreme experts could make use of this, comprehending the law fluctuations of that world to gain insights. Or maybe, for some worlds formed with the energy of metal, everyone in that world would only comprehend and cultivate the law of metal, eventually evolving it to perfection."

Everyone here clearly understood this point. This was like why some major powers only cultivate a certain attribute energy. It was just that this lecture was speaking of a much much broader perspective - that of the entire universe.

These words were common logic, yet no one could deny that they were the simplification of truth from the Great Dao. Without sufficient perspective, that expert wouldn't be able to lecture in this manner.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was in fact thinking of the countless number of worlds that exist within this heaven and earth. There are thirty-three layers of immortal realms, but is this the only universe? In that case, why would immortal emperors be unable to go over to the other side? And where did all the ancient emperors vanish to?

This lecture was more than sufficient to cause everyone to think about the existence of this universe, the basis of cultivation, the origin source of law attribute energies.

It seemed simple, but to the cultivation of these experts in the future, this realization would undoubtedly proved to be of great benefits.

Everyone was in a state of contemplation as they quietly listened on. The voice of the expert was extremely ethereal-sounding, bringing everyone into the world of cultivation.

After a long time, the eyes of everyone slowly closed. They felt themselves truly entering into a boundless starry space. In that special space, every constellation there contained powerful natural law attribute energies. It was just that because they themselves weren't proficient with that exact attribute energy, it was very difficult for them to absorb it. Yet even so, they could clearly sense it. Such a feeling felt extremely mystical. In fact, none of them were willing to be awakened.

In his sea of consciousness, the voice of that expert remained. The words spoken by him were like music of the Great Dao and wasn't simply nonsense.

Maybe only now did they understand this logic. A sentence from a wise one far surpassed ten years of blind cultivation.

When the sound of the voice faded, all the experts still have not awakened. The sound of the expert continued reverberating in their minds, allowing them to comprehend, to contemplate and to gain insight. In fact, the words spoken earlier were sufficient to cause the vast majority of experts present to not understand that even if they thought about it their entire lives.

They all entered in a marvelous state where they forgot time, and forgot where they were. Surrounded by music from the Great Dao, they imagined themselves to be among the boundless stars, in constant contemplation, or comprehension or even cultivation.

In fact for some cultivators, astral light unceasingly cascaded on them. They were unconsciously also cultivating and their speed of cultivation was extremely fast, as they entered into a marvelous state of enlightenment where they forgot everything.

Such a state could only be hoped for and not actively sought after. But just a single lecture of the sacred academy caused so many experts to fall into that marvelous state. In the vast immortal realms, it was unknown if there were any other experts who could cause such a thing. For those disciples from supreme powers, even the top-tier experts in their clans or sects might not have such transcendent abilities.

Qin Wentian quietly sat on his seat. From the start until now, he didn't utter a single word and was quietly listening to the lecture. At this moment, boundless light circulated around his body. His fearsome physique emitted a layer of fiendgod light, as well as runic light from the art of truth. His physique had no equal, if he continued cultivating this way, the power of his fleshly body might even exceed his immortal foundation. His body would then be a law of its own, transforming into a body of laws.

Astral light cascaded downwards. Among the countless constellations, Qin Wentian could sense the constellations he connected with calling out to him. After listening to that lecture, he felt a very strange sensation, it was as though the connection between him and the constellations he condensed, have strengthened. The law attribute energies of the constellations he was connected with, was unceasingly feeding their attribute energies into his immortal foundation directly, causing his cultivation speed to increase explosively.

Among the stars, an ethereal figure quietly stared at everyone. Only to see that at this moment, the light radiating from the body of an expert suddenly dimmed down as his immortal seat was shifted all the way to last seat of the back row. The next instant, the light from his body dissipated completely.

"Hu…" The eyes of that person abruptly opened. Drawing in a deep breath, he stared before him. It felt like the starry space ahead was all illusory while the 3,000 seats in the sacred academy and that unmoving statue was now the real world instead.

"My cultivation seems to have improved…" He sensed the energy within his immortal foundation as he mused silently. Not only so, more importantly, the state of his heart had also transformed. This time, the lecture was extremely beneficial, far more so compared to him cultivating bitterly for many years.

"My seating…" He glanced at his left and right. The immortal seat he was sitting on seemed to have been shifted all the way to the last row. Everyone else still seemed to be immersed within that sleep-like state and have yet to awaken. Upon seeing this scene, he could only sigh at what a pity this was. He only spent three months worth of time in that marvelous state before he awakened. From what he could see, the others were still deeply immersed as well. There was a high possibility that his harvest would be the lowest.

Sighing in his heart, he didn't leave but continued closing his eyes to cultivate, trying to comprehend the Great Dao that expert imparted to them all. He hoped he would be able to further increase his strength and improve on his state of heart.

Time slowly flowed by and more people awakened. They all discovered their immortal seats have shifted rows. They didn't disturb the others and also continued to cultivate quietly. Everyone could feel how sacred this place was, nobody dared to do anything disrespectful here.

A year passed. More than half of the people here were already awake but no one chose to leave.

Two years later, another half of those people still asleep, finally also awakened. Yet, just like before, nobody chose to leave

Gradually, as the immortal seats shifted, only those within the first ten rows of seats were still cultivating. Since they could comprehend this for so long, their improvements would surely be extremely large.

For those who awakened, there were many with improvements to their cultivation bases. For some, they even directly stepped into the next level.

"These people all have extraordinary comprehension, after that lecture, they can stay in that marvelous state for such a long time." The eyes of someone flashed as he spoke, staring at the geniuses on the immortal seats of the first ten rows. But right now even among the first ten rows, there were people gradually awakening as the immortal seats shifted.

Three years later, more and more people awoke. Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and the others woke up in succession. There were also experts from the Battle Saint Tribe which have awakened. Right now, only those in the first five rows of seats still remained in that sleep-like state.

Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Qin Wentian's figure who was ahead. He was at the very last seat of the fifth row currently. Unknowingly as the immortal seats shifted about, Qin Wentian was shifted to the fifth row. Most probably, even Qin Wentian himself was unaware of this.

There were some experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire that had unsightly expressions as they stared at Qin Wentian. The talent of this fellow was definitely at the peak, his comprehension abilities and potential were outstanding as well. Right now, there was only one more expert from their Skymist Immortal Empire remaining, sitting in the fourth row. They hoped that the expert from their clan could continue to persist on, they didn't want to be surpassed by Qin Wentian.

Only to see that at this moment, the energy circulating around Qin Wentian was extremely fearsome to behold. A divine glow covered his body as a supreme and tyrannical energy gushed down from the sky. Unknowingly, he had just broken through to the next level, stepping into the fourth-level of immortal-foundation. This was the second time his cultivation advanced after he entered the sacred academy.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes flashed with a smile. It wasn't strange that Qin Wentian could advance in cultivation. During the period spent in that marvelous state of enlightenment, many people had advanced their cultivation levels, including herself. Qin Wentian's cultivation base was originally not that high, only at the third level. Hence, it was relatively easy in comparison for him to increase a level. These three years spent in that state far surpassed the effectiveness of over ten years in solo cultivation!

Chapter 1141: Lead Seat

However, despite his breakthrough, Qin Wentian still didn't awaken. It felt like he broke through unconsciously in that marvellous state of enlightenment. The seat of another expert shifted to behind Qin Wentian while the seats behind that expert all shifted one seat forward.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was wandering around that boundless starry space, listening to the sound of the Great Dao, comprehending the energy of the heavens and earth, and natural law energies of the constellations. He could sense that among the constellations, they contained countless types of attribute energies. Naturally, there were also many attributes among the constellations that felt extremely similar to one another.

In the immortal foundation realm, one naturally cultivates their immortal foundation, as well as law energy. When one's immortal foundation reached perfection and their cultivation of law energy reached the extreme limit, they could prepare to break through to the immortal king realm. As for immortal kings, they essentially have a law body. Their existences were representative of laws, a part of the energy from the heavens and earth. A single immortal king was powerful enough to dictate life and lay waste to countless particle worlds.

At the time of creation, laws were born. Back then, all the experts sought their own path, and had incomparable accomplishments. However, how many countless years has the universe existed for? This was something nobody would know the answer to. The constellations in the skies became the laws of this universe. The path of stellar martial cultivators was already evolved to its extremity by the early ancients long ago.. The vast majority followed the road already established and only a scarce few could manage to walk their own path. After all, with no one providing guidance, a path that didn't exist, a law attribute energy that didn't exist, how should one walk that path? It was simply too difficult.

Qin Wentian listened to the lecture as he contemplated on how the natural laws at the moment of creation evolved. How did the constellations in the nine heavenly layers come about?

If one day he could create a law, would that mean that he has already achieved a cultivation realm equivalent to the ancient emperors? At that time, should he create laws that are variants to the original natural laws or should he create a law that belonged to him alone?

Wandering the boundless starry space, Qin Wentian felt that he was incomparably tiny and inconsequential. The astral light from the constellations cascaded onto him. His body circulated with divine light as he continued cultivating. Qin Wentian had a feeling that his Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, bloodline power, God's Hand, art of truth, if he continued cultivating this way, his entire body would become a body of laws. At that time, just his flesh alone would be a representative of the laws.

Naturally, all these are just theories. Upon knowing the theory, it would naturally serve to help him in the future to smooth out his cultivation path when he is finally ready at that step.

"The pathway of cultivation begins from absorbing astral energy, slowly ascending up step-by-step until one ascended to immortality. At that time, only through comprehending law energies would one be considered to have truly stepped upon the path of the Great Dao. Immortal foundation is the beginning of this grand path. Comprehension, cultivation, control, transformation, slowly step-by-step from laws into a dao of your own. My body contains a combination of laws, and that, can also be a unique path I can take to create my own dao."

Qin Wentian silently mused, in a state of deep contemplation. After several days, Qin Wentian's immortal seat was already in the third row. Also currently, there were only five more people who were still in that sleep-like state. The other experts have already awakened.

At this instant, the expert from the dragon race shifted positions with Qin Wentian. His eyes opened and saw that there were four more people still in that cultivating state.

Among these four, there were two who were shifted forwards from seats of the latter rows. These two were none other than Qin Wentian, as well as an expert from the Beast God Sect. The expert from the Beast God Sect exuded a mysterious aura and had a very high cultivation base. Other than the two of them, there are still the golden-winged great roc Jia Nantian, as well as the variant-type demonic lion from the Ten Thousand Mountain Range.

After several days, the eyes of the expert from the Beast God Sect and demonic lion slowly opened. Right now, Qin Wentian and Jia Nantian were sitting shoulder to shoulder, the only two on the second row of immortal seats.

The experts from the Sky Roc Race, White Tiger Race and Skymist Immortal Empire were all staring at Qin Wentian's back. This fellow actually managed to persist for so long in that marvelous state? Evidently, Qin Wentian was still listening to the lecture and was cultivating subconsciously.

When Jia Nantian opened his eyes, the immortal seats were shifted once more. Everyone here stared in disbelief at the silhouette in the lead. Qin Wentian was now sitting in the front row, in the lead seat where no one else could sit upon when they attempted earlier. But as the lecture concluded, each individual's achievements would surely be noted. That lead seat was destined to belong to someone no matter what.

Jia Nantian and the demonic lion were ultimately still seated on the second row of seats. Their eyes stared ahead at the figure of Qin Wentian, as a dazzling light gleamed within. Clearly, Qin Wentian was still in that immersive state. Finally, a few months later, Qin Wentian's aura gradually returned to normal. At the instant he opened his eyes, he was completely stunned. There were no immortal seats in front of him. Only the life-like statue could be seen before him.

Qin Wentian only felt numerous gazes on him, like arrows shooting into his back. After understanding what happened, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to laugh. Originally, he had no desire to compete for the lead seat, believing that it was merely an empty glory of no importance. Yet, he never expected than when he awakened from that immersive sleep-like state, he was already sitting in the lead of the 3,000 seats available, attracting the gazes of countless people.

The thousands of experts still didn't depart. From this lecture, they truly sensed how terrifying that mysterious statue-like expert was and were deeply awed by the sacred academy. They would rather choose to stay here and cultivate, they didn't want to miss out on a single sentence of wisdom.

"Right now, over three years have passed. When the time period of twelve years come by again, the sacred academy would once again be open for another lecture. At that time, all of you naturally would be summoned. You all can leave now." That ethereal voice rang out. Everyone actually left with some reluctance. This time around, although the lecture couldn't allow one to transform instantly, the wisdom it imparted was weighty enough to influence their future cultivations and even may have an impact at the final level of accomplishments they could ever achieve.

Such lectures, everyone could hear it over a hundred times and not be weary of it. Even if the lecture lasted for over ten years, no one would complain.

Gradually, more and more people stood up from their immortal seats, they turned about and departed the area. Qin Wentian stood up and stretched his body. The moment he turned about, Little Rascal was already leaping towards him, and appearing like that lazy-looking pet as he always appeared to be. He didn't resemble a demon immortal in the slightest bit.

"Not bad. Obtaining the qualifications of the lead seat. Although it has been three years plus worth of time, your cultivation base has broken through to the fourth-level of immortal foundation. Your harvest this time around must be truly great, right?" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke as a warm smile appeared on her face.

"Mhm, luckily my cultivation base is low hence it is comparatively easier for me to break through." Qin Wentian shrugged as he laughed.

"Haha, there's no need to be so modest. Back then when you entered the Southern Phoenix Clan, your cultivation base was merely at the first level. Sir Qin's cultivation speed truly engenders envy in others." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. Qin Wentian stared at her and replied, "Didn't you also have a break through? In addition, there seems to be many among the experts here who have also broken through. The duration of this lecture might be short, but listening to it far surpassed the results of cultivating aimlessly for many years."

The people from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Battle Saint Tribe walked over. Purgatory also quietly followed behind Qin Wentian. All of them then walked forward and began descending down the heavenly stairway that appeared earlier. Occasionally, there would be gazes shot in Qin Wentian's direction. Evidently, the fact that Qin Wentian obtained the lead seat in the end, has caused a great deal of commotion.

The thousands of experts here all descended the stairway at the same time. There were many which formed into small groups of three and fives as they chatted. The sky rocs seemed to have said something to Jia Nantian and at this moment, Jia Nantian turned to Qin Wentian's direction as he glanced at him. As a golden-winged great roc, the invasively sharp nature of Jia Nantian's gaze was exceedingly strong. Just a single glance was sufficient to make people feel uncomfortable. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, matching Jia Nantian's eyes. He could see an incomparably lofty golden-winged roc that wanted to slash apart the heavenly daos, soaring high up in the stars. Jia Nantian's ambitions were higher than the heavens.

"Sadly, his cultivation is too weak. If not, we could have a spar." Jia Nantian muttered. After that, he shifted his gaze away and stared at a figure not far from him, "You are a descendant of the traitor from our Sky Roc Race, the Sky Demon Roc, right?"

The demonic lion's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Jia Nantian. Indeed, he was a descendant of the Sky Demon Roc. He coldly spoke, "The Sky Demon Roc formed his own faction of power, what does that have to do with your Sky Roc Race?"

"All roc-type beasts are of one faction, they all belong to our Sky Roc Race, worshipping the golden-winged great rocs. It's rumored that in the past, the ancestor of the Sky Demon Roc wanted to seize the position of emperor away from the Golden-winged Emperor Great Roc but was eventually defeated and turned traitor, fleeing from our race." Jia Nantian's calm voice was actually filled with provocation.

"This is only something fabricated by your Sky Roc Race." The demonic lion spoke in cold arrogance.

"Golden-winged rocs are said to be unparalleled in speed, able to even soar through space and time. The Sky Demon Roc was the only type of roc that could challenge the position of the golden-winged rocs. You have half the bloodline of the Sky Demon Roc and are a variant. Do you dare compete with me in speed?" Jia Nantian continued.

"RUMBLE!" The demonic lion didn't say anything. An inky black wings appeared behind him, gleaming with a brilliance. This was already an indication of his attitude.

Behind Jia Nantian, his wings also appeared. Both pairs of wings were pure gold and devilish black, illuminating the sky with an incomparably resplendent light.

"Swish~" Violent gusts of wind blasted on the bodies of everyone. In fact, there were even some with lower cultivation bases being knocked down by the wind. The two figures than vanished from sight, their speed was so fast that it exceeded imagination.

"As expected of the Sky Demon Roc, they truly have the qualifications to challenge the golden-winged great rocs for supremacy in the Sky Roc Race." Somebody sighed in admiration. Sky rocs were all incomparably lofty, unable to be restricted. They would never follow a king easily unless that king has proven himself. They are definitely a truly fearsome demonic avian species.

"These two demonic beasts are truly extraordinary and have the qualifications to sit in the lead seats. They are not like some despicable humans, pretending to be asleep and still immersed in cultivation despite already awakening." An expert from the White Tiger Race coldly spoke. Demonic beasts always respect the strong. The White Tiger Race's experts also were truly impressed by the two greater demons. However, with regards to Qin Wentian, they were filled with disdain. They had always looked down on humanity.

"A bunch of lowly creatures. Your intelligence still needs much evolution." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing expressions of interest to appear on the faces of many.

White-eye, a white tiger king of the White Tiger Race glared at Qin Wentian as he coldly stated, "If we can kill in the sacred academy, you wouldn't even be alive today."

"The flesh of white tiger kings… I wonder if they are more tasty. Little Rascal, do you want to try some?" Qin Wentian spoke to Little Rascal.

Little Rascal had a drooling expression on his face. Both his eyes gleamed, "White tiger meat? Let's barbeque them and have a good feast!"

A fearsome baleful aura instantly enveloped that stairway, causing the steps of all the experts to slow. The experts from the White Tiger Race were all coldly staring at Qin Wentian, exuding towering auras of balefulness.

Similarly, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan both stared back while they released their auras. Both factions were in opposition, right now, a single spark could cause everything to erupt.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan also wishes to meddle in this?" White-eyed spoke with cold arrogance.

"Earlier, we have yet to avenge the insult your White Tiger Race made towards my Southern Phoenix Clan. If you want war, my Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't mind accompanying you in that." Nanfeng Yunxi replied just as coldly.

"What a fierce personality. We can't kill people in the sacred academy but I wonder how good would it feel if we captured some of you holy maidens to give birth to tiger cubs for us." Another white tiger king spoke in arrogance. The auras of several experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan all intensified. The other experts all started to stepped back, wanting nothing to do with the fight that would soon occur between these two factions of power!

Chapter 1142: Intense Battle against the White Tiger Race

Neither side was willing to show that they were weaker than the other. Their violent auras clashed together, an intense battle would break out at any moment.

"I also feel that it is a pity we are unable to kill people in the sacred academy. If not, I would surely enjoy the taste of white tiger's flesh." Qin Wentian spoke in a tone of ice. The more he looked at these white tigers, the more unpleasing to the eye he found them. The incomparably lofty golden-winged roc Jia Nantian might be arrogant, but he had a pride that belonged to his own. He disdained bullying people with lower cultivations and was completely unlike these lecherous and despicable white tigers. In the past, the white tigers acted against them and White-eye even directly injured him and insulted Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge. Right now, their words were getting more and more brazen, they simply had no fear at all.

In fact, Qin Wentian even suspected that if it wasn't because of the rules here in the sacred academy, they might even truly kidnap the holy maidens and do something humiliating to them. These white tigers treated humanity as slaves, all humans were lowly-beings in their eyes. There was nothing they didn't dare to do.

"Is that so?" The expression of the white tiger king turned malevolent. "I don't really want to kill you. How wondrous would it be if I can make you become a supreme slave of my White Tiger Race? Also for these holy maidens, not only will they become slaves, they will become playthings and incubators used solely for breeding. Who knows, maybe a powerful variant-type tiger beast might be born from that. Our White Tiger Race has played with many women before, but we have not had a taste of the maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan yet. I can't wait to taste one."

Qin Wentian's eyes turned cold. He shifted his gaze to the top of the stairway as he spoke, "Senior, is it possible to open up an arena for life-and-death battle in the sacred academy to settle conflicts that can't be mediated?"

The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at Qin Wentian. Seems like this fellow was completely infuriated by the words of the white tiger king. Both factions of powers truly wanted an all out clash.

"My White Tiger Race has no objections to that. The sacred academy really lacks a place where we can fight a life-and-death battle in it." That white tiger king inclined his head and spoke out loud.

All experts from both factions stared up at the statue-like expert as they pleaded. All of a sudden, in the airspace above the stairway, a battle arena abruptly appeared. After that, a voice rang out, "I initially wanted to wait a few more years until the cultivation bases of you guys improved further before I activated the life-and-death battle arena. But since there's such a request now, I will grant you your desire. As long as one willingly steps into this battle arena, your fate will be decided by yourselves in there. However, you can only depend on your own strength and not borrow any aid from immortal weapons or treasures."

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone in the academy stared up at the arena in the air. After that, Qin Wentian turned to the experts from the White Tiger Race as he spoke, "Vile beasts, get up there."

After he spoke, him alongside with the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan all soared up into the air. But at this moment, Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge, "I think it's better that you girls remain here. Don't worry I can handle them."

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge's beautiful eyes flickered. Right now, their cultivation bases weren't weak. But if they wanted a war, support from high-level experts are naturally a must. Even for Qin Wentian who is now at the fourth-level, it would still be somewhat of a stretch for him to fight the entire White Tiger Race.

"Qin Wentian is right. You girls remain on the ground." A holy maiden of the elder generation added. The rest of them continued flying up, landing on the battle arena.

The white tigers all howled. They similarly left those with lower cultivation bases behind as the rest of them soared up the arena. For a period of time, the people below were in a frenzy, rushing over to spectate the battle.

On the arena in the air, each faction of power stood at a side. A unique screen of light enveloped the entire arena, sealing it completely. From the outside, although it didn't seem very large, it was actually extremely vast when they stepped within. It's a space formed from the law of surrealism and the arena seemed to have no boundaries to it.

This caused the experts of the two factions to stiffen. Such a boundlessly large arena, and that screen of light actually sealed away all paths of retreat. If one was defeated and wanted to flee away, it wouldn't be so easy.

"In this life-and-death arena, the only way to exit is to close your eyes and focus your spirit for three breaths worth of time." That ethereal voice rang out, causing the eyes of all the experts to flash. During a battle, experts on their level could make many moves in three breaths of time. If you closed your eyes during a battle, your opponent would already have the opportunity to kill you several times within a single breath of time. Unless both factions no longer wanted to battle, the loser wouldn't be able to escape the arena."

"Roast me some delicious white tiger meat!" Little Rascal bared its teeth and waved its paws around. The White Tiger Race was a king among the greater demon races. If one could manage to eat their flesh, the nutritional value within would surely be exceptional, far surpassing herb-based medical pills. In fact, if ordinary demonic beasts or humans were to consume the flesh, they might even undergo a qualitative evolution in terms of their physique.

In the immortal realms, there were some ordinary demonic beasts who worked very hard in cultivation. After they grew stronger, they started to hunt high-graded bloodline demonic beasts to eat so as to strengthen themselves, constantly using this method to make up for their innate deficiency, fighting on the boundary of life and death as they were at the risk of dying as well. Such demons who grew powerful using these methods were all extremely terrifying. It was unknown how many high-graded bloodline demons died in their hands.

"I can't bear to kill those beauties of the Southern Phoenix Clan. I want the Nanfeng Yunxi who is down below for sure. I will dote on her and enjoy her immensely." An expert from the White Tiger Race spoke to Qin Wentian. "Also as for that Nanfeng Shengge, I will make them both serve me together. How wonderful would that be? They should be more exciting compared to ordinary human females."

"The beauties here are all not bad. Capture them all to use as breeding incubators. Let's see if there will be any powerful variant-type tigers being born." The white tigers stated audaciously.

The holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan stepped out as phoenix wings appeared behind their backs. They released their immortal foundations causing resplendent shadows of phoenixes to fill the air. The surrounding temperature instantly soared to a scorching degree.

"KILL!" The experts from the White Tiger Race advanced, their baleful qi sweeping across the heavens and earth, terrifying to the extreme. This was especially so for the white tiger kings, the '王' character on their foreheads shone brilliantly.

"Show no mercy." Qin Wentian commanded. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe all expanded in form as phantom divine apes appeared, shining with resplendent light and exuding an unexcelled aura.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" A violent aura rocked the entire space as experts on both sides rushed forward, clashing together. In an instant, powerful attacks slammed into each other from both sides. As kings among greater demons, the combat prowess of the white tigers was naturally redoubtable. They all have tyrannical strength and speed alongside with an incredible defense. They could said to be perfect.

Every one of their attacks were powered by unique techniques from their race. A single roar from them could exterminate the soul of an ordinary expert. When their baleful qi invaded one's body, one's body would be easily destroyed.

White-eye stared at Qin Wentian's direction. He walked over step-by-step. Qin Wentian was also staring at him. At this moment, White-eye didn't seem to be in human form at all. He was a demonic tiger king that peered down upon all with disdain. That majestic tiger silhouette enveloped this entire space and with a thunderous roar, Qin Wentian only saw the phantom maw of a tiger opening wide, lunging over to swallow him whole.

White-eye was a demon king among the white tigers. Although his cultivation base didn't advance in that lecture, he was still at the sixth-level of immortal foundation and had a king-graded bloodline and immortal foundation. A single roar could decimate ordinary humans, it would be extremely terrifying to fight against him.

The spectators below were sweating for Qin Wentian. In comparison to that gigantic white tiger, Qin Wentian seemed so tiny and inconsequential and appeared as though he would collapse from a single strike. Would the ending be him barbecuing white tiger meat or would he be the one eaten instead?

Qin Wentian's body glowed with a runic light, transforming into a fiendgod body, standing unexcelled in the world. With a loud roar, his body of truth appeared behind him and imbued him with boundless power. The roars of demonic beasts shook the air while torrents of sword qi slashed out, wanting to tear the sky asunder… Boundless attacking techniques all combined into one erupting forwards, smashing towards the white tiger phantom. A deafening blast resounded out. The white tiger phantom devoured everything and wasn't destroyed.

Qin Wentian activated God's Hand as a layer of runic light covered his body, causing his might to tower up into the sky. Lifting his hand, he traced the outline of a roc, manifesting one from runes, causing a golden-winged great roc to really appear in the air. The golden-winged roc slashed its wings towards the white tiger phantom, and with another explosive boom, the white tiger phantom was finally shattered.

Qin Wentian stared as his opponent only to see White-eye staring back at him. At this moment, an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe then rushed over, taking over the fight against White-eye.

"ROAR!" A fearsome roar rang out. A fifth-level white tiger sped over with lightning speed, lunging over towards Qin Wentian. He transformed into his true form, a white tiger of a hundred meters tall. The baleful aura was fearsome to the extreme as he sought to bury Qin Wentian under his onslaught.

Qin Wentian gave a loud shout, his form expanded to over a hundred meters as well, to the same size as his opponent. Punching out with his fist, he chose to clash head-on with the white tiger, matching his opponent strength for strength.

"Kacha!" A crisp sound rang out as that gigantic white tiger was actually forced back. It let out low roars in frustration. As a king race among greater demons, his strength was actually inferior to a human.

The body of the white tiger suddenly glowed with a golden light. It howled and rushed forward once again, the '王' character on its forehead blazingly bright. The baleful qi it exuded was all concentrated and shot forth aiming for Qin Wentian, using a powerful killing technique unique to the white tigers.

The entire space seemed about to break apart from the power of that attack. The baleful qi swept over everything. Qin Wentian soared up into the sky and slammed out with his palms, which were both glowing with divine light. An ancient destructive halberd materialized in his palms as he slashed out with it towards the white tiger. Numerous great rocs filled the sky with their shrill screeches, yet that expert from the White Tiger Race destroyed all of them with a quick flurry of attacks. At that exact moment, after the chaos cleared, a pitch-black ancient halberd that seemed akin to the manifestation of the destruction law, pierced into his body.

"ROAR, ROAR!" A roar filled with extreme pain trembled the space as the poor white tiger convulsed intensely while struggling futilely. The commotion caused the other white tigers to turned their gazes over. They only saw a pitch-black halberd piercing through the body of one of their comrades, breaking through the incredible defense, and eventually jutting out from the back of the white tiger!

Chapter 1143: Violent Battle

Qin Wentian stood proudly in the air, with the ancient halberd in his hand. He seemed akin to a divinity, unexcelled in the world.

The experts from the White Tiger Race might have fearsome bodies with terrifying defense and incredible strength. But at this moment, that white tiger who was a level higher in comparison in terms of cultivation, was actually penetrated cleanly through from the stomach all the way to the back…

"RELEASE HIM!" A thunderous roar rang out. Fearsome streams of baleful qi gushed over to Qin Wentian but the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stepped out, blocking the advance from the other white tigers. Qin Wentian slowly shifted his gaze over, the ancient halberd in his hand shimmered with a supreme destructive light as after all, the halberd was materialized from the law energy of destruction.

Release him? Both parties were already on the life-and-death arena. How could there be the logic of releasing someone?

"BOOM!" A surge of destructive energy permeated the interior of the white tiger's body, intent on ravaging everything. Qin Wentian infused even more power, causing the cries of the white tiger to turn more tragic as it continued struggling futilely.

In an instant, thunderous roars filled the air. The other white tigers all reverted back to their true form and for a moment, gigantic tigers could be seen on the arena, exuding an aura of majesty and imposing tyranny.

From afar, Qin Wentian saw a white tiger king narrowing its eyes. The '王' character on its forehead began to radiate boundless amounts of baleful energy and in just a moment later, Qin Wentian suddenly saw the white tiger king appearing right in front of him. With a thunderous roar, all the baleful energy it generated rushed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian lifted his left palm in defense, yet his attacks were broken through easily. The baleful energy assaulted him, boring into his body and sending him flying through the air. At the same time, the white tiger kings and some other white tigers all soared through the air, rushing towards him.

"You won't be able to save him." Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Before he was sent flying, his pitch-black halberd shone with boundless destructive light, tearing the life from the white tiger penetrated by his halberd. At the same time, a powerful expert from the Battle Saint Tribe advanced towards the white tiger king and manifested a divine ape that towered up into the sky generating a protective golden battle saint lightscreen with him in the center, shrouding Qin Wentian, making it so that the other white tigers won't be able to attack Qin Wentian.

These experts from the White Tiger Race were merciless and cruel to others not of their race. They treated human cultivators as playthings, trampling on their lives. Naturally, when they saw a plaything killing one of their own, they were naturally all enraged and wanted nothing more than to slice Qin Wentian apart.

The spectators outside the arena were in a daze as well. Qin Wentian's combat prowess was truly beyond their expectations. In fact, he actually even dared to kill a white tiger? Given the pride of the White Tiger Race, this was definitely something they would never stand for. Most probably, a life-and-death grudge has already been formed and they would stop at nothing until Qin Wentian is dead. In the future no matter where Qin Wentian was in the immortal realms, he would be hunted by these white tigers. But naturally, the prerequisite was that Qin Wentian must survive this life-and-death battle first.

The surrounding experts who were spectating could tell that this battle arena created from the laws of surrealism was incomparably vast on the inside. Despite so many experts warring against each other, they weren't affected by the limited amount of space at all.

"Saint Lord, you have to exit first." An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe transmitted his voice over. At this moment, these white tigers wanted to break through their defense at all cost to kill Qin Wentian. Once their line of defense was broken through, things might take an unpredictable turn. These white tigers were like gods of slaughter, possessing incredible destructive might. If one was caught by them, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"I will do my best to take care of myself." Qin Wentian replied. Although there were many enemies and all of them were very powerful, he would never choose to flee like that. Shifting his gaze over, he surveyed the battlefield before his silhouette flashed as he sped towards a direction.

Over there, a holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan was fighting against a sixth-level immortal-foundation white tiger. That white tiger continuously unleashed its innate techniques in rapid succession while the wings of the holy maiden flapped rapidly, sending balls of phoenix flames over, bombarding the white tiger. She flitted around the battlefield, using speed and agility to face off against the tyranny of the white tiger.

"Suppress!" Although he hasn't arrived. The art of truth manifested runes which then created a symbol, '镇', which was the character for suppression. This ancient character emitted a powerful suppressive force, boundless swirls of law energy gathered onto this character as it shone with resplendent light. That white tiger swiped out with its paws towards the holy maiden as the ancient character for suppression blasted into it, knocking the white tiger away.

The holy maiden was no longer as pressured as before. In a clash of two experts, where there was suddenly someone who could aid her to fend off the attack of her opponent, such an effect was naturally undoubtedly great.

Releasing her immortal might, the holy maiden followed up with a palm attack, manifesting a phoenix that rushed towards her opponent. Fearsome flames surrounded the phoenix which crackled malevolently, setting her opponent on fire. That gigantic white tiger started howling in pain, golden streams of baleful qi rushed out in anger, smashing against the manifestation of the phoenix.

Qin Wentian didn't idle around. Given how terrifying his combat prowess was, he had nothing to fear even if he fought the white tiger solo, let alone now that they were teaming up.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation unleashed a terrifying might. His perfect and flawless immortal foundation manifested numerous powerful golden-winged rocs. Also, these rocs exuded a fearsome razor sharp aura from his law energy of the sword. Streams of supreme sword might concentrated into a vortex, and with a lift of his hand, Qin Wentian pointed his finger ahead, drawing an immense amount of energy from his saint-grade foundation.

These manifestations of great rocs all transformed into swords of pure destruction. They become beams of annihilative light, shooting towards the white tiger, wanting to exterminate him.

The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay was obviously an immortal art. In the past, Qin Wentian used it when he was at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Naturally, he wasn't able to unleash its entire power. In addition, he even needed to burn all the energy in his body just to produce a wisp of immortal might. However right now, he was already at the fourth-level of immortal foundation and could completely unleash and control this tyrannical sword technique.

Also, the the swords he was using to unleash this technique now were all formed from manifestation of great rocs, they were as fast as lightning and possessed indomitable might and they also had the attribute of destruction and annihilation, having a compatibility with the attribute energies he cultivated.

When Qin Wentian was cultivating, he did think of this before. The demon sword seemed to have the spirit of a great roc within. It was a sky sovereign roc that hated that the heavens are too low. In the past the demon sword had imparted him the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. It was unknown whether the demon sword did so because he took on the form of a great roc due to the Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation.

The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay slashed out, instantly landing on the white tiger. The white tiger let out screams and howls of pain and agony while the swords cleanly penetrated through its body, ripping away the layers of his defense.

Another bout of screams rang out. How could the holy maiden miss this chance? A phoenix sword materialized in her hand and she stabbed out with it into the white tiger. A fearsome flame burst into being from the phoenix sword, causing the body of the white tiger to start burning as the intensity of its roars magnified.

"Barbecuing the white tiger meat." Outside the arena, the eyes of Little Rascal gleamed. The flames from an expert of the Southern Phoenix Clan were naturally incomparably powerful. The flames had no problem roasting the immortal meat.

Qin Wentian and that holy maiden continued attacking, killing the white tiger who was continuously howling.

"BANG!" Not far away from them, there actually was a holy maiden being sent flying through the air. White-eye's terrifying attack slammed into her body, the impact causing that holy maiden to cough out blood. Her aura fluctuated wildly as her immortal foundation was badly damaged.

"ROAR!" A low-sounding roar issued from his mouth. He turned his gaze directly onto Qin Wentian, ignoring that holy maiden beside him as he walked over.

There were two white tigers who already died, both of them killed by Qin Wentian. Right now, the person he wanted to kill most was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

Stepping over, White-eye who has reverted to his true form exuded a terrifying balefulness. A surge of supreme might bore down on Qin Wentian and the holy maiden beside him.

"Careful!" The holy maiden reminded. White-eye was a demon king among the white tigers and although he was also at the sixth-level just like their earlier opponent, his strength was completely on a different tier.

"ROAR!" A surge of power rocked the area. Qin Wentian and the holy maiden only saw a gigantic white tiger phantom rushing over to them. Although Qin Wentian was also currently over a hundred meters tall, he seemed that he might be devoured in a single gulp.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm and slammed out, manifesting a roc that slammed into the white tiger phantom, shredding it into pieces. His attack contained boundless might.

But at this moment, White-eye took the chance to close in on them. His body was a gleaming white, shimmering with a brilliant golden glow from runes. Behind him, another image of a gigantic white tiger king could be seen, imbuing him with more power.

His sharp talons ripped through the air, manifesting numerous white tigers that enveloped the space around Qin Wentian. He wanted nothing more than to rend Qin Wentian and that holy maiden apart.

Qin Wentian manifested his body of truth. His entire body glowed with boundless runic light as his immortal foundation manifested numerous great rocs with razor sharp auras. After that, a torrent of sword qi surround him as he unleashed the second stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, with even more terrifying might. The energy consumption could only be described as astronomical. The great rocs then spread out in all eight directions, blocking each of the white tiger manifestations. Qin Wentian's attack was so strong that the hearts of everyone watching this trembled.

The holy maiden by the side also felt her heart shaking. The attack she prepared hasn't even been unleashed but Qin Wentian had already broken through White-eye tyrannical attack. Right now, White-eye floated on the space above them, exuding a mighty pressure that bore down on them.

"I will make the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan become the playthings of my White Tiger Race, making them suffer such sublime pain and pleasure until their entire dignity is completely trampled." White-eye's eyes were as cold as ice when he spoke. He stared at Qin Wentian, "As for you, I will cripple your immortal foundation first and break all four of your limbs."

"White-eye from the king-faction of the White Tiger Race. How lamentable, at the sixth-level of immortal foundation, you have already tried to bully me long before this just by that reason. I can only regret the fact that I started cultivation later than you. If not, the white tiger kings of your race would just be adorable pets for me to play with. I truly don't know what capabilities you have to act so mighty and arrogant, labelling humans as lowly beings." Qin Wentian spoke. He then continued in a voice tinged with arrogance, "The White Tiger Race? I've never met such a shameless and despicable demonic race before."

"ROAR!" White-eye roared in rage as he rushed down from the air, wrenching his maw open wanting to devour everything!

Chapter 1144: Feasting On White Tiger Meat

White-eye transformed into a white tiger king, and lunged over, wanting to devour them. The holy maiden beside Qin Wentian froze when she saw this scene, she could clearly sense how powerful White-eye is.

"Let me handle it." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, his form expanded again, becoming even larger than before. His body of truth radiated boundless light that shone upon his original body. Attribute energies of destruction, suppression, sword, demon and all that he was proficient with, emanated from the body of truth, permeating the atmosphere. He activated God's Hand in preparation for his attack.

Qin Wentian mumbled words of truth and actually chose to fly towards that gigantic maw. He blasted out with both his palms with God's Hand activated, directly grabbing hold of the side of the maw of the white tiger, appearing as though he wanted to tear the maw off.

"ROAR!" White-eye grew even more gigantic and seemed intent on swallowing Qin Wentian completely. However, Qin Wentian also expanded in form, matching his size. God's Hand blasted out mercilessly, causing a deafening sound to blast out as the white tiger was knocked backwards. White-eye then reverted back to his original size, but the baleful qi radiating from him was so concentrated that it felt it would be able to destroy anything.

Low-sounding roars rang out unceasingly from White-eye. He stared at the gigantic Qin Wentian, he was actually forced back by those fearsome palms.

"Vile creature. As a white tiger king two levels higher than me, is this all your strength amounts to?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing White-eye's anger to bubble up again. The king character on his forehead blazed even more brilliantly as an ancient aura gushed forth from him.

That, in addition to the fearsome baleful qi, actually combined together to form the shadow of an ancient white tiger king that rushed at Qin Wentian. In his surroundings, the terrible energy caused everything to be ripped apart. Qin Wentian continued speaking the words of truth, characters of suppression and annihilation continued to manifest, attempting to destroy that ancient white tiger king.

The shadow instantly dispersed, avoiding Qin Wentian's attack. They then concentrated themselves on White-eye, causing him to be like a baleful god of slaughter. Such intensity of balefulness could instantly corrode the bodies of people and contained boundless might.

"Bzz~" White-eye moved, akin to the wind, so fast that it was incredible.

Dragons were from clouds, and tigers were from wind. White-eye transformed into a blurry shadow and directly rushed towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, Qin Wentian was already in his strongest battle state and was now currently jumping two levels to fight a white tiger king. He had no choice but to go all out.

A perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, a body akin to fiendgods, another body of truth from the buddhic arts, God's Hand… He unleashed all his killing techniques in this fight and for a moment, only a thunderous rumbling sound could be heard.

The spectators only saw White-eye transforming into blurs as he launched many ultimate attacks frenziedly. Qin Wentian did his best to defend, enduring the pressure of that violent surge of attacks. White-eye was completely out of control, his baleful qi further powered his attacks as he lashed out with mad speed with no signs of stopping.

Qin Wentian's body of truth manifested a divine turtle shadow that circulated protectively around him. When he lifted his hand, he blasted out the greater demons innate techniques inscribed within the supreme treasured cauldron he obtained. The power unleashed was simply unfathomable. Great rocs lacerated everything, divine elephants trampled the earth while Zhenkongs swallowed the skies. These attacks erupted forth with overwhelming might, their battle causing the entire arena to tremble violently.

"How powerful." Many other spectators had yet to leave as they continue to watch this battle between Qin Wentian and White-eye. Qin Wentian had broken through during the lecture given by the sacred academy, stepping into the fourth-level of immortal foundation. Yet he actually could directly fight head-on against this sixth-level white tiger king White-eye. Such combat prowess was simply unbelievable.

He had a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation and had cultivated many supreme powerful arts, including some from the buddhist path. All this made it that he could fight White-eye headon on equal grounds.

Right now, even the holy maiden beside Qin Wentian was stunned. She stared with a shocked expression at the battle between the two. The intensity of the battle stirred the souls of others, either of them would be heavily injured if they lost concentration for a moment. The attacking power was simply too great.

The holy maiden gathered her strength, preparing to aid Qin Wentian. This was originally a life-and-death battle, there were no rules to it. In addition, White-eye was two levels higher than Qin Wentian yet he showed no restraint, and wanted to crush Qin Wentian.

Her entire body bathed in phoenix flames as her phoenix wings spread out behind her back. Instantly, she arrived in front of White-eye and as her dainty jade-like hand stretched out, a ball of phoenix flame erupted forth in the face of White-eye. White-eye howled in frustration, diverting his onslaught from Qin Wentian to fend off against the attack. However, the holy maiden continued launching balls of flame over, manifesting the phantom of a phoenix that sped forward to White-eye.

White-eye roared in anger, he transformed into a gust of wind and soared high up into the air. Peering down coldly at the two below him, he actually halted his attacks. Despite his barrage, he still couldn't break through Qin Wentian's defense and the counter-attacks made by Qin Wentian were also extremely strong. Although he didn't care about the holy maiden, such an interference from her would definitely affect the battle he had with Qin Wentian. Once he was distracted enough, he might be the one losing the battle instead.

The roaring sounds continued, there was only incomparable rage in White-eye's eyes. He didn't expect that he actually couldn't even kill a mere Qin Wentian. He was a king among the white tigers!

"Is this the true strength of a white tiger king? How sad." Qin Wentian stated in a mocking tone. He naturally wouldn't be polite with his opponent. White-eye glanced around the battlefield, both parties had casualties. There was one white tiger that was heavily injured, and another was completely blood-soaked. As for Qin Wentian's faction, an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe was injured, while a holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan was also heavily injured. The battle was too intense, in fact, it could even be described as cruel.

"In this academy, the demons are more in terms of number while my subordinates and many of the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts aren't here. If all four academies combined as one, that day will be the doomsday for your White Tiger Race." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing White-eye's gaze to stiffen. His powerful White Tiger Race was actually threatened by a lowly human. Not only that, the threat was made by a mere fourth-level immortal-foundation expert. This was simply nonsensical!

The battle tempo faintly slowed. After some time, both parties retreated to seperate directions. Such a violent battle naturally required extremely high energy consumption and if one was the slightest bit careless, they would definitely lose their lives. The pride and spirit of the white tigers were also beaten down in this battle, they were no longer as arrogant and confident as before.

"Roar!" At this moment, several gigantic white tigers actually rushed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian and the holy maiden beside him retreated backwards while the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan rushed over to reinforce them. After some time, both parties finally stepped away from each other. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stood in Qin Wentian's surroundings. They knew these white tigers wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into pieces.

"Are you okay?" A holy maiden spoke to the heavily injured holy maiden. "I'm fine I just need some time." After speaking, that injured holy maiden waved her hand as a pure-red colored flame surrounded her body. She was heavily injured and right now, she was using nirvanic energy of the phoenix bloodline to recover. Despite so, her vitality would surely be heavily damaged.

The other holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan stared coldly at the white tigers. This bunch of vile creatures wanted to find trouble for nothing, using words to insult the modesty of their clan, actually saying that they wanted to capture them to use as breeding incubators and even play with them to death? This was simply an unendurable insult. Luckily, Qin Wentian's forces were strong and he himself also had sufficient strength, resulting in two white tigers being slain.

"ROAR~" The low sounding roars continued ceaselessly. The white tigers prowled the area, as though they still wanted to unleash fatal attacks. However, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Battle Saint Tribe were all ready, not giving the white tigers any chance to attack.

"You guys will definitely pay a most painful price." A white tiger king stared in Qin Wentian's direction as he domineeringly spoke.

"All males will be tortured until their deaths while the beauties from the Southern Phoenix Clan will be played to death by us, providing enjoyment." The experts from the White Tiger Race spoke these words earlier because of arrogance, but they were now speaking these words purely because of anger. Two white tigers have died, and a white tiger carcass was still over at Qin Wentian's side.

"Directly roast it and we will feast upon this white tiger." Qin Wentian tossed the white tiger carcass over to one side. The holy maiden beside him waved her hands, sending balls of terrifying flames to cook the white tiger carrass. They were truly planning to barbeque it.

"ROAR~" The experts from the White Tiger Race all roared in rage, almost losing control as the baleful qi in the atmosphere intensified to the limits.

"You guys want to kill and play with us to death? Let me tell you then, you vile creatures best not land in my hands or I will definitely kill you and barbeque your flesh for food." Qin Wentian icily spoke, paying the white tigers back in their own coin.

Since the experts from the White Tiger Race didn't know when to stop, why should he restrict himself to any boundaries at all? If the white tigers want to play, let's play.

Given how tyrannical the phoenix flames were, the white tiger carcass was soon a blazing red, almost to the point of being completely incinerated. Luckily, the control of the holy maiden was perfect. A moment later, a whiff of fragrance drifted over. This was a white tiger from a king race among greater demons! How heavenly the nutrition value would be? Once the cooking is done, the fragrance actually caused many of the spectators to drool with appetite.

Qin Wentian materialized a sword and directly sliced off some meat. He then placed the meat into his mouth as the overwhelming fragrance and delicious taste assailed him. Savouring the meat, his mouth was covered in drool. He then stated in a tone of absolute enjoyment, "As expected of white tiger meat, how fresh and tasty this is. Truly of exceptional nutritional value."

"ROAR!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Earth-shattering roars trembled the entire space. Those white tigers were completely enraged and once again rushed towards him. Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably cold. He intentionally wanted to anger this bunch of vile beasts. These white tigers wanted humans as slaves and even wanted the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan to be their playthings? If Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge landed in their hands, the consequences would truly be too tragic to imagine. Since this is the case, he will make these white tigers remember today. He will make them pay a terrible price for their so-called arrogance.

Feasting on white tiger meat in front of the white tigers… Most probably, these vile creatures would never be able to forget this harsh lesson. Before this, only their race could slaughter humans and play around with human females. When had any humans dared to be so crazy before?

Even those spectators outside the arena felt their hearts trembling. There were in fact even some greater demons who silently mused that it was better for them to not antagonise Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was a madman that dared to do anything, he actually was feasting on the flesh of the white tiger in front of the entire White Tiger Race!

Chapter 1145: White Tiger Race Forced to Flee in Defeat

"Mad man!"

At this moment, all the experts only had this notion in their hearts. This fellow was absolutely a mad man.

Even experts from the Sky Roc Race were in a daze. During the first time the White Tiger Race had conflict with Qin Wentian, the sky rocs were also present and had also insulted the humans. But at that time, they didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so crazy, so crazy to the extent that he was feasting on the corpse of a white tiger in front of all the experts of the White Tiger Race.

Naturally, there were also human cultivators with cold expressions as they laughed silently in their hearts. Although this Qin Wentian's actions were crazy, it's good to give these greater demons such punishment. All the king races among greater demons were simply too arrogant, treating humans as lowly beings. However, they didn't know that in the perspectives of humans, demons will always be demons, how can they stand shoulder to shoulder with humans? Even for super strong demon races like the white tigers and sky rocs, they cannot. This immortal realm was after all, ultimately still a world of humans.

The world of demons were only at places such as the western region and a location situated at the extreme north - the Ten Thousand Mountain Range.

Since the white tigers wanted to torture and abuse Qin Wentian and his comrades to death and even insulted the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, what else did Qin Wentian have to hold back?

"Save some for me!" Little Rascal was drooling. White tiger meat! It would surely be extremely delicious and nutritious right?

"You are too overboard, how can you eat so quickly?" Little Rascal waved its paws in agitation at Qin Wentian who was in the life-and-death arena. Although immortals could subsist without food, their appetite however, could be truly extremely fearsome. Even if their food was an incomparably huge white tiger, all the meat would be finished very fast. Qin Wentian ate the meat, feeling the abundance of energy within recovering his own exhausted energy used up during the fight. As expected of a king race among greater demons, it feels so good to eat the meat.

"Awesome." Qin Wentian spoke in a loud voice, completely driving the white tigers crazy with rage. Not only him, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan who participated in the battle, all swallowed a mouthful of the meat to recover their energy. They all stood in a line, blocking the violent attacks from the white tigers.

"There, eat more my friends." Qin Wentian sliced the meat into smaller portions and tossed them out into the mouths of his comrades. This basically wouldn't affect their combat at all, they were fighting while feasting on white tiger meat, causing the white tigers to be even more angered. There was only a cool indifference on Qin

Wentian's face, he knew he had completely enraged the white tigers. He joined in blocking this wave of attacks before they seized an opportunity to launch a powerful counter.

Very swiftly, the meat from a single white tiger was devoured completely by them. His silhouette flashed as he sped towards the direction of White-eye. Right now, his entire body was filled with energy, he had fully recovered. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed immortal might and his fiendgod-like body glowed with boundless light, causing a terrifying pressure to gush forth from him.

Blasting out with his palms, great rocs filled the sky. His greater demon techniques learned from the ancient supreme treasured cauldron were simply too shockingly powerful and the manifestations now were all shooting towards White-eye. White-eye expanded in form and madly unleashed unique tiger-related demonic techniques. The resounding impact caused thunderous rumbling sounds and the arena shook so violently that it seemed it was about to fall apart. Finally, the aura of the white tigers weakened, and an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe took this chance to counter with a powerful attack from the Battle Saint Art, flinging a white tiger through the air. Stepping out, that expert from the Battle Saint Tribe initially wanted to pursue but at this moment, a white tiger king howled in rage, joining together with the sound waves of the roars of the other tigers which then transformed into a ball of baleful qi that shot towards that human expert.

All the human experts madly defended against it and in the end, they saw the experts of the White Tiger Race aiding their injured comrades as they retreated together. That roar was a signal of the white tigers, it might be the original language they conversed in.

"Chi." At this moment a holy maiden suddenly coughed out a mouthful of blood. The baleful qi had invaded her body and right now, she was surrounded by nirvanic flames, trying to expel the baleful qi within. The other experts all stood around her protecting her, they stared as the white tigers retreated but didn't pursue after them.

The white tigers kept retreating until they were very far away. Their expressions were like ice when they threw their heads back and roared, a very palpable feeling of anger could be clearly felt. They wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian and his comrades into a million pieces.

Next, the white tigers closed their eyes and after three breaths of time, they vanished from the arena along with the corpse of their comrade.

This battle caused several white tigers to be heavily injured and there were two that even died. Their White Tiger Race has never had such a miserable battle record before.

The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan finally relaxed. This battle stretched their nerves taut and the burden on them could only be described with the word 'excessive.' The White Tiger Race wasn't an ordinary race and was known as a kings among greater demons. In addition, there were several white tiger kings among them as well with towering strength, which gave them great pressure. They were able to withstand the pressure and even obtained an advantage in that battle simply because these people among the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan, were all elites among the elites.

"Let us exit too." Qin Wentian spoke. They then closed their eyes and concentrated their spirit. A few breaths of time later, they too, vanished from the life-and-death arena, reappearing in the external world as they descended from the air to convene with Nanfeng Yunxi and the others.

The life-and-death arena above the ancient stairway was now completely empty with no one on it. Yet that intense battle earlier had left deep impressions in the minds of everyone.

Low roars rang out unceasingly, and in the opposite direction, the white tigers returned to their human forms. Their eyes were filled with rage and hatred, especially so when they stared at Qin Wentian. If looks could kill, Qin Wentian would already be dead.

"This battle... Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan, you guys best remember this." White-eye coldly spoke.

"A defeated race is threatening me, trying to scare me?" Qin Wentian's eyes were as calm as ever.

"Didn't you guys say humans are lowly beings and even wanted the holy maidens of our clan to become your playthings? Yet the White Tiger Race now is completely defeated by us. In that case, doesn't that mean that the white tigers are even lower than the 'lowly beings' you claimed? What a joke." A holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan mocked. How dare a defeated race still be so arrogant. She would naturally show no restraint either.

These white tigers wanted to abduct their holy maidens to be used as breeding incubators. Both parties already formed grudges of hatred, nothing more needs to be said.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan. You guys best be careful. If any of you lands in our hands, we will definitely make those females suffer a life worse than death, experiencing the most cruel of all tortures in the world." A white tiger snarled in anger. After that, they all turned and left, since they were defeated, there was no longer a need to remain here. In the future if they found an opportunity, they would cleanse the shame of this defeat once and for all.

Staring at the departing backs of the white tigers, a holy maiden spoke, "Sir Qin, in the future I think it would be for the better if we travel together. If not, these vile beasts would surely exact crazy revenge on us."

"Mhm, that's true. This is especially so for you maidens, it's best to be more cautious." Qin Wentian nodded and replied. There were rules in the sacred academy stating that people in it cannot kill or cripple others. He believed that no matter how mad the white tigers might be, they wouldn't dare to flout the rules of the academy so blatantly. If they captured him and the Battle Saint Tribe, they would most probably only be tortured. But if any holy maidens were captured by the white tigers, the consequences would simply be too terrible to imagine.

"We will have to trouble Sir Qin then." A holy maiden laughed, conveying her thanks to Qin Wentian.

"Where is my share of the meat!" Little Rascal appeared before Qin Wentian and was actually glaring at him. Qin Wentian laughed and handed a large piece over while Little Rascal chomped upon the meat in enjoyment.

"There, I left some for you." Qin Wentian laughed and took a few more pieces. After that, Little Rascal actually expanded in form and finished the pieces of meat off directly with a single gulp. This caused everyone in the surroundings to be stupefied. This little puppy's appetite is truly huge.

"Truly fragrant. However it is not enough, I want an entire white tiger to eat in the future." Little Rascal reverted back to his original size and lazily scratched his belly as he spoke.

"If you are so capable, go and catch a few to barbeque yourself." Qin Wentian rapped Little Rascal on his head causing Little Rascal to state in a depressed manner, "Okay, but only after this baobao grows stronger. I will personally capture some white tigers to treat all the beautiful sisters here to a good meal."

The words of Little Rascal instantly caused mirth to bloom from the Southern Phoenix Clan's holy maidens. This mischievous little puppy was just too adorable.

"Holy maidens, you guys please feel free to head back first to recuperate from the injuries." A holy maiden nodded as their group of maidens left. Below this sacred academy that was opened for the lecture, there were more and more experts appearing. These were people who just crossed the immortal sea during the three years where Qin Wentian was in a sleep-like state. They had already missed the first twelve-year period lecture mark. If they wanted to attend it, they could only wait for the next opening.

All the experts started to depart. The people from the Skymist Immortal Empire all had ice-like expressions as they stared in Qin Wentian's direction. One of them spoke in a low voice, "The White Tiger Race actually failed to kill him, his life is truly tough."

The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire also felt that Qin Wentian and his comrades were very powerful. They had no idea how the hell did the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect nurtured their geniuses. Clearly, these people with Qin Wentian all belonged to the same race or tribe.

"Earlier if we joined in the combat, we might have had enough strength to crush him." An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire stated.

"There's no problem if we kill Qin Wentian and his subordinates. But if we join in, this will definitely result in the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan being captured and forced upon. Those beasts are capable of anything and if this incident were to be known to the Southern Phoenix Clan, there would be another powerful enemy our Skymist Immortal Empire had to face. This isn't something the elders of our clan would want."

"All these are happenings within the sacred academy, could it be that the Southern Phoenix Clan would also interfere in the fighting among juniors?"

"You have to bear in mind that these are holy maidens and even the Holy Successor is here. If they actually died in combat, maybe no one would say anything. But if they were captured to be breeding incubators as a result of us joining in, do you think the Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to endure such a humiliation? Have you already forgotten the legend of Nanfeng Jiyue?" That expert continued in a low voice.

Qin Wentian didn't have the time to bother with what these people were thinking about. He found another location and continued with his cultivation. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan have all almost fully recovered.

A month later, Qin Wentian completely had no idea that Chu Qingyi still remembered the hatred from three years ago. Through this lecture this time around, she has broken through and stepped into the next level. Right now, she and Lei Ba entered the Sky Connecting Realm and used the stone pillars to send out a message to summon the people from the Snowdrift Sage Hall and Thundergod Hall to search for the sacred academy Qin Wentian was in so that she could deal with him!

Chapter 1146: Recognized by All

Within the sacred academy, in a certain remote location. Qin Wentian stood in front of a mountain rampart within an ancient palace as he silently observed. There seemed to be the silhouettes of two experts fighting etched upon the rampart, but it was a little blurry.

Qin Wentian's eyes were closed, he was using his immortal sense and sinking it into the rampart, which caused his consciousness to appear in another dimension. In this special dimension, he was an ethereal existence with an illusory body. And right now in that dimension, two supreme figures were currently fighting an intense battle.

These two supreme experts soared up into the skies, bathing in the boundless astral light. Tyrannical laws existed around them, and although they didn't release their immortal foundations, their bodies were like bodies of law. It seemed like they themselves were the laws, and there was not merely only a single type of law.

One of the experts in that dimension stepped forward and in an instant, millions of golden sword beams shot out. His body transformed into law, and he could call upon vast amounts of energy for combat. His opponent also advanced, and a moment later, an earthen-yellow great surge of earth-attribute power buried this entire space. The two of them clashed against each other with their bodies of law, Qin Wentian could clearly feel how impactful the two sources of strength were, yet he was naturally protected from the aftershocks.

This was the marvelous and mysterious aspect of the mountain rampart within the palace. One could sink their immortal sense within and view the battles of supreme immortal kings at extremely close distance. If this was in the external world, how would he dare to view a battle among immortal kings at such a close distance? If he did so, his body would be lacerated by the remnants of law energies from the aftershocks easily. There would be no way he can focus on observing the battle, let alone trying to comprehend insights.

This mountain rampart precisely allows one to do so, it can be considered a sacred location for cultivation. One must know that the people in the sacred academies were all at the immortal-foundation level and given how strong their potential was, it was merely a matter of time for them to become immortal kings. Also, given such conditions and unique sacred cultivation locations like this place to aid them, they would naturally be able to hasten the time they took to step into the immortal king level. The prerequisite was naturally for them to feel the power of immortal kings and although many people here were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, and their elders could release immortal king energy for them to feel, it was a different case completely in comparison to witnessing a true combat directly as it would be able to deepen their impressions.

After a long time, Qin Wentian's immortal sense retracted. Drawing in a deep breath, he pondered on what he just saw. After some time later, he went to another mountain rampart and continued his comprehensions. After that was done, he exited the place and entered the other palaces in the surroundings, comprehending the insights within the mountain ramparts one by one.

There were many different kinds of sacred cultivation locations in the academies. For example, fighting in the Sky Connecting Realm allows one to experience the true terror of death. There were also many secret realms for people to explore, and even dao lectures are provided. In the entire immortal realms, there most probably wasn't another peak-level power that could provide such good conditions for cultivation. In addition, Qin Wentian mastered the art of truth earlier. Just from that truth character in the ancient temple, Qin Wentian faintly sensed that the profound mysteries within exceed several ultimate techniques which he had seen before.

Sometimes he would wonder where did the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy come from exactly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had summoned it through the boundlessly starry space. Would an ancient emperor truly be born in this era?

If one would really be born, he Qin Wentian would definitely have to seize the opportunity. If he didn't become an ancient emperor, how would he be able to pursue the path of his father? This was his conviction.

"How are things?" Qin Wentian met Nanfeng Yunxi in one of the ancient palaces as he smiled.

"I gained many insights, this sacred academy is really too mysterious." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled.

"Maybe the ancestral phoenix would know some secrets of this academy." Qin Wentian laughed. The ancestral phoenix of the Southern Phoenix Clan was an extremely ancient character, she is certainly extremely knowledgeable with broad horizons.

"I will ask her if I get the chance to." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. "However, we still have no idea how to connect to the other sacred academies as of now."

"Yeah, I wonder how Qing`er and Jun Mengchen are doing." Qin Wentian murmured, longing for Qing`er. He believed that there are four sacred academies, and Jun Mengchen and Qing`er seemed to be in different academies from each other as well.

Qin Wentian's guess wasn't wrong. In reality, there truly was four academy. In the academy he was in, the vast majority of people here were demons and those who practiced demonic techniques. Hence, Little Rascal, Purgatory and the Southern Phoenix Clan who possessed the bloodline of a phoenix were all here. Other than these, there were also various powerful greater demons. In this academy, the demonic race suppressed the humans as they were more in number.

As for the other three academies, human cultivators were definitely more in terms of numbers.

In the academy Qing`er was at, there was similarly a mountain rampart inside ancient palaces where one could watch the combat of supreme experts and comprehend certain insights. After the lecture, Qing`er's cultivation base had broken through to the third-level. However, she wasn't happy at all. In this particular academy, she was often harassed by some people.

At this moment, when she was cultivating in front of the mountain rampart, an extraordinarily good-looking figure suddenly appeared beside her. Qing`er turned over, her expression was cold as she radiated an icy intent. On her beautiful features, an expression of loathing could be seen.

"Little sister Qing`er, what a coincidence." That young man smiled. Qing`er knew the identity of this man, he was none other than a personal disciple of the Violet Emperor and was extremely powerful in terms of his cultivation base. In the sacred academy, he would often harass her and trail her movements secretly.

As he spoke, his body actually leaned towards Qing`er. Qing`er waved her hands and an intense light suddenly erupted forth. She knew she wouldn't be able to deal with him. Her silhouette flashed and she appeared outside the palace. After that, she took a powerful spatial treasure and instantly vanished from sight.

That young man stood with his hands clasped behind his back, not bothering to pursue after. He merely smiled as he stared at the area where Qing`er vanished.

"Is there any meaning to your actions at all?" A silhouette with his back facing the young man, asked in a calm tone.

"With such a beautiful woman to tease, why not do so for my own enjoyment? The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't know how to appreciate favors and refused to give face to my master, causing my master to be somewhat unhappy." That young man smiled. After that, he sank his immortal sense into the mountain rampart and begin his cultivation.

Qin Wentian naturally had no idea about the things that happened within this particular sacred academy. After several months of cultivation, he came to the Sky Connecting Altar once more. To prevent sneak attacks by the white tigers, Qin Wentian activated the puppeted armors for Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Purgatory and the others. This made it so that the holy maidens will be strong enough to roam alone to do the things they wanted to and there was no need for all of them to stick together.

In the Sky Connecting Realm, Qin Wentian's figure suddenly appeared. He stared at the surroundings, three years ago, Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall and Chu Qingyi from the Snowdrift Sacred Hall were tormenting Jun Mengchen here. Although he threatened Chu Qingyi to best not implicate Jun Mengchen within or he would shatter her reputation, he had no way to know of Jun Mengchen's current situation at all. He also didn't know if Chu Qingyi heeded his warning not to implicate his junior apprentice brother.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he sped towards stretches of desolation with many demon spirits about, preparing to fight against them in combat while hunting them to feast upon. On the way there, Qin Wentian came across some people hunting demon spirits as well. One of them was laughing, "These demon spirits meat are truly nutritious and delicious."

"It's such an enjoyment feasting on meat of such high quality. However, we best take care not to become food for the demon spirits ourselves." The other cautioned. That person then added, "There are so many greater demons in the immortal realms, how delicious would their meat taste in comparison to these demon spirits? I can't even imagine it."

"By the way, have you heard this news? In a certain academy, there was actually someone feasting on white tiger meat. The arrogant White Tiger Race had one of their own being feasted upon in front of their very eyes. What a great humiliation."

"Haha, I've heard about this incident. The different academies are not connected to each other, they can only connect through the Sky Connecting Realm. Now that the news of someone feasting on the white tiger meat has spread out, given how violent the tempers of the White Tiger Race is, how would they be able to endure this?"

White tigers were all extremely arrogant and tyrannical, they treat humans as slave mounts and playthings, completely disregarding humans.

Qin Wentian passed by here and just so coincidentally heard the conversations of these people. To think that right now, everyone in the Sky Connecting Realm already knew of the news about him feasting on white tiger meat. However, it was only expected for news of such magnitude to be circulated around quickly.

At this moment, the two experts speaking seemed to sense something. They turned their eyes over and soon noticed Qin Wentian. The eyes of one of them flickered, while the other one stared at him with an expression of interest.

"Qin Wentian." One among them coldly spoke.

"You guys know of me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In the Sky Connecting Realm, there would probably not be any who didn't know of you." That person coldly laughed. Qin Wentian thought that they knew him because of the feasting on white tiger meat?

"What did you do to Chu Qingyi exactly? The Holy Maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall is sparing no expense to deal with you. Do you know that as long as we capture you and hand you over, Chu Qingyi will pay a very high price." One of them smiled sinisterly. Qin Wentian was speechless. He thought that they knew of him because of the white tiger meat incident, he didn't expect it to be because of Chu Qingyi.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. His eyes of truth pierced past all lies and illusion and he could sense the greed in their hearts. His entire body shimmered, as layers of runic light covered it. After that, he instantly blasted out with a palm attack. That fifth-level immortal-foundation expert was completely stunned, he only saw an incomparably tyrannical great roc of destruction shooting out at him. He retreated with explosive speed but how could his movement speed rival that of the great roc manifested by Qin Wentian? He was instantly struck dead.

The gaze of the other expert turned heavy. Chu Qingyi said that Qin Wentian was at the third-level of immortal foundation. Clearly, he had broken through now to the fourth-level, and his combat prowess was extremely terrifying. He wanted to flee but under Qin Wentian's powerful palm attack, he basically had no chance to run away at all. He was also easily exterminated.

Qin Wentian continued advancing, taking over their location as he sat down and began to enjoy the meat of demon spirits. Although he was enjoying the meal now, his eyes were gleaming with a cold light.

Chu Qingyi. He still had not sought her out for revenge for that debt of Jun Mengchen being implicated, yet she was actually actively seeking him out instead?

"The fragrance is overwhelming. Sir, you really know how to enjoy yourself." A few figures walked over with smiles on their faces. These figures were all clad in white and were all incredibly beautiful, their looks warming the hearts of people in delight.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and surveyed the beautiful maidens as he smiled, "All of you know of me as well?"

"Holy Maiden Qingyi drew your image on the sky connecting pillars, using it to broadcast all over the Sky Connecting Realm. Most probably, everyone in the Sky Connecting Realm will recognize you." A maiden spoke in a gentle tone. This maiden stood in the center and her looks didn't lose out to Chu Qingyi. She was also a rare beauty.

"Beauties from the Jadestage Immortal Palace of the Northern Regions. As expected of your reputation, but it's just that I wonder...have all of you beautiful maidens considered this carefully, wanting to capture me? Are you all not curious about the reason why Chu Qingyi hates me so much?" Qin Wentian laughed, his eyes suddenly gleamed with a lascivious light as his gaze roamed around at the bodies of these beautiful maidens.

Chapter 1147: Shameless Monk

The maidens of the Jadestage Immortal Palace stared at Qin Wentian. The maiden in the lead then flashed him a mesmerizing smile, not bothered at all by Qin Wentian's seemingly lascivious stare.

"We are indeed from the Jadestage Immortal Palace, of the Northern Regions. My name is Shen Yuehua, the Holy Maiden of the Jadestage Palace and I absolutely don't believe that Sir Qin is a lecherous person." That holy maiden's beauty was truly dazzling, causing people's hearts to feel joy and admiration as they looked at her.

"If I'm not lecherous, why would Chu Qingyi hate me so much? Do you all want to guess what I did to her?" Qin Wentian smiled gently, his gaze still held no restraint, roaming around the bodies of the maidens, admiring their graceful figures. So it turned out that this maiden in the lead was none other than the holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, no wonder she was so beautiful. There are no lack of beauties in the Northern Regions and the Jadestage Immortal Palace was famed for having many beauties within, as common as the clouds. Other than this, Beiming Youhuang, the Darknorth Princess of the Darknorth Immortal Empire which Qin Wentian had met before was also an astounding beauty.

Even Chu Qingyi and this holy maiden Shen Yuehua, were a few shades inferior when compared to the Darknorth Princess's beauty.

"I don't know about that. Maybe Sir Qin teased Holy Maiden Qingyi just like how you are teasing us." Shen Yuehua walked to the front of Qin Wentian. When she moved closer, a fragrance permeated the air.

"I heard that Sir Qin had cultivated a secret art that can establish a legendary saint-grade immortal foundation. My Jadestage Immortal Palace also has many powerful secret arts. If Sir Qin is willing, do you mind doing a trade?" Shen Yuehua smiled. The value of a secret art that can allow one to upgrade/establish a saint-grade immortal foundation was basically inestimable.

"I was just joking around with Holy Maiden Qingyi, yet she actually believed it? Can one simply upgrade their immortal foundation because they want to upgrade it? If that's the case, why would talent and cultivation holds any meaning then?" Qin Wentian laughed. He walked towards Shen Yuehua and took a deep breath, smelling her fragrance as an expression of intoxication appeared on his face. He was so close that he could lean over to hug her if he wanted.

"However, I do know a little about establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. However, I don't want any secret arts, Fairy Shen should know what I want." Qin Wentian spoke in a light tone of voice as his eyes gleamed with lust. The other fairies behind Shen Yuehua all had expressions of unhappiness on their faces. All of them stepped forward and radiated coldness. This Qin Wentian actually dared to take liberties with Shen Yuehua.

"Sir Qin please don't joke around. To cultivators, looks are nothing of importance. The beauties in the immortal realms are countless in number and I believe if Sir Qin wants them, you can get them effortlessly. Back then I saw countless holy maidens by the side of Sir Qin, and it's clear that you also have a close relationship with the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. How would Sir Qin be attracted to me?" Shen Yuehua's expression remain unchanged with a smile on her face. Her beautiful eyes looked into Qin Wentian's immeasurably deep ones. Qin Wentian's eyes seemed to be able to see through all lies and illusions, this caused Shen Yuehua to be shocked slightly, she faintly felt as though all her words were seen through by this man. Circulating her immortal energy to her eyes, she attempted to block Qin Wentian's gaze.

"This holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal palace isn't like Chu Qingyi, she has no malicious intentions towards me and seemed only interested in obtaining the secret art." Qin Wentian mused silently. Qin Wentian understood clearly, it was only normal for the Jadestage Immortal Palace's holy maiden to want the secret art of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. Also, Qin Wentian could sense that Shen Yuehua was filled with curioisity regarding him.

"Cultivation is a tough affair. Beauties are my hobbies, able to lighten my heart, why would one say that looks are nothing of importance?" Qin Wentian moved a few inches closer to Shen Yuehua, his body coming in contact with hers. At this moment, Shen Yuehua finally involuntarily retreated a step, evading Qin Wentian. She bit her lips and simply stared at Qin Wentian, her beauty was truly overwhelming.

"Hahaha, brother Qin is truly one who walks the same path as me. I, Monk, haven't judge you wrongly!" The sound of a laughter suddenly rang out. Qin Wentian and Shen Yuehua inclined their heads and stared in the air only to see a monk flying through space, moving towards them. This monk was none other than the monk Bujie, the one whom Qin Wentian was acquainted with before he met Chu Qingyi.

"The fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace are truly incomparable in beauty. This monk me, truly wants to join your sect, becoming a companion of you beautiful fairies." Monk Bujie landed on the ground and spoke while smiling widely.

"So it's a high monk from the Askheart Temple. If you really join our sect, the other esteemed reverends of the Askheart Temple would surely view us as demonic maidens attempting to seduce you, creating chaos in your buddhist sect." Shen Yuehua smiled. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, this Bujie was actually someone from the Askheart Temple. No wonder he was so powerful.

He naturally had heard of this temple before. It was a supremely strong buddhist sect of the Central Regions in the immortal realms that doesn't interfere in matters of the external world. They are exceedingly mysterious and would only rarely participate in the clashes among the other peak powers. When they do things, they would ask the intentions of their hearts and follow through with it. The monks from there have all cultivated the mysterious and powerful secret arts of the buddhist path and were extremely capable.

"Holy Maiden truly has such broad horizons. Not only are you pretty, you are intelligent as well." Bujie laughed. "However, the monks of my temple have always advocated following one's heart. If I wished to join the Jadestage Immortal Palace, my temple wouldn't interfere. I'm only afraid that your sect wouldn't admit me."

"Reverend must be teasing us." Shen Yuehua's gaze grew a little heavy when she heard that. An expression of interest could be seen on Qin Wentian's face. Seems like the monks of Askheart Temple have a very high prestige and reputation in the external world. Just Bujie alone would cause this holy maiden to feel trepidation in her heart, and she even termed him a high monk.

However, this monk was no doubt very strong. Qin Wentian's eyes could see past all lies and illusions, yet he couldn't see through Bujie. And given the fact that Shen Yuehua was able to tell that Bujie was from the Askheart Temple, was a clear indication that her horizons were broader than Chu Qingyi. Chu Qingyi and those from the Snowdrift Sage Hall couldn't tell at all.

"Brother Qin, I know where Chu Qingyi is. Right now, there are only several beauties from the Snowdrift Sage Hall together with her. The experts from the Thundergod Hall were all already sent away by her." Monk Bujie suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness.

"Where is she?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Aren't we good brothers?" Bujie smiled at Qin Wentian, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash. What dastardly idea was this monk plotting?

"Within the four seas, all are good brothers. If you help me out, you are naturally my brother." Qin Wentian replied.

"Well spoken my man. Also, beautiful fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, since Qin Wentian is my good brother and all of us can be considered fated, if you all want to know the secret of the saint-grade immortal foundation, I believe brother Qin wouldn't be selfish and would impart the method over. Do the fairies think that what I say is right?" Bujie spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. Seems like their conversation earlier was all eavesdropped by this monk already.

Qin Wentian was thinking, was this monk actually a huge pervert…?

"We are naturally friends with Sir Qin." Shen Yuehua glanced at Qin Wentian as she smiled gently.

"Yup, from now on, we are all good friends. Between friends, we should share fortune and calamity together. Chu Qingyi's grudge with you, is now also my matter." Bujie puffed out his chest and spoke, his hands then slyly placed around the shoulder of Qin Wentian and the waist of Holy Maiden Shen Yuehua, causing the beautiful eyes of Shen Yuehua to stiffen a little.

This monk was already acting so familiar with them both?

"Mhm?" At this moment Shen Yuehua suddenly turned her gaze towards a direction. Over there, several tyrannical auras gushed forth. Qin Wentian also sensed those auras and turned his gaze over as well. In the next instant, scores of immortal arrows shot through the air, targeting all of them. The power the arrows exuded were extremely explosive, like the energy of the sun.

Bujie's silhouette flashed and instantly hid behind Qin Wentian and Shen Yuehua. Both Qin Wentian and Shen Yuehua released their own auras and blasted out with their palms, colliding with the immortal arrows, shattering them. After that a group of people appeared before them with a flash of dazzling light. These people were all extraordinary individuals, unexcelled in this world. Also, their eyes were all extremely cold, staring in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Brother Qin, beautiful fairy. Good friends should share weal and woe together, ah!" The monk hurriedly spoke. After that, one of the experts among the newly arrived figures coldly shouted, "What do you all mean by this? Are you guys intending to interfere in the matters of my Chasing Sun Immortal Empire?"

Qin Wentian and Shen Yuehua were completely stunned. They felt as though they were tricked by that dastardly monk. This was especially so for the fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace. They were now trapped in this situation because of a few sentences spoken by the monk. So it turned out that this repulsive monk was actually being hunted by these people currently.

"What shit are you talking about? Me and Brother Qin and these fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace are all bosom friends."

Qin Wentian was still in a daze, he was still trying to process what has happened while the monk has already elevated his status to a bosom friend...

"You pervy monk!" A beautiful maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire stepped forth. She was clad in immortal armor and exuded a heroic air. However, her face was filled with frost as she stared at the monk. "I have to kill this Bujie no matter what. If you all are bent on helping him, just die together with him then."

"Bujie, as a disciple of the Askheart Temple, your behavior is truly atrocious and has humiliated the austere reputation of your temple." Another expert coldly spoke. Qin Wentian was cursing under his breath, wondering what this monk had done to the beautiful maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire.

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire all took out Sun Chasing Bows simultaneously. Instantly, a bright glow illuminated the skies, terrifying to the extreme. Numerous arrows broke through the air, aiming for the monk as well as Qin Wentian and the fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace. Qin Wentian's body shimmered with resplendent light as he blasted out with his palms. The fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace also unleashed their tyrannical techniques, shattering the arrows. However, the archery of those experts from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire was simply shocking to behold. The arrows shot out unendingly, seemingly countless in numbers, blotting out the entire sun as the sky rained down with arrows. Each and every arrow had an exceptionally powerful destructive might.

A divine turtle shadow enveloped Qin Wentian. The monk Bujie had a solemn expression as he activated his diamond physique. Right now, the cultivation base of the monk was revealed - at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation. As for the fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, they all had extraordinary abilities, creating thousands of images as they flitted about, dashing towards the experts from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire. Evidently, they understood that being passive and remaining defensive was not a long term solution.

"Negate!" The holy maiden from the Jadestage Immortal Palace, Shen Yuehua, coldly spoke. After that, these arrows actually reversed their trajectories. Qin Wentian and Bujie naturally took this chance and closed in the distance with the experts from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, choosing to enter close combat. Naturally, these experts were not mediocre and were also very powerful in their own rights. Despite the close distance combat, they still were able to shoot out arrows occasionally, seemingly shot from the void. It was extremely dangerous to fight against them.

However, the monk Bujie seemed to have an indestructible diamond body. He stretched his hand out and grabbed towards that beauty from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire. His palm turned golden and smashed the arrows aimed at him while closing in on his target.

"Lascivious monk!" When she saw this scene, the countenance of the female paled as she hurriedly retreated. The experts of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire also retreated, lengthening the distance between them. The monk Bujie then commented, "My good brother Qin Wentian's combat prowess is unparalleled. In addition, with the aid of the fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace, there's nothing you guys can to do us. It's best for you all to give up hunting me. After all, what I've done is only a minor matter."

"You…" The beautiful maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire choked, pointing her trembling finger at Bujie. An expert beside her then spoke, "My Chasing Sun Immortal Empire will definitely remember what happened today. Farewell."

After speaking, the group from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire directly turned and left, without continuing to attack. Upon seeing this scene, Shen Yuehua spoke in a low voice, "The Chasing Sun Immortal Empire has a unique pursuing art that's unrivalled in the immortal realms. It will be very troublesome if they set their targets on us. Also, these people are surely not the most powerful elites of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire. Reverend, you have truly brought great trouble to us."

"We shall share blessings and calamities together. In the future, the matters of Fairy Shen shall be my matters as well." Bujie calmly spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at him and couldn't help but to comment, "You are truly shameless!"

Chapter 1148: Be My Female Slave

Bujie looked at Qin Wentian with a straight face as he replied, "If one wants to talk about being shameless, how can I be comparable to brother Qin? I know exactly what you did to Holy Maiden Chu Qingyi, hehe. It's simply… Although we are all friends, I still have to respectfully remind the fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace to maintain a suitable distance from Brother Qin."

After speaking, that monk actually moved closer to Shen Yuehua. Qin Wentian was completely defeated. He could only shake his head and asked, "So where is Chu Qingyi now?"

"Brother Qin, let me bring you to look for Chu Qingyi now." Bujie spoke as his silhouette flashed. Qin Wentian followed after, speeding after the monk. Shen Yuehua and the other fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace all stared for a moment before they followed after as well. They were the same as Qin Wentian, and were dragged into that situation by the monk. However, since that monk is from the Askheart Temple, he is definitely someone extraordinary. However, seeing the enmity radiating from the beautiful maiden of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, could it be that this monk actually did something to her…?

After a period of time, Qin Wentian arrived at a mountain range. This place was very desolate and quiet, but there would occasionally be demonic beasts that appeared. Qin Wentian was a little puzzled, why did Chu Qingyi come to this place? Did she discover some rare treasures or something?

"She's up ahead, Brother Qin can use your immortal sense to probe the areas in front and you will naturally find her. Although we are both good brothers, this matter with Chu Qingyi is your personal grudge and it's a fact that you started this entire thing. Hence, this kind monk shall not interfere and will guard this place for you in case there are others coming to her reinforcements. You can go on ahead, I will naturally take good care of these fairies." Bujie patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder and spoke politely, and in an extremely righteous manner that inspired reverence.

Right now, Qin Wentian had finally seen through this monk completely. This person was simply too shameless. It was fine he didn't want to help yet he still managed to twist the situation around so that his words sounded righteous? Also, the words he spoke would definitely make the fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace misunderstand what he did to Chu Qingyi. The personality of this monk truly resembled the fatty Fan Le, one of his best friends from his particle world but even Fan Le's shamelessness couldn't be compared to this 'esteemed' monk.

His silhouette flashed. Qin Wentian also didn't bother with this shameless fellow any longer. His immortal sense gushed forth as he advanced in the direction of the ancient mountain range.

Seeing that Qin Wentian had left, the monk Bujie spoke, "Fairies, do you all have any plans? I plan to leave the Sky Connecting Realm for now. Do you all want to travel with me together?"

"Aren't your actions a little too shameless?" Shen Yuehua spoke.

"The pursuing art of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire is simply too powerful. They must be gathering experts currently. If I don't leave here, I would only implicate you fairies. How could I bear to do this in my heart?" Bujie replied.

"Go on ahead. We don't really have any great grudges with the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, we will be fine as long as we explain the situation." Shen Yuehua smiled. Bujie then nodded, "In that case, please take care."

After that, he left directly, nobody knew what he did to that maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire exactly.

As he proceeded on, Qin Wentian did indeed discover Chu Qingyi. Not only was Chu Qingyi there, there were two other females from her sect as well but their cultivation levels couldn't be considered very high. The two females were guarding the area while Chu Qingyi seemed to be doing something. As his immortal sense probed further, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness when he realized what she was doing.

On top of a certain mountain peak, the three from the Snowdrift Sage Hall were here. The eyes of these two female experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall flashed after they sensed something. One of them spoke, "Qingyi, there's someone coming here. I can feel his immortal sense surveying the area."

"It is him, the person you are looking for." The eyes of the other female also gleamed. Chu Qingyi's eyes flashed with coldness, she extended her immortal sense and she did indeed see a figure currently rushing over. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian.

She then glanced at the two men on the ground as she spoke, "In that case, everyone I'm waiting for, has finally arrived."

"Just kill us please." In front of Chu Qingyi, the two men were already tortured so badly that they didn't even resemble humans. Their auras fluctuated wildly, both their hands were severed and their immortal foundations were crippled. Right now, they only wanted the sweet release of death.

These two were none other than the two experts from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult who wanted to rape Chu Qingyi. Although their actions were despicable, they were in reality, already in a sect of the evil path. Right now, they were tortured so badly and in so much pain that they would rather seek death.

"Killing you two? I will make the two of you regret being born on this world." Chu Qingyi stabbed out with her finger as more screams of pain rang out. The eyes of the two of them were blinded because they saw something they shouldn't have seen. Sadly, this was merely the Sky Connecting Realm. She wanted nothing more than to torture the two of them like this in the real world as well.

"I will keep tormenting you two until your real selves descend into madness, growing a demon in your heart, making it so that you two will be incapable of extricating yourself out from that situation." Chu Qingyi spoke with hatred. Her beautiful features contorted in vengeance. She has never hated anyone so much before.

Finally, a gust of wind blew by. Qin Wentian appeared here. Chu Qingyi turned over and walked over with the two females from the Snowdrift Sage Hall beside her as they stared at the figure who just appeared.

Qin Wentian finally understood why Chu Qingyi wanted to send the others from the Thundergod Hall away. Because simply, she didn't want anyone to know anything regarding that shameful matter. She wanted to take revenge alone.

Glancing at the two from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult, it can be said that they have paid for their evil acts. Although Qin Wentian was filled with disgust with regards to girls with scorpion hearts like Chu Qingyi, these two wanted to take advantage of her being injured to do those unspeakable things to her. He truly disdained such despicable people.

"I've been looking for you for a long time. Who would have thought that you would appear here yourself." Chu Qingyi stared at Qin Wentian, as intense hatred gleamed in her eyes. Despite that incident being three plus years ago, she still couldn't forget that humiliation.

A powerful aura gushed forth from her as tendrils of coldness formed. After the dao lecture, her obsession with cultivation was incomparably determined and had actually broken through to the sixth-level of immortal-foundation. Her combat prowess naturally increased further and not only that, the two experts beside her were also sixth-level immortals from the Snowdrift Sage Hall. By appearing in front of her, Qin Wentian was simply seeking his own death.

"Three years ago, I've already treated you with extreme benevolence, saving you from the hands of those two despicable men yet you still wanted to conspire against me? You wanted to kill me simply because you cannot obtain the secret art? Tell me, do you think I should have injured you or not back then? Qin Wentian stared at Chu Qingyi as he asked. However, he only heard Chu Qingyi coldly replying, "You are asking me this now?"

"Yes, you were humiliated by those two because I injured you. Even if you view me with hatred, I would have nothing to say. I would accept it no matter how you wanted to deal with me as this is a matter between us. But no matter what you chose to do, you shouldn't have implicated my junior apprentice brother." Qin Wentian's aura at the fourth-level of immortal foundation erupted forth, causing Chu Qingyi's beautiful eyes to stiffen. No wonder Qin Wentian dared to come alone. He has already broken through to the fourth-level.

"You used your beauty to seduce Lei Ba, and acted against my junior brother, abusing him. This debt of revenge will have to be paid by either you or Lei Ba." Qin Wentian's fiendgod body was simply unexcelled in defense. In addition to his saint-grade immortal foundation, glows of divine light covered his entire body, making him seem akin to a divinity.

"BOOM!" Three streams of cold qi lunged towards Qin Wentian, wanting to freeze this entire space solid. Boundless sword might permeated the area, emanating from Qin Wentian, shattering the frozen space. Qin Wentian then stepped out and with the momentum of a surging tidal wave, his finger stabbed forward as his immortal foundation manifested numerous rocs. Boundless immortal energy was being channelled into the tip of his finger.

This was the second stance of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. This stance could be used in accordance to the greater demon roc-type innate technique Qin Wentian learned from the ancient treasured cauldron and was extremely powerful. In an instant, numerous rocs shuttled through the air, speeding towards his three opponents. The three experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall naturally defended frenziedly but Qin Wentian wouldn't give them a chance to catch their breath. His finger stabbed out, aiming for one of the experts as a fearsome pressure crushed down on that person, breaking through her defenses, leading her to her death by being blasted by the numerous rocs.

"Suppression, destruction." Qin Wentian mumbled words of truth as he continued piling up the attacks, while suppressing his opponents. His speed was so fast that his opponents couldn't even react. Chu Qingyi turned pale, the power from the words of truth bore down on both of them while the numerous rocs formed from the demonic innate technique ripped apart space, killing the other expert from the Snowdrift Sage Hall easily. Such tyrannical combat prowess would surely send shivers down one's spine.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess was on the level where he could fight equally against the white tiger king White-eye, who was also at the sixth-level of immortal-foundation. Although these two experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall were good, their strength was still a distance away from Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian showed no mercy as he attacked, not giving them any opportunities at all.

Chu Qingyi was also forced to retreat. Her countenance drastically changed, becoming extremely unsightly to behold. She stared at Qin Wentian in a daze. How? How is it that he is so powerful?

"Back then you coveted my secret art, yet your heart was filled with malicious intentions towards me. Your arrogance knew no bounds but do you really think I cared about you?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Stepping forward, his might towered up into the sky, causing the prideful heart of Chu QIngyi to tremble.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian moved forward. His perfect saint-grade immortal foundation emanated boundless immortal might, causing the immortal foundation of Chu Qingyi to be under suppression. Numerous ancient words were manifested by his immortal foundation. The characters for suppression, for destruction, for demon… Instantly, this entire space was filled with different laws of the Great Dao. Chu Qingyi defended valiantly, yet Qin Wentian continued pressing forward as he blasted out numerous rocs that shot towards her.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Chu Qingyi unceasingly endured powerful attacks, but finally, a gigantic supreme palm imprint broke through her defenses, slamming into her body causing her to be flung away while coughing out blood.

Qin Wentian continued advancing and blasting out attacks to the point where cracks even appeared on Chu Qingyi's immortal foundation. She was heavily injured and her countenance was as pale as paper. To think that she actually would be suppressed so overwhelmingly by Qin Wentian.

With a grabbing motion, Chu Qingyi's injured body was held by a gigantic palm imprint manifested by Qin Wentian. He could effortlessly kill her if he wanted to.

"Just kill me then." Chu Qingyi's expression turned ashen. Yet another defeat. This caused her to begin suspecting her own capabilities, there was only sorrow in her heart right now.

"Kill you? Then what about the things you did to my junior brother in the past then?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed, retracting his palm. Chu Qingyi's body was brought by the gigantic palm towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and stroked her body before directly embracing her. "From now on, Chu Qingyi, you will be my female slave and listen to my orders. I want to see how prideful a holy maiden can be."

Chapter 1149: Torment

Chu Qingyi's willowy waist was tightly held by Qin Wentian. When she heard the words 'female slave' from Qin Wentian's mouth, she only felt a burning heat in her chest and almost coughed out a mouthful of blood from the anger.

"Chi…" A bright light flashed, Chu Qingyi actually wanted to commit suicide. Qin Wentian slammed another palm strike at her, completely crippling her immortal foundation. She had totally no energy left as her body now was as weak and soft as cotton. She initially wanted to take revenge on Qin Wentian yet now, she had fallen into Qin Wentian's hands instead.

"Brother, please kill us." A weak voice rang out. It was none other than the two experts from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult. Qin Wentian glanced at them before bringing Chu Qingyi along as he departed the area, disregarding their words. Some things, once committed, one had to naturally bear the karma of those actions on their own. Although he hated Chu Qingyi, he wouldn't pity the two of them.

Qin Wentian brought Chu Qingyi and flew into the depths of the mountain range. Right now, the fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace were still waiting for him. Upon surveying the area before them with her immortal sense, a bitter smile appeared on Shen Yuehua's face as she commanded, "There's no need to wait anymore, let's go."

After speaking, the fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace also left the area. While right now in the external world, the two maidens from the Snowdrift Sage Hall who were killed earlier felt something strange was going on. Given Qin Wentian's combat prowess, it shouldn't be a problem for him to kill Chu Qingyi. However right now, the body of Chu Qingyi on the altar beside them was convulsing violently as though she was seriously injured. But even so, she was still not awake yet. Their faces sank as they thought of a possibility…

After that, the news of Chu Qingyi being abducted began to circulate around. Lei Ba and the other experts were naturally enraged, in the Sky Connecting Realm, they mobilized a huge number of people to hunt down Qin Wentian, heading to the mountain range where Chu Qingyi tortured the two experts from the Nibblesky Sacred Cult. After knowing that Qin Wentian did indeed capture Chu Qingyi and he was last seen heading into the depths of the mountain range, all the experts began to search for traces of Qin Wentian by entering the mountain range.

After several days, Qin Wentian was now extremely idle, leading a leisurely life in the depths of the mountain range. He captured a fearsome blaze lion as his mount, making it use its flames to barbecue the meat of other demonic beasts for him. How wondrous life is? This blaze lion can also keep an eye on Chu Qingyi for him.

Lying on a rock, Qin Wentian slowly ate the barbeque while he spoke to Chu Qingyi, "Bring another serving of meat over."

Chu Qingyi's expression was incomparably cold as she looked at Qin Wentian. However, she didn't dare to disobey his order. She obediently cut more meat of the demonic beast carcass and brought it over to Qin Wentian.

"Don't look at me like that. Feed me." Qin Wentian spoke in a lazy tone. Chu Qingyi's eyes were so sharp that they could kill, as she glared harshly at him.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out. A formless energy wrapped around Chu Qingyi and brought her closer to him. He then slowly caressed her frame and drew in a deep breath, sniffing in her fragrance.

"The scenery here is so beautiful. It's truly suitable to do enjoyable things." Qin Wentian smiled.

"What are you doing?!" Chu Qingyi coldly shouted.

"Watch your expression, it makes your face not as beautiful." Qin Wentian's hands roamed around her body, causing her to tremble involuntarily. During these few days, it was unknown how many times Qin Wentian had done this to her. Right now, she was gradually turning numb to it as she forced out a smile.

"Although that smile is somewhat ugly looking, I can barely accept it." Qin Wentian released her. Chu Qingyi continued feeding him meat, Qin Wentian was truly living a life of enjoyment and leisure.

"Hunting demonic beasts, feasting on their flesh with a beauty to accompany me. Such passing of days are really pleasant." Qin Wentian stretched his body lazily.

"What do you want to do exactly? Back then when you found me naked, you didn't do anything to me. I don't believe you will do that to me today." Chu Qingyi stared at him as she spoke.

"The things you've done have exceeded my bottom line. It's useless to kill you and I'm reluctant to let you go. If I don't torment you well to teach you, how can I drive this into your memories? In addition, it can really get quite lonely at times being alone, hunting demon beasts for their meat. Isn't it a wondrous thing to catch a beauty to serve me? As for if I will do anything to you or not, come on you are a great beauty, don't you have any confidence in yourself?"

Qin Wentian's smile turned somewhat evil. "Come, help me massage my shoulders. They are a little sore."

Chu Qingyi moved to Qin Wentian's back and started to massage his shoulders. Qin Wentian closed his eyes, enjoying the massage.

But all of a sudden, a roar shook the air, issued from the blaze lion beside them. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he took Chu Qingyi together with him, mounting the demonic lion. "Go!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the lion sped away. It was a demon spirit of the mountain range and was naturally very familiar with this place. It was extremely sensitive to the approach of greater demons and if it sensed something wrong, it would warn Qin Wentian as they fled the area. Qin Wentian would only hunt demonic beast at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation or below. If he couldn't kill them, he would choose to leave instead.

In the blink of an eye, several months have already passed. He continued hunting demonic beasts to temper his combat prowess. This time in the Sky Connecting Realm, he also didn't think about the Supreme Might Rankings. As long as he achieved his objective and captured Chu Qingyi, he was already content in his heart.

Right now in the area, at a forest underneath a mountain, there was a clear stream of water. Chu Qingyi was currently, bathing. Her entire body was dripping wet, further adding to her beauty.

"You have such a beautiful face, yet why must your heart be so malicious?" A voice suddenly rang out, causing Chu Qingyi's expressions to change. She inclined her head and saw a figure quietly lying on a huge rock staring at her. Her hands hurriedly covered her chest as she coldly spoke, "Why are you sneaking up on me like a thief?"

"A thief?" Qin Wentian laughed. "I've already seen you naked before, do I still need to sneak up on you? I'm even extremely familiar with the feeling of smoothness of your skin."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian sat up from the rock, staring at that graceful figure before him with no hints of trepidation. Chu Qingyi pointed a trembling finger at Qin Wentian as she coldly spoke, "You are shameless."

"Do you even have the qualifications to speak about the word 'shameless'?" Qin Wentian stared at Chu Qingyi as he laughed. After that, he turned around, showing no interest. This made Chu Qingyi feel even more angry. During these few days, her pride had been suffering setbacks unceasingly and her state of heart grew increasingly fragile. She was no longer the arrogant Holy Maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall. After being tormented by Qin Wentian for so many days, she has completely became his maid, serving Qin Wentian.

Chu Qingyi walked out from the water, her clothes were sticking to her wet body, accentuating the lines of her figure. She stared at the beautiful face in the reflection as she bit her lips gently. Given her beauty and figure, why would Qin Wentian still hold her in contempt? No matter what, she's the Holy Maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall and was the dream woman of the fantasies of many males.

However, her countenance changed soon after, feeling somewhat ashamed that she actually thought of something like this. Speaking of which, it did seem a little ridiculous.

"Have I been tormented to such a point where I don't even have a sliver of pride left?" Chu Qingyi right now was extremely fragile, there were actually tears in her eyes.

Returning back to the forest, Qin Wentian was currently roasting some demonic beast meat. He glanced at Chu Qingyi who was sitting on a rock as he spoke, "Come over and dry your clothes. Do you think that the damp clothes wrapping around your figure is very alluring?"

Chu Qingyi came over and squatted beside Qin Wentian, stretching her body beside the fire as the heat from the flames caused a tinge of redness to appear on her cheeks.

"When do you plan to release me?" Chu Qingyi asked.

"Did I say that I will release you?" Qin Wentian stared at her as he continued, "Maybe one day when you no longer view me with hatred. However, I don't think that will be possible."

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly frowned as a flash of coldness flickered in his eyes. "To think that they can even find this place? Seems like one of your admirers has come."

Chu Qingyi's beautiful eyes flashed with hope as she stared off in the distance. Not long after, a handsome-looking man appeared, clad in luxurious robes while exuding an extraordinary aura. This man was none other than a heaven chosen from one of the peak powers in the Central Regions, an admirer of Chu Qingyi.

He discovered Qin Wentian together with Chu Qingyi, and in addition, Chu Qingyi's clothes were dripping wet. His countenance instantly changed when he saw that, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

"Holy Maiden Qingyi, what did this bastard do to you?"

Chu Qingyi's countenance changed. A single man and woman together, and the fact was that Chu Qingyi was a prisoner and was also a beautiful woman. No matter who it was, if they saw the current Chu Qingyi and Qin Wentian, they would all assume the same thing.

"Me and Holy Maiden Qingyi are in love with each other and currently enjoying barbequed meat together, living a quiet and comfortable life. Are you so blind that you can't see it?" Qin Wentian's eyes glinted with laughter. Back then, among those who acted against Jun Mengchen, this man was among them.

"RUMBLE!" A violent aura gushed forth from this man. His cultivation base was at the sixth-level and was incomparably powerful. Golden beams of sword light hummed, transforming into a million tiny swords that were exceptionally sharp.

"Oi, you might injure Holy Maiden Qingyi." Qin Wentian directly embraced Chu Qingyi as he smiled. That person was burning in anger, "Holy Maiden, the two of you…"

Chu Qingyi icily glared at that man when she heard these words. "Do you believe his words? Do it, kill me now. I want to exit this goddamn Sky Connecting Realm."

"Okay." That person nodded. After that, the golden swords rained down from the sky. Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a runic light that covered both him and Chu Qingyi as he coldly smiled, "You don't know how to treat a girl with the attitude she deserves."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian soared up into the air while muttering words of truth, manifesting a character of suppression that halted all the millions of golden swords in the air.

A flash of fiery light suddenly illuminated the sky. That expert forcibly broke through the word of suppression and with a wave of his hand, he sent all the swords raining down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's saint-grade immortal foundation was now stronger than ever before. It manifested numerous rocs that radiated a force field of sharpness, shattering the swords before they could reach him.

His fiendgod-like body stepped forth. Right now, his entire body was covered in a divine glow. He blasted his palms, unleashing the greater demon innate techniques he learned from the treasured cauldron and his might was like a violent storm, an indomitable force. That expert exuded an even more intense sword might and defended frenziedly, but he found the pressure boring on him growing more and more overwhelming as each second passed by.

Chu Qingyi was covered by that protective layer of light from Qin Wentian as well. She quietly stood below, observing the battle in the air. When she saw Qin Wentian's magnificence, she realized that if she wasn't his enemy, she would admire his strength. She discovered that she actually has not met such a terrifying character before, able to suppress sixth-level immortal-foundation characters with a fourth-level cultivation base.

She was also acquainted with this man who came. He was somewhat famous, a heaven chosen from a peak-level power that has incomparable combat prowess. But right now, although his cultivation base was higher than Qin Wentian's by two levels, he was completely dominated in the fight.

Maybe, this was the cause of her hatred with regards to him. In her arrogant heart, she couldn't stand for someone being even more outstanding than her!

Chapter 1150: I’m already his woman

Maybe, Chu Qingyi was already numb to Qin Wentian's torment. Or maybe, her confidence was completely eroded away by him. Even she herself also wasn't clear when she started to admire this young man whom she once hated to the bones.

Very swiftly, that expert was defeated by QIn Wentian. Qin Wentian crippled his opponent's immortal foundation and also broke his legs. After that, he directly stomped his opponent into the ground, his leg tramping on his opponent's body while he stood with his hands clasped behind his back, staring at his opponent with indifference.

"ARGH!" That person screamed, his bloodshot eyes glaring hatefully at Qin Wentian, and just as he wanted to say some threatening stuff, Qin Wentian directly moved his foot onto his face and stomped down hard, forcing the words he was about to say back into his mouth.

"It's best you don't make idle threats, I've already grown bored of hearing those. You, a sixth-level immortal is currently trampled under my foot like an ant. If I was you, I would have been long dead from shame. No matter how you try to console yourself, the cruel reality will always tell you the truth."

Qin Wentian's voice rang out, as though wanting to completely collapse the pride of the expert.

"The truth is simply this, in the past you could maintain such arrogance because you have never encountered a true genius before. Through this battle, your true capabilities has been shown, allowing to clearly see yourself as the trash that you are, being easily defeated by someone two levels lower. You should spend some time contemplating, if someone like you could one day step into the immortal emperor realm, at that time what realm would I be in?" Qin Wentian's calm voice was like a sharp sword slicing into the dao heart of that young man, slowly severing his pride away bit by bit.

That cruel and emotionless voice caused Chu Qingyi who was on the ground to shiver. Qin Wentian's words were too terrifying, this was especially so when his opponent was supposed to be an extraordinary genius. Such words would grind away at the confidence and conviction of that person until they collapsed. After all, right now, Qin Wentian's foot was stepping upon that expert's head and it was a fact that Qin Wentian was two levels lower than him, only at the fourth-level of immortal-foundation.

However, Chu Qingyi was very clear that it wasn't that this young man was weak. Wasn't she also easily dominated and suppressed by Qin Wentian as well? Qin Wentian exuded a charm where no one can match, he stood there proudly, radiating loftiness. His combat prowess and talent seemed unparalleled. At the very least, Chu Qingyi had never met such a fearsome person before.

"BOOM!" Another leg stomped down. Qin Wentian's forceful stomp caused the body of that expert to sink into the ground. He coldly spoke, "Just wait here helplessly while waiting for the demon spirits to feast on you, sending you out from this realm."

After that, Qin Wentian returned to Chu Qingyi's side. Glancing at the figure beside her, Chu Qingyi could deeply sense how intense Qin Wentian's vengeance was. As long as those who participated in the implication of his junior apprentice brother, he would use the most cruel methods to take revenge.

She suddenly realized that she was somewhat lucky. If Qin Wentian had no bottom line and did what the two scums of the Nibblesky Sacred Cult would have done to her, her state of mind and heart would most probably crumble. Now that she thought of this, cold sweat appeared on her back. Before this, although she felt that Qin Wentian's actions towards her were unbearable, now that she looked back, she was actually extremely lucky.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian felt no pity for the expert who was trampled by him earlier. He carried Chu Qingyi and stepped upon the back of the blaze lion. With a low-sounding roar, the lion brought them away, departing the area.

Until many days later, that expert trampled forcibly until he sank into the ground was finally discovered by those people from the Thundergod Hall who were looking for Qin Wentian and Chu Qingyi. Looking at his miserable state, the experts from the Thundergod Hall all felt their hearts shuddering. Seems like they truly have to be wary of Qin Wentian in the future. If they landed in his hands, they would definitely suffer a tragic end.

Qin Wentian was still roaming the mountain depths, hunting countless numbers of demonic beasts and feasting on their flesh to strengthen his own constitution. His combat prowess was also being unceasingly tempered. Naturally, his actions caused many greater demons to hunt him as well, resulting in his blaze lion being slain.

Another few months passed, he already had no idea how deep inside this mountain range he was. He could only sigh silently in his heart at how vast this Sky Connecting Realm was, it felt like an entire world.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was walking towards a stone mountain. This place had no vegetation in its surroundings, and there were only rocks and stones about. Chu Qingyi followed behind Qin Wentian. During these days, she saw more examples of Qin Wentian's strength. The hatred for him from before gradually dissipated and in fact, it was being replaced by admiration. If the legends were true and one among these geniuses nurtured by the sacred academy would step into the realm of ancient emperors in the future, she wondered if this young man in front of her would be the destined one.

"There seems to be a very terrifying aura up ahead." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he proceeded cautiously. Turning back and glancing at Chu Qingyi, he stated, "I'll bring you up."

Chu Qingyi walked forward. She naturally walked to his side, allowing him to hug her as though she was already used to it. Qin Wentian's figure slashed as he flew up into the air. He turned his head only to see the beautiful eyes of Chu Qingyi looking straight at him. Upon seeing this, a look of puzzlement appeared on his face, he actually discovered that in the eyes of Chu Qingyi, the hatred was no longer as strong. This was extremely bizarre. Also, now that he was carrying her as he flew through the air, the way she leaned against him didn't seem to be like that of a captive but rather, that of a lover instead...

Qin Wentian felt a little bewildered as he involuntarily stated, "The holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, have you grown to love being tormented by me?"

He thought back to these days. His treatment of Chu Qingyi could be said to be extremely harsh, crippling her immortal-foundation in the Sky Connecting Realm while treating her like a slave, giving her commands. However, it seems that she's more and more at ease now.

Chu Qingyi's expression turned cold as frost and could be seen in her eyes. Qin Wentian then smiled, "Okay, that's more like you anyhow."

He slowly stepped forward, and came to the top of a rock. Inclining his head and staring in the distance, he only saw black mist covering the area before him as a terrifying aura that restricted immortal sense permeated the atmosphere. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a strange light as he peered through the mist, his eyes of truth were able to see past all illusions and a moment later, he actually saw an extremely fearsome scene. Within the black mist, there were actually a group of greater demons moaning in pain as their blood flowed onto the ground, drop by drop.

Qin Wentian even saw a few demons among them. These were not demon spirits of the sacred academy but demons who came into the sacred academy from the immortal realms. They all reverted to their true forms and their eyes were all filled with fear, becoming sacrificial objects, as they stared at the figure cloaked in black mist while trembling. Over there, a young man could be seen sitting cross-legged. His surroundings were covered with bizzare-looking runes as streams of energy from those greater demons flowed into his body.

"He should be someone from the Beast God Sect, the experts from that sect all keep a low profile but they are actually so terrifying." Qin Wentian's trembled a little when he saw that that young man was using over a hundred demonic beasts to aid him in his cultivation. Although he himself killed several demons, he still felt a wave of coldness when he saw this scene. Such a cultivation method was simply too cruel, sacrificing demons to gain strength. The cultivation methods of the Beast God Sect were truly fearsome to behold.

At this moment, the young man covered in black mist suddenly opened his eyes and stared into the horizons. That demonic glint in those immeasurably terrifying eyes seemed to be staring right at Qin Wentian. Instantly, Qin Wentian trembled as he felt an overwhelming baleful might gushing right at him, wanting to tear him apart. His body tensed, as he grabbed Chu Qingyi and hurriedly flew away.

The cultivation base of that young man was exceedingly high, and was much more powerful compared to him. There was simply no way for him to fight. Luckily, that young man covered in black mist didn't disrupt his cultivation because of Qin Wentian. After Qin Wentian left, he continued what he was doing, immersed in his own cultivation.

"Who was that person there?" Chu Qingyi asked as they were fled away

"A very dangerous man." Qin Wentian replied.

"It seems that you are very apprehensive. In this academy, there's actually still someone you would fear?" Chu Qingyi's impression of Qin Wentian was that Qin Wentian wouldn't hold anyone in high regard.

"The geniuses in the sacred academy are as common as clouds, including the true supreme experts of the entire immortal realms. Although there are many idiots like you, there are still a few truly powerful one's out there. For example, isn't Jia Nantian of the Sky Roc Race strong? It's just that he's more high profile. There are still many powerful characters who choose to remain low-key, unlike you who has no true capabilities but act so arrogantly as though you are afraid no one else in the world would know of your existence." Qin Wentian straightforwardly rebutted.

On the way back, Qin Wentian actually encountered several experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, including the strongest among them, Qi Da. They went over when they saw Qin Wentian and called out, "Young Lord Qin."

In front of others, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe wouldn't refer to him as Saint Lord.

"How did you guys find this place?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We have been paying close attention about news of Young Lord Qin. The people from the Thundergod Hall and the Snowdrift Sage Hall are also searching the vicinity." Qi Da replied. Chu Qingyi stared at these experts who were all extremely respectful to Qin Wentian in astonishment. She knew how fearsome their combat prowess was, but why were they this respectful to Qin Wentian?

In Chu Qingyi's eyes, Qin Wentian was getting more and more mysterious.

"Let's return to the center region of the Sky Connecting Realm, there's no need to bother about them." Qin Wentian laughed as they flew through the air.

At the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock area of the Sky Connecting Realm, many experts were gathered there once more, alike the past. Qin Wentian used the stone pillars to inform Lei Ba and the others. After receiving the news, the experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall and the Thundergod Hall all rushed over. When Lei Ba saw Qin Wentian standing together with Chu Qingyi, his expression became incomparably ugly to behold.

Everyone knew that Lei Ba was keen on pursuing Chu Qingyi as a romantic interest. However, Qin Wentian had abducted Chu Qingyi for such a long period of time. Chu Qingyi is also an extremely beautiful woman, so, it was only normal for his thoughts to wander down that direction. This was especially so when he knew that Qin Wentian's main objective was for revenge. How could he miss out on this opportunity to do something humiliating to Chu Qingyi?

Qin Wentian could clearly sense Lei Ba's anger. Before he crossed over to the other academies and defeated Lei Ba in the future, he could only use this method to teach Lei Ba a lesson now.

"Qingyi, no matter what he did to you, it's nothing but a fantasy that occured here in the Sky Connecting Realm. All the humiliation you suffered… I will make sure he pays back for that tenfold." Lei Ba solemnly spoke, as though he was reminding himself that this place wasn't reality. The Holy Maiden Chu Qingyi was still as pure as ever, her chastity was still unbroken. Maybe, there was a small trace of hope in his heart that Qin Wentian didn't do anything of that sort to Chu Qingyi, although he believed that the possibility of Qin Wentian not doing so was very low.

"There's no need to." Chu Qingyi spoke, her words causing Lei Ba's expression to turn sluggish. Under Qin Wentian's stare, Chu Qingyi's beautiful eyes flashed with a smile as she stared at him with emotion. She directly hugged his arm and smiled gently, "I'm already his woman."

As the sound of her voice faded, Qin Wentian only heard a buzzing in his ear. He cursed silently in his heart, did this Holy Maiden Chu Qingyi suddenly become a nympho that's into masochism?

Staring at the blessed look on Chu Qingyi's face as she leaned against Qin Wentian, the spectators felt their jaws dropping as incredulous looks appeared on their faces. As for Lei Ba, it felt like he was just rammed in the guts by an oncoming train. He stood there, seemingly petrified, with lightning bolts going off in his mind!

Chapter 1151: Sacred Land for Demons

Lei Ba was still trying to convince himself that this space was an illusory one. However, seeing the gentle smile on Chu Qingyi's face, it was like a sharp knife stabbing right into his heart. Everyone knew that he was pursuing Chu Qingyi. During this period of time, he has been doing his best to aid her in dealing with Qin Wentian but right now, Chu Qingyi actually leaned against Qin Wentian so intimately, and even announced to everyone that she is already his woman? What the hell was going on?

Regardless of how deep his emotions for Chu Qingyi were, his face had been completely thrown away. Right now, his countenance alternated between shades of white and green, his expression incomparably unsightly to behold.

Even the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stood there stunned. Their faces were filled with astonishment when they stared at the female beside Qin Wentian, while immense admiration surfaced in their hearts. As expected of the Saint Lord, Qin Wentian was too awesome. This way works as well?

Qin Wentian's lips twitched. He initially wanted to use this method to deal a blow to Chu Qingyi and Lei Ba, but he didn't expect Chu Qingyi to be so direct. Staring at the gentle eyes of Chu Qingyi, he transmitted his voice over, "What do you mean by this?"

"Isn't this the situation you wanted to see? Since you want to use this method to take revenge on me, I will simply give you what you want. I heard that the woman you love is also in the sacred academy, right? From now on, everyone will know of the relationship between you and me, wouldn't that be very interesting?" Chu Qingyi replied. Qin Wentian was incomparably depressed. He glanced at his surroundings and indeed, the eyes of everyone were filled with disdain as they glanced at him. They were all thinking that Qin Wentian was truly a despicable man, to think that he actually used such a method to torment the holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Chu Qingyi, until she gave in to him, tainting her austere reputation. Right now, she actually followed him of her own volition, taking the initiative to admit that she was already his woman.

However, given how beautiful Chu Qingyi was, this was simply a blessing for that despicable fellow Qin Wentian. During this period of time, nobody knew what Qin Wentian did to her. This undoubtedly would cause the crowd's imagination to run wild.

"Qingyi." Many experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall were stunned.

"In the past, I was the one in the wrong. Back then I coveted his secret art and was defeated and humiliated by him, but that was nothing less than what I deserved. I shouldn't have implicated his junior apprentice brother in my quest for revenge. Let this matter come to an end here… After this period of time, I've also thought it through. Qin Wentian is a rare genius and it can be considered that I've found the candidate for my dao companion. Everyone, you guys should give us your blessings." Chu Qingyi smiled, as though she had completely turned over a new leaf.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with light. Through the art of truth, he could sense that although there was still resentment in Chu Qingyi's heart, she no longer had any intent to kill him. This made him totally speechless.

"Scram!" Qin Wentian shouted. After that, he waved his hands as Chu Qingyi's body flew towards the group of experts from the Snowdrift Sage Hall. He truly didn't want to have any connection with this woman any longer.

"Since you have acknowledged your mistake, the torment you suffered during this period of time is clearly, also enough. I will release you today but if you antagonize me again in the future, I will not spare you." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"What do you mean by you will release me? Didn't I already say that I'm your woman? You can do whatever you want to me. Or could it be that you refuse to acknowledge your actions after what you did to me?" Chu Qingyi stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke, her words causing everyone present to indulge in fantasy again, thinking of how Qin Wentian played with the Holy Maiden, Chu Qingyi and now, after he finished playing, he wanted to abandon her.

"You are sick in the mind." Qin Wentian speechlessly replied. "Let's go."

After speaking, he and the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe directly left the area, no longer having the heart to even do combat. Lei Ba and the others didn't pursue them as well. He was still in a daze, staring at Chu Qingyi. After a moment, he stepped forward, coming before her as he asked, "Qingyi, was what you said real?"

"What do you think?" Chu Qingyi's beautiful eyes stared into the horizons as her expression was somewhat cold. She then continued, "Lei Ba, thank you for the things you've done for me. But there's no need for you to continue bothering about this matter. He is right, I should be the one to settle my own matters."

Lei Ba didn't quite understand what Chu Qingyi meant by that. However, he coldly replied, "Fine, I will no longer bother about your matters in the future. However, between him and me, there's still a grudge that I must settle. I will not spare him."

After he spoke, Lei Ba flicked his sleeves and departed, directly leaving this area. The prideful him seemed as though he just suffered a major psychological blow.

...

On the Sky Connecting Altar, Qin Wentian's eyes open as his consciousness returned to his body. Stepping down, a speechless look could still be seen on his face. Chu Qingyi's actions were completely out of his expectations.

Stretching his body, Qin Wentian didn't continue thinking about it. The tempering in the Sky Connecting Realm caused him to have great improvements. Right now during combat, it felt easier and easier for him to fuse all sorts of innate techniques together. He was improving bit by bit via his comprehension of all aspects regarding each particular innate technique. Next, he had to ponder over these insights and improve more from there. Nanfeng Yunxi and the others were no longer here. Evidently, they were all busy with their own cultivation, and also right now, he had no idea how long had he cultivated in the sacred academy for but he knew he had to grab hold of this opportunity well. Over here, there was not only heaven chosen from all regions of the immortal realms, there are also rarely seen locations with special conditions that enabled one to better comprehend insights, aiding people in their cultivation.

With a flash, his silhouette disappeared from this area, and headed back to those ancient palaces with the mountain ramparts. He wanted to continue observing the battles of immortal kings as it would surely aid him in his understanding of the usage of law energy.

Qin Wentian wanted to make use of every moment to increase his strength. In the academy, he broke through to the fourth-level from the second-level. It could be said that such a speed in improvement was godly. Hence, he wanted to improve as much as he can before he left this place. At the very least, he wouldn't be considered too weak when he departed the academy. Also, he can shorten the time needed to break through to the immortal king realm.

Those who entered the academy had no idea that right now, in the Nine Cauldron City, the gazes of numerous experts were staring in the direction of the sacred academy. The gate to the sacred academy was still not closed yet, even if one missed the time of the entry, as long as the quota wasn't filled, they would still have a chance to enter and take the trial on the immortal sea as long as their potential was high enough.

The various major powers in the immortal realms also paid close attention to this. This sacred academy is not merely a place to nurture their geniuses. In the future, an ancient emperor character might even be born from here. It was unknown how many immortal kings who stepped into the sacred academy this time around would be able to enter the immortal emperor realm, as well as how many from immortal-foundation would be able to break into the immortal king realm.

In the Central Regions of the immortal realms, the major powers are: the Nine-Emperor Immortal Empire, the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, the Senluo Immortal Empire, the Snowdrift Sage Hall and the Askheart Temple.

In the Eastern Regions: the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Beast God Sect, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Sky Demon Palace and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

In the Western Regions - The various demonic races.

In the Southern Regions - The three great ancient clans.

In the Northern Regions: the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, the Jadestage Immortal Palace, etc.

All these powers were paying extremely close attention to the sacred academy.

In the eighteenth year after the sacred academy opened, another sacred land appeared in each of the four sacred academies.

Qin Wentian stood in the airspace above the ancient palace while Little Rascal was beside him. Purgatory followed behind quietly as they stared into the horizons, at the sacred land that just appeared.

Above the sacred land, shadows of dragons and phoenixes, rocs, kirins, divine elephants, vermillion birds, divine turtles, etc could all be seen. The shadows of these greater demons caused the hearts of everyone to tremble, attracting the gazes of everyone in the academy. Just from looking at it, they knew that this sacred land was surely an extraordinary place.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he sped towards that location. Not only him, the other experts in the academy also saw the resplendent glow from the shadows of the demonic beasts. They all flew over, coming to the entrance of the sacred land.

Right now, the number of people who entered the academy, were naturally more than before. The white tigers still viewed Qin Wentian and his comrades with hatred. Every time they encountered each other, the eyes of the white tigers would all be gleaming with an intense balefulness.

"Let's enter." The experts stepped within, bathing in the light of the sacred land. Qin Wentian and his companions naturally didn't wish to fall behind. They too, sped forward, entering this seemingly illusory and ethereal sacred land.

This sacred land contained an ancient-looking and majestic greater demon palace with the life-like statues and sculptures of many greater demons within. Traces of divine charm were contained in each of these statues and there were over thousands of greater demons here. Many of the demonic beasts who entered this hall, could find their own species among the statues.

Qin Wentian's heart shuddered. Seems like this sacred academy out of the four academies, was really prepared for demonic creatures and those who cultivated the demonic arts. He came before a golden-winged great roc, there were many other rocs around his surroundings as well. Qin Wentian's gaze focused on the golden-winged great roc's statue as his immortal sense sunk into it. A moment later, as he stared at the statue's eyes, he discovered that this great roc seemingly came to life. A terrifying aura gushed forth from it and in the next instant, Qin Wentian's consciousness was brought directly into an illusory space. He then saw that golden-winged great roc floating in the air before him.

The eyes of this great roc were too fearsome, containing a sharpness that could penetrate through the heart of people. Its entire body was shining gold, and its dazzling wings seemed to be covered in resplendent runes.

"BOOM!" A bolt of lightning landed. Qin Wentian found it hard to even follow its movements. His aura abruptly erupted forth as he mumbled words of truth, creating the ancient character for suppression. However, the wings of the great roc directly sliced through the air, easily destroying the character for suppression and continued slashing towards his body.

Qin Wentian's entire body shimmered with a fearsome divine light. However, the speed of the great roc was simply too quick. Its wings directly smashed into Qin Wentian's fiendgod-like body, causing a thunderous sound to echo out. Under the impact, Qin Wentian's tyrannical defense was actually broken as fresh blood sprayed out from the wounds that appeared. He retreated with explosively speed, this was the first time he felt the might of a true saint beast.

"Bzz~" The golden-winged great roc was too fast. Its feathers slashed over, resembling golden sharp swords that ripped through the air, containing more strength compared to those ordinary geniuses in the external world. This statue, contained the battle intent of an extremely pure-blooded supreme golden-winged great roc.

"BOOM!" The phantom of a divine turtle appeared, shrouding him within protectively. His saint-grade immortal foundation unleashed a fearsome strength, channelling its energy into the divine turtle's projection while the great roc lunged over. With a loud shout, Qin Wentian activated God's Hand and blasted the roc away, jolting it back up into the air. However, the great roc simply hovered there, staring back at him calmly as though it took no damage at all.

Chapter 1152: Terrifying Blood Droplets

Qin Wentian inclined his head. The cultivation base of this great roc was the same as him, and he knew this wasn't a real existence. His consciousness had entered into an illusory space when he stared at that statue.

He had never fought such a difficult battle with an opponent on the same level as him before. The great roc before him was a true saint beast and had a perfect and extremely pure bloodline. With the innate talent of a golden-winged great roc, every breath it took created a startling pressure that bore down on Qin Wentian, and its eyes were so sharp that they seemed to be able to penetrate the hearts of others. There was no need to doubt how tyrannical the roc's attacks would be.

Qin Wentian's gaze grew solemn as he released his perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, causing a brilliant flash of light that enveloped this entire space.

The wings of the golden-winged roc flapped gently, yet it gave Qin Wentian the feeling that this wasn't just a pair of wings but was the sharpest immortal weapon ever created.

"Chi~" The phantom of the great roc manifested, directly plummeting, lunging towards Qin Wentian.

"DESTROY!" Qin Wentian manifested his body of truth while he mumbled the words of truth, creating the ancient character for destruction. From his perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, the form of an ancient halberd of destruction also formed, infusing its energy into the word of truth. The ancient character for destruction then smashed into the great roc's phantom as it exploded.

The golden wings flapped unceasingly, manifesting more phantoms of numerous great rocs that shook the entire skies. Qin Wentian's immortal foundation shone with boundless might, his lips moved as words of truth were spoken. The most important words were the characters for suppression and destruction. These characters were powered by the attribute energies that came from his astral souls which originated from the seventh and eighth-layer respectively, greatly boosting their strength. In an instant, several characters manifested, each slamming into the shadow of a great roc, the impact generating enough energy that it felt as though the aftershock could destroy anything.

The original body of the great roc moved. With a flash, it disappeared from its original location and soared through the air before zooming towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he activated his third eye, staring past all lies and illusions, capturing existences in the void. He soon managed to sense the trajectory and with no hesitation, instantly blasted out with a greater demon innate technique he learned from the treasured cauldron.

A thunderous boom echoed out, that golden-winged great roc disappeared from sight before appearing in another location. Swift, it was so swift that Qin Wentian could only 'sense' its trajectory by using his eye of the truth.

Rumbling blasts shook the space as Qin Wentian continued unleashing attacks powered by the immortal energy from his saint-grade immortal foundation. Each and every strike contained enough might to destroy a world, slamming ceaselessly into the body of the great roc, blasting it back. However at this moment, the body of the great roc suddenly expanded as it drew in a deep breath ferociously. Both its wings started fanning rapidly, and a moment later, this entire space seemed to be enveloped by a supreme demonic might that wanted to cause it to collapse. The defense of Qin Wentian's physique was fully tested under that destructive pressure. Even if this space was destroyed, his body would still be able to withstand it. Under the chaotic streams of energy, the terrifying golden talons of the roc suddenly shot towards him with such speed that it was impossible for him to evade.

"BOOM!" All of a sudden, this space was transformed. Qin Wentian's body actually also turned into the form of a roc. His physique was extremely terrifying, flowing with layers of fiendgod-like light. His own talons also shot out, unleashing the terrifying roc-type techniques he learned from the treasured cauldron, wanting to tear everything asunder. Two powerful forces slammed together as both him and the great roc were jolted back. Their eyes all contained a similar loftiness as their battle intents towered up into the sky.

The two rocs continued their battle while the illusory space they were in, began trembling violently. Qin Wentian was a human that took on the form of a demon, his immortal foundation was perfect and he also cultivated an ultimate art and supreme greater demon innate techniques, with an incomparably supreme physique. However, this golden-winged great roc was like the sharpest immortal weapon ever created, it similarly had a perfect physique and had incomparable speed. The innate techniques he learned from the treasured cauldron were originally derived from a true pure-blooded golden-winged roc in the first place. They seemed evenly matched at first but he was slowly losing the advantage.

After a long time, Qin Wentian who was facing the statue finally opened his eyes. His aura fluctuated as he stared at the statue, feeling shock in his heart. After such a long period of combat, he eventually was still defeated as his will was dissipated. In that fight, Qin Wentian was in his most perfect battle state, fighting against the most perfect golden-winged great roc. Although he was unrivalled among cultivators on the same level, and although he could jump two levels to defeat White-eye of the White Tiger Race, he was still defeated in this battle.

This indicated that right now, his combat prowess was still somewhat lacking. If he faced off against a true supreme demonic beast who had an extremely pure bloodline inheritance, he would be defeated if they fought at the same level.

However, he wasn't too disappointed. He knew he was fighting against a golden-winged great roc with the purest and most perfect of bloodlines. Being defeated simply meant that his combat prowess could still be improved upon.

Staring at his surroundings, the experts from the Sky Roc Race also attempted the same fight, but they all went into the illusory space with a heart filled with reverence. After all, this statue depicted the emperor of their race.

Many other powerful experts in the surroundings all had a dispirited look on their faces as though they suffered a great setback. If every demon statue here contained the battle intent of the purest most perfected bloodline of the demonic beast's ancestors, this was undoubtedly a very good place to temper one's combat prowess.

Qin Wentian walked towards another statue, this was a statue of a Zhenkong. He prepared to fight against the eight greater demons depicted in his treasured cauldron, wanting to use the fight against them to gain more comprehension on the eight greater demon innate techniques which were also recorded there. Just like his fight with the great roc, Qin Wentian could clearly feel that the power of his roc-type techniques learned from the treasured cauldron, were slowly improving as he grew more and more proficient.

Demonic Dragon, Great Roc, Xuanwu, Divine Elephant, Vermillion Bird, Kirin, Zhenkong and Hundun!

Eight greater demons, Qin Wentian discovered their statues and just like his first battle, these statues represented greater demons of the purest and most perfect bloodline, containing the full capacity of their innate talent. They were terrifying to the extreme and despite several clashes against them, Qin Wentian's attempts ended in successive defeats.

After the combat, Qin Wentian cultivated with the insights he gained, slowly improving bit by bit.

Next, Qin Wentian fought with the other greater demons. Despite some not being completely pure-blooded saint beasts, the demon opponents were all still extremely powerful, toppling Qin Wentian's beliefs. For example, even a mere ordinary demon beast like wolf demons or black hawks, when they possessed a pure-enough bloodline, their strength was so high that it was incredible. This also proved the point that when a demonic beast cultivates to the extreme, they would definitely be exceptionally terrifying.

Qin Wentian finally obtained some victories over the ordinary pure-blooded demonic beasts. Despite these ordinary demonic beasts having pure bloodlines, saint beasts are still saint beasts after all, they have an inherent advantage in terms of innate talent, it was far too tough for ordinary beasts to surpass them.

At this moment, Qin Wentian came to the last row of statues. Upon stepping past them, a river of blood could be seen with the shadows of numerous demons on it, terrifying to the extreme.

When they first entered this sacred land, there were already many greater demons attempting to step into this river of blood. They were all instantly swallowed whole, not even leaving a single bone remaining. This proved the words, which appeared in their minds after they entered this location, were true. In here, the students of the academy cannot slaughter each other, yet death here was very real. This blood demonic river was able to swallow all lives.

Within this river of blood, there were currently several silhouettes.

For example, a demonic lion, a fiery-eyed berserk ape, and all sorts of other tyrannical demonic beasts were here, currently struggling in this river of blood.

Qin Wentian saw a look of extreme pain on the face of the demonic lion, as though it was about to be devoured whole. A bloody glow enveloped them, the filaments of light slowly seeping into their bodies, causing many demonic beasts to let out screams of pure agony as they were forced to revert to their true forms. Their skin and muscles were slowly being nibbled away. Qin Wentian saw that within the river of blood, there was even a powerful greater demon that was reduced to nothing but bones before the tides of the river swallowed the bones completely.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, there was fear in his heart. With such great danger, it also equates to extremely good fortune. Stepping out, he directly entered the river of blood. He could even endure the baptism of the Sacred Luminance back then and now, given how terrifying his fleshly body was, why would he fear the demon blood flowing in this river?

Instantly, Qin Wentian was totally submerged by the blood river and almost immediately, he felt as though his entire body was about to be torn apart. The light from the bloody glow enveloped him, permeating into his body, wanting to replace his entire blood, corroding his original bloodline away.

"Chi, chi…" Qin Wentian let out a low-sounding roar as an expression of extreme agony could be seen on his face. In this blood river, it seemed that all sorts of attribute energy was useless. Even his perfect body was easily being corroded. This bizarre blood river was slowly trying to erode every drop of his blood. Qin Wentian felt like the blood river was like the maw of a terrifying demon monster, wanting to swallow him completely.

Qin Wentian only felt as though doomsday was approaching. Would he really die here?

"ARGH!" A scream filled with pain rang out. Qin Wentian felt as though his body was out of his control. His consciousness was drifting, and he couldn't feel the existence of his body. The blood river seemed to have transformed into a sea. What he could feel now is only that boundless blood sea, as well as the knowledge that there are also other greater demons wanting to devour him which were formed of the blood sea. This was a world of blood.

"Have I died?" Qin Wentian mused silently in his heart. But since he still had a consciousness, he naturally didn't die. He also couldn't die here but despite thinking like this, that terrifying surge of tearing pain still remained. These blood-colored greater demons continued devouring their way over, wanting to eradicate his will. However, Qin Wentian understood what he was supposed to do at this moment. That strand of his will mustn't be extinguished.

This pain continued for a very very long time, to the point where Qin Wentian has already forgotten time. He gritted his teeth and endured the hellish pain. As long as his consciousness wasn't extinguished, he wouldn't die. Those other figures who were devoured clearly couldn't protect that strand of will any longer.

It was unknown how long had passed. His strand of will seemed to magnify, he wanted to activate his eyes of truth to see past everything. At this instant, a strange feeling appeared in his mind, there was no blood sea at all, no blood-colored greater demons. There were only droplets of fresh blood falling down to there. Each and every droplet of blood contained a terrifying energy.

His consciousness gradually returned as a heart-ripping pain assailed his senses. Qin Wentian roared thunderously as the blood in his body thrummed. He discovered to his shock that right now within his body, there were two opposing sources of blood-energy colliding with each other. Something was attempting to eat away at his bloodlines but that in turn, seemed to have awakened a mysterious energy within his blood.

Within his body, his bloodlines seemed to have transformed into a sea of blood. The blood-colored greater demons within were trying to devour his bloodlines but at this moment, everything had fallen silent. In the center of the sea of blood, a ring of blood-colored glow could be seen. The eyes of the greater demons were all filled with trepidation, not daring to continue advancing.

"So, the true power of my bloodlines has never been truly awakened before!" Qin Wentian mumbled, marveling at how strong his bloodlines powers were after the shackles were removed. He felt right now that just a single drop of his blood was able to counter-devour this entire sea of blood!

Chapter 1153: Path of Invincibility

Qin Wentian long knew that his bloodlines were extremely tyrannical. However, he also understood that only with his strength increasing, would he be able to slowly unlock the full potential of his bloodlines. The power of his bloodlines was something inherent to him, but as of now, he still couldn't utilize them fully at will yet.

This was similar to the gaze where you cultivate an ultimate art from an ancient emperor. Take God's Hand for example, how strong was the true God's Hand? Right now, this basically isn't something Qin Wentian can imagine. He clearly had comprehended and cultivated it, but the power he could unleash was still just an extremely small portion. He didn't have strength enough yet to fully unleash the potential of this technique. This was the same case with regards to the power of his bloodline.

Right now, it was the same for his bloodline powers, he could only use a tiny portion of their full potential.

The blood sea grew more and more terrifying. The churning of the sea within him actually formed a resonance with the blood river in the external world, which also surged over to devour Qin Wentian. The ring of blood-colored light within his blood was still as resplendent as ever as the shadow of a supreme demon god seemingly manifested within, devouring the energy of the blood sea surging over bit by bit, infusing his bloodlines with new energy, making the energy a part of him forever.

Gradually, the supreme demon god's features began to resemble Qin Wentian, the form it took was akin to the supreme demon manifested when Qin Wentian's bloodline protection kicked in. The demon god stood tall amidst the towering sea of blood, letting out thunderous roars in this blood-soaked world, wanting to devour the entirety of it. Qin Wentian had no idea what the others were experiencing but he knew that what he experienced would surely be different from the others.

In fact, he could faintly sense that this blood sea was none other than the droplets of blood from an extremely powerful greater demon existence.

For truly powerful experts, every drop of their blood and every bone in their body, or even every inch of their flesh and muscles, would all contain an astronomical amount of energy.

Immortal kings were bodies of laws. One could very well imagine how strong they were. Their blood and bones already represented the laws they were proficient in, so what about experts stronger than immortal kings?

Maybe, this river of blood was nothing more than a present prepared for these greater demon students of the sacred academy. The demon statues could be used to temper and upgrade their combat prowess, and this river of blood was able to remold their bloodlines, allowing them to grow purer. But of course the prerequisite was that one has to be sufficiently strong enough. If not, they would all end up like those piles of bones, eventually being swallowed up by the river.

The weak dies off while the strong grow even stronger.

Qin Wentian completely forgot the flow of time. More and more people stepped into the river of blood and over at the shore, there were also many spectators, staring at these brave souls who dared to venture into the river. There were already a large number of experts being devoured by the river, this caused those who knew that their talents were weak, to not dare step into the river. These were the spectators who were staring at the silhouettes submerged in the bloody light of the river, as well as the greater demons who reverted into their true forms as they entered.

Could it be that this blood river was able to make their bloodlines become stronger?

The bloodlines of greater demons could gradually grow stronger, akin to immortal foundations. Even if they established a fourth-tier king-graded immortal foundation, the quality of their immortal foundation would change as their cultivation grew stronger. Bloodline power was the same as well. But of course, although immortal foundation can level up in tiers and grades and so can bloodlines, one must know that bloodlines were innately born. Hence, if one wanted to raise the quality of their bloodline, it would be even tougher compared to raising the quality of their immortal foundations.

"Those powerful greater demons would surely grow even stronger after they exit the blood river." Many people mused silently. The appearance of the sacred academy which caused such a huge commotion throughout the immortal realms truly didn't disappoint them. As long as one's talent was high enough and had a determined will, regardless of humans or demons, they would all be able to grab hold of this opportunity.

This sacred land for demons was opened up at the 18th year mark. Now, in the 21st year mark, Qin Wentian was still immersed in the blood river, as though he was completely one with it. He kept trying to control this mighty bloodline power but no matter how he attempted to do so, he would always fail. Maybe only after he transformed into a body of laws and stepped into the immortal king realm, would he be able to freely use the power of his bloodlines as he willed. Right now, although he didn't have complete control, this baptism was able to increase the power of his bloodlines. Qin Wentian was thinking how good would it be when he finally could take the initiative and direct this source of power at his will.

He attempted countless tries but all of his attempt ended in failure. Because of the existence of the blood river, he could sense that he was very close to the final shackle that locked his bloodline power. It felt like he could touch it as long as he stretched out his hands. But no matter how he stretched, he was still unable to reach it. Such a feeling was truly unbearable but he still didn't gave up and persisted on trying. Under the aid from the blood river, if he could still not control his bloodline power at will, it would mean that he first had to increase his strength first. But of course, as he grew stronger and stronger, the aid his bloodline power provided him would naturally grow smaller and smaller as well.

For example right now, the Fiend Transformation Art and the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay could still increase his power, but the help they provided was no longer as impactful as before. Sometimes when you have a source of uncontrollable power, although it might be very dangerous, that power would still increase your strength tremendously.

This conviction caused Qin Wentian to keep on working hard despite his head feeling like it would explode from the strain of attempting to control the power. His will felt like it was on the verge of collapsing but even so, he persevered on, wanting to unlock the illusory shackles of his bloodlines, deciphering their secret despite the fact that his bloodline power was being shackled to protect him.

At the 22nd year mark, the blood in Qin Wentian's body was boiling, gurgling frenziedly, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo out. The power in the blood river no longer affected Qin Wentian but he still hasn't gave up yet. He was so close to breaching that final illusory shackle, he struggled madly with his will ceaselessly until finally foday, the sound of something shattering echoed in his mind as all the power of his bloodlines finally unlocked and gushed with full force into his sea of consciousness, engulfing everything.

In this instant, Qin Wentian's body swelled up. The blood river around him was churning madly. A demon god silhouette then appeared, enveloping Qin Wentian as he screamed in agony. The pain was now even more hellish compared to the baptism he endured earlier. Right now, it felt like his bloodline power wanted to destroy his entire body.

That surge of bloodline power then rushed into his saint-grade immortal foundation, causing it to tremble violently as the blood-colored light seeped into it. Boundless amounts of immortal energy flared up but they were all devoured by that blood energy. In fact, his immortal-foundation seemed to be at the point of an explosion.

"It's over. I didn't expect he would die here."

"He is dead for sure. After enduring for so many years, I still thought that there would be no problems for him. Who would have thought that he still failed to endure this at the end."

A low roaring sound echoed out. The eyes of many experts from the White Tiger Race all gleamed with coldness as they stared at Qin Wentian who was struggling in the blood river, as though he was about to die at any moment. Nanfeng Yunxi who was also in the river of blood was jolted awake by roars of pain from Qin Wentian. She was enduring the baptism of the river at a location not far away from Qin Wentian. When she saw how much pain he was in, she tried to make her way over but there was a powerful energy fluctuation that caused her to be unable to get near.

Purgatory had initially already returned to shore. However, it was like she could sense something was wrong, she instantly stepped past the demon statue she was connected with and rushed back, once again stepping into the blood river. She then reverted to her true form and sped towards Qin Wentian.

Purgatory's talons grabbed hold of Qin Wentian, but that fearsome demon god silhouette directly flung her back through the air. Coming to a halt, her eyes were filled with worry as she rushed out once more. However, the result was the same every time, she couldn't get near Qin Wentian either.

Gradually, Qin Wentian's roars grew softer and softer as the energy fluctuations calmed. Qin Wentian then fainted into unconsciousness as his body sank into the river. However, before he could sink in completely, Nanfeng Yunxi dashed over and dragged Qin Wentian's body before rushing out of the river. Through these years, the power of the blood river no longer affected her as much, hence she could move freely. Purgatory followed beside her, the two of them half carried and half supported Qin Wentian back to the shore. Right now, there wasn't the slightest hint of energy in Qin Wentian's body. He had completely sunk into unconsciousness.

"How could this happen?" A look of puzzlement appeared in Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes.

"Truly, a tough bastard. To think that he is still alive even after all that." A figure walked over, exuding a baleful air. It was actually none other than White-eye. He stared at Qin Wentian as killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"The rules of this place indicated that students of the academy cannot fight among ourselves." Purgatory turned around and coldly spoke, staring at White-eye.

White-eye froze. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was incomparably mysterious and powerful. The longer he spent in here, the more respect he had for the academy. He glanced at Purgatory and Nanfeng Yunxi as he laughed coldly, "The two of you will become the female slaves of my race."

"Scram!" An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe moved over as he spoke to White-eye. White-eye's baleful energy gushed forth as his killing intent permeated the area. But after awhile, he still turned and departed the area, continuing with his cultivation.

Qin Wentian only woke up many days later. Nanfeng Yunxi's and Purgatory's beautiful faces were right before him the instant he opened his eyes, and hence, he couldn't help but to smile when he saw them.

When they saw that Qin Wentian could still smile, Nanfeng Yunxi coldly spoke, "What did you do exactly, to think that you are still able to smile at this instant."

"Being able to admire the beauty of you two maidens the moment I open my eyes, how can a smile fail to appear on my face?" Qin Wentian joked. "One is bound for good fortune after surviving a great disaster, I've already thought that a counter-devouring might occur, it's just that I didn't expect it to be so intense. Seems like great fortune truly ties in with immense danger… Luckily, my immortal-foundation and fleshly body is not too shabby or I would really have died within the blood river. But since I survived, my benefits are naturally not that little. Although it was possible that I might be counter-devoured, I know at least I wouldn't die."

Nanfeng Yunxi glared harshly at this fellow. Right now, he could still act so relaxed. It was as though he would still do such dangerous things in the future with no regards for his life.

"Although I don't know what you've done, taking such a risk might truly lead you to death. Have you thought about the people around you?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"If I died, would Holy Successor Yunxi be sad?" Qin Wentian teased.

"If you died, I naturally wouldn't care less. But I'm afraid Princess Qing`er would surely be saddened by it." Nanfeng Yunxi coldly replied, her words causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. He then climbed to his feet, as though preparing to walk away.

"What? You don't intend to recover first? Do you still want your life?"

"No worries, my recovery rate is very strong. Also, staring into the eyes of the statues would only lead to my will doing battle against theirs. Recently, I've lost every battle I fought against these greater demons but this time around, I should have some chance at victory." Qin Wentian smiled as he walked towards the statue of the golden-winged great roc. After that, his immortal sense sank into it as his consciousness once again appeared in that illusory space.

The terrifying golden-winged great roc was like the sovereign of the skies, peering down with disdain on all existences. A battle instantly erupted between the human and demon. Right now, Qin Wentian's bloodline powers grew even stronger, as it seemed as though his control of demon-attribute energy had also improved tremendously. In addition to this, he could use the eight greater demons innate techniques he learned from the treasured cauldron at will now, and his battle with the golden-winged great roc shook the entire space. The him now could even learn the techniques of this particular roc he was fighting against and used the roc's own techniques back against it.

But sadly, he eventually was still defeated. Although he was depressed, Qin Wentian wasn't too disappointed. He was very clear of what he managed to acquire in the blood river. Also, this battle only served to increase his understanding.

Also he was very sure that the moment he activated that power, for all demonic beasts on the same level as him, even if it was the golden-winged great roc, he would be able to kill them effortlessly.

At the 23rd year mark, Qin Wentian finally defeated the golden-winged roc. His understanding and proficiency of the greater demons innate techniques he learned from the treasure cauldron had reached the point where his attacks were like the real deal, containing boundless force, unleashed by a real greater demon.

This year, he started to swept through all the battles with each demon statue with invincibility, and even gaining insights from them, cultivating their supreme innate techniques!

Chapter 1154: 24th year mark, contending for the lead seat again

At the 24th year mark, the battle intents of the various demon statues in the sacred land could no longer defeat Qin Wentian.

Today, the sound of the dao bell echoed out again, the time for another dao lecture is near.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. All the experts respectively halted and those who were still in the sacred land began to exit the place.

Although this sacred land was extremely helpful to temper their combat prowess, the experts here wouldn't miss out the chance for a dao lecture because of this. The dao lecture opens up only once every twelve years, it was impossible for the experts to miss it. During the first lecture, several experts broken through their cultivation base, and although some might not have broken through, they still gained many benefits from the knowledge. The benefits they gained didn't simply influence their cultivation path, it also caused their state of heart and soul, as well as their perspectives, to be broadened.

The dao lecture of the academy was sufficient to cause them to contemplate on forever. As they walked on their path of cultivation, the knowledge gained was able to help them as they continued on. All these were formless, unable to be seen nor touched.

Even for those who missed the first dao lecture, when they saw the solemn expressions and looks of anticipations on the faces of the other genuses, they all also went along, they could feel that they would definitely regret it if they didn't attend this lecture. In all their minds, a voice rang out saying that the second twelve year mark has arrived, the sacred academy would open up for another lecture.

Qin Wentian, Little Rascal, Purgatory, the Battle Saint Tribe and the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts all gathered together from different location. They all had improved compared to the past and it was not only them, for those who entered the sacred academy who survived until now, all of their strengths underwent a qualitative transformation.

Right now in all four academies, the number of people who entered were already close to ten thousand. These people were the most elite of geniuses among immortal-foundation experts of the immortal realms.

Although there was no helping it as there were some heaven chosen who were still not here due to the fact that they are busy with other major things and the immortal realms were simply too vast, one cannot deny that the heaven chosens in the sacred academy, were able to represent the top-tier elites of the Immortal Foundation Realm, they were all seedlings with extremely high potential.

Under the ethereal peak, the ancient stairways appeared once again. Everyone was heading towards it. For those who recently arrived and missed the first lecture, they were all silently cursing the fact and were filled with regret that they didn't cross the immortal sea sooner. They wasted a great deal of time and one must know that in the sacred academy, time was an extremely valuable resource.

"The sacred academy lectures once every twelve years, there are many geniuses here including me who had missed the first one. Seeing the solemn looks and expression of reverence on your faces, I wonder if anyone could explain why that first dao lecture was so special?" Someone asked.

"After the dao lecture twelve years ago, there were some who only awakened from that state of comprehension half a year later. There were also some who immersed in that state for a year, and even for three years. For this dao lecture, we will firstly disregard the transformation of one's state of heart and horizons, we will simply just speak about their cultivation. From what I know, previously out of the thousands of students, roughly hundreds of them managed to have a breakthrough in their cultivation bases." Someone replied, his words causing those who missed the first lecture to sigh as their expressions turned a little unsightly. They all knew how difficult it was to level up in the immortal foundation realm. How terrifying was this? Just a lecture actually caused hundreds of people to enjoy a breakthrough.

Also, according to that voice. The upgrade was not merely in terms of cultivation base. One's state of heart and horizons were also upgraded and broadened as well.

"The person giving the lecture must surely be an extraordinarily powerful expert." Someone commented in a low voice.

"In the vast immortal realms, it might be difficult to find people of that level." Another person sighed. He then proceeded up the stairway.

After the previous dao lecture, these people were all filled with reverence and respect for that speaker. Even for those lofty supreme greater demons, they were of no exception as well.

The people who came later were all very curious about the first lecture, there were many who silently regretted missing out on that chance. Now, they all hastened their pace and stepped upon the stairway, burning with impatience.

Qin Wentian also had a solemn looking expression on his face. He and his comrades stepped up the stairway, but they were not in a hurry. In the past, Qin Wentian initially sat casually on the tenth row of seats but after the lecture was completed, he ended up being shifted to the lead seat. In truth, the sequence of the immortal seats are not that important.

Right at the very front, the life-like statue could be seen, and there were 3,000 open seats available.

Those who didn't attend the first lecture before all rushed forward, not feeling much reverence in their hearts, wanting to seize the first immortal lead seat. Although these people were all extraordinary, their fate was already determined. All of them were blasted off the seat.

Twelve years ago, nobody succeeded in attempting to take the lead seat. This time around, one could only wonder if Jia Nantian and the demonic lion would be able to succeed.

"In the last lecture, nobody could sit in the lead seat in the beginning. Now that the second lecture is here, those who came later actually are all rushing to seize it? Nothing but a fool's dream." A cold voice rang out.

"Speaking of the lead seat, Qin Wentian actually became the one sitting there at the very end of the first lecture." Among the crowd, a voice rang out, causing the gazes of many to turn to Qin Wentian. However, this voice didn't belong to Qin Wentian or his comrades but was in fact, from an expert of the Skymist Immortal Empire who had a conflict with Qin Wentian. Such words, although it sounded like a praise, was in fact pushing Qin Wentian to the center of the attention.

A fourth-level immortal-foundation human cultivator had incomparably outstanding talent. His comprehension abilities surpassed all the greater demons and other human cultivators in the first level and he ended up in the lead seat. However, the geniuses here would have a heart filled with reverence towards him because of that and on the contrary, they were reluctant to admit it and would intentionally target him. Naturally, the reason behind that was because they felt jealousy. Regardless of humans or demons, the majority of them were born this way. This was especially true considering the fact that everyone here were extremely proud geniuses from different locations of the immortal realms.

For those who had enmity with Qin Wentian before this, their hatred for him would naturally only be magnified. Hence, after hearing that, White-eye's gaze flared with hatred as he glanced at Qin Wentian. White-eye then icily spoke, "If it wasn't for the two women beside you, you would have already died in the blood river. In the past, nobody knows why you got lucky and managed to sit in the lead seat. How lucky do you think you need to be in order to sit in the lead seat again now?"

Qin Wentian naturally understood what White-eye was referring to. If there weren't rules in the sacred academy, White-eye would have already acted in the sacred land and killed him off. Qin Wentian knew that White-eye most probably wouldn't give up that opportunity to deal with him.

"From what you said, my killing of white tigers and roasting their meat, and the fact that you couldn't defeat me during our combat, is definitely also because luck was on my side, right? On the life-and-death arena, the White Tiger Race spared no expense, wanting to take my life yet what was the end result? Oh, weren't there two white tigers who died then? It seems like my luck is truly excellent." Qin Wentian spoke in a casual tone, mocking White-eye. White-eye roared in rage as torrents of baleful qi gushed out. But in front of that life-like statue here in the dao lecture, he didn't actually dare to do anything.

Numerous pairs of cold eyes all landed on Qin Wentian. That battle on the life-and-death arena was undoubtedly a great humiliation for the White Tiger Race.

"Your talent isn't bad, and your combat prowess is also very strong. However, you merely killed two ordinary white tigers, do you think this is something worth being very proud about? If it wasn't for that group of people following you around and protecting you, you wouldn't even have the capabilities to act so loftily with your weak cultivation base. So, in the future you better not let me see you feasting on demon beast meat again. Although you were eating those retarded white tigers, it still doesn't sit well with me."

An arrogant voice sounded out, from beside the golden-winged roc Jia Nantian. A young man with golden eyes could be seen there, he was extremely proud, so proud to the extent whereby he didn't even bother to look at Qin Wentian. Also, his cultivation base was extremely high, at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation, an expert from the Sky Roc Race. From a certain perspective, he did have the qualifications to lecture Qin Wentian.

Because he was strong, he was confident that among the two thousand plus cultivators in this particular sacred academy, the ones who could defeat him were only a scarce few. This was especially so considering that he had grown stronger through these years in the academy. In fact, he was already faintly closing in on the door leading to the Immortal King Realm.

A single sentence of his, not only did he manage to threaten Qin Wentian, he even insulted the white tigers for being retarded. This, wasn't an ordinary level of arrogance.

Qin Wentian naturally could sense that the other party disapproved of the fact that he sat in the lead seat. Because, that other party was a demon while he, Qin Wentian, was a human that feasted on white tigers in the face of all these greater demons.

However, although Qin Wentian understood his perspective, it didn't mean that he agreed. Hence, he replied coldly, "I think that you would similarly disapprove as well when the White Tiger Race captured humans as slaves, and sprouted vulgarities like playing with human females, and torturing the males?"

"Naturally." The eyes of that great roc turned and faced Qin Wentian. His golden eyes were extremely sharp, this caused the eyes of people in the surrounding to flicker. Qin Wentian had already offended the White Tiger Race, if he offended the Sky Roc Race as well, he would probably not have a good ending. This was especially so when he was within the academy. The strength of the Sky Roc Race seemed even stronger than the White Tiger Race.

"There seems to be many things you dislike." Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

"That's right. For example, the fact that you sat in the lead seat twelve years ago, I dislike it. You, are not worthy to sit in that seat." His eyes then turned to another sky roc beside him. This sky roc was the king of their race, in his eyes, nobody other than Jia Nantian was qualified to sit in the lead seat.

"I originally had no intentions to take the lead seat, but for some reason, I ended up being shifted there. This wasn't something I had wanted, nature merely took its course. Even if I eventually sat there, there must be a certain logic leading to that. You say that I'm unworthy? But what does your opinion count for?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Am I the only one who feels this way?" That sky roc rebutted. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to people in the surroundings. For the 3,000 open seats, there was actually no one rushing to take the seats. After all, they understood that the seat in the front row wasn't that easy to obtain. As for those who missed the lecture twelve years ago, they needed even more to see the situation clearly.

Countless gazes landed on Qin Wentian. The experts beside Qin Wentian were all enraged, but they had no way to change the thinking of these people. And indeed, from the perspective of these greater demons and other human cultivators, Qin Wentian's combat prowess might be very strong but he still had no qualifications to sit in the lead seat.

Qin Wentian suddenly laughed. Sometimes, when one didn't wish to compete, there were actually people forcing you to compete.

He slowly made his way forward, walking past the other seats with his back facing these spectators. He then remarked, "I initially didn't care about the rows of seating. At the very least, I had no intention to compete for the lead seat this time. However, since you guys think that I'm unworthy, I myself then want to see if I'm worthy to take this seat or not. Although many of you don't approve of and were not happy with the fact that I sat in the lead seat there, what the hell does your approval have to do with me?"

After he spoke, Qin Wentian walked towards the direction of the first immortal seat. The experts from the Sky Roc Race wanted to rush forward but they were held back by Jia Nantian. Everyone watched as Qin Wentian continued on his way, as though wanting to watch how he would disgrace himself.

"Twelve years ago, many people wanted the lead seat but their attempts all ended in failure. Today, if I truly failed, many of you would surely say that today, twelve years later from then, I'm not the only one able to sit upon there. However, I don't mind what you guys think, but because of your arrogance I just want to tell you all that if I do succeed, all of you better just shut the fuck up."

Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke as he walked towards the lead seat. His voice tinged with immense arrogance and as the sound of his voice faded, his feet landed onto the lead seat!

Chapter 1155: Heaven and Man, Who Stands Higher?

Qin Wentian stood on the lead seat, he was the first person who stepped upon it. Also, he was stepping on this lead seat whereby twelve years ago, nobody succeeded in acquiring the rights to sit upon.

"Overestimating your own abilities." The sky roc beside Jia Nantian mocked. Nobody had succeeded in taking the lead seat back during the first lecture, even Jia Nantian, the king of their sky roc race, had failed. Could it be that this man could surpass Jia Nantian and the demonic lion of twelve years ago? Impossible.

"Let alone for a human, even for greater demons, I've never witnessed one so arrogant before." An expert from the White Tiger Race coldly spoke. "Pride comes before a fall. Sometimes when you speak so arrogantly before you actually succeed, that would only end up with your own humiliation."

"Even if he is knocked down from the seat, he is still someone who killed white tigers before, fighting to a draw against a white tiger king two levels higher than him. As for you guys, you all were insulted by the sky rocs yet none of you have the balls to speak out, you don't even have the guts to try to contend for the first seat so where did you get the courage to insult him? The defenses of the White Tiger Race are truly legendary, attributed to their extremely thick skins." An expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly laughed. The two factions warred with words, as cold intents permeated the area.

However, the eyes of everyone were on the lead seat. The astral light from the seat covered Qin Wentian as an image appeared up in the air. Over there, Qin Wentian stood proudly, fighting against the might from the heavenly dao. He was as tiny as an ant, and this involuntarily caused the spectators to recall the scene of Jia Nantian fighting against the heavenly might twelve years ago. The golden-winged great roc slashed out with its resplendent powerful wings, wanting to slice the bout of heavenly might apart, but it ultimately ended up in failure.

Today, this seemingly tiny and inconsequential Qin Wentian actually wanted to accomplish something Jia Nantian failed to accomplish twelve years ago?

At this moment, Qin Wentian's consciousness has already entered the image in the air. The might from the heavenly dao pressed down, who in the world could withstand the pressure?

However, Qin Wentian now was the strongest he has ever been. He magnified his strength by several times and as long as he was willing to, he would be able to transform into laws.

"RUMBLE~" Qin Wentian soared up the skies, his entire body shimmering with a divine glow, illuminating the entire space. He transformed into laws and with a lift of his palm, the heavens and earth were destroyed. That God's Hand of his wanted to break apart the heavenly daos. However under that bout of heavenly might, all lifeforms grovelled before it. It seemed completely unbreakable.

A resplendent light filled the sky. Qin Wentian actually transformed into a gigantic golden-winged great roc and slashed both his wings towards the bout of heavenly might. His wings were so sharp that it seemed they could tear the skies asunder. As his wings slashed out, all his golden feathers shot forth, transforming into numerous smaller golden-winged rocs that clashed against the heavenly might. In this entire space, there was only the loftiness of the great roc.

The eyes of the sky rocs present all flickered with sharpness. However although Qin Wentian was very powerful, he still didn't have enough strength to slash apart the heavenly might. The overwhelming pressure grew even more intense, boring down on him, he could only unleash the other greater demon innate techniques he learned from the treasured cauldron, contending fiercely, yet it still seemed he wouldn't be able to succeed.

Qin Wentian stood on the ground, he then transformed into a hundred meter tall giant, standing strong and tall against the pressure. The boundless energy of the world was used by him and within his body, a brilliant supreme demonic glow radiated out, enveloping his entire body. Under the bout of heavenly might, it seems that all laws wouldn't be able to escape the fate of collapsing under the pressure. If one wanted to break through the heavenly might, they undoubtedly had to be even stronger.

Next, Qin Wentian's body shone with a blackish-golden luster, like a god of destruction. The demonic glow covered his body and that destructive energy was raised to its max. In the next instant, the entire sky dimmed as numerous silhouettes of greater demons appeared in this illusory space. Their bodies shone with boundless resplendent light, the epitome of destruction.

In the scene in the air, all the energy of the world turned into the attribute energy of destruction, merging together as one, rushing up into the sky facing off against that bout of heavenly might. In the next instant, an apocalyptic scene appeared as darkness shrouded everything. It seemed that the heavens were broken apart, its might nullified. At the next moment, a stretch of starry skies appeared in the air above the heavens, cascading their light down onto Qin Wentian.

The scene in the air then vanished, the astral light of the lead seat returned to its usual calmness as Qin Wentian sat quietly on top of it. All the spectators were stunned into silence, they didn't know if they were stunned by the fact of that combat they saw, or by the fact that Qin Wentian had managed to secure the first seat.

Twelve years ago, at the lead of the 3,000 seats, nobody could acquire the rights to sit there.

Twelve years later, the human cultivator, Qin Wentian with a cultivation base at the fourth-level of immortal foundation, actually manage to secure the right to sit on the lead seat, listening to the dao lecture of the sacred academy.

"But because of your arrogance I just wanted to tell you all that if I do succeed, all of you better just shut the fuck up." The words of Qin Wentian echoed in the minds of many people. They stared at his back as they mused silently at what an arrogant person this was. But naturally, Qin Wentian had the qualifications to be arrogant.

The experts from the White Tiger Race were all ashen. That young man who feasted on white tiger meat used factual actions to insult them. The lowly human in their mouth once again slapped the faces of the white tigers.

The expression of the expert beside Jia Nantian also sunk, as he stared at the scene in disbelief. Qin Wentian actually succeeded.

As for the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire who had a conflict with Qin Wentian, their hearts were burning with the fires of frustration. They wanted to watch as Qin Wentian disgraced himself, hence they managed to shift the center of attention to him. Yet, how could they have expected that Qin Wentian had actually succeeded, which caused their attempts earlier to get him to disgrace himself, seem so filthy and narrow-minded.

The two thousand plus experts all had various expressions. Jia Nantian stepped out, he has improved a lot during these twelve years, he initially wanted to try for the first seat yet he didn't expect to encounter such a situation. The experts from his race angered Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to prove himself by taking the lead seat. Right now, Qin Wentian had truly succeeded and in that case, since the lead seat was already taken, he could only aim for the second row of seats, just like in the past.

His body flashed and stepped upon the left seat in the second row. The demon lion moved as well, stepping on the right seat in the second row. The seats of both of them were the same as twelve years ago. But today, one man was before them.

All the experts respectively stepped out, seizing the immortal seats. The competition was as intense as ever. Until when all the two thousands plus experts were seated, did everyone begin to fall silent. All of them waited patiently for the dao lecture of the sacred academy to begin.

Closing their eyes, astral light flashed as their consciousness appeared within the starry skies once again. That ethereal figure once again appeared before the eyes of everyone.

Everyone half-rose from their seats, indicating their respect.

"Today, I feel very gratified that there's someone who managed to sit in the lead seat." That ethereal figure smiled. He then continued, "Are the heavens higher than men? Or are men higher than the heavens?"

That voice seemed to contain profound mysteries, this sudden question suddenly caused everyone to fall silent as they contemplated it.

The lead seat has to fight against the heavens. Could the reason for that be because of this question? Are the heavens higher or are men higher? The 'men' spoken of by that voice, naturally includes both humans and demons.

"Can no one answer?" That figure asked again.

"What are the heavens?" Jia Nantian suddenly asked.

"The heavens are the heavens." That ethereal voice laughed, but it didn't provide further explanation.

"I cultivated in a particle world before. I also know that in the surroundings of the immortal realms, there are countless particle worlds. Each particle world contains boundless living things, but because of their weak cultivation bases, all of them believe that the heavens are at the supremely highest peak, where they can never reach. However, for those who managed to enter the immortal realms, they could break past the spatial bindings of a particle world and rise into the starry space by their own power. Hence, I believe that the heavens are nothing more than something illusory we imagined to restrict us. The heavens actually don't exist at all. Or maybe, it's merely a supremely high law where we temporarily have no way to breach it."

Qin Wentian slowly continued. "If this is the case, as long as your cultivation is weaker than the heavens, the heavens would be higher than you. But if your cultivation one day surpassed the heavens, you would be higher than the heavens."

"Continue." That ethereal figure smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Twelve years ago, senior has once said that when stellar martial cultivators cultivates, they use laws, transformed into laws and create laws. If the heavens themselves originally were classified as a kind of law order, humans may study from it when they were weak. But when they grow stronger to a certain point, they would try to find ways to reverse and break through, or even create it."

"You are not wrong." That ethereal figure smiled. "In truth, since you compared the heavens to a certain law, there exists two schools of thought as well. From the broader point of view, among the countless worlds in the starry space of this cosmos, they are all regulated by certain established laws. Are such laws created by humans then? If that is so, did humans create this cosmos? Or did this cosmos give birth to humans?"

"Junior has no answer." Qin Wentian shook his head and bitterly smiled. This question was too profound, most probably, only those who stood at the very pinnacle of this entire cosmos had the qualifications to probe further.

"I don't know that as well." That ethereal figure smiled. "However, given how much you have comprehended, it is truly praiseworthy. Let me bring all of you to a place, maybe your comprehensions would be even deeper there. Once your horizons are broadened, your insights would be much deeper as well. This would definitely benefit all of your future cultivations."

Beams of light then surrounded everyone, seemingly originating from the depths of the starry space. The students only felt their wills trembling as though their minds were about to explode. Even their bodies were convulsing violently.

A bright light flashed. Right now, the consciousnesses of everyone were among the boundless stars. At this moment, all their hearts were trembling fiercely as they stared at a shining silhouette of a greater demon right before their eyes. That greater demon was a great roc that hung suspended across space, shining with resplendent light. Nobody knew how gigantic it was, they had to stand extremely high in the air before they could make out the fact that this was the shape of a huge roc. However, all of them understood that although this great roc seemed extremely close to them, it was, in reality, extremely far away.

Above that great roc, there were countless shining figures which exuded a stifling heavenly might. The hearts of everyone were trembling as they felt the energy from these heavenly objects cascading down on them. The energy was so powerful that just a trace of it would be able to completely obliterate their existences.

"Are these… stellar martial constellations?" Someone mumbled in a low voice. Another bright light flashed, the pressure on all of them intensified as their souls trembled in pain. But at the next moment, all of their consciousnesses returned back to their bodies sitting on the immortal seats. Although they were uninjured, they were still shaking from the great waves of shock in their hearts as they lifted their heads up and stared at the starry skies.

Chapter 1156: Simultaneous Appearance of All Four Sacred Academies

At this moment, a voice rang out in the minds of everyone. Was what they had seen earlier, the constellations they used to condense their astral souls?"

In the boundless starry space, there were countless constellations that were incomparably far apart. However, they could still sense the astral energy and draw upon the constellations for their own use. Only at this moment did they understand that the astral energy they could use was so much weaker compared to the true power of the constellations. Only as their cultivation bases grow stronger would they be able to unleash more might, nearing to the true powers of the constellation themselves.

"Did humans create the cosmos or did the cosmos give birth to humans?!" Qin Wentian murmured. "In that case, are constellations born from astral souls, or are astral souls condensed from constellations?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the gazes of everyone all turned to Qin Wentian. What a bold conjecture that caused their hearts to tremble.

They naturally understood what Qin Wentian meant by that. Astral souls and constellations were truly extremely similar. Astral souls were something condensed from constellations and as astral souls become stronger and stronger, their resemblances to constellations also grew as well. One day, when their astral souls grew as strong as the constellations, wouldn't it mean that their astral souls would be constellations of their own?

Such an audacious thought made everyone feel how tiny and inconsequential they were. Even those who were at the peak of the Immortal Foundation Realm, what else could they do but incline their heads to admire the constellations in the sky? They were simply insignificant in comparison.

"One day when you guys stand at the pinnacle of cultivation, maybe you would be as resplendent as these constellations in the starry space, emitting boundless light that cascades down to the world. You yourself would be a representative of laws." That ethereal voice continued.

Everyone stared at the starry space. The shiniest of constellations were like supreme ultimate experts standing proudly there, casting their light down.

They sank into contemplation and while they were in this state, the voice of the dao lecture didn't cease. They just simply sat there and listened quietly. Each and every sentence was able to cause them to be in a deep state of pondering, causing a resonance in the depths of their hearts.

From large to small, from constellations to astral souls, and from astral souls to cultivation. That voice of the dao put them in a completely immersive state, unable to extricate themselves. Their eyes have long closed as they began to cultivate while in that marvelous mode.

Enlightenment was extremely rare, it was something all cultivators sought for. A moment of enlightenment far surpassed many years of cultivation. However, the dao lecture was able to cause everyone who heard it to sink into that state. Such a heaven-defying lecture was almost impossible to find in the immortal realms. At the very least, the elders of these major powers they were from, didn't have such capabilities.

Everyone cherished the appearance of the sacred academy, sending their junior generations in there to cultivate. No power would dare to underestimate the sacred academy and from this, one could see how austere the status of the sacred academy was, in the immortal realms. And despite the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy not having appeared in the immortal realms for such a long time, it's reputation and influence was still just as terrifying.

Such influence was naturally left from the accumulated prestige from the era of ancient emperors.

Once every twelve years, these dao lectures have sent everyone who listened to it, into that rare meditative state. The voice of the ethereal figure was akin to the voice of the Great Dao, ringing out in their hearts and minds, opening the doors on the path of cultivation previously unseen to them. This made it possible for them to see further, also aiding them to proceed further on their path of cultivation in the future.

Under the astral light, transformations begin to occur. If one stood at the highest peak here, they would be able to see three other similar sacred academies from a vantage point.

These four sacred academies were extremely similar to each other, floating up in the sky with a stairway connecting them, while they emitted an ethereal and holy sensation. Connecting these four academies, one could see a world shimmering in and out of existence. This world was none other than the Sky Connecting Realm.

However at this moment, the people cultivating in the four sacred academies had no idea that all four academies appeared. They were still immersed in that marvelous state.

At the 27th year mark, in the sacred academy Qin Wentian was in, several people started to awaken from that state. The golden-winged great roc Jia Nantian, a king of the Sky Roc Race, suddenly broken through to the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. When he broke through, golden light filled the skies and the projection of a gigantic golden roc could be seen in the air. The eyes of those who awoke all turned to him, now that Jia Nantian was at the ninth-level, there was probably no one else in this academy who could stand equal to him. Even if all four academies were combined, only a rare few would be able to fight against him.

Jia Nantian who has just broken through, was still immersed in that state, and didn't wake up.

During the same year, the demonic lion also broke through, stepping into the ninth-level of immortal foundation.

Naturally other than them, there were over a hundred experts who also broke through but the commotion they caused while leveling up, wasn't as intense as either of the two.

Because according to the rows of seats, they were seated on the second row. Also, their breakthroughs were from the eighth-level of immortal-foundation to the ninth level.

A breakthrough was naturally easier if one was at a lower level. Without the appropriate opportunity, it was very ordinary for one to be stuck for thousands of years at the eighth-level. Everyone understood that the opportunity that is the sacred dao lecture, was the rare encounter they needed to break through.

Those who missed the first lecture could only sigh in regret. They finally understood how rare this opportunity of a dao lecture was.

On the 28th year mark, many experts knew that they had no way to improve further. These experts dismounted from their seats and when they stared into the horizons, they were shocked to see that there were three other similar sacred academies far off in the distance.

At the 30th year mark, Qin Wentian broke through and stepped into the fifth-level of immortal foundation. He leveled up in both the dao lectures, and originally because of his lower cultivation base, his break through wouldn't have attracted much attention. But because he was the one sitting in the lead seat, anything that has to do with him, was especially more conspicuous.

However this year, the people still on the immortal seats were reduced drastically. A majority of the students have already awakened but Jia Nantian and the demonic lion haven't left and were still cultivating as well. Other than them, roughly around a few hundred more were still in that marvelous state.

At the 32nd year mark, only Qin Wentian still remained on the immortal seat.

At the same time, many people discovered that the sacred academy has changed. Now, all four of the sacred academies were finally connected and the Sky Connecting Realm was no longer an illusory world. Now, one could enter it with their own body, it was a world meant for combat but even so, the Sky Connecting Realm was still governed by a strict set of rules. Those who entered it cannot depend on any other external treasures or powers, and one thing still remained unchanged. Those who died within would still be sent out from the Sky Connecting Realm. Most probably, even the sacred academy didn't want to see too many elite geniuses perishing due to the intense competition when cultivating here.

Other than this, they also discovered that in the four locations of the dao lectures in each of the academies, the ancient stairways leading there actually emitted a formless energy that barred re-entry after one exited it. When Little Rascal and Purgatory wanted to go back and look for Qin Wentian, they discovered that they had no way to step up the stairway anymore. This made many speculate that could it be there would only be two dao lectures?

In addition, there was information being circulated that there was not only a level to the Sky Connecting Realm. There were other deeper levels as well. Some have personally witnessed the powerful experts on the Supreme Might Rankings vanishing in front of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock.

There were over ten thousand elites in the sacred academies now, with human cultivators making up a majority. Demons were in the minority as after all, the greater demons who came from the Western Regions and Ten Thousand Mountain Range from the land of desolation were simply too small in number. The immortal realms was a human-dominated world. Only a few powerful greater demon races could stand tall in the immortal realms.

Right now, the sacred academy was even more lively than before

Yet Qin Wentian continued to quietly cultivate on his immortal seat. Right now, the entire academy was extremely tranquil, he was the only person left facing that statue and although many years have passed, he was still immersed in that special state.

At the 33rd year mark, the external world had many changes but to those major powers who stood at the peak, things were still the same as before. Because at their vantage point, the deaths of boundless lives and the conflict among minor powers didn't affect them in the slightest. It was like raindrops falling on the surface of the river. Although there would be ripples, the ripples eventually amounted to nothing.

The attention of the immortal realms was still focused on the sacred academy. After all, the appearance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy might change the future of the immortal realms.

Today, outside the sacred academy, a flawlessly beautiful figure stood there at the platform used for testing of one's talent. This maiden was truly a supreme beauty, but when she released her astral souls, many were disappointed. However, her immortal foundation wasn't bad at all, it was a fourth-tier king-graded immortal foundation. Such accomplishments might already place her among the ranks of geniuses among many people but when compared to the elites currently in the sacred academy, she was far from sufficient.

"Based on her looks, this maiden is truly as beautiful as a fairy from the nine heavens. However, her cultivation base is only at the first-level of immortal-foundation and although her talent is considered good, it isn't outstanding. She is still lacking if she wants to enter the sacred academy." Someone sighed.

And as expected, the illusory figure on the platform shook his head, "You should know that given your level of talent, you wouldn't have the qualifications to step into the academy."

"Junior understands. However, junior still hopes that senior can give me a chance." That maiden knelt and bowed her head, her beautiful face was etched with sincerity.

"Your innate talent isn't very high, you should have received a remodelling of some sorts postnatally or had some rare encounters that enabled your potential to increase. Maybe you would be able to have some accomplishments in the future but even so, you are still not qualified to enter the sacred academy. You can leave now." That ethereal figure spoke.

This beautiful maiden was like the darling of the world. No matter who it was, they were all filled with an involuntarily desire to help her. Even the expert who was the one responsible for the criteria of entry, said a few more sentences and didn't immediately reject her despite the fact that her talent wasn't high enough.

"Senior, please grant me this." That maiden was still kneeling, bowing so low that her head touched the ground. Her eyes were filled with an incomparably intense resolution.

"Why must you be so determined? There is still a test up ahead even if you enter now. If you cannot pass the trial of the immortal sea, you would be stuck there for many years." That expert continued.

"Junior's husband has entered the sacred academy for over thirty years. I know very well that my talent is far inferior compared to my husband, and hence, I have to work extra hard in my cultivation as I'm not willing to have such a great disparity between us. All I want to do is to be by his side and the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is said to be a holy ground for cultivation. Firstly, if I enter, I can accompany my husband, and secondly, I can raise my own strength. Hence, after I broke through to immortal-foundation and stabilized my strength, I immediately rushed over to this place. I know there are still tests up ahead, but junior is willing to take them all. Even if I fail in the end, I would have no regrets."

"Who is your husband?" That illusory figure asked. The immortal sense of the maiden stirred, as a portrait appeared in the air. When that illusory figure saw the man in the portrait, his hands involuntarily trembled. After some time, he then nodded, "If that is the case, feel free to enter then."

"Many thanks to senior!" That maiden bowed again and stepped towards the entrance of the sacred academy!

Chapter 1157: Arranged Battle in the Sacred Academy

At the 35th year mark, Qin Wentian who was on the lead seat finally opened his eyes. His eyes were extremely calm and immeasurably deep and his aura was retracted. This cultivation period lasted for a total of eleven years. There were no others on the immortal seats, save for him alone.

"Has your comprehension finally concluded?" An ethereal voice rang out. Qin Wentian nodded, "Senior, there's a dao lecture every twelve years? If that is the case, the date for the third lecture is near. Will we be able to still attend it?"

"There are no more lectures." That voice rang out, "Going too far beyond the limit is the same as falling short. You guys have already benefited twice and the knowledge gained is sufficient to aid you in your cultivation for many years. Right now, the rules of the sacred academy have changed and you can go down the mountain to take a look for yourself. If there's a lecture again, I naturally will inform all of you. But if there isn't one, we will just let nature take its course."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, feeling that it was a little unfortunate. Has the rules of the sacred academy changed? He stood up and dismounted from his seat. When he stared at the horizons, he saw three other similar academies floating in the skies. He naturally knew what that meant. Right now, all four academies could already see each other, they must already be connected.

"When I crossed the immortal sea, I once cultivated the art of truth in an ancient castle. Can I ask senior where that place is?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"In the ancient castle, you saw four sacred academies. That ancient castle is naturally at the center of all four academies." That ethereal voice rang out. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he stared at the center point of all four academies. Over there, there was something akin to a world. It was the Sky Connecting Realm.

"The ancient castle is within the Sky Connecting Realm?" Qin Wentian felt a little puzzled. That didn't seem to be the case.

"The Sky Connecting Realm is a world onto its own. You can leave now." That voice continued. Qin Wentian silently mused, only half-understanding those words. After that, he bowed low to the statue before him and replied, "Junior will take my leave."

After speaking, he went down the stairway and returned to the sacred academy he was in. A mysterious aura then blocked the stairway. Most probably, it was impossible to return back up.

He lifted his feet and walked forward, moving with determined steps. Unknowingly, he was now already at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation and his combat prowess was many times greater compared to the time when he just entered the academy. Even with the numerous demons here in this particular sacred academy, with his current strength, he should have enough strength now to contend with most of them.

"The rules of the academy truly have changed." Qin Wentian could feel a formless law energy enveloping this world. He knew that right now in the academy, immortal treasures and weapons would no longer be of use.

The rules in the Sky Connecting Realm also changed, one need not enter there by sitting on the sky connecting altar. Right now, one could enter with their true bodies and the center of the Sky Connecting Realm has opened up paths that led to four different locations. The people of each academy would be able to view the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock for the Supreme Might Rankings when they headed over to here, after they entered.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was before the immortal rock. On the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings, pictures of over ten experts could be seen. These people were all extremely powerful characters from all levels of immortal-foundation. Not only that, there wasn't a single defeat on their battle records, and their images were all recorded on the ranking board.

The Sky Connecting Realm was a world onto its own. When Qin Wentian recalled this sentence, he faintly understood some things.

After a few moments, Qin Wentian departed the area. He searched for the entrance to another sacred academy and begin walking towards it. After so many years, he truly missed Qing`er, Qingcheng and also his junior brother Jun Mengchen. Qingcheng wasn't in the academy, but Qing`er, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan and the others were all here cultivating. Their improvements should most likely be very large as well.

The Sky Connecting Realm and all four sacred academies are very vast. It wasn't easy to search for a single person.

After entering his selected academy, Qin Wentian saw many experts contending against each other and there were even team battles. Most probably, the two groups both contained individuals with too much pride and a spark ignited the conflict between them. Other than this, he clearly also discovered that the number of people in his previous academy was much fewer in comparison to this one.

Naturally right now, the sacred academies are the same. All four of them are the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, there was no distinction between them now.

Qin Wentian had no idea that during the time he was immersed in that state, many things had happened. The expert from the Sky Roc Race, Jia Gu, because he was unhappy with the fact that Qin Wentian still ultimately took the lead seat back then, he often created trouble for Nanfeng Yunxi. Little Rascal and the others and had injured many of them. The White Tiger Race also knew of the close relationship between Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan, and have been fighting intense battles with the Southern Phoenix Clan and experts from the Battle Saint Tribe for many years now.

Other than that, because Lei Ba was jealous of the fact that Chu Qingyi announced publicly that she was Qin Wentian's woman, he felt humiliated and focused on his cultivation. Now that he stepped into the eighth-level, he had an unexcelled arrogance and announced publicly that he would humiliate the woman Qin Wentian loves, Princess Qing`er. He even caused trouble many times for Jun Mengchen, but was stopped by that disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The two of them fought several times against each other since then.

Qing`er was harrassed often, she had an icy personality and didn't like to speak much and would often move about with the other disciples of Matriarch Ji. However even so, there were still many exceedingly proud individuals who said that they wanted Qing`er to be their woman and would make a trip to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to ask for her hand in marriage from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

Other than these people whom Qin Wentian was close to, there were naturally also many other conflicts between the other students of the sacred academy.

Qin Wentian slowly wandered the academy but he didn't encounter Jun Mengchen or anyone else. Instead, he encountered someone he had met once before, all because of that monk Bujie. This female was none other than the maiden from the Pursuing Sun Immortal Empire. Right now, she was wearing a smoking hot dress that accentuated the curves of her figure. However, despite how hot she was, the look in her eyes was extremely cold, able to cause chills in the hearts of people.

"The incident from before is just a misunderstanding." Qin Wentian stared at the female as he spoke. That year, he and the Jadestage Immortal Palace's fairies were all tricked by Bujie, used by that damnable monk as a means to escape because of some unknown things he had done to this maiden.

"I know you. When we entered the academy, you are the one with the perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. You are close friends with that lecherous monk and you even did something to Chu Qingyi, tossing her away after you had your fun with her, right? I can tell what sort of character you are." That female coldly spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian to shake his head as he smiled bitterly. That single sentence from Chu Qingyi back then, not only damaged her own reputation, she had dragged him down into the mud with her as well.

"Sometimes, what you see or hear might not be the truth. In truth, I also want to find that monk to give him a harsh beating. If you manage to capture him, remember to be more ruthless when you give him a beating. As for Chu Qingyi, I didn't do anything inappropriate to her or sully her honor as a maiden. I already have someone whom I am in love with, and that person is also currently in the sacred academy." Qin Wentian explained.

"Are you referring to Princess Qing`er from the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" That female asked, causing Qin Wentian to start. Seems like this female has thoroughly investigated him.

"Since you know about Qing`er, you should know that I'm not lying." Qin Wentian spoke. He could sense that although there was coldness in the eyes of this female, there were no malicious intentions or any thoughts of killing him. Most probably, she only wanted to teach him a lesson. If that monk Bujie really did do some unspeakable things to her, this reaction was only natural. Hence, Qin Wentian was still quite polite.

"Who knows what you men think." The tone of the female was somewhat unconvinced, apparently she was also thinking of that damnable monk.

"Let me warn you out of good will, although the person you like might be Princess Qing`er, she might not become your woman." That female spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. He then smiled, "I've already gone to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I believe there should be no problems with regards to that."

"You are really self-confident, but you should know as long as the dust has yet to settle, there would inevitably always be some changes." That female continued, "There are not many supreme beauties in the immortal realms, and out of those, the ones with outstanding talents and backgrounds are even fewer. Just so coincidentally, there are quite a few of these supreme beauties in the sacred academy and the males here are also the most elite out of the entire immortal realms. You should know that for Qing`er, a disciple of Matriarch Ji and a princess of an immortal empire, there would naturally be many falling for her."

"It's very normal to fall in love with Qing`er. My judgement has always been good." Qin Wentian laughed. Even Chu Qingyi had plenty of admirers, let alone Qing`er.

The female discovered that he didn't seem to mind in the slightest and was on the contrary, feeling a little proud instead. She couldn't help but to silently glance at this young man before her. What a proud individual, it seems that he didn't mind the competition and this made her feel that Chu Qingyi's words might not have been real.

A matter like pride wasn't something that could be faked easily. Especially when in front of her eyes.

"If you know what characters are among those people, maybe you would no longer be so arrogant." That female laughed. "Let me remind you again out of my kind intentions. Not long ago there was an arranged battle in this sacred academy. You should be acquainted with the main characters in this battle. Other than Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall, there was also another young man named Jun Mengchen."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he asked, "Where?"

"I can bring you there." That female spoke with indifference. After that, her silhouette flashed as Qin Wentian followed after.

"Why are you helping me?" Qin Wentian walked to the side of the female and asked.

"Do you think I'm helping you?" That female smiled at Qin Wentian. Upon staring into her eyes, Qin Wentian somewhat understood what her intentions was. For this battle, Jun Mengchen was most likely at a disadvantage. Given Lei Ba's hatred for him, there was truly no need for this female to do anything.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything more and followed closely after the female, speeding towards the location of the arranged battle.

In a location where there was a vast ancient palace, the gazes of many geniuses all turned to a certain direction. At the airspace above the palace, there were experts from two factions currently fighting against each other. In fact, many were already injured and clearly, they had already undergone a round of battles.

Jun Mengchen was fighting currently as well. His perfect immortal-foundation and his outstanding combat prowess were all indicators of his supreme talent. He domineeringly suppressed his opponent, exuding a magnificence that lasted throughout the generations.

There were several people spectating. These people were all clad in luxurious robes and should have some background. One among them was extremely young but the luster he emitted felt incredibly brilliant. When he saw Jun Mengchen fighting, an intense battle intent flickered in his eyes. Jun Mengchen was using Emperorking Force?

He stepped out and released his immortal foundation. His entire body exuded a terrifying emperor air, as though this entire world were his subjects.

"BOOM!" Jun Mengchen decimated the opponent before him with a single punch. After that, that young man walked towards Jun Mengchen and slammed out with his own attack. When he attacked, it seemed that the image of an ancient emperor covered the entire space, as an overwhelming blast of power directly shot towards Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen stiffened, he then lifted his palms to defend as the energy of the world frenziedly circulated, aiding him to dissipate that blast of power.

"Despicable!" An expert stepped out wanting to help Jun Mengchen but at the moment he stepped out, Lei Ba descended from the skies. His tyrannical figure was like a thunder god, emanating a might so strong that no one could surpass.

Chapter 1158: The Three Princes

Tang Sheng, the disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were also under cover in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and has entered the sacred academy. His cultivation base was very high, at the peak of Immortal Foundation and was currently attempting to break through into the immortal king realm.

Any disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm could be considered geniuses at the peak of the immortal realms. At the same cultivation level, it was tough for them to encounter defeat.

The only exception was in this sacred academy. Although one was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, it was impossible for them to be successful in every endeavor simply because the supreme geniuses here were all true elites. They represented those who stood at the very pinnacle of immortal-foundation in the entire immortal realms.

Lei Ba was undoubtedly a demon-level character among supreme geniuses. His personality was incomparably tyrannical and even had the title Son of the Thundergod. He was a leader among the immortal-foundation experts from his sect. Right now, he was already at the eighth-level of immortal foundation and was extremely powerful. Even the disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Tang Sheng, who was a level higher, was obstructed by him.

"You guys have already been defeated and were defeated so miserably?" Lei Ba stared at Tang Sheng as he spoke.

"Is this the so-called arranged battle you spoke of?" Tang Sheng glanced at him. There were experts from the Thundergod Hall and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire allying together to fight against them. How could they not be defeated?

For example, the opponent Jun Mengchen was fighting against, was one of the three leading supreme geniuses of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Youdi. And as his name stated, being able to match with anyone under the heavens.

Although Huang Youdi's cultivation wasn't high, in reality, he was at the fourth-level when he entered the academy but now, he was already at the sixth level. Such talent was naturally extraordinary and in reality, his cultivation speed was the fastest among the three great leaders among the immortal-foundation level of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Right now, Huang Wudi has already stepped into the ninth level of immortal-foundation but everyone knew that in the future, Huang Youdi's accomplishments would surely exceed Huang Wudi.

Currently, Jun Mengchen's cultivation base was at the fourth-level. His improvements were very fast in the sacred academy but since his opponent was Huang Youdi, a supreme genius as well that was two levels higher than him, how could he win?

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was a peak-tier power at the Central Regions of the immortal realms. It has been established for countless of years and had incredibly deep foundations. The secret art they cultivated - the Nine Emperors Classics, was known as a book of wonder in the immortal realms, containing boundless might. In their empire, geniuses were as common as the clouds and in the immortal-foundation level, the most outstanding three were all naturally incomparably resplendent.

Huang Wudi, whose name meant invincibility.

Huang Youdi, whose name meant that he was able to match against all under the heavens. Huang Youdi was even more outstanding compared to Huang Wudi who fought against Jia Nantian back then a long time ago when they first stepped into the sacred academy.

Hence, although Jun Mengchen's combat prowess was shockingly strong as well, he still had no way to defeat Huang Youdi. Very swiftly, he was injured and even coughed out blood. He stared at his opponent and spoke in anger, "I'm not willing to accept this."

"Why not?" Huang Youdi crossed his arms, exuding an incomparable arrogance.

"If I was at the sixth-level as well, what does your arrogance now count for when faced against me?" Jun Mengchen coldly spoke.

"So, your cultivation base is lower? So what of it? Let me ask you again. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, who does she belong to?" Huang Youdi stepped out, akin to a human emperor lording over the world, brimming with an unexcelled might and shimmering with an emperor glow.

"Princess Qing`er is naturally the woman of my senior brother. In the future, she will be his wife. No matter how many millions of times you ask this, my answer will still be the same." Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. There was a conflict between him and Huang Youdi, and this, was none other than the cause of it.

"What garbage can your senior brother be considered as?" Huang Youdi spoke in cold arrogance. "Since you still refuse to change your ways today, it seems that I can only beat you until you submit."

"Princess Qing`er and my senior brother are both deeply in love with each other, even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has silently agreed to them being together. If you want me to acknowledge a falsehood, how laughable would that be? So what if you are temporarily stronger than me? Your words have no logic."

"Logic?" Huang Youdi laughed. "In this world, there's still someone who dares to speak of logic? How ridiculous is that? Could it be that you don't know that in our world, might makes right. Strength is logic."

"Lei Ba earlier said that he wanted to pursue Princess Qing`er but now, he actually bowed out of his own accord. Do you think this is because of logic?" Huang Youdi directly spoke, not giving Lei Ba any face. Lei Ba's countenance stiffened but upon thinking of the background this young man had, he decided to continue to remain silent.

"Since my elder brother is fond of Princess Qing`er, she would naturally become his woman, my royal sister-in-law. No one can doubt this point. As for your senior brother, who the hell is he?" Huang Youdi slowly spoke, when he spoke about his senior brother, an expression of reverence could be seen in those lofty and proud eyes of his.

When Huang Youdi spoke of his elder brother, the look of reverence in his eyes naturally wasn't referring to Huang Wudi. Because, his own talent was already higher than Huang Wudi.

The person that could cause Huang Youdi to show such respect, was naturally someone even more outstanding than he was. A supreme character with perfect potential, able to achieve great heights when cultivating their empire's Nine Emperors Classic.

There were many experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire standing behind Huang Youdi. After Huang Youdi spoke, an expression of 'as it should be,' appeared on their faces as though the words spoken by Huang Youdi, was nothing but the truth of this world. There was no reason to doubt it.

Since his senior brother fell for Qing`er, Qing`er naturally would become the woman of his elder brother.

"In the future, you will know what sort of character my senior brother is." Jun Mengchen coldly spoke with his fists clenched tightly, incomparably enraged.

It's rumored that half a year ago, Huang Youdi's elder brother, a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire has once encountered Huang Wudi and the others of his empire in the Sky Connecting Realm and said to them that Qing`er was pretty good.

From then on, the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire announced to everyone that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, was a woman which that prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was fond of. Nobody could profane her beauty.

Lei Ba initially said arrogantly that he wanted to pursue the woman of Qin Wentian but because of a single sentence spoken by that prince, he announced that he would voluntarily give it up.

However, Jun Mengchen wasn't willing to accept this. Princess Qing`er was the woman whom his senior brother was in love with. Naturally, she wouldn't be the woman of that prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Jun Mengchen's reluctance to accept this was gradually known to Huang Youdi. Huang Youdi wanted Jun Mengchen to change his words, it was not acceptable if Jun Mengchen refused to. How tyrannical was that?

"No matter what sort of character he is, if he appears before me, I will make him voluntarily announce to the entire world that he has nothing to do with Princess Qing`er." Huang Youdi spoke arrogantly. His elder brother only said a single sentence, however this single sentence was already sufficient because simply, he was his elder brother.

"So domineering." Many in the surroundings were peak geniuses of the immortal realms, including those from the Central Regions. As the same generation, they naturally knew which geniuses in their generation were the truly outstanding ones. There were actually quite a few from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire who ranked among them and this Huang Youdi was really as domineering as spoken of in the rumors. He had nothing in his eyes, only the figure of his elder brother.

Huang Wudi was already very arrogant but Huang Youdi outdid him in that aspect. He also was able to stir up trouble because he simply could afford to. However, the vast majority of others wouldn't be able to afford offending him.

Qin Wentian had already arrived. Although he didn't personally witness the battle, he heard the arrogant voice of Huang Youdi. From the words of that beautiful maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian also knew what sort of character this Huang Youdi was like.

Because there were too many people here and Jun Mengchen was drawing the attention away, the people here still have not recognized the fact that Qin Wentian has already arrived.

"The elder brother in his words must be cultivating in the other sacred academies, he should be in the same location as the woman you like. However, Huang Youdi simply announced to the world something like that because of a single sentence spoken by his elder brother. Just this single sentence made Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall voluntarily give up. So right now, you should be clearer regarding the words I spoke to you before, right?" That female maiden transmitted her voice.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The female beside him smiled, she has not seen a single hint of anger in Qin Wentian's eyes at all and she couldn't help feeling a little curious. For anyone, if they heard that they had to announce to the world that they have nothing to do with the person they like, they most probably should be infuriated right?

Qin Wentian clearly had the reason to be angry but so what of it? Could it be that he has to react by causing his aura to gush forth violently to vent his anger?

"You said that that day was a misunderstanding but no matter what, you did indeed stand together with that lecherous monk and fought against us. That is the truth, I'm sure you won't blame me for bringing you here. If you can step out right now, the grudge between us will instantly be neutralized." The female maiden from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire calmly stared ahead. She was thinking that with regards to the Qin Wentian in her perspective, how could he not take that step?

"Well it's very fair." Qin Wentian nodded. She didn't guess wrongly, Qin Wentian did indeed step out.

Staring at Qin Wentian soaring up into the air, flying towards the airspace of the ancient palace, his actions naturally garnered plenty of attention to himself. At the instant Lei Ba saw him, the force of thunder crackled violently as bolts of lightning flashed in his eyes.

Jun Mengchen also turned his gaze to Qin Wentian as a look of excitement flashed in his eyes. After so many years, the magnificence his senior brother exuded was as resplendent as ever. Right now, the aura from Qin Wentian was immeasurably deep and through these thirty plus years, Qin Wentian's strength had undoubtedly undergone a huge improvement. He knew his senior brother wouldn't have wasted time idling about.

When they last met, Jun Mengchen was captured and tortured by Chu Qingyi and Lei Ba. This was the first time they truly met each other in thirty plus years.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen calmly called out. Despite it being over thirty years, these two words 'senior brother,' were still called out as naturally as before.

"The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared at Qin Wentian. Given how Jun Mengchen referred to this man as his senior brother, as well as the fluctuation of Lei Ba's aura when he saw him, they instantly knew who this newcomer was.

"How will you make me announce to the entire world?" Qin Wentian asked in an indifferent tone as he walked over and stood beside Jun Mengchen. He stared at Huang Youdi with a look colder than ice in his eyes.

Countless gazes were all concentrated on him at this moment. Staring at his figure that was exuding magnificence, the princess from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire couldn't help but to have a smile in her eyes when she saw what attitude Qin Wentian had when facing against a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. She then silently mused, "My judgement isn't wrong, he is truly a man of great pride."

However for the others like Lei Ba, clearly wasn't so.

"The rules of the sacred academy have changed many years ago and you have also hidden yourself well. Now that you dare to show yourself out in public, I wonder what cultivation level you have reached." Lei Ba coldly spoke while stepping out. His tone contained a strong hint of contempt as well as killing intent.

Back then, that single sentence from Chu Qingyi was like a blow of the thundergod, crushing his heart. He had no way to forget that humiliation. The him then had exuded unexcelled arrogance, with no one in his eyes. Let alone today...whereby he had grown even stronger. Qin Wentian has never been able to be his opponent, and was merely a target he wanted to humiliate and destroy.

Simply because, Qin Wentian didn't even have the qualifications to be his opponent!

Chapter 1159: The Arrogance of Huang Youdi

Although Lei Ba didn't think that Qin Wentian had the qualifications to be his opponent, there were still things Qin Wentian had to pay the price for. Qin Wentian actions back then were simply too ruthless.

What sort of status did holy maiden Chu Qingyi have? Although Chu Qingyi wasn't able to be compared to the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, she was still a rare beauty. In addition, everyone knew that he was wooing this Chu Qingyi, yet Qin Wentian actually forsook her after playing with her. Wouldn't everyone treat him, Lei Ba, as a joke?

In that case, Lei Ba naturally has reason to believe that Qin Wentian was hiding from him, not daring to face off against him. If not, why did Qin Wentian not appear for so many years after the four sacred academies connected? Despite the four academies being very vast, it shouldn't be vast enough that Qin Wentian would overlook his, Lei Ba's, announcement via the Sky Connecting Pillars. Since this was the case, Qin Wentian would be able to find him if he wanted to. But Qin Wentian didn't.

Now that Qin Wentian finally came out, his improvement was definitely not little. Maybe after seeing that his junior brother was being humiliated so badly, he had no choice but to step out.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned to Lei Ba. Those immeasurable deep eyes of his seemed to be able to penetrate through space, ripping Lei Ba apart. In those years back then, when Chu Qingyi implicated Jun Mengchen, he could still find a trace of reason for her actions. However, the person who acted was none other than Lei Ba and the reason he acted was simply because he was fond of Chu Qingyi, wanting to take action for her. In his eyes, there never has been Qin Wentian.

Huang Youdi clearly had no regards for him as well. This was why both Lei Ba and Huang Youdi dared to act so arrogantly.

Qin Wentian's eyes then turned and landed on Jun Mengchen as he spoke, "Senior brother has implicated you."

Jun Mengchen laughed carefreely, not minding it at all. His nature was as such, he naturally wouldn't assume that the reason he was targeted was because his senior brother had implicated him. Such thinking was truly disgraceful.

"Senior brother it's good that you've come. Some people are truly too arrogant." Jun Mengchen spoke, summarizing the whole matter simply for Qin Wentian. Huang Youdi and Lei Ba both patiently waited and watched by the side, nobody obstructed Jun Mengchen from speaking because they want to ensure that Qin Wentian knew of this. If Qin Wentian knew nothing, how would they humiliate him?

After he finished listening to Jun Mengchen, Huang Youdi actually saw that Qin Wentian was still smiling. He then calmly continued, "Since you already know what happened and know that my elder brother is interested in

Princess Qing`er, you can announce to everyone now that there's no relationship between you and Princess Qing`er."

Huang Youdi's voice was as calm as ever, so calm that it felt like his words were the truth, an undeniable truth. Because, he was Huang Youdi. And also because his elder brother was interested in Princess Qing`er.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes and stared at Huang Youdi, he didn't exude any anger at all but it didn't mean that he wasn't angry. It was only because he suppressed his anger to another level. He didn't mind others being in love with Qing`er, this was a validation of Qing`er's beauty. Even if the other party wanted to woo Qing`er, he wouldn't have bothered as well because he knew it was useless. However, the young man before him actually wanted him to personally make an announcement to the world that there was no relationship between him and Qing`er.

This, already couldn't be described with the words 'arrogance' and 'egotistical.' But since Huang Youdi could maintain such a straight face when making this demand, one could see what his personality was like.

Qin Wentian also noticed Huang Wudi. Back then in the Sky Connecting Realm, he had personally witnessed the battle between Jia Nantian the golden-winged great roc and Huang Wudi. Naturally, he wouldn't forget who this man was. As part of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, a peak power located in the Central Regions of the immortal realms, the members of the royal clan would naturally be extremely arrogant.

"Some things, you won't be able to escape them even by being silent." Huang Youdi added when he saw Qin Wentian not speaking.

"I'm not being silent, it's just that I feel this is a little unexpected." Qin Wentian finally spoke. Everyone in the surroundings stared at Qi Wentian with interest, these spectators had thought of many possibilities. Maybe Qin Wentian would grow enraged and start fighting irregardless, or maybe he would bury his killing intents in his heart and bow his head. However, right now he actually said that this was a little unexpected in such a calm tone of voice.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian then continued, "A prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire is actually retarded?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the faces of everyone turned sluggish. This sentence was truly interesting, is the prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Youdi, a retard?

Naturally he isn't. Most probably, nobody would dare to think of him as one. Huang Youdi was someone with supreme talent, held in higher regards compared to Huang Wudi. How could he be a retard?

"Interesting." After being stunned for a moment, Huang Youdi suddenly laughed. However, his eyes gave off a feeling that caused others to feel a chill in their hearts.

"Interesting? Is it?" Qin Wentian continued, "Everyone in the Eastern Regions knows about the relationship between me and Qing`er. I even once held Qing`er's hands in public and announced our relationship to the whole world. She is the woman I love, and Qing`er naturally is also in love with me. Yet, you who is a prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire actually wants me to announce that there's no relationship between me and Qing`er? Other than being retarded, I truly cannot imagine why you would say such foolish words."

Huang Youdi begin laughing maniacally and so did Lei Ba.

"Your words do have some logic to them, but for things like logic, they can only be spoken if one has enough strength. If ordinary people like you wish to speak of it, it's nothing but a fool's dream. But since the person wanting you to speak those words is Huang Youdi, a prince from our immortal empire, his strength makes it so that his words are logic." An expert behind Huang Youdi spoke.

"When one is stronger than you, and in the case where that person is much stronger, no matter how foolish his words to you are, it is still an undeniable logic. This, is nothing but the truth." That person continued, his voice powerful and resonating. Even the spectators watching this scene couldn't help but to nod in agreement when they heard that.

Where would there be logic in this strength-oriented world? Might makes right simply. No matter how foolish the words spoken are, it had to depend on who the one speaking them is.

"Let's add a few more words." Huang Youdi stared at Qin Wentian and spoke. "I want you to announce to the world that you and Princess Qing`er have no relations whatsoever and not only that, Princess Qing`er is the woman of my elder brother."

"Since you are a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, one of your elders is certainly an emperor of that empire. Such a character should be an extremely powerful one, but sadly, he failed to pay sufficient attention to the upbringing of his kids, leading to someone like you. I truly feel sad for him." Qin Wentian's calm voice contained his ire, everyone could tell how he felt. He even dared to implicate an emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire in his words. One could only imagine how fierce the flames of anger are burning under his calm exterior.

"RUMBLE!"

Violent streams of explosive emperor might permeated the air yet none of these streams were from Huang Youdi. These streams of emperor might belonged to the experts standing behind him. Qin Wentian's words didn't merely indicate that Huang Youdi didn't have a good upbringing, he was also hinting at the poor guidance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor which led to a son like Huang Youdi.

The guts of this young man truly weren't ordinary.

Although Huang Youdi didn't erupt forth with his aura, the killing intent in his eyes grew even more intense. The rules of the sacred academy clearly stated that the students here cannot kill each other, or he would surely already have killed Qin Wentian. A dead man will never be able to vie with his elder brother for Qing`er, but because of this rule of the sacred academy restricting his actions, he needed Qin Wentian to admit himself that he had no relationship with Qing`er. Because, if Qin Wentian said such a thing, Princess Qing`er would surely give up on him. It all made sense, how would his, Huang Youdi's words, be foolish?

"You should know that the words you spoke earlier didn't merely insult me, you even insulted my entire clan." Huang Youdi spoke.

"You should know that the words you spoke earlier didn't merely insult me, you insulted Qing`er as well." Qin Wentian replied. Wanting him to admit that Qing`er was the woman of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's elder prince? This by itself, was a great insult to Qing`er.

"In that case do you know that if you weren't in the sacred academy now, by speaking those words earlier, you would already a dead man." Huang Youdi was like he didn't hear what Qin Wentian had said as he continued speaking.

"I only know that if this place wasn't the sacred academy, I wouldn't even bother speaking those words. Because the moment you said those words before me, you are already a dead man." Qin Wentian replied.

After that, a long moment of silence occured.

"Although we can't kill in the sacred academy, you will ultimately say those words I want you to say no matter what." After that period of silence, Huang Youdi continued, his voice tinged with determination. However he knew it was impossible for Qin Wentian to say that even if he wanted it. The experts behind him knew as well, and a moment later, with a signal from Huang Youdi, one of them stepped out.

"If I'm not wrong, your cultivation base should be at the fifth-level of immortal foundation. I don't like to bully people with a lower cultivation base, hence, I will send out one of my subordinates to deal with you."

"You are not only retarded, you are shameless as well. Could it be that the one who injured my junior brother earlier wasn't you? In front of everyone, you could still say such shameless words. Why don't you just step out yourself? In any case, you would have to act sooner or later."

"If you want me to act myself, I first have to see if you are qualified or not." Huang Youdi sneered. From the start until the end, he was as arrogant as ever.

The experts from the Thundergod Hall weren't in a rush. Lei Ba quietly watched, although he wanted nothing more than to use the cruelest methods he knew to torture Qin Wentian, he could still restrain himself because he knew Qin Wentian wouldn't compromise so easily. In that case, he would just let Huang Youdi do whatever he wants, Huang Youdi would definitely make Qin Wentian pay a painful price for his words earlier.

Naturally, Huang Youdi wouldn't go easy on Qin Wentian. Because, Qing`er was the woman Qin Wentian was in love with and Qin Wentian even insulted him and his clan earlier.

No matter what, Qin Wentian has to say those words he wanted him to say.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire understood Huang Youdi's intentions, hence, one of them stepped out. The person who stepped out was a genius at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation, at the same level as Qin Wentian. Just like what Huang Youdi had said, if Qin Wentian wanted him to act personally, it depended on whether Qin Wentian was qualified enough or not.

This expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire naturally wouldn't be weak considering the fact that he managed to enter the sacred academy as well. In fact, he was also exceedingly powerful. When he punched out, that burst of emperor qi felt that it could tear everything apart. That emperor qi contained a supreme intent, wanting to destroy Qin Wentian who stood there.

However, Qin Wentian seemed as calm as ever, simply standing there just like that. It felt like he didn't see that violent, incoming punch!

Chapter 1160: Six-colored Emperor Glow

Qin Wentian's eyes were as calm as ever, he didn't even glance at that punch because simply...in his eyes, the punch didn't exist.

Immortal light instantly enveloped Qin Wentian's body. That tyrannical emperor fist ripped through the air, blasting onto his body as the terrifying after-wind hissed in the air with the sound of wind and thunder, terrifying to the extreme. Under this terrifying punch, how tiny and inconsequential a body made from flesh and blood seemed? An ordinary body would have already been torn to pieces.

Qin Wentian's body didn't shatter. He continued standing there, as steady as a rock, as immovable as a mountain. A fearsome immortal glow enveloped his entire body, shining so brilliantly that the radiance could blind someone looking directly at him. The heart of that expert attacking was trembling when he discovered his attack had no effect at all.

This person was a heaven chosen of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Seeing that he could enter the sacred academy, it was already an indication at how terrifying his talent was. His cultivation base was at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation and his combat prowess was extremely incredible. He was highly favored in his immortal empire, enjoying boundless glory and in addition, since he was very young, it was only natural that he is arrogant and proud. There's no doubt to the power of his fist, yet when he stared at that calm indifference in Qin Wentian's eyes, the arrogance in his heart was diminished forcefully bit by bit.

If he couldn't even cause Qin Wentian's body to shake from the force of his fist, one could very well imagine how vast the disparity between their strengths are. Simply insurmountable.

"ARGH!" A violent roar shook the air, vibrating the eardrums of people like a peal of thunder. The body of that expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was suddenly bathed in emperor's light as he released his immortal foundation. His immortal foundation resembled the shape of a human emperor, the light from his fists also grew in intensity as his eyes turned incomparably sharp, signalling his intent to tear Qin Wentian into pieces. Even if he would be defeated, he cannot allow himself to be defeated in such a manner.

Qin Wentian continued standing there. He was, like the stars in the sky, matchlessly radiant. Such radiance made that expert who was attacking feel despair and a deep sense of self-inferiority.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand, containing a formless energy that had the fearsome properties to bind and restrict others. In that instant, that expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire even forgot to evade. That formless energy controlled by Qin Wentian grabbed hold of his head and he was violently tossed away like tossing a dead dog. The action was so simple and casual, Qin Wentian didn't even bother to injure him.

But it was simply because of this, that person felt a deep shame burning in his heart. In Qin Wentian's eyes, he didn't exist at all. If not, Qin Wentian wouldn't have been so lazy that he didn't even bother to attack him.

He climbed up to a standing positioning from the place he was tossed to, staring at Qin Wentian's figure with a blank look in his eyes. Was this level of strength the strength he was so proud of? Why can't he even withstand a single strike?

"Can you scram the fuck out now?" Qin Wentian stared straight at Huang Youdi, he was still as calm as before, so calm that there were no traces of any fluctuations to his emotions. In fact, his eyes had never left Huang Youdi before, not even when he was tossing out that expert who attacked earlier.

"Things are getting more and more interesting!" The spectators had hints of a smile on their faces. If Qin Wentian simply just defeated his opponent, they wouldn't have found it so interesting. However, this wasn't something the word 'defeat' could describe. That expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't even have the qualifications to make Qin Wentian attack. Naturally, nobody could tell how strong Qin Wentian was exactly now.

Maybe, he was really powerful enough to fight against Huang Youdi.

"As expected of a person with the legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation." There were many who remembered that during the time thirty plus years ago when Qin Wentian first entered the academy, he captured the attention of everyone. Although they didn't think that Qin Wentian was for sure stronger than all of them, but at the very least, his aspects of astral souls and grade of immortal-foundation was no doubt stronger than the vast majority of them. Since this is the case, his combat prowess most probably wouldn't disappoint as well.

That scene earlier seemed to have validated this point. Qin Wentian was much much stronger compared to a heaven chosen at the same cultivation level as him. He wasn't just a little bit stronger but in fact, those at the same cultivation level as him, were simply not on the same tier.

However, that heaven chosen was clearly not a match for Qin Wentian. In Qin Wentian's eyes, his opponent was Huang Youdi whose name meant that he was a match for everyone underneath the heavens.

And as expected, at this moment, Huang Youdi coldly laughed. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Seems like you truly have the qualifications for me to act. However, even so you still have to say the words I told you to say."

He didn't know that Qin Wentian would never ever say those words. So what if he was Huang Youdi? Even if he truly was a match for everyone under the heavens, how would he be able to make Qin Wentian concede?

"Scram the fuck out." Qin Wentian's tone turned heavy. Could it be that all the arrogant geniuses of the immortal realms were like this? A single sentence stating that Qin Wentian had the qualifications for him to personally act, this made it seem as though Huang Youdi stood upon the clouds and Qin Wentian's strength made it so that he was merely qualified to fight against him.

Huang Youdi's words contained his arrogance, yet Qin Wentian's simple repetition of the four words, telling Huang Youdi to scram the fuck out, was also a kind of arrogance that disregards all things. So what if his opponent was Huang Youdi? He has never been afraid at all.

"Wow, aren't your actions a little too overboard?" Beside that beautiful female from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, a young man exclaimed in shock. He was a prince of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire and that beautiful female was his royal sister. Naturally, her identity was the princess of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire, all of them were lofty characters with impressive backgrounds and statuses. In the sacred academy, how many of those who entered are ordinary beings?

The princess of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire understood what her royal brother was referring to. Bringing Qin Wentian over to here, was truly more than a little harsh. As a peak power in the Central Regions as well, their Chasing Sun Immortal Empire has frequent interactions with the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. They naturally knew what sorts of characters were the three strongest princes at the immortal-foundation level. Since Qin Wentian was here, Huang Youdi and Huang Wudi would both his opponents. What awaits Qin Wentian, was merely intense humiliation.

Even if Qin Wentian has the strength to defeat Huang Youdi, he would still have to pay a heavy price for his actions. It was easily predictable what situation he would face if he did so. No matter what he did, he would still be in a deadlock.

"This is originally a situation he would have to face sooner or later. I merely brought him over so he can face up to it sooner. What I did only caused him to be able to face off directly against his enemies, why would royal brother feel that my actions were overly harsh?" That princess of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire stared at her brother and spoke, only to see her royal brother shrugging with a smile on his face. He only casually commented, he naturally wouldn't do so because of benevolence. With regards to benevolence, there was no way characters with his status would really have such a quality. He had been very clear about this point since the time when he was still an inexperienced youngster.

"I only felt it would be somewhat a pity." That prince laughed. After a moment, the beautiful eyes of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire's princess flashed with a strange light. Seems like her royal brother favored Qin Wentian highly. If not, he would definitely not feel that this was a pity.

The feeling of pity was naturally because Qin Wentian might face an unprecedented setback to the state of his heart in the future if he was forced to say such words. Also, if he did so, how could he still guard his dao heart in the future? But if he didn't say it, his situation would be even more miserable.

Huang Youdi walked out with an imperious air. Qin Wentian had told him to scram out to fight twice already, if he still hesitated, his name would no longer be Huang Youdi.

Huang Youdi slowly inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian. The arrogance in his eyes was as unbridled as ever.

"I knew of you since a long time ago. When you enter the sacred academy, the radiance from you outshone everyone else. In fact, there were even moments where I compared myself to you. However, I abandoned the notions and forgot all about it a long time ago. Although you shone brilliantly for an instant, you are merely a goshawk flying through the skies. But in the eyes of the great roc, the roc shouldn't care about that at all because from birth, the roc was already destined to rule over the entire skies. If it wasn't for Princess Qing`er, I wouldn't even bother to talk to you."

Huang Youdi spoke as his aura started to gush forth. Numerous shadows of human emperors surrounded him. The him at this instant was clad in layers of emperor-armor, like that of a true supreme emperor, a match for everyone underneath the heavens.

"There are the silhouettes of six human emperors around him. Each of the human emperors contains a different attribute energy. Huang Youdi is a true genius and has been studying the Nine Great Emperors Classic since he was young, managing to manifest six human emperors' silhouettes. Other than his elder brother, there is no one else among the immortal-foundation level in the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, able to compare with him. His talent is so high that it surpassed Huang Wudi."

"How strong." All the spectators were staring at Huang Youdi. The six silhouettes of human emperors surrounded his body, his immortal foundation could be seen in their center, just a hair away from being perfect. Just his aura alone was so tyrannical that many of the spectators felt trepidation in their hearts. Although his cultivation level was only at the sixth-level, experts at the seventh-level also couldn't help but to feel their hearts shudder when they felt his aura.

"You told me to scram out twice. In that case, I will make you repeat the words I want you to say twenty times. That, would be more fair I guess." Huang Youdi smiled. He slowly walked over step-by-step towards Qin Wentian, the six human emperors radiated a brilliant light that was a mix of six-colors, directly illuminating the space, enveloping Qin Wentian within. After that, the six silhouettes converged together gradually, transforming into a destructive energy strong enough to destroy time and space, directly twisting the layers of space into nothingness of the enveloped area.

The divine glow of Qin Wentian's body circulated wildly as he released his perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. A supreme demonic might that was able to strike terror in the hearts of others gushed forth with wild abandon as the phantom of a divine turtle manifested before him. This divine turtle was incomparably gigantic, its shadow enveloping him protectively. When that six-colored energy blasted over, the phantom of the divine turtle trembled violently and seemed to be corroded inch by inch, about to break apart at any instant.

Given how proud and arrogant Huang Youdi was, how could he not be strong? If he wasn't strong, why would everyone deem that he would surpass Huang Wudi in the future? In addition, his current cultivation level was at the sixth-level, higher than Qin Wentian. When he usually fought, just releasing the six-colored human emperor energy was already sufficient for him to crush supreme experts on the same level as him. In fact, they would usually concede before that, he wouldn't even need to act.

Strength was the capital of the strong. Huang Youdi naturally has the qualifications to be arrogant.

Staring at the phantom of the divine turtle which Qin Wentian manifested about to break apart yet still continuing its futile resistance, Huang Youdi smiled. "As expected of someone with the qualifications that made me act personally. If you died so easily just by the six-colored emperor glow, it would truly be too boring. Luckily, you are not so weak as that to be killed directly when I unleashed that energy. I wonder if the sacred academy would punish me if I accidentally killed you then."

As he spoke, the six-colored glow grew even stronger. The phantom of the divine turtle was on the verge of shattering completely!

Chapter 1161: Battle Against Huang Youdi

Huang Youdi's eyes gleamed with sharpness. When he released the six-colored emperor glow, only a few on the same level as him were able to defend against it. As for those lower level than him, there was no need to doubt what would happen. When he saw the divine turtle's phantom gradually shattering, the arrogance in Huang Youdi's eyes remained as strong as ever.

His name was Huang Youdi, a match for everyone under the heavens. Since his elder brother has said the words, indicating interest in Princess Qing`er, he would naturally do his best to ensure things go smoothly for his elder brother. He was also very clear on how proud a person his elder brother was.

Just at the moment when Huang Youdi was waiting for Qin Wentian's defense to be shattered completely, Qin Wentian didn't think so much. His perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation unleashed an incomparably radiant light that unceasingly manifested more divine turtles. After that, the protective light from the divine turtles continuously extended outwards, covering his entire body, forming layers upon layers of super strong defense. Under the six-colored energy, a layer of defense was exterminated yet two more layers instantly sprang out. No matter how the emperor force destroyed the layers, the defense would constantly regenerate and be reborn.

A super strong attack against a super strong defense, this caused the situation to turn into a stalemate. That entire space was enveloped by destructive might. It was extremely tough to imagine that the shock waves of pure destruction were produced from a battle between a fifth and sixth-level immortal-foundation expert.

"I truly don't understand what qualifications you have to be arrogant." Qin Wentian calmly stared at his opponent. Although his opponent was higher in cultivation level and even had the six-colored emperor glow, he had a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation and tyrannical demon arts. If Huang Youdi wanted to defeat him by virtue of just using the might from his human-emperor shaped immortal foundation, Qin Wentian would have wasted all these years in his cultivation.

"Not bad, you have some strength after all. However, if you believe that that gives you the qualifications to be so brazen before me, you might have overestimated yourself a little too much." Huang Youdi stepped out. The emperor glow around him grew brighter and brighter, seemingly able to destroy everything. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian's insanely powerful defense, all ordinary experts would have already been crushed by him.

"Chi…" The immortal light from the six human emperor's silhouette gathered together once more, forming a beam of light brighter than even that of the sun, blinding the eyes of the spectators. After that, a human emperor sword materialized from that sword, exuding so much power that it seemed capable of slaying all things evil in the world. Even before the sword was fully formed, the sword might gushing forth from him seemed strong enough to pierce through all the layers formed from the divine turtles' light.

This human emperor sword contained the essence of the six-colored emperor glow and was extremely dominating in nature. At the instant the sword slashed down, a brilliant glow erupted as it blasted on the layers of defense enveloping Qin Wentian.

It was an undeniable fact that Huang Youdi was very strong. If not, how could ordinary sixth-level immortals be able to shake Qin Wentian up?

The sword flew over with a speed as fast as lightning, breaking through the layers of divine turtle light, aiming for the life of Qin Wentian. This beam of sword light swept along the entire space where Qin Wentian was at, making it so that he had no room for escape.

However, Qin Wentian didn't even intend to escape at all. His body glowed with another resplendent blast of light as his body of truth manifested behind him. Murmuring words of truth, ancient characters of law energies blasted out. His immortal foundation started to transform into an incomparably gigantic ancient character for suppression, '镇'.

The power contained within this character was boundless, with a hint of the Great Dao in it. Endless waves of suppressive might gushed forth as an innumerable number of the suppression characters blotted out the skies. When the terrifying human emperor sword neared, fiery sparks could be seen as its momentum was forcibly grinded to a halt by the overwhelming pressure. Despite the resplendent light from the human emperor sword, it was eventually still suppressed, unable to move.

Huang Youdi frowned as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. How powerful was he? Although his immortal foundation was a hair inferior to Qin Wentian's, it was still a fifth-tier emperor-grade immortal foundation. Despite so, Huang Youdi didn't believe he couldn't compare to Qin Wentian. He was someone who cultivated the Nine Emperors Classic and had even completed the sixth volume, condensing six astral souls with different attributes which then formed a resonance, converging together, establishing his current immortal foundation. His immortal foundation was naturally also extremely close to perfection or it wouldn't be able to possess such power.

Huang Youdi's six human emperor's silhouettes suddenly shimmered with light as they pointed their fingers forward. The glow from the human emperor sword intensified to the max, desiring to slash through everything and kill Qin Wentian. Although it took the form of a light beam, it wasn't merely just that. It was a true sword formed of the energies of the six human emperor's attribute energies and contained boundless might that could be controlled by Huang Youdi.

With a thunderous roar, the figure of Huang Youdi seemed like an emperor from ancient times, ruling over his subjects with majestic might. The light from the sword was incomparably radiant and the might exuding from it was matchless. The sounds of slicing rang out, the human emperor sword actually slashed through a row of fearsome ancient characters of suppression and flew past from the side. Spiralling wildly in the air, it disappeared for an instant before reappearing once again. At this very moment, the human emperor sword actually appeared behind Qin Wentian, stabbing towards his back with an indomitable force and unbelievable speed. Even if Qin Wentian wanted to use the suppressive might to stall the sword, he most probably had no way to react quick enough.

"What a fast and strong sword." Even the heaven chosen here who were at the seventh-level all felt their hearts trembling. They felt that if they were the ones facing this sword, it would be almost impossible to block. This sword was just too powerful.

Before this, the movements of the human emperor sword were just like light, so quick that it vanished from the vision of the crowd. One could very well imagine how fast it was.

There was no way to evade this strike. From what everyone could see, the sword was about to penetrate Qin Wentian. The light it released was as brilliant as ever, and at the instant that sword pierced into Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's body actually gradually disappeared, leaving behind only an after-image. Qin Wentian had somehow managed to cause this sword to miss him as he appeared high up above in the air. At this moment, a silhouette of a golden-winged great roc could be seen shrouding him, granting him unparalleled speed, enabling him to evade this sword strike.

Huang Wudi stared at his opponent as his eyes gleamed with disbelief. He thought of how he was defeated by Jia Nantian those years ago in the Sky Connecting Realm. This Qin Wentian was actually able to use the techniques of greater demons and achieve such terrifying speed fast enough to even evade the sword attack of his young brother Huang Youdi.

The human emperor sword returned to its original position, floating in the air above Huang Youdi. It's brilliance was undiminished and his countenance was like lightning. When he stared at Qin Wentian, the battle intent in his eyes grew more and more intense.

The eyes of the spectators all gleamed with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian was actually able to fight against Huang Youdi to such an extent. Even the human emperor sword had no way to injure him. Seems like, this heaven chosen who had a saint-grade immortal-foundation, was indeed an extraordinary individual.

"For myself, I have never needed to fight for such a long duration against someone who is lower in cultivation base than me. No wonder you are so arrogant, you do have some true capabilities." Huang Youdi floated in the air and spoke to Qin Wentian, as brazen and proud as ever.

"The people in the immortal realms all think that it's regretful for the secret arts of ancient emperors to be lost throughout time. However, the Nine Great Emperors Classic of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire isn't in anyway inferior to them at all. Today, being able to witness my six human emperor sword, you can already die a proud man." Huang Youdi continued. After that, a brilliant light gushed forth from his immortal foundation, and the single human emperor sword actually multiplied into six, floating high up in the air while emitting a supreme power.

The six human emperor swords all glowed with a brilliance of their own, spinning madly. Even the sky seemed about to lose its colors.

"I've never met such a disgusting person who likes to talk big so much." Jun Mengchen's aura fluctuated. When fighting against his senior brother Qin Wentian, Huang Youdi has never been at an advantage since the start despite having a higher cultivation base. Yet, according to Huang Youdi, it was an honor and glory for Qin Wentian to be able to fight against him. These words were simply so disgusting that he wanted to vomit.

"I also have no way to understand how such a retard appeared in the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire." With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian actually transformed into a true golden-winged great roc. Before the lecture of the sacred academy, he had received the baptism in a pool of supreme demon blood in a sacred land and even fought against so many saint beasts. His amount of improvements could very well be imagined. He has also cultivated the eight treasured greater demon innate techniques and arts from the ancient treasured cauldron, granting him boundless might. That, in addition to his combat experience, it now allowed him to be more proficient when using those techniques.

If he took the form of a roc, he would be no different compared to a real roc. His God's Hand was able to maximize the potential of any technique, granting him indomitable force, and with his supreme indestructible physique, even a pure-blooded golden-winged roc wouldn't be superior to him.

A streak of golden lightning broke space and shot towards Huang Youdi, causing everyone to be startled slightly. Qin Wentian actually dared to initiate an attack against Huang Youdi. How audacious was this?

"Courting death." Huang Youdi sneered coldly. The six human emperor swords erupted forth at the same moment, radiating a supreme might of destruction that slashed towards Qin Wentian who now had transformed into a great roc.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian's speed was simply too fast, even swifter compared to the rays of light from the human emperor swords. His wings shimmered with a dazzling light, wrapping around his body. When those beams of emperor light from the swords blasted into him, they actually had no way to break through his defense. One could very well imagine that right now, how terrifying his defense actually was.

The six spinning human emperor swords locked down this entire space, causing the roc to endure a fearsome pressure as they repeatedly launched attacks.

The golden-winged great roc opened its beak, murmuring words of truth, manifesting ancient characters of suppression and destruction. At the same time, the roc's fearsome talons grabbed forward, aiming for the human emperor swords. The moment he acted, numerous rocs sprang into being, shooting forward, powered up by God's Hand, causing this entire space to tremble. That terrifying attack contained boundless might, the six human emperor swords vibrated violently as they hummed in despair. Each and every sound note that issued out, resembled the sound of an explosion.

With a flash of light, that figure of the golden-winged roc suddenly vanished. At the time when he managed to suppress all six swords, that terrifying figure abruptly appeared before Huang Youdi and grabbed out with his talons, piercing through the air. A character of suppression enveloped Huang Youdi's body effortlessly. Right now, Qin Wentian could already execute all his techniques with perfection.

Qin Wentian's attacks were also unbelievably fast. Even more characters of suppression appeared, there was no way for Huang Youdi to resist at all. However after all, Huang Youdi, was also not an ordinary character. He instantly gave up on his human emperor swords and focused the six-colored emperor glow to shroud his body, manifesting ancient human emperor seals in all six directions which blasted the characters of suppression.

The attacks of the great roc were incomparably violent, not bothering to dodge and choosing to clash head on instead. With speed that shocked everyone, Qin Wentian broke through one of the seals and emitted the might of divine elephants with the body of a great roc, unleashing an overwhelming pressure that bore downwards. He would kill gods if gods were in his path, destroy buddhas if buddhas were obstructing him. Nothing could stop him.

Huang Youdi roared thunderously, releasing all the immortal might in his immortal foundation, trying his best to fend off Qin Wentian's crazed attacking pressure. However, given how berserk and tyrannical Qin Wentian's attacks were, Huang Youdi didn't have a choice and could only retreat unceasingly. He was jolted so badly that his entire body was shaking as his qi and blood flow were in chaos.

"BOOM!" Finally, a deafening blast of sound echoed out. Huang Youdi was struck by an attack, causing him to cough out fresh blood. A golden talon descended from the air, directly grabbing hold of his body as the great roc swooped down from the air, breaking an ancient palace, followed by breaking through the ground, before flying up into the air again. This violent scene shocked the people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire so much that all of them stepped out. Right now, Qin Wentian floated calmly in the air. Those supremely sharp talons of his roc form pierced through Huang Youdi's flesh directly. It felt like as long as he wanted to, Huang Youdi's immortal foundation would be crippled. This caused the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to hesitate, they had no choice but to give in and could only coldly glare at Qin Wentian.

"Your arrogance knows no bounds, I truly thought that you had the capabilities to be a match for everyone under the heavens. I really want to know that the you right now, what feelings do you have? Do you feel disgusted by your own words earlier?" Qin Wentian stared at the blood-soaked figure in his grasp as he asked. Huang Youdi could only roar in anger but at the next moment, the golden talons reverted to the shape of a palm as Qin Wentian directly smacked Huang Youdi across his face. The sound of a crisp slapping rang out, incomparably clear and melodious in the silence that filled the air!

Chapter 1162: Humiliation

Qin Wentian's voice rang out loudly. That, in addition to how arrogant Huang Youdi was earlier, was undoubtedly an extreme irony.

The prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire Huang Youdi was said to be a match for everyone under the heavens. He had a cultivation base at the sixth-level and was extremely brazen with no regards for anyone in his eyes, treating Qin Wentian like nothing, wanting him to announce publicly that he had no relationship with Princess Qing`er and that she was the woman of his elder brother. How great an insult this was to Qin Wentian? He even assumed that it was Qin Wentian's glory, being able to fight against him.

Everyone knew he was Huang Youdi. Hence, no matter how arrogant he was, no matter how much he disregarded others, everyone would only feel that it is normal. No matter how preposterous the words were, as long as Huang Youdi spoke them, they would all be logical.

Simply because, he was strong. He was a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire that looked down on everything.

However, everything that was mentioned above, was all stripped clean the moment Huang Youdi was defeated. In fact, it was a complete irony, an incomparable mockery of Huang Youdi's earlier arrogance.

Before this, all those brazen words he spoke, were just like slaps raining down on his own face.

He was Huang Youdi, a match for everyone under the heavens. However right now, he was captured by Qin Wentian and so badly injured that he coughed blood. His face was also marked by a blood red palm imprint. Was Huang Youdi still Huang Youdi?

At this moment, all that remained for the supreme incomparably arrogant genius Huang Youdi, was only intense humiliation. Just like what Qin Wentian has said, given how arrogant he was earlier, now that he was actually defeated by Qin Wentian who was a cultivation level lower, did he or did he not feel disgust at the arrogant words he spoke earlier.

"He was actually defeated!" The spectators were still in a daze. Qin Wentian actually jumped levels to defeat Huang Youdi who was said to be a match for everyone under the heavens. Although Qin Wentian had a perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, the ending of this battle still caused great shock to everyone. This was especially so when Qin Wentian unleashed his attacks earlier. All of his attacks were treasured greater demons innate techniques that were boosted by God's Hand. They were simply terrifying to the extreme. It was like he himself originally was a true greater demon and those treasured innate techniques were inborn to him.

Compared to the arrogance that Huang Youdi had before, his defeat now naturally made the the humiliation much worst.

"RUMBLE~" Tyrannical auras gushed forth. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all stepped forward, moving towards Qin Wentian. This was especially so for Huang Wudi, Huang Youdi's elder brother. Right now, Huang Wudi was a domineering existence at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. One can only imagine how powerful his aura is.

"Release him!" Huang Wudi roared, his tone containing unquestionable authority.

"Scram." Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at the experts. The him who was now in the form of a roc, contained an incomparable loftiness in his eyes. His sharp talons pierced once again into Huang Youdi's body, causing Huang Youdi to scream in misery. Everyone then saw Qin Wentian grabbing hold of Huang Youdi's immortal foundation. As long as he was willing to, he could shatter the immortal foundation and cripple this supreme genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Huang Youdi trembled violently. His eyes shone with blood-colored light as he stared at Qin Wentian with hatred. He had lost, he was actually defeated.

"If you dare to touch me, you will surely die a horrible death." Huang Youdi stared at Qin Wentian.

"Are you starting to use your background to pressure me? The incomparably arrogant you bullied my junior brother who is two levels lower, yet you are still so proud of your actions? I truly feel shame for you." Qin Wentian's eyes were cold to the extreme as he continued, "Deplorable."

"The rules of the sacred academy states that you cannot kill or cripple a fellow student. There's no way you can do anything to me, you will die in my hands sooner or later." Huang Youdi stared at Qin Wentian, the killing intent in his eyes intensifying.

"I truly have no idea how you dare to be so arrogant even at this stage. Trash." Qin Wentian's palm slammed out, slapping again ruthlessly on Huang Youdi's face, causing the slapping sounds to ring out unceasingly. Every slap created a bloody imprint on Huang Youdi's face, until his entire face turned swollen.

"ARGH!" Huang Youdi howled in madness. "He wouldn't dare to touch me, capture him!"

"BOOM!" Huang Wudi turned ashen, he then stepped forth as a terrifying might gushed forth from him.

"RUMBLE~" Another surge of energy similarly as fearsome instantly enveloped Huang Youdi's entire body. His terrifying talons grabbed hold of Huang Youdi's immortal foundation as the destructive energies frenziedly crackled around it. As long as he used the slightest amount of force, Huang Youdi would immediately turn into a cripple.

"Do you all want to bet on that?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared coldly at Huang Wudi. Huang Wudi paused his steps, the light radiating from him was so bright that it could blind the eyes of those who looked at it.

"The rules of the sacred academy, I'm betting that you wouldn't dare to defy them." Huang Wudi coldly spoke. However, he only saw Qin Wentian laughing uproariously, "Not daring to defy them? Do you still remember what Huang Youdi said earlier? In this world, what the hell is logic? If he is strong, he is the logic, he is the rules. He wants me to say that sentence, making me endure grave humiliation if he gained victory in our battle but right now, the one victorious is me instead. The rules of the sacred academy are all also initially set by men. I believe that the sacred academy has a very good idea of who started the trouble. In that case, since I've won, I don't think the sacred academy would do anything to me even if I crippled him."

"You should know what the consequences are if you dare to touch him." Huang Wudi continued coldly.

"In the past, the White Tiger Race was as arrogant as you guys, they thought that I'm merely a lowly human being. That they believed that they had an incomparably lofty status, a natural-born king where only they can humiliate and insult me while I cannot resist. However at the very end, I killed two white tigers and feasted upon their flesh in the face of all the white tigers. You can very well imagine how much hatred the white tigers have for me, but am I not standing alive and well right before your eyes now? I dared to barbeque the meat of the white tigers, do you think I wouldn't dare to cripple him?"

When Qin Wentian spoke, Huang Youdi was still struggling. With a flash of his silhouette, he descended to the ancient palace below, smashing Huang Youdi into the walls. His sharp talons were still grabbed on the immortal foundation of Huang Youdi.

Staring at that violent Qin Wentian as well as hearing his crazy words, it felt like that calm young man from before has transformed into that incomparably arrogant Huang Youdi.

Only at this moment did everyone see this young man who possessed the legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation clearly.

It was rumored that in the sacred academy where the white tigers were at, there was a certain someone who had a conflict with the White Tiger Race and entered the life-and-death battle arena with them. A human cultivator had slain two white tigers and feasted on their flesh in the face of the entire White Tiger Race. This was something that had already happened many years ago, yet they could still remember this rumor they heard in the Sky Connecting Realm extremely vividly. Only now did they know that that the human cultivator who barbequed the white tigers, was actually none other than Qin Wentian.

Since he dared to feast on white tiger meat, in that case, wouldn't he dare to cripple Huang Youdi?

Did the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire dare to gamble?

Lei Ba, who was among the crowd, was undoubtedly the person who understood Qin Wentian the most. In the past, after that matter with Chu Qingyi, he had always been searching for Qin Wentian. Naturally, he came across many pieces of news about Qin Wentian, and knew that in the demonic beast sacred academy, Qin Wentian feasted upon white tiger meat and there were also many experts from a certain tribe that followed Qin Wentian. However, he didn't care about them. He was Lei Ba. No matter how arrogant Qin Wentian was, Qin Wentian was still not qualified to be his enemy.

Right now, Qin Wentian actually defeated Huang Youdi before his very eyes. Also, he did so in such a tyrannical manner. Although Lei Ba felt trepidation in his heart at Qin Wentian's strength, he couldn't help feeling secretly joyful. If this was the case, the grudge between Qin Wentian and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire would be there for sure. Also, given Qin Wentian's character, how would he spare Huang Youdi so easily? Since this was the case, the hatred between them most likely would not be so easily resolved.

"What do you want?" Huang Wudi stared at Qin Wentian.

"Scram." Qin Wentian spat out, wanting the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to scram.

An arranged battle? It was clear the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the Thundergod Hall wanted to overwhelm Jun Mengchen with their combine forces. What arranged battle was this?

If it was a true arranged battle, it would be an one-on-one battle with both opponents on the same level. However before this, Huang Youdi already acted against Jun Mengchen and wanted to force Jun Mengchen to say that sentence. What arranged battle was this?

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't want to comply with the rules. To them, strength equates to rules. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian also didn't comply with the unspoken rules and told them to scram.

"Your junior brother and many experts of your sect are here as well. If you dare to touch him, I can similarly cripple some of them." Huang Wudi stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"Seems like this brother of yours doesn't seem to care about your future. Your pride doesn't seem to be that important." Qin Wentian smiled at Huang Youdi. He stretched his hand out as a ball of destructive energy was released into Huang Youdi, causing him to scream in agony, feeling his immortal foundation trembling. He was so terrified that his entire body was shivering as deep terror could be seen in his eyes. Cracks were about to appear on his immortal foundation, his immortal foundation might collapse at any instant.

"NO!" Huang Youdi howled, he was a supreme genius of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Youdi. If he was crippled here, he would from now on become a pitiful worm that was destined to be trampled on by everyone. It was impossible for a cripple to remain in the royal clan, they had no qualifications and would be cast out.

"STOP!" Huang Wudi roared. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't stop. The destructive energies continued ravaging the interior of Huang Youdi's body. He inclined his head as his icy eyes stared at Huang Wudi. Towards enemies, he naturally wouldn't show any mercy. There was only ruthlessness in his heart.

From the viewpoint of logic, Huang Wudi naturally can capture Jun Mengchen to threaten Qin Wentian. However, that works only in theory. He didn't dare to use Huang Youdi's immortal foundation to take the risk. Although Huang Youdi might be cast out of the royal clan, thereby improving his position, if he could help Huang Youdi yet he chose not to, he would also suffer a terrible punishment.

"Let's go." Huang Wudi decided to compromise. He spoke to Qin Wentian, "Let's hope that he will really be fine. If not, if the rules of the sacred academy don't punish you, unless you lot vanish from this place, the debt would still have to be paid."

After he spoke, Huang Wudi waved his hand, signalling the experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to retreat. He was truly extremely decisive.

When he saw the people of his empire leaving, Huang Youdi stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Release me."

"Release you?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at Huang Youdi. "Do you remember the sentence you wanted me to say? Now, I want you to say to the public that, 'I, Huang Youdi, was wrong.'"

Qin Wentian didn't let Huang Youdi say things that were too ugly-sounding. Although right now, he truly wanted to cripple Huang Youdi's immortal foundation, this place was the sacred academy after all and he had to obey the rules. Naturally, he still had to spare a thought for Jun Mengchen and his other comrades. After all, it was impossible for every expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to be trash.

However he believed that given how proud Huang Youdi was, getting him to acknowledge his mistake in public would surely be an experience painful enough that he would engrave this into his memories!

Chapter 1163: Misunderstanding?

Huang Youdi was trembling violently. It wasn't merely because of pain, but because of this boundless humiliation he was currently feeling.

Qin Wentian wanted him to acknowledge his mistake and said that he was wrong in front of everyone.

As a prince and supreme genius of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, where has there been any who dared to make him acknowledge his mistakes before? He was Huang Youdi, how could he possible commit any wrong? He was born extraordinary and had experienced all sorts of combat to temper his state of heart. His life can only be said to be perfect. If he acknowledged his mistake now, would he still be himself?

Today, this defeat was like slicing a knife across his heart. If he admitted that he was wrong, it would be adding salt to his wounds, sufficient to scar him forever. Would he still have the conviction to pursue the high up supreme cultivation realms, seeking the road leading to ancient emperors?

No! He believed that even if he didn't admit his mistakes, Qin Wentian wouldn't dare to kill him.

"I'll remember the humiliation today deep in my heart. Also, my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's forces have done as you asked, departing from this area. What more do you want? You want me to acknowledge my own mistakes? Can you do so?" Huang Youdi coldly spoke.

"Can't I?" Qin Wentian's eyes were as lofty and as cold as ever. Another surge of destructive might ravaged Huang Youdi's body as Qin Wentian's grip on Huang Youdi's immortal foundation tightened. As long as he willed it, Huang Youdi's immortal foundation would be crippled.

"Since you were defeated, you ultimately have to pay a price for your previous arrogance and announce to everyone that you were wrong!" Qin Wentian's voice was like the sharp edge of a saber, slicing through Huang Youdi. With a crackle, Huang Youdi was surrounded by destructive energy and his immortal foundation seemed on the brink of collapse as the sounds of cracking could be heard. If his immortal foundation was shattered, Huang Youdi would become a cripple.

"Just to get me admit that I'm wrong, you are intending to defy the rules of the sacred academy and become enemies with my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?" Huang Youdi shouted. "I don't believe that you would dare to be so crazy!"

"BOOM!" An even stronger surge of destructive might erupted forth, causing Huang Youdi to scream in pain. His immortal foundation was on the verge of collapsing as the cracking sounds rang out unceasingly. His immortal energy dissipated more and more as the destructive might pierced a thousand holes through his immortal foundation.

"I will only give you three breaths worth of time." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"YOU DARE?!" Huang Youdi howled. Both his eyes gleamed with a blood-colored light as the destructive energy grew even stronger. Huang Youdi was truly terrified now, he could already feel the cracks on his immortal foundation. As long as Qin Wentian used more strength, he, the supreme genius, would become nothing but trash.

Everyone felt their hearts trembling when they saw this scene. This Qin Wentian was truly a madman, he defeated Huang Youdi and humiliated him so badly, wanting Huang Youdi to acknowledge that he was wrong. What he was planning was to crumble the dao heart of Huang Youdi, causing him to suffer a grave setback.

Naturally, based on the arrogance Huang Youdi exuded earlier, as well as the brazen words he wanted Qin Wentian to say, what Qin Wentian did now wasn't too over the top. If he was the one defeated instead, Huang Youdi would surely act more cruelly towards him.

What made everyone shocked was the courage of Qin Wentian. This place was the sacred academy and there were rules governing it. Also, Huang Youdi was a supreme genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. He was the younger brother of Huang Wudi as well as that man.

"Speak!" A cold voice rang out once more. Everyone only heard Huang Youdi struggling with the entire strength of his body as he screamed, "I was wrong!"

When the sound of this voice rang out, it represented all the humiliation he was enduring. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's destructive might vanished but Huang Youdi had an ashen expression. The arrogant him was defeated so badly by someone lower level than him and he was even forced to say those words, admitting that his actions were wrong. The him now, was he still the Huang Youdi that was a match for everyone under the heavens?

Qin Wentian released his grasp and transformed back to his human form. Huang Youdi landed on the ground and let out a low-sounding roar of frustration and agony. Not long ago, he with unexcelled arrogance was beaten so badly by Qin Wentian. All this incidents that happened within such a short time frame, were probably more than sufficient to manifest a heart demon in Huang Youdi's heart.

If he could not pull himself together, Huang Youdi would no longer be the Huang Youdi who was a match for everyone under the heavens. He would no longer have the conviction of the past, his self-confidence was totally crushed by this battle.

In fact, Qin Wentian didn't even have Huang Youdi in his eyes. He inclined his head and stared at Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall. The him now wouldn't seek out Lei Ba for a battle, because although the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire have retreated, they might return at any moment. Also, his current strength holds no advantage, he could only choose to temporarily carve this debt by Lei Ba in his memory first.

"Back then your arrogance probably didn't lose out to Huang Youdi. Let's hope you can remember the miserable ending of Huang Youdi. One day, when I truly fight against you, your ending might be even more miserable than him." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that he glanced at Jun Mengchen and the rest. "Let's go."

As the sound of his voice faded, the group of them departed with no hesitation. There was only a single battle today, and that battle was between Qin Wentian and Huang Youdi. However, with just a single battle, it was already sufficient to stun everyone.

The might of thunder crackled around Lei Ba, as though wanting to destroy this entire space. His eyes flashed with a terrifying lightning a he stared at Qin Wentian. If it was before this battle, he wouldn't have minded that sentence from Qin Wentian. However after this battle, Qin Wentian's madness was sufficient to cause everyone to hold him in trepidation. Even for the powerful Lei Ba, his conviction was wavering.

Just like how he believed earlier that Huang Youdi would give Qin Wentian an unforgettable experience of humiliation, the end result was the complete opposite. For such a man, if one wanted to ignore his threats, even Lei Ba had no way to do so.

"Kacha!" A thunderous might boomed. Lei Ba's figure grew even more imposing as a supremely intense battle intent flashed in his eyes. Since he had no way to ignore Qin Wentian's threat, he shall destroy Qin Wentian before he has a change to grow. Although Qin Wentian was now already very strong and was able to defeat Huang Youdi, he was after all the Child of the Thundergod Lei Ba, at the eighth-level of the immortal-foundation realm. No matter how strong Qin Wentian's combat prowess was now, there was no way Qin Wentian would be able to defeat him.

"I didn't think that that man with the legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation is even more arrogant compared to Huang Youdi." Everyone mused silently as they stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. Although Huang Youdi initiated this whole thing and Qin Wentian's role was more of a passive defense, after that battle, everyone was clearer regarding what sort of person Qin Wentian was.

"Royal Sister, it seems that things are not going according to your imagination." Many experts from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire stood together as that prince spoke to the beautiful female who brought Qin Wentian here. Right now, the eyes of the princess from the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire flashed, feeling somewhat taken aback. Not only did Qin Wentian not suffer any humiliation at all, he even reversed the situation and humiliated Huang Youdi harshly. He even departed the area safe and sound after that.

However, the curtains of this incident wouldn't be closed for a very long time. What would be awaiting for Qin Wentian?

"Since he is fine, the grudge between us can be considered settled. For this battle, not only did we see his strength, we can also tell he cares for Princess Qing`er very much. However, the words of the elder brother of Huang Youdi truly has a heavy weightage. Even Lei Ba decided to give up. What Qin Wentian needed to face, isn't so simple as a single Huang Youdi."

The princess of the Chasing Sun Immortal Empire spoke before also departing. Since she said the grudge between her and Qin Wentian was settled, it was settled.

After Qin Wentian departed, he headed straight for the Sky Connecting Realm that was at the center of the academy. Right now, the Sky Connecting Realm was the connecting passage leading to all the academies.

Qing`er wasn't in the sacred academy he just went.

The academy Qing`er was in, had an ethereal misty peak. Over there, a young man sat in the air, and despite the rain drops falling from the sky, the water droplets weren't able to taint his clothings at all.

This ancient peak was incomparably quiet, with only a scarce few cultivators here. At this moment, several figures sped over, stopping at the boundary of the ancient peak. Their eyes were filled with a heavy fear and trepidation as they stared at the falling rain.

These figures quietly stood there, nobody dared to disrupt the cultivation of the young man despite the fact that all of them were extremely powerful experts. They knew the young man before tham had the power to summon wind and rain in the academy, and his body was shrouded with an intense emperor glow as well.

After several hours, the experts still stood quietly there, waiting silently.

"What's the matter?" Finally, a voice rang out, it was none other than from the young man that was cultivating previously. So it turned out that these multiple powerful experts were all waiting here for a single word of command from the young man. From their attitude, it seems that as long as the young man didn't speak, they would not disturb him for eternity even if the matter they wanted to report was exceedingly serious.

"Prince Youdi is injured in another sacred academy." One of the experts spoke.

The young man then frowned, as though he was a little unhappy. This place was the sacred academy and Huang Youdi was his younger brother. Although Huang Youdi might have some defeats, it was very rare for him to be injured. But then again, it was pretty normal for him to be injured upon contending with the other geniuses here. Is there really a need for his subordinates to disturb him for such a trivial method?

At the moment he frowned, the surrounding raindrops fell faster, exuding a sense of supreme sharpness.

The experts here could sense the unhappiness of the young man before them. One of them hurriedly spoke, "Back then, Sir, you said that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Empire isn't bad at all. For this, Prince Youdi warned everyone to distance themselves away from Princess Qing`er, saying that she would be your woman sooner or later."

The young man frowned even more severely, "Just a mere sentence by me, what is that younger brother of mine thinking about? It's fine if he asked others to distance themselves from her, but why was he defeated and even injured? Isn't he courting his own humiliation?"

The young man didn't care about why Huang Youdi did such a thing or was injured. He was more concerned about why Huang Youdi would be defeated.

"That man who defeated him is that young man who showed that he had a legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation when we first entered the academy, Qin Wentian from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. His cultivation base is now at the fifth-level and has defeated Prince Youdi. Not only that, he harshly humiliated him, wanting him to acknowledge that he was wrong in public…" That person slowly continued. Although the young man was frowning, he didn't seem to have too great a reaction.

After being silent for a moment, the young man then continued, "It's actually good that he was defeated, it would serve to temper his heart further. Only with defeat would he have the opportunity for a breakthrough in his state of heart. As for that man with the saint-grade immortal-foundation, since he could defeat my younger brother, it's only expected he is extremely arrogant. However, being jealous simply because of a woman, I'm truly a little disappointed at this man with the saint-grade immortal-foundation."

As he spoke, he slowly stood up. Those raindrops suddenly became sharp swords falling down from the skies, terrifying to the extreme. However, that young man merely emitted a strong emperor glow as he walked slowly through the rain. The falling swords fell past his body, not injuring him in the slightest.

This scene caused everyone on the ancient peak to be stunned. But when they remembered who this man was, they shook their heads and told themselves it was only normal.

"The defeat of Prince Youdi caused many in the sacred academy to wonder at your attitude. Do you want to explain your intentions?" A subordinate continued asking.

"Why is there a need to explain?" The eyes of the young man flashed, as the sharpness aura from the falling swords turned even sharper.

"Since there's already someone daring to humiliate the people from my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, let's just make this misunderstanding become a reality." That young man calmly spoke.

Chapter 1164: New Name on the Supreme Might Rankings

Before the young man exited the ancient peak, news of this has yet to spread to the other sacred academies.

In the Sky Connecting Realm, at the location where the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock was, the Supreme Might Rankings would naturally attract the attention of many experts.

Currently on the immortal rock, the silhouette of every figure engraved there were all an indication of the most terrifying experts within the Sky Connecting Realm.

At this moment, the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock suddenly shone with a resplendent light, causing the eyes of experts near it to gleam as they stared at it. Could it be that there's a new person on the Supreme Might Rankings?

The gazes of everyone turned to the immortal rock with solemn expressions on their faces. After that, they discovered that at a certain area of the immortal rock, the place there began to dim as the previously shining glow dissipated.

"How can this be?" Many people felt their expressions stiffen when they saw this scene. How shocking was this, that dimming blob of light represented a supreme genius of the generations, named Li Yufeng.

What sort of character was Li Yufeng? He was a supreme genius from the Hundred Refinements Sect, a peak power located in the Northern Regions. In fact, his status was so high because he was named Sage Child of their sect, and only those with truly extraordinary prowess could gain the title. Li Yufeng was at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation but he was already named Sage Child. From this, one could see how outstanding he was.

Naturally this place was the sacred academy. No matter how outstanding Li Yufeng was, in this place where geniuses are as common as clouds, one's status spoke for little here. Since he could appear on the Supreme Might Rankings, this meant that his combat prowess was definitely extremely overwhelming.

In the Northern Regions of the immortal realms, the Hundred Refinements Sect and the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty had many grudges and conflicts. However, there was a princess with a high status from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty that just so coincidentally, fell in love with this Sage Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. The two of them decided to be dao companions and this princess was none other than the blood younger sister of Beiming Youhuang. She herself was also an outstanding character, a beauty whose appearance exuded magnificence throughout the generations. After she entered to Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, her number of pursuers naturally grew as well.

Once, there was an extremely powerful pursuer at the seventh-level chasing her. But after fighting against Li Yufeng in the Sky Connecting Realm, that expert was killed by Li Yufeng despite being two levels higher. This incident stunned the entire Sky Connecting Realm and in addition to Li Yufeng's status in the Hundred Refinements

Sect, from then on, not many of his love rivals dared to antagonize Li Yufeng. His name, was engraved on the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock before that.

Those silhouettes engraved on the immortal rock weren't individuals with the most overwhelming combat prowess, but they are for sure the strongest experts of any particular cultivation realm. All of them were people with shocking battle achievements but as of today, such a powerful character like Li Yufeng, actually fell out from the Supreme Might Rankings as his silhouette and name lost their luster.

"Who at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation could replace Li Yufeng?" The eyes of everyone focused on the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. This was especially so for those who personally witnessed Li Yufeng's combat prowess in the past. They didn't believe that there would be any others who can surpass and replace Li Yufeng in the fifth-level of immortal-foundation.

Eventually, Li Yufeng's silhouette still vanished from the immortal rock as a brand new silhouette took his place. This silhouette was a young man with long black hair draping his shoulders, he exuded a magnificence that lasted through the generations and had handsome features, along with an unmatchable disposition. He was none other than the person who replaced Li Yufeng.

"Who is this man? Why does he seem so familiar? Does he even have the qualifications to replace Li Yufeng?" There were some who were unwilling to accept this result. They had once witnessed how tyrannical Li Yufeng was, how could he be replaced so easily by a random person?

"Could it be that Li Yufeng broke through to the sixth-level?" Someone commented. However, the time which Li Yufeng stepped into the fifth-level wasn't too long ago, it was almost impossible for him to break through so quickly to the sixth-level.

"Oh it's that young man with the saint-grade immortal foundation. He was the main lead regarding the Chu Qingyi saga." Someone then spoke out, recognizing Qin Wentian. At this moment, a brilliant light flashed from the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, indicating with no doubt that Li Yufeng was replaced by this young man.

A resplendent flash of light illuminated the Sky Connecting Realm as numerous figures sped towards the location of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. After they saw the silhouette of Qin Wentian, some were filled with suspicion while others were filled with admiration.

Right now, a figure rushing over stated, "The rules of the sacred academy have changed indeed. Even for matters that happened outside the Sky Connecting Realm, the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock can sense it as well. Most probably, right now Qin Wentian has also entered the Sky Connecting Realm."

This person was someone who witnessed the battle between Qin Wentian and Huang Youdi. Although he was somewhat surprised by the fact that Qin Wentian had replaced Li Yufeng, he could accept this result. After all, Huang Youdi was an extremely terrifying opponent yet Qin Wentian could even jump levels and defeat him. He could only wonder who would the victor be if Qin Wentian fought against Li Yufeng.

"I wonder what attitude Li Yufeng would have with regards to this." Many people were silently speculating.

Right now, Qin Wentian did indeed enter the Sky Connecting Realm. When the immortal rock released that flash of light, he also received a resonance in his heart. Glancing over to the location of the immortal rock in the horizons, it felt like he sensed something.

"The Sky Connecting Realm is truly mystical." Qin Wentian mumbled. The people in the surroundings were all glancing at Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's words seemed to be indicating something.

"Senior brother, let's hurry." Jun Mengchen continued leading the way, speeding towards the entrance of the sacred academy Qing`er was in. However, before they could enter, a figure in the lead suddenly halted and said, "Wait."

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian glanced at that person, it was their senior apprentice brother Tang Sheng from the Heavenly Talisman Realm who was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

"They are here." Tang Sheng spoke. After which, Qin Wentian's brows furrowed, he could sense an incoming baleful qi rushing over to them from afar.

"Disperse, if possible, you should rather die in battle than to be captured alive." Qin Wentian spoke. His comrades instantly understood Qin Wentian's intentions. After that, their group split up and all of them sped towards different directions.

The rules of the sacred academy have changed, and one enters the Sky Connecting Realm with their true body. But in order to prevent large amounts of geniuses from dying in the sacred academy, the rule where one would be sent out if they died in the Sky Connecting Realm still remained the same.

But once they are captured alive, Qin Wentian and the others clearly understood the consequences.

Choosing to retreat instead of fighting was not an honorable matter. However, wasn't it silly for an ant trying to shake a tree? Qin Wentian knew how strong his current opponents are, if he fought head-on in a clash, he and his comrades would certainly end up in a miserable state.

After that, a group of figures hurriedly sped over. Among them, there was actually Huang Youdi as well as the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Back then they were forced to retreat because of Qin Wentian's threat. Now, they actually came to the sacred academy which Qing`er was at, sealing the entrance as though in anticipation that Qin Wentian would come here for sure.

Naturally, if the enemies only included experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian wouldn't chose to disperse his forces and would instead fight against them. But right now, his enemies included the white tigers who have joined forces with the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, creating an extremely tough to deal with situation.

That baleful qi drifting over seemed to be an indication of rage from the White Tiger Race.

Qin Wentian flew away alone, actually choosing to head towards the central location of the Sky Connecting Realm where the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock was located. His speed was extremely fast, large wings formed behind his back, giving him an appearance resembling a great roc. Right now behind him, Huang Wudi was currently riding on a flying sword chasing after him. Huang Wudi was clad in luxurious golden robes that fluttered in the wind as a cold killing intent could be seen in his eyes. Huang Wudi was moving so fast that he seemed like a golden streak of lightning.

Only he alone was pursuing Qin Wentian. With the aid of his flying sword, Qin Wentian would have no way to escape if he chose to flee into the skies.

Indeed, Qin Wentian had no way to escape. Before him, another figure appeared. This figure was none other than White-eye, a white tiger king from the White Tiger Race. After breaking through to the seventh-level, White-eye was like a god of slaughter, standing there and barring Qin Wentian's path.

Halting his steps, Qin Wentian calmly stared at the figure of White-eye blocking his path. His deep and immeasurable eyes contained a coldness that would cause chills in the hearts of those who saw it.

"Fleeing?" The killing intent in White-eye's gaze was unmasked as he continued coldly, "After hiding for so long, you eventually have no choice but to exit the site for the dao lecture?"

Qin Wentian was cultivating and was in an all-immersive state following the dao lecture. Yet when White-eye spoke, it became that he was hiding from them.

"A beast will ultimately be a beast. Although the White Tiger Race always proclaims themselves to be lofty beings, they are nothing but a bunch of trash and even has to join forces with others." Qin Wentian mocked. This White-eye chose to join forces with the lowly humans from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire yet he still even wanted to initiate and insult to Qin Wentian. How ridiculous.

Behind him, an aura of sharpness flashed. Huang Wudi walked over, and he was currently at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation and even fought against Jia Nantian the golden-winged great roc before. One could very well imagine his strength. He stood behind Qin Wentian and was not in a rush to make his move. Similarly, he coldly regarded Qin Wentian, this man who dared humiliate a prince of his Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Qin Wentian naturally had to pay a price for that.

"It's Qin Wentian, the young man who replaced Li Yufeng on the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings." Since this place was the central location of the Sky Connecting Realm, there were some whose eyes gleamed when they noticed Qin Wentian and gradually, more and more experts started to gather here. This fellow only just replaced Li Yufeng but was now running into trouble already? They couldn't help but to wonder if Qin Wentian would display his combat prowess.

"RUMBLE~" Qin Wentian moved, shooting straight for White-eye. His entire body glowed with a divine light as an attack from him generated the roar of a dragon, capable of killing everything.

White-eye howled in rage, he directly reverted to his true form. Once, he fought against Qin Wentian on the life-and-death arena. At that time he was at the sixth-level while Qin Wentian was at the fourth. Now, both their cultivation bases have actually been upgraded. But of course, since he stepped from the sixth to the seventh level, moving from the middle-tier to the upper-tier of immortal-foundation, the increase in his strength should be more terrifying in comparison.

Today, he will make Qin Wentian live a life worse than death.

His gigantic white tiger paws slammed out, manifesting waves of angry white tigers that rushed over, slamming into the demonic dragon materialized by Qin Wentian, tearing the dragon apart.

Qin Wentian seemed to be unable to sense White-eye's increase in strength. He actually stepped out, choosing to enter close combat. He unleashed the treasured greater demons innate techniques with every move, exuding boundless might as though he himself was a true greater demon.

White-eye's roars of anger continued unceasingly as boundless amounts of baleful energy enveloped the heavens and earth. One man and one demon frenziedly clashed against each other, causing this entire space to crack. The nearby experts all felt their hearts shuddering as they spectated this battle. If Qin Wentian could prove his combat prowess, he would validate the fact that it was only normal that he replaced Li Yufeng on the Supreme Might Rankings.

Huang Wudi didn't move. He stared at the battle as his eyes glowed with an emperor light.

With him here, Qin Wentian would find it hard to escape even if given wings.

"How powerful." The experts here continued spectating, casting occasional glances at Huang Wudi who seemed extremely confident.

Qin Wentian's attacks grew more and more violent, to the point where he forced White-eye to unleash the ultimate secret arts of the White Tiger Race. When he saw waves of white tigers generated by White-eye rushing over, Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly gleamed with a strange light. Today, he will allow White-eye to feel satisfaction for now before taking White-eye's life another day.

Controlling his strength, Qin Wentian's attacks weakened as they were broken apart by the generated white tigers. Under the secret art White-eye unleashed, Qin Wentian's countenance paled as the boundless baleful energy slammed into him, breaking apart his defenses. Huang Wudi's eyes gleamed, wanting to act but before he could do anything, Qin Wentian already perished as a beam of light sent him out from the Sky Connecting Realm.

"ROARRRR!" White-eye howled in rage, in an extremely depressed manner. He actually failed to capture Qin Wentian alive.

At this moment, someone questioned, "Although his combat prowess is extraordinary, he is still suppressed by White-eye to this extent. Can such a person really win a battle against Li Yufeng?"

Chapter 1165: Sage Child Li Yufeng

Many experts gathered here because of the great commotion created. This was especially so because the young man who replaced Li Yufeng, was the main lead of this event.

"White-eye has a cultivation base at the seventh-level and belongs to the king-faction among white tigers. He should be many times more outstanding compared to the opponent Li Yufeng defeated in the past. It's already very excellent for Qin Wentian to be able to battle against White-eye to such an extent.

"However, Li Yufeng slew his opponent then while Qin Wentian was defeated. Even if White-eye is stronger than Li Yufeng's opponent in the past, under comparison, it still seems that Li Yufeng is stronger.

"That's right, the Supreme Might Rankings don't seem to be to credible this time around."

The experts in the air were as many as clouds as they discussed respectively. Only now did White-eye know that the man who replaced Li Yufeng was none other than Qin Wentian. This made him extremely dissatisfied as his killing intent flared up.

"This time his luck could be considered not back. If we fought on the life-and-death battle arena this time around, Qin Wentian would already be a dead man." The baleful energy from White-eye was as terrifying as ever. The battle then became a knot in his heart. This time, killing Qin Wentian held an extraordinary meaning to him. Only by killing Qin Wentian would the knot in his heart be resolved.

Huang Wudi stared at White-eye, those lofty eyes of his were filled with contempt. He didn't expect this white tiger king to be so shameless, feeling proud that he defeated someone lower in cultivation base compared to him. However considering the fact that both of them were allies, Huang Wudi didn't say anything. It was just that he felt extremely unhappy with White-eye allowing Qin Wentian to escape, failing to capture Qin Wentian alive.

Although Huang Wudi didn't say anything, it didn't meant that the others would give White-eye face. Right now, a voice filled with heavy disdain rang out.

"Idiot!"

This voice was extremely clear as it echoed out, causing the spectators here to narrow their eyes as their expressions stiffened. Undoubtedly, the person who spoke was commenting that White-eye was an idiot.

There was actually someone daring to curse at a white tiger king for being an idiot.

From a certain direction, a group of experts walked over. In the lead was a male and female, both exuding incomparable charm. The aura of the male was extraordinary but there was a look of coldness on his face. The female was naturally a supreme beauty whose looks were rare even in the immortal realms.

"It's him." The eyes of the crowd gleamed. The other main lead with regards to the replacement of the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings has arrived.

This man was none other than the Sage Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng. As for the woman beside him, it was the younger sister of Beiming Youhuang, a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty named Beming Nongyue.

White-eye swept his gaze over to Li Yufeng as baleful qi permeated the atmosphere. "Who are you talking to?"

White-eye was a white tiger king of his race, why would he care for the status of a human? In his eyes, humans were lowly creatures that couldn't be compared to greater demons.

"I'm naturally talking to the idiot." Li Yufeng continued. If his intentions earlier weren't clear, it was extremely clear now with this sentence. He was obviously smacking the face of White-eye with his words and given Li Yufeng's status and personality, similarly, why would he care for White-eye's status?

"Interesting." The eyes of everyone here gleamed with interest. White-eye just fought with the young man who replaced Li Yufeng. And right now, Li Yufeng actually appeared.

In the sacred academy, everyone here was a supreme genius. There would naturally be many conflicts between them and no one would bother about the identity and status of the other.

White-eye erupted with baleful energy as he glared at Li Yufeng. "Lowly human, scram the fuck out."

"Just a vile beast yet you dare to mock humans? How laughable, do you really think that the White Tiger Race has an extremely high-graded and pure bloodline? Most probably, I would only agree that the meat of your race is extremely delectable." Li Yufeng's tone was as calm as ever, but within that calmness, there was a sharp mockery that insulted the white tigers. In his eyes, the White Tiger Race didn't exist at all.

"RUMBLE!" White-eye's aura tyrannically gushed forth, permeating the area. Right now, even if Li Yufeng didn't want to battle, he would have no choice but to do battle.

Li Yufeng stepped out, releasing his immortal foundation that was in the shape of a furnace. In an instant, the temperature around here turned scorching hot as Li Yufeng was covered in a terrifying glow. His entire body was clad in armor as he exuded an unexcelled aura. He was able to refine everything under the heavens.

The Hundred Refinements Sect had the name of hundred refinements. There was nothing under the heavens he couldn't refine.

A terrifying attraction force that shot out from the furnace as the streams of baleful qi was absorbed within, becoming a part of it. It's rumored that people from the Hundred Refinements Sect would become stronger and stronger as they continued walking on their paths. This was especially for sage children or leader characters. When their cultivation reached the peak, they would be able to refine everything in the world.

"Stop using such rubbish methods, there's no meaning to it at all." Li Yufeng continued calmly. With so many experts in the immortal realms, there would definitely be some supreme characters who could rank within the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings. Such characters were naturally true elites, and Li Yufeng of the Hundred Refinements Sect was precisely someone like that. Even when fighting against a white tiger king who is two levels higher than him, he even had the audacity to term the techniques of the white tiger king as rubbish methods.

How could White-eye endure it? With a roar of anger, the entire space shook as people in the surroundings started to retreat. For those with weaker cultivations, their entire bodies shook from the force as the baleful energy gushed into them. Li Yufeng naturally was the one to bear the brunt of the force but the immortal light from him was terrifying to the extreme. Right now, his entire body was like a furnace of his own, slowly refining away the baleful energy.

White-eye reverted to his true form and waved his paws. Numerous white tigers were manifested, brimming with baleful energy that wanted to overwhelm everything in this space. The entire heavens and earth were groaning under the pressure, he was incomparably powerful.

Li Yufeng seemed as calm as ever, the immortal light from him started surging as a terrifying golden destructive current flowed about in his furnace-type immortal foundation, akin to liquid magma. The powerful refining liquid sprayed out as the white tigers who came into contact with it were all refined into nothingness.

Although he was only at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation, Li Yufeng seemed to truly have the capabilities to refine everything under the heavens.

A moment later, a gigantic white tiger rushed over akin to a gust of wind. This white tiger was entirely golden in color, rushing into that chaotic golden current. White-eye wanted to see how Li Yufeng would be able to refine him who was at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation.

Baleful energy surrounded his body, resisting against that golden refinement liquid as he rushed straight for Li Yufeng, wanting to overwhelm him. However even at this moment, the dao companion of Li Yufeng, Princess Beiming Nongyue, was still as calm as ever. She had impeccable confidence in Li Yufeng's capabilities.

White-eye drew closer to Li Yufeng as he unleashed his secret art, wanting to exterminate Li Yufeng. However, Li Yufeng's furnace-type immortal foundation seemed to merge as one with his body. It seemed like his body alone was a supreme furnace that could refine everything in the world. Pointing his figure forward, the light from the furnace enveloped White-eye and madly devoured his defenses. White-eye still continued closing in bit by bit until he was finally inches away from Li Yufeng. At this moment he unleashed his powerful secret art as a bout of destructive might blasted out aiming for Li Yufeng, yet that destructive might was also slowly dissipating as it was refined away.

"You think it will work out if you fight me in close combat?" Li Yufeng stared at the gigantic body of White-eye inches away from him. The immortal light around him glowed even more brilliantly, wanting to refine everything as he broke White-eye's defenses little by little.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar shook the heavens and earth as the bodies of both demon and human were seperated. White-eye ruthlessly stared at Li Yufeng, his baleful eyes containing a terrifying killing intent. His excitement at killing Qin Wentian had completely dissipated at this moment.

From their clash, although a victor wasn't determined, he knew that in truth he was already defeated. His cultivation level was two levels higher than Li Yufeng but he still failed to kill his opponent. If this wasn't a defeat, what was?

"You are truly impudent." White-eye's gaze was exceptionally cold.

"I don't like you white tigers proclaiming about your high-graded bloodline and seeing humans as lowly creatures. Who the hell do you think you are?" Li Yufeng spoke, while many thoughts surfaced in the hearts of the spectators. "White-eye killed Qin Wentian but Li Yufeng fought to a draw against White-eye. Seems like Li Yufeng was indeed stronger than Qin Wentian. There's a mistake in the updating of the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings this time around."

"Li Yufeng is truly very powerful. Qin Wentian basically has no qualifications to appear on the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings."

"Qin Wentian, who does he think he is? He is unworthy."

After this battle, more and more thoughts like this started to surface.

"I originally don't really have that much interest in the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings but it's undeniable that the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings are a good way to determine true supreme geniuses. Naturally, I'm also interested in people who could rank within there. Since Qin Wentian could replace me, there must be a logic to it. He isn't as weak as you all assume. What's ridiculous is that clearly, he intentionally lost to White-eye to leave the Sky Connecting Realm. Yet that idiot white tiger was still so proud about it."

Li Yufeng slowly spoke, causing everyone to start. Li Yufeng was actually speaking for Qin Wentian?

"Sage Child, how do you know that Qin Wentian intentionally allowed himself to be defeated?" Someone asked.

"As someone who could replace me, how can he be so weak that he was killed by that idiot? Do we still need to say anything more?" Li Yufeng explained, his words causing everyone to perspire. How tyrannical.

"In that case, does Sage Child believe yourself to be inferior to Qin Wentian?" Someone asked.

"I didn't say such a thing." Li Yufeng laughed. After that, he turned and walked over to Beiming Nongyue as he pulled her along, "Let's go."

"Mhm." Beiming Nongyue smiled as she nodded, an intense feeling of love could be seen in her eyes as she stared at Li Yufeng. The two of them held hands and soared through the air and as they departed, a faint voice echoed out, "Qin Wentian looks to be defeated now, but if he invites White-eye to enter the life-and-death battle arena next time, I think that idiot would most probably accept."

As the sound of that voice faded, the eyes of everyone flashed. Could it be that Qin Wentian has planned everything out? Intentionally suffering a defeat to lower the caution of White-eye, scheming to take his life. If this is the case, Qin Wentian was most definitely a terrifying individual. In the past when he feasted on white tiger flesh and wanted to fight against the White Tiger Race on the life-and-death battle arena, wasn't the White Tiger Race filled with confidence as well?"

Many thoughts appeared in the hearts of everyone. Would what Li Yufeng said come true? What was Qin Wentian currently thinking about?

The Qin Wentian now didn't actually think about this much. After being blasted out of the Sky Connecting Realm, he entered once again and grabbed hold of this opportunity to rush to the entrance of the sacred academy where Qing`er was at. And as expected, since Huang Wudi and White-eye chased after him earlier, there was no one currently guarding the entrance anymore.

Qin Wentian stepped forward and in the next instant, his figure appeared in another sacred academy!

Chapter 1166: Stonebell Rampart

Qin Wentian walked out of the Sky Connecting Realm. He stood within this particular sacred academy and inclined his head, staring in the air. Those deep eyes of his contained a gentle smile.

Qing`er was precisely in this particular sacred academy.

Since they last met, it has been over 30 plus years, how could he not long for her? Even when that time he was stuck in the particle world and Qing`er returned to the immortal realms, the longing wasn't as much as now.

Having cultivated so long in the sacred academy, he wondered if Qing`er and Qingcheng are still doing well.

With a gentle smile flickering in his eyes, Qin Wentian slowly stepped forward. Since he knew Qing`er was in this particular sacred academy. In that case, he naturally wanted to use the shortest amount of time to find Qing`er. No one would be able to obstruct him.

Not even the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire or the White Tiger Race.

As for the elder brother Huang Youdi spoke of, Qin Wentian didn't bother thinking about him. What has that elder brother got to do with him after all?

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian soared up into the air, flying into the depths of this sacred academy.

This sacred academy was the same as the others with experts as numerous as clouds. It was even more lively compared to the academy where he first entered. Several experts could be seen flying through the air, it wasn't going to be so easy if one wanted to search for a particular person in this sacred academy.

With a flash of his eyes, Qin Wentian noticed there were two experts currently fighting at a certain location below him. The number of experts gathered there was quite high. He slowly stepped out and descended onto the top of an ancient palace, directly entering the center of the battlefield causing many of the spectators to stare at him in bewilderment. Even the two combatants halted and were staring at him with strange expressions on their faces.

However, Qin Wentian didn't feel any awkwardness at all. His original plan was to attract the attention of others and he naturally wouldn't mind the gazes of everyone on him. At this moment, he clasped his hands to everyone and smiled, "Hi, I just arrived here. Does anyone know where in this particular sacred academy would be the place that would attract the most attention?"

"So it's someone who just came to this academy. Now that the four academies are connected for so many years, to think that you just entered here. No wonder you are so impetuous." Someone coldly spoke. "However, why do I feel that you look so familiar?"

"It's that fellow with the saint-grade immortal foundation. Although it has been many years, I still remember his face." Someone spoke up. In an instant, everyone here had expressions of interest on their faces. Thirty plus years ago, when Qin Wentian first entered the sacred academy, he caused a great deal of commotion. As the sound of that voice rang out, many people started to recall that incident where Qin Wentian displayed his saint-grade immortal foundation and black-gold astral soul.

"Haha, saint-grade immortal foundation? Yet you took so long to come to the sacred academy?" Someone mocked. Back then, how resplendent was Qin Wentian with his perfect, saint-grade immortal foundation? There were naturally people feeling satisfied at the slow pace whereby Qin Wentian entered this sacred academy today.

Qin Wentian also couldn't be bothered to explain things. He remained staring at everyone with a smile on his face.

"With your perfect saint-grade immortal foundation, I'm sure you are feeling some reluctance in your heart given that you only just managed to cross the immortal sea and step into this sacred academy. If you want to gain fame, the best place you can go is to the Stonebell Rampart. The attention of this entire sacred academy would usually be focused there." Someone laughed, causing many of the spectators to have gleams of sharpness in their eyes. In each of the four sacred academies, every academy would have a unique place for cultivation. For this particular academy, the sacred land was none other than the Stonebell Rampart.

However, for someone who only arrived here after thirty plus years, did he want to seek abuse for himself by heading over to the Stonebell Rampart now?

However, there were also some who suspected that how can this be possible? A genius with a saint-grade immortal-foundation took over thirty years to cross the immortal sea? Or maybe, he had already entered the sacred academies but was initially at a different one.

Qin Wentian didn't know what the others were thinking. He merely clasped his hands together and asked, "May I inquire where the location of this Stonebell Rampart is?"

"Just fly over there in a straight line and you will see a group of ancient palaces together. Once you arrive there, you would know where the Stonebell Rampart is located." Someone pointed him in a direction. Qin Wentian then nodded and smiled, "Thank you for the guidance. Farewell."

After speaking, Qin Wentian directly soared through the air. More and more people started laughing but soon forgot about him, turning their attention back to the two dueling geniuses. There would be several people heading to the Stonebell Rampart everyday. For a person like Qin Wentian who just entered the academy only after thirty plus years and wanted to gain fame overnight? He was simply living in a fool's dream.

The two dueling geniuses also had a speechless smile on their faces due to the appearance of Qin Wentian. After that, they returned to their combat states.

Qin Wentian followed the direction he was pointed to and as expected after sometime he easily found the location of the Stonebell Rampart.

The Stonebell Rampart was too conspicuous, right ahead of the ancient palaces. Over there, chimes of a bell could be heard and there are many geniuses which could be seen heading over there.

Qin Wentian descended on an ancient palace not far from the rampart. Staring at that resplendent immortal glow from the rampart ahead, he could see a countless number of runic diagrams being engraved there. Those divine runic diagrams interweaved into the forms of complex ancient bells that radiated an intense immortal might.

The number of geniuses here were as many as the clouds. All of them had their eyes closed and were proceeding forward with difficulty. Occasionally, there would be someone who tried to dominate the others by stepping into the lead but these people were all directly knocked back by the sound of the bell chimes as they coughed out fresh blood.

"What unique points does the Stonebell Rampart have?" Qin Wentian asked a person beside him. This place was extremely vast and there was also a large number of experts choosing to observe the situation.

That person stared at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. This man before him actually didn't know anything about the sacred ground of this academy, the Stonebell Rampart?

"Do you see the footprints in the interior regions of the Stonebell Rampart? If you follow those footsteps, the Stonebell Rampart would unleash a terrifying might that produces a resonance with your body, tempering your bones and bloodline, even refining your immortal-foundation by calling upon the power of the Great Dao. This is a sacred cultivation ground of this academy and there would be several geniuses cultivating here everyday. The longest someone has cultivated for was for twelve years straight in a row. He eventually broke through and gained enhancement in his combat prowess."

That person continued, "There are a total of 81 footsteps, the multiplication of the ultimate number, nine upon nine. Once within the past thirty years, there was a supreme character who cultivated here and managed to follow through all 81 steps, coming to the front of the Stonebell Rampart. The entire academy resonated from that, his cultivation base enjoyed a breakthrough and his immortal foundation was refined into perfection."

Qin Wentian listened quietly as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. As expected, the sacred academies are all different, each having a unique cultivation ground. This Stonebell Rampart was none other than one of the unique cultivation grounds of this academy. The sacred academy he was in earlier, where the majority of greater demons congregated, there wasn't a cultivation ground like this at all.

Qin Wentian cast a meticulous glance at the interior regions of the Stonebell Rampart. There were several paths leading into there. Each of those paths all contained 81 footprints and there were already quite a few who had traced over half of the footprints. Every step they took would cause the Stonebell Rampart to emit a brilliant immortal light, making the bell chime.

"This sacred ground is actually able to cause one's immortal foundation to reach perfection, refining it to the saint grade. How miraculous." Qin Wentian silently mused. He knew how rare the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation was, he didn't expect that in the sacred academy, there was actually a chance for someone to establish a saint-grade immortal-foundation. As expected of the place that could give birth to a future ancient emperor.

"In that case, if I can step through all 81 footprints, the laws of the academy would resonate and everyone in this academy would be able to sense it?" Qin Wentian asked. His purpose in coming here was precisely to garner attention using the most direct method to search for Qing`er.

"Hahaha, you are truly a braggart." That person glanced at Qin Wentian and laughed. This newcomer actually wanted to walk all 81 steps? How arrogant was that, he simply didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

"I have no intention to mock you but your words are simply too ridiculous. Do you know how difficult it is to walk all 81 steps? Let alone the 81 steps, as long as you can complete 63 steps, it's already sufficient to stun the entire sacred academy. If you can accomplish 72 steps, you will become a dazzling existence known by all. If you can really finish walking the 81 steps, your name will remain forevermore in the history of this sacred academy."

The eyes of that person gleamed with yearning, as well as some frustration. Even until today, he could still remember the chiming of the bells caused by that man who completed the 81st step. From then on, nobody in this sacred academy didn't know of that supreme character. Also from that moment onwards, that person was known as one of the most outstanding elites in this entire sacred academy.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled. He could sense that this person had no intention to insult him, he most probably truly felt it was ridiculous for a newcomer to speak so arrogantly, directly asking about what would happen if one could finish walking all 81 steps.

Moving forward, Qin Wentian stepped into the inner regions of the Stonebell Rampart. He stared at the 81 footprints on the immortal road he had chosen and took his first step forward. Instantly, the rampart showed a connection and there was immortal light directly raining down on him. At this moment, Qin Wentian had an extremely marvelous feeling, it felt like the entire aura of his being was locked on upon by the Stonebell Rampart and there were hints of law energy infusing him.

"How mystical." Qin Wentian continuously walked a total of 9 steps. That sense of marvelousness grew even more intense as the chimes of the bell reverberated within his body.

"This feeling feels extremely comfortable." Qin Wentian smiled as he continued stepping forward. Each and every one of his steps were incomparably stable as he slowly made his way forward. The humming sound from within his body also grew louder, resonating with the bell chimes. In fact, it felt like his body was like a bell, the law energy from the rampart transformed into immortal runes that imprinted themselves into his flesh and blood.

When Qin Wentian achieved the 36th step, the bell chimes within his body continued ceaselessly as he underwent a baptism from the law energy of the Stonebell Rampart.

When he stepped on the 45th step, he felt an intense attribute energy boring into him. That was an attribute energy which he was proficient in, blasting into him with terrifying might.

"BOOM!" At the 46th step, six bells on the Stonebell Rampart shone their light directly onto him. A terrifying energy surged over, pressing down ruthlessly, causing Qin Wentian to feel as though his body was about to collapse.

Given how terrifyingly high the defense of his fleshly body was, he was already subjected to such a feeling. There was really no need to mention about the others who attempted this.

At the 50th step, the pressure on his body felt like a raging windstorm, with enough power to shatter his body at any moment.

"Has this fellow gone crazy?" The expert who was talking to Qin Wentian earlier now had gleams of sharpness in his eyes. Qin Wentian continuously walked 50 steps, it wasn't a good thing to be so forceful as one's body still hasn't acclimated to the pressure yet. He might even die from the eruption of pressure if he is not careful as there already has been cases of this happening. There was once a genius with terrifying talent that continuously stepped over 60 steps, basking in glory for a period of time. Many people even thought that that man would have a chance to reach 72 steps or more but ultimately, he was jolted to death from the pressure.

This Stonebell Rampart was a sacred ground that could refine a person or even kill a person.

Several experts started to glance in Qin Wentian's direction. Beside him there was also a genius who was proceeding onwards with much difficulty. He opened his eyes and glanced at Qin Wentian before coldly commenting, "You are just like that expert in the past who wanted to bask in glory. If you continue on, you won't even know how you died."

Qin Wentian looked at that person, it was actually none other than Ying Teng whom he had a conflict with back at the God Hand Mountain Manor. This fellow back then was incomparably arrogant and was eventually abused badly by him, someone from the ancient Ying Clan of the Southern Regions.

Qin Wentian's eyes were expressionless, he glanced at Ying Teng before turning his glance ahead, not looking at him as he spoke in a casual tone of voice, "Who are you?"

"Kacha!" Ying Teng's fists were clenched tightly as he stared at disbelief at Qin Wentian feigning ignorance. How could he forget that abuse he suffered under Qin Wentian back then? Although he looked calm on the exterior, his heart was filled with a burning rage. This sentence by Qin Wentian had completely disregarded him and became the spark that lit the fuse.

Qin Wentian actually asked who was he?

This was telling him that in Qin Wentian's eyes, there had never been a person named Ying Teng ever before!

Chapter 1167: Toyed With

What sort of character was Ying Teng? Although he couldn't be considered too outstanding in the sacred academy, he still belonged to one of the three ancient clans that dominated the Southern Regions of the immortal realms. He was also a prince-level character and had a lofty status. But for some reason, he kept getting humiliated by only a single person - Qin Wentian.

This time, Qin Wentian used a simple three words, 'Who are you?' to completely smack his face.

After speaking, Qin Wentian continued proceeding forward, exceeding Ying Teng.

That step he took, felt as though it was trampling directly on Ying Teng's heart.

Cultivation in the Stonebell Ramparts needed do be done step by step, slowly settling in, comprehending the energy of the rampart and gain benefits from there to improve oneself. This was the experience discovered by these geniuses after thirty-plus years of staying in this sacred academy. There was scarcely anyone like Qin Wentian who managed to take 50 steps using a single breath.

But right now, Ying Teng also couldn't care too much about this. He too, continued advancing as his aura soared higher. The bell chimes also rang out unceasingly from within his body.

He gave a thunderous roar and turned to looked at Qin Wentian as he spoke coldly, "After so many years, you are still as arrogant as ever. However, in the sacred academy filled with supreme geniuses, what the hell do you count for?"

Qin Wentian didn't reply, he continued proceeding forward, shaking Ying Teng off again. This caused Ying Teng's expression to turn ashen. Qin Wentian's disregard was truly triggering him, lighting the fires of his anger.

"BOOM!" Ying Teng stepped out once more, not willing to show weakness, maintaining the same pace as Qin Wentian. Although they were on different immortal paths.

Qin Wentian glanced at Ying Teng as a hint of a smile flickered in his eyes. Despite so, he didn't say anything and continued proceeding forward. He made it look as though the pressure was too much for him, and he could only persevere with immense difficulty but even so, he eventually succeeded.

This was the 53rd step. Ying Teng had a cold expression on his face as his noted the fluctuation of Qin Wentian's aura. Was Qin Wentian nearing his limits? If Qin Wentian continued, his fate would surely be the same as that supreme genius who was jolted to death by the pressure.

Ying Teng's aura rose up as he released his immortal foundation, which was in the shape of a dragon. Draconic roars shook the air as he stepped forth once more in a domineering manner. With a loud roar, Ying Teng only felt his blood, bones and body trembling from the blast of the attribute energies. Countless bell chimes echoed from within his body, his long hair fluttered in the wind and after some time, he finally succeeded. He then opened his eyes and stared at Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian had an ugly expression on his face. After resting for a long moment, he once again lifted his foot and stepped forward. Ying Teng coldly laughed as he observed on. Will Qin Wentian be able to succeed in this step?

The 54th step was on the level of 'six upon nine.' When Qin Wentian stepped out, his body was trembling violently from the pressure. Upon seeing this scene, Ying Teng's eyes gleamed with sharpness, was Qin Wentian's endurance at its limit? It's best if Qin Wentian died from the pressure.

However, despite the convulsions, Qin Wentian still managed to stabilize his body. Drawing in a deep breath and with an incomparably unsightly expression on his face, he once again managed to succeed. Glancing at Ying Teng, a mocking light could be seen in his eyes which caused Ying Teng's anger to flare again. Ying Teng was already humiliated once before in the God Hand Mountain Manor, how can he allow himself to be defeated miserably here again today. Thinking of this, Ying Teng braced himself and stepped forward. With a thunderous roar, his aura trembled the space around him as a violent energy permeated the atmosphere. His body now was also shuddering violently but he still managed to steady his step, stabilizing his position despite his qi and blood flows being in chaos.

"Mhm?" The spectators outside the Stonebell Rampart also noticed that Qin Wentian seemed to be challenging Ying Teng and all of them had expressions of interest on their faces. This Qin Wentian's talent was truly shocking, able to reach the end of the 'six upon nine' level. If he stepped out once again, he would enter the 'seven upon nine' level.

That level was a gap that obstructed numerous geniuses.

Qin Wentian appeared to hesitate for a long while but he still eventually stepped out. Ying Teng was visibly nervous, his eyes fixed harshly on Qin Wentian, waiting for Qin Wentian to fail. He wanted nothing more for Qin Wentian to implode under the violent pressure.

"BOOM!" The bell chimes echoed as loud cracking sounds could be heard from Qin Wentian's bones. His bloodlines hummed as Qin Wentian groaned miserably, with a trace of blood trickling down from his lips. Qin Wentian's body swayed unsteadily, like a kite with its line cut, and he was so pale that he could seemingly wilt at any moment. However, after a long moment, he still managed to stabilize his step eventually.

Ying Teng turned ashen. Qin Wentian had managed to succeed and was once again turning back to glance at him. In Qin Wentian's eyes, there was a strong provocation that was clearly directed at him.

Ying Teng clenched his fists tightly. He stared at the footprints ahead. Logic told him to stop now, and not to continue further, exceeding his own limits. He had to stay here for a long period of time to acclimatize himself to the violent attribute energies ravaging his body and comprehend them deeper before proceeding. If he stepped forward now, things would no doubt be extremely dangerous.

"As a descendant of the Ying Clan, how can I suffer such humiliation. So what if there's danger, I can surely prevail!" A voice rang out in Ying Teng's heart. As this thought surfaced, courage was born in his heart, granting support to his spirit. A descendant of the Ying Clan would face all challenges head-on.

Ying Teng's morale returned, he once again lifted his foot and stepped forward. When his foot landed, an even more violent blast of attribute energies he was proficient in slammed back into him, infusing his body completely, madly ravaging it from within. With a groan of pain, his body seemed on the verge of collapse. And at the next moment, he actually coughed out mouthfuls of fresh blood before being jolted backwards and flung through the air from the impact. The power of the bell chimes seemed to penetrate his body, leaving behind numerous bloody wounds.

Ying Teng was slammed ruthlessly onto the ground. His countenance was as pale as paper as he inclined his head to stare at Qin Wentian. Right now, his expression was incomparably ugly to behold. Ultimately, he still lost to Qin Wentian but even so, his confidence didn't waver. His courage was still there.

However, at this very moment, Ying Teng noticed Qin Wentian was smiling at him. After that, under the stunned gaze of Ying Teng, Qin Wentian continued proceeding forward, and was doing so with ease! Where was the appearance whereby Qin Wentian was also on the verge of collapsing and could only proceed on with immense difficulty? Everything was just an act! As Qin Wentian's foot landed, the bell chimes that rang out were like a hammer slamming down on Ying Teng's heart.

This was an unsurpassable distance, and also an extreme humiliation. The Ying Teng now, how could he fail to understand that Qin Wentian was intentionally toying with him, treating him like a retard? At this moment, all his supposed confidence and courage vanished into thin air. What was left was only he feeling stupid and useless.

With a cough, Ying Teng spat out blood once more. He was so angered that he actually fainted into unconsciousness.

Such a scene caused all the people here to have an amazed expression on their faces. This fellow was so ruthless, he actually managed to infuriate a genius from an ancient clan so much that he fainted. Also, from the beginning until the end, he didn't even act. Everything seemed as though Ying Teng was courting his own humiliation.

Qin Wentian didn't turn his head back to glance at Ying Teng. He continued on his way. For characters like Ying Teng, if he didn't encounter them again coincidentally, he would have truly forgotten about them. But since Ying Teng wanted to humiliate him, he didn't mind playing along with Ying Teng.

The Qin Wentian now was already on the 63rd step, the multiplication of seven upon nine. If he continued, he would step into the next level where it would be the multiplication of eight upon nine, ending at the 72nd step. Many people had heavy expressions, all sighing in admiration at Qin Wentian's performance.

This man, regardless of his determination to follow the steps or to toy with Ying Teng's confidence, he exuded an aura of imposingness. It felt that he truly wanted to challenge the limits of the nine upon nine, the complete 81 steps.

The 64th step was the start of the 'eight upon nine' level. However, when Qin Wentian's foot landed, he was still as steady as a rock. That body of his was like a rock-solid pillar standing tall while embedded into the earth. He wouldn't waver despite the pressure.

What was more terrifying was that Qin Wentian managed to walk till here in the span of a single breath.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could already sense that the pressure was extremely intense. This Stonebell Rampart was truly powerful. The attribute energies he was proficient in were continuously rebounding back on him, baptizing his flesh and blood, allowing him to comprehend the attribute energies more deeply. Every blast of impact was actually of tremendous benefit and although the pressure was starting to get overwhelming, it still had no way to crumble his defenses. This was naturally due to his perfect physique and incomparable bloodlines.

Qin Wentian's foundation in his path of cultivation was simply too sturdy. He had a legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation, a fiendgod-like body that was almost indestructible, powerful bloodlines...he simply had no weaknesses. It was naturally hard to cause his defenses to collapse.

However, on the other immortal paths, there were still other powerful experts ahead of Qin Wentian. There was even one who was now at the 75th step. That person exuded a tyrannical aura that had a majesticness to it as powerful sword intent swirled around him.

This expert was none other than Gu Xiao from the Paragon Sword Sect, an innate sword king. Back then, Qin Wentian once met him before in the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Paragon Sword Sect joined forces with the Skymist Immortal Empire then and challenged the Evergreen Immortal Empire. At that time, this Gu Xiao had entered the battlefield and displayed his domineering combat prowess.

"Gaining victory over a weakling, does that make your confidence swell up?" Gu Xiao's tone was as sharp as he sword. Back then, he naturally saw Qin Wentian's arrogant performance when in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qin Wentian's actions had enraged many experts from both the Skymist Immortal Empire and Paragon Sword Sect.

This Gu Xiao actually insulted Ying Teng as a weakling. But in truth, when compared to him who was an innate sword king, Ying Teng can really be considered a weakling.

This Gu Xiao was able to reach the 75th step and he was only 6 steps away from completion. One could see how strong he was just from this. In addition, nobody knew if he still had the potential to carry on further, moving from beyond the 75th step.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Gu Xiao as he calmly spoke, "What do you mean 'make my confidence swell up'? My confidence has no need to depend on external factors. As for those who wanted to humiliate me, I don't mind repaying them in their own coin the things they want to do to me. No matter if they are weaklings or truly terrifying geniuses, they don't matter to me. Their consequences will still be the same."

"This fellow..." Several experts felt their hearts shaking. After toying with and injuring Ying Teng, Qin Wentian actually wanted to challenge Gu Xiao who managed to step onto the 75th step?

His words were extremely clear. No matter weaklings or true geniuses, regardless of Ying Teng or yourself, the consequences are the same if you want to provoke me.

Gu Xiao's lips curled up in a cold smile. He who was resting at this spot for a long time, finally moved again. A surge of supreme sword might penetrated through the air, shooting from the rampart, aiming for Gu Xiao as he lifted his foot. Despite so, he calmly stood there, enduring the pressure as he complete the 76th step. He did so in such a domineering fashion as a response to Qin Wentian's sentence.

There were only five steps left before Gu Xiao reached the final point.

"How powerful, it would most probably be impossibly difficult if one wanted to challenge Gu Xiao." The hearts of the people here shuddered. Other than him, there were still quite a few geniuses on the other immortal paths currently standing on the 73rd to 81st step range. All of these people were undoubtedly extremely terrifying geniuses!

Chapter 1168: Commotion in the Sacred Academy

Gu Xiao was at the 76th step. As his foot landed, a million sword hums filled the air as the bell chimes reverberated intensely. As long as Gu Xiao is willing to, he was able to allow the bell chimes to drift indefinitely far.

And as for Qin Wentian now, he was only at the 64th step.

Although there was only a difference of 12 steps, everyone in this sacred academy knew that for the last few stretches of footprints in the Stonebell Rampart, wanting to move forward to the next step was akin to ascending the stairway to the heavens. Incomparably difficult and dangerous.

Qin Wentian stood there, and when he saw Gu Xiao's domineering manner in taking one more step in response to him, a smile appeared on his face. He exuded a carefree manner and seemed to calmly stand in the midst of the violent storm, allowing the boundless energy to smash into his body, rushing into his bones, sinews and blood. Despite the mounting pressure, Qin Wentian stood with his arms clasped behind his back, exuding grace and charm.

Just like what he has said. Regardless of Ying Teng or Gu Xiao, he didn't need to compare himself with either of them. His purpose here was to seek out Qing`er but since people like Ying Teng wanted to initiate a provocation against him, he naturally wouldn't mind to give such characters a good lesson.

As an innate sword king of the Paragon Sword Sect, Gu Xiao was evidently many times more outstanding compared to Ying Teng.

But so what? Even if Gu Xiao wanted to challenge him, he would just accept it.

"Is 76 steps very awesome?" Qin Wentian seemed to be mumbling to himself. As the sound of his voice faded, everyone immediately turned to him with shocked gazes. Was 76 steps very awesome?

Of course it was awesome, it was more than awesome. In front of the Stonebell Rampart, those who could exceed the 'eight upon nine' level of 72 steps was already extremely scarce, one in a hundred. Every step after that was as tough as ascending to the heavens. For someone to achieve 76 steps, this person definitely wouldn't be just a regular expert.

Qin Wentian's words were simply ridiculous.

"This fellow daring to provoke Gu Xiao, yet he have no idea how terrifying the 76th step is."

"Right now he is at the 64th step. This difference of 12 steps is sufficient to cause him to die several times." Everyone didn't mince words and spoke directly. They have all attempted before and knew how fearsome the Stonebell Rampart could be.

However while they were discussing, Qin Wentian already stepped forward, moving to the 65th step. His entire body glowed with immortal light. The terrifying pressure slammed into Qin Wentian causing his bones and sinews to grumble while his blood churned wildly. The immortal might radiating from him grew stronger and stronger.

"He steadied his step." The eyes of everyone flashed. However, even before they could recover from their shock, Qin Wentian once again already took the next step, moving on to the 66th footprint. A seven-colored glow covered his body as a powerful blast of energy blasted over wanting to destroy him. However, he was as steady as a rock. His handsome features and seemingly thin-looking body was as immovable as a mountain, unable to be knocked down.

"Is he seeking death?" The eyes of everyone turned heavy. Those years ago, that terrifying expert was jolted to death from the pressure at this step. That supreme genius walked over 60 steps in the span of a single breath and he failed to endure the pressure and died in the end. Now, Qin Wentian was seemingly repeating that genius' footsteps, walking so many steps in a single breath. The accumulated violent energies wrecking havoc within his body was definitely already unbearably agonizing. Did he truly want to die?

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

He continuously took three steps, and the deafening rumbling sounded akin to the trembling of the Great Dao. The violent storm of pressure slammed into Qin Wentian ruthlessly as the bell chimes reverberated with the ringing of thunder. However, the immortal light glowing around Qin Wentian grew increasingly resplendent, unexcelled in this world, frenziedly suppressing those violent energies intent on ravaging the interior of his body.

At this moment Qin Wentian was already on the 69th step, breaking through the record of the most number of steps traverse with the span of a single breath, walking further compared to the genius who was jolted to death from the pressure back then. However, as for Qin Wentian, he was naturally clearly still alive.

Many people had heavy expressions on their faces. For those geniuses who were surpassed by Qin Wentian, they all opened their eyes to stare at him. There was actually someone so terrifying where he could depend on the tyranny of his physique and bloodlines to withstand and suppress the energy from the Stonebell Rampart?

But of course, this was merely the start of everyone's amazement.

Because, Qin Wentian didn't elect to take a rest at all. His body moved forward as he continued advancing, seemingly so natural as though he was just walking on ordinary ground, there was no hesitation. This step, was already the 70th step. As his foot landed, the luster from God's Hand shone out, bathing his body in protective light. Despite the powerful bell chimes, the rush of violent energies from the rampart were all suppressed.

The Stonebell Rampart was very powerful. Qin Wentian could clearly sense that it was an extraordinary cultivation tool. During the first nine steps he took, the Stonebell Rampart already locked onto him, cloning the attribute energies he was proficient in and shooting pressure blasts at him formed of the essence of his own attribute energies to cleanse his bones, flesh, sinews and blood, refining his immortal foundation with the price being close to that of total destruction. However, if one could endure all of that, they would evidently be able to improve their strength further by a vast amount.

However although the Stonebell Rampart is powerful, how many Qin Wentian's did this sacred academy have?

A perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation, a supremely strong physique, the power of God's Hand… Simply, his fleshly body could be said to be strong to the extreme and as for the power of his bloodlines, they were naturally also incomparable.

He stood there as his long robes fluttered. The terrifying bell chimes reverberated violently within his body. He then lifted his foot and stepped onto the 71st step.

As this step landed, the distance to the end was only 10 steps.

As this step landed, the distance between him and Gu Xiao, was shortened to 5 steps.

As this step landed, he created a new record.

As this step landed, the hearts of everyone also began to tremble.

He stepped over to the 71st step in a single step. Even if Qin Wentian was pressured to death here, this incident was sufficient to stun the entire sacred academy. Simply being able to reach the 71st step was already a thing worthy of pride.

The gazes of many people slowly started to change as they regarded Qin Wentian, turning somewhat heavier.

Was 76 steps very awesome?

That was what Qin Wentian said. Before this, he sounded arrogant and ignorant. But now, didn't it simply seem that it was because he had immense confidence in himself?

Maybe, Qin Wentian might truly be able to accomplish it.

If he could do so, there was no doubt that that would be a harsh smack on Gu Xiao's face.

Gu Xiao stabilized his step. He evidently also noticed Qin Wentian who was domineeringly advancing forward. Taking 71 steps using only one attempt, Gu Xiao knew he probably wouldn't be able to accomplish it. However, this didn't mean that he would think himself as inferior compared to Qin Wentian just because of this. He just felt slightly jealous. This was just human nature.

The Qin Wentian right now didn't think about Gu Xiao. He sensed the accumulated energies in his body which resembled a violent storm that was able to cause everything to collapse. He was only thinking about continuing his advance and at the moment his foot landed, it was a response to both Ying Teng and Gu Xiao. Both of them were merely external factors that didn't affect him. In fact he never had Ying Teng in his eyes at all. Ying Teng was someone who was already inferior to him those years ago, how can Ying Teng still surpass him now? If Ying Teng could manage to do so, it would mean that Qin Wentian has wasted his years in cultivation. And although Gu Xiao was strong. Qin Wentian didn't see him as a powerful enemy. Maybe in his subconsciousness, he felt that Gu Xiao wasn't qualified.

The 'eight upon nine' level was the last stretch of steps. After stepping on the 72nd step, the heavens and earth here let out a rumbling sound, causing the entire space to tremble as the bell chimes reverberated ceaselessly throughout. An incomparably resplendent beam of light shot up from the Stonebell Rampart into the skies, causing even experts from faraway to be able to see the phenomena. It was an indication that someone made it to the last stretch.

From afar, near the entrance of this academy where the two geniuses were dueling, everyone there sensed the commotion in the Stonebell Rampart and collectively glanced over there with a puzzled look on their faces.

There seems to be an extraordinary character over there at the Stonebell Rampart, currently attempting the trial.

"Could it be that fellow?" Someone suddenly recalled Qin Wentian who appeared earlier. However, they soon shook their heads. That fellow was somewhat ridiculous, how could he manage to cause such commotion in the Stonebell Rampart. In addition, he only just went there, but since he could witness such a phenomena, that Qin Wentian can really be considered quite fortunate.

Before the Stonebell Rampart, Qin Wentian was currently enduring a terrifying rush of impact. He stopped for a moment at his original location as an intense layer of light covered his body, terrifying to the extreme.

"The accumulation of the violent energies is getting stronger and stronger. It's truly very difficult if one wants to complete all 81 steps in the span of a single breath. No wonder there was someone in the past who was jolted to death from the pressure. Sometimes when one nears the end of the immortal path, it feels like being mounted on a tiger where one is unable to get down of their own will." Qin Wentian silently mused. The mounting pressure naturally grew more and more intense as the accumulated energies grew increasingly violent as one traversed further on the path.

However, he didn't hesitate. He lifted his foot as light from the art of truth shimmered around him. Boundless runes circulated his body as Qin Wentian stepped out.

The 'nine upon nine' 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart. This was the final 9 steps. Qin Wentian took the first step of the last level, the 73rd step.

"BOOM!" A deafening blast echoed out, the sound carrying waves of power as the earth shook and the nearby ancient palaces in the surroundings shuddered violently, seemingly on the verge of collapse. Those experts spectating the duel of the two geniuses back then all felt themselves trembling as their gazes all focused on the Stonebell Rampart.

As for the other locations in the sacred academy, all the geniuses were also staring in the same direction as their eyes gleamed with sharpness. They wondered which supreme genius it was that managed to make it to the last stretch of steps, creating such an incredible commotion where even the traces of the terrifying accumulated violent energies could be felt.

"The 73rd step." The hearts of everyone before the Stonebell Rampart were all trembling violently. Qin Wentian actually stepped out once more after clearing the 72nd step. All of them couldn't help but to feel impressed with Qin Wentian.

Such a character was extremely rare in the sacred academy. There never has been someone like him in the past before.

Even that person who managed to complete all 81 steps in the past and refined his immortal foundation into a saint-grade one, couldn't accomplish this feat of walking over 70+ steps at one attempt. This was simply crazy.

The noises of discussion rang out unceasingly as the thunderous rumbling continued on. The experts everywhere in the sacred academy could feel the commotion. Their eyes turned heavy as all of them turned to glance at the Stonebell Rampart.

"How powerful." At this moment, Qin Wentian could truly sense the essence energy of the Stonebell Rampart. It was simply too overwhelmingly powerful. He felt a startling might accumulating within his body. Once that might erupted, it was really very possible that he would be destroyed.

At this moment, he felt like he was trapped in an impossible situation where it was neither possible to advance nor retreat. Right now, he could only choose to persevere forward, breaking force with force.

His supreme physique emitted an intense light as his saint-grade immortal foundation was released. The attribute energies he was proficient in continuously circulated around his body, transformed into divine light. Qin Wentian lifted his foot and advanced on the 74th step. The rumbling continued echoing, trembling the hearts of all the people here.

From afar, all the experts in all locations saw the dazzling light here. In fact, even the two geniuses dueling each other when Qin Wentian first arrived at the academy have also halted as they turned their gaze in the direction of the Stonebell Rampart. What happened there exactly?

Did that expert from the Paragon Sword Sect establish his might?

Or could it be that expert from the Myriad Devil Islands who achieved this?

Or maybe, it was that prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire who began his journey?

Chapter 1169: Famous Overnight

Within the sacred academy. The vast majority of experts were staring in the direction of the Stonebell Rampart. If there was only a single commotion, they wouldn't be so bothered by it. But this case was obviously extraordinary as there were so many commotions from there within such a short period of time.

Everyone was wondering who that person was. Who exactly would cause that phenomena to appear in the air?

Before the Stonebell Rampart, the gazes of the experts within were all focused on Qin Wentian. They stared as he advanced continuously, clear in their hearts what a shocking feat this was.

Qin Wentian had walked a total of 74 steps in a single attempt. There has never been someone in the sacred academy who has done that before, obtaining such glory. Not even for that person who managed to refine a saint-grade immortal foundation.

Occasionally, the spectators would glance at the figure on the immortal path beside Qin Wentian. It was none other than Gu Xiao who had managed to accomplish the 76th step. He advanced to the 76th step as a domineering reply to Qin Wentian. At that time, Qin Wentian was merely at only 50 plus steps but now, the distance between the two of them was only a mere two steps.

Although at this level, the difference of two steps was as tough as breaching the barriers to the heavens, everyone no longer thought that it was impossible. Because, Qin Wentian had persisted till here with a single breath.

This indicated that Qin Wentian could easily accomplish what Gu Xiao did. As for Gu Xiao, he wouldn't be able to replicate Qin Wentian's accomplishments. And although Qin Wentian has yet to surpass Gu Xiao in the number of steps, everyone was already very clear on the difference in their talents.

Also, as long as Qin Wentian was able to stabilize the violent energies in his body, the two more steps probably wouldn't be able to bother him.

Naturally, all of them also understood that these two steps would be exceedingly tough to reach. If he was the slightest bit careless, Qin Wentian might even die here.

Right now, Qin Wentian could truly sense how terrifying the pressure was. The bell chimes echoed from without and within, incomparably violent. The last nine steps would cause the blast of attribute energies from the rampart to soar up sharply with every step he took. He knew that if he continued, the might boring down on him would only grow more tyrannical. The closer he was to completion, the difficulty would surely skyrocket.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once again. The reverberation within his body didn't cease and his blood was churning frenziedly, transforming into a blood sea. This blood sea generated terrifying tidal waves, crashing against the sound notes of the bell chimes which struck with such force as though they wanted to destroy his bloodlines.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's body was also enduring against that torrential might. The attribute energies from the rampart infused deep into his bones and flesh, branding runes there. He faintly sensed that right now, his entire body could also emit chimes similar to the Stonebell Rampart.

This time, Qin Wentian halted for quite some time. Everyone stared at him as they waited quietly. It was already tremendously difficult to advance to where he was. Even if Qin Wentian didn't continue on, it was already sufficient for him to be extremely proud of his achievements.

But as they were wondering if he would continue, Qin Wentian lifted his foot and stepped forward. On the Stonebell Rampart, boundless light flashed and filled the air as sound notes of the terrifying bell chimes rammed into his body once again, seeping fully into it. Qin Wentian's body convulsed intensely, as though on the verge of shattering.

But at this moment, the sacred academy felt another commotion.

"The 75th step." Everyone was stunned speechless. The trembling of the earth was like the shock shuddering their hearts. Qin Wentian still managed to step on the 75th step eventually.

At this very moment, their eyes abruptly narrowed. They only saw Qin Wentian proceeding forward once again.

A supremely stifling aura engulfed this entire space, as the boundlessly vast inner regions trembled unceasingly. Qin Wentian had taken another step right after, standing shoulder to shoulder with Gu Xiao at the 76th step.

The crowd stared with shock at Qin Wentian's imposing figure. As the commotion of the earth gradually ceased. Qin Wentian's body also stabilized there. His long robes fluttered in the wind and the majesticness he exuded by standing there made it seem as though he was the only person in the entire world.

Qin Wentian managed to step on the 76th step within such a short time, accomplishing something everyone thought it was impossible to achieve. As for Gu Xiao, how long had he spent to achieve such a step? In fact, just for the transition of his 75th to 76th step, the amount of time he took was extremely long.

Before this, Gu Xiao used his 76th step success to domineeringly respond to Qin Wentian. Because he believed that the 76th step was a symbol of his pride and Qin Wentian wouldn't be able to accomplish that.

Despite so, Qin Wentian had succeeded and did so in such a short amount of time. The Gu Xiao now had a heavy expression on his face as he too, was stunned into speechlessness.

What else could he still say?

"Is 76 steps very awesome?" Qin Wentian stared right ahead, not bothering to look at Gu Xiao as he calmly stated. His voice was like a resounding slap that directly landed on Gu Xiao's face.

Earlier when Qin Wentian said this sentence, everyone assumed that Qin Wentian didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth and was incomparably arrogant. However right now, nobody would think of him as so. Because, Qin Wentian himself has already accomplished that, standing on the 76th step.

When Gu Xiao heard Qin Wentian's words, he actually didn't know how to respond. Qin Wentian used reality to slap his face and unless he could do what Qin Wentian did, no matter what he said verbally, it would all be useless.

The earth was still shaking, the tremors continued on and on. Ying Teng who fainted earlier had now awoken. When he saw the scene before him, and when his gaze focused on the number of steps Qin Wentian took, he only felt panic in his heart as he actually coughed out yet another mouthful of blood. His countenance was as pale as paper with no hints of color.

From afar, many experts flew over. Evidently, the commotion from the Stonebell Rampart has attracted them all. When they saw the supreme genius that was causing the commotion, all of them only had stunned expressions on their faces. This man was not from the Myriad Devil Islands or the Senluo Immortal Empire. Could it be that this man was a newcomer yet he actually achieved such success already?

"Damn, it's him!" The people spectating the duel of the two geniuses at the entrance were all here now as well. When they saw Qin Wentian, they could only rub their eyes in disbelief. What was going on? Didn't Qin Wentian just come here? Why was he standing on the 76th step?

"It's not even an hour right? Yet he actually is now at the 76th step? This is too crazy. He truly intends to make his fame in a single night."

"Who said that he just crossed the immortal sea? He is clearly from the other sacred academies here to challenge us."

"That's right, directly walking 76 steps in a single attempt. This is a clear challenge wanting to suppress everyone."

As the voice of discussion grew more and more, everyone who just arrived only then knew that this Qin Wentian advanced 76 steps in one shot. This was simply too terrifying.

"Proclaiming yourself to be an innate sword king and truly believing it. You really have no idea regarding the immensity of the heavens and earth and how fearsome true geniuses are." A terrifying energy released from Qin

Wentian's body as he closed his eyes and spoke coldly. He didn't come here for Gu Xiao. But it was Gu Xiao who provoked him first. Since this was the case, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't miss the chance to smack his face.

He, Qin Wentian, has never been a man of great magnanimity. He would repay kindness with kindness, and hatred with hatred. Since the Paragon Sword Sect joined forces with the Skymist Immortal Empire, there was no need for him to be polite to any of their members.

Gu Xiao's aura fluctuated, he had no way to maintain his state of heart. He finally managed to unsteadily stand still upon his position. Yet at this very moment, Qin Wentian stepped out again, moving onward to the 77th step.

"BOOM…!" The resounding bell chimes echoed through the air as beams of immortal light shot up into the skies. The space and earth both trembled violently as more pressure from the rampart shot into Qin Wentian's body, adding to the intensity of the violent storm that already existed within.

"Innate sword king? Can you advance to this step?" Qin Wentian didn't turn back his head as he spoke. However, everyone understood who he was talking to. Gu Xiao naturally understood as well.

Qin Wentian's voice echoed together with the bell chimes, ringing out in Gu Xiao's heart. His aura started to turn chaotic as the violent storm of energies within him started to rip wildly.

With a thunderous roar, sword intent from him gushed forth frenziedly, as he fought to stabilize himself once more. However, the pressure from the stone rampart continued boring down mercilessly, slamming into him. At this instant, Gu Xiao could finally endure no longer and was flung through the air and pierced by millions of sword-rune energies - the same attribute which he was proficient in, resulting in fresh blood splattering through the sky.

"Gu Xiao!" The countenances of several experts drastically changed as they soared up into the air and grabbed hold of Gu Xiao's body. Their faces were ashen. Gu Xiao was actually forced out of the Stonebell Rampart because of Qin Wentian's words and was even heavily injured because of that.

"Eliminating an opponent without using a weapon, what a terrifying character." The hearts of everyone trembled. All of them understood the power of the Stonebell Rampart, if one could not endure, instead of enjoying a beneficial refinement, they would be bombarded by the overwhelming pressure instead and might even die here. Qin Wentian domineeringly surpassed Gu Xiao and even used words to mock and provoke him. Even an expert as powerful as Gu Xiao had no way to guard his state of mind and fell for Qin Wentian's scheme. This fellow truly shows no mercy to his enemies.

After Qin Wentian disturbed Gu Xiao's state of mind causing him to be heavily injured. He himself actually closed his eyes and guarded his state of mind tightly, not allowing the Stonebell Rampart to seize any opportunities. That overwhelming pressure started to temper his bones, sinews, flesh, blood and immortal-foundation while Qin Wentian's understanding of his own attribute energies grew deeper and deeper, carved into every fiber of his being.

More and more experts arrived. Qin Wentian paused for about two hours before he lifted his foot and stepped upon the 78th step.

The space and earth trembled once again because of this.

This time around, Qin Wentian paused even longer. Only after a few hours until the accumulated violent energies within his body calmed to a certain extent did he step out once again, landing on the 79th step.

The entire academy trembled. A resplendent light filled the skies, all the geniuses here could only stare in awe at him, their hearts shaking.

There was actually someone who could succeed in advancing 79 steps in a single attempt. This was a deed unprecedented in the past and hard for anyone to accomplish in the future.

Only two more steps were left and he would be able to bring a perfect closing to this. However, can Qin Wentian do it?

At this moment, everyone could clearly see the trembling of Qin Wentian's body. Boundless pressure bore down on him as the storm of violent energies within wrecked absolute havoc. Once they erupted out of control, there was no doubt what his ending would be.

This time, Qin Wentian paused for a very long while as he steadied himself. However, despite the long time he took, everyone was still waiting, standing in their original location wanting to see if Qin Wentian would be able to complete the two final steps.

After half a day, Qin Wentian finally moved, stepping on the 80th step. The might from the Stonebell Rampart infused his body as the boundless energy from the bell chimes reverberated through the heavens and earth. Qin Wentian's body seemingly transformed into an ancient bell resonating with chimes so powerful that it even seemed as though the entire academy was shuddering with his body.

Qin Wentian managed to step upon the 80th step.

There was only the last step remaining.

At this moment, the number of experts that gathered here grew more and more. Even Huang Wudi and his subordinates were here. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all had ashen expressions when they saw this. They initially had stood guard at the entrance, yet they actually allowed Qin Wentian to sneak into this academy.

With just a single step more, Qin Wentian would accomplish the same thing as the most dazzling genius from their Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire had done.

Huang Wudi glanced at Qin Wentian, he then abruptly roared out, "Qin Wentian has already officially announced that he would give up pursuing Princess Qing`er, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. From now on, Qing`er is the woman of my elder brother, a woman of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire."

The eyes of everyone flashed. Huang Wudi chose to shout this out now. Undoubtedly, he wanted to disrupt Qin Wentian's momentum. Right now, as long as Qin Wentian's state of heart wavered in the slightest, he would be unable to complete that final step and would end up in a situation with no hope of reprieve.

This act of Huang Wudi was truly ruthless enough!

Chapter 1170: Bell Chimes into Longing

Huang Wudi's voice thundered out. Clearly, Qin Wentian has also heard it.

Before this, Qin Wentian use words to insult Gu Xiao, causing Gu Xiao's state of mind to waver and he was subsequently injured by the Stonebell Rampart.

But now, Huang Wudi wanted to use a similar method to force Qin Wentian's state of mind to waver. The most dazzling genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was naturally none other than the person who finished the 81 steps, establishing a saint-grade immortal-foundation, a royal prince who was also the royal brother of both Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi. It was rumored that he said Princess Qing`er wasn't bad back then and this caused many to assume that Qing`er would become his woman. As for Qin Wentian, he seemed to have a special relationship with Qing`er.

In that case, by saying such words now, Huang Wudi undoubtedly wanted to cause Qin Wentian to end up in a situation with no reprieve.

After all, Qin Wentian was someone who advanced 80 steps, and was far more accomplished compared to Gu Xiao. The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't want to see Qin Wentian taking the 81st step, accomplishing the same thing as the supreme genius of their Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire had done before.

"If you say that Qing`er is your royal brother's woman, does that mean that it is really true? What a joke. Can your royal brother do what Qin Wentian has done? Achieving 80 steps continuously?" Abruptly, a voice coldly rang out. "In that case if Qin Wentian says that the princesses of all your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire are his women, doesn't that mean your empire has to send all your princesses to him?"

The eyes of everyone turned to the direction of the voice only to see a group of people exuding extraordinary auras standing together. Also, the auras radiating from them seemed somewhat similar to each other.

"I will remember your words." Huang Wudi stared at the person who spoke. After that he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian, whose aura was fluctuating wildly. There were also quite a few exceptional figures who managed the 80th step before. But all of them had failed when they attempted that final 81st step, causing cracks to appear on their immortal-foundations. Only that supreme genius, which was also his royal brother had managed to break past all restrictions and succeeded on the 81st step, establishing a flawless saint-grade immortal foundation.

Wanting to take the final step, the difficulty involved might be even tougher compared to all the earlier 80 steps added together.

He wanted Qin Wentian to be jolted down from the pressure.

Qin Wentian naturally heard Huang Wudi's words. The him right now was enduring an exceptionally heavy pressure boring down on him. The particles of his entire body seemed to be coated by that energy as he trembled unceasingly. At this moment if he was distracted by the words of Huang Wudi, there was no doubt Qin Wentian would definitely be heavily injured, maybe even to the extent where his immortal-foundation cracked.

But would Qin Wentian be affected because of a single sentence? Would his feelings for Qing`er be disrupted simply because of that sentence from Huang Wudi?

Qin Wentian had no idea who Huang Wudi's royal brother was. But he knew who he was and he also knew who Qing`er was.

Boundless energy circulated within Qin Wentian's body. At this instant, Qin Wentian seemed to be covered with an all-encompassing power. After that, under the stunned gazes of the crowd, he actually didn't stop to calm those violent energies but rather, chose to lift his foot and actually step forward instead.

"This fellow…" The eyes of everyone widened as their heartbeats quickened. He actually wanted to proceed to the 81st step without rest?

Has he gone mad?

The overwhelming pressure blasted out from the rampart, sweeping across everything, congregating into a violent storm that gushed into Qin Wentian's body. The clouds above the academy all swirled around as increasing violent winds gusted. Even those geniuses who were extremely far away had no choice but to glance in the direction of the rampart now. Such a scene had only occurred once before.

Once in the past, a prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire named Huang Shatian, had caused such a commotion that shook the entire academy. The wind howled and the clouds swirled, he refined his immortal-foundation to the saint grade and from that moment onwards, nobody didn't know who Huang Shatian was.

After that, there were several powerful geniuses who went to provoke Huang Shatian but there were no exceptions to their fate. All of them was brutally humiliated, as their confidence was all destroyed. After those battles, no one else dared to challenge Huang Shatian ever again.

Up until today, the academy was shaking due to the same commotion. The movements of the clouds and intensity of the winds seemed so familiar.

At the place where the Stonebell Rampart was located, a supreme unparalleled aura started to seep out towards the entire academy. Qin Wentian's feet, landed solidly onto the ground.

That same unparalleled aura generated waves of pressure that bore down on Qin Wentian, blasting frenziedly into him. Qin Wentian's body trembled violently like a flickering candle flame in the gust of a strong wind, seemingly about to be extinguished at any moment.

The tyrannical attribute energies gushed into his body, even Qin Wentian's saint-grade immortal foundation was violently shaking as loud sounds rang out, causing people to feel as though it was about to collapse.

However, the spectators only saw Qin Wentian closing his eyes in deep concentration, doing his best to resist the overwhelming pressure as they sought to destroy him.

The resounding bell chimes continued endlessly, his body seemed as though it could no longer endure. He was now trying to comprehend the attribute energies rushing into his body.

Right now within his body, every part of it was filled with the sound of bell chimes. These bell chimes also rang out in his mind, bringing up memories of his youth, his path of cultivation from then until now, recalling the condensation of each and every one of his astral souls, the love between him and Qingcheng during their times in Chu, as well as everything Qing`er had done to protect him.

These bell chimes all seemed to contain a hint of the great dao.

At this instant, he no longer frenziedly resisted against that towering might and let nature take its course, allowing it to baptize every part of his body. Right now, his body was like an ancient bell, emitting chimes that merged together with that of the Stonebell Rampart, ringing out loud through heavens and earth.

Everyone watched with nervousness. At this moment, there were still experts rushing over, wanting to see this scene with their eyes. To think that there was actually someone who could achieve the final step of this trial. Before this, there was only one who succeeded. But right now, although this newcomer also stepped onto the 81st step, could he really steady himself?

Under the onslaught of that violent storm of energy, Qin Wentian seemed so tiny and inconsequential. However, his conviction was exceptionally strong.

He inclined his head and stared in the skies as a warm and gentle smile flickered in his eyes. Even the clouds seemed to take the form of Qing`er.

The chimes in his body, melded perfectly with the chimes from the Stonebell Rampart, echoing out loud, drifting through space endlessly together with a loud and clear voice.

"Qing`er, I missed you!"

This voice accompanied the bell chimes, drifting far away to every location in the academy. At this moment, even for those experts who have yet to reach the Stonebell Rampart could also clearly hear the bell chimes resounding out. They actually could also sense the depth of emotions and their hearts were actually also affected somewhat as they missed their families and loved ones.

"What a strong intent."

The hearts of everyone sighed. They were all extremely powerful cultivators. Yet this voice ringing out with the bell chimes could actually influence their hearts, manifesting an intense longing for the people they desired.

That man had completed the 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart, becoming the second person in this sacred academy who has accomplished such a feat.

"Completing all 81 steps just to tell the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor that he longed for her!" The hearts of everyone sighed. How magnificent was this, much more impressive than those who embarked on the trial of the rampart simply to gain power. For the sake of saying a single sentence, he stepped into the stonebell rampart, heedless of the danger. In the entire sacred academy, it was almost impossible to find a second person like that.

Right now in a certain location of the academy, there was a group of beautiful maidens together. All of them felt shock in their hearts when they felt the commotions, thinking that some supreme genius was using the Stonebell Rampart as a tempering ground.

But at this very moment, a voice drifted over.

"Qing`er, I missed you!" This voice echoed out together with the bell chimes, reverberating in their hearts, causing everyone to feel a sense of warmth as they clearly sensed the longing in there.

Several females all turned their gazes over to a cold-looking beauty standing in the distance. Their beautiful eyes all flickered with a strange light. There was actually someone using the Stonebell Rampart to express his longing and love for her.

That ice-cold beauty was none other than Qing`er. The sound of the bell chimes seemed almost within reach, like the person expressing his longing for her was just right next to her. At this moment, the coldness on her face instantly melted. Within her beautiful eyes, a deep longing for him appeared as well.

With a flash of her silhouette, Qing`er's surroundings fluctuated with spatial energy as she disappeared, heading towards the direction of the Stonebell Rampart. How could she not know who that person was? How could she not feel the depths of emotions within the bell chimes?

The other females behind her mutually exchanged glances before one of them smiled, "How romantic."

After that, they to soared into the air, and headed towards the Stonebell Rampart.

Qing`er heard it, Huang Shatian naturally also heard it. Everyone in this entire academy has heard that. The vast majority of them were rushing towards the rampart, wanting to see exactly which character managed to complete the 81 steps and was using the trial to announce his emotions of longing.

In addition, the people of the academy naturally wouldn't forget Huang Shatian's existence. That man was someone who created the same miracle in the past, and people would also not forget about his comments on Qing`er. There were many who would believe that Qing`er would be his sooner or later and in that case, this newcomer who achieved the 81 steps and was using that to say that he missed Qing`er, wasn't that considered a formal reply to Huang Shatian's?

Before the Stonebell Rampart, everyone was staring at Qin Wentian. Boundless energies from the heavens and earth rushed into the Stonebell Rampart as they transformed into supreme attribute energies which then infused Qin Wentian. A few moments later, a brilliant light radiated from Qin Wentian, circulating around him as sound notes of the ancient bell chimes manifested as well, reverberating in the air together with his emotions and longing, continuing onward unceasingly.

Such a love confession was truly enough to cause all females to feel jealousy.

More and more people arrived at the Stonebell Rampart, staring at Qin Wentian's silhouette. That young man was bathing in the resplendent light, the immortal glow from his immortal-foundation also grew increasingly brilliant.

He, succeeded in advancing to the 81st step, creating the same miracle as Huang Shatian had done, a miracle which no one could surpass!

"Could it be that the final step can only be accomplished if one has a saint-grade immortal foundation?" A thought surfaced in the minds of everyone. Huang Shatian established his saint-grade immortal-foundation here under the pressure and succeeded. As for Qin Wentian, he originally already had a saint-grade immortal-foundation and clearly, he succeeded as well.

In addition, Qin Wentian's success was even more stunning compared to Huang Shatian. He completed all 81 steps in the span of a single day!

These 81 steps were his longing for Qing`er and also represented his reply to the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire!

TL Note:

皇杀天 Huang Shatian →杀天 (Shatian) can be translated to killing the heavens

Chapter 1171: Chaotic Situation

Qin Wentian continued standing in front of the Stonebell Rampart, experiencing the baptism effect as the longing bell chimes continued endlessly. Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation grew even more resplendent, as his immortal might was continuously upgraded. Now, every part of his bones, blood, sinews, were all embedded with attribute energies, growing stronger and stronger.

"The body of that fellow is already so tyrannical and was originally sufficiently perfect. Now, he is undergoing another round of baptism by the rampart, his physique and foundation would only be more perfect than before." The hearts of everyone mused silently. Given Qin Wentian's talent, if it wasn't for the fact that his cultivation base was somewhat lower, he would surely be another character on Huang Shatian's level, able to dominate an entire sacred academy.

However, there was no denying that Qin Wentian's potential was truly shocking. In the future, he would surely be an extremely terrifying character. It was almost for sure that as long as he didn't perish early in life, he would surely be a character that ruled over an entire region in the future.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were all incredibly ugly to behold. Qin Wentian still ultimately succeeded. Now, that supreme genius of their empire was no longer the sole person accomplishing this legendary feat. Also, Qin Wentian's purpose of using this trial was to announce his longing for Qing`er. This action undoubtedly was also a slap to their faces.

At this moment, for those people who gathered around the rampart, many of them recognized Qin Wentian. Before this, a majority of the cultivators in the sacred academy where Qin Wentian was in were all demonic beasts but here in this academy, the number of humans are far higher in comparison. There are experts from all powers around the immortal realms gathered here.

For example Ying Teng and some members of the Ying Clan, some experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan, Jiang Ziyu and some experts from the Jiang Clan, Skymist Immortal Empire, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Violet Emperor Sect, Paragon Sword Sect, Sky Demon Sect, and more were all gathered in this sacred academy. At this moment, when the commotion shook the entire academy, they naturally all recognized Qin Wentian

Other than that, some of the members from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and Battle Saint Tribe were here as well. After they heard the voice saying, 'Qing`er, I miss you!' they instantly knew who the one accomplishing the 81 steps was and made their way over here as soon as possible.

At this moment, this place could truly be considered as the place where wind and clouds meet, experts were everywhere, drawn here by the sound of the bell chimes caused by Qin Wentian.

At this moment, a loud sound of people arriving rang out. The gazes of everyone turned over only to see a group of females arriving here. Among them, there was a beautiful maiden with an aura as pure as ice from the snow mountains could be seen standing in the center, staring at Qin Wentian. In the depths of her crystal-like eyes, it felt like there was only Qin Wentian's existence within.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and disciple of Matriarch Ji, Qing\`er has arrived. Many people in the immortal realms knew that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor sent Qing\`er away when she was just a baby and only brought her back to the immortal empire after everything has calmed down. It was then that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor granted her her princess title. Not many people knew the true name of Princess Qing\`er and many people thought that Qing\`er itself was her full name. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor allowed her to take on the empire's namesake, making it so that her name was Evergreen Qing`er. From this, one should be able to sense how much doting love the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had for this youngest daughter of his.

However, nobody bothered to find out why and everyone wasn't too interested in this. It was already sufficient to know who she was.

The experts blocking Qing`er and her group were naturally people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Wudi and his subordinates.

"What do you all mean by this?" An expert at Qing`er's side asked, she was a disciple under the same master, someone who studied under Matriarch Ji.

Matriarch Ji was an extremely powerful female emperor that ruled over a certain area in the Eastern Regions. She was extremely powerful and her disciples were naturally all also not ordinary characters. Qing`er entered the sect late and had the status of junior apprentice sister. But one point to note was that these apprentice sisters treated each other very well with true care and concern.

"Princess Qing`er, what are you doing here?" Huang Wudi asked.

"Does this have anything to do with you?" The countenance of the maidens beside Qing\`er turned cold. During these days, they have been accompanied Qing\`er everywhere and encountered quite a bit of harassment. How could they have no idea what the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was trying to do? These opinionated fellows actually really wanted to take Qing`er as Huang Shatian's woman just from a single sentence Huang Shatian said?

"This matter concerns my royal brother, hence it naturally has a connection with my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. It's best for Princess Qing\`er not to walk too closely with a male or my royal brother might misunderstand and feel unhappy." Huang Wudi spoke, his words causing the expressions of Qing\`er and her group to turn even colder.

"Step out of our way." Qing`er's eyes gleamed with ice as she stepped out. The longing the bell chimes were emanating was still resounding out. Qin Wentian was just before her, how could she not have missed him as well?

Nobody can obstruct her. As for the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, she wasn't acquainted with them at all, they had no place in her heart.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire released their auras. Before this they already lost a battle, causing Huang Youdi to be humiliated badly by Qin Wentian. This time around, this matter concerns the most outstanding elite prince-level character of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Shatian. No matter what, they cannot afford to lose any more face despite know that their actions were very rude.

An intense spatial light then radiated from Qing\`er. She and her fellow sisters stepped forth, all of them exuding spatial energy. Qing\`er and the others then stepped forward, their movements cloaked by layers of space, making it hard for others to see their figures. Among all the attribute energies, space was undoubtedly one of the most terrifyingly powerful ones out of all.

"BOOM!" From Huang Wudi, a fearsome sword might slashed apart the space, the light radiating from his sword actually managed to seal this space. And as expected, all the maidens had ugly expressions as they were forced to reveal themselves. Although Huang Wudi wasn't as famous as Huang Shatian, he was ultimately still a very fearsome existence. This was especially so considering the fact that his cultivation base was already at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

"Everyone, pardon my offence." Huang Wudi stood in the air. With him at the center, this entire space was filled with sword rays, not allowing Qing`er and her group to advance forward.

"Allow us to handle this." A maiden stepped out. Her cultivation base was similarly at the ninth-level and was one of the strongest disciples under Matriarch Ji which come to the sacred academy. The spatial light that radiated from her body grew incomparably resplendent. What Matriarch Ji was proficient in, was precisely spatial energy manipulation. The disciples she accepted were all gifted in the same attributes as well.

From this maiden, swords formed of spatial energy manifested and floated before her. They then abruptly slashed out with ferocious might, aiming for Huang Wudi as well as the numerous sword rays blocking their path. She actually succeeded in slicing out gaps in space and Qing`er and the others hurriedly took this opportunity and sped forward.

But at this very moment, there were more experts which appeared once again before them. One of these experts coldly laughed, "Princess Qing\`er, please do not forget the result of the adjudication from the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms. According to the agreement, Princess Qing\`er is already considered a woman of my Skymist Immortal Empire and would marry into our royal clan sooner or later. We hope that Princess Qing`er can respect that and conduct herself with dignity."

"This was a decision made by your group of sneaky individuals, yet you want to enforce it onto others? What dogshit immortal law ajudication?" A maiden under Matriarch Ji with a violent temper coldly shot back.

"This adjudication is something that several peak powers of the Eastern Regions bore witness to. Although you might be a disciple of Matriarch Ji, aren't your words a little too disrespectful?" Gu Xiao from the Paragon Sword

Sect emotionlessly spoke. Earlier, he was injured because of Qin Wentian's words and now, his aura was still fluctuating and he has yet to fully recover.

"Are you all intending to restrict the freedom of the members from Matriach Ji's sect?" The maidens spoke with a chill in their voice. These people were too ridiculous.

Qin Wentian was still enduring the baptism, but right now, he also knew that Qing`er has arrived. Opening his eyes, this entire space trembled. At the next moment, he actually willingly gave up the baptism and stepped out of the 81st footprint.

"He gave up."

"He actually gave up such an opportunity? Seems like the longing in the bell chimes didn't have a single hint of deceit."

Everyone sighed. Completing the 81 steps would allow him an extremely rare opportunity to undergo the baptism from the Stonebell Rampart. This was something that everyone longed for in their dreams. However right now, Qin Wentian actually took the initiative to step out of it halfway.

Qin Wentian turned his head and walked out, instantly arriving before Qing`er. His gaze was filled with gentleness, staring at that flawlessly beautiful figure who has quieted down.

Qing`er was getting more and more beautiful. After thirty plus years of not seeing her, Qin Wentian suddenly had a feeling as though they were separated by a lifetime. His eyes just couldn't leave her.

Qing`er was as though she could sense the heat of Qin Wentian's gaze and faintly evaded his eyes. On her ice-cold features, an expression of shyness appeared, causing Qin Wentian to fall into a daze.

The only thing that was causing Qin Wentian unhappiness was that between him and Qing`er, there were actually people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and Skymist Immortal Empire blocking them.

"Hasn't the face of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire been smacked swollen? Why do they still have the face to remain here?" At this moment, a voice echoed out. This voice actually belonged to Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian's other comrades from the other sacred academy. Before this they were being pursued in the Sky Connecting Realm. Some of them managed to flee while the others sought death to escape the realm but Qin Wentian had still sent them a voice transmission telling them to gather in this particular academy if possible.

"Earlier Huang Youdi, who proclaimed himself to be a match for everyone under the heavens, said arrogantly that his words are logic because he is strong. He wanted my senior brother to say those retarded words out loud but what was the end result? He was beaten up so badly that he didn't even have the strength to retaliate against my senior brother who jumped levels. At the end, he was even forced to admit that he was wrong in front of everyone. Such a grave humiliation, yet the people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire has forgotten this so quickly. Truly impressive."

The countenances of everyone flashed. Now that the four academies are connected, they naturally knew about Huang Shatian. And hence, by connection, they naturally also heard of Huang Youdi. Huang Youdi was extremely talented and had potential higher even compared to Huang Wudi. He was extremely strong but was he actually defeated by Qin Wentian, a person who was lower in cultivation base compared to him?

If that is the case, this young man Qin Wentian who created history, was truly terrifying.

Not only for Jun Mengchen and his group, at this moment, more and more experts gradually walked out from the crowd. These people were all disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and Battle Saint Tribe that were in this academy. With regards to the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian was their Saint Lord while with regards to those from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, these people also didn't want a junior apprentice brother of theirs being bullied.

During this time, this entire area was filled with powerful experts. Qin Wentian and his comrades gradually outnumbered their opponents. However at this moment, experts from the Paragon Sword Sect walked out from the crowd.

"Wow, how lively." Another voice rang out, it was none other than the young man who harrassed Qing`er in this sacred academy back then. He, as well as the experts from the Violet Emperor Sect also walked out.

Such a chaotic situation caused all the spectators to feel more and more interested. Qin Wentian completed the 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart and created history, infusing his longing into the bell chimes, attracting all the experts of this academy over here. It seems like a grand upheaval would soon occur!

Chapter 1172: Monks from the Askheart Temple

The atmosphere around the Stonebell Rampart turned heavy. Several experts from different factions stood out in opposition, and the number of spectators grew more and more. Right now, they also understood from hearing what was said. It seems that the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms had invoked the immortal adjudication law and there were many powers joining up to target the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qin Wentian made plenty of enemies precisely because of this matter.

"So many enemies, yet his cultivation base doesn't seem to be high enough." Many of the experts laughed as they stared at Qin Wentian. Being able to complete the 81 steps made them all impressed of him, but it wouldn't be able to hide the fact that Qin Wentian's cultivation base was truly still too low. A vast majority of people in the sacred academy all improved, and the fifth-level of immortal-foundation although couldn't be considered weak, it wasn't too strong.

"This is a truly troublesome matter. If one wants to become an incomparably dazzling character, they are destined to face off against multiple strong enemies from all directions. Even if we leave Qin Wentian aside, that day when Huang Shatian completed the 81 steps, the number of powerful enemies he attracted over was countless. Huang Shatian used the most domineering method, defeating so many enemies in a brutal fashion that none dared to move against him ever again.

They were all thinking of the challenges one had to face if one wished to stand at the very top.

For ancient emperors, it was rare even for an era to have one. For the ancient emperors in the history of the immortal realms, which of them didn't manage to reach that height by trampling upon the bones of their countless powerful enemies, killing their way to the top, becoming unparalleled under the heavens. The history of each and every ancient emperor character were ones filled with battles and conflict.

Qin Wentian, his comrades treated him as their core but for his opponents, all of them viewed him with enmity, wanting to crush him to death.

"How interesting, this is the first time this monk has witnessed such an interesting thing." At this moment, a voice drifted over. From the crowd, three monks walked out, but other than one of them being bald, the other two had hair on their heads. This was especially so for the monk on the left, although he was dressed in the garb of a monk, he was extraordinary handsome and exuded a feeling of elegance.

The person who spoke was none other than the monk in the center. He walked over here and laughed in a low voice. "Immortal realms, what era is this? There are actually so many forces fighting for the sake of a beauty?"

When Qin Wentian heard this voice, he couldn't help but to shake his head. This monk was none other than Bujie and behind the three monks, there was also another group of fairy-like maidens, they were all female cultivators from the Jadestage Immortal Palace.

"What era is this? Why do monks like to interfere in other people's business?" A disciple from the Violet Emperor Sect coldly snorted, with an unkind expression on his face.

"Senior brother, he dares to discriminate against monks." Bujie hid behind the handsome monk on the left and pointed to that disciple from the Violet Emperor Sect as he complained.

"You guys can interfere in the matters of others and we monks can't?" That handsome-looking monk domineering spoke, as a terrifying aura gushed forth from him and enveloped that disciple from the Violet Emperor Sect.

"As monks, it's naturally for the best if you three don't be busybodies." That disciple continued.

"Stop talking nonsense. If I want to interfere it means I will interfere. What can you do?" That handsome monk continued in a ferocious manner, his words causing the Violet Emperor's disciple's aura to similarly gush out. The anger on his face deepened as he coldly spoke, "You want to try me?"

"Senior brother he is insulting you!" Bujie pointed to that disciple and spoke. After that, The kasaya of the handsome monk fluttered as his aura grew increasingly violent, like that of howling winds and torrential rains.

"Chi!"

With a loud shout, a powerful wave of buddhic energy gushed over, causing the countenance of the Violet Emperor's disciple to instantly turn red as an unbearable expression of pain could be seen on his face. After that he continuously retreated and with a low groan of agony, he spat out a mouthful of blood. His hand was clutching on his chest, at the position where his heart was, as his countenance turned incredibly unsightly.

Several other disciples from the Violet Emperor Sect all stepped out, their auras gushing forward. Their faces were all ashen, how strong was this monk exactly? With just a shout, he actually injured one of their comrades. What power was this?

"How dare you." A person icily stated. This domineering monk which suddenly appeared caused everyone to have strange expressions in their eyes. How tyrannical, this caused many present to wonder about the origins of this monk. Naturally, there were also some here who belonged to peak powers, for example the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, that already knew the identity of these monks.

"Such monks who don't care about logic. Most probably, they are from the Askheart Temple." Huang Wudi had a look of unhappiness on his face. Although he wasn't acquainted with that disciple of the Violet Emperor Sect, they were both still allies on the same side.

"What logic?" That handsome monk glanced at Huang Wudi as he asked.

"Senior, he means that because they are strong, no matter what they do, everything is logical. Now that he says we don't care about logic, maybe he is insinuating that we are too weak." Bujie hid behind his senior brother and added fuel to the fire.

"Junior brother, I understand. I just want to ask him." That handsome monk gently spoke with no trace of his earlier tyranny, causing the spectators to all be speechless. The monks from the Askheart Temple were never famous for their logic but there were many who have only heard of them until today. From the earlier interactions, one was domineering and tyrannical, one was wretched and shameless, while one was silent, preferring not to talk.

"This time around, there are three monks from the Askheart Temple that entered the sacred academy. Buyu (not to speak), Buchen (not to anger), and Bujie (not to abstain). Reverend Buyu has never liked to speak much and Bujie's personality is just like his buddhist title. Only Buchen is the complete opposite, he was the one with the most violent and eruptive temper. Hence, I guess, that should be you sir. It is just that my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire has never had any conflict with your Askheart Temple before. The matter here is a matter of my empire, does the Askheart Temple really want to interfere?" Huang Wudi spoke, causing many spectators to have strange expressions on their faces. This Huang Wudi was actually so polite to these three monks? This isn't like his personality at all. If his strength surpassed them, Huang Wudi would always use his fists to solve everything.

"Junior brother, why are we interfering in this matter?" Buchen spoke to Bujie.

"Senior brother, as warriors of the buddhist path, we emphasize on having a state of heart that's calm and at peace. In the past, this brother Qin has aided me before, and hence, junior brother naturally has to return back this debt of kindness to him. Senior brother, since you are my senior brother, my matters are naturally your matters." Bujie spoke with a straight face in an extremely serious tone. Everyone here was stunned speechless. These two monks had a state of heart that was calm and at peace?

"Junior brother truly makes sense." Buchen contemplated awhile before he nodded his head. He then stared at Huang Wudi, "You've also heard it. The matters of benefactor Qin, are now my matters as well."

"Have you all played around enough?" The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire barked unhappily.

"Nope, what about it...?" Buchen stared at the expert who spoke, and spoke in a tone with no anger at all.

"BOOM!" An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire stepped out. Since the monks haven't played around enough yet, they can only battle it out. That expert who walked out had a very strong cultivation base, at the eighth-level. His aura was very terrifying as he coldly snorted, "Roll the fuck out then."

"Senior brother, he…" Bujie's eyes opened extremely wide as he involuntary shuddered. Sighing deeply in his heart, he sincerely prayed for the well-being of that person who just spoke. There were actually people in this world who are truly unafraid of death.

Buchen appeared on the contrary, very calm. He had no expression on his face, save for a slight twitch of his eyebrows. Those who were familiar with him knew that this was a sign of an oncoming calamity.

"I've already gotten used to walking, why would I be rolling?" Buchen walked out. Both of their auras turned violent and with a loud roar, that Skymist expert launched an attack that manifested a powerful divine elephant which rushed over, wanting to smash Buchen.

"Sigh, why must things be like this…" Bujie sighed. As the sound of his voice faded, an incomparably radiant buddhic light surrounded Buchen, akin to the golden body of a buddha. Millions of palms appeared in the air, a part of them directly grabbing hold of the divine elephant and forcibly halting its momentum while the others shot towards that Skymist expert simultaneously.

The countenance of that expert drastically changed, he continuously blasted out divine elephant energy, infusing more destructive might within. However, the entire space was trembling under the onslaught of those millions of palm imprints, which also easily neutralized whatever attacks he could blast out. That Skymist expert could only retreat, those millions of palms shot out, extending without limits, directly enveloping him, closing up a section in space. In fact, the spectators could no longer see the figure of that expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire. A moment later, sounds of numerous explosions went off as the enveloped space trembled violently.

"Ai…" Bujie sighed unendingly, feeling sorry for that expert in his heart. Those other experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire also had looks of fear on their faces, that battle simply ended too fast. When the palms all disappeared, everyone only saw that expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire lying on the ground convulsing intensely as his entire body was completely swollen. He coughed up a mixture of blood and froth before fainting completely. Most probably, this battle would be a recurring nightmare to him.

"My senior brother prefers to keep a low profile and always has a good temper, but you guys cannot insult him like that." Bujie spoke in a tone of sadness. Qin Wentian was sweating buckets, truly… that senior brother of Bujie was extremely 'low profile' with an extremely 'good' temper…

However, he didn't expect that this shameless monk would appear here now to help him. After all, given the relative power of both sides, his was the weaker side.

Bujie's senior brother should be exceptionally powerful, even Huang Wudi felt some trepidation towards him. Clearly, this Buchen was an extraordinary character but it was just that he didn't show it usually.

"Brother Qin, check out how brotherly this monk me, is being. How am I like you? Denying our brotherhood after seeing some pretty girls, how lamentable." It seems like this monk Bujie already knew about that day where the princess of the Shooting Sun Empire found Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian to roll his eyes, this monk truly seems to be omniscient.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian eventually smiled, he didn't choose to reject Bujie's help. This in the first place wasn't any sort of fair battle. Naturally, the stronger his side is, the better it would be.

"Qin Wentian, this is ultimately still your battle. No matter how much you hide behind others, you won't be able to evade it." The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire blocked the pathway between Qing`er and him, not allowing them to meet.

"Why are your words so vapid… If you want to talk about your battle with him, didn't Huang Youdi already lose? Now after he was humiliated, you want Qin Wentian to fight against all of you alone?" Bujie spoke in a depressed manner.

"Truly, how boring this is. We can't kill people in the sacred academy, so if you hit my allies, I will hit you back. Vapid indeed." Buchen shook his head and sighed. "Make it quick if you all want to start a battle."

"Buchen, you wish to start the battle so fast? Could it be that you are afraid of encountering me?" A faint-sounding voice drifted over, causing the crowd of experts gathered here to turn their gazes over. After that, they only saw a group of experts soaring through the air. Just a single glance was sufficient to tell that the expert standing in the center was extraordinary.

Qin Wentian's gaze also turned toward that direct, and he naturally had an inkling who this newcomer might be. This must be the royal elder brother spoken of by Huang Youdi.

The person who came was precisely the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's Huang Shatian!

He also saw Qin Wentian and spoke with a hint of surprise, "I really didn't expect there would be another person managing to complete the 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart. Seeing that you can do that, it's only normal that Youdi lost to you. However, you made a mistake, you shouldn't have humiliated him!"

Chapter 1173: Invincible Huang Shatian

Huang Shatian's expression wasn't as tyrannical as his name, wanting to kill the heavens. In fact, he looked somewhat gentle and mild but Qin Wentian's sharp senses could tell that within the calmness of Huang Shatian, there was a hint of contempt in his eyes.

Qin Wentian naturally was able to guess his identity. In addition to the words spoken by the spectators nearby, he also knew that Huang Shatian was none other than the supreme genius before him to have completed the 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart. Given how arrogant Huang Youdi was, yet he was still so proud to have Huang Shatian as his brother. From this, one could tell how much Huang Youdi admired Huang Shatian.

In addition, Qin Wentian had seen Huang Shatian's image on the Supreme Might Rankings of the Sky Connecting Realm before. Huang Shatian was ranked right at the very top level and this indicated that in this entire sacred academy, there was no one who could stand equally side by side with him. Even for a character like Huang Wudi, he was also willing to stand quietly behind this royal brother of his.

"He wanted to humiliate me, I only asked him to admit his mistakes." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Battling him was something Huang Youdi had chosen himself. Huang Youdi had no regards for anyone in his eyes and wanted him to say such humiliating words. If this wasn't in the sacred academy, Qin Wentian would definitely have crippled Huang Youdi.

"Your cultivation base is too low. Initially, I had no intent to deal with you and would leave you for Youdi instead. However, since there are so many people standing together with you today, I truly want to see who dares to stand on the opposing side of me." Huang Shatian calmly turned his gazes to the crowd, everyone could clearly sense the arrogance in that calm voice of his.

Huang Shatian was undoubtedly one of the strongest individuals in the four sacred academies. If one made enemies with him, they best consider it properly. Who would dare to antagonize such a character?

"Senior brother, this is obviously a case of extreme bullying. Can you defeat him?" Bujie hid behind his senior brother Buchen and asked.

"I can't." Buchen shook his head, replying honestly. Although he was very strong, he knew he wasn't a match for Huang Shatian. Their disparity in strength was still quite large.

"Senior Buyu?" Bujie turned his head towards Buyu who had remained silent since the start. He only saw Buyu continuing to maintain his silence and had his palms pressed together with a solemn expression on his face. Bujie had a bitter smile on his face as he asked Buchen again, "Senior brother, will senior Buyu be able to defeat him?"

Buchen contemplated for a few moments before he replied, "I think most probably not as well. Even if senior Buyu can win, he wouldn't fight either."

Bujie then turned eyes of sympathy to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Brother Qin, it's not that I don't care about our brotherhood. You've already heard it, even my senior brothers are unable to defeat him, let alone a small monk like me. I think you can only depend on yourself now."

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This shameless monk...he would help as long as his senior brother was stronger than everyone here but if his senior brother was not, he would rather run away?

"Brother Qin, it would do you well to be smarter in the future. Right now, it's very rare for cultivators to be so righteous like this little monk, me. After you defeated Huang Youdi, there will still be his royal brothers stepping out. If you defeat his royal brothers, his royal uncles would come out. After that, even his father and grandfather would appear as well. If you cannot defeat all of them in a single breath, it's best for you to learn how to endure your anger." Bujie continued, his words caused expressions of interest to appear on the faces of everyone. Was he mocking the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?

"Are you mocking me?" Huang Shatian turned his gaze onto Bujie. Bujie instantly ran and hid behind his eldest senior brother Buyu as he replied, "How would I dare to? Please don't threaten this little monk, if you beat me up my senior brother would definitely help. There are still big monks, elder monks and old monks on the Askheart Temple. Those monks wouldn't be as reasonable as this little monk me."

"The monks from the Askheart Temple are reasonable?" Many people who understood the Askheart Temple began laughing. This bunch of crazed monks… but Bujie's words weren't false as well. If there are people who really dared to bully the little monks of the Askheart Temple, no one will be able to predict what those crazy old monks would do. Once they acted with a vengeance, they would never give up until their target was vanquished. Out of all the peak powers in the Central Regions of the immortal realms, the Askheart Temple ranks within the top three for powers that you shouldn't offend.

Huang Shatian glanced at Bujie before turning back to Qin Wentian's surroundings. "Is there still any one else?

His words meant that he directly included the three monks of the Askheart Temple within. Such an attitude wasn't an ordinary arrogance. His words clearly indicated that so what if everyone else stood behind Qin Wentian? If he wanted to deal with Qin Wentian, nobody can block him.

The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stood around Qin Wentian. Qi Da's aura was incomparably valiant, ready for a fight. He stared at Qin Wentian, they all knew very well how high the talent of their Saint Lord was. Although they didn't know the talent level of the second-generation Saint Lord, Ancient Emperor Yi, there were people in their tribe who stated that the third-generation Saint Lord, Qin Wentian, had a talent even above the second-generation Saint Lord. No matter who the opponents were, there was no doubt that they would defend Qin Wentian, to the death if need be.

For the disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, since they have already stepped out, they naturally wouldn't retreat now. Everyone stood staunchly, with no one shying away. There was no way to avoid this battle.

"Very good. Do you all really think that for those who I want to deal with, there will be people capable of obstructing me?" Huang Shatian's voice was as calm as ever, having no regards for anything. In this sacred academy, there are only a scarce few truly powerful individuals that could enter his eyes. And right now at the very least, there were none among Qin Wentian's comrades.

"So what even if they can't obstruct you? At the very least, no matter what you do to me, my friends will do the same to people from your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. When he saw the attitude of the crowd, he could already sense how strong Huang Shatian was. The him now simply wasn't an opponent for Huang Shatian. However, this didn't mean that he would choose to bow his head and give in. Especially so when the matter concerns Qing`er.

"There are not many people who would dare to threaten me. Today, I truly want to see what capabilities you guys have to make that threat." Huang Shatian spoke in incomparable loftiness. The experts around him all released their auras and in an instant, the auras from all the experts from both opposing sides gushed out, causing the atmosphere to be filled with an extremely heavy pressure. The chaotic currents were so intense that no one else dared to remain in the Stonebell Rampart. The surrounding spectators also withdrew backwards, giving these combatants a larger space.

There was no way to avoid this battle after all.

"RUMBLE~" Huang Shatian's immortal foundation was released. His perfect saint-grade foundation exuded a light that was exceptionally resplendent. In addition, his cultivation level has already reach the peak of immortal-foundation, that, in addition with the saint-grade immortal foundation, caused him to be even more flawless. A nine-colored glow could be seen circulating around his immortal-foundation that was in the shape of a human emperor. Everywhere the light was cast, everyone could feel a stifling pressure.

"If I want to touch you, there's no one here who can obstruct me." Huang Shatian spoke to Qin Wentian. With a loud boom, he stepped forward, rushing into the crowd. The experts around Qin Wentian all unleashed their immortal might and foundations, yet before they could do anything, they only felt themselves entering a space barrier, unable to move completely. After that the nine-colored glow from Huang Shatian's immortal foundation materialized an incomparably scintillating human emperor sword ray that slashed out with impunity, much much stronger compared to Huang Wudi's.

"Boom, boom, boom!" Numerous experts were sent flying. There were originally only a few people at the peak of immortal-foundation. Huang Shatian found it hard to even find opponents on his level, let alone those with cultivation levels lower than him. How can any of them withstand a single strike of his?

These ordinary powerful experts were injured one by one, and sent flying through the air. This was actually a result of Huang Shatian holding back. If not, nobody knew how dire the consequences would be.

The powerful Huang Shatian had a heart filled with reverence for the rules of the sacred academy. The more powerful one is, the more clearly they could sense how mystical the sacred academy is, and the more respect and reverence they would feel in their hearts for it.

Huang Shatian was tyrannical and had no respect for the weak. However, even he, didn't dare to break the rules of the sacred academy.

When Qin Wentian saw how strong Huang Shatian was, he could only hate the fact that his cultivation speed was too slow. If not, things wouldn't be in this situation.

The thunderous rumbling sounds continued. Numerous experts were swept away to both sides of the battlefield. That incomparably light from Huang Shatian's immortal foundation contained a supreme sword law energy, spatial energy, as well as other mighty attributes. There was no way to evade at all. Huang Shatian directly opened up a path and stepped slowly towards Qin Wentian. It felt like he was the only one who mattered in this battlefield. Nobody could block him from the person he wanted to deal with.

The experts behind Huang Shatian also marveled at his strength. They followed after him, sweeping everything away with invincibility.

As Huang Shatian walked towards Qin Wentian, a fearsome gigantic divine ape phantom manifested behind Qi Da at this moment, as his body also grew incomparably tougher, as though in berserk mode, gradually growing larger and larger, filled with boundless strength.

A terrifying killing ray shot over. Qi Da roared in rage and lifted his palms in defense, forming a ring of resplendent battle saint light screen. During the flowing of runic energies around the light screen, an ancient battle divine ape could be seen, exuding a might that made the heavens tremble.

Huang Shatian pointed his finger forward and coldly shouted, "Exterminate!"

As the sound of his voice faded, countless streams of golden rays as bright as the sun slammed unceasingly into the battle saint lightscreen. The divine ape roared in anger yet it had no way to resist it. An instant later, the divine ape collapsed from the pressure. Qi Da howled madly as both his fists punched out, tunnelling through the air.

Huang Shatian took another step forward as he stabbed his finger out once more. The human emperor split apart the heavens and earth, slashing out a brilliant sharpness, forcibly ripping through Qi Da's attacks. Despite Qi Da's strength, he was now sorely suppressed by the overwhelming pressure. It didn't seem that he could still hold on.

And right now, combat had completely erupted. Huang Wudi's strength might not be comparable to Huang Shatian, but one mustn't forget that he himself was also a supreme genius with tyrannical strength. His cultivation base was very high as well, and as he rushed over to a certain direction, it was like a hot knife cutting through butter.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Skymist Immortal Empire, Paragon Sword Sect and Violet Emperor Sect all begin to launch attacks towards Qin Wentian and his comrades.

Qi Da was about to lose. Two more experts hurried up and stood at his sides. One of them was Tang Sheng, while the other one was also a ninth-level immortal-foundation expert who was also from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. All of them had incredibly outstanding talents and supreme combat prowess but even with all their vaunted power, they still had to join forces to obstruct Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian wanted to step out, yet several from the Battle Saint Tribe all moved to stop him as they transmitted their voices over, "Saint Lord, please do not be reckless."

Huang Shatian's target was Qin Wentian. It was already extremely difficult to obstruct him. If Qin Wentian went out to battle, things would truly get too dangerous.

"Senior brother Buyu, the friend of this junior brother is about to get beaten up. Do you have the heart to watch junior brother being bullied by these people?" Bujie shamelessly sought aid from his senior brother.

Buyu stared at Bujie, there was a faint worry in his gaze but he still remained silent.

Upon sensing Buyu's worried gaze, Bujie could only grit his teeth and cast a deep look at Qin Wentian before cursing in a low voice. "For the sake of me feasting on so much of your barbequed meat, I will do my best and fight it out."

As he spoke, it was like he just made an extremely painful decision. He then turned to his senior brother, the monk Buyu as he spoke, "Senior Buyu, junior brother guarantees that from now on, I will stop peeping at bathing females."

Buyu had a look of gratification on his face, staring at his junior brother. He then drew in a deep breath and said a single word, "Okay."

Chapter 1174: Great Chaotic Battle

Buyu turned his gaze to the battlefield, the rosary beads on his neck moved even without the wind as a ring of buddhic light emitted from him. This buddhic light was extremely resplendent, lighting up the entire space in an instant as numerous ancient arhat buddhas appeared.

On the battlefield, Huang Shatian was fighting against three powerful experts, exuding an unexcelled aura. Each of his strikes could shake up his three opponents and despite each of his opponents being extremely strong, when one's strength reached a certain level, the number of opponents you are fighting against wouldn't do anything to mitigate the disparity in strength level. As one of the strongest experts in the sacred academy, one could very well imagine how powerful Huang Shatian was.

Buyu instantly understood that if they weren't able to control Huang Shatian, the battlefield would eventually end up in a one-sided slaughter.

Pressing his hands together, and with a solemn and dignified look on his face. The buddhic light grew even brighter, spreading so far that even the spectators found themselves enveloped by it. Within this supreme buddhic light, there were a countless number of miraculously complex runic networks. Buyu stepped out as he vanished from his original location. In the next instant, he re-appeared above Huang Shatian as a buddha leg stomped down with incredible might, intend on slaughtering everything.

In addition, this attack was so sudden and unexpected. One could only praise Huang Shatian for having god-like reactions, he coldly snorted as spatial light covered him completely. Buyu's buddha leg stomped down with an indomitable force, yet it only stomped down upon nothingness. Huang Shatian had completely disappeared into the void. But at this moment, an aura of destruction gushed forth from the leg, ravaging the nearby space, as though wanting to annihilate all things in the void as well.

The violent force frenziedly smashed into the layers of light circulating around Huang Shatian, forcing him back a certain distance. This was the first time Huang Shatian was forced to step back. The spectators could only stare at Buyu in awe, what a powerful monk.

Huang Shatian also stared at Buyu. The elegance in his demeanor was the same as always as he spoke in an emotionless voice, "For every generation of the Askheart Temple, they only allow three monks to wander the mortal world. The vast majority of the other monks of the temple were to provide auxiliary support to these three. The three great reverends of this generation, Buyu, who doesn't like to speak, is one of them. He is slow-witted and dull in terms of talent, yet possessing extremely high combat prowess and absolute patience, able to spend countless years to cultivate all his buddhic arts to the extreme. Hence, the foundation of his cultivation base, is most stable."

"Buyu is slow-witted and have dull talent?" Everyone perspired when they heard Huang Shatian's words. Despite such an evaluation, the monk Buyu was actually so powerful? He spent many years to cultivate all his attribute energies to their extremes. Was this the meaning of the saying that diligence made up for one's lack of natural talent?

Buyu still remained silent, with his hands pressed together in prayer.

"Buchen's talent is very high, but is temper is the most violent. Bujie's cultivation base is the lowest currently, yet his talent is the highest out of the three, it's said that Bujie is proficient in a myriad of buddhic arts and techniques, hence Buyu and Buchen doted tremendously on this junior brother of theirs. This also inadvertently caused Bujie to develop a lascivious and shameless character." Huang Shatian spoke with indifference. Everyone stared at his magnificent silhouette, and although Huang Shatian was powerful and arrogant, he was truly an extraordinary character. He even knew so much about the three chosen of the Askheart Temple of this generation.

"This little monk is so pure and innocent, yet I'm being slandered in such a way. Benefactor Shatian, if you twist black and white, you will surely descend to the eighteen levels of hell…" Bujie pressed his hands together, cursing Huang Shatian with a straight face.

"Today, since the three great reverends of the Askheart Temple are here, I want to experience Buyu's strength since you have cultivated the attribute energies of the buddhist path to the extreme." Huang Shatian spoke and in the next instant, his human-emperor immortal foundation emitted a sharp ray of light that split apart space, aiming for Buyu. Buyu chanted a buddhist mnemonic, the rosary beads around his neck all transformed into buddhist sarira, generating layers of buddhic light, illuminating the space. Behind Buyu, a gigantic ancient buddha as well as 108 arhats manifested, revolving around him protectively.

The terrifying human emperor glow shot over, enveloping this entire space, madly lacerating everything it came in contact with. Such fearsome might was enough to rend this entire space into nothingness. Such extreme might then shot towards the golden arhats, intending to destroy them one by one but to the surprise of the spectators, these 108 arhats actually fused together into one true indestructible body, glowing with an immutable light.

"What a terrifying defense." The hearts of the spectators shook. Before this, they had never heard of Buyu's name before. This monk was truly very low-profile but when in the sacred academy, it didn't mean that those characters who were low-profile, were all weaklings.

"I want to see how long you can endure this." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. His perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation unleashed even more energy, wanting to destroy that. Most probably for Buyu to maintain such levels of defense, the consumption rate of energy must be astronomical.

"Benefactors, why are you guys still standing around watching?" The monk Buyu spoke. Only now did Qi Da and the others came to their senses. Although this monk was powerful, but when compared to Huang Shatian who had unparalleled killing might, the monk most probably wouldn't be able to last for too long. They needed to join forces to deal with Huang Shatian.

"You guys just launch your attacks. My senior brother will help you all to control him." Bujie shouted loudly from below. Qi Da and the other two disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stepped out, these four experts each then walked towards the four main directions.

With a loud roar, Qi Da circulated the Battle Saint Art to its extreme. A tyrannical palm imprint blotted out the skies and slammed over mercilessly. Tang Sheng slashed out a sword beam, his sword moving as fast as the wind, aiming for his opponent's throat. The other expert also attacked at the same time.

Huang Shatian showed no fear at all. The boundless spatial light shrouded his figure and when those terrifying attacks descended, he would redirect them into the void. Both his hands blasted out at the same time, as two gigantic spatial swords formed, slashing out in two directions.

At the same time, Huang Shatian also stepped out, directly rushing Tang Sheng.

Tang Sheng waved his sword and created a light screen. But when Huang Shatian arrived, he merely stabbed out with a single finger, infusing all the emperor energy from his immortal foundation within, shattering the light screen effortlessly. But at this same time, Buyu's attack also arrived from the sky. That heaven-trampling foot landed once more, Huang Shatian didn't have time to finish off Tang Sheng and had to defend himself again. Tang Sheng hurriedly used this chance to lengthen the distance between them and Huang Shatian was blasted back by the combined efforts of these four once more.

Just like what Bujie has said. Buyu had an incomparable defense and he was capable of instantaneous attacks. He was truly suitable for controlling the movements of Huang Shatian, making it so that Huang Shatian couldn't focus his all to deal with a single person.

"Senior brother is truly intelligent." Bujie praised in a heartfelt manner.

"Shameless." An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire cursed. The combat prowess of this monk Buyu was truly shameless, the golden body formed by those 108 arhats was like the shell of a divine turtle, boasting of an insane defense.

"You can go and join them as well." Qin Wentian spoke to an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe who was protecting him. This expert was at the ninth-level as well and was exceedingly powerful. But because Huang Shatian's threat was just too big, he still remained here to protect Qin Wentian.

"Saint Lord..." That person called out in a low voice.

"Go on. He is proficient in spatial energy. Don't allow him an opportunity to kill his way out." Qin Wentian spoke. That expert nodded. His silhouette then flashed as he joined the group dealing with Huang Shatian. This time, there were five experts joining forces together. Even the powerful Huang Shatian was trapped by them. The attacks of these six were so overwhelming that they had a battlefield of their own, each clash between them causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble.

Qing`er and the other disciples of Matriarch Ji wanted to break out of the entrapment, yet they were continually being obstructed by experts from the Violet Emperor Sect and others. They simply had no way to reach the other side.

Right now, the other experts were all fighting their own respective battles. There was no allies around Qin Wentian, but he didn't need anyone near him either.

Huang Shatian was blocked by the joined forces of five experts, but Huang Wudi wasn't. His cultivation base was also very high and he injured numerous experts as he rushed over. However, with Buchen also added. Buchen was truly powerful, other than Huang Wudi, no one else on the battlefield was his match. As he struck out and injured several experts from the opposing force, he shook his head and spoke, "Such a battle is truly boring."

Huang Wudi finally arrived before him. His countenance was cold as he asked, "Does the Askheart Temple really intend to interfere in this?"

"Your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's Huang Youdi has already been defeated in a fair battle, yet there are so many of you wanting to act together and deal with a fifth-level immortal-foundation character. How shameless." Buchen spoke.

"When did the monks of the Askheart Temple have so many rules? If you are strong, you are strong. Weaklings should have an understanding of their strength level. Aren't monks of your Askheart Temple also like this? You guys can bully others but others cannot bully you. Isn't that the same as us?" Huang Wudi spoke. "In addition, do you really think that with you and Buyu, the two of you are strong enough to change the situation?"

As Huang Wudi spoke, there were already experts attacking. Three experts landed before Qin Wentian, their cultivations all extremely strong.

The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe wanted to help but they were all tied down and had no way to get near Qin Wentian.

"There's no need to care about me." Qin Wentian roared loudly when he saw a large number of experts wanting to rush to his rescue.

"Qing`er, I will head towards the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock of the Sky Connecting Realm, there's no need for you all to continue fighting." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. The target of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was him alone. In fact, he didn't sense what Huang Youdi said was true, that Huang Shatian was interested in Qing`er. For Huang Shatian hasn't even spared Qing`er a single glance since the time when he arrived. In the hearts of such a character, cultivation was king, cultivation was everything. There was no room for love at all.

The next moment, Qin Wentian transformed into a great roc and with a flash, he sped like a bolt of lightning towards the far horizons.

"Everyone, my heart is filled with boundless gratitude knowing that you guys are willing to fight for me. Their target is me, there's no need to fight so bitterly, just retreat if there's a need to do so." Qin Wentian's voice rumbled out like thunder. And as expected, when they saw Qin Wentian leaving, several experts coldly snorted and stepped out, leaving the battlefield, pursuing after him.

If Qin Wentian remained here, those helping him to fight would only face even greater pressure. If he left, many enemy experts would pursue after him.

Everyone knew that the target of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was Qin Wentian. This time around, Huang Shatian, Huang Wudi and so many experts appeared at the same time. If Qin Wentian managed to somehow escape, it would surely be an extremely humiliating manner for them.

For a period of time, chaos was everywhere. Several experts soared into the air and chased after the direction which Qin Wentian fled in. Many of the spectators also flew up, wanting to continue to watch the drama. It was very rare for such a large-scale battle to occur in the sacred academy. They wanted to see what the end result would be.

There was only a single battle here that wasn't chaotic - Huang Shatian's battlefield. Right now, the five experts gave their all and constantly locked him down. This battle was truly heaven-shattering in terms of the commotion it caused. Staring at the magnificence of Huang Shatian, the spectators couldn't all help but to sigh. Maybe that prophesied ancient emperor character that would be born in the future, was none other than him!

Chapter 1175: Bloodsoaked Glory

Qin Wentian's speed was extremely fast in this form of a great roc. His entire body gleamed golden, resembling a true golden-winged great roc, and in addition to the explosive strength of his God's Hand, the energy of his entire body surged upwards, containing incredible might, manifesting numerous after-images of golden rocs as he soared through the air.

"How swift." A long line of pursuers formed quickly behind him. There were many spectators who tagged along, but a larger portion chose to remain behind at the Stonebell Rampart to witness the battle of Huang Shatian and Huang Wudi. Evidently, they felt that battle would be more interesting.

Jadestage Fairy Shen Yuehua and her comrades chose to chase after Qin Wentian. She wanted to see how that mysterious young man would be able to escape from this calamity. If Qin Wentian was captured by the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Shen Yuehua could very well imagine what sort of tormentous abuse he would suffer. Even if the rules of the sacred academy doesn't allow one to kill or cripple, they can still abuse one constantly. Given how Qin Wentian has humiliated Huang Youdi before, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire definitely wouldn't be polite with him.

"Seems like we have underestimated him. The him in the form of a great roc seems to be able to unleash true roc techniques. If one wants to catch up to him, most probably geniuses with ordinary cultivation bases wouldn't be able to do so." A fairy beside Shen Yuehua spoke. Qin Wentian's speed was too quick, it didn't seem like the speed of a human but that of a true golden-winged great roc instead.

The one pursuing him closely was a terrifying genius at the eighth-level of immortal-foundation, someone from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. For this generation, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire seemed to be at a golden age. Huang Shatian, Huang Youdi and Huang Wudi all have outstanding talent. This pursuer was named Huang Dangtian and was similarly an extraordinary genius with terrifying combat prowess. It was only because this golden age of their empire produced Huang Shatian, Huang Youdi and Huang Wudi, which caused his brilliance to be masked by them somewhat.

Huang Dangtian was definitely an extremely strong individual. He closely pursued after Qin Wentian. Beside him, there was an eighth-level immortal from the Violet Emperor Sect as well as a seventh-level immortal from the Paragon Sword Sect. The speed of these three was incredibly fast, the closest in terms of distance as they pursued Qin Wentian. Behind them, there was still a long line of experts. Seems like these powers are truly determined to capture Qin Wentian.

Under such speed, this group of people soared across the air. Not long after, Qin Wentian arrived at the entrance of the Sky Connecting Realm, he directly transformed into a streak of lightning and shot into it. Those experts who arrived after him also shot inside with no hesitation, continuing to pursue him. Even though Qin Wentian has chosen to enter the Sky Connecting Realm, they would still choose not to kill him but to torture him endlessly instead.

"You won't be able to escape." Not only did Qin Wentian not manage to lengthen the distance between him and Huang Dangtian, the distance actually grew shorter and shorter. Huang Dangtian's aura could already envelop Qin Wentian's body but Qin Wentian's speed was truly too fast. The moment tendrils of Huang Dangtian's aura came into contact with him, Qin Wentian would unleash a burst of speed and continue soaring ahead. This made it so that Huang Dangtian and the others could only continuously try to shorten the distance as they pursued him.

At this moment, a figure actually appeared in front of Qin Wentian. With a twist, this figure abruptly expanded in form, transforming into a gigantic white tiger.

A greater demon white tiger with a seventh-level cultivation base. It exuded a fearsome might and after a roar of rage, it directly lunged towards Qin Wentian, wanting to obstruct him.

Qin Wentian spread his wings, they shimmered with runic light and slashed apart everything, directly passing through that bout of destructive baleful energy, and rushed straight at the white tiger.

The white tiger roared in anger again, manifesting an incomparably gigantic white tiger phantom in the air. However, Qin Wentian didn't pause in the slightest, the supreme light radiating from him grew in intensity and arced through the skies, causing the sound of slicing to ring out. The next moment, the white tiger was directly slashed apart right from the middle. The speed of the golden-winged roc wasn't affected in the slightest as he continued to speed past. Such power caused those who were pursuing Qin Wentian to feel a slight fear as their hearts trembled a little.

They couldn't help but to admit that Qin Wentian's talent was outstanding. Even though they were his enemies, if Qin Wentian's cultivation base was at the peak of immortal foundation, he would surely be an unparalleled character the same as Huang Shatian, becoming one of the strongest in the entire academy.

Sadly, there was no more hope for Qin Wentian.

The distance of the pursuers grew increasingly closer to him, yet Qin Wentian still continued to speed towards a stretch of desolation in the Sky Connecting Realm. He who was now in the form of a great roc had incomparable loftiness in his eyes as he lifted his head and glanced at the sky.

The entire sacred academy was enveloped at all times by a unique and strange law, it felt as though there was a pair of eyes monitoring everything, setting the rules, and watching each of their actions.

Also, Qin Wentian knew that the rules could be amended slightly.

Back then during the time of the dao lecture by the academy, he and the White Tiger Race had a major conflict. He requested for the sacred academy to open up a life-and-death battle arena and the sacred academy actually agreed.

Right now, he wondered if such a situation would occur as well within the Sky Connecting Realm.

"You won't be able to escape." From behind, a terrifying voice drifted over. It was the voice of Huang Dangtian, he pursued very tightly and most probably he would only need a short while to reach a close enough distance to unleash his techniques to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued to speed madly ahead, exhausting all his energy just to escape a little further. Everything seemed as though he was fleeing blindly in a panic, not choosing a strategic location but was flying casually into remote areas, into the depths of the desolate mountain range of the Sky Connecting Realm. Whenever a demon spirit appeared, that demon spirit would be sliced apart with indomitable force as Qin Wentian continued ahead.

Behind him, there were already several experts who were shaken off his tail. Yet those who continued to pursue were undoubtedly the strongest among this batch of people.

"KILL!" From behind, Huang Dangtian's emperor might gushed forth, blasting towards Qin Wentian who was up ahead.

Qin Wentian's wings shimmered with runic light and directly slashed out a tyrannical attack, borrowing the rebound force to increase his speed explosively in an instant.

He was still fleeing, it seemed that he wanted to flee to a place where nobody else could reach. Finally, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky as he spoke, "I know there are rules in this academy. Junior Qin Wentian is someone on the Supreme Might Rankings. Now that I'm being pursue by my enemies, is it possible to request the sacred academy to open up an independent battlefield for a life-and-death battle, not stopping until one side is completely annihilated?"

The sound of his voice contained a burst of coldness and slaughter intent. Even Huang Dangtian who was pursuing after him from a distance felt his heart tremble when he heard that. Has this fellow gone mad?

Wanting to open up an independent battlefield to fight a life-and-death battle, not stopping until one side was completely annihilated?

Qin Wentian was so daring?

There was no reply from the air. But at this very moment, law energies in the Sky Connecting Realm started to circulate and enveloped Qin Wentian as a voice suddenly rang out, "There are so many high level immortals pursuing someone at the fifth level. The request for a life-and-death battle is permitted but since you want such an independent battlefield, the ending is either you kill all of them or you die."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he long felt that this academy was exceptionally mystical, able to bear witness to everything. Hence, he carried hope in his heart as he made the request. To think that it would actually be approved.

However, the reply was very cruel. If he chose to open this independent battlefield, it's either he annihilated them all or he died himself.

This, was the price he has to pay to request for an independent battlefield to be opened up in the Sky Connecting Realm.

"Okay, I will accept it. My request is just an independent battlefield that is cut off from the rest of this dimension. All is good as long as we won't be disrupted by others." Qin Wentian made his request.

"Request is permitted." A mist-like voice rang out from the air. After that, terrifying law fluctuations could be felt as a gate appeared up ahead in the distance, shining with powerful law energies. Qin Wentian directly sped forward and stepped into it.

The next instant, Huang Dangtian arrived. A mist-like voice rang out in his mind, telling him the new rules of the independent battlefield. Although the sacred academy accepted Qin Wentian's request to do so, the others still had the authority to choose for themselves, they can choose not to enter.

"Has he gone crazy?!" Huang Dangtian roared when he saw what happened. Was this Qin Wentian trying to court death so badly?

At this instant, Huang Dangtian stood outside the gate feeling a trace of hesitation in his heart. The sacred academy had other laws present and even if they captured Qin Wentian, they wouldn't truly be able to kill him. But right now, Qin Wentian actually made such a request to seal his fate, it was like he was intentionally courting death. How could geniuses on the level of Qin Wentian be so foolish and so lacking of foresight? Or maybe, did he have some trump cards he can use?

"Bzz…" The whistling sound of a sharp sword slicing the wind as well as a thunderous sound of a storm could be heard. The experts from the Violet Emperor Sect and the Paragon Sword Sect both arrived. They instantly heard that mist-like voice as well when they appeared. Right now, they stood together with Huang Dangtian, staring at the gate before them.

"What are you hesitating about?" The expert from the Paragon Sword Sect asked.

Huang Dangtian frowned, he was not sure either himself. As a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and with a cultivation base at the eighth-level… so what if Qin Wentian's talent was extremely supreme? He is only at the fifth-level after all, what could he do against him? What...was he hesitating about?

Releasing his immortal-foundation, emperor might rocked the area. Huang Dangtian stepped out and chose to enter the gate.

The experts from the Violet Emperor Sect and the Paragon Sword Sect stepped out and entered the gate as well, entering an independent battlefield opened up by the laws of the sacred academy.

The independent battlefield existed in its own dimension. Huang Dangtian and the two others entered and they only saw Qin Wentian floating in the air with his eyes closed, seemingly in meditation.

"Are you courting your own death?" Huang Dangtian stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke.

"Since he wants to court his death so much, let's send him on his way." The expert from the Paragon Sword Sect snorted coldly. After that, his sword qi hummed and stabbed out as he rushed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation was released. Abruptly, an incomparably frightening blood-colored energy covered his entire body. In the next instant, blood runic lines appeared on his skin, as an overwhelming amount of energy rushed into his immortal foundation. The immortal light emitted from the saint-grade immortal-foundation actually turned crimson. And at the next moment, it seemed as though his flawless saint-grade immortal foundation had completed its evolution in terms of energy. The entire immortal foundation seemed to contain inexhaustible law energy and his own body felt like a body of laws.

The sharp sword intent of the expert of the Paragon Sword Sect shot forward, yet it failed to penetrate Qin Wentian's body. Huang Dangtian and the rest stared at Qin Wentian whose entire body was pulsing with the power of his bloodline. They actually felt an aura which caused fear in their hearts.

Very dangerous. The Qin Wentian right now gave off a feeling of extreme danger, causing the hearts of everyone to shudder.

And at this moment, the expert from the Paragon Sword Sect rode his sword and sped over. Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened and a bloodsoaked light seemed to devour everything. When one looked into his blood-colored eyes, they could faintly sense that they were staring in the eyes of a supreme primordial greater demon.

"KILL!" The expert from the Paragon Sword Sect roared in anger, unleashing the might of ten thousand swords. However at this moment, the phantom of a blood-colored demon god appeared, directly lifting up its palm and effortlessly destroying the attack force from the sword expert. After that, a gigantic palm shot out, causing the sword expert to tremble violently as he backed away with rapid speed, riding on his flying sword.

The speed of the blood-colored gigantic palm swept through the air with impetuous force that cause everything to shudder. With a grab, that expert from the Paragon Sword Sect was captured inside the palm.

"NO!" That expert from the Paragon Sword Sect let out howls of terror, he could faintly sense an intense threat of death.

"Chi!" A light sound rang out. The fingers of the palm tightened, causing a splatter of blood to splash through the air. That blood-colored demon god actually squashed this opponent to his death!

Chapter 1176: Qin Wentian Has Fallen?

The seventh-level immortal from the Paragon Sword Sect has fallen.

Although before this Qin Wentian has already shown that he could kill geniuses at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, he still had no way to do so in such a tyrannical manner. In addition, that seventh-level expert was able to be one of the three that continued the pursuing, and was sufficient to indicate that his level of strength was extremely high. Despite so, he was grabbed by that gigantic demonic palm and crushed to death forcibly.

This scene caused the hearts of Huang Dangtian as well as that expert from the Violet Emperor Sect to shudder violently. As they stared at that demon god phantom, they felt a sense of death despite their strengths.

At this moment, another fearsome demon-like silhouette appeared behind Qin Wentian. This silhouette shone with an eerie blood-colored light, and bore a strong resemblance to Qin Wentian. It seemed like Qin Wentian's entire being was undergoing a demon transformation.

"Are you a human or a greater demon?" Huang Dangtian stared at Qin Wentian as he asked icily, he didn't expect that after the transformation, Qin Wentian would become so terrifying.

"Why can't humans cultivate the energy of demons?" Qin Wentian coldly replied. His perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation was fully filled with a blood-colored law energy that dyed his entire immortal-foundation crimson. Right now, his immortal-foundation transformed into a supreme law and with a thunderous roar, numerous terrifying Zhenkongs appeared, lacerating the space as a violent burst of energy blasted towards Huang Dangtian and that expert from the Violet Emperor Sect.

The emperor might from Huang Dangtian was circulated to the max as it gushed forth overwhelmingly. That expert from the Violet Emperor Sect punched out fearsome rays of brilliant purple fist lights, shaking the heavens and earth, but no matter what they did, their energy was diminishing gradually due to the roars from so many terrifying gigantic Zhenkongs.

Qin Wentian directly launched another attack. Above his immortal foundation, numerous demonic dragons manifested as they soared through the air. Huang Dangtian unleashed his emperor might to defend against them, but the energy his unleashed was completely devoured by those blood-red demonic dragons.

Thunderous rumbling sounds of clashing filled the air. Huang Dangtian turned pale upon sensing how terrifying that blood-colored law energy was. This much power was definitely sufficient to destroy him.

Huang Dangitan slashed out a path of sharpness while he retreated rapidly. The expert from the Violet Emperor Sect also wanted to retreat, yet he only saw numerous divine elephants containing towering destructive might rushing his way. The power of the attack jolted him so badly that he coughed blood. Grinding to a halt, before he could even catch his breath, a great roc sped right towards him, penetrating through his body. Yet another expert died here...

Huang Dangtian begin to feel terror in his heart. He wanted to leave, yet he discovered that this battlefield was in a completely cut-off space. Ever since he entered, it was already destined that there was no retreat. It was either he die here, or Qin Wentian dies here.

Right now, he could only turn and face Qin Wentian. Upon staring at the Qin Wentian of this moment, he felt his heart shuddering. That was a gigantic demon god looking down with disdain on all things in the world. His entire body emitted an all-out supreme destructive might of demon-attributed energies, giving off an indomitable sensation. Huang Dangtian even lost the conviction to carry on fighting.

In the next instant, several golden-winged rocs descended from the sky, intent on annihilating everything. Huang Dangtian roared in rage, his overwhelming emperor might gushed forth, yet it couldn't block the onslaught of those greater demons. The blood-colored golden-winged rocs seemed countless in number and after sometime, a scream of agony finally rang out. Huang Dangtian's body vanished from this space completely, transformed into the void.

For this independent battlefield created by the sacred academy, even if one truly died here, no immortal sense would be activated and appear.

All the three powerful pursuers have fallen. No one else in the external world would know the reason of how and why they died. In fact, nobody would know that they were already dead.

During the duration of this battle, more and more pursuers appeared here, all of them stopped outside the gate and naturally heard the voice of laws telling them the rules in their mind. If they stepped through the gate, it would be a life-and-death battle and they wouldn't be able to exit until they killed Qin Wentian.

Several people cast mutual glances at each other, feeling a little hesitation. They didn't expect that such an independent battlefield would open up in the Sky Connecting Realm. In that case, those powerful existences who went in before them should have probably already killed Qin Wentian, right?

After waiting for sometime, the gate still remained there and no commotions could be sensed from within it. A person then spoke, "Let's enter and take a look."

"Mhm, let's enter." The pursuers then all walked into the gate, and after that, they only saw a gigantic demon god figure standing there. The face of this demon god bore an uncanny resemblance to Qin Wentian, and when they saw it, their hearts pounded with fear as their countenances paled upon sensing that terrifying demonic might emanating from it.

Such power was sufficient to destroy them.

"BOOM!" An overwhelming demonic might descended from the sky. Greater demons appeared, wanting to annihilate everything. At this moment, they instantly turned and fled, wanting to leave the battlefield but they had forgotten the rules of this independent space in their panic. How could they leave now? Those who enter were destined to leave their lives behind.

In the external world, this space became extremely quiet. Before this, given how quickly Qin Wentian's speed when he was fleeing was, the vast majority people were shaken off his tail. Hence, the number of people that caught up now would appear in batches. That spatial gate was still there, glinting with a strange light like the gleam of the eye of a demon.

"Bzz!" Sword qi shot over from afar as an expert from the Paragon Sword Sect appeared here. He also heard the voice of the law and a moment later, he snorted and laughed coldly as he stepped into the gate with no hesitation. After that, he didn't come back out again.

After him, more and more figures who appeared here all entered the gate. But they could only enter, none of them made it back out.

After a long time in the battlefield, Qin Wentian felt that the energy in his entire body was on the verge of running dry. When he forcibly activated his bloodline power which he had no modicum of control over, he wasn't even able to maintain his reason. Only at the point of total exhaustion did he awaken again. Those demonic eyes now contained a trace of calmness, he glanced at the battlefield before he looked up into the air and asked, "Is this considered sufficient in regards to fulfilling the conditions for opening up the independent battlefield?"

"It is." A voice drifted over. After that, at the other side of the battlefield, an exit opened up. Qin Wentian sped over and directly stepped out, rushing into the depths of that nameless mountain range. For a period of time, everywhere he passed by, his aura was so terrifying that all the demon spirits avoided him.

This battlefield vanished as well, transformed back into the original space of the Sky Connecting Realm. Over there, there were no other people, in fact, there weren't even corpses.

Naturally, the voice of law also vanished. Everything here seemed to be erased and no one else would know that an independent battlefield once opened up here, as well as the number of geniuses from the sacred academy who died within.

Some more time passed as another expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire arrived. He seemed to have sensed an extraordinary aura and hurriedly sped away in pursuit. On the surface of the ground, a few droplets of dried blood could be seen, the origins of these blood droplets were unknown and that expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire followed its trail.

Next, the fairies from the Jadestage Immortal Palace also arrived. They seemed to have sensed something here and paused a moment before they continued heading forward.

And after them, Qin Wentian's comrades arrived as well. Regardless of Qin Wentian's allies or enemies, all of them couldn't find him, nobody knew where Qin Wentian had disappeared to.

After sometime, even Huang Wudi also arrived here. He continued probing the depths of the mountain range but he found nothing as well.

On another battlefield, Huang Shatian was fighting solo against the five powerful experts. He went all out in anger and managed to carve a path out of the encirclement but regardless, he still failed to defeat the joint forces of these five experts. He could only leave behind threatening words and departed the area.

Qing`er departed as well. She and her fellow disciples headed to the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock and intended to wait for Qin Wentian.

This shocking large-scale battle in the sacred academy gradually ended just like that, there wasn't a clear ending to it because from the start until the end, nobody found where Qin Wentian was. It was as though Qin Wentian vanished into thin air.

Until after seven days later, Qin Wentian and those who left in pursuit of him all couldn't be found. This caused a large commotion to set off in the academy as after all, Qin Wentian was a legendary genius who completed the 81 steps at the Stonebell Rampart. In fact, even Huang Shatian was attracted over after that. Many were paying attention to how Qin Wentian would end up.

However, Qin Wentian was actually already missing for seven days. Not only him, all of those who pursued after him to hunt him down were missing as well, including a very powerful prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Dangtian. Nobody could find any traces of them in the Sky Connecting Realm.

There were many rumors rife in the academy. There was someone who claimed that Qin Wentian gave it all out and managed to exit the Sky Connecting Realm, and even broke the rules due to the intensity of the combat, dying together with his pursuers. However, only a scarce few believed in this. After all given Qin Wentian's currently low cultivation level, it wasn't very probable for him to perish together with so many other experts.

There were also some who claimed that Qin Wentian and the pursuers stumbled into a secret realm that was the territory of some supremely strong greater demons, they were all currently trapped there. In comparison, many rather chose to believe in this rumor.

But no matter what, as time flowed by, the rumors also gradually faded. All up until three months later, there were experts who noticed that Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished from the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. This instantly caused an uproar and news about his death instantly circulated to all corners of the sacred academy.

That supreme young genius who completed 81 steps in a single day, jumping levels to defeat Huang Youdi, causing a large-scale war in the sacred academy because of him. Has he...really fallen?

With the rules of the sacred academy protecting the students, it was impossible for him to die. But Qin Wentian's silhouette has truly vanished from the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. Other than death, what other reasons could there be?

Sounds of sighing could be heard within the sacred academy.

Before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, the fairies of the Jadestage Immortal Palace gathered together. There were many sounds of discussion and the beautiful eyes of Shen Yuehua stared at that vanished silhouette on the immortal rock as she let out a long sigh. Such a brilliant character only exuded his radiance for such a short amount of time before falling in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

"My senior brother wouldn't die here." A voice rang out, the speaker was none other than Jun Mengchen. He didn't believe the rumor.

"There's nothing that is impossible." An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect coldly spoke. That fellow actually died. This was truly a good news.

Before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, a flawlessly beautiful figure sat there with her eyes closed, waiting quietly.

"Qing`er." Beside that beautiful figure, there were many fairy-like maidens nearby trying to persuade her. However, Qing`er continued closing her eyes, seemingly unconcerned about their persuasions.

Qin Wentian has said before that he would come here. In that case, he would definitely be here, this was the agreement between them. There was no way Qin Wentian would ever break his promises to her!

Chapter 1177: Return

At the 36th year mark of the sacred academy's opening, there were too many things happening in the four academies. Numerous conflicts occured within each and every one of the academies, there were also geniuses who formed lasting friendships and eternal hatreds. The purpose of the conflicts was either because of grudges, or the geniuses wanted to raise to the peak and become a unique character unmatched by everyone, entering the Supreme Might Rankings and enter the second-layer space of the Sky Connecting Realm.

Because only then, would they have a chance to evolve to an ancient emperor character if that prophecy made by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was true.

Amidst the numerous conflicts, Qin Wentian's conflict with the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was only one of many, yet it was one that caused the largest degree of commotion. After all, this included many peak powers of the immortal realms - the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Askheart Temple, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Matriarch Ji's Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect. In addition to that, even the illustrious Huang Shatian was involved, the commotion caused naturally wouldn't be small-scaled. Also, there was the fact that the fifth-level immortal-foundation genius Qin Wentian was also an unforgettable character.

Naturally, the people of this sacred academy understood that there are still many supreme characters from the other academies yet to take the trial of the Stonebell Rampart. If not, most probably the number of people who completed the trial wouldn't only be limited to Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian.

And as expected, just as the waves of commotion of that large-scale battle had caused spread, more and more experts from the other academies came over here. There was also another one supreme genius who succeeded in completing the 81 steps, refining his immortal-foundation into a saint-grade one.

After some time, yet another supreme genius accomplished that, establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. The Stonebell Rampart felt like it was created specially to be the last step for these supreme geniuses to upgrade their immortal-foundation. This caused the fame of the Stonebell Rampart to spread, attracting even more experts over to attempt it. But no matter what, there was no one who could accomplish what Qin Wentian did, finishing all 81 steps within the span of a single day.

No one else could break the record.

Hence, Qin Wentian's name would frequently be mentioned around the area of the Stonebell Rampart. Qing`er was still at where she was, not leaving that place for even half a step. She sat on a stone not far from the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock with her eyes closed, ignoring everything happening in the external world. It felt like she didn't want to concern herself with any other things and only wanted to wait silently for him to return.

He had promised her. Hence, he would definitely be here for sure.

Seeing the depth of affection Princess Qing`er had for him, this caused many to sigh in their hearts. The tyrannical Nine-Emperors Immortal Empires and that domineering Huang Shatian had split up this pair of lovebirds, causing Qin Wentian's death due to the pursuit, resulting in this beautiful maiden being so heartbroken.

Before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, several people could be seen around there. Among them was a beautiful maiden with endless charm. She stared at the vanished image on the Supreme Might Rankings engraved on the immortal rock as her brows furrowed tightly.

"Maybe I was wrong back then." The female murmured in a low voice.

"My royal sister would actually acknowledge that she is wrong?" A young man beside her teased.

"I thought he would just be humiliated by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the matter of him with that lascivious monk would be resolved. Everything that happened after I led him here has completely exceeded my imagination. Even that lascivious monk Bujie has also caused me to be surprised. I truly feel regret at such a supreme character dying in the hands of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire."

"Even if there was no you in the picture, he would encounter those from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire sooner or later. Some things, there is no way to avoid them. What do you intend to do about that monk Bujie?"

"Since things have reached such a state and Reverend Buyu also made Bujie apologize, let's just forget about it." That beautiful princess sighed lightly. At this moment, several gazes of coldness was directed at her. She frowned and looked over there, only to see numerous maidens with beauty not inferior to her icily staring at her.

"The Holy Successor and the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan." Her elder brother spoke in a low voice causing a strange expression to appear on her face. "That fellow's luck with the ladies is truly excellent. So many beautiful maidens are saddened because of his death."

"My master wouldn't die." A female clad in fiery red robes spoke in a cold voice. It was none other than Purgatory.

"Won't he?" The prince from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire shook his head.

"Naturally he won't. Back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, the situation he was in was even more difficult to resolve than now. Both Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie wanted his life but he ultimately still had the last laugh. During the time at the God Hand Mountain Manor, despite the joint forces of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect, they still failed to take his life. He even managed to comprehend God's Hand. Right now, how can some mere experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire manage to kill him?" Nanfeng Yunxi decisively spoke. She deeply believed the fact that Qin Wentian didn't die.

"Didn't die? Humans are really good at consoling themselves." A group of figures walked over. The aura of these experts was terrifying, causing the expressions of Nanfeng Yunxi and her group of people to turn solemn. These newcomers were none other than experts from the White Tiger Race and the person was spoke was the white tiger king, White-eye. Back then, he and Huang Wudi both pursued Qin Wentian in the Sky Connecting Realm. When Qin Wentian was 'defeated' in his hands, White-eye found his confidence.

"There's no way the Supreme Might Rankings would be wrong. Since he vanished, he is surely dead." White-eye coldly continued.

"That's right Nanfeng Yunxi. You are fond of Qin Wentian right? Don't worry, the demons of my White Tiger Race are all extremely muscular, we can definitely allow you to indulge in enjoyment." A white tiger laughed.

Nanfeng Yunxi had an expression of loathing on her face. Beside her, a holy maiden character directly spoke in a tone of ice, "Disgusting vile creatures."

"Disgusting?" White-eye's eyes gleamed evily as he coldly laughed.

"The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan seem to hold your White Tiger Race in disdain." A voice intent to incite the fury of the white tigers rang out. These words were actually spoken by a human cultivator of the Violet Emperor Sect.

"When they are pregnant with our tiger cubs, they wouldn't think this way again." A white tiger laughed thunderously.

"You all dare to do this? I heard that Qin Wentian back then barbequed and feasted on white tiger meat in front of all of your faces. No wonder you all would be filled with so much hatred. However, there's not only Nanfeng Yunxi and the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan here, there's still Qin Wentian's widow. Princess Qing`er is also an absolute beauty, don't you all want to 'take good care' of her?" An expert from the Violet Emperor Sect spoke, his words causing the white tigers to glance at Qing`er as the eyes of many white tigers gleamed with an evil light.

"Despicable fellow." The princess of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire coldly spat when she saw this scene, referring to the expert of the Violet Emperor Sect.

"You humans only know how to use such dirty and despicable methods. You all don't dare to do it and want us to get our hands dirty for you?" White-eye rudely shot back. Although he hated Qin Wentian immensely, he wasn't foolish. The expert from the Violet Emperor Sect was intentionally using words wanting to anger them, his words designed to tear apart the face and pride of the White Tiger Race.

"We don't dare to? It's merely that our strength here isn't enough." That expert from the Violet Emperor Sect laughed. "Princess Qing`er, the Skymist Immortal Empire has already proposed a marriage in the sacred academy yet you still went to have an improper relationship with Qin Wentian. However since Qin Wentian has already died now, you are already free from his curse, are you preparing to enter the Skymist Immortal Empire or maybe are you planning to seduce Huang Shatian? Although Huang Shatian after that didn't express any romantic interest in you, if you took the initiative and jumped into his embrace, there might still be a chance."

"The Violet Emperor is so great at teaching that he managed to bring up a bunch of bastards like you all? Scram!" Qing`er still had her eyes closed, as her fellow disciples couldn't help but to coldly speak out. Huang Shatian really did not express any romantic interest in Qing`er after that battle. Since Qin Wentian has died, there was no need for him to waste time on all these people. He would rather spend his time cultivating in the sacred academy. Cultivation was placed on too high a pedestal in his heart and he loathed to waste his time on other things.

The faces of those from the Violet Emperor Sect turned incomparably ugly. These disciples of Matriarch Ji weren't polite at all.

"My senior brother might find you dirty but I don't have any of such inhibitions. Do you want to warm my bed for me?" A voice rang out. The people only saw Huang Youdi walking over with a sharp look in his eyes. Those years ago, the impact to his dao heart was exceedingly severe after that humiliating loss to Qin Wentian. But now, he has mostly recovered and wanted revenge for the humiliation Qin Wentian gave him.

Although Qing`er had her eyes closed, she emanated an extremely cold intent when she heard those words. However, she still didn't move away. She only had one purpose - to wait for Qin Wentian to appear again.

"I'm talking to you!" Huang Youdi shouted loudly, his terrifying sound waves converged into a tyrannical wave that crashed over everything. He was Huang Youdi, a match for everyone underneath the heavens.

"This retard. Seems like he wasn't abused badly enough by senior brother those years ago, he actually still has the face to appear here." Jun Mengchen who was sitting far away coldly spoke. Huang Youdi turned his attention over, as killing intent flashed in his eyes. He then stepped out, every single one of his steps caused the earth to tremble. He stared at Jun Mengchen and coldly laughed, "I will make you regret ever being born in this world."

"I really want to see how you would make me regret." Jun Mengchen stood up as an aura of the fifth-level gushed out ferociously, causing the gusts of wind in the area to intensify as the sky changed color.

"So you have broken through. No wonder you dare to be so arrogant in front of me." Huang Youdi floated up into the skies as emperor light gushed forth, wanting to tear apart everything. Jun Mengchen roared in rage as the diagram of a world appeared behind his back. He punched out with a fist, causing a supreme and tyrannical energy to gush forth from the world diagram, lending its power to him. The energy of his palm strike transformed into an emperorking chariot that slammed into the manifestation of a human emperor by Huang Youdi, the impact causing both to shatter into pieces.

"Boom!" Huang Youdi stepped out again, his might towering up into the skies. However at this moment, he was suddenly aware of a pair of eyes. These eyes belonged to another expert and that expert seemed to have been quietly standing there all along. His eyes seemed to contain cycles of samsara and as Huang Youdi attacked, the crowd discovered to their shock that his attack was actually aimed at a completely wrong direction where there's nothing there. Such a mistake was inevitably fatal when two geniuses were in a duel.

"Be careful!" A loud voice rang out in warning. Jun Mengchen's attack then landed at this moment. Huang Youdi roared deafeningly and with an explosive bang, his body was flung through the air. Several figures then landed before Huang Youdi protectively. Lightning might crackled maliciously around one of the experts as he slashed out a fearsome attack with a spinning kick, wanting to continue attacking Jun Mengchen.

"Who are you?" Huang Youdi steadied himself, staring at a handsome young man that appeared beside Jun Mengchen.

"His name is Hua Taixu, he is extremely proficient in the illusory arts. Beware of his eyes, don't look into them." Someone warned.

"Courting death." Huang Youdi coldly snorted.

"After the defeat that year, your state of heart has no way to return to what it was. Your conviction has already wavered." Hua Taixu's voice was extremely calm, yet he hit the nail on the mark, causing the Huang Youdi's expression to turn incomparably unsightly to behold.

"HAHAHA, so what if it is true? After killing you guys and capturing all the beauties, I will still be Huang Youdi. Sadly Qin Wentian has already died or I would definitely make him watch personally how I kill and torture his comrades and how I play with his woman." Huang Youdi laughed maniacally, exuding a supreme emperor might unexcelled in the world.

"You won't be able to see it."

From the air, a voice of ice suddenly drifted over, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Several experts then respectively inclined their heads and stared in the direction of the voice. A moment later, all of their gazes froze there, seemingly in incredulous disbelief!

Chapter 1178: Ranked on the Supreme Might Rankings Again

In the air, a figure could be seen standing there with his hair fluttering in the wind. That aura, there was no mistaking it. It was none other than that supreme genius who vanished from the Supreme Might Rankings, the one who completed the 81 steps of the Stonebell Rampart in a single day, Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't die.

He actually was still alive!

In that case, what happened exactly back then? As for those in pursuit of Qin Wentian, where did all of them vanish to?

Also, why would Qin Wentian's image vanish from the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings?

Huang Youdi, White-eye and experts from the Violet Emperor Sect all stared at Qin Wentian with incomparably ugly expressions on their faces. At that large-scale battle those years ago, all of these peak powers joined forces to deal with Qin Wentian and his comrades because they shared the same point of hatred. However after that, the rumors of Qin Wentian falling circulated around like wildfire. His image disappeared from the Supreme Might Rankings and everyone assumed that he was dead.

Once Qin Wentian died, all the conflict from before vanished. Although all the major powers still harbored a grudge, they didn't really act upon it on Qin Wentian's comrades. It was only today when White-eye and Huang Youdi appeared again, they seemed to want to ignite that hatred once more, and even though Qin Wentian had died, they didn't intend to spare anyone connected to him.

The reason was very simple, the hatred they had for him was simply too deep. Qin Wentian roasted and barbequed white tiger meat and feasted on them before the eyes of their same kind while Huang Youdi who proclaimed himself a match for everyone under the heavens, was defeated and humiliated extremely badly by Qin Wentian. After Qin Wentian died, he had no way to vent his anger and frustration. He naturally also wanted to do this as an outlet to vent all his negative emotions.

However, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian was still alive.

Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi as well as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe all had smiles on their faces when they saw Qin Wentian. Has he finally appeared again? They knew that it was impossible for Qin Wentian to die so easily, his fate was tougher than the heavens.

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at Huang Youdi before he stepped out and moved towards Qing`er. At this moment, Qing`er already opened her eyes, her aura although she was still cold, there was a gentle warmth in her eyes as she stared at the familiar figure approaching her.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian gently called out. After that he stretched out his hand and stroke Qing`er's black hair with a smile on his face. Qing`er's earlier expression that were filled with coldness began to melt as a beautiful smile gradually appeared, causing her beauty and charm to magnify in an instant. Just that single smile on her face caused all beautiful things in the surroundings to lose their luster.

Qin Wentian also smiled as he held onto Qing`er's hands. After that, he glanced at the disciples under Matriarch Ji and spoke, "Many thanks to all apprentice sisters for your care and concern for Qing`er."

The disciples of Matriarch Ji all had a good impression of Qin Wentian. In addition to Qing`er's feelings for him, they naturally wouldn't have any prejudice or bias against him and hence, all of them nodded gently as they smiled.

"Qin Wentian, it's good that you didn't die. Come, let's fight again." Huang Youdi coldly spoke. After that, numerous terrifying auras gushed towards Qin Wentian. Not only for Huang Youdi, the experts from the White Tiger Race, the Violet Emperor Sect as well as the Paragon Sword Sect all walked forward.

Since Qin Wentian was still alive, it meant that their hatred still wasn't resolved.

"Where did those experts in pursuit of you vanish to?" An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stepped out. Huang Dangtian at the eighth-level of immortal-foundation pursued after Qin Wentian back then to hunt him down. But he vanished together with Qin Wentian. Now, Qin Wentian has reappeared, but Huang Dangtian was still missing.

Qin Wentian coldly regarded that person who spoke but he didn't respond to him.

"Speak up, we are asking you a question." An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect stepped out as sword qi gushed forth with terrifying might. There was also an expert from his Paragon Sword Sect who went missing after pursuing to hunt down Qin Wentian back then.

"BOOM!" Numerous powerful and violent auras gushed out. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's sect all released their auras, causing the atmosphere in front of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock to turn oppressively heavy in an instant. For those spectators who didn't want anything to do with combat, they instantly backed up and gave the combatants space as they watched with interest.

There were four sacred academies, but it wasn't that everyone knew of their grudge and hatred. With regards to Qin Wentian, many people have only heard vague things about him.

"This fellow truly came back at the right time." The princess of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire was also watching from the outside. A strange glow could be seen in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian. He actually didn't die, things would no doubt get more interesting from now on.

"Really coincidental, these people didn't dare to touch the comrades of Qin Wentian. They must have definitely thought that Qin Wentian has fallen for sure. However, didn't they know that the allies of Qin Wentian were also extremely powerful? As long as Huang Shatian doesn't participate, there would be no way these people could do anything to them. There seems to be a good show unfolding now that Qin Wentian has returned, facing against White-eye and Huang Youdi.

Qin Wentian stared at the faces of his enemies filled with arrogance. He released Qing`er's hand and stepped forward, slowly rising up into the air, staring down at all these experts with disdain.

"Who the hell you think you are? Are you even qualified to question me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke towards that expert from the Paragon Sword Sect.

The aura of the sword expert instantly gushed forth, the sharpness of his sword qi was unrivalled, able to destroy everything as it pierced up into the skies.

Huang Youdi also snorted coldly as he stepped out while releasing his immortal foundation. A human emperor manifested before him, but Qin Wentian similarly didn't respond to him.

"Are you saying that even I have no qualifications?" The emperor light grew even brighter as Huang Youdi soared up into the sky, desiring for another battle to cleanse the shame of the humiliation he suffered during the defeat back then.

Qin Wentian glanced at Huang Youdi, his eyes filled with an intense mocking as he spoke, "I didn't think that there would be someone who would still grossly overestimate themselves in this world. Despite that humiliating defeat, you are now still asking me in such a forceful tone if you have the qualifications to talk to me? Huang Youdi, do you know how the word 'shame' is written?"

"HOW DARE YOU!" Huang Youdi roared. How proud of an individual was he back then? Proclaiming to be the match of everyone underneath the heavens, only impressed by his elder brother. In his eyes, how many people could stand equally to him? Hence, it was only normal for him to speak with boundless arrogance towards Qin Wentian back then. In any case, the impact on his psyche and the state of his heart after that defeat was exceedingly great. And right now, Qin Wentian's words were like swords once more cutting into his heart, causing him to be unable to endure.

"DIE!" Emperor light from Huang Youdi gushed forth with boundless strength. Although he was only at the sixth level, the might he exuded was terrifying to the extreme. Even geniuses at the seventh-level might not be able to unleash such power with a single strike.

The blast of emperor might shot towards Qin Wentian but at this moment, Qin Wentian's body begin to emit a powerful light as layers of fiendgod armor covered his body, flowing with endless runes that shone resplendently. When the bout of emperor might shot over, it actually had no way to penetrate Qin Wentian's defenses any longer. Qin Wentian simply stood there, allowing Huang Youdi to attack freely, his eyes gleamed as though he was watching a clown playing.

"How can this be…" Everyone turned pale when they felt the aura Qin Wentian unleashed. The sixth-level of immortal-foundation… Back then when Qin Wentian was being pursued by so many experts, not only didn't he die he even actually broke through? When one reached the fifth-level, how could it be so easy to break through to the next? A breakthrough definitely couldn't be accomplished overnight. How did Qin Wentian manage to breakthrough despite that intense pursuit?

Were the levels in cultivation really so easily broken through?

In that case, Qin Wentian's disappearance from the Supreme Might Rankings on the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock was because he has broken through to the next level?

"Your name is Huang Youdi, proclaiming yourself to be a match for everyone under the heavens. But with just your measly strength, are you even fit to have that name?" Qin Wentian stood there as he emotionlessly spoke. Huang Youdi roared in anger and lifted his hands to blast out an attack. Numerous human emperors manifested, slashing out with their emperor swords, causing the sky to change color as an oppressive emperor might sought to crush everything.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped out. His fiendgod-like body was stimulated to the max. Lifting his hand, it felt like he was about to shake the world and destroy everything. Mumbling words of truth under his breath, characters of suppression were formed and suppressed the human emperors, destroying the human emperor swords. A countless number of ancient characters powered by truth floated in the air, bringing with them a towering might that shot straight towards Huang Youdi, enveloping him in an instant.

Huang Youdi screamed, he only felt an unparalleled suppressive might from the ancient characters boring down on him. An intense struggle could be seen on his face, he did his best but to no avail, there was no way for him to break through that suppressive might. The ancient characters powered by truth were like a prison, securely locking him within.

"Huang Youdi, you are merely an insect." Qin Wentian's voice was like words of truth, entering into his ear. After that, he saw an imposing figure descending from the heavens, exuding enough might that could cause the sky to collapse, bringing with him a terrifying might that blasted right into him, flinging him through the air.

Huang Youdi proclaimed that he was a match for everyone under the heavens, he fought with Qin Wentian again and was directly insta-defeated. The disparity between them was too great, he basically couldn't even be considered an opponent.

Such a cruel reality caused Huang Youdi's heart to turn cold. He was just an insignificant insect-level figure?

Numerous experts stepped forth. Many powerful experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stood in front of Huang Youdi protectively. Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze over them as he spoke, "Do you all think that he still has the qualifications to make me personally act and abuse him? If I was him, so proud and arrogant yet encountering such intense humiliation again and again. Where would I still have the face to meet other people? He might as well just go to hell now."

"Enough." A person berated. Each and every one of Qin Wentian's words had the potential to slay the dao heart of Huang Youdi. Although Huang Youdi was defeated now, it is not necessarily a bad thing. But if they allowed Qin Wentian to continue insulting and humiliating him, Huang Youdi's dao heart might never be whole again.

"Hmph, courting their own humiliation yet not allowing others to speak. The people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire only knows how to fantasize about their 'overwhelming' strength." Jun Mengchen coldly snorted. Huang Youdi should receive a humiliation equal to his arrogance back then.

"Look at the Supreme Might Rankings." At this moment, someone exclaimed in surprise. Right now over there on the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, an image gradually appeared again. It was none other than the figure of that supreme genius who exuded magnificence that lasted through the generations. He firstly vanished from the rankings but now, he appeared again at an even higher spot in the rankings.

Yet another supreme genius was being replaced by him. Back then in the past, his battle with Huang Youdi made him replace a supreme character. Now, this battle with Huang Youdi again, caused him to replace yet another supreme character.

"This Huang Youdi is truly in such a wretched state, completely becoming the stepping stone for him to ascend to the Supreme Might Rankings." Someone laughed.

"A match for everyone under the heavens? That's only what he assumed due to his boundless arrogance. This is also why the humiliation now would be so intense. If he was more humble at the start, even if he was defeated, as long as he continued working hard where would there be any humiliation?" All these voices entered the ear of Huang Youdi, causing him to groan in misery as he coughed out another mouthful of blood.

Qin Wentian completely disregarded Huang Youdi. He walked to the front of another person instead, White-eye of the White Tiger Race.

"Even if I can't truly kill you in the Sky Connecting Realm, if I don't barbeque you alive today, my name isn't Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. This fellow wanted to barbeque White-eye alive?

Chapter 1179: The Miserable White-eye

White-eye stared at Qin Wentian as the baleful energy from him intensified. Qin Wentian wanted to barbeque him?

His cultivation base was at the seventh-level, and he joined forces together with Huang Wudi back then, pursuing after Qin Wentian before finally killing Qin Wentian in the Sky Connecting Realm. But right now, Qin Wentian is already at the sixth-level. That, and in addition to his own fight against Li Yufeng those years ago, White-eye started to lose confidence in his own strength. Since this Qin Wentian could kill Huang Youdi, he similarly posed a great threat to him.

"Weren't you very arrogant earlier? Why have you turned into a mute now?" Jun Mengchen coldly spoke when he saw that White-eye wasn't saying anything. Before this, White-eye's tone was extremely aggressive and arrogant, humiliating Nanfeng Yunxi and the other holy maidens. Simply atrocious behavior.

"ROAR!" Low sounding roars rang out, the other experts from the White Tiger Race all stood at White-eye's side.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan stepped out as well, encircling them. Back then on the life-and-death battle arena, that battle constituted one of the worst defeats for the white tigers. Today, another battle was about to unfold.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian didn't say anything and simply took a step forward. His fiendgod-like body shimmered resplendently as he activated the power of God's Hand, causing his entire being to glow with divine light. He stood there, unexcelled in this world. His aura was so powerful that it caused fear in the hearts of others.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Battle Saint Tribe all rushed out, leaving White-eye alone for Qin Wentian to deal with. Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation glowed with a supremely brilliant light, manifesting numerous gigantic ancient characters of truth that contained the power of overwhelming suppression. Each and every character contained a supreme immortal law energy.

The heavens and earth trembled as the ancient characters floated in the air, launching out in all eight directions. White-eye's howl of anger shook the sky, his baleful energy transformed into numerous gigantic white tigers that lunged over. However, the immortal-foundation of Qin Wentian grew even brighter, as the words of truth easily destroyed these white tiger manifestations.

White-eye's expression was extremely ugly to behold. He gave a huge roar and reverted to his true form as he madly blasted out with his paws. Each and every attack were unleashed using the secret arts of the White Tiger Race, all of them containing boundless might, shattering the words of truth.

"Nothing but a vile creature that likes to self-proclaim that you have a high-graded and pure demonic bloodline. You are just trash." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. At the same time as the ancient words shot out, Qin Wentian also blasted out with his palms, manifesting numerous great rocs that shot through the sky. Each and every great roc exuded immense sharpness, ripping apart space as they slammed into White-eye. White-eye defended madly, he didn't think that Qin Wentian was actually so tyrannical. Qin Wentian simply stood there and depended on the immortal might of his immortal-foundation to attack but White-eye was already helpless before him. When Qin Wentian lifted his own palms to blast out, things naturally grew more dangerous for White-eye.

He was a white tiger king, someone of the royal faction among the White Tiger Race. In fact, his cultivation base was even higher than Qin Wentian's.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian took a step out, seemingly teleporting through space, directly appearing before White-eye's gigantic body. His body of truth appeared behind him, powering up even more ancient characters. His entire body emitted a boundless strength, as the ancient characters of destruction that just manifested all transformed into divine elephants capable of trampling over everything. White-eye howled tragically, although he still wasn't defeated yet, that grief in his voice already told everyone what the ending would be like.

A king among white tigers, White-eye, couldn't even move in the face of Qin Wentian's attacks. He was restricted to the extreme.

Qin Wentian arrogantly stood there, his fiendgod body was akin to a supreme god king, simply peering down with disdain and arrogance at the gigantic white tiger who was struggling. This scene caused everyone to start as though they saw an illusion. It felt like the white tiger before Qin Wentian wasn't a king of the White Tiger Race, but was an ant that was suppressed easily by Qin Wentian instead.

The disparity in their strengths was simply unable to be mitigated. White-eye fighting against Qin Wentian was like an ant trying to shake a tree. Their strengths was on completely different levels.

Such strength caused shock to many people, and it also caused White-eye to feel despair.

Finally, the attacks blasted into White-eye, causing his entire body to tremble.

"ROAR!" A startling baleful energy circulated violently. White-eye who has reverted to his true form had a look of unwillingness on his face. This battle was the most humiliating battle in his eyes.

Qin Wentian directly blasted out with his palms when he heard White-eye roaring. Using the power of God's Hand, he materialized a terrifying destructive ancient halberd that landed together with the ancient characters. Sounds of piercing rang out as it penetrated White-eye's gigantic body effortlessly. At that moment, that large body of White-eye, became a live target for Qin Wentian's attacks.

Miserable screams rang out endlessly. Qin Wentian's attacks seemed unending, blasting into White-eye explosively. White-eye struggled madly, as a greater demon, his defense was naturally very strong, he wouldn't be able to die so easily even if he wanted to. As the abuse continued, White-eye truly wished for death. Qin Wentian's attacks contained lesser force now, he was controlling his strength as he didn't want to kill White-eye so easily.

"Light a fire." White-eye's gigantic body slumped onto the ground, as groans of misery continued. His large saucer eyes were filled with agony. When he heard what Qin Wentian said, his entire body began to tremble as he wailed even louder.

An expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan stepped over. These white tigers were disgusting to the max, always saying they wanted to capture some holy maidens to act as baby incubators for them. Now that White-eye was in such a state, there was naturally no way the experts from the Southern Phoenix Sect would pity him and be polite. This expert instantly manifest blazing balls of phoenix flames that landed on White-eye burning his skin to crisps as he continued howling in hellish pain, in an extremely miserable state.

"This…"

"The hearts of everyone trembled when they saw this. That figure who exuded incomparably loftiness truly wanted to barbeque White-eye. He must have gone crazy, what a mad man!

The white tiger king of the White Tiger Race was being barbequed by phoenix flames. Most probably, no kings in the history of the White Tiger Race has ever suffered such a humiliation.

If this was the external world, would Qin Wentian truly roast White-eye fully and feast on him?

"ROAR, ROAR, ROAR!" The other white tigers all howled in unison, but Qin Wentian's expression was as icy as ever.

"Enraged?" Qin Wentian's voice was like the chill of winter. Before this, the white tiger race was so arrogant, have they ever thought about this ending? The experts from the Southern Phoenix Sect also increased the intensity of the fight, blocking the attacks from the other white tigers. During these years, they had many clashes against the White Tiger Race, both sides were incredibly ruthless to each other.

White-eye's tears were even coming out due to the high heat as well as the pain of being roasted. He didn't know if these were tears of bitterness or humiliation. He, a king of the white tigers, was actually being barbequed here by a human.

Finally with a bright flash of light, White-eye's figure disappeared, sent out from the Sky Connecting Realm. The Sky Connecting Realm was still the Sky Connecting Realm after all. When damage taken reached a certain level, the rules here would send that person out.

"Sadly, we didn't fight on the life-and-death battle arena. If not, I was truly looking forward to feasting on some white tiger king's meat." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The experts here were all stunned by Qin Wentian's domineering methods. Although there were many here who had grudges with him, he had simply too many allies here. People from the Battle Saint Tribe, Matriarchy Ji's disciples and experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan. If a heaven-defying genius like Huang Shatian wasn't here to take the lead, none of these people with enmity against him would dare to do anything recklessly.

Other than some experts among his comrades fighting against the white tigers, there was still a large portion not doing anything, fully prepared to do battle should anyone move against Qin Wentian.

"Send more people out to kill these vile creatures." Qin Wentian coldly commanded. After that, many experts of the Battle Saint Tribe joined the combat, bringing hell to the remaining white tigers. The number of white tigers here wasn't a lot, the situation was tipped to one side as the white tigers were exterminated. Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to humiliate them one by one, allowing them to die as the Sky Connecting Realm sent them out from here.

For a period of time, several experts in the Sky Connecting Realm rushed over here.

The holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Chu Qingyi, came here as well. Her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as a complex expression could be seen on her face. She naturally already knew of Qing`er's existence, that was a woman who had a higher status than her, the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a disciple of the powerful Matriarch Ji. As for her, she was merely one of the holy maidens of her sect. Even if they disregarded status, Qing`er would still be more outstanding in terms of appearance.

Naturally, maybe Chu Qingyi herself didn't know why she was comparing herself to Qing`er. Shouldn't she hate Qin Wentian?

But when she saw that figure exuding magnificence, she couldn't find it within her heart to hate him.

"Chu Qingyi." Qin Wentian saw her and called out. Chu Qingyi stiffened, she saw Qin Wentian staring at her and she actually felt a sense of nervousness.

"What's the matter?" Chu Qingyi coldly asked.

"Back then you said you are already my woman, but I did nothing to you. Shouldn't you clear the air?" Qin Wentian spoke in a tone just as cold, causing Chu Qingyi's emotions to fall. He wanted clarify the matter.

"You dare to do it but don't dare to admit?" Chu Qingyi stubbornly continued.

"If I did it, I would naturally admit to it. But although I had the intentions to humiliate you, I still have my bottom line right?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Hmph." Chu Qingyi's countenance turned cold and actually turned to leave. Qin Wentian's palm grabbed the air and instantly, a stifling pressure bore down onto Chu Qingyi, as a terrifying palm imprint formed from runic light manifested.

"Explain things clearly before you leave." Qin Wentian was as emotionless as ever.

"Fine. Nothing has ever happened between us. I intentionally tried to damage your reputation. Is this enough?" Chu Qingyi glared at him.

"The grudges between us are wiped clean. You acted against my junior brother and I have also humiliated you. You can leave now." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Chu Qingyi cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before turning and departing the area.

"Is that a case of hatred being born because of love? What a contrived story." The prince of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire laughed when he saw this scene, he could somewhat sense that Chu Qingyi's emotions were running wild.

"It's a woman's nature to be sexy. Only males like you could be so cold-blooded. This Qin Wentian captured Chu Qingyi for such a long period of time and can be considered to have had daily interactions with her. It isn't strange for Chu Qingyi's attitude to change now that she saw how glorious Qin Wentian is." The princess replied.

"You women are all so strange." The prince declined to comment as he laughed. "That Lei Ba has now become an utter joke."

Lei Ba came here together with Huang Youdi, he had been here since the beginning. Everyone knew that Lei Ba only acted against Qin Wentian in the beginning for the sake of Chu Qingyi. But back then when Chu Qingyi said that she was already Qin Wentian's woman, that by itself was already a humiliation to Lei Ba. And today, although the truth of the matter has been clarified, Chu Qingyi still possessed an unclear emotion towards this enemy yet she had completely no feelings for him, Lei Ba. What a mockery.

"RUMBLE~" Ten thousand bolts of thunder crackled around Lei Ba as he stepped towards Qin Wentian. Only through a battle could the earlier humiliation be cleansed.

Qin Wentian saw Lei Ba approaching him. He didn't hesitate and stepped out as well. The matter of Lei Ba humiliating his junior brother Jun Mengchen, it was about time to claim this debt back. Even if Lei Ba didn't look for him, he would also have sought him out.

Upon staring at Qin Wentian's figure, several people felt their hearts trembling. Lei Ba was known as the child of the Thundergod and right now, his cultivation base was at the eighth-level. Did Qin Wentian really intend to fight him head-on one-on-one?

Chapter 1180: Fight against The Thundergod's Child

Qin Wentian and Lei Ba stood in opposition, facing each other in the air. Several of the experts had retreated, leaving the two with more room to battle.

With the startling might radiating from the pair, the surrounding experts could sense how overwhelmingly powerful these two people were.

Lei Ba was bathed in the boundless glow of lightning. Dark thunderclouds covered the skies, generating crackles of lightning. To have the power to destroy a multitude of living things—it seemed like a taboo strength.

When one reached the upper tier of immortal-foundation, the disparity between each level would only grow broader, similar to an insurmountable gap. In addition, Lei Ba had already reached the eighth level, so how much stronger had he grown? Lei Ba had the title of the Thundergod's Child and even ordinary ninth-level immortals wouldn't be his match. It felt like Lei Ba was already at the peak of the eighth level. His immortal foundation was extremely terrifying—he was able to gather thunder and lightning from the skies, transforming them into the laws of thunder and lightning, slowly and gradually shifting his physique into a body of laws.

"What a fearsome aura," the crowd mused silently. They then glanced at Qin Wentian again. A sixth-level immortal, and yet he seemingly had a body that possessed the toughness of a fiendgod. His entire body was shimmering with an unexcelled brilliance. It was also extremely rare for someone of that cultivation base to have the audacity to fight solo against Lei Ba. In this entire academy, there were probably only a rare few who shared this kind of strength and courage.

"Do you think that just because you defeated a white tiger, you have the strength to fight me?" Lei Ba domineeringly walked over. Back then in the past, he'd also cast a devastating injury on Jun Mengchen. Acting on behalf of Chu Qingyi, he'd operated in an extremely tyrannical manner. Today when facing Qin Wentian, his tyranny was as suffocating as before.

From his immortal foundation, destructive lightning shot out with unbelievable speed, directly aiming for Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perfect immortal foundation started to transform into the shape of a divine turtle whose shell enveloped him completely. The boundless lightning energy slashed over, causing the divine turtle to tremble violently yet its defenses still held, seemingly indestructible.

"Crackle…" The destructive might of lightning and thunder blasted out with a fearsome violence. Lei Ba once again stepped out in an oppressive manner, slamming out with a thunder palm imprint. This gigantic palm print was like the true palm of the Thundergod, blasting down its might from the sky. Qin Wentian fully unleashed his energy, calling upon the augmentative forces of the God's Hand as his destruction palm imprint flew up into the air. The imprint collided head-on with the thunder palm, showing no signs of backing down.

A thunderous boom rang out, the impact shook the space with enough force to almost shatter it apart. With just a clash, the aftershock of that impact felt like the world was ending.

Lei Ba naturally knew that it was extremely difficult to depend on a single palm strike to slay Qin Wentian. During his attack, he continued to advance, borrowing power from the looming thunderstorm to stab out his finger at Qin Wentian. Instantly, a terrifying lightning dragon materialized and shot towards Qin Wentian, its opened maw bellowing in rage. The entire space seemed to be fully enveloped with lightning might—there was no way to escape.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation morphed into the form of a divine dragon, flawlessly perfect. Dragon runes circulated around his body as he activated the power of the God's Hand. With a roar of rage, he blasted out his palms and attacked. To everyone's shock, they discovered that Qin Wentian had actually manifested numerous demonic dragons, each sharing the form of his immortal-foundation as they all rushed towards Lei Ba's attack, the impact causing both forces to shatter.

Lei Ba stepped forth once again, closing the distance to Qin Wentian. Upon staring at the seemingly berserk Lei Ba, Qin Wentian didn't shrink back and rushed out as well. A terrifyingly fearless battle intent flickered in his eyes.

"These two are so powerful." Everyone felt shocked in their hearts at how terrifying Qin Wentian was. Was this truly an expert at the sixth level? Every strike he unleashed could shake the skies, and even geniuses at the seventh level would be insta-killed by him. No wonder Huang Youdi and White-eye had ended up so miserably defeated.

Lei Ba's eyes flashed with lightning, he stared at Qin Wentian and coldly intoned, "Ten Thousand Calamities Slaughter!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the lightning energy within the atmosphere all converged together, rising up in the air and enveloped the entire space of their current battle. There was no way to evade this skill; Qin Wentian could only endure it.

The phantom of the divine turtle continued to engulf his entire body. With each blast of the calamity's might, signs of cracks could be seen on the defensive shell, as though it would shatter at any instant. That bout of calamity might seemed never-ending, or maybe it would be better to say that only with Qin Wentian's destruction would the forceful barrage stop. This was Qin Wentian's calamity.

"What a fearsome destructive might. Qin Wentian may have unparalleled talent, but it's probably incomparably difficult for him to defeat Lei Ba when he's only at the sixth level of immortal-foundation." Countless people observing this battle felt a stifling pressure in their hearts. Lei Ba's strength was truly too shocking. Bestowed with the title of the 'Thundergod's Child,' this supreme genius had incomparable combat prowess and a high cultivation base. All his attacks were exceedingly tyrannical.

This Ten Thousand Calamity Slaughter produced lightning energy that was coated with a black-golden glow. This wasn't an effect of Lei Ba's astral soul but was a combination of the gold energy and destructive attribute of lightning. Lei Ba was considered the most proficient in lightning and thunder—all other attributes served to support and augment the power of his main attributes. In the future, he would surely be the Thunder Emperor of his generation.

The divine turtle slowly gave way under the calamitous might. Qin Wentian's body of truth appeared as countless ancient characters flew out from his immortal-foundation. Each and every ancient character contained a towering force, powered by the art of truth, enveloping his entire body. The characters emanated a collective suppression force that eroded the destructive might raining down on him. The power of the Ten Thousand Calamity Slaughter continued to slam down, destroying the ancient characters. However, there seemed to be no end to the ancient characters of suppression, as they were manifesting as quickly as they were destroyed. Qin Wentian's expression was solemn as he was covered protectively in layers of suppressive might. His demeanor even resembled an expert from the Buddhist path.

"Is that all you can do? You dare to challenge me with just that level of strength?" Lei Ba lifted his head as boundless thunder gushed forth from his immortal-foundation, causing the entire space to shake as he formed a whirlpool of destruction that could collapse the heavens and earth. This scene of a looming apocalypse caused everyone to feel their hearts trembling. And as for Qin Wentian, he was right in the center of that storm.

"Let me give you a taste of true destruction. Thundergod Hammer!" Lei Ba coldly roared. Amidst the destructive thunder filled with apocalyptic might, a silhouette of a thundergod actually formed. This phantom of the thundergod stood high up in the air above Lei Ba, with a height of over a hundred feet. A thundergod hammer could be seen grasped its hands, containing the taboo might of lightning and thunder. It fairly emanated with a supreme destructive power that could lay waste to all living things In an instant, everyone present felt that the pressure boring down on them had turned stiflingly heavy. Even for ninth-level immortals, their hearts shuddered with a shared feeling of apprehension.

After that, Lei Ba's body began to gradually expand as he bathed in the thunder's might. He even seemed to merge together with the Thundergod's phantom as he himself became the thundergod, wielding the powerful hammer, and peering down with disdain at Qin Wentian.

This was Lei Ba, a heaven's chosen of the Thundergod Hall, with the title of Thundergod's Child. How could his strength not match up to his reputation? He naturally had the qualifications to be arrogant.

Everyone couldn't help but feel nervous for Qin Wentian. This newly risen genius had managed to rank twice on the Supreme Might Rankings. Lei Ba wanted to use the most domineering method to destroy him in order to collapse Qin Wentian's confidence. The Thundergod Hammer seemed to contain an indomitable force that was almost impossible to block. With a single hammer strike, Qin Wentian would be reduced to a pool of mangled flesh and blood.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying noise rang out. The spectators could only see Qin Wentian's form expanding to an incredible size. The spectators all hurriedly retreated to a safe distance and inclined their heads, staring at Qin Wentian's continuously expanding form. They all felt a stifling pressure boring down on them.

Qin Wentian's body was actually like that of Lei Ba's, fearsome to behold.

These two gigantic entities faced each other in opposition. Such might was simply too violent and terrifying. It felt like more energy was building up in the air just from their stares, sufficient enough to destroy any ordinary geniuses. They rose up into the air at the same time, and even when they reached an extremely high vantage point, the spectators below could still clearly see what was happening due to their terrifying size.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation thrummed as he coalesced an ancient halberd of pure destruction from his boundless immortal energy. At this moment, the destructive ancient halberd shimmered with a black-colored light that desired to annihilate everything. Dragon roars, phoenix cries, and the bellows of Zhenkong shook the air. A total of eight Greater Demon silhouettes could be seen revolving around the ancient halberd, producing a collective might that could shake the heavens.

"Kacha…" Boundless amounts of thunder fell from the sky, which the Thundergod Hammer then converged and focused into a concentrated force as it smashed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd and stabbed out in the air with indomitable might. The countless number of ancient characters of destruction gushed forth, triggering a faint fusion among the eight greater demons, forming into another kind of mystical energy. However this kind of feeling was extremely hard to grasp with any definition, there was no way to describe it clearly. This newly emerged energy slammed into the Thundergod's Hammer, bombarding it with a destructive force. The battle between the two caused countless people in the central regions of the Sky Connecting Realm to tilt their faces up as they stared at the grand battle in the skies.

Chu Qingyi had initially left already but at this moment, she also found herself involuntarily lifting her head to stare at the two figures, a complex feeling pinching her heart. It could be said that she had brought about this heaven-shaking battle that shocked all the Sky Connecting Realm.

The two supreme geniuses warred in the heavens, one wielding the supreme Thundergod Hammer, the other an ancient halberd capable of utter annihilation, causing the hearts of all the spectators to tremble. These two combatants were simply too terrifying.

"I remember back when Qin Wentian first entered the academy, wasn't he just at the lower tier of immortal-foundation? Other than his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation and his astral souls, he also had an insignificant cultivation base. But now, in just a mere 36 years, he's actually about to stand at the peak of immortal-foundation. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is truly a place where geniuses can create miracles," someone murmured as he sighed in admiration.

Thirty-six years. For immortal-foundation characters, this period of time was simply too short. Perhaps it was only enough time for a single session of closed-door seclusion.

According to their combat prowess, there was no doubt that the current Qin Wentian could fight evenly against Lei Ba who was soon at the peak of immortal-foundation.

The two of them fought in a mad clash of weapons. Lei Ba's Thundergod Hammer possessed an absolute advantage at the start. But later on, Qin Wentian actually grew more imposing and courageous the longer he fought.

The spectators discovered that the eight Greater Demon phantoms circulating around his ancient halberd had somehow fused as one, converging into a mystical energy that only grew stronger and stronger.

For this point, Qin Wentian could naturally sense it with even more clarity. The eight treasured Greater Demon arts were something he had managed to learn from the supreme ancient cauldron that the black dragon of the City of Ancient Emperors had bestowed to him. Could it be that the eight arts were, in fact, part of one entity?

Qin Wentian continuously struck out, and each of his attacks made him faintly sense a power that was strong enough to devour mountains and swallow rivers.

"ARGH!" Lei Ba roared thunderously. Qin Wentian lifted his ancient halberd once more, infusing it with the boundless energy within his immortal-foundation. The destructive might shook the skies and earth, and under the fusion of the eight Greater Demons revolving around the halberd, it amplified that surge of mystical might as it shot out, colliding with the Thundergod's Hammer. With a deafening bang, a large hole suddenly appeared in Lei Ba's chest, cleanly penetrating through by virtue of that mystical energy.

Chapter 1181: Entering the Immortal Rock

Lei Ba froze. That gigantic Thundergod Hammer was destroyed and the terrifying thunderstorm in the area gradually dissipated.

At this instant, countless people had eyes full of shock as they stared at this scene, their gazes transfixed on that gigantic hole in Lei Ba's chest.

"This… how can this be possible?" Lei Ba lowered his head to stare at the hole in his chest. It was truly an alarming scene—that halberd had actually penetrated right through him. He, a supreme genius at the eighth level, had actually been struck down by someone at the sixth level.

It all felt like an illusion.

"BOOM!" There was no way Qin Wentian would be merciful. He lifted his halberd and struck out with it instantly, and that supreme destructive energy once again blasted through Lei Ba, nailing him in the air.

"You are truly weak. If you were this arrogant in the outside world, you would already be dead," Qin Wentian coldly ridiculed, his voice descending from the skies, shocking all the experts. Qin Wentian jumped two levels to defeat Lei Ba, so he naturally had the qualifications to say all this. In truth, Lei Ba wasn't at all weak. But he had no way to refute Qin Wentian's words.

The transformed Thundergod's Child was a supreme existence that used the Thundergod Hammer. However, to be killed in the Sky Connecting Realm by a magnificence-exuding young man at the sixth-level just like that? If the two of them had met in the external world, Lei Ba would truly be dead by now.

Lei Ba inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian with intense antagonism on his face. How could he have lost this battle?

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't be bothered about what he was thinking and launched out another strike to finish the job. Lei Ba's gigantic body fell from the sky, turning back to his original size as a power of law enveloped him, sending him out of the Sky Connecting Realm at the moment of his 'death'.

But even if he exited the Sky Connecting Realm, there was no doubt that Lei Ba had definitely suffered an extremely serious injury.

Of the two supreme combatants who fought earlier, only Qin Wentian remained in the air. The experts of the Sky Connecting Realm had all personally witnessed the battle, which had served to further deepen the crowd's impression of Qin Wentian. Right now, not only did he have an outstanding talent, his combat prowess was similarly stunning as well.

"Insta-killing Huang Youdi of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empires, suppressing the white tiger king White-eye, defeating the Thundergod's Child Lei Ba of the Thundergod Hall in such a domineering fashion… Qin Wentian stepped on these three supreme genius one by one and carved out a path of glory." Someone sighed with admiration. This battle had been enough to launch Qin Wentian's name into the sacred academy's annals of history. Although this battle couldn't be compared to the one with Huang Shatian, such achievements were still deemed as extremely praiseworthy.

Qin Wentian was truly very powerful.

Down on the ground, the expressions of the experts from the Thundergod Hall were heavily contorted. Thundergod's Child Lei Ba had actually been defeated. He was their sect's most outstanding character to enter the the sacred academy, yet he had ended up defeated at the hands of someone two levels lower than him.

For the greater demons of the White Tiger Race, their pride had constantly taken a beating ever since they first entangled with Qin Wentian. They had labeled Qin Wentian as a lowly human, and yet White-eye, a king of their race, couldn't even withstand a single one of his strikes.

For the experts of the Violet Emperor Sect, the Skymist Immortal Empire, and the Paragon Sword Sect, a heavy tide of emotions kept rocking their hearts. They didn't expect Qin Wentian to grow so quickly. Back in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian had outstanding talent, but he wasn't as radiant. But after today's battle, this was the first time they had truly felt the threat of Qin Wentian.

From afar, Chu Qingyi was still staring at him, feeling even more complicated in her heart. He'd gained a victory and defeated the Thundergod's Child Lei Ba. Right now, he was only at the sixth level of immortal-foundation. In the depths of her heart, Chu Qingyi began to believe more and more that there was a very high possibility for Qin Wentian to become that which was prophesied—the ancient emperor of this era.

Sometimes, when you stop looking at others through tinted lenses, only then would you discover the true brilliance radiating from that person.

Qing`er and Jun Mengchen both naturally saw this as well. In Qing`er's heart, she had no doubt that Qin Wentian could accomplish this. She had accompanied Qin Wentian since his youth and watched as he made his way out from his particle world to the immortal realms, growing step by step. Even during times of utmost difficulty, Qin Wentian would surely hold fast to his convictions and continue on his chosen pathway. Even in this sacred academy where the experts were as numerous as clouds, he could still exhibit a radiance that belonged solely to him. He had always been such an existence—nobody could mask his radiance.

The cold expression in Qing`er's eyes gradually turned to a gentle smile. Although that gentle smile flashed by in an instant, one could clearly see the depths of her emotions within.

"How could my senior brother lose to Lei Ba? I've said it long ago that Lei Ba would definitely pay a most painful price. It's just that I didn't expect his retribution to arrive so soon," said Jun Mengchen. He wished to avenge himself but since his senior brother had defeated Lei Ba, it was all the same to him.

At this moment, the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe were all summoned here. They stared at the battlefield, their hearts struck with tumultuous waves. The former Saint Lord had truly selected an excellent Saint Lord for the new generation.

Qin Wentian's body gradually descended as his size returned to normal. His aura fluctuated a little as a result of the enormous consumption of his energy in the recent battle. Although he'd managed to killed Lei Ba, it hadn't been an easy feat. During combat, he'd also made the discovery that the treasured eight supreme Greater Demon arts he learned from the ancient cauldron could actually fuse together to form another kind of energy. It was by depending on that newly formed energy that he'd managed to defeat Lei Ba.

"Brother Qin! As expected of a brother of this grand reverend, you do indeed share traces of my glory." At this moment, a voice rang out. Everyone saw the monk Bujie laughing as he walked over. His words caused many to roll their eyes, bemoaning the shamelessness of this monk.

However, after glancing at the two monks beside Bujie, nobody dared to say anything. Buyu had his eyes closed and was silent, while Buchen was as handsome as ever, his robes untainted by the dust of the road. Right now, Bujie would tag along with his two senior brothers everywhere they went, using them to protect for himself. Who would dare to antagonize him?

Given Buyu's strength, if it wasn't a supreme character right at the very peak, who else in the sacred academy could be his match? Even the powerful Huang Shatian found it tough to break Buyu's defenses.

"But even so, my skin still isn't as thick as yours." Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at Bujie. He had no malicious intents and was merely teasing the monk.

"You have fate with the Buddhist path. The force of truth-seeking, transforming into words of truth that contains boundless might—the power of that Buddhist art is very powerful. Did you have a master of the Buddhist path?" Buchen asked as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"No, this art of truth is something I managed to comprehend after crossing the immortal sea," Qin Wentian replied, hiding nothing from Buchen.

"From the academy?" Buchen felt somewhat taken aback. "I've wandered all four academies, even exploring the depths of the remote locations but I've never seen this Buddhist art."

"I used a method of seeking truth to cross the immortal sea. After that, I entered a special dimension and obtained the art of truth. But now, I have no idea where that place is currently." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly as he shook his head.

Buchen nodded lightly, a look of contemplation could be seen on his face. He spoke in a low voice, "The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is boundlessly mystical and full of marvels. This is a good fortune that belongs to you. Also, even the Sky Connecting Realm has two levels to it. Now that you've entered the Supreme Might Rankings twice, I believe you should be qualified to enter the second level."

"Indeed, I'm here precisely because of this. The entrance to the second level is at the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock," Qin Wentian admitted openly. Right now, many people were already aware of some secrets of the Sky Connecting Realm—that there was a high possibility that the realm could lead to other hidden dimensions.

As he spoke, Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the crowd. Today, he had finally reunited with his friends and comrades, but all his enemies successively turned out as well. Given the conflict between both sides, it was troublesome to even cultivate peacefully.

"I know many of you wish for my death, but it is restricted by the academy's rules. Thus it is destined that none of you can kill me. So from now onwards, I forbid all of you from disturbing me or my friends. If you want to kill me, I will play whatever games you all want to play once we exit the sacred academy. But in this place, if there's still someone acting against my friends, I swear I will make you all pay a dreadful price. Don't even think that you can get a single day of peaceful cultivation in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

Qin Wentian coldly announced. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe radiated cold intent as a heavy pressure built up in the air. Regardless of the people from the Skymist Immortal Empire or the Violet Emperor Sect, they knew that Qin Wentian was speaking the truth. They had no way to deal with Qin Wentian at this moment and if they continued in their attempts, Qin Wentian would pay them back in their own coin, leading to both sides losing their peace-filled days. In the sacred academy, the most important thing was ultimately advancing one's own cultivation.

"Where did those people pursuing you vanish off to?" asked an expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Since Qin Wentian could kill Lei Ba after his breakthrough, could it be that those pursuing him had all died by his hands? However, the timing didn't seem to be right. Qin Wentian's name was removed from the Supreme Might Rankings at a certain point, indicating that he had broken through. However, at that point in time, the experts pursuing him had already vanished long before then.

"Would you believe it if I told you that I've already killed them?" Qin Wentian coldly replied, causing the brows of his enemies to furrow. Truly, they didn't believe him. But where did those people go?

"In the future, once we leave the sacred academy and you all want a life-and-death battle with me, Qin, then I will definitely accept it," Qin Wentian continued. If he was alone, he didn't mind at all. But right now, he had many friends and even Qing`er together with him. Hence, his heart was full of trepidation. His enemies similarly held their own concerns, so all of them snorted coldly and soared away, departing the area.

A streak of white-colored lightning shot into Qin Wentian's embrace as a baby-like voice cried out, "Qin Wentian, did you miss this Baobao?"

"Seems like these days your life has been extremely comfortable." Qin Wentian hugged Little Rascal as he smiled.

Qin Wentian carried Little Rascal and walked to Qing`er's side, a gentle smile softening his face. "I've finally chased those flies away. It's so rare to have such a quiet moment like this in this academy."

"The second level of the Sky Connecting Realm, I wish to see you enter there," Qing`er murmured in a low voice, her words causing Qin Wentian to start. Staring at the cool and beautiful features of Qing`er, he bitterly smiled. "Qing`er, I've just seen you yet you're already trying to chase me away?"

Qing`er's countenance was still as cool as ever. She silently gazed at him with her beautiful eyes, yet Qin Wentian could feel currents of warmth in his heart. He naturally understood Qing`er's intentions. She hoped that he could grow stronger and stronger. If there was a second level to the Sky Connecting Realm, Qing`er wished for him to enter that place as soon as possible.

"Alright, I will listen to you," Qin Wentian acquiesce in a low voice. After that, he gracefully turned and walked over tothe Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, then stated, "Make sure to take care of Qing`er."

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe nodded their heads, knowing that Qin Wentian's words were meant for them.

After that, they only saw Qin Wentian arriving before the immortal rock, and the light radiating from him shone onto the rock before the rock turned illusory, opening up a void gate as Qin Wentian stepped directly within!

Chapter 1182: Qingcheng Enters the Sacred Academy

Qin Wentian stepped into the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. That immortal rock itself was a gate that led to the void, being the entrance of the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm.

The Qin Wentian now has indeed entered into another space. This place was like an ancient castle, desolate and uninhabited, causing Qin Wentian to recall the ancient palace he was in after he just crossed the immortal sea. Could that dimension be the same as this one? A place linked to the sacred academy but could only be accessed by people with an extraordinary performance?

In the past, he crossed the immortal sea using the path of truth-seeking. And now, he was ranked in the Supreme Might Rankings twice, allowing him to enter this secret dimension.

Having experienced that once before, Qin Wentian naturally could sense that this dimension was an extraordinary space. His silhouette flashed as he advanced forward, although this ancient palace seemed desolate, it exuded a strange aura, causing one to feel that there was something special about this place. Immersed in that feeling, he continued soaring ahead. After some time, a screen of light appeared before him, this screen of light was like a mirror, able to reflect Qin Wentian's figure.

Over there, runic light circulated brilliantly as though hinting at something. However, there was a feeling of unfathomability to it.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out, touching his reflection in the screen of light yet he discovered that there was no way for him to come into contact with it at all. The screen of light was like an existence of the void, simply hanging there, like a mysterious alter dimension. You knew it existed, yet there was no way for you to touch it physically.

"Does it truly not exist?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. After that, he lifted his palm and blasted out towards the screen of light. As his palm strike landed, countless ripples appeared. After that, they transformed into beams of runic light and actually disappeared, causing Qin Wentian to feel even more mystified.

But at this very moment, a shocking scene appeared before Qin Wentian. In the screen of light, he saw his reflection adopting a different stance and lifting its palm to blast out a palm attack. His reflection continued again and again and at the end, the attribute law energies infused got stronger and stronger. As time passed, that palm strike also grew closer to perfection, and even exceeded the power Qin Wentian could unleash at his current strength.

Yet, this kind of perfection could be achieved with his current abilities as well. It was how his reflection infused the attribute law energies as well as the control of it that caused that palm strike to reach perfection. Just a casual attack actually contained traces of the Great Dao.

"This…" Qin Wentian stared ahead. That silhouette gradually dispersed but Qin Wentian's heart kept pounding. Did the innate technique evolve voluntarily by itself?

If this was the case, the innate techniques cultivated in this place would all possess startling might, causing one's combat prowess to reach the supreme limit.

"Suppress!" Qin Wentian wanted to hurriedly prove the conjecture he had in his heart. He opened his mouth and spoke a single world, manifesting an ancient character of suppression that contained an overwhelming suppressive pressure. That word floated in the air, moving towards the mirror-like screen of light.

An instant later, the runic light flashed again. This mirror of light seemed to be analysing his innate technique as well as the law energies he was proficient in. After that, Qin Wentian discovered his reflection in the mirror mimicking his earlier movements, manifesting that word of suppression. However, the amount of suppressive might intensified time after time and at the very end, when the word of suppression was manifested, a resonance was formed in the heavens and earth. Just a single word contained the power of absolute law, exuding a suppressive pressure that was extreme to the limits, having the power to collapse even space itself.

"The might of a single word actually could be so powerful." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This was the perfection of innate techniques. When he saw the attacks unleashed by his reflection, Qin Wentian couldn't help feeling ashamed. In the sacred academy, his combat prowess made it so that there was almost no opponent who could stand equal to him if they had the same level of cultivation base. Even if he had to jump levels to fight, he didn't doubt his strength at all. His strength was granted by his perfect immortal-foundation, unparalleled physique, augmentation of God's Hand, powering up by the art of truth, as well as the strength of his bloodline. However, disregarding all these factors, he had never thought about his usage of law energy in his innate techniques at all.

Maybe because his comprehension was much higher compared to others, he didn't need to think much about that. But when he saw his own reflection in the mirror, he knew that he still had a long distance to go and still could continue to improve himself, allowing his combat prowess to reach perfection.

There were naturally strong and weak innate techniques but for some people, they could use low-level innate techniques to unleash an extreme might. There were even some who could change the structure of their innate techniques, depending on their own comprehension and proficiency to evolve the techniques. For Qin Wentian himself, he possessed a myriad of techniques and his main dependence now during combat, was the augmentation ability of God's Hand. With the mirror showing him the truth of how far he still was from perfection, how could he not grab this chance to upgrade himself?

This mirror, could also complement the cultivation of this Ten Thousand Laws Record, able to practice each of his innate techniques to their extreme limit. It was a kind of power that enabled him to perfect his innate techniques.

Qin Wentian started to attempt it, beginning from his Heavenly Fiendgod Suppression Art, slowly strengthening it before staring at the mirror-like screen of light as he attempted to gain more insights and cultivate.

This was naturally a very long process. In the external world, Qing`er and the others were still guarding the entrance of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. As for Qin Wentian's enemies, they no longer came by to create trouble as they were all shocked by Qin Wentian's domineering strength. They also knew that they should focus on raising their cultivation given this rare opportunity for them to be in the sacred academy. If not, they would all surely be easily surpassed by others.

From the beginning when they first entered, Qin Wentian has shaken off too many heaven chosen off his trail. Only being strong himself would he not have to worry about people targeting him to kill him as a bid to cleanse their humiliation.

In addition, with regards to those experts of the Violet Emperor Sect and the Skymist Immortal Empire, with the adjudication in place, there was no way for the Evergreen Immortal Empire to defend against the joint forces of the Eastern Regions. It was only a matter of time before Qing`er would be forced to go the Skymist Immortal Empire. These were all peak powers of the Eastern Regions, despite Qin Wentian's talent, there was no way he would be able to stop this from happening.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed. The people of the sacred academy gradually forgot about Qin Wentian's battle with Lei Ba. There were more and more dazzling battles happening every day. With so many supreme geniuses gathered here, how could there be no clashes?

The disciples of Matriarch Ji tried to persuade Qing`er to leave, they knew that it was impossible for Qin Wentian to exit the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm in a short period of time. Qing`er agreed with them, how would she not miss being together with Qin Wentian? However, one couldn't stop for too long on the path of cultivation. Although she didn't like to talk much, her heart was extremely sensitive. She knew that her immortal empire was facing an extremely heavy pressure. Both her and Qin Wentian needed to grow as much and as soon as possible. There was no way they could delay this opportunity to cultivate presented to them by this sacred academy.

Qin Wentian's good friends all eventually left the area, busy with their own cultivations.

...……

In the blink of an eye, two years passed by. This was the 38th year mark since the sacred academy has opened and today, a flawlessly beautiful figure entered the sacred academy. This beautiful figure was none other than Mo Qingcheng, it was very difficult for her to cross the immortal sea but in the end, she still managed to depend on her own conviction and successfully crossed it.

Mo Qingcheng slowly flew through the air, walking into the sacred academy, staring at the four locations which made up of the entirety of it. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a smile of absolute beauty, so pretty that it could stir one's heart and soul.

Those maidens who broke through to immortal-foundation were all referred to as fairies, their bodies shining with their own immortal light. Their demeanor and aura would change as their appearances would be beautified.

Mo Qingcheng originally was already as beautiful as a celestial maiden. Now that she was at the immortal-foundation level, her radiant beauty caused a hundred flowers to lose their color.

"Wentian cultivated here for over thirty years?" Mo Qingcheng mumbled in her heart. She finally arrived at this place where he was in. Given how mystical this sacred academy was, his improvements were bound to be very vast.

When she thought about how she was now in the same place as him, Mo Qingcheng could feel happiness lighting up her heart, as she also felt a sense of closeness. Because in here, there was a person whom she missed and longed for the most.

Several people passing by involuntarily turned to gaze at Mo Qingcheng. It was tough to find a true beauty and given how good-looking Mo Qingcheng was, she was even rarer. Although cultivation held the first place in the heart of cultivators, they still naturally had some space in their heart left to admire beauty. It was only natural that Mo Qingcheng would attract attention.

"What a beautiful woman." Someone sighed with admiration.

"There's one more beauty there, it's Hua Xinyi. Although she's also beautiful, she seems to lose her luster in comparison to this fairy maiden."

"Might I inquire fairy's name?" Some geniuses smiled as they asked. Mo Qingcheng merely smiled at them but didn't reply, avoiding offending them. She just arrived in the sacred academy and naturally she wanted to keep a low profile.

"Might I ask which area in the immortal realms did fairy come from? Another genius stopped in front of Mo Qingcheng and asked with a laugh. Mo Qingcheng glanced at him as she replied, "From a small place very far away."

After that, she lightly nodded and took a small detour around that genius. However, with a flash of his silhouette, that genius continued blocking Mo Qingcheng's path. "Fairy, since you are alone, why don't we travel together."

"A bunch of lecherous wolves." A cold voice snorted. Hua Xinyi walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng, standing shoulder to shoulder with her.

"Scram!" Hua Xinyi snorted. That genius who was blocking Mo Qingcheng stiffened. This Hua Xinyi's talent was considered outstanding but there was nothing he feared about her. What he feared was her dao companion, her dao companion was an extremely terrifying character from the Hundred Refinements Sect, and was rumored to be Li Yufeng's greatest opponent in the past when they both fought for the position of Sage Child.

That person paled, but in the end, he chose to leave.

"Thank you." Mo Qingcheng spoke to Hua Xinyi.

"Don't worry. My name is Hua Xinyi and have been in the academy for over twenty years. I can see that your cultivation isn't high, when did you enter the academy?" That maiden gently asked.

"I just arrived." Mo Qingcheng honestly spoke, given how she just received help from Hua Xinyi.

"Oh. Let me bring you around and introduce the sacred academy to you." Hua Xinyi laughed. Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly and followed after Hua Xinyi.

After stepping into the academy, Hua Xinyi introduced the various sacred cultivation grounds in each of the four academies, and told her about the dao lectures, and Sky Connecting Realm, etc. This made Mo Qingcheng sighed silently. This Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy truly does sound like a holy ground for cultivation. He should be living very well here, right?

On their way, these two beauties naturally attracted plenty of attention. But a majority of the gazes all landed on Mo Qingcheng, causing Hua Xinyi's countenance to look a little unsightly. The meticulous Mo Qingcheng naturally also noticed this, she then stated, "Xinyi, I wish to cultivate alone. You don't need to accompany me any longer."

Hua Xinyi wanted to nod her head but at this very moment, a voice drifted over. "Xinyi, who might this fairy be?"

As the sound of the voice faded, a handsome-looking heaven chosen stepped over. He was a substitute Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect named Dong Linwu, someone with a powerful cultivation base and outstanding talent.

"Linwu." A mesmerizing smile instantly appeared on Hua Xinyi's face. She walked over to Dong Linwu and hugged one of his arm as she replied, "This is a new friend whom I just got acquainted with, Mo Qingcheng."

"Fairy Qingcheng truly has looks that can topple empires." Dong Linwu smiled, his words causing the expression on Hua Xinyi to change. After a moment, she recovered and smiled, "Qingcheng, since you wish to go and cultivate, just go on then. Just remember to be careful since you just entered the academy."

"Fairy Qingcheng just entered the sacred academy?" Dong Linwu stated in bewilderment. "Since Fairy Qingcheng is a friend of Xinyi, why don't we accompany each other as we proceed together? At the very least, we can take care of each other in times of danger."

Chapter 1183: Wentian, I Missed You

Mo Qingcheng was slightly hesitant as she glanced at Hua Xinyi. She was about to reject her when she heard Dong Linwu continue, "The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is a place of resplendence and incomparably vast. If we travel together we will definitely be able to help Fairy. Xinyi, what do you think?"

Hua Xinyi saw that Dong Linwu was smiling at her. She nodded her head, "Yes, Qingcheng. Let's travel together."

"In that case, alright then." Mo Qingcheng recalled the genius who'd blocked her path and couldn't help but nod her head. This Hua Xinyi and Dong Linwu seemed to be very powerful characters, and they were also dao companions so things wouldn't be too awkward. She could only hope that she'd find Qin Wentian sooner rather than later.

"Let's go, we'll bring you around the academy." Dong Linwu smiled. After that, he turned and led the way. Dong Linwu was a heaven's chosen from the Hundred Refinements Sect, a substitute Sage Child character. In the past, he'd experienced a narrow loss to Li Yufeng and had always wanted to avenge that past defeat. However, there was no doubt that Li Yufeng's talent was more outstanding than his.

But even so, Dong Linwu's current status in the Hundred Refinements Sect was still influential. Coupled with his own strength, this guaranteed that the other geniuses within the academy would take care to treat him with a modicum of respect.

"The Hundred Refinements Sect is a peak power for the Northern Regions of the immortal realms. Linwu is a character which has a chance to become a Sage Child—he is blessed with outstanding talent and treats me very well," Hua Xinyi praised with a smile as she walked to Mo Qingcheng's side.

"Mhm, I'm envious of you." Mo Qingcheng smiled in return.

"Given Fairy Qingcheng's beauty, a dao companion won't be too hard to find. Even for someone on my level, it shouldn't be too difficult for you to find them either." Dong Linwu laughed.

"Qingcheng is truly beautiful. However, for a character like you, Linwu, there are few in the academy who match your level, so how can she find them so easily?" Hua Xinyi laughed. Mo Qingcheng was somewhat speechless when she heard their conversation. She continued in a low voice, "You said that the Sky Connecting Realm has a function that can allow one to broadcast a message in the air, allowing everyone there to see it? Is that true?"

"That's naturally true." Dong Linwu nodded his head.

"I wish to enter the Sky Connecting Realm to take a look," Mo Qingcheng requested in a low voice, causing a strange expression to appear on Dong Linwu's face before he nodded his head. "Okay then, let me and Xinyi accompany you there."

"Thank you." Mo Qingcheng thanked him and continued heading towards the Sky Connecting Realm. Dong Linwu walked beside her and Hua Xinyi behind. When Hua Xinyi saw this, an ugly expression appeared on her face but it swiftly disappeared. She then hurried after the two and quickly placed herself next to Dong Linwu as they continued on their way.

"Qingcheng, do you need me to introduce you to some extraordinary individuals to be your dao companion? The geniuses here in the sacred academy are as common as clouds. Just the Hundred Refinements Sect alone has many geniuses qualified for admission. They're all extremely powerful and if you manage to get a dao companion who is from the Hundred Refinements Sect, nobody would dare to obstruct your path in future." Hua Xinyi smiled. However, there was a hidden intention within her curved lips.

"There's no need to, there's someone whom I'm already in love with." Mo Qingcheng shook her head lightly, her footsteps involuntarily quickening in pace.

"Oh? What sort of person is that man whom you love? How is his talent? Which peak power is he from?" Hua Xinyi continued to ask.

"Naturally, he is extremely outstanding." Mo Qingcheng thought that she would soon be able to meet with Qin Wentian and hence, didn't really mind Hua Xinyi's attitude. A smile of extreme beauty flashed across her face as she thought of this. Walking beside her, Dong Linwu was in full view of that smile, and he couldn't help but feel a tremor in his heart. Within the Hundred Refinements Sect, other than his cultivation base being higher, he didn't have anything else that could match up to Li Yufeng.

As for the woman by his side, Hua Xinyi might have an outstanding appearance but how could she even compare to Li Yufeng's lover, Beiming Nongyue, the younger sister of Beiming Youhuang and the little princess of the Darknorth Immortal Empire? But Mo Qingcheng was different. Her beauty surpassed that of Beiming Nongyue and could even stand on equal ground when compared to Beiming Youhuang.

Such a beauty need not have talent that was too outstanding. Even if you placed her at home, you would also feel happy at heart just from being able to admire her beauty. Also, since she could enter the sacred academy, it must mean that her talent wasn't that weak. Dong Linwu could feel waves of emotion stirring his heart.

The three of them entered the Sky Connecting Realm and headed to the central region. As he stared at Mo Qingcheng, Dong Linwu could faintly guess that she wanted to use the realm to find the one she was searching for.

"I'm really curious. Which heaven's chosen is capable of causing Fairy Qingcheng to feel so much longing for him?" Dong Linwu smiled. Hua Xinyi pulled on Dong Linwu's arm as though worried that he would be snatched away. She then teased, "Let's hope Qingcheng's lover is an extraordinary individual. But no matter what, how can he be compared to you? Qingcheng might be beautiful but the man she loves might not even be worthy enough to carry your shoes."

Dong Linwu couldn't deny that this Hua Xinyi was very intelligent and knew what he was thinking about. She even stated such words to ingratiate herself with him, but this only made him secretly happy in his heart.

Mo Qingcheng frowned—she could already sense that the couple's attitude felt somewhat abnormal. When she heard Hua Xinyi speaking of Qin Wentian in this manner, she naturally felt unhappy in her heart. "Although Dong Linwu is very outstanding, I wouldn't use him as a comparison to my husband. Also, my husband isn't as useless as you say."

"Husband?" The eyes of both Dong Linwu and Hua Xinyi flashed. Dong Linwu felt extremely dissatisfied in his heart. Given how pure and beautiful Mo Qingcheng looked, she was already the wife of some man? How could he be happy about that? However, for Hua Xinyi, she was actually laughing secretly in her heart.

Glancing at Dong Linwu, Hua Xinyi could only sigh inwardly. Men were all lecherous creatures—she knew it was impossible for Dong Linwu to be satisfied with just her alone his entire life.

"Being able to carry shoes for Linwu is already overestimating him." Hua Xinyi coldly snorted, unhappiness flashing on her face. Mo Qingcheng's countenance changed. She stared at Hua Xinyi and asked, "How can you talk like this?"

"Mo Qingcheng, this academy has already been open for almost forty years. Seeing that you just entered the academy, your talent must be extremely inferior, much weaker compared to the average genius here. Linwu is a character that has a chance to become the Sage Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, so there's no way for you to imagine how outstanding he is. Who the hell do you think your husband is? Seeing the level of your beauty, I think it's more likely that your husband isn't worthy of you."

Hua Xinyi coldly continued, "Why don't you serve Linwu together with me? Naturally, you can leave whenever you want after that. I'm sure Linwu won't make things difficult for you."

"How shameless!" Mo Qingcheng was appalled. This Hua Xinyi was clearly Dong Linwu's girlfriend yet she actually could say such shameless words? At this moment, Dong Linwu simply kept to the side and watched them quietly without a word.

"Mo Qingcheng, you should feel honored instead to have such an opportunity. Stop being so thick-headed. Given your beauty, if it weren't for me and Linwu protecting you all the way here, then someone would have probably made a move against you by now. There's nothing wrong with asking for some compensation now." Hua Xinyi continued to speak. Mo Qingcheng's face was now red from anger. Right now, they had already arrived at the central region of the Sky Connecting Realm. Mo Qingcheng immediately rushed towards a stone pillar, and Hua Xinyi couldn't be bothered to obstruct her. She merely watched on in silence and then turned to Dong Linwu with a pout. "Where else can you find such a girlfriend like me?"

"I will naturally treat you well." Dong Linwu smiled, embracing Hua Xinyi with elegance in his bearing. His eyes remained on Mo Qingcheng as she placed her hand on the stone pillar and engraved some words there. In an instant, a line of graceful characters floated up into the air.

Mo Qingcheng stared at those floating words as a look of hope appeared on her face. She then murmured in a low voice the message she had written, "Wentian, I missed you. Where are you now? Qingcheng."

The words in the air echoed with Qingcheng's voice. That soft voice was filled with gentleness, containing an intense longing within. At this instant, many people raised their heads and stared at the words in the air. Many among them had experienced the bell chimes of longing from the Stonebell Rampart all those years ago, when Qin Wentian professed his longing for Qing`er.

As for those graceful words in the air, although they weren't accompanied by the bell chimes from the Stonebell Rampart, one could feel the depth of the writer's emotions just by reading it.

In the past, someone had used the Stonebell Rampart to express his longing. The supreme genius at that time should have been Qin Wentian. Could this Wentian mentioned up there, be that Qin Wentian?

Was there something so coincidental in the world? Qin Wentian used the bell chimes to express his longing for the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. And now, this fairy maiden named Qingcheng had actually engraved words to express her own longing.

Dong Lingwu's eyes flashed, and she stared at Mo Qingcheng as she asked, "What is the name of your husband?"

Mo Qingcheng turned her head to look back at Dong Linwu and replied, "My husband is named Qin Wentian."

Dong Linwu frowned as his countenance changed. He'd heard of Qin Wentian's name before. Two years ago, there was a great battle in the Sky Connecting Realm. Qin Wentian was an extraordinarily powerful individual. Huang Youdi, White-eye, and even the Thundergod's Child Lei Ba, had all been defeated by him.

"I've never heard of him before. You'd better listen to me—having a chance to serve Linwu should be counted as your good fortune. Even if your man came here, he can only turn back and slink away with his tail between his legs." Although Qin Wentian was famous, not everyone in the four academies had heard of him. For example, this Hua Xinyi—she truly had no recollection of his name.

When Dong Linwu heard her words, his frown grew deeper and deeper. Suddenly, he inclined his head and looked at the group of figures that appeared before him. These people all had extraordinary auras, with a man and a woman leading the group. The man was handsome and the woman beautiful, and although her looks couldn't be compared to Mo Qingcheng, she was still prettier when compared to Hua Xinyi. Especially that aura of nobility that she radiated; it was something that couldn't be faked.

"Dong Linwu, you're really growing more and more trashy," that man in the lead coldly mocked. Hua Xinyi furrowed her brows. "Who the hell do you think you are? How dare you speak to Linwu in this manner?"

Li Yufeng smiled, glancing at Hua Xinyi before shaking his head. "You can also stomach such a woman? As expected, birds of a feather flock together."

After that, the man stared at Mo Qingcheng, feeling somewhat stunned by her beauty. He then smiled. "Are you looking for Qin Wentian?"

"Mhm, do you know where he is right now?" Mo Qingcheng nodded. This person seemed to be acquainted with Wentian.

"I know, but I don't think he's left that place yet. You can wait here patiently for a little while. I believe that someone will come over to fetch you soon," Li Yufeng replied to Mo Qingcheng, causing an expression of happiness to flash across her face. She could sense that Li Yufeng was even more extraordinary compared to Dong Linwu, so there was no need for him to lie to her. However, who would be coming to fetch her? And where did Wentian go exactly? When would he return?!

Chapter 1184: Qing`er and Qingcheng

Hua Xinyi's countenance grew darker and darker. In the end, every sentence spoken by that young man sounded like insults directed towards her and Dong Linwu.

She turned her gaze to Dong Linwu, only to see him glaring at the young man in the air. "You'd best stay out of my affairs."

"I don't have that much free time to waste with you. But since you're a member of our Hundred Refinements Sect, you'd better not throw our face away. You might be shameless enough, but don't you dare spoil the reputation of our sect," Li Yufeng said coldly. As a Sage Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, he naturally had the qualifications to speak to Dong Linwu in this manner. Dong Linwu's face twisted with resentment at Li Yufeng's warning.

When Hua Xinyi heard those words, her heart sank. So it turned out that this young man was also someone from the Hundred Refinements Sect.

"Linwu, who is he?" Hua Xinyi whispered.

"Li Yufeng." Dong Linwu's voice was ice-cold. Hua Xinyi's countenance changed when she heard that. Since she was Dong Linwu's lover, she naturally knew the name of the Sage Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect.

From afar, several figures sped over to their location. They were none other than the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe. All of them knew that the wife of their Saint Lord was named Mo Qingcheng. And when they saw the words in the air, they instantly knew that their Saint Lord's wife had entered the Sky Connecting Realm.

"We pay our respects to Madam Qin." Those people then bowed low to Mo Qingcheng, indicating their respect for her. A bright smile then appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face; it seemed like she'll be able to meet with Wentian soon.

At this moment, a blurry white shadow jumped right into her arms, snuggling closely against her. Behind the white shadow, Nanfeng Yunxi and the other experts had also appeared. So it turned out that Little Rascal had been together with the beauties of the Southern Phoenix Clan since parting from Qin Wentian.

"Little Rascal!" Mo Qingcheng cuddled Little Rascal as her smile grew even more radiant.

On the other side, Hua Xinyi looked affected by the newcomer's appearance, sensing that they were extraordinary characters. Since they referred to Mo Qingcheng as Madam Qin, that meant that these beautiful maidens had arrived for her sake.

If that was the case, it must mean that the husband whom Mo Qingcheng had mentioned earlier was definitely someone with a remarkable background.

Some of the disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm had also arrived. Other than them, there were some spectators who merely wanted to observe the commotion, and their hearts trembled upon seeing the beautiful Qingcheng. This maiden's relationship with Qin Wentian seemed exceptionally close, but if that were the case, why did Qin Wentian profess his longing for Princess Qing`er through the bell chimes back then?

Just as they pondered over this, an ice-like beautiful maiden approached the group from afar. That maiden stared at Mo Qingcheng; she was none other than Princess Qing`er, the woman Qin Wentian had confessed to.

The two beautiful women stood together and stared at each other, causing the atmosphere to feel somewhat awkward. However, to the spectators, this was a bewitching scene—these two women were both the epitome of the different aspects of beauty, able to stir the souls of all who looked upon them. The scene was further complemented by the prescence of Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Purgatory, and Beiming Nongyue. As for Hua Xinyi, her looks could only be deemed as 'ordinary' by comparison.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flashed when she saw Mo Qingcheng, as though she'd thought of something. As for Mo Qingcheng, she was startled. Although she long knew of Qing`er's existence, this was the first time they had observed the other so openly.

After a moment of hesitation, Mo Qingcheng lifted her foot and walked towards Qing`er. She had a smile on her face, so beautiful that it could topple empires.

"Elder Sister Qing`er!" Mo Qingcheng called out with a laugh. Her melodious voice seemed to contain the power to melt the hearts of those in their surroundings. Qing`er's beautiful eyes blinked; her calm gaze wavered slightly. However, when she saw the graceful smile on Qingcheng's face, she seemed to gather her courage and stretched her dainty hands out to her.

Mo Qingcheng's smile grew even more radiant. She also reached out to join hands with Qing`er. It seemed so natural, like they had been sisters for many years. Qin Wentian's greatest awkwardness would undoubtedly stem from this meeting upon its occurence. But these two beauties were both extremely intelligent; as they joined hands, they used their understanding and magnanimity to resolve any awkwardness Qin Wentian might have felt before it even began.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had been acquainted in their youth back in Chu, sweethearts from childhood. Love is more solid than gold—he dragged the demon sword for over ten thousand miles, splitting apart the Pill Emperor Hall, and his actions had moved the people of an entire world. Another maiden had always protected him from the shadows, always appearing in the times of his youth when he needed her most. How many times had she stood before him? Even carrying him away to safety when he was in the form of a great roc? Until one day, when she'd returned to her home, so he'd braved everything to enter the immortal realms in search of her, never giving up no matter the difficulties faced. How could their relationship be so easily defined by mere words?

Both of them knew of the existence of the other. Qin Wentian could not do without either of them. They were both the people whom Qin Wentian loved the most and they understood the sacrifices the other had made, and they respected that. Hence, they willingly chose to hold the other's hands, to form a connection as close as sisters. The radiant beauty Mo Qingcheng and the ice princess Qing`er, daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor— they were determined to let nothing stand in the way of their love for Qin Wentian.

When everyone saw that the two of them were holding hands, even an idiot could understand what was going on. This simple scene had a great impact on all the spectators. They couldn't help but feel a rush of envy for this young man named Qin Wentian.

Although it's said that it's very normal for supreme geniuses to have many beautiful wives after stepping into the immortal king or emperor realm, but the spectators still felt shocked at seeing such beautiful maidens clasping hands without hesitation.

That fellow with the dog-shit luck!

In the direction of the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes faltered slightly at seeing their actions.

Hua Xinyi's heart was shaking as well. How could she still fail to understand after seeing such a scene? That young man whom she said wasn't even worthy to carry Dong Linwu's shoes, might be a character who Dong Linwu couldn't even afford to antagonize. Only now did she notice Dong Linwu's unnatural reaction after Qin Wentian's name had been brought up.

"Who is this Qin Wentian?" Hua Xinyi quietly speculated. Previously, she had been so delighted as she face Mo Qingcheng. She didn't even hesitate before shamelessly asking Mo Qingcheng to serve Dong Linwu together with her. However, not even in her wildest dreams did she expect that this beautiful maiden who'd only just entered the academy would end up being someone she couldn't afford to offend.

"What's going on with them?" Qing`er's cold gaze turned to Dong Linwu and Hua Xinyi. Mo Qingcheng glanced at them, a look of disgust in her eyes. At first, she had truly treated Hua Xinyi as a friend, yet after the first sign of contention, Hua Xinyi would actually propose to serve Dong Linwu together? What kind of heavy insult was this? She had even mocked Qin Wentian, saying that he wasn't even worthy of carrying Dong Linwu's shoes.

She hadn't expected that a beautiful maiden like Hua Xinyi would actually be this brazen. Luckily, many people had rushed over after she used the stone pillars to send out a message, causing her to feel more at ease.

"They insulted me and Wentian," Mo Qingcheng replied with disdain.

Qing`er's expression grew even icier. However, she had never been fond of teaching others a lesson. At this moment, an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe stepped out. He addressed Mo Qingcheng, "Madam, how do you wish to deal with them?"

Mo Qingcheng was innately kind by nature, and if this had been an ordinary matter, she would have forgotten about it. However, Hua Xinyi's words were simply too shameless, and she couldn't let the matter pass. She then spoke, "Hua Xinyi, just slap yourself and scram."

This was Mo Qingcheng. If Qin Wentian had heard the words spoken earlier by Hua Xinyi and knew of the disgusting thoughts in her heart, he would definitely make Hua Xinyi pay a heavier price.

"Linwu!" Hua Xinyi turned to look at Dong Linwu. However, when Dong Linwu saw that Mo Qingcheng didn't plan to implicate him, he made no move to interfere. After all, Hua Xinyi was the one that ran her mouth off. Now, in the face of such a scene, he just wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

"Dong Linwu, why are you not scramming the fuck away yet?" Li Yufeng stared at Dong Linwu. Dong Linwu's expression turned ashen. He shook free of Hua Xinyi's grasp on his arm and said, "From now on, we have nothing to do with each other."

After that, he instantly turned around and sped away. Hua Xinyi's face had lost all color. He was the supreme genius she had wanted to depend on. For his sake, she hadn't hesitated to fall out with Mo Qingcheng, even being so shameless to the extent where she asked Mo Qingcheng to serve him together with her.

"I'm truly a cheap slut." Hua Xinyi suddenly laughed, slapping herself harshly. When Mo Qingcheng saw her state of madness, she couldn't help but sigh. "You can leave."

Hua Xinyi looked deeply at Mo Qingcheng before her body flickered and she sped away.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng tilted her head up to face Li Yufeng. "Thank you for your help."

"There's no need to thank me, I didn't do anything," Li Yufeng casually replied, "In addition, if you thank me now, how would you feel in the future when I fight against Qin Wentian?"

With these words, Li Yufeng smiled and departed the area. Beiming Nongyue followed after him; the pair seemed the very picture of an immortal couple.

"Sister Qing`er, thank you." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

Qing`er lightly shook her head. "It's been a number of years since he entered the dimension within the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. Who knows when he'll return? Let me bring you to roam the academy and we can find opportunities to upgrade our strength together."

"Okay, I will listen to Elder Sister." Mo Qingcheng smiled and nodded. When Qing`er heard how Mo Qingcheng had addressed her, a light flashed in her eyes, soon followed by a sweet smile. The two of them walked side by side, attracting an impossibly overwhelming amount of attention.

Qin Wentian was completely unaware of what had just occurred. He was still in front of that mirror-like screen of light practicing his innate techniques. Regardless of the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art or the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, or even the God's Hand and the Art of Truth, each technique was gradually growing stronger. In fact, his improvement rate for the fusion of Greater Demon techniques was improving by the second, resulting in a steady upgrade to his combat prowess.

However, right now, Qin Wentian wasn't cultivating at all. Instead, he was in the treasured cauldron, staring at the eight consummate Greater Demon innate techniques. During his clash against Lei Ba, the power of the eight Greater Demon techniques that he'd unleashed had been simply immeasurable. The demons had actually showed signs of fusion, forming a brand new type of energy. Right now, he was trying to gain more insights and had increasingly perfected each of the eight techniques before the mirror, hoping to achieve a perfect fusion.

Currently, the eight Greater Demons had manifested in his mind and howled as they merged together as one. A supreme demonic windstorm erupted as a demon god appeared in the world. With a single roar, it shattered mountains and rivers, destroying space, and even devoured time. The fused being possessed divine might and it was no exaggeration to call this fusion technique a supreme ultimate art!

However, Qin Wentian could only unleash the embryonic form of this technique. He had yet to find a way to unleash its full power!

Chapter 1185: Demons and Devils Joining Forces

At the 39th year mark of the opening of the sacred academy, within the four academies, there was a rumor saying that some supreme genius had faintly come into contact with the level of transforming one's body into laws. This indicated that there were already people on the verge of reaching the immortal king level. At the very least, that person could already manage to see the gate leading to immortal king realm before him.

This news caused many to be stunned in their hearts. Although the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was boundlessly mystical, and the improvements of them all were very huge. It should be only logical that it was more difficult for people at higher levels to increase their cultivation base.

With regards to immortal-foundation reaching immortal-king, it was like a heavenly moat that obstructed countless geniuses. In the countless number of cities existing in the immortal realms, immortal-foundation experts were everywhere, and were virtually limitless in number. Yet there are only a certain number of immortal kings. Only those who had true potential and destiny would be able to enter the ranks of it.

For immortal kings, they can be considered true experts in the immortal realms and were able to claim hegemony over a small city or even govern an entire prefecture, establishing their own power. Only for those main cities where peak powers resided would one be able to see a large number of immortal kings.

If one wanted to break through to the immortal king realm from immortal-foundation, one needed the baptism of countless experience and time. And usually, these factors weren't enough.

Hence, now that there was news regarding someone in the sacred academy coming in contact with that gate that reached the immortal king realm, it naturally caused everyone to feel waves of shock in their hearts.

At the 40th year mark, the quota was finally reached. The sacred academy no longer accepted any enrollment and Mo Qingcheng being able to enter within the last two years, was actually putting her dangerously close to not being able to enter due to the quota. If she was later by two years, she would be sent back out from the immortal sea to the external world.

But after she entered, she also experienced the baptism of several secret realms. With Qing`er helping her, Mo Qingcheng's improvements could be considered very fast. Although she has yet to breakthrough to the next level, her understanding towards immortal-foundation deepened as her cultivation foundation solidified.

It was just that the intense longing of the hearts of these two, were unable to be quenched. That figure who entered the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm through the immortal rock has yet to return.

At the 40th year mark, the geniuses in the academy grew stronger and stronger. It was rumored that quite a few people have already came into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm and managed to already see its path.

Right now in the vast academy, there was only a scarce few who were still at the lower three levels of immortal-foundation. It was the easiest to break through if one had a lower cultivation base. And after 40 years, other than those geniuses who entered later or those with weaker potentials, the vast majority have improved a lot, upgrading their cultivation bases.

Nanfeng Yunxi and the other holy maidens were naturally the same as well, enjoying a huge improvement to their strength. At this moment, several beautiful maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan walked together. Purgatory and Little Rascal was here as well. Purgatory was formed from the spirit of a vermillion bird and had somewhat similar bloodlines as the holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan. All of them treated her like a little sister and were pleased to have her company. As for Little Rascal, both Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng cruelly abandoned him, hence he could only follow after Purgatory and the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Beauty Yunxi, do you know why this baobao is always following after you?" This group of people roamed the various secret realms of the sacred academy while Little Rascal crouched on Nanfeng Yunxi's shoulder as he spoke.

"No idea?" Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head.

"Because I feel that you are very lonely. The feeling of being secretly in love is simply too unbearable. This baobao understands that…" Little Rascal heaved a long sigh as he spoke, his eyes seemed to be filled with a profound sadness as he stared into space.

"Pa!" The sound of a slap rang out as Little Rascal was knocked directly to the ground.

However, Little Rascal has very thick-skin. He transformed into a white blur of shadows and instantly leapt into the arms of Nanfeng Shengge while he grumbled in an unhappy voice. "Honest demons are always getting bullied."

"You best just keep quiet." The beautiful Nanfeng Shengge also glared at Little Rascal. But there was no denying that with his clown-like personality, there was much more joy in their group. Although the paws of this little puppy were dishonest at time, constantly trying to take advantage of them, he was simply too adorable in terms of looks. In fact, all the beautiful maidens here were already taken advantage of by Little Rascal.

At this moment, all the maidens here had no idea that on a faraway ancient peak, there were two figures standing there. One of the figures was clad totally in black and exuding an extremely dangerous aura. His eyes gleamed with a cold sharpness, and there was no doubt that he was an exceptionally terrifying individual.

For the other expert, it was actually none other than a white tiger king, White-eye!

"The experts of your White Tiger Race are truly worthless, didn't you all keep proclaiming that you would capture the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan to breed little tigers but aren't they still fine out there? In fact I even heard that some of the white tigers were killed and roasted for meat. Not only that, even you yourself, the white tiger king White-eye, was defeated and roasted in public by Qin Wentian and the holy maidens. If this was in the external world, most probably you would have already ended up as food in their bellies."

A mocking voice rang out from the black-colored clad figure, filled with the intent to humiliate. White-eye could only roar in anger.

"It's good to be angry, this means that the White Tiger Race still knows what shame is. There's no hiding that incident from people of the sacred academy and sooner or later, the entire immortal realms would know of this, causing the reputation of your race to turn smelly. I'm merely stating facts, you best not direct your anger at me."

That person continued speaking as White-eye expression turned grimmer and grimmer. He knew of course that the words of this figure were facts. If the White Tiger Race couldn't cleanse this humiliation, they would be a joke forever. In the future when this matter circulated around the immortal realms, how would the White Tiger Race still have any face left?

"What do you want to do?" White-eye coldly spoke, his tone filled with maliciousness.

He knew which group this man represented. There were four academies, and one of the academies were suited for all demonic beasts, which was precisely the academy the white tigers were originally at. As for this other group, they came from another academy filled with devil cultivators. This man clad in black was precisely a devil-cultivator from the Myriad Devil Islands.

Countless years ago, immortals, demons and devils were well-distributed across the vast immortal realms. But eventually because of the differences in their philosophies, conflicts soon erupted. And as time passed, this layer of the immortal realms which was known as Azure Mystic, began to be divided up. Right now, the human cultivators occupied the majority of the land. Devil cultivators relocated to the similarly boundlessly vast Devil Myriad Islands while the demonic beasts all moved to the Western Regions or the Ten Thousand Desolate Mountain Range, only communicating with each other if needed.

However, devil cultivators were still devil cultivators. They shared many similarities with demonic beasts, their innate dispositions were violent and warlike, all of them incredibly dangerous. It was said that under the Devil Sovereign who ruled over the Myriad Devil Islands, cruelty was the path to the strong. The weak died while the strong survive.

This man in black seemed extremely young but there was a coldness beyond his years reflected in his eyes. He then spoke, "After being at the receiving end of such a humiliation, don't you all want to give the Southern Phoenix Clan an unforgettable punishment? It's said that demons are all lascivious by nature. I really want to take a look for myself. I want you all to infuriate them so bad that they issue a life-and-death challenge. At that time, we will naturally act to help your White Tiger Race cleanse the previous humiliation."

"Are you truly so kind?" White-eye coldly laughed. "What do you want exactly?"

Devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands would definitely never do something which gave no benefits. Was it possible that this man wanted to help them for free?

"That little puppy is mine, nobody can touch him." That man in black growled. His palm stretched out as a terrifying blood-colored vortex capable of devouring everything manifested.

"You wish to devour that little puppy? You should know that the rules of the sacred academy prevents death and crippling others. How do you know the sacred academy would approve the life-and-death battle request?" White-eye asked.

"After cultivating for so long in the sacred academy, have you guys never requested for a life-and-death battle? Don't worry, all of us devil-cultivators are war-like, we have already made numerous requests for life-and-death battles in the academy we were from. When a weaker power that has been harshly humiliated made the request, it will always be granted. You all just need to concentrate on igniting the anger of the Southern Phoenix Clan."

"Let's hope that you are right." Another white tiger king who was in the area spoke. After that, he let out a roar and departed the area as the other white tigers followed him.

"Since the opening of the sacred academy is a herald of an age where ancient emperors would once again be born...in that case, that ancient emperor in the future will definitely be me." The young man from the Myriad Devil Islands spoke, his eyes gleaming with an incomparable sharpness.

The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan naturally had no idea that someone was scheming in the shadows against them. That year after Qin Wentian dominated everyone in the Sky Connecting Realm, all of the experts from the major powers agreed to a cease fire, not bothering each other and choosing to focus on their cultivation. The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan also enjoyed peace for many years, cultivating quietly and having huge improvements. Hence, their wariness also gradually diminished.

Slowly walking around the academy, they chatted joyfully, unaware of the impending disaster.

"Careful!" At this moment, a powerful holy maiden felt that something was wrong. After that, her countenance changed as she sent her immortal sense ahead.

"The white tigers are mounting an ambush. Let's fight!" She coldly roared. A moment later, terrifying blasts of baleful energy blasted over, causing the entire space to tremble. After that, they only saw numerous white tigers reverting to their true forms as all of them rushed over.

"Have these vile beasts all gone mad?" The beautiful maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan furrowed their brows. Their own powerful auras gushed forth as shadows of phoenix covered their body, birthing phoenix wings, exuding a holy sense of beauty.

"ROAR ROAR ROAR!" The White Tiger Race lunged over, the unholy roars rending apart the earth, containing an absolute destructive might. Numerous phantoms of gigantic white tigers were generated, but the holy maidens all combined their powers and unleashed a finger attack, causing balls of phoenix flames to destroy the phantoms.

"HOWL~" An extremely powerful ninth-level white tiger lunged over, widening its maw wanting to devour everyone here.

"Let me deal with that beast." A powerful holy maiden soared up into the air as the phantom of a phoenix could be seen around her, growing larger and larger to the point where it blotted out the sun. She snorted as arrows of flames shot into the clouds, right into the maw of the white tiger.

From all directions, a premeditated plot unfolded as all the white tigers in the academy gathered and rushed out.

Throughout these few years, in order to avoid conflict, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had chosen to travel together in a group. Their team was very powerful but despite so, at this moment they could feel an extremely stifling pressure boring down on them. These white tigers have gone mad, it seemed like they were prepared to lose their lives to take down the holy maidens.

"Careful!" At this moment, a holy maiden shouted. After that, they only saw White-eye tossing out one of his comrades as a distraction while he sprinted towards a low-level holy maiden with a speed as quick as lightning.

He chose to target a sixth-level maiden. His eyes gleamed with a fearsome light as his paws grabbed over. That particular maiden was currently in combat with another white tiger, how could she withstand this surprise attack? She was easily caught by White-eye and a moment later, White-eye instantly sped away into the horizons!

Chapter 1186: Rage of the Sacred Academy

"Release her!"

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan were all shocked. They heavily injured the white tiger abandoned by White-eye. That tiger was being used as a sacrifice and was now lying on the ground, on the verge of dying to the burns caused by the phoenix flames.

"Chi…" A cracking sound rang out. White-eye's sharp claws tore through that maiden's outer layer of clothing, revealing a sparkling and translucent skin, causing the countenance of that holy maiden to turn ashen as her face paled.

"Vile beast!" The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan cursed. Their wings slashed down, drawing blood from the poor white tiger whom White-eye abandoned.

"It's useless even if you torture him." White-eye coldly spoke. The other white tigers in the vicinity actually retreated together, blocking the mad pursuit of the Southern Phoenix Clan. White-eye had a firm grasp on the delicate body of that holy maiden and despite her frenzied struggle, how could she have the strength to break free from the grasp of a white tiger king stronger than her?

"What do you plan to do?" The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had ugly expressions on their faces. This time around, the White Tiger Race actually did something so audacious, even to the extent whereby they were willing to sacrifice one of their comrades. There was something strange and illogical about this matter because although white tigers are despicable and violent, they are usually very united among themselves. If not, they would never have been able to become a peak power in the Western Regions.

"Naturally we are bringing her away to become our white tiger cub incubator." White-eye coldly laughed. He stretched out his paw and rubbed it gingerly on the stomach area of the maiden, making the other holy maidens so angry that the temperature in the surroundings surged up.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan's maidens all possess the blood of the ancient phoenix. See how beautiful she is, with jade-like skin. Back then your Southern Phoenix Clan barbequed a member of my race. Today, we will take this holy maiden away and allow my comrades to enjoy her." After speaking, White-eye directly turned and sped away together with the other white tigers.

"CHASE!" All the holy maidens had drastic changes to their expressions as they pursued after madly, burning with anger.

That holy maiden that was captured by White-eye, had a countenance as pale as paper. Her beautiful eyes flashed with desperation as boundless fire suddenly erupted around her, the flames so hot that they were even burning herself. White-eye had no choice but to relinquish his grab and toss that maiden aside.

"Chun`er!" An expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan called out in worry. They pursued over and the experts from the White Tiger Race all grew unsightly to behold. They suddenly remembered a legendary story of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The blood of an ancient phoenix had the power to undergo nirvana. In that case, was that immolation attack unleashed by the maiden he captured powered by the nirvanic flames? Right now, Nanfeng Chun's entire body was covered in a blazing crimson light, seemingly heroic and tragic at the same time.

Even her immortal-foundation was burning in the flames.

"RUMBLE!" Nanfeng Chun's burning body transformed into a phantom of a phoenix that flew towards White-eye. In the next moment, White-eye felt his heart trembling. With a roar of rage, he retreated with explosive speed while one of his comrades blasted out with a ball of baleful energy, causing Nanfeng Chun to cough out blood, knocking her away. Unwillingness flashed in Nanfeng Chun's eyes. She turned and stared at the white tiger captured by the holy maidens and sped over there with a flash of her silhouette.

"Chun`er!" That holy maiden who captured the white tiger had a drastic change to her expression. She understood the determination of Nanfeng Chun. She tossed out the white tiger in her hand and Nanfeng Chun's phoenix flames directly covered the white tiger, burning it amidst screams of agony, the sound attracting several experts over.

That powerful white tiger was about to be roasted. At this instant, Nanfeng Chun no longer cared about the rules of the sacred academy and launched an attack with the intent to kill. Since she has already ignited her nivanic flames, what else has she got to lose? She no longer feared anything.

The white tigers respectively rushed out, and it was the same for the holy maidens as well. Both sides were brimming with killing intent as they fought each other frenziedly.

"KILL!" A voice filled with rage thundered out. Blazing flames fanned over and that white tiger wasn't burned at all. Instead, it was instantly charred black, transformed into cinders, completely incinerated by the intensity of the flames.

At the same time, Nanfeng Chun transformed into a beam of light that shot towards a holy maiden. That holy maiden stretched her hand out, weeping in sadness. Nanfeng Chun has already vanished, transformed into a droplet of nirvanic blood. One could clearly sense the essence of Nanfeng Chun from this blood droplet. That holy maiden clenched her fists as a murderous intent flashed in her eyes.

Terrifying tribulation clouds appeared in the air as the laws of the academy created peals of thunder, powered by its rage. This entire space was completely covered, and regardless of the Southern Phoenix Clan's holy maidens or the white tigers, all of them seemed so tiny and inconsequential under that overwhelming pressure.

Nanfeng Chun was forced to transform into a droplet of blood. Before this, she spared nothing and went all out to kill a white tiger regardless of the price. In that case, who was it that had broken the rules of the academy? Or was it both side who had done so?

At this instant, everyone in the academy could see the seething anger along with the gathering of law energy of the academy in the air. A terrifying gigantic face appeared, formed entirely of the law energies.

"Since you all don't want to care about the rules here, in that case, have it your way. In the sacred academy, experts from both your groups can slaughter each other. In fact, for anyone who joins your groups, they will be exempted from the no-killing rule. I believe both groups should be satisfied with this outcome, right?"

A fearsome voice filled with anger resounded throughout the entire academy, causing countless people to wonder what happened exactly. Who was it exactly that ignited the sacred academy's wrath, causing the sacred academy to no longer impose the rules and making it so that life-and-death battles are allowed.

Although the experts of the academy felt that the rules were restricting them from settling grudges, in reality they all understood that the rules were in place to protect them. If killing was really allowed here, this entire academy would become the graveyard for countless geniuses.

But now, the sacred academy has allowed the two parties who angered it to kill each other. This indicated that many experts would soon die from battle.

For this point, the white tigers and holy maidens naturally both understood. Such a result even exceeded the White Tiger Race's expectations. They initially thought that after enraging the Southern Phoenix Clan a life-and-death battle arena like last time would appear. However because of the sacred academy's anger, there was no battle arena. As long as they are still in the sacred academy, both sides could kill each other with impunity, never resting until a side is completely annihilated.

Even the powerful white tigers all felt some trepidation in their hearts at this moment. If the Southern Phoenix Clan joined forces with those people who followed Qin Wentian and hunted them down, they would surely be in an extremely miserable state. Unless, of course, they could find a stronger alliance.

From a far, a group of figures clad in black could be seen flying over. The young man in the lead had an icy smile on his face. Everything has gone as he expected. As long as he wanted something, he would eventually get it at the end.

"Protect me, I just need to capture that demonic beast. There's no need to care about their battles." The young man coldly spoke as he slowly advanced forward. He was in no hurry. This battle between the white tigers and Southern Phoenix Clan has just erupted, he would only appear at the climax of their conflict as things would be much easier for him then.

"They have all truly gone crazy. If a large number of holy maidens and white tigers fall in the academy, I wonder would the White Tiger Race and Southern Phoenix Clan in the external world launch a great war against each other?" Another figure in the group laughed. He was filled with anticipation for that, and the more intense the war was, the better.

At this moment, everyone from the Southern Phoenix Clan and White Tiger Race were in combat. Nanfeng Yunxi, Purgatory and Little Rascal fought together and Little Rascal had transformed into a golden-winged great roc, his entire body seemingly made from golden metal. Also, whenever his talons struck out, a fearsome gold-colored vortex could be seen.

"Do it now." Those figures in black sped forward, directly rushing into the battlefield while emanating fearsome devil might. White-eye then roared, "KILL THEM ALL!"

White-eye understood that in order to avoid future trouble, it was best for them to kill the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

However those devil-cultivators didn't give a damn about his orders, they instantly rushed towards the direction where Nanfeng Yunxi was at.

"Over there, be careful!" The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan all had despair on their faces. Did the heavens want to destroy them? There was actually a bunch of devil-cultivators joining the fray.

At this moment, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan were already suppressed by the White Tiger Race. The devil-cultivators easily cut out a path, breaking through everything as they sped towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Yunxi, be careful!" Someone roared. Nanfeng Yunxi hurriedly retreated but to her surprise, those devil-cultivators didn't even glance at her at all. They all continued speeding ahead and were actually flying towards Little Rascal.

"Little Rascal!" Nanfeng Yunxi called out in a loud voice. Little Rascal's eyes flashed and stared at the man in the lead who was wearing a cloak. The wind gusted by as a familiar face could be seen. Little Rascal then shot up into the air, wanting to escape.

"RUMBLE!" The devil-cultivators all shot up into the air. A terrifying devilish palm blotted out the skies and smack outwards, causing cracks to appear on Little Rascal's golden body as he coughed out blood.

Nanfeng Yunxi turned pale. Little Rascal was the companion of Qin Wentian. If he dies here, how would she answer to Qin Wentian? But at this moment, she was truly helpless to do anything to aid him.

"Be more careful, I want the puppy alive." That young man in the lead spoke in a tone of ice.

"Mo Xie, it's Mo Xie!" Nanfeng Yunxi has also managed to see the face of the young man in the lead clearly. Back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, everyone knew that Mo Xie was an expert from the Myriad Devil Islands and had an extraordinary status. But because the people in the immortal realms were not very familiar with the Myriad Devil Islands, nobody knew for sure what his true identity was. However, since Mo Xie dared to kill

Zi Daoyang, he should have a powerful backer behind him. And now, seeing that all the devil-cultivators are following his orders, his status in the Myriad Devil Islands should be extremely high.

Little Rascal howled as he tried to escape. Although Mo Xie's own cultivation base wasn't that high, his subordinates were all exceedingly powerful. Yet another devilish palm blasted down, shattering Little Rascal's wings. Mo Xie then stepped out as a devilish calamitous might enveloped Little Rascal, locking him within that space.

In Mo Xie's eyes, a sinister laughter could be seen. Finally, he would be able to gain another portion of the Heavenly Brahma Emperor's inheritance. He was exceedingly interested in this.

The heavenly devil lock unleashed by Mo Xie contained a countless number of devil runes whose might seeped into Little Rascal's body. Mo Xie abruptly grabbed his hands out and a moment later, Little Rascal was dragged over as Mo Xie's hand landed on his body!

Chapter 1187: Priestess and Devil Child

"BOOM!" As that palm slammed down, the countless devilish runes entered Little Rascal, painting his golden body black. The energy from the runes seeped into him unceasingly, containing a fearsome corroding power. In fact, thunderous rumbling sounds also rang out, it was like a heavenly tribulation with the power to destroy the most solid of all defenses.

In that instant, Little Rascal's energy actually began to flow towards Mo Xie.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal let out fearsome howls of rage. His body abruptly turned small, retaining the form of a roc as he shot out of Mo Xie's grasp. Mo Xie's countenance changed. This Little Rascal's defenses were truly amazing, able to endure his attacks and even had the strength remaining to escape. In addition, he also seemed to have the capabilities of a thousand transformations.

Only to see that numerous devil-cultivators were on guard in all directions. With a wave of their hands, a layer of devilish tribulation might locked down this entire space, forming a Heavenly Devil Barrier. Little Rascal's body directly slammed into the barrier as the powerful devilish energy within gushed into him, causing him to scream in pain as fresh blood splattered through the air.

"You are still thinking to escape?" Mo Xie's voice was extremely chilly. He first made use of the White Tiger Race, causing them to enter a war with the Southern Phoenix Clan. After that, he led his men over. If he still allowed Little Rascal to escape despite his careful plans, it would truly be too much of a humiliation.

Purgatory reverted to her true form and rushed over. However, the experts from the Myriad Devil Islands banded together, combining their strengths to reinforce the barrier. Purgatory slammed heavily into that and with a thunderous bang, Purgatory was directly knocked down as she coughed out fresh blood. Despite the devil cultivators not attacking, it was impossible for her to break through the barrier with her strength.

This scene caused Purgatory to turn pale, she stared with worry at Little Rascal who was struggling madly as despair could be seen on her face. However right now, the battle between the Southern Phoenix Clan and White Tiger Race had already reached a crescendo, it was impossible for them to offer any help.

Little Rascal was still struggling futilely, yet there was no way for him to breach the barrier either. The injuries he suffered grew more and more heavy as Mo Xie's devilish might enveloped him once more, grabbing onto him.

"NO!" Purgatory rushed out again, yet a devil-cultivator instantly turned and shot a cold glance at her. With a blast of his palm, a devilish palm directly slammed into Purgatory and grabbed hold of her. "Since this is the case, you can become a source of nourishment for Mo Xie as well."

As he spoke, he tossed Purgatory's body into the Heavenly Devil Barrier.

"Stay your hand." A voice filled with iciness suddenly rang out. That devil expert's brows twitched as a devilish light gleamed in his eyes when he turned over in that direction. After that, he stiffened entirely as his eyes narrowed, staring at the figures who just appeared.

These people were also clad in devil robes, exuding an air of coldness and cruelty. This was especially so for the expert in the lead. Her long robes fluttered in the wind and there was a blood-colored armor within those robes, making her exude a sense of imposingness. Her lithe body and perfect curves made it clear that she was a female, and just by her figure, one could tell that this was also an exceedingly beautiful woman.

The woman's long hair fluttered as a blood-red crown was on her head. What made the spectators sigh was that her armor had extended and formed a mask that concealed her features, leaving only her eyes that shone with coldness out in the open. She was like the daughter of a devil god, exuding magnificence through the generations.

Behind her, there was also a group of devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands. The devil-experts around Mo Xie all had strange expressions on their faces when they saw her, and there was also a faint hint of trepidation and respect. But even so, they didn't intend to stop.

"IMPUDENT!" A terrifying character beside the female stepped out, his devilish might gushing forth ahead, pressing down on those devil-experts. Only then did those experts stop as the barrier locking the space disappeared. Mo Xie turned and glanced at the female, his hand was still holding onto the heavily injured Little Rascal as a defiant look could be seen in his eyes.

"Release him." The female stared at Mo Xie, there were no emotions in her eyes but her voice was extremely cold.

Mo Xie didn't comply. His face was like ice, he stared at the female and spoke, "This is my matter, what qualifications do you have to interfere?"

"Based on my qualifications as the priestess of the Judiciary Hall." The voice of the female was even colder than his.

"You might be the Priestess of the Judiciary Hall, but I'm the Devil Child of the Heavenly Devil Hall. I've not broken any rules of the devil path, what qualifications does the Judiciary Hall have to interfere in the business of my Heavenly Devil Hall?" Mo Xie shot back.

"Under the power my hall represents, who dares to defy me?" The female's voice turned solemn as an icy intent radiated from her. As the sound of her voice faded, the devil-practitioners around her respectively stepped out as a fearsome power could faintly be felt in the atmosphere. This caused all the experts around Mo Xie to have extremely ugly expressions.

"This bunch of blood-sucking bastards." They cursed in their hearts. The Myriad Devil Islands was the world of devil-cultivators. All devil-cultivators were cold and tyrannical but they similarly would still had fear and admiration in their hearts. This bunch of experts from the Judiciary Hall were undoubtedly all extremely crazy and powerful. Whenever they appeared, a storm of blood would soon follow. It was also unknown how many powerful devil sects have been felled by their hands. They are absolutely an existence that caused even the most audacious of all devil-cultivators to have fear in their hearts. Hence, there was a single sentence describing the Judiciary Hall in the Myriad Devil Islands - As the Judiciary Hall appears, all the Devils under the moon will weep. Under their might, even babies didn't dare to cry.

"This fucking slut." Mo Xie bristled with rage in his heart, but he didn't dare to say it out loud. If he said that, these people from the Judiciary Hall would directly act against him. He had no doubts about this point at all.

However, he still believed that this woman was cheap and despicable. It was only that she had luck on her side and managed to obtain the inheritance of the Judiciary Hall.

There were some devil arts in the Myriad Devil Islands that were extremely domineering in nature, these arts were different compared to the immortal arts practiced by immortals. The devil arts might be so tyrannical that it warped the personality of the one practicing it, causing the practitioner to become a completely different person.

The origins of this female were unclear, it was merely because of her good luck that she received the Judiciary inheritance. The moment she entered the sect, she instantly assumed the position of the Priestess of the Judiciary Hall.

"I'm the Devil Child of the Heavenly Devil Hall and minding my own business. Why are you interfering in my business?" How could Mo Xie give up so easily? He continued pressing her for an answer.

"When the Judiciary Hall does things, do we even need to explain our actions?" Her voice rang out, colder than ever. The experts around her all walked towards Mo Xie. Those from the Heavenly Devil Hall wanted to move yet they only heard the female saying, "For those who dares to touch the people of my Judiciary Hall, you all best think carefully about the consequences."

The experts around Mo Xie all halted with unsightly expressions. Mo Xie's expression was colder than ice, the killing intent in his eyes was unmasked as he stared hatefully at the female. After some time, he finally replied, "Sure, I will release him."

"Consider yourself lucky. Let's hope you won't be so lucky in the future." Mo Xie stared at Little Rascal as he growled before tossing Little Rascal away.

Purgatory's figure flashed and caught hold of Little Rascal. After being slammed into the Heavenly Devil Barrier, Little Rascal was grievously injured.

Mo Xie glanced at the female coldly before he waved his hand, "Retreat."

After that, he actually ignored the battle between the White Tiger Race and Southern Phoenix Clan and intended to leave directly.

"You guys have already participated in this battle against the Southern Phoenix Clan. This means that you all are no longer protected by rules in the academy and the Southern Phoenix Clan can kill you all if they want to. Why are you guys leaving just like this instead of slaughtering all of them now?" White-eye roared out while he was still in combat. These bastards from the Myriad Devil Islands have never intended to be their allies. They were simply using the white tigers to get to Qin Wentian's demonic beast.

Mo Xie didn't bother with White-eye and directly led his men away. He was frustrated, extremely frustrated now. He didn't want to lay his eyes on that woman any longer than he has to or he may lose control of himself and attempt to kill her.

But clearly, it was impossible for the Devil Child of the Heavenly Devil Hall to kill the priestess of the Judiciary Hall in public. Hence, he could only choose to leave.

"This bunch of lying bastards." White-eye was incomparably enraged. The people from the Myriad Devil Islands are truly despicable creatures.

"Retreat!" The White Tiger Race's experts roared. They could no longer remain in a deadlock against the Southern Phoenix Clan and these devil cultivators who just arrived, all had unclear intentions, they actually stopped Mo Xie. It seemed like they were on the side of the Southern Phoenix Clan. If this was the case, things would definitely be extremely dangerous for the white tigers. They were not willing to take the risk because as of this moment, they are no longer protected by rules of the sacred academy.

The white tigers all retreated, the Southern Phoenix Clan halted their violent attacks as well, not choosing to pursue after. Several holy maidens all suffered different degrees of injuries but luckily, nobody died. If the battle continued, casualties would surely appear. This was something they didn't want to happen.

"Chun`er…" The holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan all gathered before a female.

"Chun`er has transformed herself into a droplet of nirvanic blood, she should be able to be reborn from that. Let's return to our clan first. As to whether she would be able to return to her previous level of strength, it would have to depend on her fate." That holy maiden sighed. The nirvanic blood of the Southern Phoenix Clan was able to protect their lives in exchange for sacrificing themselves. It was already considered an extremely heaven-defying method.

Everyone nodded their heads lightly. Nanfeng Yunxi came to the side of Purgatory, staring at the heavily injured Little Rascal as she spoke, "Let us go into the Sky Connecting Realm."

"Mhm." Purgatory nodded her head. Right now, it was safer for them to be in the Sky Connecting Realm. If they remained in the sacred academy, who knows if the white tigers would be able to find some other enemies of their Southern Phoenix Clan to ally with and kill their way over again.

Purgatory inclined her head and stared at the priestess from the Myriad Devil Islands, "Thank you."

The priestess glanced at Purgatory before turning and departing without a single word.

Nanfeng Yunxi felt a little puzzled but she didn't think too much about it. She then left with the other maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan as they headed in the direction of the Sky Connecting Realm.

In the Sky Connecting Realm before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock, there would be numerous experts coming here everyday to see if there were any changes to the Supreme Might Rankings. Throughout these few years, there were people appearing on the rankings but nobody knew who among these illustrious geniuses were stronger or weaker. Most probably, they would only know after those people fought against each other.

It's rumored that those few who stood at the absolute pinnacle, have already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm. It was unknown how terrifying their current strength is.

And right now in the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm, Qin Wentian was still there cultivating before the mirror-like light screen. At the end, all the innate techniques he was proficient is had undergone huge transformations. It was like he was able to raise the potential of any technique to the very peak and unleashed the ultimate prowess the technique was capable of. Right now, he slowly grew stronger and stronger and he even began to grope about blindly, attempting to fuse unique techniques that could produce terrifying might.

He has been in here for many years and although his cultivation base didn't break through, his combat prowess had risen to another level totally!

Chapter 1188: War in the Sky Connecting Realm

In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, many experts tried to investigate the reason behind the academy's anger. They soon discovered that it was because the Southern Phoenix Clan and White Tiger Race had broken the rules. A holy maiden had transformed into a droplet of nirvanic blood while a white tiger had been slaughtered.

Hence, in order to punish them, the sacred academy exempted the White Tiger Race and the Southern Phoenix Clan from the rules. They were no longer under the academy's protection and could kill each other if they wanted to.

During their combat, it was rumored that the devil-cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands had also participated. But among the rumors, of particular interest was the fact that there were two factions of devils that stood in opposition to each other. The two devil factions were reputed to be extremely powerful, and it was reported that their leaders were prominent figures that carried great influence in the Myriad Devil Islands. One was a devil child while the other was a priestess.

Naturally, with regards to the division of power among the devil cultivators, the vast majority of geniuses in the academy were unaware of the finer details. It was likely that only a few elders from each sect or clan would have knowledge pertaining to the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Several years ago, in the Sky Connecting Realm, Qin Wentian displayed his tyrannical might by roasting White-eye, ruined Huang Youdi, and ultimately defeated the Thundergod's Child, Lai Ba. Since all the powers involved wanted to focus on their cultivation at the academy, they could only choose to suppress their hatred. Instead of allowing their animosity to erupt, it only continued to fester. To think that the White Tiger Race could no longer endure it—the resulting eruption happened overnight and with such fearsome intensity that even the sacred academy chose to give up on them. Regarding this decision, it's likely that many geniuses will die in the academy sooner or later." Many people, who knew of the story of the past, mused silently.

For that battle, many powers were involved. Right now, as long as they participated in this war of the White Tiger Race versus the Southern Phoenix Clan, the rules of the academy would no longer apply to them and they could slaughter and be slaughtered at will. There was no doubt that this slight change would affect the entire situation. The various major powers would step forward to declare their sides and prepare for an all-out war once again.

In truth, matters were unfolding according to expectations. After that battle, the peerless and arrogant white tigers started to seek out allies and came into contact with Huang Youdi of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. After that, they also contacted Lei Ba of the Thundergod Hall and seemed prepared to form an alliance.

In the past, the white tigers had incomparably brazen attitudes, and they treated all humans as lowly beings. They proclaimed hegemony on the Western Regions of the immortal realms and took human males as slaves, and human females as their playthings—who would dare to stand against them? But during their time in the sacred academy, the White Tiger Race kept suffering defeat after defeat. First, Qin Wentian had cooked and eaten some of their members, some of them were killed, and White-eye was trampled upon by Qin Wentian during their fight.

Their confidence dwindled with each successive loss and it had reach the point where they had put down the pride in their hearts and initiated an alliance with humans.

After that battle at the Stonebell Rampart, many powers had participated in the proceeding conflict. They sent their experts to hunt down Qin Wentian, and chief among them was Huang Dangtian, a prince character from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, as well as top-tier experts from both the Paragon Sword Sect and the Violet Emperor Sect. Yet these experts had all vanished and hadn't appeared even to this day. Most probably, all of them had already died. Although nobody could be certain of the details, it was clear that their disappearance had something to do with Qin Wentian. Hence this time around, the White Tiger Race led the pack. Since they all had a common enemy, they would ensure that they all had a common objective—to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian must die for sure.

Huang Youdi's hatred for Qin Wentian has already seeped into his bones. He naturally wanted nothing more than to kill him. Only by siding with the White Tiger Race would they too be exempted from the no-killing rule and allowed to freely slaughter Qin Wentian. Because they knew that Qin Wentian would definitely be on the side of the Southern Phoenix Clan. He too, wouldn't be protected by the academy's rules.

The experts from the Violet Emperor Sect, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect and even the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had all decided to join in, preparing to take Qin Wentian's life.

Many days had passed since the alliance had been formed, and it had established a fearsome army. Of course, such a large commotion couldn't stay hidden from others in the academy. This incident shocked the hearts of everyone who heard of it.

This was the first time the sacred academy didn't open up a place for a life-and-death battle, and the absence of this custom served as the catalyst that caused all this to occur. Most likely, the sacred academy would soon be the site for the largest battle ever to be witnessed.

How could such a significant matter stay hidden from the Southern Phoenix Clan? They all felt worry in their hearts but luckily, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, disciples of Matriarch Ji, experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and some disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm had also gathered together in the Sky Connecting Realm, preparing to fight back.

These two terrifying factions of power both contained fearsome might. Even the three monks of the Askheart Temple arrived in the Sky Connecting Realm. However, they expressed no intent in joining the Southern Phoenix Clan. After all, to the three monks of the Askheart Temple, they didn't have too deep a connection with Qin Wentian. The relationship between them wasn't enough for them to participate in this life-and-death war.

In addition, everyone knew that there was still a terrifying character who stood at the pinnacle of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Although he had yet to appear, nobody knew if he would end up participating in this war.

Huang Shatian's existence was simply too threatening. In the previous battle, he had fought solo against five powerful experts, and their fight had ended in a draw. After so many years, he had remained immersed in his cultivation and it was rumored that he was one of the rare few who had already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm. This achievement had established him as one of the strongest individuals in the sacred academy currently.

At this moment, the images of several experts were displayed on the Supreme Might Rankings on the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. Aside from Qin Wentian, who had maintained his position, Huang Shatian was obviously also there.

Right now, there were over ten experts on the Supreme Might Rankings. Other than the strongest character from the first to the eighth level of immortal-foundation, there were quite a few experts at the ninth level, including Huang Shatian. These people were currently the strongest cultivators in the entire sacred academy.

In front of the immortal rock, the Southern Phoenix Clan and their allies sat around the stone pillars and quietly cultivated, the entire atmosphere seemed to be strangely peaceful. However, everyone knew that this was simply the calm before the storm.

Only to see that at this moment, several experts appeared, causing the wind to whistle at their arrival. They stood at a far distance and stared at those by the pillars.

The experts from all the major powers had arrived, including people from the Senluo Immortal Empire, the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire, the Sky Roc Race and several others. Those surrounding the stone pillar knew that these powers were here to spectate as the war unfolded.

Despite knowing this, the silence in the air was still as terrifying as ever.

"Amitabha. This monk loves a lively situation the most." A voice rang out as three monks appeared. They were none other than the monks from the Askheart Temple, and their presence caused everyone to have expressions of interest on their faces. Would these three monks participate in the war as well?

"Interesting, who do you think will win this war?" The prince of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire asked his younger sister.

"The White Tiger Race's alliance ultimately chose not to wait for Huang Shatian and decided to proceed with the war. Both Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian are currently cultivating in the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm—they're probably unaware of the upcoming war. As for who will win or lose, it's tough to say. If the three monks of the Askheart Temple choose to participate, both sides will have a 50% chance of victory. The strength of each alliance is truly fearsome but naturally, that's assuming that there are no other unexpected factors. After all, nobody can predict the future."

"Sadly, that fellow isn't out yet." Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue stood together.

"Even if he did come out, he wouldn't be able to affect the war from happening, right?" Beiming Nongyue's voice was extremely mesmerizing.

"Since this war is going to take place in the Sky Connecting Realm, it will give each faction a chance to feel each other out, so there won't be any immediate casualties. After all, if the death toll is too high, it might truly invoke the wrath of the peak powers in the external world. I believe that there's only one person that the white tigers wish to kill the most. They want to defeat all of these people first and when Qin Wentian finally appears, it will be easier to kill him then." In the direction of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Ziyu examined the situation. He'd vastly improved after entering the academy and was now extremely strong. His eyes could see through everything and right now, he was peering at the horizon, listening to the conversations within the white tiger alliance.

The Monk Bujie closed his eyes and smiled. "They've decided to kill you all by sending you guys out of the Sky Connecting Realm before they conduct a hunt in the Sky Connecting Realm. They will first target Qin Wentian and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Their second target will be the Southern Phoenix Clan. The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan will be dealt with exclusively by the white tigers."

The eyes of everyone gleamed. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect represented by Qin Wentian was actually their main target. However, there was no denying that the sect was extremely strong as their forces also contained disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe. The white tiger alliance wanted to kill them first because they weren't worried about offending the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Since they were going to offend the sect no matter what, they might as well act more ruthlessly and kill all their members. In comparison, the Southern Phoenix Clan had an extremely deep foundation in the immortal realms. It was still best to leave the hunting of the holy maidens to the white tigers. As for the disciples of Matriarch Ji, they weren't prepared to kill them at all. Everyone knew how powerful Matriarch Ji was—she was someone who ranked at the absolute peak of the immortal realms.

Although the sacred academy no longer offered them protection and allowed them to freely slaughter each other, both factions still had some considerations in their hearts. After all, only the White Tiger Race had suffered a casualty, and Qin Wentian was clearly involved with the disappearances of those experts that had pursued him back then. The humiliation of Huang Youdi and Lei Ba was also because of Qin Wentian. Hence, their main target this time around was the sect that Qin Wentian originated from—the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"You shouldn't join this battle." Qing`er's beautiful eyes glanced at Mo Qingcheng. As long as Mo Qingcheng didn't participate, the other faction wouldn't dare to kill her since she would still be under the academy's protection. Mo Qingcheng's current strength was simply too weak; she shouldn't participate at all.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. She knew that if she joined the battle, she would only be a liability and wouldn't be of any help. She naturally understood that this wasn't the right time to let her emotions affect her decisions.

Finally, a stifling pressure from afar gushed forth, enveloping the entire space. For a moment, the wind and clouds shifted, painting the skies black. That overwhelming might from the combined auras seemed so powerful that they could collapse the sky.

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe rushed forth, standing in the front. They stood in a row as battle light frenziedly gushed forth from them, forming phantoms of divine apes that towered up into the skies. They were the first line of defense.

"Today, we are here because of the war between the White Tiger Race and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Those who stand on the side of the Southern Phoenix Clan will no longer be protected by the academy's rules. Kill them all without mercy." Huang Wudi stood by the forces of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. He floated in the air, emperor light glowing brilliantly around him.

The Southern Phoenix Alliance was so silent that it was unnerving. Nobody replied to Huang Wudi's words, but the experts of the alliance all released their immortal foundations, causing their tyrannical auras to gush forth, fighting back against the pressure from the White Tiger Alliance! The auras of both factions collided, the clashing might soared up into the sky, sweeping through everything in the Sky Connecting Realm!

Chapter 1189: Jun Mengchen’s Humiliation Avenged

The strongest force in the White Tiger Alliance was the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. As for the Southern Phoenix Alliance on Qin Wentian's side, the strongest force was clearly the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

Huang Wudi stood in the direction of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's forces. Since Huang Shatian wasn't present, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire would naturally follow his orders. He was currently one of their strongest experts.

"Release your human-emperor glow," Huang Wudi ordered. In an instant, the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all released their immortal foundations, manifesting human-emperor silhouettes that encircled them. The emperor light converged together with a brilliant glow, wanting to slice apart the sky that was covered with dark clouds.

The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe stood side by side, all of them unleashing the power of the Battle Saint Art. A barrier of light then formed, like an unbreakable wall that stood protectively before them. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire also stood together. Their cultivation techniques were similar to each other and this was the case for the Battle Saint Tribe as well.

"KILL!" Huang Wudi commanded. Both parties didn't waste any words and immediately started the battle. Since they'd decided to join the White Tiger Alliance, all words were useless now. By fully suppressing their opponents through a show of strength, killing them, and obtaining victory, only then would that confirm their true intentions. Their final aim was to cleanse their hatred and humiliation by shedding the blood of their enemies. They will take the lives of Qin Wentian's comrades and use this incident as a warning to anyone foolish enough to antagonize their Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

As the sound of his command rang out, the emperor light converged together, transforming into destructive beams of light that shot forward. The barrier formed from the combined efforts of the Battle Saint Tribe flashed brilliantly, standing tall and unyielding before the beams of emperor light. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire couldn't break through the barrier at all.

This was the first time for both factions to clash with the other. They were making every effort to defeat their opponents.

Huang Wudi waved his hands, manifesting a thousand swords amidst the sound of humming in the air, each blade floating behind him. Huang Wudi then pointed forward and the human-emperor swords shot out one after another, intent on destroying everything. At his signal, the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire provided support by infusing their sword intent and sword might behind his attacks. With so much power, how could they fail to slash through their opponents' defenses?

As expected, the protective barrier generated by the line of divine apes soon cracked under the pressure. Qi Da coldly snorted. He lifted his palm and slammed out with a gigantic palm strike. The other experts from the Battle

Saint Tribe mirrored his actions, each of them sending out palm imprints containing an indomitable force to clash against the human-emperor swords. The swords couldn't withstand the might unleashed by the Battle Saint Tribe. The swords' light dimmed as the palm imprints continuously launched forward, breaking through with ease.

However, the humming of the swords didn't let up and they actually also generated enough pressure to cause the palm imprints to shatter apart.

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire is merely so-so in strength." A mocking voice rang out, causing Huang Wudi's face to twist with displeasure. He then stepped forward, actually choosing to act himself.

In the direction of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qi Da stared as Huang Wudi walked forward, and without any hesitation, he stepped out as well. When Qi Da saw the supreme human emperor, Huang Wudi, slashing out with his human emperor sword, his arm expanded in size in response. It resembled the powerful arm of a divine ape that contained a might which could destroy the heavens, and he slammed out to meet Huang Wudi's attack.

The two of them stood in opposition, fighting as equals.

Upon seeing this scene, the experts from both factions finally moved. The experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire pressed forward, the white tigers fought against the Southern Phoenix Clan, the people from the Violet Emperor Sect fought against the disciples of Matriarch Ji, and the members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm obstructed the paths of the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect… A war had completely broken out.

The battlefield instantly expanded. The entire space had been cleared out for the two factions, and the spectators had retreated to a safe distance. This war was simply too ferocious and at too great a scale.

Huang Youdi knew that Qin Wentian wasn't present. His eyes flashed when he finally found an opponent, rushing towards Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen had the same thoughts as well, and he released his immortal-foundation that was in the form of an entire world, and with a single punch, the entire space around him trembled violently. Every casual strike he unleashed held the force of his innate techniques, powered from the energy of his world-type immortal-foundation. Even human emperors were forced to bow before his might.

The two of them fought in close combat, their movements both violent and crazed. Jun Mengchen, after stepping into the fifth level of immortal-foundation, didn't fear Huang Youdi at all. Their cultivation bases weren't at the upper three levels, but their combat skills were simply earth-shattering. Their attacks littered the battlefield with overwhelming explosions, and the resulting aftershocks turned their surroundings into dust.

"Senior Brother, do you feel that they're bullying the Southern Phoenix Alliance?" the monk Bujie asked his senior brother Buchen.

"Both factions willingly entered the war, so it cannot be considered a case of bullying. Although there are more forces siding with the White Tiger Alliance, but when you look at the situation, they are not gaining an advantage at all," Buchen spoke in a light voice. His entire person appeared unblemished, and he was incredibly handsome. Such a handsome monk was truly a rare sight in this world.

"Senior's judgment is much more accurate than mine. In that case, does that mean we don't need to act?" Bujie asked.

"If Huang Shatian had joined this battle, then that would be a true case of bullying. Given Hua Shatian's strength, there's probably no one who can stand up to him." Buchen spoke again. But he showed no intention of participating.

Buchen's judgment was truly accurate. The heaven's chosen around the area spectated the battlefield, all feeling shock in their hearts. The White Tiger Alliance was made up of many peak powers in the immortal realms, and those geniuses were all exceptional individuals with remarkable power. However, despite the Southern Phoenix Alliance having a disadvantage in terms of numbers, they could still fight equally against their enemies. Their individual combat prowess was truly outstanding.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect of the Eastern Regions was only recently established, but they have so many heaven-defying supreme geniuses among the immortal-foundation realm?" Many in the crowd couldn't believe their eyes. The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe had always followed Qin Wentian, and they used the identity of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect when they entered the sacred academy. Also, several disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were included as well. There was naturally no need to doubt their strength.

For example Lei Ba, the Thundergod's Child. He had cultivated the heaven-defying might of lightning and thunder. Although Qin Wentian defeated him, it didn't affect how strong he was. Yet now, there was an expert form the Battle Saint Tribe on the same level as him, and that expert was actually obstructing him.

Huang Wudi and Qi Da's battle was naturally witnessed by all. Even Huang Youdi, who claimed to be a match for everyone underneath the heavens, was still in fierce combat with the fifth-level Jun Mengchen. Despite his strength, he was unable to take down his opponent.

The Skymist Immortal Empire also had their own outstanding character, but all of them were blocked by experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance. This was a shocking sight to the spectators when they realized the true strength of the Southern Phoenix Alliance.

"This is an iron board; it's not so easily swallowed up by others."

The experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's thought that theirs was a sure victory, but they didn't expect that the strength of their opponents would be so formidable.

A moment later, a deafening boom rang out. An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was killed by an expert of the Battle Saint Tribe, causing the Sky Connecting Realm to expel their body out of this realm.

The first to die was actually someone from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

In the battlefield Huang Wudi was at, the emperor-sword might radiating from him intensified further as a gigantic sword cleaved through the air. However, how could Qi Da let over forty years of cultivation at the sacred academy be wasted? He had already been at the ninth level when he first entered and right now, his spirit, essence ,and energy had all reached a terrifying state. He unleashed the Battle Saint Art to its limits as boundless energy erupted from him. When fighting against him, Huang Wudi couldn't see any weaknesses. In fact, according to the estimation of some experts, Huang Wudi seemed more likely to be on the losing end.

This was something Huang Wudi couldn't accept. In the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, he always fell short when compared to his younger brother Huang Shatian. With Huang Shatian present, his luster would always be concealed. Although he admired Huang Shatian, it was impossible for him not to feel the slightest trace of jealousy. Huang Shatian was capable of fighting against five powerful experts at once. But as for him, he couldn't even deal with a single one of the five.

"Huang Wudi will certainly lose." The sky rocs were among the spectators. Jia Nantian floated up the sky, his eyes containing an unexcelled arrogance. He had once defeated Huang Wudi, but he wasn't proud of this fact. The Huang Wudi back then couldn't even induce him to unleash his full combat prowess.

In the other battlefield where Lei Ba fought against an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe, he couldn't seem to gain a proper foothold against his opponent.

As for the battle between Huang Youdi and Jun Mengchen, only the word 'tyrannical' could describe it. They returned attack after attack, neither one bothered with defense, and were fully focused on causing as much damage to their opponent as possible.

"In the past when Huang Youdi humiliated Jun Mengchen, it was true that he was bullying someone weaker than him. From the battle today, Huang Youdi seems merely so-so in terms of combat prowess." The hearts of the spectators trembled. Huang Youdi was a supreme genius, yet he couldn't even defeat an unknown cultivator like Jun Mengchen with ease. This battle was a true eye-opener. If Jun Mengchen were on the same level as Huang Youdi, wouldn't that mean that Jun Mengchen could easily crush Huang Youdi?

"Huang Youdi, are you even worthy to claim that you're a match for everyone underneath the heavens? Such ridiculous words are giving me a stomach-ache from laughing." Another heaven-shaking clash occurred and the two of them retreated from the impact. Huang Youdi's body glowed with boundless might. With the manifestation of six human emperors, he desired to dominate the world. Who dared to disobey him?

"Under my supreme emperor might, everyone in the world must submit," Huang Youdi coldly commanded.

"Under the pressure of the world, who dares to claim themselves as supreme?" Jun Mengchen stared at Huang Youdi as his immortal-foundation floated in the air. Boundless immortal light covered his body and the vast power radiating from Jun Mengchen suddenly intensified and grew more frenzied. A supreme emperor-king armor enveloped his body, and he fully felt like the overlord of this world.

"In this world that I control, human emperors are nothing but ants!" Jun Mengchen roared. Lifting his fist, he punched out at Huang Youdi, and as the force blasted forth, the heavens and earth changed. The power of his punch seemed to be augmented by the energies from the world. When an overlord looked down on all creation, human emperors were merely insect-level beings. Wherever his aura passed by, the multitude of living things would prostrate themselves in worship. Huang Youdi stared as Jun Mengchen punched out and to his shock, the attack was actually suppressing and controlling his emperor might. His face turned pale and with a wave of his hand the six human emperors madly attacked, yet their collective onslaught crumbled under the majesty of the overlord. Jun Mengchen's punch passed through all of them, intent on annihilating him completely in soul and body.

With a thunderous boom, everyone saw that Huang Youdi had actually disappeared from the Sky Connecting Realm and their hearts trembled with shock—Huang Youdi had just died.

The war continued. Some experts from the Battle Saint Tribe and the Southern Phoenix Clan had already begun to die and were immediately removed from the Sky Connecting Realm. If this place wasn't in the Sky Connecting Realm but was in the external world instead, those who had fallen would have truly perished.

"To think that the Southern Phoenix Alliance would actually gain the advantage in this war." The hearts of everyone shuddered. One must know that the three monks from the Askheart Temple had yet to participate in the battle, and they continued to act as mere spectators. From this, one could see the full power of the Southern Phoenix Alliance. Their tyrannical strength was clearly proven by virtue of their combat prowess.

More and more experts died and were sent out from the Sky Connecting Realm when suddenly, in the direction of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock not far away, a brilliant beam of light shot out. After that, the outline of a void gate could be seen as a figure stepped out from it, exuding a magnificence that would last through the generations.Countless people turned their gazes over and all of them stiffened in shock when they saw that figure.

It would seem that the omens were bad for the Southern Phoenix Alliance; they were now destined to suffer a crushing defeat.

One of the strongest in the academy was Huang Shatian. Since he'd now appeared, then if he attacked, who would be able block him?

Chapter 1190: Judgement Devil

At Huang Shatian's appearance, there were quite a few who glanced at the Supreme Might Rankings of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock. Right now, a new image had replaced one of the other supreme geniuses.

The person who'd just appeared on the rankings was actually Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen and Qin Wentian were apprentice brothers, and now they were both listed on the same rankings as well. In addition, Huang Youdi had once humiliated Jun Mengchen for having a lower cultivation base. Now, the one mocked had slayed Huang Youdi and used him to ascend to the Supreme Might Rankings. This naturally caused a great uproar

Sadly, the vast majority of people had focused their attention on Huang Shatian. The moment he arrived, he'd instantly stolen the spotlight.

"Oh no, damn it! This fellow returned too fast," Bujie mumbled, knowing that the situation was dire. Back then, Huang Shatian alone could stand against five peak-level powerful experts. The threat he represented was simply too great. The Southern Phoenix Alliance may have had the advantage before this, but now Huang Shatian alone could overturn the tides in the blink of an eye.

Although everyone had improved a lot throughout the years, the same could be said of Huang Shatian. He had entered the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm to cultivate and had only come out now. It was rumored that he'd already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm and was vastly more terrifying than before. Chances were high that no one else in the immortal-foundation realm would be able to stand against him now.

"Senior, do you have any opinions?" Bujie asked Buyu.

Buyu continued to keep his eyes closed, and he pressed his palms together. His defensive abilities were unparalleled, but even if he could really defend against Huang Shatian's attacks, it was impossible to suppress Huang Shatian all by himself. Given Huang Shatian's current strength, it was most likely true that no one could obstruct him from the person he wanted to kill.

"Junior Brother, that friend of yours can only blame his bad luck. If we try to interfere now, it would just be useless. Junior Brother, you're only at the sixth level now, so you should focus on cultivating well. Then on the day you finally reach the same cultivation level as Senior Brother Buyu, you should have a chance to defeat Huang Shatian." Buchen spoke.

"I don't even know when I'll reach the ninth level," Bujie said, his tone depressed. At this moment, Huang Shatian continued walking towards the battlefield. His countenance was cold, exuding a magnificence throughout the generations as he stood proudly in the air. When he advanced forward, waves of emperor might radiated from his body. He then stood still and frowned, seemingly a little unhappy. "Didn't I tell you guys to focus on your cultivation? Why are you participating in this? What happened to the rules of the academy?"

If it was a small-scale battle, one could justify it by saying that the participants were tempering themselves. But for a large-scale war, those participants were merely wasting precious cultivation time.

"The White Tiger Race and Southern Phoenix Clan broke the rules and invoked the academy's wrath. As punishment, the academy allowed both factions to kill each other without reservations. For those wishing to participate, the academy will also exempt them from its protection." A voice rang out, summarizing everything. Huang Shatian instantly understood. If this was the case, he really couldn't blame his subordinates.

"Since a war has started, we must certainly win. Look at the current situation. You guys would do well to reflect on yourselves," Huang Shatian berated. Although he didn't mention any names, Huang Wudi and the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire felt their hearts trembling as they bowed their heads low. Huang Shatian was a king in their generation. Let alone the him now, even the him years ago had long been qualified to rebuke them all.

They started the war, yet they were the ones at a disadvantage. This was simply embarrassing.

As the sound of Huang Shatian's voice rang out, he released his immortal foundation and manifested a human emperor. His current self also seemed to transform an emperor. His entire body shimmered with the light from the laws, instantly enveloping this vast space completely. This feeling caused the Southern Phoenix Alliance to turn pale as their expressions turned extremely unsightly to behold.

Huang Shatian had truly come into contact with that illustrious gate. It might be years before he could truly step through it, but just by forming a connection, his entire self had alrrady undergone a transformation.

An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe in mid-combat suddenly felt spatial energy enveloping him. After that, boundless emperor light shot towards him, aiming to kill. He tried to struggle, but under that overwhelming power, all his attempts were futile. As the beams of light landed, his body vanished directly—he had been sent out from the Sky Connecting Realm.

This experience didn't occur to him alone. In the next instant, Huang Shatian's emperor light shot out in all directions, enveloping many experts. All experts who came into contact with those beams of light ended up killed. Those with lower cultivation bases were instantly decimated, wiped out in less than a second.

"Invincible." The spectators all sighed with admiration in their hearts. The current Huang Shatian was most probably invincible in the immortal-foundation realm. There was no one who could fight equally with him. His strength had already exceeded the immortal-foundation level.

When they saw this, they also understood that there was no point in guessing the outcome of this war.

Luckily, this place was the Sky Connecting Realm, so they would still have a chance to survive. If this was the external world, those people would have really died.

A ninth-level genius moved towards Huang Shatian. However, Huang Shatian's immortal light shot out as a supreme spatial pressure bore down. A human-emperor sword slashed out in mid-air, cleaving apart the heavens and earth. In fact, Huang Shatian didn't even have to personally attack him. He simply stood there arrogantly, allowing the might from his immortal-foundation to crush that genius.

Very swiftly, his opponent could no longer endure that pressure and was killed off and removed from the Sky Connecting Realm as per its rules.

The white tigers let out victorious roars of excitement. They stared at the holy maidens and announced, "Prepare to endure our rage!"

The entire battle situation had instantly reversed. The holy maidens all had looks of despair on their faces. One of them coldly replied, "Depending on others yet you're all so excited. You white tigers aren't fit to be greater demons at all. How lamentable."

After that, they began a frenzied fight to the death as flames billowed around them. They preferred to fight with their lives on the line rather than being captured alive.

"Chi, chi, chi." Despite the Phoenix Alliance tacit understanding that the circumstances were against them, they still fought on unceasingly, not fearing to meet their doom. Even Qing`er was killed. And not long after, the vast battlefield returned to a state of silence. With the deaths of the last few from the Phoenix Alliance, all of them were sent out of the Sky Connecting Realm.

Huang Shatian alone had used his absolute strength to change the tides and determined the final outcome. This was the power wielded by experts at the pinnacle.

"Although they were sent out from the Sky Connecting Realm, they've definitely suffered heavy injuries since they were all killed here. For the next phase of the plan, I'm sure you guys can handle it, right?" Huang Shatian asked calmly. Huang Wudi nodded his head and replied, "We will mobilize our forces to hunt them down in the sacred academy."

After that, the experts from the White Tiger Alliance split into four groups and sped towards the four academies.

Huang Shatian glanced at his surroundings. Since the sacred academy had permitted killing, then in order to avoid the people from his Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire from being injured and dying, it was still better to be more cautious. He still needed to personally make a move in order to kill off some people.

After everyone left, there was one white tiger who still remained. With a flash, he reverted back to his human form and actually rushed towards Mo Qingcheng, evil intent flashing through his eyes.

"Qin Wentian actually has such a beautiful woman? Seems like I'd be a fool not to take advantage of this." The white tiger's eyes gleamed with lust. Mo Qingcheng turned pale, and she could only watch helplessly as the white tiger drew closer to her. However, at this moment, a terrifying blood-colored light descended from the sky. That white tiger abruptly felt an intense feeling of crisis and in the next instant, he was trapped in a blood-red prison with beams of light criss-crossing within, lacerating his body bit by bit. With a miserable scream, the white tiger then vanished from sight.

Several figures descended to the ground, causing the spectators eyes to flash with surprise. These people were all from the Myriad Devil Islands. The figure in the lead was a woman that seemed like a queen of devils, exuding a seemingly noble-like aura. This female most probably had an unique status in the Myriad Devil Islands, yet such a character had actually acted to save Mo Qingcheng?

However, this female didn't say anything and merely observed everyone with a cold regard, an imposing might gushing forth from her.

On the other side, the Southern Phoenix Clan and Battle Saint Tribe already had an agreement that if they lost and were killed in the Sky Connecting Realm, they would instantly flee to the remote locations of the sacred academy and think of some other methods to convene once more. If not, their enemies would surely annihilate them all.

Hence, after Huang Shatian appeared and killed them all in the Sky Connecting Realm, they didn't hesitate to flee the moment they were revived in the external world. The sacred academy was extremely vast, so if they headed into the depths of the boundless mountains, it wouldn't be an easy task for their enemies to find them.

But within a few moments, the White Tiger Race and the other experts from their alliance had also exited the Sky Connecting Realm and chased after them in hot pursuit. From their actions, they knew that the Southern Phoenix Alliance had prepared to flee.

Huang Shatian then stepped out of the Sky Connecting Realm by himself. Only he alone would dare to do this since wasn't concerned about being ambushed by others. In the sacred academy, there might be some others who could contend against him, but he was confident that none of them would be able to kill him, let alone the people whom he'd easily annihilated in the Sky Connecting Realm.

But at this very moment, four figures appeared before Huang Shatian. These people were all clad in black, and they stared at Huang Shatian with ice in their gazes, blocking him with impunity.

"Experts from the Myriad Devil Islands?" Huang Shatian frowned as his aura erupted forth.

"There's someone who doesn't wish for you to participate in this war." One of the devil-cultivators in the lead coldly spoke. Huang Shatian laughed icily as he released his immortal might—the power of his attribute law energies covered the skies, forming a domineering beam of emperor light.

The four devil-experts were all exuding a towering devilish might. Blood-colored devil qi shrouded their bodies, climbing up into the skies, containing an extremely fearsome might. When Huang Shatian shot over the powerful beam of emperor light, it actually failed to penetrate their defenses.

"Courting death." Huang Shatian stepped out, only to see the four devil-experts splitting up as they too, advanced towards him.

"DIE!" Huang Shatian stabbed out with his finger, causing the heavens and earth to shudder. A manifestation of a human emperor appeared, wanting to decimate the entire space.

The auras from the four devil-experts actually began to resonate with each other. Boundless might then congregated above them, transforming into a supreme power of judgment that enveloped the entire space. The human emperor may be unexcelled in this world, but when the Judgment Devil appeared, the light from the human emperor began to dim by contrast. The Judgment Devil then slashed out with a saber of judgement in an attempt to kill the human emperor.

Huang Shatian's gaze grew heavy. These four experts from the Myriad Devil Islands were already extremely powerful individually. But when they combined their strengths, their might grew many times stronger.

"Our intentions have already been communicated to you. If you continue to act, for everyone you kill, we will kill the same amount of people from your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire," the four devil-experts coldly spoke before they stepped back once again. Huang Shatian laughed menacingly. "The devils from the Myriad Devil Islands are actually keen to help cultivators in the immortal realms? What if I were to kill them all?"

"Like I said, what does it matter even if you slaughter them all? Just do what you will, you already know our response to that. Be prepared for a mass burial for the people from your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire then." The devil might in the atmosphere intensified, filled with the power of judgment as the four devil-experts gradually disappeared!

Chapter 1191: Qin Wentian Exits the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock

The strongest threat would always be when people grab hold of your weaknesses, yet you had no idea regarding anything about your opponent. The unknown would always be more frightening.

Huang Shatian right now precisely encountered such a threat. His combat prowess was unrivalled in the sacred academy and other than a rare few individuals, he would mostly be able to sweep through everything with invincibility. Threatening Huang Shatian sounded like a joke but right now, that really happened. He was threatened by the experts from the Myriad Devil Islands and they even told him there there was someone who didn't want him to participate in this war.

Sometimes, the simpler the threat was, the more arrogance was within it. However, he didn't even know the identity of the one behind this, let alone their weak points. Earlier during their short clash, Huang Shatian already understood that these four experts truly had the power to completely annihilate the people of his Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Other than him being able to stand against them, the rest of his clan and subordinates would definitely fall before them.

If he knew who the devil-cultivators wanted to help exactly, he would be able to counter-threaten them. But right now, the only demand they made was that he cannot participate in this war. Of course he could kill whoever he wanted to, they didn't care about that. But if he did so, he better prepare himself for the consequences. Furthermore, these devil-cultivators didn't seem intent to participate in the war as well, making them even more mysterious in his eyes. Nobody knew who this devils were helping.

"So what even if the war doesn't have me?" Huang Shatian's countenance turned cold. Earlier, he has already heavily disrupted and injured many of the Southern Phoenix Alliance's experts, causing them to split up and flee. Right now, the experts from the White Tiger Alliance were all pursuing them, there should be no suspense to the end result.

He stared at their vanishing silhouettes and actually followed after them. He wanted to see exactly who was their leader that dared to give an order to threaten him, Huang Shatian.

The four devil-experts from the Judiciary Hall soon discovered Huang Shatian following them. They frowned and turned about as their devilish might gushed forth. All devil-cultivators were battle-hardened individuals, so what if Huang Shatian has already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm? They were here on the orders of the priestess of their hall, why would they fear battle?

A terrifying battle erupted between both sides as they clashed once more. The human-emperor energy slammed violently against the devil judgement energy, causing the earth around them to shudder. Both sides stood equal and could do nothing to the other. This battle only stopped after a long while but none of the combatants chose to leave. They were coldly staring at each other.

"Excellent, I initially thought that you would be smarter about this. Since you like fighting so much, from this instant onwards, we will stick closely with you at all moments." One of the devil-experts coldly spoke. They were all judgement priests of the Judiciary Hall under the Myriad Devil Sovereign, since a long time ago, there would only be people who feared them and people who were targeted by them. Since this Huang Shatian wanted to play hardball, they would play a good game with him.

And so, the game began. From that day onwards, Huang Shatian was stalked by the four devil-experts wherever he went. Both parties fought several times, but they had no way to do anything to each other. Huang Shatian was completely infuriated by the four devil-experts but the four devil-experts naturally didn't give a damn about his emotions. Such persistence by the four devil-experts made Huang Shatian truly understand what sort of characters these people from the Myriad Devil Islands were.

In the blink of an eye, several months have passed since the war in the Sky Connecting Realm. The experts from the White Tiger Alliance madly pursued after the Southern Phoenix Alliance's forces into the remote regions of the sacred academy. For the experts from the White Tiger Alliance, they couldn't help but to split up to pursue after their opponents as well. Although doing this would increase the risks, they would have a higher chance of capturing more opponents.

Among those who were fleeing, there were experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire who were heavily injured. Under the coordinated pursuit, some of their immortal-foundations were even crippled. These people from the White Tiger Alliance didn't believe that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would act against all of them for the sake of some descendants of nobility.

There was also a maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan who narrowly avoided being tainted by the white tigers. In order to escape that humiliating fate, she chose the same fate as Nanfeng Chun, turning into a drop of nirvanic blood as she fled the area, eventually meeting one of her clansman.

At this moment, the holy maiden who met her convened together with other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Among these people, Nanfeng Yunxi was present as well. Staring at the droplet of nirvanic blood, all their hearts were bleeding. This was already the second maiden. For those who could enter the sacred academy, they are mostly the elites of this generation. Yet right now, two of them were already forced into this helpless form, and could only wait for rebirth.

"What should we do?" A holy maiden asked.

"We were all sent out of the Sky Connecting Realm because we died there. After that, all of us split up and began fleeing in different directions. In addition, with the presence of Huang Shatian, other than us fleeing, there are no other options." The strongest holy maiden among them sighed. She kept the nirvanic blood droplet properly as an expression of helplessness could be seen in her eyes.

In another academy, amidst the vast mountains, there was a group of experts there. Jun Mengchen was within this group and just earlier, they narrowly escaped from an ambush set up by their enemies. Luckily, they received the reinforcement of a powerful expert from the Battle Saint Tribe at the last moment, allowing their group to break free and escape. But even so, they were all in a miserable states, even to this day, they were still evading fights and fleeing.

"We have to regroup again before planning another opportunity to counter attack." Jun Mengchen spoke angrily.

"How can it be so easy. It's best to delay as much as possible. As time passes, it is impossible for them to band together long enough to continue hunting us down. I don't believe they would be willing to give up precious time in the sacred academy to cultivate." Someone rationally replied.

"Do we still have to flee? I'm unwilling!" Jun Mengchen inclined his head and stared at the skies. "I wonder if senior brother Qin has exited the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm. If he did so, given his temperament he would surely kill the white tigers. But if he did so, the rules of the academy would no longer protect him and Huang Shatian would definitely use the chance to…"

Jun Mengchen was now very worried about Qin Wentian. Their defeat means that when Qin Wentian exited the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm, he would be surrounded by numerous enemies.

In another remote region of a sacred academy, another heaven-shaking battle just occured. Over ten experts encircled four, pursuing them relentlessly. Out of these four, two were experts from the Battle Saint Tribe while two others were disciples of Matriarch Ji. Qing`er was among them as well.

"Madam Qin, you leave first." The two experts from the Battle Saint Tribe had a very high cultivation base. They fought together with Qing`er's senior apprentice sister and had many injuries; yet they still stood tall and imposing, protecting Qing`er. Both Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were their Saint Lord's women.

"Go!" Qing`er's senior apprentice sister also shouted. Although she was proficient in spatial energy, her dress was still dyed red with blood after encountering the pursuit by their enemies.

"Don't worry, there won't be any problems for senior sister to escape." That senior apprentice sister of Qing`er continued. Qing`er's countenance was still ice-cold, she stared at the silhouettes of those pursuers in the distance in a glacial manner who were blasting attacks at them. Their attacks were all blocked by spatial barriers, as the attacks got closer, they all had unsightly expressions. They knew that since Qing`er was proficient in spatial energy, it was highly improbable that they would be able to catch up to her.

The violent battles continued unendingly while Qing`er fled alone. A hurt and sorrowful expression could faintly be seen in her eyes.

Her eyes flashed with the face of a young man. Does Qin Wentian, who was still in the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm, know about their miserable defeat yet?

Another period of several days passed. Today, Huang Shatian arrived at a secret realm of the sacred academy. However, the four powerful devil experts were like lingering spirits, dogging his steps. Huang Shatian's face was grim as he entered the secret realm, he wanted to see how far and how long these four devil-cultivators would follow him for. They better not give him any opportunity or he would definitely kill them all.

In the Sky Connecting Realm, in the location where the immortal rock was at, there were numerous experts gathered there. Throughout these years, the Supreme Might Rankings didn't change much and today, plenty of time has already passed since the war between the two alliances in the Sky Connecting Realm. Despite so, the memory of the war was still very fresh in the minds of the crowd because even now, the war has not ceased completely yet. It was unknown how many experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance died from being hunted down by the White Tiger Alliance.

"It's rumored that Huang Shatian was trapped and can no longer act. There are four extremely powerful devil-experts that threatened Huang Shatian, but I have no idea what happened exactly." Someone spoke.

"After the war in the Sky Connecting Realm, a white tiger wanted to act against Mo Qingcheng but was killed by an extraordinary and mysterious female from the Myriad Devil Islands. Maybe those four powerful devil-experts have a connecting with her."

"That's right, back then when the White Tiger Race fought against the Southern Phoenix Clan, they ignited the anger of the academy. There were actually also two groups of devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands involved in that, and the leader of one of the devil groups should be that mysterious female."

Everyone continued discussing. At this moment, the sound of a surprised exclamation rang out. The crowd turned their gazes towards the direction of the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock and a moment later, the outline of a void gate could be seen as a figure stepped out from it.

This figure was extremely handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura. His black eyes seemed to have the power to see through everything. When he glanced at his surroundings, he didn't discover anyone familiar. He couldn't help but to smile as he mumbled in a low voice, "Qing`er, Mengcheng, Little Rascal and Purgatory, are you guys doing well?"

This figure was none other Qin Wentian, who was cultivating for a very long time in the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm.

"They should be fine." A voice drifted over, causing Qin Wentian to turn over. After that, two extraordinary individuals could be seen walking over. The face of the man was somewhat familiar, this should be the person who was once on the Supreme Might Immortal Rankings but was replaced by him.

"Li Yufeng?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"There's no need for you to care about my identity. Several months ago, the Southern Phoenix Clan and White Tiger Race fought a huge battle and broke the rules of the academy. The academy was enraged and waived its protection from the two factions. For all other powers who wished to participate in their battle as well, the academy would similarly retract the protection it offered, allowing them to slaughter each other as they will. After that, the Southern Phoenix Clan gathered your comrades and banded together, while the White Tiger Race formed an alliance with various powers as they engaged in a war in the Sky Connecting Realm. Initially, your friends had the advantage but when Huang Shatian appeared, he alone reversed the tides of the situation. Your friends were all defeated and sent out of the Sky Connecting Realm, deciding to flee away and right now, they are being pursued and hunted down by the White Tiger Alliance." Li Yufeng explained.

Qin Wentian's smile froze on his face as it gradually grew colder and colder. He then asked, "Which are the enemy powers that has participated in this?"

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Violet Emperor Sect, the Paragon Sword Sect, the White Tiger Race and the Thundergod Hall. These are the powers which I know of." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Sir, do you know where my friends are?" A cold intent gradually radiated from Qin Wentian. To think that these powers have all participated. Was Qing`er and the others doing fine?

"I'm not that sure, but according to rumors, they all fled towards remote locations in the sacred academies and have all split up." Li Yufeng replied. "Also, there would surely be spies here monitoring your movements. The moment you participate in any battle and exit the Sky Connecting Realm, they would be able to kill you. You best take care of yourself."

"Thank you for the information." Qin Wentian clasped his hands. After that, his silhouette flashed as he vanished from that location!

Chapter 1192: Shattering the Stonebell Rampart

Qin Wentian continued speeding ahead, rushing towards the exit of the Sky Connecting Realm. That handsome face of his was now painted with coldness. His deep eyes flashed with killing intent, as well as a trace of worry.

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Violet Emperor Sect, the Paragon Sword Sect, the White Tiger Race, the Thundergod Hall… There were so many major powers that were hunting down Qing`er and his other friends. How could he not be worried?

He would engrave the names of these major powers who participated in his heart. The grudges and hatred they had in the past, was it going to finally be resolved through the revoking of protection by the sacred academy? Since slaughter was now permitted, he shall show them a world of slaughter then.

The raging wind gusted, roc wings appeared on Qin Wentian's back as he sped forth with the speed of lightning.

Not long after, Qin Wentian walked out from one of the Sky Connecting Realm's exits. He stared at this particular sacred academy he was in with a somewhat vacant look in his eyes. Qing`er and his other friends were all fleeing for their lives but he had no idea where they were at now. They were experiencing a deadly hunt by their enemies and he could only search each block of sacred academy one by one, trying his best to gather with them again.

"Bzz~" A bright light flashed and Qin Wentian directly vanished. Some time after he left, a few figures also stepped out from the Sky Connecting Realm, with coldness in their eyes. After such a long time, has he finally exited? In that case, the next phase would be to hunt him down.

There was only one purpose for all these major powers allying together. The person they wanted to kill most was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

Not long after, Qin Wentian stood in the air space above an ancient palace in this sacred academy. He simply floated there and stared off into the distance.

He knew that his friends probably were all dispersed throughout the four academies now. The people from the Battle Saint Tribe, the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the Thousand Transformation Sect and the Southern Phoenix Clan. They all had split up and fled away. Right now as he glanced over, he discovered that he was actually acquainted with no one in the crowd.

He then flew towards a random location. Over there, many experts could be seen. There would also be occasional bell chimes ringing through the air, and the place he was heading to, was none other than the Stonebell Rampart.

Qin Wentian stared at the Stonebell Rampart and directly walked into it.

The 1st step, 2nd step, 3rd step!

The 27th step, 36th step, 45th step, 54th step, 63rd step!

Within the rampart, the robes of this young man were fluttering intensely as boundless might bore down on him, the violent energies seeping into his body, tempering his immortal-foundation, bones, blood, sinews and flesh.

Once, Qin Wentian completed the 81 steps in the span of a single day. Today, he came back here again and accomplished a total of 72 steps with a single breath before he finally halted his steps.

Completing 72 steps with a single breath, this was something that exceeded the imagination of the geniuses here. This accomplishment was something the people attempting the trial might never achieve, despite giving their best efforts. However, Qin Wentian had manage to do it, seemingly so easily.

The people in the surroundings stared at the figure of the young man, feeling the magnificence he was exuding. Was he planning to use the Stonebell Rampart to announce his return?

As the 73rd step was taken, the bell chimes echoed out loud. The blood in his body was churning, his bones were shaking from the pressure. When he released his immortal-foundation, the flawless light from it illuminated the space all around him.

As the 74th step landed, that vast and violent burst of energies were like tidal waves of a tsunami, crashing into him. Despite so, they couldn't obstruct his advance.

The 75th step, 76th step, 77th step... As his feet landed, the earth and sky trembled under the resounding bell chimes. In the vast area that was around the Stonebell Rampart, cracks could be seen on the earth, as thunderous rumbling sounds rang out.

"What a powerful aura, accomplishing all this in one go. Who is it that is attempting the trial of the Stonebell Rampart?" The hearts of many people who were currently cultivating began to shudder as they all made their way towards the Stonebell Rampart.

Very swiftly, they arrived and when they saw Qin Wentian, the figure who was ranked on the Supreme Might Rankings, all of them had stunned looks on their faces. That genius who once completed 81 steps in a single day actually came back here again.

As the 78th step landed, the accumulation of violent energies was too berserk as the cracks on the ground widened. The rumbling sounds emitted caused the hearts of everyone to shake.

As the 79th step landed, a brilliant burst of light was emitted from the Stonebell Rampart. It felt like the power of a thunderstorm being concentrated over a thousand times but had no way of being released. The only way, was the resonance it caused, linking the heavens and earth, causing them to tremble.

At this instant, even those geniuses on the other pathways of the Stonebell Rampart beside Qin Wentian, had ugly expressions as they stared at him. This fellow, what did he want to achieve? By causing such a large commotion, they couldn't even focus on their own trials. Just because he wanted to take the trial, he wanted others to retreat?

With the commotion he caused, there was basically no other trial-takers who could continue on with their trial.

Many people then chose to give up, leaving the trial pathways as they retreated, glaring at Qin Wentian.

As the 80th step landed, the heavens and earth formed a resonance as the bell chimes trembled the entire space. His body felt like it was on the verge of exploding, his robes and long black hair fluttering from the pressure. His immortal-foundation was bearing the brunt of that pressure, and seemed about to crack.

The cracks continued widening as fissures began to appear in the earth and the other experts who were still in the Stonebell Rampart were all jolted so badly that they were injured.

They glared at Qin Wentian. Why was he acting so tyrannically? Because he wanted to take the trial, he made it so that no others could do the same thing?

In the air, there were several experts tracking Qin Wentian's movements. When they saw how domineering he was in the Stonebell Rampart, they could only look on coldly. Was he planning to announce his return?

If that's the case, his death date would come extremely soon.

Qin Wentian could sense the storm of violent energies within him. The intensity of the storm in his body was now at its extreme limits. But even so, he didn't hesitate as he took the final step. As the step landed, the mad energies within him rumbled so violently that he was trembling involuntarily, forming a resonance with the Stonebell Rampart and the heavens and earth at this instant.

"I have returned!"

As the sound of his voice rang out, it was just like back then in the past where the bell chimes echoed with his longing. This bell chimes spread throughout the sacred academy, in all directions, existing with the wind, drifting into the ears of everyone, announcing Qin Wentian's return.

"I have returned, I have returned…"

The bell chimes continued endlessly. Qin Wentian has returned.

That violent storm of energies continued ravaging the interior of Qin Wentian's body, wanting to destroy him. The fissures on the earth grew more and more terrifying. Qin Wentian stared at the skies, it felt like he could simply disregard the power of the Stonebell Rampart. His perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation cracked and healed again and again, as though it would never be destroyed in all eternity.

The bell chimes rang out with increasing might because of what he did. This time around, he took 81 steps in a single breath, the energies he accumulated was simply too tyrannical and overwhelming. It was like he was announcing war against the Stonebell Rampart.

"Chi, chi…" His long robes begin to fray. Qin Wentian's body was seemingly about to implode from the energies within as he trembled more violently. The spectators all watched on with stunned gazes, has this fellow gone mad?

"Courting death." One of his pursuers in the air coldly spoke. But as the sound of his voice landed, a blast of the bell chimes energy abruptly rushed into him. He groaned miserably as a look of fear appeared on his face. With another resounding boom, his body completely exploded as his blood splattered through the air. The people in the surroundings all hurriedly retreated with explosive speed with a look of unbelievable shock on their faces.

"I will participate in the war between the two factions, there's no need for the rules of the academy to protect me." Qin Wentian declared his intentions as yet another blast of bell chimes continued ringing. The experts tracking his movements all felt their hearts shaking and wanted to flee. But where would they find the time to do so? Another burst of bell chime energies gushed into them, turning them into blood and their flesh and bones into powder.

"How tyrannical." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. This man completed all 81 steps in a single breath, the accumulated energies caused the bell chimes to ring out with ever-increasing intensity and he could even control the energy to kill his enemies with a single strike, showing no mercy at all.

Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out from the earth. Qin Wentian's body felt like it was on the verge of shattering, yet he continued standing there steadily. How could a mere Stonebell Rampart shatter his conviction? How could it destroy his body?

After the 81 steps, he actually took another step forward. In this instant, the violent storm of energies completely erupted forth, creating deafening booming sounds as craters appeared all around the earth. The ancient palaces nearby all crumbled under the might of the bell chimes, the power here felt like tribulation thunder, capable of turning all things into dust.

"Retreat quickly!" The crowd hurriedly retreated, as the buildings around them all crumbled to pieces. The craters in the earth grew larger and deeper and finally, after a cacophony of explosive booms and blasts resounded throughout the sacred academies, everything returned to a deathly silence. The eyes of the crowd were so wide open that it felt as though they were about to drop out. From this moment onwards, there was no longer a Stonebell Rampart in the sacred academy.

The Stonebell Rampart was shattered!

Yet Qin Wentian's body wasn't damaged at all.

"Whoever desires to slay me, shall be slayed by me instead." Qin Wentian stood amidst the countless rubble with his hands behind his back, like a hegemon peering down with disdain at his subjects. Although his cultivation base still wasn't very strong, he had a radiance that belonged to an expert who exuded magnificence throughout the generations.

The Stonebell Rampart wanted to kill him, hence, it was destroyed instead.

Whoever desires to slay him, shall be slayed by him.

His silhouette flashed as Qin Wentian soared up into the air, flying into the horizons. He wanted to let all his friends and comrades know that he has returned.

In an extremely faraway place from the Stonebell Rampart, Jun Mengchen and several other experts were in the mountains. All of a sudden, the bell chimes echoed over here. He lifted his head with a smile on his face, his senior brother has returned. He was using the Stonebell Rampart to let all of them know that he was back.

In a location faraway, near the river, there were several maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan cautiously making their way forward. At this instant, all of them inclined their heads as hope resurfaced in their hearts. He, has returned.

However, many people questioned that, facing off against the overwhelmingly powerful and truculent Huang Shatian, facing off against the supreme geniuses of so many major powers, was Qin Wentian's return even of use?

The fleeing experts from the Battle Saint Tribe also heard the sound as they all inclined their heads and faced the direction of the Stonebell Rampart. Their Saint Lord was back.

Qin Wentian's body continued speeding forward. However, right now at the region of the Stonebell Rampart, there was a group of troops made up of the Southern Phoenix Alliance's enemies who gathered together. When they heard the bell chimes and understood that it was Qin Wentian's announcement, their faces all grew extremely cold as an intense killing intent gleamed in their eyes.

So what if he returned? What could he do?

Since he has already announced his intention to fight, most probably it would only take a little while before he becomes a corpse.

The ending of this war back then was already destined in the Sky Connecting Realm. Nobody could change the ending. So what if a mere Qin Wentian broke the Stonebell Rampart? What could it change?

He could only rage, but he can't change anything.

A group of experts then flew towards the direction which Qin Wentian left to hunt him down. Qin Wentian flew with great speed, not even pausing to rest for an instant while they pursued after frenziedly, with killing intents flickering in their eyes.

Whoever desires to slay him, would be slayed by him instead?

Who doesn't know how to speak arrogant words? But without absolute strength, talking big was merely a prelude to one's death. Today would be the death day of Qin Wentian!

In the desolated areas, the yellow sands danced in the air. Qin Wentian flew forward while those hunting him were chasing after from behind. Both parties already knew of each other's existence and the intent to kill was extremely intense in their hearts.

Chapter 1193: Fighting Against Six Powerful Experts

There were a total of six supreme experts within this group that pursued Qin Wentian. Back then when the experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance were fleeing, the experts from the White Tiger Alliance pursued them all over the academies, seeking their traces. After that, they began to split into smaller groups as they continued the pursuit, distributing their strength well.

The leader of these six was actually none other than the innate sword king of the Paragon Sword Sect, Gu Xiao. Back then on the battle arena in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, his cultivation base was at the sixth-level of immortal-foundation, unexcelled in the world. He was also an innate sword king of his generation. Back when Qin Wentian first entered the Stonebell Rampart. At that moment, he wanted to use his progress with clearing the steps to suppress and humiliate Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian eventually managed to complete all 81 steps within a single day.

However right now, Gu Xiao's cultivation was incomparably powerful, he has broken through to the eighth-level and one could very well imagine how much his strength has improved.

Beside him, there was a seventh-level and sixth-level immortal from the Paragon Sword Sect. They rode on flying swords, and flew side by side with Gu Xiao.

Other than the three of them, there were three more powerful experts. One was a greater demon from the White Tiger Race who was at the seventh-level, and there were two from the Skymist Immortal Empire. One of them was at the seventh-level, while the other was at the eighth.

Such a team composition would truly strike fear in people's hearts. How powerful were they? They actually grouped up to kill a mere Qin Wentian who was only at the sixth-level. In their perspective, this was already a done deal.

Even though Qin Wentian had displayed his overwhelming combat prowess during the battle against Lei Ba, Gu Xiao didn't think much of it. Because, he himself was also enough to deal with Lei Ba, and the other members of the Paragon Sword Sect also understood how terrifying Gu Xiao, who had broken through to the eighth-level, was.

When Qin Wentian fought Lei Ba back then, he had to use all his effort before he finally defeated Lei Ba. If it was Gu Xiao, he would be able to do it more easily compared to Qin Wentian. His strength was clearly higher. In addition, with the support of five other supreme experts, even if their target was a ninth-level immortal-foundation expert, that person can only die in the face of their combined strength.

Finally, Gu Xiao and his comrades saw the back view of Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian had roc wings on his back and a lightning-like movement speed as he sped forward. Gu Xiao's gaze was like a sharp sword that has been unsheathed.

"Your friends were all heavily injured and there are many casualties. Given how beautiful the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan are, it's unknown whether their modesty has already been outraged. If I was you, I would just die now. Maybe after you die, the hatred of the other experts from our alliance would lessen and they would not pursue the Southern Phoenix Alliance so crazily." Gu Xiao's voice was like a sharp sword, drifting into Qin Wentian's ears.

However, it was like Qin Wentian didn't even hear it, continuing forward.

"Qin Wentian, do you have a wife named Mo Qingcheng? Right now, you should be still in the dark and have no idea that she has already arrived in the sacred academy, right? She who is only at the first-level of immortal-foundation, yet has an extremely beautiful face. You can try to very well to imagine what her current fate is." An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire shouted.

And as expected as the sound of his voice faded. Qin Wentian who was initially speeding ahead, actually halted. He then turned around, his eyes gleaming with a dazzling light, as he stared at the expert who spoke.

Qingcheng, did she come to the sacred academy as well?

With regards to such a situation, how was Qingcheng now?

When they saw Qin Wentian halting his steps and turning around, the expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire coldly laughed. Even heaven chosen would love beauties. Qin Wentian's wife was so beautiful and naturally, she was also his weakness. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian truly stop fleeing.

In that case, what was waiting for Qin Wentian was death.

Very swiftly, six experts appeared before Qin Wentian as their terrifying auras instantly gushed forth, enveloping him within.

Yet in Qin Wentian's eyes, only that seventh-level immortal from the Skymist Immortal Empire existed.

"How is she?" Qin Wentian asked in a glacial tone.

"She has naturally already been tainted by others. You should understand very well in your heart how lecherous the white tigers are. Also, given their intense hatred for you, how would they fail to enjoy your woman who is also such a beauty?" That expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire seemed to intentionally want to anger Qin Wentian, causing his state of heart to shake. However right now, Qin Wentian's eyes were actually gleaming with a golden light of the buddhist path. His eye of truth could see through all lies and illusions.

Calming his heart down, Mo Qingcheng was indeed his weakness. It was impossible for him to ignore things related to her. However, it was clear that the Skymist Immortal Empire's expert was lying. Although Qingcheng has arrived at the sacred academy, nothing had happened to her.

"BOOM!"

A terrifying might gushed forth from Qin Wentian. He released his immortal-foundation, flawless and perfect. That in combination with his physique and fleshly body, he was seemingly unexcelled in the world.

"Suppress!" Qin Wentian roared. Instantly, a terrifying burst of law energy formed a gigantic character of suppression that radiated an overwhelming power down on everything. That ancient gigantic character then blasted out.

Gu Xiao's expression was cold. His aura erupted forth, like a sovereign among swords.

A beam of sword light then shot out, as ten thousand swords manifested in the air. The abundance of sword might in the area blasted into that gigantic character, shattering it with a deafening boom. However, just when the six of them thought Qin Wentian was preparing to fight them, Qin Wentian actually turned and fled with even greater speed. This caused all of them to start as they hurriedly pursued after.

Qin Wentian's palm now flowed with a terrifying energy. Abruptly, he halted once more, turning about and blasted out with a palm strike. The palm imprint created was extremely gargantuan in size, like the palm of a divinity. In the instant he attacked, many ancient characters erupted out at the same moment, causing a resonance with the heaven and earth as a boundless law energy gushed forth at that instant, suppressing the six supreme experts.

Gu Xiao snorted coldly. The sword might around him formed into a sword domain where anything that penetrating through that, would be ripped apart into nothingness. That powerful suppressive might was grinded to nothing when it bore down on him. And as for the other five experts, they all respectively blasted out attacks, trying to cancel out the might. However at the moment when Qin Wentian shot out the palm strike, he actually took the initiative and rushed into the midst of the six of them, his eyes staring coldly at the expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire who spoke about Mo Qingcheng earlier.

He mumbled words of truth under his breath, releasing a supreme destruction might. That gigantic character of destruction actually transformed into numerous ancient halberds that shot towards his opponent.

His opponent's countenance drastically changed as he retreated with explosive speed while unleashing the energy of divine elephants. However, the halberds all seemed to have the speed of rocs, and shot forth with lightning speed, easily penetrating through his body in an instant. That expert turned pale and was shudderingly immensely, an intense terror was born from the depths of his soul, followed by an extremely agonizing pain.

"BOOM!" With a loud blast, the ancient halberds pierced through his immortal-foundation, directly killing him. This domineering strike was so quick that no one could react to it.

When the other five experts regained their senses, their eyes all gleamed with an intense killing intent. Qin Wentian actually dared to dive within them to kill someone. Since he wanted to court death so badly, they would naturally grant it to him.

Gu Xiao roared, and a moment later, boundless sword might surrounded Qin Wentian, wanting to rip him apart. The white tiger howled in rage, his baleful energy gushing forth like a hammer, wanting to smash into Qin Wentian. The other expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire also blasted out divine elephant energy, all of their attacks were concentrated on Qin Wentian. Since Qin Wentian had so foolishly rushed into them, giving them an advantage in terms of positioning, they naturally wouldn't miss this opportunity and reacted with extreme speed.

However, at this moment, the phantom of a divine turtle surrounded Qin Wentian, with several ancient characters of suppression revolving around it. The divine turtle let out low roars as a powerful suppressive pressure bore down on everything, sapping away the might of the attacks. When all the remnant energies of the attacks slammed into the divine turtle, they actually had no way to break through his defenses. The attacks of five supreme experts were actually ineffective.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze towards the two other experts from the Paragon Sword Sect. The two of them were respectively at the sixth and seventh-level, yet they actually even dared to participate in this hunt for him?

Stepping out with his terrifying defenses, Qin Wentian stabbed his finger forward as numerous ancient character of the word 'sword' enveloped the two of them. Boundless sword might rained down, trapping those two experts who were also proficient in sword law energy. The two of them turned pale as the sword might bore down on them, their sword intents seemed so meager in comparison. Fighting against Qin Wentian with their strengths that were like ants trying to shake a tree.

"NO!"

The eyes of the two of them flashed with reluctance. The torrential sword might penetrated through them, as both of them vanished simply, disappearing from sight. The sword intent radiated was extremely shocking, containing boundless might.

In the blink of an eye, three supreme experts actually died.

These six supreme experts came here together with a single purpose yet now, three of them have already died? Was Qin Wentian really fleeing earlier?

"KILL!" Gu Xiao roared in rage. The energy of the heavens and earth transformed into a gigantic sword that slashed down from the air, breaking through the phantom of the divine turtle which surrounded Qin Wentian. At this moment, Gu Xiao's countenance was extremely sinister to behold. He was an innate sword king, yet Qin

Wentian managed to kill two of his fellow disciples right in front of his face, and he actually did so in such a domineering manner.

The sword might intensified, slashing down aiming for Qin Wentian. However, layers of fiendgod light covered Qin Wentian as boundless runic light flowed. His immortal-foundation transformed and with a roar of anger, Qin Wentian summoned a Zhenkong whose howls shook the heavens. As it howled, numerous ancient characters of destruction formed.

The gigantic sword collapsed under the pressure and Qin Wentian lifted his palm once more, activating God's Hand and grabbing through the air. That white tiger wanted to flee yet how could it flee from Qin Wentian? As the gigantic hand imprint caught hold of the white tiger, it simply closed its fingers, completely crushing the white tiger within.

The six supreme experts were now only left with the strongest two, both at the eighth-level of immortal-foundation.

One was an innate sword king from the Paragon Sword Sect, Gu Xiao, while the other was an expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire.

During the time where Qin Wentian killed the white tiger, he also suffered a simultaneous strike from the Skymist expert and was forced back from the impact. Groaning in pain, he once again floated up in the air and stared at these last two remaining experts. As he stretched both his hands out, Qin Wentian's eyes contained a terrifying chill within them.

"Did you two really think that I was fleeing for my life?" Qin Wentian stared at the two of them. "I lured you guys over here, simply to take your lives."

As the sound of his voice faded, his body of truth manifested behind him. Qin Wentian's body shimmered with divine light, akin to a real god that would stand strong no matter what.

"RUMBLE!" The entire space was enveloped by a supreme power of truth. Numerous characters then manifested in the air. The ancient characters for 'sword,''suppression,' and 'destruction.' These characters blotted out the sky, their light resonating with each other. This entire space right now was controlled fully by Qin Wentian, he had the power to determine who would live and who would die.

"Innate sword king?" Qin Wentian sneered. "Even if you are truly a king of this world, you will die today no matter what."

Chapter 1194: Supreme Attack

Gu Xiao and that Skymist Immortal Empire's expert stared at the numerous ancient characters blotting out the skies. Each and every character contained a supremely terrifying law energy that formed a resonance with the heavens and earth, glowing with divine light.

"He's only at the sixth-level, how can he unleash such power. Is this a secret art?" Gu Xiao's expression was extremely unsightly. For geniuses with a status like him, the cultivation arts they cultivated usually would be an extremely high graded one, far above their current levels. The attacks derived from the cultivation art would naturally be incomparably tyrannical and were able to support them as they continued down their path of cultivation.

Precisely because their attacks were extremely tyrannical, they would usually only be able to unleash a part of that strength. As their cultivation level rises, the more potential they would be able to unleash. For example the paragon sword technique he was using now, could the power of this be compared to when he broke through to the immortal king realm in the future? Even if they unleashed the same technique with the same amount of strength, the power output would differ because their proficiency in circulating and understanding of law energy would be a tier higher. The might unleashed would then naturally be different.

As for Qin Wentian, it seemed that he had managed to unleash the full potential of that terrifying innate technique and cultivation art he was cultivating. The ancient characters were like a supreme law blotting out the skies, powered by the words of truth, resonating with the energy of the heavens and earth.

Gu Xiao's expression turned solemn. In the blink of an eye, four experts on their side were killed. The strength Qin Wentian had displayed caused them to take this more seriously than ever. Sword qi radiated from him, desiring to slay even the heavens and after that, Gu Xiao stabbed out his finger, transforming into a paragon of swords, creating tidal waves of sword might, forming into a churning sword qi river that rushed up into the nine heavens, wanting to annihilate all existence.

That expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire was also at the eighth-level and was incredibly powerful. His divine elephant wanted to suppress the mountains and rivers and with a lift of his palm, the power he unleashed could shake the sky.

The tyrannical attacks of the two of them slammed into the ancient characters. Terrifying blasts of destructive light flashed through the skies as chaotic currents swirled all around. Qin Wentian's powerful physique simply waded past these chaotic currents as he moved towards that expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire. His immortal-foundation transformed into a transparent great roc akin to a totem that radiated a fearsome law energy.

Qin Wentian lifted his hand and pointed down below. In that instant, his immortal-foundation thrummed as boundless energy was channeled into his finger. The shrill cry of sky rocs could be heard as numerous rocs manifested, slashing apart the void. In an instant, numerous roc talons grabbed out at the expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire. He howled and blasted out a gigantic divine elephant in response, destroying some of the rocs yet he only saw even more rocs being manifested as they frenziedly shot towards him.

"Puchi…" A light sound rang out, the wings of a roc slashed through him. The expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire froze, a red line could be seen at the center of his brows, from top to bottom, slashed by the roc wings. His expression was ashen as an intense terror birthed in his heart.

He was a prince-level character of the Skymist Immortal Empire, a supreme genius with a boundlessly bright future. Yet today, was he going to die here?

A beam of red light flashed as his body was ripped into two. Another genius has fallen.

While Qin Wentian was killing him, Qin Wentian's body was still within that sword river, the intensity flowing into Qin Wentian, wanting to destroy his defenses. Gu Xiao turned pale, of all the six experts, he was the only one left. During his attack with the paragon sword technique, Qin Wentian had managed to kill one of his allies.

However, Gu Xiao soon regained his calmness. He wasn't angered, his heart was simply filled with the intent to slaughter Qin Wentian. He chanted some obscure words as a fearsome windstorm descended, enveloping Qin Wentian within, trapping him there. That towering sword river then gushed with full momentum and force towards Qin Wentian, wanting to lacerate him into pieces.

Qin Wentian's body glimmered with the light of truth but his defenses were still crumbling underneath the towering sword might. The paragon sword technique's might was simply boundless, Gu Xiao was truly stronger when compared to Lei Ba.

Qin Wentian's perfect immortal-foundation transformed once again, emitting a brilliant light. Qin Wentian immersed himself within that light as his body of truth manifested behind him. The golden buddha glow covered him entirely as runes of power manifested, forming more ancient characters that acted as a layer of defense against the towering sword might. The strength of his fleshly body was simply unfathomable, extremely shocking to behold.

He continued forward step by step, moving towards Gu Xiao. Gu Xiao's expression was solemn, he actually grunted and coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood, channeling the power of his blood into his sword river, causing another burst of energy to infuse it. At this moment, a blood-colored paragon sword appeared behind him, this was his life treasure that was linked fully to him. The moment this sword appeared, it was like the sovereign of all swords, with the authority to command all swords.

The glow from this sword dyed the entire sword river red, illuminating the space.

"You are very strong." Gu Xiao suddenly spoke. Right now, he did truly feel some admiration for Qin Wentian. To think that a sixth-level immortal could be this strong. He had never seen this before.

He Gu Xiao was an innate sword king of the Paragon Sword Sect, a leading character of this generation that had unparalleled combat prowess, an extremely terrifying existence. However, Qin Wentian actually managed to fight him to this extent with a mere sixth-level cultivation base. One had no choice but to admit that Qin Wentian was truly extraordinarily strong. He had never met someone who was so powerful before.

"But today under my paragon sword, you will die here for sure." Although Gu Xiao was impressed with Qin Wentian's strength, his killing intent was as strong as ever. In fact, he wanted to kill Qin Wentian even more now. If Qin Wentian didn't die and he managed to break through two more levels, how many experts in the sacred academy would be able to stand equally against him? At that time, no one in his Paragon Sword Sect would be able to survive.

He had to kill Qin Wentian. In addition he also truly believed that under the power of this sword, Qin Wentian would die for sure.

"I initially thought that you were praising me, but in the end it was nothing but foolish conceit." Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance. His God's Hand furthered augmented his defenses. Gu Xiao's sword might actually had no way to crumble his defense any longer.

"This is my life treasure sword. When I slash out with it, not many people in the sacred academy would be able to receive the strike, with you included. For those peak ninth-level supreme genius characters, they would all die for sure underneath this sword of mine." Gu Xiao brandished his sword finger as the blood-red sword behind him began humming and unleashed torrents of sword qi that continued slamming into Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's body of truth actually began to crack.

"Since you are my enemy, you have to die." Gu Xiao continued pressing his finger forward. The sword river churned even more fiercely as the sword might in the area doubled.

That burst of sword qi gushed right into Qin Wentian's body of truth, causing it to be on the verge of shattering. He stared at Gu Xiao, the power of this life treasure sword truly had some capabilities. As an innate sword king, there was no need to doubt Gu Xiao's potential and strength.

Sadly, he met the current him.

Qin Wentian's perfect immortal-foundation could transform into all attributes he was familiar with. Right now, numerous images of greater demons were branded on his immortal-foundation. Qin Wentian's long hair fluttered in the wind as a demonic gleam could be seen in his eyes. At this moment, he seemed to be half-buddha and half-demon.

The roars of the eight ultimate greater demons converged, shattering rivers and mountains as a power of pure destruction manifested

Upon feeling the might Qin Wentian was unleashing, Gu Xiao's expression changed. After that, his finger stabbed forth once again.

"KILL!" As the sound of his voice rang out, it transformed into boundless killing might. The paragon sword swept along the sky, radiating blood-colored boundless sword qi that rushed up towards the clouds.

Qin Wentian blasted out his palm, shooting out that supreme destruction energy. The eight greater demons actually transformed into eight demon gods that joined their energies as they directed their attacks at Gu Xiao. In the air, the maw of a demon god actually appeared, desiring to devour everything. That boundless sword river gradually vanished, swallowed by the maw of the demon god, even the blood-colored paragon sword was devoured as well. Gu Xiao howled in madness, veins popped out on his forehead as he struggled to maintain control. The paragon sword then tore a path through and shot out of the demon god's maw, flying towards Qin Wentian.

However soon after, he soon groaned in misery as he realized the connection to the paragon sword was lost. After that, the world turned dark. He saw the maw approaching him with unfathomable speed and he himself was actually already devoured into the demon god's maw. When he realized his situation, his countenance couldn't help but to turn as pale as paper.

Qin Wentian's attack continued blasting out, causing a terrifyingly deep crater in the earth. Gu Xiao and that paragon sword had already disappeared.

Qin Wentian stood in the air. The space here returned to its usual silence. At this moment, all the six supreme experts were killed by him, including a sword king of this current generation from the Paragon Sword Sect.

However, Qin Wentian didn't feel delight because of this battle. He was as calm as ever and continued flying towards the distance. Qing`er and Qingcheng were hiding somewhere in the academy and he didn't know if they were still alive or already dead. Also, there's Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal, Purgatory and Nanfeng Yunxi. How could his heart be at ease? If something happened to them, so what if he annihilated all the major powers who participated? That wouldn't bring them back.

Some time after Qin Wentian left, another group of figures appeared here. When they sensed that lingering aura of Qin Wentian, and saw the huge crater and numerous fissures on the ground, their countenances all changed. Such a powerful destructive might was most likely a result of some extremely tyrannical attack.

A few moments later, their expressions turned ashen when they saw a corpse on the ground. If those who pursued Qin Wentian had the power to kill him, they should all still be alive and at this location at this moment.

All six of them had vanished. Could it be that Qin Wentian was the victor of this battle?

If this was the case, Qin Wentian's combat strength definitely needs to be re-evaluated. Or could it be that he has already broken through to the seventh-level of immortal-foundation?

If that was really the case, most probably only ninth-level immortals would have the ability to stand against him.

They mutually exchanged glances, not knowing if they should continue to pursue after Qin Wentian or not.

However right now in an extremely faraway place, there was actually a group of experts that were tracing their way back. These people were none other than Jun Mengchen and the others. He knew that Qin Wentian would definitely try to find them and right now, what they should do is to gather together and increase their strength. Only then would they be able to fight against the enemy groups who pursued them and didn't have to continue fleeing hopelessly.

Chapter 1195: Gigantify

Qin Wentian soared through the air. This location was extremely far away from the central region of the Sky Connecting Realm and occasionally, it was possible to discover some secret realms around here. However, there wasn't a sacred ground for cultivation for people to gather at and the vicinity was nothing but a stretch of desolation. Hence, it was very rare to see other cultivators here.

It was tougher than ascending the heavens if one wanted to find someone specifically.

However, Qin Wentian's countenance now was still exceedingly calm. Since he has returned, he naturally wanted to group up with all his comrades once more, and didn't want them to continue to flee in smaller groups, hunted down by their enemies.

From Li Yufeng's words, he knew that after his friends were defeated in that war in the Sky Connection Realm they had split up and fled in separate directions. The White Tiger Alliance had no choice and also had to form smaller groups to hunt them down so as to increase the rate of success. He naturally understood how terrible the situation was. His friends could only hope to flee as fast and as far as possible so as to avoid being hunted.

Qin Wentian didn't even wish to delay for a moment. He wanted to find his friends and comrades as soon as possible.

Right now, his current speed was so fast that his movements were akin to a streak of lightning. His immortal sense gushed out in all directions, searching unceasingly yet he still couldn't find anyone he was familiar with.

However, he knew that this wasn't the time yet. Since his friends were fleeing, it was obvious they must have fled into the depths of the remote areas. How could it be so easy if he wanted to find them?

More time passed. Qin Wentian went further into the depths, continuing to advance forward.

Qin Wentian had no idea that right now in a place not that far from him, there were some experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan who encountered the pursuit of some white tigers and experts from the Violet Emperor Sect. The three holy maidens didn't have high cultivation bases, the strongest among them was merely at the seventh level while they had four enemies pursuing them in total, the strongest being at the eighth-level.

"Should we inform the rest?" A white tiger asked his companions.

"There shouldn't be any problems taking down these three holy maidens. If we inform the others, when would it be our turn to reap some advantages?" The eyes of a member from the Violet Emperor Sect, gleamed with coldness as he stared at the three holy maidens. He couldn't help but to admit that the descendants of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch were truly all extremely beautiful. They should enjoy themselves to the fullest with these maidens in these desolate lands before killing them off. Who would know that the deed was done by them? In any case, they wouldn't admit to it in the external world.

Cultivation was a weary thing. By having beauties to relax themselves, they naturally wouldn't mind it. In addition, how many people wouldn't dare to touch the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan? These were all excellent-grade women.

"That's right, the two of them in our group chose to cultivate while we are out hunting for these people, not giving a damn about us at all. Since this is the case, we should definitely enjoy this bout of fortune ourselves." A white tiger grinned. The three holy maidens were as pale as paper, they mutually glanced at each other, their eyes flashing with determination. Since they were about to be captured, they might as well ignite their nirvanic flames.

If not, if they landed in the hands of their opponents, it would be a fate worse than death.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome aura gushed out. Phoenix flames clad their bodies as phoenix wings appeared on their backs. They released their immortal-foundations as numerous crimson spears materialized, shooting straight ahead.

The four experts facing off against them also moved. All of them had a malevolent smile on their faces, and instantly surrounded the three holy maidens. The white tiger directly rushed out, choosing to fight in close-combat, wanting to cripple the foundations of these maidens first.

At the instant combat erupted, this entire space trembled, the rivers around all exploded as the trees in the area crumbled.

The three holy maidens fought with their utmost efforts against their four enemies who had higher cultivation bases compared to them. Despite so, they still managed to last for sometime, but eventually, the disparity in strength wasn't something that could be so easily mitigated. They were soon heavily injured, their delicate frames shuddering as traces of blood could be seen on their lips. Their immortal-foundations trembled violently as cracks could be seen. Their faces were so pale that they had no color.

"Strip yourselves and don't resist. If we are happy with your service, we can spare you girls from death." A white tiger laughed malevolently, as a wild lust could be sensed radiating from him. He was worried that these three maidens would choose to commit suicide by igniting their nirvanic flames. Hence, he said these words to give them some hope.

The three holy maidens glanced at each other, resolve could be seen in their eyes.

"BOOM!" All of a sudden, an eighth-level white tiger appeared before them. He lifted his hand and punched through the immortal-foundation of one of the maidens. After that, he carried her up as a wretched smile appeared on his face.

The countenances of the two other holy maidens changed. At the next instant, the sounds of robes being ripped apart could be heard.

And just when they were fighting the battle, the mountains and forest shook as the flow of the rivers shattered. A humming sound could be heard from underneath the surface of the ground, as the tremors grew more and more intense. At the moment where the holy maiden's immortal-foundation was punched through and her robes were ripped apart, an earthquake shook the area amidst the cries of the other two maidens.

Right now, the three maidens only had terror in their hearts. It seemed that their minds didn't even register the tremors of the earth. Tears flowed down the face of the holy maiden who was captured. She was a holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, was her virginity going to be sullied by a white tiger?

She inclined her head and stared up at the skies. But at this very moment, her gaze froze as she stared at something in the horizons approaching them. Her body couldn't help but to shake as she saw that.

"Haha, we've already captured one. If you two dares to ignite your nirvanic flames, you all should be able to imagine what we will do to her." That white tiger threatened, staring at the two other maidens. Those two holy maidens turned pale as the flames around them crackled in an unstable manner.

"Vile creatures, your doomsday has arrived." At this moment, that holy maiden who was captured suddenly spoke, her words causing her captors to laugh coldly. Their doomsday? Had this captive turned crazy?

The other two maidens also felt that something was wrong. The trembling of the earth grew more and more intense. After that, when they stared into the horizons, their gazes froze there as well.

"You guys are dead for sure." Another of the holy maiden spoke, causing the white tiger to furrow his brows in displeasure. He also felt the trembling of the earth, and when he stared up at the sky, his countenance instantly turned extremely ugly. Right now in the air, the head of a terrifying giant could be seen. It was unknown how large this giant was, and the tremors of the earth were actually caused by the power of his steps.

This giant, was actually none other than Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian transformed into a towering giant. The stretches of desolate area here were simply too vast. Only by gigantifying would he be able to take large strides and travel for a further distance using a shorter amount of time. Also, his gigantic form made it easier for people far away to be able to spot him, he wanted to use this method to find his comrades.

His size was over ten thousand feet tall. Every step he took felt like an mini-earthquake. Some mountains even crumbled in his wake, and the foot imprint left behind on the earth after every step was transformed into a huge crater.

In addition, his strides were extremely large as he moved faster and faster, causing the shaking of the earth to intensify.

Everywhere he passed by, it was like the scene of an apocalypse. Mountains after mountains crumbled from the pressure he exuded.

Just like what Qin Wentian had expected, by turning into a giant, others from afar could see him even if he couldn't see them. He was like the constellation in the skies, and because the constellations were large enough, even though the distance was measured in light-years, people could still see the astral glow from them.

Qin Wentian at this moment wasn't only extremely large in size, his entire body was also shimmering in resplendent light.

The four enemies naturally also saw Qin Wentian right now. Their countenances drastically changed but in the next moment, they discovered something. Qin Wentian couldn't see them yet. Despite the power immortals wielded, their vision prowess wasn't boundless. Only when Qin Wentian transformed into a giant would they be able to see him. But from the perspective of Qin Wentian's vision, they were simply like a grain of sand, how would he be able to see them?

"Haha, are you girls hoping that he will save you? Can he even see us?" That white tiger started laughing maliciously. The expressions of the holy maidens were like dead ashes and at this moment, the flames around one of the maidens strengthened in power as she directly combusted herself, turning into a droplet of nirvanic blood.

"Wait for me." A towering flame shot up into the skies. That droplet of blood shot into the air as a gigantic phantom of a phoenix appeared, blotting out the skies, causing the surrounding temperature to rise up as a red glow illuminated the area.

When they saw this scene, the white tiger turned ashen. After that, they discovered that the gigantic figure of Qin Wentian was actually sprinting their way, causing the tremors to turn even more intense.

"FINISH HER!" That fearsome gigantic figure gave these four an extraordinary pressure as they sped towards the remaining holy maiden who could still fight on.

"RUMBLE!" That holy maiden's body suddenly burst into flames, causing the four enemies to halt their steps. After that, she too soared up in the sky as she coldly stared at the four of them below. "You guys will die for sure."

"Let's flee!" These four experts, who had captured and crippled a maiden, began to flee. But at this moment, they discovered that the phantom of phoenix in the air was actually following them. The nirvanic flames seemed to be inextinguishable, and was guiding Qin Wentian to them.

Qin Wentian naturally discovered what happened. His countenance was like ice, to think that the holy maidens were all forced to such a desperate straits. He hastened his steps and circulated the power of God's Hand to give a boost to his speed. Gigantic wings also appeared behind his back, further boosting him. With a single step, it was unknown how much distance he traversed.

The explosions in the ground continued non-stop. Other than these people, there were some experts from the Battle Saint Tribe who had already discovered Qin Wentian. All of them then turned into a blur as they sped towards Qin Wentian's direction.

However right now, the nirvanic flame in the air seemed to grow weaker and weaker. Qin Wentian knew that the vitality of the holy maiden who transformed into it, was about to be near its end. She wouldn't be able to endure for too much longer.

He continuously closed the distance between them. And finally, the four enemies appeared in Qin Wentian's vision. With a thunderous roar, the space around him shook as he slammed out with explosive might. The white tiger's countenance was completely pale. The terrifying might Qin Wentian blasted out with caused the surrounding areas to explode from the power. They could clearly sense the towering fires of his anger within that strike.

"We won't be able to escape." All of them had ashen looks on their faces. They halted their steps but to their surprise, the two of their comrades who were cultivating earlier, were currently rushing over here to reinforce them. With the six of them, they should be able to handle a mere Qin Wentian, right? They stared at the gigantic figure which was rapidly approaching as they silently mused.

Chapter 1196: Flames of Revenge

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The giant stomped the ground. Qin Wentian's eyes, that were as large as saucers, were filled with cold intent and stared at the tiny figures before him. Finally, he halted his steps.

In front of him the phantom phoenix, which the holy maiden transformed into, was shrieking none stop, revolving around an area. Qin Wentian could feel the flames of anger in her heart. He stretched his hand out and replied, "I will make them suffer a fate worse than death."

That holy maiden landed in Qin Wentian's outstretched palm and transformed into a droplet of nirvanic blood. In addition to her, there was another holy maiden who also chose to ignite the nirvanic flames. Qin Wentian stared at her, before turning his glance towards the holy maiden below whose immortal-foundation was crippled and was now being held captive by the white tiger, a smouldering rage began to burn in his heart.

The White Tiger Race will definitely pay a painful price.

Two holy maidens ignited their nirvanic flames and another was crippled. This was merely a single encounter. He had no idea how many of his friends were still doing fine and what they had experienced.

Keeping the two droplets of nirvanic blood well, his palm then radiated a terrifying strength as it grabbed through the air. In the center of his brows, a demonic third eye could be seen. The power of that eye pierced into the eyes of the white tiger who captured the holy maiden. A towering heavenly will powered by the art of truth directly tunneled through the white tiger's consciousness. In that instant, the white tiger's eyes were forced to shut, he only felt a demonic figure materializing in his sea of consciousness, standing at the apex, peering down with disdain at everything in the world.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" His terrifying will represented the rage in Qin Wentian's heart. When the white tiger was still struggling, Qin Wentian's palm already slammed down. The other five experts fled with explosive speed, they couldn't be bothered to care about the life and death of their comrade at this instant, in the face of death.

That terrifying palm was extremely large. If it directly slammed down, that holy maiden would surely die as well. However at this moment, the heart of his palm suddenly radiated a terrifying sword might that was controlled to perfection by him. Streams of that sword might penetrated through the white tiger, causing him to roar in pain and agony as the interior of his body was completely ravaged. He then reverted back to his true form at the moment of death.

His palm covered a large stretch of land, he then picked up the corpse of the white tiger as well as the body of the holy maiden.

Staring at the holy maiden in his palm, her tears were flowing down her face. Her immortal-foundation was crippled, and two of her sisters were forced to ignite their nirvanic flames. How could she not feel sorrow and pain in her heart?

"I once received a bout of good fortune, this technique would enable one to reform their immortal-foundation after it has been shattered. Nanfeng Yunxi has also cultivated it, after we leave the sacred academy, I will tell her to impart this secret art to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Your immortal-foundation would be more perfect than before." Qin Wentian spoke to the holy maiden in his palm.

The beautiful eyes of the holy maiden froze for a moment before she nodded her head lightly.

Qin Wentian placed her on his shoulder, his cold eyes stared below, flashing with frigidness.

Only to see that at this moment, several white tigers appeared. One of them was an extremely powerful one, his baleful energy rushed up into the sky as a supreme gigantic white tiger silhouette appeared before him.

Manifesting one's true form as a silhouette was an ability of immortal kings but experts at the immortal-foundation could use this as well to cause their forms to grow larger, increasing their strength. Qin Wentian's strength originated from the Driftsnow Master, so despite the size of the gigantic white tiger, it still wasn't very large in comparison to the gargantuan Qin Wentian.

Naturally, true strength couldn't be determined from the size of one's body. The larger one's body was, the clearer a target it would present to one's enemies. There were some disadvantages to it as well.

"I won't kill you all directly. All white tigers will be captured alive and will be used as food." Qin Wentian's heart burned with an unquenchable fire. The white tigers not only killed the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, they even raped them before they did so. In that case, he would use a method just as cruel to repay them. The white tigers best be prepared to pay a painful price.

"Stop bragging." A cold voice rang out. An expert at the ninth-level from the Violet Emperor Sect appeared. The violet qi radiating from him towered up into the sky as a fearsome purple giant manifested before him. He was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation, and was using the secret art of the Violet Emperor. His strength when using that technique naturally couldn't be compared to Zi Daoyang back then, who wasn't even at the immortal-level.

"My master wanted your life long ago, it's just that he cares about his status and wasn't willing to act personally. Today, I shall kill you for him." That expert coldly continued.

Qin Wentian stared at him, releasing his immortal-foundation. Boundless demonic energy gushed forth as the silhouettes of eight greater demons floated around him. At this instant, Qin Wentian was like a demon god, the king of all sacred demonic beasts.

"Are you even worthy?" Qin Wentian slammed out with a gigantic palm as the roars of eight greater demons converged together. After that, a terrifying darkness of the demon god formed a hole in the air. This hole was incomparably black, able to devour everything. When that expert felt the power of this black hole, his countenance drastically changed. What secret art was this? How could it exude such a terrifying aura?

"DIE!" A voice roared. After that, a terrifying violet-colored fist imprints punched out violently, into the black hole. However, shrieks and cries of various demons sounded out from within, and the power of his attack was actually cleanly devoured. The white tiger beside the Violet Emperor Sect's disciple also madly attacked, unleashing their secret arts, but their fates were the same. In front of that supreme black hole technique, everything was cleanly devoured, leaving nothing behind. Their expressions both drastically changed. They only saw the black hole expanding, wanting to cover the entire sky.

"BREAK!" The disciple of the Violet Emperor Sect expanded his form once more, he wanted to use the energies of the heavens and earth to blast a way out. However, despite his methods, everything was useless. The black hole grew larger and larger, and eventually, the absorption force within, swallowed even him.

"NO!" That expert howled in fear. How can Qin Wentian's attack be so powerful? This was completely impossible...

"RUMBLE~" A thunderous sound rang out unceasingly as darkness descend. That powerful expert from the Violet Emperor Sect vanished just like that. Also, the aftershock of this technique also gushed over, and slammed into the white tiger, causing him to be jolted so badly that he coughed out blood. His defenses were broken apart, as he let out howls of madness.

Qin Wentian stomped down causing the earth to crack as he landed blow after blow, slamming his palm into the white tiger. A fearsome suppressive might gushed into the body of the white tiger, shattering his inner organs. After that, Qin Wentian's palm shot out and grabbed hold of the white tiger, coldly staring at it, like how a king would stare at a slave.

There were still three other experts below. Their bodies were shaking as terror was apparent on their faces. Qin Wentian's strength had already reached such a level? This terrifying might made it so that most probably, only Huang Shatian would be able to kill him. No one else would have the power enough to do so.

"You guys, prepare to regret." Qin Wentian's palm blasted downwards. The three of them hurriedly fled with explosive speed while a bone-chilling cold manifested in their heart. Despair was painted on their faces as they tried their best to escape. It wasn't easy for them to reach their current levels of cultivation, and also, their statuses in their sects and clans were extraordinary. Would they really be dying here today?

"BOOM!" The human-cultivator from the Violet Emperor Sect among these three, was directly crippled as his immortal-foundation shattered. However, Qin Wentian didn't take his life. He wanted this enemy to spend his life in eternal regret.

As for the two white tigers in this group of three, Qin Wentian only crippled and heavily injured them, but didn't kill them. He was prepared to hand them over for the holy maidens to deal with.

Given how miserable the three holy maidens were, as well as the casualties and injuries of the others in their clan, there was no way the white tigers would be able to endure the flames of their revenge.

"RUMBLE!" The earth trembled, Qin Wentian continued stepping forward, but his speed has slowed by a great margin. He wanted everyone in the surroundings to be able to see him, he wanted to attract his friends and comrades to him. Naturally if enemies came instead, he would simply dominate them.

Two experts from the Saint Battle Tribe were the first to appear. When they saw Qin Wentian, both of them called out, "Saint Lord!"

Qin Wentian nodded to them and continued forward. When they stared at his heaven-shaking body, they could only sigh in their hearts. As expected of their Saint Lord, he was so strong and tyrannical. Back then he was the weakest among them when he found their Battle Saint Tribe, but now, he has already surpassed them.

After continuing ahead, Qin Wentian finally saw the familiar silhouette of Jun Mengchen. He also hurriedly flew over, as Jun Mengchen called out excitedly, "Senior brother!"

"Are you alright?" When Qin Wentian saw how tattered Jun Mengchen's robes were, he couldn't help but to ask. His junior brother did somewhat seem in a sorry-looking state.

"No problem. Since senior brother has returned, we must definitely kill our way back!" Jun Mengchen spoke in a tone of wrath.

Qin Wentian nodded, "Let's search for our comrades first."

As he spoke, he continued ahead. Everywhere he passed by, his enemies would all avoid him while more and more of his friends gathered together with him. His group gradually grew larger and larger.

Finally, several powerful holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared. However when they stared at Qin Wentian, looks of sorrow could actually be seen on their faces. Qin Wentian handed over the two droplets of nirvanic blood to them, and when the holy maidens received the blood droplets of their comrades, tears could be seen on their faces.

They, the Southern Phoenix Clan, had never suffered so miserably before. The White Tiger Race must definitely pay a price for their actions.

"There are a total of four white tigers here." Qin Wentian dragged the bodies of four white tigers along, all of them were still alive. "I've been waiting for you girls to show up. Let's roast them and feast on their flesh, using their blood to cleanse your hatred."

"Let's do so. May I suggest that we continue proceeding forward first to convene with our other sisters before we feast on the white tiger meat?" The holy maiden coldly spoke.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded as he continued moving forward. Everyone followed after him, the experts in his group grew more and more. Several days later, they finally returned to the Central Regions of the Sacred Academy. After that, he tossed the four white tigers onto the ground as the holy maidens all unleashed their flames, instantly causing the heat to rise up as the four tigers howled in agony.

"YOU ALL WILL DIE, DIE!" A white tiger roared, the heavens and earth trembled as the entire sacred academy was shook by the commotion. Several experts flew over to see what was going on and when they saw this scene, their hearts couldn't help but to shudder.

"When you guys initiated this war back then, did you ever think about the price you would pay?" A holy maiden coldly spoke in a tone of ice. More of them unleashed their phoenix flames, the heat gradually cooking the white tigers.

Chapter 1197: Meeting Each Other

"What happened?"

From afar, more experts flew over as they noticed the commotion. This location was bathed in flames and the red glow of the fire could be seen from extremely far away, amidst sounds of miserable howls of agony.

"White tiger greater demons." When they saw the situation, shock appeared on their faces as their hearts pounded.

These people must have gone mad. Earlier in the past, they heard of people roasting white tiger flesh for consumption before, but this was the first time any of them saw it.

"Crazy, a bunch of lunatics!" Staring at the chill on the faces of the holy maidens, the gazes of the crowd then turned to Qin Wentian. This was the man who completed the 81 steps in a single breath, announcing his return before demolishing the Stonebell Rampart. Right now, he truly has come back, and he did so in an absolutely overwhelming manner, crippling the white tigers and capturing them alive.

"The White Tiger Race is a saint beast tribe, a peak power of the Western Regions. Does his arrogance really know no bounds?" Somebody saw how crazy Qin Wentian was as they commented.

"Did you see that holy maiden? There's no aura from her at all, clearly she's been crippled. Also, there's anger and sorrow in the eyes of the other holy maidens. Don't forget what the objectives of these horny white tigers are. I believe that several holy maidens must have already been tainted by them. Since this battle has already erupted in all craziness, we should just observe. The white tigers might be a peak power in the Western Regions, but is the Southern Phoenix Clan in the Southern Regions not a peak power as well?"

Somebody replied, causing everyone to be speechless. That's right, the white tigers had always said that they wanted to capture the holy maidens alive to be used as breeding incubators, humiliating them before killing them. Such hatred truly could only be appeased somewhat if the holy maidens barbequed the flesh of the white tigers.

The flames grew higher in intensity, the white tigers who were being roasted started howling and cursing at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression didn't change, he already learned of what happened during the war from Jun Mengchen and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. Since the white tigers formed an alliance to hunt down his friends, and even wished to capture holy maidens to humiliate and outrage their modesty before killing them, how could Qin Wentian not be angered by this? In addition, he still had no idea where Qing`er was now. Even if he killed all these white tigers here, he would still have no way to bring back those who died.

With regards to the fact that the White Tiger Race was a peak power, Qin Wentian didn't bother to think about that. If there were people who wanted to kill you and humiliate your friends, do you still need to consider their background? What meaning would there be in that?

From afar, there were also people of the White Tiger Alliance. But when they saw how domineering Qin Wentian was, the people of the White Tiger Alliance in this sacred academy didn't even dare to show themselves. Right now, Qin Wentian's comrades have once again re-grouped together. If they appeared now, they would all die without a doubt.

"Let's eat." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Under the fire provided by the phoenix flames, the white tiger meat was fully cooked. Qin Wentian waved his sword and sliced the meat into many pieces as everyone stepped forward and began to feast.

The saint beasts, white tigers, every portion of their meat was something that contained an intense nutritional value, able to boost one's immortal energy and even to some extent, one's bloodline power. Naturally, the energy contained within the flesh of a saint beast wasn't something medical pills would be able to compare to.

At this instant, even the beautiful holy maidens were all feasting, ignoring their appearances. But even so, the hatred in their hearts was still burning, many of their sisters were still being hunted down in the other academies. This place was only a single academy out of the four blocks of sacred academies.

"How nourishing." Jun Mengchen spoke in a loud voice, "This feels awesome! Those vile beasts proclaim themselves to be so lofty, yet now all of them don't even dare to step out when their comrades are being turned into barbeque. How fucking ridiculous."

The four white tigers included a ninth-level immortal-foundation expert within. Their bodies were extremely gigantic, and no matter how large the appetite of Qin Wentian and his comrades was, it was more than sufficient for them to eat their fill. The immortal energy within their immortal-foundations involuntarily stirred, this feeling was truly enjoyable.

The eyes of many experts shone with greed, they also felt like tasting a portion and eating such a nutritious meal.

Such nutritious food was something they had never ever tried before. Humans and demons were different species from the start. Unless it was one's demonic beast companion or comrade, it's only normal for humans to eat demons. This was the same logic when demons ate humans. If the white tigers weren't a peak power in the immortal realms, there would surely be no lack of people wanting to hunt them down to try their meat.

"If anyone wants to try it, feel free to join us." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he was able to sense the greed in the eyes of many experts.

However, everyone understood that the moment they ate a piece of white tiger meat, they would undoubtedly incur the hatred of the White Tiger Race.

"This meat is so fresh and delicious and it can even increase one's immortal energy, allowing one to have an opportunity to break through to the next level. Are your hearts not moved by that?" Qin Wentian continued speaking, causing the hearts of many to stir, silently cursing Qin Wentian for tempting them.

"Everyone is a human genius of a peak power in the immortal realms. Since the white tiger meat is already cooked, why don't you guys just enjoy it?" A voice drifted over. As the gazes of everyone turned in that direction, they only saw a group of experts walking over.

"Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue." Everyone stared at the couple in the lead, it seemed that they would stick together forevermore, never to be seperated. Li Yufeng walked up and smiled at Qin Wentian. "Let me make things clear first, this white tiger meat was cooked by you guys and has nothing to do with me. I'm merely here to enjoy the meat and won't join you guys in the war against the White Tiger Alliance."

"Please." Qin Wentian stretched his hand out in a gesture of invitation. He naturally had no objections to it. Some things needn't be said so clearly. Although Li Yufeng said he wouldn't participate in the battle, just by feasting on the white tiger meat, the White Tiger Race would undoubtedly hate him immensely. Since he dared to eat the meat, he must have already considered everything carefully. Everyone here was a supreme genius, hence there was no need for Qin Wentian to say anything once Li Yufeng made his decision.

Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue weren't courteous at all. They directly sat opposite to Qin Wentian and materialized immortal swords from their energy to carve the meat. Upon consuming it, Li Yufeng smiled, "Very nutritious indeed. It's nutritional value is much higher compared to some heavenly ingredients and earthly treasures I consumed in the past. As expected of a saint beast"

"Eat more then." Qin Wentian smiled.

Li Yufeng nodded, enjoying the taste as he continued, "You want to bring your comrades to fight back. Could it be that you don't fear Huang Shatian?"

When Qin Wentian heard this name, his eyes flashed with coldness. From what Jun Mengchen had said, the war back then precisely had the tides turned because of Huang Shatian's participation. His friends had no choice but to endure their enemies hunting them down because of that, leading to heavy casualties. A true supreme genius that stood at the pinnacle truly had the power to change the situation on the battlefield.

"Which sacred academy is Huang Shatian currently in?" Qin Wentian asked. If Huang Shatian participated once again, his presence would surely be a nightmare to all of his friends and comrades.

"Don't worry, after that war, Huang Shatian is being obstructed by someone else and had no way to extricate himself." Li Yufeng could understand Qin Wentian's worry as he spoke. "Are you acquainted with any experts from the Myriad Devil Islands?"

"Myriad Devil Islands?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. However he shook his head, "I have no idea, I don't think I am acquainted with any of them."

"Mhm, that's interesting then. Did you know that after that war, some white tiger wanted to make a move against your wife. But a female expert, who happens to have an exceedingly high ranking in the Myriad Devil Islands, actually acted to save her. Also, she sent four extremely powerful devil-experts under her to block Huang Shatian, not allowing him to continue participating in the war. Right now, Huang Shatian cannot even cultivate in peace. If you are not acquainted with them, why would they help you?" Li Yufeng spoke.

Qin Wentian heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this news regarding Qingcheng. But he himself was extremely puzzled, why would people from the Myriad Devil Islands aid him?

He was only acquainted with one man from the Myriad Devil Islands, and that man was his enemy, Mo Xie. From what the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan told him, back then, the true instigator of this war between the white tigers and the Southern Phoenix Clan, might very well be Mo Xie.

He also heard that it was a female devil-cultivator who acted to save Little Rascal.

Who was she exactly, why was she helping him and his comrades?

"You seem to be very confident of your own strength, or you wouldn't be so daring to eat white tiger meat here out in the open, waiting for your enemies to attack. In addition, this is also under the circumstances where you had no idea that Huang Shatian wouldn't be able to participate. From this, it indicates that you have supreme confidence, and you believe that you can fight against Huang Shatian?" Li Yufeng's eyes gleamed with a dazzling light, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked.

The first time he learned of Qin Wentian was when his name was replaced by him. After that, he discovered that Qin Wentian was truly an extraordinary individual and the deeds he accomplished could truly shake the heavens and earth. He had always wanted to spar against such a supreme genius but naturally the most important thing was that he wanted to see what sort of person Qin Wentian was, to think that he actually dares to roast the flesh of white tigers for food.

When everyone heard Li Yufeng's words, they were stunned as well. It was like only now did they understand the deeper meaning behind Qin Wentian's roasting of the white tiger meat here. From a certain perspective, Qin Wentian was declaring war.

Before this, they didn't think about it. Or maybe, they had never even thought this would be possible, that Qin Wentian would be able to fight against Huang Shatian.

Even if he was stronger, even if Qin Wentian's return had shocked countless people, the aura Huang Shatian gave everyone was an aura of invincibility. Only if Qin Wentian's cultivation base advanced another two levels, would he, maybe, have a slight chance to qualify as Huang Shatian's opponent.

Qin Wentian smiled but didn't say anything. But at this moment, his eyes suddenly turned to a direction as his body flashed, speeding towards there.

When his footsteps stopped, a stunning figure appeared before him, with a face that could topple empires.

After becoming an immortal, Mo Qingcheng's demeanor underwent a transformation. Her beauty further intensified, and she now exuded an extraordinary aura, like that of a celestial maiden.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Seeing that Qingcheng was safe, it was naturally a good thing.

Mo Qingcheng walked out, she lightly tugged on Qin Wentian's robes before sinking her head down to his chest. She wanted to set her heart at ease by feeling him close to her. They have already been separated for over 40 years.

"Wentian, I missed you." Mo Qingcheng's gentle voice caused Qin Wentian's heart to melt. He hugged her delicate frame and replied, "I missed you too."

He inclined his head and stared at the horizons only to see a group of figures turning away and departing the area. The female in the lead had an extremely alluring figure, but she exuded a coldness that belonged to the devil path. Her features were masked as well, but when Qin Wentian stared at her back view, he couldn't help but to furrow his brows as he asked, "Qingcheng, do you know who she is?"

"I have no idea, she protected me all this while but hasn't said a single sentence to me. I didn't even have the chance to hear her voice." Mo Qingcheng also turned, staring at the back view of the female figure as she spoke.

"No matter who she is, I owe her a debt." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he pulled Mo Qingcheng away. Staring at this couple, everyone glanced at Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue after that as they couldn't help but to exclaim in their hearts. To think that an immortal couple like Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue would exude a radiance that was dimmer in comparison to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

The group of people didn't speak much and continued feasting on the white tiger meat, waiting for the incoming war. Regardless of Qin Wentian or people from the Southern Phoenix Clan, they were both preparing for this.

However, before the experts of the White Tiger Alliance arrived, an incredibly lofty figure actually appeared in the air. His cold eyes stared icily at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "I once said that I don't want to see you feasting on demon flesh again. Seems like you have never put my words in your heart."

Qin Wentian inclined his head. This man was none other than the ninth-level expert of the Sky Roc Race, Jia Gu. He had once mocked Qin Wentian during the dao lecture when Qin Wentian took the lead seat among the 3,000 seats. Also, he wasn't happy about Qin Wentian feasting on white tiger flesh because he was similarly a greater demon.

"Scram!" Qin Wentian didn't even bother to say anything, telling Jia Gu to scram right off the bat!

Chapter 1198: Finish Them

A single word gave rise to a terrifying storm.

Qin Wentian merely glanced at Jia Gu but couldn't be bothered to look directly at him as he told him to scram. Such an attitude was undoubtedly an extremely domineering response.

This originally was a grudge between Qin Wentian and the white tigers. What qualifications does Jia Gu have to barge in? Staring at how arrogant Jia Gu was, using his eyes that gleamed with the light of judgement as he stared at all of them, it felt extremely disrespectful. Qin Wentian's reply was undoubtedly smacking Jia Gu's face. Who the hell does Jia Gu think he is? Does he even have the qualifications to interfere in his matters?

The eyes of the holy maidens all coldly regarded Jia Gu. When the holy maidens were humiliated by the white tigers, did Jia Gu interfere? When the holy maidens were forced to transform into droplets of nirvanic blood, did Jia Gu say anything? How ridiculous.

"Your enemies are all over the sacred academy, yet your mouth is still so filthy. Back then you had the protection of the sacred academy but as for today… Do you really think that I wouldn't dare to kill you?" Jia Gu's voice was incomparably cold. Those lofty eyes of his gleamed with a golden light. He was a sky roc at the ninth-level and the Sky Roc Race was more fearsome compared to the White Tiger Race. How would he be wary of a sixth-level human cultivator?

Only now did Qin Wentian focus his stare on Jia Gu. His eyes were like ice, "If you want to kill me, this means that you are participating in the conflict between us and the white tigers. As long as you say the word, you are in. Who knows? Maybe we have truly good food fortune today and are able to enjoy the taste of both sky rocs and white tigers. I'm sure it would be extremely delectable."

"BOOM!" A golden beam of light flashed, radiating from Jia Gu. The filament of lights were like sharp swords that tore space apart. Such might would truly cause fear in one's heart.

Qin Wentian didn't move. He calmly stared at Jia Gu as he spoke, "There's no need to be in such a hurry to vent your anger. At the very least, do tell me if you are participating in this war between the two alliance or not. If not, if we really enter combat, I don't know if I should kill you or not."

Jia Gu swept his gaze towards the people around Qin Wentian. There were only a few demons beside him, how could they stand against the strength of so many humans? If he said yes now, these people here would definitely launch an all-out attack.

"You are not qualified to have a life-and-death battle with me. I just want to let you know that you have to pay a price for your arrogance." A terrifyingly sharp gaze landed on Qin Wentian. "Let me see how strong you are exactly."

As the sound of his voice faded, he slashed out a roc sword, shimmering with light, unleashing an indomitable force.

Behind Qin Wentian, an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe lifted his hand and punched out, causing fist shadows to fill the sky. After a thunderous boom, the waves cleared. Qin Wentian stared up at the sky calmly and spoke, "Be careful, don't kill or cripple them."

After that, several experts of the Battle Saint Tribe stepped out at the same moment alongside numerous high-level holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Their faces were like ice, the anger and hatred in their hearts had yet to be fully released.

The people in the surroundings hurriedly evaded. The sound of thunderous rumbles rang out in the air as the earth trembled. However, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and the others still continued sitting there calmly, eating the white tiger meat, adopting a casual manner as though they had no intent to battle.

"Despicable fellow. Is the strength of your guards what you are depending on?" Jia Gu, who was in the air, roared in rage.

"Seems like the logic is that I should jump three levels to fight against you simply because you are unhappy with what I'm doing? If this is the case, I have no objections but you have to let me see first what capabilities you have to be so arrogant? As a ninth-level immortal, you can't even take the pressure of these multiple experts? What qualifications do you have to fight solo against me? Greater demon sky roc, do you even want face?" Qin Wentian mocked.

"All people are like this, simply two-faced." Li Yufeng laughed. Very swiftly, several sky rocs let out howls of misery. Jia Gu was fighting against the joint attacks of several experts. He reverted back to his true form but how could the experts fo the Battle Saint Tribe and Southern Phoenix Clan give up this chance to vent their anger? A few moments later, it was unknown how many of Jia Gu's bones were broken. He could only continue howling in anger and pain from the impact.

As a ninth-level greater demon of the Sky Roc Race, he was actually reduced to such a miserable state after a group attack? This was basically a huge humiliation.

"Qin Wentian, you will regret this." His low-voice resounded out in a roar. However, another explosion rang out as a gigantic fist from an expert of the Battle Saint Tribe smashed into his back with such force that his wings almost shattered. He coughed out a few more mouthfuls of blood, appearing in an extremely sorry state.

This scene caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. Right now, Qin Wentian and his comrades were like gods of slaughter. Whoever dared to antagonize them would be deemed by them as their enemies.

Not long after, the gigantic sky roc Jia Gu was blasted onto the ground. His aura wavered weakly, as his body was riddled in wounds, causing fresh blood to flow up. Such a scene caused everyone's hair to stand. If Jia Gu said earlier that he would participate in the conflict, wouldn't Qin Wentian truly have barbequed him as well?

"By offending so many people, are you not fearful of retaliation?" Li Yufeng curiously asked.

"I don't offend people, but people are going out all their way to offend me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He was never the instigator, yet this Jia Gu clearly was looking for trouble. Could it be that he has to act weak and bow his head to avoid this?

"Many geniuses in the immortal realms died because they couldn't control their emotions. If they are able to endure and take a step back, many grudges wouldn't erupt, leading to their deaths." Li Yufeng reminded.

Qin Wentian stared at the handsome features of Li Yufeng. He knew that Li Yufeng wanted to understand his thoughts, which was why he was speaking in such a manner. This Li Yufeng seemed to be very curious about him.

Staring at Li Yufeng's eyes, Qin Wentian slowly spoke, "Why do cultivators cultivate? The path of cultivation brooks no retreat, only by advancing forward continuously can they stand tall in the heavens, dominating everything below them. If one has to restrict their dao heart, how would they be able to accomplish anything? My dao heart is simply like that, returning favors for gratitude, repaying hatred with my vengeance. I want to grow strong, so strong to the extent whereby I can live as I like in the world. I won't bully others but no one else should think about bullying me as well. If there's someone who is attempting to do that, I can only choose to dominate them."

Everyone felt their hearts shaking when they heard Qin Wentian's words from his heart. The words he had spoken did produce a resonance with all of them. Many of them had the same pursuit, wanting to grow stronger and stronger because they wanted to live in this world as they liked, doing what they wanted to, without bowing to others.

Naturally, because cultivation grants strength, there were some people who grew incomparably arrogant, thinking of only their benefits, ignoring whether others lived or died. An example was like Huang Youdi, an insufferably arrogant brat. Just because his elder brother praised Qing`er, he immediately issued a statement saying Qing`er is the woman of his elder brother, wanting to use force to achieve that, suppressing all those who disagreed with him.

"What if you are unable to dominate them?" Li Yufeng laughed. Qin Wentian's words weren't wrong, but given how vast the immortal realms are, there would always be people stronger than you trying to bully you. How would one dominate them then?

Qin Wentian understood what Li Yufeng was referring to. He then replied, "If someone wants to kill you, and if you are unable to dominate them, you can't possibly just sit there and wait for death, right? The only path remaining to you is to flee, only when you grow strong enough to dominate them, would you choose to return. But if you are unable to surpass your opponents no matter how long you take, you can only submit to your fate then."

"A very simple logic." Li Yufeng smiled. "In that case, does it mean that right now, you can fully dominate the entire White Tiger Alliance? Is this the reason why you chose now to return?"

Qin Wentian declined to comment. After their combat, his comrades continued enjoying the feast, increasing their immortal energy, even their bloodline powers were undergoing nourishment. Such a scene truly made some of the spectators want to act like Li Yufeng and head forward to enjoy the delicious meat.

"Why do I feel you look so familiar?" Qin Wentian's gaze suddenly turned to Beiming Nongyue. Undoubtedly, Beiming Nongyue was extremely pretty, her demeanor was also extraordinary and she had a different beauty compared to Mo Qingcheng.

"Maybe you've met my elder sister before?" Beiming Nongyue laughed. "She is much more famous than me and her title is the number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Empire. You most probably wouldn't be able to forget her if you met her once."

"Your sister?" Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. Staring at her beautiful face, he suddenly thought of someone. He then smiled to himself, this world was truly full of strange things. To think that Beiming Nongyue was actually the little sister of that woman.

"They are here…" At this moment, Li Yufeng suddenly spoke. The people beside Qin Wentian turned their gazes to the horizons, they could feel a heavy pressure gushing over here. Seems like their enemies have also gathered and were quickly rushing over.

All of them then stood up, preparing for battle.

"Relax, finish your meal first. The white tiger meat are so nutritious, let's fill our bellies before we battle. Maybe after the battle, we would have even more white tiger meat to feast upon." Qin Wentian sat there, as relaxed as ever. His words made the hearts of his comrades feel at ease. Seems like Qin Wentian was extremely confident. They had also personally witnessed Qin Wentian's combat prowess and understood that as long as Huang Shatian didn't join in, there should be no one else in the White Tiger Alliance capable of fighting against Qin Wentian.

They continued with their feast, moving extremely fast, finishing the meal. Their immortal energy bubbled to the brim, as all of them recovered to their peak condition.

The pressure of their enemies finally bore down on them. Those innocent spectators hurriedly retreated. Li Yufeng then stood up and smiled, "Thank you for your hospitality."

After speaking, he brought Beiming Nongyue and prepared to leave, not polite at all. However at this moment, over ten enemy experts landed on the ground. When the white tigers saw Qin Wentian was barbequing the meat of their tribe members, all of their countenances turned extremely unsightly. The look in their eyes was also filled with hatred that it seemed they could kill people. They glared at Li Yufeng, "Does this mean you are participating in the conflict as well?"

"He threw a feast, I couldn't withstand the temptation of delicious food and joined him. However, I have nothing to do with the hatred you have for each other." Li Yufeng shrugged. "I won't participate."

"You think you can absolve yourself from blame just by saying that?" An eighth-level white tiger king coldly sneered as his baleful energy covered this space.

Li Yufeng frowned. "If I'm hated just because I ate some meat, it's fine with me. If you all want to play, I'm on anytime."

After he spoke, Li Yufeng directly left the area, as carefree as before. Other than the white tigers, the other experts of the White Tiger Alliance wouldn't be bothered with him. After all, he only ate the meat of the white tigers and had no grudges with them. If the white tigers really wished to play, he will play with them a little.

"Qin Wentian." Cold gazes landed on him, only to see Qin Wentian smiling at Mo Qingcheng beside him. "Qingcheng, after finishing our meal, it's time for some combat. Later on, just stick around with me."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. Qin Wentian then stood up as a rumbling sound echoed. His form turned into a giant over a hundred metres tall. Placing Mo Qingcheng at his shoulder, his entire body glowed with a supreme immortal light, the glow enveloping Mo Qingcheng as well. When the spectators saw this, their hearts couldn't help but to tremble. Where did the self-confidence of this fellow come from? Placing his wife on his shoulders in combat, could it be that he was extremely confident that no one could break his defenses?

"Before this, I've already said. What happens if someone wants to bully us, attempting to take our lives?"

"We will dominate them." Experts from the Battle Saint Tribe replied.

"In that case, finish them all." As the sound of his voice rang out, Qin Wentian stepped forward causing the earth to tremble as fissures appeared. Experts of both sides rushed each other, no longer exchanging any more words, instantly erupting into combat!

Chapter 1199: None is a Match for Him

"RUMBLE!" The earth trembled. Everywhere Qin Wentian stepped, cracks would appear. His hundred meter tall body shimmered with a divine glow and he instantly blasted out with a palm that manifested several ancient characters of suppression which blotted out the sky. He stood tall and peered down at his opponents. The power unleashed from his attack was like divine might that descended from the heavens.

"His form is so large. Everyone focus your attacks on him and take his life!" An eighth-level white tiger king roared loudly. His baleful energy towered up as he reverted back to his gigantic true form, resembling an imposing mountain. He was now the same size at Qin Wentian, and he, as a white tiger king, naturally seemed more terrifying in comparison.

As his comrades heard his voice, all of them launched out terrifying attacks against the ancient characters in the air while also aiming for Qin Wentian. Boundless power from the attacks slammed out. With such a large target, they would hit it even if they closed their eyes. Qin Wentian could only defend against them head-on.

However at this moment, many experts appeared in front of Qin Wentian. Divine apes appeared behind the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, their howls shaking the heavens. Their bodies shone with a dazzling light, preparing to defend their Saint Lord.

As for the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, their bodies were bathed in flames as images of ancient phoenixes formed behind them. There were also disciples under Matriarch Ji who were proficient in spatial energy. They were able to use space to slice apart their opponents attacks or form spatial barriers to block the damage.

Instantly, combat erupted. The leader of the enemy forces here seemed to be the white tiger king but in reality, there were still some powerful characters beside him. However, all of them were extremely cautious and weren't as impeteous as their demon comrades. Since Qin Wentian dared to kill his way over, they first wanted to ascertain the level of his combat prowess. Since he was able to hunt down so many white tigers and eat their meat, they wouldn't be able to set their hearts at ease if they don't personally witness Qin Wentian's combat prowess. Hence, they were more than willing to allow the white tiger king to lead the charge against Qin Wentian.

Since Qin Wentian dared to barbeque their kin, the entire White Tiger Race must be fuming mad.

The two gigantic figures then clashed. Qin Wentian fought against the white tiger king and although the experts around them fought extremely intensely, these two giant figures were the clearest targets.

The aftershocks of several attacks blasted into Qin Wentian, there were even attacks that exceeded his layers of defenses, yet they couldn't fully manage to penetrate through his body.

Qin Wentian continued advancing while Mo Qingcheng stood on his shoulder. She quietly watched as her long robes fluttered in the wind, seemingly having absolute confidence in Qin Wentian. She understood Qin Wentian very well, Qin Wentian would be willing to risk himself but he would never be willing to risk her life. Since he was so confident to place her on his shoulder, this indicated that everything was under control.

He only saw the white tiger king launching out a heavy punch. That gigantic fist unleashed several white tiger phantoms that lunged at him the moment it punched out.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm and issued a response. When he attacked, the sounds of dragons roaring cancelled out the howling of the tigers, the impact of both attacks causing the entire space to shudder as chaotic currents ravaged the surroundings.

The white tiger king glowed with a king light as the word '王' (king), shimmered brilliantly in the center of his forehead. An immense baleful energy then gushed forth, enveloping Qin Wentian and when he attacked again, the entire space shook. This was a secret art of the white tiger race - Howls of Ten Thousand Tigers. When he unleashed it, the heavens and earth would crumble as his baleful energy filled the air.

Qin Wentian felt the overwhelming pressure of the attack gushing over. His body moved slightly as boundless runic light covered him. Above his immortal-foundation, millions of ancient characters floated up in the sky, each and every word contained the power of divinity, suppressing the Howls of Ten Thousand Tigers, destroying the streams of baleful energy.

Qin Wentian had cultivated in the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm for many years. During these years, he didn't intentionally raise his cultivation level and instead, he used all his energy and focused on researching and studying all of his innate techniques. That, and in addition to the Sky Connecting Mirror there, he perfected all his arts and techniques. Qin Wentian mused that although right now at his level of power, he had no way to push all his skills to their extreme limits, it can still be considered a major upgrade in combat prowess. He had managed to fuse all of his powerful innate techniques into a single entity, giving birth to many unique attacks.

God's hand boosted his power, his body of truth also shimmered with resplendent light, granting him even more strength. The ancient characters all shot towards the white tiger king, fully intent on suppressing him.

At this instant, not only for the white tiger king, everyone who was in combat paused to look at that scene. A gigantic palm imprint belonging to the gods seemed to descend from the sky, bringing with it the powers of boundless ancient characters, smashing towards the white tiger king. Even for some ninth-level immortals in the crowd, they felt their hearts shaking from the power it radiated. It was simply too strong.

This attack of Qin Wentian, could truly be described as earth-shaking and heaven-shattering.

The white tiger king roared in disbelief but the power of his Howls of Ten Thousand Tigers were being demolished bit by bit. He howled as the light from the 'king' character on his forehead grew even more brilliant as more might gushed forth from him. At this moment, he suddenly felt a trace of fear. That gigantic palm closed in on him in an instant, annihilating everything. The white tiger king gave it his all to negate the force within the palm, yet he wasn't able to obliterate all that completely. The remnant of energies within ruthlessly slammed into him and with a thunderous boom, his gigantic body was smashed down into the earth.

How could Qin Wentian give his opponent a chance to breathe? He directly slashed out with a sword technique, able to vanquish immortals in a single blow. Boundless runes flowed into his opponent's body, as the white tiger king screamed in agony. In his eyes, an unwillingness to accept this fate could be seen, but he only saw the merciless indifference in Qin Wentian's eyes as terror began to appear on his face.

The White Tiger Race has always been tyrannical, claiming hegemony over a part of the Western Regions, ruling over many other demonic beasts and humans. There were unending streams of human females willing to follow them, becoming their playthings and act as slaves, begging for their favor. As a king of that race, he was unexcelled in his world, his arrogance also knew no bounds and when he managed to get in the sacred academy, he knew that even more glorious days would be waiting in the future. However today, the White Tiger Race was suppressed everywhere they went, encountering many defeats and some of his tribe members were even used as food by humans. How great a humiliation was this? Right now, his body was also about to be destroyed, and he himself would probably end up as food as well.

When he thought of this, his roars grew louder and more defiant. If the white tigers kept a lower profile in the external world, not acting so tyrannical and arrogantly, maybe they would have been able to avoid this calamity. There were actually tears forming in his eyes, but when he stared at Qin Wentian, a poisonous vengeance of boundless hatred could also be seen flickering within as well.

With a deafening bang, the white tiger king was then killed, shocking the entire battlefield.

"Why is he so strong now?" Several people felt a chill in their hearts as they stared at Qin Wentian with unsightly expressions and shock in their hearts. The power unleashed was much more tyrannical and overwhelming compared to the time in the past when he fought against Lei Ba. That innate technique seemed to be able to collapse the heavens, containing boundless might. It was terrifying to the extreme.

However, they basically didn't have the time to think and had to settle their own battles. Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield and when he saw his comrades who were in an inferior position, he instantly spoke, "Retreat, let me handle it."

As the sound of his voice faded, he directly slammed out with a palm. The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe retreated instantly upon hearing his words. Qin Wentian's overwhelming might gushed forth and with a single strike, the immortal-foundation of an expert from Skymist, directly shattered as he was blasted into the ground.

"Who can obstruct him?!" Somebody roared. They gathered and came by to hunt Qin Wentian, believing that they possessed the advantage. However, the reality was completely different from what they expected. If no one else could block Qin Wentian, the situation now would be just like the situation back then when Huang Shatian participated - they would be completely helpless.

Nobody answered. Even for those ninth-level immortals, all of them felt fear in their hearts when they saw the eighth-level white tiger king being killed. They weren't confident of victory if they fought against Qin Wentian.

Since nobody went up to obstruct him, it meant that Qin Wentian could freely unleash attacks. Those people who were in combat were soon crushed by Qin Wentian's domineering might and very swiftly, three power experts from the enemy's side had already fallen.

"Bzz!" Someone fled the battlefield.

"GO!" Someone else roared, retreating as they fought. This battle just began, yet their opponents were already preparing to retreat. This caused those spectators who assumed that there would be an earth-shattering battle to have strange looks on their faces.

Indeed, the battles among cultivators would always be like this. Numbers don't matter, only those who stood at the peak.

Over here, Qin Wentian was the one who stood at the apex, nobody dared to attack him, causing the battle formation to instantly collapse as everyone wanted to retreat.

How could the Battle Saint Tribe and the Southern Phoenix Clan be willing to spare these enemies seeing that they were retreating? They pursued after them madly, before finally surrounding them.

"Gather your strength and kill a portion of them, specifically, the White Tiger Race." Qin Wentian's cold voice rang out in command, causing the white tigers to howl in rage.

These experts naturally listened and obeyed Qin Wentian and began to aim for the white tigers. They knew it was impossible to kill all their enemies here, hence, they specifically targeted the white tigers. Qin Wentian himself continued to advance forward, causing the ground to rumble. When he saw low-level experts, he directly smacked out with his giant palm, smashing them to death.

"How terrifying." Qin Wentian was like a heavenly god, simply an invincible existence.

"To think that what Li Yufeng said was right. Since Qin Wentian dares to lead his people over, he must definitely be extremely confident. Maybe, this isn't even his strongest form. If he fully unleashed his strength, maybe only those on Huang Shatian's level would be able to kill him. Sadly, Huang Shatian is still being impeded now." The hearts of many spectators mused. At this moment, several white tigers were already surrounded. There were also other experts who managed to flee successfully. Seems like these trapped white tigers would definitely become lunch for Qin Wentian and his comrades.

Qin Wentian initially chased after those who fled. But after awhile, the spectators saw him returning. Evidently. Qin Wentian wasn't willing to waste time to hunt down these people individually. He wanted to slaughter these white tigers who were trapped first.

These white tigers, who were surrounded, all had ashened expressions. After pursuing the Southern Phoenix Alliance for so long, the taste of terror appeared in the depths of their hearts right now.

This, was a terror that came about upon facing death!

Chapter 1200: Continuing Moving Forward

Qin Wentian's gigantic form walked back, causing the earth to tremble. He coldly stared at the trapped white tigers with ice in his eyes.

All these white tigers were still struggling madly. When trapped, even animals would fight for their lives, let alone these Greater Demons.

However, were their struggles of any use?

Qin Wentian's palm then slammed down on another battlefield. When that white tiger saw the gigantic palm blasting down, his eyes were full of stark despair. With a thunderous boom, the white tiger was heavily injured. After that, a holy maiden stepped forth and stabbed out with her finger, materializing balls of phoenix flames that burned his body as he roared in endless pain. The white tiger stared at the surroundings only to see several of his tribe members had already been defeated and reduced to food for the humans. Now, his eyes only reflected boundless sorrow and pain.

At this moment, the white tigers were brimming with vengeance and hatred in their hearts. Why had they encountered such a powerful opponent? Why had they lusted after the holy maidens? If they'd showed some restraint in the first place, they wouldn't have ended up with such a tragic outcome today. The white tigers here were all elites of their race, and if all of them were to die in this place, it would result in a monumental loss to the White Tiger Race in the external world.

Under the rules of the sacred academy, no immortal sense was permitted to activate within its confines. Naturally, all of them possessed these strands of protective immortal sense, but because they were currently in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the immortal senses were all useless. No matter what they experienced here, no one in the external world would find out. In other words, their elders were still outside waiting for them and had no idea that the white tigers were currently being massacred.

The combat gradually halted, and those experts who had been unluckily trapped were all killed without question. Upon dying, the white tigers all reverted to their original forms and were currently being cooked by the phoenix flames. It seems that yet another feast was on the way.

Not long after, nothing new seemed to have transpired. Qin Wentian and his comrades continued feasting on the white tigers as the fragrance of the meat drifted out, causing many of the spectators to drool with the desire to take a bite.

"Oh no, we came late…" A voice rang out. The crowd only saw a flash of golden light as the monk Bujie appeared before Qin Wentian and his comrades. His eyes widened, seemingly upset at the scene. He gulped down his saliva and without caring for decorum, he instantly stuffed a piece of white tiger flesh into his mouth and savoured the taste.

"Monk, I didn't invite you to eat," Qin Wentian admonished when he saw Bujie.

"Brother, why must you do this? This is just some cheap meat with redundant properties. It's just a minor matter," the monk Bujie said shamelessly as he continued to stuff his face. However, his ravenous appearance seemed somewhat comical. It felt like he hated himself for not eating as much meat as Qin Wentian and his comrades did, and he feared that all the white tiger meat would soon run out.

Qin Wentian glanced at this monk with disdain. White tiger meat were naturally pure ingredients that had an extremely nutritional value, far surpassing medical pills and herbs. If white tiger meat were to appear in a particle world, it would definitely be a god-tier item. Mortals who ate it could even evolve their bloodline, modify their talent and potential, and overall improve their cultivation base.

"Junior Brother, what are you doing…?" At this moment, a voice drifted over. Buyu had his hands pressed together and was completely speechless at seeing Bujie's actions.

"Senior Brother, I promised that I would no longer peek at females when they're bathing, but I never said that I would abstain from meat. If I abstained from everything, what joy would there be in being a monk?" Bujie mumbled while he continued to gorge himself on meat. He even glanced at Buchen, "Senior Buchen, don't you agree?"

"Junior Brother, it's not right to put it that way. As monks, everything we do is all for the sake of cultivating our temperament and religious practice. Where has there ever been fun things?" Buchen solemnly spoke. His robes were extremely clean and tidy and he was also exceptionally good looking. He didn't seem like a monk at all.

"Senior Brother's lecture is very beneficial indeed. However, this meat…" How could Bujie willingly abstain from meat?

Buchen walked over and stared at the roasted white tiger meat before he glanced at Bujie. "What takes the most priority in the immortal realms? The answer is naturally one's cultivation. As disciples of the Askheart Temple, the sole purpose of our actions will ultimately be for the sake of strengthening ourselves. Eating meat may be against the rules, but since we are doing this to increase our cultivations, it can be considered that we didn't go against the doctrine of our religion. Sometimes, we have no choice but to sacrifice our rules and beliefs in order to achieve the Buddha path. It is just like the saying —'If I do not enter hell, who would?'"

"And?" Bujie blinked.

"Idiot. It means that it's all right to eat the white tiger meat."

After speaking, the monk Buchen also sat down, elegantly sliced off some meat and placing it in his mouth. His movements were filled with so much charm and grace that he mesmerized plenty of young females.

"Senior Brother really is the intelligent one." Bujie was completely impressed by this senior of his—to speak of such things with a straight face, as though backed by logic. Even the act of eating meat held so much wisdom behind it, and his movements were so pleasing to the eye. This senior brother of his was simply too awesome.

"Amitabha." Buyu could only shut his mouth and close his eyes, not bothering to say anything further.

The spectators felt a sense of crushing submission in their hearts when they stared at these two monks. The monks from the Askheart Temple are truly… admirable!

All three monks were highly renowned!

If I do not enter hell, who would?

Qin Wentian glanced at the two monks before him, his gaze flickering incessantly. What logic? He actually had nothing to say in response. Staring at the ravenous Bujie and the elegance of Buchen, the speed of their meat consumption was causing blood to drip from his heart.

The maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe blinked their eyes. A moment later, an explosive flurry of movement occurred as everyone hastened their speed and madly grabbed their share of meat, causing the spectators to stare dumbfoundedly with their mouths agape.

This scene of seizing and devouring meat was somehow more fascinating than the earlier battle.

The meat from the few white tigers was soon devoured clean.

"Burp!"

Bujie let loose an audible burp. He licked the corners of his mouth and he looked like he still wished to continue eating as he suggested, "If there's more food in the future, remember to look for me, okay?"

Qin Wentian was completely defeated by this shameless monk. He then said, "No problem, you can accompany us to the other sacred academies. If there's a large-scale battle, we will definitely give you a share of the white tiger meat."

Bujie himself only had a cultivation base at the sixth level of immortal-foundation. Although he was shameless in nature, his combat prowess should be significantly strong. In addition, both his senior brothers were extremely powerful, so the three of them combined would be an exceedingly strong force. Since Bujie was being so brazen, naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't be polite and refrain from asking for their help.

"No can do. There's a death grudge between you and the white tigers. If we participate in this, wouldn't they hate us to death as well?" Bujie asked.

"Didn't you say to share weal and woe before? In addition, you already ate the white tiger meat, so shouldn't you return the favor?" Qin Wentian responded.

"Brother, we naturally have to speak about the spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice. However, the matters of life and death are of extreme importance—are you willing to watch as I give my all and eventually lose my life?" Bujie commented, displaying a thick-skinned attitude as he made a sad face.

"I'm willing to." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Since you're willing to, it means that you don't have me in your heart. Since this is the case, I'd rather not give my all and put my life at risk. Senior Brother, what do you think?" Bujie asked, shamelessly glancing at his Senior Brother Buchen.

"Junior Brother's words are logical." Buchen nodded sagely. Right now, Qin Wentian truly wanted to slap both of these shameless monks.

"However, since we ate the white tiger meat that Brother Qin has provided, even if we don't participate, we can accompany them to showcase our might. If we encounter any powerful individuals, we can just nicely ask them for a spar. Monks are all merciful by nature, there's no need to fight to our deaths in a spar," Buchen concluded with a straight face.

"Senior Brother is wise." Bujie was once again completely awed by this senior brother of his.

Qin Wentian also laughed. Although Buchen was shameless as well, he was still someone who would remember a favor.

"Well there's no denying that the meat was yummy. If one day, you manage to get some sky roc meat, you must remember me." Bujie's gaze focused on Jia Gu and the other sky rocs in the distance, and he started to drool. Although Jia Gu was heavily injured, his hearing was unimpeded. When he heard those words he almost coughed out blood. What was going on with this world?

They were a peak power from the Western Regions, a saint-grade Greater Demon race. Today, white tigers had become food for the humans, and after eating those white tigers, these humans now wanted to try eating sky rocs? Are all the people in the sacred academy crazy?

When he recalled his earlier arrogant attitude, as well as Qin Wentian's tyrannical combat prowess, it was clear why the man had declined from fighting him. The most likely reason was that Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to, and so he'd used a group to besiege him, disdaining to waste his time fighting against Jia Gu alone. His pride naturally took a heavy blow after that incident.

"RUMBLE!" At that moment, a terrifying aura gushed forth from someone nearby. Everyone turned to see who it was—a holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan who had a sixth-level immortal-foundation cultivation base. Right now, her immortal energy levels were rising and in an instant, boundless flames enveloped her body to the shock of everyone.

Was this a breakthrough…?

"Just by simply eating the white tiger meat can enable one to break through their cultivation? What a wondrous thing." Bujie was filled with endless envy. The experts who'd eaten the white tiger meat could all feel the evident changes in their bodies, but if one truly wanted to depend on just eating to break through, this was hardly the best solution. Perhaps, this holy maiden already had a certain level of insights and the white tiger meat had provided an added boost in energy, thus leading to an opportunity for her. This was the reason why she could enjoy a breakthrough.

Because white tiger meat contained the essence of energy from the heavens and earth. Her breakthrough had initially needed a large amount of energy and the flesh of the white tiger had basically provided just that. All these factors combined together culminated in a successful breakthrough for the holy maiden.

"The meat from saint beast white tigers, the essence of the heavens and earth are concentrated within; they are much more effective compared to immortal pills and treasures." Someone sighed, filled with some regret that he didn't get to try any.

"Let's go. We will head to the next academy," Qin Wentian ordered. There were still many of his comrades who had yet to arrive, including Qing`er. How could his heart be at ease?

"Okay." The expressions of everyone turned solemn, and the relaxed atmosphere following the victory they gained in the earlier battle had vanished. Their friends and comrades in the other three academies… they had no idea how they were faring and whether they were still alive.

Qin Wentian stood up and led the way, rushing straight in the direction of the Sky Connecting Realm.

Only through the Sky Connecting Realm would they be able to head to the other academies. Right now, he chose to go to the sacred academy he had originally been in as he was more familiar with its layout. He hoped that he would be able to find some more of his comrades.

Their group proceeded onwards, drawing the attention of many experts. When they saw Qin Wentian in the lead, gleams of sharpness could be seen in the eyes of many. It was actually none other than Qin Wentian and the experts of the Southern Phoenix Alliance! Apparently, they'd returned to seek out vengeance.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian embraced Mo Qingcheng, smiling at her. After that, his form expanded, becoming incomparably gigantic and blotted out the sky in an instant. Numerous experts in this academy instantly noticed his figure, their hearts trembling at the sight of him.

And on the shoulder of this giant, a flawlessly beautiful figure could be seen. It was a scene that was difficult to describe and was strangely disquieting!

"Let's go." Qin Wentian's voice boomed like heavenly thunder. As he stepped out, the entire academy trembled!

Chapter 1201: Intense Vengeance

In the past, the vast majority of students in this particular academy were all demons or those who cultivated demon techniques. But after the four sacred academies joined together, several human cultivators also came here to cultivate, roaming around the four academies. This particular academy also had many secret realms that would enable the cultivators to promote their strength.

When the experts here saw Qin Wentian, all of their hearts trembled. This fellow had finally returned. However, would he be able to deal with experts on the same tier as Huang Wudi?

They all knew that Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi were both in this academy right now.

In addition, they had arrived at a later time. As for their true purpose in being here, nobody was clear of it.

Most probably, Qin Wentian's woman Qing`er, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the disciple of Matriarch ji, had fled to this place. Undoubtedly, the person they wanted to capture most was Qin Wentian's woman.

This was especially so for Huang Youdi whose hatred for him had seeped deep into his bones, as well as for White-eye from the White Tiger Race. Hence, they had chased Qing`er all the way to this academy and were probing for any trace of her whereabouts.

"Qin Wentian has already shown up in this place, but no one can confirm Qing`er's current situation. If Huang Youdi and White-eye had captured her alive, then given their personalities, nobody would even dare to imagine the things they would do to her to infuriate Qin Wentian." Everyone mused silently. It would seem that a gigantic storm of commotion would soon happen in this academy.

Indeed, Qing`er was currently there. Back then, she, her senior sister, and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe had been together. But because their enemies had caught up to them in hot pursuit, her senior sister and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe told her to flee while they blocked the attackers. Because of that, her enemies spread the word to their alliance that she was still in the vicinity, escalating the fervency of their hunt for her. These past few days, she spent all her time fleeing from one place to another.

In the depths of the academy, she suddenly felt a faint spatial fluctuation. After that, she sped over and saw that something had been engraved on a rock. Stretching her hand out, Qing`er placed her palm over the engraving and an instant later, an image of a finger materialized and pointed to a certain direction, causing joy to appear in her beautiful eyes.

"It's an imprint left behind by my senior sister." Qing`er silently mused, as a bright light flickered in her eyes. Although she was still beautiful, her features were now marred with fatigue. Clearly, the past few days hadn't been easy on her.

However, after seeing the unique imprint left behind by one of her senior apprentice sisters, her expression grew much more relaxed.

Her body flashed—Qing`er had kept an eye out for these imprints as she fled. Only disciples of Matriarch Ji would have this secret imprint and only they would know how to read it. There was no need to worry that a third party had faked it.

And as expected, after some hours, she saw a beautiful maiden standing within some mountains. This maiden exuded nobility and elegance, had a tall figure, and radiated gorgeousness. She had a prominent background and was also a disciple of of the prestigious Matriarch Ji. It was just that right now in the academy, they had encountered an unprecedented calamity of sorts.

"Senior Nie!" Qing`er sped over, stopping to face this maiden. This senior sister of hers was named Nie Yunchang, who was outstandingly talented, and had always taken good care of her. The fellow disciples under Matriarch Ji always liked to compare the two of them.

"Junior Sister, are you okay?" Nie Yunchang asked.

"I'm fine." Qing`er nodded. When speaking to her fellow disciples, her ice-like demeanor somewhat lessened, and she even exuded a feeling of warmth.

"Fine then." Nie Yunchang nodded. After that, she turned to look at the horizon. "I wonder how our other fellow sisters are doing?"

"They should be fine as well," Qing`er mumbled, similarly staring into the sky. Although she said it like that, she was very worried in her heart. That senior sister who had blocked the attack for her back then, was she okay? Qing`er found it very difficult to feel at ease in her heart.

Nie Yunchang's mouth curled into a slight mocking smile but Qing`er didn't notice it. She turned her head and said, "Senior Sister, this place is too conspicuous. Let's change our location."

"Okay, Qing`er, you lead the way then." Nie Yunchang smiled as she nodded.

Qing`er acquiesced. After that, her aura gushed forth as she stepped forward. Nie Yunchang followed after, radiating spatial energy fluctuations. These spatial energy fluctuations somehow seemed excessively powerful.

Qing`er felt a little puzzled. She turned her head and asked, "Senior Sister…?"

Even before the sound of her voice faded, she only felt as if she was staring at a stranger's face looking back at her. That face had no trace of a smile, and was devoid of the warmth and gentleness of the past. Right now, only boundless coldness and anger could be seen, as if Qing`er was the murderer of Nie Yunchang's father. When Qing`er saw such a look on the face of her senior sister, she couldn't help but freeze as her heart pounded violently. She had no way to believe what she was seeing. Why was there so much venomous hatred in the eyes of her senior sister?

Was this truly the senior sister she respected?

"Chi…" Without a moment's hesitation, Nie Yunchang's palm gathered immense spatial energy and slammed it out towards Qing`er. Only now did Qing`er understand that her senior sister had prepared those spatial fluctuations in advance to attack her.

This move was too sudden, Qing`er couldn't react at all. How could she possibly show any wariness towards Nie Yunchang? She'd never once imagined that her senior sister would ruthlessly attack her.

Even now, her face was still filled with puzzlement. She didn't understand, she truly couldn't understand.

She knew that her senior sister had never once fully opened up to her, but she initially thought that it was something normal, and the barrier between them would eventually wear down through her sincerity and the passing of time.

"Senior Sister...why?" Qing`er called out. Even now, she still referred to Nie Yunchang as her senior sister. She didn't understand why she would do this.

"Why?" Venomous hatred could be seen flickering in Nie Yunchang's eyes. She suddenly began laughing uproariously, the sound of her voice echoing throughout the area. Her warm smile had now been replaced by boundless coldness, and her beautiful face was contorted in hatred.

"I'm from an emperor-ranked power, my ancestor is an immortal emperor. He may not be as powerful as your father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a sovereign of an entire immortal empire, but he is still an immortal-emperor ranked expert. My status is extraordinary and I have outstanding talent. I was known as the pride of the heavens ever since I was young, I've always basked in boundless glory. My growth was seen as legendary in my clan and after that, I received Master's tutelage, further increasing my position in my clan. I was like the moon surrounded by stars, a princess that everyone looked up to. Even my ancestor would guide me personally."

Nie Yunchang said coldly. Everyone who stepped inside the sacred academy were naturally considered as legends in their clans. They were all supreme heaven's chosen from the perspective of the entire immortal realms—they were dragons and phoenixes among humans. Nie Yunchang was no exception.

"I didn't disappoint my clan. Even under Master's tutelage, I have always been dazzling, and all the fellow apprentice sisters were fond of me. The time that Master spent to guide me also exceeded our fellow disciples. Every single thing only proved that I was born extraordinary—my life was destined for a path of greatness."

Nie Yunchang continued while Qing`er listened quietly. Despite the spatial energy blasting into her and ravaging the interior of her body, causing her defenses to weaken, she still wanted to know why her senior sister would do this?

Was this because of jealousy?

"But all of that changed when you appeared. You are an innate immortal king, the path of your cultivation would have no barriers until you reached the immortal king realm. For most people, that would be the end point, but it is merely your starting point. You were born with an innate talent in spatial energy, and you are also a princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the daughter whom the Evergreen Immortal Emperor dotes on the most. Countless geniuses want to pursue you and after you entered the sect, all the apprentice sisters took extremely good care of you. You even won the favor of our master, far surpassing me."

Nie Yunchang continued speaking. Qing`er naturally knew all this. She was extremely sensitive and knew that Nie Yunchang was a little unhappy regarding these issues. However, their relationship had still seemed affectionate. Nie Yunchang would normally take good care of her as well, and she believed that the barrier between them would be dissolved sooner or later. In addition, from her understanding of Nie Yunchang, even if she was jealous, there was no way she would act like this.

"Naturally, I can understand all of this. Given how vast the immortal realms are, there will always be someone more dazzling than you. And among our fellow disciples, there are also those more talented than me, yet they still showered me with love and care. Your existence wouldn't affect my beautiful future, but everything that I have or should have had was all destroyed in this sacred academy, all of it destroyed by you…!" Nie Yunchang roared, her cold eyes filled with the desire to slice Qing`er into ten thousand pieces.

"Because of Huang Shatian, many people targeted you. All of our fellow sisters protected you out of concern for you. But how could you drag everyone into the battlefield? Our fellow sisters weren't acquainted with your lover Qin Wentian, they had no connections with the Southern Phoenix Clan. They all led their own lives, yet because of you, many of our fellow sisters are now dead."

Qing`er stared at Nie Yunchang, feeling sorrow in her heart. How could she not be sad? Her heart strings were ripped apart. It was true, the reason for the battle between them, the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qin Wentian, the White Tiger Race, and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, was all because of her. She had been the trigger for all of this.

The people from the Southern Phoenix Clan, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and even the Askheart Temple—they naturally weren't acquainted with her. But all of them had shown no hesitation as they willingly stood by Qin Wentian to join the combat. Qing`er had already considered them as friends who would die for each other.

"Ridiculous. But you actually had no harm befall you? HOW CAN YOU BE FINE?!" Nie Yunchang started laughing maniacally. "Don't you know that after I was captured, those people stripped away my armor of pride. Do you know what humiliation I had to suffer in their hands? I lost everything. My life was destroyed just like that. Destroyed all because of you!"

Qing`er heart was gripped in agony as she stared at Nie Yunchang, hating herself entirely. In fact, she even felt traces of guilt as tears appeared in her eyes. "Senior Sister, I'm sorry…"

"Sorry?" Nie Yunfeng laughed as an extremely cold smile appeared on her face. "Is saying sorry to me useful? Can it reverse the things that have happened? Despite that ordeal I faced, I still chose to continue living on. At this moment, I hate them all, and I want nothing more than to tear them into a thousand pieces. However, I hate you as well. And so, I promised to deliver you to them. This is why they eventually released me!"

Translator's Thoughts

Lordbluefire Lordbluefire

Author Note: Initially I didn’t want to write this as it’s somewhat cruel. However, the path of cultivation wouldn’t be as perfect like a fairytale. The MC of our story, Qin Wentian, is just a human. He isn’t a perfect saint!

Chapter 1202: Disciples of Matriarch Ji

In this academy, Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi had currently gathered together. There were several white tigers including White-eye who were here with them as well. All of them were searching for traces of Qing`er.

"Can Nie Yunchang really succeed?" White-eye asked.

"Since they're both from the same sect, they would naturally have some methods to communicate with each other. We just have to wait patiently for news," Huang Youdi coldly replied.

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor isn't Nie Yunchang. This war caused heavy casualties on both sides and despite the fact that we laid a hand on Nie Yunchang, I don't believe this would provoke Matriarch Ji into acting against us. However, if we did something to the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the Emperor would surely spare no expense to hunt us all down. Matriarch Ji might act as well." Huang Wudi gave a reminder.

"It's fine if we don't kill her, right? Anyway, they even dared to feast on the tribe members of the white tigers, so this is already sufficient cause for the White Tiger Race to launch an immortal war. Could it be that Brother White-eye is too good to bully and antagonize? In any case, we will leave Qing`er for you, my royal brother, to handle. When the time comes, even if you did something to her, she would at most be married into the royal clan of our Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and become your woman. That wouldn't be such a bad ending. But if Elder Brother doesn't like her, I don't mind taking her," Huang Youdi said coldly.

Huang Wudi furrowed his brows. He knew that his younger brother had been harshly humiliated by Qin Wentian and a heart demon had already formed in his heart. Right now, his younger brother would do things without thinking of the consequences, and if Qing`er fell into his hands, he would definitely take out his anger on her. All of this was because of the immense hatred he had for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had already become his heart demon.

Although it was said that the elders wouldn't interfere in the conflict among the juniors, such things are not always absolute. For example, during the war in the sacred academy, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had roasted the white tigers, while the white tigers had hunted down the holy maidens. Did that mean that the Southern Phoenix Clan elders were allowed to kill the juniors of the White Tiger Race? And if that was the case, the elders of the White Tiger Race could also slaughter the descendants of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and if the conflict were to blow out of proportion either both parties would have to reach a compromise, or an immortal war would occur.

Once an immortal war occured, the price to be paid wouldn't end with just the death of a few juniors. Hence, everyone still acted with cautiousness in their hearts.

However, there were some people that no one could afford to antagonize for example, people like Qing`er, Huang Shatian, and Huang Youdi. Most probably, none of the geniuses here would dare to kill them.

...

When Qing`er heard Nie Yunchang's cold words, her heart ached with pain. This pain was worse compared to her bodily injuries. She didn't think that Nie Yunchang would have such an intense hatred towards her.

"Senior Sister, I'm sorry," Qing`er said quietly, "I know that I've implicated you, but I truly never intended for that to happen, and I never expected for things to end up this way. However, Senior Sister, you cannot do this. I would have no complaints no matter how you treat me, but if you choose to do this, how will you still face our other fellow sisters as well as Master? If you do this, Senior Sister, you will truly tread on the path of no return."

"Return? Can I still return?" Nie Yunchang sneered. She glared at Qing`er, her expression was as hostile as ever. "Do you hate me now? Why do you have such a pitiful expression on your face? You should hate me, why are you such a hypocrite? Do you think that I would change my mind with this fake show of concern? If it weren't for the fact that they want to capture you alive, that strike I blasted out would have already crippled your immortal-foundation."

"No, this can't be." Qing`er shook her head. She stared at Nie Yunchang's face, but it felt like she was looking at a stranger. Was this really her senior apprentice sister?

"Alright enough, my lovely Junior Sister. It's time for me to deliver you to them. I really hope you'll suffer all the pain and humiliation I had to go through as well," Nie Yunchang said maliciously. There was a smile on her face, but it was a twisted smile.

"Why? Why must it be this way?" Qing`er mumbled, the pain in her heart had already reached its limits. Each of her words were like knives slicing into her heart. She had never been fond of conflict; she loved the harmony and peace among her fellow apprentice sisters. Reality shouldn't be so cruel.

The violent spatial energy from Nie Yunchang continued to ravage the interior of her body. However, Qing`er didn't seem to notice it. She stared at the sky as she closed her eyes. From her body, it seemed that a seal was being undone. Her immortal light grew even brighter, and suddenly, a terrifying spatial storm manifested.

"Mhm?" Nie Yunchang frowned. She could faintly sense that a fearsome spatial power had awakened from Qing`er's body. In fact, it was so overwhelming that it even began to devour her control.

Nie Yunchang released all her immortal might without restraint, strengthening her attack. Yet Qing`er didn't seem to have noticed this at all. She was still staring at the sky, seemingly numb to the energies ripping the interior of her body, as her spatial energy started to devour Nie Yunchang's. Her glowing body became more radiant, and even each strand of her hair turned as sharp as swords. At this moment, the entire space seemed to freeze.

This entire section of space suddenly glowed with a supreme immortal light that shot up into the heavens, illuminating the area.

"How is this possible?" Nie Yunchang had a shocked look on her face. Her cultivation base was higher than Qing`er's and she had made the first move before the other could react. Her talent was outstanding, her combat prowess was superior, and had a very profound proficiency in spatial energy control. If not, Matriarch Ji wouldn't have favored her in the past.

But at this moment, she actually felt her control over spatial energy slipping away with each second. She stared at Qing`er's beautiful and cold face, and the hatred in her eyes intensified. Why were the heavens so unfair? She had outstanding talent yet she had faced the greatest humiliation a woman could encounter. But why was Qing`er still able to remain so beautiful, had such a high status as well as supreme talent? Why were the heavens protecting Qing`er?

Nie Yunchang wanted to retract her palm, but to her horror, she discovered that her entire arm was frozen. The golden spatial energy covered her arm, locking it in space as it slowly circulated and began to move towards the rest of her body.

Gradually, her entire body seemed to be frozen under the power of space. She had no way of using her strength at all. In fact, when she wanted to retreat, she discovered that she couldn't even do it.

Before the might of this power, she actually had no way to defend herself.

A look of self-mockery suddenly appeared on Nie Yunchang's face. She stared at Qing`er and began laughing maniacally once again. "So this is the reason. No wonder your father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, would dote on you so much. No wonder why Master is so protective, ordering all the fellow sisters to take care of you. The immortal king realm is your starting point and not the ending point, unlike so many others…"

Nie Yunchang had a crazed look on her face. She inclined her head and stared at the terrifying spatial storm. Was her pride and nobility all going to be stripped away in this place, the sacred academy that's renowned for producing ancient emperors?

From afar, Huang Wudi, White-eye, and their subordinates stared at the horizon as their eyes flashed. They could see a faint golden light rushing up into the sky.

"That might be Nie Yunchang's signal," Huang Wudi announced as he increased his speed and rushed toward the golden light.

From other directions, many experts had gathered together. One of them was none other than the senior sister who had blocked the attack for Qing`er, as well as experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, and other disciples of Matriarch Ji. At this moment, Qing`er's fellow apprentice sisters seemed to have sensed something as all their gazes turned sharp. They stared in the direction of Qing`er's location. "What a powerful spatial aura… Let's head over."

Their bodies radiated spatial energy as they moved through space. The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe also sped over in that direction.

From a place even further than this, Qin Wentian continued to rush through the land in his giant form. Cracks on the ground appeared with every step he took, and he was accompanied by many experts, all of them proceeded forward together. Such a spectacle naturally caused a huge commotion. With such a large figure, everyone could clearly see him even though they might be at an extremely huge distance away.

...……

AtNie Yunchang and Qing`er's location, after the former's maniacal laughter had quieted down, she stared at Qing`er, "You are such a hypocrite."

Qing`er stared at her senior sister who now seemed like an unknown person. Her face was cold, but she still couldn't hate Nie Yunchang. Naturally, her feelings for her as a fellow disciple had vanished.

"This energy isn't something that I can control. I don't even know why I would have such a transformation. But since you want to make assumptions, you can just assume that I'm a hypocrite," Qing`er said. After that, she slammed out with a palm, blasting Nie Yunchang backwards. At this moment, the terrifying spatial energy binding Nie Yunchang dissipated as her frozen body regained its freedom.

She stared in bewilderment at Qing`er's beautiful figure. Why would Qing`er release her? She then laughed disbelievingly. "Are you taking pity on me? Do you feel that I'm very pitiful?!"

Qing`er was speechless. She understood now that no matter what she did or what she said, it would have no effect.

From afar, in a different direction, several powerful auras were rushing over.

These auras belonged to Huang Wudi and his subordinates, as well as the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe, and Qing`er's senior apprentice sisters.

Staring at the current scene, the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe and the disciples of Matriarch Ji were all stunned. After a moment, a disciple of Matriarch Ji then asked, "Qing`er, what's going on?"

She had realized that there were tears in the corners of Qing`er's eyes. And the atmosphere between Qing`er and Nie Yunchang seemed somewhat strange. Huang Wudi and White-eye had also just arrived at the scene. So it turned out that earlier blast of aura had been caused by Nie Yunchang and Qing`er?

They were actually fighting each other?

Qing`er didn't say anything. Their senior apprentice sister then stared at Nie Yunchang, whose countenance was still like ice. That senior apprentice sister then continued asking, "Yunchang, what did you do to Qing`er?"

Nie Yunchang's expression was as glacial as ever. She looked at that senior apprentice sister while she mocked, "Qing`er, look. Even our fellow disciples favor you more."

"Yunchang." The frown on that senior apprentice sister's face deepened.

"Nie Yunchang, you can't even properly handle a sneak attack? Fucking trash!" Huang Youdi icily spat. The countenances of the disciples of Matriarch Ji all turned extremely unsightly at hearing his words.

Sneak attack? Nie Yunchang had ambushed Qing`er?

"Why did you do this?" The senior apprentice sister continued to ask.

"Why? Why don't you ask her what qualifications does she have to cause such destruction to befall on us all? Why must I, Nie Yunchang, fight for her?" Nie Yunchang coldly spat back. After hearing her words, their senior apprentice sister fell into silence. She stared at Nie Yunchang before she slowly said, "Once we enter into the teachings of our esteemed master, we are bound in spirit, and we are all as close as sisters. Nie Yunchang, you are unfit to be a disciple of our master!"

Chapter 1203: Killing Huang Youdi

Nie Yunchang stared at her senior sister, feeling a chill run through her heart. However, a moment later, a crazed laugh rang out from her.

Everyone was bound together in spirit and were as close as sisters the moment they entered Matriarch Ji's sect?

This was something Matriarch Ji had told them when she accepted them as her disciples. Matriarch Ji had no desire to see her disciples fighting against each other one day. If that happened, she would truly have failed at being a teacher.

Every supreme expert would have their own ideology when it came to accepting disciples. There were some who delighted in the conflict between their disciples, while others wanted their disciples to support each other.

Matriarch Ji belonged to the latter category as the number of experts cultivating spatial energy was already so limited. And for those with spatial talent, and who were also female, such individuals were further limited in number. Women would find cultivation tougher than men. They were usually trapped by matters of the hearts, and the path of cultivation was a lonely one. She had hoped that her disciples would be able to support each other.

However, today within the sacred academy, both Nie Yunchang and Qing`er were actually fighting against each other.

"Senior Sister, you have no idea of the things I had to endure and you're blaming me?" Nie Yunchang laughed hysterically. "Just because she has a better background and her talent is superior?"

"A heart demon has already manifested in your heart. I may not know what you've endured and experienced, but since Huang Youdi was able to command you to launch a sneak attack on Qing`er, I can roughly guess what happened. My heart feels anguished on your behalf, but that's no reason for you to act against Qing`er." That senior apprentice sister was named Mo Ziyan, who had always taken good care of her junior sisters and was well-respected in their sect.

"If Senior Sister were in my shoes, what would you do?" Nie Yunchang questioned.

"I would either choose to die, or I would choose to kill them all. I wouldn't betray the edicts of our master, or act against a fellow disciple." Mo Ziyan didn't hesitate, her words were powered by the resolution in her heart. That would be her choice.

"Why must I die for her?" Nie Yunchang couldn't understand.

"Everyone has their own will. This is your choice. Nie Yunchang, although my heart hurts over what you were subjected to, you should not use this to justify your actions. When we exit the scared academy, I will tell the whole truth of this matter to our master, beseeching her to give a fair judgement." Mo Ziyan spoke. "You might be unwilling to accept this, but you shouldn't have implicated Qing`er. I know you think that you only suffered that ordeal because of Qing`er, while quite a number of our fellow sisters also died. But I can tell that today, if the trigger of this entire incident was caused by you instead of Qing`er; we all would've done the same for you, myself included. Not complaining in the slightest, even if we had to give our lives. Despite the fact that I no longer approve of you, I would still make the same choice and allow myself to be implicated within. If not, how can we proclaim ourselves to be the disciples of Matriarch Ji?!"

"There's nothing perfect in the world. Master taught you cultivation, granting you an elevated status in your clan, followed by boundless glory. But when the sect needed you to fight for a fellow member, you showed your cowardice instead, choosing to censure your fellow sister instead. Since that's the case, why did you even join the sect? Hence, the moment we chose to enter the sect, some things have already been destined to occur," Mo Ziyan slowly spoke, her words causing Nie Yunchang's heart to shudder.

The crazed smile on her face vanished and was replaced by tears. Today, if she was the one in question, they would fight for her as well. All of them would be willing to sacrifice their lives?

Was she the one in the wrong?

Mo Ziyan didn't continue to look at her. She was now glaring at Huang Wudi and their other enemies as well. Right now, there was boundless fury in her heart. Her cold eyes gleamed with an intense killing intent.

"Fascinating." Huang Youdi laughed. "Very touching, but so what? As you said, ever since you all chose to participate in the war, everything was already destined. What sort of character is my elder brother? He exudes a magnificence that could last throughout the generations and he has no equal in the sacred academy. For him to take a fancy for your junior apprentice Qing`er is already an honor to her. However, you all deemed it a humiliation instead. Since this is the case, I will show you girls, the disciples of Matriarch Ji, what humiliation truly is."

As the sound of his voice faded, the people beside him all rushed towards Mo Ziyan and her fellow disciples. Their immortal-foundations were released, exuding shocking might.

Mo Ziyan and her companions also released their powerful auras. An expert from the Battle Saint Tribe had an even more terrifying cultivation. With a thunderous roar, he transformed into a giant as a phantom of a divine ape appeared behind him, radiating enough pressure to cause the heavens and earth to shake as boundless battle saint might permeated the atmosphere.

Qing`er slowly turned her gaze towards Huang Youdi. A terrifying coldness could be seen in her eyes. She didn't hate Nie Yunchang. Even with Nie Yunchang's betrayal, she didn't harbor a grudge against her. However, she truly hated Huang Youdi. Some people genuinely deserved to be killed.

A fearsome spatial storm gushed forth from her body, with motes of law energy within. Instantly, it felt like she had a body of laws, circulating with terrifying spatial might that enveloped the space around her.

"Huh?" Huang Wudi frowned. Earlier, he had already noticed the transformation in Qing`er. Upon feeling her aura, everything was made clear to him. Such strength, it felt similar to the energy circulating around the body of his brother, Huang Shatian!

But how could this be possible?

A body of laws meant that your body transformed into a representative of a law. You would be law itself. This was something only immortal kings could possess. Being able to reach this step meant that an immortal-foundation character had already come into contact with the gate that led to the immortal king realm. But Qing`er's cultivation base was still so weak—only at the fifth-level. How was it possible that she had come into contact with the immortal king gate?

When Mo Ziyan sensed Qing`er's transformation, her eyes flashed with a trace of puzzlement. Was this the term 'innate immortal king' that her master had always mentioned to her? Qing`er was born with innate immortal king potential. To her, there would be no barrier to the immortal king realm. Once her cultivation base at the immortal-foundation level had reached its peak, she would have no difficulties in stepping into the next realm— the immortal king realm.

Right now, despite her weaker cultivation base, she had already come into contact with the boundaries of the immortal king realm.

"Royal Brother, you deal with that old female. Let me handle Qin Wentian's woman," Huang Youdi said. Mo Ziyan wasn't old at all and appeared to be around 30 years of age. However, Huang Youdi's words clearly intended to offend Mo Ziyan.

"Careful, she is undergoing some kind of transformation," Huang Wudi reminded him.

"Don't worry." Huang Youdi had been defeated by Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. How could he allow himself to lose today's battle with Qing`er?

Huang Wudi glanced at a subordinate beside him as he transmitted a message over, ordering his subordinate to support Huang Youdi if needed and to protect him from harm. After that, he stepped out and walked towards Mo Ziyan.

There were a total of eight people on Huang Wudi's side, while opposite to them, Mo Ziyan and Qing`er were accompanied by two experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, there were only two other experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, making a total of only four.

Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi fought solo. There was a protector for Huang Youdi, and the other five experts, which included White-eye, were responsible for settling the two experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

The combat instantly erupted. Qing`er stepped towards Huang Youdi only to see six human emperor silhouettes manifesting around him. All six radiated a blinding light that slashed out towards Qing`er.

However, when those beams of immortal light landed on Qing`er, it was like trying to slash at the void, causing them to dissipate upon contact. From Qing`er's body, the law energy continued to circulate. And the space around her seemed to transform into a world of its own.

"KILL!" Huang Youdi coldly roared, causing his immortal light to glow with fierce intensity transforming into boundlessly sharp swords that rained down.

Qing`er's gaze was as cold as ever. Stepping out, she paid no mind to the attacks landing on her. Her body crossed space and continued moving towards Huang Youdi. She blasted out the Immortal-Slaying Diagram, the spatial might instantly enveloping their entire surroundings as fearsome spatial swords tore at the space within, seeking utter destruction.

"Careful!" His protector stepped out, slashing out with a sword, aiming for Qing`er's throat. The sword slashed out with incredible power, ripping apart the spatial diagram. Qing`er didn't retreat. Her countenance remained as glacial as before. Her delicate hands stretched out and grabbed towards space and in the next instant, Huang Youdi suddenly lost his body's mobility—he had no choice but to endure the attacks from the spatial swords she created.

"BANG!" As the enemy's sword landed, boundless spatial energy fluctuations could be felt around Qing`er as her body was covered in the light of spatial law energy. Huang Youdi's protector hurriedly dragged Huang Youdi away by force, slashing out with his sword to break apart the spatial barriers.

Even so, Huang Youdi had already suffered from her attacks. He coughed out several mouthfuls of blood as his countenance paled. He stared in shock at the beautiful figure before him as his heart began pounding rapidly.

Defeated again, and he was in such a miserable state. He had self-proclaimed to be a match for everyone underneath the heavens. Yet he had suffered from three consecutive losses, each time to a person with a lower cultivation base compared to him. Right now, he couldn't even withstand a single strike.

"Careful! Everyone surround her! She can control a hint of immortal king's might!" Huang Wudi's conjecture had been verified. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could truly control a trace of immortal king's might at the fifth level of immortal-foundation. This was something inconceivable. But given how vast the immortal realms were, the heavens bestowed different levels of talent to everyone. It's only natural that there would be some who were already innately favored by the heavens since their birth.

Controlling immortal king's might, albeit it only being a trace—it's still terrifying to the extreme. Such power naturally couldn't be fully controlled by her.

Qing`er continued walking towards Huang Youdi, her cold eyes flashing with killing intent. However at this moment, three experts obstructed her path—White-eye was included with them.

It was like Qing`er didn't see them. She continued ahead, using her spatial energy to open up a pathway. In the next instant, she directly appeared before Huang Youdi. The fearsome spatial might caused Huang Youdi's body to freeze solid. Her actions greatly stunned the experts behind her. Stellar martial cultivators who cultivated spatial energy were truly terrifying characters. They hurriedly gathered their energy and unleashed an ultimate killing technique, aiming for Qing`er. Even if Qing`er could control a trace of immortal king's might, she would still be destroyed by their combined power.

"CAREFUL!" Huang Wudi turned ashen. Qing`er was willing to pay any price to kill Huang Youdi.

"RUMBLE!" An incomparably violent energy descended. Mo Ziyan's powerful attack impeded Huang Wudi from taking action. Huang Wudi could only place his hopes on the three experts.

Qing`er's finger slammed down, aiming for Huang Youdi's head. If this attack landed, Huang Youdi's death was a certainty.

At this moment, Huang Youdi's body trembled violently as a look of abject terror could be seen on his face. There was no longer any hints of arrogance. His entire body was frozen by spatial energy and he was fully immobilized. Right now, he could only wait for death.

He looked behind Qing`er. The attacks from these three experts would surely manage to kill her.

However at this moment, an extremely dazzling spatial light suddenly flared behind Qing`er. Over there, a figure abruptly appeared, blocking the attacks for her. That figure was actually none other than Nie Yunchang!

She unleashed the full power of her immortal-foundation, manifesting a fearsome spatial diagram that swallowed up the attacks of the three experts. However after that, that spatial diagram shattered, as her immortal-foundation cracked completely.

At this exact moment, Qing`er's killing blow landed, piercing right through the center of Huang Youdi's brows. At this moment, Huang Youdi's eyes were filled with boundless terror and despair. As this finger landed, a countless number of spatial cracks appeared in his sea of consciousness and a moment later, his eyes no longer moved.

"Yunchang!" Mo Ziyan froze, her heart pounding wildly when she saw what happened. There were actually tears in her eyes.

The earth was trembling, but the hearts of Matriarch Ji's disciples were shuddering even more intensely. In fact, they couldn't even feel the tremors of the earth right now!

Chapter 1204: How many tears can one shed in a lifetime?

"BOOM!" As the sound rang out, Nie Yunchang's body slammed into Qing`er. The terrifying impact caused both of them to be flung through the air together.

Huang Youdi's body fell through the air. The faces of the three experts all drastically changed. They managed to catch hold of Huang Youdi's body but at this moment, their hearts all tightly clenched.

She actually killed him. She truly dared to kill Huang Youdi, a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, disregarding all consequences and sparing nothing.

At this moment, Huang Youdi, who proclaimed to be a match for everyone under the heavens, died in the sacred academy.

The arrogant him most probably would never ever have imagined that he would die in the hands of Qing`er.

Once, how brazen was he? He peered at Jun Mengchen in disdain and even wanted to force him to say that Qing`er was the woman of his royal brother. There was no need for anyone to question his orders, and in fact, there was even no need for him to know who Qing`er was.

But at the moment of his death, he finally knew that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the one who could take his life. A moment prior to his death, he regretted all his arrogance and his impulsive actions. Those were the reasons why he would die here in the academy today.

Huang Wudi's battle with Mo Ziyan halted. Their bodies sped away in seperate directions. Huang Wudi arrived before Huang Youdi, while Mo Ziyan flew towards Nie Yunchang.

Huang Wudi hugged the body of his younger brother as a trace of sadness could be seen in his eyes. Although he wasn't really fond of this younger brother of his, who was always treating him with disrespect and was incomparably arrogant and only had Huang Shatian as a elder brother in his eyes, they were still brothers related by blood after all, sharing the same father and different mother.

Hence, they had the names Youdi and Wudi.

Huang Youdi had always placed himself high up in the air and believed that he would surpass his elder brother Huang Wudi sooner or later. Hence, he had never once held Huang Wudi in high regards, choosing to admire the other elder brother of his who had a higher talent compared to him, Huang Shatian. But even so, what did that matter? Huang Youdi was still his younger brother, blood was thicker than water! But today, Huang Youdi has actually died.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually truly dared to kill.

Nie Yunchang didn't die yet, she still had a breath of life remaining. Her immortal-foundation was shattered as her vitality and life force was diminishing continuously. Her aura fluctuated wildly but right now, there was a true smile in her eyes as she stared at Qing`er and Mo Ziyan.

"I made my choice." Nie Yunchang smiled in a bitter manner. After listening to the words spoken by Mo Ziyan, an intense doubt surfaced in her heart, she started to doubt herself but she still felt some hatred in her heart. It was only when she saw Qing`er sparing no expense to kill Huang Youdi, all for the sake of her despite the three supreme experts at her back, did she finally wake up.

At that instant, Nie Yunchang seemed to have understood something. All the hypocrisy she assumed Qing`er was, was merely something she had imagined. Even if she truly stabbed a sword into Qing`er's heart, Qing`er would never have hated her as well. If that was the case, all that she had done, what did it count for?

"Since you have already chosen this path, why would you still want to turn back?" Mo Ziyan spoke with sorrow in her heart.

"After all, I'm still a disciple of master. If her eminent self was to expel me from the sect, I wouldn't be willing to accept this even if I died." Nie Yunchang stared at the sky, it was like she could see the kind face of Matriarch Ji looking down at her. There was now a sincere and radiant smile in her eyes as she stared at Qing`er. She had once blazed brightly in her life. Despite it being short-lived, she now had no regrets.

"Senior sister, why?" Qing`er closed her eyes in pain. The pain in her heart was like a thousand daggers stabbing into it.

Nie Yunchang didn't reply, her lifeforce vanished rapidly. Her beautiful eyes were still open but without the energy support of her immortal-foundation, all her interior organs crumbled apart. The remnants of immortal energy circulating within her body was cut off from the source, as she gradually approached death.

The earth trembled more and more intensely. Far away, the figure of a giant appeared. When staring over there from here, the giant seemed to merge as one with the heavens and when she saw that figure, Nie Yunchang murmured, "Your dear lover has come to find you."

After speaking, she slowly closed her eyes as her lifeforce eventually vanished a few moments later.

Huang Wudi inclined his head and stared in the distance. He also saw the giant, and an intense killing intent gleamed in his eyes. He then turned his attention back to Qing`er and the others as he coldly commanded, "Kill them all without mercy."

"BOOM!" A terrifying battle palm imprint blasted over, blotting out the sun. That expert from the Battle Saint Tribe appeared beside Mo Ziyan as he spoke, "Let's go."

Mo Ziyan carried Nie Yunchang's body with her. A fearsome surge of spatial energy enveloped them as they transformed into a beam of light, disappearing from this area in an instant.

The aura from Huang Wudi was terrifying to the extreme. He pursued after frenziedly with lightning speed.

Mo Ziyan and the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe naturally wanted to speed over to the giant. This was something Huang Wudi would never permit. Once they met with Qin Wentian, his group would find it even tougher to kill them.

Those who were proficient in spatial energy would usually have an advantage in terms of speed. This was especially so for a powerful character like Mo Ziyan. Spatial energy fluctuations could be felt around her constantly as they flew further and further. But even now, Huang Wudi and two other powerful experts were still following closely behind them.

The rumbling grew louder as the tremors became more intense. Mo Ziyan and her group closed the distance between them and Qin Wentian unceasingly. After some time, Qin Wentian also discovered their existence and begin to speed over to them as well.

Qin Wentian knew the exact coordinates of where Qing`er and Mo Ziyan were because he had the three monks with mysterious abilities from the Askheart Temple by his side. They used powerful and profound techniques of the buddhist path and led him along in the right direction.

After some time, Huang Wudi and the others eventually decided to give up.

Finally, Qin Wentian and Mo Ziyan's group joined together. When he saw Qing`er, a radiant smile appeared in his eyes. Although Qing`er was a little fatigued, she seemed fine. And as long as she was okay, he would be happy.

However after closer observation, he saw Mo Ziyan, who stood beside Qing`er, was actually carrying the body of Nie Yunchang. His expression then changed, becoming extremely solemn. He walked over to Mo Ziyan and as he stared at the disciples of Matriarch Ji, he didn't know what to say.

"Junior apprentice sister Yunchang died battling our enemies." Mo Ziyan spoke. She didn't mention anything about Nie Yunchang's betrayal. Nie Yunchang was already dead, she didn't want anything to taint her reputation further.

She wouldn't mention that, and naturally, neither would Qing`er.

In fact, even the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe wouldn't say anything. They knew why Nie Yunchang died and they all chose to respect her.

Qin Wentian stared at Nie Yunchang's body. A beautiful woman died because of the war he partially started. Who was in the wrong about this?

"We still need to continue advancing." After some moments, Qin Wentian spoke. "We can't allow any more casualties. I will make sure to settle this debt together once and for all in the future."

Mo Ziyan naturally could understand what the priority was. They still had to gather all those who were fleeing in smaller groups because of the aftermath of the two war factions. There were still several of her fellow sisters who were missing.

In fact, Qin Wentian didn't even have time to catch up with Qing`er. He directly transformed back into a giant and continued leading the way, his steps causing the earth to rumble. They headed further into the depths and as they travelled, more and more people gathered with them. After they reached a point that was extremely deep within the mountain range, they decided to stop and make a return journey.

Time flowed by, several days had passed.

Right now, on top of an ancient mountain, if one stared into the distance from the peak, they would be able to see a boundless territory filled with glaciers. There seemed to be no end to the size of the land within the academy. They decided not to head further into the depths of the mountain range. They had already fled for so far, their enemies probably wouldn't pursue so deep into the mountains to search for them.

"Qing`er seems to be extremely troubled." At this moment, Mo Qingcheng stood beside Qin Wentian, staring at the beautiful figure on the mountain peak who was standing there alone, buffeted by the cold winds.

Qin Wentian had also sensed it. During these few days, Qing`er has always been extremely cold. But because her original natural was like this, Qin Wentian initially didn't feel that there was anything wrong. But later on, he gradually did.

"You should go and talk to her." Mo Qingcheng gently let go of Qin Wentian's hand as she smiled.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded his head. His silhouette flickered and appeared on the peak of the ancient mountain, quietly standing beside Qing`er, staring silently at the horizons together with her.

He didn't initiate a conversation. A gust of cold wind blew by, yet the two of them didn't seem to sense it. Their robes fluttered in the wind, Qin Wentian moved closer to Qing`er, wanting to let her feel that he was right beside her.

Qing`er's body leaned gently against Qin Wentian's shoulder, as though she wanted to find a place where she can have a measure of reliance.

Qin Wentian hugged her waist, allowing her head to rest on his shoulder.

"Qing`er, let's sit." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Qing`er nodded her head lightly. The two of them sat down as Qing`er gently leaned against him. Her delicate frame was trembling intensely and Qin Wentian simply hugged her into his embrace but right now, the state of his heart wasn't as calm as the look on his face.

Qing`er's personality was always aloof and cold, and had never clung to him in a manner like this before. Right now, Qin Wentian could truly feel how fragile her heart was.

"Wentian, were we wrong?" Qing`er asked in a light tone of voice. She laid down, using Qin Wentian's thigh as a pillow as her beautiful eyes peered into the distance.

"In this world, there is never right or wrong. Only strength and weakness matters here. There are some things that we would never be able to control. Many people in the sacred academy are staring at you like how a tiger sees its prey but so many of your fellow apprentice sisters were willing to stand by your side and fight for you. You should feel gratitude and cherish these relationships instead, there's no need to blame yourself for this because this is the depths of their feelings towards you. If they encountered any danger, I believe you would also do the same, standing out for them, regardless of anything. Am I not right?"

Qin Wentian was always extremely sensitive, how could he not know what Qing`er was referring to? Most probably, the death of Nie Yunchang had impacted her a lot.

"But still, they were ultimately dragged into this and implicated by me." Qing`er was still blaming herself. She couldn't forget Nie Yunchang's words, and couldn't forget the radiant smile she had before she died.

Qin Wentian knew that no matter how much he tries to console her, it would all be useless. This originally was a problem that had no solution to it. In truth, he also asked himself the same question. If he could restart life over, would he choose to do things differently, allowing his friends and comrades to avoid the danger? However, he had no idea. Nobody would know the answer.

What he could do was only to allow himself to grow stronger and stronger. Only then would nobody dare to bully the people next to him. If he was not strong enough, he can only maintain enough vigilance.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and looked at Qing`er. He discovered that within her beautiful eyes, there were actually crystal-like tears. The her who was always so strong, was now in his embrace, doing nothing to mask her fragileness.

"Qing`er, sometimes tears can be used to heal injuries to the soul and heart as well." Qin Wentian gently spoke, hugging Qing`er tighter. Her tears continued flowing down, her posture shifted a little and she directly sank into his embrace, tightly hugging him back. Maybe, only before the man she loved most, would she be able to put down all the psychological walls she erected, showing herself in her most emotional state.

Qin Wentian cradled her. His heart was hurting so much that it seemed about to melt as well. He stared out at the horizons at the glaciers of this space. Despite the beauty of the scenery, how can that be compared to the beauty of Qing`er's tears? Qing`er's tears contained all her exquisite feelings within!

Chapter 1205: Huang Shatian’s Return

Qin Wentian and his comrades finally set out on the path of return. He was still in his giant form. And right now on his shoulders, both Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er stood on one of them. Several experts floated around him as they rushed towards the central area of the sacred academy.

There were also more experts joining up with them. When they finally returned to the central regions, the hearts of many were all trembling as they saw them.

Qin Wentian has returned. He brought back two of the women he loved, as well as most of his comrades.

Not only has he returned, he even started to search for the experts from the White Tiger Alliance. This time around, it was their turn to do the hunting, as yet another bloody storm would soon begin.

In this academy, there were more enemies who were slaughtered by Qin Wentian's group. They showed no mercy at all. Among their enemies, there were two white tigers and their fates once again, were to be roasted by the phoenix flames, becoming food for the humans.

Qin Wentian's group sat together, enjoying the meat. The fragrance of the meat drifted all about in the air, causing the spectators from afar to have drooling expressions. However, all of them were extremely shocked in their hearts. This bunch of crazy fellows.

After that, news of Huang Youdi's death circulated around, causing yet another commotion around the academy.

What sort of character was Huang Youdi? He was a prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire whose talent ranked second. He was a supreme genius and also the younger brother of Huang Shatian.

Huang Youdi was actually killed. This news was like a thunderbolt that went off in the minds of several geniuses. The war between Qin Wentian and the white tigers was no longer restricted to just that. They even dared to kill Huang Youdi? Wasn't this too crazy? If Huang Shatian knew that his brother Huang Youdi was already dead, how enraged would he be? Would rivers of blood flow in the sacred academy?

This news circulated to the Sky Connecting Realm extremely swiftly, before continuing to spread to all the academies. Many experts of the White Tiger Alliance were now filled with fear. They once madly pursued the experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance to hunt them down but once Qin Wentian reappeared, it was the beginning of their nightmares.

Qin Wentian and his group continued feasting on the white tiger meat, causing the immortal energy within their bodies to bubble up. Because Mo Qingcheng's cultivation base was currently still very low, it was clear that she received the most benefits. She actually also made a breakthrough just by eating the meat, stepping into the second-level of immortal-foundation. Naturally, her current level wouldn't have any impact on the war, but no matter what, as her cultivation base increased, she would gradually grow stronger. Qin Wentian was naturally happy to see that.

"We will proceed to the other two academies soon after and gather all our comrades once again." Qin Wentian spoke as everyone nodded. All of them hoped to be reunited sooner rather than later.

"Enough." From the air, a supreme pressure bore down on everyone. This was the prestige of the sacred academy's law. At this instant, this might could be felt everywhere in the four academies, including the Sky Connecting Realm.

Countless people inclined their heads, staring up at the sky.

"The original purpose of the sacred academy appearing, is naturally for cultivation. It was only because you guys flouted the rules, so I removed the protection for those who participate in it. Now that both sides have heavy casualties, have you all learned your lessons yet?" That imposing and dignified voice rang out in the ears of everyone. However, although this was the voice of the sacred academy, not everyone felt that its words were right. Cultivation was a matter that requires constant competition between each other in order to ignite one's potential and push one through their limits. If not, there wouldn't be a need for the Sky Connecting Realm to exist.

The protection rule of the sacred academy was its bottom line, protecting their lives.

"From now onwards, no matter who it is, everyone is to stop the slaughter. I will allow both sides to seek out your friends and comrades. It's fine if you still want to compete against each other but all of you best remember that there is to be no more slaughter. If anyone breaks the rule, they will be expelled immediately." That voice thundered out. Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. Everyone was to stop the slaughter?

In that was case, what about their friends and comrades who have died?

Some of them felt reluctance, yet there was no doubt that this was like a heavy load off their chests. During the time where they weren't protected by the rules of the academy, everyone was extremely tensed up. They didn't know how their other friends were faring and didn't know if they would die in the next combat. They also didn't forget that their enemy still had an ultimate trump card - Huang Shatian. If Huang Shatian attacked, who would be able to obstruct him?

Hence, right now, their emotions were extremely complex. Some were feeling reluctance, while others felt at ease.

In the air, an extremely vast diagram appeared, stretching out with seemingly no boundaries. This diagram, was actually a diagram of the sacred academy. When the people looked up into the sky, they could actually see mini-figures of themselves dotting the diagram depicting their current location. Everyone in the academy was reflected upon the diagram.

"This…" The entire academy was shaking. They actually could see everyone within.

"How clear." Someone sighed in admiration. The sacred academy was truly mystical, seemingly capable of anything.

"Senior sister is there!" Some disciples of Matriarch Ji pointed in a direction.

"Yunxi and Shengge are over there!" The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan also discovered.

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe also saw their tribe members. Qin Wentian discovered Purgatory and Little Rascal, and both of them were actually together, hiding in an extremely remote place.

He even saw Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan, as well as a current battle that occured in another location. However, that battle abruptly halted when the combatants heard the voice of the sacred academy as well.

After that, Qin Wentian noticed Huang Wudi, White-eye and their subordinates. His eyes couldn't help but to gleam with a cold killing intent.

"Huang Shatian doesn't seem to be around, he should be cultivating in some secret realm." Someone from afar spoke.

"Look over there." Someone pointed in a random direction. The four devil-experts were guarding outside that area, they were actually sitting down there in cultivation. After that, a figure emerged from the secret realm, walking out with his hands clasped behind his back. His magnificence was as brilliant as ever, this figure was naturally none other than Huang Shatian.

"Huang Shatian came out." At this instant, countless gazes landed on Huang Shatian. Huang Youdi has fallen. Most probably, Huang Shatian still had no idea regarding this.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, White Tiger Race and Skymist Immortal Empire, were all staring in the direction of Huang Shatian with anticipation in their eyes.

There might be some in this academy whose prowess wasn't inferior to Huang Shatian. However, because of this war, Huang Shatian's fame was undoubtedly the highest.

Huang Shatian slowly stepped forth, his entire body shimmered with the energy of laws. As he moved towards the four devil-experts, they respectively stood up and radiated a towering devilish might.

He then punched out, manifesting a human emperor in the air that blasted out fist shadows towards each of the four devil-experts, causing an imposing aura to fill the atmosphere. However, the four devil-experts could contain Huang Shatian within. How powerful was that? The blood-colored force of judgement obliterated all the fist shadows.

However at this moment, the manifested phantom of the human emperor actually fused with Huang Shatian, turning him into a human emperor unexcelled in the world. Each and every one of his attacks contained the power to dominate all existence, the intense battle between them caused the entire space to shake violently, as though on the verge of being shattered.

The four devil-experts actually began to fall back, unable to endure the power of Huang Shatian's attacks. Huang Shatian grew stronger and stronger, in fact he even allowed the judgement force to slam into his body with no reserves as he took the opportunity to take out one of the devil-experts, his punch sending the other party flying through the air.

The other three experts hurried to their companion's rescue. However, cracks appeared on the judgement force that covered their bodies. Although they were still powerful, they now already understood that defeat was inevitable if they continued fighting against Huang Youdi. Hence, they all actually retreated.

This time around, Huang Shatian could be considered as having won against four extremely powerful devil-experts.

"Huang Shatian has returned." The experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all felt extremely emotional in their hearts. Has he finally returned? Since he was here, who else could challenge him for supremacy?

When Qin Wentian came back, they suffered an unprecedented setback. Right now, the even more powerful Huang Shatian has returned. Sadly, the rules of the sacred academy actually forbade him to slaughter.

At this moment, several experts moved towards the direction Qin Wentian was at. They were actually preparing to gather around him.

Qin Wentian calmly watched everything that happened. His form turned gigantic again and at this instant, within the sacred academy diagram in the air, his figure was extremely conspicuous. The experts of the Southern Phoenix Alliance all took him as their core, standing around him.

Naturally other than Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, there might be still several extremely powerful characters who are currently cultivating in secret realms within the sacred academy.

For example right now, there was a terrifyingly powerful devil-cultivator who seemed like a descendant of a devil god. He is two meters tall, and his eyes were like eagles, raking through the horizon as he continued his slaughter.

In another location, a powerful character from the Senluo Immortal Empire was currently fighting with many supreme geniuses from the demon race. Despite fighting one against many, he managed to crushed them all with little effort.

There was also one more mysterious and terrifying individual from the Beast God Sect. He was sitting in the depths of a black fog with over ten greater demons in the surroundings, including white tigers and sky rocs. He didn't kill the demons, nor did he cripple them and hence, his actions weren't consider breaking the rules of the academy. He was using them as a source pool to drain their energy bit by bit.

In some other location of the academy, Jia Nantian screeched, as he spread his wings and soar up into the skies, transforming into an incomparably gigantic golden-winged roc. As the sovereign of the skies, he sped towards the location where the Beast God Sect's expert was at. There was actually someone who dared to make a move against a sky roc of his race, using the energy of the sky roc to aid him in cultivation?

Jiang Ziyu and several members of the Jiang Clan stood together. One among them was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. His demeanor was extraordinary and stood side by side with Jiang Ziyu. Just a single gaze from him would give everyone a feeling that this man was immeasurably deep.

On the roof of an ancient palace in a certain academy, a group of devil-experts from the Myriad Devil Islands were there. The woman in the lead was none other than the mysterious priestess of the Judiciary Hall. She quietly stood there, as the four defeated powerful devil-experts returned. She glanced at the sacred academy diagram in the air and actually began leading the devil-experts in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Right now Chu Qingyi also saw Qin Wentian. There was a mixture of hatred and fondness in her eyes as she stared at the familiar figure. He was like a divinity in the sky, summoning his comrades as well as attracting his enemies.

After entering the sacred academy for a short 40 plus years, Qin Wentian was already near the pinnacle of the sacred academy, and became one of the most dazzling characters within.

At this moment, Huang Shatian finally appeared. He had already learned of the news that his younger brother Huang Youdi was killed, but there was actually no fluctuations to his aura. He merely glanced at the diagram in the sky, turning his gaze in the direction where Qin Wentian and Qing`er was at. A moment later, an extremely domineering killing intent flashed in his eyes.

The one who killed Youdi, would be killed by him!

No matter who the other party was, they will all die!

Regardless of whether the sacred academy's rules allowed killing or not, he shall kill them all!

Chapter 1206: Facing Huang Shatian

Qin Wentian stared at Huang Shatian. The two of them observed each other at the same time using the diagram in the air. His eyes similarly gleamed with a cold killing intent as he met Huang Shatian's gaze.

Huang Shatian didn't head forward. Right now, there were too many experts around Qin Wentian. Despite being at the peak of immortal-foundation, it was highly improbable for him to be able to fight against so many experts alone. It was already quite troublesome to deal the just monks from the Askheart Temple. Also, he had to keep in the mind the people from the Battle Saint Tribe and Matriarch Ji's disciples. Even if Huang Shatian had extreme confidence in himself, he still wouldn't dare act out alone.

He waited patiently as many experts from the White Tiger Alliance gathered around, placing him in the center.

Despite the words spoken by the sacred academy, both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian didn't intend to back away now. Both of them were supreme geniuses in the immortal realms and the war resulted in severe casualties to both sides. A death grudge had already formed between the two factions of power.

A wind gusted by, and right as the experts from both centers gathered together, in another location, the golden-winged roc Jia Nantian had already descended from the air and appeared before the mysterious young man from the Beast God Sect. Right now, Jia Nantian was at the peak of immortal-foundation and was also a pure-blooded, golden-winged roc. His wings were as sharp as immortal weapons and his talons could even shatter some of them. Each and every one of his attacks had the power to reap lives away.

However, upon observing the diagram in the air, everyone soon discovered that the mysterious young man who no one had recognized was actually someone extremely terrifying. He was proficient in the abilities of ten thousand beasts, a mastery akin to a lord of all beasts. His eyes gleamed which seemed to affect Jia Nantian, who was struck with the need to submit and grovel before his feet. The two of them engaged in an earth-shattering battle, shaking the entire space around them.

Jia Nantian was like a sovereign of the skies, while the expert from the Beast God Sect lorded over a myriad of demonic beasts. After a long time, neither party could break the defenses of the other. This battle greatly shocked the hearts of everyone; to think that the mysterious young man had enough power to fight equally against Jia Nantian… Clearly, he was also one of the few who stood at the absolute peak of the sacred academy.

Nanfeng Yunxi returned to Qin Wentian's side, and so did Little Rascal and Purgatory. When all the experts of their alliance finally gathered together, smiles could be seen in the eyes of many people. However, they still felt a silent sorrow for those who had died in the course of this war. There were several who had either died fighting, or had been tortured to death after being hunted down by their enemies—the cause of their deaths was still uncertain.

Their eyes were filled with bitter resentment and rage as they stared at the experts around Huang Shatian. Without a doubt, all those who were missing now, had all been killed by the experts of the White Tiger Alliance.

Huang Shatian finally moved. Everyone in the White Tiger Alliance followed his lead, and despite the pride of the white tigers, they had absolute faith towards those with power. Among such people, Huang Shatian was the strongest. Hence, he naturally had the ability to command them.

Their group proceeded forward imposingly, leaving from one sacred academy towards the sacred academy that Qin Wentian was currently in.

Despite the academy law stating in a solemn voice that no more slaughter was to occur, the flames of anger filled the hearts of the experts from both sides, and their mutual resentment couldn't be so easily quenched.

Before the war in the Sky Connecting Realms, both parties had trepidation in their hearts and so, they had proceeded with caution. But after the war truly erupted, their trepidation had vanished. When the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and White Tiger Race gained the absolute advantage, they began hunting down the people from the Southern Phoenix Alliance. After finally capturing some maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan, the lust in their hearts flared out of control. They were all thinking 'so what if they raped and killed them?' Who would know that they were the ones who did it?

There were so many experts from the various powers who participated. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, the Violet Emperor Sect, the Thundergod Hall, and the Skymist Immortal Empire. What could the Southern Phoenix Clan do in retaliation? Could it be that they weren't afraid to declare war in the external world against all these peak powers?

The addictive feeling of overwhelming superiority caused all the uneasiness and misgivings in their hearts to vanish, and their courage intensified. So in that case, why should the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's disciples still hold back? When they retaliated, they naturally did so with their full prowess. Nie Yunchang's death had ignited Qing`er's fury. So even if the enemy was Huang Youdi, she had no qualms about killing him.

Once the war in the Sky Connecting Realm erupted, the situation had already spiraled out of control.

When Huang Shatian and his group entered the academy Qin Wentian was in, the countless geniuses in the surroundings could feel the terrifying killing intent radiating from Huang Shatian. In fact, they all felt that despite the anger of the sacred academy, Huang Shatian would still proceed with the slaughter in order to avenge Huang Youdi.

This was especially so when they saw his cold and terrifying eyes.

When Qin Wentian's people saw Huang Shatian leading his group over, their expressions all turned heavy. They had lost the previous war in the Sky Connecting Realm all because of a single person—Huang Shatian. He had reversed the tide with just his strength and now, he could even defeat four supreme devil-experts of the Myriad Devil Islands. What terrifying boundaries had his strength reached? Who would be able to obstruct him?

Those who were more observant had noticed that in a certain direction not too far away, a group of devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands had already appeared. It was none other than the female priestess of the Judiciary Hall as well as the four supreme devil-experts and other subordinates under her.

It felt like she had been here since the beginning to quietly observe the situation, even before Huang Shatian had made his appearance.

The experts from both sides no longer needed to look at the sacred academy diagram in the air. They could already see their enemies right before their very eyes. Huang Shatian soared through the air, and each of his steps contained an overwhelming power of laws, trampling on the hearts of everyone. His face was expressionless, yet he exuded a domineering pressure. He was a magnificent character, his abilities both remarkable and unequaled.

After reaching a location not far away from Qin Wentian's group, Huang Shatian halted his steps and peered down imperiously at Qin Wentian and the others. His cold eyes seemed to regard them as nothing but a pile of corpses. There were no emotions in them at all.

He glanced at Qin Wentian, but it was merely a fleeting look before he turned away. It felt as though in Huang Shatian's eyes, he had never treated Qin Wentian as his opponent. Or to put it in a better way, right here among all his enemies, not one of them was qualified for him to treat them as an opponent. None of them were worthy enough, but it was precisely this group of people who caused the death of his younger brother.

He didn't mind letting Huang Youdi suffer a little, or even to let him endure some humiliation, since such incidents would be able to grind away and polish the temperament of his younger brother.

But now, Huang Youdi had actually died, his life forever extinguished at the hands of someone else.

The person who killed him was a woman, a woman who he'd once praised before. She was none other than the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a disciple of Matriarch Ji.

Huang Shatian's gaze ignored Qin Wentian and landed directly on Qing`er who was standing behind him.

"I met you once within the academy and thought that you weren't so bad, that you had an extreme amount of potential. The truth was as such; if not there would be no way for Youdi to die by your hand." Huang Shatian stared at Qing`er as he coldly spoke. He then continued, "But how did you kill him? And how could you actually dare to kill him?"

Qing`er stared coldly at Huang Shatian. Her eyes lacked any traces of terror. How could she dare to kill him? When Nie Yunchang said those words, she didn't hate her since she understood that Huang Youdi was the person she should hate. She had never once wanted to kill anyone as much as she had in that moment. When her hatred had reached its peak, she didn't care anymore and had even gone so far as to ignore heavy injuries to herself just as long as she could kill Huang Youdi.

Why wouldn't she dare? If time were to be reversed, she would still make the same decision.

"What a stubborn woman. Now, it's useless no matter what I say. My younger brother is already dead and even if I killed you now, he won't come back to life," Huang Shatian said calmly. He then glanced behind him, and an expert placed a corpse onto the ground. This corpse was none other than Huang Youdi's body, he who had already fallen.

"If you wish to die more peacefully. You can kneel down before my younger brother and admit your remorse. I can allow you to suffer a little less if you do that," Huang Shatian said calmly, his voice containing an extreme arrogance as well as an overwhelming coldness.

With regards to the one who killed his younger brother Huang Youdi, Huang Shatian didn't merely want to kill Qing`er. He even wanted her to kneel down as penance.

"Impudent!" The disciples of Matriarch Ji coldly cried out. "Huang Youdi deserved to die."

"You guys must have participated as well, right? Since you are all disciples of Matriarch Ji, I can give you a little bit of face. All of you are to kneel and kowtow to his corpse and cripple your own immortal-foundations. I will not kill any of you." Huang Shatian stared at Mo Ziyan as he spoke. Mo Ziyan was proficient in spatial energy and was extremely powerful. However, Huang Shatian disregarded her entirely. With him here, should he choose to kill someone, who could obstruct him?

Only to see that right now, a disciple of Matriarch Ji carried the body of Nie Yunchang out. Her eyes were cold as she stared at Huang Shatian.

"Huang Wudi, White-eye!" At this moment, a voice abruptly rang out. Qin Wentian was the one who spoke. Huang Shatian and the rest turned to him, but Qin Wentian wasn't looking at Huang Shatian. Just like Huang Shatian's earlier arrogant behavior, Qin Wentian directly ignored his existence as his eyes bore down on Huang Wudi and White-eye.

"The two of you kneel down before Nie Yunchang and express your remorse by kowtowing. I can allow you two to suffer a little less as you die." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. At this moment, all the spectators were shocked as they stared at Qin Wentian.

He was returning Huang Shatian's words right back at them.

"How truly insolent, an insignificant being who doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Are you even worthy?" Some expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire sneered. This Qin Wentian, didn't he know that a calamity has already arrived for him?

"Back then, Buyu from the Askheart Temple as well as four other experts protected you, allowing you a chance to escape. You are merely a loser dog yet you still dare to speak so arrogantly today? Don't worry, after your woman dies, she won't be lonely. I will kill you and send you to hell so that you can keep her company," Huang Shatian stated generously.

"Loser dog?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Back then, an eighth-level prince of your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire also thought of me in this way. But what happened? Why don't you guys even know how he died?"

The gazes of everyone froze in surprise. They instantly recalled the fact that Huang Dangtian and a few other supreme experts had tried to hunt down the fifth-level Qin Wentian. After that, all of them seemed to have vanished into thin air. Now, from Qin Wentian's words, it appeared that he had indeed killed them.

But back then, he was merely at the fifth-level of immortal-foundation. How could he have kill so many experts who were so much stronger than him?

"The protection rule of the sacred academy was still in place then. How did you kill Dangtian?" Huang Wudi's killing intent permeated the area.

"Under the protection rule of the sacred academy, didn't I also manage to barbeque some white tigers back then?" Qin Wentian replied, causing a flash of understanding to appear in everyone's eyes.

However, Huang Shatian merely laughed coldly. The eyes with which he looked at Qin Wentian, was like staring at a man who was already dead. He then lifted his hand and dropped it down in a signal to attack!

Chapter 1207: Who Isn’t Qualified?

As Huang Shatian's hand chopped down, an intense commotion instantly erupted.

Fearsome storms of immortal energy swept over the heavens and earth as experts from both factions lengthened the distance between each other, creating a vast battlefield. At their levels, their attacks had extremely large areas of effect. If they fought in groups, they would naturally need a bigger space.

The spectators from afar hurriedly retreated, fearful of being hit by the aftershocks from possible collisions.. Numerous figures from both factions then soared up into the air, their auras generating storms of immense power that gushed forward.

Huang Shatian stood high up in the air, exuding an unexcelled aura. Huang Wudi and the others stepped out, killing their way towards Qin Wentian's group.

"Could it be that these people dare to defy the rules of the sacred academy?" Those spectators stared in shock, feeling their hearts shuddering. Not long ago, the imposing might of the sacred academy had pressed down on everyone, telling them that slaughtering was no longer allowed. But these people were actually preparing to start a war right after that? Were they planning to ignore the rules of the academy?

This was especially so after Huang Shatian's announcement. He wanted to kill Qing\`er first before killing Qin Wentian. In fact, he even wanted Qing\`er to kneel and confess her remorse.

He was Huang Shatian, so he would naturally be able to follow up on his statements—the words he had spoken weren't some powerless threat. Since he said it, he would naturally dare to go ahead and accomplish it.

At this moment, Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian both stood unmoving in the air.

Staring at Qin Wentian, an incomparable arrogance gleamed in Huang Shatian's eyes. "Did you believe that you can be my opponent? In my eyes, you don't even exist. No matter how great your talent, you are nothing but a dead person to me."

As the sound of his voice faded, his eyes turned directly towards Qing\`er, instantly dismissing Qin Wentian. Over at Qing\`er's side, Mo Ziyan, Qi Da, and a few other experts were standing around her protectively.

Since Huang Shatian said he wanted to kill Qing\`er, he would definitely do so. Although Qing\`er's strength had greatly increased after her transformation, producing a trace of immortal king's might, she was still not on the same level as Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian was already a character at the pinnacle of the sacred academy—he was someone at the peak of immortal-foundation. He also could control a hint of immortal king's might after briefly coming into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Naturally he wasn't someone that Qing`er, who was only at the fifth-level, could contend against. They were simply not comparable. Huang Shatian could kill her with the same ease of turning his palm.

"I want to kill her, do you think any of you can stop me?" A supreme spatial law energy radiated from Huang Shatian, causing a golden light to illuminate his surroundings. Stepping out, he directly vanished through spatial channels, bypassing Qin Wentian and appearing before Qing`er. His entire body was like a body of laws, completely enveloped by powerful fluctuations.

Qin Wentian's body also shimmered with a boundless divine light. His palm blasted out, manifesting countless ancient characters that blotted out the sky. That terrifying palm imprint slammed straight for Huang Shatian, aiming to destroy his body.

The brilliant glow covering Huang Shatian further intensified. He transformed into a human emperor, akin to the embodiment of laws. When the powerful palm blasted down on him, the spatial law under Huang Shatian's control completely devoured the palm's inner force, shredding the attack into oblivion. Qin Wentian's terrifying attack didn't even qualify to come into contact with Huang Shatian's body.

In that case, what qualifications did Qin Wentian have to be Huang Shatian's opponent?

When they saw this scene, everyone understood that with Huang Shatian's return, no matter how brilliant and resplendent Qin Wentian's radiance might be, he was already destined to become nothing but a foil to further enhance the radiance of Huang Shatian.

For those at the peak of immortal-foundation who have also come into brief contact with the gate to the immortal king realm, they had already surpassed the ordinary ninth-level immortals. It could be said that they were already half a step into the immortal king realm.

Every cultivator in the world knows that the difference between a single level at the higher cultivation realms would be the equivalent of a qualitative transformation compared to the previous levels.

Immortal kings were already at the next tier. They could destroy immortal-foundation characters with absurd ease. There has never been an immortal-foundation character who could remain firm against an immortal-king, even if they borrowed the power of supreme treasures. Hence, although Huang Shatian has yet to step into the immortal king realm and has only come into contact with the gate, he was already considered someone who truly stood at the pinnacle of immortal-foundation.

How could Qin Wentian even compare?

Huang Shatian had returned. No one in the Southern Phoenix Alliance would be able to obstruct his path.

"BOOM!" The terrifying spatial walls manifested and surrounded Qin Wentian, trapping him within a fearsome space. After that, emperor light shot out from Huang Shatian, intent on ripping apart his enemy. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy, and numerous ancient characters of suppression manifested to defend against the emperor light. But in that moment Huang Shatian actually ignored him. He disregarded his existence and walked away from him, leaving behind only a blurry shadow.

"I will kill you after this," Huang Shatian cooly threw back. His tone of voice was extremely calm, like he was speaking of an insignificant matter.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had killed Youdi. If that was the case, he would deal with her first before he dealt with Qin Wentian. All of them must pay a terrible price.

As for the academy's anger, he had also heard the voice from earlier. For those who broke the rules again, they would be expelled?

Expelled as in expelled from the sacred academy?

He, Huang Shatian, had already obtained everything he wanted to obtain here. Even if he left the academy now, he would still be able to break through to the immortal-king realm on his own. He was immensely self-confident, so even if he were to be expelled, he would still be that incomparably dazzling, supreme genius Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian could sense the power within Huang Shatian's attack. He clearly understood that given his current sixth-level cultivation base, despite all the potential of his innate techniques and the maximization of his arts, despite the fact that he managed to fuse together an ultimate art, it still wasn't enough to close the gap to someone who stood at the peak of immortal-foundation and obtained a trace of immortal king might.

When he saw Huang Shatian continuing to walk towards Qing`er, he closed his eyes. An instant later, huge tidal waves rose up within his body, and his entire body was covered by a blood-colored light. A supreme demonic pressure then gushed up into the air, shooting straight for the clouds.

Releasing his immortal-foundation, that terrifying blood-colored light frenziedly infused into it, immersing his entire body. This sudden change caused everyone to recoil as they stared in shock at Qin Wentian. What a terrifying aura.

His pupils turned demonic, and when he inclined his head and stared up in the air, a dazzling astral soul appeared above his immortal-foundation. The tendrils of the blood-colored light shot up into the sky, as though attempting to connect with the nine heavenly layers.

Beams of astral light then cascaded down as a thunderous rumbling sound filled the area.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The violent aura instantly transformed into a gust of demonic wind that ravaged the central area of this academy. In the center of the wind storm, numerous Greater Demons appeared, each possessing towering strength. When the eyes of these demons opened, glints of cruelty could be seen within their gazes.

Many of those in mid-combat all paused to stare in Qin Wentian's direction. The experts from the Southern Phoenix Alliance all had looks of surprise and joy on their faces while those of the White Tiger Alliance wore expressions twisted with displeasure. The cultivation bases of these Greater Demons were all extremely fearsome—it was an army of supreme Greater Demons.

Initially, Huang Shatian had already begun his attack on Qing`er, but several experts around her had all launched their own attacks to block him. At this moment, Huang Shatian turned to glance back at Qin Wentian as a slight change could be seen in his gaze.

"You said that you have never treated me as your opponent as you feel that I don't have the qualifications. You want to kill my woman and no one can obstruct you? Then, let me tell you this—I have never once treated you, Huang Shatian, as my opponent. You are merely someone who I'll either surpass or end up killing sooner or later. If I use the word 'opponent' to describe you, then I'd just be overestimating you. Today, I'm going to kill Huang Wudi. Who can obstruct me?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a fearsome demonic light, causing the hearts of those who saw it to shudder.

Was Qin Wentian really not a match for Huang Shatian?

He didn't even have the qualifications to fight him?

In that case, why did he dare to return and lead the experts of the Southern Phoenix Alliance back to the academy in such a domineering manner?

Why would he dare to directly launch a war of slaughter in the sacred academy?

Everyone believed that since Huang Shatian appeared, he would be invincible and Qin Wentian's death was a certainty. However, only now did they sense Qin Wentian's pride when they heard his words. Everyone in the world thought that he didn't have the qualifications to become Huang Shatian's enemy, but in his heart, had he even treated Huang Shatian as his opponent?

Huang Shatian was merely someone he had to kill. That was all there was to it.

If Qin Wentian had said these words before this, everyone would only feel that he was grossly overestimating himself and even bragging to an extent, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. But at this moment, everyone had looks of contemplation on their faces. Was Qin Wentian really so egotistical and ignorant?

He already had such prowess while only at the sixth level of immortal-foundation. If he didn't have the qualifications, who then would have the qualifications?

If he broke through to the ninth-level, would there still be anyone in the sacred academy that could claim to be his opponent?

Huang Shatian?

If Qin Wentian was at the ninth-level, most probably even Huang Shatian wouldn't be able to be his opponent.

Right now in the immortal-foundation realm, Qin Wentian still had three levels left where he could raise his strength. But to Huang Shatian, he had already maxed out his potential.

"ROAR!" The terrifying Greater Demons roared, their voices shaking the earth. Several Greater Demons instantly rushed towards Huang Wudi's location, while at the same time, some of these summoned demons were fighting against the other experts of the White Tiger Alliance. As for Qin Wentian himself, he was like a demon god advancing towards Huang Wudi as well.

Some people would ultimately have to pay a price for the things they've done.

Huang Shatian said he wanted to kill Qing`er and no one would be able to obstruct him? In that case, he would kill Huang Wudi. He wanted to see if there was anyone who could obstruct him.

Huang Wudi was a powerful existence at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. If it weren't for Huang Shatian, he might even be more dazzling. However right now, he had ended up becoming the target that Qin Wentian wanted to hunt down. And when everyone saw the Greater Demons rushing for Huang Wudi, a thought flashed past their minds at that very instant—there was a very high chance that Qin Wentian would kill Huang Wudi.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian advancing towards him, Huang Wudi released his immortal-foundation and circulated his immortal energy to the max. His emperor light shot out with overwhelming might as a human emperor sword materialized in his hands. He then swung the sword out, intending to annihilate everything as he aimed for Qin Wentian's body.

But in that moment, layers of demonic light enveloped Qin Wentian protectively and all of them converged together to form an immensely huge silhouette of a demon protector. When Huang Wudi's attack landed on him, it failed to break through his defenses.

The powerful Huang Wudi couldn't even break past Qin Wentian's defense. If that's the case, how would he even fight?

Chapter 1208: Qin Wentian vs Huang Shatian

Behind Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian naturally could sense the increase of Qin Wentian's strength, after Qin Wentian ignited his bloodline power. He clearly understood that he has underestimated this young man.

At this moment, from the feeling of Qin Wentian's aura, there would be no one other than him who would be able to block Qin Wentian from killing. Huang Wudi wouldn't be able to do so either, he was the only one who could.

His eyes were cold as he stared at the several experts around Qing\`er. Her status was extraordinary and she also had outstanding talent. But she actually killed his younger brother Huang Youdi. Hence, the most deserving of death of all these people, was none other than this female. His first target was naturally Qing\`er.

But now from the looks of it, if he continued towards Qing`er, Qin Wentian would kill his other brother, Huang Wudi.

Numerous demonic beasts rushed everywhere. At this instant, Huang Shatian erupted forth with the full power of his aura, holding nothing back. He was akin to a human emperor and the emperor might covered his entire surroundings. Those greater demons who rushed him were all blocked by layers of space, and despite their power, all of them couldn't withstand a single strike from Huang Shatian, and was torn into pieces amidst the spatial storm which he manifested.

Mo Ziyan's countenance grew extremely unsightly. The Huang Shatian now was truly too terrifying, much stronger compared to the him in the past. During these years, he hasn't wasted any time at all and had always been advancing towards the immortal king realm.

At this moment, the law energies of metal, sword, and space all erupted forth from the maidens with overwhelming might. However, the pressure created couldn't stop Huang Shatian at all. He simply ripped his way into the barrier with brute force and directly walked towards Qing`er who was behind them.

"Rumble." A thunderous boom rang out. Qi Da stepped forth and the divine ape behind him unleashed the Battle Saint Art, slamming out towards Huang Shatian. He had no way to break through the boundless spatial law energy surrounding Huang Shatian, he wanted to attempt to collapse the surrounding space directly to see if there was anyway he would be able to influence Huang Shatian's control.

Huang Shatian's body shone with a supreme spatial light and when that gigantic divine ape palm slammed into the golden energy, the palm was torn to shreds. Huang Shatian disregarded everything and continued on his way but there was still the monk Buyu blocking his way.

Buyu had his eyes closed and his hands pressed together, kneading the arhat beads as he mumbled words of the buddhist path. After that, a gigantic golden buddha as well as numerous arhats manifested, blocking Huang Shatian.

Although Buchen and Bujie weren't reliable, Buyu still chose to participate and did his very best to obstruct Huang Shatian.

At this moment, Huang Shatian's expression turned incomparably solemn. He actually caused all his spatial law energy to converge into a spear that opened up a small hole in Buyu's arhat formation. Little by little, he caused the hole he opened up to widen. Buyu chanted even more words, that golden buddha manifestation stomped down with its foot, wanting to crush the heavens and earth but Huang Shatian wasn't distracted at all. In fact, it seemed as though he hasn't even seen the attack.

However, as the foot begin to fall, the spectators all saw another hole opening up in the foot itself. Huang Shatian directly exited the array formation from it, and arrived in front of Qing\`er. With a grab of his palm, the palm formed by spatial energy directly held Qing\`er within. The tyrannical law energies then ravaged her body frenziedly. Although Qing`er could control a trace of immortal king might, Huang Shatian's cultivation level was too far above her and had even come into contract with the immortal king gate. How would she be able to fight against him?

Instantly, Qing`er's life was in the control of Huang Shatian.

"I have done my best." Buyu sighed. The Huang Shatian today was much stronger compared to the past. When Huang Shatian focused completely on dealing with one person, there was truly no one else in the sacred academy who could block him.

Just like what he said earlier, he had accomplished it. If he wanted Qing\`er to die, no one would be able to block him. However right now despite Qing\`er's life being in his control, he didn't act to kill Qing`er.

Turning his head back, Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian who was walking over. Qin Wentian's demonic eyes were colder than ice, his palm grabbed onto Huang Wudi's head, the powerful ninth-level immortal Huang Wudi was easily captured by Qin Wentian, with his life in Qin Wentian's control.

Despite the combat which erupted, the spectators in the surroundings didn't dare to shift their attention away from these two for fear of missing something. Regardless of Qin Wentian or Huang Shatian, they were both so strong that it would caused shock to others.

Huang Shatian wanted to kill Qing`er, no one could obstruct him.

But when Qin Wentian wanted to kill Huang Wudi, who then, would be able to stop him?

"You are very intelligent. You know that even after igniting your bloodline power, you are still unable to stand on my level. Hence, you chose to act against Huang Wudi, using him to threaten me so I wouldn't dare to kill your woman." Huang Shatian calmly spoke. Qin Wentian admitted that the him right now might be very strong but it was clear that he was still a distance from Huang Shatian. The attribute energies they were proficient in were different. Huang Shatian was proficient in spatial energy, and even if he truly managed to threatened Huang Shatian, the other party could still evade him and kill Qing`er.

"Ever since she killed Youdi, her fate was already determined. She will die for sure. Earlier, the reason I didn't kill you first was because I've underestimated you. But so what of it now? I can just finish you first before killing her. Things will still remain the same." Huang Shatian spoke. He then instantly shifted his target, releasing Qing`er, causing many to be shocked.

He did things so casually, what arrogance was this? So what if he released Qing`er now? As long as she was in the sacred academy, he was confident that he can take her life anytime.

Despite Qin Wentian using Huang Wudi to threaten him, the situation was still the same. Huang Shatian would just target Qin Wentian first before killing Qing`er.

Qin Wentian also released Huang Wudi, and he did so with no hesitation. He could sense the arrogance of Huang Shatian and he also knew that if he couldn't defeat Huang Shatian, there would be no one here who can.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian soared up into the sky.

Huang Shatian inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian. Evidently, right now he had no choice but to admit that Qin Wentian already had the qualifications to be his opponent.

The experts from the two factions all soared up into the sky as well, standing in opposition to each other. The hearts of the spectators trembled when they saw this scene. Right now, the gazes of everyone were focused on the two of them. In the sacred academy, a countless number of geniuses were staring at the diagram in the air, observing the situation.

Even for the battle between Jia Nantian and that mysterious youth from the Beast God Sect, it didn't attract so much attention. Maybe it was because right now both Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian were prepared to break the rules of the academy and this would be the largest-scale war in the entire academy.

Even if they were expelled, they wanted nothing more than to kill their opponents.

"Both of them are similarly prideful." The experts in the surroundings stared at the two silhouettes in the air. Each of them had abducted one person, but no words were spoken as they released their captives with no hesitation. Such arrogance was truly something only those at the peak would have. Everyone understood that this, was a battle between the two of them. The victor among them would decide everything.

Those who were in combat had actually all halted, as all of them stared up, observing the situation.

Huang Wudi was also staring at them both. Although right now he was safe and sound, but today, he had suffered the most humiliating defeat in his life. He who was at the ninth-level was actually captured so easily by Qin Wentian. He couldn't even resist it, and in addition, Qin Wentian didn't even bother to glance at him. He knew that if it wasn't for Huang Shatian being here, he would already be a dead man.

The names of these brothers were Huang Wudi and Huang Youdi. Right now, his younger brother Huang Youdi has already died in Qing`er's hands, yet he himself was completely not a match for Qin Wentian.

Nothing could surpass this sorrow. He initially thought that his talent was extremely outstanding but he soon discovered that in the sacred academy, in front of some people, his so-called talent was nothing but a joke.

Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian stared at each other. Huang Shatian was like a supreme human emperor as the phantom of one enveloped his body. He felt like an extremely lofty figure that was unexcelled in the world, wanting to make everyone under the heavens submit.

The phantom of a demon god enveloped Qin Wentian protectively. Standing there, he seemed like a descendant of a true demon god, able to slaughter all gods and buddhas, let alone human emperors.

No other words were spoken. boundless spatial pressure bore down from the sky, pressing down on Qin Wentian, locking the area he was in. Huang Shatian wanted to impose his domain in Qin Wentian's surroundings. However, given how strong the protection of the demon god was, Huang Shatian's actions seemed to be without merit. The energy circulating around the demon god was also a supreme law energy that didn't lose out in power.

Streams of emperor light shot from Huang Shatian, each and every stream of the light was like a supremely sharp sword. His attack contained extreme sharpness, slashing out towards the demon god phantom protecting Qin Wentian. This attack of his actually managed to pierced right into the demon god phantom, breaking the surface layer.

Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. A divine turtle phantom manifested, surrounding him, further reinforcing his defenses.

Huang Shatian advanced forward, directly appearing outside the boundary of the demon god phantom. Lifting his feet, he confidently walked forward as the power of laws surrounded his body. More accurately, his body was akin to a body of law, radiating power of such might that it broke apart the demon god protection as he continued walking towards Qin Wentian step by step.

The demonic gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes grew more and more intense. The power of his bloodline was incomparably vast, it wasn't something he could fully control at his current level. He was convinced that with his current strength, he would undoubtedly win against the Huang Shatian of back then. But it was only to be expected that Huang Shatian also had extreme amounts of improvements.

Huang Shatian directly domineeringly walked through the suppressive pressure generated by his domain. How tyrannical was this?

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian punched out directly. As this fist landed, a thunderous dragon roar could actually be heard. After that, a gigantic demonic dragon manifested, the sound of its roar shaking the mountains and rivers as it rushed over to Huang Shatian. That incomparably gigantic body wanted nothing more than to tear Huang Shatian into shreds.

Huang Shatian continued walking forward casually, with his hands clasped behind his back. It felt like the gigantic demonic dragon rushing at him was nothing at all.

"ROAR!" An earth-shattering attack slammed into Huang Shatian. However, around Huang Shatian's body, there seemed to be a layer of space that was completely under his control. The terrifying demonic dragon could only inch forward bit by bit and was lacerated by the void inch by inch.

Huang Shatian continued moving forward. He was walking on a pathway created by that golden-colored spatial law energy. That attack by Qin Wentian which would have made short work of any ninth-level immortal, wasn't even able to delay him for an instant.

Qin Wentian's expression turned cold. He blasted out another dragon palm imprint, manifesting numerous ancient characters, wanting to suppress everything in his vicinity.

The power was so strong that it was terrifying. Even Huang Shatian was grabbed by that palm imprint, buried within. However an instant later, a hole appeared on the surface of the palm imprint as the law energy disintegrated. Huang Shatian calmly walked out from the palm, continuing to move towards Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1209: Strike of Destruction

The protection of the demon god had shattered and despite the tyrannical gigantic palm attacks, they were unable to do anything to Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian's aura didn't seem to be affected. Right now, he was a human emperor, a supreme human emperor with a nine-emperor glow surrounding his body. Boundless law energy radiated from him, it was like his body had become a body of laws and the closer one got to him, the strong the pressure from his domain would be.

Right now, killing Huang Shatian would be tougher than ascending the heavens.

As to why it was so tough to kill immortal kings, it was because their bodies had reached a the pinnacle of strength.

Huang Shatian could now control a trace of immortal-king might. That, and in addition to his body strength, was enough to make him an invincible force in the immortal-foundation realm.

Before this he had already demonstrated it by effortlessly capturing Qing`er. No one had been able to block him.

The demonic gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes was so abnormal that it caused fear in the hearts of everyone. He stretched out his hands and boundless energy converged, fusing the power of the God's Hand and the Art of Truth together. Huang Shatian has already come into contact with the gate leading to the immortal king realm, so Qin Wentian could be considered to be at a disadvantage in terms of cultivation base and comprehension of laws.

However, when it came to innate techniques, Qin Wentian was extremely confident that his proficiency was a notch higher compared to Huang Shatian. In addition, the eruption of his bloodline power caused all the power of his attribute energies to evolve into another level. If his current opponent wasn't Huang Shatian, but was instead some other ninth-level immortal, he could easily crush them. For example, Huang Wudi, who he had effortlessly captured.

"BOOM!" The God's Hand blasted out, manifesting a countless number of runes that rained down from the sky. They were all runes of destruction and suppression, radiating a might powerful enough to bury the entire space and raze this place to the ground. Bodies of flesh and blood would easily be ripped apart under that might.

However, the person facing that attack, was none other than Huang Shatian.

He who was like a human emperor was actually radiating a nine-color glow that fused together with each other, exhibiting countless transformations. Lifting his finger, he stabbed out in the air as he channelled boundless force from his immortal-foundation. In an instant, nine manifestations of human emperors lunged out, each wielding a golden emperor sword imbued with the power of space, and they stabbed upwards at that gigantic palm.

Huang Shatian didn't even glance at the aftermath. He continued walking forward, exuding an untold confidence in himself. When the nine human emperors used the emperor swords, they actually managed to slice apart the gigantic palm. Chaotic currents ravaged the area, causing the hearts of the distant spectators to tremble with fear.

Qin Wentian normally gave the impression that he was someone with an impregnable defense. It was as though no one would be able to break his layers of protection. Huang Shatian's attack grew even more violent, filled with an indomitable force. Qin Wentian might be strong but how could Huang Shatian be inferior? He was a supreme genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, one of the most outstanding cultivators from this generation. He was also one of the top few who stood at the true pinnacle of the sacred academy, a lofty figure ranked in the Supreme Might Rankings.

The Battle Saint Tribe, the Southern Phoenix Clan, Qing`er, and Mo Qingcheng were all nervously watching this battle. When they saw Huang Shatian's strength, their hearts couldn't help but pound worriedly. Qin Wentian's strength had far exceeded their expectations but Huang Shatian's strength had done so as well. Given Huang Shatian's aura of invincibility, could Qin Wentian truly stop him?

In truth, to many people in the academy, when they saw the domineering strengths of both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian, they were already extremely shocked. Even the monk Buyu didn't have such strength. And before this, no one else had believed that Qin Wentian would be able to fight against Huang Shatian. All of them assumed that he wasn't qualified, despite the fact that Qin Wentian was also someone on the Supreme Might Rankings.

But after igniting the power of his bloodline, Qin Wentian's strength had increased exponentially. He could truly go up against Huang Shatian, who now found it difficult to kill Qin Wentian with ease.

However, as Huang Shatian relentlessly closed the distance between them, they still thought that the victor of this match would undoubtedly be Huang Shatian.

Regardless of how powerful Qin Wentian's bloodline was, that ultimately wasn't a strength built from his comprehension of laws and cultivation base. Despite its formidable potential, Qin Wentian wouldn't truly be able to control such power. He could only use that to reinforce his current strength.

Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian and his gaze was as calm as before. He could sense how tyrannical Qin Wentian's defenses were and knew instantly that long-ranged combat wasn't an option. Unless he fought at close quarters, all his powerful innate techniques wouldn't have an opening to completely demolish Qin Wentian. With Qin Wentian's current state, he could only use the method with the brute force to directly break through his defenses.

At this moment, on the top of Huang Shatian's perfect immortal-foundation, a divine glow radiated, forming a connection with the heavens as a supreme might enveloped the area. Above Qin Wentian, numerous gigantic human emperors descended. They didn't attack Qin Wentian, but positioned themselves around him, taking control of the surrounding space.

The nine human emperors from before were now shimmering with golden spatial energy, transforming into a formless barrier which sealed this entire space with Qin Wentian in the center of it.

"Kill!" Huang Shatian spoke a single word and at the same time, all the silhouettes of human emperors surrounding Qin Wentian began to shoot out streams of golden killing rays, wanting to shatter the space they covered.

But at the same time, the most dazzling light emitted from Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation. His immortal-foundation was undergoing a transformation, which took on Qin Wentian's shape as a towering demonic might gushed forth from within. Blood-colored demon shadows appeared all around; a demonic dragon, a great roc, a Xuanwu, a divine elephant, and many others. All of them radiated a tremendous destructive potential. Their presence served as anchors against the enemy's might, suppressing the destruction of space around Qin Wentian. After that, they unleashed their own attacks, aiming for the nine human emperors manifested by Huang Shatian.

His immortal-foundation glowed with a golden light, manifesting numerous ancient words. At the same time, terrifying destructive ancient halberds appeared and stabbed forth with overwhelming might.

"Is this the power of a perfect immortal-foundation?"

The experts in the academy all felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. Both Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian had a perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation. Right now, just using the power of their immortal-foundations was already enough to unleash such might that it caused their hearts to shudder. Everyone here had an immortal-foundation, but they had never expected that an immortal-foundation could be capable of such power.

This should be the extreme limits of power at the very peak of immortal-foundation.

"You made use of the power of your bloodline to incite the transformation of your body and immortal-foundation, causing yourself to become a war beast in human form. It might have explosively increased your combat prowess to another level, but you have to understand that no matter how strong you are, there's always a limit. Your limit is destined to stop at the peak of immortal-foundation because of your inferior comprehension for laws. So long as you lack this comprehension, you will never break past your barriers. And hence, you'll never be able to kill me.

Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Despite your bloodline power as well as the elementary body of laws you currently possess, I'm a true peak immortal-foundation character. At my current level, I'm able to break past the limits but you can only meet with failure. Hence today, you are fated to die here."

Qin Wentian didn't expect that Huang Shatian would say these words so abruptly and at this timing. All of them understood that no matter the amount of words spoken, nothing would shake their hearts. Both of them possessed an incomparable conviction, wanting nothing less than to kill their opponents.

"Cultivation is truly a miraculous thing. To think that even a war beast in human form would exist among the geniuses of the academy as well. I have to say that if you were at the ninth-level, I probably wouldn't be your opponent. This is why I'm saying so much to you. I suddenly feel pity for you because only now do I truly recognize your strength and potential. But sadly, this is as far as you can grow. This place shall be your burial ground, and I can only feel regret that I'm about to lose a worthy opponent."

Huang Shatian's voice sounded rueful. If one wanted to stand at the peak, they naturally had to fight against some extremely terrifying geniuses. Qin Wentian was very suitable to be his opponent, and he was reluctant to kill off a worthy opponent so soon—when faced with a monstrous rival, only then would he find the motivation to continue improving further.

If this world had no one who could contend against each other, it would truly be a sad day for those on the martial path. With no competition, how can one advance?

To all the spectators, their hearts were filled with shock. The supreme human emperor Huang Shatian actually spoke words of regret and pity after confronting Qin Wentian, acknowledging Qin Wentian's talent and strength. In fact, he even admitted that if Qin Wentian was at the peak of immortal-foundation, even he himself wouldn't be Qin Wentian's opponent.

However, everyone understood that Huang Shatian's words were the truth. Qin Wentian used the domineering power of his bloodline to ignite his strength to a certain extreme, even slightly surpassing the peak of immortal-foundation. Hence, Qin Wentian who was in this state would definitely be able to take down any ninth-level immortal-foundation experts who had yet to glimpse the gate leading to the immortal-king realm.

However, Huang Shatian was already determined. The ending of this battle wouldn't change.

Qin Wentian also nodded at Huang Shatian's words. He knew that Huang Shatian was speaking nothing but the truth.

Huang Shatian then moved, appearing in front of Qin Wentian with a single step. The might of laws around him was fully unleashed Nine silhouettes of human emperors appeared above his immortal foundation and with a wave of his hand, his entire body was cloaked in boundless emperor light. Pointing out with his finger, the human emperor silhouettes all lunged towards Qin Wentian.

This strike of his contained the full essence of all of Huang Shatian's killing techniques. From the eyes of the spectators, it seemed that Qin Wentian was truly about to be destroyed.

The demon god protection appeared once more, together with the phantom of the divine turtle. Qin Wentian let out a bellow of rage, as numerous demonic beasts rushed out to meet the attack. However, as the silhouettes of the human emperors neared him, the layers of his defenses were shattered bit by bit. This entire space was covered by a supreme destructive might that was powerful enough to kill any immortal-foundation character.

This strike of Huang Shatian had the power to claim Qin Wentian's life!

Chapter 1210: The Enraged Sacred Academy

Qin Wentian's body was like that of a true fiendgod, with countless ancient characters revolving around him. At this moment he seemed close to the brink of destruction. Qing`er, Mo Qingcheng, the experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan, and the Battle Saint Tribe were all overwrought with concern but they had no qualifications to participate in a battle of this level. Only Qin Wentian would be able to save himself.

At this instant, Qin Wentian looked at the scene before him. Countless human emperors were being shattered and yet they still continued to rush towards him. Huang Shatian stood right before him and with a stab of his finger, he caused all the silhouettes of these human emperors to follow his orders, causing damage to Qin Wentian's defenses. Throughout the ongoing destruction, the expression in Huang Shatian's eyes remained as calm as ever.

Qin Wentian's immortal foundation was now the color of blood, radiating terrifying demonic qi as it continued to unleash powerful Greater Demon techniques. It seemed that it was calling on the entirety of its power to defend against the destructive might that Huang Shatian unleashed. However, all this seemed to be useless. In a few short moments, that might broke through everything and slammed into his body, and his surroundings were suddenly sealed by the nine human emperors, cutting off his path of retreat.

In that caged space, there was only pure annihilation. No one at the immortal-foundation level would be able to escape from such an attack.

"BOOM!"

Huang Shatian's attack finally broke through everything and instantly gushed over to Qin Wentian. In that moment, Huang Shatian realized that Qin Wentian's body seemed to contain boundless energy and had yet to be destroyed. Stabbing out with his finger, his Human Emperor Slaughter Art dominated everything, causing deafening explosions to echo out. Qin Wentian's form expanded several times, and although he was restricted by this sealed space, he still seemed akin to a giant.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Regardless of the ancient characters revolving around him or his body of truth, or the augmentation effect that the God's Hand had on his defenses, everything was shattered apart. Huang Shatian's tyrannical attack finally smashed into Qin Wentian's body, and it was then that his lips curled up into a cold smile. His eyes were as cold as ever, and despite feeling regret over making this choice, he knew that he ultimately still had to kill Qin Wentian.

But suddenly, Huang Shatian frowned. He inclined his head, only to see that above Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation, eight terrifying Greater Demons had appeared, each radiating an incredibly fearsome blood-colored glow. The light they emitted shone on Qin Wentian's body and in reaction, the entirety of his energy within his immortal-foundation seemed to be sucked away, all of it channeling into the heart of his palm. Coupled with the activation of the God's Hand, the ultimate fusion technique of the Greater Demons was now brimming with energy.

The eight Greater Demons merged together, forming a horrifying fusion vortex that shot out towards Huang Shatian. The moment the vortex was formed, the skies turned dark, as if to herald the arrival of an apocalypse. The vortex even seemed to contain the power to devour everything under the heavens as it blasted towards Huang Shatian.

Demons devouring the world, the apocalypse approaches. Huang Shatian finally sensed the threat of danger. In that instant, his body suddenly erupted with a dazzling golden light as he retreated with explosive speed. However, he soon discovered that the suction force from the terrifying vortex had already enveloped this entire space. He found himself unable to flee the incoming attack.

"You are ruthless enough." Huang Shatian coldly stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had delayed his ultimate attack until the absolute last moment. In addition, Qin Wentian had also allowed his own tyrannical attack to tear apart his defenses and blast into his body, all in order to lure him into a false sense of security that victory was already within his grasp. Only then, did Qin Wentian make his move, unleashing his ultimate strike at the end of Huang Shatian's attack. Undoubtedly, the power of this fusion technique was truly capable of threatening Huang Shatian's life.

Huang Shatian knew that there was no way to evade what was coming, and he shot out streams of spatial light far into the horizon. But in the end, that destructive vortex had even swallow them all. Huang Shatian struggled valiantly to break free from the suction force, but there was no way he could succeed. He could only resist ineffectively as the vortex drew him in bit by bit.

"This…" Everyone who witnessed this felt their hearts trembling in shock. Huang Shatian was being completely devoured by the power of Qin Wentian's strongest attack. That vortex produced boundless destructive might, akin to a black hole that had its own samsara, able to annihilate all life on earth.

The instant Qin Wentian unleashed his ultimate strike, he vomited out mouthfuls of fresh blood. The blood and qi within his body churned wildly, like the crashing of tidal waves. His body then fell to the ground, as though he had completely depleted his body's energy reserves. Qing`er and the others hurriedly stepped out. She didn't bother glancing at Huang Shatian. In her eyes, the only thing that mattered was Qin Wentian's safety.

Several figures flashed by and surrounded Qin Wentian. At this instant, Qin Wentian was half-kneeling on the ground as he coughed out yet a few more mouthfuls of blood. His body was completely devoid of strength, and he finally laid down limply. Qing`er embraced him, the fresh blood he coughed out dying her beautiful robes red. Many terrifying wounds could be seen on his body as his aura fluctuated wildly.

"Wentian..." Qingcheng\`s eyes were red with emotion. She half-knelt on the ground, hugging his body together with Qing\`er. Staring at his current condition, they felt as if there were knives piercing their hearts.

Qing`er embraced Qin Wentian more tightly, her cheeks streaming with tears. The sheer terror of Huang Shatian's attack… she understood why Qin Wentian had to endure until the last moment before he could he finally unleash his destructive strike.

Because Qin Wentian understood that only he alone would be able to stop Huang Shatian. If he failed to do so, Huang Shatian would surely kill her!

Hence, this was why Qin Wentian had disregarded everything, ignored the price he had to pay, suffered extremely grievous injuries—in order to fight for an opportunity, he had saved his ultimate strike for last. He'd waited until his layers of defenses had all shattered and Huang Shatian's attack had blasted into him, only then did he make his move. To fight for a sliver of a chance, he didn't mind taking on such heavy injuries. This, was Qin Wentian.

When he was ruthless to himself, he truly didn't mind paying any price.

At this moment, everyone inclined their heads and stared up at the air. Although Qin Wentian was heavily injured, he too, stared up towards the sky.

Huang Shatian's ending wasn't fixed yet, he couldn't be at ease in his heart. This was why he struggled to stay awake, he wanted to see the conclusion with his own eyes.

Qin Wentian knew very well how much power had been contained in his strike. It was more than enough to destroy peak-level immortals. However, he also knew who his opponent was; he was well aware of Huang Shatian's true strength. Even with that ultimate strike, he still doubted whether it had been enough power to fatally injure Huang Shatian.

And as expected, amidst that supremely powerful vortex, a thunderous rumbling sound rang out, shaking the heavens and earth. That terrifying energy actually hadn't dispersed completely, and it hadn't been able to completely devour Huang Shatian.

All of a sudden, a supreme golden glow radiated from the gap within the vortex. After that, cracks actually appeared within the space, right as everything was destroyed.

Huang Shatian's figure appeared in the air. At this instant, the gazes of everyone froze with shock. Despite the overwhelming power of that ultimate strike, was it still not enough to kill Huang Shatian?

Qin Wentian stared at that figure, his eyes full of disbelief. Was that level of power insufficient as well?

If that was the case, what would happen to Qing`er?

"Cough, cough!"

At this very moment, the sound of a low cough broke the silence of the academy. The light radiating from Huang Shatian continued to dissipate as his emperor armor crumbled bit by bit, turning into dust. An instant later, Huang Shatian actually spat out a mouthful of blood before his body proceeded to fall from the sky.

"BOOM!" His body landed on the ground. This sudden scene caused all those from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to be temporarily paralyzed from shock. Only after some time did Huang Wudi step out, rushing over to Huang Shatian.

"Huang Shatian has also fallen?" Huge waves of shock rocked the hearts of the spectators. That sixth-level immortal, Qin Wentian, had used everything he possessed and had actually managed to knock down the almighty Huang Shatian?!

Upon seeing this scene, a smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. Despite his injuries, everything had been worth it. Although he failed to kill Huang Shatian, at the very least he had managed to bring him down, causing Huang Shatian to lose his combat prowess. With such a battle, no one could be declared as the absolute victor.

"Qing`er, Qingcheng." Qin Wentian stared at the two women he loved. His eyes flashed with a radiant smile before he closed them, fainting into unconsciousness.

This battle eventually ended up with both sides suffering from grievous losses. This calamitous and glorious battle shook the entire academy. Qin Wentian's strength, his unwillingness to surrender, caused every genius in the academy to renew their respective opinions of him. He was able to unleash a strength at the absolute limits, a genius who could stand equally against Huang Shatian.

In the air, an imposing and terrifying might descended once more as an incomparably solemn-looking face appeared in the air. That face then coldly reproached, "Are you all satisfied now? Even the rules of the academy weren't enough to make you stop and both sides still went all out to slaughter the other. The students of this generation are truly 'excellent' indeed."

"Since you all chose to disregard the rules of the academy, I will give everyone here three more years of time. There will be one last dao lecture after the three years are up and from then on, you must all leave the sacred academy." That imposing voice rang out once more, causing everyone to start in shock.

Was the academy enraged?

Three years later, there will be one last dao lecture by the academy. After that, everyone would be forced to leave the academy?

"This…" Many people were filled with reluctance, especially for those who didn't have a high cultivation base. They initially wanted to stay here and cultivate for a few more years.

However, no one could truly understand the will of the academy, and nobody knew what the divine figures in the academy were thinking about. They were the ones who set the rules of the academy and could basically do anything they wanted.

Regardless of the methods they entered or the time they cultivated, everything was decided by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Now, the academy decided to give them three more years as well as one last dao lecture.

Huang Wudi's cold eyes glanced over to Qin Wentian and his group. After that, he took Huang Shatian and departed the area. Qing`er also brought Qin Wentian away. Both parties no longer had the will to continue the combat. Since things had reached such an extent, the sacred academy was truly enraged. If they continued to fight, who knew what the sacred academy would do to them?

Chapter 1211: Three Years

Qin Wentian was truly injured very heavily this time around. The terrifying power of his bloodline wasn't something he could fully control yet. The moment he unleashed that, he would become extremely powerful. But once he expended all of his energy, he would be in an extremely weak state.

This demonic blood was too tyrannical, and originally, it shouldn't have awakened so early. But because of being in the sea of blood within the academy earlier, and if it wasn't because of his perfect physique, it wouldn't have awakened and he would have already died there. The awakening process was filled with incredible danger.

Back then when he was fleeing, he activated this ability and managed to kill Huang Dangtian and the other pursuers. After that, he entered a period of unprecedented weakness. This time, the weakness was even more serious because he not only used this ability, he was also heavily injured by Huang Shatian. If it wasn't for him possessing a second powerful bloodline, he wouldn't be able to endure and might have already died. After all, the him in this state of weakness, could not produce any immortal energy to heal his injuries and recover.

He could only depend on the ordinary astral energy within his body to recover.

The sacred academy in the air vanished after three months. Several geniuses who had grudges with each other, used that to find their opponent's location and fought many battles. As for the forces of Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian, they actually entered a cease-fire, no longer opting to battle. The war before caused heavy casualties on both sides and if they choose to continue, nobody would be able to anticipate what the ending would be.

As the time flowed by, everyone began focusing on cultivation, not daring to tarry. After all right now, they only had a period of three years.

In the blink of an eye, two years have already passed.

Within these two years, Qin Wentian was in a state of recovery but he didn't neglect his own cultivation. He would often enter mediation and cultivate his immortal energy, attempting to comprehend his laws. Although he suffered badly from that battle, it actually gave him more than a few insights. Only when fighting against peak experts like Huang Shatian who could already control a trace of immortal-king might, would he be able to sense it more clearly.

During these two years, Qing`er stepped into the sixth level. Now that her innate ability has been unsealed and after obtaining a trace of immortal-king might, her comprehension abilities towards spatial laws grew more and more terrifying. In the future when she attempted to reach the immortal king realm, her speed of cultivation would be way faster than before.

Right now, on the top of a huge rock in a certain mountain range, Qin Wentian stood there breathing in the air of the heavens and earth, feeling an extremely comfortable sensation coursing through his body.

"Are you feeling better?" Beside him, a beautiful fairy could be seen. It was none other than Mo Qingcheng.

"Mhm, I feel much better, I should be able to head out now." Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded.

"I heard that Huang Shatian's injuries have also recovered. Your injuries have yet to fully heal, it's better for you not to go out I think." Spatial fluctuations rocked the area as golden threads gradually manifested. Qing`er then appeared in front of Qin Wentian.

"Qing`er, your control over the trace of immortal-king might is getting more and more powerful." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I can now extend the laws of my body to a certain distance. Within that distance, I can instantly appear at any location." Qing`er spoke in a light tone of voice.

"The laws of space are truly mystical. I was truly fortunate in the battle against Huang Shatian back then. If it wasn't for him being secure of his victory and lowering his guard, that fusion attack might not have struck him." Qin Wentian thought back to the battle as he spoke.

"You were willing to endure so many injuries before unleashing that ultimate strike. Even if time reversed, he still wouldn't have been able to flee from that." Qing`er shook her head.

Qin Wentian smiled and spoke, "Qing`er, just from that trace of immortal king might you control, I can tell that immortal kings who are proficient in spatial law are definitely extremely terrifying characters. They can actually casually appear anywhere within the distance their law energy can reach. This is already teleportation."

"Yup." Qing`er nodded her head. For immortal kings who were proficient in spatial law, they possessed the power of teleportation. When fighting against such experts, unless you are strong enough to the extent where you can destroy all the area he can teleport to in one shot. If not, you won't be able to kill him."

"If that's the case, it would truly be too dangerous if Huang Shatian enters the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian mumbled. "I still have to go and cultivate. Huang Shatian is different from Huang Youdi, he is even more arrogant. After our last battle, he wouldn't act against me again in the sacred academy."

"Let me go with you then." Mo Qingcheng pulled on Qin Wentian's hand. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. Qing`er didn't say anything but she also quietly walked over to Qin Wentian's side.

"Let's go." With two beauties accompany him, isn't that a joy?

Huang Shatian's injuries have indeed recovered. At this moment, he was standing before the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock and behind him, the experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were there, including Huang Wudi.

"Do you really want to go into seclusion for a year? The battle two years ago… you should be able to kill him if you didn't underestimate him. Don't you intend to avenge that defeat?" Huang Wudi spoke in a low voice.

"Underestimate him?" Huang Shatian mocked. "Don't help me to find a reason. That battle, I fully intended to kill him yet the ending was that both of us were seriously injured. Given the difference in our cultivation bases, it's undoubtedly my loss. Since I'm already defeated, what qualifications do I have to fight with him here again? I will temporarily allow him and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to keep their lives."

After he spoke, Huang Shatian directly entered the immortal rock, stepping into the second level of the Sky Connecting Realm.

Huang Wudi sighed softly, he also wasn't worried that Qin Wentian would kill his way over. Because as long as Huang Shatian existed, Qin Wentian should understand this logic that if Huang Shatian wanted to kill someone, other than himself, there would be no one strong enough to block him. In fact, if Huang Shatian truly wanted to kill someone, Qin Wentian might not be able to obstruct him from doing so as well.

Hence, Qin Wentian wouldn't act unless he was extremely confident in being able to kill Huang Shatian directly.

Also, since Huang Shatian had no intention to start another battle. This meant that the fight between them would have to wait until they both return to the immortal realms.

In this last year of study, all the geniuses in the sacred academy let go of all their hatred, only focusing on their cultivation. Only when given a time limit did they discover how precious time was. They wanted to use every second fully, not wasting their time at all.

For this one year, Qin Wentian roamed all the secret realms for cultivation in the four sacred academies, slowly increasing his cultivation base. He believed that there wouldn't be a problem for him to step into the seventh-level before he exits the academy.

In that case, even without using his bloodline power, just depending on the strength of his cultivation base alone, most probably only opponents on Huang Shatian's level would be able to deal with him.

The time continued flowing by, the more, more people wanted time to slow down, they realized that time actually passed faster.

Three years have ended and today within the academy, the sound of the bell chimes rang out once more in all locations within. After that, a solemn voice echoed out in the minds of everyone.

For the last dao lecture, it wouldn't be split into four separate academies. The 20,000 geniuses in the academy would all go to the same location for the lecture.

The location of the dao lecture this time around, was in the Sky Connecting Realm.

At this moment, the Sky Connecting Realm totally transformed. In the central region of the realm, each and every sky connecting pillars radiated a boundless immortal light that shot up into the skies where there seemed to be a boundlessly vast piece of starry sky over there.

These stone pillars were now the immortal seats for the various geniuses so they can listen to the last dao lecture of the academy. Numerous figures flew over. When they inclined their heads and saw the vast starry skies, they could see resplendent beams of astral light cascading down, illuminating a constellation diagram below that was terrifying to the extreme. This constellation was absorbing the astral light and emitting a brilliance of its own.

This Sky Connecting Realm seemed to truly be able to connect to the sky.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng arrived here. Behind them, Purgatory was carrying Little Rascal, following along. Little Rascal had a look of enjoyment on its face while Purgatory had a look of disdain on her face. This shameless little dog.

Many figures landed beside Qin Wentian, these were all experts from the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Wentian." Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge appeared. After that, the other maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan walked over.

"Yunxi, Shengge." Qin Wentian smiled as he called out. "Let us proceed."

"Mhm." They continued walking forward, moving in the direction of the Sky Connecting Rock. Over there, there was a figure standing quietly with his hands clasped behind his back.

When Qin Wentian's gaze landed on the figure, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. After that, he only saw the figure slowly turning around, glancing at him and Qing`er. The calmness in that figure's eyes was as calm as ever and an instant later, his silhouette flashed as he re-appeared once again on a sky connecting pillar at the frontmost segment.

Over at the front, the experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, the Thundergod Hall and the Skymist Immortal Empire were all staring coldly over, radiating killing intent.

"After this last dao lecture, we will all return to the immortal realms. That time would be the date of your death!" A terrifying baleful energy gushed forth from White-eye. In the Sky Connecting Realm, the entire White Tiger Race had never received such an intense humiliation before.

"I really want to see whose doomsday it would be." A holy maiden spoke coldly, her eyes flashing with ruthlessness. When had the Southern Phoenix Clan been afraid of any challenges before?

"Let's go up." Qin Wentian didn't even bother glancing at these people. It was pointless to talk with words. He knew the other party wanted nothing more than to tear him into a million pieces, but didn't he feel the same way as well?

After that, the figures here all soared up, landing on a stone pillar as they were enveloped by astral light.

From all locations of the sacred academy, countless experts flew over. When everyone finally arrived, they discovered that the diagram on the surface begin to shine with an incomparable intense light. A moment later, they only felt this entire space shifting away as they appeared once more in the starry skies. The sacred academies had all disappeared.

There was only the Sky Connecting Realm now. It seemed that it wasn't a rumor, the Sky Connecting Realm could truly connect to the sky.

Chapter 1212: The Last Dao Lecture

Qin Wentian stared at the sky. He was still sitting on his stone pillar, yet he had a strange feeling that his body was shifting.

"Starry space!"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared toward the horizon. He could see different constellations there, spaced extremely far apart from each other. But from the distance, he could still sense the majestic and powerful auras radiating from each of the gigantic constellations.

"Are we traveling through space?" Many people had this thought in their minds. An intense light suddenly descended from the sky, and the piercing divine glow was so bright that they couldn't open their eyes. The light shone brighter than the sun; the nearby geniuses couldn't withstand its glare for long and they soon lost consciousness.

"RUMBLE~" A violent commotion rang out. Qin Wentian's immortal sense finally succeeded in drifting outwards. When he opened his eyes, he was still on top of the stone pillar, but Qing`er, Mo Qingcheng, and his other companions who were originally sitting beside him, had all disappeared.

Before him, a figure floated in the air.

Qin Wentian had never met this man before. He stood there quietly, as though waiting for him. That figure was dressed in simple attire and didn't have a very high cultivation base. He was only at the sixth level, the same level as him, However, even as he stood there, the man gave the impression of someone who had merged completely with the heavens. Such a perfect fusion caused Qin Wentian's heart to stir with interest. He knew he wouldn't be able to do the same.

"Between the two of us, only one may leave this place alive," the young man suddenly announced, causing Qin Wentian to frown. The last dao lecture of the sacred academy was a tempering exercise with the risk of death? Who was this person?

The moment his opponent turned, Qin Wentian felt the shift in his opponent's aura. In an instant, a piercing divine glow covered his opponent's body as an unexcelled amount of might gushed forth, forming a resonance with the heavens and earth. It felt like this entire world only existed for him to control.

Qin Wentian was confident that among those in the sacred academy, no one with a sixth-level immortal-foundation could be considered on par with him. However, this man before him actually gave him a huge sense of danger. Evidently, this figure wasn't someone from the sacred academy.

Qin Wentian unleashed his aura as well, the look in his eyes had darkened. This was a very powerful opponent.

"BOOM!" His opponent suddenly moved. In an instant, countless bolts of lightning fell from the sky, enveloping the area around Qin Wentian. His opponent's entire body radiated thunder and lightning, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian. An invincible thunder chariot suddenly manifested, charging ahead with indomitable force as though intending to steamroll everything in its path, including Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. His opponent's true capability had exceeded his expectations; that attack was far more terrifying when witnessed firsthand.

Using the God's Hand, Qin Wentian blasted out several palm imprints while a divine turtle phantom enveloped him protectively, with ancient characters of suppression revolving around it.

"BOOM, BOOM. BOOM!" Everything collapsed under the fiercely charging chariot. The palm imprints shattered as the ancient characters were destroyed. Even the phantom shell of the divine turtle exploded. Qin Wentian's body flung mercilessly through the air, slamming harshly onto the ground. He groaned with misery as he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

His countenance was as pale as paper, staring in shock at the figure before him. Right now, boundless destructive might consisting of lightning and thunder could be seen congregating around the body of his opponent, incomparably resplendent. Lightning bolts fell unceasingly from the sky, blasting Qin Wentian's surroundings as even more war chariots appeared.

"Body of laws, immortal-king might." Qin Wentian stared fixedly at his opponent. No matter what aspect it may be, he felt that he himself was already very outstanding. However, with the exchange of a single blow, he had actually been injured. This enemy before him was far scarier than Huang Shatian.

"The sacred academy has vastly improved your combat proficiency, otherwise my strike would have killed you already. Sadly, what you've learned simply wasn't enough. Hence, your only option is to die." The other party was emotionless, as though he was speaking of an extremely insignificant matter. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with ruthlessness as he directly activated his bloodline power, causing a fearsome aura to gush forth from him.

The eyes of his opponent flashed with a look of interest. But a moment later, a similarly powerful bloodline might also radiated from his body. In that instant, the man's long hair fluttered in the wind as the sound of explosive thunder filled the sky. This entire world seemed to have transformed into a world of thunder laws.

"Bloodline power?" The other party laughed as a violent aura erupted from him. His bloodline power was just as tyrannical.

"KILL!" The man swiftly pointed a finger at Qin Wentian. In the next moment, the thunder chariot rumbled and charged forth with explosive speed. It was powered by the might of thunder and lightning, capable of destroying everything. Qin Wentian had no choice but to retreat. His opponent's attack seemed to contain a force that was boundless. Such an innate technique could only be something that had been refined to the very peak, even reaching the same level as the secret ultimate arts.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation began to emit a red-colored light, manifesting numerous Greater Demons. However, they were unable to obstruct the chariot even slightly.

"You can actually withstand my attack for this long." A stunned look flashed past the young man's eyes. As the sound of a thunderclap rang out, his body vanished, reappearing directly above Qin Wentian in the next moment. A thunder lance appeared in his hands as he controlled the thunder chariot. A black-colored destructive qi could be seen circulating around the lance and then the chariot descended from the sky, rushing directly towards Qin Wentian.

At that instant, no matter how powerful Qin Wentian's attacks were, all of them collapsed under the thunderous might.

Qin Wentian roared loudly, unleashing his strongest strike. His body resembled a fiendgod, and he blasted out with the augmentation of the God's Hand, launching a strike filled with demonic energy that could devour the heavens. Instantly, the chariots were all devoured and trapped within.

His opponent furrowed his brows, then swiftly controlled the chariots and led them to charge out of the terrifying vortex. After that, a fearsome explosive sound rang out right as that vortex of destructive apocalyptic might cracked open. Despite the destruction of the vortex, the thunder chariots had ended up destroyed from the counterattack. The young man looked to be in a sorry state, although he wasn't injured.

"That rotten academy actually managed to nurture someone like you in just 40 years. It truly is extremely rare." The eyes of the young man flashed with a lonely arrogance. He then continued coldly, "However, you still have to die."

As he spoke, the chariot appeared once more. But this time around, there was a total of eighteen war chariots. The amount of immortal-king might he controlled was actually greater compared to Huang Shatian. And in addition with the augmentation provided by his bloodline, this young man could truly be said to be invincible in the entire immortal-foundation realm.

Qin Wentian had a look of despair on his face. Never had he imagine that he would meet such a terrifying opponent. When the eighteen thunder chariots charged over, they left a trail of destruction in their wake. The destructive might ravaged Qin Wentian's body, completely penetrating through. At this instant, his heart was filled with an intense unwillingness to accept this outcome.

After 40 years, he'd finally raised his cultivation to this level. Was he going to die just like that?

After his death, what would happen to Qing`er and Qingcheng? If they were to also meet such a situation, would they be able to survive?

After he died, who would carry out his revenge for his father and mother?

His will slowly slackened, his spirit seemed to float between the heavens and earth, filled with immense reluctance.

After a moment, countless scenes burst forth from his mind, like the projection of a movie, playing one after another. From the time of his youth back in Chu, until he met Qingcheng. Right now, his heart was filled with endless longing.

"Why do you seek the martial path?" A voice drilled into his sea of consciousness.

In this life, why did he seek the martial path?

He cleaved the Pill Emperor Hall into two for Qingcheng, he barged through countless places in the immortal realms just to reunite with Qing`er. And he also knew of the tortures his father had been subjected to before his death. He sought the martial path because he didn't want the cruel reality of this world to block the intentions of his heart.

"RUMBLE!" All of a sudden, his mind trembled violently as his consciousness returned. Qin Wentian abruptly opened his eyes, only to feel that he was completely drenched in sweat. He glanced at his surroundings and when he saw Qing`er and Qingcheng, joy could be seen in his eyes. He also discovered that they were both looking at him tearfully.

At this instant, Qin Wentian suddenly understood that all of them had probably gone through a similar experience.

Had it been real? Or an illusion?

Qin Wentian stared at the Sky Connecting Realm, uncertainty in his heart. Had it all been false? But why did it feel so real? Even the innate techniques that were used had felt real. The strength of his opponent, the energy his opponent had used—it was like he'd personally experienced it.

Had it been real? Why would there be such a powerful cultivator?

In fact, he'd even termed the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy as a rotten academy.

The sacred location where all the geniuses from the immortal realms passed through, the place that had nurtured ancient emperors, had actually been termed a rotten academy?

"Earlier, I believe all of you found the truth of why you are seeking the martial path. You should now have a clearer understanding of your daos. That will be your unending motivation, and the deeper your obsessions and reasons are, the further you will be able to walk on your respective paths."

The ethereal voice rang out, and a misty figure appeared above the stone pillars. Right now, the entire Sky Connecting Realm was floating in the starry space. What sort of character was the master of the Sky Connecting Realm exactly? This person who taught the dao, was he the headmaster of the sacred academy?

The words of this figure caused Qin Wentian to fall into deep comprehension. The obsession one had towards their daos would eventually be the driving force and determination to push them further onto their chosen paths. If he had lacked the unquenchable determination to continue pushing forward, perhaps he might have been able to reach his current level, but his speed wouldn't have been that fast.

"I've met many people in my life before this. Some people hovered at the peak of immortal-foundation, unable to break through to the immortal-king realm despite long periods of time, and they eventually gave up on themselves. For some others, they were stuck in the immortal-king realm, unable to enter the immortal-emperor level, causing heart demons to manifest when they lost the original state of their hearts. At that time, without a sufficient level of conviction, they would only be able to stand at the same spot for the rest of their lives. And the same goes for everyone here. Not just one person, but everyone will eventually have to stop at a certain realm once they reach the boundaries of their limitations."

The voice of this figure seemed to contain a mysterious magical power. All of the geniuses present thought back to the struggles they'd faced when they were at a certain cultivation level. It was very true that after enduring for a long time without improvements, some people would be tormented by that fact and descend into madness, losing their patience and even losing their original self.

Cultivation was truly too difficult. Given their talents, they had no problem entering the immortal-foundation realm. But what about the immortal king and immortal emperor realm? How many struggles would those major characters at the peak of the immortal realms have to face before they reached a state of cultivation of pure calmness? Most probably, these would all be people with great will and perseverance, having enough conviction to support them on their paths.

The last dao lecture of the sacred academy wasn't like the dao lectures of the past. It actually began from death and began from one's state of heart, slowly causing the geniuses to sink into contemplation.

Translator's Thoughts

Lordbluefire Lordbluefire

Hi guys, apologies. I just got off a 12-hour long flight and I just managed to get some internet. Hence, the late posting today. The chapter posting timings for this week will be randomized, dependent on me getting access to the internet. Sorry for the inconvenience!

Chapter 1213: The Commotion After Exiting the Sacred Academy

This dao lecture was very long. After the near-death experience to one's state of heart, they returned back to their cultivation.

The Sky Connecting Realm connected them to the starry skies and when they closed their eyes to cultivate, they could clearly sense the tyrannical law energies radiating from the constellations.

They seemed to be slowly swimming through space; everything felt like a dream and even the flow of time was eventually forgotten.

At their 50th year of staying at the sacred academy, the geniuses finally opened their eyes. They no longer saw the starry sky but the immortal sea instead.

They were all seated on boats materialized from immortal energy and were floating on the immortal sea. The formless wind bustled by, bringing them to the opposite shore.

This was the same place they had gathered at before they stepped into the immortal sea, leading them to the four sacred academies.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a smile spread across his face. Both Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were beside him.

"This dream was so long, it felt like several years have passed by," Qin Wentian said quietly. Qingcheng was now at the third-level while both he and Qing`er had broken through to the seventh-level. In addition, their immortal-foundations were brimming with energy, and had a crystalline glow surrounding them. Their inner immortal-energy also seemed to be of a much higher quality than compared to the past.

This trip into the academy hadn't been as simple as raising the levels of their cultivation bases.

Staring ahead, the waves of the immortal sea crashed into the shore, causing a rumbling sound to echo out. The numerous geniuses then stood up as they proceeded ahead, feeling waves in their hearts.

These fifty years had felt like a dream.

In this dream, all of them had enjoyed immense benefits, especially so for those who had a lower cultivation base when they'd first entered the academy. Their improvements were the most obvious. Conversely, for those who were at a higher level, it had been more difficult for them to improve. For example, for experts at the ninth level that wanted to improve themselves, they could only try to gain a hint of insight regarding immortal-king might, eventually controlling a trace of it. Sadly, not many people had succeeded.

That step was simply too difficult to take.

However, during the last dao lecture, there were several ninth-level immortal-foundation characters who managed to prevail. It was as if that life-and-death battle as well as their journey through the starry skies had awakened something inside them, shortening the distance between them and the immortal king realm.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, and all who had allied with them, they were all extremely quiet at this moment—none of them could bother with starting a fight. They quietly continued on their way and moved to the other shore, searching for the exit.

In the external world within the Nine Tripod City, at the entrance to the sacred academy, it was no longer as bustling as it had been in the past. After all, it had been so long since the sacred academy's recruitment period. As time flowed by, those who had gathered to watch the liveliness had eventually all dispersed. However, the major powers had arranged some experts to stand guard in this place, preparing to receive the geniuses exiting the sacred academy.

To those people at the immortal king realm or higher, even the passing of a hundred years felt like a brief interlude. They would just treat their time in the Nine Tripod City as immersing themselves in the mortal world.

But even so, there were still experts who were hanging around the sacred academy's exit in order to observe.

And at this moment, a beam of light radiated from the exit as a figure walked out from the exit.

This figure exuded an unexcelled arrogance and had a pair of golden eyes. He was none other than Jia Nantian. At the instant he appeared, numerous gazes turned to look in his direction, and the crowd felt their hearts shaking.

There were people finally exiting the sacred academy.

After waves of fluctuations, more and more figures exited. Now everyone's attention had focused on this sudden development. Experts from afar could feel the fluctuations emanating from this area, and all of them respectively sped over.

"Bzz!" A violent gust of wind swept over everything as a terrifying Great Roc appeared in the sky. He turned his gaze towards Jia Nantian and the other sky rocs as he smiled, "Nantian, you guys are finally back."

The surrounding space fluctuated wildly from the energy emissions, rocking the entire area as numerous figures appeared one after another. These newcomers were now staring at the geniuses of the younger generations who were exiting the sacred academy. These people were all the elders of these geniuses, and their immortal senses swept the entire area of the Nine Tripod City, trying to find the juniors from their sects or clans.

"Haha, children! You guys are finally back!" A violent-sounding voice rang out from the air as a terrifying aura radiated from the '王' mark on the forehead of this man. This was none other than a terrifying white tiger king from the White Tiger Race.

In another location, the silhouette of a human emperor appeared, exuding a towering appearance of dignity.. He wore a crown on his head and radiated a might that seemed capable of dominating the world. It was none other than a supremely powerful expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"Shatian, Wudi." This expert glanced at Huang Shatian and Huang Wudi with a smile on his face. He then continued to watch as more experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire emerged.

In another direction, Nanfeng Guhong quietly stood there, watching her clan members exit the sacred academy with a smile on her face.

All the major powers in the immortal realms had sent over a representative to receive their juniors.

When Qin Wentian and his group exited, he stared at the surroundings and spotted the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor who was also smiling at all of them.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was a power that had recently rose up in prestige. In truth, only a rare few from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had entered the sacred academy. The vast majority were disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Right now, Bai Wuya and many other immortal kings had also entered the academy but they were in a completely different dimension from the immortal-foundation characters and weren't out yet. Hence, the person from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect who was here to receive them was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor himself.

"There are so many supreme experts." The experts who'd rushed over from the Nine Tripod City all felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. They were more than 20,000 geniuses and they all came from various locations among the immortal realms. And these geniuses were backed by the major powers of the immortal realms.

These were all peak powers, all of them had sent some people over here.

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian and his group sped over to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Not bad." The emperor lord smiled as he nodded. Qin Wentian had actually entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation within a short period of 50 years. Such a rate of improvement was truly terrifying.

"Where is Youdi and Dangtian?" At this moment, that powerful expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire couldn't help asking after failing to catch sight of Huang Youdi. He knew that Huang Youdi always liked to follow after Huang Shatian. But when everyone from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire came out, Huang Youdi was nowhere to be found.

"ROAR!" A low-sounding beast roar rang out as a startling might swept over everything. In the direction of the White Tiger Race, White-eye and his group complained to the elders of their race. Those white tigers who failed to return, had already been killed by humans.

Similarly in the direction where the Southern Phoenix Clan had gathered, the holy maidens took out the droplets of nirvanic blood and handed them over to Nanfeng Guhong. Nanfeng Guhong's eyes flashed with an intense coldness as the temperature in the surroundings suddenly plunged downwards, enveloping this entire space.

Soon, many experts were radiating terrifying auras as the juniors from their sects and clans told them about their experiences in the sacred academy. If these peak-level experts were to start a fight in this place, the entire Nine Tripod City would definitely be demolished with everything turned into rubble.

Right now, a towering baleful energy blasted out from the direction of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Nanfeng Guhong stepped out, her aura sheltering all the holy maidens. She stared coldly at the white tiger blasting out its aura as she said contemptuously, "A bunch of vile creatures."

"IMPUDENT!" The white tiger roared in a rough voice, his thunderous words shaking the entire space, causing the eardrums of many to tremble.

That human emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire turned his gaze in the direction of Qing`er and Qin Wentian as he coldly said, "The daughter of Evergreen Immortal Emperor? You're the one who killed Youdi?"

"He deserved to die," Qing`er replied in a tone that was just as cold.

The eyes of that human emperor gleamed with a terrifying intent. Huang Youdi had deserved to die?

"Do you know who you're speaking to?" The aura of that human emperor gushed forth and enveloped Qing`er.

"The sacred academy was originally a place for the junior generations to temper themselves. Are you planning to interfere in the conflict between the juniors? Are you not afraid of being seen as a joke?" A voice drifted out from the void. In an instant, many experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire felt a terrifying pressure boring down on all of them, including that human emperor.

Only to see the human emperor inclining his head to glance at his surroundings. However, even with his powerful senses, he could not determine the origins of that voice.

"Of course he deserved to die." The same voice continued to resonate as a powerful female cultivator appeared. The experts of Matriarch Ji all flew over to her as they respectfully greeted, "Second senior sister!"

This female was one of the strongest disciples under Matriarch Ji, a disciple who was at the immortal emperor-level and was long someone who was extremely famous in the immortal realms.

At the location of the exit of the academy, the entire scene was in chaos. Which geniuses here didn't have some background behind them? If a war truly erupted, all of the juniors here would surely die from the aftershocks.

If an immortal emperor wished to kill an immortal-foundation character, they could do so easily with a wave of their hands. No one would be able to block the other party from decimating their juniors.

A powerful might bore down on the atmosphere as everyone turned silent. For peak powers, a war was something they had to consider carefully as both sides would have trepidations. This was especially so for characters at the immortal-emperor level.

"It's fine if it was a life and death battle. However, there was someone who specifically barbequed my tribe members after their death. How can we not kill such a character? This person is none other than Qin Wentian, he was the one who gave the order, telling everyone to feast on white tigers. We have to kill him no matter what." White-eye pointed in the direction of Qin Wentian as he spoke. The person the White Tiger Race hated the most, was undoubtedly Qin Wentian.

Today with so many experts, it was evidently impossible to deal with all of them. Hence, they only chose one target - Qin Wentian.

"That's right, this man is despicable and shameless. He was the one who initiated the killing and if it wasn't for him, many geniuses within the academy wouldn't have died. We must kill him today for sure." An expert of the Skymist Immortal Empire pointed his finger at Qin Wentian.

"Gu Xiao of my Paragon Sword Sect died in the joint attacks by him and his allies." An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect lied.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned cold. The hatred these people had for him was truly very deep.

Everyone wanted to kill him.

"Entering the sacred academy with people like you was the greatest insult to I, Qin Wentian. All of you aren't fit to be called chosen." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"You guys failed to kill my senior brother and were counter-killed instead, but now you even want to sully my senior brother's reputation saying he is despicable? Didn't he kill all of them in a fair and just combat?" Jun Mengcheng roared. "Back then Huang Shatian who was at the peak of immortal-foundation fought with my senior brother who was only at the sixth level. Yet, they actually fought to a draw? Does my senior brother even need to join forces with us to settle those pieces of trash that went to hunt him down?"

"The white tigers always wanted to humiliate our clan sisters. The words they spoke... and there's no doubt if some maidens were to land in their hands, this bunch of vile creatures would surely do unspeakable acts against them. Hence, many of our clan sisters were all forced to transform into a droplet of nirvanic blood, awaiting rebirth, as well as to avoid falling into their hands. These beasts all deserved death." A holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke to Nanfeng Guhong.

Chapter 1214: Returning Home

Nanfeng Guhong's eyes were cold as she stared at the white tigers. In her surroundings, the temperature soared wildly as a wave of heat filled the area.

"Second senior sister, junior apprentice sister Yunchang was killed by Huang Youdi of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire." A disciple of Matriarch Ji's sect icily spoke.

"If it wasn't for Qin Wentian aiding us, most probably almost none from our Southern Phoenix Clan would be able to leave the sacred academy alive."

"We are the same as well." Mo Ziyan spoke. The war back then, if Qin Wentian didn't obstruct Huang Shatian, who would still be able to live?

When these voices rang out, everyone could imagine how cruel the battles in the sacred academy were. The holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan and disciples of Matriarch Ji narrowly escaped with their lives while even a royal prince from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was killed and the white tigers were barbequed alive. The conflict within would surely have reached an extremely shocking point.

There were also many geniuses from the Myriad Devil Islands who entered the academy. Hence, there were quite a few powerful devil experts here to receive them. At this moment, a terrifying devil emperor stared at everyone as he laughed, "Why do people in the immortal realms love to talk nonsense so much? Since it is a death grudge, just directly fight to the death. What meaning is there to only talk with no action? Those who were killed were none other than the elite juniors of your clans and sects!"

"This fellow…" The countenances of everyone changed. The devil-cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands most probably wanted nothing more than chaos to erupt among the factions of power in the immortal realms.

However, how could it be so easy to start a war?

Once the incident implicated the various peak powers of the immortal realms, even the violent White Tiger Race would have to think twice before they decided to start a war. The consequences of a war was something no one would be able to bear.

The white tiger emperor wouldn't dare to act recklessly and despite Nanfeng Guhong's anger, she wouldn't dare to act as well.

"I heard that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect of the Eastern Regions hasn't even been established for a hundred years. Right now, you all are still in the midst of fighting against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Also, your ally the Evergreen Immortal Empire, is currently the subject of the adjudication ruling by several other peak powers in the east." The human emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire suddenly spoke, turning his gaze onto the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor. He then continued, "I suggest that it would still be for the best if you hand them over to us. The strength received by depending on your allies, is still not your own strength after all.

What sort of power was the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? It was a sect whose history hasn't even exceeded a hundred years. Even with just a mere immortal emperor here, they dared to stand before the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and protect the people they wanted?

As for the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it was plagued with internal strife and their strength was a far cry from what it used to be. What qualifications do they have to challenge them?

The Southern Phoenix Clan on the other hand was an ancient clan situated in the Southern Regions and has been established for countless years. It had an incomparably deep foundation and was extremely powerful. But that, after all, was a strength that belonged to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could it be that they would start a war simply because the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire wanted to deal with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? This sounded like nothing but a joke.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? I've never heard of such a sect before." The white tiger emperor's eyes gleamed with a demonic light as he stared in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor.

"The behavior of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and White Tiger Race is truly disappointing." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly replied.

"Seems like you have already made your choice, actually choosing to protect an immortal-foundation character. In that case, I hope you will farewell in the future." As the sound of his voice faded. The human emperor's body glowed with a bright light that enveloped all his clan members as they disappeared in an instant, directly departing the area.

It was impossible for war to erupt today in such a location. They would return first and discuss the situation while making new plans then.

"Let's go." The demon emperor from the White Tiger Race let out a low-sounding roar, leading his members away.

"See you again in the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms." Many experts of the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect stared in the direction of Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Clearly, this matter was far from concluded from their perspective.

The end result of the immortal realm adjudication hasn't even been settled. Up until now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor still has not handed over his daughter.

Since they already invoked the adjudication, they naturally wanted a conclusion.

"Let us return first." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke to Qin Wentian and his group.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He then turned and glanced at Qing`er, "Qing`er, what are your plans?"

"I will return to my master's side, and can use the teleportation array there to return home." Qing`er spoke in a light tone of voice. The commotion this time was all because of her, causing her senior sisters to lose their lives. She naturally wanted to first go back to her sect and make a report to her master. If her master wanted to punish her, she would accept it with no qualms.

"Okay." Qin Wentian smiled. Matriarch Ji was a peak-level immortal emperor of the immortal realms and the master of Qing`er. Qin Wentian naturally could set his heart at ease.

"Take care of yourself okay?" Qin Wentian instructed.

"Mhm." Qing`er replied. "Take good care of Qingcheng."

After that, she nodded her head lightly to Mo Qingcheng and went over in the direction of Matriarch Ji's sect.

"Wentian." Nanfeng Yunxi glanced over. She stated in a worried tone, "The White Tiger Race is a demonic race after all. Their way of doing things are extremely tyrannical and wouldn't abide by the rules. You have to be careful."

"That's right, I don't think they will let the matter rest just like that. This death grudge has already been formed." A maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly spoke. The holy maidens would definitely focus more on their cultivations upon their return.

"Mhm, holy maidens, farewell and take care." Qin Wentian clasped his hands to them as both parties bid goodbye to each other.

"Brother Qin, remember to share some meat with me in the future if you have some." From another direction, Bujie and his two senior brothers were surrounded by monks.

Qin Wentian glanced at the shameless Bujie as he smiled, "Between brothers, we naturally share weal and woe together. We will feast on more demonic beast meat like kings. Let's meet again if there's a chance to in the future."

"Okay. Brother Qin, you must remember your words." Bujie's eyes gleamed brightly. White tiger meat was simply too delicious, he hasn't had enough of eating them yet.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian also clasped his hands towards Buchen and Buyu. "This time around in the academy, I offer my thanks to the two reverends for helping me out in my time of need. In the future if you all require anything, I, Qin, will be sure to repay the favor."

"Amitabha." Buyu pressed his hands together, thanking Qin Wentian. Buchen nodded his head. After that, they were surrounded by golden buddhic light as the monks from the Askheart Temple departed the area.

The various experts left one after another. There were naturally people from the Violet Emperor Sect, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Thundergod Hall and the Snowdrift Sage Hall. For Chu Qingyi, she still couldn't forget about Qin Wentian even after such a long time.

The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all began to depart, soaring up into the air. In the direction of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Ziyu had a smile on his face. This Qin Wentian truly didn't make him feel disappointment. His rate of improvement was insanely quick.

As for the devil-experts of the Myriad Devil Islands, the priestess of the Judiciary Hall glanced in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as a look of reluctance flashed in her beautiful eyes.

"Let's go." A devil emperor with a terrifying aura spoke as they all left as well.

The wave of commotion rose and quelled but it was only to be expected. With so many immortal emperors present, in the situation where none were truly prepared, it was impossible for war to erupt. The implications would simply be too vast and uncontrollable.

As for the immortal kings who were still in the academy. The various powers naturally wouldn't send people here to receive them. Immortal kings by themselves were already extremely strong characters. After their trip to the sacred academy, those who managed to live and exit, would only grow even stronger.

...

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, a hint of a smile could be seen in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at the familiar buildings here. It was finally time for him to get together with his friends. Although the storm of commotion might rise anytime, they probably would still have a period of time for calmness.

The cultivation path was arduous to walk and time was incomparably precious. His state of heart has been overly focused and tensed up from cultivating in the sacred academy for 50 years. It was about time for him to relax somewhat.

"Emperor Lord, I will return first." Qin Wentian clasped his hands.

"Sure. You should take a break and rest for a period of time. If there's any news from the outside world, I will naturally inform you." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian bowed. He then brought Mo Qingcheng and his companions to the palace designated for him. Time passed simply too quickly. In the blink of an eye, it has already been 50 years. He had no idea if his other companions were still doing well or not.

Qin Wentian just got back and he was already preparing to visit his foster fathers and his other close friends. But just when he was about to set off, a figure could be seen approaching his residence. Clearly, the news of his and Qingcheng's return, has already been circulated around the sect.

"Master." Mo Qingcheng smiled when she saw the Medicine Sovereign approaching them.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign." Qin Wentian bowed.

"To think that I was worried that Qingcheng would encounter some trouble when she went to look for you. I can set my heart at ease now, seeing that she has returned safely." The Medicine Sovereign smiled.

"Wentian, you guys are finally back." Ye Qingyun's silhouette also appeared. Ye Qingyun had been in closed-door seclusion during this period of time, attempting to break through to the immortal-foundation level.

"Foster father, sis Lingshuang." Qin Wentian felt very joyful in his heart when he saw his foster father and foster sister.

"Haha!" A clear and bright voice rang out. His other foster father Qin Chuan and his elder sister Qin Yao also came over. Teacher Mustang and his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan was here as well.

"Wow you seem to have grown even more handsome." Luo Huan walked over, seemingly about to press her body into Qin Wentian's. Her finger traced about his chin, Qin Wentian to couldn't help but to laugh or cry. "Senior sister, please spare me."

"Tell us, what cultivation base do you have now?" Luo Huan's eyes gleamed with a sparkling light.

"Still at the immortal-foundation realm but I can be considered near the upper-tier in terms of strength." Qin Wentian joked. Being together with his close friends were different from tempering himself outside. He was very relaxed and casual.

"Upper-tier in strength?" Luo Huan muttered. There were also some figures from the Battle Sword Sect rushing over, causing Qin Wentian to be a little surprised. The people of the Battle Sword Sect didn't want to rely on him too much and many of them chose to temper themselves outside the sect. It was very rare for them to gather together."

Duan Han, Ji Feixue, Lou Bingyu and the others appeared among the crowd. In addition, their cultivation bases were much stronger compared to the past. However, they were still stuck at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, unable to step into immortal-foundation yet. Qin Wentian prepared to help all his friends to temper themselves, undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. That should be able to ignite their potential, allowing them to break through.

"Wentian, you came back just in time. Senior apprentice brother Lin Shuai is about to get married!" Duan Han stepped forth as he laughed.

"Senior brother Lin is going to get married?" A look of joy appeared in Qin Wentian's gaze. Many years ago back when he was in the Royal Sacred Region, it was none other than his senior Lin Shuai who brought him to the Battle Sword Sect, taking care of him and guiding him. Who would have thought that so many years passed by in the blink of an eye. His senior brother Lin Shuai has now already found someone he loved. He naturally was happy for his senior brother.

"Which maiden is so fortunate? Being able to marry such an outstanding person like senior brother Lin?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"She is someone he got acquainted with when he was adventuring outside. Her clan is situated in the Cloud Prefecture, and she seems to have a very good personality." Ye Lingshuang was happy for Lin Shuai as well. She has always treated him like a real older brother.

"Where is senior Lin now?" Qin Wentian asked, "Why isn't he here?"

"He's in his bride-to-be's clan, busy preparing for his wedding now. Given how vast the Cloud Prefecture is, it wouldn't be easy if he wished to make a return trip to here. We initially came here to do some preparations but who would have thought that you would choose this moment to return." Everyone laughed. Qin Wentian then nodded his head, indeed, the Cloud Prefecture was extremely vast even to immortal-foundation characters. Many people wouldn't even able to finish exploring it in their entire lives.

It was only because Qin Wentian had met too many experts and had grown used to the vastness of the immortal realms that he has forgotten how vast a Prefecture would seem to be, to someone below the immortal-foundation realm!

Chapter 1215: Reality

For the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Guhong led the holy maidens back to their base located in the Southern Regions.

Numerous majestic-looking buildings could be seen and currently, many experts had gathered there. These experts were all elders of the holy maidens as well as those from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

At this moment, layers of light could be seen in the sky, forming a few images of phoenixes in the air. Droplets of nirvanic blood were discernible within the images. Other than that, that holy maiden whose cultivation base was crippled was also standing there. This time around, the Southern Phoenix Clan had truly suffered heavy losses.

"The casualties that happened during this expedition were actually caused by Yunxi. And because of Qin Wentian's interference, the number of casualties had worsened eventually leading to a war between the juniors of the peak powers. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the White Tiger Race were the main adversaries, and they have also suffered heavy losses on their side. Does anyone have any thoughts to share?" Nanfeng Guhong spoke to the other elders. She was an immortal emperor and a dao protector of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, and so had a very high status within the clan.

"It's fine if the casualties occured on the battleground, but those white tigers are truly too disgusting. Sadly, your cultivations are still insufficient, otherwise you juniors could have captured all the white tigers there and roasted them into food, taking revenge for our people." An elder wore an icy expression on her face, causing the juniors of the Southern Phoenix Clan to lower their heads.

"Well said. This is, after all, a conflict that occured in the sacred academy. We might have some casualties but those who survived have also enjoyed a portion of white tiger meat. There's no reason for the two parties to go to war in the external world," another elder chimed in. It wouldn't be to their benefit if the Southern Phoenix Clan were to declare war on the White Tiger Race, but they also knew that it was impossible for the White Tiger Race to declare war on them. The implications of such a decision would truly be too vast to consider.

"Mhm." The elder who spoke earlier nodded her head lightly. "In the future when you all roam the immortal realms, remember to kill more white tigers. There's no need to be polite. However, it's really a pity for those lasses who were forced to ignite their nirvanic blood. I wonder if they'll be able to climb back to their current heights."

"Elders, Yunxi has something to report." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed low as she spoke to everyone.

"Yunxi, continue." Nanfeng Guhong glanced at her.

"I acquainted myself with Qin Wentian in the City of Ancient Emperors. In there, Qin Wentian obtained a secret art that allows one to cultivate a perfect immortal-foundation…"

"Wait." Even before Nanfeng Yunxi had finished her sentence, Nanfeng Guhong interrupted her. She turned to look at everyone as the expression in her eyes grew heavier. "Everyone here belongs to the most direct line of descent. No one is to spread any information with regards to what Yunxi is about to tell us."

"Yes." Everyone nodded their heads. They could sense the great import behind Nanfeng Yunxi's words. The way to cultivate a perfect immortal-foundation. No wonder Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi, and their group of people all possessed a saint-grade immortal-foundation.

Many people had long speculated about this matter. Now that Nanfeng Yunxi was taking the initiative to tell them, they naturally understood what she was about to say.

"This secret art was obtained by Qin Wentian. Although Yunxi has cultivated it, but without his permission, it isn't appropriate for me to circulate it to our clan," Nanfeng Yunxi continued, her words causing quite a few people to frown unhappily. Such a precious secret art, Nanfeng Yunxi should have handed it over to the clan the instant she received it. Her actions of withholding it were somewhat outrageous.

"But during our time in the sacred academy, Qin Wentian fought together with our Southern Phoenix Clan and he told me that it's fine for me to circulate the secret art to our clan," Nanfeng Yunxi concluded.

"Yunxi, well done!" All the experts had smiles on their faces. With this secret art, the latter generations of the Southern Phoenix Clan would soon enter into a booming golden era.

All of them were powerful experts, so they naturally understood the value of this secret art that could enable one to cultivate a saint-grade immortal-foundation.

"But Yunxi has a request." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed as she spoke.

"What's your request?"

"Qin Wentian was the one to obtain this secret art, and in the past when I fought side by side with him, he allowed me to cultivate it without attaching any other conditions. Yunxi has already received his kindness once, and he still didn't mind coming all this way to help me acquire the position of the holy successor, enabling me to meet with our ancestral phoenix. If not, Yunxi wouldn't have been able to earn the achievements I have today. This secret art can allow one to establish a legendary saint-grade immortal-foundation and yet, Qin Wentian has made no requests from our clan and has generously passed on this art to us with no strings attached. I hope that the elders will take note of this point. And in addition, as mentioned by some elders, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire might not act against our Southern Phoenix Clan but they will surely try to deal with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, moving against Qin Wentian. I really hope that our clan can stand behind him and protect him from this danger."

"Yunxi." An elder stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as she said, "You are the holy successor of this generation. No matter what you do, your actions must keep in mind the best interests of our clan. For emotions between the opposite sex, you should place them aside."

"Yunxi understands." Nanfeng Yunxi bowed as she nodded. Although she was the holy successor with an unrivaled position, this matter might eventually escalate to an immortal emperor-level war. To start an emperor-ranked war for the sake of an immortal-foundation junior was clearly something that wouldn't benefit their clan, and it was even more objectionable if it was done for the sake of an outsider.

"Yunxi's words are actually for the benefit of our clan. In the sacred academy, Qin Wentian's improvements can be considered the greatest, and he was even able to fight equally with the supreme genius Huang Shatian who is at the peak of immortal-foundation. If an ancient emperor character were to truly be born, there's a high chance it would be Qin Wentian. If our Southern Phoenix Clan can provide aid to a future ancient emperor while he is still young, wouldn't that debt of gratitude reinforce our clan for all eternity?"

"Since Qin Wentian was willing to share such a valuable secret art, our Southern Phoenix Clan should naturally display our gratitude. However, it's just as you said. He might have the potential to become an ancient emperor, but do you know how many supreme geniuses and terrifying enemies he would have to overthrow if he truly wishes to stand at the peak of the immortal realms? Our Southern Phoenix Clan can aid him, but we must balance the gains against the losses we would incur. If not, our entire clan might not survive to see the day he becomes an ancient emperor."

Nanfeng Guhong reasoned as everyone nodded in agreement.

The rise of an ancient emperor was most assuredly built upon the corpses of countless people. It was unknown how many fearsome enemies Qin Wentian would have to face. And in addition, despite his outstanding talent, becoming an ancient emperor was just a very tiny probability.

The immortal realms weren't as peaceful as it seemed to be on the surface.

Nanfeng Guhong didn't mind helping Qin Wentian, and she has also helped him before. But if this affected the future and fate of their Southern Phoenix Clan, she would instantly withdraw from the conflict.

"Yunxi understands. I will hand over the secret art, but I only hope that all the elders will remember his generosity. In any case, only those with a supreme physique can cultivate in this art. If not, their bodies will shatter and they will face true death," Nanfeng Yunxi advised. "Also, Qin Wentian wants me to pass on a message to everyone."

"His message is, 'My fate with the Southern Phoenix Clan is extremely deep, I hope we will continue to maintain this friendship. This time, I will pass on the secret art and pray that the injured holy maidens, who turned into nirvanic flames, will be able to use this art to return to their peak. I, Qin, will definitely bestow the Southern Phoenix Clan with an even more valuable gift in the future if we can maintain our friendship.'"

As the sound of her voice faded, silence reigned within the surroundings. Nanfeng Guhong's eyes gleamed sharply for a moment before a radiant smile appeared in her eyes. She stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and replied, "Your friend is becoming more and more intelligent."

Nanfeng Yunxi was speechless. She had discussed this with Qin Wentian while they were in the academy. In fact, he had already anticipated today's outcome. She initially thought that they were both allies but in reality, what qualifications did an immortal-foundation character have to form an alliance with such an ancient clan like hers?

Qin Wentian would naturally choose to present the secret art; it was completely worthwhile to use such a valuable art in exchange for the friendship of an ancient powerful clan. He understood that an alliance without mutual benefits would lack the strong bonds needed to sustain it.

There wasn't much left to be said about Qin Wentian's relationship with Nanfeng Yunxi and the other holy maidens of this generations. However, the elders of the clan were the ones who held the power to decide. They wouldn't care about the friendship between the junior generations.

...

During these days, Qin Wentian aided his friends to nurture and improve their constitution, imparting some suitable immortal arts to them. He had no idea what exactly happened in the Southern Phoenix Clan, but he did have some speculations.

He hadn't intended for Nanfeng Yunxi to say those words. At that time, he'd merely told her that she can circulate the secret art to her clan. Nanfeng Yunxi's heart was filled with gratitude and told him that even if he left the academy, the Southern Phoenix Clan would definitely protect his safety. At that time, he had casually laughed it off and continued chatting with her. He knew that the holy maidens were under the protection of their ancient clan, and so they wouldn't be implicated, but there would be many peak powers from the Eastern Regions that would try to deal with him and Qing`er. They also discussed the possibility that the White Tiger Race might meddle as well.

Nanfeng Yunxi believed that their enemies would never give up the chance to deal with him, and she assured Qin Wentian that she would do her best to convince her clan to protect him. Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh and told her that reality might not match with her expectations, and either way, it didn't matter. When Nanfeng Yunxi heard this sentence, she actually felt some unhappiness as she didn't believe that her clan would reject sending aid to Qin Wentian.

But eventually, it seemed that Qin Wentian was right. Nanfeng Yunxi's view of the world had stared to shift and maybe, this was a part of her growth. She was slowly maturing.

At this moment in the airspace of the Cloud Prefecture, a group of experts could be seen soaring through the sky. Little Rascal transformed into a Great Roc and his speed easily outstripped that of ordinary immortal weapons.

"Why did they set the location of Senior Lin's marriage at his bride-to-be's clan?" Qin Wentian sat on Little Rascal's back with Mo Qingcheng, Ye Lingshuang, Qin Yao, and the rest who'd accompanied him. They were all preparing to send their blessings and congratulations to Lin Shuai.

"Little Yi is the daughter of the Chen Clan, and although the Chen Clan couldn't be compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it is still considered a first-grade clan in the Cloud Prefecture that has produced many immortal-foundation experts. There's even a rumor that they have a single immortal king within their clan. But in comparison to that, our Battle Sword Sect only has ascendants… In any case, it was impossible for Senior Brother Lin to be thick-skinned enough to treat the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as his wedding location. In fact, we are not even considered members of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and hence, Senior Brother Lin Shuai didn't mention any of this to the Chen Clan."

"Lingshuang's words are correct. Wentian, given the level of strength that our Battle Sword Sect possesses, we truly have no choice but to concede to the Chen Clan, even if it means that Senior Brother Lin Shuai loses face." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect sighed.

Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. In truth, if Senior Brother Lin Shuai had even consulted him on this matter, he would have simply said a few words and settled everything for him. But he also understood that his senior brother had his own pride and dignity. How would people view him if he went around telling the Chen Clan that his junior apprentice brother is a heaven's chosen of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect?

A junior apprentice brother was simply a junior apprentice brother. In addition, he himself wasn't a member from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and his parents and clan elders weren't attending as well.

"Things can only work out if my fellow apprentice siblings in the Battle Sword Sect grow stronger..." Qin Wentian sighed silently. He himself might be very carefree in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but as for his other comrades, they lacked a feeling of attachment towards it.

And precisely because of this reason, even the marriage of his senior apprentice brother Lin Shuai, had been set in the bride's clan. Although Lin Shuai might not mind it with his carefree personality, it wouldn't be strange if some people in the Chen Clan were to look down on him!

Chapter 1216: Lin Shuai's Wedding

The Chen Clan was situated in the Cloud Prefecture and was considered a top-tier clan. Although it wasn't a major power, it still had the backing of an immortal king expert so the matter of its survival had never been an issue.

With regards to immortal king characters, the clan would obviously think twice before offending them. If one wanted to establish a clan or sect in the immortal realms, they had to be immensely cautious, especially in a place like the Cloud Prefecture.

Today was the wedding day of the Chen Clan's young miss and the surrounding atmosphere was extremely lively, with many guests arriving one after another. These guests were all close friends of the Chen Clan. They had had spent many years establishing their foundations in the Cloud Prefecture and had the added affiliation of marriage with people from the clan, allowing them to integrate fully into the Cloud Prefecture.

"Congratulations to Little Yi." The atmosphere was truly bustling. Greater demonic mounts soared through the air, and there were snow-white ice lion kings, winged tigers, violent gigantic hawks, and more carrying the guests over.

"Elder Brother, congratulations." A young man walked over with a smile.

"Huo Yan, why are you acting so polite with me? Hurry and go inside with Xue`er." The young man in charge of receiving the guests shook his head with a smile. The newly arrived pair was none other than his younger sister and brother-in-law. It would set his heart at ease if his youngest sister Little Yi could find a husband as outstanding as Huo Yan. After all, the Huo Clan was a clan that was of equal standing with the Chen Clan.

To ordinary people, a clan was considered a top-tier clan so long as they produced many immortal-foundation experts. After all, immortal kings were all marquises or lords of an area, and their existences were too lofty for ordinary people to come into close contact with.

As more and more guests arrived, Huo Yan glanced at his wife Chen Xue and asked, "Today is Little Yi's grand wedding day, but why does your elder brother seem a little unhappy?"

"Don't you already know the answer?" Chen Xue glared at Huo Yan as she retorted. "My father and the elders of my clan disapproved of this marriage. However, they failed to dissuade Little Yi in the end. My younger sister has outstanding talent and there's a very high chance that she'll step into the immortal-foundation realm in the future. The one she fell in love with might have some decent talent, but he lacks a significant background. And if that's the case, how can he hold his head up high in the immortal realms in the future? Why else would the wedding be held in my clan?"

"If this Lin Shuai had a background equivalent to the Huo Clan, the matter wouldn't have ended up like this." Chen Xue shook her head. Huo Yan, who was by the side, had a faint look of pride in his eyes as a sense of superiority appeared in his heart. The silhouette of an extremely beautiful maiden appeared in his mind—it was none other than Chen Yi, the younger sister of his wife Chen Xue.

His wife's younger sister was someone even more beautiful compared to his wife. What a pity that she was about to be married away today.

The atmosphere in the Chen Clan was lively but many guests felt derision in their hearts. The daughter of the Chen Clan was about to be married off, yet the location of the wedding was being held at the Chen Clan? How interesting was that?

Qin Wentian and his group descended from the air right before reaching the boundary of the Chen Clan. After all, this was the grand wedding of their senior brother Lin Shuai and they had to take note of their manners. If they were to fly directly into the Chen Clan, their actions might be taken as a sign of disrespect.

But because there were simply too many guests in the air, nobody paid much attention to Qin Wentian and his group. It wasn't until they entered the Chen Clan and had caught the attention of Chen Yi's elder brother, Chen Ao, before Qin Wentian asked with a smile, "And who might your group be?"

"We are from Lin Shuai's sect, and we've come to offer our congratulations. I'm his master," Sword Sovereign Lingtian introduced. Chen Ao glanced at him, and saw that Lin Shuai's master had no hint of immortal energy radiating from him. To think that Lin Shuai's master was merely at the level of an ascendant… Chen Ao couldn't help but feel immensely disappointed.

"Uncle Fang, welcome." Chen Ao walked right past Sword Sovereign Lingtian, choosing to ignore him as he went to welcome another group of people. Sword Sovereign Lingtian's expression turned unsightly, and he felt extremely displeased in his heart. Today was the grand wedding day of his personal disciple Lin Shuai. To think that the people of the Chen Clan would actually show him such an attitude?

The Battle Sword Sect's old ancestor came over and patted his shoulder, "Today, we are here as guests. Let's just go in first."

Everyone stepped into the Chen Clan. Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and the others walked at the back of the crowd to remain inconspicuous. Qin Wentian started to frown as he shook his head. As expected, this situation was something he didn't wish to see, but he understood that it was only to be expected.

Naturally, as long as his senior brother Lin Shuai didn't mind it, he wouldn't respond to their offensive behavior. His purpose here today was purely to offer his congratulations.

At the location of the banquet, the Chen Clan had designated enough seats to accomodate several thousand people. The guests were all chatting happily in a festive manner as servants served delicious appetizers for the guests to try.

Qin Wentian and his group gathered at a remote location where they chose to stay quiet and kept a low-profile. However in no time at all, their group soon caused a commotion.

The cause of this commotion wasn't due to Qin Wentian or the Battle Sword Sect. It was simply because the females in their group were just too beautiful. Especially Mo Qingcheng, who was as dazzling and eye-catching as a radiant sun, even when she was just standing in the crowd. Purgatory, Qin Yao, Luo Huan, and Lou Bingyu, although their looks were slightly inferior to Mo Qingcheng, but all of them could still be considered extraordinary beauties, causing the guests to stare admiringly at them.

"Who are these people?" Huo Yan lifted his wine cup but his eyes were fixated on Mo Qingcheng as he questioned Chen Xue who was standing beside him.

"Not sure." Chen Xue frowned. At this moment, there was someone already walking towards Qin Wentian and his group. The person who walked over laughed and asked, "Uncle Chen, why don't you introduce these guests to us?"

A middle-aged man as well as some elders turned to look at them. But right then, Lin Shuai suddenly appeared. He walked to the front of the crowd and bowed. "Old Ancestor and Master are already here. Your disciple was tardy in receiving your esteemed selves, please pardon my actions."

"Lin Shuai, today is your big day. There's no need to greet us." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect smiled.

"Lin Shuai's wife, Chen Yi, pays her respects to the elders." The woman beside Lin Shuai was clad in a red-colored wedding phoenix robe, exuding an air of elegance as she greeted them.

"Good. Lin Shuai, make sure to take good care of Little Yi in the future." The old ancestor nodded happily.

"Senior Brother, congratulations." The disciples of the Battle Sword Sect all congratulated Lin Shuai with smiles on their faces. Qin Wentian walked forth while holding Mo Qingcheng's hands and laughed. "Senior Brother Lin, you wouldn't mind this junior apprentice brother coming here to drink a cup of your wedding liquor, right?"

"Junior Brother Qin, you've actually returned! Of course, I'm happy to see you and Qingcheng here." Lin Shuai had a sincere smile on his face. In the past, it was he who inducted Qin Wentian into the Battle Sword Sect. During the battle against the Great Shang Dynasty, Qin Wentian had already displayed his extraordinary talent. But at that time, Lin Shuai would have never imagined the achievements Qin Wentian had earned today.

Cultivation was like this. The further you go, the easier it would be to see the disparity between geniuses. For example, of the eight era-suppressing geniuses from back then, currently seven of them were no longer on the same level.

Chen Yi's beautiful eyes stared in astonishment at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Even though they hadn't released their auras, the couple seemed to exude a unique air that clearly revealed their extraordinary status. Even Purgatory, who was standing behind Lin Shuai's junior apprentice brother, seemed to have a distinctive beauty.

"The last time we met was many years ago. To think that the first thing I would do once I returned, was to rush over and congratulate Senior Brother on your marriage. Hence, no matter what important things I may have, I would naturally set them aside." Qin Wentian laughed. He then continued in a more serious tone, "Senior Brother, you have to know that no matter what, I will always be your junior apprentice brother."

"Mhm." Chen Yi didn't understand why Qin Wentian would add that last sentence, but how could Lin Shuai not understand? Right now, the difference in strength between them was extremely far apart, so Chen Yi must feel uncomfortable calling Qin Wentian his junior apprentice brother. Qin Wentian was telling him that no matter what, he didn't want them to drift apart. He wanted to interact like they had in the past, as if they were one close family.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi. Both of you can go and entertain the other guests, we can take care of ourselves here." The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect smiled. Lin Shuai nodded his head. His sect members were truly considerate and would always keep his difficulties in mind.

"Little Yi." Chen Xue and Huo Yan walked over.

"Sister, Brother-in-Law," Chen Yi greeted the pair.

"Mhm, Little Yi, go deal with your own matters. I will take care of your guests for you."

"Okay." Chen Yi lightly nodded. She then left together with Lin Shuai to interact with the guests.

Chen Xue glanced at her younger sister and shook her head. "Little Yi is still ignorant. You're all Lin Shuai's elders, why didn't you try to persuade him to break up with my younger sister? Since he belongs to a sect, why is the wedding still held at my clan? Don't you all feel that this is a little shameful for Lin Shuai?"

"This is Lin Shuai's decision, so we will naturally respect it." Sword Sovereign Lingtian didn't seem to be in a good mood today, but because this was the wedding of his disciple, he had no choice but to continue enduring such remarks.

"Do you not know what's best for Little Yi? Why haven't you urged him to break up with her yet?" Chen Xue's voice lowered as unhappiness appeared on her face.

"Lin Shuai and Little Yi are both mutually in love. Since you are Little Yi's elder sister, how can you say such a thing?" Ye Lingshuang unhappily rebutted.

"Chen Xue is right. If Lin Shuai becomes her man, how can Little Yi raise her head up high in the future? He has no status after all. But of course, if those beauties in your group wished to marry someone from an outstanding clan, I do have some recommendations. There would no longer be a need to worry in the future with regards to your livelihood." Huo Yan also spoke in a low voice. His eyes darted over, glancing at Mo Qingcheng and the other beauties. These women were truly excellent specimens.

"Are you not also a cultivator at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? What do you mean by saying that Little Yi won't be able to raise her head up high in the future? Those who aren't in the know might even assume you're extremely powerful." Qin Wentian looked askance at Huo Yan, keeping his voice low as well. He didn't want to disrupt today's festivities.

However, everyone here was a stellar martial cultivator. Despite their low numbers, it was natural for them to attract attention. Even Lin Shuai seemed to have sensed that something was wrong.

"Your words are truly amusing," Huo Yan replied. After that, Lin Shuai and Chen Yi walked over and Lin Shuai couldn't help but ask, "What's the matter?"

"Nothing." Huo Yan turned around with a smile on his face. He then continued, "I was just asking the beautiful maidens in your sect if they would like me to play matchmaker. I'm sure there are many fine young men among the guests today."

Although he spoke in a joking manner, Qin Wentian's group all looked highly offended. If both parties had a good relationship, they would naturally laugh off his words. But right now, his words contained a hint of contempt towards the maidens in Qin Wentian's group.

However, the others in the crowd didn't feel the same. The Chen Clan's new son-in-law actually originated from such a weak sect. Hence, they felt that there was nothing wrong with Huo Yan's words. In fact, it sounded like he was bestowing a great honor to the maidens instead.

Hence, many people revealed expressions of interest on their faces!

Chapter 1217: Underestimation

"The words of Noble Nephew Huo make sense. To think that Nephew Lin's sect would have so many beautiful maidens. If they are looking for marriage partners, us elders can indeed act as matchmakers." An elder laughed jovially.

"I wonder if this maiden already has a marriage agreement?" A young man asked as he turned to stare at Mo Qingcheng. This young man displayed an elegant bearing and possessed a prominent extraordinary background. He believed that his status was respectable enough to gain Mo Qingcheng's attention.

However, Mo Qingcheng didn't even bother to glance at him. She continued holding Qin Wentian's hand, causing the young man's expression to stiffen. He naturally understood the meaning behind her actions.

Huo Yan glanced at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng as a hint of jealousy flashed past his eyes.

It was then that Lin Shuai came over. The corners of his lips were clearly painted with unhappiness. He was very clear of the status that his junior apprentice brother Qin Wentian had, one that gave him the confidence to talk equally with immortal kings and even directly meet with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. It was really ridiculous that these people were trying to make a move on Mo Qingcheng.

In addition, the girls around Qin Wentian were all extraordinary. Purgatory had a close connection with Qin Wentian, Qin Yao and Ye Lingshuang were his foster elder sisters while Luo Huan was his senior apprentice sister. For them to propose marriage? With Qin Wentian around, what right did these random people have to offer their opinions? Even their junior apprentice sister Lou Bingyu was a maiden with a prideful heart. Why would she fall for these people?

He also knew that the people of the Chen Clan didn't really hold him in high regard. But did the Chen Clan guests really dare to covet the girls around Qin Wentian? All of them were far from being qualified.

"What are you all doing? My sect came here today to offer their congratulations, not to find marriage partners." Lin Shuai stared forcefully at Huo Yan before glancing at the crowd.

He had a very good relationship with Chen Yi. Hence, he didn't mind how the people of the Chen Clan looked at him. For him, this wedding was merely to satisfy the Chen Clan's demands. After this, they would roam the immortal realms together to temper themselves and would no longer concern themselves with the Chen Clan's thoughts on their union, and neither would they care about their snide attitude. However, these people were being so rude to his sect members, he couldn't help but interject.

"Lin Shuai, watch your tone. That's your brother-in-law," Chen Yi's elder brother Chen Ao coldly reprimanded as he walked over to them. Huo Yan laughed, staring at Lin Shuai as if he were looking at a clown.

Everyone had expressions of interest on their faces. Chen Ao would be Lin Shuai's elder brother after the marriage; Lin Shuai and Huo Yan should be of equal status to him, as they were both the husbands of his sisters. Yet now, he was actually berating Lin Shuai on the day of his grand wedding? From this, one could clearly see the Chen Clan's attitude towards Lin Shuai.

"Senior Brother, it's fine." Qin Wentian smiled. Since today was Lin Shuai and Chen Yi's wedding day, he naturally didn't want to spoil the mood. At the very least, he didn't want Lin Shuai to fall out with his in-laws. If not, things would truly get very ugly.

"Junior Brother Qin." Lin Shuai shot a look at Qin Wentian only to see him nodding patiently. Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over, "Senior Brother, we came here to offer our congratulations so we won't do anything to make things awkward. However, Senior Brother, if you need me to do anything, you can just let me know any time."

Lin Shuai jerked back in surprise, but soon gave a slight nod in response.

"What are you all doing? Lin Shuai, go and prepare yourself. The ceremony is going to start." The Chen Clan was a first-tier clan and naturally attached great importance to formal ceremonies. Lin Shuai nodded his head, while Chen Yi had an apologetic look on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian and his group.

"What kind of attitude is that?" Chen Xue coldly stated after Lin Shuai and Chen Yi left, not bothering to lower her voice. Naturally, Qin Wentian and his group could hear her quite clearly.

"From today onwards, that man will be a son-in-law of the Chen Clan. Who knows, he might even stay in your residence and become the clan master in the future?" Huo Yan stated in a sarcastic tone.

"He was so rude to you. If it wasn't for me giving face to Little Yi, I would have immediately told father to chase him out of our clan," Chen Xue said with derision.

"Forget it, today should be a joyous day, so let's not spoil the mood," Huo Yan said insincerely. There was still a smile on his face, exuding an air of hypocrisy.

Their conversation could be clearly heard by everyone. The people from the Battle Sword Sect were completely outraged. Weren't they clearly treating them as air? From this, one could easily see how much the Chen Clan disdained Lin Shuai.

"We have all cultivated for so many years, don't be so easily angered. Today, no one is allowed to spoil the atmosphere for Lin Shuai." The old ancestor also looked visibly displeased. In such a situation, even if they had to suffer from humiliation, they didn't want to cause trouble on the day of Lin Shuai's wedding.

"Let's go and take a look at the ceremony." The old ancestor sighed. All of them then walked towards the center of the residence. The wedding ceremony first involved greeting the ancestor of the Chen Clan and then serving tea as a mark of respect to the elders and others in the clan.

Although the elders of the Chen Clan didn't approve of Chen Yi being together with Lin Shuai, they wouldn't purposely make things difficult since Chen Yi had been so adamant. Even for Chen Ao, although his expression was cold, he still presented them with a gift and offered his congratulations after they served him tea.

However, when it was Huo Yan and Chen Xue's turn to be served the tea that Lin Shuai and Chen Yi had prepared, Chen Xue actually frowned and did not stretch her hands out to receive it.

"I'm not qualified enough to drink this tea," Chen Xue stated unhappily.

"Chen Xue," Father Chen solemnly admonished. This daughter of his seemed determined to create trouble.

"Sister, if Lin Shuai and I failed to do well in some ways, you can tell us directly. Little Yi will take the initiative to apologize to Elder Sister and Brother-in-Law now." Chen Yi bowed.

"Little Yi, this has nothing to do with you." Chen Xue waved her words away.

"Little Yi, we are not unhappy with you. We only feel that it is such a pity given how outstanding your talent is…" Huo Yan sighed, still wearing a smile. However, his words were undoubtedly a slap to Lin Shuai's face.

"This bastard!" Sword Sovereign Lingtian's countenance turned ashen when he saw his beloved disciple being deliberately targeted in this manner.

Ye Lingshuang's gaze had also turned deeply forbidding. She glanced at Qin Wentian and sent a voice transmission, "Wentian, Senior Brother Lin doesn't wish to use your status to lift himself up, but these people are simply too rude. They dare to humiliate Senior Brother just because they have some backing. Can you use a subtle way to help Senior Lin without spoiling the wedding atmosphere?"

"Sis Lingshuang, Senior Brother has his own pride. If he isn't willing to, I won't force my own wishes onto him. This is my respect for him, and I have also hinted heavily that as long as he agrees, I will naturally take care of this matter," Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay then." Ye Lingshuang nodded her head. She can only hope that Lin Shuai would be able to think things through with clarity. He didn't want to use Qin Wentian just for the sake of being impressive, but the Chen Clan seemed to be fond of bullying him.

When Chen Yi heard Huo Yan's words, a look of anger appeared in her eyes. She pulled Lin Shuai's hands and actually chose to ignore Chen Xue and Huo Yan, directly stepping past them to pay their respects to the next in line. Huo Yan's smile simply froze on his face. And when he saw the gazes of ridicule from the watchful crowd, a deep chill ran through his heart.

Was she trying to smack his face on purpose?

"Sister, look." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw the look of determination on Chen Yi's face. He could finally understand why his Senior Brother Lin Shuai wanted to marry this maiden despite the loss of face from holding the wedding in the bride's clan.

Back then, when he got together with Qingcheng, wasn't he met with plenty of criticism and disapproval as well?

The mouths of Chen Xue and Huo Yan twisted with displeasure. But Father Chen stopped them with a single gaze, not allowing them to vent their anger.

As the ceremony proceeded, everyone gave their blessings in a unified voice as they stood up. Father Chen then said, "Chen Ao, Chen Xue. You two go and help out with the seating arrangements."

"Okay." Chen Ao and some others nodded, and then obeyed the order. They first walked towards a middle-aged man clad in luxurious robes and bowed. "Senior Fang, please take the VIP seat."

"This isn't appropriate. The master seat should be left to the kin of either the bride or the groom." That middle-aged man shook his head with a laugh.

"Brother Wen, there's no need to be so courteous. If you don't sit there, who else would be qualified enough to take the master seat?" Father Chen personally walked over and gave a low bow. This middle-aged man had an extraordinary status, hailing from an extremely powerful clan whose level of power belonged to the tier of immortal kings. The immortal king expert from his clan had some form of relationship with Father Chen, and hence, he came here to give some face and participate in the wedding banquet.

"Since that's the case, I won't reject your kind offer." That middle-aged man nodded.

This middle-aged man was clad in green and sat in the position of the master seat. Many people clasped their hands towards him in respect, wanting to chat with him.

Chen Ao and Chen Xue continued to arrange the seats for the guests while Qin Wentian and the Battle Sword Sect were ignored, and they stood silently at the side.

When the seats were almost filled, with even the servants being assigned seats at the back, the Battle Sword Sect was still left standing. It was then that Chen Xue and Huo Yan walked over. Huo Yan laughed, "Everyone, I must apologize, I didn't know that Lin Shuai already had a sect hence we didn't prepare enough seats. Do you mind heading to the servant section at the back and see if there are any seats remaining?"

The people from the Battle Sword Sect all wore icy looks on their faces. Ye Lingshuang couldn't control herself anymore and asked in a cold voice, "Is this how the Chen Clan treats their guests?"

"We didn't even invite you in the first place but you guys are so thick-skinned, choosing to come here anyway. Could it be that you want to obtain seats based on your statuses?" Chen Xue rudely spat in a low voice. "Do you know who Senior Fang is? He is someone from an immortal-king level clan. Do you think you guys are qualified enough to sit together with someone like him?"

Right now, Lin Shuai stood on the stage but there was no smile of happiness on his face. Today was his wedding day, and he didn't really care about his face and pride. But to think that the people from the Chen Clan would intentionally make things difficult for his sect. He could clearly hear every single word said by Chen Xue.

"If the beauties here have no seats, I'm sure some of us wouldn't mind squeezing together with them." A young man glanced at the beautiful maidens of the Battle Sword Sect as he laughed. His tone was obviously mocking them. This young man was from a first-tier clan as well, hence, he didn't fear the Battle Sword Sect who was merely an ascendant-ranked power.

That senior in the master seat glanced towards the source of the commotion and when he saw Qin Wentian, a gleam of sharpness appeared in his eyes. He then asked Father Chen, "What is the name of that handsome young man in white?"

"He is someone from Lin Shuai's sect and should be his junior apprentice brother. However, he seems to have had a bout of good fortune. Look at the extraordinary demeanor he is exuding, and he can even retract his aura so completely. However, for the two maidens by his side, they seem to be at the immortal-foundation realm," Father Chen replied. He didn't really care about a few immortal-foundation characters. After all, there were plenty of immortal-foundation experts among the guests invited by their Chen Clan.

"Do you know his surname?" the middle-aged man asked.

"I think I heard Lin Shuai calling him Junior Brother Qin earlier on. Do you need me to clarify things with Lin Shuai?" Father Chen asked.

"Qin?" The heart of the middle-aged man shuddered violently for a moment. It seems like he wasn't mistaken. Although his Fang Clan was an immortal-king ranked power in the Cloud Prefecture, he knew they were as insignificant as ants when compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. How could they dare to ignore anyone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? His Fang Clan had already received many information reports regarding the important characters of the sect.

Within those reports, there was an extremely important character from the junior generation named Qin Wentian.

It looks like he should inform his ancestor to make a trip over here. After all, given Qin Wentian's status, even he wasn't qualified enough to speak with him!

Chapter 1218: Conflict

On the stage, Chen Yi lightly tugged on Lin Shuai's hands, smiling as she looked into his eyes. She tightened her grip to give him a gentle squeeze. She could sense how unhappy he was. Making things difficult for him was the same as making things difficult for her as well.

"I don't really care about this wedding. I won't take offense even if it means enduring some unpleasantness as well." Chen Yi transmitted her voice to Lin Shuai. "If you're unhappy, just show it, there's no need to suppress it. After this, we will leave immediately. Whatever it is you you want to do, just follow what your heart tells you."

"I wanted this wedding to be perfect for you. You choosing to marry me caused all this resentment from your clan. I'm sorry you have to suffer because of me." Lin Shuai sighed.

"It's fine, since I already made my choice, so everything else already doesn't matter. But I feel bad seeing the people of your sect suffer humiliation like this. From Huo Yan's attitude, he doesn't seem like he would give it up so easily." Chen Yi helplessly spoke. She also didn't anticipate that her clan members would insult her husband's sect. Even her brother-in-law who was usually full of smiles, as well as her blood-sister Chen Xue were involved as well.

"How can I bear to destroy the atmosphere of our own wedding?" Lin Shuai sighed. He then turned his gaze in the direction of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian sensed it, and returned his gaze.

After that, he only saw his senior brother Lin Shuai nodding to him.

Qin Wentian smiled. He turned and spoke to Purgatory who was behind him, "Since people invited you, just go and take a seat."

"Okay." Purgatory nodded, she then walked towards the direction of the young man who spoke earlier.

This young man was from the Wan Clan and their clan held immense authority in this area. The name of this young man was called Wan Jiansheng and he was a sword cultivator. When he saw Purgatory actually walking over to him, an expression of joy appeared on his face. He instantly stood up and offered his seat with a smile, "Maiden, please feel free to be seated."

Purgatory didn't bother to act polite, directly sitting down. Qin Wentian smiled, "Let's go to the very back then. We shouldn't affect the mood of senior brother's wedding."

Since Qin Wentian had spoken, the people of his group naturally nodded. Even Sword Sovereign Lingtian didn't have any objections.

The group of them actually really walked to the back, finding seats together with the servants. When Chen Xue and Huo Yan saw this scene, an expression of mocking delight appeared on their faces.

Finally, these people understood their own statuses.

When the Battle Sword Sect sat down, even the servants had looks of disdain on their faces. But because of their status, they didn't dare to casually say anything, save for revealing the contempt in their eyes.

"Lin Shuai." Chen Yi glanced at Lin Shuai who was beside her.

"Let's leave it to junior brother Qin." Lin Shuai spoke with confidence. Chen Yi had a look of puzzlement on her face. Leave it to junior brother Qin?

"Let us go serve the ceremonial wine to the others then." Lin Shuai no longer cared about everyone's attitude. He initially didn't want any complications and only hoped for a simple wedding. But, there seems to be no choice at all. He didn't want to use the status of his junior apprentice brother to elevate himself but it seem like the entire Chen Clan was bent on humiliating his sect.

Since this is the case, he can only let his junior brother Qin settle this. He believed that with Qin Wentian's current status as well as his experience in the immortal realms, he would definitely be able to handle this perfectly.

"Okay." Since Lin Shuai said this, Chen Yi naturally didn't really mind as well. She and Lin Shuai walked back to the banquet, and raised their wine cups to the middle-aged man in the master seat.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi, this is Senior Fang." Father Chen intentionally introduced.

"Senior Fang." Lin Shuai lifted his cup in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing. He didn't really radiate any respect. This caused Father Chen to frown. This Lin Shuai, was there something wrong with his mind? He personally introduced Senior Fang to them, yet Lin Shuai merely greeted him with such a casual tone?

However, the middle-aged man didn't seem to mind at all. He actually directly stood up and smiled at Lin Shuai, "Noble nephew Lin truly has an extraordinary demeanor, I believe you will accomplish great things in the future. Congratulations to the two of you, and I hope that you both will be happily married forever after."

"Sir, there's no need to be so courteous." Father Chen hurriedly spoke, indicating that he should sit down. However, the middle-aged man merely waved his hands, "I should, I should. If noble nephew and niece Little Yi are free in the future, you can just pay a visit to my Clan. We will naturally treat you as valuable guests."

After that, he drained the contents of his cup. He then stared expectantly at Lin Shuai, as though he admired this young man very much. Such a behavior caused both Lin Shuai and Chen Yi to feel extremely puzzled.

However, they didn't think too much and just continued offering wine as a mark of their respect to the other elders.

Chen Ao and Chen Xue accompanied the other guests, entertaining them. With so many people here, these siblings were naturally extremely busy. However after a while, Huo Yan arrived at the section where the servants and Battle Sword Sect were at. He smiled at them, "Everyone, thank you for coming from so far away. However, the prestige of one's background naturally matters and in the world, only having status would you be in a position to speak. Hence, we can only arrange the seats in the back for all of you, I hope that you guys won't be offended."

Clearly, the meaning in these words was saying that the Battle Sword Sect had no status, this was why they had to sit with the servants at the back.

"We naturally won't be." Ye Lingshuang coldly replied. "No matter where one is, there will always be despicable snobs all around. If we take offense at everyone, wouldn't that be very stressful for us? In addition, it's fine if those snobs had the qualifications to be snobbish. But clearly, they were merely insignificant ant-like beings, yet they still believe they are lofty characters. I wonder if they were born stupid or blind? But naturally, we wouldn't lower ourselves to their level."

Huo Yan froze. Staring at Ye Lingshuang, an expression of interest appeared in his eyes. After that, he merely smiled, "This young lady most probably still hasn't truly seen much of the world yet, mistakenly believing that ascendants truly do have some status. If you are still single, why don't you come and visit my clan? Who knows, you might be fortunate enough to become the concubine of an immortal."

"We came from a small place and naturally, we wouldn't have seen much of the world. Hence, our attitudes remained humble. Unlike you who is clearly also merely an ascendant yet your arrogance even surpasses immortal kings." Ye Lingshuang sarcastically commented. In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, she has already interacted with many immortal kings before. All of them had warm personalities and exuded elegance. Their arrogance stemmed from pride for themselves, unlike Huo Yan who was depending on his clan's background.

"Immortal kings?" Huo Yan laughed sarcastically. "Have you ever seen one before? Using such a method to raise your own status? Aren't you a little too vain?"

Immortal kings were all supreme characters, how could the Battle Sword Sect, who was merely an ascendant power, have seen any before?

After that, he poured the wine in his cup on the floor, not bothering to toast them at all.

"Sir Huo Yan is of the direct line of descent and has a chance in the future to fight for the position of clan master. His status is extraordinary while you guys are merely from an ascendant power…" A servant girl at the side spoke up. All the servants had their heads lowered but there were clearly smiles of contempt on their faces. How shameful that these people thought they could compare with Huo Yan.

"Even a servant lass holds us in disdain." Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face.

----

Toward the front, Wan Jiansheng felt his heart being stirred by Purgatory's beauty the longer he looked at her. Purgatory radiated a beauty that had hints of demonic charm within. Just staring at her eyes would cause one's heartbeat to quicken involuntarily.

"I wonder if beauty has any one in mind?" Wan Shenjian got close to Purgatory, his hand slowly coming in contact with the skin on her arm. But at the instant of contact, he suddenly screamed as the wine cup in his other hand fell onto the ground.

Everyone instantly turned over. Purgatory glanced at Wan Jiansheng as she asked, "What's wrong with you?"

"Nothing." Wan Jiansheng furrowed his brows. Earlier, he felt a current of heat entering his arm, causing a piercing pain.

Everyone then shifted their gazes away. Wan Jiansheng continued to probe Purgatory, wanting to get more information about her interests but Purgatory merely coldly sat there, she couldn't be bothered to reply. But the more she did so, the more Wan Jiansheng wanted her.

He coldly laughed in his heart. The people of Lin Shuai's sect had no status at all. Although this female was beautiful, how could her status be compared to his? If he wanted her, he would be able to do so easily yet this maiden didn't even want to spare another look at him?

When he thought to here, his lust stirred. Staring at her beautiful face and curvaceous figure, his felt emboldened. With a twist of his body, he pretended that he was falling down. The direction of his fall was naturally towards Purgatory. However, there was no panic in his eyes at all. His gaze was fixed at the curvy bust of Purgatory as he stretched out his hands, planning to grab them.

"ARGH!" A scream of agony rang out. Wan Jiansheng didn't manage to touch Purgatory. At the instant his hands stretched out, a fearsome heat current directly invaded his body, charring his upper body in an instant. Also, the remnants of heat that was in one of his arms earlier, also activated, causing the nerves in that entire arm to be burned badly. Wan Jiansheng screamed in extreme pain, once again causing the eyes of many to look over.

"Jiansheng!" A middle-aged expert hurriedly sped over when he saw what happened. Glancing at Wan Jiansheng's injuries, as well as that crippled arm, his expression instantly turned ashen, glancing at Purgatory.

"Slut!" That expert no longer cared if this was the wedding of Lin Shuai.

Huo Yan and Chen Xue also rushed over. Huo Yan then stared at Purgatory as he spoke, "How can you be so sinister on a wedding day? You are merely a lowly slut from an inferior power. Even if you are from Lin Shuai's sect, you won't be spared today."

Many people had expressions of interest on their faces as they continued watching. This was especially so when some of the immortal-foundation experts realized that Purgatory was an immortal as well.

Only to see that at this moment, Purgatory slowly stood up. In an instant, a terrifying immortal might gushed forth from her, permeating the surroundings as the temperature in the area soared up in a frenzy. For a moment, Huo Yan was completely stifled by that pressure, as he was soaked in his own perspiration.

"How powerful…" At this instant, many people had shock on their faces. The cultivation base of this female was so powerful?

Even those immortal-foundation characters also had looks of shock on their faces when they felt her strength.

"Who did you say was a lowly slut?" Purgatory's expression was ice cold, as she stared at Huo Yan as well as the middle-aged expert beside Wan Jiansheng. Even that middle-aged expert felt an immense pressure when facing Purgatory. One must know that his cultivation base was at the sixth-level. Yet the aura of this beautiful maiden didn't lose out to his at all.

Very swiftly, Lin Shuai, Chen Yi and the others came here respectively. Chen Yi's eyes were filled with awe. To think that this female was actually so powerful.

Father Chen arrived as well. The middle-aged expert beside Wan Jiansheng had a grim look on his face. He then spoke, "Brother Chen, my son's hand was crippled in this wedding your clan organized. How does brother Chen plan to deal with the culprit?"

"That female is too impudent, she actually dared to do such a thing in front of everyone?" Huo Yan's father arrived as well, standing beside him as he stared coldly at Purgatory.

At the other side, Qin Wentian slowly placed down the wine cup in his hand as he finally looked up!

Chapter 1219: Complete Shock

Father Chen glanced at Purgatory before checking on Wan Jiansheng's injuries. Wan Jiansheng's arm was totally ravaged by immortal energy. Only through using many precious immortal-ranked herbs and medicines would he have a chance to recover.

"Brother Wan, our Chen Clan will do the best to treat the injuries." Father Chen glanced at Wan Jiansheng's father as he spoke. The Wan Clan had power on the same level as his Chen Clan. He naturally didn't want to offend them.

"As for you…" Father Chen glanced back at Purgatory as an unexpected look could be seen flickering in his eyes. Before this, he already felt the aura of this maiden was extraordinary and it was possible that she was an immortal. Seems like his conjecture was right, and not only that, her strength was even higher than what he expected.

Seems like in Lin Shuai's sect, there were still people with outstanding talent whose achievements surpassed that of their elders within the sect.

"Our Chen Clan will be responsible for treating the injuries. Maiden, just apologize to nephew Jiansheng and this matter shall come to a close." Father Chen spoke.

"Brother Chen, is an apology enough?" How could the father of Wan Jiansheng give up so easily?

"What does Brother Wan wish to do?" Father Chen asked.

"This maiden is too brazen. Hand her over to me, I will bring her back to the Wan Clan." Wan Jiansheng's father replied.

"Father, marrying Little Yi to Lin Shuai is already a loss of face considering Little Yi's status. To think that the people of Lin Shuai's sect still dares to be so arrogant? They simply can't be spared." Huo Yan icily spoke. The cultivation base of this maiden was actually so high? This fact caused him to feel extremely unhappy in his heart.

"Purgatory." At this moment, a voice rang out. Everyone turned in the direction of the voice only to see that it was Qin Wentian who had spoken.

"Today is the wedding day of my senior brother. Don't spoil the atmosphere too much." Qin Wentian continued. Purgatory didn't say anything, she then quietly returned and stood by his side.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian as they speculated in their hearts as to who he was exactly. It seemed like the female immortal obeyed him instantly and completely.

"Senior brother, me and everyone in our sect came here today to offer our sincere blessings. However, it's just that someone actually intended to humiliate you on your grand wedding day. Forgive me, I cannot endure this point." Qin Wentian stared at Lin Shuai as he spoke.

After that, he turned his gaze to Huo Yan. "Earlier, your words were filled with disrespect. Now, I just want to ask you a single question. Given that your cultivation base is inferior to my senior brother, where did you find the courage to say such words? Are you using your so-called status to prop you up again?"

"I'm the brother-in-law of Little Yi. Can't I give some criticism?" Huo Yan was extremely unhappy when he saw the disdain in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Since you are her brother-in-law, it means that you belong to the same generation as my senior brother Lin Shuai. However, despite so, your cultivation base is inferior to his. What qualifications do you have to talk so much then?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Hehe." Huo Yan coldly laughed. "The Chen Clan is a famous clan and so is my Huo Clan. This is why Chen Xue and I are both qualified to be married to each other. However, who the hell do you think your sect is?"

"Since this is the case, you are interfering based on your status as a descendant of the Huo Clan? To put it plainly, it's only because of your birth that you feel you are superior to others. If you take a step back and see things clearly, you will soon realize that you are nothing but trash." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. "Since you depended on your identity as someone from the Huo Clan to insult and humiliate my senior brother, as well as scolding a maiden from my group as a lowly slave and slut, the Huo Clan should be very strong right?"

"Truly, a brat who hasn't seen the world before." Someone mocked. "The Huo Clan is definitely a peak power in this city, with many peak-level immortal-foundation characters."

"What do you think?" A cold smile of arrogance appeared on Huo Yan's face. He stood straight back and tall, as though he felt it was a matter of glory to be part of the Huo Clan.

"Brother Chen, shouldn't we drive such people out directly?" The father of Wan Jiansheng coldly added.

"How does the Chen Clan treat their guests exactly?" At this moment, someone spoke. When Father Chen was thinking how to reply, the middle-aged green-robed man walked over, having an expression of unhappiness on his face. Father Chen felt his heart shaking in shock, to think that the people of Lin Shuai's sect actually angered him. Most probably, it should be because that female immortal had injured Wan Jiansheng. Seems like the only way now was to evict the people from Lin Shuai's sect.

"You guys are truly laughable." Chen Ao stared at Qin Wentian's group as he berated.

The fathers of Wan Jiansheng and Huo Yan had smiles on their faces when they noticed the green-robed middle-aged man was walking over to administer justice.

"Brother Fang." All of them bowed.

"These people were too brazen. To think that their actions even startle Brother Fang." Huo Yan's father stated.

"Uncle Fang, there's no need to trouble yourself with this matter." Huo Yan bowed to the middle-aged man in green, exuding politeness.

"Who is your uncle?"

All of a sudden, the atmosphere turned cold. Huo Yan froze there, as he lifted his head, staring at the middle-aged man. He only saw coldness flashing through the eyes of the middle-aged man who was icily regarding him. "As the son-in-law of the Chen Clan, you actually insulted and humiliated Lin Shuai's sect on his wedding day, and even self-proclaimed to have an extraordinary status. Do you even know shame?"

"Brother Fang?" Huo Yan's father blinked his eyes, as though not daring to believe what he just heard. He completely couldn't understand why the attitude of the green-robed middle-aged man was like this.

This man originated from an immortal-king ranked power and had an extraordinary status. However, he didn't put on any airs and had a humble personality. If there was no other reasons, he definitely wouldn't act like this.

"Huo Han, how do you teach your child usually? To think that I still thought that you were someone worth making an acquaintance of. From today onwards, I, Fang will break off all contacts with your Huo Clan." The middle-aged man spoke in a powerful and resounding tone, causing everyone in the vicinity to be stunned. They completely couldn't understand what was happening.

This...what was going on exactly?

"Brother Fang…" The father of Wan Jiansheng who was standing beside, called out in a trembling voice.

"And you," Even before he completed his sentence, the green-robed middle-aged man already glanced at him and spoke, "Wan Jiansheng pubicily tried to take liberties with a maiden from Lin Shuai's sect. Do you think that I'm blind? Such a punishment can already be considered lenient. You even wanted the Chen Clan to hand her over to you? Does the Chen Clan have the qualifications to even do so?"

"Brother Fang, please ease your anger." Father Chen urged.

"Brother Chen." The middle-aged man glanced at Father Chen. Upon seeing that the green-robed middle-aged man still referred to him as brother, the heart of Father Chen was finally at ease.

"Chen Xue and Huo Yan were too unreasonable. You shouldn't continue to protect them. Also, since today is the wedding day of Little Yi and Lin Shuai, the atmosphere should be a happy one. How can you let these two juniors act so wilfully and make a scene?" The middle-aged man was actually lecturing Father Chen.

"Brother Chen is right." Father Chen hurriedly nodded. He suddenly thought back to this middle-aged man's attitude when he spoke to Lin Shuai, referring to him as noble nephew Lin Shuai?

Also, earlier he seemed to have probed for information regarding Lin Shuai's junior apprentice brother. Could it be…?

Father Chen naturally was an intelligent man. When he thought of this, something flashed past his mind. Could it be that this young man originated from an aristocrat clan?

However, he didn't understand if that was so, why would he join the weak sect which Lin Shuai originated from?

"The Huo and Wan Clan are simply too disappointing. If our paths cross in the future, there will no longer be a relationship between us." The green-robed middle-aged man coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian sat there, quietly watching the scene. Such a situation was something he hadn't expected. Also at this moment, the green-robed middle-aged man was actually walking towards him.

Everyone naturally saw this, puzzlement could be seen on their faces as they watched the middle-aged man approaching Qin Wentian.

"Lin Shuai and Little Yi come with me." Father Chen spoke as they followed after the middle-aged man. Qin Wentian lifted his gaze and stared at the man. He wasn't acquainted with him.

The middle-aged man lifted his wine cup and stood before him, "Initially, I, Fang still felt some bewilderment, wondering what character could exude such an extraordinary and graceful air. Until I suddenly recalled that I was fortunate enough to see the portrait of Young Lord Qin. Hence, I'm here now and may I be so bold as to toast Young Lord Qin a cup of wine as an apology. I sincerely hope that Young Lord Qin can forgive this old man for my tardy recognition."

As he spoke, under the stunned gazes of the crowd, he actually bowed extremely low to this young man before him. His entire being radiated respect.

Even Father Chen was so shocked that his steps grinded to a halt when he saw this, despite already having some guesses that Qin Wentian might be from an aristocrat clan.

The name of this middle-aged man was Fang Huai, someone from an immortal-king ranked power. Even if that young man was also from an immortal-king power, he should be able to treat the young man equally based on his status. However, seeing how humble and servile his behavior was, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be from an ordinary aristocrat clan.

Unless... Qin Wentian originated from an even stronger power compared to the Fang Clan. In addition, the power he originated from, must be many times stronger in comparison.

Upon thinking of this, Father Chen's heart started to shudder. This was an opportunity! But what was regretful was that he had unwittingly offended this person immensely before this.

Huo Yan that bastard. Also why didn't Lin Shuai say anything before this?

Huo Yan and the others were also completely stunned by this scene. They stared at the middle-aged man toasting the wine, and when they thought Qin Wentian was going to return the toast, they actually discovered that Qin Wentian had no intentions to move at all.

He merely sat there, quietly regarding the middle-aged man. Most probably, this man was an intelligent person. How could it be that he just knew of his identity? He must have known beforehand but neglected to mention anything to Father Chen, opting to watch quietly until an open conflict had actually appeared. It was only so that the middle-aged man could seize this opportunity to present himself well.

Clearly, this middle-aged man wasn't any kind-hearted character. But Qin Wentian also didn't mind his little schemes. Choosing to appear at this moment was truly an appropriate timing.

Hence, this strange scene appeared. The supreme character which was the middle-aged man, a descendant of an immortal-king ranked power, simply stood there with his back bent, showing no hints of impatience while the young man calmly sat there watching him.

When Father Chen saw this, his heart pounded even more rapidly. He didn't dare to entertain any more wild guesses. Who is this young man exactly?

"Lin Shuai, who is your junior apprentice brother?" Father Chen transmitted his voice to Lin Shuai.

Lin Shuai glanced at him, sighing silently in his heart at the pragmatism in the hearts of people. He didn't want to borrow his junior brother's status, yet if he didn't do so, everyone rolled their eyes at his marriage and even went so far to insult his sect. However, since his junior brother didn't declare his identity, Lin Shuai decided to make this future father-in-law continue feeling some more trepidation by keeping him in suspense first.

At this moment, a supremely terrifying aura suddenly gushed over. After that, a majestic figure descended from the heavens.

"I pay my respects to the ancestor." The green-robed middle-aged man directly knelt down as he respectfully called out, his words causing the hearts of many to tremble in shock.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan!

An immortal king expert!

This Fang Clan ancestor looked extremely young. His figure directly landed next to the middle-aged man in green. He then turned to Qin Wentian and clasped his hands together, bowing in respect, "I'm Fang Mu of the Fang Clan. Who would have thought that I would encounter Young Lord Qin in a place like this. I'm extremely honored."

As the sound of his voice faded, it was like a bolt of thunder from clear skies, as the eyes of everyone at the banquet widened in shock as they stood up!

Chapter 1220: Might, Influence, Power of his Status

Fang Mu of the Fang Clan.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan, an immortal king expert.

In this area, the strongest clan was undoubtedly the Fang Clan whose leader was an immortal king.

A lofty figure like an immortal king was a character that everyone could only look up to usually.

But at this moment, he actually personally came by the Chen Clan.

By right, this should be considered a glory for the Chen Clan but did they really feel glorious about this visit?

Right now, Father Chen only felt nervousness in his heart.

The old ancestor of the Fang Clan actually arrived here personally. However, it didn't seem that he was here for the wedding but was for the young man instead.

That young man, was none other than the junior apprentice brother of Lin Shuai, his son-in-law. Earlier, this young man suffered the insults from his other son-in-law.

This young man should originally be a valuable vip guest. Yet his seating was arranged all the way at the back, together with the servants, arranged by his daughter and son-in-law, causing the crowd to ridicule him.

This young man… The maiden beside him earlier almost had her liberties taken and they were still discussing how to deal with her.

Could Father Chen not be nervous?

He naturally was nervous. Not only was he nervous, he was also filled with regret, wanting nothing more than to smack his own head. At this instant, if he still couldn't see that Qin Wentian had a very high possibility to be the descendant of an extraordinary supreme aristocrat clan or disciple of an immensely powerful sect, he would simply be retarded. He naturally wouldn't feel that the Fang Ancestor Fang Mu had made a mistake. Fang Mu was an immortal king character, how could he make such a simple mistake? By assuming so, it would be as foolish as assuming an immortal was somehow killed by a mortal.

Earlier when he saw the actions of the green-robed middle-aged man, he already had some expectations of Qin Wentian's identity. But no matter how he guessed, he still eventually, underestimated Qin Wentian's origins. Being able to cause an immortal king to come personally and even refer to him so politely as Young Lord Qin… Clearly, his status was extremely extraordinary, not something he could ever imagined.

Usually, he would only be able to look up to these characters in admiration. These characters were supreme and lofty, but when that young man came to the Chen Clan for the wedding, they actually humiliated him and treated him so badly. One could very well imagine the feelings currently in Father Chen's heart...

"Huo Yan, Chen Xue, Chen Ao, those bastards." Father Chen cursed silently in his heart.

"My junior brother originated from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." At this moment, Lin Shuai's voice entered the mind of Father Chen, replying to his earlier question. At this instant, Father Chen's heart shuddered violently as he drew in a deep breath.

So this was the case, no wonder… Immortal-king ranked powers? The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was a hegemon that could fight equally against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They had immortal emperors among them and was the master of the Cloud Prefecture.

The fathers of both Wan Jiansheng and Huo Yan were so frightened that their faces turned white. An immortal king actually personally came by the pay his respects to the young man. And just earlier, they had already offended this young man. They naturally understood what this meant. It meant that with just a single sentence, the young man could cause their entire clan to be destroyed, wiped away from the Cloud Prefecture.

The fact that they were top-tier clans in this small area counted for nothing. If they offended an immortal king-ranked power, their entire clans would be annihilated anytime. Hence, they were usually extremely cautious when they did things usually. It was just that they didn't expect today that a disciple from an ascendant-power was able to cause an immortal king to pay a visit here personally.

As for Huo Yan and Chen Xue, both of them were in a daze, and even suspected if they had seen things wrongly. An immortal king truly came by?

Let alone them, even Lin Shuai's wife Chen Yi, her beautiful gaze were also frozen now.

Everyone hurriedly stood up before quietly observing the situation. The immortal king stood before Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian was still sitting down and didn't seem to have any intentions to rise from his seat.

"Senior Fang, there's no need to be so polite. Please sit." Qin Wentian laughed. Given his current status today, there was actually no need for him to care about an ordinary immortal king. But since the immortal king has already personally shown up to pay a visit, he still had to maintain the basic level of courtesy. But even so, there was no need for Qin Wentian to over do it. Hence, he didn't bother to stand up to receive him.

He knew that there was no need for him to do so. Since the immortal king came here personally, it was evident that the immortal king knew of his identity. In that case, he who was thought of as the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the hegemon of the six prefectures, did he really need to stand up to greet an ordinary immortal king from the Cloud Prefecture?

When Fang Mu saw Qin Wentian sitting there casually, he didn't find it strange at all. He directly sat in a seat facing Qin Wentian, causing the hearts of everyone to shake.

Even with the arrival of an immortal king. That young man still remained seated calmly. Who was he exactly?

At this moment, Father Chen could no longer maintain his calm. An immortal king sitting at the back with the servants? Was this even proper?

"Senior." Father Chen walked over, respectfully standing there as he spoke, "Senior, please shift to the master seat."

"Today, I came here for a visit only because Young Lord Qin was present. Hence, I shall sit where he sits." Fang Mu casually laughed. As an immortal king, there was really no need for him to fawn over Qin Wentian but even so, his words were spoken beautifully. There was no other reason than because Qin Wentian was too famous. It was said that Qin Wentian was none other than the disciple the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord regarded the most heavily. In fact, he didn't mind warring with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect for him, and no matter how the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect tried to, they still couldn't kill him.

Such an existence was bound to spring to boundless glory in the future. Since his Fang Clan was in the Cloud Prefecture, there was no harm and only benefits in bettering the relationship with Qin Wentian. In the future when news of this circulated, who else in the Cloud Prefecture would dare to offend the Fang Clan if everyone knew they had a connection to Qin Wentian?

If it wasn't for this, why would he, an immortal king, be willing to come here personally?

Father Chen's heart trembled. His gaze was filled with complexity as he stared at Qin Wentian. Remorse could be seen within as he sighed, "I, Chen, didn't know the identity of Young Lord Qin. If there's anyone from my Chen Clan who has ignorantly offended Young Lord Qin, could you be so kind as to forgive them? Also, may I invite Young Lord Qin to take the master seat?"

"Earlier, didn't someone say that I have a lowly status? This is why I was arranged to sit at the back. Since that someone arranged it this way, I naturally will just sit here quietly. After all, I'm here as a guest to offer my congratulations to my senior apprentice brother on his wedding day and have no intentions to create trouble. Clan Lord Chen, you can just go busy yourself with the wedding ceremony, there's no need to care about me."

Qin Wentian replied, exuding no arrogance, choosing only to state facts. Just like what he said, he was here to attend a wedding and not here to create trouble.

But at this moment, everyone was staring at him, not daring to take their seats. Father Chen's heart trembled. He turned back to Huo Yan as he cursed, "Huo Yan, get over here now."

"Go over!" Huo Yan's father didn't seem to mind Father Chen's attitude at this moment. How would he dare to? Qin Wentian was someone that could cause an immortal king to personally pay a visit here. How could his Huo Clan afford to offend such a person? Not only him, even the father of Wan Jiansheng was trembling with fear as he dragged his son Wan Jiansheng to the direction of Qin Wentian.

"My dog son was impolite. I, Huo, didn't recognised Mt. Tai, can Young Lord Qin please pardon us?" Huo Yan's father bowed and the spectators could only comment on their pragmatism. This 360 degree change in attitude simply caused everyone to sigh. Clearly, Huo Yan didn't have the intelligence of his father and expressions of a struggle could still be seen on his face.

"Why are you not apologizing and begging Young Lord Qin for forgiveness yet?" Huo Yan's father berated him.

Huo Yan still couldn't get the words out of his mouth as an expression of agony could be seen on his face, as indicative of the struggle he felt in his heart.

"I wouldn't dare to." Qin Wentian coldly laughed when he saw Huo Yan's expression. "Before this, my elder sister already said that even immortal kings weren't as arrogant as him. How can I still dare to accept his apology? Before this, it was made clear that he was trying to create trouble at the wedding banquet of my senior apprentice brother using his identity as a descendant from the Huo Clan. In that case, I will make sure to pay a visit to the Huo Clan in the future and see how awesome the Huo Clan is exactly."

Both the father and son turned completely ashen when they heard that. Especially so for Father Huo, he knew what this indicated. Given Qin Wentian's status, if he 'paid a visit' to the Huo Clan, what situation would that be?

"The Huo Clan gains so much glory, able to cause Young Lord Qin to be willing to go there for a visit. Don't you all know the identity of Young Lord Qin? Young Lord Qin obtained the position of top ranker during the hundred-year recruitment banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to take him on as a disciple, he rejected him. After that, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord brought Young Lord Qin away and established the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It's rumored that Young Lord Qin is the beloved personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord right from the start." Immortal King Fang Mu laughed.

"Pu dong!"

Huo Yan's father instantly knelt onto the ground, both his legs were trembling. The beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord… Countless thunderbolts just went off in his mind. His son actually insulted the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was simply...Oh god, he had no way to imagine the consequences.

"KNEEL!" Huo Yan's father roared at Huo Yan. With a plopping sound, Huo Yan also knelt down. The earlier arrogance he had was completely gone now. Right now, there was only chaos in his mind. He actually spoke of his own status, acting in such a lofty manner in front of a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He was merely from a first-tier clan in a small area. In the perspective of the six prefectures governed by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he was simply as insignificant as an insect.

Wan Jiansheng and his father were so frightened that they knelt down as well, their countenances were as pale as paper.

Father Chen was completely stunned. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect...Lin Shuai only said that Qin Wentian was from there but he didn't say that Qin Wentian was the beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord!

The junior apprentice brother of his son-in-law was actually the disciple of the Emperor Lord, and came here to participate in the wedding of his daughter. To think that he was humiliated so badly, and arranged to sit in the back with the servants. This, this...Father Chen's brain now felt like mush.

As for those servant girls who looked down on him with contempt earlier, all of them were shivering from terror, not daring to incline their heads now to look at Qin Wentian.

"Young Lord Qin, please pardon us." Father Chen's head bowed very low, causing even Chen Yi to be shocked. She glanced at Lin Shuai, she couldn't believed that her husband had such an impressive junior apprentice brother.

"Little Yi, I didn't intend to hide this from you. Junior apprentice brother Qin is from my sect back then when we were on a particle world. After that, he could arrived at his current height and accomplishments due to his own talent and hardwork. I didn't want to borrow the prestige of his status to raise our own statuses." Lin Shuai transmitted his voice over. Chen Yi slowly nodded her head, and recovered from the daze. She walked to the front and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Young Lord Qin, if there are things my father hasn't performed up to standards, please forgive him…"

"Sister-in-law, what are you talking about?" Qin Wentian hurriedly stood up. He didn't care about the others, but since Chen Yi has came over, he naturally had to stand up to greet her.

"Senior brother Lin has always taken good care of me, he is just like my elder brother. Since you are his wife, you are naturally my kin as well. Sister-in-law, you can just call me Wentian in the future." Qin Wentian's voice was very gentle, his words causing everyone to have a different look in their eyes when they stared at Chen Yi. Now, she was the sister-in-law of the beloved disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This was no ordinary status.

Father Chen's heart pounded even more rapidly. In the future, the prosperity of his Chen Clan would have to depend on Little Yi and Lin Shuai. He decided that from now on, he would use everything to properly compensate them for the mistakes of today.

Chapter 1221: Visit From Immortal Kings

Chen Yi naturally could sense the closeness radiating from Qin Wentian. Seems like the relationship between Lin Shuai and him was extremely good. This was why he treated her like his kin as well. If not, how would she have an opportunity to meet with someone of such status?

"Wentian." Chen Yi didn't hesitate or act pretentious, directly calling his name with a smile on her face.

Qin Wentian's smile grew more gentle. His gaze turned to Mo Qingcheng, only to see Mo Qingcheng walking forward, attracting the gazes of the crowd. Now when they looked at Mo Qingcheng again, they only felt she truly resembled a celestial maiden, high-up in the sky, untouchable by all. She is Qin Wentian's woman and what was laughable is that there were actually many people who had the thoughts to pursue her, feeling it was a pity for such a beautiful maiden to follow Qin Wentian, someone from an ascendant-ranked power.

"Elder sister Yi, this is a little token from me and Wentian, congratulations to you and senior brother." Mo Qingcheng took out an interspatial ring and passed to Chen Yi, causing her to start a little. She glanced at Lin Shuai, only to see him nodding with a smile. "Since this is a token from them, just accept it."

"Mhm." Chen Yi nodded lightly, smiling to Mo Qingcheng. She then whispered, "Qingcheng, you are so beautiful."

"Sister Yi is the same as well." Mo Qingcheng smiled. Those of the Battle Sword Sect stood up. And a moment later, Huo Yan, Wan Jiansheng and the others all retreated some distance away, kneeling down by the side. They didn't dare to show any temper at all.

Sword Sovereign Lingtian, Ye Lingshuang and the others all felt the mouthful of anger within them finally being released. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian, they would have most probably had no choice but to continue suppressing it.

"Lin Shuai, Little Yi, these are some of our kind intentions, don't reject it okay?" Everyone started to give their gifts to the couple. Lin Shuai bowed to everyone, "The gifts given by all of you will be treasured no matter what they are. To me, they are all extremely precious and valuable."

If Lin Shuai said this before Qin Wentian's identity was revealed. Many people would surely feel unhappy. But right now, nobody dared to have any opinions about that.

"Young Lord Chen, those people who are an eyesore, is there still a need for them to remain here? Get all of those troublemakers to scram." Qin Wentian also couldn't be bothered too much with these people. They basically weren't worthy for him to pay any attention to them.

"Young Lord Qin please ease your anger, we will scram right now." Huo Yan's father prostrated himself on the ground and dragged Huo Yan and the others away hurriedly. Chen Xue's face turned stiff, she didn't know if should she leave or not. Father Chen glanced at her and spoke, "Scram away with your husband."

Chen Xue could sense the anger in her father's heart. But this was only natural, her and her husband were the ones that made things the most difficult earlier, by humiliating Qin Wentian's group, exuding boundless arrogance far above their status. At this moment she felt immense shame and guilt, she could only sigh silently in her heart. Lin Shuai was her brother-in-law, someone that she should be extremely close to. The junior apprentice brother of her brother-in-law was actually the disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Initially, she might even have had a chance to go and pay a visit to the legendary Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

But now, she knew that it was impossible. Leaving aside Lin Shuai and his sect members, most probably her father and younger sister would never treat her the same again.

As for those who mocked and humiliated Qin Wentian's group earlier, all of them slunk away silently. After all, since they knew of Qin Wentian's identity, it was only a certainty that Qin Wentian wouldn't be at the ascendant level. Given his cultivation level, how could he not remember who were the ones who had insulted him? Now, it was already very good that he didn't bother to count that against them.

Those of the older generation from the Chen Clan also arrived. After they knew of Qin Wentian's identity, all of them were extremely respectful. Their gazes contained unhappiness when they glanced at Father Chen, as though they were very unhappy with his previous attitude.

"Young Lord Qin, I think it would still be for the best if you take the master seat." Father Chen didn't dare to act casually. Qin Wentian was nice to Chen Yi purely because of Lin Shuai. Although he might be Chen Yi's father, his earlier attitude towards Lin Shuai's sect, wasn't that good at all. Also, from how Qin Wentian referred to him as Clan Lord Chen, he could already tell that Qin Wentian didn't feel any good will towards him.

"No need, the seating is not important. It feels pretty good to chat with Senior Fang here as well. Clan Lord Chen, you can just go and be busy yourself with your own stuff." Qin Wentian replied.

At this moment, Father Chen clearly understood Qin Wentian's attitude. He could only nod his head and busy himself with the wedding matters of Lin Shuai and Chen Yi. Right now, his attitude towards Lin Shuai was extremely respectful, so respectful to the point where nobody knew who the father-in-law was.

Qin Wentian and Fang Mu continued chatting, there were no more servants around them. Those who were around them were the few supreme elders and doyens of the Chen Clan. At this moment, a doyen lifted his cup to Qin Wentian and drank to his health, before he suddenly asked a question.

"Young Lord Qin, how do you feel about the Clan Lord of our Chen Clan?" When the sound of this voice rang out, at the side the distracted Father Chen felt his heart pounding violently as his countenance turned somewhat pale.

The meaning behind these words were extremely terrifying to him. As long as Qin Wentian said he was unhappy, his position of Clan Lord would instantly be stripped away from him.

Although the Chen Clan can't be compared to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it was still a first-tier clan in this area. Those who determined the position of Clan Lord were still the supreme elders and doyens of the clan.

"Why are you asking me with regards to matters of the Chen Clan?" Qin Wentian frowned. "As long as my senior brother and his wife are happy, I naturally wouldn't have any opinions at all."

As the sound of his voice faded, Father Chen heaved a sigh of relief. As expected, Qin Wentian still gave face to Little Yi. From now on, the position of Clan Lord would have to depend on Lin Shuai and Little Yi's attitude. Luckily, Little Yi was his daughter, and she would be on his side usually regardless of what may be. But now, when he spoke to Lin Shuai in the future, he reminded himself that he has to be more polite.

There naturally wouldn't be any more commotion with regards to the wedding. Everyone crowded around Lin Shuai and Chen Yi, Qin Wentian was too lofty a character and they wouldn't be able to interact with him. Hence, the guests all wanted to better their relationship with Chen Yi and Lin Shuai, which made them exhibit their most enthusiastic sides.

Qin Wentian and the others naturally understood why this was so. Given the personality of Lin Shuai, he wouldn't care about these false feelings in any case. After the wedding, he most probably would bring Chen Yi away from here.

As an immortal king expert, Fang Mu was naturally an intelligent character. He exuded politeness and warmth but showed no hints of flattery, let alone seeking for any request. He simply wanted to form an acquaintance with Qin Wentian and Fang Mu understood that since this was the first time they met, it was already very good for Qin Wentian not to feel anything bad about him. If he made a request, Qin Wentian most probably would just ignore him.

Lin Shuai and Chen Yi came to Qin Wentian's side and sat down. Fang Mu smiled at Lin Shuai, "Noble nephew Lin, I came here but I brought no gifts with me. How about I give you a protective strand of my immortal sense?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. A protective strand of immortal sense from an immortal king was extremely valuable to weaker people. This Fang Mu knew that talking would not amount to anything much. Hence, he directly chose to gift a strand of immortal sense to Lin Shuai, doing him a favor. This Fang Mu was truly an intelligent person.

Lin Shuai naturally understood Fang Mu's thoughts. He decisively shook his head, "Senior Fang is too polite. How would junior dare to accept such a valuable gift?"

Fang Mu, by giving him a strand of protective immortal sense, naturally didn't hope for any forms of repayment from Lin Shuai. However, this debt of kindness would be bore by Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't want to accept.

Fang Mu smiled and didn't say anything. However, Qin Wentian spoke, "Since Senior Fang is willing to do so, there's no need for you to reject it senior brother."

Since he knew Lin Shuai wanted to roam the immortal realms, the protective immortal sense of an immortal king might very well be equivalent to an extra life. To him, this act was merely a small act of kindness. It was impossible for Fang Mu to request anything, it was just his gesture of wanting to be acquainted more closely with Qin Wentian.

Chen Yi stared at Lin Shuai and Qin Wentian. She naturally hoped that Lin Shuai would accept it. The protective immortal sense of an immortal king was extremely valuable. No one in her Chen Clan has received such a honor before.

"Okay then." Lin Shuai smiled, finally expressing his agreement. There was no need to use his perspective to gauge this act, since his junior brother already gave him the go ahead.

Hence, under the gazes of many filled with envy, Fang Mu left a strand of protective immortal sense on Lin Shuai.

This wedding finally came to an end. Qin Wentian and the people from the Battle Sword Sect bid farewell while Lin Shuai and the experts of the Chen Clan sent them off.

"Senior brother, sister-in-law, take care." Qin Wentian and his group clasped their hands, soaring up into the air. All of them stared at the gigantic roc which was transformed from Qin Wentian's pet but they no longer felt any surprises. Lin Shuai and Chen Yi felt a little melancholy. In life, regardless of siblings or good friends, everyone had to walk their own paths eventually.

It was inevitable to say goodbye.

After this farewell, nobody knew when it would be when they met each other again.

In truth, it was just as what Qin Wentian speculated. After staying for some days at the Chen Clan, Lin Shuai and Chen Yi went out to temper themselves, roaming the immortal realms. Although the people of the Chen Clan wanted Qin Wentian to stay longer, but since Lin Shuai had left, who would dare to do so?

Qin Wentian returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and busied himself with continuing nurturing and improving the constitutions of everyone else. Using some valuable treasures and rare medical pills to aid them, and giving them innate techniques and cultivation arts which complemented them. Helping them to make preparations for breaking through to the immortal-foundation realm.

Time slowly flowed by, Qin Wentian also enjoyed these rare moments of peace and quiet.

However today, within the Cloud Prefecture, several immortal kings appeared. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect instantly knew of this and were keeping close tabs on them.

They discovered that these immortal kings were actually heading towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

After some time, a group of experts calmly stood outside the majestic castle that was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Numerous experts flew out from the ancient castle, staring at these people who just arrived.

Auras of extreme sharpness akin to an unsheathed sword could be felt gushing forth, with no intentions to mask it at all.

"Why have all of you come to our Cloud Prefecture?" An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect asked.

"We are from the Paragon Sword Sect and are here to pay our respects to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord." Those people stood there as they calmly replied.

The hearts of all the immortal kings trembled. Seems like this must have been caused by the commotion caused of the sacred academy. Right now, these people were all starting to act.

Immortal kings actually directly entered the Cloud Prefecture and came straight to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect!

"The Emperor Lord is busy with his cultivation. I'm afraid he won't have the time to meet with you guys." An expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect replied.

"There's no worries about that. We are willing to wait for him in the sect, and pay him a visit anytime when he is finally ready to meet with us." The experts of the Paragon Sword Sect, it was clear that they were long prepared for this!

Chapter 1222: The Wind Rises

The people from the Paragon Sword Sect came under the pretext of a visit. What could the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect do?

Either they made the immortal kings remain outside, or they invited them into the sect as guests. If they chose the former option, they wouldn't have the bearing and attitude of an emperor-ranked power at all.

"Since this is the case, everyone please follow me into the sect to get some rest. However, I hope everyone can comply with the rules of our sect," an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect voiced out.

"That's only natural." The experts from the Paragon Sword Sect nodded. Both sides were extremely polite, without a trace of anger in their attitudes. They were chatting just like old friends, and didn't seem to be enemies on opposing sides.

The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect arranged lodgings for the immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect and even assigned some maids to serve them. However, the purpose of the immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect was still not fulfilled after a long time, they weren't able to meet with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

As an immortal emperor as well as the master of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. It was effortless if he wanted to find a reason to reject the visit of these immortal kings. Who else could say anything about that?

As for the intentions of the Paragon Sword Sect, everyone was extremely clear in their hearts. They were naturally here for Qin Wentian. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord couldn't be bothered to explain anything, he directly refused to meet with them.

With regards to Qin Wentian, he had already left the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Right now in the residence of Princess Changping, within the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a figure appeared there.

When Princess Changping saw Qin Wentian and his group, her beautiful eyes flashed with a warm and gentle smile.

"Little fellow, you truly improved a lot during this stint in the sacred academy." Princess Changping smiled.

"Princess praises me too much. I hope that Princess would forgive me for my sudden arrival today." Qin Wentian bowed.

"No worries, this imperial palace will be your home anyway in the future. You can visit whenever you like to. However, Qing`er hasn't returned from Matriarch Ji's side yet." Princess Changping led Qin Wentian into her residence as she spoke. "Fifty years ago, our Evergreen Immortal Empire faced numerous experts from different peak powers but we gained fifty years of peace due to the appearance of the sacred academy. Right now, a storm is coming. You have entered into the center of the storm."

"I'm already embroiled in it whether I want to or not. It's impossible for me even if I didn't want to bother with it." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"I'm really very curious as to what happened exactly in the sacred academy. You might not know this but some days ago, my elder brother said that our Evergreen Immortal Empire would be facing the most dangerous trial since our establishment. The level of danger far surpassed the internal warfare back then." Princess Changping stared at the peaceful-looking floating clouds, knowing that this were merely the calm before the storm.

The various powers of the Eastern Regions were closely monitoring their Evergreen Immortal Empire. Princess Changping knew that currently in the imperial city, many immortal kings of the other powers have appeared.

"Somethings are destined to happen, it's impossible to avoid them." Qin Wentian thought back to his experience in the sacred academy. The fifty years spent there was like a dream.

During those fifty years, regardless to him or Qing`er, it was extremely important. They both experienced a baptism of sorts.

"What will come, will come. No matter who wants to touch my Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would need to pay a painful price. We can only wait and see who would be so bold as to truly act upon their greed." Princess Changping's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Although she was a female, the powerful immortal king might radiating from her at this instant, was redoubtable.

"Wentian, just rest at my residence for these few days."

Qin Wentian nodded lightly in response.

...….

Right now in another location within the Eastern Regions, at the peak of an ancient mountain where immortal mist gathers, a beautiful and majestic manor could be seen there.

On the pathway leading up to it, the scenery around was of breathtaking beauty. A group of maidens could be seen standing at the edge of the mountain peak atop a huge rock, as they stared into the horizons.

"Qing`er, the people from the various peak powers have all headed to the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qin Wentian also received news and he is currently already in Princess Changping's residence." A maiden walked over and spoke to Qing`er.

"Thank you senior sister." Qing`er replied.

"You can head back first. If there's anything that happen, we will instantly activated the teleportation array to aid you."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded.

Right now in the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Guhong was sitting in an ancient hall as someone delivered an info report to her.

"The teleportation array leading to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is already ready. Right now, many immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect have paid a visit to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they must be monitoring the situation. Qin Wentian has also gone to the Evergreen Immortal Empire while the other peak powers would also head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." The person reported.

So it turned out that some time ago, the Southern Phoenix Clan has already contacted the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. These three powers temporarily formed an alliance and they allowed the Southern Phoenix Clan to set up a teleportation array that would lead to the inner areas of the royal palace of both the Evergreen Immortal Empire as well as the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

This kind of teleportation array would never be possible to set up if not for an alliance between them. One must know that once the array was established, the Southern Phoenix Clan's army could instantly appear inside the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. How frightening was this?

But in these troubled times, both the Evergreen Immortal Empire and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually agreed straightforwardly.

"Understood." Nanfeng Guhong nodded her head. An expression of interest gleamed in her eyes as she spoke in a low-sounding voice, "Because of a few youngsters, they actually caused a commotion large enough to affect the various peak powers in the immortal realms. Such an incident is without precedent!"

...

Right now, even the ordinary people living in the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire could feel that the atmosphere was different.

During these few days, there would frequently be terrifying characters who appeared in groups, belonging to various major powers. Also, many of these people were immortal kings.

In a place like the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial capital, it wasn't strange to see immortal kings. But when so many immortal kings of different major powers gathered here, this was clearly extremely rare. There wouldn't be so many groups of immortal kings and according to news that was circulated around the Evergreen Immortal Empire, groups of immortal kings could be seen in four to five different locations as well.

Also, these immortal kings didn't bother masking themselves, making their presence directly known as they entered the core territory which was the imperial city in huge groups.

Also, these were merely those moving in the open. It was unknown how many were there in the dark, monitoring each and every one of the movements of the royal palace.

These hidden currents surged in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qing`er has already returned and was together with Qin Wentian.

Today, in the vast imperial city that was covered by the warmth of the sunlight, the bright weather caused the moods of everyone to be happier as well.

In an location not far away from the royal palace, a group of experts could be seen flying through the air, moving towards the direction of the royal palace.

At this moment, countless people inclined their heads, staring at the figures flying through the air.

Were the hidden currents about to erupt forth?

These experts soared through the air in an imposing manner. In another direction, another group of experts were similarly also flying in the direction towards the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. All those experts from the different powers stationed in different parts of the imperial city, seemed to have received the same order and were flying in unison towards the royal palace.

Finally, the first batch of experts arrived. A loud voice then boomed through the interiors of the royal palace.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire is here to escort the two princesses from the Evergreen Immortal Empire back for marriage!"

This voice was like a thunderclap, echoing throughout all corners of the palace. Even everyone in the imperial city could hear it.

That year, the Skymist Immortal Empire forced the adjudication ruling with the various other peak powers of the Eastern Regions, requesting for Princess Qing`er and Princess Glaze to be married into the royal clan of their Skymist Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Empire naturally rejected and a battle actually erupted within.

Among those who sided with the Skymist Immortal Empire, there were the Violet Emperor Sect, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Sky Demon Palace and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. All of them agreed that the adjudication ruling was effective.

However, how could the Evergreen Immortal Empire agree? At that time, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor summoned the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, causing all the major powers in the immortal realms to stop what they were doing and focus on it. The adjudication ruling was also temporarily set aside and right now, it was said that an intense shocking war already broke out within the members of the younger generations at the immortal-foundation realm who entered the sacred academy.

For those who managed to walk out of the sacred academy alive, after the passage of countless years, how many more would still be alive? And among them, how many out of these people would be able to truly stand at the peak? Most probably, the number of these people can be counted on a single hand.

The immortal realms were extremely cruel. If one wanted to climb up to the peak, they only had two choices. First, to either stand on countless numbers of corpses of their fellow geniuses, or second, be one of those that were trampled upon.

This was the destiny of geniuses.

Right now from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, some experts also soared through the air, staring from afar at the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire who were outside the royal palace.

"This isn't the era of ancient emperors any more. What do you mean by invoking the adjudication? Everyone, please return to your Skymist Empire." A voice rang out from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. How could they give up the two princesses?

"The appearance of the scared academy is a prediction and indication that the era of ancient emperors would once again appear. This means that the adjudication ruling is effective and as part of the ruling council, us from the Paragon Sword Sect request the Evergreen Immortal Empire to obey the ruling." From another direction, a voice rang out.

"We hope that the Evergreen Immortal Empire would hand the princesses over."

"We beseech the Evergreen Immortal Empire to honor the adjudication ruling."

From different directions, voices rang out continuously. Each voice that rang out represented a different peak power. At this instant, everyone understood that these major powers were finally going to act for real.

But now, at the teleportation array area of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a burst of brilliant light and spatial fluctuations rocked the surroundings. A group of experts then appeared, as they all moved forward.

These experts were actually all female, exuding a magnificence that could last throughout the generations.

The disciples of Matriarch Ji have arrived.

In the residence of Princess Changping, Qin Wentian and Qing`er stood together. Although Qin Wentian's countenance was calm, his heart was ice-cold. All the other major powers seemed to have chosen to gather in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They all knew that both Qing`er and himself would be here.

"My senior apprentice sisters have arrived." Qing`er spoke as she saw that intense burst of light.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

The wind gusted by, the disciples of Matriarch Ji stared in the distance coldly. One of them then asked, "The Skymist Immortal Empire is forcing my junior apprentice sister into a marriage against her will? Have you sought the opinion of my master, Matriarch Ji?"

"This matter is an agreement between our Skymist Immortal Empire and the Evergreen Immortal Empire. It's best that Matriarch Ji doesn't interfere in this." A voice replied back in a domineering tone, filled with a certainty that they would obtain what they wanted today for sure.

Chapter 1223: Eternal Evergreen Tree

The atmosphere was still very clear and bright, but everyone in the city could sense the incoming storm.

Within the royal palace, everyone heard the domineering reply. Everyone fell silent but at this moment, from within the emperor palace, a blinding light erupted as a figure appeared.

This figure exuded boundless magnificence and was clad in green.

"Evergreen Immortal Emperor." All the experts here turned to that figure, only to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly soaring through the air as he spoke, "Adjudication rulings of the immortal realms? Please forgive I, Evergreen, for being ignorant. Everyone, which ancient emperor did you consult with to get the approval of the adjudication ruling?"

As the sound of his voice rang out, nobody could reply to him.

After all, even ordinary immortal emperors weren't qualified enough to speak with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"The era of ancient emperors has already become the past. The adjudication ruling was jointly invoked by all the powers in the Eastern Regions. Evergreen, don't tell me you are planning not to comply and break the rules of the immortal realms?" In the air, a terrifying figure appeared. This person was mounted on a gigantic divine elephant that seemed to have the power to trample the heavens, crushing everything under it.

"Skymist Immortal Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned and glanced at the expert with a smile on his face. "To think that matters of juniors actually created so much trouble that the Skymist Immortal Emperor had to come here personally. I wonder if should I feel honored?"

"An immortal realm adjudication is a major thing. Since you refuse to comply, I can only show up personally. Don't misunderstand." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. With his appearance, everyone understood that this matter was far more serious than they had previously imagined.

Nobody knew what these supreme characters were thinking about. Maybe, they truly intended to use this opportunity to sink the Evergreen Immortal Empire into a state of eternal damnation with no hope of reprieve.

If the Evergreen Immortal Empire was destroyed, their vast land and resources would surely be of immense benefit to the Skymist Immortal Empire and the other peak powers. All the powerful cultivation arts would be taken, and the numerous geniuses born in these lands would be absorbed by them as well.

If these powers truly had enough strength to annihilate the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would absolutely do so mercilessly. This was how cruel the immortal realms were.

The opportunity this time, was undoubtedly the best chance for all these powers to ally themselves, to deal with the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"How many experts have decided to come this time? There's no need to hide any longer, you guys can all directly come out." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor inclined his head and stared in the skies. As the sound of his voice faded, quite a few people appeared. Each and every one of them had an extremely terrifying aura that undoubtedly placed them at the emperor realm.

"Paragon Sword Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at one of the figures. The figure road a flying sword and the space around him seemed to be a world of his own, a world of swords.

"Sky Demon Palace Lord." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned his gaze to another. This man was clad in black but he looked extremely young, only about twenty plus years in age. However, the light in his eyes was demonic to the extreme.

"Taihua Immortal Emperor." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at another figure. This man was clad in an emperor robe, radiating imposingness, unexcelled in the world.

The appearances of these experts caused everyone in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire to feel as though their breaths were stifled. All of them thought that they had already overestimated the commotion of this event. But it turned out that they still underestimated it.

"Brother Violet also came together with Brother Eastern Sage?" Evergreen stared at the two figures in another direction. They were actually the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Younger brother Evergreen, this time you refused to comply with the adjudication ruling and we have no choice but to do this. If you are willing to hand the people we want over, everything will be peaceful." The Violet Emperor faintly spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also nodded his head, his eyes casting a glance at Qin Wentian as coldness flickered within.

An immortal emperor actually hated an immortal-foundation character so much? This was truly a mystical thing.

He initially didn't want to join in this storm. After all, his relationship with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor could still be considered not too bad. However, since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has joined in, it can be said that the peak powers in the entire Eastern Regions were here. It was very difficult for his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to remain neutral. He had to choose a side.

And without a doubt, he had chosen to stand on the side of the Skymist Immortal Empire.

Before life and death, what is friendship? It wasn't even worthy of a mention.

"What do the two of you intend then?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at two directions, there were two more immortal emperors who appeared. One of them exuded a fearsome demonic air while the other seemed like the human emperor of this world.

"Just watching the show." The human emperor smiled. But who would believe his words?

These two experts were none other than powerful existences from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the White Tiger Race. They clearly intended to participate in this matter today and had even urged the others on.

"The grudge formed by juniors when they were competing in the sacred academy actually caused two immortal emperors to come here to deal with them. How laughable." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. How could he fail to know where these two emperors originated from.

"Evergreen, hand the two of them over. Why must you gamble the lives of everyone in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor just for two juniors?" The Violet Emperor seemed to be kindly persuading the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. As for the two juniors he was talking about, everyone naturally understood who was that.

The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as well as Qin Wentian from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The two of them were now standing together, with their heads inclined, staring at the immortal emperors gathered here today.

"The reason for wanting me to hand over my daughter, is because of the adjudication ruling. What about the reason for wanting Qin Wentian? Could it be that too many of the juniors of your clans and sects died within the sacred academy?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke.

"Don't you understand? Given the situation now, is there still a need for any reason?" The Violet Emperor spoke as a wave of cold qi swept over the heavens and earth.

That's right, was there even a need for any reason given the situation now?

Strength was simply freedom.

More and more beams of light shot out from the royal palace as terrifying aura fluctuations shook the entire space. Numerous powerful experts who were the allies of the Evergreen Immortal Empire all appeared.

"We pay our respects to master." The disciples of Matriarch Ji bowed to a female expert. This female was middle-aged and her robes were luxurious, as though threaded from the power of space. Her entire body shone with a terrifying light and the imposing majesticness in her eyes was terrifying to the extreme. When she gazed over, it was like the edge of a sword slicing through space.

"I want to see who can bring my disciple away today." This female expert was none other than Matriarch Ji.

"Master." Qing`er's silhouette flashed, appearing next to Matriarch Ji. She was clearly touched by this gesture. Her master actually personally arrived just for her sake.

"The vile beasts of the White Tiger Race also dares to come? Those juniors of your race being barbequed was because they were deserving of their fate. It's already very good that I didn't look for you to settle the debt. To think that you all actually dared to come here, wanting to revenge yourselves on the juniors." Matriarch Ji stared at the immortal emperor from the White Tiger Race, then to the immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. She then continued, "As a peak power in the Central Regions, even the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire sent out an immortal emperor just to take action against a junior? Do you even know shame?"

Matriarch Ji didn't show any courtesy at all. The moment she appeared, she insulted two immortal emperors. The white tiger immortal emperor exuded a heavy baleful energy when he heard that, terrifying to the extreme. This woman actually dared to humiliate his White Tiger Race in public.

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian bowed to another expert who just appeared. It was none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Matriarch Ji and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also wishes to interfere in this?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor questioned.

"You are still not qualified to talk to me." Matriarch Ji glanced at the Skymist Immortal Emperor as she replied, not polite at all. Her words caused the expression of the Skymist Immortal Emperor to change.

In truth, the Skymist Immortal Emperor was considered a junior. Even in terms of cultivation base, there was a huge disparity between him and Matriarch Ji. Matriarch Ji was the same as the Violet Emperor, both were peak-level immortal emperors.

Also, Matriarch Ji was even more ancient compared to the Violet Emperor and she had nurtured countless supreme experts. She even had immortal emperors among her disciples. How terrifying was this?

Although she didn't have the ambition to rule the entire immortal realms, there was no need to doubt the extent of her influence and power in the Eastern Regions.

"Matriarch Ji, this is the adjudication ruling. You cannot change it alone no matter how powerful you might be." The Violet Emperor spoke arrogantly, looking straight at Matriarch Ji.

"Don't forget that this place is my Evergreen Immortal Empire." At this moment, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor suddenly spoke. When his voice rang out, an intense burst of light erupted forth all of a sudden, wanting to piece through the domes of heaven. In the direction where the emperor palace lies, an ancient tree suddenly manifested, shooting right up into the sky. It radiated intense vitality as its branches continued to spread and multiply as it grew larger and larger.

Swishing sounds rang out continuously. In just a few short moments, this terrifying tree had already enveloped the entire royal palace and was now extending towards the imperial city. Despite the distances of thousands of miles, the tree branches extended over in an instant.

The experts here all trembled when they saw this. This was too shocking, they saw the ancient tree's top already breaking through the clouds, while the branches of the tree enveloped everything in the imperial city.

Within the the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a strange scene had appeared. It seemed like this tree, was so large that it was an entire world.

The divine elephant mount of the Skymist Immortal Emperor let out trumpeting roars, causing the earth to tremble, as boundless might akin to powerful meteors slammed down onto the light screen manifested by the ancient tree but all of them were directly absorbed and disintegrated.

In the air above, boundless astral light flashed. At this instant, the ancient tree begin to glow with a shimmering light.

"Eternal Evergreen Tree." The countenance of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned heavy when he saw this. Since the Evergreen Immortal Empire was known as a peak power in the immortal realms, they naturally had extremely deep foundations.

And indeed, if war broke out in the territory of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, this was extremely disadvantageous to all of them.

Similarly, if the battlefield was in their Skymist immortal Empire, it would be the same for the Evergreen Immortal Empire as well.

Qin Wentian inclined in head and stared at the shocking scene before him. A single leaf was already so many times larger than him. This tree was like an ancient tree whose height reached the heavens. It was the protector of this entire royal palace, and the entire imperial city.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan also has their ancestral phoenix while the Evergreen Immortal Empire has this Eternal Evergreen Tree. Seems like all ancient peak powers have extremely deep foundations and immensely powerful trump cards!" Qin Wentian silently mused to himself.

Chapter 1224: Emperor-ranked Battle

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stood beside the ancient tree, as the light from it shone on his body, wanting to fuse with him.

This ancient tree was the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and only each generation of Evergreen Immortal Emperor, would be able to activate it. One must fuse together with it, allowing one to unleash terrifying strength.

Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was still one step away from being a peak-level immortal emperor, with the aid of this treasure, the combat prowess he can unleash would be even more terrifying compared to peak-level emperors.

This ancient tree has gained sentience, it was a spirit body as well as an emperor-ranked immortal weapon.

Its purpose was to protect the empire, for all eternity, the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

Those years back then during the internal warfare, the open position of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor caused brother to turn against brother. Whoever managed to obtain the position meant that he would be able to control the Eternal Evergreen Tree, becoming the strongest expert of the empire, and could stand at the peak of the immortal realms. Who would not fight for such a position?

"Who wants to fight?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly asked. In the imperial city, he was the master.

"Evergreen, stop being recalcitrant. You actually summoned the Eternal Evergreen Tree out instead of complying with the adjudication? Do you think we came here with no preparations?" The Skymist Immortal Empire replied. Although the Eternal Evergreen Tree boosted the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's strength by a large margin, how could these people not have any trump cards up their hands since they already decided to come here?

"Paragon Sword Emperor, it's said that your sword force is indomitable, able to destroy everything. Why don't you try your moves out on this ancient tree? I want to see if this tree is truly as eternal as the legends have said." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke to the Paragon Sword Emperor.

The Paragon Sword Emperor nodded his head. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as an incomparably heavy sword intent suddenly descended from heaven.

He then stepped out and with a wave of his hand, a Paragon Sword that absorbed the energy of the sun, the moon and the stars appeared. At the moment the sword appeared, everyone in the vicinity felt their eyes being forcibly closed. No one could withstand that burst of sharpness that radiated from it at the moment. This Paragon Sword was a sword for paragons, how could common people even lay their gazes on it? This was a sword for kings.

From the air, boundless astral light cascaded down on the Paragon Sword Emperor and the paragon sword. He formed a resonance with the heavens, as he stored up power for his strike.

The Eternal Evergreen Tree continued expanding, enveloping the entire imperial city completely.

For emperor-ranked battles, if both parties didn't control their strength, a scene of apocalypse would easily appear. An entire city could be razed to level ground from the shockwaves of their battles. This place was the imperial city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally had to do his best to protect the people living within.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and the others were protected by the light radiating from the Eternal Evergreen Tree. For this battle, only immortal emperors had the qualification to take part in it.

"Cultivation, as one heads further up the path, the more they can borrow the strength of the heavens to unleash apocalyptic might." Qin Wentian stared in the air. From the start of his cultivation until now, his progress undoubtedly proved this point. When you first started cultivation, the destructive might you could unleash wouldn't be that great. But for experts at the peak, the destructiveness of their might was unimaginable.

Back then, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor once reminded himself that he, Qin Wentian, was still alive because the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor couldn't discard their pride and go all out to deal with him. If not, he would already be dead.

For this point, Qin Wentian didn't doubt it at all. If an immortal emperor wanted the death of an immortal-foundation character. It was truly be too simple.

Naturally, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor killed him directly, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could also lay waste to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was the restriction that restricted both parties.

As for the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang was clearly killed by Mo Xie. Nobody knew he was the one who killed Zi Yunwu. Hence, the killing intent the Violet Emperor had towards him was still not as strong yet.

If one day when both the Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor discovered that he presents a threat to them, they wouldn't hesitate to directly finish him off. As he thought of this, Qin Wentian's thirst of strength grew even stronger.

In the air, the hands of the Paragon Sword Emperor folded incantations gestures as boundless astral light cascaded onto him. A moment later, the runes congregated on his Paragon Sword as the sword actually fanned out, creating several copies, each shimmering with the radiance of stars. From this, one could tell how terrifying it was just by looking at it.

"KILL!" The Paragon Sword Emperor waved his hand. That Paragon Sword was like the sovereign of swords, creating a tidal wave of sword intent that blasted into the ancient tree like meteors from the heavens.

This scene, could only be described with the word 'apocalyptic.'

The other immortal emperors were all covered with protective light, but they didn't react too intensely. After all, the target of the Paragon Sword Emperor wasn't them and was the Eternal Evergreen Tree instead.

"Swish~" The gigantic tree finally moved. The growth of its branches were even more ferocious than the Paragon Swords. Numerous branches twined together, smacking away those Paragon Swords as a powerful law energy erupted forth from the tree.

Boundless explosions occurred in the air as the branches and swords clashed against each other repeatedly. Under the might of the swords, everything under the heavens could be destroyed. When the tree branches swiped past and was slashed apart, they regenerated again and again, causing chaotic currents of the aftershocks from the clashes to ravage the surroundings.

"GO!" The Paragon Sword Emperor waved his hand, his emperor-ranked weapon, the Paragon Sword started to float up as it trembled. Boundless astral light congregated on it as a rain of swords fell from the sky, akin to shooting stars that radiated an aura of extreme sharpness.

Under this rain of swords, the buildings around were instantly demolished to level ground.

"Bzz, bzz, bzz~" The rain storm intensified as the speed of the swords falling down grew even faster. It was so fast to the extent where by the swords have already slashed out, but the sound of the slashing only came by later.

At this moment above the gigantic tree, a resplendent light shot out as boundless tree branches intersected as they shot upwards, attempting to disperse the clouds. Despite the branches being destroyed again and again, the rate of regeneration never slowed. And after sometime, the rain of swords was finally stopped.

The Paragon Sword Emperor stepped out, appearing in the air. Numerous ancient characters representing 'Sword' circulated around him before being branded on the Paragon Sword. With a thunderous boom, the sword slashed out, having enough power to tear the sky asunder.

"BOOM!" The Paragon Sword was driven into the trunk of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, wanting to slash it apart. It brought with it boundless sword might, and as it slashed down, it had the power to destroy everything.

The green light radiating from the tree grew even more intense. It had already covered the entire imperial city. An obstructive force that was generated from the root of life of the tree, began to fight back against the sword might as cycles of destruction and rebirth continued endlessly, one after the other.

The gazes of the crowd were all fixed on the two warring emperors. The Paragon Sword Sect had his eyes closed, controlling the Paragon Sword while he exuded a supreme sword might.

However, the Eternal Evergreen Tree was simply too powerful, akin to an undying immortal body. The regeneration rate even exceeded the rate of destruction. And right now, the vines produced from the tree all started to close in together, wanting to trap the Paragon Sword within.

"The Eternal Evergreen Tree, it does truly live up to its name." Everyone felt their hearts shaking. If the attacker couldn't find the weak point of the eternal ancient tree, even with an emperor-ranked weapon, they would still have no way to destroy that tree. This was an undying tree, the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

When the Paragon Sword was about to be swallowed whole, the Paragon Sword Emperor furrowed his brows and a burst of energy from the Paragon Sword erupted out as it shot out from the branches, returning to its original position.

"Swish~"

The moment the Paragon Sword returned, numerous vines already landed. A boundless green-colored light emitted from them, transforming into towering green branches that converged together before slamming into the Paragon Sword Emperor.

At this instant, the Paragon Sword Emperor's countenance changed. His body directly disappeared from its original spot, as he was flung far away from the impact. The power of the tree's attack earlier now left a gaping black-colored hole in space, causing the hearts of all to tremble when they saw it.

The Paragon Sword Emperor trembled from the shame. He appeared once more in the surrounding space after taking a step forward, and stood in the sky, coldly staring down at everything.

Clearly, he was the weaker one in this exchange of blows. There was no way for him to deal with the ancient gigantic tree at all.

At this moment, a terrifying aura suddenly burst forth from the Skymist Immortal Emperor. The divine elephant mount underneath him, suddenly turned a golden color as numerous constellations appeared behind him, as though they were summoned. Even the divine elephant mount radiated an extremely fearsome aura.

Under the feet of the Taihua Immortal Emperor, an emperor diagram appeared. This was also a terrifying emperor-ranked weapon and within the diagram, countless war chariots could be seen, each radiating with a terrifying destructive aura. From the diagram, sounds of millions of iron hooves stomping the ground could be heard as well, akin to millions of warriors waiting inside it to erupt forth.

"Emperor-ranked battle?" Qin Wentian stared at the immortal emperors in the air. Such a scene was something he hasn't expected.

Within the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, another burst of light shot out. Nanfeng Guhong as well as other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan appeared, soaring through the air. There were a total of three immortal emperors from the Southern Phoenix Clan that directly soared through the light screen radiated by the ancient tree. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't block them.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan wishes to participate in this as well?" The Skymist Immortal Empire frowned.

"In the sacred academy, Qin Wentian, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the Holy Successor of our Southern Phoenix Clan have already formed an alliance together to deal with the White Tiger Race and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Now that we are here, all of you guys can just return to where you came from." Nanfeng Guhong spoke in cold arrogance.

"What bold words." The White Tiger Demon Emperor radiated a terrifying balefulness.

"Our Southern Phoenix Clan has already established a teleportation array here. It wouldn't be too difficult if we wanted to make you, this vile beast, remain here forever. Do you want to try fighting us?" Nanfeng Guhong glanced over, staring at the White Tiger Demon Emperor!

Chapter 1225: White Emperor

Nanfeng Guhong's words caused the expressions of many experts here to change. The Southern Phoenix Clan was one of the three ancient clans of the Southern Regions and has been established for countless years, with incomparably deep foundations.

If the Southern Phoenix Clan fully supported the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they would be able to send unending waves of support through the the teleportation array. Undoubtedly, if these enemies of the Evergreen Immortal Empire chose to fight here now, it would be extremely disadvantageous for them.

Hence, what Nanfeng Guhong said was very true. It wasn't that difficult if she wanted to make that White Tiger Demon Emperor remain here forever.

"I really want to see how you can make me remain behind." The White Tiger Demon Emperor let out a low roar as he reverted into his true form. At this instant, his baleful energy enveloped the atmosphere completely.

"Seems like there's no way to settle this peacefully today." The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

In truth, the situation now was something that the Skymist Immortal Emperor didn't expect. It was precisely because of how strong the Southern Phoenix Clan was that the White Tiger Race and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't choose to seek revenge. Hence, they decided to join forces and work together to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire instead.

In actuality, they didn't have such a crazy thought before. But because of the opportunity presented from the adjudication ruling, they decided to use this chance to ally together.

From their predictions, Eastern Sage could deal with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the Violet Emperor could deal with Matriarch Ji, while the Skymist Immortal Emperor and the Paragon Sword Emperor could join forces to fight against the Evergreen Immortal Emperor who can control the Eternal Evergreen Tree. If they were unable to, the Taihua Immortal Emperor could join them as well.

Other than this, the Sky Demon Palace Lord, the White Tiger Demon Emperor and an immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was here as well. The number of immortal emperors on their side was already sufficient to sweep through the Evergreen Immortal Empire with impunity. If they acted carefully, they might even be able to kill the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

Once they succeeded, the benefits naturally would be immense. The ancient treasure Eternal Evergreen Tree, the other emperor-ranked weapons, all the cultivation arts and innate techniques here, as well as the resources. All of them could completely devour this entire empire to enrich themselves.

As for the trigger points, they were none other than Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Actually, they were of secondary importance but the immortal emperors still needed an excuse to form an alliance. Now, if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was defeated and they were captured, their fates could very well be imagined.

How could all these immortal emperors really gather here just because of two juniors? They were naturally here for the immense benefits they would gain after devouring the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Also, even if they didn't manage to capture the two juniors, it was fine as well. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor wouldn't go too crazy and act against them even if his empire was swallowed whole unless one day, he grew strong enough to the extent where he could defeat peak-level emperors.

Hence, this emperor-ranked battle happened.

Right now, since the emperor-ranked battle has already erupted, how could one expect them to retreat with just a few words?

"Let's act." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. In the air, the light from their constellations fell over their bodies, as the stars shimmered brilliantly. With a punch, points of astral light scattered, each manifesting into a divine elephant that rushed towards the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

Swishing sounds echoed out as the vines from the ancient tree squirmed from the impact. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already fused with the Eternal Evergreen Tree and on the trunk of the ancient tree, a pair of eyes could be seen, staring at the divine elephants rushing over.

The Paragon Sword Emperor acted once again. The Paragon Sword floated behind him as its sword light radiated out, extending towards all directions. Sword runes manifested in his surroundings, and yet another rain of swords shot down from the sky, wanting to destroy the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

The branches and vines of the gigantic ancient tree were cut and sliced apart everywhere as a rumbling sound shook the heavens and earth.

"BOOM~" The gigantic body of the White Tiger Demon Emperor directly rushed towards Nanfeng Guhong. Nanfeng Guhong stretched her hand out calmly as a fiery phoenix spear materialized within. In this instant, a gigantic phantom of a phoenix appeared behind her back. Astral light cascaded from the sky, forming a resonance with the phoenix spear as flames burst into being around it.

Nanfeng Guhong stepped forward, piercing out with the long spear that seemingly could penetrate through the world. The White Tiger Demon Emperor let out an earth-shattering roar as powerful layers of armor covered his body. The him right now was a true king among tigers.

Matriarch Ji's silhouette flashed as spatial fluctuations rocked the area. She directly appeared high up in the air, the Violet Emperor soared up as well, in the direction of Matriarch Ji. These two peak-level emperors also wanted to see exactly how strong each other was exactly.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stepped towards the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. The two of them once fought to a draw in the past. Now that they were once again on opposing sides of the battlefield, they naturally wanted to see who would be the victor now.

The Taihua Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield. The emperor diagram behind him manifested millions of troops that directly rushed out, shattering the vines from the ancient tree. War chariots then appeared, rushing towards the tree wanting nothing more than to destroy it.

"Let's finish Evergreen first." The Skymist Immortal Empire transmitted his voice to everyone. The Sky Demon Palace Lord also moved, directly rushing towards the Eternal Evergreen Tree.

The immortal emperors from Matriarch Ji's Sect and the Southern Phoenix Clan, also moved towards the enemy as battles erupted.

In an instant, the space of the battlefield expanded, encompassing an immensely vast territory.

Under the protection from the radiance of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, the ordinary people and weaker experts inclined their heads, staring at the sky, watching all the immortal emperors in battle. Their hearts were all trembling fiercely as they watched.

That immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire continued standing there. He glanced at the battlefield as a cold smile appeared in his eyes. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor who was borrowing the power of the Eternal Evergreen Tree, was currently fighting against four powerful immortal emperors as well as their emperor-ranked weapons and couldn't be distracted. That immortal emperor slowly walked forward, moving towards the direction of the ancient tree.

As he approached, the tree vines and branches swiped through the air, radiating a powerful destructive might. However, this immortal emperor's body shimmered with the light from the void and those attacks actually passed through his body before he materialized once again and continued on his way until he reached the area covered by the protective green light from the ancient tree.

Lowering his head, a cold sneer appeared on his face when he saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

When Qin Wentian inclined his head, he could see the immortal emperor coldly smiling at them. His expression drastically changed, if this person wanted to capture him and Qing`er, given the current situation, no one would be able to obstruct him.

That immortal emperor descended down, one of his legs had already passed through the protective green radiance.

But at this moment, a beam of light shot down from the heavens. That immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire instantly frowned, he could feel that he was being locked on. That beam of light was targeting him.

"BOOM!" He no longer descended but chose to instantly soar up into the air instead.

"Bzz~" The immortal emperor's body once again shone with the light from the void. It was like his entire person was in the void but when that beam of light landed, it actually caused the segment of the void where the immortal emperor was in to explode directly.

This beam of light was actually an arrow of extreme speed and power.

"Is he the Chasing Sun Immortal Emperor?" A thought appeared in the mind of the immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperor Immortal Empire. The terrifying destructive might dissipated but he groaned miserably as blood actually appeared on the corner of his lips, causing the hearts of those who saw it to tremble.

A single arrow actually injured an immortal emperor. How terrifying was this?

"Who are you?" The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared up in the sky. He could sense a blurry figure standing in the air, enveloped by boundless astral light as a bow capable of shooting down suns could be seen in his hands.

"If this arrow targets the heaven chosens of the junior generations from your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, how many do you think I can kill?" A voice rang out, echoing through the area. "As an immortal emperor, you guys should have some pride. If anyone dares to act against any of the juniors again, I want to see how many heaven chosen juniors there are in your clans and sects for me to kill."

Those immortal emperors in combat felt their hearts turned cold as their expressions changed. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually still had forces hidden in reserve?

Also, it seemed that the other immortal emperor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor, still hasn't appeared yet.

The White Emperor was rumored to be on equal standings as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. But where was he now?

Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, Eastern Prefecture, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Right now, the interior of the sect was extremely quiet. However, many people were concerned about the results of the war that was going to erupt in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor personally made a trip there. All of them were wondering what the end result would be.

However at this moment, outside the majestic immortal sect, a figure cloaked in white could be seen walking over gracefully. He had his hands clasped behind his back and stepped into the immortal sect in a leisurely manner, staring at the stars up in the sky.

"Sir, please halt." Numerous powerful auras gushed forth from within the sect as experts appeared in this air. However, the white-robed figure directly turned illusory, vanishing from their sight, continuing to enter the depths of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Numerous immortal king auras gushed forth. The immortal kings all showed up, surrounding this mysterious white-robed figure as they stared at him.

That white-robed figure glanced over as he asked, "Where is the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?"

"His Majesty had some important stuff to settle and has set off to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If senior wishes to meet with his Majesty, would you consider waiting in our immortal sect?" The experts here knew that this figure was immeasurably deep. They didn't dare to act rudely towards him.

"Oh, what is he planning to do there?" The white-robed figure's voice was as calm as ever, with no hints of fluctuations.

"This…" Everyone wanted to say something but hesitated.

"Let me tell you guys then. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor went to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to destroy it." The white-robed figure slowly spoke, causing the hearts of the people here to tremble.

"This is his majesty's matters, all of us don't dare to ask about it. Senior, you came to our immortal sect today, why are you looking for his Majesty?" An expert probed.

"Why?" The white-robed figure turned his gaze towards the horizons as he muttered, "Eastern Sage has already formed an alliance with the Skymist Immortal Empire and the others, desiring to take a part of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's territory. The him now should currently be attacking the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence, I'm came here today to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"Senior, who are you exactly?" Everyone suddenly felt a sense of unease and danger.

"White Emperor!"

The white-robed figure turned his gaze onto all of them. In that instant, a terrifying light erupted forth from his eyes while the expressions of the experts here all turned ashen!

Chapter 1226: Appearance of Emperor Yu

"White Emperor!"

As the sound of his voice faded, silence was everywhere. The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all froze, not knowing what to do.

There were two emperors in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Green and the White. Right now during times of extreme danger for the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor actually chose this moment to come to their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Although there were still immortal emperors guarding the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, this visitor was none other than the White Emperor!

The mysterious White Emperor, nobody knew what level has his cultivation base reached. There was also no one who knew how strong he was exactly. But since he had a status equal to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his strength was most probably something no ordinary immortal emperor can match.

"Senior White Emperor, might we know of your purpose here?" Although his heart was shaking from fear, an immortal king still suppressed the terror and panic as he bowed and asked.

The white-robes of the White Emperor fluttered in the wind as he walked forward. He no longer spoke. Earlier, he already said that right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in an alliance with the Skymist Immortal Emperor, wanting to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This, was the reason why he came here.

In that case, no matter what he did here, it could be said that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect deserved it.

With a single step, he soared through the air. The immortal kings stared at him while trembling, but no one dared to obstruct him.

Who could obstruct him?

In front, quite a few tyrannical auras erupted outwards. After that, two supreme experts appeared before the White Emperor. One of them was actually radiating an emperor-level aura.

There were four paragons below the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who fought with him as he began his conquest, claiming the thirteen prefectures. They were extremely mysterious and it was rare for anyone in the sect to see them usually. But right now, two of the four supreme paragons have actually appeared.

A wild wind rose, but the White Emperor didn't seem to have seen them. He continued advancing on his way forward. Above in the sky, the stars cascaded down astral light as a windstorm of destruction manifested with every step the White Emperor took. The entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started to be ripped into pieces by the force of the windstorm as building after building was demolished, crumbling into dust.

As the windstorm enveloped the entire sect, the White Emperor stretched out his hand and a moment later, a terrifying absorption force actually began to radiate outwards, causing everything in the immortal sect to be lifted upwards.

"Senior White Emperor, what are you doing?" The immortal emperor exuded a fearsome might as he asked coldly.

"Shifting the immortal sect away." White Emperor replied in a light tone of voice, extremely casual sounding as though he was speaking of a very ordinary matter.

As he continued moving forward, the windstorm below grew even more terrifying in might. As he proceeded, numerous buildings were wrenched up into the air, even the teleportation array built here was destroyed completely.

"Sadly, the emperor palace of Eastern Sage isn't here." The White Emperor spoke. Usually, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't inside the immortal sect. He was a transcendent character, choosing to live some place while allowing his sect to govern the thirteen prefectures.

However even if this was the case, this immortal sect that governed the thirteen prefectures, had an astronomical amount of cultivation resources stored here from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Also, this place of authority that current governed the seven remaining prefectures, was being destroyed bit by bit.

At this moment, the White Emperor actually walked through the center of the two supreme experts, completely disregarding them as he continued forward, causing more buildings to be wrenched from their support as the buildings flew up into the air. It seemed that he was serious about wanting to shift the entire immortal sect away.

"Senior, you are going too far." That immortal king paragon had an extremely unsightly look on his face. His silhouette flickered as he actually moved towards the White Emperor.

The White Emperor casually waved his left hand. In an instant, that immortal king froze, as a layer of terrifying light surrounded him. His body trembled violently as though he was currently experiencing the most fearsome thing on earth.

"NO!" A thunderous voice rang out. His body was actually being disintegrated forcefully bit by bit by the light before he finally disappeared completely.

A paragon character, an extremely powerful immortal king existence, was turned into dust in an instant just like that.

The immortal emperor beside him turned white. He stared at the vanished silhouette of his comrade as anger flashed on his face. His blood-red eyes stared at the White Emperor, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart right now at this instant.

However, he understood just from seeing that attack earlier that the disparity between their strengths was immense. He wasn't a match for the White Emperor.

However, the White Emperor didn't even glance at him and continued on his way. The intensity of the windstorm grew even stronger.

In the seven prefectures, countless figures stared in the direction of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, watching the terrifying windstorm as waves of fear arose in their hearts.

That powerful windstorm either destroyed or swept the buildings of the immortal sect up into the air. It was truly an apocalyptic scene.

Very swiftly, the entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was razed to level ground.

"Immediately inform Eastern Sage and tell him to retreat from the battlefield." The White Emperor spoke, there was no emotion in his voice, no one could tell if he was angered or happy. That paragon which was an immortal emperor didn't dare to disobey. Nobody knew what the consequences would be if they didn't obey this terrifyingly calm voice.

Although the White Emperor had arrived here, in reality, other than that immortal king, he didn't kill a single person. Clearly, he wasn't here to annihilate them. Maybe, he couldn't even be bothered to kill them.

As the White Emperor, he naturally had pride of his own. Firstly he came here to tell the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that they better consider the consequences carefully before they choose to take any action. Secondly, he was warning the other peak powers of the Eastern Regions.

...

In the battlefield at the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly changed, becoming incredibly ugly to behold.

"Brother Evergreen, what do you mean by this?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned his gaze to the trunk of the ancient tree.

"You are not worthy to call me brother." A cold voice replied.

"The White Emperor went to assault my Eastern Sage Immortal Sect when I was not there? Isn't that somewhat despicable?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's voice was cold as well, his words causing strange looks to appear on the faces of everyone. No wonder the White Emperor didn't appear. It turned out that he has already gone to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"You, throwing stones at someone who is down isn't despicable but you feel the White Emperor's actions are? Eastern Sage, today you have truly shown your colors." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke as he continued, "Scram, you are still not qualified to participate in the battle here today."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned ashen, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor told him to scram, saying that he wasn't qualified enough to participate?

During these years, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has been extremely unhappy. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took six of his prefectures away from him and this matter already caused him to lose an overwhelming amount of face. For this battle here today, the White Emperor directly went to raze his immortal sect to the ground and he was even insulted.

The arrow in the air seemed to pause. The words of Eastern Sage made everyone on the battlefield regain calmness as the immortal emperors halted their battles.

"Who are you? As an immortal emperor why are you hiding in the shadows, doing sneak attacks?" The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire glanced in the air. He was actually injured by the power of a single arrow. From what he knew, someone with so much strength in archery, the only person would be the Chasing Sun Immortal Emperor.

At this moment, a figure shining with star light appeared in the air, descending down from the sky.

When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor saw this figure, they instantly froze. They have met this man before.

Not only them, Nanfeng Guhong had met this man before as well. Even Qin Wentian had met this man.

He was none other than the manor lord of the God Hand Mountain Manor, Emperor Yu!

A trace of happiness flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. He didn't expect Emperor Yu to be looking out for him. Today, his appearance was definitely not a coincidence, he was here to help him.

"Why are you not in your God Hand Mountain Manor? What are you doing here?" The Violet Emperor icily stared at Emperor Yu.

"The members of the God Hand Mountain Manor have already dispersed. Today, I naturally came here to check on the well-being of the inheritor of Emperor Yi. I didn't expect to meet with so many austere immortal emperors who actually wanted to deal with a junior at the immortal-foundation realm." Emperor Yu calmly replied. The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stared at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu should be an immortal emperor who chose to remain reclusive but his strength was actually so terrifying. At the very least, from that arrow earlier, he could feel a might powerful enough to threaten his life.

"Emperor Yi, you mean Ancient Emperor Yi? How are you related to him?"

"I'm his servant." Emperor Yu smiled, his words causing the hearts of everyone to shiver. The servant of Ancient Emperor Yi and he came here just for helping Qin Wentian.

The Violet Emperor, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Nanfeng Guhong had experienced how powerful he was back than at the God Hand Mountain Manor. They were clearer with regards to this matter.

"What do you want?" The immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly asked.

"Naturally, I want all of you to leave." Emperor Yu replied.

The immortal emperors all had unhappy looks on their faces. From their absolute advantage at the start until now, where the tides of the situation reversed, to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was even told to scram and to now, where Emperor Yu has appeared.

In addition, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Lord, the Southern Phoenix Clan and Emperor Yu were all here because of Qin Wentian. It seemed that they had very great expectations of this junior's potential.

"If the armies of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor rush here, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be annihilated for sure." The immortal emperor from Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire spoke with arrogance, extremely self-confident. As a peak power in the Central Regions, the strength and authority of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was even stronger compared to the various peak powers of the Eastern Regions.

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire participated because of conflict between the juniors? Isn't it ridiculous?" Emperor Yu calmly spoke. "Although my strength is far from the glorious power of Ancient Emperor Yi, it's an extremely easy thing for me to do if I want to kill juniors. I believe it's the same for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the rest in his alliance as well."

"Then I want to ask, how do you want to resolve this?" A look of extreme unwillingness appeared in the eyes of the immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. All of them joined forces and came here expecting to eradicate the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If they were forced to retreat, it would truly be a great humiliation.

"I'm a servant of Ancient Emperor Yi, and the powers of the Eastern Regions actually borrowed his name to invoke the adjudication rulings without seeking for his permission? In addition, matters of juniors should be settled by the juniors themselves. Evergreen Emperor, I suggest for the immortal-foundation juniors to enter a life-and-death battle, where elders of both sides are not to interfere." Emperor Yu solemnly stated.

"Using immortal-foundation characters for the life-and-death adjudication battle?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor left the trunk of the ancient tree and stared at the immortal emperors in the air.

Right now, looks of reluctance could be seen on the Skymist Immortal Empire and his allies. They understood that their purpose today wouldn't be achieved. They wouldn't be able to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

From a certain perspective, failing to take down the Evergreen Immortal Empire could already be considered a loss to them. Even if they gained victory in the adjudication battle, they would only be able to gain two princesses. This wasn't what they really wanted.

"What happens if the Evergreen Immortal Empire's alliance loses and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor still refuse to comply with the adjudication rulings to hand the two princesses over to us?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor asked.

Emperor Yu turned his gaze to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. This matter was hard to predict. If the adjudication battle happens, it means that he has to comply with the rulings no matter what. If their side loses the battle, he would have to hand over the two princesses!

Chapter 1227: Determining the Battlefield

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had a heavy expression on his face. If he accepted the adjudication battle, it meant that he would have agreed to the consequences that would happen after. He was naturally unwilling to take the risk.

However, the immortal realms were cruel. The Skymist Immortal Empire had the agreement with those that defected from the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then. Joining forces with the powers of the Eastern Regions. Wanting to take this opportunity to finish the Evergreen Immortal Empire off once and for all.

The other major powers in the Eastern Regions naturally didn't want to miss out on such a great opportunity to further strengthen and enrich themselves, while getting rid of another peak power.

As for those in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's alliance, other than Matriarch Ji who came here for the sake of Qing`er, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Southern Phoenix Clan, and Emperor Yu were here because of Qin Wentian. If an emperor-ranked battle truly erupted, he had no idea how much effort these immortal emperors on his side would be willing to put in.

After all he, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, also didn't have the qualifications to ask others to fight for him.

He naturally was very aware of all of this.

"Since Emperor Yu is the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi. I want to ask that if I agree to the adjudication battle, what would the rules be?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked.

"Since it's an adjudication battle, we have to pick a location first. How about the Myriad Devil Islands? Each side would send a hundred experts to participate, setting 10 years as the limit. All sort of methods are allowed, and after ten years, let's see whichever side would have the most survivors. The side with the most survivors would naturally be the victor. How about it?"

Emperor Yu spoke, causing the expressions of everyone to change. He actually suggested the location to be the Myriad Devil Islands. How ruthless was this?

But of course, only with the location being in the Myriad Devil Islands, would the adjudication battle be fair. If not, if the location was anywhere in the immortal realms, these immortal emperors would surely have ways of influencing things. Only in the Myriad Devil Islands, could they not do so.

Immortal emperors were forbidden from entering that place. Only those at the immortal-foundation and immortal king realm, were allowed in there, unless one is a devil cultivator.

In fact, there were quite a few immortal cultivators among the junior generations who would head into the devil islands to train themselves. The Myriad Devil Islands wouldn't reject any immortal-foundation characters. In fact, there were many who decided to enter the devil path after they went in, choosing to join some of the major powers in the devil islands, becoming disciples of the devil sects and cultivating in the devil arts. All this was considered very normal.

Despite this, wanting to set the location in the Myriad Devil Islands was an extremely risky decision. Both sides had to be very careful in considering who to send in. Who would dare to send all the true elite juniors under them inside? If their juniors died there, it would truly be an extremely heavy loss for any sect or clan. Also, they could not interfere if the location was in the Myriad Devil Islands. In addition, the devil cultivators naturally wouldn't care what your status or identity was in the immortal realms, they wouldn't give face to the immortal emperors and would kill you ruthlessly regardless of what your background might be.

And even if these juniors were to die within, they could do nothing about it.

Emperor Yu's suggestion was truly ruthless indeed.

In addition, there was still another layer of meaning hidden in Emperor Yu's suggestion. He knew that the immortal emperors might equip the juniors they sent with some powerful weapons. But in a place like the Myriad Devil Islands, if you used that level of divine weapon or treasure, you would only die even sooner.

Naturally, even with setting the battlefield to be in the Myriad Devil Islands, there was no way to guarantee absolute fairness. Both parties could still send immortal kings into there to aid the battle. Hence, this battle wasn't merely the battle of the hundred sent within. In truth, it was to see which of the sides were better prepared and had better methods.

"Myriad Devil Islands." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor murmured. But at this moment, a voice was transmitted to him, "Accept it."

The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flashed, staring at the bottom of the ancient tree. He only saw Qing`er's beautiful eyes looking at him. Her clear gaze contained an unbendable determination.

Clearly, Qing`er also understood that if an emperor-ranked battle took place, the impact of casualties on both sides would be unimaginable. Without the absolute certainty where one side could completely vanquish the other, both sides would still fight while reserving some strength. For example for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and his allies, they could easily kill some low-level ordinary immortal emperors. But the moment they did so, the other party would definitely do the same as well.

For example the White Emperor went over to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect but he didn't annihilate them. It was only because an immortal king blocked him so he decided to finish that man off. If he chose to annihilate the entire sect without first killing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the revenge the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would wrought in the future, would definitely cause the Evergreen Immortal Empire to be extremely miserable.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't fear anything. But what about Qing`er?

Right now, the Skymist Alliance could no longer destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In that case, they had to suppress their desires and not make a move recklessly. Hence, both parties were seriously considering Emperor Yu's suggestion.

If one side had the overwhelming advantage, there would be no need for the adjudication battle in this case.

At this moment, Emperor Yu actually transmitted his voice to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor blinked, but he soon regained his calm. He lifted his head and stared at the air before he spoke, "I agree, if my side is defeated in this adjudication battle, I will accept the consequences."

The expression of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned heavy. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually agreed to it?

To them, this was similarly a difficult question. If they accept the adjudication battle, who should they send to the Myriad Devil Islands to participate in this?

"How about the Skymist Immortal Empire?" Emperor Yu turned his gaze over, staring at the Skymist Immortal Emperor as he asked.

"If the Skymist Immortal Empire doesn't agree to the battle, there's no meaning anymore to them invoking the adjudication rulings. And hence, the Evergreen Immortal Empire has no need to comply with it. If that's the case, we can continue commencing the emperor-ranked battle." Emperor Yu coldly spoke. His strength garnered respect, if he didn't unleash the arrow that could injure an immortal emperor, how could these people pay any attention to him? Most probably, they would think he didn't even have the qualifications to speak here.

It was just like back then in the past in the God Hand Mountain Manor, if Emperor Yu didn't unleash his strength, how could the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage take him seriously?

"Fine." The Skymist Immortal Emperor nodded, finally choosing to compromise. Their so-called alliance was in fact not as solid as on the surface. Everyone who joined it did so purely because of the benefits. If a war truly broke out, nobody knew how many powers would pull out.

This time, their scheme to divide the Evergreen Immortal Empire has failed. In that case, they could only wait for other opportunities and first try to obtain victory in the adjudication battle.

"In that case three months from now, each side would select a hundred immortal-foundation juniors and we will meet at the entrance of the Myriad Devil Islands. Everyone, you all can feel free to return now." Emperor Yu's voice was as calm as ever. All the emperors here glanced at him, from today onwards, no one else would ever dare to underestimate this reclusive immortal emperor from the God Hand Mountain Manor.

His cultivation base might be extremely high.

For characters like Emperor Yu, nobody knew how many of them had chosen to live the life of a recluse in random corners of the immortal realms. Maybe, the beggar you saw on the street might be a supreme expert who had the power to dominate the heavens.

"Let's go, there's no more point in remaining here." The Skymist Immortal Emperor waved his hand. His divine elephant mount trumpeted as he soared through the skies.

The Paragon Sword Emperor and the others had looks of reluctance on their faces. They had already joined the Skymist Immortal Empire's alliance and had completely offended the Evergreen Immortal Empire, yet they failed to finish it in one attempt. The appearance of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Emperor Yu, caused all their plans to go awry.

"The Myriad Devil Islands?" The White Tiger Demon Emperor glanced below before he departed as well.

Very swiftly, all the immortal emperors vanished from the Evergreen Immortal Empire with flashes of light.

The gigantic ancient Eternal Evergreen Tree retracted its branches and vines at the speed of lightning. Not too long after, when the people in the imperial city gazed up into the air, everything returned to normal. The supreme experts at the emperor-level have all disappeared, the emperor-ranked battle came to an end.

The Eternal Evergreen Tree once again sank deep into the ground, disappearing from sight.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly soared through the air. He then clasped his hands towards Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu, Nanfeng Guhong and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as he spoke, "Evergreen thanks all of you for coming here to assist me today."

"Evergreen, the adjudication battle would be extremely dangerous. Leaving aside their opponents, the place is set in the Myriad Devil Islands. We would have no control over there. What are your intentions?" Matriarch Ji asked as she stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed, "That war in the past truly caused too much casualties to my empire. Not only did many experts die, some of the talented juniors were slaughtered as well. This is why the amount of talent in my empire now is so low. In any case, Qin Wentian since you are fond of Qing`er, this battle would affect her future. You don't wish for her to marry into the Skymist Immortal Empire, right?"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the air. He was holding on to Qing`er's hands, and under the gazes of all the supreme experts, he was as calm as ever, indicating the resolution in his heart.

"I will head to the Myriad Devil Islands and fight for the sake of protecting Qing`er." Qin Wentian solemnly spoke.

"Good. The time limit for this battle is set at 10 years. If you can return alive and our side is victorious, I will betroth my daughter to you." Evergreen announced publicly, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash. Even Qing`er also froze when he heard that, her cool eyes gleaming with a strange light.

After that, they tightened their hold on each other hands, feeling the warmth of their palms in contact.

"I will send some of my disciples to participate." Matriarch Ji spoke.

"Master." Qing`er inclined her head to stare at Matriarch Ji.

"Qing`er, there's no need for you to feel guilty about what happened in the sacred academy. This time, the adjudication battle also didn't happen solely because of you. Your senior apprentice sisters, which will be heading over the Myriad Devil Islands with you, will take this as a tempering exercise. How could one become a supreme expert without facing countless situations of life and death? Let this be a form of training to you juniors." Matriarch Ji calmly spoke.

"My Southern Phoenix Clan will select and send some experts to join the battle." Nanfeng Guhong spoke.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian bowed.

"I will also choose some people to participate in this together with Qin Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke, expressing his attitude.

"Since this is the case, everyone please head back to prepare. After three months, the location will be set at the entrance of the Myriad Devil Islands." Emperor Yu spoke. He then glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Little fellow, do not let down the honor of the identity as Ancient Emperor Yi's successor."

"Yes, senior." Qin Wentian nodded. He understood that there was another layer of meaning to Emperor Yu's words.

In the ancient mountain, he didn't merely receive Emperor Yi's inheritance, he also gained the identity of the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. As for Emperor Yu, he was also a member of that tribe.

"I will leave first." Emperor Yu's silhouette flashed, soaring up into the sky and disappearing in an instant.

Nanfeng Guhong deeply glanced at Qin Wentian. Back then, nobody knew exactly what happened within that ancient mountain. Emperor Yu was the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi and Qin Wentian was Yi's successor. But did the two of them merely have this bit of relationship?

For those experts who followed Qin Wentian, it was pretty obvious that they were from an ancient tribe. However, there wasn't such a powerful tribe in the entire immortal realms. In that case, where did they originate from?

Chapter 1228: Gathered at the Devil’s Entrance

An emperor-ranked battle that shook the entire Eastern Regions ended just like that. Luckily both sides controlled each other and the battle that erupted didn't reach the state where one would rather to die compared to giving up.

Using the identity as the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu set the rules of the adjudication battle and both sides had formally agreed. After all, they understood that only in a place like the Myriad Devil Islands would neither party be able to interfere with anything. From a certain perspective, the adjudication battle could be considered very fair.

Next, both sides had to select the participants.

Although all were peak powers, it wasn't that easy to make a decision this time around. This trip into the Myriad Devil Islands was simply too dangerous and risky, the juniors might not be able to return. If they wanted to choose top elites to send over, they had to consider the matter carefully.

The Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Matriarch Ji's sect. These four peak powers were also selecting participants for the adjudication battle, their opponents were doing the same as well, selecting a mix of juniors from their alliance.

Right now in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect located in the Cloud Prefecture, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Qin Yao, Purgatory, Little Rascal and some others were together.

"I wish to join the battle as well." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice.

Qin Wentian gently stroked her hair and smiled, "Qingcheng, this trip into the Myriad Devil Islands is extremely dangerous. Given your current cultivation base, if you were to go with me, you would be of no help either. Ten years would pass very swiftly, you should cultivate well in the sect and try to break through."

"Don't worry Wentian, I will take care of Qingcheng." Qin Yao smiled.

"Sister, you should take good care of yourself too." Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Yao, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect just encountered a setback caused by the White Emperor. Although they didn't lose any experts, their immortal sect was shifted away. In addition with that emperor-ranked battle recently, I believe the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would keep a low profile for now. There shouldn't be any major things happening within these ten years."

"Just be at ease about things here. With the Emperor Lord here, what could happen? The main thing is still you, you have to remember to be more cautious." Luo Huan reminded Qin Wentian.

"Senior sister, I know." Qin Wentian smiled.

"The Emperor Lord is still waiting, I'll go over first." Qin Wentian bid farewell. Mo Qingcheng walked up to him and embraced him tightly before releasing him. She had a charming smile on her face, "I will take good care of myself, but you have to promise me that nothing can happen to you."

Qin Wentian used both his hands to cradle Mo Qingcheng's face. He spoke in a soft voice, "Don't worry Qingcheng, I still want you to give birth to a little beauty that could topple the empire for me. How can I bear to let some mishap happen to me?"

"You guys are so disgustingly sweet." Little Rascal complained in his baby-like voice.

"Bang!" Qin Wentian's palm smack down on his head before he gracefully turned about and walked away. "We are leaving now."

Little Rascal stretched his paw out to massage his head. He could only grumble while following behind in a pitiful manner. Purgatory also moved out, following behind Qin Wentian.

At the same time, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's sect were also gathering people, preparing to depart.

In the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire of the Central regions, an immortal emperor sat in an ancient hall as he asked, "Shatian, right now you have already glismped the gate leading to the immortal king realm and you have advanced even further. You will break through to the immortal king realm sooner or later, hence even if you enter the Myriad Devil Islands or not, it would still be the same. Do you really intend to go in?"

"The Myriad Devil Islands is something I've long wanted to enter. Since there's an opportunity to do so now, I will go in to take a look. In the future when I become an immortal emperor, who can obstruct me?" Hua Shatian spoke arrogantly, one could feel how ambitious he was from his words.

For the forbidden entry rule towards immortal emperors in the Myriad Devil Islands, many immortal emperors weren't happy about that. They were immortal emperors, characters who stood at the peak. How dare the Devil Sovereign set such a rule to obstruct them, prohibiting them entry.

Huang Shatian's words meant that if he becomes an immortal emperor, he would make sure there will be no one in the immortal realms who could block him from doing what he wanted.

"Okay since this is the case, I won't persuade you any longer. However, you have to be well prepared for this expedition and also, remember to be extremely cautious." The immortal emperor nodded. He then turned to the other juniors who also gathered here, "You guys are all peak-level immortal-foundation experts, and some of you are like Shatian, who already managed to catch a glimpse of the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Just take this as a tempering exercise. For this trip, all of you have to obey Shatian's commands."

"We hear and obey." Everyone nodded.

The same scene occured in many major powers. There were many powers who joined the Skymist Immortal Empire's alliance, hence it was easier for them to select a hundred peak-level immortal-foundation experts.

For the buddhist sect, the Askheart Temple, sounds of buddhist chants could be heard in the air. Right now under a bodhi tree, Bujie was grumbling, "As a person of the buddhist sect, how can I enter such a filthy place like that. Disciple won't go."

"Foolish." A reverend could be seen in front of Bujie, his hands holding onto the buddhist beads, causing rustling sounds to echo out as he rubbed them. He stared at Bujie and lectured, "As disciples of the buddhist path, we should head into the darkest and filthiest places to comprehend things, aiding in our cultivation. This time, you heading into the Myriad Devil Islands will grant you the opportunity to convert those vile and evil devil experts from the devil path. Only that, is the great dao of Buddha."

"Eldest senior brother, second senior brother." Bujie's eyes held a cry for help as he stared at his two senior brothers.

"Since master has spoken, his words are naturally the law." At this moment Buyu didn't remain silent. He actually agreed with the reverend, causing Bujie to curse silently at his senior brother for kissing the ass of their master. Buyu's kissing ass abilities was countless times stronger than his.

"It's our mission to convert devils, leading them back onto the right path." Buchen also nodded seriously.

"Buddhas and devils are incompatible, unable to withstand the existences of each other. My cultivation base is still so low, do you all want to push me to my death?" Bujie howled in sadness.

"If I don't enter hell, who would?" Buyu stated sagely.

"Many thanks to senior brother for accompanying me." Bujie bowed in gratitude.

"Wrong. Senior brother was speaking those words on behalf of you. Me and him still have to discuss some buddhist scriptures among ourselves. We won't be accompanying you." Buchen added.

"Why are you two not entering hell, but I have to?" Bujie asked in anger.

"Because you are weak. Entering hell is a form of training as well." Buchen spoke with a straight face.

"I want to renounce my vows and return to the secular world…" A cry filled with sorrow and anger rang out from the Askheart Temple.

..…...

In the Southern Regions, inside the Jiang Clan of the three ancient clans, an immortal emperor stared at Jiang Ziyu and the others as he spoke, "Do you all really wish to head into the Myriad Devil Islands? That place is filled with immense danger and if you guys are really in a crisis, the clan wouldn't be able to save you."

"Only then can it be considered a true tempering exercise." Jiang Ziyu spoke.

"Seems like you have a deep obsession towards those people who also cultivated with you in the sacred academy. They are entering the Myriad Devil Islands for the adjudication battle and you actually wanted to join them? In that case, very well, I will grant you your wish." The immortal emperor spoke.

In the Western Regions, the same scene happened in the Hundred Refinements Sacred Sect. The supreme chosen of their sect, Li Yufeng, also requested to enter the Myriad Devil Islands to temper himself.

In the Darknorth Dynasty, Beiming Nongyue requested the same thing as well.

The emperor-ranked battle in the Eastern Regions not only caused all the powers there to be implicated, the implications spread across the immortal realms.

...

In the vast immortal realms, at the extreme southwestern direction, there was a large swath of land that was known as the dead zone. This zone was an extremely chaotic area with no powers governing it. This place, was the boundary between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands.

There were many extremely evil characters roaming around here, and there were also people of justice who vowed to eradicate evil. There were no rules here, might makes right. Strength was everything.

As one headed into the depths of this zone, the end of the immortal realms was there. There was an extremely long stretch of devil wall sparkling with a haunting light, with numerous devilish runes shimmering on it. Even for immortal emperors from the immortal realms, they wouldn't be able to break this devil wall at all.

There were rumors that this was a devil wall constructed by the first generation of devils who established the Myriad Devil Islands, separating the devils from the immortals in the immortal realms.

There were also rumors saying that this devil wall was a kind of extremely rare divine treasure that forcefully created a boundary between the cultivators of the two paths.

And in the center of this devil wall, a towering devil gate that exuded boundless majesticness could be seen. Behind the gate, devil pagodas shimmered in and out of existence.

This devil gate was the connecting point, connecting the immortal realms to the Myriad Devil Islands.

In the air, a group of figures descended, landing before the devil gate. These experts actually were the Evergreen Immortal Emperor bringing Qin Wentian and the others over.

"Is this the devil gate?" Qin Wentian and his group landed on the ground, staring at the terrifying gate before them that was the entrance to the Myriad Devil Islands.

At this moment, a bright light radiated from the devil gate as a figure walked out from within. This figure was clad entirely in black and exuded intense waves of devilish might. He glanced at these people who arrived here as he frowned and asked, "Immortal emperors from the immortal realms want to enter our Myriad Devil Islands?"

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at that devil cultivator only to see the devil cultivator smiling, "Oh, so you guys are only sending your juniors? In that case, please remember to be more careful."

After speaking, he turned and left directly.

"Let's wait for the others here." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. In the next few days, more and more people gathered here. Also, among these people, there were several who went to the sacred academy as well. They weren't a part of this storm, yet they were all here now, intending to enter the Myriad Devil Islands.

Especially so when Qin Wentian saw a buddhist reverend bringing Bujie over, he could only stare in shock.

"Brother Qin, my good brother… In the future I will have to follow you. Please take good care of me." Bujie howled in grief when he saw Qin Wentian, directly rushing over wanting to hug him.

"Wha...what's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My master wants me to go as well to convert those devil cultivators. I'm worried that even before I convert them, the devil cultivators would already have sent me to see the buddha lord…" Bujie moaned pathetically.

"Just you alone?" Qin Wentian blinked.

"Mhm." Bujie was almost on the verge of tears. "I decided that from now on, I'm no longer acquainted with those two smelly monks."

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines… At this moment, a bright light flashed in the air. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor inclined his head and a moment later, he saw the Skymist Immortal Emperor bringing along his group of juniors over.

With a single glance, he could tell that these experts numbered more than a hundred.

"What do you mean by this?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly asked.

"A hundred are participating while the rest of the disciples are entering to temper themselves. When the rules were set, this wasn't expressly not allowed, right?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor frowned, he could see that the majority of these juniors had extremely high cultivation bases, at the peak of immortal-foundation.

Qin Wentian naturally could see it as well. In fact, he even met someone familiar to him, for example Huang Shatian.

For these people who wanted to participate in the adjudication battle, it wasn't that everyone of them were from the sacred academy. After all, disciples who were from the sacred academy, could only indicate their potential and talent. All the immortal emperors understood that there were many juniors who had more outstanding combat prowess currently as they were at the peak of immortal-foundation already, despite not being talented enough to enter the academy. In fact, for some juniors who were older, they were already approaching the immortal king realm and there was no need to doubt their power!

Chapter 1229: Cruelty of the Myriad Devil Islands

The Skymist Immortal Emperor's words weren't without logic. When Emperor Yu set the rule, he only said that there would be a hundred participants from each side that participated in the adjudication battle.

However, the Myriad Devil Islands restricted immortal emperors from entering but they had no restriction for immortal-foundation characters. This was a loophole. And even if the Skymist Immortal Emperor didn't send all of them in at one shot, he could still send them there in batches.

There was nothing wrong with him using the loopholes in the rules. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't say anything. He was very clear that in this battle, the other side would use any and all methods to win. As for the juniors who entered, they can only depend on themselves.

"Enough, each side will select a hundred participants. Ten years later, let's see which side has the most survivors." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. After that from his side, a hundred immortal-foundation characters walked out. These were all people who were participating in the adjudication battle.

On the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's side, Qin Wentian and his group, and the other selected personnel which numbered a hundred in total, also walked out.

At this moment, the immortal emperors took out a treasure that recorded the facial features and individual aura imprints. If this was the case, nobody could deny the fact that the victor won in the future.

"For this period of ten years, if someone exits early, we will kill them regardless of who they are without mercy. How about it?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke.

"Sure." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded his head. Since they set a time, nobody should exit within the ten years. If not, what point would there be?

"Ten years later, we should give these participants an additional grace period of three more months to settle whatever things they need to before coming out. How about it?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor added.

"Sure." The Skymist Immortal Emperor agreed. Each of them adding a condition.

"Alright, it's time for you guys to enter." The Evergreen and Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke at the same time. The power this devil gate exuded was extremely overwhelming, and it was also very vast, able to allow countless people to enter at the same time.

Qin Wentian and his group proceeded forward, Bujie was still grumbling, wallowing in misery behind him as he complained, "I've boarded the wrong ship."

Glancing at so many experts around them, Bujie felt extremely depressed. He had no protection from his senior brothers whatsoever, and upon seeing the cultivation bases of those who entered, he knew that they were considered one of the weakest.

Qin Wentian and his group approached the devil gate, stepping into the projected screen of light. At this instant, a mysterious energy landed on them all. Qin Wentian only felt an incomparably powerful aura sweeping through his body, as though wanting to see through him completely. This caused Qin Wentian to have a feeling that at the instant they stepped through the gate, some of those powerful existences in the Myriad Devil Islands, already knew of their existence.

It was just that those devil emperors couldn't care less about the weaker ones. They would only take action if an immortal emperor stepped past the gate.

"Bzz~" When Qin Wentian appeared again, he discovered himself standing in the air. He stared at everything before him only to feel huge waves rocking his heart.

"Is this place the Myriad Devil Islands?"

Qin Wentian murmured. He glanced around him, there was no one at all. For those who entered the Myriad Devil Islands together, they were actually all split up.

"Is this to prevent an invasion by the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian wondered. For those who exit together, they would appear in the same place.

However, for those who enter from the outside, even if it was a great army of immortals, they would still be forcibly split up into different directions. Hence, if a major power in the immortal realms decided to invade the Myriad Devil Islands, it would be a nightmare for them.

Maybe, this was the reason why the Myriad Devil Islands could stand tall for countless of years, being a safe haven for those of the devil path.

"Myriad Devil Islands, does that mean that there are millions of devil islands here?" Qin Wentian stared ahead as he muttered. From the air, he could see an incomparably vast island before him, as large as a main city of the immortal realms. He was unable to see the end of it with a single glance.

Also, this island was merely one island out of the countless islands here. Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings from the air, there were many other islands all about.

These islands were just like the stars in the sky, countless in number. Each island was its own world.

"This is too mystical. Where are the rest of my comrades?" Qin Wentian sighed. The length of the adjudication battle was set to be ten years. Most probably, was this length of time set because of considerations of other factors. This wasn't a simple war, but a prolonged war of attrition. One could depend on all sorts of divine weapons and supreme treasures, or even external powers from the devil islands to vanquish their enemies.

They could use all types of methods to obtain victory.

Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards the island closest to him. Although it appeared very near, it was only because the size of the island was too big. In reality, there was still a distance away before he could reach it.

Given his speed, he arrived at the boundary of the island an hour later. When he reached here, he saw several people leaving the island, heading towards the horizons. Most probably, these people were heading towards the other devil islands.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian entered the devil island. This island was like an incomparably vast main city just from the feeling it gave him.

Staring at the crowds of people on the island, a strange expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face but his expression soon returned to normal.

There were countless people leading ordinary lives on the devil islands and they weren't like those extremely powerful devil cultivators he met in the sacred academy. For devil cultivators who didn't release their energy, there wasn't too much of a difference between them and a cultivator from the immortal realms.

The Myriad Devil Islands were like a world on its own, it had been there for countless years and the vast majority of people here were all focused on cultivating the techniques and arts of the devil path. Their personalities were likely more violent and tyrannical, but this didn't mean that every devil-cultivator was an evil character. It was just the same for the immortal realms, it didn't mean that those who cultivated immortal arts and techniques were all kind-hearted people.

Qin Wentian thought back to that little lass Bai Qing those years ago. The kind her has chosen to cultivate the devil path, but was she an evil person?

Also, for characters like Huang Youdi, weren't they evil and tyrannical as well?

"Seems like I must first have a stable footing on the Myriad Devil Islands before I can protect my life." Qin Wentian mused silently. The adjudication battle this time around, not only must they fight with their opponents, they still had to adapt to life on the Myriad Devil Islands.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian stepped out, moving in the direction of the city on this island. He wanted to learn more about the current situation here first.

Qin Wentian's eyes were like lightning, easily able to see through the cultivation bases of the people here. The vast majority were below immortal-foundation, there were many ascendants, and several at the immortal-foundation realm. This place was the same as smaller cities in the immortal realms, immortals were extremely rarely seen, and for those peak-level immortal-foundation characters, there didn't seem to be any here at all.

He who was slowly walking around the island, didn't attract any attention. He was just like an ordinary person.

The fighting on the island was truly much more frequent compared to the immortal realms. This should be because all devil-cultivators loved to prove themselves in hot-blooded fights. After all, cultivating devil arts would cause one's personality to be more tyrannical.

After spending tens of days on the island, Qin Wentian slowly started to gain some understanding with regards to this place.

There were millions of islands here, all of them together were named the Myriad Devil Islands, and each island was helmed by either an extremely powerful devil sect or jointly governed by several equal powers.

This particular island was governed by a sect named the Blackstone Devil Sect. The Blackstone Devil King was a supreme existence, the king of this particular island. His level of strength was at the immortal king level.

There were also other immortal-king level existences on this island.

For this island that belonged to the Blackstone Devil King, the island name would follow the title of the one ruling it. This was the rule of the Myriad Devil Islands.

Those who lived here all had to submit under the governance of the Blackstone Devil Sect. This aspect was much more harsh and tyrannical when compared to the immortal realms.

In fact on this island, when Qin Wentian probed, only an extremely little amount of people dared to speak about the Blackstone Devil King. It was like they were afraid of flouting some rules if they spoke of his name.

It was actually a 13-year old girl who told him. At this moment in a certain courtyard on the island, Qin Wentian was quietly sitting there and there was a quick-witted young girl in front of him. She was very pretty and her name was Mo Yuqing, or also known as Little Qing, the same Qing as Qing`er's Qing. She was a very kind character, causing Qin Wentian to be fond of her.

"Little Qing, are you talking nonsense to Mr. Qin again?" The sound of laughter rang out as a woman walked over. She looked to be around 27 to 28 years of age and when she smiled, she looked very gentle.

"Madam Mo." Qin Wentian stood up.

"Sir Qin, there's no need to be so polite. Yesterday, the lass Little Qing ran out alone. If it wasn't for your help, she might have already been abducted." The woman glared at Little Qing, but Little Qing only had a mischievous expression on her face. She laid in Qin Wentian's embrace and laughed, "Mother, if I didn't encounter danger, how would I get acquainted with Mr. Qin? This is called fate."

"Madam Mo, who are those people exactly? Why do they not spare Little Qing, who is merely a child." Qin Wentian frowned as he thought back to the events yesterday.

"How could there be any rules in the Myriad Devil Islands? Those who have a connection with the Blackstone Devil Sect are all rude and tyrannical, doing whatever they want. The people you met yesterday are from the Feng Clan, and a daughter of theirs is currently a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect. So, the Feng Clan are like kings here, they will capture whoever they want to capture. That Feng Wuji is a vile beast, he cultivates a perverse devil art.

Madam Mo furrowed her brows as she spoke to here, she was still a little worried as she continued, "Mr. Qin, you weren't followed here by anyone yesterday when you left, right?"

"I don't think so." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"I hope you weren't tracked down, if not…" Madam Mo shook her head. "Little Qing, your father was killed back then when he fought against some others, this island is too chaotic. You shouldn't roam about recklessly and should focus on your cultivation instead."

"Yes mother." Little Qing nodded. She naively looked at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Mr. Qin, yesterday you defeated all of them with just a single palm, your cultivation base should be at the ascendant level, right? Can you establish your devil foundation already?"

"I think so." Qin Wentian laughed.

"In that case, Mr. Qin you have to work harder. After my grandfather established his devil-foundation, he became an extremely awesome character."

"Mhm, Little Qing, tell me more about the things here in the Myriad Devil Islands. You said that if I want to join the Blackstone Devil Sect, I have to kill a disciple from there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm." Little Qing nodded. "The devil islands are all extremely cruel. If you want to rise up, you have to kill that person to replace his position. In fact…"

When she spoke to here, Little Qing's voice grew softer, "If Mr. Qin can kill the Blackstone Devil King, you will then be the new Blackstone Devil King."

"Little Qing." Madam Mo was pale. She knew sprouting random words of ignorance might get people killed here.

"Madam Mo, please rest at ease. I won't spread Little Qing's words around." Qin Wentian promised. Only then did Madam Mo nod her head.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared outside, only to see numerous figures shuttling over. When Madam Mo saw these people, her countenance instantly changed as she called out, "Elder brother."

"Slut, are you lonely after my younger brother died? You actually brought a man home? Catch the daughter of that slut and send her to Young Master Feng's Clan as a gift." The young man in the lead coldly spoke, causing Madam Mo's countenance to turn pale in an instant.

Chapter 1230: Blackstone Devil Sect Disciple

Young Master Feng, was naturally referring to Feng Wuji. Clearly, the Feng Clan still managed to trace them.

Upon thinking of the rumors outside regarding Feng Wuji, Madam Mo's countenance turned ashen. After her husband died, her daughter was her life. Even if the Mo Clan didn't treat both her and her daughter well, she would still endure for the sake of Little Qing to grow up. On the Myriad Devil Islands, it was an extremely dangerous thing for female cultivators to go out if their cultivation bases were weak.

Many devil cultivators wouldn't care about rules and were extremely cruel and violent. Feng Wuji was a good example.

"Elder brother, Little Qing is your niece!" Madam Mo blocked in front of Little Qing protectively.

"Hmph, slut. Capture her and send her along as well." The young man who just came by couldn't care less. If he failed to give an answer to Young Master Feng, his entire clan would be dead meat.

A small clan like the Mo Clan was just too weak.

"Hold on." Qin Wentian who was sitting quietly suddenly spoke. Little Qing curled up in his embrace. This beautiful little child was extremely frightened. Clearly, this uncle of hers had never treated her well before. If not, she wouldn't have been filled with so much terror at the sight of him.

"Are you the man who dealt with Young Master Feng's forces?" The young man had a venomous look on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian. This bastard was going to bring harm to his entire clan.

"Someone is trying to seize your niece, I acted out to help yet you actually were the one who wanted to send your niece over?" Qin Wentian glanced at the young man before him as he icily asked. He then gently rubbed Little Qing on her head as he spoke gently to her, "Little Qing, don't be afraid. With me here, nothing will happen to you."

"Mr. Qin. These people are all very powerful, you better leave first. This has nothing to do with you." Little Qing's naive gaze caused warmth in Qin Wentian's heart. She was just a 13 year old innocent little girl.

"It's fine, I'm not afraid of them." Qin Wentian smiled, consoling her.

"What boastful words." The young man waved his hands and a moment later, a group of people started to surround Qin Wentian. Little Qing was even more frightened, clutching tightly at Qin Wentian.

"Faster." Not far away, a cold-looking figure stood there. His eyes gleamed with ice as he stared at Qin Wentian. This person was none other than a follower of Feng Wuji. Earlier, Feng Wuji wanted the girl the moment he saw her, but Qin Wentian had obstructed them. Feng Wuji then only gave him a single sentence; if he can't bring the girl back, the only answer he is willing to accept, is for this follower to present his head.

"Okay." That young man unleashed a tyrannical aura at the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Devilish might bubbled out as the wind and clouds changed. He stared at Little Qing and spoke, "Little slut, it's your fortune that Young Master Feng favors you. To think that you actually dared to escape. You insignificant being."

As he spoke, he directly slammed out a strike towards Qin Wentian's head.

"Little Qing!" Madam Mo's countenance had turned completely pale. The terrifying devil punch shot towards Qin Wentian, but before it could come in contact, a brilliant light suddenly flashed, and the fist imprint completely disappeared.

This scene caused Madam Mo to freeze, everyone in the vicinity froze as well. Qin Wentian was still quietly sitting there and he reassured Little Qing, "With me here, no one can bring you away."

Little Qing blinked, she stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Mister, are you a devil?"

"Yup, I'm already at the devil-foundation level." Qin Wentian smiled. The people around here all turn stiff when they heard his words. That young man's express turned pale white but at this moment, a powerful burst of devil might descended as an old man appeared in the air. Qin Wentian had long sensed that the Mo Clan had a devil-foundation character in it.

"Who are you exactly sir? Please do not interfere in the matters of my clan." The old man stared at Qin Wentian.

"Grandpa, he is a good guy." Little Qing called out, staring at the old man.

However, the old man only coldly glanced at her. The little girl still had no idea that her grandpa has already made the decision to abandon her.

The little girl stared at her grandfather with a pleading expression in her eyes. Qin Wentian could only sigh silently in his heart.

"Tell Feng Wuji to talk to me personally if he wants her." Qin Wentian didn't glance at the old man and calmly spoke. The old man snorted coldly, "What big words. Today, I really want to see what qualifications do you have to speak those words."

He released his devil-foundation, causing a strong wind to gust as devil might permeated the area, sweeping through everything.

"I want you to…" Qin Wentian spoke, inclining his head to stared at the old man as he roared a single word, "SCRAM!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the laws of great dao seemed to manifest. Brilliant light from ancient characters shimmered, blasting out like lightning. With an explosive bang, that old man was directly flung through the air, smashed heavily onto a wall as the building he was slammed into shattered completely. The old man then fell onto the ground, coughing out fresh blood as his countenance turned as pale as paper.

He stood up, terror was painted on his face. He stared at Qin Wentian as great waves of shock rose in his heart.

The people in the surroundings all turned ashen, all of them staring with disbelief and fear at Qin Wentian. As for that arrogant young man earlier, his entire body was trembling.

Qin Wentian glanced at him. At this instant, he only felt as though a sharp sword was shooting at him. He was so afraid that his legs gave way and he fell onto the ground. His father who has already reached the devil-foundation realm, was actually injured so easily. How terrifying was the cultivation base of this young man then?

"Tell Feng Wuji to come to me directly." Qin Wentian stared at the follower. That follower of Feng Wuji could sense a powerful imposingness from his words and he instantly turned around and sped away.

As for the others, they hurriedly left as well. Only Little Qing and her mother Madam Mo, remained.

Madam Mo's eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian. She didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so powerful. He didn't even unleash any devil might, and had injured a devil-foundation expert with just a single roar.

"Mister, you are so awesome!" Little Qing blinked, staring in fascination at Qin Wentian.

"Little Qing, you are still young. You should know that there are countless people more powerful than me in this world. So, you have to cultivate well alright? In the future, only by growing stronger can you protect your mother." Qin Wentian spoke gently.

"Mhm, I will be as powerful as Mister in the future!" Little Qing nodded her head.

"Sir, the authority, power and influence of the Feng Clan is truly extremely great." Madam Mo spoke in a tone of worry. Although Qin Wentian was very strong, there was no doubt that Feng Wuji was powerful as well. In addition, Feng Wuji still had an even more talented sister which was the female heaven chosen that was a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect. On this island, that sect was the king.

"What's the highest cultivation level in the Feng Clan? Other than the Blackstone Devil Sect, is there other devil-king level characters on this island?" Qin Wentian asked. Only now did Madam Mo understand that this Mr. Qin wasn't someone from this island.

"Sir, devil-king level characters are all lofty and supreme characters, I have never came into contact with any before. Other than the Blackstone Devil Sect, I truly have no idea if there are any devil kings on the island. The most powerful character in the Feng Clan, should be Feng Wuji's elder sister. According to hearsay, her cultivation base should be at the upper three-levels of devil-foundation. It's extremely terrifying," Madam Mo replied. Such a character was already considered a supreme expert to her.

"Does Feng Qingyu knows about the evil acts committed by her younger brother?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Naturally. I heard that this cultivation art is something she obtained from the outside and passed on to Feng Wuji." Madam Mo spoke.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. "Don't worry. In the future the Mo Clan would no longer dare to make things difficult for you all."

...

Right now in the Feng Clan, a luxurious banquet was thrown. Today, the female heaven chosen Feng Qingyu, was returning to the clan. Not only that, she also brought along two of her fellow disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Everyone enjoyed the beautiful wine and delicious food and the atmosphere was extremely lively. Feng Wuji was a young man whose face was extremely white. His eyes gleamed with a demonic light and he was currently lifting his wine cup to a beautiful female exuding an aura of ice, "Elder sis, this is to toast you. Without you, our Feng Clan wouldn't be able to enjoy such prosperity."

"Mhm, where are the females I asked you to prepare for me?" Feng Qingyu calmly asked.

"We are still lacking one more, but I've already sent some subordinates to settle the matter. I've personally seen that target before and I believe that elder sis would surely be satisfied." Feng Wuji spoke. Rumors on the outside said that Feng Wuji needed females as cultivation furnaces for the cultivation art he was practicing. However, nobody knew that Feng Wuji was just a front for his elder sister. Hence, Feng Qingyu's reputation remained pristine and untainted, although she couldn't be bothered with it.

And as he was speaking, a person from afar sped over in panic. Feng Wuji frowned and asked, "Where's the female?"

With a thudding sound, that person was so frightened that he knelt instantly. "Young Master Feng, that young man who acted to save that little lass back then, is actually an extremely powerful devil cultivator. With just a single roar, he injured the old man from the Mo Clan."

"So? Where is the girl? You didn't bring the girl over?" Feng Wuji's finger tapped on the wine cup as he spoke.

"Young Master, that old man Mo is a devil-foundation expert yet he was injured so easily by a single roar." That person repeated. However, the wine in Feng Wuji's wine cup flew up at this moment and transformed into a terrifying black sword that directly shot over, slashing at the head of that follower. In an instant, the head of the follower was slashed, the black sword was drenched in blood as it flew back into the wine cup, transforming back into wine. Feng Wuji then drained the contents in his cup in a single gulp. As for that follower, he was already dead.

"Elder sis, to think that someone actually dared to disturb your matter. Seems like I can only personally make a trip over." Feng Wuji spoke.

"Since I'm free, let me go together with you." The expression of the woman was as cold as snow. She stood up, and the people before her all parted, allowing her a way through. Many people instantly observed a moment of silence for that young man who dared to thwart the Feng Clan. Not only did he offend Feng Wuji, he even offended Feng Qingyu. He is truly unlucky.

When the Mo Clan saw Feng Wuji and his elder sister riding greater demon mounts coming over, the experts of the Mo Clan, including the devil-foundation clan lord all knelt on the ground as their bodies trembled from terror.

That female on the greater demon mount exuded a mighty imposingness, it was none other than Feng Qingyu of the Blackstone Devil Sect. Just a single sentence from her would cause the entire Mo Clan to be annihilated.

Little Qing's mother turned pale when she saw this scene. A tragic sigh echoed out in her heart. Feng Qingyu has come personally. No matter how strong Mr Qin was, he wouldn't be able to escape death today.

"Sir, if you can escape, please do so." Madam Mo transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. She knew she would die today for sure. She was feeling extremely sorrowful for her daughter, her daughter hasn't even grown up yet but her life would soon be robbed away.

Feng Wuji coldly regarded everyone below him. When his gaze landed on Little Qing and Qin Wentian, the corners of his lips curled up in a cruel smile!

Chapter 1231: Replace

"Acting on behalf of others?" Feng Wuji laughed. On this island, such people were truly rare. In addition, all their fates were extremely miserable.

Qin Wentian sat there, he inclined his head and stared at Feng Wuji and the beautiful female beside him before turning his glance to those of the Mo Clan who were kneeling. The people in the surroundings all had looks of reverence in their gazes. He instantly understood that the beautiful female was none other than Feng Qingyu.

"Since this is the case, the fate of that little lass, would be even more miserable." Feng Wuji had a strange smile on his face. His eyes raked through the people of the Mo Clan as he coldly spoke, "All of you, well done. You actually recruited someone to defy us?"

"Young Master Feng, please spare us!" Old man Mo's body was trembling from fear as he prostrated himself.

"Spare you? You guys can choose what manner of death you want." Feng Wuji calmly smiled. "I'm very curious. That woman is your daughter-in-law right? How would you handle her?"

Old man Mo trembled even more fiercely. A look of despair flashed in his eyes, he wasn't able to defeat Qin Wentian and he couldn't antagonize Feng Wuji. No matter what, the only path remaining for him, was death.

Feng Qingyu quietly watched from the side. Her and two of her fellow disciples beside her all had looks of interest in their eyes, staring at these kneeling people like how a sovereign would look at ants.

Before disciples of the Blackstone Devil Sect, these ordinary people could only be ants.

"RUMBLE!" Old man Mo stood up. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Sir, I hope you would no longer interfere in the matters of my Mo Clan."

After he spoke, a cold killing intent burst forth from him as he rushed toward Madam Mo.

Qin Wentian sat there, shaking his head and sighing when he saw what old man Mo was trying to do. "You actually don't even have a trace of kindness or backbone. In all situations, there would always be a path of survival. But you had to go ahead and choose the path of death."

"KILL HIM!" The young man from Mo Clan waved his hands. No matter what was the price paid, they had to kill Qin Wentian.

Feng Wuji was a devil, they couldn't afford to antagonize him. Right now, they could only hope for a chance of survival.

Qin Wentian carried Little Qing and stood up. His gaze turned incomparably cold as he took a step out towards old man Mo.

"BOOM!" This step was like a bout of heavenly might. Old man Mo only felt that his devil-foundation was being suppressed by a supreme power, causing it to tremble violently. His feet halted as a look of terror appeared on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian took another step. The moment this step landed, the sound of cracking rang out. The old man coughed out a mouthful of blood as cracks appeared on his devil-foundation. His body trembled even more violently, he stared unmovingly at Qin Wentian, there was only shock and terror in his heart.

How could he be so strong? Could he suppress him completely just with his devil-foundation?

When the third step landed, the old man screamed in agony. Fresh blood sprayed out of his mouth as his foundation was shattered. The people of the Mo Clan were so frightened that their faces turned pale. How would they still dare to advance forward?

"You can't afford to antagonize him. But, can you afford to antagonize me?'

Qin Wentian swept his glance at them, his words causing the hearts of those from the Mo Clan to shudder.

He then inclined his head and stared at Feng Wuji. He only saw Feng Wuji frowning. Feng Wuji was unable to see through his cultivation base and how strong he was exactly.

"Capture him." Feng Wuji waved his hands. His attitude was arrogant, but he was also a very cautious person. Now that he felt a sense of threat from Qin Wentian, it would be best if he didn't act himself.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian soared up into the air. Feng Wuji's expression sank as the devil-foundation in him actually felt a formless energy suppressing it. This was a suppression force originating from a higher-grade foundation.

Several experts appeared before him, rushing towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian merely slowly floated through the air while carrying Little Qing. As he stepped forth, he only spoke a single word, "Destroy!"

As the sound of his voice faded, many ancient characters radiating a fearsome destructive might appeared. All of them transformed into ancient halberds that shot through the air.

"Pu, pu, pu…" Those people rushing towards Qin Wentian all died in a single strike.

Upon seeing this scene, Feng Wuji's countenance changed again. He wanted to retreat, yet Qin Wentian merely grabbed his hand out towards the air. A terrifying huge palm imprint manifested, directly grabbing hold of him, tyrannical to the extreme.

"Elder sis, save me!" Feng Wuji screamed. How could this man be so powerful? He had a cultivation base at the fifth-level, yet he actually couldn't withstand a single strike?

Feng Qingyu acted the moment Qin Wentian moved. Her expression was glacial, as a blood-colored might circulated wildly around her, causing her to resemble a god of killing.

"Release him." Feng Qingyu stared at Qin Wentian, her face was as cold as ice.

"Disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect?" Qin Wentian stared at Feng Qingyu and the two others as he asked.

"Since you know who we are, how dare you not release him yet," Feng Qingyu's voice contained a compelling imposingness.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the the palm imprint holding Feng Wuji. Feng Wuji coldly added, "If you dare to touch me, you and that little lass will suffer a life worse than death!"

"I heard that according the rules on the Myriad Devil Islands, the moment I kill you, I would replace you in your position?" Qin Wentian turned back to Feng Qingyu as he spoke. The moment his voice rang out, silence descended everywhere.

The people from the Mo Clan felt their hearts pounding. Such a calm voice, yet the words spoken were filled with such arrogance.

If he killed Feng Qingyu, he would replace her?

"If this is the case, why am I still keeping you alive?" Qin Wentian then glanced at Feng Wuji again. In that instant, Feng Wuji's face was painted with despair. The giant palm imprint squeezed violently and Feng Wuji's body shattered completely, dying right away. Most probably, even Feng Wuji himself would never have imagined that he would die like that.

The people below also didn't expect that the devil-like Feng Wuji was actually killed in such a domineering manner by someone, in the face of Feng Qingyu.

Feng Qingyu wasn't that affected. Other than some anger, she was actually filled with wariness.

After all, this Qin Wentian wanted to kill her to replace her position.

"If you two wish to act as well, I don't mind taking care of all three at the same time. It's just that how it wouldn't be too good if I took over three of your positions with me just being alone right?" Qin Wentian glanced at the two fellow disciples of Feng Qingyu. Those two had an expression of interest on their faces. What an arrogant fellow.

"If you can kill Qingyu, we will naturally be fellow disciples. But if you can't kill her, just leave your life behind." One of the disciples laughed. The two of them actually stepped backward, having no intentions of helping Feng Qingyu.

This, must be the unique aspect of devil path cultivators.

For such a matter, it was actually extremely commonly seen. Devil cultivators only recognized strength.

"Chi…" Feng Qingyu suddenly moved, but she didn't rush towards Qin Wentian and was rushing towards Madam Mo instead. The terrifying blood-colored light instantly shot out, wanting to devour Madam Mo.

Devil cultivators wouldn't care about rules of combat and their methods were ruthless, they didn't mind doing anything to achieve their objectives.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed. He instantly appeared before Madam Mo as a fearsome light radiated from him, enveloping Madam Mo. When Feng Qingyu saw this, an extremely cold look appeared on her face, "Immortal realm cultivator."

At this moment, the power released by Qin Wentian wasn't devil might. It was immortal energy. This man came from the immortal realms.

"So? Can't cultivators from the immortal realms choose the path of devils?" Qin Wentian placed Little Qing next to Madam Mo. He inclined his head and stared at Feng Qingyu, who was surrounded by the blood-colored light.

"I still thought you would bring them both to fight with me." Feng Qingyu coldly spoke.

"Do I even need to move to kill you?" Law energy erupted from Qin Wentian. He pointed his finger forward and instantly, a burst of fearsome sword might gushed forth. Boundless ancient characters representing 'sword' floated up in the skies, engulfing everything.

"BOOM!" A terrifying gigantic blood python appeared, its eyes gleaming with darkness. Feng Qingyu pushed forth with her pam as the gigantic python lunged over to Qin Wentian.

With a wave of his hand, a screen of swords appeared, formed of sword law energy. A gigantic sword rune appeared in the air, slashing forth, generating a sword river that tore apart everything. Feng Qingyu's countenance turned as pale as paper. She gritted her teeth and actually transformed into a beam of blood-colored light, wanting to flee.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger once more. The sword river slashed through the void, splitting the blood-colored light apart. A bloody line opened up in the center of Feng Qingyu's forehead. Her eyes were filled with reluctance as she stared at Qin Wentian but a moment later, her body directly fell down, sliced into bits, dying instantly.

The other two disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect had heavy-looking expressions on their faces. The cultivation base of this person was equivalent to the seventh-level of devil-foundation, yet his combat prowess was so terrifying. Feng Qingyu didn't even have a chance to escape.

The people of the Feng Clan all froze in dead silence. Feng Qingyu and Feng Wuji were killed today just like that. Was the Feng Clan still the Feng Clan?

The people of Mo Clan felt their hearts trembling even more intensely. Especially for old man Mo whose cultivation base was crippled. He thought back to the words spoken by Qin Wentian earlier. 'You can't afford to antagonize him. But, can you afford to antagonize me?'

Originally, nothing would have happened to them. However, they made the wrong choice, resulting in him being crippled.

At this moment, one could very well imagine how much pain his heart was in.

"Now, am I considered a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect?" Qin Wentian glanced at the two as he asked.

"Naturally. As long as you are willing, you can return back to the sect together with us now." One of them nodded. Qin Wentian's body slowly rose through the air and at this instant, the gazes which everyone regarded him with, changed.

After this battle, he replaced Feng Qingyu, becoming a disciple of the Blackstone Devil Sect.

"How do we settle things here?" Qin Wentian asked.

"No worries." One of the other disciples glanced at the people of the Feng Clan and commanded, "Go and tell your clan lord that nobody is allowed to touch this little lass and her family from now on, or the Feng Clan would be completely annihilated."

"Yes." The person trembled even more violently with his head lowered, his expression ashen.

The Feng Clan, was no longer the Feng Clan.

"Mister, are you going to leave already?" Little Qing pulled on Qin Wentian's sleeve as she asked.

"Mhm, Little Qing. I came here to cultivate and will have to leave naturally. In the future, you have to work hard in cultivation alright?" Qin Wentian tousled her hair as he spoke.

"Little Qing will cultivate hard for sure and grow to be as strong as Mr. Qin. If this is the case, I will be able to go to the devil sect to look for you then!" Little Qing smiled.

"Little lass." Qin Wentian also smiled. He turned his head to Madam Mo as he spoke, "Madam, take good care of Little Qing. I, Qin, will take my leave first. If there's an opportunity to do so in the future, I will come back to see Little Qing again."

"Thank you." Madam Mo nodded. She knew that with that single sentence of Qin Wentian. No one else would dare to act against her and her daughter any longer.

"If something happens to them, both the Mo and Feng Clan will be buried together." Qin Wentian soared up, leaving behind a chilling sentence, as he left with the two other disciples from the Blackstone Devil Sect.

His purpose here was for the adjudication battle, and he naturally has to do the things he should do. The Blackstone Devil Sect was the strongest power on this island, and they, undoubtedly, are a source of strength he needed to borrow!

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1232: Devil General

The Blackstone Devil Sect was the power governing this devil island. Its authority and power was naturally immense.

Inside the devil sect, the Blackstone Devil King was the supreme sovereign. There were also four devil lords under him.

Under the four devil lords, they each have seven devil generals as subordinates, making it a total of twenty-eight. They were the controllers of the sect on the surface. And under each devil general, each and every one of them command a powerful regiment. These regiments were known as the Blackstone Army.

Hence, there weren't too many core disciples in the Blackstone Devil Sect. The vast majority of members are soldiers of the Blackstone Army. Their main purpose was to use their tyrannical force to subdue those who didn't want to submit.

During the journey to the Blackstone Devil Sect, he already understood the main situation of the sect from the two disciples.

The four devil lords were devil-king level characters. In addition to the most powerful Blackstone Devil King, the five of them were the governors of this island.

As for the twenty-eight devil generals under the four devil lords, their cultivation bases were at the peak of devil-foundation. In addition, according to the two disciples, all of them were characters who had already glimpsed the gate leading to the devil-king realm. If not, it would be impossible for them to seize the position of a devil general, controlling many disciples and a regiment of troops.

In the Blackstone Devil Sect, all cultivation resources had to be fought for and seized. Strength was everything. They used conflict to birth more experts.

In the central regions of this island, there was an impossibly vast devil palace, exuding majesticness. This place was the devil palace of the Blackstone Devil King.

In the four directions of this palace, there were other smaller palaces of different styles. These four other palaces were none other than the residences for the four devil lords.

The Flower Devil Lord was the only female out of the four, and she was in charge of the Eastern Devil Palace.

There were seven devil generals under her and one of the generals was named Lu Xuejia. She was one of the characters with the most authority in the Eastern Devil Palace, ranking among the top seven.

Lu Xuejia was a devil general at the peak of devil-foundation and has already glismped the gate leading to the devil-king realm.

Feng Qingyu, who was killed by Qin Wentian, was none other than her subordinate. Hence, he was brought here to the palace where Lu Xuejia was in.

Standing below the stairway, Qin Wentian inclined his head to stare at the devil palace above it. He was musing in his heart that devil cultivators seemed to emphasize more on prestige compared to immortal-cultivators. Just this palace alone was of this style. By building a stairway to lead up to one's palace, that palace symbolized authority and might.

Although Qin Wentian had long met many immortal kings before and immortal-foundation characters had no way to attract his interest, at this moment, he could already sense how rigid order was in the devil sect.

Only experts could stand tall. This was the same even for experts of the highest tier.

If one wanted to climb up the ladder, they can only kill the other party, replacing their position.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so foolish as to directly ascend the stairs at this moment and storm into the palace to kill the devil general Lu Xuejia. Leaving aside the fact that Lu Xuejia's strength was unknown to him, even if he knew, in the devil palace there would surely be other powerful experts in the palace as she had sovereignty there. She could directly command them to kill Qin Wentian. For provoking her prestige and authority, she could order them to kill everyone simply because she was already standing at that position.

The devil sect was truly a brutal place of cruelty. Now, you may stand in this position, but this didn't mean you would stand here forever. You have to constantly be wary of people around her who would act against her. Once they found your weakness and an opportunity, they would kill you to replace you.

This undoubtedly caused countless storms of blood. But at the same time, those who could sit stably at their positions at the end, their strengths were naturally extremely overwhelming.

It was said that Lu Xuejia has already been sitting in this position for thirty plus years. Now, she would only be stronger than before and there was no longer anyone who would dare to challenge her authority. For those who did so before, all of them had already become bones buried in the ground of the devil palace.

"Qianshan begs an audience with devil general madam." A disciple beside Qin Wentian spoke. There were other guards stationed above the stairway, and were Lu Xuejia's forces. Qin Wentian discovered that these guards were all above the sixth-level of immortal-foundation. From this, one could see that this devil sect had no lack of experts.

But in reality, only a rare few would be able to become disciples of the devil sect. A majority of them were merely ordinary troops in the army.

There was no reply from above, but the two beside Qin Wentian continued standing there respectfully. After a long time, a cold female voice rang out, "Who is this person?"

"He is the one who killed Feng Qingyu and replaced her position." Qianxian spoke.

Although she was clad in simple clothing, it did nothing to mask her grace. Her eyes were extremely cold, and seemed as though they could penetrate through one's heart.

"Allowing Feng Qingyu to go back was because she wanted to strengthen her cultivation by one level. Who would have thought that she was so useless and was killed. But in any case, since there's someone replacing her, the strength of this man should be above her." Lu Xuejia didn't attach too much importance to the death of Feng Qingyu. Her cold eyes glanced at Qin Wentian as she asked, "How's your combat prowess?"

"There should be no problem for me to kill eighth-level devil-foundation characters." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay, you can be a devil guard under me first." Lu Xuejia didn't have any objections with regards to Qin Wentian replacing Feng Qingyu. In any case in this devil palace, as a devil general, her words were law here. Nobody could refute them. This was a simple logic of the devil sect - strength was everything.

Even if she wanted Qin Wentian to be a slave, Qin Wentian would have to do so.

The devil path was extremely cruel, if one wanted to survive longer, they might even need to mask their own talent or those stronger than them might kill them, not wanting to give them a chance to grow.

"General, this man originated from the immortal realms, he isn't a devil cultivator." Qianshan spoke. This caused Lu Xuejia, who was already preparing to leave, to start a little. She turned back and glance at Qin Wentian but in just an instant, her countenance returned to normal. She then calmly spoke, "Several days ago, an immortal realm cultivator arrived at the Northern Devil Palace and it's said that his combat prowess is extremely powerful, able to fight equally with peak-level devil-foundation cultivators. To think that today, an immortal realm cultivator would also become my subordinate."

After saying that, she continued, "Come on up. From today onwards, you should first familiarize yourself with the rules."

Qin Wentian frowned when he heard her words earlier. The Northern Devil Palace also had an immortal realm cultivator?

Such coincidence, could it be that the other party was also someone participating in the adjudication battle? Was that person an ally of his forces? Or an enemy belonging to the Skymist Alliance?

They passed through the devil gate together, and although it was highly possible that all of them appeared in different places, the places they were sent to might not be that far apart. There was a possibility that there would be others on this same devil island as well.

And just like that, Qin Wentian simply became a devil knight under Lu Xuejia.

When in rome, do as the romans do. Although Qin Wentian was proud, he wasn't extremely arrogant. Since he came to the Myriad Devil Islands, he should adapt to everything here. If he didn't, he would die in this place sooner rather than later.

Hence, even if some of his duties required him to stand outside the palace as a guard, Qin Wentian just accepted them.

It was just that his eyes would occasionally gleam with light as he stared at the devil palace, revealing his ambition. Since he has entered the Blackstone Devil Sect, he naturally needed to acquire a high position here or there would be no meaning to it.

Becoming a devil general was the next thing he had to do.

Today, Qin Wentian was guarding the devil palace. He saw two devil experts entering the palace and a moment later, the sound of intense combat rang out. The guards beside him were already familiar to such a scene. Clearly, this had happened many times before.

"Not bad. As my guards, if you all aid me in the ranking battles this time around, and if I can rise up the ranks, I will heavily reward all of you." Lu Xuejia's voice rang out from within. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he has heard of the devil ranking battles before with regards to the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Within the devil sect, the twenty-eight devil generals under the four devil lords all had rankings.

The foremost one's ranking is, the more authority that person would have. In addition, they would also be able to acquire unique rewards from the devil king.

Lu Jiaxue was currently ranked ninth out of the twenty-eight devil generals.

An instant later, Lu Jiaxue tossed out two bodies as she stepped out. Right now, she was wearing black-colored tight-fitting clothes, further accentuating her fiery figure. Her entire being exuded a heroic air, tender, beautiful and filled with grace. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to take a few more glances at her.

"BOOM!" Abruptly, a cold aura gushed forth towards Qin Wentian. A guard beside Lu Xuejia frowned as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying devil light, coldly staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Dig your eyes out."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at the man who spoke. This person had a cultivation base equivalent to the ninth-level of immortal-foundation and exuded a powerful and majestic aura.

"Why?" Qin Wentian counter-asked.

"How can our devil general be a character that can be profaned by your eyes? You actually still dare to ask why? Go dig out your own eyes and slice off your tongue." That devil expert spoke, his words extremely tyrannical.

Qin Wentian did indeed cast additional glances at Lu Xuejia's body. But with just a few additional glances, this man wanted him to dig out his own eyes?

When devil cultivators do things, they truly gave no quarters, doing whatever they wanted to do.

Lu Xuejia's footsteps also halted. She glanced ahead, and didn't say anything. It was like what just happened had nothing to do with her.

"I only have admiration in my heart towards our devil general, how could I profane her? As for you, who the hell you think you are? Do you even have the qualifications to ask me to dig my eyes out?" Qin Wentian's voice grew cold.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying black devil might instantly erupted. The black light gradually congealed into a terrifying devil saber of darkness. The other party didn't say anything more and directly slashed out with the darkness saber, wanting to cleave apart space. He aimed the strike towards Qin Wentian and if this strike struck, Qin Wentian would definitely be split into two.

To devil cultivators, killing was just as ordinary and insignificant this. Such brutality was everywhere on the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. His aura instantly erupted forth as well. Layers of fiendgod light circulated around his body, as ancient characters floated around him. As the saber cleaved down, the saber of darkness actually was shattered due to his defense.

However, this didn't affect the emotions of the attacker. An even stronger burst of devil might burst forth and this time around, there was an actual devil saber in his hands as he slashed out with it. The incomparably sharp edge of the saber cleaved apart the layers of light, wanting to execute Qin Wentian instantly!

Chapter 1233: Abandoned

The devil saber contained a terrifying corrosion energy, shimmering with a bloodthirsty light, frenziedly devouring the energy in the layers of light. As a protector under the devil general, there was no need to doubt the strength of this knight at all.

Qin Wentian's fiendgod-like body was circulating ancient runic characters wildly. When the devil saber slashed onto him, a dazzling immortal light burst out from the runes, the devil saber was forcibly halted. It had no way to continue slashing through.

"Huh?" The devil expert narrowed his eyes. What a powerful defense.

The defense of this fleshly body was many times more terrifying compared to the bodies of numerous devil cultivators.

"BOOM!" An even more powerful devil might erupted out. Numerous saber shadows floated above the opponent's devil-foundation and all of them cleaved down at the same instant, engulfing this space completely,

A divine glow circulated around Qin Wentian. He lifted his palm and activated God's Hand, augmenting several ancient characters of suppression that blasted towards the space engulfed by the numerous devil sabers as he rushed his opponent directly.

"Bzz!" His opponent blasted out with both palms as millions of devil saber shadows superimposed and stacked together, fusing into one. At this instant, a black-colored devil light slashed down from the sky, erupting forth with the might of a million sabers, aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand clashed against the terrifying light as destructive energies madly ravaged the surroundings. Lu Xuejia radiated an intense black sword light, enveloping her protectively within, defending her against the aftershocks.

She had already turned about and was observing the battle, with traces of excitement in her eyes.

This Qin Wentian was a seventh-level immortal from the immortal realms, yet his combat prowess was far above her expectations.

Both of their attacks clashed again, causing tearing sounds to ring out in the air. Qin Wentian then lifted his left palm, and under the gaze of that devil expert, he stabbed his finger forward. In an instant, boundless sword might gushed forth. That devil-cultivator retracted one of his palms and blasted it outwards in defense. However at this moment, the streams of sword might gushing forth from Qin Wentian all transformed into numerous great rocs, wanting to rip everything apart.

"Puchi…" A light sound echoed out. A sword mark appeared on the center of the devil expert's brows. His gaze froze there and a moment later, the boundlessly vast sword intent of Qin Wentian directly penetrated through him, finishing him off directly. Even in death, the expression of terror on his face couldn't be wiped away.

This battle, he actually was defeated and killed on the spot.

There wasn't too much of a change to Lu Xuejia's expression. She glanced at her other protectors and calmly spoke, "Clean this mess up."

As the sound of her voice faded, a protector knight walked out and dragged the corpse away. Another protector stared at Qin Wentian with fear and trepidation in his gaze.

"From now on, you will replace him, and become a protector knight under me." Lu Xuejia's gaze landed on Qin Wentian.

"Many thanks to the devil general." Qin Wentian nodded, casting another glance at Lu Xuejia.

"However, this doesn't mean that I like your gaze. Your eyes better be more honest and not roam about needlessly. If not, I dare not guarantee that I won't dig your eyes out myself." Lu Xuejia's calm voice contained a hint of coldness. After that, she continued on her way as she spoke, "Follow me to the devil king palace."

After that, she took a step forward while the devil knight protectors all followed after her.

Qin Wentian didn't mind as a smile appeared on his face, following after Lu Xuejia, as they headed towards the direction where the residence of the Blackstone Devil King was at.

Outside the luxurious devil king palace erected in the center of the sect, there was an immense hall where many devil cultivators gathered. Each and every one of the devil cultivators had terrifying auras and they were all from different camps.

Lu Xuejia led Qin Wentian and the other protector knights over. When she arrived, the eyes of many landed on her. As a beautiful female devil general, Lu Xuejia would naturally attract plenty of attention.

However, the gazes of some were filled with wariness, but there were also others that were filled with unrestrained disdain.

"Lu Xuejia, you are getting more and more beautiful." A gaze landed on Lu Xuejia's body, gleaming lasciviously, not masking the lust in his eyes at all. His eyes roamed freely, wandering around her body, and those lustful eyes seemed as though that figure wanted to swallow her up.

Lu Xuejia had an expression of disgust as she coldly glanced at that person. That person was none other than the eighth-ranked devil general Situ. He was extremely lecherous but also immensely powerful.

Lu Xuejia didn't doubt in the slightest that if an opportunity presented itself, Situ would definitely ravaged her harshly. Hence, she had to get stronger, becoming even more powerful compared to him.

There were no rules in the devil sect, strength was the only law.

"The force in your gaze is getting more and more tasty." Situ licked his lips, his eyes gleaming with a demonic light. He wanted a strong woman like Lu Xuejia for a very long time. It would definitely be more tasty compared to those compliant women.

"One of these days, I will kill you." Lu Xuejia stared at Situ as she spoke.

"Dying in the embrace of a beauty? That sounds like a worthwhile death. If you let me have one night with you, I will let you kill me okay?" Situ laughed uproariously, not bothering to hide his words. All the devil generals here didn't really have any reaction to his words, as though they couldn't care less about their conversation at all. It was like this was extremely normal.

Also among the other devil generals, there would faintly be enmity and battle intent being exuded when they stared at each other.

But at this moment, everyone fell into silence. From afar, a group of experts walked over. The man in the lead was majestic and imposing, he was the third-ranked devil general, Zong Yan, someone who had terrifying strength.

For the top three generals, there was no need to doubt that they were the strongest three below the four devil lords. Their strength was fearsome to the extreme.

The eyes of this imposing figure were ice-cold, and everyone fell into silence when his gaze glanced past them. When Qin Wentian saw him, his eyes narrowed. However, the reason for this wasn't because of Zong Yan, but was because of an expert behind Zong Yan.

That expert was none other than one of the participants of the adjudication battle. However, this expert was on the enemy's side.

There were a total of two hundred participants for the adjudication battle, a hundred on each side. Qin Wentian naturally remembered each of his enemies carefully. This expert was none other than one of them and as expected, he was not the only one who arrived on this devil island.

One of his enemies did so as well and his intentions were the same, wanting to borrow the strength of the strongest force on this devil island, the Blackstone Devil Sect. If this was the case, it would undoubtedly be easier and much more convenient to do things in the future.

That expert also saw Qin Wentian. Both of their gazes clashed in mid-air, both filled with an intense killing intent.

This man was none other than an elite chosen by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. He was an expert at the peak of immortal-foundation and could already control a trace of immortal-king might. He had already spent a thousand years at the peak of the immortal-foundation realm, but he couldn't break through to the other side of the gate. But even so, in the immortal foundation realm, there was no doubt that his strength was extremely terrifying.

Each and every elite, chosen by the Skymist Alliance, was undoubtedly extremely powerful.

The name of this person was Huang Hanling, he was also of the royal clan but he couldn't be considered a core member.

"How coincidental." Huang Hanling's eyes flashed with a terrifying light. To think Qin Wentian was actually here. Although he, Huang Hanling, did not enter the sacred academy, he had also heard of Qin Wentian's name. Qin Wentian was number one on the to-be-killed list from his empire.

Since Qin Wentian was here as well, he might as well use this opportunity to take his life.

And just so nicely, the devil ranking battles would be an excellent opportunity to do so.

"You know him?" Zong Yan could sense Huang Hanling's gaze.

Huang Hanling was from the immortal realms, he naturally knew of Qin Wentian's appearance. Zong Yan tested Huang Hanling's strength before and it was extremely powerful, enough to become a devil general should he wish to. This time, he promised that he would help Huang Hanling to become one of the twenty-eight devil generals if Huang Hanling helped him in the ranking battles, allowing him to govern a devil palace in the future.

"I know of him. In the future if we meet this man on the battlefield, I beseech general to kill him for me." Huang Hanling spoke in a low voice.

"Fine." Zong Yan nodded, glancing at Qin Wentian. That emotionless gaze of his clearly indicated that he didn't treat Qin Wentian as a threat.

"What's going on, there's someone around Devil General Zong Yan who wants to kill you?" Lu Xuejia's expression turned heavy, staring at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"Yup, I want to kill that guy too." Qin Wentian replied.

Lu Xuejia furrowed her brows. She already received news that other than Qin Wentian, another immortal realm cultivator also entered their devil sect. Who would have thought that that person would have a death grudge with Qin Wentian.

If it was like that, there would be no problems. What was problematic was that that person was a protector of the devil general Zong Yan.

If she stood on opposing ends against the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, let alone her wanting to advance forward, most probably her position as the ninth-ranked would even be hard to maintain.

"Since this is the case, from now on I will officially remove your position as a protector. There's no longer a need for you to support me in the ranking battle. I will seek another guardian." Lu Xuejia's personality was straightforward and decisive, directly choosing to give up on Qin Wentian.

There were no emotions to speak of in the devil sects. Since Qin Wentian's existence would affect her, she would naturally choose to abandon him.

Lu Xuejia didn't bother to mask her voice. Evidently, she wanted to tell Zong Yan this, she didn't want the third-ranked general to have enmity towards her. She could instantly and directly abandon a protector knight before the battle. Lu Xuejia was truly a decisive individual.

Several devil generals had a trace of sympathy in their eyes when they glanced at Qin Wentian. How pitiful, being abandoned by Lu Xuejia just like that. In addition, no one would dare to take him in. In addition, as long as the devil general Zong Yan gave the order to kill him, Lu Xuejia definitely wouldn't protect him.

When Huang Hanling heard the words spoken by Lu Xuejia, a cold smile appeared on his face. His mocking gaze turned to Qin Wentian, filled with provocation. This was the man that was the legend of the sacred academy?

"Sacred academy?" Huang Hanling coldly laughed in his heart. So what of it? Qin Wentian would still die here today.

Qin Wentian's gaze abruptly turned cold. If he didn't become a protector knight earlier, he wouldn't even have known about the devil ranking battle here. If that was the case, he wouldn't have felt anything. But it was this Lu Xuejia who told him to prepare for this battle, but she actually chose to abandon him simply because of the protector of Zong Yan had killing intent towards him? This undoubtedly caused Qin Wentian to be extremely dissatisfied and unhappy.

"If I'm abandoned by you, would I still be able to participate in this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since you are not a devil general nor a protector, you naturally wouldn't be able to." Lu Xuejia spoke.

"We haven't even started the battle but since you are already so afraid of the opponent's enmity, you have already lost." Qin Wentian coldly stated!

Chapter 1234: Ranking Battle of the Devil Generals

When Lu Xuejia heard Qin Wentian's voice, her countenance instantly turned cold. She turned her head over, her cold eyes were filled with a terrifying imposingness as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"I rose up from a lowly slave, all the way till my current status, the ninth-ranked of devil generals. How can a mere person like you block my path? Your words will not affect my heart." Lu Xuejia's eyes were cold. Qin Wentian also agreed about her point.

Many of these devil generals had no one to depend on but themselves, as they carved out a path of survival, amidst the abundance of cruelty on the Myriad Devil Islands. Even for people with similar cultivation bases, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to admit that devil-cultivators would usually be more powerful compared to immortal cultivators. Their personalities were ruthless, cold and decisive as a result of the environment they lived in. If they weren't ruthless enough, they wouldn't be able to climb up.

Back then in those years, the sacred academy gathered the most outstanding elites with the highest talent in the immortal realms. But in reality, many of those characters were there because of their extraordinary background, giving rise to their high potentials. If there weren't powerful characters bringing them there, how could they cross the vast amounts of distance and enter the entrance of the sacred academy at the Nine Tripod City?

And as for these experts in the Blackstone Devil Sect, the talent of these twenty-eight generals naturally couldn't be compared to those supreme geniuses who were selected to enter the academy. But despite so, the aura radiating from these generals weren't weak at all.

Qin Wentian stared into the eyes of Lu Xuejia as he replied, "Your state of heart naturally wouldn't waver from a single sentence I said. However, in reality you have already admitted it. You don't even have the courage now to face off against the third-ranked devil general."

"Do you believe I can kill you right now?" Killing intent gushed forth from Lu Xuejia when she saw that Qin Wentian still wanted to shake her heart with his words. Right now, a wave of cold intent surrounded Qin Wentian completely.

Qin Wentian stared at her threatening eyes but he didn't bother with her. He directly turned and departed the area. Since he couldn't participate in this devil ranking battle, he can only return first and aim to seize the position of a devil general in the future.

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice called out, telling Qin Wentian to stop.

He halted his steps and turned around. His gaze was on a devil general in the corner. This general was one of the least conspicuous ones among the crowd. Her protector knights were also clearly weaker compared to the ones standing behind Lu Xuejia. Although both were females, there was still a disparity with regards to her strength and status when compared to Lu Xuejia. Even her beauty was somewhat inferior.

However, since she could become a devil general, there was no need to doubt her strength. Her bright eyes gleamed as she regarded Qin Wentian.

Juyu, the #28 ranked devil general. She stood at the absolute bottom among this group of characters.

"Do you want to participate in this battle?" Juyu stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. Qin Wentian nodded. He wanted to become a devil general. To him, this was an opportunity, he naturally wanted to participate.

"Since you wish to do so, you must have naturally done all the preparations. Why don't I give you a chance, are you willing to be my protector knight?" Juyu extended her invitation to Qin Wentian. The other devil generations stared at Juyu with interest. Qin Wentian was someone Lu Xuejia had abandoned, was Juyu going to take him under her wing?

In addition, the protector of the #3 ranked Zong Yan, seemed to want his life.

However, they soon understood Juyu's intent and all of them laughed silently.

"Sure." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he walked over and stood at Juyu's side.

"Are you not afraid of offending the 3rd ranked devil general?" Qin Wentian probed.

"Lu Xuejia's personality is lonesome and arrogant. She depended on herself to slaughter her way up to this position. I naturally wouldn't doubt her judgement. But since she was willing to allow you to become her protector once before, I'm sure you do have some capabilities. I myself, am the last-ranked general, and I have nothing more to lose. Even if you are killed in battle, my position would still remain the same."

Juyu transmitted her voice in reply, she was extremely straight-forward, which caused Qin Wentian to have a smile on his face.

As the last ranked general. Unless she was replaced by someone else, even if she lost, she would still be ranked last.

"No matter what your reasons are, since you are willing to give me this chance, I naturally won't make you disappointed." Qin Wentian's gaze turned to all the devil experts. He only saw Lu Xuejia coldly staring at him as she spoke, "You are still a protector knight under me, betrayal by changing masters is a crime punishable by death."

"You've already abandoned me. Do you expect me to be loyal to you still?" Qin Wentian mocked sarcastically. Although he just arrived at the Myriad Devil Islands, he already had an elementary understanding of the style which people on the devil islands did things.

"Just wait." Lu Xuejia's countenance was like ice. She glanced at Juyu and a moment later, a protector knight replaced Qin Wentian's position. Earlier, one of her protectors was killed by Qin Wentian and now, Qin Wentian became someone under Juyu because she abandoned him. She did suffer some loss here, but for the sake of not standing in opposition against the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, she still felt that it was worth it.

In this space, more experts appeared. When everyone glanced that, looks of respect could be seen on their faces.

The man in the lead was an extremely sturdy and muscular guy, filled with boundless energy. His gaze held an imposingness within and nobody dared to match his gaze. He was a murderous dictator, the #2 ranked general, ranking above Zong Yan. Back then when he first came to the Bloodstone Devil Sect, his entire being was stained with blood as he slaughtered an entire devil palace completely, killing the previous general and obtaining this position.

Hence, this incident gave him the title of Blood Butcher.

The Blood Butcher stood there, his aura was extremely terrifying, causing nobody to dare to glance at him.

The sound of wind whistling rang out. A figure clad in gold sat atop a war chariot while his devil protector knights drove the chariots as they proceeded forward. When they entered here, a rumbling sound rang out as the war chariot was placed on the ground. His eyes roamed the crowd, and similar to the effect of the #2 devil general, nobody here dared to match his gaze directly as well.

This man, was none other than the #1 ranked devil general.

Nobody knew his name, most probably only the Blackstone Devil King would know.

His title was the First Devil General, and he has always been in this position. Ever since he joined the devil sect, his position as the first-ranked devil general has never changed.

Hence, there was no need for him to have a name. He was the first-ranked devil general and the first-ranked devil general was him.

Somebody said that he looked young but in truth, he was an old freak who has already cultivated for tens of thousands of years. His cultivation base was already nearing the immortal king realm and he could step into it at any moment, becoming the fifth devil lord under the Blackstone Devil King.

"RUMBLE!" The war chariot of the first devil general dove deep into the ground. Light runes flickered, incomparably resplendent as a great formation suddenly appeared below the ground. Numerous war drums could be seen, appearing before the locations where the devil generals were at. Instantly, this place transformed into a battlefield.

"The old rules stand. All the devil generals and their protector knights can participate. Whoever is killed first, or is blasted out, would be ranked the last. This battle will serve to select the top 14 generals." The First Devil General spoke. He was the first-ranked general and had immensely high authority and prestige. As long as no one replaced him, his rank would naturally be the highest here and he could give out commands.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" As the sound of his voice faded, the war drums echoed out. Devil might instantly enveloped the atmosphere as combat started.

Huang Hanling stared in the direction of Qin Wentian but he didn't act immediately. Qin Wentian was someone that has to be killed. This was the adjudication battle, the more enemies experts on their side killed, the less enemies would there be.

However since this Qin Wentian could be a legend of the sacred academy, he clearly wouldn't be weak. If he wanted to depend on the reverberations of the war drums to kill him, it probably wouldn't be that simple.

Lu Xuejia coldly stared at Qin Wentian as well. Both her hands shimmered with terrifying devil might. She then closed her eyes as her hands blasted out onto the war drum before her. Instantly, the drum echos rang out as fearsome devil swords slashed down from the sky, aiming for the position where Qin Wentian was at.

Juyu's fair hands also blasted out onto her war drum. A devil shield appeared in their surroundings, covering them protectively. However, as the swords rained down, cracks appeared on the shield. Juyu frowned when she saw this, this Lu Xuejia was truly ruthless, targeting Qin Wentian the moment battle started.

"The battle has already begun, you best be careful." Juyu spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, the people from the devil sect all emphasized efficiency when it comes to doing things. They directly started combat, without the need to speak superfluous words.

"Kacha!" The cracks on the shield widened. Lu Xuejia continued with her attacks and a few moments later, the sounds of cracking rang out as the devil shield shattered. A terrifying devil sword slashed towards Qin Wentian's throat. When this sword neared him, Qin Wentian actually felt that he had no way to evade this strike.

His immortal sense infused the war drum and a terrifying palm imprint ferociously shot out from the surface of the drum. When the sword slashed down, the palm imprint was even shattered from the might. The remnants of energy from the sword slash blasted onto Qin Wentian's drum, narrowly destroying it. Qin Wentian's immortal sense, which was infused in the drum, felt a bout of piercing pain.

Seems like this battle was extremely tyrannical as both parties could borrow the war drums to fight. They need not be in a passive defensive position and could fight attacks with attacks.

Upon seeing the ninth-ranked devil general Lu Xuejia acting, the other devil generals naturally wouldn't join in this battle. Instead, they selected their own opponents and fought. As for those devil generals in the front rankings, they were more relaxed and were actually adopting the stance of spectators. Nobody challenged them, they just needed to observe the battle quietly.

"I will try to stop her temporarily." Juyu's countenance changed, becoming somewhat cold. Lu Xuejia wanted her to be the first one out of the battle.

"Since this is a test to select the top 14 generals, the remaining 14 would naturally have to be eliminated. In that case, there was actually no need for all to battle." Qin Wentian stared at the situation on the battlefield. The top three-ranked generals were extremely relaxed, nobody dared to challenge them. Only those devil generals ranked in the back were fighting each other, hoping to push their rankings up.

As for why the ninth-ranked Lu Xuejia acted, it was naturally purely because of him.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The protector knights under Lu Xuejia also aided her by banging their war drums, while rushing towards Qin Wentian's group simultaneously.

Qin Wentian grew more familiar with the war drum. Both his hands then blasted down onto the drum surface, causing the reverberating echoes to ring out unceasingly. Instantly in the air space above them, numerous gigantic ancient characters floated in the air. They transformed into a screen of light that enveloped this entire space.

"There's no need to waste our energies in fighting this battle." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu. Zong Yan was the third-ranked devil general and he would definitely not be eliminated here. Lu Xuejia was the ninth-ranked general, and her probability of being eliminated was low as well. Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry.

Chapter 1235: Lu Xuejia Steps Out to Battle

Juyu inclined her head, and upon looking at the light screen formed of ancient characters, shock surfaced in her heart.

Those deep eyes of hers glanced at Qin Wentian, only to see that Qin Wentian's palms were like the hands of gods and demons, unceasingly banging on the war drum. With every blast, the war drum vibrated violently as though it was struck by thunder, causing more ancient characters to manifest in the air.

Lu Xuejia furrowed her brows. Her protector knights all made their moves as well, causing the sounds of drum echoes to fill the air. Boundless devil might congregated together, forming a heaven severing devil sword. The edge of this sword was extremely thin, as though it could even slice through space.

As the sword slashed down, the light screen made of the ancient characters was actually split apart. However, those ancient characters contained a terrifying toughness. Despite being torn into two, they still radiated a supreme suppressive pressure, fighting back and neutralizing the might from the devil sword.

The protector knights behind Juyu acted at the same time, launching their counter attacks towards Lu Xuejia. Since Lu Xuejia wanted to target them, they could only fight back.

In a few short moments, the entire battlefield was drowned in the echoes of the war drums. The first devil general quietly sat in his war chariot and watched on. He didn't even need to act. The troops behind him were from the strongest regiment here in the Blackstone Devil Sect, an invincible existence.

The second-ranked general Blood Butcher was also standing by and watching the battlefield with a face full of interest.

The third-ranked devil general glanced at Huang Hanling beside him and asked, "Should we act to directly kick them out of the battlefield?"

"No rush. My target is his life. Let's allow him to get to the next round." Huang Hanling spoke.

"Since this is the case, we will do it your way." Zong Yan spoke. "Tell Lu Xuejia to stop attacking."

"Yes." Another protector behind him obeyed the order. After that, he bang on his drum, causing a darkness flame dragon to form in an instant which shot towards the direction Lu Xuejia was at. Lu Xuajia's countenance turned stiff, her dainty hands then blasted on the surface of her drum as she slew the dragon in a single slash.

"I want him to pass." Zong Yan spoke, his words causing Lu Xuejia's expressions to turn unsightly. The third-ranked general Zong Yan was truly tyrannical. He wanted Qin Wentian to pass, hence he told her to stop.

However, to avoid another attack by Zong Yan, Lu Xuejia did stop her attacks. She coldly glanced at Qin Wentian and Juyu. Her eyes were telling them that they should thanks the gods for their good fortune. Which enabled them to escape this calamity.

At this moment, there was a devil general who was defeated in battle. His war drum shattered as he coughed out blood. This devil general would be the new ranked #28.

"Seems like my rank has risen." Juyu smiled.

Qin Wentian cast a glance in the direction of Zong Yan and Huang Hanling. He naturally knew that these two weren't helping him. They wanted to play him to death.

They were allowing him to pass this round?

In that case, let's wait and see then.

More and more devil generals were eliminated. Because the of how domineering the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan interfered earlier, no more devil generals issued a challenge to Juyu. Resulting in the fact that she wasn't in the last fourteen ranks when this round ended.

This time around, the previously ranked #28 Juyu, was now within the top fourteen.

Such an ending actually caused Juyu to feel somewhat ridiculous.

The fourteen generals who were eliminated retreated out from the battlefield.

The devil formation disappeared, leaving the top fourteen generals behind.

Right now, the first devil general opened his eyes. His gaze swept around the battlefield as he spoke, "Next, the second round will be to select the devil generals from rank #8 to rank #14. You guys should already know the rules."

"What are the rules?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

"Chaotic battle." Juyu's expression turned solemn. Being able to enter the first fourteen ranks was because of luck. But for the next round, there were Huang Hanling and Lu Xuejia targeting her. Most probably, she wouldn't be able to advance further.

"Chaotic general battle. Protectors will fight protectors and if a protector won, they can remain on the battlefield. But if all protectors under a general lost, the devil general had to step up on the battlefield, defeating the opposing general and their three protectors. If the general was defeated again, they would be directly eliminated. But of course if the general won, the other party would be eliminated." Juyu explained.

"Does it also mean that if the protectors and their devil general lost, they would all be eliminated from this round?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You can understand it that way." Juyu nodded.

"Since this is the case, wouldn't it be interesting if a protector is stronger than a devil general?" Qin Wentian mused silently. However, such a situation most probably wouldn't happen usually. If a protector was stronger than a devil general, they would already have thought of ways to replace that general, how would they still be willing to fight as protectors under someone? Unless, it was those protectors of those top ranking generals. That might still be possible.

For example, for protectors under the first devil general, it was highly probable that they would be stronger when compared with the devil generals at the last few ranks. But despite so, they would rather choose to serve under the first devil general as there would be more benefits. Although their ranks were merely protectors on the surface, their strength wasn't any weaker in comparison to some of the generals.

"Also in this battle, there might be situations where death occurs. If you are overmatched, just admit defeat earlier." Juyu transmitted her voice, reminding Qin Wentian.

"Lu Xuejia, one of your protectors seems to have been chosen on the spur of a moment. I'm afraid it would be disadvantageous to you on the battlefield. If you are willing to spend time with me, I can send one of my protectors to finish off that fellow. How about it?" Situ had a demonic smile on his face as he spoke.

Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes glanced at Situ, "Protectors are not devil generals. The battles in this round are still ultimately decided by the devil general. Even if my protectors are defeated, I can still participate."

"Juyu, you should know what level your true strength is. This round isn't somewhere you should be in. Tell your protectors to give up on this battle and scram immediately." A devil general didn't mask his disdain and rudely commented. Juyu was the last-ranked devil general but only climbed up to here due to luck. It should be about time for her to scram.

"I will aid you to become one of the top seven." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, his words causing Juyu's gaze to freeze for a moment. After that, she only saw Qin Wentian stepping out. When she saw this scene, a smile appeared on her face as she spoke to the other protector beside her, "You should also join him in battle."

"Roger." That person nodded and walked out after Qin Wentian.

"Get your protectors to come out." Qin Wentian spoke as he stared at Lu Xuejia.

Lu Xuejia's expression was glacial. Before this, Qin Wentian has already slain one of her protectors. As for her other protectors, they most likely wouldn't be his match.

"You should know how you all managed to pass the previous round. To think that you actually selected me as your first opponent? I will make you regret it." LuXuejia spoke. Two of her protectors walked out, staring at Qin Wentian with a heavy expression on their faces.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's destructive immortal energy frenziedly circulated. A black-colored immortal vanquishing energy congregated and caused an ancient halberd to materialize in his hands. This color was the same color as his constellation from the 8th heavenly layer.

At this moment, Qin Wentian shed off all of his low-profile behavior. The him right now exuded an aura that was tyrannical and extremely sharp.

Since this was a devil battlefield, he would adopt the attitude of experts on the devil path to suppress his opponents.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome aura gushed forth. Right now, Qin Wentian was extremely strong. Although he was only at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, his aura was as mighty as the sky, causing the protectors under Lu Xuejia to tremble when they felt it.

Qin Wentian stepped out, moving towards one of his enemy protectors. His ancient halberd erupted forth with explosive might. As this strike blasted out, the winds and clouds changed, the destructive energy unleashed collapsed everything, like a bloody maw that wanted to devour his target's life.

That protector roared in rage. His entire body was covered with a terrifying blood-colored light. He gathered the entirety of his energy and punched out with fearsome force.

However as the sound of an explosion rang out, the fist light was shattered completely. That terrifying ancient halberd exuded an aura of pure destruction, annihilating everything. An instant later, the halberd was driven into the body of that protector, killing him instantly.

Lu Xuejia's countenance changed. Although she knew her protectors had no way to defeat Qin Wentian, she didn't expect that they would lose so badly. One couldn't help but to say that her decision back then to use Qin Wentian as one of her protectors, was an extremely intelligent one. Sadly, he had a conflict with the protector under the third-ranked devil general.

Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd and walked towards the other protector. That protector hurriedly retreated and said with a pale face, "I admit defeat."

Leaving aside the overwhelming strength of Qin Wentian, he still had another protector beside him. There was basically no chance of victory, he could only admit defeat.

That domineering strike by Qin Wentian has defeated the protector of Lu Xuejia.

Qin Wentian was so domineering because he wanted to tell these devil generals that if they wanted to find trouble, they best be careful. It can also be considered as a reply to that devil general who told Juyu to scram earlier, wanting her to quit of her own accord.

And if they wanted to eliminate Lu Xuejia from the round, they first had to deal with her protector knights.

Right now, her protectors were already defeated.

Next, Lu Xuejia needed to step out for battle.

Lu Xuejia's countenance was like ice. Her eyes coldly regarded Qin Wentian, "Are you filled with unwillingness because I abandoned you? But in the devil sect, what use is that emotion?"

As she spoke, Lu Xuejia stepped out. Her entire body shimmered with law energy as devilish might gushed forth from her. Her gaze was sufficient to cause terror in the hearts of those who saw it.

For this battle, Lu Xuejia needed to challenge the other party's devil general and three protectors. She could choose not to fight Qin Wentian and Juyu, but she purposely did so instead.

"Juyu, scram out here." Lu Xuejia coldly spoke. After that, Juyu similarly entered the battlefield.

For this battle, the loser would be eliminated, becoming the #14 ranked devil general.

Without a doubt, the probability of defeat for Juyu was much greater.

Lu Xuejia has been sitting on the #9 ranked for over ten years. How could she be defeated by a last ranked general and a seemingly somewhat powerful protector?

Even if Qin Wentian was extremely strong, a protector naturally couldn't be compared to a devil general.

"I'll control her. The two of you will provide support." Juyu spoke to Qin Wentian and one other protector.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard this. After that, he smiled and nodded, "Sure."

"Juyu, the devil general ranked at the last, are you even worthy to fight against me?" As the sound of Lu Xuejia's voice faded, devil sword diagrams manifested and surrounded her, as though merging with her as one. Her body was that of the devil sword, radiating the law energy of both sword and devils.

She didn't continue to glance at Juyu, she turned to Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "Earlier, my combat prowess was limited by channelling my might through the war drums. Right now, as someone who betrayed me, do you think you can still live?"

As she spoke, she stretched out her palm and a tiny devil sword could be seen there. However, given how resplendent it was, shimmering with brilliance, the crowd all felt chills in their hearts when they saw it.

Chapter 1236: Domineering Words

The tiny devil sword in her palm shifted to her fingers as she grabbed it. Flicking outwards, Qin Wentian instantly felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. This sword seemed to originate from the void, aiming directly at his sea of consciousness, rushing within it. That devil sword was still in Lu Xuejia's hands, but it seemed as though it was already right in front of him.

"Careful!" Juyu acted the moment Lu Xuejia flickered her fingers outward. A black-colored seemingly indestructible shield appeared before Qin Wentian, shimmering with the power of darkness.

"Kacha!"

Only to see that the powerful devil shield was shattered into pieces and that sword intent hasn't dispersed at all, continuing on its way towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the ancient characters around Qin Wentian all congregated together, transforming into a gigantic palm imprint that protectively blocked the path before him. The sword intent landed, causing piercing sounds to ring out. Lu Xuejia took another step forward, causing the devil might to grow more intense as the sword penetrated through, aiming for Qin Wentian's head.

A phantom of the divine turtle instantly covered Qin Wentian, but the layers of protection were easily penetrated. This sword might was simply too fast and strong, Qin Wentian now, could only lift his hands and blocked it before his face. When the sword intent slammed into his hands, the might of it had already weakened a lot. A brilliant light then radiated from his hands, forcefully dissipating the sword might after it left a bloody wound.

"For experts who gained control of a trace of immortal-king might, even if they are not top-tier geniuses, one cannot underestimate their attacks." Qin Wentian mused silently. This attack by Lu Xuejia was extremely terrifying. The power contained within that sword was sufficient to kill ordinary peak-level immortal or devil-foundation experts.

Dropping his hands down, Qin Wentian's gaze turned even more terrifying. At this moment, he began to treat this battle seriously.

However, Lu Xuejia was frowning. That overwhelmingly powerful strike of hers should have been a sure-kill technique. Yet, it actually failed to take Qin Wentian's life. This made her extremely bewildered.

Although she was bewildered, Lu Xuejia was still a devil general that has experienced countless battles. Sword lotuses started to manifest around her, and when her palm pressed forth again, all the devil energy sword lotuses started to bloom, wanting to annihilate everyone who was within its boundary.

In that instant, the battlefield was filled with the lotuses, one couldn't even manage to see Lu Xuejia's silhouette.

"I will destroy her attack, I will leave the one-hit sure-kill to you." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu. For the other protector, he was helpless before Lu Xuejia's attack. Under the absolute disparity between their strengths, he was completely useless.

And although Juyu was bewildered as to why Qin Wentian was so confident, since he has already spoken, she would do her best.

Qin Wentian advanced forward, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared in the air as immortal energy shrouded him entirely. The ancient halberd in his hands had the ability to penetrate through all destructive might. As he stepped out, he unleashed a strike augmented by the power of God's Hand. The halberd was like a dragon, invincible. With that strike, dragon roars filled the skies as a black dragon of absolute destruction manifested in the air.

"ROAR!" With the roars of the dragon, the sky collapsed. The dragons also radiated the light from ancient runes of destruction, intent on shattering everything. The ancient halberd then slashed forth with indomitable might, aiming for Lu Xuejia.

Lu Xuejia's countenance turned incredibly unsightly to behold. She could feel that there was a towering heavenly might contained within this strike, and it actually filled her with a strong sense of dread. Lu Xuejia gritted her teeth, a straight-up black-colored sword light emitted from her, transforming into an extremely powerful gigantic sword that stabbed towards the demon dragon.

Huge rumbling sounds rang out. The sword and demon dragon were both trembling from the impact. Lu Xuejia pointed at the demonic dragon in the air, wanting to destroy it but at this very moment, Juyu, the devil general of Qin Wentian had arrived. Her palms slammed mercilessly into Lu Xuejia's body, wanting to annihilate her.

Lu Xuejia turned pale as she screamed loudly, "I concede!"

As the sound of her voice faded, Juyu retreated. Despite Lu Xuejia fusing with the sword diagrams, she was still severely injured by that palm strike as she coughed out several mouthfuls of blood.

Her aura weakened as her countenance turned ashen. Inclining her head and staring at Qin Wentian and Juyu, a grimace could be seen on her face. To think that when the two of them joined hands, they could actually injure her so badly.

She, Lu Xuejia, initially wanted to improve her ranking in this battle. Never would she have imagined that her rank would fall to #14 instead.

Qin Wentian's eyes were calm as he stared at Lu Xuejia. He then turn and spoke to Juyu beside him, "Let's go back."

Juyu nodded lightly as the two of them prepared to depart.

Lu Xuejia stared at the back of Qin Wentian as she coldly spoke, "If it were not for you two joining hands, I would definitely have killed you."

"I already said it before. Since you were so cowardly to abandon me because of your fear to face off against the third-ranked general, you have already lost." Qin Wentian didn't turn back. His words caused Lu Xuejia's heart to be filled with reluctance.

"Even now, I still believe in my choice," Lu Xuejia knew what sort of person the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan was. Although she was defeated, she didn't regret giving up on Qin Wentian. Her state of heart wouldn't be wavered.

Being able to climb up to her current position, she has experienced too many things and suffered many defeats before. But as long as she was alive, everything could be gained back. This was the conviction of experts on the devil path.

Everyone stared in shock at the two of them. Qin Wentian's strength was actually strong enough to restrict Lu Xuejia. In that case, it wouldn't be an easy thing to eliminate his devil general Juyu from the battlefield this round.

If they wanted to eliminate Juyu, they first had to defeat her protector.

Huang Hanling didn't feel that it was unexpected as he watched this scene. If Qin Wentian was too weak, there would be no meaning at all. Since Qin Wentian was able to become a legend in the sacred academy, he naturally would have some capabilities.

The battles next were extremely interesting. Although Juyu originally was the last-ranked general, there was actually no one else who dared to challenge her.

Everyone had personally watched as the ninth-ranked devil general Lu Xuejia fell from grace. If they wanted to challenge Juyu, most probably, only those generals who ranked before Lu Xuejia, would have a chance to succeed.

"When are you prepared to act?" The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan stared at Huang Hanling beside him as he asked. Zong Yan had no doubts with regards to Huang Hanling's strength. Despite Qin Wentian being very strong, there was no problem if Huang Hanling wanted to kill him.

"There's no hurry. Allowing him to pass is simply because I want his life. Since he will die sooner or later, just let him enjoy himself a while more. After all, only then would there be meaning to killing him." Huang Hanling laughed in a low voice. He then continued, "In addition, devil general, don't you feel that it would be an extremely interesting matter for the previous last-ranked general to be able to reach the top seven now?"

"Let him continue climbing up. When he stands at an unprecedented peak, wouldn't it be more fun if he fell into the abyss of despair from there?"

Zong Yan shook his head and laughed. He didn't feel that this was very interesting. Strength was everything on the devil path, Juyu has already advanced to a point where she shouldn't be at. She should be eliminated now as she was not qualified to be part of the top seven.

But since Huang Hanling wanted to play, just let him play then.

Because no one challenged them, Qin Wentian and Juyu actually continued advancing smoothly. Juyu could reach the #7 rank because of her protector's strength. But everyone was clear that that was her absolute limit.

Juyu understood that herself as well.

"For the next round where we determine the top seven, devil general can only have one protector. Generals will fight generals while protectors will fight protectors. If two battles were lost, that party would be eliminated, if a team won one out of two battles, they can temporarily still remain on the battlefield. For example, if we clash against third-ranked Zong Yan and you defeat his protector but I'm defeated by him, my ranking would still be behind him."

For the next round where the rankings of the top seven were determined, in truth, Juyu's path has already came to an end.

"This means that even if I can defeat all the protectors, as long as one of the devil generals defeats you, your ranking would still be behind them? Does this also mean that…"

"It means that since I'm already at the last rank of this round, even if you win all the battles and I can't defeat any of the generals, I will still be ranked #7. Unless…" Juyu directly spoke.

"Unless what?" Qin Wentian asked.

"After a protector defeats all protectors, they can represent their devil general to fight against the other generals. Unless you can defeat the devil generals as well. This is also the reason why someone as powerful as the third-ranked devil Zong Yan also wanted to find a powerful protector. He needs his protector to block those aiming for him, while also testing out the strength of the first and second-ranked devil generals.

Juyu slowly spoke. But she knew it was impossible for Qin Wentian to fight against the top six generals. Even if he could win against all the protectors, she had no intentions of asking him to do this.

"When I invited you to be my protector, I also didn't expect that I could reach this step. The devil sect emphasizes on strength, even if one's protector is strong, the devil general also needs to have a compatible strength-level with his or her protector before they can sit on their seat in a stable manner. The higher you bring me up, the more shaky my seat would be."

Qin Wentian could understand somewhat. But he asked with a puzzled look on his face, "In that case, doesn't that mean that there's no meaning even if I help you to improve your ranking?"

"Nope there's some meaning to it. At the very least after the ranking battles, I can still receive many benefits." Juyu replied. Qin Wentian nodded. If that was the case, things are still not too bad.

For this coming round, their opponents were the top six ranking generals. Their strength made it so that they have secured their ranks for a very long time. Most probably, it would be hard for any to touch their position.

Although Lu Xuejia was injured, she was still watching the battle. The Juyu and Qin Wentian right now, seemed so tiny and inconsequential in front of the top six generals.

Next for the top six ranks, even if it were the protectors of the devil generals, none of them would be weak.

The sounds of footsteps rang out. Under the astonished gazes of the crowd, the first person who walked out was actually the protector of the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan, Huang Hanling.

He stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly laughed, "Who would have thought that I would encounter you in the devil sect. What a pity, although you have reached this step, you still have to die. I heard that in the adjudication battle, you are a very important character on the side of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Wouldn't it be funny if you die here today?"

Huang Hanling was thinking that if he brought Qin Wentian's head back, what expressions would experts of both sides make?

"Do you believe that you are very powerful?" Qin Wentian stared at Huang Hanling as he asked.

Huang Hanling laughed when he heard these ridiculous words, "Maybe you haven't managed to have a glimpse of the gate leading to the immortal king realm. Although those who could enter the sacred academy are all geniuses, it doesn't mean that their cultivation bases are strong. It is not important if you are strong or not, but it wouldn't be too much trouble for me to kill you. Remember this, the name of the person who kill you, is Huang Hanling of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire."

As the sound of his voice faded, Huang Hanling's immortal-foundation was released. It was a king-grade immortal foundation that shimmered with emperor light, manifesting the silhouette of a human emperor.

"Huang Hanling, after you finish him off, help me to kill his devil general as well. The last-ranked devil general shouldn't have managed to climb so high up. Since she did so, there's no need for her to exist any longer." From the back, Zong Yan coldly commanded.

"I'm willing to do the honors." Huang Hanling laughed as he replied.

Qin Wentian stepped out. Stretching his hand, an ancient halberd materialized from the destructive energy. He stared at Huang Hanling as he spoke, "A pitiful low-grade trash from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. If I can't settle you within three strikes, this incident would be a humiliation for I, Qin Wentian!"

Chapter 1237: The Third-Ranked Devil General

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice rang out, Huang Hanling's eyes narrowed as a dazzling light erupted forth, so cold that it chilled the bone.

A low-grade trash of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?

Wanting to kill him within three strikes?

Qin Wentian's words were so arrogant that he had no way to accept it.

Although he, Huang Hanling, couldn't be considered as a peak-tier genius among the princes of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, there was no doubt that he was one of the strongest ones there. If not, he wouldn't have been chosen as a participant for the adjudication battle.

When he reached the peak of immortal-foundation, the sacred academy hadn't even opened. At that time, Huang Shatian was only at the seventh-level but his status was already like the sun in the sky. This was something Huang Hanling has always been unhappy about.

The person in front of him now, had the same level of cultivation base as did Huang Shatian those years ago. Yet, this man actually called him a lowly trash?

"Now, I've decided that I won't allow you to die so easily." Huang Hanling coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the sharpest emperor sword frenziedly slashed out, causing destructive light to cover the area in an instant. Qin Wentian's body was surrounded by ancient characters, emitting radiant light that shrouded him protectively against that destructive emperor light.

His fingers tightened on the ancient halberd, and upon stepping forward, the shadow of a great roc manifested at the tip of his halberd.

God's Hand unceasingly channelled energy onto the halberd, causing the might radiating from the roc to grow stronger and stronger.

Huang Hanling furrowed his brows as a supremely powerful emperor light gushed forth from him. At this moment, this entire space was filled with golden-colored emperor light and it seemed that anywhere this light came into contact with, that place would be filled with his law energy.

"You want to kill me? Try walking out of my law energy domain first." Huang Hanling spoke. After that, his finger stabbed outwards as boundless energy coalesced into several figures of human emperors around him. All of them slashed an emperor sword out, aiming for Qin Wentian at the same instant.

Qin Wentian stood in the midst of the chaotic law energy. This law energy was something emitted from Huang Hanling. He has already briefly come into contact with that immortal-king gate and he has reached this height since many years ago. Qin Wentian actually dared to be so arrogant in front of him.

The ancient halberd stabbed out, causing Huang Hanling's expression to change. Has this Qin Wentian gone crazy? He actually disregarded his law domain and wanted to kill him in it?

"BOOM!" A supreme law energy covered his body as layers of emperor armor appeared, causing him to resemble an unexcelled human emperor of the world as he slashed out his sword towards Qin Wentian.

The ancient halberd collided into the sword. Destructive black rocs shot out, shattering the other human emperor silhouette's swords as his ancient halberd advanced step by step, breaking through everything.

"You are courting death!" Huang Hanling roared. His law domain reformed the shattered emperor swords as they slashed towards Qin Wentian's body. As the sound of piercing rang out, these swords actually managed to come into contact with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't seem to be bothered about his defense. His ancient halberd crushed the restrictive force of Huang Hanling's domain and continued forward, piercing into Huang Hanling's armor.

A wave of pain caused Huang Hanling's countenance to turn as pale as paper. The destructive energy gushed into his body, ravaging it from within. The ancient halberd's energy seemed to be able to pass through everything.

"Chi…" A groan of pain rang out as Huang Hanling coughed out blood. His eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian. Was this man crazy?

"You wouldn't mind dying to kill me?" The cold in Huang Hanling's voice could pierce bones. Those emperor swords were already slashing at Qin Wentian's body. Did Qin Wentian want to perish together with him?

"You truly overestimate yourself." Qin Wentian spoke. A terrifying divine glow erupted from his body, and those emperor swords fell onto the ground, completely devoid of strength. The swords were basically unable to break his defense, what did Huang Hanling mean by perishing together?

Huang Hanling didn't even manage to injure Qin Wentian.

"By saying three moves, I have overestimated your abilities." As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient halberd in his hands erupted forth with tyrannical might. Its entire body transformed into waves of destructive might that shot into Huang Hanling's body, ravaging his lifeforce and immortal-foundation. Huang Hanling's expression turn ashen as blood dripped continuously from his lips. A few moments later, his entire body toppled over, devoid completely of strength.

Qin Wentian squatted down and took all the interspatial rings from Huang Hanling's body. As a prince character from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, this Huang Hanling should have plenty of good stuff in his possession.

The surrounding people and devil generals felt waves of shock in their hearts when they stared at Qin Wentian now. They all could sense how powerful Huang Hanling was when he released his strength earlier.

However, he died under a single strike.

Leaving aside three moves, Qin Wentian only used one to kill Huang Hanling, the protector under the third-ranked devil general.

This, naturally caused everyone to be extremely shocked.

Juyu's dark eyes flashed. She had never expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful, killing the protector of the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan so easily. This indicated that Qin Wentian's strength should be above hers.

For Lu Xuejia who was spectating the battle, she froze completely at this moment. She initially thought that Qin Wentian would die in that battle. Never have she expected that such an ending would occur.

With just a single strike, Qin Wentian insta-killed Zong Yan's protector.

This meant that if she didn't abandon Qin Wentian earlier, no protectors under the twenty-seven other devil generals would have been able to stop Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could sweep through all of them and even fight devil generals for her.

Zong Yan's expression was exceptionally cold. Huang Hanling was actually killed by Qin Wentian.

This time around, he had very high expectations of Huang Hanling, Huang Hanling could block his challengers and even probe the strength of the top two devil generals while he focused completely on challenging them.

But now, Huang Hanling has already died. This meant that no one could block challengers from the ranks below him. He had to spend time and energy to handle them himself.

However, Qin Wentian didn't care about their thoughts. Leaving Huang Hanling's corpse there, he returned to Juyu's side.

After killing Huang Hanling, this was a tiny step with regards to gaining victory for the adjudication battle.

"Clean the place." Zong Yan coldly commanded. His subordinates took Huang Hanling's corpse away while Zong Yan's eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian and Juyu.

"Shall I help you to challenge some devil generals?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

Just like what Juyu said, as the last-ranked general, it was impossible for her to gain victory over any of the top six.

"There's no need. I've already said that reaching this step has already exceeded my expectations. It isn't suitable if I want to continue advancing my rank." Juyu replied. "Your strength has truly surpassed my wildest imaginations. You will become a devil general sooner or later. I will consider handing my general position over to you."

While they were conversing via voice transmission, Zong Yan had already stepped out. He stood there with his hands behind his back, exuding a chilling coldness as he stared at Juyu.

"Be careful, he has killing intent." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

Juyu nodded. She stepped out and spoke, "I know that I'm not a match for the third-general. Hence, I admit defeat."

Juyu was an extremely decisive person. Although right now, she would become the #7 ranked general if there were no accidents, she still conceded so quickly. It might be considered shameful in the immortal realms, but in the devil world, staying alive was everything,

She clearly knew that Zong Yan had killing intent towards her, how would she participate in this battle then? If she did, Zong Yan would directly kill her, showing no mercy at all. She naturally didn't want to give Zong Yan a chance to do so.

"Juyu, since you have already reached here, as the #7 ranked general, how can you shy away from battle with just a single sentence of conceding? Such a devil general, our Sect would rather kill off, choosing not to permit your existence." Zong Yan coldly spoke as he stepped forward.

Even if Juyu conceded, he still wouldn't let her go so easily.

As the third-ranked devil general, how great was his authority and how would he care about this last-ranked general? But since his killing intent was invoked, there was no way he would allow Juyu to retreat safely.

"Devil general Zong Yan, what do you want?" Juyu's countenance changed.

"Nothing much, I just want a general battle between us." Zong Yan stepped forth again and in an instant, a terrifying apocalyptic might bore down on Juyu. His body shimmered with black flames of destruction that directly enveloped this battlefield. Grabbing out with his palm, the black devil flames blasted out towards Juyu. Juyu's countenance turned unsightly as she conjured up a devil shield to defend.

Qin Wentian's countenance also changed. Juyu didn't wish to advance any further and was willing to concede. However, Zong Yan didn't want to spare her.

In addition, Qin Wentian saw the first devil general calmly sitting on his war chariot and the second devil general observing the battle with a cold smile on his face. Both of them didn't seem to have any intentions to stop the battle.

The conflicts between devil cultivators had always been extremely brutal, it was very common for one of the parties to die. This Juyu, as the last-ranked general, shouldn't have climbed up to here, Zong Yan's words were right. This was also the reason why Juyu didn't want to advance any further. Everyone here in the devil sect worshiped strength above all else. Without sufficient strength, one simply wouldn't be able to garner respect. Even if she wanted to concede, Zong Yan wouldn't allow her to.

"BOOM!" The destructive flames incinerated everything it touched. Juyu retreated unceasingly, wanting to leave the battlefield.

She definitely couldn't fight this battle.

Lu Xuejia's eyes flashed when she saw this scene. As expected, the third-ranked general Zong Yan was finally enraged. Her prediction was right. If she chose Qin Wentian as a protector, Zong Yan wouldn't have spared her.

Naturally, if it was Lu Xuefei who climbed up to the #7 rank, and Qin Wentian died in battle, Zong Yan wouldn't have made things difficult for her.

But for Juyu, she arrived at this step due to luck and since Qin Wentian also killed Huang Hanling, the protector of the third-ranked demon king. How would Zong Yan spare her then?

The devil energy from Zong Yan's devil-foundation materialized a devil flame spear that shot forth with explosive speed. Thunderous rumblings rang out as Juyu did her best to defend. However, cracking sounds soon rang out as her devil shield was directly broken into pieces. She had no choice but to retreat hurriedly when facing the powerful Zong Yan.

Zong Yan continued stepping forth. The light in his black eyes were cold to the extreme!

Chapter 1238: Loser

Qin Wentian's countenance turned unsightly when he saw the third-ranked devil general making things difficult for Juyu.

Although he just got acquainted with Juyu and there wasn't much friendship between them, they still fought on the same side. Juyu allowed him to participate in this, and this was the only reason why he had an opportunity to finish off Huang Hanling, a participant of the adjudication battle.

Right now, he couldn't help but to feel unhappy when he saw how tyrannical the third-ranked devil general was.

"Isn't this somewhat against the rules?" Qin Wentian stepped out. His destructive-attribute immortal energy materialized a tyrannical ancient halberd again.

"Impudent. In a battle between devil generals, what are you interfering for?"

A tyrannical voice rang out. The speaker was the fourth-ranked devil general, Pang Huang. It seemed that he also hoped that the third-ranked devil general would be able to finish off Juyu. In his eyes, Juyu wasn't fit to occupy the position of the #7 ranked general.

"Juyu has already admitted defeat." Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient halberd in his hand directly erupted forth with overwhelming might, sending out great rocs of destruction that sped towards the third-ranked devil general.

The third-ranked devil general was in the midst of attacking Juyu. He suddenly frowned when he felt an attack target at him. The devil spear in his hand stabbed out rapidly, creating an abyss of flames that buried the ancient halberd within.

"Interfering in devil general battles, are you courting death?" Pang Huang tyrannically spoke. Qin Wentian didn't seem to have heard his words and was continuing to advance forward.

But at this moment, a rumbling sound rang out. Only to see the first devil general opening his eyes as he spoke, "Stop."

Qin Wentian naturally knew that the first devil general was talking to him. He couldn't help but to frown severely.

This was how the first devil general was, cruel and cold-blooded.

What were the rules? There were no rules in combat when in the devil sect.

The third-ranked devil general domineering acted against Juyu and no one stopped him. Everyone just watched on like they were watching a good show, waiting for Zong Yan to vanquish the undeserving #7 ranked general, Juyu.

But when he walked out, the fourth-ranked devil general actually told him to stop and at this moment, even the first devil general has spoken.

Everyone turned their gaze onto Qin Wentian. The first devil general has spoken and for his words, even the third and fourth-ranked devil generals would have to consider it even if they wanted to disobey. The lower ranked generals all submitted to him. His authority was overwhelming, he can even meet the Blackstone Devil King frequently if he wished.

He wanted Qin Wentian to stop. In that case, the ending of this battle has already been decided.

Juyu achieved an unprecedented peak in terms of her ranking, but her strength couldn't match the seat. Hence, they felt that she should no longer exist.

The words of the first devil general were unquestionable.

However, that was to people of the Blackstone Devil Sect, and not to Qin Wentian.

As for Qin Wentian, how could he care what rank devil general you are?

Hence, when he saw Juyu in danger, he unhesitatingly stabbed out a finger strike. As the finger strike unleashed, the sword transformed into numerous great rocs, shooting towards those terrifying balls of devil flames.

The eyes of the first devil general gleamed with a dark golden light as a cold intent gushed forth from him. "Stop him."

After that, his protector behind him stepped out, as his devil knight, controlling the golden chariot to dash ahead, arriving at the battlefield in an instant.

Before Qin Wentian, the protector and knight of the first devil general, appeared.

"KILL!" That protector stabbed out with a spear, as the knight behind him also launch an attack simultaneously. In an instant, devil might permeated the area. The thunder chariot rumbled as a fearsome black lightning sliced the space, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Those who dared to defy the words of the first devil general naturally have to be killed.

Such a tyrannical scene caused the hearts of everyone to shake in fear. As expected of the knight and protector of the first devil general. Such strength caused many of the generals to sigh as their hearts were filled with shock. The protector has also briefly touched the gate leading to the immortal-king realm. Most probably, only a few among the devil generals would be able to defeat the first devil general's protector.

Earlier, the third devil general Zong Yan precisely wanted Huang Hanling to be his protector because he wanted to use him to fight against the first and second devil general's protectors. But when he saw the strength of the first general's protector now, he knew that even Huang Hanling wouldn't be able to match up to him.

"BOOM!" The terrifying lightning blasted into Qin Wentian as a destructive light flashed. But right now, despite the attacks, the crowd only saw Qin Wentian calmly standing there as a layer of fiendgod armor appeared on his body, shining with divine light.

The war chariot also rushed over, slamming into him, yet the chariot actually shattered from Qin Wentian's insanely high defense.

"BOOM!"

Stepping out, Qin Wentian flicked his finger outwards. As he did so, a sword beam of light shot out, illuminating the sky, colliding into the protector and devil knight of the first devil general.

"Step aside." Qin Wentian walked out as he icily spoke.

At this moment, without Qin Wentian's interference, Zong Yan instantly suppressed Juyu harshly. Juyu's armor was already crumbling, her black hair fluttering chaotically as blood dripped from the corner of her lips.

Her eyes were pitch black, and incomparably cold. This Zong Yan actually truly intended to kill her, and it seemed that all the other devil generals were on his side, feeling that she deserved death.

In this ranking battle of the devil generals, who wouldn't covet a higher position? Her strength was truly insufficient to take on the #7 rank. But even so, should she just be killed like that?

"BOOM!" Another strike lashed out. The abyss of devil flames wanted to bury her within. Juyu took out her devil medallion and directly activated it, manifesting a supreme defensive forcefield that shielded her, blocking the attack.

Juyu coughed out a mouthful of blood, she crushed the medallion as she shouted. "Devil general Juyu seek an audience with devil king's direct attendant."

Within the devil palace of the Blackstone Devil King, an extremely powerful aura gushed over here, radiating immense devil might. Several devil generals had an astonished expression on their faces. This Juyu actually destroyed her devil medallion. Has she gone crazy?

When the third-ranked devil general saw this scene, the killing intent in his eyes furthered intensified. Did she want to meet with the devil king's attendant?

After killing Juyu, even if the attendant arrived, what can he do to him, the third-ranked devil general?

As he thought of this, Zong Yan's destructive energy gushed forth ferociously once again, causing the spectators to feel their hearts trembling. The third-ranked devil general was the third-ranked devil general indeed. Even now, he didn't want to give up and wanted to kill Juyu no matter what. For the things he wanted to do, he would accomplish them regardless of the cost.

On the other battlefield, Qin Wentian could already sense Zong Yan's persistence. His eyes grew extremely cold and the next moment, he blasted out with his palms, causing law energy to envelop the atmosphere. The protector and knight of the first devil general who was fighting with Qin Wentian, both had drastic changes to their expressions. They howled in anger as the lightning war chariot rushed forth with the force of a million troops.

Qin Wentian's attack landed, shattering everything. The devil knight was forced back, coughing out blood. The protector was also forced back from the impact.

"Law energy, how strong. Earlier, he was still hiding part of his strength." The crowd stared in shock at Qin Wentian. This fellow also seemed to be able to control a trace of immortal-king energy. That instant, that explosive attack he unleashed, swept over everything mercilessly.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the time to care about the thoughts of these people. He slammed out with a palm, causing a gigantic palm imprint to descend from the sky, shooting towards Zong Yan. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed unceasingly, the third-ranked devil general didn't hesitate and he stabbed his devil spear into Juyu. The devil flames around him were all blown away by the force of the gigantic palm and after he was done with Juyu, Zong Yan coldly turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian, exuding an intense killing intent.

Qin Wentian came over to Juyu. At this moment, there was a long spear embedded in Juyu's chest. Although the long spear dissipated back into devil energy, there was a large and bloody wound on her chest as fresh blood continuously flowed out.

"Cough." Juyu coughed out a mouthful of blood. She stared at Qin Wentian and at this moment, her cold eyes contained the hint of a smile. "How dangerous. Thank you."

"No worries. I will kill him for you." Qin Wentian spoke. However at this moment, a figure soared through the air and stood there imperiously. This new arrival was the direct attendant of the devil king himself.

Direct attendants of the devil king all had extremely terrifying strength. They were chosen from the most elite of devil generals.

This direct attendant was also one of the top generals in the past. His eyes were extremely cold, staring at everyone. Everyone bowed to him but as for the first devil general, he was still sitting there calmly, glancing at his subordinates who were injured by Qin Wentian.

"Juyu, you explain." The direct attendant of the devil king turned his gaze onto Juyu as he asked.

"The third-ranked devil general wanted to kill me. Juyu had no choice and can only give up on the general battle." Juyu replied.

"Do you know what your actions indicate?" The direct attendant of the devil king coldly spoke.

"I know. I will hereby bow out of this ranking battle. In addition, my position as the devil general will be removed. I will pass it on to my protector Qin Wentian. His strength is much higher than mine, only he is qualified to sit on the seat of the #7 ranked devil general." Juyu spoke, her words causing gleams of sharpness to appear in the eyes of many. This Juyu was truly decisive, choosing to bow out with no hesitation, and even passing on her position to Qin Wentian.

The attendant glanced at Qin Wentian before casting another glance at the first devil general as he asked. "What do you think?"

The first devil general stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "You are truly insolent. But since you are able to force back my protector, you do have the qualifications to take on this position."

"Fine. Since this is the case, Qin Wentian will take over Juyu's position and become a devil general from now on." The attendant of the devil king waved his hands, sending a devil medallion flying towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and took it, glancing at Juyu.

"Since I've bowed out of the devil generals battle, can you send me back?" Juyu asked.

Qin Wentian nodded. He brought Juyu and was preparing to leave. Everyone stared at their backs as complicated expressions could be seen on their faces. Lu Xuejia felt extremely taken aback. Qin Wentian actually replaced Juyu and became a devil general.

"For all the protector knights under Juyu, I'm willing to recruit as my subordinates. Who is willing to join me?" The third-ranked general Zong Yan stared at the subordinates of Juyu as he spoke.

The eyes of those knights flashed, gleaming with sharpness. This was an opportunity to them.

"We pay our respects to the general." There were some who instantly abandoned Juyu, paying their respects to Zong Yan.

"I pay my respects to devil general." Even for the other protector under Juyu, he also chose to go over to the third-rank devil general. The position and status of Zong Yan wasn't something Juyu could compare to.

Qin Wentian and Juyu halted their steps. But Jiyu merely said, "Let's go."

Qin Wentian didn't say anything as both of them departed. The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan stared at their backs as he laughed coldly.

"What a farce." The crowd stared at the lonely-looking silhouettes of the two of them as they commented. Even their subordinates had betrayed them.

Yet the them now still had no idea that in a not too long away future, Qin Wentian would use an iron-handed method to cleanse the devil general palace with blood!

Chapter 1239: Massacre

Qin Wentian and Juyu returned to her old devil palace while the devil general ranking battle still continued.

However, Qin Wentian didn't care about that. No matter who the first-ranked general was, it had nothing to do with him.

In the end, there were no change to the current rankings. The first-ranked devil general was still the first ranked, no one could shake his position. And so was the second and third-ranked devil generals.

For everything that happened next, it naturally had nothing to do with Juyu who had bowed out of the devil ranking battles. But although she has already passed her position to Qin Wentian, according the the rules of the sect, Qin Wentian now was only the last-ranked devil general, ranked #28 as he was newly ascended.

In the devil palace Qin Wentian was in, everything seemed to be very quiet. Juyu's injuries gradually recovered and at this moment, the two of them stood outside the palace, and cast their glances downwards.

"Your devil knights and the regiment of troops you control cannot be compared to Lu Xuejia." Qin Wentian said bluntly.

"Now, they are all yours." Juyu smiled. "However, because of the gossip out there as well as the actual betrayal by many of my subordinates, these people now have extremely low morale. Most probably, they hold me, the previous devil general, in contempt."

"It's normal for you, the last-ranked general to be defeated by the third-ranked devil general, what qualifications do they have to hold you in contempt? If you want it, I can pass you back the position of devil general any time." Qin Wentian replied.

"I've already offended many. If I become a devil general again, my fate would be very miserable. I think I would rather be your protector, it's much more suitable for me. I believe that this path will lead to a bright future." Juyu was a devil general before, but now, she was actually willing to be a protector.

Although among generals, she was the last ranked, if it was among protectors, she definitely could fight against the protectors of those top-ranked generals.

"A devil general becoming a protector?" Qin Wentian laughed.

....

Right now in the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, she sat on the imposing devil throne as devil might radiated from her. One could faintly make out black devil swords floating around her.

At this moment, her eyes abruptly opened, gleaming with a dazzling light.

"Men." Lu Xuejia's cold voice rang out. A knight instantly came over and bowed, "I pay my respects to devil general."

"Are there any commotions in the residence of the #28 ranked devil general?" Lu Xuejia asked.

"Nothing, the devil general Qin Wentian and Juyu, haven't stepped out of the devil palace at all."

"Continue to monitor and inform me if there are any movements." Lu Xuejia coldly spoke. That person nodded and took his leave.

Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes stared into the distance. Qin Wentian's figure actually appeared within those black eyes of hers. Before this, she had never once imagined that a protector would cause her to be so distracted. But Qin Wentian managed to do so.

She wanted to see what Qin Wentian's ending would be. She was truly extremely interested.

But ever since Juyu was injured and Qin Wentian became a devil general, there were no commotions from their devil palace. In fact, even the knights and troops under them had no reactions.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed and Juyu's injuries had fully recovered.

Today on the top of the devil stairway, Qin Wentian and Juyu stood there, staring at the people in the devil palace.

The people of this devil palace apparently became lazy after the ranking battle that happened. The auras and attitude of the guards here were way inferior compared to the guards at Lu Xuejia's palace back then. Qin Wentian could only smile as he shook his head.

"Do you really want to do it?" Juyu asked.

"Are you afraid?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Since I'm already your protector, I will naturally follow the decision you make. However, just the two of us?" Juyu glanced at the guards as she questioned.

"Have you forgotten about those who betrayed you before? Just for a single sentence from the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan. Is it really useful to have a lot of people under you?" Qin Wentian laughed mockingly as he continued moving forward.

Juyu stared at Qin Wentian. Her dark eyes gleamed with a soul-stirring luster, filled with charm. The young man from the immortal realms in front of her, possessed a demeanor that made people want to follow him.

Her silhouette flashed as she followed after Qin Wentian. A radiant smile could be seen on Juyu's face. At this moment, the cold devilish intent from her had unconsciously vanished completely.

Being able to have that battle, she would have no regrets even if she died.

...

For the devil palaces in the four main directions, in the western area, the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan was located there. There were many guards guarding the entrance and there was also an extremely life-like statue of a darkflame dragon there.

Qin Wentian and Juyu stood before the entrance of the palace at this instant as they prepared to walk into it.

"Who are you two?" A guard spoke.

"The #28 ranked devil general Qin Wentian is here to challenge the #3 ranked devil general Zong Yan." Behind Qin Wentian, Juyu stepped out as she spoke in a loud voice.

As the protector of Qin Wentian, there were somethings she naturally had to do. The her right now had already completely put down the arrogance of a devil general and was wholeheartedly serving as Qin Wentian's protector.

Hence, even though she was alone, her steps were steady as she opened a path up for Qin Wentian.

The two of them actually came here to the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan to challenge him. The challenger was actually the #28 ranked general, and if it wasn't for them seeing this personally, all the guards would have still thought that they have heard wrongly. There never has been such a ridiculous matter before.

But right now, the two of them were standing right before the entrance. They didn't even have any knights under them.

Although this was somewhat absurd, Juyu after all was once a devil general and the guards knew that they wouldn't be able to stop her. Hence, nobody obstructed her way, allowing her and Qin Wentian to walk through them.

The two guards at the entrance coldly laughed. They knew that since these two dared to challenge the third-ranked general, it meant that the moment they entered here, they would never be able to walk out again.

"The last-ranked general and his protector are here for a challenge." As they entered, a voice rang out from behind them, echoing through the palace, causing all the experts within to hear it.

Within Zong Yan's palace, several figures sped over, standing in different locations in the air, staring at Qin Wentian and Juyu.

However, they weren't in a rush to act. They quietly stared at the two advancing figures while at this moment, the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan slowly flew over, staring down at them.

"Are both of you in such a hurry to die?" Zong Yan's black eyes were as dark as the abyss. He was truly impressed with the courage of Qin Wentian and Juyu, they actually dared to enter his devil palace.

"To die? Try it before you talk." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Zong Yan.

"Even if you want to challenge me, you have to first see if you are qualified or not." Zong Yan turned his glance in a direction as he continued, "You guys were once Juyu's subordinates. This is now a chance for you all to acquire merit."

Those experts he was talking to were naturally Juyu's old subordinates and their expressions all changed when they heard Zong Yan's words. Betraying Juyu was merely because they wanted a better path to the future. However, because they weren't people who had followed Zong Yan from the start, they did indeed need opportunities to accumulate merits. But if they were to fight against the ex devil general Juyu, they weren't very confident of success.

Despite so, right now, there was no other choice left.

With a flash, all of them flew towards Juyu.

"I might as well take the chance to clean out the trash who betrayed me. Leave those people to me." Juyu spoke.

"Fine, you don't need to care about the others." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, Juyu sped towards her past subordinates.

As for Qin Wentian, he soared up into the air and directly headed towards the place the third-ranked general Zong Yan was at.

"RUMBLE!" Powerful devilish auras erupted forth as the two experts standing on the left and right of Zong Yan rushed Qin Wentian. The devil spears in their hands stabbed out at the same moment, manifesting terrifying devil dragons.

Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation shimmered with light. This entire space was filled with his law energy, which permeated the atmosphere.

"Didn't your devil general tell you guys that before absolute strength, numbers are meaningless?" A cold voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth. He stabbed forth with his finger, as though pointing towards the void. But as that finger stabbed out, terrifying golden rocs manifested in the air, ripping everything apart.

"Puchi, puchi…"

In the air, a shower of blood fell. Screams of misery rang out and in a mere instant, tens of experts were killed.

"A body of law. As expected, you have also grasped a hint of immortal-king might." The third-ranked general stared at Qin Wentian. His gaze was still as calm as ever, as though the deaths of these subordinates were nothing to him.

Even more experts rushed Qin Wentian. When he saw the emotionless gaze of Zong Yan, Qin Wentian could only sigh silently.

"BOOM!" An even stronger might gushed forth from him. His body expanded in form, to over tens of meters tall.

"Since you all want to die so badly, I will grant you your wish." Qin Wentian roared in a thunderous voice. His palms exploded outwards, causing streams of chaotic might to pervade the area, destroying all the experts who rushed him. This was an extremely shocking sight.

"Those who block me will all die." Qin Wentian howled as he continued advancing. Stabbing out with his fingers, ancient characters transformed into sharp swords, opening up a bloody pathway for him.

He continued on step by step, causing a blood bath in the devil palace of the third-ranked general Zong Yan, a complete massacre.

Qin Wentian was like a god of killing, nobody could block him. When the strongest subordinates of Zong Yan appeared before him, Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "After this battle, you guys will be my direct subordinates. I don't wish to slaughter this entire devil palace, it would be useless if there's no one to serve me. Just scram for now."

As he spoke, he continued speeding forward. The heavens and earth rumbled as different-colored greater demons surrounded him, exuding a might that could shake the skies, causing the subordinates he spoke to to tremble.

"Zong Yan, die!"

Qin Wentian blasted out with an attack. As the sound of his voice faded, an all-devouring vortex shot over with might enough to collapse the heavens.

At this instant, the third-ranked devil general's expression turned ashen. He felt an unblockable force boring down on him.

Not long ago, Zong Yan thought that Qin Wentian came here to die. But when this force bore down on him, he actually felt a fear from the depths of his soul.

With a roar of anger, Zong Yan erupted forth in his strongest state, yet that powerful vortex engulfed everything and a few short moments later, everyone saw that their powerful third-ranked general, Zong Yan, was completely swallowed whole by Qin Wentian's terrifying attack. It seemed that nothing Zong Yan did was of any use at all.

"RUMBLE~" The stairway exploded as the earth was flattened. The destructive might was still prevalent in the atmosphere, causing clouds of dust to fly up the sky. Finally when everything became clear again, the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan had already disappeared forever!

Chapter 1240: The New Third-Ranked Devil General

Was the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan strong?

He naturally was strong. If not, how could be become the third-ranked general?

However, he actually disintegrated into dust with a single strike from Qin Wentian, easily knocked down from his divine pedestal.

Such a scene caused everyone in the devil palace to fall silent as they fixed their attention onto Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian walked to the crumbling stairway, floating calmly above it. The overwhelming aura which radiated from him earlier was now retracted. Despite so, although he was just merely standing there, he exuded a sense of imposingness.

Juyu's heart was filled with boundless waves. She had thought that Qin Wentian might be very powerful, but she didn't dare to imagine that he would be so powerful to the extent where he could insta-kill the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan. In that case, his actions at the devil ranking battle back then truly could be considered low-profile.

She still remembered Qin Wentian asking her if she needed his help to act against some of the devil generals. At that time, she rejected it as she was very clear of her limited strength. She didn't feel that Qin Wentian would be strong enough to fight devil generals although he had no problems facing off against protectors. However at this moment, she knew how heavy the weightage of Qin Wentian's words were then. If she had nodded her head in agreement, she truly didn't know what would have happened back then.

Seems like the interference from the first devil general, as well as their attitudes towards her injuries, have completely enraged Qin Wentian, which led to this blood-filled battle.

For those subordinates who betrayed Juyu back then, they were now so frightened that they were trembling badly, with countenances as pale as paper. Back then when Qin Wentian brought Juyu away from the battlefield, they all betrayed her with a single sentence from Zong Yan.

However right now, Qin Wentian brought Juyu here and vanquished the third devil general directly. His methods were the same as the first and second devil general back then when they awed everyone with their strength, choosing to massacre the entire devil palace they were about to take over.

"We pay our respects to devil general." It was unknown who first came to their senses. As the first call sounded all, the hearts of everyone here trembled as they echoed.

That's right, it was like they have forgotten that from now onwards, Qin Wentian, would be the third-ranked devil general.

"We pay our respects to devil general." Voices rang out one after another.

"We pay our respects to devil general."

Gradually, these voices became a tidal wave, ringing throughout the entire palace. In fact, this tidal wave of sound was so great that it began spreading to the other palaces.

At this instant, everyone was bowing, staring at the young man in the air as though he was a divinity.

From now onwards, he, is the third-ranked devil general.

As for the two guards guarding the entrance, they were so frightened that their faces went completely pale. They were now kneeling on the ground, staring at the events in the devil palace. At this moment, they naturally understood that they were wrong, they were absurdly wrong.

The figure that entered the palace, was none other than the new third-ranked devil general.

Qin Wentian surveyed his surroundings, His calm eyes made everyone feel a supreme imposingness within. Nobody dared to meet his gaze and as for those who acted against Qin Wentian earlier, all of them felt their hearts shaking from fear. At this moment, blood dyed the ground red, an extremely shocking sight.

Right now, nobody doubted in the slightest that as long as Qin Wentian willed it, the entire palace would be bathed in blood.

"Juyu." Qin Wentian didn't stare at the others, but focused on Juyu instead.

"I'm here." Juyu spoke out, she already got into her character. She wasn't a devil general and was Qin Wentian's protector instead.

"Deal with these traitors as you wish. Everything next will be handed over for you to deal with." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu.

"Yes general." Juyu nodded. After that, she only saw Qin Wentian turning around, and heading into the palace. Everywhere he passed by, the eyes of those who saw him were all filled with reverence and fear.

The new third-ranked general killed the previous one with a single strike. Clearly, his strength was much greater in comparison.

Zong Yan wasn't able to defeat the second-ranked devil general but maybe, Qin Wentian could accomplish that. In the future, this devil palace might become the residence for the second-ranked devil general.

When Qin Wentian entered the majestic hall, he could see powerful devil weapons placed here. These were all treasures of Zong Yan, and right ahead, a devil throne could also be seen.

Behind the devil throne, a door of darkness was present. Qin Wentian opened it up and saw many collections there. Some of them were the personal stuff of Zong Yan, and some were inheritances such as powerful devil-path techniques and arts. As long as one became the devil general, he or she would be able to flip through everything freely to cultivate.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian steadied his aura. Although that battle earlier ended extremely swiftly, that incomparably tyrannical strike he unleashed at the end naturally consumed astronomical amounts of his energy. That was the fusion technique of the supreme greater demon arts recorded in his ancient treasured cauldron, and was further boosted by the augmentation of God's Hand, in addition to being powered up by a trace of immortal-king might. It was only normal for such an overwhelming power to destroy Zong Yan in an instant.

Even if it was the Huang Shatian back then, he would be killed or at the very least heavily injured from this.

As for the trace of immortal-king might as well as his body of laws, Qin Wentian had actually already comprehended them during the last dao lecture in the sacred academy. At that time, he had just entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation.

Qin Wentian walked to the bookshelf and flipped through the innate techniques and arts recorded here. Although he was a cultivator from the immortal realms and cultivates in immortal energy, there was still a connection between immortal and devil arts. He could learn from the principles of each, despite the attribute energies being different. He was now flipping through the records to see if there was anything he could learn from them.

As for truly cultivating these devil arts, there was naturally no need to. The innate techniques and cultivation arts of Qin Wentian was already extremely powerful. He had the secret art God's Hand, Art of Truth, as well as the refinement from the mirror-like space in the second-level of the Sky Connecting Realm, all of his skills have been refined to near perfection. Just the collection of a mere devil general couldn't enter his eyes at all.

However, Qin Wentian still flipped through each seriously. On the path of immortals and devils, the ideas behind each path might be able to reaffirm the other. It would not be detrimental to him in anyway if he gained more knowledge.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps drifting over echoed out. After Juyu arranged everything, she walked over and stood below the devil palace.

"Come on in, there's no need to be so polite." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. Only then did Juyu entered, arriving before Qin Wentian.

"The innate techniques and cultivation arts here should be stronger compared to the ones you are currently training in, right?" Qin Wentian glanced up and asked.

"These are the collections of the third-ranked devil palace, they are naturally much more powerful compared to the ones I used to have." Juyu nodded.

"From now onwards, all of them are yours. There's no need to seek my approval you can come here anytime you want to." Qin Wentian smiled at her. His words caused Juyu's gaze to freeze, staring at Qin Wentian. However, she couldn't see through him. Qin Wentian was immeasurably deep, what sort of person was he exactly?

Earlier, that incomparably tyrannical Qin Wentian actually caused reverence to bloom in her heart. But right now, he seemed as gentle as spring wind.

The same person was actually so different when in combat. This, most probably was his most charismatic side.

His enemies would have to endure the tyrannical flames of his anger while his friends would be able to enjoy that gentle smile that seemed akin to the spring wind.

"Although I'm the devil general, everything here shall fall to you to govern. In addition, I need you to do a task for me." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Sure." Juyu nodded. Seems like her decision wasn't wrong. Following Qin Wentian as a protector was much more beneficial compared to her being the last-ranked general. She has more authority now, Qin Wentian handed everything to her. Other than the name, there was actually no difference between her and the third-ranked devil general.

"I will pass you the information using my immortal sense." Qin Wentian spoke. After which, a strand of his immortal sense entered Juyu's consciousness. "Have you remembered the faces of these hundred people?"

"Mhm." Juyu nodded.

"Use the influence of the devil sect on the island to search for them. Once you have found them, tell them to come to the Blackstone Devil Sect to meet me. Just tell them Qin Wentian is waiting and they will understand." Qin Wentian commanded. He then continued, "Next, remember these another hundred faces."

After which, he showed Juyu the faces of the enemy participants for the adjudication battle. "If you encounter any of these, do not make a move recklessly. Come back and report to me."

"Yes, I will do my best to accomplish this matter." Juyu nodded.

This was the reason why he wanted to become a devil general here in the Blackstone Devil Sect. There was a limit to the strength of an individual. If he wanted to search through the people on this devil island, he would have no choice but to depend on an external source of aid.

The adjudication battle had the location set on the Myriad Devil Islands. Regardless of the methods used, victory was everything. This wasn't a simple clash between both sides to see whose strength is stronger.

...

The incident of the third-ranked devil palace soon circulated around the Blackstone Devil Sect, first to the Western Palaces before to the other three great directions.

In the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, a figure proceeded on in panic, speeding towards the entrance of her throne room.

"Requesting an audience with the devil general." The voice of that person trembled. After that a voice rang out from within, "Is there any news?"

"Yes general." That person replied. After that, in the airspace above the stairway, the beautiful Lu Xuejia appeared. She glanced down and spoke in a cold voice, "Your state of heart seemed to be shaking. Tell me, what happened?"

That person bowed, not daring to meet Lu Xuejia's eyes. He then spoke, "Reporting to general, the last-ranked devil general Qin Wentian and his protector Juyu, headed over to the third-ranked devil general palace and challenged the third-ranked devil general Zong Yan."

"Is he courting death?" Lu Xuejia's eyes flashed, staring into the distance.

The person below trembled even more intensely when he heard her words. He then continued, "Qin Wentian massacred most of the forces under the third-ranked devil general, causing rivers of blood to flow. The third-ranked devil general Zong Yan fell to his hands, and Qin Wentian has succeeded his position, becoming the new third-ranked devil general."

"RUMBLE!" An extremely cold intent erupted forth from Lu Xuejia, as her face turned pale. Even her body was shuddering slightly.

"Say it again?" Lu Xuejia's voice wavered.

"Qin Wentian has slain Zong Yan, becoming the third-ranked devil general." That person reiterated. Lu Xuejia's entire body was trembling, as though she couldn't believe what she just heard.

Qin Wentian was once her protector.

Not only Lu Xuejia found this hard to believe, the entire Blackstone Devil Sect, when all the devil generals in the different palaces heard this news, their hearts were all trembling with shock. A storm was going to sweep through the entire Blackstone Devil Sect!

Chapter 1241: Direct Attendant Relays an Order

In the third devil palace, during these few days, many bottom ranking devil generals came by to pay their respects. However, it was Juyu who received them. These generals didn't even have the chance to see Qin Wentian's face.

This made many of them extremely unhappy. But when they thought of the fact that Qin Wentian could take over the third-ranked position, they could only hide their dissatisfaction deep in their hearts.

Killing Zong Yan in a single strike. Qin Wentian's strength was definitely extraordinary.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't care about what these people thought. Respect was won through strength, and wasn't through flattery on the surface. If it wasn't for him being powerful enough, things would be like back then during the ranking battles. These generals wouldn't even be bothered with him.

In the devil palace, Qin Wentian closed his eyes in meditation. At this moment, Juyu came over and said, "There's another devil general who came by to pay respects."

"Didn't I already say that it's the same if you met them for me?" Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"It's Lu Xuejia." Juyu spoke. Qin Wentian opened his eyes as an expression of interest appeared on his face.

Lu Xuejia actually came by to pay her respects to him?

During the ranking battle, after Lu Xuejia abandoned him, he accepted Juyu's invitation, becoming her protector. At that time, Lu Xuejia even said that he was the one who betrayed her, exuding killing intent wanting to finish him off.

Right now, this Lu Xuejia actually still dared to come over to meet him?

"Let her enter." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Roger." Juyu stepped out. She came to the repaired stairway and glanced downwards at the devil general Lu Xuejia below. Lu Xuejia was still as beautiful as ever, possessing an extraordinary demeanor.

Juyu couldn't help but to admit that both of them were females, but Lu Xuejia's beauty was far above hers.

"Come on up." Juyu spoke. Lu Xuejia frowned, in the past Juyu was merely the last-ranked general, how would she have been so brazen towards her? But now after becoming Qin Wentian's protector, Juyu actually acted in such a manner.

Lu Xuejia walked up the stairway slowly, coming to the side of Juyu as she transmitted her voice, "You are just a protector, why didn't you bow when you see me, a devil general?"

Juyu glanced at Lu Xuejia. Today, Lu Xuejia was still clad in simple clothing but that had no way to hide her alluring figure. That in combination with her cold attitude, caused many to not dare to profane her beauty with their eyes.

"Even when I meet my general, I don't have to bow. Let alone you." Juyu calmly replied, continuing to lead the way.

"Generals are generals and protectors are protectors. Don't you feel that you've elevated your position too much?" Lu Xuejia transmitted her voice as she followed.

"You think too highly of the generals. Are you assuming I should fear and respect all of the generals? I'm afraid I have to disappoint you. Although I'm a protector, I became one willingly. Right now, you are in the third devil palace, and not your own. And he even allows me to peruse all the cultivation arts and innate technique manuals that were hoarded here. What about you, Lu Xuejia?"

Juyu's domineering reply caused Lu Xuejia to snort coldly. Sharpness gleamed in her eyes, as an unusual light could also be seen within.

Outside the hall, Juyu didn't enter. As a protector, she would guard the entrance to the throne hall when Qin Wentian meets with other generals.

Lu Xuejia entered alone and saw Qin Wentian who was sitting on the devil throne.

Back in the past when she first saw him, she was the one sitting on a throne, peering down at him, giving him the position as her devil knight.

While right now, their positions were reversed.

"Lu Xuejia pays her respects to the devil general. Congratulations." Lu Xuejia bowed, showing no hints of unwillingness.

The devil generals in the sect could truly bow when and as needed. Lu Xuejia's state of heart was truly extraordinary.

If she was truly too proud, there was no way that she would come here to pay her respects to Qin Wentian today. Since she was here, it meant that she wanted to neutralize the grudge between them. For a powerful existence that could kill Zong Yan, if Qin Wentian viewed her with enmity, it would be an extremely dangerous thing in the perspective of Lu Xuejia.

"Lu Xuejia." Qin Wentian stood up and walked down from the devil throne. He slowly moved towards Lu Xuejia, staring at her sexy curves openly.

Lu Xuejia calmly stared at Qin Wentian's eyes, there were no fluctuations within.

"Didn't you want to dig my eyes out?" Qin Wentian laughed. Back then when he glanced at Lu Xuejia, he was threatened by her.

"Sir general must be joking." Lu Xuejia spoke. "If in the past I showed some disrespect to the third devil general, I still hope that the third general would forgive me. If you need Xuejia to do anything to compensate for my rudeness back then, please just tell me directly."

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian took another step forward, his body pressing closer to Lu Xuejia's. Stretching out his hand, he wrapped it around her waist, feeling the softness of her skin as a look of enjoyment appeared on his face. Lu Xuejia's body trembled slightly, there was panic flashing through her eyes but there was also a sharp coldness.

"What if I want you?" Qin Wentian stared into Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes as he spoke, his finger lightly brushing across her body, before tipping her chin up.

Lu Xuejia stared at him. Her gaze soon returned to her normal calmness as she spoke emotionlessly, "For us devil cultivators, the body is merely an external layer of flesh. If sir general likes it, Xuejia wouldn't have any objections."

Qin Wentian let go of Xuejia, when he did that he could clearly sense the tensed body of Lu Xuejia relax a notch. As a female, how could one truly not care about their body?

When the eighth-ranked general Situ coveted her, Lu Xuejia clearly wanted to kill him.

"Give me your best efforts and aid me in one thing. If you are successful, I will forget what happen between us in the past." Qin Wentian turned about, returning to his devil throne. The him now exuded a terrifying majesticness, causing Lu Xuejia to sigh silently in her heart. Initially, Qin Wentian was her protector. Earlier when he showed her that lecherous side of him, as well as now, he who was exuding an imposing majesticness, which then, was the real him?

"Please command me." Lu Xuejia spoke.

"Help me search for some people. After you have found them, do not do anything recklessly and come and report to me immediately." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he transmitted her the info regarding the participants of the adjudication battle to her.

"Okay." Lu Xuejia nodded.

"You can leave." Qin Wentian waved his hands. Lu Xuejia bid farewell and departed. She drew in a deep breath and she discovered that her clothes were actually wet from perspiration. Clearly, she wasn't as calm and collected as she appeared to be on the surface.

If Qin Wentian wanted to acquire vengeance for her past actions, her strength wouldn't be enough to stop him.

When devil cultivators act, they were often uninhibited and extremely tyrannical. As long as Qin Wentian didn't kill her directly, he could do whatever he wanted to her and those above wouldn't say anything. Strength was power.

Hence, if Qin Wentian really wanted to do some vile things to her, she could only accept it silently.

Lu Xuejia left. Juyu walked into the devil hall, staring at Qin Wentian as she asked, "You feel reluctant to deal with her because she is a beauty?"

"Is she beautiful?" Qin Wentian smiled. "To me, she poses no threat at all, and she can even be of use to me. Leaving her alive to do things for me, isn't that even better?"

Juyu knew what Qin Wentian was referring to. She couldn't help but to feel a little bewildered. As for those people Qin Wentian wanted to find, who were they exactly?

"Reporting to sir general, the direct attendant of the devil king is here, wanting to meet with you." From outside the palace, a voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian's gaze to flicker. Has his actions startled the devil king?

Although devil lords also had the cultivation bases of devil kings, which were equivalent to immortal kings, the only person who could claim to be the sovereign of this place, was none other than the Blackstone Devil King.

His immortal sense swept by, Qin Wentian saw an expert floating in the air outside the palace. It was none other than the direct attendant, and he seemed to be waiting for himself to go out and meet with him.

This devil king's attendant seemed to have sensed something. He turned his gaze towards the palace, as his eyes gleamed with sharpness, seemingly able to see through everything. It felt like he could see Qin Wentian staring right at him.

"Are direct attendants considered to have a higher status compared to generals?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Juyu.

"The devil king's attendants are merely his imperial bodyguards, they don't have any power or authority associated with that status. Who do you think then, ranks higher?" Juyu spoke. "However, many generals hope that they would be able to become an attendant because they wish to get closer to the devil king. Other than a few truly powerful devil generals, everyone would give the attendants face."

"Understood." Qin Wentian laughed. He turned his gaze outside and spoke, "Since he wants to meet with me, tell him to come on in."

As the sound of his voice faded, Juyu's eyes narrowed. The bodies of the guards outside trembled violently, thinking that they might have heard wrongly. They only felt their hearts pounding wildly, the third devil general wanted the attendant to head in personally to meet with him?

"This…"

"This fellow." Juyu stared at Qin Wentian's eyes which were now gleaming sharply. How tyrannical. She initially wanted to say something but she decided to be quiet and shut her mouth instead. The third-ranked devil general could kill anyone he likes to. If Qin Wentian wanted to do things this way, who was she to say no?

The direct attendant of the devil king was merely a bodyguard. It doesn't have any authority attached to it. Hence, it's only natural for the attendant to come in to see him, instead of him going out to receive him.

During the devil ranking battles, a direct attendant of the devil king appeared. Most of the devil generals paid their respects but the first devil general still sat calmly on his war chariot. Why did everyone feel that it was only normal?

The first devil general could have some imposiness, but he Qin Wentian, didn't have it? Why must he go out to meet with the direct attendant?

"Didn't you hear what I said?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, the people outside the palace trembled from fear. They could only turn about and faced the attendant, "Sir, general tells sir attendant to head into the palace to meet with him.

The attendant's eyes gleamed with coldness. He naturally heard Qin Wentian's words earlier, there was in fact no need to repeat them.

He stood there as he icily spoke, "The third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian, listen to your orders. The third princess has commanded you to meet with her. Farewell."

As the sound of his voice faded, the attendant flicked his sleeves and departed.

"Third princess?" A look of bewilderment appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

Juyu also started. After that, she laughed, "Seems like your action of killing Zong Yan and taking over the position of the third-ranked devil general, have already garnered the attention of those major characters within the sect."

Clearly, the princess was the daughter of the Blackstone Devil King!

Chapter 1242: Third Princess and First Devil General

Qin Wentian glanced at the teasing smile of Juyu and he involuntarily stated, "What do you think the third princess is looking for me for?"

"How would I know? Maybe she became fond of you?" A smile of interest appeared on Juyu's face, causing Qin Wentian to glare at her.

"I'm the last-ranked devil general of the past and I didn't have any chance to interact with the Central Devil Palace. The third princess is naturally the daughter of the devil king, her status isn't something us generals can be compared to. It's just that other than devil king and the devil lords in the sect, all external matters are dealt with by devil generals. For those bottom ranking generals, the central palace might not care about them. But they would definitely pay attention to the top few generals."

"As for you, since you replaced Zong Yan not too long ago, I wouldn't believe it if the people of the central palace held no curiosity over you."

Juyu slowly spoke. "I've never met the third princess before so I can't give any comments on her. Since she wants to meet you, it might be an opportunity for you. Let's head over there now."

"What opportunity?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Didn't you want to find some people? Although you can use our devil palace and Lu Xuejia's influence, it is still not sufficient. If you want things to go smoothly, it's best to use the entire sect's influence." Juyu spoke.

"That's true also. Come together with me." Qin Wentian spoke.

"The third princess wanted to meet you, not to meet me. I will bring you to the entrance but you have to enter alone. Without her orders, I won't be able to enter there." Juyu was very clear of her own status. Now, she was only a devil protector. She naturally wouldn't be able to go in there.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. After that, the two of them soared through the air, flying towards the central palace with Juyu leading.

"Why would the attendant come by just to pass on some words from the princess?" On the way there, Qin Wentian asked.

"Although attendants of the devil king can meet the devil king, however considering how strong the devil king is, is there a need for the attendants to constantly guard him? Attendants are merely an identity that could stay inside the central palace. It's only natural that they are acquainted with the princes and princesses." Juyu spoke. The two of them continued on their way and arrived before the imposing central devil palace.

"The third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian is here according to the third princess' orders. Someone, please lead the way." Juyu walked up to the guards as she stated.

One of the guards glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Sir general, please follow me."

Qin Wentian walked up. Juyu nodded to him and after that, Qin Wentian followed after the guard.

On the journey there, he encountered many change of escort before he finally arrived at the residence of the third princess.

The style of the third princess's residence was different from the devil general palaces. It exuded elegance and beauty, and was similar to those residences seen in the immortal realms. Small bridges built atop flowing water, leading to beautiful pavilions. The surroundings were filled with spirit energy.

Qin Wentian followed the guard. After which, he saw several people sitting by the side of the lake, drinking tea and chatting leisurely.

These figures were all extraordinary. Qin Wentian even saw the first and second devil generals here. Other than them, the fourth devil general was here as well.

Evidently, the third princess didn't only invite him. However, the third princess has already met the other devil generals before. This time around, the main point was for her to meet Qin Wentian.

Other than the three devil generals, there were also some other young men here. Their auras weren't any inferior to the three generals. And that direct attendant who invited him was here as well.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the woman on the lead seat. Although she was a princess of the devil sect, she was clad in robes of pristine white. Despite merely sitting there, one could see her long fair legs, and her delicate and beautiful figure. If she stood up, she would definitely be a beauty with an extremely alluring figure.

Her looks contained traces of grace and exquisiteness. Other than this, there was also a devilish aura of experts from the devil path, causing one to feel a sense of distance.

These people naturally knew of Qin Wentian's arrival. However, their gazes didn't shift as they continued what they were doing. The devil attendant who invited Qin Wentian coldly glanced at his direction as a mocking smile could be seen on his face. Before this, he went over to invite Qin Wentian personally, but Qin Wentian didn't give him any face at all. Now, he wanted to see what would Qin Wentian do.

"May I ask who is the princess?" Qin Wentian clearly knew the answer but he still asked anyway. For a princess of a devil sect, there was no need for him to keep waiting for her.

"Impudent." The attendant nearby berated. He coldly stared at Qin Wentian, "Didn't you see the princess is currently discussing matters with the other generals? Just wait here for your turn."

"I, Qin, still have something to do. If princess is busy, I will come back to pay my respects another day."

Qin Wentian wasn't angry either. His voice was extremely calm as he turned about to leave. His actions caused the attendant beside him to freeze.

"What guts!" A cold voice rang out. Qin Wentian halted his steps. The fourth-ranked devil general Pang Huang icily spoke. "Her highness invited you over, yet you dared to act so rudely."

"If I don't remember wrongly, you should be the fourth-ranked general? You better be more polite when speaking to me, the third-ranked." Qin Wentian's back was facing Pang Huang as he spoke. "If not, I wouldn't mind paying a visit to your devil palace."

Pang Huang froze. In reality, it was hard for him to meet with the third princess. The chance today was incredibly rare and he naturally had to show a good performance, which was why he said that earlier. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian's reply would be so domineering.

As the fourth-ranked general, his strength was clearly inferior to the previous third-ranked Zong Yan. And as for this man before him, it was an expert who could kill Zong Yan.

"How arrogant." The second general Blood Butcher laughed.

The third princess turned her gaze over and smiled, "General Qin, there's no need to be angered. I was the one who invited you to gather here. Come on over for a seat."

Only then did Qin Wentian turned about. The third princess' beautiful eyes flashed with a bright light. Qin Wentian had met many girls before in the Blackstone Devil Sect, and among those, Lu Xuejia was the most beautiful with an extraordinary air. But if just based on looks alone, this third princess was even more outstanding than her. Also, the coldness radiating from her wasn't an ordinary one, but one borne of pride.

"Many thanks princess." Qin Wentian nodded and walked over. There was an open seat next to the princess. She then smiled, "General Qin, please be seated."

As the sound of her voice rang out, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian was sitting beside the princess?

Qin Wentian naturally could sense the gazes of everyone. He frowned. Such preferential treatment wasn't any good thing.

"I've long acquainted with everyone here. This time around, my main point of inviting you here, is to see how the new third-ranked devil general is. I'm sure everyone wouldn't mind, right?" The third princess gazed at the people here, there was a trace of imposiness mixed within her smile.

Her status was extremely lofty, even if the people here were unhappy, they wouldn't say it out loud. Since the princess has already spoken, they could only sigh coldly in their hearts and stared at Qin Wentian who was sitting right next to the princess.

"I heard that you, Qin Wentian, are a cultivator from the immortal realms. Is this true?" The third princess lifted up a teapot and poured tea personally for Qin Wentian.

"Replying to princess, I, Qin, did come from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian hurriedly took the tea cup the princess passed over. When he stared at her beautiful eyes, his own eyes suddenly flashed with a bright glow, as though he wanted to see what the third princess was thinking.

The eyes of truth could see through all illusions. In those beautiful eyes, Qin Wentian didn't see any malicious intents. It seemed that it was true that this princess was just curious regarding him, and she also seemed to have some questions for him.

"What's the difference between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands?"

"Virtually the same." Qin Wentian replied.

"What about cultivation?" The princess asked.

"The devil arts are more domineering and tyrannical. Among the devil cultivation arts I've seen in the third-ranked general palace, the methods of cultivation are harder compared to the ones in the immortal realms. But if one can successfully cultivate the devil arts to a high level, the power unleashed would be more violent and overwhelming."

"Qin Wentian if you want to change your path to the devil path, would there be any difficulties?"

"Nope. I, Qin's foundation is extremely solid. Even if devil arts are incomparably tyrannical in nature, it wouldn't influence me." Qin Wentian spoke in confidence.

"You said that devil arts are more tyrannical. However, Zong Yan was a character at the peak of devil-foundation while you are only at the seventh-level. How did you kill him then?" The princess smiled at him. This was the reason why she was so curious about him. A cultivator from the immortal realms could actually jump two levels to kill Zong Yan.

In that case, this means that Qin Wentian must also be a supreme heaven chosen character in the immortal realms. Also, she could tell that he had his own pride and self-confidence. Despite sitting beside her, and although he appeared polite, there was no traces of nervousness, panic, or reverence in his eyes.

Such a gaze was as though he was looking at an ordinary female. This made her somewhat shocked in her heart. Also earlier, she felt that Qin Wentian's gaze seemed capable of seeing through her. She has never felt this way before. It was like her clothes were stripped bare for all to see.

"Even if the levels between devils and immortals are similar, there is still a distinction between strong and weak. Cultivation ultimately still depends on oneself, who can say for sure that devil cultivators are stronger than immortal cultivators?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are saying that you are very strong?"

At this moment, a cold and sharp voice rang out. Everyone inclined their heads only to see the first devil general sitting in the lead seat below the princess staring at Qin Wentian. After that, expressions of interest appeared on the faces of everyone. They understood that Qin Wentian had completely managed to rouse the hatred of the first devil general.

Many of those bottom-ranked generals might have no idea. But for the people here, who didn't admire the third princess? The first devil general has always been wooing her.

Qin Wentian stared at the expression of the first devil general before casting a glance at the princess. He instantly understood some things.

However, even if this was so, why did he need to care about the first devil general?

"Whether one is strong or weak, it will be judged by others. It's not something you say yourself." Qin Wentian replied.

"If I want to kill Zong Yan, he would have died long ago. I'm merely preserving some strength for the devil sect." The first devil general coldly spoke.

"I believe it." Qin Wentian laughed. "However, so what? Does this have something to do with him?"

"Most probably, it wouldn't be too difficult if I want to kill any of the devil generals." The first devil general spoke again.

Qin Wentian was also one of the devil generals.

Qin Wentian stared at him and calmly spoke, "Before this, I have no idea. But now, it may not be so."

In the air, an extremely sharp intent could be felt. Despite so, it already felt that the first devil general was suppressing it!

Chapter 1243: Teasing the Princess

"Chi."

All of a sudden, the sound of a light laughter rang out. The third princess covered her mouth, as she giggled, causing the tensed atmosphere to relax. Her smile seemed to contain a magical power in it.

The first devil general retracted his gaze, turning back to the third princess.

"The two of you are peak-level generals of my Blackstone Devil Sect, and both of you are naturally extremely powerful." The third princess laughed. "Everyone, you guys can go back first. I wish to converse alone together with General Qin."

The eyes of the first devil general flashed with sharpness, only to see the princess looking right at him. He could only nod his head as he stood up and departed the area. When the other experts here saw the first devil general leaving, they too also left, but not before casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian.

Even all the attendants left. Over here, only Qin Wentian and the third princess remained.

Qin Wentian quietly enjoyed his tea, not glancing at the third princess. He couldn't be bother to speculate what she was doing. What will come, will come.

"You are truly audacious, daring to use an innate eye technique to spy on my thoughts. There's no respect for me at all in your eyes." The third princess suddenly changed, exuding coldness, extremely different from her warm and gentle self earlier.

"Beautiful women are there to be admired, not to be respected. Third princess is such a rare beauty. I, Qin, am merely a common man, I naturally only know how to admire beauty when I see it. Please do not take offence." Qin Wentian placed his tea cup down and looked into her eyes, not fearing to match her gaze at all.

Although this woman might have no evil intentions towards him, it was clear she purposely caused a conflict between him and the first devil general, wanting to use them to probe his strength. How could the princess of a devil sect be so simple?

"Are you really admiring my beauty? Why can't this princess tell?" The third princess' lips curled up in a smile. Qin Wentian's gaze clearly saw through her.

Only to see Qin Wentian stretching out his hands, placing his palm on the back of the princess's hand. This caused the third princess to frown suddenly as her eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Does princess think that only this can be counted as admiration?" Qin Wentian asked quietly.

"Your guts are truly big. Do you know where you are?" The third princess stared at Qin Wentian.

"Princess' earlier performance was truly praiseworthy, intentionally creating a smoke screen to get me to remain behind. Didn't you do this because you want the other devil generals to misunderstand? Since I, Qin, am already fated to become a scapegoat, I have to get some benefits no matter what, right?" As he spoke, Qin Wentian brazenly continued holding on to the soft hands of the third princess as a cold smile flashed in his eyes.

But at this moment, the cold-looking face of the third princess suddenly flashed with a beautiful smile. "You think that I'm pretty?"

"Doesn't princess think so?" Qin Wentian stared at him. The expression of this devil girl truly changed extremely quickly. She was much more formidable compared to Lu Xuejia.

"I've no fiance yet." The third princess laughed. "In this huge sect, not many are qualified enough to be with me. I'm sure you have some purpose coming here to our sect from the immortal realms. Are you willing to stay behind in our Blackstone Devil Sect?"

"Princess, what do you mean exactly?" Qin Wentian retracted his hands, he couldn't see through what this woman was thinking about at all.

"What? You don't dare to hold my hand any longer? Are you afraid that I will make you remain behind?" The body of the third princess moved closer to Qin Wentian, her delicate frame gently leaning against him. "Aren't you very audacious? You will be afraid too?"

"Princess, you might have overestimated my resistance to beauties." Qin Wentian laughed. He then actually put his hands around the waist of the third princess, allowing her to lie down on his thighs. Staring at her beautiful face, Qin Wentian smiled, "Princess, your body is so soft to the touch."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian actually lowered his head, as though he wanted to kiss her. The third princess trembled and instantly leapt up from him with a speed as fast as lightning. She stood up, and just as Qin Wentian has expected, her legs were exquisitely long, exuding grace and charm.

"You are truly gutsy. I will remember you, Qin Wentian. You can return now." The third princess spoke.

Qin Wentian laughed softly as he drank the tea. After which he stood up and spoke, "Princess, I will take my leave then."

As he did so, he directly turned and departed the area.

After he left, the third princess was still staring at his back as a strange silhouette appeared beside her.

"Hahaha, my daughter was actually teased by someone. Do you want me to kill him?" A voice rang out, as the silhouette fully manifested. It was a tyrannical-looking figure dressed in black.

The father of the third princess, this man was naturally the Blackstone Devil King.

"Father, you…" The third princess's face reddened when the Blackstone Devil King appeared.

"Hahaha." The devil king laughed. "Tell me the truth, did you fall in love with him because that little fellow killed Zong Yan? From my impressions, my daughter has never been so close to a man before, let alone allowing one to touch her."

"How can that be." The third princess coldly replied. "That brat is extremely cunning, but he's truly extraordinary, able to jump two levels to kill Zong Yan. According to our informers in the third devil palace, the power of his single strike was shockingly overwhelming, and Zong Yan would have been killed even if he was stronger. Today, I intentionally caused him to have a conflict with the first devil general, wanting to probe him and hear what his true intentions are. Who would have thought that he is so crafty."

"He only took advantage of you and didn't reveal any of his true intentions, right?" The devil king continued laughing. "But since you don't like him, I will go kill him off then."

"Father!" The third princess rolled her eyes at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Okay, okay, I won't kill him, I won't kill him." The Blackstone Devil King was extremely awe-inspiring in the sect, he would only be so carefree in front of his daughters.

"What do you think he rates, when compared to Xuan Ting?" The devil king asked.

Xuan Ting, was the name of the first devil general.

The Blackstone Devil King also knew that Xuan Ting has always been wooing his daughter.

"He should be more outstanding compared to Xuan Ting. Even now, Xuan Ting might not be able to win against him for certain. Most probably, we will soon be able to tell who's stronger." The third princess spoke.

"Seems like he only took advantage of you because you set him up for something. However, this brat truly has the guts. Maybe I should find an opportunity to teach him a good lesson." The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke.

"Father, don't you love guys who are gusty? Maybe you will like him?" The third princess glared at her father.

"Haha, my daughter knows me best." The devil king laughed uproariously. "Although Xuan Ting isn't too bad, that fellow has cultivated for so long and still hasn't broken through to the immortal king realm. His talent is still somewhat weak. Also, you should have felt the bones of Qin Wentian earlier. How old is Qin Wentian in any case?"

"He has definitely cultivated for less than two hundred years." The third princess spoke. So it turned out that she allowed Qin Wentian to touch her, was because she wanted to ascertain his cultivation age.

"In that case, he is more suitable for you compared to Xuan Ting." The devil king spoke.

"Father, he originates from the immortal realms. Given his level of cultivation base and his age, as well as the cultivation arts and innate techniques which he practices that we know from our informers, do you think that his identity in the immortal realms would be simple? Most probably, his status isn't below mine. You didn't see that in his gaze when he was facing me, there was no fear or reverence at all."

The third princess spoke in a somewhat depressed tone. As the favored daughter of the Blackstone Devil King, she has never suffered such a disadvantage to a guy before.

"Mhm, my daughter truly has foresight indeed." The devil king nodded. "However, if he dares to marry you and leave just like that. Just see if I will kill him or not, no matter who he is in the immortal realms. If not, you can choose to leave with him together when he heads back there too."

"Stop fooling around." The third princess was completely at her wit's end when facing her father.

"Fooling around?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. This lass… Seems like things were getting more and more interesting. If not, she would long have been already impatient, given her personality. How would she talk for so long with him about a man? Even for the first devil general, she has never mentioned it to him before.

As for Qin Wentian, this was merely the first time she met him. That person who killed Zong Yan truly did seem to have some capabilities.

Qin Wentian walked out of the residence and found Juyu waiting outside for him. Upon seeing his return, Juyu came over and asked, "Are you alright?"

"Let's return." Qin Wentian soared up into the air after he spoke while Juyu followed behind him. She then continued, "Earlier, the first devil general exited as well and the gaze he looked at me with was extremely cold, as though filled with killing intent. Did you have a conflict with him?"

"The first devil general is fond of the third princess." Qin Wentian replied.

"Oh?" The eyes of Juyu flashed. "Then, for what matter did the third princess invite you here for?"

"She finds me too outstanding, hence she took the initiative to seduce me, wanting me to marry her." Qin Wentian joked, his words causing Juyu to roll her eyes as she scolded in a low voice, "Shameless!"

"So you know how to laugh as well." Qin Wentian smiled. "I'm just joking, but things were the truth, albeit being slightly exaggerated. The third princess has the intention to create an illusion, causing a misunderstanding to arise between me and the first devil general. She wanted to use him to probe me. In the future, I'm afraid we would have a strong enemy to contend against."

"Mhm, a precise explanation. I'm sure the third princess is extremely curious about you." Juyu analysed. "In any case, no matter if it is the princess or the first devil general, they are both extremely intelligent."

"Are you not worried about the first devil general?" Qin Wentian glanced at Juyu as he spoke, after hearing her calm tone.

"Seeing how relaxed you are, it doesn't seem that we will be facing a strong enemy at all. You seem to be extremely confident and maybe, even for the first devil general, you feel that he is not qualified to be your opponent. How strong are you exactly?" Juyu curiously stared at Qin Wentian. She couldn't tell the depths of this fellow's strength at all.

"Seventh-level of immortal-foundation, which is equivalent to the seventh-level of devil-foundation. How strong can I be? I still need to cultivate the same as everyone else when I return." Qin Wentian shrugged as he increased his speed.

After this, news was circulated around the devil sect that the first devil general was very unhappy with the new third-ranked general Qin Wentian.

The reason for his unhappiness is that, Qin Wentian was extremely rude during the invitation by the third princess, holding no respect for him at all.

This caused many experts in the sect to speculate that could it be this newly-ranked third general who killed Zong Yan, also had the power to contend with the first devil general?

The first devil general has been holding this position for an extremely long time. It was unknown how strong he truly was. But one thing was for sure, he was much much stronger compared to Zong Yan.

Chapter 1244: Battle Against the First Devil General

The position of the first devil general was set in stone. There never has been someone who could threaten his position at all. Naturally, he wouldn't feel unhappy towards anyone.

It has been extremely long since anyone heard of the first devil general disliking someone. Right now, he actually had a conflict with the third-ranked devil general? Most probably, a storm would soon occur in the devil sect.

The conflict between first devil general and the new third-ranked devil general, stirring the hearts of many.

Right now in the third devil palace, Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, "The first devil general was unhappy towards me. But how would the news have circulated out?"

Qin Wentian didn't believe that a character like the first devil general would go all his way out to spread this news, that he was unhappy with Qin Wentian.

"Naturally, there must be someone behind the scenes spreading the news, wanting to intensify the conflict between you two, leading to a confrontation." Juyu spoke.

"In that case, other than the third princess, who else would there be?" A teasing smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. It was highly possible to be the third princess. After all, this was her motive. But then again, the second and fourth-ranked devil generals had a possibility of being the one too.

"Mhm, there's someone here?" At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze outside only to hear a guard reporting, "General sir, there's someone from the first devil general's palace here to invite you for a banquet."

"Just me alone?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not sure." The guard replied.

"Go and ask clearly then," Qin Wentian spoke. That person turned back and not long after, he returned, "Reporting to the devil general, the first devil general has invited all the other generals to his residence for the banquet."

"When?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Now." That person replied.

"Okay, you can leave." Qin Wentian spoke. After which he turned to Juyu and spoke, "Seems like things won't be so good at the banquet."

"Will you be going?" Juyu asked.

"Since this is an invitation by the first devil general, I naturally must go. It's only that if they want me to spar against him at the banquet, and if I win, does that mean that from now on, I will be the first devil general?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yup. The rankings of general goes by strength. Usually, low-ranking generals wouldn't have the qualifications to challenge the high-rankings one, unless it's at the once-a-year devil ranking battle. If not, the situation would be like how you dealt with Zong Yan, directly slaughtering your way through the devil palace. Naturally, if the first devil general takes the initiative to spar with you and if you defeat him, you would naturally replace his position." Juyu explained.

"However let me remind you that the strength of the first devil general is truly overwhelming, much more so compared to Zong Yan. This time around, he most probably wants to defeat you before the eyes of all the devil generals."

"Let's go." Qin Wentian stood up. The first devil general? Since this is the case, he didn't mind using the first devil general as his stepping stone for a higher position. The third-ranked devil general didn't seem to have enough authority

The residence of the first devil general projected a solemn air and was extremely majestic. His troops lined up in an orderly manner, sitting atop war chariots, exuding imposingness and prestige.

The first devil general was the general who sat in his position for the longest. His troops naturally have followed him for the longest time and were obviously the strongest in the sect. There were people who said that even if the first devil general didn't appear, his army alone was enough to wipe out all the other devil generals.

Qin Wentian and Juyu walked over, they could tell the differences between this army and their own army from the third devil palace. The army of the first devil general was much more outstanding in comparison and one was able to tell this simply from their aura.

As for the banquet, it was set right in the middle of these imposing troops. Many generals have already arrived. At this moment, all of them inclined their heads and stared in the direction of Qin Wentian. Clearly, everyone knew the reason why the first devil general set the banquet, was none other than for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian and Juyu walked towards the banquet. The first devil general waved his hand and spoke, "You may take your seat."

Qin Wentian wasn't polite, directly sitting down. And as his protector, Juyu stood quietly behind him.

"Today, the reason why we invite all the generals here, is actually because of you." Beside the the first devil general, a protector clad in golden armor spoke. His aura was extremely sharp. As the protector of the first devil general, his strength was even more terrifying compared to several of the devil generals.

"I'll listen carefully with respectful attention." Qin Wentian stared at him. He preferred a more direct method. Regardless of fighting or killing, there was no need to beat around the bush.

"Although competition in our Blackstone Devil Sect is extremely brutal, usually when devil generals fight for position, they would still hold something back, giving the defeated party a chance to live. As for you, you completely massacred the third devil general palace, killing the vast majority of people there and even finishing Zong Yan off. This, to the sect, isn't a minor loss. Although Zong Yan was defeated by you, he could still have been able to become the fourth-ranked devil general."

The protector continued, "Once there's a precedent like you, in the future all devil generals will look to each each other, going all out to kill each other when seizing a higher position, disrupting the order here. Why did you kill Zong Yan? Do you know your mistake?"

Qin Wentian seriously glanced at the other party. Why did he kill Zong Yan?

Before this in the devil ranking battle, Zong Yan's protector wanted to kill him. At that time, Zong Yan had already treated him, Qin Wentian, as a dead man. After that when he killed Huang Hanling, Zong Yan actually disregarded everything and broke the rules, wanting to kill Juyu. At that time, who would stand out to speak for Juyu?

"I remember that during the devil ranking battles, my protector Juyu was still a devil general then. Under the situation where she had already admitted defeat, Zong Yan still had the intention to kill her in his heart. When I stepped out to help, the fourth general told me not to interfere in matters regarding generals, and as for you, the first devil general, you even directly obstructed me using your subordinates. At that time, was there anyone who stood out to stop Zong Yan? Did anyone consider the fact about his actions might disrupt the order?"

Qin Wentian retorted. He then continued, "At that time, from everyone's perspective, wasn't it that strength was everything? Since Juyu was weak, she had no qualifications to sit in that position, and hence, she should be killed."

"Juyu indeed shouldn't have sat at that rank." The protector coldly spoke.

"Then what are you farting here for? Since I'm stronger, it merely meant that Zong Yan shouldn't have sat at the third rank. Why shouldn't I kill him?"

"How dare you!" That protector raged when he heard Qin Wentian say that his words were akin to a fart.

"You are the impudent one." Qin Wentian slammed his palm onto a table as his aura gushed out. He coldly stared at the protector, "Who do you think you are? A protector dares to speak with me, the third-ranked devil general in this manner? Has the first devil general not taught you the rules?"

"You…" That protector pointed at Qin Wentian, his expression turning ashen.

"Retreat." The first devil general calmly spoke. His protector froze before nodding his head and retreated a few steps back, as his countenance turned unsightly.

"You are right, he didn't know the rules. However you as the third-ranked devil general, it's fine that you didn't bow when you saw me. But you even dared to talk back to me back then. Do you know the rules?" The first devil general coldly stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes as sharp as swords.

"Do devil generals have to bow to each other?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the people gather here. All the other generals were looking at him, while laughing coldly in their hearts. Lu Xuejia's beautiful eyes gleamed, this fellow truly knows no fear, doing whatever he wanted to do. He behaved in this manner too even when facing the first devil general.

"It hasn't been long since I join the sect and truly, I don't know many things. Hence, I can only learn. However, when I entered the banquet, I didn't see any of those lower-rank generals bowing to me. If this is the rules, can I ask the first devil general what the hell is going on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Seems like you not only have designs on the third-ranked general position, you have designs on mine as well." The first devil general placed the wine cup in his hands down. His voice was calm but an invisible pressure gushed forth.

All the devil generals placed their cups down quietly. When they saw Qin Wentian's domineering attitude, they already knew that this battle between the first and third-ranked general was going to happen no matter what.

"Clear a space." The first general spoke. The other generals all stood up and retreated to both sides. The troops in the surroundings let out a loud shout and all of them soared up into the air in an unified manner, exuding an air of incomparable imposingness.

Even Juyu retreated. Right now, only the first-ranked general and Qin Wentian were still sitting at the banquet.

Outside the residence, a group of figures flew over at this instant. The person in the lead was clad in white and was extremely beautiful, causing all the devil generals to stare at her.

"We pay our respects to princess." Several of the generals bowed.

"We pay our respects to princess." Everyone came to their senses as they bowed. This woman was actually the third princess. She actually came here to observe this battle.

"There's no need to be polite." The third princess laughed melodiously. Her beautiful smile caused Lu Xuejia to sigh in her heart. The beauty of the third princess was far above hers.

"Xuan Ting, Qin Wentian. Both of you are the backbone of our sect. I don't wish for anything to happen to either of you. For this battle, please hold back. It will stop once the victor is decided." The third princess spoke. Only now did many people realize that the name of the first devil general was Xuan Ting.

"Since princess has spoken, I won't kill you. You should leave the sect." The first devil general spoke.

"Can you even kill me? What if you lose?" Qin Wentian sat there as he coldly spoke.

"I won't lose." The first general's aura was extremely sharp.

"Zong Yan thought so as well, but he is already dead." Qin Wentian stated.

The first devil general stared at Qin Wentian as he replied, "If I lose, I will quit being a general."

"It doesn't matter to me if you are a devil general or not." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the two of them conversed, a formless pressure tore apart space in the surroundings as the wine tables and wine cups all disintegrated into dust. The two of them then stood up.

"RUMBLE!" From the first devil general, a golden devilish light emanated. His body transformed into laws, enveloping this space. He lifted his finger and stabbed it out towards Qin Wentian, as a golden chariot ripped everything in his way into pieces. There was only heaven-shattering might radiating from it that could dominate all existences.

Qin Wentian could feel how vast the pressure was. He silently mused in his heart. How strong exactly has the first devil general's proficiency in controlling the trace of immortal-king might reached?

However at the same time, a divine glow covered Qin Wentian. He also stabbed forth with a finger as law energy transformed into a sword river of annihilation. Numerous great rocs materialized from sword law energy, slamming into the war chariot shattering it.

The battle between the first and third devil general officially began!

Chapter 1245: Qin Wentian, The First Devil General

The eyes of all the experts gleamed. The first devil general has sat in this position for many years and there has never been anyone who could touch his rank at all. He is the first devil general, the eternal first devil general.

As for Qin Wentian, his domineering actions cleansed the third devil palace with blood. Not long after he entered the sect, he took over the third-ranked devil general position after killing Zong Yan.

The clash of these two supreme experts, how would it not attract attention from others? Even the rarely seen third princess has also personally came here to watch the battle. She didn't appear during the devil ranking battles but was actually here to watch the fight between the first devil general and Qin Wentian.

On the battlefield, the first devil general was clad in dark golden armor, resembling a king of the world. His entire body was immersed in law energy, as though his body itself has already transformed into laws. He was the sovereign of this entire world.

"I really want to see how you can fight against me." The first devil general snorted coldly. With a wave of his hand, a terrifying windstorm formed, capable of all-out annihilation. That space was his domain, and his will, was the deciding factor that lorded over everything. At this instant, all the war chariots rushed towards Qin Wentian, as the gleaming light radiating from them was so blinding that it caused everyone to shield their eyes.

Too terrifying, such an attack was simply invincible. The eyes of the spectators narrowed as they stared in Qin Wentian's direction. Would he be able to block such an attack?

"RUMBLE!" From Qin Wentian's body, law energy frenziedly erupted forth. His perfect immortal-foundation appeared, shimmering with boundless law energies. His body transformed into law as well, as countless ancient characters manifested in the air around him, transforming into beams of light that shot towards the war chariots.

Only to see a wave of destructive might leveling everything. His body, was his domain. Qin Wentian similarly has grasped a trace of immortal-king might. That, in addition to his unparalleled physique, made it impossible for the first devil general to destroy his body, no matter how strong he was. As long as he was still using the power at the level of this cultivation realm.

On the battlefield, if one wanted to use a word to describe the current scenario, the word would be gorgeous, and not tyrannical.

The countless number of chariots slammed into Qin Wentian, exploding to pieces, erupting forth with devilish light.

"Now, have you seen it for yourself? How can a mere you break the defense of my body?" Qin Wentian's long hair fluttered in the wind as he shouted, exuding incomparable arrogance. He then soared up into the air, his God's Hand manifesting a countless number of runes which then congregated together to form a divine elephant which rushed towards the first devil general.

"His innate techniques are all so powerful, and his attacking strength is simply unbelievable." These other devil generals weren't boorish fools. They naturally could also feel how tyrannical the power of Qin Wentian's techniques were. Also, his immortal-foundation could be said to be perfect, his astral souls were all extremely outstanding as well.

"KILL!" The first devil general roared as a golden spear shot out from his chariot, expanding in size to become a great devil spear, aiming for the divine elephant. When it stabbed into the elephant, boundless destructive might erupted forth instantly as the two attacks cancelled each other out completely.

"The first devil general is truly powerful. With that single strike, devil might filled the sky. His golden spear is akin to the spear of the devil king." The hearts of the spectators trembled in shock from the might of that single strike.

"BOOM!" Only to see the first devil general stretching both his hands out at the next moment. Instantly, boundless devil lightning fell from the sky. His gaze was terrifying to the extreme as he aimed for Qin Wentian. At this moment, the countless golden-armored war chariots of darkness were like bolts of lightning, all blasting into Qin Wentian with unblockable might.

At this moment, the crowd trembled even more intensely from feeling the power of that attack. All the chariots exploded on Qin Wentian's body, causing him to retreat unceasingly as his body trembled from the impact.

The first devil general was the first devil general after all. His strength towered up into the sky, nobody could block him.

A strange light gleamed in the third princess' eyes as she stared at the battlefield.

Lu Xuejia was paying attention as well. She was thinking that could it be that ultimately, Qin Wentian still wouldn't be able to defeat the first devil general?"

"Are you even powerful enough?" The first devil general hollered.

"ROAR!" A starting thunderous roar rang out. This roar was the golden-armored army of the first devil general roaring together in unison. Their aura was extremely terrifying, causing waves of power to roll all around.

Qin Wentian snorted. He then stood up straight once more under the stunned gazes of the crowd. Was this fellow an immortal or a devil? How could his physique be so strong to this extent? This wasn't something like a domain formed by the trace of immortal-king might but rather, it was that the fleshly defense of his body has already reached a certain tier in terms of strength.

"Only then would things be interesting." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he stared at the first devil general. As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of everyone shuddered again. Could it be that this fellow still held some cards back? He could grow even stronger?

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM…" At this instant, God's Hand thoroughly erupted, including the power from the art of truth. At this moment, Qin Wentian instantly transformed, his body akin to that of fiendgods. Stepping out, he opened his mouth and directly muttered ancient words of truth.

"Kill!"

As he spoke, an ancient character for the word 'kill,' manifested and shot towards the first devil general. The sky changed colors as the atmosphere trembled. The first devil general stepped out once more and with a roar of rage, his devil-armored war chariots were like thunderbolts that descended from the sky. However, right now Qin Wentian was like a true buddha. Countless ancient characters circulated around him, rushing out to collide with the war chariots, as the thunderous sound from the impact shook the heavens and earth.

He determinedly stepped forward, walking towards the first devil general.

"Simply an indestructible physique." The crowd marveled as they saw the destructive might exploding in Qin Wentian's surroundings.

"BOOM!" A fearsome immortal energy gushed forth as an ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. Many different kinds of energy circulated around the tip of the halberd, there was supreme force, demon god force, indomitable sword energy, suppression force, etc. It was the epitome of destruction.

This strike was further augmented with the divine glow from God's Hand, and further refined by the glow from the art of truth. A huge greater demon phantom also revolved around it, and when those attacks from the first devil general got into the vicinity of the halberd, all of them would be absorbed within a terrifying vortex.

"Bzz!"

In the next moment, Qin Wentian transformed into a great roc, shooting past everything, through the destructive light, through the overwhelming pressure, appearing before the first devil general. His ancient halberd smashed out as well, with enough force to shake the entire world, manifesting a fearsome vortex of destruction where the howls of greater demons could be heard within, intending to use it to suppress the sky.

This halberd was indomitable, there was nothing it cannot destroy.

The devil king spear appeared. Right now, the entirety of energy in the first devil general's body gathered onto the long spear and stabbed outwards in a direct clash with Qin Wentian.

The two experts collided as a beam of destructive light destroyed everything in their surroundings. The spectators couldn't see clearly at all. The aftershock from the impact even blocked immortal sense. They only saw a huge burst of light.

This burst of light only lasted for an instant. The clash of two streams of destruction was oppressive, but the victor was instantly determined.

After a deafening explosion, a huge crater opened up in the ground while a figure laid there. The golden armor on his body crumbled apart as bloody wounds could be seen all over him.

In the air, a man stood there. His aura fluctuated, and he resembled a god of battle, unexcelled in this world.

The man in the air was Qin Wentian, the third-ranked devil general Qin Wentian. He is then the true battle god, a devil god.

From today onwards, from now onwards, he was no longer the third devil general. He is the first-ranked devil general.

The undefeated first devil general was defeated in battle today.

Silence bore down on everyone in the area. The troops in the residence of the first devil general were silent as well. Their invincible general, the master of this residence, was defeated by someone today.

The legend, was destroyed.

The invincible legend, was rewritten.

And as for the person who rewrote it, he was currently standing in the air. He just entered the devil sect but was already so powerful that he take the position of the first-ranked general.

His name was Qin Wentian and when the other devil generals gazed at him at this instant, fear and trepidation, as well as respect could be seen in their eyes.

Strength would always garner respect, as well as fear.

"Hu…" Juyu's tensed heart finally relaxed as she let out a breath she held in. Her state of heart still wasn't calm yet, waves of shock were surfing forth with great momentum.

Never in her wildest dreams did she expect that Qin Wentian could really defeat the first devil general.

Lu Xuejia was speechless. Right now, her heart was numb.

This man was once her protector...

The third princess stood in the air as her beautiful eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian, gleaming with a brilliant light. That final strike of his contained an overwhelmingly strong aura, a fusion of many types of energy, erupted forth from the tip of his ancient halberd. One could say that that strike had the power to even slay gods and devils.

"Cough, cough." The sound of coughing broke the silence. The first devil general stood up, his countenance was pale as he lowered his head. All of his pride and arrogance was shattered by the result of this battle.

"From today onwards, I will quit my position as the devil general and will leave the sect." The first devil general spoke in a low voice, his voice dripping with disappointment and sadness.

"Xuan Ting." At this moment, the third princess walked over and stared at the first devil general.

"As someone on the devil path, have you not seen through the false sense of pride in victory as well as the shame of defeat? Given how vast the Myriad Devil Islands are, there would always be people stronger than you. Don't blind your own eyes, this battle didn't cause you and disadvantages and made you gain something else instead. Earlier, I've already spoken to my father that the loser of this battle would no longer hold the position of a devil general, he would become an imperial bodyguard instead. Ex first devil general Xuan Ting, are you willing to bring your crack troops to help me guard my residence?"

The third princess spoke. The first devil general inclined his head and stared at the princess. There was no excitement on his face, only a desolate loneliness.

Guarding the princess' residence?

If he nods his head, from now on his relationship with the princess would be that of a master and servant, further increasing the distance between them. However, what qualifications does he still have to pursue the princess?

Staring at the third princess eyes, the first devil general Xuan Ting replied, "Since princess has spoken, I will agree to it."

The first devil general agreed.

Even the third princess herself was somewhat surprised by this. After which, she nodded and smiled. She then turned to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, from now on, you are the first-ranked devil general."

Qin Wentian smiled at the princess. He could feel the hidden bitterness in her eyes and couldn't help but to comment silently at how cunning this devil female was.

"I pay my respects to the first devil general." Juyu bowed. At this instant, the other devil generals all looked at each other in dismay before all of them bowed to Qin Wentian, "We pay our respects to the first devil general."

The nearby regiments of troops also bowed and echoed. Not long ago, such voices rang out once in the third-ranked devil palace. And now, the same voices rang out in the first-ranked devil palace, shaking the entire Blackstone Devil Sect!

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards everyone, glancing at the generals, and the troops, as the hint of a smile could be seen in his eyes.

This was strength. In the devil sect, only with sufficient strength could one make these people lower their heads and submit.

He understood that only now did he truly ascend to a position of importance in the devil sect. It would smoothen his path for him to do things in the future.

"Everyone there's no need to be polite. From now on, everyone will work hard together with me, to make our devil sect even more prosperous." Qin Wentian laughed. The third princess rolled her eyes at him, what a hypocritical fellow.

"This matter has come to an end. Xuan Ting, you can bring your men and follow me." The third princess spoke. The ex first general Xuan Ting cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before bringing away some of his loyal soldiers and guards with him, leaving together with the princess.

"Princess, have a safe trip back." Qin Wentian respectfully stated, staring at the third princess' back.

"Hmph." A cold voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. This was only transmitted to him alone, and such a voice transmission was truly unusual!

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1246: A princess or a devilish female?

Qin Wentian took over the position as the first devil general as waves of commotion rocked the Blackstone Devil Sect.

Xuan Ting, the first devil general, has occupied the seat for too long. No one was able to make him get off this seat but now, Qin Wentian actually succeeded. From now on, the ranking of the generals changed. The Blood Butcher was still the second general while the ex fourth-ranked devil general Pang Huang, was promoted to the third rank.

Xuan Ting and Juyu's position, were both filled in the next few days, making the total back up to 28 devil generals again.

Qin Wentian moved into Xuan Ting's first devil palace and the first order he gave to all the devil generals, was for them to look for people.

This wasn't any secret, even if everyone knew about it, it wouldn't matter. He has already discovered that strength was everything in the devil sect. Everything else was just an illusion.

Finally, a month later, Juyu brought an expert to his residence.

Inside the devil hall, Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw this person. The person who was brought here by Juyu was very happy as well. He bowed and said, "Seeing that the Saint Lord is fine, sets my heart at ease."

So it turned out that this person was actually Qi Da. He was also sent to the same island as Qin Wentian.

"I didn't expect that the first one to appear would be you." Qin Wentian laughed. Qi Da stared at the majestic hall and its surroundings. Before he came, he already learned that Qin Wentian was already the first devil general of the Blackstone Devil Sect. He couldn't help but to silently praise in his heart at how awesome the Saint Lord was.

Juyu who was standing beside, felt her heart trembling. This person she brought over was also an extremely powerful character, yet he actually referred to Qin Wentian as the Saint Lord? Seems like Qin Wentian truly had an extraordinary position in the immortal realms.

However, Juyu was also an intelligent person. She wouldn't ask the questions she shouldn't ask. She knew how to mind her own business.

Right now, she could cultivate the devil arts and techniques from the first-ranked devil palace. Such preferential treatment already exceeded the benefits of the other devil generals. How would she not be content?

"After searching for so many days, only one person was found. In addition to Huang Hanling and myself, there's only three who came here from the immortal realms. Seems like I need to ask around." Qin Wentian muttered. After which he turned to Juyu. "Juyu, do you know where people would be teleported to if they enter the Myriad Devil Islands from the immortal realms?

"I've never left this island before, I'm sorry but I have no idea. Most probably, only the devil lords and the Blackstone Devil King would know of this. You can try consulting the third princess." Juyu replied. Right now Qin Wentian was already the first-ranked devil general and the third princess seemed to be very interested in him. If he sought an audience with her, she would most likely accept.

"Mhm, seems like I can only do things this way." Qin Wentian nodded. "Juyu, arrange things for Qi Da. I will go pay a visit to the third princess."

"Alright." Juyu nodded. Qin Wentian then went to speak to Qi Da before heading towards the third princess' residence in the central palace.

As the first devil general, Qin Wentian naturally encountered no obstruction from others and smoothly arrived at the princess' residence. Not only that, he even saw the ex first devil general outside her residence. However, Xuan Ting merely glanced sharply at him before he departed.

"Why would the first devil general be so free as to pay a visit to this princess?" The third princess smiled as she asked, exuding a sense of grace and nobility.

"I've had intimate relations with princess before. Hence, it's only appropriate for me to come here to visit you. Why would this be strange?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"You are truly very shameless. Do you really think this princess wouldn't kill you?"

"If princess wished to kill me, you wouldn't have personally appeared back then to spectate that battle." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Fine. Why are you looking for me for?" The princess coldly snorted.

"I do have something I wish to consult princess on." Qin Wentian walked forward, shamelessly moving towards the third princess' side. The distance between them now was extremely close.

"Princess you should know that I came from the immortal realms. Also when I came here, I had several friends but all of us were dispersed after we enter the Myriad Devil Islands. Hence, I wish to ask princess when people enter the Myriad Devil Islands from the immortal realms, where would they be teleported to?" Qin Wentian asked.

"This must be the reason why you gave the command for all the devil generals to help you search for people, right? You are using your lawful authority to do your private stuff. Do you know your crime?" The third princess snorted coldly as a wave of imposingness exuded from her.

"Princess, why must you be so serious?" Qin Wentian laughed, attempting to diffuse the situation.

"Let me ask you this then. If I help you to search for those people, would you stay in our sect forever?" The beautiful eyes of the third princess glanced at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"In the future, I will break through to the immortal king realm, which is equivalent to the devil king realm on the Myriad Devil Islands. I don't have any reasons to remain here in the Blackstone Devil Sect." Qin Wentian didn't hide anything as he truthfully replied.

"What if your reason is me?" The eyes of the third princess turned gentle, filled with traces of anticipation as she stared at Qin Wentian. Such an expression caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble for a moment. He silently mused at how terrifying this woman was.

"Is princess fond of me?" Qin Wentian stepped out, placing his hands around her waist and leaned in to kiss her.

"If you let me down, my father will definitely kill you." The princess spoke, causing Qin Wentian to be so frightened that he hurriedly retreated. He then saw a smile appearing on the face of this devil female. Qin Wentian could only sigh helplessly. He has been defeated.

"Why? Didn't you even have the guts to touch me? I thought you were very gutsy?" The devilish female laughed.

"Princess must be joking." Qin Wentian showed an awkward smile. This devilish female was truly ruthless enough.

"Do I look like I'm joking? Qin Wentian, come with me to see my father now. How about we choose a good date. If you wish to conduct those 'important' couple things with me in advance, I wouldn't mind as well." The princess gently spoke. Qin Wentian clasped his hands hurriedly, "Princess I, Qin, still have some matters to settle. I will bid my farewell now."

After speaking, Qin Wentian turned and fled directly. He was played mercilessly by this devilish woman.

"Puchi…" Staring at the sorry figure of Qin Wentian fleeing, the third princess laughed. Her melodious laughter rang out behind Qin Wentian as she call out, "Coward!"

Qin Wentian ran even faster. How shameful this was, he is the first devil general.

When he returned to his residence, Juyu asked, "Sir general, do you have any news?"

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted. "I will go take a break first."

After he spoke, he went to his room to rest. Juyu had a puzzled look on her face, she didn't know what was going on.

After some days, the third princess sent an invitation over. Qin Wentian rejected it...shocking everyone in the first devil palace as they marveled in their hearts at how domineering this first devil general was. He even dared to reject an invite by the princess.

However the servant girl who came to deliver the invitation said that there was news with regards to the matter he was interested about. Qin Wentian could only shake his head and eventually left with the servant girl. The people of the devil sect all sighed in admiration, the princess' wits were still of a higher tier after all.

Qin Wentian once again arrived at the central devil palace, following the servant girl who led him to an elegant courtyard. When Qin Wentian's immortal sense permeated it, he turned around, wanting to leave straight away.

"I've asked my father with regards to your matters. Do you want to know the answer?" The voice of the devilish female within rang out.

Qin Wentian halted his steps and stood outside. The servant quietly retreated, and she cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before she left, silently marveling at the good luck of this fellow, able to cause the princess to see him in a different light. How would she understand the difficulties Qin Wentian was facing now.

"If princess learned of something, please let me know." Qin Wentian stood outside as he spoke.

"Come in and talk." The princess spoke.

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian replied.

"Your immortal sense has already surveyed here earlier, what do you mean by you don't dare to. What's the difference? If you don't want to know the answer, just leave then." The devilish female's voice continued.

Qin Wentian stepped forward with difficulty, entering the courtyard. After that, he only saw a delicate frame of alluringness lying on a soft mat, that pair of snow-white legs shining with a luster that would cause lust to stir in the hearts of any men. The princess smiled at Qin Wentian, her eyes radiating charm as she stared at him while asking, "You even dared to touch me before this. Why? You don't dare to look now?"

"Princess, don't you know that you would cause men to lose control?" Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face.

"I've consulted my father about your matter." The princess sat up, her posture no longer as alluring as before, but her beauty was still apparent.

"However, you have to promise me a condition. After some time, there would be other experts from the devil path coming to pay a visit to my Blackstone Devil Sect. At that time, you have be beside me, with the identity of my consort." The princess smiled and continued, "General Qin, you are truly in luck."

"Princess, I don't need such luck. You might want to grant the 'luck' to someone else, maybe the ex first devil general Xuan Ting." Qin Wentian didn't dare to agree to it. This devilish female was incomparably crafty, he didn't want to be duped.

"What do you take this princess as?" The princess' countenance instantly turned cold as she glared at Qin Wentian. "In your eyes, do you really think that lowly of me?"

"I don't dare to assume so." Qin Wentian lowered his head, silently musing at how fast the face of this devilish female seemed to change. She was so much harder to deal with compared to the ex first devil general Xuan Ting.

"You even dare to insult me like this, what else are you not brave enough to do?" The princess coldly snorted. But after that, her eyes softened, staring at Qin Wentian, "Why can't you just understand my feelings."

"If princess has nothing else on, I will take my leave first." Qin Wentian bowed.

"Don't you wish to know the answer to your question?" The countenance of the princess changed.

"I will come back and ask princess again another day." Qin Wentian spoke as he turned and hurried away.

"You…" The third princess was left speechless as she pointed at Qin Wentian's back. Qin Wentian fled extremely quickly. The princess stood up and tidied her clothes, her alluring frame walked towards an ancient mirror as she surveyed herself in it. A faint sense of anger could be seen in her beautiful eyes, "Have I lost my charm? I will make you fall for me sooner or later. At that time, just watch how this princess would punish you. Even if you want me then, I would just reject you."

"Aiyoyo, why is my lovely daughter so filled with anger? Sigh, your beauty trap failed? That fellow is just too detestable." A voice rang out from the void.

The countenance of the third princess changed as she stated in rage, "Father, how can you do this, sneaking around in the shadows to spy on me."

"Hahaha, this is an accident." That voice rang out with laughter. "However, daughter, you should take note of the time, those fellows would arrive at our island soon and they would not be so easy to deal with. You should understand that even though our Blackstone Devil Sect is the sovereign of this island, we are nothing much in the perspective of the entire Myriad Devil Islands."

"Mhm, don't worry father. Your daughter will surely subdue him." That devilish female stated resolutely. How would Qin Wentian know that this third princess was really interested in him and wanted to get him at all cost? It was also unknown if he would successfully escape the devilish grasp of this third princess!

Chapter 1247: Fallen Devil Region

Qin Wentian was thoroughly scared of the third princess. This woman was just too terrifying. She would sometimes be a gentle princess exuding nobility, and could instantly change to a charming devilish woman all of a sudden. Qin Wentian no longer treated her as a princess, but as a devilish female instead.

In the following days, other than cultivating, Qin Wentian sent Juyu to continue searching for people. He didn't dare to ask for more news from the third princess residence. Everything could only proceed step by step and see if there was an opportunity for him to come in contact with the devil lords and devil king.

Just when he thought that the first devil palace would be safe, today, after his cultivation, he returned to his bedroom for a rest. But the moment he entered, his gaze stiffened. There was already someone in it.

His immortal sense swept out, and when he saw the person in his room, black lines filled his face.

"Why? Don't you welcome me?" A voice rang out from the bedroom. Qin Wentian pushed open the door only to see the third princess lying comfortably on his bed. Her posture was in a way where her silky long legs were out in full view, causing lust to stir in the hearts of men. Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face, "Princess, are you not afraid of people in our sect gossiping?"

"Who would know? In any case even if they know, who would dare to gossip about this princess? In any case, wouldn't it be better if everyone knew about our relationship?" The devilish female smiled.

"Princess what do you want exactly?" Qin Wentian completely had no way to deal with her. It wasn't possible for him to actually do something to her in any case. If he did so, he wouldn't be able to walk out of this devil island.

"I already told you. You just need to act for me one time, can't you even do this? Would this princess mistreat you?" The devilish female's voice turned cold. "Or maybe in your eyes, this princess is not qualified to be able to be with you?"

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian spoke, not saying anything else. At this time, whatever he said would be wrong from the perspective of the third princess. As for acting one time, this place was the Blackstone Devil Sect and she was the daughter of the Blackstone Devil King. The moment he agreed to act as her man, the entire sect would soon learn of the matter, and all pretense would turn into reality. At that time, what would happen if this third princess refused to let him go?

"I won't leave then." The devilish female actually really just laid there. Qin Wentian walked to the side of the bed and stared at her alluring figure, as he became speechless. This woman really didn't seem to be afraid of anything!

"Don't worry, news about us will soon circulate to outside. Your worries have already become reality, the people of our sect will circulate this news around. Even if you don't wish to act, it's already useless." The devilish female opened her beautiful eyes, smiling as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Princess are you so at ease about me? What if I'm a despicable lusty guy?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"This princess will allow you to do whatever you want to me." The princess smiled, her eyes like silk, stirring the hearts and souls of people.

"Alright since you put it this way, I will have to agree even if I'm unwilling to. However, princess, I came here because I have some important matters I need to settle and I would have to return to the immortal realms eventually in the future. At that time, I hope that you won't make things difficult for me." Qin Wentian seriously spoke. He actually had no way to deal with this devilish female and could only submit to her.

The third princess also regarded him seriously. Her beautiful eyes stared at him as she spoke, "As expected. So even if I'm willing to marry you, it's still insufficient for you to stay behind. Am I lacking in charm? Or is your ambitions too great?"

"Princess' charm is naturally undoubtable, please spare me." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

The silhouette of the devilish female flashed as she sat up. Both her fingers gently traced Qin Wentian's back as she leaned in closer. The feeling of skin to skin contact in addition to her fragrance, would surely cause other men to sink in enjoyment.

"The more you are like this, the more I want you." The devilish female blew a mouthful of cold air to his face before whispering in his ear. After that, she giggled and departed.

Only then did Qin Wentian heave a sigh of relief and sat down on his bed. There was still a lingering fragrance on it. He shook his head, he had no choice but to agree to the third princess now and he didn't know if his decision would be trouble or a blessing. But given the personality of the devilish female, she might have resorted to unscrupulous methods if he rejected her and Qin Wentian knew he wouldn't have a way to deal with that.

And as expected, news circulated around extremely quickly. The first devil general who had outstanding talent, actually got the third princess to fall in love with him and the two of them began a relationship.

In fact, there were even rumors saying that the third princess has already entered the bedroom of Qin Wentian, shocking the entire devil sect.

There was more news saying that Qin Wentian would often enter the princess' residence to spend time alone with the princess, they both were extremely intimate and nobody knew what has happened exactly.

This seemed to have proven that outstanding geniuses would always end up with empire-topping beauties. From ancient times, beauties have always loved heroes. Back then, despite how outstanding the ex first devil general Xuan Ting was, he didn't manage to obtain the admiration of the third princess. But as for Qin Wentian, he domineeringly defeated Xuan Ting, seized the first rank, and garnered the attention of the third princess leading to now whereby the both of them are happily in love.

The poor Qin Wentian didn't even know when it was that he started being in a relationship with the princes...

"The rumors spreading out there are all lies. But I heard that the third princess really entered your room. Sir general, you are so awesome. In such a short time, not only did you obtain the position of the first devil general, you even dazzled the third princess, fully mesmerizing her." Juyu clasped her hands as she smiled, actually teasing Qin Wentian.

"Seems like it will be useless no matter how I explain." A wry smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. And at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out, "Reporting to sir general, the third princess sent an invite over."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian froze. Staring at the teasing smile on Juyu's face, he felt incredibly awkward as his face was full of black lines.

"There's really nothing going on between us." Qin Wentian shook his head and walked out. Even Juyu don't believe him, let alone the others of the devil sect. This time around, he was in for it.

That devilish female was too ruthless, breaking off all his paths of retreat.

Qin Wentian once again headed towards the princess' residence, only to see the third princess herself walking out to welcome him with a smile on her face.

"Princess." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"Remember to get into character. Don't forget what you promised me." The princess had a charming smile on. After that, she walked forward and hugged his arm. The softness of her touch would cause one to drown in enjoyment, yet Qin Wentian had no mood to savour the feeling.

"Let's go, meet my father with me. I will ask my father to answer your question," The princess spoke. Qin Wentian's face alternated between shades of green and white. But now, he had no choice but to act it out all the way.

Qin Wentian was led by the devilish girl and arrived at a majestic palace. The security here was extremely high, and experts were as common as clouds. Right in front of them, a sturdy figure clad in black had his back towards them.

"Father, Wentian is here." The devilish female called out.

Only to see the middle-aged man turning around. His countenance exhibited an air of imposingness and tyranny. Just simply standing there, a solemn and dangerous air could be felt from him.

"I pay my respects to the devil king." Qin Wentian bowed.

"There's no need to be polite." The Blackstone Devil King spoke. "I've long heard that little lass talking about you. Since she is fond of you, you have to treat her well and not let her down."

"This… devil king…" When Qin Wentian wanted to speak, the eyes of the devil king flashed as a bright light shot out of them while his brows began to furrow.

"Mhm?" The devil king sounded somewhat unhappy.

"Father!" The devilish female stomped her foot and pouted, "Don't frighten him, our relationship is very good. Wentian will naturally treat me well."

"Let's hope so. If he dares to let you down, I will definitely kill him." The devil king coldly spoke in an imperious tone.

"This…" Qin Wentian was completely dumbfounded. He felt like he has just walked into a trap.

"Princess, we had a prior agreement." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice.

"Stop talking so much nonsense, could it be that you want to tell my father that you touch and hug and even slept on the same bed with his daughter and all that was just for fun?" The devilish girl replied. Qin Wentian was completely destroyed. He replied in rage, "When have we ever slept together on the same bed?"

"Well, I've slept on your bed before, right?" The devilish female coldly snorted. "Never mind, we will think about it again when we see how things go in the future."

Qin Wentian could only sigh tragically in his heart. It really takes constant vigilance to ward off evil. If he knew that all of this was just a collusion between the third princess and the devil king, it was unknown if he would explode in rage after breaking down and running away.

"Father, do you have an answer for Wentian?"

"Wentian, I heard my little girl saying that you and a group of your friends came from the immortal realms by entering the devil gate. From what I know, you all would be teleported to different places, but the distance you all were transported to wouldn't leave the region of the Myriad Devil Island's entrance. This region we are all in, is known as the Fallen Devil Region, and it's the region closest to the devil gate.

Qin Wentian's expression turned serious when he heard that. In that case, be it his allies or his enemies, all of them should be in this particular Fallen Devil Region.

"However, just in this Fallen Devil Region alone, there are over tens of thousands of islands. They could be sent to different places and it wouldn't be so easy for you if you want to search for people." The Blackstone Devil King spoke. Qin Wentian frowned, so the Myriad Devil Islands were actually so vast. Just the Fallen Devil Region alone was already impossibly vast.

"However, there's still a way to do it." The devil king continued. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he asked, "Devil king, is there a solution?"

"In this vast devil region, there's a higher governance. And the strongest character is none other than the Fallen Devil Emperor, who is the lord of this entire region. He just needs a single sentence and you will be able to accomplish your objective." The devil king spoke.

Qin Wentian's frown deepened. This place wasn't the immortal realms and was the Myriad Devil Islands. Let alone devil emperors, even devil kings wouldn't give him any face at all. If he offended a devil king, the other party might even kill him.

How difficult it must be to make a devil emperor of a region willing to help him.

However, no matter how difficult it is, he still had to think of a solution. If not, if Huang Shatian and the others succeed, it would be doomsday for all his allies.

"In any case just so coincidentally, we will have a chance to head to the Fallen Devil Island. Qin Wentian, do you want to come together with us?" The Blackstone Devil King suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian to start. Why did the atmosphere feel so weird.

Such a feeling was like the Blackstone Devil King dug a hole in front of him and was waiting for him to jump into it!

Chapter 1248: The Black Jiao Devil King

Naturally, although Qin Wentian felt that the Blackstone Devil King had some scheme in his mind, he trusted what the devil king said.

The thirteen prefectures of eastern sage was governed by different immortal kings, all of them reporting to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect whose head was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Fallen Devil Region of the Myriad Devil Islands was the same as well. There were so many islands here, and their head would surely be someone powerful, the Fallen Devil Emperor.

Devil emperors were the same as immortal emperors. Only those at the emperor realm could be considered as experts at the very peak.

When Emperor Yu set the location of the adjudication battle at the Myriad Devil Islands back then, it was clear that this wasn't going to be a simple battle of directly killing each other. It had other implications.

"Devil king, what are we heading to the Fallen Devil Island for?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since this region is under the devil emperor, the sovereigns of the devil islands in this region, although we are the governors, we are actually doing it under the name of the emperor. Heading there is naturally to pay our respects to him. Not only for my Blackstone Devil Sect, the other devil kings from the other islands will head there as well." The Blackstone Devil King explained.

"Just like a pilgrimage?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"You can put it that way. The Fallen Devil Emperor is the supreme god here in the Fallen Devil Region. If you can gain his favor, it would be extremely effortless to search for those you wanted to find." The devil king spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam. He then glanced at the third princess beside him. If this was the case…

"Si…" At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a painful pinch to his waist. After that, he only saw the devilish female smiling at him as she asked in a gentle tone, "If Wentian gains the favor of the devil emperor, would you abandon me?"

"Mhm? The Blackstone Devil King also turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian.

"How would I dare to do so?!" Qin Wentian trembled as he smiled. This devilish female was too crafty. The moment he thought about it, it was all seen through by her.

"Wentian, your talent is extraordinary. This king has high hopes for you, you should cultivate well and in the future, this devil island shall be left to you to govern. During these days, you should just stay in the third princess residence and come and chat a bit with me if you are free. For the matters at the devil general palace, don't worry about them for now." The Blackstone Devil King spoke.

"Devil King..."

"Mhm?" The devil king's brow started to furrow again. Qin Wentian swallowed the words he wanted to say and could only nod in agreement.

"Wentian, let's go." The devilish female hugged his arms and both of them left together. Qin Wentian wanted to cry but there were no tears left...

And so, Qin Wentian began to suffer several days of dreadful torment, while wilder and wilder rumors circulated around the sect. There was news saying that an intimate relationship already happened between the princess and Qin Wentian and even the Blackstone Devil King has agreed to their relationship. Seems like this Qin Wentian was a very possible candidate to take over the Blackstone Devil Island in the future.

"The first devil general is truly awesome. Not only did he break the undefeatable legend of the ex first general Xuan Ting, he even captured the heart of the third princess in such a short time."

"What does this count for? He even managed to settle the devil king, that's the truly praiseworthy event."

The people of the devil sect were completely awed by Qin Wentian.

Even Juyu in the first devil palace was cursing Qin Wentian. "That bastard hypocritical fellow actually denied it earlier? He has already even moved into the princess residence. How shameless, he dares to do it but doesn't dare to admit it?"

After Qi Da heard of Qin Wentian's glorious news, he could only sigh in admiration. His Saint Lord was truly an extraordinary individual.

As for Lu Xuejia, she was now standing on the stairway leading up to her palace. It was here back then when she met Qin Wentian. Right now when she glanced down the stairs, no one else could be seen. Upon thinking of this, a sense of melancholy actually appeared in her heart.

The memory of how Qin Wentian defeated the ex first devil general was so clear and so glorious. How would she ever forget that?

The man whom she once threatened to dig his eyes out, now has already reached a height that she was unable to achieve. It seemed that they were on different levels now.

This, should be the real reason why Lu Xuejia couldn't forget him.

...

Today, Qin Wentian realized that the devilish female no longer teased him. The atmosphere around the devil sect also grew tense. Even within the central palace, several powerful auras appeared. Qin Wentian felt as though there was something about to happen.

However no matter what, as long as the devilish female doesn't tell him he wouldn't know of it. This tense atmosphere lasted up until today. At this instant, in the sky, a tyrannical devilish might bore down on everything, enveloping the vast devil sect.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and the next moment, he saw a group of experts in the airspace above the Blackstone Devil King Palace. They all arrived here by virtue of riding a darkness jiao, exuding incomparably majesticness, but it seemed that they came with malicious intentions.

The devilish female also came outside, staring at the sky. She coldly snorted as a trace of unhappiness could be seen in her eyes. Those fellows finally came.

"Hahaha, your old friend is here. Blackstone, are you not coming to welcome me?" A voice rang out in the air, causing the space to rumble as a devilish astral wind rose up within the devil sect, causing the hearts of many to tremble. Seems like, a powerful devil expert just arrived at their Blackstone Devil Sect.

"Brother Jiao, your presence brings light to my humble dwelling." The voice of the Blackstone Devil King rang out as well as a powerful energy gushed forth, dispersing the astral wind.

"He is the king of another devil island, nothing but a vile demon beast and under him are a bunch of disgusting fellows." The devilish female frowned as she glanced upwards, with an expression of disgust on her face. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw such an expression. Seems like, there were also things this devilish female couldn't deal with.

"Demon?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yup, a demonic jiao which calls itself the Black Jiao Devil King. He is from a neighbouring island and that island is completely under their control. Their rule is brutal and merciless. I went there before and their actions disgust me to death." The devilish female spoke.

On the back of the jiao, the air there was covered with a heavy demonic qi. The Black Jiao Devil King stood there arrogantly and there was a young man beside him that radiated an evil air. Just a glance was sufficient to tell that the young man wasn't any kind character.

However, what Qin Wentian was paying attention to was actually an expert standing behind the devilish young man. That expert had a 'king' mark on his forehead, and was actually none other than a white tiger king from the White Tiger Race!

This man, was one of the two hundred participants in the adjudication battle. His gaze gleamed terrifyingly as he also spotted Qin Wentian. His cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation.

"As expected, those who entered the Myriad Devil Islands all have the same thought as me. They will first join the strongest power on their island to seek aid." Qin Wentian silently mused. Right now, he already had some status in the Blackstone Devil Sect. As for that white tiger expert, he also managed to climb his way up the ranks on the other island.

At this moment, the devilish-looking young man beside the Black Jiao Devil King in the air, glanced downwards, his gaze roaming through the devil sect. Finally, his eyes turned towards the third princess residence. Although they were separated by a distance, his devilish eyes were fixed on the third princess.

"Yuruo, it has been such a long time since we last met but you are still so beautiful. I've always longed for you and wished to bring you back to my Black Jiao Devil Island as soon as possible." The devilish young man smiled evilly, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam. So it turns out that it was because of this young man that she needed him as a shield.

"Are we very familiar with each other?" Yuruo was none other than the name of the third princess. Her full name was Yan Yuruo.

"Haha, Yuruo you are still so humorous." That devilish looking young man laughed, his voice booming like thunder. The white tiger expert behind him actually fixed his gaze on Qin Wentian as his eyes shone with sharpness. Who would have thought that the enemy of his race, Qin Wentian, was actually on this island. What a coincidence.

"Blackstone, are you not inviting us down for a seat?" The Black Jiao Devil King spoke in a rumbling voice, akin to thunderbolts raining down from the sky.

"Prepare the banquet." The Blackstone Devil King commanded. Only then did the experts from the air descended, drifting down towards the direction of the Blackstone Devil King Palace.

The third princess Yuruo turned over, giving Qin Wentian a gentle smile. This smile actually gave Qin Wentian goosebumps. This devilish female...

Giggling as she walked to the side of Qin Wentian, the devilish female hugged his arm and spoke in a loving tone, "Wentian, let's attend the banquet."

"You better perform well today, if not and you throw the face of my father, he will definitely be extremely angry." While acting intimately, the third princess also transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth. The body of this devilish female leaned closer and closer to him to the extent where he could feel the softness of every part of her body.

When the devilish female brought Qin Wentian and entered the devil king palace, the banquet was already fully prepared. They sat down and at that very instant, Qin Wentian felt extremely cold gazes focusing on him, there was even a wave of tyrannical pressure gushing over.

"I'll give you a chance. Move your hand away." A devilish young man beside the Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He stared at the confident eyes of that young man whose tone was filled with imperiousness.

However in truth, it was the devilish girl who was tightly hugging his arm. Despite so, he didn't move. He glanced at the young man as well as the white tiger expert beside him as a smile appeared on his face. He stretched his arm out and placed it around the third princess' waist, hugging her closer to him in an affectionate manner.

The devilish female complemented his act by smiling sweetly. The devilish-looking young man stared at Qin Wentian, falling silent for a moment before he laughed, "Seems like someone no longer wants his hand."

"Blackstone, don't you know that my son is fond of Yuruo? Yuruo to me, is already my daughter-in-law, what do you mean by this?" The Black Jiao Devil King stared at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Brother Black Jiao. How can I stop the feelings of love from blossoming among these youngsters? Young people mutually attracts each other and as seniors, we can only allow them to do as they like. This is the first-ranked devil general under me. He and that lass Yuruo are both mutually in love. I will naturally not obstruct them." The Blackstone Devil King stated.

Ever since Qin Wentian was targeted by the third princess, he was already destined to become the shield today.

However the instant he saw the white tiger expert, he understood that even being a shield, it wasn't worthless.

"Oh, just a devil general under you?" The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "Since this is the case, if he dies, Yuruo would be able to marry my son, right?"

Chapter 1249: Thoughts of the Devil King

The expression of the Blackstone Devil King turned cold when he heard these words. "Brother Black Jiao, Qin Wentian is the first-ranked devil general under me. You make it sound as though you will kill him. Isn't that the same as smacking my face?"

"Brother Blackstone, that's wrong of you to assume so. The devil generals under you are all extremely brave but the subordinates under me are extraordinary as well. In the past when they spared, life and death was determined by their strength on the battlefield. This time around, things naturally will be the same as well. I believe the generals under me are stronger." The Black Jiao Devil King laughed. "In addition, if this first devil general is weak, how can he be worthy of Yuruo? Just as well, I will be the judge his strength for you."

"Seems like Brother Black Jiao obtained some powerful subordinates again." The Blackstone Devilking calmly spoke. The island this Black Jiao Devil King governs was a neighbouring island to his own. Many years ago, there was already conflict between them, leading to many battles. Although they were now sitting with each other, enjoying wine and chatting, their mutual dislike for each other was extremely great.

After that, the Black Jiao Devil King somehow managed to gain the favor of an extremely powerful character in the Fallen Devil Region, and borrowed the momentum to suppress him. That powerful character even adopted him as a foster son, causing the Black Jiao Devil King to grow even more arrogant, frequently coming over to provoke and kill people from his island. For every challenge battle they had, the Blackstone Devil King lost more than he won.

"That's only natural. Even if we leave aside the fact that my son is getting closer and closer to the devil-king realm, even all his subordinates are extremely powerful. Look at this expert, he is a greater demon from the saint beast tribe, the white tiger race. I'm afraid that he alone is sufficiently powerful to defeat all of your generals." The Black Jiao Devil King laughed uproariously, his words not polite at all.

"Haha, that might not be so, there are plenty of formidable experts among my generals as well. Brother Black Jiao, you best be prepared." The Blackstone Devil King calmly replied, while exuding a formless pressure. Between their conversations, their auras were so great that even the wine tables at the banquet were shaking.

"Since this is the case, how about spectating a battle to heighten the atmosphere, just like in the past? The rules will be the same." The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke.

"Sure." The Blackstone Devil King straightforwardly agreed.

"Since he is the first devil general, he should participate right?" The Black Jiao Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian.

"Naturally." The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke.

"I'm the guest while you are the host. In that case, your side can send out someone first." The Black Jiao Devil King directly spoke.

"It's only normal for the host to allow the guests to make the first move. Brother Jiao, please select your people." How would the Blackstone Devil King be so easily tricked?

"Brother Blackstone actually doesn't have the courage? Since this is the case, fine then, I will send out someone first." The Black Jiao Devil King icily remarked. After which, an expert walked forth. The demonic qi gushing forth from this person was extremely terrifying. His original form was a jiao as well, and his combat prowess was terrifying.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Blood Butcher. For the first battle, he planned to send out the second devil general to fight it.

"Devil king." At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. The Blackstone Devil King glanced at him only to hear him speaking, "For the first battle, let's hand it over to Xuan Ting. I believe that given Xuan Ting's strength, he would be able to gain a huge victory for our side."

The devil king glanced at Qin Wentian. That saint beast white tiger would surely be very powerful, and there was still the jiao prince to contend against. For these two other opponents, he initially decided to send Qin Wentian and Xuan Ting to match them.

Hence, this led to his decision to choose Blood Butcher for this battle.

Could it be that Qin Wentian wanted to send Xuan Ting out to secure this round and after that, he will win another battle and gain face from that?

"Fine. Xuan Ting, are you able to secure victory?" The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Xuan Ting who stood behind him.

The ex first devil general Xuan Ting now had retracted his sharpness. When he heard the devil king's words, he nodded and replied, "I will win for sure."

"Good, you will battle then." The devil king laughed. After which, Xuan Ting walked to the battlefield, facing his opponent.

"So the first battle will be fought by Xuan Ting from your side. What about the other two?" The Black Jiao Devil King swept his gaze towards Qin Wentian, as well as the third princess Yuruo.

"Yuruo, I've always been respectful to you. Why are you following this trash of a man? I'm the only son of destiny, your chosen one." The devilish young man's eyes gleamed with a fearsome light when he saw Yan Yuruo leaning against Qin Wentian. A disgusting thought surfaced in his mind, since this cheap woman wanted to seduce other guys, in that case, he will make her suffer a fate worse than death if she landed in his hands.

"He is my man." The devilish female softly leaned against Qin Wentian, as though she was thoroughly enamored by him. A loving smile appeared on her face, causing the devilish young man to feel extremely dissatisfied. He wanted nothing more than to trample on her, and destroy her.

"Yuruo, just you wait." That young man had an evil smile on his face. There were naturally deeper layers of meaning behind his words.

The ex first devil general and the person sent out by the Black Jiao Devil King were already battling, as rumbling sounds echoed from the collisions of their blows. Dark golden devil might filled the sky as a fearsome sharpness engulfed everything. Qin Wentian slowly sipped his wine, yet his thoughts were on another thing instead.

He was thinking that since he and that white tiger could reach such a state, the other participants would naturally be able to do so as well. In that case, this trip to the Fallen Devil Island might result in him encountering many familiar faces. Most probably, all of them were planning to enlist the help of the Fallen Devil Emperor to boost their chances of winning the adjudication battle.

The battle continued as many people spectated. The ex first devil general Xuan Ting was undefeatable before Qin Wentian appeared, there was naturally no need to doubt his strength. Not only did he gain victory, he even slayed his opponent in a domineering manner.

There was no change to the expression of the Black Jiao Devil King, as though everything was within his expectations. But since the Blackstone Devil King's subordinate dared to act to kill first, he will make sure the Blackstone Devil King regrets things in the next two battle rounds.

"We will have to trouble brother white tiger." The devilish young man spoke. The white tiger expert then walked out, his cold demonic eyes were staring fixedly at Qin Wentian. This young man who incurred the hatred of his whole race, let him be the one to kill this man then.

According to White-eye, this man was the instigator and told everyone to feast on white tiger meat. Since this was the case, he shall be the one eating this man today.

"Come out and accept your death." The white tiger snarled.

The devilish young man then smiled at Yuruo. "Yuruo, don't feel heartache later okay? Once he dies, I will treat you well."

Qin Wentian smiled but he didn't say anything. He continued sitting there and didn't move, with no intentions to step out to battle.

When everyone saw this, all of them frowned. Was he scared?

"Wentian." The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Qin Wentian. The third princess was staring at him as well, as though waiting for him to battle.

"He isn't worthy to fight against me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his words causing the white tiger to roar defiantly. Instantly, a storm of baleful energy gushed forth, engulfing the area.

"Brother white tiger don't be angered." The devilish young man laughed. He then turned to Yuruo, "Is this your man, a coward?"

"Brother Blackstone, your first devil general is such a scaredy cat?" The Black Jiao Devil King mocked.

"Reporting to devil king, there's someone outside requesting entry, saying that he's the subordinate of the first devil general who told him to come here." At this moment, a voice from outside rang out. Qin Wentian glanced at the devil king and nodded his head, "He's my man."

"Allow entry." The devil king spoke. After which, Qi Da walked over. The eyes of the white tiger flashed, he recognized that Qi Da was one of the hundred participants from the enemy alliance. There were actually two of them in this devil sect.

"Saint Lord." Qi Da walked over and bowed.

"This vile beast speaks too much crap. Kill him but don't destroy him completely. I still want to feast on his meat later." Qin Wentian spoke. His words once again causing the white tiger to howl. As for the others who were present, they were all staring at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. He told his subordinate to kill the white tiger? Has he gone mad?

Even for the third princess, she also felt that it was impossible and was staring at Qin Wentian with doubt in her eyes.

"Roger." Qi Da nodded and stepped out, walking towards the battlefield as though it was only natural.

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King gleamed. He was a little suspicious. Would Qin Wentian fail?

"The person the Black Jiao Devil King chose wouldn't be simple. Can your subordinate handle it." Even the third princess transmitted her voice over to ask. "Also even if you evaded this round, the next round when you fight, you still have to deal with that little bastard the Jiao Prince."

"Isn't that what you want?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at the devilish girl. She only saw Qin Wentian's eyes gleaming with confidence. The devilish female felt as though Qin Wentian was growing more and more inscrutable. Although this fellow was badly tormented by her for a period of time, the moment combat was spoken of, he seemed to be a completely different person, filled with extreme confidence.

"If he is really so strong, even if I marry him, the choice wouldn't be bad." The devilish female mused.

At this moment, the white tiger gave a thunderous roar as baleful energy rose up into the skies. He unleashed the secret innate techniques of the white tiger race, exuding a might that could cause the sky to crumble, as his entire being was cloaked in an air of absolute annihilation.

The Blackstone Devil King's countenance changed. For truly powerful characters, one could only tell when they acted, it was useless to gauge with their eyes if that person didn't attack. And when this white tiger attacked, he already understood that even if he sent out Xuan Ting, he might not be able to win, let alone an unknown subordinate of Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" At this instant, a fearsome battle saint light shot up into the sky, engulfing this entire space. The phantom of a divine ape manifested, standing tall and proud, radiating with a resplendent battle light as law energy circulated around it.

Only to see Qi Da lifting his palm, smashing outwards with it, replying attack with an attack of his own, clashing head-on against the saint beast white tiger.

"BOOM!" Fissures opened up on the earth as a violent wind rose. Just a single strike, the bodies of the two of them flew up into the air as they continued their combat. The experts present all raised their heads, staring at the combat in midair. The white tiger reverted to his true form and was like a god of baleful energy, while Qi Da transformed into a Battle Saint, unexcelled in this world.

The two of them used attacks against attacks, their combat was incomparably tyrannical causing even space to shudder, The people below all stared at their fight as though in a daze, while their hearts pounded wildly.

"How powerful." The third princess' heart trembled. This subordinate of Qin Wentian was actually so powerful. Even Xuan Ting and the second general Blood Butcher felt their gazes stiffen. This simply was...

Qin Wentian sipped his wine quietly. Although this white tiger expert had already gained comprehension about a trace of immortal-king might for a long time, he didn't enter the sacred academy. Qi Da was someone of the Battle Saint Tribe and had cultivated in the academy before. Ultimately, his understanding of the great dao was a step further compared to this white tiger. Hence, how would his combat prowess lose out?

"Devil king, seems like today, we would have white tiger meat to feast on, alongside with enjoying beautiful wine." Qin Wentian laughed. The Blackstone Devil King froze before he also laughed uproariously. However, he wasn't that calm in his heart.

Why would the saint beast tribe, the white tiger race, come to the Myriad Devil Islands?

Also, for Qin Wentian subordinate, he referred to Qin Wentian as Saint Lord. What background does Qin Wentian have exactly in the immortal realms?!

Chapter 1250: No Fortune to Enjoy a Beauty’s Favor

The devilish female leaned in and transmitted her voice over, "Are you acquainted with the white tiger? Why do I feel as though both of you have a grudge of some sorts? Could it be he's one of those you are searching for?"

"Yes." Qin Wentian didn't deny it. The eyes of the devilish female flashed as she smiled, "Who are you exactly in the immortal realms?"

"Why don't you take a guess?" Qin Wentian stared at the third princess.

"I can't be bothered to. No matter what your identity is in the immortal realms, you are the same as others once you enter the Myriad Devil Islands. Now that you have landed in my hands, don't ever think about escaping me." The devilish female stuck her tongue out, causing Qin Wentian to roll his eyes, amidst the sound of her self-satisfied laughter.

On the battlefield, the roaring sounds grew more intense, followed by screams of misery. Qin Wentian inclined his head only to see Qi Da crushing the white tiger with absolute advantage. His fearsome attacking prowess blasted unceasingly onto the body of the white tiger.

"SAVE ME!" The white tiger roared, but nobody acted. But at this moment, an extremely intense light flashed in the eyes of the white tiger. He suddenly opened his maw as an extremely terrifying aura gushed forth. Such an aura was caused by a congregation of pure baleful energy. It transformed into a ring of light that could exterminate all existence.

"BOOM!" A similarly terrifying aura also suddenly gushed forth from Qin Wentian. Beams of sword light transformed into rocs, shooting up into the skies like bolts of lightning.

"IMPUDENT, how dare you meddle!" The Black Jiao Devil King coldly roared. He actually even lifted his hand intending to interfere.

"Hmph." The Blackstone Devil King also snorted coldly as a pressure as heavy as a mountain descended from the sky, blocking the energy sent out by the Black Jiao Devil King.

The rocs sped over, directly slashing off the head of the white tiger. Qi Da retreated explosively from the baleful ring of light. The ring of light exploded because the white tiger lost control, and the devastating energies that burst out actually managed to break apart Qi Da's defenses as a bloody scar appeared on his body.

The Blackstone Devil King waved his hand as a gigantic devil palm appeared in the air, disintegrating the rest of the baleful energy. After that, he grabbed out and captured the white tiger, bringing him back down.

"Blackstone, what do you mean by this?" The Black Jiao Devil King was still sitting there, but a tyrannical devilish might ferociously gushed forth from him.

"Using a powerful treasure for a surprise attack? How dare you use such despicable techniques in front of me. Do you treat it like I don't exist?" The Blackstone Devil King coldly spoke. "If you, the Black Jiao Devil King, cannot afford to lose these three rounds of battle, just scram from my island. The battle was suggested by you in the first place, not me."

"I can't afford to lose?" The Black Jiao Devil King's countenance turned cold.

"Will he be fighting in the next round?" The Black Jiao Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian.

"We will have to see who you send out then." Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"My son."

"Fighting in battle might lead to injuries or even death. Black Jiao Devil King, you better reconsider this carefully. You guys have already lost two rounds." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are truly arrogant." The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "Just scram out here."

"No hurry." Qin Wentian replied. He then turned to the Blackstone Devil King, "If you roast the white tiger meat before eating, you will find it's extremely suluccent and it's exceedingly nutritious. Why doesn't the devil king start to roast the meat to heighten the atmosphere?"

"Sure," The Blackstone Devil King spoke. He waved his hand as a fearsome flint of devil flame flew onto the white tiger carcass, beginning to roast it.

"Brother Black Jiao, do you want some? This is the meat of a saint beast." The Blackstone Devil King gave orders for the servants to cut the meat after the cooking was done. The Black Jiao Devil King turned ashen. This white tiger was a subordinate he brought here, yet after his defeat, the white tiger was actually cooked for food. This was simply preposterous.

Although he didn't care about the white tiger dying, the action of cooking one of his subordinates was an insult to him.

"No need. You guys enjoy," The Black Jiao Devil King coldly spoke. "In any case, Brother Blackstone, you are getting more and more condescending. You best take note of this or you may regret it in the future."

"Haha, didn't I learn this from Brother Black Jiao?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. This Black Jiao Devil King would frequently come to their devil island to harass them, their actions getting more and more brazen. He even said that his daughter, the third princess was already engaged to his son. What nonsense was this.

For the three battle rounds, the Blackstone Devil King already won two and this can be considered a venting of his emotions of sorts.

The white tiger meat was up on the banquet table while the devilish third princess fed him mouthful by mouthful, ignoring her status. Yan Yuruo took a piece of white tiger meat and whispered sweetly to him, "Wentian, open your mouth dear."

Qin Wentian opened his mouth and just ate as the devilish female fed him. When the son of the Black Jiao Devil King saw the look of enjoyment on Qin Wentian's face, he was so angry that his eyes could spray fire as killing intent billowed out from him.

"This devilish third princess is so crafty." Qin Wentian didn't really care about the jiao prince at this moment. His thoughts were on this devilish female beside him. When she grew imposing, she could command a court, and exude an air of incredible loftiness where no one would be able to reach her, but when she activated her charming side, she didn't even mind serving others. Even if this was an act, it shouldn't be something a pampered princess would be capable of. One could only see that this Yan Yuruo was truly a vixen, a top-graded woman.

However, Qin Wentian didn't dare to have any relationship with this devilish female. If not and if he did so, most probably him, Qing`er and Qingcheng would all be played around in her palm.

The people of the Blackstone Devil Sect enjoyed the taste of the white tiger meat, while the expressions of those under the Black Jiao Devil King were all ashen.

This time around, it can be considered their loss. However, if they could kill that detestable first rank devil general Qin Wentian in the final round, the earlier two losses wouldn't mean anything.

"Are you done?" The devilish young man looked at Qin Wentian.

"Since you are in such a hurry, I will grant you your wish then." Qin Wentian soared up into the air, instantly appearing in the sky.

The young man lifted his head as his eyes gleamed with darkness, exuding a terrifying killing intent.

"His original form is a black jiao, with powerful attack and defense and he is even proficient in the law of corrosion. You have to be careful." The expression of the third princess turned solemn as she transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

The silhouette of the young man flashed as he too, flew up into the sky.

However at this moment, a dazzling light erupted from Qin Wentian body. A moment later, the devilish young man only saw gigantic ancient characters and a boundless sword might circulating around Qin Wentian.

With a raise of his arm, he howled in rage as an incomparably thick draconic arm shot out towards Qin Wentian.

"Are you this weak?" The devilish young man snorted as he mocked. At this moment, a pitch-black ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. A dark energy revolved around his body as a cold smile appeared on his face.

"Careful." The Black Jiao Devil King frowned as he reminded his son. The devilish young man nodded but at that very moment, Qin Wentian completely vanished from sight before reappearing once again instantly before him. His ancient halberd smashed down with overwhelming force from the top to bottom.

"ROAR!" A terrifying vortex of destruction appeared, causing streams of chaotic energy to ravage the surroundings. The ancient halberd was like the scythe of the death god, smashing downwards mercilessly.

At that instant, Qin Wentian has already integrated that terrifying attack into his halberd, transforming it into a halberd of absolute death, at that very instant when that devilish young man exclaimed how weak his attack was.

The devilish young man couldn't react at all. He could only cause his aura to burst forth, constituting a last-ditch defense. He directly transformed into a darkness jiao dragon, wretched and malevolent, emitting fearsome fluctuations of corrosion law energy.

However, that vortex of destruction was too terrifying. It magnified and transformed into a storm of energy, instantly engulfing the gigantic body of the jiao dragon. The ancient halberd than slashed over, aiming for the head.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM." The scales on the gigantic body of the jiao seemed to be wriggling, emitting a terrifying darkness. After that, an ear-piercing sound rang out as the jiao dragon squirmed violently as screams of agony rang out from it. The Black Jiao Devil King reverted to his true form and sped over, hugging his son and protecting him from further damage.

Only to see that the prince jiao was still trembling in pain as he continued screaming pathetically. The arrogance he had shown earlier was completely gone.

"Are you cheating?" The Black Jiao Devil King roared as a towering amount of devilish might bore down on Qin Wentian. However in the next instant, the Blackstone Devil King appeared in front of Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Black Jiao, just scram if you can't afford to lose. Don't throw your own face here. Qin Wentian defeated your son fairly, when did he cheat?"

Everyone understood that Qin Wentian was able to win because he caught his opponent by surprise. After using a weak attack as a feint, he instantly unleashed his ultimate killing move. That jiao prince was too arrogant, and he was instantly defeated due to the moment of carelessness and was even extremely heavily injured. Even if he didn't die, his wounds would still be immensely grievous.

"Step aside." The Black Jiao Devil King icily spoke.

"During battles between devil cultivators, victory is the only goal. Under both the scrutiny of you and me, everything was within the rules. Black Jiao Devil King, if you want to flip the table, I will play along with you." The Blackstone Devil King spoke in cold arrogance as their auras collided, causing the pressure in the atmosphere to intensify to an extreme.

The Black Jiao Devil King glared at the Blackstone Devil King before he continued in a glacial tone, "Blackstone, well done. Well f*cking done. See you on the Fallen Devil Island."

After speaking, the gigantic body of the jiao dragon trembled as devilish might gushed forth.

"GO!" A huge roar sounded out as the jiao soared up into the air. His subordinates all flew up as well, departing this place.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced over, as his heart trembled.

"Devil king, seems like we have offended the other party to the max." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Don't worry, the Black Jiao Devil King is too used to being arrogant. Since we defeated him, it meant that we would surely offend him. This is a major victory, we ought to celebrate." The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Qin Wentian with layers of meaning in his eyes.

"Mhm, let's go enjoy some white tiger meat." Qin Wentian nodded calmly. He returned back to his seat, only to see the charming devilish third princess pressing her body closer to his, like that of a loving couple.

"They have already left, my mission should be considered completed, right?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the devilish female. Despite her beauty, Qin Wentian truly didn't have the fortune to enjoy this.

"Hehe, but what if I've already truly fallen for you?" The delicate frame of the devilish beauty leaned towards Qin Wentian's embrace. Qin Wentian was incomparably awkward, the behavior of this devilish beauty was truly getting more and more outrageous… If this continues on, he would be pushed down by her sooner or later.

"Haha lass, stop being so playful before your father. This time around, after we return from the Fallen Devil Island, I will allow you to marry Wentian. Sigh, when a girl is of age, she must be married off eventually." The devil king laughed uproariously. Qin Wentian felt his body trembling. The devilish female smiled as she stared at Qin Wentian, her charming eyes shooting coquettish glances at him.

"When we reach the Fallen Devil Island, I must find an opportunity to flee away." Qin Wentian mused. He must definitely do so!

Chapter 1251: Immortal Devil Transformation

Qin Wentian was sighing in his heart. But the devilish female smiled at the Blackstone Devil King, "I will listen to father's arrangement."

"Hahaha, fine fine. Wentian ah, this daughter of mine is extremely gentle and kind. Don't bully her alright?" The Blackstone Devil King laughed. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. Gentle and kind…? Oh god.

Qin Wentian felt himself being played to the death in the palms of the devil lady. However, all experts in the vicinity shot gazes of envy over when they stared at him. This was especially so for the ex first general Xuan Ting, the sharp gaze he used to have slowly began to dim to a weak luster.

Before this, the third princess was highly possible to have already fallen in love with Qin Wentian. And right now, upon seeing her behavior, there was no doubts any longer. But then again, the first devil general Qin Wentian had outstanding talent, worthy enough to match up to the princess, both of them were like a match made in the heavens. Even the Blackstone Devil King gave his approval. This thing, was already set in stone.

Seems like Qin Wentian would soon be able to marry the beautiful princess. How lucky.

When Qin Wentian saw those gazes of envy looking at him, he was suddenly seized by an impulse to cry.

"The Saint Lord is ultimately the Saint Lord, having beauties to accompany him wherever he goes. From ancient times, beauties have always loved heroes. The Saint Lord has extraordinary talent, able to shine wherever he is at. It's not so unexpected that many beauties would fall in love with him." Qi Da nodded his head silently when he stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian. He was filled with admiration for his Saint Lord. Most probably now, Qin Wentian's combat prowess was already above him. The speed of Qin Wentian's growth was too fast.

Even for his protector Juyu, most probably she was also fond of the Saint Lord. However, Juyu was an intelligent woman and knew not to overestimate herself. She wouldn't display her affection no matter what.

The atmosphere of the banquet was very good. Everyone feasted upon the fresh of white tiger meat and chatted leisurely. Only Qin Wentian had a heavy heart. The devilish female was still leaning on him, the level of temptation she posed to him was extremely high as he struggled in agony.

After the banquet ended, the Blackstone Devil King sent everyone away. Only himself, Qin Wentian and the third princess remained behind. Even Qi Da was sent away.

"Wentian, I'm very satisfied with you, my son-in-law. Since you are an immortal cultivator, cultivating immortal energy and are already so powerful, I naturally won't make you shift paths to the devil path. However, during my earlier years when I was roaming the Myriad Devil Islands, I obtained an extremely powerful and tyrannical cultivation art under a series of fortunate events. I've always been keeping that art hidden and didn't cultivate it due to its stringent conditions. Now, let that be the dowry of that lass."

The Blackstone Devil King spoke to Qin Wentian. Just as Qin Wentian wanted to reject, the Blackstone Devil King waved his hands, "If you dare to not agree, it means that you look down on me, a devil king, as well as look down on my daughter. Now, Yuruo already had intimate relations with you and everyone in our sect knows about this. She has already steeled her heart, wanting to follow you no matter what. As her father, I will naturally grant her her wish. But if you dare to let her down, I will definitely not spare you."

Qin Wentian's heart was bleeding, he didn't even have a chance to talk...

How could the pitiful Qin Wentian know that the devil king and his daughter were both in on the plot, he didn't have any means of retaliation at all. If Qin Wentian knew the truth, he would most probably heave a tragic sigh. A daughter was just like her father, although the Blackstone Devil King was imposing and tyrannical, he was able to do anything for the sake of his daughter, including doing all of this with a straight face, causing Qin Wentian to not even have the chance to say anything back.

"Thank you father!" The devilish princess smiled, staring at the devil king, saying thanks gently while silently musing at how intelligent her father was for knowing what is in her heart.

"Come with me." The devil king spoke. The devilish female pulled Qin Wentian and headed into the next room. Right now, even if Qin Wentian was to jump into a river, he wouldn't be able to wash himself clean of this. How could he trust the devilish third princess?

The Blackstone Devil King had a place where he kept all his treasures. The treasure hall could only be opened by his personal imprint and the hall itself was an extremely powerful treasure. After entering, there were many doors of darkness. The devil king led Qin Wentian towards one of the doors where there were many devil path cultivation arts recorded on jade slips.

The Blackstone Devil King walked towards a particular jade slip, picking it up and passing it to Qin Wentian. "Take a look."

This jade slip exuded an intense devil qi. Qin Wentian opened it, sending his immortal sense in it and instantly, countless words appeared in his mind. It was like he entered the space within the jade slip and could absorb the true intents of every word recorded.

"Immortal Devil Transformation?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. This art wasn't purely a cultivation art, but was a mysterious gate of enlightenment instead. More accurately, it should be something an immortal cultivator created after he entered the Myriad Devil Islands, wanting to use it to mask his identity.

That person must have had an extremely secretive status and he didn't want to divulge it. This must be the reason why he researched and created the Immortal Devil Transformation. That person was most assuredly a startling genius with an extremely high cultivation base or he wouldn't have been able to create this art.

"Yup, this jade slip has been here for many years and it is of no use to me. Since you are here today, I will hand it over to you. To simplify things, if you find yourselves inconvenienced roaming the Myriad Devil Islands, you can cultivate this to mask your identity. Also, there are methods to devilize your immortal arts and techniques, creating a fusion of immortal and devil energy allowing a new type of energy to be born. Naturally I don't expect you to cultivate to that level, it's just that if the situation is extremely bad, you can still use it to mask your true identity."

The Blackstone Devil King continued, while Qin Wentian nodded lightly. "Since this is the case, I will have to thank devil king for your great gift."

Qin Wentian was pulled to this place by the Blackstone Devil King, he had no way to reject this.

"Haha we are all one family, there's no need to be so polite. I'm waiting for you to change the way of how you address me." The Blackstone Devil King patted on Qin Wentian's shoulder and smiled widely while Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines again.

Qin Wentian bid farewell and returned with the third princess to her residence. He then spoke to her, "Princess, I have already accomplished the matters I promised you. When will you help to explain to the devil king?"

"Why? You have already accepted the dowry and even sullied my innocence and you wish to abandon me now?" Yan Yuruo's countenance regained her original loftiness. Her alluring figure stood before Qin Wentian, exuding a mesmerizing aura. It was extremely difficult to match her with that charming woman who constantly clung to Qin Wentian.

"Sullied your innocence? Princess please don't malign me." Qin Wentian didn't know whether he should cry or laugh. It was his innocence that was sullied…

"In any case, we already have a close physical relationship, I have never been so intimate with any man before. Am I really that ugly, causing you to have no desire whatsoever?" Yan Yuruo lowered her head, adopting a pitiful look. She walked over and lightly leaned against him, with and expression as though she has been wronged.

"Wentian, I want to be your woman." The devilish female gently spoke, lightly hugging Qin Wentian. Her alluring body pressed into his, causing Qin Wentian's heart to burn with desire as he almost collapsed. Ah...who would be able to handle this devilish female?

...

Qin Wentian finally returned to his first devil general palace. When he returned, he discovered that the knights and guards all had different gazes when they looked at him, it felt like they were all looking at him with worship in their gazes. Right now, there was no one in the devil sect who didn't admire Qin Wentian. Leaving aside his combat prowess, he managed to settle the third princess and the devil king so easily. It was said that even in full view of the crowd, the third princess didn't mind exhibiting public displays of adoration because of him.

"The devil prince consort returns." When Juyu saw Qin Wentian, a warm smile appeared on his face. Qin Wentian waved his hand in helplessness, he knew he wouldn't be able to explain things no matter what.

"Juyu, I may leave here and follow the devil king to the Fallen Devil Island." Qin Wentian spoke to Juyu, his words causing Juyu to stiffen as she asked, "When will you be back?"

She naturally had heard of the majestic name of the Fallen Devil Island. That place was the holy ground of the Fallen Devil Region. However, she never had an opportunity to head to such a place before. Now, the devil king wanted to bring Qin Wentian there, and he might even have a chance to meet the Fallen Devil Emperor.

"Not sure, maybe I won't return." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The reason why he came to the Myriad Devil Islands, wasn't for a mere devil sect and was for the adjudication battle. At the same time, he also wanted to temper himself further.

For this trip to the Fallen Devil Island, he would definitely seize any opportunity to enter the core ranks of the Fallen Devil Sect. Only then would he have a chance to influence the entire Fallen Devil Region.

Juyu's gaze suddenly dimmed. Qin Wentian's words caused her to be at a loss for words.

This trip of his, there was a possibility that he wouldn't return?

"What about the third princess?" Juyu asked.

"I'm having a headache as well. That devilish female is too tough to handle." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly while shaking his head. However, Juyu was amazed when she heard those words, "You mean that the third princess is the clingy one, clinging to you?"

Qin Wentian shook his head and didn't continue on the topic. "Juyu, even if I don't return, I will still do my best to get the devil king to take care of you. However, I cannot tell what will happen in the future, hence, you better memorize those cultivation arts and techniques you want to learn completely first."

Juyu fell silent, she knew Qin Wentian was serious.

For the next few days, Qin Wentian would cultivate the Immortal Devil Transformation. This cultivation art wasn't able to pose any difficulties for him. During these days, nobody came to disturb him and even the third princess wasn't on his toes, temporarily sparing him.

Until someday later, outside the first devil palace, a direct attendant from the devil king stopped by. However, the devil king now was much more polite. When he saw Qin Wentian exiting the palace, the attendant instantly walked up and bowed, "Sir general, the devil king invites you over. We are prepared to head out."

"Right." Qin Wentian was long prepared in his heart. He brought Qi Da and strode towards the exit of his devil palace. Juyu followed behind him, staring at Qin Wentian soaring up into the air before disappearing into the horizons.

There were actually tears in Juyu's eyes. This farewell gave a feeling, she felt that maybe there wouldn't be any more chance to see Qin Wentian again in the future.

This young man who appeared in her life, has gone away after such a short time, albeit radiating with a resplendent brilliance.

In the central devil palace, the devil king brought a group of people as he headed out. Other than Qin Wentian, the third princess, there were several attendants as well. Their targeted location was none other than the Fallen Devil Island.

In the devil palace Lu Xuejia was in, she stood at the same position of the stairway and inclined her head, staring in the direction of the central palace.

Has that person left?

"General sir, Qin Wentian has already departed with the devil king." Below the stairway, a person reported.

Lu Xuejia didn't look at that man. She quietly stood there as her long robes fluttered in the wind. Her heart was floating along with the wind as well.

Chapter 1252: Elder sister of the Devilish Third Princess

The Fallen Devil Island is the largest island within the Fallen Devil Region. It's also the strongest devil island and the sovereign of the entire region stays here.

This island was so vast that it was like an entire world, containing a countless number of experts as well as astronomical amounts of cultivation resources.

At this moment, at the boundary of the island, numerous figures soared through the air in war chariots or on greater demon mounts, exuding an overwhelming imposingness. It was clear that these figures were all terrifying characters.

However, the residents of the Fallen Devil Island didn't find it strange as after all, the same thing would happen every hundred years. Other than the younger ones below a hundred years of age, the other residents all knew what the reason so many experts gathered here was.

In addition, as the strongest devil island in the Fallen Devil Region, it's only expected that this place was densely populated, even leaving aside the visitors who came for the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor every hundred years.

In the air space above the island, a group of figures were soaring through the air. This group was none other than Qin Wentian and the Blackstone Devil King.

"Devil king, aren't the people here a little too many in number?" On their way here, Qin Wentian discovered that this island was extremely packed with people. When they entered, even the air space was densely packed by a great number of experts.

"Well, this is the birthday of the devil emperor, how could there not be many people? You have to know that many are not here to offer congratulations but nobody wishes to miss this grand occasion that occurs once every hundred years. Usually, this period of time will be when the Fallen Devil Island is at its most lively period." The devil king explained.

"What age has the devil emperor reached? He actually only celebrates his birthday once every hundred years?" Qin Wentian mumbled. To stellar martial cultivators, birthday celebrations weren't that important. This was especially so for experts who has lived for countless years.

"The birthday celebration is merely a formality. This boundlessly vast Fallen Devil Region has tens of thousands of devil islands. The rulers of those islands would use this chance to meet with the devil emperor as it's impossible for the devil emperor to be free enough usually to take time out of his schedule to visit them. Hence, it slowly became a tradition that us, the rulers of the devil islands, will head here every hundred years to gather together."

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

"Father, where are we going first?" The devilish female was still clinging onto Qin Wentian.

"Let's pay a visit to your elder sister," The devil king sighed.

"Oh." The devilish female replied. Qin Wentian's gaze flashed, the devilish female's enthusiasm seemed to waned. Also, the devilish female Yan Yuruo was the third princess but Qin Wentian has not met either her elder brother or sister yet, and nobody has ever mentioned them. Now, according to the devil king's words, Yan Yuruo's elder sister should be on this Fallen Devil Island.

The Blackstone Devil King led the way. While flying over, Qin Wentian would glance down, sensing the prosperity of this island. Devil-foundation experts could be seen everywhere. Even for experts at the devil-king realm, they were quite frequently spotted as well.

"My elder sister is the oldest among us siblings. She came with my father to the Fallen Devil Island when she was young. She got acquainted with a young master of a powerful clan here, and married him despite father's objection. Father objected to the marriage primarily because he felt that the young master was an extremely scheming individual, feeling that he wanted to use him, as a leverage tool to increase his own authority within his clan. But my elder sister ignored his objections and went ahead with the marriage. Under a bout of rage, my father left directly and as for my mother, because she was worried about my elder sister, she chose to remain behind."

The devilish female Yan Yuruo transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. "After that, things were as my father has expected. My brother-in-law was simply making use of my elder sister and in the struggle for authority and power, my mother died. However, the struggle resulted in an elevation of status for my brother-in-law in his clan, as he became one of the candidates being groomed as the successor. As for my elder sister, she now can be considered to have stabilized her seat as the main wife of my brother-in-law."

"Because of this matter, a gap appeared between my father and sister. My father felt that it was my brother-in-law who caused the death of my mother, yet my elder sister blamed my father for not remaining behind those years ago or things wouldn't have taken such a bad turn. The relationship between the two of them turned stiff, but because they are still father and daughter, my father still could not harden his heart and give up on my elder sister."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't think that the devil king would have such a history. Seems like the wife of the devil king was most probably an extraordinary character as well, with a high possibility that she was also at the devil-king realm. If not, they wouldn't be of much use in that struggle for authority and power.

The Azureflame Clan of the Fallen Devil Island was one of the many powerful clans with deep foundations. Even on the Fallen Devil Island, it can be considered a powerful force.

Qin Wentian and the others appeared outside the Azureflame Clan. An ancient and majestic castle was in front of their eyes, with two rows of guards guarding the pathway, all of them devil-foundation experts.

"Who are you guys?" The guards at the front line crossed their spears, blocking their path.

"Go and report that Yan Yuxin's father has arrived." The Blackstone Devil King stated. The expressions of the guards froze and after that, they nodded, "Senior, please wait here for a moment."

After that, they hurriedly flew in to report and not long after, a group of experts came out to receive them. The person in the lead spoke to the Blackstone Devil King, "Young Master Tuo and Madam asked us here to invite all of you into the castle."

"Azureflame Tuo has such huge airs, is he not coming out personally to receive me?" The Blackstone Devil King coldly snorted. No matter what, he was still the father-in-law of Azureflame Tuo, yet Azureflame Tuo asked his subordinates to receive him.

"Senior, Young Master Tuo and Madam are currently preparing the banquet." The person spoke with a smile. The Blackstone Devil King snorted coldly as he headed into the depths of the Azureflame Clan.

This Azureflame devil castle was larger than the entire Blackstone Devil Sect and one needed to travel with great speed for some distance before they could reach any of the residences here.

"Azureflame Tuo pays his respects to father-in-law." When they entered, two silhouettes brought some personnel with them as they welcomed the Blackstone Devil King. The man in the lead exuded elegance and was extremely handsome. His cultivation base was at the peak of devil-foundation and his eyes shone with spirit as he bowed while smiling at the Blackstone Devil King. However, there wasn't any respect in his eyes.

As for the woman beside him, she was also quite beautiful, clad in luxurious robes. Although she wasn't as young as the devilish third princess, she had the charm of maturity, and was still able to cause men to be mesmerized.

The Blackstone Devil King glanced at Azureflame Tuo but he didn't say anything. When Yan Yuxin saw this, she calmly spoke. "Father, let's enjoy the banquet and chat."

After that she led the way towards the banquet. The father and daughter duo only exchanged a single sentence. From this, one could see that their relationship wasn't too good.

The Blackstone Devil King sighed in his heart. The group of them entered the banquet. Azureflame Tuo had a face full of smiles, "Father-in-law, sir, the banquet was prepared in a hurry, please forgive me if it is not up to standards. If you have any requests, please feel free to let me know."

"I wouldn't dare to." The Blackstone Devil King coldly replied.

Azureflame Tuo didn't mind it, he smiled at the third princess beside the devil king, " Yuruo is growing more and more beautiful. The her now truly resembles Yuxin when she was young."

"Yuruo, what's your current cultivation level?" Yan Yuxin stared at the third princess as she asked.

"Ninth-level." The third princess replied.

"Not bad, your cultivation base has already caught up to elder sis and you are only left with the last step, which is also the most difficult one. I used many years before I manage to glismp the gate leading to the next level. You should work hard and hopefully, you would be able to garner a trace of devil-king might as well," Yan Yuxin's tone was like an elder lecturing a junior. Back then when she married into the Azureflame Clan, Yan Yuruo was just a little girl.

"Mhm." The third princess nodded.

"It's just that the Blackstone Devil Island is just too small, why don't you stay here on the Fallen Devil Island in the future? This island will be extremely advantageous for your growth. Over here, there are countless powerful devil clans and sects, as well as many outstanding characters with impressive backgrounds. Your brother-in-law is acquainted with several of these extraordinary people."

Yan Yuxin's tone was filled with a hint of maturity. However, the third princess merely smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian who was beside her. "I've already found the one."

As she spoke, she leaned against Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian who was sipping his wine, had a face filled with black lines. How long did he have to be her shield for?

This was the family matter of the Blackstone Devil King, he didn't wish to meddle in this.

When she saw this scene, Yan Yuxin frowned. After that, she began to survey Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could feel the burning force of her gaze, and he lifted his head to smile at her, indicating his courtesy.

"Might I ask where are your origins and how is your background?" Yan Yuxin went straight to the point, ignoring the basic rules of etiquette.

"He is the first-ranked devil general under me." The Blackstone Devil King seemed somewhat unhappy with his daughter's attitude as he coldly replied.

"Father, you still haven't changed at all." Yan Yuxi stared at the Blackstone Devil King. "In the past I asked for your help but you rejected me because you have shallow judgement. Now, this matter concerns the marriage of Yuruo yet your attitude is still the same, not bothering to think for Yuruo's future. As a general under you, so what if he is ranked first? He is merely your subordinate, how high can he climb?"

"Elder sis, my choice is my prerogative. Your words are too overbearing." The third princess couldn't help but to feel a little angry when she saw how sharp and direct the words of her elder sister were.

"Yuruo, you can be wilful while you are still young but father cannot. In the Fallen Devil Island, I can just randomly find the young master of any clan to introduce to you, and his strength and status will be far above this first devil general. Have you thought about your future? Are you intending to stay at the small island of our father forever?"

"Is your future very bright? You don't even know the one I loved, how do you know that any random person you choose will be stronger than him?" The tone of the third princess turned steel-like as she replied coldly.

"Yuruo, elder sis is considering for you. Don't be so obstinate and try to be more logical." Yan Yuxin loudly berated her.

"Your so-called logic is merely something that you wanted yourself." The third princess hugged Qin Wentian's arm. "Since I've chosen him, there's naturally no need for others to comment any further."

"Stop being unreasonable!" Yan Yuxin's palm slammed onto the table.

"Don't be so easily angered." Beside Yan Yuxin, Azureflame Tuo spoke in a light voice. "After all, Yuruo has been on that devil island ever since she was born, resulting in her horizons being extremely limited. It's only expected that she might not be mature enough to see things for what they are. Just let her familiarize herself here and everything will eventually work out in the end."

"My horizons are extremely limited? Simply because I feel that the man I love is outstanding before I compare him to the other geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island?" The third princess spoke in a mocking tone. "Father, I have no more mood to stay at this banquet any longer."

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1253: Chaotic Royal Rumble

"Yuruo." Yan Yuxin called out. She then continued, "Forget it, since you like him, I won't say anything more."

The devilish female stared at her elder sister as she sigh softly. The Blackstone Devil King didn't express his attitude while Qin Wentian quietly watched everything. He understood that they, after all, were father and daughter. No matter how unhappy the Blackstone Devil King was towards Yan Yuxin, he chose to come here because he still wanted to see his daughter and warm up their relationship.

In reality, the one the Blackstone Devil King didn't like was Azureflame Tuo, his son-in-law. After all, the death of his wife was related to his son-in-law, he had no way to blame his daughter and could only believe that everything that happened was the fault of Azureflame Tuo.

Azureflame Tuo should know of Blackstone Devil King's dislike for him. After all, Azureflame Tuo was an extremely scheming man. Although he was polite and full of smiles on the surface, when Qin Wentian used the eyes of truth on him, he could feel that Azureflame Tuo only had disdain towards the devil king, there was no respect at all.

If his father-in-law wasn't a devil king, he most probably wouldn't even bother to throw a banquet to welcome in.

Hence, the atmosphere of this banquet was extremely dreary. Even though Yan Yuxin no longer spoke about that topic, the feeling of unhappiness still lingered in the hearts of the third princess. Yan Yuxin could see this as well, she then turned to the Blackstone Devil King, "Father, it's so rare to see you guys here. This event is only held once every hundred years and I wish to chat more with Yuruo. You guys can just stay in our Azureflame Residence, I will arrange everything. If you all want to tour the streets, feel free to do so as well."

The Blackstone Devil King initially didn't plan on staying here. But after he heard the words of his daughter, he nodded in a stiff manner, "Okay."

"Let me do the arrangements." Azureflame Tuo spoke, "The banquet people have already dispersed."

On the surface, Azureflame Tuo did settle things well, arranging good residences for the group brought here by the Blackstone Devil King. But the devilish female still stuck close to Qin Wentian, causing him to not know whether to laugh or cry.

"Don't put the matter which happen today to heart. In any case, this princess is reluctant to let you go." When only the two of them remained, Yan Yuruo returned to her normal princessy lofty self and giggled at Qin Wentian.

"Just spare me please." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

"Hmph, continue dreaming." The devilish female stated with a hidden bitterness. "I already know that in this life, I'm destined to be your woman. If not, why don't I give my everything to you now?"

As she spoke, an expression of absolute charm appeared on her face, it seemed that right now as long as Qin Wentian wanted to do it, the devilish female wouldn't reject him. Qin Wentian could only turn around and flee the room, amidst the laughter of the devilish female.

This night, Qin Wentian had been cultivating outside, not stepping into the room because the devilish female was occupying the bed and has fallen in a deep sleep. Qin Wentian was on the verge of a breakdown soon.

On the second day, Qin Wentian entered the room only to see the devilish female still on the bed. Her eyes that were closed in sleep painted a picture of sweetness, and the positioning of her body would cause one to be mesmerized. It was as though she sensed something, her eyelids trembled as she opened her beautiful eyes and smiled at Qin Wentian, "Don't say anything."

After that, she simply laid there and quietly stared at Qin Wentian, smiling at him. "Tell me, do you think we look like a perfect couple like this?"

"Get up," Qin Wentian's face turned black.

The devilish female stretched herself, but she didn't seem to have any intentions of getting up from the bed.

"I wish to have a map of this island, is it possible to get me one?" Qin Wentian seriously spoke.

"Kiss me and I will help you get one right away." The devilish female smiled. Qin Wentian's face was filled with even more black lines.

"Alright, I will stop teasing you." The devilish female got up and walked over to Qin Wentian. She leaned slightly forward, "I'm growing more and more fond of you. I'll get you what you want right away."

After speaking, she turned and left this place. Qin Wentian shook his head and sighed, if it wasn't for his heart already belonging to his wives, he might truly have been mesmerized by this little vixen. Her beauty and her methods were killer moves to all males.

Not too long after, the devilish female actually brought several devil path jade slips over. The jade slips recorded the many events of the devil island and Qin Wentian's immortal sense seeped into them, as he read them one by one.

"My elder sister invited me for a gathering at noon with plenty of her friends. Seems like she is still moody about what happened yesterday. Can you go with me?" The devilish female asked Qin Wentian.

"Your elder sis wants to help you by introducing the elites here to you, maybe you will meet someone much more talented than me? Why would I go to spoil the plans of your sister?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"You…" The devilish girl stomped her foot and pouted, "But I'm already your woman…"

"Princess, please spare me…" Qin Wentian inclined his head and sighed.

"I don't care. I manage to get these things for you because of the help of my elder sister. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have gone to her for help and there's no need for me to entertain her request. No matter what, you have to be by my side." The devilish female pouted. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly as he agreed.

Yan Yuxin and Azureflame Tuo invited the devilish female to a gathering, the location was set at a pavilion with scenic views and the young people here were all exuding elegance and a sense of nobility. Also, the guards which they brought with them were all extremely powerful.

Azureflame Tuo was at the entrance greeting the guests, it seemed that he was very familiar with all of them. However, Qin Wentian understood that these people all may have the appearance of unity, but they were divided at heart. Yan Yuxin invited these people over most probably because she wanted to let her little sister see the glory of the geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island, broadening her horizons instead of being so limited in her perspective that she assumed a devil general under their father was an extraordinary character.

"Yuruo, that's a disciple of the Icemoon Devil Sect. He is extremely talented as well as very confident and at ease."

"As for him, he is a descendant of the Feather Devil Aristocrat Clan. His talent is unparalleled and is extraordinarily good-looking."

"Also, the young man sitting there is a heaven chosen of the Ye Clan. He has a pair of innate devil eyes and in the entire Fallen Devil Island, he is one of those with the highest potential. He also has a high status in the Ye Clan, the Ye Clan is even stronger compared to the Azureflame Clan." Yan Yuxin introduced the people here one by one to her little sister.

"Oh." Yan Yuruo stated in a somewhat distracted manner.

"Yuruo, these people may be young but if they can wield the power their background grants them, a majority of them can exterminate existences like the Blackstone Devil Sect with ease. Hence, I hope that you can continued to stay here. Staying on the Blackstone Devil Island will only hinder your progress." Yan Yuxin continued.

At this moment, the gaze of one of the guests turned to Yan Yuruo as he smiled, "Azureflame Tuo is this beauty someone of your Azureflame Clan?"

"This is the little sister of Yuxin. She is here with her father to celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor." Azureflame Tuo replied.

"Mhm, Madam Azureflame is so beautiful, who would have thought that the looks of her younger sister are so outstanding as well." That person laughed, casting a few more glances at Yan Yuruo.

"You are praising her too much. My younger sister came from a devil island in the Fallen Devil Region, and my father is the sovereign of that island. They are here today to offer congratulations and celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor. Since this is such an rare opportunity, I intentionally brought her here to introduce her to the numerous geniuses of the Fallen Devil Island." Yan Yuxin laughed.

"I see. Then, who is this young man?" That person glanced at Qin Wentian who is beside Yan Yuruo.

"He is a general under my father and he is responsible for the safety of my little sister." Yan Yuxi replied.

Yan Yuruo cast a gentle glance at Qin Wentian, hugging his arm as though wanting to express something. Yan Yuxin frowned even more severely, feeling unhappy in her heart but she didn't say anything more.

Everyone laughed when they saw this scene, perfectly clear of what was going on. Seems like this Yan Yuxin wasn't too happy with regards to her brother-in-law to be, and hence, brought her little sister here. However, her little sister didn't seem to understand the thoughts of her elder sister.

"A subordinate and the daughter of a devil king. Such a matter is truly extremely rare and it's impossible for this to occur on our Fallen Devil Island. Seems like the subordinate of your father must truly have some methods." A young woman smiled at Yan Yuxin. Yan Yuxin smiled back and didn't say anything. Using someone else as her mouthpiece, maybe her little sister Yan Yuruo would be able to see things more clearly.

"Oh, I'm the one who pursue him." The devilish girl laughed, her words causing stunned expressions to appeared on the faces of many.

"In that case, the methods of this devil general must surely be impressive." The beautiful eyes of that woman glanced towards Qin Wentian, gleaming with interest.

"His methods are naturally extraordinary. Do you want to try it?" The devilish female giggled.

"Yuruo!" Yan Yuxin berated, "Stop being rude."

"Don't worry, your sister's personality is just so straightforward." That woman laughed.

"The people present here are all peak-level devil-foundation experts in this region. This time, the devil emperor himself will appear personally because of the celebration and I'm sure everyone won't want to miss out on this great opportunity." The expert from the Ye Clan spoke, causing bright lights to gleam in the eyes of everyone. Clearly, they were well prepared.

"The pilgrimage of ten thousand devils, coming here to offer congratulations for his majesty's birthday, leading to the younger geniuses of countless devil clans and sects to gather here. At the end of the celebratory event, the devil emperor will choose ten people. Seven of the ten will be given a reward by the devil emperor while the top three will be able to give the devil emperor a condition. This opportunity only comes once every hundred years. We are lucky to be here now with our cultivation realms at the peak of this level." Azureflame Tuo smiled.

"What does he mean?" Qin Wentian asked the devilish female.

"Don't you want to do a very important thing when you were in our devil sect? The devil emperor might be able to grant you that wish." The devilish female inclined her head, smiling at Qin Wentian.

"Is the difficulty very high?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You first have to obtain the qualifications to join the banquet. After that, the group of devils here will dance wildly in a chaotic royal rumble, fighting against each other to select the most dazzling ten. Tell me, do you think the difficulty is high?" The devilish female replied.

"Chaotic grand battle royal rumble on the same stage?" Qin Wentian spoke. "What if someone encountered a gang up by a group of others?

"Yes. If that's the case, you can only blame your own luck. The devil emperor won't have the time to admire the battles of the juniors one by one. Only a royal rumble would match the atmosphere of his birthday celebration, manifesting the tyranny of devil cultivators." The devilish female stated in a light tone of voice.

"This, is the Myriad Devil Islands." Qin Wentian's expressions turned solemn. Compared to the solo battles of the immortal realms, the method used by the devil cultivators were much more direct and tyrannical.

Chapter 1254: Invitation From All Powers

"As a general under my father, you don't even know this?" Yan Yuxin frowned and coldly stated when she heard the conversation between Qin Wentian and her sister.

Qin Wentian glanced at Yan Yuxin as he asked, "This, does it have anything to do with you?"

"Impudent!" Yan Yuxin coldly shouted. "You best keep in mind your identity. You are merely a general under my father, how dare you speak to me in this manner."

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, he cast a glance at Yan Yuruo, "Third princess, I will take my leave."

"Let me come with you." Yan Yuruo pulled his hand and spoke.

"No. You better remain here. Help me talk to the devil king. This island is so vast, I want to go and take a look." Qin Wentian smiled. He originally already wanted to leave here. This Yan Yuxin coincidentally provided him with an excuse. There was nothing he wanted more.

"Elder sister, you went too far. I already told you he isn't just a general, he is my man." Yan Yuruo coldly stared at her elder sister.

"There are countless geniuses here on the Fallen Devil Island. Just at this gathering alone, so many elites are here, all of them with a respectable background. Any random person you choose here would be countless times stronger when compared to him. Yuruo, why must you be so obstinate?" Yan Yuxin saw that her little sister was wasting her good intentions and decided to speak mercilessly, feeling resentful and impatient.

"Also as for you, how dare you seek something higher than your station as a servant. I will never permit you to take my sister away." Yan Yuxin stared at Qin Wentian, the tyrannical aura gushing out was without a doubt. For people living on the devil islands, even if they were female, they were all extremely fierce and imposing.

The others watched silently. Before this they already speculated that this should be the case. Seems like their judgement was right, Yan Yuxin was very unhappy regarding the choice of her little sister because the guy in question was just a general under her father.

"If I knew this would happen, I wouldn't have come." Yan Yuruo spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian lightly shook his head and stretched his hand out to cradle her face. His actions caused the devilish female to start, staring at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. This was the first time Qin Wentian did such an intimate action to her.

"Take good care of yourself, she is your sister after all and naturally wouldn't harm you. Let's meet again during the devil emperor's birthday celebration." Qin Wentian smiled after he spoke, before turning about and departing the area.

Staring at Qin Wentian's back, the heart of the devilish female trembled all of a sudden. Before this, Qin Wentian had always been acting as though he was being bullied by her. After all, she was a princess and he was a subordinate. When she pursued him, he could only hide away. But the Qin Wentian now was as though he was suddenly filled with a unique brilliant light of self-confidence.

She, who is a princess of a devil island, seemed to be a weak female that needed him to be taken care of. That gentle touch of his… Qin Wentian truly seemed different from his usual self.

"Hold it there." At this moment, Azureflame Tuo beside Yan Yunxi coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian continued on his way as though he didn't hear anything. What qualifications did Azureflame Tuo have to command him to halt?

"What an arrogant fellow." An expert laughed. After which, a wave of devilish might descend from the sky as a crack opened up in the void. The expert who spoke waved his hand and a heaven-shocking devil saber actually slashed towards Qin Wentian, bringing with it a cold, merciless light.

"A devil general foreigner, I wonder how strong he is." That expert smiled as he launched the attack, speaking in an extremely carefree tone.

But at this moment, Qi Da who has always been following behind Qin Wentian, acted. A fearsome battle saint light gushed forth from him. He abruptly turned around and grabbed out with his hand, attempting to block the devil saber. With a thunderous bang, the saber slashed down but it was actually caught by his palm. A moment later, the saber manifestation shattered apart, turning into nothingness.

Qi Da stared coldly at that genius before he turned and followed after Qin Wentian again.

"Any random person here would be countless times stronger compared to my Saint Lord? With such a level of strength, you guys don't even qualify to help me lift my shoes." Qi Da spoke to the expert who attacked. The two of them gradually faded away into the distance, causing everyone present to be stunned, especially for that expert who launched the attack.

Earlier, that person used his bare hand to grab the devil saber, destroying it. Although he only did so, he exuded a feeling of absolute power. There was no way that person was weak.

However that person referred to that devil general as a lord?

Yan Yuxin froze, clearly she was shocked by what just happened. She then only heard Yan Yuruo coldly speaking, "Elder sister, I already said it before. You say that my horizons are limited but the truth is, that's only something you believed to be. You think that you know everything simply because you stay on the Fallen Devil Island. You are the one whose horizons are truly limited."

Yan Yuxin's expression sank. "Even if his strength isn't weak, so what of it? Just a mere general under our father, what status does he have?"

"Laughable, a mere general? If that's the case, if the many people here are not even comparable to 'that mere general,' what qualifications do they have to be arrogant? They are all a bunch of useless trash. You say that father didn't support you that year, but have you ever thought that all your actions were driven by your willfulness and selfishness?" Yan Yuruo coldly spoke before flicking her sleeves and departing as well.

"Simply ridiculous." Yan Yuxin slammed her palms onto the table before her angrily as her aura fluctuated.

Azureflame Tuo also had an unsightly expression on his face, "There's no need to be angry. She is after all your sister and she would understand your kindness in the future. Not too long from now, she will realize many things."

"Mhm." Yan Yuxin nodded, gradually calming herself down.

"Everyone, please continue." Azureflame Tuo smiled at the others, as though nothing had happened at all. However, there was an extremely cold light flickering in the depths of his eyes.

...

On the Fallen Devil Island, the building which symbolized the majesticness of the island most, was none other than the Sky Suspension Devil Palace. The myriad of islands in the Myriad Devil Islands were originally floating in the air, and as for this palace, it floated above the Fallen Devil Island, as though it was an entity separate from the world.

This Sky Suspension Devil Palace was naturally the residence of the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian followed the map but he still took quite a long period of time before he found the extremely vast floating devil palace. This devil palace gave off a transcendent feeling, causing many to worship it.

There were four stairways in the four directions leading up to this floating devil palace. And in each direction, there were four different devil sects. Within each of these sects, was a supreme character. The four supreme characters, who were the masters of the four devil sects, were none other than the four devil king generals under the devil emperor.

"The style of devil path buildings truly emphasizes on the word 'tyrannical.'" Qin Wentian sighed in admiration.

Right now in his surroundings, countless geniuses were gathered. The geniuses here in this place were truly as common as clouds, all of them had a look of worship on their faces when they inclined their heads, staring up at the floating palace. At the same time, there were also people trying to qualify for the test to enter the birthday celebration of the devil emperor.

Although it was the birthday celebration of the devil emperor, it wasn't so easy to gain access to the floating palace.

Qin Wentian stared in that direction. Outside the palace, directly before them, there was a strange-looking nest. However, Qin Wentian knew that this Devil Nest was an extremely famous place on the Fallen Devil Island, named the Thousand Arts Devil Nest. There were guards outside, and usually, one of the four devil sects would use the devil nest as the criteria of selection for new disciples. As long as one could exit the Devil Nest within a stipulated time, they can choose to join under any of the four devil kings who were subordinates of the devil emperor.

And now for the birthday celebration, the criteria of entry also used the Devil Nest as a test.

"For the devil sects in the four directions, they all have a similar nest. Since we are already here, let's choose this nest." Qin Wentian spoke to Qi Da who stood behind him.

"Saint Lord, as you decide." Qi Da spoke.

"According to the jade slips, this devil nest has the name of Thousand Arts Devil Nest. There are many different kinds of innate techniques and cultivation arts of the devil path there. The vast majority of them emphasize on attack. After entering, we have to do our best to comprehend and the shorter our comprehension time is, the better our results would be." Qin Wentian and Qi Da continued forward. On their way there, many other figures also entered the nest. They also saw that there were some who just entered but were already forced out directly, suffering many injuries.

Naturally, there were also people who exited from the other side of the Devil Nest, passing the test.

"How quick, it isn't even time for an incense stick to burn out and that man already exited." At this moment, someone exclaimed in shock. There was a young man with extremely outstanding talent who won the admiration of the crowd.

"Oh, he is Ye Zimo from the Ye Clan. No wonder." Someone spoke. After that, expressions of a sudden understanding appeared on the faces of everyone. This Ye Zimo was a ranker on the Devil Rankings.

Devil cultivators thirsted for battle and power. On the Fallen Devil Island, there were two rankings - the Devil King Rankings as well as the Devil Rankings.

Devil King Ranking is the record of the strongest devil king characters on the Fallen Devil Island.

The Devil Ranking is the record for the most outstanding experts at the devil-foundation realm on the Fallen Devil Island and Ye Zimo was precisely one of the rankers on it.

"I'm still not as fast as him, he only used half the time it takes for an incense stick to burn." Someone sighed.

"You are speaking of him?" The eyes of a person nearby flashed, instantly recalling someone. After that he smiled, "It's rumored that he had a pair of unparalleled eyes. On the entire Fallen Devil Island, for those below the devil-king realm, leaving aside combat prowess, how many would be his match just comparing comprehension abilities alone?"

"That's true." That person earlier nodded and laughed. At this moment, they saw two other figures stepping into the Devil Nest.

These two, were none other than Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

After Qin Wentian entered the Devil Nest, he instantly felt an overwhelming pressure gushing towards him from all directions. After which, he saw a pair of gigantic devil palms containing terrifying might and countless transformations blasting right at him. These palms seemed to be made up of countless palm imprints stacked together, exuding an aura of pure destruction.

"Boom!" Qin Wentian lifted his palm and smashed out with his own imprint. When the two attacks collided against each other in mid air, both crumbled upon impact. However, the law energy within the palm was extremely unique. A stream of power gushed right into his mind, invading his sea of consciousness.

Although that devil palm was powerful, how could it be more powerful compared to the suppression effect of his ancient characters born from art of truth as well as the augmentation of God's Hand? With the fusion of the two, there was no problem for him at all to overcome that attack.

Qin Wentian blinked, in the space of time he took for him to blink, a fearsome devilish might gushed forth from him. When he lifted his palm again, he actually blasted out a devil palm completely similar to the attack before, filled with indomitable might. With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed by and directly shot through the air, exiting the Devil Nest in a seemingly effortless manner.

The guards outside the Devil Nest started, glancing at Qin Wentian. One of them froze for a moment before speaking, "Nine breaths to exit. You pass the test."

"Nine breaths." As the sound of his voice rang out, countless gazes gathered on Qin Wentian.

"How is this possible?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

Qin Wentian froze, was he too fast?

"Little brother, are you willing to join as a subordinate under the fourth devil king?" That guard smiled.

Only to see that right now, numerous experts were walking over, several of them at the devil-king level. One of them then spoke to Qin Wentian, "I'm from the Cold Mountain Devil Sect, are you willing to join my sect?"

"What does the Cold Mountain Devil Sect count for? I'm from the Thousand Edge Devil Mountain and am formally inviting you to join us."

Numerous devil kings issued invitations to Qin Wentian.

Nine breaths of time. How insanely high was his comprehension abilities?

Chapter 1255: Four Devil Nests

Qin Wentian gazed at his surroundings. There were so many devil kings issuing invitations to him. This made him understand that his speed of clearing the test was just too fast, attracting the attention of these experts.

"Everyone I have to apologize. I'm a devil general of one of the islands in the Fallen Devil Region and I came here together with my king to participate in the birthday celebration." Qin Wentian clasped his hands and spoke as everyone sighed in pity. Nobody knew which devil island was he a devil general of, he had such heavenly comprehension.

"So its like this. Anyway, take this entry token." The guard waved his hand as a black light imprinted itself into the center of Qin Wentian's brow.

"Don't wipe it away for now, that's the proof you passed." That guard explained. Qin Wentian nodded, as he willed it, the black light grew invisible, remaining hidden.

"Mark of darkness." The eyes of the experts nearby gleamed with sharpness. Entry tokens were separated by grades as well. The one Qin Wentian received, was the token of darkness, the highest-graded entry token there was. He would have an extremely good seat during the celebration banquet.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, standing to the side as he waited for Qi Da to exit.

Right now not far from Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as an expression of curiosity appeared in his eyes. Before this, he already assumed that he was very quick, yet he didn't expect that there would be someone so quick to such an extent.

His figure glew forward, moving towards Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Hi, my name is Ye Zimo."

Qin Wentian glanced at him and smiled, "Qin Wentian."

"Brother Qin's comprehension abilities are extraordinary, to think that you succeeded in comprehending one of the tyrannical devil techniques within just a few breath of time. This Thousand Art Devil Nest must be child's play for Brother Qin." Ye Zimo laughed. "Might I be so bold to ask something? Brother Qin, is that technique extremely suitable for you, or is it purely that your comprehension abilities are so outstanding?"

"It's only due to luck." Qin Wentian smiled. This Ye Zimo was also very polite, hence, he wasn't cold towards him.

"Brother Qin is too humble." Ye Zimo didn't continue asking. Such matters were secrets to individual cultivators, it was naturally not too nice to keep probing.

"There are still other devil nests in the other three directions. The more entry token you obtain, the better and more valuable your seat would be at the celebratory banquet. Brother Qin, do you want to go and try out the other three devil nests?" Ye Zimo asked.

The four devil nests were naturally used by the four sects under the devil kings who were subordinates of the devil emperor for their recruitment tests. Right now, they were being used to test the talent of those who wanted to attend the banquet.

Now, the people on the Fallen Devil Island came from all directions. Other than some of the major powers on this island, there were many elites from all over the region as well. How could they arrange the seats?

Things surely couldn't be chaotic at the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. Hence, the seating arrangements would be determined by the devil nests, using the time they took to pass it.

"Oh, I see." Qin Wentian didn't know about this earlier.

"Brother Qin came from another island, and maybe you are not familiar with this. Entry tokens can be separated to different grades. The highest grade is that of darkness, and the lousiest grade is just a dim light with no luster. For those, even if they join the celebration, their seats would be arranged at the outermost perimeter and can only watch from afar. And now since Brother Qin has a token of darkness, your seat would be among the frontmost. If you get more tokens of darkness from the other devil nests, your seat would be closer to the devil emperor." Ye Zimo explained.

The birthday celebration of the devil emperor was truly strict and majestic. Even for seats, they were arranged by virtue of one's talent and strength.

"In that case, we can try them. It's just that I still have a friend who hasn't exited yet." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Well it just so happens that I'm very free now, I'm also preparing to head to the other devil nests. I don't mind waiting for Brother Qin." Ye Zimo smiled. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

From afar, the eyes of everyone gleamed when they stared at their backs. Ye Zimo was a ranker on the Devil Rankings and he actually took the initiative to befriend this young man. Two top geniuses standing together truly constituted a spectacular sight. It was unknown if Qin Wentian would be this quick in clearing the other devil nests or not.

Time slowly flowed by, Qi Da also exited. He didn't take too long, in the span of time it takes for an incense stick to burn fully. This also caused a huge deal of commotion. Where would there be so many tyrannically powerful experts appearing suddenly.

Qin Wentian didn't feel that it was strength. The Battle Saint Art Qi Da cultivated, was very similar to God's Hand. How could this mere devil nest obstruct him?

Ye Zimo's eyes flashed as he asked, "This brother is?"

"Qi Da." Qin Wentian introduced.

"In that case, let's go together." Ye Zimo smiled. Most probably these two are truly generals of some other devil islands in this region. To think that the two of them were actually so powerful?

And after that, Ye Zimo discovered that Qi Da was extremely respectful to Qin Wentian, always lagging half-a-step behind him as they travelled. This was the attitude of a subordinate towards a master. Could it be that Qin Wentian was a descendant of the ruler of one of the devil islands?

Qin Wentian also learned of some information from Ye Zimo. After all, the jade slips the devilish third princess gave him only contained information about the general situation on this island. Ye Zimo knew much more stuff as he was a heaven chosen from a powerful clan as well as a ranker on the Devil Rankings.

After some time, Qin Wentian arrived at the second devil nest.

"This devil nest contains powerful formations set up by a devil king. The rules are the same as earlier." Ye Zimo stated to Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. After which, the three of them moved out, heading into the devil nest.

Upon entering, Qin Wentian felt like he just entered a whole new world. There was only him here in a devil hall, with powerful devil experts on both sides with sabers and spears launching attacks at him.

"A formation?" Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he sent his immortal sense to probe the formation.

"Formations are interlinked. Formations of the devil path and immortal path don't really have many differences." Qin Wentian mused. A powerful law energy gushed forth from him, all boring down at a random position, ignoring the devil experts who were attacking him.

An instant later, the devil experts all crumbled into dust. The devil hall disappeared as a pathway appeared. Qin Wentian then followed the pathway and directly exited.

"Formation expert." The guard outside glanced at Qin Wentian as an astonished expression appeared on his face.

"Congratulations, are you willing to join my sect?" That guard issued an invitation.

"Sorry, I'm representing my current sect." Qin Wentian rejected. That person nodded and passed on a token of darkness to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he waited at the side again, attracting the attention of the experts nearby again.

"Who is he? He passed so quickly?"

"Mhm, he must be a heaven chosen from an aristocrat clan specializing in formations. This is why he can pass the test so fast. I wonder if he has broken the record for being the fastest individual to pass the test."

After that, more sects and clans that specialized in formations issued invites, yet they were all rejected by Qin Wentian.

Ye Zimo and Qi Da came out at the same time. After they exited, they saw Qin Wentian quietly waiting for them.

"Did you wait for long?" Ye Zimo asked, but his state of heart wasn't calm. If Qin Wentian's quick speed of passing is said to be a coincidence in the Thousand Arts Devil Nest, what about this Thousand Formations Devil Nest?

"Still okay." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let us head to the next nest then." Ye Zimo spoke. After which, they continued on their way and arrived at the third devil nest. This nest was the Thousand Puppets Devil Nest and there were many powerful puppets within. Qin Wentian barged in and once again, was the first to exit.

Ye Zimo was an extraordinary character, a ranker on the Devil Rankings. He had naturally no problems to pass this. But when he saw Qin Wentian standing calmly outside waiting for him again, he couldn't help but to feel his heart shuddering at how easy it was for Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, what sort of demon are you exactly?" Ye Zimo was speechless, he didn't know what he should say. He felt an intense sense of defeat, and even when he was facing the top few rankers on the Devil Rankings, he had never felt so defeated before.

"Ye Zimo, is this man your friend?" A young man walked over, speaking to Ye Zimo.

"Mhm." Ye Zimo glanced at this man as he nodded. This young man was also a ranker on the Devil Rankings, and was an extremely strong individual.

"It seems like your friend has some techniques to deal with the devil puppets. What a fast speed." That person laughed, "Most probably, right now he is with you, attempting all the four devil nest tests, right? I wonder how is his performance?"

"Still okay." Ye Zimo casually spoke. "Brother Qin, let's go."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded as they headed toward as the last devil nest. That young man glanced at Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo's back as a cold smile flickered in his eyes.

"This last devil nest is known as the Thousand Battles Devil Nest, and if one wants to pass it, it depends on one's combat prowess." Arriving at the last devil nest, Ye Zimo stated to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Brother Qin be careful." Ye Zimo reminded. After which, Qin Wentian headed into the devil nest and Ye Zimo didn't follow him in. He chose to wait outside. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian would take.

"This devil nest is able to ascertain the cultivation base of the trial taker and manifest a supremely powerful character at the trial-taker's level. Many people have no way to pass this, it won't be easy." Ye Zimo mused. However at the next instant, a silhouette walked out from the exit of the devil nest. When Ye Zimo glanced over, he completely froze.

"This…"

Ye Zimo's heart pounded. The four devil nests: Thousand Arts, Thousand Formations, Thousand Puppets, Thousand Battles. Qin Wentian came out of them all so easily?

Were there really tests in the devil nests?

The experts in the surroundings all sighed in admiration. Just like before, Qin Wentian rejected the invitations and he obtained another entry token of darkness.

All four devil entry tokens, were all tokens of darkness.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face, when he walked back, a thought surfaced in his heart, "If this is the case, my seat should be very close to the devil emperor. Hopefully, he would pay attention to me."

"Brother Ye, when are you planning to enter?" Qin Wentian smiled at Ye Zimo.

"I'm going in now, Brother Qin wait for me." Ye Zimo recovered from his daze. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before walking into the devil nest.

This man was simply too crazy. He must form a tight friendship with him and maybe, through Qin Wentian, he might be able to cause the devil emperor to take note of him as well.

Ye Zimo was an expert on the Devil Rankings. He knew how difficult it would be to gain the attention of the devil emperor. But for Qin Wentian, he had a pretty high chance!

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1256: Celestial Devil Lodge

Qin Wentian naturally attracted plenty of attention. However, he stood there calmly, waiting for Qi Da and Ye Zimo. The two of them were extraordinary individuals as well, they naturally would have no problems passing the devil nest. The only question is, how long would they take.

Qi Da exited the nest earlier than Ye Zimo. He quietly stood beside Qin Wentian and when Ye Zimo exited, he cast a deep glance at Qi Da before turning to Qin Wentian, "There's still some time to the devil emperor's birthday celebration. Most probably, things will be extremely lively here. If Brother Qin doesn't have any plans, you can just wander around the island first before the birthday celebration starts. Brother Qin, what do you intend to do?"

"Let's take a walk around the island." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I'm free, I can accompany Brother Qin. In addition, I've lived for many years on this island and am extremely familiar here. Whatever Brother Qin wants to do, just let me know and I will lead the way." Ye Zimo spoke warmly.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. This Ye Zimo was too polite. But under his eyes of truth, he could sense that Ye Zimo didn't have any malicious intentions. Seems like he wanted to befriend him simply because he displayed extremely outstanding talent.

"Since this is the case, would it be too much trouble for Brother Ye?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Brother Qin, in the birthday celebration of the devil emperor not long from now, you are someone who can sit at the frontmost seat of honor. At that time, the attention of everyone will be on you, and it's unknown how many powerful devil sects and clans would wish to invite Brother Qin to join them. At that time, I'm afraid I wouldn't even have the chance to talk to you. Haha." Ye Zimo directly replied, gaining a trace of good-will from Qin Wentian.

This Ye Zimo, was at the very least a straightforward person.

"The frontmost seat of honor?" Qin Wentian mumbled. After that he asked, "Oh ya Brother Ye, do you know about the Azureflame Clan?"

"Azureflame Clan?" Ye Zimo's gaze flickered. He then nodded, "Yes, they can still be considered somewhat powerful but they are actually nothing much in the perspective of the entire Fallen Devil Island. Why? Does Brother Qin know them?"

"I encountered them earlier, participating in a gathering of some geniuses in the Azureflame Clan. They seemed to be extremely confident, believing that they can gain the favor of the devil emperor." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Haha, Brother Qin your words are so funny. Who would think that they are weaker than the others? If one doesn't even have self-confidence, what are they qualified to fight for? For devil cultivators, even if they are weaker than their opponents, the aura they project cannot be weak. In truth, the gathering of those people is nothing but a front for them to boast to each other."

Ye Zimo laughed, "Honestly, if they enter the banquet together with Brother Qin, just showing a token of darkness would elevate your level far above them. If Brother Qin is interested in these boring gatherings, I can recommend quite a few truly powerful people to you. They are most assuredly characters on the Devil Rankings."

"It's fine, from what Brother Ye has said, these gatherings are boring indeed." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them continued slowly on their way, for the participants of the adjudication battle, if they are on this island, all of them would undoubtedly try to attend the devil emperor's celebration banquet. There shouldn't be any problems for them to pass. It was just unknown how many would be there.

"Naturally. Rather than joining these boring gatherings, why don't we enjoy some wine at the Celestial Devil Lodge. That place is the most fun place to be on the entire Fallen Devil Island." Ye Zimo laughed.

"Celestial Devil Lodge?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Staring at the bright smile on Ye Zimo's face, he couldn't help but wonder what sort of place that was.

"What is there?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"That's the place where peak geniuses of the Fallen Devil Island would frequent. Also, that place only serves extraordinary characters, like people on the Devil and Devil King Rankings." Ye Zimo laughed. Qin Wentian froze for a moment, the criteria of entry was actually so strict.

"Are you interested to take a look there?" Ye Zimo smiled.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Ye Zimo led the way as they headed towards the Celestial Devil Lodge.

The Celestial Devil Lodge wasn't as majestic as many other devil palaces. There was an air of beauty here, bringing with it a misty and transcendent aura. Even before entering, there were beautiful females outside, welcoming the visitors.

"Young Master Ye." A woman bowed. Evidently. she knew who Ye Zimo was.

"These two are my good friends, both of them are extraordinary characters. Can they enter with me?" Ye Zimo spoke.

"Since they are people recommended by Sir Ye, they naturally can come in. Sirs, please come with me." Three women led the way. The Celestial Devil Lodge was extremely quiet, the atmosphere was filled with a light mesmerizing fragrance.

There was a lake in the Celestial Devil Lodge, and there was a small islands in the heart of the lake, with pavilions built at the side of the shore. Many people quietly sat within the pavilions, enjoying their tea. Also, each pavilion was a standalone building, floating in the air and behind each of the pavilions, an exquisite structure where immortal sense was unable to pervade, could also be seen.

"Which sir wants to be first?" A woman asked Ye Zimo.

"Bring Brother Qin to a good seat first." Ye Zimo cast a glance at the woman. The woman nodded lightly, "Sir Qin, please follow me."

As she spoke, her silhouette flashed, speeding towards a pavilion. Qin Wentian followed after her, and entered a pavilion on the lake.

"Sir Qin, please take a seat." That woman spoke. Qin Wentian entered and sat down, and the woman bid farewell and departed the area.

Qin Wentian turned to Ye Zimo only to see Ye Zimo giving him a mysterious smile. This caused Qin Wentian to have a weird feeling. This place seemed to be…

His gaze turned to the other figures in the other pavilions. He discovered that other than two people, all of the others here had extremely thick auras, they were at the peak of devil-foundation. Although they simply sat there, Qin Wentian could sense their strength. Most probably, these people were people like Ye Zimo, extraordinary characters as well as rankers of the Devil Rankings.

"Who are the friends Brother Ye brought here?" A person asked. Clearly, he was acquainted with Ye Zimo.

"Brother Qin, Qin Wentian, as well as Brother Qi. The two of them passed all four of the devil nests and are both stronger than me." Ye Zimo laughed, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash, as they glanced at Qin Wentian and Qi Da.

Ye Zimo said that these two are both stronger than him. Ye Zimo himself can be considered an extremely famous character on the Devil Rankings. If this was the case, these two must definitely be extraordinary.

"Since you think so highly of them, they must be really extraordinary. Seems like there are two more powerful enemies we have to face during the birthday celebration this time around." A person smiled. After that, he lifted his cup and toasted Qin Wentian and Qi Da, draining the contents of his cup in a single gulp.

Qin Wentian smiled and lifted his cup as well, enjoying the wine.

Although they would be opponents at the banquet, everyone here was pretty relaxed, treating each other as friends as they chatted amicably.

And at this moment, a mist suddenly permeated the atmosphere at the heart of the lake, leaving only a small space clear of the it. Many people cast their gazes over only to see there were nine white-robed females standing on the surface of the water with their backs facing the audience. There was no question, all of their figures were smokingly hot.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned. At this moment, he actually felt his attention being drawn over there.

As the wind gusted, the nine females started to move about, their movements filled with intricacy and grace. Nine extremely beautiful faces appeared in Qin Wentian's field of vision at this exact moment, causing his heart to suddenly shudder.

These were all top beauties, each with their own charm and grace, as well as a pair of alluring eyes staring at him, incomparably tempting.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, steadying his state of heart. As the nine beauties danced, their perfect and sexy bodies swayed left and right. Their willowy waists set off a stirring in his heart. Each and every one of their actions were enticing to the max. Those pairs of eyes were filled with deep emotions as they stared back at the audience, causing the blood of all the males to surge.

Also what made Qin Wentian shocked was that in his mind, only the silhouettes of the nine beautiful dancers remained, there was nothing else. His blood was surging wildly as he was filled with a wild sense of impulse.

"Devil Art."

A thought suddenly appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. At the level of immortal-foundation or devil-foundation, one naturally would have a strong will. Unless one is willing to, it was very tough for one to be completely immersed and mesmerized by external things. There was only a possibility - the other party must have cultivated an extremely powerful devil art which radiated charm. Each and every one of their movements would cause the hearts of people watching to burn with desire.

The more he watched, the harder his heart pounded. This, was this the place Ye Zimo said that it was the most fun place…? He was cheated by Ye Zimo.

Just when Qin Wentian steadied his mind to appreciate the beautiful dance without being charmed, his entire body suddenly shivered as a surge of blood flowed within his body. Behind him, an incredible delicate figure stood there, her skin extremely softy, her beauty like that of water lilies.

"Sir, may I fill your cup for you?" A voice filled with alluringness rang out. After which, the woman walked to the side of him, poured wine, and passed the cup to him. When Qin Wentian's eyes met hers, his heart trembled violently.

This was a pair of extremely beautiful eyes, as pure as jade and filled with a hint of shyness. Especially so when he saw her face, her beauty made him somewhat unable to contain himself.

Those eyes seemed to contain a magical power, causing him to be unable to shift his gaze away.

"Femme fatale." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He steadied his state of mind and received the cup while smiling, "Thank you."

"It's Xin Yu's job to serve sir, hence there's no need for any thanks." The woman's voice was soft and gentle, her eyes were filled with incomparable charm. She lightly hugged Qin Wentian's arm and softly laid against his chest. Qin Wentian could feel the softness and smell the fragrance of her body.

"You must have cultivated a devil art right?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. Although there were no obvious signs but Qin Wentian could still sense something. The temptation aura was too frightening.

"Mhm, the Mercury Lady Devil Art." The woman spoke gently, not hiding anything.

"Sir, is this your first time at Celestial Devil Lodge?" The woman inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian with her beautiful eyes that were flawless and extremely pure.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he turned his gaze to the dance at the lakeheart island, silently musing how formidable this Celestial Devil Lodge was.

"In that case, Sir, you have lots to enjoy. For those who is a first-timer at the Celestial Devil Lodge, all of them will be in so much pain that they wish they were dead." The woman gently smiled, stirring the hearts and souls of people.

"But what if…" Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful woman and didn't continue his sentence. The woman naturally understood what he meant. If the customers here can make love to the beautiful women under such scenic sights, wouldn't that be a wonderful thing in the world?

"Sir, please don't misunderstand." The female smiled, not over using her seduction technique. Qin Wentian suddenly understood. There was only temptation here, but the customers weren't allow to touch the ladies, causing their hearts to burn with unfulfilled desire. Truly making the hearts of those horny men to be in so much pain that they wished that they were dead instead.

"What is the purpose of this?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"For those who cultivates the Mercury Lady Devil Art, the moment our virginity is gone, our years of cultivations will be wiped out completely, transferred to the male party. Hence, many peak geniuses love to come here." Xin Yu's heart was as gentle and beautiful as ever, yet her words caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

This devil art was actually so tyrannical, destroying oneself to benefit others. Wasn't this a little too...

"So, unless we really meet someone whom we truly fall in love with, the fate of our sisters here at the Celestial Devil Lodge.... Sir you should know our fate."

"I don't understand." Qin Wentian shook his head.

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1257: Ba Xiao

Staring at Xin Yu, Qin Wentian spoke, "I don't understand why things are like this here. Your cultivation base is also at the peak of devil-foundation. Regardless of talent or beauty, they are both outstanding. Yet why are you willing to give up all your cultivation to a man in the span of a single night?"

It's normal for the Myriad Devil Islands to have the Mercury Lady Cultivation Art. However, doing things in such a way was definitely not normal.

"I naturally am not willing. However sir, don't think that everyone born here would have good lives. Living on the Myriad Devil Islands is a very terrifying thing as life can be incomparably cruel. This is especially so for beautiful girls. If they don't have the strength to protect themselves, it wouldn't be easy for them to exist. If there wasn't any reason, how would there be the Celestial Devil Lodge?" Xin Yu leaned against him gently, explaining to him

Such a feeling actually caused Qin Wentian to feel a tenderness in his heart. This Mercury Lady Devil Art was activated constantly.

"In addition, if Xin Yu really met someone where we are mutually in love, so what even if my peak devil-foundation cultivation goes to him? My strength might be gone but I can restart from the first-level of devil-foundation and wouldn't be a cripple. For sisters who are more lucky, they even have the opportunity to marry into those powerful clans." Xin Yu continued.

"The Celestial Devil Lodge nurtures all of you, they can gain some benefits from this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That's only natural. Sir, your relationship must be very good with Young Master Ye, right?" Xin Yu smiled.

"Why do you ask this?" Qin Wentian questioned back.

"Nothing much." Xin Yu shook her head. Her warm and gentle hands held Qin Wentian's finger, as she leaned in closer to him. Qin Wentian then turned his attention back to the nine dancers as waves began to rise in his heart.

Although the ladies of the Celestial Devil Lodge would give their first time to the person they loved, however, how could it be so easy to enter a great clan just like what Xin Yu said? Male devil cultivators would usually act on impulse in situations like this, and may love the said female for only a period of time. However, if they really wanted to take them as a wife or concubine, things wouldn't be so easy. After all, the ladies of the lodge have accompanied and served many men before. Although their virginity was intact, the shame brought on by their occupation was a taboo to great and powerful clans. Most probably, the fate of these ladies would be to be abandoned.

"Sir, what are you thinking about?" Xin Yu inclined her head and asked in a gentle voice.

"I'm thinking if I have the ability to cause all of you to submit to me." Qin Wentian smiled.

Xin Yu's lips curled up slightly in a smile, "I don't believe sir is such a person. Many people, when at this point of time, already cannot endure it and begin to frisk around our bodies. Can Xin Yu ask sir something?"

"You may." Qin Wentian spoke.

"If Xin Yu is willing to follow you, would sir be willing to take me as your wife and protect me?" Xin Yu inclined her head, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian. Her soulful eyes were filled with deep emotions, causing most men to want to hurry and say yes.

"Nope." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Sir is truly direct. Many people wouldn't have such determination at this point of time. They would usually lie, wanting to get us to believe them and give up our bodies to them." Xin Yu's voice grew softer.

"How do you know I'm not putting on an act? Pretending to be the gentlemen so I can trick you better?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Pretending to be virtuous to get us to fall for you? But what meaning is there to females like us?" Xin Yu laughed. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

"Impudent!" At this moment, a loud shout rang out from within the mist, breaking the spell of the atmosphere instantly. After that, a cold voice sounded out, "I already said before that Xin Yu cannot accompany other men. Tell her to come to me immediately."

That voice was extremely tyrannical. Ringing thunderously through the air. Xin Yu struggled a little and got out of Qin Wentian's embrace as she sat to the side.

"Someone who likes you?" Qin Wentian stared at Xin Yu as he asked.

"Between truths and illusions, who knows what is real? His name is Ba Xiao, a ranker on the Devil Rankings and he has an extremely tyrannical personality. He has to get whatever he wants." Xin Yu simled.

"Is he very famous?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu bewilderedly glanced at Qin Wentian before she smiled, "Sir Qin actually doesn't even know of the characters on the Devil Rankings?"

"I'm not someone from the Fallen Devil Island." Qin Wentian explained.

"Ah, I see. Ba Xiao is from the Royal Devil Sect and has extremely high talent. Although he doesn't have an exact ranking on the Devil Rankings, cultivators on the Fallen Devil Island like to privately discuss his strength, feeling that Ba Xiao's strength was sufficient to rank among the top three. As for the Royal Devil Sect, it's also a terrifyingly strong major power. Tell me, do you think he is famous?" Xin Yu smiled.

"If this is the case and since he likes you, wouldn't that be a match?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Ba Xiao's personality is extremely tyrannical, he only wants me simply for my body." Xin Yu shook her head, "I don't like him."

"I see." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. At this moment, the magic like atmosphere was already spoiled by Ba Xiao's shout. The mist dissipated and the nine beautiful silhouettes disappeared, as the scene reverted back to its original state when Qin Wentian first came. It's just that beside each of the geniuses here, a supreme beauty could be seen accompanying them.

However Qin Wentian discovered that Xin Yu who was beside him, seemed to be the most outstanding one among these females. Seems like that was why Xin Yu made that earlier statement about him having a good relationship with Ye Zimo. Ye Zimo must have paid a heavy price to the lodge so that Xin Yu would come and accompany him.

In one of the pavilions, a figure stood there arrogantly with a cold expression. After which, his gaze turned to Qin Wentian and Xin Yu.

"Sir Ba, the Celestial Devil Palace has its own rules, please forgive me for not being able to comply with your requests." Not far from Ba Xiao, a woman stood there, apologizing to him.

However Ba Xiao didn't look at him. His eyes were only on Xin Yu, "Xin Yu, come over and accompany me."

Xin Yu was somewhat at a loss for words. She cast a glance at Qin Wentian who was beside her.

"Ba Xiao, since you are here at the Celestial Devil Lodge, don't spoil the rules here." Ye Zimo unhappily interjected.

"Ye Zimo, you still don't have the qualifications to talk to me." Ba Xiao coldly stared at Ye Zimo.

"Since I'm arranged to accompany Sir Qin today, I will listen to his orders." Xin Yu spoke in a soft voice.

Ba Xiao's eyes then turned to Qin Wentian once more.

"I naturally won't allow you to go." Qin Wentian held Xin Yu's hand as he laughed.

"Mhm." Xin Yu smiled.

Ba Xiao's expression sank. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke coldly, "You are very unbridled."

"Am I as unbridled as you?" Qin Wentian stared at him. Coming here to seize someone, yet this Ba Xiao actually said that he was the unbridled one?

"Hmph." Ba Xiao coldly snorted. He glanced at Xin Yu again, "Xin Yu, everytime I come to the Celestial Devil Lodge, I come because of you. I remember I once said that other than me, I don't want you to accompany others. Am I right?"

"Sir Ba, Xin Yu is from the Celestial Devil Lodge, I naturally have to listen to the lodge's arrangements." Xin Yu spoke in a low voice.

"Stop using the lodge to pressure me. I'm sure I've treated you fairly. It's fine that you rejected me several times before, I respect your choices. But today, I'm truly angered." Ba Xiao coldly spoke.

"Ba Xiao, your logic is truly astounding. How many times have you come here for Xin Yu and because of that she needs to give up everything of hers to you? In the Celestial Devil Lodge, many people like to come here, you are not the only one." Ye Zimo spoke again. "Brother Qin is my friend, today is the first time he is here. As for you, you are truly dampening the spirits of everyone."

"As I have said before you don't have the qualifications to speak to me. Talk to me only when you can defeat me." Ba Xiao glanced disdainfully at Ye Zimo before continuing, "Xin Yu, you should know that the Celestial Devil Lodge is a place of benefits. If I can pay a sufficient price and want you specifically, what can you do?"

Xin Yu's expression changed. The lodge has its own rules but if Ba XIao really can pay a price sufficient to stir the hearts of the Celestial Devil Lodge, the lodge might choose to sacrifice her.

"Sir Ba why must you do this. You should've known that the boosting effect of the Mercury Lady Devil Art will only activate if we will it to be so." Xin Yu spoke.

"The reason I want you is not merely for the Mercury Lady Devil Art. Since you said it this way, if you land in my hands, do you think you still can resist me?" Ba Xiao's voice grew more domineering. Clearly, he was truly enraged.

Qin Wentian was speechless, he didn't expect to encounter such a strong case of jealousy in such a place like the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"If Sir Ba really wants to do things this way, I can choose to die." Xin Yu's beautiful eyes turned steel-like, no longer a weak and fragile lady, directly staring at Ba Xiao.

"Since you say it this way, very well." Ba Xiao no longer stared at Xin Yu. He turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, "Tell her to come over now or you will be in an extremely miserable state."

"Help me to fill my tea." Qin Wentian didn't even glance at Ba Xiao as he spoke in a gentle tone to Xin Yu.

Xin Yu started, after which she nodded her head lightly and continued filling tea for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian sipped his tea and placed down his cup. He placed his arm around Xin Yu, He then closed his eyes, "I always assumed only wild beasts would bite people, but to think that humans would do so as well. How disappointing."

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the people in the surroundings gleamed with sharpness. Treating Ba Xiao as a wild beast? How crazy was this.

Ba Xiao and Xin Yu were both stunned. After which the people here only saw Ba Xiao's silhouette flashing by as he directly exited the pavilion. "I will wait for you outside the Celestial Devil Lodge. Let's hope you can continue hiding in here forever."

"Continue on, don't let your spirits be dampened by this." Qin Wentian spoke. The immortal mist gradually appeared again and the nine beauties restarted their dance, turning this place once again into a paradise on earth instantly.

Xin Yu's body leaned softly against Qin Wentian as she asked in a gentle tone, "Since Sir looks down with disdain on me, why did you offend Ba Xiao because of me?"

"Look down with disdain on you? What do you mean?" Qin Wentian asked puzzledly.

"I asked if Sir Qin was willing to marry me if I can give up everything to you, but sir, you are not even willing to lie to me. Isn't that looking down on me?" Xin Yu asked in a gentle voice.

"The world is so vast, with countless lives here. All of us lived in the swap, stained with blood and mud. Which of us is truly clean and innocent? What qualifications do we have to look down with disdain on others? Let alone Xin Yu, you are truly so beautiful." Qin Wentian smiled. "The reason why I won't marry you, is because I already have two women which I love. Even if the environment is extremely tempting, I might temporarily be dazzled but if you want me to marry some other woman, that would not only be disrespectful to you, it would be disrespectful to the women I love as well."

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flashed. She then fall silent and quietly leaned against Qin Wentian, looking at him.

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1258: Xin Yu's Hesitation

"Ba Xiao, can he really make the Celestial Devil Lodge hand you over?" Qin Wentian felt the warmth of her body leaning against him as he asked in a gentle tone of voice.

"Mhm, we are all lowly beings in the lodge's eyes." Xin Yu's smile was extremely moving, capable of causing one's heart to break.

"However if Ba Xiao really wants to do so, he will have to pay a very heavy price. And if I die, he would surely feel pain in his heart. To him, the gains wouldn't make up for the losses. Maybe he is only casually making a threat.

"If you are willing to, what price must I pay before I can bring you away?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian with her beautiful eyes as a bright smile appeared on her face. "Sir Qin, are you teasing me?"

"Do I look like I'm teasing you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If Sir Qin is willing to take me as a concubine, I may consider Sir Qin's offer. But Sir Qin has already made things clear earlier, what do you expect Xin Yu to do."

"Answer my question first." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Those who come to the Celestial Devil Lodge naturally know of its rule. Sir Qin is brought here by Sir Ye, and you might not know of this. If the two parties are in love with each other, they can enter the rear and enjoy the pleasures of flesh. After that, the lodge would list out a request to the man. This request might be for some treasures on his body, or a he needs to accomplish something, or owe the lodge a favor, etc. In addition, he must have the capabilities to accomplish that."

Xin Yu laughed, "But if the man is able to do it but is unwilling to, he shouldn't think about these things."

"No wonder the entry criteria is so strict, only allowing those on the Devil and Devil King Rankings. The lodge must have already investigated all their customers fully, knowing what they are capable of doing." Qin Wentian nodded. "However, the lodge knows nothing about me."

"Sir Ye said that he is your guarantor." Xin Yu smiled. Qin Wentian froze for a moment, this Ye Zimo really put in a lot of effort, This means that if Xin Yu fell for him, he and her could enjoy the pleasures of the flesh but the price would be paid by Ye Zimo.

This Ye Zimo could be considered to have really spared no expenses just to be acquainted with him.

"In that case are you willing to leave with me?" Qin Wentian asked Xin Yu.

"Sir Qin…" Xin Yu's beautiful eyes were filled with perplexity.

"I won't marry you, but there's no need for you to give yourself to me either. If you feel that you owe me, you can follow me and be a my maid for a few years. How about that?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Xin Yu didn't expect that Qin Wentian would say such a thing. There never has been someone like Qin Wentian who made such a strange request to her. After all, everyone came to the Celestial Devil Lodge for either beauties or to gain the benefits of the Mercury Lady Art from them. However, Qin Wentian didn't want that.

A few years to immortal and devil cultivators, was in truth, a very short amount of time. She didn't understand the purpose behind his actions.

"Sir Qin, can you allow Xin Yu consider it?" Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke.

"This is the first time we meet, I understand that it's not easy to have true trust, especially so under such circumstances. Also for you Xin Yu, you have two precious things which men would definitely want - your beauty and your cultivation." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head, placing down his cup.

"Sir, Xin Yu didn't mean it that way." Xin Yu spoke gently. However, she knew that she was just saying for the sake of saying that. How could she fool Qin Wentian.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't mind as well. He understood that it was very tough for someone in her position to trust a man she just met.

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian laughed, quietly enjoying the beauty of the dance. Although the temptation was huge, his endurance was strong enough and he wouldn't be moved so easily.

Xin Yu also fell silent, quietly adding tea for Qin Wentian.

The dance gradually stopped as the mist dissipated. The people in the pavillions still remained, as though they were completely immersed in that earlier experience. However, no one was still able to move the heart of a lady from the lodge. It wouldn't be so easy to obtain the heart of one of them unless you were one of those true peak supreme elites that could shake the entire devil island with your talent.

"Brother Qin, how do you feel? Is lady Xin Yu good?" Ye Zimo glanced towards the pavilion Qin Wentian was in, only to see him having his arm around Xin Yu's waist, as though in a state of enjoyment.

"Lady Xin Yu is an excellent companion." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Do you want to stay a little while more to enjoy the music?" Ye Zimo laughed.

"Brother Ye, there are still people waiting for their turns outside. Let's leave now." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Ye Zimo also frowned when he thought back to Ba Xiao. After that he nodded in agreement, "Alright."

As he spoke, Ye Zimo stood up. Qi Da naturally also stood up. The others all had expressions of interest on their faces when they saw this. They then spoke to the ladies accompanying them, "We will come and visit you girls again in the future."

Evidently, they knew that there would soon be a drama to watch outside the Celestial Devil Lodge and clearly, they were extremely interested in it.

"Lady Xin Yu, farewell." Qin Wentian nodded to Xin Yu after which, his silhouette flashed as he moved towards the exit. Xin Yu had a strange expression on her face when she saw Qin Wentian walking away. Her silhouette flashed and she spoke, "Sir Qin, please allow Xin Yu to send you off."

"Hahaha, being able to make lady Xin Yu personally send you off, Brother Qin has already won a victory over Ba Xiao. Truly, Brother Qin is an extraordinary individual." Ye Zimo glanced at Xin Yu as he laughed.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything much. Xin Yu gently leaned against him and walked together with him to the exit. And as expected, in the air space outside of the lodge, Ba Xiao was waiting there.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu called out. Qin Wentian turned his head over and smiled, "Lady Xin Yu?"

"Sir Qin, would you come by here again?" Xin Yu asked in a gentle tone. For the conversation they had earlier, she faintly sensed that she just lost something. She truly had no way to see through Qin Wentian. Even Ye Zimo was so polite towards him, who was he exactly?

"Maybe, maybe not. It depends." Qin Wentian nodded to Xin Yu as he turned and continued walking out. Many people in the lodge cast a deep glance at Xin Yu when they heard that, even for the other ladies of the lodge.

"Just interacting once and your heart stirred? Who is this man?" The lady who accompanied Qi Da earlier asked.

"I'm not sure." Xin Yu shook her head lightly.

"I also can't see through Sir Qi. However, it seems that he is very respectful of your Sir Qin." That lady laughed, staring ahead. Qi Da was always behind Qin Wentian, he seemed to be just a mere subordinate.

An uncomfortable feeling begin to surface in her heart. Those she waited on and accompanied, were all geniuses on the Devil Rankings. A subordinate usually wouldn't even be able to enter the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"It seems so indeed." Xin Yu agreed.

"I don't understand. Xin Yu, you didn't have such an attitude when you were with Ba Xiao those few times before. To think that you actually took the initiative to ask if he would come back. You should very well know of Ba Xiao's status and background on the island." The lady beside her spoke in a low voice.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flashed. Some things, were unable to be explained clearly. Even she herself had no idea why this was so.

It was just that when she interacted with Qin Wentian earlier, she could sense that he was really an extremely special type of person.

As to why she asked him that, could it be that she didn't know how to answer him today and wanted him to come back here again before she told him of her decision?

Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo already came in contact with Ba Xiao. At this moment, Ba Xiao slowly turned over, his gaze landing on Qin Wentian as he smiled coldly, "I thought you would hide in there forever. Seems like you already understand that fleeing is useless."

"Fleeing?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head.

"Earlier, you compared me to a wild beast. In that case, you can act like one and crawl underneath my crotch. If you do that, maybe I will not kill you." Ba Xiao spoke in a domineering voice.

"Ba Xiao, you are too insolent." Ye Zimo coldly spoke.

"BOOM!" At the same time, a loud noise rang out. Qi Da already walked out, causing the ground to shake. A mighty battle aura gushed forth from him as he appeared before Ba Xiao, punching out with a fist that desired to shatter the heavens.

"RUMBLE!" A violent devilish might exuded from Ba Xiao, like the tyrant of a generation. He lifted his fist and clashed head-on with Qi Da. At the instant their fists met, a terrifying astral wind rose up, shaking the heavens and earth as cracks appeared on the ground all around them.

Qi Da roared, blasting out with both palms that contained enough force to shatter mountains and overturn seas.

Ba Xiao frowned, the attack of this man was actually so violent. The devil might from him congregated into a windstorm and gusted forth.

"BATTLE!" The blood and bones within Qi Da's body began to radiate a boundless battle saint might. In addition, the light which erupted forth from Qi Da, was actually devil light, not immortal light.

Evidently, Qi Da has also cultivated the Immortal Devil Transformation Art. Since the Blackstone Devil King passed on the art to Qin Wentian, he naturally could allow Qi Da to cultivate it. This art might be valuable but it has no use to the Blackstone Devil King and couldn't be considered any secret art. No matter who cultivates it, it wouldn't affect the Blackstone Devil King.

In an instant, rumbling sounds filled the air as cracks frenziedly appeared on the surface of the ground, causing clouds of dust to form. Although the two of them had not yet unleashed the law energy they comprehended, in their current states they were sufficient to cause the hearts of those spectating to tremble.

As for the lady from the lodge which accompanied Qi Da earlier, her gaze froze there as she stared unblinkingly at the battle.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes were also widened with surprise. She only saw Qin Wentian quietly standing there, while both Ba Xiao and Qi Da mutually retreated, floating in the air.

Qi Da then spoke, "Trying to insult my Saint Lord? Are you even worthy? Scram now."

A violent devilish might gushed forth from Ba Xiao as law energy circulated around him, causing his aura to grow even more tyrannical.

"Ba Xiao, I've already said it earlier, both Brother Qin and Brother Qi are more outstanding than me. If you wish to fight, you naturally would have a chance to do so at the celebration of the devil emperor. There's no need for you to act so imposingly here, you better wise up." Ye Zimo calmly spoke. Many people silently mused that it seems like Ye Zimo's earlier words weren't false. But how strong were these two exactly?

Qi Da was already so terrifying, and he addressed Qin Wentian as his lord?

"Who is he??" The lady who accompanied Qi Da, asked Xin Yu again.

"No idea." Xin Yu shook her head. She could feel that Qin Wentian was different compared to many others, but as to what was different about him, she had no idea. She also didn't know what sort of person he was exactly.

Chapter 1259: Xin Yu's worries

The many beautiful ladies of the lodge quietly watched. Ba Xiao could be considered a very famous character on the Fallen Devil Island. But now, the two people brought here by Ye Zimo could actually contend against him.

"Xin Yu, earlier I felt somewhat strange when I saw him with you earlier. It doesn't seem that he has the intention to pursue you. As for you… I have no way to describe the feelings I felt, it's like some sort of deficiency. What did you two chat about during your first meeting?" The lady who accompanied Ye Zimo asked in a light voice. Her observation prowess were extremely strong, and could sense the unusual situation between Qin Wentian and Xin Yu.

Xin Yu's beautiful gaze fluctuated somewhat. She herself didn't know how to describe the feeling she had exactly.

"He said that he wants to pay the price to the lodge to free me." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice.

"Isn't that what every man say when they come here? He only wants your body." The ladies of the Celestial Devil Lodge all understood this fact very well.

"He says that there's no need for me to give my everything up to him. If I feel that I owe him, I can just be a servant for him for a few years. In addition when I asked if he was willing to marry me, he clearly stated that there were already women whom he loved, and he wouldn't have any relationship with me." Xin Yu lowered her head slightly, feeling complicated in her heart.

The people at the side were all astonished as well.

"You rejected him?"

"Mhm." Xin Yu nodded lightly, "Hence, I asked him if he would come by again. Because I suddenly felt a sense of loss, like I've lost him forever. I don't think he will come back again."

"Seems like your heart was truly moved. From that battle earlier, he indeed isn't an ordinary character. However Xin Yu, there's no need to worry. With your beauty, even Ba Xiao is head\-over\-heels with you. How would he not return again?" The ladies at the side tried to console her.

"You all don't understand the feeling I had when I was with him." Xin Yu smiled and shook her head, "All the previous geniuses which I waited upon, all love to boast about how strong they were, and they would be unable to control their urge, touching me in all places, even needing us to take the initiative to evade. But for him, if I didn't take the initiative to touch him, it's highly probably that he wouldn't even touch me."

The ladies all looked at each other with dismay. Under such a tempting atmosphere as well as the charm from the Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian could still actually resist?

They inclined their heads and glanced in the air. Ba Xiao radiated a terrifying might. Qi Da also soared up into the sky with law energy circulating around him. His battle saint aura towered up into the clouds, terrifying to the extreme.

Ba Xiao glanced at Ye Zimo and Qin Wentian again. After which, an even more fearsome bout of devilish might radiated. He took out an extremely powerful devil hammer, preparing to use it as a weapon.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian took a step forward when he saw this as his own aura erupted forth. An incomparably sharp sword appeared in his hand. This sword was incredibly demonic, with shadows of a great roc revolving around it, and expressing a desire to shoot past the ceiling of the sky, breaking through the dome of the heavens.

"Only at the seventh\-level?" Ba Xiao coldly glanced at Qin Wentian as he smashed his hammer forward. Tyrannical streaks of lightning appeared in the air, resembling a world\-destroying calamity of darkness.

Qi Da didn't act. Qin Wentian waved his sword, slashing through the sky.

The sword arced through the horizons in a beautiful curve, as numerous great rocs manifested from the sword, slashing against the darkness calamity power. A loud humming as well as the sound of something being sliced apart echoed out.

Violent waves of devil might roiled about unceasingly in the sky. Qin Wentian's aura was like a torrential storm that covered everything.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian took a step forward, his entire body shimmering with boundless sword might that manifested swords of darkness and ancient runes all around him.

"Brother Qin, this man is from the Royal Devil Sect which is a terrifying major power on this island. If you want to kill him, it wouldn't be too late to do so at the devil emperor's banquet. If you kill him now, there might be much trouble." Ye Zimo transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

Ye Zimo's words weren't without logic. Usually, those major powers wouldn't interfere with clashes among juniors. But if they really wanted to do so, nobody would stop them.

After all on this island, Qin Wentian had no background or support to speak of.

Ye Zimo then soared up into the air and took out a powerful devil weapon and spoke to Ba Xiao, "Ba Xiao, if you truly disregard everything and start a battle here, you will be in an extremely miserable state."

Ba Xiao turned ashen. He knew of Ye Zimo's strength and he also fought against Qi Da earlier. At this moment, he even fought against Qin Wentian. He understood that it was impossible for him to kill Qin Wentian here. He would only be at an extreme disadvantage.

"I will spare your life now and reap it during the birthday celebration of the devil emperor." Ba Xiao icily spoke. After which, his devil might gushed forth, boring down on Qin Wentian, while Qin Wentian waved his sword, severing the pressure. Ba Xiao then turned about and departed the area.

"Clearly, he is nothing but a loser but he still wants face to make himself look better." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice and shook his head.

He then kept his sword as his aura dissipated. Yi Zimo then spoke, "Brother Qin, let us go."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The three of their silhouettes flashed as they sped away, not turning their head back.

In the Celestial Devil Lodge, Xin Yu and the other ladies stared at the empty space as their hearts trembled lightly.

Ba Xiao actually chose to retreat. This only meant one thing, since he retreated, it was obvious that he couldn't defeat Qin Wentian, or he wouldn't have retreated.

Qin Wentian's cultivation base was only at the seventh\-level of immortal\-foundation, yet he can fight equally with Ba Xiao. If fact, his subordinate Qi Da could already handle it and Ye Zimo seemed to be pulling out all stops just to befriend him.

This man, Qin Wentian, was growing more and more inscrutable.

For the next few days, Qin Wentian roamed around the island. There were more and more experts gathered here on the Fallen Devil Island and Qin Wentian had a feeling that he would soon meet people whom he was familiar with.

The birthday celebration of the devil emperor naturally would be an extremely lively one.

During this period of time, Ye Zimo naturally did mention about going back to visit the Celestial Devil Lodge again, he even mentioned Xin Yu on purpose but Qin Wentian didn't go there.

The ladies of the lodge cultivated in the Mercury Lady Devil Art, and Qin Wentian didn't want to use them as cultivation furnaces to upgrade his own. As for a beauty like Xin Yu, in addition to the charm augmentation effect by the Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian's resolve wasn't as steady as it should be. He was seriously tempted.

Qin Wentian wasn't a saint, he was just an ordinary man with a powerful cultivation. He couldn't be like eminent monks, and achieving a state of heart that was as calm as still water. The temptation effect of the atmosphere in the lodge was so alluring that he couldn't even forget the scene. In fact, any man who has been there, wouldn't be able to forget it.

However if one wanted to speak of deep emotions between them, there was actually nothing. He only met with Xin Yu once. Now that he wasn't at the lodge, he still would think about her, but he wouldn't feel any impulse. Also, he had asked Xin Yu earlier if she wanted to leave the lodge with him, but she rejected his offer. He naturally would respect her choice.

For this, Ye Zimo joked that Qin Wentian had a heart of stone, neglecting a supreme beauty. From Ye Zimo's perspective, he felt that Qin Wentian only needed to go there for a few more times before he would be able to make Xin Yu truly fall in love with him.

The date of the devil emperor's birthday celebration was getting closer and closer.

Today, in the Celestial Devil Lodge, Xin Yu stood in the pavilion where she last met Qin Wentian and gazed blankly into the horizons.

"You haven't gone out a single time during these days. Could it be that you were truly moved and fell in love with that man?" A lady appeared beside Xin Yu as she asked.

"Stop joking." Xin Yu stated in a light voice.

"A joke? Look, he's here." That female pointed to a pavilion. Xin Yu froze and instantly turned over, only to hear the sound of laughter ringing out. "See? You are lying. You must have been waiting for him to come back during these few days."

Xin Yu naturally understood who the 'him' was referring to. It was just that even she herself didn't know what she was waiting for. The state of her heart was extremely complicated now.

She was waiting for him to come by again to tell her that he was willing to pay the price to free her?

But her feeling was right. He didn't come here again. He would never appear again at the lodge.

"He won't come again." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice.

The woman nodded, "Seems like it is as you said, he is different from the rest of the guys. If not, under the temptation, as well as you personally sending him off, who would be able to endure it and not coming to see you? But then again, maybe he is just an emotionless person."

Xin Yu shook her head, if he was someone with no emotions, he wouldn't tell her in her face that there were women he loved but would rather think of ideas to toy with her.

"I wish to meet with the lodge lord." Xin Yu suddenly turned and spoke.

"What do you want to do?" The expression of the lady beside her changed.

"I have something to ask the lord for help." Xin Yu spoke and left quickly, as though she just decided on something.

...

At the devil nests outside the four sects under the devil emperor, countless experts gathered.

Azureflame Tuo and his wife Yan Yuxin, as well as many geniuses of their acquaintances also appeared here. Even the third princess, Yan Yuruo, was together with them.

The devilish female's mood was extremely bad. She cast her gaze in her surroundings as though searching for something. However, there were countless people here, but she just couldn't find the person she wanted to see.

"This bastard truly left and didn't return. He must have planned to flee since we arrived on the island." Yan Yuruo's gaze was actually filled with a hint of depression. Qin Wentian had truly disappeared, maybe she would never see him again.

"Yuruo, why don't you go and take the entry test at the four devil nests. If you fail them, even if our father wants to bring you in, he wouldn't be able to do so. The birthday celebration of the devil emperor is a majestic event, they will naturally follow the rules strictly." Yan Yuxin spoke to her little sister.

"You guys obtained the entry token?" Yan Yuruo asked,

"Naturally, your brother-in-law obtained a golden token and can be considered to have quite a good seat. Let's hope he would be able to display his prowess at the celebration." Yan Yuxin spoke to her little sister. "Also, for those geniuses around him, all of them managed to acquire a golden token as well. Yuruo, you should stop thinking about that man. He isn't worthy of your attention."

"Elder sis, stop interfering in my business." Yan Yuruo coldly spoke. She had always been moody about Qin Wentian's departure and was very unhappy with her sister.

"Fine, I won't interfere, just do what you want." Yan Yuxin coldly replied. "When you manage to gain the entry token to the celebration, at that time you will be able to see countless supreme geniuses contending against each other. Your thinking will soon change and you will understand that all I did, and everything I said, was right!"

Translator's Thoughts

Dear readers, I'm overseas for this few days. Chapter posting timing will be irregular! Things will be go back to normal about 5 days from now, sorry for the inconvenience

Rate Translation Quality

Chapter 1260: Lofty or Lowly

The day of the devil emperor's birthday celebration was finally here.

Today, of the four devil sects in the four directions, countless experts gathered there. Also, within the devil sects, an imposing majestic army with enough power to suppress everything on the island could be seen standing at attention here. Nobody would dare to try anything here today.

The Fallen Devil Emperor naturally was the strongest expert in this entire region. A command from him would make the lords of all the devil islands here do his bidding. His words were the law. And hence, the birthday celebration of the devil emperor every hundred years was naturally the grandest occasion in the Fallen Devil Region.

Today, the devil kings of tens of thousands of devil islands came by to offer their congratulations, bringing with them their subordinates, as well as the talented geniuses from the sects of their islands.

A countless number of peak geniuses from major powers could be seen in all four directions outside the four devil sects. Naturally, the people here to spectate was even more. After all, only a minority would have the qualifications to gain entry.

But even so, the people there were in extremely orderly lines, with no hints of chaos at all. With the powerful guards from the devil emperor's army everywhere, nobody dared to cause any trouble. There were even powerful devil senses sweeping the crowd frequently, who would dare to create chaos ehre?

Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo, Qi Da and a few other geniuses from the Ye Clan stood together. They were currently heading towards one of the devil sects and queueing up to gain entry.

"The clan lord and the elders have entered." The young man beside Ye Zimo glanced at a group of experts in the air who entered the devil sect directly. The Ye Clan was a powerful aristocrat clan on the Fallen Devil Island and their clan lord naturally could bring some powerful expert devil kings to enter. They just need to state their identities and they would be able to gain entry. This was the same for the other major powers as well.

As for the many devil islands in this region, only the ruler and their subordinates who were at the devil-king level, would be able to qualify for entry.

Only people who were at the devil-foundation realm needed to take the entrance test as they were simply too many in number. They had to depend on their own talent and strength to enter.

Hence, Qin Wentian, Ye Zimo and the rest were queueing up here. This was just the first entrance, and there were many more checkpoints they had to clear as they ascended up the stairway.

Qin Wentian and Ye Zimo appeared finally arrived outside one of the four devil sects. The center of their brows flashed with light from the token and they entered directly with no obstruction. The speed of entry was very fast. After they entered, an usher could be seen directing them, they followed the instructions and headed into the depths of the devil sect, walking towards the core area where they could head up to the floating palace in the air.

Finally, they came to the bottom of the stairway that led up to the floating devil emperor palace.

"What a heavenly-grade craft." Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at the structure as he spoke.

"The residence of the devil emperor is naturally incomparably majestic. Let us go up." Ye Zimo stated as he stepped forth. Qin Wentian and Qi Da followed behind, ascending the stairway, bringing them up to the clouds.

After stepping up onto the stairway, guards could be seen here as well. Long lines of geniuses could be seen proceeding forward, as though all heading towards a pilgrimage.

Qin Wentian had also seen immortal palaces before, the misty immortal air here made the atmosphere seem like paradise on earth. However, the devil palace of the devil emperor only exuded magnificence and tyranny. One could feel how solemn the atmosphere of this place was. Nobody dared to create any trouble.

The floating palace was extremely vast, just like an entire fort by itself. The place where they were heading to now was none other than the battlefield in the floating palace. That place was the location of the celebration, as well as the location where he appointed his generals.

Finally, Qin Wentian and his group came to an incomparably vast floating platform. This place had spectator stands in the shape of a curve with as much as hundreds of thousands of seats available.

And right in the center, the most prestigious seat was located there. That is where the devil emperor would be sitting and below him would be the supreme experts of the major powers of this region, and below them, the other devil kings who ruled the devil islands.

After the devil kings, the seats were for those with the entry token, they would be arranged according to the grade of their tokens. The holders of the highest grade - that of darkness, would be seated virtually on the same level as the devil kings but the crowd also discovered that right below the devil emperor's seat, there were several other seats that were very close to his with his seat at the center.

The gazes of the geniuses here were all filled with yearning when they stared at those seats.

If they could sit there, they would be very close to the devil emperor. What glory was this?

Qin Wentian glanced at the countless figures heading over there via the guidance of the ushers. Despite the numbers, they didn't seem packed at all in this boundlessly vast location. This place was just too large, the place furthest from the devil emperor would require one to have the eyesight of a powerful cultivator. Ordinary people basically didn't have good enough sight to see it.

"The devil kings are already seated." Qin Wentian saw the Blackstone Devil King in his seat, the devil king was currently chatting with the other devil kings next to him.

Other than Qin Wentian, Yan Yuruo and Yan Yuxin were there as well. When they spotted the Blackstone Devil King, Yan Yuruo smiled lightly, "Sadly father isn't able to bring me with him or I would be able to view the devil emperor from close up."

"Forget it, just honestly stay at your sector. I will accompany you, your brother-in-law and his friends all have outstanding talent and can sit closer to the devil emperor. However, before them there were still the violet-gold and darkness-graded tokens. But in any case, the people with such high graded tokens wouldn't be many, only a few are qualified to obtain them." Yan Yuxin spoke in a light tone of voice.

The devilish female didn't really bother about how Yan Yuxin was boasting about Azureflame Tuo and his buddies. Her beautiful eyes turned about, staring at everything in the area. When she glanced at a certain direction, she suddenly froze. A moment later, she called out excitedly, "Qin Wentian, I'm here!"

Yan Yuxin's eyes flashed, she turned her head and also spotted Qin Wentian's silhouette. Qin Wentian actually came in from the same direction as her group. She couldn't help but to frown and remarked to her little sister, "You are still thinking of him? So what even if he came? There's a distance between him and us. Anyway Yuruo, there's countless geniuses in this place. You can just randomly pick anyone out and they would all be more outstanding compared to him.

"Just you wait and see." The devilish third princess coldly smiled. Her charming eyes stared at Qin Wentian as though she was saying, 'You this fellow actually truly dared to leave me behind.'

Qin Wentian saw that trademark smile on the devilish female's face. He couldn't help but to smile bitterly as he shook his head. He then walked forward, moving towards them. Ye Zimo and his clansmen followed together as well. They couldn't help but to be curious with regards to who this beauty Qin Wentian was walking towards, was.

"Third princess." Qin Wentian called out as he came before the devilish female. This caused Ye Zimo and the others to stiffen, third princess?

"Hmph, you still recognize this princess? Where did you go to after disappearing for so many days?" The devilish girl cast a look of adoration at Qin Wentian while stretching her hand to pinch his waist, in an extremely affectionate manner.

"Yuruo," Yan Yuxin who was by the side could no longer watch on. She coldly spoke, "Yuruo, take note of your identity, stop mixing together with a slave."

"Elder sis, enough." The devilish female snapped, "Are you trying to intentionally drive him away again?"

"Yan Yuxin." Qin Wentian turned his gaze to her, his eyes flashing with coldness. "Although I'm a devil general under the Blackstone Devil King and I address Yuruo as the third princess, since you have already married out of your clan, I have no relationship with you at all. You best pay attention to your words."

"Are you threatening me?" Yan Yuxin's eyes gleamed with sharpness. "A mere slave also dares to act so impudently before me?"

Behind Yan Yuxin, Azureflame Tuo's gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "I'm giving face to Yuruo, hence I won't do anything to you. You better be more polite."

"Brother Qin, who are these people? Their words sound so brazen." Ye Zimo walked out and cast a cold glance at these people.

"You even got acquainted with a helper?" The people beside Azureflame Tuo laughed mockingly.

"The people of the Azureflame Clan. As for the others, I don't know them." Qin Wentian replied.

"Azureflame Clan?" Ye Zimo started before he began smiling wryly. Upon seeing this scene, Azureflame Tuo's arrogance grew even more pronounced while Yan Yuxin grew even more pompous. "Yuruo, see? This is the influence of a powerful clan like ours."

"This trashy clan of yours dares to act so arrogantly? Do your heads grow on your backsides?" Ye Zimo suddenly spoke. Did these people think he couldn't afford to offend them because he was smiling wryly earlier?

This, was truly interesting.

"You…" Yan Yuxin's countenance turned cold. She glanced at Azureflame Tuo only to see his expression growing cold as well. He icily spoke, "Trashy clan? I really want to ask where did you come from. If you are unable to give a satisfactory answer, I'm afraid you wouldn't be able to afford the price."

"Even people of the Azureflame Clan dares to threaten me?" Ye Zimo glanced at the descendants of the Ye Clan behind him, as all of them began to laugh.

"Zimo, seems like your fame is too weak. No one knows of you." Someone laughed.

"Naturally, we cannot assume that these people from trashy clans would have wide horizons and heard of you before. In any case, if news of you, Ye Zimo of the Ye Clan being threatened by the Azureflame Clan was to spread, it would be quite funny as well."

"You are Ye Zimo?" Azureflame Tuo's countenance changed. Ye Zimo of the Devil Rankings, Ye Zimo of the Ye Clan.

The expressions of those beside him also changed. They then glanced over at Ye Zimo as they clasped their hands, "So it's Brother Ye."

"Brother Ye? Do I even know you all? Where the hell did you scrubs come from?" Ye Zimo coldly swept his gaze at them as his eyes instantly turned sharp. All of them froze and trembled, "We are merely passing by here, and are not familiar with the Azureflame Clan. We will take our leave now."

As they spoke, they instantly turned and departed.

Azureflame Tuo's expression stiffened, he only felt burning shame on his face. Qin Wentian actually got acquainted with Ye Zimo.

"Brother Qin, how do you want to deal with them?" Ye Zimo asked Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian cast a mocking gaze towards Azureflame Tuo and Yan Yuxin. He shook his head and turned to Yan Yuruo, "Third princess, I will go over first."

"I will come with you." Just as she finished her sentence, she suddenly remembered that the entry tokens were separated into grades. She then gave an awkward laugh, "Seems like I can only watch you from afar."

"I will look for you later." Qin Wentian walked forward. Azureflame Tuo stepped aside. Ye Zimo glanced at Yan Yuxin and spoke mockingly, "The dragon of darkness soaring up in the skies naturally wouldn't bother to lower itself to the level of the crawling ants on the ground. I met many girls like you before, feeling arrogant simply because you married into a better clan than your own, using their prestige to show off. You are nothing but a lowly slut, yet you think of yourself as a lofty existence. How utterly ridiculous."

Chapter 1261: What an Irony

Ye Zimo's words caused Yan Yuxin's expression to turn exceptionally ugly to behold, it was like she just got slapped hard.

This genius of the Ye Clan was an expert on the Devil Rankings. His words naturally had weight to them. As a descendant of an aristocrat clan, he must have met many like her before. Most probably in his Ye Clan, there were many women who married in, acting like her.

Despicable and lowly, yet acting lofty and arrogant.

This was like mocking her in the place where it hurts the most.

Her beautiful face contorted. After Ye Zimo spoke, he no longer bothered about her and followed after Qin Wentian, walking past her. Her husband Azureflame Tuo obediently stood to the side, where was the arrogance he showed earlier? Right now when he looked back, everything was just ironic.

"So, this is the pride of you and brother-in-law. How truly ridiculous indeed." Yan Yuruo stood by the side as she mocked. Before this, their group has been layering insults upon insults on Qin Wentian, wanting to show her how unworthy he was. However, what she saw was only a bunch of ignorant fellows mutually boasting to each other. Now, when they stood before Ye Zimo, they didn't even have the courage to speak.

"He's merely lucky and got acquainted with a descendant of the Ye Clan. After all, he is only a general under father, so you should stop overthinking things. I really want to see how high can he climb." Yan Yuxin's face was still contorted as she replied in an ice-like tone.

"Courting own humiliation." Ye Zimo didn't turn back, he just sarcastically commented a sentence. As for Qin Wentian, he couldn't be bothered with Ye Yuxin from the start until now.

Just like what Ye Zimo has said, the dragon of darkness soaring through the skies couldn't be bothered to lower itself to the same level as the ants crawling on the ground. So what if Qin Wentian really was a general under her father? She will soon understand how great the disparity between her and Qin Wentian was.

"I will watch him together with you." Yan Yuruo, the third princess, watched Qin Wentian's back with a smile. She believed that Qin Wentian would definitely be able to climb higher than Azureflame Tuo.

"I will go over first." Azureflame Tuo had an ashen expression as he proceeded on. He obtained a golden token and his seating arrangement wasn't too bad.

Yan Yuxin and Yan Yuruo quietly stood there, watching the geniuses proceeding forward. Qin Wentian, Qi Da, Ye Zimo and Azureflame Tuo were all walking forth.

Finally, Azureflame Tuo halted, he was blocked by the guards and could only stay where he was. He glanced at those figure who were still heading forward as his countenance changed, alternating between shades of green and white.

Clearly, regardless of Ye Zimo or Qin Wentian, both of them were stronger than him. When he thought of his earlier words which insulted Qin Wentian, what would his wife and his sister-in-law watching from behind him think? He only felt burning shame on his face, as though someone just slapped him.

Azureflame Tuo had a heavy expression on his face. He wanted to see which sector Qin Wentian would arrive at exactly.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't care about what those people behind him thought. He continued walking on, the flash of light from the center of his brows made it so that no guards obstructed him. He could now already see the sector where the Blackstone Devil King was seated at.

"He crossed another sector. Sister, didn't you once say that as long as someone could exceed Azureflame Tuo, that person would be an unrivalled genius? Right now, Qin Wentian not only did so, he is still showing no signs of stopping, he is now even at the sector our father is in. What else do you have to say now?" The devilish third princess remarked.

Yan Yuxin was speechless. Even Ye Zimo and Qi Da found their seats and sat down. The two of them were in the same sector as the devil kings. These devil kings were all lords of their own devil island and the elders of the Azureflame Clan were seated there as well.

"So what even if it's true?" Yan Yuxin still refused to admit that she was wrong.

"So what? Didn't you see that even when Ye Zimo stopped, he is still advancing?" Yan Yuruo's eyes gleamed with a brilliant light, staring at the man who came here with her. He was advancing step by step to a path of glory which belonged only to him.

"That time back then, didn't you point at that location and tell me that for those who could walk until that sector, as long as that person are willing, they could join any of the supreme major powers on the Fallen Devil Island effortlessly and become the most important core disciple? You said that I would understand how outstanding those people were? But could it be that you are still blind now? Can't you see that the man I fell in love with, is currently walking towards the legendary sector you spoke of?"

Yan Yuruo pointed to the legendary sector closest to the devil emperor, causing Yan Yuxin's heart to shudder intensely. At this moment, she also realized that Ye Zimo, Qi Da and the others have halted. But Qin Wentian was still continuing on.

He was still advancing forward, walking to the seats in the sector that was closest to the devil emperor.

"Qin Wentian." The Blackstone Devil King stood up, staring at Qin Wentian with shock.

"Devil king." Qin Wentian nodded as he smiled at the Blackstone Devil King.

"Good, well done." The Blackstone Devil King grinned, "As expected of the first-ranked devil general under my command."

In the surroundings, many devil kings nodded to Qin Wentian, asking if he was keen to join them. The Blackstone Devil King naturally felt extremely proud when he heard that. After all, Qin Wentian was a devil general under him.

Not only the devil kings, countless gazes over here all stared in the direction of Qin Wentian, watching with shock as this young man proceeding towards the legendary sector. There was actually someone who was qualified to go there.

At this moment, the attention of the multitude of people here, were all focused on him.

Upon seeing this, Yan Yuruo had a radiant smile on her face. It was as though it was she herself who was enjoying the glory. This young man who always called her the third princess and who was always mercilessly teased by her, the halo of glory radiating from him now has even exceeded that of her father. His accomplishments would surpass her father's sooner or later.

But at this moment although Yan Yuruo was happy, she actually also felt a trace of disappointment. She suddenly understood that how could the small devil island of her father, ever retain this dragon?

She, who was the third princess of the Blackstone Devil Island, Yan Yuruo, might be able to summon wind and rain on that island. But on this Fallen Devil Island, what could she do? Can she even bind him to her?

Maybe the man whom she fell in love with, was destined never to belong to her.

Qin Wentian finally sat down under the gazes of millions. Azureflame Tuo's expression turned pale as he mocked himself silently.

On the other side, Yan Yuruo spoke again, "Elder sister, I can't be bothered to rebut the words you said to me so many times earlier. However, I just want to know what you are feeling now when you thought back to those humiliating insults you threw at him back then."

"Enough!" Yan Yuxin coldly snorted.

"Refusing to admit your own mistakes and turning shame into anger? When you humiliated him in front of me, how brazen were you then? But reality has proven that your husband Azureflame Tuo isn't even worthy enough to hold his shoes for him. As for you, you are also not worthy enough to be my elder sister." After speaking, Yan Yuruo turned and left, walking towards her own seat. She couldn't be bothered to walk together with her sister Yan Yuxin.

Yan Yuxin stood there dumbly, staring at the silhouette of Qin Wentian who was seated before the devil kings. She had an indescribable feeling in her heart.

Who was it exactly that was the frog in the well?

At the celebration, geniuses were amassing like clouds. Even Qin Wentian's subordinate was more outstanding compared to her brother-in-law.

This devil emperor's birthday celebration… Was it Yan Yuruo who needs to wake up her idea, or was it Yan Yuxin?

Qin Wentian didn't care about this. He sat there and around him were all supreme experts at the devil-king realm. Some auras of these devil kings were extremely frightening and at the same time, a pair of cold eyes landed on him. The owner of these eyes was none other than the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Black Jiao, what's wrong?" Not far away from the Black Jiao Devil King, a supremely strong devil king asked.

"He is the person I spoke of before." The Black Jiao Devil King transmitted his voice, causing that supreme devil expert's eyes to flash as he stared at Qin Wentian. So it was this man who narrowly killed his god-son?

"Black Jiao don't mention this matter for now, we will see how the situation is at the end of the celebration. If he gains the attention of the devil emperor, you should just forget about this matter." That person replied back. The Black Jiao Devil King reluctantly nodded. Right now, he could only wait and hope that this Qin Wentian wouldn't be recruited by some supreme major powers.

"Qin Wentian." From afar, a silhouette walked over. Qin Wentian turned his head only to see a female staring at him. When he saw her, a smile appeared in his eyes, as he called out, "Lady Mo."

So it turned out that this woman was none other than Qing`er's senior apprentice sister, Mo Ziyan of Matriarch Ji's sect. She walked to a seat not far away from Qin Wentian and sat down, in the same sector as Ye Zimo and his group.

"I long guessed that you would come to participate in the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. And as expected, here you are." Mo Ziyan transmitted her voice over. When she saw Qin Wentian's seat, she mused in her heart that as expected of the man Qing`er was in love with. He truly did get more outstanding than before.

"Most probably, many familiar faces will appear here today." Qin Wentian spoke. And indeed, as more and more figures appeared, at the same sector as Mo Ziyan, Qin Wentian actually saw many people from the Skymist Alliance. Not only were there the participants, there were also several other peak immortal-foundation experts from their side here.

Back then the Skymist Immortal Emperor played a dirty trick. Their alliance didn't just send a hundred participants into the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Ba Xiao and the others of the Royal Devil Sect have arrived." At this moment, somebody laughed as he stared at the supreme geniuses of the Royal Devil Sect walking over. Ba Xiao who was not far away, began to walk over step by step. When he saw Qin Wentian sitting in the core seats, an extremely cold light flashed in his eyes. Even if it was him, he had no way to sit at that most elite sector.

"Seems like it isn't easy to be able to sit in those seats. Ba Xiao is a peak character near the top of the Devil Rankings yet even he, isn't able to seat there." Someone commented in a low voice.

"Only those who gain four token of darkness from the four devil nests would be able to. Such supreme characters, there would only be a few every hundred years."

"Mhm, I wonder which power nurtured this seedling."

"There's someone like him in my sect as well." At this moment, one of them spoke. Everyone turned over and all of them bowed when they saw the one who spoke. When he walked over, the nearby crowd actually opened up a path for him, it was evident that this man had an extremely high status.

This man was a fearsome devil king on the Fallen Devil Island, his cultivation was at the peak of the devil-king realm and he had immense authority. What was more fearful is that he can gain access into the emperor palace at anytime to meet with the devil emperor. It was rumored that when this man was young, he used to roam the Myriad Devil Islands with the Fallen Devil Emperor.

"Senior Xia, are you referring to Xia Yuan of the Devil Rankings?" This Xia Yuan was a supremely terrifying ranker on the Devil Rankings.

"Not him." That devil king walked to the side of the devil emperor's seat and sat down. "Xia Yuan is inferior to him. You all will know who I'm talking about soon!"

Chapter 1262: Xia Devil King

Many experts here had a curious look on their faces. This devil king wasn't an ordinary expert at the devil king realm. Even for experts at the devil king realm, the disparity between their strengths was still extremely vast.

In addition, this man was a good friend of the devil emperor, who roamed about with the devil emperor when they were young. Such a connection with the devil emperor led to the supreme position and status of this particular devil king.

At this moment, who was the young man he thought so highly of?

The devil kings of all the major powers from the Fallen Devil Island were all extremely curious.

"Old ancestor!" Someone from afar called out. After which, a young man cloaked in black walked over and directly entered the most elite core sector, sitting behind Qin Wentian, surpassing Ba Xiao's seat.

"Xia Yuan, do your best." The Xia Devil King nodded. This young man was none other than the Xia Yuan who has been mentioned earlier, a terrifying character on the Devil Rankings.

Xia Yuan was a terrifying expert who was at the peak of devil-foundation for several hundreds of years. He already reached the peak around a few hundred years ago, able to briefly glimpse the gate leading to the devil king realm. His strength wasn't something that could be compared to those experts who just glimpsed the gate. Hence, this was the reason why he could enter the elite sector.

Xia Yuan, Old Chai and Ba Xiao, were the top three most terrifying characters on the Devil Rankings.

Ba Xiao was deemed the last-ranked among these three. Xia Yuan and Old Chai were both more fearsome than Ba Xiao.

However, the Old Xia Devil King actually said that there was someone who surpassed even Xia Yuan? Who was the man he was talking about exactly?

More and more experts came by, even the four supreme devil kings, under the devil emperor directly, have arrived. They nodded to Old Xia Devil King, "Old Xia, how are you? His majesty would often think about you."

"At my current level, how would I be anything but fine? The only thing I'm 'not fine' with, is that I still can't break through yet, unable to stand side by side with his Majesty the devil emperor." Old Xia Devil King smiled. The others didn't feel taken aback, on the Fallen Devil Island, he was the only one who could speak of things like this so casually, comparing himself to the devil emperor.

Even for loyal subordinates of the devil emperor, they wouldn't dare to compare themselves with him. The friendship between the devil emperor and Old Xia were forged through life-and-death. If not, it was impossible for their relationship to be this good after so many years.

"Old Xia is right. Given his temperament, he would break through the bindings of this level sooner or later." The devil kings here laughed.

"Haha, thanks for the auspicious words." Old Xia stroked his beard and laughed.

"Xia Yuan came pretty early." At this moment a voice rang out. The gazes of the crowd turned, only to see an old man walking over. Despite his aged appearance, spirit filled his steps and he seemed extremely energetic.

"Old Chai is here." A devil king smiled. This Old Chai was an extremely famous character, one of the strongest two on the Devil Rankings.

In addition, he had stayed on the Devil Rankings for an extremely long time. Despite batches of geniuses changing again and again, he was still in the rankings.

Evidently, this Old Chai was extremely old and had stopped at this cultivation level for a very long time. He had truly reached the pinnacle of the devil-foundation realm, it was just that no matter what he did, he wasn't able to cross the last step and enter the devil king realm.

Somebody said that his talent was a shade inferior, being able to reach his current step was already maxing out his luck and effort. There were also people saying that his destiny has not yet arrived, but there was no problem with his talent or he wouldn't be able to reach his current step.

"Little fellows are all filled with energy and vitality. This old man me is almost ready for the grave." Old Chai walked to the side of Xia Yuan, patted his shoulder as though they were old friends as he sat down. However, Xia Yuan merely snorted coldly, "Don't worry, I will be extremely cautious towards you or I wouldn't even know how I died."

"Young people are always so impulsive. I've already lived so long and killing and fighting has long become boring for me. Today, I'm only here to offer my congratulations to his Majesty. In any case, this old me has already attended the celebration several times but sadly, I'm still unable to break through." Old Chai shook his head. After which, he then turned to Qin Wentian who was in the sector before him.

"Little fellow, who are you? Why have I never see you before?" Old Chai asked.

"My name is Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian nodded and smiled.

"The heroes of the younger generations would replace that of old. This world is for you all." Old Chai sighed, as though musing about something. Qin Wentian only smiled. How could there be any simple characters at the peak of the devil-foundation level?

The devil kings in the surroundings chatted leisurely. It seemed that many of the devil kings, which were the rulers of the islands, were extremely confident in the devil generals under them. As time flowed on, Qin Wentian already saw over ten familiar faces. A majority of them were enemies from the Skymist Alliance, but this was only to be expected as more of them entered the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian didn't interact with those people. It was better to be low profile in this situation, it was enough as long as both parties knew what was going on. A single glance was already sufficient to communicate their intent, but naturally with regards to their enemies, their gazes were all flickering with coldness as they glanced over.

Right now, another person came to the sector Qin Wentian was at. Qin Wentian glanced at him and nodded slightly, that person nodded back to him as well. This caused many people to have looks of bewilderment on their faces. What did these two meant by that?

Were they acquainted with each other or not?

At this moment, at the sector Qi Da was in, several figures stood up at the same time, staring with respect in the direction of this young man who just arrived.

It was as though he became the focal point of the crowd instantly.

Many devil kings glanced over, all of them were being attracted to the aura of this young man. Although this young man was only at the peak of the devil-foundation, his aura made it so that it seemed as though he was one with the heavens. Every step he took was filled with a unique rhythm.

This person, wasn't simple.

"Haha, he is here." The Xia Devil King laughed, causing the eyes of the devil kings nearby to flicker.

Was this the young man spoken of by Old Xia? He said that Xia Yuan was inferior to this man.

Given Old Xia Devil King's judgement, he naturally wouldn't make a mistake. In that case, that meant that this young man was definitely extremely outstanding for sure.

"Who is he? Why is Old Xia thinking so highly of him?" A devil king under the devil emperor asked.

"The period of time where I'm acquainted with him, isn't long. However, you all will soon know why I'm praising him so much. He will definitely become a most dazzling character and I really hope that his Majesty the devil emperor would be able to recruit him as a disciple. If that is the case, his accomplishments in the future would most assuredly be extraordinary." The Old Xia Devil King smiled, staring at the young man who was walking over with satisfaction.

"Old Xia." The young man came by and nodded slightly to Old Xia.

"Just take a seat, I'm waiting to watch your performance." Old Devil King Xia smiled.

The young man glanced at his surroundings. After which, he walked in the direction of Qin Wentian and sat down beside him. He didn't look at Qin Wentian and only sat there quietly.

Xia Yuan's gaze was filled with complexity as he stared at this young man. His old ancestor thought more highly of this man compared to him, making him extremely frustrated. However, he fought with this man before and understood why this was so.

This person, was undoubtedly a terrifying character.

As the young man sat down, the several experts who stood up earlier all sat back down as well. The gazes of many turned to the young man, all of them wanted to pay attention to those few supreme characters at the elite sector seats.

"I knew you would come here for sure." At this moment, the young man who had been silent, suddenly spoke. This caused those in the vicinity, including the devil kings here to glance at him.

Who was he speaking to?

"So?" Qin Wentian replied.

When the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the devil kings in the surroundings all gleamed with sharpness. These two dazzling characters actually knew each other.

"So, I came to the Fallen Devil Island earlier to wait for you." The young man continued. Qin Wentian smiled, "Now, I'm here."

"Let's hope you won't disappoint me too much." That young man calmly added.

"In the past, I've already surprised you once. This time around, I will naturally not make you disappointed." Qin Wentian replied just as calmly. The person sitting beside him, was none other than Huang Shatian.

He's arrived and from what Huang Shatian was saying, he was here earlier compared to Qin Wentian. In fact, he was even acquainted with the old monster Old Xia, causing the Xia Devil King to think extremely highly of him.

On this island, the old monster Old Xia was the person closest to the devil emperor. One could say that the first step Huang Shatian took on this path, was further compared to him.

Huang Shatian was truly a terrifying opponent.

"Interesting." The old monster Old Xia smiled. He didn't expect that there would be someone here which Huang Shatian was waiting for. In addition, that young man sat together with Huang Shatian. Seems like this banquet was going to get more and more interesting.

The Blackstone Devil King from afar, frowned, feeling some worry. The young man whom the Old Xia Devil King thought highly of, seemed to have a grudge with Qin Wentian.

He knew the reason why Qin Wentian came here from the immortal realms. It was evident that this person was an enemy of Qin Wentian. However, since the old monster Old Xia was praising him so much, there was no need to doubt his strength.

The boundlessly vast spectator stands were completely filled with people. Right now at a remote corner, a beautiful silhouette appeared there. This person was none other than Lady Xin Yu from the Celestial Devil Lodge.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes unceasingly searched the crowd, however she couldn't find the one she was searching for. Unintentionally, she glanced at the elite sector at the center area and at that very moment, her beautiful gaze froze there as her heartbeat quickened.

She saw the man she was looking for. He was sitting in the most elite sector, with devil kings all around him. How resplendent was that? Even Ba Xiao, didn't have the qualifications to sit there.

"Hahaha, this year is as lively as before. Old friend, you are here." A voice rang out. After that, the crowd glanced over, only to see a shadowy figure suddenly turning corporeal, appearing in the most illustrious emperor seat.

At that instant, countless figures stood out as they bowed in respect, "We pay our respects to the devil emperor."

"I'm here, I'm here, but how can I be as impressive as you?" Old monster Old Xia also stood up. Although they were old friends, the devil emperor's status was supreme. He still had to show some respect.

"Old friend, you are still the same as before." The devil emperor laughed. After that, he turned his imposing gaze towards the crowd, sweeping through everything.

"Everyone, feel free to be seated." The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hands.

"Many thanks your Majesty." Everyone bowed and sat down. Countless gazes were focused on the devil emperor, all of them wanted to see what sort of existence this, the master of the Fallen Devil Region, was exactly!

Chapter 1263: Activate the Battle Formation

Qin Wentian also turned his gaze towards the Fallen Devil Emperor, there wasn't any tyrannical feeling from him, the devil emperor merely smiled as he sat on his devil throne, giving off a feeling that he was the lord of this world.

"Today, it's a hundred years again, it must have been difficult for all of you to travel from afar just to congratulate me on my birthday. The banquet is already prepared, later on, just enjoy the feast, there's no need to feel restricted whatsoever." The devil emperor raised his wine cup and toasted the air. A moment later, everyone present all raised their cups and toasted the devil emperor back, draining the contents within their cups in a single gulp.

"Alright there's no need to stand on ceremony, let the banquet begin." The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hand as the experts here all called out, "Many thanks to your Majesty!"

As they spoke, the banquet began as the grand occasion unfolded.

"Old friend, my mood today is pretty good. How about we admire a beautiful dance?" The devil emperor spoke to Old Xia Devil King who was beside him.

"Since you have the mood for it, I would naturally have no objections. It's just that I'm a bag of old bones, if you get the devil dancers to perform, I'm afraid I won't be able to endure it." Old Xia Devil King laughed.

"The dance of the devil dancers is truly unparalleled, able to cause even kingdoms to topple." The devil emperor smiled and nodded. Beside him, one of the devil kings then called out, "Everyone, welcome the devil dancers!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the atmosphere was suddenly filled with an immortal mist that generated from an unknown source. Right now, the atmosphere felt like a dream.

"Celestial Devil Lodge?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at the area cloaked in mist. Among the crowd, there were suddenly several beautiful figures robed in white, coming forth from different directions, slowly waltzing through the air. Their delicate frames and beautiful faces drew the attention of countless peoples here.

"Xin Yu!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Among the nine dancers, one of them was actually Xin Yu, the lady who accompanied him when he went to the Celestial Devil Lodge. She was waltzing through the air at a speed neither fast nor slow, following a unique rhythm, while exuding an indescribable sense of beauty.

This time around, Qin Wentian discovered that the beauty of these nine dancers was all of the top-grade, even surpassing those dancers he saw at the Celestial Devil Lodge back then.

Evidently, in order to celebrate the birthday of the devil emperor, the Celestial Devil Lodge pulled out all the stops.

"What beautiful women. Even someone of my age can sense their charm, how can the young ones resist it? No wonder the Celestial Devil Lodge is so powerful, causing countless heroes and geniuses to be completely mesmerized." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

The nine dancers stood at different locations, in the region covered by the mist. Their willowy waists lightly swayed, each and every one of their moments exuded boundless charms. In an instant, the crowd only felt as though the nine dancers were right in front of their eyes, their figures fully occupying their minds. Many people involuntarily placed down their wine cups as they lost themselves in the intricacy of the dance.

Not everyone could see the dance of the Celestial Devil Lodge, not even for geniuses. Only those rankers on the Devil and Devil King Rankings would be qualified enough to watch.

Now, the crowd could completely feast their eyes on these beauties for free.

"These devil dancers are really awesome." Yan Yuruo sat in the crowd. Even though she was a female, she could feel how mesmerizing those dancers were, let alone for males.

Her gaze turned to Qin Wentian's direction only to see Qin Wentian also staring in admiration. After that, she was so angered that her veins were bulging. She cursed in a low voice, "Those devil females and vixens. That fellow disappeared for so long, could it be that he went to visit them?"

One couldn't help but say that these devil dancers were truly magnificent...and Qin Wentian had gone to the Celestial Devil Lodge indeed.

Yan Yuxin turned her gaze to her husband, Azureflame Tuo, only to see that he was in a daze. Azureflame Tuo was long mesmerized by the dancers and had a look on his face that spoke of him wanting to go over there to them. This caused the countenance of Yan Yuxin to turn extremely unsightly.

Not only for Azureflame Tuo, countless geniuses here were completely bedazzled as well. The Mercury Lady Devil Art was able to make people immersed completely, unable to extricate themselves from it as they felt a supreme temptation of beauty tempting their senses.

At this moment, zither sounds filled the air like the spring wind skimming across the surface of the lake, gentle and soothing, stirring the hearts of everyone here. In the air, a supremely beautiful celestial maiden descended from the sky. She was playing a zither and smiled towards the direction of the devil emperor. This single smile of hers caused countless people to fall in a daze, even devil kings weren't able to control themselves.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian felt his mind and spirit shaking, he was about to completely fall within her charm. Only that celestial maiden remained in this entire world, as well as the dancers gorgeous dance steps.

The zither melody matched completely with the dance. The attention of everyone was focused on the celestial maiden with the zither who just appeared.

She was none other than the female lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge, Mo Ji.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian perspired. After that, he relaxed and didn't resist it, being fully immersed in the dance as he admired the beauty. He knew that there was no way for him to resist the Mercury Lady Devil Art of Mo Ji.

"Good dance, a dance capable of shocking the entire world, as expected of Mo Ji." Old Xia Devil King sighed in admiration. In fact, many devil kings were already completely immersed at this moment.

As the sound of his voice faded, the mist gradually dissipated as the dance stopped. Mo Ji walked forward and bowed to the devil emperor, "Mo Ji is here to offer my congratulations."

"Haha Mo Ji, come sit beside me and drink a cup or two." The Fallen Devil Emperor laughed.

"Yes, your Majesty." Mo Ji nodded lightly. Her figure flashed and appeared beside the devil emperor. She then twisted her body slightly, leaning softly against him, exuding boundless charm. Many people had expressions of envy on their faces when they saw that, all of them wanting nothing more than to be the devil emperor at this instant.

However, they only dared to fantasize about it. Who would dare to be jealous of the devil emperor himself? Only Mo Ji would serve the devil emperor willingly, how would they be qualified?

"You girls can just casually choose wherever you want to sit." The devil emperor spoke to the nine dancers.

"Thank you, your Majesty." The nine dancers noded lightly. Their silhouettes flickered as they chose their seats. Only to see Xin Yu was walking towards Qin Wentian. When she arrived before him, she smiled, "Sir Qin, can I sit beside you?"

"Lady Xin Yu, please feel free to." Qin Wentian nodded with a smile. In the elite sector, each individual here had a small area to themselves, coupled with seats and a table. There was no problem for two to sit in this area together.

Xin Yu then sat beside Qin Wentian, pouring wine for him.

"To think that Lady Xin Yu's dance was so beautiful as well." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I initially thought that I would have an opportunity to dance for Sir Qin, but Sir Qin seemed to have already forgotten about me, not going to the lodge to see me." Xin Yu had a wronged expression on her face as she leaned gently on Qin Wentian's arm. Her voice was soft and gentle, just like a little lover.

Behind them, Ye Zimo laughed, "Brother Qin is truly awesome."

And not far away from them, Ba Xiao's expression grew extremely ugly to behold.

"Vixen, demoness, bastard!" Yan Yuruo, the third princess who was seated even further back, stomped her foot as she cursed. To think that she guessed right, that bastard actually went to seduce other women. No wonder he disappeared for so long.

The Blackstone Devil King had an astonished look on his face at first when he saw this. After which, he bitterly smiled and shook his head. For a character like Qin Wentian to come to the Fallen Devil Island, his resplendent nature wouldn't be buried, but would shine even brighter.

"You are truly at leisure." Huang Shatian drank a cup of wine as he calmly spoke.

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply. He was thinking in his heart. Back then during the sacred academy, Huang Shatian had already glismped the gate leading to the immortal king realm. After which, he also underwent the last dao lecture, causing his strength to further improve. After returning to the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Shatian must have consolidated his foundation and grown even more powerful. Also the him now was highly viewed by Old Xia Devil King, someone on extremely good terms with the devil emperor. Huang Shatian's strength must have reached an unfathomable level.

Qin Wentian would never underestimate his opponents.

"During these hundred years, I wonder if there were any outstanding geniuses which appeared on the Fallen Devil Island as well as the other islands?" The devil emperor asked.

"There was an extremely outstanding character that appeared on my devil island."

"Your Majesty, there was also an extremely outstanding character which appeared on my devil island.

"Reporting to your Majesty, the young fellow who's seating there enjoying the favor of the beauty from the Celestial Devil Lodge, is none other than someone from my island." The Blackstone Devil King pointed at Qin Wentian and spoke.

"Hmm, since he could reach the elite sector, his talent is undoubtable." The devil emperor smiled as he glanced at Qin Wentian. After which, he asked Mo Ji who stood by her side, "Have you seen this young man before?"

"He should have been to my lodge, but I didn't pay any attention to him. However, the lass Xin Yu seems to be highly enamored with him. Ba Xiao of the Devil Rankings tried his best but couldn't even earn a glance from her, while she actually took her initiative to come here to look for that fellow. Then again in fairness, since that young fellow can sit in the elite sector, he must truly have some outstanding points." Mo Ji laughed.

"Seems like things are getting really interesting today." The devil emperor smiled as he glanced at Old Xia Devil King, "Mo Ji has a very high evaluation towards that little fellow, yet I think I heard you also praising the young man you brought with you?"

"No matter who it is, no matter how outstanding they are, it's destined that no one would be able to steal his limelight. You will know after you see his performance. The position of number one will be granted to him by you without a doubt." Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"You are so confident? I truly want to see his performance." The devil emperor laughed. To him, this celebration was merely a procedure which happened once every hundred years, as well as an opportunity to see the strength of the younger generations in his region.

Since he was the devil emperor, there was already not many things in the Fallen Devil Region which he needs to take note of personally.

"Go and activate the battle formation." The devil emperor spoke to one of his devil kings.

That devil king nodded and left the area. Old Xia Devil King turned his gaze to that floating battle platform which was boundlessly vast and not too long after, the battle platform begin to transform. Boundless light instantly enveloped the platform as the scene within changed, causing everyone to feel a bout of supremely intense fluctuations of spatial law energy.

Everyone knew that although the platform was extremely vast, it was still impossible for it to contain all the devil-foundation experts for them to battle. They could only depend on a battle formation, using the laws of surrealism to expand this space further, transforming in into an entire world!

Chapter 1264: Highly Recommended

A devil king beside the devil emperor stood up. He glanced at the surrounding experts and spoke, "The Myriad Devil Islands is a strength-oriented place, our Fallen Devil Region is naturally of no exception. Everyone here came from all directions of the region to pay your respects to the emperor and right now, his Majesty will also give you a chance to display your strength."

The expressions of everyone instantly turned solemn. They understood that this was truly an opportunity.

For devil cultivators, fighting and contending for opportunities, the process was much more brutal compared to immortal cultivators. For those who climbed up from the bottom, they had to experience calamity after calamity before they could reach the peak, gaining an opportunity to meet with the devil emperor once every hundred years. Also, they still needed to gain entry before they could have a chance to display their prowess.

Even if they weren't regarded heavily by the devil emperor, as long as their performance was dazzling enough, they might be favored by many of the powerful sects here and be recruited into these major powers.

Such an opportunity truly only came once every hundred years.

The devil king beside the devil emperor pointed to the battlefield in the air, "This is a battle formation formed by laws of surrealism. It's incomparably vast and spectators outside would be able to clearly see the battles that occured within. As for the participants, when you enter, your devil sense would be restricted, you can only see things with your eyes so do your best to fight, gaining victory and last all the way till the end. Only then would his Majesty and the other devil kings pay attention to your existence. The further you can walk, the more dazzling you would be."

"As to why your devil sense is restricted, it's because many of you are acquainted with each other. This is to help maintain some fairness by avoiding you guys joining together and ganging up on some others. However, fairness is relative. You all have to understand that if you want to survive on the Myriad Devil Islands, and want to grow stronger, nobody would give you a fair environment to do so. You have to struggle amidst bloody battles. Hence, feel free to use all methods here to survive."

That devil king spoke in a thunderous voice, "However, the devil emperor and the devil kings here would all be able to tell if you depend on your strength or external aid. If you all know there's no way for you to avoid dying, just fly upwards to the dome of the sky and you will be transported out. However, it's likely you won't have time to do so in the midst of combat. If you die in there, you can only blame yourself for being incompetent. The choice to enter or not, is yours."

"Ultimately, his Majesty would select the top ten most outstanding geniuses. The latter seven will get treasures while the top three can request something from the devil emperor. This, is the bestowal of kindness from his Majesty, work hard for it. You guys can enter after you think it through." The devil king waved his sleeves, as multiple doors opened up on the floating battle platform.

The devil emperor and the devil kings smiled, staring at the figures flying towards the battle platform.

"We will all be transported to different areas." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He stared at the figures flying past him, and discovered that even if people used the same entrance, they would all be separated as well. Everything could clearly be seen from the outside.

Qin Wentian understood that doing so could indeed ensure a modicum of fairness. If not, for disciples of the major powers, they would definitely choose to group together.

"Still not moving out?" Huang Shatian quietly spoke.

Qin Wentian smiled as he stood up.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu, who was at the side, called out. Qin Wentian glanced at her only to hear her speaking softly, "Xin Yu will wait outside to wait for Sir Qin's return."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to her. After which, he stepped out and soared into the air. Qi Da and the others advanced forth was well, all of them forming streams in the air as the experts here all flew towards the battle platform.

"Xin Yu, just you wait." At this moment, Ba Xiao flew over as he icily spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he headed in as well.

The battle platform in the air was like a terrifying whirlpool that absorbed the geniuses in unceasingly.

Azureflame Tuo entered as well. Yan Yuxin was somewhat nervous, although everyone seemed immensely confident earlier, when they truly saw the number of peak geniuses here, how could they not be worried? When she came here, she initially wanted to broaden the horizons of her little sister Yan Yuruo. However, it was she herself whose horizons has been broadened. She knew that in here, the husband she admired, was nothing at all. There were simply too many people more outstanding than him.

"Hmph, that rascal." The devilish female Yan Yuruo's silhouette flashed as she actually also headed towards the platform. She always wanted to go to where Qin Wentian was, it wass only that she wasn't qualified to do so. In that case, she could only look for him in the battlefield.

"Yuruo, what are you doing?" Yan Yuxin berated when she saw this.

"You don't need to care about my matters." Yan Yuruo replied.

Yan Yuxin's silhouette flashed as she flew with great speed, blocking in front of Yan Yuruo. "Are you courting death by entering there? This place isn't the Blackstone Devil Island, powerful devil cultivators are in there. They won't show any mercy. You would die before even you found your little lover."

The beautiful eyes of Yan Yuruo stared into the horizon. She also knew that her elder sister's words weren't without logic. It was just that she felt unwillingness in her heart.

"Look below, there are so many geniuses who dare not enter." Yan Yuxin pulled her back. "Follow me back."

This time, Yan Yuruo didn't resist, allowing herself to be pulled back by her elder sister. Although the two of them were at loggerheads, they were still sisters after all. Yan Yuxin didn't want her younger sister to court death so blatantly and foolishly.

"Is there anyone who still wishes to participate? If not, the battle platform will be closed." A devil king in the air spoke. Some of those who were still hesitating instantly rushed forth, entering the platform.

Although the battlefield here was extremely vast, from the outside, it truly did seem very packed, as countless devil cultivators congregated here. Truly like a group of devils dancing wildly in riotous revelry.

It wasn't so easy if one wanted to display their prowess here. There was a high possibility of death.

"Mo Ji, who do you favor?" The devil emperor smiled at Mo Ji who was leaning against him.

"Those people in the elite sector are undoubtedly the most outstanding of all. The top ten of this event would be them for sure." Mo Ji smiled.

"Old Xia, next I'm going to look at the young man you recommended and see what his level of strength is at exactly." The devil emperor laughed.

"Right, you will definitely be very surprised." Old Xia Devil King's eyes gleamed with a sharp light.

"Alright, I'll wait and see then." The devil emperor smiled. His gaze then turned towards the battlefield and locked onto Huang Shatian.

After Huang Shatian entered, fearsome fluctuations of law energy instantly gushed forth from him, radiating the devilish light of darkness.

Clearly, Huang Shatian also cultivated a method similar to the Immortal Devil Transformation Art, and converted his immortal energy to devil energy.

Behind Huang Shatian, a fearsome screen of darkness appeared, with numerous devil weapons within. There was the incomparably sharp devil sword of darkness, the extremely tyrannical spear of darkness, etc. The light screen behind him was like a separate dimension with countless numbers of fearsome weapons in it.

"Not bad, such spatial law energy usage is truly perfection. He should have almost reached the gate leading to the next realm. Next, I want to see his strength level." The devil emperor's eyes flashed. The devil kings beside him all nodded as they also paid attention to Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian moved, appearing at a location filled with yellow sand. He then directly flew through the air as a figure soon appeared before him, blocking him. Although immortal sense was restricted here, there was simply too many people in here. If one wandered about in here, it was very easy to encounter others.

When that person saw Huang Shatian, he could feel a sense of imminent crisis from Huang Shatian. It was clear that Huang Shatian was extremely dangerous.

"RUMBLE!" An intense light erupted from the screen of light behind his back, engulfing everything. After which, that person only saw a beam of blinding light shooting over, and his countenance couldn't help but to drastically change as his own aura erupted forth. However, everything was too late.

The devil sword and saber in the screen of light slashed and chopped through all resistance, tyrannical to the extreme. In just an instant, a loud boom rang out as the body of the expert directly vanished within the light, killed with absurd ease.

That person didn't even have the chance to resist. He didn't even have the time to take out his devil weapon.

"How strong." The eyes of the devil kings flashed. As expected of the person Old Xia praised. His single strike was truly tyrannical and terrifying.

"What do you think about giving him the number one rank?" Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"Let's observe a little more. It's still insufficient to determine. Look at Xia Yuan and Old Chai, both of them aren't weak at all." The devil emperor laughed.

But although he said it this way, since his old friend has spoken, he would still give face to him. As long as Huang Shatian was strong enough, giving him the first place would merely take a single sentence from him.

Among the devil kings, the Blackstone Devil King frowned. This Huang Shatian was truly very powerful, and he also has the recommendation of the Old Xia Devil King. It seemed that this man had a grudge with Qin Wentian and if this was the case, things were really unfavourable for Qin Wentian.

He glanced in the direction Qin Wentian was in. Right now, Qin Wentian was in a forest and he also met his first opponent.

"The seventh-level?" That person had a mocking look in his eyes after he sensed Qin Wentian's cultivation level. "Do you think this place is a playground? Even if your talent is strong enough for you to sit in the elite sector, this place, talent doesn't matter, only strength counts."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows when he heard his opponent's words. It's true that his cultivation base was among the weakest here. If everyone sensed his aura, they would definitely come to hunt him down one by one. If this was the case, things would truly be extremely troublesome!

Chapter 1265: So Weak

Although Qin Wentian wasn't afraid of challenges, if everyone sought to pick on him because of his seventh-level cultivation base, and considering the fact that the vast majority here were at the peak of devil-foundation, it would undoubtedly be a huge burden due to the consumption of his energy reserves. Also if this was the case, he definitely wouldn't be in his optimal condition when facing against Huang Shatian.

"You aren't my opponent. Just leave." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. This person would be eliminated sooner or later and even if he doesn't fight, others would do so. Undoubtedly, the best choice is making the enemies here retreat of their own will without needing to waste time and energy on a battle.

However, wanting to make a devil cultivator retreat just because of a single sentence was evidently impossible.

He only saw the lips of the devil cultivator curling up in a cold smile. Both his palms glinted with red light, radiating a bloody aura which reeked of danger.

Qin Wentian shook his head. As he willed it, a sword appeared in his hand.

The sounds of sword hums filled the air as an intense demonic qi gushed forth from it. Cold light sparkled on its edge and its razor sharpness gleamed with a pale luster, striking fear in the hearts of those who saw it.

"Using a divine weapon?" The devil cultivator's eyes flashed. "You are not worthy to sit in the elite sector."

"Between devil cultivators, victory is everything. Who would care about rules?" Qin Wentian shook his head as the wings of a great roc manifested. With a flap, his body shuttled to the side, causing his opponent to have a look of astonishment on his face. Qin Wentian actually intended to flee and not battle?

"Shameless." That expert stepped out and pursued after, the black-colored light around him gleaming ominously.

Qin Wentian, who was in front, shook his head lightly at how obstinate this opponent was. He already took the initiative to retreat but this man still chose to pursue after.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian abruptly turned. His speed was as fast as a wind roc as he rushed towards that person.

"Courting death!" The blood-colored palms of the devil cultivator suddenly enlarged and grabbed towards Qin Wentian. The red light radiating from the plans directly engulfed Qin Wentian completely.

"Puchi…" The light from the sword was like the cold and pale light of the moon. Qin Wentian drew aside, reappearing behind his opponent. His entire body simmered with fearsome law energy while a sword wound appeared on the body of his opponent.

A moment later, the sword qi in the wound directly erupted completely. His opponent had a look of terror on his face as he screamed in agony. He was being torn apart from the inside, until he became the void. He was completely dead before he even finished screaming.

From afar, there were two devil experts who coincidentally saw this scene. They didn't advance forward but chose to sneak away silently. That single sword blow caused chills all over their bodies. It was best for them not to antagonize that fellow.

"Using swords to hide your true strength?" The Blackstone Devil King mused as he nodded in total agreement silently. This fellow was strong yet he chose to keep a low profile, even sparing at nothing to avoid battles. Although people would gossip, the Blackstone Devil King felt that he faintly understood Qin Wentian. This was because Qin Wentian had great ambition, he was doing all this for the last battle.

"This little fellow is truly interesting." Mo Ji's beautiful eyes turned in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"He whipped out a divine weapon right from the start. Although he didn't unleash any power from it, such an act isn't the way a king should behave. Only Huang Shatian, killing whoever who blocked him with no questions asked, is truly a king on the path of devils, the epitome of tyranny. Such an aura isn't what the young man with the sword could compare with." Old Xia Devil King spoke faintly. He still regarded Huang Shatian extremely highly.

Tyrannical and cold, killing those who blocked him. Only those with such qualities could be considered true devils who would grow stronger and stronger, eventually becoming the most powerful.

"There's logic in Old Xia's words." Mo Ji laughed. She was the Lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge and her personality was naturally extremely affable and pleasing to others. For the Celestial Devil Lodge being able to exist on the Fallen Devil Island, the backing of the devil emperor was an absolute necessity. Today, everyone saw how she leaned against the devil emperor. Who else would dare to touch the Celestial Devil Lodge in the future.

However, Mo Ji understood that there were some people whom she couldn't afford to offend. An example was the Old Xia Devil King. This old man was someone who had a very heavy weightage in the devil emperor's heart. She definitely wouldn't offend him, hence, she has to agree with whatever he said.

"Look at Xia Yuan, he isn't bad as well, he has the spirit of you from the yesteryears." The devil emperor laughed, his gaze fixed on Xia Yuan.

"Although Xia Yuan isn't bad, he will still lose if he fought against Old Chai in a direct clash." The Old Xia Devil King furrowed his brows. Although he regarded Huang Shatian very highly, he naturally would pay more attention to the well-being of his descendant Xia Yuan.

Other than Xia Yuan and Huang Shatian, the other person he was paying attention to, was none other than Old Chai.

Old Chai had a rusty saber that seemed as though it was used for chopping firewood in his hand. He was always smiling and appeared old and harmless. But with every slash he made, the life of an opponent would be taken away. He killed people just like chopping firewood and nobody knew what the total number of experts who had fallen in his hands was.

Xia Yuan was tyrannical, Old Chai was sinister and cold-blooded. The Old Xia Devil King felt that Old Chai's strength was better in his heart.

"However, if Old Chai encounters Huang Shatian, under the tyranny of the devil path, Old Chai would die undoubtedly." The eyes of the Old Xia Devil King gleamed with sharpness.

The beautiful eyes of Mo Ji flickered with a smile layered with deep intents. Given the status of the Old Xia Devil King, he actually hoped that such a powerful junior like Old Chai would die here.

Most probably, this was because both Xia Yuan and Old Chai were supreme figures on the Devil Rankings. And given how dangerous Old Chai was, he felt that Old Chai might be a danger to Xia Yuan.

However, Old Chai was also an intelligent man. He knew how strong Xia Yuan was, as well as his extraordinary background. How would he act against Xia Yuan easily.

The devil kings here were paying attention to different people, the majority focusing on the people they brought here with them. If their juniors could get into the top ten, the devil emperor would then have an impression of them. Such a matter could be considered extremely glorious.

And an even greater benefit was that they would be recognised by the devil emperor. The rewards granted were of secondary importance. The top ten would have the qualifications to join supreme powers on the Fallen Devil Island or even the sect directly under the devil emperor. If that was the case, the devil kings of the other islands would have someone as a point of contact on the Fallen Devil Island in the future.

Those currently fighting in the battle platform naturally wouldn't think of so much. They were only thinking of how to obtain victory and to avoid being eliminated, lasting to the end. If someone of great talent was eliminated early, the devil emperor wouldn't spare that person a second glance. And if such a person was killed, they could only blame their own luck.

Within the battle platform, battles erupted increasingly, like a rolling snowball that was building up momentum. There were even chaotic group battles and frequent ambushes occurring at every instant.

For example in that earlier battle of Qin Wentian, if he didn't insta-kill his opponent, those two other devil experts would definitely want to take advantage of that, fishing for benefits in troubled waters.

While at a certain location, Azureflame Tuo was currently fighting against an opponent. As a peak devil-foundation cultivator of the Azureflame Clan, Azureflame Tuo's strength naturally wasn't bad. Although it wasn't as outstanding as characters on the Devil Rankings, his combat prowess was still very tyrannical.

Devil might from him bubbled, his entire body seemed to be bathing in devil fire as his appearance resembled a Devil from the nine hells. The entire atmosphere turned scorchingly hot, flickering with redness. His powerful attacks clashed madly against his opponent and every attack which hit, would leave behind a devil flame seed in the wounds which opened up. His attacks would also feed off the fiery atmosphere, growing stronger and stronger with every passing moment.

"Tuo`er isn't bad at all." In the sector of devil kings, the Azureflame Clan Lord nodded his head when he saw Azureflame Tuo's performance.

"Blackstone, your daughter being able to get married into my clan, is undoubtedly her life's greatest fortune." The clan lord spoke to the Blackstone Devil King who sat not faraway. Both of them were in-laws, he naturally was acquainted with the Blackstone Devil King.

"Clan Lord might not know of this, the Blackstone Devil King has always been unhappy with regards to the marriage. Right now, he brought his younger daughter to our clan and this younger daughter of his was even more beautiful compared to her elder sister. However, the younger one has a fiery temper and basically shows no respect to her brother-in-law at all. I heard that this younger daughter is in love with a devil general under him." An expert beside him transmitted his voice over.

This caused the eyes of the Azureflame Clan Lord to flash, "Blackstone, why don't you let your younger daughter marry Tuo`er too? You should have also seen how outstanding Tuo`er is, he will undoubtedly be a great match for her."

"Azureflame Clan Lord, why must you humiliate me so?" The voice of the Blackstone Devil King turned cold as anger could be seen on his face.

"Humiliate?" The Azureflame Clan Lord shook his head. "That should be great fortune for your daughter."

After speaking, his gaze turned back and he continued to observe Azureflame Tuo's battle. At this moment, Azureflame Tuo's violent attacks already heavily injured his opponent. However, he soon frowned, "That person will arrive here soon. I wonder how his strength is. If he is too powerful, Tuo`er may find it tough to deal with him."

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian had just arrived.

Qin Wentian left the Azureflame Clan extremely early and hence the devil king of the Azureflame Clan didn't know of him. He only vaguely heard that the Blackstone Devil King brought a devil general with him and his daughter was in love with the general.

In the battlefield, Azureflame Tuo sent his opponent fleeing with heavy injuries. However when he saw Qin Wentian's appearance, his countenance instantly froze. Before they entered the devil emperor's birthday celebration, he originally looked down on Qin Wentian. However after that, Ye Zimo seemed to hold Qin Wentian in very high regards and Qin Wentian had managed to enter the elite sector. Both these incidents caused him to feel an intense agitation and humiliation.

Right now as he stood before Qin Wentian, he actually wanted to see for himself how strong exactly Qin Wentian was.

"Just scram." Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword as he coldly spoke, while continuing his advance.

"Keep your weapon and fight with me." Azureflame Tuo's law energy was released to the limits, causing the nearby temperature to soar up, creating blistering heat in the space around him.

Qin Wentian glanced at Azureflame Tuo and actually kept his demon sword.

Might as well. If this was the case, this could be considering giving some face to the devilish third princess.

A violent aura suddenly erupt forth as law energy shrouded Qin Wentian entirely. Qin Wentian then sped towards Azureflame Tuo, as ferocious as a bolt of lightning.

Azureflame Tuo gave a thunderous roar. A lava flame gigantic palm that seemingly originated from hell smashed towards Qin Wentian. The stance of the attack was like a lava devil king opening its bloody maw.

Qin Wentian's speed was fast to the extreme. He lifted his palm and blasted it out towards the incoming palm strike. With a thunderous boom, the lava palm imprint was actually penetrated through as Qin Wentian's body shot through the hole.

Azureflame Tuo's countenance drastically changed. His form expanded and he slammed out once more with enough force to overturn seas and topple mountains.

An incomparably resplendent light radiated from Qin Wentian, erupting forth from his perfect immortal-foundation that was covered in devil energy. A terrifying fluctuation belonging to the power of laws circulated around him as a world-destroying halberd lashed out, manifesting an incomparably fearsome vortex that completely swallowed Azureflame Tuo's attack before shooting towards Azureflame Tuo's body.

Azureflame Tuo slammed out with his palms once more, coming in contact with the vortex of pure annihilation. At the very instant of contact, grievous wounds erupted from all over his body as he was flung heavily backwards before slamming onto the ground.

"So, you are so weak." Qin Wentian's brows twitched as he shook his head, turning about to leave the area. He couldn't be bothered to kill Azureflame Tuo!

Chapter 1266: Old Chai

If Qin Wentian wanted to kill Azureflame Tuo, Azureflame Tuo would die without a doubt.

However, Azureflame Tuo was still the brother-in-law of the devilish female and both her and her father, the Blackstone Devil King, were currently residing in the Azureflame Clan. Things weren't as clear cut as they seemed. If he killed Azureflame Tuo, both the Blackstone Devil King and the third princess would only be in danger.

Although he didn't kill him, Azureflame Tuo's opportunity on the battle platform had already ended. Given how heavily injured he was, if he didn't leave the battlefield now, death would be the only path for him. Azureflame Tuo took out a medical pill and ingested it, he then crawled his way up and flew upwards to the light, leaving the battlefield with a strong sense of unwillingness.

Outside, the people from the Azureflame Clan all had ashen expressions. The Clan Lord coldly spoke, "Tuo`er was unlucky, encountering that fellow."

"Hehe." The Blackstone Devil King mockingly laughed.

"Blackstone what do you mean by this." The devil king from the Azureflame icily stated.

"Before this, didn't you all notice anything when I greeted him? He, was none other than the first-ranked general under my command." The Blackstone Devil King laughed coldly, causing the expressions of the Azureflame Clan's members to become even more unsightly.

Before this, they still mocked the third princess for being in love with the first-ranked general and the clan lord even kept suggesting for his younger daughter to be married to Azureflame Tuo, saying it was great fortune for her. However, in the blink of an eye, the pride of their clan, Azureflame Tuo was ruthlessly defeated by the devil general under the Blackstone Devil King.

Coldly snorting, the Azureflame Clan had nothing to say. Reality was before their eyes, they had no way to refute it.

On the other side, Yan Yuxin's countenance turned as pale as paper, incredibly ugly to behold. The her at this moment had an indescribable feeling in her heart. The young man whom they held in disdain, most probably was looking down on them in contempt, which was why he chose to leave. As for the result on the battle platform, it was undoubtedly a humiliation courted by themselves.

If there hadn't been any conflict previously, how would there have been such an ending.

After Azureflame Tuo returned, he walked to his seat as his body continued trembling ceaselessly. The sentence spoken by Qin Wentian kept reverberating in his mind. 'So, you are so weak.' He, Azureflame Tuo was so weak yet he still kept assuming he was extremely powerful.

The result of this battle brought a very great impact to the people of the Azureflame Clan. Qin Wentian naturally didn't care about them. He only had a single goal. To him, Azureflame Tuo was an insignificant insect and was never his target. In fact, if it wasn't for them encountering each other, Qin Wentian might have already forgotten about the existence of this man.

This forest was extremely vast and Qin Wentian was still advancing through it. He would occasionally encounter the battles of others and these people would instantly look at him with a guarded look in their eyes, as though afraid of his sneak attacks. However, Qin Wentian merely took a single glance and left. He only had a single purpose - he had to remain until the very end.

He understood that these battles in the early phase was only meant to get rid of the cannon fodder. There would only be ten people who would gain the approval of the devil emperor.

There might be others who might attract the attention of the other powerful devil sects if they performed well enough. However, Qin Wentian was different. If he failed to get into the top three and became someone who could ask the devil emperor for a request, there was no difference from failing.

Inside the battlefield, it was a mass of chaos. The numerous intense battles which erupted everywhere caused the spectators outside to be extremely excited. The devil kings were all admiring the battles at their leisure, trying to spot talents so they could recruit them later.

However in the battlefield, there were some who didn't choose the brutish path of strength. They used all sorts of methods to avoid clashing with people, invisibility, burying themselves within the ground, hiding patiently.

There were even some who were proficient in reading the wind. They would use that to avoid enemies as they fled in other directions. Although the behaviour of these people caused the spectators to feel disdain, it was still an intelligent choice.

In a place where there were countless enemies, unless you truly stood at the peak, there was always a chance you would encounter opponents stronger than yourself. If that was the case, you would be eliminated prematurely and wouldn't even have a chance to be noticed by the major powers.

"A true supreme expert wouldn't fear any battle. If gods block them, they would kill gods and if devils block them, they would kill devils." A powerful devil king spoke.

There were some characters who were precisely like this. Advancing forth as they continued to battle. These people were naturally more conspicuous.

Examples of these people were Huang Shatian, Xia Yuan and Ba Xiao.

Many people on the Fallen Devil Island knew of Xia Yuan but today, Huang Shatian was the one that made everyone sigh with admiration. He sat in the elite sector and the combat prowess he displayed now, was simply heaven-shocking.

It was as though no one here was a match for him.

Terrifying spatial storms were around him as swords, spears and sabers of judgement would slash out intermittently. Fluctuations of his spatial law energy was able to bind his opponents completely. Huang Shatian seemed basically invincible.

"Who is that man exactly?" This thought surfaced in the minds of many. Before this, many characters in the core and elite sector were all highly regarded and Huang Shatian was without a doubt, the most conspicuous one. In comparison, Qin Wentian's luster was much dimmer. Although Qin Wentian had defeated plenty of opponents as well, he lacked the aura of tyranny. In fact, there were many times he chose to avoid battle. This caused the number of people paying attention to him to gradually lessen.

"Sir Qin, what sort of character are you exactly?" Xin Yu was one of those that has been paying attention to Qin Wentian. With Ba Xiao's threat looming over his head, he walked out of the Celestial Devil Lodge back then with no hesitation. He clearly was extremely powerful yet he chose to keep a low profile, incurring the gossip and ridicule of others. He should know that his performance in there would be seen by major powers and if he kept maintaining a low profile, it would surely affect the devil kings judgement of him.

"Oh no. They are going to encounter each other." Xin Yu's eyes suddenly flashed. In the location Ba Xiao was in, she actually discovered by accident that Ba Xiao would soon run into Qin Wentian's subordinate Qi Da and in fact, both of them could already see each other. The next moment, Ba Xiao took a step out and moved forward, appearing before Qi Da.

"Sir Qin is in that direction as well." Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flickered. She noticed the battle between Ba Xiao and Qi Da earlier because they were in the direction Qin Wentian was heading towards. Although there were several people between them, if Qin Wentian proceeded in a straight line, he would meet them for sure.

A tyrannical aura gushed forth from Ba Xiao, as devil might crackled menacingly around him. He stared at Qi Da and spoke, "I'll take your dog life before killing your lord."

As he spoke he stepped out as a gigantic Haotian Devil Hammer manifested in the air. Terrifying devilish lightning bolts covered the space around it and rained downwards as well as an immensely heavy gravity which bore down, threatening to collapse this space.

Ba Xiao was the third-ranked character on the Devil Rankings. When he erupted forth with all his strength, it was undoubtedly extremely terrifying.

Right now, everyone felt that Qi Da was facing a calamity for sure.

"BOOM!" Qi Da's body emitted a thunderous rumbling sound as his entire form expanded. Rune after rune appeared on his bones and in his blood as his entire body was covered in a supreme battle saint light in an instant.

The people of the Battle Saint Tribe have the battle saint blood and a sacred battle bone. Even though their ancestral sacred bone was plundered away, all of them still had extremely terrifying talent. His battle intent surged to the heavens as a divine battle ape could be seen manifesting before him.

Qi Da raised his arm, the divine ape mirrored his movements and smashed towards the devil hammer in the sky. This was the most simple and most tyrannical attack. How would someone from the Battle Saint Tribe be afraid of battles?

A shaking collision occurred as the terrifying explosion sound echoed in all directions like thunder falling from the sky. This caused several experts faraway to glance over here. After that, most of them flew forward, moving over in this direction.

The battle intensified. The Haotian Devil Hammer was domineering and tyrannical while the Battle Saint Art was undefeatable. Ba Xiao's cultivation base reached the peak for a longer time and his foundation was deeper as he glimpsed the gate leading to the devil king realm longer. But in all other aspects other than this, Qi Da was superior.

"Who is this man? Ba Xiao is an existence at the third place of the Devil Rankings. Yet why can't he even handle an ordinary character?" The eyes of the crowd flashed as many major powers from the Fallen Devil Island started to pay attention to the battle between Ba Xiao and Qi Da.

The two of them returned attacks using attacks and their battle grew more and more violent. The aftershocks from this chaotic battle were so great that it began to attract the attention of others in the battle platform. Many devil cultivator appeared in this area as they spectated quietly. There were also some of the weaker ones who took the chance to silently sneak away.

"Interesting." At this moment, an expert could be seen leaning against a tree, staring at the combat of the two others ahead. There was an ordinary-looking saber in his hand that resembled a knife for chopping firewood.

"It's Old Chai. Since he is here, both Ba Xiao and his opponent might be in danger." Someone mused. Old Chai was an extremely dangerous character. If he intended to fish in troubled waters, both Ba Xiao and his opponent would be in a crisis despite their overwhelming combat prowess.

"What are you all doing here? Don't affect their battle." Old Chai smiled. He actually walked forward, moving towards the spectators.

"What are you doing here then?" Someone questioned in doubt.

Old Chai smiled as he glanced at the person as he took a few more steps forward. "I'm naturally here to admire their battle. Such an intense fight, you guys better not disturb it."

"Is that so?" The aura of that person rose up as he stared warily at Old Chai who was walking over.

"If not?" Old Chai laughed, placing his hand that wielded his saber at his back. But at this very moment, a shadowy image lunged out. The aura of that person erupted out as he explosively retreated. However at this instant, Old Chai's saber already slashed down as a tear appeared in the void.

After that, the crowd only saw the expert who was still retreating, was suddenly sliced apart from the middle by that single saber strike!

"What a terrifying saber art." Many people felt fear in their hearts.

"Everyone, be more careful!" Many experts here grouped together, as though about to form in an alliance to avoid being hunted down by Old Chai. However at this moment, Old Chai merely smiled. He glanced at the two battling in the air. That smiling face of his did nothing to soften the intensity of killing intent flickering in his eyes.

With a saber strike, he might have a chance to rid himself of two strong competitors.

"Old fellow, you are already so elderly, why are you still so ruthless." At this moment, a voice rang out. Old Chai inclined his head and turned in that direction. The person who spoke was actually none other than that young man who sat in the elite sector as him!

Chapter 1267: You Can Only Die

Old Chai looked really aged, especially when he smiled. His face would be full of wrinkles.

Given his current cultivation base and he still looked so aged, he must definitely be extremely old in reality. Given how old he was and the fact that his cultivation couldn't improve but he could still live so well on the Myriad Devil Islands, one could only say that he is an extremely intelligent man.

After all, it's very hard for one not to offend others here. And at his age, it's only normal for Old Chai to have offended people with cultivation bases which surpassed him. Unless of course all those people he offended had cultivation bases inferior to him and were all killed. This is the only reason why he could survive so well.

But no matter what the reason was, there's no need to doubt that he is an extremely dangerous man.

"I'm already so old, I can't be compared to you young lads. I may die if I'm not the slightest bit cautious." Old Chai clasped his hands to Qin Wentian, "Brother, both you and me are in the elite sector. How about joining forces? I'm sure not many people would be able to stand against our alliance."

"If we form an alliance, shall we kill the people here first?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Old Chai glanced at the two in combat in the air as a smile layered with meaning appeared on his face. Both Ba Xiao and Qi Da were extremely dangerous characters. Killing them now was naturally an optimal choice.

"Old bastard, my opponent is his subordinate and you want to join forces with him? You wouldn't even know how you died." Ba Xiao roared coldly. He naturally understood what sort of person Old Chai was. No matter what he cannot allow Old Chai to act against him. Hence, he can only try his best to make Old Chai face off against Qin Wentian first.

When he heard Ba Xiao's words, the eyes of Old Chai flashed. He glanced at Qin Wentian and asked, "Is that true?"

Qin Wentian merely smiled. He didn't admit or deny it.

"Truthfully speaking, I'm already at this age. If I continue staying at this realm, I'm afraid I would really not be able to continue living. Hence, I have to gain his Majesty's favor and be in the top three no matter what."

"Our aims are the same." Qin Wentian lightly nodded his head. He wasn't in a hurry to fight. As long as Old Chai didn't antagonize him, there was no need for him to clash against such a dangerous character like Old Chai.

"Why not fight a little against me? If I win, don't snatch for the opportunity with me. If you win, the same goes for me as well." Old Chai stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He brandished his saber as he walked towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, a powerful saber intent gushed forth enveloping the area. Even the leaves from the forest drifting along with the wind, were directly sliced into pieces. Nothing could get close to Old Chai's body.

Qin Wentian held the demon sword in his hand. He stared at the approaching Old Chai as his law energy flowed forth in endless waves.

"Bzz!" A shadowy figure lunged out as Old Chai's silhouette disappeared. In the next instant, he was in the airspace above Qin Wentian.

The saber in his hand chopped down like a tyrannical bolt of thunder.

This saber strike looked extremely ordinary and the saber itself resembled a knife for chopping firewood. However, the more profound one's insight on the great dao was, the more simplistic their attacks would seem as they have returned to the origin.

As this saber descended, the boundless saber might congregated and formed the manifestation of a gigantic saber. Qin Wentian was like the firewood. If he was in the way, he would be chopped in two.

What's even more terrifying was that a surge of terrifying devil might also gushed forth, painting the area black with devilish energy as the outline of a dragon of destruction appeared in the air.

This simple strike caused even the sky to change color. The experts in the surroundings all had ashen expressions. If the target of this strike was them, they knew they would die for sure.

Swift. This incomparably swift saber art was even faster than lightning. There was no more the look of an elderly in the eyes of Old Chai. There was only an extremely terrifying and cold killing intent.

At the time the saber chopped down, Qin Wentian's sword already moved. The demon sword hummed as an overwhelming burst of demonic might inundated the area as the demon sword expanded to over a thousand meters, slashing upwards at Old Chai who was in the air. The spectators only saw the shadow of a gigantic great roc flying towards the saber.

"Kacha!"

The sword collided against the saber. At this instant, the destructive light which spilled out from the impact caused the hearts of everyone to shudder. Old Chai and Qin Wentian both retreated as the destructive aftershock created an extremely large crater on the ground.

"He blocked it." The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply. Such a terrifying saber attack was actually successfully blocked by Qin Wentian. How fearsome were his reactions?

"That saber of Old Chai is clearly a powerful devil-king level divine weapon." The spectators glanced at the saber in Old Chai's hands. This seemingly harmless old man was able to erupt forth with such destructive might in a single instant. Old Chai was truly too dangerous.

Qin Wentian was just as terrifying as well, being able to block that saber strike.

In reality, Qin Wentian was sweating as well. For an old monster like Old Chai, how would he so easily believe him? That aged appearance and that kind smile...how could anyone who lived for so long be a simple character? That was why he has always been on his guard, waiting for a sudden attack from Old Chai.

And as expected, the moment the old man acted, he did so with an overwhelmingly powerful strike, directly using a supremely powerful devil weapon. Why would there be any rules here? That strike of Old Chai was clearly meant to take his life.

Although Old Chai was very old, since he could also sit in the elite sector, how could he be weak?

In truth, Old Chai was the most dangerous character at the devil-foundation realm living on the Myriad Devil Islands.

As he had failed with that strike, this caused shock in Old Chai's heart. He glanced at Qin Wentian as he silently mused at the fact that those who could sit in the elite sector were truly terrifying characters.

A harmless smile then appeared on his face, "Farewell."

As he spoke, he actually turned about and leave, avoiding fighting head-on against Qin Wentian. In a battle where he had no complete confidence of winning, unless he really had no choice, he would definitely choose to retreat. What Old Chai wanted was to reach the very end. He didn't want to chase after some empty glory.

Just like what he said, he was now already extremely old. If he didn't break through to the next realm, he would die sooner or later. He understood that it wasn't an easy task for him to have survive up until now.

"Old Chai actually retreated." The devil kings spectator from outside were astonished, especially for devil kings of the Fallen Devil Island. They all knew very well how powerful Old Chai was.

"Seems like although that little fellow kept evading battles, his strength isn't too bad." The devil emperor smiled at the Old Xia Devil King, as though he was intending on antagonizing Old Xia. He knew that the one his old friend highly regarded, was Huang Shatian.

"He's not too bad I guess but Huang Shatian is still more to my liking." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

On the battlefield, Qin Wentian glanced at the other experts in the surroundings. Those devil cultivators who chose to remain, clearly intended to be the fishermen which profits from fishing the troubled waters. Qi Da was currently in battle, how could Qin Wentian let any of these people take advantage of Qi Da?

"Everyone, scram." Qin Wentian took a few steps forward and coldly spoke.

Although he wanted to avoid needless battles, he didn't actually fear them.

If they didn't want to scram, he would make sure they scrammed.

Those devil cultivators currently possessed the advantage if they chose to group together. When they heard Qin Wentian's words, cold intent couldn't help but to radiate from them.

He told them to scram?

Qin Wentian glanced at their expressions and knew that it wouldn't be so easy to make these people leave. He brandished the demon sword and walked towards them as a terrifying light erupted from his body, manifesting numerous ancient characters that shot towards his opponents.

Quite a few of his opponents took out their devil weapons as their devil might surged forth. At this very moment, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he disappeared from sight, instantly re-appearing before one man.

The countenance of that man instantly changed, he directly cleaved down with a devil axe towards Qin Wentian.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. The demon sword hummed as shadows of great rocs shot forth with extreme speed, radiating boundless sharpness.

"Puchi…" A light sound rang out. Even before the axe descended, a bloody line already appeared on the throat of the attacker. At this moment, as his axe slammed down, Qin Wentian blocked it by lifting a single hand, but the attacker was already dead.

The other experts initially wanted to step out, but all of them froze at this moment as their expressions grew unsightly. When Qin Wentian turned his gaze to them, all of them retreated slowly with trepidation in their gazes.

"Scram. I won't say this a third time." Qin Wentian coldly reiterated. The expressions of these people turn ashen as they turned and departed the area. Very swiftly, only the two who were in combat, and Qin Wentian, remained here.

"This fellow…" The spectators outside were all speechless when they saw Qin Wentian. He didn't really have a strong desire to battle earlier, yet he is so domineering all of a sudden, telling everyone to scram. How tyrannical was this?

He evaded battles yet he was no coward. These people who chose to avoid battles couldn't be looked upon with disdain. After all, their goals were all the same.

They all wanted to survive until the end, gaining the attention of the devil emperor and becoming one of the top ten.

Ba Xiao's expression was incredibly unsightly. He fought for so long but had no way to take down his opponent, and Qin Wentian was eyeing him like how a tiger eyes its prey. The situation was extremely disadvantageous for him, and his opponent Qi Da, seemed to grow stronger the longer they fought, like an innate king of battle.

Qin Wentian slowly rose up into the air. He, who had the demon sword in his hand, stood at a side as he spectated the battle. He didn't interfere in Qi Da's battle. Qi Da was an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe and he needed more battles to temper himself,

For the Battle Saint Tribe, the more battles they fought, the more they could ignite the potential of their sacred battle bone.

"Ba Xiao is sure to be defeated." The spectators outside could already tell the ending. The experts from the Royal Devil Sect all had unsightly expressions. Ba Xiao was the third-ranked character on the Devil Rankings, yet he was actually going to be defeated by a random someone from some other devil island?

"BOOM!" At this moment, Ba Xiao who no longer had the will to fight, took out his devil weapon. The terrifying devil hammer smashed towards Qi Da.

"Swish~" At the exact same moment, the demon sword of Qin Wentian slashed out. If Ba Xiao continued fighting, he wouldn't have interfered. But since Ba Xiao no longer wanted to fight, in that case, let things end here then.

Upon feeling a sense of crisis, Ba Xiao shifted his hammer to another direction, smashing towards Qin Wentian instead.

"BANG!" The demon sword expanded in form, and clashed against the devil hammer. Another terrifying shadow of a great roc manifested, shrouding the skies completely. Qin Wentian flung his sword out, only to see the demon sword turning small again as it stabbed towards Ba Xiao's throat.

Ba Xiao howled in rage and slammed a palm strike against the demon sword. Qi Da's attack blasted right into him, causing his expression to turn extremely ugly to behold.

"For the sake of Lady Xin Yu, you can only die." Qin Wentian quietly spoke, causing chills to bloom in Ba Xiao's heart. That cold voice was announcing his death.

Qin Wentian's body radiated a violent surge of devilish might as he appeared directly before Ba Xiao. An ancient halberd of destruction then manifested and stabbed towards Ba Xiao, the pressure engulfing him.

Ba Xiao needed to expend so much effort already just fighting Qi Da alone, let alone now with the addition of an even stronger Qin Wentian. Ba Xiao howled in rage, filled with reluctance. Under such monumental pressure, there was basically no way for him to break free. He could only wait for death.

The halberd stabbed right into Ba Xiao's throat, seizing his life. Ba Xiao trembled as he stared at Qin Wentian. He actually died here because of jealousy over a woman from the Celestial Devil Lodge!

Chapter 1268: Storm

"Ba Xiao has died." Outside the battle platform, many devil kings were spectating the scene. When they saw the death of Ba Xiao, their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Ba Xiao was a legendary character on the Devil Rankings and was usually tyrannical and domineering as he had a deep background. There would rarely be any who would dare to provoke him.

As the third-ranker of the Devil Rankings, Ba Xiao was a hot shoo-in for one of the top ten. Even if he was so unlucky as to meet against opponents whom he cannot defeat, there shouldn't be any problems for him to escape. However, nobody expected that he would die in this battle, killed in cold-blood.

Many people glanced at the direction where the experts from the Royal Devil Sect were seated. When they saw Ba Xiao being killed, their expressions were exceptionally ugly to behold.

"Ba Xiao was unlucky to have met that ruthless character and died to that joint-attack," A person at the side spoke in a low voice.

"Two people joining forces together, how despicable. Blackstone Devil King, so that's the devil general under your command?" The people of the Royal Devil Sect all had ugly expressions. They weren't acquainted with the Blackstone Devil King but all of them heard what the Blackstone Devil King said earlier.

"Actually, my subordinate only acted because Ba Xiao took out a divine weapon when he knew he was going to lose. If not, my general wouldn't have interfered at all. You guys should be able to tell that Ba Xiao, in fact, couldn't even win against his earlier opponent." The Blackstone Devil King replied.

"Everyone." At this moment, the devil emperor suddenly spoke. His voice wasn't loud but everyone here in this vast space heard it clearly.

"This battle is only a part of my celebratory banquet. Earlier, it's already known that everyone who chose to participate, did so of their own free will. The participants in there are all elite geniuses of the younger generation of my Fallen Devil Region and in such a scenario, injuries and deaths are naturally unavoidable. I know there are some juniors from your clans or sects who have fallen on the battlefield. But I still have to remind you guys that they did so willingly, and none of you are to take any revenge on the participants. If somebody dares to do so, then don't blame me for being impolite."

The devil emperor calmly spoke to everyone. In reality, he wanted to remind these devil kings.

With regards to this point, the devil emperor was very strict on this, and has been so for all the past celebrations. If not, if the winners of the battles were faced with revenge by the clans of those geniuses who died, who else would still dare to participate in it?

In the past, such an incident did happen before. The power who took revenge against one of the participants was completely wiped out by the devil emperor personally after he learned of it.

The devil emperor was the sovereign of the entire Fallen Devil Region. No matter if you are a devil king or a devil-foundation expert, from a small clan or from a major clan, there was no difference to the devil emperor.

Nobody would be able to dispute the authority and prestige of the devil emperor, let alone profane it.

The countenances of those from the Royal Devil Sect turned heavy, knowing that the devil emperor was giving them a reminder. Ba Xiao was a heavily favored character who died here today. Hence, the devil emperor took this chance to use his death as a reminder.

Ba Xiao could only blame his own ill luck for his death.

"Although that fellow is low-profile, he definitely isn't a weakling." The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian in the battlefield. Even a character like Ba Xiao fell to his hands. No matter how he did it, his danger index began rising in the hearts of everyone.

Xin Yu's beautiful eyes flickered as she glanced at Qin Wentian. She softly mused in her heart, did he kill Ba Xiao because of her sake?

Ba Xiao was an expert from the Royal Devil Sect and had once threatened her. Once Ba Xiao is dead, the threat he represented would naturally vanish. But since he did that, Qin Wentian had surely offended the entire Royal Devil Sect without a doubt.

However, Qin Wentian didn't really care about this too much. He only had a single goal - to gain the favor of the devil emperor. If he couldn't achieve his goal, this meant that he had failed. If this was the case, he would directly leave the Fallen Devil Island.

After killing Ba Xiao, Qin Wentian nodded to Qi Da, "Let's continue on."

"Okay, leave all the combat to me later. I need more battles on this level." Qi Da spoke. At his current level, it wasn't easy to find suitable opponents. This battlefield undoubtedly provided the best opportunity for him to ignite his potential.

Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them continued forward and Qi Da would deal with any enemies they encountered. If the other party took out a powerful devil weapon, only then would Qin Wentian act to kill the opponent. As they proceeded, they swept through everything with invincibility. Nobody could stop the two of them.

As time flowed by, the number of participants gradually dwindled. There were some who died and there were some who were eliminated. Those that were eliminated returned back to their seats with reluctance, becoming spectators.

At the same time, more and more of the participants gained the attention of the devil kings from the major powers. There were some exceptionally powerful characters in this bunch, all of them were at the very least, equivalent to Ba Xiao, extremely powerful.

Some of the devil kings from the other islands had looks of pride on their faces. Clearly, some of these participants were their devil generals who came here with them.

"They actually grouped together. How did they get acquainted with each other?" At this moment, someone discovered that there was a new person beside Qin Wentian and Qi Da. That person was an extremely powerful expert and was a beauty as well.

"How is this possible?" The eyes of a devil king flashed sharply. That female was a devil general under him, the island he ruled was extremely far away from the Fallen Devil Island and there shouldn't have been any interactions between his general and Qin Wentian.

Could this be love at first sight? That was even more ridiculous. In such a grand occasion and given that everyone were powerful experts, they must be crazy if something like that occurred.

The three of them travelled together and to the astonishment of the crowd, the main combatant was still Qi Da while the beautiful lady would act as support. Qin Wentian was still the most relaxed out of the three. This made everyone feel that Qin Wentian should be the core of this group. Both Qi Da and that beautiful lady weren't in anyway weaker than Ba Xiao yet despite their strength, they were willing to treat Qin Wentian as their core. Was this Qin Wentian really so simple? Was he really just the subordinate of the Blackstone Devil King?

"Blackstone Devil King, who exactly is this devil general under you?" A devil king asked, "Has he always been on your island? Growing so strong under your care to this extent."

Evidently there were some who suspected things. How could the Blackstone Devil King be able to nurture such a heaven-defying character?

"He became my devil general on my Blackstone Devil Island, and that naturally makes him my subordinate. As to his identity before, why is there a need for me to care so much about that?" The Blackstone Devil King calmly replied. In truth, the Blackstone Devil King felt that Qin Wentian was getting more and more inscrutable. Back then when Qin Wentian defeated the ex first-ranked general Xuan Ting, the devil king already felt that Qin Wentian was extraordinary. Now, it seemed that even at that time, Qin Wentian was still holding back his true strength.

In addition, Qin Wentian came from the immortal realms. By that train of thought, the Blackstone Devil King could faintly sense that Qin Wentian's identity in the immortal realms should surely be extremely extraordinary.

For what reasons did he came to the Myriad Devil Islands for exactly?

There was also one more man who attracted an overwhelming amount of attention. It was none other than the young man who sat beside Qin Wentian in the elite sector earlier. His talent was outstanding and not only that, everyone soon discovered how astounding his combat prowess was. All the experts on the Devil Rankings who he met, were all either killed or eliminated from the battlefield by him. This was the reason why everyone began to focus on him.

Time continued on, the battles grew increasingly fewer due to fewer participants. The spectators quietly watched on in admiration at the intense battles as right now, the participants remaining were the more powerful ones. Hence, this resulted in the fact that the battles naturally became more fascinating.

Those who were eliminated earlier also knew that even if they survived until now, they still wouldn't be able to gain the devil emperor's favor. There were too many powerful characters in here.

"It's about time to lure them towards the Burial Gorge." The devil emperor softly spoke, his words causing the gazes of everyone to freeze. After that, they discovered to their surprise that the dimension inside the battle platform was actually twisting. No matter how the people in it advanced, they would all eventually end up moving in the same direction.

That place, was filled with a vast mountain range and a ravine converging together.

"The formation is changing. The devil emperor gave the order to change the formation, wanting everyone to gather at the Burial Gorge." Everyone silently mused. Although many experts were already eliminated, there were still a thousand plus experts inside the battle platform. If all of them gathered together, that would undoubtedly be an extremely terrifying scene.

However, the devil emperor precisely wanted to see such a scene.

There were experts who tried to change directions, but the twisting of the dimension in the battlefield caused them to be unable to do so. Unless they stood there unmoving, if not, no matter where they advanced to, they would be moving towards the Burial Gorge.

Qin Wentian, Qi Da and Nanfeng Ruoxuan proceeded together. Nanfeng Ruoxuan naturally was a holy maiden selected for the expedition by the Southern Phoenix Clan. Her cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation and in fact, she didn't even attempt to go to the sacred academy as she was in closed-door seclusion trying to break through to the immortal king realm. She has already stayed at the peak of immortal-foundation for a few hundred years and now, her cultivation base was immeasurably deep.

On their way there, they encountered Xia Yuan.

Xia Yuan glanced at the three of them and frowned. Before this, Qin Wentian sat in the sector more elite than him, immeasurably deep. As for the other two, they were extraordinary as well. There was no way for him alone to defeat all three of them.

"Are you acquainted with Huang Shatian?" Xia Yuan glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Yes." Qin Wentian replied.

"Is there any hatred between both of you?" Xia Yuan asked again.

"Mhm."

"In that case, you guys will definitely lose." After Xia Yuan finished speaking, he continued on his way. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows only to see Qi Da asking, "Do you want me to get him to remain behind?"

Qin Wentian shook his head lightly. He was contemplating over Xia Yuan's words. What did he mean by that?

Xia Yuan seemed to have overwhelming confidence in Huang Shatian's strength and believed that he would lose for sure. Or, could it be that there's another reason?

"Let us continue." Qin Wentian spoke. The three of them continued advancing and gradually, they saw several devil cultivators heading towards the same direction. Up ahead, there was a ravine and there were already many devil experts there.

The clouds of sand and dust rising up seemed to be an indication of an incoming storm, about to bore down on all of them with relentless fury!

Chapter 1269: Huang Shatian’s Pride

Nanfeng Ruoxuan glanced at the scene ahead as she frowned, "Why are there so many devil cultivators?"

Atop the ravine, devil cultivators were everywhere. The wind caused clouds of sand and dust to dance about. Even before they arrived at the gorge, they already felt signs of the incoming storm.

"The battlefield we are in was created by a formation. Since it is a formation, it naturally can be controlled by someone else. Seems like everyone who participated were forcibly brought here by the controller. A true chaotic royal rumble would soon commence." Qin Wentian was very familiar with formations, he was able to guess the actual reason just by thinking a little.

"I think this should be the case." Nanfeng Ruoxuan nodded lightly. The three of them continued. They stood on the ground of gorge and glanced at the experts in their surroundings. This place was simply filled with devil cultivators. However, no battles erupted yet.

Evidently, everyone here filled each other with trepidation. Nobody wanted to be the first to act recklessly.

"What should we do?" Qi Da asked.

"We will wait and see." Qin Wentian replied. Given how many experts were here now, a sudden movement could be the spark that set off the whole situation.

Several cold gazes turned toward Qin Wentian. These people were all from the Skymist Alliance, there were some who were the participants, and other powerful characters who came in together. In any case, all of them were his enemies who wanted his life.

Naturally, other than these people, there were also people from the Evergreen Alliance. However, all of them stood quietly where they were, as though they weren't acquainted with each other.

Old Chai and Xia Yuan also arrived. They were the two strongest individuals on the Devil Rankings, yet both of them were extremely quiet now. Especially for Old Chai, he stood in a remote corner, preferring to remain inconspicuous. In such a situation, the stronger someone was, the more he would be ganged up on by others. That person would surely be in an extremely miserable state.

From afar, clouds of dust rose up. A figure could be seen walking over from the distance. This man radiated terrifying light from his entire body, in the spatial light screen behind him, swords, sabers, spears, lances all seemed to want to penetrate the void and erupt forth. In an instant, countless gazes turned over, as the eyes of everyone gleamed with coldness.

In this place where all the devil experts gathered, there was actually someone who dared to be so arrogant? His arms were crossed before his chest as he slowly advanced forward, stopping only when he stood atop a gigantic rock that was at the center of the gorge. His gaze penetrated through the distance, staring in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian returned the gaze. Even though there was a vast distance separating them, he could still sense the might radiating from Huang Shatian. That kind of supreme arrogance, like he was the lord of this world, could only belong to Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian didn't doubt Huang Shatian's power. Back then when they entered the sacred academy, various geniuses from all around the immortal realms went in as well. Among them, Huang Shatian could still stand at the peak. Only a rare few were at the same level as him.

This meant that even in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, Huang Shatian stood at the pinnacle. Although this battlefield was filled with the strongest devil cultivators of the Fallen Devil Region, how could a single devil region compare to the entire immortal realms? In addition, Huang Shatian's cultivation level was already at the peak of immortal-foundation and he had already glimpsed the immortal king gate back then in the sacred academy.

In that case, it was only obvious that no one in this battlefield would be able to stand against Huang Shatian. Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't include himself within.

If Qin Wentian had the same level of cultivation as Huang Shatian, he would be the same as well, displaying his strength wherever he was. Nobody would dare to antagonize him. If he had the same level of cultivation as Huang Shatian, he was completely confident in being able to kill Huang Shatian. However, in reality, he was only at the seventh-level, and he comprehended the trace of immortal-king might later than Huang Shatian. In the battle back then at the sacred academy, he only fought to a draw by making use of Huang Shatian's carelessness as well as using his bloodline power which he had no way to fully control.

The battle today would definitely not be so easy. This is also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to maintain low-profile. He was very clear of what sort of person his opponent was.

"Truly arrogant." A voice suddenly rang out. An expert glanced at Huang Shatian as he spoke. This man was also an extraordinary character, an existence on the Devil Rankings. He believed in his own strength, and despite facing Huang Shatian who was seated in the elite sector, he believed he wouldn't lose out too much. Hence, when he saw how domineering Huang Shatian was when coming over, he couldn't help but to coldly speak out.

Huang Shatian glanced at him. He continued standing there with his hands clasped behind his back. The clear lines of his face indicated an arrogance belonging to a king. With a single glance, it was like he was staring at an ant. Just a glance was sufficient to cause that devil cultivator to feel humiliation.

Huang Shatian was too outstanding, a single glance was able to cause people to feel the pride within him. The pride of supremacy, standing loftily high up in the air. He was like the dragon soaring through the skies while others were like worms crawling upon the ground.

"How impudent." The devil cultivator coldly spoke when he saw Huang Shatian's gaze.

"Scram. Show yourself the way out." Huang Shatian spoke in a cold voice, exhibiting his tyranny.

"Who do you think you are?" That devil cultivator sneered.

"Huang Shatian." Huang Shatian spoke in arrogance. "If I act, you will die for sure."

"I've never met anyone as brazen as you." Devil might gushed forth from that devil cultivator, violent to the extreme. He stepped out, dashing straight at Huang Shatian. He roared in anger as a fearsome ox phantom manifested. With a single leap, he mounted the devil ox as he rode forwards with an aura that seemed as though it would be able to shatter everything.

Huang Shatian relaxed his arms, putting them down. The light behind him grew even more resplendent as the fluctuations of spatial energy grew more intense, as though wanting to replace this entire space.

His body stood in a space belonging to himself. That was the law domain he comprehended.

"KILL!" That devil cultivator howled in rage as a powerful wave of law energy radiated from him. He who was riding the devil ox, rushed towards Huang Shatian but at this very instant, boundless streams of spatial energy seemed to enveloped him. The law domains of these two were clashing against each other.

At the next instant, in the spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian, countless weapons burst forth like millions of arrows, piercing through everything. The devil ox was instantly penetrated, trapped by the streams of spatial energy.

Huang Shatian then turned his gaze to the devil cultivator. At this instant, the devil cultivator discovered that no matter what he did, he had no way to take another step closer to Huang Shatian. His attacking power had no way to break the spatial law domain of Huang Shatian.

"You are just an insect. Since you want death so much, I will grant it to you." Huang Shatian's eyes flashed. As the sound of his voice faded, a countless number of divine weapons erupted forth with indomitable might towards his target. The expression of that devil cultivator drastically changed, he wanted to take out his weapon but Huang Shatian's attacks were too fast, borrowing the power of space, instantly penetrating him. He was already in Huang Shatian's domain. There was only death remaining for him.

"BOOM!" A thunderous boom rang out as that devil cultivator was slain.

"How powerful." The gazes of the crowd froze, staring at Huang Shatian. Such strength was truly terrifying.

No matter what, that devil cultivator was a powerful existence on the Devil Rankings. Yet, he couldn't even last a single strike against this man? How strong would this man be if he erupted forth with all his strength?

The spectators outside felt their hearts stirring with excitement. The Blackstone Devil King had a look of worry on his face, while the Old Xia Devil King was smiling widely.

This battlefield, he would be number one. No one would be able to obstruct him.

Burial Gorge. Only now did everyone understand the strength of those who could sit in the elite sector. It completely wasn't due to luck. All of them had true, supreme combat prowess.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. After Huang Shatian glimpsed the gate leading to the immortal king realm, he has now trodden further upon that path, growing stronger and stronger. In fact, it seemed that he even masted a brand-new innate technique.

"In this battlefield, I only have a single opponent." At this moment, Huang Shatian swept his gaze over everyone as he icily spoke. His words caused the crowd to stiffen. He only had one opponent here?

Was it Old Chai or Xia Yuan?

"Hence, it's best for you guys to stop delaying. Battle has already started, waiting here doing nothing is simply wasting time." Huang Shatian spoke, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. This fellow was truly extremely brazen. However, the strength he displayed was the real deal, nobody had any rebuttal for him.

"Why don't you fight too then?" At this moment, a voice rang out from the void. Nobody knew where the sound game from. Clearly, the speaker must have used an unique method to mask his presence.

"The battle between the strongest would naturally be left till the last. If the weaklings fought at the end of this event, what would the spectators admire?" Huang Shatian spoke in a tone as it should be by rights. Such spirit and arrogance made him treat everyone with contempt.

His fight, would be the strongest fight of all. If he participated the battle, there was no need for the spectators to view the other battles any longer.

Cold intents gushed forth from many devil cultivators, as they stared at this arrogant Huang Shatian. Other than him, no one else would dare to be so brazen.

Huang Shatian's gaze slowly turned about. The dragon in the sky has no need to care about the thoughts of worms crawling on the ground. He couldn't be bothered with the anger of others. He stared straight at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "That battle in the past, although both me and you were heavily injured, you didn't die and that means that it was my defeat. After that, there were people who urged me to kill you but I didn't do so. Unless I have strength absolute enough to crush you, I wouldn't move against you. But now, I think that the time has come."

The eyes of everyone gleamed as they stared at Qin Wentian.

The powerful Huang Shatian, the sole opponent he was talking about, was actually none other than this man who sat right next to him in the elite sector.

In addition, this overwhelmingly powerful Huang Shatian had already fought once against this man before in the past, ending up in both being heavily injured by each other. In fact, he even admitted that that fight in the past, was his loss.

People with arrogance naturally would have something they took pride in. Being able to see one's own failure, and not be afraid that others would know about it, that, was undoubtedly true pride in himself. He didn't care what others thought about him. He only cared about his target.

"Your strength must have increased a lot. Seeing you are so confident, what is it due to exactly?" Qin Wentian glanced at Huang Shatian as he asked.

"You will know the reason why naturally. I only hope you won't cause me to be too disappointed." Huang Shatian spoke. He then continued, "I won't kill your comrades. Let the matter between us, be settled by us. What do you think of it?"

"Good." Qin Wentian nodded, directly accepting the terms. Huang Shatian then closed his eyes, disregarding the other things happening in their surroundings!

Chapter 1270: Start of Battle

Tyrannical, brazen and arrogant.

This was the impression Huang Shatian gave people. His tyranny could be seen when he directly slayed a devil cultivator because the other party called him out. His arrogance and brazen character could be seen in the contempt he had for everyone else.

In this place, he had only one opponent - Qin Wentian.

As for the countless other devil experts here, none of them were qualified to be his opponent.

He closed his eyes, disregarding everything in his surroundings. No matter how the other cultivators fought, they had nothing to do with him. He only needed to fight the last battle.

For the strongest characters, their battle would naturally be at the last. That, was the pride of the strong.

Many people turned to Qin Wentian. This character who was deemed by Huang Shatian as his opponent, what would his strength be like?

Xia Yuan's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He cast a deep glance at Huang Shatian. To Huang Shatian, the geniuses of the Fallen Devil Region weren't even worthy of a single mention.

Did he only have Qin Wentian in his eyes? What sort of person was Qin Wentian exactly?

Old Chai also stared at the two of them. He exchanged blows with Qin Wentian before and he understood that Qin Wentian wasn't a character good to antagonize. However at this moment, he discovered that Huang Shatian was even more terrifying. If he wanted to gain the devil emperor's favor by entering the top three, these two people would undoubtedly be his greatest obstacles.

"Since he is so arrogant, why don't we join forces to kill him?" The masked voice rang out again. Nobody knew who it was that spoke, but the voice had was like the wind fanning flames.

Several devil cultivators glanced at Huang Shatian. If they could kill him, that would definitely be an excellent choice. They felt desire rising in their hearts.

"Who will join me?" At this moment, a powerful expert spoke. A blood-colored gigantic axe could be seen resting on his shoulder as he stared at Huang Shatian.

"I've never met someone so brazen before in my life. Since he wants an early death, let's grant that to him." A sinister and cold voice rang out as another expert joined in.

With these two leading the way, in just a few moments, violent auras gushed forth from all around. These people then stepped out, moving towards the direction of Huang Shatian, and on their way over, there were even more experts joining in. Very swiftly, over ten devil cultivators were in this group, they didn't intend to give Huang Shatian any chance to survive at all.

"A bunch of ants wanting to kill me? Are you all courting death?" Huang Shatian's eyes were still closed as his voice was filled with overwhelming disdain. The tone of his voice completely enraged the group, as their auras started rising up.

"Since you want to be in the limelight, be prepared to endure the strongest retaliation." A devil cultivator sneered coldly. Only to see Xia Yuan who was standing quietly at the side suddenly moved. He shot forward like a streak of lightning and after that, to the astonishment of the crowd, Xia Yuan, one of the strongest individuals on the Devil Rankings actually stopped in front of Huang Shatian. However, he wasn't there to deal with him. It was like he was there to guard Huang Shatian.

An expert on the level of Xia Yuan was actually willing to guard Huang Shatian.

"Xia Yuan, how far have you fallen?" The killing intent of a devil cultivator surged up.

"A bunch of ants courting death." Huang Shatian opened his eyes. When the experts in the group rushed at him, his spatial law domain opened up, enveloping the space around him in an instant.

"In the face of absolute strength, what use are numbers?" Huang Shatian roared. After which, the spatial light behind him shot out towards one of the enemies, bringing with it a burst of destructive might. When the light landed, the person died instantly.

Xia Yuan glanced over, feeling his heart trembling. Seems like Huang Shatian was so strong that he didn't even need to interfere. Even if he was ganged up by people, there was no need to worry for him at all.

"Bzz~" Only to see someone taking out a powerful devil weapon. The other experts acted as well, but Huang Shatian merely laughed coldly. They wanted to use divine weapons?

These experts from the Fallen Devil Region, even if they took out divine weapons, would they be able to compare to Huang Shatian, this supreme genius from the younger generation of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire?

"Courting death." Huang Shatian spoke coldly. After which, a circular wheel manifested, as a spatial light screen appeared behind him. The wheel radiated intense light as it flooded the space here with boundless emperor might.

Streams of light shot towards his opponents, penetrating through them in an instant. For those who were hit by the light, all of them died right away, falling from the sky. They didn't even have the time to activate the power of their weapons.

"This…" Everyone was speechless. How would they be able to kill Huang Shatian?

It was fine if they didn't take out divine weapons. Once they took out weapons, under the might of their opponent, it was an absolute suppression.

"The divine treasure formed a resonance with his innate technique?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Huang Shatian's weapon was like the innate technique he just unleashed.

Seems like the circular wheel was a divine treasure specially crafted for Huang Shatian by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. At the instant that weapon unleashed its power, it was so strong that it caused the hearts of everyone to shudder. Qin Wentian was thinking that if he clashed directly against Huang Shatian's weapon, most probably only that treasure would be able to do so.

This Huang Shatian truly had no fear at all. Taking out such a powerful treasure in such a situation would usually cause people to covet it. Most probably, many of the spectating devil kings would also feel greed in their hearts.

As Qin Wentian was spectating, he also discovered that quite a few devil cultivators were advancing towards him with cold looks on their faces.

"Seems like it isn't a good thing to be too dazzling." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Clearly, that single sentence spoken by Huang Shatian, has also implicated him into this.

There was a limit to the number of people the devil emperor would bestow his favor on. In that case, only by joining forces to kill these likely candidates, would the others have a chance. This was also why the earlier group wanted to kill Huang Shatian. Now, these people also had the same thought in mind as they advanced towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian frowned, he had always kept a low-profile because he wanted to avoid the over-consumption of his energy reserves in large-scale battles like this. After all, his cultivation base wasn't like Huang Shatian's who was already at the peak of immortal-foundation.

However, since there were people who wanted to kill him, the only solution was for him to kill enough until they stopped from fear.

"Let me handle them." Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke. Qi Da nodded. At the same time, quite a few other experts from different directions also walked out. One among them was Mo Ziyan from Matriarch Ji's sect while another, was actually none other than a fellow disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm named Duan Qianshan.

Duan Qianshan didn't enter the sacred academy, but there was no need to doubt his strength. He was someone arranged by the Heavenly Talisman Realm for the sake of the adjudication battle, and the vast majority of the hundred participants from the Evergreen Alliance, were all at the peak of immortal-foundation. Not only that, each and every one of them were characters who had glimpsed the gate leading to the next realm, able to control a trace of immortal-king might.

Before this, Qin Wentian wasn't acquainted with Duan Qianshan as the Heavenly Talisman Realm was extremely mysterious and they had many disciples. It wasn't strange that there were some characters who were in closed-door seclusion trying to break through to the immortal-king realm back then when the sacred academy appeared.

"Mhm?" The eyes of everyone flashed. These newly appeared experts actually started walking towards the group which was advancing towards Qin Wentian? Although they weren't many in number, each of their auras were extremely terrifying.

"Kill them." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The sound of sword humming filled the air, the demon sword in his hand radiated forth with an extremely sharp sword intent, rippling through the space. He stood at his original location unmoving but the power of his demon sword was already activated.

"DIE!" Those devil experts erupted forth with devil might, unleashing powerful attacks. Qi Da guarded the front of Qin Wentian. With a thunderous roar, his form expanded as the divine battle ape phantom appeared again, enduring the attacks.

At the same time, the finger strikes of Nanfeng Ruoxuan danced wildly in the air, shooting streaks of phoenix flames that could incinerate everything.

Mo Ziyan blasted out an immortal slaying diagram. Duan Qianshan's silhouette vanished as numerous shadows appeared in his place. These shadows rushed towards the enemy group and as they slashed out, millions of filaments of light illuminated the entire area. Those devil cultivators snorted coldly and unleashed their own tyrannical attacks. However at this moment, they only saw some among their numbers mysterious dying.

"Danger…" The other devil cultivators froze. Duan Qianshan's shadows were actually capable of attack. Not only that, the strength of each shadow was extremely strong as well.

"Cloning technique? Seems like this man has a unique astral soul. It must have something to do with the cultivation art he comprehended as well, allowing these shadows to possess enough power to attack others, catching his opponents by surprise." The crowd stared at Duan Qianshan. The law energy fluctuations from him were extremely terrifying as his shadows hindered the enemies.

"Let me obstruct them, you guys finish them off." Duan Qianshan spoke. Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Qi Da as well as the rest all instantly understood.

Qin Wentian sensed the strength of these people. The light from his demon sword gradually dimmed. The various powers of the immortal realms sent all their strongest elites for the adjudication battle. Even if the devil cultivators here grouped up, there was really no need for him to act. He should just prepare for his battle against Huang Shatian.

"Let's fight." A cold voice rang out. In the other areas, there were experts who unleashed attacks at the people beside them. It was pointless to wait any longer.

"They are allies of Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian glanced at the person who incited the battle. Seems like Huang Shatian's alliance wanted to end this as quick as they can.

Even Xia Yuan also acted, exterminating the weaker experts here.

Old Chai brandished his saber and waltzed right into the battlefield. With every flash of light, his saber would cleave someone apart.

Very swiftly, this place was completely overrun by chaos. This battlefield was destined to be the burial grounds for the weak. The death rate was extremely high.

As more and more battles erupted, the spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian dissipated. He stood with his hands behind his back and quietly observed the other battles erupting. It felt as though everything here had nothing to do with him.

He knew that his own battle would soon begin.

Qin Wentian's gaze shot through the crowd, staring in the direction of Huang Shatian. Both their gazes met in mid-air as their battle intent soared up into the skies. However, neither of them moved, as though they were both waiting for a perfect opportunity.

"Old Xia, the young man you regard so highly seems to have treated that other young man as his opponent." The devil emperor spoke to the Old Xia Devil King.

"The victor will definitely be Huang Shatian." Old Xia Devil King calmly stated.

"Haha, you are still so confident with regards to him. In that case, I want to watch this battle properly." The devil emperor laughed. The other spectators all had gleams of sharpness in their eyes. They suddenly had a ridiculous thought. It felt like this entire battle event was orchestrated just for the show-down of these two characters!

Note: Both devil and immortal weapons are classified under divine weapons

Chapter 1271: Huang Shatian's Capabilities

In the area of the Burial Gorge, the battle here was extremely chaotic, causing devilish might to cloak the entire area as bits of flesh and blood spewed about, with many people dying.

The number of participants were dwindling at a rapid rate.

There were some intelligent people who were still evading battles, hiding at certain locations. Hence, they didn't head to the Burial Gorge to engage in that battle with the other participants.

However, they were too clever for their own good. Evading battles to such an extent could only mean that they didn't dare to fight at all. How would such people ever gain the recognition of the devil emperor?

"This Old Chai is too ruthless." The spectators outside silently mused. The number of deaths on his hands were definitely the most. This fellow was too dangerous, launching sneak attacks while others were battling.

"Ruthless, and he doesn't care about the methods used to obtain victory. Will Old Chai be able to gain the devil emperor's favor by acting like this?" Somebody mused. This already wasn't the first time Old Chai participated in this event. His age was too old, and his cultivation base was at this level already many years ago.

"Devil cultivators should be like this. He is much more ruthless compared to the past, and killing people like that makes it extremely easy to offend some major powers. However, Old Chai seems to be giving his all, he clearly wants to attract the attention of his Majesty." A devil king, who was spectating, spoke.

Old Chai seems that he really wanted to gain the devil emperor's favor, he spared no expense and staked everything. Most probably, he has been stuck in this realm for far too long and he could feel death slowly approaching him. He needed the devil emperor's approval. Even if it's just fame, it was able to preserve his reputation for a long time. It would naturally be for the best if he could break through. A break through now was the most important thing to Old Chai.

The devil emperor also knew of Old Chai's intentions. Both of them were old monsters who had cultivated for countless years. How could he not understand Old Chai's feelings?

"What do you feel about Old Chai?" The devil emperor asked Old Xia.

"Ruthless enough, but he is lacking a little in talent. All other aspects are perfect for a devil cultivator. If he can break through to the immortal king realm, he will become a truly dangerous character and at that time, you can recruit him as your personal subordinate." Old Xia Devil King spoke.

"Seems like you have a very high evaluation with regards to him. Other than him, there is another very intelligent man, evading battles for the sake of the last fight. But why did you don't think well of the young man named Qin Wentian?" The devil emperor asked again.

"He is different from Old Chai. Old Chai is very old, and it's extremely rare for him to have such courage. That man is still so young, and by rights, he should have the tyranny and domineeringness of devil cultivators."

"In that case if you were to select the top three, you would rather choose Old Chai instead of Qin Wentian?" The devil emperor spoke.

"That's right." Old Xia Devil King nodded. The devil emperor smiled but he didn't say anything. At this moment, everyone could clearly see that there was a grudge between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian. This old friend of his favored Huang Shatian, he would naturally dislike Qin Wentian.

Old Xia Devil King also knew that the devil emperor knew what he was thinking. However, he didn't mind it. Given their relationship, there's no need to care about such methods.

The Blackstone Devil King who was sitting behind, frowned even more severely. This battle hasn't even started and the Old Xia Devil King was already supporting Huang Shatian so fervently. This was clearly extremely disadvantageous for Qin Wentian as after all, the Old Xia Devil King was someone who could influence the decisions of the devil emperor.

"Mo Ji, guess who would be the victor if both of them fought." The devil emperor spoke to Mo Ji who was in his embrace.

"No idea, but from the looks of things, old senior Xia's recommended young man seemed to be stronger in comparison." Mo Ji smiled lightly, her body was so soft as though she was melting into his arms, as she exuded boundless charm. If her target wasn't the Fallen Devil Emperor, ordinary devil kings would definitely not be able to resist her charm.

The Old Xia Devil King smiled. This Mo Ji was able to discern his thoughts just from his actions and knew what to say.

"In fact, I think that Qin Wentian might only have a slight chance." Mo Ji laughed as she stared at the battle platform.

More and more experts died in the Burial Gorge. There were also some who sighed helplessly, choosing to leave the battlefield instead, returning to their seats and becoming spectators.

Old Chai's heart was still filled with reluctance. Right now, he lifted his saber and walked towards Qin Wentian with a smiling face.

Qin Wentian glanced at Old Chai. It seems like Old Chai wasn't very pleased that the limelight was snatched by both he and Huang Shatian. He wanted to fight against him.

Everyone was very clear of Huang Shatian's strength, but he only treated Qin Wentian as his only opponent. Hence, even if Qin Wentian's battle achievements weren't very outstanding, as long as he performed dazzlingly enough in his battle against Huang Shatian, even if he was defeated, there was still a very high chance for him to gain the devil emperor's favor.

Old Chai wanted to seize this chance to obtain the devil emperor's attention and the only choice remaining, was for him to fight against Qin Wentian and gain victory. If he did so, all the glory which belonged to Qin Wentian would shift to him instead.

However, Duan Qianshan actually appeared right before Old Chai now. A green-colored sword could be seen in his hand as he stood there quietly.

"Can't you give me a chance to fight him?" Old Chai asked.

"Defeat me first if you can." Duan Qianshan calmly replied.

"Sure." Old Chai smiled. His saber cleaved down as black lightning manifested.

Duan Qianshan's silhouette flashed as several shadows appeared in different directions, enveloping Old Chai.

"Careful, Old Chai is extremely dangerous." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Duan Qianshan.

Several experts then started moving towards Qin Wentian, wanting to surround him. These people were all his enemies from the Skymist Alliance. Seems like they planned to end everything during this birthday event of the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth, his body covered with layers of light. The him right now was unexcelled in the world.

At the very same instant, Huang Shatian who was sitting there, suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze was incomparably sharp, penetrating through space, directly staring at Qin Wentian. "Do you want to battle?"

"Let's battle." Qin Wentian replied.

"Just like in the past, why don't you activate your bloodline power? If not, you wouldn't even have a smidgen of a chance." Huang Shatian calmly stated. Qin Wentian back then was able to fight so intensely against him, who was at the peak of immortal-foundation, was clearly because he depended on his bloodline power to push his strength up to a terrifying extent.

Although Qin Wentian now has already entered the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, if he didn't depend on that bloodline secret art, he was far from sufficient to fight against Huang Shatian.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as his blood started churning. All of a sudden, crimson light radiated from him as his aura began to rise. His eyes grew increasingly demonic, gleaming with blood-colored light. His long robes and black hair fluttered in the wind as a demon god phantom appeared behind him. The Qin Wentian at this instant was like a descendant of the god of demons.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying surge of violent demonic qi gushed forth from him. Some of the cultivators here all felt themselves trembling when they sensed the might from it. When they turned to glance in the direction Qin Wentian was in, their expressions all drastically changed. Could it be that this fellow's true form was a supreme greater demon? Why was his demonic qi so fearsome?

"BOOM!" Only to see Qin Wentian stepping out. The fearsome demonic qi became corporeal beams of light that swept out into the distance. The experts in the surroundings who were on both sides, instantly retreated, carving out a battlefield just for the two of them.

The spatial light screen behind Huang Shatian glimmered with resplendence. Nine-colored emperor light intersected with the spatial light, exuding boundless might.

"Everyone, get lost." Huang Shatian roared. A moment later, countless beams of light shot out in eight directions, making it so that the other cultivators had no choice but to leave the area. This scene caused the spectators outside to feel their hearts shaking. Leaving aside fighting against the two of them, no one was even allowed in the surroundings near them. How tyrannical was that?

The two of them walked closer step by step to each other. Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian's aura gushed forth, colliding with each other as the law energy from their bodies flowed continuously.

"I know you must have cultivated an ultimate art. However, the technique I comprehended this time also belongs to the ultimate level. You will lose for sure." Huang Shatian's gaze gleamed sharply as he stared at Qin Wentian, he was filled with absolute confidence.

Ever since he exited the sacred academy, although Huang Youdi died and he failed to kill Qin Wentian, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't blame him. Instead, they bestowed upon him a supreme inheritance treasure of the empire. This supreme treasure was something the founding ancestor of their empire used back in the day, it was able to merge flawlessly with their cultivation art, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Canon, granting him a one-time boost in strength permanently.

Hence, this was why he had absolute confidence.

Even for an immortal king who just had broken through, that person might not be able to fight against the current Huang Shatian. And if he used that inheritance treasure, that immortal king would even be killed.

How could anyone in this battlefield be able to stand against me? Hence, he dared to say that in here, he only had a single opponent. The other cultivators didn't even qualify to be his opponent.

"Is it this spatial light screen behind you?" Qin Wentian could sense the immense might. Huang Shatian stood as he arrogantly spoke, "FIGHT!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the light from his laws enveloped this entire space. Qin Wentian also felt himself being trapped inside Huang Shatian's domain. In just an instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he was wading in mud, sinking into a swamp. The twisting strands of space made him unable to move about freely.

Numerous sharp divine weapons were facing him. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, the current Huang Shatian was clearly much more powerful than the past. Just this attack alone, how many in this current battlefield would be able to stand up to it?

Huang Shatian quietly stood there, he then called out in a cold voice, "Kill."

This single word was the impetus. In just an instant, millions of killing weapons shot towards Qin Wentian. This strike had the power to break the heavens, causing the people in this area to perspire cold sweat.

However, Huang Shatian's countenance was as calm as ever. He knew this was merely the beginning of the battle. If Qin Wentian could be killed so easily by something like this, he wouldn't qualify to be his opponent at all.

"BOOM!" A violent surge of demonic might gushed forth as Qin Wentian's body became a body of laws. The terrifying demon god phantom enveloped him. It was like he himself, was a supreme demon king.

His body itself, was his law domain.

Millions of killing weapons shot over, yet all of them smashed into that ultimate defense. The thunderous rumbling sound of the impact caused the eardrums of everyone to tremble. Despite their vaunted power, the killing weapons were unable to break through that defense!

Chapter 1272: Frantic Battle

"This defense is so strong…" The spectators watching from outside felt their hearts shaking. The divine weapons in Huang Shatian's spatial light screen were able to kill powerful devil cultivators, yet they weren't even able to break Qin Wentian's defenses. One could very well imagine how powerful his defense formed of law energy was at this moment.

"As expected, things are interesting." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke in a low voice. Since Huang Shatian treated Qin Wentian as his opponent, and the fact that there were so many elites character willing to fight for him, how could this young man who evaded battles earlier be simple? After activating his bloodline power, he was already in a state where he was strong enough to defend against Huang Shatian.

Only such a battle had meaning to it.

The two of them had a battlefield just for themselves. No one dared to enter it, and they seemed to become the only battle in this entire battle platform.

The spectators outside were all feeling excited and nervous.

"This rascal lied to me." The devilish third princess stared at Qin Wentian. So it turned out that this fellow was actually so strong, able to become the absolute focal point of attention in an event like the birthday celebration of the devil emperor. If she knew it earlier, she would definitely have pushed him down. Hmph.

Huang Shatian wasn't really surprised by Qin Wentian's strong defense. His eyes were like lightning, yet his expression was calm, as though this should only be expected.

"I really want to see how strong your defenses can be." Huang Shatian spoke. After which, he waved his hand as the spatial light screen behind him shone with even more resplendent light. The densely packed overwhelming number of divine weapons manifested, that light-screen was like a bottomless pit, filled with an unlimited amount of weapons.

His emperor light attack was filled with boundless killing intent, able to transform into indomitable divine weapons that received a perfect upgrade.

"Even if you are god, you will die here today." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. The light from him erupted forth, causing the sky to change color. Each single beam of light was a divine weapon, radiating emperor might.

Qin Wentian's defenses held strong. The thunderous sound of the impact was deafening, but he was forced back unceasingly by the impact. The countless attacks were like water droplets penetrating a rock. When the number of droplets concentrated together, they would be able to penetrate everything if given enough time, due to the erosion effect. Let alone now, Huang Shatian was using all these powerful divine weapons.

This was like an attack with no end. As long as Qin Wentian didn't die, the attacks wouldn't cease.

Huang Shatian seemed to have gained some inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Such an inheritance was strong enough to be compared with true ultimate arts.

Qin Wentian was unceasingly being forced back. The terrifying impacts made him groan in misery. Even his demon god protection had cracks on it. Huang Shatian's attacks were truly tyrannical enough.

A brilliant light suddenly radiated from him, as a fearsome phantom of a divine turtle covered his body, temporarily blocking the power of those tyrannical attacks. At the same time, Qin Wentian stretched his palm out. The entire energy within his body was displayed from his palm, forming a gigantic palm imprint that exuded a world-destroying might, blasting outwards.

That gigantic palm imprint opened up a path, smashing apart countless divine weapons, rushing towards Huang Shatian.

"An ultimate art?" Huang Shatian's countenance turned sharp. Given Qin Wentian's current cultivation base in addition to the fact that he comprehended a trace of immortal-king might as well as unleashing an ultimate art, his power had reached a level terrifying enough to threaten even him.

"World of void." Huang Shatian unleashed his domain as spatial light stacked atop one another. The fearsome God's Hand attack was impeded by layers and layers of space, and finally, it actually passed right by Huang Shatian's body, entering the void, dealing no damage at all.

"What a terrifying fellow!" The spectators all felt their hearts trembling in fear. Huang Shatian's attacks were boundless, killing gods and devils if they obstructed his path. In fact, he could even cause opponent's attacks to enter the void. How fearsome was this?

Several devil cultivators put themselves in the shoes of Qin Wentian. If they were the one in his position, there was only a path that led to death.

"Where is that ultimate fusion technique?" Huang Shatian coldly spoke to Qin Wentian. He would never forget that attack which caused him such grievous injuries.

"Slow down, the situation is still manageable." Qin Wentian calmly replied. His form expanded, resembling a demon god as a fearsome destructive ancient halberd materialized in his hand. Because the target was too large, it was very difficult to avoid his opponent's attacks. In that case, he could only reply with strength against strength.

Qin Wentian's ancient halberd actually had shadows of greater demons revolving around it. It was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian's palms were just as terrifying, flowing with the power of God's Hand.

"BOOM!" He took a step forward as he blasted his attack out. As the halberd descended, the most perfect attack appeared. The indomitable halberd was like a heaven-shaking bolt of thunder that could shatter the souls of everyone.

Numerous human emperor silhouettes appeared behind Huang Shatian. There were a total of nine, that stood within the spatial light screen, fusing into it.

At this instant, the nine human emperors emerged once more, each using a different energy as they combined their attacks, concentrating the impact in a single spot. The terrifying destructive might slammed into the halberd wanting to shatter it as terrifying astral winds were manifested from the impact.

When the two attacks clashed into each other, Huang Shatian stepped out as more weapons from his spatial light screen gushed forth, shattering the ancient halberd. Just like the battle back then in the sacred academy, Huang Shatian began to walk step by step closer to Qin Wentian.

After Qin Wentian activated his bloodline power, his body of laws grew even more tyrannical, his defense insanely high. If one wanted to destroy him, one had to first get near him and suppress him by using their own law domains.

But at this moment, to the shock of the spectators, they actually discovered that the spatial law energy turned golden and it permeated the atmosphere. The nine emperor silhouettes appeared in different directions and behind each of them, a spatial light screen similar to the one behind Huang Shatian, manifested. All of them were facing Qin Wentian, wanting to kill him in a crossfire.

"I lost back then due to that fusion technique. Now, I wish to try it again." Huang Shatian spoke in arrogance. Once, it was because of his carelessness that he approached Qin Wentian. As he was attacking, he was hit by that ultimate fusion technique, which caused him to be heavily injured even before he managed to finish Qin Wentian off. But this time around, he chose to do things the same way.

Qin Wentian's gigantic form radiated a fearsome suppressive and destructive might. He endured the spatial law energy in the atmosphere. If he hadn't already glismped the gate leading to the immortal king realm, there would be no way for him to fight against Huang Shatian now.

"KILL!" Huang Shatian spoke again. The nine emperor silhouettes all launched their destructive attacks at the same moment.

Qin Wentian's perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation in the guise of a devil-foundation began to shine with resplendent light, birthing numerous ancient characters that shot out in all directions, frenziedly defending against the attacking might that was blasting his way.

A countless number of ancient characters descended from the sky, Qin Wentian once against blasted out another palm strike towards Huang Shatian, wanting to shatter the heavens and earth with that single strike.

Huang Shatian lifted a golden spear which exuded a supreme sharpness as he stabbed out in the air. With a loud bang, that spear directly penetrated through the gigantic palm imprint, causing cracks to appear before both the spear and palm imprint exploded from the impact.

"How violent." The hearts of the spectators shook. Such an attack, just one strike was sufficient to give people a feeling of an imposing supremacy. Only this was considered a real battle.

For the other battles, all of them lacked luster in comparison.

Qin Wentian who was like a demon god, blasted out with both his palms, shaking the heavens. Palm imprints blasted out after palm imprints and boundless ancient characters descend from the sky unceasingly.

However, the area around Huang Shatian was like a forbidden ground, anything near him would automatically be destroyed. Numerous weapons were formed from pure spatial energy as they originated from the void silently, attacking Qin Wentian from all directions.

"How powerful." The spectators were all shaking from awe. When all of the combat strength of these two fully erupted forth, Old Chai and Xia Yuan were left far in their dust. Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian's current level of strength was already infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm.

"Where did these two fellows originate from?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked in a low voice. "Huang Shatian's body of law is even more terrifying and his comprehension is deeper by a hair. Qin Wentian's defense can be said to have reached the absolute limits under the immortal king realm and both their devil-foundations are of the perfect saint-grade. There shouldn't be characters like this in my Fallen Devil Region, right?"

"You feel the urge to accept them as disciples?" The Old Xia Devil King smiled.

"Not that, it's troublesome to have too many disciples, I like to be more carefree. In addition, even if they have outstanding talents, it would still take many many years for them to reach my current level. It would honestly be too troublesome." The Fallen Devil Emperor smiled and shook his head. There weren't as many inheritances in the Myriad Devil Islands as compared to the immortal realms. In here, he was the strongest, hence he ruled the Fallen Devil Region. He didn't think of establishing any empire, as it was more realistic to pursue strength. The stronger one was, the higher one could stand.

So, even if he admired the talents of these two, he didn't go ahead to recruit them as disciples. Naturally, this also had something to do with the devil emperor's personality.

In addition, could it really be true that these two didn't belong to any prestigious sect or clan?

He could already tell some things from the battle earlier.

Even the devil emperor felt shocked, let alone the others. Yan Yuxin and Azureflame Tuo were long ashamed as they watched on with shock and disbelief. Before this, they actually tried to insult and humiliate Qin Wentian. But before him, what did they count for?

As long as Qin Wentian agreed to it, any major powers on the Fallen Devil Island would be glad to take him in. He could choose as he willed.

"Sir Qin is actually so powerful." Xin Yu's heart pounded. She had never expected that Qin Wentian's strength was actually so overwhelming.

Chapter 1273: Clash of Demon-Level Geniuses

In the battlefield, chaotic battles were still ongoing everywhere in the Burial Gorge.

As time flowed by, more and more experts were eliminated or died. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan were still fighting intensely, while the other protectors of Qin Wentian fought against the enemies from the Skymist Alliance.

Naturally, the battle everyone paid the most attention to, was none other than the battle between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian.

These two fought in a separate battlefield where there were no others in it. They didn't use any divine weapons, each having their own pride. This battle, had to be won with their individual strength.

Their bodies flowed with fearsome law energies, nobody could break past the domain of the other to kill their enemy. However, Huang Shatian seemed to be more carefree. The nine emperor silhouettes stood with arrogance and under their combined attacks, Qin Wentian's defenses would be broken through sooner or later.

"If you don't use that ultimate technique, you soon won't have a chance to do so." Huang Shatian was now not too far away from Qin Wentian. He smashed apart a palm imprint as he coldly spoke.

"I wish to see the true depths of your strength." Qin Wentian calmly replied, he continued to unleash violent attacks, as a towering devil light radiated from him, forming layers of devil armor. The devil might in his surroundings churned wildly, even his eyes looked like that of the devil, becoming extremely bloodthirsty, on the verge of insanity as he entered an absolute berserk state.

"You are like a human-shaped monster." Huang Shatian's gaze turn cold. He could let it slide when Qin Wentian exuded that overwhelming demonic qi. But now, he seemed to have completely devilized himself, as his aura climbed upwards unceasingly.

"Immortal Devil Transformation - Devilization. He actually used that." The countenance of the Blackstone Devil King changed. He knew how terrifying Devilization was. Qin Wentian was staking everything he had on this battle.

The devilized Qin Wentian let out a thunderous roar as he punched out with both fists, manifesting baleful devil beasts that wanted to tear the sky apart.

Huang Shatian folded incantation gestures. The light screen behind him began to materialize even more divine weapons, pouring their energy into him. The Huang Shatian now was like the strongest weapon in human-form. With a slash of his hand, an emperor sword appeared, slashing through the sky, slaying the greater demons. Stabbing out with his finger, spears manifested, penetrating through everything.

"In order to deal with a human-form monster like you, how can I not have some preparations? I said it before, this time around, I wouldn't fight you to waste time if I didn't have absolute confidence." A supreme emperor might emitted from Huang Shatian. Right now, a shadow of a supreme human emperor appeared and was gradually merging with him as one.

At this moment, he was an ancient human emperor, having access to innate techniques and arts so powerful that he could split the heavens and earth apart.

"They can actually still grow stronger?" The spectators felt their hearts trembling. The Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian earlier were already terrifying enough but that was not their limits yet. An even stronger combat prowess could be sensed from both of them.

Qin Wentian was completely in devil form, while Huang Shatian was like a human emperor of the ancient times. Who were they? Why were their innate techniques so unbelievably powerful? They seemed to have no end of methods.

Such characters, maybe even emperor-ranked powers wouldn't be able to nurture someone like them.

"There's a high possibility that they came from the immortal realms." Some intelligent devil cultivators speculated. There were many in the battlefield fighting using immortal energy. Although there were also immortal cultivation arts on the Myriad Devil Islands, they were extremely limited in comparison to devil cultivation arts. Also, given how strong Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian was, and the fact that even their protectors were so powerful, this guess was only logical.

If they came from the immortal realms, they definitely wouldn't be from ordinary powers and would have extraordinary backgrounds.

Within the battlefield, Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian's battle shocked everyone. Even for those who were currently fighting, all of them stopped to observe this clash of the strongest.

They felt their hearts shaking as they spectated. It was simply too terrifying, Qin Wentian was a human-shaped battle beast, while Huang Shatian was a human-shaped war weapon. Every collision between them had the power to break the skies.

The devil-form Qin Wentian stepped out. A simple punch of his had the power to destroy a world. Dragons of darkness manifested, intent on devouring everything in existence.

Huang Shatian responded with a finger strike, shattering everything that came in contact with it.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped on the ground, blasting out with his palms. Huang Shatian's hands folded human emperor seals and with a wave of his hand, he seemed to open up a brand new world, causing the nearby space to completely collapse. The light-screen shattered as a chaotic current ravaged the surroundings.

"Where's your strongest attack?" Huang Shatian roared. Everything around him disintegrated, Huang Shatian was much stronger compared to back then when they were in the sacred academy.

In the past, he walked towards Qin Wentian step by step before he unleashed his ultimate killing technique. But now, he strode forth with even more confidence and arrogance.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation only had a type of light left. Or more accurately, it was the absence of light - complete and total darkness. The black-colored devilish might enveloped this entire space, robbing it of its light. Huang Shatian stared at the gigantic form of Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "Are you even in control of yourself? Are you sure you can restrict me in that form?"

As he spoke, he lifted his palms and slashed apart the darkness. Before Huang Shatian, a supreme human emperor sword appeared, summoned from the void.

This sword itself was like the void, all attacks aimed at it would disappear into nothingness. There was nothing which could come into contact with the sword.

Huang Shatian's expression was incomparably solemn. Boundless energy was concentrated within his sword. He stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed with sharpness, "If you still don't unleash your strongest attack, you won't have any chance left."

As the sound of his voice faded, his sword radiated millions of beams of light, so blinding that many people couldn't look straight at it. There were even some with weaker cultivations who bled from their eyes. It was like just this sword intent alone, was sufficient to injure devil-foundation experts. How terrifying was this?

Huang Shatian's strength, his comprehension of laws, his trace of immortal-king might, were all infused into the ancient emperor sword. This wasn't a divine weapon, but was something materialized purely from his energy. It was something more frightening compared to divine weapons.

"How strong." The devil cultivators in their area all retreated with explosive speed. They could sense that if the aftershock of the battle touched them, they might die here.

Outside the platform, many of the spectators stood up as their hearts pounded rapidly while they stared at the scene. The battle between these two grew more and more intense to the point where it would frighten gods and startle the universe. It was simply too terrifying.

"As the sword lands, the battle would be concluded." Old Xia Devil King sipped his wine as he calmly spoke.

"If the sword lands, would that young man still be able to survive?" There were some who felt regret for Qin Wentian. Although they didn't experience for themselves the might of this sword, these devil kings could tell its power just from seeing it from afar.

"The battle has yet to end, who knows if Qin Wentian would have a trump card." The Blackstone Devil King had a grim expression on his face. Although he said it this way, his heart was filled with worry.

Xin Yu felt as though she was the one in the battlefield. She was incomparably nervous as she stared at that figure while she prayed in her heart, "Sir Qin…"

She has never imagined that a person whom she just met with once, would give her such a deep impression.

In the battlefield, Qin Wentian faced the sword directly. His devilized immortal-foundation emitted darkness. The light within the darkness was like the starry skies at night, cascading its faint light to the ground. His eyes were ice-cold, staring at the sword of Huang Shatian.

"What is that?" At this instant, the spectators could see a dark shadow leaving Qin Wentian's body, fading to the back, completely merging together with the darkness.

The devil emperor's eyes narrowed, staring at the scene.

Next, Huang Shatian's sword slashed down. The ancient human emperor sword that could annihilate everything, and could even split apart the sky and earth.

As the sword descended, from top to bottom, a large crack appeared in the air. Qin Wentian's body was as though it was split in twain by the force of that attack.

Huang Shatian stood with his sword in his hand, staring at the figure that was slashed apart by him. His eyes were calm yet he sighed softly in his heart. Although Qin Wentian was someone he had to kill, after killing him, Huang Shatian actually felt slightly regretful.

It was extremely rare to come across a worthy opponent like Qin Wentian. If they weren't in conflict because of what happened in the sacred academy, maybe he wouldn't rise in strength so quickly. A strong opponent would give you pressure and motivation. That, coupled with a strong will, would enable one to break their limits as they grew in strength quicker.

After this battle, where else would he still be able to find such a strong opponent?

When all the dust settled, Huang Shatian suddenly frowned. Abruptly, an extreme sharpness gleamed within his eyes. He lifted his head and peered into the darkness. Within that boundless darkness, an immensely violent and powerful demonic might could be felt boring down from the sky. It was that ultimate fusion technique again, that technique which could devour everything. The huge vortex of darkness engulfed this entire space, even for Huang Shatian's spatial law energy, it was absorbed as well.

"As expected, I still underestimated you." A voice rang out in Huang Shatian's mind. This strike was similar to the one which heavily injured him back then in the sacred academy. Both of them came a full cycle as the same scene which occurred in the past, happened now again.

In addition, this time around, Qin Wentian actually managed to evade his attack. This was simply a critical mistake.

Clearly, the Qin Wentian now wasn't the Qin Wentian of the past.

However he, Huang Shatian, similarly wasn't the Huang Shatian of the past as well. It was impossible for that surge of overwhelming power of that fusion technique to injure him, despite him missing his attack.

He didn't think about how Qin Wentian had managed to evade him. Failure was failure, he would think about it only after this battle has concluded!

Chapter 1274: Old Xia Devil King’s Opinion

"What's going on?" The spectators outside were all shocked. Some devil kings managed to see some clues as they spectated, but how could an existence like Huang Shatian fail to notice these clues?

What ability was it that Qin Wentian used?

"Interesting." The devil emperor smiled, "From outside, we can see clearly, but the two of them are fighting in close-combat. The darkness starry space must be Qin Wentian's domain. We cannot feel its influence but Huang Shatian was embedded right smack inside it."

"In that case, that darkness starry space isn't an ability of his devil-form?" A devil king furrowed his brows and asked.

"The energy he gained from his devil-form is merely something he wanted to bluff Huang Shatian with. If I didn't guess wrong, the law of dreams should be present in that dark space. He created a dreamscape and dragged Huang Shatian into it and there's a high possibility that Huang Shatian had no idea Qin Wentian was proficient in the laws of dreams. If not, given his strong mental fortitude and will, it was very possible for him not to be influenced." The Fallen Devil Emperor laughed.

Old Xia Devil King, who was at the side, furrowed his brows. This old friend of his seemed to be filled with admiration for Qin Wentian.

"Ultimately, his methods are still unorthodox, on the left-handed path." Old Xia Devil King calmly stated.

"That attack of his isn't weak." The devil emperor stared at the terrifying dark light born of the fusion technique. Just like that time in the sacred academy, this black hole engulfed Huang Shatian completely. The spectators outside couldn't hear anything but Qin Wentian could hear intense rumbling sounds echoing from within. A black astral wind gusted by, tearing at the sky and earth, the pressure was so great that it felt as though this entire space would crumble.

At this moment, a heaven-opening light flashed by as a crack appeared in the black hole. After which, a light from within grew more and more resplendent, breaking it apart totally from the inside, shattering the black hole completely.

A figure was forced backwards, it was actually none other than the devil-form Qin Wentian. His entire body was enveloped by the fearsome destructive might but droplets of red blood could be seen dripping from his body, appearing extremely vibrantly crimson in the dark light.

Huang Shatian stood there as his aura fluctuated. The emperor light from him dimmed, no longer as bright as before. Only his eyes were still as sharp as ever, staring fixedly at the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

Space itself seemed to freeze. The two of them no longer launched any attacks. The devil-form Qin Wentian was panting heavily, his eyes were like both demon and devil, a far-cry from the Qin Wentian who chose to evade his battles earlier. To gain victory over Huang Shatian, he went all out and spared no expense.

Qin Wentian was confident in himself. He felt that his upgrade in strength as well as after him comprehending a trace of immortal might, he believed he should be able to defeat Huang Shatian if he met him again. However, he clearly still underestimated Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian wasn't just a level stronger compared to the time back then at the sacred academy.

Huang Shatian was just as confident in himself as well. He said before if he didn't have the absolute assurance that he could defeat Qin Wentian, he would never have acted. Clearly, he had conviction in himself but he has also underestimated his opponent.

"Cough, cough…"

The sound of coughing broke apart the silence of this space. The corners of Huang Shatian's mouth dripped with blood. He suddenly laughed and shook his head lightly. Although he was injured, he still stood straight and proud.

"Ultimately, I am still unable to kill you. Seems like the battle between us will continue on. I wonder if the Myriad Devil Islands shall be your burial ground, or mine." Huang Shatian's words were cold as ice. He respected his opponent, but his killing intent didn't change. He wanted to walk on further on this path and hence, he would have to surpass this opponent no matter what.

Qin Wentian's aura fluctuated, the devil might from him gradually lessened. His demonically handsome face was pale and he didn't say anything much. The him now was extremely weak, when compared to his original condition.

After the battle in the sacred academy, or in the battlefield here on the Myriad Devil Islands, he still was unable to defeat Huang Shatian, the character who stood at the absolute pinnacle of the immortal-foundation realm. After he gained the founding inheritance of his empire, how could he lose so easily?

"Has it ended?" The spectators outside silently mused in their hearts. So, neither of them were able to gain victory over the other?

They were both already strong enough, and should be proud of themselves.

The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo and Xin Yu finally set their hearts at ease. When they saw how terrifying Huang Shatian was, they were afraid that Qin Wentian might be killed in battle. Luckily, Qin Wentian was much

much stronger than their expectations. They had never seen such a powerful character at the devil-foundation realm. The level of power displayed, to them, should be of the devil king's level.

The other devil cultivators were also deeply shocked by the battle between the two titans. They felt an intense baptism to their hearts and souls. So, the strength they had always been so proud of, was so insignificant. Before the two of them, how weak and inconsequential were they? There was no doubt that if they fought against either Qin Wentian or Huang Shatian, their fate would only be death.

There was now only around a hundred participants still at the Burial Gorge, and a majority were no longer in battle. The devil emperor glanced at the battlefield, he then drank two cups of wine and smiled, "Since there are no more interesting battles, let this event come to an end."

"Right, I will open the battlefield." The devil king controlling the formation nodded.

An instant later, the entire battlefield was filled with a fearsome formation light. The participants inside glanced upwards at the sky. They all knew that this has finally concluded.

There was already someone in the devil emperor's heart.

In such a chaotic battle, it wasn't really necessary to rank each person specifically. It was just an event at the birthday celebration, allowing the juniors to display their skills. To the juniors, it was a rare opportunity, but to the devil emperor, it wasn't very important at all.

The formation opened up, all of them discovered that they were standing on the floating platform. Their auras were then all retracted, after which, they inclined their heads and stared in the direction where the devil emperor was at. Many participants then bowed to the devil emperor as a sign of respect.

"Well done." The Fallen Devil Emperor smiled as he nodded, "Being able to witness the splendor of the younger generations during my birthday celebration, really fills my heart with admiration."

"Also, many major powers of my Fallen Devil Island would have a chance to recruit even more geniuses into their ranks."

"Your Majesty, your words are too kind." The devil kings all laughed.

"Not bad indeed. Also, under that harsh situation, you guys are still able to fight to such an extent without depending on external sources of power." The devil emperor laughed. Many people turned their gazes to Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, both of them had powerful divine weapons but in their duel earlier, neither of them depended on those weapons. This was a kind of rule, for those on the martial path.

Similarly, that was also respect for their opponents.

"Everyone, what are your thoughts regarding who the top ten should be?" The devil emperor smiled and cast his glance all around. His words caused the expressions of the devil kings to turn heavy as they turned their gazes to the participants on the platform.

"The characters of that intense battle, Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian, should naturally take two of the spot." A devil king suggested.

"Also, Old Chai and his unnamed opponent, they should take two of the spots as well." A devil king spoke. Duan Qianshan who was on the battle platform bowed slightly, "Junior's name is Duan Qianshan."

"Alright, these four people are decided then." The devil emperor nodded.

"Xia Yuan should have a spot as well." A devil king spoke. Old Xia Devil King had a calm expression, he didn't recommend Xia Yuan. Xia Yuan who was one of the top rankers on the Devil Rankings, his performance here today in the battlefield wasn't as dazzling as some other characters.

"Xia Yuan naturally would have a spot." The devil emperor nodded.

"The three experts beside Qin Wentian are all eligible." The Blackstone Devil King added, his words causing the expression of everyone to turn solemn. Giving three spots away just like that?

In that case, Qin Wentian, Duan Qianshan, Qi Da, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Mo Ziyan already took up a total of five spots.

"One of their opponent's earlier, that white tiger demon, as well as that sword cultivator are both qualified as well." Someone stated. Those two were from the White Tiger Race and the Paragon Sword Sect, these people were elites who were at the peak of immortal-foundation, chosen specially to be a participant for the adjudication battle. Now that they too were participating in this event, their performances would naturally be outstanding.

Many people had looks of interest on their faces. Among these ten, there were actually quite a number of people who cultivates the immortal path.

"Fine, it shall be these ten then." The devil emperor nodded, causing the other participants to have disappointed looks on their faces.

"For the rest of you, all of you are still extraordinary geniuses among the junior generations. Your chance will come sooner or later, don't feel too sad by the results." The devil emperor smiled. The participants then bowed and retreated from the battlefield.

Right now on the floating battle platform, only ten participants were left, each extremely dazzling in their own rights.

The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo stared at Qin Wentian's silhouette on the platform as a happy smile filled with warmth appeared on her face. This fellow, he truly did earn his glory.

Her elder sister Yan Yuxin had a disappointed look on her face, and an indescribable feeling in her heart.

As for the Blackstone Devil King and Xin Yu, both of them were happy for Qin Wentian.

Not only were they the focal point of attention from the crowd, Qin Wentian should be one of the top three rankers who would be able to gain a favor from his Majesty, the devil emperor. He could make a request, and as long as it wasn't too outrageous, the devil emperor would definitely agree.

"Next, which seven participants deserve a reward from me?" The devil emperor smiled, staring at his surroundings.

"The few people beside Qin Wentian, that white tiger demon and that sword cultivator should all receive a reward." A devil king smiled.

"Mo Ji, what do you think?" The devil emperor smiled at Mo Ji who was beside him.

"Your Majesty, whoever you think deserves to be rewarded, would be rewarded." Mo Ji shield, not expressing her own opinion.

"Old Xia, what do you think?" The devil emperor then turned to the Old Xia Devil King.

"The few people beside Qin Wentian all displayed overwhelming combat strength and should receive a reward. Also, for Qin Wentian, although he borrowed the power of some secret arts during his battle with Huang Shatian, his combat prowess is most definitely extraordinary, he should be the one most deserving to be rewarded." Old Xia Devil King spoke, his words causing many experts here to stiffen.

Qin Wentian should be the one most deserving to be rewarded?

These words sounded like they were praising Qin Wentian, but who would fail to understand the meaning behind these words?!

Chapter 1275: Rejecting the Reward

These top ten participants, seven could get a reward while three could ask for a favor from the devil emperor.

Clearly, the top three rankings can only be considered to be the ultimate winners.

Yet, this Old Xia Devil King actually said that Qin Wentian was the one most deserving to be rewarded. The meaning behind it was clear, he shouldn't be ranked within the top three, resulting in him not being able to ask the devil emperor for a favor.

Many devil kings smiled but they didn't say anything. No matter how outstanding Qin Wentian was, it had nothing to do with them. They wouldn't offend Old Xia just for the sake of Qin Wentian.

On the battle platform, Qin Wentian frowned. Regardless of him or Huang Shatian, they came to the Myriad Devil Islands for a single purpose only - for the adjudication battle. This was something which he had to gain victory for at all cost, regardless of the methods used.

One could say that the adjudication battle was a separate one from their fight, yet it wasn't just a battle to see who had the highest strength. It was a battle where both parties could do anything they liked to seize victory.

He and Huang Shatian participated in this, only for the sake of their goal. They both wished to make a request of the devil emperor. If he wasn't chosen to be part of the top three, in that case, even if he fought to a draw with Huang Shatian, it would mean a disaster for their side with regards to the adjudication battle.

This Old Xia Devil King was simply despicable.

Huang Shatian came to the Fallen Devil Island before him and directly became the subordinate of Old Xia Devil King.

"Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian fought to a draw, even if he used a secret art, that can be considered part of his strength as well. In addition, Qin Wentian's cultivation realm is lower than Huang Shatian. Being able to fight to this extent, who could say for sure who was the victor among them? I fell that both of them should be part of the top three." The Blackstone Devil King calmly spoke. His voice was faint, but there was no doubt that he was refuting the words of Old Xia Devil King.

No matter how one put it, the Old Xia Devil King was clearly biased towards Huang Shatian.

This point, every devil king here was able to tell it.

What sort of character was the devil emperor? How could he not know that the Old Xia Devil King was biased?

One was an old friend who barged into life and death situations with him while the other was a junior with extremely outstanding talent. How should he choose? Was there even any need to consider? However, if he leaned towards Old Xia, it would not only be unfair to Qin Wentian, it would also damage the reputation and prestige of himself.

The Old Xia Devil King should understand this point, but he still chose to say such a thing. There might be a deeper layer of meaning behind it.

The location where the devil emperor was at, nobody dared to speak. It now depended on if the devil emperor wanted to give face to the Old Xia Devil King.

The devil emperor turned his gaze onto his old friend, he had a smile on his face, "Old Xia, who do you think then, should be part of the top three?"

"Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan. I think the three of them aren't bad, as for the rest, they are all qualified to be rewarded." Old Xia turned his gaze to the devil emperor, his eyes gleaming with a deep intent. He knew that it was difficult for his old friend to give him face on this matter. But they had endured countless life and death situations before, he believed that his old friend would be able to understand him with regards to this matter.

When Qin Wentian heard that, his gaze turned exceptionally chilly. He glanced at Huang Shatian beside him and transmitted his voice over, "Seems like things aren't so simple. He doesn't simply think highly of you."

"I have no choice but to be impressed by your strength. Our combat will continue in the future, but in this adjudication battle, how can things be settled so easily with a single clash? I will naturally use all my methods to seize victory." Huang Shatian calmly replied with his voice transmission.

The ajducation battle wasn't just a battle between the two of them.

"This is merely the beginning of the adjudication battle." Qin Wentian's eyes closed slightly as he drew in a deep breath. Huang Shatian succeeded and made the same request as he would have, wanting the devil emperor to find some people for him. At that time, their side of the adjudication battle would surely suffer disastrously.

Once the devil emperor gave the order, all the rulers of the devil islands in this region would do their best to search.

"Let's wait and see then." Huang Shatian calmly replied.

Everyone then turned their gazes to the devil emperor and the Old Xia Devil King. Seems like the Old Xia Devil King was really adamant on the devil emperor giving him face.

"Xia Yuan?" The Blackstone Devil King felt a little annoyed. "Qin Wentian fought fairly with Huang Shatian. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan were in a deadlock. Now, Huang Shatian and Old Chai are in the top three, yet neither Qin Wentian nor Duan Qianshan are in? Instead, you recommend Xia Yuan? Senior Xia, your words don't seem to have any logic to them?"

"Impudent. What qualifications do you have to speak here?" The Old Xia Devil King turned his cold gaze onto the Blackstone Devil King, his eyes gleaming with sharpness.

In here, no one had the qualifications to rebut him. He was an old friend of the devil emperor, once braving many life-and-death situations together.

The Blackstone Devil King's expression turned unsightly but he couldn't say anything in response, In such a situation, his words had no weight at all.

"Senior Old Xia's words make sense. Qin Wentian depended on a secret art, Duan Qianshan is an immortal cultivator and since this place is a celebration for the devil emperor, devil-cultivators are naturally prioritized. Old Chai and Xia Yuan are devil-cultivators from our Fallen Devil Island and their strength is also at the peak of devil-foundation. They naturally should be among the top three." At this moment, an expert interjected, his words causing the expression of the Blackstone Devil King to turn even more unsightly.

This person who spoke was an expert who sat beside the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Enough, there's no need to argue further. This event originally was orchestrated just to spruce up the atmosphere. All the junior geniuses are extremely outstanding, there's no difference as to who can ask for a request and who would be rewarded. All of you ten will be valued just the same." The devil emperor spoke, causing everyone to shut up.

After which, the devil emperor lifted his cup and smiled, "Here's a toast to all the geniuses of the junior generations."

"The devil emperor is wise." The experts here all lifted their cups and drank the wine. The devil emperor was right, this battle was merely an event to celebrate his birthday. He can naturally choose as he likes. Other than this being a platform for the other major powers to recruit disciples, everything else was merely here for his enjoyment.

The devil emperor could do whatever he wanted to.

No matter how outstanding Qin Wentian's talent was, he is merely a junior at the devil-foundation realm.

Placing down his wine cup, the devil emperor smiled, "Let's follow Old Xia's suggestion. Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan, the three of you can make a request of me. As for the other seven, you guys will be rewarded."

The countenances of everyone froze. Ultimately, the devil emperor still chose to give face to the Old Xia Devil King.

After all, their relationship was extremely tight. Old friends of over ten thousand years, and since the Old Xia Devil King rarely insisted on such a matters, the Fallen Devil Emperor eventually decided to give that bit of face to his old friend.

"Your Majesty is wise." The devil kings all spoke.

"Your Majesty is wise." Countless devil cultivators echoed. Regardless of the decision the devil emperor, it would naturally be wise. Because, he was the devil emperor.

"The devil emperor is wise?" Qin Wentian closed his eyes before opening them. His aura fluctuated somewhat, the people beside him all had cold gleams of reluctance in their eyes.

What did the devil emperor base his decision on?

Simply because, he was the devil emperor and this place was his territory. He naturally had the qualifications to decide anything here, as well as who to reward and who could ask him for a request.

A smile appeared in the eyes of Old Xia Devil King. He glanced at Qin Wentian. In truth, he had no real hatred towards Qin Wentian. He was only so determined purely because of benefits.

"This is so unfair." The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo mumbled. However, the people in the surroundings merely glanced at him. Who would care about her? Even if her father was the Blackstone Devil King, he didn't have any authority to change the mind of the emperor. Who could challenge the devil emperor's decision?

"The three of you, what requests do you have? Tell me." The devil emperor spoke.

"Senior devil emperor, this old man only wishes to step into the devil king realm. I have no other request." Old Chai spoke. He should thank the Old Xia Devil King, boosting him to the top three. Old Chai understood that his current placing should have belonged to Qin Wentian.

"I wish that your Majesty can provide guidance for my cultivation." Xia Yuan spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash. This Xia Yuan was intelligent, by making this request, he was asking for the devil emperor to accept him as a disciple. Even if the devil emperor had no intentions of accepting a true formal disciple, he wouldn't reject this request. In this way, Xia Yuan could already be considered half-a-disciple of the devil emperor.

Even leaving aside the status of the devil emperor's disciple, the guidance by an emperor-ranked expert was clearly going to be extraordinary.

As for Old Chai's request, everyone had long guessed it. The people on the Fallen Devil Island all knew how determined Old Chai was to break through.

"Wanting to enter the devil king realm ultimately still has to be dependent on oneself, external sources of help are useless. Old Chai, you have already reached the absolute limits of the devil-foundation realm. What you need next, is an opportunity and a random spark of insight. You can stay in my palace to try your luck. But if you still fail, you cannot blame me." The devil emperor calmly spoke.

"Many thanks to your Majesty for granting my request." Old Chai bowed.

"Xia Yuan, there's no problem with your request as well." The devil emperor nodded his head lightly.

"Thank you your Majesty." Xia Yuan bowed.

"What about you?" The devil emperor glanced towards Huang Shatian.

"I wish senior devil emperor will be able to give a command and help me search for some people in the Fallen Devil Region." Huang Shatian spoke.

"Sure." The devil emperor nodded, it was just giving a command. Huang Shatian's request was easy to fulfil.

"Many thanks your Majesty, might junior be so bold to ask that if those people are found, is it possible to send them to me?" Huang Shatian spoke again.

"That's already your second request." The devil emperor smiled. Huang Shatian bowed, "Junior understands."

"As for the remaining seven, all of you will be granted rewards." The devil emperor smiled. After which, seven beautiful ladies had treasures in their hands as they walked towards the floating battle platform. After awhile, the white tiger and expert from Paragon Sword Sect both accepted the rewards, and thanked the devil emperor.

Qin Wentian, Qi Da, Duan Qianshan, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and Mo Ziyan merely smiled at the five ladies bearing the rewards. However, Qin Wentian didn't stretch his hand out to accept. The others didn't as well.

Clearly, the five of them weren't going to accept the rewards, filled with unwillingness in their hearts.

This scene caused countless people to freeze. What did the five of them mean by this?

"Junior came here because I wish to offer my congratulations to senior devil emperor. I don't dare to hope for any rewards, since I have no contributions to your Majesty, I wouldn't dare to accept anything." Qin Wentian spoke, shocking everyone here.

Qin Wentian actually rejected the bestowment of rewards from the Fallen Devil Emperor!

Chapter 1276: Retreat Route

Being rewarded at the birthday celebration of the devil emperor was undoubtedly an honor. Yet Qin Wentian said that because he contributed nothing, he didn't dare to accept the reward. There was no doubt that he didn't want to give the devil emperor face.

In this vast space, the atmosphere was extremely nervous. Rejecting the devil emperor during his banquet was something unprecedented.

Even the gaze of the Blackstone Devil King froze there, staring dumbly at Qin Wentian, sweating cold sweat for him. This little fellow was too crazy, even if he was unhappy about the decision, he shouldn't smack the face of the devil emperor in public.

He was the devil emperor, no matter how outstanding your talent is, you are merely a junior. If he wished to kill you, he could easily pinch you to death with a single sentence, just like killing an ant.

Let alone the devil emperor, all the devil kings here were able to kill him effortlessly.

"Sir Qin." Xin Yu's countenance was filled with nervousness, she was worried for Qin Wentian.

Things of the world kept changing, not long ago she still felt proud of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian displayed that level of combat prowess and obtained the recognition of the devil emperor, the focal point of attention from a crowd of millions. However, in the blink of an eye, the situation changed completely.

The originator of all of this was naturally the Old Xia Devil King. However, who would dare to say anything? After all, everything was still eventually decided by the devil emperor.

Even if Qin Wentian was unhappy, he should have suppressed it. After today, any of the major powers here would still be for his choosing. But now that he rejected the reward, where else would there still be a place for him to stay here in the Fallen Devil Region.

Yan Yuruo clenched her fists, sighing at why Qin Wentian was so impulsive.

Even Huang Shatian was shocked, turning over to glance at Qin Wentian. This fellow was truly very proud. He even dared to directly reject the reward given by the devil emperor.

If it was he himself who was suffering from this unjust treatment, maybe he would also have chosen the same as Qin Wentian, rejecting the reward. This was their pride.

However, Huang Shatian naturally wouldn't feel guilty at all. The adjudication battle was of utmost importance. Other than wanting to defeat Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian wanted to win the adjudication battle even more.

"All of us had no contributions as well, and don't dare to accept the reward." Qi Da and the rest spoke, all of them rejecting the reward. The tension in the air grew more intense, quiet but heavy.

The gazes of many turned to the devil emperor.

"How insolent." The Old Xia Devil King had a cold look on his face. "You guys are doubting the decision made by his Majesty? What gall!"

Qin Wentian frowned. After fighting against Huang Shatian, regardless of him or Huang Shatian, both were now in a very weak state. He knew that rejecting the reward would only place him at a disadvantage but sometimes, one's principles couldn't be put down. This was a respect to himself.

If he was defeated, or if he was inferior to Old Chai and Xia Yuan, he would naturally have nothing to say. But in such a clear situation, even the blind could tell how biased this was, wanting him to accept the reward was simply an extreme humiliation. He wasn't able to do it.

"Senior is an expert at the devil king level, yet your words are so filthy, causing people to be disappointed. All of us came to participate in this event simply to offer our congratulations to His Majesty. With no other contributions, we naturally have no reason to accept the rewards. Our actions were just and aboveboard yet when in the mouth of senior, it became an act of insolence. Might I dare to ask, is that the bearing an esteemed senior should have?"

Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his tone neither servile nor overbearing.

The eyes of the Old Xia Devil King flashed with coldness. It was because of him that the devil emperor made this decision and hence, now Qin Wentian's rebuttal felt as though it was slapping his face which was why he was angered.

"Enough, you all have the freedom of choice. Retreat for now." At this moment, the devil emperor calmly spoke. The beautiful women bearing the rewards all retreated. Old Xia Devil King had an icy expression on his face, but since the devil emperor has already spoken, it naturally wouldn't be appropriate for him to say anything more.

"Everyone, return to your seats." The devil emperor calmly continued. He and Old Xia were buddies who went through life-and-death situations together. However, this matter wasn't handled beautifully and it's inevitable for the young to have a bit of temper. He wouldn't be angry with Qin Wentian over this.

Qin Wentian and the other participants walked down the platform, returning to their seats. Huang Shatian still sat down beside him, both of them didn't seemed to be mortal enemies.

Xin Yu's soft body leaned into Qin Wentian's embrace as she transmitted her voice, "Sir Qin, why must you place yourself in such a situation? Although the devil emperor wasn't angered, some of his subordinates may take offense and act against you. Also, your outstanding performance on the battlefield earlier might have offended many others, doing so would be extremely disadvantageous for you."

Qin Wentian glanced at the beauty in his embrace, he then heard the devil kings laughing, many of them praising Huang Shatian with some commending Old Chai and Xia Yuan. He himself has become a transparent man, being forgotten and ignored. Evidently to these devil king experts, even if he had extreme talent, the attitude of the devil emperor was still more important.

As the adage goes, emotions are cold. When one is in glory, they would have friends everywhere. But once they lost their influence and power, these so-called friends would all disappear. Let alone the fact that he had no connection with these devil kings. What made Qin Wentian somewhat taken aback was that the beauty in his embrace, Xin Yu, actually didn't choose to avoid him and was still as affectionate as before.

Although her affectionate attitude wasn't timely, it still caused him to feel warmth in his heart.

"Since you know the larger situation and can see things so clearly, why are you still acting so close to me? You should distance yourself from me by right." Qin Wentian replied in a low voice.

"Xin Yu originally has nothing to my name. Or could it be that there would still be someone who will take out his anger on me because of Sir Qin? In addition, Sir Qin's earlier promise to me did make me a little suspicious but now, I can see the truth of it. I'm filled with endless gratitude for the fact that when we first met back then, Sir Qin is willing to truly redeem my freedom for me."

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled while shaking his head. He sighed in his heart and continued transmitting his voice, "Xin Yu, can you help me to do one thing?"

"Sir, please instruct me." Xin Yu replied.

"I need to know if there are any other powerful devil regions beside the Fallen Devil Region. It would be for the best if the region is stronger than here. Also, I would need the region to be a place where I can travel to, using the teleportation array here in the Fallen Devil Region." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. Right now, Huang Shatian was ahead by a step. He naturally couldn't sit and wait for death, waiting for the devil emperor to give the command to fulfil Huang Shatian's request.

"I heard the residence lodge once say that there are other regions nearby but I don't know the exact details. After all, I have never came into contact with other devil regions before. Don't worry, I will help Sir Qin to probe a little." Xin Yu replied.

"Alright." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, Xin Yu only felt Qin Wentian holding her hand. Her palm trembled slightly, there was an interspatial ring in it, given to her by Qin Wentian.

"The treasures inside is sufficient for you to redeem your freedom. I have no need for you to serve me as a maid. If you are willing to, just find an opportunity and leave the lodge." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Xin Yu inclined her head, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian.

"Don't reject it." Qin Wentian laughed, continuing to transmit his voice.

Xin Yu nodded lightly, and didn't say any words of thanks.

From afar, when the devilish princess saw their seemingly affectionate manner, she couldn't help but to curse in her heart, "Look at the current situation, he even still has the mood to flirt around? This bastard!"

However, Yan Yuruo's heart felt the sour feeling of jealousy. She hoped that she could be the one beside him, accompanying him. Today, the impact on him must be pretty great and the future was uncertain for him.

Next, there would naturally be some other program arranged at the banquet. However, Qin Wentian clearly wasn't welcomed. He closed his eyes in meditation. Huang Shatian who was beside him, closed his eyes in meditation as well.

Until the banquet ended, only then did Huang Shatian stand up and go over to where the devil emperor was. Clearly, he was prepared to tell the devil emperor who he wanted to look for. Old Chai and Xia Yuan followed after as well, while the other devil experts rose from their seats.

Many devil kings of major powers started to issue invitations to some of the more outstanding geniuses. However, despite Qin Wentian, Duan Qianshan and some others being extremely outstanding, nobody sought to invite them. For someone who didn't give face to the devil emperor, who would dare to issue an invite?

So what even if their talents were outstanding? This place was the Fallen Devil Island, a place governed by the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The devil kings all knew that it was very tough for this Fallen Devil Island to contain Qin Wentian and his group. They could only die.

"Qin Wentian, instantly leave the Fallen Devil Island." The Blackstone Devil King transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's performance was too outstanding. By right, since he was part of the top ten and gained the attention of the devil emperor, nobody would dare to touch him. However, he rejected the reward given.

This wasn't as simple as rejecting a gift, it was more like he was courting his own death.

Qin Wentian frowned, seems like the situation was much more serious than what he expected.

"Xin Yu, could you help me accomplish that with your quickest speed?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Xin Yu.

"I will ask the residence lord for help." Xin Yu spoke.

"Would she help you?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows.

"She isn't as simple as you imagine, she is someone extraordinary." Xin Yu replied. Qin Wentian naturally understood that for someone who could establish a power like the Celestial Devil Lodge, she definitely wouldn't be simple.

"Alright then." Qin Wentian nodded.

Xin Yu left his side, walking towards the direction of Mo Ji. But at this moment, a woman appeared beside Qin Wentian, staring at him with ire.

"Who made our third princess angry?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked.

The anger on the devilish female's face instantly vanished. A radiant smile appeared, she walked to the side of Qin Wentian and gently asked, "Could it be that you don't find I'm as pretty as that demoness?"

The people in the surroundings all stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly had luck with women.

Qin Wentian had a face full of black lines. This devilish female!

"Third princess don't joke with me. The devil king has transmitted a voice message to me, telling me to leave instantly now. It's impossible for me to return to the Blackstone Devil Island. In the future, princess you have to take care. If you are kind enough, help me to take care of that lass Juyu." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Yan Yuruo. Yan Yuruo's beautiful eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian.

He was going to leave?

"What if I want to leave together with you?" The third princess asked.

"Third princess, are you not afraid the devil king would kill me?" Qin Wentian speechlessly replied. "Let alone, I'm already married.. Princess, you will definitely have a good husband in the future."

Chapter 1277: Three Great Devil Kings

"After playing with my feelings you want to abandon me, you are shameless…" The devilish female had a wronged expression as she stared at Qin Wentian. The people in the surroundings all cast looks of disdain at Qin Wentian. This fellow depended on his good talent to lure girls in and play with their emotions. How truly shameless.

Qin Wentian's face was full of black lines. He was completely speechless.

Who was it that was playing with whose feelings…

Naturally, Qin Wentian felt a warmth in his heart. Most probably this devilish female was trying to alleviate her own feelings.

Many experts continued to leave this area and not too long after, Xin Yu returned. The devilish female hugged Qin Wentian's arm and smiled at Xin Yu, in provocation.

"Sir Qin, Xin Yu has already made some inquiries." Xin Yu didn't really care about the devilish female. She originally didn't have any relationship with Qin Wentian, how would she feel jealousy?

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. A bright light radiated from the center of Xin Yu's brows, transmitting into Qin Wentian's mind.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Vast Sky Devil Region. That's really quite tyrannical." Qin Wentian mused silently. After which he turned to Xin Yu, "Xin Yu, many thanks."

"Sir Qin why are you treating me like an outsider?" Xin Yu's voice was soft. She transmitted her voice over, "The Fallen Devil Island is the central point of the Fallen Devil Region, it has teleportation arrays which leads to other places, even to the other devil regions. Let me bring you there."

"Mhm, let's go." Qin Wentian stood up. The devilish female pulled his arm and stood up together with him, leaning into him.

"Third princess." Qin Wentian saw the wronged expression on the third princess' face and couldn't help but to turn to her. "The devil king is still waiting for you, just go to him."

"Are you truly intending to abandon me?" The devilish female glared at Qin Wentian, causing him to sigh in his heart. In the past, this devilish female was only mildly interested in him. But now, it seems that she had truly fallen in love.

Qin Wentian cradled the devilish female's face as he smiled, "Didn't you say that I'm very cowardly? Today, the guts of this subordinate will be greater than usual."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian leaned his head forward and gave a light peck on the forehead of the devilish female. Yan Yuruo's eyes flickered, after which, she only felt the warmth of his palms leaving her face as Qin Wentian continued forward. The people beside him and Xin Yu followed after him.

"If you dare to let something happen to you, this princess will definitely not spare you. This princess commands you that if you are free in the future, you have to come and see me more often." The devilish third princess Yan Yuruo shouted loudly at the back of Qin Wentian. There was a smile in her eyes, yet those eyes were red, rimmed with wetness.

"I obey princess' orders." Qin Wentian waved his hand with his back facing the third princess as he flew further and further.

At this moment, the third princess only felt a hand lightly placed on her shoulder. Turning about, she saw her father, the Blackstone Devil King.

"Just let it go. He is destined to be the dragon in the sky, he is not someone you can hold on to." The Blackstone Devil King softly spoke. Yan Yuruo's eyes were red, she stared her father, "But, it isn't easy for this princess to fall in love with a man. He is leaving just like that, I'm truly reluctant to accept this."

"Silly lass." The Blackstone Devil King sighed, not knowing how to console his daughter.

Qin Wentian and the others directly rode on the demon sword as they left. The demon sword expanded in form and there was a gigantic roc phantom beneath it, granting it incredible speed.

The Fallen Devil Island's teleportation arrays were controlled by different major powers who were independent in nature. By controlling the arrays, they would earn extreme amounts of resources. Everytime an array was activated, it meant that some immensely wealthy character was there. The price was too high to be affordable by ordinary folks, only devil kings would have enough wealth to activate a teleportation array.

Naturally, since the arrays was located in the territory of the Fallen Devil Island, they would give part of their income to him. The devil emperor just needed to sit there and relax while enjoying a sizable income. The amount of resources gained in a day was staggering, and if there were no benefits, what use was there to be the governor of this region?

"There's someone following us. Wear this well, although it might not be of much use, it should be sufficient enough to negate some of the damage." Qin Wentian waved his hands as some puppeted armors appeared. These were the treasures he found when he entered the Battle Saint Tribe back then. The armors had terrifying defenses, although it wasn't at the immortal/devil king level, and the benefits the armors provided to Qin Wentian was now negligible, it would still be enough to help them negate some damage.

Qin Wentian opened up the puppeted armors, allowing everyone to equip them as they proceeded forward, fully prepared to do battle.

"Sir Qin, how's your current state now?" Xin Yu asked. After that intense battle, his energy consumption must have been astronomical and he was even injured. If he was to fight a battle so soon, how could he endure?

This was also the reason why Xin Yu was so impulsive. Although she was truly fond of him, by doing so, it would place her in danger without a doubt.

For devil-cultivators, they wouldn't mind bullying the weak just to get what they want.

Qin Wentian displayed startling strength in the battlefield, and he surely must have cultivated some extremely extraordinary techniques. If he accepted the reward given by the devil emperor, nobody would dare to touch him. But since he rejected the reward and offended the devil emperor, how would those with designs on him not take this chance to act?

The Blackstone Devil King understood these devil kings the most. This was why he told Qin Wentian to leave the Fallen Devil Island immediately.

"Don't worry." Qin Wentian spoke. Xin Yu still had a worried expression on her face. She was hoping for those devil-cultivators not to have too fast a reaction. As long as Qin Wentian left the Fallen Devil Island, he would be safe.

Their speed was very fast and after some time, a powerful sect appeared in their vision. Xin Yu silently heaved a sigh of relief. They departed instantly after leaving the devil emperor palace, there shouldn't be many experts secretly following them.

"Over there." Xin Yu pointed to a direction where resplendent light filled the skies. They directly entered the sect and in an instant, Qin Wentian clearly sensed terrifying devil senses sweeping over to him. Most probably, these were experts who were guarding the teleportation array in this sect.

"We are heading to the Vast Sky Devil Region." Xin Yu spoke. After which, with a wave of her hand, she actually took out the interspatial ring Qin Wentian passed to her, giving it directly to the guards. After the guards inspected it, one of them spoke, "You all may use the array."

"Xin Yu," Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"I've decided to stay in the Celestial Devil Lodge, hence I have no need for this." Xin Yu smiled gently at Qin Wentian. "You guys go on."

"Mhm, okay. Take care." Qin Wentian cast a deep glance at Xin Yu. After that, they stepped into the teleportation array.

"Activate the array." The array controller spoke.

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice rang out from afar. Qin Wentian's expression changed, the experts chasing him from the dark have finally arrived. Quite a few silhouettes could be seen speeding over.

Qin Wentian was acquainted with one of them, the Black Jiao Devil King. His expression was extremely sinister. Back then when Qin Wentian defeated his son, he had never forgotten that. Hence, he had been keeping tabs on Qin Wentian. Now that there was such a good chance, how could he not seize it?

Other than him, there were two other experts. One was an expert from the Royal Devil Sect, while the other was someone sent here secretly by the Old Xia Devil King. They were the ones who paid the most attention to Qin Wentian, waiting for him to leave while pursuing him secretly in the dark. They didn't intend to give Qin Wentian any chance at all, planning to take his life.

Other than his life, they still wanted the 'treasure' on Qin Wentian's body.

"I also want to use the array." The Black Jiao Devil King stepped into the array. With a wave of his hand, he passed an interspatial ring to the array controller.

The other two devil kings did the same. They stood beside Qin Wentian, and acted casually, like they had no business with him.

"Haha, no problem." The array controller smiled. There weren't many teleportation arrays like this, and the price for using them are all the same. The three who came by later all gave the treasures, paying the price. Since the controllers are earning so much benefits, they naturally would be happy.

Xin Yu's countenance changed. Her figure flashed and stepped into the array as she spoke, "I'm going as well."

"Activate the array." The array suddenly lit up. Qin Wentian and his group all had unsightly expressions. These devil kings were very smart, choosing not to act on the Fallen Devil Island. After all if they did so, many other experts might be attracted over and at that time, how would they split the loot? They might as well pay the price to follow Qin Wentian and if that's the case, his treasures would already be in the bag.

The array was activated as the light radiating from it grew even more resplendent. And at this moment, several devil kings rushed over at the moment just as Qin Wentian disappeared. Their expressions couldn't help but to change.

"There's a subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King there too. Let's disperse." A devil king spoke. There were some who hesitated but in the end, also chose to retreat. Since they were late by a step, they already had no fate with the treasure.

The Vast Sky Devil Region, the Vast Sky Devil Island in it was also the main island, and it was a floating one, the same as the Fallen Devil Island. Terrifying spatial fluctuations could be sensed as spatial light gleamed resplendently. A moment later, several figures appeared from the void, appearing in a desolate stretch of wilderness outside the Vast Sky Devil Island. Clearly, this was a single-direction teleportation array. The Vast Sky Devil Island wouldn't allow the Fallen Devil Island to have a teleportation array inside their territory. In fact, many teleportation arrays of the Myriad Devil Islands were set up secretly in the dark.

"Bzz!" At the instant these people descended, a supremely strong beam of sword light appeared as demonic qi filled the skies. A terrifying shadow of a great roc manifested, wrapping around Qin Wentian and his allies.

In three directions, the three devil kings stood with their hands behind their backs, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

"We've already reached such a stage, you still want to resist?" The Black Jiao Devil King icily spoke. The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King then coldly spoke, "Do you two want to contend against me?"

"I only want a small share of the profits." The expert from the Royal Devil Sect replied. These three were already discussing how they should split the share of their loot from Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1278: Killing Devil Kings

Qin Wentian and his allies stood in the middle, all of them with ashen expressions. There were actually three devil kings here. How ruthless.

Their speed was already very fast, instantly speeding towards the teleportation array after leaving the devil emperor's palace yet they were still pursued by three great devil kings. Also, there was a possibility that there might be even more pursuers behind, only that the three great devil kings were earlier by a step.

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands were even more tyrannical than those of the immortal realms. Strength was everything.

"Bzz!" Abruptly, a gigantic shadow suddenly appeared. The three devil kings stopped their discussion and froze for a moment. After that, they saw a floating ancient city in the air, incomparably vast, exuding boundless law energy.

"Devil-king level treasure." The eyes of the three devil kings flashed with sharpness. They long knew that there were many good items on Qin Wentian. Innate techniques, cultivation arts and treasures, they wanted everything. This floating city was actually a divine weapon.

"RUMBLE!" Boundless law energy congregated as the sound of bell chimes filled the area. Qin Wentian and his group were enveloped by the glow from the city. The law energy transformed into a corporeal gigantic golden ancient bell, surrounding Qin Wentian and his friends.

"Now, are you still in a weakened state due to that battle?" Duan Qianshan asked Qin Wentian. He just fought with Huang Shatian. If he were to fight with devil kings now, the burden would be unbelievably great.

"Leave them to me." Qin Wentian closed his eyes.

"That sword and this city are both supreme treasures." The devil king sent by Old Xia grinned. He stood with his arms behind his back, his devil might towering up into the sky, staring at the gigantic bell.

Qin Wentian wanted to live with just this? His thoughts were too simple.

"Let's kill him before any unexpected things happen." The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect coldly spoke. Even if they were transported an extremely vast distance away, he was still extremely cautious. Who knows if other devil kings would appear here? If they encountered a powerful devil king who killed them and fled away, what could the major powers of the Fallen Devil Island do?

Such incidents weren't rare on the Myriad Devil Islands.

The Black Jiao Devil King roared, smashing his palm towards the light screen generated by the Nine Immortal Bell. At this instant, a gargantuan Jiao Dragon appeared in the air, exuding boundless devil might, blotting out the skies as it slammed into the screen of light.

As a thunderous boom sounded out, the light screen cracked. Qin Wentian groaned in misery, his eyes were closed and his face was as pale as paper, causing the people around him to look at him with worry in their eyes.

"BOOM…" The bell chimes echoed, increasing in intensity. The vast Driftsnow City suddenly began to snow as light from law energy lit up, shooting up into the sky. At this instant, the entire city was cloaked in luminance. It seemed that this city itself, was also a body of laws.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The bell chimes continued as a boundless destructive might streaked three ways, aiming for each of the devil kings, engulfing everything.

"Good treasure." The eyes of the three devil kings gleamed with excitement. The expert from the Royal Devil Sect took out a gigantic hammer that sparkled with thunder, calling forth lightning from the skies, blasting downwards. At this instant, it was like the world was going to be destroyed as space itself shattered.

"Pu…" Qin Wentian cough out blood. The people around him felt their bodies shaking. Devil kings using powerful devil king-ranked weapons naturally would have extremely terrifying attacks.

"All of you best be careful." Qin Wentian waved his palm causing the light to split off and envelop the others within a separate ancient bell. Qin Wentian then took out another treasure, it was none other than the supreme treasured cauldron he got from the black dragon in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The Sacred Luminance was stored in this cauldron as well as the ultimate fusion technique which was born from the eight greater demon innate techniques recorded in the cauldron.

"Yet another excellent treasure." The eyes of the devil kings flashed with greed. This Qin Wentian simply had too many supreme treasures, he must be a descendant from some extraordinary characters in the immortal realms. Most probably, he originated from an emperor-ranked power.

But so what? This place was the Myriad Devil Islands. The devil islands was the territory of the devils, not immortals. Regardless of how strong his background might be, the immortal realms needn't dream about interfering in things here.

Hence, they felt no trepidation.

"RUMBLE!" The Black Jiao Dragon King roared in rage, reverting to his true gigantic form. His body unceasingly slammed against the ancient city, wanting to demolish it. Qin Wentian coughed out large mouthfuls of blood, his face was so pale that there was no hint of color at all. He stared at the black jiao as he coldly spoke, "Since you are a demon, I'll sacrifice you to the demon god cauldron."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian pressed his palm onto the treasure cauldron. Complex runes could be seen flowing around his palm, matching the essence of the eight greater demons, forming a resonance with the runes within the cauldron. At this moment, the cauldron abruptly expanded, becoming extremely large with only darkness filled within.

"Go to hell." Qin Wentian blasted the cauldron outwards. At this instant, a fearsome berserk energy within the darkness of the cauldron emitted outwards as titanic roars that could shake the heavens filled the sky. In the air, supreme ancient demons appeared one after another, to a total of ten thousand.

The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King as well as the expert from the Royal Devil Sect both froze. They couldn't help but to halt their attacks as they stared at this scene in shock.

Around the ten thousand demons, there were eight demon gods which could be seen revolving around, exuding the intent to dominate everything. All of them transformed into boundless darkness, opening their maws wanting to swallow everything. At this instant, an immense vortex appeared in the air, completely enveloping the Black Jiao Devil King.

"ROAR!" The Black Jiao Devil King let out earth-shattering roars as his body shuddered intensely, causing the space around him to rumble. He was still struggling but the might of the demon gods descended, boring down on him. This was similar to the ultimate attack Qin Wentian used against Huang Shatian, yet the difference in power was way different. In comparison, this looked like a true scene from an apocalypse.

The Black Jiao Devil King was gradually being devoured as he struggled even more frenziedly. However despite so, he was helpless as his body disappeared bit by bit into the vortex.

Only when his tail was completely submerged inside the vortex did the rumbling around the area cease. The chaotic intense vibrations from before finally completely stopped.

The Black Jiao Devil King had utterly disappeared from this world.

The expressions of the two other devil kings instantly changed when they saw this scene, becoming incredibly ugly to behold. Why was this treasure so terrifying?

Right now they were hesitating, should they retreat?

At this moment, Qin Wentian who was enveloped by the bell was extremely weak, like he could die at any moment. But he endured everything, choosing to destroy the Black Jiao Devil King at great risk, suffering the impact of their attacks as the price.

The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect had a look of greed in his eyes. If he could gain this treasure, he would choose not to return to the Royal Devil Sect and would flee away by himself to the Vast Sky Devil Region, climbing up the ranks here.

In a situation where the benefits were high enough, everyone had a high possibility of turning traitor. These supreme treasures of Qin Wentian were naturally tempting enough.

"BOOM!" The devil king from the Royal Devil Sect slammed another hammer blow downwards as devilish lightning split the space apart. Qin Wentian coughed out another mouthful of blood as his body trembled violently.

"KILL!" The subordinate of the Old Xia Devil King blasted out a gigantic palm imprint that grabbed towards Qin Wentian.

"GO!" Qin Wentian sliced his palm, allowing his demon sword to drink his blood. Violent waves of demonic might erupted forth, towering up into the skies, breaking apart the gigantic palm imprint with ease.

With a roar of rage, boundless light from the ancient city began to gleam even more resplendently. An incomparably vast bell materialized, enveloping and sealing this entire immortal city away.

"If you want to kill me, you should be prepared to hand your lives over too." Qin Wentian blasted out the treasured cauldron once more. Disregarding the price, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation unleashed all its light from the law energy to the cauldron. The all-destructive vortex and the apocalyptic scene appeared once again.

"Courting death." The expert from the Royal Devil Sect unceasingly slammed down his hammer again and again. Qin Wentian's face was completely pale, his immortal energy circulated frenziedly, being drained dry but he still was on his feet, exuding a boundless killing intent.

"Have you gone mad?" Nanfeng Ruoxuan screamed. He actually chose to use his uncontrollable bloodline power. This would definitely burn his vitality aplenty.

The two devil kings had extremely ugly expressions. Staring at the fearsome vortex, their faces both turned pale.

"Go to hell!" A roar sounded out. Demonic might madly gushed into the treasured cauldron, as the entirety of energy in his immortal-foundation was burned away. The destructive vortex swallowed the heavens, along with the two devil kings. It was useless despite their gigantic forms, under the power of the vortex, everything would still be devoured.

"RUMBLE!" That world-destructive might returned to the ancient cauldron. Qin Wentian stretched his hand out, stowing it away. The three devil kings have vanished.

With an intention of will, the immortal city turned small and vanished as he fell from the air.

The speed of Nanfeng Ruoxuan was the fastest. She transformed into a phoenix shadow, catching Qin Wentian before he hit the ground. The others all sped over, staring at Qin Wentian who had fallen into unconsciousness while silently musing at how crazy he was.

"Let's leave here immediate." Nanfeng Ruoxuan took out a divine treasure as they rode on it and sped away. Xin Yu stared at the unconscious Qin Wentian who seemed to be on the verge of death with pain and worry in her eyes.

This character who managed to kill off three devil kings… Would he die?

Chapter 1279: No Regrets

On the Fallen Devil Island, in the devil palace the devil emperor was at, the crowd had already dispersed but there were still many people gathered in the surroundings.

At this moment, news came back that that young man who exhibited his outstanding talent Qin Wentian, had already left the devil island using a teleportation array. This made many silently muse at how intelligent Qin Wentian was. He no longer had a place to stay in the Fallen Devil Region.

There were rumors saying that there were three devil kings who left together with Qin Wentian.

When this news spread out, many people sighed at Qin Wentian not knowing how to appreciate favors. What a pity, he was going to lose his life now for sure.

The three devil kings left the Fallen Devil Island specifically to hunt him down, how could Qin Wentian survive? Even the devil emperor himself didn't say anything as the place which the devil kings were acting in, was no longer the territory of the Fallen Devil Region. In any case, how would he speak up for a junior who didn't give him face?

Very swiftly, the identities of the three devil kings were discovered. One was the ruler of the Black Jiao Devil Island, the second one was a devil king from the Royal Devil Sect. Since Ba Xiao died in Qin Wentian's hands, the Royal Devil Sect naturally wouldn't spare him. As for the last devil king, everyone knew where he was from, it's just that nobody wanted to talk too much about him.

After all, it's still better not to offend the Old Xia Devil King.

"Father, what should we do?" The Blackstone Devil King and devilish third princess heard all sorts of news spreading around. The third princess had an unsightly expression on her face, Qin Wentian was actually being hunted down by three devil kings.

"I've reminded him before. Also, Qin Wentian isn't someone stupid, since he rejected the reward of his Majesty, he should have some trump card prepared to fall back on." The Blackstone Devil King spoke in a low voice. Not far away from them, a sinister cold gaze shot over, it was none other than the son of the Black Jiao Devil King.

"Yan Yuruo, just you wait. I will definitely take good care of you in the future." The demonic-looking young man coldly spoke. Beside he was a very powerful expert of the Fallen Devil Island. This man was none other than his foster father.

The devilish female snorted but didn't say anything. At this moment, the demonic young man's expression suddenly changed, turning extremely pale.

"FATHER!" He roared, as his eyes turned bloodshot. His entire body frenziedly trembled, as though he just discovered something extremely impactful to him.

"What happen?" His foster father asked.

"Father, father he…" The demonic-looking young man trembled even more violently as boundless fear appeared in his eyes. "Father has died!"

Numerous gazes shot over, all of them extremely sharp. The Black Jiao Devil King was dead?

This is interesting then, the Black Jiao Devil King was one of those who went to hunt Qin Wentian yet he is actually dead?

In that case, was he killed by the other two devil kings because of argument over loot or was he killed by Qin Wentian?

Most probably, the former would be the case. No matter how strong Qin Wentian was, he is ultimately at the devil-foundation realm, how could he defend against a devil king? Let alone three of them.

The eyes of the Blackstone Devil King and the third princess flashed. The Black Jiao Devil King died? This is such a joyous thing to them. Let's hope that he was killed by Qin Wentian.

Not long after, the people of the Royal Devil Sect also raged. The devil king they sent out also died.

Many people sighed silently, was the devil king Old Monster Xia send out so strong? Wasn't he a little too ruthless? It was fine that he snatched Qin Wentian's treasures, yet he still even went a step further to kill the two other devil kings? But then again, given his background with the Old Xia Devil King supporting him, the powers behind the Black Jiao Devil King and the Royal Devil Sect wouldn't dare to seek revenge.

And at this moment, news circulated out that Old Xia Devil King was similarly enraged. He even sent out someone to seek out the Royal Devil Sect and blew his top completely. Seems like the devil king he sent out, has fallen as well.

At this moment, everyone turned silent.

It wasn't a inner conflict caused by a discussion of how to split the loot? Didn't the three great devil kings kill each other?

How could this be...they didn't dare to continue thinking.

Qin Wentian, how did he do it?

Many days later, the deaths of the three devil kings were verified. They were truly dead, and this news caused a huge commotion on the Fallen Devil Island.

Was this the domineering reply of the young man who rejected the reward of the devil emperor?

...

The Vast Sky Devil Region was the neighbouring region to the Fallen Devil Region. It also had millions of islands under its control and the Vast Sky Devil Island was the central core of the Vast Sky Devil Region.

In a certain courtyard of the Vast Sky Devil Island, a group of people were hiding. Their gazes now were all fixed on a young man lying on a bed as their faces were furrowed with worry.

Nanfeng Ruoxuan sat at the side of Qin Wentian. A moment later, she lifted her head up to glance at the others.

"How is he?" Qi Da asked.

"His life force is very strong, there's a powerful current of energy protecting his life and there's no danger for now. However, he was heavily injured and because he activated the uncontrollable power twice, his foundation was injured. If he wishes to recover, I have no idea how long that would take." Nanfeng Ruoxuan's voice was low. She then continued softly, "This injury is so severe that it might even affect his future cultivation."

"Are medicinal pills of any use?"

"No." Nanfeng Ruoxuan shook her head. Everyone here fell into silence. Qin Wentian was a key character of the adjudication battle and now, Huang Shatian currently had the lead by a step. If Qin Wentian truly took too long to recover, the consequences were unimaginable. In addition, these type of injuries even injured his foundation.

Xin Yu stared at Qin Wentian who was quietly lying there. Hurt could be seen in her beautiful eyes as the scene of Qin Wentian killing three devil kings surfaced again in her mind. That imposing aura and spirit… Xin Yu had never thought that she would encounter such a character and would even have a connection with him.

Although the period of time where she and Qin Wentian were acquainted wasn't long, she knew that in normal times, Qin Wentian wasn't someone she would ever come into contact with at all.

Staring at the numerous experts in the surroundings, every one of them were all peak geniuses.

"Sir Qin...he should have came from the immortal realms, right?" At this moment, Xin Yu asked in a low voice.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Ruoxuan nodded. She wasn't really fond of Xin Yu.

"I heard Sir Qin saying that he already has a wife. May I know more about his matters?" Xin Yu asked. Nanfeng Ruoxuan actually didn't really like Xin Yu. This was especially so for Qing`er's senior apprentice sister, Mo Ziyan. However, Xin Yu did help them, as it was she who delivered the news, allowing them to leave the Fallen Devil Island as quickly as they could.

"Let me tell you then." Mo Ziyan's voice was somewhat cold. Xin Yu turned her gaze over, she wasn't angered and she only smiled lightly. She knew that these women didn't like a woman like her who accompanied men for a living.

"Qin Wentian already has a fiancee, she's my junior apprentice sister." Mo Ziyan spoke. Xin Yu's eyes flashed, understanding more clearly why Mo Ziyan's attitude towards her was like this.

"My junior sister is the daughter of an emperor. Her talent is outstanding and was born extraordinary. She was acquainted with Qin Wentian since they were young and spent many years together, protecting each other. Our master is also a peak immortal emperor and if this was placed is the immortal realms, she would be able to effortlessly smack that Fallen Devil Emperor to death."

Mo Ziyan spoke, her words intending to shock Xin Yu.

Xin Yu was shocked indeed. Her beautiful eyes froze there. She had guessed that Qin Wentian might have extraordinary origins, yet she didn't expected that it would be so extraordinary to this extent. His fiancee is the princess of an empire and a disciple of a peak immortal emperor. With such a woman, no wonder Sir Qin was indifferent to her charms.

"As for his other loved one, she is someone he knew since his teenage years. They are mutually in love for many years and is a flawless beauty." Mo Ziyan continued. Xin Yu smiled. These two women did seem that they were really a perfect match for Sir Qin.

"Qin Wentian came all the way to the immortal realms from a particle world, his actions shaking up the entire immortal realms. His talent is at the absolute peak and he gained the liking of several immortal emperors. My junior apprentice sister's father is even willing to marry his daughter to him. This time, his purpose in coming to the Myriad Devil Islands was purely for the sake of my junior sister, to fight in a battle against Huang Shatian and those he represented. You should also have already seen Huang Shatian, he is another peak genius from a major power in the immortal realms."

Mo Ziyan summarized for Xin Yu. Xin Yu nodded. No wonder Huang Shatian was so powerful. Other than Qin Wentian, no one on that incomparably vast battle platform was a match for him. Only he was qualified to be Sir Qin's opponent.

"Now, do you know it?" Mo Ziyan cast a deep glance at Xin Yu.

"I understand, thank you." Xin Yu nodded her head. "Don't worry, I don't have any nefarious designs, I know I'm not worthy enough for Sir Qin."

Mo Ziyan didn't say anything more. This Xin Yu was an extremely intelligent woman, knowing how to discern what somebody thought from their body language.

"However, I have a method that can allow Sir Qin to recover faster, I would just need some time." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice. Mo Ziyan's eyes flashed with a slight suspicion. She then asked, "Is this real?"

"Although Xin Yu is lowly, I would never joke about such matters. I only have gratitude for Sir Qin, I would naturally do my best for him." Xin Yu nodded.

"Let her try her method." Qi Da spoke. He didn't care about his Saint Lord's emotions, he only cared for his well-being.

He and Qin Wentian were in the Celestial Devil Lodge together earlier. He knew Xin Yu wouldn't harm him.

"Right, how long do you need?" Mo Ziyan nodded.

"I'm not sure as well, it would have to depend on Sir Qin's own recovery prowess. I will do my best but I can't be disturbed during this period of time under any circumstances. I will naturally leave after I finish what I have to do." Xin Yu spoke. Mo Ziyan's eyes flickered. They were all extremely decisive characters. She nodded and directly turned and left, leaving only Xin Yu and Qin Wentian behind.

Xin Yu sealed this space and walked to the side of Qin Wentian. Staring at his face whose contours and lines were so clear, she stretched out her hand and lightly stroked his face while sighing in her heart. Ultimately, she still couldn't escape the clutches of love. Maybe being able to meet Qin Wentian in this lifetime was the arrangement of her fate.

At the corner of her eye, a tear dripped down, landing on Qin Wentian's face. But the Qin Wentian now was still unconscious and wasn't able to see the beautiful countenance or the smile on it. Her eyes might be filled with tears, but there was a steel-like determination in her eyes, showing that she had no regrets!

Chapter 1280: Seeking an Audience with the Devil Emperor

Time flowed by, the deaths of the three devil kings were gradually mentioned less and less.

On the Vast Sky Devil Island, the appearance of a few more people wouldn't cause any ripples at all.

Today, Qin Wentian finally woke up from his sleep. When he opened his eyes, Qi Da, Nanfeng Ruoxuan and the others entered his field of vision.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist and felt a vast strength circulating his entire body. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, one could even see faint hints of astral light in those black eyes of his. His entire being seemed to be flooded with boundless strength.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian sat up. Other than his body being a little stiff, he didn't feel uncomfortable at all. His injuries had all healed and what was even more shocking was that his cultivation base actually...How is this possible?

Glancing at everyone, Qin Wentian asked, "Where is Lady Xin Yu?"

During these few days, he kept having a dream. In the dream, something occured where he found it too embarrassed to mention, causing him to be somewhat ashamed.

Other than this in his sleep, he was still cultivating daily inside the dream.

Regardless of that ashamed sensation or cultivation, they repeated many times. The person which appeared most in his dreams was none other than Xin Yu and his cultivation speed became unbelievably fast.

Hence when he opened his eyes and didn't see Xin Yu, he immediately asked where she was.

"Are you alright?" Mo Ziyan asked.

Qin Wentian nodded his head, "I'm fine now. In addition, my cultivation base… But this should be impossible. Even if I was already at the peak of the seventh-level and had a chance to break through to the eighth, but…"

Mo Ziyan and the others exchanged a mutual glance. A slight guilt could be seen in her eyes as she spoke in a low voice, "Lady Xin Yu has returned to the Fallen Devil Island. Given her intelligence, nothing would happen to her."

"Returned to the Fallen Devil Island?" Qin Wentian frowned.

"Mhm, she said that she has promised the Lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge that she would definitely return. This time, accompanying us here was already something she ought not have done." Mo Ziyan replied. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the others, as he activated his eyes of truth. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light when he stared at the expressions of others.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. He could see a slight guilt in the eyes of all of them, as well as a hint of complexity. What happened exactly?

"The Mercury Lady Devil Art." Qin Wentian closed his eyes. Could it be that the dreams were real?

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian glanced at Qi Da, "Did Lady Xin Yu really return to the Fallen Devil Island?"

"Yes." Qi Da nodded.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, not saying anything more. He stood up and proceeded outside as he asked, "During the time where I was unconscious, did you guys probe about the current events on this island?"

"There's only one method if you wish to meet with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor."

"What is the method?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Clearly, everyone understood his intentions. Since he came to this devil region, the only way for him to stop Huang Shatian, was to look for an even stronger devil emperor to depend on.

"It's basically impossible to meet with the devil emperor. Leaving aside us with our cultivation bases, even devil kings wouldn't be able to meet with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. On this island, only one person can bring you to the emperor. This person is none other than his daughter, the little princess of the Vast Sky Devil Region. The age of this princess is very young and the devil emperor dotes on her greatly. She has a wilful personality and likes to challenge others. She would often invite powerful devil experts to fight, and the losers were always killed while the winners would be heavily rewarded. If one was strong enough, one could even be granted the rank of her devil knight."

Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, they had to act on the daughter of the devil emperor?

The daughter of a devil emperor wasn't going to be the same as Yan Yuruo. Her judgement would definitely be higher and Nanfeng Ruoxuan had already said that this princess was extremely willful, going around to fight with people, killing those weaker than her. She simply had no one in her eyes.

However, given how lofty the status of a devil emperor was, if he wanted to meet the devil emperor, he definitely needed a spring board. This princess of the Vast Sky Devil Region was truly the only method.

"I will try it out." Qin Wentian spoke.

"This princess is extremely temperamental. Nowadays, fewer and fewer people would dare to even meet her for fear or her wanting to fight them. It's extremely dangerous and it's best to be more careful." Nanfeng Ruoxuan reminded. They naturally had absolute trust in Qin Wentian's abilities. It's just that as the daughter of a devil emperor, her status was extraordinary. If Qin Wentian went to her residence, nobody could anticipate clearly what might happen there.

In addition, Qin Wentian's personality was quite prideful. If the devil emperor's daughter acted wilful on purpose and Qin Wentian retaliated, things might get nasty…

"I will react very carefully." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. "Let's not waste time, we will set out right now."

Everyone nodded and left this place together.

After several days, near the residence of the princess, numerous experts could be seen on the walls around it. After entering the devil sect, powerful guards were arrayed on two sides of the path. There were even devil kings guarding the area. The security here was extremely strict.

Within this island by right, there shouldn't be anyone who dared to act against the princess. However, the guards here were still so powerful and all of them were personally chosen by the princess.

Qin Wentian was now among the crowd of experts waiting to enter. There were tens of experts, all of them at the peak of devil-foundation. This was because the princess was also at this level and was rumored to be extremely powerful. If they wanted to gain her recognition, it wouldn't be an easy task.

On their way in, there were naturally experts guiding the way. This residence was like an ancient castle filled with guards everywhere. It didn't seem like the residence of a princess but a residence suited to an imposing devil king instead.

They were brought to a vast public training ground with four walls erected around it. On the top of the walls, there were more experts on guard, including devil kings who could monitor everything that happened beneath.

Qin Wentian glanced up at the walls, he suddenly felt that this place was like a prison, with an extremely tense atmosphere.

At this moment on the top of the devil wall, a group of figures appeared. The person in the center exuded an incomparable elegance and grace. Her countenance was cold, one couldn't tell what emotions she was feeling. She turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian and the other experts here emotionlessly.

"We pay our respects to Princess Fang." Qin Wentian and the others in the surroundings all bowed. They came here for one purpose only, to become the knights of the princess. Although it was very dangerous, the reward was great as well. If they were able to climb up step by step, they would have a boundlessly bright future.

Although the princess was deemed extremely wilful by others, she had never forced people to enter her residence to fight her. Everyone did so willingly and from another perspective, she was just providing an opportunity.

"Only half of you can live. Same old rules, each of you will select an opponent and kill them." A maid at the side of the princess icily spoke. Even the servants of the princess were extremely arrogant and rude.

The rule where only half could survive, had been set in place since a long time ago. If not for this, many weaklings would definitely try to enter the princess residence. The princess herself wasn't so free to fight against challenges from those weaklings. Hence, only by setting this rules would the weak not dare to enter.

Instantly, vast amounts of devil might erupted forth. Qin Wentian stood there while cold gazes from everyone were glancing around. Rumbling sounds rang out unceasingly as the combat started.

One devil cultivator was staring at Qin Wentian. His body flashed by as a towering devil might permeated the area, as he blasted out a devil palm imprint.

"RUMBLE!" A vast devil might also gushed forth from Qin Wentian, his body gleaming with light.

"BANG!" The powerful palm slammed into Qin Wentian yet it was unable to break his defense. Qin Wentian calmly inclined his head, staring at his opponent with a cold look in his eyes.

The expression of that person instantly changed, knowing that his choice to make Qin Wentian his opponent was an incredibly foolish one. His silhouette flickered, wanting to leave but Qin Wentian blasted out another palm strike as a reply to his opponent's earlier attack. Instantly, his opponent was heavily injured as he was flung heavily through the air.

On the wall, Fang Xueqing's gaze turned towards Qin Wentian. A bright light flashed in her eyes. This was the fastest speed used to conclude a battle. Also, the strike of a peak devil-foundation expert actually couldn't break the defense of this young man.

"The loser dies." A maid beside Fang Xueqing coldly spoke. After which, a guard walked over to Qin Wentian's heavily injured opponent and directly deleted him away.

The battles continued as the losers of each fight were killed off.

The look in Fang Xueqing's eyes was as calm as ever. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at her. This devilish female, the daughter of the devil emperor… Using the word barbaric to describe her didn't seem to suit her.

"The rest of you survived up till now can evade death. But the next battle will be even more intense. Only three will remain, and you all can choose to leave now if you are afraid." Fang Xueqing's maid spoke. From the start until now, the devil princess Fang Xueqing hasn't even spoken a single word.

The next round of battles continued, yet Qin Wentian simply stood there quietly, his body gleaming with light. Despite the rumbling of the spaces around him, he stood there in an extremely stable manner, like an imposing mountain.

There was someone who launched an attack towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, directly punching out in that direction, shattering everything. That person who launched the sneak attack suffered a punch right to his chest. His qi and blood churned wildly, and another expert directly seized this opportunity to finish him off. This person was stronger compared to the one who attacked him earlier, he was extremely unhappy when he saw Qin Wentian standing there not doing anything, and hence, he wanted to launch a sneak attack. Who would have thought that he would end up so miserable.

The combat continued but it seemed as though Qin Wentian wasn't in the battlefield at all. Nobody dared to touch him after that. Fang Xueqing's gaze turned to Qin Wentian. Among all these people, it seemed that she was only interested in him.

Very swiftly, only three remained here. The others already died or had chosen to leave earlier.

Qin Wentian naturally was one of the three remaining ones.

"He can remain, reward the other two and tell them to leave." Fang Xueqing pointed at Qin Wentian as she spoke. The eyes of the other two flashed with disappointment. Despite their results, they were still asked to leave

In the end, only Qin Wentian remined.

"Fight with me." Fang Xueqing lightly stepped forward as her maid followed beside her.

Qin Wentian inclined his head to stare at her, he then calmly spoke, "Princess, you aren't my match. It's best for you not to fight against me."

"Impudent!" That maid coldly snorted. She then shot forth like a streak of lightning, speeding towards Qin Wentian.

"Scram!" A thunderous voice echoed out, as ancient characters manifested around him, sealing this entire space. Under the pressure of that sound, that maid coughed out blood as her body was flung back, her face as pale as paper!

Chapter 1281: Meeting the Vast Sky Devil Emperor

Qin Wentian stood tall, there was spirit in his eyes, it flashed with sharpness as he stared at the maid.

He came here to meet the devil emperor. If even a maid dared to threaten him, what qualifications did he have to meet with the devil emperor?

"How dare you." That maid stood up, glaring at Qin Wentian, both her eyes were like swords. She was Fang Xueqing's personal maid and everyone had to treat her with respect. There never has been anyone who dared to treat her this way.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his glance at her. Just a single glance caused her to instantly fall into hell. She only felt a pair of terrifying eyes pulling her into a hell-like world. Her body trembled and her expression turned unsightly. Being by the side of the princess for so many years, she had never met someone so powerful before.

"You said that I'm not a match for you? If we don't try, how would we know? Are you really that confident?" Fang Xueqing wasn't enraged. She quietly stared at Qin Wentian, her voice calm.

"There's no need to try. On the Vast Sky Devil Island, within the devil-foundation realm, nobody is my match." Qin Wentian calmly replied. However, despite the calmness of his voice, an arrogance could be heard within. One could even say that he was extremely brazen.

No one on this island within the devil-foundation realm was his match?

How arrogant was this? Fang Xueqing's beautiful eyes were like sharp swords. She stared at Qin Wentian, "I want to try fighting you even more."

As she spoke, her aura erupted. At this instant, an overwhelming coldness and heavy might manifested in the atmosphere. Fang Xueqing loved to fight, and her subordinates were all powerful characters on the Vast Sky Devil Island. Usually, she would only choose the strongest individual or if not, she would not only have told Qin Wentian alone to remain behind today.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian, radiating an immense pressure. With a lift of his hand, divine might covered his hand as he blasted it out at Fang Xueqing, crushing everything. Fang Xueqing's countenance changed. As the palm strike descended, she couldn't shake off the feeling that the palm resembled the hand of a god, there was simply no way for her to resist.

"BANG!" A raging wind gusted by, Fang Xueqing's long hair fluttered in the wind. That palm strike stopped an inch before her forehead. Her eyes were already closed, the experts in the surroundings all unleashed their auras as they enveloped Qin Wentian. If that palm strike landed, their princess would have already been dead.

The raging wind dispersed, Fang Xueqing finally opened her eyes. She stared at the calm-looking Qin Wentian as a bright light flashed in her eyes.

"What request do you want since you came all the way here to my princess residence?" Fang Xuejia asked. Such a character naturally wouldn't have their sights on a mere guard position, they would surely be more ambitious.

"Princess is wise, I have a request I would like to ask." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Speak." Fang Xueqing's gaze flickered.

"I wish for an audience with his Majesty, would Princess please do me the honors and recommend me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"For what matter?" Fang Xueqing's eyes gleamed with a dazzling light. This man actually wished to meet with her father, what an ambitious man.

Qin Wentian glanced at Fang Xueqing, before this he was already observing her. She doesn't seem to be the wilful princess as spoken of in the rumors. Qin Wentian could feel that this woman wasn't simple, hence he didn't beat around the bush and went straight to the point with her.

"I can give you a chance to upgrade your strength." Qin Wentian spoke. Fang Xueqing's eyes flashed with cold arrogance as she continued speaking, "Explain clearly."

"When princess brings me to meet with the devil emperor, I will make everything clear to you then. For now, watch this." Qin Wentian instantly released his immortal-foundation, masked by a devil aura, making it resemble a devil-foundation. This devil-foundation revolved about, exhibiting no flaws at all.

"Perfect saint-grade devil-foundation!" Fang Xueqing started in shock.

Qin Wentian nodded, "That's right, I had a bout of good fortune once, allowing myself to establish a perfect devil-foundation. If princess is willing to let me meet with the devil emperor, I will tell you everything."

"Fine." Fang Xueqing didn't waste any time, directly nodding. Her personality was extremely straightforward.

So what even if Qin Wentian met with her royal father? Before her father, Qin Wentian's current cultivation base was simply too low, his words wouldn't have any weight at all. But there was no loss to her from her perspective.

If Qin Wentian lied to her… Most probably given how strong he was, he wouldn't be that foolish.

"Come with me." Fang Xueqing spoke. After which, she turned about and soared through the air. Her maid coldly glanced at Qin Wentian and followed after.

Qin Wentian merely smiled. A mere maid also dared to have such a big temper?

With a leap, he followed behind them. There were devil kings guarding all around the area. If Qin Wentian made any dangerous actions, he would die instantly.

The princess manor, where Fang Xueqing stayed in, was in a separate location. Her personality was aloof and she didn't choose to stay directly in the Vast Sky Devil Palace.

The Vast Sky Devil Palace naturally was extremely vast and majestic. There were countless guards just at the entrance, and many devil kings could be seen as well.

However since Fang Xueqing was leading the way, the path ahead was extremely smooth. If Qin Wentian came alone saying he wanted to meet with the devil emperor, most probably he would be slain by the guards even before he reached the outermost perimeter.

After some time, Fang Xueqing brought Qin Wentian to a residence.

"Princess." Several experts came by, bowing to Fang Xueqing.

"Is father in?" Fang Xueqing asked.

"Yes." Someone replied.

"I wish to meet with him." Fang Xueqing's voice was calm. At this moment, a voice echoed out, "Xueqing, is the little fellow beside you a guard you newly recruited? Why have I never met him before?"

"Father, I've something to talk to you about." Fang Xueqing spoke.

"Come on in then." The voice of the devil emperor rang out.

"Wait for me outside." Feng Xueqing spoke to the guards behind her. After that, she glanced at Qin Wentian, "As for you, you can follow me in."

After that, she only brought Qin Wentian with her as she advanced into a courtyard. Over there, a middle-aged man was sitting at a pavilion, smiling at her. "Xueqing, you have never brought anyone here before. Seems like the relationship between you two isn't bad."

"Father, you are mistaken. This man is here to see you." Fang Xueqing spoke. The eyes of the devil emperor flashed as he stared at Qin Wentian. "See me?"

Qin Wentian surveyed the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. This hegemon-level character actually had no aura whatsoever, it was like he was completely one with the world. But then again, meeting with his daughter in his own home, he naturally wouldn't unleash his tyrannical aura.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to senior devil emperor." Qin Wentian bowed and greeted.

The devil emperor glanced at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with curiosity. A junior with such a weak cultivation base wanted to see him yet when they met, this young man wasn't nervous at all? This made him a little puzzled.

"What is the matter you wanted to see me about?" The devil emperor asked.

"Junior came from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian radiated immortal energy. This time around, he revealed a perfect immortal-foundation, instead of using that art to mask it. Fang Xueqing's eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually lied to her.

"A perfect immortal-foundation." The eyes of the devil emperor gleamed with interest. He didn't say anything and waited for Qin Wentian to continue speaking.

"When junior was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, I had a bout of good fortune, allowing me to establish a perfect immortal-foundation as I ascended to immortality. My body is flawless, baptized to perfection." Qin Wentian spoke. "This miraculous encounter, I think your Majesty is interested in it too, right?"

"What good fortune is that?" The voice of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was very calm. Truly, he was more than a little curious. Being able to allow someone to establish a perfect foundation, what miraculous encounter was that?"

"Sacred >uminance." Qin Wentian spoke. His words caused the eyes of the devil emperor to gleam brightly.

The legendary light of the gods, Sacred Luminance!

In the legends, the Sacred Luminance possessed divine might and was a mysterious source of energy that could baptize bodies, allowing one to undergo a transformation, perfecting one's physique.

In addition, Sacred Luminance cared not about one's cultivation realm. It had unfathomable strength and was exceedingly rare.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was an emperor-level expert, yet he had never seen Sacred Luminance before.

Did Qin Wentian endure the effect of the Sacred Luminance, and after his transformation, he managed to establish a perfect immortal-foundation?

Qin Wentian's words were slightly exaggerated. He being able to establish a saint-grade immortal-foundation wasn't just due to the effect of the Sacred Luminance. However, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't know about this. Also, he couldn't allow the devil emperor to know that he has a source of Sacred Luminance with him. Or else, his only path would be death.

"Sacred Luminance can be found in the immortal realms?" The devil emperor asked.

"There's a secret realm in the immortal realms where only I can open a passage to it. I can bring your majesty and princess there to immerse yourselves in Sacred Luminance. Also, if your majesty has other descendants, they can come along as well." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What do you want?" The devil emperor asked.

"I need your majesty to protect me for ten years." Qin Wentian replied.

The expression of the devil emperor instantly turned cold as a terrifying might bore down on Qin Wentian. "You are truly audacious."

"Truth to be told, I came to the Myriad Devil Islands because there's a battle. The limit for this battle is ten years. If I return earlier, I will die without a doubt. I still need to wait about nine years plus more." Qin Wentian explained. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor merely quietly glanced at him, the pressure he emitted was still as heavy as before.

"Senior devil emperor, I know you have some mind-scouring methods where you can get the information out from me directly. However, I swear this. Only I can enter that place, and in addition, if your Majesty chooses to do so, I will instantly commit suicide." Qin Wentian decisively spoke. "The importance of this battle to me is far more critical than my life. If not, I wouldn't have taken the risk to ask for an audience with your Majesty,"

"I don't have the time to guard you for ten years." The devil emperor coldly spoke. This fellow truly dared to make such an outrageous demand.

"In that case, can I request your Majesty to attack the Fallen Devil Island and assist me in searching for some people. Once the tenth year mark is reached, I will naturally fulfil my promise and bring senior to the immortal realms to locate the Sacred Luminance. If senior doesn't believe me, you can get experts to monitor my every movements for these ten years." Qin Wentian bowed.

"What a crafty fellow." The devil emperor laughed coldly. "Monitor your movements? You mean to protect you, right?"

Also, the earlier request for protection for a duration of ten years was most probably to pave the way for him to make a request to attack the Fallen Devil Island.

"You want me to fight against another devil emperor?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed.

"I've already checked before that senior devil emperor is stronger compared to the Fallen Devil Emperor. If senior refuses, I can only request that senior would be my backing. When the time comes, as long as I accomplish some things on the Fallen Devil Island, the Fallen Devil Emperor wouldn't dare to start a war either." Qin Wentian spoke, revealing his true objectives.

Chapter 1282: Devil Army

If it wasn't for the fact that he had no other choice, Qin Wentian wouldn't come here to see the devil emperor and use the Sacred Luminance as a source of temptation. He was very clear on how dangerous this was. If the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wasn't interested in the Sacred Luminance or didn't want to waste time on him, Qin Wentian would be in an extremely dangerous position.

However, Huang Shatian already obtained the help of the Fallen Devil Island. If he doesn't seek the help of another devil emperor, they would already have lost half the battle.

Right now, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was contemplating Qin Wentian. That pressure was still present and although it was no longer as tyrannical, it was heavy enough to make Qin Wentian sweat, extremely hard to endure. A devil-foundation expert talking terms with a devil emperor was clearly an impulsive action.

"Is it true that the Sacred Luminance allowed you to establish a perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation? Since you used the Sacred Luminance before, how effective do you think it would be on emperor-level characters?" The devil emperor calmly asked. Qin Wentian didn't dare to lie.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor believed that the Sacred Luminance would definitely exist in some extraordinary place and it was impossible to take it away. Hence, he didn't suspect the fact that Qin Wentian might have a source of Sacred Luminance on him.

"I don't dare to say that it's entirely due to that but when I barged into the secret realm, I was there with a few of my good friends. Right now, the weakest among their immortal-foundations is at the fifth-tier king-grade level. Also, their cultivation speed is extremely fast. Back then all our cultivation bases were different but the effect of the Sacred Luminance was the same for all. As for if it's useful to emperor-level experts, junior dares not say anything without sufficient evidence." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor pondered for a moment. His daughter Fang Xueqing was staring at Qin Wentian. This Sacred Luminance would be of utmost use to her, able to provide the assistance needed to push her into the devil-king realm.

However, she wouldn't open her mouth to request for anything.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor cast a glance at Fang Xueqing before speaking, "You should have an extraordinary identity in the immortal realms. If you are from an immortal sect, how can I be sure that you wouldn't play any tricks?"

This place was the Myriad Devil Islands, and currently within his territory hence, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't dare to try anything funny. But if they reached the immortal realms, he wouldn't have any control over Qin Wentian.

"Junior and senior devil emperor doesn't have any conflict of interest. If senior is willing to aid junior is this, how would I try any tricks to fool senior? In addition, how would I dare to lie to a character like senior? Even if I have immortal emperors behind my back, I don't want to live a life where I'm filled with unease everyday, fearful for your revenge." Qin Wentian spoke.

"When do you want to move?" The devil emperor suddenly asked. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "The sooner or better, let me wait for my friends to arrive. Once they are here, we can leave immediately.

"I admire your guts. Go bring your friends then." The devil emperor waved his hands. Qin Wentian bowed to the devil emperor and smiled, "Many thanks for senior's assistance."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian directly turned and left. Things being able to be so smooth did indeed cause Qin Wentian to feel joy. However, it was most probably because of the Sacred Luminance's attraction. Right now his cultivation base was still weak. When he stepped into the immortal-king realm, he would make good use of the Sacred Luminance.

"Father, you agreed to him so easily?" Fang Xueqing asked.

"Since we really want the Sacred Luminance, there's no need for us to play any tricks on our side or we may end up empty-handed in the future. It's better for things to be more simple." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke. "If he really dares to try anything funny, even if there are immortal emperors behind him, I will take his life for sure."

"Father is right. I will send him out then." Fang Xueqing left and followed after Qin Wentian.,

After Qin Wentian left this place, he instantly returned, and brought Qi Da and the rest to the devil palace with haste. At the same time, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor summoned his subordinates and when Qin Wentian returned to the palace again, a fearsome great army was before his eyes.

"Let's move out. My emperor palace has a teleportation array leading to the space around the Fallen Devil Region, we can reach there very soon." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, Qi Da and the rest felt shock in their hearts. This fellow Qin Wentian...What methods did he use exactly? He actually managed to convince a devil emperor to activate his army for him?

Qin Wentian was truly a legend.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded, prepared to move out.

And at this moment, on the Fallen Devil Island, the devil emperor's birthday celebration had already ended. Many devil kings have all left, returning to their respective islands.

Naturally, the promise the devil emperor made to Huang Shatian, has already been accomplished. He gave the order to the different devil kings, telling them to search for the people Huang Shatian wanted to find. Once there was news, the devil kings would instantly inform the Fallen Devil Island.

As for the death of the three other devil kings, the people discussing them grew fewer and fewer. That young man who dared to reject the reward of the devil emperor on his birthday celebration was also gradually forgotten by people. He would only occasionally be brought up when talk of the celebration banquet surfaced.

However even today, everyone was still speculating at how the three great devil kings died exactly.

That arrogant young man, could it be he really could kill the three devil kings?

Nobody knew what happened exactly but no matter what happened, things would gradually lessen in intensity with the flow of time. The devil emperor wouldn't feel any ripples because of the death of a few mere devil kings. He didn't regret the decision he made at the banquet. To him, that was only a minor matter.

And although the Old Xia Devil King was enraged, his anger quickly calmed. He has merely lost a subordinate devil king but the benefits Huang Shatian had given him was much more valuable in comparison. What a pity that he didn't manage to capture Qin Wentian, or he would have gained more supreme treasures.

During these few days, on one of the rare breaks the devil emperor took, the Old Xia Devil King was currently playing chess with the Fallen Devil Emperor as they drank tea. With such an old friend, the Old Xia Devil King would naturally spend some time to fortify their relationship during the times where the devil emperor took breaks, in case their relationship ever grew estranged.

After all for characters on the emperor-level, every seclusion they took might last for an extremely long period of time.

Right now in the emperor palace, the devil emperor and Old Xia were chatting as they played, with many devil kings around them. The atmosphere was very harmonious.

"Old Xia, very soon I may have to leave for a period of time." The Fallen Devil Emperor placed his chess piece down and spoke to the Old Xia Devil King.

"Are you going to roam the Myriad Devil Islands again? I really envy you, able to roam into places where I'm not qualified to be." Old Xia Devil King shook his head and smiled.

"Envy?" The devil emperor laughed. "At my current level, it's harder than ascending the heavens if I wish to advance a single step. I can only go and roam those unknown grounds, putting my life at stake, hoping for a ray of insight to advance further."

"Even if you don't improve, you are already the overlord of a region." The Old Xia Devil King consoled.

"You should know that in this world, if you don't advance it would only mean that you would be left behind, surpassed by others. In addition, us lords of a region aren't as free as you imagine. Only powers around the Myriad Devil Sovereign can be considered those truly at the peak. For us, sometimes if we are not careful, we may enter a situation where there is no hope of any reprieve." The devil emperor spoke in a light voice.

"That's right, at different levels, the things we see are naturally different. Right now, I only hope to reach your level as soon as possible. Yet as for you, you are already thinking of advancing further. I wonder if there's and endpoint to cultivation." Old Xia Devil King inclined his head and stared at the heavens.

"Endpoint?" The devil emperor pointed his hands at the heavens, "How could there be an endpoint to the heavens?"

The voice of the Fallen Devil Emperor contained a sigh. Even as a devil emperor, he had no idea if there were any limits to cultivation or not. The stronger he grew, the weaker he found himself. Before low-level experts, he might seem to be lofty and immeasurably deep. But as he grew stronger, his perspective would change, and the world in his vision would naturally expand as well.

"Yeah, the countless constellations, the nine heavenly astral rivers. Where is an endpoint, if there is any?" Old Xia Devil King sighed as well. Emperor-ranked characters were able to directly borrow the strength of their constellations, merging as one with them. However, ultimately they were still merely borrowing the strength of the constellations, it wasn't truly theirs.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps rang out. A devil king appeared not far away and bowed, "Your Majesty, there's strange news from the boundary. There are many experts entering our island."

"Strange news?" The Fallen Devil Emperor shook his head. "With me on the island, what could possibly happen?"

"That's true, your Majesty." The devil king nodded, thinking that the devil emperor was right. Since he was here, what else could happen?

At the boundary of the Fallen Devil Island, countless people stared at the skies as their bodies trembled madly. An expression of disbelief could be seen in their eyes. Didn't the celebration end already? Where did all these powerful experts come from?

Also, even if it was the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Island, such a strong external army shouldn't appear, right?

In the air, a huge devil army robed in black could be seen, the waves of might they exuded swept over everything, enveloping this region. The might exuded was so powerful that demonic beasts prostrated themselves and cultivators all felt a stifling pressure strong enough to crush everything.

"Isn't that young man the same person who rejected the reward?" Someone saw the silhouette of Qin Wentian. The eyes of that person froze there, as though he couldn't believe what he saw.

"How can this be? That young man was being hunted down by three devil kings, yet he actually returned and brought such a powerful army here? Could it be that there's a very terrifying expert supporting him from behind?" Some of the experts in the surroundings who had attended the banquet began to speculate in shock.

However in just a moment, this entire army started to advance forward imperiously, not hiding the fact that they were here. News naturally travelled back to the emperor palace but the Fallen Devil Emperor merely replied with a single sentence, 'With me on the island, what else could possibly happen?'

Since that was the case, who would still dare to disturb him?

Since the devil emperor was around, no matter what would happen, it would only be a minor issue!

Chapter 1283: Forcing Old Xia Devil King onto the Path of Death

With the Fallen Devil Emperor on the island, ordinary matters naturally would be minor.

However today, when a terrifying army marched into the island, the devil cultivators who saw it all felt their hearts shaking. They could all sense that something major was going to happen.

Qin Wentian had fled the Fallen Devil Island and there were even three devil kings who attempted to hunt him down, yet all of them died. Right now, it was evident that his return wasn't to pay his respects to the Fallen Devil Emperor. In that case, there was only one possibility - he was here for revenge,

Since they had entered the Fallen Devil Island, how could these soldiers not know of the Fallen Devil Emperor? And since they still came by, it only meant one thing. They weren't afraid of the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The gazes of everyone turned to an expert who exuded an incomparable imposingness. He stood there, simply like a divine being, unexcelled in the world.

Was this person also a devil emperor?

Nobody knew, but most assuredly, they would all soon know.

This group of people sped towards the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor. And when they were close to it, the Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly felt an aura. As the chess piece in his hand landed, a crisp sound rang out as his brows furrowed.

"What's the matter?" The Old Xia Devil King couldn't help but ask when he saw the Fallen Devil Emperor furrowing his brows.

The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't reply, but his gaze turned to the horizon as his terrifying devil sense swept out.

A moment later, the Fallen Devil Emperor stood up and faced a direction as his expression turned solemn.

"With me on the island, what could possibly happen?"

Seems like today, even if the Fallen Devil Emperor was here, a major thing was about to unfold.

"All devil kings gather now." The Fallen Devil Emperor's terrifying devil sense swept across his territory, causing great shock to countless people. The devil emperor actually issued an order personally. What was going on?

The expressions of the Old Xia Devil King also changed. He knew this old friend of his, and seeing the serious expression on his friend's face, he instantly understood something major was about to happen.

"What's going on exactly?" The Old Xia Devil King asked.

The Fallen Devil Emperor glanced at the Old Xia Devil King as a strange expression flashed in his eyes. "That little fellow named Qin Wentian, he has returned."

"Qin Wentian?" The eyes of Old Xia Devil King flickered, did he came back to court death?

"He dares to return?"

"He came back with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke again, causing Old Xia to freeze there. Ordinary people might not know what sort of person the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was. But he as an ancient devil king, as well as the old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor, how could he not know of the devil emperor who ruled the Vast Sky Devil Region, a neighbouring region to the Fallen Devil Region?

Qin Wentian came with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor?

The expression of the Old Xia Devil King turned incomparably ugly. A devil-foundation character actually made a devil emperor follow him here?

This young brat should be someone from the immortal realms by right, how did he have a connection to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor?

Numerous devil kings gathered from all directions. That terrifying aura moved closer and closer, they could soon felt an overwhelming devil might from the army moving their way. When their devil senses swept out, the expressions on their faces could only be described with the word 'fascinating.'

Qin Wentian, the young man who rejected the devil emperor's reward because of unfairness actually returned so soon. Not only that, he even brought an army here.

"Let's welcome our guests." The Fallen Devil Emperor walked out. The group of devil kings all had solemn expressions as they followed after him.

The countenance of Old Xia turned extremely heavy. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor actually came by in person for the sake of a mere junior. No matter how outstanding the talent of the junior was, Old Xia had never thought of such a consequence. If the Vast Sky Devil Emperor declared war because of this incident, he, the Old Xia Devil King, would undoubtedly be a sinner of the Fallen Devil Region.

Not too long after, the terrifying army arrived, exuding waves of grandeur, their pressure sweeping across the sky, causing a stifling atmosphere. Other than Qin Wentian and a few others, everyone else was at the devil king level.

The spectators in the surroundings of the emperor palace, were all staring over from afar, feeling great waves rising in their hearts.

An army marched right to the emperor palace. Even the Fallen Devil Emperor came out personally, something major was definitely about to occur.

The devil kings around the Fallen Devil Emperor all turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian. This fellow...what charisma, when he rejected the Fallen Devil Emperor's reward back then, everyone believed that he was finished, and would die for sure. In reality, three devil kings did attempt to hunt him down yet he still remained alive and even killed his pursuers. Now, he actually brought another devil emperor here, seeking his revenge.

One couldn't say that this was a story of hot-bloodedness. Sadly, Qin Wentian was the only main lead here.

"Brother Vast Sky, I wonder why you are here at my Fallen Devil Region?" The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't continue looking at Qin Wentian and turned his gaze to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. He couldn't understand, given the sort of existence the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was, how could he mobilize his army for the sake of a junior? No matter how outstanding the talent of the junior is, there was no way the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would give him such a large amount of face.

"Actually nothing much, I only heard that a junior was being bullied badly and hence, I came here to stand up for him." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor casually spoke, his tone extremely carefree. The brows of the Fallen Devil Emperor twitched. If he was right, this Qin Wentian should be from the immortal realms and had no connections to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. When did Qin Wentian ever become Vast Sky's junior?

However, he didn't say anything to refute that. He simply smiled, "That day at my birthday banquet, Qin Wentian's performance was truly not bad. But after considering many aspects, I decided to reward him instead. To many people, this is undoubtedly an honor. To think that the personality of this little fellow would be so obstinate. However, since he is Brother Vast Sky's junior, just tell me exactly what he wants. There's no need to act out the show any longer."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard the Fallen Devil Emperor's words. If he considered things from the perspective of the Fallen Devil Emperor, it truly wasn't a great matter. He was only a little unfair to Qin Wentian but still chose to reward him. If it was others, they would definitely feel honored. Nobody would dare to reject it or like now, directly bringing an army to the doorstep of the Fallen Devil Emperor.

However, that small bit of injustice might be nothing much to the Fallen Devil Emperor. But to him, Qin Wentian, it was a matter of life and death.

This little bit of injustice could cause all his friends in the Fallen Devil Region to die. Once their identities were known, they would become the prey of Huang Shatian and the adjudication battle would be lost for sure.

He couldn't afford to lose. Hence, he took the risk to meet with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

"To your Majesty, it's only an insignificant thing because I, Qin Wentian, am just a minor and inconsequential character. However, a single command from your Majesty might force my friends to their end." Qin Wentian spoke. "If I had lost the battle back then, I would have nothing to say. But, I didn't lose."

"As an insignificant character that couldn't enter your eye, I rejected the reward which resulted in three devil kings hunting me down, narrowly costing my life. I know that the weak have no rights to speak. Back then, I merely rejected the reward. If I talked back to you, I might have already been killed. Hence, I can only invite Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor to seek justice for me."

"What justice do you want?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked.

"Old Xia Devil King." Qin Wentian's gaze turned over, his eyes landing on Old Xia. "I wish to ask that back then in that battle, both me and Huang Shatian were injured. Old Chai and Duan Qianshan fought to a draw, and Xia Yuan didn't even have any worthy battle achievements. Why did the top three consist of Huang Shatian, Old Chai and Xia Yuan while me and Duan Qianshan were not?"

The Old Xia Devil King frowned. If it was in the past, how would Qin Wentian have dared to question him? But today, Qin Wentian brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor here. He didn't know how to answer that question.

"I ruled it that way because of my own logic. You borrowed external power of a secret art, while Old Chai and Xia Yuan killed more people, using nothing but their own strength." Old Xia Devil King replied.

"Old Xia Devil King, Xia Yuan is coincidentally here. Why don't you tell him to come out and fight with me? If he is victorious, he will prove that your words are right, I should die instead of being alive. Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor will absolutely not interfere in this. If he is defeated, I won't kill Xia Yuan. But you, Old Xia Devil King, you have to pay with your life."

"RUMBLE!" The eyes of Old Xia flashed with a fearsome coldness. How impudent was this? Wanting him to pay with his life?

"Even if I was biased back then, you want me to pay for that with my life?" The temper of Old Xia was extremely violent. Waves of anger could be felt radiating from him.

"A subordinate of yours attempted to hunt me down. I'm already giving you a chance by bringing out the suggestion of fighting with Xia Yuan." Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold. The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor were fixed on the Vast Sky Devil Emperor instead.

"Since you did it, don't be so cowardly as to not even dare to admit it. Things will be settled according to what Qin Wentian said." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke, making the final decision.

This fellow Qin Wentian truly knows what should and should not be done. He knew that it was impossible to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor and hence, he first chose to establish dominance using the Fallen Devil Emperor's subordinate.

Today he came here to be the support and backing for Qin Wentian, wanting the Fallen Devil Emperor to compromise. No matter what, someone would have to be sacrificed for them to establish dominance.

"What if I disagree?" Old Xia coldly spoke.

"You've already done the deed. If you don't have the courage to admit it, we will start a war right here and now." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor replied back just as coldly.

A single sentence shocked the entire space.

"Old Xia Devil King, the seed of karma you planted now returns and you want the entire Fallen Devil Region to wipe your ass for you? Ridiculous, back then how awe-inspiring were you when you wanted the Fallen Devil Emperor to give you face?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

Today, the Old Xia Devil King was someone he had to kill for sure. He and Huang Shatian had an agreement of sorts and no matter from which angle he considered it from, it was still for the best to finish this devil king off.

The devil kings brought by the Fallen Devil Emperor all felt the formless tension in the atmosphere. Seems like Qin Wentian truly wished to force the Old Xia Devil King toward the path of death.

The spectators from afar felt their hearts shaking. Back then, the Old Xia Devil King did indeed use his identity as an old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor to push things. Right now, Qin Wentian wanted his life in return.

Back then, how imposing was he? Borrowing the might of the devil emperor and his words were like the heaven's will. But today, Qin Wentian brought another devil emperor here.

The countenance of the Fallen Devil Emperor was extremely unsightly. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was forcing him. His meaning was clear, no matter if Old Xia agreed or didn't agreed to Qin Wentian's request, Old

Xia would die today. It was impossible for Xia Yuan to win against Qin Wentian. Everyone who spectated the battle event on his birthday celebration was extremely clear about this fact.

In front of Old Xia, there was only the path to death. Unless...the Fallen Devil Emperor went all out and decided to open war!

Chapter 1284: Death Comes

The heart of the Old Xia Devil King trembled. Never would he expected that he would be forced to such an extend by a minor character.

Back then during the time at the Fallen Devil Emperor's birthday celebration, he depended on being an old friend of the devil emperor, and wanted the devil emperor to give him face. How could a junior shake their friendship, the ranking of the battle event was just an unimportant matter.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor himself felt this way. However, that minor and insignificant matter from back then has actually become a huge trouble today, so great to the extent where he might even have to die.

"Brother Vast Sky, things aren't so serious, right?" The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke. Old Xia was his good friend. No matter what, he would do his best to save his life.

"He has already sent a devil king to hunt down little brother Qin Wentian. Is this still not enough for him to pay with his life? In addition, Qin Wentian has given him a fair chance. What do you mean by things aren't so serious?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"Brother Vast Sky, do you really intend to start a war with my Fallen Devil Region for the sake of a junior?" The Fallen Devil Emperor was somewhat angered now. Before this, he was very polite, trying to minimize the matter. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was an extremely tyrannical and powerful devil emperor, he didn't wish to fight head-on with such a character.

Being able to resolve the issue would naturally be for the best. However, Qin Wentian's only purpose here today seemed to be taking the life of the Old Xia Devil King.

"That would have to depend on your choice." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor's eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Qin Wentian, what do you want? You can tell me directly. Since you are acquainted with Brother Vast Sky, as long as your request isn't too excessive, I will naturally satisfy you." The Fallen Devil Emperor turned to Qin Wentian, taking a step back.

The experts in the surroundings felt their hearts shaking. Seems like the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't wish to start a war. He actually chose to compromise with a junior.

"This time, his Majesty is in such a deep hole all because of the Old Xia Devil King." The people here all cursed silently at Old Xia. Back then, Qin Wentian's performance was extremely outstanding and should have been part of the top three with Huang Shatian. Most probably, the Fallen Devil Emperor did have this intention as well but because of Old Xia's forced interference, wanting the devil emperor to give him face, things wouldn't be like this now.

Right now, the Old Xia Devil King even caused the Fallen Devil Emperor to have to compromise with a junior for the sake of him.

If the Old Xia Devil King wasn't a close bosom buddy of the Fallen Devil Emperor, most probably he would already have been abandoned.

These people seemed to have forgotten that not one of them objected when the Old Xia Devil King made that request. When the devil emperor announced the rankings then, everyone pretended not to know yet now, all of them were putting the blame on Old Xia. One could only say that the things in the world change constantly. Qin Wentian brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor here today and his status now was different, causing their thinking to all change.

"Senior Fallen Devil Emperor. Now, I only want to settle the debt with the Old Xia Devil King." Qin Wentian domineeringly replied, not bothering to be polite.

Without strength of background, what was the use of being polite? If it wasn't for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor behind him, if he dared to act this way, he would already have been smacked to death. In the future without the support of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, he would die all the same. Hence, there was no need for him to be polite.

"If you still have a backbone, get Xia Yuan out to fight with me. If not, just commit suicide now. If both devil emperors start a war, you not only have to die, you would die as a sinner and as a useless coward." Qin Wentian continued.

The face of the Old Xia Devil King turned red, glaring harshly at Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart right now.

"Old Xia, Xia Yuan is a powerful character of the Devil Rankings. Since you felt that he was stronger than Qin Wentian, why don't you get him out to fight. This young man is too arrogant, let Xia Yuan wake him up and show him who is stronger." At this moment, a devil king suddenly spoke. This man was a protector of the Fallen Devil King and was extremely strong.

At this moment, although his words sounded tactful, he no doubt had offended the Old Xia Devil King. But for the sake of the Fallen Devil Emperor, he couldn't care too much now. As a protector, he naturally knew of how strong the Vast Sky Devil King was. If they started a war because of this stupid issue, the probability of the Fallen Devil Emperor being defeated was extremely high. If that's the case, it would mean a calamity for the entire Fallen Devil Region.

Qin Wentian and the Vast Sky Devil Emperor came in such a domineering manner, they didn't start a war right away but was trying to force the Old Xia Devil King to the death. Evidently, they also had no wish to shred all cordiality.

Hence, sacrificing the Old Xia Devil King would be the best way to bring things to a close.

The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor flashed with a slight unhappiness. However, he knew that his subordinate was thinking of the big picture, and he couldn't bring himself to reproach him.

"Old Xia, let Xia Yuan fight for the glory of our Fallen Devil Region." Another devil king protector spoke. At this moment, other than the Fallen Devil Emperor, only these devil kings had the qualifications to speak.

"Let Xia Yuan come out then." The Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly spoke, his words causing the gazes of everyone to turn heavy. As for the Old Xia Devil King, the sinking feeling in his heart grew heavier and heavier and he felt chills all over his body.

"And just as well, it has been many years since I last met with Brother Vast Sky, I wish to spar against him too to see if I've improved." The Fallen Devil Emperor continued, his words causing the Old Xia Devil King to glanced up, staring in astonishment at this old friend of his.

He knew that this was the best idea his old friend had, fighting for him. If the Fallen Devil Emperor could defeat the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, it wouldn't matter anymore if Xia Yuan won or lost. On the contrary, if the Fallen Devil Emperor was defeated, he, the Old Xia Devil King who had lived for countless years, would die here today for sure. No one would be able to save him.

"Sure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly replied. Being able to spar against people on the same level was an extremely rare opportunity. Since he came to the Fallen Devil Region today, he might as well have a fight against the Fallen Devil Emperor. It was even better since the Fallen Devil Emperor himself initiated with this request.

"Xia Yuan." Old Xia Devil King called out. A figure from below soared up into the air, this was none other than Xia Yuan of the devil rankings. He has also heard the conversation earlier, and a complex look couldn't help but to be on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian. This young man who gave him a huge rush of impact back then, has now brought a devil army to their doorstep, and was forcing his old ancestor to commit suicide.

Such a matter, who would have dared to imagine something like this would happen back then at the birthday celebration banquet of the Fallen Devil Emperor?

A devil-foundation expert was able to force a devil king to commit suicide? Also, this devil king was a very good friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor and the reason for the young man to do so was because of a slight injustice he suffered then?

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, please." The Fallen Devil Emperor's silhouette flashed, shooting up into the sky. For emperor-ranked battles, they had to fight high up in the air or the aftershocks of their attacks might destroy everything down below.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor also soared upwards. In an instant, two divinity-like silhouettes appeared, cloaked in boundless devil light. Under the astral light cascading downwards from the nine heavenly layers, the two of them were like constellations, illuminated with light.

Everyone knew that the two of them was already extremely high up in the air, yet their silhouettes were still so clear.

At this instant, countless people on the Fallen Devil Island gazed up at the two emperors in the air as their hearts pounded madly.

One of those experts was actually the Fallen Devil Emperor. His Majesty was personally fighting, but who was his opponent?

The two devil emperors fought extremely intensely. The Fallen Devil Emperor blasted a palm strike now. Just a single attack seemed to have the power to collapse the heavens. That palm imprint was like a shadow covering the entire sky, as long as rivers of the devil path, engulfing everything.

"RUMBLE!" A powerful devil light erupted forth from the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. Under this powerful light, everything crumbled to dust. That gigantic palm covering the skies crumbled away bit by bit, unceasingly being destroyed.

Qin Wentian glanced at the sky before turning his gaze onto Xia Yuan. "It's about time for our battle to start."

Xian Yuan walked out, he had an ashen expression. He completely had no confidence in being able to beat Qin Wentian. He has fought with Huang Shatian before and knew how terrifying that fellow was. Qin Wentian was someone who was able to fight equally against Huang Shatian!

The rumbling sounds echoed from the air. Even for those extremely far away, they could feel it clearly. The spectators below all trembled. Xia Yuan was trembling as well. His aura erupted forth but there was no confidence in his eyes.

"You must kill him before he uses the secret art, it's best that you go all out and launch a sneak attack with your devil weapon." The Old Xia Devil King transmitted his voice to Xia Yuan. His countenance was extremely sinister, flickering with killing intent.

If Qin Wentian died, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would no longer have anything to say.

Xia Yuan sped towards Qin Wentian, his devil might crackled wildly around him as a gigantic devil saber appeared, slashing down at Qin Wentian.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian stretched his palm out and activated God's Hand. His palm shone with startling resplendence and there were numerous ancient runes revolving around it.

At the instant the saber light landed, Qin Wentian blasted out, breaking through Xia Yuan's attack as his body appeared right before Xia Yuan.

"His cultivation level…" Xia Yuan turned pale. God's Hand smashed down with impunity, flowing with divine might, capable of destroying everything. Xia Yuan basically couldn't react at all.

He howled in rage as devil light erupted around him, slashing out countless streams of destructive light. Thunderous sounds shook the area. Qin Wentian slammed out with another palm strike and with an explosive boom, Xia Yuan was directly sent flying. Blood could be seen at the corners of his lips. Xia Yuan couldn't even stand up to a single attack.

However, Qin Wentian didn't stop. He stacked another palm strike on his attack, causing Xia Yuan to scream in even more misery as his body was sent flying towards the horizons.

"Old Xia Devil King, is this the person you chose to rank before me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, staring at the Old Xia Devil King. Xia Yuan and him were on completely different levels. The Old Xia Devil King had a grim look on his face, as though he was just slapped by Qin Wentian. He inclined his head and stared at the sky, the terrifying emperor-ranked battle was still on-going.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor borrowed strength from his constellation in the form of a divine axe and slaughtered all resistance. The entire sky was filled with axe shadows, all attacks by his opponent were ripped to shreds before they could get near him.

"Vast Sky Divine Axe." The protector of the Fallen Devil Emperor down below had an unsightly expression on his face. They all stared at the Old Xia Devil King and spoke, "Old Xia, just kill yourself."

The countenance of the Old Xia Devil King turned extremely ugly to behold. He also could tell that his old friend, the Fallen Devil Emperor was now at a disadvantage, trapped within the frenzied attacks of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

He, the famed Xia Mo, was to commit suicide?

"BOOM!" The Old Xia Devil King suddenly burst into movement, speeding towards Qin Wentian. However almost at the exact same moment, beams of devil light enveloped Qin Wentian's protectively. The devil kings under the Vast Sky Devil Emperor acted, standing around Qin Wentian to guard him as they launched their attacks at the

Old Xia Devil King, and also, at this very moment, the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor also moved. However, the target of their attacks was actually the Old Xia Devil King!

"You guys…" The Old Xia Devil King roared in anger. The subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor attacked from the front while the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor attacked from the back. He had no way to evade.

Under the joint-attack by so many devil kings, how could the Old Xia Devil King resist? The attacks all slammed into him, causing a thunderous boom as the Old Xia Devil King screamed in agony, coughing out fresh blood.

From afar, the spectators were all extremely shocked when they saw this scene. Even the protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor acted against Old Xia. How could he still even hope to live?

Because of the slight injustice caused by him at the birthday celebration banquet, the Old Xia Devil King was actually going to die here. How ridiculous-sounding was this?!

Chapter 1285: Killed

"Are you guys rebelling?" The Old Xia Devil King howled in madness. The four great protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor actually tried to kill him, including the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. He was surrounded, and terrifying devilish might completely covered him. He would find it hard to escape even if given wings.

"Old Xia, you influenced the decision of his Majesty that day. His Majesty treats you as a good friend, and hence, he allowed you to do as you wish. But now things have already reached this state...In order to avoid the needless sacrifices that war would cause to both regions, you best give them a satisfactory answer." A protector devil king spoke. It was reality that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was a level stronger in comparison to the Fallen Devil Emperor.

The battle in the air made this point extremely clear. If both side waged a war, the ones who died wouldn't be just a mere devil king. The entire devil palace would even be destroyed.

Hence, there must be someone standing out to give a satisfactory answer.

The Fallen Devil Emperor and the Old Xia Devil King were extremely close friends, there was no way he would be able to bring this up. Hence, his subordinates had no choice but to stand up and call out the Old Xia Devil King.

The other devil kings under the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't say anything but they didn't interfere to stop. Since the protectors already acted, there was no need for them to interfere in this. It was better to step aside or they might suffer the displeasure of the Fallen Devil King. But as to them actively helping the Old Xia Devil King? They naturally wouldn't do so either.

If a war started, they might even lose their lives. Who wouldn't stand on their own viewpoint and consider things? In the face of everything, benefits were still the deciding factors for actions to be taken.

Back then, Qin Wentian was merely a talented junior. So what if he was unfair towards him? Given Old Xia Devil King's status, nobody would say anything more. But now, Qin Wentian brought a devil emperor and army back here, how could things still be the same. Since the situation changed, the best solution now was to sacrifice the Old Xia Devil King.

As the protectors of the Fallen Devil Emperor, they naturally had to do their utmost for him even if he were to blame them for it later.

Let alone the fact that the Old Xia Devil King tried to sneak attack Qin Wentian earlier. Since Qin Wentian could bring an army here, it definitely meant that his relationship with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wasn't a slight one. Once Qin Wentian died, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would surely be completely enraged and the consequences would be unimaginable. No matter what, the Old Xia Devil King had to die - this was the answer.

On the ground, Xia Yuan was completely pale. What was going on? A Huang Shatian alone was monstrous enough and now, there was another Qin Wentian. Also, the commotion this caused was far greater than the commotion Huang Shatian had created back then. Black clouds now filled the sky, the pressure from the emperor-ranked battle was so great that it even had the power to crumble the emperor palace into pieces.

In the crowd, Old Chai glanced at the battle in the air, feeling extremely shocked in his heart. Luckily he didn't overly offend Qin Wentian back then or his ending would definitely be very miserable. Why would monsters like Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian suddenly appear here?

"Hahaha, you guys want to sacrifice me, Xia Mo?" The Old Xia Devil King laughed crazily, his long hair fluttering in the wind.

"Since Old Xia isn't willing to do it himself, we can only offend you then."

A protector spoke. After which, numerous devil kings acted together, sealing the his pathways of retreat. Old Xia's maniacal laughter resounded out in the air. A bright burst of devil light radiated from him as he dashed towards the four great protectors. He had walked tyrannically all through his life and was extremely good friends with the Fallen Devil Emperor. Yet today, he would become a sacrifice because of a mere junior?

The battle shook the heavens and earth. The entire area was sealed by the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, preventing the aftershocks from spreading. The spectators from afar all felt their hearts shaking and this wasn't only because of the emperor-ranked battle, but was also because of how devil kings on both side had surrounded the Old Xia Devil King.

"This world changes too fast." Many people silently mused. From afar, more and more people came here to spectate. When they saw the army brought here by Qin Wentian, all of them were speechless.

The four great protectors were all fighting against Old Xia now. No matter how strong Old Xia might be, there was no way he could win. He went all out and injured two protectors while he received a critical attack, causing his organs to shatter.

"BOOM!" Another blast of destructive might slammed into him, causing him to shudder violently as blood flowed freely from his wounds. Even his gaze seemed to dim, seemingly already on the doorway to death.

"I, Xia Mo, was able to move unhindered throughout my life. Yet I'm actually going to die because of a young brat at the devil-foundation realm today. Ridiculous, how utterly ridiculous!" Old Xia Devil King roared loudly at the sky. He was unwilling to, his heart was filled with an extreme reluctance.

He turned with difficulty and stared at Qin Wentian. This young man stood in the air and was coldly staring at him.

"You who came from the immortal realms. Since you are so brazen on the Myriad Devil Islands, you would surely die extremely miserably in the future." The Old Xia Devil King venomously cursed.

"Old Xia Devil King, you are saying that I'm brazen? Could it be that you still don't understand how you died? It's precisely because you have no one in your eyes! Tell me, who is the brazen one? At the banquet you acted so imperiously, using your identity as an old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor to influence his decision. The you at that time, have you ever thought that today would come? You sent people to hunt me down, thinking that I was merely a junior who can be killed anytime as long as you willed it. The you back then, did you ever think that this would happen today?" Qin Wentian's eyes were like ice.

"Hahaha, you are just a junior, an ant in my eyes. Do you think you have the qualifications to lecture me?" Old Xia Devil King laughed loudly.

"Someone who is going to die still wants to talk big?" A look of pity flashed in the eyes of Qin Wentian. "In the immortal realms, there are even immortal emperors who want to kill me. You, a devil king who can only depend on the prestige of others actually dares to act so brazen? Simply ridiculous. You must have offended plenty of people in the past. Once you die, I'm afraid your clan members wouldn't have another day of peace. They would all pay for the deeds you have done. Could it be that you feel no sadness nor regrets?"

The Old Xia Devil King trembled and coughed out another mouthful of blood, on the verge of death. He inclined his head and stared at the two devil emperors who were battling as he howled, "I'M NOT WILLING!"

After that, he slammed a palm onto his own head, commiting suicide. As Xia Mo, even in death, he had to face it directly. He didn't want his body to be shattered from the attacks of others.

His roar of reluctance drifted through the heavens and earth, causing chills in the hearts of everyone. This young man who rejected the reward was too terrifying, coming back to kill the Old Xia Devil King because of a slight injustice. Nobody knew what methods he used, he actually managed to invite a devil emperor to come back here with him.

"OLD XIA!" In the air, the roar of the Fallen Devil Emperor echoed out. A thunderous boom rang out as a bright light pierced through the sky. After that, the spectators saw both the devil emperors descending down from the sky.

The Fallen Devil Emperor flew to the body of Old Xia and hugged his corpse, feeling extremely complicated in his heart.

An old friend of so many years has just died like that. In addition, his death was brought about by his subordinates. But even so, could he blame them? He knew that his subordinates were thinking of the big picture, and thinking for him.

"Well done." The Fallen Devil Emperor turned his gaze to Qin Wentian.

"Senior must be joking. If I wasn't forced to an extreme, I wouldn't have chosen to walk on this path. The decision of the Old Xia Devil King back then was extremely important to junior. Also, he sent someone to hunt me down. Maybe, my life in senior's eyes isn't worthy of a single mention but even minor characters have a pride of their own. I naturally would want to seek revenge." Qin Wentian calmly replied. The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor turned sharp but he knew that Qin Wentian spoke the truth.

From his perspective, Qin Wentian was insignificant. But since Qin Wentian was almost hunted down, he naturally would want revenge. And now, he found the method of obtaining revenge, and here he came.

The Old Xia Devil King died because he underestimated Qin Wentian's methods and resolve.

"I think you are here today not only just to kill my old friend, right? What else do you want?" The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor were like sharp swords, directly staring into the eyes of Qin Wentian.

"Where is Huang Shatian?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Some news from some devil islands was received, he set off to find those he wanted to find." The Fallen Devil Emperor calmly replied, his words caused Qin Wentian to stiffen as his expression turned incomparably unsightly.

If the people Huang Shatian found were those belonging to Qin Wentian's side, those people would die for sure. There was no one who could stand against Huang Shatian, considering the power of his supreme treasure which he displayed during the recent battle against Qin Wentian. That kind of power even caused Qin Wentian to have chills in his heart, it was definitely an inheritance treasure of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Most probably, out of all the immortal-foundation experts on his side, only Qin Wentian alone had powerful enough treasures to contend against Huang Shatian.

"For the people which Huang Shatian wished to find, I hope that in the future, your Majesty would give me all the info once you receive them from your sources." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Are you giving me a command?" The Fallen Devil Emperor coldly laughed.

"I don't dare to, this is a just a humble request from junior." Qin Wentian politely spoke.

"What if I disagree?" The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor turned cold.

"In that case, my army will be stationed here." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly added. Earlier when they fought, he possessed the advantage. His strength was higher than the Fallen Devil Emperor. But if he wanted to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor, he was still not strong enough to do so.

If the Fallen Devil Emperor went all out, there was no problem for him to flee. If he pushed him so far, his own Vast Sky Devil Region might be in danger. Hence, he wouldn't promise Qin Wentian to kill the Fallen Devil Emperor.

He has already said that he came here to be the support for Qin Wentian.

As to how things would be done, that would have to depend on Qin Wentian's own capabilities.

"Do what you will." The Fallen Devil Emperor took Old Xia's corpse with him as he walked into his emperor palace. The devil kings behind him naturally followed after. The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed, he turned to Qin Wentian and smiled, "Seems like the death of that devil king has thoroughly enraged the Fallen Devil Emperor. Things won't be so easily settled now."

Qin Wentian frowned. It wasn't an easy task to get a devil emperor to compromise.

"Senior Fallen Devil Emperor, no matter you agree to this or not, let me make this clear first. If there are any devil kings in the Fallen Devil Region who dares to disseminate news to Huang Shatian again in the future, I will kill that devil king for sure." Qin Wentian's cold words rang out in the air. Even if the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't give him news, he wouldn't allow the other devil kings of the islands in this region to give any news to Huang Shatian.

The Fallen Devil Emperor didn't bother with Qin Wentian. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor merely smiled, "Station our troops here."

"Yes." All the experts here nodded and flew to the ground, stationing the army right at the side of the Fallen Emperor Palace. The eyes of the crowd all gleamed, seems like there would soon be frequent conflicts between the armies led by the two devil emperors!

Chapter 1286: Devil Mountain

The Myriad Devil Islands was like an independent stand-alone world, ruled by the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was merely a title. No one on the outside knew who it was who first established the devil islands, and if the Myriad Devil Sovereign was a single person, or a title passed down the generations.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was like the god of the Myriad Devil Islands, with the faith and belief of everyone who lived on the islands.

On the Myiard Devil Islands, the place where the sovereign was rumored to be at, was none other than the legendary ground - the Devil Mountain!

There were many places on the Myriad Devil Islands with the name Devil Mountain but as for the Devil Mountain of the legends, there was only one. This towering Devil Mountain was something carved out by the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself. It's an incredibly lofty place and to many people living there, it was a place of legends.

The reason why the Myriad Devil Islands were able to prohibit immortal emperors from entering and cause some trepidation to them was all because of this legendary place, the Devil Mountain!

The Devil Mountain, just that Devil Mountain, seemed to have always existed. Everyone could see it, but nobody could reach it.

Every year, every month, every day, there would be people dying on the journey over to there.

At this moment at the foot of the Devil Mountain, several figures could be seen. Their eyes were all on the horizons, staring at that phantom-like misty Devil Mountain. It seemed just right before their eyes, yet it felt as far as the heavens and there was only a single path leading to it. The path of seeking the devil… this path has buried an unknown amount of geniuses but there would still be everyone attempting it everyday, wanting to reach the legendary mountain.

Naturally, since there was a path there, it was destined that someone would succeed eventually.

In the air, within the mountain gate of the Devil Mountain, this legendary place didn't seem to be any different from the external world. There were imposing devil halls everywhere and the atmosphere was immensely solemn.

One of the devil halls exuded a simple and ancient aura. However, the feeling it gave was actually extremely peaceful, without a hint of the tyranny of the devil path.

And just outside this devil palace, many figures were respectfully kneeling there. The identities of these people would cause everyone to stand up in shock in the external world, many of them were peak geniuses of the Myriad Devil Islands and there were even descendants of extremely powerful devil emperors.

But it was precisely these people who came all the way here and were kneeling down right now. Nobody felt it was strange, everyone knew that it was only natural because this place was the Devil Mountain, the legendary place which was the closest to the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

This Devil Mountain was the totem of faith for everyone on the Myriad Devil Islands.

"You guys must have come to the wrong place." At this moment, a figure appeared, standing on the stairway leading up to the devil hall. His looks were ordinary, and his clothing was simple. But just a glance at him would cause you to be unable to forget him simply because his demeanor was simply too outstanding.

One's demeanor was naturally formless, indescribable and unexplainable but this young man in simple clothing had that certain gravitas to his demeanor. By standing there, he seemed extremely common, but then again, not at all.

"This devil hall doesn't accept disciples." The young man smiled. His voice was very gentle, like the wind and clouds, as he spoke to the kneeling people.

"Please guide us." One among those who were kneeling stood up and spoke.

"Since you all managed to enter the Devil Mountain, it means that you all have fate here. However, your destiny clearly doesn't lie in this devil hall. You all should go to the Sky Devil Hall instead, you might like things there." The young man smiled. The eyes of everyone flashed, and after that, they prostrated themselves, "Many thanks."

After that, they left the nearby area and headed off directly.

Since there was someone who came out and said they had no fate with that devil hall, they naturally really didn't have any fate with it.

People of the Devil Mountain most probably wouldn't lie to them.

"None caught your eye?" Another voice drifted over, speaking to the young man. The speaker was a skinny old man who appeared all of a sudden, like stepping right out from the void.

"Caught my eye or didn't catch my eye, what does it matter?" The young man replied.

"If someone among them caught your eye, you could have accepted them as your apprentice." The old man calmly stated. Apprentices were naturally subordinates, and if it was in the external world and there were people saying to accept descendants of devil emperors as apprentices, everyone would surely laugh until their teeth dropped off. However, the young man merely shook his head in a relaxed manner as he calmly replied, "I don't need any."

"That's true too. If you need some, you can go to the Sky Devil Hall to choose." The old man laughed.

"What about the Judiciary Hall?" The young man smiled.

"The temper of those from the Judiciary Hall are the worst. It's best not to go there." The old man also smiled.

"In that case, forget it then." The young man seemed to find it a pity. "This time I'm going down the mountain, do you have any instructions for me?"

"Since you can go down the mountain, you can do whatever you want to." The old man spoke.

"I initially thought you would want me to kill all those peak-level geniuses who came from the immortal realms." The young man laughed, as though speaking of a very insignificant matter. This place was very far from the Fallen Devil Island. It was extremely extremely far, but this young man seemed to know that many geniuses of the immortal realms have entered the Myriad Devil Islands. This seemed incredible, but it was a fact that he knew, and his information was very accurate.

The reason for this was because this place, was the legendary Devil Mountain.

"Why kill all?" The old man asked.

"For these peak geniuses who came here, if we kill them all, it would definitely result in less immortal emperors in the future." That young man replied.

"Under the gaze of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, if we slay those juniors because simply we are wary of the future, it would be a form of disrespect to the Myriad Devil Sovereign. You should have understood long ago that a true expert wouldn't depend on things like weakening their opponents. If one wants to truly be the strongest of the strongest, they naturally would need to have sufficiently powerful opponents to contend against."

"I naturally understand this." The young man nodded.

"You can go down the mountain now." The old man nodded.

"Maybe, I might even roam the immortal realms." The young man didn't leave straight away as he spoke.

"Do what you want to." The old man turned and departed while the young man also left the mountain.

...

In the Fallen Devil Region, the army of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was still stationed there, and caused a huge commotion all around, causing news of their arrival to spread throughout.

The news of the death of the Old Xia Devil King caused the entire Fallen Devil Island to tremble. The hearts of many people had huge waves in them, the old friend of the Fallen Devil Emperor, the powerful Old Xia Devil King actually died because of a junior at the devil-foundation realm.

Many people asked those who had attended the birthday banquet what happened exactly. When those people reminisced, they were also filled with sighs. They could still remember how imposing the Old Xia Devil King was, and remember Qin Wentian who rejected the reward with a heart filled with unwillingness. At that time, the Old Xia Devil King bullied Qin Wentian because he was weak and didn't have a powerful background to depend on. To think that now, the reversal came so fast. Qin Wentian brought another devil emperor here and took his life away.

Recently, the Royal Devil Sect was extremely low profile. It might be possible that Qin Wentian wasn't clear but how could people of the Fallen Devil Island not know that one of the three devil kings sent to hunt Qin Wentian down, was from the Royal Devil Sect?

Since this was the case, how would the Royal Devil Sect dare to not keep a low profile?

But what will be known, will still eventually be made known. Today, Qin Wentian entered the Royal Devil Sect with over ten devil kings beside him.

Since the Vast Sky Devil Emperor promised to help him, he naturally would do his best to ensure Qin Wentian's goals were met. Other than fighting against the Fallen Devil Emperor, he also settled all of Qin Wentian's other requests.

Qin Wentian wanted the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to send his devil kings to the various devil islands of the Fallen Devil Region to speak to those rulers of the island. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor had also agreed to do so.

Also, no matter where he went, there would be a group of devil kings following him, guarding his safety.

The Fallen Devil Emperor would never act directly because the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was just here. However, nobody could be sure if the people related to the Old Xia Devil King might make a move and attempt to kill Qin Wentian.

Right now, all of the Royal Devil Sect's experts were filled with trepidation, their sect leader even appeared personally and nodded to Qin Wentian. "Sir Qin's glorious arrival, please pardon us for our tardy welcome."

"You are too polite." Qin Wentian nodded and smiled at the sect leader. "I heard that one of the three devil kings who attempted to hunt me down back then was also of the Royal Devil Sect. Is it because Ba Xiao's death had implicated me in this?"

"That devil king took matters into his own hands with some others back then. Sir Qin, the moment you say something, I will instantly capture them all and allow Sir Qin to deal with them." The Royal Devil Sect Leader spoke, his attitude extremely amicable.

Qin Wentian has already brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor's army and stationed them here. Even the Old Xia Devil King died because of a sentence from him. How would he dare to not be polite?

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Naturally, I know this wouldn't be able to mitigate the harm Sir Qin had suffered. If Sir Qin has any requests, please feel free to let me know." The sect leader wouldn't be so naive as to believe that Qin Wentian didn't dare to.

"I, Qin, would like to ask the Royal Devil Sect for help." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Please instruct me then." The sect leader replied.

"Senior, can you please send some experts out to certain devil islands to kill some people for me?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Who?"

"Huang Shatian and those around him." Qin Wentian replied.

"Sure." The sect leader of the Royal Devil Sect agreed directly. Could he even say no?

"In that case, I would have to thank senior for your help." Qin Wentian courteously replied. "However, who does senior plan to allow to become the leader of this hunting expedition? Is it possible to allow some of the seniors beside me to leave a strand of devil sense on their body?"

"That's only natural." The sect leader of the Royal Devil Sect nodded. Qin Wentian was doing this because he wanted to monitor their movements.

The two of them feigned civility, the Royal Devil Sect sect leader selected a batch of devil kings while a devil king beside Qin Wentian left his devil sense on all of them. After which, they instantly departed.

There was a limit to the subordinates of the Fallen Devil Emperor and hunting down Huang Shatian wasn't going to be a safe matter. It's naturally best to get the Royal Devil Sect to do this. Even if they failed to kill Huang Shatian, they would ensure that Huang Shatian wouldn't have the time to deal with matters pertaining to the adjudication battle.

After leaving the Royal Devil Sect, Qin Wentian headed in another direction, moving towards the Celestial Devil Lodge.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian arrived outside the Celestial Devil Lodge. He had thought that he would never be here again, yet now, he ultimately still came back.

A group of females could be seen flying over, stopping as they reached Qin Wentian. At this moment, the number of beauties around him were as numerous as the clouds. These women have all met Qin Wentian before, and now that they saw him again, their eyes all gleamed with a bright light.

"We pay our respects to Sir Qin." The females all bowed.

"I wish to meet with your lodge lord." Qin Wentian directly stated.

Chapter 1287: Arrival from the Devil Mountain

Qi Da and the rest said that Xin Yu has returned to the Fallen Devil Island. If that's the case, she most probably returned to the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"Sir Qin, please follow me." A lady spoke in a gentle voice and led the way. Qin Wentian followed after her, entering the lodge and when all the ladies here stared at his back, sighs appeared in their hearts. In the past, Xin Yu already had a very high opinion of this young man despite just meeting him once, giving him preferential treatment which Ba Xiao didn't even have. The ladies here back then couldn't help feeling puzzled as to why Xin Yu was acting that way.

However, time ultimately proved how accurate Xin Yu's judgement was. Ba Xiao of the Devil Rankings wasn't even worthy enough to be mentioned with this young man in the same breath.

Inside the lodge, at a place with elegant scenery, the lodge lord Mo Ji sat with her back facing a lake. When Qin Wentian came over, she stood up and smiled, "I long expected Sir Qin to come back here, it's just that I didn't expect you would come here so quickly."

Qin Wentian didn't look at the lodge lord, his eyes were staring at the woman serving tea. This woman had a certain charm and grace, but her alluring factor somehow seemed lesser than the past.

She, was none other than Xin Yu.

"Sir Qin, please enjoy a cup of tea." Xin Yu passed a tea cup to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stared at the smiles in her eyes, there was actually no fluctuations within, she was completely calm.

"Sir Qin, please feel free to take a seat and enjoy the tea." The lodge lord couldn't help but speak when she saw Qin Wentian in a daze.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he sat down and took the cup of tea offered. After that, Xin Yu returned to the side of the lodge lord.

"The aura of your Mercury Lady Devil Art has dissipated." Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke to Xin Yu.

Xin Yu smiled but didn't say anything. She no longer projected that kind of mesmerizing factor which would draw men to her but she was still beautiful.

"Xin Yu, are you willing to leave with me?" Qin Wentian asked.

Xin Yu continued smiling. She lowered her body and poured tea for the lodge lord as she replied, "Xin Yu plans to wait upon the lodge lord from now on."

"Lodge lord." Qin Wentian turned to Mo Ji. She was an extremely charming woman, if she activated her Mercury Lady Devil Art, Qin Wentian might not be able to resist it.

"If Xin Yu left with Sir Qin, what do you plan for her to do?" Mo Ji smiled, her words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to freeze.

"I will treat her well." Qin Wentian replied.

Mo Ji shook her head, "Sir Qin, you are only doing so because of the guilt you feel in your heart. You feel like you owe her something, if Xin Yu really left with you, there's no way both of you would end up in happiness. It's better for her to stay by my side where I can take care of her."

Qin Wentian was speechless, he knew that Mo Ji spoke the truth. If he brought Xin Yu away, although he wouldn't mistreat her, but what would be the relationship between the two of them?

"Sir Qin, the lodge lord really treats me very well, you can set your heart at ease. Also, there's no need for Sir Qin to feel guilty, this is originally Xin Yu's destiny. If I didn't lose it to Sir Qin, it would eventually be lost to some other man." Xin Yu smiled. Qin Wentian actually didn't know how to reply when he heard her words.

Clearly, she spoke so intentionally.

"Xin Yu, do you really not want to go with me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Xin Yu is already used to life in the Celestial Devil Lodge. If I follow Sir Qin alone back to the immortal realms, I wouldn't be used to that. Could it be that Sir Qin can be my side at every moment?" Xin Yu shook her head and smiled. Qin Wentian silently lifted his cup of tea and drank a mouthful before placing the cup back down.

He stood up and walked to the side of Xin Yu, holding her hands. Xin Yu inclined her head, staring at him with a smile.

"Seems like you have already decided in your heart and I won't be able to sway your decision. However, if you change your mind, you can let the lodge lord know so and ask her to bring you to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the immortal realms." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice before he gave Xin Yu a hug, releasing her an instant later. He then turned to Mo Ji, "If Xin Yu really wishes to go, I really hope you will be able to agree to it. If I Qin encounters the lodge lord and Xin Yu in the immortal realms, I will definitely give you a huge gift."

"I will remember Sir Qin's words." Mo Ji laughed and nodded.

"Alright, farewell." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he stroked Xin Yu's face lightly and turned, departing the area.

After Qin Wentian left, the other ladies all went out as well, leaving behind only Xin Yu and Mo Ji.

Xin Yu's aura instantly turned dispirited as her entire person seemed much weaker. Her body fell down softly and without strength, while Mo Ji caught hold of her. Mo Ji spoke in a light voice, "Why are you doing this? For him, you are actually willing to pay such a huge price."

"Lodge lord, isn't this the destiny of us sisters?" There were tears in Xin Yu's eyes, but her smile didn't falter in the slightest.

"It's our destiny alright, however, all your sisters wish to fight for a better future, despite this being their fate. As for you, a good future could be right before your eyes yet you gave it all up, for the sake of a young man who wouldn't reciprocate your feelings." Mo Ji sighed.

"Us sisters of the Celestial Devil Lodge always speaks of free will, lodge lord you won't be able to force us either. All we want to do is to find a man worthy of our love and I believed that in the future, I would never find another man like Sir Qin." Xin Yu spoke in a light voice. "As for the future, Sir Qin only feels guilty towards me. Could it be that the lodge lord feels that with my current state and identity, I will always be able to stay by his side? One of his wives is a lover from his childhood, his fiancee is a princess of a great immortal empire, a disciple of a peak immortal emperor, and they had a history where they protected each other for many years. As for me, what do I count for? If I insist on following Sir Qin, I wouldn't have just tarnished his reputation, I would also be the target of gossip and hurtful remarks by many people."

"Given his identity and status, if he brought you back to the immortal realms he would naturally have way to make you recover. Could it be that you only wish to consider for him and not for yourself?" Mo Ji couldn't understand her somewhat. Why would someone like Xin Yu appear in their Celestial Devil Lodge.

Xin Yu laughed, staring into the horizons as she continued speaking in a low voice, "Lodge lord, I've seen for myself how glorious he looks on the battlefield. At that time, he was only at the seventh-level and he fought equally against Huang Shatian. I've even witnessed him in his injured state, obliterating three great devil kings! Right now, I've personally seen him bringing the Vast Sky Devil Emperor and his army over here, killing the Old Xia Devil King and he came to the Celestial Devil Lodge to bring me away. All this, is already enough. One day, he would definitely sit on the throne of the highest peaks, ruling everyone down below. At that time, the people of the world would all envy and admire the women beside him, but I know that I am not qualified to be one of those women."

Mo Ji stared at the smile on Xin Yu's face. Hearing her gentle voice, her own heart trembled violently for a moment. It was very rare for her to be stunned by the words of a junior but right now, her heart was trembling because of what she heard.

Even for her, she had never thought of things so far away.

One day, he would definitely sit on the throne of the highest peaks, and everyone in the world would envy and admire the women around him. However, Xin Yu felt that she wasn't worthy enough to be one of those women, and was willing to give up this chance to be stared at in adoration by all!

"If that day truly comes, would he still remember a lowly female from the Celestial Devil Lodge who gave up her everything for him during his path of growth?" Mo Ji lightly replied.

"At that time, that is no longer important." Xin Yu smiled. After that, she closed her eyes as tears begin to flow down her face.

Imperfection, lacking of something… Wasn't that also a kind of beauty..?

...

Qin Wentian respected Xin Yu's choice. He also understood that if Xin Yu was to follow him, she might not be able to get the happiness she wanted.

Right now on the Fallen Devil Island, two hegemons appeared. The devil kings of both the devil emperors would have some occasional conflicts. Although there were no deaths, injuries were inevitable. The two devil emperors after that battle, seemed to treat each other as non-existent beings. They ignored each other, neither interfering, allowing their subordinates to clash as they pleased.

Qin Wentian had been staying on the Fallen Devil Island to wait for news. After several months, the people of the Royal Devil Sect did encountered Huang Shatian and his allies. They naturally decisively attacked but they still failed to kill Huang Shatian in the end, only slaying two people beside him. As for the Royal Devil Sect, they also lost a devil king expert. Truth has been proven that that Huang Shatian's supreme treasure was terrifying to a certain extreme, being capable of completely fusing with Huang Shatian's cultivation art and innate technique.

That supreme treasure was like a part of him, completely merged. Once it erupted forth, the might it unleashed could shake the heavens and earth.

Other than this, Huang Shatian still possessed many fleeing methods, successfully escaping from danger.

Before he fled, Huang Shatian also told the people of the Royal Devil Sect that if he found any experts belonging to Qin Wentian's side, he would kill them for sure.

Qin Wentian who was on the Fallen Devil Island could only sigh. He knew it was impossible to gain a complete victory in this adjudication battle. He could only do his best and minimize the casualties on his side.

Several months passed by again and Qin Wentian met with two comrades on his side. These allies were found by the subordinates of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. With regards to this, the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't say anything, choosing to close one eye, allowing the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to do as he pleased in the Fallen Devil Region.

In the blink of an eye, it has already been a year since Qin Wentian entered the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian spent his time in cultivation on the Fallen Devil Island. With the Vast Sky Devil Emperor supporting him, he could rest his heart at ease as he did his best to improve his cultivation. As for why he stayed here, it was naturally because he wanted to search for more of his allies.

Today, a group of experts entered the Fallen Devil Island.

These experts were all mounted on a dragon of darkness, soaring through the clouds, exuding majesticness. Occasionally, dragon roars would shake the sky, causing countless demonic beasts below to prostrate themselves in fear. Some experts inclined their heads and stared upwards, only to feel their hearts shuddering.

"Dragon, devil dragon of darkness." Down below, huge waves rose in the hearts of numerous people, as they stared with trepidation and shock at the dragons.

There were actually people using darkness dragon as a mount. On the Myriad Devil Islands, darkness dragons were considered descendants of a demon god, their statuses were lofty and unsurpassed. For those who could mount them, they were definitely from emperor-ranked powers.

"Who is that man?" Near the head of the dragon, a figure could be seen sitting on a dragon seat. This man was clad in luxurious robes and he was incredibly handsome. The insignia on his robes undoubtedly showcased his illustrious status.

The other experts in the surroundings all started before they bowed to the young man as looks of incomparable respect appeared on their faces.

After that, there were even some people who knelt on the ground, kowtowing to him. They only dared to lift their heads after the sounds of the dragon roars faded away.

They knew that this man, was from the legendary Devil Mountain!

Chapter 1288: Yulong Shengtu, Imperial Dragon Saint

The Devil Mountain was a legendary ground. On the Devil Mountain, there was a devil god hall named the Dragon Controlling Devil Hall.

For experts of the hall, they rode dragons of darkness as mounts, soaring through the skies and patrolling the Myriad Devil Islands.

Wherever they reached, all lives would prostrate themselves in respect. They possessed an overwhelming amount of authority.

And at this moment, those experts who just arrived at the Fallen Devil Island all rode the dragon here. The insignia on their robes were none other than the symbol of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

They, came from the legendary place, the Devil Mountain.

Within the Devil Mountain, the ones patrolling are all from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

Today, sounds of dragon roaring could be heard on the Fallen Devil Island causing all the demonic beasts and humans who heard it to tremble.

The majestic and vast devil dragon of darkness, with that imposing dragon seat on it, arrived before the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor. The young man in the lead was so resplendent, so handsome, his eyes filled with boundless spirit. Women who looked at him would easily find themselves in love with him.

At this moment, the Fallen Devil Emperor walked out of his palace, arriving before the dark dragon. Upon seeing these experts, his eyes stiffened for a little. As a devil emperor, he naturally knew that these people came from the Devil Mountain.

The Devil Mountain could connect the heavens, but for those who could become disciples of the devil halls on the mountain, they were no doubt the absolute peak geniuses of their respective cultivation levels. Their talent was outstanding, their willpower shocking, and even a simple guard on the Devil Mountain was more powerful compared to many other outstanding geniuses on his Fallen Devil Island, similar to Old Chai and Xia Yuan. Most probably, these two top rankers on the Devil Rankings weren't even qualified to become a guard of this young man.

As for the young man, since he could command a dark dragon, it was clear how illustrious his identity was. The Imperial Dragon Saint of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, Yulong Shengtu. There was no doubt that this army belonged to the devil hall.

The army exuded a suppressive pressure as well as a powerful aura. The Fallen Devil Emperor glanced at the knights in this army as he sighed with admiration in his heart. This was an army which could truly sweep over everything under the heavens. If all the islands in the Myriad Devil Islands had armies like this, it wouldn't be a problem for them to proceed unhindered, trampling on the immortal realms.

The noble young man who was sitting in the dragon seat, turned his gaze to the Fallen Devil Emperor. As a junior, he didn't even bother getting up when he met a devil emperor simply because he, came from that legendary place.

"I represent the entire Fallen Devil Region and welcome the army of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke, the devil kings behind him all bowed and said, "A grand welcome to the Imperial Dragon Army."

"There's another devil emperor present, right?" The young man continue sitting there as he calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor came over, looking at the young man before him.

The young man stared at him as well, neither of them spoke. The young man seemed to be waiting for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to speak first, but the Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't do so.

"You should have came from the Vast Sky Devil Region, right?" The young man finally spoke. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded his head, "The Imperial Dragon Army patrols the entirety of the Myriad Devil Islands, your knowledge is truly astounding."

"Since you already have a devil region of your own, why are you stationing your army here?" The young man calmly asked, his tone extremely casual. When speaking to a devil emperor, there was no hint of politeness in his tone, it was like he was talking to an equal. If it was someone ordinary, that person most probably would have already been smacked to death by the devil emperor. Such behavior bordered on rudeness.

However for the young man here, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor clearly didn't dare to kill him. The Devil Mountain was the spiritual support, the totem of belief for the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

If the Myriad Devil Islands didn't have the Devil Mountain, it wouldn't have been known as the Myriad Devil Islands. The area which the devil cultivators claimed most probably would have been trampled flat by the immortal realms.

"I naturally have some private matters to settle here." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor smiled. Although he was smiling, he was extremely unhappy in his heart. As a devil emperor, who wouldn't have a bit of anger in his heart? A mere junior should have some respect towards emperor-ranked experts even though that junior originated from the Devil Mountain. But this young man was treating himself like an equal, and his tone was like that of questioning a subordinate, exuding extreme impoliteness.

The young man frowned as his gaze turned sharp, staring at the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

And down below from afar, Qin Wentian came over, and stared at the group of figures in the air. The people around him already told him of the identities of these people and where they came from.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but sigh. Compared to the complexity and chaos in the immortal realms, the Myriad Devil Islands in fact actually seemed that they were more restricted by rules and order. In this place where strength rules over everything, those from the Devil Mountain could control this entire world.

And as for the immortal realms, after the era of ancient emperors, nobody was able to unify and control the entire realms any longer.

Right before him, a peak devil-foundation junior sat atop the dragon seat with the title of Imperial Dragon Saint who dares to act in this manner even when facing emperor-ranked characters. Such confidence naturally stemmed from the fact that he originated from that legendary mountain.

Qin Wentian now was also filled with a little curiosity for that place.

"Yulong Shengtu, let's talk in my palace." At this moment, the Fallen Devil Emperor suddenly spoke. During these few days, he kept himself suppressed and was extremely unhappy. However in the battle earlier, he truly wasn't a match for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor and could only allow the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to do as he liked. In fact, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor now was like the ruler of this region instead, and he even sent his forces all around to aid Qin Wentian in searching for people.

Back then, this was the request which he promised Huang Shatian while he didn't give the chance to Qin Wentian. The actions of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor now were undoubtedly making him look bad.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, do you want to go together?" Yulong Shengtu spoke.

"Sure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded his head.

"Prepare a banquet." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke as he turned about, his voice echoing throughout the emperor palace. In an instant, countless people in the palace jumped up and used their fastest speed to prepare a banquet.

There were three host seats in this banquet. The Fallen Devil Emperor took one, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor took one while Yulong Shengtu took one. In addition, the Fallen Devil Emperor intentionally arranged for the Imperial Dragon Army to have the best seats.

"Is it possible for the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to remove your troops?" After sitting down, Yulong Shengtu directly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to flash as he replied, "The things I need to do, why must the Imperial Dragon Saint interfere in them?"

"You crossed your boundaries." Yulong Shengtu calmly spoke.

"What boundaries?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor coldly snorted. This Imperial Dragon Saint was simply too arrogant with no one in his eyes.

"Helping someone from the immortal realms to invade part of the Myriad Devil Islands, stationing your army here. Could it be that this isn't considered as you crossing your boundaries?" Yulong Shengtu slowly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to gleam with sharpness.

The information Yulong Shengtu obtained was simply too terrifying. The Fallen Devil Region was the connecting point with the immortal realms and was considered one of the most remote corner places in the entire Myriad Devil Islands. Yet, this Yulong Shengtu actually knew that Qin Wentian came from the immortal realms and knew of the matters between him and Qin Wentian.

"What do you mean?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

"Devil emperor, why must you pretend you have no idea where the person you are helping originated from? Tell him to come here." Shengtu coldly spoke.

"You mean Qin Wentian? Even if he is from the immortal realms, he is just a junior. This doesn't break the rules of the Myriad Devil Islands. When has it become that our Myriad Devil Islands can't even tolerate the existence of an immortal realm junior here?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor retorted.

"Tell him to come over." Yulong Shengtu didn't care.

Behind the Fallen Devil Emperor, an expert stood up and roared, "Qin Wentian, the Imperial Dragon Saint is summoning you."

This voice boomed, thundering through the distance.

Qin Wentian naturally heard it. His silhouette flashed as he sped towards the banquet. Not too long after, he arrived and stared at Yulong Shengtu, this young man from the Devil Mountain.

Before this, the devil kings of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor had already introduced him. Those experts were from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall of the Devil Mountains and this young man, was their most elite junior. Their roles included patrolling the entire Myriad Devil Islands and monitoring events. This time, this trip could be considered a tempering exercise for Yulong Shengtu and no matter where they went, looks of respect and adoration would always be directed their way.

This Yulong Shengtu wasn't even polite to devil emperors. From this, one could know how confident and arrogant he was. However, this wasn't because he was brazen. It was simply because he originated from the legendary ground, the Devil Mountain.

He was born to be extraordinary and would definitely become an important character in the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

"My Myriad Devil Islands naturally is able to accept juniors of the immortal realms. However, this immortal realm junior caused such commotion and even caused conflict between two devil emperors. This is no longer a minor matter." Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He then continued, "Tell me, how should I deal with you?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. In the long history of time, there were countless clashes between the Myriad Devil islands and immortal realms. However, it was impossible to completely break apart from one another. It's just that devil emperors of the Myriad Devil Islands rarely entered the territories of immortal emperors in the immortal realms. If not, they would instantly be targeted. Immortal emperors were also forbidden from entering the Myriad Devil Islands.

But for characters below the emperor realm, the rules weren't so strict. After all, there were still devil cultivators in the immortal realms and immortal cultivators on the Myriad Devil Islands. How could one draw a completely clear boundary?

"What do you want?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man. This man exuded a lofty air, like a descendant of a heavenly king. His good looks were extremely attention attracting but his tone made it that no people would dare to be near him. He stood at his position, looking down with disdain on others.

"I should sentence you to death or tell you to scram out of our Myriad Devil Islands?" Yulong Shengtu continued. In fact, he didn't come here randomly. He received news on the Devil Mountain that two devil emperors were fighting and the Devil Mountain also knew that there were many peak-level immortal juniors from the immortal realms entering the Myriad Devil Islands who had something to do with this battle between the two emperors.

As a character with the responsibility to patrol the Myriad Devil Islands, he naturally could not not care when he encountered this issue. Are immortal juniors attempting to establish their dominance here?

"Shengtu, Qin Wentian and I have some relationship. When did the Devil Mountain ever issue an expulsion or kill order for immortal juniors?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor furrowed his brows. He had already protected Qin Wentian for a year, he wanted to accomplish his side of the deal to obtain the Sacred Luminance. Even if there was someone from the Devil Mountain who came, he didn't want his plan to be disrupted just like that.

"Since I'm the Imperial Dragon Saint, do I need the order of the Devil Mountain to do the things I want to? Vast Sky Devil Emperor, don't forget that you are a devil cultivator." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian mockingly laughed.

"What are you laughing about?" Yulong Shengtu turned to Qin Wentian.

"In the past, the sacred academy descended in the immortal realms and there were so many devil experts from the Myriad Devil Islands who headed over there, including devil kings and devil-foundation characters, entering our immortal realms. Most probably, these people have all safely returned. They should all be peak-level geniuses of the Myriad Devil Islands, right? The immortal realms were able to allow these people to enter, yet the Myriad Devil Islands can't tolerate a few immortal juniors? So it turns out that the Imperial Dragon Saint of the Devil Mountain is such a ridiculous character." Qin Wentian coldly stated.

Chapter 1289: Another Person from the Devil Mountain

The eyes of Yulong Shengtu flashed when he heard Qin Wentian's words. Back then when the sacred academy opened, he was roaming the world and had not entered. But he knew that there were some top-tier experts here being sent there.

Qin Wentian's words weren't without logic.

"The appearance of the sacred academy in the immortal realms was just a coincidence, it doesn't mean that the sacred academy belongs to the immortal realms and hence, it's only natural that devil cultivators can enter it freely. I also didn't say that immortal cultivators cannot enter the Myriad Devil Islands. It's just that you incited conflict between two of our devil emperors, the situation is completely different." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke.

"When has the Myriad Devil Islands ever forbidden conflict. Under the radiance of the devil path, don't forget that the Myriad Devil Islands are so strong because all of us likes to battle." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor unhappily stated. This Yulong Shengtu interfered too much. Him wanting to pronounce Qin Wentian guilty was simply because of a whim.

Naturally, as the Imperial Dragon Saint, many couldn't defy his whims.

"Vast Sky Devil Emperor, are you in cahoots with the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu's expression turned cold as he released his aura. His eyes were like ice as he continued, "I'm pronouncing an immortal junior as guilty, yet you keep trying to explain for him. What do you mean by this?"

"Pronouncing him guilty simply because you feel like it? I have truly opened my eyes today." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor snorted.

"Give me a reason to not kill you. Let's hope you can convince me." Yulong Shengtu turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, his voice was calm as ever.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's aura erupted, as devil might gushed forth. He stared straight at Yulong Shengtu and spoke, "Is this immortal or devil?"

"Using devil energy to hide your immortal might. Such secret arts are commonly seen everywhere." Yulong Shengtu calmly spoke, not bothered in the slightest.

"If I choose to cultivate the devil path in the future, am I then an immortal or a devil then?" Qin Wentian asked again, causing Yulong Shengtu to frown.

"Senior Vast Sky Devil Emperor, the powers of the Fallen Devil Region don't seem to prohibit immortal cultivators from joining them. The island which I was on previously was the same as well. In that case, does the Devil Mountain accept immortal cultivators?" Qin Wentian curiously questioned.

"You think you can step on the Devil Mountain?" A smile appeared on Yulong Shengtu's face as he laughed mockingly.

"They do." The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor gleamed with sharpness as he spoke.

"The prerequisite is that you have to be able to find and climb the Devil Mountain. As long as you can get to there, you would be considered to have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Regardless of immortal, devil or demon, the Devil Mountain would accept you."

"In that case might I ask Yulong Shengtu, since I have a chance to also become a cultivator of the Devil Mountain, doesn't your claims seem ridiculous?" Qin Wentian said.

"What a glib tongue." Yulong Shengtu shook his head lightly. "This, is how a peak genius of the immortal realms acts. Disappointing."

"So it turns out that this is the true reason of why you wish to kill me." Qin Wentian suddenly laughed, extremely sarcastically. He stared at Yulong Shengtu and spoke, "Please then, guide me."

This words were extremely sudden but it concluded Qin Wentian's words as well as his mocking laughter from before. He was mocking that Yulong Shengtu wanted to kill him simply because he's a peak genius from the immortal realms. Yulong Shengtu was a peak devil genius but wanted to rely on his prestige as someone from the Devil Mountain to kill him off now before he has a chance to grow.

This 'Please then, guide me,' was undoubtedly challenging Yulong Shengtu, an expert of the Devil Mountain, with his identity as an immortal-realm cultivator.

A gust of wind blew by as countless gazes turned to Yulong Shengtu. How lofty and noble was his status? Yet many here knew that Qin Wentian was a character where none at the devil-foundation realm could rival him here in the entire Fallen Devil Region. But even so, how could he compare with Yulong Shengtu?

"For a sliver of chance to survive, you are trying to incite me into fighting you?" Yulong Shengtu coldly laughed.

"You really overestimate yourself." Yulong Shengtu had a mocking smile on his face. "This reason is unable to convince me. Hence, you have to die."

As the sound of the word 'die' rang out, numerous experts walked over to Qin Wentian, exuding an intense killing intent. The two devil emperors sat on two sides, but things which happened in this place seemed to be under the control of Yulong Shengtu. This was the prestige of the Devil Mountain. So what if there are devil emperors here? His status was beyond them, and given how lofty his status was, how could he be so easily challenged by an immortal realm cultivator?

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's immortal-foundation appeared. His perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation flowed with resplendence, illuminating the area around it.

"Although the Devil Mountain is the legendary grounds of the Myriad Devil Islands, I believe that there wouldn't be many who managed to establish a perfect saint-grade devil-foundation, right?" Qin Wentian spoke. At this instant, he no longer radiated devil might but was immortal might instead.

He was using the fact that he had a saint-grade immortal-foundation to issue a challenge again.

"Hold on." Yulong Shengtu spoke. Those experts on his side walking towards Qin Wentian halted their steps. Yulong Shengtu had a look of interest on his face. A perfect saint-grade foundation? Truly, even on the Devil Mountain, not many people managed to establish that.

"Although you have one, the reason is still not enough. Even if I acted personally to kill you, there's really no meaning to that." Yulong Shengtu continued speaking.

"If you really can kill him in a one-on-one battle, I will give you an emperor-ranked treasure." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor suddenly spoke, his words causing shock to appear in the hearts of everyone here. Even for emperor-ranked characters, emperor-ranked weapons were exceedingly valuable. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was actually willing to take out an emperor-ranked weapon for a bet, gambling on the fact that Yulong Shengtu wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian.

The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was truly gambling. In reality, he was communicating with Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian said that he would win for sure.

"Truly?" Yulong Shengtu asked.

"My words are naturally true. It's only I wonder what would happen if you were defeated?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor asked.

"How could I possibly lose?" Yulong Shengtu laughed.

"I said, what if?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor continued.

"If I lose, he naturally can live. I won't interfere in the matters of the Fallen Devil Region and will leave directly." Yulong Shengtu directly spoke.

"But if you lose and got angry because of embarrassment, breaking this pledge, and using the Devil Mountain to suppress others, I would still die for sure." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You are saying my words have no credit?" Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with coldness.

"As a person who led an army to kill an immortal junior, it's truly hard to believe your words." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"I can guarantee that if you win, he will leave immediately." At this moment, a voice rang out. The Fallen Devil Emperor and Vast Sky Devil Emperor's eyes flashed. There was actually someone here yet they as emperor-ranked characters, weren't aware at all.

Bright light flashed as a figure slowly materialized at the banquet, as though stepping out from the void.

As this person appeared, the eyes of everyone here turned to him. Even devil emperors didn't notice his coming, let alone devil kings. Their eyes gleamed dazzlingly, surveying this young man who just arrived.

This young man was dressed in simple robes, and his features ordinary. Despite how common he looked, the demeanor he exuded attracted the attention of everyone.

Yulong Shengtu froze, his eyes gleamed sharply as he stared at this young man who just arrived.

The young man had a smile on his face, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "I can guarantee that if you win against him, nobody here would make things difficult for you."

The hearts of everyone trembled, what audacious words.

In the face of Yulong Shengtu, he said that if Qin Wentian won, nobody here would make things difficult for Qin Wentian, including Yulong Shengtu and his army.

Did this man come from the Devil Mountain as well?

What was going on in the Fallen Devil Region, where there were so many people from the Devil Mountain appearing. Could it be that a storm was going to rise up between the immortal realms and Myriad Devil Islands?

"How can you be so sure?" Qin Wentian asked.

"People from the Devil Mountain, our words naturally can be counted upon." The young man spoke in a light tone, staring at Yulong Shengtu. "Am I right?"

Yulong Shengtu stared at the smiling young man. Right now, his aura was a little retracted. He knew that this young man was also from the Devil Mountain.

Even though he might be the Imperial Dragon Saint, he couldn't afford to antagonize this smiling young man.

"Naturally." Yulong Shengtu spoke.

"Can I take a seat?" The young man turned his gaze towards the Fallen Devil Emperor as he asked.

"Please feel free." The Fallen Devil Emperor nodded. He had been keeping silent, allowing the situation to develop as it will. With people from the Devil Mountain arriving one after another, he was also extremely shocked.

The young man casually chose a seat and sat down, staring at Yulong Shengtu and Qin Wentian. It was like he just came here to watch the show, and was on neither side.

Seems like the experts from the legendary mountain each have their own opinions. They should be from different devil halls.

Yulong Shengtu stood up and walked towards Qin Wentian. His luxurious robes fluttered in the wind and his handsome countenance exuded an extraordinary air, illustrating his loftiness.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor was looking at him. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian would be able to last against this man.

Other than the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, no one else believed in Qin Wentian. Even for the subordinates of Vast Sky Devil Emperor, even if Qin Wentian had a perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation, even if Qin Wentian's talent was extremely outstanding.

After all, his opponent came from the legendary Devil Mountain and was the Imperial Dragon Saint of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall. He was a genius at the peak of that legendary place, his authority as immense as the sky.

"It has been a very long time since I fought against someone. Because for those in the same generation as me, other than some existences of the Devil Mountain, there's like no one worthy enough to make me fight them."

Yulong Shengtu walked to the front of Qin Wentian and spoke slowly. "You are trying to use a psychological method to fight for a sliver of chance for you to survive. However, do you truly believe that you would have a chance?"

"How utterly ridiculous!"

A mocking laughter rang out. Dragon roars emitted from Yulong Shengtu's devil-foundation as numerous dragons of darkness manifested, flying up into the air, coiling in the airspace above him.

Instantly, an indomitable wave of might engulfed everything amidst the roars of dragon. For people at the devil-foundation realm, all of them felt their devil-foundations trembling from the intensity of the roars!

Chapter 1290: A Single Strike Should Already be Sufficient

A saint-grade devil-foundation in the form of a dragon.

Everyone turned their gazes onto Yulong Shengtu, feeling speechless with shock in their hearts. As expected of a cultivator that originated from the legendary ground. The Devil Mountain most probably had many shocking secret arts. This young man was the Imperial Dragon Saint. It shouldn't be strange that he would also have a saint-grade devil-foundation.

His entire body emitted dragon roars, shaking the sky and earth. Yulong Shengtu was like a true dragon of darkness, with dragon blood and bones. His devil-foundation seemed to have the eyes of a dragon, imposingly glancing with disdain at everything under the heavens. Many devil-foundation experts in the surroundings couldn't help but feel their hearts shaking. If Yulong Shengtu acted against them, he would easily be able to suppress and even shatter their devil-foundations.

Above Qin Wentian, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation was spinning rapidly about, also transforming into the shape of a dragon. This was an incredibly terrifying demon dragon of destruction, exuding overwhelming amounts of demonic qi, standing on equal grounds with his opponent's devil-foundation.

"Since I dare to challenge you to battle, it's not because I'm fighting for a sliver of chance for my survival. You will understand through this battle that once you don't have the status as the Imperial Dragon Saint, you are basically nothing." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. He was as arrogant as he was back then at the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor, even if the one facing him was Yulong Shengtu.

Qin Wentian wouldn't care who his opponent was. As long as his opponent was in the same cultivation realm as him, it was impossible for him to be defeated. This was absolute confidence born from his absolute strength.

Ever since he awakened from unconsciousness, he discovered that his cultivation base had shot straight to the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. Hence, his confidence now was at an extreme.

Facing opponents at the peak of immortal or devil-foundation, he wouldn't lose. There was no way he would lose.

Right now, his current cultivation was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

Back then, he was at the peak of the seventh-level, a step away from the eighth. He also didn't expect that Xin Yu's Mercury Lady Devil Art was actually so powerful, directly pushing him past an entire level. However to do so, Xin Yu had to sacrifice her cultivation and start again at the bottom of devil-foundation.

Yulong Shengtu laughed. He had roamed the Myriad Devil Islands for many years and had became the Imperial Dragon Saint officially after he stepped into the devil-foundation realm. A majority of the time, he would be cultivating during his travels and he had never met someone as arrogant as Qin Wentian before. Facing him, this Qin Wentian actually dared to have such confidence.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking dragon roar rang out as a devil dragon shot towards Qin Wentian. Its gigantic body seemed to be able to cover everything. Wrenching its maw open, it wanted to swallow everything in this space. Qin Wentian seemed extremely inconsequential and tiny beneath that gigantic maw.

Lifting his hand, Qin Wentian directly punched out. A single punch of his also caused dragon roars to shake the sky as a destructive demon dragon flew upwards, smashing into the dragon of darkness as both shattered into nothingness, terrifying to the extreme.

The collision of blows in the air shook the entire space. The devil emperors who were there waved their hands, containing the effects of the aftershock.

Yulong Shengtu and Qin Wentian soared up into the air. To them, the space on the ground wasn't enough for their battle.

The eyes of Yulong Shengtu suddenly gleamed with an extremely demonic light. His devil-foundation emitted angry roars as an incomparably sharp dragon claw appeared before Qin Wentian, grabbing towards him.

Qin Wentian's body flowed with a terrifying divine light, seemingly indestructible. Numerous ancient characters manifested around him, shattering the claw of the demonic dragon that attempted to grab him.

"Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain, if your attack power is only at this level, there's no longer a need for us to fight." Qin Wentian calmly said. Yulong Shengtu frowned. The aura Qin Wentian was exuding had reached an extremely terrifying level.

"In that case, let me show you what my true ultimate attack is." Yulong Shengtu spoke in cold arrogance. Both his hands folded ancient imprints as a blanket of darkness covered the skies, which then gleamed with a dark star light. In the black atmosphere, a pair of eyes of darkness opened.

Yulong Shengtu was standing on the head of a terrifying devil dragon. With a loud roar, the entire space trembled with devil might as lightning filled the skies, constituting an apocalyptic scene. A burst of lightning bolts kept generating, blasting towards Qin Wentian. Such an attack, other than forcibly enduring it, there was no way to evade.

The law energy flowing on his body grew increasingly dazzling. Qin Wentian stared at the blasts of lightning. The ancient characters around him gleamed as the phantom of a divine turtle enveloped him, allowing the lightning to blast freely into him as he stood there unmoving.

However at this moment, numerous dragons of darkness suddenly shot out of the blanket of darkness. The spectators all felt their hearts pounding when they saw this scene. Even devil kings could feel fear in their hearts when they saw this attack.

Was this the power of an expert from the Devil Mountain? Simply too terrifying, such might, such innate technique, it was simply unfathomable.

Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain, truly lived up to his reputation.

"Qin Wentian, can he withstand an attack of that caliber?" Many people mused silently. They were all thinking how long would Qin Wentian be able to persist under such powerful attacks by Yulong Shengtu.

Qin Wentian stared at that overwhelming attack, his eyes as calm as ever, his heart as still as water. His immortal-foundation glowed with a divine light as the light on his body grew increasingly bright. More runic characters glowed around him and with a lift of his palms, powerful gigantic palm strikes blasted out, imbued with the power of ancient runes of different attributes. Qin Wentian stood steadily right in the center, despite the impact of their attacks colliding against each other.

The area around him was filled with destruction. Boundless people inclined their heads and stared at the dragons and palm imprints, feeling immense shock in their hearts.

Qin Wentian, who has entered the peak of immortal-foundation, has he grown so strong to the point where he could fight equally against the Imperial Dragon Saint?

Yulong Shengtu stretched his hand out as a gigantic dragon arm as large as that earlier dragon instantly smashed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood before that fearsome attack, seemingly like an insignificant speck of dust.

Supreme destructive power gathered in his palm, transforming into an ancient halberd of destruction. With a flash, his entire body sped forward, piercing out with his halberd as the pitch-black ball of destructive power manifested at the tip, piercing into the draconic arm, directly penetrating through it. Qin Wentian made use of the hole created and dashed straight towards Yulong Shengtu who stood atop the devil dragon head.

Yulong Shengtu glanced at Qin Wentian, simply waiting there for his attack. The demonic dragon below him soared up into the sky, enveloping him protectively as it lashed its claws towards Qin Wentian, exuding immense might.

"Swish~" Countless draconic arms shot out, terrifying to the extreme, wanting to rip Qin Wentian into pieces. It was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to kill his way towards Yulong Shengtu.

"Chi…" A terrifying destructive light was unleashed. Qin Wentian's body shot forth like a shooting star, dashing right into the midst of the draconic arms. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out ceaselessly, and the gazes of all the spectators froze. How daring was Qin Wentian? He actually dared to dive right into the midst of those draconic arms.

"RUMBLE!" Destructive light radiated forth as Qin Wentian who was brandishing the ancient halberd appeared. He then smashed his halberd towards the head of Yulong Shengtu.

"BANG!" A strike landed. However at this moment, an extremely dangerous aura gushed forth. The body which Qin Wentian attacked completely vanished and Yulong Shengtu appeared below the demonic dragon. He was as imposing as ever, incredibly handsome. Lifting his hands, he blasted out as a countless number of devil dragon spears banded together, penetrating everything, wanting to drill right through Qin Wentian.

At this instant, the shadow of a gigantic roc appeared behind Qin Wentian. His silhouette flickered, vanishing so fast as though he was like a bolt of lightning, reappearing in the air.

Staring at Yulong Shengtu who was beneath him, Qin Wentian could sense that in terms of power, his opponent should be a level weaker than Huang Shatian. This was especially so in terms of attack. The last supreme power attack Huang Shatian unleashed using that inheritance treasure was terrifying to the extreme. Yulong Shengtu was slightly weaker. Back then, he fought Huang Shatian to a draw when he was only at the seventh-level, depending on his bloodline power and devil form. Under the fearsome augmentation effects of everything, his power had reached the ninth-level.

But now, there was no longer a need for him to depend on them. His base level of power was already sufficient to deal with this opponent before him.

"Your strength isn't bad." Yulong Shengtu stated.

"But your strength isn't worth anything at all." Qin Wentian quietly replied. After which, he ignited the power of God's Hand to the limit as light from the art of truth covered his body.

The ancient halberd in his hand gleamed as vast amounts of demonic qi gushed forth, enveloping everything here.

"A single strike should already be sufficient." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Boundless energy gathered as a heavy wind gusted by, causing the sky to change color. Qin Wentian descended downwards as a vortex of destruction materialized, quickly expanding, radiating beams of destructive might that engulfed everything in this space.

Fearsome rumbling sounds rang out, the expression of Yulong Shengtu drastically changed. Dragon roars shook the sky, as boundless demonic dragons shot out. However, within the vortex, there seemed to be a supreme demon capable of world destruction destroying everything, devouring the dark dragons. That ancient halberd stabbed down from the sky, who was able to block it?

The apocalyptic storm descended as the countenance of Yulong Shengtu turned pale. He was in the center of the storm and he could feel that his body was on the verge of being destroyed completely.

Amidst draconic roars, he lifted his palms skyward, yet there was no way for him to block that attack.

"This…" The spectators were all breathless. Qin Wentian was actually stronger than Yulong Shengtu who hailed from the Devil Mountain?

Chapter 1291: Strange Young Man

"Strong!" The eyes of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed when he saw this scene. Qin Wentian's comprehension of law energy wasn't as sturdy as his comprehension of his innate techniques. In reality, Yulong Shengtu's comprehension of law was slightly deeper. However, when one's attack reached a certain limit in terms of strength, it was able to sweep aside everything else.

This supremely strong attack of Qin Wentian was like an apocalyptic light that sought to destroy everything.

With Yulong Shengtu at the center, countless dragon silhouettes manifested, their roars filling the area, yet he had no way to block Qin Wentian's attack. Under the power from that technique, his dragons of darkness were destroyed one after another, absorbed into that terrifying vortex. Yulong Shengtu grimaced, a dragon ring on his finger shot out an intense burst of light as a supreme golden dragon appeared, enveloping protectively around his body.

The vortex continued spiralling wildly, seeking to destroy everything but it was actually blocked by the golden layer of light provided by the golden dragon. It clashed unceasingly into the golden layer, unable to break it apart.

Yulong Shengtu actually used a defensive-type devil king weapon. Such a weapon was easily controlled and utilized, it was definitely an absolute treasure.

When the storm abated, Qin Wentian stood in the air calmly staring at the silhouette of Yulong Shengtu surrounded by that golden light.

Countless people inclined their heads and stared in their direction as waves of shock rose in their hearts.

They have already felt that they overestimated Qin Wentian but never would they have expected that he was truly stronger than Yulong Shengtu. Right now, victory and defeat has already been decided. Without a doubt, Qin Wentian was the winner.

What made the Fallen Devil Emperor and his subordinates shiver was that this time around, Qin Wentian has yet to activate that uncontrollable bloodline power and secret art. This meant that if both of them were to fight without divine weapons, Yulong Shengtu would die for sure.

A character strong enough to suppress Yulong Shengtu, what sort of character was he exactly?

However, Qin Wentian had no look of satisfaction on his face. Right now he was at the ninth-level, defeating Yulong Shengtu wasn't a matter he felt it was worthy to be proud of, even if his opponent came from the Devil Mountain.

Given Yulong Shengtu's identity and status on the Devil Mountain, he should be equal to the most common of peak-level geniuses of the immortal realms. And for him and Huang Shatian, they were both already standing at the very pinnacle, hence he didn't feel strange for either being able to defeat Yulong Shengtu. Also, the young man with the ordinary features seemed even stronger than Yulong Shengtu, who knew what sort of place the Devil Mountain was? Most probably, for characters of Yulong Shengtu's level, there shouldn't be many of them.

In the immortal realms, a character on the same level as him and Huang Shatian was definitely extremely rare as well.

Hence, Yulong Shengtu's strength was basically inferior to Huang Shatian's. Qin Wentian didn't feel that it was strange. The Huang Shatian now was the Huang Shatian who obtained the strongest inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

The layer of light around Yulong Shengtu faded away as an incredibly ugly look could be seen on his face.

Defeat. As the Imperial Dragon Saint, he was actually defeated after being challenged by an immortal cultivator, in the eyes of so many people as well as his own army.

"'Yulong Shengtu?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, however his voice travelled into the ears of the Imperial Dragon Devil Army, sounding extremely mocking.

They came here in such an imposing manner, and Yulong Shengtu didn't even place the devil emperors in his eyes. However in this battle, their arrogance was completely grinded away. Yulong Shengtu of the Devil Mountain was actually defeated by an immortal cultivator at the same level, an immortal cultivator who came here to temper himself.

Silence was everywhere, only Qin Wentian's mocking laughter continued echoing out.

"Who are you exactly in the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's attack earlier was overwhelmingly powerful. Qin Wentian should have been using an ultimate art. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian's identity would definitely be an extraordinary one.

"Since you have already lost, why is there still a need to ask so many questions? According to our prior agreement, shouldn't you bring your army and leave here immediately?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

Yulong Shengtu turned about and walked towards his army. His expression was ice-cold, his eyes flickering with an intense killing intent.

"I did promise you that if I lost, I would leave this place and no longer interfere in the matters of the Fallen Devil Island. I will naturally accomplish what I promised." Yulong Shengtu spoke. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, Yulong Shengtu's tone seemed somewhat strange, like he was unwilling to accept the ending.

"However, my Imperial Dragon Army didn't promise you anything." Yulong Shengtu coldly added, his words causing Qin Wentian's expression to turn extremely chilly.

The face of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor fell as well. He then spoke, "Using the status of the Imperial Dragon Saint to make that promise, yet you are here playing word games. Are you not sullying the prestige of your Imperial Dragon Devil Hall?"

"IMPUDENT!" Yulong Shengtu coldly berated. "I will naturally accomplish what I've promised. However, my army will still kill him. Even if people gossip about me, I don't give a damn. When a peak-level genius of the immortal realms comes to our Myriad Devil Islands, how can we allow him to leave here alive?"

"Peak-level genius of the immortal realms?" The eyes of everyone flashed. They should know that for those who can defeat Yulong Shengtu, there was no doubt that they would definitely be geniuses who stood at the pinnacle of the entire immortal realms.

"As expected, you are truly despicable. You want to use my death to cover the shame of your defeat. Could it be that you really think it would be able to mask your humiliation?" Qin Wentian shook his head. Things like promises were nothing to people with no honor.

When devil cultivators act, they did so according to their desires. Promises to them were nothing at all.

Even for disciples of the Devil Mountain, they were the same as well.

"I will remember the shame of this defeat. However I will never allow an immortal cultivator to cause storms of conflict on our Myriad Devil Islands." Yulong Shengtu's voice was filled with determination, his killing intent unabated. Just like what Qin Wentian had expected, when devil cultivators did things, they weren't bound by any restrictions at all, doing whatever they wanted. So what if Yulong Shengtu was the one who lost? He still wanted Qin Wentian to die.

"You seem to have completely ignored my words." At this moment, the young man in white, with the ordinary features suddenly spoke. Yulong Shengtu's eyes flashed, turning to the white-robed young man as he spoke, "Immortal cultivators coming to our Myriad Devil Islands to make trouble. In addition, he is one of those genius at the very pinnacle. Don't you feel we should eliminate him?"

"The Imperial Dragon Devil Hall roams the devil world, taking on a supervisory role, exuding imposingness causing everyone that sees you to grovel. In your eyes, those who disagree with you should be put to death, only those who comply can survive. The degree of forbearance can no longer been seen from any of you." The white-robed young man quietly spoke. Yulong Shengtu's eyes flashed. He didn't understand what degree of forbearance this person was speaking about. They were from the legendary Devil Mountain, why would they need to tolerate others?

Eliminating all threats, killing everyone who disrespected the Devil Mountain. This was their role, a sacred mission given to their Devil Hall. Why would they ever need to tolerate people?

In their eyes, people can only be categorized into two types. To be killed, or not to be killed.

"Scram back to the Devil Mountain and cultivate more." The young man calmly spoke, his words causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Scram back to the Devil Mountain?

"Aren't you interfering too much?" Yulong Shengtu stared at him unhappily.

The young man slowly turned his gaze about. After which, he took a single step forward, moving towards Yulong Shengtu.

"Careful!" The Imperial Dragon Saint Army instantly moved. Yulong Shengtu also hurriedly activated a defensive treasure, causing his body to be enveloped by a screen of protective light.

However, the young man in white directly walked towards the screen of light and stepped into it. His body seemed to transform into a formless substance as he entered the light screen bit by bit, appearing before Yulong Shengtu.

"Are you scramming away or not?" The white-robed young man smiled at Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu had gone completely pale. He stared at the silhouette before him which was like the devil himself. This bastard, after breaking through to the devil king realm, he was actually so powerful to this extent?

"What character is he in the immortal realms?" Yulong Shengtu continued to ask in a domineering manner.

"You are from the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall. We are both from different halls yet you lack even basic respect for me. Tell me, should I kill you or not?" The young man continued speaking in a low voice, his words causing Yulong Shengtu to turn white. The experts in the army who stood in the surroundings all stared dumbfoundedly at the young man in white. This terrifying fellow, if Yulong Shengtu really defied his orders, he most probably would truly dare to kill him.

Simply because, he, was he.

Yulong Shengtu had an ugly look on his face. He stared at the young man before him and finally nodded after a long moment, "I will bring my men and leave immediately."

The young man stood there unmoving. Yulong Shengtu turned, waved his hands at the army and spoke, "We will all leave now."

The Imperial Dragon Army then soared into the air, onto the back of the dragon as they flew towards the horizons. The entire army was actually leaving because of a single person.

"Who is that fellow exactly?" The eyes of everyone turned to the young man in white. This young man most probably had an even higher status on the Devil Mountain when compared to the Imperial Dragon Saint. If not, Yulong Shengtu wouldn't have been so afraid of him.

Yulong Shengtu was already so insufferably arrogant before devil emperors, yet he was so meek before this young man.

"Sir, who might you be?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked. He was very curious regarding the identity of this man.

"It's not important who I am." The young man laughed. He turned his gaze to Qin Wentian and spoke, "The reason why you are in such a hurry to find some people is because you and Huang Shatian are both participating in an adjudication battle of the immortal realms, right?"

Qin Wentian turned to the young man. This person actually knew so much about these matters, he even knew about the adjudication battle.

"I know of a solution that can enable you to easily find those you wish to find. You can find everyone of them." The young man smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at him and asked, "What is the solution?"

"Go to the Devil Mountain."

The young man laughed, causing Qin Wentian's gaze to stiffen.

Devil Mountain!

The solution spoken of by the young man was actually the Devil Mountain.

"I'm a cultivator of the immortal realms. You are someone from the Devil Mountain, why are you doing this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If you don't ascend the Devil Mountain, there will naturally be others who would do so." The young man laughed. He then turned about, departing the area like a gust of wind!

Chapter 1292: Island of Ten Thousand Devils

"If you don't ascend the Devil Mountain, there will naturally be others who would do so." Qin Wentian stared at the back of the young man as his eyes flashed with sharpness.

There would naturally be others? Who were these others?

This young man from the Devil Mountain, why did he want him to head there?

There wasn't any great war between the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands, but they could be considered as equal forces standing in opposition. Yet now, a mysterious expert of the Devil Mountain actually invited him up the Devil Mountain.

Also, he said that there would be others going if he didn't want to go. Could this mean that he had invited others as well?

Huang Shatian?

Qin Wentian had no way to know what this young man was planning. Even the Fallen Devil Emperor and the Vast Sky Devil Emperor couldn't be sure. This mysterious young man was extremely powerful, and when he appeared, not even the devil emperors could sense him. He could also directly enter through the barrier of light erected in defense by Yulong Shengtu easily, it was like he had an illusory-type body.

This man was immeasurably deep. Even Yulong Shengtu feared him.

The people from the Devil Mountain left just like that. The eyes of the subordinates of both devil emperors flickered. Some stared at Qin Wentian, the combat prowess of Qin Wentian even exceeded Yulong Shengtu. If he went to the Devil Mountain and managed to ascend the Myriad Devil Path up to the stairways leading to the various Devil Halls, it was highly possible.

As a peak genius in the immortal realms, his status was surely extraordinary. If he passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, what would happen?

At that time, would he be an immortal or a devil?

"Let's leave." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor stood up and brought his men away. Qin Wentian followed beside him only to hear the emperor asking, "What are your plans?"

"What sort of place is the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"The Devil Mountain is a legendary place of the Myriad Devil Islands. It's rumored that on the Devil Mountain, they are omniscient and invincible. There was nothing they don't know. For example, your immortal geniuses came here to temper yourselves was something long known to them." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly replied.

"That mysterious white-robed young man said that I can find those who I want to find by ascending the Devil Mountain. Is that possible?" Qin Wentian was filled with suspicion.

"Maybe you will find the answer if you head there." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

Would there be an answer for him in the Devil Mountain?

"If I decided to go over, how should I reach there?"

"Every island on the Myriad Devil Islands is under the radiant light of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. For every main island like the Fallen Devil Island and the Vast Sky Devil Island, there would be a unique path which leads to an extremely secret teleportation array. This teleportation array can only be activated by the devil emperor of the particular region. Also, no matter who obtained the authority to control a devil region, none of us are allowed to damage the teleportation array." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"The sacred island the Devil Mountain is on, actually links to all of the islands in the Myriad Devil Islands?" Qin Wentian mumbled. This was a sort of absolute control, as expected of the legendary Devil Mountain.

"How dangerous will it be?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

"From the legends, the vast majority of those who wanted to ascend the Devil Mountain all died on the pathway up. Also, strength is not the only criteria to ascend. But even so, since you could defeat Yulong Shengtu, you should have a very high chance to be able to ascend the Devil Mountain." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor replied.

"Senior, do you hope that I will go there?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor shook his head. Even though the chance is small, from his perspective, he naturally didn't wish for Qin Wentian to come to any danger. What he wanted was to quietly wait for the nine more years to pass and he will head together with Qin Wentian into the immortal realms for the Sacred Luminance.

"However, this is truly an extremely interesting thing. Some part of me does wish that you will be able to go there to take a look. A bunch of peak-level geniuses from the immortal realms would ascend the Devil Mountain? What does the mysterious young man want exactly? Does he want to use the existences of you guys to spur the cultivators on the Devil Mountain to work harder?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor asked curiously.

"You also think that those whom I want to seek, would also travel up the Devil Mountain?"

"If you don't, other's would. I'm guessing that that mysterious young man didn't just extend the invitation to you." The words of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor caused Qin Wentian to contemplate for a long moment. After that, Qin Wentian spoke, "I would need senior to help me come to a compromise with the Fallen Devil Emperor."

"Seems like you decided to go after all." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed, he had long guessed at this answer.

For a character like Qin Wentian, remaining here on the Fallen Devil Island or the Vast Sky Devil Island would truly be a pitiful matter. Only that place is suitable for him. Most probably, Qin Wentian wouldn't allow himself to stagnant here. The appearance of the mysterious young man gave him an opportunity. Him wanting to go there was naturally something very normal.

"Mhm, senior can you continue to send people to help me monitor things here in the Fallen Devil Region?" Qin Wentian was still worried. Even if Huang Shatian might have already left this region, he still couldn't rest his heart at ease.

"I will help you settle things here and will send some people with you to the Island of Ten Thousand Devils. But you have to remember to promise you made to me." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke. He understood that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was already extremely benevolent towards him, doing his best to uphold his end of the bargain. He also knew that this was the wisdom of the devil emperor. Since he had already promised Qin Wentian, he naturally would honestly do what he was supposed to without playing any tricks at all. Qin Wentian understood that he too would also have to uphold his end of the bargain or the Vast Sky Devil Emperor would definitely let him experience a terrifying consequence.

During the second day, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor headed towards the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor, trying to negotiate with him. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor didn't have too many requests. He was willing to remove his troops but the Fallen Devil Emperor has to allow his men to continue searching for those people Qin Wentian wanted to find and do nothing to obstruct them.

Naturally to give the Fallen Devil Emperor face, there was only the two of them present in this negotiation. No one else knew about it so the Fallen Devil Emperor wouldn't look too bad.

The Fallen Devil Emperor agreed to the Vast Sky Devil Emperor's request. Since he was weaker, what could he do? If he didn't agree, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor wouldn't remove his troops and he wouldn't have anyway to deal with that as well.

Today, the Fallen Devil Emperor, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Qin Wentian and several other devil kings was in a secret location under the Fallen Devil Emperor palace.

There was an ancient gate here, but the gate didn't lead to any treasure. Inside the gate, only a mysterious and ancient great teleportation array could be seen. This gigantic array was something that every main island of each devil region would have. This was the teleportation array leading to the Island of Ten Thousand Devils.

"You guys can go stand atop of it." The Fallen Devil Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian and the devil kings stood on it and after that, the Fallen Devil Emperor activated the array. An intense beam of light instantly radiated, illuminating the entire underground space. Countless runes glimmered to life and with a terrifying burst of spatial fluctuations, the array trembled as the figures on it directly vanished.

"Are you satisfied now?" The Fallen Devil Emperor coldly spoke.

"Old fellow, don't be angry. I might have gone a little overboard with regards to the matter this time around but the situations of the Myriad Devil Islands are always like this. This time, let this experience be considered a tempering of your state of heart. A junior taught you a lesson, and naturally, he has also taught me a lesson." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor calmly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor to flicker.

After that, he smiled bitterly and shook his head, directly walking out. After living for countless years, and as a devil emperor character, a junior actually taught him a lesson?

"Do you feel that there might be a brand new era occurring soon in both the immortal realms and our Myriad Devil Islands?" The Vast Sky Devil Emperor suddenly spoke.

"The appearance of the sacred academy, the peak geniuses of the immortal realms coming here, him defeating Yulong Shengtu, the mysterious young man from the Devil Mountain issuing invitations. Everything that has happened seems so unprecedented and strange." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor seemed to be talking to himself.

The heart of the Fallen Devil Emperor trembled. The words of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor seemed to be filled with a mysterious power. Were all these peak-level geniuses the impetus for a new era to arrive?

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know all of this. Right now, he didn't think so far ahead. Other than pursuing the peak of strength, he always had his own goals to pursue. In that case, he would give all he had to continue advancing forward.

The Island of Ten Thousand Devils is a sacred island of the Myriad Devil Island and it's rumored that this entire island floated above the sky.

On the Island of Ten Thousand Devils, the legendary sacred Devil Mountain, could be found there.

Naturally, other than the Devil Mountain, there were countless major powers with immensely strong characters here on this vast island. Even devil emperors who came here dared to not be too high-profile in their actions. If not, they might accidentally antagonize some characters with unfathomably deep backgrounds.

There was also a gigantic array here on the Island of Ten Thousand Devils known as the Myriad Devil Array. This array was a single-direction teleportation array that linked this island to all the main islands in the Myriad Devil Islands.

This array was incomparably gigantic and right now at this moment, a bright light radiated from there as several silhouettes appeared, standing on it.

Qin Wentian glanced at the scene before him as shock appeared in his heart. This formation encompassed an entire mountain range and was filled with a countless number of runes, with numerous experts guarding it. They were like statues standing there, their power unfathomable.

At the foot of the mountain range, an incredibly vast devil city could be seen. This place, was none other than the sacred island of the Myriad Devil Islands, the Island of Ten Thousand Devils.

Gazing into the distance, Qin Wentian could see a mountain. This sacred mountain was so tall that its peak touched the sky.

"Is that place the legendary Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian murmured.

"The Devil Mountain is everywhere, it might not be that far from us." Someone beside him spoke. The Devil Mountain was a sacred ground of the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Quickly leave the area." An icy voice suddenly rang out, steel-like and cold. Qin Wentian and the others immediately lifted their feet and left, flying throughout air until they reached the airspace of the Island of Ten Thousand Devils. Glancing downwards, there were countless powerful experts everywhere. Devil-foundations experts were the most common here and numerous devil kings could be seen everywhere as well.

There was a high possibility that the peak geniuses and elites of the entire Myriad Devil Islands gathered here. Regardless of the immortal realms or Myriad Devil Islands, there was absolutely no second place like this - the sacred ground, the Island of Ten Thousand Devils!

Chapter 1293: Immortal, Devil?

The majestic atmosphere of the Island of Ten Thousand Devils was simply indescribable. Experts were as common as the clouds.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have time to appreciate the sights. He and the devil kings continued on their way, advancing towards the Devil Mountain.

They didn't stop until they arrived at the foot of the mountain.

Over there, countless figures could be seen, all of them staring at this legendary mountain.

Among these gathered figures, there were devil-foundation experts, devil kings and even devil emperors.

There was a path which led up to a stairway, leading to the top of the mountain. This stairway was extremely vast and was rumored to have been constructed by the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will. For those who desire to ascend the mountain, they first had to pass these boundless stairs. This was also what everyone assumed to be a test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The misty and illusory-seeming Devil Mountain quietly stood there, attracting worship from all directions. Qin Wentian discovered that the countless devil cultivators here all had looks of reverence on their faces, despite the fact that they might have extremely tyrannical and arrogant personalities. This place, was the sacred grounds of the Myriad Devil Islands, a place of faith for all devils.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign must surely be an extraordinary existence." Qin Wentian mused. Given how vast the devil islands are, the countless number of experts heading here, all of them had a heart filled with sincerity now despite the fact that they were usually a bunch of murderous and crazy people. Such faith was simply too terrifying. This wasn't a type of governance by the strong, but was like having complete faith in deities.

The devil kings beside Qin Wentian all had looks of respect on their faces as well as they bowed in the direction of the Devil Mountain.

There were even other experts in the surroundings who knelt and kowtowed to the mountain, prostrating themselves in worship.

"Naturally. The Myriad Devil Sovereign is a supreme existence whose light envelops the entire Myriad Devil Islands, allowing the Myriad Devil Islands to withstand invasion and continue standing alone, independent of the immortal realms." A devil king at the side spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. The devil path was tyrannical and cold-blooded. Their attacks extremely violent but now, they actually said something like withstanding the invasion of the immortal realms?

"The immortal realms doesn't have a place of faith like this. If we are talking about invasion, it should be the Myriad Devil Islands invading the immortal realms instead." Nanfeng Ruoxuan coldly spoke. The Southern Phoenix Clan once warred against the powers of the Myriad Devil Islands. Hence, this made members of the Southern Phoenix Clan to view devil cultivators with more hatred than usual.

As the sound of her voice faded, countless gazes shot over her direction, exuding coldness. Tyrannical auras also swept past her body, looking at who was it who dared to say such words.

"Shut up." A devil king at the side berated. A look of unwillingness flashed through Nanfeng Ruoxuan's eyes but since this place was at the foot of the sacred Devil Mountain, she wouldn't say anything more.

"Devil arts are violent and tyrannical, it's possible for some devil cultivators to lose their sanity if they took a misstep in their cultivation. This caused the devil cultivator's personality to turn colder as they grew stronger. However, all these are certain. If you don't have respect in your heart, you best not ascend the Devil Mountain. There are too many experts who have already died." The devil king standing at the side spoke, causing Nanfeng Ruoxuan to frown.

She might be a peak-level genius from the Southern Phoenix Clan of the immortal realms. But with such an opportunity before her eyes, could she not attempt it?

"Since this is a place of faith for the Myriad Devil Islands, why would there be so many who died on their way up? Despite so, why is everyone still so devout?" Nanfeng Ruoxuan stated grimly.

"This is a path which can change your destiny, how can there be no price paid? If you want some benefits, you naturally have to endure great trials." The devil king spoke, causing Nanfeng Ruoxuan to be speechless.

Qin Wentian stared at the path ahead, this place was filled with countless devil cultivators. There were groups of people advancing towards the Devil Mountain at every moment, stepping up the stairway. Most probably, only a minority among them would be able to finish ascending the mountain.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and continued forward.

Since they were already at the foot of the Devil Mountain, how could he miss such an opportunity.

The stairway formed by the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will, and this place of faith of the entire Myriad Devil Islands… Their hearts were all filled with an intense anticipation, wanting to ascend it and take a look at what sort of place it was exactly.

Nanfeng Ruoxuan, Duan Qianshan and the others slowly walked out. The devil kings stood there unmoving, they only heard Qin Wentian saying, "If I, Qin Wentian, am able to ascend the mountain without dying, I will definitely accomplish the things I promised senior devil emperor."

"Mhm." The devil kings behind nodded, sending Qin Wentian off with their gazes as he proceeded.

Qin Wentian stepped into the devil mist, coming to the stairway. He then continued forward, wanting to walk up.

The atmosphere around the stairway seemed exceptionally heavy. There seemed to be a formless pressure boring down on Qin Wentian. However, this wasn't able to obstruct him from proceeding on. He took a step after another step, his heart filled with determination. Every step he took travelled a great distance, and it seemed that this place was a world of its own. When he inclined his head, the Devil Mountain before him seemed so holy and sacred.

After he took many steps forward, he could no longer see the scenes below the mountain after he looked back. Similarly, he couldn't see anyone beside him either. Only the vast and majestic mountain remained in his vision.

Qin Wentian continued climbing upwards, the Devil Mountain seemed to always be in his sight, yet feeling like an unreachable point. He gradually needed to depend on the circulation of immortal energy within his body to resist against the pressure and continue onward. This surge of pressure was too terrifying.

Time slowly flowed by, things were extremely dull and uninteresting. This walk of Qin Wentian lasted several months. Sometimes, he wanted to stop and even wanted to give up. Everytime he inclined his head and saw the Devil Mountain right before him, he would feel a sense of despair. The Devil Mountain was still the same amount of distance away, it didn't seem that he has gotten closer to it.

If one wants to climb the Devil Mountain, that person must definitely have an iron will.

Qin Wentian continued climbing. He saw an empty space with a huge stone. On top of the stone, another stairway could actually be seen. Qin Wentian then hurried over and sat down on the huge stone.

He was preparing to continue after resting for a period of time, after his devil energy recovered.

However, when his body sat atop the stone, the scene before his eyes changed. The stairway disappeared and two incredibly clear scenes appeared before his eyes, branding into his mind.

One of the scenes showed a majestic immortal palace, like the headquarters of an imposing immortal sect. The purpose of the sect was to teach cultivation to disciples, nurturing them to be stronger and stronger. The sect master of the sect told them to temper themselves outside, to plunder resources to aid the sect, to contend against others as a method of training.

These disciples all roamed the world. There were some who grew stronger, some who died. The immortal sect grew more and more majestic, more and more prosperous and started to nurture the second batch of disciples.

The disciples of the first generation were still fighting, out there somewhere tempering themselves, sparing no expense to fight for the sect until one day, the last disciple from the first generation eventually died.

The sect master sighed, and continued to nurture the other disciples, generation after generation. Now, the second generation's disciples repeated the footsteps of the first, plundering and fighting against others for the sake of strengthening the immortal sect. More and more disciples died, but the reputation of the sect only grew stronger as it shot to fame, adored by millions.

For the other scene, it was a devil sect. There was a devil expert but he didn't recruit disciples, choosing to take in subordinates instead. He used his subordinates to war for him, and set a policy where the strong would ascend while the weak would perish, with a fair system of reward and punishment. Those who made mistakes were all killed by the devil sect leader, their energies all absorbed for his own cultivation. Gradually, all of his subordinates were filled with incomparable fear towards him and he became the king of devils of his generation, succeeding in establishing an extremely fearsome devil army.

Everyone feared his strength, feared his tyranny.

The one before was an immortal while the one who came later was a devil. The immortal received respect and reverence from everyone, while the devil received fear and dread.

Every scene was so clear. Qin Wentian watched on as a complex feeling rose in his heart.

Who was the true immortal? Who was the true devil?

What's the difference between immortals and devils?

From the base, was there any difference at all?

Two paths appeared before Qin Wentian. One led to the immortal way while the other led to the devil way. Qin Wentian had to choose for himself.

Qin Wentian stood in the void, somewhat in a daze. He was supposed to choose? How should he choose?

Qin Wentian didn't wish to choose. He didn't wish to walk either of those paths.

After a long time, the two paths were still before him. He had to choose one of them, there was no third path.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and stepped out. He ultimately selected the immortal path.

Although there was no difference between immortals and devils, but his origins were from the immortal realms, and his heart was more inclined towards the immortal path. Hence, his choice was ultimately this.

Once he picked the path, everything went back to normal. Qin Wentian was still sitting on that huge rock, with the stairway before him.

"What if I chose the devil path?" Qin Wentian mused. The scene he experienced earlier gave him quite a huge rush of impact.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated and restored his energy. After some time, he opened his eyes and began to step forward.

This time, Qin Wentian discovered that the pressure was even stronger. With every step he took, he needed to expend a huge amount of energy before he could proceed. His speed started to slow and when he raised his head, the Devil Mountain was still right before him, it was so vast that it felt he would never reach the end of it even if he spent all eternity.

As he slowly walked on, a powerful aura gushed over. Qin Wentian fell into another illusory scene where he met two young men, one an immortal and the other a devil, heading towards different pathways.

On the left path, was the immortal sect while on the right was the path of the devil sect.

The immortal young man seemed simple and guileless. He inclined his head and stared at the immortal sect, his heart filled with immense respect. After some time, he decided to join the immortal sect.

As for the young devil-cultivator, there was a hint of steel in his eyes. He said that he would definitely become the master of this devil mountain in the future. His talent was outstanding and he chose to join the devil sect.

The immortal young man also had outstanding talent and was heavily valued by his master, doted on and protected. His cultivation speed was very fast, but the devil young man wasn't any inferior to him. The devil young man was placed in many life-and-death situations, warring for the devil sect, and acquired many battle merits.

The two young men slowly grew up, coming of age, growing unceasingly stronger. The immortal young man garnered even higher recognition from his sect, and became the leader of the younger generation, exuding an extremely dazzling light. The devil young man also became a leading character of the younger generation, he was feared by his troops, until he finally ascended to the peak.

Everything continued until one day. The immortal young man who was respected by all, always clad in dazzling light, actually sneak attacked and killed his master when his master was cultivating in a secret realm. He took away all his master's treasures, the innate techniques and cultivation arts, returning to the immortal sect as he used all methods at his disposal to become the new sect master of the immortal sect.

As for the devil young man, he also became a titanic force in the devil sect. He challenged the devil sect master, their battle shaking the heavens and eventually defeated his opponent in a fair and just manner, replacing him openly as the sect leader. The old sect leader decided to leave, while the devil young man took on the sect master's position, causing everyone to fear him.

In this case, who was the immortal? Who was the devil?

Chapter 1294: Ascending the Devil Mountain

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This time, the scenes shook his mind again.

The young man from the immortal sect and that young man from the devil sect. Who was the immortal, who was the devil?

He didn't know. Right now, Qin Wentian was at a loss. During this time where he was in a daze, another two paths appeared before him, one immortal, one devil.

He was struggling in his heart. The struggle this time was even more intense than the previous time.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly thought of Qing`er and Qingcheng. Both of them were immortal cultivators and were in the immortal realms.

Also, he had many family and close friends who were all immortals. From young, he grew up in the immortal realms and stepped upon the cultivation path of an immortal.

This time around, he continued to follow his original heart and walked towards the immortal path.

An incomparably heavy pressure descended suddenly, wanting him to collapse. He was knocked down to the ground and rolled down from the stairs, but he quickly steadied himself and climbed up with great difficulty. The stairway was still there, so was the Devil Mountain. It seemed that he had been here forever.

"Am I back here again? If I chose the devil path, would I directly have reached the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face. Most probably, things wouldn't be so simple. He continued to follow his heart and advance up the stairway.

The Myriad Devil Sovereign was a totem of faith of the entire Myriad Devil Islands, a supremely high up existence. It's rumored that this stairway was formed from his will. In that case, those who could climb up and ascend the mountain should be because of their destiny.

There wasn't just him alone on the stairway, there were countless other devil experts attempting the same thing as him as well. These devil experts clearly would have a different trial for them, catered to each individual. From the instant he stepped upon the stairway, he would already be scanned by the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It seemed like he had to choose for himself, to take the path of an immortal, or that of a devil.

Qin Wentian continued climbing, the flight of stairs seemed without end. He exhausted all his energy but still gritted his teeth and continued on. He has already began his attempt to ascend the Devil Mountain. Since this is the case, he can only advance, there was no retreat.

He didn't know how long he has walked. Right now, he basically didn't even have any energy at all. He could only depend on his powerful will to continue walking forward.

In fact, even his consciousness started to blur. It didn't feel like he was ascending the Devil Mountain but rather was in a dream instead. In that dream, he continued to cultivate assiduously, becoming extremely powerful. There were many transformations to the immortal realms and the Myriad Devil Islands, but things still remained the same with immortal cultivators cultivating the immortal path and devil cultivators cultivating the devil path.

Until one day, the immortal realms was invaded by the Myriad Devil Islands. There was a major power who conducted a cruel massacre. He witnessed an entire sect being annihilated, the devil experts were all cruel and tyrannical, slaughtering wildly without a care. Qin Wentian was incomparably enraged. He wanted nothing more than to kill every single one of them, leaving none behind.

This group of devil experts had no fear at all, tyrannically sweeping through everything in their path, killing everyone who blocked them. Qin Wentian was filled with so much hatred that he even want to slaughter the entire Myriad Devil Islands with his strength alone.

Finally, the massacres conducted ignited the fire of anger from the immortal realms. Major powers all gathered, pooling their strengths and started to attack the Myriad Devil Islands. They fought all the way in and a great war occured. This was an extremely brutal war. The Myriad Devil Island's forces were defeated again and again and they had no choice but to retreat to their last stronghold, the Devil Mountain.

A war of unprecedented intensity between immortals and devils. The immortals won in the end, destroying each and every island of the Myriad Devil Islands.

Qin Wentian's will transformed to the heavens and earth, he was able to see every corner of the Myriad Devil Islands. He saw immortal cultivators starting to plunder resources, slaughtering everyone or taking slaves on the devil islands. They acted the exact same way the devils did, in the name of justice, wanting to eradicate darkness completely.

In that scene, Qin Wentian saw many low-level cultivators being killed off effortlessly. He saw an ordinary family who were living in peace, yet was suddenly wrapped up in all of this and was subsequently destroyed. He saw all the cruelty and horrors of war, he even saw his friends, the Blackstone Devil King and his daughter, the third princess, Yan Yuruo.

The Blackstone Devil King gave his all, but was killed in a domineering manner. Yan Yuruo managed to survive due to her beauty, yet she was taken away under the name of justice. Qin Wentian turned pale, his heart pounded rapidly and he wished that this war would cease.

When he saw the devil experts killing people of the immortal realms, he wanted nothing more than to destroy them all. That was because he felt anger against a common enemy. However now when he saw the opposite, his heart started to doubt. When he saw the Blackstone Devil King and Yan Yuruo, the impact shaking his heart reached the peak because those two were his friends. Only when the war implicated those around him would he feel the most intense of impacts.

The deaths of those innocent people who cultivated the devil path, those ordinary families who were caught up in the war, did they deserve death? What was the difference between the group who invaded the Myriad Devil Islands when compared to the group of devils who invaded the immortal realms back then?

The scene continued, the Myriad Devil Islands were on the brink of destruction, with countless casualties. The ground was dyed in blood and the immortals started to occupy the Myriad Devil Islands. After which, those victors eventually began to fight, starting yet another war for more authority and power.

But this time around, no devils were involved, it was an internal warfare among immortal cultivators. Destruction was everywhere, new powers rose one after another. This was like an eternal cycle, with history repeating itself. The only things left behind were the bodies of the dead.

Qin Wentian was in a daze as he sighed. Right now, he was doubting the path of immortals, the path of devils and even doubting himself.

However at this moment, he realized that everything was just a dream. Time reversed and he returned back to the start, before the invasion of the devil experts began. Right now, he had unparalleled might and was able to control and direct the situation. The experts of the immortal realms invited him to join them in this war of justice, to eradicate the Myriad Devil Islands.

If it was before, he would join them with no hesitation. But now, he actually hesitated.

Should he participate? Eradicating every spark of life on the Myriad Devil Islands alongside the immortal army?

Eventually, he chose to enter the Myriad Devil Islands alone, killing those devil experts who first invaded the immortal realms. After which, he ignored all the requests made to him by the immortals. He fortified the devil wall leading to the Myriad Devil Islands, making the defense even stronger.

After that, he turned and simply departed.

Everything seemed to have returned to the past again.

He, Qin Wentian, was now the Myriad Devil Sovereign. He did the same thing and sealed the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

The scene dispersed, just like a dream. Qin Wentian stood beneath the sky, as he stared at the clouds. Right now above him, a faint illusory silhouette could be seen. That silhouette quietly stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "What did you see?"

"I've seen the 'base' of those who cultivates. I've seen that wars are forever unending, and there would always be kindness and evil. As long as one lives in the cultivation world, they can never escape that, let alone destroy that." Qin Wentian replied.

"Did you see the paths of immortal and devil?" That silhouette asked.

"In this world, are there even immortals and devils?" Qin Wentian sighed.

The scene vanished completely and Qin Wentian's consciousness gradually returned. He was still on the stairway but right now, there was no more pressure and his energy was slowly returning.

Inclining his head, he could see the light.

This stairway was no longer an unending one…

"This, is this place the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian stared at the top of the stairs. He wasn't in a hurry to go there and instead, he chose to sit down to cultivate, slowly regaining his strength.

He discovered that three years have already passed. He used an entire three years to climb to this point and he discovered that his cultivation base seemed to have deepened and his state of heart was no longer the same, having improved vastly.

His strength gradually returned. Qin Wentian finally stood up and walked to the top of the stairs. Very swiftly, he appeared at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

In an instant, countless gazes turned to Qin Wentian. Those people were currently looking at the stairway and were the guards here. However, with just a single glance at them, Qin Wentian could feel a transcendent aura from them all. In fact, he couldn't see through some of the cultivation bases of these people.

Such experts were actually willing to guard this stairway, and there were even a few sweeping the ground near it. It was simply unbelievable but the truth of the matter was right before his eyes.

As these people saw Qin Wentian, some of their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Who are you, where did you come from?" A devil king coldly asked.

"Qin Wentian, from the immortal realms." Qin Wentian slowly spoke, he didn't hide his identity. As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying aura blasted into him instantly, cold to the extreme.

"Someone from the immortal realms actually dares to climb the Devil Mountain? You must be courting death." An expert stepped out, exuding a fearsome aura. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed but at this moment, a voice echoed in the air, "How dare you!"

The gazes of everyone froze. After that, they stood where they were and didn't move.

"Don't forget your status. You guys only had the qualifications to ascend the mountain, yet you are not worthy enough to become disciples of any of the devil halls. All of you naturally don't have the right to act against anyone who could ascend the mountain." That voice spoke in cold tyranny.

"However, he is from the immortal realms." An expert unwillingly stated.

"Since he could ascend here, it means that he passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It was the sovereign who guided him all the way here, and he naturally has logic of his own. When has it even become your turn to act so impudently?" The cold voice continued speaking. After which, a middle-aged man came out from a devil sect, icily staring at these experts.

"You can come with me." That person spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded and followed after him, entering the devil sect. He inclined his head and stared further up the mountains. Numerous majestic devil halls could be seen there.

"There's a devil hall named the Myriad Devil Hall on the top of the mountain." That middle-aged man pointed upwards as he spoke to Qin Wentian.

"You might have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign but it doesn't mean that people on the mountain would acknowledge you. You still have to depend on yourself with regards to which devil hall you join. Let's hope your luck won't be too bad." That expert continued.

Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile and shook his head. He might have passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and successfully ascended the mountain. But this doesn't mean that people on the mountain wouldn't view him with hatred, the same hatred they use to view immortal realm cultivators!

Chapter 1295: Fighting His Way Up

"I'm not interested in joining any of the devil halls." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. The expert beside him had a puzzled look on his face. This immortal realm cultivator came all the way here to the Devil Mountain and he actually said he didn't want to join any of the Devil Halls?

"In the Fallen Devil Region, I met a white-robed young man from the Devil Mountain. He told me that if I want to find those I'm searching for, I can come to the Devil Mountain. Now, I've arrived, but how can I find those I'm seeking?" Qin Wentian asked.

"White-robed young man?" The eyes of that expert flashed. Qin Wentian extended his immortal sense and formed a projection. After that expert saw it, a smile appeared on his face but he shook his head, "I truly have no idea."

"No idea?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. "For those who came from the Devil Mountain, they shouldn't lie to me right?"

"Since he said that, he naturally has a reason to do so. However, the time isn't right yet." The person smiled. After which, his silhouette flickered as he left, leaving Qin Wentian to himself.

Staring at this Devil Mountain and at its vast land size, there seemed to be millions of devil palaces here. A single glance couldn't take in everything at all.

"Maybe, those few devil halls at the top can give you your answer." A misty voice drifted into Qin Wentian's mind. He inclined his head and stared at those devil halls at the top. Would there be an answer there?

Qin Wentian lifted his foot and walked over there. The island of ten thousand devils were said to have ten thousand devil halls. However, were there truly ten thousand powers? Clearly it was impossible, since this place was a sacred ground for the devils, those at the peak shouldn't be too many. Maybe, there would only be a single hall at the very peak.

Heading upwards, Qin Wentian could see statues of devils by the side of the path. For every devil statue, they contained great divine charm and were extremely life-like. Qin Wentian could even feel the will of the devil path emanating from them.

As Qin Wentian continued up, more and more streams of devil will entered his eyes. The immortal energy he cultivates wasn't suitable with it. Hence, he closed his eyes and continued with a fast speed, wanting to ascend to the peak as soon as he could. He was filled with curiosity with regards to the devil hall at the peak. He also wanted to see what sort of place that was exactly.

For the devil halls on both sides, there would be devil senses sweeping out over Qin Wentian, surveying him. However, he didn't really care so much. Although it was tough to ascend the Devil Mountain, there were countless numbers of geniuses attempting it everyday. It wasn't strange to occasionally see someone make it up here.

At this moment, a dragon roar shook the sky. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see that a demon dragon could be seen among the clouds, descending from the air. The dragon was pulling on a dragon seat, exuding an incomparable imposingness, a throne fit for a king.

Qin Wentian frowned, the young man on the dragon seat was actually someone he knew, Yulong Shengtu.

Yulong Shengtu's responsibility was to patrol the Myriad Devil Islands. Now that he is back, he just so coincidentally ran into Qin Wentian who had ascended the Devil Mountain.

Yulong Shengtu's eyes gleamed with a bright light when he saw Qin Wentian. After that, a loud roar shook the skies as the dragon sped right towards Qin Wentian.

Not long after, the Imperial Dragon Army and that darkness dragon were staring at Qin Wentian right in the face, exuding a dangerous aura.

"You actually ascended the Devil Mountain?" Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice. That battle with Qin Wentian was his humiliation. However, this opponent of his actually climbed up the Devil Mountain.

Just like what he had said before, if one day he managed to ascend the mountain, would he be an immortal or a devil?

Qin Wentian smiled at Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu was acting so imperiously even on the Devil Mountain. Most probably, the devil hall he belonged to should have some status.

"ROAR!" The sound of a dragon roar rang out. On both sides of the path, more experts appeared in the air, staring at Qin Wentian. Yulong Shengtu seemed to have a grudge with this young man who just came up the mountain.

"You are truly audacious." Yulong Shengtu's voice was cold. "You come from the immortal realms and are an immortal cultivator from a peak immortal power. What's your purpose for coming up the Devil Mountain?"

"Cultivator from the immortal realms and he is from a peak immortal power?" The eyes of everyone flashed.

"I'm planning to head to the devil hall right at the peak." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"Haha, planning to steal our devil techniques and pry into our secrets?" Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice. "If it wasn't for the fact that there can be no slaughter up here, you are already dead at this moment. Scram down the devil mountain yourself and scram as far as you can."

Qin Wentian glanced at Yulong Shengtu as a mocking smile appeared on his face. "I've passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and managed to ascend the mountain. Why do you give me the feeling that you are the master of the devil mountain instead? Also, using this attitude to speak to me...Have you forgotten the humiliation of how the imposing you back then was defeated by me?"

"The Imperial Dragon Saint lost to him before?" The crowd mumbled. In this generation of devil-foundation experts, although Yulong Shengtu wasn't the strongest, as a chosen of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, there was no need to doubt that his strength was extraordinary.

The Yulong Shengtu now was already at the ninth-level, yet he was defeated?

"If you know how the word 'shame' is written, just scram out of my sight." Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued forward, not bothering about Yulong Shengtu and his army.

"ARGH!" Yulong Shengtu roared. "If you guys allow an immortal cultivator to walk to the devil hall at the peak, that would be the shame for all of us on the Myriad Devil Islands."

As the sound of Yulong Shengtu's voice faded, numerous figures appeared before Qin Wentian. Their cultivation bases were all at the peak of devil-foundation. If their cultivations weren't at this realm, they wouldn't come out to obstruct Qin Wentian.

"You are an immortal realm cultivator. In that case, just get down the mountain." A devil expert spoke coldly.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign allowed me to come up here. How can I fail to go up there to take a look?" Qin Wentian quietly spoke, as he continued walking forward.

"From this point all the way to the peak, do you know how many devil halls and how many devil statues there are? Do you think you can really accomplish it?" The voice of the devil expert was like ice. More and more devil experts appeared, intending to block Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could be even more sure that different people would have different tests when they attempted to ascend the Devil Mountain. The Myriad Devil Sovereign posed to him the question of immortal or devil. However, the test he had for devil cultivators should all be different. The hearts of these people might always be opposed to immortal cultivators and the tests might be designed in a way for them to always be wary, giving them a sense of danger so they will continue working hard in cultivation.

"Even if there are a million devil halls, a million devil statues using their devil will to obstruct me, I will walk through them all ultimately one day." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He lifted his foot and continued, as his aura and law energy gushed forth, enveloping the atmosphere. Such a powerful body of laws gave the surrounding experts an indomitable feeling.

In Qin Wentian's hand, a black ancient halberd sparkling with black destructive light appeared.

"BOOM!" The devil cultivators all radiated fearsome auras. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, akin to a great roc as his ancient halberd stabbed straight forth. The treasured demon art he learned from the cauldron was infused into the attacks of this halberd. Terrifying law energy gurgled as the devil expert who spoke earlier was flung through the air from the impact, causing a devil statue to crack and crumble.

"This man is a genius who stands at the ultimate peak in the immortal realms. He must have some unfathomable motives for coming to our Devil Mountain." Yulong Shengtu stood atop the darkness dragon and icily spoke, causing more and more devil experts to appear to block the path.

Everyone who could ascend the mountain would undoubtedly be elite experts. But today, this young man who stood before all of them, was someone who came from the immortal realms. Qin Wentian was a terrifying existence who could slay peak immortal-foundation geniuses when he was just at the seventh-level.

His ancient halberd stabbed out again and again. Everytime he stabbed out, different greater demons would appear: dragon, vermillion bird, great roc, divine elephant, etc. Qin Wentian used these summons to withstand the attacks and continued forward.

"Even if the devil experts blocking me are countless in number, they will never be able to block my heart which seeks to advance." Qin Wentian's ancient halberd released a towering light. With a sweep of the halberd, another was flung through the air as the devil statue he represented cracked. At this moment, Qin Wentian seemed more like a character from the devil halls. Everywhere he passed by, no one was able to block him.

As he advanced towards the peak, numerous devil experts were flung through the air, heavily injured as their representative statues all shattered. Devil king characters didn't interfere and no one in the devil-foundation realm was able to block. Everyone already knew that Qin Wentian defeated Yulong Shengtu before, they knew he was strong, but they didn't expect him to be this strong.

In a certain devil hall at the peak, an old man smiled as he stood there, staring at the scenes below. He could see Qin Wentian, and he couldn't help but laugh in a low voice, "Didn't I ask you if you wished to kill all the immortal cultivators who came here? But you actually told them all to ascend the mountain instead."

The person he was referring to, was naturally none other than the white-robed young man with ordinary features. Right now, he had already left the Myriad Devil Islands and was currently in the immortal realms.

"However, seeing an immortal realm cultivator ascending the pathway, sweeping aside those who obstructed him with his halberd, is also an extremely interesting matter." The old man continued to mumble to himself as a smile appeared in his eyes.

This young man wasn't the first from the immortal realms who ascended the Devil Mountain. About two years ago, there was also another man who used only a single day to ascend the Devil Mountain!

Chapter 1296: Shamelessness is Also a Kind of Talent

The Devil Mountain was in chaos. Qin Wentian brandished his ancient halberd and continued his way to the peak. There were countless devil experts standing on the pathway, yet no one could obstruct him.

The ancient halberd in his hand gleamed with a black light formed of his astral energy, with the destruction attribute. Everytime he swung out, it was augmented by his God's Hand, granting him immense strength. So what even if the elites of the Devil Mountain were standing before him? None could block him.

Yulong Shengtu had an unsightly expression. The dark dragon he sat on roared fiercely, as he stared helplessly at Qin Wentian killing his way up.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, Qin Wentian swung out with his halberd again, injuring another expert. He looked up and coldly spoke, "You yourself are merely nothing but a defeated loser, why must you send others up to be defeated as well. Even the Myriad Devil Sovereign is willing to accept immortal cultivators, yet a bunch of devil-foundation experts overrate themselves and are acting like mantises trying to stop a chariot? How shallow are your perspectives?"

"You are saying that all the devil experts on the mountain have shallow perspectives?" Yulong Shengtu roared in rage. The words spoken by Qin Wentian caused the devil might radiating from the other experts to grow even stronger. However, when they looked at Qin Wentian as he continued proceeding upwards, they couldn't help but to feel shock in their hearts. Seems like Yulong Shengtu was right. This young man must definitely be a genius who stood at the very peak in the immortal realms, and originated from an extraordinary power.

Why would the Myriad Devil Sovereign allow an immortal cultivator to pass his test?

"If any of you continue to block me, I will show no mercy." Qin Wentian's voice was extremely cold. However, numerous devil experts on the pathway before him glanced at each other as their gazes turned cold. They knew that it was impossible to obstruct Qin Wentian one on one. Seems like they have to join forces to block him.

When he saw this scene, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared, causing resplendent glows to clad his body. A terrifying shadow of a great roc appeared, granting him immense speed. In an instant, he transformed into a beam of light and shot forwards. Everywhere his halberd passed by, the eight supreme greater demons: the demon dragon, great roc, Xuan Wu, divine elephant, vermillion bird, kirin, Zhenkong, Hundun all manifested, wreaking havoc in the surroundings.

A terrifying vortex of destruction appeared at the tip of the halberd, while these eight greater demons revolved around it. Just by staring at it and sensing the aura it exuded caused all the devil experts here to feel chills in their hearts. They trembled in fear as the attacks they launched all shattered into nothingness.

Yulong Shengtu's countenance changed, when he sensed the power of the vortex, the absolute devouring strength within, he knew that most probably, no one here would be able to stand up to it. For those devil experts who came into contact with the vortex, they were drawn in and heavily injured before being flung out through the air. Qin Wentian didn't kill any of them.

The devil experts ahead of him couldn't help but to open up a path for him. Numerous devil statues broke apart as more and more devil experts were injured. When the great roc's shadow dissipated, Qin Wentian finally stopped. Behind him, all those who attempted to stop him were now lying on the ground, groaning in misery.

Qin Wentian didn't turn back. He stared at those devil experts who were still before him. Brandishing his halberd, he continued on his way up. When he passed by a devil expert, that devil expert simply stared at him in shock but didn't do anything.

Qin Wentian walked step by step calmly up the mountain. No one blocked him but right now all of a sudden, a devil expert suddenly sneak attacked. When Qin Wentian passed by him, his saber suddenly slashed out with extreme speed, like a black bolt of lightning.

"BOOM!" The devil saber slammed into Qin Wentian, but it felt like the saber had slashed into a wall of divine steel. The saber actually had no way to continue slashing down.

After all, that devil expert launched a sneak attack without sufficient time to gather his entire strength. How could an attack like this break past Qin Wentian's defenses that were like a fiendgod? Now, at the peak of immortal-foundation, Qin Wentian's defenses have already reached an extremely shocking level.

His ancient halberd was like a sharp sword, slashing through the air. At the instant the saber came into contact with his body, his halberd already slashed through the devil expert, heavily injuring him as that devil expert narrowly survived.

Yet Qin Wentian was like he wasn't bothered by it at all. He continued his way up, and no one else tried to sneak attack him. Everyone seemed to understand that unless the devil hall right at the peak sent out numerous experts, it was impossible to block this immortal cultivator.

Since an immortal realm cultivator passed the Myriad Devil Sovereign's test, he truly did have shockingly outstanding talent.

Yulong Shengtu had an ashen expression. He finally understood Qin Wentian's combat prowess clearly. This fellow who came from the immortal realms was extremely powerful, even geniuses who were at the peak of devil-foundation from the Devil Mountain might not be able to defeat him easily. He could only watch on as Qin Wentian continued ascending.

Although fights were not forbidden on the devil mountain, devil kings are prohibited against making a move towards devil-foundation characters in ordinary circumstances.

Right now, Qin Wentian already stood on top of the mountain. Since this was the case, it was impossible for Yulong Shengtu to command those devil kings to deal with him, unless he managed to first defeat Qin Wentian himself.

There was no one before him. The road might be long, but he had eventually arrived.

Qin Wentian was now very close to the absolute peak of the mountain and he finally could sense the vast and majestic auras from the devil hall at the peak.

Eventually, the road became broader, with different locations. Each direction led to a different devil hall and when he stared upwards from below, he saw the devil halls lined up in a straight line. But now when he was viewing them at close-range, the devil halls were spaced very far apart.

At this moment in a certain direction, a figure walked over towards him.

Qin Wentian also saw this person and when he fixed his eyes on this man, he couldn't help but to freeze as a look of pure bewilderment appeared on his face. Finally, when this figure arrived before him, that figure patted Qin Wentian on the shoulder and spoke, "I long knew you would come here, it's just that I didn't expect you to be so slow. The Myriad Devil Islands truly aren't any good place, it's the same here, at the top of the Devil Mountain."

"When did you arrived?" Qin Wentian asked in astonishment.

"About two plus years ago." That person replied.

"Two years?" Qin Wentian's gaze stiffened. He then asked, "How long did you take to ascend the mountain?"

"Hmm, one day?" That other party replied.

"..." Qin Wentian blinked, staring dumbfoundedly at this person. This monk actually used only a single day to ascend the devil mountain?

So it turned out that this man was none other than Monk Bujie, from the Askheart Temple, that extremely shameless monk.

He said that he only used a day to ascend the Devil Mountain.

"Are you lying?" Qin Wentian had a face filled with suspicion.

"Why should I lie about this to you? Don't you feel the test is too boring? Tell me, do you think if the Myriad Devil Sovereign is sick in the head? What bullshit test is that man? The buddha path, the devil path, what does both of them have to do with me? Whichever allowed me the best chance or survival, I would simply walk that path. And just like that, a day later, I open my eyes and found myself at the top of the mountain. Is that really even called a test? Even an idiot can pass that."

Monk Bujie somewhat depressedly cursed, as though he was treated like a retard by the Myriad Devil Sovereign for giving him such an easy test.

"..." Qin Wentian had a face full of black lines, feeling his heart convulsing. How could there be such a shameless monk in the world. This bastard monk was even someone from the eminent Askheart Temple, someone doted on and protected by his two senior brothers. He was simply a humiliation of the buddhist path, the humiliation of the Askheart Temple.

"What? Don't tell me you spent a few years to ascend the mountain?" Bujie saw Qin Wentian's mouth twitching as he couldn't help but ask.

"How can that be?" Qin Wentian saw that slight contempt in Bujie's expression and hurriedly spoke. If he said he used three years of time to ascend the Devil Mountain, he didn't know how much contempt would appear in the heart of this shameless monk.

"Really?" Bujie seriously regarded Qin Wentian.

"Yup." Qin Wentian nodded back, just as seriously.

"I naturally believe you. If you are the same as those useless people who needed half a year to a year to ascend the mountain, it would simply be too trashy." Bujie spoke in a light voice, and he intentionally repeated, "Yup, all those are really trash."

"This shameless monk." Qin Wentian cursed silently in his heart. Was this monk saying all this intentionally?

"Brother Qin, do you think that I'm right?" Bujie innocently asked.

"Yup, yup, yup." Qin Wentian nodded and hurriedly changed the topic. "You've been here for two years already, are you doing fine? How's life here?"

"Let's change the topic. These people who put their faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign must have gone slightly crazy. The people of a devil hall told me that I'm very suitable to inherit some devil thingy that can allow me to gain the sense of an ancient devil. However, I'm a buddhist path cultivator, how can I be suited to cultivate the devil path? Those fellows said that it was precisely because I'm a buddhist path cultivator that I'm suitable, wanting me to stay in their hall to accept the inheritance there. They even want to pass the position of master of the hall to me. Tell me, don't you feel they are a little crazy?"

Bujie spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian blinked his eyes, "So did you choose to cultivate that or not?"

"Are you talking nonsense? As a buddhist warrior, an eminent monk of the Askheart Temple, how can I refuse to cultivate devil path techniques and arts since I'm already here? Only by understanding them can I slowly convert them. If I don't enter hell, who will?" Bujie spoke with a straight face, his voice tinged with the feeling of justice.

Qin Wentian almost coughed out blood, unable to tolerate shamelessness of this extent. Maybe, shamelessness was also a kind of talent.

"Are you not worried that Master Buyu and Buchen would scold you?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"Don't talk about those two smelly monks, they are actually willing to send me, such an outstanding junior apprentice brother here all alone. They completely lack the spirit of brotherhood. I will never recognize them as my senior brothers ever again." Bujie fiercely spoke.

"Junior brother, are you talking about me?" At this moment, a voice rang out. A powerful devil king walked over here with very fast speed. "Junior brother, why are you not cultivating properly? You ran out here again."

"Senior brother!" Bujie instantly turned and respectfully called out with a smile on his face. Earlier, he just said that these devil experts were a little crazy but his attitude instantly did a 180 degree turn, refreshing Qin Wentian's knowledge about the extent of his shamelessness.

"Junior brother has some comprehensions with regards to cultivation recently, hence I took a break after working hard." Bujie gently spoke.

"I see, I see. This is?" That devil king glanced at Qin Wentian.

"This is Qin Wentian, Brother Qin, a friend of mine. Although his talent is a little inferior to mine, he can still be considered a top-tier genius." Bujie smiled. That devil king nodded, "Being able to be praised so much by my junior apprentice brother, his talent most assuredly isn't too bad."

Qin Wentian stood there, he suddenly felt an impulse of wanting to die. How did he ever get acquainted with this shameless monk!

Chapter 1297: Seven Supreme Devil Halls

Bujie was from the Askheart Temple, given how much his two senior brothers doted on him, even to the extent of acting like a protector for him, one could see how high Bujie's status was in the Askheart Temple.

However, this smelly monk simply doesn't want any face. He had no aura like an eminent monk at all. Right now, he seemed to be pursuing the devil path and didn't seem like he would return at all.

Qin Wentian was musing whether this was the fortune of the devil hall, or a calamity for the devil hall.

That devil king who was referred by Bujie as senior brother glanced below at the injured devil experts who tried to block Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian actually fought his way up, he is much more imposing compared to this junior brother of his.

Back then when Bujie ascended the mountain, how would he dare to tell people that he is a cultivator of the buddhist path? On his way up, he politely greeted everyone, causing everyone to feel that he is very obedient devil cultivator with a gentle personality.

"You also cultivate the buddha path?" That devil king glanced at Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with light, causing Qin Wentian to shiver. Why did this devil king seem so interested in buddhist cultivators? Buddha and devil were two concepts that were directly opposite to each other, yet this devil king didn't seemed to mind at all?

"Nope." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Ah, that's a pity then. But then again given how much junior brother Bujie has praised you, why don't you head to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall?" That devil king issued an invite to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't expect that it would be so hard to ascend the mountain, yet so easy to enter a devil hall.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall studies the cultivation of ancient devils. Why do you all want to recruit an immortal cultivator?" Yulong Shengtu came over on his dragon as he coldly asked.

"The matters of my Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, who are you to probe?" That devil king turned and faced Yulong Shengtu, his gaze akin to an ancient devil causing the dragon Yulong Shengtu was riding to roar with fear.

"Hmph." Yulong Shengtu didn't know what to say. There wasn't too much interference between devil halls, and this was especially so for the mysterious Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. They had always been a weird bunch.

"I've never seen someone as busybody as you before." Qin Wentian shook his head. He then spoke to the devil king, "Junior will seriously consider senior's recommendation."

As he spoke, he transmitted his voice to Bujie, "Why did you ascend the Devil Mountain? Did someone ask you to come here?"

"Mhm, I was keeping a low profile in the Fallen Devil Region and I met a mysterious white-robed young man telling me to come up the Devil Mountain."

Qin Wentian's gaze froze, that mysterious young man actually managed to find Bujie. In that case, it was possible that he could find all the peak-level geniuses here who came from the immortal realms. Wasn't that mysterious fellow a little too terrifying?

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian spoke to Yulong Shengtu. "That day the person who asked me to come here and drove you away, should be a cultivator of the Devil Mountain right. Which devil hall is he from?"

Yulong Shengtu's expression turned cold when he thought of that person. That bastard, if it wasn't for him, he would already have gotten his soldiers to finish off Qin Wentian. How would Qin Wentian still be alive to climb up the Devil Mountain?

Seeing that Yulong Shengtu was keeping quiet, he used his immortal sense to form a projection. He then turned to the devil king and asked, "Senior, this is the person who asked me to come up here."

"Oh." The eyes of that devil king narrowed. He then replied, "He is someone from the Apostle Devil Hall."

"Apostle Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered.

"Yes. The Apostle Devil Hall. The people of this devil hall are all named apostles. The white-robed man you met was one of them. He should have gone down the mountain to roam the islands." That devil king spoke. These immortal cultivators were actually invited here by that apostle. How interesting.

However this was fine as well, since an apostle invited them, there shouldn't be any problems with allowing them to join a devil hall.

As someone from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, they had absolute faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Since these people passed the test on the way up here, they had no suspicions at all.

So what if they were immortal cultivators or buddhist-path cultivators? He had never met someone who was so suitable for the inheritance of their devil hall like Bujie before.

"The Apostle Devil Hall is one of the toughest hall to enter, they don't actively recruit members and even if you knelt down outside just like those descendants of devil emperors, it would be useless. They would only recruit someone when they wish to do so." That devil king continued.

"What other devil halls are there?" Qin Wentian pointed upwards as he asked.

"Apostle Devil Hall, Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, Sky Devil Hall, Judiciary Devil Hall, Darkness Devil Hall and the Saint Devil Hall." That devil king spoke, there were a total of seven supreme devil halls.

"Judiciary Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with sharpness. In the past when he was in the sacred academy, he seemed to have encountered people from the Judiciary Devil Hall before.

"Why? You wish to join there?" That devil king stared at Qin Wentian. "Let me urge you to give up. The Judiciary Devil Hall and Apostle Devil Hall are the same, they don't actively recruit members. Only those suited for their hall's inheritance would be recruited. Naturally, if you sought to join as a guard for these halls, you might have a chance."

"Which devil hall is the strongest?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"The Saint Devil Hall is the devil hall created by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, it's a place of faith. When the Devil Mountain was established, there were only three other devil halls supporting the Saint Devil Hall. The other three are the Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls." The devil king slowly spoke. "The apostles of the Apostle Devil Hall spread faith all around the Myriad Devil Islands, they can be considered envoys of the Devil Mountain. Judiciary Devil Hall are those who judge, they are in charge of all punishment, and nobody would dare not to comply. Darkness Devil Hall's experts are hidden in the shadow, they live and breath in the shadows, collecting information and making their plans there."

"As time flowed by, many experts of the Devil Mountain all died. The blue sea turned into mulberry fields and there were many transformations to the Devil Mountain. Our Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was born because we sought to preserve some of the glory of our Devil Mountain's ancestors, keeping the inheritance of ancient devil experts, making us one of the most important devil halls here on the Devil Mountain. The Imperial Dragon Devil Hall rides dragons of darkness, taking the role of patrolling around the Myriad Devil Islands, and their chosen are named the Imperial Dragon Saints. They are somewhat similar to apostles, but their hall was elevated in status due to the appearance of a powerful expert from there. They used to be vassals of the Apostle Devil Hall but after the supreme expert appeared, they stood as an independent power. The Sky Devil Hall also produced a supreme expert and became one of the devil halls at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

Qin Wentian quietly listened, he faintly understood the composition of the devil mountain from the words explained. The Saint Devil Hall was undoubtedly the place of faith, the residence of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

The Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls are orthodox devil halls and already existed when the Devil Mountain was established. Their statuses were extremely high, and since the Apostle and Judiciary Halls don't actively recruit members, the Darkness Devil Hall should be the same as well.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was an extremely ancient devil hall. Their mission was to pass down the inheritance of ancient supreme devil experts to suitable candidates. This was a pretty unique hall and just so as fate would have it, that monk Bujie was extremely suited and might even inherit the position of master of this hall.

As for the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall and Sky Devil Hall, they were created due to the existence of supreme experts. If a devil emperor was born in the thousands of devil halls in the places of the mountain below the peak, the status of that devil hall would rise exponentially and even have a chance to be relocated at the peak of the Devil Mountain.

However, the Myriad Devil Islands and Devil Mountain have already existed for so long but during this time, only two devil halls have managed to elevate themselves up. One could very well imagine how high the difficulty of doing so was.

"Senior I wish to take a look at the other halls." Qin Wentian spoke to the devil king. After the test of ascending the mountain, his perspective towards immortals and devils was insipid. Regardless of the immortal realms of Myriad Devil Island, the base of all cultivators are the same, it was just the cultivation arts they practiced were different. One could become an immortal with a thought, or a devil with another thought. An example was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he was an immortal emperor that was widely respected everywhere in the thirteen prefectures but didn't he also chose to start a war in a particle world, incurring countless deaths of innocent lives?

Qin Wentian was now very curious with regards to the devil halls here.

"Might as well, you can go take a look." The devil king spoke to Qin Wentian.

"You don't want to accompany me to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall to cultivate?" Bujie asked. "The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall has many inheritance arts, you might even be able to gain the power of ancient devils and we are the strongest devil hall here at the peak of the mountain. It would truly be a pity if you don't come with us."

The devil king expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall felt extremely enjoyable when he heard Bujie's words. "Junior brother's words do make sense."

Qin Wentian was already numb to Bujie's shamelessness. He spoke, "Let me take a look first before I consider. In addition, given how high the status of your hall is, my talent might not be enough to gain recognition."

"Brother Qin, at the very least you can be considered to have a good judgement of your own abilities. After all, not everyone is as outstanding as me." Bujie patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders in a consoling manner.

"Thick-skin and shameless." Yulong Shengtu who was in the air couldn't help but coldly speak. He couldn't stand the sight of the two of them.

"No wonder you are so afraid of that white-robed young man back then. So it turns out that this is the case." Qin Wentian glanced at Yulong Shengtu before he lifted his foot and continued upwards. The experts of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall all stiffened as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Qin Wentian continued up the path, finally reaching the very peak. As he saw the majestic halls on the way, reverence actually appeared in his heart, the reverence towards the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Establishing the Myriad Devil Islands, causing the Devil Mountain to become the place of belief for the entire devil world. As long as the devil mountain gave a command, they could control every devil practitioner here. Such faith was simply too terrifying.

Qin Wentian saw several devil cultivators outside the halls. There were some who bowed, some who even knelt down in worship, hoping to be able to enter.

"That place is the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall." Bujie pointed to a devil hall in the distance.

"Given the character of the Imperial Dragon Saint, let's just forget about this devil hall." Qin Wentian shook his head. The eyes of Yulong Shengtu flashed with killing intent. He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would be rejected.

There would be no devil halls that would accept an immortal cultivator.

Even if Qin Wentian ascended the Devil Mountain, he wouldn't be able to gain admittance to any of the devil halls here!

Chapter 1298: Sacred Ground of the Devil Mountain

Qin Wentian continued on his way, with Bujie following him.

"Which one is the Apostle Hall?" Qin Wentian asked. Bujie pointed to a direction as Qin Wentian headed over there. He was very curious with regards to the Apostle Devil Hall. That mysterious young man in white who invited him, as well as the other peak immortal-realm geniuses, was from none other than this hall. What was his intention exactly?

As Qin Wentian entered the Apostle Devil Hall, he discovered that the people here was very little in number. So little that Qin Wentian couldn't even see a single one when he entered. When he walked past the stone stairs, a huge hall appeared before him, yet there was no one at all in the surroundings.

"There are only a very few members of the Apostle Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian curiously glanced at Bujie who was beside him.

"There are very few apostles, hence the members of the Apostle Devil Hall are very limited. Also, these apostles always travel alone and they can easily choose guards or apprentices to serve them." Bujie spoke. Qin Wentian bowed slightly to this place as he spoke, "Junior Qin Wentian pays his respect to seniors of the Apostle Devil Hall."

"Bzz~" A gust of wind blew by as an old man appeared before Qin Wentian. He had a smile on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior." Qin Wentian was somewhat shocked by the speed of this person. It was so fast that he didn't even discover it until this old man appeared right before his eyes. It was highly possible that this ordinary-looking old man might be a devil emperor character.

"What are you doing here? The Apostle Devil Hall isn't suited for you, go, go." The old man waved his hand to Qin Wentian, directly asking him to leave, causing Qin Wentian to be astonished. He then stated, "Senior do you know why the white-robed young man asked us all to ascend the Devil Mountain?"

"How would I know?" The old man rolled his eyes. Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled bitterly, seems like he wouldn't be able to find out anything here.

"Since this is the case, junior will take my leave." Qin Wentian turned and departed. The old man smiled, staring at the back of Bujie and Qin Wentian while musing in his heart that the Devil Mountain would surely be extremely lively this time around.

After exiting the Apostle Devil Hall, Qin Wentian frowned. Out of the seven supreme halls, disregarding the Imperial Dragon and Apostle Devil Halls, the Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls should be the same as well. He might not even be able to join them if he went there. In that case, only the Saint Devil Hall, Sky Devil Hall and Myriad Ancient Devil Hall remains.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was the hall Bujie joined. The Saint Devil Hall was the hall created by the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It seems that he can only choose the Sky Devil Hall for now.

Hence, Qin Wentian turned and walked towards the direction of the Sky Devil Hall. The mysterious white-robed young man invited him here. Since he has ascended the mountain, he naturally has to take a look at the supreme devil halls here.

Before the Sky Devil Hall, a sinister cold intent permeated the atmosphere. The Sky Devil Hall fits the devil hall in Qin Wentian's imagination. Devil qi filled the area, with guards guarding the perimeter. Nobody knew what was going on within the hall. But Qin Wentian guessed that the interior of the devil hall most probably wasn't as small as it looked from the outside. There should be a dimension formation within.

If not, no matter how vast the Devil Mountain is, how can it contain over ten thousand devil halls?

The place of faith of the Myriad Devil Islands, the supreme seven halls were situated at the peak. Just a single hall at the peak was the size of the entire Devil Mountain. Only then could the majesticness of the supreme devil hall emanate forth. Hence, there was only a single possibility, there must be a dimension formation within each of the devil halls, making the space within much larger and vaster than one could see on the outside.

As he arrived, numerous cold auras gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to furrow his brows. An instant later, he saw a group of devil experts walking out, and there were even devil kings within. The group of experts then stared at Qin Wentian and Bujie.

Bujie gulped and took half a step back, trying to hide behind Qin Wentian.

From the group, a figure walked over. Qin Wentian's eyes instantly narrowed, gleaming with coldness.

This figure was similarly staring at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with killing intent.

"You are actually someone from the Devil Mountain." Qin Wentian stared at the person before him which could be said to be an old friend of his. He was acquainted with this man before he broke through to the immortal-foundation realm. In the City of Ancient Emperors, this man was none other than the person who killed Zi Daoyang, the second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Mo Xie!

Zi Daoyang was the son of a peak-level immortal emperor. At the moment of his death, many people were already speculating about Mo Xie's identity, thinking that it was very possible that he came from an extraordinary power from the Myriad Devil Islands.

After that, in the sacred academy, Mo Xie once tried to devour Little Rascal.

Now, Qin Wentian finally knew of Mo Xie's identity.

He was someone from the Devil Mountain, of the Sky Devil Hall and his status in the hall was extremely high.

"You actually came to the Devil Mountain." Mo Xie's voice was extremely cold. Actually back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, he had not ascended the Devil Mountain yet. By tempering himself in the City of Ancient Emperors, he was making preparations to ascend the mountain.

However although he did receive many benefits in the City of Ancient Emperors, there was also an inheritance which was seized by Qin Wentian from him.

Now, Qin Wentian of the immortal realms actually came to his territory, the place of faith for the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

"Everyone, I'm from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. I still have something to do so I will bid my farewells now." Bujie clasped his hands. This Qin Wentian was truly a character, he actually had so many enemies on the Devil Mountain. First, it was Yulong Shengtu and now, it was the Sky Devil Hall.

An immortal cultivator being able to encounter two enemies from the devil halls at the peak? This should be a matter Qin Wentian can be proud of.

After speaking, Bujie instantly turned and left. Qin Wentian could only roll his eyes.

Sweeping his gaze over to the experts of the devil hall, there were truly many at the devil-foundation realm. However, as long as devil kings don't interfere, Qin Wentian didn't really fear them at all. He coldly stared at Mo Xie and spoke, "You won't be able to do anything to people who managed to ascend the mountain."

After that, he simply turned around and left.

"Follow him." Mo Xie stared at Qin Wentian's back, his deep eyes flashing with greed. The others on the Devil Mountain might not understand Qin Wentian, but he knew very well what sort of character he was. Qin Wentian himself, was just like a treasury filled with valuables.

Qin Wentian was incomparably depressed. Given how vast the Devil Mountain was, is there really no space for him to take a breather?

Many devil experts followed after him, making him even more depressed.

And on his way, Qin Wentian discovered even more experts coming from another direction. These people were experts brought by Yulong Shengtu. Yulong Shengtu's eyes were like ice, and he similarly followed behind Qin Wentian, as though wanting to force Qin Wentian to get down the mountain.

As long as Qin Wentian left the mountain, his death would be inevitable.

"Everyone is from the seven supreme halls, don't you find your behavior a little shameless?" Qin Wentian turned his head and spoke to those following him. However, those people didn't reply and continue to quietly follow after.

"That damnable Bujie." Qin Wentian cursed that death-fearing monk, he was simply shameless to the extreme. He actually messed up the routes up the mountain and brought him to proceed around wildly. He understood that there was no way he could exit the mountain now. Since he had ascended the mountain, passing the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, these people wouldn't dare to kill him. But it was a different story if he exited the mountain.

Qin Wentian shrugged and continued wandering about on his own. He passed by many places and he suddenly stopped outside of a desolate looking devil hall.

This devil hall had an extremely dilpliated look, but it actually could be here at the peak of the Devil Mountain. Also when Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings, he discovered that the location of this devil hall was at the center of the rest.

"Mhm?" The devil experts behind him all froze. What did this fellow intend to do?

At this moment, Qin Wentian actually proceeded forward, wanting to go in.

"HOW DARE YOU!" A thunderous voice rang out as a devil king radiated a terrifying might, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian, blocking his path.

Numerous experts then appeared, obstructing Qin Wentian as they coldly looked at him.

"An immortal cultivator dares to walk this path? We will show no mercy." A powerful expert icily spoke.

Qin Wentian's gaze flashed. Earlier, these devil experts weren't so nervous. Why can't he walk this path?

"Saint Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, suddenly thinking of a possibility. This was the hall established by the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself.

He never expected that the paramount Saint Devil Hall was actually so diapiliated, the most inconspicuous one out of all the other halls.

These people didn't want Qin Wentian to enter, but because of this, he wanted even more to enter. The Saint Devil Hall was initially a hall which he had neglected. But since these people were so nervous, they caused his desire to enter to grow even more intense instead.

"I've passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and since I'm here now, I'm naturally under the light exuded by the mighty sovereign. The places where you all can go, I can go as well. If you choose to stop me, that would be disrespect to the Myriad Devil Sovereign." Qin Wentian lifted his foot and continued forward.

"Just try it." An extremely cold aura gushed over. Those devil kings weren't willing to step aside.

"Do you all need me to get the Judiciary Hall's members over?" At this moment, a voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his head and saw a group of experts speeding over. These people were actually led here by Bujie. Bujie cast a glance at Qin Wentian, as though trying to tell him hey, look how much of a brother I am, bringing reinforcements for you…

"What do you all mean by this? You are allowing an immortal cultivator to enter the sacred ground of our Devil Mountain?" A devil king icily spoke.

"Since he managed to ascend the mountain, he has already obtained the sovereign's approval. No matter where he goes, no one should stop him." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall replied back just as coldly.

"Everyone knows the primogenitor of your Myriad Ancient Devil Hall is a traitor. You guys will naturally speak for an immortal cultivator." An expert from the Sky Devil Hall spat. Instantly, the auras of experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall gushed forth. Only now did Qin Wentian know that the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was actually an immortal cultivator.

"Since you want to make things so ugly, let's get the Judiciary Hall to decide." An devil expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke as he turned and prepared to leave.

"Hold on." A devil king interrupted. Those fellows at the Judiciary Devil Hall weren't flexible at all, who knows what they will think.

"I really want to see how an immortal cultivator can enter the Saint Devil Hall!" The voice of that expert from the Sky Devil Hall was extremely cold but he did step aside, allowing Qin Wentian to enter.

Qin Wentian was somewhat bewildered, the Judiciary Devil Hall was in charge of judgement and punishment, and seemed to have an immense binding power with regards to the Sky Devil Hall.

Chapter 1299: Child of Darkness

The expert of the Sky Devil Hall stepped aside, while Qin Wentian proceeded forward. As he passed by them, he could see the coldness in the eyes of Mo Xie.

This man is absolutely an extremely dangerous character, like a poisonous snake. Back then, Zi Daoyang was being watched and eventually killed by him.

"Hmph." The people of the Sky Devil Hall could only snort coldly and follow after Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian slowly continued, this broken-down ancient hall seemed extremely desolate, there were only stone pillars and tattered-looking walls. It felt like an immense battle had been fought here.

Also, since this place was the legendary Saint Devil Hall, it must have stood here for countless years, yet there was no one taking care and repairing the features.

The passageway inside this hall was extremely deep, like it could lead to an unprecedented place. Inside the devil hall, many experts were sitting cross-legged or standing in deep contemplation, unmoving like statues. Among these people, there were devil-foundation and devil king experts. They were all in different locations inside the tattered devil hall, and were very quiet, seemingly fusing into one entity with the devil hall.

"This place, is the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain?" Qin Wentian mumbled. The Saint Devil Hall was completely different from what he expected.

"If immortal cultivators try to enter, be careful that you might die without a burial place." A devil expert coldly spoke to Qin Wentian. It seemed like he was extremely unhappy that an immortal cultivator was here on the sacred ground of devils.

"Back then the founder of my Myriad Ancient Devil Hall established it after he entered the Saint Devil Hall, leading our hall to become one of the supreme seven." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall refuted. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a hint of heaviness could be seen within.

The words spoken by the devil king of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was sufficient to prove how holy this Saint Devil Hall is. Qin Wentian had a thought in his mind. Could it be that other than the four original devil halls on this mountain, the other three devil halls - Sky, Myriad Ancient and Imperial Dragon Devil Halls, all had a connection to the Saint Devil Hall?

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands had faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Yet when he ascended the mountain and came here, he actually discovered that the Saint Devil Hall was so dipliated. In that case, where is the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself?

Could it be that the Myriad Devil Sovereign is merely an existence of the imagination and doesn't exist in the real world?

"There won't be a second Myriad Ancient Devil Hall." A cold voice rang out. This person who spoke wasn't from the Imperial Dragon or Sky Devil Halls. It was a figure whose back was facing them. This man seemed to have been standing there for a very long time, and was quietly staring at the Saint Devil Hall before him.

Not only him, as well as the other experts here, the people outside the hall were also staring in the same direction, as though on a pilgrimage.

For devil experts who ascended the mountain, they all had gazes of worship as they stared at the devil halls before them. This was especially so for the supreme devil halls at the peak. As for the experts from the devil halls at the peak, they also used the same gaze to stare at the Saint Devil Hall.

"The sovereign can bear witness to all the things our Myriad Ancient Devil Hall has done for the Myriad Devil Islands through all these years." A devil king replied.

"I didn't doubt the things your devil hall did for the Myriad Devil Island, or the strength of the first general Ancient Devil Emperor. In fact, I'm filled with reverence towards him." That figure calmly spoke. After that, he slowly turned about, and stared at Qin Wentian and the others. "However, that was in the past. The inheritor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign should be someone from our Myriad Devil Islands and not someone from the immortal realms. If not, it would be a blasphemy towards the devil path."

"The Child of Darkness from the Darkness Devil Hall." Bujie transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, his tone growing heavy. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The Darkness Devil Hall was one of the three great halls which existed right from the start.

Apostle, Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls.

The foundations of these three halls are incomparably deep and immensely powerful.

"Since you all have faith in the Myriad Devil Sovereign, why are you all questioning his authority now? So what if I'm an immortal cultivator? As long as I ascended the mountain, it means that I have the approval of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Your doubting...isn't that also a form of blasphemy towards the sovereign?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"The Myriad Devil Sovereign's will is great enough to encompass the heaven and earth, he doesn't even have any prejudice with regards to immortal cultivators. As a person from the Devil Mountain, I naturally wouldn't dare to blaspheme his will. However, to protect the interests of the Devil Halls of the Devil Mountain, my Darkness Devil Hall has always steadfastly believed that only the purest devil cultivators are fit to inherit the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"As part of the three great devil halls, the mission of the Darkness Devil Hall seems to be different from the Apostle Devil Hall." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Don't speak of the Apostle Devil Hall to me." The young man coldly replied.

"The Apostle, Darkness and Judiciary Devil Halls might be one of the three great halls at the start, however, their beliefs and missions are all different. This is especially so for the Apostle and Darkness Devil Halls. As for the other Judiciary Hall, their mission is simply to judge and punish." Bujie has been on the mountain for two years and was highly regarded by the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. Hence, he naturally understood some of the matters of the Devil Mountain.

"Since you want to believe only devils can inherit the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, why must you obstruct immortal cultivators who ascend the Devil Mountain? Could it be that as a pure devil, you are afraid that you might be inferior to immortals if they chose to take on the devil path?" Qin Wentian calmly stated.

"Afraid?" The Child of Darkness had a mocking smile on his face. He glanced at Qin Wentian, "It's just that the prestige of the Saint Devil Hall shouldn't be besmirched by immortal cultivators."

Beside him, a few other experts turned about, staring at Qin Wentian. These were all extremely terrifying characters and their influence could even affect the entire Devil Mountain.

For devil cultivators to dislike immortal cultivators, it was an extremely ordinary thing. And Qin Wentian was clearly from the immortal realms and he even wanted to enter the sacred ground of the devils to take a look.

"Oh? But I feel that when immortal cultivators enter the Saint Devil Hall, it makes the hall even more holy instead." Qin Wentian calmly replied, showing no hints that he would retreat. The voice of these two were calm, yet everyone could sense a hint of fire within.

Qin Wentian's words were undoubtedly refuting the Child of Darkness.

Yulong Shengtu's eyes flickered coldly, could it be that Qin Wentian didn't know this was their territory? He even dares to be so brazen here, he simply doesn't know what death is.

For ordinary experts of the Darkness Devil Hall, even the Judiciary Hall's members wouldn't dare to treat them like this, let alone the Child of Darkness. The Child of Darkness was someone who could even influence the judgement of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian took a step forward.

The Child of Darkness continued quietly standing there, looking at the advancing Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, walking towards the Saint Devil Hall.

"Halt." The Child of Darkness spoke. His voice was very calm, but it contained an undeniable authority.

Qin Wentian shook his head and continued forward. He was very impressed with regards to the Myriad Devil Sovereign. When he ascended to the peak of the mountain, all the other six devil halls seemed unsuitable for him. And by fate or luck, the Saint Devil Hall actually attracted him. How could he choose not to enter?

"Although there are rules up here on the Devil Mountain where we can't kill those who gained the approval of the sovereign, but if there's someone on the mountain who challenges the supremacy of the Darkness Devil Hall, even if we kill you, the Judiciary Devil Hall cannot do anything to us. They would understand." The Child of Darkness continued staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

The expressions of those experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall changed as their auras fluctuated. At the same time, they also saw the experts standing beside the Child of Darkness crossing their arms in front of their chests while smugly smiling at them.

"It's best for the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall not to interfere in this matter." An expert from the Darkness Devil Hall coldly spoke.

"You this fellow, can't you be more flexible a little? You've already ascended the mountain, can't you just endure for now?" Bujie transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

"Even if I can't enter the Saint Devil Hall, so what if a battle is to be fought here?" Qin Wentian replied, he was still moving forward.

The darkness abruptly descended, enveloping this entire space with Qin Wentian in the center. The light in the surroundings all turned dimmed, slowly changing into complete darkness.

Qin Wentian couldn't see anyone, he couldn't see the Child of Darkness, or the experts in the surroundings. This entire place was clad in absolute darkness.

"Law domain of darkness?" Qin Wentian mused. As the Child of Darkness, Qin Wentian understood that this person's comprehension towards the law of darkness must have reached an unfathomable degree.

As one progresses in cultivation, regardless of immortal or devil-foundation experts, they would all reach a point where they arrived at the boundary of the immortal/devil king realm. As they grow closer to it, their cultivation base would be deeper, closer and closer to the next realm.

A cold dark beam of light akin to lightning from the sky cleaved down. That was light from a saber strike, appearing extremely resplendent in the darkness, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"BANG!" The saber light descended while Qin Wentian stood there. His body also began to flow with law energy, augmenting his defenses.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying noise rang out as the fearsomely sharp sound of a saber slicing through the air could be heard. Qin Wentian felt the entire darkness churning. This time around, the attacks came from all side, and with increasingly violent might.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The powerful attacks slammed unceasingly into Qin Wentian. The weapon used was an incomparably sharp devil spear with an immensely powerful attack. It had a terrifying penetration strength, and despite the power of his defenses, his body was shaking due to the repeated strikes, extremely uncomfortable.

This Child of Darkness was even more powerful compared to Yulong Shengtu. Within the domain of darkness, even if he used his immortal sense to perceive his surroundings, he couldn't see anything at all.

Outside the darkness, the other experts quietly stood there. Their footsteps halted when they saw the Child of Darkness activating his darkness domain, knowing that the battle between them two has already started.

"Senior brother." Bujie turned to the expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall by his side, intending to ask for help.

"This place is the Devil Mountain after all, if he wishes to enter the sacred ground here, he naturally had to pass some tests. If he cannot pass them, there's no point in entering either." That expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall transmitted his voice back in reply.

Chapter 1300: Anger from Embarrassment

In the darkness, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with light. A holy buddhic light from his art of truth covered him, as his third eye opened.

At this instant, he could see numerous spears of darkness containing powerful destructive energy launching attacks at him. The trajectory of each attack was exceptionally clear, despite the fact that he was still in absolute darkness.

Pointing his finger forward, a fearsome destructive sword beam formed from the convergence of a million strands of sword energy erupted forth with supreme sword might. An almighty aura of destruction and sharpness filled the atmosphere, capable of ripping everything to pieces.

"Hmph." A clear-sounding cold snort rang out, the Child of Darkness was filled with disdain regarding Qin Wentian's answer. He waved his hands as the darkness domain expanded. Boundless energy from the darkness materialized countless heads of devil kings, striking fear in the hearts of people. These devil kings opened their mouths and directly spat out a killing ray which transformed into king-level spears that were sharper and stronger compared to the spears of darkness earlier.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, he could sense a terrifying penetrative power from the atmosphere. Countless ancient characters appeared around him, transforming into gigantic runes of suppression. The pressure exuded fought against the penetrative power while Qin Wentian continued his way forward, his eyes landing on the Child of Darkness.

"Mhm?" The eyes of the Child of Darkness flashed as a cold smile lit up his lips. This man was actually skilled in buddhist-path techniques, but did Qin Wentian think that this was enough to counter his darkness?

The devil heads congregated together behind the Child of Darkness, as though they were his astral soul. He stretched his hand out toward Qin Wentian and in that instant, a terrifying vortex of darkness appeared within his domain of darkness, resembling a fearsome black hole.

The space spiralled about, being absorbed into that vortex. The robes on Qin Wentian fluttered as well from the suction force. His body was pulled closer by the terrifying force, and he couldn't even stabilize himself.

"RUMBLE!" A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him, but Qin Wentian involuntarily took another step forward. The vortex of darkness ahead was like a true black hole, able to devour everything on earth.

"Could it be that the Child of Darkness really wants to kill him? Isn't this against the rules of the Devil Mountain? But if the Child of Darkness was the one who acts, even the Judiciary Hall can only close one eye I guess, and what's more, this man is an immortal realm cultivator." The experts at the surroundings all had looks of interest as they quietly watched on, waiting for the destruction of this immortal cultivator.

It was fine if an immortal cultivator ascended their Devil Mountain and randomly joined one of the devil halls. But this man actually wanted to enter the sacred ground, the Saint Devil Hall.

The Child of Darkness waved his hand as storms of devouring appeared, causing the black hole to become even more terrifying. Raging wind gusted as the black hole expanded, growing stronger and stronger.

Inside the vortex of darkness, heads of devils could be seen, extremely bizarre and terrifying. All of them had their mouths open, and seemed to be puffing out air, empowering the manifested storms of devouring.

"RUMBLE!" Terrifying fluctuations of law radiated from Qin Wentian as he planted both his feet firmly on the ground. However, when he saw that expanding black hole, he knew that this measure was far from enough.

Destructive ancient characters materialized before him. Qin Wentian's hands danced about in the air before he pointed his finger forward. In an instant, the countless ancient characters shot into the vortex, causing thunderous rumbling sounds to echo out. But even so, the black hole didn't stop in its expansion and directly engulfed the ancient characters of destruction.

"This power is actually so similar to the fusion technique recorded in the ancient treasured cauldron." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The only difference was the base of this technique. The Child of Darkness's technique utilized the laws of darkness, while he, utilized the essence of the eight supreme greater demons.

"DIE!" The eyes of the Child of Darkness turned ice-like. The strength of this opponent wasn't bad, able to persist for so long despite his overwhelming attacks. At this moment, terrifying devil energy of darkness gushed forth, fusing as one with the devouring might. The domain of darkness started churning as numerous tiny vortexes appeared within, all of them shooting over to Qin Wentian at the same time.

In addition, these vortexes also kept expanding, terrifying to the extreme.

"BOOM!" A tyrannical demonic qi erupted forth from Qin Wentian as the phantom of a demon god appeared behind him

Demon clashing against devil. Who would be the victor?

Qin Wentian howled in anger and gathered his boundless strength, unleashing an attack at his opponent. At this instant, numerous demon gods appeared, transforming into incomparably terrifying vortexes of destruction that collided head-on with the vortexes of darkness. Fearsome apocalyptic might radiated out, as two similar powers were frenziedly trying to devour each other.

Explosions occurred unceasingly in the domain of darkness. The devouring storms were pushed to the side causing the experts in the surroundings to tremble. Why was there such a huge commotion.

An extremely cold look appeared in the eyes of the Child of Darkness. Qin Wentian actually had an innate technique capable of withstanding his ultimate art. Also, it was such a similar one. How can this be possible?

He stepped forward and with every step he took, the darkness grew even more intense. The ancient halberd in Qin Wentian's hand swung out again and again, manifesting vortexes that stacked atop each other. Both their attacks clashed and their strength was so great that even the space seemed to collapsed around them.

"KILL!" The Child of Darkness howled, as the spears of darkness multiplied countlessly.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. In an instant, a gigantic sword formed from suppression and destruction runes descended from the heavens, and slashed out against the Child of Darkness. The spears were all shattered from the force and Qin Wentian pointed his finger forward as he roared, "SUPPRESS!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the spears of darkness all crumbled from the pressure. The Child of Darkness lifted his head, emanating towering devil might with a thunderous roar. Yet everything he did, all collapsed from the suppressive might. When the gigantic sword descended, his body vanished from sight, melding together with the darkness.

Qin Wentian stepped out, stabbing forward with his ancient halberd. His speed suddenly quickened immensely, like that of a great roc, and his strike was powered by divine energy from God's Hand. With a rumbling explosion, a figure appeared in the darkness. That figure was flung through the air as blood dripped from his mouth. This man was actually none other than the Child of Darkness!

It was like Qin Wentian's heavenly eyes have been opened. His eyes were able to see past all illusions and the void. Stepping out with a speed as quick as lightning, his ancient halberd pierced forth once more.

"INSOLENCE!" An angry roar sounded out. After that, Qin Wentian only saw a gigantic palm formed of darkness blotting out the sky. The palm imprint smashed forth with indomitable might, crushing Qin Wentian's halberd and sending him flying through the air. The power of that strike then gushed into his body, threatening to shatter his bones.

"Puchi…" Qin Wentian coughed out blood, and he couldn't help but to stumble backwards from the force of impact. Steadying himself, he saw a devil king radiating fearsome law energies, forming a corporeal domain around him.

"You actually intended to kill the Child of Darkness? You must die for your sins." The devil king spoke in a frigid tone. He lifted his palm and prepared to erase Qin Wentian from this world.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed, his eyes grew cold as well. But at this moment, a devil king expert appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking that strike for him. The impact of the strike caused clouds of dust to rise up as astral winds gusted ferociously.

"HOW DARE YOU!" That devil king from the Darkness Hall roared in rage.

"After losing, you guys want to take his life due to the embarrassment? Could it be that you think this can really cleanse the shame of the Child of Darkness's defeat?" The devil king from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly spoke. The person Qin Wentian defeated earlier wasn't an ordinary member of the Darkness Devil Hall, that person was the one with the highest status, the Child of Darkness! Ordinary members can lose, but since the Child of Darkness was defeated by Qin Wentian, it naturally has profound and far-reaching impact. Hence, the devil king protector of the Child of Darkness wanted to hurry up and slay Qin Wentian.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall dares to interfere and obstruct my Darkness Devil Hall's business?" That devil king domineeringly took a step forward, speaking with force.

"The Darkness Devil Hall is in the wrong." Only to see several experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall stepping out. "In addition, the lot of you cannot represent the entire Darkness Devil Hall."

Both sides were radiating enmity, opposing each other but at this moment, a powerful aura gushed forth causing the gazes of everyone to stiffen. Seems like this commotion has attracted the attention of the Judiciary Devil Hall and they were sending people over.

The experts from the Judiciary Hall were all wearing the judiciary robes. The man in the lead had a very cold look on his face. He glanced at the crowd before turning his eyes to the Child of Darkness and Qin Wentian.

"The people of both halls in conflict are to get out of the Saint Devil Hall immediately. As for the Child of Darkness, you will not be able to enter the Saint Devil Hall again until a year's time has passed." That expert from the Judiciary Hall icily spoke. After that, he turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, "This immortal cultivator has no one in his eyes and created trouble in the sacred ground of our Devil Mountain. He even attempted to kill the Child of Darkness. He should be executed."

The eyes of the people from the Darkness Hall gleamed coldly. Although this punishment was somewhat heavy to the Child of Darkness, however, since he was defeated, it was really not suitable for him to come to the Saint Devil Hall again within a short period of time. In addition, the expert from the Judiciary Hall decided to execute Qin Wentian. Since they were also a part of the Devil Mountain, they should know what to do.

"This judgement is unfair." The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke.

"You dare to doubt my judgement?" That eyes of that expert turned cold, as he stared at the person from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall.

"For matters of judgement on the Devil Mountain, it's only natural for a Priest or Priestess from the Judiciary Hall to do the judgement personally." That expert from the Myriad Devil Hall spoke.

"My judgement will be the same judgement as the priest and priestess." The expert from the Judiciary Hall domineeringly replied.

Qin Wentian stood there with a cold smile on his face. Even for a place like the Devil Mountain, it was still filled with prejudice. But what to do? After all, he did come from the immortal realms!

Chapter 1301: Identity of the Priestess

It's only natural that the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the place of faith for all devils of the Myriad Devil Islands, would have prejudice towards immortal cultivators.

The countenance of the Child of Darkness was extremely ugly to behold. As the one of the nine children of darkness, at the devil-foundation realm, he would become one of the successors of the Dark King. But today outside the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, he actually lost to an immortal realm cultivator. He knew this would undoubtedly affect his future.

His cold and dark eyes surveyed Qin Wentian, wanting nothing more than to tear him apart. Even if the Judiciary Hall's ruling was on his side, some things once happened, can never be reversed.

"My Myriad Ancient Devil Hall naturally wouldn't oppose the judgement if it is fair. We want to personally see a priest of the Judiciary Hall administering the judgement." An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall icily spoke. There was naturally a need for rules on the Devil Mountain, and the Judiciary Hall was in charge of all of this. Once a conflict happens, the Judiciary Devil Hall would step in. Their words were judgement, no one could defy them.

Even for other devil halls situated at the peak, they still had to comply with the will of the Judiciary Devil Hall. During judgement, their will equates to the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"Fine." The eyes of that expert from the Judiciary Hall turned cold as he glanced at the people from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. Right now from afar, another group of experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall was rushing here.

"A conflict erupted in the sacred ground, and two priests both rushed here at the same time. Well done." That expert from the Judiciary Hall coldly stared at the people from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. It has been a very long time since anyone dared to create a conflict here in the Saint Devil Hall.

The people of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly snorted. If one was to look at the true cause, everything happened because of the Child of Darkness's arrogance. He felt that Qin Wentian, this immortal realm cultivator, was making a futile attempt to enter the Saint Devil Hall and should be killed for that. He also believed he would be able to kill Qin Wentian easily, yet he didn't expect that he would be defeated, causing this commotion.

There were seven great priests of the Judiciary Devil Hall and each of them possessed immense authority. Their cultivation base were different but they were all inheritors of the Judiciary Hall and might become the successor in the future.

These two from the Judiciary Hall were extremely conspicuous in the crowd. They wore long robes and blood-colored armor, exuding an incomparable imposingness.

In addition, one was a priest while the other was a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The priestess was also clad in priest garb, her lanky body and alluring curves were especially evident. Her long hair draped her shoulders and there was a blood-red laurel on her head, yet no body dared to have any profane thoughts towards her.

This priestess was none other than the priestess Qin Wentian met before in the sacred academy. Also, she had once helped Qingcheng. The collar of her robes extended upwards, forming a visor over her face, obscuring her features, preventing probes by immortal sense. Only those beautiful eyes of hers, that was gleaming with light, could be seen.

"We pay our respect to priest and priestess." Those experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall bowed. The priest walked over, his expression was like ice as he stared at the crowd. "Why are you all creating trouble here in the sacred ground?"

"The Child of Darkness had a conflict with the immortal realm cultivator. The Child of Darkness was defeated and the immortal cultivator sought to kill him, and eventually ended up being blocked and injured by experts from the Darkness Hall. Your subordinate did a judgement, my judgement is that the Child of Darkness will not be able to enter the Saint Devil Hall within a year while this immortal cultivator, although he ascended the mountain, he disregarded the rules, and ought to be judged and killed." That subordinate bowed.

"Since this is the case, we will just follow your judgement. What's all the ruckus about?" The voice of the priest was filled with certainty, like it was a forgone conclusion. The expressions of those from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall turned unsightly. Although Qin Wentian was only the good friend of Bujie and had nothing to do with them, the founder of their hall was from the immortal realms after all. Hence, they weren't so dead set in their attitude towards immortal realm cultivators. They felt that since Qin Wentian could ascend the mountain, he should be equal to everyone else.

"It was the Child of Darkness who first said he wanted to kill this cultivator from the immortal realms, causing the immortal realm cultivator to defend against him. If you want to judge, everyone should be punished together isn't that right?" The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall continued.

"When did the people of your hall have the power to judge?" That young man swept his gaze over to the expert of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall as he coldly asked.

"The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall naturally doesn't have the power to provide judgement, but they have an obligation to tell the truth of what happened, to allow us to have a better idea on how to judge." At this moment, when everyone thought that the dust has already settled, a different voice rang out. This voice was glacial, as though there was no emotions within.

Everyone inclined their heads and turned over. The person who spoke was actually the priestess. This couldn't help but cause the eyes of everyone to flash. Could it be both of the priest and priestess have different opinions?

"Tell me the complete story." The priestess stated.

"Right." The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall's expert spoke. He pointed to Qin Wentian, "This man is a cultivator from the immortal realms but since he ascended the mountain, it means that he has obtained the approval of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. He intends to take a look at the Saint Devil Hall but was obstructed by the Child of Darkness. This man was unwilling to accept that and wished to continue proceeding forward. The Child of Darkness said that he would kill him and used an ultimate art from the Darkness Hall, yet it was insufficient to take the immortal cultivator's life. He was eventually defeated instead and under anger, this immortal cultivator might have acted a little too heavily. I don't know if he had the intention to kill the Child of Darkness, but he was blocked by a devil king from the Darkness Hall before his strike could land. The devil king directly injured this cultivator and wanted him to die. That devil king was blocked by me and after that, that person from the Judiciary Devil Hall arrived. This is the summary of events, Priestess."

"Is this true?" The priestess turned her gaze to the crowd. "Outside the sacred ground, under the radiant light of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, if there's someone who dares to lie to the Judiciary Hall, you best be prepared for the consequences."

Nobody replied. Evidently, the summary of what happened was pretty accurate.

"The judgement earlier, do you think that it should be overruled?" The priestess asked the priest.

"For what? The Darkness Devil Hall is a hall which co-existed with the Saint Devil Hall right at the start, and the Child of Darkness did what he did only to prevent the immortal realm cultivator from entering the sacred ground. There's nothing wrong with his action." The priest replied. Clearly, it was impossible for him to overrule his own judgement.

"As a priest of the Judiciary Hall, we should only take orders from the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and forget everything else. Even for someone with a status like the Child of Darkness, he shouldn't influence our judgement at all. This is then the essence of our Judiciary Hall. Have you forgotten it?" The priestess coldly spoke, causing the priest's expression to turn heavy.

He naturally understood this, however on one side was a Child of Darkness while on the other side was an immortal realm cultivator. When they made the judgement, how could they have not considered everything? It was just that he didn't expect that the opinion of this priestess was completely different from his.

"So what do you think the judgement should be?" The priest asked.

"The Child of Darkness intended to use the influence of his status to betray the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. The right to enter the Saint Devil Hall will henceforth, be removed from him for all his life. This immortal cultivator only reacted in such a manner because he was being forced to, hence he is not guilty of everything. The devil king from the Darkness Hall actually sought to kill this immortal cultivator after the Child of Darkness was defeated. His actions are clearly shielding the Child of Darkness despite knowing that he was wrong, betraying the will of the sovereign. He should be severely punished, his cultivation base shall be striped from him."

The cold voice of the priestess rang out, causing everyone to tremble in shock. Even the experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall couldn't help but to feel their hearts shuddering, as all of them stared at the priestess.

Although such a judgement was iron-handed and fair, the person she wanted to judge was an expert of the Darkness Hall, as well as a Child of Darkness. Wasn't this person being too forceful? If Qin Wentian was someone with a cultivator from the devil mountain with a status equal to the Child of Darkness, it was possible for this judgement to appear. But he was someone from the immortal realms and the priestess actually still made such a judgement.

The expressions of the experts from the Darkness Hall and the Child of Darkness himself, all changed, becoming extremely cold. As part of the three original halls guarding the Saint Devil Hall, the status of the Darkness Hall was equal to the Judiciary Hall. The position of Judgement Priests and Children of Darkness were the same as well. However at this moment, this female priestess actually made such a judgement.

"You are truly very impudent." The eyes of the Child of Darkness was like ice. The Judiciary Devil Hall has the power to administer judgement, if the judgement was effective, he would instantly be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for the rest of his life. That, in combination with his defeat, his position as the Child of Darkness was already destined to be thrown into the trash.

"As a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, I will naturally obey the will of the sovereign. When I make my judgement, I will do my best to ensure its fairness and nothing can stop me." The priestess icily replied. She then turned to the priest, "If you feel that my judgement is erroneous, we can go back and seek the opinion of a Grand Priest."

The eyes of the priest flickered, the status of a Grand Priest was transcendent and was something for those priests and priestesses of the Judiciary Devil Hall, who managed to reach the devil emperor realm, can be promoted to in the future. The Grand Priests of the Judiciary Hall only reported to one man who was above them, the king priest, which was none other than the absolute authority on all judgements.

"Since you believe your judgement is accurate, I'm naturally willing to step out. You can make the judgement for this case." The eyes of the priest flashed as he retreated. His subordinates stepped back with him, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. They all understood how sinister this priest was. Even for places like the Judiciary Devil Hall, there would also be competition between its members. There's a total of seven priests and three Grand Priests. As for the position of the king priest, there can only be one person with that rank.

This priest clearly wants to cause the priestess offend the entire Darkness Devil Hall.

"Since this is the case, my judgement is this. Bring the Child of Darkness back to the Darkness Hall immediately. He shall be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for life and as for that devil king who acted earlier, his cultivation base will be crippled." The priestess calmly spoke, her voice could even sever iron, causing the hearts of everyone here to tremble ceaselessly.

"YOU DARE?" The Child of Darkness roared. An extremely terrifying devil might erupted forth from that devil king.

"As devil cultivators, you should know what the consequences are if you disobey my judgement." The priestess waved her hand. An instant later, the experts behind her all stepped out. The Child of Darkness naturally didn't want to obey, and at this moment a devil king tried to make a move, but how could he succeed? He was instantly suppressed.

As for that devil king who was pronounced judgement, he was extremely enraged. Three devil kings from the Judiciary Hall all acted against him at this exact moment, and when a judgement scepter pierced into his body, that devil king roared in pain, shocking the hearts of everyone who heard it.

The Judiciary Devil Hall was as expected of their reputation, using iron-handed methods with no fear of consequences. In their eyes, there's only judgement.

"Bai Qing, you will definitely regret if you act against my Darkness Devil Hall!" The Child of Darkness howled in anger.

Chapter 1302: Meeting Each Other Again

"BAI QING!"

The voice of the Child of Darkness was like a thunderbolt from the clear skies, ringing out loud in Qin Wentian's mind. His eyes instantly turned towards the priestess as great waves rose in his heart.

How could he ever forget this name? This familiar name.

Although Qin Wentian was already a peak-level genius of the immortal realms, he would never forget those innocent times he spent during his youth with her. How could he ever forget that lovely lass who always loved to cling on him and call him Wentian gege?

Even when the Bai Clan betrayed him, annulling the marriage engagement, that innocent young girl always stood beside him. In fact, she even became a devil cultivator for the sake of helping him.

"The Judiciary Priestess is that little lass Bai Qing?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He actually moved towards her, he has already forgotten where he was and what situation he was in now.

Given Qin Wentian's cultivation realm, he should be able to control the waves buffeting his state of heart. But Bai Qing was too important to him. When he returned to his particle world, he did try and look for her but to no avail. Now that he suddenly received news of her, and the fact that she was just standing right in front of him, how could he not be agitated? In fact, all sanity and logic has already been pushed to the back of his mind.

The priestess also turned her gaze to Qin Wentian, her originally cold eyes flashed with a trace of panic, which was coincidentally seen by Qin Wentian.

"Little lass Qing`er, is that you?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled as he called out.

As his voice faded, the entire space faded to silence. Initially, the attention of everyone was focused on the Child of Darkness but at this moment, everyone was paying attention to the priestess as well as Qin Wentian who seemed to have somewhat lost control.

Right now, Qin Wentian's gaze was filled with heat, he was extremely agitated.

Little lass Qing`er?

On the Devil Mountain, only a grand priest had the qualifications to refer to Bai Qing as Little lass Qing`er

An immortal realms cultivator actually referred to Bai Qing as such?

"They seem to be acquainted with each other." The eyes of everyone flashed. The panic in Bai Qing's eyes grew even stronger, showing hints of evasion.

"The priestess of the Judiciary Hall truly did give a 'fair' judgement." At this moment, Mo Xie who had been silent, suddenly spoke. His eyes were incomparably cold. Back then in the sacred academy, it was this priestess which caused him to lose so much face, failing in his mission to devour Little Rascal. Now, he finally understood the reason why the priestess acted to stop him back then.

"Back then in the sacred academy, you brought experts of the Judiciary Hall to deal with me, someone similarly from the Devil Mountain. What judgement was that? To think you actually have private dealings with this man. And now on the Devil Mountain, you proclaim others as shielding the Child of Darkness while you falsely pretended to be the face of justice. Who could have thought that…"

Mo Xie coldly laughed, no longer speaking. The countenances of everyone here changed. The Child of Darkness also laughed uproariously. "What a good priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall. So it turns out to be like this, because of a private connection with this man, you actually sought to act against my Darkness Hall, and cripple a devil king from my faction, expelling me from here. Now, the person who should be judged instead is you."

The experts beside the priestess all frowned as they berated, "Stop talking nonsense, the priestess has always been cultivating in our Judiciary Devil Hall, what private connection would she have with this man?"

As the priestess of the Judiciary Hall, she was prohibited from allowing personal matters to affect her judgement or her position would be taken away. As a judge, she has to scrupulously abide by the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, not allowing other emotions to cloud her judgement. Hence, the words 'private connection' was especially damning and ruthless.

"He even calls you little lass Qing`er. Also, from what Mo Xie has said, Bai Qing also helped this man during the sacred academy. Is there even a need for more proof?" The reaction of the Child of Darkness was extremely fast as he denounced Bai Qing.

"Priestess." Those experts turned their gaze onto the judiciary priestess only to see that there she was still staring at Qin Wentian's face which was filled with anticipation.

The priestess stretched her hand out and slowly removed her visor, revealing a face of supreme beauty, noble-like and cold. When her features matched with that judiciary robes and blood-colored laurel, she exuded an imposing elegance, resembling the daughter of a devil god.

However when he saw her face, Qin Wentian's heart pounded even more rapidly. At this moment, a wild joy could be seen in his eyes.

Although the face before him had some changes due to passing time, the innocent looks now changed to a noble-like cold beauty, increasing her alluringness, no matter how much time passed, she was still her. In Qin Wentian's eyes, Bai Qing was still the young girl who didn't mind sacrificing so much for him.

At this moment, that cold and noble-looking face suddenly changed as a radiant smile appeared. In that instant, the scene before his eyes and the scenes in his mind superimposed on each other. Qin Wentian smiled as well, an extremely brilliant smile.

"Wentian gege." A melodious voice sounded out from the priestess. Time seemed to have reversed and this woman before him was no longer the lofty and cold judiciary priestess but was the young girl who always loved to hang out around him, that naive and innocent little lass Bai Qing.

As the sound of her voice faded, the expressions of the devil experts beside Bai Qing all changed. The eyes of that judiciary priest had hints of laughter, while a cold light flashed through the eyes of Mo Xie and the Child of Darkness. Yulong Shengtu started in astonishment, while the experts of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall were all filled with shock. As for Bujie, he could only blink dumbfoundedly. Being able to meet his little lover here on the Devil Mountain? Wasn't this Qin Wentian a little too awesome?

As a priestess of one of the three great devil halls which were the protectors of the Saint Devil Hall, Bai Qing actually termed this man as Wentian gege. One could very well imagine what sort of commotion this would cause on the Devil Mountain.

Yet, Qin Wentian actually laughed. Bai Qing was still Bai Qing, she didn't change at all. To think that back then in the sacred academy, the one who silently protected Little Rascal and Qingcheng, and even going so far to get her subordinates to block Huang Shatian, was none other than her.

However, Qin Wentian was truly very happy. He always thought that something disastrous happened to Bai Qing and was very afraid that he would never be able to see her again. But now, Bai Qing actually appeared before his eyes. How could he not be happy?

"Priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, well done." The cold voice of the Child of Darkness rang out but it did nothing to mar the happiness of both Bai Qing and Qin Wentian from reacquainting with each other. Qin Wentian was still smiling. He stared at Bai Qing, "Little lass, why did you intentionally not meet with me when we were both in the sacred academy?"

"Wentian gege, I…" Bai Qing lowered her head, like she was a young girl who did something wrong, she didn't know how to explain.

"It's fine. Seeing that you are safe, your Wentian gege is already very satisfied." Qin Wentian walked over to her, he then stretched out his hand and cradle her gently on her head, exuding the manner of a doting elder sibling. This scene caused immense shock to everyone, yet Bai Qing didn't seem to mind. She inclined her head slightly and rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian, before starting to smile again.

So it turned out that being reacquainted with Wentian gege was such a happy matter. Despite so many years, he still remembered her. In addition, he was still so close with her.

In that case, she was also already very satisfied.

From afar, more and more experts were rushing over.

"What happened?" An expert from the Darkness Devil Hall coldly asked. A devil king from his hall was actually sentenced to a crippled cultivation base and the Child of Darkness was being captured.

"The priestess banned me from entering the Saint Devil Hall, crippled one of our devil kings because of her own private connection with this man. Clearly, she intends to shield him all the way." The voice of the Child of Darkness was extremely cold. Right now, he wanted to blow this matter up as huge as possible to mask the humiliation of his defeat today. When all arrows pointed at Bai Qing, he would have a chance to retreat with his reputation intact.

"Bai Qing, are you willing to give up the position of the priestess?" At this moment, even the priest was staring at her, as he coldly asked. How could he miss out on such an opportunity?

Qin Wentian's expression changed. He didn't understand the situation in the Judiciary Hall, and it was because he heard Bai Qing's name which made him so agitated earlier, causing him to go all out to recognize her in front of everyone. Bai Qing didn't deny it either. Now, from that reckless behavior of his, it seemed that he caused Bai Qing to be in an extremely disadvantageous position.

"Although I'm long acquainted with him, the judgement I gave today was fair and above board, with no hints of biasness at all. You want me to resign as the priestess? What do you mean by that?" Bai Qing's countenance instantly grew cold as she stared at that priest.

In the blink of an eye, Bai Qing seemed to become another person entirely, transformed back into that noble-like and high up priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

Her beautiful eyes swept over to the Child of Darkness, "You defied the will of the sovereign, selfishly obstructing people from entering the Saint Devil Hall and even had the intention to kill. What's so sad is that you were actually defeated. It's fine that you lost, but as the Child of Darkness, you don't even know shame, allowing your devil king protector to act to kill the opponent who defeated you, I expelled you from here, barring you from entering the Saint Devil Hall ever again. What is the problem with my judgement? Where did you get the courage to talk so much nonsense?"

The expression of the Child of Darkness changed. This Bai Qing was simply ruthless.

"You are not simply acquainted with this man, right? See how intimate both of you are, he is most probably your secret lover. As a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, how dare you claim your judgement is fair in this scenario?"

When Qin Wentian heard that, he couldn't help but to coldly look at the Child of Darkness. "I received the approval from the Myriad Devil Sovereign after passing through the test to ascend the mountain, bringing with me a heart filled with reverence for him. Yet I encountered countless obstacles blocking me from going up the peak. Is this the true attitude of the Devil Mountain? Do you guys, experts of the Devil Mountain, show any respect to the will of the sovereign at all? The Child of Darkness even dared to say such bullshit, wanting to slander others to save his own reputation. How pitiful is this? The Darkness Devil Hall is one of the four original halls. It's truly a shame that they confer upon you the title of a Child of Darkness."

"Wu. From today onwards, you are no longer a Child of Darkness." At this moment, a voice rang out from afar, extremely calm-sounding, announcing the final judgement for the Child of Darkness!

Chapter 1303: Entering the Saint Devil Hall

As the sound of this voice faded, the countenance of the Child of Darkness instantly turned pale. An instant later, a group of figures sped over. The man in the lead was clad in darkness, he was clearly in plain sight yet his features couldn't be seen clearly at all.

This expert who was clad in darkness, gave off an extremely dangerous feeling. His gaze turned to Bai Qing as he spoke, "Wu is stripped from his position as a Child of Darkness, he shall be barred from entering the Saint Devil Hall for the rest of his life. In addition, the devil king of my Darkness Hall has already received his punishment. Your judgement is completed."

"Thank you senior, for understanding." Bai Qing replied.

"However, even if your judgement is fair, as the judiciary priestess, you are clearly acquainted with this man, yet you chose not to avoid arousing suspicion, directly pronouncing judgement on the child of darkness. In fact, you two even got re-acquainted so boldly in public, not fearing any damage to the Devil Mountain's reputation at all. Tell me, what judgement should our Judiciary Hall give you?" That figure cloaked in darkness asked.

Qin Wentian's countenance changed. The Darkness Hall had equal status to the Judiciary Hall. They were naturally unhappy with Bai Qing's judgement, and even a major character of that hall had stood out now. This was extremely disadvantageous to Bai Qing.

His acquaintance with Bai Qing actually became the thing others used to target her with.

This made Qin Wentian curse himself. Why was he so impulsive earlier, he shouldn't have gotten reacquainted with Bai Qing immediately at that situation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was much calmer than before. In that scenario earlier, where would he have the time to think so much? Also, Bai Qing also didn't pretend not to know him, and her words publicly acknowledged their relationship. Given her status, she could pretend not to know him but clearly, she couldn't bear to do that.

"Since the Devil Mountain doesn't tolerate the existence of immortal realms cultivator, I can leave the mountain immediately. Senior is an expert from the Darkness Devil Hall, why must you make things difficult for a mere junior? Although I'm acquainted with Bai Qing, Bai Qing's earlier judgement completely complied with the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, she did no wrong at all." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Now that you say you want to leave the mountain, are you hinting that our Devil Mountain isn't magnamious and broad-minded?" That expert clad in darkness spoke to Qin Wentian. "Wu, is arrogant. Yet since he lost to you, that was his mistake. And since you have already ascended the mountain, you naturally can enter the Saint Devil Hall. My Darkness Hall wouldn't make things difficult for you because of this incident. You can enter the Saint Devil Hall any time you want to. Also, this seat didn't say that there's a problem with Bai Qing's judgement. It's just that making that judgement under the scenario of getting reacquainted with you, is already breaking the rules of the Judiciary Devil Hall by itself."

"Bai Qing will be imprisoned in the Blood Devil Cliff. You cannot exit there for three years." From afar, an imposing voice echoed out. Bai Qing's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared in the direction of the voice. "Yes, Grand Priest."

There weren't too much fluctuations in her eyes, as though the Blood Devil Cliff was just an ordinary place to her. However, the expressions of her devil king protectors all changed. They were all very clear on what sort of place the Blood Devil Cliff was.

"Since the Grand Priest has already made the judgement, this matter shall be at an end. Wu, let's go back." The expert clad in darkness spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he melded with the darkness and completely disappeared.

The hearts of many were in shock. To think that this matter would even attract the attention of the Darkness Devil Lord and a Grand Priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The people in the surroundings cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. They were somewhat astonished that this immortal realm cultivator actually seemed to have quite a deep relationship with the priestess. Also, their actions were quite intimate.

The Child of Darkness left with those from the Darkness Hall. Bai Qing turned her eyes onto Qin Wentian and spoke gently, "Wentian gege, I didn't expect you to ascend the Devil Mountain. The Saint Devil Hall is a sacred ground formed entirely from the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. After you enter, you have to do your best to comprehend the energy there. I won't have a chance to meet with Wentian gege anytime soon."

"Little lass Qing, what sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff?" Qin Wentian's expression changed as he asked.

"It's a normal place where one goes into close-door seclusion. Wentian gege, don't worry about me." Bai Qing gently smiled. "Wentian gege, I will be leaving now. You have to be more careful here."

After that, Bai Qing turned and walked towards the direction of the Judiciary Hall. Those experts who came with her coldly glanced at Qin Wentian, as though they were very unhappy with him.

"Little lass Qing, I will definitely still be on the Devil Mountain for the three years you are imprisoned." Qin Wentian stared at Bai Qing and spoke.

Bai Qing's figure trembled a little. Her figure continued ahead, but a smile appeared in her eyes. When she saw Qin Wentian, wasn't there also happiness in her heart as well? It was just that she has been suppressing it. It was only when Qin Wentian heard the Child of Darkness roaring her name, did he lose control. In truth, she could have not reacquainted herself with Qin Wentian but the her at that moment also lost control of her reasoning. She wanted to let her Wentian gege take a look at her.

As the people here dispersed, Bai Qing arrived back at the Judiciary Devil Hall. Her expression suddenly turned cold again as a chill emanated from her, transformed back into the Judiciary Priestess from earlier.

Qin Wentian stared at in the direction where Bai Qing left. He then turned to the expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and asked, "Senior, what sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff?"

Although Bai Qing spoke very casually, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so naive as to believe her words completely. Even if that place is extremely dangerous, she would be afraid that he would worry, and hence, would keep it from him.

And as expected, the countenance of that expert changed. He replied in a soft tone, "It's an extremely dangerous place. The priestess really treats you very well."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. As expected, as the priestess of the Judiciary Hall who crippled a devil king from the Darkness Hall, as well as stripping a Child of Darkness of his title, the Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall would definitely give her a heavy punishment or how could the other experts from the Darkness Devil Hall accept the ruling?

The years passed by so quickly, it has already been hundred plus years. Meeting Bai Qing here on the Devil Mountain didn't change anything between them. Bai Qing was still the innocent little girl who loved to follow him around. She didn't change at all.

Naturally, this was only when she was interacting with him.

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian smiled. No matter what, he received news of Bai Qing at the very least, and knew that she was well.

Turning about and lifting his feet, Qin Wentian walked into the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the Saint Devil Hall.

This Saint Devil Hall was something established by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, a supreme sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. The Child of Darkness didn't want him to enter, but before Bai Qing left, she told him to properly comprehend the energy there after he entered. The founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall only founded the hall after he entered and came out of the Saint Devil Hall.

In that case, he naturally had to go and see what sort of wondrous place this Saint Devil Hall is.

Mo Xie, Yulong Shengtu and the others all stared at Qin Wentian's back. The life of this fellow was truly extremely tough. Even the Darkness Devil Lord appeared, the judiciary priestess suffered his anger and displeasure in his stead, and nothing happened to him.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you can actually set your heart at ease and enter the Saint Devil Hall. In the past if it wasn't for Bai Qing, your demonic beast would have long been devoured by me, and your woman would surely fall into danger. Also as for you, if it wasn't for her sending her subordinates to obstruct Huang Shatian in the sacred academy, you and those of your alliance, would have long died there."

Mo Xie's voice rang out, he wanted a heart demon to form in Qin Wentian's heart. However, Qin Wentian merely calmly step forward, he didn't bother with Mo Xie at all.

"Just earlier, the priestess suffered such a heavy punishment from the Grand Priest because of you. The Blood Devil Cliff is a place with only 10% chance of survival. Three years of imprisonment, I'm afraid you would no longer be able to see her. Given your personality, shouldn't you barge into the Judiciary Devil Hall and demand them to free Bai Qing?" Mo Xie continued to tempt him.

Qin Wentian knew Mo Xie's tactics, and understood Mo Xie intentionally wanted to waver his heart. Mo Xie would always accomplish his goals, using whatever methods necessary.

"Don't listen to his nonsense. Although the Blood Devil Cliff is dangerous, the priestess is an inheritor of the Judiciary Devil Hall, she would definitely have the means to protect her life." The experts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke. They didn't want Qin Wentian's state of heart to waver when he entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, he has implicated Bai Qing. Firstly, it was because he was unclear of the rules here on the Devil Mountain. And secondly, it was because he was too emotional when he learned that Bai Qing was right before his eyes.

Now, what happened has already happened, regrets were useless. In that case, he can only do his very best to change the ending.

With regards to Qin Wentian, the only thing that has hope of changing the ending, was the Saint Devil Hall.

Lifting his feet, Qin Wentian's gaze was filled with an incomparable resolution as he entered the tattered-looking devil hall. This scene caused Mo Xie's countenance to turn extremely unsightly. He was very clear of Qin Wentian's talent. Regardless of being in the City of Ancient Emperors of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, Qin Wentian had always displayed immense potential. In addition, he also passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign when he attempted to ascend the Devil Mountain. Mo Xie truly didn't wish for Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall.

But those major characters at the upper echelons wouldn't act to stop him, and they, also had no way to stop him. They could only watch as Qin Wentian entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Those experts who were already in the Saint Devil Hall, continued what they were doing. It was as though no matter what happened in the outside world, they wouldn't be affected.

Qin Wentian quickly understood why this was so. At the moment he entered the Saint Devil Hall, with him at the center, there seemed to be countless lines of law all around him. The lines of law were interweaving, restricting and binding his body, causing him to be unable to move at all.

"This…" Qin Wentian wanted to move yet he discovered he couldn't move. He only took a step and entered the Saint Devil Hall and was instantly restricted by the laws.

The people outside didn't feel strange when they saw this. All of them knew what sort of place the Saint Devil Hall was. After all, this was the sacred ground of their Devil Mountain.

The Saint Devil Hall in Qin Wentian's eyes changed. It was no longer a dipliated and tattered building. Within these walls, there seemed to be perfect law energy of the Great Dao, fusing as one entity with the Saint Devil Hall, incredibly resplendent.

If he wasn't able to comprehend this law energy, he wouldn't be able to take another step forward, and would forever remain stuck on the first step.

"How can it be so easy to enter the Saint Devil Hall? You will soon learn how terrifying this place can be." Yulong Shengtu coldly spoke. He had never entered the Saint Devil Hall before because he didn't dare to attempt it. The prestige of the sacred ground was already sufficient to scare off geniuses who stood on the highest peak!

Chapter 1304: Within the Saint Devil Hall

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know of what the others were thinking. Right now, he was fully immersed in this world before his eyes. There were boundless lines formed from law, interweaving into runes of the Great Dao.

Every rune of law was of a different kind of energy, and manifested different types of innate techniques. These, were the daos of heaven and earth.

The dao of runes originated from here. When in his particle world, Qin Wentian had once researched and analysed divine inscriptions. At that time, he already sensed that there was a connection between divine inscriptions and innate techniques. All sorts of techniques were linked at the base, when one grows closer and closer to the intrinsic quality, they would discover how marvelous that was.

With regards to immortal and devil, there was originally no difference. For this point, Qin Wentian was already very clear during the test he experienced when he ascended the Devil Mountain.

He quietly closed his eyes and released his immortal sense, causing the scene in the surroundings to appear incredibly clearly in his mind.

When the streams of laws transformed into rune inscriptions and bound his body, he could see that there were a countless number of runes interweaving, giving rise to different energy. Many of these energy streams had terrifying destructive power, and if he came into contact them, he would definitely die here.

Hence because of this, even for peak-level geniuses like Yulong Shengtu, he wouldn't dare to casually enter the Saint Devil Hall.

The reputation of this place was well known to everyone on the Devil Mountain. They also knew what benefits this place would bring them, and even knew why the other six devil halls they were from, could be able to last for so long. They also knew of a truth...that the powerful inheritance arts and techniques had all originated from this Saint Devil Hall where the supreme lofty Myriad Devil Sovereign was said to reside in.

Streams of law energy also began to radiate from Qin Wentian, gradually seeping into the law energy of the Saint Devil Hall, colliding with it. After that, the people outside only saw that Qin Wentian moved. His movements were extremely slow, and he now was lifting his foot to take a step forward. At the instant he attempted to do so, a destructive attack was launched his way. Qin Wentian twisted his body, landed that step he took, evading the powerful attack.

His actions were very smooth, as though he was very lucky. But only Qin Wentian himself knew that if it wasn't because he had sufficient comprehension with regards to the law energy here, how could he be so lucky?

Although it was only a simple step, it caused the eyes of the people who were watching outside to narrow. Yulong Shengtu's eyes gleamed coldly. This Qin Wentian actually managed to advance a step inside the Saint Devil Hall.

Advancing a single step was definitely not an easy task within the Saint Devil Hall.

"What a lucky person." Yulong Shengtu spoke in a glacial tone. That terrifying burst of light earlier actually failed to kill Qin Wentian.

But was he really only lucky?

Qin Wentian who was in the Saint Devil Hall, rested for an instant before he took another step forward. Although his movements were very slow, it didn't seem that the Saint Devil Hall was able to fully restrict his movements. This scene caused the Yulong Shengtu's countenance to change.

Qin Wentian continued forward, and in fact, he has already surpassed an expert who was inside the Saint Devil Hall, walking past him.

The eyes of many outside gleamed with sharpness, the looks of disdain earlier now all turned heavy as they watched.

The personality of the Child of Darkness was very tyrannical, he didn't allow Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall, feeling that it would be a form of blasphemy for an immortal realm cultivator to enter. The others might not feel as strongly as him, but they were still unhappy in their hearts. But since even the Darkness Devil Lord didn't say anything and allowed Qin Wentian to enter the Saint Devil Hall, they couldn't stop it even if they wanted to.

But even so, they didn't really mind it. From their perspectives, even if an immortal realm cultivator entered their sacred ground, he would also be in a very miserable state. How could he last for long in there?

But at this moment, their confidence was somewhat shaken. There was only very few people who could accomplish what Qin Wentian did, moving forward during the first time they entered the Saint Devil Hall. Despite the difficulty, he still could advance. One has to know that there are many people who were forced to remain unmoving the moment they entered.

"Could he really enter the depths of the hall?" A ludicrous thought appeared in the minds of many. If this was the case, an immortal realm cultivator succeeding, leaving aside the problem of face for these devil cultivators, if another existence like the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall appeared, would this Devil Mountain, still be the Devil Mountain of the devil cultivators?

However, this thought merely flashed by. This is only the beginning. The founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was definitely a character that could shock the past and present since he was able to establish a devil hall at the peak. How could a casual immortal realm cultivator be comparable to him?

Qin Wentian gradually advanced through the hall. After evading some streams of law energy, he saw a devil pillar before him. This devil pillar was extremely terrifying, exuding boundless devil's path law energy. All of a sudden, the shadow of a true devil appeared on the pillar, as the power of his will gushed straight into the mind of Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!"

This will was tyrannical to the extreme and was judging Qin Wentian like a devil lord, wanting to destroy his will.

"BOOM, BOOM….!" Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth involuntarily. However, the attack of will had no connection to defenses of the fleshly body. Qin Wentian could only react to it and guard his mind, while he involuntarily took a few steps back.

A swishing sound rang out as an intense sense of danger bore down on him. Qin Wentian summoned the entirety of his strength and dodged to the side. That attack sliced past his shoulder, leaving behind a line of blood, as well as extreme pain and misery.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the time to care about such pain. The terrifying will was like a tyrannical devil staring at him in judgement, unceasingly launching attacks at him, wanting to shatter his will. The attack of the devil will was like bolts of lightning, containing countless might. They were terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian's will turned corporeal in his mind. A fearsome palm imprint augmented by God's Hand manifested, blotting out the sky, wanting to extinguish the devil will.

However, the devil will seeped even deeper in. The devil lord in his mind was like a devil god, causing black lightning bolts to rain down, shattering his palm imprint. An apocalyptic scene appeared in Qin Wentian's mind as everything shattered and collapsed. Qin Wentian felt as though his head was about to explode from the intense pain. He was on the verge of giving up.

"Saint Devil Hall." Three words appeared in his mind. When he thought of Bai Qing being imprisoned in the Blood Devil Cliff, his own will grew stronger and more resolute. Manifestations of supreme greater demons appeared in his mind; god dragons soaring through the air, vermillion birds crying shrilly, divine elephants suppressing the heavens, great rocs slicing through the clouds… The atmosphere in the scene within his mind kept churning and shaking from the impact, alongside with his body.

The collision of his will against the devil will caused Qin Wentian to moan in pain as blood seeped out of the corners of his mouth. His countenance had turned completely pale. Gritting his teeth, he did his best to endure. The collisions in his mind grew increasingly violent. That devil lord stared at him, roaring angrily wanting him to give up defending but how could Qin Wentian give up so easily? He continued fighting madly and finally, his will managed to eradicate the devil will from the pillar.

When he opened his eyes, a brilliant burst of light flashed past as the last of the devil will was eradicated. He then stared at the towering devil pillar before him as shock filled his heart.

Was this place the Saint Devil Hall? As expected of the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, it was actually so hard to proceed forward. He then closed his eyes and cultivated quietly, his will was wavering and right now, he felt a little muddleheaded. If he continued advancing, he would die nine out of ten times.

He finally understood why there were so many people standing in their original positions, unwilling to advance forward after they stepped into the Saint Devil Hall. This place was filled with incredible danger.

"He shouldn't be able to continue forward, right?" From outside, Yulong Shengtu's expression was extremely cold. Qin Wentian finally stopped, clearly, he was obstructed by the attack from the devil pillar.

This time, Qin Wentian stopped there for quite a period of time. And just when many thought that it was impossible for him to continue moving forward, he began to lift his foot and advanced deeper into the depths of the Saint Devil Hall.

"Interesting." Bujie laughed. This fellow created such a huge commotion in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, now that he is here on the Devil Mountain, would he give a similarly deep impression to these devil experts here as well?

Qin Wentian directly walked past that stone pillar and continued ahead, encountering numerous dangers. He had already surpassed numerous experts who were in the Saint Devil Hall. Also for each of the stone pillars, all of them contained an immensely strong devil path energy.

He proceeded forward until he encountered another terrifying will attack. This time around, the attack was launched by a terrifying existence that was like an Imperial Devil Dragon God. This devil god peered with disdain at everything beneath the sky, and he was sitting upon a gigantic dragon of darkness. Each of his attacks would cause the darkness dragon to attack as well, intent on destroying everything.

When the terrifying darkness dragon opened its maw wanting to devour Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian only felt his will on the verge of collapse. If his will was eradicated here, he didn't dare to imagine the consequences.

The attacks launched all contained devil tribulation energy. This devil god was like a sky devil, and somehow, it reminded Qin Wentian of both the Sky Devil Hall and the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall.

Saint Devil Hall, this sacred ground of the Devil Mountain seemed to contain the energy of ultimate attacks from each of the devil halls at the peak. This made Qin Wentian feel that if he could see through the secrets of this hall, he would have a chance to understand each of the other six halls in their entirety. Was this how the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was established by that immortal realm founder all those years ago?

An immense battle intent rose up in Qin Wentian's heart. In his mind, a demon god phantom manifested, summoning the eight supreme demons who were revolving fiercely around him, blocking all the attacks launched by this tyrannical devil will!

Chapter 1305: Another Gate

The wills clashed repeatedly, and Qin Wentian ultimately managed to endure it. After facing two will attacks, in addition to him advancing through the devil hall, Qin Wentian felt exceptionally fatigued. When he closed his eyes, he directly sat down on where he was and started to cultivate.

Earlier when Qin Wentian watched from the outside, he discovered that the experts already in the hall were all acting strangely. Now that he was here himself, only then did he understand the reason why.

This time, he rested for quite some time before he stood up and continued. His movements grew slower, the tattered hall has already transformed into a devil hall of the Grand Dao in his vision. The more Qin Wentian advanced, the more profound he felt the mysteries here were. Every step was taken with immense difficulty, a test in its own right. As long as he took a single wrong step, all his previous efforts might be cancelled out and hence, he didn't dare to be the slightest bit careless.

Just as Qin Wentian has predicted, he finally came to a devil pillar which exuded an attribute energy to one of the six other supreme devil halls. This time around, when the terrifying devil will entered his mind, Qin Wentian discovered that it was the will attack of an ancient devil which could summon devils. Millions upon millions of devils stampeded his sea of consciousness, Qin Wentian's will basically couldn't resist against it at all.

This time, Qin Wentian's will was broken, yet it didn't crumble apart. His undying resoluteness guarded his will tenaciously as the trembling of his body grew increasingly violent, like he would fall over at any moment.

Qin Wentian stood there, feeling like he was stepping not on solid ground but on the flimsy air instead. But his will was strong, and despite the relentless attacks, and the fact that his will was broken, he still guarded with all his might to ensure his will wouldn't fade away. Despite having a broken will, it was like he could still depend on it to ensure that he remained alive.

Such attacks were simply too terrifying, it continued to the point where Qin Wentian's own body involuntarily began to emanate devil might which wanted to fuse together with his attribute energy. Even his aura exuded a hint of devil qi now.

Luckily, the will attack didn't last forever and it gradually ceased after some time. Only then did Qin Wentian draw in a deep breath. He only felt his body growing soft as he stumbled, directly falling down, lying softly upon the ground.

"Hu…" Qin Wentian let out a long sigh as his countenance turned pale. Even right now, there were still traces of devil will in his mind, as though he couldn't completely expel it. Also, in the depths of his eyes, there were black specks of light flashing pass occasionally.

"If this continues on, can I still endure it?" Qin Wentian sighed. A strong comprehension ability and an undying supreme will. Could it be that both of these factors have to reach an extreme before one is allowed into the core place of the Saint Devil Hall?

Qin Wentian knew that right now, he was undertaking the test of the Saint Devil Hall. As the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, there was naturally a core place here. In fact, he might even have the chance to see the inheritance powers from the other six devil halls from here.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions. This time around, he rested for even longer before he continued on again.

The tests seemed to never stop, growing increasingly difficult as he proceeded forwards. The difficulty was as tough as ascending the heavens.

But Qin Wentian's silhouette gradually vanished from the sight of Yulong Shengtu and those outside, as he continued on into the depths of the hall, entering an unprecedented place in the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, someplace where none of them has ever been before.

"Alright time to go back, the good show is over." Bujie stretched lazily. To cultivators like them, they naturally had a lot of time, hence they could just stay here and watched Qin Wentian earlier. But now, since Qin Wentian has already disappeared, it was about time for them to leave. This fellow actually surpassed all the geniuses of the Devil Mountain, unceasingly going deeper until he vanished.

"Let's go." The people of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall nodded. Their eyes gleamed with light, this junior brother of theirs, Bujie, was already so talented in the buddhic arts, and he was even extremely insightful when he cultivates their devil hall's arts, proceeding smoothly with no trouble at all. Such outstanding talent made the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spare nothing and treated Bujie as a successor to be nurtured.

Right now, they didn't think that Bujie would have a friend from the immortal realms who was even more outstanding than him, being able to insta-kill Yulong Shengtu and the Child of Darkness, both of them top-level geniuses of the Devil Mountain. This was simply too shocking, simply toppling their imaginations.

The batch of juniors from the immortal realms were actually so strong to this extent?

"Earlier, somebody's skill of mocking others seemed to be very powerful. Now, it turns out that someone is merely smacking their own face." Bujie left this place with a swagger, that arrogance he exuded made it seem that it was he who was the one that has entered the Saint Devil Hall and achieved such results.

"The deeper one ventures into the Saint Devil Hall, the more dangerous it would be. It's only the beginning now, and if his luck is good, he might really be able to come out from there alive." Yulong Shengtu's cold eyes stared in the direction of the Saint Devil Hall, it was like he wasn't willing to admit Qin Wentian's superiority. After speaking, he too, turned and left.

At the peak of the Devil Mountain, before the Saint Devil Hall, there was still people coming here day after day, year after year.

After all, this tattered-looking devil hall was the sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, the Saint Devil Hall.

Today, a person ascended the Devil Mountain. Usually, this wouldn't be a strange thing as there would often be people attempting the test. But this time around, this person was still someone from the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian has already created a huge commotion before this, when people tried to block him from going up, he swept through them all with impunity.

Hence, these devil experts were now more careful with regards to cultivators from the immortal realms. But even so, when they saw the immortal realm cultivator climbing up the mountain, a large number of experts went to block him as well, attempting to prevent him from reaching the peak.

This time around, although the person ascending was different, the ending was the same. This immortal realm cultivator didn't say so much and directly smashed his way through to the top. Everywhere he passed by, destruction could be seen. There didn't seem to be anyone capable of blocking him.

In fact, the Child of Darkness who had his position removed, transferred the hatred he had for Qin Wentian to this man. He obstructed the immortal realm cultivator and what made everyone shocked was that the Child of Darkness was defeated once again. Not only did he fail to block the person, he was even heavily injured. This made all the devil experts tremble with trepidation.

When did the immortal realms become so powerful? To the devils, it was simply an apocalypse.

Although the Child of Darkness could not be considered as one of the strongest elites on the Devil Mountain, he was still someone ranked in the front, with quite an outstanding talent. However, he actually was defeated by two different cultivators from the immortal realms.

This caused everyone to faintly sense that there would no longer be peace here on the Devil Mountain. Some great event was about to happen.

And to ascertain this feeling, for a long period of time next, there would be immortal realm cultivators ascending their Devil Mountain one after another. Each immortal realm cultivator had extremely outstanding talent, causing yet another bout of huge commotion on the mountain.

This similarly attracted those peak geniuses of the Devil Mountain to appear, and another fight occurred. Another Child of Darkness fought against the immortal cultivator which ascend directly after Qin Wentian. Their battle was extremely intense, causing shock in the hearts of everyone but the ending was the same as before, it was the victory of the immortal realm cultivator.

Bringing with him the radiance of victory, this immortal realm cultivator acted the same as Qin Wentian did in the past, domineeringly stepping into the Saint Devil Hall.

Other than this, everyone also discovered something interesting. These immortal realm cultivators who ascended the mountain, seemed to be ill at ease with each other, and there were actually quite a few conflicts between them, causing many to be puzzled.

The storms of commotion outside had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. He who was in the Saint Devil Hall, had no free time to ponder over the matters outside. He couldn't even take care of himself now.

His conjecture was validated step by step and he did experience the power of the other devil halls. An example, the power of the Darkness Hall devoured him completely, causing his mind to be engulfed by darkness, turning into the void. His will struggled valiantly to not be smothered, but luckily for him, his resolution allowed him to block that supreme sense of corrosion as he pushed on forward.

Bai Qing was still waiting for him at the Blood Devil Cliff. He definitely had to have some results here in the Saint Devil Hall. Even when he narrowly lost himself to the darkness, he still didn't give up.

After that, he had to endure the test of the Apostle Devil Hall, and even also the Judiciary Devil Hall. When the will of the judiciary lord encroached his mind, there was simply no way for him to block. His will was poked full of holes, and grew so fragile to the extent where it could be shattered with the slightest touch.

But amidst this seemingly fragile will, an undying conviction was there, which enabled him to continue to push forward. There was nothing that could destroy him here.

Finally, Qin Wentian reached the end of this devil hall.

At the very end of this tattered-looking hall, a gate leading to another dimension could be seen. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. Has he finally arrived? That place should be the place which he wants to go.

Even for the final few steps, Qin Wentian still proceeded extremely slowly, taking very stable steps, bit by bit until he reached the end. Pushing the gate open, he lifted his foot and stepped right into it. A moment later, his entire being directly vanished from this place!

Chapter 1306: Inheritances? Supreme Devil Halls?

After entering the gate, Qin Wentian appeared in another space. He looked at his surroundings, and there was no longer that intense pressure from before. He finally relaxed and drew in a deep breath, feeling exceptionally comfortable.

That path leading to here was simply too dangerous and tiring to the max. In this extremely vast space, the air felt very fresh and clear, like it was paradise on the earth. It didn't seemed like a place for devil cultivators at all.

"Is this the place where the Myriad Devil Sovereign resides in?" Qin Wentian mused. His silhouette flickered as he sped ahead. Amidst the numerous devil halls here, all of them exuded an ancient air. Qin Wentian slowed his steps and finally entered a devil hall. There was no one in that place, but several jade slips could be seen within the hall, like a treasure trove of information.

He walked to the jade slips and sent his immortal sense into them, learning the information. Many of them were arts and techniques of the devil path, and there were also recordings of events which happened many many years ago, as well as the insights of a devil expert. However, these jade slips didn't seem to belong to the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

In this vast space, the ancient halls were all simple and unadorned. Clearly, in the past, it wasn't just the Myriad Devil Sovereign who had lived here.

After glancing around for a long time, he left this hall and headed in another direction. Very soon, he discovered a special characteristic of this place. He could view everything he wanted to here, but he could take nothing away. This place seemed to be enveloped by a mystical source of great law energy.

Even if supreme treasures were lying everywhere on the ground, he wouldn't be able to take them away.

And for the second discovery, Qin Wentian felt even more shock in his heart. There wasn't simply devil path techniques and arts here, there were also innate techniques and arts from the immortal-path. There were a variety of a mixture in different devil halls, one could almost find anything here.

"This place is truly a treasure trove." Qin Wentian mused. After passing through the tattered Saint Devil Hall to come to this place, most probably, this place is the true sacred ground, and it's even more qualified to say that this place was the true Devil Mountain.

This treasure trove, if one didn't have a hundred years of time, it would be impossible to fully digest the information here, let alone cultivate the techniques and arts.

Qin Wentian basically didn't have that much time. In addition, the energy he was cultivating was already extremely powerful, and he even had secret ultimate arts. Ordinary techniques and arts wouldn't cause him to be interested.

He continued on his way, entering many of the halls. All of a sudden, his expression changed and he suddenly flew extremely high up into the air. When he lowered his head glancing below, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. So it turned out that this place, was actually an extremely vast ancient city.

Every ancient hall and palace here might be a residence for supreme experts in the past.

With a flash, Qin Wentian continued exploring this city. There were simply too many halls and palaces, virtually countless in number. He could only do his best to get to the core of this place as soon as possible.

This journey lasted a very long time. He finally saw nine majestic, towering devil halls before him.

"Nine?" Qin Wentian's eye flashed. There were actually nine halls here? Shouldn't there be seven?

At the peak of the Devil Mountain, including the Saint Devil Hall, there was a total of seven supreme devil halls. Yet here in this space, there were actually two more devil halls in comparison. What made Qin Wentian feel even more shock is that the arrangement and structure of this place, was incredibly similar to the peak of the Devil Mountain.

"Could it be that the peak of the mountain has always been lacking two other devil halls?"

Qin Wentian suddenly had a bold conjecture. It was said that other than the Saint Devil Hall, only the Judiciary, Darkness and Apostle Devil Hall existed at the beginning. The other three devil halls were established later. For the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall, its history was very clear. An immortal realm cultivator established it after he entered the Saint Devil Hall.

If that's the case, Qin Wentian was guessing that since there were two more devil halls here in this space, could it be that they still haven't found a suitable inheritor? Was this the reason why these two supreme devil halls didn't exist on the outside yet?

Qin Wentian's figure flashed, speeding towards one of the devil halls. This devil hall had an awe-inspiring aura, containing boundless devil tribulation force, terrifying to the extreme. If Qin Wentian didn't guess wrongly, this devil hall should be the one corresponding to the Sky Devil Hall on the outside.

He quickly appeared above this devil hall.

His body quickly descended and at this instant, his countenance suddenly changed as a burst of fearsome energy suddenly appeared. Boundless energy of the sky devil enveloped this hall completely, as streams of it blast into Qin Wentian, directly flinging him through the air.

Qin Wentian groaned and coughed out a mouthful of blood, staring at the incomparably vast energy below him with trepidation. His body slowly retreated by flying upwards, as though he was worried that that terrifying attack would appear once again. But very swiftly as he flew higher up, the fluctuations of energy gradually turned weak, like it wouldn't erupt forth again.

This devil hall was actually protected by such a strong energy, it was different from those devil halls he entered earlier.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, searching for the source of this energy. As his eyes moved about, he finally noticed the source - there was an incomparable sky devil saber at the front of the devil hall.

This devil saber was like a world-shocking divine weapon, containing boundless devil tribulation energy, and every wisp of energy it erupted forth would contain an immense power of destruction. If all the energy within it exploded, it was sufficient to slay even gods and demons, it had power akin to divine might.

"Devil divine weapon." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, staring over there. He noticed that before each of the other supreme eight halls, there was a weapon right at the front of them as well.

As for that majestic blood-colored devil hall, it should be the Judiciary Hall. There was a royal scepter at the front of the hall, like a symbol of judgement authority. Whoever has the scepter in hand would be able to become the judgement king.

Before a dragon-shaped devil hall which exuded a tyrannical demon qi, there was a dragon whip projecting fearsome shadows of darkness dragons. That should be the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, and with the whip in hand, one could control all demonic dragons.

There was also another devil hall like that of a phantom, residing in absolute darkness. Qin Wentian was guessing that that hall correspond with the Darkness Devil Hall.

Outside this hall, a gigantic darkness tray akin to a huge bowl could be seen. The depths within was unfathomable, containing only pure darkness with no end, like a true black hole. This seemed like the ultimate technique the child of darkness used against Qin Wentian back then, the all-devouring darkness, wanting to cause the space around it to be engulfed completely as well.

Each of the nine supreme devil halls had their own representations. Qin Wentian stared at each one, feeling shock in his heart.

He was thinking how he should break through the protective energy of each of the halls and enter them?

Does it mean that if he could enter any of the supreme devil halls here, he would obtain their inheritance?

The foundation of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall back then, could he also come to this place and enter the supreme devil hall here which corresponded to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and establish it on the outside?

Qin Wentian's gaze surveyed the surroundings. Things were like what he had guessed. This place contains the nine great inheritances left behind by the Myriad Devil Sovereign, and each hall here corresponded to a supreme devil hall on the outside. In that case, most probably there were two more devil halls which haven't encountered their proper successors yet, but which were the two?

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian realized which.

One of the devil halls gave off an overbearing, sharp and tyrannical feeling, exuding an intention to destroy heaven and earth. Before this devil hall, there wasn't simply a divine weapon, but there were many different types. Each of the weapons were incomparably sharp, exuding a thick devil qi. Qin Wentian had no way to guess what sort of inheritance power this devil hall contained.

There was also the other devil hall which gave Qin Wentian the feeling of boundless destruction. The divine weapon at the front of this hall was a destructive-type ancient halberd, tyrannical to the extreme, exuding incomparably terrifying might. It stood proudly amidst the heavens and earth, and seemed to have lofty ambition just like Qin Wentian's will, wanting to climb to the highest of the nine heavenly astral rivers to see the constellations there.

"What should I do to enter these supreme devil halls? If I can enter all nine halls, does that mean that I will gain the nine inheritances here, unifying them all on me?" Qin Wentian mused. However, right now there were only seven supreme devil halls on the outside. Even if he managed to gain the Darkness and Sky Devil Hall's inheritances, the other party might not be able to tolerate his existence as now, the two halls already had their masters.

But at the very least, Qin Wentian would be able to gain the might of those devil halls.

"I've already come all the way to here. No matter what, I have to attempt it." A ruthless light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He needed to be more ruthless to himself, or he would have wasted this trip here. To him, it would be a failure if he couldn't enter any of the nine supreme halls. Even if this place is the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain and contained countless devil/immortal arts and techniques, all of those wouldn't be able to satisfy him, unless they are from the nine supreme devil halls.

He descended again, and walked towards the gigantic sky devil saber which corresponded with the Sky Devil Hall. Right now, he directly sliced the surface of his finger, allowing his blood to drip upon the saber. At this instant, an intense light gleamed from the devil saber, covering everything here. In just an instant, countless clouds formed and the sky changed color. This place suddenly dimmed, filled with destructive darkness as though a devil god was about to come into the world.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled in shock. He lifted his head and stared at the storm of destructive darkness, while his heart pounded rapidly. After that, a terrifying strand of will from the sky devil gushed directly into his mind and Qin Wentian instantly coughed out a mouthful of blood as he was flung through the air, with a countenance as pale as paper.

"How terrifying." Qin Wentian mused. Following which, more and more will attacks rammed right into his mind while the storm of destruction enveloped him. Right now, Qin Wentian truly felt he was at the center of an apocalypse. The sky devil saber, linked to him by blood, wanted to penetrate his head.

"SEVER!" Qin Wentian was extremely decisive, choosing to instantly sever the strand of connection. After that, he coughed out even more blood as he fell onto the ground, half-kneeling. Only then did that absolute might of the storm of destruction slowly dissipate away!

Chapter 1307: Challenging the Throne

The sky returned to its usual calm. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as his body trembled. At that instant earlier, the entire world seemed to have changed, as though preparing to undergo a devil tribulation with enough power to destroy the world.

Lifting his head, Qin Wentian stared at the devil saber before him as fear and respect arose in his heart.

In the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain, before each of the nine supreme devil halls, there were actually divine weapons protecting them, causing others to be unable to enter. Right now, he understood why someone must pass the test of that tattered Saint Devil Hall on the outside before they could enter here. If they couldn't even pass that, it would simply be a waste of time for them to enter here. Any attacks from here had the power to wipe them out with a single strike.

"That will attack also seemed to contain a memory component." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply, staring at the devil saber. Because that attack was too sudden, that surge of memory it granted seemed to be destroyed as well, before being branded into his mind.

"What is that exactly?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He closed his eyes, sat cross-legged and focused on his recovery.

After some time, he opened his eyes as his eyes gleamed with light.

Standing up, he stared at the devil halls in front of him while feeling some hesitation in his heart.

Before him were nine supreme devil halls. Given his current cultivation level, it was impossible for him to try them one by one. He would surely be in an extremely miserable state if he did so.

If the divine weapon before each hall was the way to open up a pathway leading to the targeted hall, he could only choose one and hope to succeed.

If that was the case, clearly, he had to give up on the Sky Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, he came to the front of another devil hall. Outside this devil hall was an ancient devil halberd of destruction. If from the perspective of his cultivation, he should be more suited to this devil hall, yet he was still hesitating.

There were a total of nine supreme devil halls. Judiciary, Darkness, Apostle, these three came into being together with the Saint Devil Hall and their status seemed to be higher than the others. As for that lass Bai Qing, she was in the Judiciary Hall. Maybe there might be no difference in status among the other eight devil halls in this place, but there was clearly a difference in their status on the outside. If he obtained the inheritance of this particular supreme devil hall, his status might not be comparable to the inheritors of the other devil halls on the outside.

If he wants to be the same as the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and establish his own hall after receiving the inheritance here, that would be nothing but a fool's dream given the power of his current cultivation base. Without sufficient strength, everything was akin to floating clouds.

After hesitating for a long time, a ruthless look flashed past Qin Wentian's eyes. Stepping out, he actually left this devil hall and was speeding away towards some other direction.

This time around, he had managed to come all the way here to the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. Why doesn't he just try to gamble?

Since he wanted to gamble, he should gamble to gain access to the most supreme place here.

Hence, Qin Wentian appeared before the core of all these devil palaces, stopping before the front of the Saint Devil Hall.

The Saint Devil Hall was at the center of all the devil halls, it was the absolute core. The Myriad Devil Sovereign governed the entire Myriad Devil Islands, causing all devils to submit to him. The Myriad Devil Sovereign was none other than the master of this hall.

Qin Wentian didn't know if the Myriad Devil Sovereign still existed in this generation. But since this place was the Saint Devil Hall, there would definitely be the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Also, given how tattered the Saint Devil Hall on the outside looked, there shouldn't be anyone who has obtained the inheritance of the sovereign yet.

Naturally, Qin Wentian couldn't be clear if someone purposely wanted to hide facts. But at the very least, even if someone did get the inheritance, that person didn't manage to cultivate it all the way to the peak, or he or she would have definitely been a genius of the absolute peak of the Devil Mountain.

This Saint Devil Hall seemed unique, different from the rest. There were divine weapons containing supreme attacking prowess before each of the other halls, but as for the Saint Devil Hall, the item there didn't seem capable of being used for attack.

Before his eyes, was a gigantic throne. A lofty and supreme throne for a true king.

If someone could manage to sit upon it, he or she would be the lord of the Devil Mountain.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and continued forward. This time around, he didn't use a drop of his blood and drip that on the throne. If the scenario was the same as that of the devil saber and an even more powerful will attack was to erupt forth, he was worried he wouldn't be able to endure it and his will would instantly shatter.

He gradually got close to the throne before stretching his hand out and came into contact with it.

In an instant, the sky changed color as a supreme devil might descended, enveloping everything. This world changed again, shrouded by boundless devil light as a fearsome reverberating energy gushed straight into Qin Wentian's mind. This time, he didn't release his link with the throne and continued to persist defiantly. A projection of the devil throne appeared in his mind, quietly sitting there like an eternal existence, waiting for the destined king who could sit upon it.

"BOOM!" A terrifying might descended as a devil phantom appeared directly on the throne, exuding an imperious air like he was the lord of this world. Millions of devils prostrated themselves before him and at this instant, Qin Wentian also felt something bending his will, wanting him to submit. Both his legs buckled, the force was trying to make him kneel and prostrate himself.

"NO!" Qin Wentian roared. Both his legs trembled violently, out of his control, and were about to kneel down. Yet his will was still persisting, unwilling to accept the defeat.

The sky changed color again, this entire city transformed into a city of devils with numerous devil kings appearing, standing in the air. Boundless devil might congregated, channelled to the throne. The devil phantom sat there leisurely, enjoying the input of power. The entire world has to submit to him, nobody could defy his will.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying devil saber slashed at Qin Wentian's will, radiating boundless sky devil lightning. For those who don't submit, no mercy would be shown, they would all be killed with no questions.

"NO!!" Qin Wentian howled, his will transformed into an attack, wanting to resist yet he discovered that before this supreme devil lord, his strength was so insignificant and inconsequential.

"Kacha." Qin Wentian's strength sapped away as the terrifying attack bore down on him, wanting to break his will apart. However, he still persisted and was unwilling to give way. The eyes of the phantom on the devil throne gleamed with disdain. After that, a blood-colored light shot out from the scepter of judgement, sweeping through everything.

"Pu…"

Qin Wentian's entire body shook as he sprayed out a mouthful of blood. After that, his consciousness slackened, like it received a great injury, as he directly fainted, slumping onto the ground.

The devil phantom on the throne gradually vanished as the violent devil might dissipated, as everything returned to calmness, like nothing has ever happened before. Only Qin Wentian's body quietly lying there could be seen on the ground. He seemed like a corpse now, simply lying there unmoving.

Qin Wentian only woke up from his unconsciousness after several days. As he slowly stood up, he felt an aching pain in his head yet there was a brilliant light flashing through his eyes.

"Throne, devil lord phantom, governing ten thousand devils, the Myriad Devil Sovereign!" Qin Wentian turned his gaze forward. Earlier, he was already prepared in his heart. At the time he came into contact with the throne, some memory component appeared in his mind as expected. He could faintly sense how terrifying that energy was, this made his resolution grow even more intense. He had to break past the defense of this devil hall and enter it no matter what.

This hall was the hall of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, able to govern all the devil halls here. If he could enter, it wasn't something the other supreme halls could be comparable to.

All the other halls were governed by the Saint Devil Hall after all.

Qin Wentian decided, he started his attempt again but the ending was the same as before. Although he could endure for longer, he was still knocked into unconsciousness by the impact. Luckily there were no other dangers in this place or he would definitely die for sure.

He attempted again and again, only to meet failure after failure. Qin Wentian suffered defeat in every attempt, yet he continued despite the setbacks.

Humans when in the fact of countless failures, their will would be easily weakened, so weak that they could no longer withstand a single strike. The more they failed, the more brittle their will would be. But for Qin Wentian, his will grew increasingly stronger instead. This source of defensive energy might be strong, but the stronger it was, the more he wanted to conquer it.

However, this was like an unconquerable gigantic mountain. The difficulty was simply too immense. After all, this hall corresponded with the Saint Devil Hall.

Finally, Qin Wentian attempted it once again. The sky changed color, turning into a world of devils. This time, Qin Wentian persisted even longer yet it was still useless. The blood-colored scepter of judgement, the all-destroying sky devil saber, boundless energy from all devil halls attacked at the same instant, and there was simply no way he could block it. Also, this time around, the attack seemed even more violent, frenziedly rushing into Qin Wentian's mind, wanting to seize control of his will.

There seemed to be no way to resist this terrifying attack. Although Qin Wentian's will was extremely strong, his cultivation base was still too low after all and he still had no way to open the Saint Devil Hall, which was the residence of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

When that terrifying devil will ravage Qin Wentian's mind, he could feel himself losing control of his body but he still maintained his strand of will, not allowing it to dissipate. That devil will was extremely insidious, it actually located the tiny astral-being deep in Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness and was frenziedly trying to enter there.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded rapidly, there was actually a source of energy that could come into contact with that tiny astral-being? What sort of devil will was this?

But at this moment, within the vast starry space inside the astral-being, a powerful will shot out, directly colliding and shattering the devil will. The defensive might of the tiny astral-being was far greater than what he anticipated and the silhouette of that phantom on the devil throne was directly destroyed.

At this instant, the devil throne projection in his mind broke apart completely!

The throne on the outside also split into twain, opening up a new pathway right in the middle!

Chapter 1308: An Ultimate Technique of the Devil Path

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian felt his consciousness returning. Opening his eyes, he felt an intense pain in his head.

He stared at the revealed pathway. This was simply unbelievable, he actually won. Before this, although he did his best, expending all his efforts wanting to conquer this devil hall, he himself actually knew that it was nothing but a far-fetched dream, there was almost no hope at all.

This Saint Devil Hall was the hall where the Myriad Devil Sovereign is said to reside. The master of the devil path, tyrannical to the extreme yet he actually managed to open up a pathway.

He didn't think too much about it. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and set his foot onto the path as he advanced along it.

The interior of this devil hall seemed extremely unique, completely different from the devil halls Qin Wentian entered earlier. There was basically nothing here at all, only engravings of a gigantic picture on the ground.

Qin Wentian walked over, he remembered that he obtained some memories from the throne earlier. He stood in the center of the picture, folding incantations gestures with both hands, forming mudra seals which imprint themselves on the ground. Bright light flowed in increasing resplendence and in that instant, the picture on the ground started to transform ceaselessly.

An ancient book of the devil-path appeared there, as a rustling sound rang out from the flipping of the pages. From within, boundless devil runes could be seen, transforming into beams of light as they shot up into the sky with such ferocity as though they intended to break this world.

The light reflected off the dome of the heavens, shrouding Qin Wentian and that ancient book with astral light. Countless characters manifested in his surroundings as a shocking will descended from the heavens. Right now in the sky, a supreme figure appeared, he sat upon the devil throne, like he was the devil lord of the stars, master of all devils.

Intense waves arose in Qin Wentian's heart. What terrifying devil might, what a strong devil will. It was as he had expected, this place was then the true Saint Devil Hall. Was the true inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign here?

If this was the case, should he accept the inheritance or not?

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and closed his eyes. The light from the ancient book of the devil path enveloped him. Under the radiance of the devil sovereign, the countless devil runes drifted into his mind, being branded within.

The will from the phantom on the throne directly rushed into his mind. This will was terrifying to the extreme, Qin Wentian groaned in misery and almost fell down onto the ground as his will felt like it was on the verge of being shattered. Luckily this time around, the devil will didn't attack, it was merely transmitting information into his mind, and hence, Qin Wentian was able to endure it.

If not, Qin Wentian would surely collapse here, this will was simply too strong, much more stronger compared to any of the will attacks he encountered before.

Even though this will now had no attack power, it brought along with it an immensely powerful attribute energy which caused trepidation in Qin Wentian's heart. This should be the will energy of the Myriad Devil Sovereign who ruled the entire devil world. This will energy entered his mind alongside the runes from the devil book, accepting him as a successor.

Qin Wentian knew how great an opportunity this was. He naturally wouldn't choose to forsake it. No matter the pain, he had to endure for sure.

He also understood how lucky he was to manage to walk until this step. This was something which was originally impossible. But because of some special reasons, the impossible changed into the possible. There was no way Qin Wentian would miss this extremely rare opportunity.

Countless runes imprinted into his mind, the will of the devil sovereign entered his sea of consciousness and painted a painting within. Qin Wentian did his best to absorb all the energy the painting was emitting and forgot the passage of time.

In the outside world, another person entered this dimension. This man was the same as Qin Wentian, he fought all his way up to the mountain before he entered here.

From the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Huang Shatian, who obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor, was the one who also entered here.

Just the same as Qin Wentian, after attempting to enter the other devil halls, he eventually made the same decision as Qin Wentian and walked towards the Saint Devil Hall. After Qin Wentian entered, this Saint Devil Hall closed off again, returning to its earlier state. Huang Shatian had no idea what just happened, he also wished to enter this hall but after many attempts, he knew that it was basically impossible even if he had the power of the founding emperor's inheritance.

Helpless, Huang Shatian could only give up. In the end, he chose the devil hall with many divine weapons before it, undergoing the test to gain entry.

The sky changed color and the atmosphere transformed. Boundless divine weapons exuding incomparable sharpness were everywhere.

Huang Shatian assiduously attempted many times, coughing out blood from many failed attempts, unable to gain entry. However, his will was incredibly resolute and finally, he managed to break through all obstructions, gaining a path of entry into the devil hall.

After Huang Shatian, there was actually one more person who managed to enter here, the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. This person was also an immortal realm cultivator, he exuded an unfathomable air and was clad in white armor, looking extremely imposing.

Consecutively, there were three immortal realm cultivators who entered the Saint Devil Hall, yet no devil cultivators had succeeded. From the surface, it seems that the devil experts on the Devil Mountain were inferior to the immortal realm cultivators but reality wasn't so. The devil cultivators who could enter have already entered, those who couldn't were still trying to, but these immortal realm cultivators were attempting this for the first time and they were geniuses at the absolute peak of the immortal realms. It's only normal that some of them would succeed.

...

Right now the Devil Mountain was extremely lively because there were many young men with extremely outstanding talents who just ascended the mountain. Also, many of them were actually from the immortal realms, and they could be split into two factions.

The people of the Devil Mountain finally knew that these immortal realm cultivators were all invited here by that fellow from the Apostle Devil Hall. Many devil experts cursed silently in their hearts but the presence of these immortal realm cultivators did give the geniuses of the Devil Mountain a great deal of pressure. Because, all these immortal realm cultivators were powerful ones, especially so for some among them, who could even stand equally against peak devil geniuses of the other six halls.

Occasionally, there would be people bringing up the topic of those two immortal cultivators who came up the mountain back then. One was Qin Wentian, he caused a Child of Darkness to be eliminated from his position, and made the Judiciary Priestess be imprisoned for three years at the Blood Devil Cliff, creating a huge deal of commotion.

For the second one, he was much more direct. He fought his way to the peak of the mountain and after defeating the ex Child of Darkness, Wu, he directly entered the Saint Devil Hall. That his tyranny and coldness caused everyone to have a very deep impression of him.

Right now, many were speculating how far could those two fellows go?

Maybe, they had already died.

Today, it had already been about two years plus since Qin Wentian entered the Saint Devil Hall.

Right now on the mountain, many experts were in opposition with each other. If Qin Wentian was here, he would discover that these people were all participants of the adjudication battle. The two sides were that of the Skymist Alliance and the Evergreen Alliance. Qi Da and the others also arrived at the mountain, but their timing was much later compared to Qin Wentian.

The test of the Devil Mountain would undoubtedly stop many from advancing, but to the outstanding geniuses of the immortal realms, the test wouldn't be able to stop them. For a true genius, regardless of will, comprehension or strength, they all far surpassed ordinary geniuses.

The number of people on the side of the Skymist Alliance was more in comparison and some fights have already erupted between them. However, since killing was forbidden on the mountain, there were only injuries and no casualties.

"Hey hear what I have to say. Killing is forbidden on the Devil Mountain. There's no meaning to your fighting now, it wouldn't have any effect on the ajudiciation battle. Why don't we shake our hands and chat while enjoying some tea, finding good places to sit down in cultivation?" Bujie the monk stood by the side as he laughed.

However, everyone knew that Bujie's words were the truth. There was only a certain number of participants in the adjudication battle and it would only be effective if they could kill their opponents.

"The deadline of ten years would be here sooner or later. After we descend from the Devil Mountain, we would already know the result of the adjudication battle even without looking at it." A peak-level white tiger king coldly spoke. His entire body radiated baleful qi and his eyes were extremely demonic.

"Even if you all used underhanded methods and brought more people, as long as those hundred participants have a higher death rate, you all would still lose the adjudication battle." Nanfeng Ruoxuan icily replied, not showing weakness at all.

"Just wait and see then." An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire directly spoke. He then waved his hand as his group left. Since they managed to come to the Devil Mountain, they had to make good use of this time to cultivate. There are plenty of good places for cultivation here, and they could even spar against devil experts from the supreme devil halls.

"You guys decided not to fight after all." A young man smiled. It was actually Jiang Ziyu, from the Jiang Clan of the Southern Regions. He inclined his head and stared in the direction of the peak, "He should have entered the interior of the Saint Devil Hall, following after Qin Wentian.

The other immortal realm cultivators all began to cultivate here on the Devil Mountain and in the blink of an eye, another half year had passed.

Today, a figure walked out from the Saint Devil Hall, instantly arousing the attention of many people. This person who appeared, was none other than Huang Shatian.

"What did you obtain in the sacred ground?" A devil expert asked. Huang Shatian merely coldly glanced at him, he didn't choose to reply.

There were several experts from the Skymist Alliance who saw Huang Shatian. Their eyes were filled with excitement because they knew that now, Huang Shatian should be even stronger than before.

"Bzz~" The devil expert who spoke to Huang Shatian earlier stepped out. He directly slashed downwards with a terrifying devil saber. Huang Shatian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he pointed forth with his finger and in the next instant, the devil saber in the hands of his opponent could no longer be controlled freely.

"RELEASE!" The saber started trembling, and with a loud hum, it actually flew out of that expert's arms, flying towards Huang Shatian and landing at his feet.

"Ultimate technique of the devil path, what did you obtained exactly?" That eyes of that devil expert gleamed with a terrifying devil light. The devil experts here all stared at Huang Shatian. Could it be that this man was an existence equal to the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall?

Chapter 1309: Expulsion

Huang Shatian stared at him, his opponent actually didn't feel that it was a pair of eyes looking at him, but was an icy devil saber. His expression changed drastically, extremely fascinating to behold.

He stretched out both his hands and in an instant, boundless devil might gathered, forming devil runes which issued a loud humming. The devil weapons of many people started to hum back in resonance as they flew out of their own volition, revolving around Huang Shatian. As for Huang Shatian, he seemed even sharper than before. It was like he himself was a divine devil weapon.

Numerous experts flew over, all of them staring fixedly at Huang Shatian. This man was an immortal realm cultivator, did he really enter the true sacred ground and gain an inheritance?

This art was able to control all divine weapons of the devil path and could even summon weapons or cause himself to become a devil weapon. The power it exuded was terrifying to the extreme.

From afar, there were even powerful devil kings rushing over. When they saw the divine weapons revolving around Huang Shatian as well as the intense devil might he was radiating, all of them couldn't help but to pause as they glanced at each other.

As senior characters of the mountain, they naturally knew of some secrets. It was said that in the very depths of the Saint Devil Hall, there was a secret dimension which contains all the different types of energy from the six other supreme halls. However, only a rare few could reach that place. And even if some with outstanding talents managed to enter, they might not gain any inheritance at all.

In addition, for those cultivators of the respective devil halls, if they managed to come in here, they would usually choose the inheritance power which they were most suited to. By doing so, they would have a higher chance to have greater accomplishments in the future, or even sit upon the throne of their respective halls.

But now, a variant appeared. Except the inheritor wasn't a devil expert from their mountain but was from the immortal realms instead. He might have obtained the inheritance of that place.

"Which devil hall's inheritance did you obtain?" A devil king asked Huang Shatian. His deep eyes gleamed with dark light as he stared fixedly at Huang Shatian.

That was a brand new kind of energy, and it's highly possible it belonged to a new supreme devil hall which no one knew about. If this was the case, and if Huang Shatian could continue growing without dying, he would have the qualifications to establish a new devil hall on the Devil Mountain the moment he broke through to the devil emperor realm. In fact, if he was strong enough, he could do the same as the founder of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and move his hall to the peak of the mountain, granting it equal status with the seven other supreme halls.

"If you all can help me expel some people from the Devil Mountain, I can consider passing on the inheritance to you all. In fact, I'm even willing to leave this inheritance behind here. What do all of you think?" Huang Shatian quietly spoke, his words causing the countenances of the experts from the Evergreen Alliance to instantly change as they stared at Huang Shatian with anger.

This fellow actually saw them and knew that the participants of both sides have already ascended the mountain. The Devil Mountain prohibited killing hence, he wished to drive them all back down the mountain before killing them.

"This…" The eyes of those devil cultivators shone like torches, staring at Huang Shatian like they were looking at a treasure. This Huang Shatian can also be considered as having no fear at all. He didn't hide the fact that he obtained a new type of devil inheritance energy and displayed it openly. There was no doubt that his new-found inheritance would be coveted by many.

However Huang Shatian didn't seem to care at all. What guts does he have.

"Wait here. I need to check with my devil hall." A devil king spoke. After which, he turned and sped away, heading back to his devil hall.

Those who ascended the Devil Mountain all passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and gained his approval to be here. They were protected by his light, and unless someone broke the rules of the mountain, there was no way for the people on the Devil Mountain to expel them. The devil halls cannot accept them, but they cannot expel or kill them. This has always been the rule of the Devil Mountain.

But now, because of a single sentence from Huang Shatian, some of these devil cultivators seemed to want to change the rule, and if they did so, it would mean that they would have defied the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will.

However, they couldn't help but to pause and consider Huang Shatian's words, they were really tempted.

Not long after, more and more experts gathered here, including those from the immortal realms. In addition, the devil cultivators from the six supreme halls also came by.

Their gazes would occasionally sweep towards the immortal realm experts of the Evergreen Alliance, causing the countenance of Qi Da and the others to turn extremely unsightly and heavy.

Very clearly, these devil cultivators felt some stirring in their hearts.

"Everyone, what do you all think?" At this moment, a voice rang out in the air. This voice was somewhat misty, like it originated from the void. The experts outside the Saint Devil Hall inclined their heads, who was the one who spoke?

"Since he obtained the inheritance, he is someone from our Devil Mountain. Let me ask you first, do you have any intentions to stay on the mountain? We can help you in cultivation, allow you to grow stronger and in the future, you would have the opportunity to establish your own hall." An imposing voice thundered out. Clearly, this voice was speaking to Huang Shatian. There was an extremely terrifying expert from one of the devil halls talking to Huang Shatian.

"No. Maybe in the future I will come by here again. But for now, I won't remain, I have to go back to the immortal realms." Huang Shatian calmly replied that expert.

"Judiciary, he seems to have rejected you." Another voice rang out. Everyone then understood that that expert who conversed with Huang Shatian earlier was a supreme expert from the Judiciary Devil Hall. Seems like it was true that the Judiciary Hall follows the will of the sovereign. Huang Shatian was an immortal realm cultivator but they were willing to admit his position, allowing him to remain here to continue cultivating.

"Senior, please pardon me." Huang Shatian bowed slightly.

"You are saying that as long as we expel some people from the mountain, you will leave the inheritance behind and leave here?" An expert asked.

"Yes. Junior can immediately make a vow to not spread this devil art to anyone in the future or I will die a terrible death." Huang Shatian swore. He knew how important this inheritance was to the Devil Mountain. Hence, it was necessary for him to act his way.

"Of course. If you dare to spread it to others, even if you are the reigning emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, you would still have to die." A tyrannical voice thundered out, with absolute authority, causing the hearts of many to tremble. This was the tyranny and confidence of a supreme expert of the devil halls? Even if Huang Shatian returns to the immortal realms, they would still have ways to deal with him. They already knew his origins, one could see how resourceful they were from this.

Huang Shatian didn't doubt the spoken words at all. This inheritance was something from the true sacred ground of the Devil Mountain. If he circulated it around the immortal realms, how would the Devil Mountain spare him?

He naturally understood that if the forces of the Devil Mountain truly wanted to deal with his immortal empire, no matter how strong his empire might be, it would still be insufficient to stand up to the Devil Mountain.

The Myriad Devil Islands could prohibit immortal emperors from coming here, while the Devil Mountain was the representative of the will of the entire Myriad Devil Islands.

"I don't have any objections. Judiciary, as long as you nod your head, this matter isn't difficult to resolve at all." An expert from another devil hall spoke.

"I object. Since they have ascended the Devil Mountain, it means they gained the approval of the sovereign. We have no rights or any qualifications to expel those who passed the test. That would be blasphemy to the sovereign." A powerful devil expert spoke, this voice was from the direction of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall.

"Hmph." A cold voice rang out, as though the speaker was filled with contempt for the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall's expert. He then spoke, "The inheritance of the Devil Mountain is more important than anything else. There's a new type of inheritance appearing, and we naturally must ensure it remains here. Rules are set by humans, and sometimes, it's better to be flexible instead of rigidly following rules blindly and misunderstanding the true will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"Nonsense. By doing so, you would have committed blasphemy. How dare you still make it sound like your argument is logical?" That expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall coldly retorted.

"Judiciary, your words will be the deciding factor. We will leave the final decision to the Judiciary Devil Hall." A voice replied. The entire atmosphere outside the Saint Devil Hall was silent. All the experts inclined their heads, quietly listening to the words spoken. Devil cultivators were as expected of their reputation, straight-forward and tyrannical. They didn't need to hide their thoughts and simply said what they want to say.

"The edicts of the Judiciary Hall are always to comply with the will of the sovereign. Expulsion is clearly something that defies the sovereign's will. However, we have an even more important mission and that's to continue finding successors for the sovereign's inheritances so we can protect the mountain for all eternity, protecting the entire Myriad Devil Islands by extension. In that case, we need strength, all of us need to grow stronger. Hence, my decision is to expel those people from the mountain. Everything is decided for the sake of making our Devil Mountain stronger.

"Judiciary, you made the right choice,." An expert agreed. At this instant, Huang Shatian's alliance members all laughed while the Evergreen Alliance all had gloomy looks on their faces.

These supreme experts of the halls simply decided on the matter after exchanging a few sentences. This was simply wanting their lives.

"Seniors of the Devil Mountain, are you all truly planning to ignore the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and even lie to yourselves?" A voice filled with unwillingness rang out from the crowd. However, there was no reply. Only after sometime did the reply came, "You guys make your preparations to leave the Devil Mountain. I don't wish for you to force us to evict you."

Since the supreme devil experts already made their decisions, there was no way they would change it so easily. And if they really got down the mountain, their fates would definitely be sealed.

"Get down now." A cold voice rang out, like a thunderbolt from the sky, ringing out loud in the ears of the immortal experts from the Evergreen Alliance. Getting down the mountain now equates to doomsday for them!

Chapter 1310: Fighting Huang Shatian Again

"That year, the young man in white from the Apostle Devil Hall invited all of us up to the Devil Mountain. Now you actually want to expel us just like that, even defying the will of the devil sovereign. We are all juniors from the immortal realms and naturally have no way to object to the decision made by seniors of the Devil Mountain. It's just that the Devil Mountain is truly disappointing." The people from the Evergreen Alliance knew that they had no way to change anything at all. At this moment, the decision was made by major characters from the supreme devil halls. How could their decision be so easily changed by a bunch of juniors from the immortal realms?

Huang Shatian obtained an inheritance within the Saint Devil Hall, and caused all the major characters on the Devil Mountain to appear. Hence, even if these devils had to defy the will of the sovereign, they still wanted to agree to Huang Shatian's request, to obtain his inheritance.

"The Judiciary Hall has always lived in accord with the will of the devil sovereign, by doing so, are you choosing to abandon the edicts of your hall?" An expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall spoke, faintly helping these immortal realm cultivators out a bit.

"I already said it, everything is done for the sake of making our Devil Mountain stronger. How can this be considered as defying the will of the sovereign? Even if it is so, my Judiciary Hall is willing to bear the taint on our reputation." The voice from the Judiciary Devil Hall rang out with resolution.

"Why are you guys not going down the mountain yet?" A domineering voice echoed from the Sky Devil Hall. The experts from the Evergreen Alliance could only shake their heads and sigh, glancing at each other before they turned and prepared to depart the mountain. The moment they got down the mountain, Huang Shatian would surely lead his allies to vanquish them. They would all be in an extremely miserable state then.

Huang Shatian stared at them. He then stepped out as a group of immortal experts followed after him, also preparing to get down the mountain.

Clearly, he wanted to bring an end to the adjudication battle by killing all the members of the Evergreen Alliance here.

The experts from the Evergreen Alliance walked very slowly, taking their time. It was tough to ascend the mountain but easy if one wish to get down. No one would block them and there wasn't a need to take the test by the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Huang Shatian and his group followed closely behind, radiating an intense killing intent as coldness flashed in their eyes.

Finally, they came to the stairway leading up to the Devil Mountain. The experts from the Evergreen Alliance had no choice and could only step on the stairway and descend it step by step.

Huang Shatian and the others followed. Behind them, there were some devil cultivators following as well, wanting to see what would happen, or maybe they were there to monitor the situation.

On the peak of the Devil Mountain, things grew quiet again. Bujie felt his scalp turning numb. He stared at the Saint Devil Hall and cursed in a low voice, "Why isn't that fellow coming out yet? Huang Shatian has seized the initiative now, things are extremely bad."

Bujie knew how terrifying Huang Shatian was. Huang Shatian wasn't someone which he could deal with. Other than Qin Wentian, there was no one who could obstruct Huang Shatian. This is especially true after Huang Shatian exited the Saint Devil Hall with an inheritance. He would only grow stronger and more fearsome than before. If he tried to help the Evergreen Alliance now, that would only be courting death.

"Senior brother, are there really no other methods to help?" Bujie asked the expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall standing beside him.

That expert shook his head, "The Judiciary Devil Hall already gave the command. Out of the six supreme halls, four have given consent, including the Judiciary and Darkness Halls. There's no way for us to change the situation at all. And if we act forcibly, we would be the unreasonable ones."

"Are there no solutions at all?" Bujie asked.

"No. Unless that friend of yours also managed to get an inheritance. Maybe, that would cause the devil lords to change their mind." The expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall replied.

"Damn, how can there be such a coincidence for him to get an inheritance too?" Bujie cursed. Things were looking extremely bad, if those friends of Qin Wentian were killed and they lost the adjudication battle, that fellow would surely go crazy.

However at this moment as Bujie was cursing, his gaze suddenly froze, staring at that familiar silhouette walking out from the Saint Devil Hall.

"Such a coincidence…?" Bujie mumbled. This figure, other than Qin Wentian, who else could it be?

Qin Wentian also saw Bujie, and upon seeing the strange expression on his face, he couldn't help but to hasten his steps. He then asked, "What's happening?"

"Quickly, you are almost out of time. Many of your friends participating in the adjudication battle ascended the mountain. Huang Shatian came out before you and because he obtained an inheritance, he told the elders of the Devil Mountain that he was willing to leave the inheritance methods behind in a bid for them to expel your friends from the mountain. Huang Shatian and his group then followed after your allies. If you managed to get an inheritance as well, quickly display its power and maybe, the supreme devil halls of the Devil Mountain might change their minds." Bujie hurriedly said.

Qin Wentian's eyes instantly narrowed. A terrifying aura erupted forth from him as he stared at that expert from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall and asked, "Senior, can you bring me down the mountain immediately?"

"Sure." That expert nodded lightly. He grabbed Qin Wentian's body and stepped out, his speed was so fast that it was inconceivable, as they both disappeared in a flash.

At this moment, Huang Shatian and the others already reached the foot of the mountain. The experts on both sides emitted a terrifying aura. Huang Shatian stepped out as a screen of light from his supreme treasure appeared behind him. Fearsome divine weapons materialized from the light screen, exuding an unexcelled sharpness.

"Bzz!" Many of the experts from the Evergreen Alliance took out their divine weapons. They knew it was impossible for them to kill Huang Shatian depending on their strengths. They could only make use of treasures.

"Let me urge you guys not to court death." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the light screen behind him grew even more resplendent as a supremely powerful aura swept over heaven and earth, covering this entire space. Countless gazes at the foot of the mountain all turned over as shock appeared on their faces. These fellows who came down from the Devil Mountain actually chose to start a battle here? What happened exactly.

"How powerful." The experts from the Evergreen Alliance all turned ashen. The supreme treasure behind Huang Shatian was simply too terrifying, even space seemed to be about to fall apart.

That was the inheritance treasure of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Because Huang Shatian's compatibility with it was extremely high, he was able to gain the inheritance power from it. This was why the reigning emperor decided to bestow this supreme treasure to Huang Shatian, and its power was naturally terrifying.

"For this adjudication battle, since our cultivation bases are roughly equal, just keep your divine weapons, I can give you all a fair chance to do battle, allowing you all to die with pride." Huang Shatian floated up into the air as he icily spoke. The faces of experts from the Evergreen Alliance all changed, they knew they had no way to withstand the attacks from Huang Shatian's supreme treasure and could only listen to him and kept all of their divine weapons.

For characters on the level of Huang Shatian, the entire immortal realms only had a few. Now that he obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire as well as the supreme devil hall on the Devil Mountain, it was unknown how much more terrifying he was now.

Huang Shatian stretched his hand out, as that terrifying pressure vanished. The experts behind him also listened to his orders and kept their weapons. Although the adjudication battle allowed for any and all methods, Huang

Shatian was extremely confident and arrogant, he believed that there was no need for them to use divine weapons, they would gain victory all the same.

The people from the Skymist Alliance followed his orders. Naturally, this was because of the overwhelming strength Huang Shatian possessed. If not, given the fact that these participants were all peak-level geniuses, how could they submit to him so easily.

"KILL!" Huang Shatian waved his hand. In an instant, numerous manifestations of divine weapons appeared behind him from that screen of light, as they shot through the skies, emitting a sharp keening sound.

"BANG!" Qi Da stepped out, his aura unleashed to the max as he activated the Battle Saint Art. A defensive light screen was generated as he blasted it forward. When the countless weapons arrived, rumbling sounds echoed out unceasingly. Huang Shatian took a step forward, his aura growing even more terrifying and with a loud bang, the defensive layer of light was shattered.

Behind Huang Shatian, all the powerful experts stepped out and launched their attacks. In this entire space, a fearsome great battle suddenly erupted.

Duan Qingshan, Nanfeng Ruoxuan both respectively rushed forward, unleashing their attacks. Huang Shatian's law energy expanded and enveloped this entire space. In this battlefield, no one's grasp of law energy was stronger than him. He stood in the air arrogantly, suppressing everything.

"DIE!" At this moment, Huang Shatian's palm slammed down. In an instant, boundless light converged into a beam and shot towards an expert. That expert did his best to defend but that attack was simply too quick and seemed to contain boundless might, capable of penetrating everything, piercing through all defenses as it slammed into the body of that expert, killing him.

"Huang Shatian!" From the air, a thunderous roar echoed out. Huang Shatian lifted his head only to see Qin Wentian shooting through the air like a bolt of black lightning.

His eyes stiffened. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to appear at such a crucial timing. Seems like there was an opponent for him now.

"RUMBLE!" In an instant, divine light covered Qin Wentian's body as he released his saint-grade immortal-foundation. God's Hand was activated, emitting rumbling sounds as he slammed forth with his palm, his attack contained enough might to shatter space, and was so large that it blotted out the skies. With a deafening boom, that expert was directly slain, with just a single strike.

"Ninth-level of immortal-foundation." Many experts from the Skymist Alliance all had expressions of shock on their faces. This fellow was merely at the seventh-level when he entered the Myriad Devil Islands, how did he improve so quickly? What a terrifying cultivation speed.

The experts from the White Tiger Race and Skymist Immortal Empire all had ugly looks on their faces. Qin Wentian's rate of growth was too fast. The him back then at the seventh-level was already so strong that he shocked all of them. Now that he was at the ninth-level, he could even insta-kill heaven chosen who were at the ninth-level.

"Swish~" Huang Shatian pointed his finger forward as countless divine weapons shot towards Qin Wentian. However, the phantom of a divine turtle appeared, enveloping protectively. Terrifying ancient characters floated around him. He stood within the protective screen of light and endured the powerful killing strike of Huang Shatian.

Their gazes collided in mid air as both their battle intents started to rise explosively.

At this moment, Huang Shatian's gaze stiffened as his expression grew a little unsightly. Qin Wentian's growth rate was too fast. Although his own improvements have been great during these years, he still had not managed to break through this boundary and enter the immortal king realm. Qin Wentian grew closer and closer to him in terms of cultivation and now, he didn't even imagine that Qin Wentian could step into the ninth-level of immortal-foundation so quickly!

Chapter 1311: Huang Shatian, Defeated

Qin Wentian made it in time.

The experts of the Evergreen Alliance all heaved a sigh of relief when they saw Qin Wentian. Huang Shatian's pressure was just too overwhelming, able to insta-kill peak-level geniuses like them. In their alliance, other than Qin Wentian, there was no one else who could stand against Huang Shatian directly.

Before this, Huang Shatian just used a single strike and it was already sufficient to kill off an expert.

But luckily Qin Wentian made it here on time. His appearance was able to cause the hearts of his allies to stabilize.

"Huang Shatian, your opponent is me." Qin Wentian stood in the air and coldly spoke. After listening to Bujie's words, he didn't go to beg the devil lords of the supreme halls to take back their order. Since Huang Shatian wanted a war, he will give him a war.

This battle was something that was unavoidable in any case and in addition, the Qin Wentian now was confident that if they fought again, he would be victorious for sure.

The gaze which Huang Shatian used to look at Qin Wentian with was no longer filled with the absolute confidence of the past. His gaze was heavy, he had clashed with Qin Wentian twice before and in both times, Qin Wentian had always managed to surprise him. This time around, Qin Wentian was already at the ninth-level, the same level as him. He would definitely be more powerful compared to the past, and much harder to deal with.

"Bzz~" Light flashed brilliantly in the sky, as spatial law fluctuations covered all eight directions. More and more divine weapons manifested, each gleaming with their own light and an unexcelled sharpness, terrifying to the extreme.

"You should know that an attack of this level is useless against me." Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance to Huang Shatian. Huang Shatian didn't reply, he merely lifted a finger and stabbed out with it, causing the countless divine weapons to shoot out. Each divine weapon contained an extremely fearsome attack, but the layers of defensive light on Qin Wentian were also terrifying to the extreme, regenerated as soon as each layer was broken apart.

"Allow me to let you feel my power then." Huang Shatian stretched both his hands out as a blast of extremely violent and sharp aura engulfed the surroundings. At this instant, the others in combat were all swept up in this windstorm. The divine weapons manifested earlier all seemed to have been devilized. All of them actually flew through the body of Huang Shatian, melding together with the spatial light screen behind him.

Huang Shatian's entire being was like an indomitable divine weapon, and at this instant, he was tyrannical and sharp to the extreme.

"Let me take a look at how strong your defenses are." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. Boundless devil attacks rained down like violent storms. Each and every one of his attacks was like using the sharpest divine weapons to attack. The humming sound of weapons echoed unceasingly, shattering the ancient rune characters revolving around Qin Wentian, breaking past the layers of light, as they attempted to slam into his body.

An ancient halberd materialized in Qin Wentian's hand, exuding an aura of destruction. Eight supreme demons revolved around it as he slammed forth with it, reinforced by the power of God's Hand. An extremely fearsome all-devouring vortex began to swallow all the attacks launched his way.

"GET OVER HERE!" Huang Shatian roared. Qin Wentian only felt the ancient halberd in his hand somewhat breaking free of his control, slowly being devilized by Huang Shatian's will. His eyes then gleamed with a devil light as a strand of his will gushed forth, expelling Huang Shatian's will.

Huang Shatian's expression turned heavy, as he folded more imprints with his hands, causing the devil might in the surroundings to be drawn to him, making his spatial light screen which fused with the countless divine weapons, to grow even stronger.

"Go!" Huang Shatian pointed out with his finger as devil might flooded the area, causing an apocalyptic scene. Boundless immortal and devil weapons lunged towards Qin Wentian, wanting to kill him.

Qin Wentian glanced at the sky and all of a sudden, a terrifying burst of devil might erupted forth from him. A tyrannical devil will flashed in his eyes, resembling the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"Hei!" Qin Wentian gave a thunderous roar, shaking the surroundings as the devil might grew even more intense. After that, he blasted out his palms rapidly, causing chaotic currents to form as they ravaged the area, destroying the divine weapons.

"These two individuals are so terrifying." More and more people were spectating the battle, including the countless devil experts who were here to attempt climbing the Devil Mountain. Before this, there was already a group of people who were curious about why these people who got down from the Devil Mountain were battling. After that, they discovered that the people fighting were actually all from the immortal realms.

The two main leads of the battle were so terrifyingly strong to an extent that it would shock the heavens and earth. They were basically at the extreme end of this cultivation realm.

After that attack, both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian halted, mutually staring at each other once again.

Huang Shatian's gaze was heavy while Qin Wentian's gaze was cold.

Before this, Qin Wentian needed to activate his bloodline power and devil form before he could stand against Huang Shatian. But now, just depending on his original strength and cultivation level, he was already sufficient to stand equally with Huang Shatian, not inferior at all. If he were to activate his bloodline power, he would possess an unquestionable advantage.

Since he could think of this, Huang Shatian naturally could as well. This was why his gaze was heavy.

This was the third time he fought with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was always stronger when compared to the previous time. This time round, he who had obtained an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, should be even stronger than before. But this was the first time in which he had no confidence to defeat Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian folded incantations gestures and in that instant, nine silhouettes of human emperors appeared. An emperor fused together with him and at this very moment, Huang Shatian's emperor aura grew even stronger, causing the spatial light screen behind him to glow even brighter. Countless divine weapons inside merged together before fusing with his body. Right now, he himself was like an extremely sharp divine weapon.

"Bzz~" From Huang Shatian's body, an ancient emperor sword appeared. When he slashed down with that sword, the entire void seemed to be torn asunder, seemingly able to rip everything in existence apart.

"RUMBLE!" A supreme might erupt from Qin Wentian. His entire body was covered in a towering devil might as he took on devil-form.

Inclining his head, the sky changed color as the surroundings around him churned with so much devil energy that even the descent of the ancient emperor sword seemed to slow. God's Hand slammed out, the eight supreme greater demons shook the sky as a vortex enveloped the emperor sword, burying it in absolute darkness.

However, Huang Shatian didn't seem to care at all. The remaining emperor silhouettes fused with him, causing the devil might he exude to increase in intensity. The entire atmosphere was filled with an aura so sharp that wounds would appear on an ordinary cultivator's body just by them standing there. Huang Shatian drew in even more power until he himself became completely like a divine sword. With a loud boom, he vanished from sight. Only an abundance of devil might and sharpness remained. A beam of omega destruction light then shot through the void.

"Chi…" A blast of immensely powerful devil might bore down on Qin Wentian, as it sparked off an intense sense of crisis in Qin Wentian's heart. If this strike landed squarely, it was powerful enough to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian, after assuming devil form, became much more terrifying than usual. Both his eyes turned completely black, and when that sense of crisis appeared in his heart, a supreme will attack launched out, forcibly fusing all devil wills in the surrounding as one, as a supreme devil king's phantom on a throne appeared. That devil king phantom glanced at the divine sword as he merely called out a single word, "Stop!"

This sword, that could split apart heavens and earth, trembled intensely as its momentum slowed perceptibly.

"STOP!" Qin Wentian echoed with a roar of anger. He lifted his hand and pointed forward, congregating all the devil might to slam towards that sword. Time seemed to slow and at this moment, Qin Wentian was like an absolute supreme devil king.

The power of God's Hand erupted forth frenziedly. He lifted his palm as the angry roars of eight supreme demons answered him, fusing into a shocking vortex that sought to devour everything, as it flew towards Huang Shatian, brimming with devilish might, capable of shattering all defenses.

"RUMBLE!" The two attacks collided. Ceaseless explosions echoed out in the air. Only to see that the attack flying towards Qin Wentian was flung through the air from the impact. After that, a figure could actually be seen slamming into the ground, it was none other than Huang Shatian.

"Pu…" He coughed out fresh blood as his countenance paled. Huang Shatian's aura fluctuated wildly but no matter how wild the fluctuations were, it couldn't be compared to the fluctuations in his heart.

Defeat. He Huang Shatian, after that first battle with Qin Wentian in the sacred academy, he returned to his empire and obtained the inheritance of the founding emperor. During the second battle with Qin Wentian at the Fallen Devil Island, they fought to a draw again. But now, in their third battle, he Huang Shatian was the one defeated and he had lost in a direct clash of attacks!

In addition, this was after he obtained the inheritance from the Devil Mountain.

The two alliances watched the ending of this battle, feeling waves rocking their hearts. Qin Wentian actually defeated Huang Shatian. In that case, for the entire Skymist Alliance, who else could defeat him?

"Dang, dang…" At this moment, the sound of melodious bell chimes rang out as a terrifying baleful qi permeated the atmosphere. Qin Wentian turned his head back only to see a white tiger expert activating a divine weapon, launching an attack at him. Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and instantly brandished the demon sword. With an intention, his sword expanded to thousands of meters as the shadow of a great roc appeared, blocking before him.

"KILL HIM TOGETHER!" The white tiger coldly roared. If Huang Shatian died here, the consequences would be unimaginable. Right now, they can only join forces and unleash their divine weapons in a bid to kill Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian stood up. A look of resolve flashed in his eyes. Since he was defeated, only by killing Qin Wentian would all sources of future troubles be removed.

In the next instant, as he activated his supreme treasure, a light screen of ten thousand feet appeared behind him as the sky changed color. Huang Shatian began to radiate an immensely radiant source of treasure light, so brilliant that it seemed as though he could destroy anything in existence.

The resplendent beams of light shot out, so blinding that people almost couldn't open their eyes. Within the flare of light, a figure clad in boundless golden light appeared. This figure seemed to be a supreme human emperor, clad in golden armor, with a supreme emperor sword in his hand!

Chapter 1312: Someone Better Who Outshines You at Every Turn

"How powerful."

Great waves of shock arose in the hearts of everyone. Before this, they all felt the fearsomeness of Huang Shatian's divine weapons. But now in Huang Shatian's current state, they felt how terrifying the weapons are even more astutely.

The blinding light pierced their eyes, the spectators fought to open their eyes to watch on. The ancient sword in the supreme human emperor's hand radiated light to envelop this entire space. Huang Shatian's killing intent melded with the human emperor as his entire being was immersed in boundless emperor light.

Huang Shatian obtained the founding inheritance of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and including with it, was this supreme divine treasure, an emperor-ranked weapon.

His strength grew more and more, allowing him to unleash even more terrifying might from the weapon. If that emperor-ranked weapon was utilized by an immortal emperor, it truly had the power to split apart the sky and earth.

This weapon was the weapon of the founding emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, yet the empire actually bestowed it to Huang Shatian, allowing him to use it. From this, one could very well imagine how high the hopes they had on Huang Shatian.

Clearly, as a genius of the absolute peak in the immortal realms, Huang Shatian was simply preeminent and his empire nurtured him with all they could, with hopes of grooming a future successor.

Several strands of devil sense from the Devil Mountain were spectating the battle. Even those supreme powerful devil experts felt their hearts trembling in shock, sighing at how strong that emperor-ranked divine weapon was.

Qin Wentian's countenance turned heavy. In the past during the battle in the Fallen Devil Region, Qin Wentian already knew that huang Shatian had an absolute supreme treasure on him. Today, this was the first time Huang Shatian decided to use it and truly, it was so strong that it could only be described by the words 'extremely shocking.'

"Bzz!" A bright light flashed as a treasured supreme cauldron appeared before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian directly pressed his palm onto the cauldron, and at that instant, an immense demonic qi gushed forth, manifesting countless greater demons which surrounded the cauldron, their forms blocking the existence of the Sacred Luminance which was within the cauldron.

At the same time, Qin Wentian waved his hand, the demon sword expanded, radiating boundless light which enveloped this space. The shadow of a gigantic roc appeared, forming a screen of swords, blocking everything out, even the probing of devil senses. There was no way he would allow others to take a good look at this supreme treasure of his. He wouldn't allow anyone to discover that he had a source of Sacred Luminance with him.

Even if he unleashed the might of the supreme ancient cauldron during his fight with Huang Shatian, people might be able to see the existence of two powerful treasures. But there was no way he would expose all of his cards before the eyes of the Devil Mountain.

Those powerful characters on the Devil Mountain weren't people who were worthy of trust.

"Since you have lost to me in a fair battle, your side should admit defeat to the adjudication battle." Qin Wentian spoke to Huang Shatian.

"Even if I lost to you, it doesn't mean that my side will lose the adjudication battle. If there's a chance, I will use all methods I can to reverse the situation. If I can kill you, I won't hesitate, even if that means that I would feel regret after killing an opponent like you." Huang Shatian coldly spoke. The light from his emperor-ranked weapon engulfed this space. While the other combatants outside the screen of swords hurriedly retreated. The two of them understood that if they really unleashed the full power of their supreme treasure here, people on both sides would die without a doubt. This wasn't an ending which they wanted.

Not only did the experts from the two sides retreat, the nearby spectators around the foot of the mountain also retreated. Their hearts were pounding with shock. Clearly, they didn't expect such a great battle would break out between these people who descended from the Devil Mountain.

These two main characters, regardless of their strength or divine weapons, they were both so strong that it caused fear in the hearts of everyone.

"Demon sword, seal this place." Qin Wentian spoke. The demon sword expanded even more, transforming into a gigantic sword that was terrifying to the extreme. Sword might sprinkled outwards, enveloping this entire space. There seemed to be the shadow of a great roc within this screen of swords. The unceasing flowing light was extremely resplendent and beautiful.

"The immortal realms already have me, Huang Shatian. Why does a character like you, Qin Wentian, even need to exist?" Huang Shatian stared at Qin Wentian, the killing intent in his eyes extremely intense. He pointed his finger forward and in an instant, the sky changed colors as boundless human emperor weapons blotted out the sky, shooting towards Qin Wentian, wanting to engulf everything.

Huang Shatian's voice was filled with the tone of a sigh, as well as hints of disappointment. Naturally, an intense resolution could also be heard within. He wants Qin Wentian to die. Since the immortal realms already have a Huang Shatian, Qin Wentian was not needed. With Qin Wentian existing, where would there still be a place for him, Huang Shatian?

It was rumored that the sacred academy was a place that produced ancient emperors and there was a prophecy saying that an ancient emperor would be born in this era. If only one person could become the ancient emperor in the future, one must die between the two of them.

Qin Wentian's palm pressed down on his cauldron. At this instant, the shadows of eight supreme greater demons revolved around Qin Wentian. The size of each demon was over ten thousand feet, the entire space was engulfed by them. The crowd has already retreated to an extremely far away place, but when they lifted their heads, they could see a shocking sight which stole their breaths away - numerous gigantic demons as well as countless divine weapons.

The divine weapons shot out, intending on slaying the greater demons, tearing them apart. However Qin Wentian's palm blasted out again and the eight supreme greater demons transformed into a terrifying vortex which shot out, wanting to swallow all things in existence.

Even though their battlefield was already very huge, the scene of their fight was even much vaster than that. The terrifying gargantuan vortex replaced the entire sky, wanting to absorb Huang Shatian and his divine weapons into it.

Only to see Huang Shatian inclining his head, staring up in the air. His eyes were cold, he transformed into a human emperor and stretched out his hand, placing them on the sword. As he pulled out, a world-shaking might swept through the surroundings, causing heaven and earth to shake as space shattered. Every wisp of his aura was like a divine weapon themselves, all of them shot outwards, intent on annihilating everything.

That simple action was akin to millions of weapons attacking at the same time. A terrifying crack then appeared on that vortex, but it recovered swiftly. Countless silhouettes of demons spawned as they rushed towards Huang Shatian.

However right now, Huang Shatian was extraordinary calm. He knew what he was wielding in his hand. If he lost even with this supreme divine weapon, he could only die then.

A character like him, even in the face of such a huge battle, he was able to see through death calmly. What he pursued was the peak of the cultivation world. In this process, even if he was defeated miserably or even died, he wouldn't complain.

Qin Wentian stared at the shocking commotion. Back then when he killed devil kings, such a terrifying scene didn't even appear. The all-devouring vortex actually had cracks appearing on it unceasingly, filled with countless holes. A peak immortal-foundation expert naturally had no way to unleash the full power of this weapon, but even so, just a small portion of the power unleashed was already so terrifying to the extreme.

Huang Shatian was clad in layers of supreme emperor armor as he slashed out with the emperor sword. The vortex frenziedly cracked, the blow of his was infused with spatial energy and eventually managed to shatter that terrifying vortex.

Huang Shatian didn't hesitate and slashed out another strike. As this sword strike descended, everywhere in that space was filled with cracks. Qin Wentian stood in his cauldron, his body flowing with divine light as he activated his bloodline power, transforming into the descendant of a demon god. As he unleashed his strength, demonic dragons roared, Hundun swallowed the sky, great rocs tore apart everything, while divine elephants suppressed the void.

Countless attacks filled with boundless energies collided with each other in mid air, the aftershock creating a scene like an apocalypse.

"Since you were already defeated, even if you depend on the power of a supreme divine weapon, you would still lose if I do the same." Qin Wentian roared. After that, he actually sped forward with the treasured cauldron together. The eight supreme greater demons wrenched open their maws, the apocalyptic vortex seemed capable of devouring everything as it shot towards Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian didn't say anything, he was the same as Qin Wentian. It was simply too exhausting to use such a powerful weapon. Even if he perfectly complemented that weapon, unless he steps into the immortal emperor realm, it was impossible to fully control it. What he could do was simply to send his energy in to activate a small portion of might within the divine weapon. This was an ironclad rule of cultivation. All divine weapons have to be activated by energy from their respective cultivators.

Huang Shatian's law energy frenziedly infused his supreme emperor sword. Space-attribute energy, sword-attribute energy, metal-attribute energy, all of these were infused into the sword completely.

Another slash descended through the air. This sword strike didn't aim for that vortex, didn't kill those greater demons. Instead, this sword strike flew straight towards Qin Wentian who was inside the treasured cauldron. He wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

As long as Qin Wentian died, the person controlling the supreme treasure would vanish, and at that point of time, no matter how strong a treasure is, it would only be a useless object.

"BOOM!" Another loud noise rang out, the treasured cauldron manifested countless runes, revolving with extreme speed while unleashing a powerful attack to block that ancient emperor sword. The sky grew darker and darker, that vortex grew increasingly stronger, even engulfing the emperor sword of Huang Shatian, wanting to make it sink so deep that Huang Shatian can no longer extricate it, before it destroyed the sword.

Staring at Qin Wentian who was in the cauldron whose defenses were so strong that his strongest attack couldn't penetrate through, he then glanced once again at that vortex of destruction as Huang Shatian suddenly sighed.

This sigh seemed to penetrate through space and time. He, Huang Shatian, was already an extremely outstanding individual during his youth. Everyone doted on him and he strove unremittingly for self-improvement, and had never been inferior to those of the same generation before. He was the one with the highest potential in the entire younger generation of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

He used to be invincible and was extremely famous in the immortal realms. Even in the sacred academy, he was as radiant and glorious as ever.

All this lasted until the day where he met Qin Wentian.

He failed to kill Qin Wentian in their first battle, that was Huang Shatian's greatest mistake. During the first battle, Huang Shatian had the highest probability of destroying Qin Wentian, but sadly, he was careless during that and lost that opportunity. After that first battle, he actually could no longer kill Qin Wentian.

Until today, he was sorely defeated.

Since there already was a Huang Shatian in the immortal realms, why is there still a need for a Qin Wentian? Even now, his heart was filled with boundless reluctance!

Chapter 1313: Questioning the Devil Experts of the Devil Mountain

Sorrow radiated from Huang Shatian. Death wasn't terrifying, it's just that he felt an extreme reluctance in his heart. He had always believed that his accomplishments wouldn't lose out to ancient emperors of the past, he would bring forth a new era, and become the king of that era. That, was his goal, as well as his conviction. But now, someone of the same generation actually suppressed him so badly. This was the reason for his sorrow.

Qin Wentian could also sense the sorrow. From a certain perspective, Huang Shatian was indeed an opponent who was worthy of respect. Ignoring the situation they are both in, just based on strength alone, he was absolutely a top-level genius. However, since they were both born in the same era, they are already fated to be enemies. One of them would die if the other wanted to survive. There was no need to doubt this point.

Hence, Qin Wentian wasn't softhearted at all, he unleashed his full strength as he attacked. The spectators outside couldn't seem to see the battle clearly, these two peak-level immortal-foundation experts both had supreme treasures. Their strength had already exceeded the boundaries of peak immortal/devil-foundation. In fact, even ordinary immortal and devil kings might die to them.

Just their attack radius alone, already encompassed a terrifyingly vast area.

"Enough." At this moment, a thunderous voice boomed. The crowd shuddered violently and a moment later, as they stared in the air, an incomparably gigantic palm imprint of darkness manifested, blotting out the sun. It directly entered through the screen of swords and broke apart the attacks of both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian.

The gigantic palm was too terrifying. Devil might ravaged the surroundings as it forced Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian apart. With a flash of light, Qin Wentian kept his treasured cauldron, having no intentions to expose its secret.

Lifting his head, he glanced up at the air with an extremely cold expression, while radiating an icy intent.

Evidently, there was an expert from one of the supreme devil halls who forcibly intervened to stop the battle between him and Huang Shatian.

"All of you, get back up to the Devil Mountain." A voice rang out, ringing with force of command, and unquestionable authority. Qin Wentian coldly replied, "The Devil Mountain failed to safeguard the safety of my friends, forcing them down the mountain. This is already defying the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Now that we are fighting a fair battle to settle our grudges, a senior actually intervened and stopped us. I don't understand, what do you all mean by this?"

Everyone turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian, silently musing at how audacious this fellow is. For true geniuses, their guts were naturally extraordinary as well. He actually dared to question the experts of the Devil Mountain.

"Then, are you going up the Devil Mountain or not?" The voice of the expert rang out again, directly ignoring Qin Wentian's question, still as domineering as ever.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. Should he ascend the mountain or not?

All of them were already at the foot of the mountain. What sort of entity was the Devil Mountain? The powers there could kill him effortlessly.

Also, Bai Qing was still on the mountain. He had to go back there no matter what.

Qin Wentian had no choice.

Since he had no choice, Qin Wentian could only laugh coldly. He didn't say anything more and headed towards the path leading to the top of the Devil Mountain. He was extremely decisive, he didn't even bother to glance at Huang Shatian.

Evidently, since the Devil Mountain wanted to interfere. It was impossible for him to kill Huang Shatian now.

Everyone was staring at Qin Wentian's back, while musing silently about what he was thinking in his heart.

Qin Wentian's group of experts all followed after him. Their countenances were unsightly as well. The situation of the battle earlier was extremely advantageous to their side. If the battle continued, Qin Wentian was highly likely to be able to kill them. Yet, at the critical moment, the experts of the Devil Mountain had intervened and even asked them to get back up the Devil Mountain. They were naturally unhappy about this.

Huang Shatian still stood there. He had an extremely complex look on his face, tinged with disappointment and melancholy. Experts on his side also had looks of complication as they stared at Huang Shatian. From a certain perspective, the adjudication battle was also a battle between Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian. Both of them was simply too strong, a level higher compared to the rest. They were kings of this cultivation realm and whoever gained victory between them, was highly possible to be able to dictate the ending of the adjudication battle.

Yet, the unexcelled Huang Shatian of the past, was actually defeated in this battle today.

Qin Wentian and his group once again stepped on the stairway to ascend the Devil Mountain. There was no longer any obstruction, their silhouettes flashed and they arrived at the peak of the mountain very quickly.

They only stopped after arriving at the area outside the Saint Devil Hall. Those people from his side who were expelled earlier all came back. This caused the eyes of many devil experts to flash, and right now, experts from the supreme halls were all moving towards here as well. Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian were actually the same, both of them exited the Saint Devil Hall with an inheritance. But after he exited, Qin Wentian instantly rushed down the mountain to aid his friends.

"Which inheritance did you obtain from the Saint Devil Hall?" A voice drifted over from the void. Clearly, it was a supreme expert from one of the devil halls at the peak who asked. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the air while coldly laughing in his heart, "Senior, are you integrating a prisoner?"

"Or maybe, the Devil Mountain has never respected the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign before. Everything was a lie, to plunder the inheritance power granted by the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

"Insolent!" A cold voice rang out, emitting majesty. A heavy pressure descended from the sky and directly bore down on Qin Wentian, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian suddenly began to laugh uproariously, in an extremely condescending manner. "Did I say anything wrong? My friends were all invited here by the white-robed apostle and they have all passed the test of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, complying with his will as they ascended the mountain. However, simply because Huang Shatian obtained an inheritance, all the supreme devil halls coveted it and defied the sovereign's will, forcing my friends to get off the mountain. Is this the respect the Devil Mountain has for the Myriad Devil Sovereign?"

"And as for me, I came out from the sacred ground yet I was immediately under suspicion. I, who is under the radiant light of the devil sovereign, am now being treated like a common criminal. Is this the attitude the supreme devil halls have towards inheritors? Does anyone really respect the Myriad Devil Sovereign at all?" Qin Wentian explosively shouted, with guts as big as the sky.

Sometimes, one had to act more insolently. If you endure, others would want a foot while you gave up an inch, giving you no path to retreat

As the sound of his voice faded, countless gazes from the devil cultivators stared at Qin Wentian. The atmosphere here was cloaked in silence.

"The Judiciary Devil Hall as the protector of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's will, you should be in charge of law and order, as well as judging everything fairly. Now, is your behavior protecting the sovereign's will?" Qin Wentian continued speaking.

"Even if you gained an inheritance of a certain supreme devil hall, you are not qualified to be this arrogant. You are merely a junior who ascended the Devil Mountain. Even if we really kill you, do you think the Myriad Devil Sovereign would blame us?" An icy voice rang out, originating from the Darkness Devil Hall.

"I left strands of immortal sense back in the immortal realms. If the Devil Mountain acts against me, this mean that the devil halls on the peak of the Devil Mountain are all traitors, betraying the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. I naturally will ensure that the inheritance I obtain wouldn't fall into the hands of these traitors. Not only that, I will make sure to circulate the inheritance to every corner of the immortal realms, and make immortal realm cultivators come all the way here to hunt the traitors of the Devil Mountain." Qin Wentian's voice was extremely domineering and cold.

"Impudent!"

"How dare you!" Cold voices thundered out.

"If we kill you instantly, your immortal senses would also fade away. Are you courting death?"

Qin Wentian's arrogant words stirred the anger of these supreme devil cultivators as all of them spoke at the same time.

"Is that so? Can you all be so sure that I don't have an avatar outside? There are so many cloning/avatar creation techniques in the immortal realms, and for some of the more powerful ones, even if the original body dies, the avatar can still survive. It's easy if you all want to kill me, however do you all know which inheritance I obtained? If I had obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign himself, what would happen if I circulate that all around the immortal realms? Will the Devil Mountain still be the Devil Mountain then?"

Qin Wentian roared, already mentally making the preparations to die. As the sound of his words rang out, the hearts of those powerful experts from the Devil Mountain all shuddered.

"Are you threatening the Devil Mountain? Wanting to spread our inheritance outside?" A cold voice replied.

"What a joke. The devil halls on the peak of the mountain were prepared to betray the will of the devil sovereign again and again. What face do you have to say that the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign belongs to you all? The reality should be whoever manages to obtain the sovereign's inheritance, shall be the successor of the sovereign's will."

"Let me ask you, are you willing to cultivate on the Devil Mountain?" Another voice rang out. However this time around, the tone of the voice seemed to be compromising.

"No." Qin Wentian directly replied.

"Since you are not willing to stay on the Devil Mountain to cultivate, you have to explain how and which inheritance did you obtain exactly." Another voice rang out.

"You want to plunder it away? I acquired the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, but do I have a need to report this to you? Are the devil halls on the peak of the mountain already climbing up the head of the Myriad Devil Sovereign?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"What do you want then?" They didn't expect a junior to be so tough to deal with. Audacious, challenging the prestige of the supreme devil halls in public, simply lawless to the extreme.

"I can't even see you guys personally. It's I who should ask what do you all want to do with me?" Qin Wentian quietly stood there. No matter what happens, he will remain standing there unmoving in his stance. If he compromises too easily, even leaving the Devil Mountain might be a problem.

The tension in the air was real. This Qin Wentian was arrogant, insolent, neither falling for soft nor hard tactics.

These devil experts all coldly stared at Qin Wentian. This was the first time someone dared to challenge and provoke the prestige of the supreme devil halls so blatantly. In addition, this person was merely a junior.

Qin Wentian didn't care about what they thought. Since no one was saying anything, let there be silence then.

Devil might fluctuated intensely and after that, several figures appeared in the air. They all floated there, akin to unsurpassable hegemons, and every step they took caused an unexcelled might to exude forth, as they walked closer and closer to Qin Wentian.

As these devil experts came to the area Qin Wentian was in, every devil cultivator here all bowed. Clearly, the identities of these people were extraordinary!

Chapter 1314: Apology

A powerful devil expert walked before Qin Wentian and spoke. "Now, can you tell us?"

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and glanced at the person as he smiled, "May I inquire senior's identity?"

"I am the devil lord of the Darkness Devil Hall." The expert before him began to emit a terrifying aura. For devil lord characters, this was a rank a Child of Darkness could evolve to. They had truly terrifying authority and with just a command, the entire Darkness Hall would move. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the anger of a devil lord could cause the entire Myriad Devil Islands to tremble.

"Grand Priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall." Beside him, a terrifying character in blood-colored robes spoke. The vibrant redness of his robes were even more noble-looking compared to Bai Qing. The position of a Grand Priest was naturally higher in comparison as well.

These people here were all lofty characters. If not, they wouldn't have the authority to expel Qin Wentian's friends from the Devil Mountain.

From a certain perspective, the will of these people here, if united, was able to represent the will of the entire Devil Mountain.

The other figures were all experts with towering amounts of authority from the different halls, with positions equal to the Grand Priest and devil lord of the Darkness Hall.

Qin Wentian glanced at them as he suddenly laughed in a mocking manner. "So it's all of you seniors who gave the order, defying the will of the devil sovereign, expelling my friends from the Devil Mountain?"

"You ask us to show ourselves. Is it merely just for this matter?" The Darkness Devil Lord glanced at Qin Wentian. Just a glance from him would cause fear in the hearts of many people.

"Naturally not. By asking all of you seniors to come out, I just want to ask if those who defied the sovereign's will and forced my friends down the Devil Mountain, should they give an explanation for it or not?" Qin Wentian stated.

A terrifying pressure instantly bore down on Qin Wentian as the devil experts stared at him. Had this man gone mad? He actually wanted a devil lord and a Grand Priest to give an explanation?

"You are truly audacious." The Darkness Devil Lord coldly spoke. On the entire Devil Mountain, those who would dare to ask him for an explanation were only a rare few, countable on one hand.

"It isn't junior that is audacious. It's just that I believe since this is the Devil Mountain, if there are any seniors who commits a mistake, and defy the sovereign's will, he should have courage and step forth to admit it. If not, junior wouldn't dare to be sure if everyone here are traitors to the sovereign's will and how would I dare to tell you all matters regarding about my inheritance then?" Qin Wentian bowed, appearing extremely polite.

But within the facade of politeness, there was no doubting that he was truly audacious.

Qin Wentian wanted the powerful experts from all the supreme devil halls to give an explanation for their actions, using the matter of the inheritance he obtained to force them.

"What explanation do you want?" The Grand Priest asked.

"The Judiciary Devil Hall as the executor of the sovereign's will, naturally understands that it isn't me who needs an explanation. Rather, it's the fact that the sovereign's will needs to be respected." Qin Wentian spoke. Even facing these powerful characters, he was as calm as ever. One couldn't help but to be impressed and praise his courage.

"Huang Shatian isn't willing to remain on the Devil Mountain to cultivate. In order to ensure that the inheritance he obtained can continue to remain on the mountain, a little sacrifice is nothing. Even if you say that we've defied the will of the sovereign, I, the Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall, am willing to assume responsibility for this. I don't think our actions are improper. If you also obtained a brand new inheritance and are willing to hand that over to the Devil Mountain, you can also make the same request." The Grand Priest spoke.

"Truly impartial." A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Able to sacrifice his friends so easily with a single sentence. If he didn't have an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, these supreme devil experts wouldn't even appear before him. If they did, they wouldn't waste time talking to him, and would directly kill him instead.

"Seniors, all of you don't feel that you all have defied the sovereign's will because what you did was for the sake of the Devil Mountain. However from my perspective, in all of your eyes, the sovereign's will is something that could be tossed aside, and even trampled upon simply for the sake of convenience. Since this is the case, please forgive junior for being unable to trust any of you. Your earlier actions showed a high possibility that you all might kill me in order to simply seize my inheritance, all for the sake of the Devil Mountain. Am I not right?" Qin Wentian sarcastically laughed.

Clearly, Qin Wentian didn't intend to compromise. Even now, nobody could find any clues in his words. What inheritance did he obtain from the Saint Devil Hall exactly? Or could it be that he didn't acquire anything but was merely boasting?

This was a deadlock. The experts of the supreme devil halls were in this deadlock with Qin Wentian.

A junior actually dared to behave so domineering before them, not wanting to compromise at all.

"The qualifications to speak is obtained by strength. If you really managed to gain an inheritance from the Saint Devil Hall, I will make them apologize to your friends." As the situation entered a deadlock, a misty voice suddenly rang out from the void. This voice sounded very ethereal, yet there was an undeniable will in its tone.

From the tone of his voice, it felt like if he wanted these supreme devil experts to apologize, they would need to do so no matter what.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he glanced at the horizons.

"You should know that these people, as the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord, they are also experts who obtained the inheritances before. Even if you obtained an inheritance, it doesn't mean that your status would be higher than them. After all, you are merely a junior." That voice rang out again. Qin Wentian could understand the meaning of the words spoken by the voice.

Even if he obtained an inheritance, his status wouldn't be as valuable as that of the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord. However, the owner of the voice was willing to make these people apologize and compromise, it wasn't because his status had changed after he obtained the inheritance. The voice wanted to tell him that even if he used the will of the devil sovereign as his excuse, he also needed sufficient talent and strength.

Staring at the changes of expression on the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord's face, Qin Wentian suddenly felt that the person who spoke should be the master of a supreme devil hall, with status even higher than them.

He then smiled, "You all can choose a junior to fight against me."

The Grand Priest turned his head. After that, the male priest who was together with Bai Qing that time in the past, walked out. He coldly stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with killing intent.

Qin Wentian frowned as cold intent appeared in his heart. He only saw the male priest radiating a strong devil might which permeated the surrounding as a blood-colored judgement spear manifested in his hand. With a wave, the spear split into numerous spear shadows, all of them shooting towards Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Devil might also gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing the area to churn wildly. His eyes were terrifying to the extreme, and the devil qi in the surroundings seemed to draw towards his body. His body was now like a black hole that was frenziedly gathering devil energy.

"BREAK!" With a loud shout, the blood-colored judgement spears began to explode and shatter. However, the male priest actually stepped out and appeared before Qin Wentian. From his body, the light of judgement erupted forth with a terrifying judgement will which blotted out the skies, and enveloped everything, including Qin Wentian's body.

"RUMBLE!" From the void, blood-colored streaks of lightning rained down as an apocalyptic scene appeared. The lightning formed from crimson judiciary power ravaged this entire space. This was the true power of judgement, able to judge if something lived or died, able to judge fate.

That priest stood there, immersed in the lightning storm as he coldly stared at Qin Wentian. He then spat out a single word, "Judgement!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the boundless lightning within the storm all shot forth, engulfing everything as they targeted Qin Wentian.

This space turned to a world of judgement, everything following the will of the judiciary priest.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, the devil might exuding from him churned wildly. He roared loudly, instantly devouring all energy from the devil-path, including the judgement energy as a supremely terrifying devil will erupted from his eyes. At this instant, the power of judgement slowed immensely, almost crawling to a halt.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped out. With this step, the heart of the priest trembled. The Qin Wentian at this moment seemed unexcelled in this world, with everything having to bow down and submit to him. With him at the center, terrifying devil runes manifested. These runes contained so much power that they were capable of unifying everything on the devil path.

At this instant, the power of judgement stopped entirely. That priest howled in rage, yet he couldn't do anything.

"Go." Qin Wentian blasted out his palm. In that moment, all the energy from the devil-path in the surroundings were united and controlled by Qin Wentian. A terrifying judgement power shot out from him, aiming towards that judiciary priest, intent on eradicating him.

"ARGH!" A terrible scream of misery rang out. The face of the judiciary priest was painted with despair but right now at this moment, the Grand Priest stepped out and waved his hand. The power of judgement vanished while the judiciary priest was sent flying far away. What remained, were only the droplets of his blood falling from the sky.

The looks on everyone's face were filled with shock as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Power of judgement, he actually could control the power of the Judiciary Devil Hall and used it to almost kill a judiciary priest. This was simply unbelievable.

This was an inheritance power which the Devil Mountain didn't have. It was a brand new kind of energy. Qin Wentian was the same as Huang Shatian, the inheritances they obtained were different from the currently existing seven supreme devil halls on the peak.

The devil might dissipated, Qin Wentian was still floating in the sky. Huang Shatian stared at his figure as he sighed in his heart. Earlier when they fought, Qin Wentian also faintly used this power, but he didn't fully unleash it. The strength of this might was absolutely not inferior to the inheritance power he gained. In fact, it seemed even superior.

"Apologize to him." All of a sudden, a voice thundered through the air, ringing with imperious force.

At this instant, the faces of the Grand Priest and the Darkness Devil Lord also changed. But when they thought of the owner of that voice, the Grand Priest stared at Qin Wentian and his group and then bowed his head, "Forcing you guys down the mountain was my mistake. I apologize for that."

After he spoke, his eyes twitched. As a Grand Priest, he actually apologized to a bunch of juniors.

"I was in the wrong as well." The expression of the Darkness Devil Lord's face grew incredibly unsightly as he spoke.

Those supreme characters of the devil halls who were involved also apologized one after the other. This was an unprecedented matter on the Devil Mountain.

"You can casually cultivate anywhere you want to on the Devil Mountain. If you are willing to stay here, you have the authority to access any of the supreme devil halls and get the seniors there to provide guidance. If you chose to leave the Devil Mountain instead, no one here will be allowed to obstruct you." That voice echoed out once more with unquestionable authority, This time around, even Qin Wentian himself had a look of bewilderment on his face!

Chapter 1315: Fetching Bai Qing

As the sound of that voice faded, the entire Devil Mountain was in shock.

The Grand Priest of the Judiciary Hall and devil lord of the Darkness Hall was both here. Since this ethereal voice from the void could make them apologize, one could tell that the status of the owner of this voice was higher compared to them.

For people with statuses higher compared to the Grand Priest and Darkness Devil Lord, there's only a few on the Devil Mountain. It might even be a hegemon-level character who was the master of one of the supreme halls.

Such a character actually gave the order, telling the Devil Mountain not to make things difficult for Qin Wentian. He was able to cultivate in whichever of the supreme devil halls he chose and could even leave the Devil Mountain with no obstructions. Such a special privilege made it so that his status already exceeded the male judiciary priest and a Child of Darkness. Even if he obtained an inheritance in the Saint Devil Hall, he shouldn't have such preferential treatment, right?

Unless... the inheritance Qin Wentian obtained had some connection with the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

When the people thought of this, their hearts were all shuddering from shock, deeply glancing at Qin Wentian. Even the Grand Priest was staring deeply at him, with looks of complications on his face.

"As for the conflict between both your sides, since you all are still on the Devil Mountain, you still have to comply with our rules. Once you get down the mountain, you all can do whatever you want, the Devil Mountain will not interfere again." That voice rang out once more. Clearly, the speaker was referring to the conflict between Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, he glanced at Huang Shatian before he nodded his head lightly.

Since a hegemon-level character from the Devil Mountain already went so far as to say such words, he naturally wouldn't force anything. Before this he had already made preparations for the worst. But the words spoken by this hegemon-level character had actually resolved many of the dangers he feared.

In this case, the Devil Mountain would no longer restrict him.

"Junior will naturally heed senior's words." Qin Wentian politely replied.

"Everyone disperse from the area. Do not disturb the peace of this sacred location any further." That voice contained a hint of imposingness as an intense wind gusted as he spoke. A hegemon-level character settled everything with just a sentence. This was the status granted by power.

"Huang Shatian, you leave with us." The Grand Priest stared at Huang Shatian as he spoke. Before this, they already accomplished what Huang Shatian wanted them to do, they even offended Qin Wentian for him. It was still fine if they did so back then but from now on, Qin Wentian's status was already different, and that hegemon-level character was already paying attention to this.

Since this was the case, there was no way the Devil Mountain would touch Qin Wentian again.

Huang Shatian calmly nodded his head. There was no expression on his face, since he promised something, he wouldn't go against it.

Casting a deep glance at Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian turned and left. Faint hints of disappointment could still be sensed from him, but as he walked away, that disappointment transformed into determination. He still had a chance. As long as he could break through to the immortal king realm first, he wouldn't have been considered to have lost.

Huang Shatian left, but the experts from his alliance all had complex expressions. Qin Wentian coldly stared at them and spoke to his allies, "There are still a few years worth of time. We should cultivate well and head back to the Fallen Devil Region together when the time comes."

"Right." His allies nodded. Right now Qin Wentian can already suppressed Huang Shatian. They were all more confident with regards to the adjudication battle.

"Brother Qin, as expected, you are a genius on the same level as me. You can even reverse such a situation. Awesome." Bujie walked up, praising Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't forget to praise himself as well.

Qin Wentian glared at him, "In the next few years I will still cultivate on the Devil Mountain. At that time, I will be heading to the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall as well."

"Sure, just come anytime you want. I will protect you." Bujie patted his chest and guaranteed.

"Mhm, I will head over to the Judiciary Hall first." Qin Wentian spoke. The sentence of three years hasn't ended yet. Bai Qing should still be in the Blood Devil Cliff. He naturally wanted to go over.

With a flash, Qin Wentian departed, directly speeding towards the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The Judiciary Devil Hall was incomparably imposing. The area within was extremely vast and there were many figures within clad in blood-colored robes, exuding a solemn killing intent.

"Junior Qin Wentian came by for a visit at the Judiciary Devil Hall."

Qin Wentian spoke. Within the hall, an expert walked out. This man was clad in priest robes, and had a cultivation base at the devil king realm.

This priest walked towards Qin Wentian. After that command, Qin Wentian was given access to all the supreme devil halls. He naturally had access to the Judiciary Devil Hall as well.

"Brother Qin, I wonder do you need any help since you came all the way here?" The judiciary priest asked.

"I want to make a trip to the Blood Devil Hall." Qin Wentian directly replied.

"Sure." That priest nodded. "Please come with me."

As he spoke, he turned and led the way. Qin Wentian followed after him, entering the depths of the judiciary hall. Just as he expected, there was another dimension within the judiciary hall. After passing through the void gate at the entrance of the hall, they entered an extremely vast area. This place resembled a city more than a hall.

As one of the seven supreme devil halls at the peak, and having been around for such a long time, how many experts would this hall have?

The vast space before his eyes was the true Judiciary Devil Hall.

"Over here." That priest was extremely polite. Qin Wentian guessed that this may have something to do with that ethereal voice. The status of that man must definitely be extremely terrifying to the extent whereby even a judiciary devil king was so polite towards him.

"Priestess Bai Qing might be imprisoned for three years, but in reality, the Blood Devil Cliff is a place where the priests of our hall would head over to cultivate. They can use the atmosphere there to raise their own strength. Not only for the priests, even ordinary disciples would be given the chance to do so." The devil king priest slowly explained. He brought Qin Wentian to a place which was heavily guarded. Before this place, a huge mountain could be seen, as well as another void gate.

"This place is the Blood Devil Cliff. Let me enter with you." The devil king priest spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head as both of them stepped out, entering the void gate.

At the next moment, Qin Wentian came to a place where the atmosphere was saturated with devil might. The devil might here felt extremely irritable, as though out of control, on the brink of eruption. It also radiated a sense of evil.

This place was a tattered looking city. In this desolate city, there seemed to be no boundaries. From afar, a wave of fearsome devil might gushed over as a devil cultivator with disheveled hair, radiating a bloodthirsty aura appeared.

Qin Wentian frowned. He could sense that this devil cultivator wasn't normal.

"What sort of place is the Blood Devil Cliff exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There are some devil cultivators who lost their sanity, as well as some devil experts who broke the laws and received judgement from us. These people are all locked up in here." The devil king priest spoke. His devil sense then swept out and enveloped this entire space.

"That means that in this place, many are madmen. As for those ordinary people, they are imprisoned here by the priests after breaking some laws?" Qin Wentian's expression turned cold.

"You should be very clear what sort of place the judiciary hall is. We are in charge of judgement, there's naturally places of darkness here." The devil king priest calmly replied. Qin Wentian had nothing to reply. He knew what the other party said wasn't wrong.

But to think that that little lass Bai Qing was actually imprisoned in a place like this.

No wonder Bai Qing was so cold in front of others, like an emotionless devil cultivator. Because, as a priestess of the judiciary hall, she had experienced too much over the years.

"Quickly search for her." Qin Wentian spoke. That devil-cultivator who radiated a bloodthirsty aura actually lunged towards them. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and blasted out with God's Hand, directly obliterating him.

The devil king priest continued leading the way and they encountered many evil cultivators on their way. They either ignored them or killed them directly.

"I found her." At this moment, the priest suddenly spoke and turned to a direction. Over there, Bai Qing was clad in white. Her hair was disheveled as well and there were traces of blood on her white robes. Her beautiful face was pale but her expression as cold as ice.

It was as though she suddenly sensed something. She instantly turned and fled madly for her life.

"Bai Qing, it's me." A voice rang out. Bai Qing halted and frowned. A devil king priest? What was he doing here?

An instant later, two figures appeared. When Bai Qing saw Qin Wentian who was beside the priest, the coldness on her face instantly evaporated. She was somewhat in a panic as she hurriedly moved her hands about, tidying her hair and robes.

"Little lass Qing." Qin Wentian flashed, appearing before her, pulling her into an embrace. He patted her on her shoulder, "Are you alright?"

Bai Qing blinked, as though she was struck dumb. She didn't even react when she heard Qin Wentian's words. Only after Qin Wentian released his grab did a faint blush appeared on her cheeks. A radiant smile suddenly bloomed on her pale face. She nodded to reassure him, "Wentian gege, I'm fine."

The devil king priest who was standing at the side had a strange expression on his face when he saw this. He was acquainted with Bai Qing for many years. Did the icy beauty have such a side to her? Right now, Bai Qing was like a young and innocent girl. She didn't resemble the icy priestess of the judiciary hall at all.

"Since everything is fine, I will be making a move first. Priestess Bai Qing knows how to exit. This area contains all the criminals who are at the devil-foundation realm. Brother Qin should be sufficient to deal with them." The devil king priest spoke, tactfully preparing to leave.

"When can she exit this place?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If Brother Qin wishes to bring Priestess Bai out, since her time remaining to the end of her sentence is short, I believe the Grand Priest wouldn't say anything in objection." After speaking, the devil king left directly. Bai Qing stared at the silhouette of the leaving devil king before turning back to Qin Wentian. She still had no clue what was going on. How did Qin Wentian even manage to enter this place?

Chapter 1316: Cultivating on the Devil Mountain

Blood Devil Cliff was a place where prisoners were imprisoned. This place was considered an inner world of the Judiciary Hall and outsiders would have no way to enter, let alone having a devil king priest leading the way for him.

In addition, earlier before the devil king priest left, he even said that if Bai Qing were to leave this place now, the grand priest wouldn't have any objections at all.

This caused Bai Qing's eyes to flash with curiosity as she stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian.

"Wentian gege how did you manage to do it?" Bai Qing asked in a gentle voice.

"Are you referring to how I entered the Judiciary Hall? I naturally walked straight in the front door." Qin Wentian laughed. Bai Qing's lips twitched as she rolled her eyes, "Stop bragging."

"Haha little lass, what sort of character is your Wentian gege? Is there something I cannot do?" Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a smile as he tousled Bai Qing's hair. Bai Qing was somewhat in a daze but she soon started laughing as well. This scene was like both of them have returned to their childhood.

She still remembered how she worshiped him when she was young. Sadly, her elder sister didn't believe in him and chose to marry into the Ye Clan. If not, Wentian gege would be her brother-in-law now.

"Wentian gege, let's talk when we leave here." Bai Qing hugged Qin Wentian's arm as she smiled, as though she had returned to herself back in the past, the girl who loved to cling on Qin Wentian, who loved to play with Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Bai Qing hasn't changed at all.

The two of them soared through the air. A terrifying devil might gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing many of the prisoners here to not dare to get near them. Only those insane devil experts would obstruct them, and all of them who came were easily destroyed by Qin Wentian. When she saw Qin Wentian's strength, Bai Qing was very happy. As expected, there was nothing her Wentian gege couldn't accomplish.

That day back in the sacred academy, she could still help her Wentian gege to do some minor things. But now, her Wentian gege was capable of once again protecting her.

"Little lass Qing, back then I searched the Devil Statue Cliff in our particle world for you but I couldn't find you. How did you become the priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"I have no idea as well. Back then at the Devil Statue Cliff, I accidentally entered an altar and was chosen by the power of judgement. Only after a long time did I know that the Judiciary Devil Hall had placed numerous judgement altars in many particle worlds. The purpose of the altars were able to initiate a selection by the judgement will that served to select seedlings who were most suited to cultivate the power of judgement. I was selected somehow."

Bai Qing laughed in a casual tone. However the truth wasn't as simple as what she summarized. Her being able to have her position today naturally meant that a great amount of luck was involved. However her determination, will and persistence couldn't be ignored either. If not, she wouldn't have been able to pass the tests at the Devil Statue Cliff and would have already died there.

"Wentian gege, what about you? During this period of time when I was imprisoned, what happened when you entered the Saint Devil Hall? Could it be that you also obtained the inheritance of the Judiciary Devil Hall and are now heavily regard by the hall? This is the reason you gained permission to enter here. In that case, does that mean that you would be a judiciary priest in the future as well?" Bai Qing contemplated for a moment as she probed.

Qin Wentian shrugged, "The inheritance of the Judiciary Devil Hall? Are you intentionally underestimating me?"

Bai Qing rolled her eyes. Staring at the self-satisfied look of Qin Wentian, she then laughed, "Could it be that you gained more than one inheritance from there?"

"Nope." Qin Wentian shook her head. When he stared at Bai Qing, he smiled and stated, "I think I managed to obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign."

After speaking, Qin Wentian rubbed his nose in an extremely self-satisfying manner. Bai Qing's beautiful eyes froze as she mumbled in disbelief, "Really?"

"I think there should be no mistake." Qin Wentian laughed.

Bai Qing let out a joyful giggle. She then clasped her hands over her mouth, and when she glanced at her Wentian gege, a radiant smile appeared on her face. Her Wentian gege was so awesome, he actually managed to obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

"In that case, Wentian gege you have a chance to become the master of the Devil Mountain." Bai Qing mumbled. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he asked, "Is the Myriad Devil Sovereign a real existence? If he is, does he reside on the Devil Mountain?"

"I have no idea." Bai Qing shook her head. "But I know for sure the Myriad Devil Sovereign does truly exist. If not, there is no way that the Devil Mountain could be so stable despite the passage of countless years. The powerful supreme devil halls would long for supremacy and become divided, given the crafty personalities of the masters of the supreme halls, each having their own schemes and plots. I believe that if their hearts have no true reverence for the sovereign, the Devil Mountain would have long crumbled into dust."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, he agreed fully with this point. The Devil Mountain was said to have ten thousand devil halls, and at the very peak of the mountain, other than the Saint Devil Hall, there are six other supreme halls, each with a master of its own. There was no way things would be so harmonious if there wasn't someone they deeply feared or respected in their hearts.

This person which they feared, other than the Myriad Devil Sovereign, there wouldn't be anyone else. If there's someone else, that person would be the Myriad Devil Sovereign for sure.

"However, I've never heard of the sovereign appearing before. I only know that the Saint Devil Hall had existed since the beginning and the various inheritances of the other supreme halls are from there. There's also rumors saying that if someone could obtain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he or she would be his true successor, with a possibility to truly unite the Devil Mountain and become the Devil Sovereign of a generation."

Bai Qing explained. She then stared at Qin Wentian, "If this is true, Wentian gege, it's possible that you might become the Devil Sovereign of the generation."

"Devil Sovereign?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He didn't think of this before. After obtaining the inheritance, he knew he would soon face danger. Luckily, a hegemon-level character spoke up for him and caused the crisis to be averted. It seems that that expert who didn't show himself might know of this in detail. He wondered what it meant exactly for him to gain the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

However, Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to think so much. He will first cultivate for a number of years on the Devil Mountain before directly returning to the immortal realms. As for this inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he will considered this seriously in the future. The him now wasn't qualified because he simply wasn't strong enough yet.

"Bai Qing, let me tell you what happened exactly in detail. You help me to analyse who that mysterious person might be." Qin Wentian then told everything to Bai Qing. A look of pondering flashed in Bai Qing's eyes before she replied, "It should be one of the devil emperors who sits in the throne of one of the supreme devil halls. If I didn't guess wrongly, the owner of that ethereal voice might be the King Priest of the Judiciary Hall."

"King Priest? The devil master of the Judiciary Hall?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. After that voice rang out, the grand priest did indeed apologize first. From a certain angle, Bai Qing's guess might be right. For those who could make the grand priest submit so easily, the king priest should be the only one.

The King Priest truly possesses towering amounts of authority. He could make a judgement on anything and if people disagreed or refused to comply, he could do anything he want to do them. Hence, when he gave an order, no one in the Myriad Devl Islands would dare to defy him.

"He actually said that you can have access to all the other supreme devil halls for cultivation and the other supreme devil halls didn't object either. In that case, shouldn't I give Wentian gege the judgement cultivation manual for you to cultivate?"

"Forget it, I already implicated you, causing you to be imprisoned." Qin Wentian shook his head. "Sadly, the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign cannot be pass down directly. One has to experience attacks from his will personally, or I would have already passed that on to you."

"It's fine, we already guessed that the owner of the ethereal voice might be the King Priest. If that's the case, the better our relationship is, the happier the Judiciary Devil Hall would be. In the future if you truly become the controller of the Devil Mountain, wouldn't that be an ending the Judiciary Hall wished to see?" Bai Qing smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at her. Bai Qing seemed to have reverted back to her naive and innocent self of her younger days before him, but she was still extremely intelligent.

As the two of them conversed, they unknowingly already reached the exit point of the Blood Devil Cliff. Bai Qing used special methods and brought Qin Wentian out of this dimension, returning to the inner world of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The devil king priest was there waiting for them. When he saw Qin Wentian appearing, he couldn't help but to smile, "Priestess Bai, earlier the grand priest send out a command. If Qin Wentian needs anything in our Judiciary Devil Hall, you will be responsible for fulfilling all his needs. You can also share with him and aid him in our cultivation arts and techniques."

"I hear and obey." Bai Qing bowed in a certain direction.

"Brother Qin, since Bai Qing will lead you, I won't be a busybody then. Farewell." The devil king priest turned and left. Bai Qing stared at his departing back as her smile grew even more radiant. "Wentian gege, seems like the last remnant of our doubt is already solved."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. Seems like the Judiciary Devil Hall really wanted to salvage their relationship and decided to befriend him.

Qin Wentian didn't believe that things were so simple as that of him obtaining the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance. Maybe what Bai Qing said was right, the Myriad Devil Sovereign truly does exist as his will is hidden here somewhere on the Devil Mountain, causing the Devil Mountain to operate like clockwork according to preset rules.

"Wentian gege, let's cultivate together. Let me bring you to take a look at some of the extremely powerful innate techniques and arts of our hall before I impart to you my insights." Bai Qing pulled Qin Wentian along as she led the way. Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile as he nodded. This little lass seemed even more urgent in comparison to him.

Qin Wentian followed Bai Qing and after that, he started on a period of cultivation with Bai Qing providing her insights.

A year later, he exited the Judiciary Hall and headed to the other halls. No one obstructed him, but the Apostle Devil Hall was too unfathomable and wasn't suited for him. The Darkness Devil Hall was extremely secretive, as though they didn't really welcome him who was an immortal realm cultivator. As for the Sky Devil Hall, Qin Wentian discovered that the cultivation techniques and arts there were inferior compared to the Judiciary Devil Hall and Mo Xie seemed to have hid himself away completely. Qin Wentian could find no trace of him.

For the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, when Yulong Shengtu saw Qin Wentian appearing in the devil hall he was in, and was brought to their library of secret techniques and arts by seniors of the hall, his countenance became immensely ugly to behold. But now, his status was a far cry away when compared to Qin Wentian. What a pitiful thing.

His hatred for Qin Wentian was destined to never be avenged.

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall was very friendly to Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian discovered that he wasn't really suited to their techniques. As for Bujie, he seemed extremely proficient in them and appeared to be a truly suitable successor to take over the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall!

Chapter 1317: The Ending is Set

Spring goes autumn comes. After spending a long period of time cultivating on the Devil Mountain, Huang Shatian and his group quietly left the mountain. When Qin Wentian's alliance found out about this, Huang Shatian and the others have all disappeared.

Most probably, everyone in Huang Shatian's group understood that if they kept cultivating and waited till the time was up before leaving the mountain together, they would have almost no chance to win against Qin Wentian. On the mountain, the Judiciary Priestess Bai Qing and the monk Bu Jie would definitely stand on Qin Wentian's side.

After leaving the Devil Mountain, Huang Shatian and the others would definitely think of some other methods to kill the people of the Evergreen Alliance when they went to the Fallen Devil Region. After all, the number of experts sent by their side was much more in number and they had a superiority in terms of numbers. When all of them gathered together, they still had quite a high probability of winning the battle.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't feel that a fair battle was the way. He didn't forget that any methods were permissible for the adjudication battle. Qin Wentian was long prepared for such a tactic by his enemies.

The deadline of ten years gradually grew closer. Qin Wentian's cultivation was more solid now and has already reached the peak of the ninth level. His next objective is the immortal king realm and hence, he wouldn't just spend his time blindly cultivating. At his current level, what was important is one's insight and comprehension in their law attribute energies. The only way to improve was to constantly seek out battles. Such insights would be extremely rare if one cultivated ordinarily.

"Wentian gege do you really have to leave?" Inside the judiciary hall, Bai Qing stared at Qin Wentian, her eyes filled with reluctance. She who was a devil cultivator, as well as being a priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, it was impossible for her to leave the Devil Mountain and head to the immortal realms. After Qin Wentian left, it was unknown when they would meet each other again.

"Mhm. The deadline for the adjudication battle is soon approaching. There must be a conclusion to it one way or another. However since I'm completely unrestricted now on the Devil Mountain, I'll come to the Myriad Devil Islands to visit you in the future once I have some free time." Qin Wentian patted Bai Qing on her head gently as he laughed.

"Naturally. Little lass Qing, you have to work hard in cultivation. Once you reach the devil king realm, it would be much more convenient for you to travel between both the immortal and devil territories."

Bai Qing nodded seriously. "Okay, I'll definitely work hard in cultivation but now, I want to personally send Wentian gege off to the immortal realms first. Since this battle concerns Wentian gege and elder sis Qing'er and the location is in the Myriad Devil Islands, I want to do my part and help you all.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He naturally understood Bai Qing's intentions. It's just that is it really okay to make use of the power of the judiciary hall…?

"Don't worry. Wentian gege, during these years, you have also seen the attitude the judiciary hall have towards you. Don't forget our conjectures." Bai Qing laughed.

"But back then, that hegemon-level existence did say that the devil halls of the Devil Mountain wouldn't interfere in our battle once we leave the mountain." Qin Wentian furrowed his brows.

"Yup, we won't interfere. I only wish to send Wentian gege off. But naturally if there are other devil cultivators who dares to help the other side. Hehehe!" Bai Qing giggled. Qin Wentian instantly understood what she meant. This lass…

"Alright then. Let me gather my allies and we will leave immediately." Qin Wentian nodded. During these few years, there were only roughly about 50 plus participants of the Evergreen Alliance who came to the Devil Mountain. As for the others, they are situated in the islands within the Fallen Devil Region. If they hadn't perished, they would all head to the entrance point there. Hence, Qin Wentian has to set off earlier. If not, if the other members of his alliance encountered Huang Shatian without him, they would all probably be wiped out.

Qin Wentian gathered his allies on the mountain. Everyone understood what Qin Wentian wanted to do. The deadline was nearing. It's about time for them to return to the immortal realms.

"There are a few friends waiting for me at the foot of the mountain. We will head to the Vast Sky Devil Region first." Qin Wentian spoke. In this alliance, Qin Wentian was the central core. The adjudication battle was like a storm and he was in the center of it. In addition to the fact that his strength was already among the strongest in this alliance, everyone naturally would follow his orders.

The group of experts plus a regiment of troops from the judiciary hall began to depart. Bujie came by to send them off. He temporarily had no plans to leave here. There were some others with the same view as him. In this sacred ground of the devils, there were many secret arts and techniques. Although they cultivate the immortal path rather than the devil path, everything was linked via the Great Dao. By studying these, it would set a solid foundation and aid them greatly for their future paths.

...

On the floating island of the Vast Sky Devil Region, within the emperor palace, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor stood in the air, staring at the group of experts arriving as sharpness gleamed in his eyes. Beside him, his daughter was there as well. When she noted the figure of the young man who came to her to seek hre father's help, her state of heart couldn't help but to fluctuate.

Her father told her that this group of people consisted of troops from the Devil Mountain. Now, they were here to escort Qin Wentian, ensuring his safety.

This fellow was simply a monster.

Qin Wentian came over and smiled, "Senior devil emperor, Qin Wentian came here to fulfil the promise I made to you back then."

"Mhm, Qin Wentian, you are truly someone who can create miracles." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor laughed, glancing at Bai Qing who stood beside Qin Wentian. Right now, Bai Qing was decked out in her full judiciary attire and exuded an incomparably icy aura.

"Most probably, they are from the Judiciary Devil Hall of the Devil Mountain, right?"

Back then, Yulong Shengtu was already so arrogant and tyrannical when he arrived. This judiciary hall was much more ancient and stronger compared to the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall Yulong Shengtu was from. Their status was a level higher in comparison.

"This is Madam Bai, our judiciary priestess." A devil king at the side introduced.

"Priestess' arrival brings light to my humble dwelling. I will immediately get someone to prepare a banquet."

"Senior, there's no need to trouble yourself. I'm in a rush and I need to head to the Fallen Devil Emperor as soon as possible." Qin Wentian smiled.

"That's fine as well." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor nodded, "Let's move out directly then, we will use the teleportation array and head straight for the Fallen Devil Island. Things would be faster this way."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded as the group of them moved out. The Vast Sky princess didn't follow. When she stared at the back of Qin Wentian's departing figure, many complex thoughts flashed through her heart. An immortal realm cultivator arrived for the first time in the Myriad Devil Islands, he climbed all the way up, from participating in the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor to ascending the peak of the Devil Mountain, even to leading an army here. He only took a few short years to accomplish all of this.

The radiance of some people was destined to never be masked. No matter where they went, they would be akin to the sun.

She was also faintly impressed by her father. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor once told her that since he promised to help Qin Wentian, they would do so directly and not play any of those under-handed small tricks, causing Qin Wentian to be unhappy. Now, when looking back, her father's judgement was extremely astute. Qin Wentian could even enjoy the protection of a regiment of troops from the Judiciary Devil Hall. Even if he wanted to break his promise now, due to unhappiness caused if they played any tricks back then, they could do nothing to him.

A wild wave of commotion arose in the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. When the people there saw all these experts, their hearts were incomparably shocked.

After the Vast Sky Devil Island, it was the Fallen Devil Island's turn to be shocked. When the Judiciary Hall's army arrived, the situation was just like it was back when Yulong Shengtu appeared, causing a storm of commotion. After the Fallen Devil Emperor discovered this, he personally came by and when he saw Qin Wentian at the lead of the army, the Fallen Devil Emperor didn't know what to think in his heart.

"Since the judiciary army is here, do you all need to head to my emperor palace for a rest?" The Fallen Devil Emperor asked.

"There's no need for that. If you are sincere, you can come along with us. If you don't, just forget it." Bai Qing's voice was cold. This woman who was like a naive young lady before Qin Wentian, was still so cold and imposing when she faced others, even if the person she was talking to was a devil emperor.

The eyes of the Fallen Devil Emperor flashed. After a few moments, he nodded, "Right, no matter what the judiciary priestess might need, you can just list your demands."

He, as a devil emperor, even if he understood Bai Qing had no authority to command him to do things, he knew that Bai Qing's status and authority was even greater compared to Yulong Shengtu back then. In the future if she managed to become a grand priestess, her authority would tower up into the sky. Bai Qing did say that it was fine if he didn't accompany them, but there's also the fact that Qin Wentian was very unhappy with him. That time, Qin Wentian already brought the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to wage a war. If his actions caused them to be unhappy now, he didn't know if there would be any trouble in the future.

Hence, after a few moments of consideration, he decided to go together with them.

"Since this is the case, many thanks to senior devil emperor." Qin Wentian laughed. With two devil emperors aiding him, there should be no suspense to the result of this adjudication battle. Even if Huang Shatian brought devil emperors to help him, with the presence of experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall, which devil emperors would dare to risk helping Huang Shatian and interfere in the battle?

"Old Xia died for nothing." The Fallen Devil Emperor sighed in his heart. Back then the Old Xia Devil King bullied Qin Wentian because he wanted to aid Huang Shatian. There's also the fact that Qin Wentian was merely a junior with no background nor power. It was useless even if he had outstanding talent. But in just merely a few years worth of time, Qin Wentian had already reached such a height where an army from the judiciary hall was willing to escort him. It was already destined that Old Xia would face a calamity after he bullied Qin Wentian.

"Might I trouble senior to lead the way? Let's head to the devil gate entrance leading to the immortal realms." Qin Wentian spoke. The Fallen Devil Emperor nodded, "Let's move out then."

As he spoke, he stepped out first. Before Qin Wentian left, he cast a glance in a certain direction. That place, was the direction the Celestial Devil Lodge was in.

He could only sigh silently with helplessness in his heart as he turned and departed this place.

With two great devil emperors, and an entire army, everywhere they passed by, the Fallen Devil Island was in a frenzy. Rumors relating to Qin Wentian once again circulated the entire region with great speed.

Back then when Qin Wentian participated in the birthday celebration event and was selfishly blocked from the top three by the Old Xia Devil King. Qin Wentian rejected the reward from the Fallen Devil Emperor in a fit of anger and three great devil kings attempted to hunt him down but were all killed instead.

Later on, Qin Wentian led the Vast Sky Devil Emperor back here for revenge, killing Old Xia, questioning the Fallen Devil Emperor and shocking the entire Fallen Devil Island.

And now, when he came back again, he didn't merely bring the Vast Sky Devil Emperor along. A regiment of troop from the Judiciary Devil Hall of the Devil Mountain was together with him as well.

Even the Fallen Devil Emperor had no choice but to compromise and submit, leading Qin Wentian here. What a hot-blooded story was this, this caused the hearts of countless youths here to heat up.

In the Celestial Devil Lodge, two women stood together. One of them had tears in her eyes. He returned, returned in such an inconceivably imposing manner, causing the Fallen Devil Emperor to compromise and submit. Such a man was truly extremely dazzling.

The lodge lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge glanced at the fragile and weak but beautiful woman beside her while sighing softly in her heart. At the same time, she herself was immensely shocked. Back then Xin Yu once said this, one day when Qin Wentian sat in the throne of the sky, the women around him would all be extremely radiant, as bright as the stars. As for her, she was unworthy to be one of them. And now, has that young man from before begun to step on the path leading to his throne in the sky?!

Chapter 1318: Unexpected Result

The deadline of the ten years neared. At the entrance of the Myriad Devil Island, at the boundary of the immortal realms, many experts including immortal emperors were all gathered there.

This adjudication battle with a timeline of ten years had erupted with both Qin Wentian and Huang Shatian at the center. In truth, things weren't so simple, there were implications behind this, with something to do with the conflict among the peak powers of the immortal realms.

The Skymist Immortal Empire, Evergreen Immortal Empire, Violet Emperor, Matriarch Ji, Paragon Sword Sect, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Sky Demon Palace, Taihua Immortal Dynasty, Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, White Tiger Race, Southern Phoenix Clan, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect...Which of these powers didn't have an immortal emperor backing them? They were all hegemons of their respective areas and some even had peak-level emperors.

Ten years was simply too short a time to immortal emperors, something which would pass in the blink of an eye. During these ten years, many conflicts erupted. Experts of both alliances didn't allow immortal kings to enter the devil gate, even for immortal kings no one was acquainted with. They wanted to prevent stirring the situation too much, hence, everyone was in a state akin to a lit fuse, prior to an explosion, guarding the entrance with swords and daggers drawn.

Now, the deadline of ten years was almost up.

Today, even those juniors had arrived. For example, Qing`er. She was here as well, standing at the side of her father.

Because her cultivation base was lower, although she did came by back then to send Qin Wentian off, she didn't enter the Myriad Devil Islands. For those who entered as a participant, almost all of them had cultivation bases at the peak of the immortal-foundation realm with a majority of them comprehending a trace of immortal king might.

"Time passed by so fast. Evergreen, after some time later, your beloved daughter and niece Glaze, will marry into my Skymist Immortal Empire. At that time, we would both be in-laws and we can sit about leisurely to drink tea and chat." The Skymist Immortal Empire laughed loudly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't even bother to glance over, he directly ignored the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"Ten years in the Myriad Devil Islands, I wonder how much Shatian has improved, he must now be infinitesimally close to the immortal-king realm." An immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire laughed, possessing absolute confidence in Huang Shatian. A true genius would survive even in times of extreme danger. Hence, even if Huang Shatian and the others entered the Myriad Devil Islands, all of them still believed that this would be nothing more than an opportunity for Huang Shatian.

This training field would enable Huang Shatian to return in an even more domineering manner.

Time flowed by and more and more experts gathered here. Even Jun Mengchen was here to welcome Qin Wentian. During these ten years, he roamed many places in the immortal realms and had improved greatly. But even so, he didn't forget this ten-year appointment of his senior apprentice brother.

The other side of the devil gate was the Myriad Devil Islands.

Right now on the other side near the entrance, there was quite a number of devil cultivators clad in armor patrolling about with long spears in their hands. At the point where the spear tip connected with the spear shaft, there was actually a little mirror which emitted a dazzling light. These devil cultivators seemed to be the guards responsible for protecting the devil gate entrance.

At this very moment, a surge of vast devil might gush forth from afar. Not long after, an entire army exuding a terrifying aura could be seen coming over. The guards couldn't help but to furrow their brows. Their devil spears involuntarily trembled lightly in their hands as they stared at these incoming experts.

This group of people was none other than Qin Wentian and the others. After coming here, Qin Wentian glanced about but didn't discover anyone from Huang Shatian's alliance.

Naturally, Huang Shatian's group couldn't have exited the devil gate. Back then, the agreement between the immortal emperors was already set clearly. If there was anyone who dares to return early, all of them would be killed without mercy.

"Surround them." At this moment, Bai Qing suddenly gave a solemn command. A moment later, experts from the judiciary hall moved forward and circled the guards. The guards couldn't help but to feel nervous as they glanced at these experts with fear and trepidation.

Qin Wentian glanced at Bai Qing, with a puzzled look on his face.

"There are no guards at the devil gate sent here by the Myriad Devil Islands. The movements here can clearly be seen from the Devil Mountain." Bai Qing explained in a low voice. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, gleaming with a sudden coldness as he stared at these so-called guards. From what Bai Qing had said, it was clear that these people were masquerading as guards, sent here to monitor the movements here.

"Seniors, us juniors will leave here immediately." Those people trembled with fear.

"Who asked you all to come here?" Bai Qing stepped forward and asked with a cold voice.

"We came here of our own volition, wanting to deceive others and earn some benefits."

"Execute him." Bai Qing commanded.

"Yes, Priestess." An expert of the judiciary hall instantly launched an attack, causing great fear in the hearts of those fake guards. The remaining instantly knelt down and begged, "Mercy please, someone commanded us to be stationed here, he also said that there's no need for us to do anything else."

The Fallen Devil Emperor waved his hand as a palm imprint materialized, and clutched the person who spoke, taking away his devil spear.

A cracking sound rang out as the spear shattered. The mirror-like thing connecting the spear tip and shaft floated in the air, capturing this scene perfectly.

"This is a treasure whose main purpose is for surveillance. One can observe things from extremely far away." The Vast Sky Devil Emperor spoke.

"Huang Shatian." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. Qin Wentian had long made his preparations, receiving the aid of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor, Fallen Devil Emperor and even Bai Qing. The ending was already set but Huang Shatian and his group truly had a few other solutions. They left the devil mountain earlier and actually arranged for people to be stationed at the entrance to monitor Qin Wentian's group movements and situation.

"Before this, did anyone fight here?" Qin Wentian asked.

The countenances of those fake guards flickered. One of them then replied, "No."

Light from the buddhic art of truth flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes, seeing past all lies and illusions. He could feel that this person was lying. His expression turned even colder. If a battle was fought here before, it means that people from his alliance had already arrived and was ambushed by Huang Shatian's group.

"Execute him as well." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"KILL!" The head of the person who replied earlier toppled to the ground. The other fake guards all had pale expressions. They didn't expect that by accepting the rewards to do this mission, they would offend such a terrifying enemy and even die here. No wonder the reward given was so luxurious.

The light of judgement cascaded on the others as well as all those fake guards were killed instantly. Qin Wentian's expression was like ice. His movements were already known by Huang Shatian and even the devil sense of the two devil emperors couldn't find Huang Shatian's group. Clearly, Huang Shatian intentionally wanted to do this, and his group must now be at an extremely distance place. They wouldn't appear until after Qin Wentian's group left.

Since this was the case, Qin Wentian might have missed another chance to slaughter them completely.

"That sinister fellow." An expert beside Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"However, what's fortunate is that there's no more suspense for this adjudication battle." Duan Qingshan spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. Although it was a pity that he wasn't able to kill Huang Shatian and his group. Their purpose for coming here to the Myriad Devil Islands was ultimately for the sake of the adjudication battle.

If they won the battle, they would have achieved their purpose. However, it was truly unfortunate for those experts who died here.

"Now, what's left to do is wait for the deadline to expire." Qin Wentian calmly stated. The group of them stationed here as time slowly flowed by. By right, there should have been a final fight here but at the very end, there was no fight at all.

The battle at the foot of the Devil Mountain back then seemed to have already decided what the ending would be.

Right now, the area near the devil gate was extremely quiet. With the judiciary army here, the experts of the Myriad Devil Islands didn't dare to head out at all. Nobody knew why the army was stationed there but nobody dared to ask why.

As the deadline approaches, the atmosphere now was unexpectedly quiet and when the last day finally arrived, everyone stared at Qin Wentian, waiting for his instructions.

"Let's wait three more months for the grace period of three months to be up. Maybe there would still be people from our alliance heading over. Also, we need to prevent Huang Shatian's group from exiting during these three months or we might have wasted all our previous efforts." Qin Wentian spoke as everyone agreed.

Hence, they continued to quietly wait. And as expected, during this period of time, more and more experts of their alliance appeared, all of them extremely shocked when they saw the devil experts with Qin Wentian.

Huang Shatian and the others didn't appear at all. When the two great devil emperors and judiciary army appeared, Huang Shatian already understood that the ajudiciation battle was concluded, there was no hope for their side to obtain victory.

On the other side of the devil gate, many immortal emperors were there. They were all waiting with anticipation. The people of the Skymist Alliance were filled to the brim with confidence.

However as time flowed by, the deadline of ten years was reached. For the extra period of three months, the deadline was gradually nearing as well but no one came out from the devil gate at all. This couldn't help but cause both sides to feel somewhat nervous.

Could it be that the juniors of both sides were mutually defeated and none of them could exit the Myriad Devil Islands on time?

Such a situation should be impossible, at the very least, there would still be a few survivors. But as the deadline for the additional three months grew closer, they suddenly felt that their conjecture might be possible after all.

If that really was the case, which side would be the victor for the adjudication battle?

Today was the final day. If there was still no one who came out, it means that there was no ending for the adjudication battle.

At this moment, everyone had their eyes fixed on the devil gate, waiting nervously with bated breath. Even if one person came out, it was still sufficient to declare victory for his side.

Nervous, worry and anticipation.

But at this very moment, a slight fluctuation could be felt in the air. An instant later, countless gazes all turned to the devil gate.

The spatial fluctuations grew more and more intense. Everyone was holding their breath. even for the extremely confident Skymist Alliance, all of them couldn't help but to feel nervous at this moment.

This majestic and incomparably vast devil gate started shuddering and a moment later, numerous figures appeared, stepping out from the void, directly walking over towards one direction!

Chapter 1319: Betrothal

Numerous areas outside the devil gate were stirring with spatial fluctuations. At this instant, the gazes of every expert were turned to there, as they held their breaths.

"Qin Wentian!" One of those figures were extremely inconspicuous. When they glanced over, all those experts who appeared were actually all from the Evergreen Alliance. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and his allies flashed before they started laughing. Today, was the last day before the deadline of the grace period of three months ended. Just when they believed that it was possible for both sides to not appear, Qin Wentian actually led so many experts of his alliance to exit. This means that there was only one possibility, Qin Wentian and his group has been guarding the entrance leading back out to the immortal realms, not allowing Huang Shatian's group to step out. Another possibility was that Huang Shatian's group had been entirely massacred. But that probability was extremely small.

All the immortal emperors were intelligent people, they instantly thought of this possibility. However, the people from the Skymist Immortal Emperor's alliance weren't willing to believe so. Their expressions kept changing, especially for those experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Their faces were etched with disbelief. All of them knew how powerful Huang Shatian was, and in addition to that supreme divine treasure he was bestowed with, who else could obstruct him?

In addition, the number of experts their side sent in was higher. Why would Qin Wentian and his group dare to guard the entrance, depriving access to Huang Shatian and his group?

Unless Qin Wentian had successfully managed to borrow external aid. But since this is something Qin Wentian could do, there was no reason for Huang Shatian to not be able to do so as well.

Very swiftly, everyone from Qin Wentian's alliance appeared as they walked towards the Evergreen Empire's side. All of them seemed to be in glowing spirits as victorious smiles appeared on their faces. This further reinforced the thinking everyone had. The adjudication battle had already concluded.

"Qin Wentian, how are things?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord couldn't help but to laugh. He was in a pretty good mood when he saw Qin Wentian's appearance.

"We should have already won." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Haha, excellent." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flickered with a smile as he spoke, "Thank you for your efforts."

Qing`er beside him directly sped over as a sweet smile appeared on her face. She stretched her hands out and held onto Qin Wentian's. Despite the silence, her smile had actually already indicated the emotions in her heart.

"Qing`er, we won." Qin Wentian moved one of his hands and gently stroked Qing`er's hair.

"Mhm." Qing`er lightly nodded. Just like how she was in the past, she was a woman of few words.

"There's still one more day of time. Things have not concluded yet." The expressions of the Skymist Immortal Empire were extremely unsightly. This adjudication battle was started by his empire. Although many powers participated, the main lead was both his empire and the Evergreen Immortal Empire who were located in the Eastern Region. In this era with no ancient emperors and they were the ones who pushed so hard for the battle, wouldn't they become a joke in the eyes of everyone if their side lost?

Qin Wentian turned his eyes to the Skymist Immortal Empire as a mocking smile appeared within. "It's true there's still one more day worth of time but I'm afraid senior will be disappointed. Not one person of their group will be able to come out on time."

"What do you mean by that?" The Skymist Immortal Empire coldly spoke.

"Nothing much, just speaking the truth." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he lifted his foot and entered deeper into the area of the Evergreen Alliance.

Because this was the last day of the grace period, Matriarch Ji, Nanfeng Guhong, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and other experts were already here. They only saw Qin Wentian bowing to them, "Thank you for the help from all seniors. There are some members from our alliance who died within during the ten years, Wentian is extremely sorry and would like to apologize to all the seniors."

"This can be considered a tempering exercise, and in ordinary cases, many geniuses of our immortal realms would lose their lives while tempering themselves in the Myriad Devil Islands. This cannot be blamed on you. In addition after you all gathered together, no one else died. In fact, you even defeated Huang Shatian. If you didn't do so, the adjudication battle would still have some suspense. You've already done a great job." Mo Ziyan who was at the side spoke. Everyone nodded in agreement. In truth, this adjudication battle was a battle between Huang Shatian and Qin Wentian.

The two of them had the power to decide the victor, while the others had a tempering exercise on the Myriad Devil islands.

"He defeated Shatian?" An immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke. "Stop bragging, how could Shatian be defeated by him?"

"At the foot of the Devil Mountain, everyone had seen the result of their battle. Huang Shatian was defeated and if it wasn't for some seniors of the devil mountain interfering, Huang Shatian would have already died there and then." Nanfeng Ruoxuan spoke mockingly, causing a great burst of might to gush forth from that immortal emperor of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"You can't afford to lose?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor shot a glance over as he coldly spoke.

"The adjudication battle hasn't concluded yet. I'll wait one more day." Although things were already very clear, they had been waiting for ten years and all of them thought that there was virtually no chance for them to be defeated. Hence, they were unable to accept the fact so suddenly. This was why since there was still a strand of hope remaining, they would still prefer to hold on to it.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen flew over with a smile. "You finally defeated that fellow Huang Shatian. He had already disliked you since the sacred academy and kept thinking that he was invincible in the world. I really wished to see how he looked like at the moment of his defeat."

Jun Mengchen's words caused the eyes of experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to turn cold but he didn't bother to care too much. They continued snorting, "These people have always been too full of themselves as though they have already won the adjudication battle. I wonder what they are thinking about now."

"Let's hope they are not thinking of ways to refute this, trying to find other excuses." Qin Wentian sarcastically commented. The adjudication battle might have been won by his side but he didn't believe that the other party would give up so easily.

This time around there were too many peak powers involved, causing such an intense commotion. If he wanted the enemy side to retreat just like that, many of those immortal emperors would surely be feeling extremely unwilling in their hearts.

However, no matter what will happen in the future, with the victory of this adjudication battle, their side already possessed a great advantage. If the other side wasn't satisfied, Emperor Yu would then be able to join in officially in an open and above board manner.

Numerous bursts of baleful qi gushed over from the white tigers. Qin Wentian was undoubtedly the person they hated the most, daring to feast on the flesh of their tribe members when in the sacred academy. The white tigers wanted nothing more than to swallow him whole.

This last day felt extremely long to the people of the Skymist Alliance. But eventually, they were still disappointed. After one day passed, Huang Shatian and his group have yet to exit.

This meant that the adjudication battle was officially concluded.

The Skymist Immortal Emperor, Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor all deeply glanced at Qin Wentian. This little fellow who was nothing but an ant and could be smacked to death back then, was now already at the peak of immortal-foundation realm. Although he was still pitifully weak in comparison to them, he was strong enough to affect the adjudication battle in the eastern part of the immortal realms.

The killing intent in the eyes of both the Violet and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperors grew more intense.

Seems like they can't allow this young man to live on any longer. He would definitely become a source of trouble for them if they allowed him to mature.

The people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were the ones who were the most unwilling to accept this outcome. They actually lost despite Huang Shatian participating. Huang Shatian was someone who obtained their founding emperor's inheritance and everyone in the empire had high hopes for him. In addition, he was a peak genius from the sacred academy and the empire initially hoped that Huang Shatian would become the hegemon of this generation, not only in their empire, but in the boundlessly vast immortal realms, becoming an ancient emperor character.

The loss of the adjudication battle doesn't mean anything but from a certain perspective, it meant that Huang Shatian lost to Qin Wentian. For experts who could reach the peak, they were able to use all methods and eliminate their opponents as they ascended. From this defeat, it could be said that Huang Shatian wasn't the main character of this era. It should be Qin Wentian instead.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all glanced at Qin Wentian, their eyes flashing with killing intent. Once a person died, he was destined to never become the main character of an era.

Qin Wentian frowned. At this instant, he could sense numerous unmasked malicious gazes levied on him.

A cold intent appeared in his heart. He was just a tiny character with an immortal-foundation cultivation base yet he actually induced killing intent in the hearts of all these immortal emperors. He didn't know if he should be proud or depressed.

At this moment, bright light flashed as Emperor Yu suddenly appeared. He laughed, "The deadline for the adjudication battle is up. The Evergreen Alliance is victorious and hence, the result for the false adjudication battle earlier is hereby abolished."

Not only did they win this battle, they had a perfect victory where not a single junior from the Skymist Alliance had exited. Such a result was truly a mockery to the Skymist Immortal Empire.

In this battle, other than the peak powers of the Eastern Regions, many other emperor-ranked powers were involved as well. Was this storm going to end just like that?

Reluctance was plain in the eyes of those immortal emperors.

"Brother Skymist, the results might have disappointed you a little." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke, with intentional mockery.

"Even if my side lost the adjudication battle, do you, Evergreen, really intend to destroy the immortal agreement between our empires just like that?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

"You actually still have the face to bring up that dogshit agreement? Ridiculous to the extreme." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was extremely unhappy, resulting him in using coarse language. He then icily spoke, "The result of the adjudication battle is clear. I believe the Skymist Immortal Empire will stop their nonsense and stop harassing my empire?"

"Now, I, Evergreen, shall formally announce that I will betroth my beloved daughter Qing`er to Qin Wentian." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor solemnly stated. Words from an emperor were like a great mountain, unshakable, and undeniable. This undoubtedly caused the Skymist Immortal Emperor to stop all thoughts of getting Qing`er to marry into his empire.

After the victor was decided, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor instantly announced this wedding betrothal. Could it be that the Skymist Immortal Emperor would break his promise in front of all these peak powers?

And as expected, the face of the Skymist Immortal Emperor turned black. The Southern Phoenix clan and Matriarch Ji, as well as the other immortal emperors all, turned to stare at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Seems like Evergreen believed in Qin Wentian very much. This definitely wasn't something he said in a moment of impulse.

Qin Wentian held hands with Qing`er, the two of them sharing a smile as their bodies moved closer together. Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already announced this to the world. There was nothing else which could obstruct them from being together!

Chapter 1320: His Fame Shaking the Entire Eastern Immortal Region

Today was truly a bright and sunny day. At the very least, this was what Qin Wentian believed. He glanced at the radiant sunlight around them before turning to glance at the devil gate behind him. The black storm clouds have already passed.

"Congratulations." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

A bright light flashed in Nanfeng Guhong's eyes as she cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. Nanfeng Yunxi of her clan had a very good relationship with Qin Wentian. Although she might be the holy successor of this generation, given the potential Qin Wentian had displayed, the Southern Phoenix Clan was more than willing to bend their rules and allow Nanfeng Yunxi to marry into the Qin Clan. It's just that Qin Wentian had no such intentions, the one he loved was his childhood sweetheart Mo Qingcheng and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor,

"Congratulations." Nanfeng Guhong spoke.

"Qing`er, master will give you my blessings." Matriarch Ji smiled.

"Thank you Master." Qing`er bowed.

"Many thanks to all of you seniors." Qin Wentian also bowed. At this moment, spatial fluctuations could be felt at the area of the devil gate, causing the eyes of all the experts to turn over. After that, a powerful devil expert walked out from the gate. It was actually a devil emperor character.

This scene caused the eyes of every immortal emperor here to flash with sharpness, as all of them stared at the devil emperor.

This man was naturally none other than the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. His agreement with Qin Wentian has yet to be concluded. He promised to guard the area on the other side for one day and he had done so. But at this moment, the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was extremely shocked. There was actually a group of immortal emperors before his eyes...

Terrifying waves of immortal might gushed over. Despite the fact that the Vast Sky Devil Emperor was the hegemon of an entire devil region, he couldn't help but to shiver at this moment as he cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. This fellow… seems like he still had underestimated the background of Qin Wentian. There were so many immortal emperors beside Qin Wentian now and if Qin Wentian was to renege on their agreement, there was nothing he could do.

"This senior is the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. Within the Myriad Devil Islands, it was all thanks to senior devil emperor's backing and protection that we eventually succeeded." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing everyone to understand. As expected, Qin Wentian's side borrowed external power to secure victory. In fact, there was even a devil emperor protecting him.

"No wonder Shatian and the rest haven't come out." An immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke, exuding a killing intent that gushed towards the Vast Sky Devil Emperor.

The other emperors on the side of the Skymist Alliance did so as well, causing the Vast Sky Devil Emperor to tense as he prepared to retreat.

"It was in the rules that we could borrow external powers to secure victory. Now that the adjudication battle has concluded, and every immortal emperor here is a representative of a hegemon power in the immortal realms, are you all going to start implicating others to vent your fury?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor also added, "What? The adjudication battle just ended. Does everyone intend to not obey the agreement?"

"Senior devil emperor please come over here." Qin Wentian called out. The silhouette of the Vast Sky Devil Emperor flashed as he appeared beside Qin Wentian. He shot a glare at Qin Wentian. Luckily he was from the Myriad Devil Islands and after returning, there was nothing these immortal emperors could do to him. If he was someone from the immortal realms, he believed that there would be endless waves of troubles targeted at him. And even though he was an emperor-ranked character, he wouldn't be able to remain untouched.

"Lets return." Qin Wentian spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded. "Let's go. The adjudication battle has concluded."

"You guys can leave now." Emperor Yu stated.

"Go." Nanfeng Guhong spoke. After that, all the emperors from their side departed this area. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor flew off together with them but none of the other immortal emperors said anything. They understood that Qin Wentian must have promised the devil emperor something. If not, why would an emperor-ranked character be willing to help him.

After they left, the immortal emperors from the Skymist Alliance still remained. They still had to wait for their juniors. All of their expressions were extremely unsightly and at this moment, a demon emperor from the White Tiger Race spoke, "Evergreen ignored the agreement, showing no regards at all and he even betrothed his daughter to Qin Wentian. Skymist, can you swallow this anger?"

"From your perspective, what should my Skymist Immortal Empire do?" The Skymist Immortal Empire asked. Although they were in an alliance due to sharing a purpose, their relationship privately wasn't actually that good.

"Back then, the inner warfare caused the Evergreen Immortal Empire to weaken tremendously. Your Skymist Immortal Empire is much stronger than them. Why don't you act with more dominance?" The white tigers emperor's voice exuded a demonic qi.

"You've also seen for yourself. This battle isn't merely between me and Evergreen. All the other major powers are implicated within as well. Just Matriarch Ji alone is a huge headache and now that they are the victors of the adjudication battle, if I continue to push this matter, I might even anger Emperor Yu. That old fellow has been hidden in seclusion for so many years and appeared before us so suddenly and to think he is actually so powerful. If I really want to move against Evergreen, unless the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and your White Tiger Race aids us fully, it would be useless even if you all send a few immortal emperors."

The Skymist Immortal Emperor sighed. Clearly he was filled with reluctance as well and wanted to persuade others to join him.

The eyes of the immortal emperors from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the white tiger emperor's flickered. This matter was simply too huge. Even if they were emperor-ranked characters, they didn't have the authority to decide for their empire and race.

On the other side of the devil gate, the Fallen Devil Emperor instantly guessed that Qin Wentian must have came to an agreement with the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. A trace of regret appeared in his heart, he knew that he might have just lost out on something.

Bai Qing stared at the devil gate from the other side, her beautiful eyes were a little wet. The deadline was up, she wondered if her Wentian gege has already left. This departure...she didn't know when would it be before she saw him again. She could only hope that both her Wentian gege and elder sis Qing`er, were able to find happiness together.

Turning about, the gentleness in Bai Qing's eyes disappeared completely, reverting back to her cold and imposing judiciary priestess self.

"Return!" With a command, the judiciary army retreated. The Fallen Devil Emperor cast a deep glance at the devil gate as he turned and left as well. That junior named Qin Wentian, his name was a name he would never be able to forget.

After they left, things gradually returned to normal and ordinary devil cultivators would step through the gate, going to the immortal realms to temper themselves. A few days later, Huang Shatian and his group also finally arrived at the devil gate. Upon glancing at the gate, Huang Shatian sighed in his heart. He initially thought that there would still be a final chance for them to battle, but when he saw the two devil emperors with Qin Wentian through the surveillance mirror, all his plans were dashed. Facing the judiciary army, the helpers he invited gave up instantly. And how could he win against two devil emperors alone?

This battle, they lost without even fighting.

Now, he still had to exit here. How would he face his seniors from his empire?

However, he still had to face everything headon. Only by honestly admitting his failure, could he climb up and rise again.

Lifting his feet, Huang Shatian brought his group and stepped through the devil gate. All of them would carve the memory of this defeat deep inside their hearts.

...

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. During these three months, Qin Wentian got together with his friends and family and the various immortal emperors brought their juniors back to their respective powers. The people of the Skymist Alliance seemed to have accepted their loss. Everything was peaceful and quiet for now.

Only the Eastern Regions were rocked with countless voices.

The commotion caused by the adjudication battle was simply too intense, implicating the other major powers of the immortal realms within.

And now, the adjudication battle was concluded. It's said that Qin Wentian, who was the leader of the juniors from the Evergreen Alliance, had obtained a complete victory as not one of those juniors from the Skymist Alliance had exited on time.

After that, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor even betrothed his favourite daughter to Qin Wentian, completely disregarding the immortal agreement made with the Skymist Immortal Empire. Since the Skymist Immortal Empire had lost in the adjudication battle, they had nothing to say.

For a period of time, Qin Wentian's name was circulated around countless cities in the Eastern Regions. Many of his earlier rumours also started to circulate around as well.

For example, it's said that Qin Wentian was from a particle world and at that time, he was once humiliated by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. After that, he obtained first in the thirteen prefecture recruitment event and rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he offered to take him on as a disciple, smacking the emperor's face with his refusal.

There were also rumors saying that he once obtained the position of top ranked in the city of ancient emperors but when he entered the Evergreen Immortal Empire, countless people of the same generation as him, had no way to stand against him.

Also, he entered the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and became one of the most dazzling characters there, able to summon the wind and rain. The sacred academy's appearance was a prophecy that an ancient emperor character would appear. Qin Wentian, might very well become the ancient emperor of this generation.

There was even more news saying that when in the Myriad Devil Islands, Qin Wentian was so imposing that even devil emperors aided him.

All sorts of rumors about Qin Wentian started to spread around the eastern regions, especially so in the cloud prefecture where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was based in, as well as the capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

In the eastern regions, there never has been someone like Qin Wentian, whose name shook the entire region when that person was just at the immortal-foundation realm. After all, even immortal kings might not be that famous. Everyone only knew the names of the immortal emperors. Given that there were so many people at the immortal-foundation realm, it was already not bad to become famous in a single city.

The fact that Qin Wentian, who was still in the immortal-foundation realm yet his name had already spread to the entire eastern regions, could be considered a miracle. Numerous young people took him as their target to surpass, hoping that one day, they could reach the heights he reached, becoming an extremely famous character who could rock the entire world. Qin Wentian was someone who could swim freely around immortal emperors while just at his current level and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor even betrothed his daughter to him. He was simply a legend and in addition to the fact that he was someone from a particle world, this fact added even more colors to his story, becoming a tool of inspiration to everyone who heard it.

However, Qin Wentian wasn't really that happy regarding his fame.

Where the rain falls, the winds would gather.

Having fame might not be a good thing, especially for those who said that he might become the next ancient emperor. This was placing him in an extremely dangerous situation given the fact that he offended so many major powers. In fact, at the devil gate, there was quite a few immortal emperors unleashing their killing intent towards him.

The killing intent of immortal emperors was an extremely dangerous thing to the current Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1321: Sparring in the Royal Palace

Right now, Qin Wentian was in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor has already announced the betrothal and Qin Wentian could now be considered a prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Hence, it was only normal for him to reside in the royal palace.

Because of this news, discussions have been rife throughout the capital.

Qin Wentian and princess Qing`er could already be considered as engaged. This was an immortal couple, both parties with extremely high talent as well as extraordinary looks. They were simply a match made in heaven. After all, Qin Wentian was a core character in this adjudication battle and his efforts won them the victory. There's naturally no others other than him qualified to become the prince consort.

Naturally, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was truly sincere by announcing this to the whole world when he is only at the immortal-foundation realm. To ordinary people, being at the peak of immortal-foundation was something that's considered very powerful. However, to the royal clan of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it was extremely weak.

Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was currently in seclusion. During these three months, he learned that Qin Wentian actually had a source of Sacred Luminance with him and he used that to help the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to baptize his body. The Vast Sky Devil Emperor was included as well and after that experience, he decided to return to the Myriad Devil Islands first as this place was ultimately not his territory. In addition, he had no wish to embroil himself in the matters of the immortal realms. He had accomplished what Qin Wentian wanted and Qin Wentian did give him what he wanted as well.

After the Vast Sky Devil Emperor departed, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't leak the news of the Sacred Luminance. They were both in seclusion, trying to grow stronger at their levels.

In the royal palace, within a secret dimension, Qin Wentian was currently there.

Before Qin Wentian was an imposing middle-aged man whose entire body radiated light. The light around him actually all turned into corporeal law energy and underneath that might, Qin Wentian couldn't even move. The pressure was so heavy that he can't even move his legs.

"Come and try it again." The middle-aged man spoke, his voice like thunder, directly exploding within Qin Wentian's ear drums. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, he stomped forward, causing the earth to rumble as his entire body glowed with a divine light. God's Hand activated and materialized a terrifying ancient halberd as he pierced forth with his momentum. The shadow of a great roc appeared, intent on ripping apart everything.

However at this moment, a wall manifested before the middle-aged man. This resplendent wall was formed from law energy and the ancient halberd pierced right into it. The terrifying collision caused a shrill sound to echo out. Qin Wentian discovered that after his halberd pierced into the wall, the wall actually grew thicker and thicker and was pressing towards him.

"BOOM!" A huge burst of might slammed into him, causing him to be flung through the air. Qin Wentian borrowed this force to retreat and his steps were a little unsteady as he landed. He stared at the middle-aged man and shook his head, "I still thought that the distance between me and an immortal king wasn't so far away. To think that the distance is so great."

"Haha, have you fought with an immortal king before?" The middle-aged man asked.

"Mhm, with the aid of a supreme treasure, I managed to kill immortal kings before." Qin Wentian nodded.

"No wonder you would be mistaken. You might be very powerful after borrowing the aid of a supreme treasure, able to break apart their law domains." The middle-aged man spoke. "However, original combat is completely different from using treasures or divine weapons to fight. Many people have the false belief that they are very close to the immortal king realm but they are not true immortal kings at all. At my current level, law domains would be formed. The closer one is to me, the stronger my law domain effect would be. This is a qualitative evolution in terms of strength."

Qin Wentian frowned, he asked in a bewildered manner, "But at the peak of immortal-foundation, there are many who already came in contact with the immortal king gate, comprehending a trace of immortal king might. Among these people, there are some extremely outstanding ones who had also comprehended their law domains. But even so, I think I have the ability to defeat them but why is it so different when I'm fighting against an immortal king?"

He couldn't help but to think of Huang Shatian. A character like Huang Shatian was extremely strong, as well as the other participants of the adjudication battle. These people are all extremely close to the immortal king realm but among them, he and Huang Shatian are the two strongest. This was what caused Qin Wentian to have a misconception, he thought that he could already fight equally against ordinary immortal kings.

"Do you know about divine inscriptions?" That person asked.

"I know a little about it." Qin Wentian nodded.

"When you engrave divine inscriptions, you do so step by step. Before you reach completion, the divine inscription is already able to unleash some power. But when you compared that incomplete inscription which was lacking a step, to an already completed inscription, how great would the differences between the two be?" The middle-aged man asked.

A look of comprehension appeared on Qin Wentian's face. That's right, he naturally understood this logic as he was skilled in divine inscriptions. Before an inscription is completed, even if it was just a step away from completion, a miss was as good as a mile. If the final step was wrong, the entire inscription would collapse. It's the same for formations. As long as it is not completed, the might unleashed would be limited, unable to compare at all. It was a qualitative difference.

The middle-aged man saw the look on Qin Wentian's face and knew that he had understood. He smiled, "Cultivation is the same, unless you have completed that final step, your difference to an immortal king would still be exceedingly far apart. Only when your law domain forms completely and manifests a body of laws, you can be considered to have truly step into the immortal king realm. For the immortal king realm, every step to advance, is as tough as ascending the heavens. Countless cultivators are stuck at the boundary of the peak of immortal-foundation, unable to complete that final step.

"I've learned much." Qin Wentian bowed.

The middle-aged man smiled and nodded. Given Qin Wentian's status, there was no need for him to bow at all. This young man Qin Wentian, not only does he have outstanding talent, he didn't put on any airs of arrogance at all. This was extremely rare, no wonder the great emperor would betroth Princess Qing`er to him.

"You will learn about this from others sooner or later, I'm merely letting you know earlier. Wentian, there's no need for you to be so polite, let's continue sparring. I know you have not unleashed your full strength yet. I also wished to see you in your strongest state, and check if you really do have the ability to threaten immortal kings." The middle-aged man laughed.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded as his eyes gleamed with excitement. After that a storm of law energy manifested from his body. His silhouette flashed as he sped forward, clashing against the immortal king again.

For a period of time, the sounds of clashing filled the air. Although Qin Wentian was still unable to defeat the middle-aged man, he could continue persisting with difficulty. But even so, this made the middle-aged immortal king secretly impressed. This was the first time he encountered such a powerful immortal-foundation character.

After that, inside the secret dimension, Qin Wentian sparred against different immortal kings.

This was an order given by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, to allow some immortal kings in the royal palace to spar against Qin Wentian, allowing Qin Wentian to experience the immortal king level personally. Such preferential treatment, even the disciples of some major powers, might not be able to enjoy it.

Now, the next level before Qin Wentian was the immortal king realm. Hence, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor decided to make this arrangement.

Today, an immortal king appeared once again before Qin Wentian. This immortal king was extremely young, he must have been pretty young when he broke through to the immortal-king realm, thus retaining his looks. He was also different from the other immortal kings which sparred with Qin Wentian before. There was a streak of arrogance in the bones of this young immortal king.

"The emperor has given the order, telling immortal kings to spar against you. Before this, you should have fought with quite a number of immortal kings, right?" That young immortal king asked.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Fine then. Make your preparations. Since this is to train you, I won't show you any mercy." That young man spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, 'won't show you any mercy,' what does that mean exactly?

However, he didn't ask. He steadied his spirit and made his preparations to battle.

"Bzz~" A cold wind gusted by and instantly, the space was filled with wind law energy. The silhouette of the young immortal king vanished. Qin Wentian's aura erupted forth as his art of truth gleamed in his eyes. He could see a shadow rapidly shuttling about.

Fast, simply too fast. The immortal king's wind domain greatly boosted his speed, causing it to reach an inconceivable level.

A beam of sword light followed the gusts of the wind, like a terrifying bolt of lightning. The gusts of wind by themselves are already extremely sharp and now with sword qi embedded within, what sort of speed and sharpness would it reach?

Qin Wentian was fully focused. The phantom of a divine turtle appeared as demonic qi gushed forth from him, permeating the area.

"Puchi!" The divine turtle's phantom directly crumbled and as that sword beam continued forth, Qin Wentian blasted out God's Hand, managing to block the attack with great difficulty.

"Chi, chi…" That grey shadow unceasingly stabbed forth with his finger. At this instant, the windstorm surrounding Qin Wentian had actually completely meld with the sword qi. This was a windstorm which was capable of killing.

Qin Wentian's expression grew heavy. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him as his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation appeared. A countless number of ancient characters sprang out around him, revolving protectively, exuding an overwhelming suppressive pressure which emanated in all direction. However, that windstorm was too intense and too sharp, tearing apart the ancient characters with ease as it proceeded forward.

"I have to break out of it." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. There was simply no way for him to fight when surrounded by the windstorm. His eyes flashed with the art of truth as he launched his attacks towards the weakest point of the windstorm.

"OPEN A PATH UP!" God's Hand divine light exploded forth, destroying everything. But at this moment, the grey shadow appeared as the young immortal king materialized, stabbing his finger at Qin Wentian. In that very instant, boundless gusts of wind followed the direction of that finger strike, all of them slamming with ferocity towards Qin Wentian.

But as he attacked, a figure suddenly appeared inside the secret dimension.

"Halt!"

"What are you doing?!"

A violent shout rang out but that attack has already been unleashed. Qin Wentian's attack was completely decimated as the remnants of energies slammed into his body, sending him flying through the air. He coughed out blood as his countenance paled. He could feel the remnant energies ravaging the interior of his body.

The windstorm dissipated at that moment. The young immortal king merely laughed as he stood with his hands behind his back. He stared at the person who appeared and spoke, "The emperor has commanded us to spar with him. Hence, I came by to do so. Why are you so nervous?"

"You've entered the immortal king realm for such a long time and are already proficient in many kinds of law domains. What cultivation realm is he at? Fighting like this against him, you call that a spar?" That person who came by was none other than the Crimson-eyed Marquis, the husband of Princess Changping, the aunt of Qing`er.

"If he is so weak, why still get the immortal kings to spar with him? Is there even any meaning to it?" That young man didn't even give face to the Crimson-eye Marquis. He laughed coldly before stepping out of the secret dimension!

Chapter 1322: Lofty Aspirations

"This fellow…" The Crimson-Eyed Marquis was somewhat unhappy. He stared at Qin Wentian who was trying to steady his aura and asked, "Wentian, are you okay?"

"No problem." Qin Wentian nodded. That young immortal king seemed to be very unhappy with regards to him.

"That fellow is surnamed Evergreen, he isn't an ordinary noble and is someone who has a direct connection with his Majesty. He has always been arrogant but don't worry, I will report this incident to his Majesty to punish him." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis spoke.

"Oh, I see." Qin Wentian mused silently. He then smiled at Crimson-Eyed Marquis. "It's fine, it's normal to be injured during a spar. Let's not bother his Majesty about such a small matter."

"That's true. However that fellow clearly targeted you intentionally. Before this, we originally didn't arrange for him to spar against you but he entered the secret dimension out of his own volition. Clearly, his actions were intentional." The marquis spoke, seemingly somewhat angry. However, he was merely speaking of things in general, he wouldn't really report such a minor matter to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor or Qin Wentian might seemed a little too petty.

"Evergreen Yuhao's father is the blood brother of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He was extremely powerful but sadly, he died in the internal warfare of our empire back then. Hence, his Majesty has always felt guilt towards Evergreen Yuhao and hence, he spent numerous resources and sent him to all sorts of places for his cultivation. When you were in the sacred academy, he just returned, and he had broken through to the immortal king realm."

The Crimson-Eyed Marquis stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "He is intentionally targeting you. I suspect the reason for him doing so is because of the engagement between you and Qing`er."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. "Let's get out of here first before chatting."

"Sure." The marquis nodded as they exited the dimension. After that, they headed towards the direction of Princess Changping's manor.

"During these few days of sparring, how do you feel?" The marquis asked.

"The path of cultivation can only be stabilized step by step." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, your foundation is terrifying. Once you step into the immortal king realm, your power would be a wonder to behold."

"How can it be so easy? I wonder when would I break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian sighed.

"Why are you saying this? You are improving everyday and you have deep insights about your law domains. You will enter the immortal king realm sooner or later. Although others might need a very long period of time to do so, I believe you wouldn't need too long to cross the barrier." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis held Qin Wentian in very high regards.

"In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there's a senior named Bai Wuya who's said to have cultivated over 8,000 years. His talent is extremely outstanding, I wonder when would I be able to enter the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"I've also heard of this character named Bai Wuya. Although it's said that he has cultivated over 8,000 years, his current cultivation level should be at the peak of immortal king. Since this is the case, when he stepped into the immortal king realm, his age wasn't so exaggerated. You have to know that after breaking through to the immortal king realm, every step you want to improve, might take a period of time longer than the total sum of your cultivation time." The marquis replied.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Senior brother Bai Wuya should have stayed for very long in the immortal king realm. Ten plus years ago in that battle in his particle world, Bai Wuya directly slayed the Deepflame Immortal King under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In the battle back then, his senior Bai turned the situation around with the power of one man.

"In addition, Bai Wuya's speed of cultivation is fast only when compared to some ordinary immortal kings. I know of some peak geniuses whose cultivation speed are extremely terrifying. As for you, you are someone that exceeds even them, and you have plenty of good fortune as well. Why can't you step into the immortal king realm in a short period of time? His Majesty already betrothed Qing`er to you when you are only at the immortal-foundation realm, do you know what this means? Which leader of an immortal empire in the immortal realms would do so? Is it really only because of the fact that you obtained victory in the adjudication battle?"

The Crimson-Eyed Marquis spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. The marquis then continued, "Qing`er is the daughter which his Majesty dotes on the most, do you know how high the hope his Majesty is placing on your shoulders? With all your accomplishments, you might be the one who can create an unprecedented cultivation record. Why are you doubting yourself?"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, sighing a little with guilt. He actually hasn't realized how heavily the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Crimson-Eyed Marquis favored him. In fact, they even believed he was able to create an unprecedented cultivation record.

Since both of them believed in him so much, why can't he have a little conviction in himself?

Senior brother Bai Wuya was very powerful, but he didn't just depend on his talent alone. After entering the immortal king realm, he fought and tempered himself, growing even stronger and once even slaying thirteen opponents at the same level as him. Back then, during the time when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor first did a recruitment in Qin Wentian's particle world, everyone thought that Bai Wuya was on equal levels with the Scarce Moon Immortal King, Undying Immortal King, etc. It was only until Bai Wuya killed the Deepflame Immortal King that everyone realized he hasn't shown the full extent of his strength.

"Since marquis already put it this way, I would have to work harder then." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them arrived at Princess Changping's manor as they conversed. During these few days, he stayed over here. After all, Qing`er was merely engaged to him and they weren't officially married yet. Hence, he couldn't stay in Qing`er's residence right away.

But even so, Qing`er would often visit her aunt's place during these days.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian saw Qing`er waiting for him. He smiled and walked forward, holding her dainty hand.

Qing`er exuded a cold demeanor, but she allowed Qin Wentian to hold her hand.

"Look at the both of you. How innocent, haha! I feel that we are intruding on your space." Princess Changping laughed.

"In that case, let us take our leave then. We won't disturb you two any longer." The marquis also laughed.

"Qing`er and I will roam around outside the royal palace." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Might as well, off you go then." Princess Changping didn't have any objections. Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er with him as they left and very swiftly, several figures followed after them in the shadows. Qin Wentian knew of their existences, these were the guards the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had arranged for their protection.

Right now, the situation was considered at an extreme. The calmness after the adjudication battle had already lasted for four months but everyone understood that it was impossible for the Skymist Immortal Empire to give up so easily. Who knows what methods they would attempt? Hence, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor decided to be more cautious.

Qin Wentian would not reject these guards. He and Qing`er carefreely left the palace and wandered about the luxurious capital of the Evergreen Empire.

On the streets, streams of humans could be seen. Qin Wentian and Qing`er's good looks naturally attracted plenty of attention. Their dispositions were simply too outstanding and many people were speculating about their identities.

"Qing`er, many people are looking at you." Qin Wentian pinched Qing`er's palm lightly as he smiled.

"They are looking at you." Qing`er replied in a cool tone.

"Mhm, using gazes of envy to look at me. Truly enjoyable." Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a satisfied smile, making everyone who saw it feel like wanting to beat him up. Being able to wander the streets with the woman he loved, forgetting about cultivation, was a rare moment of peace. This was also a wonderful thing.

Qing`er rolled her eyes, completely speechless.

"Let's head to some inn to enjoy good food?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Okay." Qing`er nodded her head lightly. After that, the two of them headed towards an inn and chose some good seats which enabled them to have a good view of the luxurious capital's streets.

"Do you dislike places with crowds?" Qin Wentian asked Qing`er who was sitting beside him.

Qing`er glanced at him and shook her head lightly, "With you here, I like everything."

Qin Wentian binked his eyes. This lass actually was able to say such moving words.

Staring at the heat in Qin Wentian's eyes, Qing`er's face blushed slightly. Qin Wentian held her hands and whispered, "Qing`er, actually I don't wish to marry you too early. Once, in my particle world, I was able to give Qingcheng a grand wedding. But now in the immortal realms, the me now still needs to depend on your royal father. I have no way to give you a grand wedding yet."

"Then, can we marry twice?" Qing`er smiled. Qin Wentian blinked again and spoke gently, "Qing`er, I'm growing fonder and fonder of you."

.....

At a place very far away, an inn was there as well. At this moment, at a certain place in the inn, a young man was currently drowning his unhappiness with drinks.

If Qin Wentian was here, he would be able to recognize that this young man was none other than the young immortal king Evergreen Yuhao.

Immortal kings were humans as well, and being humans would naturally have some frustrations and unhappiness. Hence, he was here alone drinking wine.

At this moment, an old man in shabby clothes entered the inn, he exuded no aura and his eyes had no brightness to them. He stumbled his way through and came before Evergreen Yuhao and actually sat down in front of him.

Evergreen Yuhao's eyes flashed with coldness. He was already unhappy, there's actually someone here now, disrupting his drinking.

"Young man, you shouldn't drink so much." The voice of the old man was hoarse, yet another voice actually rang out in Evergreen Yuhao's voice, "Evergreen Yuhao from the royal faction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

Evergreen Yuhao's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at the old man. Since this old man knew of his status and dared to sit so brazenly before him, there was no way this old man was ordinary. However, he couldn't sense any aura from this old man. From this, he could tell that this old man must have a higher cultivation base compared to him.

"Who are you?" Evergreen Yuhao transmitted his voice over.

"My identity isn't important. Back then, what sort of character was your father? Protecting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor so he could ascend to the throne. Unfortunately he died in the end. Although the Evergreen Immortal Empire treats you pretty well, most of it was due to his guilt and pity. Your talent is shocking yet you are buried behind the screen and right now, a junior character is actually in the limelight and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually betrothed his daughter to him. One can very well imagine that in the future, that junior would have towering amounts of authority in this immortal empire and might even gain command over you."

The old man slowly spoke, his words causing Evergreen Yuhao's countenance to change, turning unsightly. He coldly snorted in the voice transmission, "Impudent! How dare you comment on the internal affairs of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

Chapter 1323: Assassination

The sloppy-looking old man stared at Evergreen Yuhao as he smiled casually, "Your father fought to death for the sake of Evergreen. Evergreen should treat you as his own child, yet he didn't do so. He also didn't betroth his daughter to you, but to an outsider instead. To think that you would be so willing to actually accept this. I initially had a good plan but since you are fine with how things are, just pretend I didn't speak to you."

The two of them communicated through voice transmission and others wouldn't be able to hear them. After speaking, the sloppy old man turned about and prepared to leave.

"What plan do you have?" Evergreen Yuhao suddenly asked.

"If you trust me, come with me." The sloppy old man turned back to glance at Evergreen Yuhao. Evergreen Yuhao frowned and hesitated for a moment. But eventually, he stood up and followed after the old man.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er didn't know what happened to Evergreen Yuhao. It was rare for the two of them to have idle time to themselves and they naturally enjoyed themselves to the fullest. In reality, ordinary characters would have more time to enjoy life. As for them, they were constantly cultivating to upgrade their strength, with pressure from so many different directions. They had no choice but to grow stronger.

Although Qing`er was extremely beautiful, nobody harassed them as they walked about in the streets. After all, this place was the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire where experts were as common as the clouds. Their dispositions were extraordinary, who knew what background they had? Normally, people wouldn't dare to casually offend others here.

As they wandered the streets, more and more immortal clothes could be seen in Qing`er's hands. These were all meticulously picked for her by Qin Wentian. Qing`er was like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens and didn't really have any interest towards material items. But since Qin Wentian was the one who chose the clothing for her, she liked them all a lot. Being able to shop around for things with Qin Wentian like this caused her ice cold face to occasionally flash with a smile.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's steps suddenly slowed. A figure appeared before him and it was none other than the person who injured him in the secret dimension. According to the Crimson-Eyed Marquis, this man was Evergreen Yuhao, a person from the royal clan of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Qing`er kept the clothing, her cool eyes regarded Evergreen Yuhao, not knowing what he intended to do.

"Qing`er." Evergreen Yuhao walked over. Qing`er furrowed her brows, she had grown up in a particle world and let alone a cousin like Evergreen Yuhao, she wasn't even close to her own blood siblings. The only two males she was close to was her royal father, as well as the man standing beside her, Qin Wentian.

"What's the matter?" Qing`er coldly asked.

"Qing`er, why must you be so cold towards me?" Evergreen Yuhao quietly spoke. Qing`er's frown deepened. Her cold expressions turned even colder.

Staring at the look in her eyes, Evergreen Yuhao laughed. "You and your father never truly had regarded me highly before."

As the sound of his voice faded, an evil light gleamed in his eyes.

"Careful!" Qin Wentian suddenly spoke and pulled Qing`er along as he retreated. His eyes gleamed with the light from the art of truth, seeing past all illusions and the void. From Evergreen Yuhao's eyes, he could see killing intent.

And as expected at the instant he retreated, an intense killing intent gushed forth from Evergreen Yuhao, terrifying to the extreme.

Someone from the royal clan actually exhibited such killing intent towards Qing`er. Simply inconceivable!

A terrifying wave of law energy radiated from Evergreen Yuhao, forming his law domain as a windstorm manifested, trapping Qin Wentian and Qing`er within. The terrifying gusts of wind brushed past them, wanting to tear them into pieces.

"Evergreen Yuhao, halt!"

"IMPUDENT!"

At the instant all this happened, thunderous roars came from afar, shaking everyone who heard it. As the crowd glanced over, an incredibly powerful aura enveloped this entire space.

"Immortal king? What is going on?" The eyes of the crowd gleamed as their hearts shuddered.

At this moment, Evergreen Yuhao already acted. He transformed into a shadow and shot towards Qin Wentian. His target wasn't Qing`er but was Qin Wentian instead.

Swift, simply too swift. A blurry shadow flashed about and Qin Wentian couldn't react at all. He could only respond blindly with his senses. He hurriedly pushed Qing`er aside, causing her to fly away, Evergreen Yuhao's target was him, he didn't want Qing`er to be here in case she suffered from the aftershocks.

Before this when in the secret dimension, Qin Wentian had already experienced Evergreen Yuhao's wind domain speed. Clearly, that speed Evergreen Yuhao displayed back then wasn't his true limits.

The opponent he was facing now was an Evergreen Yuhao who was using his full strength, radiating an extreme killing intent.

"KILL!"

Evergreen Yuhao stabbed out with a finger and the space which Qin Wentian was in started to be ripped apart. From the time Evergreen Yuhao unleashed his killing intent until this finger strike, Qin Wentian only had time to make two movements. He pushed away Qing`er and drew his demon sword.

His aura erupted forth explosively as he slashed out, causing a faint shadow of a great roc to appear, slicing apart everything.

The two attacks collided with each other. His demon sword was flung out of his hands and other than this, the law domain of Evergreen Yuhao completely suppressed Qin Wentian. The gusts of wind left behind numerous wounds on his body and he couldn't help but to retreat rapidly. His immortal-foundation manifested as demonic qi gushed out frenziedly. In fact, there were even towering amounts of devil might, causing chaos in the atmosphere.

A fearsome gigantic windstorm appeared, engulfing this entire space, pushing Qin Wentian into the law domain. A blurry shadow flashed and appeared before Qin Wentian once more. He was none other than Evergreen Yuhao.

"Go to hell!" Evergreen Yuhao's eyes gleamed evilly. With a loud roar, he stabbed his finger towards Qin Wentian. Instantly, gusts of wind transformed into destructive swords, raining from the sky.

Qin Wentian howled, he flew to his demon sword, grabbed it and issued another slash, causing the shadow of a giant roc to cover everything. However, the attack from the immortal king still managed to cleave apart the great roc's shadow. Qin Wentian wanted to take out another two treasures but Evergreen Yuhao didn't give him the time at all. If he wasted just a moment of time, Evergreen Yuhao would be able to kill him.

His immortal energy instantly devilized as devil light flooded out from him gushing towards the swords raining down. The devil might then transformed into light of judgement, enveloping him protectively within, blocking Evergreen Yuhao's attacks.

The air now was like an apocalyptic scene, destruction was everywhere and the two kinds of energy clashed into each other violently.

"DIE, DIE, DIE!" Evergreen Yuhao launched out even more finger strikes as the earth shattered due to the impact. Qin Wentian was completely engulfed by the wave of destructive might he generated.

"Heavenly Net Formation!" A cold voice rang out as several immortal kings descended. Each of them took out powerful divine weapons as white flashes of light zoomed about, forming the strands of a heavenly net which sealed the space Evergreen Yuhao was in. The entire space rumbled as fearsome sounds of collision rang out repeatedly.

"Wentian!" Qing`er rushed towards Qin Wentian, Her countenance was pale, everything happened too quickly, so quickly that she was in a daze.

Evergreen Yuhao actually wanted to kill Qin Wentian. This was simply unbelievable. Could it be that Evergreen Yuhao didn't want to live any longer? Such a foolish thing, it didn't seem as though an immortal king would do this.

Over there at Qin Wentian's position, all the attacks slammed into him. He stood there unmoving causing Qing`er to hold her breath as blood flowed from his wounds. Finally, Qin Wentian heaved out a sigh of relief.

"How dangerous." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He turned and look at Qing`er as he smiled, "Qing`er, are you okay?"

Qing`er's silhouette flashed and directly flew towards him. Her trembling hands clutched Qin Wentian's face as she icily spoke, "Who asked you to do that?"

"Protecting my wife, what's wrong with what I did?" Qin Wentian shrugged as he casually replied. Qing`er rolled her eyes before turning to glance at the battlefield. The Heavenly Net Formation bound Evergreen Yuhao there as a group of immortal kings sealed this entire space. The crowd all stared with bewilderment, wondering who these two were.

They were naturally none other than the extremely famous Qin Wentian whose name spread throughout the eastern regions, as well as Princess Qing`er, the doted daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

They actually encountered an assassination within the royal capital. This was simply an action of courting death.

Qin Wentian also stared ahead, his gaze was extremely cold. Very swiftly, the Heavenly Net Formation broke apart after Evergreen Yuhao was completely suppressed. His entire body was covered in blood, pinned to the ground by numerous divine weapons, appearing to be in an extremely miserable state.

"Princess and Sir Qin, please return to the royal palace." An immortal king came to the side of Qin Wentian and Qing`er as he spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at Evergreen Yuhao as he stated, "Things don't seem to be so simple. Look at his gaze, there's something strange there."

"Yes, Evergreen Yuhao might have been controlled by someone, causing evil intents to rise in his heart. I will bring him back to the empire and await orders." That immortal king spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with an extremely bright light. In the past, three immortal kings tried to hunt him down but because he made his preparations, he was able to deal with them. But this time, Evergreen Yuhao did a sneak attack. An immortal king performing a sneak attack is an extremely terrifying thing to face off against. He would even die if he wasn't careful. If Evergreen Yuhao was controlled, who was the one who wanted his death?

Clearly, that person in the shadows knew that there was no way for him to get close to Qin Wentian at all without being noticed by the immortal king guards. Hence, he controlled Evergreen Yuhao as he was someone from the royal clan. Who would guard against someone on their own side?!

Chapter 1324: Voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor

"ARGH!" Just when Qin Wentian was thinking about it, Evergreen Yuhao suddenly let out a beast-like howl. His eyes gleamed with redness and although he was locked down by the divine weapons, he wanted to struggle free. The entirety of blood in his body was churning as his expression grew malevolent.

Qin Wentian glanced over, frowning. Evergreen Yuhao seemed to be seized by his heart demons.

The light from the art of truth radiated from Qin Wentian as his eyes flashed with light, seeing past everything. He stared right into the eyes of Evergreen Yuhao and he could faintly see two different kinds of will within. However, given his current cultivation base, he had no way to see through them completely, to tell who was the master of the second will. He could only see a shadowy figure.

A miserable scream rang out, Evergreen Yuhao's eyes dripped with blood as his entire body started to tremble as even more blood flowed from his orifices. The immortal kings around him all stiffened, glancing at Evergreen Yuhao who was continuing to bellow as his aura grew weaker and weaker.

"Destroying the evidence?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Seems like the mastermind wasn't so simple, he made use of Evergreen Yuhao because nobody would guard against him, and there's no need for him to show himself even if Evergreen Yuhao failed.

Daring to assassinate Qin Wentian and Qing`er in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire is a crime equivalent to death once he was caught. After cultivating to the immortal king realm, who would want to die so easily?

There were many death warriors in the immortal realms, but only an extremely limited amount at the immortal king level. For lofty immortal kings, who would be willing to die as the price to do something? Even if their cultivation bases couldn't improve further, they could still be the hegemon of a certain area, opening their own sects.

Evergreen Yuhao eventually died, the immortal kings all had cold expressions on their faces when they stared at his corpse. They wouldn't care about Evergreen Yuhao's identity, for they only had a single mission - to protect Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er.

No matter what identity Evergreen Yuhao had, since he dared to assassinate Qin Wentian, his fate was already set. Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor couldn't bear to kill him, there was no way Evergreen Yuhao would be able to climb up the ranks again.

"Princess, Sir Qin, please return to the palace." An immortal king beside them reiterated. Although it was impossible for any incidents to occur with them as guards, it was still better to be more cautious.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er along.

"What about your injuries?" Qing`er saw that Qin Wentian's robes were dyed red with blood.

"It's fine, my recovery abilities are extremely strong." Qin Wentian laughed. In fact, he was actually quite heavily injured. But now wasn't the time to be worried about this.

The group of them then turned and returned to the royal palace as the crowd stared at their departing backs.

"That should be Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian, right? Truly an immortal couple. Princess Qing`er is the same as the rumors, an ice beauty."

"Qin Wentian is truly powerful, surviving despite the assassination of an immortal king. Although he's injured, he still seemed fine."

"That's right, and that was a sneak attack by someone familiar to them. Evergreen Yuhao is of the Evergreen Clan. Considering his status, how could the guards be wary of him? Qin Wentian not being assassinated can only indicate the fact that his combat prowess is astounding. In the immortal-foundation realm, most probably there wouldn't be anyone else stronger than him.

Sounds of discussion rang out unceasingly, and amidst the crowd, an old man in tattered clothing slowly squeezed out. He inclined his head and stared into the horizon as his eyes gleamed with coldness. He then cursed in a low voice, "Trash!"

Although the time during the assassination was short, he had actually prepared a lot for this attempt. If not, how could he know what was in Evergreen Yuhao's heart and even timed his appearance so neatly when Qin Wentian and Qing`er were out of the royal palace? For this opportunity, he had already waited two months just for success.

Naturally, two months of time was nothing to him. Once, he waited over eight hundred years just to find a perfect opportunity to kill someone.

He was angry because his planning was perfect and this was such a rare opportunity for him to make use of Evergreen Yuhao, yet Evergreen Yuhao still failed to kill Qin Wentian despite all of these factors. One can only say that Evergreen Yuhao was trash. If he was the one who acted, he only needed a single strike. But once he acted, he might have to leave his life behind here in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He had no wish to perish together with an immortal junior.

Now, he could only await other chances. But since he had screwed up this attempt, it would definitely be tougher to kill Qin Wentian from now on.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er returned to the royal palace. After knowing the news that Qin Wentian was almost assassinated, the entire royal palace was trembling from shock. There was actually someone who dares to act in the capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, simply too audacious. This was challenging the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"I'll look for father." Qing`er icily spoke the moment they returned to the palace. She could ignore other things but this time, Qin Wentian was almost assassinated. There was no way she would let this slide. Evergreen Yuhao was merely a scapegoat, she wanted to find who the mastermind was.

Before this, during the assassination attempt, her heart almost stopped. She would never allow such a thing to happen again.

Qin Wentian knew of Qing`er's emotions and he didn't stop her. He returned to Princess Changping's manor only to see Princess Changping and the Crimson-Eyed Marquis walking over. Staring at his blood stained robes, the marquis couldn't help but to ask coldly, "Was it really done by Evergreen Yuhao?"

Earlier in the secret dimension, Evergreen Yuhao was the one who injured Qin Wentian. To think that he was so audacious and dared to assassinate Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, but the mastermind behind this is unknown. Evergreen Yuhao seemed to be controlled by someone." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness.

"At the immortal king realm yet he is so easily controlled? This means that his heart must surely harbor some malicious intents towards you or the other party wouldn't be able to control him so easily." The Crimson-Eyed Marquis coldly spoke. "That fellow kept thinking that it was true his father died for the sake of his Majesty. His Majesty didn't reveal the truth because he wanted to save face for Evergreen Yuhao, to think that he actually dared to have such rapacious designs."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Could it be that there are some hidden things about the news he heard from the Crimson-Eyed Marquis before?

"Wentian this is a secret of our empire. Only a rare few knew of this because his Majesty back then issued an order not to spread it around. In the beginning, Evergreen Yuhao did fight for his Majesty but after that, he betrayed the empire for benefits. He was seen through by the White Emperor but because his Majesty was thankful for all of his prior contributions, his Majesty spared him and forbade anyone from speaking about it. At the same time, he treated Evergreen Yuhao fairly, but with a father like that, the son is so as well.

The marquis icily spoke. Only now did Qin Wentian understand why the Crimson-Eyed Marquis was very unhappy with Evergreen Yuhao back then. So there was still a deeper layer of meaning hidden behind.

Many things weren't as simple as they seemed.

"Wentian, who do you think the mastermind is?" Princess Changping asked.

"Who else can they be? It must be those who are reluctant to accept the results of the adjudication battle. By using such a method, we won't be able to trace it back to the true peak power behind this so easily, and hence, we won't be able to take revenge." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Other than those few powers, who would be so crazy to send out an expert to assassinate him, a mere immortal-foundation junior right in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?

In addition, the target was him, they had no killing intent towards Qing`er.

"Mhm, seems like there's no mistake." Princess Changping nodded lightly. Those people acted in the shadows, making it so that it would be impossible for the Evergreen Immortal Empire to deal with all those enemy peak powers who participated in the ajduciation battle. There was nothing their empire could do.

"RUMBLE~" At this moment, Princess Changping and Qin Wentian's bodies both trembled. Their gazes flickered and after that, the earth started shaking violently.

"What's going on?" The entire manor seemed to be shaking. No, it wasn't just the manor, the entire royal palace was trembling and the tremors were growing increasingly stronger.

"BOOM!"

With a thunderous sound, a green light shot up into the sky. Qin Wentian and the others turned their attention towards the emperor's palace as their eyes all froze there, staring with shock at the ancient tree which just appeared.

"This…" Princess Changping and the Crimson-Eyed Marquis were both stunned. The ancient tree broke out from the earth, shooting straight up into the clouds, its gigantic frame so large that it even blotted out the sun. In just an instant, this Evergreen Tree enveloped the entire royal palace.

"Ancient Evergreen Tree." Qin Wentian mumbled. This ancient tree was none other than the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire which was used by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the battles during the past.

Now, this ancient tree appeared once again.

Within the palace, numerous experts appeared, floating up in the sky. Shock could be seen in the eyes of everyone. Usually, only when the empire was in a true crisis would the Evergreen Tree be activated. But right now, there seemed to be no one threatening the empire. Why did the ancient tree appear?

The speed of the tree's growth was extremely terrifying, extending towards the capital. Even for the speed of ordinary immortal emperors, they wouldn't be as fast as the tree.

The experts of the Evergreen Immortal Empire once again saw the glory of the ancient Evergreen Tree. They inclined their heads, staring with shock in their hearts. What was going on?

The silhouette of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor then appeared in the airspace above the royal palace.

"Your Majesty." The experts here all glanced at him, with a look of bewilderment on their faces.

"This place is the capital of my empire. If someone even dares to kill my son-in-law at my home, would there still be days of peace here?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. "No matter who it is, and regardless of how many people participating in the assassination attempt, as long as they are still in the capital, all of them must die!"

His voice reverberated throughout the royal capital, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble.

His Majesty activated the ancient Evergreen Tree purely because of the assassination attempt on Qin Wentian.

At this instant, Qin Wentian's status in the hearts of every noble began to soar high up into the air. In fact, all of them unconsciously started to treat him like the son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 1325: Capturing All

The Evergreen Tree was the supreme treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Without a war, it would never be activated. But today, because of an assassination attempt. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually summoned it. From this, one could see how important Qin Wentian was to him.

Naturally, there was another reason. Just like what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has said, daring to assassinate his son-in-law in his capital, if he didn't find out who the culprit was, wouldn't that mean that the prestige of his empire was challenged? In the future, any tom, dick and harry would dare to do whatever they wanted here.

Even if the other party was hiding in the shadows, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor wanted the culprit to die.

No matter who they are, no matter how many people were involved in this, as long as they were in the royal capital, all of them had to die.

In the capital, countless people lifted their heads, staring at the gigantic ancient tree blotting out the sky. The vast majority had no idea what just happened, they still thought that there were enemy immortal emperors here to invade them.

The speed of expansion for the Evergreen Tree was simply too terrifying, instantly reaching the place where the assassination attempt took place. The experts there knew what was going on, their hearts all trembled when they saw the tree. To think that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor actually summoned the Evergreen Tree to deal with the person hiding in the shadows.

In just an instant, the Evergreen Tree's branches and vines continued extending forth. Down below on the ground, a sloppy-looking old man inclined his head as sharpness gleamed in his eyes. In the next instant, his heart shuddered.

Had the Evergreen Immortal Emperor gone mad? Summoning the ancient Evergreen Tree for a failed assassination attempt. What did he want to do exactly?

He had lived for countless years and assassinated countless experts. Even for immortal kings, he had assassinated several before, and his failure rate was close to zero. Even if he failed, he was always able to retreat safely. As a powerful assassin, he always believed that the mission completion wasn't his number one priority. His own safety would always be his number one priority.

No matter when, as long as he guaranteed his own safety, he could always try again even if he failed.

But now when he saw the ancient Evergreen Tree, panic arose in his heart. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was determined to source out who the person in the shadows was.

Despite his glorious past achievements, he would still feel fear when facing against a character like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

He wanted to flee the capital but when he saw how quickly the ancient tree was extending, he understood that if he chose to flee now, the only ending for him would be death.

Very swiftly, the vast royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was completely enveloped by the ancient Evergreen Tree. Boundless green light cascaded downwards, while the people below all stared up in confusion, not knowing what happened exactly.

"I, am the Evergreen Emperor." A voice suddenly emitted from the ancient tree. When the people of the capital heard the voice, all of them trembled slightly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was speaking.

"Some time ago, my beloved daughter Qing`er and my son-in-law Qin Wentian was met with an assassination attempt in the capital of my empire." The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor rang out, causing the hearts of everyone to shake as they finally understood the reason. Did something happen to Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian?

"Luckily, they were unharmed." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. "However, the person in the shadows is still hiding here. To think that there's someone who dared to do this right before my eyes in my home, truly audacious."

Everyone nodded, naturally understanding why the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so angry. Attempting to kill his daughter and son-in-law right beneath his eyes. Wasn't this smacking his face?

If the assassination had succeeded, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Empire would become jokes.

"Hence, I hope the people in the royal capital can cooperate with me. For experts at the immortal king realm, all of you are to gather in my royal palace immediately. I'll check through you one by one, until I find the mastermind behind that assassination attempt." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. "Everyone should understand why I'm doing this. If I discover that there are immortal kings who didn't report to my royal palace, I will immediately treat them as being involved in this."

As the sound of his voice faded, the entire capital shook. With this command, the person in the shadows would find it hard to flee even if given wings.

Right now, the entire capital was locked down by the Evergreen Tree. No one would be able to flee. And if someone attempted to flee now, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would instantly know and kill that person. Who would dare to flee now then?

"Being able to pay a visit to your Majesty is our honor." Many immortal kings instantly stepped out.

"Haha, being able to witness the glory of his Majesty personally and even being able to see the gigantic ancient Evergreen Tree, is truly a fortunate matter for us. We will naturally head to the palace."

Within the capital, many immortal kings all spoke as they headed towards the palace.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the lord of this immortal empire. If things were reasonable, everyone would naturally follow his orders.

In an instant, countless immortal kings appeared in the palace, causing a huge commotion. So many experts were here and all of them were at the immortal king level. As expected of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, truly a major power of the immortal realms.

At this moment, the nobles of the palace were shocked, even Qin Wentian himself was extremely shocked.

Because of the assassination attempt, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so angered that he summoned the Evergreen Tree, sealing the entire capital, giving a command to gather all the immortal kings here at the palace. Clearly, nobody would expect such a strong reaction from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The army was activated, prepared to maintain order. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor merged together with the Evergreen Tree, attaining perfect control of it. Wherever the tree reaches, he could see everything clearly. At this moment, he was able to see the entire situation within the capital.

More and more immortal kings gathered, they were all asked to move to a gigantic public square within the palace. Those immortal kings stared up at the gigantic tree as they bowed, "We pay our respects to your Majesty."

To the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was a supremely high-up existence, the saint in their hearts. Even if such incident didn't occur, all of them would still wish to witness the glory of his Majesty personally. Now, their wishes were fulfilled.

Inside the capital, the sloppy old man was still in hiding, like an ordinary mortal, not daring to emit any aura at all, let alone head towards the royal palace. He was very clear that in the palace, not only was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor there, there was still a White Emperor. With the two of them there, no matter how good his hiding abilities might be, he would definitely be discovered.

Also, as an assassin, he naturally heard before of how powerful the supreme guardian treasure of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was. Right now, obeying that order seemed wrong, not obeying also seemed like a mistake. He was thinking that he had roamed unhindered for so many years, was he going to die here today?

About two hours later, there were already plenty of immortal kings inside the palace. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't investigate them yet. The emperor continued speaking, "If at this moment, there are still immortal kings not here at my palace, I will personally go out and invite you all here."

This voice thundered throughout the capital, as everyone heard it. Who would dare to not obey such a direct order? This was the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the heavens itself.

Very swiftly, more and more immortal kings came by, until there were no more people flying through the skies in the capital. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued, "Everyone in the capital, stay at your original location."

As the sound of his voice faded, the capital trembled again. The countless leaves of the ancient tree drifted along with the wind, turning into beams of green light as they shot towards the crowd.

Everyone, regardless of their ages or cultivation bases, was bound by the Evergreen Tree. Nobody dared to resist. These vines and branches were like the eyes of his Majesty, able to survey everything. Who would dare to move about recklessly?

The green light then slowly seeped into the bodies of everyone, but none of them dared to resist it. The crowd could only watch on nervously, allowing the light to enter their bodies.

However at this moment, the body of someone started trembling. This person was a middle-aged immortal king, right now he was incomparably nervous and his body was trembling. Just when the light entered his body, he suddenly roared, "Your Majesty please pardon me, I didn't wish to conceal my cultivation base. I will head to the palace immediately!"

He didn't expect that the ancient Evergreen Tree would have this miraculous effect.

As the sound of his voice faded, swishing sounds rang out as boundless green vines materialized, wrapping him in and whisking him away in the direction of the royal palace.

In another location, the sloppy old man completely panicked. He had always believed that his hiding abilities were strong, but when the green light entered his body and sensed the strength within, he finally knew how fearsome this supreme guardian treasure was.

"BOOM!" He soared up into the sky and unleashed a terrifying might. His sloppy posture became straight as he fled into the distance.

Numerous beams of green light descended from the sky, sealing his path of retreat. After that, countless vines shot over, sealing this entire space. That sloppy old man struggled violently but had no way to break free at all.

Were immortal emperors so good to antagonize? Especially so for a character like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Attempting to kill his son-in-law, was it really a very fun thing to do?

Very swiftly, his body was dragged to the palace. Not only him alone, there were actually over ten immortal kings who attempted to conceal their cultivation bases. Right now, all of them were found out and were transported by the Evergreen Tree to the royal palace.

Very swiftly, these ten plus people all appeared in the palace. They were bound by the vines as energy from the Evergreen Tree flowed into them, weakening their strength. They were like prisoners, being hung up in the air, as the countless immortal kings here all stared at them. They all silently mused at how the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really did accomplish what he said. For those who didn't come over, he did personally invite all of them here.

Qin Wentian also arrived here. When he raised his head and stared at the ten plus figures in the air, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. There were actually so many people hiding in the shadows?

Chapter 1326: Evergreen Immortal Emperor's Suggestion

The silhouette of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor flashed, appearing before those immortal kings who were being bound as he questioned them personally, "Explain yourselves clearly, or you know the consequences."

These people all had ashen expressions, knowing that their chance of survival were close to nil. They couldn't help but to silently curse, "Who was it exactly who attempted to assassinate Qin Wentian and Qing`er? Causing all of them to be discovered."

When they were brought to the royal palace, they already knew they wouldn't be able to flee. Hence, initially they all wanted to conceal their cultivation bases, yet they didn't expect their concealment to be exposed so easily.

"Your Majesty please spare me, I'm from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and I'm on orders to station myself here in your Evergreen Immortal Empire. I have never done anything to harm your empire at all, it's only because I fear that your Majesty would be mistaken did I not come to the royal palace of my own volition. Please forgive and spare me your Majesty!" An immortal king hurriedly spoke.

Everyone instantly understood that he was a spy sent here by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Such things were very common, and spies exist for all the major powers. This was especially so in a situation as extreme as now. It was just that nobody expected the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to be so angry due to the assassination attempt, that he flipped the entire capital upside down.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly glanced at him before turning to the others. "Who is it that planned the assassination?"

As the sound of this voice rang out, all of them shivered, feeling the cold intent in the air.

"If I named the person, would your Majesty please spare my life?" At this moment, a voice rang out. It was none other than the shabby old man who spoke. He knew there was no way for him to escape and now, could only hope to guarantee his life. As an assassin, protecting his own life was the priority. Hence now, he was trying all sorts of methods to stay alive.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at him, his expression like ice. After that, he waved his hand as an expert from the Evergreen Immortal Empire stepped out. The eyes of this expert were extremely terrifying, and one could tell that this expert must be a master of some unique arts. That sloppy old man's countenance paled as he instantly knew what was going to happen next.

After that, the vines on his body drilled into him, destroying him from within. The sloppy old man screamed in agony, "Your Majesty, please spare me!"

"Since you took the initiative to cooperate, I can spare your life." The immortal king beside the Evergreen Immortal Emperor then stepped out. His eyes gleamed with a bright light as his will entered the mind of the sloppy old man. The sloppy old man kept on screaming, he could choose to die but who would choose death when there is a chance to live? Amidst the screams of misery, the expert at the side of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor finally obtained the information needed.

The gleaming light vanished from the eyes of the expert. He retreated and spoke to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, "Reporting to your majesty, the true mastermind hid himself very well. Even this man had no idea who the true mastermind behind this is."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's eyes flashed. In that case, doesn't this mean that they wouldn't be able to find out?

Swishing sounds rang out again as the vines crippled the old man before flinging him through the horizons, directly sending him flying out of the royal capital. The ending of a lofty immortal king was actually so pitiful.

"Your Majesty, these people might know a thing or two." That expert spoke to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his words causing the faces of these people to change, turning pale.

"Since the other party is so cautious, they wouldn't reveal any flaws. These people at most, they are here to monitor the situation, they wouldn't know much either." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. After which, the swishing sounds caused by the vines rang out again as these immortal kings were all dragged into the trunk of the Evergreen Tree before being dissolved and devoured. Numerous screams rang out, those ten plus immortal kings directly vanished from this world just like that.

This scene caused the remaining immortal kings at the scene to feel their hearts tremble. This, was the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. That sloppy old man who was crippled and tossed out, and these immortal kings who were used as fertilizer for the Evergreen Tree, whose ending was more pitiful? Most probably, no one could give a definite answer.

But clearly, everyone one in the Eastern Regions of the immortal realms had seen for themselves the aftermath of provoking the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. From now onwards, most probably there would be no one who would dare to come to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to create trouble like this again. That was simply courting death!

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands again and in an instant, the branches and vines of the Evergreen Tree retracted and not long after, it grew smaller in size and sank beneath the earth of the empire. The gigantic tree which blotted out the sun vanished just like that, as though it never existed before. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor then spoke to the people in the public square, "Thank you everyone for making this trip here."

"Your Majesty is too polite."

"Being able to witness the splendor of your Majesty with our own eyes, it's truly fortune we cultivated for three lifetimes." The various immortal kings all bowed, being extremely courteous. Although they were experts of an area as well, the one before them was the emperor of this immortal empire.

"Mhm, everyone you all can return now." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. After which, the countless immortal kings bowed and retreated, departing the royal palace. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at them as sharpness gleamed in his eyes.

He knew that among these immortal kings, there should still be some spies from the various powers. It was impossible for the other major powers of the eastern regions to not do so but he couldn't be bothered to sniff them all out. Today, showcasing his power to shock everyone was enough. The purpose was already achieved.

Wanting to create trouble in his capital? One has to pay the price first.

"You guys can leave as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor waved his hands as the nobles retreated, having some thoughts in their hearts. After that internal warfare in the past, everyone started to think that their empire was good to bully. A mere immortal king even dared to conduct an assassination attempt here in their capital. Today, the rage of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would serve as a good lesson to the other powers of the Eastern Regions.

It's only that the reason for his rage seemed to be because of Qin Wentian. As everyone departed, they all couldn't help but to cast an additional glance at Qin Wentian.

For some unknown reason, an absurd thought appeared in their hearts. Given how outstanding Qin Wentian's talent is, if he continues to grow, he would definitely reach an extremely terrifying state. In fact, his achievements might even surpass the descendants of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

In that case, the future inheritor of this empire, would it be this prince consort Qin Wentian instead of the sons of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor?

When they thought of this, their hearts trembled, not daring to think about it further. They only told themselves to remember that when they interacted with Qin Wentian in the future, they had to treat him like how they treat the princes.

It was unknown when Qing`er appeared beside Qin Wentian, she gently held his hands.

"Qing`er, Wentian, follow me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke to them as he headed back to the emperor palace.

The two of them nodded and followed after, entering the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's residence.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor walked to a pavillion next to a lake in the palace, with his back facing Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

"Qing`er, Wentian, what thoughts do you both have regarding this marriage?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked.

The two of them exchanged a mutual glance, before this Qing`er joked with Qin Wentian, saying that she didn't mind marrying him twice. However, it was impossible to answer the Evergreen Immortal Emperor like that.

"Your Majesty, do you have any opinions on this?" Qin Wentian asked. This matter was Qing`er's wedding. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's opinion was naturally extremely important.

"I announced to the world, bethroting Qing`er to you. This is something already fixed. Right now, the various major powers of the Eastern Regions are all watching the both of you. My instincts tell me that if you hold a wedding now, things wouldn't be too peaceful." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. As an immortal emperor, his instincts would usually be more accurate than others.

In addition, even Qin Wentian had the same feeling as well.

Even before their wedding, their enemies already sent an assassin, wanting Qin Wentian to die. Although they didn't know who it was exactly, everyone could guess that this surely had something to do with those people who lost the adjudication battle.

"Wentian, the you now is still too weak." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian was silent, he knew the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was speaking the truth.

Peak of immortal-foundation was considered extremely powerful to the common people. However, in the perspective of the peak powers of the immortal realms, it was truly weak.

The assassination attempt of Evergreen Yuhao had narrowly caused him his life.

"Hence, I hope that only after you enter the immortal king realm, would you two wed. Although after being in the immortal king realm you would still not have enough power to control the situation, you would, at the very least, have some guarantees of protecting yourself and wouldn't be in such a sorry state like today." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. Qin Wentian nodded, "I will follow your Majesty's suggestion."

"It's good that you understand, Right now, I can already be considered a true elder to you. My actions are naturally for the sake of you both." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned and looked at Qin Wentian. "Right now, your cultivation base has already reached the peak of immortal-foundation. At this level, it's hard for you to find opponents. This is why I arranged for the immortal kings to spar with you. But ultimately, that's only sparring, there's no real pressure. It's better for you to go out and roam to temper yourself. If not, although you already have half a foot across the boundary, it's unknown how long you would need to finish the step to the immortal king realm."

"Qing`er, the same goes for you as well. You are an innate immortal king and have talent in spatial-attribute energies. To you, the difficulty of crossing the gate to the next realm might be a little lower, but you still have to work hard. You should temporarily set aside emotions and focus on cultivation. Wentian has to break through to the immortal king realm, and you as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor seriously spoke. He naturally hoped that his daughter and son-in-law would be powerful. In the future, they would be able to depend on themselves to settle some troubles.

Although the immortal realms might seemed peaceful now, the moment a storm occurred, it would definitely shake the heavens and earth. For example, if they had lost the adjudication battle then, a storm of blood would definitely engulf everything. Their victory merely served the effect of delaying this storm.

"Oh." Qing`er quietly replied, as though somewhat unhappy. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at his daughter as he couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. "Seems like his daughter valued emotions too much."

"Wentian, you have also seen this assassination attempt. Countless gazes are on you right now. If you head out to temper yourself, you must keep your movements an absolute secret. The best is that you don't remain here in the Eastern Regions. Think about where you want to go, there's a teleportation array leading to the Southern Phoenix Clan here. if you are willing, you can head over there." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke once more.

"I intend to return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect first." Qin Wentian replied, he had his own thinking. He wanted to head to the Heavenly Talisman Realm first and request the seniors there to send him to the other regions of the immortal realms!

Chapter 1327: Not Returning Until He Reaches Immortal King

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't go and influence Qin Wentian's thinking. The Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace also had a direct teleportation array to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After Qin Wentian reluctantly said goodbye to Qing`er, he returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, in Qin Wentian's residence, after spending one day with his friends and family, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Purgatory and Little Rascal were finally alone together. Qin Wentian then spoke, "I am preparing to enter seclusion but I'm unsure how long it will take. It might be quite a long time. I will only exit seclusion after I break through to the immortal king realm."

"Ai, you just came back and are already preparing to enter seclusion? How boring." Little Rascal spoke in a childish voice.

"You should stop idling. I already asked the Taishan Immortal King for help. After I enter seclusion, there will be people bringing you and Purgatory to the mountain range of desolation located in the northern regions. You must take good care of Purgatory." Qin Wentian rapped Little Rascal on his head.

Little Rascal instantly tensed, he glared at Qin Wentian, "The legendary Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range? A world of demonic beasts? Do you bear to toss me, this little treasure away into such a cruel place?"

"Of course." Qin Wentian wasn't polite as he smiled.

"Qingcheng!" Little Rascal had a look of being wronged on his face as he stared at Mo Qingcheng, as his voice was filled with a pleading tone.

"Little Rascal, you are simply too lazy. Don't waste your talent. The Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range is a paradise for demons. Maybe, you might meet your same kind there." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

"It should be hell for demonic beasts instead!" Little Rascal's mouth twitched, glaring at both Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. In truth, Qin Wentian was a little unwilling, he had long treated Little Rascal and Purgatory as his kin although they were demonic beasts. No matter what, their cultivation bases have already reached a certain level. It was still better for them to go to a place like the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range.

"Remember to protect Purgatory well. If not, I will look for you to account the debt." Qin Wentian continued to rap lightly on Little Rascal's head.

"Oh. Little Purgatory must be more obedient to me." Little Rascal then leapt up and stood on Purgatory's shoulder, stretching out its paws as it gently stroked Purgatory's hair. This caused Purgatory to roll her eyes as a look of contempt appeared on her face.

"You two can leave first." Qin Wentian stared at the two little fellows as he laughed. Purgatory nodded her head lightly and brought Little Rascal away.

Mo Qingcheng leaned against Qin Wentian and spoke in a gentle voice, "The Evergreen Immortal Emperor already betrothed elder sis Qing`er to you. Have you all set a wedding date yet?"

"I'm entering seclusion this time around because of this matter. We met with some trouble in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, and the other peak powers who lost the adjudication battle weren't willing to give up just like this. We will discuss the wedding after I break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian replied softly. He then continued, "Qingcheng, this time around, I also asked the Emperor Lord for help to make some arrangements for you. The plan is to send you to an emperor-ranked sect for cultivation, would you blame me for this?"

"I will listen to you." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly.

"Mhm, Qingcheng, since you can enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, your talent is already considered very good. You have to work hard to cultivate as well and catch up to me." Qin Wentian smiled and pulled her into his arms. His so-called seclusion was naturally to directly enter the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were extremely strict, he wasn't able to divulge any info on it. Hence, he planned to sneak away silently as it would be the safest. This way, Qingcheng didn't need to worry about him too much.

As for sending Qingcheng away to cultivate, he had always thought about this before. It was just that before this, Qingcheng's talent was only normal. Even if there was immortal kings instructing her, she wouldn't amount to too much. Now that Qingcheng had experienced the sacred academy, there shouldn't be too much of a problem to send her to an emperor-ranked power for cultivation.

Not only so, this time around, he would send his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan, elder sister Qin Yao and the others to different places suited for them for their cultivation as well. The war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had never ceased and that year back then, both Qin Yao and Luo Huan had encountered danger. Even the Cloud Prefecture wasn't a place of absolute safety and it would be too boring for them to keep them inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect forever. Also, despite the fact that their talents were weaker, they still needed to improve their cultivation bases or their lifeforce would dwindle much more quickly in comparison to him.

As for himself, for this seclusion, if there were no major things happening, Qin Wentian planned only to return after he entered the immortal king realm. This was his determination.

After another period of time, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect secretly sent Qin Wentian's kin to different places for their cultivation. Little Rascal and Purgatory left as well, being sent to the Desolate Ten

Thousand Mountain Range. Qingcheng also left. Although she was a little reluctant, she left with a smile on her face. She knew that she should work hard in her cultivation as she understood what heights Qin Wentian would reach in the future. His future would be among the stars, she knew that she needn't climb too high. It was enough as long as she wasn't too far from him.

Qin Wentian finally set his heart at ease and went into seclusion, sealing himself away. After that, he opened the pathway to the entrance of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and entered alone.

Inside the Heavenly Talisman Realm, green mountains and lakes were everywhere, like a paradise on earth. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as a smile appeared on his face. It has been a very long time since he returned here. Back then when he entered, he wasn't an immortal yet. Right now, he was already at the peak of immortal-foundation.

However, many of the disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm are all immortal kings and emperors, he naturally had nothing to be proud of.

With a flash, Qin Wentian headed forward, flying through the air. Occasionally, there would be people nodding their heads at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian naturally reciprocated that with a smile.

Qin Wentian directly headed to the gigantic statue of the realm lord. Staring at it, Qin Wentian lightly spoke, "Master, this time my cultivation base has reached a bottleneck. I have no idea when would I break through to the immortal king realm. I hope Master would be able to bestow me a trace of guidance."

After that, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered and sped towards the Heavenly Talisman Palace located on the palm of the statue. Just so coincidentally, there was no one in the palace. Qin Wentian then directly entered.

Inside the Heavenly Talisman Palace, Qin Wentian walked to the central area and sat down cross-legged. The space above him was filled with light and a scene formed from countless talismanic runes appeared, cascading down their glow onto Qin Wentian.

The Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome was in the Heavenly Talisman Palace. This was something the realm lord had left here. This cultivation treasure encompasses everything and different levels of cultivation bases would receive different insights from perusing it.

Qin Wentian unleashed his aura, his perfect saint-grade immortal-foundation also manifested, flowing with law energy. In an instant, all the attribute energies he was proficient in appeared around him.

The treasure tome resonated with it, before sending out its own light which seeped into Qin Wentian as he quietly absorbed it.

This was the second time Qin Wentian was cultivating inside the Heavenly Talisman Palace. The Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome was the great dao of runes and divine inscriptions, believing that everything in the world was formed from that. The astral energy and divine inscriptions were able to activate law energy, transforming into innate techniques, formation arts, and divine weapons. Astral energy is the base of cultivation while runes and divine inscriptions helped to sculpt it, connecting with law attributes. Hence, runes and divine inscriptions are the language of the Great Dao.

Consulting the tome once again caused him to have a brand new insight. Qin Wentian fully focused as he immersed himself in it.

The treasure tome was able to dissect everything from complexity to the very base, giving people a feeling of simplicity, making things easier to absorb or to gain insights from.

For example, when astral energy and the language of the Great Dao, 'runes,' melded together to a certain extent, law energy would then be produced. And astral souls would bestow different attribute energies to stellar martial cultivators, hence, the law energy everyone could use, was different.

But during cultivation, people usually wouldn't start comprehending from the very base, they would just follow nature and cultivate to reach greater heights as soon as possible. This was just like a young child learning how to talk. The child wouldn't know how to speak, but the more he hears language around him, the more he would learn naturally. There might be no difference on the surface but only when the child truly learned the base, the meaning of each singular word in his vocabulary, would he be able to derive a greater meaning from the words spoken.

Hence, dissecting the base of cultivation would naturally help him out. This was especially so given Qin Wentian's current level. As one climbed higher, one's comprehension abilities were extremely important.

In that case, what was an immortal king? How can he break through to the next level?

Maybe everyone had different paths to the immortal king realm. They might use different methods and have different insights, but there was one thing that was common for sure. All of them had to perfect their law domains, and manifest a perfect body of laws.

But how could he accomplish all that? The treasure tome didn't tell Qin Wentian. This was an important step of cultivation, he needed to step past it himself.

At the immortal king realm, differences between immortal kings might be extremely great because the astral souls of each person were different, resulting in different law-attribute energies. The insights of everyone were different as well, resulting in a difference in the might unleashed by their techniques. The difference might be so great that it can be insurmountable.

If not, when at the immortal king realm, why could Bai Wuya alone threaten all the other immortal kings? What did he depend on to slay the Deepflame Immortal King, not even giving him the chance to flee?

Qin Wentian quietly contemplated for several months here. He didn't borrow the treasure tome to cultivate innate techniques. Rather, he merely used it to contemplate his cultivation realm. His goal right now was to step into the immortal king level.

Today, Qin Wentian finally exited the palace. Outside the Heavenly Talisman Palace, an expert was quietly sitting there, with his eyes closed in meditation. That expert seemed to have sensed something, and as the door opened, he opened his eyes and stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior brother." Qin Wentian nodded to that person.

"A new member?" The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm might not be familiar with each other. Hence, this expert couldn't help but to ask.

"I've already joined for many years. Now, I'm stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation and I'm searching for an opportunity to break through." Qin Wentian smiled. He then continued, "Junior brother is planning to head out to temper myself. Does senior have any good locations to recommend?"

"Ah, I see. Given how vast the immortal realms are, there naturally are plenty of opportunities and good fortune hidden everywhere. Everything would depend on your luck, I have no truly good recommendations for you but I suggest that you follow your heart." That senior smiled.

"Many thanks senior. It's just that junior me came here from the entrance located at the eastern regions. If I leave now, I would return to the same location. I actually wish to head towards the northern regions, does senior have any idea where can I find any apprentice brothers to lead me there?" Qin Wentian humbly asked. The rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were as such. Wherever one opened up an entrance from, the exit would be at the same location when he left the Heavenly Talisman Realm. They would have no way to exit via different exits unless they followed someone else out.

"There should be plenty of members from the northern regions in that direction. You can go there and seek their aid." That immortal king smiled and pointed in a direction. Qin Wentian nodded and replied, "Thanks!"

As he spoke, he bid farewell and turned about. Although he had joined the Heavenly Talisman Realm for many years now, he was still pretty unfamiliar with this place.

Chapter 1328: Darknorth Immortal Dynasty

Qin Wentian then moved in the direction that that senior has pointed and as expected, he came to a place where quite a number of members gathered. This place had many residences that were tightly packed together and some of them were cultivating, some were playing chess, while some were chatting.

Seems like the Heavenly Talisman Realm was the same as well, with people of all personalities. Although the members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm rarely interact with each other, with a majority acting independently, there were still some who love small gatherings. Inside the realm, they are fellow apprentice brothers and sisters who could acknowledge each other. But on the outside, they at most could only show that they are ordinary friends, or might even act as strangers, not knowing each other.

Naturally, given how vast the immortal realms are, it wasn't so easy for the realm's members to encounter each other unless they are currently on the same mission.

Also, Qin Wentian also discovered a unique point. The people here all seemed to be at the immortal king level.

"Junior brother pays my respects to seniors." Qin Wentian arrived at a location where there are more people gathered. There are people playing chess and drinking tea here and as Qin Wentian landed on the ground, he bowed slightly to show his respect.

"Ah, junior brother Qin. What's the matter?" Someone turned about, smiling at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced over. He wasn't acquainted with this senior but the other party directly called him junior brother Qin. Clearly, his identity was known to him.

"Senior brother, you met me before?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"You are so famous, it's only normal for you to be seen before among the crowd. Everyone, this little fellow is none other than the one who turned the entire eastern regions topsy turvy. His name is Qin Wentian, our junior brother Qin!" That immortal king laughed. Many people then turned to Qin Wentian, surveying him, causing him to feel somewhat embarrassed.

"That fellow Bai Wuya recommended you in, right? He is truly powerful and he does really have good judgement." Someone praised.

"Yeah. Back then when I entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, that little brat Bai Wuya was still playing around at the immortal-foundation realm. Who would have thought that he grew so powerful at the end. Now, he is still in the sacred academy and hasn't exited yet. I wonder how is he now."

"Junior brother Qin, when are you wedding the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Someone else asked with a smile.

Although right now Qin Wentian's cultivation base was low, these people all understood that since he could turn the entire eastern regions upside down, his future achievements would definitely be incredible. In addition, his connections with the likes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Evergreen Immortal Emperor and immortal emperors from the Southern Phoenix Clan are pretty fearsome as well.

Naturally, those who knew about his matters were mostly members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm located in the east as well. After all, the immortal realms were just too vast and the other regions might not be so clear as to what has happened.

"Junior is now having a headache regarding this problem as well. Right now, many powers have their eyes on me and I can't even move a single step at the eastern regions. Just so nicely, I'm at the boundary leading to the immortal king realm and hence, I wished to take this chance to head to the northern regions to temper myself." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You wish to head to the northern regions?" A senior stared at Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I know of a good place for you." That immortal king then added.

"Are you talking about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Someone beside the immortal king laughed.

"That's right. That mountain has another title, called immortal law mountain. There are many people from different areas attempting to head over there despite the vast distances as they all try to break through to the immortal king realm."

"Mhm, that's not a bad place to try. Given junior brother Qin's talent, there shouldn't be any problem to enter there. You should bring him to the northern regions." Another aged-looking immortal king senior spoke. That other person who suggested this earlier nodded, he then stared at Qin Wentian, "Are you planning to leave now?"

"If senior brother is free, I can leave right now." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I don't really have anything I need to do now. Let's go then." That senior brother stood up and with a flash of his silhouette, he moved forward in the distance. Qin Wentian turned and clasped his hands to his seniors before he departed, "Many thanks to all seniors here."

Everyone smiled as they stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian. This little fellow was not bad, very humble indeed. In the future as he continues to mature, he might even be stronger than Bai Wuya.

The two of them then came to a certain location of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. That immortal king leading Qin Wentian folded some incantations gesture as a void gate appeared. From the realm, they could see the situation outside, it was a place for cultivation, and seemingly filled with fire-attribute energy.

"I cultivated in close-door seclusion there before I entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Let me bring you there before I head back." The immortal king spoke, bringing Qin Wentian out. The moment they stepped out, a surge of fiery energy instantly enveloped Qin Wentian, causing him to feel extremely unbearable. The immortal king beside him waved his hand as a cooling law energy surrounded Qin Wentian as the fiery surge of energy gradually dissipated away from even the flame walls of a mountain right in front of them.

"There's someone outside, but you should be able to handle them. I will return first." The immortal king laughed. He then shot up into the sky and opened up the void gate, returning back to the Heavenly Talisman Realm after bringing Qin Wentian here.

"BOOM!" At this moment, the flame walls of the mountain started to crack as fire-attribute energy churned wildly. Qin Wentian glanced over, only to see two experts currently fighting. At this moment, both of them actually halted, turning their gazes to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian still wasn't clear about what the situation is. He then heard a cold voice drifting over, "Who are you, what treasure did you obtain in this treasure land?"

The person who spoke was a young man, His eyes gleamed sharply as a formless pressure gushed forth from him. His cultivation base was at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation and he was currently staring coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Treasure land? Treasure?" Qin Wentian silently mused, suddenly understanding in his heart. His senior brother was a powerful immortal king, when he entered seclusion here, this place was impossible for these immortal-foundation people to enter and hence, they mistook it as a treasure land with treasures within it, causing the walls of the mountain to be filled with fire-attribute energy.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his eyes towards that young man and didn't reply him. On the other side, the eyes of an old man gleamed like torches in the dark, surveying Qin Wentian carefully. He then asked in a probing manner, "Senior, you are the one who cultivated in here?"

This old man was truly cautious indeed. He couldn't sense Qin Wentian's cultivation base and for those seniors, if they hid their aura, their behavior would surely be like how Qin Wentian was acting now. Hence, he was a little suspicious.

Qin Wentian also cast a faint glance at him but didn't say anything. Although it was a little comical for an old man to refer to him as senior, it was like this in the cultivation world. Even if he wasn't an immortal king, his cultivation base was still higher than the two of them.

When the young man heard these words, his eyes flickered incessantly, and was somewhat doubtful. Although Qin Wentian's aura was extraordinary, he was simply too young and didn't have any of the grandeur of immortal kings. Most probably, his earlier conjecture was right. Qin Wentian must have obtained a treasure here.

"Who are you exactly? If you obtained a treasure, please take it out now." That young man spoke again but his tone now had more warmth to it, like he was trying to probe Qin Wentian as well.

"Scram." Qin Wentian's eyes were like ice. His words causing the expression of the young man to stiffen, becoming incredibly ugly to behold.

What audacious words, could it be that this man was really a senior who was cultivating here?

The young man was a little puzzled. He wanted to probe Qin Wentain's cultivation base but he didn't dare to act recklessly. If Qin Wentian was really an immortal king, the instant they acted, they would simply be courting death.

"Are you deaf?" Qin Wentian frowned as his killing intent gushed out. The countenance of the young man changed again. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian and clasped his hands, "Farewell."

As he spoke, he instantly turned and departed in an extremely decisive manner. Clearly, he didn't dare to probe. The price to do so was too great.

"Junior is from the Wan Clan of Skyflame City, and is paying respect to senior." The old man clasped his hands and bowed to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, projecting a mysterious look. He then asked, "I was here cultivating earlier. How far is Skyflame City from the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?"

When in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, one of the seniors told him to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. This place he was in was just a random mountain range within the northern regions. Hence, he naturally wanted to head there to take a look.

The eyes of the old man flashed. Darknorth Immortal Mountain? Seems like this person before him was an expert who just entered the immortal king realm, and wanted to use the Darknorth Immortal Mountain's pressure to stabilize his foundation.

"Senior, the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a sacred ground of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. It's located at the Darknorth Royal Capital and this Skyflame City is none other than a city of the Darknorth Dynasty. Right now, people of my clan are planning to head over to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to try their luck as well. I wonder if senior is willing to come back with me to my clan and travel together?" The old man issued an invite.

"Darknorth Immortal Dynasty!" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. In the sacred academy, the girlfriend of Li Yufeng was Beiming Nongyue. She was none other than a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. In addition, she still has a flawlessly beautiful elder sister named Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang was the same as senior brother Bai Wuya. Both of them were still cultivating in the sacred academy and haven't exited yet.

Other than knowing about these two, Qin Wentian completely had no idea about what sort of place the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty is. He also didn't know how to head to the place he wanted to go. Hence, he needed to find out more information first.

"Alright, I will travel with you all." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It's our honor." That old man happily replied. "Senior, please."

Qin Wentian stepped out as the old man followed beside him. The old man then asked, "Senior, you intentionally came here just for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain? Are you from other regions of the immortal realms?"

"Mhm, I came from the eastern regions." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Such a vast distance, did senior spend a long time travelling here?" The old man continued to probe. Qin Wentian calmly replied, and would occasionally ask some question as well. He soon learn that Skyflame City was a middle-grade city of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and immortal-king ranked powers are rare as phoenix feathers and kirin horns here. An immortal king character should be able to summon the wind and rain in their city. The Wan Clan this old man was from was precisely an immortal-king ranked clan, one of the strongest clans within the Skyflame City.

And the young man who was fighting him before, was another person from an immortal-king ranked power. Both these powers were always in opposition with each other.

After learning some info, Qin Wentian felt more relaxed. There should be no one in this city capable of threatening his life.

At the same time, Qin Wentian also discovered that the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was a holy ground for cultivation of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. It was very suitable for those attempting the breakthrough to the immortal king realm or those who just entered the immortal king realm. However, that wasn't a place where people could casually enter. One first had to obtain permission from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and as the entrance opened, the various geniuses of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty would enter there to pay homage as well.

Chapter 1329: Wan Clan of Skyflame

Wan Clan of Skyflame City was one of the strongest clans here, having an immortal king character within. To ordinary cities, immortal kings were already extremely powerful. Naturally, these cities couldn't be compared to the main cities of an immortal empire or dynasty. Those places were always filled with ample cultivation resources, which naturally would attract the strong.

As one of the strongest clans in the Skyflame City, the Wan Clan was naturally extremely majestic. Qin Wentian entered there together with the old man and as they arrived, the old man instantly sent a servant to inform the clan lord. Hence, when QIn Wentian came here, several important people of the clan personally came out to welcome him. The group at the lead all had extraordinary auras and their eyes all flickered with curiosity when they saw Qin Wentian.

"This man is an immortal king? And he's actually so young?" These people were all silently thinking. When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he was completely speechless. The old man beside him took matters in his own hands. He followed the old man here simply because he wanted to gain more information and conveniently take the chance to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. However, the old man actually caused such a huge commotion, causing him to not know how to explain.

"Where is the senior you spoke of?" A young man inclined his head and stared at the old man beside Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed sharply, as though filled with flames. He was clad in a long robe and exuded imposingness, indicating his extraordinary status. His cultivation base was at the peak of immortal-foundation.

"This young man beside me is precisely the one." The old man replied.

"What are you all doing? I just came here to visit the Wan Clan, why are there so many people?" Qin Wentian stared at the old man as he asked, "Are you mistaken about something?"

The eyes of the old man flashed, he stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Senior, you are not an immortal king?"

"Immortal king?" Qin Wentian pretended he didn't know what the old man was mistaken about. This caused the expression of the old man to change, "Did you lie to me from the start?"

"Lie to you?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. "When did I ever say that I'm an immortal king?"

"..." The expression of the old man froze. "I asked if you were cultivating there, you nodded your head indicating yes. I referred to you as senior, you didn't say anything either. Also, you told the young man from the Yan Clan to scram directly and you even said that you wished to head towards the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Couldn't all these be considered as you attempting to pull the wool over my eyes?"

"Old man, I was truly cultivating there, how can that be considered as lying to you? You refer to me as senior, I'm at the ninth level while you are at the seventh-level, what's wrong with that? As for that person from the Yan Clan, his cultivation is inferior to mine yet he actually dared to behave in such a manner. Shouldn't I tell him to scram? Also as for the matter of heading to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I'm at the peak of immortal-foundation and naturally wish to go there. What problem is there?" Qin Wentian refuted the old man's points one by one, causing the old man to be speechless.

"Could it be that old sir, your respect towards me, was merely because you misunderstood that I'm an immortal king?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head, as though he just understood what had happened. He then clasped his hands, "Because of this misunderstanding, if this leads you to not welcome me, Qin, I will leave right away."

The old man was stunned, he had nothing to say at all. Qin Wentian's points were logical from his own perspective. Was everything really just his misunderstanding?

As he thought of this, he bitterly smiled, "Since Brother Qin has already arrived, just be a guest at our Wan Clan."

After that, he clasped his hands and spoke to the people of his clan, "Everyone, I must apologize. It's all just my misunderstanding."

The people from the Wan Clan had strange looks in their eyes. A beautiful and cold woman then spoke, "Third uncle, stop being such an old muddle-head. Maybe this man intentionally lied to you to enter our Wan Clan."

Qin Wentian glanced at the woman. She had an alluring figure and arrogance was plain on her face. Her cultivation base was at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation, the same level as the old man. Although she was a junior in the clan, her cultivation was equal to an elder of the older generation. Clearly, her talent wasn't bad.

"Old sir, I think it's best for me to take my leave." Qin Wentian clasped his hands. On the way here, he had already acquired the info he wanted to acquire. Entering the Wan Clan or not makes no difference now.

"Since I invited you here, I naturally have to show some etiquette." The old man shook his head. He pulled Qin Wentian along, "There's no problem, you can stay as a guest in my residence."

As they were conversing, an aura from afar drifted over. Everyone turned their heads, and the expression of thee old men changed. It was someone from the Yan Clan, they actually came all the way here.

These people were none other than the young man from before as well as a group of other experts. The young man who was in the lead, was now coldly staring at Qin Wentian. "Little bastard, you actually dared to bluff me?"

Before this, he was told to scram by Qin Wentian. The young man didn't dare to take any risk, yet his heart was filled with reluctance and humiliation. Hence, he commanded some people to be stationed near the Wan Clan with haste, commanding them to monitor the situation. And as expected, Qin Wentian indeed wasn't an immortal king. Upon realizing that, he instantly brought a group of experts and hurried over.

"Yan Clan, you actually dare to bark so loudly in my Wan Clan?" The expression of the old man beside Qin Wentian turned cold. At this moment, two other elderly looking characters stepped out beside the young man from the Yan Clan as their eyes gleamed sharply. Both of them were at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation.

"Give this bastard to me and I will bring my men and leave instantly." That young man pointed to Qin Wentian, calling him a bastard. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply and as he was prepared to step out, an icy female voice echoed out, "Wanting to take a guest of my Wan Clan? Are you even qualified?"

The young man from the Yan Clan turned to the person who spoke. It was a woman with a face like frost, her charm was extraordinary to an extent where ordinary people wouldn't dare to match her gaze.

"Wan Miaoyan." The expression of the young man's face turn stiff. This woman who spoke was one of the most talented characters in the Wan Clan. She has both beauty and talent and in the Skyflame City, many with illustrious backgrounds wanted to pursue her, fantasizing about marrying her. Even this young man from the Yan Clan had such thoughts. However, he knew that this wasn't realistic.

"He isn't someone from your Wan Clan, why do you have to care so much?" The young man from the Yan Clan didn't appear too weak before his fantasized lover, as he coldly replied.

"Yan Ling, you are truly shameless. Given your status, do you even have the qualifications to question sister Miaoyan? Just scram." The girl earlier who called out third uncle, icily spat.

Yan Ling's face turned extremely ugly to behold. He could only snort as he said, "In that case, I will bid my farewell then." Yan Ling coldly stared at Qin Wentian before leading his men away.

Qin Wentian initially planned to teach that young man a lesson, but he didn't expect that even before he did anything, the young man left just like that. He turned and glance at Wan Miaoyan, the cultivation base of this female was at the peak of immortal-foundation and was one of the two strongest here. The other one was the young man who first spoke when he arrived.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to Wan Miaoyan.

Wan Miaoyan merely glanced faintly at him before turning to leave, not bothering to reply. She told Yan Ling to scram simply because he was here in their Wan Clan making a scene. She didn't do so because of Qin Wentian.

"Thinking too much." Another female mockingly laughed. "Anyway, third uncle, how do you plan to deal with him?"

"No idea." The old man smiled. "Yiyao, you have something to add?"

"No." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke. She glanced at Qin Wentian before turning and departing. The other experts here all left respectively as well. Initially they still thought an immortal king really dropped by. But since it was just someone at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation, they couldn't be bothered to waste time.

Although the ninth-level of immortal-foundation was just a step away from the immortal king realm, a number in the ninth-level could be seen everywhere. Immortal kings are characters who stood at the peak and regardless of either the Wan or Yan Clans, there are already numerous ninth-level immortal-foundation experts among their guards.

The difficulty of this step was as tough as ascending the heavens.

"Brother Qin, I won't refer to you as senior then. You can also call my name straight. I'm called Wan Zhuqing." The old man spoke to Qin Wentian. "Let's head to my residence."

"Who were those who spoke earlier? Their status in your clan seemed to be very high?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The young man who spoke right at the start is named Wan Yiming, the son of my elder brother. The one who told Yan Ling to scram is named Wan Miaoyan, the daughter of my second brother. The two of them are the two individuals with the highest talent in our Wan Clan and hence, our clan placed great hope on their shoulders, hoping that they would be able to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain for cultivation. Although we might have some misunderstanding between us, since Brother Qin also wants to head to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, you shouldn't be an ordinary person. This is why I asked you to stay. When they go over, you all can go together so as to take care of each other in case of any dangers."

It could be said that the old man was a practical person. He was their third uncle and right now, the clan lords of the clan are both his eldest and second brother.

"Take care of each other?" Qin Wentian shrugged, "They don't seem to like me much."

"Maybe it's because of the misunderstanding that you are an immortal king earlier which led to this. Also, even if you leave now you might not be safe. The Yan Clan and our Wan Clan are enemies and although Yan Ling is mediocre, the Yan Clan does have quite a few experts who can stand equally with Miaoyan and Yiming. If you leave now, they will surely take revenge on you."

"Since old sir is so sincere, I will accept rather than decline it then." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded, stepping into Wan Zhuqing's residence together with him.

After that, Qin Wentian did learn more information about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. It's said that not too long after, the Wan Clan would send Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming to the royal palace of the Darknorth

Dynasty. After knowing that, Qin Wentian set his heart at ease and settled down in the Wan Clan, preparing to go over there together.

During the second day in the Wan Clan, a servant came by saying that Wan Yiyao had summoned him over. Wan Yiyao and Wan Yiming are siblings, the son and daughter of the old man, Wan Zhuqing's eldest brother.

Qin Wentian followed the servant and came to a castle where demonic beasts were kept. Over there, numerous youngsters of the Wan Clan could be seen, they were standing in the air, staring at the vast land below with contempt on their faces. Not one of them turned back, all of them were ignoring his existence.

Stepping forward, Qin Wentian walked to the side of the walls and glanced down. Over there, there actually were plenty of demonic beasts. All of them were raised by the Wan Clan, and among them, the baleful auras of some of the demonic beasts were extremely terrifying.

"I heard that you also wish to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" A cool sounding voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and saw a pair of beautiful eyes staring at him. Those eyes contained a faint hint of arrogance and condescendence.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded as he smiled.

"Just so coincidentally, Miaoyan still lacks an attendant who feeds her demonic beasts. You can take the position." A young man at the side laughed, causing many in the surroundings to have expressions of interest on their faces. Before this, the last attendant of Wan Miaoyan died precisely under the attack of her baleful demonic mount. If Qin Wentian went to feed that beast, most probably, there was only a path of death for him!

Chapter 1330: Wan Miaoyan

The words of the young man were filled with a heavy mocking intent. Telling Qin Wentian to feed the demonic beasts...this was simply a low-down and despicable thing. When he first arrived here under the premises where he was an 'immortal king,' so many went out to welcome him. This fact still rankled the hearts of many.

In addition, the demonic beast they wanted him to feed was the mount of Wan Miaoyan. This couldn't be considered humiliating him as many people did indeed want this position of an attendant to get close to Wan Miaoyan.

"Brother Qin is our guest, how can you say something like this." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke, causing the laughter of everyone to cease. Wan Yiyao turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian and pointed in a direction. Over there, there was a greater demon which seemed to be perpetually cloaked in fire. It was a variant-type demon immortal with the body of a tiger and wings from an avian species. Its skin was entirely red and especially its eyes, those eyes were filled with overwhelming amounts of baleful qi and seemed to be able to breath fire.

"That's sister Miaoyan's demonic mount, Redwing. If you wish to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, you first have to prove your strength. If you can tame that beast, you will be allowed to go there together with us." Wan Yiyao pointed to that demonic beast as she spoke.

When everyone heard her words, all of them had expressions of interest on their faces. They all knew that this was Wan Yiyao intentionally wanting to probe Qin Wentian's strength. Right now, wanting to bring this imposter immortal king to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was simply because the clan was giving face to Wan Zhuqing. But if Qin Wentian's strength was so weak that he would die to a demonic beast, it couldn't be blamed on them.

The mouths of everyone curled up. That demonic beast was the mount of Wan Miaoyan, and many attendants have already died. Telling Qin Wentian to tame Redwing? This Wan Yiyao was pretty scheming.

"Taming demonic beasts?" Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Why? You don't even dare to tame a beast but you still want to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" A person at the side crossed his arms before his chest as he sarcastically spoke.

"Although third uncle told us to bring you along, if you don't prove your strength, my Wan Clan truly has no need to bring a burden along with us." Wan Yiyao's voice was cold, as she stared ahead.

Qin Wentian laughed in his heart, this Wan Clan really thought that he has no choice and had to beg them. In reality, he had many ways to go there. It was only because of Wan Zhuqing did he finally decide to stay. Since that was the case, since these people want to see how he would tame demonic beasts, he will let them see it then.

With a flash, Qin Wentian moved forward, speeding towards the majestic Redwing demon beast.

The demonic beasts below all inclined their heads and a moment later, numerous baleful auras gushed forth, wanting to rip Qin Wentian apart. As demon immortals, they all had their own thoughts and could even transform into humans. They were all forcibly captured here to become mounts and were now treated by the humans as pets. One could very well imagine how much resent these demon immortals were feeling. They wanted nothing more than to slaughter their way out and tear these humans apart.

Hence, many violent clashes happened here before. But without a doubt, the demons lost everytime and were suppressed using the most brutal and violent methods ever.

Qin Wentian could sense the baleful aura extremely clearly. He was extremely close to Little Rascal and Purgatory, treating them as human companions but the vast majority of humans in the immortal realms were different from him. Most people would treat demonic beast as mounts, where would there be any talk of emotions? In fact, many of these demonic beasts were controlled using vicious methods, they had no way to escape at all.

When they saw Qin Wentian heading forward, the group of people standing at the castle walls all had looks of glee on their faces, waiting for him to fall into trouble. Wanting to tame Redwing? That was simply a suicide mission.

Redwing's body size was immense, as large as a palace. He stood there, staring at Qin Wentian who was moving towards him as true flames flickered within his eyes.

"Scram, don't make me act." A voice filled with killing intent thundered out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian stared at the Redwing demon beast. This demon beast was living in a pretty luxurious location. The servant shall prosper if the master is rich.

Qin Wentian descended from the air, the baleful aura from Redwing increased and instantly, a terrifying pressure surrounded Qin Wentian. In the next moment, Qin Wentian felt his surroundings soar in temperature, as a flame domain appeared, trapping him within. This Redwing was a peak-level demon immortal.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a demonic light. In an instant, he seemed like the descendant of a demon god, unexcelled in the world. Staring ahead, his eyes stared straight at the eyes of Redwing, exuding an overwhelming pressure that wanted all demons to submit before him.

"Kneel." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his voice ringing out in Redwing's mind. Redwing's eyes gleamed red, after that, his body actually bent forward without his will, slammed onto the ground, in a prostrated manner. Fear arose in his heart, why would he feel such an intense terror and an intent to submit?

"I told you to kneel." Qin Wentian's voice rang out in his mind once more. Redwing's eyes gleamed with redness, a blood-colored lightning bolt shot from Qin Wentian's eyes into his own, causing Redwing's head to touch the ground, as his body trembled violently.

All the humans on the castle wall froze when they saw this, with an expression of disbelief. What was happening? Has Redwing gone crazy? Why did he kneel down and grovel before Qin Wentian?

Only to see Qin Wentian directly descending down, landing on Redwing's shoulder. He turned his head and glanced up at Wan Yiyao and the others, "Taming him like this?"

"IMPUDENT!" Wan Yiyao's countenance changed, turning ice cold as she screamed. The other experts all radiated cold intents as well as they roared, "GET DOWN FROM REDWING!"

"Didn't you all want me to tame this beast? Have I not done so?" Qin Wentian frowned. After that, he only saw those experts flying over. Wan Yiyao even took out a fiery long whip which exuded an aura of flames as she swung it at Qin Wentian, wanting to whip him.

Qin Wentian's expression turn cold. He stretched his hand out and grabbed the whip, coldly looking at her.

"The mount of sister Miaoyan, do you even have the qualifications to stand on it?" Wan Yiyao coldly spoke. The expressions of people in the surroundings changed, to something akin to fear. But at this moment, a figure flew over from afar with many experts following behind.

This figure in the lead exuded grace and her figure was alluring. Frost could be seen on her face after she glanced at her mount Redwing.

"Sister Miaoyan, we only wanted this man to attend to Redwing, but he used some unknown methods to make Redwing behave like this." Wan Yiyao seemed pretty nervous, she didn't dare to lower her head when talking to Wan Miaoyan, neither did anyone else in the surroundings dare to match her gaze. When Qin Wentian saw this scene, he was a little perplexed. Seems like Wan Miaoyan's status in her clan was truly extraordinarily high.

These people including Wan Yiyao, all seemed to fear her.

"Why are you still standing there? Get the hell down immediately." Wan Yiyao icily spoke. Only one person could sit on Wan Miaoyan's mount, everyone else had to treat her mount with respect even if her mount had slayed many other humans who came to attend to it. But now, Qin Wentian actually made Redwing prostrate itself while he stood on its shoulder.

"What's going on?" Wan Zhuqing rushed over. When he heard Wan Yiyao invited Qin Wentian here, he instantly knew that nothing good would happen. When he saw the scene now, his heart couldn't help but to pound rapidly as well.

Back then, there was someone of Wan Clan's direct descent who made Redwing angry by going near it. That person was unhappy about Redwing's reaction and brought a group of clan members to whip Redwing. After Wan Miaoyan learned of it, she violently beat them all up, leaving them in a half-dead state. The Wan Clan all shivered when they heard this and nobody dared to support those who were being beaten up. Wan Miaoyan then issued an announcement saying that only she, could touch her demonic mount.

From then on, everyone in the Wan Clan followed her orders. Who would dare to tell Redwing to kneel or stand upon him?

"Third uncle, the person you invited as a guest simply doesn't know the immensity of heavens and earth. He used some unknown method to make Redwing act like this, grovelling to him."

"You are the one making trouble, right?" Wan Zhuqing was extremely unhappy. He turned to Wan Miaoyan, "Miaoyan, Brother Qin doesn't know of this matter at all. I was the one who invited him into our clan, so he can accompany you all together on the journey to the Darknorth Mountains."

Wan Miaoyan remained silent and didn't say anything. Her expression was still as cold, as she cast an additional glance at Qin Wentian before she called out to her mount, "Redwing!"

Redwing let out a roar as he stood up, seemingly having the same terror for Wan Miaoyan as he did Qin Wentian. He knew he couldn't afford to offend either of these two.

Everyone kept quiet out of fear, although Wan Zhuqing was their third uncle, his status was far beneath Wan Miaoyan. Wan Miaoyan was the person the clan leader favored the most, and she might become the next immortal king of their Wan Clan. From this, one could tell how high her status in her clan was.

After a moment, Wan Miaoyan turned to depart, leaving behind an icy sentence, "This time around, because of third uncle, I won't do anything. But if there's a next time, don't blame me for being impolite."

As she spoke, she walked away. Redwing who was beneath Qin Wentian roared and attempted to shake Qin Wentian down. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, dodging to the side as Redwing climbed up and followed after Wan Miaoyan.

"Hu…" Wan Zhuqing heaved a sigh of relief, he was somewhat worried that this niece of his would attack Qin Wentian. If she did so, he really didn't know how to face Qin Wentian.

"What technique did you use exactly?" Wan Yiyao glared at Qin Wentian, her voice was still as cold as before.

Qin Wentian calmly stared at her before loosening his grip on her whip. He then spoke to Wan Zhuqing, "Old sir, let us leave."

"You…" Wan Yiyao's gaze was like ice. Wan Zhuqing turned to her, "Yiyao, please stop making trouble."

After that, he left together with Qin Wentian. On the way back, Wan Zhuqing bitterly smiled at Qin Wentian as he shook his head, "Luckily Miaoyan didn't make a big fuss earlier. You were almost harmed by Yiyao's plan earlier. If she issued anymore invitations, just ignore all of them. Just patiently wait for the time to leave for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain."

"Is Wan Miaoyan really that powerful?" Qin Wentian didn't really mind what just happened. He couldn't help but smile, Wan Zhuqing truly thought that he might be in a very miserable state if Wan Miaoyan had attacked him then.

"Although both she and Yiming are the two strongest geniuses of my Wan Clan, in truth, the old ancestor favors her more. Her talent is more superior compared to Yiming and as to how strong she is exactly, I have no clear estimate." Wan Zhuqing shook his head. Qin Wentian didn't say anything more either.

Chapter 1331: Zhiyin

For the next few days, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated inside Wan Zhuqing's residence. He basically didn't bother at all with anything in the Wan Clan. He could naturally leave on his own but since Wan Zhuqing kept asking him to stay, he decided to do so.

Today, during the night as he was cultivating, Qin Wentian suddenly heard a zither melody. The music was ethereal yet was filled with deep layers of meaning, and kept reverberating within his mind. After sometime, his eyes opened, gleaming with an indolent light. It felt like he wanted to let go of all his obsessions and wander the world with his loved ones.

"This music is interesting." Qin Wentian suddenly smiled. He wondered what sort of person the music player must be in order to produce such a melody. The beauty in one's heart, able to see through and transcend all mortal things, yet having no obsession with strength and cultivation. He stood up and walked towards the direction of the music, and after a period of time, he came to the entrance of a courtyard.

Staring into the distance, he could see a woman with a veil on her face. The woman was currently stroking the strings of her zither, producing that marvelous music. It was like there was no distractions in her heart and all that exists now is just both her and her music.

"So young?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Such music was actually produced by a young girl. Although her face was masked, her countenance was beautiful. She was in white and now, underneath the moonlight, she seemed like a goddess making this place even more beautiful than paradise.

Only with a pure state of heart, would such beautiful music be produced.

Qin Wentian admired silently, he didn't produce any noise at all. He stood there until the music ended, with a look of enjoyment on his face.

"Spying on others like this. Aren't you a little rude?" A warm and gentle voice drifted over. Qin Wentian slowly opened his eyes and stared at the girl while smiling, "Sorry, I was affected by the music and couldn't control myself. I apologize for my behaviour."

"Since you've already apologized, why are you not leaving yet?" The young girl continued in a light voice.

"Your music is transcendent, bringing with it longing. But I could sense that you somewhat dislike cultivation? Yet why is your cultivation base so high?" Qin Wentian asked. "The people in this clan all say that Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming are the two most outstanding geniuses but from what I see, your cultivation base is equal to them. Your attainments in music are deep and profound, and your talent shouldn't be any weaker than them. This is why I'm curious."

A strange light gleamed in the eyes of the young girl. She inclined her head, her flawlessly clean eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she replied, "I don't like to cultivate because I feel there's no need for competition. Also, a majority of the people here dislike my music. You are able to tell my cultivation base with a glance and that indicates that you must be pretty powerful. Why would such a strong person be attracted by my music?"

"Because I don't like cultivation too." Qin Wentain laughed. "Cultivation is something extremely boring. If only we can do what we like, playing the zither, writing poetry, wandering the streets with our loved ones, only those things are the most wonderful in the world."

The young girl cast a puzzled glance at Qin Wentian. A smile then lit up her face after that, "How can things be so wonderful?"

"Hence, we can't not cultivate. Although cultivation is extremely boring, I have to pursue it. My obsession with growing strong is because of the many wonderful things in this world, without strength, one usually wouldn't have the qualifications to pursue them. Cultivating is the road I take to achieve my dreams." Qin Wentian shrugged. The young girl stared at him. Did this man know what she wanted to express through her music?

"In that case, you still do like cultivation." The young girl laughed. She then nod to Qin Wentian, "My name is Zhiyin."

"You are like your name. My name is Qin Wentian." After laughing, Qin Wentian introduced himself. "It's really unreasonable of me to intrude. I bid you farewell."

After he spoke, his silhouette flashed as he left the area.

During this period of time in the Wan Clan, Qin Wentian would frequently be able to hear her music. He really enjoyed it. Today, Wan Zhuqing came by and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Are you used to it here?"

"Not bad, it's just that there would often be music." Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Wan Zhuqing's expression changed as he asked, "You don't like the music too?"

Qin Wentian continued smiling at him, causing Wan Zhuqing to bitterly shook his head.

"This music is truly interesting. Old sir, since you intentionally arranged me to be here, it must be because you want me to get acquainted with Zhiyin, right?" Qin Wentian laughed. How could he not see through what Wan Zhuqing was thinking.

Wan Zhuqing froze before a smile appeared on his face, "Brother Qin, truth to be told, Zhiyin is my daughter. Before this, the reason why I kept asking you to stay, is actually because of some personal reasons. You know that my cultivation base is low. Although I'm an elder, even the likes of Yiyao, doesn't respect me at all. Zhiyin's talent is high yet she just so nicely, doesn't like to cultivate. She prefers to bury herself in the arts of music, chess and books and rarely ventures outside. In fact, many people don't even know about her existence. For those in the same generation as her, plenty of them look down on her."

"Old sir, you wish for me to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain together with the Wan Clan. Is this because Zhiyin would go as well?" Qin Wentian asked, instantly guessing the answer.

"Yes. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain would be a rare opportunity and good fortune to Zhiyin. I've already persuaded her to go, but I'm afraid because she knows almost nothing about affairs of the world and might be taken advantage of. If Brother Qin doesn't like it, just pretend I didn't say anything. And if Brother Qin blames me for having selfish motives to invite you to stay here, if you wish to leave, I shall still personally send you off." Wan Zhuqing sincerely spoke.

Qin Wentian was thinking silently. Just like what he said to Zhiyin back then, the wonderful things of the world had to be realized by strength, which cultivation grants. Wan Zhuqing loved his daughter but he knew that his strength was too weak. Although he's an elder, his status isn't high at all and even had to ask help from an outsider like him to take care of his daughter.

"No problem." Qin Wentian laughed as he nodded his head.

Wan Zhuqing didn't expect Qin Wentian would agree so directly. A look of joy couldn't help but to appear on his face, "In that case, I, Wan, really have to thanks Brother Qin. I will go on this trip as well, and we can take care of each other on the journey there. But of course if we encounter some unpredicted danger, Brother Qin, please feel free to leave us."

Qin Wentian nodded and didn't say anything. Wan Zhuqing clasped his hands, "Brother Qin, take a good rest then. The date to move out is getting near and when the time comes, I will come over to let you know."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Wan Zhuqing then left directly. When stared at his back, Qin Wentian smiled. Everyone would surely have their own selfish motives in whatever things they do. He naturally wouldn't mind it since Wan Zhuqing came clean with him. Let alone the fact that his daughter Zhiyin, was truly an interesting individual.

After many days, many experts gathered outside the Wan Clan and these are all the elites of the clan. They were prepared to escort the few young masters and young mistresses of the clan over to the royal capital of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

The distance for this journey was very far, and they even needed to use a teleportation array. Initially the few young masters and mistresses would head there individually, but because their target place was the royal capital, the old ancestor of the Wan Clan was worried and decided to send a group of experts to protect them.

Within the crowd, Redwing's gigantic body was an imposing sight. Wan Miaoyan exuded charm and sat on top of Redwing. Her cold and beautiful face exuded an unreachable loftiness.

Wan Yiming stepped upon a flame dragon formed of astral energy, appearing extremely majestic as well. The two of them were at the center of the crowd with many peak-level immortal-foundation experts from the Wan Clan protecting them. Even the second elder of the Wan Clan was here. He glanced at his beloved daughter and was smiling widely. Let's hope that this trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain would give her the chance to break through to immortal king.

Outside the clan, there were demonic beasts pulling a sedan. The sedan was extremely large, as big as a room and just as comfortable. Within the sedan, other than the others of Wan Clan, a veiled young woman, Wan Zhuqing and Qin Wentian was in it as well.

"Move out." At this moment, Wan Miaoyan's father, Wan Qingshan gave the command as everyone soared up into the air and shot into the distance, heading towards the royal capital.

Inside the sedan, Qin Wentian smiled at the young woman sitting before him. "Miss Zhiyin, why do you like to veil your face?"

"Just a habit." Zhiyin replied lightly. She waved her hand and took out a brush, some paper and an ink pad and she actually began drawing inside the sedan. Just like Wan Zhuqing had said, Zhiyin loved the arts of music, books and chess.

Lifting the brush, a picture of a human appeared. From the strokes of the brush, Qin Wentian froze when he saw a familiar face. So it turned out that the person she was drawing, is him. After the drawing was completed, a young man exuding elegance and an extraordinary aura could be seen, completely resembling him. Her artwork was simply godly.

"Miss Zhiyin not only is skilled in music, your skill in painting is overwhelming as well." Qin Wentian sighed in admiration. The picture she drawn was extremely life-like possessing a charm of sorts.

"Sir Qin is too polite." Zhiyin replied.

"Actually, cultivation is truly wondrous, other than all things being linked, Miss Zhiyin doesn't like to cultivate yet you have such a high talent and this might be something which stumped others. However, I think it's only natural. With a pure state of mind resulting in high attainments in music and art, since all things are linked, it would naturally spread to your cultivation as well. If Miss Zhiyin learns divine inscriptions, I'm sure your talent for that would be as astounding as your skill in painting." Qin Wentian smiled.

The eyes of Wan Zhuqing who was at the side, gleamed with a bright light. These simple words of Qin Wentian hid the logic of cultivation within, causing people who heard it to contemplate. He thought of something which happened in the past, which caused him to be even more impressed by Qin Wentian. Although Zhiyin hasn't learned divine inscriptions before, she had a chance before and she succeeded in copying an extremely powerful inscription.

"Sir Qin praises me too much, I'm not that good." Zhiyin shook her head.

"The long journey is boring. I wonder if it is possible for us to appreciate some music?" Qin Wentian asked.

Zhiyin's eyes flashed but she nodded her head and took out her zither, slowly strumming its strings. Qin Wentian closed his eyes, and enjoyed the music. His state of heart was calm and peaceful now, able to encompass everything. He didn't hate this kind of state, humans would always have many complex thoughts, wanting to force things which in the end, always wouldn't work out. This is why he wished to hear some music by Zhiyin. From her music, there was a sense of etherealism within which he had no way to describe perfectly.

"Enough!" However, very quickly, the sound of beratement rang out, interrupting the music. Qin Wentian frowned and opened his eyes. Zhiyin merely smiled and kept her zither, showing an apologetic look towards Qin Wentian.

"Acting pure and holy." A mocking voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than Wan Yiyao.

"Since you like music and hate cultivation, why do you still want to go to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" More voices of unmasked contempt rang out. Wan Zhuqing's countenance changed, but Zhiyin didn't seem to mind it. She was long used to it.

Qin Wentian was a little puzzled. Wan Zhuqing's cultivation might be low but Zhiyin's talent was extraordinary. Despite so, these people seemed to be very unhappy towards her. There must be some hidden backstory here.

The journey was still long. Qin Wentian would occasionally cutivate and would occasionally seal the space around them to listen to Zhiyin's music. On their way, they used several teleportation arrays and finally, a loud shout rang out from outside the sedan.

"We've arrived at the royal capital!"

"When in the royal capital, everyone remember to keep a low profile and don't easily offend others." Wan Qingshan commanded. They might not be able to offend any casual characters in the royal capital.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and smiled. They already arrived? Traveling with the Wan Clan really did save him a lot of trouble. This was also one of the reasons why he chose to stay with the Wan Clan!

Chapter 1332: Saint Child and Princess

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was a peak power of the northern regions. No one knew it's actual power level but it shouldn't be any weaker when compared to the Evergreen Immortal Empire before the internal warfare.

Such an immortal dynasty, the number of experts in the royal capital would naturally be plenty. It's only expected that Wan Qingshan would give the command to not offend people. The Skyflame City they were from was merely an insignificant speck of dust to the royal capital. An immortal-king power might be able to reign supreme in a small city but over here, any immortal kings they met, would be able to crush them with ease. The people of the Wan Clan all had looks of curiosity and excitement on their faces as they stared at their surroundings. Each and every street was as vast as dragons, exuding majesticness and prosperity. It was extremely lively as well and the people here, immortal-foundation characters were the lowest rank, seen everywhere on the street. Also there were plenty of immortal kings that wandered around as well.

Only Zhiyin who was in the sedan, was still focused on her drawing, with no distractions in her heart. It seemed like she didn't have too much interest with regards to this capital.

"Uncle Wan, there's something I can't understand." Qin Wentian spoke to Wan Zhuqing. On the journey here, the two of them were already very familiar with each other. Hence, after growing close, Qin Wentian decided to address him as Uncle Wan.

"I know what you are puzzled about. There's nothing to hide about this, you should know the temperament of Zhiyin. She is uninterested in competition of any kind and in Skyflame City, there are a few other powers as strong as our Wan Clan. It's naturally inevitable for there to be some clashes and competition. Sometimes, the conflict between juniors might blow up and the juniors would naturally engage in fights. However, this lass has never helped out before. You should understand why they are treating her like this already, right?" Wan Zhuqing shook his head with a bitter smile.

A look of understanding flashed on Qin Wentian's face, after that he could only laugh speechlessly. He actually didn't think that this might be the reason. Zhiyin was someone with high talent, but because she had never helped out in the conflicts and competition between the juniors of different clans before, she was ostracized.

"Zhiyin, you are really very special." Qin Wentian smiled at the young woman before him.

Zhiyin put down her brush. During these days, she drew many characters. There was Qin Wentian, her father Wan Zhuqing and some other unknown individuals. All of these drawings possessed a charm of their own.

"Special? Why are you all not the special ones?" Zhiyin inclined her head and replied. Qin Wentian blinked, he actually had nothing to counter.

"Yeah, we might be the special ones." Qin Wentian nodded. Zhiyin laughed and kept her drawings away.

"Why do you draw so much?" Qin Wentian asked.

"To look at them." Zhiyin replied.

"Look?" Qin Wentian was puzzled.

"Mhm, since the drawings are beautiful, I naturally want to keep them to look at them. Don't you feel that my drawing of you is very good-looking?" Zhiyin seriously asked Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian froze, and Wan Zhuqing by the side couldn't help but to laugh uproariously. A few words from this lass were actually able to cause Qin Wentian to be stumped.

"Uncle Wan, I discovered that not only does Zhiyin have a talent for cultivation, she has another plus point." Qin Wentian stared at Wan Zhuqing.

"What plus point?" Wan Zhuqing was curious.

"She has very good judgement." Qin Wentian said with a straight face.

"..."

"..."

Wan Zhuqing and his daughter mutually exchanged glances before both of them started laughing. Zhiyin turned her beautiful eyes towards Qin Wentian and smiled, "Although you are not bad-looking, your skin is a little thick."

Qin Wentian gingerly touched his own face and seriously replied, "Still okay I guess."

"Wentian, Zhiyin, both of you are pretty compatible." Wan Zhuqing was in a good mood and started joking. However, this wasn't the first time he made this joke. Both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin fell silent and the previous mood just died off…

"Cough cough, I'm merely joking." Wan Zhuqing hurriedly tried to restore the atmosphere when he saw how awkward things were. Actually, he was only casually making a remark.

"I've never been out of Skyflame City, I wonder how the royal capital is like." Zhiyin was an intelligent woman, she intentionally changed the topic, and pull the curtains of the sedan apart, glancing at the streets of the royal capital.

"If the path to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens, wouldn't there be countless experts rushing here to the royal capital to get the approval?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens once every ten years, and there would always be many experts coming here. However, the number wouldn't be too exaggerated as the Darknorth Immortal Mountain would always be here. Ten years is a very short period of time for those immortal kings or people who wanted to break through to the immortal king realm. Many people would only come when they feel more confident as after all, it isn't a very easy thing to achieve a breakthrough."

"True, even if I miss this time, the next batch will just be in another short ten years. However, I believe that there are many people on the same level as me here in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Even if just a part of them came, the number would definitely be staggeringly huge. The royal capital would become the gathering place for geniuses from all over." Qin Wentian nodded.

"That's natural." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

"Seems like it's going to be exceedingly lively." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm, in any case, back in Skyflame City, I heard that Princess Nongyue's cultivation is extremely high and she's already half-a-step in the immortal king realm, comprehending a trace of immortal king might. This means that she is also eligible for entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Hence, I believe the gathering this time might be hosted by Princess Nongyue. Wentian, you will be able to see one of the most famous princesses of my dynasty this time around. It's said that she's a great beauty." Wan Zhuqing smiled.

"Beiming Nongyue?" A figure appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. He did feel good will towards this princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty because of Li Yufeng.

This couple was an interesting one.

"A true beauty, but she already has someone in her heart." Qin Wentian smiled.

Wan Zhuqing furrowed his brows, "Wentian, the way you speak it's like you've met Princess Nongyue before? At the very least, I've not heard that she has someone she loves. Tell me about it."

"Li Yufeng, Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You actually heard of the name of the Saint Child from the Hundred Refinements Sect before? Seems like I'm the ill-informed one." Wan Zhuqing naturally knew of this power. It was also a peak power of the northern regions, situated right next to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. As for Saint Child Li Yufeng, he wasn't very clear on him as after all, this man wasn't from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Qin Wentian saw Wan Zhuqing staring at him and couldn't help but to ask, "What's the matter?"

"You are truly good at joking, speaking like it's real, like you are really acquainted with him." Wan Zhuqing laughed. Qin Wentian blinked as he laughed as well, he didn't try to explain anything.

After all to Wan Zhuqing, regardless of Beiming Nongyue or the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, they were all legendary characters. No matter how good Qin Wentian's talent is, he is merely a minor character. How would minor characters know stuff about legendary major characters?

"What a joke? So shameless." From outside, a mocking voice rang out. "These two, one of them thinks she's so pure and transcendent while the other is even more ridiculous, actually using the names of Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect to elevate his status. How thoroughly shameless. Third uncle, you are really right. The two of them are truly extremely compatible for each other."

Wan Yiyao sarcastically remarked. Clearly, she has been listening to the conversation.

Wan Zhuqing's expression changed. "Yiyao, stop your nonsense."

"Third uncle, don't you feel that I'm right? You can ask the others too." Wan Yiyao coldly laughed, causing many in the surroundings to ask as well.

"Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect? These people are dragons among humans, yet they are actually mentioned by a rat who doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth."

"A rat? I might not be some lofty character but I'm still better than those who eavesdrop on people." Qin Wentian smiled. "And also, no matter how I boast, what does it have to do with you?"

"You are staying with my Wan Clan, this naturally has something to do with us. To think that you actually have the face to sit in the sedan as well, truly shameless." Wan Yiyao spat.

"Yiyao, you are going too far. Wentian is my guest, this is my arrangement for him, what problem do you have with it?" Wan Zhuqing coldly spoke, at the same time patting on Qin Wentian's shoulder, indicating that he should endure it for now.

"Third uncle actually is so protective of an outsider. What more can I say?" Wan Yiyao snorted coldly.

At this moment, outside the royal capital, another group of experts entered the capital. The few people in the lead are all extremely handsome, projecting extraordinary auras. One of them was extremely handsome, and was smiling as he entered the royal capital.

"Yufeng, this time around, you didn't come here simply to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, right? I heard that this time, Princess Nongyue might be the one in charge of the gathering." A young man beside him smiled, staring at Li Yufeng.

Li Yufeng's smile widened, this time around, his trip here naturally wasn't just for the sake of entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"Say something, haha are you here to propose marriage?" The person continued laughing.

"If I propose like this, would the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty agree?" Li Yufeng smiled.

"That's hard to say, maybe the dynasty would appreciate your talent and directly agree to it."

"Haha, I wish." Li Yufeng spoke.

"It's rumored that Beiming Nongyue's elder sister, Beiming Youhuang, is an absolute beauty. Sadly, she is still in the sacred academy and we have no chance to meet her. Yufeng, you saw her before, how is she when compared to Beiming Nongyue?" The person continued asking.

"If comparing beauty, Beiming Youhuang is a few shades more superior." Li Yufeng replied, he didn't bother to deny the absolute looks of Beiming Youhuang.

"I really wish to take a look. Haha." That person laughed. The group of them rode upon a supreme treasure, streaking through the air like a bolt of lightning, directly flying past the space above Qin Wentian's group.

The people of the Wan Clan inclined their heads, staring at those characters up there. They were all thinking in their hearts that these must be people from the major powers, right? The fluctuations of this treasure were so powerful.

Qin Wentian was sitting in the sedan and didn't really care about them. After all, his immortal sense might be strong but he wouldn't release it perpetually to scan his surroundings!

Chapter 1333: Minor and Major Characters

Wan Miaoyan inclined her head and stared at those figures flying past. Although among them, some of their auras weren't that strong, roughly the same as her cultivation base, their demeanors were all extremely princely, like lofty characters in the clouds.

"Miaoyan, you are merely lacking an opportunity. Coming here is your bout of good fortune, you must not only enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I hope that you would be able to join a major power in the royal capital too. The Wan Clan isn't suitable for you to stay in any longer." At this moment, Wan Miaoyan's father Wan Qingshan, spoke.

"I wish to take a look at the royal palace of the dynasty." Wan Miaoyan spoke in a light voice.

"Since we are already here in the capital, we naturally would have to take a look at the outside of the royal palace." Wan Qingshan nodded, a deep respect could be seen in his eyes.

They were people from a small city and wouldn't come to the capital often. The royal palace to them, was naturally like a holy land.

"Going to the capital to take a look?" The people from the Wan Clan around all had a heart of worship as they mumbled.

"To think that I could see the capital of my dynasty in my lifetime." Wan Zhuqing, who was in the sedan, sighed with emotions. For the two young people beside him, they were actually more calm in comparison.

"Wentian you are still so young, you would definitely have great accomplishments in the future. Don't you want to head over to the royal capital too?" Wan Zhuqing asked.

"I will naturally go over." Qin Wentian smiled. Before this, Wan Zhuqing thought that he was just making casual remarks about Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng. He naturally wouldn't say that he was a character that can freely move in and out of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace.

As they travelled, after some time, they finally arrived outside the royal palace. Qin Wentian and the two others walked out from the sedan and stared at the towering and majestic palace. Upon glancing at it, reverence would appear in one's heart, causing ordinary folks to feel the impulse to bow to it.

Zhiyin also seriously contemplated the palace, as though wanting to imprint the scene she saw in her mind.

"You wish to paint it?" Qin Wentian glanced at her and spoke.

"Mhm." Zhiyin nodded lightly. If she could transplant the scene in her mind onto a painting, the painting would surely be extremely beautiful.

"One day, I will definitely enter this place." Wan Yiming, one of the two supreme geniuses of the Wan Clan spoke, his eyes gleaming with a fiery intensity. Wan Miaoyan was silent but her heart was trembling with anticipation as well. Clenching her hands, her eyes shone with an immense confidence.

Staring at the experts walking in and out from the royal palace, all of these people were lofty characters. One day, they both wanted to become such major characters.

"Let's go." Wan Miaoyan calmly spoke. Wan Qingshan nodded, the group of them changed direction, asking a few questions about the Darknorth Immortal Mountain's location as they proceeded on.

The mountain was located not far from the royal capital, and was situated in an extremely vast mountain range. Outside this mountain range, there was a special region that was like a city within a city. For those who wished to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, they would have to pass by that city for sure.

Hence, this place was naturally extremely prosperous. Especially before the start of every ten-year period, there would be floods of people coming here, and every inn would be packed to the brim, extremely lively.

After the Wan Clan arrived here, they also found an inn to rest.

Every inn here was extremely gigantic, having a seperate courtyard each, allowing customers to enjoy their meals in the courtyard.

At this moment, the people from the Wan Clan sat around a few tables, enjoying the delicacies made from beast meat and immortal herbs. To sate immortals desire, ordinary food wouldn't suffice, no one would have any interest to eat them.

The people of the Wan Clan enjoyed the food. The food was extremely expensive but since it was rare for them to come to the capital, and the people who came were all elites, they naturally didn't mind splurging a little.

"Let me toast everyone. This is an early toast to wish Miaoyan and Yiming success, smoothly entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain and break through to immortal king, gaining glory for our clan. Wan Qingshan lifted his cup and spoke to everyone. Everyone from the Wan Clan reciprocated the gesture, but at a small table at the side, among Qin Wentian's group, only Wan Zhuqing did so. Qin Wentian and Zhiyin acted as though they didn't hear the toast.

By toasting Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiming, they were basically neglecting Zhiyin.

"Elder brother and sis Miaoyan would definitely succeed. In the future, our clan would then have multiple immortal king experts. Let's see how the Yan Clan dares to act arrogant then." Wan Yiyao smiled. Their group was extremely confident, as though trying to console themselves.

The other people at the side glanced over but all of them merely smiled. For those who came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, which of them wouldn't want to break through to the immortal king realm? Everyone was naturally extremely confident but how could the immortal king realm be so easily reached?

"Everyone." At this moment, an old man came over, clasping his hands to everyone. The people fo the Wan Clan turned their gazes over only to hear Wan Qingshan asking, "Old sir, can we help you?"

Just like what he commanded when they arrived at the capital earlier, in this place, their Wan Clan dared not offend anyone.

The old man pointed to a table at the front. Over there, a young man exuding elegance was drinking wine alone, exuding a faint sense of arrogance. Behind him, an expert stood with his arms crossed in front of his chest, like a bodyguard.

"He's the young master of my clan, the Duanmu Clan of the royal capital." That old man introduced, his words causing Wan Qingshan's expression to turn a little heavy. He then turned to the young man and clasped his hands, "Wan Qingshan greets young master Duanmu."

"Mhm." The young man nodded lightly. He was still as arrogant and didn't even glance over. Wan Qingshan's gaze flickered before he slowly put his hands down, his heart filled with trepidation.

"It's boring to drink alone. Can I invite a lady to join me?" The young man spoke, putting down his cup as his gaze turned to Wan Miaoyan. Wan Miaoyan was pretty and she would naturally attract the attention of others.

"This…" Wan Qingshan froze. Wan Miaoyan's eyes gleamed with sharpness, this was the first time they met and it was clear this man was trying to pick her up. His manner felt extremely disrespectful as well, but he was someone from the royal capital and she had no idea what his background was like. How would their Wan Clan dare to offend him?

"What? You are unwilling?" The young man frowned as a wave of cold intent gushed forth.

The faces of everyone in the surroundings turned over, some of them had looks of pity, while others had looks of enjoying the drama.

"Naturally, we don't mean this." Wan Qingshan spoke. He turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian's direction and spoke, "Zhiyin, go and accompany young master Duanmu for a drink."

Wan Zhuqing and Zhiyin's countenances changed. That young man turned his gaze from Wan Miaoyan to Zhiyin.

Zhiyin's demeanor was elegant and transcendent, and because she was veiled, this aroused the interest of the young man. He then spoke, "Remove your veil."

Zhiyin clenched her hands, as her body stiffened. She was naturally unwilling to do so, being threatened by that young master.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He directly turned to the young man and stared straight at him, "Young master Duanmu."

"Huh?" The young man glanced at Qin Wentian, frowning. "Did I speak to you?"

"I only wish to ask what sort of power is the Duanmu clan here? An immortal-emperor clan? Or an immortal-king clan." Qin Wentian smiled. His eyes gleamed with golden light from the art of truth, capable of seeing through all lies. A strange expression flashed on the face of the young man, he faintly sensed that this man could see through all his secrets.

"What are you trying to say?" The voice of the young man turned cold. The old man standing before the Wan Clan was also radiating a cold intent, as he coldly smiled while looking at them.

Wan Qingshan's expression turned dark, "Insolent, are you even qualified to speak here?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. Before this, on account of Wan Zhuqing, he ignored the words of contempt spoken, as he couldn't be bothered with these people.

However, Wan Qingshan actually pushed Zhiyin out with no hesitation. This was an extremely shameless behavior.

Qin Wentian finally understood why Wan Zhuqing wanted him to travel with them. Most probably, if Zhiyin travelled with the Wan Clan alone, she would definitely be in an extremely disadvantageous position.

"As an elder of the Wan Clan, the first reaction you had was to sacrifice your niece when you encounter such a situation. How shameless and thick-skinned can you be?" Qin Wentian spoke in disdain. "Since you don't wish to interfere, just shut the hell up. There's no need for you to comment on our matters."

"You…" Wan Qingshan didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so brazen. Wan Miaoyan also furrowed her brows.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the young man, "The opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain causes characters of different personalities to gather here. You know many people came from small cities, and don't dare to offend people of the royal capital. Using the fear of others to establish your own dominance. Truly an intelligent plan indeed. If some fools were scared by this, wouldn't your next step be to bring the lady you want away?"

The young man's countenance changed. He stared at Qin Wentian, "What are you talking about?"

A cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as a cold intent suddenly gushed forth from him as he shouted, "Scram!"

The sound of his voice was like thunder, shaking many of the tables nearby. The eyebrows of the young man twitched, he was terrified by Qin Wentian's gaze and had an ugly look on his face.

"Very well. Just wait here if you dare." The young man stood up, leaving behind a domineering sentence before bringing his guard away.

"When has it become your turn to interfere in matters of my Wan Clan?" Wan Miaoyan frowned when she saw the young man leaving. If that young man truly had a powerful background, her Wan Clan would definitely be implicated.

"If you don't need me to interfere, why don't you directly go over and accompany him to drink?" Qin Wentian stared at Wan Miaoyan as he spoke.

"Impudent!" Wan Miaoyan's voice turned cold. But as she spoke, she discovered the young man from before walking over them. Beside him, several other experts could be seen.

"Everyone, junior apologizes for my earlier actions. Please forgive me." Right now, the expression on this young man's face was extremely fascinating to behold.

"Before this, there were quite a few cases of beautiful women being harmed. You are the one who did it right?" At this moment, a young man at a nearby table quietly spoke, causing everyone to turn their gazes over.

"I don't know what you mean." That person denied.

"It's fine even if you deny it. But since you dare to use the name of my Duanmu Clan, you should already know your ending." That young man calmly spoke. He slowly stood up and as he turned about, everyone could see a handsome face, exuding nobility.

"Young master." Those several experts who caught the young man from before, escorting him back here, all turned and bowed to the young man at the seat, causing their prisoner who stole the Duanmu Clan's young master's identity to turn pale.

"The true young master of the Duanmu Clan." This time around, everyone here felt shock in their hearts. Who would have thought that there would be such a coincidence? Since the fake met the real, the ending of the fake could very well be imagined!

Chapter 1334: Wisdom

The fake young master's expression was extremely fascinating to behold. He was using a disguising technique and hence, this wasn't his real face. Everytime he acted, he would change an identity, proceeding in a very cautious manner.

In addition, he knew that were many from outside cities coming to this place, and his understanding of them was extremely thorough. These people from small cities wouldn't dare to act recklessly or offend others as they weren't capable of doing so. Hence, they would act extremely cautiously. So, as long as he acted well and behaved a little more domineeringly, he would usually get his way. Even if he failed, he would be able to leave easily.

For example this time around, he heard the conversations of the Wan Clan. Wan Yiyao said that after this, the Wan Clan would have a few more immortal kings and she seemed very excited. Clearly, the Wan Clan was an immortal-king power that came from outside. He was sure he would definitely succeed if he used scare tactics. But he didn't expect his plan to be spoiled by Qin Wentian. But that's fine as well, he can always choose to leave. But what's worse is that the person he was impersonating was here, the true young master of the Duanmu clan.

His expression kept changing. After that, a thudding sound could be heard as he knelt directly, kowtowing to the real young master of the Duanmu Clan. "I have eyes but no sight, Young Master Duanmu, please spare my dog life."

"Clean him up." The young master quietly spoke. After which, those experts who brought the fake young master here nodded as terrifying auras gushed forth from them. After that, many of them instantly launched attacks, deleting the fake young master and his bodyguard away.

"They are all immortal kings." The hearts of the crowd trembled. These people killed so cleanly, and after that, they moved the corpses away. Just like what the Duanmu young master had said - to clean them up.

"How tyrannical." Wan Miaoyi sighed softly. Her beautiful eyes stared fixedly at the real Duanmu young master. This is a true major character, direct and tyrannical.

The people of the Wan Clan all looked at the young master with reverence in their eyes. A true major character was truly extraordinary, determining the life and death of others with a single sentence. Only people like this were legendary characters.

Only to see the young master of the Duanmu clan turning to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Earlier you asked what sort of power my Duanmu Clan is. In any case, regardless of what level of power we are, it isn't something you can imagine."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he didn't expect that when he asked the fake young master the question, this also rankled the heart of the true young master of the Duanmu Clan. This young master must have felt that Qin Wentian was ill-informed, hence, he gave such a domineering reply.

"That's only natural. For the brazen words uttered by this man, we beg young master Duanmu for your forgiveness." Wan Qingshan hurriedly apologized and lifted his cup, "This time around, we have to thank young master Duanmu for resolving the crisis for us. We are filled with endless gratitude."

As he spoke, he drained the contents in his cup. He didn't offer any toast because he knew he wasn't qualified.

Those watching the drama all smiled, this was the difference between minor and major characters. Before this, that fake young master could lie to them because the Wan Clan was undoubtedly minor characters. They didn't dare to offend anyone or even dare to probe the fake young master at all. They decided to obediently sacrifice someone to save the rest.

Luckily there was a more intelligent young man in the Wan Clan, managing to expose the fake young master. However, this young man didn't receive any heroic treatment nor thanks, on the contrary, the pretty lady earlier actually scolded him coldly, telling him that she didn't need him to interfere. The others of Wan Clan also blamed him for being a busybody but now, when the true young master of the Duanmu Clan stood out, everyone was so respectful, even thanking him for exposing the fake earlier.

Could it be that the person they should be thankful to, isn't the young man who first spoke out earlier?

At this instant, there was no doubt of the arrogance of major characters and the humility of the minor characters.

Qin Wentian naturally has seen through all of this. He came all the way here from a particle world, and had experienced the humility of minor characters and the glory of major characters. What has he not experienced before? Although the Wan Clan might be one of the lords of Skyflame City, over here, they are nothing but lowly ants.

These people made him feel pity, yet they were truly detestable as well.

"How boring." Qin Wentian smiled at Zhiyin, lightly shaking his head.

"You can still laugh?" A smile also appeared in Zhiyin's beautiful eyes.

"Since others are boring, I naturally can't be too boring. In addition, there's such an interesting beauty before my eyes." Qin Wentian gracefully smiled, not minding the atmosphere at all. The Wan Clan were all minor characters, they naturally would have the humility of weaklings. He was different. So what if the Duanmu clan was an immortal-emperor power? What does that have to do with him?

Leaving aside a character from an immortal-emperor power, there are even immortal emperors wanting to kill him. How could he care for the attitude from some young master of just an immortal-emperor ranked power?

"Am I interesting?" Zhiyin blinked.

"Much more interesting than them." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Enough." Wan Miaoyan coldly berated. "Before this, I ignored the matter of Redwing for the sake of third uncle. Since you came with our Wan Clan on this trip, you should follow our orders. Right now, you kept fooling around here, it's fine if something happened to you, but you shouldn't implicate my Wan Clan."

"When has he ever implicated our Wan Clan?" At this moment, Zhiyin stood up, staring at Wan Miaoyan.

Staring at Zhiyin's movements, a strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Wan Miaoyan and the others froze as well. Zhiyin, who has always avoided competition and conflict, was actually standing up for him?

She had never stood up for her clan members when they fought with the juniors from other clans before yet now, she was standing up for an outsider?

"Old third, the daughter whom you taught. She truly is excellent." Wan Qingshan's voice was cold, his words causing Wan Zhuqing's expression to change. In reality, earlier Wan Qingshan didn't hesitate to sacrifice Zhiyin, how could he not be angry at that? He was actually now enduring. Now, these people are all showing their hypocritical side.

"Second uncle, you are an elder that's why I respect you. However, the things which happened earlier are clear for all to see. All of you are cowards, wanting to push me out to die. If Qin Wentian didn't act to stop it, and if there was no real young master of the Duanmu Clan, I might have really already become the sacrifice for you all. Doesn't the Wan Clan feel shame for this? Qin Wentian stepped out to save our Wan Clan's face, all of you didn't feel gratitude and are now even blaming him? Zhiyin wishes to ask second uncle, are you even worthy of respect?"

Zhiyin slowly spoke. Not interested in competition and conflict didn't mean that she wouldn't do so when the situations called for it. Each of her words were the truth, and stung extremely bad. Who was wrong and who was right could be determined with a single glance.

"Impudent." Wan Qingshan's countenance turned unsightly, smacking his palm on the table as waves of cold intent gushed forth from him.

"Before this, I didn't discover that your mouth is so sharp." Wan Yiyao coldly spoke.

"Old third, your daughter is refuting an elder. Tell me what do you think you should do?" Wan Qingshan's voice was cold.

"What's so difficult? I knew all of you never liked me. I will just leave then." Zhiyin lightly spoke, in an extremely calm manner.

"Hehe, you truly have the heart to betray us and have never deemed yourself as one of the Wan Clan before." Wan Qingshan instantly added another crime of betrayal to Zhiyin.

"Everyone, enough!" At this moment, Wan Zhuqing suddenly roared, causing everyone to quiet down, turning to stare at him.

"This time around, why did our Wan Clan come here? Second brother, you should know in your heart what you did. And having an internal fight before the public, what does this seem like? I, Wan Zhuqing, am still the number three of the Wan Clan. Second brother if you still treat me like your younger brother, we should temporarily leave this issue aside and make no mention of it until after we return to the Wan Clan." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

Wan Qingshan's gaze was cold, "Since old third has spoken, I will temporarily not pursue this. When we return to our clan, we will have an accounting. It's just that your little friend best not interfere in our matters too much or I won't be polite."

"If this didn't implicate Zhiyin, I wouldn't even bother." Qin Wentian sat there, calmly replying, as though everything had nothing to do with him.

"Zhiyin, let's go back to rest."

"Mhm." Zhiyin nodded her head lightly. After which, the two of them stood up and departed directly.

"Kinship should always be first. That young man is no different when compared to the fake young master. Old third, you should pay more attention to your daughter." Wan Qingshan coldly mocked. Wan Zhuqing unhappily flicked his sleeves and left.

In the courtyard which Zhiyin was staying at, melodious zither music could be heard. In an instant, all worries melted away, and Qin Wentian forgot about the boring things which happened just earlier. He quietly faced Zhiyin who was sitting in a pavilion, as he enjoyed the music, relaxing himself, even forgetting about cultivation.

After the music ended, Qin Wentian's eyes were still closed but there was a smile on his face. "My mood did indeed get better. Zhiyin, why would such a marvelous person like you be in the Wan Clan?"

"How can I be considered a marvelous person?" Zhiyin lightly shook her head.

"How can you not count as one? No matter from which aspect, you are superior to Wan Miaoyan." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Wan Miaoyan is the number one genius and beauty of our Wan Clan." Zhiyin replied in a light voice.

"I can't determine talent, but at the very least from the perspective of beauty, you are more prettier than her." Qin Wentian laughed.

Zhiyin froze. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You have never seen my face before, how would you know?"

"Instinct." Qin Wentian continued lying there with his eyes closed.

"Maybe your instincts are wrong." Zhiyin's voice was still as soft. Qin Wentian sat up and opened his eyes, smiling as he turned about. After that, his eyes stared at the young woman before him.

Zhiyin removed her veil, her beautiful eyes that were like the beauty which could only be found in poetry, was looking at him as a smile appeared on her face. Her smile was pure and clean, and there were no hints of complexity in her eyes.

"Seems like my instincts are pretty inaccurate." Qin Wentian seriously spoke and shook his head, "My instincts are too bad, comparing Wan Miaoyan to you is basically an insult to you."

"Yet my instincts told me that everyone else at the scene treated the Duanmu young master as a legendary major character while you were extremely calm, with no fluctuations to your heart. Your gaze when looking at him, was like looking at an ordinary man. This indicated that in your eyes, you probably don't even care even if he is from an immortal-emperor ranked power right?" Zhiyin softly spoke.

Qin Wentian stared at the flawlessly pure young woman before him as he smiled, "For those who are pure in their thoughts, their sensitivity to things are much higher compared to ordinary people. The vast majority of people in this world have eyes but they can't see what is right before them. As for you, you are able to sense things a lot more clearly. Right now, I can be sure that Wan Miaoyan's talent is also inferior to yours."

"You spoke so much, even changing the topic. Are you just silently admitting to what I said?" Zhiyin smiled.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian nodded, as the two of them exchanged glances and laughed!

Chapter 1335: Melodramatic Plot

As the date for the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain grew closer, more and more people gathered in this special region. There were geniuses from all areas, a chaotic mix of fish and dragons.

The people of the Wan Clan brought their humility with them as they wandered around, wanting to witness the splendor of a major city.

Qin Wentian quietly waited in the inn, he would occasionally cultivate, and occasionally enjoy the beauties walking up and down the streets, while occasionally listening to the beautiful music, living a life of relaxation.

Finally, a piece of news circulated over, causing a commotion in this region.

It's said that Princess Nongyue has already arrived at the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, she brought a group of experts and was already preparing for a banquet for all of those who wished to enter. There would be a qualifications test to see who is capable enough.

Just as the rumors stated, the gathering this time around, Princess Nongyue was in charge of it.

This time, all the various geniuses here would be able to witness the splendor of Princess Nongyue.

This naturally is a thing which fills others with anticipation. The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty ruled this area, and the princess is a daughter of the empire, with towering amounts of authority and a beautiful face. It was unknown how many wanted to look at her beauty and there were even many among them who were having a sweet fantasy, thinking that they might be able to gain her favor, and become the prince consort of the empire in the future.

Although this wasn't a realistic fantasy, it was enough to make one mesmerized. It was truly a wonderful imagination.

Today, a group of powerful experts in black appeared in the airspace above this region. All of them exuded sharpness, and were immortal kings.

"The entrance to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is opened. Princess Nongyue has organized a banquet to welcome the geniuses from all regions. For those who wish to enter the mountain as well as those who escorted the geniuses of your sects and clans here, you all can enjoy the hospitality of the princess." A thunderous voice echoed out, shaking the entire region.

From the air, the immortal kings all sped away after speaking, returning to the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. A moment later, countless people here all soared up into the air, filling up the space completely as they flew towards a certain direction.

Qin Wentian, Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing were together. When they inclined their heads, they saw Wan Qingshan already leading the rest of the Wan Clan to fly over.

"Let's go!"

"Go, go…"

Numerous voices rang out, echoing through the air as everyone in the inn prepared to set off.

"We should leave too." Wan Zhuqing spoke, and a moment later, the three of them soared into the air, following after the Wan Clan. Although both sides had deep conflict, they decided to settle all this later. Right now, there's nothing more important than sending Wan Miaoyan, Zhiyin and the others to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"There are so many people." Qin Wentian glanced at the inconceivable amounts of people. The scale of this banquet definitely exceeded the birthday celebration of the Fallen Devil Emperor back in the Myriad Devil Islands by several times. After all, there were no restrictions and everyone in the region could attend the banquet.

Even if this is merely a portion of people who came every ten years, the number was simply terrifyingly astronomical.

"To think that the host for this banquet would actually be Beiming Nongyue." Qin Wentian smiled. He came all the way to the northern regions to cultivate and fate immediately arranged an acquaintance for him to meet. How coincidental.

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain was located in a vast mountain range of laws. Nobody knew how that mountain range was formed but ever since the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was established, they hurriedly took control over this place and set rules to open it once every ten years, drawing countless geniuses over, increasing the prestige of their empire.

They would naturally organize a banquet for such a grand gathering. By doing so, they could show geniuses from the other areas of the immortal realms how great and prosperous the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was. And even use the chance to draw future cultivators to join their dynasty army, boosting their strength.

Qin Wentian's countenance flashed, flying through the air with the rest of them. His gaze finally landed on an incomparably vast and majestic mountain range. That place, should be where the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is located.

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain naturally wasn't just a single mountain, it was all the mountains here in this mountain range.

Although he already saw the mountain range, the distance there was still very far apart. After flying for sometime, all of them finally flew to the boundary of this region. Before them, guards from the Darknorth Army could be seen, they were surrounding a huge space, where numerous tables and chairs are set to welcome the geniuses from all directions.

The crowd sped up, entering the banquet, while staring at the Darknorth Immortal Mountain Range ahead.

At the front most area of this banquet, there was a stage formed from ninety-nine stairs. Above the stage, there were many seats for major characters of the immortal dynasty and at the upper most tier, a black throne could be seen there. Upon sitting there, one could see everything down below, every inch of this banquet.

That throne, was naturally the seat for Princess Nongyue.

More and more experts arrived, joining the banquet, casually finding seats and sitting down. Many of those who came from major powers all gathered together, wanting to occupy a good spot, sitting in a location close to Princess Nongyue.

There were also many who were already discussing about the fact that now, they could already see the real entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountains. This time around, they wondered if Princess Nongyue would select those qualified to enter, or would she allow everyone to go in. However, the latter case was extremely rare, if everyone were to enter the Darknorth Mountain Range, the entire place would be extremely chaotic and would affect those who truly needed to enter the place for their cultivation.

Hence, a limit on the number of people entering, still had to be set.

Qin Wentian and the rest of the Wan Clan landed, they too found a pretty good location. Wan Yiyao then sighed, "So many experts here, our Skyflame City is truly too small. In the future, I don't even wish to go back."

"Yiyao, having such thoughts are good. This world is extremely vast and after Princess Nongyue arrived, only when you see her demeanor would you understand what a character at the very peak is. In fact, the age of the princess might be even younger than you." Wan Qingshan smiled. The people of the Wan Clan were visibly emotionally stirred, they were filled with a slight nervousness.

Only Wan Yiming and Wan Miaoyan's eyes flashed with anticipation. This time around, the trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was a great opportunity for them. They had to enter no matter what.

"Young master Duanmu is there." At this moment, Wan Yiyao suddenly exclaimed. Not far from them the young master of the Duanmu Clan, whom they met in the inn before, could be seen standing there. He was extremely dazzling, like the moon surrounded by stars. It was like he was the focal point of the crowd.

"Young master Duanmu is a dragon among humans, that's someone with true status. Miaoyan, let's hope that one day, either you or your husband would become characters of this level." Wan Qingshan stared at his daughter as he spoke, filled with anticipation.

"We should go over and greet them." A gentle smile appeared on Wan Yiyao's face.

"Right." Wan Qingshan nodded.

They were clearly people of different levels but Wan Qingshan still wanted to do such a thing. When Qin Wentian saw this, he could only shake his head lightly. Human nature was as such, currying favor with those in power.

"We pay our respects to young master Duanmu." The people of the Wan Clan walked over. The young man from the Duanmu Clan turned around, his expression was calm, exuding a faint hint of arrogance. He glanced at the Wan Clan and in here, the only one whom he felt wasn't bad, was the beauty Wan Miaoyan.

"You guys came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain too?" Young master Duanmu asked.

"Mhm, this is my daughter, Wan Miaoyan. This time around, we came here to send her and my nephew to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Wan Qingshan respectfully replied.

The young master Duanmu glanced at Wan Miaoyan, only to see a rare smile also appearing on her face, as she nodded to him.

"Miss Miaoyan's aura is extraordinary. There's naturally no problem. You guys can just sit here." Young master Duanmu waved his hand and spoke.

"Many thanks young master Duanmu." Wan Qingshan respectfully replied. Being able to have a faint connection with a character of this level was an extremely glorious thing to him.

Several people in the surroundings surveyed the Wan Clan. These people naturally were acquainted with young master Duanmu and were all from the royal capital. Also, their backgrounds weren't bad. They were naturally clear of his intention, given his status, how would he lower himself to speak to these people? Most probably, he wanted to court the beauty. If he had a chance to play her, wouldn't that be wonderful? He naturally wouldn't mind it and it's the Wan Clan who offered themselves up on a platter to him.

"Duanmu, your luck with the ladies isn't bad. Who is this beauty?" From afar, a young man naturally already knew the answer but he still asked.

"Mu Qiu, stop your nonsense. I just got acquainted with lady Miaoyan." Duanmu stared at the person as he replied.

"Haha, such a beautiful woman. She matches you perfectly, why don't you just marry her?" Mu Qiu laughed. After that, he glanced at the Wan Clan, "Naturally, you still have to seek the opinion of her clan members."

The tone of this young man was extremely frivolous, intentionally sounding polite as though it was filled with respect. If it was someone ordinary who said that, the Wan Clan might be unhappy, but this person who spoke was a character on the same level as young master Duanmu. Since that was the case, things were different. In fact, even a wild surge of pride appeared in Wan Qingshan's heart.

"I also hope my daughter would manage to find a good husband." Wan Qingshan's face was pretty thick, he wasn't tactful at all. Wan Miaoyan was in fact, somewhat bashful. She stared at Wan Qingshan, "Father, what nonsense are you talking about."

"Naturally nothing but the truth." Wan Qingshan smiled.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to laugh softly. This family truly was...extremely melodramatic.

Wan Qingshan had a completely different attitude when facing him, exactly the same as Wan Miaoyan. But before this young master Duanmu, their personalities seemed to have taken a 180 degree turn.

Could it be that they couldn't tell what the true meaning hidden behind the words spoken by the young man Mu Qiu was? To people with status like them, this was nothing but a game.

Naturally, only those watching calmly from the side would be clear of what the true situation was. For those from the Wan Clan, each of them felt that this was an opportunity for their clan to rise up. There was only excitement and anticipation in their hearts!

Chapter 1336: Interesting Matter

Although Qin Wentian's laughter wasn't loud but how sharp were the senses of martial cultivators? It was naturally heard by the people around him. Wan Qingshan and Wan Miaoyan frowned, as an unhappy look appeared on their face. But since they were in front of young master Duanmu, they couldn't seem lacking in manners, and hence, didn't immediately act to confront him.

However, Wan Yiyao couldn't care less. She coldly smiled, "What are you laughing about?"

"Nothing much." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Scram to the side." Wan Qingshan didn't erupt forth in anger, he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Only to see Qin Wentian's eyes gleaming with coldness, staring right back at him, unmoving.

The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian. Evidently, even if Wan Qingshan didn't want to make a public scene, the others would still notice as well.

"What were you laughing about earlier?" Wan Qingshan icily asked.

"Can't I laugh?" Qin Wentian counter-asked.

"No." Wan Miaoyan also replied. Her eyes were cold. Qin Wentian's laughter sounded like he was mocking her.

"In that case fine, since you all want to know, I will tell you all about it. A casual sentence by others yet you already show such willing looks on your faces. Regardless of finding a son-in-law or as a woman yourself, can you act more reservedly instead of like a whore?" Qin Wentian's tone was no longer polite. After being cursed at by the Wan Clan again and again, his patience has reached the limits.

And as expected, Qin Wentian's voice filled with undisguised contempt, seeming to have activated a switch. A moment later, both the gazes of Wan Qingshan and Wan Miaoyan, turned exceedingly cold.

Even the young man named Mu Qiu and young master Duanmu, were both staring with a playful look in their eyes at Qin Wentian. This young man was pretty interesting.

"This is?" Mu Qiu's smile was warm and gentle, as though he was like a real gentleman.

"A mere minor character which hid himself in my clan to come here. He is thick-skinned and shameless." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

"Oh," Mu Qiu smiled and nodded. He then added to Qin Wentian, "You are really interesting."

"Thank you." Qin Wentian smiled back.

"It's just that you don't have the qualifications to speak here, and even if you are an interesting character, you might easily die very soon." Mu Qiu was still smiling, but his words caused everyone to feel the chills. Even the Wan Clan could feel pressure. A character like Mu Qiu was able to easily squash Qin Wentian to death, like how an ordinary human could squash ants.

"How eccentric." Qin Wentian stared at Mu Qiu, his words causing Mu Qiu's eyes to narrow as cold intent gushed forth.

"Impudent!" At this moment, killing intent radiated from Wan Qingshan. It was so tough for them to finally make contact with characters of such high status, yet Qin Wentian was intentionally trying to spoil things. It didn't matter if Qin Wentian want to die, but he shouldn't affect the way Mu Qiu and Duanmu looked at his Wan Clan.

Wan Qingshan didn't wish to miss such a good opportunity to rub shoulders with those of high statuses.

"Before this, I gave you face numerous times, yet you don't understand what the word 'gratitude' is. Could it be that that you think because of the words you spoke to the fake young master Duanmu before, others would hold you in high regards?" Wan Miaoyan stepped out, similarly radiating coldness. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You are merely an ant, people of statuses like them only need to step out to stomp you to death."

"You are comparing Qin Wentian to ants, while Duanmu and his gang as people who stood on the clouds. In that case, Wan Miaoyan, what do you count as?" Zhiyin stepped forward, as she stated calmly.

Wan Miaoyan turned her gaze to Zhiyin. This was already the second time Zhiyin was rebutting her.

"I don't need you to point your finger at me. Zhiyin, you have always disdained conflict, when our clan needed you, you didn't even bother at all. However, you stood up for this man countless times before the Clan. Could it be that the two of you share some dirty secrets?" Wan Miaoyan's words were extremely unpleasant to hear.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness.

He was truly angered. If before this, these people from the Wan Clan were merely disgusting. But now, Wan Qingshan showed his killing intent, and Wan Miaoyan insulted him and Zhiyin both. He couldn't help but to be enraged.

"A person would usually judge others based on their own true states of heart. This should be your true personality." Zhiyin lightly spoke. And as she spoke, with no other signs at all, Mu Qiu who was standing at the side suddenly moved. A ripping sound rang out as he tore the veil covering Zhiyin's face, revealing her face which was as beautiful as a character in a portrait.

The eyes of all the experts here landed on her face. Upon staring at it, Mu Qiu, Duanmu and the others all had looks of fascination. Wan Miaoyan was stunned as well when she saw Zhiyin's face. She was always referred to as the number one beauty of the Wan Clan, ranking top in both talent and beauty. As for Zhiyin, almost no one knew of her existence. But right now, her beauty when revealed, was actually not the slightest bit inferior to hers.

"Is this beauty from your Wan Clan as well?" Mu Qiu's expression suddenly turned much gentler than before, as he stared at Wan Qingshan and asked.

Wan Qingshan's heart trembled when he saw Mu Qiu's expression. He nodded and spoke, "Yes, she is my useless niece, and is now actually ganging up with an outsider against us. This must have made young master Mu laugh."

"Beautiful women are always more wilful than others. She is just being made use of by a minor character. If Miss Zhiyin is interested, how about we interact more and get acquainted with each other?" Mu Qiu smiled.

Zhiyin's expression turned unsightly. Rudely removing her veil yet now, this Mu Qiu was so warmly inviting her to be his friend. How shameless was this?

"I'm not interested." Zhiyin coldly spoke.

"Zhiyin, since young master Mu wants to be acquainted with you, that is your fortune. Go over." Wan Qingshan berated.

"You…" Zhiyin stared icily at this uncle of hers, Wan Qingshan.

"The matters today have truly refreshed my understanding on the word 'shamelessness.'" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Scram." Mu Qiu smiled at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian raised his head, staring at Mu Qiu.

"You don't need to harbor any more hopes of entering the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Scram." Mu Qiu stared at Qin Wentian, his expression was calm but his tone was filled with imperiousness.

"Just get lost." Duanmu also slowly spoke. The tone of their voices was filled with absolute confidence.

As though it was already fated that Qin Wentian would never be able to step into the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

Qin Wentian stood there, staring at the two seemingly so lofty figures whose words could decide the fate of a person.

"These two young master have spared your dog life. Why are you not scramming away?" Wan Qingshan coldly mocked. Some people would always overestimate themselves.

"What if I refuse to?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Wan Zhuqing and Zhiyin behind him, both had unsightly expressions on their faces.

"I've never seen such a lowly person like you, not knowing your own worth at all." Wan Miaoyan coldly spoke. "Could it be that you don't understand that any of them before you can easily take away your cheap life? Now, they are merely asking you to scram. Do you think your unyielding behavior would really cause people to regard you highly, and thus spare you? It's already enough that you bluffed Zhiyin."

Just as this conflict occurred, and many were watching the drama, very few people noticed that a group of extraordinary experts had arrived. One among them was extremely handsome looking. This man was none other than Li Yufeng.

"Princess Nongyue has yet to arrive, why are you in such a hurry to rush here?" Someone beside him laughed.

"Haha, isn't it interesting to enjoy the liveliness here?" Li Yufeng smiled. His gaze turned downwards, the people gathered here today are truly many in number. Very swiftly, that lass Nongyue would surely be worshipped by these people.

And at this moment, Li Yufeng suddenly froze as he stared in a direction. He still thought that he might have seen wrongly.

His pair of bright eyes flashed, after ascertaining that there was no mistake, he suddenly laughed. "You guys go find a place first, I just saw a friend and I'm going over to greet him. I will join you all later."

As the sound of his voice faded, Li Yufeng directly sped off. The people around him started, this fellow… was there really any need for him to be in such a rush?

However, there actually was someone in the crowd that is his friend?

For those being able to become Li Yufeng's friend, what sort of character would they be? Since such a character came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, things would definitely be interesting.

"Brother Qin, long time no see."

Just as Qin Wentian was being told to scram, a voice rang out in the air. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, only to see Li Yufeng descending from the sky, landing beside him. He smiled, "It has been more than a year. To think that I would meet you here."

"Li Yufeng." Qin Wentian smiled. How coincidental. It's said that Princess Nongyue was the host of this banquet, he was wondering if Li Yufeng would come here. And to think that his speculations were right, Li Yufeng really did.

At this moment, Li Yufeng sensed that the atmosphere was somewhat tense. He stared at the surroundings, and soon saw Mu Qiu and young master Duanmu coldly laughing, as well as the coldness from the people of the Wan Clan. On this side, only Qin Wentian stood here lonely with a beautiful girl behind him. This fellow, back then when in the sacred academy, he was already surrounding by a bevy of beauties. What good luck he has with women.

"Brother Qin, what's going on here?" Li Yufeng smiled when he saw this scene.

"Someone told me to scram, and said that for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I'm fated never to be able to enter there." Qin Wentian shook his head and bitterly smiled.

"..." Li Yufeng's eyes flashed, staring at Duanmu and Mu Qiu. A look of interest appeared in his eyes. Thinking of back then, Qin Wentian, the imposing young man who roasted white tigers and ate their flesh in the sacred academy, was actually bullied by people here?

"What an interesting matter." Li Yufeng laughed.

"Who the hell are you?" Wan Qingshan coldly asked, this young man beside Qin Wentian seemed a little familiar.

"Since I came here, I'm naturally someone who is prepared to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Li Yufeng laughed.

"No matter who you are, since you are standing beside him, you too, are fated never to be able to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Scram now, get the hell from my sight." Mu Qiu smiled at Li Yufeng, the smile on his face was just like before, filled with absolute confidence.

Chapter 1337: Unable to Tolerate Any Longer

"Cough…"

When this sentence was uttered, Li Yufeng's face was filled with black lines. No matter who he was, he wasn't fated to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, and he was even told to scram?

He came from thousands of miles away to see his lover Beiming Nongyue. And right now, at the banquet Beiming Nongyue was hosting, there actually was someone pointing at him, telling him to scram?

Li Yufeng didn't know whether to cry or smile. He stared at Mu Qiu who was before him as he asked, "You sure you want to talk to me like this?"

After speaking, Li Yufeng still glanced at his side. There was no one standing beside him.

"Another retard." Mu Qiu pitifully glanced at Li Yufeng. After that, he turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian, "Do you need me to tell you to scram again for the third time?"

"I'm also from the Wan Clan. Wan Qingshan, do you have to be so ruthless?" Wan Zhuqing's expression was extremely ugly. It's fine if the Wan Clan wanted to curry favor with those with high status, but now, they actually wanted both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin to lose the chance to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"It's you all who don't know what's good for yourselves. You should really discipline your daughter, and as for this young man, tell him to scram. We are already being very polite here." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

Li Yufeng was somewhat sympathetic as he glanced at Qin Wentian. Who would have thought that this fellow came all the way here and was actually repeatedly told to scram by such trashy characters. Right now, most probably their feelings were both the same - their hearts were filled with helplessness.

"Princess Nongyue has yet to arrive, she didn't say anything about us. Who are you guys? Do you all really have the qualifications to decide for her?" Li Yufeng's temper was very good. His voice was calm as he spoke to Mu Qiu.

"So what?" Mu Qiu gave a 'couldn't be bothered' glance at Li Yufeng, while radiating a cold intent.

"If that's the case, I really want to see how you can get us to scram." Li Yufeng stared at Mu Qiu, "The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty organized a gathering for geniuses from all over every ten years. Now you actually want to force us to leave. I really want to see what you would do when the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty notices this commotion."

Mu Qiu's expression changed. If this was not here, killing two immortal-foundation characters naturally would be a very minor thing, especially to someone of his status. But this place was the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, the place where Princess Nongyue was holding the banquet. If he domineeringly gave the command to kill these two, it was impossible for him to avoid discovery. Since that was the case, he had no way to anticipate the reactions of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty."

Although he was from an extraordinary background, there naturally would be no one who would dare to go against the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty now that they are in their territory.

"Very smart, using the prestige of the dynasty to suppress me? You might be too clever for your own good. From now on, my men will keep an eye on you. If you don't scram, there's naturally no problem. In that case…" Mu Qiu's eyes gleamed with coldness, "Die."

As the sound of his voice faded, a cold killing intent gushed forth, enveloping Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian. The gaze which he used to look at Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng was like someone looking at dead men.

Wan Zhuqing paled. "Young master Mu, mercy please."

He was the one who asked Qin Wentian to travel here together. Right now, Qin Wentian actually met a life-and-death crisis.

"One cannot escape one's sin." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke.

"Courting your own death." Wan Miaoyan's expression was cold. "Sometimes, the price for acting tough, is your life. How utterly foolish, a clear example of overestimation of one's own abilities."

Among the Wan Clan's crowd, numerous mocking voices rang out, extremely ear-piercing.

Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng stood alone, seemingly extremely lonely.

"Naturally, if this beauty is willing to beg for mercy for you, maybe I will reconsider." Mu Qiu stared at Zhiyin as he smiled.

Zhiyin frowned, her expression was cold.

"You really think much of yourself." Qin Wentian spoke to Mu Qiu. His calm gaze had no fluctuation of emotions within.

"Princess Nongyue is here!"

"The Princess has arrived!" At this moment, sounds of exclamations rang out. The people in this vast area started stir up. Countless gazes stared up in the air only to see that in a certain direction, a group of experts were soaring through the air. Princess Nongyue was mounted upon a black-colored demon with countless experts beside her for protection.

"Princess Nongyue is truly a phoenix among humans."

"The daughter of heaven, not only is her status and talent extraordinary, her beauty is flawless as well."

"I wonder who would be so lucky to marry the princess in the future. Most probably, one could die with no regrets."

Countless sighs of admiration rang out from the crowd. At this instant, even over at Qin Wentian's location, the people of Wan Clan were also staring up at the dazzling Princess Nongyue.

Beiming Nongyue, the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, an unexcelled and lofty character.

Wan Miaoyan stared up in the sky, feeling envy in her heart. This was a true daughter of the heavens. Although in Skyflame City, she was respected by many, here in the royal capital, almost everyone used flirtatious gazes on her. The characters they encountered randomly, the Duanmu young master and Mu Qiu, were both characters that the Wan Clan had to look up to. Only Princess Nongyue had the qualifications to cause others to look up at her in reverence.

This, was the absolute distance between them.

Staring at Princess Nongyue sitting upon the black throne, Wan Miaoyan clenched her fists tightly. One day, she also wanted to become a glorious character like that. In that case, let everything begin here in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Princess Nongyue grows more and more beautiful." Mu Qiu sighed with admiration. This was a woman he truly wanted to pursue. If he was able to marry her, he would instantly gain boundless glory, rising to the upper echelons of his clan. As for Wan Miaoyan and Zhiyin, although they were pretty, their statuses were lowly. At most, he would only play with them.

"We pay our respects to Princess." Countless voices rang out in unison. The countless number of people here all bowed to show their respect. The joining of the voices gathered together to form a terrifying current, shaking all directions. The female figure sitting on the throne nodded in response, radiating authority and regalness.

Such a feeling caused the hearts of Wan Miaoyan and the others tremble. The rush of impact it brought to them from witnessing such a scene, was shocking to the extreme.

"This time, the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is hosted and organized by me. I represent the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to welcome the geniuses who came here from all regions. Now, the banquet has already been prepared, everyone can enjoy it to the fullest. After the banquet, I will then officially select the geniuses who are eligible to enter the mountain for cultivation." Beiming Nongyue stood up, stretching her hands to indicate her intent to the masses, appearing extremely impressive. Although she was facing countless people, as a princess, she didn't feel nervous or fear at all.

She was born lofty and extraordinary.

"Many thanks Princess!" Everyone spoke in unison. After that, many of the geniuses sat down and began to enjoy the banquet. There are also many people who still remained standing. The sight of so many people truly marks this as a grand occasion.

"Beiming Nongyue seems to be more beautiful compared to before." Qin Wentian glanced over, as he smiled at Li Yufeng beside him.

"That's only natural." Li Yufeng was also looking at her. Right now, Li Yufeng as also staring at her. His mood now was much better than before. This lass Nongyue, actually had such an impressive side to her. In his heart, he couldn't help but to feel a faint feeling of satisfaction.

"Yet another disgusting act." Wan Miaoyan had a look of extreme disgust on her face. "Using the Princess' name casually, to elevate yourself to be extraordinary. You are clearly a lowly existence yet you kept pretending to see through many things, trying to act calm in the face of whatever you faced. This is really the first time I met such a shameless person."

Qin Wentian stared at Wan Miaoyan. In her eyes, there was real disgust, from the depths of her heart.

But truly, his casual attitude of calmness even in the face of characters with high status like Duanmu, Mu Qiu and even Beiming Nongyue, might felt a little too fake in the eyes of Wan Miaoyan, causing her to feel disgust for him.

"Despicable and lowly." Wan Qingshan coldly spoke. "Also, Zhiyin, in the future you should stay in the royal capital and accompany young master Mu Qiu. This is a command from the clan."

Zhiyin's countenance being revealed was something that caused Wan Qingshan to feel extremely uncomfortable. Her beauty might block the path of his daughter, Wan Miaoyan. Now, Miaoyan had a sliver of chance to get together with the young master Duanmu, hence, he wanted to settle Zhiyin as soon as possible.

No matter how good Qin Wentian's temper was, no matter how much he couldn't be bothered with them earlier, right now, in the face of these countless insults, he could tolerate no longer. A wave of coldness finally radiated from him.

"You actually dare to get angry?" Mu Qiu had a look of interest on his face.

"Do you believe that I can make you guys unable to walk out from here?" Li Yufeng smiled as he stared at Mu Qiu and Duanmu before him.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu's expressions froze. After that, Mu Qiu started laughing. The people in the surroundings all laughed as well. Duanmu icily spoke, "Even if the Princess blames us, it seems that there are some things we must do no matter what. Lowly characters should have the attitude of a lowly character, an ant trying to shake a tree? Overestimating yourselves would only be courting death."

"Can you still tolerate this?" Qin Wentian asked in a light voice.

"No." Li Yufeng shook his head.

"Would we cause Nongyue to be unhappy?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"Nongyue wouldn't care about such a minor matter." Li Yufeng replied.

"They seem to have several immortal king guards." Qin Wentian continued.

"No problem, they wouldn't dare to act." Li Yufeng smiled.

"In that case, fine." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. The conversation between the two of them was extremely calm, filling Wan Miaoyan with even more disgust.

After that, everyone only saw Qin Wentian stepping out, moving towards Wan Qingshan.

Wan Qingshan looked at Qin Wentian as he coldly snorted.

"Before this, there was plenty of mocking, I might mind it a little but because you are nothing more than a pitiful worm, I didn't really hold it against you. However, although I didn't hold it against you, the mouths of you guys only got more and more smelly, as your countenances grew more and more ugly. I can forget everything that happened in the past, but your insult towards me and Zhiyin earlier, as well as that killing intent you unleashed, you ultimately would still have to pay a price for that." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Price?" Wan Qingshan unleashed his might, might from the peak of immortal-foundation.

"BOOM!" At the instant his aura gushed forth, Qin Wentian's palm already landed on his face, like a bolt of lightning.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Wan Miaoyan screamed. Wan Qingshan's aura fluctuated. Qin Wentian's palm attack transformed into a runic inscription palm imprint, directly breaking through all defenses.

"PAK!" The clear resounding sound of a slap rang out like thunder as Wan Qingshan was smacked to the ground. His face was swollen and on it, a bright red imprint of five fingers could be seen on the side of his face. The force of the blow was so great that his brain was rattled!

Chapter 1338: If He Doesn’t Die, Your Entire Clan Shall Be Annihilated

Wan Qingshan was stunned, so were the others of the Wan Clan. They didn't think that Qin Wentian would really act, and act so violently that a single slap sent Wan Qingshan flying to the ground.

Duanmu and Mu Qiu both were startled badly as well. Has this fellow gone mad?

"You are courting death!" Wan Yiyao shouted. Only to see Qin Wentian's left palm moving as another crisp sound rang out. Wan Yiyao was similarly sent flying.

"DIE!" Wan Qingshan who was on the ground suddenly erupted forth with an intense killing intent. However, even before he could climb up, Qin Wentian's feet already stomped down, like a foot of divinity, pressing against his chest. With a plop, Wan Qingshan coughed out fresh blood as his internal organs shuddered.

"Wentian." Wan Zhuqing's expression froze. Did the scene he feared finally occur?

"ARGH!" Wan Qingshan was being trampled upon, he had never felt such humiliation before. A terrifying killing intent surrounded him, as a surge of destructive energy was channeled into him. But the young man with his foot on him didn't even look at him? The calmness on his face also indicated contempt for Wan Qingshan. At this instant, everyone could feel the threat Qin Wentian represented.

"Release your feet!" Wan Miaoyan's anger surged forth, like a blazing goddess, wanting to burn everything to cinders.

"How truly impudent." Duanmu murmured.

"Since you guys acted first. You can only blame yourselves for courting death." Mu Qiu smiled. He then spoke, "I don't wish to see the two of them any longer."

As the sound of his voice faded, the protectors around him all radiated coldness, as immortal king might bore down on Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng.

But at this moment, those immortal kings froze and didn't move as their expressions changed.

"Huh?" Mu Qiu frowned, staring at his protectors. "Didn't you all hear my words?"

"Young master, the other party has experts protecting them too." An immortal king spoke in a low voice, causing Mu Qiu's expression to stiffen. He stared at Li Yufeng only to see Li Yufeng smiling. In the next instant, numerous experts walked over here, causing the atmosphere to instantly turn tense.

When this scene occurred, both Mu Qiu and Duanmu narrowed their eyes. While the people of the Wan Clan all had extremely fascinating expressions.

Wan Miaoyan stared at these experts who appeared before she glanced at Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian. Could it be that there's some major power behind that fellow?

But Qin Wentian had always been alone and was in Skyflame City with them.

"There doesn't seem to be a character like you in the royal capital. Who are you?" Mu Qiu stared at Li Yufeng,

"Someone from the outside." Li Yufeng lightly laughed.

"Since you came from the other regions, even if you have some immortal kings protecting you, this place is the royal capital after all and you don't have the qualifications to act wild here. Apologize now and scram." Duanmu icily spoke. As an emperor-ranked power in the royal capital, his perspective was naturally higher compared to many. Li Yufeng's guards might frighten the Wan Clan, but to them? It was still far from sufficient.

"Earlier I've already said that I will make you guys unable to walk out of this area." Li Yufeng's countenance was as calm as ever. "Tell me, do you all want to fight against me solo, or do you all want a group battle?"

"What audacious words. I truly want to see where your courage comes from, daring to say such words in front of I, Mu Qiu." Mu Qiu spoke loudly. More and more people in the surroundings glanced over, and for those who knew of the Mu Clan and the Duanmu Clan, all had looks of interest on their faces as they prepared to watch the incoming drama.

Things are going to be exciting. The Mu Clan and the Duanmu Clan in the royal capital are extremely terrifying, both of them are emperor-ranked powers and had deep roots in the royal capital.

Right now, there seemed to be someone from an outside power who clashed with the young masters of both clans. Given the confidence of the outsider, maybe his background might be extraordinary as well. In fact, the probability is high that the outsider also originated from an emperor-ranked power.

Immortal emperors were characters who stood at the highest peak in the immortal realms. In perspective of the entire living entities, the number of immortal emperors were pathetically limited, leading to a small amount of emperor-ranked powers. It wasn't easy to encounter anyone from an emperor-ranked power normally.

A genius that was nurtured by such a power would naturally have an unexcelled arrogance in their bones.

"The two of you, come at me together." Mu Qiu stepped forth, speaking to Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian.

"....."

Li Yufeng truly didn't know whether to laugh or cry. It was very rare for someone to treat him like this, acting towards him with such contempt. A mere descendant from an emperor-ranked power actually dared to tell him and Qin Wentian to come at him together?

One was the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect while the other was a peak genius who caused storms of blood in the sacred academy. In addition, both of them were rankers of the Supreme Might Rankings.

Mu Qiu, wanted them both to come at him together?

"Do you want to do it, or shall I?" Li Yufeng turned back and asked Qin Wentian.

"You can do the honors." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Although Li Yufeng's cultivation was slightly lower than his, Qin Wentian wouldn't doubt his strength. Facing against a mere Mu Qiu, Mu Qiu simply wasn't even worthy of a mention.

"Sure." Li Yufeng smiled and nodded his head. After that, an extremely powerful aura gushed forth from Mu Qiu as golden light illuminated the area around him. This powerful technique caused the people of a large area around here to notice.

Li Yufeng released his immortal-foundation. In an instant, boundless light cloaked him, forming into layers of battle armor. A terrifying furnace that seemed to be able to refine everything in the heavens and earth took form behind him, flowing with dark golden currents, brewing a firestorm of devastation. His immortal law energy covered this entire space and for an instant, everyone nearby felt that they were being baked in a furnace.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu's countenance both changed. This aura was way too overwhelming.

A peak-level immortal-foundation expert releasing his aura instantly drew countless gazes over. Many people had a puzzled expression. At this banquet organized by Princess Nongyue, someone actually dared to create a scene here?

"BOOM!" Mu Qiu stepped out. The golden killing light he radiated blasted out as his domain contracted, shrinking the battlefield to a very small space.

The terrifying furnace seemed capable of devouring everything, directly engulfing the golden light, devouring it as it flew towards Mu Qiu.

"ARGH!" Abruptly, a scream of misery rang out from Mu Qiu. He felt the temperature around him soaring drastically, to the point where he felt he himself was directly being refined. A smaller furnace appeared above him, cascading its light down onto him, wanting to melt him down.

"Stay your hand!" A violent roar rang out, Mu Qiu's protectors stepped forth but at the same time, the experts around Li Yufeng also stepped out, directly blocking them. The auras from both sides swept out, gushing against each other, causing everyone in the area to notice.

"It's them, those whom we met before." The expressions of people of the Wan Clan all turned unsightly. Li Yufeng's group was actually the group they saw soaring through the air just as they arrived at the royal capital. To them, this group of people was also legendary characters.

And this Li Yufeng actually called Qin Wentian as Brother Qin. In that case, what sort of character was Qin Wentian exactly?

The expressions of everyone from the Wan Clan all changed. At this moment, they finally understood that they just got dragged into a storm that was beyond their level to handle.

Wan Qingshan was still trampled on by Qin Wentian. Wan Yiyao was bleeding from the corner of her mouth. But at this instant, the shock in their hearts far exceeded the pain of their injuries. Even a character like Mu Qiu could feel the threat of death.

"Do you want to die in the royal capital?" Mu Qiu glared at Li Yufeng.

"Earlier, didn't you still want the two of us to come at you together? Who would have thought that you are such trash. You can't win against me and you decided to threaten me now?" Li Yufeng laughed.

"The Princess is coming over. Release him." Duanmu spoke. Everyone respectively inclined their heads and saw Princess Nongyue bringing some experts over. Her magnificence caused those who saw her to bow and pay respects to her. Even those from the Mu and the Duanmu Clans all bowed as they called out, "We pay our respects to Princess."

"We pay our respects to Princess." The people of the Wan Clan all bowed as well, as they stared at this legendary character, the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Princess, I'm Duanmu Xiu of the Duanmu Clan. The origins of this man are unknown, he actually dares to create a scene at the banquet Princess is hosting. This crime of his can only be payable by his death." The young master Duanmu bowed to Beiming Nongyue as he spoke. At this moment, Mu Qiu's life was in danger. In that case, Duanmu Xiu decided to make use of the princess' presence instead.

Li Yufeng laughed, he laughed in a very interesting manner.

Qin Wentian lightly shook his head. This Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu are both courting their deaths.

Beiming Nongyue turned to Duanmu, she then spoke, "Before this, I've already noticed the scene here. The conflict happened only because of both of you. If I have to administer punishment, doesn't that mean that I have to execute all of you involved?

Duanmu Xiu instantly stiffened as his countenance grew unsightly.

"Princess, I'm Mu Qiu of the Mu Clan. This man is barbaric and has no one in his eyes, he even shows great disrespect towards Princess." Mu Qiu could feel the threat of death looming over him, at this point of time, how could he care about face?

"Is that so?" Beiming Nongyue spoke. "In that case, I should have to thank you for acting for the sake of me? Fine then, you guys can continue."

Everyone felt their hearts tremble. A princess of the dynasty, even if it was descendants of an emperor-ranked power, does she even needs to care?

Naturally, there was no need for her to give any face. The people of the Wan Clan had countenances as pale as paper.

"Before this, I've already reminded you twice. Today, you won't be able to leave this place." Li Yufeng stared at Mu Qiu. Instantly, a terrifying surge of destructive might gushed forth.

"ARGH!" Mu Qiu screamed in agony, his body was being refined inch by inch and at this very moment, a terrifying burst of immortal light gushed forth from him, forming into the silhouette of an imposing expert, an immortal emperor's protective strand of immortal sense.

"How dare you!" This immortal emperor roared, coldly looking at Li Yufeng.

"You are the impudent one." Beiming Nongyue snorted coldly. Only then did the immortal emperor notice her.

"Princess Nongyue, what's going on? Why is someone trying to kill my grandson?" That immortal emperor asked.

"Your grandson is too tyrannical, having no one in his eyes, wanting to expel me from here on behalf of the princess. He even told me that I won't be leaving the royal capital alive. Hence, he has to die." Li Yufeng inclined his head, staring at the immortal emperor as he slowly replied. Countless people were shocked by this. Despite the appearance of an immortal emperor, he actually still dared to be so domineering!

"You think you can touch him?" Killing intent radiated from the immortal emperor, only to see countless immortal king experts swiftly appearing before Li Yufeng, protecting him.

However, Li Yufeng was laughing when he felt the killing intent.

"The battle was initiated by him. He can't win against me so an elder of his clan stepped out?" Li Yufeng mockingly laughed. "You want to protect him? Fine, I can give you a chance. But if he doesn't die today, do you believe I will exterminate your entire clan as the price?"

Chapter 1339: Everyone Shudders

As the sound of Li Yufeng's voice faded, silence descended upon the entire area.

At this moment, the person before Li Yufeng was a projection of an immortal emperor's immortal sense. There was naturally no way for Li Yufeng to not know who he was speaking to.

However, even when facing an immortal emperor, he actually said such a thing about exterminating his entire clan if Mu Qiu didn't die.

Do you want Mu Qiu to die? Or do you want your entire clan to die?

Was this arrogance? How exceedingly arrogant! In addition, he was actually this arrogant before Princess Nongyue.

When arrogance reached an extreme, others wouldn't think that this person was ignorant any longer. Only those with a truly terrifying background and self-confidence would act like this. What capabilities does he have to threaten an immortal emperor? Immortal emperors wouldn't be frightened so easily.

The destructive might enveloped Qiu Mu. Duanmu Xiu also froze. The immortal king guards beside them and the people of the Wan Clan didn't dare to move as well.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu had always confidently thought that as long as the other party isn't from the royal clan of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, in this royal capital, they only couldn't afford to offend very few characters who were similarly from emperor-ranked powers. Especially when Mu Qiu stood together with Duanmu Xiu, their confidence grew even more intense. They all were acquainted with those they shouldn't antagonize. But they didn't recognise Li Yufeng.

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's territory was extremely vast but in this royal capital alone, the number of people they can't afford to offend, was truly only a limited few. Hence, they naturally felt that they were qualified to be domineering.

But at this moment, both Mu Qiu and Duanmu could feel an extraordinary aura. Could it be that this man before them really was from a power which both of them couldn't afford to offend?

If not, why would he dare to say such words in front of an immortal emperor?

Right now, all the Wan Clan was so terrified that they stood there dumbfoundedly when they heard those words. The beautiful eyes of Wan Miaoyan were still cold, but great waves of shock were buffeting her heart. She discovered that things were much more complicated than what she imagined. The people whom she thought lowly of, might very well be existences her Wan Clan couldn't afford to offend. They might be someone on the same tier as those legendary characters.

Wan Qingshan was still being trampled upon by Qin Wentian. He raised his head and stared at Qin Wentian, only to discover Qin Wentian's expression was as calm as ever. It was as though his expression would never change and as though Li Yufeng's words were only natural. At this moment, Wan Qingshan suddenly had an extremely uncomfortable feeling, as chills appeared in his heart.

That immortal emperor stared at Li Yufeng, wanting to see through him. After that, he glanced at the technique unleashed by Li Yufeng as his eyes narrowed. This type of energy isn't similar to anything he knew from any of the peak powers in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Who are you?" That immortal emperor asked.

"Li Yufeng." Staring at the other party's eyes, Li Yufeng calmly smiled. Naturally, he didn't think that just a name was sufficient to frighten an immortal emperor. Similarly as a peak power of the northern regions, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty might be located in the neighbouring area next to the Hundred Refinements Sect, the distance was still too vast after all. Everyone in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty recognized the princesses, but only a few of them would recognize a Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect.

Only those immortal kings who were truly at the peak, or famous immortal emperors would have their names circulated around the vast immortal realms.

Qin Wentian's name could circulate around the eastern regions of the immortal realms because it was a miracle. As for Li Yufeng, he hasn't done anything so miraculous yet.

"I came from the Hundred Refinements Sect." Li Yufeng's next words were like thunder from a clear sky, ringing out loud in the ears of that immortal emperor and Mu Qiu.

"As expected…" That immortal emperor narrowed his eyes. When he heard this immortal-foundation character threatening to exterminate his clan, he should have already thought of the possibility that this young man might be from a peak power. And for the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there weren't any other peak powers other than their royal clan.

Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu were descendants from emperor-ranked powers. Although they didn't know who Li Yufeng was, they naturally wouldn't be so ignorant to the extent where they have never heard of the Hundred Refinements Sect before. It was a peak power on equal standing as the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Their hearts, continued sinking.

"This is the Saint Child of my sect." An immortal king guard beside Li Yufeng coldly spoke. At this place, his Saint Child was actually threatened by a junior at the immortal-foundation realm, saying that Li Yufeng has to die in the royal capital. What nonsense was this?

Mu Qiu turned pale. He finally understood that he encountered someone he couldn't afford to antagonize.

"Mu Qiu, kneel down and apologize." That immortal emperor berated. Mu Qiu was trembling, and his face was now completely pale. Before the countless gazes of everyone, before Beiming Nongyue, he had to kneel down to apologize?

The expressions of those from the Wan Clan all turned extremely fascinating to behold. The waves of shock in the hearts of Wan Miaoyan, Wan Yiyao and their group, was the most intense. They initially thought that Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu were legendary lofty characters at the peak. Hence, their Wan Clan wanted to spare no expense to curry favor with them.

However, to their horror, they discovered that those whom they looked down upon with disdain, were actually characters Mu Qiu and Duanmu Xiu couldn't afford to offend.

"Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng." Wan Zhuqing mumbled. Right now, his state of heart was being shaken by waves of shock. This… wasn't this the name Qin Wentian had mentioned before?

Qin Wentian said before that Beiming Nongyue, the princess of the immortal dynasty already had someone she loved. And the person she loved was none other than the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng.

At that time, Wan Zhuqing still thought that Qin Wentian was joking. He said that Qin Wentian was such a good joker, speaking of such things with such conviction as though they were true… But now, Li Yufeng was right before his eyes and he is really the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. Not only that, he was also acquainted with Qin Wentian and referred to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin.

When he connected everything together, one could very well imagine how great the waves of shock in Wan Zhuqing's heart were.

Was what Qin Wentian told him before really a joke?

Wan Zhuqing trembled. He inclined his head and stared at Beiming Nongyue in the air. She had been quietly standing there from the start. Earlier, Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu wanted her to back them up but she didn't bother with them. If what Qin Wentian said was real, in that case, then...

Since Wan Zhuqing could think of this, Zhiyin naturally could as well. After all, she was in the sedan with them too. However, her state of heart was much calmer in comparison. After all, she had once asked Qin Wentian about who he was before and Qin Wentian did admit that he had a pretty extraordinary background. It was just that Zhiyin didn't expect how extraordinary Qin Wentian truly was.

Next, Wan Yiyao started to tremble. Wan Zhuqing's soft words reminded her of the words she heard before. Back then, she mocked Zhiyin for acting pure, and mocked Qin Wentian for speaking about lofty characters to elevate his own status. But now, the lies she assumed, were all proven real one by one.

"Li Yufeng is the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. In that case, who was Qin Wentian?" Many of those from the Wan Clan turned their gazes to Qin Wentian. Wan Qingshan who was being trampled upon, seemed to have forgotten the shame of being trampled on. His mind was in chaos, and thinking of everything that happened before, his heart couldn't help but to shudder.

"Cough…" A low groan was heard as Wan Qingshan coughed out another mouthful of blood. However, nobody from the Wan Clan dared to move.

"Apologize?" Li Yufeng suddenly laughed. If apologizing was enough, there wouldn't be any fights in the cultivation world. I insulted you and wanted to kill you but when I discovered I'm weaker than you, I apologize to you… Where would there be such a wonderful thing in the world?

"Have you thought clearly? Can I kill him now? So is it he who dies, or your entire clan?"

Li Yufeng coldly spoke. Earlier his temper was too good. He even found it somewhat funny. It has always been him suppressing others with his background, when had it ever been the other way round? Truly, this is such a shameful thing.

Mu Qiu dies, or his entire clan gets annihilated?

These simple words were sharp and tyrannical to the extreme. Mu Qiu felt a bone-chilling cold, he had never expected death would be so close to him.

"Princess, can you spare Mu Qiu?" That immortal emperor turned to stare at Beiming Nongyue. Li Yufeng wasn't willing to spare Mu Qiu, in that case, he can only place his hopes on Beiming Nongyue. This place was the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty after all. As long as Beiming Nongyue was willing to help, everything could be settled easily.

"Emperor Mu, one must ultimately pay the price for the things they have done. I've seen everything which happened earlier, Mu Qiu was too domineering and arrogant, wanting to expel people who came to participate in this gathering, even using death to threaten them. Since this is the case, he must pay the price for his actions. Luckily, your Mu Clan still isn't implicated within. Hence, Emperor Mu, you should just step back." Beiming Nongyue calmly replied.

After that, her gaze turned to Li Yufeng again, "You too, since you are already here, you can just look for me directly. Why must you create such a scene."

After she spoke, the hearts of countless people shuddered, look for her directly?

The princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Nongyue seemed to be acquainted with the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, Li Yufeng. In addition, their relationship seemed to be quite deep.

"I initially wanted to give you a surprise." Li Yufeng laughed. Beiming Nongyue rolled her eyes. After that, her silhouette flashed as she appeared beside Li Yufeng.

In the next instant, their hands intertwined.

Sounds of exclamations instantly rang out, as the entirety of people here were shocked.

Seeing such a scene, how could they still not understand what's going on.

The Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect and Princess Nongyue of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were actually a couple.

Mu Qiu's countenance was like dead ashes as despair rose up in his heart. Duanmu Xiu's face was filled with panic. Although right now, nobody was making a move on him, his body was trembling from the fear in his heart.

The people of the Wan Clan were pale white, everything Qin Wentian has said before, was real.

Beiming Nongyue, princess of their dynasty, someone so lofty which they can never come in contact to, was now holding Li Yufeng's hand while Li Yufeng referred to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin.

"Is this the surprise you want to give me?" Beiming Nongyue speechlessly said.

"Haha, you can't blame me for this. All this happened because of Brother Qin. Being able to meet a character like him here, how can that not be considered a surprise?" Li Yufeng laugheed.

Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng both turned together, staring at Qin Wentian. The lofty princess in the eyes of the Wan Clan now had a smile on her face as she spoke, "Since you came to my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, why are you still here to take the test? You can come and find me directly too, would I not dare to welcome a grand character like you?!"

Chapter 1340: Too Late for Regrets

Beiming Nongyue's words instantly shifted the attention of everyone to Qin Wentian. She came here personally, and was holding Li Yufeng's hands, causing boundless shock to everyone. Li Yufeng was the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect.

And now, Beiming Nongyue was treating Qin Wentian equally too. Who was he exactly?

In fact, Beiming Nongyue's tone had the lilting hint of a tease.

"You can come find me directly too, how would I not dare to welcome a grand character like you?"

What status did this young man have exactly? Why was he qualified for the princess to joke with him? Also, the term which Beiming Nongyue referred to him as, was very interesting as well. A grand character?

In addition, Li Yufeng earlier also said that he came here only because he discovered Qin Wentian was here. For someone that could instantly attract the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect over, and even made the Darknorth Princess refer to him as such, what sort of person was he exactly?

At the very least, this Qin Wentian must have an equal status in comparison to them. Not only in terms of cultivation base, but also in terms of talent and background.

After all, if speaking of cultivation bases, most of the people here had equal cultivation bases to Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue.

Originally, Duanmu Xiu's heart was already numb. Earlier, if it still wasn't bad enough that he offended Li Yufeng, right now, he was thoroughly in the throes of despair. He had insulted Qin Wentian much worse compared to how he insulted Li Yufeng.

And now, the words spoken by Princess Nongyue were undoubtedly telling him that it didn't matter who he offended because he couldn't afford to offend any of them.

The people of the Wan Clan were all shaking, even for Wan Qingshan who was still being stomped on by Qin Wentian. At this instant, he didn't feel anger nor humiliation. He only felt despair.

Before this, all those mocking words he had spoken to Qin Wentian before now contained a pressure heavy enough to squash him to death.

"Grand character?" Qin Wentian didn't think so much. When he heard how Beiming Nongyue addressed him, he couldn't help but laugh as he shrugged his shoulders. "I came here to temper myself and just so coincidentally, the date for the opening of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is near. And who would have thought that the person hosting the banquet would actually be you? If I knew this, I wouldn't have mingled with the crowd. I was even told to scram and received death threats."

Qin Wentian's casual words, were like thunder ringing out in Mu Qiu, Duanmu Xiu and the Wan Clan's ears. Before this, Qin Wentian was merely a 'minor' character. Nobody would care about his words. In fact, he was even insulted by others as they assumed his words to be of arrogance. But now, each and every one of his words would determine the life and death of these people around him.

"Am I wrong saying that you are a grand character? Back then, wherever you went, all the geniuses there would tremble as you caused a storm of blood." Beiming Nongyue laughed. "At that time, compared to you, I who am a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty did truly seem insignificant."

"Yeah, when I was knocked off from the Supreme Might Rankings by you back then, I always wanted to find you for a spar. However, I soon discovered that I wouldn't be able to win. As the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, I can only shake my head in despair." Li Yufeng laughed. He still couldn't see through Qin Wentian, but back then in that intense battle at the sacred academy where Qin Wentian fought against Huang Shatian to a draw, Li Yufeng knew that he wouldn't be able to do the same.

Also, afterwards he also learned that at the foot of the devil mountain, Qin Wentian had actually defeated Huang Shatian. Under the immortal king realm, there shouldn't be anyone else who can defeat him despite the vastness of the immortal realms.

"Who is this fellow exactly?"

"Princess Nongyue and Saint Child Li Yufeng, although they seem to be joking, their words clearly indicate that they are inferior to Qin Wentian. How terrifying is Qin Wentian exactly…?"

Beiming Nongyue's fame wasn't simply dependent on her beauty. And since Li Yufeng could become the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect, it naturally depended on his absolute talent. However, the two of them were actually indicating that they were inferior to this inconspicuous character among the crowd. How could the hearts of everyone not tremble?

"You guys should stop praising me so much." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. "It has been so many years since we last met. Now that I met you, a couple who engenders envy in others, shouldn't you two treat me to a drink?"

"Naturally, after the matter here is settled, come with me to my pavilion. I will show graciousness of being the host." Beiming Nongyue nodded and smiled.

Their conversations were like old friends speaking, ordinary and mediocre. Qin Wentian's tone was as calm as ever, even when he was facing the incredibly lofty and high-up Princess Nongyue.

Right now, the faces of everyone in the Wan Clan were burning with shame when they thought that in the past, Qin Wentian was intentionally speaking arrogantly to elevate himself. But when a person of his status spoke to people like Duanmu Xiu, did he even need to act? Even if he was speaking to Beiming Nongyue, he was as calm as ever. Those with true pride in themselves who acted like this no matter who they were facing. Hence, there was no need for him to look up to anyone, he could calmly treat them equally.

Only now did the people of the Wan Clan understand. Their hearts were like being sliced by blades. Wan Yiyao didn't even dare to look at Qin Wentian directly now, that young man who was speaking to Princess Nongyue.

As for Mu Qiu, it was as though the three of them have forgotten about him. Even for the immortal emperor's immortal sense, it was being ignored as well. What attitude was this?

It was like from their point of views, Mu Qiu basically was an insignificant worm. As for the immortal sense of the immortal emperor, it was after all, merely a strand of immortal sense. Unless of course the immortal emperor personally appeared, maybe then, they would take him more seriously.

"Pu."

At this moment, a light plopping sound rang out, causing the eyes of everyone to narrow as their hearts pounded.

The young master of the Duanmu Clan actually knelt down to Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian at this moment.

The lofty and arrogant Duanmu Xiu was actually kneeling on the ground and even kowtowing to them. "I, Duanmu Xiu, have eyes but couldn't see. Earlier, I insulted both sirs but luckily, I have not commit any great mistakes yet. I hope that Princess and the two sirs would be able to forgive me. If you have any requests, I, Duanmu Xiu, would naturally do my best to fulfil them."

Duanmu Xiu knelt on the ground and begged for mercy, there was an intense struggle in his heart. He was lofty and arrogant. However, this completely destroyed his pride. Earlier, the three of them casually spoke, yet this made Duanmu Xiu truly sense how extraordinary they are. They simply didn't care about the life or death of Mu Xiu. Naturally, they didn't care about him as well. Even for the protective immortal sense of an immortal emperor, they had the guts to ignore it.

He wanted to leave here alive, and if he wanted to do so, he could only kneel and beg for mercy.

Mu Qiu, Duanmu Xiu were both incomparably arrogant people. Right now, Mu Qiu was on the verge of death. Duanmu Xiu was kneeling and begging for mercy.

Before this, their arrogant behaviours were still fresh on everyone's minds. Duanmu Xiu, the legendary character whom everyone revered, was know on his knees, begging Qin Wentian for mercy.

She once said that Qin Wentian was just an ant while Duanmu Xiu was a legendary character standing on the clouds. Duanmu Xiu only needed to casually stomp and Qin Wentian would be squashed to bits.

She once said that Qin Wentian was a lowly character who didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

But who was it exactly that was the lowly one?

Who was it exactly, that was the legendary character standing on the clouds?

Sometimes, those legendary characters might just be beside you but was ignored completely. In fact, they even insulted this man, projecting their contempt to him.

Today, the people of the Wan Clan clearly understood the idiom, 'having eyes but unable to see clearly.'

"Brother Qin, have you decided?" Princess Nongyue asked.

Qin Wentian calmly regarded Duanmu who was kneeling before him. He had no looks of satisfaction on his face. With regards to this, he really couldn't be bothered at all. At the start, Duanmu Xiu was exceedingly arrogant and even insulted him. But now, his arrogance most probably had completely crumbled.

Actually, he didn't need to do anything. From now on, Duanmu Xiu would never be able to raise his head high again. The moment he knelt today, his prestige had been completely destroyed.

"Scram." Qin Wentian blasted out a palm strike and with a bang, Duanmu Xiu was blasted far away. An imprint of five fingers could also be seen on his face. Qin Wentian didn't take his life, but the misery in Duanmu Xiu's heart now was even tougher to endure compared to death.

He really rolled away, leaving here like a defeated dog. He might have kept his life, but he lost all his face and prestige. From now on, he would never be the same again.

Qin Wentian naturally understood this. Duanmu Xiu's life was in his hands, but he still chose to spare him. The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty ruled over this area, but no matter what, the Duanmu Clan was still an emperor-ranked power. With the Mu Clan, these two emperor-ranked powers must definitely have terrifying influence. Although the dynasty wouldn't care about a single immortal emperor, Qin Wentian still had to consider things for Beiming Nongyue. It was enough to kill a single Mu Qiu. Duanmu Xiu wasn't as disgusting as Mu Qiu, and so, he decided to spare him.

"Plop." Mu Qiu also knelt down at this instant. Qin Wentian glanced at him with disgust. Earlier, the words he spoke to Zhiyin were already sufficient to determine his death.

"It's useless even if you kneel." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As he spoke, Li Yufeng nodded, "I think so too."

As the sound of his voice faded, the people of the Hundred Refinements Sect naturally helped him to make a move. A blast of refinement energy shot out, enveloping and devouring Mu Qiu completely. Mu Qiu was being refined by that terrifying destructive might as he screamed in agony. The body formed by the immortal emperor's immortal sense was trembling in anger but he couldn't do anything. He then turned to Beiming Nongyue, "Princess, I will take my leave."

As the sound of his voice faded, the immortal sense dissipated away. A powerful young master of the Mu Clan died just like that.

"Are there any of your friends among them?" Beiming Nongyue glanced at the Wan Clan.

"This is Zhiyin, a friend of mine. This is her father, Wan Zhuqing, they are good friends which I got acquainted with as I travelled here." Qin Wentian smiled as he introduced.

"Miss Zhiyin, Mr. Wan." Beiming Nongyue smiled and nodded to them both.

"Princess." Zhiyin bowed, she naturally knew of etiquette. But Wan Zhuqing wasn't as calm as her. He was trembling as he bowed, "Wan Zhuqing pays his respects to Princess."

"Old sir, since you are the friend of Brother Qin, you naturally are a valued guest of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. There's no need to be so polite." Beiming Nongyue smiled. When the people of the Wan Clan saw this scene, they even had thoughts of wanting to die.

Chapter 1341: Sorrowful

Zhiyin, Wan Zhuqing, both were people despised by their own Wan Clan. In fact, Wan Qingshan had tried to sacrifice Zhiyin multiple times to please Mu Qiu.

Princess Nongyue was someone they could never match up to. But now, Princess Nongyue actually said to Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing that they were valued guests of her Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

Such an opportunity could at first be given to the entire Wan Clan. However, because of their attitude towards Qin Wentian, they all lost the chance. In fact, they even became Qin Wentian's enemy.

"What about them?" Beiming Nongyue glanced over to the rest of the Wan Clan.

"Not really familiar with them. However, these strangers repeatedly insulted me. I still have not accounted the debt with them." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice, his words causing the Wan Clan to turn pale.

After that, Qin wentian stared at Wan Qingshan. "Initially, I couldn't be bothered with your attitude. But over here, you tried to sacrifice Zhiyin to curry favor with Mu Qiu, you used the word 'lowly' to insult me. Just based on these two points, you already deserve death."

Wan Qingshan's countenance was like dead ashes as despair rose up in his heart. He knew he wouldn't be able to live.

At the next instant, Wan Qingshan abruptly started laughing, in a very crazed manner. He crawled up and his appearance did seem like a mad man.

"I Wan Qingshan have eyes but am blind." Wan Qingshan mockingly laughed at himself. "Back when Zhuqing invited you into our clan, we initially had the chance to befriend you. But because of Yiyao's wilfulness, Miaoyan's arrogance, and our pitiful false pride, we ignored and even insulted you. After coming to the royal capital, our arrogant Wan Clan became civil, clad in humility, not daring to offend anyone. We treated people like Duanmu Xiu as legendary characters but what's laughable is that people like him simply weren't even worth a mention before your eyes. How ridiculous, how pitiful."

Wan Zhuqing felt sorrow in his heart as he stared at his second brother. Truly pitiful indeed, who would have thought that right in their Wan Clan, there already was a legendary character who could cause Duanmu Xiu to kneel down.

"Yiyao, Miaoyan, both of you kneel down." Wan Qingshan suddenly spoke. Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiyao froze. They had to kneel?

Wan Yiyao glanced at Qin Wentian, great waves of shock rose up in her heart at this moment. If it wasn't for her willfulness, telling Qin Wentian to go and tame Redwing,purposely kept making things difficult for him and even insulted him, would the ending today be different?

When Qin Wentian spoke, he was incomparably calm, no matter who he was speaking to. She didn't like that expression and thought that Qin Wentian was pretending to act cool so as to elevate himself. However, how wrong was she?

She cast another glance at Beiming Nongyue who was beside Qin Wentian. This magnificence princess was a lofty character who stood on the clouds. Right now, she was standing beside Qin Wentian just like an old friend.

"Father, I know you want to save me. However, since we are already wrong, just let us continue to be wrong." Wan Miaoyan calmly spoke. She closed her eyes but she was feeling extremely complicated in her heart.

"However, I'm still extremely reluctant. This time, we came here to the royal capital for the sake of entering the immortal mountain, for the sake of breaking through to immortal king." Wan Miaoyan closed her eyes and sighed with despair. She then opened her eyes and glanced at Qin Wentian, "I want to challenge you. If you really depended on true strength to gain the favor of princess and saint child, even if you kill me, I won't complain."

"Miaoyan." Wan Qingshan shouted.

"Father, there's no need to persuade me. Before this when in front of Duanmu Xiu, we were already bending over our backs to please him. This time, I won't kneel even if it means death." Wan Miaoyan stared at Qin Wentian. She soared up into the air and coldly looked at him. Blazing flames spread around her, "Even if I have to die, I will fight to the death."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, a mocking smile appeared on his face as he stared at Wan Miaoyan.

"Do you think you would appear very respectable just like that?" Qin Wentian faintly spoke. "Insulting others to show your arrogance, nothing but a bitch with a dirty mouth. What qualifications do you have to speak of the word 'challenge' to me? Or could it be that you still harbor a trace of hope? Thinking that it wouldn't look good on me to act against you if you defeated me?"

If Wan Miaoyan simply looked down on him, he wouldn't have minded it. But words like lowly, despicable, ant-like being as well as many other words of mockery had already completely eradicated his patience. Those words spoken before weren't something that could be cancelled out just like that.

Wan Miaoyan felt her heart pounding rapidly when she heard his reply, as her countenance couldn't help but change.

Qin Wentian glanced at her expression and coldly laughed, "As expected, you still have your pitiful pride, having those lowly thoughts."

As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful law energy gushed forth from Qin Wentian. He lifted his palm as countless runes transformed, forming into a gigantic palm imprint of destruction.

Wan Miaoyan's expression drastically changed as she frenziedly released her energy to defend. However, as the destructive palm landed, she was akin to an ant, directly being grabbed. The palm then flung her down with force as she slammed harshly onto the ground, feeling her inner organs shaking as she coughed out blood. Qin Wentian calmly stood there. From start until the end, he didn't move at all.

The people in the surroundings felt their hearts trembling. What terrifying strength. They were all at immortal-foundation but that palm strike was simply too fearsome.

Qin Wentian didn't stop. His palm continued pressing forward towards Wan Qingshan. With a single strike, the destructive energy flooded into Wan Qingshan's body, shattering his immortal-foundation.

At the same time, his left palm slammed out, smashing against Wan Yiyao, sending her flying through the air.

Wan Qingshan, Wan Miaoyan and Wan Yiyao all landed together, each suffering various degrees of injuries. Their faces were filled with despair as they stared at the young man whom they looked down upon.

However, Qin Wentian stopped. He merely turned and faced Beiming Nongyue, "Sorry, is it very boring?"

"I found it quite interesting." Beiming Nongyue laughed. She turned to Wan Miaoyan and spoke, "Given Brother Qin's current cultivation base, most probably in the entire immortal realms, at the same level, it's rare to find anywho could stand against him. However, you choose to bow down to characters like Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu to curry favor and to think that you even have the face to mention the word 'challenge.' Isn't this very interesting?"

Beiming Nongyue's words caused Wan Miaoyan's heart to pound badly, destroying her pride. Was she acting like what she disdained? The same thing she had said to Qin Wentian back then, by pretending to be respectable and lofty in order to elevate her own status. From this point, who was the truly lowly one?

In the eyes of people like Qin Wentian and Beiming Nongyue, what does she, Wan Miaoyan, count for?

"Truly interesting. Haha, let's go to the pavilion." Li Yufeng laughed.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly, ignoring the others from the Wan Clan, as well as Wan Miaoyan and the rest who were knocked down by him. At this instant, Wan Miaoyan and the others finally understood that they simply didn't exist in Qin Wentian's eyes at all. So, his calmness before this, was because he disdained to even bother with them.

"Zhiyin and old sir, let's go together." Beiming Nongyue smiled at them. Zhiyin glanced at Qin wentian but she didn't say anything but Wan Zhuqing was still stunened from the words Beiming Nongyue spoke earlier. In the entire immortal realms, it's rare to find anyone who could stand against Qin Wentian given his current cultivation base?

Beiming Nongyue's words were sufficient to cause the hearts of everyone to tremble. If it was spoken by ordinary people, it would most probably be laughed off. But the person who said this was the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Nongyue.

In that case, the weightage of these words were naturally worth their weight in gold.

Beiming Nongyue's figure flashed as she moved forward. Qin Wentian and the others respectively followed behind. There's naturally someone who already set up the tables necessary for the banquet at the pavillion. Beiming Nongyue didn't sit on the black throne, she chose to sit with the others, just like a gathering of friends.

She then stood up and smiled to everyone, "Although some minor things occured, don't allow the atmosphere to be spoiled because of that. These few are my friends and everyone should already know from earlier that Li Yufeng is the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. Brother Qin is someone I got acquainted with back in the sacred academy. The sacred academy gathers the most talented geniuses in the immortal realms and among them, Brother Qin ranks right at the top."

Everyone turned to Qin Wentian. No wonder Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng placed so much importance on this man. This man was even able to cause intense storms in the sacred academy, and although Beiming Nongyue said it simply, all of them understood how terrifying someone must be in order to rank at the top among the geniuses in the sacred academy.

"He seems to be another absolute character. Such a character came to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty as well. Seems like the reputation of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is real." Someone spoke.

"To think that we actually could meet Sir Qin here. I wonder if we can request for a few cups of wine from the Princess as well?" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out as quite a few beautiful figures soared into the air. As everyone turned their gazes over, sounds of exclamation could be heard. These maidens who just appeared seemed to be intent on masking their features. All of them were veiled. But at this moment, their veils were removed as their beautiful faces appeared in the vision of everyone.

"This...there are so many beauties here." Everyone's hearts trembled.

"Oh, so it's the celestial maidens from the Jadestage Immortal Palace. Please feel free to join us." Beiming Nongyue smiled, causing the sounds of exclamations to grow even more intense.

Jadestage Immortal Palace...It was also another peak power in the northern regions. In addition, these faeries all seemed to be acquainted with Qin Wentian too.

"Many thanks to Princess Nongyue," The faeries stepped forth. The person who spoke earlier was none other than the holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, Shen Yuehua. She was acquainted with Qin Wentian back then in the sacred academy.

"Sir Qin, how have you been?" Shen Yuehua smiled.

"Fairy, I'm fine, what about you?" Qin Wentian laughed. Everyone then sat down and enjoyed the banquet.

The people of the Wan Clan had yet to leave. Wan Miaoyan stood up, and stared at the scene on the pavilion. Princess Nongyue, Fairy Jadestage, Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect. These people were all legendary characters, but they were so respectful to Qin Wentian. Or more accurately, right from the very start, Qin Wentian was someone on the same level as those people.

Such a character was actually insulted and had things being made difficult for him in their Wan Clan.

Only Zhiyin and Wan Zhuqing didn't act as such. Hence, both of them right now were sitting in the honored seats, together with those legendary characters!

"Let's go." Wan Qingshan's face became very aged. Those two words he just spoke seemed to contain a boundless sorrow!

Chapter 1342: Good Friends

The people of the Wan Clan left. They came here with high hopes and longing but left with sorrow and disappointment.

However, there wasn't anyone who took note of their existences. In this world, everyone would only pay attention to those legendary characters who stood on the clouds. For example, people like Beiming Nongyue, Qin Wentian, Li Yufeng and the Fairy Jadestage.

These people who sat before the throne, enjoying the banquet, any casual words spoken by them were more dazzling compared to the life and death of the Wan Clan.

"The lady beside Qin Wentian seems to be from the Wan Clan as well. She is so beautiful, like a portrait. Luckily, her judgement is good and didn't stand with the rest of the clan, looking down on Qin Wentian. Also, her father is the same as well, and hence, they obtained Qin Wentian's friendship, resulting in the fact that they could sit with the princess. What glory was this?"

"The old man from the Wan Clan seemed very restrained. Haha, however, given the sort of people the Princess and the Saint Child are, they would naturally treat him with courtesy. They wouldn't be like Duanmu Xiu and Mu Qiu, behaving extremely arrogantly, showing off to the weak."

Everyone here was fervently discussing what happened earlier.

At the pavilion where the throne was located, Beiming Nongyue smiled at Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, since you came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, after the whole thing ends, you definitely have to come to the royal palace for a visit and allow me to show you the grace of being a host."

"Li Yufeng is already here, do you want me to be a lightbulb when the two of you are dating?" Qin Wentian joked.

"Hey, hey, I'm not as grand as Brother Qin, being able to gain the recognition of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor just when you are at the immortal-foundation realm, bethrothing Princess Qing`er to you." Li Yufeng laughed. He lifted his cup and continued, "In any case, we do owe Brother Qin a toast. Congratulations."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at Li Yufeng with some surprise in his eyes. The Hundred Refinements Sect was located in the northern regions and was incredibly far away from the eastern regions. Yet, Li Yufeng actually knew of this matter. Seems like the peak powers in the immortal realms were all paying attention to that commotion.

"Yes, we do need to toast Brother Qin." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"Oh, Brother Qin and Princess Qing`er's marriage is already approved by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? This is truly an event worthy of joy." Shen Yuehua also lifted her cup to toast him.

"In that case I, Qin, will have to thank everyone then." Qin Wentian also wasn't polite as he smiled and drained the contents of his wine cup.

Wan Zhuqing felt very restrained here as everyone was far above his league. When he heard Li Yufeng's words, his eyes flashed and he couldn't help but to feel a little disappointed. Before this when he saw how well Qin Wentian was getting along with Zhiyin, he still hoped that what he joked about before would come through. How good would it be if the two of them could really get together.

A bitter smile appeared on his face as Wan Zhuqing abandoned his unrealistic fantasy. Seems like he thought too much. The princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and the Saint Child, Li Yufeng, of the Hundred Refinements Sect, both had such high evaluations towards Qin Wentian, treating him as their good friend. What sort of character was he? How could there be no females in love with him? And how would his background be simple?

And as expected, when he heard that Qin Wentian was going to marry a princess, and it was approved by an immortal emperor. Wan Zhuqing could only sigh in admiration. Never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined that Qin Wentian, a young man which he met by chance, would actually have a status an ordinary immortal king can't compare with.

"Which princess of which empire is your fiancee from? Why have I never heard about this before." Zhiyin smiled at Qin Wentian. Her expression was very calm and was as elegant as before.

"A place very far away, the Evergreen Immortal Empire located in the eastern regions of the immortal realms." Qin Wentian replied.

"She must be a great beauty right." Zhiyin mumbled.

"Mhm, she's very beautiful." Qin Wentian thought of Qing`er as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes. However, he suddenly felt that it wasn't too good to keep praising his future wife in front of a beauty. Hence, he hurriedly smiled and added, "Zhiyin, you are very beautiful too."

"Thank you." Zhiyin didn't mind it and laughed. Li Yufeng smiled as he stared at the two of them, as an expression of interest appeared on his face.

"Brother Qin, when do you plan to get married with Princess Qing`er?" Li Yufeng asked.

"We still haven't thought about it. It should be after I break through to the immortal-king realm as after all, in the immortal realms, immortal-foundation characters are just too weak." Qin Wentian replied.

That's true. Although you are now at the peak of immortal-foundation, but as long as you have not broken through to immortal king, you are still considered weak in the perspective of the entire immortal realms. However, I believe that once you step into the immortal king ream, your strength would leap up exponentially. Most probably, ordinary immortal kings wouldn't be your match." Li Yufeng seriously spoke. Everyone in the sacred academy knew of Qin Wentian's combat prowess.

"It's still early to speak about this. After all, it isn't going to be that easy to break through to immortal king. Let's hope the Darknorth Immortal Mountain would be able to provide some aid to my cultivation." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Haha, that's right. It's just that for Brother Qin's future wedding with Princess Qing`er, if I have the time, I would definitely head over there for a drink or two. At that time, Brother Qin wouldn't mind it, right?"

"I will naturally welcome you." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Mhm, me too! I will definitely head there if I'm free." Beiming Nongyue laughed.

"The two of you should stop talking about me. Maybe your wedding would be earlier than mine." Qin Wentian stared at the loving couple before him. Their statuses determined if they could sit together, but only personality would determine if they would able to become friends. Qin Wentian admired both their personalities and hence, he naturally didn't mind making friends with them.

Zhiyin quietly sat there with a smile on her face. Wan Zhuqing naturally didn't attempt to begin any conversation as he still felt very restrained. Although Beiming Nongyue and the others didn't mind his presence, he was still a little nervous. He had lived for so long but this was the first time he was enjoying such a treatment. Maybe in this lifetime, there wouldn't be a second chance for him to experience this.

"Brother Qin, I will go and organize the matter about entering the mountain." As they chatted, Beiming Nongyue glanced at the crowd. Qin Wentian nodded, "Princess Nongyue, please feel free to. I will just enjoy drinks with Brother Yufeng."

"Mhm," Beiming Nongyue nodded to the maidens of the Jadestage Palace and Zhiyin before she stood up and walked towards the throne. She sat down and glanced at everyone. With a wave of her hands, the crowd started to quiet down. They turned their gazes towards the throne, waiting for Beiming Nongyue to speak.

"The reason why everyone rushed here to the royal capital isn't to see me, Beiming Nongyue. Hence, I don't wish to delay too much time." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a teasing manner, causing many people to laugh. This even prompted someone to call out, "I came here precisely to see Princess."

When the crowd heard this, they laughed even louder than before. Beiming Nongyue then raised her hand, causing the crowd to quiet down again. When Qin Wentian saw this, he couldn't help but to silently be impressed.

As expected of a princess of a dynasty, she had her own charm to her. Beiming Nongyue's simple words were able to cause laughter, instantly bridging the distance between her and the crowd.

"However, there's something which I must say. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a holy ground of cultivation of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. After all, since the space is limited, the people cultivating within would surely be disturbed if too many were to enter. Hence, regardless of which batch, the number of entrants would always be limited. I hope that for those who can't enter now, please don't feel hatred or regret. You can always come and try again next time."

Beiming Nongyue continued as everyone nodded. The strong shall enter while the weak will not. Everyone could understand this point.

"For those who can enter the immortal mountain, they should all have cultivation bases at the peak of immortal-foundation. The entrance of the mountain is directly located behind me but in order to pass the test, one first has to go through an army of divine puppets stationed below. There's only one requirement, those flying in the air are not allowed to fly too high." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

As the sound of her voice faded, the experts behind her moved. One of them took out a supreme treasure, creating numerous powerful puppets in an instant, blocking the entrance of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

"Alright, everyone prepare yourselves." Beiming Nongyue spoke. Everyone nodded as they stepped back, giving space for the crowd. Qin Wentian glanced at the puppet army as he felt shock in his heart. Before the entrance, the formation of puppets were like a huge black web, enveloping all area.

"What level of strength is needed to break through?" Qin Wentian asked.

"As long as one has gained insight into a trace of immortal-king might, there shouldn't be any problems for them. These puppets all have combat prowess at the peak of immortal-foundation and because of the formation that was set up, it's useless to gang up on the puppets. One has to break through by virtue of single combat." Beiming Nongyue explained. Qin Wentian nodded, he understood that despite the vast number of people here, the number of people who comprehended a trace of immortal-king might should still be extremely limited.

"Brother Qin if you are in a hurry to enter, you can go in first." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"It's better for both me and Qin Wentian to pass the test, in case the others in the crowd are not convinced." Zhiyin spoke in a gentle voice, she was exceedingly understanding. Beiming Nongyue glanced at her with a trace of admiration in her eyes. Although she didn't mind such a minor matter, by being able to be so considerate on behalf of her, clearly indicated that Zhiyin's personality wasn't bad. Ordinary people wouldn't have cared less.

"Zhiyin's words are right. If we want to enter, we should also attempt the test." Qin Wentian laughed. He didn't really mind it. Since he came all the way here, he might as well take a look at this test. Things would be alright as long as he didn't delay for too long.

"Mhm, alright, the two of you can go and take the test together then." Beiming Nongyue smiled as she nodded.

Chapter 1343: Darknorth Immortal Mountain

The puppet formation opened as countless experts rushed into it. In just an instant, a shocking battle erupted.

Qin Wentian and the others stood at the back as they observed. These puppets were capable of launching different attacks, and their attacks contained might at the peak of immortal-foundation, capable of destroying everything.

There naturally would be experts joining forces, but this puppet formation was exceedingly marvellous, able to read the situation and react accordingly.

Among the crowd, there were naturally some extremely powerful individuals who had comprehended a trace of immortal-king might. They directly unleashed the power of the laws they comprehended, easily passing through the formation.

"This formation is so wondrous." Qin Wentian commented.

"We intentionally invited a grandmaster of inscriptions to create it, specifically for this purpose." Beiming Nongyue replied.

"Mhm. However, as expected of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, its allure truly drew many experts here over. There are already quite a few who broke past the formation and entered." Qin Wentian smiled.

"This event is held once every ten years and a majority of those who come would usually be the confident ones. Hence, their strength wouldn't be too bad," Beiming Nongyue explained. Qin Wentian nodded, "We should enter too."

"Right. Brother Qin, Fairy Jadestage, let's go in." Li Yufeng laughed. After that, the group of them headed into the formation. Beiming Nongyue didn't join them. She was the host of this event and naturally had to stay behind. Given her status, she could enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain anytime she wanted to.

"Wentian, I'll leave Zhiyin in your care." Wan Zhuqing spoke.

"I'll take care of Mr. Wan. After you all exit the mountain, don't forget to come and visit the royal palace." Beiming Nongyue smiled.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian didn't say thanks but he noted this with gratitude in his heart.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian and the rest also entered the formation. He spoke to Zhiyin, "Zhiyin, you head in first."

"Okay." Zhiyin lightly replied as she entered. Releasing her aura, she was clad in law energy as a huge painting scroll appeared. Pointing her finger out, a sword appeared from within the scroll, emitting sharp sounds of tearing as it flew forwards. Zhiyin followed after the sword.

Only to see that everything near the sword was ripped apart. When it encountered attacks from the puppets, all of them disintegrated. The puppet shone brilliantly once again with light and set out another attack, shattering the sword. But there was an immortal brush in Zhiyin's hand, she lashed out with it, painting a prison that directly locked that puppet up.

"Art as law." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Zhiyin's mind was extremely pure, she loves music and art and the law energy she was proficient in was actually so wondrous as well, a complete match for her.

More terrifying swords were drawn by her, sweeping forth with such speed that they created sonic booms, shattering everything that came in contact with them. With a loud thunderous bang, that puppet shattered into nothingness and Zhiyin sped forth with the speed of lightning, bypassing the formation.

"Awesome." Qin Wentian praised. The people of the Wan Clan truly had bad judgement. Zhiyin didn't like combat hence she wouldn't purposely show off her strength. However, that didn't mean that her strength was weak. From what he saw now, her strength was definitely higher compared to Wan Miaoyan.

"Lady Zhiyin's talent is truly outstanding." Li Yufeng also laughed. After that, they too stepped into the formation. Qin Wentian's law energy circulated around him, transforming into currents of destruction that shot towards a puppet.

In just an instant, the puppet was bombarded so badly that it completely burst apart. After that, he easily stepped past it, disappearing completely, passing the test in a domineering manner.

After passing the formation, the entrance to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain could be seen. Zhiyin was waiting there, and after an instant, Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng both appeared with a smile on their faces. She smiled as well, and didn't wonder why Qin Wentian was so powerful. Since both Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng had a high evaluation of Qin Wentian, his power must be so overwhelming to an extent where she couldn't imagine it.

"Let's go." The group of them entered the mountain range. Before them, numerous majestic mountains could be seen everywhere, cloaked in immortal light. Although they were still very far from the mountains, they could already sense the law energy flowing their way.

By placing the entrance here, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty must have considered things well. If they placed the entrance deeper in, everyone outside would surely have been affected by the pressure of the law energy.

One mustn't forget that the Darknorth Immortal Mountain was also known as the Law Immortal Mountains.

"Brother Qin, how well do you know the Darknorth Mountains?" Li Yufeng asked.

"I only know that this place is suitable for peak immortal-foundation characters, and recently advanced immortal kings." Qin Wentian replied.

"As expected, that's merely the surface. In fact, even immortal emperors are suited to cultivate in here. Even immortal emperors have no way to see through the secrets of this mountain range. What we are looking at now, is merely the boundary of this place. This boundary is the place the vast majority of people are talking about. But there are many experts in the northern regions that understand how truly terrifying the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is."

Li Yufeng laughed, "If not, why do you think experts from my sect and the Jadestage Immortal Palace would come all the way here? Not only that, there are even other disciples from other major powers here as well. Also, this entrance isn't the only one. The ten-year mark per opening is only a limitation for characters on our strength level. For truly powerful experts, there wouldn't be so many restrictions."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "Seems like I'm really ill-informed."

"You can't say it like that. After all, at our current level, we don't need to know so much. For the depths of this mountain range, even immortal emperors had no way to see through everything completely. We basically aren't qualified to enter at all. The reputation of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain isn't just for show. In addition, do you know why this mountain is at the side of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty?" As they proceeded forward, the law fluctuations grew stronger and stronger as Li Yufeng smiled and asked Qin Wentian.

"Could it be that the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was constructed as an empire dependent on the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Smart. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain is a natural treasure ground born from the heavens. Long before the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty existed, the Darknorth Mountain Range was always occupied by peak powers. After that, when the ancient emperors all disappeared and the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty rose up, they immediately built their empire next to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to control it," Li Yufeng smiled.

"In that case, the strength of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty should be extremely strong." Qin Wentian seemed to be mumbling to himself. Although he had come in contact with the various peak powers, he was only familiar with those powers in the eastern regions. He wasn't that clear on the exact level of strength for the other peak powers in the immortal realms.

"Naturally. If not, how could they protect this sacred land? Even the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty isn't strong enough to forbid the experts from the other powers from coming here to cultivate. If not, they would surely become the target of a multitude of arrows." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly.

"Okay, this mystical holy land will soon be displayed before us. I'm filled with some anticipation. It's a pity that my current cultivation realm makes it so that I won't be able to venture too deep into it. Or I might never return." As Li Yufeng and the others proceeded deeper, they felt the law fluctuations growing more intense. Laws of the Great Dao were everywhere, permeating the atmosphere here.

"Truly a mystical land. I wonder how this mountain range was formed." Qin Wentian murmured. As they advanced in, they finally arrived at the foot of a single mountain here.

Not only for them, for those experts who entered, there were many who came to this place. There were even some who started to ascend the mountain.

"This mountain is the first law mountain after we entered. It's said that for our cultivation base, we are only suitable to cultivate in the area near here. Nongyue said that we mustn't exceed the boundaries of this place, or we might be in danger. The place after this region is known as a forbidden area and there are some extremely powerful experts guarding it." Li Yufeng reminded.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the mountain before them. The formless law energy grew stronger and stronger. He lifted his foot and moved forth, attempting to climb the mountain.

"The law fluctuations here are so thick that it feels as though it is corporeal and could be touched," Zhiyin mumbled. She stretched out her hand and spoke, "The law energy here feels like the law domains of immortal kings, permeating the entire atmosphere."

"If we can be like this mountain, releasing such law energy that envelops the heaven and earth, forming a domain where our law energy could flow freely and be used for attack, defense, protection, augmentation of innate techniques, forming a body of laws… We would have reached the immortal king realm." Li Yufeng spoke in a low voice.

"There are many caves around this area, we can enter there to cultivate if we choose." As Qin Wentian climbed up, he saw several cultivation caves. These caves might have been opened up by others who came here before them."

"The law energy fluctuations are everywhere. We can cultivate wherever we like to, but if we don't want to be disturbed by others, we can choose to head to a cave." Li Yufeng spoke. "Naturally, there are some mystical caves where the law energies would congregate together and form a super strong surge of law energy where one can more clearly sense them."

Qin Wentian nodded and continued climbing. After sometime, they came before an ancient tree. This ancient tree seemed to be drinking in law energy, and sparkling fruits could be seen hanging on its branches. The fruits were exceedingly vibrant, bright red in color, like the color of blazing flames.

"Fruits of law. This must be one of the immortal law mountain range's fruit trees of law. There are many mystical plant-type beings and immortal herbs here. The deeper you enter, the more secrets there are." Li Yufeng spoke. Qin Wentian grew more and more curious regarding this Darknorth Immortal Mountain!

Chapter 1344: Forbidden Ground

"Can we eat the fruits?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Naturally, we can. Especially for experts who are proficient in those certain type of law energies, if they consumed the corresponding fruits, it would actually help their comprehensions." Li Yufeng spoke.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he moved towards the fruit tree. He directly stretched his hand out and grabbed towards a fruit of law but at this very moment, a fearsome fire law energy gushed out, wanting to burn his fingers. Qin Wentian's reactions were as fast as lightning as he instantly retreated. However, his clothes were still burned and a powerful fiery streak of destructive fire law energy gushed into his body.

"Eh, I've not finished. I wanted to add 'if you can eat it'..." Li Yufeng mumbled behind him as a smile appeared on his face. Qin Wentian speechlessly nodded, "I got set up by you. However, I should have expected that since there are fruits of law, the tree must have absorbed plenty of spiritual qi and gained a hint of sentience. It isn't going to be so easy if one wants to eat it."

"Yup, in any case if one takes the risk and swallows it down, if they lose control of the law energy, they might even lose their lives." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He then walked past the fruit tree and continued climbing the mountain.

"You are okay to miss out on this opportunity?" Li Yufeng had a puzzled look on his face.

"Although these fruits are valuable, they are useless to me. Hence, why is there a need for me to waste my time on them? It's better to leave them for others." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Li Yufeng couldn't help but laugh, what a truly interesting fellow. Before the fruit tree of law, there would naturally be many who would do all they can to grab the law fruits. However, Qin Wentian was still very calm.

It wasn't that Qin Wentian had no desire for treasures. It's just that they just started climbing the mountain. This place was so mysterious and boundlessly vast. Also, this was just the external boundary of the true Darknorth Immortal Mountain. In that case, there definitely would be more fascinating things as they proceeded deeper in. Since that was the case, why must he limit his own perspective?

As they ascended step by step, the law energy could be felt everywhere. Qin Wentian quietly sensed the energy, attempting to comprehend the formless laws. From him, law energy would radiate forth as well, as though wanting to meld as one with the law energy present in the atmosphere.

For experts at the immortal-foundation realm, they are already able to come in contact with law energy. However, although they could radiate law energy, the intrinsic difference between them and immortal kings are simply still too far apart. The control of law energy for immortal kings isn't a simple emanation of law energy from their immortal-foundation. Their bodies are bodies of law and in an instant they could manifest their law domains. That was a qualitative evolution.

It's easy for a quantitative evolution to happen, but not for a qualitative one. Hence, it was unknown how many geniuses couldn't step past the final gap and break through to the immortal king realm. Right now, Qin Wentian was considered to have one foot into the immortal king realm but if he wanted to completely stepped over to it, the difficulty was still immense.

Immortal-foundation realm is from the inside to the outside, unleashing their law energy from within their immortal-foundation.

Immortal kings are the fusion between inside and outside. They can formed their law domains with ease.

"If I can do the same as the Darknorth Mountain, radiating boundless law energy unceasingly, permeating the atmosphere, I would have succeeded." Qin Wentian mumbled. However, he wasn't able to find that spark of necessary insight.

Finally, Qin Wentian stood at the peak of this mountain. He turned his gaze towards the mountains in the surroundings. This place was extremely vast and many experts have arrived. Some of them directly sat down to cultivate, some proceeded forward, while some found rare treasures like the tree of law.

"Li Yufeng, Zhiyin. We came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain to search for an opportunity to break through. There's no need for us to travel together." Qin Wentian spoke to them.

"Mhm, I think so too. Everyone's opportunity would be different. As for me, my cultivation base still lacks a little before I reached that point. I should find a cave and cultivate first." Li Yufeng carefreely spoke.

"You go on ahead, I will look around." Zhiyin smiled to Qin Wentian.

"If there's trouble, let me know immediately." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Okay." Zhiyin smiled. Qin Wentian nodded to the two of them before he stepped out and went to seek his own path.

The path of cultivation ultimately still depended on oneself. This is especially so when one encountered a bottleneck. Nobody else could help you. No matter which major power you belonged to, they would at most provide heavenly materials for you to better comprehend the insight but the one taking that final step to break through would still be dependant on oneself.

Li Yufeng nodded to Zhiyin. He then left in a graceful manner, seeking out a cave to cultivate.

Zhiyin stared at the back of Qin Wentian as a smile appeared on her face. She found a place and sat down. With a wave of her hand, an ancient zither appeared as she actually played a music piece right here and now. The enjoyable music spread out towards the desolate mountain range, as she became one with it.

This melody seemed to be sending Qin Wentian off. Qin Wentian didn't turn back, he continued forward step by step, with no purpose in mind. Right now, he was quietly feeling the law energy.

He was different from Li Yufeng. His cultivation base had already reached the maximum limit of immortal-foundation. Right now, as long as he could gain a park of insight, he would be able to complete the step, directly ascending to the king realm.

The next cultivation realm after immortal-foundation, was known as the king realm. Immortal kings and immortal emperors all belonged to the same realm.

The cultivation base of a stellar martial cultivator was segregated by the number of their astral souls and the amount of constellations they formed an innate connection with. Both immortal kings and immortal emperors belonged to the same realm. It's just that people of the immortal realms further split this realm into two. When one's comprehension deepened, they would break through from kings to emperors, becoming the supreme beings of this king realm.

Everyone in the immortal realms knew of the importance of this level. Qin Wentian naturally understood as well. As long as he broke through, he would become an immortal king, at the same realm as immortal emperors.

As long as they were in the same realm, the distance between them wouldn't be so unreachably far any longer. He would be able to see them and he would be able to feel their strengths.

Upon crossing the barrier, he could be considered a true expert of the immortal realms, standing at the peak.

Because of the importance of this realm, Qin Wentian was filled with anticipation and hope towards it.

But he understood that right now, he shouldn't be in such a rush. He had to steady his state of heart and mind and try to contemplate the laws in the atmosphere.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, taking his time to feel the law energy in every place he ventured to, regardless of how intense or weak the law fluctuations were. He ignored all distractions and closed his eyes, using his heart to feel the law energy.

After this mountain, he came across another mountain. On his journey, he encountered another tree of law but the fruits were already taken by someone else. Even so, he still sat below the tree to contemplate the law energy here and it was only after a long time did he stand up and leave.

He passed by a sacred rock. this rock was on the top of a mountain and had the word 'King', engraved upon it.

The ancient rune for the word 'king' contained boundless law energy, wanting to gush into his body. Qin Wentian sat down before the rock and quietly contemplated, only leaving after several days.

Qin Wentian continued on his way and came across an icy waterfall. The water flowing down from the top of the mountain was actually frozen solid, forming ice pillars around the area, causing the temperature nearby to plummet. When he got closer to it, Qin Wentian felt that he himself was about to be frozen, as the icy energy corroded his inner organs.

However, he still released his own law energy as he drew nearer. Until he reached the point of the limit for his endurance, he finally stopped and stood there to contemplate. Very swiftly, his entire person was covered in frost, becoming an ice statue.

After several days, cracking sounds rang out as Qin Wentian broke out of the ice, leaving here without sparing a backward glance.

Qin Wentian's speed of advancement was very slow. He attempted to contemplate the law energy of each and every mountain, without avoiding any places, wanting to explore the entire mountain range.

Today, he passed by a mountain radiating gravity. With much difficulty, he lifted his foot and started the ascent. The pressure was overwhelming and every step forward caused his body to almost collapse.

Despite so, he continued to persevere on. His internal organs were all under great pressure that was exceedingly hard to bear.

Only after several months did he finally conquer this law mountain.

This wasn't the most terrifying thing. There was one day where he encountered a mountain radiating laws of corrosion. That mountain wanted to corrode his entire body and he had no choice but to bear the pain as he proceeded forward step by step, with the law energy destroying his flesh while his innate recovery abilities healed him. He once had the thought to give it up after travelling half the mountain but he ultimately depended on his unbendable will and finally passed it.

Day after day, Qin Wentian suffered much, just like a monk believing that sufferance would lead to deliverance. His long hair fluttered wildly as his robes were all torn and tattered but he didn't seem to have noticed at all. He just walked and walked until one day, he finally finished conquering each and every mountain here in the outer boundaries of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain Range.

But because he kept walking and kept moving about, not many people paid attention to Qin Wentian's cultivation method. His companion Zhiyin attracted more attention on the contrary. Because the moment they entered this external boundary, she kept sitting there to play a zither, to draw her art and has never left the area at all. She wanted to draw this entire mountain range in a painting, and give form to the formless law energy fluctuations.

It has already been about a year plus since Qin Wentian entered the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. The deadline for entering was three years. Once the three years were up, everyone who entered had to leave and wait for seven more years to attempt the entry test again.

Naturally, if there's someone who managed to find good fortune and was in the midst of breaking through to the immortal king realm, the guards of the mountain wouldn't intentionally chase these people away.

Today, Qin Wentian in tattered robes reached the boundary of the other side of this external region. As to why the boundary existed is because he could feel that if he took another step ahead, there was a formless energy in the atmosphere that seemed incredibly heavy, pressing down on his spirit. That place ahead was the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Once someone entered there, only death would be the result. No one has ever returned alive.

Hence, although right now there were plenty of people beside Qin Wentian, all of them stopped here, not daring to proceed forward.

"Do you all know anything about this forbidden ground?" Qin Wentian asked. Everyone shook their heads, but there was one who glanced over to Qin Wentian and spoke, "Although we don't know anything, but there's one thing which is as clear as day. This place is a true forbidden ground. In the past, one person entered but when he returned, only half of his body was left, with a single breath of life in him. An instant later, before he could say anything, a blurred shadow sped over and took him away. Nobody could see clearly what that blurred greyish shadow was."

Chapter 1345: A Land of Death

"Forbidden ground." Qin Wentian stared ahead. The desolate mountain range stretched forth endlessly. Only this place could be considered the true Darknorth Immortal Mountain by right.

Outside the boundary, many powerful experts were standing guard. One of them spoke, "The place ahead is the forbidden ground, with 100% chance of death. If you all wish to enter, you all should be responsible for your own consequences."

These people came all the way to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountains. Hence, the guards would give them the choice to choose and wouldn't block them from entering. Naturally, let alone immortal-foundation characters, even immortal kings wouldn't dare to venture in recklessly. The forbidden grounds were too dangerous. As guards of the dynasty, they were clearer than most how terrifying this place was.

The true law mountain range was boundlessly vast. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed but he felt some hesitation in his heart. Since this place was known as the forbidden grounds, it would naturally be extremely dangerous. He already knew this from Li Yufeng. Even immortal kings wouldn't dare to enter this place recklessly, and even immortal emperors had no way to find out all secrets hiding within it.

"Up till today, I have explored all the mountains in the external boundary yet I didn't gain any insight to break through at all. If this continues on, I might take ten years, or even hundred years and there's no guarantee that I might be able to find that spark of insight. Since I came out to temper myself, I should try entering it." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness and determination.

"Is there anyone willing to enter? You guys can try it out and cultivate at the edge of the forbidden ground. If you are met with danger, you would at least still be able to escape." Someone spoke. The eyes of everyone flashed. Those who dared to stop here are all extremely powerful geniuses. If not, they wouldn't dare to harbor any hope at all for this forbidden grounds.

As the sound of this voice faded, many people steeled themselves. In their hearts, they also had such thoughts but they didn't dare to make a decision. Now that they heard these words, the determination in their hearts grew more resolute. Someone then continued speaking, "Those who cultivate all know how hard it is to enter the immortal king realm. For us, we may have one foot across that gate, but there's also a possibility that we will never be able to cross it. We should really take some risk and enter the forbidden grounds."

"That's right. This old man has already reached my current level 1,800 years ago. I also came to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain many times but I'm still unable to break through, unable to take that last step." A skinny old man spoke. He had a conical bamboo hat on and seemed very ordinary, exuding no aura at all. However, in reality, he has been stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation for many years. During these years, his state of heart grew more and more unsteady and right now, he only had a purpose in his life. He wanted to break through.

If he couldn't do so, it meant that he would be stuck here for the rest of his life. Hence, he needed to take a risk.

"That's right, the forbidden grounds are full of danger but it's also rumored that that place is filled with good fortune. There was someone in the legends who became an absolute genius after a single day, soaring up to the clouds in terms of his cultivation, becoming the true ultimate peak expert of the immortal realms." Someone spoke in a solemn voice, as though wanting to firm up the determination in everyone's heart.

With regards to the forbidden ground, even those with great courage, they couldn't be resolute enough. After all, this was a matter of life and death. Stellar martial cultivators sought the path of the strong but once your life was lost, everything would be turned into nothingness.

"Let's go." Someone spoke as he stepped out, across the boundary line, entering the forbidden ground.

"Everyone, let's go together." Someone followed soon after and after that, everyone started to move in, entering the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stepped forward as well, joining the others and entering the forbidden ground. For those more hesitant ones, when they saw everyone entering, they too, decided to steel their hearts and enter as well.

Beiming Nongyue, Li Yufeng and Qin Wentian could be considered ultimate geniuses at the peak among all at the immortal-foundation realm. Even without entering the forbidden ground, Qin Wentian would definitely break through to immortal king in the future. But even he chose to enter now, so what qualifications did those geniuses with lesser talent have to not take the risk and enter?

Those guards closed their eyes as though this was a very ordinary occurrence. Every time the Darknorth Immortal Mountain opens, there would be no lack of people like this. But who among them would be able to step out alive?

Having courage was commendable, but those with no strength to support this courage would only be courting their deaths.

After Qin Wentian entered the forbidden ground, he discovered that there was actually no law energy here. This place seemed to be even more desolate, cloaked in total silence.

The steps of everyone slowed, all of them were thinking that if some variable happens, they would directly retreat. But as they proceeded forward, they discovered that there seemed to be no danger at all. Hence, they continued forging forward in an incomparably cautious manner.

"The path, the path has disappeared!" At this moment, somebody trembled and called out. Many people turned to him but as they noticed the direction of his gaze, they too turned their heads and turned pale.

The path they took had completely transformed. Right now, they were in the middle of the desolate wilderness.

"What should we do?" Someone frantically asked.

Many people trembled only to hear a voice cursing out loud, "We are already here, what else can we do? Let's just continue ahead. Our purpose is to find some good fortune that can enable us to break through to the immortal king realm. If we retreat simply because of some small things like this, what's the point of coming here?"

This voice caused the state of hearts of many to calm down. However, a majority of them took out divine weapons. Even Qin Wentian took out the demon sword, wielding it in his hand.

"Could that be an illusion?" Everyone was pale. They could only control their fear and continued heading forward. But other than the path disappearing, there didn't seem to be any danger in here. Their hearts gradually calmed down but the nervous atmosphere didn't dissipate at all.

"Bzz." From afar, the sound of gusts of wind whistling could be heard. In the sky, a grey shadow appeared, moving as quick as lightning, causing others to be unable to see it clearly.

"What terrifying speed." Everyone trembled. They released their auras and at this instant, that grey shadow swooped downwards rushing at them, transforming into a fearsome beam of grey light.

"Careful!" Everyone split in all four directions. Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a terrifying light, he discovered that the grey shadow was a type of demonic beast which he has never seen before. Its eyes were white, like that of a blind man. It radiated a sinister feeling and its speed was simply horrifying to behold. Everyone was frantically retreating.

"Pu…"

The person who shouted out the word 'careful' earlier was instantly torn to pieces under the onslaught of the monster's claws. After that, the grey monster flew back up into the sky, circling around.

"Everyone, attack it together." Another voice called out. But as the sound of that person's voice faded, that terrifying demonic beast directly lunged towards him. That expert's expression changed drastically as he slashed out an arc of terrifying blade light. However, the grey monster ignored that attack, directly bypassing it as it ripped the head of that expert off, crushing his skull.

Everyone instantly turned and fled when they saw this. This monster was too terrifying to fight against. It could actually ignore that attack made by the expert.

After killing, that monster flew back up in the air and continued circling, like it was looking for prey. Abruptly, it moved again and one of those who were fleeing, was caught and ripped apart.

At this instant, the hearts of everyone were like dead ashes.

Forbidden grounds clearly indicated that it was forbidden for people to enter. Why did they choose to come in here? Weren't they simply courting death?

"Why did I enter?" Many people had hearts filled with despair. But at this moment, that old man with the conical bamboo hat abruptly laid down on the ground, unmoving, while retracting his aura completely.

"Does he want to die?" Many people passed by him, not stopping at all as that monster continued hunting. It flew past the old man yet it made no moves to attack him.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense noticed this and he immediately decided to keep his demon sword. His body moved forward, and fell onto the ground while retracting his aura completely.

"ARGH~" Another scream of pain echoed out as the monster killed off another expert again, flying past Qin Wentian.

"This monster is blind." A thought appeared in the minds of everyone. They instantly reacted and in the blink of an eye, all of them kept their weapons and retracted their auras, playing dead on the ground.

A raging wind gusted by, that demon that resembled a vulture, flew past everyone and circled the skies. After some time, it flew towards the horizons and disappeared from here.

But even so, everyone still laid on the ground, not daring to move. Only after a long time did somebody sit up. Everyone was still extremely fearful.

"Let's leave this place as soon as possible." After speaking, he sped away in the direction where they came. Everyone then stood up and flew away as well, not daring to remain here.

They continued on their way but abruptly, a human silhouette appeared before them. This person was clad in white, he had a sword in his hands with his back facing everyone.

"Senior!" Some of the experts were filled with joy. Being able to meet someone here undoubtedly indicated that that person must have great skills in order to remain alive. It should be a supreme expert.

Just as he called out, the expert ahead turned slowly. After that, everyone felt a bone-piercing chill. The eyes of this man were bleeding, seeping with a gooey substance, appearing extremely eerie and terrifying.

"Bzz~" The speed of this expert in white was quick to the extreme, even faster than the demonic beast earlier. Slashing out with his sword, he chopped off the head of the person who spoke. Everyone drew in a cold breath, their hearts which were filled with joy all turned cold at this instant. They felt doomsday approaching.

The forbidden ground was clearly a place they weren't supposed to be in.

Swishing sounds rang out as many silhouettes could be seen speeding over in the distance. There were human silhouettes and demon silhouettes. Their auras were extremely icy, and had the feeling of a corpse.

"They are the same as the earlier vulture monster." Qin Wentian felt chills in his heart. This place was simply a land of death!

Chapter 1346: Despair

Qin Wentian held his breath, not daring to make a sound as he completely retracted his aura.

These people and demonic beasts had no lifeforce at all, they were like corpses yet they would kill people. Everyone else had some experience too as all of them held their breaths, not daring to make a sound, causing silence to descend on the atmosphere.

The desolate mountain range gusted with swirls of cold wind. This forbidden ground, was it really still considered a part of the Immortal Law Mountain Range?

This was simply like a mountain of death.

"Swish~" A light sound rang out as wind fluttered their clothing. In this silence, it sounded extremely ear-piercing. A figure instantly turned over due to the sound, and the person who emitted the sound instantly turned pale.

"Bzz~" A raging wind sprang out as a grey shadow radiating immense corrosion energy, instantly lunging over. In just an instant, the target turned into a ball of corpse qi, causing those near him to feel their hearts trembling.

One who was nearby couldn't control his fear and made a slight sound of exclamation. And instantly, a thunderous bang echoed out as immortal might from thunder law exploded forth. A demonic beast with purple wings turned its malevolent face over as it launched out an absolute killing strike.

Another bout of silence. These figures of death quietly waited here. To everyone else, they were like gods of death, waiting to reap their lives away.

An expert started trembling, and the slight movement actually caused one of the monsters to walked over towards him.

"WE CAN'T LIVE!" That person screamed as he sped upwards into the air. Several attacks instantly launched over, directly exterminating him. That person couldn't have died in a more miserable manner.

Those who are still alive all began to perspire but they still held their breaths, not daring to make any noise at all. Their eyes were all filled with fear and despair. Naturally, there were also some who closed their eyes, not daring to even look at the monsters. They only hoped that this group of death gods would hurry up and leave the area. But, these monsters seemed to have no inclination of leaving.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. To him, this was a land of death. Even though he was extremely powerful, even though he had supreme treasures, the moment he was discovered, the death gods would all launch attacks at him instantly. He would die without a doubt.

He knew that these humans and demonic beasts were all terrifying immortal kings when they were alive. Now, they have descended into such a state, akin to gods of death.

He came here to break through to the next realm, he didn't come here to die. He didn't want to die.

However, who could resolve this current situation?

"Noise. As long as I can create a noise somewhere else, I can lure them away." Qin Wentian mused. If he could move, he would easily be able to create a commotion elsewhere. But in order to do so, he had to move first. The moment he moved would be his death.

He could use his abilities and create some echoes elsewhere. However, for immortal-foundation, all their energy had to be unleashed from within. Right now, he had to keep his aura completely retracted. If he didn't do so, his ending would also be death.

"Only one with strength of an immortal king can resolve the current situation." A thought surfaced in Qin Wentian's mind as an intense thirst of survival appeared in his heart.

Another scream rang out. Right now, Qin Wentian's body was soaked in perspiration. If this continued, all of them would die here.

The intense nervousness he felt caused Qin Wentian to fall into a strange state of mind where there was complete and total silence. It felt like everything in the world ceased moving. The wind blew past his body, he seemed to be able to see the direction of the wind, feel the rhythm of the wind, and even the veined patterns where the wind flowed.

"Laws, the laws of heaven and earth. The heavens itself exist in its own dao, and have its own language. We first have to understand the language before we can control the laws of the Great Dao." A voice appeared in Qin Wentian's heart. Wind, was an original attribute source of heaven and earth, it exists everywhere in the world. It wasn't the same as suppression or destruction type attributes. It only needed the bestowment by an astral soul.

"I need to understand the language of wind laws by the traces they make when they flow in the air." Qin Wentian mused silently. Back then in the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he consulted the Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome and had his own understanding with regards to cultivation. Right now, he was trying out his own method to sense the way to the immortal king realm.

Each and every immortal king would have different insights when they broke through, using different methods. Qin Wentian would also have his own methods. Naturally, the prerequisite is that he had to be able to take that step.

Silence was everywhere and Qin Wentian forgot everything. He was just quietly contemplating the heavens and earth. In this instant, his senses turned incredibly sharp, reaching a realm which he had previously been unable to reach.

Stellar martial cultivators, for them to be able to have high accomplishments, it was critical with regards to what they experienced in a situation of life and death. Nobody would be able to evade the threat of true death. And at that instant where they were facing death, even those with the strongest will would definitely tremble. Their will might be broken and their fear might cause delays to their reactions or dull their senses. Hence, the ending would only be death.

There was also another kind of person. The nearer these people got to death, their potential would be ignited. When one was forced to the extreme, the intense survival instinct would kickstart a strength that would eclipse their previous power. Because, these people knew that if they couldn't pass this situation, the only result left would be death.

Before death, people would usually gravitate towards these two extremes. As for the latter one, the number of people would usually be much more limited.

Qin Wentian precisely was one of these latter ones.

In the external world, two more experts were killed. The slightest movements would instantly cause attacks to be launched out. Everyone was trembling in terror, nobody knew what gave birth to these monsters.

Time was extremely slow and long.

Right now, Qin Wentian has forgotten about everything in the external world. He was no longer nervous or fearful. He was in a state of total focus, and he wanted nothing more but to survive.

Since he wanted to survive, he had to comprehend and gain insights.

His senses were stretched to their limits. The imprints and traces of the Great Dao gave birth to the various laws. All of these imprinted into his mind. He attempted to use his immortal sense to communicate with them. Immortal sense was the only thing that he could use, without causing any aura to leak out.

Another person made a soft noise. Instantly, the death gods turned to that person, causing that person to pale, feeling as though time had stopped.

"BOOM!" At this moment, an intense explosion rang out in the distance, the sound waves gushing over. Immediately, those death gods rushed over with the speed of lightning.

Destructive attacks were launched out instantly towards the location of the sound, but as these destructive might dissipated the faint sense of an aura was still there, speeding away. Those death gods instantly chased after it and this scene caused that expert who was filled with despair earlier, to stare dumbfoundedly, feeling that he managed to get back his life.

Those death gods flew further and further, leaving this area completely. In this instant, everyone felt hope once more. A cold wind gusted by and all these experts could feel was chills. All of them were soaked in cold sweat for the entire duration earlier.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes as a bright light gleamed within. He was another step closer and he manage to resolve the crisis.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin wentian also sped away. Before him was a ravine and far ahead, there was another mountain range.

Everyone proceeded forward, crossing over into the ravine. During their journey, they encountered many of those monsters but all these monsters were lured away by Qin Wentian. This caused many people to stare at Qin Wentian with a puzzled look in their eyes. This fellow seemed to have become stronger. What did he comprehend exactly? Right now, he was immeasurably close to the immortal king realm.

This ravine was extremely vast and the surroundings were vibrant. There were mystical petals dancing about in the air, releasing a fragrance, filled with the force of life.

"What petals are these?" Someone halted, as he moved towards the sea of petals. There definitely was many strange and mystical treasures here in the ravine. Were these petals a kind of heavenly ingredient or earthly treasure?

A stirring could be felt in the air. Qin Wentian froze and he instantly sped away. The sea of petals actually multiplied in number, causing swishing sounds to ring out as they floated upwards, transforming into a terrifying domain that sought to devour everything.

That expert's expression changed as he soared high up into the air, wanting to evade the reach of the domain. However, the speed of the petals was much faster than him, easily enveloping him. An instant later, the petals around him grew even more vibrant as his cold and dried corpse fell onto the ground.

The others were frenziedly fleeing but the sea of petals chased after them and bloomed into flowers, exuding great beauty and a demonic charm.

"Save me!" A scream rang out as another expert was devoured. The others were so frightened that their hearts were pounding. Qin Wentian directly took out his demon sword and slashed towards the recently bloomed flowers. A terrifying great roc's shadow appeared, as he slashed his way through them, and flew through the gap created. The demon sword then expanded to a hundred meters as he swung it downwards.

All the other experts took out their divine weapons and were madly fleeing forward. Finally, after the death of several people, Qin Wentian managed to leave the ravine of petals and came to the mountain range. Right now, their party members were only left with five. All the other experts have already died in this forbidden ground.

The four others floated in the air, they stared at the boundlessly vast mountain range before them with ashen expressions as despair filled their hearts.

"We won't be able to live, we can't survive here." One of them said in a somewhat crazed manner. He felt that he would die for sure in here, there was no way he would be able to make it out of the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian glanced ahead and similarly, a sense of helplessness appeared in his heart. In the depths of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, in this forbidden ground, their supposedly powerful strength was so tiny and inconsequential!

Chapter 1347: Pei Qing

The five survivors glanced at each other. Among them there was one whose will was the weakest. He kept repeating that they wouldn't be able to survive. Clearly, his will was collapsing.

"What should we do?" Someone asked. All of them were staring at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the strongest among them and Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child Li Yufeng had high valuations of him. He naturally would be from an extraordinary background as well. Only after they came here did they know that the person who lured all the death gods away earlier, was Qin Wentian.

His cultivation base was the highest among the five.

"Let's continue on, it's useless to keep thinking about how we can't survive. You might as well directly commit suicide if that's the case. For those who want to live on, even if there's only a sliver of chance, we have to continue on." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He himself wasn't that confident but he had no other choice. Who would want to be in such a situation? But since all of them entered the forbidden ground of their own will, they should already be prepared for their deaths.

At this point, they could only continue on no matter what.

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian continued forward as the others followed behind him. Qin Wentian's words weren't wrong, if one still wanted to complain uselessly in such a situation, they might as well commit suicide. If they didn't want to die, they can only continue forward.

The person who kept mumbling about dying froze. He gritted his teeth and followed after.

Only when one truly entered the depths of the forbidden ground did they know how vast this place was. Their desolate surroundings seemed endless, but luckily, they didn't encounter any more danger which caused them to feel utter despair.

After passing the mountains here one by one, Qin Wentian could faintly sense the law fluctuations again. Somehow, there seemed to be something more here compared to the external boundary, but he didn't know what it was exactly.

"I can't take it anymore. I'm going to soar through the air, speeding towards a random direction. Maybe my good fortune would appear." The person with the weakest will couldn't endure travelling like this anymore with no purpose. He glanced around and asked, "Anyone want to come with me?"

The eyes of the others flashed. One of them added, "I will go with you. Let's hope that there's good fortune to be found."

The remaining two glanced at Qin wentian. Qin wentian shook his head, "Since this is the forbidden ground, how can it be so easy to exit? I will continue heading deeper into it."

The eyes of the two of them flashed. Immortal-foundation experts were able to fly through the air. But Qin Wentian is right. If one could leave here so easily like that, how could this place be called a forbidden ground?

"Let's go." The two who wanted to leave soared up into the air. Qin Wentian glanced upwards, the figures of the two experts grew smaller and smaller, gradually vanishing from his vision. They were already at an extremely high altitude.

However at this moment before their silhouettes vanished completely, a burst of green light suddenly appeared, enveloping the two of them.

"This…" The eyes of Qin Wentian and the others froze, they could feel a terrifying aura from the skies. The demonic green light illuminated the entire area, growing increasingly resplendent in an instant.

"They vanished!" One person spoke in shock. The two experts who left them had disappeared just like that.

"Did they die?" That old man who was stuck at the peak of immortal-foundation for over a thousand years mumbled. He stared in the air and radiated a lonely and sorrowful feeling.

"How can they not die?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. A chill appeared in his heart, he also wanted to live but truth has proven that the path of survival wasn't so easy to seek. At least up till now, Qin Wentian couldn't see any.

"Let's hope that there's really something as we continue to proceed into the depths." The old man sighed. Other than Qin Wentian, his will to survive was the strongest. After being stuck at this realm for so many years, how could his determination to break through be weak? With regards to death, he had already calmed himself and was ready to face it.

The other person remaining was a handsome young man with an extraordinary aura. He had an ancient sword strapped on his back and seemed to be a sword cultivator. He didn't really talk much and kept quietly following after them.

"That's true, who says there wouldn't be a glimmer of hope at the darkest night?" Qin Wentian smiled, attempting to lift the mood. As he spoke, they continued to proceed forward. After a few months of time, they came to another place with a special characteristic. Before their eyes was a canyon but it was actually formed from a gigantic palm imprint.

The crater created was exceptionally clear, and that place even emanated an overwhelming pressure. Just standing by the side of it, one could feel a vast aura pressing down on them, wanting to crush everything.

"Is this forbidden ground really the immortal law mountains?" That old man asked in a low voice. "Being able to leave behind such a palm imprint, the cultivation of the person must at least be at the peak of the immortal-emperor realm.

Qin Wentian wondered about it as well. This mountain range had existed for countless years. The history of the palm imprint must be unimaginably long as well. Even now, the aura emanating from the palm strike had yet to fade. How terrifyingly strong it must be when at the beginning?

"Now, I'm only curious how vast this place is exactly." The handsome young man quietly spoke. After they entered the forbidden ground, already a year plus of time have passed but they still could see no end to it. They didn't know where they were supposed to go either. Hence, each of them were asking themselves, how vast was the forbidden ground exactly. Where would it lead to eventually?

"Let's go." Qin Wentian sighed silently. They then walked past the crater formed by the palm strike and could feel the powerful aura pressing down on their bodies.

This crater was extremely large. They spent quite some time before they finished walking past it. After that, they saw another mountain in the distance.

"There's someone there." At this moment, they could see a figure cloaked in black quietly standing in front of them. They instantly halted, not daring to make any movement.

At the next moment, the figure slowly turned about. Qin Wentian and his group saw a heroic looking face, the eyes of this figure were pitch black, gleaming with a divine glow, as though he was able to see through the three of them.

"He's alive, a cultivator like us." The old man sighed in relief. This was the first living human they met in the forbidden ground.

Li Yufeng told Qin Wentian that there was more than one entrance to enter the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Those powerful experts would use the other entrances to enter. This man before him is highly likely to be one of those powerful experts.

"We pay our respects to senior." Qin Wentian spoke.

That person glanced at Qin Wentian and the others. His heroic face was filled with curiosity and a little disdain. After that, he spoke in a low voice, "You guys are not afraid of death? Being able to survive for so long, how unexpected. Your lives must all be very tough."

"Senior, we came in by mistake and met danger several times. Many of our comrades died on the way here. Is senior able to point out a path of survival for us?" The handsome young man beside Qin Wentian clasped his hands and spoke.

"There's no path of survival. Given the cultivation bases of you lot, there's only a path of death." That expert calmly replied, his tone filled with certainty.

"A path of death?" The expressions of Qin Wentian and the two others changed. The old man spoke, "May junior be so bold to suggest, can all of us follow senior?"

That expert's mouth curled up in contempt, "Are you all even qualified to?"

The countenance of the old man dimmed, he didn't know what to reply. It was true that they weren't qualified to get a supreme expert to bring them about.

"Senior, this brother Qin here is a friend of Princess Nongyue of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. He has an extraordinary status." The young man beside Qin Wentian spoke, seemingly filled with reluctance. It was so difficult for them to find a hope of survival. As long as the expert before them was willing to help, there would be a high possibility of them being able to exit safely.

The eyes of the expert flashed as he glanced at Qin Wentian. After that, a mocking smile appeared on his face.

"What do you mean by this sentence?" He stared at that young man as he asked.

Upon sensing the sharpness of that expert's gaze, the handsome young man hurriedly apologized, "Senior please forgive my words, junior has no other meaning."

"No other meaning?" That expert laughed. After that he took a step out. With just a single step Qin Wentian and the two others all turned pale. They were instantly surrounded by an intense killing intent.

"Senior, mercy please." Qin Wentian and the old man both spoke. Right now, this expert actually wanted to kill them because of a single sentence.

"Mercy? The friend of Beiming Nongyue? Are you attempting to use status to pressure me?" Lightning flashed in the eyes of the supreme expert. After that, a miserable scream rang out. The handsome young man was blasted into bits. Pieces of his flesh and droplets of his blood flew all about, some landing onto Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's countenance grew extremely unsightly.

Although the handsome young man was a little rash, it surely wasn't enough to warrant his death. But this expert killed that young man just like that.

"I won't kill you two. If you all can survive here and exit, you might as well help me to tell that little lass Nongyue that you've met Pei Qing in here." That expert sighed. After that, he turned and left, departing this area completely.

"Pei Qing." The old man's eyes flashed with sharpness.

"Are you acquainted with him?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In this dynasty, the name Pei Qing is even more dazzling compared to Princess Nongyue." The expression of the old man trembled. No wonder that expert killed off that young man for a single sentence.

"Pei Qing is the youngest immortal emperor of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. His speed in attaining the emperor-realm was unprecedented ever since the dynasty was established." The old man spoke in a low voice, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness. No wonder that expert was so proud, directly killing off a junior who spoke the wrong things just like that.

That expert looked so young, but he is actually an immortal emperor.

"Only the two of us are left." The old man sighed. The group of them had entered the forbidden ground but now, only him and Qin Wentian remained.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian continued forward. They proceeded on and not long after, they halted again. Before them, numerous tombstones could be seen, all of them with no engravings, erected from the ground.

This place was like a graveyard!

Chapter 1348: Ancient Battlefield?

Qin Wentian walked up, staring at these nameless stone tablets which exuded an ancient aura.

Some of these stone tablets had already shattered, and were lying in crumbled pieces on the ground. For others, they were split apart in the middle and below the stone tablets, huge deep holes could be seen.

"Why do I feel that this immortal law mountain range feels like an ancient battlefield? Regardless of that gigantic palm imprint or all these tombstones, it felt like the great war of an era had once erupted here, and the aftermath caused all this uneven ground with craters, wiping out everything, even turning cities into dust. As time flowed by, this entire place became an incomparably vast desolate mountain range." Qin Wentian mumbled.

"If this is really a battlefield, this place must be a grave of ancient times. In that case, what are those holes beneath the stone tablets? Are they the place where those zombie monsters originated from?" The expression of the old man changed. Those monsters were simply too terrifying. Could it be that the dead here could rise again?

"I don't know but this place is really strange." Qin Wentian continued forward. "That Pei Qing is an immortal emperor, even immortal emperors would come here to cultivate. From this, we can see that there's definitely a startling secret hidden within the mountain range. If not, just like what you said, as the person who became an immortal emperor with the fastest record in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, what reason does he have to come here?

"Pei Qing has always been incomparably arrogant. That's true. He would definitely come here if this place is extraordinary." The old man nodded. Although he wasn't acquainted with Pei Qing, he had heard too many rumors with regards to the youngest immortal emperor ever in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Pei Qing is an absolute character of the legends, a true supreme genius.

Many youths with overwhelming talent would either perish in the end, or reach a bottleneck. However, Pei Qing managed to break through to immortal emperor and nobody dared to doubt his talent. In the immortal dynasty, there was nobody who didn't know of him.

"Pei Qing is really so awesome?" Qin Wentian curiously asked. He was a little unhappy towards Pei Qing. Although he knew the other party was an immortal emperor, and nobody would dare to say anything when Pei Qing crushed an immortal-foundation character, he was still unhappy about the other party's attitude even though there was currently an immeasurable distance between their strengths.

"Naturally, as the first person in the history of the dynasty who broke through to the immortal emperor realm at such a quick speed, how could he not be strong? Also, no one would dare to say if there were any others in the future who can do the same he did. However, everyone in the dynasty knows that there's one more person who might have the talent and ability to surpass Pei Qing but no one knows for sure if that person can achieve it yet." That old man spoke.

"Who?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Her highness, the princess."

"Beiming Nongyue?" Qin Wentian was puzzled.

"No, Princess Nongyue is only at the immortal-foundation realm now, how can she be the one? I'm talking about her elder sister, Beiming Youhuang, the person who is known as the number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, a true absolute character. It's rumored that in the future, the position of emperor might not be passed on to the princes but to her instead. Despite the numerous royal descendants, there's none among them who can compare to her."

"Beiming Youhuang is so powerful?" Qin Wentian was somewhat shocked.

"Seems like Brother Qin's understanding of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty isn't very deep at all. Who doesn't know about Princess Youhuang in our dynasty? Even Pei Qing had always proclaimed that he would woo her and make her marry him." The two of them idly chatted, as though the tense atmosphere has alleviated.

"This Pei Qing is really arrogant. But since he wants to woo Beiming Youhuang, why did he kill the other man earlier when he spoke about Beiming Nongyue?"

"Because he was too arrogant, I think he hated the tone of that young man earlier. After those words were spoken, for ordinary immortal kings, they would definitely help us out. But he is Pei Qing! Those words infringed on his pride, and there's no need for him to care about Princess Nongyue's feelings. After all, as the youngest immortal emperor in history, he would definitely become a peak-level emperor in the future and even might have a chance to break past that realm, becoming an ancient emperor. Given how politely the dynasty's emperor is treating him, as well as the adoration and worship of so many experts, who does he need to put in his eye?"

"That's true." Qin Wentian nodded. For the youngest immortal emperor in history, as long as there was no hatred between them, who didn't want to make friends with him?

This graveyard seemed extremely large, the stone tablets could be seen everywhere. Qin Wentian was thinking that if this place was really as he had speculated, a battlefield from ancient times, the number of geniuses buried here would definitely be a terrifying amount.

"This place seems to be safer in comparison. Actually Brother Qin, we still have an option to choose. We could stay here and not leave." The old man spoke.

"There's no way we can anticipate the danger. For those zombies, who knows when they would appear? It would be dangerous as well even if we stayed here." Qin Wentian shook his head. He didn't like being passive. He would rather advance forward and although this place was filled with danger, he would still choose to proceed on as long as there was the slightest hint of a chance. In addition, he still had some trump cards he hasn't used yet.

"What a strong baleful aura." At this moment, their eyes flashed. They continued forward and came to the boundary of this mountain. Staring at the ravine before them, it felt that the atmosphere here was covered by a sinister cloud, giving the area a gloomy and dark aura. Despite the passage of countless years, the gloomy atmosphere had yet to be alleviated. This place seemed to be the gathering of vengeful spirits who died during the ancient war, and the baleful qi originated from this place.

"Should we enter?" That old man glanced at Qin Wentian as he asked.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, "Before entering the forbidden ground, our purpose was to find a sliver of opportunity for us to break through. But after entering, our purpose actually became to simply live on. How sad."

"That's true. Without really experiencing true dangers, we would never grow. But once we were met with so many life-threatening situations in here, we have already forgotten what our original purpose for coming in was." The old man sighed.

"Hence, I choose to enter this place. Old sir, you should choose according to your heart." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. He wouldn't convince others to follow him. This was his choice and not the choice of others. Everyone would have a choice of their own, and they had to take responsibility for the choice they made.

"Being able to survive up till now, is already a very fortunate matter. I no longer harbor any high hopes. After so many years, I couldn't take that final step to break through and if I really die here, that would be my destiny. However, before we enter. Can I ask you who are you exactly? Why did both Princess Nongyue and the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect have such a high evaluation of you? I've always been very curious about this."

"My name is Qin Wentian, from the eastern regions of the immortal realms, from an emperor-ranked power. Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng treat me as their good friend because during the time when the sacred academy opened, we got acquainted with each other in there. At that time, Li Yufeng was on the Supreme Might Rankings but he was replaced by me. Maybe, it's because of that that he started to notice me. In the sacred academy, I created quite a large amount of commotion and warred against the juniors of the other peak powers of the immortal realms. That's basically the summary of what happened. Nothing special really."

"That's not special enough?" That old man was speechless when he heard that. He shook his head and bitterly smiled before stepping forward.

"Old sir." Qin Wentian called out. The old man halted, turned and glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Before this, when we were facing the zombie monsters, I couldn't release any of my aura at all. But in fact, if we weren't in that situation, as long as I had some time, there's a chance I could escape alive. But because of a vow I swore to my sect, I cannot bring old sir along with me even if I flee. Hence, there's no need for you to make the same choice as me. Just like what you said earlier, you might be able to cultivate in safety here and might even have the chance to break through to immortal king before you encounter any more danger."

Qin Wentian was naturally referring to the fact that he could escape by entering the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Qin Wentian might not be acquainted with this old man and since everyone should take responsibility for their choice to enter the forbidden ground, he actually need not say anything. But now, only the two of them survived. He felt sorrow and naturally wanted the old man to live on if possible. This was why he tried to persuade him.

The eyes of the old man flashed as he turned back and stared at Qin Wentian. As expected of someone from a major power. Even in this forbidden ground, Qin Wentian still had some methods to save his life.

Smiling, he didn't say anything and chose to continue forward.

Qin Wentian sighed as he stepped out as well, entering the gloomy and dark ravine. Very swiftly, he discovered that the old man in front of him had disappeared.

"Old sir!" Qin Wentian called out, but nobody replied.

"Brother Qin, take care. Live well." Amidst the sinister blanket of cloud, a voice echoed out. The old man decided to roam about alone.

Qin Wentian sighed as he proceeded forward as well. He could finally sense law energy fluctuations again and this time around, the feeling was exceptionally clear and there wasn't just a single type of law energy. The law energy fluctuations here seemed to be in a chaotic mix.

There were fluctuations of slaughter, destruction, death… And in this depressing atmosphere, he could feel a hint of life too. As though it was possible to come back from death's door.

Qin Wentian moved towards the source of the baleful qi. The baleful qi grew stronger and stronger and when the law fluctuations were intense enough to shatter everything, he slowed his steps and gaze ahead. Before him was still a blanket of clouds, but within that blanket, there seemed to be a supremely cold light, illuminating the area.

That, was a saber, a broken saber with half its original length. But despite it being broken, it still radiated a supreme light.

"There's someone." Abruptly, Qin Wentian saw a human silhouette appearing beside the broken saber. It was a zombie. The head of the zombie was slashed into half as well, and his expression was extremely malevolent. Qin Wentian drew in a breath of cold air and instantly retracted his aura. That silhouette turned to his direction. It felt like he had eyes and knew of Qin Wentian's existence. However, the zombie didn't move. He simply stood there beside the saber, radiating waves of longing.

"Is he the owner of the saber?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. It was clear that this person had already died. But how could he still be moving?

What place was this exactly?

Qin Wentian attempted to leave this place and as expected, the zombie didn't bother with him. It was as though after he died, the zombie still had an unquenchable longing for his saber.

Changing direction, Qin Wentian departed from here. He continued to wander in the blanket of clouds. In the atmosphere, the law energy of destruction could be felt. He quietly contemplated it and walked towards the source of it. After that, he met another zombie who was sitting on the ground with a white piece of cloth in its hands. That clothing seemed to be for females, and yet despite the zombie who had already died for countless years, it was still filled with longing for the owner of the white clothing.

The aura of destruction was from the clothing. When she was alive, it was unknown how many terrifying destructive attacks she had endured.

Qin Wentian once again changed direction. As he proceeded, he saw many strange scenes and terrifying divine weapons. All of them were things he wasn't qualified to touch. He also encountered many zombies but all these zombies seemed to be filled with their own longing.

Chapter 1349: Mysterious Man, Stone Tablet

The area this blanket of cloud covered was far vaster compared to the mountain ranges which Qin Wentian had been in. Qin Wentian would pause occasionally and sit down to contemplate. Just like this three years passed by, yet he wasn't able to find an exit to this place. But these three years weren't useless, his senses towards law energy was much sharper compared to before.

During these three years, he had seen many different sceneries before. He couldn't imagine how vast this place was. If a war truly did happen here before, the strength of the experts involved were also something he couldn't imagine.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was sitting beneath a gigantic tree. Its branches could reach the sky, and its roots sprawled all over the ground. Its trunk was so large that even a thousand people joining hands wouldn't be able to embrace it. A fearsome law aura emanated forth from this tree, forming a law energy domain around it.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was suspecting that this ancient tree itself was formed from law energy. If one used the cultivation realms of humanity to gauge it, this tree should be a body of laws.

Qin Wentian sat there in cultivation, quietly sensing the flows of destruction, wanting to understand the language of the destructive laws. After several months, he could already use the destructive energy of his own body. Even without using it via his immortal-foundation, he was able to create the law energy of destruction in his surroundings. This was quite a major improvement. He knew he was slowly improving step by step towards the realm he wanted to reach.

Qin Wentian had his eyes closed. In his perception, in the formless space around him, black runes of destruction flowed about unceasingly. It was still difficult for the him now to completely control these runes. If he could do so effortlessly, it would mean that he was infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm.

After a long time, Qin Wentian stood up as he proceeded closer to the source. The destructive energy grew even more intense but luckily, the gigantic tree wouldn't attack of its own volition, or it would be the same level as a supreme peak-level immortal king.

Walking to the front of tree trunk, Qin Wentian could sense that he was at his limits. If it wasn't for the fact that he was proficient in this kind of law energy, he wouldn't be able to get so close to it.

Taking out a divine weapon, Qin Wentian pierced the weapon into the trunk of the tree. Despite the sharpness of the weapon, as it came into contact with the tree, it started to crumble bit by bit from the destructive aura. An instant later, the sword was corroded halfway and fell onto the ground. Qin Wentian didn't dare to pick up the divine weapon with the destructive law energy flowing all over it. He decided to turn about and leave.

After some months, Qin Wentian came to another canyon that was blanketed by sinister clouds. This place felt incredibly heavy, with the law energy of gravity. Every step Qin Wentian took would result in an overwhelming pressure boring down on him. It was hard even to lift his feet. His body felt as though it was about to be bent but finally, he saw the source of the gravity energy. The source was a huge rock on the ground, but the shape of this rock wasn't regular at all. It shone with a brilliant luster and seemed to be formed naturally from the heavens.

"The heavens and earth are so miraculous, able to create such natural entities glimmering with their spirit. Is this also a kind of source origin?" Qin Wentian mused. He sat on the ground and endured the pressure, quietly comprehending this energy, feeling the flow of law.

After contemplating for a long time, he once again stood up and left the area. On his journey, he encountered many marvelous scenes, widening his horizons.

Qin Wentian had completely lost his sense of direction. He didn't know where he was but fortunately, he didn't really encounter any danger. It was just that most probably, ordinary people would find it very hard to leave. Luckily for him, he still had a trump card. If he couldn't handle the danger, he would instantly open the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and flee.

Several years passed by again. Qin Wentian had already been in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain for a very long time. Right now, his face was filled with weariness, there didn't seem to be an end to this place, and it seemed that he wouldn't be able to find his way out for all eternity. However, Qin Wentian knew that there would not be any other place more suitable for him now at his current stage of cultivation.

This was known as a forbidden ground, but it was similarly a holy land for cultivation. Once he broke through to the immortal king realm, he would instantly open up the pathway and leave via it, to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"What a powerful suppression aura." At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a tyrannical aura with fearsome might. He walked towards that direction and after some time, he halted, staring in a dumbfounded manner at the sky.

"This…" Qin Wentian was slightly speechless. He could see two gigantic stone tablets in the distance, both glimmering with a divine glow, shining resplendently. Astral light cascaded from the sky, landing onto them as they absorbed the light and illuminated the area.

"Resonance with the astral constellations from the nine heavenly layers?" Qin Wentian was incomparably shocked. This was a technique which only immortal emperors could use. How could Qin Wentian not be shocked?

"BOOM!" Abruptly Qin Wentian suddenly felt that he couldn't move. A supreme suppressive might descended on him and under the pressure, he groaned and coughed out blood as his face turned pale.

One of the stone tablets suddenly moved. That's right, under the gaze of Qin Wentian, that gigantic stone tablet flew over, exuding overwhelming suppressive might. However, the entirety of the pressure didn't slam into Qin

Wentian. It seemed like the stone tablet only emitted this to show Qin Wentian how terrifying it was. If not, Qin Wentian would have already died from enduring the pressure.

Qin Wentian radiated suppressive might of his own, but it was like he was an ant trying to shake a tree. When he saw the stone tablet lunging towards him he couldn't help but to feel despair.

To think that he survived even when encountering zombies, but was he destined to die to a stone tablet?

However at this moment, the stone tablet suddenly stopped. It transformed into a smaller size, roughly the size of a human and floated above Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at this scene in puzzlement. Did this stone tablet have sentience? It has gained its own intelligence?

With a flash, Qin Wentian rose up and fled. However, the stone tablet followed after him, instantly catching up. Qin Wentian didn't even move two steps and he was directly suppressed onto the ground, coughing out another mouthful of blood.

However, the stone tablet showed mercy and didn't kill him. If not, given how terrifying this stone tablet was, he would be destroyed in a single strike.

"Junior accidentally ventured into this place. If senior is sentient, please show mercy." Qin Wentian spoke and stood up, continuing to attempt to leave. The stone tablet gleamed with light. Qin Wentian could only move another two steps before he was knocked onto the ground again.

Qin Wentian didn't give up. For a total of over ten times, he tried to leave again and again. The bones in his body felt close to their breaking point as he was incomparably depressed in his heart. Clearly, this stone tablet was playing around with him.

This time around, Qin Wentian who was lying on the ground, folded an incantation gesture. Abruptly, spatial fluctuations radiated as the sky changed color. The stone tablet trembled for a moment as it paused.

"One mustn't open up the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm in front of any other living beings. Although this stone tablet might be sentient, it cannot be considered a living being." Qin Wentian remembered the rule of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He wanted to open the spatial pathway and flee.

"Bzz~" A terrifying suppression might gushed over, wanting to break the tunnel apart. However, the tunnel merely shook, but it held strong. Qin Wentian hurriedly moved towards it. This stone tablet was too intelligent, let's hope that it wouldn't really kill him. Right now, he could only risk doing this.

All of a sudden, Qin Wentian took out the demon sword and knocked it against the stone tablet. His body was about to enter the tunnel but at this moment, the suppression pressure increased explosively in might, and severed the tunnel into two, forcibly closing the pathway.

"This…" Qin Wentian turned pale. The stone tablet actually also cause the demon sword to be flung away from the impact and once again released that energy to suppress Qin Wentian, causing him to cough out blood. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth, was this forbidden ground going to be his burial place?

But at this moment, that trace of suppression pressure abruptly vanished completely. Qin Wentian was puzzled. He inclined his head and a moment later, his heart trembled. Before him, a human silhouette could be seen.

The figure had hair so long that it touched the ground, and was like a ghost or demon.

"Zombie?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. After that, he only saw that figure turning over. The features of this figure was blocked by his hair, but a pair of black eyes shining with light could be seen.

"Living human?" Qin Wentian's heart shook. He then called out, "Senior."

"Return." That figure glanced at the stone tablet, and a moment later, the stone tablet directly flew back. A terrifying energy enveloped Qin Wentian and he discovered that he couldn't move at all. He simply floated in the air and there was some force causing him to follow behind the demonic-looking like figure. He couldn't control himself at all.

"Is this a human or a ghost? If he is a stellar martial cultivator, how strong is he?" Qin Wentian couldn't imagine the strength of this figure. That stone tablet was already extremely terrifying, able to resonate with the constellations. However, a single sentence from this man caused the stone tablet to retreat. Also, this man seemed to have been living here in this secret realm. How long had he been in here?

Qin Wentian floated there. He glanced up at the sky as terrifying waves buffeted his heart. He passed through the two stone tablets, and that stone tablet which pursued after him earlier, transformed back into a giant version of itself, and continued to absorb astral light from the nine heavens.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian only felt his body being tossed through the air. After awhile, he was slammed onto the ground as the energy enveloping him dissipated. He stood up and glanced at the mysterious man before him but that figure didn't even look at him at all. He was staring right ahead instead.

Qin Wentian also stared ahead. After that, his gaze froze. A majestic city could be seen before him. However, this place was extremely worn down, the palaces and halls all disintegrated and seemed extremely dipliated.

"I will give you a year of time. You can cultivate safely in here but if you fail to break through to the immortal king realm, you will die." That mysterious figure left behind a sentence before he disappeared completely.

Qin Wentian was astonished. A year to break through to immortal king? What did the mysterious man mean?

Who was he?

What sort of secrets did this forbidden ground contain within it exactly?

Chapter 1350: Monstrously Terrifying Expert

Qin Wentian stood up and stared at the dipliated city before him. Right now, he could faintly be sure that a great war once erupted here.

This majestic city was extremely vast, the two gigantic stone tablets which he passed by, were like guards guarding this place. They were both sentient and were existences similar to immortal emperors. From this, one could very well imagine how grand this city was originally.

What a pity, right now, everything in the city seemed to have collapsed into ruins.

"Those zombies and their longings. That graveyard. Could it be that all of them were heroes and experts of this majestic city of the past?" Qin Wentian mused, he felt that this had quite a high probability of being right.

Could the mysterious man earlier be a lucky survivor?

If that was the case, this forbidden ground was even more ancient compared to the history of the Darknorth Immortal Empire, countless times more ancient in comparison.

By thinking on this train of thought, if that mysterious man was a lucky survivor of the ancient war, how long must he have lived for?

Just having this thought alone, Qin Wentian was already extremely shocked.

If this was true, that mysterious man must be a supremely terrifying ancient old freak.

Before this, the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm was forcibly closed. Qin Wentian guessed that that shouldn't be something the stone tablet was able to do. That stone tablet earlier only wanted to suppress him, and the actual act of closing the tunnel should have been done by the mysterious man. Even though the mysterious man didn't appear, he was able to close the spatial tunnel with ease. How monstrously terrifying was he?

"I might have met a supremely old freak." Qin Wentian mused. In this Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the strongest experts he heard of before, were the ancient emperors. Ranked below them, were immortal emperors followed by immortal kings. What cultivation realm must this old monster have reached?

Could he be a peak immortal emperor? Or has he reached the legendary ancient emperor level?

Why did such an existence wish for him to break through to immortal king within a year? If he failed to do so, he would die.

With a flash, Qin Wentian entered the depths of the once majestic city. He discovered that not only was this city was extremely dipliated, there were strong traces of destructive law energy everywhere.

As he continued deeper into the depths, he saw a ten thousand meter absolute devil saber hanging suspended in the air. Even now, devil might was gushing ferociously forth from the saber, despite the long passage of time.

He saw terrifying stretches of abyssal flames, burning a large area of land in the city, causing the space to look like the underworld. From afar, he could already feel how scorching that place was. He didn't dare to get close to it and chose to take a long detour to bypass it.

He also saw a region filled with lightning which constantly fell from the sky. If one watched from the air, he would determine that that place was simply impassable. Qin Wentian who was in the city, could clearly sense how terrifying the lightning bolts were.

"I have to hurry up and break through to the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian mused silently. He no longer had time. When he saw the terrifying destructive might in so many areas within the city, he didn't doubt that if he failed to reach immortal king in a year, the other party would definitely kill him.

In addition, he also didn't attempt to escape using the spatial tunnel. Because although he couldn't sense the aura of that mysterious man, he had a strange feeling that the mysterious man was observing him.

Given the fearsome cultivation base of the mysterious man, maybe his immortal sense could surround this entire city with just a thought. Since he could easily close off the tunnel to the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Qin Wentian had no way to flee at all.

Qin Wentian began his cultivation journey, advancing and pausing at times. He would sometimes sit down to contemplate the energy fluctuations as well.

And as he was cultivating, a huge commotion appeared in the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

When Qin Wentian opened up the spatial tunnel and the spatial tunnel was forcibly closed off by an outside force, the immortal generals in the Heavenly Talisman Realm sensed it. They couldn't afford to treat this matter lightly.

Not far away from the gigantic stone tablets, at the location where Qin Wentian opened up the spatial tunnel earlier, a terrifying surge of spatial fluctuations radiated as a void gate appeared and a group of experts emitting terrifying auras walked out.

"As expected, this place is the mysterious forbidden ground within the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." A person spoke.

"Mhm, we have to be careful in this forbidden ground. I wonder which junior brother came here. It's best for us to be more cautious as this place is exceedingly mysterious. It's also rumored to have extremely fearsome monsters within and the secrets inside are still unknown." Another person spoke.

They continued forward and eventually, saw the two gigantic stone tablets, resonating with the constellations, producing a suppressive pressure on the surroundings, gleaming with a dazzling light.

"Emperor-ranked weapon?" The eyes of the experts flashed with an intense sharpness.

"RUMBLE!" One of the stone tablet suddenly increased the suppressive pressure, causing this entire space to tremble. The expressions of the experts all changed. Could it be that these stone tablets were able to launch attacks with their own will?

One of them stabbed out a finger strike, causing cracks to appear ahead. The ground started trembling as an earthquake occurred, terrifying to the extreme.

After that, numerous figures suddenly descended from the air, exuding no auras at all. There weren't the slightest hints of life from these figures.

"Zombies?" The eyes of everyone flashed. What secrets did this forbidden ground have exactly?

Who was it who forcibly closed the spatial tunnel?

"I wonder if there's anyone here? Would the person in the shadows be willing to show your face?" An expert from the Heavenly Talisman Realm spoke, his voice booming like thunder. However, the suppressive pressure from the stone tablets actually acted as a barrier to the sound, causing his voice to be unable to leave this region.

"Setting up a secret realm outside this layer of the immortal realms? I have no interest with regards to your secrets. Stop bothering me." A voice from the void echoed out, filled with the ancientness and vicissitudes of time. The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm didn't even know which direction the voice sprang from.

The eyes of everyone flashed, there was actually a supreme expert here hiding inside the Immortal Law Mountain Range of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and he was able to see through the secrets of their Heavenly Talisman Realm with a single glance, and could even forcibly close the spatial tunnel.

"Senior, who might you be? Before this, a junior from our sect was here. Can senior please show mercy?" An expert spoke, politely referring to the unknown person as senior. Clearly, he could already sense how terrifying this unknown character is.

"Nameless people, I don't really like killing. The junior of your sect is still alive for now, but if he wants to live on, he can only depend on himself. All of you should return." That voice rang out again, causing the eyes of the experts present to flash with reluctance.

The immortal realms were extremely vast and there would definitely be some secret existences. Just like the fact that their Heavenly Talisman Realm existed, it was a closely kept secret only known to a limited few.

Frowning, all of them didn't know how to handle this matter. There was a fearsome supreme expert and this place was a forbidden ground. It wasn't really too serious for such a character to know of their Heavenly Talisman Realm, but they were truly feeling reluctant to leave just like this.

"Return, return, return!"

At this moment, an intense thunderous sound echoed unceasingly. The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stiffened, they could feel a powerful energy causing their bodies to freeze. After that, to their horror, they discovered that they were all being forced back to the spatial tunnel they created earlier as the tunnel closed before their eyes.

"If there's someone else from your realm coming here to disturb me in the future, I will charge right through the spatial tunnel and slay everyone within."

A voice rang out like thunder in the minds of the experts. After that, the spatial tunnel closed completely.

Within the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the few experts felt their hearts trembling with terror. They had never met such a terrifying person before, or even heard of someone like this.

"What cultivation realm does that person have?" One of them turned to the strongest expert among them, an immortal emperor.

"I don't know." That immortal emperor had a look of fear on his face. He didn't know what the cultivation realm of that supreme expert earlier was. They were basically not on the same level. He only knew that in his entire life, he hasn't met anyone as strong as that.

"We will stop antagonizing him and keep his existence a secret." That immortal emperor's expression turned solemn. "Seems like the junior who entered the forbidden ground is extremely fortunate. Just like what that man has said, he didn't like to kill. If not, regardless of how many major characters went there, I'm afraid none of us would survive."

"But the rumors said that the death rate of the forbidden ground is extremely high. At the very least, only those at the immortal king realm would barely qualified to enter there."

"Maybe the cause of their deaths were because of the zombie monsters and that mysterious expert had no hand in it. If he really acted, who in the immortal realms can stand against him? Luckily, he seemed to be living a life of a recluse and has no interest in matters of the external world." That immortal emperor spoke. After that, all the experts turned and departed, no longer daring to probe this matter. If they continued probing, that supreme existence might truly be angered.

Qin Wentian had no idea of this incident, he was in a state where he forgot everything, fully focused on his cultivation. Time was tight, he could feel that he was already very near the immortal king realm. He had to break through as quickly as possible.

At this moment, a figure akin to an apparition suddenly appeared beside him. It was none other than that mysterious figure. He stood beside Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "Not even a bit of improvement? Why is your cultivation speed so slow?"

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, as his cultivation was interrupted. He opened his eyes and glanced at the mysterious figure as he spoke, "Senior…"

"Those experts from your secret realm opened up a spatial tunnel and came here. They simply didn't know how the word 'death' is written. If it isn't for me vowing not to kill people, they would long be dead. You better remind them not to divulge any details of my existence. If they do so, in the future for anyone who comes in here, I will personally kill them all."

"Senior…" Qin Wentian wanted to speak but before he could add another word, the other party continued, "In any case, did those major characters from all parts of the immortal realms who came here really believe that they are truly supreme characters who can survive here? They didn't know they saw what I wanted them to see, and hear what I want them to hear. In fact, they are simply like ants whose fate I can determine with a snap of my fingers."

"Also, as for you, you are lucky that your life is truly tough. I don't even know why I allowed you to come here. Why did I allow you in here?" That old man inclined his head, and as he stared at the two gigantic stone tablets, he suddenly seemed extremely ancient at this moment.

"Senior…" Qin Wentian wanted to speak, but he was interrupted once again.

"Your cultivation speed is really too slow. Hurry up and break through. If you fail to do so within a year, you won't be so lucky any longer." That person spoke. After that, he turned about and disappeared. Qin Wentian had a look of bewilderment on his face, he completely couldn't see how the figure vanished at all. The speed was simply too fast, so fast that it was terrifying to an extreme.

"This…"

Qin Wentian was somewhat speechless. He discovered that the mysterious figure seemed to love to talk a lot. He couldn't even say anything and was constantly interrupted. Could it be because the mysterious figure had been lonely for far too long?

Chapter 1351: Distance of a Single Step

Qin Wentian glanced at the spot where the mysterious figure vanished. His heart shook as he recalled the words spoken by that expert.

There were major characters of the immortal realms who came here to the forbidden ground, wanting to explore and probe the secrets. However, none of them knew that they only saw what that mysterious figure wanted them to see, everything was in his control. If it wasn't for that mysterious figure having taken a vow not to kill, all those major characters would have already died.

That mysterious figure was then the king of this forbidden ground.

Dispelling all the random thoughts in his heart, Qin Wentian quieted his mind. He drew a deep breath and began his cultivation journey once more.

"There's dao in the heavens and earth, I need to seek them." Qin Wentian mumbled. He wandered about the ancient city, everytime he arrived at a terrifying place, he would sit down and contemplate on the law fluctuations, and the traces of their source origins. Gradually, he attempted to control, to evolve, and to form his own dao of law.

This vast city was like another world. If there were major powers in this place in the past, Qin Wentian didn't even dare to estimate their strength. The powers of the ancient era, didn't ancient emperors exist then?

In fact, Qin Wentian was thinking that there would still be a surviving ancient emperor in this current era? Even if the ancient emperor didn't show himself, it didn't mean that none existed. They might be living in seclusion and wouldn't proclaim themselves to be the hegemon of this era unless they really had the intention to.

Time flowed by, it has already been several years since Qin Wentian entered the forbidden ground. During this time, currents in the dark were moving in the eastern regions of the immortal realms. Although the various powers didn't directly cause a war to erupt, there would often be small-scale battles. For example, the descendants of the Evergreen Empire would frequently find themselves in conflict. In fact, there were even descendants of nobility who died when they were out tempering themselves.

Clearly, things weren't peaceful at all and someone was in the shadows, planning all this, slowly weakening the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

All this small-scaled combat might seem random but in fact, the currents in the dark would definitely have a devastating effect once they erupted.

Qin Wentian had completely vanished, no one in the eastern regions knew where he went. There were rumors he returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was in closed-door seclusion, preparing to break through to the immortal king realm.

Hence, during this period of time, the days of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect weren't peaceful as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect began large-scale combat, with many immortal kings sent out as generals, and started piling up the pressure, slowly encroaching the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's territory.

In response, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect adopted a defensive stance, slowly giving an inch while the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept forcing things. In fact, among the immortal kings sent out, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect discovered that there were quite a few immortal kings on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who weren't part of their sect at all.

Everyone knew what was going on, but they can't do anything. Right now, conflict has already formed and unless immortal emperors stepped out to fight a decisive battle, they could only continued on with immortal king-ranked battles.

For battles in the immortal realms, a majority of them would be of extremely long durations. It was evident the current situation would intensify in the future.

At the same time, the close friends and kin of Qin Wentian were all silently sent away to various parts of the immortal realms for their cultivation by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

Right now, in a certain immortal mountain in the eastern regions, there was an emperor-ranked power named the Unaging Immortal Mountain.

The master of this mountain was an very old immortal emperor. His age was even older compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, but his cultivation level was lower, stuck at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Hence, although he was the master of an emperor-ranked power, he had no way to become the hegemon of an area.

Also, the Unaging Immortal Emperor didn't have the ambition for conquest. He was proficient in pill concoction, and hence, the other major powers weren't willing to offend him, they would all rather be friends with him.

Hence, the Undying Immortal Mountain was considered a holy land of the eastern regions, and resembled the God Hand Mountain Manor of Emperor Yu. It was just that the God Hand Mountain Manor didn't accept disciples, Emperor Yu was a recluse, preferring to live a life hidden away from the world. Right now, his only goal was to protect the entrance of the dimension leading to the Battle Saint Tribe.

The Undying Immortal Emperor was different, he accepted many disciples, and on this mountain range, there were many ancient peaks, lorded over by his chosen disciples and their own disciples.

On one of the ancient peaks, there was a small commotion during these years.

Because, a few years ago, a new disciple joined their sect. This female was flawlessly beautiful, like a celestial maiden, causing envy and jealousy in females, while adoration in males.

If it was just a pretty face, it was still fine. But later on, she showed startling talent in pill concoction and was heavily favored by her master, treating her as a treasure.

At this moment, this maiden stood before the cliff of the ancient peak and was staring into the horizons. Her beautiful eyes were seemingly able to pierce through space, and she was somewhat in a daze, as though longing for somebody.

"Qingcheng." At this moment, a beautiful female walked over and stood beside her. Upon staring at Mo Qingcheng's beautiful face, this female couldn't help but to smile. "Staring at the clouds in a daze again, who are you thinking about?"

"Senior sister." Mo Qingcheng smiled but she didn't reply. She wasn't that well known here and although she was the wife of Qin Wentian, other than those from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, not many knew of her existence. Also for this place, although the Emperor Lord arranged for her to be here, she didn't use his name to become a disciple, but rather, she depended on her own abilities. Hence, not many people knew of her.

However, although they didn't know her, this didn't mean that they didn't know of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's name was too famous in the eastern regions. Even in a place like the Unaging Immortal Mountain, people would still have heard of it.

"There are a few seniors from the main peak that have come over to our place. Everyone knows their intentions. Qingcheng, ever since you came, the frequency in which they came over has increased tremendously. Your charm is truly great." That beautiful lady smiled. Mo Qingcheng's expression was as calm as ever. She merely smiled slightly, and continued looking into the horizons, at the floating clouds.

"Senior sister, I came to the Undying Immortal Mountain simply for cultivation. I don't wish to be disturbed by matters of the secular world." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a low voice. She knew Qin Wentian was outstanding, although she wouldn't be able to chase up to him, at the very least, she didn't want to remain so far behind. She had to continue climbing upwards and this way, she at the very least wouldn't be that far away from him. Of course, it would be for the best if her achievements in pill concoction would be able to aid him in the future.

She truly worked very hard and put all her heart into practicing pill concoction. Although her talent couldn't be compared to Qin Wentian, she was baptized once before by the Sacred Luminance and she was someone who had entered the sacred academy, listening to the dao lectures there. Hence, in this Unaging Immortal Mountain, she was still considered extremely outstanding.

"But there are a few senior brothers who enjoys the favor of our teacher and the ancestor. Junior sister, won't you consider them at all?" That female smiled.

Mo Qingcheng shook her head and didn't reply. That female then spoke, "Alright, I won't disturb junior sister any longer."

After she spoke, she turned and left and came to another place where many young men gathered.

"Isn't junior sister Mo around?" Some of the young men asked.

"Junior sister Mo has an empire-toppling countenance and outstanding talent, how would she look up to all of you? She isn't free to see you." That female smiled, causing the expressions of all the males here to change.

"Mhm, pretending to be pure and noble. I just wanted to chat with her, yet she even needs to put on airs?" A person coldly snorted, and left after flicking his sleeves.

Mo Qingcheng naturally didn't know about this matter. She was still staring at the clouds. For the extraordinary, they were fated to be envied, adored, evoking jealousy in others. She wouldn't bother about them. She just had no idea where he was now, and she longed for him very much.

A handsome face seemed to appear among the clouds. Upon seeing that, a radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's face.

He was so outstanding, most probably, he would soon reach the immortal king realm. She had the utmost confidence in him.

Just like what Mo Qingcheng was thinking, Qin Wentian was also working very hard. The him now was sitting before a dilapidated palace and at a distance away from him, a giant spear embedded in the ground could be seen. Destructive energy crackled terrifyingly around the area, dangerous to the extreme.

"Laws, laws." Qin Wentian mused. The destructive law energy in the air stirred according to Qin Wentian's will, flowing towards him before being absorbed into his immortal-foundation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian abruptly stopped. He opened his eyes as they gleamed with sharpness.

"It's about time, I'm merely a single tiny step away." Qin Wentian stood up. His silhouette sped forth and came to a vast area. In this place, there were no disturbances from any law fluctuations. Only then would he be able to depend on himself to form laws that belonged to his attributes alone.

"There's still a few months worth of time. Let's hope I have enough time to take the last step." Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sat down and began to sense the dao of the heavens and earth. After that, under the effects of his immortal sense, the space started churning. This space had formless flows which were invisible and untouchable. One could only feel them through their senses.

"RUMBLE!" Releasing his astral soul, a destructive-attribute ancient halberd materialized in his hands. Destruction-law attribute energy radiated from him, gradually fusing together with the language of destruction laws. Although his immortal-foundation already had the destruction-attribute law, if he wanted to become an immortal king, he had to ensure that a law of his own had to exist within the heavens and earth, present everywhere, creating his law domain, as well as a body of laws.

This was a long process. Qin Wentian used his immortal sense to communicate with the language of laws, wanting to form a resonance. The formless flows flowed unceasingly, according to their own unique rhythm. Gradually, these law flows formed a connection with Qin Wentian's body, producing a resonance. After that, a dark current of destructive qi flow appeared. Although right now it was only a single strand, this could already be considered a major breakthrough.

Qin Wentian suppressed the excitement in his heart and steadied his mind. He continued to focus. Right now, he was truly infinitesimally close to the immortal king realm, just a tiny step away from it!

Chapter 1352: The 7th Astral Soul

Cultivation knows not of the passing of time. In the blink of an eye, the deadline of a year had been reached. However, the Qin Wentian now was still in a state of total focus, he simply didn't know of the passing of time. He has forgotten everything in the external world, and was completely immersed.

At this moment, he was still cultivating. Not far from him, the mysterious figure quietly lied there. It was unknown when he appeared. He was simply quietly staring at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, destructive law energy flow frenziedly circulated around Qin Wentian, akin to a long river of destruction, emitting churning noises. It continued permeating the area and Qin Wentian's astral soul began to glow with destructive light. That halberd-shaped astral soul was emanating a fearsome destruction-attribute law energy.

His body shimmered with the runes of destruction, causing the nearby destructive energy to gather on his body. Under the light from his astral soul, Qin Wentian now resembled a god of destruction, evoking fear in the hearts of all who saw him.

"Not bad." A voice rang out. Qin Wentian felt his heart tremble and his cultivation was directly interrupted. He opened his eyes, his heart was filled with unhappiness as he glanced at the mysterious figure beside him. "Senior…"

"Enough, although right now you can only be considered a half-step immortal king, I will temporarily let you pass the test. However, don't be in a hurry to form your law domain. You should first comprehend your other law attributes. I will give you another year of time to do so and failure also means death." That mysterious figure spoke before disappearing again.

Qin Wentian was directly stunned into speechlessness. He couldn't help but to curse under his breath, "Bastard."

"Who are you talking about?" A voice suddenly echoed out, causing Qin Wentian's heart to shudder. He then speechlessly replied, "Senior, I was cursing at myself."

"Mhm, although you are truly weak, you don't have to be unduly humble to the point that you scold yourself. If you can live on, you can still make a living pretty well." That mysterious figure spoke sagely. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth when he heard that. This fellow… At the immortal king realm, even if he could comprehend his other law attributes, there was no way it would be so easy for him to finish doing so within a year of time.

Right now, Qin Wentian was already on the immortal king path, but he needed time for him to fully consolidate his step on it. The mysterious figure actually broke his concentration and said that he is a half-step immortal king, and forcibly woke him up from his contemplative state. He then gave him another year to comprehend other attribute energies. How detestable.

"Fine, I'll show you what I'm capable of." Qin Wentian silently mused as he closed his eyes once more in cultivation. Three months later, a powerful suppression aura gushed forth from him as the entire space was filled with an extremely tyrannical suppression might.

At the fourth month, he finished comprehending his sword-law attribute.

At the halfway mark to the fifth month, he finished comprehending the demon-law attribute.

At halfway to the sixth month, he finished the dream-law attribute.

At the sixth month mark, he finished the force-law attribute.

For the next half year, he began to try his best and enter the immortal king realm fully. He started to form his body of laws. Once the body of laws are formed, one would be the central core component of their own laws, and they could turn into the laws with just a thought.

Just as Qin Wentian wanted to establish his law domain, that mysterious figure appeared once more. Qin Wentian glanced at that mysterious figure with some self-satisfaction and before he even said anything, Qin Wentian already spoke, "Senior, how are my achievements?"

"Mhm, barely passable I guess. After you managed to comprehend your first law-attribute, the following ones would be much easier. Luckily you are not a block of wood, or it would have been to boring to leave you alive." That mysterious figure calmly spoke. Qin Wentian almost coughed out blood when he heard that. He put in so much effort and achieve it well within the time limit but in the perspective of the mysterious figure, it was merely barely passable?

However, this undying freak's judgement was pretty accurate, able to see his current state and the method he used.

It was true that once he managed to comprehend his first law attribute energy, the others were much easier in comparison.

Some immortal kings depended on a single type of law-attribute energy to reach the immortal king realm. After that, they still needed a very long time to perfectly integrate and solidify their step into the immortal king realm. They first had to perfect their comprehensions of other law attributes.

"Next, you should be able to condense your 7th astral soul. You can choose whatever you want to, when your 7th law attribute is born, you should try to form different law domains." That mysterious figure spoke. After that, he turned around and left again just like that. Qin Wentian was completely speechless, this damnable bastard.

Although he was silently cursing in his heart, Qin Wentian still followed his instructions. He continued to cultivate and opened up his 7th astral gate, and reached out with his perception to the nine heavenly layers.

In the boundless starry space, there were the nine heavenly layers. Right now given how powerful Qin Wentian's perception was, he broke through the barriers with ease and directly appeared in the 7th heavenly layer. Although the pressure here was great, it wasn't able to do anything to him. His previous astral soul was condensed from a constellation in the 8th heavenly layer. Although he did so in a hurry, he did manage to succeed. Since that was the case, his new astral soul now, would also have to be condensed from the 8th heavenly layer.

Bringing with him, his powerful will, Qin Wentian's perception rushed up to the 8th heavenly layer. The constellations here weren't as many as the layers below, and they were all spaced extremely far apart from each other. The vast auras of these constellations were able to cause heaven and earth to crumble. And despite the vast distances, the Qin Wentian now could clearly sense their law energy fluctuations as well as law domain of the constellations.

It was as if as his cultivation base grew, his affinity with constellations would grow stronger. The higher his cultivation base, the easier it would be for him to discover the constellations within the nine heavenly layers.

This time around, Qin Wentian's perception was able to roam the 8th heavenly layer freely. Although the pressure was fearsome, he was able to endure it. He might not be able to go up to the 9th heavenly layer for now, but he was able to freely choose his constellation in the 8th layer.

The constellations here all emitted vast amounts of law energy. Although after immortal-foundation, one's astral souls would be congregated in their immortal-foundation and no longer appeared directly during combat, in reality, a stellar martial cultivator's energy source all came from their astral souls. Without powerful astral souls, their potential would naturally be lower compared to others.

In addition, after entering the immortal king realm, powerful constellations would grant one powerful law attributes. They were able to cause stellar martial cultivators to gain a greater advantage during combat.

Qin Wentian's perception roamed about the 8th heavenly later and saw many powerful constellations. Finally, his perception halted before a constellation that was emitting an imposing and tyrannical aura as he contemplated the law energy fluctuations.

This was an ultimate demon constellation, the constellation itself was shaped like a powerful devil, exuding an imposing aura that would cause the multitude of living things to kneel down in submission.

What was more terrifying is that this constellation still possessed the power of disintegration. Parts of the constellation were disintegrating one moment, and being fully recovered the next. It radiated an overwhelming amount of devilish energy.

"I've cultivated devil path techniques and can be considered very compatible with this constellation. In addition, this constellation seems to contain dual attributes." Qin Wentian was now no longer a weakling, he had read many ancient text and his knowledge was incomparable to before. He knew that there were some unique constellations that would give the cultivator two kinds of law-attributes.

Naturally strictly speaking, it couldn't really be considered dual attributes. It was just that the attribute of the unique astral souls, would usually have a second function or ability which he would also gain after he condensed it.

Also, right now Qin Wentian even knew that this kind of dual-attribute astral souls were more often seen in demon-type, devil-type and buddha-type constellations. After condensing an astral soul from these constellations, the cultivator would find themselves able to pursue either the demon, devil or buddha pathway. Other than that, there were still other unique abilities granted.

"This terrifying devil constellation still has an additional ability of disintegration?" Qin Wentian mused. For the constellation before him, if he condensed an astral soul from it, other than giving him the innate condition of comprehending devil law energy, it would still bestow on him the power of disintegration.

"Constellations from the 8th layer are truly tyrannical, it's worth a try." Qin Wentian's perception was already under great stress from the pressure. After confirming his choice, he hesitated no longer and sent his perception into one of the constellations.

This time, Qin Wentian was still under the overwhelming pressure, his will was corroded by devilish energy but he held strong and successfully connected with this constellation.

Resplendent devil light fell from the sky, cascading down on Qin Wentian's real body that was in the forbidden ground. In that instant, that mysterious figure inclined his head and stared at the sky as a terrifying sharpness gleamed in his eyes.

The process of condensing an astral soul proceeded smoothly and after everything stabilized, Qin Wentian continued his cultivation. His newest astral soul's law energy fluctuation was weaker in comparison to his other attribute-energies. He needed more time to solidify his cultivation base and refine it.

This time, he spent a long time in cultivation. The mysterious figure no longer came to disturb Qin Wentian. This time, he condensed his astral soul, formed his body of laws in a single step. When all seven kinds of attribute energies congregated on his body, he was like a true fiendgod, simply unexcelled in the world.

When Qin Wentian opened his eyes, a terrifying sharpness gleamed as he stared at the sky. Slowly, a smile then appeared on his face.

Clenching his fists, a clear sharp sound could be heard.

"To think that I would gain such a power, the constellations of the 8th heavenly layer are truly near the pinnacle." Qin Wentian stared up, wanting to see through the 9th heavenly layer. A hint of excitement appeared in his eyes. Earlier, he had been completely focused in cultivation but now, he finally couldn't suppress the excitement in his heart any longer.

"Do you think that you are already invincible because of that devil-attribute law energy?" A voice rang out. Qin Wentian's excitement abruptly vanished as black lines filled his face. This undying freaky bastard. He came to pour cold water on him every single time.

"Do you believe that I can exterminate you with my little finger? Completely destroying your soul, leaving you with nothing but a corpse?" That mysterious figure spoke. He then continued, "You are still weak, law-attribute energy will only grow stronger along side with one's cultivation base. But with your current level, no matter how high the quality of your law-attributes are, what's the use?"

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth. It was true that his strength was insufficient now or he would definitely violently beat up this death-deserving mysterious figure!

Chapter 1353: Cultivation

The mysterious figure appeared before Qin Wentian. His long hair touched the ground and seemed like a mad man from primordial times. The slits of his eyes though were exceptionally sharp. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Next, you should start to form your law domain. Consider this well, you should have seen plenty of law domains here in the forbidden ground and your experience cannot be considered limited. If possible, you should try to merge all your law attributes into the domain you form."

"I have my own plans." Qin Wentian stared and replied somewhat impolitely.

"What? You dare to speak to me like this just after you broke through to the immortal king realm?" That mysterious figure snorted coldly. In an instant, Qin Wentian felt a terrifying power enveloping him. He felt that the heavens and earth were sealed away and his body was out of his control. An unsightly expression appeared on his face as he stared at that mysterious figure.

"I can kill you with the ease of flipping my palm. I will give you one more year of time. When I return, you best not think that your current strength is already sufficient. If you want to exit this place alive, you are still far too weak. If one day, when I don't find you interesting any longer, you staying alive would have no more meaning to me."

That mysterious expert spoke as he turned about and vanished. Qin Wentian didn't even have the chance to retort. His expression was unsightly, like he just got dumped with a bucket of cold water. With that undying freak here, it would be useless even if he broke through to immortal emperor. He wouldn't be able to defeat that mysterious figure.

Could it be that he would always have to live under that mysterious person's control? He couldn't even exit this place.

Right now, it has been some years since he entered the forbidden grounds. He also had no idea what was happening to the eastern regions. Also, were Qingcheng and Qing`er doing well?

It has been many years since the conclusion of the adjudication battle, he had no idea if the various major powers would start a war with the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Another year again, does this bastard only understand this phrase? A year is simply not enough." Qin Wentian cursed under his breath. At his level, the period of one year for cultivation was simply too short. Especially so in this case where he needs to solidify his foundations and strength in all aspects. That undying bastard only gave him a year of time everytime, causing him to feel extreme pressure.

Also, Qin Wentian had no idea what the undying old freak wanted to do after a year. Most probably, it wouldn't be anything good.

Qin Wentian stood up and sent out his immortal sense. Flows of light circulated around his body as his aura changed, turning more extraordinary. This was especially so when he radiated light, he seemed like the king of a generation.

His immortal sense continued gushing forth, reaching an extremely far area. He could sense every inch of soil and every blade of grass extremely clearly. His vision also grew stronger and was able to see a further distance. Clenching his fist, he felt an extremely comfortable feeling coursing through his body.

"Law domain." Qin Wentian breathed. With an intention of his will, a destructive devlish might instantly permeated the atmosphere, transforming into a terrifying law domain. In his domain, destructive energy overloaded the area, able to destroy anything in it.

This was the simplest form of a law domain.

However, the undying old freak had no interest with regards to law domains formed by ordinary immortal kings. His request was extremely high, and it's not so easy to meet his tastes. If he wasn't able to evolve his law domain within a year, the undying old freak might get bored of him and end his life.

"Law domain, since I want to establish a proper one, it would have to strengthen myself and weaken others. Only then would this law domain be effective." Qin Wentian mused.

Given Qin Wentian's understanding of cultivation, he believed that as one proceeded forward on the path, their understanding and insights of strength, cultivation realm, comprehension, and proficiency in usage of the force of the heavens and earth would all evolve.

For example the immortal-foundation realm would start to cultivate law energy. In fact, ever since a long time ago, stellar martial cultivators must already comprehend the rudimentary traces of law - their Mandates. Mandates were the embryonic form of laws, which had to be evolved as one proceeded higher up.

At the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, they were able to manifest their constellations. At the immortal king realm, they were able to manifest their law domain. All these stemmed from the same source but as one climbed higher, it was a qualitative evolution.

In the past, he was mortal. Now, he was immortal.

"For manifested constellations, those with only one kind of power in it belonged to the weakest tier. Only by fusing different insights from various mandates, would the manifested constellation be stronger. Law domains are the same as well, the simplest usage of law domains is simply to blast it out and release law energy. In this type of law domain, one's control over their law, would be strengthened.

Qin Wentian was contemplating silently. This was the simplest type of law domain, and the strengthening effect was also the smallest. Usually, for immortal kings who were at the initial-stage, this was the law domain they formed. But as they grow stronger and reached the peak of the immortal king realm, their domains would also evolve along, becoming more tyrannical and terrifying.

"Back then, senior brother Bai Wuya was able to kill the Deepflame Immortal King with absurd ease. Was that because of an extremely powerful law domain?" Qin Wentian pondered, thinking back to the scene where Bai Wuya fought against Deepflame.

"That madman didn't want me to form my law domain so early, is it because he was afraid that I would form an ordinary one?"

Back then, Qin Wentian had fought against many immortal kings of the Evergreen Empire. However, because he was only at the immortal-foundation realm then, those immortal kings were all ordinary ones and weren't heaven chosen. Hence, what he knew about immortal kings were limited. He still needed to depend on himself to comprehend.

Qin Wentian once again wandered about in this ancient city. There were many rare scenes here, and he believed that they would give him some insights.

Qin Wentian would stop often during his roaming, he wasn't in a hurry to establish his law domain. He spent a majority of his time pondering.

He thought of the process in which he contemplated the immortal king realm. When he thought about the creation of innate techniques, there were actually some similarities between both. Comprehension of cultivation and proficiency of using innate techniques were linked from a certain perspective.

At the immortal king realm, one had to form a body of laws, and had to radiate their own law energy to permeate the atmosphere, forming a sort of control over on a certain area. And as for powerful innate techniques, they act as a trigger to unleash the might of laws.

In that case, when a person has sufficiently powerful perception as well as control over divine inscriptions and runes, couldn't he straight away establish a domain of laws of sorts? Congregating ordinary law energy to transform into terrifying attacks.

It might be easy to think about it this way, but actually doing it was definitely a feat of immense difficulty.

"God's Hand." Qin Wentian suddenly thought about the ultimate art. He once saw Ancient Emperor Yi unleashing the true power of God's Hand from a projection shown to him by the ancestral phoenix of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The power of that palm was sufficient to slay supreme experts over an extremely vast distance. And that kind of power would cause even gods and devils to tremble.

And as for the energy origin of God's Hand, it came from one's body. Similarly for law domains, they had to depend on one's body of laws. He wanted to refine his body of laws by using God's Hand to temper it.

As Qin Wentian roamed about, he would frequently sit down to contemplate and started to establish his body of laws. Right now, his entire body gave off a dazzling divine glow, unexcelled in the word as boundless might circulated around him.

Also, Qin Wentian clearly wasn't satisfied with just this. God's Hand's might is an all-out emphasis on attack. By the usage of runes, it was able to fuse with any attributes and unleash different types of energy. This was something possible because Qin Wentian had studied the Battle Saint Art. As long as his comprehensions of divine inscriptions and runes were deep enough, he was able to use God's Hand to manifest anything he wanted.

Hence, Qin Wentian wanted to try fusing the art of truth within an attack. The power unleashed would definitely be even more terrifying.

Qin Wentian started on his journey of testing things out, making mistakes and learning from them, overthrowing his past conjectures. Back then in the sacred academy, he once faced a mirror and through that, he perfected his innate techniques. That, in addition to the Myriad Law Records he gained from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Qin Wentian's comprehension abilities could only be described with the word monstrous. And because one's comprehension ability was something internal, it wouldn't be directly seen by others.

Now, he had to depend on his monstrous comprehension abilities to establish a truly powerful law domain.

Ordinary law domains were useless to him, they would just be a symbol to show others that he reached the immortal king realm.

The time period of a year quickly arrived. Time simply passed to fast. At his current level, every time he cultivates, the amount of time taken naturally couldn't be compared to previously. The mysterious figure silently appeared beside Qin Wentian. At this moment, he saw Qin Wentian who had his eyes closed, was radiating boundless law immortal light. Terrifying fluctuations gushed forth from Qin Wentian, as his body of laws took form. Just his physical form alone was so strong that it was unexcelled in this world.

Before Qin Wentian, a gigantic area was covered by the law domain he formed. Countless ancient rune characters floated in the air, as devilish might towered up into the sky, emitting fearsome destruction and suppression attributes. Qin Wentian was constantly testing out things, how was he able to gain the greatest strength and create the most perfect law domain that could instantly unleash such might instead of needing time to store up power?

A truly powerful law domain had to be able to burst forth with tyrannical might in an instant. The difficulty of doing so was extremely high.

The mysterious figure glanced at Qin Wentian but this time, he actually didn't wake him up. He merely stated, "What a slow cultivation speed, but this law domain isn't too bad it seems. There are some minor methods and techniques here. After the embryonic form of your law domain is formed, you can cultivate from them. You better refine your law domain quickly, my temper isn't very good."

After speaking, he waved his hand and tossed some items onto the ground before he turned about and departed.

The items he tossed out, there were some ancient books that were gleaming with light, some treasures, and some powerful divine weapons. If these items were seen in the external world, it would definitely cause an earthquake-level commotion. But now, these items were tossed out like trash, lying on the ground, and were given to Qin Wentian to cultivate and comprehend from them.

Qin Wentian did hear the mysterious figure's words but even so, he was still in his state of focus and continued to immerse himself within the insights, deepening his comprehension and was constantly trying to achieve the perfect state.

Time flew by without anyone noticing. Qin Wentian had just broken through to the immortal king realm but now, he was already galloping ahead relentlessly!

Chapter 1354: Undying Scripture

The Darknorth Immortal Mountain opened once every ten years. Right now, over ten years have passed since Qin Wentian entered and another batch of experts were about to go in. For the banquet this time around, Beiming Nongyue was still the host.

The test to enter has concluded and those who passed had all entered. Li Yufeng didn't leave. This time around, he decided to enter together with Beiming Nongyue.

Within the mountain range, on a certain ancient peak, a strange phenomenon appeared, attracting countless cultivators.

So it turned out that there was a maiden with looks comparable to beauty in a portrait currently sitting there in cultivation. Her hands were stroking the strings of an ancient zither, producing a music that seemed to have a life of its own. In the air, numerous marvelous drawings appeared, using music to replace the painting brush, simply startling.

"It's said that the name of this maiden is Zhiyin and she is proficient in music. Her comprehension abilities are amazing and she managed to gain her Dao after being here for the past ten years." Someone in the crowd spoke, causing the hearts of others to tremble. Right now in their eyes, Zhiyin had become a legendary character.

Sometimes, ten years was sufficient to create a legend.

"Darknorth Immortal Mountain, the Immortal Law Mountain Range, allowing others to gain good fortune. However, how can the immortal king realm be so easy to attain? Although this place can increase the chance of breaking through slightly, it's a fact that only a limited few could truly break through to the immortal king realm. Since Fairy Zhiyin was able to have such attainments, her state of heart must surely be transcendent. She originally already had an extremely high comprehension ability and it was said that after she entered here, she has just been sitting on that ancient peak to paint and play her music, she had never moved from there at all. Initially, she should have left after three months but Princess Nongyue wasn't willing to tell her to leave, allowing her to stay in here to continue her comprehensions."

"Princess Nongyue seems to be paying a lot of attention fo Fairy Zhiyin." Somebody glanced in the direction of Beiming Nongyue. This time around, both her and Li Yufeng entered together. The two of them stood side by side, sighing with admiration in their hearts as they glanced at Zhiyin.

"Lady Zhiyin is truly extraordinary." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a light voice.

"Yeah, who would have thought that she would actually be the one who reached the immortal king realm? How unexpected. Brother Qin's friends are truly outstanding." Li Yufeng smiled. He then continued, "I can't seem to find Brother Qin anywhere, I wonder how he is doing now."

"He should have entered the forbidden ground. He would really dare to do so, we already know his personality from our time in the sacred academy."

"Is the forbidden ground really that dangerous?" Li Yufeng asked.

"Yes, the best estimate for survival is 10% but that's an exaggerated amount that doesn't really match the danger level in there." Beiming Nongyue was a princess of the Darknorth Dynasty, she naturally was clear about how truly dangerous the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain is.

"The life of that fellow is so tough, let's hope that he is alright. If not, the immortal realms would lose an important character that could directly influence the entire situation in the future." Li Yufeng sighed.

"Your valuation of him is truly high." Beiming Nongyue glanced at Li Yufeng.

"It has always been me surpassing others, but he is the one who caught up with me and even surpassed me. If I don't give him a high valuation, wouldn't that mean that I'm indicating my future is limited?" Li Yufeng placed his arm around Beiming Nongyue's waist as he smiled. "If that really was the case, what qualifications would I have to take you as my wife?"

"Oh, so you are going one round to praise yourself." Beiming Nongyue laughed. "When are you going back?"

"Why do I need to go back?" Li Yufeng replied.

"What are your plans then?" Beiming Nongyue smiled as she stared at Li Yufeng.

"I will cultivate well and try to break through to the immortal king realm as soon as possible, bringing a wife, a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, back to my Hundred Refinements Sect. Only then would I have more face to return." Li Yufeng laughed, causing Beiming Nongyue to roll her eyes at him.

"Nongyue, you are a princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and should have a good understanding of the forbidden ground. Do you know what the situation within is like?" Li Yufeng seriously asked.

"I know a bit. It's said that everywhere inside there is filled with intense danger and ordinary immortal kings would definitely die if they ventured in. Even immortal emperors have no way to probe out all the secrets of that place. You should also be clear of all this information, but that fellow Qin Wentian actually chose to enter when he's only at the immortal-foundation realm." Beiming Nongyue was somewhat worried. She felt that Qin Wentian was too impulsive.

"Has anyone of your dynasty entered before?" Li Yufeng asked.

"There are several, and I also know of one who managed to exit safely after entering the forbidden ground." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"Who?" Li Yufeng had a look of curiosity on his face.

"My elder sister." Beiming Nongyue replied.

...

The Qin Wentian at this moment was still cultivating assiduously. He had established his first type of law domain and decided to stop for now. Law domains were different from manifested constellations. Law domains could be improved on as one grows, the evolution for it would never cease. As long as one didn't fix the form of the domain fully, in the future, they can change it however they want, allowing their law domains to become more perfect and stronger.

Hence, there was no need for him to keep pondering over his insights to improve his law domain right now. Since he temporarily met a bottleneck, he decided to stop.

For the next few years, he started to cultivate and comprehend things based on the items left behind by that undying old freak. Among the items, there was a saber technique. This saber was an all-out destructive and extremely tyrannical saber art that sought to annihilate everything. It had boundless might and once one cultivated this to the extreme, he would be able to kill gods and devils.

There was also a wondrous movement techniques that contained many transformations. Even for him who didn't cultivate in wind-attribute energy, he was able to comprehend it. This movement technique was created from the movement of a true divine roc and had some compatibility with the techniques Qin Wentian cultivated before in the past. This was just a much more stronger version and was very suited for him.

There was a divine weapon, this weapon radiated black qi and a terrifying aura. When Qin Wentian held it for the first time, he instantly threw it back onto the ground. At the instant his hand came into contact with the weapon, he felt like his soul was being slaughtered and his entire person turned numb. He had no way to control his body. Hence, from then on, he didn't dare to touch that divine weapon again.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was staring at it with a puzzled expression. This divine weapon was in the shape of a rod. Although he knew it was overwhelmingly powerful, it looked extremely ordinary.

"Since the old undying freak tossed you here, it should mean that it's for me. If I fail at even holding it, I'm afraid…" Qin Wentian's heart trembled a little when he thought back to that mysterious figure. That fellow was too powerful, who knew if he was hiding in a corner right now and spying on him?

"Let's try it again." Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and walked out. He closed his palm around the rod and in just an instant, that terrifying energy struck his soul with a speed as fast as lightning, causing him to be unable to control his body. An attack to the soul was simply terrifying to the extreme.

"Damn, I can't toss it away." Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. He couldn't control his body at all. That terrifying energy kept attacking his soul and for the first time in his life, he could feel his soul trembling. This was too frightening. He felt that his soul was about to be separated from his body before it disintegrated into thin air. Did the undying freak want to harm him?

At this moment, the silhouette of that undying freak appeared. He simply stood before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's gaze reflected a request for help but that undying freak simply sat down before him, staring at him. Qin Wentian's eyes widened, he was here fighting for the survival of his soul and this undying freak was simply sitting down to watch the show?

"Don't you know that this rod is an ultimate treasure? Giving it to you is truly a waste of heavenly material." That old freak spoke. Qin Wentian suddenly felt an impulse to kill the other party. Could it be that the undying old freak didn't know what he was enduring now?

"Don't look at me like that, you being able to live for so long is already a miracle. I don't even know why I allowed you to come here. But truthfully speaking, in the countless years which I've been here, you are the second person who managed to enter this ancient city. The first person is an extremely beautiful little doll. I really liked her looks and couldn't bear to let her die in here. Of course, she worked hard as well and managed to have some achievements and ultimately, I sent her out from the forbidden ground.

Qin Wentian's body was still trembling, how the hell would he have the time to care about the old undying freak's story? This bastard used the divine weapon to tricked him.

Also, was this because after being in here for so long, the old undying freak longed for company?

But why did he choose to stay here? With his strength, he could go anywhere he wanted to in the immortal realms. He could even lord over the entire immortal realms.

"Continue to endure. When you truly feel the sensation, I will help you out." The mysterious fellow spoke. Qin Wentian was completely depressed, he knew this undying freak wouldn't help him for sure. Under that terrifying attack, Qin Wentian actually managed to gradually sense the existence of his soul.

Souls are extremely mysterious and couldn't be separated from their bodies. For stellar martial cultivators, the vast majority of innate techniques cultivated, all stemmed from using one's body. Those who cultivate the secrets of the soul are only a limited few, but their powers were extraordinary strong. Naturally, because of how rare soul cultivation methods are, the number of soul cultivators were as rare as phoenix feathers and kirin horns.

Qin Wentian had never came into contact with his soul before. At this moment, he was passively enduring the soul attack. Luckily, this soul attack didn't directly annihilate his soul, or he would have died for sure.

After enduring for a long time, Qin Wentian was reaching his breaking point. The undying freak was still talking, "Right now in this era, the souls of stellar martial cultivators are so weak, simply incomparable to the past. If it was in my era, characters like you guys would die even without knowing why. The heavens have truly changed, there is more innovation now but the successive generations are growing weaker and weaker than each generation before them. Or more accurately, the truly strong experts are no longer here."

"..." Qin Wentian seemed to be unable to endure any longer.

"But luckily you met me. If you can't endure this bit of pain, just die here, there's no point for you to continue cultivating as you would be killed off sooner or later. Considering all factors, you actually can be considered quite lucky." The undying freak was still speaking. Qin Wentian could faintly sense that his weakened soul was about to be separated from his body.

"Seems like it's about time, feel it well." The undying freak glanced at Qin Wentian and all of a sudden, a gleaming resplendent light burst forth from his eyes.

"Exit!"

With that roar, Qin Wentian's soul shuddered. He felt himself floating. Wait, that was wrong, his body was still on the ground, standing there unmoving.

"This…" Qin Wentian only felt his body at the brink of collapse as despair appeared in his eyes. Had his soul been separated from his body?

The undying freak glanced at Qin Wentian before mumbling, "You can be considered to have some potential."

"Return!" With a shout from the undying freak, Qin Wentian's soul returned to his body and the divine weapon in his hand finally dropped to his feet. Right now, his entire body was convulsing as white froth could be seen bubbling out of his mouth. He had experienced a truly frightening thing.

He stared at the ancient-looking old man before his eyes. This undying old freak, what sort of terrifying existence was he exactly?

"Back then, that little doll obtained the Death Scripture from me. Let me give you the Undying Scripture then." The undying freak spoke. After that, he stretched out his hand and placed his palm atop Qin Wentian's head. In an instant, Qin Wentian's entire body froze as his soul felt as though it was restricted. A moment later, Qin Wentian fainted into unconsciousness.

"Ai, how useless." The old man shook his head. He then continued, "When you can finally hold this divine weapon, I will send you out of here then."

Chapter 1355: Exit

When Qin Wentian awoke, there were many streams of information in his mind, as well as the words spoken by that undying freak. Even though he was unconscious, the voice of that old freak was still branded into his mind. Qin Wentian could only curse at this undying old freak silently in his heart.

"Undying Scripture, Death Scripture? What the shit are those?" Qin Wentian silently mumbled. When he thought back to those zombie monsters, he suddenly was seized by a sudden thought. Could it be that the zombies were created by the scriptures? How can this be? According to logic, dead people should stay dead, it was impossible for them to return to life. Those zombies were walking corpses, they had no hints of intelligence at all.

"Soul...that undying old freak was actually able to cause my soul to be separated from my body, and even made it return." Qin Wentian thought back to his earlier experience as cold sweat dripped down his back. He felt chills all over his body, even though the ordeal was over, he still felt that the experience was extremely frightening. If the undying freak wanted his life, he would truly be able to take it with ease. The strength of that person had already far surpassed Qin Wentian's scope of understanding.

Given his current cultivation level, even immortal emperors wouldn't be able to kill him silently. They had to release their law energy in order to do so. Even for peak-level immortal emperors, if they wanted to kill immortal kings, they still had to use the laws of the Great Dao. But this undying freak could make his soul leave and return with a single shout. It was simply too terrifying.

If Qin Wentian had to pick a word to describe that old man, the word would definitely be 'unfathomable.'

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he silently contemplated over the information of the Undying Scripture. Very swiftly, he soon learned what sort of art the Undying Scripture was. It was a cultivation art to train one's soul.

Although he had never come into contact with any soul cultivation techniques before, he knew that this Undying Scripture was a terrifying supreme ultimate-level soul cultivation art.

There's no one in the world who cannot die, regardless of body or soul, as long as they existed, they can die too. It was just that the fearsomeness of the Undying Scripture was with regards to this. When one cultivates the Undying Scripture to its extreme, one would be able to achieve a state where one's soul could survive even after their body perished. In fact, there were also other terrifying abilities like allowing the soul to gradually reform their body. It was simply too tyrannical to contemplate.

Naturally, the usage of the Undying Scripture wasn't limited to this. It could be said that it was a perfect soul cultivation art.

"Why do I feel that that old undying monster already had this plan when he allowed me to enter the ancient city right from the start?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "If it wasn't for the old undying freak intentionally acting so, how could he survived till now?"

"Maybe my talent is too outstanding, unrivalled in the heavens and earth and he admires me. He isn't able to go out in the world and hopes to find a valued successor and hence, placed his hopes all on me?" Qin Wentian shamelessly speculated, discovering that the possibility of such a thing was truly very high. He couldn't even help himself as he nodded sagely, "It must be so. After all, people like me with peak-level talents are truly too rare. The old bastard most probably never met any before."

"Mhm, luckily, he didn't say that I have to join the power he is from and didn't accept me as a disciple. Most probably, he knows he isn't qualified enough to become my master and this can't be considered as me breaking the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. In the future after I grow stronger, I will come back to look for him to settle this debt." Qin Wentian continued to shamelessly speculate. If the undying freak knew what he was thinking about, one could only wonder if he would instantly cause Qin Wentian's soul to be separated from his body again.

Lowering his head and glancing at the divine rod on the ground, panic arose in Qin Wentian's heart. The experience earlier was simply too miserable, he still had fear in his heart. Seems like he had to do his best to cultivate the Undying Scripture. If not, when he tries to hold the rod again in the future, he didn't know if he could endure that terrible feeling of his soul being under attack or not.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and quieted his mind, beginning to cultivate the Undying Scripture, starting from the basics to build up his foundation.

Because he had never come into contact with soul cultivation techniques before, his starting speed was extremely slow. Before this, he couldn't even feel the existence of his soul, and didn't pay any attention to the connection between the body and soul. That time when he held the divine rod, it was the first time he felt the existence of his soul.

The soul was something extremely weak which existed within the body. If it left the body, it would be destroyed easily. Once the soul was destroyed, the body would only be an empty shell. There was no meaning of living on any longer.

Luckily with that painful experience, Qin Wentian managed to sense the existence of his soul. In that case, the first step wouldn't be too difficult. Once he knew of the soul's existence, he would be able to start training it up.

Qin Wentian once again entered into a state where he completely forgot about everything. He didn't know the flow of time and in the past, he also didn't expect that he would continue to cultivate after reaching the immortal king realm, training his soul after forming his law domain. His recent experiences could be said to be extremely bizarre.

However, the old monster did promise him that as long as he could hold the divine rod successfully, he would allow him to exit. Today, finally came. He should be able to leave this place soon.

Over ten years passed by in the blink of an eye. He didn't know the situation of the external world and could only hope that nothing major occured. After all, war among peak powers would take an extremely long time. Before an extreme conflict occurred, the decisive war wouldn't break out so fast. Back then, the war occurred only because the Skymist Immortal Empire felt that they would win for sure. But after the adjudication battle, none of the powers would dare to act recklessly.

This time around, he spent the longest amount of time for his cultivation in a single sitting. Even breaking through to immortal king didn't take so long as those attribute energies all had a common source. However, he was like a blank piece of paper when it came to cultivating the soul. This was something of extreme difficulty, The abilities granted by this Undying Scripture could be used to complement the other unique ability he obtained from his 7th astral soul. He had to do his best to comprehend them as they would definitely be of great use to him in the future.

As he cultivated on, Qin Wentian's soul energy gradually grew stronger and stronger. Now, he could finally cause his soul to be separated from his body by his own will. His soul could even turn corporeal, shining with a dazzling light. This was simply shocking. The difference in the strength of his soul was simply many many times stronger when compared to the him before he started cultivating the Undying Scripture.

Finally during one day, after many repeated failures, he finally held the divine rod and grabbed on to it tightly. Although his soul was trembling badly, right now, he could already weaken the influence on his soul to a very great extent.

The figure of the old undying freak appeared. He stared at Qin Wentian and shook his head, "You actually needed such a long period of time, how weak. You are too shitty. If I knew earlier, I would definitely have given you a time limit."

Qin Wentian was boiling every time he glanced at the undying freak, his heart filled was with hatred.

"What? You unhappy?" The voice of that undying freak turned cold. Instantly, Qin Wentian felt the trembling of his soul increase in intensity. "How would junior dare to?"

"Ai, it's good that you know you don't dare to. After cultivating here, your improvements aren't too bad and it's all thanks to me. I don't really require you to do any grand deeds to repay this debt of gratitude. You can just accompany me for about eight to ten years, we can chat everyday before you exit this place." The words of this old man instantly caused Qin Wentian to roll his eyes. He almost coughed out white froth from his mouth and fainted right there and then.

"This, this…" Qin Wentian felt like dying. Accompanying this old freak for eight to ten years? Wouldn't he be driven mad?

However, if this old freak really wanted to do this, there wasn't any way Qin Wentian could say no.

"You don't like to accompany me?" The old undying freak tidied his hair, revealing an aged countenance as he stared at Qin Wentian. He then continued, "Do you know how many people want to meet me, but I refused all of them? In these countless years, the only people I met was you and that little doll. You are actually unwilling to interact with me? If you accompany me for another eight to ten years, your improvements with regards to your cultivation would be vaster than before."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, as his heart wavered. If his strength could really be boosted greatly, he didn't mind considering this.

"Stop thinking about it. Even if you want to now, I wouldn't want you. Just scram, just scram." That old undying freak waved his hands and Qin Wentian instantly felt an energy enveloping him, whisking him through space with a speed so fast that it was inconceivable.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian was directly slammed onto the ground as a huge crater appeared. Inside the crater, he cursed out in a low voice before he leapt out of it. A moment later, his entire being froze.

"This…"

Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings before him. He actually returned to the entrance of the forbidden ground, at the external boundary of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

With a wave of his hand, that undying old freak directly sent him here. Wasn't this simply too monstrous?

With no other indications at all, Qin Wentian had already returned to the entrance of the forbidden ground.

Those guards around here glanced at Qin Wentian as they froze. Qin Wentian actually returned? Wasn't this one of those who ventured into the forbidden ground ten years ago? He actually came back alive?

He, who was at the immortal-foundation realm when he went in, actually didn't die?

Qin Wentian didn't care about their strange looks. He glanced at the horizons as he sighed with relief.

After a moment, Qin Wentian actually bowed in the direction of the forbidden ground while silently speaking, "Old freak, let's hope you can wait for my strength to reach your level. At that time, I will definitely give you a fiery battle."

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian sped away, bypassing those law mountains. After that, he finally came before an ancient peak and saw a familiar silhouette on it.

That silhouette sat on the ground silently, playing the strings of her zither, creating an atmosphere of longing, telling the story of someone waiting for something. Qin Wentian quietly stood there and when he heard that familiar melody, a smile could be seen on his face.

To think that for this trip to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, both him and Zhiyin managed to break through to the immortal king realm. What fortune.

The melody continued, and only after some time did it reach its end. The music gradually dissipated as Zhiyin opened her beautiful eyes. Her eyes were filled with a radiant smile as she stared at Qin Wentian, "I knew you would return, hence I've been waiting here for you."

"Why wait for me?" Qin Wentian shook his head and laughed.

"Since we came here together, we should leave here together as well." Zhiyin spoke in a light voice, her reasoning was very simple, but it was also very logical.

"Let's leave then." Qin Wentian smiled. Zhiyin stood up as the two of them proceeded to the exit side by side.

Outside the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, when experts there saw both Zhiyin and Qin Wentian coming out together, all of them couldn't help but to be stunned. After that, a guard spoke, "My good lord and madam, please halt. Princess gave an order saying that if we saw the two of you coming out, we have to inform her immediately. She will come by personally." "Princess Nongyue is too polite." Qin Wentian laughed. He glanced at Zhiyin and spoke, "In that case, let us wait for Beiming Nongyue here."

"Okay." Zhiyin nodded.

Chapter 1356: Return as an Immortal Emperor

Beiming Nongyue came together with Li Yufeng, and there were even some immortal kings with them as guards. When they saw Qin Wentian standing together with Zhiyin, Li Yufeng couldn't help but smile, "The two of you seem pretty compatible with each other."

"Seems like your joyous occasion must be happening soon, to think that you would tease me and Zhiyin, haha." Qin Wentian laughed. Beiming Nongyue surveyed Qin Wentian. Initially, there seemed to be no difference to him, but as she observed further, she discovered that Qin Wentian's demeanor seemed to have changed somewhat. But she couldn't describe what changed exactly.

This fellow, he actually came out alive from the forbidden ground. What a miracle.

"Did you break through?" Li Yufeng couldn't be bothered to guess and asked directly.

"You guess?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Li Yufeng's eyes flashed as a shocked look appeared on his face. Beiming Nongyue also drew in a deep breath. Did he really break through?

"How old are you this year?" Beiming Nongyue curiously asked. Usually, the age of stellar martial cultivators in the immortal realms couldn't be speculated just by looking at their faces. At the peak-level of immortal-foundation, even those who cultivated thousands of years, they would still look extremely young let alone immortal kings. For immortal kings who cultivated ten thousand years, they too, would also look extremely young.

Both Qin Wentian and Zhiyin just broke through to the immortal king realm and looked like they were only twenty plus years of age. But the scope of their actual age was very wide.

"I forgot." Qin Wentian shrugged as he smiled. Cultivation was basically a thing that would waste plenty of time. Only a few people would care about age, what they cared about was how strong they were in terms of cultivation bases.

As to why Beiming Nongyue inquired about his age was because she felt that he might be extremely young. If Qin wentian really was extremely young, he might have broken the record of being the youngest immortal king. If that was the case, his future achievements would definitely be extremely terrifying.

Beiming Nongyue glared at Qin Wentian, "Let's go to my royal palace. Ever since you came to my dynasty, I have not really organized a welcoming banquet just for you."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. The group of them then sped away as Qin Wentian asked, "How's the situation in the eastern regions?"

"There shouldn't be too great a commotion there or my side would have received the news. Don't worry, I will send out some people to gather the information, there might be some currents in the dark but a supreme immortal war has yet to erupt." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. As expected, a war among the peak powers of the immortal realms wasn't something that would fully erupt even after eight to ten years. Both sides were playing for the long game.

Qin Wentian set his heart at ease. Since no immortal war has erupted, Qing`er and the others naturally would be fine as well, they should still be quietly cultivating or he would have to leave the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty immediately to look for them.

The royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was vast and majestic. Before this, Qin Wentian and people of the Wan Clan glanced at it from the outside but now, he was entering this place with Beiming Nongyue. As they entered deeper and deeper, Qin Wentian could sense powerful auras all over the place.

There naturally were plenty of experts within the royal palace, with immortal kings present everywhere. This place here was the congregation point of the strongest experts in the boundlessly vast Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there were representatives of all the peak powers of the dynasty in here.

"We pay our respects to Princess." On their way in, many people knelt down when they saw Beiming Nongyue, indicating their respect.

Beiming Nongyue nodded lightly as she led Qin Wentian and the others along.

"Clang…" At this moment, the sound of a bell chime rang out, causing Beiming Nongyue to halt as a strange light flashed in her eyes.

"Clang…"

The sound rang out once more and continued for some time. The entire royal palace was in shock as countless gazes turned to a certain direction.

The bell chime echoed from the emperor palace. The immortal emperor was summoning everyone. Something great must have happened.

Beiming Nongyue's beautiful eyes flickered as she spoke, "The Darknorth Bell. Now, the nobles all have to gather at the emperor palace. What happened exactly?"

"Princess, the entire palace is in joy. His Majesty gathered everyone to welcome the return of Princess Youhuang." One of her subordinates bowed and reported.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. He naturally knew what the return of Beiming Youhuang indicated.

The immortal kings of the sacred academy have all returned.

Since Beiming Youhuang returned. It means that his senior brother Bai Wuya must have returned as well. The immortal kings with the highest talent of the various major powers around the immortal realms also had returned. Seems like the period of relative peace in the immortal realms was soon coming to an end.

As for them, they came out from the sacred academy with cultivation bases at immortal-foundation, they naturally wouldn't be able to cause any storms in the immortal realms. But people of the immortal king realm are different, especially so for those who had the highest talent. This time around, after their expedition to the sacred academy, all of their strengths must have been greatly improved.

Beiming Nongyue firstly was shocked, but her eyes soon revealed the hint of a smile. "Maybe my elder sister has broken through to the immortal emperor realm."

Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng both shuddered. Beiming Nongyue drew in a deep breath and continued, "The youngest emperor in the history of my dynasty is born. The record holder is no longer Pei Qing, but my elder sister instead. As a female, this is truly impressive.

"It's very rare for royal father to use the Darknorth Bell to issue a summons. If it's a case of purely just my sister returning, there definitely wouldn't be such a great commotion. She must have stepped into the immortal emperor realm!" Beiming Nongyue smiled. "My elder sis is truly awesome, she is the number one beauty of our dynasty and now, she has become the youngest immortal emperor in history. Seems like I can only admire my elder sis from afar."

"You can't put it this way, at the very least, you still have one point in which you surpass your elder sis." Li Yufeng spoke.

"Oh, what is it?" Beiming Nongyue curiously asked.

"You managed to find an outstanding man such as me." Li Yufeng spoke in mock arrogance. Beiming Nongyue secretly cast a glance at Qin Wentian and Zhiyin and became speechless. Qin Wentian suppressed his laughter, he didn't expect the Saint Child of the Hundred Refinements Sect to be so shameless.

"However, for those worthy enough to match up to my sister, they can probably be counted on my ten fingers. No wonder she doesn't look up to anyone. Now, even Pei Qing isn't worthy of her." Beiming Nongyue spoke with some pride.

"Let's go, since it's a celebration, I naturally can bring all of you along. Qin Wentian you wouldn't mind for the banquet for you to be postponed right?" Beimong Nongyue asked.

"How would I mind, his Majesty is gathering all the nobles to throw a celebratory banquet. Such a grand event and you are welcoming such an important person like me as a guest, I only have gratitude for this." Qin Wentian grinned. For a moment, Beiming Nongyue didn't know how to reply… Li Yufeng laughed uproariously, "To think that Brother Qin is even more shameless than me."

"It's fine if you all are happy." Beiming Nongyue was utterly nonplussed by these two fellows. She turned and changed a direction, heading towards the emperor palace instead.

"Li Yufeng, have you met the Darknorth Immortal Emperor before?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"No." Li Yufeng shook his head.

"In that case, are you nervous?" Qin Wentian smiled. This was the same situation as when he first met the Evergreen Immortal Emperor back then.

"I'm handsome and elegant, exuding grace and a sense of chivalry. Why would I be nervous." Li Yufeng replied imposingly.

"Mhm, let's hope that you are still this confident after you meet with his Majesty." Qin Wentian this time nodded in a cooperative manner. "Oh also, she still has such a powerful sister. Good luck."

Li Yufeng glared at Qin Wentian and smacked his forehead. Oh yeah, Beiming Nongyue had such a powerful sister, how would things turn out for him? Let's hope the Darknorth Immortal Emperor wouldn't compare him to Beiming Youhuang. That would truly be extremely miserable.

At this moment, the major characters of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were all rushing to the emperor palace. However, only nobles of high status had the qualifications to enter there. Many of them were extremely powerful, and they didn't need to bow when they saw Beiming Nongyue, merely acknowledging her presence with a nod of their heads as well as a simple greeting. There were even elders of Beiming Nongyue who were related to her by blood. For this case, she was the one that needed to treat them with respect.

Hence, Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng who were beside Beiming Nongyue, attracted many judging looks. Clearly, these people were very curious on what sort of character is the man Beiming Nongyue loved. Right now, she was actually bringing Li Yufeng and some friends to the emperor palace for the celebratory banquet? There naturally was a deeper layer of meaning behind this.

Inside the emperor palace, at an extremely vast area, the immortal banquet was already prepared as the experts gathered together.

At the frontmost location, several princes appeared. When they saw Beiming Nongyue bringing her friends here, all of them had astonishment in their eyes.

"Nongyue, who are these people?" Someone laughed.

"They are good friends of mine." Beiming Nongyue didn't mind it and replied. However in reality, many people knew about the existence of Li Yufeng. After all, it has been ten plus years since he came to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

"Nongyue, your elder sister has already broken through to the immortal emperor realm. You should work hard too and not neglect your cultivation." A young character spoke. His aura was outstanding and radiated a sense of heroism. He was one of the princes of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, an immortal king expert.

"Royal brother, the same to you as well. Elder sis' age is younger than yours but she has already broken through to the immortal emperor realm. Royal brother must work hard alright?" Beiming Nongyue laughingly replied, her words causing the young man to stiffen. He felt that he lost some face and truly, although Beiming Youhuang's talent is the glory of their Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, the other royals all felt that they were bring suppressed and their light was masked.

"Your elder sister wouldn't allow some emotions to delay her cultivation. To think that you are already restricted by emotions given your current cultivation base. Once your sis is back, she will definitely teach you a lesson." That prince continued.

"You should care more about yourself." Beiming Nongyue calmly replied. The eyes of that young man turned sharp as he glanced at Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng.

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines, he felt somewhat depressed. He felt that him coming here today might have implicated Li Yufeng.

Li Yufeng had to meet his future father in law, as well as the many princes of the dynasty, and another princess who had broken through to the immortal emperor realm. From this, one could see how great the pressure on him was. He would surely attract the attention of many. And as for him right now who was already an immortal king, by being beside Li Yufeng, this simply was… Qin Wentian could only silently scold himself for not thinking the situation through. If he knew this would happen, he wouldn't have accompanied Beiming Nongyue over.

"Princess Youhuang is unrivalled in our dynasty, a bright light that illuminates us all. Such a young immortal emperor, this is simply unprecedented in the past, and it's rare for anyone to overtake her in the future. In the future if she could break through further…" A person laughed, but he stopped himself as though he was fearful of mentioning a taboo matter. And as expected, the countenances of some princes grew unsightly.

"Princess Youhuang is truly spectacular, I admit my inferiority to her."

"The number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, as well as the number one genius."

"Daring to enter the forbidden ground at the immortal-foundation level and even manage to exit there safely. At that point of time, I already felt that Princess Youhuang would have a boundless future."

Everyone was praising Beiming Youhuang. The faces of some of the princes turned dark. If things continued to develop like this, in the future, there might be an empress ruling their Darknorth Immortal Dynasty!

Chapter 1357: Shocking Everyone

Qin Wentian surveyed the experts in the surroundings. For those who could attend this banquet, they would all be on the level of immortal kings and had high statuses within the royal palace. Even for the princes and Beiming Nongyue, they wouldn't be able to garner too much respect here.

However, these people kept heaping on praises on another princess of the dynasty, Beiming Youhuang. All sort of voices entered Qin Wentina's ears, in an extremely chaotic manner. Although Qin Wentian didn't especially pay attention to them, everything he had heard were all praises for Beiming Youhuang.

Immortal Emperor… this height, how many people were doomed only to be able to stare up at that height in wonder and hope? Everyone at the banquet were immortal kings? In the end, only a limited few would be able to break through the barrier and enter the immortal emperor realm.

However, Beiming Youhuang had succeeded in stepping across the gap. Such success couldn't merely be described with the word 'genius.' She was simply unrivalled under the heavens and her talent was high enough to shock everyone in the immortal realms.

At this moment, there were experts walking out from the emperor palace. Many people turned and bowed, these experts were all immortal emperors of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

For immortal emperors, they would be revered no matter where they went, let alone they had the youngest immortal emperor in history among them.

Finally, a majestic looking middle-aged man who looked to be about 40+ years of age walked out. Vitality glowed in his eyes, unfathomably deep, but his aura was extremely calm. When he glanced around the crowd, everyone felt as though the immortal emperor was looking at them alone.

"Today, I invite all of you here for a celebratory banquet. That lass Youhuang has been extraordinary in all aspects since young and now, she broke the record and became the youngest immortal emperor in the history of my Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Everyone wouldn't mind me making such a big fuss for my daughter, right?"

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed. His voice was gentle-sounding, sounding very amicable. Everyone laughed, "Princess Youhuang's talent is truly outstanding. Now that she returned as an immortal emperor, it's naturally a joyous occasion. Everyone, we really have to congratulate his Majesty."

"Congratulations to your Majesty." Everyone bowed. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed, "Everyone there's no need to be so polite. Please feel free to sit."

"Thank you your Majesty, please take your seat first." Everyone understood the etiquette of nobility. If the emperor didn't sit, who would dare to sit? Even if the emperor truly didn't mind it, they would still choose to follow the etiquette.

"Fine." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor nodded as he entered and sat down. The princes and princesses sat below him and everyone else began to move in and took their seats.

"Everyone, we might have to wait a bit before we begin feasting. After all, this banquet is thrown in honor of Youhuang. I hope that all the lords here wouldn't mind it." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor smiled gently. Everyone nodded, they naturally understood that it was only natural.

"Nongyue, why are you seated there?" At this moment, that prince who spoke to Beiming Nongyue earlier suddenly stated. This caused Beiming Nongyue to glanced at that prince unhappily.

As the sound of this voice rang out, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor turned his gaze over to Beiming Nongyue. When he saw the three people beside her, he smiled, "Nongyue, why hasn't father met these three people before?"

"Royal father, they are my friends." Beiming Nongyue spoke, silently cursing at her father for pretending. This entire dynasty belonged to him, how could he not know of things in the royal palace? Let alone things such as the man whom she was fond of. Most probably, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor already knew all of this.

"Why have you not introduced them to father yet?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed, still extremely amicable. However, Qin Wentian was very clear in his heart, given a character like the emperor of a dynasty, how could he not already know about the existence of Li Yufeng?

"These are my friends Qin Wentian and Zhiyin, they came from afar and hence, I wanted to invite them to visit our royal palace. I hope father wouldn't blame me for this." Beiming Nongyue pointed at Qin Wentian and Zhiyin as she spoke. After that, she pointed to Li Yufeng but she didn't say anything.

Li Yufeng then stood up and bowed to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, "Li Yufeng of the Hundred Refinements Sect pays my respects to your Majesty."

"Someone from the Hundred Refinements Sect?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor still pretended to not know anything. He smiled, "Your sect is so far away, why do you have the time to come to my dynasty's royal palace for a visit?"

Qin Wentian silently smiled in his heart, this Darknorth Immortal Emperor's acting abilities were truly outstanding. The emperor wanted to see if Li Yufeng would dare to brag about himself before him.

"Junior is acquainted with Nongyue and we are both fond of each other. I'm unable to hold back my longing for her, hence I especially paid a trip to the immortal dynasty." Li Yufeng also understood the Darknorth Immortal

Emperor's intentions, hence he might as well directly say what was in his heart. This made Qin Wentian silently admire him for having such guts. He truly dared to say it, directly speaking about their mutual love in front of the Darknorth Emperor. Qin Wentian was very impressed.

"Oh?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor glanced at Beiming Nongyue. "Nongyue, is this true?"

Beiming Nongyue also stood up, "Royal father, it is true."

"Ah, females always tend to side with outsiders as they grow up. Such a great matter, why didn't you discuss this with father? Could it be that you both made a pledge to be married without your parents' approval?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor spoke, but he was no longer as amiable as before. Even Qin Wentian who was at the side, could feel a wave of pressure gushing over. With just a slight fluctuation of his mood, others would easily be pressured.

"Your daughter doesn't dare. This time, I brought Li Yufeng here, it is precisely for father to take a look at him." Beiming Nongyue bowed.

"Aren't you simply acting first before making a report to royal father?" That prince earlier coldly laughed. Beiming Nongyue coldly glanced at him. The relationship between the royalty wasn't that harmonious. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor has many wives and this particular prince was just a half brother to Beiming Nongyue. Conflict would naturally be hard to avoid in terms of politics within the royal palace, cultivation was the same as well.

"Also, just casually bringing your friends to this banquet. Could it be that Nongyue, you don't understand what qualifications the people coming here must have? Is this a place your ordinary friends can enter?" Another prince rudely spoke. The nobles at the banquet silently watched on. This was his Majesty's matters, it wasn't their place to say anything.

"I originally was bringing them to my palace to hold a banquet, but when I heard the Darknorth Bell ringing, I knew that my elder sis has broken through to the immortal emperor realm. The entire palace is celebrating and this isn't some state secret. As a princess of the dynasty, why can't I bring my friends here?" Beiming Nongyue counter-asked.

"How wilful." That prince snorted coldly.

"Enough, Youhuang is here." The Darknorth Emperor spoke, instantly ceasing the bickerings. The gazes of everyone turned to the distance and as expected, not long after, a few figures could be seen flying over. These people were immortal kings who went together with Beiming Youhuang into the sacred academy. Now, they were all flying over.

The Darknorth Emperor stood up, and so did everyone else. Staring at Beiming Youhuang who was in the lead, her extreme beauty made everyone sigh in admiration. When she stood there, all geniuses around her lost their luster. Nobody could fight for the limelight against her.

"My daughter Youhuang!" The Darknorth Emperor laughed, his voice filled with the doting love of a parent as well as pride. This daughter of his was the most outstanding one out of all his children. Regardless of beauty or talent, she stood the highest. Naturally, he was also the most fond of her.

The youngest immortal emperor in history. In the future, her achievements might even surpass him. He was naturally very proud of his daughter.

"Father." Beiming Youhuang halted and greeted the Darknorth Immortal Emperor.

"We pay our respects to your Majesty." The other immortal kings bowed.

"Congratulations to Princess Youhuang for entering the emperor realm." The experts at the banquet all stood up as they clasped their hands, causing the atmosphere to instantly turn lively.

Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly to everyone, there was no joy or sadness on her face, only calmness. Her personality was as such, as cold as ice and as calm as water, there was no fluctuations in her heart.

"Truly, an ice princess." Qin Wentian silently mused as he stared at Beiming Youhuang. He met Beiming Youhuang a very long time ago. But at that time, in the city of ancient emperors, he didn't meet the original self of Beiming Youhuang. He didn't know what methods she used to create an apparition that could seize the bodies of others for the sake of obtaining the inheritance of the Heavenly Brahma Demon Emperor.

"Youhuang, come sit beside father." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed. Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly and stepped out, appearing beside the emperor instantly.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor shifted to allow a space for Beiming Youhuang. The hearts of many nobles trembled, and many princes and princesses stiffened, their eyes flashing with an unsightly expression which was quickly masked.

The emperor himself told Beiming Youhuang to sit beside him, at a position of immense honor. If one thought deeper about this, the consequences were extremely telling. Nobody knew if the emperor had this intention to cause everyone to think like this or not. Maybe, some of his intents were buried in truth, some were buried in illusions.

However, Beiming Youhuang didn't mind it. Since her father wanted her to sit beside him, she would do so.

"Alright, let the banquet begin." The Darknorth Emperor waved his hands as everyone sat down once more. As the banquet started, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor raised his cup, "Let's give a toast to Youhuang, and welcome the return of my beloved daughter."

"Congratulations to Princess Youhuang returning in glory!" Everyone raised their cups and toasted.

"Youhuang, this time all the immortal kings exited the sacred academy, what's the situation within?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor asked.

"Father, with the opening of the sacred academy, the era is truly changing. If things were truly like the rumors, the era of ancient emperors is now upon us. Bloody storms would soon rise up in the immortal realms." Beiming Youhuang sighed, her words causing everyone to freeze. The emperor asked again, "Why do you say so?"

"This time around among the immortal kings who entered, there were five who exited as immortal emperors." Beiming Youhuang spoke, her words were like thunder in the minds of everyone, shocking them beyond belief.

It has only been a few hundred years and five immortal emperors were born in the sacred academy? Isn't this crazy?

When has it ever been so easy for an immortal emperor to appear?

Qin Wentian's eyes also flashed. He knew how difficult cultivation was. Back then at the immortal-foundation realm, their batch was chased out from the sacred academy once the 50th year mark was reached. Although there were no immortal kings born, many of them were already close to the immortal king level.

However, for the immortal king batch, actually five immortal emperors appeared. This was simply incredible and hard to imagine. No wonder everyone was shocked. Clearly, all the people here were stunned by this news.

Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor started. After that he asked, "Seems like a storm would truly soon rise up in the immortal realms. Although five initial-stage emperors wouldn't be able to cause too great a commotion, it must be a sign that a new era is approaching. Maybe, an ancient emperor would be born among one of you five."

Everyone nodded as they contemplated. Maybe, the ancient emperor would be none other than Beiming Youhuang!

Chapter 1358: House Arrest

"Ancient Emperor!" Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed. After that, she turned her eyes in Beiming Nongyue's direction as she asked, "Nongyue, what are you doing together with him?"

"Him?" Beiming Nongyue's gaze froze. Everyone turned their attention over only to see Beiming Youhuang was looking at Qin Wentian, who was beside Beiming Nongyue. She wasn't looking at Li Yufeng, but was looking at Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin?" Beiming Nongyue asked.

"Why did you appear within my Darknorth Royal Palace?" Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian.

"Elder sis, Brother Qin is a friend of mine." Beiming Nongyue explained.

"Nongyue is acting to wilful, bringing any random person into our royal palace. This banquet was held to welcome Youhuang's glorious return, are your friends even qualified to be here?" The prince earlier didn't forget to toss a stone at Beiming Nongyue when she was down.

"Why don't my friends have the qualifications?" Beiming Nongyue was extremely unhappy.

"Who knows what sort of lowly characters they are. They should have eyes and not overestimate themselves." That prince coldly snorted.

"Even if he is a lowly character, he is unquestionably stronger than you." Beiming Youhuang glanced at that prince, causing that prince to freeze. He had an unsightly expression as he stared at Beiming Youhuang. He can talk back to Beiming Nongyue but now, this half sister of his Beiming Youhuang, was sitting in the position of honor beside their royal father. He didn't dare to retort and could only snort unhappily.

"You are unwilling to accept this?" Beiming Youhuang's countenance was cold. "The first time I met him, he was only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Not even a hundred years have passed, I met him once more at the opening of the sacred academy and at that time, he was already in the immortal-foundation realm. Now, he's already an immortal king. What about you? From Celestial Phenomenon to the immortal king realm, how long did you take?"

The people in the surroundings all drew in a deep breath as they stared with shock at Qin Wentian. They didn't think that a random friend of Beiming Nongyue would actually be so impressive and was such a young immortal king.

Taking a hundred years to break into immortality from Celestial Phenomenon. And now, he was already at the immortal king realm. What sort of cultivation speed was this?

Many people were staring at Beiming Youhuang. The cultivation speed of this Qin Wentian seemed even faster compared to her.

"You can't even get in the sacred academy and you even have the face to make remarks here? Why don't you put more effort into your cultivation?" Beiming Youhuang wasn't polite at all as she continued to berate him. The prince's expression grew incredibly ugly. He was about to reply but the Darknorth Immortal Emperor interrupted, "Youhuang is right. You should put more effort into cultivation, why are you wasting time on such a minor matter?"

That prince instantly paled, his temper was completely gone as he nodded, "Yes, Father."

However, the hatred in his heart for Beiming Youhuang deepened. But in that exchange of words earlier, his image and status had already plummeted immensely.

"Qin Wentian, could you be the fellow who caused an emperor war in the eastern regions? Ten plus years ago, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor announced that he would be marrying off his daughter Princess Qing`er, to a young man named Qin Wentian. Are you him?" At this moment, somebody suddenly felt that the name Qin Wentian was extremely familiar when Beiming Nongyue introduced him. Right now, when Beiming Youhuang said all of this, he suddenly recalled about this matter.

"Oh?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor suddenly had an expression of interest on his face. This friend of Nongyue actually had such a grand background, and even caused an emperor war in the eastern regions. Even he had heard of this young fellow who caused the first adjudication battle of this era.

To think that the main character of that commotion was currently at this banquet and he was so young and with such a terrifying cultivation speed. Even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor approved of him, and he became his son-in-law.

"You came here for the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, right? Did you break through in there?" Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. Qin Wentian glanced at this supreme beauty, he only felt a sense of danger. This woman was too cold, lofty and seemed to have no emotions despite her fair face was so stiflingly beautiful.

She actually easily guessed where Qin Wentian had broken through to the immortal king realm. Qin Wentian felt that encountering her here would bring him nothing but endless trouble.

"Princess Youhuang is wise, I did indeed break through to immortal king within the Darknorth Immortal Mountain." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Back then you obstructed me from getting an inheritance, how do you explain that?" Beiming Youhuang coldly stared at her. Only then did everyone realize that Princess Youhuang was acquainted with this young man. Not only that, they seemed to have a conflict between them.

"It has been so many years, Princess Youhuang has already entered the immortal emperor realm. Why is there still a need to bother about the conflict back then? If I had offended princess, Qin Wentian is willing to apologize." Qin Wentian replied.

"I naturally wouldn't bother about that. Failing to obtain the inheritance is my problem. But since you came here today, many things can easily be settled." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke, causing Qin Wentian's expressions to change. Was Beiming Youhuang planning to do something to him?

"Princess Youhuang, what do you intend to do?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Where's the demonic beast that is always by your side? Also, you should have the ultimate technique of Ancient Emperor Yi, God's Hand, with you, right?" Beiming Youhuang spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a look of unhappiness could be seen. "Is this how the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty treats their guests?"

"Elder sis, he is a friend whom I invited." Beiming Nongyue spoke unhappily.

"Nongyue, this matter has nothing to do with you." The voice of Beiming Youhuang was as calm as ever.

"I'm sure everyone has heard about the emperor war in the eastern regions. If it was I, Qin, who had first offended the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there's nothing I can say. However, since I'm being invited here as a guest, and if something happened, I'm sure plenty of powers in the eastern regions wouldn't be willing to close one eye. Why must princess be so stubborn with regards to matters of the past?" Qin Wentian's voice also turned cold.

"I won't do anything to you, I just want to get something back. You won't even lose a strand of your hair. In addition, I will invite you to my princess residence as a guest." Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke, Qin Wentian was completely speechless.

This woman was simply incomprehensible. In her eyes, there was only cultivation.

"Everyone, please don't mind me, just continue enjoying the banquet. After the banquet concludes, I will invite him to be my guest." Beiming Youhuang acted like nothing had happened. Everyone smiled, also pretending that nothing had ever happened. Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor pretended as well. When Qin Wentian saw this, he wanted to cry but there were no tears.

These major characters of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty were simply a bunch of hooligans.

"Youhuang, look at the young man beside your younger sister. She said that he is her boyfriend. What do you think of this?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor suddenly turned to Beiming Youhuang.

"It's tough to escape the entrapment of emotions. It's fine as long as one doesn't sink into it, allowing their emotions to influence their cultivation. Nongyue, you should know control. But this matter is after all your own, you have to walk your own path. We can't walk it for you." Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke, reminding her younger sister. However, she wouldn't interfere too much with her younger sister's decision.

As for whether she approved of it or not, the current Li Yufeng clearly wasn't qualified enough. Being able to not reject it outright, was already considered very polite of Beiming Youhuang.

"Oh." Beiming Nongyue was a little unhappy. She shot an apologetic glance at Qin Wentian. For matters her elder sis has decided, she had no power to obstruct them. However, she would observe her elder sister so Beiming Youhuang wouldn't be able to do anything much to Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, if there's a chance, I will secretly let you go. Today, I'm truly sorry to have implicated you." Beiming Nongyue transmitted her voice over.

"We can't blame you for this matter. In any case, your elder sis said it herself that I wouldn't even lose a strand of my hair. I can only blame my own ill luck." Qin Wentian didn't really mind it.

In the banquet, praises to Beiming Youhuang naturally couldn't be avoided as she was the main lead today. Occasionally, there would be people noticing Qin Wentian and Li Yufeng. These two fellows were both extraordinary. This was especially so for Qin Wentian, he also created a miracle being such a young immortal king.

After the banquet ended, Beiming Youhuang spoke to her father, "Royal father, I've cultivated for many years in the sacred academy. I should take some time to solidify my foundations, hence I will be returning to my residence first."

"Mhm, you should do so." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor naturally wouldn't disagree.

"Qin Wentian, come with me to my residence." Beiming Youhuang spoke to Qin Wentian, her tone was like ice. The simple white robes she was wearing couldn't mask her magnificence. Regardless of her face or her figure, both were perfect.

"Since Princess Youhuang has issued an invitation, I will naturally comply." Qin Wentian spoke. In the royal palace, how could he reject it?

"I will go as well." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"Princess Nongyue, it's fine. I believe Princess Youhuang wouldn't do anything to me." Qin Wentian glanced at Zhiyin. Beiming Nongyue's beautiful eyes flickered before she nodded, "Elder sis, I believe you won't do anything to my friend. If not, I will never forgive you."

"Let's go." Beiming Youhuang glanced at her younger sister before she stepped out. Qin Wentian smiled to Zhiyin, "Zhiyin, take care of yourself in the future."

"I…" Zhiyin was somewhat worried.

"I will arrange a mentor for Miss Zhiyin, Brother Qin, there's no need to worry. In the future, you can pay us a visit." Beiming Nongyue spoke. She then continued, "Is Miss Zhiyin okay with this?"

"Many thanks Princess." Zhiyin nodded lightly. This time around, she didn't reject it.

Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh and followed after Beiming Youhuang.

Beiming Youhuang's princess residence was very quiet and the environment extremely beautiful. There actually was no one here, not even serving maids or guards. Most probably, this has something to do with her personality.

"You are living here alone in such a big space?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"Isn't it good that there's no one to disturb my cultivation?" Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian. "Are you not worried at all?"

"Princess Youhuang has already promised that I won't even lose a strand of my hair, why do I need to worry? In addition, given such a beautiful environment and being able to interact with the number one supreme beauty of your dynasty, how many people would wish that they were in my shoes?" Qin Wentian joked, his words causing Beiming Youhuang to stare coldly at him.

"You are truly audacious, how dare you speak to me this way." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

"I'm only speaking the truth. A maiden like Princess Youhuang, truly makes my heart fonder the longer I look at you." Qin Wentian continued. Since he couldn't beat her in a fight, he would tease her a little. This can also be considered revenge for the house arrest.

"Let's hope you can continue acting this way." Beiming Youhuang suddenly flashed a brilliant smile at Qin Wentian. This smile was beautiful to the extreme, causing Qin Wentian to be somewhat dazed. However, there seemed to be something behind her smile.

"What is this female demon planning?" Qin Wentian mused silently, he told himself that he must never be tempted by her beauty.

Chapter 1359: I’ve Never Met Someone So Shameless Before

"Princess Youhuang, where will I stay? This princess residence is just for you to stay in. Could it be that I'm going to stay here together with you...?" Qin Wentian's heart silently trembled, but he still shamelessly said those words out loud.

Beiming Youhuang's smile vanished as her expression turned cold, "I want to see how long can you continue to be so glib for. You best not wander about randomly in my residence. Although I did promise that I wouldn't do anything to you, but if you take the initiative to court death, I definitely won't be polite. Also, if you are unhappy about having to come with me, you can talk to me directly. If you sneak away secretly…"

"How would I do that? Being able to live together with Princess Youhuang is like a dream for me. How would I bear to leave?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Hmph." Beiming Youhuang flicked her sleeves and departed with a flash of her silhouette. She actually really didn't do anything to him, only placing him under house arrest. As long as he doesn't step out of the princess residence, there shouldn't be any problems at all.

"What does this female apparition want exactly?" A look of pondering appeared on Qin Wentian's face. The first time he met Beiming Youhuang was in the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time he already found her to be unbelievably beautiful and mysterious. She was able to appear from the void and even possess the bodies of others. Even now, there was still a shadow in his heart when he recalled her mysterious abilities, and he silently still called Beiming Youhuang as a female apparition.

Beiming Youhuang had completely departed from the area, leaving Qin Wentian behind.

His immortal sense enveloped the princess residence and with a flash, Qin Wentian came to an elegant-looking hot spring in the midst of fake mountains within the residence. Since there was nothing to do, he decided to solidify his foundation. He had just entered the immortal king realm and there were still many techniques worthy of his contemplation. Since he was placed in house arrest, he decided to just quietly cultivate for now.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and soon sank into an immersed state. He completely forgot his surroundings, he really didn't seem to mind this house arrest at all.

Time slowly flowed by and night arrived. Starlight cascaded downwards, bathing this ancient residence in a beautiful light. The astral energy permeated all area, clearly, a powerful cultivator was using their constellation to attract astral energy for their cultivation.

Qin Wentian's heart had no distractions but at this moment, an apparition-like figure silently came over. This apparition was clad in white, so soft looking that she seemed to drift about in the air. She had no aura at all. Also, the face of this apparition was extremely beautiful, it was actually none other than Beiming Youhuang.

Just like what Qin Wentian had imagined, she was now really like a female ghost.

Beiming Youhuang moved closer to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as though he sensed something, but his eyes were still closed. Beiming Youhuang's figure floated behind Qin Wentian and slowly wanted to enter him, as though she truly was a spirit, intent on possession.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's body started trembling. Beiming Youhuang's apparition was also trembling within Qin Wentian's body. That, was a tremble of their souls.

In the soul world, Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang's souls were standing in opposition. They were in Qin Wentian's soul world within his body and right now, there was a terrifying energy sealing this body, causing her soul to be unable to hide.

"What? You also cultivated soul energy?" A strange light flashed in Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed with a strange light. She was actually trapped here. Seems like she had underestimated Qin Wentian.

"Princess Youhuang, what do you mean by acting like this? This is a great taboo for all cultivators. One's soul would is one's forbidden territory, don't you know that without a soul, the body would only be an empty husk?" Qin Wentian's soul stared at Beiming Youhuang. The two of them were communicating via their souls, in the real world, there were no sounds emitted.

"Don't you need to pay a price for spoiling my plans to obtain that inheritance?" Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"What price do you want?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Wanting to pry the secrets of my soul, how can you guarantee not to even harm a hair of my head? This method might be powerful but Princess, don't you find that you are too overbearing?"

By prying into one's soul, one could gain access to Qin Wentian's deepest memories, spying on everything. All sorts of secrets would be revealed. Beiming Youhuang's actions were too ruthless.

"You refuse to pay me what you owe. I can only personally act myself to collect the debt." Beiming Youhuang icily replied.

Qin Wentian was enraged, his expression turned unsightly as he said, "Since this is the case, I truly want to see how would Princess Youhuang be able to seize my memories."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's soul unleashed a tyrannical attack. His soul energy transformed into a giant palm and he utilized the technique of God's Hand, directly blasting out towards Beiming Youhuang's soul. The amount of soul energy was terrifying, Beiming Youhuang groaned and was sent flying. Her body trembled as her aura fluctuated.

Qin Wentian's soul walked towards Beiming Youhuang only to hear her icily speaking, "Seems like I have underestimated you. However, if you think your soul is stronger than mine, you might be in for a rude awakening."

As the sound of her voice faded, in the real world, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a tyrannical aura enveloping him. After that, he saw a figure flying over, exuding dazzling light.

Beiming Youhuang's magnificence could last through the generations. Under the starlight, she was like a divine maiden from the nine heavens, possessing supreme beauty and an ice-cold demeanor, as she walked towards Qin Wentian.

Clearly, Beiming Youhuang's soul hasn't left her body. If not, how could she control her body and move towards Qin Wentian in the real world?

In that case, what was that apparition trapped in Qin Wentian's soul world?

"Is this the technique she used to enter the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Things must be so, Beiming Youhuang had cultivated a unique soul art, able to manifest soul energy to form a clone. Back then, this was how she entered the city of ancient emperors, and appeared among those who were at the Celestial Phenomenon level.

"I promised Nongyue not to hurt you. Don't force me. You best cooperate with me." Beiming Youhuang's voice turned cold as she moved closer and closer to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression was extremely unsightly. "Princess Youhuang should understand that prying into one's soul is an extremely taboo subject. Do you really intend to force your way through?"

"Hmph." Beiming Youhuang stepped forth, "Who asked you to block my way to the inheritance back then?"

She stood before Qin Wentian and stabbed out with a finger. Momentarily, a terrifying surge of energy gushed forth from her. With an explosive bang, Qin Wentian's body trembled and his soul was actually forced out of his body. At the next instant, Beiming Youhuang closed her eyes and her soul came out as well. A tyrannical soul energy enveloped the area, gushing forth towards Qin Wentian's soul.

"Soul battle?" Qin Wentian's expression turned ugly. He didn't expect that the first battle he fought after cultivating the Undying Scripture would be a soul battle against Beiming Youhuang. But luckily, he did cultivate the Undying Scripture or things would be even more dangerous. He might not even have any chance to resist.

This Beiming Youhuang was actually able to force someone's soul out of their body. This was simply terrifying. Her insights to the soul are definitely more superior than him.

"I can obtain your memories without harming your soul. Just cooperate with me." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Although the two of them were speaking via their soul energy, this was the first time Qin Wentian experienced such a thing. For a moment, he didn't know how to react.

Abruptly, he glanced over at that Beiming Youhuang's soul wisp that was injured by him earlier as his eyes flashed with ruthlessness. He then spoke to Beiming Youhuang. "Princess Youhuang, I still respectfully refer to you as princess. However, one's memories are their sacred ground. I cannot let you pry into them. Don't force me."

"You have no other path to choose." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Her soul pressed towards Qin Wentian as a fearsome energy gushed forth, much much stronger compared to Qin Wentian's soul energy,

The time which Qin Wentian cultivated the Undying Scripture was just too short. How could it be possible for his soul energy to be stronger than Beiming Youhuang? He was clearly being dominated.

"You have no choice," Beiming Youhuang's soul pressed over again as the amount of soul energy blotted out the sky. Qin Wentian could sense how terrifying it was. His arm suddenly raised as he snatched that wisp of soul of Beiming Youhuang and launched an attack that further weakened it.

Beiming Youhuang's expression turned cold. That wisp of soul coldly spoke, "So what if you exterminate a wisp of my soul?"

"Who says I want to exterminate it?" Qin Wentian's soul stepped out and grabbed that wisp of soul into an embrace. Both his hands started to roam about her body, grabbing her waist. Although they were in soul form, they still had the feeling of touch, there was no difference from reality. In fact, their senses would be even sharper and more sensitive in soul form.

In an instant, Beiming Youhuang grew completely enraged. That wisp of soul radiated cold intent as well.

"Insolence!!"

"Insolence!"

Two exact same words were uttered, the cold intent radiated was so chilling that the surrounding temperature plummeted.

"Princess, please stop. If not I, Qin, might do something disrespectful." Qin Wentian icily spoke. His hands were still roaming about, and was about to touch a place where he shouldn't touch. The coldness Beiming Youhuang exuded shot up through the roof, terrifying to the extreme.

She was actually profaned by this bastard.

"Shameless prick." Beiming Youhuang cursed in anger.

"Princess, do you feel your earlier actions were honorable? You wanted to pry into my soul, why do I still have to show restraint for? Princess, please return. Don't bother me in my cultivation." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His gaze was resolute and his hands were still moving about, causing Beiming Youhuang to tremble from anger.

"I will really kill you." Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"Princess Youhuang is the number one beauty of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, a rare flower in the mortal world. Even if I have to die under a peony flower, I would die as a happy ghost." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, he was already prepared in his heart when he did this. He had no way to accept anyone prying into his memories. No one can be allowed to do so.

"There's no one here in the surroundings. No matter what I do, nobody would know. In any case, it's just a small matter of Princess' reputation being ruined. Princess naturally can continue to obstinately cling to your course of action. Worse comes to worse, my death here would surely implicate your Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, and might even create a war between the north and the east." Qin Wentian continued. Beiming Youhuang trembled in anger. She glared at Qin Wentian, "I've never met someone as shameless as you before."

"Thank you Princess for the praise." Qin Wentian replied.

Chapter 1360: We Are a Match Made in Heaven

Beiming Youhuang glanced at the shameless expression on Qin Wentian's face which caused her cold intent to tower up into the air once again. However, although she was being profaned, she didn't want this news to spread around the immortal realms. If not, how would she face anyone in the future? Right now, she could only do her best to suppress her emotions.

"There's only a small grudge between us, why must Princess force things to such an extent? Why don't I leave the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty? Princess, please don't continue to make things difficult for me and I will release this soul wisp immediately." Qin Wentian spoke, wanting to use this chance to leave.

"Let you go? Who knows what the shameless you will do? You release my soul wisp right now and I can pretend nothing has ever happened." Beiming Youhuang icily spoke.

"Since Princess cannot trust me, I find it very hard to trust Princess as wekk. In this case, things will be extremely difficult to resolve then." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The negotiations had entered a stalemate.

"You are a friend of Nongyue and she invited you to our royal palace. Yet, how can you do such a shameless thing? How will you explain this to Nongyue?" Beiming Youhuang's tone wasn't so cold now. She then continued, "Also, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has betrothed his daughter to you. If they knew of this matter, what would they feel?"

"Princess Youhuang, since you also know that I'm a friend of Nongyue, why are you acting in such an overbearing manner, wanting to pry into my memories? Do you know what a great taboo this is? Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and my fiancee knew about this, if they knew my current situation, they naturally would understand me. If you don't believe, it would be best if Princess went and tells them about this. The best thing you can do is to announce this to the world." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

Being trapped in the princess residence, since he just broke through to the immortal king realm, he clearly wasn't a match for Beiming Youhuang who had already broken through to immortal emperor. His cultivation of the soul was inferior as well and there was no way for him to fight at all. But even so, how could he allow the other party to pry into his memories without a fight? Since Beiming Youhuang wanted to play the ruthless card, he will play it as well.

Beiming Youhuang was shaking from anger, she only heard Qin Wentian saying, "Actually I have a solution that both sides will have no problems with."

"What solution?" Beiming Youhuang coldly looked at Qin Wentian.

"It isn't impossible if Princess Youhuang wants me to get the inheritance for you. However, there's no relationship between us at all. If Princess Youhuang is willing to become my concubine and serve me in the future, once I'm happy, I will naturally do my best to seek out all sorts of inheritances for my beloved concubine. In fact, even if you want to pry into my memories, I will let you do so." Qin Wentian spoke with a straight face. "Naturally, I have to gain something from Princess first, if not once Princess fails to honor her words, I will be in a miserable state for sure. Oh princess you…"

"Shut it." Beiming Youhuang trembled even more intensely from the anger. Her countenance was ashen as a terrifying gust of cold intent radiated from her. Killing intent flashed in her eyes and she wanted nothing more than to slice Qin Wentian into pieces.

This brat was truly shameless, using words to profane her.

Her, Beiming Youhuang as a concubine and to serve him? And he had to gain some ambiguous benefits from her first? What does that mean?

Beiming Youhuang was a heaven chosen, the number one beauty of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty with the highest talent, resulting in her becoming the youngest immortal emperor in the history of this generation. Who would dare to profane her the slightest? But today, a junior in cultivation actually touched her soul body, and used words to profane her. If this news was to be spread around and the experts of the royal palace were to learn of it, Qin Wentian would surely be torn into pieces. Even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor would personally act to kill him.

Upon feeling the towering cold intent from Beiming Youhuang, Qin Wentian's hands were still touching about dishonestly. However, he didn't dare to be too over, at the very least, he didn't dare to touch the forbidden areas. If not, Beiming Youhuang would definitely ignore the consequences and kill him right away. Right now, his purpose was to cause Beiming Youhuang to allow him to go free.

"Princess Youhuang, why is your true body not leaving here yet? Could it be that you really want something to happen between us?" Qin Wentian's hands moved about. Beiming Youhuang's expression turned incredibly ugly. After that, her soul returned back to her body, as she stared at Qin Wentian while exuding a terrifying aura. "If you dare to touch me again, I will really kill you."

Qin Wentian's hands froze. He smiled, "As long as Princess leaves this place, I guarantee I won't dare to do anything else."

"Bzz~" Beiming Youhuang was extremely decisive and left immediately. She couldn't endure another moment of Qin Wentian constantly using his hands to roam around her. She had never been humiliated like this before. If she wasn't an immortal emperor whose sanity far exceeds her impulses, she might really have killed Qin Wentian in a fit of anger.

After her true self left, her soul wisp still remained but it was no longer of threat to Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian didn't dare to relax, staring at that soul wisp, he spoke, "Princess why must you do this. As long as you free me, I would never have dared to do what I did."

"You still wish to walk out of the Darknorth Royal Palace?" Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to tremble, "Princess, stop threatening me. When I'm afraid, my hands would tremble. If I accidentally touched somewhere I shouldn't touch, things wouldn't be too good."

"You…" The soul wisp of Beiming Youhuang was so angry that she almost exploded.

Right now, Qin Wentian was having a headache. Although he had no choice but to use such a shameless method to resolve the situation, that beautiful apparition was ultimately still an immortal emperor. This residence was naturally covered by her immortal sense and she could instantly appear beside him. She was still of an immense threat to his life. He couldn't help but to be cautious.

"I have to trouble Princess a little." Qin Wentian blasted out a palm strike, heavily injuring the soul wisp. He was forced to do this, he had to injure her so it would be easier to control her. If Beiming Youhuang chose to destroy this soup wisp in a fit of rage, he would have no more means to control her.

After that, Qin Wentian made use of techniques he learned from the Undying Scripture to form a soul prison, locking the soul wisp up. He then spoke, "Princess, as long as you don't act against me, I can promise you that I won't try anything funny. However, if Princess wishes to kill me, I, Qin, am also someone who has cultivated an avatar-creation technique. If my true self dies, my avatar wouldn't die. At that time, I will announce to the whole world that I was killed for molesting Princess Youhuang."

"Who will trust you?" The weakened soul wisp of Beiming Youhuang replied.

"You don't believe that I have an avatar? I can swear on my soul that this is true. And as for the matter of molesting Princess, as long as my avatar sends out his immortal sense, the world would definitely believe me. Why must you offend the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect just for a minor grudge in the past?" Qin Wentian then continued, "Princess, please don't force my hand."

The face of the soul wisp changed. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Who taught you the soul arts?"

"I learned it myself." Qin Wentian shamelessly spoke.

"Did you learn them in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain?" Beiming Youhuang asked. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at her.

Seeing his gaze, Beiming Youhuang continued, "Within the Darknorth Mountain, an old man with hair so long that it touches the ground?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a brilliant light as he thought back to the words the undying old freak told him, as a look of enlightenment appeared on his face.

"Are you that little doll spoken of by that undying freak?" Qin Wentian speechlessly asked. How miraculous, Beiming Youhuang was actually the 'little doll' spoken of by that undying freak. The soul techniques they learned had all originated from that mad man.

"What type of soul arts did that old man teach you?" Beiming Youhuang seriously asked. She inadvertently thought back to some things in the past. She arrived at this conclusion because Qin Wentian just came out from the Darknorth Immortal Mountain after breaking through to the immortal king realm. This was exactly the same as her previous experience.

"What, is she really the little doll? What a twisted fate." Qin Wentian silently mused. Qin Wentian then spoke, "That old undying freak gave me a cultivation art before I left. He also told me that he once passed on something called the Death Scripture to a little doll. He said that if I ever met her, I should protect her well because the two of us are a match made in heaven."

Qin Wentian spoke nonsense with a straight face. To protect his life, right now he could only try to link them together by using the old man.

After speaking, Qin Wentian used a gaze with deep emotions to look at Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang's countenance turned extremely unsightly as her beautiful eyes flickered. She stared at Qin Wentian, "You protect me? Do you think you can fool me with these lies?"

Qin Wentian stared at her eyes, he could sense the fluctuations in her heart. After cultivating the art of truth, Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp. Could it be that Beiming Youhuang really believed in his nonsense?

"Is this supreme beauty so easy to fool?" Qin Wentian mused silently. His expression grew serious as he continued, "Youhuang, luckily we haven't made a serious mistake and we are still in time to fix things. Although right now my strength is weak, I will definitely catch up to you in the future. Although I might not be able to do like what the old man said and get together with you, I will definitely not shirk my responsibilities of protecting you. After all, although the old freak is a little perverse, he still taught me and can be considered half my master. I will naturally obey his words."

If that old undying freak in the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain heard this, it was unknown if he would instantly come out to slaughter Qin Wentian.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at him. Qin Wentian put on a bold face and continued, "Enough, Youhuang, I was forced to imprison your soul wisp but I will not do anything to hurt you. I really hope you won't make things difficult for me anymore."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's soul returned back to his body and opened his eyes.

As for Beiming Youhuang, her true body was in her palace but she naturally knew what Qin Wentian had said through the connection with her soul wisp. After all, the soul wisp was part of her soul.

This fellow was actually also the successor of that old man. The words he said… Beiming Youhuang pondered over it. She had never encountered such a thorny issue, there were too many thoughts in her heart!

Chapter 1361: Who is More Shameless Than Who?

Night fell, Beiming Youhuang finally quieted down and no longer came to find trouble for Qin Wentian, causing him to sigh in relief.

Today was truly dangerous, this female ghost was so powerful, wanting to pry into his memories no matter what. Qin Wentian had no choice and could only use all sorts of methods to free himself from it. He only hoped that Beiming Youhuang would understand things faster and allow him to leave as soon as possible.

After he quieted down his state of mind, Qin Wentian once again fell into a state of immersion for his cultivation. Beiming Youhuang's soul wisp was still trapped by him. He didn't free it as he didn't know what Beiming Youhuang was thinking. If he released the soul wisp and Beiming Youhuang instantly acted against him out of fury, he would only have a path of death to tread on given that he was in the Darknorth Royal Palace now.

After several days, there were no movements from Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian finally set his heart at ease. He had no choice either, he wasn't able to leave this place and he didn't dare to open the spatial tunnel leading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm since this place was the Darknorth Royal Palace's princess residence as he would instantly be discovered and the secret of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would be divulged.

Today, Beiming Nongyue stopped by and was looking for Qin Wentian. Upon seeing Qin Wentian was still safe and sound, she finally sighed in relief. "My sis didn't do anything to you right?"

Only to see that at this moment, Beiming Youhuang's silhouette flashed as she appeared here as well. Her looks were as beautiful as before but a chilling coldness could still be felt. Qin Wentian and her mutually shared a glance before he spoke, "It's fine, I'm living very well here. Princess Youhuang treats me nicely and our relationship is improving day by day as we chat with each other often."

Beiming Nongyue's eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian with bewilderment. How can this be possible? Wasn't this fellow threatened by her elder sister?"

"Princess Youhuang, isn't what I say right?" Qin Wentian glanced over.

"That's right." Beiming Youhuang coldly replied. Beiming Nongyue stared at the two of them as she felt the atmosphere turning strange.

"Qin Wentian, Zhiyin's talent is pretty good and has already joined a sect. Her father is currently staying in the royal capital, they told me to say a thank you to you." Beiming Nongyue spoke. A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Since Zhiyin was able to become an immortal king in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, her talent was naturally outstanding. It was only normal that a powerful sect would be willing to take her in. Qin Wentian was happy for her.

"I should be the one saying thanks to you." Qin Wentian smiled at Beiming Nongyue.

"There's no need for any thanks. Lady Zhiyin was able to have her own good fortune as well as a very high talent. If not, why would an immortal emperor be willing to accept her as a disciple? Immortal emperors have no need to give face to this princess after all. But then again, if my elder sister was the one asking for a favor, all of them would probably rush over to offer help." Beiming Nongyue laughed as she glanced at Beiming Youhuang. She then continued, "Sis, since your relationship with Qin Wentian is so good, why not become friends? There's no need to make things difficult for him any longer. Both of you are geniuses who stand at the absolute peak in the immortal realms and in the future, Brother Qin's achievements will be on par with you. If you two can become good friends, wouldn't that be interesting?"

"Nongyue you are right. I'm already bosom friends with your sister, on very intimate terms, having an affinity with each other." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Having an affinity for each other?" Beiming Nongyue started, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Haha more accurately, our interest in cultivation aligns and we are proficient in the same type of energy. Also, we have share a connection too." Qin Wentian spoke. Beiming Youhuang's expression turned cold but she didn't say anything. She only occasionally glanced at Qin Wentian while emitting an ice-cold aura.

"Your subordinate has something to report to princess." At this moment, a voice rang out from outside the residence. There were no guards here in Beiming Youhuang's residence. Without her approval, nobody could easily enter here. If there was something to report, the subordinates could only wait outside the palace for Beiming Youhuang to reply.

"Speak." Beiming Youhuang glanced over as she calmly spoke.

"Pei Qing has returned and wants to meet with Princess. Right now, he is rushing here with the prince." That person reported. Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed. Pei Qing, that arrogant fellow.

"Back then, this Pei Qing's arrogance already knows no bounds. Now that elder sis has broken through to immortal emperor, he still dares to come?" Beiming Nongyue seemed to dislike Pei Qing. Qin Wentian recalled a young silhouette as a look of coldness appeared on his face. Back then in the forbidden ground, he and two others were the only survivors but one of them was killed just because he spoke a sentence and Pei Qing disliked it.

This Pei Qing was the youngest immortal emperor before Beiming Youhuang in the history of their dynasty. Now, Beiming Youhuang had broken the record.

"What is he doing here?" Beiming Youhuang had an icy expression on her face when she heard that.

"Elder sis, don't you know what he wants? He is too full of himself and believes that him, the past record holder of the youngest immortal emperor, is qualified enough to wed you, the number one beauty of our Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. However right now, this record is already under your name, to think that he still has the face to come to our royal palace." Beiming Nongyue spoke.

Qin Wentian could see Beiming Nongyue's attitude towards Pei Qing. He couldn't help but to ask, "I've heard of Pei Qing before. Isn't he the youngest immortal emperor before Princess Youhuang? But why is able to enter and exit the royal palace freely?"

The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was terrifying, stronger even than the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Pei Qing might be an immortal emperor but there was no way he had free access to enter the royal palace.

"Using the reputation of the youngest immortal emperor, he naturally would receive welcome wherever he goes, even if he came to our royal palace. After all, his achievements in the future has a high probability of being extremely terrifying and he himself is the disciple of a very powerful character, giving him an extraordinary status." Beiming Nongyue spoke. Qin Wentian instantly understood. Seems like there were still many things he was unclear about with regards to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty.

The old man whom was with him in the forbidden ground might not know so many details about Pei Qing.

Not too long after, a voice rang out from outside, "Princess Youhuang, Pei Qing is here to pay a visit."

Beiming Youhuang frowned, but since the other party already arrived outside, she could only say, "Allow him to enter."

As the sound of her voice faded, the sound of the wind whistling could be heard. After that, a group of figures sped over. Other than Pei Qing, there were other experts at the immortal king level as well. Other than that, the prince who stood in opposition to Beiming Nongyue at the banquet was among them. It seems that he was the one who brought Pei Qing here.

"Youhuang, long time no see. Your radiance is ever glowing, your magnificence spreading through the generations. As expected of the number one beauty in our dynasty." Pei Qing gracefully walked over, his handsome face had a gentle smile on it as he stared at Beiming Youhuang.

As for Beiming Nongyue who was beside Beiming Youhuang, she was completely ignored despite her status as a princess of the dynasty. Pei Qing didn't even have her in his eyes at all. For this point, Qin Wentian already knew of it when he was in the forbidden ground.

"What are you here for?" Beiming Youhuang coldly asked, ignoring his praise.

"Can't I just come over to see you? I heard that you have broken through to the immortal emperor realm and broke my record. I'm naturally happy for you." Pei Qing laughed.

"Really?" Beiming Nongyue smiled, her eyes and expression were filled with disbelief. She was very clear on how arrogant this Pei Qing was, constantly strutting around like a peacock with his reputation as the youngest immortal emperor in their dynasty. Now, his laurel was snatched away by Beiming Youhuang. How could he be happy?

Pei Qing glanced at Beiming Nongyue as a proud smile appeared on his face. "Naturally, because I won't be lonely on my cultivation path any longer and can come here often to discuss with Youhuang about the martial Dao."

"My elder sis isn't that free." Beiming Nongyue spoke in a mocking manner.

"When were you ever qualified to speak about the matters of your sister? You should care more about your own cultivation." Pei Qing smiled. After that, he turned his gaze to Qin Wentian as a frown appeared. Almost no men could enter Beiming Youhuang's princess residence, but for this person, he had met him once before. What qualifications does he have to enter?

"Nongyue brought you here?" Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian and asked.

"My elder sis invited him here." Beiming Nongyue seemed to intentionally want to anger Pei Qing. Pei Qing glanced at the prince at his side and that prince replied, "Nongyue brought him to our royal palace. He has already stayed here in Youhuang's residence for quite some time."

Pei Qing's expression grew ugly. Qin Wentian had already stayed here for quite some time?

"Back then in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, I wasn't willing to act against you because you are just an ant. You actually dare to enter this place? Immediately disappear from my sight." Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. Undoubtedly, he wanted Qin Wentian to leave here.

Beiming Youhuang furrowed her brows. Although she didn't like Qin Wentian, this place was her residence after all, when had it ever become Pei Qing's turn to give the instructions? It was like he was the owner of her place.

Qin Wentian's expression grew cold as well. Although Pei Qing was an immortal emperor, his attitude was simply rude to the extreme.

"What does this have to do with you?" Beiming Youhuang coldly asked.

"Princess Youhuang, such an ant-like character, how could he have the qualifications to enter your residence?" Pei Qing was very polite towards Beiming Youhuang, but he was filled with disdain towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness. He then coldly laughed and stood beside Beiming Youhuang. "Youhuang, who the hell is this fellow? He actually dares to interfere between us in your residence?"

The gaze he used to look at Beiming Youhuang was filled with gentleness and love. Beiming Youhuang silently cursed the shameless behaviour of Qin Wentian but she didn't say anything. Pei Qing's countenance immediately grew sharp when he heard that.

"Princess Youhuang, what does he mean by that?" Pei Qing asked.

Beiming Youhuang's expression grew even colder than before as her mood sunk. She initially was already unhappy with regards to Qin Wentian. Now, another Pei Qing came to create trouble. He spoke in a tone that seemed as though everything that happened here in her residence, had to be first be approved by him.

"This has nothing to do with you. If you have nothing important to speak to me about, please leave. I need to rest." Beiming Youhuang spoke, issuing an expulsion order.

These words caused anger to be ignited in Pei Qing's heart. A mere ant dares to fight with him for a woman?

He glanced at Qin Wentian as a powerful pressure gushed forth. "A despicable lowly being fantasizing about a heavenly phoenix? You simply don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Scram out of this residence immediately, or I will make sure you won't live to see the stars tonight."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed dangerously. Was Pei Qing threatening him?

"Don't you understand, Youhuang wants you to scram?" Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing as he spoke. "You are the previous record holder for the youngest immortal emperor in history or are you the previous record holder for the most shameless man in the dynasty? Why do you keep insisting on staying here when it's clear no one wants you here? Also, you actually dared to interfere in matters between me and my darling Youhuang?"

Chapter 1362: Comparing Cultivation Speed?

Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with killing intent.

In the past, he was the youngest immortal emperor in the history of the dynasty, receiving boundless respect no matter where he went. Even immortal emperors had to be polite to him. There were no places in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty that restricted his access, even the Darknorth Immortal Emperor treated him differently. Who didn't know that his achievements in the future would definitely be high?

But right now, in the residence of Beiming Youhuang, a junior from nowhere actually dared to call him shameless in public, wanting him to scram?

"I will give you a chance to take back those words. Kneel down before me and apologize before scramming out of the princess residence and I will treat this as if nothing has happened before." Pei Qing's face was lost in front of Beiming Youhuang, he wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian off directly. However, this place was after all Beiming Youhuang's residence, he had to reign in his impulses. Hence, he told Qin Wentian to kneel and apologize before scramming. This was undoubtedly the best choice. He would kill Qin Wentian in the future.

"Don't you understand human speech? Do you need me to repeat what I said?" Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing. "Since this is the case, let me repeat myself. This place is the royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Youhuang's residence. Who the hell you think you are? Pointing your fingers here and there, are you even qualified?"

"This fellow…" Beiming Nongyue stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was truly gutsy enough, being so domineering even before Pei Qing. But then again, Qin Wentian was someone whose status didn't lose out to her. Could it be that he would really obey Pei Qing, knelt down to apologize before scramming away obediently?

Pei Qing's words were truly ugly-sounding and extremely overbearing. If this place was Pei Qing's territory, maybe Qin Wentian would just endure it. But this place was the royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, would Pei Qing really dare to kill him here?

Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue both didn't like Pei Qing at all.

"Who do I think I am?" Pei Qing suddenly laughed in a very sinister manner. He glanced at the experts beside him, those experts all began to laugh as well.

"Although my record has been broken, only Princess Youhuang who is now the youngest immortal emperor in history of the dynasty can speak to me equally." Pei Qing spoke in arrogance.

"I've met many shameless people before, but for someone as thick-skinned as you, this is really the first time I encountered it. Your self-praising abilities are so awesome, and you take so much pleasure in it." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "The first youngest immortal emperor in history of the Darknorth Dynasty? This is merely temporary. Might I ask how old were you when you reached the immortal king realm and how old were you when you reached the immortal emperor realm?"

"I reached the immortal king ream at age 328, and broke through to the immortal emperor realm within a thousand years." Pei Qing's eyes flickered with pride. Such cultivation speed was simply terrifying. No wonder he was the first record holder.

The immortal kings and emperors which Qin Wentian came into contact with, couldn't be considered many and he doesn't really have a concept about the cultivation time needed to reach those levels. However, he knew that his senior brother Bai Wuya took over a thousand years to reach the immortal king realm and this speed was already considered extremely outstanding in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, able to allow his name to resound famously through a region.

However, the speed of cultivation of these unaffiliated geniuses still differed by quite a large amount when compared to the geniuses nurtured by peak powers. After all, those geniuses of peak powers had talent as well as unlimited resources. Pei Qing was able to break through to immortal king in about three hundred plus years and to immortal emperor within a thousand years. No wonder he was so arrogant. In addition from what Beiming Nongyue has said, Pei Qing still had a very powerful master.

Pei Qing himself was an immortal emperor. Most probably, his master was a terrifying existence akin to Matriarch Ji, a peak-level emperor.

"Your memory is pretty good, but sadly, you are bragging at the wrong place. Leaving aside the issue of Youhuang breaking your record, I, Qin, have ordinary talent and cultivated less than 200 years yet now I'm already at the immortal king level. You took 328 years? I'm so scared. Such a trashy cultivation speed yet you really think you are number one in the world? I can only sigh in envy at how thick your skin is." Qin Wentian mocked, not giving Pei Qing any face at all.

Pei Qing's eyes flickered as he stared at Qin Wentian. After that he coldly laughed, "Less than 200 years of cultivation and you broke through to immortal king? Why don't you just say you took less than 100 years?"

"How ridiculous, I didn't doubt that you might give false information yet you have the heart of such a small man. However, it's in line with your personality. It's fine if you don't believe it either. Why don't we make a bet and invite immortal emperors of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to come and test my bone structure to see my bone age? If I'm above 200 years of age, I will kill myself right away within the royal palace. But if I'm younger than that, you kneel and apologize and you can never enter the royal palace to harass Youhuang ever again. How about it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing, exuding a cold intent. Pei Qing wanted to humiliate him and used his arrogance to suppress him? Since this is the case, he didn't mind showing abit of arrogance of his own. Immortal emperor so what? He was now an immortal king, belonging to the same cultivation realm as immortal emperors. He could not weaken his own spirit. After all, he's the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. How can he be humiliated by a young immortal emperor like Pei Qing?

As his voice rang out, it was truly domineering. The age of cultivators couldn't be known by a single glance, but if an expert were to examine one via bone age, they would definitely be able to tell. Qin Wentian said that if he lied, he would commit suicide, but if he didn't, Pei Qing would have to kneel and apologize before scramming out of the royal palace.

Pei Qing narrowed his eyes, and there was an unsightly expression on his face. He was truly stumped, he didn't dare to gamble on this. If he lost, he had to kneel and apologize. How can this be possible?

"What do you have to gamble with me? Do you even have the qualifications to talk stakes?" Pei Qing mocked coldly.

"You are the one who started bragging about your cultivation speed, you are also the one who started doubting me. If you don't dare to, just tell me directly. Are you using your awesome number one youngest immortal emperor record to pressure people again? I already told you that's worth nothing to me. Want to brag yet you still have the face to speak of qualifications? You have already utterly destroyed your reputation. If I were you, I would scram immediately from here."

Qin Wentian spoke with disdain. Beiming Youhuang stood by his side but didn't say anything. She silently mused that as expected, evil people still had to be dealt with by evil people. This Pei Qing was insufferably arrogant and not that he clashed with Qin Wentian who was also arrogant and shameless enough, yet able to back his talent with facts, Pei Qing couldn't garner any advantage.

She naturally wouldn't help Pei Qing. In reality, she felt Pei Qing was extremely troublesome.

Pei Qing turned ashen. Given his status, he was insulted time and time again. No matter how good his temper is, there was no way he would be able to endure this. Radiating cold intent, pressure of the emperor-rank engulfed the surroundings, gushing forth towards Qin Wentian.

"What? Before this you wanted to compare cultivation speed. Now that you know you are inferior, your embarrassment turned to anger and wants to bully the junior me? Although you look very young, in fact, it wouldn't be too over if I call you old man. A person with a thousand years of cultivation to suppress me. Is this the true basis of your confidence and arrogance? You even wanted to woo Youhuang? Are you even worthy?"

Each word of Qin Wentian was like a knife stabbing into Pei Qing's heart, making him to be unable offer any counter.

"Youhuang, how did you get acquainted with such a shameless man?" Qin Wentian stood beside Beiming Youhuang and asked. He stared at her with tenderness, as though the two of them were extremely close, akin to lovers. Beiming Nongyue who was at the side had a puzzled look on her face… Her mind was in a little chaos now. Her elder sis and Qin Wentian? What was going on? Could it be that they truly had a very good relationship?

"Who is the shameless and thick-skinned one?" Beiming Youhuang silently mused, cursing at Qin Wentian. However on the surface, she didn't do anything that break the illusion. She simply calmly stood there, causing Pei Qing's expression to turn even more ugly.

"Junior brother Jing." At this moment, Pei Qing suddenly called out. After that, a young man with a sharp countenance walked out. His eyes were cold and sharp as he surveyed Qin Wentian.

This person was someone from Pei Qing's sect, it was his junior brother. The talent of his junior brother was outstanding as well and although it wasn't as shocking as Pei Qing, but in perspective of ordinary people, he could be considered one of those extremely powerful heaven chosen or he wouldn't have been able to be in the same sect as Pei Qing.

However for characters like Pei Qing, in the entire history of the Darknorth Dynasty, there were only two - Pei Qing and Beiming Youhuang. No matter how talented other geniuses were, when in comparison to the two, they could only lose their luster.

"Since you say I'm bullying you on the basis that you are a junior. Fine, we will temporarily leave aside cultivation age. Cultivation speed cannot represent one's true strength, there are some who pursue speed, but their actual strength is unbelievably weak. My junior brother Jing is also at the immortal king realm and he has only broken through for tens of years. Why doesn't he spar against you?" Pei Qing coldly spoke. Although he put it nicely and packaged it as a spar, Qin Wentian understood that most probably, Pei Qing had already transmitted his voice telling his junior brother to take his life.

Given Pei Qing's status, there was nothing he didn't dare to do.

"Why must I spar with him?" Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, causing Pei Qing to start as he replied, "Weren't you the one who said that I was bullying you with my cultivation base? Now, you don't dare to fight against someone the same level as you?"

"I don't dare to? More like I don't think that he is qualified. In addition, I hate the word 'sparring.' If you want a fight, just fight, injuries and death are inevitable. But given how shameless you are, if I really killed him, wouldn't you use pressure from your emperor-ranked cultivation base to suppress me? Also, wouldn't members of your sect find me for trouble? Although I'm not afraid, I don't really like trouble." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Since you put it this way, fine. We won't spar, but fight a true combat battle instead. If you can kill him, it will be considered that you are capable and I won't pursue it." Pei Qing's expression was cold. He was truly enraged by Qin Wentian.

"You are so shameless, do you think I can believe you?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly. Pei Qing, an immortal emperor character, was so angered by Qin Wentian that his aura fluctuated wildly.

"I can guarantee that if you can kill junior brother Jing, both me and people of my sect definitely wouldn't find trouble with you." Pei Qing reiterated.

"I still can't believe you." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. He wasn't a three year old kid. This guarantee was as good as nothing.

"What do you want then?" Pei Qing asked.

"If he loses, you apologize to me and scram out of the royal palace." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"So simple? Fine, I will promise you." How could Pei Qing not accept this given how angry he was? He wanted Qin Wentian to die.

His junior brother Jing had actually been in the immortal king realm for about 90 plus years, 90 plus years could also be considered as tens of years if one considered the wording. Before this, when he first met Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian was just at the immortal-foundation realm. An immortal king who had been in this level for 90 plus years against an immortal king who just broke through. There was no need to imagine how this would end.

"Youhuang, I will win. I will chase away this detestable fellow for you, shouldn't you reward me with a kiss?" Qin Wentian smiled at Beiming Youhuang, causing Beiming Youhuang to be so angered that killing intent flashed in her eyes.

Beiming Youhuang coldly shot a glance at him while Qin Wentian smiled, "I was just making a casual comment."

He precisely wanted to anger both Beiming Youhuang and Pei Qing. This Beiming Youhuang really had it easy, standing at the side while watching the drama. As for Pei Qing, there was no need to say anything more about him.

Chapter 1363: Who is the more domineering one?

The name of Pei Qing's junior brother is Jing Yunhe. He had outstanding talent and was a heaven chosen immortal king character. He spent roughly over 90 years at the immortal king realm and his foundation had already been stabilized. His combat prowess was also undoubtedly extremely strong.

As for Qin Wentian, he just entered the immortal king realm and his cultivation base wasn't steady yet. Most probably, his law domain was only that of a single law-attribute. Such a combat would be of no suspense. Hence, Pei Qing asked his junior brother to deal with Qin Wentian. Although he felt that he already overestimated Qin Wentian by asking his junior brother for help, it was clear that Pei Qing's objective wasn't as simple as merely defeating Qin Wentian.

Before this, Jing Yunhe had already received a voice transmission telling him to act with no mercy, to slaughter his opponent.

Pei Qing wanted to pursue Beiming Youhuang, everyone also knew that if this past record holder of the youngest immortal emperor in history were to succeed in his pursuit of the number one beauty of the dynasty, his fame would instantly resound throughout the entire immortal realms. Also to Pei Qing, he believed that only a woman like Beiming Youhuang could match up to him.

Beiming Youhuang was simply a wife bestowed to him by the heavens, his exclusive property. Since Qin Wentian's words contained adoration and love to Beiming Youhuang, how could Pei Qing still allow him to live on?

For a woman whom Pei Qing was fond of, how could he allow others to taint her? Let alone, the character in question was an ant he held in disdain, someone who broke through to the immortal king realm by luck in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain.

Jing Yunhe stepped out, there was a look of contempt on his face when he stared at Qin Wentian. "Get the hell out."

Qin Wentian looked at the arrogant Jing Yunhe as a smile appeared on his face. Beiming Youhuang quietly watched, as though all of this had nothing to do with her.

Beiming Nongyue on the other hand, was filled with anticipation. Both Pei Qing and Beiming Youhuang's understanding of Qin Wentian wasn't as deep as hers. This fellow even dared to tease her elder sister, and insult Pei Qing. His guts were even bigger than what she imagined. As for his talent, Beiming Nongyue needn't even doubt anything. It was just that she really wanted to see how much combat prowess Qin Wentian had, despite the fact that he just broken through to the immortal king realm.

"This place is my residence, make sure the boundaries of the fight aren't set too wide." Beiming Youhuang spoke. A battle between immortal kings, if both sides erupted forth with no restraints, the aftershocks would definitely affect a huge area, able to destroy a small city.

"Don't worry, the commotion won't be too big. He isn't qualified." Jing Yunhe calmly spoke, exuding extreme confidence. Only when both sides are equally matched would the participants not be able to control the aftershocks. But to him, he believed that he could easily destroy Qin Wentian and hence, there would be no problems for him to control the situation.

"In order to avoid damage to your residence, I will use my immortal might and surround the battlefield." Pei Qing smiled. Beiming Youhuang didn't say anything, if Pei Qing was willing to do that, he naturally could prevent the aftershocks of the battle.

Qin Wentian and Jing Yunhe flew up into the air. With a wave of his hand, Pei Qing caused light to fall from the sky, enveloping the entire residence. This action instantly caused many experts to rush over because of the resplendent light. Such a method was one only usable by immortal emperors. What happened exactly in Princess Youhuang's residence?

Many experts rushed over but after that, they saw that a battlefield was being set up with Qin Wentian and Jing Yunhe in it.

"Protecting the residence from aftershocks?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Most probably, Pei Qing was doing so to prevent others from interfering in this battle or to prevent him from fleeing when Jing Yunhe attempts to kill him.

How could Pei Qing hide his intentions from Qin Wentian? It was just that Qin Wentian didn't care, because he wouldn't lose here.

"I broke through to immortal king earlier than you. I don't wish to take advantage of you, I will allow you to act first." Jing Yunhe spoke grandly, as a look of disdain appeared on his face.

"There's no need to act polite. You can make your move first." Qin Wentian replied.

"No need. If I act first, you won't even have any chance left." Jing Yunhe spoke. Earlier, both sides were in direct opposition but now when combat started, both sides were actually acting so politely...

"Oh since this is the case, I will comply with it respectfully then." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. The distance between both was very close, and given such a short distance, as well as the fearsomeness of immortal kings, any of their attacks would instantly reach the other.

Qin Wentian's lips curled, his smile actually caused Jing Yunhe to furrowed his brows. Qin Wentian's gaze felt somewhat evil to him, as though he was the one being played.

"You truly don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Jing Yunhe laughed coldly as his aura erupted forth and released his law domain. In an instant, blazing flames surrounded him as a lavaflame king shimmered in and out of existence, terrifying to the extreme.

Not acting first didn't mean that he wouldn't defend. In order to prevent accidents from happening, Jing Yunhe still proceeded cautiously.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian stepped out. In this moment, his entire body glowed with a divine light, as he seemed to fuse together with the heavens and earth as one. His terrifying physique flowed with the fearsome destructive might of the devil path as he proceeded directly, walking straight into Jing Yunhe's law domain, walking towards the lavaflame king which was a manifestation that acted as a core for the domain.

Immortal kings would form bodies of law, and establish their law domains. The strongest point of their law domains was naturally right at the center. The closer one is to the core, the stronger the pressure the law domain would exert. This was also the reason why it is so tough to kill immortal kings. You might be stronger than your opponents but when your attack got close to him, his defenses would grow even stronger. Even if he can't win against you, he could choose to flee, unless of course, the disparity in strength is extremely great.

Only a relatively few immortal kings would do what Qin Wentian did, walking directly towards his opponent's body, entering the core of their law domain. This was a risk, because one's domain would naturally strengthen themselves and weaken opponents.

But even so, Qin Wentian chose to do it. His action in the eyes of Pei Qing was extremely ridiculous.

"Trash, you are truly someone who just entered the immortal king realm. You don't even know the taboos. Most probably, you haven't had any combat experience against immortal kings. Simply courting death." Pei Qing silently mused that his preparations in setting up the protective boundaries were superfluous. This Qin Wentian was simply courting death.

A mocking smile appeared on Jing Yunhe's face as well when he saw what Qin Wentian was doing. The might of his law domain intensified to its maximum as he slammed out with a palm strike. In an instant, the lavaflame king mirrored his movements, and slammed out, wanting to engulf Qin Wentian in lava.

"BOOM!" At this very moment, Qin Wentian also released his law domain. He only released his law domain after entering his opponent's domain. This action was simply arrogant to the extreme.

However, the instant his law domain was released, the lavaking instantly disintegrated. That terrifying devil path might enveloped Jing Yunhe, causing him to shiver in fear as chills rose up in his heart. After that, a look of fear appeared on his face as his countenance paled.

"His law domain, how can it be so overwhelming?" Jing Yunhe mused. Qin Wentian naturally wasn't courting death, one's body would always be the strongest point of one's law domain. This was the reason why he entered his opponent's domain, he wanted to be closer to his opponent. Other than not having combat experience against immortal kings, there was another possibility. That possibility is that Qin Wentian had absolute confidence that his law domain was able to suppress his opponent's.

Clearly, no one had expected such an ending. In an instant, Jing Yunhe felt his law domain being disintegrated. He himself was surrounded by that destructive might and right now, his body was grabbed by a palm of darkness. As long as the palm squeezed lightly, the fate awaiting him would be death.

Jing Yunhe's body involuntarily trembled in terror.

"Why is there a need for you to take his place to be punished?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, Qin Wentian tossed Jing Yunhe away while blasting out numerous attacks, causing his opponent to cough out blood.

"Enough!"

A shout suddenly rang out from Pei Qing. His expression was incredibly ugly to behold. Jing Yunhe was actually insta-defeated by Qin Wentian, unable to stand up to a single strike. This was simply a humiliation.

"BOOM!" Another heavy strike was sent out, Qin Wentian's feet were planted on Jing Yunhe's body, kicking his body down to Pei Qing.

Complete victory yet Qin Wentian didn't kill Jing Yunhe despite him having killing intents towards him.

His gaze stared at Pei Qing as he spoke, "Are you happy now? You can apologize before scramming away."

Pei Qing also looked at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "It's best for you to have some awareness about your own situation or you won't even know how you died."

Wanting him to apologize to Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing with a puzzled look on his face, he then spoke in a somewhat speechless manner, "Although I knew that you were shameless, I didn't expect that your shamelessness has reached such an extent. This is also the reason why I couldn't bother to fight against him earlier. If I killed him, you would retaliate and your sect would want revenge. Your so-called guarantees and promises are all farts. Because, you keep thinking that it was impossible for you to lose, but reality has already proven my words. Now, he lost but I didn't kill him, I merely told you to face up to your words, to apologize and scram from here. You made all those promises earlier before Youhuang, and now, you are even threatening me so openly. The first youngest immortal emperor in history? Do you even know shame or not?"

"Pei Qing, my elder sister is right before you. You can actually break your promises so fast, how awesome." Beiming Nongyue seemed to be very happy. Today, Qin Wentian had helped her to finally release a breath of suppressed resentment.

Pei Qing radiated a terrifying cold intent as he icily stared at Qin Wentian.

"Do you really think that I won't be able to kill you in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty? If I really want to kill you, do you think you can still live? Are you able to hide forever in here?" Pei Qing coldly spoke. "Let me ask you again, are you sure you want me to apologize?"

"How truly ridiculous." Qin Wentian wasn't weak at all as he matched Pei Qing's gaze. "Could it be that you have no killing intent towards me earlier and didn't secretly tell your junior brother to kill me? You humiliated me time and time again, firstly you wanted to compare cultivation speed, but when you are inferior, you wanted combat. At the very end, you still decided to use your identity to pressure me again? Are you nothing but a joke?"

"Pei Qing, let me tell you this. I have many enemies and there are already many immortal emperors who want to kill me. Adding you to that group wouldn't be anything. I didn't kill your junior brother because I didn't want to offend your sect. However, I don't care about you at all. If you want to kill me, make sure to check in advance who I really am. Make sure to check that you Pei Qing, can really afford the price of killing me."

Qin Wentian's robes fluttered in the wind, his voice extremely cold. "Now, my cultivation base is still weak, I don't wish to kill your junior brother because I don't want things to be too troublesome, involving enmity from your sect. But in the future, after I break through to the immortal emperor realm, let alone you, I won't even give a damn about your master."

Chapter 1364: Worrying Situation

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Qing as he spoke in a domineering manner. He wasn't willing to create multiple powerful enemies but it's tough to avoid conflict with some characters. Back then, the first time was when he was in the forbidden ground, and the second time was now. If he continued to endure it, there was only a single path remaining for him. When Pei Qing told him to scram earlier, he would have already done so, slipping away with his tail between his legs.

But clearly, this didn't fit his personality. Hence, he could only offend Pei Qing. Since it was already fated that he would offend Pei Qing, there was no need for him to worry too much. This was the same with Beiming Youhuang. When Beiming Youhuang wanted to seize his memories then, he used all methods at his disposal to prevent it. Unless he was willing to hand over his memories obediently, if not, he could only struggle with everything he had to resist.

He had plenty of enemies, and there are already immortal emperors wanting his death. Hence, he had no wish to further offend Pei Qing's sect, which was why he didn't kill Pei Qing's junior apprentice brother. Just the conflict between him and Pei Qing wasn't a reason sufficient enough for his sect to move against him too.

Qin Wentian's domineering attitude naturally had a shocking effect to some extent. For the first time, Pei Qing seriously surveyed this young man before him. Someone who just broke through to the immortal king realm actually had such a powerful combat strength, and he seemed to be friends with Beiming Nongyue as well, and even appearing here at Beiming Youhuang's princess residence. In fact, he seemed to be fond of Beiming Youhuang too.

Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian, it wasn't that he never considered Qin Wentian might have some background but rather, it was because he felt that his own identity was too outstanding. In addition, Qin Wentian's current cultivation base simply couldn't compare to his, especially so when he knew that the first time when they met, Qin Wentian was merely an ant at the immortal-foundation realm. That by itself, along with his arrogance, has already caused him to form a disdainful impression towards Qin Wentian.

But when Qin Wentian so domineeringly defeated his junior apprentice brother and even had the gall to say such words to him, Pei Qing couldn't help but to take a step back and consider what sort of character Qin Wentian was exactly.

Naturally, regardless who Qin Wentian was, at the very least as of now, he was merely someone who just entered the immortal king realm. No matter what background Qin Wentian had, it wasn't important to Pei Qing, who was already at the immortal emperor realm. Because ultimately, he still believed that he would become the number one character at the peak in the entire immortal realms.

"Very arrogant. You are the first person who dares to act in this manner in front of me." Pei Qing was silent for a moment before he suddenly laughed. "In that case, I really want to ask who are you exactly?"

"My name is Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian spoke, he didn't bother to say anything else. He understood that things like background are all illusions. One's own strength is the surest guarantee of everything. There was no need for him to brag about himself in front of a young immortal emperor who thought the world about himself.

However, if he really wanted to introduce his own background, Qin Wentian himself didn't even know where to start. A disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord? A disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm? The son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? The Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe? Or perhaps, the successor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance?

Actually, many of these identities would serve no purpose at all. After all, on the surface, only the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could be used.

"We will meet again." Pei Qing stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes still contained his past arrogance. Qin Wentian, he will remember this name. In addition given his resources, he would soon know the background behind this man.

"Youhuang, I will come and see you in the future." Pei Qing spoke to Beiming Youhuang before he turned and left.

"You have yet to apologize." Qin Wentian smiled. Pei Qing coldly snorted and flicked his sleeves as he left. His people left with him as well. That prince cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before he too, walked out of the princess residence.

Very swiftly, this place returned to its previous quietness. Only Qin Wentian, Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue remained.

"Humans are really the same, the promises made when they are so full of themselves, usually counts for nothing, the same as a fart. However, before this he spoke in a voice filled with so much determination as though it would sever iron. Regardless of the people at the immortal king or immortal emperor realm, there's really no shortage of trash like that." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Indeed, humans are like that. If you are strong enough, there's no problem to force him to keep his promise. But sadly, the current you lacks strength." Beiming Nongyue smiled at Qin Wentian. After that, she glanced at her elder sister, "Sis, seems like you are getting along quite well with Brother Qin. I have been thinking too much. Since this is the case, I won't bother the two of you any longer."

After speaking, Beiming Nongyue actually left as well, exuding a slight fatigue. Although she didn't really believe that there is something between her elder sister and Qin Wentian, after seeing for herself how difficult Qin Wentian is to deal with, she would no longer underestimate him. Regardless of all aspects, Qin Wentian was extremely outstanding, including the realm of being shameless!

Such a powerful yet shameless person should be enough to handle her elder sister whose heart is filled only with cultivation.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed. Nongyue's words sounded extremely ridiculous to her.

That pair of beautiful and cold eyes landed on Qin Wentian again. Her impression of Qin Wentian changed greatly. That old fellow actually passed onto him a soul art similar to what he taught her. Also, since this was the case, there was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's talent. Jing Yunhe's strength was absolutely not weak, he could be considered as a heaven chosen among immortal kings but he, who had broken through to the immortal king realm for almost a hundred years, actually couldn't withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian. From this, one could tell how outstanding Qin Wentian's combat prowess was.

"Youhuang, I've already chased off that irritating fellow for you. Isn't it about time for my reward…" Qin Wentian stared at Beiming Youhuang, but he only saw ice from her expression. Qin Wentian shivered and then smiled, "The old freak wants me to protect you, I'm only doing my duty. You don't need to pay too much mind to it. Forget about the reward, but I really have things I need to do in the eastern regions. You keeping me here for so long isn't a solution."

"What did the old fellow give to you?" Beiming Youhuang asked again.

"A cultivation art that can complement your Death Scripture. However, Youhuang, it seems that you still want to seize my memories now. I can't tell you that yet." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You can leave then." Beiming Youhuang suddenly spoke, causing Qin Wentian to start. This Beiming Youhuang, was she really letting him go free?

This made Qin Wentian puzzled instead, he initially thought that he would still have to grind her patience down slowly. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke gently, "Seems like Youhuang, you have thought things through. In the future, I will come and visit you if I have the time to."

"You best scram fast before I change my mind." Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes were extremely cold. She kept being taken advantage of by Qin Wentian in terms of words. There was a limit to her endurance.

"Okay." Qin Wentian laughed. With a flash of his silhouette, he sped outside. In the air, he turned back and spoke to Beiming Youhuang. "Youhuang, I will release your soul wisp after I leave. May we meet again in the future."

Qin Wentian spoke as he flew towards Beiming Nongyue's residence.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian arriving, Beiming Nongyue instantly welcomed him with a smile, "Elder sister released you?"

"Mhm, your sis truly has a great temper. I'm preparing to leave now, where is Li Yufeng?" Qin Wentian asked.

"He's outside the royal palace." Beiming Nongyue spoke. "Let me bring you to find him?"

"There's no need to. I've already delayed some time during my stay here. Just help me pass on a message to him saying that I'm leaving first." Qin Wentian smiled. He was indeed in a hurry to return to the eastern regions as he had no idea how the situation was now.

"Alright, I won't keep you with me then. Do you need to use a teleportation array?" Beiming Nongyue asked.

"No need, I have a method to get back." Qin Wentian spoke. What sort of solution did he have? It was naturally to use the spatial tunnel to connect to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. That would be the quickest way.

"Okay, let me send you out of the royal palace then." Beiming Nongyue smiled as she soared up into the air.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them flew together and within the palace, there were many people who had strange looks on their faces as they looked at Qin Wentian. The combat prowess of this fellow was so strong, and actually managed to force Pei Qing into retreat. His talent seemed to be extraordinary high too, and he's indeed worthy enough to be a friend for the princess.

After exiting the palace, Beiming Nongyue smiled, "Let's hope you can get married with Princess Qing`er sooner. Me and Yufeng will naturally go to the wedding and congratulate you both."

"I hope so too." Qin Wentian smiled. He clasped his hands together, "Farewell."

As he spoke, his immortal sense extended outward, surrounding this vast region. Although Pei Qing retreated, Qin Wentian couldn't be sure if Pei Qing would camp outside, waiting for him to come out. Such a probability was very high, hence, he would naturally choose to be more cautious.

Under the surveillance of his immortal sense, he didn't spot Pei Qing and his group. He found an empty area and instantly opened up the spatial tunnel and entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Back then when he entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he did so from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But when he exited, he followed a senior brother of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and came to the northern regions. This meant that this time after he entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he could choose two exit at two points - either the northern region's exit, or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's exit.

He discovered that if he followed more senior brothers to all parts of the immortal realms, in the future, he would be able to traverse vast amounts of distances using the Heavenly Talisman Realm as the connection point. This was one of the heavenly defying points about the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Right now within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared in the location where he was supposed to have entered seclusion.

From the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he actually only used a few minutes worth of time to travel. This couldn't help but to cause Qin Wentian to sigh in admiration.

With a flash of his silhouette, Qin Wentian entered his residence. The people there were all arranged and sent out to temper themselves, including Little Rascal and Purgatory. Now, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to wonder how they were faring.

Extending his immortal sense out, Qin Wentian exited his residence and went towards the emperor palace to greet the Emperor Lord. However, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wasn't there, and the person receiving him was the Taishan Immortal King instead.

"Taishan Immortal King, how's the situation now?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect has already launched a war against us. For the location of the six prefectures, there are already two prefectures that was seized back by them. Our troops retreated and are now guarding the remaining four prefectures." The Taishan Immortal King spoke, causing Qin Wentian to be aware of how serious things were. Back then the commotion of the emperor-ranked war was too huge. Now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect finally made their move and launched an all-out war. Other than the immortal emperors who didn't take part, many immortal king generals on both sides were all involved.

Comparing the foundations of both immortal sects, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was naturally stronger. Hence, Qin Wentian wasn't really surprised that they could seize back two of the prefectures.

"Fortunately there's also a piece of good news. Bai Wuya has broken through to the immortal emperor realm during his study at the sacred academy. Right now, there are two immortal emperors in our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Emperor Bai is now in closed-door seclusion to stabilize his foundation." The Taishan Immortal King spoke. Qin Wentian started, but a smile soon appeared on his face.

"I have to make a trip to the southern regions." Qin Wentian spoke. Since he had broken through to the immortal king realm, it was about time for him to pay a visit again to the Battle Saint Tribe!

Chapter 1365: The great roc rises with the wind

In the southern regions of the immortal realms, the three ancient clans were still the hegemon of this boundlessly vast stretch of land. This point wasn't something that could be changed so easily within a short time.

The tyrannical Ying Clan, the Southern Phoenix Clan governed by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, as well as the mysterious and powerful Jiang Clan. These three great clans were all extremely powerful, their influence affecting the entire southern regions. Although there are still some other emperor-ranked powers existing in the southern regions, they had no way to shake the position of the three great clans.

In the past, when Qin Wentian came to the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, he was still a weakling. The him then was invited by Nanfeng Yunxi and came here to aid her to obtain the position as the holy successor. In the end, he did succeed as well.

Right now, he entered the ancient and majestic phoenix city once again. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to think of Nanfeng Yunxi, he wondered how was her cultivation now. The Southern Phoenix Clan had allied with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Evergreen Immortal Empire for the emperor-ranked war that occured in the past. Although their point of connection was him, he understood that the true reason why the Southern Phoenix Clan decided to form an alliance, was because of Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian had always treated her as a bosom buddy who was able to share life and death together with him.

Hence, this time when he arrived at the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, Qin Wentian would have to pay a visit to Nanfeng Yunxi no matter what. Other than paying a visit, he might need to borrow the strength of the Southern Phoenix Clan in the future as well.

Outside the Southern Phoenix Clan, after Qin Wentian reported his name, a group of experts soon came to welcome him.

Upon seeing the person in the lead, a warm smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes.

Nanfeng Shengge, she was similar to Zhiyin, someone skilled in the arts and music. Her personality was gentle as water, and she was a great beauty as well.

"Sir Qin, it's been many years since we last met but your radiance is still as bright as ever." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. After that, she winked to Qin Wentian, as a mischievous expression flickered on her face. Her gentleness also contained hints of adorableness within, and she was extremely amicable and intelligent. She was slightly different from Zhiyin. Zhiyin didn't like social gatherings and prefers to be alone. But Nanfeng Shengge didn't mind mingling with crowds and she herself was like a spring wind.

"Shengge, you are getting more and more beautiful." Qin Wentian smiled. As one cultivates further, their aura would constantly be enhanced, their skin growing more radiant, as their beauty intensified.

"Sir Qin, stop teasing me. We rushed here as soon as possible once we got the news. Yunxi is now currently cultivating in the Jiyue Hall, hence I'm the one who came here to welcome you. Let's head there immediately, but I'm not sure when Yunxi will finish her cultivation. If she still hasn't finished when you are going to leave, I will barge in and wake her up." Nanfeng Shengge smiled, as she led the way.

"There's no need for that, if Yunxi is in the middle of her cultivation, I will just pay my respects to senior Guhong before I leave." Qin Wentian spoke.

"How can this do? Sir Qin came all the way here to our Southern Phoenix Clan. If Yunxi knew about this and knew that I didn't awaken her, she will definitely blame me." Nanfeng Shengge shook her head and laughed. "In addition, this time around, it isn't a life and death seclusion for her. It wouldn't affect anything."

"In that case, you have to choose the timing well. I would have sinned if this delayed Yunxi's cultivation." Upon seeing Nanfeng Shengge saying this, Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile and shook his head.

"Don't worry, if she's at a critical point, I won't awaken her." Nanfeng Shengge reassured him. She was one of Nanfeng Yunxi's guardians. Naturally her actions would first consider the well-being of Nanfeng Yunxi.

In the Jiyue Hall, this place was considered a sacred hall to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Because they had high expectations of Nanfeng Yunxi, they decided to bestow this hall to her.

The moment Qin Wentian came here, he instantly saw some familiar people. Other than Nanfeng Yunxi's guardians, there were also those who fought against her for the position of the holy successor. However, other than him being more familiar with Nanfeng Shengge, he wasn't really familiar with the rest.

"You can rest here for now, I will go and call Yunxi over." Nanfeng Shengge brought Qin Wentian to a place before she left. Qin Wentian quietly waited there and not long after, both Nanfeng Yunxi and Shengge appeared before him.

Qin Wentian stared at the two beauties before his eyes. Nanfeng Yunxi was graceful and elegant, and had a bright smile on her face. Nanfeng Shengge's beauty was like a character from a portrait, extremely gorgeous, a feast for the eyes.

"Have you seen enough?" Nanfeng Yunxi glared at Qin Wentian. Upon seeing her gaze, Qin Wentian laughed, "Yunxi, there are two great beauties before me, I naturally will take a few more glances at you two."

"Are we better looking compared to Qing`er and Qingcheng?" Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered with a smile. Qin Wentian started, stunned by the reply. But it seems that Nanfeng Yunxi was in a good mood.

"All of you have your own praise-worthy aspects, cough…" Qin Wentian shivered a little and smiled.

"Why are you free to pay us a visit?" Nanfeng Yunxi didn't beat around the bush and came straight to the point.

"I have something to do here in the southern regions. After not seeing you girls for so many years, I decided to come here specially to pay a visit as well as paying my respects to senior Nanfeng Guhong." Qin Wentian laughed.

Among the major characters of the Southern Phoenix Clan, he was considered more familiar with one of the protectors of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, an elder named Nanfeng Guhong. Naturally, since he came all the way here, he would also pay a visit to her.

"Mhm, do you want to stay here to rest for a period of time? I can make the arrangements." Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"It's fine, I'm in a hurry. Right now, the situation in the eastern regions is getting more and more tense. Being able to see that you are fine as well as after paying a visit to senior Guhong, my wishes for coming here would have been fulfilled." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. He then continued, "Yunxi, accompany me to meet with senior Guhong. After that, I will be on my way."

"You are in such a rush?" Nanfeng Yunxi had a look of astonishment on her face.

"Yeah, Sir Qin, it isn't easy for you to come all the way here. Why are you in such a hurry to leave." Nanfeng Shengge persuaded.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has a teleportation array leading to you, and so does the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal palace. In the future, I can come here in the blink of an eye and will definitely stop by often to disturb you two beauties." Qin Wentian joked.

"Yunxi will definitely be very happy." Nanfeng Shengge also joked in a light voice, causing Nanfeng Yunxi to roll her eyes at her. This lass actually dared to say such a thing.

"Alright since this is the case, let's go. Shengge, accompany us too." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Shengge nodded lightly. She was extremely close to Nanfeng Yunxi, just like her right arm. Among the many protectors, her talent was the highest, her cultivation speed was the greatest.

Nanfeng Guhong actually felt somewhat unexpected from Qin Wentian's visit. After that adjudication battle, an assassination attempt was carry out against Qin Wentian. Soon after that, Qin Wentian was rumored to have entered closed-door seclusion and didn't appear for over ten years. To think that he would actually appear now in the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Wentian pays my respects to senior Guhong." Qin Wentian bowed slightly. Nanfeng Guhong stared at Qin Wentian as her eyes gleamed with sharpness. A powerful immortal sense gushed out and surrounded Qin Wentian.

"You actually broke through to the immortal king realm?" Nanfeng Guhong was truly shocked. How long has this young man cultivated for? During the adjudication battle, he was only at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. But he only took slightly over ten years to break through to the immortal king realm?

Back then, when Qin Wentian first came to the Southern Phoenix Clan, he and Nanfeng Yunxi were both at the first-level of immortal-foundation. Only how many years has it been, and this young man has already become an immortal king. Such a cultivation speed was simply unfathomably fearsome.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge both also stared at Qin Wentian in shock. Before this, they already faintly sensed that there was some minor transformation about Qin Wentian. But at their current cultivation level, they weren't able to tell the difference. Hence, they were both shocked when they heard what Nanfeng Guhong had said.

Qin Wentian was actually already an immortal king expert.

The cultivation speed of this fellow was simply inconceivable.

"I had some good fortune and lucky opportunities." Qin Wentian spoke. The Darknorth Immortal Mountain was truly a lucky opportunity for him. He didn't die in the forbidden ground and met an undying freak who constantly pressured him to improve.

"Seems like the rumors are false, you are not in closed-door seclusion inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, but went out to roam the places in the immortal realms far from the eastern regions to temper yourself instead." Nanfeng Guhong laughed, but she was somewhat shocked in her heart.

This brat was the same cultivation level as Nanfeng Yunxi back then. They encountered each other and got acquainted in the city of ancient emperors. At that time, he was only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. By calculating from there, Qin Wentian's cultivation speed was truly heaven-defying. He managed to reach the immortal king realm by cultivating for less than 200 years.

Also, what's more interesting was that the people around him all also had extremely fast cultivation speed. For example, people like Nanfeng Yunxi stood side by side with him in the past but now, Qin Wentian had broken off from the pack and was leading them. He's gradually becoming a leader of this generation.

"Is there anything you need our help with?" Nanfeng Guhong also didn't ask anything further. She silently already decided that this young man was someone worth the Southern Phoenix Clan befriending.

After the appearance of the sacred academy, the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi displayed his shocking strength. Huge commotions arose in the eastern regions, the demon tribes of the western regions were moving silently as well. As for the three great clans of the southern regions, the Jiang Clan recently produced a batch of outstanding juniors, and the Ying Clan grew increasingly overbearing. From many angles, a period of chaos might descend upon the immortal realms soon as a brand new era unfolds.

Although right now Qin Wentian wasn't of much use, he was already influencing the situation in the eastern regions directly. To protect him, many peak powers engaged in an emperor-ranked battle and there was no doubt that his potential would cause him to shine brightly in the immortal realms. Considering all the factors, Nanfeng Guhong believed that in the future if Qin Wentian could become one of those fabled ones in the legends with a chance of becoming an ancient emperor, their relationship with him now would surely affect their clan's future.

"There's no need to, my purpose here today is really just to pay a visit to senior, as well as saying hi to Yunxi and Shengge. After this, I will leave straight away." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. "There's also one more thing. Wentian will remember the acts of gratitude the Southern Phoenix Clan had given me. In the future, I will definitely repay you all."

These words might sound cliche, but they were extremely important to both Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Why did the Southern Phoenix Clan help him? Was it really only because of his connection with Nanfeng Yunxi? Clearly, it wasn't a factor sufficient enough to influence their decision. Hence, he wanted to make things clear to them as well, by telling them that he would remember their kindness.

In addition, given how quickly he had broken through to the immortal king realm, there was naturally some weight behind those words.

"There's no need to be so polite. The Southern Phoenix Clan will always treat you as a friend." Nanfeng Guhong calmly spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "After meeting senior and Yunxi, my wish for coming here is fulfilled. I shall bid farewell then."

"Yunxi, send Wentian away." Nanfeng Guhong spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded her head. She and Nanfeng Shengge walked together with him and didn't really attempt to make him stay further. Since Qin Wentian decided to leave, he must have something important he needed to do.

After they left, many people appeared around Nanfeng Shengge. Qin Wentian knew of their existences, but there was no need to hide his words even before them.

"This brat actually entered the immortal king realm so quickly. His potential is truly terrifying."

"Indeed. No wonder the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would agree to him pursuing his daughter. Also, this must be the reason why the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was willing to support him with his full strength, as well as that mysterious Emperor Yu that is constantly on his side."

"What should we do?" Someone turned to Nanfeng Guhong.

"In the future, our Southern Phoenix Clan should give him even more support." Nanfeng Guhong replied. "We have to pay attention to the commotion in the eastern regions."

"Just for a talented junior, our clan might need to face many terrifying enemies. Is this a good thing or a bad thing?" Someone asked in a low voice.

"The great roc rises with the wind, soaring up to the nine heavens with ease." Nanfeng Guhong's silhouette flashed, disappearing after leaving behind this sentence. The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Seems like Nanfeng Guhong really thought extremely highly of this Qin Wentian, giving him such a high praise.

Chapter 1366: Segregation of Cultivation Realms

At the God Hand Mountain Manor, silence was everywhere. Emperor Yu had already dispersed the people within a long time ago.

When Qin Wentian came to this location, he stood in the manor as his immortal sense spread out. After that, a smile appeared on his face.

Within the range of his immortal sense, there was a figure standing on the peak of an ancient mountain. This figure was none other than Emperor Yu

Emperor Yu slowly opened his eyes, he directly transmitted his voice over, "The ancient mountain has opened, you can enter."

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian politely replied. Although he knew that Emperor Yu was also someone from the Battle Saint Tribe, he was the subordinate of the previous Saint Lord, Ancient Emperor Yi. His cultivation was extremely tyrannical and regardless of anything, he did deserve respect.

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, he instantly turned towards the ancient mountain that was the entrance to the dimension where the Battle Saint Tribe lived.

The interior of the ancient mountain was the same as when he entered previously. The deeper he entered, the more terrifying the will attacks were. Qin Wentian guessed that this should be something left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi, and he was filled with anticipation for what lies ahead.

Back then, the Violet Emperor as a peak-level emperor, also had no way to force his way into it. From this, one could see how terrifyingly strong an ancient emperor was. Their strength was basically at another tier.

Qin Wentian had cultivated God's Hand for many years, he naturally faced no interference from this ancient mountain. He entered the residence of Ancient Emperor Yi, the place where there were greater demons who were on guard.

Qin Wentian didn't wake those greater demons up. He silently proceeded forward and came to the front of the three gigantic bronze gates.

Right now, he had two choices. He could either enter via opening the second gate directly, or through the first gate, and use his immortal king might to break through the barriers existing between the first and second world to enter the second level. According to the experts inside the first level, once someone broke through to the immortal king realm, they would be able to enter the second level.

"Let's take a look at the first world." Qin Wentian decided. Back then, he learned of the Battle Saint Tribe's existence at the first world. Now that he has returned, he should pay a visit there to take a look.

Qin Wentian opened the first bronze gate and stepped through it.

Upon entering, Qi Dongliu and the others was already here to welcome him. All of them bowed, and greeted, "Saint Lord."

Qi Dongliu had a look of bewilderment on his face. He didn't know why Qin Wentian would choose to come back here now. Could it be that something has happened to those tribe members out there?

When he thought of this, a look of worry involuntarily appeared on his face.

"Qi Da and the others are roaming about the immortal realms to temper themselves." It was as though Qin Wentian could understand the worries in Qi Dongliu's heart. He then continued, "I came back here because I'm prepared to head to the second world. Hence, I just came by in convenience to pay a visit to you guys."

"Saint Lord, you've broken through to the immortal king realm?" Qi Dongliu had a look of shock on his face. Such cultivation speed, wasn't it too terrifying? Back then when Qin Wentian first came, he was merely a low-level immortal-foundation character.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Qi Dongliu was a little emotional, The stronger the Saint Lord was, the higher the chance of their Battle Saint Tribe to recover their former glory. According to their ancestral teachings, their enemy wasn't in this Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. They were extremely strong, forcing the Battle Saint Tribe to hide away here as they tried to recover their strength with each successive generation while sending out elites of their tribe to adventure with the Saint Lord, hoping against hope that some monstrous genius would be born to them and lead their tribe back to glory.

"Are you familiar with the situation in the second world?" Qin Wentian asked.

These three worlds are part of a whole complete dimension. Although people of the first world are very receptive and willing to follow him, the stronger an expert was, the greater their sense of pride would be. The elites of the second world of the Battle Saint Tribe, would all be immortal kings. There might be many peak-level immortal kings among them. If he wanted these people to obey him, he didn't know if things would go as smoothly as they did here.

"I'm not very sure of the situation there. A staggering amount of time has passed since the previous generation Saint Lord was here. Generation after generation has passed, I can't really be sure of what happened exactly those years ago. What I can confirm is now, inside the second world, the experts of our Battle Saint Tribe should be more in comparison to the first world here. They might have descendants after they ascended to the second world and there's a high chance that some of them might have awakened their Sacred Bone."

Qi Dongliu continued analyzing, "The second world should be able to be of great assistance to Saint Lord."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Right now, given his cultivation base and background, ordinary assistance wouldn't be of use to him.

Naturally, there was a difference between the Battle Saint Tribe and other powers that were aiding him. The forces of the Battle Saint Tribe was a power that could be considered belonging solely to him alone.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. "Can I break through to the second world now?"

"I think there shouldn't be any problems." Qi Dongliu replied.

"I will proceed then." Qin Wentian stated.

"Saint Lord, don't you want to stay here for a break for a few days?" Qi Dongliu asked.

"It's fine, I came back just to see you guys." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Alright then, we will respectfully send Saint Lord on your way." Qi Dongliu bowed. After that, Qin Wentian soared up into the air.

The three worlds in this dimension were the same as the relationship of particle worlds and the immortal realms. Once one reached a certain level in strength, they would be able to break through the barrier.

The second world, was similarly a brand new world.

When the first Saint Lord created the three worlds, he made it so that the connection here was the same as the connection in particle worlds to the immortal realms. The people living here didn't know that this is a world created by others. Other than members of the Battle Saint Tribe, the others here all believed that this dimension, is the outside world.

Now, Qin Wentian appeared in the second world. He didn't tunnel in from the earth. Earlier after he broke through the bindings of the first world, he was teleported to the airspace of the second world, among the clouds.

Back then when Qin Wentian exited his particle world, he didn't tunnel through the ground of the immortal realms either. Hence, Qin Wentian didn't really feel anything strange about this point.

With a flash of his figure, he descended to the ground. He then extended his immortal sense to surround this vast space.

In the second world, the Xuantian Sect is an extremely large major power, a hegemon of this world. It's said that the old ancestor of this sect, is a legendary immortal king level existence, and had incredible prowess.

As a hegemon, the Xuantian Sect was naturally extremely majestic and filled with disciples.

At this moment, a young expert was currently walking over, directly ascending the main peak of the Xuantian Sect. At this instant, the silhouettes of several disciples flickered as they sped after him while radiating a cold intent, "Sir, please halt."

Qin Wentian didn't stop. He increased his speed, and vanished like a bolt of lightning. Those people all froze as they marveled at his terrifying speed.

"Where did he go?"

"The mountain behind the main peak is the cultivation place of the old ancestor." The hearts of these disciples shuddered. But how could Qin Wentian be bothered about them? He directly came before an old man who was cultivating in a cave, this old man was none other than the old ancestor of the Xuantian Sect.

That old man opened his eyes and glanced at the extremely young immortal king before him as he asked, "Dao friend, what can I help you with?"

"I like to know which major power is the true lord of this world, and how strong are they exactly." Qin Wentian asked. An immortal king expert should know more things in comparison.

The old man furrowed his brows. What did this young man mean? This world? Could it be he isn't someone from this world?

"Battle Saint Palace is the true lord of this world, their strength is extremely tyrannical, I don't dare to jump to a conclusion." That old man spoke.

"Where is that place located? Can you send me the coordinates via immortal sense?" Qin Wentian continued, causing the old man to frown coldly. "Aren't your words a little too tyrannical?"

Qin Wentian didn't show any respect at all.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome might erupted forth from Qin Wentian as he repeated, "Pass me the coordinates."

The expression of the old man grew unsightly, but upon sensing the might of this aura, he decided to do as Qin Wentian asked and sent him the coordinates via immortal sense.

After getting the information he wanted, Qin Wentian directly sped away. The heart of the old man shook, where did this young immortal king come from exactly? He is actually so overwhelming powerful at such a young age.

Today, the entire Xuantian Sect was trembling when they felt the aura Qin Wentian unleashed. Everyone in the Xuantian Sect felt like doomsday had arrived.

After all, this world wasn't really that vast when compared to a true particle world. It was merely one of the three worlds that made up of this dimension.

The Battle Saint Palace, comparing that to the Battle Saint Tribe, the information should be true. Experts from the tribe should be the true controllers of this major power.

The Battle Saint Palace was far more majestic compared to the power controlled by the Battle Saint Tribe in the first world. With a single sweep of his immortal sense, Qin Wentian could already sense numerous experts in there. Stepping forth, he walked towards the steps leading up to the Battle saint Palace.

The guards there naturally obstructed Qin Wentian, while sharpness flashed in their eyes.

"I, Qin, am here to issue a challenge to the Battle Saint Palace." Qin Wentian spoke, his voice ringing out like thunder, echoing through the Battle Saint Palace.

There was actually someone who came here to challenge the lord of this world. This was simply the actions of a madman.

Within the Battle Saint Palace, numerous experts came out. An extremely powerful aura radiated from Qin Wentian and when the guards sensed it, nobody dared to obstruct him any longer.

Following the stairway, Qin Wentian soon arrived before the Battle Saint Palace in the blink of an eye.

"Who are you exactly? You actually dare to come here and challenge us?" A young man crossed his hands before his chest as he stared at Qin Wentian in arrogance.

"I've broken through to the immortal king realm recently and I'm here to challenge initial-stage immortal kings, not immortal-foundation experts." Qin Wentian calmly gazed at that young man, his expression filled with a lofty pride.

Immortal kings are naturally different from immortal-foundation experts. The cultivation realms are segregated into clear categories. The immortal kings and emperors belonged to the King Realm, but in order to clearer differentiate the two, the people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms further split this cultivation realm into a more detailed segregation.

Immortal kings can be split into initial-stage, middle-stage and peak-stage immortal kings.

Immortal emperors are the same as well.

For every stage, the early and later phases would be determined by the deepness of one's foundation.

Qin Wentian had just broken through to the immortal king realm and was considered an initial-stage immortal king. However, because his foundations are incomparably steady, he can already directly stand against later-phase, initial-stage immortal kings.

The expression of that young man changed immediately. A beautiful girl beside him spoke, "Even if you are at the immortal king realm, you don't have the qualifications to act wildly here."

"I didn't came here to boast of my strength. I'm merely challenging the people of the Battle Saint Palace. Is there no one here who dares to face up to my challenge?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke, he was prepared to use this chance to observe the strength of immortal kings from the Battle Saint Tribe while displaying some of his strength to show them. Only through this method would the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe here in the second world follow him willingly!

Chapter 1367: Sparring

The three worlds were established because of the Battle Saint Tribe, they were naturally the controllers of this dimension. However, the number of people who awakened their sacred bone wasn't that many. Hence, the Battle Saint Tribe couldn't depend on their experts to control the worlds as they were lacking in number. This was the reason why they sought to establish their roots first, creating the Battle Saint Palace as a major power to rule this second world.

Naturally, the true core of this power was still those experts who awakened their sacred bone. Only these people would understand their true mission, and knew the truth about this world.

The young man who appeared might be someone from the Battle Saint Tribe, but he isn't one of the core characters who awakened his sacred bone. But as a descendant of the Battle Saint Tribe, he naturally would be tyrannical and arrogant here.

"There never has been anyone who dares to challenge the Battle Saint Palace. You must be courting death." The beautiful woman coldly spoke. Even if this young man was someone who just broke through to the immortal king realm, so what of it? Any immortal kings from their Battle Saint Palace would easily be able to kill him.

And as expected, there was soon an immortal king who came by. This man who came might be an immortal king but he wasn't someone from the Battle Saint Tribe. Rather, he was an individual being nurtured by the Battle Saint Palace and since he could become an immortal king, he can already be considered a major character here in the second world.

He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You came here to challenge us, it's clear you wish to gain the attention of the Battle Saint Palace. If you really want to join, you first have to defeat me first and if your performance is good enough, there might be people who would come by to see you."

"I see. You are actually using such a method to gain attention. In that case, let's see how capable are you then." The young man earlier coldly smiled. This young man and the beautiful girl beside him were direct descendants of the Battle Saint Tribe and had the battle saint blood in them. However, they have yet to awaken their sacred bone.

They could only silently muse that it was true the older a ginger is, the more spicer it was. The immortal king was truly extremely experienced and discerned the objective of this challenger with a single glance. But then again, other than this reason, they couldn't think of any other possibilities.

Qin Wentian declined to comment and smiled, "Please."

As he spoke, he soared into the air. That immortal king followed after him as well and the two of them soon appeared in the sky.

Tyrannical law energy started to flow, as the immortal king launched an attack at Qin Wentian. In an instant, a dazzling golden gigantic palm blotted out the sky, seemingly capable of exterminating all existences. A humming sound filled the air as the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe smiled when they saw it. This challenger would have no chance at all.

Above Qin Wentian, his body of laws radiated a terrifying light. Upon seeing the golden gigantic palm closing in on him, he waved his hands causing terrifying runes to gather together as they transformed into a destructive devil blade that slashed out, cleanly slicing the golden palm into two. The remnants of destruction energy from that slash then continued forth towards that immortal king expert.

That immortal king unleashed his own law domain, causing the space around him to be filled with his law energy. However, when he sensed the strength of this law domain, Qin Wentian felt a little disappointed. His opponent should just be an ordinary immortal king, there was nothing outstanding about him.

"Pu ci…" The saber light descended and the immortal king felt his entire body shaking as he broke out in a cold sweat. When the saber descended, he could feel death approaching. However, the saber merely passed by harmlessly beside him and didn't kill him.

Such a battle gave him a crushing sense of defeat. They were both at the immortal king realm but why was there such a vast difference in their combat prowess?

Inclining his head, he stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "Did you really just break through to the immortal king realm?"

"I'm an immortal king expert after all, why would I weave lies to elevate myself? Your strength is too weak, if the Battle Saint Palace only has this standard, it's truly a little too disappointing." Qin Wentian's voice was calm as he began to descend from the air. However, right now, there were other experts who already arrived and all of them were flying up into the air. Among them, there were also several immortal kings.

Qin Wentian's gaze flashed like lightning. He calmly regarded them all and spoke, "All immortal kings here can come at me together."

Those immortal kings instantly turned ashen, as though they were insulted. One of them spoke, "You shouldn't be too arrogant."

Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Abruptly, a terrifying aura gushed forth as a destructive-attribute law domain was unleashed, devil law domain, demon law domain… violent to the extreme. Within the law domains, the attribute energies actually began to fuse, transforming into terrifying greater demons that stared imperiously at everyone else.

All the immortal kings stiffened. They began to doubt Qin Wentian's words, has he really just broken through to the immortal king realm?

"There's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian smiled. The immortal kings shared a mutual glance as they nodded. When they saw Qin Wentian releasing his law domain, all of them could already feel that they needed to join forces.

"Bzz~" A raging wind rose up and Qin Wentian directly disappeared. His speed was like lightning, so fast that it was inconceivable.

"Movement technique." The expressions of everyone changed. This was an extremely powerful movement technique. They only saw blurred shadows everywhere which then transformed into the divine bird, the great roc. The shadows extended outwards, filling the entire area of the law domain.

"BOOM!" Numerous great rocs formed, radiating immense demonic qi as they attacked. Qin Wentian's movement techniques were merged into his attacks, causing it to be extremely difficult for others to find a trace of him.

"Careful!" All of their immortal senses locked onto the shadows, as they simultaneously defended against the attacks of the greater demons.

"Why do I suddenly feel so sleepy, like this is nothing but a dream?" A notion suddenly appeared in someone's mind. He felt his eyelids drooping and he could no longer clearly discern the blurred shadows.

"It's dream energy. He comprehended dream laws and integrated it within this complex web of law attributes." The faces of the immortal kings sank. If this continued on, Qin Wentian would truly be undefeatable.

"BOOM!" A terrifying aura suddenly erupted. One of the immortal kings rapidly retreated but Qin Wentian's figure had already appeared before him. The violent destructive might which slammed into that immortal king caused his entire body to shake. His face was filled with terror, but Qin Wentian didn't launch a second strike. He merely stood there, smiling at everyone.

Everyone glanced at each other with unsightly expressions. They had so many immortal kings but they were defeated even without the need to battle.

"We are all inferior to you." A person sighed.

The law domains dissipated. The words of these immortal kings startled many juniors of the Battle Saint Palace. This young man who came here to challenge them was actually so powerful.

"Let me give it a try." At this moment, a young immortal king walked over. After that, the people here all revealed sharpness in their gazes. The other immortal kings all took a step back and retreated, as they stared at this newly arrived young immortal king with respect in their eyes.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with golden light. After that, a smile appeared on his face. His target has finally appeared.

"Let's go up into the air once more." The young man spoke and soared up. Qin Wentian nodded and followed after. The stronger the combatants are, the more fearsome the aftershocks would be.

"You can make your move first." The young man stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, displaying an immense amount of confidence in his tone.

"Please." Qin Wentian smiled and released his law domain. After that, the young man did so as well. With him in the center, the area around him was filled with terrifying might that gushed forth and corroded the law energy in the area around Qin Wentian.

"As expected of someone from the Battle Saint Tribe." Qin Wentian silently mused. The law domain of his opponent flared with golden sacred light and imbued him with boundless strength. Divine apes manifested one after another, clearly, this law domain was a matured one.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out as a terrifying destructive devil saber materialized in his hand. The law energy flowing around him begin to congregate on the saber and at the same time, the saber began to radiate vast amounts of calamitous might. This devil saber was akin to a saber that could destroy the entire world.

A cold smile appeared on his face as he stepped forth, slashing down with the saber, causing a brilliant light to arc through the air.

The expression of the young man turned heavy. With a loud shout, the divine apes in his law domain all roared in unison, causing golden light to fill the skies. After that, an incomparably gargantuan ape blasted out with both palms, slamming against the wave of destructive saber light as a fearsome explosive sound rang out, rumbling the area. Both the saber and palm imprints shattered at the same time, but a second destructive saber soon materialized as it continued slashing out."

"Cut!" Qin Wentian spoke. An even stronger beam of light slashed down. The face of that young man was filled with shock as he took a step back. A brilliant light burst forth from him as energy from his law domain erupted forth, forming the shape of a palm that struck out once again towards that beam of destructive light.

Another thunderous clash happened as both were destroyed. However, a third devil saber soon appeared once again, with even stronger might. It was as though the power of the two earlier sabers were integrated within this. As it slashed down, the saber intent hummed violently, as though wanting to tear the world asunder. The attribute energies of Qin Wentian's law domain also fused together with the saber.

As the saber descended, a gigantic phantom of a true divine ape appeared behind that young man. His body unleashed a supremely strong battle might as he launched out a storm of attacks, aiming not only for the saber, but also towards Qin Wentian. Clearly, he knew it wasn't enough to destroy the saber alone.

Qin Wentian pressed his palm forward, and in an instant, currents of destructive lightning formed within his domain, and like the light of judgement, they cleaved outwards, cleanly shattering the fists of the ape. As the third devil saber slashed down, the divine ape was torn into two, causing fear to appear in the heart of the young immortal king.

Despair appeared on the young man's face. Although he had the will to continue and fight, he could already sense that he won't be able to defeat this opponent before him.

"Retreat," Another voice rang out and a figure appeared in the distance, speeding over from afar. The young man nodded his head, retracting his law domain as he stepped back. Clearly, he has admitted his defeat.

"Within initial-stage immortal kings, there are none here who can defeat you." The voice rang out again. This time, the hearts of everyone shuddered when they heard that as they stared in shock at Qin Wentian.

"In that case, let me try sparring against some middle-stage immortal kings then." Qin Wentian spoke, causing a huge commotion in the Battle Saint Palace. Who was this man exactly? He came to challenge the true hegemon of this world and could actually display such overwhelmingly shocking might!

Chapter 1368: Conversation

In addition, this young man was extremely brazen, saying that he just broke through to the immortal king realm. In the Battle Saint Palace, there actually was no one who could stand equally against him and now, he wanted to challenge their middle-stage immortal kings.

Below on the ground, the expressions of the young man and young woman were extremely unsightly to behold. This fellow was too arrogant, but his strength was truly overwhelming enough.

"Our Battle Saint Tribe will crush his dominance for sure." The young man spoke in a low voice. Right now from afar, another person came over. The aura from this man was extremely powerful, causing an intense vibration that rumbled the surroundings. Clearly, the cultivation base of this person was deeper and higher than Qin Wentian, at the mid-stage of the immortal-king level.

His eyes glowed with spirit, shining with battle might, giving off an immeasurable feeling.

"Since you want to challenge a mid-stage immortal king, let me be your opponent then." That person spoke. After that, the laws of heaven and earth churned as he exuded a towering battle might. Qin Wentian felt an extremely terrifying pressure boring down on him.

A mid-stage immortal king from the Battle Saint Tribe clearly wasn't weak. The combat prowess of this man was truly astounding.

The immortal king slammed out with his palm, the boundless law energy congregated together, forming a giant palm that descended from the sky, radiating a majestic might. There was simply no space for Qin Wentian to flee to, he could only face the palm head on.

Qin Wentian's body glowed with divine light as an immense strength flowed within him. Law energy in the surroundings gathered on him as he lifted his palm, similarly launching out a palm strike. The light grew even more resplendent as the pressure his palm created shook the heavens and earth. A thunderous boom then sounded out from the collision, so loud that the eardrums of the spectators below on the ground shuddered. As they stared at the battle above, all of them found their hearts shaking.

The mid-stage immortal king released his law domain which instantly enveloped Qin Wentian within. As one's cultivation level increased, their law domain and body of laws would grow to be increasingly terrifying. He wanted to use his law domain to suppress Qin Wentian.

"Kill!" Within his law domain, fearsome battle might flooded the surroundings. True experts of the Battle Saint Tribe cultivates in the Battle Saint Art and has awakened their sacred bone. Hence, the energy they were proficient in were all extremely similar. Although some of their law attributes might differ, the main core component of their strength originates from the Battle Saint Art.

Hence, the law domain of this immortal king was similar to his previous opponent, albeit being much more violent and intense. Numerous palms stacked together before they erupted forwards, wanting to annihilate him.

Qin Wentian right now, sensed an overwhelming pressure on him. He also released his law domain as devil might permeated the atmosphere. The flood of destructive energy caused mini explosions around him as numerous runes manifested from his body. These runes were all actually in the shape of a palm, they then exploded forth with both suppressive and destructive might, against his opponent's attacks.

In an instant, thunderous booms shook the space. The area around his body of laws naturally had the strongest effect of his law domain. It directly disintegrated the energies attacking him, and after that, he purposely expanded his domain, madly colliding against his opponent's domain.

"That palm imprint…" The mid-stage immortal king was frowning. This attack used by Qin Wentian gave him a sense of familiarity.

The color of the sky changed, as law energy churned wildly, blotting out the sun. Qin Wentian's law domain gradually transformed into a black-colored gigantic palm, radiating boundless destructive and suppressive might.

This black palm shot out straight, aiming for that mid-stage immortal king. Only shock could be seen on the immortal king's face. He hesitated for a moment before letting out a roar of anger, triggering the effect of his sacred bone as battle light erupted forth from him. A divine ape appeared before him, its roar shaking the heavens as it struck out with its palm as well, deciding to fight strength against strength.

"BOOM!" Everything trembled as space itself seemed to almost collapse. The two of them were engulfed by the destructive aftershocks and when everything cleared up, both of them were standing in the air, silently regarding each other.

"Come with me." At this moment, that middle-stage immortal king suddenly spoke. After that, he turned around and walked away. Qin Wentian smiled and followed after.

This scene caused strange looks to appear on the faces of everyone. What situation was this?

Why did the fight suddenly stop?

Could it be that the upper echelons truly had plans to recruit Qin Wentian into their Battle Saint Palace?

Some of those experts who awakened their sacred bone stealthily left. They all discovered something when they saw the gigantic black palm imprint blotting out the skies. This palm imprint seemed to be produced by a certain ultimate technique which only existed in the legends.

At the peak of the Battle Saint Palace, there's a number of saint halls where even the upper echelons of the Battle Saint Palace couldn't easily enter. However right now, Qin Wentian gained entry to this place and passed by numerous checkpoints, proceeding into the depths of this place. At the very end, there was a sacred ground filled with immortal mist. Before this, Qin Wentian's immortal sense didn't discover this place. Clearly, this place had the ability to block off all immortal sense.

He knew that this place must be the location where the true controller of the second world resides.

"Now can you tell me, who are you exactly?" That middle-stage immortal king asked.

"Didn't you already guess it?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let me bring you to meet with the tribe leader then." That middle-stage immortal king glanced at Qin Wentian. There would be a tribe leader in each of the three worlds, in charge of governing the world. The sect leader of this Battle Saint Tribe should be just an ordinary member of the Battle Saint Tribe while the tribe leader was then the true controller of everything.

The two of them continued on. Qin Wentian came to a place where there was an old man waiting there. This old man was currently lost in thoughts as he stared at a chess board. The chess pieces were layered in a complex formation, emitting an air of the Great Dao.

"That attack you unleashed within your law domain earlier, what technique was that?" That old man asked.

"God's Hand." Qin Wentian's body began to glow with a resplendent divine light. A terrifying aura congregated in his palm, brimming with boundless might.

"God's Hand that's evolved from the Battle Saint Art." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Your combat strength isn't bad." That tribe leader lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian. "Also, you are very young. Did you come here from the first world?"

"Yes, before this I went over there and came right over after that." Qin Wentian nodded.

"In that case, shouldn't I refer to you as Saint Lord?" That old man stood up. Qin Wentian hurriedly spoke in an unpretentious voice, "Senior, there's no need to be polite. You can just call me Qin Wentian."

"Mhm." The old man nodded lightly, "Actually, I'm not in favor of our ancestral teachings. Although the first generation Saint Lord did help us a lot, he is, after all, the first generation Saint Lord. Characters like him are inconceivably rare, and I myself am of the opinion for our experts to train themselves here, living in safety forever."

"After all, for the latter generations Saint Lords, although their talent is outstanding, we have no way to ascertain which step they would reach and no way to determine their moral character. Although the people of our tribe would still follow the Saint Lord's orders, only doing stuff that benefits him and not harms him, but as time flows on, a Saint Lord would only appear after countless generations. We are unable to pay the price if there are any variables which occured."

Qin Wentian nodded his head. The old man was right, who knew what would happen after countless amounts of time passed?

"I have no other meaning when I say this, I'm just feeling rueful. Since the new generation Saint Lord is here, I will naturally command people to follow after you. Despite my personal opinion, I will still follow the ancestral teachings strictly. Also, there are some treasures here in our second world too. If Saint Lord needs them, you can bring some away."

"Senior is too polite, I'm not lacking in terms of treasures or resources. I won't be taking anything away here and if the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe are unwilling to leave with me, I won't force things at all and naturally, I would never divulge the existence of the Battle Saint Tribe." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He naturally was in need of aid from the Battle Saint Tribe which was why he came here. After all, this was supposed to be a power that belonged to him.

However, from a certain perspective, he shouldn't get a reward if it's not well deserved. Right now, he truly had no contributions towards the Battle Saint Tribe, and could only give them an ephemeral promise. Right now at this current cultivation realm, his perspectives towards many things have changed.

He wouldn't force people to do things against their will. If the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe weren't willing to follow him, so be it.

However, with regards to the wish of the Battle Saint Tribe, that then would have nothing much to do with him. Qi Da and his group did aid him a lot before. In the future, he would only do his best to take care of those guys and try to help them as much as possible.

The old man stared at Qin Wentian with bewilderment, "Are you serious about this?"

Qin Wentian smiled, "Senior, I reached my current level within 200 years of cultivation. Although I dare not say that I'm outstanding, I'm sure it isn't easy to find someone in the Battle Saint Tribe whose talent is higher than mine. Right now, although I need to borrow the aid of the Battle Saint Tribe, but if your people exit here with me, they will know that the aid immortal kings can provide me with is limited, as I have immortal emperors behind my back. Right now, immortal king-level experts might be of aid to me but once my cultivation base reaches a certain level, it would be me supporting the Battle Saint Tribe instead. For example, like the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe which I brought out with me in the first world to help me, in the future, I would be the one to take care of them instead.

"Hence, from a certain perspective, I, Qin, am not taking advantage of the Battle Saint Tribe. Whatever help I received from the tribe now, I will return the debt of gratitude with interest compounded in the future. On the other hand, if experts of the Battle Saint Tribe are not willing to follow me, I won't bother to carry on shouldering the hope of your clan either as well. In the span of time, because of the arrangements made, there would definitely be other Saint Lords surfacing in the future. Your Battle Saint Tribe doesn't lack of me. But at the same time, from my perspective, even without the help provided by the Battle Saint Tribe, there wouldn't be too much difference in my life as well."

The old man stared at Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed. In truth, the previous generation Saint Lord did enjoy tremendous benefits from their help. The reason why he said those words to Qin Wentian was that he wanted Qin Wentian to truly treat the members who followed him well from the bottom of his heart. Qin Wentian shouldn't be too arrogant in front of members of the Battle Saint Tribe as, after all, those who follow him out from the second world would all be immortal emperors.

Yet he didn't imagine that Qin Wentian's response would stun him into speechlessness.

Chapter 1369: Immortal King Army

The two of them spoke in a reserved manner but if we were to dissect their words, the tribe leader was saying that - look, you saint lords keep taking advantage of my tribe and we even need to take dangerous risks for you to achieve your ends. Qin Wentian's response was that this originally was already a transaction. How much benefits I gain now will determine how much I pay back to your tribe in the future, what do you mean by me taking advantage of your tribe? If you don't wish to follow me, it's fine by me. I will respect your choice. However, in the future, the fate of the Battle Saint Sect would have nothing to do with me.

"How arrogant." The old man mused. After that, numerous figures flickered as they arrived here. These were all immortal kings and had heard Qin Wentian's words. Now, their gazes towards Qin Wentian was all different.

"Senior, you guys take two hours to consider. Let me wait outside, and if there are people willing to follow me, senior can choose the number, junior won't interfere at all. However, there's one point. For those who choose to follow me, I don't hope that there would be any unhappiness. Naturally, I will also respect the experts who choose to follow me."

After speaking, Qin Wentian directly turned and left. Just like what he has said, he took things very calmly and would respect the choice made by the Battle Saint Tribe.

After he left, the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe glanced mutually at each other. The old man was still standing there in a somewhat dazed state.

"This fellow is truly arrogant." An immortal king spoke in a low voice.

"Indeed, but his strength is the real deal. If what he says is true, that he broke through to the immortal king ream within 200 years of cultivation, his talent is truly extremely terrifying." Another immortal king spoke as he continued, "For such a character, he naturally would be proud and arrogant. Earlier, the tribe leader intentionally wanted to make him feel that he owes our Battle Saint Tribe. However, he clearly felt extremely unhappy in his heart when being spoken to in this manner and felt that it doesn't really matter to him if experts from our tribe follows after him or not."

"What do you all think?" The tribe leader glanced around. The people here were all immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe. At this level, they naturally are extremely powerful and had lived for many years. Right now, wanting them to be like their immortal-foundation counterparts from the first world, wholeheartedly following Qin Wentian, the difficulty was naturally higher.

After all, the cultivation bases of many people here were all higher than Qin Wentian's.

"I'm used to living freely and unrestricted, I really can't accept such an arrangement." An immortal king smiled. Clearly, he was unwilling to follow Qin Wentian.

"This is the order given by our ancestors, even if we want to change the ancestral teachings, it's not so easy to do so. If we choose to reject him, it would mean that we have given up on this generation Saint Lord. But since the ancestral teachings remain, there would always be future Saint Lords and we would have to follow them eventually after all. From what I see, we shouldn't reject this generation's Saint Lord."

"Indeed, since he could speak those words earlier, it means that he is a man of grand ambitions and also has immense confidence in himself."

Everyone expressed their views. Some were unhappy with regards to Qin Wentian's attitude while others felt that he was someone worth following.

However, among those who supported him, there were also some who didn't want to leave their current lifestyle. After all, given their pride, although they felt what Qin Wentian said might be right, there was no question that they would have to follow his every order once they agreed to follow him. Such a sudden change was truly tough to accept.

The tribe leader listened to everyone's opinion before he spoke, "Summon all our immortal kings back. Since all of you have different opinions, I will respect them all. For those who wish to follow after him, you all can do so. For those who don't want to, you all can stay here. Everything will be decided by your own choices."

Everyone nodded. At this moment, Qin Wentian had exited and stood outside the hall. Before this, he already anticipated that things wouldn't go as smoothly as they did in the first world. Hence, he came here by breaking through the barrier and decided to display his prowess openly.

In truth, things were as he had expected. It wasn't easy to make immortal kings follow him wholeheartedly but he wouldn't force others against their will too. He would simply wait for the Battle Saint Tribe to decide.

Time slowly flowed by, Qin Wentian only gave the Battle Saint Tribe two hours to decide. He had no way to determine which choice they would make, but he would just stoically accept it.

During these two hours, more people came by, walking past Qin Wentian. All of them were powerful characters, at the immortal king realm.

Even before the two hours came to an end, the tribe leader had already appeared.

"Tribe leader, do you have a decision?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Saint Lord." The tribe leader called out, causing a smile to appear in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Saint Lord, there are still many immortal kings who are currently cultivating outside and can't rush back in time. Right now, the main thing I want to tell Saint Lord is that there are quite a number of immortal kings willing to follow you. But as to the exact number, I can only be sure after everyone returns. Saint Lord, are you able to wait here for a few more days?"

Qin Wentian pondered a little before nodding with a smile, he knew it was impossible for all the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Palace to be gathered here.

"Since this is the case, I will roam about the second world. Tribe leader, give me a deadline, I will rush back before then." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Let's make it seven days. Saint Lord, you can choose to stay at the Battle Saint Palace instead and I can send some people to accompany you." The tribe leader spoke.

"Fine as well." Qin Wentian nodded. Since the people of the Battle Saint Palace came to a compromise and was willing to follow him, he naturally didn't want their relationship to be too strained. Since this was the case, he will stay in the palace and familiarize himself with them. In any case, seven days would pass by in the blink of an eye.

"Saint Lord, please follow me." The mid-stage immortal king who was his opponent before walked over. He then led the way, after asking Qin Wentian to follow him.

"Saint Lord, my name is Qi Yuan. Are you angry because of what the tribe leader said to you before?" That mid-stage immortal king asked.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "Nope, because the tribe leader didn't say anything wrong. I can also understand where he is coming from."

Qi Yuan froze, staring with some bewilderment at Qin Wentian's calmness. Qin Wentian's calmness wasn't faked, he could tell that it was real.

"There's no need for you to care about my opinions to the Battle Saint Tribe. Like I said before, I will respect the tribe's decision. I will do what I ought to do, why would I be bothered by his words?" Qin Wentian smiled, dispersing Qi Yuan's doubts.

"Saint Lord's state of heart is truly extraordinary." Qi Yuan nodded. After that, he brought Qin Wentian to a certain residence. "Saint Lord, you can rest here temporarily. I will send out some commands and if you have any needs, you just have to say the word and it would be attended to. Saint Lord can also wander freely about in the Battle Saint Palace."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Qi Yuan departed and went to make the preparations. Momentarily, a commotion shook the Battle Saint Palace. The young man who came here to challenge the sect, not only did he not receive any punishments, he was treated as a valuable guest and was given extremely preferential treatment.

The young man and young woman from before felt extremely complicated in their hearts. What was going on exactly? Could it be that this young man was really joining the Battle Saint Palace?

During this week, Qin Wentian didn't head out. He quietly cultivated while waiting for news.

After seven days, the tribe leader personally brought over ten immortal kings to the residence Qin Wentian was in.

"Tribe leader." Qin Wentian glanced at the immortal kings before him. Other than the tribe leader, there were a total of thirty-six others, all of them at the immortal king realm.

"Saint Lord." The tribe leader nodded. After that, the immortal kings all nodded to Qin Wentian respectively as they greeted him as Saint Lord well.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian already knew their intentions. He understood that these people were the immortal kings who were willing to follow him. A smile involuntarily appeared on his face as he stared at them.

These thirty-six immortal kings were the elites of the Battle Saint Tribe, they would definitely form a terrifying force.

"Saint Lord's combat prowess is sufficient to fight against mid-stage opponents. Hence, these thirty-six experts are handpicked personally by me and their cultivation bases are at the mid-stage or late-stage immortal king ream. Among them, there are three who's already standing at the peak of the immortal king ream." The tribe leader spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, silently musing that this must be the tribe leader's way of mitigating what happened earlier. The strength of these experts he handpicked had all exceeded his expectations.

"There are also initial-stage immortal kings who wants to follow Saint Lord, but from my point of view, even if they joined forces, they wouldn't be able to defeat you. Hence, I didn't allow them to follow. Naturally, if Saint Lord needs them, I can also allow them to go with you." The tribe leader continued.

"I have a suggestion." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Saint Lord, please speak your mind." The tribe leader replied.

"There are many immortal kings here in the second world. If there are initial-stage immortal kings who wish to follow me out, they can do so but I wouldn't need them to support me. The world outside is unimaginably vast, there are many other worlds other than the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It's a good idea for them to go out and gain experience and in the future, if there really is a calamity, at the very least, some roots of the Battle Saint Tribe would still be able to survive in the countless particle worlds." Qin Wentian spoke.

The eyes of the tribe leader flashed before he nodded, "Saint Lord's words are logical, let me seek their opinions and allow them to choose. If they really wish to go out, I will not stop them."

"Right. Tribe leader you can go make the arrangements. The rest of us will stay here first." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded as the tribe leader departed instantly.

"With regards to everyone, Wentian should be considered a junior. But since all of you are willing to follow me, I will do my best to help you all increase your strength and reach a brand new peak. You guys, follow me in." After speaking, Qin Wentian walked towards the cultivation grounds in his residence. The immortal kings here all had looks of curiosity as they followed Qin Wentian in.

After that, Qin Wentian took out the supreme treasured cauldron and allowed the immortal kings to enter it. Given the potential of the Battle Saint Tribe, it shouldn't be a problem for them to endure the baptism of the Sacred Luminance.

Qin Wentian stayed here as he waited for them to finish. With a troop of immortal kings like this following after him, he hoped to form a truly elite army as all of them grew together, ascending newgrounds.

After some time, everyone walked out from the cauldron. The tribe leader had already finished selecting those who wanted to go out and Qin Wentian led all the experts away as he set off from here.

Chapter 1370: Retreating to a Single Prefecture

Right now, within the Thousand Transformations Sect, in the emperor palace, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and many experts including Bai Wuya were there.

"The Thunder Prefecture and Yan Prefecture have already fallen into the control of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This time around, they directly launched an attack at the Yue Prefecture. Once the Yue Prefecture falls to them, our Cloud Prefecture would instantly be surrounded by enemies on all side. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will launch waves of attacks in a curved direction, advancing their troops from all directions. They would then start to build teleportation arrays to connect the prefectures, able to appear anywhere in the area within their control instantly.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly spoke to everyone. The expressions of the experts here were all extremely heavy. Clearly, they knew how serious the current situation was.

Out of the six prefectures in control by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, only three remained.

Emperor-ranked experts couldn't act according to the silent agreement and the war was carried out by immortal kings. But on this level, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was at a clear disadvantage and was constantly forced to retreat. Right now, they were forced into this situation, to a path of no retreat.

If they continued to retreat, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would then attack their headquarters - the Cloud Prefecture.

"To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be so ruthless, secretly mobilizing their troops to the Yue Prefecture. Also, according to our intel, their army doesn't simply only contain experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Someone spoke coldly as his expression turned grim.

"I know, we were tricked but since we are in an immortal war, we should have expected such a situation. We can only blame ourselves for not being strong enough." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sighed. "In addition, to think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to launch the final war so soon. They want to swallow us up in a single gulp."

As the immortal war erupted, each battle was planned cohesively in an organized manner but the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suddenly mobilized such a large amount of soldiers in the Yue Prefecture and before they could react, the Eastern Sage Army already broke past the defenses of the Yue Prefecture and slaughtered many of their immortal kings there. Even the prefecture lord, an extremely powerful peak-level immortal king, was also heavily injured. They understood the meaning behind this, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't intend to fight a long protracted war, they wanted to end things fast.

"Emperor Lord, what should we do now?" Someone asked. After that, the gazes of everyone turned to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. Everyone was clear about the intents of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. In that case, what they had to do next, is find a way on how to deal with it.

"What ideas do you have?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya beside him as he asked.

"We will give up the Yue Prefecture and mobilize the remaining troops to return to the immortal sect." Bai Wuya spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness.

"What do you mean?" The Emperor Lord continued to ask.

Bai Wuya nodded lightly, "We should get our troops in the Supreme Yin and Western Desert Prefectures to return as well, using the entirety of our strength to guard a single place - the Cloud Prefecture. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wants a decisive war, let that location be set in Cloud Prefecture then.

The Cloud Prefecture was the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. By moving all their strength back and concentrating on a single location, their might would naturally be greater and reinforcements would be much more convenient.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya. He contemplated for a while before nodding and made arrangements according to the plan. Initially, they planned to sap away the strength of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect bit by bit, but Qin Wentian's fast growth speed, as well as the result of the adjudication battle, had influenced the entire situation to change. After that, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect began to ferociously advance, wanting to seize back the prefectures by force, in order to return to their former glory.

Bai Wuya wanted to withdraw all their troops and consolidate it within a single prefecture. Without a doubt, this meant that they would give up and abandon the other five prefectures, and guard only the Cloud Prefecture, hoping to rise again from the dead.

The expressions of everyone turned heavy. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at Bai Wuya and spoke, "Your words have logic to them. Since the Yue Prefecture is so unstable, if we don't withdraw the forces now, our losses would only be more tragic. Right now, we can only depend on the last decisive battle. Since that's the case, I would have to trouble you."

Bai Wuya nodded. He naturally understood what the words 'trouble you,' means.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect started to withdraw their troops from the Yue, Supreme Yin and the Western Desert Prefectures. For a period of time, the situation was extremely chaotic. Back then the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took the control rights for six prefectures away and now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was unleashing their fury, wanting to wipe out the forces of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect completely.

The other major powers in the east were paying attention to this war too. All emperor-ranked powers understood that the implications weren't simply between the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. This war would affect the situation in the entire eastern regions.

For the observers, one would say that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect possessed an overwhelming advantage, they would be able to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for sure.

Some of the top-tier experts silently snuck away from the Cloud Prefecture as the Eastern Sage Amry closed in. The Cloud Prefecture was affected by the flames of war, but now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't choose to directly launch an attack at the capital. They were slowly encroaching on the external areas, before advancing in steadily. The people of the Cloud Prefecture were filled with panic, everyone in the prefecture knew what sort of situation the Cloud Prefecture was facing.

This time around, Qin Wentian didn't head to the Southern Phoenix Clan on his way back. He just borrowed the teleportation array in the phoenix city and came back. On his way to the sect, he heard many rumors about the war. He didn't expect that in the short time when he was away, such a huge change actually appeared.

Upon sensing the seriousness of the situation, Qin Wentian's mood turned heavy. Many of his kin and friends were out tempering themselves in the Cloud Prefecture. If a war truly erupts here, nobody would be able to predict what might happen. Seems like, the best plan was to send them away.

After all, his foster father Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, Medicine Sovereign and the battle Sword Sect, their cultivation bases weren't high enough to participate in a battle of this scale. Once the aftershocks of battles came in contact with them, they might all die just like that.

Qin Wentian brought the members of the Battle Saint Tribe and returned silently to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Since the experts of the tribe came here following Qin Wentian, the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect naturally wouldn't probe too much.

After making arrangements for the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian went to the residence where Qin Chuan and Qin Yao stayed. He discovered that during this period of them when he left, Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun and the others have all returned. Evidently, they could sense the situation of the Cloud Prefecture and had all decided to rush back to the immortal sect.

"Foster fathers, sister, I just wanted to look for you all. It's good that you all are back." Qin Wentian walked over.

"Wentian, is a war breaking out soon?" Qin Yao asked. During these days, the people of the thirteen prefectures were all discussing this matter. This was the reason why they rushed back.

"I think so. I will go pay a visit to Emperor Lord later. If the situation is really bad, I will send someone to escort you all back to our particle world." Qin Wentian spoke. If a war truly erupted, he definitely has to send his kin away in case they die from the aftershocks.

"How can we hide away? Wentian, we will face it together with you." Qin Chuan spoke.

"Foster father, you guys are different from me. The aftershocks of battles between experts can be extremely terrifying, able to kill those who are at a lower level effortlessly. I naturally hope for us to be victorious in the war but nobody can predict the ending." Qin Wentian persuaded, his words causing Qin Chuan to furrow his brows. Indeed, he had heard all sorts of news when he was outside. Everyone felt that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was finished, and the thirteen prefectures would be unified under the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect once more.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect now was decisively mobilizing their forces, and intended to win with a single swoop. Now, countless people in the thirteen prefecture believed that the situation is already set. In fact, the majority of major powers in the Eastern Regions all felt this way too.

"Wait for me here." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he disappeared, moving towards the emperor palace. After some time, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sensed his arrival, he stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "You've broken through."

"Emperor Lord." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Entering the immortal king realm so fast, awesome." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord praised. "Are you here because you want to know the countermeasure for dealing with this situation?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Under the onslaught of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, we are planning to withdraw our forces from the remaining prefectures to the Cloud Prefecture, concentrating our strength in a single place, forcing the decisive battle here. Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is still continuing to send in their troops." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"Understood." Qin Wentiaan nodded. The two of them conversed for a little more before Qin Wentian left. After that, arrangements were made, the majority of his kin and friends who came from the particle world, were all sent back.

"Wentian, Qingcheng isn't back yet." The Medicine Sovereign spoke to Qin Wentian.

"I know where Qingcheng is cultivating, most likely, she wouldn't be affected by the aftershocks of this war. I will quietly pay her a visit. Senior Medicine Sovereign, you guys should temporarily return back to our particle world for now. I will get someone to escort you all back. After the situation stabilizes, you all can come to the immortal realms again if you all want to." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." The Medicine Sovereign nodded.

"It's too boring there. If I return, wouldn't I proclaim myself as the king and lord over there?" Fatty Fan Le spoke in a depressed voice.

"Isn't that what you always wanted?" Qin Wentian rolled his eyes.

"Ai, at that time, it wouldn't be too good to have countless beauties frolicking around me." Fatty shamelessly spoke. Xuan Xin who was by the side was glaring at him ruthlessly as she spoke, "Why don't you just try it and see?"

"It has been so many years since I brought you guys here, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect should have stopped observing our world. Isn't it good to go back to our hometown for a visit?" Qin Wentian smiled. The Medicine Sovereign and the others nodded. Their particle world might be weak but it was the place where they had grown up in after all.

"Qi Yuan, I would have to trouble you guys to escort them back." Qin Wentian glanced at the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. He planned to secretly send his kin and friends away, in case the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started paying attention to his particle world again.

Qi Yuan and the others nodded. The group of them rode on divine weapons, and disappeared into the horizons after waving goodbye to Qin Wentian.

"Qi Yu, follow me." Qin Wentian glanced at another expert from the Battle Saint Tribe beside him. Qi Yu was one of the three strongest immortal kings of the tribe and now, given the chaotic situation, although he has always kept a low-profile, it would still be better to get Qi Yu to escort him. In this case, even if he encountered danger, he would be able to resolve it easily. Unless of course, he encountered an enemy immortal emperor.

"Sure." Qi Yu had the look of a middle-aged man, he was quiet and steady, as he nodded in response.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian soared through the air. The Emperor Lord told him that although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was mobilizing their troops, they were still preparing. The final decisive battle wouldn't erupt so fast.

Hence, Qin Wentian planned to use this window of time to pay a visit to Qingcheng.

Chapter 1371: Tenderness

The Unaging Immortal Mountains was in the center of three major powers of the eastern regions - near the Thirteen Prefectures, Paragon Sword Sect and Taihua Immortal Dynasty. It was still extremely famous as after all, it was an emperor-ranked power.

But because the Unaging Immortal Emperor was merely an initial-stage emperor, he didn't have much influence when compared to the other hegemons of the eastern regions. But even so, immortal emperors were rarely seen existence, and even in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, although there are a number of emperors, they were still existences who stood at the absolute peak.

Any immortal emperors were able to become the tyrants of an area, lording over everything.

On the Unaging Immortal Mountains where the Unaging Immortal Emperor was at, it was located at the external boundaries of all three territories. But despite it being so, his fame had spread throughout. There were some disciples of the Thirteen Prefectures, Paragon Sword Sect and Taihua Immortal Dynasty who were talented in pill concoction, choosing to head over to the Unaging Immortal Mountains to improve their craft.

In the eastern regions, the Unaging Immortal Emperor could be considered a character standing at the pinnacle of pill concoction.

During these days, the Unaging Immortal Mountains was exceptionally lively. Under the mountain, numerous experts came to learn and among them, leading characters of many major powers could be seen. They weren't all people of the mountain but their disciples and descendants are currently cultivating in the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

The Unaging Immortal Mountains would organize a pill concoction banquet every ten years, where the kin of disciples and other major powers might come to attend.

Hence, during this period of time, the mountain was exceptionally lively. Usually, the peaks of the Unaging Immortal Mountains were very quiet but today, this place was bustling with noise and life everywhere.

On a certain mountain peak, the friends and families of the disciples came by but the courtyard Mo Qingcheng was in, was extremely quiet. She was alone, and in the midst of concocting pills, revising the formula again and again.

"Junior sister Qingcheng." At this moment, a voice drifted over. Mo Qingcheng extinguished the flames and walked out. "Senior sister."

"Junior sis is here alone concocting pills again? Although the pill concoction banquet is about to start, there's no need for junior sister to strive so hard, right? It's rare for it to be so lively here, let's go out for a walk." That woman smiled.

"I hope that I would be able to perform better at the pill concoction banquet and wouldn't cause master to be disappointed." Mo Qingcheng faintly smiled.

"Master favors you heavily, it's no wonder you wouldn't want to let master down. However, right now there are many sisters there basking in the atmosphere. Why not go out for a walk?" The woman laughed.

Mo Qingcheng pondered for a moment before she nodded, "Sure."

"That's right then." That woman laughed. After that, the two of them went out and came to a place where there were several people who already gathered there. Mo Qingcheng furrowed her brows, there seemed to be too many people here? In fact, there were even disciples from the other peaks who sought to pursue her.

At the Unaging Immortal Mountain, she only wanted to focus fully on her cultivation and didn't want to be involved in any other matters.

"Junior sister Qingcheng is here." A young man stared at Mo Qingcheng as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes. Ever since Mo Qingcheng came to this place, the title of number one beauty had instantly been shifted to her. In addition, her talent for pill concoction was very high and she had high attainments in that as well. She naturally would become the target of envy by many.

Among the people here, there was some extremely outstanding heaven chosen too. For example, the young man before him was named Qiu Mo. He was highly talented in cultivation as well as pill concoction.

Mo Qingcheng's expression cooled, she simply nodded her head.

"Senior brother Qiu, the banquet will soon start. Given your attainments, your performance later will definitely be extremely dazzling." The woman who invited Mo Qingcheng over earlier smiled happily.

Qiu Mo laughed, "There are several seniors that are more talented than me. But changing the topic, I'm sure junior sister Qingcheng will be able to display a brilliant performance at the concoction of sixth-grade pills."

"There's another batch of people that just arrived, I wonder who are they relatives or friends of." At this moment, another group of experts appeared here. Some among them had very powerful auras. Clearly, they were from an immortal king power.

"Disciples of our Unaging Immortal Mountains are truly influential and have connections to everywhere. During these days, it's unknown how many experts from the other major powers came over." Someone laughed.

"Yeah, in the past, we didn't even know how powerful senior brother Qiu Mo's clan is. Only when they showed up did we know. To think that there are so many immortal kings in your clan, how amazing." The woman who invited Qingcheng here praised loudly, causing many to nod their heads in agreement.

"Senior brother Qiu Mo also has such outstanding talent, easily becoming an immortal king. It's only normal that his background is powerful. In fact, I heard that his clan is the lord of the city controlled by the Paragon Sword Sect." Another person laughed.

"Junior sister Ye Rou, I heard that your clan members arrived as well. There are immortal kings among them and your fiance is also an extraordinary character. Why don't you bring them here so everyone can mingle together? Or could it be that you are afraid someone would snatch away your fiance?" Qiu Mo smiled. Ye Rou was somewhat embarrassed as she smiled, "He is just someone who comprehended a trace of immortal king might, how can he be considered as an extraordinary character? But as for junior sister Qingcheng, she has already rejected many outstanding young men, saying that she is already attached. Most probably, her man must truly be an extraordinary individual."

"Senior sister." Mo Qingcheng shot a look at Ye Rou. This was none other than the woman who invited her here. She shook her head, indicating that she didn't want to talk about such matters.

And as expected, there was someone who instantly replied, "That's right, junior sis Qingcheng has rejected plenty of apprentice brothers already, including some extremely outstanding elites. According to logic, Qingcheng's man should be a dragon among humans, a heaven chosen of the highest peak. However, for such an important event like this banquet, he didn't even appear? What is going on? Or could it be that junior sis Qingcheng is lying to everyone?"

"He's very busy with his cultivation." Mo Qingcheng calmly spoke.

"Very busy with cultivation? With such a beautiful wife like you, he doesn't even appear at this important moment and chooses to continue with cultivation?" Qiu Mo laughed.

"Sister Qingcheng, you might as well just give up on such a man. Given your talent and beauty, there are countless that would wish to pursue you." A young man spoke. Mo Qingcheng's expressions turned cold. Such words were considered extremely insulting to her.

The meaning of these words was telling her to give up on Qin Wentian and choose some other man?

"Everyone here is a disciple of the immortal mountain, please show some respect when you speak." Mo Qingcheng coldly stared at them. After that, she spoke, "Senior sister, Qingcheng bids farewell."

After that, she directly turned and left, causing many people to stand there, stunned.

Mo Qiu stared at the back of Mo Qingcheng. Even when Mo Qingcheng was angered, even though it was just her back view, she was so astoundingly beautiful. If he could somehow manage to obtain her...

"Still acting so proud because of master's doting on her." Someone commented in a jealous manner

"I wonder who would be able to subdue this maiden." Someone else spoke in a low voice. Many young men were fantasizing about that. But sadly, Mo Qingcheng didn't even have Qiu Mo in her eyes, let alone others.

Also, on the main peak, even for characters more outstanding than Qiu Mo, they all failed to gain Mo Qingcheng's favor.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was at the foot of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, outside the sect.

He stepped upon the stairway and entered, there was someone there directing the guests. That person smiled, "Are you two here to root for your kin or friend for the pill concoction banquet?"

"Pill concoction banquet?" Qin Wentian had a look of bewilderment on his face. Upon seeing that, the person there spoke, "Sorry, outsiders are not allowed to enter."

"I came here to visit my wife, she is currently cultivating in the Unaging Immortal Mountains." Qin Wentian politely replied.

That person guarding the entrance had a puzzled look on his face. If the wife of this person was cultivating in the mountain, why didn't he seem to know anything about the banquet? He then asked, "Which peak is your wife at? What is her name?"

"I'm not very clear she peak she's on exactly. The name of my wife is Mo Qingcheng." Qin Wentian spoke. The expression of the guard froze when he heard that. Mo Qingcheng was extremely famous here because she was the number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. This guard had seen her once before and her beauty had stunned him.

"What's wrong?" Upon seeing the expression of the guard, Qin Wentian asked.

"Is it true?" That person stared straight at Qin Wentian.

"The Unaging Immortal Mountain is an emperor-ranked power, can it be that I would be so audacious to come here and make trouble?" Qin Wentian smiled. That guard nodded. After that he spoke, "You can enter then, that path will lead you to where she is."

Qin Wentian glanced at one of the paths ahead and nodded, "Many thanks."

After that, he ascended the mountain together with Qi Yu. The scenery here was elegant, yet Qin Wentian had no mood to admire them. Since he had entered, he naturally directly soared up into the air, swiftly arriving at the top of a particular peak. He then swept his immortal sense out, searching for Mo Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng."

A voice suddenly rang out in the mind of Mo Qingcheng. Right now, she was in her room, leaning against the railing of the balcony, staring at the misty mountain as she daydreamed. This sudden voice caused her heart to pound violently. She abruptly turned about and saw a figure appearing before her, smiling at her as boundless gentleness could be seen in his eyes.

Mo Qingcheng's eyes reddened but a radiant smile could be seen on her face. Walking forward, she leaned her head on Qin Wentian's body as she hugged him, silently listening to his heartbeat.

"Qingcheng, I came to see you." Qin Wentian gently embraced Mo Qingcheng as he stared ahead at the beautiful scenery. Being united with a loved one, everything felt as beautiful as a painting.

They didn't move, even time seemed to have stopped. After a long time, Mo Qingcheng inclined her head. Tear stains could be seen on her face, yet her smile was as bright as ever, stirring the soul of Qin Wentian.

"You entered the immortal king realm?" Mo Qingcheng gently asked. Qin Wentian once said that he would definitely break through to the immortal king realm and now, seeing that he was here to see her, this means that he has broken through, right? Such a young immortal king. Mo Qingcheng truly felt proud of this man whom she loved.

"Mhm. How do you plan on rewarding me?" Qin Wentian laughed.

Shyness flickered in Mo Qingcheng's eyes, she then spoke in a low voice, "Naughty fellow, you can have whatever reward you want."

"Hmm, I have to think long and hard about it then." Qin Wentian smiled radiantly as he continued hugging this woman he loved. As they walked towards the railing, he stared at the scenery here as he suddenly sighed. It was like he could sense Qingcheng's loneliness.

"Qingcheng, just being beside me is enough reward for me." Qin Wentian spoke softly.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng leaned against him. Right now, how was she like the proud maiden of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, exuding a cold beauty that rejects everyone? Her beautiful eyes were filled with tenderness as she stared back at the man she loved!

Chapter 1372: Pill Concoction Banquet

The two of them quietly enjoyed this hard to come by silence. After a long moment, Qin Wentian then spoke, "Qingcheng, when I came here, I heard many people talking about the pill concoction banquet. What's going on?"

"It's a banquet the Unaging Immortal Mountains holds every ten years. Disciples of the various peaks would gather together and compete in pill concoction and it's a very grand occasion. I didn't participate in the pill concoction banquet because I was still too weak then. But now, I'm able to participate in it." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a light voice.

"No wonder there's so many people coming here." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let me accompany you to the banquet then, we will leave after it's over."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng smiled gently. In her heart, she also hoped that Qin Wentian would be there to see her compete. It wasn't because of glory, but simply because of a pure and simple anticipation and longing for him. In addition, she would be able to tell the people of the Unaging Immortal Mountains that she truly already had someone she loved. If that was the case, those people probably wouldn't bother her again.

"I still have a friend who came here with me. Since this is a grand event, the Unaging Immortal Mountains should be hosting these guests, right?" Qin Wentian laughed as he spoke.

"Mhm, they are." Mo Qingcheng nodded. "In that case, let us go and make some arrangements for your friend first."

The two of them walked into the courtyard. Qi Yu was quietly sitting there. He knew Qin Wentian came here to find his wife, and he naturally wouldn't disturb them.

At this moment, Qi Yu stood up. Upon glancing at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, he only felt that the two of them were a match made in heaven.

"Qi Yu, this is my wife, Mo Qingcheng." Qin Wentian introduced.

Qi Yu stared at Mo Qingcheng as he nodded, "Qi Yu pays respect to Madam."

Upon seeing how courteous Qi Yu was, she instantly knew that the relationship of Qi Yu and Qin Wentian wasn't ordinary, but she didn't probe further. She simply smiled, "Let's go to the place where the Unaging Immortal Mountains are hosting the guests."

"I will follow Madam's arrangements." Qi Yu nodded. In fact, most cultivators didn't care about things like this at all.

Mo Qingcheng and the two others continued on their way. This ancient peak was very vast, but it was incredibly scenic. On the way there, many people had strange looks on their faces when they noticed Qin Wentian who was walking beside Mo Qingcheng. This young man was actually walking together with Mo Qingcheng and the two of them seemed exceptionally close?

When Qin Wentian noticed the gazes of many sweeping towards him, he couldn't help but to laugh in a low voice, "Looks like my Qingcheng is still as popular as ever."

Mo Qingcheng's lips twitched as she held onto Qin Wentian's hand. Feeling the warmth of her hand, Qin Wentian tightened his hold as well, as though he was announcing his sovereignty over her.

A young man's expression instantly turned unsightly. He was one of those who adored Mo Qingcheng but Mo Qingcheng had always been cold towards him and couldn't even be bothered to speak with him. Now when he saw her holding hands with another guy, his heart was naturally seized by jealousy.

"I still thought how pure she was. So she is nothing but a plaything of others." Jealousy reared its ugly head as the young man mused silently, feeling extremely unhappy.

As they proceeded on, Qin Wentian was the target of countless gazes and soon became the topic of discussion of this ancient peak. Their movements were specially noted, and after they made arrangements for Qi Yu, when Qin Wentian returned with Mo Qingcheng back to her residence, it caused an even greater commotion especially after the fact that he spent the night together with her in there. In addition, there was even a barrier isolating the immortal senses of others.

As the number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, her actions would naturally be observed by plenty. Hence, this incident instantly caused countless people to discuss about Mo Qingcheng.

"Who would have expected junior sister Qingcheng to be such a character? She doesn't care about her reputation at all."

"Yeah, I initially still thought how holy and how pure she was. Most probably, they are engaging in shameless acts in her bedroom now." Someone commented maliciously.

"How can you guys say this? Junior sister Qingcheng has long said that she has someone she loved and she already married. This young man that came should be none other than her husband. What's so strange about staying together? Even if you guys are jealous, there's no need to speak so maliciously, right?" There were also some senior apprentice sisters on the side of Qingcheng. They couldn't bear to hear her being slandered and defended her.

The topics also involved Qin Wentian, "This young man seemed very ordinary, I wonder what background does he have."

"He's probably far from being able to compare to senior brother Qiu Mo. If that man really is Mo Qingcheng's husband, her judgement must truly be shit. Why doesn't she break up with him? Such a beauty, even if she isn't pure of body, everyone would definitely still want her."

Outside, numerous voices rang out, as the discussion spread to the other peaks. After all, there had always been many people paying attention to Mo Qingcheng.

However, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng couldn't be bothered with these voices of discussion. No matter where they went, it was impossible for them to control the thoughts of others. Hence, they didn't bother about it.

The two of them were spending their time together, it has been so long since they last met, they naturally wanted to enjoy their time together. However, time swiftly passed by. The two of them didn't step out of Mo Qingcheng's residence at all, and didn't know of the intense commotion that was occurring outside because of them.

The pill concoction banquet finally began. Today, the disciples of the various ancient mountain peaks all gathered first at the pill concoction field. Mo Qingcheng also went over. Qin Wentian didn't go with her. When the banquet started, he and those friends and families of the disciples were only spectators. He followed the crowd and tagged behind the disciples, this place was completely flooded by people.

On the field, Ye Rou saw that Mo Qingcheng was in glowing spirits. She walked over to her and smiled, "Junior sister Qingcheng, I heard that you've been living in an extremely 'joyful' manner during these few days."

Mo Qingcheng furrowed her brows, she was growing more and more unhappy about this Ye Rou. It was only because of their connection as fellow apprentice sisters that she treated Ye Rou so respectfully. However, during these few days, Ye Rou's words were getting more and more provocative.

"This has nothing to do with senior sister, right?" Mo Qingcheng unhappily spoke.

"I'm merely asking. Who would have thought that junior sister would have such a great reaction." Ye Rou laughed. "Don't you know that right now, rumors about you and your beau have already circulated around the peaks?"

"I don't wish to know, I'm not interested." Mo Qingcheng coldly spoke.

"Hehe." Ye Rou laughed. "Your husband came alone? There's no one from his clan?"

"Senior apprentice sister, does this have anything to do with you?" Mo Qingcheng's brows furrowed even more intensely.

"Naturally, it has nothing to do with me." Ye Rou laughed but didn't say anything, however, her expression was unsightly. She promised someone from the main peak that she would help him to woo Mo Qingcheng. However, there seemed to be no hope now.

Only to see that at this moment, in the direction of the pill concoction field, a few figures walked over. The person in the lead was beautiful middle-aged woman and exuded an extraordinary demeanor. Qin Wentian could tell that this woman had a high cultivation base with just a single glance. She should be at the peak-level of the immortal-king realm.

This female should be the pill lord of this mountain peak, the master of Mo Qingcheng.

"This once every ten year event is a grand occasion of our Unaging Immortal Mountains. The various disciples of the nine peaks will participate and in fact, the old ancestor Unaging Immortal Emperor would even personally concoct some high-level pills as rewards. You all have to do your best and perform well." The middle-aged woman directly spoke. The disciples then bowed, each of them intending to do their best and fight for glory.

"Everyone came from afar just to spectate the grand event of our sect. I thank all of you for your efforts." The beautiful middle-aged woman smiled and nodded to the others in the crowd.

"Let's move out." With a flash, the middle-aged woman flew up into the air. The various disciples of the different peaks followed, and behind them, were Qin Wentian and the rest of the crowd. They flew towards the highest peak of the Unaging Immortal Mountain, that was the main peak of this immortal sect, named the Unaging Peak.

The pill concoction field here was much vaster in comparison to any of the other peaks, able to accomodate tens of thousands of people concocting pills here. In the surroundings, there are also tables and chairs set up on a higher platform, allowing the spectators to see everything, as well as to enjoy an immortal banquet.

"Friends from afar, if my Undying Immortal Mountain's reception is lacking, please forgive us." On a high platform before the pill concoction field, an old man with white flowing beard smiled. Many people clasped their hands towards him as they smiled back politely.

"The Unaging Immortal Mountains are expending such efforts to host this grand event for us, we are filled with boundless gratitude."

More and more people from the nine peaks continuously arrived here, and other than elders of the peaks there was another group that was exceptionally eye-catching. They seemed to have originated from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

Qin Wentian and Qi Yu casually found a spot and sat down. They could see that Mo Qingcheng, who has already arrived at the edge of the field, turned her head back to look for him as she smiled. Qin Wentian punched his fist up in the air, showing a smile of encouragement back. Qingcheng had given up so many things for him. He also hoped that Qingcheng would be able to find a path of cultivation suited to herself and actualized her talent.

At the location where disciples of the main peak gathered, Qiu Mo and the others noticed Mo Qingcheng. Right now, his expression was like ice. The people beside him whispered, "I initially thought that she was a pure and holy maiden, to think that…"

"It's rumored that she spent all her time together with that man in her room and didn't even take a step out. I wonder what they did there."

"Look, it's that young man. He seems so ordinary. How can he be comparable to senior brother Qiu Mo?" Someone noticed Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's good looks and extraordinary aura were intentionally disparaged by these people.

Qiu Mo didn't say anything, but enmity was clear in his gaze as he turned his eyes towards Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian could already feel many unfriendly gazes staring at him. However, he seemed as carefree as ever.

"Those people should be from a major power in the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. It's said that one of their elders is cultivating there and has a high position in the dynasty." Someone stared at the group of people who was sitting together with the peak pill lord of the main peak.

"Mhm, I heard that one among them is a disciple of the main peak's pill lord." Someone spoke.

"Aren't these people the clan members of senior brother Xue? Senior brother Xue is a dragon among humans, his talent is extraordinarily high. To think that his clan members are all so powerful, and his background is actually from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty." Some of the other disciples began to discuss.

"Not only for senior brother Xue, the elder of our senior brother Qiu Mo is also extremely powerful, currently sitting beside the main peak's pill lord." Ye Rou spoke lightly. There were many disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains who had extraordinary backgrounds. It's only natural that some among them were more extraordinary compared to the others.

"However, all this counts for nothing. Junior sister Qingcheng doesn't even have senior brother Qiu Mo in her eyes. I wonder what the background of junior sister Qingcheng's husband is." Ye Rou smiled at Mo Qingcheng who was standing beside her.

Chapter 1373: Working Hard Only for His Sake

Mo Qingcheng frowned when she heard what Ye Rou said. This Ye Rou was getting more and more overbearing. She clearly knew that she didn't want to be a part of such a conversation yet she still intentionally dragged her in.

"Yes, junior sister Qingcheng. This time, there are so many major powers that are affiliated with our fellow disciples who came here. Even Ye Rou's clan members are here in support, even her fiance that's only a step away from immortal king is also here as well. Junior sister Qingcheng is so outstanding, your husband must surely also be a dragon among humans. I wonder what is his current cultivation and which major power did he come from?"

"Junior sister Qingcheng is someone who didn't even have senior brother Qiu Mo in her eyes. Her husband is naturally more outstanding. It's just that the elders of our sect doesn't know his true identity or they would have already invited him to sit with them." Another person spoke mockingly.

These people were the usual females who were jealous of Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng became the number one beauty here the moment she came, and in addition to her talent and her being heavily favored by their master, her presence completely suppressed that of the other females. It's naturally tough for her to avoid the jealousy of others.

"Today is the pill concoction banquet, everything is focused on pill concoction. Why are you all talking about things like backgrounds? If you all are so proud about backgrounds, why do you still come here and join our sect?" A older apprentice sister berated, causing everyone to fall silent, glancing at Mo Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng, focus on the pill concoction and don't bother about them. Master has high hopes for you, you have to help our peak fight for glory." That apprentice sister smiled at Mo Qingcheng. She was a leading character of this particular peak, someone at the immortal king realm. She naturally has a very high status and she had always treated her juniors fairly.

"Mhm, Qingcheng will work hard. Thank you senior sister." Mo Qingcheng smiled and nodded.

"That's good." That female nodded back.

Qin Wentian's senses was focused on Mo Qingcheng, he naturally could hear what others were talking about her. He could only sigh in his heart, no matter where she went, Qin Wentian knew that the suitors of Mo Qingcheng would be as numerous as the clouds. There would naturally be jealousy and envy within the mix.

He was also clear that although Qingcheng's talent couldn't be compared to those descendants of peak powers, it was still considered extremely outstanding in the perspective of the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

"I've made things tough for you." Qin Wentian mused silently. He came here today just to see Qingcheng. Qing`er had the support of Matriarch Ji and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, no one would be able to bully her. Other than longing for her, there was no need to worry about her safety. However, Qingcheng was different. Here in the vast immortal realms, he was her only kin. Only he could protect Qingcheng, the woman whom he loved.

However, right now the situation in the eastern regions was extremely chaotic, with a war erupting between the Thousand Transformations and Eastern Sage Immortal Sects. When he came out, he had to proceed cautiously and he wanted to be more low-profile when he arrived here. He had no wish to reveal his identity in case it was known by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and who knows, they might use Qingcheng to deal with him. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might not be so despicable, he still had to take precautions, considering what happened in the past with Luo Huan and Qin Yao.

Hence, Qingcheng's matters could only be solved by herself. This was why Qin Wentian felt that it was he who had made things tough for her.

More and more experts gathered and finally when all the alchemists of the nine peaks were here, the pill lord of the main peak laughed and lifted his cup up, "Today is the date for the once-every-ten-years pill concoction banquet hosted by my sect. We welcome all experts to bear witness and hope that our disciples would be able to perform brilliantly. I shall offer a toast to everyone here first."

Everyone else all lifted their cups in response. After that, the banquet officially started. The Unaging Immortal Mountains were proficient in pill concoction and the dishes and drinks of the banquet were all top-graded. When Qin Wentian ate a piece of meat, he only felt an extremely comfortable feeling circulating through him after that. He could only silently nod in admiration, as expected of a emperor-ranked pill-concoction power.

"The pill banquet shall have the same rules as the past. Immortal-foundation disciples have to concoct a sixth-grade immortal pill before they can be considered to have passed. For immortal-king level disciples, they have to concoct a seventh-grade immortal pill. For the first round, disciples who joined our sect for over ten years, all have to participate. If their pill concoction fails, they would have to work harder then. If they failed consecutively for three banquets, they will be expelled from our Unaging Immortal Mountains." The pill lord spoke.

"For the first round, a 100 immortal-foundation disciples will be selected, and 30 immortal kings will be selected. The competition would be to compete in pill concoction speed. We will be the one to select the ingredients and pill concoction methods. The fastest among the participants to complete this will be eligible to go to the next round." The pill lord spoke. Many disciples of the Unaging Immortal Emperor had heavy expressions on their faces. Pill-concoction powers were different from other major powers. If they were able to receive recognition and were heavily nurtured, their benefits would be far greater. They would have access to more valuable ingredients, more powerful concoction methods, and even recipes for immortal flames and other heaven-defying pills.

Hence, many disciples heavily regarded this pill concoction banquet. This banquet gathers disciples of the nine peaks and if they were able to stand out here, their future benefits would be inconceivably huge.

"All disciples take up your positions on the field." The pill lord waved his hands, his movements graceful and majestic. The disciples then all began to move towards the pill concoction field.

Mo Qingcheng turned back and glanced at the direction Qin Wentian was in, only to see Qin Wentian waving to her with an encouraging smile on his face. Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly and walked towards the pill concoction field. This smile of hers caused countless people to be dazzled by her beauty. They all glanced towards Qin Wentian and when they saw how young he was, all of them couldn't help but to envy the good luck of this fellow.

"Brother, is that maiden earlier your companion?" Someone at the side asked.

"She is my wife." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"Brother your fortune is so good." Some of the crowd laughed. "Such a beautiful woman is truly a marvelous treat for our eyes. I wonder where did brother originate from?"

Someone wanted to probe Qin Wentian's background. Many people turned their gazes over and Qin Wentian couldn't help but to frown. These people were truly shameless. A slight cold intent radiated from him but he didn't speak. After that, the people in the surroundings started, but they soon started laughing coldly.

"This fellow truly has dogshit luck. Such a beauty, how can he be worthy enough to match her?" Someone silently mused, but didn't say it out loud.

"The pill concoction is about to start, that little doll Feng`er will definitely be able to display her talent." A spectator laughed.

"Yan`er seems to be very confident in her concocting abilities. I wonder if she will give us a surprise."

"Little Mo, this time, all our clan members are here to support you and watch your performance."

Many people had looks of anticipation in their eyes as they stared at the juniors of their sects and clans. They all came from so far away and naturally hoped that they would be pleasantly surprised. If a powerful alchemist can be born in their clan, that would truly be a matter worth celebrating.

Hence, everyone was filled with anticipation.

The elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains began to distribute the medical ingredients while announcing the pill that the participants had to concoct for the test. For the first round, to ensure fairness, the conditions for everyone were the same. What was tested was the speed one took to concoct the required pill.

The disciples all took out their furnaces and prepared to start. After that, the pill lord spoke, "Begin."

In an instant, various astral souls and different-colored flames manifested into being. For alchemists, they had to have fire-attribute energies for sure. Fire-attribute energies had different sources, some were from demonic beasts, some were from astral souls, some were from treasures, some were from holy or sacred lands, born from nature.

However, in Qin Wentian's eyes, there was only Qingcheng. A fairy-like shadow appeared behind her. Mo Qingcheng then sat down cross-legged, resembling a celestial maiden from the nine heavens. There was a ball of nine-colored flame in her hands, flickers of the flame shot out and revolved around her pill concocting furnace while Mo Qingcheng folded hand seals in preparation of concocting the pill.

Qin Wentian didn't know alchemy, but he knew how to appreciate the beauty of her motions. Staring at Mo Qingcheng, each of her actions warmed the heart and delighted the eyes. A warm smile appeared on his face. Even without him, Qingcheng would be an extremely perfect female. During these few years, although he did help Qingcheng to upgrade her strength, Qingcheng had never truly enjoyed life at all. She always had him in her heart, and had always been working hard to increase her strength, all for the sake of him.

Staring at Qingcheng who was in the midst of concocting the pill, he felt extremely warm in his heart.

"Qingcheng said that if one could get into the top ten, they would be rewarded. I believe that she should have no problems getting that ranking." Qin Wentian mused silently. Although he didn't care about the reward, but if Qingcheng could acquire it based on her own strength and hard work, the meaning behind the reward would then be extraordinary.

As time flowed, the fragrance of medical pills slowly permeated the atmosphere. Thunderous sounds constantly sounded out from furnaces, there were some who managed to concoct pills with high efficiency, while some failed.

"Qingyang's performance isn't bad." At this moment, a middle-aged person who sat beside the main peak's pill lord smiled.

"Qingyang's talent is the highest among disciples I've seen. He truly lives up to our expectations and is the first to complete the pill." The pill lord laughed, giving lavish praises generously. This Xue Qingyang was an immortal king that had concocted a seventh-grade medical pill. In addition, his speed was faster than others who concocted either seventh-grade or even the easier sixth-grade pills.

"Qiu Mo isn't bad as well." A person of the Qiu Clan spoke. Qiu Mo was one of the first three among immortal kings to finish concocting his pills.

"She's number four." Qin Wentian didn't bother about the immortal-king level participants. His attention was solely on Mo Qingcheng. In the immortal-foundation realm, Mo Qingcheng was the fourth to finish concocting her pill. After she was done, she turned her head and smiled at Qin Wentian, as though telling him that the efforts and hard work she had put in, were all for the sake of him.

The first round then concluded. 100 immortal-foundation disciples and 30 immortal kings passed the test. Some were joyful while some were disappointed. It was only normal, and there would always be people eliminated in a competition.

"Your performance is excellent, there shouldn't be any problem getting into the top ten." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Mo Qingcheng.

"Next, we have to compete in variant-type pills and quality. The test will still be for sixth-graded medicine and it can be further segregated into the bottom, middle, and high tiers. There are many hidden tigers and dragons in the Unaging Immortal Mountains, but I will do my best." Mo Qingcheng transmitted back.

"Mhm, you can do it for sure. Mainly, you are suffering a disadvantage in terms of cultivation base. But once your cultivation reaches the peak of immortal-foundation, my Qingcheng will naturally be the most outstanding among these people." Qin Wentian spoke encouragingly. Mo Qingcheng gave a sweet smile while feeling currents of warmth in her heart. She was filled with even more anticipation for the next test. She will naturally work hard because the person in the spectator area watching her, was none other than the man she loved.

Chapter 1374: Rare Immortal Pill

The first round ended and the vast majority of people were eliminated. All of them returned to their seats and were clearly disappointed.

Only a total of 130 participants still remained.

For the immortal-foundation realm, there were people of all levels, but the majority were at either the seventh, eighth or ninth level. For the immortal kings, all of the participants were initial-stage immortal kings. After all, if someone did break through to mid-stage immortal king, that person could already become an elder of one of the mountain peaks.

For the Pill Lords of the respective peaks, all of them were peak-level immortal kings while the lord of the Unaging Immortal Mountains was the Unaging Immortal Emperor, an initial-stage immortal emperor.

"Next, the participants can unleash their creativity freely. However, you all only have three chances to fail. If pill creation fails despite three attempts, you all will be eliminated. As for the ingredients and what kind of pill you want to create, it would depend solely on your refining abilities. After the pill concoction is a success, we will determine the grade of the created pill and rank you accordingly. Regardless of the immortal-foundation or immortal-level, you will be rewarded if you are in the top ten. If you are in the top three, you will be able to gain an immortal pill created by our ancestor."

The Pill Lord of the main peak laughed. Undoubtedly, this batch of participants were all elites. But for the ultimate winner, the Pill Lord was confident that it would be a disciple of the main peak.

The expressions of the participants turned heavy, they understood that the main show would be up next. Although it can't be said that their futures will be brilliantly bright, according to the past banquets, the prizes for the winners had never disappointed.

"Begin!" The Pill Lord announced. The spectators of the various major powers all observed the participants. If someone outstanding appeared and they were not from their sect or clan, it was possible to get the juniors of their clan to form a good connection with these people. In the future when these talented seedlings become a part of the upper echelons of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, a cooperative relationship between both parties would then be easier to form.

Who doesn't wish to form connections with a pill concoction power?

This time, every one of the participants had already made their preparations. The ingredients for pill concoctions were much more compared to the previous round. All sorts of rare and valuable ingredients could be seen, especially for the immortal king participants who were preparing to concoct a seventh-grade immortal pill.

"Isn't that dragon beard?" An expert pointed towards Xue Qingyang as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. Using such a valuable ingredient to concoct pills was truly luxurious. The price of concocting high-grade pills was truly extremely terrifying. If the pill concoction failed, all the ingredients would go to waste without a doubt.

"Some of those ingredients must have been prepared by their clans. Those with no background can only earn the ingredients by themselves. At this point of time, one's background will become a critical factor." Many people mused silently. Although the competition seemed fair, there was no way to ensure absolute fairness. Everyone understood this logic.

Everyone was more cautious compared to the previous round. This time, it wasn't a test of speed, and the test didn't specify which pill to concoct either. What the participants needed to do was to unleash their full abilities with pill concoction and create the highest grade immortal pill they were capable of in order to get a good ranking.

The temperature in the surroundings instantly soared but luckily since this place was extremely vast, there was still plenty of space between the participants. However, even so, for some with low cultivations, they were forced to circulate their immortal energy to resist the heat of the flames.

Whiffs of pill fragrance unceasingly permeated the atmosphere. Although the pills weren't formed yet, the fragrance of the medical herbs being refined could already be smelt.

Flames of all colors danced about, causing one's eyes to be dazzled. The qi flow of the atmosphere was absorbed into each furnace. This was especially evident for those concocting immortal-king pills. The qi flow of laws could clearly be seen, crazily gushing into their furnaces as tiny explosions rang out within.

"To think that pill concoction can be so wondrous to watch." Someone sighed in a low voice.

"Truly, an eye-opening experience. For these pills that were being concocted now, if they are successful in concoction, the price in the market outside would definitely be staggeringly high."

Other than being a little surprised, Qin Wentian didn't think too much about it. His gaze was still on Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing beads of sweat appearing on her forehead, as well as the redness of exhaustion on her face, even more gazes were turned to her, appreciating this - another kind of beauty.

A pure and holy light enveloped her while the shadow of a fairy appeared fully behind her, kneading the ball of nine-colored flame. Qin Wentian quietly admired his wife as he waited patiently.

Immortals were all people with patience, let alone in such an important and grand event like this.

"RUMBLE!" A thunderous sound rang out. The gazes of everyone turned over only to see the furnace of a participant emitted black smoke. After that, a look of disappointment appeared on the face of that participant.

Although the success rate of concocting a high-graded immortal pill was pretty low, everyone still hoped that they would be able to succeed on their first try.

The Unaging Immortal Mountain was a major pill-concoction power and had plenty of alchemic technique that could increase the success rate. Once their talent was noticed by the upper echelons, the participants would then gain more highly-skilled pill concoction techniques in the future.

Next, more sounds of explosions rang out. There were actually more failures, causing everyone to feel a little surprised. However, the elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains didn't feel strange. It was as though this was an extremely normal scene to them.

Time slowly flowed by. Finally, a beam of light shot up into the sky. One of the furnaces was producing this beam of golden light. A heavy medicinal fragrance drifted out from this furnace, causing the spectators to be mesmerized by the scent.

A moment later, a resplendent golden-colored immortal pill erupted from the heart of the furnace and floated in the air.

"Gold Pill of Laws." The elders of the Unaging Immortal Mountains nodded. This pill was a sixth-graded one. Success would cause golden light to illuminate the area around the pill. It's quality was pretty high as well. That immortal-foundation disciple who concocted it heaved a sigh of relief before turning his attention to his fellow disciples who were still in the midst of pill concocting.

Next, there are still some failures, but there were also people who passed.

"Red Fire Immortal Pill." At this moment, a blazing red pill radiating fearsome fire law energy appeared. The temperature around it was scorchingly hot. If one consumed this pill, the attribute energies they are proficient in would temporarily be converted to fire-attributed law energy. This was greatly beneficial for those who used fire-attributed arts or techniques, allowing the might unleashed to soar explosively.

"Seems like the influence of an astral soul to stellar martial cultivators, is and all-around comprehensive one. Even for pill concoction, one's attribute energy plays a main role as well." Qin Wentian mused silently as he spectated. The kind of law-energy one was proficient in, and the strength of it would all be determined by one's astral souls. With regards to what law-attribute one was proficient in, the attribute of the pills they concocted would usually match that.

At this moment, a startling energy filled the air. Qin Wentian turned his glance over only to see Xue Qingyang completed his pill. His pill was a golden yellow yet it radiated hints of king aura. Faint sounds of dragon roars could be heard, tyrannical to the extreme. The law energies in that area were churning wildly as this pill was born.

"Dragon Emperor Pill, a supreme-tier pill among the seventh-grade. Excellent." The Pill Lord of the main peak sighed in admiration, praising Xue Qingyang.

What a dazzling scene, with marvelous sights all about in the pill concoction field. Although many among the spectators were characters of major powers and were even immortal kings, alchemists had always been extremely rare in comparison in the immortal realms. This banquet was truly a grand occasion, none of the spectators felt that they have made a wasted trip here.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned back to Mo Qingcheng. As more and more people completed their pills, Mo Qingcheng focused even more. The temperature was exceedingly high, even her sweat was evaporated before it could drip down on the ground. The state she was in caused Qin Wentian to feel some worry.

Only to see that now, Mo Qingcheng's countenance had turned red and she seemed to be in agony. This caused Qin Wentian to be extremely worried. Mo Qingcheng's master was looking at her too. She mumbled, "What is Qingcheng trying to do?"

"The ingredients she prepared seemed to be for a soul pill. Senior sister I initially thought that you wanted to let Qingcheng test her limits so you told her to create this extremely rare type of pill. Isn't this your intention?" A woman beside asked.

"No, I have never interfered in her pill concoction decisions at all, only hoping she would do her best." Mo Qingcheng's master spoke. At this moment, a sound rang out. Mo Qingcheng actually coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. Her blood then transformed into strands of blood essence before entering her furnace.

"Qingcheng!" Qin Wentian's fists were clenched. He could see how pale Mo Qingcheng was, and how serious her expression was.

"Has this lass gone mad? She wants to concoct a Blood Refining Soul Pill." Mo Qingcheng's master instantly knew what Mo Qingcheng wanted to concoct. This pill was an extremely rare pill but it has no benefits toward one's cultivation. This was why she had no idea what Mo Qingcheng wanted to concoct earlier.

"Blood essence to refine her longing for a person. Senior sister, this little doll…" Mo Qingcheng's aunt-master was also stunned. She glanced at Qin Wentian. Was this because of this young man? Who was he? Why is he qualified for Mo Qingcheng to do such a thing?

"Pu…" Mo Qingcheng coughed out more blood consecutively for nine times. Her hands folded ancient seals as her aura fluctuated wildly as she focused on the pill concoction. For some reason, her aura seemed to be weakening, growing fainter and fainter.

Many were stunned by Mo Qingcheng's actions. Numerous gazes turned to her, especially for the experts of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. When they knew what pill she intended to concoct, all their eyes glimmered with sharpness.

The number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, who was she doing this for?

Finally the ball of nine-colored flame entered her furnace completely. A resplendent light flared out nine times, as an immortal pill erupted from the heart of the furnace. This pill resembled the heart of a lotus, a thing of extreme beauty.

Mo Qingcheng's steps were a little unstable. She was in a very weak state now but she still revealed a smile when she stared at the immortal pill. Fortunately, she has succeeded.

At this moment, Qiu Mo also completed his pill. When he saw the pill Mo Qingcheng created, his heart actually trembled. To think that this woman would have such depth of emotions.

"Qingcheng, can you bestow this pill to me? I'm willing to protect you for all my life." Qiu Mo spoke to Mo Qingcheng, his words causing shock in the hearts of everyone. The news of Mo Qingcheng's husband coming here to spectate had already been spread. Many people knew about this and this time around, the intention of Mo Qingcheng creating such a pill could be guessed at by them as well.

But nobody expected that even now, Qiu Mo has yet to give up. In fact, he even took this chance to confess to Mo Qingcheng.

"Haha, she truly is a good little girl. If she can get together with our Qiu Mo, my Qiu Clan would welcome her grandly." At this moment, an elder of the Qiu Clan who was sitting beside the main peak's Pill Lord laughed, causing the expressions of everyone to turn even more fascinating.

Being able to sit in that position indicated that the elder's status was very high. A person of such status was actually helping Qiu Mo out so blatantly in front of the public.

"Qingcheng, if you really get together as a couple with Qiu Mo of my main peak, it can be considered a beautiful tale as well." The Pill Lord of the main peak smiled. He didn't know about Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. As the Pill Lord of the main peak, he naturally wouldn't pay attention to gossips among disciples. Qiu Mo was his beloved disciple and since an elder of the Qiu Clan already spoke, the Pill Lord of the main peak was naturally more than happy to agree along.

Chapter 1375: Competing for Number One

Mo Qingcheng was initially very happy because she succeeded in her pill concoction. However, when she heard this, her smile was instantly retracted as her expression turned unsightly.

Qin Wentian was frowning as well. Although it was only natural for a beauty like Mo Qingcheng to have plenty of suitors, confessing to her in front of him was simply pure arrogance. In fact, Qiu Mo even wanted Mo Qingcheng to give him her pill. This was clearly disrespecting Mo Qingcheng. Not only that, the elder of Qiu Mo and Pill Lord of the main peak also joined in, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely unhappy.

"This pill is concocted for my husband." Mo Qingcheng icily replied. When Qiu Mo heard her reply and saw the paleness of her face, he still didn't want to give up. The Mo Qingcheng now who was exhausted, was even more enchanting than usual.

"Junior sister Qingcheng, why don't you give me a chance? I don't mind your past, and I will definitely be more outstanding compared to your husband." Qiu Mo spoke.

"You are simply shameless." Mo Qingcheng coldly spoke. She has already made things very clear but this Qiu Mo still said such a thing before Qin Wentian. No matter how good her temper was, she couldn't endure it any longer.

"Qiu Mo." The elder of the Qiu Clan frowned and lectured, "You even want someone who already has a husband? Don't you find it dirty?"

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body trembled in anger. He didn't think that Qiu Mo's elder would say such a humiliating thing in public. He stood up and coldly stared at the elder as he spoke, "Apologize."

Qiu Mo's elder turned to Qin Wentian. Upon feeling his aura, the elder coldly smiled, "Initial-stage immortal king? Not too bad but who the hell you think you are? You want me to apologize?"

He was from a great city in the territory controlled by the Paragon Sword Sect. As the ruler of a great city, he was treated as a VIP here in the emperor-ranked Unaging Immortal Mountains. How would he care about an initial-stage immortal king who apparently wasn't even important enough to be allocated a seat at the main table.

"She is my wife." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, announcing his sovereignty.

"So what?" That elder spoke mockingly. Earlier, when he saw Mo Qingcheng's beauty, he had wanted to match her with Qiu Mo. However, he didn't expect Qiu Mo to be humiliated by Mo Qingcheng, and was being scolded as shameless. How could he not be angry? Hence, he spoke out to insult Mo Qingcheng.

"Brother Qiu please cease your anger." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke. After that he turned to Qin Wentian, "Sir, please take your seat. This is the banquet of our Unaging Immortal Mountains, please obey the rules. If there are any matters you want to settle, please wait until the banquet has concluded."

Qin Wentian came here wanting to keep a low profile and didn't want to divulge his identity. However, when he saw Mo Qingcheng being insulted, he couldn't help it and stood out in anger. This matter caused his eyes to gleam with a cold light as he stared icily at the Qiu Clan's elder. In his eyes, this elder was already a dead man.

"Fine." Qin Wentian sat back down. Since this was the case, he will wait for the banquet to conclude before settling this debt.

"Qingcheng, I won't spare him." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng turned back and smiled at him. As long as Qin Wentian was here for her, everything that occurred earlier didn't matter.

Ye Rou who was not far away, clearly had a look of unhappiness in her eyes. She didn't expect Mo Qingcheng's husband to be an immortal king. Even though Mo Qingcheng's husband was an initial-stage immortal king, it was still far stronger compared to her fiance who was merely at the peak of immortal-foundation. When she thought of this, her jealousy for Mo Qingcheng surged up again.

Senior brother Qiu Mo could even disregard her past and confess his love for Mo Qingcheng in public, yet Mo Qingcheng actually insulted him as shameless. How could she react like that?

If Qiu Mo had confessed to her instead, she would instantly toss aside her fiance and go with him.

"The pill concoction process isn't completed yet, don't be distracted." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke coldly, feeling as though he lost some face. He didn't know the situation earlier and spoke to help his beloved disciple Qiu Mo but he didn't expect her to reject Qiu Mo so directly, even calling Qiu Mo shameless. Seems like Mo Qingcheng's master must have spoiled her, doting on her overly, causing Mo Qingcheng to not know the proper etiquette.

Qiu Mo's eyes were cold as he stared in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Today, he already took a step back, lowering his pride and confessed his love to Mo Qingcheng. Because of her beauty and talent, he could even not care about her past matters. However, he was slapped publicly by her rejection.

Everyone had their own thoughts. The pill concoction banquet continued, while the spectators watched on with interest. This Qiu Mo was an extremely talented heaven chosen but he was actually so mesmerized by a woman.

If one were to speak of who was wrong? Evidently, Qiu Mo's rudeness was clear to all. That beautiful maiden already had a husband and her husband was here among the spectators too. Yet, this Qiu Mo actually made such a proposition, intent on smacking Qin Wentian's face publicly, full of disrespect. It was no wonder that the beautiful maiden would be angered.

More and more disciples finished their concoctions. Finally, among the 130 participants, although a rare minority failed, the vast majority had managed to concoct their chosen pills. But of course, there were differences in tiers among the pills created.

The eyes of the main peak's Pill Lord flashed. He glanced at the other Pill Lords and asked, "Let's grade the immortal-king level first. Everyone, what do you all feel the ranking should be?"

"Xue Qingyang's Dragon Emperor Immortal Pill is a middle-tier seventh-grade pill. The quality of it is very high, able to explosively enhance one's combat strength. In a short period of time, it can drastically strengthen a stellar martial cultivator. It should be ranked #1." One of the Pill Lords spoke. The main peak's Pill Lord nodded with a smile. He felt this way as well.

"What about others? How do you all feel?" The main peak's Pill Lord asked. It was like the number one ranked among immortal kings had already been determined.

"Fang Yan's Golden Vajra Pill should be ranked #2. This pill is extremely difficult to concoct and after consuming it, it would allow an immortal king to transform his body temporarily into an undying body of a golden buddha, greatly boosting one's defense." Another person commented. Everyone else had no objections, hence they nodded in agreement.

As Pill Lords of the nine peaks, their judgement was naturally extremely accurate. It was easy for them to tell which of the pills were superior.

"The pill Qiu Mo concocted should be ranked #3."

"That's right, #3."

Only to see that at this moment, Qiu Mo wasn't excited at all. His expression was very calm, but he was still bothered by what happened earlier. Qiu Mo's elder had a smile on his face. Since Qiu Mo was ranked #3, this meant that he was eligible to acquire a pill concocted by the Unaging Immortal Emperor and in the future, his status here would be more stable than before. From the perspective of their clan, this undoubtedly was extremely beneficial.

Seems like the clan has to heavily nurture Qiu Mo, doing their best to aid him in pill concoction, fulfilling all his requests.

Next, the rest of the top ten were announced and the pills they concocted were brought out to be evaluated. This caused the hearts of all the spectators to pound wildly. It was rare for a majority of them to come in contact with such powerful immortal pills. Today, their horizons could be considered to have been broadened.

Out of the top ten, there were already three from the main peak, including Xue Qingyang and Qiu Mo. This caused everyone to sigh in admiration. As expected of the main peak of the nine peaks indeed.

Next, it was time for the immortal-foundation realm disciples to be evaluated.

The main peak's Pill Lord was silent for a moment. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he pondered.

After that, he spoke, "For the immortal-foundation level, I think the Poison Calamity Pill by Jing Xiu should be ranked #1. If an immortal-foundation expert were to consume this pill, no matter how powerful they are, they would die directly without a doubt."

Among sixth-graded pills, other than immortal pills, there were also poison pills. Since this was a competition that tests the abilities of the alchemists to concoct pills, poison pills were naturally allowed as well.

"Senior brother, why didn't you check with any of us before announcing the result straight away?" Mo Qingcheng's master frowned. Before this for the judgement of the immortal-king level alchemists, the main peak's pill master sought the opinions of the other Pill Lords because he knew the results would be like what he expected.

But at this moment, during the judging for the immortal-foundation level. he actually directly announced who the #1 was and didn't seek the opinions of others. Clearly, this was extremely unusual.

"Why? Does junior sister disagree?" The main peak's Pill Lord asked.

"Obviously. The pill my disciple Mo Qingcheng has concocted is the Blood Refinement Soul Pill, the most supreme of all tiers among sixth-grades medicine. Being able to concoct such a rare pill given her current cultivation base, she should be ranked first. Jing Xiu's Poison Calamity Pill might not be bad, but the difficulty of concocting that pill pales in comparison to the Blood Refinement Soul Pill."

Mo Qingcheng's master was extremely unhappy. The thing that happened earlier was Mo Qingcheng's private matter and she had no wish to interfere. However, the ranking for this banquet should be a fair and open board thing. There was no way she could accept such an unfair judgement.

"The Blood Refinement Soul Pill might be extremely rare, but it is of no use to one's cultivation at all. How can it be ranked first? I think it can't even be ranked within the top three." The main peak's Pill Lord spoke. "Junior sister, you shouldn't be so biased because Mo Qingcheng is your disciple."

The master of Mo Qingcheng had an unsightly expression on her face. She then glanced at the other Pill Lords as she spoke, "What do you all think?"

"This…" Everyone felt a little awkward, it wasn't appropriate for them to speak too much since the main peak's Pill Lord had already made his stance clear.

If based purely on alchemic skills, clearly, the process of creating a Blood Refinement Soul Pill was higher in terms of difficulty. From this aspect, Mo Qingcheng should be ranked #1. However, because the main peak's Pill Lord had already spoken, the others didn't feel right to interfere.

Qin Wentian's countenance was unsightly as well. Qingcheng coughed out nine mouthfuls of blood to concoct this. Right now, her accomplishments were about to be neglected?

From what Mo Qingcheng's master had said, Qin Wentian was naturally very clear that the main peak's Pill Lord spoke first in order to forestall the others from speaking, making it awkward for the other Pill Lords to interfere.

"For the previous pill concoction banquet, we have always emphasized and decided the winner based on the disciple's ability to create pills. If we want to talk about the pill effects, who can say whether Feng Qingyang's Dragon Emperor Immortal Pill is better or Fang Yan's Golden Vajra Pill is better?" Mo Qingcheng's master argued.

"If we don't compare the effects of the pills, what is the meaning of this banquet?" The main peak's Pill Lord shook his head. "Among the immortal-foundation realm disciples, the Poison Calamity Pill should be ranked first. As for Mo Qingcheng, she at most can only be ranked number four."

"Master, it's okay." Mo Qingcheng's countenance was still as pale as before as she smiled at her master. Upon seeing Mo Qingcheng's state, her master couldn't help but to feel for this disciple of hers. How could she allow her disciple to suffer like this?

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with pain as well. Qingcheng put in so much effort to concoct her pill, and even the main peak's Pill Lord didn't dare to belittle the difficulty of the pill she concocted. But even so, he ranked her fourth.

Qingcheng might be able to accept this, but there was no way he could.

"Forget it." Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. He initially wanted to maintain his low profile and didn't want to disrupt Qingcheng's cultivation.

"I desire to ascend to the peak of the immortal realms. But even if my wife is a mere mortal with no cultivation, so what of it? If I really let her suffer such injustice, why the hell did I even cultivate for? What's the purpose of my cultivation?" Qin Wentian silently mused as he stood back up.

Chapter 1376: You don’t Need to Speak Ever Again

Qin Wentian stepped out, actually moving towards the pill concoction field.

Everyone turned and glanced at Qin Wentian. After that, they only saw him appearing beside Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng also stared at Qin Wentian who was now beside her. Sweetly smiling, even if she suffered injustice, it was fine since Qin Wentian was beside her.

"Qingcheng, since this pill was concocted for me, can I consume it now?" Qin Wentian asked gently.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. She then passed over her pill to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian accepted it and swallowed it down. A whiff of fragrance entered his body and very swiftly, a marvelous feeling flooded Qin Wentian. He could sense a longing in his soul. This longing, was Qingcheng's emotions for him.

"Is this pill your emotions for me?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng smile grew even more radiant.

"Not only so." At this moment, Mo Qingcheng's master spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at her only to hear her slowly continuing, "Refining the blood essence to show her longing, this pill not only contains her emotions for you, but it also contains the entirety of her comprehensions and insights towards cultivation. However, because your cultivation realm is higher than Qingcheng, the pill wouldn't have too much of an effect on you. But because of its miraculous effects, it can be considered an extremely rare one.

Qin Wentian nodded. He could feel that in his soul, Qingcheng's intense feelings for him existed.

"Although the benefits aren't that obvious, this pill was made from love and the difficulty of concoction is definitely the highest. I still hold on to my view, Qingcheng should be ranked #1 in this competition at the immortal-foundation level." Mo Qingcheng's master resolutely spoke. This was her opinion and it wouldn't change. Even if the main peak's Pill Lord announced otherwise, she still maintain her own opinion.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian glanced at that middle-aged woman with a smile. "During these years, I have to thank senior for taking care of Qingcheng."

"Qingcheng is my disciple, no thanks are required." Mo Qingcheng's master shook her head.

"Master." Mo Qingcheng glanced at her master and bowed. She also knew that since Qin Wentian stood out now, most probably, her fate with the middle-aged woman as master and disciple would soon come to an end. Given Qin Wentian's temper, there was no way he would let things slide just like this. This also meant that he would offend many people from the Unaging Immortal Mountains, including the main peak's Pill Lord. Since this is the case, there was no way she could continue staying here to cultivate, let alone the fact that she has also already learned of the current chaotic situation here in the east from Qin Wentian.

Since Qin Wentian stepped out, it was no longer possible for her to remain here.

"In my heart, for this banquet competition, Qingcheng, you are number one." Mo Qingcheng's master smiled. This caused the Pill Lord of the main peak who was not far away to turn ashen. Wasn't this smacking his face?

Qin Wentian smiled at Qingcheng, "Since senior feels that you are ranked #1 given the difficulty of the pill you concocted, Qingcheng, you are the most outstanding of everyone here."

Mo Qingcheng had a sweet smile on her face. Her master and Qin Wentian were consoling her, causing her to feel very gratified. The opinions of others don't matter to her. And as for that little injustice, she didn't mind it either.

"You guys, have you all spoke enough?" A cold voice rang out. Qiu Mo's countenance was extremely ugly to behold. He was icily staring at Qin Wentian. "This place is the pill banquet of the Unaging Immortal Mountains. What qualifications do you have to stand in this field? You best screw off now."

"Junior sister Qingcheng, please take notice of the situation." Ye Rou spoke in a weird tone, sounding like she was reminding Mo Qingcheng out of good will.

"Pill banquet?" Qin Wentian stared at Qiu Mo. "So you know that this place is the pill banquet too? Since you know this, what the hell did you say to Qingcheng earlier? Does that have a connection with the pill banquet?"

"This is a matter of our Undying Immortal Mountains. At the banquet, no matter what I say or do, you have no rights to interfere." Qiu Mo was jealous of Qin Wentian. He had admired Mo Qingcheng for a long time but Mo Qingcheng was so fixed on her love for this guy. In addition, Qin Wentian was just as young as him, and had the same cultivation realm as well. This was why he was jealous.

This place, the Undying Immortal Mountains, could be considered his home ground. When had it ever become Qin Wentian's turn to speak here?

"Is that so? You say those things to my wife before my face and I don't have the qualifications to interfere? That man sitting on there at the platform is your elder, right? Is he someone from the Unaging Immortal Mountains as well? Didn't he bark a lot?" Qin Wentian took another step forward. Although his voice was as calm as ever, his robes were fluttering despite there being no wind. Those who understood Qin Wentian all knew that the him right now, was extremely enraged.

"You want to compare yourself with me?" The Qiu Clan's elder stared mockingly at Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with coldness. "What qualifications do you have to compare yourself with me?"

"I naturally wouldn't compare myself to you. You are just an old thing with no education. Comparing myself to you would be an insult to me." Qin Wentian coldly mocked. After that, the eyes of the Qiu Clan elder narrowed as a wave of cold intent gushed forth from him.

"Master, this man is insulting my elder and is causing a ruckus here at our pill concoction banquet. Can master allow disciple to act?" Qiu Mo clasped his hands to the main peak's Pill Lord.

"Fine." The Pill Lord nodded. With just a single word, he showed that he was on the side of his beloved disciple Qiu Mo.

Qiu Mo coldly stared at Qin Wentian before turning to Mo Qingcheng. "The words I said before this are still effective. You should consider them. Maybe, I can show mercy and spare him."

"Shameless to the max." Mo Qingcheng icily stared at Qiu Mo. It was very rare for her to loathe someone, but Qiu Mo kept saying such disgusting stuff to her in front of Qin Wentian. He had succeeded in making her loathe him.

"Alright, since you said this. I have nothing to reply. I can only use reality to tell you how bad your judgement is." Qiu Mo snarled as he stared at Mo Qingcheng. After that, flames erupted around him as the temperature soared up. Immortal king might gushed forth in waves, moving towards Qin Wentian.

"Qingcheng, step back first." Qin Wentian spoke gently to Mo Qingcheng.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. The other disciples who were participants of the pill concoction banquet all retreated as well, leaving the vast field for Qin Wentian and Qiu Mo. Although this battlefield was considered somewhat small for two immortal kings, both of them didn't say anything. They both felt that they could settle the battle faster since the battlefield was smaller.

"RUMBLE~" Fearsome heat engulfed the area, as a fire-law domain appeared, surrounding Qin Wentian. In an instant, the handsome Qiu Mo turned into a king of flames. He was immersed in the fearsome fire and resembled a divinity that could burn everything into cinders.

Qiu Mo waved his hands causing the law energy of fire to sweep towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian calmly stood there, radiating with his own law attribute energy. The terrifying flames unceasingly enveloped him yet they were blocked by a formless barrier of light, unable to come into contact with his body.

Qiu Mo advanced forward, directly crossing through space. The pill concoction field was simply too small in the perspective of an immortal king. The distance between the two combatants could be closed with a single step.

Qiu Mo appeared right in front of Qin Wentian as a palm imprint of fire slammed out towards his target. This fiery palm strike contained a terrifying destructive might within, the heat was so great that the water vapor in the air in the surroundings had all evaporated.

Law energy flowed around Qin Wentian as a divine light covered him.

"Is he courting death, why isn't he evading or counter-attacking?" Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. In the time it took for a spark to fly off a flint, Qiu Mo could slam the fiery palm right into Qin Wentian. However, the ending was different from what everyone anticipated. Qin Wentian wasn't incinerated at all. He simply stood there calmly, as terrifying law energy fluctuations rumbled the area around him.

"Not good." Qiu Mu's elder and the main peak's Pill Lord exclaimed. After that, they only saw Qin Wentian forming his palm imprint and striking out with the speed of lightning, erupting forth with a terrifying suppression might.

"BOOM!" A heavy explosion rang out. This palm strike wasn't used in conjunction with any innate technique, there was only pure force in it. The palm strike harshly smacked Qiu Mo across his face and with a resounding bang, Qiu Mo was slammed heavily into the ground, causing cracks to appear on the surface. One could very well imagine the power of this palm strike. The hearts of the spectators were all pounding wildly.

As an immortal king, Qiu Mo has never felt so humiliated in all the years he had cultivated. His attacks were unable to harm his opponent, yet a single smack from Qin Wentian had actually slammed him into the ground, causing him to cough out fresh blood as his teeth shattered from the impact.

He only felt a ringing sound in his head, that strike was so sudden that his mind was a complete blank. He had even forgotten how to think.

"Get up." Qin Wentian's cold voice echoed out. Qiu Mo climbed to his feet after a few moments.

"BOOM!" Another slap smacked down. A thunderous boom echoed out as the ground trembled once again as cracks appeared. The two sides of Qiu Mo's face were completely swollen. The impact of these two slaps by Qin Wentian had caused Qiu Mo to turn stupid.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Qiu Mo's elder finally recovered from his daze. Coldness gushed forth from him, yet he only saw Qin Wentian grabbing the neck of Qiu Mo and hoist him up in the air. A wild killing intent radiated from him, enveloping this entire space. Everyone here felt a bone-chilling coldness when they felt that.

"Daring to speak such words in front of me to my wife. From now onwards, you need not speak any longer." Qin Wentian coldly stated. After that, his finger pierced towards Qiu Mo's mouth as a violent destructive streak of sword qi drilled into it. Qiu Mo wailed in anguish, the sound he made was extremely hoarse as though he couldn't even produce a scream now.

Everyone felt their hearts shaking in terror when they saw this scene.

Qiu Mo shamelessly pursued Mo Qingcheng in front of her husband, wanting Mo Qingcheng to forsake Qin Wentian to go with him. Qiu Mo told Mo Qingcheng that he wouldn't mind her past and he even stated how bad Mo Qingcheng's judgement was!

Earlier, everyone believed in Qiu Mo's words and felt that Qin Wentian wasn't someone worthy of Mo Qingcheng. However, nobody expected the scene to turn out like this.

However, when the two of them fought, Qiu Mo was actually so weak? Unable to withstand a single strike.

From now on, his mouth was ruined. He would never be able to speak again!

Chapter 1377: Who is the one bullying with force?

Numerous figures stood up, the Qiu Clan's elder was radiating a clear killing intent.

"IMPUDENT!" Qiu Mo's master, the Pill Lord of the main peak didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so audacious, acting in such an overbearing manner towards Qiu Mo in front of his face. From now on, Qiu Mo can never speak again.

Did Qin Wentian ever place the Unaging Immortal Mountains in his eyes?

Everyone was stunned by Qin Wentian's action. Not only because of Qin Wentian's powerful strength, but also because of the things he did. It was simply too crazy, and audacious.

"It's best for all of you not to move recklessly." Qin Wentian still had his hand around Qiu Mo's neck, hoisting him up in the air. As long as he willed it, Qiu Mo's life would be taken away. Right now, Qiu Mo had turned ashen, but his killing intent was still flaring explosively.

"Do you know what you are doing?" The expression of Qiu Mo's master was exceedingly grim. He still sat there as he coldly spoke.

"My wife is also a disciple of the Unaging Immortal Mountains but when she was humiliated, the Unaging Immortal Mountains seem to be blind. In that case, I can only take things into my own hands. Qin Wentian spoke, his voice was cold but calm, as though he was only doing an extremely ordinary thing. How could he endure it when he saw Qingcheng suffering injustice and being insulted by others?

Since he couldn't endure it, he will just use the most direct method to make those who insulted Qingcheng to pay a price.

Qiu Mo was still uttering unintelligible words. Fresh blood flowed continuously from his mouth and his countenance was like dead ashes. It seemed that he had forgotten he was in pain, his eyes were ruthlessly staring at Qin Wentian, glinting with hatred.

"There's no need to look at me like this. Didn't you bring this on yourself?" Qin Wentian glanced at Qiu Mo.

The hearts of everyone trembled. In truth, this was truly brought upon by himself, Qiu Mo. It was just that everyone felt that the unlucky one would be Qin Wentian. None of them expected that the unlucky one would be Qiu Mo.

Ye Rou simply didn't dare to believe her eyes. Until now, she had yet to recover from her daze. Before this, she didn't have Qin Wentian in her eyes at all. Yet now, Qin Wentian was so domineering.

For Mo Qingcheng, he actually dared to make Qiu Mo into a mute. This was simply too crazy, completely toppling her imagination.

Anger for the sake of a beauty, however, why was he so daring?

This place, was the Unaging Immortal Mountains, an emperor-ranked power!

"Merely verbal arguments. Why must you be so ruthless?" Xue Qingyang turned to Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. He was the number one genius of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, and was respected widely by all. Usually, Qiu Mo was very respectful to him and their relationship wasn't bad. When he saw Qin Wentian acting so insolently, he naturally didn't feel happy.

"Verbal arguments? If I tell your wife to forsake you in front of your face and follow me from now on. What will you feel then?" Qin Wentian icily stared at Xue Qingyang. "For those who aren't involved, you best not interfere in this matter."

Xue Qingyang frowned. Although Mo Qiu had gone too far, Qin Wentian actually dared to speak in this manner to him.

"What if I want to interfere?" Xue Qingyang coldly snorted.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over as he laughed, "If you want to interfere, I will treat it like you want to bear the weight of this matter for him."

"I will bear the weight then. So what of it?" Xue Qingyang's countenance turned sharp.

"I'm afraid you won't be able to bear it." Qin Wentian coldly smiled.

"Is that so?" Xue Qingyang stared at Qin Wentian before glancing towards Mo Qingcheng. "Since this is the case, let me remind you that Mo Qingcheng is also here on the Unaging Immortal Mountains. Do you think you can leave here alive by capturing Qiu Mo?"

Qin Wentian's left hand was grabbed around Qiu Mo's neck. He stepped out as the law energy from his body madly surged forth, causing the destructive might in the area to churn wildly. With just a single step, he crossed an unimaginably vast amount of distance and appeared right before Xue Qingyang.

Xue Qingyang was already prepared. His fire-law attribute energy gushed forth madly, as his aura as an initial-stage immortal king erupted outwards. Compared to Qiu Mo, his strength was much higher, and so was the intensity of his flames.

Flowers of destructive flames blossomed in the skies, radiating brilliant light. Xue Qingyang stretched out his hand, sending the flames towards the palm strike Qin Wentian launched his way.

Qin Wentian's palm was shimmering with a dazzling light. The destructive God's Hand was imbued with supreme strength and he didn't choose to avoid the incoming flames. The blistering heat of the flames wanted to incinerate Qin Wentian's palm as they danced wildly, covering the palm imprint.

"EXPLODE!" Xue Qingyang coldly roared. The people in the surroundings hurriedly retreated, and even the main peak's Pill Lord was shocked. With a flash of his silhouette, the Pill Lord appeared behind Xue Qingyang and waved his hands, creating a barrier to block the aftershock. At the point of collision between the attacks of the two combatants, the area in the surroundings was completely decimated. At this moment, heavenly fire rained down on Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian's palm imprint expanded abruptly, blotting out everything as he smothered the flames.

"BANG!"

With a thunderous explosion, the flames were smothered and not only so, the remnants of energy within the palm strike travelled through the air and slammed into Xue Qingyang. The destructive energy ravaged the interior of his body, causing Xue Qingyang's expression to drastically changed. Terror painted his face but at this moment, the Pill Lord of the main peak behind him directly acted. With a wave, a blast of energy offset Qin Wentian's attack as the Pill Lord brought Xue Qingyang and retreated hurriedly, returning to their original positions.

Xue Qingyang sweated cold sweat. There was still a wave of destructive might within his body. His countenance now was as pale as paper.

"I initially still thought that you really could bear the weight of that. But in the end, you still had to depend on your master. In the future, you best think clearly before you do things. Don't assume that you are very powerful and can bear the weight of troubles for others. You are far from qualified." Qin Wentian sarcastically spoke. The hearts of the disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains pounded intensely. How can this be possible? Qin Wentian was actually so powerful? Even their senior brother Xue Qingyang couldn't withstand a single strike?

Xue Qingyang was the number one ranker of this pill concoction banquet and his cultivation base was the highest among them.

But even he couldn't stand up to a single attack and needed the main peak's Pill Lord to save him. If not, that earlier attack by Qin Wentian was already enough to destroy him.

"Qingyang, are you alright?" Xue Qingyang's elder appeared beside him. How dangerous, the pride of their clan was narrowly killed by a single strike.

"I'm fine." Xue Qingyang nodded but there was no way for his heart to remain calm.

That strike earlier had completely caused his pride to crumble. Before this, the glory he had as the #1 ranker of the pill concoction banquet, was also disintegrated by that single strike.

Qiu Mo's elder walked towards Qin Wentian as a startling aura gushed forth. "Release Qiu Mo!"

"Do you understand what you are doing?" The main peak's Pill Lord stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with killing intent as well.

"Let's act directly. If he dares to touch Qiu Mo, we will finish off his wife too." Xue Qingyang's elder coldly spoke, his tone menacing to the extreme. His Xue Clan was a peak power in the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

However, in the Unaging Immortal Mountains, there was actually someone who almost killed Xue Qingyang. This was simply unforgivable.

Qiu Mo's elder waved his hand and after that, numerous experts stepped out, moving towards Mo Qingcheng, surrounding her. The other disciples all retreated, none of them wanted to be swept up in it.

"How dare you? Mo Qingcheng is also a disciple of our Unaging Immortal Mountains. What are you all doing?" Mo Qingcheng's master slammed her palm down, shattering the table before her as she stood up.

"Junior sister, have your eyes gone blind? That man is threatening the lives of my disciple and even now, you still want to be on the side of unfairness and help your own disciple?" The main peak Pill Lord's voice was extremely cold. Two of the disciples he was most proud of, Xue Qingyang and Qiu Mo, were so domineeringly humiliated by Qin Wentian. Today, there was no way he was going to let Qin Wentian leave this place alive.

"What a good Pill Lord of the main peak." Qin Wentian laughed. "Earlier when Qiu Mo disrespected my wife, this old bastard even added in an insult. At that time, why didn't anyone stand out for my wife? But now, all of you are coming out one by one, using force to bully the weak?"

"That's what we are doing. So what of it?" Xue Qingyang's elder icily spat, his voice was arrogant to the extreme. One could say that a clan of high status would naturally be arrogant.

"So what of it?" Qin Wentian stared at the elder as he laughed. "Xue Qingyang says he wants to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, but I didn't really want to take his life. However, since you already put things so clearly, this means that today, you are certain that you really want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, and this includes the Pill Lord of the main peak too, right?"

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He brought Qiu Mo as he walked back. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng was already surrounded and the other disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains have retreated. There was only one figure that was near Mo Qingcheng - Qi Yu of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Since you all want to play, let's play. I want to see who exactly is the one using force to bully the weak!" Qin Wentian angrily roared. He let go of Qiu Mo and instantly slammed a palm onto him. In the next moment, boundless tyrannical waves of destruction rushed into Qiu Mo's body, sending him flying through the air. The Qiu Clan's elder flashed as he caught hold of Qiu Mo's body. However, he only discovered that the destructive energy within Qiu Mo's body was destroying Qiu Mo's bones and meridians, directly crippling him.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome killing intent engulfed the area. Qin Wentian calmly walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng and spoke to Qi Yu. Kill everyone who is surrounding her."

"I hear and obey." Qi Yu nodded. In an instant, the heavens and earth rumbled as a fearsome aura erupted forth. Qi Yu's body turned gigantic, and a towering battle might radiated from him. The Qi Yu right now resembled a god of battle.

"BOOM!" A terrifying law domain erupted, sealing the entire space nearby. For the experts earlier who surrounded Mo Qingcheng, all of them were trapped inside this powerful law domain, and right now, terror could be seen on all of their faces.

Qi Yu slammed out with his palm, in an instant, the law attribute energies within his domain crackled wildly, powered by battle saint might, intent on destruction. Those experts within the domain sought to flee frenziedly, there were also some who released their own domains to resist. However, when that palm strike of destruction slammed out, there were only screams of misery.

In a mere instant, all the experts inside the domain simply perished. On the ancient peak far in the distance in front of Qi Yu, a gigantic palm imprint could be seen embedded there.

Right now, complete silence descended upon this area. Nobody dared to speak!

Chapter 1378: Wanting to bear the weight? Tell me how can you?

"This man is so powerful." Only now did the people in the surroundings realize that the figure standing behind Mo Qingcheng earlier, was actually so terrifying.

A single strike from him had completely decimated a group of experts.

The Pill Lord of the main peak was stunned, the elder from the Qiu Clan was stunned. Even the elder and other experts from Xue Qingyang's clan were extremely shocked. They didn't seem to have woken up from shock yet.

"Peak-level immortal king." The expressions of everyone changed. Even in this place, a peak-tier immortal king was at the absolute top here. Other than a few others who could stand equal to him, everyone else were simply ants in comparison.

However, why was such a powerful character standing silently behind Mo Qingcheng?

Who is he exactly?

The crowd saw Qin Wentian who was now beside Mo Qingcheng, as well as that expert who was standing ahead of them, when they recalled the command Qin Wentian gave earlier, all of them felt chills down their spine.

This peak-level immortal king actually listened to Qin Wentian's command.

Earlier, Qin Wentian gave the command to kill, hence he acted, destroying all the experts surrounding Mo Qingcheng, with a single strike.

Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as his gaze surveyed the surroundings. "Qingcheng, for those who insulted you today, they will definitely have to pay a price. I initially thought that you can quietly cultivate here in the Unaging Immortal Mountains. But since this place doesn't deserve to have you, just follow me back then."

"Mhm, I'll listen to you." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly. When Qin Wentian stood out earlier, she already knew it was impossible for her to stay here any longer.

"Who are you exactly?" At this moment, the Pill Lord of the main peak finally sensed that Qin Wentian wasn't an ordinary character. With such powerful combat prowess as well as a top-tier expert like Qi Yu protecting him, what identity would he have?

Qi Yu's cultivation base was the same as him, a peak-tier immortal king. He temporarily couldn't be sure of Qi Yu's actual combat prowess as there basically was no way to tell how strong Qi Yu truly was from that single strike earlier. He only knew that Qi Yu was very terrifying.

"You don't need to care who I am. Since you all want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, you all can bear it together then. Now, I want this man to die, whoever wants to obstruct me, can come and test the water. You will be responsible for your own consequences." Qin Wentian glanced at everyone, his finger was pointing to the elder of the Qiu Clan, the man who insulted Qingcheng earlier by saying to Qiu Mo that doesn't he feel dirty for wanting a woman who already has a husband.

It was precisely this sentence which enraged Qin Wentian. Initially, Qin Wentian planned to settle this matter with the Qiu elder after the pill concoction banquet ends. However, Mo Qingcheng was clearly suffering from injustice during the judgement. This unfair treatment made it so that Qin Wentian couldn't bear it any longer.

That elder turned ashen. His clan was the king of a city controlled in the area lorded over by the Paragon Sword Sect, and it was an extremely majestic great city, with immense power. His own cultivation base was very strong as well, a peak-tier immortal king. Although he was only at the early-phase of the peak-tier, he can already be considered someone at the peak, let alone the fact that there are others more powerful than him within his clan.

"Qi Yu, finish him." Qin Wentian spoke. Qi Yu was one of the strongest three among the immortal kings that followed Qin Wentian from the Battle Saint Tribe. With regards to his strength, Qin Wentian had no doubts at all.

"Yes." Qi Yu's giant frame stepped forth. With just a single step, the entire mountain peak was trembling. The expression of the elder drastically changed, he stared at Qin Wentian, "Who are you exactly?"

"The dead need not know such info." Qin Wentian's expression was ice-like. This caused the countenance of the Qiu Clan's elder to turn extremely ugly. He had no choice but to release his own aura.

"Bang!" Qi Yu stepped out, causing the ground to crack. The elder instantly stepped back but he was already enveloped by Qi Yu's law domain. The elder's body expanded in form as well as his aura was unleashed to the limits.

Immortal kings formed bodies of laws, their bodies were extremely strong, filled with boundless strength.

Qi Yu had a calm expression on his face. Although his opponent was also a peak-tier immortal king, his opponent was merely at the early-phase. Although they were on the same level, the difference in strength between early and late-phase can be quite substantial. Unless one's combat prowess was strong enough to jump levels to fight opponents, a slight difference would usually be enough to cause the inferior one to be defeated, let alone when the difference is so great between an early-phase peak-tier and a true peak-tier immortal king.

Qi Yu's entire body shone with immortal light. He erupted forth with battle saint might, sweeping over everything, causing the sky to change color. The roars of divine apes filled the air, augmenting his strength. The Qi Yu at this moment was like an ancient god of battle, capable of challenging the entire world.

"BOOM!" Boundless battle saint might reinforced his domain as a towering immortal rod appeared in the air. Qi Yu grabbed it and swung forth, causing the clouds to churn wildly as a tornado ravaged the surroundings, shaking the hearts of the spectators as they all hurriedly retreated.

After that, the crowd only saw Qi Yu taking another step forward. That Qiu Clan's elder was directly flung through the air from the impact of blocking. In the next instant, shadows of the divine rod filled the skies, raining down with brutal might.

Upon sensing Qi Yu's strength, the Qiu Clan's elder turned pale. Such power made him feel despair. It was very difficult for immortal kings on the same level to kill each other. However, the cultivation base of him and Qi Yu didn't differ by just a bit. In fact, he was inferior in all aspects when compared. Even if he was at the true peak of the immortal king realm, the same as Qi Yu, he wouldn't be able to defeat his opponent.

Xue Qingyang's elder and the main peak's Pill Lord were both breathless with shock. When they saw the shadows of the rod filling the sky, they knew they wouldn't be able to block this attack as well. At the next moment, a roar of agony filled with despair echoed out but sadly, it was unable to change the fate of the Qiu Clan's elder. He didn't choose to fight any longer, choosing to flee instead. But, could he flee?

The rod shadows thundered down with indomitable force, causing the entire space to shake as the mountains nearby all crumbled, turning into dust. The Qiu Clan's elder was brutally smashed by the rod attack.

An early-phase peak-tier immortal king died just like that.

The raging wind didn't cease yet, destructive might swept over the surroundings as the landscape now had changed beyond recognition. An attack from a peak-tier immortal king could level mountains to flat ground effortlessly. If an immortal king was so bored as to unleash attacks with their full strength with no reason at all, it wasn't an exaggeration to say that they could shape the world.

Clouds of dust flew about in the air, the crippled Qiu Mo was still struggling while lying on the ground. He climbed to his feet with difficulty, but when he saw the experts surrounding Mo Qingcheng being slaughtered, when he saw his elder being killed so easily, when he thought of himself now as a cripple, boundless despair filled his heart. He wanted to vent his emotions by howling but he couldn't utter any sounds at all.

He, Qiu Mo, was a very proud man. But was he very strong? He told Mo Qingcheng to be his woman in front of Qin Wentian, saying that he wouldn't mind her past and he would definitely be more outstanding than her husband. But now, when he thought back to what he said, he only found his words extremely ridiculous. A smile of utter despair appeared on his face, he had no will to even live on any longer.

One cannot escape the karma of one's own sins!

Right now, he wanted to ask who Qin Wentian was exactly but he had no way to speak. He brought trouble upon himself and caused his clan members here to be wiped out. He was a sinner, a sinner with no hope of reprieve from condemnation.

Moving forward with difficulty, he walked to the crumbled mountain. A moment later, he tossed himself off the precipice, deciding to die. Was there still any meaning to live on?

This scene caused a great rush of impact to the spectators. They didn't pity Qiu Mo, they only felt that the changes to the situation were simply too fast.

Not long ago on the pill concoction field, Qiu Mo acquired glory by ranking within the top three. He was extremely arrogant, speaking like a king to Mo Qingcheng and even his elder stepped in to throw in an insult. But what now? At that time, everyone thought that Mo Qingcheng shouldn't resist, so what if her husband was here? Qiu Mo was strong individually, talented and had a powerful background. Not a single one of the Unaging Immortal Mountain's disciples said anything because they assumed what he said was only natural. After all, in the cruel immortal realms, it was a fact that might makes right.

But now, the members of the Qiu Clan that was here, had been completely annihilated. Their elder who was a peak-tier immortal king, was smashed apart with a single rod attack.

Qin Wentian once asked them, are you all using force to bully the weak?

Someone replied, 'Yes, so what of it?'

Qin Wentian then replied, 'Since you all want to play, let's play. I want to see who exactly is the one using force to bully the weak.'

Who here can use force to bully him, Qin Wentian, and his wife Mo Qingcheng?

The impact to Ye Rou was the greatest. Her body was still trembling. Qiu Mo had died, giving up on life, choosing to commit suicide. In the past, she assumed Mo Qingcheng's judgement was very bad and she was jealous of her talent and beauty. She felt that Mo Qingcheng should have accepted Qiu Mo's pursuing. Her husband came here alone to support her and seemed to have no background at all. How could he compare to the Qiu Clan?

However, at this moment, she saw that Qin Wentian only brought a single man with him. That man, was sufficient to sweep everything aside, easily slaughtering a group of powerful experts.

Mo Qingcheng had bad judgement?

Given a beautiful woman like Mo Qingcheng, how could her husband be weak?

Ye Rou only knew now how foolish her thinking previously was.

The shock of the main peak's Pill Lord was extremely intense too. But at this moment, he actually didn't know what to say. He didn't dare to speak recklessly. When Qi Yu struck out earlier, he could tell how powerful Qi Yu was. Undoubtedly, Qi Yu was stronger than him.

But a top-tier expert like Qi Yu was actually following the command of Qin Wentian.

In that case, who was Qin Wentian? Which power was he from?

The answer seemed to be already clear.

Being able to mobilize a peak-tier immortal king as a guard and command the guard to kill people, is there still a need to speculate what power he was from?

Clearly, Qin Wentian was from a power on the same level as the Unaging Immortal Mountains - an emperor-ranked power.

Since he could speculate this, it was only natural the people of the Xue Clan could too. Xue Qingyang's expression was extremely unsightly. This matter originally had nothing to do with him, it started because of Qiu Mo's rudeness. But because Qiu Mo was his junior brother, he stepped out to aid him, causing him to be implicated in this now.

Xue Qingyang's elder's expression was also extremely ugly to behold. There was someone from his Xue Clan that had joined the Taihua Immortal Dynasty hence they were naturally proud and had no one in their eyes. How could they place a mere initial-stage immortal king in their vision? So what if they were using force to bully the weak?

But now, who was the weak one?

"Didn't you want to bear the weight for Qiu Mo?" Qin Wentian glanced at Xue Qingyang. This statement made Xue Qingyang speechless, he didn't know what to reply. Did he still dare to say yes to this statement?

"You want to kill me along with my wife?" Qin Wentian glanced towards Xue Qingyang's elder, as well as those experts who sat beside the main peak's Pill Lord earlier. He then coldly continued, "Tell me, how are you guys going to bear the weight for Qiu Mo?"

Chapter 1379: Enraged for the Sake of Mo Qingcheng

The eyes of that elder from the Xue Clan flickered incessantly, the him now was no longer as arrogant as earlier. When he saw how domineering Qin Wentian was, and personally sensed the fearsome might of Qi Yu, he naturally already understood that the background of this young man before him, was extremely strong, and wasn't any weaker than his Xue Clan.

In that case, he no longer wanted to step into this pool of muddy water.

As for the words spoken earlier, it made it seem as though he was on the back of a charging tiger and it was difficult to dismount. He didn't expect an initial-stage immortal king to actually be so powerful.

Also, this Unaging Immortal Mountains was truly useless. With a character with such an impressive background here, they actually didn't know of this person's identity?

When he thought of this, he could only silently curse in his heart. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, there might be some misunderstandings between us earlier…"

"How can there be any misunderstandings?" Even before the elder finished speaking, Qin Wentian directly interjected.

What a joke, since they said they wanted to bear the weight and used Qingcheng's life to threaten him, how can the current situation be so easily settled with a single word 'misunderstanding'?

If he didn't let Qi Yu display his strength, would the attitude of these people change? Would they spare him, would they spare Qingcheng?

Right now, after seeing Qi Yu's strength, he wanted to brush things off saying it was a misunderstanding? How ridiculous.

Qin Wentian's cold words caused the elder to frown. He then continued, "I'm someone from the Xue Clan of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, my Xue Clan has countless experts among our midst. Earlier, it's our fault, we had no idea of your identity or we definitely wouldn't have interfered in this matter. But since we already know now, we naturally wouldn't interfere any longer. Why don't we become friends instead?"

"You really overestimate yourself." Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably calm. He didn't think that even now, the other party didn't seem to want to apologize or admit to their mistake at all.

An expert from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty? Wanting to become friends?

In those years back then, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty had also participated in the adjudication battle. Although they were merely in the background, they had contributed plenty to aid the Skymist Immortal Empire. Wanting to be friends now?

"Qi Yu, kill him."

Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The calmness in his voice caused everyone to feel chills, as their bodies all trembled from the coldness.

Just as the peak-tier immortal king from the Xue CLan of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty wanted to warm the relationship between them, and sought to be friends, Qin Wentian actually gave such a cold reply.

Kill him!

Such a cold voice yet filled with such calmness, caused everyone to feel terrified. In his eyes, even a major power of the eastern regions, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, counted for nothing? Who was he exactly?

"Yes." What was even more terrifying was Qi Yu's reply. It was so calm and had no trace of hesitation. It was as though as long as Qin Wentian commanded, he would definitely do it, even though the other party had a connection with the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

The calm exchange between the two told everyone the absolute control Qin Wentian had over Qi Yu, this peak-tier immortal king. Having a peak-tier immortal king submitting to him completely, wasn't this simply further proof that Qin Wentian wasn't merely from a simple emperor-ranked power?

"Bang!" When Qi Yu's foot stomped down, the hearts of everyone pounded wildly.

Wasn't it already enough to kill the elder of the Qiu Clan?

Earlier, this expert from the Xue Clan had threatened Qin Wentian to release Qiu Mo, using Mo Qingcheng's life as the bargain. He said that if Qin Wentian didn't release Qiu Mo, he would kill Mo Qingcheng in response. At that time, this expert of the Xue Clan had nothing in his eyes and was filled with extreme confidence, unexcelled in the world.

But now, given this situation, things seem to have reversed.

Qin Wentian seemed to be the one filled with extreme confidence instead.

"Sir, why must you be so ruthless?" The expression of the elder of the Xue Clan drastically changed. His cultivation base wasn't higher than the Qiu Clan's elder. Although he was a peak-tier immortal king, he was merely an early-phase one. His combat prowess might be a bit stronger but it was still impossible for him to stand against Qi Yu.

That tyrannical strike by Qi Yu earlier had completely stunned everyone. This was the reason why he decided to lower himself and suggested making friends with Qin Wentian.

However, what he didn't expect that Qin Wentian didn't want to make friends with him. Qin Wentian was merely giving a chance earlier for him to apologize and to make amends. However, he didn't do so. Since he doesn't even have the situational awareness to understand this, and even took out his connection with the Taihua Immortal Dynasty to pressure Qin Wentian, is there still even a need to say anything more?

When the terrifying pressure gushed forth, nobody dared to block Qi Yu, including the other experts of the Xue Clan. Qi Yu's aura was simply too frightening.

The people between them all moved aside, causing the expression of the elder of the Xue Clan to turn incredibly unsightly. He then spoke, "I apologize for the words I said earlier. That was my mistake. Sir please retract your command."

"Aren't these words spoken because of your pride as well?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Since he already gave the order to Qi Yu, how could he retract it? Qi Yu's law domain enveloped the other party and when a towering and terrifying battle saint might bore down on him, the Xue Clan's elder finally started to tremble. Although his own law domain was unleashed, he discovered that his strength was completely suppressed when he encountered Qi Yu's domain.

Before his opponent, his strength was simply insignificant.

Xue Qingyang stared at this scene as his heart trembled, his countenance turned as pale as paper.

The Xuan Clan initially wouldn't have been in opposition with Qin Wentian. It was him who believed himself infallible, wanting to bear the weight for Qiu Mo, and interfered in this matter. If this caused a calamity to befall the Xue Clan, what was he?

An immortal rod formed of law energy appeared once again, exuding tyrannical force as it smashed downwards. The elder of the Xue Clan trembled from terror as he hurriedly roared, "Sir, please spare me. I'm willing to make amends for my mistake!"

"RUMBLE!" The immortal rod smashed down. How would Qi Yu hold back? The elder of the Xue Clan roared in rage as a terrifying surge of might gushed forth from him. An immortal diagram manifested and sought to entangle the rod that was smashing down.

But at this moment, the immortal rod suddenly transformed into a million rod phantoms, blotting out the sky, wanting to destroy everything within the reach of the rods.

"BANG!" Another thunderous boom rang out. There were no flowery techniques, pure force was everything. When the disparity in strength was so great to a certain extent, pure force could achieve absolute suppression. At that time, using the most direct and violent method of attack would be the most effective.

The nearby mountains all crumbled, the entire place was shaking. The eardrums of everyone were vibrating intensely from the explosive sounds but at this moment, none of the spectators could care about that. Their hearts pounded intensely, staring at that elder of the Xue Clan who disappeared.

Yet another strike, achieving the same effect, as tyrannical as before. So what if your clan is someone from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty? I can still kill you with a single rod attack.

The other experts of the Xue Clan stared at each other in dismay, as well as fear. Xue Qingyang kept trembling. Despite him being an immortal king, he actually couldn't control his body.

"Tell me, how are you going to bear the weight?" Qin Wentian stared at Xue Qingyang.

Staring at Qin Wentian's eyes, Xue Qingyang only felt all his confidence and pride instantly being disintegrated. He only felt that he was extremely pitiful, and he didn't mind begging just to survive.

The him right now, had no doubts whether if Qin Wentian dared to kill him or not. The scene earlier was still flashing through his mind.

How? How can he bear the weight of this?

Using his life to bear it?

He wasn't willing to. He, Xue Qingyang, was the #1 ranker of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, a disciple of the highest talent. Will he die just like this today?

The more unwilling he felt, the more agony he was in. Finally, with a thudding sound, he knelt before Qin Wentian.

"I apologize for my words earlier." Xue Qingyang lowered his head, his voice sounding extremely unnatural. With this kneel, all his pride shattered. He was kneeling because he didn't want to die.

A heaven chosen at the immortal king realm, the incomparably arrogant Xue Qingyang was now kneeling on the ground, begging for forgiveness. This scene brought an immense rush of impact to the disciples of the Unaging Immortal Mountains.

Qin Wentian glanced at Xue Qingyang. Wanting an immortal king to kneel was something that took courage. Xue Qingyang's fear of him must have reached the limits. In order to live, such a prideful person actually chose to kneel, giving up his dignity.

"Actually, even if you didn't kneel, I wouldn't kill you." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Xue Qingyang's luck wasn't back, he didn't say anything that stirred Qin Wentian's killing intent. Hence, he had never thought about taking Xue Qingyang's life.

Xue Qingyang's veins throbbed violently while his fists were tightly clenched after he heard that. Qin Wentian calmly watched on, there was no expression on his face. A moment later, he turned his glance towards the main peak's Pill Lord.

The main peak's Pill Lord's countenance alternated between shades of white and green. He stared at Qin Wentian and asked again, "Who are you?"

"You don't have the qualifications to know." Qin Wentian coldly replied. After that, he held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as they walked towards the main peak's Pill Lord.

Qi Yu followed beside Qin Wentian, and just like that, the three of them appeared before the Pill Lord.

The main peak's Pill Lord stood there, his expression kept changing and finally, he saw Qin Wentian lifting his hand.

"Thud…"

Qin Wentian swung out, directly smacking the Pill Lord's face. As a peak-tier immortal king, the main peak Pill Lord's reaction was naturally fast enough to block that slap. However, he actually didn't block it. He completely could block it but he chose not to in the face of Qin Wentian's domineering attitude and Qi Yu's strength. He didn't know what consequences there would be if he blocked that slap.

In the Unaging Immortal Mountains, since such a huge commotion occurred, how could the Unaging Immortal Emperor not know of it? However, why didn't the immortal emperor appear?

Since the Unaging Immortal Emperor didn't appear, what does this mean?

Maybe...although he was an immortal emperor, he still had to give face to Qin Wentian!

"This slap is for the injustice my wife suffered at the pill concoction banquet. You are not fit to be the main peak's Pill Lord." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, he brought Mo Qingcheng and directly walked past the main peak's Pill Lord. Such dominance had truly stunned everyone present here.

Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand and smacked the face of the main peak's Pill Lord in public. This was because he wanted payback for the injustice his wife suffered.

Ye Rou stared at Mo Qingcheng. Right now, she discovered that her jealousy towards Mo Qingcheng didn't lessen at all. In fact, the extent of her jealousy even increased.

Why was her husband so tyrannical and overwhelming? No one could block him.

He killed an immortal king from the Qiu Clan, and killed an immortal king from the Xue Clan. Even Xue Qingyang knelt down to beg for mercy while the main peak's Pill Lord got slapped.

All this happened because of the anger he felt, anger because of someone trying to bully his wife, Mo Qingcheng.

For Mo Qingcheng, he swept with invincibility throughout the Unaging Immortal Mountains, tyrannical to the extreme.

"Senior, I want to express my thanks once again for taking care of my wife Mo Qingcheng. Junior bids farewell." Qin Wentian bowed to Mo Qingcheng's master.

"Master, disciple will be leaving now. In the future, if there are any chances, I will come back and visit you again." Mo Qingcheng's eyes were slightly red.

"Go in peace." Mo Qingcheng's master smiled. When she saw how strong Qin Wentian was, she was happy for Mo Qingcheng. At the very least, there was no need for her to worry about her disciple's future.

The two of them bowed to Mo Qingcheng's master once more and departed instantly, soaring up into the sky. Qi Yu waited for a moment before he too, soared up and followed behind them. Countless gazes followed their backs but the fluctuations in their hearts weren't able to regain calmness for a long time!

Chapter 1380: Imminent War

Qin Wentian's group departed like that. But everyone still had yet to regain their calm.

In this pill banquet of the Unaging Immortal Mountains, this grand occasion that occurred once every ten years, many areas of the main mountain peak had crumbled and the two most outstanding disciples of the main peak completely shamed themselves. Xue Qingyang knelt and begged for mercy while Qiu Mo died. The two elders of the Xue Clan and Qiu Clan were slaughtered.

The start of all of this, was because Qiu Mo was disrespectful to Mo Qingcheng, and the elder of the Qiu Clan had insulted her.

If they knew that Mo Qingcheng's husband had such terrifying strength, neither Qiu Mo nor Xue Qingyang would have dared to antagonize Mo Qingcheng.

Right now, Ye Rou's body was drenched in cold sweat. Her body felt entirely devoid of strength but luckily, she was just a nobody and an inconsequential character. Qin Wentian never had her in his eyes. Also, luckily, it wasn't up to her to say anything in the pill concoction banquet, or if she did so, her ending would definitely be the same as Qiu Mo's.

That silent and taciturn number one beauty of the Unaging Immortal Mountains actually had such a powerful character as her husband. What's laughable was that she was foolish enough to actually want Mo Qingcheng to accept Qiu Mo. When she thought of this, she couldn't help to feel how absurd her thinking was. With such a husband, it was only natural that Mo Qingcheng wouldn't have Qiu Mo in her eyes.

Ye Rou glanced at her own fiance as she sighed in her heart. The distance between her fiance and Qin Wentian was just like the distance between her beauty when compared to Mo Qingcheng. It was the difference between heaven and earth, an unmitigable difference.

The Pill Lords of the nine peaks felt extremely complicated in their hearts. They knew that the Unaging Immortal Emperor was currently in the mountains cultivating. Yet despite such a huge commotion, he didn't appear. The unspoken reason behind caused all their hearts to feel a chill.

Next, it was time to clean things up.

However, all of this already had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. Since he chose to stand out, he could only end up bringing Mo Qingcheng away. Even if she wasn't cultivating outside, he would also try to think of ways to increase her strength bit by bit. If not, even if Mo Qingcheng wouldn't be able to grow stronger, he himself had to be strong enough to protect her forever. This, was his responsibility as a man towards his wife.

Qin Wentian and his group silently returned to the Cloud Prefecture. Now, the situation in the thirteen prefectures was extremely tense and there were constant clashes between armies frequently. Despite the vastness of the Cloud Prefecture, the clashes of the armies at the border caused tension to spread across the entire prefecture. And recently, some of the more powerful experts of the Cloud Prefecture all stealthily left, choosing to flee the battlefield.

For a battle of this scale, a large number of immortal kings would surely be involved. If one didn't take the necessary precautions, the aftershocks of the battles would devastate everything, easily demolishing cities. So, for those who had the strength to flee, they naturally wanted to avoid all of these.

Right now, there were only people exiting the Cloud Prefecture enmasse. Almost no one else sought to enter. Qin Wentian directly sped towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect after he arrived and on their way there, he briefed Mo Qingcheng about the current situation. Qin Wentian initially wanted to escort her back to their particle world but Mo Qingcheng had adamantly refused to, wanting to stay here together with him. Since this was what she wanted, Qin Wentian didn't insist too much. He didn't think that his side would lose this battle so miserably that he wouldn't even have the strength to protect a single person. Unless of course, he was already dead.

Within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian first sent Mo Qingcheng back to their residence before he dismissed Qi Yu. After that, he headed towards the place where Bai Wuya was staying.

Bai Wuya's residence was protected by a mystical surge of energy that could act as a barrier against immortal sense and the instant anyone entered, the master of the barrier would know straight away. This was a common method used by powerful characters and the Qin Wentian now could accomplish this as well. After all, others could easily spy on you without this, but as long as you surrounded the residence with your immortal sense using this technique, people would know that you don't wish to be disturbed. This silent rule was fixed in stone and it was considered a great taboo should someone break it, easily offending others. It was like an owner locked up the gate to his house but you came by with lock-breaking tools, wanting to force your way in.

Qin Wentian arrived outside Bai Wuya's place. After he greeted the serving girl, he entered and discovered that there were actually plenty of people who were already here. With a sweep of his immortal sense, a smile appeared on his face. The people here were all from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Seems like, for this crisis, the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wasn't enough and still had to borrow the strength of the Heavenly Talisman Realm to aid them. This was also within his expectations. From the start ever since the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord established the immortal sect, there already was a connection between him and the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Also, the Heavenly Talisman Realm had been giving missions to push their disciples and aid the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to help destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as their end-goal for the short-term was to unify the thirteen prefectures under their name. If they could achieve this, in the future, the name of the thirteen prefectures would be known as the the Thousand Transformations Thirteen Prefectures.

"Junior brother Qin has returned." Everyone sat there as they chatted idly. Upon seeing Qin Wentian coming over, a person smiled and waved in greeting. It was actually none other than the Saberlord of Death.

"It has been many years since we last met, senior apprentice brother is still as glorious as ever." Qin Wentian smiled.

"How the hell am I glorious? I think you are the glorious one instead. Back then when I first met you, your cultivation base was still so low but you are now already an immortal king, quickly chasing up to me." The Saberlord of Death laughed. "Bai Wuya's judgement is truly exceptional."

"But if I want to increase my cultivation base now, it's no longer so easy." Qin Wentian smiled. He intentionally paid attention to the Saberlord's cultivation. The Saberlord was a middle-stage immortal king and back then in the war back in his particle world, he could already see the difference between the Saberlord and Bai Wuya. It was just that he had no clear idea on the differences in their strength. Now, when thinking back, Bai Wuya back then was already at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Wentian, there's no need to be humble. Your cultivation speed truly puts all of us seniors to shame." Bai Wuya sat on the host seat, laughing as he spoke. The people here were all from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was no need to hide anything from each other.

"Senior brother, you are already an immortal emperor, don't make fun of me okay?" Qin Wentian's lips twitched, his words causing everyone here to laugh. A female immortal king among them spoke, "The two of you are truly awesome. But if both of you are intentionally being so civil, that would really be over the line."

Qin Wentian glanced at the female immortal king as he greeted, "Senior apprentice sister."

"Mhm." That female immortal king nodded.

"Is Qingxuan still fine? It has been a very long time since I have last seen her." Qin Wentian asked. Zi Qingxuan, was a beautiful maiden in the same group as Qin Wentian and Jun Mengcheng back then when they first joined, travelling together and taking on the same missions. This female immortal king was none other than the senior apprentice sister who invited Zi Qingxuan to join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Back then, Qin Wentian met her once before, this was why he remembered her.

"Qingxuan is naturally fine, it's just that the pressure on her is extremely great." The female immortal king rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian. "In the past, the three of you roamed the immortal realms together and headed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to participate in their disciple-recruiting event. At that time, the cultivation bases of the three of you were somewhat similar but now, you have already entered the immortal king realm. Jun Mengchen also recently broken past that stage and he is now with the senior apprentice brother who invited him to join us, roaming the world and tempering himself. As for Qingcheng, she is somewhat a little inferior in comparison."

"Well, it isn't that Qingxuan is weak, it's just that she is in the same group as these two monsters, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. Even among us, let alone for Qingxuan, these two youngsters can be considered as monsters given their cultivation speed. However, this might be pressure, but this could also be a source of motivation." Bai Wuya smiled. The female immortal king nodded but she was somewhat depressed in her heart. Back then, she still wanted to compare Zi Qingxuan and the two young fellows but now, the result was clear, her judgement wasn't as good when compared to Bai Wuya and the other fellow sect member who invited Jun Mengchen.

"That's true. With these two powerful juniors, even us old fellows are feeling the heat of pressure." Another immortal king who was sitting by the side, started laughing. This time, all of them received the same mission - to destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Naturally, they were all of one mind.

"Wentian, there are some masks here. Choose one." Bai Wuya waved his hand as a number of specially manufactured different-shaped immortal masks appeared in the air.

Qin Wentian stared doubtfully at the masks before he heard Bai Wuya speaking, "All the apprentice siblings here would often have to roam about in the immortal realms and they might be easily recognized by our enemies. By wearing these masks in combat, we would be able to hide ourselves. If not, if there's a sudden surge of immortal kings in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, it would definitely arouse suspicions."

Qin Wentian nodded. In a large-scale war involving so many immortal kings, it was truly easy to arouse suspicions.

"Senior brother, can I take more of these masks?" Qin Wentian asked, he didn't explain about the Battle Saint Tribe but Bai Wuya had already guessed it. Back then at the immortal-foundation realm, Qin Wentian already had experts from the Battle Saint Tribe following him. Although Bai Wuya was curious, he didn't probe further since Qin Wentian didn't say anything.

"Sure, there are plenty here." Bai Wuya waved his hand as more masks appeared. When Qin Wentian saw this, he instantly understood that senior brother Bai had prepared all these for him.

"Wentian, go make your preparations. Right now, our strength is concentrated in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is also trying to consolidate their strength, summoning their troops back. Before they launch an all-out attack, we want to test out their strength in a few battles first. Just so coincidentally, since you have already broken through to the immortal king realm. You can use your identity as the Emperor Lord's disciple, and fight the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect as an immortal king of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, tempering yourself using their immortal kings as the grindstone." Bai Wuya suggested. Qin Wentian nodded, understanding Bai Wuya's intent. Bai Wuya wanted to start a few smaller-scale battles as training for him.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. "In that case, seniors, I will bid farewell first."

"Go on." Everyone nodded.

Qin Wentian returned to his own residence and surrounded his place with his immortal sense, erecting a barrier. Qingcheng was waiting for him, and when she saw that Qin Wentian had returned, a smile involuntarily appeared on her face, "The two of us are alone here, the sudden peace and quiet makes me a little unused to it."

Walking to her side, Qin Wentian cradled Mo Qingcheng's face with his hands. He then gently spoke, "The great war is imminent, we should enjoy these rare moments of peace properly. Don't you think so too?"

A radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng's beautiful face, causing the heart of Qin Wentian to stir as he stared on, in a daze.

"These few years, you have been cultivating alone in a faraway location, it must have been hard on you." Qin Wentian's voice turned even more tender.

"Now that I'm back, how do you want to make things up to me?" Mo Qingcheng's smile grew mischievous.

"What do you want?" Qin Wentian smiled in a naughty and playful manner as he winked to Mo Qingcheng. Upon realizing Qin Wentian's intent, Mo Qingcheng instantly blushed. She didn't dare to meet his eyes as she whispered, "You have bad intentions."

"Haha, my Qingcheng finally noticed." Qin Wentian extended his arms and embraced her, carrying her into their room as a sweet story unfolded!

Chapter 1381: Soul Slaying Devil Saber

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect congregated their strength in one prefecture and was preparing for the final war. During these few days, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect naturally didn't sit about idly. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect withdrew their forces, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly reinforced their control on the other five prefectures as they started to mobilize more troops and press towards the Cloud Prefecture.

Because they were worried that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would suddenly go berserk, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect didn't rush the attack and chose to stabilize their foundations, choosing to take things slowly instead. They first decided to build teleportation arrays in the four directions first to better reinforce their strength. This made it so that it would be easier to assemble their troops in case of any unexpected situations. Naturally, they were only doing so to guard against the unexpected. In reality, their spies had already infiltrated the Cloud Prefecture. If the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect made any large-scale movements with their army, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would instantly get the news.

Right now, the situation was extremely bad. The armies of the Eastern Sage Sect have already completely surrounded the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and the situation was akin to black clouds blanketing the skies. Once the order came, they would instantly press forth with their attacks.

This time, not only do they want to obtain victory with a single battle, they also want to let everyone in the thirteen prefectures understand who the true owner of the thirteen prefectures is.

At the external common boundary of the Cloud Prefecture, one of the four great armies of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was stationed there. This army took over one of the main cities and was formed from many different units of troops of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, possessing terrifying strength. In addition, the person in command of this army was one of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Back then during the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the White Emperor went personally to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and killed a paragon with a wave of his hand. Hence, a new paragon has joined the ranks, and as for the other three paragons, they were all extremely ancient existences which had fought for the thirteen prefectures together with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back in the past.

Each of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were in command of the four great armies. One could say that for this immortal war, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was going all out, planning to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in one fell swoop. Naturally, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could also choose to flee and not fight to the death. But if this was so, in the future, the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect or the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself, would no longer have face to appear in the thirteen prefectures ever again.

Back then, because the Emperor Lord fought to a draw with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he managed to acquire control of six out of the thirteen prefectures. If he abandoned the sect and fled or dispersed the sect without even fighting, that would truly be a humiliation.

At this moment, at the common boundary outside the Cloud Prefecture, over ten figures suddenly appeared in the air. This place was being controlled by the Eastern Sage Army. When the guards saw these figures, one among them shouted out, "This place is under the control of our Eastern Sage Army. Those who are not authorized cannot proceed further."

Those figures acted as though they heard nothing and continued advancing forward. Their speed was so inconceivably fast that they seemed like phantoms, shooting across the sky.

"BANG!" Abruptly, the banging of drums rang out. The immortal senses within the great city swept out and very soon after, numerous immortal kings soared up into the air, coming face to face with the over ten figures. One of the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Army coldly asked, "Who are you guys?"

"We are people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. We are here to issue a challenge, fighting based on immortal kings on the same cultivation level. Do you all accept?"

The army stirred, and more and more experts arrived below. Based on the numbers they have, they could instantly swallow up these over ten figures who just arrived here.

Merely over ten immortal kings and they actually dared to came here? Are they not courting death?

Naturally, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could choose not to fight in this challenge and directly overwhelm these ten plus figures with their superiority in terms of numbers.

However, immortal kings were all proud individuals. Since their opponents issued a challenge, how could they not accept it?

Only to see right now, an expert exuding an extremely powerful aura approaching the area. This man was none other than one of the four paragons, Paragon Golden Cauldron. This Paragon Golden Cauldron was the latest to join the ranks of the four paragons. His strength was incredible and his cultivation base was very near the immortal emperor realm. He's most definitely one of the more terrifying existences in this war.

"People of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, don't you all dare to show your identities? Why are you all masking your faces." The voice of the Paragon Golden Cauldron was a booming bell, ringing out with the force of thunder.

"There's no need to waste time talking nonsense. We are here today to issue an immortal-king level battle challenge. Do you all dare to accept it or not?" A masked figure spoke.

"How to battle?" The Paragon Golden Cauldron asked.

"We will set the battles for immortal kings of the same level." As the sound of this voice faded, a masked figure stepped out, releasing his aura. A devilish might radiated forth, as well as the sharp intent of sword qi. This man was none other than Qin Wentian. Right now, he had his features obscured by a devil mask and seemed akin to a devil cultivator.

"A devil cultivator?" Paragon Golden Cauldron frowned. Devil cultivators usually congregate in the Myriad Devil Islands. Although there are still devil cultivators in the immortal realms, they are considered quite rare.

"Paragon Golden Cauldron, why are you so curious. You should have already sensed his cultivation base being at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. If you accept the battle challenge, you can select someone at the same level." The figure with the kirin mask who spoke earlier, continued speaking.

The Paragon turned silent. After that, he turned and glanced at his subordinates. The people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect are actually so audacious, daring to come here to challenge them for a battle. Most probably, these masked figures were fully prepared. In that case, the combat prowess of them all should be extremely strong.

For the war, immortal kings on both sides were most definitely the cornerstones. Unless the immortal emperors directly fought each other, immortal kings would be the deciding factor of who the victor was.

"Guyu, are you willing to accept this battle?" Paragon Golden Cauldron asked.

"Disciple is willing to." Within the Eastern Sage Immortal Army, a young immortal king stepped out. This young man was the beloved disciple of Paragon Golden Cauldron and was someone with extremely high combat prowess. Paragon Golden Cauldron was filled with confidence towards him. Hence, he decided to let his disciple partake in the challenge.

"Since this is the case, both our sides will retreat, allowing them to have a space to battle." The kirin-masked figure spoke. Paragon Golden Cauldron nodded as immortal kings of both sides stepped back.

At this space, only Qin Wentian and Guyu remained.

Qin Wentian's eyes, which could be seen from the slits in the mask, were gleaming with a cold killing intent. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had always been a power he wanted to destroy. His grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had festered for a very long time.

Now that there was a chance for him to kill immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he naturally wouldn't miss this and wouldn't show any mercy.

"Guyu is the beloved disciple of Paragon Golden Cauldron, he is proficient in the same kind of attributes as Paragon Golden Cauldron and has a tyrannical attack and an extreme defense." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian nodded in response, after that, terrifying amounts of destructive devil might swirled around him as a fearsome and extremely sharp all-annihilative devil saber materialized in his hand.

The saber art given to him by that undying old freak could be used to mask his other techniques. In addition, he could incorporate God's Hand within his saber attacks, further augmenting the attack power to an extreme state.

A gigantic cauldron floated around Guyu. Its golden light surrounded this space, enveloping Qin Wentian within. Guyu's law domain was precisely the law domain of the golden cauldron.

The disciples of Paragon Golden Cauldron all cultivate the same kind of attribute energy as him and had inherited his techniques and arts.

"BOOM!" An incomparably heavy suppression might gushed out, wanting to forcefully crush Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's devil might erupted forth with overwhelming might, each of his saber intents were infused with the power of his sword-attribute energy. Shadows of devil sabers filled the air as they sliced apart the waves of suppression might.

Guyu stabbed out with his finger, causing a golden cauldron to appear in the air, blotting out the sun. It spun about wildly before slamming towards Qin Wentian, while radiating a boundlessly vast aura.

"Attacks from law domains?" The resplendent light from Qin Wentian infused the saber in his hands. After that, he cleaved outwards, unleashing the first stance, cleanly slicing the gigantic cauldron into two. The law energy in his body madly surged forwards, further powering the saber strike.

"Mhm?" Guyu frowned. The might within the devil saber seemed to be growing stronger unceasingly.

"Slash!" Qin Wentian yelled, as he slashed out the second stance. This second saber directly tore apart the bindings of space, leaving lines of destruction everywhere. Guyu's surroundings erupted with a golden light as numerous cauldrons surrounded him protectively, exuding a sense of indestructibility.

"Bang!" A thunderous boom rang out as Guyu's surrounding defenses were shattered. A coldness flashed past his eyes. Although this saber technique was powerful, it only managed to shatter his external defenses.

But right at this moment, Qin Wentian pointed into the air, causing a third saber to form from the void as his terrifying law energy surged into it.

"Careful!" The Paragon Golden Cauldron reminded. Guyu's expression stiffened, boundless laws concentrated around him, causing his body to gleam with golden light. After that, thousands of cauldrons shot out, wanting to shatter that devil saber.

The saber shadows multiplied and slashed down at the same instant, causing the sky to change color. Devil might churned wildly, slamming against the waves of golden light. A deafening explosion rang out as the thousands of cauldrons were all slashed apart. The billowing devil might continued gushing forth towards Guyu, but Guyu was already prepared. He punched out, manifesting golden divine dragons that shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was as calm as ever. He stabbed out with his finger once more, and under the thunderous devil might, another saber appeared. This was the fourth devil saber manifested, and although it wasn't as gigantic as the earlier ones, the amount of devilish might within was far more powerful.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian waved his hand, the saber then transformed into a black flowing light that slashed out once again towards the golden dragons.

Guyu's expression turned heavy. Staring at the saber slashing down, he could tell that although the size now was smaller, the force of the saber was greater.

"RUMBLE!" A black-colored lightning struck down mercilessly. At this instant, Guyu only felt his soul shuddering. His body trembled violently, and in his vision, the saber suddenly disintegrated into numerous beams of saber light, the attack direction unknown.

"Guyu!" Paragon Golden Cauldron roared, his voice like thunder from the sky, jolting Guyu awake. However, it was already too late, the saber was now right before his eyes.

"Puchi!" The saber strike landed as a black line appeared in the center of Guyu's forehead, slashing downwards. In the next moment, an explosive sound rang out as Guyu's body was sliced in twain, destroyed by the tyrannical burst of devil might.

Paragon Golden Cauldron wanted to act but he was too late by a step. His movements froze there as his expression turned ashen.

What a bizarre saber technique. The true killing stance of the saber, was the fourth attack!

This saber art was none other than the saber technique the undying old freak specially prepared for Qin Wentian - the name of the technique was Soul Slaying Devil Saber!

Chapter 1382: Paragon Sky Roc

The Immortal King Guyu of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, was defeated and killed in the challenge battle.

The countenance of Paragon Golden Cauldron was extremely ugly to behold. A terrifyingly sharp aura gushed forth from him, permeating the atmosphere. Guyu was a disciple he heavily favored, and had received a true inheritance from him. His talent was high and his strength wasn't bad, Guyu was someone with enough potential to reach his master's level. However, Guyu had died in a challenge battle like this today.

As the fourth saber slashed down, Guyu didn't even have a chance to flee. From this, one could see that the power of that saber wasn't something Guyu was able to withstand.

"Do you still want to continue? The devil cultivator will still be here, you all can send any initial-stage immortal kings to fight him if you want to." Even before the Paragon Golden Cauldron could erupt with anger, the kirin-masked figure directly spoke out. The face of Paragon Golden Cauldron sank, but he couldn't say anything to refute what just happened.

Guyu didn't even have an opportunity to flee for his life in front of his devil-masked opponent. From this, one could see how overwhelming the combat prowess of his opponent was. Even if their side sent another initial-stage immortal king up, there was no way they would be able to defeat this devil-masked expert.

Since they couldn't win, the Paragon Golden Cauldron naturally wouldn't be silly enough to send people to their deaths just like that.

"BOOM!" Paragon Golden Cauldron suddenly acted. In an instant, at the location Qin Wentian was in, a gigantic golden palm appeared, grabbing outwards with extreme speed, wanting to crush Qin Wentian.

Simultaneously at the same instant, a punch from behind Qin Wentian shattered the void. This punch directly slammed into Paragon Golden Cauldron's palm, the impact causing both the attacks to shatter.

"A paragon character from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect acts this way?" A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he retreated to safety, exuding a carefree charm. Even the people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were surprised. The expert among them wearing an ape mask actually could shatter the attack of Paragon Golden Cauldron with a single strike. Although that was merely a casual attack by Paragon Golden Cauldron, one could still see how strong the expert in the ape mask was.

"The army of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is stationed here but despite having so many immortal kings, none dare to accept the challenge? How disappointing. Since this is the case, we will bid our farewell then." The kirin-masked expert spoke. Their group then turned and prepared to leave.

"Wanting to leave just like that?" Paragon Golden Cauldron laughed. This was a war and not one-on-one combat. As long immortal emperors couldn't act against immortal kings and immortal kings couldn't act against immortal-foundation characters, they wouldn't be considered to have broken the silent rule.

The masked figures didn't bother and continued on their way, treating this common boundary as empty of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's forces.

"Kill them!" The Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly shouted. At this moment, numerous auras erupted forth as the peak-stage immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all turned gigantic in form.

When so many peak-stage immortal kings attacked together, the entire sky seemed about to collapse. Destructive might rained down from their powerful techniques but at this moment, many of the masked immortal kings turned about and counter-attacked, causing the space to be filled with countless shadows of palm strikes, numerous beams of sword light and even many summoned gigantic beasts rampaging through the sky.

"RUMBLE!" The thunderous echoes caused the immortal-foundation army to directly lie on the ground. They only felt their eardrums on the verge of exploding. For those weaker ones, they directly bled from all seven apertures and died just like that.

Paragon Golden Cauldron frowned. When he stared at the chaotic immortal-foundation army, his expression was extremely unsightly. They were the ones who initiated an attack and the immortal kings of the other party didn't take the initiative to kill immortal-foundation characters and hence, couldn't be considered to have broken the rule.

In addition, among those masked figures, there were many peak-tier immortal kings.

The masked figures all coldly laughed as they flew away. There were immortal kings who wanted to pursue but Paragon Golden Cauldron stated coldly, "There's no need to chase them."

At the sound of his voice faded, many immortal kings halted. They all had unsightly expressions, were they supposed to let these people go free just like that?

After they killed a disciple of the paragon and the aftershocks of the battle even killed some immortal-foundation characters, were they to simply watch as the culprits got away scot-free?

"Paragon!" There were people turning to Paragon Golden Cauldron and reluctance was plain in their eyes.

"They have so many peak-level immortal kings, it's useless even if we chased them." Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly spoke. Did the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect purposely organize this to cause a disturbance?

The faces of everyone sank, the masked group had several peak-tier immortal kings? If that's the case, it was truly impossible to chase after and hunt them down.

Their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had a total of four armies and the strength of each army was roughly equal. After many years of governing the thirteen prefectures, although the immortal sect had produced many immortal kings, peak-tier immortal kings were still rare in number. Peak-tier immortal kings are characters that are already near the immortal emperor realm.

"What a pity. Paragon, when would we advance in the war and lay siege to the Cloud Prefecture?" An immortal king asked.

"About time. Most of our strength is being mobilized here and we can soon attack after waiting for a few more people. As long as we completely surround the Cloud Prefecture, it won't be so easy for those experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to flee even if they want to." Paragon Golden Cauldron's countenance was cold as a powerful killing intent radiated from him.

Doomsday is coming soon for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Very swiftly, this thief that seized the prefectures from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would soon meet with a calamity.

"Let's wait then. We can only hope for the day to come faster." All the immortal kings had cold looks in their eyes. This time around, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect directly came over to issue a challenge and held nothing back, slaughtering one of their immortal kings and even managing to leave safely. This was simply looking down on them. This was a humiliation.

"We shall see." Paragon Golden Cauldron nodded, his thoughts mirroring that of his subordinates.

After Qin Wentian and his group left, they didn't directly return to the Cloud Prefecture but chose to head to another location occupied by one of the four Eastern Sage Armies. This army was commanded by an immortal emperor, one of the four paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Paragon Sky Roc.

Now, the Paragon Sky Roc is already an immortal emperor.

For the four great paragons under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, three among them were characters who fought for the empire together with him, they were all as close as brothers and would often temper themselves outside, rarely interfering in matters of the sect. Right now, two immortal emperors were already born. Other than Paragon Sky Roc, there was another one. It was the same immortal emperor whom the White Emperor met when he went to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then.

When Qin Wentian went out together with the other seniors, everyone introduced the rough situation of the four paragons to him. Speaking of which, he could be considered fated with Paragon Sky Roc. During the once a hundred-year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then, he obtained a rune bone of the sky roc. This was a treasure from Paragon Sky Roc himself. To think that now, Paragon Sky Roc has already become an emperor.

This time, despite the fact that they were coming into an area controlled by an immortal emperor, Qin Wentian's group acted even more high-profile when compared to earlier. They descended from the air and directly shattered the city gate, walking into the city with an imposing attitude.

Very quickly, the army assembled. Paragon Sky Roc was among them and these people naturally had already sensed their arrival.

"The disciples of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect pays our respects to senior Paragon Sky Roc." Everyone spoke straightforwardly, not planning to avoid this immortal emperor.

Although this army was led by an immortal emperor, there was no way the immortal emperor would personally act against them. If not, they would all die together. If an immortal emperor from the Eastern Sage Sect decided to break the rules and kill their people here, Bai Wuya and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could similarly annihilate the immortal kings and immortal-foundation characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"Swish~" A raging wind gusted as a sky roc soared into the air. A moment later, the sky roc transformed into a black-robed human, standing there arrogantly with a bone-chilling loftiness in his eyes.

"We greet senior." Although the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect came here in such a high-profile manner, they didn't forget to be courteous.

Paragon Sky Roc didn't say anything, merely looking coldly at them.

"Today we came here because we wish to challenge the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in one-on-one combat. I wonder if senior is willing to accept the challenge?" The kirin-masked figure smiled, this situation was similar to back when they were at the area controlled by Paragon Golden Cauldron.

"Since you all want a challenge, I will naturally accompany you guys to the end." Paragon Sky Roc's voice was tinged with arrogance. He was a true ancient paragon and was an immortal emperor expert. He naturally had to protect the pride of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Since the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect sent forces to challenge the army under his control, how could he not accept this challenge?

Qin Wentian walked out again while releasing his aura. "Junior is an initial-stage immortal king. Please guide me."

"Who is willing to accept this challenge battle?" Paragon Sky Roc spoke. After that, a junior immortal king at the initial-stage walked out. This person radiated coldness, and the temperature around him plunged. When he stared at Qin Wentian, it was like he wanted to freeze Qin Wentian with a single look.

"I'm willing to." That person spoke.

"Please." Qin Wentian smiled. Vast amounts of devil might gushed forth as a devil saber once again appeared in his hands. Boundless destructive energy congregated around him.

"Ice seal!" At this moment, the other party spoke. The space around them was instantly frozen solid, including Qin Wentian within. The power of frost threatened to turn him into an ice statue.

"BOOM!" The destructive energy around Qin Wentian erupted forth, shattering the ice around him. After that, the frost and ice actually churned wildly within a tornado and transformed into numerous ice spears that shot out like white lightning, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian transformed into a shadow, his movements inconceivably quick as his saber slashed out many attacks, breaking apart the ice spears. In the direction his saber was swung, countless ice statues were shattered as he rushed out of the area the ice domain.

Just as he was about to rush out, his opponent flicked a finger strike over, causing ripples to appear in the ice domain. These ripples expanded in size and actually corroded the devil saber that materialized in Qin Wentian's hand. After that, an ice statue melted down to water vapor and swept over towards Qin Wentian.

In this ice domain, there was actually also the law-attribute of corrosion.

"BOOM!" A terrifying divine glow shimmered around Qin Wentian, formed from his multiple law-attribute energies. With a lift of his hand, he blasted out a palm strike, the tyrannical destructive might gushing forth easily evaporated the water vapor. He then continued forward, ignoring the corrosion energy, choosing to strike head-on with his opponent, as he radiated an intense killing intent. He didn't mind achieving his objective even if he was injured.

The other immortal king furrowed his brows, clearly he wasn't willing to risk his life. He chose to retreat but given such a close distance as well as the speed of Qin Wentian's attack, there was no way for him to evade at all. The palm strike of Qin Wentian slammed right into him, causing him to scream in misery as Qin Wentian channelled destructive might into his opponent's body, ravaging the interior of it.

Qin Wentian was also forced back a few steps from the impact, his body similarly suffering the effects of corrosion while a look of panic appeared on his face.

"This crafty little fellow." Upon seeing this, the masked experts all laughed silently. Qin Wentian was pretending to be weak!

Chapter 1383: Personal Disciple of Eastern Sage

They could still be considered to know roughly the level of Qin Wentian's combat prowess. There was no way an attack of this level would be able to hurt him. In addition, he completely could destroy his opponent with a single strike but he chose not to do so, intentionally acting weak instead to cripple his opponent while pretending to almost suffer a grievous injury. This was simply extremely crafty.

Although Paragon Sky Roc was an immortal emperor, but if Qin Wentian intentionally wanted to hide his strength, it was impossible for Paragon Sky Roc to tell how strong he truly was. Right now, Paragon Sky Roc's expression was somewhat unsightly.

"Can you still continue?" An immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect intentionally asked.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded in response. He then took another step forward and spoke. "I will continue to seek guidance."

"Who else is willing to accept the challenge battle?" Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke. After that, another immortal king walked out.

"BOOM!" This immortal king released his law domain, causing his attribute energy to engulf the surrounding space. A boundless killing intent infused into waves of sword qi that shot towards Qin Wentian. This immortal king was proficient in sword arts and could fight either in close-combat or at range. His level of threat was exceedingly high in close combat, able to take an opponent's life with a single strike.

Qin Wentian stepped out, using the devil saber techniques to counter his opponent's sword art. The two of them fought wildly, causing the heavens and earth to rumble, each unleashing extremely dangerous attacks while contracting their immortal king might to only affect a small area. One could very well imagine how fierce they both were.

The two of them fought more and more violently, causing chaotic qi flows to fill the area. Qin Wentian was faintly being suppressed, the tyranny of his saber art seemed to have no way to be completely unleashed.

"This time around, Flowing Cloud should be able to kill this masked man." Someone spoked.

"Flowing Cloud Immortal King's sword techniques are as flexible as flowing water, impenetrable by wind and rain. By concentrating and contracting the area his immortal king might affects, he is able to intensify his attacks." Many immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect watched as their eyes gleamed sharply. They hoped that the Flowing Cloud Immortal King was able to slaughter Qin Wentian and uphold the pride of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"BANG!" Another explosion rang out as sword and saber collided, causing both weapons to shatter. The Flowing Cloud Immortal King once again congregated boundless sword might around him while the devil might radiating from Qin Wentian surged forth wildly with no restraint.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The Flowing Cloud Immortal King roared three times as his killing intent towered up into the sky. Three waves of sword might slashed out with impunity. Yet Qin Wentian only stabbed his finger forth rapidly, shooting out arcs of blood-colored light and slashing apart the three waves of sword might. At the same time, a devil saber materialized. It resembled a bolt of black lightning and at this moment, Flowing Cloud actually felt his soul shuddering as the bolt of black lightning thundered down on him. Time seemed to stop for him and when all the dust finally settled, not a sound could be heard.

"This…" The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all froze. How could this be? Flowing Cloud had the clear advantage but why did the situation suddenly turn about? The two attacks launched by the masked expert at the end were extremely strong, and the last saber attack clearly had some strangeness to it. However, why did Flowing Cloud not choose to dodge?

Paragon Sky Roc frowned, he seemed to have seen through something. At this moment, Qin Wentian continued, "Does the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect only have this level of strength? Unable to withstand a single strike, simply too weak. Are there some more powerful immortal kings who I can kill?"

Qin Wentian who suddenly turned arrogant, had completely infuriated the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This masked expert merely was lucky and managed to reverse the situation, yet he was now acting so arrogant? What did he mean by too weak and unable to withstand a single strike? He was the one losing all the way at the start. How truly impudent!

The masked immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had to hold in their laughter. Too sinister and crafty. This fellow suddenly became so high-profile, he was clearly trying to incite the rage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and make more of them step out and accept the challenge.

However, although the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were angered, they were still rational. The Flowing Cloud Immortal King was already considered an extremely powerful individual at the initial-stage but he still died in the challenge. Those who are weaker than Flowing Cloud naturally wouldn't rush out to accept just from a moment of impulse.

The attack methods of the masked devil cultivator were extremely bizarre, he wasn't so easily handled.

"Let me do it." A cold voice rang out. As the eyes of the crowd turned over, they saw a young immortal king walking out. This immortal king was clad in white and had an extraordinary aura.

"Wang Yu is personally acting?" The hearts of the immortal kings trembled. Since this was the case, there definitely wouldn't be any problems.

"We will win this for sure." Many of the immortal kings had cold gleams in their eyes as they glanced at Qin Wentian. This masked fellow crippled one of them and kill another. There was no way they would let him leave here alive.

Paragon Sky Roc initially wanted to end the challenge battle but since Wang Yu stepped out, he didn't say anything.

With regards to Wang Yu's strength, Paragon Sky Roc was still very confidence. Wang Yu is a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Flowing Cloud Immortal King couldn't compare to him.

Upon seeing the gazes of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian could tell that they were all very confident about this person named Wang Yu. Most probably, Wang Yu's combat prowess was extremely terrifying.

"Since you wish to court death, I will grant it to you." Wang Yu stared at Qin Wentian.

"Who the hell do you think you are? Grant death to me?" Qin Wentian didn't change his arrogant attitude. He coldly spoke, "If you dare to, let's fight a death battle. The fight will only end if one of us dies, no one is allowed to flee."

Wang Yu's gaze stiffened. This fellow truly is…

The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were stunned as well. Many of them laughed coldly, they didn't say anything, yet this masked fellow wanted a death battle? Since he wants to die so badly, they naturally wouldn't stop him.

"Sure." Wang Yu naturally agreed. He didn't expect that this fellow would have such a request.

"Since you agree to, let's start then." Qin Wentian soared up into the air. He could tell that this man should be a very important character. When he walked out, the faces of the immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all changed, it was like this man could kill him for sure. Also, the arrogance in his eyes was on another level, and there were hints of respect in the gazes of the other immortal kings when they glanced at this person. Clearly, the status of this man was extremely high.

For characters with a high status in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and given that this man wasn't the disciple of Paragon Sky Roc, it's natural that he had a connection with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then. Since this is the case, how could Qin Wentian allow his opponent to live? This was why he made such a request, he wanted to kill this man.

Qin Wentian continued flying upwards and Wang Yu followed behind. Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke, "Since both sides agreed to a death battle, why are you all flying so far up? Just remain here. None shall interfere."

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's experts were all startled. Paragon Sky Roc seemed to be filled with extreme confidence.

"Senior is right." The people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect nodded. They didn't move and just stared up at the air.

Both Wang Yu and Qin Wentian halted. Wang Yu coldly stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Back then, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord used dishonorable methods to seize control of the six prefectures. He would eventually have to pay a price for this. I followed my master and had cultivated for many years, but despite so, I made no real contributions. Today, I will take your life first to repay my master for his kindness."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. Master?

"A disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My name is Wang Yu, I'm a personal disciple of his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indeed." Wang Yu coldly spoke, his voice filled with pride. Qin Wentian's body trembled slightly, causing Wang Yu to coldly laughed. Was this masked expert finally afraid now? But what use was there?

Qin Wentian naturally wasn't afraid. On the contrary, he was extremely excited. To think that he would encounter a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor here. Wasn't his luck a little too good? Since this was the case, there's no need for him to be polite any longer.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying aura gushed forth. Astral light flashed as the sky changed color. Because the battle this time was high up in the air, Wang Yu had no reservations and unleashed his might completely. In an instant, for a radius of hundreds of miles, terrifying might crackled. This entire area had turned into his law domain, and burning meteors could be seen being formed by astral light.

Also, the gravity here was extremely heavy, suppressing everything within this domain.

When he felt the pressure, Qin Wentian actually smiled in admiration. As expected of a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. This man was much stronger compared to the other immortal kings he faced earlier. Wang Yu, was truly strong.

"RUMBLE!" Numerous gigantic meteors directly fell from the sky, smashing towards Qin Wentian with the speed of shooting stars. They burned brilliantly and had the heavy effect of intense gravity added to their force. Those who were in this law domain basically had no way to evade. They could only face the meteor attacks directly.

Towering amounts of devil might gush forth from Qin Wentian, merging together with his demon-attribute law domain. He lifted his palm and pushed forward as a thunderous roaring filled the skies. After that, a gigantic dragon of darkness flew towards the falling meteors, slamming into them.

"Bang, bang, bang…" A deafening sound rang out as shattered rock fragments flew everywhere. Wang Yu roared in rage as his form expanded. The surroundings crackled with hellfire, and swirls of gravity energy congregated around his fist as he punched out towards Qin Wentian, wanting to destroy him.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body also expanded in form. His body glowed with resplendent light and his terrifying destructive devil law domain appeared. Numerous palm imprints superimposed as they blasted outwards, defending against the punch.

What was even more terrifying is that these devil palm imprints were actually joining together with such speed that they formed a boundlessly vast palm of darkness which blotted out the heaven and earth.

"Mhm?" Wang Yu inclined his head as his countenance changed.

Below, the eyes of many immortal kings turned heavy. Even Paragon Sky Roc was frowning.

"DIE!" At this moment, Qin Wentian coldly roared. The palm of darkness shimmered with countless runes as it unleashed a wave of absolute destruction.

"ARGH!" Wang Yu howled, the meteors around him all flew towards the palm, wanting to shatter it. However, they did nothing to slow the palm of darkness, the palm continued on its way towards him, exuding a supreme might.

"Wang Yu!" Paragon Sky Roc stepped out, wanting to save him. However, at this moment, a man with a kirin-mask who was radiating with a dangerous aura, appeared before him and blocked his way.

Chapter 1384: Who is he?

The Paragon Sky Roc stared coldly at the kirin-masked figure as he stiffened. "Bai Wuya."

The aura of the man blocking him was at the emperor level. There were only two immortal emperors in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. One was the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and the other, was none other than the White-Robe Immortal King of the past, Bai Wuya! Now, his title was the White-Robe Immortal Emperor. Upon sensing emperor might, he instantly guessed who the man in the kirin mask was. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's opponent was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wouldn't be so bored and bring a bunch of immortal kings here.

"Paragon Sky Roc, don't forget the rules." The kirin mask shattered, revealing Bai Wuya's face. His appearance was as young as ever, and seemed extremely like a gentleman clad in white.

"You actually hid among immortal kings and came all the way here to challenge me?" Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

"I didn't personally act, and it can't be considered as I broke the rule. You, as an immortal emperor are in command of this army, aren't you the same as me?" Bai Wuya calmly replied. The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all had ugly expressions on their faces. They didn't expect Bai Wuya to come here personally. No wonder these people are all so audacious, daring to come here and challenge them.

The other immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect initially wanted to help out but Bai Wuya merely spoke in a cold manner, "The agreement for the death battle was witnessed by all. Whoever dares to break the rules, they shall be slaughtered."

As the sound of his voice rang out, all the immortal kings halted and had ashen expressions. Bai Wuya's words weren't wrong.

Before this, everyone thought Wang Yu would be able to easily kill his opponent. Who would have thought that the devil mask cultivator would be so powerful.

Lifting their heads in the air, they only heard thunderous sounds reverberating throughout. At this moment, the immortal sense of an immortal emperor swept out. It was actually the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Your Majesty." Everyone turned to the projection formed from the immortal sense, only to see the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly staring at the masked Qin Wentian. "Release him."

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, you cannot interfere in battles of immortal kings." Bai Wuya glanced at the projection as he spoke.

"Bai Wuya, Wang Yu is my personal disciple." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor icily replied.

"Both sides are now in a war, since they are both willing to battle, who would give a damn about things like statuses? In addition, both of them agreed to a death battle and Paragon Sky Roc has also agreed to it. All the immortal kings here bore witness earlier too. If now, senior Eastern Sage wants to break the rules and interfere, don't blame junior for offending you." Bai Wuya calmly replied.

"Spare Wang Yu this time. In the future, I will spare the life of an immortal king from your side." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke.

"I would have to offend you then." Bai Wuya calmly spoke. His eyes gleamed with astral light. At the instant when he blinked, a killing energy surged forth, burrowing into the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Bai Wuya, how dare you!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared!

"Senior Eastern Sage, you should understand the rules of the battlefield." Bai Wuya coldly replied, his voice extremely calm. With a disintegrating sound, the immortal sense projection faded away. The people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect coldly stared at Bai Wuya. This fellow was too audacious, he actually wiped out the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor so forcefully.

"The challenge battle shall continue." Bai Wuya calmly spoke. Although he was an initial-stage immortal emperor, he was after all, already an immortal emperor. How could he not be sufficient to deal with the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Qin Wentian's face was cold. Although Bai Wuya said to continue the battle, right now, there was no need for any combat any more. Earlier, he heavily injured Wang Yu with a single strike, it was only due to the immortal sense projection of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor negating some of the force that Wang Yu survived. If not, Wang Yu would have already died. Can this still be called a battle?

At this moment, all arrogance Wang Yu had earlier had now completely dissipated. When he saw Qin Wentian moving towards him, only despair could be seen in his eyes.

"Please spare me." Wang Yu begged.

"Puchi…" The devil saber slashed down, directly reaping the life of Wang Yu away, showing no mercy. Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably cold. This time, a personal disciple of Eastern Sage was killed by him. This should be sufficient to cause Eastern Sage's heart to ache right?

It was only that right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea that the person who killed his personal disciple, was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Kill him." Paragon Sky Roc coldly commanded, pointing at Qin Wentian. Since the battle between Qin Wentian and Wang Yu had ended, they wouldn't be at fault for breaking the rules now even if they decided to surround Qin Wentian.

However, the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were already prepared. When the battle ended, they instantly appeared beside Qin Wentian. Qi Yu who was the man in the ape mask, directly slammed out with his palm, causing a gigantic divine ape to manifest. Roaring at the skies, a palm imprint blasted out. Those below the peak-tier immortal king realm had to retreat, or they would definitely die if the palm hit them.

This attack was simply too fierce, only peak-tier immortal kings had the ability to defend against it.

"Let's leave." Bai Wuya stated. After that, several powerful immortal kings all launched out attacks together, before soaring up and speeding away, as quick as lightning.

"Stop them!" Paragon Sky Roc howled in rage. Terrifying law domains extended outwards, there were gravity domains, corrosion domains, devouring domains... However, the law domain of an immortal king from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect quickly enveloped his allies. In an instant, all other domains were ineffective against them. At the same time, a person with a law domain boosted their speeds as they fled hurriedly.

"Law domain of negation." Paragon Sky Roc had a very ugly look on his face. The speed of peak-stage immortal kings were extremely fast, and there were many among the masked figures who came today. Only peak-stage immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would have a chance to catch up if they chose to pursue.

Bai Wuya laughed, "Paragon Sky Roc, goodbye."

After speaking, he soared into the air and also vanished with a flick of his sleeves.

The peak-stage immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect halted. They roared in reluctance upon seeing the masked figures vanishing from their view.

"Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect!" They clenched their fists tightly as their killing intent surged up into the sky, causing this space to tremble.

"Let's return." Paragon Sky Roc spoke out. "Immediately inform the other three armies about this. If someone seeks to challenge them, tell them to group up and slay all the challengers immediately lest they fall for the same trick."

Right now, how could they still not understand? In the earlier battles, Qin Wentian clearly hid his strength. After that, he intentionally became arrogant, to force them to continue to commit to the challenge battle. For the third battle, he made it a death battle, killing Wang Yu, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Army to suffer heavy losses and a loss of face.

For this immortal war, they were the ones with the initiation rights and possessed the advantage. The Cloud Prefecture has already been surrounded, yet they still lost so much face here? Even the personal disciple of his Majesty was killed. How could they answer to him?

The expression of Paragon Sky Roc was extremely heavy. He stared at Wang Yu's corpse as he coldly asked, "Who knows the identity of the masked man who killed Wang Yu?"

Wang Yu was the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but he was killed publicly just like that. In the future, they definitely had to hunt down the person who did it and avenge Wang Yu, giving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor an answer.

"Before this, I've never heard of someone from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that's proficient in devil energy. I know Qin Wentian and some among them had entered the Myriad Devil Islands. Could that masked expert be Qin Wentian or one of those who entered the devil islands?" An immortal king who was more knowledgeable about the adjudication battle, spoke.

"Impossible, how long has it been since that adjudication battle and how long did Qin Wentian cultivate for? Although he was at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation after the adjudication battle ended, how can the immortal king realm be so easily reached? Let alone, even if he really entered the immortal king realm, it's impossible for him to have such combat prowess and this level of cultivation base. That masked man clearly is at the peak-level of the initial-stage. It's impossible for Qin wentian to be him." Someone spoke in a resolute and decisive voice.

"You are right, I was just making a blind guess." That immortal king who spoke earlier nodded. His conjecture was truly a little over-exaggerated. It was basically impossible for that masked man to be Qin Wentian.

"Does no one know who he is? The attribute energies he is proficient in are: destruction, devil saber techniques and palm strikes. Think carefully, if someone like this is from the thirteen prefectures, his identity shouldn't be tough to guess." Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

Everyone was frowning, they truly had no idea if there was such an immortal king character in the thirteen prefectures or not.

"Paragon, unless that masked man had never appeared before. If not, he should be reinforcements from the other powers that came to aid the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If not, it's impossible for us not to know about him."

"That's right. All of them wore specially made masks to hide their identities. I feel that they must be reinforcements from elsewhere. We are very clear of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's strength. Only a few tens of years have passed, how can they have so many powerful immortal kings? Clearly, they asked for aid from the Evergreen Alliance." Another person supported this theory.

The eyes of Paragon Sky Roc gleamed with sharpness. The possibility of this theory being true was extremely high. After all, this time around, they...

"No matter who he is, remember, if you encounter him on the battlefield, all of you must do your best to take his life for the sake of his majesty." Paragon Sky Roc coldly spoke.

"Roger!"

"Definitely." All the immortal kings nodded respectively.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor right now was raging in his emperor palace. Bai Wuya actually dared to destroy his immortal sense projection, wanting to kill his personal disciple. This act was simply arrogant to the extreme.

His killing intent towards Bai Wuya became increasingly intense.

After that, he gave out an order, commanding the armies to press forward, surrounding the Cloud Prefecture's main city where the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was located.

As for the other side, Bai Wuya and the rest didn't continue to challenge the two other Eastern Sage Armies. They already killed a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. How could their enemies not be cautious now?

The group of them directly returned to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, back to Bai Wuya's residence, and all of them were clearly in high spirits.

"Our harvest this time around isn't bad. Being able to kill a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this should be enough to make his heart ache with pain." The immortal kings removed their masks. Qin Wentian had first allowed the immortal kings from the Battle Saint Tribe to leave first earlier as after all, those gathering at Bai Wuya's place were all disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The Battle Saint Tribe might be a power belonging to him, but the Heavenly Talisman Realm had its own rules. Nobody was allowed to flout them."

"Junior brother Qin is really awesome, and is crafty enough."

"Fellow brothers, why are you all in such a good mood. What happened exactly?" Those immortal kings who didn't go, all crowded around now. When the events of what happened earlier were summarised, everyone started laughing uproariously. Their eyes gleamed as they stared at Qin Wentian. This junior apprentice brother was truly something, able to make the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect suffer like this."

"Our battle achievements now are really not bad. Junior brother Qin alone slayed three immortal kings and crippled one. One of those he killed was even a personal disciple of Eastern Sage. Truly excellent indeed." Bai Wuya nodded his head.

"If all of you didn't coordinate with me, how can things go so smoothly?" Qin Wentian shook his head and laughed.

"Your strength is an important factor too." Bai Wuya spoke. "However, you have to be extremely careful from now on. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will definitely pay attention to you. You should change your mask when you head out to the battlefield in the future. Also, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect might be making their moves soon. Everyone should go prepare well."

"Mhm." Everyone nodded. The challenge battle this time around was just a warm-up. The war happening next is then the true challenge!

Chapter 1385: Eastern Sage Personally Arrives

Just like what Bai Wuya had anticipated, there were soon movements in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Spies reported that the four great armies of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had started to advance, from the common boundary outside the Cloud Prefecture, towards the capital of the Cloud Prefecture.

Many people in the Cloud Prefecture all silently sighed a breath of relief. For those who had the strength to leave, they left long ago. The ones remaining were all ordinary cultivators and had no way to traverse the vast distance needed to leave the Cloud Prefecture. But since this is the case, the battle would be set in the Cloud Prefecture's capital and the aftershocks wouldn't spread to too many other places within the Cloud Prefecture.

But even so, they were still extremely worried. Who knows if those immortal kings would choose to fight in the air? Immortal king experts can unleash might strong enough to decimate a vast area around them. If both sides didn't show control, the minor battles of the war could still be fought at any location in the air above the Cloud Prefecture and the aftershocks might reach them.

During the advancement of the four Eastern Sage Armies, the other major powers of the eastern regions soon received this news. They had always been paying attention to this war. In fact, there were already many people from the other major powers who had already infiltrated into the Cloud Prefecture silently.

In fact, even for major powers outside the eastern regions, they were also paying attention to this war.

For the war between Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations, from a certain perspective, it was merely an extension of the war that happened in the Evergreen Immortal Empire earlier. In fact, if it wasn't for that emperor-ranked battle, the war between Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations might not have erupted so early.

As the four armies advanced, it was impossible for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to attack any other target. If they did so, the other three armies would use this chance to launch attacks at the capital where the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were at. Hence, it was impossible for the the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to stop the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They could only allow their enemy to continue advancing through the Cloud Prefecture until they reached the outside of the capital.

The four armies advanced at the same pace, and arrived at the same time outside the Cloud Capital, surrounding it from four directions, directly sealing away this vast and majestic area.

The people of the Cloud Prefecture were all shocked. For those who had yet to leave, they were all feeling panic and unease.

The capital was surrounded. They didn't expect the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to do this. Were they planning to annihilate everything inside the capital?

The situation grew extremely tense, seemingly about to explode with a single strike. The people of the cloud capital were all trying to flee, only immortal kings dared to still remain here. There were some immortal kings who decided to stay because they wanted to spectate the war.

An immortal war was a rarely seen event, given that there was such an opportunity, some neutral immortal kings would naturally be excited to spectate.

Right now, a great enemy was on the doorstep of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. They did once summon people from the countless cities of the five other prefectures to gather here before they lost control. However, only a rare few bothered about it, the vast majority chose to flee. How would the immortal kings of other prefectures really fight for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? Although they weren't people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, they were used to following the orders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back in the past. Also, a war would mean countless casualties. These people naturally didn't want to participate in it.

Naturally, there were still some who were recruited by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But sadly, because the time the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect controlled the six prefectures was simply too short, making it so that their influence wasn't that great. They would need a period of ten thousand years to make the six prefectures in their control truly their territory, wiping out all influence from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Hence, in terms of numbers of immortal kings, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still possessed an absolute advantage, able to suppress the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

At this moment, an announcement rang out through the cloud capital. Within three days, the people inside the cloud capital had to exit it and the Eastern Sage Immortal Armies wouldn't do anything to them. Three days later, they will lock down the cloud capital.

As this news circulated out, the cloud capital was seized by a commotion. There were some immortal-foundation characters who were still hesitating but after they heard this news, they instantly started to evacuate from the capital, not daring to delay. For those who remained, they were neutral immortal kings who wanted to spectate the war and those weaker characters who had no way to leave. These were the people that were filled with uneasiness.

Within the immortal palaces of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, right now, several experts flew towards a gathering point. An immortal-foundation army was stationed outside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but in reality, everyone understood that there was already no suspense for the immortal-foundation level battle.

Back then, they depended on immortal-foundation characters from the six prefectures they controlled to resist the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But now, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has already lost control of five prefectures. Their armies there were either all scattered to the winds, or already dead. It was basically impossible for a single prefecture's immortal-foundation army to withstand the onslaught of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect on the immortal-foundation level.

Hence, everyone understood that victory or defeat for this war, would still depend on the immortal-king level battles.

The immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were gathered at the huge field outside of the emperor palace. These immortal kings were the entirety of immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord walked over to the platform of the field and glanced at the gathered immortal kings.

"Everyone here, I'm very thankful and proud that you all are here, choosing to fight for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Our sect is considered to be a recently established one and I have not nurtured any immortal kings. Everyone here are those who have followed me in the past, or those who joined me after I took over the six prefectures." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. He then continued, "The danger in this war needs not be emphasized any further by me. Right now, the Eastern Sage Armies have already surrounded the capital, there will definitely be casualties among us. If we are fated to lose this war, I will give the retreat order and everyone will flee if you can still flee. But if we obtain victory, for those who died in battle, I will take care of your family members. For those who are fortunate enough to survive, the rewards will be given according to what I said earlier."

"Even if you didn't manage to kill another immortal king of the enemy side because your combat prowess is weaker, I won't treat you unfairly too. Next, according to my promise, I will first bestow immortal weapons for all of you to choose." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord waved his hands as hundreds of immortal weapons floated in the air, so dazzling that it dazzled the eyes of everyone.

This scene caused everyone to sigh with admiration. As expected of an immortal emperor, his wealth is truly astounding. Many of these immortal weapons are extremely high-graded and powerful ones.

For this war, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took out several immortal-ranked weapons and bestowed it to them.

"Choose a weapon which you are most familiar with and refine it. We will make the preparations for war." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord continued as everyone nodded their heads. The people then chose the weapons they were familiar with and many of them were extremely excited. Because, the weapons they obtained were far stronger compared to any other items they owned. The treasures of an immortal emperor are extraordinary indeed. This was the difference between joining a sect and not.

After everyone chose their weapons, the Emperor Lord kept the remaining ones. "I believe that ultimately, victory will still belong to us. Everyone, you have leave to return to your residences and make your own preparations."

All the immortal kings left. Very soon, only the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya remained here. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord then sighed. "This time, things are going to be tough. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's immortal kings are already superior in terms of numbers and they even have aid from the other major powers."

"For battles at the immortal king level, the number of people makes no difference. What determines victory is still the power of those who are at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm." Bai Wuya spoke in a low voice.

"Mhm, it's precisely because of that that I'm worried. Before this, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect kept waiting and didn't press the attack. According to news, they should be waiting for more people from the other powers to reinforce them. That, in addition to their two paragons who are at the peak of the immortal-king realm, they should be very strong at the immortal-king level." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke.

"We don't have to worry. The people Wentian brought with him are all very powerful. Among them, there are several who are at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. I think they should be able to handle the two paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who are at the absolute peak of immortal king." Bai Wuya spoke. The eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gleamed. He naturally knew of Qin Wentian's followers but he didn't probe Qin Wentian about them. But now, since the time for life and death was coming, they were sure that Qin Wentian would allow his immortal king followers to participate in the war.

"Mhm, let's hope the force under Wentian would be of great use to us." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded his head.

"Emperor Lord, there's no need to worry. If we are unable to achieve victory at the immortal king level, let's launch the emperor-ranked battle then." Bai Wuya's eyes gleamed sharply.

An emperor-ranked battle holds many implications. And they understood that right now, this was the sensitive period of the eastern regions. If an emperor-ranked battle occurs, it might start a chain of unexpected events. Unless they were at the critical junction of taking their last stand, usually, no one would launch an emperor-ranked battle.

"However, things might still be able to proceed according to our original plan. Don't forget, we still have a trump card." Bai Wuya laughed, exchanging a glance with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as both of them nodded. They had started planning for this war a very long ago, far earlier compared to Eastern Sage. From this point, they believed that they possessed an advantage.

Bai Wuya then departed. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was staring into the horizons.

Victory or defeat would be determined on this. Would he cleanse the humiliation of being defeated by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the past, or would he have to slink away in defeat.

He had waited too many years for this battle and he had to be victorious for sure, settling this issue in his heart and from then on, continuing to pursue an even higher cultivation realm.

After three days, it was unknown how many experts fled from the cloud capital. This place that was previously extremely lively, was now extremely quiet with no one on its street, resembling a city of the dead.

Finally, today, in the airspace above the cloud capital, swirls of violent wind gusted as the sky changed color. A supreme pressure bore down on everything. The source of that pressure was from emperor might.

A gargantuan throne appeared in the horizons and after that, a gigantic figure appeared there and sat down. The figure was so large that it was extremely imposing. His eyes alone were as big as cities and a single hand seemed capable to wipe out the stars. Sitting on that throne, the eyes of this figure peered down at the cloud capital.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has arrived." The hearts of everyone trembled. The gigantic silhouette in the air was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In addition, he came here personally, and not a projection formed of immortal sense.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor personally arrived to command his army in this war against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

A bright beam of light shot up into the air. Lightning crackled as another gigantic figure appeared up in the air, staring at the capital.

This man, was none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord!

Chapter 1386: Showdown

"Two immortal emperors." Countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky. Their hearts were all trembling, these two were immortal emperors, true hegemons of the eastern regions. They were characters with enough power to turn a small particle world into dust, or destroy an immortal city easily.

They were existences at the pinnacle of the entire immortal realms.

It's said that back then in the once-per-hundred year recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord appeared and fought the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to a draw and forcibly demanded for the control of six prefectures.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had to compromise because he wasn't able to defeat his opponent. This was how the six prefectures got handed over, and how the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was established.

However, everyone understood that it was only a temporary compromise. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely seek to take back his territories sooner or later and give a harsh smack to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's face.

Now, this day has finally arrived. For the first time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor came to the place where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was located. In addition, he did so in such an imposing way, with four of his great armies in the area, preparing to destroy everything.

"RUMBLE!" The earth trembled as the four armies started to advance forward, entering the capital. Everywhere they passed by was levelled to flat ground.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wanted to destroy the cloud capital completely. This entire place was a humiliation in the history of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. After this war, the Cloud Prefecture would no longer exist.

The Eastern Sage Armies had over tens of thousands of immortals, how tyrannical was that? As they proceeded forward, people inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could already sense the ground trembling even when the armies were very far away. The army of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was incomparably nervous. This war was a true battle of life and death.

"Halt." At this moment, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. A moment later, the four armies halted at a distance extremely far away from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and didn't continue advancing. Their movements were all extremely uniform and neat to behold.

"A game of chess, how about it?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"Since this is an invitation by an old friend, I will naturally comply." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. The two of them didn't seem to be the slightest bit angry at all.

"Since you are the guest, you can go first." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stretched his hand out in invitation.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor directly lay down a chess piece. This piece of his glimmered with light and exuded a sense of sharpness.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed and placed his piece down too. His chess piece similarly gleamed with a blinding light, and was like a bolt of thunder, wanting to tear everything asunder.

Countless people below lifted their heads, as their hearts trembled. The two immortal emperors actually still had the mood for chess? The armies below were all waiting.

The two of them played their next piece. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor moved his knight as he commanded, "Start the war."

As the sound of his voice faded, the four armies each sent out a representative. These four were powerful experts, all of them were at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Great offence, we welcome the battle." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord moved a chess piece in response. Below on the ground, within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Bai Wuya spoke, "The enemy sent out four initial-stage immortal kings. At the same level, who is willing to accept this battle?"

"I'm willing to battle."

"Count me in!" Another voice spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, "I want to participate as well."

This time around, Qin Wentian changed his mask. The specially made mask radiated a special aura able to block all immortal senses from prying through. No one would be able to see his true features.

Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian was one of those which the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to kill the most. Hence, it was still better for him to be cautious, in case the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gave the order for his immortal kings to gang up on him.

"The four of you, each of you will head to a direction and accept the battle." Bai Wuya waved his hand and spoke to the four who volunteered. The chosen immortal kings nodded and each walked towards their respective opponents.

Although the Eastern Sage Army has already entered the capital, they halted at a place quite far away, leaving a huge space for combat. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would personally command their sides as they played chess. The sparring of their chess pieces is also another battlefield.

Qin Wentian continued forward until he met with the immortal king sent out by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He had no idea what the situation was like in the other three battlefields. But since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose this method to announce the start of the war, the immortal kings sent out by them were naturally all extremely powerful without a doubt.

He had to win this battle for sure no matter what, killing his opponent.

The immortal king fighting against Qin Wentian was a middle-aged man with a long face. His eyes gleamed with a sinister light and a dangerous aura radiated from him.

"RUMBLE!" From Qin Wentian, an intense light suddenly burst forth. He soared into the air as his silhouette disappeared in an instant. Numerous shadows of great rocs appeared in the air, shuttling through space, as the wind whistled.

The middle-aged immortal king released his law domain. In an instant, black fog enveloped the entire area as the silhouette of a giant python appeared, breathing out black mist, trying to trap the roc shadows.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Qin Wentian unleashed the power of God's Hand along with his terrifying movement technique. He shone with an even more dazzling light and moved even quicker, like a bolt of lightning. The black python had completely no way to catch up to his speed.

The middle-aged immortal king frowned. His opponent actually had such quick speed. Also, under the effect of his law domain, his opponent didn't seem to be affected at all. From this, he could tell that his opponent also possessed a fearsome defense.

His immortal sense extended outwards, wanting to lock down on Qin Wentian's silhouette.

"Swish~" The shadow of the rocs shuttled about, he could sense the rough location of Qin Wentian despite his speed under the area locked down by his immortal sense.

In an instant, he congregated terrifying swirls of energy, forming dragon pythons of darkness that breathed out even more black mist as they lunged forward, wanting to devour Qin Wentian.

"Chi, chi…" A brilliant wave of destructive sword beams suddenly erupted. This source of sword might was from the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay and it was powered by God's Hand. In just an instant, this sword light expanded to over ten thousand feet.

The dragon pythons of darkness were all sliced into pieces. The remnants of the sword might continued slashing out towards the body of the middle-aged immortal king.

Under the shine by the bright glare of the sword light, the middle-aged immortal king turned pale. He launched out a punch, yet it was clearly not sufficient to block the absolute killing might of this beam of sword light. Qin Wentian's attack continued through and directly pierced through him cleanly.

From the light, a face filled with despair could be seen. After a clean piercing sound echoed out, the body of the middle-aged man was torn apart.

One hit sure kill technique.

"Beautiful!" In the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, all the immortal kings were paying attention to the battles with their immortal senses. When they saw how dominating Qin Wentian's strike was, all of them had excited looks on their faces.

Victory was obtained in an extremely beautiful way for this battle.

However, Qin Wentian was extremely calm. He turned and walked back to the direction of the Thousand Transformations Camp. This method of combat was the most direct as well as the most dangerous.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were still playing chess and didn't even bother to look at the battles below. To people of their level, this was merely the prelude.

After that, the other battles in the three directions all concluded. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect won one, and lost one, as well as fighting to a draw for the last one.

However, for the battle which the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect won, they managed to kill an opponent. For the battle which the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect won, they only managed to heavily injure the opponent.

For the first round of fights, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was clearly at an advantage, managing to take the lives of two immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't seem bothered at all. He moved another chess piece and calmly spoke, "Let the middle-stage immortal king battles begin."

As the sound of his voice faded, a middle-stage immortal king walked out from each of the four armies located in the four directions.

"Who is willing to battle?" Even before the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke, Bai Wuya already took charge.

Similarly, four mid-stage immortal kings stepped out. Two of them were the original immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect while the other two had masks on, they were from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

These four battles were extremely intense and the final result was that both sides won two battles, causing the second round to be a draw.

Countless experts inclined their heads and stared upwards. Initial-stage and mid-stage immortal kings have already concluded their fights. Next, it should be time for peak-tier immortal kings to move out. Will the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor send out people for this level?

This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't say anything. On the chess board, a small-scale encirclement could be seen, the chess pieces charging around violently in an extremely tyrannical battle.

"Sky Dipper Regiments, move out." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. As the sound of his voice rang out, from the four directions the Eastern Sage Armies were located, 36 immortal kings walked out from each direction. This time around, the entire Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was shocked.

A total of 144 immortal kings, what a powerful formation this was. This clearly was the true foundation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, a major power that had held sway for countless years in the thirteen prefectures. They had summoned several city lords and prefecture lords to answer their call for this war.

On the chessboard, only now did the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord realize that the chess pieces in four directions just so nicely totalled 144. They had completely surrounded his pieces, causing the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord to furrow his brows. He could tell that this attack was not so easily handled.

The four Sky Dipper Regiments of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect came with unkind intentions and now, they were already in the form of a battle formation!

Chapter 1387: Four Sacred Creatures Battle Formation

Bai Wuya was frowning as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually used this method, he clearly came prepared. Each of these immortal kings had a different cultivation base, but the positions the four groups were standing at, was clearly in the form of a battle formation.

"They are able to use combination-formations as well." Bai Wuya spoke in a low voice. Undoubtedly, such a formation will be able to boost their attacking prowess. With 36 immortal kings grouped together, each in one of the four directions, the attacking might would be inconceivably immense. If individual immortal kings were to directly defend against it, for those of the same level, they would only find themselves being slaughtered. Unless of course, their cultivation base was a whole level higher in comparison.

"Saint Lord, we also have a combination-formation technique." Some of the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe sent a voice transmission to Qin Wentian, their words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. He then sent a voice transmission back to Qi Yu, "How many people do you need in your combination-formation?"

"We have a 9 person, 36 person, and even an 81 person battle formation. But this is purely a combination formation made for people of my tribe. Others wouldn't be able to join in." Qi Yu explained.

"In that case, fine. Let the 36 of you group into a formation and deal with their Sky Dipper Regiment in one of the directions." Qin Wentian replied. Although he could split the 36 people up into four groups of nine to a formation, it's evident that a 9-people formation would clearly be much weaker. If he split them into the four different battlefields, there's no way he can guarantee that their side would be able to gain victory. In addition, if they lost, the members of the Battle Saint Tribe might even die."

Qin Wentian, as the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe, he had a responsibility to these people who willingly chose to follow him. By grouping them into a single formation of 36 people, he was able to guarantee victory in one of the directions.

"We will group into a formation and deal with the enemy in one of the directions." Qi Yu who was masked, gave a command. The other 35 members of the Battle Saint Tribe were wearing masks as well, with the picture of demonic apes on it. There was no way to differentiate who was who but Qin Wentian also didn't need others to clearly recognize the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Right, you all will deal with the enemies in that direction." Bai Wuya pointed to the east. Their opponents there were the ones whose average cultivation bases were the highest, and posed of the most difficulty to deal with. Bai Wuya highly regarded the people Qin Wentian brought with him, he believed that they would be able to obtain victory.

At the same time, Bai Wuya assembled three other groups. Each group had elites in them and the leaders of the groups all had masks on. Clearly, they were people from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Bai Wuya's expression was heavy. The battle had started. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was truly prepared extremely well for this, and there were also experts from the other major powers within their ranks. A total of 144 elite immortal kings, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect alone might not be able to produce such numbers.

Very swiftly, the 36 experts of the Battle Saint Tribe encountered one of the Eastern Sage's regiments. They all then stood in unique positions while releasing their law domains. Because the techniques they cultivated in were similar, their law domains were similar as well. When the 36 of them stood together, their individual strength formed a resonance with each other as startling light erupted forth, causing intense waves of battle might to permeate the area, capable of destroying everything.

Their enemy's formation was a battle formation named the Azure Dragon Battle Formation. Their aura was extremely vast and the form of a true dragon appeared in the air, wanting to rip apart this entire space.

"RUMBLE~" Fearsome might erupted forth as the immortal kings in the formation all poured their energy into the true dragon manifestation, causing it to turn even more corporeal. Its majestic head, its shining dragon claws, its dragon scales gleaming with a brilliant light...all these were sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of people.

However, at almost the same time, a divine ape manifested from the combat formation of the Battle Saint Tribe. Numerous smaller divine apes joined together, forming a gigantic one. It exuded a sense of violence and brutality, resembling a battle god.

For the other three battlefields, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the Vermillion Bird Battle Formation, the White Tiger Formation and the Xuanwu Turtle Formation.

In the area where the vermillion bird formation was, the entire temperature in the area was scorchingly high. When the manifestation formed, the pair of vibrant red wings caused waves of heat to gush forward to those experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

For the White Tiger Battle Formation, a white tiger manifested, its baleful qi towering up into the sky. It was like a king of slaughter and exuded an intense killing aura.

For the Xuanwu Turtle Battle Formation, the divine turtle shell created an iron fortress that was almost impenetrable.

This particular set of battle formations are known as the four sacred creatures battle formations. Azure dragon, White tiger, Vermillion bird and Xuanwu turtle. Each in one direction, their combined might can be considered boundless and this was one of the most tyrannical combination formations of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It would be the sharpest weapon, created to pierce the heart of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Even the chessboard manifested into the air. In the four directions, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's pieces were finally in formation, and was slaughtering their way to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord steadily placed down a piece, deciding to use the tyrannical method of force against force, moving against the Azure Dragon Battle Formation.

"Do you think you can break my formation?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed coldly. He didn't even glance below and gave his full focus to the chessboard. After placing down one more piece, all four battle formations below started to act.

"It's a taboo being too full of yourself." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

Down below, the roars of the Azure dragon could be heard as it lunged towards the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, the intensity shaking heaven and earth.

However, the divine ape was also roaring back to exert dominance. The two blasts of sound waves clashed in the air, causing the space nearby to rumble. Upon facing the incoming dragon claw, the divine ape lifted its gigantic palm and slammed out. With a thunderous boom, boundless battle saint light gushed forth, transforming into boundless battle saint might.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome collision resounded out as the dragon claw shattered. The chess piece in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hand hadn't fully landed on the chessboard and he suddenly frowned, finally glancing below.

He only saw 36 beams of light fusing together from the Battle Saint Tribe's formation. At this moment, an overwhelming pressure crushed down on everything, wanting to cause the Azure dragon to collapse. A moment later, under that indomitable pressure, the Azure dragon's body shattered bit by bit and the 36 immortal kings in the Azure dragon formation all coughed out blood.

"ROAR!" The divine ape howled, as a giant palm smashed down from the sky. Those enemy immortal kings all had unsightly expressions, they completely had no time to reform a new formation and could only retreat hurriedly, preparing to flee from the battlefield.

The speed of the gigantic palm was extremely ferocious, killing over ten immortal kings in an instant. This was simply complete dominance.

"ROAR!" Another howl filled the air. The divine ape stepped forth, causing the earth to quake. Both its palms once again smashed out, rumbling the surrounding space. Those fleeing figures felt their bodies trembling intensely as a wave of destructive might washed over them.

A moment later, a heaven-blotting palm imprint grabbed towards the fleeing immortal kings.

All of them had ugly looks as they unleashed their most powerful attacks in order to escape. However, without the augmentation effect of the battle formation, how could they withstand it? They were simply ants trying to shake a tree and were destroyed directly. It was useless even when they took out their divine weapons. In fact, there were even several immortal weapons damaged from the impact of the divine ape's attacks.

The immortal kings of the Azure dragon formation died one after another. In just a few breaths of time, all 36 of time had fallen.

These 36 were all immortal kings, the backbone of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. However, in just a few short seconds, all of them were already wiped out.

The expression on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned gloomy as he asked, "Who are these experts? Which major power are they from?"

"I have no idea." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. However, at this moment, a subordinate below called out, "Your Majesty, these people are very similar to the immortal-foundation characters around Qin Wentian. They seem to be skilled in the same type of techniques, and have followed Qin Wentian into the sacred academy back then."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rarely paid any attention to immortal-foundation characters but there were still people in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who did so. When the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor heard this, his eyes suddenly gleamed with redness.

"Qin Wentian!" The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flashed with a terrifying killing intent. The 36 immortal kings actually didn't even have a chance to flee and were all slaughtered. Even for an immortal emperor character like him, he still felt pain in his heart.

But since they have already died, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could only depend on the other three battles. For the vermillion bird battlefield, his men had achieved absolute suppression towards their opponents and already killed several immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. The people of the vermillion bird battle formation were all immortal kings proficient in fire-attributed energy. By pooling their energies and forming vermillion bird flames, it was enough to destroy their opponents.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's forces were no match, and after suffering heavy casualties, they hurriedly retreated.

Turning his gaze around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield where the White Tiger Battle Formation was deployed. The manifestation of the white tiger was like a god of slaughter. The 36 immortal kings within the formation were all proficient in brutal killing techniques and under the stacking of their strength, this white tiger formation was extremely terrifying to fight against.

However, for this battlefield, there were actually quite a few powerful characters from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Although they were at a disadvantage, none of them was killed.

The attacks from the white tiger grew even more ferocious as the immortal kings poured in all their energy. Baleful qi swept over everything and at this very moment, a person within the White Tiger Battle Formation suddenly slashed out with his sword, his killing intent engulfing everything around him.

"Chi, chi, chi…" Bursts of sword might ravaged his surroundings as fresh blood splattered about.

"IMPUDENT!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly roared, his expression extremely ugly to behold. This immortal king was actually killing his own allies. Those who formed the White Tiger Formation naturally wouldn't defend against someone in the same formation as them.

Such a powerful strike under such a tense situation was naturally critical. Instantly, four immortal kings from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were killed and several others were injured. The power of the White Tiger Formation instantly dwindled and before everyone could react, that expert who killed their members had already flown out on a flying sword while the other immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect rushed out to attack them!

Chapter 1388: Prepared for the Final Battle

"Traitor. Is he a spy?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a very ugly look on his face. As an immortal emperor, even if immortal kings die, it wasn't sufficient to make him furrow his brows. But when such great variables happened one after another, he had no way to maintain the calmness of his heart.

The Azure Dragon Formation was completely decimated. Their opponent's cultivation bases and battle formation were both stronger. In addition, that batch of experts had a connection with Qin Wentian and this already made the Eastern Sage extremely unhappy. Now, there actually was a traitor in his sect too, hiding in the shadows and only acting at the final decisive moment, dealing critical damage.

Staring at the changing situation, the White Tiger Formation who was holding on to an absolute advantage at the start, was now in a state of chaos. Both sides clashed wildly, as the expression on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's face turned more and more unsightly.

"Thousand Transformations, to think that you are so despicable." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at his opponent.

"Eastern Sage, it's wrong of you to say that. All's fair in love and war. If your spies were the ones who managed to infiltrate my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, would you miss such an excellent opportunity? This is a real war. Being charitable to your enemies is equal to being cruel to yourself."

"This time, the immortal kings we sent out are truly the immortal kings of my immortal sect. But you actually got aid from outside? Could it be that you have long planned on how to deal with me? In that case, ever since you had been defeated all those years ago, you have been unwilling to accept the fact and you've been scheming since then?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

"Naturally, in order to pursue a higher cultivation realm, I first have to sweep aside all distractions and regrets of my past. Even if I'm not too attached to authority and power, I still have to take over the thirteen prefectures. Even if I grew tired and decided to abandon the thirteen prefectures in the future, I still must make them mine now." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

"Haha, I thought you have already forgotten the humiliation of defeat. In that case, it seems that I will have to make you savour the taste of defeat once again properly." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed, radiating immense confidence.

Below them, the battles still continued. Because of that betrayal, the White Tiger Formation was in complete chaos. In addition, Bai Wuya specially chose extremely powerful individuals to group together and fight the White Tiger Formation. The situation completely reversed and in the end, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had no choice but to flee.

For the Xuanwu Turtle battlefield, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was the one that obtained victory. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had lost several immortal kings as well.

Usually, immortal kings were extremely lofty characters strong enough to become the leading characters in any area. In this war alone, so many of them had died. A war started by emperor-ranked powers was truly incomparably brutal. The immortal kings were all characters at the peak of whichever city they went to. But on the battlefield and in an immortal war, immortal kings seemed so tiny and insignificant.

"Haha, Eastern Sage you are so confident but you didn't even gain the slightest bit of advantage using the four sacred battle formations. In fact, that round could be considered as a loss to your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." The laughter of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was filled with coldness. Immortal kings were the core and backbone of any major power. The death of each immortal king can be considered a heavy loss but there was no way to avoid this in an immortal war.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a look of gloom on his face. The four sacred battle formations was a killing move they prepared but they actually didn't manage to gain an all-out victory. Not only that, the azure dragon battle formation was completely slaughtered. That, truly could be considered as a defeat to them.

"Since this is the case, let's take a look at the true strength of both our armies." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the chess piece in his hand landed down onto the territory of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, as it began an invasion.

An instant later, the four armies led by the four paragons all gave the command simultaneously. "Immortal-foundation armies of our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Kill your way through the immortal-foundation experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Annihilate them all and level their sect to the ground."

As the sound of their voices faded, the killing began. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's countenance changed. He then spoke, "The immortal-king level battles should be sufficient to determine the results. Why is there a need to let the blood of immortal-foundation characters dye the vast ground red?"

"My armies possessed an absolute advantage when it comes to the immortal-foundation level. You took six prefectures from me back then, and these people are willing to join you to fight against me, this means that they are my enemies. Since this is the case, I will let all the cultivators in the thirteen prefectures know what the ending is like for going against me. I shall let their fresh blood flow endlessly within the Cloud Prefecture and from now on, there will no longer be any powers in the thirteen prefectures who dares to go against me."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. His immortal-foundation armies have already advanced and launched the attack. However, the might they could unleash was clearly inferior to immortal kings but even so, it was still extremely shocking.

For some of those neutral immortal kings who chose to remain behind as spectators, their hearts all trembled when they heard the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's words. As expected of the tyrannical Eastern Sage. He started this war and he didn't simply want the defeat of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He wanted the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be destroyed completely, annihilating their experts. Razing the Cloud Prefecture to level ground to warn everyone in the thirteen prefectures the consequences of going against him. At the very least, in the thirteen prefectures, he had to be an absolute tyrant.

"Prepare to fight!" Bai Wuya's voice was filled with killing intent. The immortal-foundation characters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect gradually formed their battle formations and in an instant, violent waves of pressure gushed forth as they rushed forward. Since combat is inevitable, they could only face it head-on.

The armies soon met in the airspace of the Cloud Prefecture's capital. And in a single exchange, countless attacking techniques were launched, causing the heavens and earth to tremble from the intensity.

As the intense rumbling sounds echoed, more and more experts died. In such a large-scale war, an individual's strength was usually not that significant. There were some extremely powerful battle formations, for example, the one formed by Qi Da's group, able to easily slaughter any opponents that encountered them.

There were also some extremely powerful immortal-foundation characters who have the ability to fight beyond their levels. These were the exceptions, they could easily sweep over their opponents with invincibility.

For example, a lanky figure who was clad in white. His speed was extremely fast and he wielded a long spear. The wheels of samsara seemed to turn in his eyes, and could cause his opponents to sink into illusions with a single glance before he executed them. In just a few moments, he alone has already slaughtered over ten enemy immortal-foundation experts.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was still playing chess with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. But in reality, he was also paying attention to the battle situation below. His immortal sense was extremely powerful, easily able to surround the whole battlefield. As long as he wants to know anything, no details would be able to escape his eyes.

"Isn't that the disciple of Myriad Manifestations?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor frowned, feeling somewhat unhappy. When he first met that young man, it was during his immortal sect's recruitment event. That person was none other than the disciple of the beautiful immortal king, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King.

"Your Majesty, his name is Hua Taixu and he once joined forces with Qin Wentian before. The relationship between the two of them seemed to be pretty close and had acted against our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect together when they were in the city of ancient emperors." An immortal king replied, pointing at Hua Taixu. "Your Majesty, should we kill him?"

"Is Myriad Manifestations here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the immortal kings below them, of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There were many immortal kings wearing masks, and there were a few with alluring figures. Clearly, these were female immortal kings.

Only to see that at this moment, one of the immortal kings removed her mask. It was none other than the beautiful Myriad Manifestations Immortal King. She stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and spoke, "I greet your Majesty."

"Are you going against me?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly asked.

"Your Majesty, my disciple has some conflict with some members of your sect in the past and was implicated from then on. Even for me myself, I've ran into trouble because of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect many times. As a weak woman, I really have no choice. Please forgive me, your Majesty." The Myriad Manifestations Immortal King smiled.

"Since you have already thought so clearly about this, it's enough." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke as killing intent flashed within his eyes.

"Eastern Sage, don't be so angry that I found many sources of help. You have to understand that your immortal sect is used to acting tyrannical, and can't gain any respect from the public." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. Many experts then turned to Hua Taixu but the long spear in his hand waved about dazzlingly and instantly, his enemies all fell into a daze. Piercing sounds rang out as the immortal-foundation characters around him all died.

"Excellent, his talent is truly good and has learned many tricks from you." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was extremely unhappy. In the battlefield for the immortal-foundation level, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually had so many powerful characters. Especially so for a certain formation formed by a group of Battle Saint Tribe's members. Those people should have a connection with Qin Wentian.

"Why don't I see Qin Wentian? Doesn't he hate me very much?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke, glancing at the situation below. Within the sweep of his immortal sense, he couldn't find Qin Wentian. Those with masks are all immortal kings. Could it be that that little brat back then actually broke through to the immortal king realm so quickly?

If this was true, he truly had to slay that little brat. He didn't want to leave behind any roots of trouble.

"Qin Wentian is still weak. Eastern Sage, you care so much about him?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed, he didn't reveal Qin Wentian's location. Since the Eastern Sage was so interested, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would let him guess as long as he wants to.

Earlier, Qin Wentian in reality, had already fought a round. Although his features were masked, if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor used his immortal sense and checked meticulously, there's a chance for Qin Wentian to be discovered. However, as an immortal emperor, he disdained using an immortal sense to check each and every initial-stage immoral king.

"For those who dares to humiliate me, I naturally must pay special attention to them." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor icily spoke. As the two of them continued the chess game, Bai Wuya was furrowing his brows. Although his side had several outstanding individuals at the immortal-foundation level, they were suffering too great a disadvantage in terms of numbers. Many of their immortal-foundation experts died unceasingly. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect seemed bent on wiping all of them out.

If this was the case, Bai Wuya can only take the initiative to launch an all-out war.

"Prepare for the immortal-king level war." Bai Wuya spoke. After that, the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were grouped into four camps and they then headed towards their enemies in each of the four directions.

"No more patience?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly laughed. The four paragons laughed as the immortal-king level war was prepared to be launched in full!

Chapter 1389: Immortal King Tuoba

Staring at the situation below, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also began to launch an offensive on the chessboard. After he placed his piece, he laughed, "Thousand Transformations, the numbers of my immortal kings far exceed yours. How can your side battle?"

"Have you become so old that you turned foolish? When has an immortal-king level battle ever been determined by numbers?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. "For a peak-tier immortal king, what's the use even if you use a hundred initial-stage immortal kings to outnumber him? They would all still be instantly slaughtered. Cultivation base and combat prowess are the things that decide victory. Could it be that you have forgotten how Bai Wuya crushed Deepflame back then in the war in that particle world?"

"Hmph." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly snorted when he was reminded about the death of the Deepflame Immortal King. Deepflame was someone who followed him and warred on his behalf for countless years. Who could have thought that Bai Wuya was hiding his strength. He was so powerful that he insta-killed Deepflame, causing Deepflame to be unable to flee at all. Bai Wuya even broke through to the immortal-emperor realm when he was in the sacred academy.

Of the two people whom the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was the most unhappy with, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord wasn't one of them. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was merely someone defeated by him in the past and came back for revenge. He was most unhappy with the two juniors, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian.

"To think that even now, Thousand Transformations, you are still going to obstinately persist in being wrong. We have an overwhelming advantage in terms of number and can simply smother you with that superiority. How can our battle strength be weaker? Just wait and see." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

Below in the four battlefields, the vast number of immortal kings occupied the boundless space. For battles among immortal kings, each of their fights required an extremely vast space or the aftershocks would simply be too terrifying.

Even for forming a battle formation, they also needed to have enough space.

For the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, other than the four sacred creatures formation, they actually had three other grand formations as well. If it wasn't for one of their formations being completely annihilated, they would have a total of eight formations.

For each of the four sacred creatures formations, powerful immortal kings were within. At the same time, the moment someone in the formation died, they would instantly send in reinforcements to replenish the energy the formation needed.

Other than the battle formation, there were also many experts planning for combat. Among these, there are even some extremely powerful characters. Only then would the immortal-king troops be able to unleash their prowess to their greatest potential.

In the eastern direction, the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe were guarding there. In this area, the number of experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was the fewest. Because, in order to produce immense might from a battle formation, other than an individual's cultivation base, one also has to take into account the cultivation techniques they learned. These 36 immortal kings, the 20 weakest among them were at the middle-stage, and there were 16 at the top-stage with 3 already at the peak.

Before this, they easily slaughtered the azure dragon battle formation of their enemies, achieving absolute suppression and dominance. Hence, it wasn't an issue for them to take control of a single direction. There were a total of two enemy battle formations in each direction and they had already annihilated one in the eastern direction.

"How brazen." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly snorted when he saw this scene.

"Earlier, you should have seen the power of this battle formation. With 16 top-stage immortal kings among them, what's the problem in me letting them taking charge of that direction?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had many immortal kings. The vast majority of their immortal kings were initial-stage, followed by mid-stage. Their top-stage and peak-stage immortal kings were the fewest.

As for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, although they didn't have plenty of immortal kings, most of their immortal kings were at the top and peak stage.

"Let's wait and see then." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian was in the northern direction, he didn't stick together with those of the Battle Saint Tribe. After all, he couldn't really contribute much to the formation formed by them.

In the northern battlefield, it was the battlefield Paragon Golden Cauldron was responsible for. He was a peak-stage immortal king, standing at the pinnacle of that realm and had tyrannical strength. And as for Qin Wentian's side, he similarly had a leader responsible for the northern battlefield here. The leader was a senior from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and had a mask on his face. Earlier when chatting within the sect, Qin Wentian heard that this senior's surname was Tuoba, but nobody knew his full name. Many members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were very respectful towards this person and addressed him politely as senior apprentice brother Tuoba.

Other than several fellow apprentices of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the beautiful Myriad Manifestations Immortal King was in this battlefield too, causing Qin Wentian to be very surprised. Back then, senior brother Bai Wuya and the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King were spectators invited by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he went to Qin Wentian's particle world to recruit disciples to do a favor for Qing`er. That was the first time Qin Wentian encountered Bai Wuya and her.

Now, he actually has the opportunity to fight together with her on the same battlefield.

In this direction, two powerful enemy formations were here. One was the Vermillion Bird Formation, while the other was the Xuanwu Divine Turtle Formation. There were also other immortal kings around them, with Paragon Golden Cauldron standing in their center. Not only that, there seemed to be another extremely powerful expert standing behind the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The position he was standing in seemed even more important when compared to Paragon Golden Cauldron's position.

"Who is that man?" Qin Wentian silently mused. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had launched an all-out war decisively and they naturally would have completed all their preparations. Other than the four paragons, they definitely would still have some trump cards.

At this moment, an intense burst of immortal light radiated from that man. In an instant, the fluctuations of law energy engulfed all the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. An instant later, the light seeped into them, covering them in a holy radiance and their auras actually were all rising up.

"Supportive augmentation methods!" The countenances of the experts from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect changed. Their opponents were originally terrifying enough. Now, in addition to such a method, the combat strength of their enemies instantly rose to another level. Not just for one enemy, but for all of them. This was definitely critical to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"They actually have such a plan." Qin Wentian frowned. He knew that there were some unique law domains and cultivation techniques that could boost combat strength. But the abilities of that man was truly extremely suitable for large-scale battles like this. Now, the pressure his side was facing, was overwhelming.

The expression of Paragon Golden Cauldron was cold and tyrannical. Before this, their Eastern Sage Armies kept waiting and didn't push to attack because they were precisely waiting for a few more experts to arrive. The man standing behind him was none other than one of those experts. It would naturally be for the best if they could annihilate their opponents just by paying a small price of just waiting a little.

"Today shall be the doomsday for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Paragon Golden Cauldron coldly spoke. However, at this moment, Immortal King Tuoba stepped out. Fluctuations of might from the laws gushed forth from him and enveloped all the kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Within this law domain, a resplendent sacred light cascaded down on everyone, containing traces of the absorption attribute."

"Don't resist it. Pour all your law energy into my law domain, I will be able to use them." Immortal King Tuoba spoke. After that, everyone nodded and didn't resist the absorption ability, choosing to blast out their immortal energy wildly instead, allowing the law domain to absorb them. This surge of energy entered Immortal King's Tuoba's body, as he suddenly expanded in form, like an invincible king of the world, standing before the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, giving the impression that he was one man fighting against the world.

His real name was Tuoba Saintsky. He had cultivated in the Heavenly Talisman Realm for many years and because of his law domains' unique properties, he grew stronger step by step at the immortal king realm until the stage he was at today. Now, he was able to congregate all different attribute energies within his law domain and convert them into any kind of attribute energy for his own use. This was simply tyrannical to the extreme.

As for his own cultivation base, it was already extremely strong. Being able to produce such a powerful law domain was proof that he had been consolidating his foundation at the immortal king realm for a very long time, Now, he was already at the peak-stage and was considered one of the rarer geniuses in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Also, after the stint in the sacred academy, he was now just a single step away from the immortal emperor realm.

"As expected, we do have our trump cards as well." When Qin Wentian felt the rising aura of Tuoba Saintsky, he couldn't help but to nod silently. Regardless of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, both of them made ample preparations and were showing their trump cards bit by bit.

"KILL!"

The Paragon Golden Cauldron commanded. A moment later, the Xuanwu Turtle Battle Formation spat out an icy breath, freezing everything in its surroundings. A powerful frost engulfed everything, causing everyone to shiver. At the same time, the Vermillion Bird battle formation also spat out heaven-incinerating flames. These two energies of different attributes gushed forth from two different directions.

The sacred light from Tuoba Saintsky grew even more radiant. He seemed to possess boundless strength. Stabbing forth with his finger, a giant rampart formed of astral energy materialized, blocking the attacks of their enemies.

"RUMBLE~" Violent surges of chaotic energy ran rampant as the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect rushed over. Paragon Golden Cauldron also had his strength boosted. A gigantic golden cauldron floated in the air above him, spinning wildly about, sending out waves of might that shattered the giant rampart as his men rushed forth.

"Sever his connection with the others." The Paragon Golden Cauldron commanded coldly.

Tuoba Saintsky punched out with both fists, gleaming in golden light, possessing an indomitable force. The heavens and earth rumbled, as both his fist imprints drilled through everything, radiating hints of the law of gold.

"Assimilation? Absolute conversation? He can completely assimilate all those different kinds of law-attribute energies and convert them perfectly for his own use, using different kinds of attribute-energy depending on the situation?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield as an unsightly expression appeared on his face. At this moment, the clash between both sides finally erupted in full. Many outstanding immortal kings that possessed shocking might also appeared.

However, why did the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect have so many powerful peak-stage immortal kings?

"Eastern Sage, your preparations are very thorough indeed. The battle formations in four directions actually have a hidden attribute that boost their strength. Are you sure all these people are from your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord took the initiative and spoke first.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stiffened, he didn't think that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord would say the things he wanted to say first. He couldn't help but to coldly reply, "What about you guys then? How many years of history does your sect have? How can there be so many peak-stage immortal kings?"

"Haha, seems like we are both the same." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed as he gave a vague reply, as though intentionally planning to mislead the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 1390: Great War

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was really misled by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. After all, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect did borrow aid from external powers. His allies from the war with the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then, helped him out this time as well. As for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor believed that he also obtained aid from his allies back then, as well as some hidden powers in seclusion.

After all, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was always cautious in everything they do. Even if they did things that caused others to be suspicious, they will ensure there's a logical excuse, so no one could trace their suspicions to the roots. If it wasn't for the grand mission of unifying the thirteen prefectures, the Heavenly Talisman Realm probably wouldn't allow so many of their members to reveal themselves. After all, it was impossible for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to link things to the illusory Heavenly Talisman Realm. He would naturally think of the Evergreen Alliance instead.

At this moment, these two powerful individuals also had no mood to continue playing chess. The war had truly erupted and was split into four battlefields. The aftershocks caused by an immortal-king level war with so many immortal experts would cause even immortal emperors like them to feel some apprehension.

In the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, Tuoba Saintsky was truly extremely powerful. The law domain he unleashed had truly reached the pinnacle, able to instantly convert all types of law-attribute energy. The power of his attacks was extremely fearsome, but because their enemies had the advantage of superior numbers, they were using it to the best effect and were preparing to split and encircle Tuoba Saintsky, separating him from his group.

The Xuanwu Turtle Formation was the battle formation with the highest defense. It acted as a meat shield and tanked Tuoba's attacks, while the Vermillion Bird Formation was responsible for attacking. Paragon Golden Cauldron was controlling everything. The expert providing the augmentation effects were standing safely at the very back. He had no need to join in the battle, just his law domain made him far more important compared to anyone else, even exceeding the importance of Paragon Golden Cauldron.

"BOOM!" When Tuoba Saintsky saw that the enemies wanted to surround him. He willed a surge of gravity-attributed law energy to descend upon the enemies in his domain. This vast space was flooded with a formless weight. On the battlefield, he had to make sure he could use different kinds of attribute-energies from his comrades effectively at the right timing in order to unleash their greatest potential.

After the gravity-attribute, it was spatial-attribute. He punched out once more as boundless destructive might roared, tearing apart the void, directly killing two immortal kings who were unfortunate enough to be on the receiving end of his attack.

The expression of Paragon Golden Cauldron grew extremely ugly to behold. He floated in the air, and the gigantic cauldron beside him descended from the sky, suppressing the surrounding space. This giant cauldron didn't attack Tuoba, but was targeting the immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect behind him instead. As long as he could sever their connection, Tuoba Saintsky wouldn't be so overwhelmingly powerful.

When they saw the Paragon's movement, many people on their side knew it was about time for them to attack.

However, Tuoba chose this moment to make his move. This time around, his target was the expert providing the augmentation law domain who stood all the way at the back. When Paragon Golden Cauldron saw this scene, his countenance sank as he commanded, "Stop him!"

The Xuanwu Battle Formation instantly appeared before Tuoba, wanting to block his attack. Tuoba Saintsky's eyes gleamed with coldness, he roared thunderously, ignoring the attacks launched his way as he channeled the entirety of his strength to shatter the Xuanwu battle formation. With a deafening boom, the Xuanwu formation completely disintegrated and the immortal kings within were all pushed back to different positions.

At the same time, a spatial wall appeared before Tuoba, while the numerous attacks sank in, wanting to break apart the wall.

"BOOM!" The gigantic golden cauldron slammed down, yet Tuoba Saintsky didn't seem to see it. Both of his palms were like the hands of god as they grabbed towards the expert with the augmentation law domain, who was standing behind the Eastern Sage Immortal Army.

The countenance of that expert drastically changed, he hurriedly retreated and sought to flee.

"Where can you go?" Tuoba coldly spoke. In an instant, his gigantic palms radiated waves of absorption might, releasing a powerful suction force that locked onto that expert. That expert's expression turned incredibly ugly when he realized he couldn't move at all.

"Kill him!" That expert roared. Paragon Golden Cauldron and the remaining Vermillion Bird Formation directly launched attacks, wanting to take Tuoba Saintsky's head. Flames surged over, wanting to incinerate the heaven and earth, yet Tuoba seemed as domineering as ever. Three types of law-attribute energies surrounded him, granting him an absolute defense. His palms were radiating the absorption might, drawing immortal kings near to him before the attribute-energy switched to frost, instantly freezing his target.

"BOOM!" That giant palm smacked down, directly shattering the frozen body. Even for peak-tier experts, they were unable to withstand Tuoba Saintsky who has access to so many different types of law-attribute energies.

But at this moment, the defense of his back was being targeted by the enemy immortal kings who circled around him earlier. As long as they could break the defense, they would be able to reach the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect's immortal kings who were providing energy for Tuoba. If they could disrupt the connection, Tuoba would instantly be weakened severely.

Tuoba was still as calm as ever. He retracted his palms and at this moment, the area around his body turned into a scorching hell. He glanced at the Vermillion Bird Battle Formation in front of him and punched out with his fists, which burst forth with a powerful sacred light. His punches flew over like meteorites, exuding an incomparably heavy pressure, wanting to destroy everything, His two punches were enveloped by flames of destruction, slamming against the Vermillion Bird Formation. With a clear shattering sound, the Vermillion Bird Formation disintegrated and the immortal kings within all groaned in misery as they retreated.

Taking advantage of this moment, still ignoring the attacks at his back, Tuoba channelled the energy flooding into him into a howl of anger. This heaven-shaking howl was filled with the law-attribute of music. Tainted with his killing intent, this roar directly shook the retreating immortal kings so bad that the weaker ones started bleeding from all seven apertures. Tuoba sent out another fist attack, dealing the critical strikes to the already injured immortal kings, directly killing many of them.

This time around, Tuoba Saintsky's main mission was to kill the expert with the augmentation law domain, as well as disintegrate their opponents' formations. He has already achieved these two points and could be considered to have accomplished his mission.

Finally, with the cost of the lives of so many immortal kings, his connection with the immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was finally severed. The surviving immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly began to target their opponents. Paragon Golden Cauldron had an ashen look on his face when he stared at Tuoba. He couldn't help but to ask coldly, "Who exactly are you?"

Why was such a powerful character in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and was virtually unknown to everyone before? He really wanted to see the true face under the mask.

Tuoba Saintsky didn't reply. He punched out directly, and even without the support from the other immortal kings, his attacks were still overwhelmingly strong. At the same time, he frenziedly absorbed the energy from heaven and earth for his own usage, and even the law fluctuations from Paragon Golden Cauldron's attack which had yet to dissipate, could be used by him as well.

At the battlefield Qin Wentian was at, two immortal kings appeared before him, but they were both initial-stage immortal kings. After all, the aura he exuded was that of an initial-stage immortal king.

Although for this battlefield, the number of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was clearly more than the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they still need to properly seek out their opponents. Since the battle formations had collapsed, they could only seek out opponents themselves. Qin Wentian was an initial-stage immortal king. By sending two against him was already a clear indication of the superiority of numbers the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect possesses.

Qin Wentian glanced at the two enemies before him. One of them brandished a terrifying immortal-weapon in the shape of an axe. That axe radiated a fearsome sharpness and to immortal kings, ordinary immortal weapons wouldn't be able to boost their attack at all. Only weapons belonging to a higher cultivation tier or matching their attributes, would be able to do so.

That opponent directly cleaved down with his axe at a speed as quick as lightning. A line opened up in the air as space was torn apart. As for the other immortal king, he grabbed towards Qin Wentian as a mysterious energy enveloped and sought to bind him. He could feel a formless energy obstructing his movements.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body suddenly erupted forth with a blinding light. God's Hand was activated, his palms became as sharp as a weapon. Runic light flared as devil might churned wildly, grabbing out towards the air. He actually managed to grab hold of that giant axe with his bare hand. A thunderous boom rang out, but Qin Wentian held fast, he didn't evade despite his hand trembling intensely from the impact.

Qin Wentian stared at his opponent. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him, causing his opponent's heart to tremble. After that, Qin Wentian shot his other palm out as terrifying bolts of destructive lightning painted the sky black. This attack was the power of judgement he obtained from the Myriad Devil Islands. His attack ignored his opponent's defense and directly killed his opponent, leaving the other enemy immortal king stunned by the speed.

The other immortal king stiffened. He glanced at Qin Wentian before choosing to retreat decisively. Qin Wentian was too strong, he knew he was no match for him.

Qin Wentian stepped forth and grabbed out with his hand. That black-colored power of judgement descended, causing the immortal king's expression to turn ashen. After that, Qin Wentian stabbed out a finger strike as a blood-colored glow erupted forth, tunneling through the body of the immortal king as that immortal king died instantly.

Right now, although Qin Wentian was at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. If he fought seriously in combat, only an extremely rare number of people at the same level would be able to stand against him. Two initial-stage immortal kings fighting him was simply an act of courting death. They wouldn't be able to do anything to him.

Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield as he moved to other locations. Although they had already caused their enemies' battle formation to collapse, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was still inferior in terms of numbers. If they wanted to obtain victory, he and the other members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would have to shoulder this burden, fighting in a one-on-one combat style and do their best to wipe out their opponents. This was the only way they could win now!

Chapter 1391: Assassination from the Void

Other than the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, a large-scale battle also occurred in the other three battlefields.

The 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe formed a battle formation that contained boundless might. They took charge of a single direction, defending against several hundred immortal kings but was soon surrounded and suffered terrifying attacks. But even so, the amount of strength generated by their formation was far beyond their opponents.

Although the four sacred creatures formations were powerful, not everyone was suitable to be in them. They could only select those suitable immortal kings to join the formations. It was different for the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. The battle formation they were using was one tailor-made for their tribe. When the 36 of them joined together in this formation, they could wield the might generated as they desired.

In addition, the cultivation bases of the Battle Saint Tribe's immortal kings were extremely high. 16 among them were peak-stage, just how terrifying was this? The others were also mid-stage at the very least. When they released their battle saint might together, an intense wave of battle might would sweep forth with invincibility.

For every attack launched, if there are people who dares to face it head-on, those who did so would die for sure. There are already over ten immortal kings dead by the hands of the Battle Saint Tribe. Their enemies didn't dare to clash directly with them, they could only use methods to delay and control them while borrowing the strength of their superior numbers to encircle the Battle Saint Tribe. Dazzling immortal weapons appeared and sent out numerous attacks towards the Battle Saint Tribe's formation. However, none of them dared to get too close and chose only to attack from a distance.

In the air, the gigantic divine ape had a fearsome glint in its eyes. With a roar of anger, the entire space shook and the initial-stage immortal kings all instantly coughed out blood as their bodies trembled involuntarily. They felt that they narrowly died from just a roar by the divine ape.

"Break their formation, we can't let them continue attacking us in this manner," The paragon in the air coldly commanded. Although the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe were standing in different locations, they were still within range of the battle formation they established. When they aimed their attacks at certain experts within, the power of the formation would instantly surge over and protect them. If they can't break apart the formation, they could only wait and be hunted down by people of the Battle Saint Tribe.

The expressions of all these immortal kings were extremely unsightly. All of them were considered powerful experts in the immortal realms and naturally understood that they have to break apart the connection between the experts before they could have a chance to break apart the formation. However, they didn't have any chance at all. Depending on one's individual strength was akin to an ant trying to shake a tree and their battle formation didn't dare to clash head-on with the Battle Saint Tribe directly.

Right now, the experts within the Battle Saint Tribe folded hand seals as a divine glow radiated from their bodies. Their bones shimmered with battle saint light, causing waves of light to descend from the sky, forming a unique resonance with them. The battle ape drummed on its chest before placing its palms together and mirrored the hand seals made by the experts within the formation. An instant later, the unique light resonating with the experts, also covered the divine battle ape as a boundless battle might gushed forth from it.

"Careful, break them apart!" Paragon Sky Roc who was in the air suddenly roared. Although he wasn't able to participate in combat, he could still issue commands and remind his troops. This wouldn't be considered as breaking the rules.

Paragon Sky Roc could already sense the resonating energy within heaven and earth, the amount of power concentrated by their opponent's battle formation was in overwhelming amounts and this caused him to feel a sense of unease.

At this moment, the divine ape roared at the skies, causing the space around it to rumble as an ancient runic character "战" representing the word for battle, appeared in the air. It expanded rapidly and 36 strands of immortal king energy could be felt within it.

Next, the 36 immortal kings slammed out with their palms, as the ancient rune for the word 'battle,' gleamed and produced a torrent of battle might, seeking to destroy all existences. All the countenances of the immortal kings changed. They hurriedly all launched their strongest attacks towards the gigantic rune but when their attacks landed on it, their attacks were all shattered by brute force, transforming into the void.

"BOOM!" The ancient rune appeared before an expert. When that expert directly came into contact with the resonance energy, he instantly disintegrated and didn't even have the time to scream.

"Retreat!" Paragon Sky Roc roared again. All the immortal kings seemed to have sensed something and quickly fled away, while unleashing their most powerful attacks to defend.

The sounds of swishing echoed out as the ancient runic word caused enemy immortal kings to be turned into dust unceasingly. Even their battle formation disintegrated when the battle rune flew near. Several weaker immortal kings instantly died from that and the remaining half suffered injuries of different extents. They had to borrow the power of their divine treasures and weapons to stay alive.

For people within the battle formation, they were already in such miserable states. For those who were not inside, their fates were needless to say. Finally, the power of the battle rune diminished and faded away but now, the hundreds of immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was only left with several tens of them.

Naturally, the battle formation of the Battle Saint Tribe had also collapsed and the divine ape disappeared. Their auras fluctuated wildly. Clearly, that last attack exhausted the majority of their strength. Although the 36 immortal kings were still in their original positions, some of them were sitting cross-legged and some even had their eyes closed.

However, the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that still survived felt terror in their hearts. Their faces were pale and extremely unsightly to behold. They didn't dare to take the risk to launch another attack.

"Boom!" The chess piece in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hand crumbled from the pressure he was applying. His expression turned ashen as he stared at the immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Same kind of bloodline and their bones seemed to contained battle might. They are definitely descendants of an extremely powerful ancient clan." The heart of the Easter Sage Immortal Emperor trembled. Why was such a powerful ancient clan unheard of in the immortal realms? And why did these people follow Qin Wentian?

Although he also admitted that Qin Wentian's talent was extremely high, along with his quick cultivation speed and ferocious combat prowess. Qin Wentian ultimately, still had a very low cultivation base, merely at the immortal-foundation realm. How could he convince these immortal kings to follow him? Things seemed somewhat illogical.

"Eastern Sage, seems like the superiority in terms of numbers counts of nothing. Your guys are in such a miserable state now." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. In the eastern battlefield, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect only sent the 36 immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe there. Even the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord himself didn't expect such a situation. Qin Wentian's people could actually handle a battlefield alone. This greatly alleviated a great deal of the pressure on him.

"That attack exhausted the vast majority of their strength. Victory isn't clear yet, and there are also other battlefields." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The battlefield in the northern direction was also extremely intense. Experts of both sides clashed madly against each other. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still attacked via battle formations with other immortal kings around to provide reinforcement and support. This battlefield was similar to the one where Qin Wentian was in. Standing far behind the immortal kings, there was also an extremely powerful character with a unique domain. His law domain affected emotions, able to boost the morale of his side while giving off crushing despair to experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Spiritual-type illusion attacks. When one cultivates illusionary techniques to a certain realm, they will be able to form a phantasm-type domain. Eastern Sage, is someone like this really capable of being nurtured from your immortal sect?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord asked.

"As long as I can gain victory in the war, what does it matter if it was my sect who nurtured him or not?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed coldly.

"Naturally there's a connection. If that immortal king was nurtured by your immortal sect, you will definitely feel heartache when he dies. But if they are not, the other major powers would be the one feeling their heart aching instead." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed.

"What do you mean by this?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. But at this moment, he suddenly furrowed his brows as he glanced downwards. In the next instant, his immortal sense extended outwards.

He sensed a ripple from the void but his immortal sense actually couldn't spot anyone, only the existence of that ripple. It felt like someone was hiding in the void, in a separate dimension from everyone else.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor changed, he immediately transmitted his voice out, "Everyone, be careful!"

That expert with the unique domain frowned. His senses were extremely sharp and he could already feel that there was an unknown energy approaching with great speed. His eyes suddenly turned over to a certain direction as a powerful spiritual might gushed forth. However, he didn't find anything. He could not lock into that source of mysterious energy surging over.

"Chi!" A sword pierced forth as cold light illuminated the sky. It happened instantly, that expert didn't even have time to blink. A powerful immortal king stepped out from the void and delivered a killing blow.

That expert with the unique domain slammed out, reacting quickly while unleashing his illusionary attacks. However, at the next instant, the cold light of the sword suddenly vanished without a trace but the sense of crisis grew even stronger. That expert hurriedly retreated and at this moment, spatial fluctuations could be felt from behind him. Terror appeared on his face, he wanted to turn about but another beam of sword light appeared from the void, accurate and ruthless to the extreme.

"Puchi…" A sword blow sealed his throat. That expert with the unique domain didn't even have time to do anything. The assassin simply retracted his sword and as his silhouette flashed, he vanished once again.

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was incredibly ugly to behold. He could be considered to have thoroughly prepared for this war and even invited many extraordinary characters to aid him. Not only for the battle formations, there were augmentation domains and domains which could weaken their opponents as well. However, the preparations made by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect seemed even more thorough than him. What made the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor feel cold was that it seemed that each of their plans were known to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and their strategy was designed perfectly to counter them.

"Spies?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor thought about the matter of spies again. There isn't simply a single spy in his immortal sect. Many years ago, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had already sent people to infiltrate his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and right now, after so long, some of those spies might already even be in key positions.

Chapter 1392: Sons of the Eastern Sage

The war has already started, even if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor knows that there are spies, there was already no time to ferret them out.

Also, leaving aside the issues of spies, that immortal king assassin used such a top-tier assassination technique that even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had no way to clearly sense him. When the assassin stepped into the void, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor instantly knew that that immortal king had a unique law domain. When coupled with assassination techniques, that law domain was truly extremely terrifying.

That peak-stage immortal king proficient in the spiritual illusion attacks was killed so quickly in that short instant. Not only that, the assassin didn't stop, he immediately entered the void once more and when he appeared again, a mid-stage immortal king was already killed by his sword. Fresh blood splattered across the sky and this scene made the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect tremble from terror as they felt a chill in their hearts.

Not only do they have to battle, they still had to be on guard against such a powerful assassin. There was simply no way to give it their all on the battlefield. The pressure on the immortal kings of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were instantly lifted.

Swishing sounds rang out as two more immortal kings were assassinated. Not only for the immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, even the assassin's allies felt a shiver down their spines. Luckily, this assassin was on their side or they would truly be in an extremely miserable state. With such skill, even peak-stage immortal kings would find it tough to defend against it. There was no need to say anything about mid-stage and initial-stage immortal kings, they would all die with just a single strike.

"There are no powers among the eastern regions that can produce and nurture such a powerful assassin immortal king. The Southern Phoenix Clan cannot either." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression was extremely ugly to behold. The strength of a peak-stage immortal king assassin was fully displayed on the battlefield.

"Eastern Sage, I warned you before this that for immortal-king level battles, superiority in numbers cannot prove anything. An extremely powerful immortal king can easily control the situation." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly spoke. "As for his origins, can the major sects only teach disciples based on fixed paths? Each individual has his own talent and comprehension. The path an individual should walk, should be dependant on him alone. Others can guide him and show him the way, but ultimately, it would still depend on the individual himself as to what path he wants to walk."

"A total of four persons. You prepared four peak-stage immortal kings with unique abilities and there are so many immortal kings with masks on. I'm really very curious where do they come from?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The four he was referring to, other than Tuoba Saintsky who was in Qin Wentian's battlefield, and other than that assassin hiding in the void, there were two other extremely powerful immortal kings at the other battlefields. The strength of those two was exceedingly strong. One emphasized on being the main attacker while the other could increase the combat strength of those around him, somewhat similar to one of the top-notch experts he prepared.

Given how strong these four are, in addition to those from the Battle Saint Tribe, they became the key figures of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and were existences who could determine whatever happens on the battlefields.

However, this was the battlefield for immortal kings. If they pay attention to the immortal-foundation level battles, although the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had the advantage, both sides already had heavy casualties. If they continued on, nobody knew how many deaths there would be.

"Eastern Sage, why don't you withdraw your troops? You wouldn't be able to gain victory against my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. If we continue fighting, even if the thirteen prefectures don't have my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be weakened by such a large extent that other major powers might covet the thirteen prefectures." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke when he saw so many people dying with every instant. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a gloomy expression on his face.

Withdrawing his troops? This time, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect came here in such an impressive manner, confident in their victory for sure. Bringing with them their resolute belief, they wanted to eradicate the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect completely and reunify the thirteen prefectures.

If they retreat just like that like a cowardly rat, their attack this time around would fade to nothing but froth and shadows. There was no longer meaning in them taking back the five other prefectures. In addition, his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would also become a joke in the immortal realms and the momentum would completely be with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. In the future, for any clash they might have, they would no longer possess the initiative.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has to be destroyed no matter what." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly replied. The cruel war continued, and the four immortal king-level battles were fought in the air, with the immortal-foundation level being fought on the ground in the capital itself.

An immortal war has always been extremely cruel. It was unknown how many experts would fall. For those who struggled so hard to reach the immortal-foundation realm, they were nothing but cannon fodder in a war like this. For lofty immortal kings, they had a chance to die in battle as well simply because, this war, was orchestrated by immortal emperors.

In the air, another group of experts appeared. They directly went to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's location as they all greeted, "Royal father!"

"You guys go choose your own battlefield." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at these figures as he spoke, "Eastern Sage, you even dare to send all your sons to participate in this war? You truly want to leave no road for retreat, don't you? Wanting victory at all costs. If your sons died in this war, wouldn't you go crazy from anger?"

"Battles of life and death can be treated as a tempering exercise. What's more is the fact that they won't die so easily." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. All his sons glanced at the battlefield as they advanced forward. Dongsheng Yin, as the eldest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, was exceedingly powerful. He directly walked towards the battlefield Qin Wentian was in, intent on killing Tuoba Saintsky.

At this moment, Tuoba Saintsky was currently fighting against Paragon Golden Cauldron. Their battles were exceedingly intense. Dongsheng Yin arrived and instantly joined the fight, punching out his fist, causing demonic dragons to form as they lunged with ferocity towards Tuoba Saintsky.

Other than Dongsheng Yin, another son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor walked to the same battlefield. Dongsheng Kun, he is also extremely powerful and is now at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm.

"Seems like the old dog Eastern Sage is truly going all out wanting to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." When he saw this scene, Qin Wentian's expressions turned cold. Back then, he once killed the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Dongsheng Ting, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to be extremely enraged. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had many children. His eldest son was especially powerful and has already reached the peak-stage of the immortal-king realm. In addition, he had emperor-ranked armor and weapons, and could truly be compared to an immortal king at the absolute pinnacle.

Qin Wentian now was killing initial-stage immortal kings and had already hunted down many. In such a chaotic battlefield, it was very easy for either side to hunt down their opponents as the immortal kings are all looking for enemies as the same level as them. Usually, higher-levelled immortal kings wouldn't act against lower-levelled immortal kings because taking down an opponent on the same level as them was far more effective to gaining victory compared to wiping out a few low-levelled immortal kings.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could be seen using another strike to finish off an initial-stage immortal king. Dongsheng Kun came into the vicinity and glanced over. His eyes flickered with a cold light as he rushed towards Qin Wentian. Only a few moments passed before he stood right in front of Qin Wentian, blocking Qin Wentian from any further slaughter.

The eyes that were the only part of his countenance revealed from Qin Wentian's mask, were gleaming with a cold light. A son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?

Dongsheng Kun released his law domain. As a mid-stage immortal king, although he was just in the early-phase, his law domain was already extremely terrifying. It contained the ability to rip everything to pieces. Sage light erupted around him as his bloodline power was activated. His aura was tyrannically powerful, unbelievably strong.

"Kill!" Dongsheng Kun coldly shouted. The violent ripping windstorm gushed towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. Runic light covered his body, his physique was as strong as a true fiendgod, unexcelled in this world. That ripping law-energy had no way to break apart the defensive law energy enveloping him.

This scene caused Dongsheng Kun to frowned. An initial-stage immortal king actually was able to block his law attack?

"RUMBLE!" A thunderous explosive noise filled the air. Dongsheng Kun raised his fist, flaring with sage light as his fists broke through space, sweeping through everything. The fist light was extremely blinding and was infused with the laceration-law attribute, capable of ripping everything apart.

This fist strike directly tore into the void. Qin Wentian had no way to react, he could only circulate his law energy wildly in response. Lifting his palm, he slammed out, forming a destructive palm imprint that came into contact with the fist strike. The impact forced Qin Wentian back several steps. Devil might churned wildly around him as a devil saber materialized in his hand.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Paragon Golden Cauldron glanced over. "Be careful, he is the man who came to challenge our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's armies before. His saber arts are extremely bizarre."

Earlier, after getting information from Paragon Sky Roc, Paragon Golden Cauldron instantly understood that Qin Wentian's group hasn't merely challenged his army. He also went to challenge Paragon Sky Roc's army. Hence, the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect already knew of his existence. After all, this masked man was the one who killed Wang Yu, the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Chi…" Qin Wentian directly cleaved down with his saber. The entire area churned with devil might as his saber slashed out towards Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun punched out with his fist as waves of brilliant light flooded the area, negating the saber strike.

Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and continued slashing out with a second strike. The devil light in the area grew more violent. Clouds swirled about wildly amidst destructive might as well as a sharp saber intent.

"BOOM!" Dongsheng Kun stepped out with indomitable force, chaining his punches together, causing the space around him to rumble. A burst of sage light bloomed as his fist might grew even stronger.

Heaven collided with earth once more as the saber light was destroyed together with the fist light. The amount of power was simply shocking.

Boundless amounts of devil might infused Qin Wentian's devil saber. With a thunderous strike, it's overwhelming might swept over everything, wanting to kill Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun seemed as though he wanted to see how strong Qin Wentian's saber strike was exactly. He domineeringly took a step forward and howled in anger. His fist attacks stacked upon each other, breaking through everything, shattering the saber attack once more.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, his eyes flashed with a demonic light. An overwhelming supreme saber intent was formed from the devil might. This saber intent seemed to possess sentience and was humming malevolently.

"The fourth saber strike?" Dongsheng Kun coldly spoke. His fist shadows covered the sky as he unleashed his clan's technique, the Sage Fist Art.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian roared. As his saber arced down the air, Dongsheng Kun only felt a destructive devil saber manifesting within his soul. After that, the humming devil saber directly streaked by, avoiding the fist shadows as it continued towards Dongsheng Kun.

"Careful!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced over. In the next instant, a moment before the strike landed, an armor of darkness automatically appeared, covering Dongsheng Kun. This armor of darkness seemed to be made from dragon scales. It gleamed with a bright light, diffusing the attack power but the impact still sent Dongsheng Kun flying through the air!

Chapter 1393: The Third Immortal Emperor

What sort of character was Dongsheng Kun? He is the son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and would naturally have powerful treasures on him. The armor of darkness enveloped every inch of his body and the sharp-shaped visor also covered his face, only revealing eyes that were coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

"Soul attack? Your fourth saber strike actually contains a soul attack." Dongsheng Kun stared at Qin Wentian, his words causing the others around them to be in shock. This masked expert was actually proficient in soul attacks? Was this the secret behind the bizarre fourth saber strike?

Only to see Dongsheng Kun taking out another powerful weapon. This weapon was a pair of specially made gloves and after wearing them, the aura from Dongsheng Kun's hands, became even more overwhelmingly strong, multiplied by several times.

"You are really the same as your father, as shameless as him. When dealing with someone beneath your cultivation level, you even needed to borrow the aid of offensive and defensive treasures?" Qin Wentian mocked. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in the air furrowed his brows. The familiar tone of this masked expert, he seemed to have heard it somewhere before.

"There's only one purpose why we fight in the battlefield." Dongsheng Kun coldly spoke. He lifted his palms as his law domain surged forth, causing a stronger than ever might to gush out. When his fist light shot out again, it actually blotted out the sun, tunnelling through space, slamming into Qin Wentian in an instant, shaking everywhere the fist light passed by.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's law domain was released. This domain contained destructive devil might and the augmentation effect of God's Hand. The sky was covered in God's Hand palm imprints that unceasingly launched attacks to defend against the fist light. However, at this moment, Dongsheng Kun wasn't fearful at all. With two supreme treasures on him, if he really still couldn't handle Qin Wentian, that would be a humiliation to him.

Qin Wentian wasn't afraid at all either. He stepped out as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. The devil-attribute law energy churned wildly in his domain, creating a supreme phantom that radiated an imperious and domineering devil intent, shooting straight into the eyes of Dongsheng Kun. At this moment, Dongsheng Kun actually felt his will bending, his mind was filled with the desire to submit to Qin Wentian.

"You guys invited a devil cultivator from the devil islands?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly asked. Such a powerful devil art, it was impossible for someone to learn this in the immortal realms. Only a place like the Myriad Devil Islands would have such a powerful devil-type technique.

"Hmph." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still had no idea who this person was?

But it can't be blamed on him. How could he have imagined that the immortal-foundation character whom he despised back then, was now already capable of fighting against his son, Dongsheng Kun, who was at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm?

Dongsheng Kun's fist light blasted out while Qin Wentian's palm attacks defended.

"Even with you borrowing aid from the power of your treasures, you won't be able to kill me." Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke. Stepping out bit by bit, the devil might grew even stronger, wanting to dominate everything under the sky.

Dongsheng Ting was naturally unwilling to accept this. He continued to launch attacks frenziedly as the distance between the two of them grew closer and closer. Their attacks could shake the sky and the aftershocks could ravage the earth.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at their battlefield. When he sensed the even-strengthening devil might, as well as the weakening of Dongsheng Kun's will and aura, as well as the hint of destructive might and God's Hand in the law domain, his expression drastically changed as he sent out a strand of immortal sense to focus on Qin Wentian's body, feeling his aura.

"Eastern Sage, what are you doing?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly asked when he discovered the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sending out his immortal sense.

"He is Qin Wentian?" The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned extremely ugly to behold. After the adjudication battle, Qin Wentian then was still at the ninth-level of immortal-foundation. How many years has it only been from then? Only slightly over ten years but now, not only has Qin Wentian entered the immortal king realm, he was already at the later-phase of the initial-stage, and his combat prowess could even match up to his son, who was at the mid-stage.

"You only discovered this now?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed, confirming Eastern Sage's guess. At this instant, an extremely cold light flashed in the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes.

"You best not interfere in their battle." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord calmly reminded. Right now, Qin Wentian upon borrowing that ever-strengthening devil might, his aura had already risen to the peak. Countless palm imprints congregated and stacked together, forming a gigantic palm of annihilation that smashed out towards Dongsheng Kun.

Dongsheng Kun roared in anger, his fist might swept over, wanting to destroy everything. The heavens and earth rumbled as Dongsheng Kun unleashed the Sage Fist Technique, unleashing a storm of blows towards Qin Wentian.

"GO TO HELL!" With a loud shout, both his fists penetrated through everything, slamming into Qin Wentian's body of laws. At this instant, dazzling beams of fist light shot over. Even the Thousand Transformations Emperor started to frown, he didn't understand what Qin Wentian was doing. Why was Qin Wentian still not taking out divine weapons to defend and actually chose to allow Dongsheng Kun's attack to reach him?

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor on the other hand, had a cold smile on his lips. He was very clear of Dongsheng Kun's strength. If this fist landed, the power was sufficient to claim Qin Wentian's life.

"Pu…" From Qin Wentian's eyes, two terrifying beams of darkness shot out. They were like devil sabers, slicing into the soul of his opponent, causing Dongsheng Kun to instantly lose consciousness. Ater that, Qin Wentian stabbed out with his fingers, aiming for Dongsheng Kun's eyes that was the only body parts revealed from his suit of armor of darkness.

"YOU DARE?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stood up, his rage towering up the sky.

"Chi…" Qin Wentian's body was flung through the air from the impact of Dongsheng Kun's attack. However, his own attacks were akin to saber intents that directly pierced into Dongsheng Kun's eyes. A moment later, a scream of misery rang out. This strike not only pierced Dongsheng Kun's eyes, there was naturally some other effects as well. Dongsheng Kun clasped his hands over his eyes as his body fell from the sky. He was in an extremely pitiful state.

"Kun!" From afar, when Dongsheng Yin saw this scene, his countenance drastically changed. How can this be? Could it be that Qin Wentian purposely endured the strike just to find a chance to strike at Dongsheng Kun's only opening - his eyes?

Qin Wentian's felt his inner organs trembling and on the verge of being destroyed after enduring that fist strike. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, but his eyes were flashing with ruthlessness. His attack should be sufficient right? Even if Dongsheng Kun didn't die, he would be crippled.

Dongsheng Yin and Paragon Golden Cauldron hurriedly rushed to Dongsheng Kun's side, temporarily leaving their battlefield while Tuoba Saintsky also rushed towards Qin Wentian. He arrived in an instant and asked, "Are you alright?"

"If I got killed by the son of old dog Eastern Sage, that would have truly been too shameful." Qin Wentian removed his mask, revealing his pale countenance. His eyes were like lightning as he stared in the direction of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Vile creature." The killing intent in the eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor intensified. At the same time, his heart pounded with shock. How could this be? Despite enduring Dongsheng Kun's attack, Qin Wentian was still relatively okay? He didn't seem to be in any life-threatening danger and was merely injured. On the contrary, his strike almost ended Dongsheng Kun's life.

"Eastern Sage, don't forget the rules. It's you who told your sons to join the battlefield. You better not try to interfere." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke, standing up as well, prepared to block the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor if he made any moves.

"Kill him." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly commanded. His killing intent towards Qin Wentian had already reached an extreme.

Many experts instantly rushed in Qin Wentian's direction, wanting to destroy him. This was also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to mask his identity earlier.

Tuoba Saintsky's groups rushed over, protecting Qin Wentian by his side. Qin Wentian was at the center of them and this commotion instantly caused chaos to erupt. Even for those logical immortal kings, they also forgot about finding opponents of equal levels. Everyone started to clash wildly.

The other three battlefields were just as intense. Several figures came by from another battlefield, and it was actually none other than Qi Yu and the two peak-stage immortal kings of the Battle Saint Tribe. As peak-stage immortal kings, their immortal senses were extremely terrifying. When they learned that Qin Wentian encountered danger, they instantly rushed over. Even though their battlefield only has 33 people remaining, it should be enough to handle their enemies.

When these three peak-stage immortal kings appeared, they instantly attacked from outside, killing several enemy immortal kings.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian pointed to Dongsheng Yin. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to kill him, he naturally wouldn't hesitate if there's a chance to kill one of the Eastern Sage's son.

Qi Yu and the other two nodded as they directly moved towards Dongsheng Yin. Three giant palms covered the sky, blasting towards Dongsheng Yin.

"IMPUDENT!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turn ashen. This ant-like character who was given up by him as a disciple back then in the particle world, actually managed to pressure him so much now. How utterly ridiculous.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who initiated this immortal war. Now, can't you endure the consequences?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke.

"Ceasefire." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke when he saw the three peak-stage immortal kings killing their way to Dongsheng Yin.

"An immortal war isn't something you can stop whenever you want to." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly laughed. Right now, Paragon Sky Roc also rushed over. Unleashing his emperor might, the pressure he exuded caused the countenances of Qi Yu and the two others to stiffen.

Bai Wuya's silhouette flashed and blocked Paragon Sky Roc. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light as emperor might also flowed from him threateningly.

But at this moment, another immortal emperor of the four paragons acted. He stepped out and negated Qi Yu's attack. A powerful blast sent Qi Yu and the others tumbling back.

"Bzz~" A supreme beam of sword light flared brilliantly in the air, arcing over at this instant, shooting towards Dongsheng Yin. Dongsheng Yin inclined his head as a look of terror appeared on his face.

Eastern Sage's face changed, his eyes gleaming sharply.

"Yin`er, flee!" He roared! There was no time for him to react as the sword light was simply too fast. A piercing sound rang out directly taking away Dongsheng Yin's life. Dongsheng Yin didn't even have the ability to resist.

And at this instant, another immortal emperor stepped out from the void, arriving at the battlefield. This man was clad in long robes and exuded a celestial-like air.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance alternated between shades of green and black, extremely gloomy to behold. Two of his sons...one was blinded and crippled while the other was killed like that. No matter how good his patience was, he could no longer endure it. A heavy blast of emperor might radiated from him and bore down on everyone.

"You guys truly dared to kill my son." The emperor-might of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor enveloped everyone.

"If that paragon immortal emperor didn't interfere, he should have already been killed. Since you all broke the rules, you naturally have to pay the price." That immortal emperor who just arrived calmly replied.

Chapter 1394: Making Excuses

The anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor seemed as though he wanted to burn down the entire sky, as his emperor might threateningly enveloped everyone below.

"Price? Is the price directly killing off my son?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared with wrath. His palm slammed down, a thunderous boom echoed out as the palaces down below all crumbled into pieces.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who allowed your sons to join the battlefields, wanting them to temper themselves. Now that they encountered danger, you, as an immortal emperor, actually personally acted? You have already broken the rules of the immortal war. If before this, your subordinate Paragon Sky Roc hadn't interfered as well, your son Dongsheng Yin would have also died. What qualifications do you have to be angered?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord blocked the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his eyes flickering coldly.

As to why emperor-ranked battle wouldn't occur easily, it was because the moment it did occur, the consequences would be extremely terrifying. It was unknown how many people would be implicated within.

But when Dongsheng Yin died, everyone understood that there would definitely be an emperor-ranked battle today. Also, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely never spare the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This battle was no longer as simple as who would rule the thirteen prefectures but rather, who would be buried here today. The situation had turned uncontrollable.

This happened because the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had been too overconfident. He believed that this expedition not only could expel the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, but he would also be able to completely destroy them, burying them here. However, as the war continued, reality was far different from what he imagined. The strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was so strong that he felt shock, they exceeded his expectations at every turn.

He then decided to send his sons into the battlefields, and even when Dongsheng Kun was blinded and crippled by Qin Wentian despite being under the protection of Paragon Golden Cauldron, he still managed to endure his anger and didn't act personally. He gave the order to kill Qin Wentian, he wanted Qin Wentian's death to avenge Dongsheng Kun.

However, not only did Qin Wentian not die, his eldest son Dongsheng Yin, a peak-stage immortal king, was assassinated by an immortal emperor.

In addition, in the past, one of his sons Dongsheng Ting had already died after being killed in the mountains of the God Hand Mountain Manor by a mysterious man. All these added together have already caused his patience to reach his limits. He had always been flaunting his glory that he unified the thirteen prefectures for countless years. How could he withstand seeing his sons dying one by one before his eyes?

Below, the immortal-foundation level battle has already stopped. Even many people fighting in the immortal-king level battles had halted, staring with shock in the air.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't mind any expenses, going all out and wanting to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. However, this time around, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could also be ruthless enough, killing Dongsheng Yin. This made it that the grudge between these two powers would never be resolved unless one side was completely wiped out.

"What qualifications do I have to be angered?" The aura of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew even more violent. Boundless astral light cascaded down on him, as his gigantic body glimmered with radiance.

"ALL OF YOU WILL DIE!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor howled in rage. The body of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord also gleamed with boundless light. His aura covered Eastern Sage. "Since this is the case, let's fight."

"BOOM!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't bother attacking the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He stretched his hand out as a towering palm imprint directly grabbed towards Qin Wentian, Qi Yu and the others. He wanted to kill these immortal kings responsible for the death of his son first.

"Eastern Sage. You best not forget that you have other sons here too. If you do this, don't blame me for killing them all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. His entire being was crackling with lightning as he moved towards the other sons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, radiating a violent killing intent.

As the sound of his icy voice rang out, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stopped his attack. He stared coldly at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord before roaring, "Everyone, are you guys still intent on watching the drama from afar?"

From an extremely far away place, powerful auras gushed forth. This caused everyone to understand that many of the major powers of the eastern regions were all observing this battle from faraway. In addition, the immortal emperors of those powers had personally arrived, it's just that they didn't show themselves.

Right now, numerous figures soared over, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. These people were all exceedingly famous and powerful characters, they are true hegemons who stood at the peak.

"Eastern Sage, feel anger from embarrassment after being defeated? This doesn't seemed like your character." A voice rang out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression was extremely unsightly. The person who spoke was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. This voice carried with it a hint of mockery. His actions had truly tarnished his reputation of being a hegemon. However, he couldn't care about it any longer. He had to kill those people today.

"Evergreen. You went crazy just from a suggestion that your daughter be married to the Skymist Immortal Empire and engaged in an emperor-ranked war. While today, someone has already killed my son. Tell me how you think I should react?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as he spoke. Back then in the past, they had a pretty good relationship. After all, they were both hegemons of the eastern regions and were naturally acquainted.

It was only because of Qin Wentian and Qing`er which caused their relationship to disintegrate. Qin Wentian joined the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect while the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was his mortal enemy. Ultimately, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose to stand on the opposite side to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and had also participated in that emperor-ranked war to force Evergreen to send his daughter off to marry in the Skymist Immortal Empire. From that war onwards, they were already enemies.

"What qualifications do you have to talk to me about my matters?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly mocked. He then continued, "You sent your sons to the battlefield. They got killed simply because they are not skilled enough. If you want to blame someone, blame yourself."

After being mocked, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's countenance turned ugly to the extreme, but he had no way to refute it. He also knew that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would stand out to mock him simply because of Qin Wentian's existence. After the adjudication battle, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had already announced to the world that he would be marrying his daughter to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could already be considered half his son-in-law.

Also, this son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was so terrifying, using a short few tens of years to rise up in the immortal realms, his fame shaking the entire eastern regions. Now, he was already in the immortal-king realm and could defeat the mid-stage Dongsheng Kun. Such an accomplishment was truly shocking to the extreme.

"Evergreen, you are wrong to say that. Although both their sects are having an immortal war, it's simply too brazen that an immortal emperor personally acted to kill brother Eastern Sage's son." A voice of rebuttal rang out. The person who spoke was clad in violet robes. He was none other than the peak-stage immortal emperor, the Violet Emperor.

Many of the immortal emperors which appeared here, are those who participated in the emperor-ranked war back in the Evergreen Immortal Empire those years ago. This war between the Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sects was nothing but an extension of that war before.

"If the subordinate of Eastern Sage didn't interfere, Dongsheng Yin would also have died as well." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke.

"That might not have happened. I only know that an initial-stage immortal king after crippling Dongsheng Kun, actually gave a command to kill Dongsheng Yin. Tell me, how did a mere ant of the junior generation have such courage?" The Violet Emperor quietly spoke, his sharp gaze directly staring at Qin Wentian as a pressure bore down on him.

A mere ant? The him right now shouldn't be considered an ant right? But even so, he was still extremely weak before the Violet Emperor. These words of the Violet Emperor were no doubt an attempt to shift the anger of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back onto him.

"To think that an immortal emperor who stands at the peak of the immortal realms would actually employ such a despicable method to deal with an ant." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed.

"Impudent." The Violet Emperor stepped out, causing the space to rumble. Even Qin Wentian's body involuntarily trembled from the might boring down on him.

"Uncultured insignificant being, how dare you speak to your elders this way. Do you believe I can destroy you with a wave of my hand?" The Violet Emperor coldly threatened.

Qin Wentian's eyes were cold. Seems like the Violet Emperor's killing intent towards him was extremely strong. Even though he was now an immortal king, he was still too weak in front of an immortal emperor. He had to grow stronger faster. At that time when his cultivation realm caught up to them, who would still dare to speak to him in such a manner?

"Violet Emperor, you are after all a peak-stage immortal emperor. It isn't too good to threaten a junior like that, right?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor unhappily spoke.

"What about it? Old brother Evergreen, your daughter isn't married to him yet but you are already speaking up for your son-in-law?" The Violet Emperor coldly laughed. "In addition, this place isn't the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Even if it's you, you don't have the qualifications to converse with me."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was now at the mid-stage immortal emperor realm, and although he was only a tiny step away from the peak-stage, the distance between him and the Violet Emperor was still immeasurably far. He needed to borrow the aid of the Eternal Evergreen Tree before he could fight against the Violet Emperor.

"What about me? I should be qualified enough am I not?" A voice rang out. Violet Emperor turned his gaze over as his countenance grew unsightly, "You are truly persistent."

"A peak-tier immortal emperor bullying a junior, can't someone else say something about it? If a character like you existed during the era of Ancient Emperor Yi, you would be nothing but an insignificant trash. If you speak this way in the presence of him, he most probably would have given you a slap in public." That newcomer spoke. It turned out that this person was none other than the follower of Ancient Emperor Yi, Emperor Yu.

"Stop using Ancient Emperor Yi to pressure me. You are just a lowly servant of him back then, do you think that makes you superior to others?" This Emperor Yu kept appearing and spoiling his plans, causing the Violet Emperor to be extremely unhappy. But he could do nothing about it as this old fellow was also a peak-stage immortal emperor.

"I don't feel that I am. It's just that you cultivated for so much longer and are so much older than him. By saying that he isn't qualified to converse with you, don't tell me that you don't understand the logic of those from the later generations would surely replace those of now? When he finally surpasses you one day, where would you put your face?" Emperor Yu laughed. He then continued, "Tell me, Violet Emperor. Can you even compare to him in cultivation speed?"

The Violet Emperor merely stared at Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu continued, "I'm fated with this junior, and he also has the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi with him. Just let me remind you of one thing. You may find it easy to kill him, but I won't find it difficult to kill your descendants as well."

"Are you threatening me?" The Violet Emperor coldly spoke to Emperor Yu.

"You threatened him, no? So yes, you are right. I am threatening you." Emperor Yu casually replied. Their gazes clashed in mid-air generating a huge wave of power that caused chaotic flows around their surroundings.

"Also, according to the rules of the immortal realms, today is the war between the Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sects. For all the years I've been following Ancient Emperor Yi about in the immortal realms in conquest, none would have dared to break the rules by acting against someone below their cultivation realm. Even if this era no longer has an ancient emperor to suppress everyone, since I encountered this today, I will naturally enforce the rules. Those who break it will be punished by death. In an emperor-ranked battle, immortal emperors are forbidden to act against those with lower cultivation bases compared to them."

Emperor Yu flicked his sleeves and calmly stated.

"Are you not interfering too much?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly stared at Emperor Yu.

"Yes, I love to interfere. So what of it? If you are not happy, fight me." Emperor Yu icily replied in an incomparably tyrannical manner. This caused countless people to muse silently. This is the true law of the immortal realms. Words are useless, strength is everything!

Chapter 1395: Fall of a Major Power

When had the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor ever suffered such humiliation? Today, two of his sons were met with misfortune and he who wanted revenge, was actually threatened by someone stronger.

He was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the hegemon of the thirteen prefectures but now, he was being suppressed by the strength of another. This was simply a loss of face.

"Since this is an immortal war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, let us just observe and watch." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor calmly spoke.

"That's right, let them settle this themselves based on the emperor-level battle. Why is there a need to create additional needless sin of killing? The victor of the emperor-level battle will be the ruler of the thirteen prefectures and the one who loses will leave this place immediately." Emperor Yu spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor started laughing as he glanced at the Violet Emperor and his ex-allies. They didn't seem to be prepared to help.

This immortal war, the ones suffering casualties were his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. What does it have to do with the other major powers? Also, this war could allow everyone to clearly see the entire trump cards of their sects. These people were naturally willing to do nothing but stand around and watch as the emperor-level battle unfolds.

Below, both the immortal kings and immortal-foundation experts have all ceased their battles as they glanced above them. With so many immortal emperors here, this war was already uncontrollable. The expressions of those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were ashen. Upon seeing so many of their comrades dying, their hearts felt extreme sorrow. They initially thought that by starting this war, they would be able to crush the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. No one imagined that such an ending would occur.

"What if they fight to a draw?" The Violet Emperor asked. Back then, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord obtained the six prefectures precisely because they fought to a draw.

"If they fight to a draw, just see what they want to do then. They can ceasefire or they can continue fighting until the forces of one side is completely annihilated." Emperor Yu calmly spoke. If the emperors couldn't do anything to each other and their forces were roughly equal to each other, they usually would both choose the first option, splitting their the territories they are fighting for into half, each ruling a portion. If not, none can survive unless the other dies.

Naturally, if their subordinates possess an overwhelming advantage, they would choose the second option. It was just as how the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect thought that they had the absolute advantage, this was why they used their military strength to conquer everything, even wanting to wipe out the headquarters of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"If the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect isn't wiped out, how can I leave?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor soared through the air as battle might gush forth from him. At the same time, the two emperor paragons from his sect also flew up together with him, standing at the two sides of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

The eyes of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord turned cold. He too soared through the air and arrived before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Bai Wuya, as well as that aged immortal emperor who appeared earlier, also stood by his side.

For the emperors of both sides, regardless of cultivation base or numbers, they were equal. Hence, the deciding factor next, would be their combat prowess.

"Back then when Bai Wuya was hunted by an immortal emperor for killing the emperor's son, it was none other than this Pure Yang Sword Emperor who stood out for him. To think that his relationship with Bai Wuya is so good to this extent that he even chose to stand on his side despite an immortal war against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect." Someone commented in a soft voice. Only now did Qin Wentian know that this aged-looking senior was none other than the emperor who stood out for Bai Wuya against an immortal emperor back then. His title was the Pure Yang Sword Emperor.

"However, Bai Wuya didn't disappoint the Pure Yang Sword Emperor, his improvements are truly fast and his current cultivation has actually caught up to the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. But, understandably, it's just too difficult to break through once one is in the emperor realm."

Everyone stared up in the air. The Eastern Sage faced the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Bai Wuya faced Paragon Tantai while the Pure Yang Sword Emperor faced Paragon Sky Roc.

In the boundless starry space, resplendent astral light cascaded down, illuminating the sky. The six emperors were shimmering with astral light, they borrowed the astral energy and fought directly using the constellations.

"People of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect listen up. After this war concludes, there will no longer be a place named the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. This entire region will be under the jurisdiction of our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Cultivation isn't an easy task, We don't wish to see so many people dying, it's nothing but a huge waste of lives. If all of you leave the battlefield now, no one from our immortal sect will hunt you down. But if you all choose to stay, bear the consequences yourselves."

Bai Wuya's voice thundered out, filled with immense confidence. It was like he was absolutely sure that his side would be the winner in this emperor-level battle.

Countless experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect felt their hearts shaking when they heard this. Now that the war has reached this stage, their earlier confidence had completely crumbled. They didn't have any hope with regards to this war any more, and the hearts of many people were like dead ashes. This was especially so for the immortal-foundation characters. When they saw their friends and comrades being killed as though they were weeds, only they themselves could understand how insignificant they were in an immortal war.

"Stop bragging." Paragon Tantai coldly spoke as a tyrannical aura gushed from him. Stepping out, the entire area around him was filled with light. He slammed out with his palm as an overbearing attack instantly arrived before Bai Wuya. The speed of that attack was so fast that it was inconceivable.

Bai Wuya's eyes shone with an intense astral light. In a blink, divine glows shot out, directly shattering his opponent's attack.

"BOOM!" Paragon Tantai took another step forward, causing the space around him to tremble. Even for those experts below, they could feel the heaven and earth-shaking, as though about to crumble apart. The aftershock from an immortal-emperor level battle was truly extremely fearsome.

However, Bai Wuya didn't seem to have felt that. He also directly stepped out as his eyes shot out the divine glow once more, freezing the rumbling in space. In fact, there was also a destructive wave of might that shot towards Paragon Tantai, ignoring all defenses, wanting to ravage the interior of his body.

"Scram!" Paragon Tantai's body erupted forth with tyrannical strength. Grabbing out with his palm, everything crumbled before his might. After the space cleared, Bai Wuya was still calmly standing there, uninjured, looking at him.

"How powerful, Bai Wuya's eyes have already reached the realm of creating an entire world." Many spectators felt their hearts trembling. At this moment, the other two battles had also erupted. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were at their strongest state after borrowing the aid of the astral energy. Their battle shook the heavens and earth, as swirls of destructive and chaotic energy ravaged the space around them. Immortal thunder rained down unceasingly, causing those below to look up in trepidation. Any bolts of this lightning were able to wipe out anyone below the emperor realm. Luckily, there were other immortal emperors present here and they helped to dissipate the aftershocks, neutralizing the energy of the attacks.

The last battle was between Paragon Sky Roc and the Pure Yang Sword Emperor.

Paragon Sky Roc had the speed of sky rocs, as well as extremely powerful attacks that were as ferocious as thunder.

However, for the Pure Yang Sword Emperor, regardless of speed or attack speed, he isn't in any way inferior when compared to Paragon Sky Roc. His sword shone with the radiance of Pure Yang, and the light cascading down from his constellation was even brighter compared to the battlefield of Eastern Sage and Thousand Transformation. The pure-yang light infused his sword techniques and each of his attacks was unfathomably powerful. Paragon Sky Roc didn't dare to clash head-on, but he didn't enjoy any advantage when it comes to speed.

At this moment, holes opened up in the dome of the sky as streaks of pure-yang light fell down, covering the space around the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. The Pure Yang Sword Emperor stabbed his finger forward as millions of filaments of light started to fuse together as they shot towards Paragon Sky Roc. Each filament of light possessed the might of his Pure Yang Sword Art.

Paragon Sky Roc arced through the sky, inconceivably quick, trying his best to evade the attacks. However, every attack made by the Pure Yang Sword Emperor had an extremely large area of effect, capable of enveloping a huge swath of space, filling the space with destructive sword might.

Paragon Sky Roc howled and struck out with his palms, causing the shadows of millions of rocs to fill the sky as the sounds of explosions rang out unceasingly.

The Pure Yang Sword Emperor directly rushed in. With every wave of his sword, waves of power would generate and build up, as he unleashed a boundless sword might.

"Paragon Sky Roc is now trapped." The eyes of everyone flashed. The powerful Paragon Sky Roc was trapped in a small space by the sword technique of the Pure Yang Sword Emperor. Paragon Sky Roc couldn't break free, and if this continues on, he would definitely be defeated.

"Bai Wuya has the advantage as well." The spectators glanced at the other battlefield where Bai Wuya was fighting against Paragon Tantai. Bai Wuya was actually overpowering his opponent and had already injured Paragon Tantai.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor cannot do anything to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He is being delayed by the cloning technique of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord."

The three emperor-level battles caused the perspectives of the spectators to widen. And when they saw how things were turning out, many immortal-foundation characters of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect started to retreat and leave. Why did they join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Undoubtedly, they were in pursuit of strength. However, now that their emperors had a high possibility of losing when fighting an emperor-level battle, why would they still want to throw their lives away? What was the meaning of continuing to remain here on the battlefield? Is there a need to die for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?

After that, more and more people decided to retreat. The fall of morale of an army was like the crumbling of a mountain. Once someone started to retreat, it would cause a chain reaction. At the start, the immortal-foundation characters left, and after that, even immortal kings were leaving. They decided to heed the advice of Bai Wuya and departed decisively.

"The fall of a major power." When seeing this scene, everyone mused silently in their hearts.

"Trash." The Skymist Immortal Emperor was here as well. When he saw the situation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he couldn't help but curse in his heart. They started the war in such an imposing manner and actually lost instead? All three of their immortal emperors were being suppressed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was not that strong, so he and some of the other major powers lent them their powerful immortal kings. Many of those immortal kings were already dead, resulting in a heavy loss for them.

The expression of the Violet Emperor was unsightly too. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is allied with the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They clearly didn't want to see the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect growing stronger.

However now that the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had fallen, the unifying of the thirteen prefectures under the name of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was already a foregone conclusion.

"What do you all think?" Violet Emperor transmitted his voice to his allies.

"Eastern Sage will lose for sure. But, this is fine as well. After this defeat, the efforts of Eastern Sage through these countless number of years have all gone up in smoke. In addition to one of his sons being killed and the other being crippled, he will definitely go insane." Someone replied. Everyone here was very clear that even if the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was the winner, there is no way they can kill the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor with them being here.

Also, as long as Eastern Sage doesn't die, what could be more terrifying than the revenge of a crazed immortal emperor?!

Chapter 1396: The Curtain Falls

As the war continued, Paragon Tantai and Sky Roc's inferiority was becoming clearer and clearer. They were completely suppressed and almost at their limits. Eastern Sage was delayed by the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord's numerous clones and simply had no way to aid his subordinates.

"Retreat!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor finally called out. A moment later, those who were still hesitating suddenly felt as though they were free. After all, they were core characters in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and if they retreated without receiving official orders, none of them would be able to escape their fate of dying in the future, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to take revenge for this.

However, as the sound of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rang out, all his subordinates no longer hesitated and started to retreat.

"Before this, we allowed you guys to retreat but none did. Wanting to retreat now? It's already too late. Kill them all." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly commanded, his voice thundering through the air.

Before the emperor-level battle started, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was powerful enough to contend against them. Their immortal kings and immortal-foundation army wasn't that much weaker in comparison. Especially so for the immortal-foundation level, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was actually the side possessing the advantage. In order to minimize casualties, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord gave them a chance to retreat as, after all, he didn't wish for everyone in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to die in the war.

However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor refused. Now that the emperor-level fight has already begun, and victory was in their grasp, the morale of the Eastern Sage Army completely collapsed. They still wanted to dream about retreating now? How could the Thousand Transformation Army be so kind-hearted to let their enemies flee away scot-free? They naturally wanted to hunt them down.

"Kill him." Qin Wentian gave a command to Qi Yu and the others, pointing at Paragon Golden Cauldron. Since the immortal war reached this stage, he should take the chance to wipe out all future sources of trouble.

After this war, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would unify the thirteen prefectures and the Eastern Sage's hatred for them would definitely soar sky-high. There's no need to doubt that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely take revenge and those loyal to him would join him as well. Hence, it was impossible for them to spare any of these loyal characters.

Qin Wentian stepped out, hunting down those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were trying to retreat.

Right now, everything was already set. Everyone understood that the war has ended. Not only did the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lose, he lost in an extremely miserable manner.

"Chi…" At this moment, an extremely resplendent pure yang sword attack slashed over, incinerating everything that it passed by. A fearsome collision rang out as a thunderous roar filled the sky.

At this instant, Paragon Sky Roc's body was struck. Paragon Sky Roc unleashed a terrifying destructive might in response, but he had no way of avoiding the fate of being severed.

"Is an emperor going to die today?" The hearts of everyone pounded madly when they saw this. The Pure Yang Sword Emperor actually depended on himself and could overwhelm Paragon Sky Roc?

"DIE!" With a roar, boundless light erupted forth from his sword, turning into the fiery pure yang energy as they slammed into Paragon Sky Roc. Paragon Sky Roc screamed, his body was burning, turning into cinders. There's also a surge of fearsome sword qi ravaging the interior of his body.

"I'M NOT WILLING!" Paragon Sky Roc screamed in misery before turning into ashes, vanishing from the world. Boundless astral light burst forth when he died, before dissipating into nothingness, indicating the death of an immortal emperor.

This, was what an immortal was was. No matter how powerful an existence you are, there is always the possibility of falling.

After killing Paragon Sky Roc, the Pure Yang Sword Emperor retreated and sped towards another battlefield. For the battlefield of Bai Wuya and Paragon Tantai, Bai Wuya has already suppressed his opponent. If he had more time, he would be able to gain victory for sure. The moment the Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived, victory was already without question. Today would be the doomsday for Paragon Tantai.

Paragon Tantai was naturally clear on this point. Hence, the moment the Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived, he already started to flee, wanting to leave the battlefield. He understood Paragon Sky Roc's strength. Since the Sword Emperor could kill Sky Roc, he already has a rough estimation of the Sword Emperor's level of strength. If the Sword Emperor joined hands with Bai Wuya, there was only death for him. Right now, he could only flee.

However, how could Bai Wuya let him flee? Right now, his thinking was the same as everyone else. Now that the war has reached this extent, for key figures, the more he could kill, the better it would be. Being merciful to enemies was equivalent to being cruel to oneself.

"Banish!" Bai Wuya barked in a cold voice as an azure eye appeared in the air. The light from this azure eye completely enveloped Paragon Tantai, locking him in place. Paragon Tantai struggled mightily, tyrannical to the extreme, wanting to shatter the bindings. However, he discovered that all his efforts were for naught. He couldn't exit the trapped space.

The Pure Yang Sword Emperor arrived. When the spectators saw this, all of them sighed. This time, Paragon Tantai would die for sure. Bai Wuya alone was enough to handle him, and now, with the addition of the Pure Yang Sword Emperor who could kill Paragon Sky Roc, the ending was already fated.

Joining forces, the two of them swiftly finished off Paragon Tantai. A terrifying surge of destructive energy gushed into Paragon Tantai's body, taking his life away in an instant. Another immortal emperor died just like this.

Two powerful immortal emperors had fallen today, killed by their opponents.

Bai Wuya and the Pure Yang Sword Emperor shared a mutual glance before they both flew towards the battlefield where the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was at.

As they were travelling there, the Pure Yang Sword Emperor slashed out a sword and Bai Wuya also unleashed a terrifying attack from his eyes. Although the two of them were initial-stage immortal emperors and couldn't threaten the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, their attacks would still cause trouble for Eastern Sage. At a fight of this level, a moment of distraction could be deadly especially when one was facing an equally formidable opponent. Everyone was very clear about this point.

At this instant, fearsome fist shadows filled the sky, capable of destroying everything. With a thunderous explosive noise ringing out, the clones of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were destroyed one after another. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor descended from the air. His eyes stared in the direction of Qin Wentian, as a terrifying law energy fluctuation gathered, resembling a powerful storm, preparing to launch towards Qin Wentian.

"Breaking the rules?" An intense light radiated from Emperor Yu as a dazzling arrow shot out, causing Eastern Sage to turn ashen but that surge of energy still blasted out in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Chi…" An arrow shot out with blinding speed. Eastern Sage howled in madness, as countless sage fist imprints covered the sky. However, that single arrow penetrated through everything, blasting into his immortal body. Eastern Sage swerved to the side, but he was still struck. Fresh blood blossomed from the wound as he was flung far away from the impact.

"FATHER, SAVE ME!" A roar sounded out. One of Eastern Sage's sons was screaming for help as Bai Wuya's immortal energy surrounded him.

"Bai Wuya, you dare?!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor howled in anger.

"You brought this upon yourself." Bai Wuya coldly spoke. "Kill."

As the sound of his voice faded, another son of Eastern Sage was killed directly by Bai Wuya.

"Eastern Sage, you are the one who broke the rules first, you can't blame me for being ruthless." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord coldly spoke. "Kill everyone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, show no mercy."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor watched all the scenes flashing by. Another one of his sons was begging for help but he had no way to help him. This time, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor felt as though his heart was being cut by knives.

A groan of agony rang out as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coughed out fresh blood.

"Emperor Yu, why did you interfere in their war?" The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. Although he didn't mind the Eastern Sage being defeated, Eastern Sage must not die here.

"I've already reminded everyone earlier not to break the rules. If there's a next time, I won't just fire a single arrow." Emperor Yu calmly replied. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at the battlefield below, his side was completely defeated.

Not only that, the sons he brought here were all killed today.

"HAHAHA…" Abruptly, the sound of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's laughter filled the air. His eyes gleamed with redness as he stared at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, before turning to Emperor Yu, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian. His killing intent towards these four had reached the absolute limit. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had never wanted to kill anyone so badly before. However, if he couldn't kill any of these people. A single Emperor Yu was enough to stop him.

But even so, Emperor Yu wouldn't be able to kill him. Eastern Sage knew that if Emperor Yu really acted to kill him, the Violet Emperor and the others would definitely act.

Right now, everyone understood that although Emperor Yu appeared under the name of a follower of an ancient emperor, in reality, he favors the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After all, Qin Wentian was the inheritor of Ancient Emperor Yi, his master of all those years ago.

"Everything that happened today, has been remembered by me, Eastern Sage." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's hair was completely disheveled, appearing like a crazed demon. His ice-cold gaze swept over to everyone, no longer possessing the majestic demeanour of an immortal emperor as he turned and departed. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord didn't pursue. Although they could suppress Eastern Sage, it was basically impossible to kill him with the Violet Emperor and the others around.

"Farewell." The Violet Emperor and his other allies also left when they saw that the war has concluded. When they initially came, they naturally hoped for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to be victorious. However, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was simply too disappointing and lost so badly. However, this had nothing to do with them. It was fine with them as long as Eastern Sage was alive.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and the others also didn't feel joy at winning the war. Although victory caused them to sigh in relief, none of them could feel joy when they saw the number of corpses lying about. Many immortals had fallen in this war.

Also, the fact that Eastern Sage didn't die meant that he would definitely come back to haunt them in the future. Eastern Sage was a source of extreme danger.

Qin Wentian frowned as well. Although they were victorious in this war, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had gone insane. This meant that he would no longer care about rules and as long as there was an opportunity, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would definitely kill him and the others of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. There was nothing a madman wouldn't dare to do.

"We have to re-establish the immortal sect and temporarily not leave the cloud capital. The other prefectures will still go about their businesses as usual, we can temporarily choose to ignore them." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord commanded. Since Eastern Sage wasn't dead, it's best for them not to take over and govern the thirteen prefectures for now, or they would simply be sending the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor freebies for him to kill.

Since they were the victors in this war, control of the thirteen prefectures was already in the bag.

Chapter 1397: Violet Emperor’s Suggestion

After everyone left, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect started to clean up the battlefield. For those who achieved merit, it was all recorded. Right now, the experts proficient in earth-attribute law energy were currently helping to rebuild the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"The immortal sect needs to be bigger than the past. In the future, we will set it up to encompass the entire capital so our members can stay within for safety purposes, and establish powerful formations surrounding it." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord spoke as everyone nodded their heads. It's best to be more cautious for now.

The existence of Eastern Sage will definitely be a great source of trouble for them in the future.

This was the reason why an immortal war and an emperor-level battle wouldn't erupt so easily. Because, if one didn't have absolute certainty to kill their opponents, they would only be creating a huge future source of trouble for themselves. If an immortal emperor threw aside face and reputation and started hunting the juniors of your clan or sect, that would truly be extremely troublesome.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was definitely crazed now, he would surely never rest until the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is destroyed.

"Wuya, Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord called out. A moment later, Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian stepped out, moving to the side of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

"The two of you have to be exceptionally careful. You two have the highest possibility of being the number one targets for Eastern Sage." The Thousand Transformation Emperor Lord spoke. Everyone could feel how much hatred the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had towards the two of them. Naturally, Eastern Sage also hated the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Emperor Yu. But, the two of them were powerful enough and Eastern Sage wouldn't be able to deal with them. This was the reason why it's highly probable that he would target Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Wentian, come to my emperor palace, you need to discuss with Qing`er about when both of you wants to hold the wedding. If Eastern Sage dares to act impudently in my Evergreen Immortal Empire, I will make him pay the price." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian's growth has truly shocked him. Before this when he betrothed Qing`er to Qin Wentian, he still felt that the wedding would be many years from now. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would break through to the immortal king realm so quickly and could already kill an expert like the mid-stage immortal king Dongsheng Kun. "That's fine as well." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord nodded. If Qin Wentian was in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he could set his heart at ease. The Evergreen Immortal Empire had the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the mysterious White Emperor as well as the supreme ancient treasure, the Eternal Evergreen Tree. If Eastern Sage dared to kill Qin Wentian there, and if he has no helpers, Evergreen would be able to kill him with the aid of the Eternal Evergreen Tree. Eastern Sage would definitely not dare to make a move.

"After I finish handling the matters here, I will head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire through the teleportation array. It has been a long time since I last saw Qing`er." Qin Wentian didn't reject the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's invitation, the pressure on him to grow stronger was even greater now. Although defeating the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect temporarily averted a crisis, but from the situation, he couldn't relax at all. Many powerful characters in the eastern regions were peering at them with a gaze of how a tiger looks at prey.

"Okay." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded. After that, everyone bid farewell as they departed. Qin Wentian thanked Emperor Yu and the others, and sent them off respectfully with his gaze.

Right now, the cloud prefecture was exceptionally quiet after the great war. Those immortal kings who haven't left yet felt their hearts shaking with shock. At the same time, the news of the conclusion of the war swiftly started spreading throughout the eastern regions.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect sent out their army, wanting to exterminate the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. They took back five prefectures and even surrounded the remaining Cloud Prefecture as their four grand armies continued advancing to the cloud capital. The flames of war raged, they sought to level the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to the ground. Just when everyone thought victory was already certain, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was defeated.

This hegemon that was the ruler of the thirteen prefectures for countless years who also had deep foundations and a strong army, actually lost to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that only had a few hundred years of history. Such an ending was truly shocking. The strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect shocked the entire eastern regions but there were also people who speculated that the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect came from borrowing the experts of other powers. It was not their strength alone.

For this defeat, all the major powers in the thirteen prefectures understood who the future hegemon of this place was. The once glorious Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures would be renamed as the Thousand Transformations Thirteen Prefectures, and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect would be the hegemon in charge of countless particle worlds around this area. As for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, it was disbanded. Their remnants consisted of weaker immortal-foundation characters as well as those at the mortal-tier cultivation realm, they were simply not qualified to participate in the war and it was impossible for them to make a comeback.

The hegemon of a generation crumbled just like that.

To the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this war stole away his everything. He now only possessed an emperor palace as well as some women. All his sons had perished in the war.

In the vast and majestic Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sat on his throne alone, drinking wine. His expression was gloomy and so heavy that it was terrifying.

At this moment, several figures arrived. These people were none other than the Violet Emperor, the Skymist Immortal Emperor, as well as their other allies. The Violet Emperor spoke, "Can we join you for a drink?"

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head. His gaze was cold as he stared at everyone before him. He then angrily spoke, "You guys still have the face to come and see me?"

"Eastern Sage, you are wrong to say such words. We have already loaned you many of our elite juniors yet you still lost the war. Could it be that you want us to join in and fight the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for you?" The Violet Emperor was a little unhappy at Eastern Sage's attitude. He then continued, "I can understand your current feelings, but this war between you two is known by the entire immortal realms. If we interfered and acted on your behalf, that would be tantamount to announcing that the entire eastern regions are involved in that. Have you not heard what that Emperor Yu said to me? If we act to kill Qin Wentian, he would kill all our descendants."

"Emperor Yu…" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes flashed with killing intent. He coldly stared at everyone before him, he naturally understood the intentions in their hearts. He was disgusted by this group of people but what they said was right. He still needed the power of this alliance even now, or he would be all alone. If he wanted revenge, there was no way he could fall out with these people.

"Eastern Sage, we will think of some ideas to help you take revenge." The Violet Emperor spoke.

"How? Should I go hunt down some people of no importance? What's the meaning of doing so? I want Thousand Transformations to die, I want Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian to die as well." The eyes of the Eastern Sage were filled with killing intent. "Since you all didn't dare to act, what's the point of desiring to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire? Do you all want to wait thousands of years for that?"

"Naturally we won't wait so long. It's just that our current strength is still not enough. The strength of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire is very strong and they didn't have many casualties in that war before. Also, the White Tiger Race only sent a single demon emperor to aid us. If we can make them participate in the war as our allies wholeheartedly, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be crushed for sure." The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. These two powers were the strongest among them, yet they only sent a few immortal emperors, they didn't really put their efforts in it.

"What should we do then?" Eastern Sage coldly asked.

"Unless, some of their immortal emperors also died, things would be very different then." A cold light gleamed in the Violet Emperor's eyes. "Let's wait for an opportunity, you shouldn't act recklessly for now. Thousand Transformations and the others would surely be on their guard against you, if you really have to act, make sure you deal them a fatal and critical blow."

"That's right Eastern Sage. Your existence is enough to make them feel uneasy for a very long time. The longer you disappear, the longer they would be distracted by the unease." An immortal emperor from Sky Mist added.

The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flashed with coldness. What they said was true. Initially, he had planned to immediately act for the sake of revenge, killing everyone who dares to exit the safety of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. But when he heard the advice of his allies, he decided to change his strategy. If he wanted to act, the first blow he unleashed had to be a fatal and critical one.

What was the point of killing some ant-like characters? Can that really be considered revenge?

"Eastern Sage, actually I have another suggestion but it would not be honorable. I wonder if you are willing to listen." The Violet Emperor suddenly spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head and stared at the Violet Emperor, "Tell me."

"I heard that the conflict between you and Qin Wentian started in a particle world, and the daughter of Evergreen was also involved. You know the coordinates of Qin Wentian's particle world?" The Violet Emperor asked, his words causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes to flash. However, he shook his head and replied, "After that battle in his particle world back then, Qin Wentian should have taken precautions and brought those who are close with him away. It's not so easy if we want to try anything now."

"So what even if he brought his kin and friends away? You have to think deeper. That place is the particle world he grew up in. Could it be he has no feelings for it? There are still many powers and people who have a connection with him there. Can he really bear to abandon them all?" The Violet Emperor slowly spoke.

"You want me to act against a particle world? Those innocents have nothing to do with me, I would be incurring great amounts of negative karma if I did so…" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might hate Qin Wentian immensely, but he was still rational. After all, the people living in the particle world are all innocents. Although a particle world is much smaller in scope than the immortal realms, by destroying an entire particle world, every life there would definitely perish, causing him to accumulate sin.

What's more important is that despite doing so and accumulating such great amounts of sin, he still wouldn't be able to kill Qin Wentian. Such an act was meaningless.

"I didn't say to destroy an entire particle world. You can send men to investigate Qin Wentian's particle world. Given his talent, it shouldn't be tough to find out his history. After that, you can wait and see and make your plans according to the info garnered." The Violet Emperor spoke. Eastern Sage turned quiet as he pondered.

"Right now, he will definitely evade you. If you want to kill him, it would depend on if you can discard the pride of an immortal emperor and do this. I will bid farewell first." After speaking, the Violet Emperor and the others turned and left.

On the other side, within the Thousand Transformations Sect…

The war has ended and they obtained victory. Qin Wentian immediately remembered the kin and friends he sent back to the particle world. Although the possibility of Eastern Sage acting against his particle world was small, he still had to take precautions.

There were countless particle worlds surrounding the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Right now, within the city of one of the particle worlds, two figures covered in dust could be seen sitting in an inn and drinking wine.

One of them was clad in black, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. He looked exceptionally young and his gaze was immeasurably deep. By his side, was an unfathomable old man. That old man was smiling but no aura could be felt from him. Despite so, the young man knew how powerful this old fellow was.

"I've already finished your immortal-king level test. Now, you can agree to my conditions right?" The young man asked.

"What do you want me to promise you?" That old man laughed.

"Help me out, seal the particle world where we first met." The young man replied.

"I thought you still wanted me again to tell you all the secrets of the immortal palace." The old man continued laughing.

"From the beginning ever since I met you, how many of your tests have I passed? Everytime, you would say that I'm not qualified to know the secrets of the immortal palace. Fine then, I can't be bothered any longer. Since I'm not qualified, so be it. If there's a chance, I will leave immediately, who cares about your dog-fart inheritance. I no longer want it." That young man raged, it could be seen that he was feeling a little vengeful towards this old man.

"Ah, young people shouldn't be so easily angered. Don't you feel things would be more interesting if you slowly peel apart the layers of mystery surrounding the inheritance slowly one by one? You don't know how fortunate and lucky you are." The old man replied.

"Scram!" The young man couldn't endure it and cursed out!

Chapter 1398: Comparing the Past and Present

Now, quite some time has passed after the war had concluded. The countless particle worlds surrounding the immortal realms were operating normally, and so was the particle world Qin Wentian was from.

The first thing Qin Wentian did after the war, was to send people to escort his friends and family back to the immortal realms. This time, they utterly devastated the Eastern Sage's forces, his four paragons and sons all died in the war. Nobody knew what state the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was in now and although the probability of Eastern Sage implicating his particle world was small, he still had to take precautions.

However, not everyone wanted to return to the immortal realms. An example was Qin Wentian's foster father, Qin Chuan. He felt that he wasn't suited for life in the immortal realms. Although Qin Wentian did his best to change their physiques, given his talent, he couldn't catch up with the others and he had no wish to keep depending on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Over there, if they left the sect, they wouldn't be able to wander far away. Just the capital alone was so vast that he couldn't leave it with his current level of power.

Hence, Qin Chuan chose to remain behind. Qin Wentian's elder sister Qin Yao naturally accompanied him. There was also quite a few others who weren't used to life in the immortal realms. They didn't leave with the others who decided to return. Qin Wentian naturally could understand their feelings as well.

The particle world Qin Wentian was from, no longer looked the same as it did in the past. After the war Eastern Sage launched in that particle world, the aftershocks from attacks of immortal kings caused an unknown amount of people to perish. After all, the people from a particle world weren't as strong as people from the immortal realms. They basically had no way to resist at all. The aftershocks from attacks were like a calamity from the heavens to them, able to instantly wipe them out with ease.

After that war, everyone in the world remembered the tyrant, Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. They naturally also remembered the hero who saved them, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, as well as the white-robed immortal king Bai Wuya, and lastly, the hero of their particle world, Qin Wentian.

If it weren't for these people, the consequences would truly be too terrible to imagine. In fact, the people of this particle world even hoped that Qin Wentian and Bai Wuya would be able kill the tyrant Eastern Sage one day.

However, many years after that war, although it was a calamity, it actually boosted the growth of the particle world. The people of the particle world saw an immortal-king level battle and personally witnessed supreme characters, understanding that there's a sky beyond their sky. In addition, some immortal kings fell during the war, and after their deaths, their bodies and blood became treasures, and the area where they died was permeated with law fluctuation energy, becoming rare ruins where cultivators could attempt to comprehend something from there.

Ever since that war ended, the improvement for this particle world has been extraordinary quick. A new batch of experts was birthed and for those rare ruins where the immortal kings had fallen, they were controlled and used as a core area of a sect or clan, giving rise to many Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants as the years passed. In fact, there were even some who managed to break through to the immortal-foundation realm. Back then, an immortal-foundation expert was already sufficient to become the hegemon of this world. But now, the people living here understood that even for immortal-foundation experts, they actually couldn't be considered anything in the outside worlds. There are more terrifying existences above them.

Even the legendary character of this particle world, Qin Wentian, was already an immortal when he returned back then. Now that so many years passed, nobody knew what level Qin Wentian was at.

Right now in the particle world, within the Grand Xia Empire, these days weren't peaceful at all. Currently, inside an inn, many people were drinking wine and chatting randomly.

"I heard that Jiang Feng became an immortal? How powerful. This supreme character managed to break through to the immortal realm, his talent is simply shocking."

"That's right. Jiang Feng is too terrifying. He still looked like a young man yet he is already an immortal now. I heard that he has only cultivated for a few hundred years and had the appearance of a twenty-year-old. I wonder how many beauties admire him and are willing to give up their everything for him.

"If only I was as powerful as him. If that's the case, I would have any beauty I want, hahaha." A burly-looking man laughed.

"Stop dreaming, I've never heard of someone being more outstanding than Jiang Feng before, let alone you. In any case, who among the maidens who are the most beautiful in our world can match up to Jiang Feng?" Another person replied.

"Haha, that's right. Have you all not heard that the beauties of this world are all actively pursuing Jiang Feng?"

"Yeah, he is someone who is unprecedented in the past, and hard to match up to in the future." Another person spoke.

Everyone praised, sighing with admiration. This Jiang Feng could be known as a legend of this world as well. In the past, he attained enlightenment from a ruin and broke through to Celestial Phenomenon in the span of a single night. From then on, his progress was unimpeded, soaring all the way up. His fame was known through the entire world and no one could match his pace.

As a legend, he naturally became the idol of many who wanted to surpass him.

"Unprecedented in the past and hard to match up to in the future? Is that not over-exaggerated?" A voice filled with disdain rang out. A moment later, the gazes of many turned over only to see a group with both males and females sitting there. One among them was a young woman with a veil, and everyone could tell that was a beauty from her back view alone.

The person who spoke was a young man. Someone laughed when they heard his words, "Little fellow you are still so young, do you even know what cultivation is? Jiang Feng's talent isn't something which you understand."

"Frog in a well." That young man mocked, his words causing the person who spoke earlier to laugh. "Yo, this little fellow is intentionally digging the hole deeper. Tell me then, who can compare to Jiang Feng?"

"Why does Jiang Feng have his current accomplishments?" That young man asked.

"Naturally it's because of his talent and the opportunities of good fortune he encountered." That person replied.

"When did his opportunities begin?" That young man asked again.

"What are you trying to say?"

"His opportunities began when he found a ruin left behind by that immortal war in the past. Although many years have passed since the war and you guys might not even have been born then, how could you all have forgotten the war so easily? Have you all also forgotten the legend of that era? How glorious was he back then? Growing up in a remote place like the Chu Country and finally leaving this world even before he cultivated for a hundred years. When he returned, he had already become an immortal and he even invited many existences more powerful than himself to fight for him. In the face of such a grand character, who the hell is Jiang Feng?"

The voice of the young man was solemn and filled with pride when he spoke about this legend of the past. It was like he was speaking about himself.

Everyone fell silent, a person couldn't help but comment, "Young fellow, how long have you lived for? How would you know those things that happened so many years ago? We have never even met that so-called legend before, who knows if his story is true or fabricated? As for Jiang Feng, he is a true living legend right before our eyes. Who can compare with him?"

"The young man is right. Before that legendary character, Jiang Feng is..." A middle-aged man in the inn laughed, "way inferior."

A dispute arose in the inn, for those who revered Jiang Feng, they weren't going to stand for their idol being insulted. As for those who had lived longer and had personally witnessed that immortal war, the scene then was simply unforgettable. Even though many of those were nothing but teenagers back then, that terrible memory was branded forever into their minds and souls.

"Who says Jiang Feng cannot compare to Qin Wentian?" A gentle voice suddenly rang out as a group of figures entered the inn. Instantly, the eyes of everyone turned to the beautiful maiden in the center of this group. Just a single glance caused them to unable to shift their eyes away.

It was a woman whose charm bordered on the extreme, to the point of immensely mesmerizing. A smile in her beautiful eyes could hook the souls of others away.

She was an extremely famous beauty in this world, named An Linglong. Many even referred to her as the number one beauty under the heavens.

And the fact that An Linglong admired Jiang Feng was well known to everyone. After Jiang Feng became an immortal, An Linglong even made a proclamation that Jiang Feng would become her man sooner or later.

"Why would she appear here?" Someone was puzzled.

"I heard that a phenomenon appeared in the skies above the Grand Xia Dynasty, and talk of rare treasures surfacing have been circulating around. Jiang Feng must have also arrived. In addition, there have been many mysterious experts appearing in Grand Xia recently, all of them extremely powerful. They must all be here for the same reason. As for An Linglong, she must have came here because of Jiang Feng." Everyone mused.

"It's just that they belonged to different generations. If Jiang Feng was born in Qin Wentian's generation, who says that Qin Wentian would be more outstanding than him?" An Linglong laughed. "What do you guys think?"

Everyone glanced at An Linglong as they laughed, their hearts wavering, but none seemed to be keen to refute the words she spoke.

"Fairy An is naturally correct."

"Fairy An understands Jiang Feng very well. Since she said that, it must be the truth." Many people continued to speak, supporting her comment, causing her smile to grow wider.

"Vixen." The young man who spoke earlier cursed in a low voice. After that, numerous gazes turned to him, gleaming with coldness.

"Impudent."

"How dare you speak to Fairy An in this manner, how uncultured. Which clan are you from?"

An Linglong glanced over there, but her eyes were on a young woman beside that young man. After that, she smiled and spoke in a gentle voice, "Oh, I still wondered who it was, so it turns out that it's younger sister Yurou. I heard that the clan of younger sister Yurou has quite a deep connection with Qin Wentian. No wonder that little brother would speak up for Qin Wentian."

"Ouyang Yurou?" The gazes of everyone turned to the veiled young woman in the same group as the young man as their hearts trembled. The number one beauty of the Grand Xia Dynasty, Ouyang Yurou? This was a supreme beauty that was comparable to An Linglong.

Ouyang Yurou turned over and removed her mask, revealing a fresh and pure face, marked by the grace of beauty. She seemed unaffected by mortal dust and is extremely beautiful, causing the people to sigh with admiration. What a feast for the eyes this was, there are actually two supreme beauties in this inn.

"I've always heard that elder sister Linglong is extremely sociable and is friends with many people, knowing about much news around the world. Truly awesome." Ouyang Yurou spoke in a light tone of voice.

"All her acquaintances are guys." The young man beside Ouyang Yurou snorted.

An Linglong casually smiled, she stared at them, "I heard that the old friend of Qin Wentian is named Ouyang Kuangsheng. If I'm not mistaken, this Ouyang Kuangsheng should be younger sister Yurou's uncle right?"

"You can be considered to have some knowledge." The young man raised his head up high as he spoke. Everyone finally understood why this group would speak up for Qin Wentian.

At this moment, a figure in black who was sitting in a corner suddenly glanced at Ouyang Yurou. His deep and immeasurable eyes flashed with a bright light.

Ouyang Kuangsheng was the uncle of this little doll?

In that case, she is the descendant of that little lass Ouyang Xiaolu, who loved to follow Ouyang Kuangsheng around back then? Now, who would have thought that the descendant of that little lass Ouyang Xiaolu, would already have grown up to be such a beauty?

Another group of figures entered the inn, among them, there were some terrifying existences who kept their auras retracted. The others in the inn might not be able to sense the power of these figures but the young man in black could.

Recently, there have been many unusual things which occured in this particle world. For example, the news of rare treasures appearing in Grand Xia, was extremely abnormal.

Chapter 1399: Lure

Recently, many immortals appeared in this particle world.

At this moment, this group of new arrival were all immortals. They glanced at the inn before turning their eyes towards An Linglong and Ouyang Yuruo. One of them then spoke, "Who would have thought that a particle world would have beauties of such caliber. Come and accompany me."

After that, this group of immortals sat down at a table. His voice held an unquestionable authority, and those words caused the countenances of people in the surroundings to change. This person referred to their world as a particle world. Could it be that these people were from the immortal realms?

This group of people were truly from the outside, the immortal realms. It's rumored that many supreme treasures appeared in this particle world, hence they decided to come and see if the rumors were true for themselves. However, they discovered that the people of this world were pitifully weak. Even for the weakest immortal-foundation character, they can be the hegemon of this world? Since this is the case, wouldn't they be overlords then?

With strength, comes guts. When one was stronger than other people to a certain extent, they would naturally be arrogant.

An Linglong's expressions changed. She smiled and walked over, "Sirs, are you all from the outer worlds?"

"Mhm, your smile is so mesmerizing. Hahaha, seems like we are truly fortunate to have come to this particle world." The person who spoke before laughed uproariously.

"Don't forget official matters. Recently, the situation of this particle world is a little unusual. We are not the only ones who came here." A person reminded, clearly this man was more mature and wasn't as lecherous as the one who spoke earlier.

"Big brother, why are you always restricting yourself? It isn't easy for us to come here to relax, there shouldn't be any problems for us to enjoy some beauties for a little while. As long as we don't antagonize others from the immortal realms, we can play with as many beauties in this world as we like. Which of these two do you want?" The person who spoke earlier was completely unrestrained, he didn't give a damn about people from the particle world at all.

"Do as you like." His big brother glared at him. The big brother than glanced at the two ladies and they were truly very beautiful. If they were immortals, their charm and beauty would further intensify due to the immortal energy.

"Haha, big brother should like pure ones, right? In that case, I will take the demonic vixen." That person laughed loudly. He then stared at Ouyang Yurou and shouted, "Why are you not coming over yet?"

Ouyang Yurou's countenance changed. The young man beside her stated, "My uncle is also someone from the immortal realms, he is an immortal."

"Oh? An immortal who broke the bindings of a particle world to reach the immortal realms also dares to threaten me? Hahaha." That person laughed evilly. "If you don't get over here now, be prepared to bear the consequences."

"This woman is mine." A cold voice suddenly rang out, causing the immortals here to suddenly stiffen as they glanced at the young man in black who was sitting in one corner. This person had been silence from the start and seemed very young, but his face also seemed somewhat blurry, as though there was a mysterious energy blocking the vision of others, not allowing them to see him clearly.

"Immortal." These immortals naturally knew that the black-robed young man was an immortal as well. The big brother from earlier couldn't help but to speak, "Since you have expressed your interest, we naturally won't interfere and seize what you want."

As for the younger and more reckless one, his countenance turned unsightly. He wasn't able to see through the black-robed young man and could only snort coldly but he didn't say anything else. He simply stared at An Linglong.

"You don't need to worry, I have no malicious intentions." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Ouyang Yurou, his words causing the tensed heart of Ouyang Yurou to be at ease. Staring at the mysterious black-robed young man before her, she was filled with curiosity. The face of this young man could be seen but his features couldn't be seen clearly.

"Bzz~" At this moment, an extremely powerful immortal sense swept through the Grand Xia Dynasty, sweeping over everyone.

The immortals in this inn all turned pale as they mumbled, "Immortal king?"

Their immortal senses spread out only to see a supreme figure standing above a palace in a certain direction. His entire being seemed like a divinity peering down with disdain at the people of the world.

"How tiny, what a small place. To think that a supreme treasure actually appear here." That figure calmly spoke, his voice echoed throughout the entire Grand Xia.

"Master, it must be the heavens granting you a fortune." Another person smiled. An Linglong's eyes flashed as she mumbled, "Jiang Feng."

"He is Jiang Feng?" The hearts of everyone in the inn trembled as they stared at An Linglong. Jiang Feng's master was here as well? Earlier, they heard this group of immortals saying that the supreme character out there was a terrifying immortal king too.

"Maybe. Jiang Feng, your talent is extremely high and it's a waste for you to stay in such a small world. After this, follow me back to the immortal realms. This seat will naturally nurture you well." That person continued. At this moment, the hearts of everyone in Grand Xia were trembling when they heard that.

Jiang Feng was as expected of a supreme genius. Even a supreme character from the immortal realms highly regard his talent and wanted him as a disciple.

"Senior, I'm Jiang Feng's woman." At this moment, An Linglong who was in the inn, spoke out. This instantly caused the immortal-foundation experts to stiffen. That younger immortal coldly snorted, "Are you trying to frighten me?"

"I don't dare to, but Lingling is pretty famous in this world. Everyone here knows that I will be Jiang Feng's woman in the future." An Linglong spoke in a gentle voice. After that, a voice echoed from afar, "Jiang Feng, in an inn nearby, there's a little lass claiming that she's your woman and she seemed to be threatened by someone now. Why don't you go and take a look?"

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng nodded. A moment later, those immortal-foundation experts all had unsightly expressions. From their immortal sense surveillance, they could see Jiang Feng flying over. Not long after, the door of the inn was ripped apart by sword qi as a handsome figure strode in, exuding an incomparable grace.

"An Linglong." Jiang Feng glanced at her. An Linglong's figure flashed as she directly moved towards him, leaning against him. The next moment, those immortal-foundation characters all had unsightly expressions. The more reckless immortal stood up and clasped his hands, "I apologize for my rude behavior towards Fairy An earlier."

"This is my particle world, how dare you act so arrogantly here. Break one of your arms or die." Jiang Feng spoke, causing the expression on that immortal's face to grow even uglier.

"Puchi…" A saber beam flashed by, slicing off the arm of the reckless immortal-foundation character as he screamed in pain.

"Big brother, you…" That immortal glanced at his big brother in disbelief.

"I already told you not to make trouble, you brought this upon yourself." His big brother calmly stated. After that, the big brother turned to Jiang Feng, "Please forgive us."

Jiang Feng snorted coldly and brought An Linglong away. The inn fell into silence. A few moments later, some of those younger people shouted with pride, "Did you all see that? That was Jiang Feng, an unparalleled character in our particle world. How can Qin Wentian compare? Times are different now, the judgement of the older generations are flawed."

"Jiang Feng is the hero of a generation and is now a disciple of a major power of the immortal realms. His future is boundless."

"Elder sister." The young man from the Ouyang Clan stared at Ouyang Yurou, feeling extremely unhappy in his heart. Ouyang Yurou's lips twitched but she didn't say anything.

For the next few days, more and more immortals came to this particle world. There were even quite a few immortal kings and the majority were immortal-foundation characters.

This particle world was very small. And these experts who arrived were all powerful immortals, stronger than anyone else in their world.

In addition, they even gathered at Grand Xia, causing a huge commotion to rise up in this world. Countless people went to Grand Xia, hoping to be able to obtain some guidance or be taken in as a disciple by these powerful people. There were also many beauties who threw themselves into the arms of these powerful immortals, wanting to exit this world and see how fascinating the immortal realms are.

As for the treasure, there were indeed many resplendent glows of treasure-light within the Grand Xia Empire, shooting straight up into the clouds. But despite so, no matter how the immortals searched, they weren't able to find anything. Somebody then said maybe the time isn't right for the treasure to appear yet. Once it appears, it would definitely be extremely shocking, and might even induce a calamity.

Countless people in the particle world were extremely excited. After all, they had seen the power levels of those supreme characters in the immortal war back then. But then again, there were also some who felt extremely worried, afraid that another war might break out in their world.

As more immortals entered this world, there naturally would be some evil fellows doing whatever they wanted to do. They slaughtered people as they pleased, and acted in a tyrannical manner, grabbing beauties off the streets for themselves, causing chaos to erupt in the particle world.

The young man in black was now inside the Grand Xia Empire and there was a cold expression on his face. He discovered that the master of Jiang Feng was nothing but a scum. He ordered Jiang Feng as well as many of his followers in this world to seek out beautiful maidens for him to enjoy, committing evil deeds of all manners. As for Jiang Feng, he acted sanctimonious and honorable on the outside, pretending to uphold virtue and condemn evil, hypocritical to the extreme.

"Damn, that old dog Eastern Sage actually really decided to act against my particle world." The young man in black cursed in his heart. He was none other than Qin Wentian's other avatar, Di Tian. Earlier, when there was someone who wanted to act against Ouyang Yurou, he stepped out for her because he didn't want her to suffer injustice. After that, an extremely powerful immortal sense swept towards him, tyrannical to the extreme. He pretended not to feel it or he would already have been exposed.

That powerful immortal sense naturally belonged to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He was outside this particle world, using his immortal sense to survey everything happening within.

Luckily, his avatar cultivates a completely different set of techniques and even has different astral souls. In addition to that, he used seals to suppress his energy levels, and his looks. Hence, when the immortal sense of Eastern Sage swept by, Eastern Sage didn't discover anything. However, from now on, he decided to be more cautious and act like someone from the immortal realms coming here in search of treasure. This means that even if he saw some evil deeds being committed against the people of his particle world, he wouldn't be able to act recklessly.

"That damnable old bastard. He has already promised me but why hasn't he acted yet?" Qin Wentian cursed in his heart. He sent his avatar back here to settle this matter, and that old fellow who has been teaching his avatar, did promise to aid him. Now, he could only hope that the old fellow would take action faster.

Within a certain palace in Grand Xia, the Blazing Fiend Immortal King walked out of his bedroom. Behind him, a beautiful girl whose clothes were in disarray could be seen, revealing some of her perfect skin and graceful curves. However, her face was incomparably pale. This beautiful woman was none other than An Linglong.

"Disciple, you are here." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King spoke. A moment later, Jiang Feng came over and when he saw the state An Linglong was in, a strange light flashed in his eyes.

"Disciple, you wouldn't blame master, right?" The Blazing Fiend Immortal King asked.

"Disciple wouldn't dare to. Also, this is Linglong's good fortune." Jiang Feng respectfully replied.

"Haha, it's good that you feel this way." Blazing Fiend laughed. "Right now, you should put all your focus and energy into cultivation and not let women distract you. Before you get a chance to enjoy them, don't waste too much emotions and energy on women. Do you understand?"

"Disciple will carefully follow the advice of master." Jiang Feng was still as respectful as before.

"Mhm, this Linglong really wasn't bad and took good care of Master. You can bring her away now." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King spoke. "Also, there's another girl of good quality in that inn that day. You should still remember her, bring her to me."

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng bowed and took his leave. An Linglong followed him out. The Blazing Fiend Immortal King stared at their backs as a coldness flashed in his eyes. He couldn't help but to muse silently to himself, "What is the purpose of senior immortal emperor? Who does he want to lure? Why can't he just make a move openly and has to create so much commotion in this particle world?"

Could it be that the person the immortal emperor was seeking, wasn't currently in this particle world? Since this is the case, he should just enjoy himself for now. In any case, his life recently has truly been extremely comfortable!

Chapter 1400: Capture

Within Grand Xia, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan...

Right now, the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan was no longer the same as the past. Ouyang Kuangsheng's little sister, Ouyang Xiaolu, was the current leader of the clan.

Qin Wentian was now outside the Ouyang Clan. His immortal sense swept out, and instantly knew the situation within. There was a smile on his face as he entered.

"Sir, please halt." Somebody obstructed him. However, the guards only saw Qin Wentian vanishing after taking that step. Their countenances drastically changed as they mutually exchanged a glance. "What should we do?"

"Right now, the experts in Grand Xia are as many as the clouds. There are many immortals who came here. Could that man earlier be an immortal?"

"I think so, it's best that we don't anger him first. Let's see what he plans to do." The two guards discussed. Earlier, they couldn't even sense or see how the mysterious man disappeared.

At the cultivation ground of the Ouyang Clan, Ouyang Yurou was currently sparring with someone. Right now, her cultivation base was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and can already be considered very outstanding among her generation. When she fought, she had no trace of gentleness, she was just like a valiant heroine.

Many people were spectating at the side, the young man in the inn was there as well. Qin Wentian stood beneath a tree and quietly watched as a faint smile appeared on his face. If one looked closely, they would be able to see the shadow of Ouyang Xiaolu in Ouyang Yurou's demeanor.

"Ai…" At this moment, a shocked cry rang out. The young man saw Qin Wentian and couldn't help but to ask, "How did you come in?"

"Obviously, I walked in." Qin Wentian smiled. After that, Ouyang Yurou stopped her battle. Everyone turned their gazes over as they felt some fear in their hearts. This person has been watching here for some time and was so near them yet none of them sensed his presence. This was simply an extremely terrifying matter. The cultivation of this person must be extremely high.

The young man thought back to the incident in the inn, his eyes flashed as he asked, "Are you an immortal?"

"Why do you say so?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That day, you said that you are interested in elder sister and those people didn't say anything. Evidently, they must have feared you. You should be the same as them, an immortal. Also, did you want to help elder sis back then? Was this the reason why you said that?" The young man curiously stared at Qin Wentian. This man before him was extremely mysterious even now. No one could see his features clearly.

Ouyang Yurou also curiously stared at this person. Qin Wentian calmly replied, "I only felt your elder sister is very beautiful and have no other intentions."

His gaze held hints of dotingness within, as though he was looking at a junior of his own clan. Ouyang Kuangsheng's juniors were naturally his juniors as well.

"Are you really interested in my elder sister?" The young man winked at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was stunned for a moment before he laughed. Although Ouyang Yurou was a beautiful girl, how could he fall in love with a junior.

"That's right, you got it." Qin Wentian joked, Ouyang Yurou's beautiful eyes flashed. When she heard Qin Wentian's reply she felt a little embarrassed. "Senior, don't tease me. I have yet to properly thank senior for your help in the inn those days ago. Since senior is here in my clan now, please allow me to extend my graciousness as the host to you."

"I passed by coincidentally and saw you guys when I swept out with my immortal sense. Since you have invited me, I will comply and accept the invitation then." Qin Wentian didn't decline. In any case, he wanted to find a reason to see if that little lass Ouyang Xiaolu was doing well or not.

"It's our honor." Ouyang Yurou smiled radiantly.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly frowned. He could sense something approaching them and as his immortal sense extended out, his expression became unsightly.

"Senior, what's wrong?" Ouyang Yurou noticed his expression and asked.

"There's somebody coming." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. An instant later, a loud rumbling sound could be heard from outside as numerous powerful auras could be felt. After that, this group of newcomers flew towards the cultivation ground.

Qin Wentian finally saw the people who just came by, they were a batch of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

"Ouyang Yurou, there's a supreme character who wants to meet with you. Come with us." The leader of this group spoke domineeringly. After that, some among them stepped out, wanting to bring Ouyang Yurou away.

"Impudent!" The guards of the Ouyang Clan, who have also arrived, coldly stated. Ouyang Xiaolu personally arrived. She still looked very young but there was now a trace of maturity in her appearance, and a dignified feel to her beauty. She coldly spoke, "Who wants to meet with my daughter?"

"Someone you can't afford to offend. If you don't want your clan to be annihilated, let her go with me." That person threatened. Ouyang Xiaolu's expression turned extremely unsightly.

A supreme character? Could it be one of those immortals that came here?

Right now, there are countless people from the immortal realms gathering in Grand Xia, and a bloody storm seemed about to unfold. If there truly was a supreme character who became interested in her daughter, Ouyang Yurou, that would be a calamity.

"I like this girl. If there's a major character also interested in her, tell him to come and talk to me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Who the hell do you think you are? How dare you speak out of turn." That person berated.

Qin Wentian sent his palm forth. A slamming sound rang out as the person who spoke earlier directly flew through the air at an inconceivable speed. The expressions of the other ascendants changed as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"Scram." Qin Wentian stepped out as terrifying waves of immortal might radiated from him. The ascendants all paled. They glanced at each other and hurriedly fled away.

"Many thanks to senior for helping out." Ouyang Yurou spoke to Qin Wentian.

"No worries." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Ouyang Xiaolu and the others glanced at Qin Wentian as they bowed, "We pay our respect to senior."

"There's no need to be so polite, you guys can thank me by treating me to some good wine." Qin Wentian laughed.

"That's only natural. Prepare the banquet." Ouyang Xiaolu gave the command as people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan started to make the preparations. Very soon, the banquet was ready. Qin Wentian and the others sat down. Ouyang Xiaolu actually allowed Qin Wentian to sit in the host seat.

"Senior, you came from the immortal realms? Why are so many immortals gathering here at our particle world?" Ouyang Xiaolu asked.

"Yes, I'm from the immortal realms. As to why so many experts are gathering here, it's because there are rumors of supreme treasures appearing in this particle world." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. However, he didn't feel this was truly the case. He had sensed the immortal sense of Eastern Sage but Eastern Sage still had no idea about his existence. These so-called supreme treasures were nothing but bait trying to lure him out.

However, Eastern Sage didn't act directly. Since this is the case, he must be planning some other methods. Qin Wentian could only wait and see where these people would go to next.

"The appearance of these treasures has harmed our world instead. Today, if it wasn't for senior's help, the consequences would be unimaginable. I wonder if there would be more trouble in the future." Ouyang Xiaolu spoke in a voice of worry.

"I've nothing to do anyway. Why don't I stay here for a few days?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"If this is the case, we really do have to thank senior." Ouyang Xiaolu happily spoke, standing up and bowing to Qin Wentian.

"There's no need to be polite." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Seeing the little lass back then being so mature now, he suddenly felt as though time passed truely quickly. This banquet caused Qin Wentian to feel a sense of closeness but Ouyang Xiaolu and the others had no idea at all. In fact, Ouyang Xiaolu even asked, "I have an elder brother in the immortal realms too. Before this, I heard my blood-related brother telling me that this friend of his is extremely famous in the immortal realms. His name is Qin Wentian, I wonder if senior knows of him?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian blinked. After that, he replied, "I've heard of this person before, he did create quite a huge storm of commotion in the immortal realms."

"Really? I wonder how is brother Wentian. I heard my brother telling me that he is extremely powerful, but I have no idea what his actual strength is now." Ouyang Xiaolu got excited as she continued asking.

"Hmm, I don't know about that." Qin Wentian spread his hands helplessly, feeling a little astonished. This little lass Ouyang Xiaolu, actually still remembered him.

The banquet returned to its normal state, while Qin Wentian used his immortal sense and followed the ascendants who fled earlier, tracking their movements. The ascendants entered a palace and met a young man who was none other than Jiang Feng.

This Jiang Feng was the current number one genius of the particle world. He should have rose to prominence after that immortal war and became famous. However, he wasn't any good person. He even gave An Linglong to the Blazing Fiend Immortal King for his enjoyment.

"Blazing Fiend actually named Yurou personally?" Qin Wentian frowned when his immortal sense received the information. It's very normal for an immortal king to enjoy the bliss between the interaction of male and female but there shouldn't be a need for him to pinpoint Ouyang Yurou specifically. What was his purpose in doing so? Was Eastern Sage giving him orders behind the scene?

His immortal sense continued extending, spreading towards Grand Xia. There was also an expert who arrived at the Chu Country. He was extremely tyrannical, behaving like a despot, doing whatever he desired.

"Such a coincidence? Is Eastern Sage trying to lure me to come back to my particle world?" Qin Wentian mused silently. If he didn't know about Eastern Sage's immortal sense, he might have acted in a fit of rage and exposed himself.

Just as Qin Wentian was pondering, a violent roar of thunder echoed through the air.

"Insolence. I, Jiang Feng, am the one inviting miss Ouyang Yurou to come over to my palace to meet with my master, yet the Ouyang Clan rejected so decisively and even injured my master's subordinates? Are you slapping the face of I, Jiang Feng?"

This voice was incomparably tyrannical, spreading through the air, boring down on everyone in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan.

The people of the Ouyang Clan all turned pale as their expressions became unsightly.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows while cursing at that old fellow in his heart. Why has he not acted to seal off this particle world yet?

"Haha, Blazing Fiend. Your subordinates were actually attacked by someone?" A powerful expert in the Grand Xia's capital laughed. As an immortal king expert, his voice rang out through the entire Grand Xia.

"Mhm." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King snorted coldly. "An ant-like world. There's actually someone who dares to injure my men? How truly audacious. Since this is the case, capture everyone from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan."

As the sound of his voice echoed out, the faces of those from the Ouyang Clan turned ashen. They had offended a supreme character.

"Haha, Blazing Fiend, don't you like beauties? In this small Chu Country, there are plenty of beauties. Just in the royal palace alone, there are so many pretty princesses. Do you want me to gift you a few?" Another voice rang out, from the faraway country of Chu.

"The two of you are ultimately still immortal kings. How dull." Another person spoke.

"The supreme treasures have yet to show themselves. We might be immortal kings but we still need some joy in our lives. Things are so boring here, and there are only hints of the treasures so far. Why don't we sweep through Grand Xia, razing the place to the ground and dig through the earth? I don't believe we won't be able to find the treasures then." Another voice echoed out, in an incomparably domineering manner, causing the hearts of countless people in Grand Xia to shudder.

"That's an idea." Blazing Fiend spoke.

"Master, please ease your anger. The treasures would be found sooner or later, why is there a need to implicate the entire Grand Xia? It's enough if we just deal with the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." Jiang Feng persuaded, his words causing the people of Grand Xia to be filled with gratitude towards him.

"Alright then, go and capture everyone from the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan for me." The Blazing Fiend Immortal King's voice was ice-cold.

"Yes, Master." Jiang Feng nodded. Grand Xia, who was almost toppled over by the dangerous storm of blood, was finally at ease. Everyone was very thankful and praised Jiang Feng for living up to his reputation as the current number one genius of this world, saving Grand Xia. The Ouyang Clan didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth, for just a single woman, they actually dared to infuriate an immortal king, almost causing so many lives to die.

Jiang Feng soon arrived at the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan. The people of the Ouyang Clan were trembling. Ouyang Xiaolu stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke, "There's no need for senior to be implicated in this. Senior, please leave first."

"No need, I will go out with you all." Qin Wentian replied. Right now, he still can't act against Blazing Fiend or his sealed cultivation base would be revealed and Eastern Sage would surely be suspicious.

Chapter 1401: Eastern Sage’s Humiliation

Jiang Feng coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before he spoke, "Everyone in the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan, leave with me."

Ouyang Yurou was pale. She spoke, "Jiang Feng, if I go with you, can you spare my clan members?"

"No. You guys injured the subordinates of my master, this is simply too audacious. Right now, he already gave the order to capture you all. Come with me willingly, I don't wish to make a move." Jiang Feng tyrannically spoke. The people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan were speechless. There were even some who started sobbing, especially for those females who had a weaker cultivation base.

"Since this is the case, let us leave with senior Jiang Feng then. I believe that his master, the senior immortal king, is a supreme character in the immortal realms and wouldn't make things difficult for a small clan like ours." Ouyang Xiaolu exuded a trace of heroism and grace as she spoke. She didn't blame Qin Wentian for injuring the subordinates of Jiang Feng's master at all. Since the other party wanted her daughter, even without Qin Wentian here, she would have acted herself as well.

Those supreme characters of the immortal realms simply had no regards for them at all.

"Let's go." Jiang Feng turned and gracefully walked out. The people of the Ouyang Clan followed behind, with experts surrounding them.

On the way over, countless people looked up at Jiang Feng. How glorious was he? The number one genius of this world and was even taken in by a supreme character as a disciple.

"Jiang Feng is so young and good looking, as expected of the number one genius." Some females were in a daze, when they saw their idol.

Those of the older generations felt a little unwilling to do so, but they didn't say anything. Now, Jiang Feng and his master were both present. Nobody dared to say anything bad about Jiang Feng. He was now the symbol of this world.

The people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan and Qin Wentian were brought to a palace in the Grand Xia Empire. A cold voice then rang out from within, "A mere ant at the immortal-foundation level dares to injure my men? Do you want to die? Cripple your own cultivation base and I will spare you. As for that little doll, she will be my maid in the future, responsible for serving me. If you serve me well, I might consider sparing your family. But if you don't serve me well, hmph."

Ouyang Yurou's eyes were wet with tears, it was like her fate was set. There was no way for her to resist it.

"Senior, you are a supreme character, why must you make things difficult for minor characters like us? My beloved daughter has always been pampered from birth, she doesn't know how to serve people. I'm afraid she wouldn't be able to serve senior well." Ouyang Xiaolu bowed as she spoke, her words were also a rejection of sorts. The expressions of the people from the Ouyang Clan changed. Wouldn't this cause their clan to be destroyed?

"Are you sure she can't serve people well?" The voice of the Blazing Fiend Immortal King rang out from within the palace again.

"Haha, Blazing Fiend, you truly have none of the imposingness of immortal kings." A voice echoed through the air from afar. "As an immortal king, your anger can kill millions here, turning this world into a river of blood. Yet now, you can't even handle a little doll. This is too funny. Things are completely different from me in Chu."

The person who spoke was currently sitting on the throne in the royal palace of Chu and there were numerous beautiful women serving him at his side, all of them princesses. This world was simply too boring, he had to find things to amuse himself with.

"The two of you are shameless to the max. We came here in search for treasures and not to fool around with women." Another immortal king spoke, filled with disdain for their behavior.

"You are right, but this place is really too boring. We need to find something to amuse ourselves with." The immortal king at Chu replied.

The three powerful immortal kings were chatting, and the entire Grand Xia could hear their voices. Such power simply made the people of the particle world treat them like gods.

"Ouyang Yurou, you really don't know what is good for you. With such an opportunity before you, you actually don't know how to appreciate it? The people of the Ouyang Clan are simply ridiculous. Can it be that you think that uncle of yours has the power to resist the might of senior immortal king? Even for that fellow surnamed Qin of the past, it has already been so many years. His time is already over." An Linglong walked out and spoke. She was still by Jiang Feng's side. Although Jiang Feng wasn't very happy in his heart, but for the sake of his master, he still had to fake being close with An Linglong.

"Jiang Feng is the number one genius in our world, his master is a supreme character in the immortal realms. You guys should kneel and worship them, accepting their kindness." Someone in the crowd spoke.

Everyone stared at An Linglong and Jiang Feng, feeling that they were very compatible. The female was beautiful while the male was unrivalled in this world. Those in the crowd over a hundred years of age suddenly thought back to the magnificent figure of back then. Qin Wentian in the past, to save the famous beauty Lin Xian`er, fought against the Star River Association, and caused many supreme characters from the immortal realms to descend to their world as a war started. The situation then was somewhat similar to the situation now.

For those who had witnessed that war, they all were very sure that Qin Wentian was many times more outstanding compared to Jiang Feng. The beauty of Lin Xian`er from back then, was also something the An Linglong now, couldn't compare with. Qin Wentian back then was simply a legend. It's just that he had left this world for several years and the people of the younger generations have all forgotten about him. In truth, Jiang Feng had cultivated even longer than Qin Wentian but when Qin Wentian's fame shook the world, he was nothing but an insignificant being. It was only later after Qin Wentian left, did he meet with good fortune and receive comprehension from some of the ruins left by the war.

"If senior is determined to do this, our Ouyang Aristocrat Clan really has no way to resist." Ouyang Xiaolu knelt down causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash as he said, "Stand up."

Ouyang Xiaolu turned her head over only to hear Qin Wentian continuing to speak. "A high-up immortal king bullying the people of a particle world? Don't you feel it's a disgrace to the majesty of immortal kings? As for Jiang Feng, the number one genius of this world? He is nothing but a lackey."

"BOOM!" Jiang Feng's aura erupted, his countenance was like lightning as he stared icily at Qin Wentian.

"Interesting. Haha, Blazing Fiend Immortal King, things are truly interesting now." The immortal king at Chu laughed loudly.

The aura of the Blazing Fiend Immortal King radiated forth. He moved and appeared in front of the crowd, exuding a sense of majesty, like a heavenly god.

"Kneel down." He stared at Qin Wentian.

"Senior, this matter has nothing to do with you." Ouyang Xiaolu didn't stand up, she was kneeling as she transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"Senior, you are way too overbearing. I can't watch this any longer. Although Senior Blazing Fiend is an immortal king, there are many immortal kings in the immortal realms. It's not impossible for you to die if you act recklessly. Not long ago, an immortal war just concluded in the immortal realms and countless experts died. I might be here in a particle world, but I am from an extraordinary power in the immortal realms. If senior wants to kill me, you better take a look at the protective immortal sense on my body first."

Qin Wentian spoke arrogantly. At this moment, he sensed numerous powerful immortal senses from the immortal kings of this world scanning him. Not only that, an even more overwhelming immortal sense from out of this world was scanning him as well.

"That old fellow, why is he not sealing this place yet?" Qin Wentian cursed in his heart. Since this is the case, he had no choice but to reveal himself. He doesn't believe that the old fellow wouldn't save him.

"Trying to scare me?" The eyes of the Blazing Fiend Immortal King turned cold. He stretched out his palm as a formless pressure press down on Ouyang Xiaolu. He then smiled, "Since you say you are from a major power, I won't kill you. But I will slowly torture these mortals. In any case, this woman is really quite beautiful. Does anyone want her? This seat can gift her to you guys."

"Don't force me." Qin Wentian's voice was like frost.

"What can you do to me even if I did force you?" The Blazing FIend Immortal King spoke. Qin Wentian's aura was about to erupt but at this moment, an extremely overwhelming might covered this entire world. The Blazing Fiend Immortal King frowned and lifted his head and stared at the sky. His immortal sense could see that a screen of light was about to cover this entire particle world. Runes shone resplendently as the nodes of the light screen flared, swiftly extending through the exterior of this world.

"What's going on?" The Blazing Fiend Immortal King felt puzzled. The fluctuations of sealing-attribute energy could be felt. Could it be that senior immortal emperor wanted to temporarily seal this world away?

Qin Wentian also inclined his head. The sealing was completed in a short amount of time. Seems like the old fellow kept his word and did help him out in this.

Outside the particle world, in space, the old man clapped his hand. "Little brat, I can only help you to this extent."

At this moment, a figure walked over, it was an immortal emperor.

"Who are you?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the old man, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. This person actually managed to stealthily complete a sealing formation right underneath his eyelids.

"Does my identity have anything to do with you?" The old man coldly spoke, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to freeze.

"I've already sealed this world. No one can enter or exit. No matter what you wanted to do earlier, there's no need for you to waste time any longer. Just scram." The old man coldly spoke, causing the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression to turn unsightly as violent waves of might gushed forth from him.

"What? You want to fight?" An even more terrifying might radiated from the old man. "I will give you ten seconds. If you don't scram, don't blame me for not being polite."

The countenance of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned extremely ugly. When he felt that might, his heart silently shuddered. After that, he could only roar in rage as he left, his yell echoing through the void before gradually dissipating. Eastern Sage's heart was filled with boundless flames of anger. He wanted to make a move towards the particle world but now, this particle world has actually already been sealed away by someone. He had no way to see what was happening within and in addition, once again, he had to slink away like a loser dog, being told by someone to scram.

Such anger almost made him insane.

Within the particle world, Qin Wentian's immortal sense finally felt that this world had been sealed away. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could no longer interfere. A moment later, he stepped out and walked towards Ouyang Xiaolu as a powerful surge of might from him directly disintegrate the pressure from the Blazing Fiend Immortal King that was boring down on Ouyang Xiaolu. "Little Lu, are you okay?"

"Impudent!" Jiang Feng coldly shouted when he saw this. Ouyang Xiaolu stared at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. His term for her seemed a little endearing?

"Little Lu, it has been hard on you." Qin Wentian's layer of concealment gradually vanished, revealing a handsome face. This caused Ouyang Xiaolu's mouth to be wide open as a look of extreme surprise could be seen on her face. "Big brother Wentian!"

"Mhm, it's me." Qin Wentian smiled. When the people in the surroundings heard that, all of them felt their hearts trembling. Big brother Wentian? This person was...Qin Wentian?

"Uncle Qin?" Ouyang Yurou's beautiful eyes flashed with light. This extraordinary-looking mysterious young man in black was the Uncle Qin whom she often heard about?

"It's Qin Wentian. Oh my heavens, it's Qin Wentian!" Many people exclaimed in shock, especially for those who had witnessed the immortal war in the past before. A look of shock appeared on their faces. Qin Wentian actually returned.

"Qin Wentian has returned. He is a true legend, an unparalleled character. At that time, Jiang Feng was still a nobody." Someone commented in a low voice.

Jiang Feng turned ashen. He also saw Qin Wentian. After that, he angrily spoke, "So what if Qin Wentian is back? Daring to be so insolent in front of my master? He is simply courting death."

Qin Wentian's eyes were filled with a cold disdain as he glanced towards Jiang Feng. That gaze was filled with an absolute contempt for him, basically regarding him as nothing. Jiang Feng's expression turned unsightly but before he could say anything, Qin Wentian already turned to the Blazing Fiend Immortal King. "Did the old dog Eastern Sage send you here? Kneel down now."

"Kneel?" Jiang Feng's expression stiffened. Telling the Blazing Fiend Immortal King to kneel? Has he gone mad?

The people in the surroundings were all in an uproar as their hearts pounded wildly. Why did Qin Wentian suddenly became so domineering?

"Everyone who came here from the immortal realms listen up. Come here and gather before me right at this moment. For those who disobey, you will die." Qin Wentian lifted his head and calmly spoke, his words powered by his immortal sense, spreading through this entire world.

Chapter 1402: End of Crisis

Qin Wentian's voice turned domineering, a completely different tone from his previous one, telling all the immortals in this particle world to gather before him.

Those who failed to obey, will all be killed.

How arrogant. Everyone stared in shock at Qin Wentian. Was this the legend of their particle world? He was still like the past, when he returns here, he is as dominating as ever, incomparably tyrannical.

Once, those who personally witnessed Qin Wentian's radiance back then, all had expressions of being visibly moved on their faces. This fellow was finally back. He commanded all immortals from the immortal realms to gather before him and even told an immortal king to kneel.

Jiang Feng knew who Qin Wentian was. In fact, back then Jiang Feng was filled with incomparable envy when he heard of Qin Wentian's legendary stories. Only after he encountered a bout of good fortune and grew in strength as well, did his confidence swell up, growing arrogant as everyone started to call him the number one genius of this world. He also compared himself with Qin Wentian before, yet no matter in which aspects, he realized that he wasn't able to match up to Qin Wentian.

Now, Qin Wentian has returned. Qin Wentian was actually so brazen, having no one in his eyes, including his master, the Blazing Fiend Immortal King.

"Uncle Qin!" The young man from the Ouyang Clan agitatedly called out. So this mysterious man in black was the Uncle Qin his mom had always mentioned? How imposing, this was his idol. This was also the first time he met Qin Wentian, and as expected, Qin Wentian's bearing was exceedingly impressive.

Qin Wentian glanced at that young man and smiled at him. "Little fellow, you should address me as elder uncle Qin instead."

"Uncle Qin is still so young, if I add the word 'elder' in front, it would make you seem old. I think calling you Uncle Qin is more endearing." The young man had an honest and simple disposition. Ouyang Yurou also smiled, "I agree, calling you Uncle Qin is more familiar to us. No wonder Uncle Qin helped me out earlier, so you didn't come to our Ouyang Clan by chance."

"There's a powerful individual who wants to deal with me and he started paying attention to this world. However now, our particle world has already been sealed off, there's no way he would be able to enter. I won't need to worry then. There will no longer be anyone in this world who dares to touch the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan." Qin Wentian spoke.

"I will naturally believe in Uncle Qin's words. Earlier, this woman said that the number one genius of our particle world is Jiang Feng, unprecedented in the past and hard to match up to in the future. How shameless. Jiang Feng is even older than Uncle Qin, yet she dares to say that his achievements are unprecedented?" The young man pointed to An Linglong who stood beside Jiang Feng as he snorted.

"Uncle Qin, tell them now. In front of you, who is the number one genius of our world, Jiang Feng? Dogshit, he is just a lackey." That young man angrily spoke. Before this, Jiang Feng acted as a lackey for the Blazing Fiend Immortal King and came to their Ouyang Clan to capture them. He had always felt extremely unhappy about it.

An Linglong's expression was pale. She stared at Qin Wentian. This man before her was extremely famous and even though so many years have passed, the legends of him were still circulating around their particle world. Although she admires Jiang Feng and treated him as number one in the world, she didn't feel this way when she stood before Qin Wentian. Also, she was treated like a whore during these few days...

"Qin Wentian, even if you are very strong back then, what's the point of it? Right now, my master is an immortal king. How dare you be so impudent." Jiang Feng coldly spoke. Although he had no idea how strong immortal kings were exactly, he understood that they were at a level he couldn't come in contact with and could only rise his head up in admiration. Qin Wentian couldn't as well.

Qin Wentian didn't even bother to reply. He glanced at the Blazing Fiend Immortal King and spoke, "I told you to kneel. Are you deaf?"

The Blazing Fiend Immortal King had an unsightly expression on his face. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Although you are very famous in the immortal realms, this is a particle world and it has already been sealed. What capabilities do you have to make me kneel before you?"

"You don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, the aura of an immortal king radiated from him, violent to the extreme. An instant later, the Blazing Fiend Immortal King turned pale. He stared at Qin Wentian with terror in his eyes. "How can this be possible? How did you reach this cultivation realm so quickly?"

Although he has heard of the immortal war in the eastern regions, but because he wasn't someone from the thirteen prefectures, he wasn't that clear about what happened there, let alone how strong Qin Wentian was.

Qin Wentian's other more well-known claim to fame was because of the immortal adjudication battle as well as him being the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"RUMBLE!" A powerful sealing domain erupted forth from Qin Wentian, engulfing the area. A supremely powerful sealing energy bore down on Blazing Fiend, causing his expression to change greatly. He shot through the air, wanting to flee but Qin Wentian merely grabbed out with his palm, causing strands of sealing energy to enter Blazing Fiend's body. Blazing Fiend turned pale when he discovered that his circulation of immortal energy was disrupted.

"This entire world has already been sealed, where can you flee to? With me here, how can you run away?" Qin Wentian tyrannically spoke. He stepped out, instantly arriving before the Blazing Fiend Immortal King. Stabbing out with his fingers, the Blazing Fiend Immortal King instantly felt his vitality being sealed away. He stared at Qin Wentian with terror, "Young Lord Qin, please spare me."

That burst of sealing might was simply too tyrannical, actually capable of sealing away his life force.

"I've already given you a chance but you chose death instead." Qin Wentian punched out, his fist light drilled through the air as Blazing Fiend, a powerful immortal king character, died on the spot just like this.

His law domain dissipated as Qin Wentian descended from the air. Countless people were still in shock. Jiang Feng was trembling.

How can Qin Wentian be so strong, insta-killing the Blazing Fiend Immortal King?

"This…" The hearts of everyone was shuddering. Too powerful, was this the legend of their particle world? The legend that never dies… When he came back this time around, he was even stronger than before, so what if his opponent is an immortal king? He still killed him.

Jiang Feng was the number one genius of this world? Unprecedented since the past and hard for anyone to match up to him in the future?

Jiang Feng's master wasn't even able to withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian. How could Jiang Feng compare to Qin Wentian? They simply weren't people belonging to the same worlds.

The number one genius of this generation from this particle world, didn't even have the qualifications to be compared to Qin Wentian.

A raging wind swept by, only to see an immortal king flying over. Before this, he didn't really care about Qin Wentian but when he saw how the Blazing Fiend Immortal King died, he immediately flew over with his fastest speed, reaching here in the blink of an eye. He steadied himself after he arrived and bowed to Qin Wentian, "I pay my respect to Young Lord Qin."

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at him but didn't bother to reply. He continued standing in the air. The sound of the wind whistling rang out as more and more immortal kings arrived. All of them bowed to Qin Wentian with no exception.

"To think that this is the particle world Young Lord Qin is from. We have disturbed the peace here and are truly sorry. Young Lord Qin, please forgive us for our actions."

"This time, we only came here because we received news that there are supreme treasures here. We have caused a disturbance to Young Lord Qin unknowingly and really do deserve death." The immortal kings all apologized respectfully. After that, many immortal-foundation characters rushed over and all of them did so in a panic, lacking the majestic bearing of an immortal.

Before the people of a particle world, they are all supreme existences. However before Qin Wentian, an immortal-foundation character was no different from a mortal in a particle world, akin to ants. This was especially true after Qin Wentian killed the Blazing Fiend Immortal King with a single strike.

Qin Wentian was as though he was unaware that they have arrived. He walked over to before Ouyang Xiaolu and tousled her hair while smiling, "The little lass back then has already grown up. You are even the clan lord now, hahaha."

The people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan pespired when they saw this but they didn't feel it was strange at all. After all, Qin Wentian was very good friends with Ouyang Xiaolu's elder brother, Ouyang Kuangsheng and had even stayed in their clan and roamed the world together before. Back then, Ouyang Xiaolu was already acquainted with Qin Wentian and given Qin Wentian's current status, the people of the Ouyang Clan were naturally happy seeing that he was still so close to Ouyang Xiaolu.

"Big brother Qin, stop teasing me." Ouyang Xiaolu rolled her eyes.

"I'm not teasing you. Look, even your children have grown up. Time truly passed by so quickly." Qin Wentian walked towards Ouyang Yurou and the young man, Ouyang Yu. Ouyang Yu had a silly smile on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian while Ouyang Yurou's beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light.

"Uncle Qin, you are so cunning. In the inn, you even said that you are interested in my elder sister." Ouyang Yu laughed.

"I have to find a reason after all." Qin Wentian laughed. "Yurou is so graceful and elegant, she has inherited the positive points of your mother. In any case, you guys wouldn't suspect anything when you heard that reason I gave. Haha."

"Uncle Qin, stop teasing me too." Ouyang Yurou gently spoke.

"Haha, you will feel shy?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Uncle Qin, how should we handle this so-called number one genius of our world?" Ouyang Yu pointed at Jiang Feng. This person personally came to their Ouyang Aristocrat Clan to capture them. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian, the consequences would have been unimaginable.

"Since you are just a lackey, I won't kill you. Just cripple your own cultivation." Qin Wentian glanced at Jiang Feng.

Jiang Feng turned pale. He who was known as the number one genius of this world, who basked in boundless glory and light, a disciple of a powerful immortal king, is actually going to have such an ending?

He wasn't willing to accept it.

Jiang Feng's expression turned malevolent. His silhouette suddenly flashed as he lunged towards Ouyang Xiaolu, while immortal might gushed forth from him. He wasn't willing to give up everything to become a cripple. What's the point of living then?

Qin Wentian didn't even glance at him. His law domain instantly sprang up, the energy waves smashing into Jiang Feng. Jiang Feng trembled violently as his expression turned ashen. A moment later, his eyes slackened as his body fell from the air. The blast of energy from the domain had obliterated his everything.

"BOOM!" Jiang Feng's body slammed onto the ground. For this so-called number one genius, Qin Wentian couldn't even be bothered to spare another glance at him. This was the distance between them.

"This is the person you said to be unprecedented in terms of achievements." Ouyang Yu stared at An Linglong as he spoke.

"Little Yu, don't bother with her. She is actually very pitiful." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. When An Linglong heard his words, her state of heart almost collapsed as tears streamed down her face. She once hoped that she could be the woman of the number one genius Jiang Feng. However, after following him, Jiang Feng actually gave her away to his master after just a single sentence from the Blazing Fiend Immortal King. Jiang Feng didn't dare to refuse, neither did she.

And now, Jiang Feng has already died but she actually didn't feel much sorrow for him. She only felt pity for her own actions.

More and more immortals gathered here, bowing to Qin Wentian like they were worshipping an extremely lofty king. Qin Wentian didn't say anything, hence, they quietly waited at the surroundings for his instructions.

Only now did the people of this particle world sense the might Qin Wentian possessed. His strength was already at a level they couldn't imagine.

"From today onwards, for those of you who came to this particle world, I will be sealing your cultivation bases. You all can teach the people of this world, guiding them in cultivation. When the time is right, I will release the seals and allow you all to go back freely." Qin Wentian's voice rang throughout the world, powered by his immortal sense. Countless immortals trembled, while the hearts of everyone in the world shook, feeling immense gratitude to Qin Wentian. This was then, the lord of their world. He would seal the cultivation bases of these invaders and told them to instruct the people of the world in cultivation.

Comparing Qin Wentian to Jiang Feng is nothing but an insult to Qin Wentian.

Even for those of the younger generations, who saw Jiang Feng as their idol, felt extremely regretful right now. Ouyang Xiaolu, Ouyang Yurou and the others all had smiles on their faces. These immortals earlier were all so arrogant. Now, they were supposed to stay here and guide this world in cultivation? This truly served them right!

Chapter 1403: Uncle Black Appears

After the particle world was sealed, he clearly didn't wish for these immortals to leave just like that. If this was the was the case, no one in the immortal realms would know the things that happened in this particle world. Not even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Although even if they knew what happened in here, they would not necessarily be able to guess that he has an avatar. However, Qin Wentian had always been cautious when he handled things, not keen on taking unneeded risks. As for these immortals, many of them did as they desired, becoming despots or tyrants in his particle world. It was better to make them stay here by sealing their cultivation bases. It could be considered a punishment of sorts.

As for those innocent immortals who came here purely for treasure seeking, Qin Wentian wouldn't imprison them here forever. When he grew strong enough and when the time was right, or maybe after Eastern Sage dies, no one else would care about this particle world in the future. Releasing them to their freedom at that time, wouldn't be too late.

Naturally, to some people, such a punishment was far from sufficient.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned to the immortal king who was based in Chu that acted like a tyrant as his eyes flashed with coldness.

"Young Lord Qin, please forgive me." That immortal king bowed upon feeling the tyrannical aura gushing forth from Qin Wentian.

"Are you willing to accept the punishment?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"I'm willing to." That immortal king nodded. The Blazing Fiend Immortal King died before his eyes, how would he dare to refuse Qin Wentian?

"However, I guess that you might be someone sent here by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. In addition, to the things you have done, I really wish to kill you. Tell me, what should I do?" Qin Wentian coldly continued.

"Young Lord Qin, I'm definitely not Eastern Sage's subordinate. As for what I've done earlier, I'm willing to make amends, please show mercy." That immortal king turned pale, worried that Qin Wentian would kill him in a fit of anger.

"Kneel down, kowtow in the direction of the Chu Country." Qin Wentian quietly spoke, wanting an immortal king to kneel and kowtow to express his regret. That immortal king turned ashen, by doing this, his pride would completely be destroyed.

He was a lofty and high-up immortal king. How difficult it must be for him to agree? But for the sake of survival, what was pride? He could toss pride away.

He knelt down and really began to kowtow towards the direction of Chu.

The hearts of everyone here were all trembling, staring at Qin Wentian with a fervent gaze. This was the true protector of their world. Earlier, the so-called number one genius Jiang Feng, was just a lackey of an immortal king. Some people among the crowd felt that even so, it was extremely impressive for being able to follow an immortal king. It was the people of the Ouyang Aristocrat Clan who didn't know what was good for them. Now that they saw Qin Wentian, these people only felt ashamed of themselves.

The young man before them was the true symbol of their world. Everything he did, was for the good of this world.

"Fine, I will pardon you from your crimes. After sealing your cultivation base, you will pay for what you have done in Chu, guiding them in cultivation. For those who are willing to join your sect, you cannot refuse them. If not, I will kill you." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. That immortal king trembled. He, a lofty character who did what he desired in Chu, was now going to become nothing but a slave that teaches cultivation?

Many people were agitated, and even felt like they wanted to go to Chu. A powerful immortal king with his cultivation base sealed had to teach the people of Chu cultivation. This simply was…

"Uncle Qin, beautifully done. It would be a waste to kill these people. Leaving them alive to be slaves to teach everyone cultivation is only something Uncle Qin can think of. How sinister." That young man, Ouyang Yu, laughed. Ouyang Yurou who was beside him glared at him, "How can you say that Uncle Qin is sinister."

"Alright, I won't say it any more. I know that Uncle Qin is your idol. Now that you've finally met your idol, are you very moved?" Ouyang Yu michieviously stated.

"Back then in the inn, Uncle Qin had yet to reveal his identity." Ouyang Yurou smiled. Ouyang Xiaolu glanced at her children as a wry smile appeared on her face while she shook her head. After that, she saw Qin Wentian started to seal the cultivation bases of the immortals as she sighed with admiration in her heart. To think that the big brother Qin whom she was acquainted with a hundred years ago, had actually reached such a height that she would never have imagined.

At that time, Qin Wentian was even pressured by their Ouyang Clan, and humiliated by Ouyang Ting. Luckily her elder brother Ouyang Kuangsheng had a very good relationship with him.

Everything just felt like a dream.

The people of the particle world heaved a sigh of relief, there were many who also felt excitement. Very quickly, there would be many powerful immortals with their cultivation bases sealed to teach them cultivation. In the future, their particle world would definitely grow stronger and stronger.

Qin Wentian's sealing methods with regards to these immortals were naturally different. For those more sinister ones, their cultivation bases were completely sealed, making them into slaves. It was sufficient with their insights to guide ordinary people with regards to cultivation matters. For those immortals who didn't cause any trouble, Qin Wentian left them with plenty of strength, allowing them to maintain their pride and they had the option to choose disciples.

As for the sealing away of this world, he was very confident in the abilities of that old fellow. Every time when he grew stronger, he would discover that the old fellow was even more monstrous than what he imagined, simply unfathomable.

...

In the immortal realms, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor could only leave with suppressed anger. After the particle world was sealed, he completely had no idea what was happening inside it. In fact, he didn't even know who the old fellow was, and could only sense that he was extremely terrifying.

However, he actually never heard of someone like that old fellow before.

Today, he returned to outside the particle world again and didn't sense the presence of the old fellow. He attempted to break through the seal but he discovered that no matter what he did, there was no way for him to break the sealing formation. How shocking was this.

Eastern Sage gazed into the horizons while musing. Could it be that there are truly some extremely fearsome peak-level characters hiding in the countless particle worlds?

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor couldn't help but to think in this manner. For those ancient emperors whose cultivation reached the pinnacle, where had they all gone to?

The famous ancient emperors whom they knew, were all powerful experts that had unified the immortal realms. However, these people didn't really feel strongly about power and authority but does this mean that their strength was weak? In the countless worlds, it was really highly possible for some of these supremely powerful experts to exist.

Naturally, it's also possible that they have left the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"After taking my revenge, I will leave this layer of the immortal realms too and head to the vast space, witnessing the other fascinating immortal realms with my eyes." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the starry skies as he mused.

By leaving Qin Wentian, Bai Wuya and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect alive, he would be filled with a reluctance to leave. Even if he left, he might have a heart demon due to this and his cultivation base might remain at his current level forever.

...…..

As for Qin Wentian now, his true body was in closed-door seclusion within the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. During this period of time, it was like he had vanished completely, resembling the time when he went to the Darknorth Immortal Mountain. Only by doing this would it ensure that even if Di Tian was discovered, the people of the immortal realms wouldn't suspect the existence of two Qin Wentians.

However, as the things in his particle world concluded and the world was sealed away. His avatar Di Tian would continue to stay there for a period of time to ensure things went smoothly. Qin Wentian could set his heart at ease.

When he left the particle world back then, he initially thought that there would no longer be any trouble. However, because Eastern Sage forced things too far by showing that he would even act against a particle world, Qin Wentian couldn't help but be worried. In any case, Eastern Sage now was in the shadows while he was out in the open, at a clear disadvantage.

"This Eastern Sage, I'm afraid he might try some other things in the future." At the cultivation ground, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged as he silently mused. He had to guard against Eastern Sage. There was nothing more terrifying than a crazed immortal emperor as your enemy.

At this moment, Qin Wentian radiated law energy of different attributes. He was using the law energy to temper his bones and further nurture his body. At the immortal king realm, one would have formed a body of laws and had already undergone a baptism of sorts, granting them boundless vitality. Hence, even if an immortal king died, their bodies would be considered supreme treasures.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense turned inwards as his bone gleamed with immortal radiance. The runes on his bones contained different attribute-energies as his entire body rumbled with strength. At this very moment, his immortal sense flowed into his heart. Over there, he could sense an aura that didn't belong to him.

He attempted to agitate that aura and after many attempts of probing, a burst of light shone as a silhouette slowly appeared in Qin Wentian's immortal sense vision.

"Uncle Black…?" Qin Wentian stared at the familiar silhouette as a longing filled his heart. Uncle Black's existence held an extraordinary meaning to him. He was the one who brought him up, and Qin Wentian was even closer to him when compared to his adoptive father Qin Chuan.

"You've finally found me. To think that you found me so quickly. I'm really satisfied." A smile appeared on Uncle Black's face. When he sensed Qin Wentian's strength, that smile grew even wider. "When you were young, I was too strict towards you and had never even shown a smile to you at all. Wentian, Uncle Black is sorry."

"Uncle Black, the intent behind your actions was merely to spur me to grow faster. Ever since I was very young, you made me sever my meridians and didn't allow me to connect with an astral soul so quickly, giving me a deeper foundation which enabled me to have a higher starting point in cultivation compared to others. I can naturally understand Uncle Black's kind intentions and efforts." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. "Uncle Black, you once said that when I reached the immortal realms, you would come and find me. But to think that you didn't come and have actually always been inside of me. Were you waiting for me to discover you?"

"Mhm, I still thought that I would need to wait for a very long time." Uncle Black smiled. "Given how vast the immortal realms are, looking for an immortal-foundation expert is like looking for a needle in a haystack. How can I find you easily? Let alone the fact, I didn't intend to meet you in the immortal realms at all. Back then, I was so strict towards you because of your father's command. Your father has once said that if you are ordinary, we will safeguard you through your entire life, letting you lead an ordinary lifetime of happiness, and never letting you know of your true background. However, I naturally hoped that you wouldn't be ordinary. Although I watched you as you grew up, I've followed your father for so many years after all. My emotions to him are deeper even when compared to mine towards you."

Through the calm voice of Uncle Black, Qin Wentian didn't feel unhappy or disappointed. On the contrary, he could sense the depth of emotions Uncle Black had towards his father. Qin Wentian only had gratitude in his heart.

"My father...Is he still alive?" Qin Wentian asked. This was a question which he always wanted to know the answer to. In one of the memory fragments within the tiny astral-being, he saw the miserable ending of his father. His blood, bone, essence, spirit, his everything was seized away by the enemies in his clan, there was no doubt that that was a true death. However, from other memory fragments, his father seemed as though he was still alive. Qin Wentian was very confused, he wanted to know the truth.

Chapter 1404: Towering Rage

When Qin Wentian asked this, he was incomparably nervous, staring at Uncle Black, wanting to know the answer no matter what even if the answer was a negative one.

"I have no idea." Uncle Black sighed. His answer caused Qin Wentian to stiffen. Have no idea?

"However, he did die once. But your father was a true genius, pampered by the heavens. Even that incident didn't really manage to take his life away. I only know that he restarted his cultivation and lived on but as to his exact whereabouts now, I have no idea. I also don't know if he is still alive or not." Uncle Black sighed. Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he died once but survived somehow and restarted his cultivation?

"I once saw it in a memory fragment. Father died after being surrounded by many inconceivably powerful experts in a clan. The supreme ancients of the clan grouped together and seized away his everything. Uncle Black, by saying that he died once, are you referring to this incident?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Yes, seems like you have seen it." Uncle Black nodded. "The memory fragments your father left you, might have contained the memories of two lifetimes. During his first life, he was wild and unrestrained, powerful enough to do anything he wanted to. He could spread his hands and give up on everything, or could give it his all and slaughter the heavens. However, at the end, he grew tired of such a life and wanted to leave. But someone refused to allow him to do so and this was the reason why he had a second life."

"During his second life, your father was more steady, not as wild as before and was more mediocre in comparison. He wasn't as brilliant as he was in his first lifetime. He hid away in a particle world and grew up there, practicing his cultivation from the start. Later on, he and your mother had you and after that, in order to protect you, they had no choice but to choose departure. It isn't that they didn't want to watch you grow up but the safest way for you to survive was to sever all connections they had with you. In that case, no one would know your identity, that you are his son. Despite the pain in his and your mother's hearts, they still willingly chose to do this to protect you."

Uncle Black slowly spoke, Qin Wentian's heart trembled as he heard these words. He naturally would trust Uncle Black. He had once seen how powerful Qin Yuanfeng's clan was. The palace his father stayed in alone, was even vaster and more majestic than the entire Evergreen Immortal Empire. The experts of that clan were so strong that their strength was inconceivable. Even though his father had a second life, he was clearly still in danger. This was why his parents chose to sever their relationship. If he grew up and was mediocre, he would never know all of this and would be able to live an ordinary life of peace and happiness.

However, Uncle Black was reluctant. Uncle Black hoped that he would be extraordinary, the same as his father Qin Yuanfeng, capable of warring against anything under the heavens. Even if it was against the king of that clan, I can choose not to fight with you but if we fought, I will still be able to defeat you. It was just that his father Qin Yuanfeng was too unrestrained, with nobody able to control him. He wasn't happy with his clan's way of doing things and in the end, his clan elected another king, plundering everything that belonged to him and bestowed it to the chosen king.

"Not only for you. Even for us old fellows, we are actually the servants of your father. We decided to change our appearances after being heavily injured, becoming half-crippled, hiding in the shadows. But even so, we still had to be extremely low-profile and could only hide in the remote corners of a particle world and watch as you grew up step by step. And now, since you made it to the immortal realms, we will never appear again because we also have to sever our connection with you. Before you have sufficient strength, you must remember not to let others know that you are the son of Qin Yuanfeng."

Uncle Black's words caused Qin Wentian to be speechless. As a son, he had to keep his parentage a secret, living in trepidation? It was all because of his family's powerful enemies.

"They shouldn't be in this layer of immortal realms right?" Qin Wentian asked.

"They are not. Your father has long left his hometown, in fact, he even didn't dare to stay in this layer of the immortal realms. However, there are still some vestiges of your father's past deeds here and it's possible someone might know of his existence. As for the people of your father's clan, they are able to cross worlds easily and they have sent their men here before. Hence, even if our enemies are now not in this layer of the immortal realms, you still cannot let anyone know about this. Now, if our enemies investigate you, they would only know that from the start until now, you are an orphan that was adopted by Qin Chuan of the Qin Residence in the particle world. To the outside world, this is the reason why you are surnamed Qin."

Uncle Black slowly continued, "It's just that your bloodline power might be a little suspicious as it's extremely extraordinary. But as long as the person who sees it isn't someone of your father's or mother's clans, nobody here in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms would know. But after you leave this layer, it's best for you to be more secretive when you need to activate the power of your bloodline. Try to minimize the need to use it, especially so after your cultivation grows stronger. After your strength reaches a certain level, if you use your bloodline powers, its unique characteristics would be extremely evident. You have to remember this."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Upon knowing that his father did have a second lifetime, he felt more relaxed. Although he couldn't be sure if his father was dead, there was now hope that his father might have survived.

"Which of the 33 heavens are our enemies from? What clan is that?" Qin Wentian asked.

"At the strongest layer of immortal realms, the first heaven. It's an extremely ancient and powerful clan but the you now have no need to be too clear about this. When you reach that step, even if I didn't tell you, you would know it yourself." Uncle Black spoke. Qin Wentian's heart trembled for a moment. The strongest layer? How strong are they exactly. From his memory fragments, he could see their terrifying and unfathomable strength.

Right now, he was at the immortal king realm and could have a proper gauge of the strength levels he saw in the memories. He could tell that even for immortal emperors, they would disintegrate into dust in an instant if they were involved in a battle of that level.

"Why did that clan want to act against my father? In the battle of the past, my father defeated the king of the clan, why didn't they allow my father the freedom of choice? I don't understand." Qin Wentian was burning with hatred. Although he did not experience the battle back then, but when he personally saw the enemies using a supreme treasure to seize the bloodline power, rune bones, treasured flesh and energy essence of his father, giving it to his opponent instead, an incomparably towering killing intent would gush forth in this heart, surging up a million times.

One day, if he could reach that level. he would definitely make the enemies pay it back. For the things they took from his father, the entire clan had to repay this debt with their blood.

"This is the greatest secret of your father. He is actually of the direct line of descent. His parents are also great characters of the clan but sadly, they died in battle. From young, your father became an orphan and his personality was slightly antisocial and eccentric, a man of few words. The elders of his faction brought him up, treating him as the future of their faction in the clan."

Uncle Black stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "Your father didn't disappoint them. He was sent with other chosen of each respective faction that were of the direct line of descent for training. His talent was extraordinary and other than him, there were two others in the same clan who were just as outstanding. One was a young king of the clan, while the other was a female your father secretly admired then. The three of them were good friends since young but in the end, the two of them got together. Your father was depressed but he still gave them his blessings. After that, he decided to leave the clan to roam the world outside, tempering himself alone. He experienced countless difficulties and almost died on many occasions, as time shaped his character, resulting in him becoming wild and unrestrained. He met the woman that would become your mother on one of his trips and began to pursue her madly."

"At the same time, that young king of the clan also grew to prominence, like the sun in the sky. There was no one in the same generation who could compare to him and he became one of the possible successors of the clan and was heavily nurtured. He was born a king, dazzling to the extreme. However, he knew that there was one who could compete with him, and that person was none other than your father. However, your father initially didn't even have the intent to compete for the clan's authority. He matured in a place far from the clan and only returned very rarely. But when he did return, there were no longer many interactions between him and others of the clan. The young king slowly grew stronger and gradually became the indisputable true successor. It seemed that there would be no further interactions between him and your father."

"It was only until it was rumored that when your father was adventuring outside, he managed to obtain an ultimate treasure. Countless people in the world wanted it, and your father was hunted by the major powers there ceaselessly. The clan summoned him back but he refused to return, choosing to elope with your mother instead, roaming the world. No one could bind him, not even the clan. He wanted to live the life of a recluse but one day, the young king and his wife actually found his location. They went to pay him a visit, and your father passionately welcomed these old friends of his. Under the pretext of not meeting for a long time, the young king asked for a spar. He was defeated and left, but it was not known what he told the elders of the clan when he returned. Not long after that, even the members of the clan started to join in the hunt for your father."

"Under a fit of rage, your father decided to sever all connections with him and the clan. His actions only served to further enrage the elders, they had never met such an unbridled clansman before. They sent out even more experts but the end result was that everyone they sent out was heavily injured by your father. In the end, even members of your mother's clan joined the hunt, they found your parents and forcefully brought your mother away."

"However, things weren't concluded yet. The hunt of the clan has never ceased and one day, your father finally decided to return to settle things. The vast majority of his faction within the clan was willing to follow him. They openly claimed for a fair battle between your father and the young king, giving your father a chance to get back everything he lost when he had chosen to leave when he was younger. In that battle, the young king of the clan lost again. However, nobody expected that the other factions were so despicable, actually making the excuse by saying that your father won only because of that ultimate treasure. If he gifted the treasure to the clan, the young king would be ten to even a hundred times stronger than your father."

"How could your father be willing to give up the treasure? A great battle naturally unfolded, and those who followed your father were either killed or heavily injured. Your father's anger boiled over and he started a slaughter spree. This act enraged the supreme ancients of the clan, they who held the most authority. They came out and used a supreme treasure to seize everything belonging to your father, bestowing it to the young king instead. Now, so many years have already passed. That young king of the clan must have already grown so strong that it's unfathomable, there's no one else who could influence his position or compete with him. He wields unquestionable authority and is worshiped and respected by countless people."

Uncle Black's voice was filled with boundless flames of fury. Qin Wentian's eyes also gleamed with the fire of hatred.

Everything was stolen from his father?

Blood for blood, he would make them pay for everything they've done sooner or later.

As for the king of that clan. Right now, his radiance knew no bounds and he was peering down from the heavens like a god?

Qin Wentian's fists were clenched as his veins throbbed. The law energy from him fluctuated wildly. Although he has personally seen what happened in one of the memory fragments before. But when he truly heard Uncle Black confirming the fact, he felt incomparably wrathful as his hatred towered up into the skies!

Chapter 1405: Little Rascal’s Signal

"The strongest heaven among the thirty-three layers of immortal realms?" Qin Wentian's heart was filled with rage. From one of the memory fragments, he saw that his parents gave their everything to him. He could feel the closeness of kinship, and from that time on, he understood that his parents didn't abandon him. On the contrary, because they loved him too much, they would rather choose to part with him and sever their connection, not wanting anyone to know of his existence.

Even if one day his father was hunted down in his second life, there would still be no one who knows that he, Qin Wentian, the son of Qin Yuanfeng, existed.

"What about my mother? Is she fine?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I have no idea as well. It was after your mother was brought back to her clan did your father returned to his and fought that last battle. I believed he has already anticipated the ending and although he did die once, he didn't really die, and managed to start anew with a second life. As for the place your father chose to cultivate in during his second lifetime, I'm sure you have already guessed it." Uncle Black spoke.

"The particle world I was from?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"Yes, that place is the place your father spent his second lifetime. He was the same as you, growing up there, along with some of us old crippled fellows. However, it has been a very long time ago." Uncle Black smiled. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed before he smiled. "That particle world, not only have vestiges of my past deeds, the past footprints of my father can be found there as well. I once saw the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in a memory. That must be the major power father had created when he was cultivating there."

"Mhm, as your father's cultivation grew stronger, he naturally didn't remain in that particle world. He went out to roam the stars, and should have also arrived at the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, leaving behind the vestiges of his deeds. After that, your mother found your father. Although countless years passed, their emotions for each other were still the same. They finally had you, and gave their everything to you."

Uncle Black smiled, his eyes were actually red with tears. Qin Wentian thought back to the memory fragment which he saw right after his birth. At that time, his parents gave their most treasured things to him and sent him to the particle world.

"After you were born, your parents asked me to bring you away. They have actually been to the particle world to see you before, but they still decisively chose to sever their relationship, choosing to bury your existence, not letting anyone learn of it. Even if they were hunted down one day, none of their enemies would know that you existed. As for you, you grew up in the particle world your father grew up in. Us old fellows were your only companions and we naturally hope you would rise up and walk on the path of glory, fighting against the heavenly gods and devils in the strongest sky one day." A strong hint of anticipation flared in Uncle Black's eyes.

"Uncle Black, I will definitely do that." Qin Wentian lightly spoke, but there was an iron-like resolution in his eyes.

"Mhm, I believe you will. Once, when you were in this world, regardless of the dangers you faced, we all had to pretend we didn't know anything and couldn't see it. We don't wish for you to have too much external help. Because, in order for you to achieve what your father achieved, you can only depend on yourself."

"However Uncle Black, you guys wouldn't just watch on if I am really at risk of dying right? Back then in the Pill Emperor Hall, when I had no hope left, didn't you all secretly appear?" Qin Wentian smiled. Uncle Black also smiled but he didn't say anything.

"You already have your current cultivation base. In the future, us old fellows would have no way to aid you. Walk your path well and remember that you will have to head towards that strongest heaven in the future. The strength level there is so high that you cannot imagine as you are now. This Azure Mystic Immortal Realms are the most remote world out of the thirty-three heavens. This is the reason why your father chose to leave you in a particle world near here. This place is the furthest away from the strongest heaven, furthest from all enemies."

"Uncle Black, you all have to take good care of yourselves too." Qin Wentian smiled. The strongest heaven? He would head over there in the future for sure. Uncle Black said that when he reached that step, he would naturally know who his enemies were. One could very well imagine that those enemies, were none other than his father's clan. What sort of peak were they standing on exactly?

"Don't worry. We will still hide in the remote corners of some tiny worlds and watch you ascend to the peak. When you finally reach there, you can tell the people of that clan that they were wrong to make that choice in the past. That, was their mistake, and they have to pay the price for it." Uncle Black seriously spoke. He was the one who watched Qin Wentian grow up. No matter who it was, everyone had to start at the most basic beginning. He aided Qin Wentian to build up his foundation and now, everything in the future would have to depend on Qin Wentian himself.

His anticipation for Qin Wentian was too high. But if it wasn't high enough, it wouldn't be sufficient for them to take revenge.

"This debt… I will definitely make them repay this in full." Qin Wentian's voice was cold.

"Alright, I will leave first. Walk your path well in the future. If your parents are still alive, they are definitely waiting for you in some remote parts of the universe, waiting to see you reach the peak, trampling upon the heavenly gods and devils." Uncle Black smiled at Qin Wentian. After that, his spirit figure in Qin Wentian's immortal sense began to dissipate, turning illusory before disappearing completely.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes as sharpness gleamed within. His fists were tightly clenched, he stared up at the skies as he pondered. The thirty-three heavens, his enemies were at the strongest heaven?

An extremely powerful ancient clan? He would reach that step in the future and stand before them.

After that, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more as he sent his consciousness into the tiny astral-being. He then sent vast amounts of astral energy flooding into it. He started to open the scattered memory fragments, as the cruel scenes of what happened back then were engraved into his mind. Back then after he saw his father being killed in the memories, he didn't open any other fragments for a long time after that. Because, he felt that what he had seen was already enough. But now, he wanted to know more, he wanted to know everything.

When those memory fragments unlocked, more scenes of his father's growth appeared in his mind and he could gradually differentiate between the memories of his father's first and second lifetimes.

During his first lifetime, his father was wild and unrestrained, daring to do anything and had enough power to back it up. During the second lifetime, his father was more low-profile, his wildness retracted as he grew more mature. Although the only scene of him was during the memory when he was born, Qin Wentian could already clearly feel the emotions his parents had for him. He knew that when Uncle Black brought him to this world, his parents must have secretly came by to see him many times as well.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian clenched his fist as an explosive sound rang out. He still had no way to open the most core memory fragments in the tiny astral-being. His aura fluctuated before it dissipated. He then drew in a deep breath and walked out, entering his bedroom.

"Wentian, what's wrong?" Qingcheng saw a faint trace of hurt in Qin Wentian's eyes. She walked towards him as her gentle and beautiful eyes seemed to be able to melt all his negativity away.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian stepped forward and embraced her. Qingcheng leaned against him, hugging him tightly.

Although this was just a tiny and insignificant action, it did give Qin Wentian strength. She had accompanied Qin Wentian all the way until now ever since they were young. They had experienced too many things and she has also seen the things Qin Wentian had to endure. Even the despair they felt at the Pill Emperor Hall back then, Qin Wentian still had that iron-like resolution in his eyes. She was very clear how strong his character was. But now, this was the first time she saw traces of hurt within his eyes.

When she thought of this, Mo Qingcheng felt her heart melting too. She quietly hugged Qin Wentian, allowing him to feel her warmth.

"Everything will be fine, I will be by your side, accompanying you forever." Mo Qingcheng lightly spoke. Her head laid on Qin Wentian's shoulder as a radiant smile appeared on her face. Within that smile, however, there was a trace of sadness too. She knew the pressure on Qin Wentian was extremely great. Everyone was depending on him.

With greater strength, there naturally would be greater responsibilities. He had to protect everyone close to him. When he faced powerful opponents, he could only forge ahead relentlessly, like a man made from steel.

However, no matter how strong Qin Wentian was, he is still ultimately, a human. As a human, there would naturally be times he was fatigued. Right now, she actually felt sorrow, hating herself for her uselessness, for not being able to share the burden with him.

"Qingcheng, thank you." Qin Wentian could feel the warmth from Qingcheng. He was moved in his heart. Qingcheng had no regrets, choosing to follow him despite him not being there to accompany her on many occasions. She had no complaints, always waiting for him, longing for him in silence.

"Dumbo…" Mo Qingcheng had a mischievous smile on her face. Qin Wentian's heart trembled as a smile finally appeared on his face too.

After he was more clear about the story of his parents, his anger surged up into the sky and the pressure on him further increased. He could tell that even if his cultivation base was at the same level as the ancient emperors, it would still be insufficient to face the enemies of his father.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's countenance suddenly changed as his eyes gleamed coldly.

"Qingcheng, Little Rascal seems to have encountered some trouble." The two of them separated. Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng as he spoke.

"What happened?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"I can't be sure, but he seems to be in a panic and great hurry, the tone of the signal was filled with agitation. I wonder what exactly has happened." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. As his cultivation base grew stronger, the connection between him and Little Rascal grew stronger as well. At this moment Little Rascal, who was cultivating in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, actually sent him a signal.

"What are you planning to do? Will you go over?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"I will head there to find him, I'm afraid that little fellow might have encountered danger." Qin Wentian spoke. Although Qin Wentian sent Little Rascal and Purgatory there to temper themselves, how could he be at ease if the two of them really encountered danger?

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded lightly as she smiled. "Go on ahead, I will wait for you here."

"Okay, let me go ask the Emperor Lord first." After speaking, Qin Wentian departed and sped towards the emperor palace where the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was at.

"Wentian, come to my place." Even before Qin Wentian reached the emperor palace. another voice rang out in his ear. He shifted his direction and soon arrived at Bai Wuya's palace.

"Senior brother." Qin Wentian called out as he walked in.

"A beast tide was seen in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, there is a major incident happening." Bai Wuya stated.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. There were many demons in the immortal realms who could take on the form of humans and were capable of logical thought. Why would there suddenly be a beast tide?

"From the news I received from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, at the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, bordering to the northern regions, there is a great beast tide forming there. There might be supremely powerful demons emerging from the depths of the Desolate Mountains." Bai Wuya spoke. He then continued, "The major powers of the northern regions are taking this matter very seriously and very soon, the entire immortal realms would receive this news."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, the signal Little Rascal sent him. Could it be related to the great beast tide that's happening?

Chapter 1406: Skybreak City

Qin Wentian stared at Bai Wuya and asked, "Senior, do you want to head over there?"

"Mhm, the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range has always been mysterious, the same as the Myriad Devil Islands. Although humans aren't forbidden from entering, only a rare few could survive after they chose to enter. A great beast tide is extremely rare in the immortal realms, I naturally want to take a look. I asked you to come over because I want to know if are you interested in this matter?" Bai Wuya asked.

"I also wish to head over to take a look." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Even if Bai Wuya didn't ask, he also had to go over there. Something major must have happened or Little Rascal wouldn't send him that signal. A huge change or unforeseen event must have occurred in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range.

"There are no problems if you wish to go but now that Eastern Sage is in the shadows, his killing intent towards you and me must be extremely intense. He might act against us. Even leaving aside Eastern Sage, there are many other major characters who want to kill you. For example, the Violet Emperor is one of them. Although he might want face and not be so thick-skinned as to act against you, but if there's a chance for him to do so, he definitely wouldn't show any mercy."

Bai Wuya continued, "Hence, even when roaming the immortal realms, you have to be incomparably cautious."

Qin Wentian frowned. Eastern Sage is truly extremely troublesome because he didn't die. If he wanted to kill Eastern Sage, unless he had the aid of a peak-stage immortal emperor or an extremely powerful mid-stage immortal emperor, it would be impossible to kill Eastern Sage even if he could defeat him.

For every day Eastern Sage remained alive, he would feel threatened by that.

"Emperor Yu is a peak-stage immortal emperor but there's no way I can request senior Emperor Yu to do anything. In addition, I don't know his attitude towards this." Qin Wentian mused. Because he was the Saint Lord of this generation, Emperor Yu protected him. He had no real way to request Emperor Yu to kill Eastern Sage for him.

If he really wanted to kill Eastern Sage, he would have to request help from some of the most powerful seniors in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. However, people of this level were rare even in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He also didn't have any connections with such powerful seniors, what could he offer them to kill Eastern Sage?

"You should go to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor heads to the Desolate Mountains, there should be several powerful characters going there as well, including your father-in-law. If that's the case, he wouldn't be able to act against you so easily then." Bai Wuya laughed. Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Qin Wentian bid farewell and left, bringing along with him several experts of the Battle Saint Tribe as he stepped onto the teleportation array leading to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

At the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Evergreen Longhao and many other experts were there at the array to welcome Qin Wentian's group.

"Qin Wentian, I heard that your performance was extraordinary during the immortal war. You could cripple Dongsheng Kun and have the combat prowess of a mid-stage immortal king. I have a whole new level of respect for you." Evergreen Longhao stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. Before this, he knew that Qin Wentian and his younger sister were both in love. But as a prince as well as an immortal king, although he knew Qin Wentian was extraordinary, he didn't treat Qin Wentian as an equal. But after that immortal war, Qin Wentian's performance was simply too dazzling. As such a young immortal king, he outstripped all his peers, his potential was simply shocking.

"Elder brother, don't tease me." Qin Wentian smiled. Evergreen Longhao was Qing`er's elder brother. There was naturally no problem by referring to him as such.

"Don't be so modest. Your talent is really unprecedented." Evergreen Longhao laughed. "Are you here this time around to look for Qing`er?"

"Has Qing`er returned?" Qin Wentian asked.

"She has not yet. Senior Matriarch Ji is guiding her on cultivation. If you wish to meet her, you can use the teleportation array here and head to Matriarch Ji's sect." Evergreen Longhao spoke.

"It's fine then. I heard news that there's a great beast tide forming in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range. Has elder brother received this news?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, a rarely seen beast tide. Now, the news has already shaken the immortal realms. Experts of major powers should have received this news too as they head towards Skybreak City."

"Elder brother, do you intend to go there? Does his Majesty have any thoughts on this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, it's said that the repercussions of the appearance of the beast tide this time around is extremely great. We have to be vigilant and guard against any possible invasion. Royal father will head over too. Since you are already here, let's go together."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. The Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range was incomparably vast, he had no idea how many demonic beasts were within. Most probably, the number of demons were equal to the number of humans in the immortal realms and if this great beast tide truly intends to invade, the people of the northern regions would all be completely annihilated. No wonder the northern regions spread this news so urgently, wanting the other major powers to be on the alert.

Such an incident was extremely rare, but there were still cases which happened before in the history of the immortal realms. According to some records, the Desolate Mountains did war with the immortal realms before. There were ancient emperors back then, but there were also ultimate demons in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range that were equal to the ancient emperors. The demons then wanted to conquer the human world, unifying the immortal realms under their reign.

"Your highness, would those powers of the northern regions be too sensitive regarding this?" Someone asked. After all, the major powers in the northern regions were all extremely powerful. A beast tide might be terrifying, but if peak-level emperors acted, they would still be able to suppress it.

"We have never experienced it before, hence we naturally have no idea of how fearsome it is. However, you all have to know that the Desolate Mountains are a paradise for demonic beasts, just like how the Myriad Devil Islands are for the devil cultivators. Do you know how strong they are exactly and how many supreme demon powers are within?" Evergreen Longhao spoke, his words causing the expressions of everyone to turn solemn.

Indeed, nobody knew how strong the Desolate Mountains were exactly. Although they had not launched any invasions for countless years, it was sure to have sent demonic beasts out to infiltrate the immortal realms, to understand the situation and our foundation. Their understanding of humans far surpassed the understanding of humans to them.

"This time, a storm will definitely rise up." Evergreen Longhao murmured. They came to the emperor palace and paid their respects to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor before all of them went to the teleportation array and headed towards the northern regions together.

However, this time around, they didn't head to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. They went to a place named Skybreak City situated in the northern regions instead. This majestic city was just next to the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range and many major powers of the northern regions were currently staying here to monitor the movements of their enemy should there be any. There were also some who chose to enter the Desolate Mountains to temper themselves.

Skybreak City was an extremely vast city in the northern regions. It's even larger compared to the royal capital of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, and this place was governed jointly by all the various major powers of the north.

In this city, experts were everywhere, as the yearning for strength was extremely intense, imprinted into the minds of those who lived here. Given that this city was right next to the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, the people here were already used to life and death battles, and were all exceedingly valiant and as tough as nails.

During these few days, Skybreak City became even more lively as the experts from major powers around the immortal realms all rushed here. In addition, the people who came were all exceedingly powerful characters. Immortal kings could be seen everywhere. After all, to cross over to the world of demons, immortal-foundation characters wouldn't be of much use.

At this moment, at the boundary of Skybreak City, countless figures stood atop a golden rampart as they peered into the distance, staring at the mountains while tidal waves of fear rose in their hearts.

Up ahead, countless demonic beasts could be seen around each of the mountains, tightly packed together. Although they were very far from the humans, the humans could all feel a supremely strong demonic qi radiating forth from there. Even for people in Skybreak City, they had never seen so many demonic beasts gathering together before.

On one of the mountain peaks in the desolate range, there were many terrifying Moonnight Demon Wolves. Their cold eyes gleamed with the pale light of the moon and just a glance from them made the crowd involuntarily shiver. These demonic wolves all had gigantic bodies of up to a hundred feet. There were even wolf kings who were the size of a mountain.

This was merely the force of a single mountain in the vast Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range. In there, each mountain had different types of demons. It wasn't that they could not take human form, but all of them chose to appear in their demonic forms at this moment, coldly staring at Skybreak City, as though a violent outburst would be launched at any time.

"The people from the northern regions are finally here." At this moment, everyone inclined their heads and stared in the air only to see a group of experts from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty flying through the air. There were many people carrying a sedan, and within the sedan, an absolute beauty could be seen.

"Just the side of her face is already so beautiful. I wonder who is she." Many mused silently.

"Beauty, why don't you come out and let me take you for a walk." At this moment, a more gutsy person spoke out. Tyrannical auras instantly gushed forth from this group of people, they were from the central regions, a major power named the Thundergod Hall.

The beautiful woman in the sedan glanced over in that direction. An incomparably cold beam of light seemingly shot out from her eyes.

"Argh!" The person who spoke earlier screamed in misery.

The experts of the Thundergod Hall felt their hearts shaking. One of them inclined his head, "Friend from the northern regions, are your actions not a little too overbearing?"

"Whoever sprouts nonsense again, just die." An extremely cold voice rang out from within the sedan.

"You…" The people of the Thundergod Hall raged.

"You people of the Thundergod Hall better watch your manners. She is the number one genius of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Youhuang. You all can't afford to offend her." A misty voice rang out, causing the hearts of many to tremble. So that beautiful woman was the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Youhuang? No wonder she was so domineering.

"Youhuang, long time no see." A group of figures walked over, they were from the northern regions as well.

"He is Pei Qing, the previous number one youngest immortal emperor in history, but he was eventually overtaken by Princess Youhuang." When they glanced at the person who spoke, the eyes of everyone flashed. When Pei Qing and Beiming Youhuang stood together, they were truly a dazzling pair indeed.

Beiming Youhuang quietly nodded, she didn't say anything, exuding her usual coldness. This caused everyone to feel that Beiming Youhuang seemed to have no feelings towards Pei Qing.

Chapter 1407: Enemies Everywhere

Skybreak City was a barrier in the northern regions that connected the immortal realms to the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range. Beiming Youhuang and Pei Qing were both geniuses who stood at the peak in the northern regions and were naturally extremely famous here.

After all, their cultivation bases were both at the emperor realm, standing at the pinnacle of the immortal realms. Even for the boundlessly vast northern regions, most have heard of their names.

"After the sacred academy opens, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty continuously produced characters that could break all past records. After that, a huge commotion occurred in the eastern regions and now, a grand beast tide is forming in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range. What is going on exactly? Are the skies changing? Seems like the talk of the era of ancient emperors coming back again might have some basis to it."

Someone exclaimed. Recently, many major events happened in the immortal realms, causing everyone to think back to the rumors saying that the era of ancient emperors are approaching soon. If this is truly the case, the immortal realms would soon be in another period of extreme chaos.

Only by struggling within chaos would truly magnificent characters be able to ascend to the peak. There might really be a supreme expert that appears, someone who could unite the immortal realms.

"Another major power has arrived." At this moment, everyone turned over, only to see a group of people mounted on greater demons flying over.

"There are so many beauties. Even Fairy Jadestage is here." Yet another group of experts flew over. This group of experts were from the Jadestage Palace, a major power in the western regions. When the crowd saw so many beautiful maidens, their hearts naturally lit up in delight.

"So many beauties gathering here, truly a feast for our eyes."

"Especially that beauty in the center, she's so pretty. She must be a holy maiden from the Jadestage Immortal Palace, right? I heard many rumors regarding her."

"Mhm, people say that the northern regions have a total of eight beauties. This holy maiden from the Jadestage Immortal Palace and Princess Youhuang are both among the eight beauties."

With so many beauties, this place naturally attracted others to come over. Even more experts came by, all of them stood atop the golden rampart that fortified the city gates and stared at the endless mountains, as though wanting to see what the demonic beasts wanted to do exactly. Once the demonic beasts went crazy and rushed into Skybreak City, endless slaughter would definitely occur. The humans had to take precautions.

These experts were all very patient as well, they didn't mind waiting. Even after several days, they still remained here and at the same time, even more experts from the other major powers have arrived. Initially, it was the experts of the northern regions, after that, the east, south, central and west all gathered here.

Qin Wentian, Evergreen Longhao and the rest of their group also arrived. When Qin Wentian stood on the rampart and peered in the distance, huge waves of shock arose in his heart.

He has long heard that the Desolate Mountains were a place truly controlled by demons. Countless greater demons gathered there. The immortal realms which people spoke of, usually only consisted of the human-dominated regions of the immortal realms, with no inclusion of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, the world of demons. But now when he saw the mountains with his own eyes, he finally understood that the overall power of the demon mountains might not be any weaker when compared to the humans of the immortal realms.

The boundlessly vast mountain range, there were some mountains whose peaks even touched the clouds. There were also many greater demons hovering in the sky. The powerful rocs, the baleful thunder hawk, the violent supreme ox demons, berserk demonic apes...A countless number of demonic creatures could be found within. These weren't ordinary demons, all of them had intelligence and the weakest among them were equivalent to Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants of the human race. There were also many demon immortals and demon kings among them and all of them seemed to be waiting for something.

"Both Little Rascal and Purgatory are training in such an environment?" Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. However, when he remembered that the two of them were demons, he sighed in relief. Nothing should have happened to them, Little Rascal was extremely astute.

"ROAR!" At this moment, an earth-shattering roar rang out. However, this sound didn't originate from the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range but was from the sky instead. A moment later, several greater demons stood atop the bodies of human cultivators, using them as mounts as they arrived here. Those human cultivators had expanded their form and were stepped upon by the demons. They were clearly slaves, and seemed to have been demonized.

The demons on them were none other than the experts from the White Tiger Race of the western regions, as well as some of the other powerful demonic races who were a major power there.

The experts from the White Tiger Race were all extremely imposing, exuding balefulness. When they saw the commotion of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, they all actually felt excited. They wondered what supremely powerful demons were within, and would they be able to sweep across the immortal realms with invincibility, riding above the humans.

However, the humans all had unfriendly expressions when they saw the white tigers. These fellows actually felt excited?

"Sir Qin." At this moment, another group of people walked over to Qin Wentian. Staring at the beautiful maidens who were walking over to him, Qin Wentian smiled, "The fairies of the Southern Phoenix Clan have arrived. Is Yunxi here as well?"

"She isn't here, Yunxi is in closed-door seclusion." A beautiful immortal king stared at Qin Wentian and replied. "My name is Nanfeng Mingyue."

"A holy successor of our Southern Phoenix Clan." Someone at the side introduced. The majority of this group were immortal kings, and Qin Wentian wasn't very familiar with any of them, only knowing that they are from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Hence, this female introduced themselves. As a holy successor, Nanfeng Mingyue was the same as Nanfeng Yunxi, possessing the qualifications to inherit the position of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch in the future. It's just that Nanfeng Mingyue was the holy successor at the immortal-king level.

"Holy Successor Mingyue," Qin Wentian nodded and smiled. He then introduced the person standing beside him. "This is my elder brother, Evergreen Longhao."

"I've long heard of how extraordinary the holy successors of the Southern Phoenix Clan are, but I never had the chance to meet any before. Now that I've met one, I can only say that reality far surpasses the rumors, the holy successors are truly impressive." Evergreen Longhao smiled.

"Prince Longhao praises us too much." Nanfeng Mingyue smiled. She naturally knew that Evergreen Longhao was a son of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Oh, so it's brother Qin Wentian." At this moment, an immortal king mounted on a gigantic war elephant glanced over and laughed. "Back then in the sacred academy, Sir Qin and the maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan roasted white tigers to feast on their flesh, sharing the enjoyment with every one of their friends. Now that I've seen Sir Qin with my eyes, you are truly an exceptional individual."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he coldly stared at the person who spoke. This expert riding on a war elephant was an expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire. The intent of his words was clear, wanting to provoke the White Tiger Race.

That matter was a great humiliation to the White Tiger Race. For that, the White Tiger Race sent out one of their emperors to join the war of the eastern regions, against the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However, that mission ended in failure, and they had even lost the adjudication battle after that. It was truly a very shameful thing.

And as expected, at this moment, the experts of the White Tiger Race all turned to Qin Wentian as they emitted baleful qi.

"You are Qin Wentian?" A demon king from the White Tiger Race coldly spoke, his eyes gleaming with killing intent.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced over and didn't bother with the white tiger. He then turned to the expert from Skymist and spoke, "Other than the White Tiger Race, I've also killed plenty from the Skymist Immortal Empire. You guys initiated the adjudication battle but the end result was utter decimation for you all. Now that you all see me here, you actually still dare to attempt and infuriate me again? I'm really very impressed at how thick your skin is."

"Hehe, after breaking through to the immortal king realm, you are even more arrogant than before." The expert from Skymist coldly spat.

"Huang Shatian, so that man is the Qin Wentian who suppressed you so sorely." At this moment, in another direction, there were people glancing over again. Qin Wentian stared in that direction only to see the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire arriving. Among them, one was extremely conspicuous. It was none other than the supreme genius of their empire, Huang Shatian.

The aura from him was much more retracted compared to before, and the sharpness from him seemed somewhat dulled. But despite so, he actually felt more dangerous than before. His cultivation base was also at the immortal king realm now. He actually also managed to break through in such a short amount of time, as expected of a peak-tier genius from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

When Qin Wentian glanced over, their gazes met in mid-air. From Huang Shatian's eyes, he could see a battle intent, as well as a very complex emotion.

He naturally felt very complex towards Qin Wentian. Ever since he let Qin Wentian narrowly escape with his life during their first meeting, until they fought to a draw, and until he was defeated… He initially thought to be the first to break through to the immortal king realm to cleanse the humiliation of his defeat. However, Qin Wentian was also already an immortal king.

"Huang Shatian, you are considered quite famous in the central regions, and is known as the number one genius of the younger generation in your Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Now, you have already reached the immortal king realm and with your mortal enemy before your eyes, how are you not going up to fight with him?" That voice who spoke earlier rang out again. The person who spoke was an immortal king from another major power in the central regions - the Senluo Immortal Empire. This man was incomparably tyrannical, his aura was extremely shocking as well.

"Yanluo Tian, you think yourself as so extraordinary. If you feel that I don't deserve my reputation, why don't you go up and fight with him?" Huang Shatian calmly replied. He naturally would fight Qin Wentian again. However, the words of this Yanluo Tian were simply too arrogant. Huang Shatian couldn't be bothered with him because he knew what sort of character he himself was. He also understood what sort of person Qin Wentian was.

"During the adjudication battle, you guys were still at the immortal-foundation realm, right? He only entered the immortal king realm for a few years and you want me to fight with him?" Yanluo Tian laughed. "Huang Shatian, you truly regard him very highly. You also regard yourself very highly."

"You are the one who regards yourself highly." Huang Shatian calmly spoke. Compared to his arrogance and sharpness before, after the many clashes with Qin Wentian, Huang Shatian seemed to have changed somewhat.

"Bzz~" At this moment, a sedan could be seen flying over. Beiming Youhuang was within, she stared at Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "You still dare to appear before me?"

"Youhuang, ever since after we parted in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, I missed you especially much." Qin Wentian spoke in a gentle voice to Beiming Youhuang, causing a cold intent to instantly radiated from her. "How dare you."

As she spoke, the sedan broke apart as Beiming Youhuang walked out. A beautiful countenance could be seen, radiating a sense of grace and ice.

"Youhuang, I'm speaking the truth. The scenes that happened between us back then are still very vivid in my mind."

"Shut up." Beiming Youhuang radiated coldness, not allowing Qin Wentian to continue speaking about those shameful matters. She stared at the smile of that bastard and wanted nothing more than to act directly. However, that fellow said that he has an avatar elsewhere. If she sought to kill him, he would destroy her reputation immediately.

"Youhuang, we should directly kill such a shameless person." Pei Qing walked over, coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

"Who is this fellow exactly? Why does it feel like he has offended the whole world?" Someone glanced in shock at Qin Wentian.

"The Skymist Immortal Empire of the east, the White Tiger Race of the west, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire of the central, the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty of the north. He seems to have offended major powers from every region in the immortal realms?"

"This man is named Qin Wentian. He was very dazzling at that time when the sacred academy opened. In a short hundred years, he rose up and broke through to the immortal king realm. He is the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and also a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." Someone added in a low voice.

Chapter 1408: King of the Desolate Mountains?

"Rising up within a hundred years? However, doesn't the guts of this man seem a little too big? He even dares to tease Princess Youhuang of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Right now, Beiming Youhuang is an immortal emperor after all." Someone couldn't help but to speak up. They were all people of the northern regions and were naturally clear who Beiming Youhuang was. They didn't feel strongly about geniuses from the other regions.

"That's true, the two sentences he spoke is easy to cause others to misunderstand, sounding like he had a story with Princess Youhuang. What's interesting is that Princess Youhuang seems to be angry and wanted to stop him from talking. And the story between them seemed to have taken place in the royal palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. This…" Many people didn't understand. Although Qin Wentian was an outstanding immortal king, how was it possible for him to make Princess Youhuang yield to him?

Qin Wentian didn't bother with what the others were thinking. His glance turned to Pei Qing as his eyes flashed with coldness, "Back then, don't you feel that you have already lost enough face in the royal palace? Now, you are talking so rudely here again? Now you already know my identity and you still want to kill me. You naturally also already learned that what I told you about my cultivation history was true. Are you not slapping your own face by boasting about your cultivation talent before me?"

"He clashed with Pei Qing again." Many in the crowd were in a daze. Wasn't this Qin Wentian a little too arrogant? He seemed to have enemies everywhere in the immortal realms. Was he not afraid?

"What can the cultivation speed of one in a short period represent? In the immortal realms, it is unknown how many geniuses have fast a cultivation speed, rising up like a comet. However, the vast majority of them are like shooting stars, only flaring brilliantly for a short moment. Only when you stand at the same height as me would you have qualifications to stand before me. If not, you are simply not worthy to speak to me." Pei Qing arrogantly spoke.

"Back then you told your junior apprentice brother to challenge me. You swore that if he was defeated, you would apologize to me. However, after his defeat, you changed your attitude and left immediately. Now, you even put such a prideful face before me? How disgusting. Do you think I'm willing to see such a disgusting face?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he stared at Pei Qing. "Also, for the matters between me and Youhuang, who are you to interfere? When has Youhuang ever bothered with you? Stop being so freaking shameless."

"You…" Pei Qing pointed at Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with killing intent.

"Stop pointing your finger at me. You are at the emperor-realm, I naturally won't be able to defeat you. However, if you act against me, the elders on my side in the shadows can kill you with ease." Qin Wentian had no fear at all as he spoke, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. The majority of experts from the major powers here were all immortal kings, there were only a few immortal emperors. However, even if such powerful characters were to arrive, many of the emperors must be hiding in the shadows observing everything.

"Also, for the people from Skymist and the White Tiger Race, those who want to kill me just issue a challenge to me. I will accept all challenges at the same cultivation realm, if you guys don't dare to, just shut the hell up." Qin Wentian swept his glance at everyone, his tone was cold and domineering.

Since he has already offended them, nothing was going to change. Since this is the case, he didn't mind offending further. As long as those who were his enemies and wanted to fight, and if they were in the same realm, just bring it on, he would fight as much as they wanted to.

For those with higher cultivation bases than him, Qin Wentian wasn't so foolish to accept their challenges. If that was the case, he would simply be courting death.

"Arrogant." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow was simply too arrogant. It's said that he just broke through to the immortal king realm but he actually dared to challenge everyone in the same realm now.

And as expected, the moment his voice faded, the space turned silent. The people here were all from the major powers, Qin Wentian already said that for those who have enmity with him, either they step up to challenge him or just shut up. If they step up and lost, that would only be smacking their own faces.

"Brother Qin is so glorious." A man smiled and stepped out. Qin Wentian glanced over and saw a familiar silhouette. It was actually an acquaintance from the southern regions, Jiang Ziyu of the Jiang Clan, one of the three ancient clans in the south.

This person was very mysterious but extremely powerful, and is proficient in the Buddhist arts and techniques. In the past, his cultivation base was higher than Qin Wentian and he had entered the sacred academy and even went to the Myriad Devil Islands as well. Now, he was actually also at the immortal king realm, truly causing Qin Wentian to feel shock.

It was a very difficult achievement to break through from the immortal-foundation realm to the immortal king realm. Jiang Ziyu's cultivation base might be higher than him then, but his cultivation speed was definitely slower. However, Jiang Ziyu was actually an immortal king now. One could only say that his talent was very high as well.

"The Jiang Clan of the Southern Regions was the most low profile and mysterious out of the three ancient clans. The Ying Clan was the most high profile, constantly expanding their territory, but even so, the Jiang Clan wasn't any weaker. The number of experts of the Jiang Clan might not be more, but each of them was exceedingly powerful."

Nanfeng Mingyue who was at the side transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "Jiang Ziyu is of the same generation as you. The man beside him is named Jiang Zihua, someone from the same generation as me. Be careful of him, he is extremely terrifying."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, staring at Jiang Zihua who was standing beside Jiang Ziyu. This man was handsome and extraordinary, he also seemed extremely clean, untainted by mortal dust. His cultivation base was also very strong, much higher compared to Qin Wentian.

"It has been a long time since we last met, Brother Jiang's radiance is as blinding as ever." Qin Wentian smiled. feigning civility.

"When I first met brother Qin, I could already see that you were an extraordinary individual with a boundless future. And now, you actually rose up in a few tens of years, entering the immortal king realm. The words I've spoken to brother Qin back then still counts, if brother Qin is willing to pay a visit to my Jiang Clan, we will definitely treat you as a valuable guest." Jiang Ziyu laughed.

"If there's a chance to, I will definitely head over." One doesn't smack the face of a smiling man. Back then, Qin Wentian could sense that Jiang Ziyu had no good intentions with regards to him. But since Jiang Ziyu still didn't want to fall out, he naturally wouldn't intentionally hasten the process.

"Descendants of the Jiang Clan, when did you guys start sniffing the smelly foot of others?" Another voice tinged with arrogance rang out. This person was clad in long robes, and exuded an imposing aura. He was from none other than one of the three great ancient clans of the southern regions, from the Ying Clan with the biggest territory. Although some juniors of the Ying Clan had issues with Qin Wentian in the past, he didn't know if they would still mind it now that he was already at the immortal king realm.

"A dog's mouth can never produce ivory." Jiang Zihua glanced at the person who spoke. That person's expression turned cold and took a tyrannical step forward. He stared at Jiang Zihua, "Many people said that you are the most outstanding expert among immortal kings of the Jiang Clan. I always wanted a chance to exchange pointers with you."

"Anytime." Jiang Zihua merely replied two words in a casual manner. This caused the aura of the Ying Clan's expert to gush forth as he stared daggers at Jiang Zihua.

"The adjudication battle consisted of so many major powers in the east. Even Huang Shatian was defeated by Qin Wentian at the end, and it's unknown how many people Qin Wentian killed when in the sacred academy. The white tigers were eaten for their flesh too. Under such circumstances, now that Qin Wentian is here, you guys can actually still bear the sight of him and even when he said he would accept all challenges, nobody dares to stand out? How laughable is this?"

An ethereal voice rang out, nobody knew who it was who spoke. The person who spoke was proficient in hiding abilities and seemed intent to cause a conflict.

"What does hiding your face count as? Why don't you show yourself?" A sharp voice thundered through the air. It was a powerful sword-cultivator from the Paragon Sword Sect. He stood there, radiating boundless sword might as he snorted.

"Haha, didn't your Paragon Sword Sect have many who died to him as well? Why? Are you guys not strong enough to take revenge? Why do you want me to show my face?" That voice rang out once more from all directions. Only to see that at this moment, a young immortal king sitting on a sword suddenly radiated a powerful sword intent, as though boundless sword might would gush forth at any moment,

"He has just entered the immortal king realm, killing him would be an effortless task, what's the point of doing so when there are immortal emperors in the shadows, forbidding us to kill him? Why is there a need to battle then?" The young man sat on his sword as he calmly spoke. His cultivation base was at the initial-stage as well, the same as Qin Wentian, but he was already at the peak-phase and could break through to the mid-stage immortal king realm any time.

There was a paragon sword intent from this person, he is definitely an extraordinary individual.

"That's right. We came here now to incite a battle among our fellow immortals or are we here for the great beast tide in the Desolate Mountains?" An extraordinary figure from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty spoke. This man was dressed in ancient robes and had the aura of a king.

"This time around, there are so many elite immortal kings sent here by the major powers." The hearts of the crowd trembled.

"Killing him is letting him off too easily. I will eat him alive." A tyrannical voice echoed out. The crowd glanced over only to see an immortal king with wings flying through the air. Standing on him, there was actually another person. This person was using an immortal king as a mount, and was someone from the White Tiger Race.

"Sir Qin, there are so many people who want to deal with you." A light voice sounded out. This time, the person who spoke was a beautiful woman. It was actually another holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal Palace with the title of Fairy Jadestage.

"I heard a junior sister mentioning about Sir Qin earlier. To think that Sir Qin has actually broken through to the immortal king realm. Congratulations." That immortal king smiled.

"Many thanks, Fairy." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. He casually glanced at the maidens around her, all of them were supreme beauties.

Qin Wentian knew that this time around, many major powers from the immortal realms were here. There were also naturally many chosen.

"Look at those demonic beasts, they are starting to move." At this moment, the sound of an exclamation rang out. Some of the demonic beasts who were gathered together actually all prostrated themselves on the ground at this moment, as though in worship and welcome of their king.

From afar, waves of terrifying demonic might gushed over, powerful to the extreme. That demonic qi was so overwhelming that it felt it could crush everything.

At the mountains far ahead, countless greater demons, including demon kings, were all kneeling or prostrating themselves on the ground. What sort of existence were they planning to welcome?

"Are the demons of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range really planning to invade the immortal realms?" Many people instantly tossed their personal grudges aside, as they all stared in that direction.

The demonic aura grew even more terrifying. Many people sent out their immortal senses only to find their immortal senses crumbling from the pressure. After that, the boundless demonic beasts howled in unison, prostrating themselves in welcome of their king.

Chapter 1409: Royal Factions of the Desolate Mountains

The experts of the immortal realms all turned to that direction. From their vision, they could see a group of terrifying beasts approaching and finally, after a violent burst of demonic qi, the countless demon beasts here were all prostrating themselves in worship, welcoming their king.

The people who appeared, weren't in the form of demonic beasts, but were in the form of humans instead. In addition, it was not only just a single group of people who showed up.

"Are they from the royal factions of the Desolate Mountains?" An expert asked in a low voice. After that, a group of experts appeared from the void. Without an exception, all of them were at the immortal emperor realm. The immortal emperors from the north were the most in number. They had reached here long ago but were in the shadows, observing the situation. Now that the royal factions of the Desolate Mountains came out, they naturally appeared as well.

"Royal faction of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range?" The hearts of the crowd trembled. Similar to their immortal realms, were the Desolate Mountains ruled by some of the more powerful greater demon races, which made up of the peak powers in there?

For those human-formed demons who appeared, the weakest among them were at the immortal king realm, or better known as demon kings. Terrifying auras gushed forth from them, each of them was an extraordinary character. This group of people were like the royal faction from the White Tiger Race or Sky Roc Race, a faction where kings were born.

The Desolate Mountains were the true world for demons. The demonic races there all had inheritances from the ancient era. After countless years, nobody knew how terrifying they were. There were even cases that the demons from the Desolate Mountains dominating everyone and almost ruled the immortal realms, unifying it under their name. It was only after ancient emperors were born did the situation reverse.

Now, it has been too long since the last commotion occurred in the Desolate Mountains. This time around, the forming of the great beast tide caused the experts of the major powers in the immortal realms to all gather here.

"There are so many from the immortal realms here." One of the demonic beasts spoke. His tone was extremely calm, yet there was an arrogance within. The fearsome aura of a demon king could be felt radiating from this beast. However, he was in his human form. His body was dark in color and he was in a white robe. There actually were horns above his head.

"From the Nether Ao Race." An immortal emperor from the northern regions spoke, as his eyes gleamed with coldness.

The major powers of the northern regions did capture some demons from the Desolate Mountains for their research before, they also had ancient records regarding the Desolate Mountain and had a clearer understanding about the ancient demonic races there.

Demons were different from humans. Humanity might produce supreme geniuses from anywhere, depending on hard work and good fortune. However, for demonic beasts, they depended on their innate talents. Their potentials were usually already fixed and their achievements couldn't be bolstered by hard work.

The Nether Aos were also known as karma beasts. They were a terrifying kind of ancient demons that were extremely brutal and loved to feast on humans. In the ancient records, there were many cases of Nether Aos wreaking havoc on the world. The Nether Aos were one of the most cruel types of demons.

"You are somewhat learned." That demonic young man laughed. "You humans have occupied the immortal realms for far too long, and even treat our Demonic Mountains as a tempering ground to train your juniors. We can't be bothered with that. However, it has been too long, it's about time for you guys to scram out of Skybreak City. For any humans who don't leave, we will treat you all as sacrificial beings. Through these years, you all have hunted many demonic beasts. Just slaughtering a city of humans can be treated as a small price to pay."

"The Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range and immortal realms have long set the boundary lines and neither interfered with each other. Now you all want to exit the mountains and want us to pay with the lives of a city?" An immortal emperor from the Hundred Refinements Sect coldly asked. His aura was very terrifying, causing the air around him to be filled with a sense of heat.

"Just a city and you all dare to refuse?" Another demonic expert spoke. This person was very sturdy in build. His eyes gleamed with green light, causing no one to dare to match his gaze. In just a breath of time, auras of two extremes manifested, one ice-cold, one blazing-hot. He was terrifying to the extreme.

"It's rumored that the Torch Dragon Race is living in the mountain too, capable of controlling night and day, ice and fire. You must be from the Torch Dragon Race." Someone stared at the demonic expert who spoke.

"That's right." A cold gleam flashed in the eyes of the torch dragon. In an instant, the sky changed color as day turned into night. In another instant, dawn arrived. Such was an innate ability granted to them by the heavens, inconceivable by humans.

"No need to talk so much crap, just scram." A woman's voice rang out. The demon who spoke was a charming female. Just a glance was sufficient to cause others to fall in mesmerization.

"Nine-tails demonic fox." An immortal emperor spoke. All these ancient demons could only be found in the ancient records. To think all of them appeared here now.

"There are Qiongqi, Taowu, Taotie race here too." Someone glanced about, naming the demons. All these brutal demons actually gathered together and a woman in pristine white seemed to be at their center. This woman had very fair skin and looked extremely fragile, like nothing but a weakling. However, all the baleful demons seemed to be very respectful of her. Beside her, a young man with golden-scaled armor could also be seen, he was someone from the Kirin Race.

"Could that female be the legendary greater demon Baize? The mount of the demon god?"

Legends had it that Baizes are sacred beasts, the mounts of demon gods. Only when a demon god was born would a Baize appear. Baizes had the ability to transform into a million manifestations and nobody would be able to spot the difference.

The expressions of the experts from the immortal realms all grew heavy. These powerful legendary demons appeared one after another, this clearly wasn't a good omen.

"The Evil God Race? It's said that they are the descendants of the Evil God and cultivates in the most evil kind of energy in the world."

"The Heavenhold Race. They resemble humans but are smaller in stature. Despite so, the energy of the demon god runs in their veins and they are able to hold up the skies, possessing boundless strength and are proficient in bow and spear arts."

"Demon Apes, known for their unparalleled defenses."

"The Phoeroc Race is also here." An immortal emperor glanced at some of the demons. These demons had bright red wings and radiated a king aura. These demons were birthed when a phoenix mates with a roc.

It was rumored that the sky rocs and phoenixes have always been in opposition, the two races always in violent collision. However, under a stroke of fate, a powerful sky roc actually mated together with a powerful phoenix, giving birth to the first generation Phoeroc. This Phoeroc was hunted down by experts of the two races, and fled to the great wilderness, almost dying many times. However, when it matured, it actually possessed the abilities of the two races, and defeated the experts of both races, becoming a unique existence which eventually united the two races. There were naturally a few remnants who refused to follow him, and these remnants became the Sky Roc Race of the immortal realms.

How terrifying would a variation beast born from the union of phoenixes and sky rocs be? They are definitely among one of the most powerful races in the Desolate Mountains.

When the immortal emperors of the immortal realms saw these powerful demons, their hearts all trembled. What was happening in the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range exactly? Did these demons really want to plan an invasion?

Also, there are some demons in human-form that didn't have any special characteristics but their auras were also extremely terrifying. There were a countless number of demons within the Desolate Mountains and even some extremely tyrannical ones like the Phoeroc Race.

All the immortal kings of the immortal realms had a heavy expression on their faces. These demons were truly strong, capable of making them feel a threat.

Once, when the sacred academy was opened, one of the four academies, had a secret realm specifically for demons. Over there, the true intent of countless supreme greater demons could be found. But right now, these demons are all the real deal.

"Everyone, what is your purpose for wanting Skybreak City?" An immortal emperor asked.

"Too much nonsense. If you guys still don't scram, we will directly send out our demon army and attack." Another young man in golden armor from the demon side coldly spoke. Although he was in human form, the demonic qi from him couldn't be mistaken. At this moment, a pair of gigantic sun wings appeared behind him, shocking to the extreme.

He resembled an ancient demonic race that was the Golden Crow Race, as well as an enigmatic race that's known as the Gold Beast. In truth, he was also a variation-type demon, a mix of the two.

"All of you might be from the Desolate Mountains, but if you think you all can invade the immortal realms with your strength alone, that's truly a little ridiculous." Pei Qing coldly spoke. As an immortal emperor, he naturally had the qualifications to speak. These demons might be powerful but there were only a few demon emperors among them, a far cry from the number of immortal emperors the immortal realms had.

"Do you think that all the emperors from the respective demon races would be here?" Another greater demon had a cruel grin on his face. "If they really personally came out, our request wouldn't be so simple as to just wanting Skybreak City alone."

"The demons of the Desolate Mountains are forming a beast tide to obtain Skybreak City of humanity? What are you all up to?" A human expert coldly laughed. "Could it be something major is happening inside the Desolate Mountains and you don't want the humans of the immortal realms to notice it?"

"Humans are truly troublesome to deal with." The demons mused. Powerful auras gushed forth from them only to hear the female Baize saying, "The descent of the demon god, the Desolate Mountains is welcoming its true master. This has nothing to do with your immortal realms. But if you humans want to interfere, I can give you all two choices. First, let a war begin, my Desolate Mountains will invade the immortal realms. Second, you all can choose a group of immortal kings to fight against us one on one. If you all win, we will retreat immediately. But if you all lose, you guys will give Skybreak City to us."

The greater demons silently waited with cold expressions as their demonic auras filled the air. Regardless of which choice, the humans of the immortal realms would lose for sure. There was no need to doubt this point.

Their demon races have developed for so many years in the Desolate Mountain and right now, their strength has already reached the peak, ushering in a new era for demons. Each king of the different races were all extremely powerful, how can the puny humans withstand them? From their spies, the demons already learned about the situation in the immortal realms. Although the rise of a new era was imminent and humanity did produce many geniuses, they were still far from sufficient when compared to the Royal Factions of the demon races!

Chapter 1410: The Terrifying Demon Races

The demonic races all loved and craved battle as well as chaos. In truth, they weren't that much different from humans, and would fight for their respective powers. This time around, so many different demons appeared in the Desolate Mountains and were actually so united. From this, one could tell that something major was really going to happen, resulting in this temporary alliance.

"Invading the immortal realms?" The expressions of everyone turned unsightly. They didn't have a clear understanding of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range's strength level, and didn't know if they were stronger or weaker in comparison. If a war truly occurred, the entire immortal realms would be thrown into devastation, the land ravaged by the demonic beasts. This will especially be so for the northern regions, they would encounter the strongest attacks and their endings would definitely be miserable. Even if they finally obtained victory, it would be a pyrrhic one.

"If we choose the immortal king battle, how should we battle?" An immortal emperor of the immortal realms asked. This female Baize was extremely powerful, there was simply no way for them to reject her choices. Since this is the case, they could only choose the immortal king battle.

This time around, many of the immortal kings who gathered here were all elite characters, the chosen from the major powers. Even if they had to fight against the royal factions of the demonic races, they would still be able to do so.

"Up to you all. You all send out someone first, or we can send out someone first. We will fight until you don't wish to fight. Naturally, the combatants have to both be at the same level, and they cannot use treasures or weapons during the fight." The Baize's voice was filled with an etherealism. She was unfathomable and mysterious, yet extremely powerful, a greater demon at the immortal king realm. Her fair skin had a demonic charm, as well as traces of holiness.

Baize, the mounts of the demon gods.

"Fine." The immortal emperor could only agree. He glanced at the elites from the major powers, and many of these were peak geniuses. Let's hope that they would be able to win against the demons.

Upon seeing the immortal emperors all agreeing, the demons of the Desolate Mountain had cold smiles of disdain on their faces. These humans of the immortal realms wanted to fight against their supreme greater demons?

At this moment, the figure of a greater demon flashed. His entire body gleamed with golden light and looked like an extremely young human with a sturdy build. A sun diagram could be seen on his body and a pair of golden wings spread out behind him.

As for his cultivation base, he was a mid-stage demon king, equivalent to the mid-stage immortal king realm.

"Is there anyone who has a battle platform treasure? You humans love tinkering with stuff of the minor daos." That young man spoke with contempt. After that, a human immortal emperor waved his hand as a spatial battle platform appeared in the center of the humans and demons. The platform instantly expanded and became a dimension of its own.

"The space within is very vast, it's sufficient to accommodate combats below the emperor-realm." That immortal emperor spoke. The greater demon from the golden sun race stepped forth, directly entering the dimension and landing on the platform, not worried that the humans would pull any tricks. He knew that if the humans tried anything, the demons would instantly launch a war to trample the immortal realms.

"Who will fight me?" A golden spear appeared in his hands, blazing with sun flames that could melt everything as he pointed the spear towards the experts of the immortal realms.

The eyes of the immortal kings gleamed with sharpness. All of them were extraordinary characters and there naturally wasn't a need for the immortal emperors to pick them. They would weigh the issue of going up to battle or not by themselves.

Very soon, a powerful immortal king stepped out. This immortal king was also proficient in fire-attribute energy. His entire being was immersed in flames and his cultivation was also at the peak-phase of mid-stage of the immortal king realm. He entered the battle platform and released a terrifying aura. His flames instantly gushed over, enveloping his opponent as a flame giant launched out a gigantic palm attack.

"The law domains of humans?" The greater demon coldly laughed. His entire body blazed with golden flames. These golden flames seemed to be akin to the flames of the sun. They surged forth ferociously, melting everything and actually converted the flame giant into his own source of energy.

The expression of the human immortal king changed. After that, he only saw the greater demon flapping his wings, arriving before him in an instant. The golden sun spear in his hands stabbed out with a speed matching that of lightning.

The human immortal king wanted to retreat but when the spear stabbed out, a golden light flared, as the power of gold-attribute energy locked down this space, obstructing the human immortal king from retreating.

"Pu." The countenance of the immortal king turned extremely unsightly. The golden spear shot out from the greater demon's hands, burning with the fire of the sun, directly piercing through the human's heart as a fiery inferno manifested.

Despair could be seen on the immortal king's face. After that, he was burned into cinders, turning into ashes. He wanted to scream but there wasn't even any time for that. In just an instant, his body disintegrated completely.

"Can't even withstand a single strike. Is this the strength of a human immortal king?" That expert from the golden sun race glanced at the human experts before turning around and walking off the platform, seemingly disdaining to continue to battle.

The humans all had unsightly expressions. Although the immortal king who went up earlier wasn't the most elite among them, he wasn't an ordinary one. His cultivation base was at the peak-phase of the mid-stage, yet he actually died within a single strike. That demon from the golden sun race was too terrifying.

"Flames of the sun, the power of gold. With these two attribute energies fusing together, he should have both bloodlines of the Golden Crow Race and the Gold Beast Demonic Race. The golden crow flames were said to be able to refine everything in the world, while the Gold Beast Demonic Race have supreme attack and defense. By combining all these factors, this is truly a supreme demonic being." Someone spoke in a low voice. The combat prowess of this demon was too violent and fearsome. Unless one is an immortal king with peak-tier combat prowess, most probably wouldn't be able to fight that demon.

"Bzz~" A greater demon leapt up to the battle platform. This demon was in human form, but seemed as tiny and weak like a little monkey. His countenance was as ugly as a wizened old man but a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes. He stared at the crowd and asked, "Who will fight with me?"

"Be careful, this demon is from the Heavenhold Race. Although he is ugly and weak looking, he has boundless strength, capable of holding up the heavens. He is also capable of transformation and his race is an ancient one that has inheritances from the primordial eras. He is also proficient in stone throwing and archery, the one fighting him has to be cautious." An immortal emperor from the northern regions spoke. They lost so miserably in the first battle. This time around, it would be better to give warning in advance so everyone would be more careful.

"Cici…" That Heavenhold Demon bared his fangs at the emperor, showing a hideous smile. Mocking him for being ugly? He will make sure these humans pay the price for it.

"I'll do it." An immortal king who viewed himself as extraordinary stepped out. There was a huge saber strapped on his back and at the instant he stood upon the battle platform, his saber intent engulfed everything. Just from looking, there shouldn't be any problems for someone like him to tear apart the ugly monkey-looking demonic beast.

"It's Saberfool." The eyes of many people from Skybreak City flashed. Saberfool's saber techniques have all reached the peak and he was very famous among immortal kings in Skybreak City as he possessed the strongest saber techniques.

"Chi, chi…" In an instant, saber qi rippled through the void, as its might covered the battle platform. As the saber left its sheath, a simple and unadorned blade could be seen. But no matter how ordinary the saber was, as long as it is in Saberfool's hand, it would be the same as a terrifying divine weapon. As this saber slashed down, even space could be split apart.

The speed of his attack was as quick as lightning, instantly arriving at the weak and thin-looking figure, as though about to tear him into two.

"RUMBLE!" The battle platform trembled. Everyone only saw the thin, monkey-like figure lifting his hand and directly grabbing out towards the saber.

His hand that was as thin as twigs, actually managed to catch hold of the razor-sharp saber that was slashing down.

"Boundless strength, capable of holding up the heavens." The experts all thought back to the introduction given by the immortal emperor before as their hearts shook.

"Bang, bang, bang!" The saber shattered, crushed by that twig-like hand. However, Saberfool's expression didn't change. His palm arced through the air as a million strands of saber intent instantly converged and formed the manifestations of a thousand sabers. Using them as a medium, he unleashed an even stronger saber technique, causing a terrifying storm to rise up in the air. Even the Heavenhold demon wouldn't be able to receive such a saber strike.

As the sounds of swishing rang out, the sabers descended through the air. The body of the Heavenhold demon flickered about, extremely agile as his palms were like illusions, blasting outwards, shattering the sabers. However, there were still beams of saber light that landed on him, causing blood to spill from his body.

"Good!" The crowd all praised when they saw Saberfool's attack. But at this moment, a thunderous roar rang out as the skinny monkey-like figure suddenly expanded in form, becoming even uglier than before. But despite so, the baleful aura from him was enough to cause the hearts of everyone to tremble.

"You are courting death." The ugly demon stretched his palm out with shocking speed, destroying all the saber manifestations. Saberfool's expression changed as he hurriedly unleashed a defensive technique.

"Bang!" A terrifying collision sound rang out as Saberfool's technique was broken. Even his saber had shattered and his body was forced backwards.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The Heavenhold Demon stepped out continuously, causing thunderclaps to sound out from the battle platform. Each of his steps caused the boulders which were imbued by his demonic qi to be tossed out. When the boulders smashed down, they were like meteors slamming into the ground. Saberfool was continuously struck and soon coughed out fresh blood. His figure was the same size as his opponent, but this made him a bigger target. The boulders continued launching out with destructive force, until Saberfool's head was smashed into pieces.

"This…"

"Too brutal."

The immortal cultivators of the immortal realms felt rage when they saw such a cruel scene. Their eyes gleamed with cold light but before they could say anything, the Heavenhold Demon glanced at them with no fear at all. His eyes gleamed with a killing intent as he spoke with a hideous smile, "Anyone else wants to come up to die?"

Chapter 1411: Domineering Kill

Although the Heavenhold Demon was brutal, causing the immortal cultivators to all be incomparably enraged, it was a fact that the demon was extremely strong. Seems like the rumors were true, the cultivation arts that the Heavenhold Race cultivates, truly enables them to hold up the heavens.

This race was born with innate god’s strength and can be considered descendants of ancient demons. They were ugly and cruel, capable of fearsome long range attacks. Just a single rock in their hands can be likened to a meteor cruising through the sky. The powerful Saberfool had his head smashed just from that.

First, it was the greater demon from the Gold Sun Race and then the greater demon from the Heavenhold Race. No wonder these demons from the Desolate Mountains were all so confident. They strongly believed that they would win for sure.

Staring at these powerful demons, the eyes of the immortal cultivators all gleamed with sharpness. They showed some hints of hesitation when they saw the Heavenhold demon continue to stand there.

“We already said it’s a challenge, why must you demons be so cruel and directly kill off our experts? Since this is the case, we won’t show any mercy if we are the one victorious.” An immortal emperor coldly spoke. Two immortal kings on their side died consecutively, it was understandable for the immortal emperors to be enraged.

“The demons of our Desolate Mountains are brutal in nature, they would have no complaints. In any case, if experts of your immortal realms can’t even withstand a single strike, they would be driven out of the immortal realms by our demonic races sooner or later.” A greater demon arrogantly spoke.

“Since you put it this way, there’s no need for us to be polite any more.” The expression of the immortal emperor turned cold. He glanced at the immortal cultivators and spoke, “Everyone, you guys should have already seen the situation. There are many supreme elites from the major powers here but these demons seem to hold all of us in disdain. It’s time for you guys to step out and show them their place. I suggest each power to send out their experts to join the battle.”

“That’s right. With so many supreme elites here, it’s time for the major powers to act.”

The immortal emperors of the northern regions spoke as everyone nodded. Earlier when the two battles occurred, these peak geniuses were contemplating the demon races too, they are truly very powerful. Leaving aside those greater demons who didn’t step out, just those two who fought earlier did indeed belong to the supreme elite tier when compared to humanity. If they sent out human cultivators recklessly, they didn’t feel confident in obtaining victory.

“Shall we fight or not? If not, just scram out of Skybreak City and stop talking nonsense. We will wipe the city clean of humanity.” The greater demon from the Heavenhold Race coldly spoke, his words extremely tyrannical.

“Shut up.” Beiming Youhuang icily spoke as cold intent gushed forth from her. These demons from the Desolate Mountains actually wanted to kill the humans of Skybreak City. Skybreak City was the barrier of the northern regions. How could they give it up? Even if they had no choice, they also had to protect the people living there.

The Heavenhold Demon glanced at Beiming Youhuang as a smile appeared on his ugly face. “I love the fact that there are plenty of beautiful females among humans. Although this woman is very cold, her flesh seems shiny and tender. How wondrous would it be if she becomes my slave? I will play her till my lust is sated.”

He started laughing uproariously as he spoke.

“Impudent!” The immortal emperors of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty coldly berated. “That ugly demon is spouting nonsense. Who will go kill the demon?”

“Hehe.” The Heavenhold Demon continued laughing as he glanced at the immortal experts. “There are truly many beauties here. There are some with pure auras and even have a hint of the Phoenix bloodline. After we slaughter our way through the immortal realms, I’ll catch them all and make them my slaves, playing them to their deaths.”

The expressions of many experts instantly changed. Beiming Youhuang, the maidens of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, as well as the maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan. The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan truly had extraordinary auras. They all had the Phoenix bloodline and beautiful looks, constituting a beautiful scenery together with the beautiful maidens of the Jadestage Palace.

“Holy Successor Mingyue. Let me kill him.” A holy maiden spoke. Nanfeng Mingyue frowned, “These greater demons are all extremely powerful. It would be tough for you to fight against him.”

She could faintly sense that only the geniuses at the absolute peak of each major power would be able to fight against these demons. All others would simply be courting death. This Heavenhold Demon alone possessed innate divine strength, a talent granted to him by the heavens.

“Wasn’t an initial-stage immortal king very arrogant earlier, saying that he would accept all challenges from people of the same cultivation level? Now that the phoenix maidens are being humiliated, why isn’t anyone standing up for them yet?” An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire coldly spoke, clearly hinting at something.

That Heavenhold Demon had a cultivation base at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm, equivalent to Qin Wentian. It was true that Qin Wentian could come up the platform to challenge him.

Qin Wentian glanced over only to hear a sword cultivator from the Paragon Sword Sect coldly adding, “That’s right. He was so arrogantly earlier. Now that the demons are provoking us to such an extent, is he still not going to act?”

“I initially wanted to give the chance to the other heaven chosen. Since no one is willing to step out, I shall act then.” Qin Wentian stepped out and continued, “As for those who only dares to fight with their words, there’s no longer a need to continue shaming yourselves. If you want to fight, just fight. What’s the point of egging others on? The Skymist Immortal Empire and Paragon Sword Sect have truly lost face for our immortal realms.”

As he was speaking, he stepped out on the battle platform. His words, that were filled with a heavy mockery, caused the expressions of both powers to turn incomparably icy. However, they soon relaxed when they thought of the demon’s power. In any case, they hoped that the demon would be able to kill him.

This Heavenhold Demon was extremely cruel, seeking to kill his opponents with every strike. It would naturally be for the best if he could kill Qin Wentian. They wouldn’t need to endure the revenge from the powers that backed Qin Wentian if he was killed by a demon.

“Youhuang, since this demon has insulted you, I naturally will kill him for you.” Qin Wentian didn’t forget to speak to Beiming Youhuang. This woman was an immortal emperor and was extremely powerful. In addition, she shared some fate with Qin Wentian and both of them were half a disciple of that old undying freak. He didn’t want to be suppressed by her, hence he chose to tease her. This can also be considered as making their relationship closer.

“This bastard.” Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian with a cold expression on her face. He actually said this in front of the public, as though indicating that their relationship is extraordinary.

As expected, many people turned to Beiming Youhuang at this instant, causing her to grit her teeth silently. How could this fellow be so shameless?

“Youhuang, there’s no need for you to be moved. Given our relationship, I’ll naturally do my best for you.” Qin Wentian stepped forward and coldly stared at the Heavenhold Demon. “Ugly, you dare to insult Youhuang? You will die for that.”

The Heavenhold Demon grinned. He stared at Qin Wentian, “Yet another one who is eager to court death.”

He hated it when people called him ugly. Hence, he was very angry right now.

The greater demon grabbed out as terrifying demonic qi gushed forth, converging into a boulder which he tossed out towards Qin Wentian. A thunderous rumble rang out, capable of smashing anything, giving the feeling that even a mid-stage immortal king would die if he came into contact with that.

A fearsome divine light erupted forth from Qin Wentian. He lifted his fist and punched out, shattering the boulder.

However, the greater demon didn't stop. He continued tossing out boulders and each of them was like a meteor falling from the sky. His body gigantified, causing Qin Wentian to seem extremely tiny. The boulders hurtling through space cause space to shatter. Qin Wentian seemed helpless against it and would definitely die within this volley of attacks.

"How strong." Qin Wentian's heart mused. As expected of a greater demon from the ancient era. Their inborn heavenly divine strength talent was fearsome indeed.

Qin Wentian released his law energy as palm imprints filled the sky. The sky changed colors as the palm imprints shattered the meteor-like boulders, crushing them into nothingness.

"Boom!" The greater demon stepped out when he saw this. A fearsome bow appeared in his hand as he directly fired. The fired arrows were formed from demonic energy and were incomparably fast and ferocious, wanting to pin Qin Wentian onto the ground.

"Useless!" Qin Wentian roared. God's Hand activated as its energy surged forth. Terrifying waves of devil might churned wildly, forming streaks of judiciary lightning, augmented by the powerful of judgement as they blasted the arrows into pieces.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's body expanded to the same size as his opponent. He stepped out as his might towered up into the sky.

"So what if you are from an ancient demonic race? You shall be dominated all the same!" Killing intent flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. In truth, he was already angered by the words of this greater demon. Although he wasn't acquainted with the two immortal kings who died, their deaths had stirred his wrath. In addition to the insults made, as well as the slaughter of innocents should these demons take over Skybreak City, Qin Wentian was already preparing to give these demonic beasts a harsh lesson.

The palm imprints powered by God's Hand shattered everything but the Heavenhold demon howled in defiance and fought back violently, causing some of Qin Wentian's attacks to disintegrate. However, at this moment, a gigantic palm of destruction flowing with runic light smashed forth towards the demon with boundless might, capable of shaking the heavens and earth.

The greater demon sneered. With his inborn divine strength, there were no attacks he didn't dare to receive directly.

"BOOM!" As the palm imprint landed, violent waves of energy gushed forth, causing the body of the demon to tremble. A moment later, a groan of agony could be heard as the demon coughed out blood. His legs turned soft as his inner organs had all crumbled from the impact of that palm strike. Waves of destructive energy also ravaged the interior of his body as they flowed into him.

How would Qin Wentian miss such an opportunity? He immediately followed up with another tyrannical strike. Terror and despair appeared on the face of the demon as he growled with anger and reluctance. A moment later, his body directly exploded, turning into dust from the implosion within.

The tyrannical Heavenhold Demon was actually slain by a human cultivator using such a tyrannical and shocking manner!

Chapter 1412: Commotion in the Desolate Mountains

Qin Wentian returned to his normal size as his violent aura gradually calmed.

“Well done!” The immortal cultivators praised. Earlier, the two immortal kings of their side were slaughtered by the demons. Now, the dominance of Qin Wentian could be considered as helping them vent their frustrations and saving the situation, diminishing the arrogance of the demons.

On the other side, the demons all had cold expressions as they icily stared at Qin Wentian. Especially so for the greater demon from the Heavenhold Race. His ugly face flashed with an unmasked killing intent.

“The experts of the immortal realms are as numerous as the clouds. Don’t think that you all can trample upon us. Since you all used such brutal methods to kill our people, we will repay you with the same coin.” Qin Wentian glanced at the greater demons. His words caused one of the greater demons to laughed out loud, “Interesting, to think that a mere human dares to speak so arrogantly before us demons of the Desolate Mountains.”

“Who will go up and kill him?” A greater demon coldly asked. However, Qin Wentian merely coldly snorted as he continued speaking, “If you guys are so stubborn, I don’t mind coming up to fight again.”

After speaking, he left the platform. After all, this wasn’t a battle that was supposed to be fought by him alone but was a battle belonging to the major powers of the immortal realms, fighting against the greater demons of the Desolate Mountains. He might be invincible among the initial-stage immortal king, but if he slaughtered all the demons alone, he would be simply courting death.

Since these demons dared to say that they would invade the immortal realms, one could very well imagine how terrifying they are. The people of the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect kept trying to psyche him out, wanting him to come out to fight. Clearly, they wanted him to die in a battle against the demons. This way, even if he didn’t die eventually, by killing too many demons, he would definitely offend all these greater demons. If he really fought alone while others of the immortal realms didn’t act, the target in the minds of these demons would surely be him alone. This would have been in line with the plans of those from Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect. There would be no difference from courting death.

Qin Wentian completely believed that if all these demons wanted his life, not only would this group of people stand aside, they might even stab him in the back. Only fighting these greater demons together would be the correct path.

“Given Brother Qin’s strength, why don’t you fight a few more battles and show how imposing our side is by slaughtering these demons, gaining glory for us?” As expected, as Qin Wentian stepped down from the platform, an immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire spoke out.

“Yeah, could it be that brother Qin isn’t willing to put in effort for our immortal realms?” An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect joined in.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and coldly stared at the person who spoke. “Earlier, you were the ones who instigated me to battle. Now that I’ve won one, you guys are still saying such things? You want me alone to fight against all the demons of the Desolate Mountains? If this is the case, what’s the use of you two existing in the immortal realms? Why doesn’t the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect announce their disintegration and join my Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect instead?”

“Forget it if you don’t wish to continue fighting. Brother Qin, why must your words be so ugly?” Someone sarcastically spoke.

“This doesn’t seem to be his matter alone, right?” There were some who could no longer bear to hear this. The person who spoke was the holy maiden of the Jadestage Immortal Palace. She glanced at the direction of the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect, “The demons are right before our eyes but you guys still cannot forget your own grudges temporarily? Has the powers in the east fallen to such an extent?”

“The characters of the people from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect are truly disappointing.” Another person mocked, looking down on the behaviors of these people. Qin Wentian could be considered to have helped them vent their frustrations yet these two powers still wanted to cause an internal conflict, wanting Qin Wentian to die in combat.

“Enough.” An immortal emperor from the Hundred Refinements Sect stated. “Stop making fools out of yourselves in front of the demons from the Desolate Mountains. We already agreed earlier that each major power would send out experts to fight in the challenge battle. Since Qin Wentian has already fought, let’s start from the eastern regions. Who else is going up to battle next?”

The eyes of many turned towards those from the Paragon Sword Sect and the Skymist Immortal Empire. The expressions of these two powers froze. Someone snorted coldly but at this moment, a figure walked out from the Paragon Sword Sect.

The cultivation base of this man was terrifying, at the peak-phase of the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. He was clad in simple robes and his brows were angled like swords. One’s cultivation would cause one’s demeanor to change. His entire bearing was like an unsheathed and unbreakable sword. As he stepped out, boundless sword qi radiated from him, as well as a fearsome sense of sharpness.

The gazes of many from the Paragon Sword Sect were all filled with reverence as they stared at this man. Clearly, this was an extraordinary figure.

“This time around, the experts of all major powers in the immortal realms are gathered here, and now that we are facing against the demons of the Desolate Mountains, some of those truly supreme geniuses at the pinnacle would step out, showing themselves before everyone.” Nanfeng Mingyue spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian had already returned, and he nodded his head when he heard her words.

Only immortal emperors would have a level of fame that made their names known throughout the immortal realms. It was very rare for an immortal king to be so famous. After all, the immortal realms were just too vast and this time around, some of these extraordinary individuals from the major powers might be showing their faces here.

“This man is a supreme character among the immortal kings of the Paragon Sword Sect. His name is Shangguang Jianyi and he is also a student of the sacred academy.” Nanfeng Mingyue stated. Qin Wentian nodded. Back then, maybe Nanfeng Mingyue also cultivated in the scared academy and learned of the names of some of those supreme immortal kings who were also cultivating within there.

Shangguang Jianyi of the Paragon Sword Sect walked up the platform. He then closed his eyes, basking in the silence of the instant. This scene made everyone feel how terrifying he truly was.

The eyes of all the demons flashed. This time, the immortal realms were the one who first sent up a participant. If the demons wanted to observe the strength of this person, they would have to choose carefully who to send up.

This Shangguang Jianyi made them feel a threat.

“BOOM!” A Taotie eventually stepped out, incomparably baleful and radiating a terrifying aura. This was a very famous ancient beast. Although he was now in human form, the position of his eyes were very low. If he was in his demon form, his eyes would be located beneath his armpits.

The Taotie let out a low-sounding roar as a look of greed flickered within his eyes. However, Shangguang Jianyi still had his eyes closed. It was like just by standing there, he was the only one in the entire world.

“RUMBLE!” The Taotie stomped the ground. He could sense the threat and decided to revert back to his true form. A moment later, an incomparably gigantic and hideous beast appeared before the crowd, horrifying to the extreme.

“BANG!” Another loud sound echoed as the Taotie entered the platform. He rushed forward and from the visions of everyone, it seemed that Shangguang Jiangyi would die immediately. However, at that very moment, boundless amounts of sword qi abruptly enveloped the entire space. His sword intent was ethereal and formless, existing everywhere in this space.

Shangguang Jianyi wasn’t his real name. It was only later on did people give this name to him. Jianyi, Jianyi. He could slay people with just a single sword strike.

“Chi, chi, chi…” The sword intent flooded the area. A dim corona of light surrounded Shanguang Jianyi. The Taotie howled loudly, sensing a feeling of impending doom. His attack grew more violent as he lunged forth towards Shangguang Jianyi.

“ROAR!” A sharp sound pierced through the ears of everyone, trembling the inner organs of those who heard it. However, Shangguan Jianyi didn’t seemed affected. He stood there as always, and was still calm despite the trembling of his body caused by the Taotie’s shrill screams.

“Yiiii~” An even shriller scream rang out. Right now, the sword intent in the area abruptly transformed into countless soft and flexible swords, circling around the Taotie with great speed. The swords didn’t attack but countless swords started forming and the sword might in the area increased drastically. A world of swords then formed, wanting to engulf the Taotie completely.

The Taotie howled in rage, but the sword intent was completely ethereal, there was no way for him to disintegrate the sword might. The sword might in the area moved together with him, growing stronger and stronger. And when it finally reached the ultimate peak, the swords became a prison, completely engulfing the gigantic Taotie.

“ROAR!” The Taotie let out an earth-shattering roar within the sword prison. He didn’t continue to advance towards Shangguang Jianyi but chose to turn and flee instead. However at this moment, Shangguang Jianyi finally moved. A resplendent beam of sword light shot out from his body and as he slashed out, the millions of swords exploded, forming into countless sharp fragments that buried themselves in the Taotie’s body. In an instant, fresh blood splashed through the sky. Very swiftly, the gigantic body of the Taotie was sliced off part by part until he completely disappeared. The sword intent in the area only slowly dissipated a long time after that.

The eyes of the immortal cultivators all flashed. What a strong combat prowess. Seems like the major powers of the immortal realms decided to act for real, and allowed their strongest elites to step out.

The expressions of many greater demons were all extremely ugly to behold. They were actually suppressed by humanity. Right now, there were two wins and two losses. They held no advantage at all.

“Who else wants to step up for battle?” The Baize calmly spoke. Only to see that at this moment, a figure from the Evil God Race walked out. He was a supreme expert of his race, he stepped up the platform and waited for his opponents to send themselves to death.

This time, one of the Skymist Immortal Empire’s immortal kings with the same level of cultivation stepped up. Demons of the Evil God Race practiced the evilest type of energy – destruction, poison, corrosion, bewilderment, confusion, and control. Although the immortal king from Skymist was strong, he eventually still died a terrible death under the Evil God Race’s demon, swallowed up directly at the end.

From the human side, the elites of the major powers respectively stepped out, matching against the terrifying greater demons of the Desolate Mountains. There were wins and losses on both sides but the demons from the Desolate Mountains were truly terrifying. Each of those who stepped out to fight, all possessed terrifying innate abilities and talents. After all, they were of the royal factions of the Desolate Mountains.

However, there were also some exceptional characters from the humans. Shangguang Jianyi alone was incomparably powerful. There was also an extremely strong immortal king in the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire who could take a life with every arrow he fired. Another supreme expert was from the Senluo Immortal Empire. His domain was the hell asura domain, containing boundless might.

But even so, the greater demons still possessed the advantage at the end. But despite that, it wasn’t going to be an easy thing for them to obtain a clear and complete victory.

After some time…

“Enough. You guys lost more than what you won. Shouldn’t it be about time for you all to give us Skybreak City?” The female demon Baize coldly spoke while the immortal emperors from the northern regions replied, “The battle has yet to end. Before this, for those elite geniuses of our immortal realms, they can still continue to battle.”

“Could it be that you all believe they can stand against the strongest characters among our demonic races?” A supreme expert from the Phoeroc Race icily spoke.

“How would we know if we don’t try?” The immortal emperor replied. He felt that since these demons wanted to drive humans out from Skybreak City so urgently, something major is surely going to happen.

At this moment, Qin Wentian tensed. He once again felt the signal by Little Rascal. Almost at the same instant, the Baize’s expression changed. She then spoke, “If you still refuse, we can only launch our attack.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the demons behind her all let out roars and screeches, causing this entire space to tremble.

And at this moment, in a certain region within the Desolate Mountains, the sky there suddenly changed color as craters appeared on the ground. A supremely powerful surge of demonic qi towered up into the air, permeating a vast area. In this space, there seemed to be even more demons compared to those outside, including the number of demonic races. In fact, the races here were even stronger compared to the ones outside that are fighting the immortal cultivators. If the immortal cultivators were to see this, they would definitely be extremely shocked

Chapter 1413: Demongod Mountain

In a certain location within the Desolate Mountains, the space here seemed to split apart as a primordial aura permeated the area, so powerful that it was inconceivable.

The gazes of countless demons gleamed with sharpness as they turned over while their bodies trembled. Countless lower-level demons were shaking as they prostrated themselves. A deep reverence could be seen in their eyes as well as hints of fear. It was like the thing that would be happening next will definitely be an extremely terrifying one.

In that location, cracks began to appear in the sky as the earth split apart, forming long lines of fissures that continuously extended outwards. In the depths of the cracks in space, a light from the primordial times could be seen and this light grew increasingly resplendent as the rumbling in the area grew more severe.

At this moment, countless ancient greater demons gathered together, all of them reverting back to their true forms. One among them was a greater demon that had nine heads, coupled with pairs of terrifyingly baleful eyes while exuding a tyrannical aura. Right now, his body was gleaming with golden light and his aura grew increasingly fearsome that no other demons in his surroundings dared to match his gaze. Strangely enough, on the shoulder of this nine-headed greater demon, a snow-white figure of a little demon could be seen. The eyes of this little demon gleamed with curiosity as it contemplated everything that was happening while simultaneously sending out signals telepathically to someone.

Beside this little fellow, there actually was another vermillion bird that was red in color. Because the size of the nine-headed greater demon was too large, akin to a mountain, making it so that the little fellow and the vermillion bird seemed extremely small and inconsequential, to the point where they were almost disregarded by others. Such a combination was truly very strange to behold.

“Senior, does the Demongod Mountain really exist?” The childish-sounding voice of Little Rascal rang out, he was speaking to that gargantuan nine-headed greater demon.

“Naturally. Baizes are capable of prophecies as well. They are able to pry through the veil of heavenly fate briefly and the Baize among us has already predicted that there would be an upheaval in our Desolate Mountains as well as the fact that the Demongod Mountain would reappear. Many kinds of terrifying supreme greater demons would appear, causing the strength of our Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range to rise up to another level.” That greater demon spoke.

Little Rascal blinked his eyes, “So this is the true Demongod Mountain? How shocking, are there any treasures within? What happens if the humans can get them too?”

“What humans? This Demongod Mountain is the sacred place of our Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range and only appears once every countless number of years passed. Once it appeared, huge changes would appear in the world and there would be a commotion affecting the entire Desolate Mountains. What’s the use for humans to come here? They would only act to spoil the prestige of our sacred mountain. Hence, I really hope those fellows out there can expel humanity from Skybreak City."

"Those humans are very cunning and there are many powerful experts among them. It isn't going to be easy to make them depart." The eyes of Little Rascal flickered.

"Mhm, you are right. Humans are cunning and greedy by nature and they would definitely covet the sacred Demongod Mountain if they learned of it. It's not so easy to expel them but we have to try. So what even if they tried to attack us? If they really dare to enter the Desolate Mountains, we will make this place their burial grounds, they can only come and cannot leave. In the future, we will sweep through the immortal realms, replacing humans as the kings of this world and make everywhere become an extension of our Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range." The words of this greater demon were extremely tyrannical. But naturally, he had the strength to back it up.

"Is that so? What if some humans have extremely powerful demonic bloodlines? Will it be useful for them if they ascend the Demongod Mountain?" Little Rascal murmured. He didn't give a damn how strong the demon races of the Desolate Mountains would be. What does that have to do with him? Right now, he wanted to see what sort of benefits he and Qin Wentian would be able to get. However, there should be no mistakes in following this senior.

After all, both him and this senior nine-headed demon belonged to the same race, and their race was about to be extinct soon in the immortal realms. There was no help regarding that, all the ancient demonic races are extremely rare and are all dying out.

"Little fellow, what are you thinking about? There's no need for you to care about the things with regards to humanity. This time, you should just think of how you can benefit yourselves. It's rare for the Demongod Mountain to appear and everytime it does, powerful demongod-level characters would definitely be born. This is a chance for our Desolate Mountains to rise up. You have a supreme-graded bloodline at the very pinnacle and in the future, if you become a demongod, you will definitely head to the other realms and seek out more of our kind, reinstating our past glory." The greater demon's voice sounded extremely old and ancient. From this, one could tell how long this nine-headed greater demon had lived for.

"Oh." Little Rascal replied. However, he still seemed to be somewhat distracted. Up ahead, the light grew more and more intense. In the cracking void up ahead, the shape of a mountain inside the void started to appear.

"Is that the legendary mountain?" Little Rascal mumbled.

"Mhm, the prophecy made by the Baize was right. With the appearance of god mountain, the sacred land of our Desolate Mountains appeared. From now on, an era of demons will unfold and we will be the hegemons of this entire realm."

“ROAR!” Roars of the countless demonic beasts echoed out loud as they stared at the incoming Demongod Mountain. They prostrated themselves before the sight of it. This was a legend of their Desolate Mountains, the coming of the sacred land which only appears once every countless years.

However, the Demongod Mountain had not formed completely, it was still somewhat illusory and in the midst of transforming, radiating an ancient and mysterious aura. From the crack in the void, one could see that this god mountain seemed to extend unendingly into the distance, appearing boundlessly vast. Although it appeared within reach, it was very far away. Everyone understood how mysterious this Demongod Mountain was.

When the commotion here began, the entire Desolate Mountain Range started trembling as mountain peaks crumbled apart. On the other hand, the filaments of light from the crack in void began to extend outwards, like a spiderweb, covering the entire mountain range.

At the connecting point between the external boundary of the Desolate Mountains and the immortal realms, outside Skybreak City, the demons and humans in combat here were all shocked. They could sense the commotion happening in the depths of the Desolate Mountain and although their vision was blocked, they could still tell that something terrifying was happening within.

The expressions of many human experts changed, especially for those immortal emperors. Their countenances were all extremely heavy while as for those demons, they actually had a look of impatience on their faces, they wanted to be there to see the descent of the Demongod Mountain too. They were cursing silently at their own members within the mountains. In truth, the demons here weren’t the core experts of their respective races. Their true cores were all within the mountains, waiting for the appearance of the Demongod Mountain. These demons were just elites sent here to accomplish their mission.

Right now, the commotion shook the entire area. These demons no longer had any patience to stay here and their hearts were already back in the depths of the Desolate Mountains.

“What is going on exactly within the Desolate Mountains?” An immortal emperor spoke sharply, he finally realized that whatever was happening, was a thing greater than what they had previously imagined. The eyes of these demons here were all flickering, they no longer seemed to be in the mood for combat.

The immortal emperors could all faintly sense that these demons were merely sent here to delay them. It would be for the best if these demons can make them retreat but it was fine if they couldn’t.

“What concern is it to you guys of the immortal realms? Humans have no right to interfere with the happenings of our Desolate Mountains. Combat has yet to be concluded. If you guys still refuse to retreat from Skybreak City, my demonic races will definitely send troops and invade the human world.” The Baize, who was a demon empress, coldly spoke. She was the only character that could remain calm. The other demons were already extremely agitated, each wanting to head back to the depths of the Desolate Mountains.

A legend coming true, the appearance of the Demongod Mountain would herald a new era for the demons. Who knows, the demons might be the ones uniting the entire immortal realms under them, becoming the hegemon of this world.

“BOOM!” A few rays of light shot out. They actually ignored the demons and directly rushed into the depths of the Desolate Mountains. These rays of light were immortal emperors speeding through the air, their speed was inconceivably quick and were emperors that had been hiding in the shadows. When they sensed the level of commotion, they could no longer remain calm and had to see what was happening with their own eyes.

Qin Wentian’s eyes turned sharp, flickering with the light of truth as he stared at the demons. He could sense that they no longer had the will to fight and only wanted to leave.

In addition to the continuous signals Little Rascal was sending him, he naturally understood that a thing of immense importance had definitely happened in the depths of the Desolate Mountains.

“A huge change will soon occur in the Desolate Mountains, what’s the point of you guys remaining here to block us? The truly powerful human emperors have already rushed into your Desolate Mountains. It’s fine with us if you don’t want to block them. But if you demons miss this chance, you would no longer have any chance to rise up and would be trampled to death by the other races.”

Qin Wentian could understand the inner feelings of these demons. Hence, he opened his mouth and tried to agitate them. Although the demons also understood Qin Wentian’s intent, their hearts truly weren’t able to remain calm.

“Are you all really willing to be sent here as an obstacle to block us? For those demons who sent you all here, they are now all waiting to reap the benefits.” Qin Wentian continued to probe. And as expected, the faces of these demons all changed, filled with reluctance. How proud were these greater demons? Although they could return after they accomplished their mission, it was a fact that these humans are tough to deal with. They could wait no longer and wanted to return to see the legendary sacred land appearing within their Desolate Mountains.

The Baize empress glanced at the demons in her surrounding as she sighed in her heart. She then gave the command, “Retreat.”

As the sound of her voice faded, all the greater demons frenziedly retreated, moving at the speed of lightning as though they were fleeing for their lives. All of them vanished in an instant.

“Why are these demons in such a hurry? What is happening exactly?” Some humans exclaimed in shock.

“Let’s go and take a look.” The human experts all sped forward, entering the Desolate Mountains as well. As they proceeded on, they saw that in an extremely faraway place, a majestic mountain seemed to be descending from cracks in the air. The divine light from this mountain seemed to cover the entire region, radiating a saint-like holy aura.

“Those demons who kept blocking us, was it because of the descent of this mountain?” The hearts of the humans trembled as they stared at this scene. Great waves rocked their hearts as they continued speeding ahead.

“Demongod Mountain? Is that the number one legend of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range?” Someone exclaimed. “My heavens, seems like a brand new era is about to unfold for the demons. Our immortal realms might be in for it soon.”

Chapter 1414: Shocking Change to the Desolate Mountains

The ordinary people of the immortal realms might not really understand the Demongod Mountain, but the immortal emperors, especially for immortal emperors in the north, they still knew something regarding this legend.

There are ancient records which stated that in the long history of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm, the humans and demons had clashed many times before. There had been cases where a powerful demon dominated everything, where humans were nothing but playthings, living miserable lives, but there were also cases of humans being the overlord of the entire realm, including the Desolate Mountains.

Ultimately, the Desolate Mountains were split from the immortal realms, considered a separate space from the other regions. This bit of history was even earlier than the forming of the Myriad Devil Islands.

From the records, one could see the myths and legends of the Desolate Mountains recorded within. The legend of the Demongod Mountain was the most famous legend of all.

It’s said that every time the Demongod Mountain appeared, a brand new era would unfold for the demons of the Desolate Mountains. They would all enjoy an intrinsic evolution and there’s a slight possibility that a demon god would be born, capable of uniting the Desolate Mountains. At that time, that would surely be a disaster for the immortal realms.

Once a demon god is born, there’s no need to doubt that the territories of humans would all be seized away or destroyed in the ravages of war.

“The sacred academy has only recently appeared and now, even the Demongod Mountain of the Desolate Mountains is appearing? It seems that a commotion will truly rock the immortal realms soon. I wonder if it’s a blessing in disguise or not.” An immortal emperor sighed.

“That’s right, with a new era approaching, the immortal realms is destined to not know peace.”

“Let’s go and take a look at what the Demongod Mountain is all about. Those demons are now frenziedly rushing there, no one will block us anymore. Before this, they must have known that the mountain will be appearing and they are afraid that us from the immortal realms would spoil things for them.”

“Mhm, the greater demons of the Desolate Mountains all treat the coming of the Demongod Mountain as the appearance of divinity, their hearts are filled with nothing but a pious devotion. If we really rushed in earlier, a war would definitely break out.”

“No wonder only a few emperors were among the demons who appeared earlier. Seems like the majority of them are waiting for the Demongod Mountain to reappear once again.”

Many voices rang out. After that, some of these experts started flying into the depths of the Desolate Mountains.

"Brother Qin, let us go in as well. The Demongod Mountain is the legend of the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, a divine mountain for the myriad of demons in the world." Nanfeng Mingyue spoke in a low voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded. No wonder Little Rascal sent him a signal telling him to come here. That little fellow was extremely astute and was nurtured by Qin Wentian's blood since he was young. Little Rascal naturally understood that Qin Wentian's bloodline contained the traces of a supremely powerful greater demon. This must be the reason why Little Rascal wanted him to come here, wanting him to share in the benefits that could be obtained.

The boundless demons at the mountains in here had all vanished. With the appearance of the Demongod Mountain, they must have gone to pay respect to it. Demons who had intelligence naturally understood how important the Demongod Mountain is. Although they were only demons with low-graded bloodlines, the Demongod Mountain was able to cause them to transform. This was an extremely rare opportunity. And although the chance was minuscule, they ultimately still had some hope to overturn reality and evolve.

The light grew more and more resplendent, sprinkling across the skies. A divine mountain appeared within the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, how holy and sacred was it? Countless demons followed the golden light as they advanced towards the depths of the Desolate Mountains with a pious heart.

The god mountain was as expected of a legend. It actually was a separate dimension within the Desolate Mountains and there are many ancient paths leading to it.

Many humans sped over, flying into the Desolate Mountains. The immortal emperors were in the lead and when they saw the gleaming golden light far off in the distance as well as the countless droves of demonic beasts speeding ahead, they instantly sped forth as well.

"Humans daring to covet our god mountain? You all will die if you enter." A demon emperor coldly glanced over but did nothing to stop them.

The human immortal emperors hesitated. This Demongod Mountain might be the legend of the Desolate Mountains, but it was true that it's a sacred land for demons. They didn't know what they might encounter in there if they entered.

"Did the ancient records mention anything about humans entering the Demongod Mountain?" Someone glanced towards an immortal emperor of the northern regions.

That immortal emperor stood in the air as his long robes fluttered in the wind. "Yes, but there are only a few records. From those records, we can tell that if one is fated with the mountain, humans would also be able to obtain good fortune in there. But of course, the good fortune they obtain cannot be compared to the good fortune acquired by the demonic beasts."

“No wonder they are trying to stop us.” Some immortal emperors commented.

“However, since we have already arrived, we have to enter to see the secrets of this mysterious mountain.” Someone spoke. These people have all reached the immortal emperor realm and wanting to take another step forward was as tough as trying to ascend the heavens. They would usually spend their time in some secret realms of the immortal realms, trying to achieve a breakthrough. Now that the legendary Demongod Mountain appeared in front of their eyes, how could they bear to miss this opportunity?

“Haha, alright let’s enter the depths of the Desolate Mountains first then and see if there are any ways for us to enter the Demongod Mountain.” Only to see the immortal emperors entering one by one, not having any hesitation.

Qin Wentian and the others also arrived here. Many of those who came here were extremely strong immortal kings of the various major powers. Right now, their eyes gleamed as they stared at the mysterious mountain far off in the distance.

“The connection between me and Little Rascal suddenly vanished. He should have entered the Demongod Mountain.” Qin Wentian mused. After that, the figures entered the god mountain respectively. These were all elite immortal kings, extremely powerful in their own rights. And the more powerful someone is, they would naturally hope to have a broader horizon. Naturally, there were also the greater demons from the western regions of the immortal realms, the Sky Rocs and the White Tigers. They were filled with anticipation with regards to this legendary Demongod Mountain.

“Let’s enter.” Qin Wentian spoke. He, Evergreen Longhao and the others of the Battle Saint Tribe stepped forth at the same time, entering the Desolate Mountain Range.

Staring at their backs, the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire, Paragon Sword Sect and other major powers all had cold gleams in their eyes. Someone transmitted a silent message, “If there’s a chance, destroy Qin Wentian.”

“Mhm, if there’s a chance let’s all do so. Also, try to kill Evergreen Longhao to diminish the strength of the Evergreen Immortal Empire too.” These people silently conversed, all of them had killing intentions on their minds.

When the news of the descent of the Demongod Mountain spread to Skybreak City, it soon traveled on fast wings, and circulated to the various regions of the immortal realms. Even more experts began to use the teleportation arrays to arrive here, especially for the demon races of the Western Regions. They were filled with endless yearning and anticipation.

Qin Wentian and his group finally entered the Desolate Mountain Range. Their immortal senses were immediately restricted and he discovered that in this place, he could only see things with his vision. There was no way to extend his immortal sense out at all.

"This place is a different dimension and it restricts immortal sense. Now, there's not much differences in people with different cultivation base, they can only see things through their vision alone." Evergreen Longhao also discovered this point.

"The Demongod Mountain is before our eyes and its peak connects with the heavens, as though it is from another world. In truth, this is just a different dimension that's temporarily established here. Since it is not from the immortal realms, where is it from exactly?" If it was in the past, Qin Wentian wouldn't be so sensitive. But after he knew about the history of his father, he would frequently think of the other 32 heavens – the other layers of the immortal realms.

"It's truly very vast. We can't see the end of it with a single glance." They spoke as they continued forth, flying through the air. Demonic beasts could also be seen everywhere.

Right now before their eyes, a demon swooped down from the sky. It was a firebird. They rushed down and gulped a red-colored plant growing on the mountain and let out a long screech after that. Its body began to ignite as it bathed in the terrifying flames. The aura of these flames far surpassed its own and was extremely scorching.

An agitated expression could be seen on the firebird's face. It soared up into the sky but the flames grew even stronger. Its aura started fluctuating uncontrollably and finally, its body finally emitted its own flames but it was soon burned into cinders, turning into ashes.

"What a fearsome plant, it actually could ignite the evolution process in the fire bird. Sadly, the fire bird wasn't able to endure the power of that plant, which far surpassed the scope of the bird's strength and eventually got burned into ashes." The face of Nanfeng Mingyue changed. Just a single plant here contained such marvelous and heaven-defying might.

And at this moment, sounds of misery rang out in the air. Qin Wentian and the others saw many demonic beasts that were proficient in fire-attribute energy suddenly started burning up, plunging into an abyss of fire. They had tried to eat the same kind of plant as well.

"Terrifying indeed." Qin Wentian and the rest continued on their way. Below them, a powerful demonic qi suddenly towered up. It was from a powerful demon king that had eaten a demonic tree growing on the mountain. After that, its body started to swell up and became extremely enormous. A pair of fearsome wings appeared on his back, blotting out the sun. The demon roared in anger and rose with the wind, flying towards the distance as an expression of excitement appeared on his face.

"Look over there." A holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan pointed at that demon. It was a demonic python that was flying in circles in the air. A moment later, the snake started to shed its skin furiously and the scales on the snake grew brighter and tougher as its aura strengthened. Horns began growing from the snake's head, and so did long and powerful claws.

"That must be a draconic python that's in the midst of transforming into a true dragon." That holy maiden exclaimed in shock. This was too unbelievable, the demonic beasts could all eat the plants growing on the mountain.

As long as they could endure the power of the plant, they would actually be able to transform and grow multiple times stronger. Wouldn’t this place cause the power levels of the demons from the Desolate Mountain to skyrocket, ushering in an era of demons?

Chapter 1415: Phoenix Bone Relic

Qin Wentian was similarly shocked. The cultivation of humans was different and it was impossible for them to reach great heights in a single step. In this point, the demonic beasts had an advantage over humans. The potential of demons were set largely at the moment of their birth, determining the heights they would reach in the future. Hence, when demons receive good fortune, their improvements were usually much more compared to humans.

The Demongod Mountain was the number one legend of the Desolate Mountains and it is indeed worthy of its reputation. Over here, there are many heavenly ingredients and earthly treasures that could cause demons to evolve. Although their cultivation bases weren't able to directly leap up, it would give them a chance to evolve intrinsically, changing their innate heaven-given abilities. For example, the snake earlier had to cultivate to a certain extent on its own before it could transform into a dragon. But just by eating a treasure here, it was able to trigger the evolution. This wasn't just a simple increase in strength, but an intrinsic transformation of its innate nature.

Such an effect was similar to the Sacred Luminance but was more tyrannical in comparison. The Demongod Mountain was truly a terrifying place. No wonder the demons all treated this as a sacred land of divinity.

Naturally with such heaven-defying treasures, the risks involved are also huge. Many demonic beasts died in the process of evolution, eliminating the weak. Those who remained were demons who successfully endured the pain and completed the transformation. Undoubtedly, their strength had definitely skyrocketed when compared to the past.

"That snake earlier was just an ordinary demonic creature. If a member of one of the royal demon factions also manages to complete the evolution, how terrifying would they be?" Nanfeng Mingyue mused in a low voice, feeling somewhat worried.

"The demons of the royal factions all have high-graded bloodlines, the requirements for them to evolve are much tougher as well. Ordinary treasures would be of no use to them." Evergreen Longhao replied. Everyone nodded in agreement with regards to this point. For ordinary treasures, their effects would weaken to the point of being negligible if used by a demon beast that has a powerful bloodline, in contrast to a demonic beast with a weaker bloodline using it.

"This god mountain is truly unfathomable. We have just entered the Desolate Mountain Range and there are already such treasures forming. There are bound to have more startling secrets deep within." Qin Wentian spoke. "Let's continue in."

Everyone nodded. Countless demonic beasts were also entering but none of them bothered with these humans. There was no need to. The humans who entered found themselves very free as well, not having to tangle with the demonic beasts. They were also wondering what would happen if they ate the special plants that grew here. Would there be any effect for them?

The immortal senses of Qin Wentian and the others were restricted. They flew with great speed through the air and continued to advance. They didn't try to fight for these plants with the demonic beasts below. If they did so, they would surely trigger a joint attack by these demons. In addition, such treasures weren't able to stir their hearts at all.

Their target was the Demongod Mountain that is located in the very depths within the Desolate Mountain Range. They wanted to probe all the secrets.

What made Qin Wentian and the others shocked was that even now, the god mountain was still transforming, creating new landscapes and different peaks at every moment, continuously spreading outwards. At times, Qin Wentian and his group would suddenly find themselves in a ravine, and some moments later, they would be at the top of an ancient peak.

"I can feel a very strong aura that resembles my own aura." Nanfeng Mingyue suddenly spoke, her words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to stiffen. The members of the Southern Phoenix Clan all possessed the phoenix bloodline. If Nanfeng Mingyue could sense an aura resembling hers, it meant that it's very possible for a demonic creature that also possesses the phoenix bloodline to appear here.

"Which direction?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Over there." Nanfeng Mingyue pointed to a random place and headed there after that. The immortal senses of everyone were restricted and they could only rely on their vision. After traveling for some time, they froze as they saw a bone relic far away from them.

This bone relic was extremely gigantic, the skull was inclined upwards, as though the creature was proud even when in moments of its death, unwilling to bow its head.

The blood had already been drained and the flesh all corroded, leaving behind a mere skeleton. But even so, the aura of the skeleton was extremely powerful and there was even runic light gleaming from the bone. It was a rune bone relic.

"It must be a true phoenix when it was alive." The hearts of the members from the Southern Phoenix Clan trembled. In this secret realm, there actually was a bone relic from a phoenix of true blood. This god mountain was truly extraordinary. Where was this place exactly?

In front, there were also several experts, some from the Desolate Mountains and some from the immortal realms, standing with their weapons drawn, staring at the phoenix bone relic up ahead, wanting to seize it.

Qin Wentian could see blood-colored runes carved on the bone and feel the strength radiating from it. This bone relic was priceless and can be called a supreme treasure. It wasn't something the treasure plants the demonic beasts consumed earlier, could be compared to.

“When this phoenix was alive, it should have been at the demon emperor realm, a supreme demon of the heavens. She has long comprehended the dao of laws, causing her bones to be engraved with the law runes. From this bone relic, if one has affinity with it, they might be able to comprehend the insights and techniques of this phoenix.” Nanfeng Mingyue’s eyes blazed with passion. Her Southern Phoenix Clan’s totem was that of a phoenix and they all cultivate phoenix-type cultivation arts and techniques, possessing a phoenix bloodline. However, the purity of their blood naturally wouldn’t be able to compare to that of a real phoenix. Unless one reaches the level of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, they wouldn’t be able to comprehend the phoenix arts deeper to achieve further breakthroughs based on the limitation of insights and the purity level of their bloodline.

At this moment, a greater demon growled, “Scram. This isn’t a place you humans should be.”

The eyes of the greater demon were incomparably lofty. Although he was in human form, blood-colored wings could be seen behind him.

“Phoeroc Race.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed.

“Get lost, stop making trouble.” A sharp voice echoed out, speaking to Qin Wentian and his group. The person who spoke was actually a human. Before this, Qin Wentian had seen this man before. He was none other than Shangguang Jianyi of the Paragon Sword Sect. He was extremely powerful and had slain a Taotie. He also can be considered a peak-level genius within the sacred academy and his current cultivation base was at the peak-phase of the mid-stage immortal king realm.

The auras of everyone here surged forth. The humans and demons here seemed to have already fought before and was now standing in opposition, glaring at each other.

“What a joke. Why can you all stay here and we can’t?” Qin Wentian’s eyes turned cold.

“The Paragon Sword Sect, wow so impressive.” Nanfeng Mingyue icily spoke. Her Southern Phoenix Clan had a foundation deeper than them, could it be that she didn’t have the qualifications to interfere in this? Shangguang Jianyi even dared to tell her to get lost.

“Another bunch of insufferable humans.” The expert from the Phoeroc Race arrogantly spoke.

“Truly insufferable.” A golden crow sneered as his body burst into flames, illuminating its surroundings, causing the temperature here to soar up.

“Your Southern Phoenix Clan wants this bone relic? You are not qualified enough yet.” An expert from the Ying Clan icily spoke. They were also part of the three great ancient clans in the southern regions, they naturally didn’t want this bone relic to be obtained by the Southern Phoenix Clan.

“One has to depend on their own capabilities to contend for treasures.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

“What a joke.” Shangguang Jianyi frowned, his gaze like a sharp sword, staring right at Qin Wentian.

This bone relic might not be of much use to the Ying Clan, but they might still be able to use it to forge a supreme divine weapon in the future. Given the size of this bone relic, it must be priceless and can be comparable to emperor-ranked weapons.

“Although your combat prowess isn’t bad and your cultivation speed is fast, you are too arrogant. Just with you, Evergreen Longhao and Nanfeng Mingyue? Why don’t you ask them if they can be compared to me when we three were in the sacred academy? You are merely an initial-stage immortal king and there is no one protecting you now. I can kill you with a single sword attack.”

The eyes of Shangguang Jianyi gleamed with sharpness, flashing with killing intent. The various major powers here fighting for a bone relic were already a headache. Now, Qin Wentian’s group wanted to stir things up further.

“He is someone treated as a valued guest by the Southern Phoenix Clan and is naturally arrogant. However, given how vast the immortal realms are, you are sorely mistaken if you feel all the major powers are like the weakling Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Nanfeng Mingyue, your clan is protecting him because you believed that he would grow to be extremely strong in the future? How pitiful.” An expert of the Ying Clan coldly laughed. “If you all still refuse to scram, we will deal with you first.”

They were temporarily allied with the Paragon Sword Sect. Qin Wentian’s group wanted to be the fisherman that reaps the benefits in troubled waters when they fought against the demons? There was no way they would let this succeed.

Upon seeing the internal conflict of the humans, the expert from the Phoeroc Race and the golden crow soared up into the sky, staring at them in disdain.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, these fellows didn’t want to deal with the demons but wanted to act against them first? His eyes flickered with coldness as he spoke, “Back then, I was acquainted with a Ying Teng of the Ying Clan and a member of the Paragon Sword Sect. How arrogant and lofty were they? Acting just like you guys now but at the very end, weren’t they humiliated and killed by me? Even if they didn’t die, they would be left far behind in the dust by my progress. I truly have no idea what qualifications you all have to brag here? Do you all even know shame?”

“Trash.” The immortal king of the Ying Clan revealed an expression of rage. He stared in contempt at Qin Wentian as the sound of a dragon roaring could be heard within his body. Stepping out tyrannically, he stared at Qin Wentian, “Although there are many major powers supporting you, if my Ying Clan wants to kill you, you wouldn’t be able to survive till the next day. My cultivation base is equivalent to you and I will give you a fair chance to fight against me. If not, the others might say that my Ying Clan is bullying you.”

This man was just like a dragon, a ferocious desolate beast that exuded an incomparably tyrannical aura. He was a heaven chosen from the ancient Ying Clan and had unparalleled combat prowess. As part of the three ancient great clans in the south, no matter how impressive Qin Wentian's background was, he would definitely dare to kill him.

"If you want to kill me, I won't survive till tomorrow?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he stepped out as well. He glanced at the surrounding experts from the Paragon Sword Sect and from their expressions, he knew that many humans who entered here, all wanted a chance to take his life.

"In that case, I really want to see how you can take my life." When Qin Wentian stepped out, he also released his law domain. In an instant, a destructive devil might engulfed this entire space.

"Help me to block the interference of others. I want him to die." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The other experts from the Battle Saint Tribe nodded and took a step forward, preparing to act at any moment.

Chapter 1416: Gathering Storm

“You want me to die?” That expert from the Ying Clan laughed loudly. Dragon roars filled the sky as an incomparably gigantic manifestation of a true dragon actually appeared in the air, radiating an immense demonic qi and blotting out the sun. The dragon then transformed into his law domain, engulfing everything. In this space, everything seemed to bow in submission to his law domain.

“KILL!” The expert from the Ying Clan roared. The dragon swooped down, lunging towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s law domain erupted forth, augmented by the power of God’s Hand. His law domain contained the capabilities to transform countless times. With but a will of intent, he willed a gigantic palm imprint to appear in the air. This palm imprint flowed with boundless runic light, capable of unleashing a million types of techniques as it slammed out towards the incoming dragon. As it blasted out, a devil saber materialized from it, wanting to slash the dragon apart.

This supreme saber contained enough might to tear the world asunder. It slammed into the dragon as the sound of slashing echoed out. The dragon was severed into two.

The face of the Ying Clan’s expert changed. However, as an immortal king of one of the three great ancient clans, how could he merely depend on the power of his law domain? He gave a loud roar as a tyrannical aura gushed forth. He resembled a fiendgod and when he punched out, a total of nine dragons appeared, wrenching their maws open as they flew towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out, similarly exuding an aura of tyranny. His palm imprint manifested another devil saber once more. The devil saber sliced through the void, moving with an indomitable force, crushing the maws of the dragons.

The saber continued forward, slashing towards that Ying Clan’s immortal king. That expert’s countenance paled. He hurriedly activated his bloodline power as his aura strengthened. His entire person turned golden, possessing an indestructible body as a golden giant dragon appeared behind him. As the saber light arced down, it failed to break his defense. As an expert from one of the three great ancient clans, how could he be weak? His attack and defense were both extremely powerful.

“HOW CAN YOU KILL ME?” That immortal king howled. He was like an absolute hegemon, his eyes flared with resplendent light, sparkling with arrogance. Although Qin Wentian’s saber techniques were strong, he had cultivated in a golden indestructible body technique that was further reinforced by his powerful bloodline, allowing him to borrow the strength of true dragons. No matter how extraordinary Qin Wentian’s combat prowess is, Qin Wentian would still have to die when facing him.

“I was merely playing around with you.” Qin Wentian smiled with contempt when he saw this, causing the other party to feel another rush of humiliation. Qin Wentian said he was just playing around earlier?

“Shameless and insufferable.” The immortal king of the Ying Clan sneered. However, he soon noticed the runic light radiating from Qin Wentian growing brighter and brighter, infusing Qin Wentian’s law domain. Qin Wentian stood there with his hands behind his back, he was one with the giant palm imprint in the air, which circulated with countless flows of runic light. Gradually, numerous devil sabers materialized around the palm imprint, each possessing the power of destruction and suppression, capable of exterminating everything.

Qin Wentian stepped out again as his devil qi surged forth, powerful to an inconceivable extent. The numerous devil sabers all slashed down, each possessing an overwhelming might. This was especially so for the devil saber right in the center. It seemed to contain the essences of all these devil sabers.

“Die.” Qin Wentian spoke a single word, as the devil sabers descended through the air amidst the howls of anger from the Ying Clan’s expert. The devil saber in the center suddenly disappeared as a light slicing sound rang out. The Ying Clan’s expert died even before he could act.

“HOW DARE YOU?!” Icy roars rang out as the experts of the Ying Clan all rushed Qin Wentian. However, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe released their terrifying auras, blocking the Ying Clan, protecting Qin Wentian.

“I’ve already killed him, what do you mean dare or not dare? Do you think I’m the same as you all? Only knowing how to engage in a war of words?” Qin Wentian glanced at the experts from the Ying Clan. “That person earlier from the Ying Clan was at the same level as me, yet he couldn’t even withstand a single strike. The same goes for the Paragon Sword Sect as well. I wonder what qualifications do you all have? Daring to bark so loudly before me. This phoenix bone relic belongs to the strong. If you all want to start a war for it, I will gladly oblige.”

Now, Qin Wentian was also an immortal king expert, he naturally had the bearing of one. He had enemies all around the world, especially so in the eastern regions, the number of people who wanted his life was basically countless. He didn’t mind making a few more. Since these people wanted to humiliate and insult him, he will use the most direct method to repay them, killing if he could kill, slaying if he could slay them. If he couldn’t, he would wait until he grows stronger in the future before repaying all these debts.

On the path of the strong, retreating would only cause his opponents to be more and more overbearing. Sometimes, only by acting in a sufficiently dominating manner, would he cause others to fear and respect him.

“Peak-stage immortal king.” The experts of the Ying Clan and Paragon Sword Sect sensed the might radiating from the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe. The auras of numerous peak-stage immortal kings flooded the area, terrifying to the exxtreme.

“Your law domain seemed to be established from practicing a kind of innate technique. What is that?” At this moment, the expert from the Phoeroc Race calmly asked, staring at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at him but didn’t reply.

When the Phoeroc expert saw Qin Wentian ignoring him, he coldly laughed, “If I’m not mistaken, that should be the lost secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, God’s Hand, right?”

“To think that a demon in the Desolate Mountains would actually be so knowledgeable, recognizing this secret art.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“How can humans of the immortal realms know of our abilities? Just a mere secret art, let alone knowing about it, the demon gods of our Desolate Mountains aren’t any weaker than your so-called ancient emperors of the immortal realms in the past eras.” The Phoeroc arrogantly spoke, ignoring the human experts around him.

“These humans want to fight with us in our territory?” The Pheoroc glanced at the Golden Crow as he laughed disdainfully.

“Maybe they have no idea about our strength levels.” The golden crow sneered, his voice filled with an absolute arrogance.

“They believe that we fear them? Don’t they know that we are merely discussing which of our race this phoenix bone relic should belong to?” The Pheoroc continued, the two demons conversed naturally, ignoring Qin Wentian and the other human experts.

“Stop wasting time. Whoever kills the most, shall acquire the rights to obtain the phoenix bone relic. How about it?” The golden crow spoke out.

“Sure.” The Phoeroc nodded. After that, his body transformed. His transformation contained the unique aspects of both the rocs and phoenix race. Spreading out his gigantic wings, it blotted out the sun. His blood-red claws sparkled with runic light, incomparably sharp.

On the other side, that golden crow was bathing in sun flames. His sharp talons clutched a golden sun spear, capable of refining everything in the world.

“Saint Lord, be careful. These two demonic races are extremely strong.” The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe stood before Qin Wentian, reminding him as they sensed the threat from these two demons. Both of these demons were peak-stage immortal kings and from their conversation, they seemed to be extraordinary characters within their races and might be part of the royal factions.

“Bzz!” Abruptly, a raging wind gusted by. Even before anyone could react, the blood-colored phoeroc had already vanished from his original location. He transformed into a streak of red lightning, speeding forth with incredible agility. Now that immortal senses were blocked, there was no way for one to track his movements via their vision. This, was the speed of sky roc, extraordinarily fast.

“BOOM!” A loud sound rang out and a powerful immortal king from the Ying Clan was struck, transforming into a blood man as his entire body shattered, dying in an instant.

“Before this, we didn’t encounter this phoeroc at the outside. Clearly, his status is extremely high in his race.” Evergreen Longhao’s expression turned heavy when he saw this. He could feel an intense sense of crisis.

On the other side, the golden crow acted too. The golden sun spear shot out, manifesting mini balls of sunflames as it pierced through an immortal king expert. That immortal king was roasted as he screamed in agony.

“RUMBLE!” Powerful auras gushed forth, the other experts from the Phoeroc and Golden Crow races all acted at this moment, unleashing their powerful auras, wanting to slay the humans.

For initial-stage immortal kings, they were basically cannon fodder in a battle as intense as this.

A streak of blood-colored light shot towards Qin Wentian. However, the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe were standing before him. They roared in unison as battle saint might gushed forth, manifesting palm imprints that swept forth with an indomitable might.

“BANG!” Thunderous explosions rocked the air. The powerful Phoeroc from before soared high up as he glanced down with contempt at the humans. “The strength level of you guys isn’t bad, but sadly, you all are not good enough.”

As he spoke, his blood-colored body started to burn with the terrifying phoenix flames, wanting to scorch everything. He once again transformed into a streak of red lightning, there was basically no one who could track his movements.

“Saint Lord, his speed is too quick. Retreating is our best option.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. A peak expert from the Phoeroc Race actually possessed such terrifying combat prowess?

“Right.” Qin Wentian instantly gave the command to retreat. Their group of people stepped back and many among them weren’t able to withstand the attacks of these demons. They could only choose to give up on this bone relic.

Not only for Qin Wentian’s group, but the experts from the Paragon Sword Sect and Ying Clan also chose to retreat as well. Those two demonic fellows were simply too powerful. They could be said to be invincible below the emperor realm.

The demons didn't pursue too far. With the appearance of the Demongod Mountain, countless bouts of good fortune were waiting for them. They didn't have the time nor the mood to chase these puny human cultivators.

"What a pity. The runes engraved on the bone relic might contain some powerful innate techniques and even have the possibility of an inheritance secret art." Nanfeng Mingyue sighed.

"That demonic beast has the abilities of both the sky rocs and the phoenix race. That golden crow is extremely powerful as well. If they manage to comprehend some inheritance secret arts, they would definitely become extremely terrifying existences. No wonder they didn't give a damn about us humans entering the Desolate Mountains. This place is their territory and even if there's good fortune, we won't be able to seize it from them." Evergreen Longhao's status was extraordinary, but he couldn't help but admit the strength of their demonic opponents.

"Right now, the immortal realms most probably already received this news. Before this, each power only sent a limited number of experts here but after this piece of news circulated around, the majority of the experts of each major power would definitely come here, including those strongest individuals standing at the peak. At that time, the demons of the Desolate Mountains might not possess the advantage any longer." Nanfeng Mingyue spoke.

"Mhm, regardless of what, a violent storm is gathering here at this Demongod Mountain. Even the sacred academy wasn't so lively." Qin Wentian stared toward the horizons, his eyes filled with a trace of anticipation. He naturally understood Little Rascal's intent for sending him a signal to come over. He possessed the bloodline of an incomparably powerful primordial supreme demon. Maybe, there would also be good fortune that belonged to him in this Demongod Mountain!

Chapter 1417: Transforming into a Roc to enter the Demongod Mountain

The god mountain was incomparably vast, it was so large that one couldn’t possibly imagine it. The droves of demonic beasts all rushed into it, as well as experts from the immortal realms arriving one after another. But even so, before the countless demons, the humans of the immortal realms all seemed so little in comparison.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, moving towards the ancient peak that was radiating all the golden light, wanting to see if there were any secrets here. On the journey there, their group witnessed many shocking things. The evolutions of demonic creatures took a single day to complete. Naturally, compared to the number of demons who successfully evolved, the number who died were simply astronomical. The grounds within the Demongod Mountain were layered with corpses.

Qin Wentian and his group naturally also slew many demonic beasts who went to find trouble for them.

“Our speed is too slow.” After several months, Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as he stared in the distance. Everywhere they passed by had already been swept clean by the demons. There were simply too many demons here. And when they were at Skybreak City, the demons of the Desolate Mountains had already been prepared for this and there were even demon emperors leading them. Naturally, all rare treasures to be found, have already been obtained by them.

“The demons of the Desolate Mountains are countless in number, and there are many from the royal factions that are extremely powerful. We just have to see how fast the speed of the Phoeroc race is and we would understand how terrifying they are. We will definitely lose if we compete with them in speed.” Evergreen Longhao shook his head. “Also, we didn’t anticipate the god mountain to be this vast. We won’t be able to reach the end of it.”

“There seems to be some buildings up ahead.” At this moment, a peak-stage immortal king from the Battle Saint Tribe spoke. The eyes of Qin Wentian’s group flickered, staring toward the distance. They increased their speed while their hearts pounded. Those ahead weren’t buildings but were demon cities built within the mountains which extended endlessly. These demon cities were built around the foot of the Demongod Mountain.

“Demon city, there’s actually a city here filled with countless demons.” Qin Wentian’s group walk towards the gate and stared ahead. This city was extremely old, radiating an ancient feeling. Demonic qi could be felt within and the demonic qi should be left behind by the demons of the Desolate Mountains who came through here earlier.

“We are getting closer and closer to the secret of the god mountain. Those powerful demon emperors and immortal emperors most probably have already started to ascend the mountain.” Nanfeng Mingyue spoke.

“Our immortal senses are restricted, it’s impossible for us to sense things from afar. We can only use our vision and try to spot the mysteries here.”

“However, it also saved us from some trouble.” Qin Wentian spoke. If immortal senses weren’t restricted, many people would definitely lock on to their position and try to kill them. Without immortal senses, it was not so easy to encounter another group in this boundlessly vast mountain range.

“Let’s go.” Upon entering the demon city, they discovered that this city was occupied by powerful immortal kings who could be seen everywhere. These characters were equivalent to immortal kings of the immortal realms.

Demon kings were the same as immortal kings, it’s very hard to reach that level. However, given how vast the Desolate Mountains are, and with the appearance of the Demongod Mountain, the number of demons here was naturally extremely shocking. Just at the king realm, it was unknown how many demons were there.

After entering the city, they continued heading towards the depths. Their goals didn’t change, the god mountain was the greatest source of attraction for them.

“What’s going on?” At this moment, several immortal kings froze as they stared at a location. Over there, a majestic demon palace could be seen. Terrifying gusts of demonic qi could be felt radiating from there. At the next moment, they only saw an army made of demons exiting the palace.

“This…” Qin Wentian’s group felt their hearts shuddering. An army of demon kings, with several hundreds among them. They were truly impressive as the demonic qi from them swept over everything in the area.

At this instant, the disadvantages of their immortal senses being restricted appeared. Only when the demon army was so close to them could they manage to sense it and feel the danger.

“They are all death troops?” Nanfeng Mingyue suddenly spoke. Qin Wentian and his group then discovered that although the aura of this army was very terrifying, they didn’t seem to truly be demons. They were like death spirits borrowing the body of demons but their strength was the real deal.

Could there be a unique location within the Desolate Mountains which caused these to be born? That seemed to be the only explanation.

“Everyone, let’s move.” Qin Wentian spoke. His group instantly sped to the sides as the army began to move towards them, clearly discovering their existences as well. The army didn’t care about the nearby demons, their target seemed to be Qin Wentian’s group.

“Their purpose seems to be tracking human cultivators. Why don’t we try splitting up?” Qin Wentian spoke. The three teams within his group nodded. Qin Wentian and the people from the Battle Saint Tribe sped towards a direction, while Evergreen Longhao and his group, as well as the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan, went off in two other directions.

However, the army split into three as well, pursuing all of them, confirming Qin Wentian's conjecture. These death spirits were targeting only humans.

"Continue to split. Qi Yu, follow me." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all split further. At this instant, those demon kings of the army hesitated before they too, broke up into smaller teams that continued pursuing but the number of them chasing Qi Yu and Qin Wentian was much lesser compared to before.

After fleeing for some time, Qin Wentian paused. He spoke to Qi Yu, "Are you able to handle them?"

"Not a problem." Qi Yu nodded. He turned and stepped out, giving a loud roar that shook the sky. A manifestation of a divine ape appeared and with another roar, the ape punched out, causing fist shadows to cover the area, creating many fearsome explosions. Those death spirits died one after another, and Qi Yu continued to rampage, killing the demonic beasts in the surroundings for good measure.

"Saint Lord, it's best to be more careful." Qi Yu reminded. They weren't able to refer to Qin Wentian as Saint Lord out in the public but because in this mysterious area where immortal senses are restricted, it was more convenient for them to call Qin Wentian as Saint Lord directly.

"Mhm, to think that this demon city actually has so many demon king death spirits." Qin Wentian was a little shocked. The two of them changed direction and continued towards the Demongod Mountain. On the way there, they saw many demon palaces. This demon city seemed to be the territory of different powerful greater demons, and the lord of these palaces were all demon kings.

"What's that?" Qi Yu pointed toward a random direction. Two powerful desolate wolf kings could be seen gathering there. They were currently staring at a blood-colored statue that radiated a mysterious energy. A moment later, the bodies of the wolf kings also radiated a red glow, as though they were in the midst of awakening.

"Could it be that this particular demon palace has an inheritance left behind by the progenitor of their race? It should be able to ignite their potential." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. After that, one of the wolf kings let out a long screech and under the shocked gazes of Qin Wentian and Qi Yu, the body of the wolf king that howled, began to turn large. A pair of blood-colored wings appeared behind its back as its four legs grew more muscular and its claws also sharpened. Mysterious blood-colored runes could be seen circulating around it as well.

"Seems like Saint Lord is right. These wolves cannot be considered to have a high-graded bloodline but there would occasionally be wolf kings among them. However, because of the limitations of their bloodline, they weren't able to evolve further and had to depend on other methods." Qi Yu spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

"There seems to be many demon kings fighting for something over there." Qi Yu pointed in another direction.

"Also, there are actually so many bone relics there. Each of the bone relics gleamed with brilliant light, projecting the shadow of the demonic beast before it died." There were many projections of greater demons formed from the power of the rune bone relics. Many demon kings were gathered there as they sensed the mysterious energy.

“Good fortune is everywhere. The demons of the Desolate Mountains are truly going to evolve now.” Qin Wentian sighed. Ever since they entered here, they saw demons all around them transforming and evolving.

“Saint Lord, you also cultivate demonic energy, right? Do you want to take a look at the demon palaces and see if they can be of any help to you?” Qi Yu suggested. However, Qin Wentian chose to continue forward, having no intentions to stop.

“You’ve also seen it for yourself. Ever since we entered the Desolate Mountains and move closer to the Demongod Mountain, the bouts of good fortune can be found everywhere. The deeper we enter, the greater the fortune bestowed is. What can be found if we proceeded all the way to the very end?” Qin Wentian stared at the horizons, his eyes gleaming with anticipation.

“However, the deeper we enter, the more powerful the demons are, resulting in a higher level of danger. Actually, many of these demons are very intelligent, being happy enough just to obtain an inheritance.” Qi Yu was somewhat worried. Qin Wentian wanted to pry the secret of the Demongod Mountain and although he understood the ambition in Qin Wentian’s heart, he could sense that the danger level was wildly escalating the deeper they advanced.

In addition, the Saint Lord was a human…

“Qi Yu, I understand your intents. You should try and find an inheritance that suit you as well, there’s no need for you to follow me around.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Saint Lord.” Qi Yu’s expression changed. But before he could say anything else, Qin Wentian suddenly radiated overwhelming amounts of demonic qi as he transformed into a gigantic roc that blotted out the sky. He seemed to be a real demon, and completely not a human.

“Didn’t you realize that these demons don’t seem to have any internal conflict? They wouldn’t act against their own kind. They are the same as humans, and are all here because they want to grow stronger. As long as the benefits of both parties don’t clash, they are more than willing to see all demonkind here evolve.” Qin Wentian spoke. “Don’t worry about me, in the form of a demon, I will be absolutely safe from attacks by demonkind. I’ve already decided, you can go and search for opportunities for yourself.”

As he spoke, he spread his wings and soared up into the sky, directly speeding towards the direction of the Demongod Mountain. Qi Yu glanced at Qin Wentian’s silhouette as his eyes flickered with light. Although the Saint Lord told him to seek out opportunities for himself and asked him to not follow after, Qi Yu couldn’t do so. At the very least, he would follow behind Qin Wentian in case there was any danger.

After all, although Saint Lord’s combat prowess could fight against mid-stage immortal kings, his strength was still insufficient to be invincible here.

Qin Wentian who was in the form of a giant roc was flying through the sky. On his way over, many greater demons below glanced up at him. But since he didn’t show any intentions of contending against these demons for treasures, nobody obstructed him and he was able to travel very quickly.

As he was flying forth, he couldn’t help but feel shock when he saw how vast this demon city was. There seemed to be inheritances left behind by ancient demons who stayed here during the primordial era everywhere.

However, this also seemed to be a checkpoint, and appeared to be guarding the Demongod Mountain.

If that’s the case, what was inside the Demongod Mountain?

As he continued advancing, Qin Wentian finally got closer and closer to the god mountain. He came to the end of the demon city and although he was flying in the air, he still had to incline his head up to stare at the god mountain. The peak of this mountain bordered on the dome of the heavens, it seemed endlessly vast. There was no other way to climb it other than starting from the bottom.

Chapter 1418: Journeying up the Demongod Mountain

Above the god mountain, bright lights flashed dazzlingly.

There's only a single path leading to the peak of the god mountain. This path was very wide, Qin Wentian was in the form of a giant roc as he moved along the ancient path. Other than him, there were also many experts, some humans, some demons, walking on it. Many of them were peak-stage immortal or demon kings, with the mid-stage being fewer.

As for initial-stage demon kings, only a limited few could be seen here. Several powerful demons turned their gazes towards the great roc which Qin Wentian had transformed into, their eyes flashing with disdain. An initial-stage demon king also dared to head to the god mountain to seek good fortune? It's fine if he just wanted to watch, but if this initial-stage demon king dares to covet and fight them for any treasures, he would only be courting his own death.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't be bothered about what the others thought. He transformed into the form of a great roc to enter the Demongod Mountain was simply because of convenience. As long as the demons don't stop him, he wouldn't mind their gazes of contempt. Qin Wentian himself also knew that a cultivation base at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm was far from sufficient. If he wanted to pry the secrets of the Demongod Mountain, he had to be low-profile.

If not, there would be no way for him to walk to the peak of this Demongod Mountain.

"What a brilliant light. That must be an ancient sun tree." A sound of exclamation rang out. Up ahead, an incomparably dazzling light, brighter than the sun, blazed brilliantly. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with the light of truth, he continued forward while ignoring the source of that light. Now, at the side of the ancient path, he could see an ancient sun tree.

Each leaf of this ancient tree was in the shape of a sphere, similar to the sun. It also radiated blinding light and a scorching aura.

Around the tree, numerous golden sun crows could be seen circling it. These strange variation-types of golden crows seemed to be comprehending the mysteries hidden among each leaf. Other than them, there was also a group of humans who originated from a peak power in the immortal realms known as the Sacred Sun Sect. They cultivated in the extremely fierce sun-type energy.

At this moment, a screech sounded out. A gigantic golden sun crow plucked a leaf from the tree and placed it in his mouth, slow chewing it. An instant later, the entire body of the crow began to shine like the sun as blazing runes appeared on his body, mysterious to the extreme. A moment later, with a flap of his wings, he summoned an unfathomable technique that gleamed with dazzling light, capable of exterminating everything.

In the next moment, he plucked another leaf and chewed it while an expression of enjoyment could be seen on his face, as though he was enjoying the most delicious delicacy in the world.

The people from the Sacred Sun Sect all had cold expressions on their faces. These golden sun crows were a variation-type of golden crows, they had the innate talent of golden crows and inherited the power of the sun. Their bloodline and bones had sun runes within but they, as humans, were much weaker in comparison and could only depend on comprehending. These demonic beasts were truly loved by the heavens, being granted such abilities that inspired jealousy in others.

Qin Wentian glanced at them for a moment before he continued on his way, not stopping at all. Not too long after, he saw a silver-colored beautiful tree. This ancient tree actually formed the countenance of a human and with just a single glance at it, one would feel themselves being drawn in and bombarded by the powerful of absolute charm.

The great roc continued soaring through the air. On the way to the peak, Qin Wentian saw all sorts of wondrous scenes, widening his perspective as he could only sigh in admiration at how marvelous this god mountain seemed to be.

If one were to say that the plants at the external boundary of this sacred land were able to cause ordinary demonic beasts to evolve, there’s no doubt that the treasures here are able to allow powerful demon kings to transform or even evolve to the next level.

Qin Wentian continued on. Finally, he stopped when he came to a certain point on the ancient path. At the side of the path, a destructive aura filled the air. The light of destruction interweaved with the radiance of the god mountain. There was an ancient vine king towering up into the sky, with many newly-grown and tender leaves sprouting out from it, closing and opening, resembling eyes that could cause people to fall in a state of hypnosis.

Below this towering vine, many terrifying experts, including powerful demons and extraordinary human experts, could be seen there.

“This is the totem tree of the Evil God Race. What are you looking at?” A Phoeroc passed by, glancing at Qin Wentian as he icily spoke.

The wilderness in the surroundings was incomparably vast. The Phoeroc race had always disdained the roc and phoenix races, hence, this passing Phoeroc looked down on Qin Wentian.

“I’m just looking around.” Qin Wentian’s voice was low as demonic qi gushed from him.

“Hmph.” That Phoeroc turned into a beam of light and disappeared into the distance. Qin Wentian actually chose to remain here beneath this ancient vine. There were indeed many demons of the Evil God Race here. They have all unleashed their auras, radiating an overwhelming demonic might, capable of destroying everything.

Among them, there were some evil gods whose eyes had already turned bloodshot, as the destructive energy within their bodies ignited, causing them to be extremely terrifying to behold.

“Awakening?” Some of the other experts from the Evil God Race had looks of agitation when they saw this. This was the awakening of their Evil God Race.

There were many supreme demon races that possessed extraordinary bloodlines which bolstered their potential. The true power of these bloodlines might not be awakened right from birth, but would slowly unlock themselves as the demons grew stronger. Not only for demons, but there were also many humans with bloodline powers who were the same as well. An example was the Battle Saint Tribe.

Also, this kind of awakening can also be segregated into different degrees of awakening. Given the history of the Battle Saint Tribe, their sacred inheritance bone was seized by someone else, resulting in the remainder of their race suffering a huge drop of potential when they awakened.

For the Evil God Race, they were born with evil eyes but they still needed to awaken it further. This can be considered an inheritance power of their race.

For those who have truly awakened their evil eyes, only then can they be considered among the royal faction within their race, becoming a supreme and lofty existence, surpassing the ordinary members. This towering ancient vine king was actually able to aid them in the awakening process.

Other than the Evil God Race, the Scorpion King Race, Spirit Ao Race, and other powerful demon races were here as well. There are also quite a few human cultivators, experts from the Sky-Nibbling Sacred Sect, as well as some nobles from the Senluo Immortal Empire. All of them cultivated the law-attribute of destruction.

Qin Wentian’s appearance seemed somewhat out of place here. Although there were also variations to the great roc race, the vast majority of rocs were all only proficient in wind-attribute energy. No one has heard of a roc being skilled in the destruction-attribute before, unless one was a mutated great roc.

Nobody disturbed Qin Wentian, he quietly floated at the side of the vine king. The opening and closing leaves were simply like blinking eyes, producing a fearsome vortex that wanted to absorb Qin Wentian’s consciousness. Qin Wentian’s entire being was soon covered by the destructive aura produced from the vine king.

His body began to flow with runic light. Treasures found on the ancient pathway leading to the peak of the Demongod Mountain were many times more powerful and tyrannical when compared to those found in the external boundaries. If one didn’t have enough strength, they would definitely die if they tried to absorb the energy. For those who weren’t at the immortal-king realm, they might simply die just from glancing at the tree.

Qin Wentian, who was in the form of the great roc, was now surrounded by terrifying vortexes of destruction. His body actually radiated his own destruction attribute laws and was counter absorbing the destructive might from the vine king, causing the blood in his body to start to churn.

In the center of Qin Wentian's brow, a third eye appeared, gleaming with demonic light.

"This evil vine king can actually cause the power of one of my bloodlines to stir up, igniting my potential." Qin Wentian silently mused. The great roc continued to move forward, moving closer to the vine king. After that, he began to copy what those from the Evil God Race were doing and started to proactively absorb the destructive energy from the evil vine king.

"Is this great roc courting death?" Some experts of the Evil God Race glanced at Qin Wentian. This roc actually dared to proactively absorb the destructive energy from the vine king. Before the power of this vine, even for initial-stage immortal kings who cultivates the destructive-law energy attribute, they would find it hard to bear the backlash.

After Qin Wentian absorbed the energy, the destructive might began to circulate around his body, infusing his bloodline. After that, his bloodline power seemed to gain the attribute of destruction, terrifying to the extreme.

What made Qin Wentian even more shocked was that the power of his bloodline seemed to be transforming. It was as though there was a mysterious force that was currently evolving within his bloodline.

"The totem tree of the Evil God Race can activate the inheritance power in the bloodlines of the evil gods, causing them to awaken their evil eye. As for me, I possess the supreme bloodline of an extremely powerful demon and also cultivate the law of destruction. To think that I can borrow this force to awaken as well. Could it be that the blood running through my veins is of an equal grade compared to the evil gods or even stronger?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He knew how extraordinary his bloodline was. If he could also use the eye techniques of the Evil God Race, this meant that his bloodline was powerful enough to replicate or replace the properties of the Evil God Race completely.

The great roc breathed in and out, surrounded by the lights of destruction but he still continued absorbing. At the same time, his third eye peered forward. He wanted to see if he could use the evil eye techniques of the Evil God Race. Even if this mysterious force wasn't able to aid him to awaken completely, it would already be extremely good if he could comprehend the essence behind it.

Qin Wentian stopped right before the towering vine king. Although he wanted to reach the peak of the Demongod Mountain, his purpose in coming here was to increase his strength. If he received validation that he could cultivate the techniques of demonkind and the inheritances and treasures here were also suitable for him, he might be able to comprehend the true inheritance supreme techniques of the other greater demons other than just that of a mere Evil God Race.

More and more experts embarked on this ancient path. No one bothered the great roc who was at the initial-stage of the demon king realm. There were simply too many sacred beasts here, all of them greater demons of the Desolate Mountains. Unless it was the royal faction of the Sky Rocs, the golden-winged great roc being present here, all other rocs wouldn't attract too much attention.

Time slowly passed by, the power of Qin Wentian's third eye grew more and more terrifying. As he opened and closed his third eye, a faint but fearsome vortex of destruction could be seen, actually resembling the inheritance power of the Evil God Race.

"Has this roc mutated? He seems to have transformed." Someone at the side commented. And at this moment, Qin Wentian stopped his cultivation. His eyes glanced at the side and that expert only felt a terrifying destructive-attribute evil eye looking at him, trapping him within the evil eye domain. However, in the next instant, this feeling vanished completely.

Chapter 1419: The Kind-hearted Roc King

Qin Wentian in roc form continued on the ancient path. On his way, he saw many royal demonic beasts awakening their potentials as his heart was filled with shock. However, the determination in his eyes was as resolute as ever.

The appearance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, as well as the appearance of the Demongod Mountain of the Desolate Mountain Range, both of these indicate a change in the current era. A demon god and ancient emperor might be born. And since in such a situation where he couldn't prevent others from growing stronger, he could only try to grow in strength faster himself.

Even though his cultivation base was on the weaker side when compared to these greater demons here, he still had to take a look at the peak of the Demongod Mountain.

Just like this, Qin Wentian finally arrived at a very high location of the Demongod Mountain. He was so high up that he could no longer see the foot of the mountain. Ahead of him, the divine glow of the god mountain cascaded down on the ancient path, creating an extraordinary road. Over there, there were many powerful experts who halted, not daring to proceed further.

Qin Wentian walked over there, he saw many humans from peak powers as well as extraordinary greater demons here. For those more powerful ones, they reached here first. The higher one's talent is, the more intense they would thirst to reach the peak of the Demongod Mountain. After all, they did have the capability to crave for more strength.

But despite so, right now, all of them showed hints of hesitation in continue to advance. At this moment, on the vast ancient path, Qin Wentian saw a group of experts attempting to head forward. However, their movement speed was extremely slow, the difficulty of taking each step seemed exceedingly arduous as boundless pressure pressed upon their bodies. There were none among the humans or demons who could fly up in the air, all of them could only walk on the path, advancing forward step by step. In addition, Qin Wentian also discovered that the movements of that group was very restricted, and they would occasionally be bombarded by energy attacks which appeared out of nowhere from the void.

"This space seems to be able to differentiate one's cultivation base." Someone spoke in a low voice.

"Mhm, didn't you all see that earlier, a demon emperor was restricted as well. The power of the surprise attacks also matched the level of his cultivation base. If one wanted to resist, they can only depend on the toughness of their flesh as well as their unique abilities. If they aren't strong enough, there's only a path of death for those who attempt to continue forward."

"Wanting to ascend to the peak? How would ordinary individuals have any chance at all? Only the kings of the royal factions among demons would have the ability to resist the pressure. This place is the Demongod Mountain of our Desolate Regions, the sacred land, the place of legend. Humans trying to ascend are merely courting death."

A cold and tyrannical voice rang out. After that, a giant demon ape stepped onto the ancient path. He immediately felt a terrifying pressure boring down on him but he still continued to resist it, advancing forcefully. Although his movement speed was slow, his eyes were filled with an incomparable determination.

“Chi…” A fearsome golden spear shot out from the void, aiming for the demon ape. This entire space seemed to manifest an extremely powerful formation.

“ROAR!” That demon ape let out a howl of anger as a demonic glow circulated wildly around his body. The spear shuttled through the air and pierced into his skin, yet it failed to break the demon ape’s defenses.

Qin Wentian quietly floated there. His gaze was sharp as he peered in the distance. It didn’t seem to be so easy to ascend the peak. One had to endure more dangers.

“BANG!” A figure whose surroundings were covered by lightning stepped forth, feeling the pressure before he began moving forward.

“An expert from the Thunder God Hall.” The eyes of everyone flashed. Not too long after, a shadowy figure shot out from the void, rushing towards him.

“RUMBLE!” Lightning blasted down from the sky, destroying the shadowy projection. A resplendent astral soul appeared and the space around that expert transformed into a domain of lightning and thunder, crushing the attack from the void.

Many of the experts here all stepped out one after another. When Qin Wentian saw them stepping on the pathway, he decided to join them as well. Just an instant after he stepped on it, he felt a supreme pressure pressing against him, wanting to make him kneel. His talons gripped the surface of the path as his legs pushed back against the weight. This pressure contained the same level of might as his current cultivation base’s aura, attempting to suppress him.

“This space isn’t for ordinary individuals to have fun in. What’s an ordinary roc like you doing here? You still have time to exit now and search for other opportunities to evolve yourself.” Right now, not far away from Qin Wentian, a lofty golden-winged great roc from the royal faction barked at him. The body of the roc was completely golden and radiated a golden radiance. When the surprise attacks from the void blasted towards him, they were all unable to break his defense. Clearly, in this space, demons with their tougher bodies, enjoyed an advantage when compared to humans.

“I wish to try it.” Qin Wentian’s voice was hoarse. Since he transformed into a roc, he naturally wanted others to assume that his true identity was nothing but a roc. He didn’t mind being held in contempt, this was the effect he wanted. Only by being looked upon in contempt, would those demon kings feel that he wasn’t qualified to contend against treasures with them, resulting in a sliver of opportunity for him.

“Truly ignorant.” A gigantic torch dragon passed by him, exuding an imposingness.

“Even an ordinary roc like him dares to try to climb to the peak of the god mountain. He is simply an ant trying to shake a tree, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. However, he can be considered courageous compared to all of us who are hesitating here. What are we waiting for?” After that, the greater demons all stepped on the ancient path. They initially still wanted to observe things but their hearts were all stirred up by Qin Wentian. This actually caused Qin Wentian to be speechless.

“Courage? You mean ignorance and stupidity?” From another direction, a human cultivator laughed. He was someone from the Senluo Immortal Empire.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother to reply. The experts of demonkind and humanity continued to advance and there were a few extraordinary greater demons, who viewed themselves as someone with high statuses, even walked to the front and led the pack, exuding arrogance.

“Stand behind me.” At this moment, an old roc king walked to the side of Qin Wentian as he spoke. Qin Wentian’s huge eyes blinked. This…?

The cultivation base of the old roc king was extremely strong, at the peak-phase of the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. However, the pressure he had to endure was greater as well. When he saw that Qin Wentian was of the same race as him, he had the intent to help shield Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” Golden meteors abruptly fell from the sky, emitting a whistling noise, smashing towards the crowd with a supreme destructive might, powered by a heavy gravity. This wasn’t just a single meteor but was an area of effect attack.

Given the movement speed of everyone here being restricted, there was simply no way for them to dodge this. They could only retaliate head-on.

An expert from the Gold Sun Race directly caused golden spears to materialize, as they shot outwards, piercing into some of the falling meteors.

The experts of the Heavenhold Race were even more tyrannical, directly lifting their arms and batting away the falling meteors.

As for the experts of the Paragon Sword Sect, they used their paragon sword qi to destroy the rocks. For experts of the Thunder God Hall, they used the power of thunder to blast apart the rocks. And for those of the Jiang Clan, their bodies shone with buddic light, transforming into arhat forms, granting them temporarily indestructible diamond bodies.

The experts from the Askheart Temple employed similar methods to the Jiang Clan. Buddhic light shot up into the sky as they too, utilized a form of an indestructible body technique.

For the various demons, they each displayed their abilities, protecting themselves.

The old roc before Qin Wentian caused a raging wind to form, ripping apart the falling boulders. He even split part of his energy to help Qin Wentian shatter the rocks falling onto him, causing Qin Wentian who had made his own preparations, to stand there, extremely startled.

The talent of this old roc king wasn't that high, but because he had cultivated for a long time, he was very proficient in the laws of wind. Although it took some effort, he was able to block the meteors for himself and even aid Qin Wentian.

"Many thanks" Qin Wentian's voice was low and hoarse-sounding.

"Be more careful later on. We are not from the same race as the royal faction golden-winged rocs. Our talent is inferior in comparison. This god mountain is too unfathomable, and countless attacks might be launched at any time. We are both the same race, I will help you if I can but you have to try and be more cautious as well." The old roc spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian felt somewhat moved. Demons are usually brutal and cruel, often even to members of their own race.

The experts continued advancing. After that, different attacks manifested from the void and were aimed at them. The old roc actually blocked and negated several blows for Qin Wentian. He kept walking before Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian felt extremely embarrassed, even to the point of telling the old roc that he could manage it himself. However, the old roc refused to let Qin Wentian suffer the full brunt of the attacks. The old roc merely calmly spoke, "I've cultivated for far too long and am already extremely aged. This time, me coming here can be considered my last gamble and I don't really hold too much hope in it. I might die here despite the fact that my cultivation is higher than yours. You are still young, you have to seize all opportunities to grow. Try and save some of your strength and who knows, you might have a chance to finish walking this ancient path."

Qin Wentian was speechless when he heard that. As they continued to proceed forward, the attacks grew more and more violent but the experts here were still able to fend off the attacks. However, Qin Wentian did see an expert from the Nibblesky Sacred Sect dying. As a human, the strength of his body was already weaker when compared to the demonic beasts. He finally fell to the pressure of the attacks and died here.

Attacks after attacks, there seemed to be no end to it. The ancient pathway also seemed endlessly long, and the old roc king was already somewhat fatigued.

"Senior, there's really no need for you to shield me any more. I can handle it myself." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke.

"The path ahead is still long. Just save your strength." The old roc king spoke.

“Do you really expect an ordinary roc to be able to persevere all the way to the end? Old fellow, you still surviving until now, is already an extremely unexpected outcome.” A demon from the Evil God Race mockingly stated. Even he himself felt that it was extremely strenuous. To think that this old roc king was still surviving.

“This old undying thing is very interesting.” A spirit Ao laughed. He felt that these two rocs before him were extremely interesting and his manner was like watching a drama as he stared at them.

“If you guys are from my race, we might take pity on you and help you. Sadly, not all the roc races have submitted to us.” A powerful phoeroc spoke with unexcelled arrogance.

“This initial-stage demon king is still alive while we are all struggling assiduously to advance forward. He truly has it easy, hiding behind the back of a dying old bird.” A human sneered. This human was someone from the Sacred Sun Sect. He felt that it was extremely tough to continue forward as the mounting pressure grew more and more intense. To think that the old roc was still alive while the young roc bastard had also survived all the way due to the old roc’s protection. This made him extremely unhappy.

“Old senior’s determination and strength are both extraordinary. Why must all of you vilify him?” Qin Wentian could see that the old roc king was already very tired. He still had to endure the insults by these demons and humans.

At this moment, an intense sense of danger appeared. Numerous projections of demonic white tigers appeared from the void, letting out heaven-shaking roars as they rushed the group of experts. The expression of the old roc turned incomparably heavy as he spoke to Qin Wentian, “Be careful!”

“I will. Senior, please take care of yourself.” Qin Wentian nodded and replied.

“Hmph. You should have depended on yourself right from the start. Go to hell!” When the old roc king fought against the projections of the white tigers, that human from the Sacred Sun Sect actually blasted out a ball of sun flames towards the old roc. Distracted, the old roc was hit by both the sun flames as well as attacks from the white tigers. A moment later, the sun flames intensified and enveloped the old roc completely, burning him amidst the old roc’s screams of agony.

“Senior!” Qin Wentian’s expression changed. He wanted to move but soon discovered a tyrannical burst of pressure pressing down on him. He couldn’t move at all. Under his angry gaze, the old roc king was burned to death before his eyes!

Chapter 1420: Path of Ascension

Qin Wentian who was in roc form, radiated an intensely cold and terrifying demonic qi. He ignored the attacks from the projections of the white tigers, standing there like an immovable mountain. With a roar of rage, sharp swords actually manifested, piercing through the heads of those white tigers.

His eyes were like ice as he stared at that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect.

“Why? Are you unhappy?” The expert from the Sacred Sun Sect coldly spoke with disdain when he saw Qin Wentian’s gaze. “That old roc should have died long ago, I’m merely sending him earlier to his destination. You hid behind him and managed to last this long. This is just an insult to the rest of us. However, upon seeing this attack of yours, you should have some strength and a powerful fleshly body. Demons are demons after all, even if you aren’t from the royal faction of the roc clan, your body is still extremely tough. However, it isn’t so easy to fend off these surprise attacks, right?”

Qin Wentian didn’t bother to reply and continued coldly staring at that human expert. That expert had a look of contempt on his face. “If you want to take revenge, I can kill you any time, letting you accompany that old roc in a sea of flames. Do you believe it?”

“I do.” Qin Wentian spoke in a hoarse voice as he stared at the human expert. After that, he turned his glance away and no longer looked at him.

“Hmph.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect snorted disdainfully and continued on his way. In fact, he couldn’t even be bothered to kill Qin Wentian. For a mere initial-stage demon king, without the protection of the old roc, it would definitely die here. He couldn’t be bothered to act.

“If you can still survive, continue on the path. You might receive some good fortune and enjoy an evolution. At that point of time, you might have a chance to seek revenge. If not, they will simply crush you here, no difference from crushing an ant.” The expert of the Phoeroc race calmly spoke. The demon race had always looked up to the strong. If Qin Wentian could evolve, he would have a chance for revenge. If he didn’t have the capabilities to, he can just die now.

“That old roc should have died long ago. He couldn’t even endure much longer, yet he still kept shielding the young roc. He was simply courting death.” A greater demon from the Evil Eye Race coldly spoke. All of them had to put in so much effort to survive until this point, yet that young roc managed to reach here so easily due to the protection from the old roc king. This made them extremely unhappy, all of them treated it as an insult.

Qin Wentian didn’t bother with the voices of others, as though he didn’t hear their words of mockery and disdain. This place was the gathering point for the elite greater demons and humans of the immortal realms. Ordinary characters would never be able to reach this point. The reason why he was in roc form was that he wanted to keep a low profile. If he was here in his original form, he might not have been able to reach this point. Also, the stronger everyone was, the more brutal the future clashes would be. At this moment, everything was still relatively peaceful but once the clashes began, no one would show any mercy.

His eyes gleamed with a cold light as killing intent surfaced in his heart. However, he knew what he needed to do now, hence when he moved forward, his steps were as resolute as before.

The surprise attacks from the void continued as the experts continued resisting and defending. Qin Wentian discovered that those demons with superior bloodlines were extremely tyrannical. Although it was tough for them to advance forward, they could depend on their innate gifts to ignore the attacks as they continued forward. As for the humans, their talent was superb and had powerful innate techniques and law domains to aid them as they continued on.

Qin Wentian was as low-profile as ever, extremely inconspicuous. Everytime an attack appeared, he made it seem that he had to struggle very hard to resist it. When all the other experts saw that, their eyes flashed with cold disdain as their lips all curled up in sneers.

On this ancient path, Qin Wentian had personally seen the fall of many experts. Their movements here were all restricted and they could only depend on the toughness of their bodies as well as their innate talents to proceed on. Even for the greater demons of the royal factions, plenty of them died as well. The appearance of the Path of Ascension to the peak of the Demongod Mountain made it so that many demons were fated to evolve and even more would die here as well.

To the Desolate Mountains, this was a cruel evolution.

And to the humans of the immortal realms, those who could reach this point were all extraordinary characters but their achievements would still be limited. After all, this place, was a god mountain for demonkind.

Finally Qin Wentian, who was in roc-form, reached the end of this path. This path was traversed with much effort and when he finally exited, many gazes turned to him, including those greater demons and human cultivators who had traveled with him earlier. Their eyes were all filled with bewilderment.

“You actually survived and managed to exit the path?” The expert from the Sacred Sun Sect who killed the old roc king had an expression of interest in his eyes.

Even the phoeroc who spoke earlier felt extremely puzzled. Although a great roc can also be considered an extraordinary demon, Qin Wentian’s form was that of an ordinary roc and not the golden-winged great roc who are the royal faction of the roc race. How can he pass the trial so easily?

“Seems like the luck of this roc isn’t too bad. The death of the old roc king did manage to aid him after all.” An expert of the Evil God Race calmly spoke as many nodded in agreement. Seems like the death of the old roc wasn’t in vain. But even so, Qin Wentian was still on a path of death.

His cultivation base was after all merely at the initial-stage, he simply wasn't qualified to continue advancing.

Qin Wentian glanced before him, there were many experts gathered here, including some demon and immortal emperors. They stood at the furthest point, glancing at another path which led up to the peak of the Demongod Mountain.

Over there, several powerful greater demons stood guard. These greater demons weren't from the Desolate Mountain Range but were the protectors of this place. They didn't seem to have any lifeforce but each of them radiated a fearsome aura. They seemed to be puppet demons produced by this place, guarding this checkpoint, blocking those who sought to ascend.

Earlier, there were some powerful demonic beasts who tried but they were all knocked back, narrowly losing their lives.

“There are so many emperor-ranked characters.” Qin Wentian felt shocked in his heart. The speed of immortal emperors was extremely fast, they had all arrived here before even the immortal kings set foot in this place. He noticed that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as some extraordinary peak-stage immortal emperors, were here as well. One among them radiated a sense of holiness and was extremely dazzling just by standing there, beautiful to the extreme. Such beauty actually wasn't inferior to the number one beauty of the northern regions, Beiming Youhuang.

Behind that maiden, Qin Wentian saw some familiar figures. They were none other than Nanfeng Guhong and the other holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

“Is she the Southern Phoenix Matriarch?” Qin Wentian mused. Even the matriarch of the Southern Phoenix Clan had personally arrived here. The Southern Phoenix Clan naturally possessed the bloodline of a phoenix and had a connection with the demon race. It was understandable why she would come here. Right now, the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range were on the verge of rising up due to this phenomenon, granting them a chance at evolution. The sacred academy has appeared in the immortal realms as well. Each major power could sense the changes coming and knew that the situation in the immortal realms would soon fall into chaos. They had to strengthen themselves and prepare for the worst.

Not only has the Southern Phoenix Matriarch arrived, but even Beiming Youhuang was here as well. She was standing behind a middle-aged man. This middle-aged man radiated an imperious feeling, incomparably majestic. He was none other than the Darknorth Immortal Emperor whom Qin Wentian had met before.

Also, Pei Qing who had a grudge with Qin Wentian was present too. He stood behind an old man. The aura of the old man was ethereal but extremely tyrannical. He should be the master of Pei Qing, a peak-stage immortal emperor. Although he held no claims over any territories, he had several disciples and great influence, able to stand on equal grounds with the Darknorth Immortal Emperor.

Other than these, there were also other immortal emperors here. Naturally, the number of demon emperors were greater and their auras felt more powerful, each akin to a desolate beast god, with might that could shake the skies.

“Everyone, when can the Path of Ascension be opened? We have already been waiting here for many hours.” Someone asked.

“There are still some who have yet to arrive. When everyone is here, the path will naturally be opened. There’s no need to ask to much now.” An ethereal voice drifted over in reply. Everyone here was a supreme expert and naturally wouldn’t lack patience. It was just that they were filled with too much anticipation with regards to reaching the peak of the Demongod Mountain.

There were also people speculating where did that voice originate from. Could it be that the Demongod Mountain was sentient? However, towards this mysterious mountain, no matter what happened, they wouldn’t feel too surprised about it.

In this place, even a supreme peak-stage immortal king would be inconspicuous let alone a mere initial-stage roc.

Qin Wentian stood at the back, glancing at these supreme characters as a faint sharpness shone in his eyes. All of a sudden, he glanced towards the direction of an extremely powerful nine-headed demon emperor. Each of the nine heads was like a demon god that had the ability to devour the skies. On the shoulders of this demon emperor, there actually was a snowy-white little puppy, appearing somewhat comical as though the puppy shouldn’t have appeared here.

“Brahma Heavenly Emperor?” Qin Wentian glanced at that greater demon. This demon actually resembled the statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor which he encountered in the city of ancient emperors. Could it be that Little Rascal’s race had a connection with the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. To think that the fearsome Brahma Heavenly Emperor which once dominated the entire immortal realms was actually a demon emperor.

Purgatory was on the other shoulder. In addition, both her and Little Rascal were actually already at the demon king realm.

“Seems like this supremely strong demon emperor granted them a bout of extremely good fortune. In addition to the lucky chances they encountered on the Demongod Mountain, they both have clearly evolved.” Qin Wentian silently mused. This god mountain was the number one legend in the Desolate Mountain Range. With such a powerful demon emperor protecting them, how could Little Rascal and Purgatory not evolve?

Little Rascal sneakily cast a glance at Qin Wentian, winking at him. Qin Wentian nodded slightly, but nobody noticed his micro movements.

After that, there were still experts who came out of the previous pathway. The Path of Ascension ahead was still locked. It seemed that the path they took earlier was just a trial for them to qualify for ascending the mountain. Hence, the spirit of the Demongod Mountain purposely made everyone wait until everyone was here.

Qin Wentian quietly walked to a side and laid down, closing his eyes in cultivation. Nobody would be bothered about the existence of an ordinary roc here.

This period of cultivation lasted quite a while and finally, a radiant light shone from the peak of the god mountain as the final Path of Ascension opened up, radiating a boundless and mystical aura.

Powerful auras gushed forth from the emperors as they stepped out with no hesitation, entering the Path of Ascension. To the demon emperors, this was a rare opportunity for them to improve. As for the humans, even if they couldn’t achieve any benefits, they still wanted to take a look for themselves at this legendary place of the Desolate Mountains.

The experts all entered one by one. Qin Wentian, who was in the form of a roc, also stood up and followed behind the others silently. At the instant he entered, he saw that the many experts before him had all been teleported to a sealed battlefield space. Countless demon spirits could be seen around, and winning against them was undoubtedly the test to continue advancing.

At the next moment, Qin Wentian only felt a terrifying energy enveloping him as he too, was brought into a separate space. In here, there was no way for him to gather any law energy. He could only depend on the current amount of astral energy within his body, as well as the strength of his physique.

It isn’t going to be so easy to advance up to the peak of the Demongod Mountain!

Chapter 1421: The Ordinary Roc that Kills Roc Kings

Qin Wentian could clearly see the other experts on this path. Many different spaces have opened up for each of the experts who attempted this and they were transported into battlefields that existed in different dimensions, no aftershocks would affect the others. He was precisely in one of the battlefields.

Each of the battlefields had a demon spirit in it that matched the cultivation base of the challenger. In fact, even some of the immortal and demon emperors had heavy expressions on their faces. Even they weren't confident of being able to pass this trial.

If they wanted to ascend upwards, their cultivation bases couldn't determine anything.

Before Qin Wentian, a gigantic roc appeared, staring at him with lofty eyes. The demon spirit was also at the peak-phase of the initial-stage of the demon king realm and had a fearsome aura.

"Bzzz~" The enemy roc instantly rushed over, his speed was like a bolt of lightning as he swiped out with sharp talons. In an instant, space itself seemed to be ripped apart. The power of the attack was incomparably strong.

The energy of heaven and earth couldn't be used in this battlefield, the combatant couldn't draw on astral energy as well. They could only depend on the current energy within them as well as the strength of their bodies. Undoubtedly, the advantages of the demons were greater while the conditions were clearly more unfavourable for humans.

Qin Wentian was in the form of a roc and maybe it was because of this, the opponent which appeared before him was a great roc as well.

His body radiated a terrifying law energy. Qin Wentian soared up the sky, choosing to clash head-on with his opponent, slashing out with his talons as well.

"BOOM!" Two powerful forces collided together as the enemy roc was forced back. Qin Wentian continued rushing forth like a streak of lightning. His talons were imbued with sword qi as he swiped it towards the demon roc spirit.

A same-level opponent just wasn't a match for Qin Wentian.

The battlefield vanished and Qin Wentian was able to continue forward. He could see the battles of the other experts. For demons, they would face an opponent of the same race as them. As for the human experts, they would face against powerful royal-faction demons.

On the two sides of the ancient path, the demonic qi was terrifying with many powerful demon puppets waiting there, protecting this place. More and more experts obtained victory and came out of the battlefield. There were some who glanced at the huge roc which was Qin Wentian, but they weren't bothered by his existence. An ordinary initial-stage demon king being able to survive up till now could already be considered a miracle. Seems like this roc must have evolved in this place earlier.

"Bzz~" A burst of spatial energy bore down. Qin Wentian didn't advance too much and was teleported to another battle space once again. This time around, a roc king covered in boundless lightning appeared before him. Its dark body crackled with purple lightning, terrifying to the extreme. This was one of the variant-races of the great rocs, a demon spirit of the Thunder Roc Race.

"RUMBLE!" He unleashed his powerful devil law energy. Qin Wentian was like a devil roc. A loftiness could be seen in his eyes as he rushed his opponent.

"It's actually a rarely seen devil roc. No wonder he can survive up till now." An expert from the Phoeroc race glanced at Qin Wentian. They then saw Qin Wentian fighting against the Thunder Roc. The powerful and tyrannical thunder attacks clashed against the equally fearsome devil attacks, and their battle space trembled violently from the impacts. However, at the very end, the Thunder Roc was vanquished, crushed by Qin Wentian.

Demonic beasts were usually born with great strength. They were also able to absorb astral energy innately to temper their bones and inner organs. As long as their comprehension levels reached the level, they could directly call upon the power of the constellation without needing to condense an astral soul from it. This indicated that for those greater demons with terrifying talent, they had a fearsome inborn advantage. An example was the Thunder Roc. That roc was able to use thunder-attribute laws and absorbed it right from its birth. How could it not be tyrannical?

Hence, for those demons with high talents, the greater their advantage would be. In addition to their fearsome bodies, the power of their attacks was naturally stronger when compared to humans.

However, Qin Wentian was actually able to crush the thunder roc head-on in a clash of strength. This was because the strength of his fleshly body was already sufficiently terrifying. Ever since he condensed his first astral soul from the 5th Heavenly layer, he had been absorbing astral energy from the higher-layered heavens to temper his body. In addition, the strength of his attacks was also boosted due to the superior quality of astral energy.

That, in addition to Qin Wentian's other techniques like God's Hand which could explosively increase his strength, as well as undergoing the baptism by the Sacred Luminance, all these factors made it so that the toughness of Qin Wentian's body didn't lose out and might even surpass the bodies of greater demons.

Qin Wentian continued on the path, slaying many demon spirits. The further he proceeded, the stronger the enemies became. One's cultivation base was useless here as every trial taker was treated fairly. For example, even if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was here, could he gain any advantage when facing an emperor-ranked greater demon?

Also, the advantages demons held over humans were gradually growing clearer and clearer. The number of humans was steadily decreasing as the trial continued.

“This great roc is actually still alive?” A puzzled voice rang out. Those who could survive until now were undoubtedly experts who have fought with many powerful demon spirits and the great roc, which Qin Wentian transformed to, only had a cultivation base merely at the initial-stage of the demon king realm.

“This roc must be extraordinary.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect also stepped out. He could feel how overwhelming the pressure was now at this stage. Qin Wentian truly made him feel extremely surprised.

The expert from the Phoeroc race also glanced at Qin Wentian as a strange light flashed in its lofty eyes. However, at this moment, he didn’t really care about Qin Wentian. The end of the ancient path was within sights. Right now, the demon spirits fighting them already possessed the power of the royal factions. It was the final checkpoint and the strength of their opponents would definitely be extremely terrifying.

Before Qin Wentian, a golden-winged roc appeared. He was once again teleported to a separate battle space. This golden-winged great roc gleamed with a resplendent light, the look in its eyes was sharp enough to tear the wills of people apart.

“Fighting against a royal member of the roc race?” Qin Wentian silently mused. Back in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he once challenged the wills of the various greater demon statues. But now, a true supreme royal greater demon was before his eyes. It was no longer a battle of their wills.

The light of his law energy radiated from Qin Wentian, circulating around him. He didn’t dare to be the slightest bit careless when facing against such a powerful opponent.

“Swish~” That golden-winged roc radiated a terrifying might and in just an instant, with a flap of its wings, a gust of astral wind enveloped Qin Wentian completely, infused with an incomparable sharpness. The blades of wind sought to rip Qin Wentian into pieces, ignoring the distance between them. This was none other than one of the secret techniques which golden-winged rocs would learn after they awakened their hereditary memories.

Activating God’s Hand, Qin Wentian’s body shimmered with a brilliant light as the power of his demonic bloodline was unleashed as well. Around him, numerous shadows in the form of rocs appeared, protecting him. But even so, the wind blades easily tore apart his defenses, and they were even imbued with spatial energy, directly slamming into Qin Wentian, causing his body to tremble violently. “As expected of the king among rocs.” Qin Wentian’s gaze was sharp. The countless wind blades were very tough to deal with, he could only resist them head-on. If he was just an ordinary roc, he would be ripped into pieces within seconds. How could an ordinary roc defend against the golden-winged great rocs – the royalty among rocs? Although this place had good fortune everywhere, it was assured that only those supreme greater demons with unparalleled talent and potential would be able to reach the peak of the Demongod Mountain.

“Art of Truth – Body Protection.” Qin Wentian’s body suddenly gleamed with buddhic light as more roc shadows enveloped him protectively. He shot straight up into the air, choosing to move through the windstorm, shattering the storm with pure strength. The eyes of the golden-winged roc gleamed with coldness. It vanished from its spot in an instant and after that, only the sound of an explosion could be heard as Qin Wentian's body was flung through the air with great speed.

"Is that another secret technique?" Qin Wentian's body trembled. The speed of the golden-winged roc was too fast, instantly moving through space, he simply had no way to react at all.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian only saw the golden-winged roc appearing before him once again, slashing out with its talons, wanting to tear his head away. He shifted his position, managing to dodge the critical strike but his body was flung through the air once more from the impact.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" A streak of golden lightning flashed about. Qin Wentian only felt the defenses of his tyrannical body breaking down layer by layer. The speed of the golden-winged roc was so fast that it seemed it could teleport through space. There was simply no way for him to evade. If it wasn't for the fact that the astral souls he condensed were all from extremely high-layer constellations, he would already have perished underneath such overwhelming attacks.

The devil might from Qin Wentian churned wildly. With another boom, the golden-winged roc once again tore through space, its talons slicing down like a sword, wanting to tear Qin Wentian asunder.

Qin Wentian grabbed out with his own talons, while activating God's Hand. A third-eye appeared in the center of his brows as well and the light from it pierced out towards the golden-winged roc, causing it to feel as though something was stabbing its soul. At the same time, a terrifying vortex of destruction blasted out into the golden-winged roc at such a close distance.

Qin Wentian's other talon then shot out, grabbing hold of the golden-winged roc by its neck.

The golden-winged roc struggled violently and instantly shifted away, teleporting to another space. However, Qin Wentian had the golden-winged roc tightly in his grasp. He continued to intensify the pressure he applied while the golden-winged roc kept twisting and struggling, wanting to shake Qin Wentian off. However, there was no way Qin Wentian would give up such an opportunity. He was madly launching attacks whenever he could.

Qin Wentian's defence was simply startling. The surrounding experts all stared in shock when they witnessed an ordinary roc dominating a king roc from the royal-faction among rocs. Were evolved demonic beasts so terrifying? What was this world coming to? An ordinary roc could actually suppress a king from its race?

Finally, a screech of misery rang out. Qin Wentian's attacks grew increasingly violent, his strength now was even sufficient to slay initial-phase mid-stage immortal kings. Although this golden-winged roc was very powerful, it eventually could no longer hold on under the violent attacks from Qin Wentian and was slowly dying.

At this instant, all the experts here started to pay more attention to this seemingly ordinary roc. A mutated variant-type roc was actually capable of killing a roc from the royal-faction!

Chapter 1422: Demongod Palace

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply as he proceeded forward. Up ahead was another space. He had already reached the end of this particular ancient path and was getting closer and closer to the peak of the Demongod Mountain.

Other than Qin Wentian, there were some supremely powerful demons of the royal-factions who had already entered the space ahead. For example, an expert among the royal-faction of the Phoeroc race, a powerful golden sun roc, and quite a number of human cultivators. For humans who could survive until this point, there was no need to doubt their strength.

Among them, most were at the immortal king realm, and only a minority were at the immortal-emperor realm. These people were all peak existences of the various peak powers, but Qin Wentian wasn't acquainted with the vast majority of them. After all, he could only be considered a junior when compared to these people and he was a rising star who rose recently. With regards to these immortal kings, he wasn't familiar at all. Most probably, only those who entered the immortal-king level sacred academy would know of them. This group of immortal kings might be existences similar to him and Huang Shatian, people who could summon the wind and rain in the sacred academy.

However, there were also some familiar silhouettes that Qin Wentian recognized. For example, Beiming Youhuang and Pei Qing. These two were record-holders for the title of being the youngest immortal emperor in history, both possessing supreme talent. Pei Qing might be extremely arrogant, but there was no need to doubt his potential. Before this, Qin Wentian did spare a few glances at Pei Qing when he was fighting against the demon spirits. Pei Qing was really very strong. And as for Beiming Youhuang, she was the current record holder of the youngest immortal emperor in history, she was naturally extraordinary.

Other than this, there were also the maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan and a few immortal emperors among them that had reached this step as well. Not all the immortal emperors who came here manage to succeed. For those who reached this step, they are undoubtedly immortal emperors with the highest combat prowess as well as talent. After all, their opponents were fearsome emperor-ranked demon spirits of the royal-factions, they could only be here if they managed to defeat their opponents.

“Little Rascal.” Qin Wentian glanced over. Little Rascal had also managed to pass the trial. Beside him, that powerful demon-emperor wasn't there. Although the nine-headed emperor was powerful, he couldn't defeat an emperor of his race that was of the royal-faction.

Purgatory was still in combat. She was fighting against an immensely strong vermillion bird, madly clashing with all her might. Purgatory could be considered a variation-type vermillion bird beast. She was birthed from soul-form and had been existing within Qin Wentian's bloodstream being nurtured for a period of time. This battle was very difficult for her.

“Ignition? Is that her innate ability?” Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield. Purgatory’s body was combusted in flames, as her surroundings burned. Her combat prowess grew stronger and stronger and the battle situation started to become more advantageous for her. Finally, she obtained victory and defeated her opponent.

Qin Wentian was a little puzzled. When did Purgatory awaken her innate ability? Also, why does her ability seemed to resemble his bloodline power? However, this wasn’t the moment to ask such questions. He continued walking forward, and when he encountered the expert from the Sacred Sun Sect, he sneered. This expert actually failed to pass the trial. His aura was weak and he was clearly injured, narrowly avoided dying when he fought the demon spirits earlier.

His eyes flashed and when he saw Qin Wentian who was in the form of a roc walking over, his eyes gleamed with coldness.

“Trash.” Qin Wentian’s eyes turned sharp, flaring with disdain and mockery.

“How dare you.” The expert from the Sacred Sun Sect didn’t expect that this ordinary roc, who was insulted by him earlier, actually daring to call him trash now and view him with disdain.

“Do you think you have the qualifications to speak with me in this manner? If there’s an opportunity to do so, I will kill you for sure.” Qin Wentian’s voice was low and hoarse, filled with killing intent. Although he had no real relationship with the old roc king who died, it was a fact that the old roc had treated him kindly and it was a person from the Sacred Sun Sect who actually sneak attacked, killing the old roc king at the end. Qin Wentian had to avenge this no matter what.

“Kill him for me.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect spoke to one of his fellow members who passed the trial. The eyes of that person flashed with fire, revealing killing intent. Qin Wentian hurriedly stepped back, retreating with the speed of lightning.

“King, save me!” Qin Wentian’s body flashed as he hid behind a golden-winged great roc. This was an extremely powerful golden-winged roc who had passed the trial. The golden-winged roc coldly glanced at that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect, causing the human expert to have a heavy expression on his face. That human expert coldly spoke to Qin Wentian, “Daring to insult one of my comrades yet you only know how to hide behind someone?”

“My cultivation base is temporarily weaker than yours or I would have snuffed your lives out with a flick of my wrist. With a king of my roc race here, do you dare to fight?” Qin Wentian hid behind the golden-winged roc and spoke. Although his performance in the trial was extraordinary, he understood how to be low-profile when it was needed. After all, he was still too weak. Many human experts and demons here could easily kill him.

“Hmph.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect had a cold look on his face. The golden-winged roc icily stared at Qin Wentian, “Your performance in the trial earlier wasn’t bad. But although you are a mutated roc, you are still far from my match. You are nothing but an insignificant being.”

“Understood.” Qin Wentian nodded humbly, showing respect. That golden-winged roc arrogantly nodded, like he was very satisfied with Qin Wentian’s attitude.

“Although this roc became a variant-type, he is after all, just an ordinary great roc, he doesn’t have the bearing of a king.” Many greater demons calmly spoke as they glanced at Qin Wentian.

Little Rascal watched everything with interest, with a twinkle in his eyes. This fellow was just too shameless. These humans and demons looked down on him, but they would surely soon pay a price for their actions.

“Let’s go.” That golden-winged roc spoke. Leading the way, many experts followed after. They have already reached the end of the ancient path and the way to the peak appeared before their eyes.

Would they soon arrive at the peak of the Demongod Mountain?

At this moment, many greater demons had expressions of excitement on their faces while a look of pondering could be seen on the faces of the humans. This was the legendary ground of the Desolate Mountain Range, littered with bouts of good fortune everywhere. Ever since they entered, treasures that could evolve demons could be found all around. Most probably, there should be a mystical treasure which could awaken the powerful greater demons of the royal-factions at the peak of the mountain.

And now, they would soon arrive at the very peak. What would be there exactly?

Naturally, for some of the humans proficient in demonic arts and techniques, they too hoped that they would be able to gain some benefits here. To them, this could be considered a tempering exercise.

And as time passed by, they finally saw an incomparably imposing palace before their eyes. This palace was so tall that it’s top touched the clouds and it seemed to be a place where divinities resided. Could a demon god really exist here?

At this instant, reverence sprang up in the hearts of many demons. This was the endpoint of the number one legendary place of their Desolate Mountain Range, the Demongod Palace that exists at the peak of the god mountain.

The majestic Demongod Palace had vivid and lifelike murals of greater demons from various races engraved on it. There actually seemed to be life within them. A moment later, the drawings within the murals actually came to life as they walked out, causing every expert here to freeze.

“This…”

Their hearts pounded with shock. After that, a bright light shone, cascaded down from the sky. The law energy here no longer existed, and not only that, all the experts felt their strength being suppressed as the light descended onto them.

“My cultivation?” At this moment, the eyes of a demon emperor narrowed as he exclaimed.

“What’s going on?” An immortal emperor’s eyes flashed as his cultivation base was restricted.

The immortal king realm. Their strength was actually restricted to the immortal king level, stuck at the initial-stage.

The light contained a cultivation restrictive properties, and wherever it landed, the cultivation bases of all were suppressed with no exceptions. Now, all the greater demons and humans here, only had the strength of an initial-stage demon or immortal king.

The murals engraved on the palace continued to produce fearsome demons. Their auras were also restricted to the initial-stage of the demon king realm but their numbers were terrifying. These monsters walked towards them, and among them, there were several royal-blooded demons from the various races.

This time around, the opponents they faced were no longer a singular entity, but rather, a group of demons.

The door of the palace was open but nobody dared to move recklessly. With so many royal greater demons here at the same level as them, they might be killed if they tried anything.

“God mountain, seems like it’s a trial to select the most elite out of all the greater demons.” A greater demon of the Desolate Mountain Range sighed. Undoubtedly, the one who passed this test would definitely become the pinnacle existence in the Desolate Mountain Range and inherit the mantle of the demon god, becoming a demon god that only existed in the legends.

“They are coming.” Trepidation could be seen in the eyes of everyone. The monsters launched their attacks and these monsters that were produced from the murals, were all at a level equivalent to a saint beast, with many of royal blood among them.

“King, lead us to kill these monsters!” Qin Wentian stood behind the golden-winged roc and a powerful phoeroc as he spoke. The suppression of cultivation base was actually a good thing for him. However, at such a moment, it would be the best to remain low-profile and endure further until he finds an opportunity to enter the Demongod Palace.

The Phoeroc race’s experts and the golden-winged roc stepped out, leading the way. The eyes of the golden-winged roc gleamed with sharpness, manifesting a windstorm that gusted forward, aiming for the monsters.

A royal phoeroc screeched, unleashing a terrifying attack which caused fearsome golden flames which blasted forth, capable of incinerating all existences.

As for the golden sun crows, they produced rays of sunlight that interweaved together, as they too, began slaughtering the monsters.

The human experts all unleashed inconceivably powerful techniques. Although their cultivation bases were suppressed, everyone who could reach here was most definitely an extraordinary existence. Experts from the Sacred Sun Sect called upon the power of the sun, experts from the Beast God Sect used submission techniques to subdue some of the monsters, and experts from the Hundred Refinements Sect instantly refined some of the enemies.

As for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, although her cultivation base was suppressed, she was still incredibly magnificent. A dazzling light shone from her and the projection of a phoenix burning with flames appeared behind her. She was like an unexcelled empress of the world.

Beiming Youhuang was exceptionally beautiful, radiating an icy qi which caused those around her to feel extremely cold. The monsters before her all froze into ice statues directly.

Qin Wentian stood at the back, watching everything as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light.

Chapter 1423: Breaking Out of the Siege

The experts continued forward, fighting against the monsters, instantly causing a scene of annihilation. The demons and humans, who had survived up till now, were all extremely powerful individuals. Even though the monsters from the murals were saint beasts, they weren't able to cause any obstruction. This group proceeded smoothly, becoming something like an undefeatable existence.

The golden-winged roc and powerful phoeroc before Qin Wentian, cleared the path, killing everything. None of the monsters could stop them.

However, at this moment, a few powerful supreme greater demon monsters appeared. A blood-colored golden-winged roc, an ancient golden beast, a silver gigantic ape all stepped forth at the same moment, unleashing their ancestral techniques as a great battle occurred.

"How terrifying, these monsters are so powerful, this baobao is frightened." A juvenile voice rang out. A snowy-white puppy hid behind the group of experts and fled about the battlefield, causing many to roll their eyes. Which shameful demon was this? They already killed their way to this place and now, this puppy-form demon said that this baobao was frightened?

Although Qin Wentian himself was already shameless enough, when he heard the shameless voice of Little Rascal, he almost fainted. This rascal is truly something else. Earlier when Little Rascal fought against the demon spirits in the trial, Qin Wentian could see that the nine-headed demon emperor had nurtured Little Rascal well, teaching him many supreme abilities. The Little Rascal today was no longer the Little Rascal of the past. Clearly, sending Little Rascal to the Desolate Mountain Range was the correct idea. He managed to find a supreme demon of the same race as him.

"Little roc bird, seems like we are weaker people who share the same fate. Let's work together and kill these monsters!" Little Rascal ran over and jumped onto Qin Wentian's back.

Little roc bird?

Qin Wentian almost stretched his hand out to give Little Rascal a slap. However, he controlled himself and replied, "Okay. Don't worry, with the kings of my race here, no matter how powerful the monsters are, they wouldn't be able to threaten us. Since our strength is weak, it's better that we stay back and watch."

The experts fighting in front almost coughed out blood. Everyone here were peak characters of their respective powers, yet now there were actually two demons who were this shameless among them.

More and more monsters appeared. A cold light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes but Little Rascal unceremoniously flopped himself on Qin Wentian's back and laid there, completely having no intent to fight. He then spoke, "Little roc bird, I'll leave this to you."

Qin Wentian swiped out and unleashed demonic techniques, causing numerous roc projections to manifest as they tore through the monsters. This caused everyone to understand that although this ordinary roc was shameless, and although he wasn't a pinnacle existence, since he could arrive here, he must have won against a king of his race. There was no need to doubt his combat prowess. Although luck might be a factor in his earlier victories, he was still very powerful.

Their group continued slaughtering the monsters as they moved towards the Demongod Palace. These monsters seemed endless, many experts felt somewhat helpless as they fought on. There were a few extraordinary saint beast monsters that were extremely tough to handle.

"Why does there seem to be more and more enemies? What should we do?" Little Rascal was still on Qin Wentian's back as he lazily spoke.

"Not a problem, we shall stick close to my king." Qin Wentian spoke with pride and hurried towards the phoeroc and golden-winged roc. These two powerful demons opened up a path through slaughter and were really immensely powerful. However, at this moment, the golden-winged roc suddenly turned into a streak of golden light, shooting through space as he vanished.

"BOOM!" A terrifying destructive whirlpool suddenly appeared, wanting to swallow the golden-winged roc. The golden-winged roc reacted quickly, explosively retreating as he summoned a spatial wall to block the absorption effect.

A greater demon from the Heavenhold Race started tossing giant rocks with incredible speed, smashing the monsters, helping to open a pathway.

"ROAR!" A fearsome howl rang out as a towering blood ape appeared, swinging out with a cudgel that destroyed the giant rocks.

The entire scene turned into chaos as fights broke out. Everyone was in disarray, fighting smaller-scale battles.

At this moment, Purgatory arrived at Qin Wentian's side. The three of them shamelessly scurried to and fro, avoiding the battles. The monsters that targeted them were fewer in comparison to the others, and those who attacked weren't as powerful as compared to the enemies that attacked the golden-winged roc.

There was a supreme greater demon which slaughtered his way to the very front, possessing immense talent and fearsome techniques. However, numerous monsters were produced and trapped him in a siege, bombarding him with countless attacks. Very swiftly, the supreme greater demon was actually killed. This caused the hearts of all the experts here to tremble. They silently warned themselves that unless they had absolute confidence, it was best to not attempt to charge in front solo or they would be besieged and die in the same way.

Despite the growing number of monsters, the group of experts continued gaining ground, moving closer to the Demongod Palace. There were simply too many powerful greater demons and humans among this group.

Qin Wentian continued evading, he and his two comrades were at the very back and hence, the strength of the monsters targeting them weren’t that great.

Right now in front of them, although Beiming Youhuang’s cultivation base was suppressed, darknorth qi still radiated out with full power as her astral soul was unleashed. The monsters were all frozen solid directly as they neared, swiftly losing their lives. Qin Wentian’s heart trembled slightly. This woman was already so powerful despite her cultivation base being restricted. How terrifying would she be if the cultivation base restriction wasn’t here.

Pei Qing was also very powerful. He was able to produce clones which had a substantial part of his strength. Right now, three Pei Qings were fighting valiantly, all of their combat prowess was extraordinary. Clearly, he must have cultivated a special technique.

As for Jiang Zihua of the Jiang Clan, he is the elder brother of Jiang Ziyu, and he possessed mysterious buddha-attributed arts and techniques. An example was their diamond vajra bodies which boosted their defenses immensely. They were even able to disregard space to kill their opponents, stealing the lives of the monsters away with a single finger strike. Jiang Zihua’s palm also seemed capable of turning the monsters he struck into solid gold before a fearsome heat melted them as they died, their forms turning into liquid.

That human expert from the Sacred Sun Sect that wanted to kill Qin Wentian was also very powerful. Rays of the sun radiated from him, the scorching temperature capable of burning everything. The ordinary saint beasts which neared him would directly combust. Only royal-blooded saint beasts could withstand the power of his attacks.

“These monsters are produced by the Demongod Palace and a batch of them would rush out after a certain period of time. Our speed of killing cannot rival the speed of their production. We have to summon our strength and break through their lines to reach the palace as soon as possible or eventually, all of us would be overwhelmed and none will succeed.” A voice rang out. Everyone also had noticed this pattern.

Everyone inclined their heads, the killing grew more and more violent as they frenziedly advanced. Each of the experts released their own light, making this space incomparably resplendent. The greater demons unleashed their innate abilities while the humans unleashed their secret arts and astral souls, felling many monsters.

“Should we share in the burden?” Little Rascal asked in a juvenile voice.

“Mhm, but since our strength is lower, we should observe the weaker monsters and pitch in our help later to deal with them.” Qin Wentian nodded as he spoke. He also felt that they should do something to help clear the monsters or if not, at the very end, they might not have the chance to charge into the Demongod Palace. At this moment, there was only a single reason for him to keep a low-profile. He was waiting for an opportunity but if the monsters kept piling up, there would be no meaning for him to continue acting weak any longer.

After this, the three of them started to attack the monsters. Qin Wentian used God’s Hand and unleashed several roc techniques. Ordinary monsters had no way to resist and died by the dozens. They continued advancing forward and if it wasn’t for the presence of some extremely powerful monsters, they would have already broken out from the siege and entered the palace.

The Demongod Palace got nearer and nearer and the experts all started to be more cautious. At this moment, they understood that only a portion of them would be able to break out from the monster siege and once that portion of them succeeded, those remaining would have to face even more monster attacks, their hopes completely destroyed.

“From now to the next batch of monsters appearing, there’s still a little time left. Our chance is here.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Little Rascal and Purgatory. Not only them, the other experts all knew that the opportunity would soon arrive. Right now, all of them had their own plots and schemes and they started to hold back in their attacks.

“A few vile demons blocking our way here. Scram.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect was actually the Saint Child of his sect. When he saw that Qin Wentian and his group started to advance to the front, his eyes gleamed with coldness as sun flames radiated from him, blasting towards Qin Wentian’s group in an extremely terrifying manner.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were like ice. Was this human expert trying to sabotage them from breaking out of this siege? If that’s the case, that human expert can just die.

“Kill him.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Little Rascal and Purgatory. Purgatory flashed, moving ahead, blocking the sun flames while Qin Wentian and Little Rascal shot out with the speed of lightning.

“Perish!” A third eye appeared in the center of Qin Wentian’s brow, manifesting a vortex of destruction which surrounded the human expert of the Sacred Sun Sect. Balls of fire sprung up and circulated around him, but Qin Wentian instantly unleashed several powerful demon techniques that were powered up by God’s Hand, extinguishing the balls of fire. That human expert howled in anger as rings of sun flames blasted out from him, wanting to incinerate Qin Wentian.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal turned golden, his entire body turning gigantic. With a loud roar, a supreme power of devouring radiated forth, engulfing the rings of sun flames with ease.

In an instant, the attacks by Purgatory and Qin Wentian arrived. The countenance of that Saint Child from the Sacred Sun Sect drastically changed, painted by terror. He stared at the terrifying eyes of Qin Wentian, there was no trace of cowardice, fear nor shamelessness at this moment. He finally understood that this roc had been acting weak from the start just to find an opportunity.

“BOOM!” A powerful energy directly destroyed him as his eyes flashed with an intense reluctance.

“LET’S BREAK OUT!” Qin Wentian roared. Him, Little Rascal and Purgatory then sped towards a direction with no hesitation. This time around, these three shameless individuals didn’t hide behind anyone. They were speeding towards the entrance of the Demongod Palace with their fastest speeds!

Chapter 1424: Peak of the Demongod Mountain

The three silhouettes were fast to an extreme. Qin Wentian was in the center, Little Rascal on the left and Purgatory was on the right.

At this moment, the earlier three cowardly demonic beasts suddenly became so courageous, rushing ahead in tacit understanding, exhibiting perfect coordination, causing many experts to suddenly stiffen.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch glanced at Little Rascal and Purgatory before turning back to the great roc in the middle as a faint smile flickered in her eyes. So, this was what was going on.

For people present here now, they were either greater demons from the Desolate Mountains or peak geniuses from the major powers of the immortal realms. The weakest among them were immortal kings and there were also many immortal emperors present. Qin Wentian wasn't on the same level as them and even if they had heard of Qin Wentian's name before, they absolutely had no understanding with regards to the two demonic beasts that always followed by Qin Wentian's side. But of course, if the people here now were those who entered the sacred academy back then, they might be able to guess at some things.

Up ahead, many monsters surged over, blocking them. Their eyes were cold and there were even quite a few extremely powerful royal saint beasts within.

“Ignite.” Qin Wentian's demonic bloodline activated. At this moment, the demonic energy within him seemed to have ignited as a supremely powerful demonic qi gushed forth from him. He resembled an unexcelled roc king and not only him, Little Rascal who turned golden, as well as Purgatory, also started to ignite the power of their bloodlines, very similar to Qin Wentian.

This scene caused everyone to be stunned. These three demonic beasts seemed a little strange. Why were their innate abilities so similar to each other? These three demonic beasts were all of different races.

Naturally, the people here didn't have time to think too deeply about this. All of them started to break out from the monster siege at the same moment. Time was almost up and another batch of monsters would soon be produced. They had to seize this opportunity to enter the Demongod Palace so that they could find a chance to survive.

For a moment, violent auras engulfed the area as thunderous roars could be heard.

“KILL!” Qin Wentian led the way, roaring with anger, swiping out with his talons wanting to lacerate everything. His body was brimming with a towering devil might as the manifestations of eight greater demons shot out, transforming into a fearsome vortex of destruction capable of swallowing everything. The monsters tried to retreat but they were all engulfed within. Purgatory blazed with fire as she blasted out purgatory flames, sending them into the vortex.

“ROAR~” The little puppy with the juvenile voice earlier had completely transformed into a king among demons, gleaming golden and unexcelled in this world. With a single roar, he seemed capable of devouring the heavens, making all the demons prostrate themselves before him. As his golden claws grabbed out, the entire space in that direction seemed to be locked down as everything within it started flying towards him as they got devoured. The monsters there were all trembling unceasingly.

“Heaven Devouring Beast?” There were some greater demons whose eyes glowed with a terrifying sharpness. Heaven Devouring Beasts are supreme-graded saint beasts, exceedingly rare in numbers. Even in the Desolate Mountain Range, only a rare few could be found. And because of their limited numbers, they had no way to become a truly strong power among the greater demons of the Desolate Mountains. Before this, that powerful nine-headed demon emperor was the one nurturing and guiding that little puppy. Nobody had ever thought that that snow-white puppy would actually be a heaven devouring beast and a variant-type at that? Why did this puppy only have a single head? This was the reason why they didn’t recognize it from the start.

However, from the feeling of the aura as well as the shocking scene before their eyes, it was clear to all that this was an innate ability that only heaven devouring beasts would have. They were able to swallow everything, even the sky itself. Those monsters were all forcibly transformed into smaller sizes as they flew into Little Rascal’s mouth due to the devouring effect.

Legends had it that a fully grown heaven devouring beast would smoothly enter the demon emperor realm with no fear of bottlenecks. At that time, they would even possess the ability to swallow the moon and stars. The legend also states that their appetite had no limits, even able to swallow the sky. These were one of the most supreme-graded saint beasts among the greater demon races.

The three previously inconspicuous demons suddenly launched their attacks, instantly sweeping past the monsters. When the experts saw this scene, how would they miss out on this chance? They also frenziedly rushed forward, preparing to break out of the siege.

Other than Qin Wentian and his group, there were also a few other extremely powerful greater demons near them, easily breaking past the line of monsters.

“Bzz~” A terrifying attack landed on all the experts, including Qin Wentian and his group. In that instant, Qin Wentian and the others felt their bodies turning stiff. A moment later, a voluptuous female monster appeared, guarding the entrance of the Demongod Palace. Her beautiful eyes were incredibly demonic, capable of petrifying all things with just a single glance.

“Medusa’s gaze.” The hearts of all the experts trembled. Over here, there was actually a legendary demon, the Medusa. Her innate ability could petrify everything her gaze landed on.

However, how powerful were these experts here? Given the situation that their cultivation bases were the same, even if they were hit by the petrifying effect, they would still be able to struggle out. Explosions kept echoing out and those monsters started to surround them again. The path they opened up earlier was once again closed up as attacks from the saint beast monsters were launched their way.

“SCRAM!” Qin Wentian howled as devil might towered up into the sky, wanting to make these demons submit. His terrifying will was like the king of all living things. At this instant, how would he resemble an ordinary roc? He was more like a king without a crown. He was the true king among rocs or to better put it, a king of this world. Everyone had to submit to him and even the Medusa was shuddering.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal instantly manifested a terrifying vortex that sought to devour the Medusa. The Medusa once again turned her eyes over, wanting to petrify Little Rascal’s maw. The two of them were in a deadlock, using their terrifying innate abilities.

“There’s not much time left.” Qin Wentian silently cursed. This Medusa was too tough to deal with. The Demongod Palace was right before their eyes yet it was so difficult to enter it. Everyone who reached this point would have their cultivation bases restricted, starting from an equal point. The difficulty was simply sky high.

If they wanted to break out of the siege, they first had to destroy the Medusa.

“Night.” Only to see that at this moment, a torch dragon rushed over, causing the sky to change color. The hearts of everyone shuddered as the sky dimmed. The effect of the Medusa’s eye was negated completely.

“AWOOO~” How would Little Rascal miss this chance? The strength of the devouring effect intensified. When the torch dragon turned night back into day, the Medusa was already devoured by him.

“RUSH IN!”

All the experts had this notion in their minds. There was no more time left. The monsters of the murals on the walls of the Demongod Palace were starting to shimmer. Another batch of monsters would appear soon.

“Go!” Qin Wentian’s body was like a true roc, arcing through the sky beautifully as he unleashed the treasured techniques of the greater demons, slaughtering the monsters in front of him. Little Rascal and Purgatory both sped ahead beside him. These three demons were cresting on the waves of invincibility. Even the royal saint beasts had no way to obstruct them.

Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out, the three demons broke apart the line of monsters and directly rushed into the Demongod Palace.

The experts behind all unleashed their prowess with no reserve, activating their bloodline powers and secret arts, killing their way forward. Everyone knew that they had no time left. Another batch of monsters would appear very soon.

“BANG, BANG!” A resplendent light appeared. Jiang Zihua’s body was covered in the brilliant glow. He stomped the ground and leapt through the distance, ignoring all attacks as he directly rushed into the entrance.

A phoeroc and golden-winged roc also grabbed this chance, utilizing their greatest speed as they managed to rush in as well.

A gigantic golden dragon roared. His gigantic scales shimmered brightly, blocking the damage as he shot forth as well.

All the experts unleashed their strongest abilities, attempting to enter. In just an instant, many experts entered. Since the people before them had already opened a path up, how could they miss this excellent opportunity?

In the blink of an eye, many of those who entered were extremely powerful characters at the peak of demonkind and humankind. A few moments later, the murals started producing the next batch of monsters, blocking the remaining experts. For a period of time, chaos erupted as the sky changed color. The experts were all forced back as the monsters blocked the pathway.

Opportunities are always fleeting. It seems that the remaining experts had already missed the chance.

Many greater demons stared at the blocked path ahead. To think that an ordinary roc was actually the leader, leading the two other cowardly demons to open up a path, instantly unleashing a supremely strong combat prowess, and manage to seize the opportunity to enter the Demongod Pall. This was simply inconceivable.

“Was that not the innate techniques of humankind? I can sense different law attribute energies used by that ordinary roc earlier, even if he is a variant-type roc demon, there’s no way for him to have so many kinds of law-attributes, right?” Pei Qing spoke. He was blocked at the last instant and stuck outside, missing out by just a single step. Although he didn’t really care about this sacred land of demons, he still wanted to prove himself. But earlier at that key instant, Beiming Youhuang had entered while he failed to, and was stuck outside.

“I also feel that he isn’t a demon.” A greater demon spoke.

“How did an initial-stage immortal king survive up till now? He must have been keeping a low-profile right from the start. Earlier, if he revealed that he was a human, there is no possible way for him to reach this step.” Pei Qing coldly spoke. What a sinister fellow.

All the experts nodded. Indeed, only at the very end were all their cultivation bases restricted. If that ordinary roc didn’t keep a low profile right from the start, it wouldn’t even have any chance at all.

“Who is he?” Many of the experts mused silently, but they soon stopped thinking about it as they stared before them.

Upon seeing the monsters, they all knew that they no longer had any opportunities because the numbers of their groups had dwindled. Some of the peak elites had broken through the siege and entered the palace. But now, given their weaker combat strength, it would be as tough as ascending the heavens if they wanted to enter.

Qin Wentian, Little Rascal and Purgatory were the first to enter the Demongod Palace. They glanced about, there are no doubts, they were currently already at the very peak of the mountain.

Within the palace, ancient divine stone walls could be seen with millions of murals engraved upon them. There were marks of all sorts of saint beasts and greater demons and they were also incredibly life-like. In fact, Qin Wentian even noticed that some of the drawings were moving. This caused his heart to pound rapidly but he soon regained his calm after a moment. This place wasn't the same as the outside, these monsters wouldn't come out of the murals.

"Is this place the nest for all royal saint beasts in the demon world?" Qin Wentian silently mused. After that, the experts who managed to enter all respectively appeared here one after another, all of them captivated by the millions of murals on the stone walls!

Chapter 1425: Bloodline Ability: Burning Rebellion

Qin Wentian stepped forward, walking towards the depths of the palace. There was a statue there, projecting the figure of a supreme primordial demon god. The peak of the Demongod Mountain seemed to be an incarnation of the demon god's real body. With just a glance, he could sense how majestic this place was.

"Demon god? What race of demons is it from?" Qin Wentian silently speculated as he advanced.

"Hold it right there." Behind him, a cold voice rang out. Qin Wentian halted his steps only to feel a powerful aura enveloping him. He turned back to see a powerful phoeroc glaring at him. The phoeroc coldly spoke, "You are a human, not a demon. You are not qualified to enter the place of the demon god."

Qin Wentian right now was still in the form of a roc. He saw many of those experts entering staring at him, including the human experts. The people here were all extraordinary, all of them could already tell that he was a human and not a demon.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch also entered. The hint of a smile could be seen in her eyes. This fellow shocked everyone. No wonder the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would regard him so highly. Even Evergreen himself failed to enter, yet this brat has actually succeeded.

Naturally, this also had something to do with the techniques and arts he cultivated. This was a test designed for demons, and the advantage of demons or those who had a stronger physique was naturally greater as well.

"It's you." Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian. Before this, she already guessed who Qin Wentian was. Little Rascal's actions were too obvious and when the two of them joined forces, Beiming Youhuang was reminded of what happened in the city of ancient emperors back then. This was none other than the demonic beast who seized away her inheritance.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. After that, his figure transformed back to a human.

"The demon god mountain is a sacred land. Since we are already here, this means that we all have the qualifications to obtain everything that could be obtained from here." His eyes stared at the phoeroc as he spoke. After that, he turned to Beiming Youhuang and spoke, "Youhuang, to think that we met each other again so soon. Our fate is truly destined by the heavens."

"You…" A cold intent radiated from Beiming Youhuang. This rascal was actually teasing her? How dare he!

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch had an expression of interest on her face as she smiled, "This young little fellow actually has such great guts, even daring to tease Princess Youhuang, the beloved daughter of the Darknorth Immortal Emperor."

Beiming Youhuang felt somewhat awkward when she heard the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's words. However, because the status of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was extraordinary, she didn't say anything. Qin Wentian then bowed to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, "Qin Wentian pays my respects to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch."

"There's no need to be so polite." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch laughed. "Evergreen and Thousand Transformations regard you so highly, and you are indeed extraordinary. My clan's little lass Yunxi cannot forget you and you even dare to tease Princess Youhuang.

"Phoenix Matriarch, me and Princess Youhuang were already acquainted with each other and can be said to be exceptionally fated, linked by an undeniable connection." Qin Wentian shamelessly continued, causing the chill radiating from Beiming Youhuang to be even colder.

"Stop speaking so glibly." Beiming Youhuang icily spoke.

"Youhuang, I can understand why you misunderstand me. Back then, I was forced because of the circumstances…"

"Stop talking!" Beiming Youhuang interjected when she saw Qin Wentian about to reveal what happened in her palace back then.

"Alright, I won't say anything. But I just want to tell you that there's no need for you to view me with hatred." Qin Wentian shrugged.

"You still have the mood to banter?" A powerful demon emperor laughed. His gaze flashed with coldness. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch was acquainted with Qin Wentian, this meant that it wouldn't be realistic for him to deal with that human. However, this place was the peak of the demon god mountain, a sacred land of inheritances for demonkind. These humans were already fated not to obtain anything.

On the walls of the palace, inheritances of the different demon races could be seen.

With a flash of their silhouettes, several supreme demons moved towards that statue. Resplendent light continuously flowed from it, radiating a mysterious air. They wanted to see what it was exactly.

"Little fellow, you guys should go there as well." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Many thanks, Matriarch." Qin Wentian bowed to her. Luckily, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch came in here as well. If not, those greater demons would definitely not let this go so easily. They had no wish to see humans entering the sacred land of the demons.

“Off this baobao goes then.” Little Rascal sped towards the statue. In an instant, the divine glow from the statue cascaded down and enveloped Little Rascal, exuding boundless light from the great dao, entering Little Rascal’s body. Very swiftly, Little Rascal closed his eyes, as though in enjoyment.

Not only him, the other demons who moved towards there, also felt the light entering their bodies. Their demonic blood churned wildly in their body as demonic qi gushed forth from them ferociously.

“Purgatory, go on as well.”

“Mhm.” Purgatory nodded. With a screech, she flew forward. Qin Wentian smiled as he too, stepped forward, moving towards the radiance of the demon god statue.

The divine light of the statue contained a mysterious energy that could form a resonance with their bloodline powers. Qin Wentian’s body began emitting surging sounds as his blood churned wildly. He closed his eyes, quietly feeling the sensation. The him at this moment could clearly feel the power of his bloodline.

The surging sounds grew more and more intense, like the ocean waves stacking together, slamming into the shore. The waves of his blood rushed against his bones as the demon god radiance infused into Qin Wentian’s body. Qin Wentian felt that his bloodline power was slowly evolving.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch also stepped forward. She stood there and observed quietly, bathing in the divine glow. Her supreme figure stood there solidly, as the Matriarch of the Southern Phoenix Clan, there was nothing significant enough to move her heart. Hence, even in this situation, she was still incomparably calm, slowly feeling the effects of the divine glow of the statue.

She continued advancing forward. Stretching her hand out, she touched the statue as a smile appeared on her face as she glanced upwards. This solemn face of hers had a mature beauty that could stir the souls of all men. In this world, only a rare few would be able to see such an expression on the Southern Phoenix Matriarch’s face, being lucky enough to witness her beauty.

“This is the traces of gods.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch mumbled. When she came here, she didn’t harbor too high a hope for this sacred land of inheritances for demons. Although she possessed the phoenix bloodline, she was, after all, a human cultivator. She merely wanted to see what sort of place the legendary Demongod Mountain was, and was there truly a mystical existence on it.

And right now, she had received verification.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch closed her eyes and stood there quietly, silently savoring the feeling. She didn’t bother with the evolution of the other greater demons, which would likely result in their bloodlines awakening as they became more powerful. Everything in her heart now, was the divine glow from the statue, the traces of gods.

Time slowly passed by, the humans here were all either feeling this mysterious source of energy, or was observing the demonic inheritances engraved on the walls. Occasionally, a greater demon would evolve, their demonic qi growing more intense as their bloodline grew more vibrant. They knew that greater demons who reached here and received the blessing of the statue, would receive an ultimate transformation, awakening the potential in their bloodline.

Purgatory was transforming, her purgatory flames grew more powerful and her body turned crystalline. Compared to before, she felt much stronger. Little Rascal was transforming too. The purest golden light emitted from him, exhibiting the aura of royal kings.

Not only them, Qin Wentian was also in the midst of a transformation. His bloodline started burning and resplendent light flowed around him. The faint projection of a demon king from the primordial era formed behind him, resembling his face. This projection was burning, giving off intense heat, yet was also akin to a divinity protector whose sole purpose was to protect him. He eventually gradually formed a resonance with this previously uncontrollable entity, as his aura frenziedly surged upwards.

However, there was no way for his bloodline to evolve at all. It was as though this mysterious divine energy was insufficient to evolve his bloodline. It could only serve as a catalyst to fully activate and unlock his bloodline's potential.

"So, all the bloodline powers I thought I had control over before, was nothing more than me fumbling about in the dark." Qin Wentian mused. He opened his eyes as a vibrant redness shot out.

He stood there unmoving, but his aura changed, becoming even more extraordinary, like a natural king of this world.

"Bloodline ability: Burning Rebellion." Qin Wentian mused silently. This wasn't a name he came up with himself, but something his bloodline told him.

Several greater demons all had their own innate bloodline abilities that were able to be strengthened and awakened, further evolving.

Right now, Qin Wentian discovered that the bloodline of a supreme-graded primordial greater demon flows in his veins, he also possessed an innate bloodline ability.

Burning Rebellion, this innate ability could ignite all the energy within his bloodline, causing his body to increase in strength and toughness, further reinforcing his attacks, giving him the strength to defy the heavens. The weakest effect would at least be an increase of two times. But given Qin Wentian's talent, he could sense that if he activates that, the increase wouldn't merely be by a factor of two times.

Other than that, his defenses would naturally be strengthened and the avatar formed by the bloodline protection would resemble him as well as having the ability of demonic transformation, capable of becoming any type of demon. If he unleashed demonic arts and techniques, the power would explosively surge, becoming even more terrifying.

Upon having a deeper understanding of his own bloodline powers, Qin Wentian understood that his prior activations were nothing but an embryonic form of his bloodline abilities, something that had yet to fully take form!

Chapter 1426: Even More Shameless

Qin Wentian's bloodline ability was unlocked but he wasn't in a hurry to leave. He glanced at the surrounding experts. The transformations to human experts weren't that obvious but the greater demons had clearly evolved and became more terrifying. By basking in the divine glow of the statue, demons were able to unlock the potential of their bloodline and become extremely strong.

In the future, for greater demons who walked out of here, they would become eligible to fight for the throne of the Desolate Mountain Range. In the legends, this was an era where a demon god would appear. This was somewhat similar to the legend of the sacred academy, saying that an ancient emperor would appear in this era. Be it the immortal realms or the Desolate Mountain Range, a brand new era would soon unfold.

Purgatory and Little Rascal were still in the process of transforming. Staring at them, Qin Wentian smiled. The changes to Little Rascal was more obvious. That snowy-white puppy was now a gleaming golden and his aura was that of royalty. His body might not be as large as other greater demons but it gave off a sense of perfection. A fearsome devouring will could also be felt from him.

Qin Wentian saw that there was also an extremely beautiful figure not far away, basking in the divine glow. That female figure was incomparably holy, like a maiden from the nine heavens, who mustn't be blasphemed. That was none other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Even the powerful her was benefiting from the divine glow. At her level, what she sought after and was pursuing, was none other than the elusive traces of gods, a level higher than immortal emperors. After all, she was already standing at the pinnacle of the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and continued feeling the mysterious energy that was triggering the potential in his bloodline. Sadly, this energy wasn't able to trigger the potential of his other bloodline. That second bloodline power of his that was symbolized by the white candle flames of healing, causing him to be impervious to all poisons, was still as mysterious as before.

After he fully came in control of his demonic bloodline, the mysterious energy from the divine glow of the statue started to temper his body and bones, infusing them with power. The toughness of his body grew stronger and stronger and the comprehension of his law attribute energies also deepened.

Right now at this place, the law energy fluctuations were no longer suppressed. Qin Wentian was able to contemplate and comprehend them. Many other experts were doing the same as well, all of them in a state of complete focus.

In the blink of an eye, more than a year had passed. During this year, more human experts and demons arrived at the demongod mountain. But even so, those who could reach the demongod palace at the very endpoint were only a rare few. Clearly, it was a thing of immense difficulty to achieve.

A great earthquake rocked the Desolate Mountain Range and the immortal realms. Everyone was worried, what sorts of evolution would the countless greater demons within the Desolate Mountain Range go through? How terrifying would they be? If they really invaded the immortal realms, it would truly be a calamity.

With regards to the Desolate Mountains in the past, the people of the immortal realms didn’t have too much of an impression of this. They only knew that the mountain range was located at an extreme northern area and that that place, was a paradise for demonic beasts. However, during this year, rumors and legends of the Desolate Mountain Range were swiftly circulated around the immortal realms.

For those supremely powerful greater demons, how strong would they be after the evolution? Many people started to say that the strength level of the Desolate Mountain Range would surpass the immortal realms.

After several months passed by, Qin Wentian’s third eye abruptly opened, shooting out a beam of terrifying light. In an instant, a terrifying destructive law domain formed. Within this domain, streaks of destructive light flowed about. Each beam was as sharp as swords.

The third eye closed, as the law domain vanished. Qin Wentian then opened his eyes, which gleamed with a bright light.

“I could really cultivate the innate ability of the Evil God Race, borrowing the power of my bloodline to form a second domain. My first domain shall be powered by God’s Hand while my second domain will be powered by the Evil Eye.” Qin Wentian mused. He could still continue to perfect this second domain and make it into an extraordinary attack technique.

“The blood of a greater demon flows through your veins?” A cold voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned over and saw a beautiful face appearing before him. He smiled, “Yup, if not why would I enter this place? Youhuang, why did you come here?”

“Although the demongod mountain is a sacred land for demonic beasts, there definitely are still other sources of good fortune for us. Look at the inheritances left on the walls. Even for humans, we can gain much comprehension from them.” Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke. From her perspective, she didn’t seem to have too much beef with Qin Wentian any longer. Maybe she slowly got used to his teasing.

“Mhm, even the Southern Phoenix Matriarch is quietly comprehending them. From this, we can tell that this place is extraordinary. Although our cultivation base is far from the Phoenix Matriarch, we should treasure this rare opportunity.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Youhuang, let’s just forget about the misunderstandings between us. Although you can be considered my senior, the fate we share in the Darknorth Immortal Mountains actually made me feel that our connection grew closer. There’s no need to care about propriety about juniors or seniors, you can just call me Wentian.”

“Shameless.” Beiming Youhuang coldly stared at Qin Wentian.

“Youhuang, given your beauty, if you smile I’m sure the entire world would be dazzled. Why must you keep that cold expression on your face.” Qin Wentian sighed again. Beiming Youhuang was utterly defeated by the shamelessness of this fellow. Only to see that right now, Little Rascal had also awakened. He blinked his eyes and glanced at Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang. Was there something going on between the two?

“Are you in love with this beauty?” Little Rascal walked over in a free and unconstrained manner.

“Eh…” Qin Wentian glared at Little Rascal. “What nonsense are you talking about. The relationship between me and Youhuang is very deep. How can it be something understandable by you?”

Little Rascal blinked, clearly, he didn’t believe so.

Beiming Youhuang glanced at Little Rascal as her eyes flashed with a strange light.

“What are you looking at? Although you are beautiful, I won’t be seduced by you. I know you want the portion of inheritance I have. But if you want me to give it to you, you have to promise me a condition.” Little Rascal spoke. He knew that Beiming Youhuang knew that he had a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor’s inheritance.

“What is the condition?” Beiming Youhuang asked.

“Our Wentian is someone with extraordinary talent and has cultivated with this king ever since we were both young. In the future, he would unite the immortal realms and assume an incomparably majestic position. You marry Wentian as a concubine and I will pass the portion of inheritance to you. How about it?” Little Rascal spoke.

“RUMBLE!” A wave of coldness suddenly enveloped this space, causing Qin Wentian to shiver as he silently cursed at Little Rascal. Where did he find the guts to say such a thing? It wasn’t for the cold relationship between him and Beiming Youhuang to finally thaw slightly. This time, he would surely be in for it.

Beiming Youhuang’s gaze was incomparably icy as she stared at Little Rascal. As the daughter of the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, as a princess of the Darknorth Empire and the record holder for being the youngest immortal emperor in history, how glorious were her achievements? Leaving aside her beauty, this little puppy actually wanted her to marry Qin Wentian as a concubine?

Little Rascal trembled a little and hid behind Qin Wentian before speaking in a low voice. “So cold… Beauty, you have to promise not to be angry okay. Isn’t this baobao currently discussing matters with you?”

“Oh? Are you not referring to yourself as ‘this king’?” Beiming Youhuang’s voice was extremely glacial.

“It’s just a joke, right Wentian?” Little Rascal transformed back to his puppy form, stretching his head slightly out adorably, making others to not bear to act against him.

“Yeah, Little Rascal is more mischievous. Youhuang, you don’t have to lower yourself to his level.” Qin Wentian nodded. This little fellow was getting more and more out of hand, even daring to make such a joke. He only vaguely teased Beiming Youhuang but this rascal actually made such a claim saying that he wanted Beiming Youhuang to be married to him as a concubine. If this was heard by the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, Qin Wentian would most likely be chopped into pieces.

“That’s right. Beauty, I’m going to pass the inheritance to you now and you don’t need to promise me any conditions. You just have to remember how well this baobao treats you. As for the matter between you and Wentian, be it becoming a wife or a concubine, this baobao will not bother with it any longer.” Little Rascal’s juvenile voice sounded out again, causing Beiming Youhuang’s beautiful eyes to flash. “Are you for real? Can you endure the damage if I take your inheritance away?”

“You are underestimating this baobao.” Little Rascal leapt out, right onto Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang caught hold of him, only to see that the little puppy was nuzzling his head into her chest area before lazily lying there, with a look of total enjoyment. He even winked to Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless and dumbfounded. What a bastard…

“Only now did this baobao know that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor is of the same race with me. Not only that, I’m from the royal-faction of this race. The inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor is the same as what I’ve awakened. Why would I still need the portion of his inheritance? Also, I can transfer it to you out of my own will and it wouldn’t injure me.” Little Rascal spoke with pride. “Elder sister, you are really so beautiful. What is your name?”

Qin Wentian’s face was filled with black lines. He discovered that right now, things had nothing to do with him, he had become a bystander.

Lifting his foot, Qin Wentian walked towards the walls of the palace. Behind him, a voice that suddenly became sweet and gentle rang out, “Beiming Youhuang.”

“Sister Youhuang!” Little Rascal’s juvenile voice sounded out again. Qin Wentian’s steps were unsteady. This rascal…he was even more shameless than before. Seems like Little Rascal has really grown up.

“A heaven devouring beast is one of the rarest types of demons, even in this boundlessly vast Desolate Mountain Range. To think that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was actually a heaven devouring beast. In fact, the ancient records have almost no trace of royal-blooded heaven devouring beasts. You can be considered exceptionally lucky that this little puppy is from the royal-faction of the heaven devouring beasts. It’s just that I didn’t expect the royal-blooded heaven devouring beasts to be so adorable, completely unlike the ordinary nine-headed members of his race.” The voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch rang out.

Qin Wentian glanced over, “Senior Phoenix Matriarch. Little Rascal has been mischievous since young and loves to speak nonsense. Nobody would have expected that he has a royal bloodline.”

“It should be true, for demons with high-graded bloodlines, the longer they cultivate for, the more terrifying they would be. However, their growth process might be slow and only when their cultivation bases reached a certain level would they unlock the potential of their bloodline as well as their innate abilities. This little fellow awakened so late, his bloodline must be of a supreme grade. In the future, he might be able to live up to the legends and devour the stars and moon.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke, while Qin Wentian had a look of incredulous disbelief on his face. He then glanced towards Little Rascal who was nestling in the bosom of Beiming Youhuang.

This adorable and shameless Little Rascal, he didn’t look like a terrifying supreme greater demon of the legends from any aspects!

Chapter 1427: Improving by Leaps and Bounds

Naturally, if Little Rascal really was from the royal-faction of the heaven devouring beasts, Qin Wentian would be happy for him. After this awakening, Little Rascal would definitely be more terrifying and powerful than before.

"Senior Phoenix Matriarch, I will go and take a look at the murals and engravings on the walls." Qin Wentian spoke. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch smiled, exuding an extraordinary aura. However, there was no way for Qin Wentian to be so casual to Beiming Youhuang.

"Go on, the potential of your bloodline should have already awakened too. You will naturally gain plenty of benefits here." The Phoenix Matriarch smiled and nodded. Qin Wentian nodded back and headed towards the walls as he stared at the murals of the saint beasts.

There were several greater demons being depicted: Phoenix, Vermillion Bird, Dragon, Xuanwu Turtle, Kirin, White Tiger, Taotie, Hundun and many others. There were even some extremely rarely-seen saint beasts. Qin Wentian walked towards the mural of a golden-winged roc and stared at it. After that, a strand of his will gradually entered as a shocking scene appeared in his mind.

In his mind, a golden-winged roc appeared, shuttling through the air with a flap of its great wings, traveling an inconceivable amount of distance. The feathers were as sharp as the sharpest swords in the world, able to slice apart all existences. Everywhere it passed by, the void would split apart. The force of its wings was unparalleled, carrying with them an indomitable and devastating might.

Before the roc, a single flap of its wings produced a terrifying spatial storm that could lacerate everything.

The roc possessed several extremely powerful techniques and abilities, and Qin Wentian could sense that he might be able to comprehend everything. Right now, he quietly cultivated. Given that his bloodline was already at the initial-phase of awakening, and that he was able to cultivate the innate ability of the Evil God Race, this also indicated that he had a chance to comprehend the true techniques of the other greater demons, including their ultimate innate abilities.

However, he discovered that he wasn't able to comprehend the innate ability of the golden-winged roc. But since he had always been using a roc-type movement technique, he could comprehend deeper insights with regards to the speed of the golden-winged roc. Although he couldn't directly teleport through space, it wasn't a problem for him to instantly move about within a short distance. Having a good movement technique would always prove to be invaluable. He wasn't willing to miss this opportunity.

Qin Wentian was immersed in comprehending these as well. After a long time, his strand of will retracted as he glanced at the other saint beasts, trying to find something which he could comprehend from.

“Is that a demonic elephant?” Qin Wentian saw a terrifying looking saint beast. It resembled a demonic elephant as well as a divine elephant. Its size was gigantic, like a primordial giant mountain made of metal. Qin Wentian sank his will within the mural.

The divine elephant let out a trumpeting roar, causing the sky to shake. The four legs stomped down, giving Qin Wentian a feeling that he was enveloped by a supreme suppression domain. Boundless might descend from the heavens, incomparably heavy. After that, as the divine elephant stepped forward, the sky and earth started to crumble. Everything was being suppressed and destroyed, turning into dust.

“What a powerful innate technique, capable of suppressing an entire world. Also, there’s an incomparably heavy gravity. If my opponent is truly suppressed to such a state, I can easily crush him.” Qin Wentian silently mused. He was proficient in the law attributes of force and suppression, as well as the tyrannical devil-attribute law. For his attacks, he had the law attributes of sword and destruction. If he could use the innate ability of the divine elephant to form a law domain, it would definitely possess a fearsome strength. Even if he couldn’t completely crush his opponent, that domain in addition to the Evil Eye and God’s Hand Domain, how terrifying would his combat prowess be?

As he thought till here, Qin Wentian started to cultivate seriously, in a state of complete focus. For this cultivation, another long period of time passed. At the immortal king level, wanting to use his bloodline potential to ‘copy’ the innate ability of a supreme saint beast to form a law domain, how could it be accomplished so easily?

Also, as he probed further, he gained deeper insights with regards of the establishing of a law domains.

After a long time. Qin Wentian’s third law domain was finally formed with the support of his bloodline power. It was able to unleash his might to the extreme state. He named this domain as the Divine Elephant Domain.

Right now, Qin Wentian comprehended a total of three domains. The God’s Hand Domain, the Evil Eye Domain and the Divine Elephant Domain. Each of the law domains constituted different combinations of law energies within. On the path of immortal king, his steps were more and more stable.

He continued on to comprehend the innate abilities of other supreme greater demons. Not only him, many of the other human experts were trying to gain comprehension from the murals as well and all of them did receive some benefits.

Qin Wentian also saw the innate abilities of some extremely rare supreme greater demons. For example, he saw a greater demon he had never seen before. This demon was a dream tapir and was able to swallow the dreams of people, or create a dream to trap his opponent within. Such an innate ability was extremely unique and although it wasn’t a supreme attacking technique, there were many ways for it to complement other attacks. However, Qin Wentian might have cultivated the dream law attribute, but such a powerful innate ability was still beyond his reach, it was something he couldn’t cultivate.

He could only seek out the innate abilities of other greater demons to see if he was able to gain any comprehensions from them. Time passed very quickly and unknowingly, three years have already gone by. Qin

Wentian and the others were still in the Demongod Mountain and have yet to exit. At this moment, Qin Wentian was sitting before the divine statue basking in its glow, quietly comprehending the insights he gained during this period of time.

With the Myriad Law Records, as well as the experience he gained when he cultivated before a mirror in the sacred academy back then, he sat there and started to perfect the innate abilities he learned.

In Qin Wentian's consciousness, he was practicing a sword art before a floating mirror in the air. His figure wielded a sword and a marvelous energy gushed forth from it, seemingly dream-like, yet containing a tyranny that belongs to the devil path.

When Qin Wentian moved, his movements were like a great roc, as quick as lightning. Slashing out with a single sword, his attack resembled a dream, a sword of phantasm, a sword of nightmares, causing people to feel that it was illusory. However, when the sword light landed, a terrifying sonic boom sounded out, akin to the sharp talons of a golden-winged roc raking through the world, exhibiting an incomparable tyranny.

In addition, the sword attacks continued. Even before the effect of the first sword strike ended, the second sword had already slashed out. The style of this sword changed precipitously, turning into a stab. It still possessed that dream-like quality, causing everyone to be filled with confusion. However, what was unchanging was the speed and tyranny of the attack, as well as that explosive sonic boom, filled with the boundless might of a divine elephant.

The sword attacks continued. For the third sword, it swept forward with an indomitable momentum, akin to the birth of a divine dragon, capable of destroying everything in heaven and earth.

After three sword strikes, Qin Wentian paused.

"The three sword strikes are connected, able to transform at any time, or could be fully integrated together. It's really not easy but if I can master this sword art, the power it unleashed would definitely be extremely terrifying. If I unleash it using God's Hand, how tyrannical would it be?" Qin Wentian silently mused. This sword art was something he created based on the insights he garnered during this period of time. Tyrannical prowess and each of the sword strikes resembled the innate ability of a greater demon, terrifying to the extreme. Also, the spirit of this sword art was something he created based on studying the dream tapir's ability. Whenever he attacks, his opponent would be besieged by a nightmare and enter an illusory state, losing their sense of reality. For opponents who didn't have a strong will or powerful law attributes, just a single strike from this sword art would be sufficient to kill them.

He named this sword art as the Nightmare Sword Art, but it still wasn't perfect yet. He continued cultivating, wanting to integrate all the innate abilities of greater demons he had comprehensions of into it before perfecting the entire set, becoming a set of moves where he could unleash at will while complementing his powerful movement techniques.

The comprehension and perception of humans were innately higher than demonic beasts. He naturally wanted to make good use of this advantage. During the midst of perfecting this sword art, Qin Wentian also attempted to perfect his saber and halberd arts, comparing each to the other as he improved further.

He would occasionally visit the murals on the walls to ascertain his insights, repeating it day after day. His cultivation continuously improved as his strength grew stronger and stronger bit by bit. His usage of law energy grew much more proficient as well as his body of laws becoming more and more flawless.

Naturally, all of this happened silently. Nobody knew how much he improved by, or what he comprehended. Not only him, the other greater demons and humans here had all improved tremendously due to this lucky chance.

Right now, seven years have already passed. The shock the immortal realms felt had not reverted back to a tranquil calmness. Although the hearts of people were still filled with trepidation, they knew that it wouldn’t be so soon for the greater demons to exit the Demongod Mountains. How would the process of wanting to finish their evolution and transform into something more powerful only takes a short while?

During these years, Little Rascal had transferred the portion of inheritance from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor he received to Beiming Youhuang. His relationship with Beiming Youhuang became better and better, and he would often snuggle in her bosom. This simply made Qin Wentian speechless as he was filled with a faint sense of worship with regards to the shamelessness of Little Rascal.

There were some demons who were naturally gifted at charming the ladies. Even for those maidens with empire-toppling features, they wouldn’t be able to escape the paws of such a demon.

What made Qin Wentian even angrier and depressed was that when Little Rascal was flirting around, his cultivation speed wasn’t inferior to his at all, also enjoying a tremendous improvement. The innate talent of Little Rascal truly evoked jealousy in the hearts of people.

Naturally, Qin Wentian’s own improvements were extremely great too. Today, he was sitting below the divine elephant statue and basking in the glow of the Demongod Mountain, a brilliant light suddenly flashed through the sky, cascading downwards and landing on Qin Wentian. After that, an overwhelming law energy fluctuation radiated from him. This caused Beiming Youhuang’s eyes to flash as she glanced at Qin Wentian. After that, she only saw a radiant smile on Qin Wentian’s face. Under the divine glow of the Demongod Mountain, his smile seemed to contain a demonic charm that was extremely attractive.

However, Beiming Youhuang wasn’t attracted by that. Instead, she could sense that Qin Wentian had broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm.

“This cultivation speed…” Beiming Youhuang felt her heart shaking. Earlier, this fellow just entered the immortal king realm in the Darknorth Immortal Mountains. Only how many years has it been? He actually broke through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm so quickly? Although this was because of the Demongod Mountain as well as the initial awakening of his bloodline, his speed of cultivation was still fast enough to make

Beiming Youhuang feel shocked. In the past, didn’t Qin Wentian say before that his cultivation timing hasn’t even exceeded two hundred years?

If he continues on with such momentum, would he break through and become an immortal emperor before the age of 300?

Chapter 1428: He was that roc?

Qin Wentian’s cultivation base broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. However, he was at the initial-phase of it.

In these seven years, he had experienced the initial awakening of his bloodline potential and he had gained some control over his bloodline power, created new innate techniques, established new law domains. All these improvements were considered extremely vast, he definitely had improved faster here in comparison to if he chose to cultivate alone elsewhere.

He used a mere short seven years to enter the mid-stage of the immortal king realm and this could be considered a miracle of sorts. Even he himself hadn’t expected that he would be able to do so.

He continued to cultivate and comprehend the insights, quietly solidifying his foundation.

For those who came in the Demongod Palace, not a single one left. They all knew that this was an extremely rare opportunity. Unless the palace vanished, it was impossible for the experts within to leave here. Even the powerful Southern Phoenix Matriarch wanted to stay within, let alone immortal-king level experts.

In addition, all of them cultivated on their own, trying their best to grow stronger. In fact, none of them found trouble with the others. All of them were seizing opportunities to strengthen themselves. After all, there wouldn’t be a second opening of the Demongod Mountain.

Outside the palace, on the ancient path leading up to here, countless experts were still there, exploring the boundlessly vast area, hoping to find more good fortune. The demonic beasts of the Desolate Mountain Range naturally wouldn’t leave. More and more people came by, even the humans came here in droves, all of them powerful characters in the immortal realms.

At the ten year mark, today, an earthquake rocked the Demongod Mountain. A phenomenon could be seen in the sky as countless people inclined their heads, staring upwards. After that, they saw the sky slowly changing color, causing the light to gradually dim.

In an instant, a chain reaction occurred. The glow from the divine statue started to dim as well, the darkening effect spread throughout the Demongod Palace and mountain, as everyone stared about in shock. After that, the statue shimmered in and out of existence, as the divine luster left it, turning it back to an ordinary statue.

Sometime later, the murals all lost their life-like qualities too, becoming just ordinary drawings. There was nothing more unique about this place.

“The Demongod Mountain…” The hearts of the greater demons all trembled. Their sacred land, was it going to vanish just like that?

The light vanished, the god mountain transformed back into an ordinary one. Although it was still towering and majestic, it was no longer the mountain of miracles. Outside the palace, no more monsters would be produced from the murals. The remaining monsters were all petrified, turning into stone statues, causing the combatants to stiffen. There was nothing more mystical about this place.

After that, this boundlessly vast mountain was slowly corroded away by the darkness. Everything here gradually disappeared, including the treasured plants which could cause ordinary demons to evolve.

Ten years, the Demongod Mountain finally disappeared, transformed back into an ordinary mountain range.

Countless demonic beasts inclined their heads and stared at the sky, their hearts filled with disappointment and frustration as they saw their sacred land disappearing. In fact, there were even many demonic beasts who prostrated themselves and howled in misery to vent their emotions.

This was their Demongod Mountain, the legend of the Desolate Mountain Range. Was it going to vanish just like that.

“The Demongod Mountain is finally disappearing.” Many human experts heaved a sigh of relief. During these ten years, demons could be seen evolving everywhere. They had to watch but couldn’t do anything to stop it nor could they evolve. Every day, the strength of demonkind was increasing, causing an intense sense of crisis to fill their hearts.

Luckily, today was finally here. With the disappearance of the Demongod Mountain, things would return to their normal calm. Let’s hope the demons of the Desolate Mountain Range return to where they came from and wouldn’t invade the immortal realms. Naturally, this was merely what the humans were hoping.

Even if the greater demons had no intentions to invade the immortal realms, there were so many powerful demons who had evolved. How would they return just like that? They would definitely stir up a storm regardless.

Currently, in the Demongod Palace, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch calmly watched as everything happened. She was as magnificent as ever, her flawless countenance made it seem as though she was a maiden from the nine heavens. She stood there but a sigh could be heard from her. The traces of gods had disappeared.

“Ai, what a pity. This baobao hasn’t cultivated enough yet.” Little Rascal spoke in a depressed manner.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This rascal had evolved further during the time when the Demongod Mountain was disappearing and had broken through to the mid-stage of the demon king realm as well. His cultivation speed and benefits were much greater than him, yet he still said that he has not cultivated enough? What’s even more nonsensical was that Little Rascal had never worked hard in cultivation at all. He simply laid there lazily in the soft bosom of Beiming Youhuang most of the time, allowing the divine glow from the demon god statue to activate the potential of his bloodline as he continued to evolve.

However, Qin Wentian could still understand how Little Rascal improved so much. After all, the potential of Little Rascal's bloodline had been fully unlocked, causing him to evolve and become a real heaven devouring beast. He who was of the royal-faction, naturally received benefits that far surpassed the humans. Although Qin Wentian also had the bloodline of a supreme-graded demon, his base was after all, still human. The benefits he gained was merely control over the power of his bloodline. He didn't undergo an evolution as the power of the Demongod Mountain was insufficient to evolve his bloodline.

Even now, Qin Wentian still had no idea what race his bloodline was from. With the innate ability of Burning Rebellion, it must definitely be extraordinary, allowing him to mimic the innate abilities of other demons.

"Big brother Qin." Only to see Purgatory walking over. She was in her human form, her fiery figure was dressed in a charming red and her aura more extraordinary than before. Her entire being also exuded a demonic charm far greater than the past.

"Purgatory, your cultivation base should have already been stabilized at the late-phase of the initial-stage. Not bad." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"I'm not as fast as big brother Qin." Purgatory smiled charmingly. Most probably, she didn't know how great her charm was.

"Little Purgatory, there's still some distance between us." Little Rascal inclined his head and spoke.

Qin Wentian directly smacked Little Rascal on his head. "Scram."

"Hmph, what's the big deal? I will scram then." Little Rascal spoke in his juvenile voice and directly leapt into the bosom of Beiming Youhuang, lying on the soft twin peaks, and he kept using a gaze of superiority to stare at Qin Wentian.

"What's the point of showing off to your own demonic beast companions?" Beiming Youhuang coldly glanced at Qin Wentian as she rubbed the fur of Little Rascal.

"Eh…" Qin Wentian was completely speechless. He then saw Little Rascal gesturing to him victoriously with his paws.

"Let us exit this place." A voice as warm as the spring wind rang out. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch walked over and nodded slightly to them.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian replied as he prepared to leave. Everyone sighed but all of them knew it was pointless to remain here any longer and respectively headed towards the exit.

After walking out from the palace, there were several people outside. Right now, their immortal senses were no longer restricted and could clearly see the situation within the palace. They too, also felt the transformation of the Demongod Mountain and had looks of disappointment on their faces. On the ancient path, there were still other experts attempting to ascend. However, even they knew that it was useless even if they ascended to the peak now.

“Youhuang.” The Darknorth Immortal Emperor walked over.

“Matriarch.” The experts of the Southern Phoenix Clan arrived as well.

“Wentian.” The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Bai Wuya appeared too.

There were also other experts who came by. Many of these were the elders of those supreme geniuses who manage to enter the Demongod Palace. They were all filled with admiration.

“Lord.” Qi Yu and the others from the Battle Saint Tribe called out.

“Qin Wentian.” A cold voice rang out. Experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect came over. When they saw Qin Wentian exiting the Demongod Palace, their expressions were incomparably unsightly. Among these people, the supreme genius of the Paragon Sword Sect, Shangguang Jianyi, was here as well. His expression ashen. For something he failed to accomplish, Qin Wentian actually succeeded in doing so?

“How did you enter?” Pei Qing had an icy look on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian. How could this be? He had never left this area and kept trying to break out of the siege. He had no recollection of seeing Qin Wentian here at all.

“He was that roc earlier.” A voice from the crowd rang out, momentarily causing several gazes to turn to Qin Wentian. So this fellow was that ordinary-looking roc?

“What roc? Isn’t he Qin Wentian from the eastern regions? The son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.”

“This fellow back then was merely an initial-stage immortal king. He transformed into a roc and joined forces with two other demonic beasts, barging into the Demongod Palace. What a despicable and shameless behavior.”

Qin Wentian smiled as he stared at everyone, he didn’t bother about what others were saying about him at all. So what even if they knew? He had already entered the Demongod Palace and had a huge improvement, breaking through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm and established two powerful law domains. His purpose for transforming into a roc had already been achieved. Why would he care about what these people said about him?

Strength, was the only thing he pursued.

“You are that vile beast?” A mid-stage immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect had an ashen expression. Sun flames radiated from him. Qin Wentian fooled the whole lot of them and even mocked them saying that they were trash.

“He must have pretended to be an initial-stage immortal king by suppressing his cultivation to kill your people.” A greater demon coldly spoke.

The sun flames from the expert of the Sacred Sun Sect burned angrily. “You killed my senior brother?”

“The saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect was killed? Can you guys endure this?” An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire added fuel to fire.

“Qin Wentian!” Several voices thundered out as numerous white tigers appeared, glaring at him. “You are the one who feasted on the flesh of white tigers in the sacred academy?”

Chapter 1429: Voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch

Qin Wentian glanced at the surrounding experts. He didn’t think that there would be so many people who wanted to find trouble with him the moment the Demongod Mountain vanished.

Experts from the Sacred Sun Sect, the White Tiger Race, and the troublesome Skymist Immortal Empire as well as the Paragon Sword Sect.

“Scram.” Qin Wentian coldly shot a glance at the White Tiger Race. The white tigers howled in rage as their baleful qi filled the sky. However, at this moment, many experts appeared around Qin Wentian. Bai Wuya’s aura gushed forth while the Evergreen Immortal Emperor quietly stood near him. Given the strength of these two emperors, who here would dare to make a move recklessly?

Qin Wentian then turned and looked at an expert from the Sacred Sun Sect. The killing intent in his eyes burned fiercely. It was none other than this person who killed the old roc king back then.

“A trash like you dares to act impudently before me?” Qin Wentian radiated coldness as he stared at that person.

“Haotian was killed by him?” A powerful elder from the Sacred Sun Sect appeared, radiating emperor might. The sun flames from him were so powerful that they seemed capable of incinerating the entire world.

The expert from the Sacred Sun Sect that died earlier was none other than the saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect, an individual with extremely high talent.

“Mhm.” That person who killed the old roc king nodded.

“You dare to kill the saint child of my sect?” That immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect stepped forth. With a flex of his hand, a miniature blazing sun appeared in his hand, before it floated towards Qin Wentian.

“You are courting death?” The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stepped out as a formless energy gushed forth, smothering the blazing sun. Emperor might radiated from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as he stood there imposingly.

“Evergreen?” That immortal emperor stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. “He killed the saint child of my sect. You wish to protect him?”

“What an impressive Sacred Sun Sect.” Qin Wentian’s gaze was cold. “Your saint child wished to kill me but was killed by me instead. As an immortal emperor, you even have the face to act against me for this matter, and even spoke in such a domineering tone. What are you farting here about? Nothing but a trash sect.”

“With just you? If you didn’t make use of despicable methods, how would you be able to kill the saint child of my sect?” The immortal emperor stared at Qin Wentian. He was immensely confident with regards to the battle prowess of the saint child who had died.

“Haha!” Qin Wentian suddenly started laughing. “That expert earlier was as tyrannical and domineering as you, killing my friend before my eyes, acting like he was unrivalled in the world. The people from the Paragon Sword Sect and the Skymist Immortal Empire were like this as well, each of them incomparably arrogant, detestable to the extreme. Simply ridiculous, since you guys are so confident in yourselves. Come and fight me one on one for those at the same cultivation level. I’ll accept all challengers. Whoever wants to kill me, just bring it on. For those who don’t dare to, shut up and scram.”

“You are courting death.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect who killed the old roc king sneered. “Just entered the mid-stage? You actually dare to speak in such a manner. Fine, let me finish you off. The others won’t interfere, right?”

“Even if you are at the late-phase of the mid-stage, I can kill a trash like you with no effort at all.” Qin Wentian spoke. With a flash of his silhouette, he soared up into the air and coldly swept his glance over to the Paragon Sword Sect and the Skymist Immortal Empire. “You guys should stop adding fuel to the fire. If you have the guts, just step out and fight. If not, just slink off to the shadows like the rats you are. Stop courting humiliation here.”

“Are you still not coming out for our battle?” Qin Wentian then coldly spoke to the expert from the Sacred Sun Sect. That expert laughed wildly as he soared up into the air. “This is the first time I met someone so insufferably arrogant, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. To think that you are someone famous in the eastern regions. Simply ridiculous. Let me be the one to take your cheap life away.”

As he spoke, the flames gushed forth from his body as miniature suns appeared behind him. Right now, the restriction law of the Demongod Mountain was no longer in effect. His late-phase mid-stage cultivation base exuded an extremely terrifying aura. The light from the suns enveloped this entire space, capable of burning everything into cinders, forming a powerful domain with Qin Wentian in the center. The energy from the law domain was so powerful that it felt as though it could refine everything in the world. The blazingly hot energy then gushed forth towards Qin Wentian.

A fearsome scene appeared in the air. The temperature in the surroundings soared up like crazy as the experts spectating all released their own auras to block the blistering heat.

Upon seeing such a terrifying sight as well as sensing the destructive might, ordinary late-phase mid-stage immortal kings would most probably die within a few seconds. How was Qin Wentian so brave? He was merely someone who had just entered the initial-phase of the mid-stage. How could his strength be able to compare to an expert who has been at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm for many years?

“Rumble!” Law energy radiated from Qin Wentian as the manifestation of a fearsome Xuanwu Turtle appeared, projecting terrifying amounts of demonic qi. Runic light flashed, enveloping him completely. When the sun flames got near, they were blocked by a barrier, but the flames seemed powerful enough to melt the Xuanwu’s protective shield.

Qin Wentian activated God’s Hand, manifesting countless runes which rose up into the sky, integrating and melding with the Xuanwu’s protective barrier. In an instant, the defense of that barrier was strengthened. The corrosive sun flames had no way to continue burning and were smothered down. Even for immortal kings at the peak-phase of the mid-stage, they would be dreaming if they thought they could kill Qin Wentian with just the power of their law domains. It was simply impossible.

“Is this your true strength? Seems like you have improved a lot within the Demongod Palace.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect coldly laughed. He still felt very confident as his cultivation base was higher compared to Qin Wentian.

“Die!” Grabbing out with his palm, the sun domain produced countless flames that congregated together, forming a sun sword that could penetrate through everything. The sun sword slashed towards the Xuanwu’s protective barrier and at the same time, he stepped out and lunged towards Qin Wentian.

“Puchi…” The sword slashed down, tearing apart space and ripping the barrier into two. He attacked in the most tyrannical manner possible, wanting to take Qin Wentian’s life away.

“What a powerful sword. This must be a divine weapon formed from a secret art of the Sacred Sun Sect as well as the sunforce they cultivate. It’s able to perfectly complement their techniques and the grade of this sword would be equal to the level of the cultivation base of the user. This cannot be considered as depending on an external source of strength.” Many of the spectating experts felt that Qin Wentian could no longer fight back.

However, at this moment, the sound of a sword humming filled the sky. The demon sword appeared, causing the roars of dragons and screeches of phoenixes and rocs to echo out. At the instant the sun sword slashed down, Qin Wentian pierced out with this sword. The demon sword was incomparably tyrannical, exuding fearsome demonic qi, causing an overwhelming demonic might to tower up into the sky. It was able to suppress everything. At that very moment of collision, even the heavens and earth trembled as cracks appeared visibly on the sun sword.

“BOOM!” A third eye appeared in the center of Qin Wentian’s brow. In an instant, a terrifying beam of destructive light formed a vortex that engulfed his opponent within. The expression of his opponent grew heavy and slashed out continuously with the sun sword, breaking through the vortex. However, at the same moment, Qin Wentian stepped forth as an incomparably heavy suppressive might bore down on everything in his surroundings. With every step he took, the suppressive might grew more and more intense.

“Kill!” Qin Wentian roared. After that, within the suppressive law domain, the manifestation of a giant divine elephant appeared, stomping down on the earth. In addition to that, countless destructive devil sabers rained down from the sky, falling upon that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect.

“What a powerful domain.” The hearts of the spectators shook. Under the pressure of this domain, that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect was actually trapped in the center. His body radiated fearsome sun rays, but Qin Wentian paid no heed, stabbing directly outwards with his sword.

Upon seeing that sword strike, that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect felt a sense of misconception. The world around him seemed to change as he sank into a dream of his own. However, he clearly knew that he was in the middle of combat in reality.

With a loud roar, he managed to extricate himself from the dream. He reacted by instinct and slashed out with his sword, clashing against the demon sword of Qin Wentian.

“BANG!” Qin Wentian’s sword pierced out with impervious force as dragon roars filled the air. The expert from the Sacred Sun Sect howled as he spat out sun flames while Qin Wentian radiated a fearsome devil might that protected his body. Boundless law energy circulated around him as his evil eye activated, trapping his opponent in an illusion. The demon sword continued to pierce forward, drilling into the body of his opponent.

That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect let out screams of misery. The sun flames from him grew more and more intense, but this was nothing but a struggle at death’s door.

“Trash.” An icy voice mockingly echoed out as the power of the evil eye grew more fearsome. The sword qi from the demon sword transformed into a pinpoint of light that directly tunneled through the body of his opponent, ripping him to shreds.

“BOOM!” An explosive sound rang out. The sun flames burned brilliantly for an instant, before transforming into countless embers cascading down harmlessly onto the earth. Everyone inclined their heads and stared at Qin Wentian, their hearts filled with immense shock.

He had just entered the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, how was it possible for his attacks to be so powerful to this extent? Such strength was simply too shocking, even the power of his law domains was inconceivably powerful.

The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect stared up in the air, radiating a terrifying killing intent.

Defeat. An expert from the Sacred Sun Sect who was at the peak-phase of the mid-stage was actually defeated and had even died, killed by Qin Wentian. This was simply smacking the face of his Sacred Sun Sect.

“This… Is this still considered a despicable method?” Qin Wentian stared at the immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect as he impolitely spoke. “Who is the insufferably arrogant one? Even an immortal emperor has the judgement of trash, believing the juniors of his sect to be invincible. How utterly ridiculous.”

“You…” The sun flames from the immortal emperor gushed forth but a cold voice suddenly interjected. “Have you not lost enough face yet?”

“Southern Phoenix Matriarch.” The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect turned to the person who spoke. A flawlessly beautiful figure appeared there. It was none other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

“Qin Wentian has already said that he would fight all battles as long as the opponents are at the same level as him. If the challenger lacks strength and is killed by him instead, it wouldn’t matter if you all ignore face and make a move against him. Just know that if you all choose to do so, I will repay each of you in your own coin.” The voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was incomparably calm, but her tone was like thunder from a clear sky, ringing out loud with imperious force in the ears of those immortal emperors who wanted to act to kill Qin Wentian.

Her words clearly expressed the attitude of the entire Southern Phoenix Clan!

Chapter 1430: You guys can come at me together

The voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch made this entire space fall to silence. Even the experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect felt their hearts shaking as their expressions grew unsightly.

The voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch clearly expressed her attitude. What status did she have? She was the leader of one of the three great ancient clans in the south. Before this in the war against the Evergreen Immortal Empire, although the Southern Phoenix Clan had aided the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the person who acted was merely Nanfeng Guhong, a protector for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Although she was an immortal emperor, Nanfeng Guhong's will couldn't be said to represent the entire Southern Phoenix Clan.

This was the same as back then, when the white tigers sent an immortal emperor to the eastern region to capture and kill Qin Wentian. Nanfeng Guhong had stood out to help Qin Wentian then but that was just her will and it couldn't represent the entire Southern Phoenix Clan.

However, now that the Southern Phoenix Matriarch made things clear, things were different. She alone truly had the authority to represent the entire Southern Phoenix Clan.

The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect was angrier than ever. Now that, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch interfered, it was impossible for him to act directly and finish Qin Wentian off. As the leader of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was a peak-stage immortal emperor and her fame had already rocked the immortal realms for so many years. It was unknown how powerful she was. Seeing that she said it out in the open so directly, how would he dare to kill Qin Wentian?

Two heaven chosen of the Sacred Sun Sect were slaughtered by Qin Wentian and one of them was even a Saint Child character. This debt would definitely be repaid. How could he be willing to spare Qin Wentian?

"Fine, since the Phoenix Matriarch has spoken, my Sacred Sun Sect will give some face to her. However, since he said that he would accept all challenges from same-level opponents, he better make sure he keeps to his words." The eyes of the immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect flashed, his eyes staring at the major powers of the immortal realms gathered here.

The White Tiger Race, the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect. All of them wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Right now, an expert from his Sacred Sun Sect had already died to Qin Wentian. Could it be that these powers don't even dare to express their stance and step out? If that was the case, wouldn't they have lost all face?

"Let me kill him then." A low sounding roar rang out as a white tiger with a cultivation base at the peak-phase of the mid-stage walked out. He was in human form, but the baleful aura couldn't be mistaken. His skin also gleamed with golden light, giving off a strong sense of threat.

“Let me be the one to kill him instead.” Another sharp-sounding voice rang out. The gazes of the crowd turned about, landing on the person who spoke. This was none other than Shangguang Jianyi, an expert of the Paragon Sword Sect, his cultivation base was similarly at the peak-phase of the mid-stage, possessing incredible combat prowess and unrivalled sword techniques. Earlier, he saw Qin Wentian actually using a sword art to kill the expert from the Sacred Sun Sect. He wanted to see if it was his sword or Qin Wentian’s sword that was more powerful.

“You insulted my Skymist Immortal Empire. Since this is the case, I will grant you your wish.” A supremely strong immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire stepped out, radiating a feeling of suppression, terrifying to the extreme.

“Shatian, he was the one who defeated you? Causing your sharpness to be diminished to such an extent?” Among the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, an immortal emperor asked Huang Shatian.

Huang Shatian glanced at his old opponent as he sighed with sorrow in his heart. He worked very hard in his cultivation and wanted nothing more than to challenge Qin Wentian once again, defeating him. Yet, he didn’t expect Qin Wentian would be so quick, moving further and further from him. He, Huang Shatian, was already considered a talent with extremely outstanding potential. How many years has it been? The reason why he broke through to the immortal king realm so fast was because he wanted to obtain victory against Qin Wentian.

But right now, after the Demongod Mountain vanished, Qin Wentian had already reached the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. Such speed truly caused one to despair.

“I’m inferior to him.” Huang Shatian closed his eyes as he sighed. He was unparalleled all his life, nobody in the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire could stand equally with him. In fact, there are many of those in the senior generations who couldn’t compare to him too. When the sacred academy opened, he believed that his era had finally come. He was truly invincible, but all that was before he met Qin Wentian.

It seemed that it was destined that he would have a very powerful opponent in his life. He fought with his best capabilities but his opponent was more dazzling than him, surpassing him despite him being in the lead at the start. After that, the distance between them grew further and further, causing despair to appear in his heart.

“Shatian, you are one of the most outstanding talents in our empire. How can you look down on yourself. Right now, your martial heart is already damaged and this man will become your heart devil. He cannot be allowed to survive.” An immortal emperor spoke to Huang Shatian. There was a flicker of killing intent in his eyes when he glanced towards Qin Wentian.

It was none other than this junior from the eastern regions that crushed their most outstanding genius within the sacred academy. A total of three experts from the royal clan of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire died, and Huang Shatian’s martial heart was damaged, he was no longer as sharp as before. Regardless of taking revenge or helping Huang Shatian to recover, Qin Wentian must die.

“Let me kill him for you.” A mid-stage immortal king at the side spoke. He had a middle-aged appearance, but his aura was majestic and vast, filled with imposingness. After that, he stepped out and his killing intent projected outwards, to the area where Qin Wentian was at.

The White Tiger Race, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire…immortal kings from these powers started to move in Qin Wentian’s direction, as though wanting to compete with each other to see who could kill Qin Wentian. This scene caused the attention of countless people to be focused there as all of them stared at Qin Wentian. A single person actually attracted the killing intent of so many immortal kings from the various peak powers in the immortal realms.

Many of the demons were staring at this scene with interest. To think that they could see a clash between mid-stage immortal kings of the immortal realms. If this was in ordinary circumstances, it would definitely be an extremely grand sight with both demons of the desolate mountains as well as immortal cultivators of the immortal realms.

Pei Qing calmly stared at the scene, it felt as though he wanted to see how Qin Wentian would die. He had experienced Qin Wentian’s arrogance first hand. Right now, Qin Wentian had offended so many major powers. There were so many people who wanted him to die.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to have any fear at all. He glanced at the major powers as he coldly spoke. “So who will it be?”

As the sound of his voice rang out, the crowd all mumbled. Even now, Qin Wentian was still so brazen.

“Leave him to me.” The expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire spoke. He radiated a sense of tyranny as he stepped out.

“His life is mine.” Shangguang Jianyi from the Paragon Sword Sect coldly spoke as a burst of sword qi gushed from him.

“Back then he feasted on the flesh of my comrades. He will definitely pay the price today and become food in my stomach.” A demon king of the White Tiger Race stepped out too, not willing to back down. He wanted to claim Qin Wentian’s life personally.

“Hahaha…” Qin Wentian actually laughed as he saw the four of them. He stood arrogantly in the air as his aura gushed forth. A divine glow enveloped his body, staring down at them as though they were ants crawling on the earth. He then arrogantly spoke, “Why don’t you all just come at me together? It would be too troublesome otherwise.”

“What did you say?!” The immortal king of the Skymist Immortal Empire roared. Qin Wentian’s words were clearly an insult to him.

“Courting death.” The demon king of the white tiger race had fire in his eyes. The four experts advanced together simultaneously.

“I say, why don’t you four pieces of trash come at me together and save me the trouble.” Qin Wentian repeated. The four of them couldn’t bear it and almost acted directly. However, because of their pride, they refrained from doing so. If they did so, that would truly be a humiliation for them to gang up on a similarly-leveled opponent.

“You don’t want to fight, you don’t want to scram. What the hell do you all want?” Qin Wentian mockingly spoke, upon seeing that the four of them held themselves back.

“Swish~” An overwhelming sword qi from Shangguang Jianyi flooded the area as his sword sliced through the space beside Qin Wentian, domineering to the extreme.

“You can find three more experts to aid you and we will kill you all.” Shangguang Jianyi coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian stood there, not moving in the slightest at all. He stared at Shangguang Jianyi as he laughed. “Are you even worthy?”

“Yiyiyaya…” Right now, a juvenile voice suddenly echoed out. Little Rascal who was standing behind Qin Wentian, lazily strolled forward. His appearance was extremely comical in such a tense situation.

“Wentian, how can you look down on people like this. They are, after all, the heaven chosen of the various peak powers and really do seem pretty powerful. You want to fight one against four, how can they agree just like that?” Little Rascal leisurely paced about, causing the four experts to snort coldly.

“Although they are truly useless, wouldn’t they seem even more like trash if they fought against you but still ended up in defeat? Where do you want them to put their faces? They are illustrious immortal kings from the major powers, they would probably shame themselves to death.”

Everyone froze, there were several who couldn’t help but to laugh out loud. This little puppy truly had a way with words.

“Where is this tiny vile beast from. Do you believe that I won’t devour you with a single gulp?” A demon king of the white tiger race roared.

“This baobao is almost frightened to death. Wentian, want to group up together? We will fight two against four. At the very least, they would still look better when they lose.” Little Rascal spoke. In such a situation, his juvenile voice sounded extremely cute and comical. Qin Wentian laughed and nodded, “Sure.”

“Let’s do it then. You go up first. I will guard your back.” Little Rascal waved his little paw.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. After that, a terrifying force erupted from him as his blood churned wildly, as though at the point of ignition. In an instant, an overwhelming aura of kings radiated out, wanting to make all lives on earth grovel.

Bloodline ability: Burning Rebellion.

At this instant, a terrifying screen of light covered Qin Wentian. His aura explosively surged up.

Little Rascal grinned, baring his white teeth. However, his little snowy white body seemed a little comical in this scenario.

“Since they wish to court death, let’s grant it to them.” Shangguang Jianyi spoke.

“Mhm, since he wants death so badly, nobody can say that we are bullying him. Let’s act together.” The others coldly stated.

Only to see Shangguang Jianyi slashing out towards him with extreme speed. This sword strike was able to tear the world asunder, arcing through the air towards Qin Wentian.

“RUMBLE!” The sword strike landed, slamming against the protective screen of blood-colored light from Qin Wentian’s bloodline ability. That blood-colored light transformed into the silhouette of a Xuanwu Turtle, and Shangguang Jianyi’s sword actually failed to break through the defense.

“This…”

The hearts of everyone shuddered. Although that was just a casual strike, it was something unleashed by a peak genius of the Paragon Sword Sect, Shangguang Jianyi. It actually failed to even make Qin Wentian react. How terrifying was Qin Wentian’s defense?

“Wow, you are so strong.” Qin Wentian laughed. The protective light started changing. Demonic qi towered up, as Qin Wentian’s bloodline protection transformed from the Xuanwu to a divine elephant.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stepped out as the entire space shuddered. Releasing his Divine Elephant Domain, a supreme and overwhelming suppressive pressure bore down on everything here, incomparably heavy to the extreme.

Chapter 1431: Tyrannical

The four experts frowned, feeling the immense pressure boring down on them, restricting their movements.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian stepped out as the divine elephant manifestation mirrored the movement, causing the entire space to tremble. Beams of light fell from the sky, shooting towards the four experts.

“Let’s act!” The four felt an immense sense of danger as one of them spoke out. As the sound of his voice faded, Shangguang Jianyi’s law domain appeared, flooding this area with his sword might. His sword-type astral sword appeared behind him. Pointing his finger at Qin Wentian, a paragon sword beam instantly shot out, emitting a terrifying whistling sound.

Behind the immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire, a terrifying divine elephant appeared, roaring at the sky. A fearsome phenomenon appeared as ten thousand elephants galloped forth, tramping on the earth, rushing towards Qin Wentian.

The white tiger and the late-phase mid-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all launched fearsome attacks. At this moment, a violent and devastating energy filled the air, wanting to crush the guardian divine elephant of Qin Wentian’s law domain.

Within Qin Wentian’s body, after activating his bloodline ability, his blood energy infused with the divine elephant as he activated God’s Hand to reinforce it. That gigantic guardian elephant shone with resplendent runic light, seemingly indestructible.

The heavy sword of the Paragon Sword Sect, the ten thousand elephant horde of the Skymist Immortal Empire, the baleful aura of the white tiger demon king and the nine-colored killing light beam from the immortal king of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. All of these attacks slammed into the body of the elephant guardian as thunderous explosive sounds rang out unceasingly. The entire space trembled violently, bloody wounds could be seen appearing on the surface of the divine elephant guardian.

But even so, such a scene caused all the spectators to be speechless. The attacks from four great experts actually only caused mere cracks to appear? After Qin Wentian unleashed his bloodline power, how terrifying was his defense?

“What a powerful bloodline ability. Is it an ultimate bloodline technique? The same as those of the supreme greater demons?” The hearts of everyone trembled with shock. At this moment, Qin Wentian continued and took a step forward.

“BOOM!” A boundlessly vast source of power trembled the entire space, as the four immortal kings felt the pressure intensifying. Gigantic swords and ancient halberds could be seen flying about in the sky, radiating a violent devil might as well as imbued with destructive and suppressive energy.

Qin Wentian didn’t stop, he continued to advance forward as devil might towered up into the sky, engulfing this entire area with a heavy suppression.

“How can you all kill me?” Qin Wentian asked. He was like a descendant of a demon god, lording over everything in the world. Hastening his speed, he arrived directly before the immortal king from the Skymist Empire. Punching out, his blood avatar mirrored his movements and unleashed an attack too. His avatar was like a true divine elephant that attacked with crushing might.

An immortal king howled loudly, blasting out with his palm, manifesting many points of light which each transformed into an elephant, as he fought head-on with force.

“ROAR!” The white tiger roared and unleashing an attack towards the guardian elephant of Qin Wentian. Beside Qin Wentian, a tiny figure rushed out with a speed as quick as lightning. It directly rushed towards Qin Wentian’s divine elephant and transformed into a golden-colored heaven devouring beast. An aura of incomparable dominance radiated forth. Widening its maw, the essence of this entire world seemed to be devoured, easily eating the attack of the white tiger.

“This…” Many of those here, who didn’t know Little Rascal’s true form was a heaven devouring beast, all stared at this scene with shock. He was able to devour everything within the world. Wasn’t the innate ability of this little puppy a little too tyrannical?

After devouring the attack of the white tiger, Little Rascal instantly turned about and unleashed a devouring attack towards that immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. For a moment, chaos erupted within this space. The attacks targeting the elephant guardian of Qin Wentian, were all completely devoured by Little Rascal.

“Royal-blooded heaven devouring beast? The vortex of devouring is golden in color.” The spectators stared at the battlefield. At the moment Little Rascal opened his mouth, a golden rune would manifest, transforming into a golden vortex that spanned across his target, frenziedly absorbing and devouring everything. He could even digest such powerful attacks?

Were the bloodline abilities of true supreme-graded greater demons really that fearsome?

“Ai, are you all scratching an itch for this baobao? Such a weak attack. Hey little tiger, can you put in more effort? How will this baobao feel full if you attack so weakly?” Little Rascal’s lazy voice rang out, instantly causing the white tiger to turn ashen. His White Tiger Race was also considered a powerful saint beast, yet he was actually humiliated so badly here and the person humiliating him was also a demonic beast. What nonsense was this?

“ROAR!!!” The white tiger let out three roars of frustration as he unleashed an even more powerful greater demon white tiger technique. However, Little Rascal lazily manifested that vortex once more, filling the air with golden light as he devoured everything.

On the other side, the immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire as well as Shangguang Jianyi were both attacking Qin Wentian. More cracks appeared on the divine elephant avatar. Shangguang Jianyi's sword was extremely powerful, imbued with the strength of his sword astral soul. With a wave of his hand, filaments of light formed astral swords, directly slashing down on the blood avatar.

These attacks weren't without a deeper purpose. They actually formed a terrifying diagram, attacking from each direction. Shangguang Jianyi wanted to break Qin Wentian's defense when Qin Wentian was concentrating on fighting against that immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire.

"This sword technique…he is actually forming a sword formation." The hearts of the crowd trembled. Shangguang Jianyi was truly a terrifying individual. As expected of a supreme sword genius from the Paragon Sword Sect. However, this Qin Wentian was even more fearsome. After activating his bloodline power, his defense was actually so insanely strong? Experts with cultivation bases higher than him actually needed to do their utmost to break his defense.

The golden diagram spun about, radiating with a blinding resplendent light. At the center of the diagram, an intense beam of sword light shot out, smashing against the elephant guardian.

"Break!" Shangguang Jianyi coldly yelled. In an instant, the cracks on that elephant guardian widened as it slowly crumbled apart. The sword formation also vanished after that. Qin Wentian's figure finally appeared before them, they could now directly launch attacks at him.

Shangguang Jianyi stepped out, slashing with his sword. Sneering coldly, "After losing that protection, how can you defend against us?"

Qin Wentian suddenly laughed, causing Shangguang Jianyi to furrow his brows. He stared at Qin Wentian. "What are you laughing about?"

"I'm laughing at how ignorant you are." Qin Wentian sarcastically replied. "Taking so long to break through my defense and you are all still so self-satisfied? I really feel ashamed for the Paragon Sword Sect. Such a person like you can actually become a supreme character in the sect? Today shall be the date of your death. Earlier, I was merely testing how strong my defense can be. Next, I will make you guys taste my attacks."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's aura gushed forth, enveloping this entire space. A God's Hand Domain appeared, alongside with the Divine Elephant domain. His bloodline protection avatar manifested as well, sometimes in the form of a divine elephant and sometimes in the form of a Xuanwu Turtle.

"Do you think that my defense barrier is only a one-time thing? Let me tell you a fact. I can constantly unleash such a defensive barrier at any time, yet you all took so long to break through a single layer?" Qin Wentian laughed uproariously, arrogant to the extreme. At this instant, the faces of Shangguang Jianyi and that expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire stiffened. They felt a chill running down their spines when they stared at the bloodline avatar.

The spectators were all frozen in shock. This…

For supreme mid-stage immortal kings like them, they actually couldn't even break his defense?

Qin Wentian's bloodline protection avatar could be manifested anytime. Everyone was clear of what this indicated. This meant that unless your attacking prowess could be strong enough to destroy his defense with a single attack, he could constantly 'regenerate' his protective barrier. How would one be able to win against him?

"Earlier, I was just playing around with you all. Next, it's time for me to attack." Qin Wentian stretched his arms out, causing boundless devil might to flood the area. God's Hand was imbued with terrifying destructive power as Qin Wentian's bloodline protection ability transformed into a great roc resembling a golden-winged roc.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian directly vanished. The form his bloodline avatar took now was truly like a golden-winged roc, arcing through space. Unleashing roc techniques, the sound of roaring thunder filled the air as the avatar swooped towards the immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire.

That immortal king hurriedly stepped back while blasting out with his palms, causing manifestations of elephants to rush out. However, the great roc tore apart everything, shooting straight towards his body. Qin Wentian directly ignored the attacks, because of how strong his defense is, he could afford to act so arrogantly.

"Scram!" The Skymist Immortal King howled, but the great roc directly dashed right in front of him as it suddenly transformed into a divine elephant. Qin Wentian directly stepped out, causing a terrifying sound to echo. The suppression might from the avatar made it so that the Skymist Immortal King couldn't even move at all.

"The bloodline protector can transform at any moment, or even attack on the behalf of Qin Wentian. How fearsome."

The hearts of the crowd mused. Shangguang Jianyi who was watching from behind, felt great waves of fear rising in his heart. After that, he only saw the divine elephant lifting up its feet before stomping down on that Skymist Immortal King. When that immortal king was busy defending, Qin Wentian caused a gigantic devil saber to manifest as he slashed down towards his opponent.

At this instant, the devil saber slashed through the air. Qin Wentian could actually unleash two completely different attribute attacks at the same moment. It was like two terrifying experts ganging up on that poor Skymist Immortal King. In addition, his coordination with his blood avatar was perfect.

As that immortal king from Skymist was defending, a devil saber arced through the air like a streak of black lightning, directly cleaving him into twain.

A peak-phase mid-stage immortal king died just like that.

Qin Wentian was tyrannical and domineering to the extreme!

Chapter 1432: I will destroy it with a slash of my saber

The expression of the experts from Skymist were all extremely heavy and ugly to behold. A peak-phase mid-stage immortal king of theirs dying here was a great loss to them. In addition, the expert who died was even of the royal clan.

They provoked Qin Wentian and fought him together, yet one of them was actually killed like that. How ridiculous was this?

“This brat must die. He cannot be allowed to survive.”

The stronger Qin Wentian was, the stronger their killing intent towards him would be. Given the depth of their mutual hatred, if Qin Wentian continued to grow stronger at such a speed, what heights would he reach? In the past before the adjudication battle, he was merely an insignificant character. But now, he could already kill peak-phase mid-stage immortal kings.

Also, as he matured, the powers supporting him would become more and more. Even the Southern Phoenix Matriarch had expressed her stance personally now. If they allowed Qin Wentian to grow, he would be even more difficult to kill in the future, completely out of their control.

On the other side, Little Rascal was still devouring the attacks from the white tiger and the immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. The two powerful immortal kings joined forces, wanting to quickly kill the heaven devouring beast yet they couldn’t do so. On the other side, Qin Wentian finished off his opponent from the Skymist Immortal Empire as he turned and dashed towards Shangguang Jianyi.

At this moment, the sword might radiating from Shangguang Jianyi was still as strong as ever. He was protected by a screen of swords, like a supreme sword paragon. Every bit of sword energy in that area contained an extremely powerful sword intent.

However, Shangguang Jianyi’s expression was now heavy. He stared at Qin Wentian, his sharp eyes were now filled with a faint hint of fear, no longer having the disdain and arrogance of earlier.

Both his hands folded incantation techniques as his bloodline power was activated. Swirls of sword qi enveloped this entire space, as the sword might grew increasingly powerful, forming a heavy pressure. With a stab of his finger, the sky suddenly changed color.

“DIE!” Shangguang Jianyi roared. Everything in his domain became swords for him to use, shooting towards Qin Wentian.

As a supreme genius of the Paragon Sword Sect, even if he felt a huge sense of threat from Qin Wentian, he had to fight head-on. He mustn't cower.

"A sword formation of the Paragon Sword Sect?" The hearts of many experts trembled. The divine elephant guardian formed by Qin Wentian's blood avatar was still there, shining with fearsome runic light. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed throughout, the sword attacks slammed into the barrier, emitting fearsome sounds while countless swords surrounded Qin Wentian, attacking with wild abandon. Just by spectating, the crowd could feel chills in their hearts.

"Bzz!" The divine elephant transformed into a roc once more. Spreading out its wings, it shot through the sky like a golden bolt of lightning. The feathers on each wing were sharper than swords, easily slicing apart Shangguang Jianyi's manifested swords.

When Shangguang Jianyi saw the roc advancing, he folded more ancient incantation gestures as he stepped towards Qin Wentian. The boundless sword qi in the area transformed into a towering screen of swords. The light from the diagram grew resplendent to its limits and cast its shadows on Qin Wentian.

At this instant, Qin Wentian felt like he was trapped in a sword prison. He could sense an impending crisis. Seems like Shangguang Jianyi was preparing to unleash his strongest ultimate attack.

"As expected of Jianyi, the Paragon Sword Formation, summoning a true paragon sword, locking Qin Wentian within the prison where the might of a million swords gathered. I don't believe he can survive this." An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect heaved a sigh of relief, feeling pride that Shangguang Jianyi was a part of his sect.

With the formation formed, even the gods and demons would cry.

Now that Qin Wentian was trapped, it would be tough for him to escape from this calamity.

Seeing that Qin Wentian was unceasingly trying to destroy the screen of swords to reach him, a decisive glint of light flashed in Shangguang Jianyi's eyes. He looked up in the air and roared, "The appearance of the Paragon Sword shall destroy the myriad of things in the world. As the sword formation forms, gods and demons shall all be vanquished!"

As the sound of his voice faded, that terrifying sword formation caused a supremely sharp sword to appear from the void. Or more accurately, it was just a shadow that directly appeared in the space above Qin Wentian. As the sword shadow was cast on Qin Wentian, it locked his position and if this sword slashed down, it would definitely hit him accurately. There was no suspense.

This sword will definitely be enough to finish Qin Wentian.

“SHUT!” Qin Wentian coldly roared. After that, his God’s Hand domain formed two gigantic palms that were spread apart. The two palms then slammed shut together, targeting the sword.

“KILL!” Shangguang Jianyi howled, his killing intent engulfing everything. The boundless swords formed by the formation radiated a blinding light, infusing their power into the paragon sword shadow. At that instant as the gigantic palms closed in, a thunderous boom rang out as the paragon sword actually broke out from it.

“The second strike!” Shangguang Jianyi continued. The light from the sword diagram still flared brilliantly. Qin Wentian inclined his head, his eyes flashing with tyranny as he punched out. The bloodline avatar transformed into a sky roc and activated a greater demon technique, manifesting numerous rocs that threw themselves at the paragon sword, trying to slow down its momentum.

“Third strike!” Shangguang Jianyi roared loudly, stepping out. The sword might grew even stronger, seemingly boundless and unending. This was the only method Shangguang Jianyi had that was powerful enough to kill Qin Wentian. Only through unleashing a torrent of attacks would he be able to disregard Qin Wentian’s defense.

Qin Wentian attacked frenziedly as he defended against the swords shooting at him. However, he knew that if the sword formation wasn’t broken, there would be no way out of this predicament.

“I want to see how you can block it.” Shangguang Jianyi icily spoke. The spectators below all felt their hearts shaking. Such an intense fight between two powerful combatants was truly exceptionally rare.

Shangguang Jianyi’s strength was undoubtedly terrifying, more than a level more powerful compared to the peak-phase mid-stage immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire.

When Qin Wentian heard that, his eyes flashed with arrogance. Activating his bloodline, his strength had explosively surged up. In addition to all the ultimate arts he cultivated, even if Shangguang Jianyi’s cultivation was higher than his, it was of no concern to him at all. So what even if the sword formation was powerful? He would press forth with indomitable might, using pure strength to destroy the formation. Since so many people wanted to kill him, only by killing these people in a sufficiently domineering manner would shock the rest of the crowd.

“Who says that I want to block it?” Qin Wentian replied. Devil might churned wildly in his surroundings as the projection of an ancient devil appeared. A devil saber materialized in Qin Wentian’s hand. His eyes flashed with resolution, lifting the saber and cleaving down with it with all his might. A black streak of lightning then arced through the skies, slamming into the sword might released by the paragon sword as both exploded upon impact.

“No matter how strong your attack is, I will destroy it with a slash of my saber.” The devil intent in the area become extremely tyrannical, disregarding all existence. With the devil saber in his hand, the sword intent in the area suddenly weakened, as though wanting to submit under the tyrannical devil might.

“Rise!” Qin Wentian slashed upwards with his saber, brimming with an unparalleled saber might, slashing apart another wave of Shangguang Jianyi’s sword might. Stomping on the earth, he advanced forth, moving closer and closer to his opponent.

Shangguang Jianyi’s expression grew incredibly ugly to behold. Even using his ultimate attack, it was insufficient to kill Qin Wentian?

“I don’t believe it!” Shangguang Jianyi threw his head back and roared. A rumbling sound rang out as his astral soul materialized into an actual sword, radiating an aura of pure destruction, before slashing downwards.

The devil saber in Qin Wentian’s hand flared with the strongest devil light, with God’s Hand reinforcing the attacking strength. He stared up in the air and blasted out, causing eight manifestations of supreme greater demons to attack together with his saber light.

“BOOM!” A terrifying collision occurred. Qin Wentian had no expression. He stared at Shangguang Jianyi and spoke, “Since you want to kill me, you should have no regrets being killed by me.”

As he spoke, his saber slashed forth. Shangguang Jianyi turned pale, he folded ancient incantation gestures, producing an immense amount of sword qi to block Qin Wentian’s attack. But at the same time, a formless saber intent had already penetrated through everything, piercing through Shangguang Jianyi’s head. At this moment, Shangguang Jianyi only felt his soul shuddering. His body trembled as the sword might in the area was reduced drastically.

With another slash, Shangguang Jianyi’s body was almost split apart, turning into nothingness under that dominating saber energy.

“Jianyi!” The experts from the Paragon Sword Sect all roared when they saw this ending.

….

On the other side of the battlefield, the combat was also exceptionally intense. A heaven devouring beast fighting against two powerful experts. After devouring many of their attacks, Little Rascal actually smiled at the white tiger. After that, he opened his mouth and howled thunderously, blasting out boundless power that transformed into a storm, completely engulfing the white tiger in an instant.

The terrifying power that shot out from his mouth, was actually the power of the white tiger combined with the power of the expert of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

It was as though all the attacks he swallowed, could be fused together and spat out to deal with his opponents.

“This is then the innate ability of the royal-faction of my race. Only royal-blooded heaven devouring beasts would have this.” Not far away, an aged figure sighed emotionally. Even for attacks stronger compared to the heaven devouring beast’s current level, the heaven devouring beast was still able to devour them and store them in his body, refining it. When needed, the heaven devouring beast could still blast it out, transforming it into his own attack.

Not only was Qin Wentian powerful. A mere demonic beast was also terrifying to this extent, causing great shock to everyone.

“Not good.” The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire roared. They saw Qin Wentian and Little Rascal flying towards the remaining immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, preparing to slaughter him.

“CEASEFIRE!” An immortal emperor from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire shouted, wanting to stop the battle.

“Impudent.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch coldly snorted. A projection of a phoenix directly appeared, blocking the immortal emperor. She wouldn’t allow anyone to interfere.

“AH…” A moment later, a scream of agony rang out. The immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire had died. All four of the great experts were actually killed despite their superiority in terms of numbers. Qin Wentian and the heaven devouring beast stood arrogantly in the air, unexcelled in the world.

Qin Wentian’s silhouette then flashed, moving onto the back of the heaven devouring beast. Purgatory who was behind also sped over, sitting obediently behind Qin Wentian.

“Is there anyone else? I will play with you all to the very end, killing whoever who wants to step out. If nobody dares to, just get the hell out of my sight.” Qin Wentian roared. Little Rascal, the heaven devouring beast slowly strolled forward, his eyes filled with contempt, disregarding everything, as he prepared to leave the area.

Chapter 1433: Old Devil Duotian

On the ancient pathway leading up to the Demongod Mountain, experts here were as many as the clouds, with plenty of immortal and demon emperors. However, the man of the moment was none other than Qin Wentian.

He had just broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm and actually challenged four peak-phase mid-stage immortal king elites from the major powers. He and his demonic beast companion fought two against four, killing all their opponents. The battle earlier left a very deep impression on the spectators. Regardless of his bloodline power, his law domains, or his innate techniques, all of them were extremely domineering, exuding boundless strength. Such a combat prowess was absolutely invincible.

There was also that royal-blooded heaven devouring beast. He was too terrifying, what a fearsome power. His potential has no limits and if he matured in the future, it was unknown how tyrannical would he be? When he reached the demon emperor realm, even the current leaders of the Desolate Mountain Range would most probably have no way to resist him.

Luckily heaven devouring beasts are only a rare few in terms of numbers. There's currently only a single heaven devouring beast demon emperor protecting this royal-blooded one. But even so, that old demon emperor is extremely terrifying. With a gigantic body and nine heads, just a single glance would strike fear in the depths of one's heart.

"Interesting." Some of the experts who had ascended to the mountain peak with Qin Wentian smiled. As expected of someone qualified enough to enter the Demongod Palace. His combat prowess is truly extraordinary, easily sweeping aside people at the same cultivation realm.

"Ziyu, your judgement of this person is really accurate. He is truly powerful and has now surpassed you by a large margin." At the area where the Jiang Clan gathered, Jiang Zihua spoke to Jiang Ziyu.

"Mhm." Jiang Ziyu nodded. His talent was extraordinary but the distance between him and Qin Wentian was gradually pulling apart. However, he wasn't discouraged. He believed in himself and as long as he steadily continued on his path, there would definitely be a place for him in the immortal realms in the future.

In the direction of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, all the experts were infuriated. Huang Shatian stood within the crowd, feeling speechless as he stared at his extraordinary opponent. Leaving aside Qin Wentian, even that demonic beast companion of Qin Wentian had already surpassed him. This truly made him feel a great psychological shock. If he wanted to surpass Qin Wentian again, it was most probably impossible for him to do so.

The immortal emperor beside glanced at Huang Shatian with an unsightly expression on his face. Earlier, when he saw how dispirited Huang Shatian was, he sent out an immortal king to kill Qin Wentian, hoping to restore Huang Shatian's confidence, righting his state of heart so he can begin climbing to the peak once more.

However, things always turned out contrary to the way one wishes. Not only did the immortal king he sent out fail to kill Qin Wentian, that immortal king became the stepping stone for Qin Wentian, allowing Qin Wentian to shine with the glorious light of victory, suppressing the geniuses from all other major powers.

Qin Wentian and Little Rascal continued on their way. With the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Evergreen Immortal Emperor here, no other immortal emperors would dare to act recklessly to kill Qin Wentian. If not, if they angered the Phoenix Matriarch and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, they could also slay the juniors of their power with impunity. At that time, the flames of war would fly high and each side would end up in a very pathetic manner. In addition, they were still deep in the demons' territory.

The Demongod Mountain had appeared for ten years. It was unknown how many demons had evolved, and were they strong enough now to be a threat to the immortal realms? If they truly invaded, a great war would definitely occur.

Staring at Qin Wentian's departing group. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Evergreen Immortal Emperor brought their experts and left as well. Many of the major powers from the immortal realms prepared to return. Now that the Demongod Mountain had vanished, it was time for them to return to the immortal realms. The eyes of the greater demons from the Desolate Mountain Range flashed with sharpness as they stared at the immortal cultivators. Excitement could be seen in their eyes. It has been a very long time that they wanted to see the prosperity of the immortal realms for themselves. Now after the Demongod Mountain had appeared, countless demonic beasts had evolved. Nobody would be able to block them anymore.

At this very moment, Qin Wentian who was on the back of Little Rascal, suddenly felt an impending sense of doom. He inclined his head and stared at the air. At the next instant, a stifling pressure blasted out from the void as a stream of fist light burst forth, aiming right at him.

That fist attack exuded devastating might, wanting to shatter the sky. The experts here all felt their bodies trembling as many of them retreated. Qin Wentian had an unsightly expression on his face. Who was the one acting against him?

This punch locked onto his body, piercing out from the void. It was very tough for him to defend against this as the power behind the punch was backed by emperor might.

There was an immortal emperor making a move on Qin Wentian, wanting to kill him.

"Impudent!" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly snorted. He stretched out his palm as an evergreen ancient vine shot out, breaking apart the streams of fist light. The streams of fist light did dissipate, but they also shattered the vine. This attack was still ultimately negated by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Eastern Sage." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, more attacks burst out from the void, filling the sky with fist shadows. Many immortal emperors all instantly unleash their powerful auras, protecting their juniors from the aftershock.

The nine-headed demon emperor walked out, his eyes glinting with demonic light. With a roar of anger, the maws of his nine heads all wrenched open as he faced the sky, wanting to devour everything. At this very moment, a terrifying black-colored vortex appeared, swallowing the destructive fist attacks completely, terrifying to the extreme.

"Eastern Sage?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The killing intent of Eastern Sage towards him was indeed strong. However, why did the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor dare to act? Could it be that he was confident enough to kill him before the eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch?

In addition, this attack was imbued with a strong spatial law energy. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wasn't proficient in spatial laws at all. There was only a single possibility. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor used a powerful emperor-ranked weapon when he attacked.

At this moment, streams of fist light filled the air, illuminating the area. The boundless destructive might rained down from the sky. Both the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the nine-headed demon emperor stepped out, blocking this attack.

"RUMBLE!" At this very instant, a violet light shot through the sky, shattering everything.

"Violet Emperor!"

Qin Wentian's expression grew unsightly. The figure of the Violet Emperor appeared in the air. His long robes fluttered as he launched a earth-shattering attack. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stepped forth in her boundless glory. Her dainty palm pushed out as a scarlet palm imprint in the form of a phoenix manifested, slamming against that gigantic violet palm print. Two intense beams of light collided with each other, dissipating into an aftershock that spread through the entire area, causing the earth here to be riddled with craters and fissures.

The Violet Emperor attacked once more. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch snorted coldly and blocked it. But at this moment, another beam of light shot over, directly slamming into Qin Wentian. In that instant, Qin Wentian was isolated from the surrounding space by a mysterious force.

"It's the Heaven Seizing Bowl, the treasure of the Duotian Great Emperor." Someone exclaimed. Qin Wentian's body was actually sucked into the light, as he was brought away by it.

"REMAIN HERE!" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor roared with anger, unleashing terrifying attacks. However, the Heaven Seizing Bowl had already activated and the spatial path had been formed. Chaos was everywhere, a powerful spatial light traversed the space as the sky changed color.

"Lord!" The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all turned pale with fright.

Little Rascal howled, Purgatory's countenance paled. That attack locked onto Qin Wentian and brought him away directly. They had no way to do anything.

The expression of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch turned cold. Her robes actually started to ignite in flames as a divine glow covered her body. In an instant, the boundlessly vast mountain area here also started burning, transformed into a world of fire. Her eyes stared at that spatial pathway. In an instant, that path started burning as the projection of a fiery phoenix appeared above it.

"What a fearsome power." Countless people inclined their heads, staring at the sky. The immortal emperors were actually involved in this battle too. In fact, the Duotian Great Emperor was hiding in the shadows and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch unleashed her absolute might.

The Heaven Seizing spatial path had already been formed but the law energy in it was disrupted by the fearsome phoenix flames. Another dazzling beam shot out. The expression of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was colder than ever. She folded ancient mudras, as phoenix wings appeared on her back, spreading out to block the sun.

"If we can't capture him alive, just kill him directly." A cold voice rang out from the void. After that, the beam of light enveloping Qin Wentian started to disintegrate as the law energy in the area turned chaotic. Qin Wentian let out a scream of agony, the tearing sensation could be felt at every inch of his body. Fresh blood splashed through the air, he was now in a very pathetic state. He hurriedly took out his treasured cauldron and entered it for protection.

"Let chaos reign supreme." The cold voice echoed out. The heaven seizing light twisted, wanting to force the treasured cauldron onto another spatial pathway.

However, at this moment, a phoenix feather appeared in the hands of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. With a wave of the feather, the treasured cauldron seemed to have grown a pair of phoenix wings. The spatial energy was disrupted again and the cauldron directly vanished into the void, transported to an unknown and random location.

"The Southern Phoenix Matriarch is borrowing the power of spatial law to send Qin Wentian away. In addition, she directly broke apart the spatial path established by Duotian. In this case, the other side would have no way to predict where Qin Wentian would be sent to as well." An immortal emperor mumbled as he observed. Not only was the Southern Phoenix Matriarch powerful, but she was also extremely decisive as well.

"Southern Phoenix Matriarch, you do live up to your reputation." A voice rang out from the void.

"Duotian Great Emperor. What status do you have? You actually acted against a junior?" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch coldly spoke.

"Haha, who in the immortal realms doesn't know my character? Why would I be bound by silly things like rules and customs? Nothing can stop what I want to do, I will accomplish my objectives even if I have the seize the heavens.” That voice was incomparably tyrannical. “Since Eastern Sage wants a favor from me, I will naturally aid him.”

“Eastern Sage. To kill Qin Wentian, you would even betray yourself?” The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. The character of the Duotian Great Emperor was well-known by everyone in the immortal realms. He was an extremely lawless individual, doing whatever he wants to. Some called him the Duotian Great Emperor, while others call him the Old Devil Duotian.

Since Eastern Sage made a request of him, he would definitely have paid an extremely astronomical price.

“Stop talking nonsense. Eastern Sage has already joined my sect.” Duotian Great Emperor calmly spoke, his words causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. Has the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor gone crazy? A respectable immortal emperor who once ruled over a region actually submitted to the Old Devil Duotian?!

Chapter 1434: Falling From the Sky

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Evergreen Immortal Emperor were both faintly worried. Eastern Sage was too ruthless. He was a mid-stage immortal emperor, the hegemon of an area. Although he was defeated by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, his cultivation base was still high enough to be a character at the peak level no matter where he went to in the immortal realms.

Clearly, there was only hatred in Eastern Sage's eyes. His purpose now was to kill Qin Wentian, Bai Wuya, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord as well as those who were involved in the war that caused his defeat, as well as the deaths of his sons.

Behind Qin Wentian, there were the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Emperor Yu. In addition to the fact that Qin Wentian was also an extremely cautious individual, not giving him any opportunities at all. Qin Wentian would stay in safely as he slowly grew stronger and stronger. Hence, Eastern Sage chose to submit to Old Devil Duotian, not hesitating no matter how high a price he has to pay.

"This time, he should die, right?" Eastern Sage's voice was transmitted through the spatial-type emperor-ranked weapon, the Heaven Seizing Bowl. How powerful was the Old Devil Duotian? Even if Qin Wentian was sent away by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch due to her disrupting the spatial path, the remnant energies of Duotian should be enough to kill Qin Wentian by right.

"Old Devil Duotian, what price did Eastern Sage pay? You would treat me as an enemy just for the sake of helping him?" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch coldly spoke.

"Southern Phoenix, your beauty is exceptional and you are immensely powerful. You are one of the rare few this seat has his eyes on. Why don't you marry me? We can join forces and roam supreme in the immortal realms. After our union, who else in the immortal realms will be able to stand against us both combined?" Old Devil Duotian laughed. A coldness flashed through the eyes of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. "Old Devil, I will remember the things here today."

"Haha, you are welcome to look for me anytime. When have I, Duotian, ever feared anyone before? If you, Southern Phoenix, wants to come and find me, my heart will be filled with anticipation." The Old Devil Duotian laughed loudly. After that, a bright flash of light inundated the area as the Duotian Great Emperor and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor both vanished completely.

Silence descended on this entire space. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke in a low voice, "To think that Eastern Sage actually submitted to that old devil. That old devil is greed incarnate, he would ignore everything to do what he wants to. Nobody can stop him. Eastern Sage has truly gone mad, actually seeking help from him. The price he paid must definitely be astronomical as well."

“Mhm, seems like the ending of the war back then has driven Eastern Sage mad. Right now, I also have no idea where Qin Wentian was sent to. We can only pray for his good fortune.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch sighed.

A trace of worry could be seen in the Evergreen Immortal Emperor’s eyes. If Qing`er knew about this, she would definitely feel extremely anxious. Seems like it would be for the best to temporarily keep this from Qing`er.

“ROAR!” A low roar sounded out. Little Rascal stared into the air, his eyes turned a gleaming golden, terrifying to the extreme.

“Little puppy, you should follow the elder of your race.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke in a low voice as she glanced at Little Rascal. That heaven devouring beast, the nine-headed demon emperor, nodded. He naturally would take good care of Little Rascal.

“Let’s go.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke in a light voice as she departed down the ancient path. The experts here all had different thoughts in their hearts. The people from Skymist and the Paragon Sword Sect were naturally extremely happy. Qin Wentian’s victory caused them to lose all face. But Eastern Sage was truly ruthless enough, willing to submit to Old Devil Duotian, seeking his help. Even if they failed to kill Qin Wentian, he would surely end up in an extremely miserable state.

Huang Shatian’s eyes flashed with a strange light. Would Qin Wentian die so easily?

After all the experts left, the place where the Demongod Mountain was at, transformed back into an ordinary mountain range, no longer mystical. However, throughout these ten years, countless greater demons had evolved. Right now, all of them were moving out together in unison, causing tremors to shake the earth. This scene was truly shocking.

The experts of the immortal realms soared through the air. When they saw the countless number of greater demons, worry surfaced in their hearts. Seems like the immortal realms would soon be in for a great commotion.

…

In the boundlessly vast immortal realms, the number of major powers was the most in the central regions.

The Snowdrift Sage Hall was one of the major powers within the central regions, and all their members were female.

As a major power, the Snowdrift Sage Hall naturally controlled a huge amount of authority and influence.

Within the Coldnether Immortal Lake, there was a cultivation ground owned by the Snowdrift Sage Hall. Within the lake, the air around was filled with a frigid qi, this was extremely suitable for the cultivation of the disciples from the Snowdrift Sage Hall. In fact, the city in which the lake was located in, was also an extremely famous one named the Coldnether Immortal City.

This place solely belonged to the Snowdrift Sage Hall, used for the cultivation of their disciples. There were naturally many protectors around guarding the area. Entry was forbidden to all outsiders.

At this moment, the frigid qi permeated the entire area around the lake. The immortal lake was located on a mountain, within the city, seemingly blessed by nature.

The guards around the lake were all females and disciples from the Snowdrift Sage Hall would often come here to immerse themselves within the lake. Nobody was allowed to barge in to disturb them and there never has been a case of someone bold enough to do so.

Right now, several female disciples were within the Coldnether Immortal Lake. Their clothes were all wet, stuck to their bodies, revealing their graceful curves. In fact, there were some who were even more sexy, only wearing a few pieces of clothing. They were all cultivating within the lake. By wearing less clothing, their bodies would be able to better come in contact with the frigid qi, making the qi easier to absorb.

Since outsiders were forbidden entry, they naturally had no need to worry.

“Qingyi, I heard that your cultivation has improved. Why are you cultivating so assiduously? Did you suffer some psychological impact?” At this moment, a sexy beauty stared at a woman beside her. That woman had her eyes closed, her skin was as fair as jade and her frame was perfect. Her countenance was one of beauty as well.

“What does this have to do with you?” The woman named Chu Qingyi coldly spoke.

“I’m after all still your senior apprentice sister, why can’t I ask a few question? Qingyi, why must you be so distant?” That sexy beauty laughed. Chu Qingyi continued closing her eyes, acting like she heard nothing.

“Kacha…” Just as they were speaking, the defensive barrier of light was suddenly shattered. A whistling sound rang out, and as the maidens in the lake inclined their heads and stared in the air, a beam of light could be seen shooting towards them.

Their eyes flashed with coldness. “Who is it?” They instantly took out robes to cover themselves as their expressions turned unsightly. There actually was someone who dared to barge into here? Is that person courting death?

More and more experts appeared, but that beam of light was too quick, like lightning from the heavens. When they peered closely, they could see a human-shaped silhouette within the beam of light.

“Impudent!” Mo Xiaoxiao shouted. Waving her hand, a blast of coldnether energy directly shot towards that figure. After that, the figure who was initially falling down towards the lake, was knocked away by the attack, and slammed into a nearby mountain instead.

Blasts of coldnether energy gushed forth. The maidens put on their robes, radiating a terrifying killing intent. Mo Xiaoxiao didn’t bother to argue with Chu Qingyi any longer, and walked towards that figure. This person was truly audacious, actually daring to come here to peep at them. He was simply courting death.

Chu Qingyi still had her eyes closed. Her clothing was flimsy but managed to cover all her sensitive areas. She had no worries that people would peek at her. As for that intruder, Mo Xiaoxiao naturally would deal with him.

That figure that fell from the sky was naturally none other than Qin Wentian. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor even felt that the remnant energies were sufficient to take Qin Wentian’s life. From this, one could imagine how terrifying the attack that Qin Wentian had to endure was. At this moment, he felt as though his body was about to break apart. After dashing into his treasured cauldron, and as he was transported away to this new area, the remaining strand of his consciousness kept the treasured cauldron away. He was worried that such a supreme treasure might cause others to kill him outright because of greed.

At this moment, as he was about to fall into the water. The attack from Mo Xiaoxiao slammed into him. His body trembled violently, on the verge of breaking down as his consciousness grew even more blurry.

Although his eyes were open, he could only see blurry figures. He faintly saw a group of maidens with racy figures, all of them extremely beautiful. Naturally, he could also feel the cold intents radiating from them.

At the next instant, his eyes closed as he fainted directly. However, Qin Wentian wasn’t worried that he would die because of the injuries. In the past when he condensed his seventh astral soul, there was still an attribute law energy that would prevent him from dying due to his injuries. He was only worried about others attacking him when he was unconscious.

Mo Xiaoxiao walked over. When she saw the young and handsome-looking Qin Wentian, her eyes flashed with coldness, “Being able to endure one of my attacks without dying, this lecher must be an immortal-foundation character. Kill him.”

“Mhm.” Someone walked out. But on the other side, Chu Qingyi’s immortal sense gushed forth, seeing clearly who the man was. After that, her body shuddered violently as she shouted out loudly, “Stop!”

Her body dashed out from the water, ignoring the fact that her figure was soaking wet, her curves fully seen by others. Mo Xiaoxiao and the others turned back and stared at her. “Qingyi, what are you doing?”

Only to see that Chu Qingyi didn’t seem to have heard her words. She directly dashed to the side of Qin Wentian. Staring at the unconscious figure, her heart trembled violently. She didn’t know why this was so. When she saw that face which she was initially supposed to hate, the waves in her heart were actually so intense.

“Nobody is allowed to touch him.” Walking over, Chu Qingyi carried up Qin Wentian, causing Mo Xiaoxiao to freeze. Although the frail clothing over Chu Qingyi covered the most sensitive areas, she was still exceptionally sexy at this moment. Also, she actually didn’t mind being in such close proximity with a guy? This was really unusual.

“Qingyi, what are you planning to do? This man’s lust knows no bounds, yet you still want to protect him?” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly laughed.

“He came here to find me.” Chu Qingyi glanced at Mo Xiaoxiao and walked past her directly. A single sentence was enough to make Mo Xiaoxiao shut up.

As expected, Mo Xiaoxiao’s eyes flashed with a strange light before she suddenly started laughing as an expression of interest appeared in her eyes.

Was here to find her?

Could it be that Chu Qingyi long had someone in her eyes and that person was this man? However, why was the man of her dreams so weak, unable to even withstand a single strike? This was truly somewhat disappointing.

Chapter 1435: Grand Recovery Pill

Chu Qingyi carried Qin Wentian as she continued on, walking out of the Coldnether Lake. After that, she entered a palace and placed Qin Wentian down as she put on a robe. Staring at that unconscious figure, she couldn't help but furrow her brows. Qin Wentian's injuries were extremely serious. It's highly probable that his injuries were caused by a fight before he appeared here, bursting out from the void. It's absolutely impossible for Mo Xiaoxiao to injure him.

Back then when in the sacred academy, Qin Wentian was already strong enough to fight with Huang Shatian. How could a single strike by Mo Xiaoxiao injure him? That was nothing but a wrong assumption on Mo Xiaoxiao's part.

Although she had no idea what Qin Wentian had encountered earlier, the improvement to his strength is undoubtedly much faster than hers. Who exactly was the one who injured him? Also, from how deep his injuries were, that person attacking must be an extremely ruthless individual.

"Should I save you?" Chu Qingyi stared at Qin Wentian. Her heart was in chaos, unable to calm down. Back then in the sacred academy, she hated Qin Wentian immensely. It was because of him that she was injured, which eventually led to her suffering that humiliation. Although she was saved by him at the end, he still kidnapped her and constantly tormented her with his words.

But now, she couldn't find it in herself to hate him. In fact, her heart was telling her to save him.

After struggling for some time, Chu Qingyi carried up Qin Wentian again. Her figure flashed as she departed the area. Qin Wentian was heavily injured and she had no idea if there was any danger to his life. She alone had no way to cure Qin Wentian, if she wanted to help him, she could only temporarily send him to the city lord manor.

The city lord of Coldnether Immortal City was a peak-stage immortal king, and was a subordinate power to the Snowdrift Sage Hall. The city lord should be able to help Qin Wentian. It was just that she didn't like going there. But now, for the sake of him, she could only grit her teeth and bring him over.

Within the city lord manor of Coldnether Immortal City, that place was extremely majestic. When Chu Qingyi brought Qin Wentian over, nobody dared to block her. All of them knew of her identity.

Chu Qingyi entered the depths of the manor, and walked towards one of the residences there. A group of experts came to welcome her and the person in the lead was actually a beautiful maiden. Her countenance was exquisite, her aura extraordinary. She was one of the daughters of the city lord's clan and was someone that had a pretty good relationship with Chu Qingyi.

"Qingyi, who is this?" That maiden couldn't help but ask when she saw Chu Qingyi actually carrying a man over.

“He is a friend of mine. Lu Yao, his injuries are very serious. Can you help me?” Chu Qingyi’s beautiful eyes turned to Lu Yao.

“Qingyi, I will naturally help you. I have a pill here, this is something my father gave me, a seventh-grade grand recovery pill and it should be sufficient to protect his life.” Lu Yao took out a sparkling immortal-grade pill as the fragrance permeated the air. This made Chu Qingyi exceptionally moved. She then spoke, “Lu Yao, consider this as me owing you a favor.”

“Don’t worry, my dad is an alchemist. You should know that I have no lack of immortal medicine and pills.” Lu Yao laughed and passed the grand recovery pill to Chu Qingyi. After that, Chu Qingyi placed the pill in Qin Wentian’s mouth and smoothed it down his throat. Lu Yao felt somewhat bewildered when she saw this scene. She was acquainted with Chu Qingyi since a very long time ago and it was very rare for Chu Qingyi to be so worried towards someone. A seventh-grade immortal pill was something sufficient to save an immortal king expert. Yet she gave it to this friend of hers with no hesitation.

When the pill took effect, Qin Wentian’s body suddenly emitted a fragrance as his blood started flowing more smoothly within his veins. His body also started to shine slightly with a luster, no longer as pale as before.

“Seems like it’s taking effect. Don’t worry, stellar martial cultivators all have very strong recovery abilities. That in addition to the pill’s effects, he will definitely be saved.” Lu Yao lightly spoke, as Chu Qingyi nodded.

“If you are still worried, I can go and brew some other medicine for him to consume, allowing him to wake up earlier.” Lu Yao smiled and walked out. Chu Qingyi was in a daze as she stared at the features of Qin Wentian, it was unknown what she was thinking in her heart. Right now, she felt very complicated. She only came out of the daze after Lu Yao returned. She took the bowl of brewed medicine and started feeding it to Qin Wentian.

After that, the color of Qin Wentian’s face also started to come back. Evidently, the medicine was effective.

“He should awaken soon.” Lu Yao spoke.

“I’ll go out for a walk.” Chu Qingyi replied and started walking out from the residence.

“Qingyi.” Lu Yao started as she called out.

“Help me to take care of him.” Chu Qingyi’s voice rang out. Lu Yao couldn’t understand what was going on. She stood beside Qin Wentian and stared at his features while thinking that Chu Qingyi’s judgement was pretty high. After all, Chu Qingyi was a holy maiden character of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, the person who could make her have an interest, would definitely be extraordinary as well.

At this moment, the energy within Qin Wentian’s body started to circulate automatically. Not long after, he soon regained consciousness. He opened his eyes as a beautiful face appeared in his vision.

After using his senses to scan his body internally, he felt the source of medical strength aiding him in his recovery. He knew he had suffered heavy injuries and if he depended on his own recovery abilities, there would be no way for him to wake up so quickly. Clearly, the medical effect had helped a lot, allowing him to gain consciousness again in such a short time.

“Where am I?” Qin Wentian asked.

“This place is the city lord manor. You should take a good rest and try to recover, the effect of the grand recovery pill should still be circulating within your body. Don’t waste it, try to absorb as much as possible. It will definitely be beneficial to you.” Lu Yao smiled sweetly. Qin Wentian lightly nodded as he started to actively absorb the pill’s medical effects, merging it into his bloodstream and circulated it to all parts of his body.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed. Qin Wentian had recovered plenty during these seven days and all external wounds had disappeared. He could already stand up himself and walked about easily. Also, although his internal injuries are more serious, they are gradually recovering as well.

At this moment, as he was walking around in the courtyard of the residence, Lu Yao came by. She smiled at him, “Why are you up so early?”

“Nothing, just feel like walking around.” Qin Wentian smiled back. “Lu Yao, I have to thank you for your care during these days.”

“I’m merely helping my friend out, there’s no need to thank me.” Lu Yao had an innocent smile on her face.

“Helping your friend?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“Yes, Holy Maiden Qingyi was the one who asked me to take care of you. She just tossed you here to me and went about her own carefree ways.” Lu Yao smiled wryly as she shook her head. Qin Wentian was stunned as he mumbled, “Holy Maiden Qingyi?”

“Don’t you know about this?” Lu Yao stared at Qin Wentian with a look of puzzlement on her face. “The holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Chu Qingyi. She was the one who brought you here when you were seriously injured, beseeching me to take good care of you.”

“Chu Qingyi!” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed as he gradually recalled. A figure appeared in his mind’s eye as a strange look appeared on his face. Back then, didn’t Chu Qingyi hate him immensely when they were in the sacred academy? He had even kidnapped her but she actually saved him now and asked Lu Yao to take good care of him?

“Chu Qingyi asked you to help and you just agreed to like that” At this moment, a cold voice drifted over. Lu Yao inclined her head only to see a group of figures directly entering her residence, flying through the air.

“Holy Maiden Mo.” Lu Yao’s expression changed when she saw Mo Xiaoxiao here.

“You gave him the Grand Recovery Pill to consume?” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian then remembered that this maiden was the blurry figure he saw before he fainted. She was the one who attacked him.

“Yes.” Lu Yao nodded.

“How dare you!” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly snorted. “The Grand Recovery Pills concocted by the city lord manor are given in very little quantity to my Snowdrift Sage Hall as a tribute. It’s fine that your father gave them for your own usage, but you actually took one out for this lecher to consume? Since this is the case, why don’t you just directly give it to my sect as tribute?”

“Holy maiden, that grand recovery pill is my personal item. I should have the authority to decide who I want to give it to? Am I wrong?” Lu Yao lifted her head and stared at Mo Xiaoxiao.

“Lu Yao, why are you speaking to the holy maiden this way. Quickly apologize.” Beside Mo Xiaoxiao, an arrogant-looking young man stood there as he icily spoke.

“If I’m not in the wrong, why must I apologize?” Lu Yao stubbornly continued.

“You are getting more and more unruly, even me, your elder brother, is unable to persuade you now? Hurry up and apologize to Holy Maiden Mo.” That young man coldly spoke, causing Lu Yao to grit her teeth with reluctance.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows when he saw this scene. Just as he wanted to speak, a misty voice rang out as Chu Qingyi appeared beside him. She coldly spoke, “Mo Xiaoxiao, Lu Feng. What do you two mean by bullying Lu Yao?”

“What do we mean? Chu Qingyi, it’s fine if you want to fool around with a man. However, you even brought your lover into the Lu Clan and exploited the relationship between you and Lu Yao to cheat a grand recovery pill from her. Could it be that you don’t know our Snowdrift Sage Hall lacks grand recovery pills urgently? You are actually willing to waste one on an unimportant person.”

When Qin Wentian saw that it was really Chu Qingyi that appeared, he was truly extremely startled. He didn’t expect that it would actually be her. Chu Qingyi had actually helped him.

“Holy Maiden Qingyi, Mo Xiaoxiao is right. As a holy maiden of our sect, Lu Yao naturally wouldn’t reject your request. However, a grand recovery pill is still something extremely valuable. Because your lover got injured, you used it on him instead of gifting it to our sect. This cannot be justified.” That young man sneered.

“You all really want to make things ugly for me?” Chu Qingyi’s expression turned cold. Mo Xiaoxiao had always been against her. Right now, she was actually deliberately blowing things up, wanting to go against her.

“I’ve already said that this grand recovery pill will be treated as a personal favor which I owe to Lu Yao. It has nothing to do with you two.” Chu Qingyi icily spoke.

“Isn’t this grand recovery pill consumed by me?” At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out and spoke, causing Chu Qingyi and Lu Yao to glanced at him. Chu Qingyi had a complicated look in her eyes. When coming face to face with Qin Wentian, she actually didn’t know how to react.

“Since I was the one who consumed it, I will naturally pay it back to Miss Lu Yao myself. There’s no need for anyone else to shoulder this debt for me.” Qin Wentian spoke. Chu Qingyi’s beautiful eyes flashed as she lowered her head, actually feeling a little disappointed. Did Qin Wentian still loathe her and was unwilling to accept her kindness?

“You pay it back?” Mo Xiaoxiao laughed. “Do you know how valuable a seventh-grade grand recovery pill is? Just with you alone? How can you pay it back?”

That young man also laughed, staring mockingly at Qin Wentian.

“Did I consume a pill that belonged to the two of you?” Qin Wentian stared at Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Feng as he asked.

“Although you did not, this matter has something to do with us.” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly replied.

“Since I did not, why are the two of you barking so much?” Qin Wentian coldly stated.

Chapter 1436: Chu Qingyi's Attitude

Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Feng were both stunned when they heard Qin Wentian's words. After that, they started laughing. The immortal sense of the two of them rudely swept over and surveyed Qin Wentian.

"Qingyi, I thought that you set your sights very high, even Lei Ba from the Thundergod Hall couldn't enter your eyes. However, reality is so disappointing." Mo Xiaoxiao giggled. "Such a weak aura yet daring to speak to me in this manner. This man truly doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth."

"Although I don't know what your actual cultivation base is, the you now can be smacked to death by me with a single palm. You even consumed a grand recovery pill of my Lu Clan and you still dare to speak so arrogantly?" Lu Feng had a cold smile of disdain on his face.

Chu Qingyi's expression changed. She was very clear on what sort of person Qin Wentian was. Back then in the academy, he was the stuff of legends, fighting against all the geniuses there and despite so, could still be so arrogant and dazzling before all of them. He led a group of experts to clash against his enemies, warring till the sky changed color and even feasted on white tiger flesh.

Right now, although he was injured. But, given his pride, how could he allow Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Feng to insult him like this?

Stepping out, Chu Qingyi came to the side of Qin Wentian. She stared at Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Feng, "Mo Xiaoxiao, you guys should stop acting so insolent. His words aren't wrong, he didn't consume a grand recovering pill belonging to either of you. What qualifications do the two of you have to keep talking here?"

"Fine, since you still want to argue, we will ask Lu Yao's father to come out. The grand recovery pills the Lu Clan concocted should have a connection with the City Lord Manor." Mo Xiaoxiao coldly snorted.

"I've already asked someone to invite him out." Lu Feng spoke. Chu Qingyi's expression was very unsightly. Seems like Mo Xiaoxiao was really determined to blow things up and use it to damage her reputation. After all, the two of them were holy maidens of the Snowdrift Sage Hall and are fellow apprentice sisters. The competition between them will naturally be extremely intense. This Mo Xiaoxiao had never gotten along well with her before.

In addition, the City Lord Manor was a very complicated place. Although it was a subordinate power belonging to the Snowdrift Sage Hall, through the generations, the City Lord Manor has sent many people to join the sect and there were even some who had a very high status within. Hence, the City Lord Manor cannot be treated the same as an ordinary subordinate power.

Right now, there was a disciple with a very high status from the City Lord Manor. She was an elder from Mo Xiaoxiao's faction and the two of them had a very good relationship. As for Lu Yao's aunt, she was also in the

Snowdrift Sage Hall but was an elder from Chu Qingyi's faction. However, the status of Lu Yao's aunt wasn't that high. Hence, the City Lord Manor favored Mo Xiaoxiao more.

This was why Chu Qingyi wasn't that willing to bring Qin Wentian to the City Lord Manor in the first place. She had no choice in the end due to the seriousness of his injuries.

An expected, not too long after, a group of experts came by. Their group formation was very impressive and there were even several elders within. Even Lu Yao's father was here, with a cultivation base at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. After he arrived, he instantly understood that Lu Yao had created trouble. Seems like his daughter must have offended Mo Xiaoxiao. To think that his daughter would be swept up within the storm between Mo Xiaoxiao and Chu Qingyi. This was something he wasn't willing to see.

"Uncle." Chu Qingyi greeted Lu Yao's father.

"Holy Maiden Qingyi, Holy Maiden Xiaoxiao." Lu Yao's father, Lu Zhan, greeted back.

"Lu Zhan." Mo Xiaoxiao coldly spoke, not giving him face at all. "The grand recovery pills are something concocted by the Lu Clan and cannot be credited to you alone, right?"

"Naturally." Lu Zhan nodded. How could he concoct a powerful pill like a seventh-grade grand recovery pill on his own?

"The Lu Clan will give a number of grand recovery pills to the Snowdrift Sage Hall every year. However, because the Snowdrift Sage Hall is merciful, we wouldn't take every single pill produced and would leave some behind for people of the Lu Clan. There's nothing wrong with you giving one to your daughter Lu Yao, but she should have left it for her own use. Instead of doing so, she actually gave it to a lecher to consume. This man lusts after beauty and barged into the Coldnether Lake while we were cultivating there. He was injured by me yet Lu Yao actually used a grand recovery pill to save him? How can you say that I have no connection to this matter? Lu Zhan, give me an explanation now."

"Lu Yao is ignorant, and I beseech holy maiden to forgive her. However, since the great recovery pill has already been consumed, it's useless even if you want him to repay it. I still have a grand recovery pill with me and I'm willing to gift it with respect to holy maiden Xiaoxiao." Lu Zhan spoke.

"Father, why are you doing this?" Lu Yao spoke with unwillingness.

"Quiet." Lu Zhan berated her, causing an expression of being wronged to appear on her face.

"And?" Mo Xiaoxiao coldly laughed.

“Lu Yao committed a mistake due to her ignorance. I will naturally punish her well.” Lu Zhan continued.

“Uncle, this matter has nothing to do with Lu Yao. I was the one who requested the grand recovery pill from her. There’s no need for you to punish her. Mo Xiaoxiao, if you have anything against me, you can just come straight at me. There’s no need for you to exert dominance here.” Chu Qingyi’s eyes flickered with coldness, staring at Mo Xiaoxiao.

“Qingyi, you are my junior apprentice sister and I naturally won’t punish you. However, since you are also a holy maiden of our sect, how can I let you continue on this path of mistakes? You are now ensnared by the world of emotions and you actually gave a grand recovery pill to such a lecher?” Mo Xiaoxiao spoke. She then smiled in a mocking manner, “I will report this matter upwards to the sect. If you make a decision here now, you may still be in time to avoid trouble.”

“What do you want me to do?” Chu Qingyi frowned. Mo Xiaoxiao’s smile then widened.

“Kill him and make your Dao Heart return to normal. Only by doing so would our sect not punish you. If not, even if your talent is outstanding, the sect would definitely be extremely disappointed towards you.” At this moment, a voice rang out. The person who spoke was a young man in white. He was handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura as well as a sense of noble elegance.

The cultivation of this person was at the peak of immortal-foundation. His name was Lu Zhanfei, and has a very good relationship with Mo Xiaoxiao. He can be considered from the direct line of descent. He has outstanding talent and the nephew of Mo Xiaoxiao’s elder in the sect. He is heavily favored by the Lu Clan and had once pursued Chu Qingyi but was rejected by her with no hesitation. He had always been angered by that and wanted to find ways to make Chu Qingyi his.

Qin Wentian’s eyes glanced over, flickering with killing intent. This man wanted Chu Qingyi to kill to correct her Dao heart?

Although he was very weak and still heavily injured now, with his cultivation base unrestored yet, how dare a mere immortal-foundation character say such a thing.

“Are you sure of the words you just said?” Qin Wentian coldly glanced at Lu Zhanfei. When Lu Zhanfei saw Qin Wentian’s eyes, he actually felt a sense of threat. This actually made him angry. He couldn’t help but to feel provoked as he icily replied, “You are not qualified to speak to me.”

“Qin Wentian, the experts in the Lu Clan are as numerous as the clouds. Mo Xiaoxiao is in control here, just bear with it and don’t act impulsively or they might really act to kill you and I won’t be able to stop it.” Chu Qingyi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. “Just endure it for now, I will definitely protect your safety.”

Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback when he heard this. He asked, “Why are you doing this?”

A faint smile appeared on Chu Qingyi’s face but she didn’t reply. She stared at Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Zhanfei before she coldly spoke, “The great recovery pill was requested by me, I will naturally pay one back to Lu Yao. This matter has nothing to do with Uncle Lu, I will bear this debt alone. You can report up to the sect if you want to. I will wait for the Snowdrift Sage Hall to give the command. However, for those who dare to make a move on my friend before my eyes, that will be considered as forming a death grudge with me, Chu Qingyi. I won’t rest until either of us dies.”

As the sound of her voice faded, she shot a cold and threatening glance at the crowd, especially at the other elders of the Lu Clan. Although Mo Xiaoxiao has more influence here, Chu Qingyi was after all, still a holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall. If these people wanted to make a move on Qin Wentian, they had to consider carefully if they wanted to offend her.

The people of the Lu Clan all had strange gleams in their eyes when they saw how determined Chu Qingyi was. Mo Xiaoxiao suddenly laughed. She was watching the scene with interest. Chu Qingyi wanted to protect this man? How interesting. Since this is the case, she wanted to see how Chu Qingyi would be able to protect this man.

“The birthday celebration for the City Lord should be happening soon, right?” Mo Xiaoxiao spoke.

“Yes.” An old man replied.

“Mhm, at the time during the celebration, my senior apprentice aunt will definitely come back to wish the City Lord well. At that time, let’s wait for her to return before we settle this matter in the face of senior City Lord.” Mo Xiaoxiao stated, her words causing Chu Qingyi’s expression to change.

“During these days, everyone should pay close attention to the lover of my junior apprentice sister Qingyi. Don’t let him escape.” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly commanded.

“Yes.” Someone nodded to acknowledge. After that, Mo Xiaoxiao’s group departed the area, flying through the air. Lu Zhanfei still remained behind. He stared at Chu Qingyi before glancing at Qin Wentian. “Qingyi, if you agree to my marriage proposal, my aunt definitely won’t pursue this matter.”

“Scram.” Chu Qingyi icily spoke. He wanted to use this matter to threaten her?

When Lu Zhanfei heard that, his countenance turned extremely ugly. He shot a glacial look at Qin Wentian, “You would rather be in love with this trash compared to marrying me? I, Lu Zhanfei, am almost able to break through to the immortal king realm. How am I not worthy of you? Chu Qingyi, you will definitely regret this.”

After that, he coldly snorted and left with a flick of his sleeve. The only people remaining were Lu Yao and her father, Lu Zhan.

Lu Zhan glanced at Chu Qingyi before turning to Lu Yao. After that, he could only sigh helplessly.

“Uncle, this matter was started because of me, it originally had nothing to do with Mo Xiaoxiao. I didn’t expect that she would intentionally want to blow this matter up and implicate Lu Yao. I’m really very sorry about this and will try my best to salvage things. In this period of time, can I trouble Uncle to help me take care of my friend?” Chu Qingyi beseeched. She still had something she had to do. Hopefully, it would be able to resolve this crisis.

“Mhm, since things have come to this extent, just go and do what you have to. Since holy maiden Mo Xiaoxiao said that she would wait until the date of the birthday celebration, I don’t think she would try anything funny now.” Lu Zhan spoke. Chu Qingyi nodded and turned to Qin Wentian. “Recuperate well here and wait for my return.”

Qin Wentian glanced at Chu Qingyi, knowing that she was really helping him from the bottom of her heart. He could only sigh and say, “Chu Qingyi, we might both have a grudge back then in the past but I have already forgotten that. You don’t owe me anything and you don’t have to trouble yourself to help me.”

“But…I’m unable to forget.” Chu Qingyi smiled in a somewhat poignant manner. After that, she turned and left the area.

She knew that with Qin Wentian’s character, he had already been disgusted with her right from the start. Right now, he probably wouldn’t feel any goodwill towards her. She wouldn’t request for anything in return, she only wanted to follow her heart and protect Qin Wentian from being in danger here!

Chapter 1437: Lu Yanxue

Chu Qingyi left. Lu Zhan stared at Qin Wentian and sighed before he left as well. He was very unwilling to be swept up in this storm but there was no way for him to evade it.

Qin Wentian calmly watched the happenings. Although there were waves in his heart, the waves weren't too great.

A holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Mo Xiaoxiao, was in opposition with Chu Qingyi but she was actually going to use him as the excuse? This was really a laughable matter. Since she wanted it to be so, she was destined to be disappointed.

"What relationship do you have with Qingyi exactly?" Lu Yao curiously stared at Qin Wentian. From the conversation between Chu Qingyi and Qin Wentian, the two of them didn't seem like good friends or lovers. On the contrary, they even seemed to have some grudge between them. But if this was the case, why would Chu Qingyi spare no expense, asking her to help save him?

"We don't have any relationship at all." Qin Wentian calmly replied. Lu Yao started, she then smiled and shook her head, "It's fine if you don't wish to tell me. In any case, there's still a period of time before the birthday celebration. You should recuperate well. Qingyi will think of a solution and I'll do my best to protect your safety."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian nodded lightly to Lu Yao. This maiden was able to promise to take good care of him under such a situation. She was really a very good friend.

As for his safety, no one else here was qualified enough yet to protect him.

The only characters he had to be wary of, were immortal emperors. He couldn't care less about a mere City Lord. The truly troublesome matter was that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sought help from an extremely powerful source. Unless there's another equally powerful character willing to protect him, he mustn't appear in the Eastern Sage's vision, or let him know any clue regarding his whereabouts.

For this period of time, Lu Yao really did take good care of Qin Wentian. She would often brew some medicine for Qin Wentian to consume. Actually, Qin Wentian didn't really need the medicine. However, upon seeing how insistent Lu Yao was as well as to thank her for her kind gesture, he finished up the contents of the brewed medicine every single time. Also, his injuries were gradually recovering and his energy and spirit were slowly restored.

"Have you gone mad? You are actually still giving him medicine. Don't you know what the current situation is?"

“Lu Yanxue’s cultivation has already reached the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. What a fast cultivation speed is this? Her talent is outstanding and she is heavily recognized by the Snowdrift Sage Hall. When she comes back for the birthday celebration, a huge commotion will definitely happen. You are actually still taking care of this man? Are you really intending to make an enemy out of Lu Yanxue’s faction? She’s the senior apprentice aunt of Mo Xiaoxiao’s faction in the sect too.”

“That’s right, we should capture him now and hand him over to Mo Xiaoxiao. Let’s forget about Chu Qingyi.”

The voices outside quarrelled. Although there was some distance between them, Qin Wentian could still hear these words clearly. Qin Wentian’s immortal sense extended outwards and after that, he saw a group of young people from the Lu Clan surrounding Lu Yao. All of these people had cold looks on their faces and were berating Lu Yao rudely.

“When Qingyi was here, why did none of you step out to say anything? Now that Qingyi has left him in my care, you guys suddenly became so gutsy and stood out?” Lu Yao glanced at the people around her, all of them in the same generation as her. She was so enraged that her body was trembling.

“Chu Qingyi is, after all, a holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall. We cannot clash head-on directly with her. Now that she’s left, maybe she doesn’t intend to bother with this matter any longer. However, you are so stupid and still actually helping her? In addition, if we hand over this man to Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Zhanfei, even when Chu Qingyi returns and learns of it, she wouldn’t dare to say anything.” A female icily spoke.

“That’s right, we can express goodwill to Mo Xiaoxiao. After all, in our Lu Clan, Mo Xiaoxiao’s authority is greater than Chu Qingyi.” The other people here all nodded.

“Don’t forget what Qingyi said when she left. There’s nothing wrong if you all want to please Mo Xiaoxiao. However, if there’s someone who really dares to capture him to hand him over to Mo Xiaoxiao, Qingyi will definitely not spare any of you. You all best consider the price you have to pay.” Lu Yao’s voice turned domineering and cold, causing these people to hesitate.

After that, a young man cursed out loud with an ugly expression on his face. “For a mere trash, you want to protect him? Lu Yao, you may cause our entire faction to be punished. You should know how to weigh the benefits and costs.”

“Lu Yao, if something happens to our faction, you will really be a sinner.” The group of people flicked their sleeves and left. Lu Yao was so angered that she was panting. Staring at the departing people, her heart was filled with anger and unhappiness.

“Nothing but a bunch of snobs.” Lu Yao angrily spoke.

“Since you know their character, why are you still angered by them?” A voice drifted over. Lu Yao turned, only to see Qin Wentian walking here. She couldn’t help but ask, “Sir Qin, you’ve heard it?”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded lightly. “Don’t worry, these matters won’t be able to affect me.”

“That’s good. Sir Qin, you are still injured, you must not be angered or your internal injuries might flare up once more. Qingyi asked me to take care of you, even if I cannot allow you to make a full recovery, I mustn’t further aggravate your injuries.” Lu Yao smiled. Qin Wentian walked to her side, “Lu Yao, do you have any wish you want to fulfill?”

“Why are you asking this question?” Lu Yao had a look of curiosity on her face.

“You gave me a grand recovery pill to consume, I said that I would repay you for that before and I’ll naturally do so. However, I have no idea what you want, and hence, I’m asking if you have any wishes. Maybe, I might be able to fulfill them for you.” Qin Wentian laughed. Although he would be fine even without the grand recovery pill, he was someone who could clearly differentiate between hatred and kindness. The two of them weren’t acquainted at all, Qin Wentian naturally wanted to repay Lu Yao for her kindness.

Lu Yao giggled, exuding an innocent and sunshine-like feel.

“What are you laughing about?” Qin Wentian started.

“I’m laughing at how silly you are. You might be in deep trouble but you are still concerned about my wish? Could it be that you will help me to fulfill it?” Lu Yao rolled her eyes. Although she didn’t believe him, his words did give her a feeling of comfort.

“I’m silly?” Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. There were very few people who would say that of him.

“Am I not correct?” Lu Yao laughed mischievously when she saw the awkward expression on Qin Wentian’s face, she was really quiet adorable.

“My wish is very simple, I only hope that my faction in the clan would be more heavily recognized instead of being pushed to the side. However, my talent cannot be considered high among my clan. Hence, I say that this wish of mine is very hard to fulfill. For those powerful innate techniques and secret arts, alchemic skills and all various divine weapons, all of them would never flow to me. In the future, even my marriage might not be able to be decided by me. Only if the Clan Lord attached a heavy importance to me, I might still be able to have the authority of choice.”

Lu Yao stared in the horizons as she sighed. However, she soon recovered and glanced at Qin Wentian, “Haha, I have no idea why I’m telling you this. These are all just empty fantasies of mine. You cannot laugh at me okay?”

“I won’t.” Qin Wentian shook his head. “Maybe I might really be able to accomplish some of these wishes for you.”

“Forget it, I will already be very satisfied if one of those many wishes could be fulfilled.” Lu Yao shook her head. “In any case, let’s forget about this, we have to survive this calamity first. This time, during Grandpa’s birthday celebration, you might be in great trouble. I wonder if Qingyi will be able to think of a solution.”

“Nothing will happen to me.” Qin Wentian spoke lightly.

“Let’s hope so. Sir Qin, you should hurry up and recuperate. If things are bad, I’ll try and sneak you away.” Lu Yao spoke. Qin Wentian didn’t say anything in response. He returned to his own room to continued and recuperate, circulating his energy unceasingly.

As time flowed by, the date of the celebration banquet for the City Lord was arriving.

This birthday celebration for the City Lord, was held once every hundred years. Today, the entire Coldnether Immortal City was in a commotion as experts from several powers arrived here to offer their congratulations. There were also many powers who left after they brought their gifts. These minor powers didn’t even have the qualifications to enter the banquet. Those who could do so were definitely people with extraordinary statuses.

Today, the atmosphere in the City Lord Manor was extremely lively as everyone was busy in preparation. Only in the residence where Qin Wentian and Lu Yao was in, was relatively quiet. Nobody showed any interest in them. Clearly, the recent matter has affected Lu Yao’s faction’s standing within the clan. Lu Yao was sighing in her heart, seems like her wish would never be fulfilled as the distance grew further and further.

At this moment, Qin Wentian appeared and walked towards the exit.

“Stop right there.” Somebody blocked Qin Wentian as that person coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian frowned, “Even my freedom is restricted?”

“It’s too late even if you want to flee now.”

“Flee?” Qin Wentian stared at the guard blocking him. “I don’t have any grudge with the Lu Clan. Does your Lu Clan really plan to kill me?”

“That would have to depend on the City Lord’s will. In any case, before the matter about the grand recovery pill comes to a conclusion, you are not allowed to take a single step out from here.” The guard spoke in a glacial tone. Qin Wentian coldly laughed, “Very well. But who knows, maybe at the time when I have no wish to leave, you guys might be begging me to leave.”

As he spoke, he directly turned and returned. He then saw Lu Yao’s silhouette flashing, walking towards him with an expression of worry on her face.

“Are you okay?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Lu Yanxue has arrived and she also brought many experts of the Snowdrift Sage Hall with her, as well as several people of her generation. The old man City Lord, personally went out to welcome her.” Lu Yao spoke. She then glanced to the guards around here as she coldly spoke. “Scram, are you guys monitoring me?”

“Miss Lu Yao, please don’t be angered. We are merely following orders.” A guard coldly laughed, a glint of amusement could be seen in his eyes when he stared at Qin Wentian and Lu Yao.

“There’s no need to make things difficult for them.” Qin Wentian calmly replied. Lu Yao’s expression was painted with worry. At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar, Chu Qingyi had arrived. Lu Yao glanced at her with anticipation, only to see Chu Qingyi had a frown on her face as she spoke to Qin Wentian. “No matter what happens, I’ll protect your safety, disregarding everything,”

When Lu Yao heard this, her heart couldn’t help but to sink.

Qin Wentian saw the determination in Chu Qingyi’s eyes. He then smiled at her, “Thank you, let us go to the banquet then.”

Chu Qingyi was stunned when she saw Qin Wentian’s smile. She then nodded her head solemnly, “Okay.”

This time, after she returned to her sect, her elders told her not to interfere in this matter because Lu Yanxue’s status in the sect was getting increasingly higher.

At this moment, many experts have already gathered at the location of the banquet. Their eyes were all turned in one direction. The City Lord Lu was personally welcoming this particular entourage. Several female figures flew over, all of them exuding an extraordinary aura, flying towards here.

“Yanxue, you’ve returned.” City Lord Lu happily stated.

“I naturally have to come back to wish father well on your birthday.” Lu Yanxue looked about thirty years of age and was very beautiful, with an extraordinary aura. She was an immortal king and when she descended, she clasped her hands, “Yanxue congratulates father on his upcoming birthday.”

“We congratulate City Lord Lu respectfully.” Many disciples of the Snowdrift Sage Hall bowed in unison and gifted grand presents. City Lord Lu had a face full of smiles. He then spoke, “Yanxue, dispense with the formalities. Just take your seat.”

“Right.” Lu Yanxue nodded lightly.

“Senior apprentice aunt!” Mo Xiaoxiao stood up and greeted.

“Aunt!” Lu Zhanfei also called out.

Lu Yanxue glanced over, nodding her head to signal her intent. She basked in her glory and directly sat on one of the master seats, like the moon surrounded by stars. After that, all the experts respectively stood up and clasped their hands to offer respectful greetings for her.

Chapter 1438: Persuasion

More and more guests showed up, but the most dazzling group was undoubtedly the people from the Snowdrift Sage Hall. After all, the Snowdrift Sage Hall was the controller of this entire city. The disciples from the hall would naturally have extraordinary statuses here.

This time around, there actually were several disciples of the Snowdrift Sage Hall coming by to offer their congratulations to the City Lord for his birthday. In the entire city, only the clan of the city lord would be able to cause this to happen. They might be a subordinate power but after generations of sending their clan members to join the Snowdrift Sage Hall, they had already fully integrated into it.

City Lord Lu exuded an imposing air and sat in the center. Beside him was his daughter, Lu Yanxue. Beside her, Lu Zhanfei's father could be seen and below them, Lu Zhanfei and Mo Xiaoxiao were there too. As for the City Lord's other descendants, they sat more to the side instead.

This group of people could be considered the most influential faction in the Lu Clan, possessing immense authority.

Although Lu Yao was also of the direct line of descent, and she might refer to Clan Lord Lu as grandfather, the Clan Lord was actually the elder uncle of her father, Lu Zhan. From a certain perspective, Lu Yanxue can also be considered Lu Yao's aunt, it was just that she wasn't directly related to her. Compared to Lu Yanxue's direct nephew Lu Zhanfei, Lu Zhanfei will naturally be closer. In addition, Lu Zhanfei's talent was also very good and the fact that Lu Yao's direct aunt was also in the Snowdrift Sage Hall, both Lu Yao and Lu Zhanfei, as well as her direct aunt and Lu Yanxue, would often be compared together due to the competitive nature within the sect and clan.

At the end, Lu Yanxue gradually surpassed Lu Yao's aunt and her status now was extremely high within the sect.

"The Wu Clan offers congratulations to City Lord Lu." At this moment, a thunderous voice rang out as a group of experts with muscular bodies appeared.

The man in the lead was none other than the clan leader of the Wu Clan, Wu Bufan.

"Haha old fellow, you actually came by personally. Quick, please be seated." City Lord Lu stood up and laughed.

"The clan leader of the Wu Clan actually came by personally to offer his congratulations. As expected of City Lord Lu. Even powerful clans had to give him some face."

“Yeah, the Wu Clan’s clan leader’s cultivation base should have already reached the peak-phase of the mid-stage immortal king. In this city, other than City Lord Lu, the Wu Clan is the strongest.” Someone sighed with admiration. In addition, there’s a junior in the Wu Clan that’s very dazzling and was even accepted as a personal disciple by an immortal emperor.

“Oh, is that him?” Many people turned their sights to a young man standing beside Clan Leader Wu Bufan. The young man was extremely handsome, and his eyes had an intense spirit within them. His name was Wu Tianjiao, meaning a heaven chosen of the Wu Clan. Everyone in his clan had high hopes of him and he can be said to have lived up to his name.

“Immortal King Yanxue has arrived too. I’ve long heard of Immortal King Yanxue’s great name and I’m really fortunate to be able to meet you today.” Wu Bufan clasped his hands towards Lu Yanxue. Even though he’s the Wu Clan’s clan leader, he was still very polite to Lu Yanxue. After all, given Lu Yanxue’s status, she was much higher in comparison to the Wu Clan. If Lu Yanxue wasn’t the daughter of City Lord Lu, even the City Lord’s status would be lower than Lu Yanxue. Wu Bufan was naturally very clear about this point.

“Mhm.” Lu Yanxue nodded lightly. She glanced at Wu Tianjiao who stood beside Wu Bufan as a strange light gleamed in her eyes, as though her interest in Wu Tianjiao was more compared to her interest in Wu Bufan.

“Wu Tianjiao entered the immortal king realm?” Lu Yanxue asked.

“Senior’s judgement is truly exceptional. Tianjiao’s talent is lacking and has only recently managed to break through to the immortal-king realm.” Wu Tianjiao politely bowed.

“Not too bad, as expected of a personal disciple of an immortal emperor. Your future is boundless.” Lu Yanxue praised. City Lord Lu also laughed, “Noble nephew Tianjiao is naturally extraordinary. Brother Wu, please take your seat.”

Wu Bufan nodded, he wasn’t polite at all as he walked towards the main seats, together with Wu Tianjiao. Today, he had a purpose for bringing Wu Tianjiao here. He hoped that his son would be able to form some sorts of connection with the Snowdrift Sage Hall, and the best method would naturally be having a marriage agreement with someone in the sect.

The birthday celebration of City Lord Lu was a very good opportunity.

“Everyone, please feel free to be seated, there’s no need to stand on ceremony.” City Lord Lu waved his hand to the crowd. The banquet was then served up as the experts presented their gifts. Since they were already here, they naturally wanted to perform a little and form a better relationship with the City Lord.

The atmosphere was very lively. At this moment, both Lu Yao and Qin Wentian also arrived. They could sense the lively atmosphere but they didn’t seem to be able to become a part of the liveliness.

“Father.” Lu Yao glanced at Lu Zhan and the rest of her faction who were sitting below and walked over.

“Take your seat.” Lu Zhan spoke in a low voice. However, there were many young people from this faction who coldly sweep their glances over to Lu Yao and Qin Wentian, their eyes clearly showing that they didn’t welcome them. Lu Yao’s actions would cause them to be at odds with Lu Yanxue’s faction. They couldn’t afford to directly offend Chu Qingyi and could only vent their anger on Lu Yao and Qin Wentian.

Chu Qingyi, who was beside Qin Wentian, glanced in Lu Yanxue’s direction. Only to see that at this moment, Lu Yanxue was also glancing over. However, she shifted her glance away after an instant, exuding an air of disdain. This made Chu Qingyi’s expression turn unsightly, hence she didn’t go over to offer her greetings. However, how could Mo Xiaoxiao let this go? She laughed and spoke, “Why? Junior sister Qingyi, do you not know how to greet your senior apprentice aunt?”

Chu Qingyi’s eyes flashed. She then bowed to Lu Yanxue, “Chu Qingyi greets senior apprentice aunt.”

Lu Yanxue no longer glanced over, directly disregarding Chu Qingyi, causing her to be in an ugly situation. Mo Xiaoxiao’s laughter then rang out condescendingly.

Wu Bufan and Wu Tianjiao of the Wu Clan, stared at this scene with interest. Seems like the competition within the Snowdrift Sage Hall must be extremely intense. Wu Tianjiao seemed a little dazed by Chu Qingyi’s beauty. Although Mo Xiaoxiao was also considered beautiful, in this entire crowd after Chu Qingyi appeared, she was definitely the prettiest of all the maidens here.

“Let’s sit.” Chu Qingyi saw that Lu Yanxue had no intentions of acknowledging her, as she spoke lightly to Qin Wentian who was standing beside her.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded lightly. He sat down, only to hear a cold voice ringing out with unhappiness, “Hmph, who allowed you to sit?”

Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened, he saw a middle-aged character icily looking at him from the side. “You came to our Lu Clan and consumed a grand recovery pill, and was waited on comfortably by Lu Yao. Right now, at the banquet, you even want to participate in it? Seems like your arrogance knows no bounds and assumes that your status is high enough to sit here with the others.”

“Uncle.” Lu Yao’s expression drastically changed as she stared at the person who spoke.

“What? Lu Yao, are my words wrong? Given how valuable the grand recovery pill is, you actually gifted it away to a random person just like that? Even if the Clan Lord doesn’t punish you for this, we will still punish you.” That middle-aged man icily spoke out loud, wanting to intentionally show his stance with regards about this matter to the City Lord and Lu Yanxue.

“I’ve already said that the grand recovery pill is something I requested from Lu Yao. I will also repay this favor.” Chu Qingyi coldly stared at the middle-aged man.

“Holy Maiden Qingyi, there’s no need for you to heap this debt on yourself.” That person hurriedly replied, not daring to push Chu Qingyi too far. However, he was truly caught between two difficult positions. He still needed to give a response to Mo Xiaoxiao, who was someone on Lu Yanxue’s side.

Qin Wentian stood there, calmly watching everything. He then spoke, “After consuming the grand recovery pill, I can’t even walk out of these premises. Right now, I’m not even allowed to have a seat at this banquet? What do you guys take I, Qin, for?”

“Hmph, don’t you know the value of a grand recovery pill?” That middle-aged man sneered coldly.

“So what? Do you all really intend to use my life as payment for that?” Qin Wentian counter-asked.

“How can your cheap life be compared to the value of a grand recovery pill? We will await the orders of our Clan Lord to see how he would deal with you.” The middle-aged man clasped his hands to City Lord Lu, expressing his attitude. Regardless of what the Clan Lord decided, he would comply and ignore the fact that Lu Yao was from his own faction within the clan.

“Chu Qingyi is, after all, a holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall. Yanxue, what do you think?” City Lord Lu glanced at Lu Yanxue as he asked.

Lu Yanxue’s beautiful eyes slowly turned over, finally fixed on Chu Qingyi, Lu Yao and Qin Wentian. Her expression was calm, nobody could tell what her emotions were. A moment later, her calm voice rang out, “I heard from Xiaoxiao that there’s a man who actually dared to barge into the Coldnether Lake during a cultivation session of our sect’s members. She had injured that person and was already prepared to kill him, but you acted to save that man and even brought him to my clan, asking Lu Yao for a grand recovery pill to save him?”

“Reporting to senior apprentice aunt, he had no intentions to barge into the Coldnether Lake and neither was he injured by Mo Xiaoxiao. He was already heavily injured before this.” Chu Qingyi spoke in a tone that was neither servile nor overbearing.

“In that case, what I heard from Xiaoxiao, should be right. Chu Qingyi, as a holy maiden of our sect, do you know that the reputation of holy maidens can never be besmirched? Regardless if he had to intentions to barge in or not, he had already done so. And after that, not only did you not kill him, you stopped Xiaoxiao and even acted to save him, requesting a grand recovery pill from my clan. Tell me, do you know your mistakes?” Lu Yanxue’s voice was as calm as ever.

“I’m not in the wrong.” Chu Qingyi stubbornly spoke. “He is a friend of mine. I would naturally save him.”

“Friend?” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly laughed. “He’s your lover, isn’t he? When he barged into the Coldnether Lake, instead of killing him, you actually saved him? Friend?”

“Mo Xiaoxiao.” Chu Qingyi coldly stared at her senior apprentice sister.

“Are you being angered from the embarrassment because I’m right? Do you dare to say that you are not in love with him?” Mo Xiaoxiao coldly replied.

“So what even if I’m fond of him? When I return to our sect, I’ll bear the weight of this manner. The grand recovery pill was requested by me, I will naturally return the debt. This has nothing to do with our sect and has nothing to do with him.” Chu Qingyi’s voice was extremely domineering, wanting to protect Qin Wentian.

“As expected.” Mo Xiaoxiao started laughing. This time around, she wanted to destroy Chu Qingyi’s reputation completely, and make her offend Lu Yanxue, thereby destroying her own future.

“Qingyi, I once confessed to you before. To think that for the sake of a trash lecher, you actually rejected me, committing the gravest mistake in your life.” Lu Zhanfei stared at Chu Qingyi as he continued, “But even so, I still don’t mind. If you are willing to start over and accept me, I will beg for mercy for you from my aunt. I believe that the Snowdrift Sage Hall wouldn’t give out any punishment to you as well.”

Chu Qingyi glanced at Lu Zhanfei as an expression of loathing appeared on her face. “Disgusting fellow.”

“How dare you.” Lu Yanxue spoke, her eyes akin to ice.

“Holy Maiden Qingyi’s beauty is unrivalled. Why must you destroy your own future for a trash? Is it worth it?” At this moment, Wu Tianjiao from the Wu Clan also spoke, sighing with regret. He was observing from the side and was already clear on what was happening. He felt that it was a pity for Chu Qingyi. Given her beauty, it would really be a waste if she got together with that trash.

Wu Bufan’s eyes flashed, glancing at his son before he laughed, “That’s right. Holy Maiden Qingyi, you better think thrice before deciding.”

Chapter 1439: Beg Me to Leave

Chu Qingyi glanced at the Wu Clan's father and son. She then coldly spoke, "What does this have to do with either of you?"

"I, Wu, have always admired the fairies from the Snowdrift Sage Hall. Today, being able to see how beautiful Fairy Chu is, I'm truly moved. I'm not willing to see you taking a wrong step and destroying your future." Wu Tianjiao spoke in a dignified and pompous manner. He spoke with the status of a genius immortal king, exuding his elegance as well as praising the Snowdrift Sage Hall, while also admiring his admiration of Chu Qingyi.

This made Lu Yanxue glance at him, she instantly understood Wu Tianjiao's intentions. Seems like the Wu Clan coming here was really to express goodwill and they also wanted a marriage alliance with the Snowdrift Sage Hall.

However, if Chu Qingyi was married into the Wu Clan, things wouldn't be too bad.

Chu Qingyi's talent was really outstanding. After exiting the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, her cultivation speed was god-like and is on the verge of breaking through to the immortal king realm, presenting Lu Yanxue's faction with a heavy threat. If it wasn't for Lu Yanxue, who entered the immortal-king level sacred academy and broke through to the mid-stage there, Chu Qingyi's radiance would definitely be even greater.

This time, Mo Xiaoxiao wanted to borrow this opportunity to suppress Chu Qingyi. This idea wasn't bad, it would be best if they could damage Chu Qingyi's dao heart.

"Qingyi, Wu Tianjiao is a personal disciple of an immortal emperor. His talent is outstanding and has already broken through to the immortal king realm." Lu Yanxue calmly spoke. She then turned to Wu Tianjiao, "Since noble nephew Tianjiao admires Qingyi, I can be the link and introduce her to you."

"Since this is the case, I will have to thanks senior." Wu Tianjiao smiled, causing the eyes of everyone to flash. Seems like the Wu Clan truly had another motive, wanting a marriage alliance with the Snowdrift Sage Hall. As for Wu Tianjiao, he had his sights on Chu Qingyi. Chu Qingyi was really not bad, among these females, she was the most beautiful. There was also no need to say anything about her talent.

"Qingyi, you have also heard it. I will give you a chance. Zhanfei and Wu Tianjiao both are interested in you. As long as you are willing to, I will speak to your master about this. To prove your determination, I want you to kill this lecher to cleanse your reputation. As for the matter with the grand recovery pill, we will forget about it." Lu Yanxue continued.

"Stop dreaming." Chu Qingyi coldly replied. "You might be my senior apprentice aunt but I've not committed any major mistakes. It's just the matter of a grand recovery pill and you want me to kill my friend for that?"

“Recalcitrant fool.” Lu Yanxue snorted coldly. Her gaze turned over, no longer looking at Chu Qingyi, as though she has already given her a chance to redeem herself.

Qin Wentian had been quietly listening. He was somewhat taken aback. Lu Yanxue and Chu Qingyi were both disciples of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, although they were from different factions, their relationship shouldn’t be this bad. Seems like the competition within their sect must be extremely intense. Lu Yanxue wanted to use this chance to suppress Chu Qingyi.

As for himself, he became an opportunity for Lu Yanxue to do so.

“Are you guys treating me like thin air?” At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke, staring at all the experts here.

“Mhm?” The eyes of everyone turned over, landing on Qin Wentian. This man actually also dared to speak here?

Lu Yanxue only cast a single glance at Qin Wentian before looking away, not bothering to spare another glance at him. Lu Zhanfei was coldly laughing as he stared at Qin Wentian with a mocking manner. As for Mo Xiaoxiao, she giggled as she watched this scene with interest.

“You find this funny?” Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Xiaoxiao. These people were discussing about his death, wanting Chu Qingyi to kill him to prove her innocence. It was like he was nothing but an insignificant existence, being able to be killed at anytime, disregarding him completely.

“A lecher who barged into the Coldnether Lake and was narrowly killed by me. You only survived due to consuming a grand recovery pill yet you dare to speak so loudly here? Isn’t this a funny matter?” Mo Xiaoxiao had a sarcastic smile on her face. “I still thought that you would continue hiding behind my junior apprentice sister, not daring to speak. To think that you are so courageous now.”

“You guys are discussing about my death but you didn’t expect me to speak up?” Qin Wentian spoke, while silently musing at how cheap human lives are. If the person here wasn’t him but was some other person, they would directly be slaughtered without another word. To them, who treated themselves as lofty existences, all treated the lives of ordinary people like weeds.

“Sir Qin, you don’t have to interfere in this matter.” Lu Yao tugged on Qin Wentian’s sleeve in a nervous manner. By acting this way, Qin Wentian would cause the matter to become even more chaotic. At that time even when Chu Qingyi did her best, she might not be able to protect him.

“Lu Yao, impudent!” The elder of Lu Yao berated. “You have already helped him so much despite our reluctance. After fortunately surviving, he is still speaking so arrogantly, he must be tired of living.”

“Is that so?” Qin Wentian suddenly laughed. Although his injuries have yet to fully recover, it wouldn’t affect his combat prowess. The experts of a mere City Lord Manor actually dares to slight his existence?

“Since you all feel that I’m tired of living, which of you guys will come and claim my life?” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Qin Wentian.” Chu Qingyi froze. She transmitted her voice over, “Lu Yanxue’s cultivation base is very high, at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. City Lord Lu is even more powerful. You have to lay low at this moment, leave things here for me to handle.”

A look of worry could be seen on her face. Qin Wentian’s personality was truly still the same as back then when he was in the sacred academy. Tyrannical and brazen. Nobody would be able to force him to take a step back. The people of the Lu Clan had utterly infuriated him.

“Qingyi, you wanted to protect him so badly but he wants to seek death instead. He can’t even appreciate your kindness, yet you are still treating him so well despite the trash he is. Could it be that you have really gone blind?” Lu Zhanfei transmitted his voice to persuade her while shaking his head when he saw how worried Chu Qingyi and Lu Yao was for the sake of Qin Wentian.

He himself was a talented genius of the Lu Clan and is interested in Chu Qingyi. However, Chu Qingyi had always disregarded him. This trash that appeared actually could cause Chu Qingyi to feel so much worry. This truly made Lu Zhanfei extremely unhappy as he felt that he had lost face.

“Chu Qingyi.”

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. His expression was calm but solemn. Chu Qingyi suddenly felt as though Qin Wentian had completely become a brand new person, no longer as amicable as before. His entire being exuded sharpness, and an unexcelled loftiness. He was Qin Wentian, the Qin Wentian who reigned supreme in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Inclining her head slightly, Chu Qingyi stared at Qin Wentian whose demeanor completely changed, as a sense of awe appeared in her heart. It seemed like Qin Wentian was the only one in this entire world.

“I’ve already said that I wouldn’t bother with what happened between us in the past. This time around, I fell into the Coldnether Lake due to my heavy injuries, you were the one who protected me and sent me here for recovery. Although I would still be fine without consuming a grand recovery pill, I’m still filled with gratitude for the things you’ve done for me.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. “However, a true man can differentiate between grudges and kindness. You are you, but today, given how the Snowdrift Sage Hall has insulted me, I will not pardon them. I wouldn’t show mercy because of you. I hope you can understand.”

Chu Qingyi felt her body trembling when she heard Qin Wentian’s words. She could feel the aura of a hegemon from him, exuding a magnificence that spanned across the generations.

Chu Qingyi was somewhat in a daze as well, she had no idea where Qin Wentian's confidence came from but she could truly feel his confidence.

He was Qin Wentian, the genius who fought Huang Shatian of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire when he was merely at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation. He feasted on white tiger flesh and no matter where he is, he would always exude a blinding brilliance. Nobody can make him take a step back, for those who insulted and humiliated him earlier, they would all feel regret sooner or later.

Lu Yao was also shocked by Qin Wentian's aura. She suddenly thought of the words Qin Wentian spoken to her. He asked her what are the wishes she had, and he might be able to fulfill them.

Did Qin Wentian really have such strength?

That person who had been heavily injured and was slowly nursed back to health by her. Right now, Qin Wentian seemed like a completely different person from the person she thought she knew.

"Has this fellow gone mad?" Mo Xiaoxiao suddenly spoke after she recovered from a daze. She glanced at Qin Wentian and could also sense faintly at how extraordinary he was. However, he actually dared to say such words in public, not planning to pardon the people of the Snowdrift Sage Hall?

Not only Mo Xiaoxiao, all the guests here were all staring at Qin Wentian, like they were looking at a fool.

Has this man gone crazy from the provocations?

Earlier, he even asked who would come to claim his life. Now, he still said that he wouldn't pardon the experts of the Snowdrift Sage Hall.

"I was heavily injured and was sent here from traveling through the void. Although I consumed a grand recovery pill, I have no grudges with any of you. Yet, you guys are actually discussing about my death here? How ridiculous is this." Qin Wentian stepped out, staring at Lu Zhanfei and Mo Xiaoxiao. "Even people like you dares to insult and humiliate me? Since this is the case, the trash you two are talking about is right in front of your eyes. Which of you want to come over and take my life?"

"Courting death." Lu Zhanfei stood up, his aura gushing forth. He stared at Qin Wentian before glancing at Chu Qingyi, "Since his injuries have already recovered, Chu Qingyi, I want to prove to you how bad your judgement is."

Law energy fluctuation flooded the area, Lu Zhanfei flew out with a sword in his hand, as quick as lightning. The frost law energy covered the area, enveloping Qin Wentian. His sword pierced forth with overwhelming might, wanting to tear through Qin Wentian's body.

“What a fast sword, Lu Zhanfei is truly a genius of the Lu Clan.” Many mused silently.

The shrill keening of the sword was very ear-piercing. It transformed into sonic booms, exuding a fearsome might.

“Careful!” Both Chu Qingyi and Lu Yao shouted. However, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to have any intentions of dodging it. He quietly stood there, allowing the terrifying sword with the destructive attributes of the coldnether qi to pierce towards his heart.

Chu Qingyi and Lu Yao’s expressions drastically changed. However, at this moment, space seemed to be frozen solid. Lu Zhanfei’s sword pressed into Qin Wentian’s body but it had no way to pierce through. That powerful torrent of sword qi had no way to injure Qin Wentian.

“Are you wearing divine armor?” Lu Zhanfei’s expression stiffened.

Qin Wentian stared at him with an expression of pity. Stretching his hand out, he grabbed Lu Zhanfei’s sword and with a squeeze, the sword actually shattered into pieces.

Staring at those cold eyes of Qin Wentian, Lu Zhanfei felt his heart pounding madly with fear.

“Retreat!” Lu Yanxue called out, but it was already too late. Qin Wentian’s hand shot out, directly grabbing onto Lu Zhanfei’s throat. His cold eyes stared at everyone as he spoke with a voice filled with pity, “Is it Chu Qingyi that’s blind, or you are the one that’s blind?”

“Release him!”

“Zhanfei!” Many experts of the Lu Clan stood up.

Lu Yanxue stood up and icily spoke. “If you abduct Lu Zhanfei because you think you have a chance to flee here, I’m afraid that’s impossible. Release him and I will give you a quick death.”

“Even now, you still want to play games with me, trying to negotiate?” Qin Wentian laughed. This Lu Yanxue most probably thought that he wanted to use Lu Zhanfei’s life to negotiate a path of survival for himself. Hence, she took the initiative to speak first, intending on giving him pressure.

“But then again, given someone like you who believes yourself to be infallible, it’s not hard to see why you would say that.” Qin Wentian laughed. “You completely have no idea who am I, and what my identity is. If I wanted to leave, do you really think I need to resort to use his life and threaten you all?”

A cold smile could be seen on Qin Wentian's face. He stretched his other hand out, an immense amount of sword might congregated there and an instant later, Lu Zhanfei suddenly let out a scream filled with extreme terror. He could feel the sword might rippling through him, lacerating every part of his body. A few moments later, he was turned into dust amidst his howls of agony.

"RUMBLE!" Numerous violent auras and killing intent gushed forth, enveloping Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian stood there arrogantly, calmly staring at everyone.

"Earlier, when I wanted to leave, you guys obstructed me. Now, I want to see how you much you all would beg for me to leave."

Chapter 1440: Terrifying Existence

Qin Wentian spoke. Numerous powerful auras flared, boring down on him. The him right now was like an unexcelled character, exuding magnificence through the generations, calmly staring at everyone here.

Before this, the guards of the City Lord Manor obstructed him from leaving. Now, he wanted the people here to beg him to leave.

How brazen and arrogant was this? However, Qin Wentian spoke it in a manner-of-fact tone, his voice so resolute that it could sever iron. He, who was suffering from heavy injuries, was being sent here to the City Lord Manor and had consumed a grand recovery pill. By rights, this wasn't any major matter but since the competitive nature within the Snowdrift Sage Hall was so prevalent to the extent where Lu Yanxue wanted to use him as an excuse to suppress Chu Qingyi, he had to do something. They treated him like dirt, something to be killed whenever they want to kill.

How arrogant were they? How much contempt did they have for him?

Since this was the case, he will show them what a terrifying existence he can be.

At this moment, there was still no one from the City Lord Manor who understood what sort of existence Qin Wentian was. They were only bothered about Qin Wentian's killing of Lu Zhanfei. All of the experts from the City Lord Manor stood up, their hearts boiling in anger.

"Zhanfei!" A middle-aged man screamed miserably. Lu Zhanfei was his son but was actually killed like that. Lu Zhanfei's talent was extraordinary and would sooner or later enter the immortal king realm. However, he died today just like that. Not long ago, his son was still so imposing but now, he had turned into nothing but a corpse. How could he not be enraged? His killing intent now towered up into the sky.

"Immortal king realm." Lu Yanxue's voice was cold. Although Qin Wentian didn't release his aura completely, she had already sensed that this was an aura only immortal kings would possess. The person Chu Qingyi was fond of was also an immortal king, and a young one at that.

Mo Xiaoxiao who was at the side had completely frozen. She had always believed that Qin Wentian was prying on them and was injured by her. Hence, she had never looked up to Qin Wentian before. Only at that moment when Qin Wentian killed Lu Zhanfei did she realize that her earlier conjectures about him might have been wrong.

"Capture him." City Lord Lu icily spoke. He slammed his palm on the table, shattering it. His imposing eyes flashed with killing intent.

“Yes.” Many figures stepped out, exuding terrifying auras. Those guests who were here to offer their congratulations all still had a look of shock on their faces. They didn’t think that at the birthday celebration banquet of City Lord Lu, there would actually be someone who dared to kill a grandson of his like that. Truly audacious.

Just a few moments ago, they still thought that Qin Wentian wanted to use Lu Zhanfei’s life to bargain for his own. However, in the next moment, Lu Zhanfei was already killed by him. How decisive was this?

“Die.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke when he saw the numerous figures rushing him. In just an instant, a destructive sword might swept through the air, causing sounds of piercing to ring out as the experts rushing him were all slain. Qin Wentian continued standing there, not moving an inch from his original spot. He started a massacre at this birthday celebration.

“BANG!” City Lord Lu stomped the ground, causing fissures to appear. His anger surged forth like tidal waves. To think that there’s actually someone so brazen, disregarding everything and started a massacre at his territory, and on his birthday celebration too.

“This is an opportunity.” Wu Bufan transmitted his voice to his son, Wu Tianjiao. Wu Tianjiao’s eyes flashed and nodded slightly. This was indeed an opportunity for them to form good relations with the Snowdrift Sage Hall. With a roar, his killing intent erupted as his law domain appeared. He arrived before Qin Wentian, his law domain energy had already formed a terrifying storm, forcing many of the other experts back.

The storm completely surrounded Qin Wentian and at this moment, numerous golden spears materialized within the storm, shooting out rays of killing light, all of them aiming to pierce through Qin Wentian. With just a command, he would be able kill Qin Wentian.

“Wu Tianjiao, an immortal king expert.”

“When an immortal king acts, things are truly different.” The spectators sighed. Too powerful, Wu Tianjiao concentrated all his energy at the small area Qin Wentian was standing in, immensely increasing the explosive effect. Even the slightest bit of aftershock would be sufficient to kill immortal-foundation characters, the aura was so intense that cracks appeared on the ground around Qin Wentian.

Wu Tianjiao took another step forward, standing in the air, resembling an unexcelled divinity. He then calmly spoke, “Everyone, please retreat further back.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts continued to retreat, creating a battlefield for him and Qin Wentian. A fight on the level of immortal kings would produce shockwaves strong enough to extend to a very vast distance. At this moment, the manifestation of a golden divine spear in the form of an astral soul could be seen behind Wu Tianjiao. He was like the sovereign of every spear in this world.

“Wu Tianjiao is truly a peak-level genius, as expected of a personal disciple of an immortal emperor. Truly unparalleled.” Someone sighed with admiration.

"Seems like the Wu Clan's hope of forming a marriage alliance with the Snowdrift Sage Hall might become a reality soon. He wants to use this chance to establish his dominance, indicating his goodwill towards the Snowdrift Sage Hall." Someone mused.

"KILL!" As the sound of Wu Tianjiao's voice rang out, the golden spears in his domain started streaking towards Qin Wentian, slamming into him. That terrifying speed made it as though Qin Wentian couldn't even dodge it in time. Everyone was sure that Qin Wentian's body would be drilled through.

"No!" Chu Qingyi's eyes turned red. That destructive might was too terrifying. After all, this was an attack by an immortal king. Ever since the time after that stint at the sacred academy concluded, it had only been a few short years. Even if Qin Wentian managed to enter the immortal king realm depending on his outstanding talent, it was impossible for someone to block those exploding spears with the toughness of their body alone. The target of that violent attack would be dead for sure.

Lu Yao clenched her fists, her perspiration had already drenched her dress. She drew in a deep breath as she stared with worry at the scene in the battlefield.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Deafening sounds rang out unceasingly. The golden spears radiated a blinding light, causing the spectators to be unable to open their eyes fully. All of them pierced towards Qin Wentian and exploded at the point of contact. However, under the stunned gazes of the crowd, Qin Wentian calmly stood there with his hands behind his back, unmovable, observing Wu Tianjiao with a sneer on his face.

"How is this possible?" Great waves rose in the hearts of everyone. Qin Wentian didn't even blink at the ferocity of Wu Tianjiao's attack. He merely stood there quietly as his body circulated with a gleaming light, allowing the attacks to freely land on him.

Wu Tianjiao's expression was incredibly unsightly to behold. He had no way to believe what he just saw.

"Seems like you all still don't understand." Qin Wentian's calm voice rang out. He stared at Wu Tianjiao who was in the air, his eyes flickered with disdain as he spoke, "You want a marriage alliance with the Snowdrift Sage Hall. It's not wrong wanting to express goodwill and seize this good opportunity. However, your mistake was choosing me to use as a stepping stone. Wanting to use my life to please others? This is the most foolish choice you have ever made in your entire life."

As the sound of his voice faded, he slammed out with a palm, manifesting a fearsome gigantic imprint. Wu Tianjiao howled as the golden spears shot out once more. However, these spears were easily shattered by the palm imprint. With a thunderous boom, the palm slammed into Wu Tianjiao and in just an instant, Wu Tianjiao, the unrivalled genius in everyone's eyes, died directly from the overwhelming impact.

"Tianjiao!" Wu Bufan roared with anger and sorrow. He soared up in the air and wanted to act, but at the next moment, the giant palm imprint had already slammed down. He didn't even have the time to protect his son's corpse. Wu Tianjiao's corpse had already completely disintegrated from impact of the second palm strike.

At this moment, Qin Wentian soared up into the air, radiating the powerful aura of a mid-stage immortal king that enveloped the entire City Lord Manor. Everyone stared up in shock at the young man in the air. This young man was actually so powerful.

Not long ago, the unrivalled genius in the eyes of everyone, Wu Tianjiao, was smacked to death with a single palm strike.

“Mid-stage immortal king.” Lu Yanxue glanced up in the air. Her robes fluttered with the wind as her own powerful aura gushed forth. Qin Wentian was actually also a mid-stage immortal king.

Mo Xiaoxiao who was at the side, had already gone completely pale. Mid-stage immortal king? The trash she had been referring to, the one she thought she injured, was actually a mid-stage immortal king. How ironic and face-smacking was this? She could feel a burning sensation on her cheeks.

No wonder Chu Qingyi had rejected so many suitors, only reacting differently towards this young man. So it turned out that this young man was actually so outstanding and extraordinary.

She had no idea that Chu Qingyi herself was also in shock now. Although she knew that Qin Wentian’s talent was outstanding and knew that he would definitely have grand achievements in the future for sure, she didn’t expect his cultivation to be so fast. He actually used such a short period of time and had broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm.

Lu Yao also felt as though she was in a dream. Also, for Lu Zhan, as well as their entire faction, all of them were in a stunned state. Never in their wildest dreams did they expect that the person they mocked earlier was actually a mid-stage immortal king. If they knew this, let alone one grand recovery pill. Even if Qin Wentian ate two or three grand recovery pills, they wouldn’t have dared to say anything. Being able to save a mid-stage immortal king would definitely make the immortal king indebted to them. How could the debt of gratitude be compared to some mere medical pills? But now, sadly, there no longer was any gratitude. There was only hatred.

“For the sake of a single medical pill, I was actually treated like an insignificant insect by you people. You feel that you can kill me whenever you want. The life of I, Qin, am actually not even worth the price of a medical pill?” Qin Wentian coldly laughed, surveying the crowd. Only to see Lu Yanxue’s body slowly soaring up the air. Coldness radiated from her, terrifying to the extreme.

Wu Bufan similarly soared up into the air. A barrier of golden light surrounded him as his eyes flashed with an intense killing intent.

“Do you know who the person you just killed is?” Wu Bufan coldly spoke. “He was a personal disciple of the Martial Emperor.”

“Even if you are a mid-stage immortal king, even if you are from a major power, you will die here today for starting a massacre here and insulting my Snowdrift Sage Hall.” Lu Yanxue coldly spoke, directly bringing the name of her sect out. Because, she had already sensed that Qin Wentian should be an extraordinary individual from one of the peak powers in the immortal realms. Since she was the one who had insulted him first, she wanted to bring the name of her sect out and twist the story, saying it was Qin Wentian who insulted them first, to make things easier to handle.

However, how could Qin Wentian not understand her thinking? She still didn't understand that Qin Wentian didn't give a damn about her being a member of the Snowdrift Sage Hall.

Naturally, he also wouldn't mind killing a disciple of an immortal emperor. For those that wanted his life, he would never show mercy to them.

"How regretful. Even at this moment, you guys still don't understand." Qin Wentian quietly spoke. As his voice faded, a whistling sound rang out. His figure was like a great roc, possessing unrivalled extreme speed. Wu Bufan's expression drastically changed, he wanted to retreat but he couldn't react in time. Qin Wentian's palm slammed out, reinforced by God's Hand, directly shattering the golden barrier of light around Wu Bufan. After that, a thunderous sound echoed out as a powerful giant palm grabbed hold of Wu Bufan's body.

"A disciple of an immortal emperor? I can't even remember how many of those I've killed. Even if Wu Tianjiao is the son of an immortal emperor, so what of it?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. "Since you all still cannot understand, let me help you all to fully comprehend who I am exactly."

As the sound of his voice faded, he mercilessly laughed. Wu Bufan's body was directly crushed into meat paste by that giant palm imprint. A powerful immortal king like Wu Bufan now had an expression of despair on his face. His eyes were filled with terror.

A son of an immortal emperor? So what of it?

What sort of existence was this person exactly?

At this moment, only now did the people here fully understand how terrifying an existence the young man standing in the air was!

Chapter 1441: Just A Single Sword

Wu Bufan, died.

Wu Bufan and Wu Tianjiao, this father and son duo, who wanted to use Qin Wentian as their stepping stone, made the most foolish decision in their lives, paying their lives as the price.

Wanting to use Qin Wentian's life to please the people from the Snowdrift Sage Hall? But how many lives here could be of equivalent value to Qin Wentian? The Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the White Tiger Race, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. There are so many terrifying characters who wanted Qin Wentian's life. To kill him, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor paid an astronomical price, even submitting to Old Devil Duotian. Who were these minor characters in comparison?

What's ridiculous is that the father and son duo actually thought to use Qin Wentian's life just to please the Snowdrift Sage Hall.

"A single strike."

The hearts of everyone started to pound wildly, causing great waves of shock to arise as they stared at the magnificent figure floating in the air. At this moment, everyone understood that the Snowdrift Sage Hall and the City Lord Manor had antagonized an extraordinary person. How foolish was that.

"The City Lord Manor is going to become a huge joke. The holy maiden Mo Xiaoxiao of the Snowdrift Sage Hall is the same as well."

Everyone silently mused. Mo Xiaoxiao said this man was a lecher, heavily injured by her and only survived due to consuming the grand recovery pill. She and Lu Yanxue wanted to use this opportunity to suppress Chu Qingyi, determining Qin Wentian's death with their words. To them, Qin Wentian was just an insignificant being unworthy of a mention, they could do anything they want to him. Nobody would care about his thoughts or opinions, he wouldn't even have the rights to speak.

Hence, Qin Wentian decided to show them clearly, making them understand who he was. That shocking scene appeared, the most insignificant figure in everyone's eyes insta-killed an immortal king who was a personal disciple of an immortal emperor. He even said that he had forgotten the number of disciples of immortal emperors that had died in his hands. So what even if the people he killed were the descendants of the emperors themselves? Also, when facing Lu Yanxue of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, he didn't seem to have any fear at all. It was like he couldn't care less about the Snowdrift Sage Hall behind Lu Yanxue.

Chu Qingyi was so shocked that she couldn't say anything. Her beautiful figure trembled slightly, not daring to believe her eyes. That figure standing arrogantly in the air did bear similarities to the figure she saw before in the sacred academy, similarly exuding magnificence that would span generations, as imposing as ever. However, the him right now was even more domineering, and even more tyrannical. Naturally, his strength had also become even more terrifying than ever.

“Qingyi, Sir Qin he…” Lu Yao’s voice was quavering. She also didn’t dare to believe what she just saw. That magnificent figure in the air… he had been so gentle and humble when he was in her residence, casually chatting with her about her wishes. Was it really the same person?

Everything seemed to be like a dream.

“His name is Qin Wentian, a disciple from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect located in the eastern regions. It’s said that he’s the personal disciple of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He is also the son-in-law of the daughter doted upon most by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He and I, we entered the sacred academy together. In there, he defeated Lei Ba, experts of the Sky Paragon Sect, powerful greater demons, feasted on white tiger flesh, and even fought against the strongest genius at the peak of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire Huang Shatian to a draw when his cultivation base was merely at the seventh-level of immortal-foundation. There is no doubt that his strength is unrivalled in the entire sacred academy at the immortal-foundation level.”

Chu Qingyi’s voice was filled with solemness. She slowly continued, “He isn’t lying. For disciples of immortal emperors, back then in the sacred academy, the number of them he killed was so much that it was countless.”

Chu Qingyi knew that since this matter has blown up, the Snowdrift Sage Hall would definitely investigate Qin Wentian’s identity. Hence, it wasn’t a great deal for her to reveal it. By doing so, the Snowdrift Sage Hall might have some reservations and hesitate to deal with Qin Wentian.

When everyone heard her words, they felt their hearts shuddering. What a glorious battle achievement record, tinted with unparalleled arrogance and strength. Such a character was actually treated in this manner when he was in the Lu Clan.

Had everyone in the Lu Clan gone blind?

For a mere grand recovery pill, they wanted to blow up this matter and use the chance to take his life? How ridiculous? Could it be that the value of such a man wasn’t even equal to a single grand recovery pill?

The people from Lu Yao’s faction had an indescribable feeling. Not too long ago, they were all still mocking Qin Wentian.

“How many years has it been since you left the sacred academy? You entered there the same time as him, within such a short period of time, how can he enter the mid-stage immortal king realm? Chu Qingyi, are you joking around?” Mo Xiaoxiao felt her heart shaking when she heard Chu Qingyi’s words. However, she still chose to not believe it. This cannot be real. Qin Wentian was someone who entered the sacred academy with Chu Qingyi, how can a person have such a quick cultivation speed, entering the mid-stage of the immortal king realm so quickly? It was impossible.

Chu Qingyi’s eyes flashed, staring at Mo Xiaoxiao. She coldly spoke. “There are some people in this world who are extraordinary right from their birth. They would always cause ordinary people to sigh with envy and admiration, looking up at them. They would always surpass their peers, always at the front of their pack. These people would all become legends of our world, doing things nobody could do. There are also many of these legends whom we call ancient emperors.”

“BOOM!” Mo Xiaoxiao’s heart pounded violently, she stared in shock at Qin Wentian as she mumbled, “This can’t be true, I don’t believe it.”

The opening of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was a sign that the era of ancient emperors was coming. Chu Qingyi’s words were undoubtedly hinting that Qin Wentian might be the person of destiny. This was why she was so shocked, shaking in disbelief.

The spectators here all felt their hearts pounding violently. To think that Chu Qingyi’s rating of this man would be so high. She believed that this man might be a future ancient emperor, as spoken of in the legends.

“You attacking me when I fell into the Coldnether Lake could be understood as a mistake. I can choose to not pursue that. But after that, you insulted me numerous times, and in order to suppress Chu Qingyi, you implicated me, even wanting my life to wound Chu Qingyi’s dao heart. Although you are a holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Sect, your actions have completely ruined your sect’s reputation. Tell me, do you think you deserve death?!” Qin Wentian shouted at Mo Xiaoxiao. Mo Xiaoxiao trembled violently, she was actually forced back several steps from the intensity of that shout.

Before this, she was so proud before Qin Wentian. But now, she understood that in Qin Wentian’s eyes, she was nothing but a speck of dust. She was an immortal-foundation character, but he was a mid-stage immortal king. She was an ordinary holy maiden, but Qin Wentian’s talent was so outstanding that even Chu Qingyi’s talent paled in comparison. What did she have that could compete with him?

Regardless of strength, status, identity, she was all inferior to Qin Wentian. However, she still intentionally insulted and provoked him numerous times, wanting to kill him. Now, Qin Wentian asked her if she deserved death?

Lu Yanxue’s countenance was also extremely unsightly. Right now, she understood that even with her status, she was still inferior to Qin Wentian. Behind him, there were two supreme major powers supporting him. Also, his status in the eyes of the two powers, far exceeded her status in the Snowdrift Sage Hall.

But now, Lu Yanxue was on the back of a mounted tiger, it wasn’t so easy to get down. She stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “To think that you have an extraordinary status. Mhm, how about we sit down and calmly discuss this matter?”

“Are you joking with me?” Qin Wentian turned his eyes to Lu Yanxue. He then coldly spoke, “What is there to talk about?”

“Even if you are an extraordinary individual, this place is after all, the territory of my Snowdrift Sage Hall. You won’t be able to obtain any benefits and might even suffer if you continue to act so domineeringly.” Lu Yanxue stared at Qin Wentian. An extremely cold aura gushed forth from her, wanting to intimidate Qin Wentian.

“Chu Qingyi, I originally wanted to give some face to the Snowdrift Sage Hall for your sake. However, these people still have such an attitude even at this moment. In that case, you can report back to your sect that the lives of these two will be taken by me today. If your sect wants revenge, I, Qin Wentian, will not shrink back. But if your sect cannot be bothered with this matter, I can take it that the things that happened today, never happened before.”

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice faded, a third eye in the center of his brows opened. In an instant, the Evil Eye Law Domain descended, directly enveloping Lu Yanxue and Mo Xiaoxiao. The coldnether energy from Lu Yanxue froze everything, staving off the effects of the domain. However, Mo Xiaoxiao wasn’t so lucky, instantly coughing out several mouthfuls of blood as she became heavily injured. When the law domain appeared, everything in that space crumbled. She was just a mere immortal-foundation character. How could she resist this?

“How dare you!” Lu Yanxue took a step forward, moving to the front of Mo Xiaoxiao.

“Can you obstruct me if I want to kill her?” Qin Wentian’s voice rang out. Powerful destructive might swept through the terrifying Evil Eye Domain. Mo Xiaoxiao screamed in agony as her body was engulfed by a vortex of destruction.

“RUMBLE!” At this moment, City Lord Lu stepped out, exuding a fearsome aura at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm.

“Do you want me to slaughter your entire manor?” Qin Wentian swept his gaze over, coldly staring at City Lord Lu. He took another step forward as the Divine Elephant Law Domain manifested. A suffocating and overwhelming suppressive might bore down on everything.

At this moment, City Lord Lu actually hesitated. He, who was a peak-stage immortal king, actually felt fear when facing Qin Wentian, a mid-stage immortal king opponent.

Qin Wentian was too terrifying. His aura, his gaze, they held an unquestionable imperious authority. It was like as long as he wanted something, nobody would be able to block him. If he really acted, every life in this manor here today would be buried together with Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Yanxue.

“BANG!”

Lu Yanxue screamed, the power of her coldnether energy engulfed everything, turning her surroundings into ice. The crowd shivered from the coldness. Her long hair fluttered in the wind and with a roar of anger, she shook free of the law domain's effects as she rushed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to her. Activating God's Hand, the law energy transformed into the shape of a sword. As Lu Yanxue rushed over, his silhouette flashed, moving with the speed of a great roc, rushing to meet her.

"KILL!" Lu Yanxue stabbed out with a finger attack. The concentration of the coldnether energy reached a critical point as she stabbed towards Qin Wentian, wanting to freeze him solid.

But at this moment, that blurry figure that was Qin Wentian, slashed out with a single sword strike.

The Nightmare Sword Art, with the first sword strike, Lu Yanxue felt her consciousness entered a daze-like state. She had no way to sense or see the attack. From her perspective, her coldnether energy froze this entire world solid and she was the hegemon of this ice world.

But at this moment, the ice world she was the hegemon of, was slashed apart by that sword.

"No!" Lu Yanxue screamed in terror. That sword strike actually brought her into a world of nightmares.

The sword continued forward with preternatural speed, slashing into her body.

The arrogant and unexcelled Lu Yanxue died in a single strike.

Even now, the City Lord was still hesitating, staring at everything in shock. His expression was like dead ashes. Closing his eyes, he felt his heart trembling violently.

There was actually such an unrivalled genius in this world. With him here, how would there be space for other geniuses? He was the ruler of this world, able to decide everything and was staring with disdain at everyone beneath him.

At this moment, the City Lord seemed to age visibly. That hesitation caused his dao heart to suffer damage. From now onwards, it would be hard for him to progress any further in his cultivation!

Chapter 1442: Wishes

With just a sword strike, Lu Yanxue was slain.

Lu Yanxue, how magnificent was her status as a heavily-favored elder in the Snowdrift Sage Hall? With her here, the major powers of the Coldnether Immortal City all came by to pay their respects. Other than congratulating the City Lord, their other purpose was naturally to see Lu Yanxue.

Lu Yanxue's status was extraordinarily high. Other than her father who was the City Lord, there was no one else in her eyes. She could summon the wind and rain in this immortal city with a single word, deciding the life and death of people. In fact, she even wanted to decide Chu Qingyi's marriage, telling Chu Qingyi to choose between Lu Zhanfei and Wu Tianjiao.

Lu Yanxue still wanted Chu Qingyi to personally kill Qin Wentian to prove her 'innocence.'

But now, Wu Tianjiao and Wu Bufan have both fallen, Mo Xiaoxiao also died.

Lu Yanxue also was dead by a single sword strike. The powerful peak-stage immortal king City Lord, actually hesitated due to a sentence and a stare from Qin Wentian, suffering injuries to his dao heart. Right now, the countenance of the City Lord was pale white, as he visibly aged.

Today, it was initially supposed to be a day of celebration where countless experts came by to offer their well wishes for his birthday.

But now, a joyous occasion turned into a sorrowful one.

The City Lord watched as his daughter Lu Yanxue was killed, yet he didn't act. He was very clear of Lu Yanxue's strength. But despite so, his daughter was killed by a single sword strike from this young man. Although this young man was only at the mid-stage of the immortal-king realm, regardless of his aura or combat prowess, both were at an extremely frightening level.

Just like what Chu Qingyi had said, there were some people who were born extraordinary, destined to be different from others. They would surpass and trample their peers, easily crushing through all obstacles as they ascend to the peak. These people could even jump levels and win.

At this moment, everyone in the City Lord Manor was completely shocked.

The people of Lu Clan stared at the floating figure in the air. When they felt his radiance, all of them bowed and felt ashamed of their own inferiority. Not long ago, they were actually still deciding how they should kill him. How ridiculous was this?

“City Lord Lu, when I was unconscious and brought here, Lu Yao fed a grand recovery pill to me. Although I didn’t request for that, I will naturally repay the gratitude for that pill. However, I didn’t do anything at all in your manor but Lu Yanxue and the rest wanted my death. Do you have any objections with regards to my slaughter of them?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with sharpness, staring at the City Lord, his words causing the hearts of everyone to tremble once more. Even when facing a peak-stage immortal king, Qin Wentian was as domineering as ever.

Do you have any objections with regards to my slaughter of them?

The expression of the City Lord turned ashen as he sighed with sorrow in his heart. Their Lu Clan was truly blind, offending such a powerful character. He thought back to Qin Wentian’s earlier words, saying that they had no idea who he is. That was already a warning to them, yet they still persisted on offending him. Now that he thought back to it, he couldn’t help feeling extremely ironic.

How could such a grand character stand for their insults? How could he let things slide after they showed the intent to kill him?

Right now, the City Lord understood that even if he personally fought, he also didn’t have the confidence to win against Qin Wentian. Even if he won, he would not be able to kill him. As for Qin Wentian, he would still be able to easily slaughter the people of the Lu Clan. After all, the Lu Clan had offended Qin Wentian first.

“My Lu Clan is blind, I have no objections.” The City Lord gritted his teeth, wanting nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into a thousand pieces in his heart. However, he had to endure this.

“Before this, I wanted to leave but was obstructed by you guys, imprisoning me in that residence. Now, can I leave?” Qin Wentian coldly asked.

“Naturally.” The City Lord spoke, his heart feeling exceptionally heavy. Everyone glanced at Qin Wentian while sighing in their hearts. Truly, earlier the Lu Clan didn’t allow him to leave. Now, they had to beg him to leave. If Qin Wentian didn’t leave, that would be a calamity for their Lu Clan.

“Lu Yao.” Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, staring at her. Lu Yao started, she glanced at the figure in the air as an indescribable emotion appeared in her heart. To think that the gentle and handsome young man whom she nursed back to health would be so extraordinary. Wu Tianjiao when compared to him, was nothing more than a crow being compared to a phoenix.

A smile appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes. At this moment, all the sharpness flickering in his eyes disappeared. With a wave of his hand, he sent an interspatial ring floating through the air to her. He then spoke, “Lu Yao, you once told me your wishes. In this interspatial ring, there are many powerful cultivation arts, innate techniques and divine weapons that I specially chose for you. To me, these wouldn’t aid me much, but I’m sure they would be of a great help to your cultivation. There’s no need for you to decline this.”

Lu Yao’s body trembled slightly. Indeed, given Qin Wentian’s cultivation base and combat prowess, even for items he had no use for, would definitely be of immense benefit to her and many others. One man’s trash is another man’s treasure.

“I’m being hunted by immortal emperors, I can’t stay here or do too many things for you. Thank you for your care of me during these days, you are really kind-hearted and I treat you as a younger sister in my heart. When you took care of me, none of your kin stood by your side, they even mocked and ridiculed you. There’s no need to share anything in the interspatial ring with them, but you can share them with those who treat you truly from the bottom of their hearts.”

Qin Wentian slowly spoke. After that, he glanced at everyone, “Heed my words, Lu Yao is like a younger sister to me. If, in the future, my younger sister is bullied or tormented in the Lu Clan, I will seek you all out for an answer. If there’s anyone who dares to covet her items and act against her, I will wash the Lu Clan clean with all your blood.”

The hearts of everyone in the Lu Clan trembled. They knew that Lu Yao, the person whom they mocked before, would be embarking on a different path from now on. She had become the most fortunate person in the entire Lu Clan.

From now on, who would dare to do anything to her in their Lu Clan?

Lu Yao felt currents of warmth in her heart. She accepted Qin Wentian’s kind intentions. Her eyes were now red with tears. Before this, when her clan members mocked her, she truly felt very sad. For benefits, to bootlick Mo Xiaoxiao and Lu Yanxue, no one stood by her side. All sorts of ridicule were tossed her way.

But now, Qin Wentian did truly accomplish her wishes. She understood that Qin Wentian did all this because of her earlier conversation with him. And now, her wishes have turned into reality.

“Chu Qingyi.” Qin Wentian spoke again, his eyes turned over, landing on Chu Qingyi.

Chu Qingyi inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian. Back then in the past, she still had the qualifications to stand equal to Qin Wentian. But now, she discovered that from now onwards, she could only incline her head and stare at him as the distance between them pulled apart.

The hope in her heart would never become a reality. Since their birth, they were already destined to be people of different worlds. In addition, the disparity between them would only grow greater and greater.

Such a character, she didn’t manage to enter his heart when they both stood on equal grounds. Right now, when he already stood at a peak so high up, it was no longer possible to get close to him. Chu Qingyi knew that it was impossible for them to be together. She could only fantasize in her heart. For some reason, since that abduction, she had unknowingly already fell for him.

“You are a holy maiden of the Snowdrift Sage Hall. I have no idea what do you lack. Do you have anything that you require my help for?” Qin Wentian asked.

Chu Qingyi stared at him as she replied, “You should know that when I helped you, I’ve never expected anything in return.”

“I understand.” Qin Wentian nodded, feeling complicated in his heart. Once, he wanted nothing more than to kill this woman before him. He had even abducted her and humiliated her. The two of them shared a grudge in the sacred academy, and he would never have expected that right now, Chu Qingyi actually fell for him. However, Qin Wentian knew that despite the help she gave, it was not possible for him to reciprocate her feelings.

For matters such as emotions of the heart, it was impossible to force them.

“Why don’t we start afresh? We can become very good friends.” Qin Wentian asked. He then continued, “In any case, Chu Qingyi, thank you.”

Chu Qingyi’s beautiful eyes flashed with a warm and gentle smile, moving to the extreme. Before this, everyone thought that Chu Qingyi was blind, actually falling in love with a trash. However, they finally understood what sort of character she was in love with. They also understood that this was destined to be a one-sided relationship for Chu Qingyi. But none of them felt that there was anything wrong, it felt very normal to them. The figure in the air was just too dazzling, even Lu Yanxue died in a single strike. Even for Holy Maiden Chu Qingyi, she was not of the same level as Qin Wentian.

“Thank you. I myself hated the me back then when I was in the sacred academy. If it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t be the Chu Qingyi that I am now.” Chu Qingyi gently smiled, staring at Qin Wentian. She then continued, “At that time, my personality should be similar to Mo Xiaoxiao. Always thinking too highly of myself.”

“I have to leave here now.” Qin Wentian spoke. With such a huge battle here, news would definitely leak out. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might be very far away, it was still better for him to depart as soon as possible for the sake of safety.

“Mhm.” Chu Qingyi’s smile become more and more radiant.

Qin Wentian nodded to her. After that, he glanced at Lu Yao. “Lu Yao, farewell.”

“You say that you treat me as a younger sister. In that case, can I call you big brother?” Lu Yao smiled at Qin Wentian.

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian nodded with a smile.

“Big Brother Qin. In the future when you pass by the Lu Clan, you have to pay me a visit.” Lu Yao sweetly smiled.

“I will.” Qin Wentian nodded. After that, he turned and departed the area.

Chu Qingyi stared at his back and quietly mumbled, “Although the two of us are not fated, I will still stand on the ground and watch you ascend the peak. I’ll wait for the day when everyone in this world knows your name.”

Qin Wentian’s back gradually vanished. Lu Yao glanced at Chu Qingyi as she asked, “Can Big Brother Qin really stand at the pinnacle of the immortal realms?”

“Lu Yao, have you ever heard of someone breaking through to the mid-stage immortal king realm from the immortal-foundation realm in a few short tens of years?” Chu Qingyi smiled. Lu Yao’s heart trembled lightly as she shook her head. That’s right, there never has been someone with such fast cultivation speed before. If Qin Wentian can’t stand at the peak, who could?

Big Brother Qin said that there are immortal emperors wanting to kill him. From this, one could see that even immortal emperors felt an intense sense of threat from him.

The hearts of the people from the Lu Clan have already numbed. There were also some from the Snowdrift Sage Hall who were speechless. Nobody knew what they were feeling now.

For the birthday celebration of the City Lord, the City Lord should have been the main character. However, today, the main character was actually that person whom all of them mocked and wanted to kill!

Chapter 1443: Blackmetal Emperor Sect

Qin Wentian flew through the air, standing on a flying sword, leaving the Coldnether Immortal City. Since he had revealed himself, he shouldn't stay too long at this place. Also, he couldn't predict the Snowdrift Sage Hall's reaction as, after all, he did kill two of their holy maidens. The Snowdrift Sage Hall was also a peak major power. It was not impossible for them to decide to hunt him down.

Right now, Qin Wentian was a mid-stage immortal king. His combat prowess surpassed his cultivation level. The demon sword was like a true roc, shuttling through the air with lightning speed.

After several months, Qin Wentian had traversed through many immortal cities. He obtained a detailed jade map from one of the cities which clearly detailed and indicated the major locations in the Central Regions. In fact, the emperor-ranked powers of the Central Regions were also indicated on the map, and other than those peak major powers, there was also information on powers established by initial-stage immortal emperors. The price of the map was extraordinary high, but Qin Wentian considered it money well spent.

The Central Regions were much vaster compared to the other regions in the immortal realms. The experts here were as numerous as clouds, with the most number of major powers. It was also the most prosperous regions in the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian could open the spatial pathway to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and use that to depart this area. However, he didn't choose to do so. After all, he wanted to temper himself. After that sneak attack by Eastern Sage back when on the Demongod Mountain, Qin Wentian could feel an intense sense of crisis boring down on him. He had to grow stronger as quickly as possible in order to handle such a situation. If not, even if he had immortal emperors protecting him, they might not be able to protect his life every time.

For this trip, Qin Wentian's objective was the City of Ancient Emperors. As for the journey there, he would treat it as a chance to temper himself.

During these days, Qin Wentian also learned of many things in the Central Regions, and saw much slaughter.

One day, in an ancient tribe outside one of the cities, a scream of misery broke the silence in the air. Over there, a powerful cultivator that cultivated evil techniques was absorbing the essence and life force of everyone in the tribe. All the energy condensed into black qi which then flowed into his body.

The situation in the tribe was like a scene of the apocalypse. Right now, an old man was bringing a very young girl along as he fled in a frenzy, running on the ground. They didn't dare to fly in the air for fear of being discovered.

But at this moment, black swirls of the absorbing qi gushed over to them. That young girl called out with fear, "Grandpa, the aura of the evil monster is here!"

“You leave first.” The old man suddenly turned about and dashed towards the black qi. That young girl screamed and cried, “Grandpa!”

“LEAVE NOW!” The old man shouted. The black qi materialized into an evil face. The mouth of the face opened as it flew towards the old man, wanting to devour him.

The aura of that old man surged up. However, he knew that he couldn’t defend against this. His face was painted with despair.

But at this moment, a sword flew over, filling the air with a humming sound. With lightning speed, that sword pierced into the face of evil formed by the black qi, directly causing it to explode. The expression of that old man froze. He inclined his head and stared at the distance, only to see a young man flying through the air, like an immortal exuding magnificence through the generations.

“Grandpa!” The young girl ran over. She then stared up in the air and shouted, “Senior, please save us!”

“You want to interfere in this?” From afar, within the tribe, that evil cultivator glanced over, staring at Qin Wentian coldly. His cultivation base was extremely powerful, at the immortal king realm.

“Your cultivation methods are too cruel, you shouldn’t exist in this world.” As Qin Wentian’s voice rang out, the demon sword erupted forth, bypassing space, instantly arriving before that evil cultivator. That evil cultivator radiated black qi that surged forth, forming into a black dragon which let out roars of anger. However, the demon sword easily slashed through it, cleaving it into two.

As the demon sword arced through the sky, a resplendent beam of sword light formed. An instant later, the evil cultivator was pierced by the demon sword. He stared with fear at Qin Wentian before his body exploded from the destructive might, directly slain.

The sword then returned, back to its original location below Qin Wentian’s feet.

“Many thanks to senior for saving our lives.” That old man knelt down. That young girl stared at Qin Wentian as an expression of awe and gratitude could be seen on her face. The remaining survivors in the tribe knelt down as well.

“Don’t mention it.” Qin Wentian shook his head, flying away on his sword, not wanting to accept the worship of the tribe members.

The immortal realms were too vast. There will definitely be many incidents like the one he just witnessed earlier. There was no way he could devote his entire life to hunt down evil-doers. He could only try his best to help if he ever encountered such situations.

After some more days, Qin Wentian came to a demonic beast empire. This empire was the world of demons, established by a demon emperor. That emperor controlled the surroundings and gathered many greater demons in his territory.

At this moment, outside the boundary of this demon empire, a group of young ascendants were here to train themselves. There were males and females in this group, all of them from small clans. They were all from a certain power and were sent here for training and cultivation.

On their journey here, they had slain plenty of demonic beasts, and collected the corpses. After all, the materials that could be acquired from the corpses were all considered treasures that could sell for a high price.

“This should be enough. Things will be extremely dangerous if we continue to head in deeper.” Someone spoke.

“No worries, we can hunt more demonic beasts. In any case, we came here to temper ourselves. What’s there to be afraid of?” Another person suggested. Although there were some people who were unwilling, the group eventually decided to venture deeper in. As they continued, they found a nest belonging to golden demon apes. They initially wanted to retreat but they discovered that a golden demon ape was on the verge of giving birth. They naturally became emboldened and decided to slaughter their way over, killing the demon ape successfully and was preparing to divide the spoils.

But right at this moment, a howl of anger drifted over from afar. A terrifying gigantic golden ape rushed over, wanting to kill them all. The person who instigated the group to enter fled the fastest. Other than him, there was also a female who fled together, but the female was injured. As for the rest of the group, everyone had died within there.

The man frowned, feeling that she was a burden. He actually started to have evil thoughts as he stared at the graceful figure of the woman. With an evil laugh, he actually turned and walked towards her.

“What are you trying to do?” That woman’s movement was limited due to her injuries. She saw the gaze of the man as she felt her body turning cold.

“Yan`er, it would be inconvenient to travel with you. Rather than dying from a demonic beast, why don’t you grant me my desire?” That man laughed. But as the sound of his voice faded, a beam of sword light slashed past, directly killing him.

The woman froze. She inclined her head and saw an extraordinary figure standing in the air,

“Many thanks for senior’s kindness in saving my life.” That woman spoke with gratitude.

The young man then started to fly away, only to hear the woman calling out, “Senior, do you mind giving me a lift?”

“You should endure the consequences of your own choices. If it wasn’t for this man being too despicable, I wouldn’t have bothered to act.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke before he continued on his way. He knew of everything that happened here and he felt no sympathy at all for the humans who died.

Qin Wentian advanced forward into the demon empire. But at this moment, he suddenly stopped as he spoke, “Come on out.”

As the sound of his voice faded, a golden crow appeared instantly before him, illuminating the area with golden light.

“You consumed that golden demonic ape from earlier?” Qin Wentian stared at the golden crow as he asked. The humans killed the female ape. The male ape took revenge, killing the humans but after that, the male ape died to the hands of an even more powerful demonic beast. This was law of the jungle, mirroring the cruel way of life in the immortal realms. It was just that this law was clearer in here.

“Screech!” A shrill noise rang out from the golden crow. In an instant, beams of golden light shot towards Qin Wentian, transforming into golden swords, filling the area with a lacerating energy.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian’s body radiated a divine glow. The golden swords slammed into him unceasingly but couldn’t force him back at all. The golden crow then sped out, deciding to attack personally as it flew towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian pressed his palm forward, manifesting numerous swords that clashed against the golden swords. The golden crow’s body radiated an even more intense golden glow, but the golden swords all soon shattered apart. The crow’s body was pierced through by the sword qi as well. It turned around, wanting to flee, but Qin Wentian manifested a giant palm imprint that directly grabbed hold of it.

“Swish, swish.” At this moment, a group of figures flew over. They were actually a group of immortal kings. A young man in the group clasped his hand to Qin Wentian, “I’m a disciple of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. We have been tracking this golden crow for a very long time but because its speed was too fast, we have no way to capture it. To think that you sir, managed to do so. Can I request to have a transaction between us? We won’t let sir suffer a disadvantage in terms of value.”

“Blackmetal Emperor Sect.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. In one of the immortal cities he passed by, there indeed was a Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Originally, he had wanted to pay them a visit.

“Are you using it to refine divine weapons?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Seems like you have heard about our Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Truth to be told, this golden crow is really a high-grade material.” The young man nodded.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at the depths of this forested area. “You guys hunt demonic beasts to refine divine weapons. From what I know, this place is under the control of a demon emperor. Are you all not worried that the demon emperor would take revenge on humans?”

As his cultivation grew stronger, his heart felt more and more complicated when he remembered the evolution of the greater demons when the Demongod Mountain descended back then.

In truth, there were no differences between humans and demons. Demons might be cruel but humans are greedy and merciless too.

“Humans and demons have always been in opposition. This is something that has never changed. Even if we don’t hunt these demonic beasts, the demonic beasts would still come out to hunt humans for food. It’s just that both parties were unwilling to tread on each other’s bottom line. Now, there are rumors saying that numerous greater demons have already come out from the Desolate Mountain Range in the northern regions, and they have started to invade human territories, causing terror everywhere, resulting in the humans living there to all be in terrible situations. There are two sides to a coin, humanity and demonkind would always be on opposite sides.” That young man spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded, agreeing with the person’s words.

“Has the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range already started to move?” Qin Wentian stared into the horizons as he mumbled to himself.

“There is no problem for me to give the demonic beast to you. I don’t need anything in return. I just want you to recommend a weaponsmith from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to me as I want a few divine weapons to be completed. Are you all willing to do so?” Qin Wentian asked.

“There’s naturally no problems. I will recommend the most elite weaponsmith I know to you. Sir, since you have this intention, why don’t you travel back with us to the Blackmetal Emperor Sect?” That young man smiled, issuing an invitation. Since Qin Wentian was able to capture this golden crow, his strength must definitely be extraordinary. After all, they did their best and tried many times but have always failed in capturing this golden crow.

“Sure.” Qin Wentian nodded.

Chapter 1444: Holy Maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect

The Eastern Tomb Immortal City was a grand city in the Central Regions. Although this place had no peak powers, it still had several emperor-ranked powers within.

Also, the Eastern Tomb Immortal City wasn't under the control of any power in the Central Regions. They need not answer to any of the peak powers, the emperor-ranked powers here were the kings.

From the jade map, Qin Wentian could see that the Eastern Tomb Immortal City was heavily marked out, with a lot of information written on the map. From ancient times, the entirety of the Eastern Tomb Immortal City can be considered an extremely strong power among the peak powers of the Central Regions. There were once supremely strong experts who left traces of their Dao in the city. The power those supreme experts formed was known as the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple. It ruled over several other areas and was extremely mighty.

However, as time passed by, the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple slowly disintegrated. This caused the overall power level of the Eastern Tomb Immortal City to weaken a lot. Ever since then, the city was no longer considered among the peak powers but because of its long and glorious history, this immortal city was still considered one of the grand cities of the Central Regions.

In the eastern area of the Eastern Tomb Immortal City, the ruins of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple still existed. It was rumored that there are many wondrous things within, and there's a possibility that the ruins might be opened to the public.

There were also rumors saying that the current emperor-ranked powers of the city were all created by the descendants of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple of the past. They still stationed themselves here, waiting for the ruins to open up, so as to regain their glory of the past era.

The Blackmetal Emperor Sect is located within the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple, and was one of the emperor-ranked powers here. They were famed for weapon creation and have a very long history. In fact, there were many peak powers of the central regions who wanted to take the Blackmetal Emperor Sect under their control, making the Blackmetal Emperor Sect the sole supplier of their divine weapons, but none had ever succeeded. Despite so, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect still maintained good relationships with the peak powers, and if there were disciples from the peak powers coming to them to request the creation of divine weapons, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect would definitely agree to the order. By maintaining this unique relationship of balance and serving all peak powers equally, they managed to survive and didn't end up being swallowed as a part of a singular peak power of the central regions.

At this moment, outside the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, Qin Wentian and the young man he met in the forest regions of the demon emperor's empire earlier, have finally arrived here. Staring at this ancient and majestic sect that seemed akin to a small city by itself, Qin Wentian felt some awe in his heart.

“The Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Just the gate to the sect itself is made up of extraordinary weapon forging materials. Truly impressive to the extreme.” Qin Wentian praised in a low voice.

“Brother Qin is praising us too much. Powerful formations of divine inscriptions can be found everywhere within, strengthening the sect. Many of the buildings by themselves, can also be considered divine weapons. If enemies were to attack us, the buildings can directly unleash attacks.” The young man smiled. His name was Feng Zhu and was also a weaponsmith. However, he placed more effort in his cultivation and his attainments in the field of weaponsmithing wasn’t that high.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly. The group of them then entered the sect. In the immortal realms, the vast majority of people here pursued personal strength. There were only a few that were willing to devote the time and effort needed in order to achieve proficiency in weaponsmithing. Hence, major powers that focused on weapon creation were very little in comparison.

“There seems to be plenty of visitors from the other sects as well.” Behind them, a young immortal king spoke in a light voice. Feng Zhu turned his stare about as his immortal sense extended outwards. Truly, there were visitors from quite a few major powers here today. He couldn’t help but to feel slightly bewildered at the influx of visitors.

“I’ll go look for Qianxue.” Feng Zhu spoke. After that, he walked in a certain direction and not too long after, he came to the outside of a palace in pristine white. Over here, there are many powerful characters guarding the entrance, including quite a few experts at the immortal-king level.

“Is the holy maiden in today?” Feng Zhu landed and asked a female immortal king.

“She’s in, let me go and report your arrival.” That female immortal king nodded. This caused Qin Wentian to be somewhat curious of Feng Zhu’s status.

“My younger sister, Feng Qianxue, is a holy maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, her status is much higher compared to mine.” Feng Zhu gave a self-mocking laugh. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed before he smiled too. So this was the case.

“In the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, my influence is far weaker compared to my sister’s. I’ll ask her for help to refer a grandmaster weaponsmith to Brother Qin.”

“Since this is the case, many thanks.” Qin Wentian spoke.

A few moments later, a lithe figure clad in white walked out. This maiden exuded an extraordinary aura and an elegant demeanor tinged with a feeling of pureness. Her looks were extremely beautiful. She glanced at Feng Zhu and asked, “Big brother, why are you here?’

“Qianxue, let me introduce you to a friend of mine. This is brother Qin. Earlier, a group of us tried to hunt the golden crow but we weren’t able to do so. However, Brother Qin easily captured it and gave the golden crow to us. Brother Qin also wishes to create a few divine weapons and I agreed to introduce a grandmaster weaponsmith to him.” Feng Zhu stated.

Feng Qianxue glanced at Qin Wentian as she nodded her head lightly, “Since Big Brother has obtained the golden crow, let me help you forge a defensive armor. As for Brother Qin, what grade of divine weapons do you want to forge?”

“My cultivation base is at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. It’s fine as long as the weapons match my cultivation level.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“This is simple, I’m skilled in weapon forging. How about this, I’ll create the weapons for you. What type of weapons do you want and are there any additional requests?” Feng Qianxue asked.

“I wish to create quite a few divine equipments. For the first one, it will be a mask. The second one shall be a set of robes. Both of these have to have the ability to conceal and change my aura, blocking the probing of immortal senses. Next, I require a sword and a saber. If holy maiden is willing to help, I will naturally provide the remuneration required for the forging.”

“I understand. The first two items are for concealing your identity and the last two are for combat. I have no problems creating those. As for the remuneration, since you have helped my brother, I will just need you to provide the cost-price of the materials needed.” Feng Qianxue nodded as she spoke. Feng Zhu glanced at Qin Wentian with puzzlement. The first two items were to conceal his identity. Seems like Qin Wentian must have a very powerful enemy.

“Since this is the case, many thanks to the holy maiden.”

“Oh yeah, Qianxue, why are there so many experts from the other powers here at our sect. Did something happen?” Feng Zhu asked.

“Most probably, it should be because of the Desolate Mountain Range that’s located in the northern regions. If the greater demons continue to advance, they would come into our central regions sooner or laters. In addition, there are some experts who wish to head over to the northern regions to temper themselves by fighting against the demons. Be it to prepare themselves for the invasion or because they want to temper themselves by fighting demons. Hence, many people have come to our sect to request for the forging of divine weapons.” Feng Qianxue spoke.

Qin Wentian then asked, “Is the situation now very serious?”

“It’s a fact that the Demongod Mountain appeared and countless demonic beasts have evolved. They want to encroach upon human territory and the humans would naturally resist, causing a war to break out. In fact, the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range even said that their Desolate Mountains also want a territory in the immortal realms to call their own, establishing their presence in the world of humans.” Feng Qianxue spoke. She then continued, “You might not know this but despite the alliance of several peak powers in the northern regions, they were still unable to force the greater demons back.”

“Seems like the immortal realms are soon going to undergo a period of chaos.” Feng Zhu mumbled. In the past, the demarcation was very clear between the immortal realms and the Desolate Mountain Range. Each side would send their people to the other’s territory to temper themselves, but none would infringe on the sovereignty of the other. There might be demonic major powers in the immortal realms but those are only a rare few like the Sky Roc Race and the White Tiger Race, located in the western regions.

But now, the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range wanted to encroach on the lands of humans. A huge commotion would surely shake the entire immortal realms.

Qin Wentian frowned. Right now, the situation of the eastern regions was already in a mess. In addition, the entire immortal realms seemed to be descending into a state of chaos. If this was the case, he had to raise his strength as fast as possible in order to handle whatever life might throw at him.

“Let’s ignore this first. Brother Qin, my younger sister’s smithing abilities are the top-tier. Since she agreed to create the divine equipments for you, she will definitely be able to meet your request.” Feng Zhu smiled. Actually, Qin Wentian could already roughly guess how high Feng Qianxue’s status was when he saw the immortal kings guarding this place.

“Holy Maiden Qianxue, I, Qin, might have a presumptuous request. If you find it inappropriate, you can just reject it directly. I won’t mind.” Qin Wentian stated.

“Brother Qin, please speak.”

“Can I watch when you create the weapons?” Qin Wentian asked. He was skilled in divine inscriptions and had always believed that all things stemmed from the same source, connected to the Great Dao. By observing weapon creation, it might prove to be of help to his cultivation, allowing him to gain further insights.”

“Your request is too overbearing.” A female immortal king guard coldly spoke. Qin Wentian was just someone they met once yet he actually made such a request. Every weaponsmith would have their own weapon creation technique. How could they easily allow others to watch them?

Feng Zhu also felt somewhat awkward. Qin Wentian then replied, “I have overstepped my bounds, I apologize.”

“No worries, since Brother Qin is keen to watch, you can come along with me.” Feng Qianxue didn’t seem to mind it.

“Holy Maiden.” An immortal king at the side hurriedly spoke. After all, this is considered a great taboo. What if Qin Wentian was a spy sent here by the other major powers?

Feng Qianxue waved her hand, causing that guard to fall into silence. This caused a strange light flash in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Feng Qianxue does indeed have an extraordinary charisma.

Just as they were conversing, a group of experts flew towards them, landing close to their location. These people all had extraordinary auras but seemed to be of two different sects. Their eyes all gleamed with sharpness as they looked over.

“Qianxue.” Only to see that right now, one of the old men standing at the front of the group called out. Qianxue lifted her head and asked, “Uncle-Master, is there anything I can do for you?”

“Here are two weapon order listings, you can take a look first.” The old man waved his hand as two lists floated towards Feng Qianxue. She glanced at them and frowned, “Uncle-master, you want me to create the weapons on these lists?”

“Mhm, our sect has already accepted the orders. The two major powers also hoped that the weapons would be created by the most outstanding holy maiden in our sect. Qianxue, you are the most suitable person to create the weapons.” That old man nodded.

“Sure, but I need roughly six months worth of time.” Feng Qianxue replied.

“Six months is too long. Why don’t you set aside all your current matters and focus on this, finishing the first order list within a month?” One of the experts in the group spoke. The experts in this group all radiated a sun-like aura, they must be from a sect that cultivates sun-type techniques.

“For our order list, we also need the weapons to be finished within a month’s time. We can’t afford to wait any longer, we would have to trouble holy maiden for your help.” The other group of experts then spoke. Although the tone was more polite, the intent behind the words was just as domineering.

Feng Qianxue furrowed her brows, “I’ve already promised a friend to create weapons for him. I will need some time to do so. For the two groups, your order listings will have to be delayed. I won’t be able to complete the orders even if I didn’t sleep or rest for the entire time for the one month period.”

“Why don’t you create the weapons for your friend after you finish our orders? Or you can request some other disciple to help your friend create his weapons.” The leader of the first group of experts continued.

“This isn’t good, is it?” Feng Qianxue’s voice turned slightly cold. These people actually wanted to push the priority of Qin Wentian’s weapons back. They were just too overbearing.

“Holy Maiden, there’s no need to feel that you are in a difficult position. It’s fine as long as your friend agrees, am I right?” The leader of the first group turned to Qin Wentian as he continued, “Sir, we are from the Sacred Sun Sect, we need the weapons urgently as we have to head towards the northern regions to combat the greater demons. Can you delay your request?”

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at this group of people. No wonder he felt a few hints of familiarity. So, this first group of experts was actually from the Sacred Sun Sect.

Chapter 1445: Malicious Intentions

Qin Wentian then glanced at the other group. To think that one of the groups would be people from the Sacred Sun Sect. The second group also demanded for preferential treatment, wanting their weapon order list to be completed within a month. They should be from a peak power as well.

According to the map inscribed on the jade slip, the nearest two peak powers to the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, were the Sacred Sun Sect and Thunder God Hall. From sensing the fluctuations of the auras of these people, they should be experts from the Thunder God Hall.

“I’ve already come to an agreement with holy maiden. Even if I’m willing to delay my orders, are you not making things difficult for the holy maiden? Expecting her to complete the two weapon order listings in a single month that usually requires half a year to complete?” Qin Wentian calmly asked.

“This has nothing to do with you. You just need to agree to delay your order, the holy maiden will know what to do.” That expert from the Sacred Sun Sect spoke very domineeringly.

Qin Wentian glanced at him, an air of arrogance radiated forth as he coldly spoke, “Since you guys have no idea what the word ‘respect’ means, why must I delay my weapon order for you? Forgive me for not being able to agree.”

The other party frowned, feeling somewhat taken aback. Qin Wentian actually directly rejected them?

They had already clearly said that they were from the Sacred Sun Sect.

“Respect?” One of the experts laughed. “Seems like the brain of this man is somewhat addled.”

“Mhm, he is actually speaking about respect before those of us from the Sacred Sun Sect?” Another expert laughed, staring mockingly at Qin Wentian.

“Sir, we are from the Thunder God Hall. It’s for the best if you delay your weapon order.” An expert from the other group spoke. They came here to request the holy maiden to forge weapons for them and it wasn’t suitable for them to force her. They could only pressure Qin Wentian, wanting him to back off. They simply didn’t have the time nor patience to wait six months.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts from these two groups as a cold light flickered in his eyes. He then spoke, “Scram.”

As the sound of his voice rang out, it was like a thunderbolt from the clear sky. The expressions of the experts from the two groups drastically changed. Even the master-uncle of Feng Qianxue furrowed his brows, staring with bewilderment at Qin Wentian. Did he want the experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall to scram?

In addition, the people here were all at the immortal-king realm.

“Brother Qin.” Feng Zhu transmitted his voice, feeling very shocked by his words. Feng Qianxue also stared at Qin Wentian with surprised. They all thought that Qin Wentian would definitely agree. After all, these were experts from two peak powers that were making the request.

“Don’t say that I’m not giving the Blackmetal Emperor Sect face.” At this moment, an expert coldly spoke. He walked out, illuminating the area with sunlight that shot towards Qin Wentian. A fiery and scorching air gathered in his palm, transforming into a fearsome solar storm that churned wildly. In an instant, the space around him turned into a furnace powered by sun flames, incomparably hot.

“BOOM!” He punched out, the sun immortal fist swept through the air, shooting towards Qin Wentian, wanting to engulf him in the solar storm.

Qin Wentian’s palm also blasted forth directly. With a thunderous boom, just when everyone thought that he would be engulfed by that terrifying attack, nothing actually happened to him! The sun flames burned intensely, but Qin Wentian’s body was circulating with a divine glow, seemingly undamaged despite the intensity of the burning flames.

With an intention, a giant palm imprint appeared in the air. This palm was covered with runic inscriptions, akin to the hand of God. It smash through everything, directly appearing before that expert from the Sacred Sun Sect.

The expression of that person instantly changed. Numerous balls of sun flames appeared around him while his fellow sect members unleashed their energy to help him fend off the attack. Another resounding bang rang out as the fiery atmosphere dissipated, causing a burst of brilliant light to shoot straight up into the air, illuminating the entire area. This caused many people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to glance over in surprise.

“What’s going on?” Many of the people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect were shocked. Such a powerful aura, were there people fighting in their sect?

In the battlefield, that expert who attacked Qin Wentian, was forced back many paces away due to the impact. He coughed out a mouthful of blood as a hint of fear could be seen in his eyes. In the air, many of his fellow disciples had sacred sun light around their bodies, protecting them from the aftershock. Their eyes gleamed with light as they stared at Qin Wentian.

The power of this man was so tyrannical. Even those who were not on the battlefield, also felt the pressure from the waves of the aftershock rippling through them. The expert fighting against Qin Wentian was forced back a huge distance but Qin Wentian was as immovable like a rock, still standing at his original location.

“Don’t act so arrogant and despotic just based on the fact that you are from the Sacred Sun Sect. If not, I wouldn’t mind teaching you manners.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his words domineering to the extreme, causing his opponent to instantly turn ashen.

“You dare to talk to me like this?” The aura of that person gushed forth, he had no way to suppress his anger and wanted another round of combat with Qin Wentian.

“Do you have mental problems? Stop antagonizing me. If not, do you believe that I will kill you first and join the Sacred Sun Sect too?” Qin Wentian stared at that expert as he threatened, his words causing the countenance of his opponent to change. His opponent then coldly snorted, “Do you think the Sacred Sun Sect is so easy to join?”

“I can kill you with a single strike. Even a trash like you can join but I can’t? If the Sacred Sun Sect doesn’t want me, it is not the only peak power in the central regions. Do you want to try me?” Qin Wentian stepped out, his mid-stage immortal king aura gushed forth, sweeping over everything. Even those who were not in combat couldn’t help but take a step back when they felt the intensity of his aura.

“Everyone, enough. Let me ask if Qianxue has a better idea.” At this moment, an expert from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke out. Clearly, he didn’t want to blow up this matter. This friend of Feng Qianxue was an extraordinary individual, tyrannical and having the strength to back it up. If he really killed the people from the Sacred Sun Sect here, things would be disastrous for the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

“Qianxue, can you do your best to hurry up and forge these divine weapons? The Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall requires them urgently.” That old man continued, casting a glance filled with meaning to Feng Qianxue.

“Even if I prioritize the two weapon order lists, it will still be impossible to finish them within a single month. How about this, there’s no need to argue now, just give me two months of time and I’ll finish the weapons for both sides?” Feng Qianxue spoke. These people from the peak powers were the toughest to handle. She could only promise them first to pacify them.

“Everyone, Qianxue is right. After all, it’s not possible for us to create some inferior-quality weapons just to meet with the deadline. We have to ensure quality above all else.” That old man glanced at the two groups as he spoke.

“Since this is the case, I will give you some face. Make it two months then.” One of the experts spoke. He seemed to be the leader of those from the Sacred Sun Sect. He also cast a glance at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

“You better remember this.” That expert who fought with Qin Wentian coldly spoke, glancing at him with killing intent.

The experts from the Thunder God Hall also cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before they left the area.

Feng Zhu let out a sigh of relief. “Brother Qin, you truly gave me a fright. These people are from the Sacred Sun Sect but you still dared to act against them.”

“My strength is not weaker than them, why would I not dare to? These people are after all, still immortal kings. It’s already very embarrassing for them as they are not able to defeat me. Surely, they wouldn’t mobilize all the powerful experts in their sect just to handle me alone. Can they even afford to lose so much face?” Qin Wentian casually laughed.

“That’s true. Brother Qin’s words do have logic.” Feng Zhu laughed. Qin Wentian was able to kill that person but he chose not to. If those experts went back to their sect to request for reinforcements to deal with him, it would really be a very shameful thing.

“Haha, enough about these losers.” Qin Wentian laughed. “However, isn’t the time limit of two months too short as well? If you need to, holy maiden please feel free to finish their orders first.”

“Don’t worry, I will still help Brother Qin to forge your equipments first. Brother Qin, there’s no need to constantly refer to me as ‘holy maiden.’ You can just call me Qianxue.” Feng Qianxue smiled.

“Mhm, Qianxue, I will have to thank you then.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Let’s go, I’ll bring you to our forging area to take a look. Big brother, come with me too.” Feng Qianxue stated. Feng Zhu nodded in response as the others departed. Feng Qianxue then led the way. She headed first for an ancient hall. The ancient hall they were heading over, were like a treasure vault for weaponsmiths, containing many valuable materials within.

After gathering the materials, she brought them into a forging room that had a powerful fire formation in it. When Feng Qianxue activated the fire-attribute energy within her, the formation would boost the intensity of the flames according to her will. The flames would blaze brilliantly, the temperature was high enough to burn immortal kings into ashes.

“What a fearsome temperature.” Qin wentian spoke. At the center of the formation, a runic network of divine inscriptions could be seen, transforming into a dazzling diagram. The materials placed there were instantly smelted.

Before this, Qin Wentian had also dabbled in weapon smithing. However, after that, he placed the majority of his time and efforts in his own cultivation. He had no direct experience in forging an immortal-king grade weapon.

“As the smithing process continues, the intensity of the flames would need to be greater than before. The formation here will enable Qianxue to control the flames to her will.” Feng Zhu spoke.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded, quietly observing as Feng Qianxue was forging the items. A brilliant flare of runic light burst from Feng Qianxue, condensed into the form of a sword by her immortal sense as she started to inscribe the runes. At this moment, Qin Wentian could feel a fearsome sword intent from her, aiding her in the forging process.

“Is this an attribute granted to her by her astral soul?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Qianxue’s astral soul can indeed boost her forging capabilities. Right now, she could create minor formations within her own body anytime she wants to, resulting in that she could forge swords even though she doesn’t have sword-law attribute energy. But as for the level of the sword-intent, she would have to depend on smelting other materials to heighten the sword-intent as she infuses it into the sword she forged.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed when he heard that. He thought of the Law Refinement Method, the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome and God’s Hand. There were really many similarities between all of these.

There were truly many wondrous things in the world. Feng Qianxue actually would have such extraordinary capabilities.

…

As Qin Wentian was observing Feng Qianxue, the experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall had gathered together. They sealed the courtyard they were in and all of them had unsightly expressions on their faces.

“That person is truly arrogant to the extreme. Why don’t we join forces to kill him?” That immortal king who fought against Qin Wentian earlier spoke. He still could not suppress the anger from then.

“Don’t forget the real reason why we are here.” The leader coldly berated. He then continued, “After the Blackmetal Emperor Sect submits to us, you can do whatever you want to that holy maiden. At that time, it would be a piece of cake to kill that man.”

“When would our allies act?” That immortal king from earlier coldly asked.

“Any time now. When they act, we have to cooperate with them and put up a great show. If the Blackmetal Emperor Sect still refuses to submit to us, we can only do things by force then.”

“Mhm, with the invasion by the Desolate Mountain Range’s greater demons, we, as the peak powers, naturally have to concentrate the strength of each and every area. Only by doing so would we be strong enough to withstand this incoming storm, growing stronger than before.”

Chapter 1446: Remnant Powers of Eastern Tomb

After several days, inside an elegant-looking courtyard, there was a sword, a saber, a robe and a mask before Qin Wentian. He placed the mask on his face, and as his astral energy seeped into it, the mask gradually melded together perfectly with Qin Wentian's features.

Before Qin Wentian, Feng Zhu and Feng Qianxue were there as well. They stared at Qin Wentian and when the mask finishing melding with his features, there seemed to a be a mysterious and blurry sensation when they looked at him.

"Awesome! Sister, how did you manage to create such a mask? I have no way to recognize brother Qin. Clearly, he doesn't seem to be wearing a mask at all, yet there's a blurry sensation when I stare at him." Feng Zhu exclaimed.

"I used the rune bone of the Sky Phantom Beast as the main material, as well as the skin of some powerful illusion-type creatures. This mask contains no attacking properties but there's nothing more suitable if one requires concealment." Feng Qianxue smiled.

"I see. No wonder it feels so mysterious. To think that there are so many illusion-type materials being used."

"This set of divine robes can also conceal your identity. Other than that, it also provides a boost to your defense and can meld with your skin, capable of changing its form according to your desires." Feng Qianxue pointed at the set of robes.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian could sense the fluctuations of illusory energy from the robes as well. However, he wasn't in a hurry to put them on. He first took the sword and saber in his hands as he infused his energy within. A moment later, a fearsome sharpness erupted from both the sword and saber.

"I've not determined the attribute energy for the weapons yet. After all, the attribute laws we are proficient in are different. But even so, I've inscribed many minor formations into their cores that would interact with all the different kinds of law attribute energy. There are enchantments that would increase attack, heighten the sword speed, etc. Do you think they are alright?" Feng Qianxue asked Qin Wentian.

"They are very excellent. Qianxue, I have to really thank you." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. The mask and robes could conceal his identity while the sword and saber were for his attacks. He cannot use weapons he used before or others would be easily able to guess his identity and this might cause his whereabouts to leak to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Oh, by the way, Feng Zhu and Qianxue. I still need to trouble you two to keep this a secret for me." Qin Wentian spoke to the two of them.

“Understood.” Feng Zhu nodded. They knew that Qin Wentian might have powerful enemies. Feng Qianxue also nodded in agreement.

“However, those people from before have seen the true face of Brother Qin. Will they be a problem?” Feng Zhu asked.

“That’s simple.” Qin Wentian smiled. With an intention, his masked features melted away as the mask fell off, causing his real face to appear. “I’ll use my original features for now and after I leave, I will put on the mask then. No one would be any wiser.”

“That’s true.” Feng Zhu laughed.

“Who?” At this moment, as Qin Wentian kept the weapons, he suddenly frowned and turned to a direction. Clearly, someone was using immortal sense to spy on them. This was an extremely rude behaviour.

Feng Qianxue was also frowning. After that, a cold voice drifted over. “The holy maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect? Truly excellent, you said that the time limit we gave you is too short but you are still free to flirt around here now under the moonlight?”

“I will definitely finish the things I’ve promised. I will create the divine weapons you guys require. But now, don’t you feel you are being too overbearing, using your immortal sense to spy on us?” The beautiful face of Feng Qianxue had an expression of frost. This place was the holy maiden manor and there usually wouldn’t be any barriers to isolate immortal sense because simply, no one would dare to be so rude to spy on the holy maidens. However, these people from the Sacred Sun Sect were simply too impolite.

“Just a warning, the enemies of your sect are already here.” That voice coldly snorted. Feng Qianxue frowned, she sent out her immortal sense only to discover many experts from her sect currently flying to a direction. There’s a group of immortal kings that just entered their sect.

Qin Wentian also sent out his immortal sense. He could tell that the aura of these people were all extremely terrifying. It was considered very rarely seen for an ordinary emperor-ranked power to send out so many immortal kings.

“They are the Sky Bell Cult, Divine Inscription Palace and Vajra Sect.” Feng Zhu frowned as a look of worry appeared in his eyes.

“The other three emperor-ranked powers of the Eastern Tomb Immortal City?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. In the Eastern Tomb Immortal City, there were a total of four emperor-ranked powers, namely the Sky Bell Cult, Divine Inscription Palace, Vajra Sect and the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. These four were all remnants of the previously extremely powerful Eastern Tomb Holy Temple of the past. Right now, the three other major powers arrived at the same time. This was very unusual. No wonder there are so many immortal kings, so they are actually from three different emperor-ranked powers.

“Mhm, the people of my sect are currently rushing there. Let us go and take a look too.” Feng Zhu spoke. The three of them then flew through the air. Feng Qianxue was frowning, there was a rumor in the city before and now, it seems like that particular rumor was true. The other three emperor-ranked powers might be preparing to betray the Eastern Tomb.

Not long after, Qin Wentian and the other two had already arrived. There was a total of a few hundred immortal kings that came here. The experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall arrived too. They all had a look of interest, as though they were going to watch a drama.

“Holy Maiden Qianxue has arrived.” In the direction of the Sky Bell Cult, a young immortal king stared at Feng Qianxue, his eyes gleaming with a bright light. His heart was moved by her beauty. This Feng Qianxue was very famous in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City. Many immortal kings all wanted to pursue her.

“What do you all mean by this?” An old man from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke, staring at the immortal kings from the other three powers.

“Let’s seal this place first.” An expert spoke. After that, one of the experts flew up into the air and tossed out a treasure. In an instant, a terrifying beam of light shot up into the sky, sparkling with runic light. The treasure turned into an incomparably gigantic bell that hovered in the sky, casting down a huge area of light that sealed this space.

The expressions of the experts from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect turned sharp, staring at these people.

“Today, we came here to propose a marriage. We invite the saint childs and holy maidens of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to become a part of us, marrying into our sects.” An expert from the Divine Inscriptions Palace spoke, his words causing the people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to all have ugly expressions.

The Blackmetal Emperor Sect didn’t have many saint childs and holy maidens, all of them were their elites and their numbers were truly very little. These three powers actually wanted to absorb all their elites away?

“Impossible.” That old man from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect instantly objected. “Although there’s competition between us, the four remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple, our relationship could still be considered harmonious. By doing this, are you guys planning to steal away the inheritance of our Blackmetal Emperor Sect?”

“Listen to me.” That expert from the Divine Inscriptions Palace spoke. “The four remnant powers have chances to receive inheritances from the Holy Book through the generations. Although this is a secret to the external world, all of us are very clear that for those who could receive the inheritance, they were all geniuses with extremely high attainments in weaponsmithing through the generations. So what if you all send the saint children and holy maidens of this generation into our sect? For the next and ones after that, you all will still have many saint children and holy maidens.”

“Holy Book?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. To think that the rumor of the Eastern Tomb was true. The once glorious Eastern Tomb Holy Temple still had ancient inheritances remaining. In addition, all four of the remnant powers in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City knew of this secret.

“You guys can also bask in the holy radiance and peruse the Holy Book. Why do you all want the elites of my Blackmetal Emperor Sect?” That old elder angrily spoke. The other experts of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect all had cold looks in their eyes as they stared at the other three powers.

“Only the Blackmetal Emperor Sect is proficient in weaponsmithing.” That expert from the Divine Inscriptions Sect replied.

“What if I disagree?” The old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke.

“If you disagree, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect can never come into contact with the inheritance of the Eastern Tomb ever again.” An expert from the Vajra Sect coldly spoke. His skin was bronze in color and an extremely steel-like aura could be felt from him. His entire body was like a divine weapon, tyrannical to the extreme.

“You all are going too far.” The old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect had a cold expression on his face as anger radiated from him.

“Everyone, why must you all be so angry? For the remnants of the Eastern Tomb, the four emperor-ranked powers of the city, it would be a tremendous loss for Eastern Tomb if any of you lost your portion of inheritance. Why don’t all of you join forces, reuniting as one and return the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple to its former glory?” At this moment, that leader from the Sacred Sun Sect spoke, causing all the experts here to turn to him.

“How can it be so easy to reunite? Each of the four emperor-ranked powers already has their own deeply rooted foundations. If we were to unite, who would be the leader and which of the other three have to submit?” That old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect asked.

“I have a suggestion. Why don’t the four remnants powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple reunite? Each power will have equal status while my sect, the Sacred Sun Sect, as well as the Thunder God Hall, will serve as the linkage and aid you guys to develop and grow stronger. How about it?” That leader from the Sacred Sun Sect continued.

“Mhm, this suggestion isn’t bad. I agree to it.” The leader from the Thunder God Hall nodded. However, the expressions of everyone from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect all froze. So it turns out that the weapon orders from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall were false. This was their true purpose in coming here.

In addition, there is no doubt that these two peak powers have formed an alliance. If the four remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb falls under their control, all of them would be swallowed up and assimilated without a doubt in the future.

“If this is the case, my Sky Bell Cult has no objections.”

“The Divine Inscriptions Palace agrees too.”

“The Vajra Sect agrees.” The three powers all expressed their attitude, causing the expressions of the people of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to all turn ashen. So it turned out that they are the only one remaining that has not submitted yet. The other three remnants of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple had already betrayed what they stood for and chose to submit.

What did the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall do exactly, causing these three powers to submit? One must know that there’s a reason why the Eastern Tomb Immortal City wasn’t under the control of any peak powers for such a long time. If these four remnant powers worked together, they could even borrow the power of the ancient ruins that were the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple.

But now, three of the remnant powers actually submitted. There didn’t seem to be any more path of survival remaining for the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

“The Blackmetal Emperor Sect is finished.” Qin Wentian silently mused. There was no way to reverse such a situation. Seems like the peak powers have started to expand their scope of control, gaining more strength so as to handle the intense commotion that would rock the immortal realms in the very near future!

Chapter 1447: Making A Move

The Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall's intentions were too clear, wanting to swallow the entire Eastern Tomb for themselves. Three out of the four remnant powers have already submitted.

The Blackmetal Emperor Sect, was the only sect out of the four that focused primarily on weaponsmithing, they are also the power that held the most attraction for the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall. After all, as peak powers, they wouldn't lack experts but they were indeed inferior when it comes to weapon forging. If they could gain control of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, it would only be of tremendous benefits to them.

The experts of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect all fell into silence. Given such a situation, how could they disagree?

"What? We don't need your Blackmetal Emperor Sect to submit, we just want to unite the four remnant powers and head to a better future where all of us would still have equal standing. Are you not willing?" The voice of the leader of the Sacred Sun Sect turned cold, adding to the pressure.

"This matter is a major one, we cannot make a decision. Our sect leader is still out roaming the world, and if he doesn't return, no one else would have the authority to make this decision." That old man spoke, his words causing the experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall to frown. The sect leader of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect was truly very troublesome. He is rarely within the sect because he wanted to act as a deterrence against the peak powers swallowing them up. As long as he is out there somewhere, he would present a threat that everyone has to take note of.

"Then, just summon him back to make a decision." The person from the Sky Bell Cult coldly spoke.

"Our sect leader is like the divine dragon, appearing whenever he wants to. How can we find him so easily?" That old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect replied. Everyone here was an extraordinary character, how would they be willing to bow down.

This space turned silent as the atmosphere grew somewhat tense.

"Since this is the case, just treat it like I've never said anything before. You guys can continue." The leader from the Sacred Sun Sect grimly spoke, his eyes flashing with a terrifying sun-like light. After that, he retracted his gaze and stepped back. A moment later, the three other remnant powers all had cold smiles on their faces. An expert from the Sky Bell Cult stated, "Since this is the case, we can only bring away the saint children and holy maidens from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect first. When the Blackmetal Emperor returns and makes a decision, we will discuss about the other stuff then."

“The saint childs and holy maidens are the hope of my sect, how can we let you bring them away?” That old elder snorted, causing the tension to build up as both sides were prepared to draw their swords, in a state of mutual hostility.

“BOOM!” The sound of a bell chime rang out as an expert stepped forth. His body was like a bell-type divine weapon and runes could be seen circulating around the surface of his flesh. The bell chimes continued, like the melody of the Great Dao, emitting from his body. The sound waves transformed into a heavy pressure which bore down on the experts here.

“Zhongxu.” The eyes of everyone flashed. This man was Saint Child Zhongxu, from the Sky Bell Cult. He was very powerful and has entered the holy temple ruins and received a baptism before.

“Since this is the case, I can only invite the saint children and holy maidens out to give me some guidance.” After Zhongxu spoke, two other experts from the Divine Inscriptions Palace and Vajra Sect stepped out as well. Divine inscriptions and runes circulated around that expert from the Divine Inscriptions Palace, forming a formation that produced boundless might. For that expert from the Vajra Sect, his gaze was like a titan. Terrifying golden light radiated from him, his body also produced the ringing sound of steel, causing the eardrums of everyone to vibrate from the force.

“Xiao Yu of the Divine Inscriptions Palace and Reverend Fa Nu of the Vajra Sect.” The expressions of the people from the Blackmetal Emperor Palace all turned unsightly. These three challengers were all extremely powerful, among the strongest geniuses at the peak of the remnant powers. They were all saint children characters of their respective sects.

“Since the Blackmetal Emperor Sect thinks so highly of themselves and views with contempt about reuniting with us, we can only request for a battle.” Xiao Yu icily spoke, and as his voice rang out, the light from the runes around him transformed into a giant cauldron that could suppress everything.

The three remnant powers came together, they naturally had the advantage in terms of numbers. However, they only sent out three experts. Clearly, they were giving the Blackmetal Emperor Sect a chance. If they fought a large-scale battle, there would be no hope for the Blackmetal Emperor Sect at all.

But these three experts they sent out were the most elite immortal kings among them. If they wanted to win, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect naturally could only send out their own saint children and holy maidens. If they didn’t send out an immortal king on the same level as their opponents, they wouldn’t have any hope at all.

“The combat prowess of these three are all immensely strong and their paths of cultivation are similar to me, using their understanding of law-attribute runes and divine inscriptions as the base to enter the immortal king realm. In addition, their attainments in this field are all extremely deep.” Qin Wentian glanced at the experts from these three remnant powers. He could sense their terrifying combat prowess, there was no way ordinary immortal kings will be able to defeat them.

At this moment, a saint child from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect stepped forth in response. Law runes circulated around him, his entire being was like a sharp sword, radiating killing intent.

“Since this is the case, let me finish you first.” Zhongxu laughed as he flew into the sky. The saint child from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect followed after. Their auras clashed in the air, producing dazzling light.

Bell chimes resounded through the sky, Zhongxu manifested many ancient bells that produced sound waves, engulfing the entire space, capable of destroying everything in this world.

“The people from our Blackmetal Emperor Sect are naturally weaker in terms of combat due to us spending the majority of our time on weaponsmithing. By sending out three elite saint children for this combat, are you guys not going too far?” The old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect coldly spoke.

“We are all remnant powers of Eastern Tomb. Since you guys admit that you are inferior, you all should be eliminated and submit to the peak powers like us.” The saint child of the Divine Inscriptions Palace domineeringly spoke, causing the expressions of people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to turn unsightly. Another saint child then stepped out, flying up into the air.

“Hmph.” Xiao Yu of the Divine Inscriptions Palace coldly laughed, shooting up into the sky as well, rushing towards his opponent.

Reverend Fa Nu still stood in the air, no one seemed to be willing to fight against him. Fa Nu was a mid-stage immortal king with extremely terrifying combat prowess. He was someone exceptionally famous in the entire Eastern Tomb Immortal City.

“Let me deal with him.” Feng Qianxue moved out, her beautiful figure flying into the air. Fa Nu glanced at her as the golden light from his body radiated forth. “Fighting against Holy Maiden Qianxue? I will naturally show mercy.”

As he spoke, he flew up and slammed out with a fist directly. This fist transformed into a diamond buddhic vajra that could suppress everything. It then slammed a giant palm that could blot out the sky towards Feng Qianxue.

Qin Wentian glanced at the three battles. The three enemies all unleashed their law domains, causing the entire space to be filled with a stifling pressure. Out of the three battles, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect most probably didn’t have any advantage at all. Each of the three remnant powers sent out their peak elites for this combat. They would naturally be superior.

For the three enemies, Fa Nu from the Vajra Sect was the most fearsome. A dharmic idol appeared behind him as his law domain expanded. With a breath, dao runes manifested in his domain, capable of killing everything.

Although Feng Qianxue's strength was also very powerful, she was in a difficult situation when faced with Fa Nu's attacks. She wasn't strong enough to win against him.

Finally, a runic glow appeared around Fa Nu's feet. He sped through the air and slammed out with a palm brimming with titanic might. Feng Qianxue put in all her effort to defend but she was ruthlessly knocked back as she fell from the air while coughing out blood.

"Qianxue!" Feng Zhu roared, soaring up into the air.

"Stop there!" Another person from the Vajra Sect coldly snorted. A golden palm appeared in the sky, blocking Feng Zhu from advancing.

"BANG!" With a loud boom, that giant palm shattered. At this moment, a figure with movements akin to a great roc shot through the air, catching Feng Qianxue with one hand while blasting out a gigantic palm imprint with the other, clashing head-on with Fa Nu's giant palm. A thunderous echo rumbled, Qin Wentian borrowed the force to retreat in the direction of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. He then glanced at Feng Qianxue and asked, "Are you alright?"

"I'm fine." Feng Qianxue's face was pale, there were traces of blood at the corners of her lips as her aura fluctuated.

"It's this man again." That immortal king who was defeated by Qin Wentian before, had killing intent in his eyes. "Isn't he an outsider, this is an intimate matter between the remnant powers but why is he forcibly interfering? Blackmetal Emperor Sect, how would you all deal with him?"

The people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect stared at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. They didn't expect Qin Wentian's speed to actually be so fast. His movements were like a true great roc, capable of moving with lightning speed.

"There's actually an outsider interfering with the internal matters of the remnants powers of Eastern Tomb Holy Temple. Should we kill him?" That immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect spoke again, his tone extremely glacial.

"The internal matters of the remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple? If this is the case, are you all not outsiders as well? Why is the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall here? According to your words, shouldn't you guys be killed? Why are you still barking so loudly, hand over your lives now." Qin Wentian sneered.

"Impudent!" The leader of the Sacred Sun Sect stepped out, causing the earth near him to crack from the fury of his flames.

Everyone naturally understood Qin Wentian's words, including the people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. However, although they understood, none of them dared to say it out loud in the face of the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall. By saying this, Qin Wentian was simply smacking their faces. Wasn't he courting death?

"This man has insulted my Sacred Sun Sect. Is he someone from your Blackmetal Emperor Sect?" That leader of the Sacred Sun Sect no longer looked at Qin Wentian. He turned his gaze to the old elder of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

The old elder glanced at Qin Wentian, he didn't know what to reply.

"An outsider interfering in our internal matters. Your Blackmetal Emperor Sect better handle this appropriately and give us a good reply." An expert from the Sky Bell Cult coldly spoke, threatening the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, wanting them to deal with Qin Wentian.

"He isn't an outsider." At this moment, Feng Qianxue spoke, causing everyone to turn to her.

Only to see Feng Qianxue hugging Qin Wentian's arm while leaning against him. "He is the man I'm in love with. When he saw that I was injured, he naturally would be infuriated."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard that but he didn't say anything. The Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall were too domineering, directing the three other remnant powers, wanting to capture the saint children and holy maidens of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Right now, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect was really treading on thin ice, they were in extremely desperate straits.

As the voice of Feng Qianxue faded, many gazes with killing intent turned to Qin Wentian. There were many experts among the three remnant powers who were fond of Feng Qianxue. But now, Feng Qianxue was actually throwing herself into his embrace, no longer as pure or as holy as before. These people couldn't help but feel jealousy and hatred for Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, how about giving our sect a month worth of time. We have to report this to our sect leader." That old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke.

"A month is too long. Seven days. I want an answer within seven days." The leader from the Sacred Sun Sect icily spoke.

"Fine, seven days then." That old elder was helpless, he could only nod in agreement.

"Great. Since this is the case, we will remain here for the next seven days. Everyone, let's return first." The leader from the Sacred Sun Sect spoke to the experts from the three other remnant powers. Fa Nu, and many other experts all shot a cold glance at Qin Wentian, radiating their killing intent. Fa Nu transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "I'll take your dog life after seven days."

As he spoke, he turned and departed. The other experts from the three remnant powers all left as well!

Chapter 1448: Blackmetal Sword Emperor

After the three remnant powers left, the majority of the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall still remained behind, not showing any inclinations of leaving. The leader of the Sacred Sun Sect continued, “You guys best quickly inform your sect leader. There are only seven days worth of time.”

After that, they turned around and departed but they didn’t leave the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, returning to the residence the Blackmetal Emperor Sect had prepared for them earlier when they came by under the pretext of ordering the divine weapons, continuing to monitor the movements of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

“Let’s return to the great hall to discuss this.” The old elder from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke. It was inconvenient to discuss anything else out in the open. After that, their people all respectively left the area as well.

The Blackmetal Great Hall was the place of discussion for members of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Ordinary characters wouldn’t be able to enter this place.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also followed the upper echelons of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect to the great hall for a discussion. The expressions of everyone were heavy and solemn. Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu stood beside Qin Wentian only to hear Feng Qianxue transmitting her voice to him, “Brother Qin, this matter has nothing to do with you. You should leave while you can. Earlier, I apologize for making use of you.”

“Don’t worry about it, I understand that it was a plan of convenience. In addition, they had long wanted to deal with me. By saying that we are together, it’s to make it so that they have no reason to act against me.” Qin Wentian didn’t mind it as he casually replied. Feng Qianxue’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian but she didn’t say anything else.

“Qianxue, is this man really your dao companion? Why do I have no idea.” The old elder was actually the grand elder of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. He glanced at Feng Qianxue and asked.

“Grand Elder, Brother Qin is merely passing by, seeking my help to forge some weapons. Earlier, I was forced to say those words, please don’t take offense.” Feng Qianxue replied.

“Ah, I see.” The Grand Elder nodded. He then turned to Qin Wentian, “In any case, this is a matter of our Blackmetal Emperor Sect and has nothing to do with you. However, you are already implicated within it now. If you want to leave, you have to be extra careful, the people from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall wouldn’t allow you to go so easily. I have to apologize on behalf of our sect to you.”

“Don’t worry, this is my own choice. There’s no need for senior to be so polite.” Qin Wentian shook his head.

“It’s best that you be more careful in the future. The killing intent the people from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall have for you is truly extremely strong.” That old elder reminded. After that, he turned his gaze to everyone else, “This time, we didn’t expect that the other three remnant powers would actually have already submitted. Seems like it’s impossible for us to escape this calamity. Even if we report this to the sect leader, we would be helpless to reverse the situation as well.”

“Us, who are the remnants of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple have survived up till now as independent existences, how can we submit to the other powers? If we do so, most probably the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple would be disintegrated by them and assimilated. In the future, the legacy of the temple would be forgotten and no longer have anything to do with us. We will become nothing but a tool for them to use.” An immortal king spoke while the others nodded, understanding the situation.

“I’m unwilling to submit.” Another immortal king sighed. The old elder surveyed the crowd, the vast majority of the immortal kings were unwilling to submit. As immortal kings, everyone has their own pride.

“Just express your stances, I will convey all of your attitudes to the sect leader and allow him and the supreme elder to make a decision.” The grand elder also sighed.

After everyone has spoken, the great elder waved his hand, “Alright, you guys can return. I will inform you all once I have news.”

“Noted.”

Everyone else left with a sinking feeling in their hearts. The Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Sect were trampling on their hearts, causing them to unable to breathe.

Qin Wentian, Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu all left together. On their way back, Qin Wentian asked, “Is there some secret about the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple?”

“Since you are already implicated, there’s no harm in telling you this. The Eastern Tomb Holy Temple was a supreme power of the ancient era but due to the passage of time, it slowly weakened and deteriorated, gradually forgotten by history. However, there always has been inheritances of the Holy Temple in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City granted to the four remnant powers. And in the past, although there had been conflicts between the four powers, we would always unite and fend off external foes, protecting the legacy of the Holy Temple, blocking others from obtaining it. If the four remnant powers really joined forces, even the peak powers of the central regions would find it difficult to stand against us. They definitely would have to pay an astronomical price if they try to do things by force. Hence, this is the reason why the four remnant powers could survive independently up till now.”

Feng Qianxue slowly explained. “Sadly, the day we feared, seemed to have finally come.”

“After so many years, haven’t any of the remnant powers of the holy temple produced a peak-stage expert? Qin Wentian asked.

“How can it be so easy to produce a peak-stage immortal emperor. I’ve heard before that there were quite a few extremely talented geniuses in the past, but all of them seemed to have been assassinated. Those peak powers are unwilling to see the Eastern Tomb’s remnant powers to grow so strong, reaching a point where they had no way to control us.” Feng Qianxue bitterly smiled. “Actually, everyone knows that it is already very difficult to maintain this fragile line of balance for so many years, the line of balance would be broken sooner or later. They want to control our Blackmetal Emperor Sect as well as obtain the secrets of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple. Also, the chaos brought by the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range became an excuse that reinforced their determination to act.”

“What is there exactly in the Eastern Tomb Ruins?” Qin Wentian curiously asked.

“A Holy Book, Holy Will and a Holy Weapon. I’m not very sure what else is there.” Feng Qianxue’s voice turned solemn. Her beautiful eyes turned into the distance, staring in the direction of the Eastern Tomb Ruins, as a look of yearning and reverence could be seen within.

“It’s rumored that during ancient times, there were many sages in the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple, transcending the mortal world, and receiving confirmation of their Dao. The inheritances they left behind were sufficient for the hundreds of generations that came after them.” Feng Qianxue mumbled.

“What cultivation realm are the Sages at?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Their cultivation realm should be equivalent to the ancient emperors, and in any case, their strength has already exceeded peak-stage immortal emperors. We can’t fathom how strong they really are though.” Feng Qianxue replied.

“There are external rumors saying that the mountain, where the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple is located on, is now just an ordinary mountain range, the stories of the past were simply a legend. However, hasn’t the inheritances continued through the generations, why does no one know about it?” Qin Wentian asked.

“The holy ruins where the temple is, only opens when the occasion demands for it. How would ordinary characters have the chance to see it? Unless, of course, there’s someone who barged in forcefully. However, our Blackmetal Emperor Sect tells us that the holy temple is already extremely unstable. If someone forcefully tries to enter, the entire temple might just collapse and disappear forever.” Feng Qianxue continued. This incident caused her to have a strong unease in her heart.

Qin Wentian didn’t continue asking, and as they returned to the residence, he reminded her once more, “Recuperate well.”

“Mhm.” Feng Qianxue nodded. Although her injuries were serious, her recovery rate was very fast given her cultivation realm.

In the blink of an eye, the seven days passed and the deadline was reached.

Today, the other three remnant emperor-ranked powers came by imposingly, exuding their aura to pressure, in a very tyrannical manner.

The experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall also came. This time around, they directly surrounded the great hall of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, not planning to give any chance to them.

The great elder of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect stood on the stone stairs leading up to the great hall. He stared at the incoming experts and spoke, “The sect leader has given me a reply, he wants all of us to head to the Eastern Tomb. He will appear there and give you all an answer.”

“Head to the Eastern Tomb?” The experts from the other three powers froze. During these seven days, they used their immortal sense to observe the movements made by the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. Not only just for the sect, their immortal sense covered the entire Eastern Tomb Immortal City, but none of them had seen the sect leader of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect appearing at all. They’ve only seen the great elder and the supreme elder moving about.

The experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall furrowed their brows. They spoke in a rude manner, “What does your Blackmetal Emperor Sect mean by this?”

“This is what my sect leader wants, I can’t help it either.” The great elder replied.

“Since this is the case, let’s head to the Eastern Tomb then.” The leader from the Sacred Sun Sect coldly snorted.

“Move out.” The experts from the Thunder God Hall flew forward, leading the way as everyone started to move towards the direction of the Eastern Tomb.

The Eastern Tomb naturally was located in the eastern area of the city. The mountain it was located on, appeared extremely desolate. It’s really difficult to imagine that such an ordinary mountain range was once known as the holy mountain.

All the experts gradually arrived. Qin Wentian came as well. He stared at the Eastern Tomb, the simple and unadorned sacred grounds of the immortal city were actually…extremely normal looking?

Several killing intents locked on to him. Qin Wentian knew these people wanted his life, his expression similarly turned as cold as them as he stared back.

“Where is the Blackmetal Emperor?” The leader from the Sacred Sun Sect impatiently spoke. The sect leader of the Blackmetal Emperor of this generation had the title of the Blackmetal Emperor.

“The sect leader is already here.” The great elder of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect spoke.

“Are you playing me?” The aura of the leader from the Sacred Sun Sect violently erupted outwards.

The great elder shook his head. Abruptly, the ruins suddenly flared with a brilliant light, illuminating the area as a terrifying sword qi permeated the atmosphere.

“RUMBLE!” Waves of extremely powerful sword might gushed forth, causing cracks to appear around the ground. The holy light expanded, covering everything and was so blinding that no one could open their eyes. This holy light was simply too dazzling, and right at the source of the light, a tomb could be seen. It was none other than the Eastern Tomb of the legends.

Qin Wentian shielded his eyes with his palm as he stared in the direction of the holy light. That should be the true Eastern Tomb Holy Temple? The Eastern Tomb has already appeared, exuding a boundless might that shot up the sky?

“Blackmetal Emperor.” The eyes of everyone turned to a figure that suddenly appeared there. This figure was a middle-aged man who stood there proudly, like the king of this world.

“You actually broke the rule of balance of the Eastern Tomb…?” An expert from the Sky Bell Cult angrily spoke.

“Blackmetal Emperor, how is it possible for you to come out from there? Have you been hiding there since the last time the tomb was opened? Have you gone mad?”

“Are you planning to seize everything for yourself?” An expert from the Vajra Sect howled with anger.

“Shut up.” That figure waved his hand as a burst of supreme sword intent slashed out. In just an instant, an immortal king was directly slashed into twain. The sight of this caused everyone else to shiver, no one else dared to say anything more.

“We pay our respects to Sect Leader.” The experts from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect bowed. To think that their sect leader has always been inside the Eastern Tomb.

“During the previous time when the Eastern Tomb was opened, I already had a premonition that the inheritance would soon come to an end. I sealed myself inside the tomb and perused the Holy Book, attempting to see through heavenly fate. I wouldn’t come out unless something drastic happened, and I naturally wouldn’t spoil the rule of balance between the four remnant powers casually.”

The Blackmetal Emperor slowly spoke. “It’s just that I didn’t expect that the three other remnant powers have decided to betray the holy will of the holy temple. Since this is the case, I broke out from the tomb in this forceful manner, breaking the root of all future inheritance. Let this tomb opening be the last opening for all eternity.”

As he spoke, the light radiating from him grew even more intense as his sword intent enveloped the entire Eastern Tomb Immortal City.

“The Eastern Tomb has opened, the Holy Book is available for all to peruse. For those who are keen, all of you are welcome to enter the Eastern Tomb.” His voice thunderously rang out, echoing through the entire immortal city!

“Eastern Tomb? Holy Book? Is the legendary ruins opening?” At this moment, countless people inclined their heads, their hearts trembling when they heard the words.

“Let’s head to the Eastern Tomb.” Countless figures soared into the air, flying towards the Eastern Tomb’s location.

In the Sky Bell Cult, Divine Inscriptions Palace and Vajra Sect, many experts glanced up in the air as their eyes gleamed with sharpness. To think that the Blackmetal Emperor was so ruthless. He disappeared for so many years but he was actually hiding in the Eastern Tomb to comprehend the Holy Book.

Stomping on the ground, experts from the three remnant powers rushed there as well. Seems like the Blackmetal Emperor Sect has no intentions to submit. The carefully laid plans of the Sacred Sun Sect and Thunder God Mountain, are destined to fail.

“Will there be no future inheritances to be gained from the Holy Temple?” They sighed in their hearts. By forcefully breaking out from the tomb, the Blackmetal Emperor has made it so this would be the last time the Eastern Tomb would open.

Chapter 1449: Domineering Blackmetal Sword Emperor

“Blackmetal Sword Emperor, your actions actually caused the future inheritances of the Eastern Tomb to cease. You will be a sinner condemned by history.” A voice of anger rang out. The sounds of bell chimes rang out unceasingly through the air, reverberating in the ears of everyone.

“When you guys betrayed the will of the Eastern Tomb, the remnants of the holy temple no longer existed. If I’m a sinner, what are you all?” The Blackmetal Emperor calmly spoke, his sword intent filling the entire space.

“Blackmetal Emperor, do you want the entire Blackmetal Emperor Sect to be destroyed?” An expert from the Thunder God Hall coldly spoke. Lightning crackled wildly around him, the reason they came here was firstly, to control the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, and secondly, to obtain the Eastern Tomb. In addition, the second reason was more important than the first.

But now, the Blackmetal Sword Emperor actually destroyed everything.

The Blackmetal Emperor swept a glance at the person who spoke. His eyes shot out rays of sword light, directly ripping through that poor immortal king. That immortal king screamed in agony as both his eyes were blinded.

“From now on, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect will be dissolved. Everyone, leave the sect immediately.” The voice of the Blackmetal Emperor thundered through the air, resonating throughout the immortal city. At this moment, all the experts from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect felt their hearts shuddering. There were many of them who inclined their heads and stared at the Blackmetal Sword Emperor. The sect leader actually wanted to dissolve the sect?

The expressions of the experts from the Sacred Sun Sect, the Thunder God Hall and the three remnant powers finally changed, becoming extremely unsightly. They didn’t expect the Blackmetal Sword Emperor to be so decisive, choosing to destroy everything, causing this time to be the last time for the inheritance, as well as dissolving the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. If this was the case, they wouldn’t be able to gain anything. Not only would they not be able to gain the future inheritances from the Eastern Tomb, they would even lose a weaponsmithing power like the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

“The net breaks and fish dies.” Many people silently mused.

Feng Qianxue stood there, staring at the Blackmetal Sword Emperor as she sighed silently. Qin Wentian stood beside her, also staring at the figure of the Sword Emperor. This was his determination and how could an emperor-ranked character be so simple? Easily submitting, allowing others to control him just like that? He would rather abandon everything instead of allowing the other party to get what they want.

“The Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall are both peak powers, I hope you guys wouldn’t implicate members of the sect which I have already dissolved. If you guys really do something despicable, the reputation of both your sects would be torn to shreds. Not only that, I will start to target the weaker ones from both your sects, killing whenever I see one.” The Blackmetal Sword Emperor coldly threatened. At this moment, three other waves of sword intent appeared above the airspace of where the people of the Sky Bell Cult, Divine Inscriptions Palace and Vajra Sect were at, enveloping them. As long as the Sword Emperor wanted to, he could destroy them all with a single thought.

“Blackmetal Sword Emperor, why are you doing this?” The sect leader of the Sky Bell Cult arrived. It was an old man, although he seemed very aged, his steps were incomparably steady, capable of causing the earth to tremble with every step he took. The sound of bell chimes filled the air. Around the Blackmetal Sword Emperor, manifestations of giant bells appeared one after another as a fearsome vibration might gushed forth from them. However, the Sword Emperor stood there unmoving, his sword intent destroying all of the ancient bells.

“Why am I doing this?” The Blackmetal Sword Emperor waved his hand, causing the sword might in the area to intensify. He then spoke, “You guys should understand in your heart that as long as you submit, you will no longer be part of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple. The remnants would divided further, disappearing forever more into history. Since this is the case, what’s the use of me not dissolving my sect and breaking the line of inheritances from the Eastern Tomb? The three of you are the true sinners of the holy temple.”

“Since this is the case, we have no choice but to kill you.” The Sky Bell Cult’s sect leader howled in anger. Boundless runic light flashed, shooting towards the Eastern Tomb, instantly manifesting runes which formed themselves into a giant bell that enveloped himself.

The palace lord of the Divine Inscriptions Palace folded ancient hand seals, creating countless inscriptions that lined themselves up, congregating into the form of a chessboard, hovering above him

As for the sect leader of the Vajra Sect, he roared in anger as golden light flashed. A giant dharma idol formed behind him, shrouding him within, endowing him with boundless might.

“Is this the strength of the remnant powers?” Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling when he saw this scene. He could actually feel the energy from the Eastern Tomb. In addition, regardless of the ancient giant bell, chessboard or dharma idol, all of them exuded boundless power, they were terrifying emperor-ranked weapons.

“Where’s your sword?” The sect leader of the Sky Bell Cult coldly snorted at the Blackmetal Sword Emperor.

“I am my sword.” The Blackmetal Sword Emperor calmly replied. Boundless runic light radiated from him as his body turned sparkling and translucent. A supreme sword could be seen shimmering within his body. From the sky, a constellation flared, producing extreme radiance, where numerous silhouettes of that same sword could be seen, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble.

“Resonance with one’s constellation. Immortal emperors and immortal kings might be classified as the same cultivation realm but their strength was still incomparable, not on the same level.” Qin Wentian silently mused when he saw this. Such an intense sword intent was already sufficient to kill immortal kings effortlessly if the Sword Emperor willed it.

“BOOM!” At this moment, the sky changed color. Streaks of violent lightning formed dragons that soared through the sky. The entire space turned into a scene from the apocalypse. An immortal emperor from the Thunder God Hall had arrived.

In another direction, numerous huge balls of sunflames appeared, causing the atmosphere to become scorchingly hot. The heat was high enough to burn those nearby into cinders. An immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect had also arrived.

These two peak powers wanted to devour the remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple themselves, how could they not send out immortal emperors in this undertaking? It was just that their immortal emperors had been in the shadows and didn’t show themselves. As immortal emperors from peak powers, their statuses were naturally extraordinary high. It was already enough to let their immortal kings speak to the Blackmetal Sword Emperor. However, the Blackmetal Sword Emperor would actually be so ruthless and decisive, out of their expectations.

“Too terrifying,” The countless people gathered before the Eastern Tomb Mountain all felt great waves of fear in their hearts. If these emperors went for broke and started to war right here and now, this entire area would be devastated, becoming ruins.

Even in the perspective of immortal kings, this moment was also a very shocking scene.

“Sacred Sun Sect and Thunder God Hall. Right now, your two powers cannot even obtain anything. Do you really want to continue wasting time?” The Blackmetal Sword Emperor calmly asked, his voice as sharp as swords.

“Blackmetal Sword Emperor, by making this decision, do you really still expect to live?” The immortal emperor from the Thunder God Hall coldly spoke.

“In that case, I have to see how strong the two of you are.” The Blackmetal Sword Emperor was facing against several immortal emperors but he was still as arrogant as ever. He glanced down at the crowd and spoke, “Today, I broke the future path of inheritances granted by the Eastern Tomb but there’s still a final chance for everyone in the immortal city to enter and peruse the Holy Book. Everyone, including the people from the Thunder God Hall and the Sacred Sun Sect can enter but in return, you guys cannot interfere in this matter any longer. How about it?”

“If that’s the case, we have to see how strong your strength is then.” The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect icily shot back. If they could kill the Blackmetal Sword Emperor directly, why would they still need his permission for people to enter the Eastern Tomb?

The Blackmetal Sword Emperor didn’t say anything more. In the air, boundless sword light flowed down like rivers, targeting the five other emperors. In an instant, the aura of pure destruction filled the air. The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect snorted coldly as his sunflames burned through everything, protecting his body from the tidal surges of sword qi.

But at this moment, the Blackmetal Sword Emperor stabbed out with his finger. A torrential amount of sword qi congregated together, focusing into a thin point that pierced through the balls of sunflames, drilling into the body of the immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect. That immortal emperor turned pale with fright, hurriedly retreating as the flames around him grew more intense in a bid to protect him.

"Puchi…" A light sound rang out. He howled in rage as one of his arms was slashed off as his blood splashed through the air.

The other immortal emperors felt their hearts shaking. The Blackmetal Sword Emperor was stronger than what they imagined. During these years, he sealed himself inside the Eastern Tomb and must have comprehended many insights, growing stronger and stronger.

"Let me ask again. Everyone in the immortal city can enter, except us emperors. If you all have any objections, I will start my slaughter spree. No one from either of your sects will be able to enter." The Blackmetal Sword Emperor coldly spoke. "Do you all agree to my terms?"

The expressions of the immortal emperors all turned ugly. They had so many emperors on their side but all of them were threatened by a single Blackmetal Sword Emperor.

However, that attack by the Blackmetal Sword Emperor earlier was truly more powerful than what they expected. Even if they ganged up, they would still need time to kill him. But during this period of time, he could easily kill a number of them.

"Fine." The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect nodded.

"We agree." The other immortal emperors also chose to compromise. As long as their members could enter the Eastern Tomb, it was sufficient for now.

"You guys, feel free to enter." The Blackmetal Sword Emperor spoke to the people that gathered below. Many of the city have heard of this legendary place before but they have never seen it with their eyes. Right now, since the Eastern Tomb has already opened up, how could they miss this opportunity to enter?

Numerous figures flashed, heading towards there. Feng Qianxue was still staring at the Blackmetal Sword Emperor with a look of worry on her face.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Feng Qianxue's worry was useless, there was no way she could do anything to help given her current cultivation level.

"Mhm." Stepping out, Feng Qianxue, Qin Wentian and their group also moved towards the Eastern Tomb.

The Eastern Tomb radiated a holy white light, illuminating the area around it. One could also feel a mysterious energy in the atmosphere when they moved closer to it.

“There’s someone following us.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Not only for them, after many immortal kings from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect entered the Eastern Tomb, there were also many from the other powers following them in secret. Among these people from the other powers, several were staring in the direction of Qin Wentian and Feng Qianxue.

Quite a few immortal kings from the Sacred Sun Sect, including the immortal king who lost to Qin Wentian before, as well as Reverend Fa Nu of the Vajra Sect, were all staring at Qin Wentian while radiating unmasked killing intent.

“Let’s leave.” Qin Wentian increased his speed, grabbing Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu, fleeing away like lightning. The projection of a great roc appeared as he unleashed his movement technique, heavily boosting his speed.

“Can you escape even if you want to?” An immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect laughed as he sped forward as well.

“What’s the point of the Blackmetal Sword Emperor allowing you all to enter? After entering the Eastern Tomb, the whole lot of you would become nothing but vengeful spirits that will die by our hands. Let me send you on your way then.” Reverend Fa Nu of the Vajra Sect exuded an imposing might as he too, chased after Qin Wentian’s group.

Chapter 1450: Complete Annihilation

In the vast Eastern Tomb, Qin Wentian increased his speed, speeding into the depths.

From many directions, various experts started to increase their speeds too.

“The three of you hunt them down.” The leader among immortal kings from the Sacred Sun Sect commanded, selecting three experts to hunt down Qin Wentian’s group.

“Reverend Fa Nu, let’s go together.” An expert pointed to Fa Nu. Given Fa Nu’s strength as well as three other powerful mid-stage immortal kings, they should be more than sufficient to kill Qin Wentian’s group.

“Right.” Fa Nu nodded. His eyes gleamed with a sharp golden light, staring at the backs of their fleeing target. He cast a deep glance at Feng Qianxue as lust flashed in his eyes.

Feng Qianxue, a holy maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect. She was someone with both beauty and talent.

As for he, Fa Nu, he was a Diamond Saint Child of the Vajra Sect. He had tremendous strength but he always felt as though he was lacking something. If he could obtain Feng Qianxue and make her into his sex slave, serving him forever, he would feel that his life would be more perfect.

In addition, the Vajra Sect had a secret art. If he could manage to capture Qin Wentian, Feng Zhu and Feng Qianxue, he would use them for an experiment.

“Brother Qin, your speed is severely affected because you are bringing the two of us along with you. Why don’t we split up? We don’t want to implicate you in this.” Feng Zhu’s strength was among the weaker ones among them, inferior to both Qin Wentian and his sister Feng Qianxue. Clearly, now that there were people hunting them, he would definitely become a burden to the group.

“Don’t worry about it.” Qin Wentian spoke, continuing to drag them as he flew. Huge roc wings could be seen behind him, easily traversing an immense amount of distance with a few flaps, moving through the air with incredible speed as they headed further into the depths.

“This Eastern Tomb is unfathomable.” Qin Wentian silently mused.

“Vile creatures, I said that I would send you guys on your way to hell but you still want to flee?” Fa Nu roared in anger, his voice sounding out like thunder, reverberating in the eardrums of Qin Wentian’s group. Fa Nu’s strength was really extremely fearsome.

“Holy Maiden Qianxue, our battle has yet to be concluded. Why don’t I bring you back to the Vajra Sect and we can war with our bodies to our heart’s content. Hahahaha!” Fa Nu laughed maniacally, as though he wanted to infuriate Feng Qianxue intentionally.

“Despicable monk.” Feng Qianxue’s expression turned unsightly. The Vajra Sect cultivates the buddhist-path arts and can be considered buddhist monks. However, when experts from the Vajra Sect did things, they always proceeded in a tyrannical manner, ignoring benevolence and righteousness. They were simply false buddha-practitioners, only focusing on training their strength and not their state of hearts nor their compassion and virtue.

“Haha, seems like Holy Maiden Qianxue is itching to get on with it.” Fa Nu laughed in an unbridled manner. At this moment, the roc phantom in front suddenly curved in a beautiful arc, landing on the ground. Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu stood beside Qin Wentian, with a look of bewilderment on their faces. Why did Qin Wentian suddenly decide to stop fleeing in the face of four powerful immortal kings?

This is especially true for Reverend Fa Nu, a saint child of the Vajra Sect, he was incomparably powerful. Among the three of them, Qin Wentian and Feng Qianxue were mid-stage immortal kings while Feng Zhu was merely at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm. His strength was simply insufficient. There was no way for their group to be able to win against such powerful opponents.

Fa Nu and the three others all had strange looks on their faces. Qin Wentian actually stopped fleeing. Things are getting interesting, was he courting death voluntarily?

“Seems like Holy Maiden Qianxue wants to duo-cultivate with this seat. This seat naturally has to fulfil her wish and let her have some fun times with me.” Fa Nu stopped, a golden light gleamed from his body, transforming into a golden armor that enveloped him.

“Why are you guys not fleeing? Come on, run away for our amusement.” The immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect that one lost to Qin Wentian was also part of this group. He was here with two other immortal kings that were stronger than him, all three except Fa Nu, were from the Sacred Sun Sect.

“Flee?” Qin Wentian glanced at them. His calm eyes reflected a disdain for them, he didn’t even have these people in his eyes. Such a gaze caused that immortal king who had once lost to him to feel extremely humiliated as his countenance grew unsightly.

“This seat wants Feng Qianxue alive. There would be no meaning if she’s dead.” Fa Nu spoke, his words causing the experts from the Sacred Sun Sect to have cold smiles on their faces. “Since Reverend Fa Nu has already requested, we will naturally capture Feng Qianxue alive and hand her to you.”

“Shameless!” Feng Qianxue coldly spoke.

“Reverend Fa Nu, let’s finish this up quickly. There are still many secrets in the Eastern Tomb waiting for us to uncover.” An expert from the Sacred Sun Sect stated.

“Qianxue, help me to stall Fa Nu for some moments. I will finish the three from the Sacred Sun Sect.” Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Feng Qianxue, his words causing her expression to freeze. Qin Wentian actually wanted to one versus three? Fighting alone against three powerful immortal kings of the peak power, the Sacred Sun Sect?

Although she knew that Qin Wentian’s combat prowess was very strong. Such self-confidence truly caused her to be stunned.

“Mhm.” However, she still agreed. Although she couldn’t win against Fa Nu, there were no problems for someone of her strength to delay him for some time. If they were really fated to be defeated here, that could only be destiny then.

“Holy Maiden Qianxue, this seat is coming.” Fa Nu laughed. Lifting his palm, golden light filled the sky. A giant palm imprint materialized, slamming towards Qin Wentian and Feng Qianxue. At the same instant, the three other immortal kings split up and surrounded Qin Wentian’s group, preventing them from fleeing again. Their bodies shone with the destructive light from sunflames, as they rushed towards Qin Wentian.

Feng Qianxue stepped to the side, engaging Fa Nu while Qin Wentian stomped the ground, causing a burst of unprecedented suppressive heaviness to bore down on everything in a certain area around him.

Under this heavy pressure, Qin Wentian unleashed his roc movement technique and rushed straight for that immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect whom he once defeated.

“Insufferable trash.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His third eye appeared, unleashing the Evil Eye Domain, blasting a wave of might at his opponent. A terrifying destructive devil sword shot through everything, piercing through that poor immortal king. That immortal king froze as his countenance drastically changed.

“Die!” Qin Wentian roared. Devil might churn wildly as a devil saber appeared in his hand. Cleaving down with his other hand, the saber descended through the air like a bolt of thunder. That immortal king wanted to flee but he was weighed down by the heavy pressure. A bright saber light flashed as he was directly split into twain, instantly dying, unable to withstand even a single attack.

“RUMBLE!” From behind, a gigantic sun palm imprint slammed over, about to smash into Qin Wentian. However, resplendent runic glows sprang out, enveloping him protectively as a phantom of a great roc appeared, meeting that palm attack on his behalf as both shattered into pieces. Qin Wentian was uninjured by that palm strike.

“Refine!” The two immortal kings of the Sacred Sun Sect roared when they saw their comrade dying. In an instant, balls of sunflames surrounded Qin Wentian as they exploded, manifesting fearsome flame dragons that lunged towards Qin Wentian. Not only that, powerful sharp sun swords also slashed towards Qin Wentian, exuding boundless might.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian’s aura erupted forth as his bloodline protection avatar appeared, transforming into a protective divine Xuanwu Turtle, producing a protective barrier that blocked the flames and sun swords.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced at the two immortal kings. He icily spoke, “Flee? Just based on your strengths, aren’t you guys overestimating yourselves?”

As the sound of his voice faded, his demon sword appeared, brimming with an overwhelming demonic qi. The aura of an absolute king gushed forth from him.

A raging wind kicked up, the bloodline avatar then transformed into a primordial great roc and slashed out with his wings, manifesting smaller versions of great rocs that shot out towards the two immortal kings from the Sacred Sun Sect.

“Swish~” One of the immortal kings folded ancient hand seals, causing the sun light around him to turn even brighter, materializing a sun shield that blocked the rocs rushing him. As for the other, he blasted out numerous palm attacks, forming a sun wheel that launched fireballs, destroying the rocs.

Qin Wentian arrived before the first immortal king. With a slash of the demon sword, that immortal king fell into an illusion, trapped within a nightmare.

As the sword slashed down, the sun shield was split apart, directly killing that immortal king.

For the remaining immortal king of the Sacred Sun Sect, he felt his heart trembling from Qin Wentian’s strength. He then retreated with explosive speed, wanting to flee.

“BOOM!” Qin Wentian took a step forward, unleashing his Divine Elephant Domain, suppressing this entire space. That immortal king couldn’t maintain his speed. When the Evil Eye Domain’s area of effect reached him, Qin Wentian’s demon sword shot out from his hand, piercing through his opponent’s head.

Feng Zhu stood there dumbfounded, staring at this shocking sight. He didn’t expect Qin Wentian to be so tyrannically strong, killing three powerful mid-stage immortal kings in the blink of an eye. Also, all of these immortal kings were from the peak power, the Sacred Sun Sect. How heaven-defying was Qin Wentian’s strength?

Qin Wentian’s silhouette flashed as he rushed towards the other battlefield where Fa Nu and Feng Qianxue were in combat. Fa Nu’s expression changed, and with a loud boom, he forced Feng Qianxue back while he also retreated, staring at the incoming Qin Wentian.

“Who are you exactly?” Fa Nu stared at Qin Wentian as he asked. It was impossible for ordinary characters to have such combat prowess.

“Why does someone who is dying need so many answers?” The demon sword broke apart the space, transforming into a huge roc that lunged towards Fa Nu. Fa Nu howled in rage, his dharma idol appeared behind him, exuding a solemn and dignified air. His entire body shone with a dazzling runic light as gigantic palm imprints appeared, smashing against the demon sword, producing a sharp grinding noise.

Fa Nu turned pale. The might of this sword was beyond his expectations. Qin Wentian’s attack was extremely tyrannical.

Qin Wentian advanced forward, suppressing everything around him. Countless palm imprints powered by God’s Hand covered the sky, converging together into one as he ferociously pressed forward. A supremely divine hand of god smashed down, slamming against the diamond vajra palm blasted forth by Fa Nu. With a resounding bang, Fa Nu’s golden protective barrier directly shattered.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger, the demon sword responded to his movements and pierced towards Fa Nu. Fa Nu roared in anger, forming countless runes to block the demon sword from piercing him.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian stomped the ground. Fa Nu took out a chain of arhat beads as he broke them and tossed the beads towards Qin Wentian. In an instant, the beads exploded, forming a powerful blast that pushed the sword away as he borrowed the force to retreat backwards.

Qin Wentian punched out, disintegrating the forcefield. He continued moving forward, each of his steps were like they were trampling on Fa Nu’s heart, causing Fa Nu to groan in misery as he coughed out blood.

“Goodbye.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he closed in. The demon sword hummed in anger, directly shooting straight through the throat of Fa Nu, finishing him off.

Chapter 1451: Holy Sage's Will

Qin Wentian glanced at the dead Fa Nu as his eyes flashed. Seems like the experts from the Vajra Sect were more powerful compared to ordinary experts from the Sacred Sun Sect. This must mean that the inheritances granted by the Eastern Tomb are most definitely extraordinary.

Naturally, Fa Nu was a Saint Child of the Vajra Sect. If an ordinary member of the Vajra Sect were to be used in comparison, they would still be slightly inferior to the ordinary members from the peak powers.

Qin Wentian's expression was still the same, but Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu were both absolutely stunned. Fighting one on three against mid-stage immortal kings from peak powers and even killing Fa Nu after that. Qin Wentian's combat prowess was extremely terrifying to behold.

"What's wrong?" Turning about, Qin Wentian glanced at the two of them.

"Brother Qin, don't you feel that you are a little too heaven-defying?" Feng Zhu sighed.

"Am I?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"However, Brother Qin you might be in for some trouble. Leaving aside the Vajra Sect, the Sacred Sun Sect is a peak power. By killing three of their mid-stage immortal kings, you would definitely incur their wrath and there might be even stronger characters sent out to deal with you." Feng Zhu reminded. He then continued, "Brother Qin, you can use the mask and robe to conceal your identity if need be."

"There's no hurry, let's settle this issue of the Eastern Tomb first. As for incurring their hatred and wrath, there's no problem if we kill more of their people. In fact, I've even killed a saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect before. Since I've already made myself into a target, we might as well go for broke." Qin Wentian casually replied, causing Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu to both be speechless.

He killed a saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect before?

Also, Qin Wentian spoke in such a relaxed manner, completely causing everyone else to be speechless. He simply didn't have the Sacred Sun Sect in his eyes at all.

"Brother Qin is truly an extraordinary character. I'm really curious about what sort of enemies that are powerful enough to make Brother Qin want to conceal your identity." Feng Zhu asked.

"There are many immortal emperors who want to kill me. There's no choice, I'm still considered weak now and can only conceal my identity as I roam the immortal realms. You guys have to be more cautious as well. I'm afraid that they would investigate my deeds and learn about you two. Although the possibility isn’t high, it’s for the best that you two leave the Eastern Tomb Immortal City as soon as possible.” Qin Wentian spoke. The two of them nodded their heads, before this they could already sense that the characters who wished to kill Qin Wentian, would all definitely be extraordinary individuals but even so, they didn’t expect that there would be immortal emperors among those who wanted to kill him.

“Mhm, the Blackmetal Emperor Sect was forced to dissolve, I wonder if sect leader can handle the attacks if more emperors banded up together. This time around, he has offended the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall. There’s no way he can remain here in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City in the future.” Feng Qianxue spoke. “Let’s leave this place. I’ve entered the Eastern Tomb before, let me bring you all to the place of legacy where the real ‘tombs’ lies.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. The Eastern Tomb was left behind by the sages and would naturally be extraordinary. There’s actually a connection between the cultivation arts of the four remnant powers as well as his path of cultivation. If there’s a chance to, he wanted to use this opportunity to try and comprehend some insights.

Feng Qianxue entered the Eastern Tomb many years ago and had read the Holy Book before. She naturally was familiar with the way in here.

“Before this, the Eastern Tomb opened due to a series of fated events. This time, things are different, the Eastern Tomb was forcefully opened by the sect leader, and it’s very possible that there would no longer be any future inheritances given how fragile the tomb already is. The four remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple might no longer exist…” Feng Qianxue sighed.

Her body sped by, moving along a path. On their way there, they saw many other experts. These were all people from the immortal city who entered after the Blackmetal Sword Emperor made the announcement allowing everyone to enter. There naturally was no way for these people to miss out on such an opportunity. Hence, all of them came here in droves.

“RUMBLE~”

At this moment, the path shuddered as the interior of the Eastern Tomb shook violently. Black-colored cracks could be seen expanding from the void. A moment later, everyone on the path increased their speed. How could they not understand what was going on when they saw this?

“The Eastern Tomb is unstable, it might collapse soon. We have to make good use of our time.” Feng Qingxue spoke. Although she knew that forcefully breaking the eastern tomb open would lead to a loss of its structural stability, she didn’t expect that there would be signs of collapse so soon.

“Hold on to me.” Qin Wentian spoke, grabbing both Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu as he sped forth with a speed akin to lightning, with Feng Qianxue telling him where to go.

As time flowed by, the black cracks increased in numbers as the tremors grew more and more violent.

Finally, Qin Wentian's group saw the true 'Tombs' before their eyes, as well as several experts gathering before it. Over there, several tombs could be seen and behind each tomb, a mysterious stone tablet would stand erect there, containing profound mysterious within them. The experts were all trying to comprehend the secrets.

"Seems like the three remnant powers must have led them here." Feng Qianxue spoke. Experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Thunder God Hall were all present. Other than them, many of the experts from the immortal city were here too.

"You are actually still alive?" At this moment, a cold voice rang out. An expert from the Sacred Sun Sect glanced in Qin Wentian's direction, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. These three were still alive. Where were the three mid-stage immortal kings from the Sacred Sun Sect which they sent out?

"Where is Fa Nu?" An expert from the Vajra Sect also turned and stared in Qin Wentian's group direction.

"They were people who wanted to kill us. Tell me, where do you think they are?" Qin Wentian calmly replied, causing the eyes of these experts to flash with killing intent. Qin Wentian's aura gushed forth as he pulled out his demon sword, preparing to do battle.

"Stop!" The leader of the Sacred Sun Sect roared. He turned and coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before he looked at his comrades. "Do you all want to hasten the collapse of the Eastern Tomb? There's not much time left, let's come to an agreement that we will join forces and kill anyone who dares to start a battle in here."

As the sound of his voice faded, those people from the Sacred Sun Sect and the Vajra Sect retracted their auras. But even so, their eyes were incomparably cold as they stared at Qin Wentian's group. "We will let you live a few moments longer then."

Clearly, if it wasn't for the Eastern Tomb being unstable, they would definitely already act. When this matter is over, they will kill Qin Wentian and the two others for sure.

"The Holy Book is before our eyes, instead of comprehending insights, you guys are really good at wasting time." Qin Wentian mocked.

"The Heavenly Book is incomparably profound. These stone tablets are passages left behind from ancient times, infused with the holy will of the sages. Given how mysterious they are, how can ordinary people comprehend them? It's a waste of time for ordinary people to come here." Feng Qianxue added, causing the expressions of many people to turn heavy as they stared at her. Was she mocking them for not being able to comprehend the secrets here?

“No matter how much you guys comprehend, you all are fated to die in here. Hence, there’s no need to waste time trying to gain any insights.” One of the experts replied with unmasked killing intent. No matter what, Qin Wentian and his group had to die.

However, Qin Wentian acted like he didn’t hear the words. He walked towards the tombs and stared at one of the stone tablets.

“Legends have it that these stone tablets contained the holy will of the sages. The remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple would all have different levels of insights as they comprehend the Holy Book, some deep and some shallow but there has been no one who has ever understood the mysteries of the holy will before. Even for sect leader characters, they could only see through this a little.” Feng Qianxue transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. Although she mocked those people from the Sacred Sun Sect earlier, she understood that in reality, it was an extremely difficult thing to comprehend any insights.

Other than the suppression from other peak powers, the reason why the remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb had never rise up and become a peak power was that there was almost no one who could truly comprehend the secrets recorded here.

Qin Wentian nodded silently, understanding the difficulty. He glanced at a stone tablet before his eyes. On the stone tablet, there was a small pagoda the size of a thumb. But when Qin Wentian sent his strand of consciousness into it, he only felt a splitting headache. Groaning in misery, he took a few steps back as a grand scene unfolded in his mind.

The small pagoda was still the same size but it radiated a heaven-suppressing mysterious might. When Qin Wentian felt that blast of energy, he coughed out blood as his strand of consciousness was pull back, jolted by the force. He finally understood why these people didn’t have the time to find trouble with him. So it turned out that these people didn’t even have the qualifications to feel that shocking heaven-suppressive might.

“Brother Qin!” Feng Zhu froze when he saw this. Even for such an outstanding talent like Qin Wentian, was he unable to endure it?

“Brother Qin, you felt the holy will?” Feng Qianxue had a look of surprise on her face instead as she turned to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian glanced at her, “Within the small pagoda, a profound might capable of suppressing the heavens exists. I have no way to defend against it.”

“Hu…” Feng Qianxue drew in a deep breath. “Brother Qin, you can sense a hint of the holy will, putting you on the same level as the sect leaders. It’s extremely rare for someone being able to sense the holy will the first time they come here. You should take a look at the other stone tablets.”

"Alright." Qin Wentian nodded. He turned his gaze onto another stone tablet. This time, there was a small golden bell. When Qin Wentian glanced at it, he could feel a huge vibration within his mind, like the sound of thunder from the great dao. He roared and unleashed his strength to defend against that blast of power, causing several people to turn their gazes over as they coldly stared at Qin Wentian.

"He's able to sense it!" Feng Qianxue's beautiful eyes flashed with a bright light. "Take a look at another stone tablet."

Qin Wentian glanced at another tablet, there was only a single word engraved there. That word was an ancient character for the word 'Vajra' and Qin Wentian could see the path of the buddha from it. The impact shook his entire body, threatening to break it apart.

Qin Wentian didn't stop, he glanced at the next tablet where a thin branch-like object could be seen there. After sending in his consciousness, that thin branch was like a supremely sharp sword. Just casually slashing out would cause the world to be torn asunder. Qin Wentian also unleashed his own sword intent, but that was truly inconsequential and tiny in comparison. He could only resist for a short moment before being forced out once again. His entire body was covered in cold sweat. In his mind's eye, he was already slashed into two by that sword.

"What a powerful holy will." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Feng Qianxue who was beside him, trembled more violently than him. Qin Wentian could actually so easily perceive the holy will from the stone tablets.

Perceiving was the first step, comprehension the second. If you cannot even perceive anything, why is there still a need to talk about comprehending?!

Chapter 1452: Comprehending Holy Will

In the air, the black cracks grew more and more in number. The trembling of the Eastern Tomb also became more intense, as though it was about to collapse at any moment.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced up, feeling anxiousness in his heart. The holy will within the stone tablets contained a supreme and terrifying energy. He wanted to comprehend them properly but time doesn’t permit him to do so. If the Eastern Tomb collapsed, even wanting to see a single stone tablet in the future would be an impossible task, let alone comprehending the holy will from all these tablets.

His eyes turned to Feng Qianxue. Feng Qianxue looked back at him and spoke, “Quickly look at the Holy Book. Through the generations, many of my sect have entered this place, perceiving the holy will and studying the Holy Book before gaining some conclusions. The logic of the Great Dao is hidden within the book while the holy will were the remnant of will energy left behind by the sages. The Holy Book can facilitate your understanding of the stone tablets.”

“Brother Qin, quickly. There’s not much time left.” Feng Zhu glanced at the black cracks as he spoke. He hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to comprehend some insights here and grow stronger and stronger.

“Right.” Qin Wentian instantly nodded, turning his eyes to the Holy Book ahead. Stepping out, he moved to the place where several experts gathered, as he bathed in the radiance emitted by the Holy Book, listening to the music of the Great Dao as he attempted to comprehend the profound mysteries within.

When Qin Wentian’s immortal sense entered the book, a booming noise instantly erupted inside his mind. After that, boundless information flooded in as countless scenes appeared, showing the beginning of heaven and earth and the birth of the myriad of creatures. These scenes appeared one by one, all of them contained the unfathomable mysteries and logic of the Great Dao.

Qin Wentian immersed himself within, feeling the dao of the sages. The insights he gained here did have similarities to the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome, focused on runes that were the manifestation of law attribute energy from the Dao.

One produced two, two produced three, three produced the myriad of living things. When all living things converged back into one, the essence of the Great Dao can be found.

Qin Wentian meticulously contemplated the energy in the Holy Book and was bathed in the holy radiance. Boundless runic light radiated from him, illuminating the area with a dazzling light. His body was like a treasure itself.

“As expected.” Feng Qianxue stared at Qin Wentian. She was already very surprised before this. Why could Qin Wentian perceive the holy will so easily? In addition, he had requested before to observe as she was forging weapons. So it turned out that he himself had cultivated a similar-type law attribute energy that was of the same cultivation path as their Eastern Tomb Holy Temple.

Naturally, the law attributes all stemmed from the same origin source. The paths that the stellar martial cultivators took had no differences when it boils down to the ‘essence.’

Qin Wentian immersed himself within and comprehended for a very long time. After that, he turned his gaze back to the stone tablets, staring at the small pagoda once more. His body trembled from the impact as the runes within his body began circulating unceasingly, gradually merging together, forming into the shape of that pagoda.

However, after a few short moments, Qin Wentian’s consciousness was forcefully sent out once more. He groaned in agony, and took a few steps back. His bloodline energy was churning wildly as he endured the impact as he continued the process of sending his consciousness in again.

“What is he doing?” Many people turned towards Qin Wentian. A majority of the people here couldn’t even perceive anything, hence they wouldn’t feel the impact. Qin Wentian’s body was radiating a dazzling and resplendent runic light as rumbling sounds echoed from within him, causing a huge commotion that attracted plenty of attention.

“No idea, it’s like he can comprehend the stone tablets.” Someone spoke.

“Acting mysterious? He thinks he can comprehend the holy will given his qualifications?” A mocking voice rang out from an expert of the Sky Bell Cult. He knew very clearly how difficult it was to comprehend the holy will within the stone tablets. Although many experts have now entered the Eastern Tomb, only a rare few would be able to obtain an inheritance.

As for those who could comprehend the holy will left behind by the sages, they were even rarer compared to those who could receive inheritances. From the past generations to now, the number of people who could comprehend insights from the holy will can be counted on a single hand.

“You are unable to comprehend it but what qualifications do you have to say that others won’t be able to?” Feng Zhu coldly replied. Earlier he had attempted but he failed to perceive the holy will. However, Qin Wentian’s talent was truly outstanding. Feng Zhu was very impressed by this friend of his and now that he had seen that his friend could perceive the holy will, he naturally didn’t like it when the other experts wanted to insult Qin Wentian.

It’s fine that he couldn’t do so, but he felt that they should know how to admire those who could.

“You are someone from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect, right? You should understand what these stone tablets are. How can the holy will within be so easily comprehended by people?” That expert from the Sky Bell Cult sarcastically spoke. “I already told you to tell him not to continue wasting time. Why is he still pretending there? He will only draw the ridicule of the crowd.”

“The people from the Blackmetal Emperor Sect are actually so ignorant. How laughable.” An expert from the Divine Inscriptions Sect joined in. These people were unable to perceive the holy will and were feeling extremely unhappy in their hearts. When they saw so many people turning their attention to Qin Wentian, they were naturally very dissatisfied. After all, Qin Wentian was their enemy. This was why they threw in the insults too.

And since they couldn’t perceive the holy will, they would, of course, assume that Qin Wentian would be the same as them.

They didn’t believe that Qin Wentian’s talent would be higher than them.

“You guys…” Feng Zhu was so angered that he was speechless. He stared at these experts who each projected arrogance. In fact, these people were those who were unable to perceive the holy will but were intentionally using their arrogance to mask their inability and even use the chance to insult others.

“Big brother, why must you lower yourself to their level? They are mere ants crawling on the ground, how can they understand the majesty of the roc soaring through the sky?” Feng Qianxue calmly replied. As the sound of her voice faded, an expert stepped out, unleashing a powerful aura. Feng Qianxue’s expression turned cold as her aura gushed forth too. “If you guys want to hasten the collapse of the Eastern Tomb, let’s start a fight then. However, since you trash are unable to perceive anything from here, you most probably want the Eastern Tomb to collapse as fast as possible.”

“Feng Qianxue, we will allow you to be arrogant for a little while more.” Those experts laughed coldly, while staring at Feng Qianxue’s beautiful features. An evil light gleamed in their eyes, they would definitely make her regret this.

“Qianxue, the Eastern Tomb is going to collapse soon. Time is short, there’s no need to argue with them, you should quickly try to comprehend the Holy Book.” Feng Zhu stated. His talent was the weakest among them and he was willing to act as the protector for both Qin Wentian and Feng Qianxue, to prevent others from disturbing them.

Feng Qianxue nodded. She glanced back at Qin Wentian before turning her attention to the Holy Book as her immortal sense extended out.

“BOOM!” Chaos reigned supreme in this area as a streak of black lightning slammed into the ground, causing the trembling of the Eastern Tomb to intensify. It seemed on the verge of crumbling apart.

Many experts all focused, not wanting to waste any more time. The remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb were all staring at the Holy Book seriously, trying to pry through the veil of the mysteries. Even if they could only manage to gain the slightest insight, none of them were willing to waste this final chance.

At this moment, the light radiating from Qin Wentian grew even more terrifying. The commotion within his body was too great, causing thunderous rumbling sounds. The small pagoda in his body had already formed but it was still unable to produce that heaven-suppressing might.

For the holy will, it actually contained energy that sprang from high attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions. Divine inscriptions transformed into runes of law-attribute energy, constituting the great dao. The congregation of the energy would then transform into will and after entering the small pagoda, it would become the holy will, containing boundless might that could infuse everything.

After a long time, Qin Wentian gained even more comprehensions. He coughed out a few mouthfuls of blood as he retracted his consciousness. Staring at the speed of collapse of the Eastern Tomb, he now focused on the ancient 'Vajra' character. This holy will from the ancient word bore some similarity to the small pagoda, they were actually two similar paths that led to the same destination.

As his comprehension deepened, the light from him grew more brilliant. There seemed to be countless "Vajra" words circulating around him, tempering his body into a diamond-like substance. It seemed like he was on the verge of mastering the dharma idol of the Vajra Sect's arts. This caused the experts around here to all have strange looks in their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" A powerful palm attack slammed out aiming for Qin Wentian, but Feng Zhu was there to defend against it. However, the loud sound still jolted Qin Wentian awake from his comprehensions. He was forced a few steps back from the impact as he coughed out a mouthful of blood. When he inclined his head and stared at the person who launched the attack, an intense killing intent could be seen flickering in his eyes.

This person actually forcefully interrupted his comprehensions.

"You actually managed to perceive a small trace of the holy will. However, let me persuade you not to waste any more time. Even if you really can comprehend it in its entirety, you would still have to die today." That person coldly spoke, he was an expert from the Vajra Sect. When he felt that trace of Vajra Sect's energy from Qin Wentian earlier, he decided to rudely interrupt Qin Wentian to prevent him from gaining any deeper insights.

"What? You are not happy and want to fight now?" That expert coldly snorted. "I will naturally comply if you want to, but this is not the time to do so. When the time for battle comes, you will be nothing but a dead man."

Qin Wentian stared at this person as he coldly spoke, "Fa Nu has been killed by me. If you dare to continue antagonizing me, even if the Eastern Tomb's collapse will be hastened, I will definitely kill you. Since you refuse to consider the consequences of your actions, I similarly will not give a damn about it any more."

His threatening voice rang out thunderously, causing the expression of that expert from the Vajra Sect to turn ugly.

Qin Wentian ignored him and turned his attention to the branch, wanting to comprehend the holy will in it. The holy will inside was akin to sword intent, containing boundless might that could tear the world asunder.

Immersing his consciousness within, Qin Wentian once again focused himself, not wanting to waste any time.

Countless runes manifested within his body, congregating together to form a thin branch-like sword as sword intent started to gush forth from him.

As time flowed by, the sword intent he produced grew stronger and stronger, forming a river of sword qi that produced unceasing torrents. However, Qin wentian still wasn't satisfied. This wasn't a qualitative evolution, the sword intent he was producing was no different from the one he radiated before.

This time, Qin Wentian spent an even longer amount of time. The black cracks increased in number and the possibility of the Eastern Tomb collapsing grew even greater.

"Ai." An expert from the Sky Bell Cult decided to give up. He couldn't perceive anything and since the Eastern Tomb was collapsing, it meant that there was no more meaning for him to waste his time.

At this very moment, churning sounds echoed out. Numerous gazes turned to Qin Wentian's direction, only to feel a stifling sword might radiating from him. That expert from the Sky Bell Cult coldly mocked, "Still overestimating yourself? Even at this moment, why are you still wasting time persevering? It's simply useless."

"He seems to be under great pressure, why don't we directly kill him off now to save ourselves from trouble." An expert from the Divine Inscriptions Palace added.

"Swish~" At this instant, all the sword might suddenly disappeared, completely retracted back into Qin Wentian's body. A small sword was now circulating within his body, as thin as a willow branch.

"You finally gave up? How foolish. Attempting for so long before you gave up, what a waste of time."

"The holy will is too difficult to comprehend, how can someone like you be able to accomplish it?" The experts from the three remnant powers all spoke when they saw Qin Wentian finally giving up.

"How noisy." Qin Wentian's eyes opened, his gaze was like the sharpest sword in the world, directly piercing through the eyes of one of the experts who spoke earlier. That person screamed in misery, and after that, a burst of sword intent flashed by, and that expert collapsed onto the ground a moment later.

Chapter 1453: Might of the Holy Will

"This…" Those experts who spoke earlier were all stunned as they stared at the immortal king lying on the ground. There was a wound in the center of his forehead, pierced through by a sharp sword as he died instantly by that single strike.

However, how can this be possible? How did Qin Wentian do this? Earlier in that instant, they all only felt a terrifying sword intent flashing by. That was all to it.

Inclining their heads, all of them stared at Qin Wentian. They could sense the gathering sword might around him, forming into rivers of sword qi. The sword qi river consisted of all types of attribute-energy and what was more terrifying was that there was a tiny sword weaving through the river, incomparably soft and flexible, like a willow branch.

This sword was simply too small, inconspicuous amidst the churning sword qi river. However, all the energy of the sword intent and sword might in the area was concentrated in this sword, terrifying to the extreme.

"Chi, chi…" The tiny sword emitted a shrill noise, flowing smoothly around Qin Wentian. His gaze was extremely fearsome, akin to a sharp sword. As though able to pierce through everything.

"Sage's sword intent?"

At the side, Feng Qianxue's eyes were wide open, flickering with a bright light.

The holy will where the majority of the experts from the remnant powers are unable to comprehend was actually so easily comprehended by Qin Wentian. Even sect leaders of the four remnant powers would find it difficult to do so, yet Qin Wentian managed to comprehend a trace of the holy will within such a short period of time.

Her eyes gleamed, staring at the tiny sword circulating around Qin Wentian. This sword was as thin as a willow branch but she understood how tough it is to condense this sword. One had to have extremely high attainments in divine inscriptions and runes, and had to fuse boundless sword intent together with one's attainments in order to condense such a sword. This was precisely none other than the holy will belonging to the Blackmetal Emperor Sect.

Even though Qin Wentian had only comprehended a trace of it, the power was still extremely shocking, capable of explosively boosting his attack.

"You guys are unable to perceive anything yet you all are still acting so arrogantly, insulting and disturbing me. Simply shameless." Qin Wentian stared at the other immortal kings. Just casually standing there, his entire being felt like an incomparably sharp sword. He glanced at that expert from the Divine Inscriptions Palace as he spoke, “Aren’t you the one who wanted to kill me when I was cultivating to avoid trouble?”

That immortal king froze. He was a mid-stage immortal king but he had no confidence that he could defend against Qin Wentian’s attack. Especially so after he witnessed how that other expert died earlier. Qin Wentian made him feel a huge sense of threat.

Before this, because he saw that Qin Wentian had comprehended a trace of the holy will, he felt jealous and wanted to make use of the opportunity to finish Qin Wentian off. But now, Qin Wentian wanted to find him for revenge.

“What? You want to battle?” That immortal king from the Divine Inscriptions Palace was still as arrogant as ever. He was, after all, an immortal king character. Although he felt fear, he could still manage to pretend and act calm.

“We have so many experts, it would be a breeze for us to kill you. If it wasn’t for us worrying that the Eastern Tomb would collapse, you would already be a dead man. If you want to start a fight right now, we will act together and snuff out your life in an instant.” The immortal king coldly laughed, showing his stance and telling Qin Wentian that he had many allies.

“Why would fighting against you cause any shockwaves that would collapse the Eastern Tomb? You are overestimating yourself too much. To me, killing you is an effortless thing. But naturally, if your allies don’t care about causing the Eastern Tomb to collapse faster and want to join forces and deal with me, the ball would no longer be in my court.” Qin Wentian stepped out. In an instant, the sword qi river surged forth towards that immortal king from the Divine Inscriptions Palace. The next moment, the sword qi enveloped him completely. The sword qi was extremely precise, controlled perfectly to prevent any aftershocks,

That immortal king howled in rage, unleashing his aura and manifesting a giant cauldron around him to protect himself. Terrifying explosions rang out as the sword river slammed into the cauldron unceasingly.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian waved his hand. That tiny sword weaving about in the sword river directly slashed out. In just an instant, that cauldron shattered, cleaved into two. In the next moment, the body of that immortal king was directly slashed into two, dying right then and there.

The sword intent still persisted, as the sword qi river flowed around Qin Wentian. The short battle ended abruptly and not a hint of the aftershocks had escaped. The other experts all had fear on their faces when they saw this. As expected of the holy will, it was so terrifying and tyrannical.

However, Qin Wentian didn’t stop. He turned his gaze towards another expert from the Vajra Sect. Earlier, this expert had threatened him, telling him not to waste time and even if he did comprehend a trace of the holy will, he would still have to die today.

“Earlier, you intentionally disrupted my cultivation forcefully. You even said that when the time to battle comes, I will be a dead man?” Qin Wentian glanced at that immortal king from the Vajra Sect, his words causing that immortal king to frown as worry surfaced in his heart.

“Regardless what my ending would be, be it comprehending a trace of holy will or dying here today, you won’t be able to see it.” As Qin Wentian’s voice rang out, his figure moved with the speed of lightning, akin to a great roc.

“DIE!” The trace of that sword-type holy will directly slashed out. The immortal king from the Vajra Sect howled, but he had no time left. The sword intent cleaved him into two.

Qin Wentian’s palm snaked out, he wasn’t polite at all as he retrieved the interspatial ring of his opponent.

“IMPUDENT!” Several experts from the Vajra Sect roared in anger when they saw this scene. Killing one of their sect members and looting his interspatial ring before their faces? This behavior was simply too insolent.

“Impudent? So what?” Qin Wentian glanced at them as the tiny sword hummed loudly, revolving around him. “I’ve already comprehended a trace of holy will. I said it before, I wouldn’t cause any damage that would affect the Eastern Tomb even if I acted. But if you guys want to disregard the collapse, I couldn’t care less.”

“Do you know that by doing this, you will definitely form a death grudge with our Vajra Sect?” An immortal king coldly spoke, his eyes burning with anger as his voice boomed like thunder.

“What a joke, how many times did people from the Vajra Sect attempt to kill me? Now, you are telling me about a death grudge? When you guys tried to kill me, why have you not thought about this?” Qin Wentian sneered. He then arrogantly spoke, “Let me warn you guys, if I hear anyone commenting or suggesting ways to act against me when we are in here, don’t blame me for starting a massacre. I don’t give a damn if the aftershocks bring this entire place down on our heads.”

After speaking, Qin Wentian returned to his original location, no longer looking at them. These experts all had ashen expressions, they didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would actually be so brazen, completely disregarding them.

Before the Holy Book and stone tablets, several peak-stage immortal kings frowned when they heard Qin Wentian’s words. However, they didn’t do anything and continued their own comprehensions. Even if they might only be able to comprehend a trace, they didn’t want to miss out on this opportunity. They would temporarily ignore Qin Wentian for now. As long as Qin Wentian didn’t leave their sights, he would be a dead man sooner or later.

The rumbling of the Eastern Tomb grew more and more intense as more black cracks appeared. The stone tablets started shuddering, and everyone knew that the time they had left was extremely short now. Hence, all the experts wanted to make good use of their remaining time.

“BOOM!” A crack directly appeared on a tomb, and the stone tablet behind it almost shattered.

Qin Wentian was contemplating the Holy Book while occasionally glancing at the stone tablets. That trace of holy sword will continued to circulate around him, presenting a strong threat to everyone. The immortal kings here were all shocked by his decisiveness and ruthlessness when he killed those people earlier. None of them dared to antagonize Qin Wentian any further.

Another explosion rang out. A bolt of black-lightning actually shot out from a black crack in the air, blasting into a stone tablet, causing it to shatter into smithereens. Since the stone tablet was already shattered, the holy will in it dissipated. Those who were currently contemplating that stone tablet could only sigh helplessly in response.

Qin Wentian silently contemplated. There were a total of seven astral souls within his Yuanfu, circulating unceasingly around his human-shaped perfect saint-grade immortal foundation. Right now, his immortal-foundation was more sparkling than before. If he unleashed it, it would definitely shock everyone.

At this moment, the law energy within started to congregate together, transforming into sword intent that became the glue to weave the countless divine inscriptions together. A moment later, a fearsome sword intent gushed forth, gathering into a single point as another tiny sword formed, flowing around Qin Wentian’s body.

The two tiny swords revolved protectively around Qin Wentian, causing everyone who saw this to feel their hearts shaking. Has the second strand of holy will been comprehended? Qin Wentian was truly too terrifying.

Feng Zhu drew in a deep breath, incomparably shocked.

The immortal kings from the other remnant powers were shocked as well. All of them had incredibly unsightly expressions.

It was very hard to comprehend the holy will. By being able to comprehend a trace of it, one would already be extraordinary. This Qin Wentian actually managed to deepen his comprehension and form two tiny swords from his understanding of the holy will. Right now, his attack grew even stronger as his strength increased explosively.

With an intention, the two swords transformed into boundless light and tempered his body, causing boundless sword qi to circulate around him. He gave up on this stone tablet as he rushed towards the stone tablet with the tiny pagoda.

The trembling of the Eastern Tomb intensified once more. One of the stone tablets were already destroyed. He had already comprehended the root of the sword-type holy will and he only needed time to further his comprehension in it. However, he still had to depend on the other stone tablets to gain insights about the other holy wills from the sages. If not, things would be tougher by a million times if he depended solely on himself.

This tiny pagoda possessed a suppressive might which has similarities to one of his law-attributes. He hoped that he would also be able to gain some insights about the holy will in this stone tablet.

Chapter 1454: Collapse of the Eastern Tomb

Qin Wentian had no distractions in his heart, he did his best and focused, making the best use of his time.

But as the chaotic rumbling intensified, the patience of all the experts ran out. One of those powerful immortal kings who didn't manage to perceive anything suddenly spoke, "Since this place is crumbling, why don't we take away the Holy Book and shift the stone tablets away? I will move this stone tablet away first."

As the sound of his voice faded, he moved towards a stone tablet that he was looking at. But at this moment, that stone tablet suddenly released a terrifying holy will as a bright light flashed. That person screamed but his head was directly pierced through by a beam, as he died instantly.

The people from the remnant powers coldly laughed. If things were so simple, everything inside here would have already been moved away. What a foolish person, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth.

As time flowed by, more and more people were unable to remain calm. Under the chaotic rumblings, the sound of explosions grew more and more intense as the Eastern Tomb shook violently. The people remaining here were all unable to calm their hearts down to comprehend.

Qin Wentian continued to focus, the light around him grew more radiant and the shape of a small pagoda could be seen shimmering in and out of existence. The Great Dao had no form, laws could be of any shape. This was Qin Wentian's comprehension. His body circulated suppressive might and a very tiny pagoda finally appeared behind him. Although it was small, it contained a fearsome suppressive holy will that made it so that no one was able to get near him.

Feng Qingxue drew in a deep breath when she saw the change in Qin Wentian's aura. At this moment, a thunderous boom rang out as the holy will in the tiny pagoda released an extremely suppressive pressure, forming a resonance with the holy will of that stone tablet.

"Earlier, the four emperors from the Eastern Tomb's Remnants all borrowed the power of the Eastern Tomb to summon their divine weapons. Are they doing what I just did?" Qin Wentian glanced at Feng Qianxue as he asked.

Feng Qianxue's face was filled with shock. She stared at Qin Wentian, she didn't expect that this thing, which only sect leaders were able to do, would also be accomplished by him.

But now, she was growing numb, getting used to the fact that Qin Wentian himself was just like a miracle that would constantly topple her understanding. Regardless of combat prowess or talent, he is extraordinarily high, far above the rest.

“It’s said that weapons like this are known as sage weapons, but they have to depend on a huge amount of holy will. Without sufficient holy will as support, they are unable to unleash their power. If the Eastern Tomb really collapses, the power of the sage weapons would definitely be diminished by a great deal.” Feng Qianxue sighed. If the Eastern Tomb continued existing, given Qin Wentian’s talent, he might have the potential to open up another branch of the Eastern Tomb Holy Temple in the immortal realms in the future.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. The rumbling sounds in the surroundings continued. He glanced at the stone tablets as he sighed. What a pity, there were truly many wondrous things in the vast immortal realms. After all, through the passage of countless years, the immortal realms had given birth to too many powerful experts. It would naturally contain many profound mysteries and secrets. The Eastern Tomb was precisely such a place.

There were also other ancient ruins but usually, only those fated ones would be able to find these ruins. A very good example was this, if the Blackmetal Sword Emperor didn’t choose to break out from the Eastern Tomb forcefully, Qin Wentian would have never even entered this place.

“The Eastern Tomb will collapse soon. Brother Qin, many people here want to kill you, including some of those peak-stage immortal kings. They will definitely not spare us, we should leave now.” Feng Qianxue transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. The Blackmetal Sword Emperor already announced the disbanding of the sect. Given that their enemies were people from the Sacred Sun Sect, Thunder God Hall, as well as the other three remnant powers, it should be impossible for them to fight head-on.

“You are right, but now, the majority of their attention is fixed on me. You guys should silently leave this place, I will serve as a bait to lure them away.” Qin Wentian replied, causing Feng Qianxue’s beautiful eyes to flash with a strange light. She then continued, “No, how can you face them alone? Wouldn’t you d…?”

“By remaining behind, you guys won’t be of any help to me. It’s better for you two to leave so I can fight without worries. Although I might not be able to defeat them all alone, I will still be able to flee. Qianxue, don’t hesitate anymore, leave this place with haste.” Qin Wentian seriously spoke.

Feng Qianxue was speechless. Truly, if a fight really broke out, she and her brother Feng Zhu wouldn’t to be able to provide any help and might even become a burden, affecting Qin Wentian.

Before this, it was Qin Wentian who carried them through the battles, winning the one versus three and finishing Fa Nu off.

“Since this is the case, we will bid our farewell then. Brother Qin, please take care.” Feng Qianxue was also a decisive individual. She knew that what Qin Wentian said was the truth. She immediately prepared to leave.

Feng Zhu also transmitted his voice over, “Brother Qin, I hope I would still be able to witness your magnificence in the future.”

“Let’s meet again if fate decrees.” The three of them nodded to each other as Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu silently left while the crowd was paying attention to the crumbling place.

“Huh?” However, there were still people who noticed this. An expert from the Sky Bell Cult wanted to say something but Qin Wentian simply turned and glanced at him, sending shivers down his spine as he didn’t dare to speak out. Qin Wentian’s slaughtering actions earlier were still fresh in his mind, he had no wish to antagonize Qin Wentian as that might cause Qin Wentian to make a move against him.

So what if Feng Qianxue and Feng Zhu escaped? They are of no importance. The main point was that Qin Wentian must die. It was fine as long as he remains here.

After the siblings left, Qin Wentian continued to cultivate and comprehend the Holy Book as well as the holy will from the Vajra stone tablet.

He chose this stone tablet because the holy will inside had the capability to temper one’s body. The toughness of one’s physique and physical body was naturally extremely important with regards to cultivation. The stronger the body was, the more energy it would be able to contain. Hence, Qin Wentian placed a very high importance in tempering the toughness one’s body.

The black cracks grew more and more, but Qin Wentian had no distractions in his heart as he continued to focus.

As he continued to comprehend, the golden light of the buddha began to cascade down on him as the boundless runes gathered and formed a vajra dharma idol.

As his comprehension deepened, numerous ancient buddhic characters floated in the air, gleaming with a golden light. Each of the characters contained a fearsome buddhic energy, and all of them began to blast into him, creating a thunderous sound. This was such a terrifying attack, if one’s physique wasn’t already at a certain level, their body would definitely crumble apart. However, Qin Wentian was using the pressure of this force to further temper his body.

“BOOM!” At this moment, a huge hole appeared in the air. Within the hole, a terrifying destructive might could be felt. It actually rained down right on the Holy Book and an instant later, the radiance from the Holy Book began to dim into nothingness.

“The Holy Book has disappeared.” Everyone only felt a sense of loss when they saw that. They would no longer be able to comprehend the holy will without the Holy Book as reference. This meant that the inheritances from the Eastern Tomb had disappeared completely from now onwards.

Under the fearsome destructive might, the destruction of the Eastern Tomb was imminent.

“The Holy Book is gone, the inheritances have ended forever more. Blackmetal Sword Emperor, you are a sinner!” An expert sighed with regret.

“Look over there!” At this moment, someone exclaimed in shock. Everyone turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian, only to see that he was still cultivating. He actually was still able to comprehend the holy will and was immersed in golden light, resembling a buddha.

“Does it seem like he is still comprehending the holy will?” An expert from one of the remnant powers felt shock in his heart.

“Who says that without the Holy Book, one wouldn’t be able to comprehend the holy will in the stone tablets?” An immortal king spoke, mocking that expert from the remnant powers who spoke earlier.

“Seems like one still needs talent.” Another person spoke in a low voice.

“BOOM!” That expert from the remnant powers stepped out. A sky bell descended from the air, capable of shattering the souls of everyone. With a wave of his hand, that bell shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian sensed the incoming danger. His eyes abruptly opened but he made no other movements. The sky bell slammed into his dharmic idol, and erupted forth with a blinding radiance. After that, a golden ripple was manifested from the impact, diffusing the shockwaves. Qin Wentian was not injured at all.

That expert from the Sky Bell Cult frowned. He grabbed out with his hand as another gigantic ancient bell manifested. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “I want to see if the defense of your dharmic idol is true or illusory.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he continued to attack. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with a terrifying killing intent. With a wave of his hand, sword qi gushed forth as a tiny sword slashed out, capable of cleaving the world into two. With a piercing sound, even before the bell slammed into him, that immortal king who attacked had already died due to a hole in his head.

Qin Wentian was expressionless, coldly staring at everyone. He glanced at the crumbling tombs, he knew that this place would soon collapse. With a flash of his silhouette, he soared up into the air and flew away into the distance, showing no hints of reluctance to leave at all.

Qin Wentian knew that there were many here who wanted to kill him. When it’s time to leave, he didn’t hesitate, directly departing the area.

And as expected, the moment Qin Wentian rose up into the air, numerous gazes turned to him. An expert from the Sacred Sun Sect shouted, “You think you can flee after killing someone from my Sacred Sun Sect?”

After speaking, more experts soared up into the air, chasing after Qin Wentian.

“Mhm.” Experts from the Vajra Sect coldly laughed as they joined the chase as well. Reverend Fa Nu, a saint child of their sect, was killed by Qin Wentian. How could they spare him?

Numerous figures soared up and chased after Qin Wentian, causing the remaining crowd to be stunned in shock. Who was that person exactly? Why were so many powerful characters chasing after him to hunt him down?

However, that attack he used to kill the Sky Bell Cult’s immortal king earlier was truly terrifying to the extreme. The strength of that person must definitely be extraordinary.

Chapter 1455: Chaotic Stone Forest

In the air, a roc radiating boundless runic light could be seen. Each burst of runic light was akin to the phantom of a great roc being manifested, causing Qin Wentian's speed to increase further.

What was extremely shocking was that the pair of illusory wings on Qin Wentian's back, seemed incredibly real. Numerous experts formed a line of over tens of immortal kings from different powers, all chasing after Qin Wentian. Their cultivation bases were extremely powerful and they were even standing on their divine weapons as they soared through the air. All of them were frowning. Qin Wentian's speed was simply too quick, he must have cultivated a roc-type movement technique before, allowing him to shuttle through space effortlessly, even surpassing their movement speeds when they rode on divine weapons.

"He is using a supreme movement technique to maintain his speed. However, the consumption rate of energy is definitely extremely high for such a high-graded technique. We should continue to pursue him until he runs out of energy. At that time, he will die without a doubt." An expert from the Sacred Sun Sect coldly spoke. A huge ball of sunflames appeared behind him as he rode his divine weapon, emitting sounds of sonic booms as he soared through the air.

There would occasionally be other experts in the air. When they saw so many people shooting through the skies, all of them felt fear in their heart and instantly opened up a path. Even for immortal kings, they didn't dare to obstruct these powerful experts. All of them stood to the side as great waves rose up in their hearts. These people are all so powerful, there are several among them who are at the peak-stage of the immortal-king realm while the others were at the mid-stage at the very least. All of them seemed to be pursuing a single target.

This hunt persisted for a long time, traversing through vast amounts of distance. Qin Wentian's speed was too fast, although his enemies could not close in on the distance, those peak-stage immortal kings who were riding on speed-type divine weapons were still able to maintain the distance, there was no way for him to shake them off. All of their immortal senses were lock onto Qin Wentian, not giving him any chance to escape.

In addition, for those immortal kings who could not maintain such speeds, they would hop onto the speed-type divine weapons of those who were faster, as they continued shooting through the air. It seemed like they wouldn't rest until Qin Wentian dies.

Up ahead in the distance, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness as he continued maintaining his speed. He didn't think that these fellows would be so stubborn, chasing him all the way and showing no signs of giving up.

The map of the central regions flashed in his mind, after ascertaining his location, he abruptly changed direction and shot off towards a certain area. The experts behind him all changed direction as they followed after.

"Can we attack through space to block him?" An expert asked. After chasing for such a long time, the distance between them didn't decrease at all. This made some of them extremely impatient.

“His defense is extremely strong. Given how far the distance between us is, attacks launched using law-attribute energy would be extremely limited, completely useless before his defense. We won’t be able to delay him.” A peak-stage immortal king spoke in a low voice. Earlier, he had already tried that, but there was no effect.

“The fleeing abilities of this fellow are really excellent. No wonder he dares to be so brazen.”

“No matter how brazen he is, he has to die today.” A peak-stage immortal king’s eyes flashed with killing intent.

The group of them continued shooting through space, passing through several immortal cities, but Qin Wentian was still far out of their reach. This caused all of their expressions to turn extremely unsightly.

“Which city is up ahead?” An immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect asked.

“It’s a mountain range, I think we will reach the Chaotic Stone Forest soon.”

“Chaotic Stone Forest?”

“It’s a territory governed by an immortal emperor whose title is the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor. The stones in the forest are actually ever-changing formations, akin to a gigantic maze.”

Some of the experts furrowed their brows. The territory of an immortal emperor?

At this moment, the mountain range had already appeared in their vision due to their scan using immortal sense. Gigantic rocks were everywhere, the atmosphere was clouded by mist and immortal senses seemed to be restricted in there. As for Qin Wentian, he actually shot straight towards the stone forest.

“That fellow is planning to enter the Chaotic Stone Forest!”

“Maybe he is just careless and has no idea about this place? Once entered, it’s very difficult for people to leave there”

They continued conversing, Qin Wentian actually entered the stone forest. In an instant, his silhouette disappeared from their immortal sense.

The experts hunting Qin Wentian all stopped at the boundary of the chaotic stone forest. Staring at the gigantic stones and rocks before them, they all had a look of helplessness on their faces.

“He barged into this place mistakenly. What should we do?” Someone asked.

"Is this stone forest very terrifying?"

"If we enter, we would most probably be trapped there. There are some rumors saying that if you wish to exit after you enter, you have to beg the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor to release you. In exchange, you have to agree to a single condition from him or you would be trapped there forever."

"Saint Child of the Sacred Sun Sect pays my respects to the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor." A peak-stage immortal king from the Sacred Sun Sect called out as he bowed in the direction of the stone forest. He wanted to use his identity as leverage to meet with the immortal emperor.

"The temper of the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor is extremely bizarre, he most probably wouldn't give face even if we are from peak powers." Someone transmitted his voice over. That Saint Child had an ugly expression as coldness flashed in his eyes. He had already said his status out loud, would the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor really dare to do anything to them if they entered?

"Let's go in and hunt that person down." As he spoke, he stepped out, entering the stone forest. The experts behind him all frowned. After that, an immortal king from the Thunder God Hall spoke out, "We are from the Thunder God Hall and pay our respects to senior immortal emperor. Please forgive us for our transgressions."

After that, the experts from the two peak powers rushed in. Even an immortal emperor would hesitate to do anything to them after they reported their identities, right?

After Qin Wentian entered the stone forest, he rushed straight into the depths. Around him, numerous towering stone pillars could be seen, each of them shining with a dazzling light. These stone pillars were of different heights, each engraved with countless runes. They were able to borrow the force of the heavens and even immortal emperors might be trapped in the maze.

His immortal sense was restricted by the stones and rocks all around as well.

"This formation is really something." Qin Wentian mused silently to himself. Stepping out, he dashed straight past the stone forest and after sometime, he came to a halt and decided to rest on a huge rock in front of him. He sat down cross-legged and quietly cultivated. It felt like he wasn't here to take refuge but was here for cultivation instead.

The people hunting him also entered the stone forest. After that, they discovered that they had already lost their way. Their immortal senses were restricted and this forest was simply too vast, so vast that they had no way to exit it, let alone find Qin Wentian.

As Qin Wentian continued to cultivate, a burst of runic light erupted from him as sword qi flowed endlessly, akin to the waters of a raging river. His seven astral souls shone brightly within his Yuanfu, converging into one temporarily as the form of a tiny sword materialized. Boundless sword might gushed forth as the form of the sword turned solid, swimming around the sword qi river around him.

Right now, the third-degree of comprehension with regards to the sword-type holy will has appeared.

However, Qin Wentian didn't rest. He continued to cultivate and soon after that, the fourth-degree, fifth-degree…all the way until nine tiny swords formed of pure holy sword intent were formed. They hummed noisily, revolving around him. Right now, the energy within his body was completely exhausted. His astral souls lost their luster and his Yuanfu was dried up. But even so, there was a look of intense excitement in his eyes.

He finally stood up and began to walk around this chaotic stone forest while extending his immortal sense outwards. Despite the fact that immortal sense was restricted, he still chose to extend it.

At this moment, Qin Wentian finally encountered someone. That person erupted forth with killing intent, manifesting an ancient bell that shot towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he then slammed out his palm and unleash the nine tiny swords. In that instant, beams of boundless radiance shot forth, completely shattering the bell and piercing through the body of his opponent. That immortal king died with his eyes wide open, staring at Qin Wentian in disbelief.

Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered with his opponent's death. He directly took away his interspatial ring and continued on his way through the chaotic stone forest. Finally, he came to a certain location before he stopped. Sensing the fluctuations in the area, he sat down cross-legged and spoke to the empty space, "Senior, junior will be borrowing the pre-created formation here for my own usage."

After that, countless runes manifested from his body, entering the ground below him. The law-attribute energies flooded forth, actually connecting the numerous stones that were placed randomly in the area. After that, from above the sky, the astral light from constellations cascaded down, raining on Qin Wentian.

A majestic sword might as well as the radiance from the countless runes, all revolved around Qin Wentian. The diagram of a supreme sword appeared in the air. The domineering sword might that was produced, instantly towered up into the sky.

As the same time, that boundless sword qi river circulated around him, with the tiny swords swimming within it, akin to fishes in the ocean.

The light here was simply too brilliant, it caused all the experts within the stone forest to glance over. After that, their eyes flashed with a cold light and step out, moving towards the source of the light.

The one who discovered Qin Wentian first was actually a peak-stage immortal king, someone from the Sacred Sun Sect. His body glowed with terrifying sun rays as he stared at Qin Wentian who was sitting down cross-legged on the ground. He coldly spoke, "Not fleeing anymore?"

"Why must I flee?" Qin Wentian stared at him and replied.

“Your combat prowess is extraordinary, but if you believe that you can win against peak-stage immortal kings, you would really be sorely mistaken. The disparity in cultivation level isn’t so easily mitigated.” The voice of this peak-stage immortal king was incomparably arrogant. Balls of sunflames appeared above him, ready to blast forth at any moment. Qin Wentian coldly laughed, the towering sword river churned and in just an instant, that sword qi river engulfed everything in the area. The tiny swords that were swimming in the river instantly shot towards his opponent.

“BOOM!” The radiance of the sun rays transformed into an armor of sacred light, blocking the attacks. That immortal king stepped out, intent on incinerating everything. He had a cold smile on his face as he said, “Let me show you what is the price you have to pay for killing someone from my Sacred Sun Sect.”

“Your words are so arrogant even though you are already going to die.” Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger. The tiny swords directly bore a hole through the sunlight armor, causing the expression of the immortal king to drastically changed. An instant later, the sword qi river rampaged forth, drowning him within the vastness of it.

That immortal king wanted to defend but there was nothing he could do. After being engulfed by the sword qi river, he died directly just a moment later.

Chapter 1456: Undying Body

Qin Wentian infused his sword intent into the stone formation, transforming into a sword formation to kill a peak-stage immortal king. His expression had no change and was still as calm as ever. Those thin swords swam around in the sword qi river and returned to Qin Wentian side. The stones and rocks around him all glowed with runic light as law energy was fed into Qin Wentian's sword formation unceasingly.

Not long after, another expert arrived. His eyes instantly erupted with killing intent when he saw Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian wasn't polite at all, stabbing out with his finger, the tiny swords that were swimming like fish, directly shot towards his opponent, exploding forth with a startling sword intent, simply unblockable. The mid-stage immortal king couldn't even withstand a single strike and died instantly.

As more and more experts arrived, the people Qin Wentian killed gradually got more and more. The ground was soon littered with corpses.

Mo Lanshan was one of the experts hunting Qin Wentian. When he arrived here, his expression was incomparably ugly. He saw that several disciples of the Sacred Sun Sect had all died here, being killed by this man.

"You are actually proficient in formations too." Mo Lanshan's eyes flashed with a strong killing intent. His eyes were like the sun, radiating flames. His law energy enveloped the area around him, wanting to turn everything into ashes.

Qin Wentian was proficient in formations. He borrowed the energy within the chaotic stone forest to kill his fellow disciples in the Sacred Sun Sect and the experts from the remnant powers of the Eastern Tomb.

Behind Mo Lanshan, another expert came by. This immortal king who just arrived was someone from the Vajra Sect. He was similarly shocked when he saw this scene and his expression turned ashen.

"Given your talent, there's no way you are a nameless individual. Who are you exactly?" Mo Lanshan asked. "Even if you don't say anything, it wouldn't be a difficult thing if my Sacred Sun Sect wants to investigate. Even if you die here, I will know who you are eventually."

"Eastern Regions, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian."

Qin Wentian spoke. "In the Desolate Mountain Range, atop the Demongod Mountain, the people from your Sacred Sun Sect had already antagonized me. I killed them all, including a saint child from your sect. To think that right now, there are even more members of the Sacred Sun Sect dying to my hands in this stone forest. Tell me, do you think that this is laughable?"

“So it turns out that you are him. The person who’s highly regarded by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and the person who was the trigger for the adjudication battle.” Mo Lanshan was familiar with his name. Although he was in the very far away central regions, he had to still know the great events that were happening around the immortal realms due to his status as a saint child. In addition, he had to know all the famous characters and names of the major powers too. Qin Wentian was someone that was extremely infamous recently in the eastern regions, he would naturally have heard of this name before.

“I’m Mo Lanshan, a saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect.” Mo Lanshan slowly spoke. “Although you have the backing of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, considering how many people from my sect you killed, I would still have to kill you.”

“Yet another saint child? Why is each and every one of you so filled with confidence only to die in the end?” Qin Wentian sarcastically replied.

“You will soon see how wrong you are.” Mo Lanshan didn’t say anything more. His eyes erupted with fiery might and in an instant, a solar storm manifested. Many sun vortexes appeared in the air, wanting to incinerate everything. All of them then blasted towards the direction of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the incoming attacks while feeling somewhat taken aback in his heart. As expected of a peak-stage immortal king saint child character. This expert truly did have some capabilities, possessing incredibly strong innate techniques.

“Go!” Qin Wentian waved his hand. The sword qi river surged forth, engulfing towards that solar storm. The flames were smothered, as the thin swords erupted with overwhelming might, ripping through everything as they flew towards Mo Lanshan.

“You’ve comprehended the holy will?” Mo Lanshan coldly laughed. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. He folded ancient hand seals as a dazzling sacred sun sword appeared in his hand. The sun sword instantly manifested a screen of sunlight that enveloped him protectively. The tiny swords were actually unable to break through it.

“Explode!”

Mo Lanshan coldly shouted. The solar storm that was being engulfed by the sword qi actually directly exploded. The destructive energy permeated the atmosphere as the battlefield turned into a scene from an apocalypse. Qin Wentian’s body was actually right in the center of this explosion.

Qin Wentian’s body shimmered with a flawless immortal light. His palm pressed forward in the air as the nine strands of sword holy will intensified, forming a screen of swords that revolved around him, tearing apart everything that got close to him.

“Break!” Mo Lanshan roared again, the sunlight from him expanded in scope, burning through everything. He rushed forward, entering Qin Wentian’s sword formation. A fearsome whistling sound echoed through the air as fissures appeared on the ground. He was incomparably domineering, directly walking towards Qin Wentian. As a peak-stage immortal king saint child character of the Sacred Sun Sect, his combat prowess would naturally be tyrannical. Even though Qin Wentian borrowed energy from the formations here in the chaotic stone forest, he was still confident that he could kill Qin Wentian.

Staring at his opponent approaching him, Qin Wentian’s expression was extremely cold. When the sacred sun sword slashed over, he took out a tiny pagoda. The holy will of the pagoda instantly blasted out as a heaven-suppressing might bore down on everything in the area.

Qin Wentian stood up, walking forward with no fear at all. The boundless sword river flowed endlessly around him, the sword intent congregated into the form of a sword as it slashed towards Mo Lanfeng.

Mo Lanfeng’s eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. Numerous sun vortexes blasted out, protecting him. Although he was suppressed by the tiny pagoda’s effect, he continued to move forward. The two of them moved towards each other, wanting to kill the other.

“I want to see what your source of confidence is exactly, daring to fight with me like this.” Mo Lanshan roared. For immortal kings, the closer you got to them, the stronger the effect of their law domain would be. Their bodies were bodies of laws, the root of their law energy. The intensity of the energy output would naturally be the greatest in their immediate surroundings.

“My confidence stems from my ability to kill you.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. There was no fear on his face, only an unbreakable resolution. It was like he would be victorious for sure.

“You overestimate your sword formation.” Mo Lanshan spoke as he continued advancing. This entire space was too terrifying, as though kissed by the sun. Qin Wentian’s body was scorching red, looking like it was on the verge of cracking from the heat.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything as he moved towards his opponent as well. The suppressive might from the tiny pagoda gushed forth, affecting the movement of his opponent.

An expert from the Vajra Sect also arrived at the area. When he stared at them, he felt his heart trembling when he saw their combat. If he was in the place of Mo Lanshan, he would have already died to Qin Wentian. He didn’t even have the qualifications to participate in a battle of this level.

When they chased after Qin Wentian, none of them expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful. If Mo Lanshan really dies in Qin Wentian’s hands, there would be no one else powerful enough to stop Qin Wentian.

Finally, the two of them were at a close enough distance. The light screen around Qin Wentian seemed to be cracked, baked by that intense heat. He was in the inner area where the solar storms were the fiercest. Mo Lanshan howled with anger, “GO TO HELL!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the sun vortexes all erupted completely, their destructive might engulfing everything.

A light of intense coldness flickered in Qin Wentian’s eyes. The nine strands of sword holy will slashed out, converging into one at this moment. A piercing sound echoed out as a hole appeared in Mo Lanshan’s head. A moment later, his head directly exploded. He didn’t even have the time to scream and was directly killed just like that.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was in dire straits as well. The destructive energy tunneled into his body, the heat was so intense that the color of his skin had turned completely red, looking like he was about to burst into flames.

“Both of them perished?” That Vajra Sect’s expert stood far behind as he spoke in a low voice. Such an ending was truly shocking.

However, at this moment, he noticed Qin Wentian’s eyes turning over to him. That gaze shone with a fearsome light, coldly surveying him. His heart pounded fiercely. After that, he only saw the injuries on Qin Wentian’s body gradually recovering, akin to the true body of a fiendgod.

“Impossible!” That Vajra Sect’s expert exclaimed in shock and disbelief. Qin Wentian’s gaze was so bone-chillingly cold, radiating an intense killing intent.

That expert shouted loudly, “An undying body? How can this be?” After that, he immediately turned around and fled.

The leading character this time around from the Sacred Sun Sect, the Saint Child Mo Lanshan, really died a pointless death. Qin Wentian was actually still alive.

Staring at the fleeing figure, Qin Wentian’s aura gradually retracted, as a look of weariness was visible on his face. His silhouette flashed as he continued on his way, preparing to leave this chaotic stone forest.

“Your actions would undoubtedly cause a great deal of trouble for me. Are you leaving just like that?” A voice suddenly rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. His spirit trembled for a moment, after that, he replied, “Senior, junior was helpless, I had no choice but to do so. I hope that senior can forgive me.”

“How did you gain such high attainments in the dao of formations?” That voice asked.

“The dao of formations is the same as the dao of cultivation. Everything springs from the same origin source. Since I have insights in the dao of cultivation, I would naturally have insights in the dao of formations as both of them are connected.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Great answer. You can leave now.” That voice was ethereal, and after that, a pathway actually appeared within the chaotic stone forest.

“Many thanks, senior.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands and bowed. After that, his silhouette flashed as he followed the pathway out.

After he left, an old man appeared from the depths of the stone forest. This person was none other than the Chaotic Stone Immortal Emperor. He stared at the departing figure of Qin Wentian as a slight smile could be seen on his face.

“The experts from the Sacred Sun Sect and the other powers were killed by someone in my chaotic stone forest. But what does this have to do with me?” He laughed aloud and a moment later, the formation changed and the atmosphere turned tranquil once more. Very quickly, those who were still alive, were all pale with fright when they saw the corpses in the area.

How imposing their group was when they soared through the air, intent on hunting down Qin Wentian? To think that so many of them would actually fall to him?

“Even Mo Lanshan was killed.” There was someone staring at a headless corpse has he spoke. Mo Lanshan was a saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect, a peak-stage immortal king with extraordinary strength and status. Yet, he actually died in here. Sword intent could still be felt from his corpse. Very clearly, he was killed by someone using a sword.

“What should we do?” Someone asked.

“Let’s bring his corpse back and report the truth to the higher-ups.”

Everyone sighed in their hearts. They stared into the distance with their thoughts in a whirl!

Chapter 1457: Tyranny of the Demonic Beasts

The incident of the Eastern Tomb caused a great deal of commotion in this area. The Eastern Tomb was forced open by the Blackmetal Sword Emperor, the inheritances collapsed, the Holy Book and holy will vanished.

The Blackmetal Sword Emperor fought against several immortal emperors but he was still alive and fled with injuries. In fact, he even injured three other immortal emperors, causing many to be shocked. A raging wind kicked up in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City. The Blackmetal Sword Emperor had sealed himself within the Eastern Tomb and his strength had improved tremendously.

Other than this, this incident caused the deaths of many experts. Among them, a peak-stage immortal king saint child character had also died. This wasn’t a minor matter, and caused a huge commotion within the Sacred Sun Sect. They started to investigate this matter and eventually realized that the killer was none other than Qin Wentian from the eastern regions.

They instantly gave the order to arrest Qin Wentian and even spread this news to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, causing Eastern Sage to bristle with anger. Back then on the Demongod Mountain, Qin Wentian actually survived after that strike and was now living carefreely, running all the way to the central regions.

As for the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they all heaved a sigh of relief when they heard this news while silently musing how tough Qin Wentian’s fate was. Ever since his disappearance at the Demongod Mountain, no one knew his whereabouts. To think that after killing a saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect at the Demongod Mountain, he now killed even more of their disciples and yet another saint child. He was truly like the plague to his enemies, bringing storms of blood everywhere he went.

However, just as many people were searching for Qin Wentian’s traces, Qin Wentian once again disappeared completely. The central regions were just too vast, even for immortal emperors, it would be like looking for a needle inside a haystack if they wanted to specifically search for someone, let alone trying to search for someone like Qin Wentian who had already concealed his identity.

Naturally, although this news caused plenty of commotion, it was still a minor matter in the perspective of the entire immortal realms. Right now, the attention of most experts were still on the demonic beasts from the Desolate Mountain Range. They started to permeate the human world, starting from the northern regions as they continued expanding, creating sects in human territory. They wanted to make the entire immortal realms the territory of the Desolate Mountain Range, and wanted greater authority than the humans.

There were some powers in the immortal realms who stood up to resist, but they were soon suppressed by the terrifying advance of the royal greater demons from the Desolate Mountains. These powers who resisted were all wiped up and disintegrated. Those royal demons were simply too powerful and frightening. Also, this was merely the strength they showed on the surface. With their base back in the Desolate Mountain Range, nobody knew how strong they were exactly.

The peak powers of the immortal realms, all remained silent, as though silently agreeing to the invasion by the demons. Hence, in the immortal realms from the north to the south, numerous demon-based powers sprang up.

These royal greater demons were simply too terrifying, especially after they were baptized by the Demongod Mountain. Their strength had explosively increased due to the upgrade in their bloodline abilities, which granted them increased combat prowess. They even dared to stand against those strongest peak geniuses in the immortal realms, and the number of peak-level demons was far more than peak-level humans.

The Desolate Mountain Range that was silent and low-profile for a long time, suddenly erupted forth within a single day, their influence seeking to reach the entire immortal realms.

However, with regards to all of this, Qin Wentian had no idea at all.

Back then when he killed the saint child of the Sacred Sun Sect, he already understood that the Sacred Sun Sect would definitely investigate his identity. With his features being exposed, how hard would it be to find out who he is? The news that he was still alive would soon circulate out and Eastern Sage, as well as his other enemies, would definitely come to hunt him down. But even so, upon learning of his news, his kin and friends would be able to heave a sigh of relief that he was still living.

Now, he had entered a vast mountain range and was cultivating in seclusion.

When he was in the Eastern Tomb, he perused the Holy Book and gained comprehension of the holy will, receiving many insights. Although he managed to form nine-strands of holy sword intent, it was still far from sufficient as he was still unable to digest the remaining of his comprehensions. As a result, he decided to spend a total of five years in closed-door seclusion, in quiet focus as he left the mortal world behind.

During these five years, Qin Wentian’s strength improved a lot as his comprehensions gradually deepened. The toughness of his body grew stronger and his cultivation level at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm also became more stable, smoothly entering the late-phase of the mid-stage. If he encountered Mo Lanshan once again, Qin Wentian believed that he would be able to defeat his opponent without being so heavily injured like in the past.

Similarly, during these five years, the change to the immortal realms were also exceedingly great.

Qin Wentian finally stood up after five years. After he donned the mask Feng Qianxue manufactured for him, he wore the robes and carried the saber and sword she made on his back. After he made his way out of the mountains, he realized that the central regions of the immortal realms had undergone a huge transformation. In a short five years, the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range had extended their forces to all regions in the immortal realms.

Simply too quick. A mere five years was a short period of time that could pass in the blink of an eye in one bout of closed-door seclusion. The external world had turned topsy-turvy, and when Qin Wentian casually passed by a city, he could see many different types of demonic beasts within, acting extremely arrogantly.

In the eastern oceans, there was a city named Gazing Emperor City. It was extremely prosperous with as many experts as the clouds. Countless geniuses were gathered there, and it wasn't under the jurisdiction of any of the peak power yet it contains many immortal emperors. In this city, many extraordinary figures could often be seen. One can say that in the entire central regions, the Gazing Emperor City was the city with the most number of immortal kings and emperors.

There was no other reason, other than the fact that this city was located on the shore of the eastern seas, and one has to pass by here if they wanted to soar through the air of the eastern oceans to reach the City of Ancient Emperors.

This was also how the name, 'Gazing Emperor City,' came about.

Today, within Gazing Emperor City, a mysterious young man with a sword and a saber strapped behind his back could be seen walking on the streets. His clothes were of the simple style, and there was no aura radiating from him at all, as though he was one with the heavens. Within his deep eyes, a bright gleam could be seen occasionally, stirring the hearts of people.

This man was extremely handsome, yet he gave off a deep and obscure feeling to people, radiating a special illusory mysteriousness.

This man, was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

"I've finally arrived." Qin Wentian glanced at the people within Gazing Emperor City as he murmured in a low voice. His target was the City of Ancient Emperors and on his journey to this point, his strength has risen a lot. He had never tarried before with regards to practicing cultivation. With so many experts targeting him, Qin Wentian constantly felt a strong sense of crisis which forced him to upgrade his strength as soon as possible. "RUMBLE!" The earth trembled violently. Qin Wentian turned his eyes over only to see that in a certain direction, quite a few greater demons were walking tyrannically down a street. These were all Kui Oxen, their bodies were extremely gigantic and they radiated a sense of malevolence. When they walked, they left behind large cracks on the ground. Nobody dared to obstruct their path.

"Scram." A Kui Ox roared, the volume causing the eardrums of some of the weaker humans to bleed. For those more frail ones, they were actually directly flung through the air from the impact of that roar, suffering heavy injuries. These Kui Oxen had no one in their eyes, behaving extremely tyrannically.

Qin Wentian frowned. When the Kui Oxen walked past, they caused an uproar from the surroundings.

“Kui Oxen are also a type of saint beast. They have entered the City of Ancient Emperors too? Are the skies changing here?” Someone spoke.

“The greater demons from the Desolate Mountain Range are paying close attention to a few critical places. One of these places is none other than the city of ancient emperors.”

“That’s right, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy appeared in the immortal realms, while the Demongod Mountain appeared in the Desolate Mountains. Everyone is claiming that a new era is coming, and most probably, numerous extraordinary geniuses would appear. Right now, there are many who want to compete for the position of number one, becoming the most dazzling character that could defeat all others in the world. Only then, would that character have a chance to become the king of the new era.”

The City of Ancient Emperors has always been a place where geniuses competed with each other. Countless experts would head there, and now, they are joined by the many types of saint beasts and greater demons.

“The demonic beasts are so tyrannical, completely looking down on humans. Why does everyone have no reactions, and are even talking about this approaching new era.” A young man coldly interjected, breaking the discussion of the crowd. The crowd turned their gazes to the young man. This young man was dressed in white and looked very young. There was also a very young girl about 15 to 16 of age next to him, she had bright eyes and perfect teeth, exuding a pure and innocent aura yet a hint of sadness could be seen in her eyes.

“Brother, things are different now. Right now, the demonic beasts reign supreme in the immortal realms. The peak powers all remain silent, how would there be anyone else who dares to speak up?” Somebody sighed.

“It’s not that we are cold-blooded. But for those saint-beast greater demons, their strengths are truly extraordinary. Even the emperor-ranked powers don’t dare to voice out their unhappiness, what else can we do…?”

“You are wrong, humans still can compete with the demons. Don’t forget that there are countless humans in the city that will head to the Ancient Emperor Palace and use the Emperor’s Eye to gauge their talent, determining who is the strongest.” Someone added.

“Ancient Emperor Palace.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed when he heard this location. In his map, he had seen an indication about the Ancient Emperor Palace in the Gazing Emperor City. It was rumored that that was a location where ancient emperors once resided. It was the central core of the ancient emperor’s empire and that place was used to test for the talents of geniuses around the immortal realms.

Many historical remains and items within the palace have long been plundered clean by people, only leaving behind the majestic palace itself. However, there was another object that still remained. This was something no one could bring away, a treasure named the ‘Emperor’s Eye.’

There were many rumors regarding the Emperor’s Eye. Some said that it was made from the eye of a true ancient emperor. Some said that this item was formed from their powerful will. Even more people felt that it was something forged and refined by the ancient emperors themselves and contained the power of boundless transformations.

Currently, the Emperor’s Eye was the tool used to gauge a person’s talent. Many geniuses, before they entered the City of Ancient Emperors, would first pay a visit to the Ancient Emperor Palace to test their talent.

“Seems like you guys have grown numb to it. How sad, the demonic beasts are trampling over humanity, and the number of innocent deaths are climbing every day. However, the cultivators of my generation don’t even dare to resist or say anything against the demons. This is truly a humiliation.” That white-robed young man spoke in rage.

“You would dare to resist them?” Someone mocked.

“Little brother, let me persuade you not to talk nonsense. The immortal realms at present isn’t the same as the immortal realms in the past.” Another person spoke in a sinister tone.

“Has humanity fallen so low? How lamentable, having to bow down to the demons.” That young man sighed with sorrow. The young girl beside him also had grief on her face, their family members died precisely in the hands of demonic beasts. They naturally had great hatred towards these demons from the Desolate Mountain Range.

“Pu!” At this moment, terrifying claws drilled into the chest of that young man, digging out his heart. That person who spoke earlier lunged over as his form changed back into a demonic beast. It was actually a demonic beast in human form!

Everyone retreated. As expected, these demons were testing them. If one spoke nonsense, they would die undoubtedly.

“Elder brother!” That young girl screamed in misery, turning incomparably pale.

Qin Wentian who was not far away, trembled with rage as his eyes flashed with a cold killing intent when he saw that. He had heard much news on his journey here and knew that right now, demonic beasts of the Desolate Mountains have already extended their reach to the immortal realms, seizing the territory of humans and opening up their own sects and factions. They are arrogant and despotic, but he didn’t expect that they would be so tyrannical to this extent.

Chapter 1458: Encountering Old Friends in the Ancient Emperor Palace

That was a demonic bear. His claws wrenched the heart of the human out, as the heart pulsated in his hands, dripping with fresh blood. After that, he transformed back into a human and brought the heart to his lips, licking it slightly. His demonic eyes gleamed as he stared at the young girl, “How do you want to die?”

“Elder brother!” That young girl hugged the corpse of her brother as tears streamed down her face. The humans in the surroundings all stepped back, moving far away, silently watching everything while shaking their heads and sighing.

“BOOM!” The palm of that demonic bear reverted to claws as it swiped towards the young girl. But at this moment, a beam of sword light suddenly descended from the air. A light slashing sound rang out as a scream of pain followed after. The paw of that bear was directly severed, as blood splattered onto the ground. His body trembled, and as he turned his gaze over, he saw Qin Wentian walking towards him.

“You severed my paw?” That demonic bear howled, reverting to his true form, becoming extremely large. Qin Wentian directly slashed out once more as a dazzling beam of sword light cleaved down from the skies. In just an instant, the gigantic bear demon was slain. From the beginning until the end, Qin Wentian didn’t even say a single word.

“ROAR!” A thunderous howling shook the air.

Rumbling explosions rang out as many gazes shot over to Qin Wentian. These eyes were all extremely demonic and in an instant, a raging storm of demon qi gushed forth, causing the humans to feel chills down their spine.

“Are you courting death?” A cold voice drifted over. From the crowd, several demonic beasts actually walked out. They were all in human-form, mingling with the humans in the crowd.

“Seems like the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range have completely permeated the world of humans in the immortal realms.” Qin Wentian silently mused. He glanced at the humans in the surroundings as he spoke, “Even these vile creatures are more united than all of you.”

The expressions of everyone immediately turned unsightly. Wasn’t this saying that they were worse than these vile beasts?

“BOOM!” A demonic beast slammed a palm out towards Qin Wentian. This demon was a greater demon at the immortal king realm. His aura gushed forth, causing the sky to change color.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, calmly regarding everything. He directly brandished the ancient sword strapped behind him, causing a sword shadow to fill the sky as the palm imprint was slashed apart. After that, he directly moved to kill that demon king who attacked him, in an incomparably domineering manner.

“An immortal king expert. This man is actually a powerful immortal king.” The gazes of the crowd stiffened as they stared at Qin Wentian, feeling shock in their hearts.

“Since you demons have decided to enter the human world, you should all follow the rules here. If you dare to kill wantonly, humans will definitely repay the favor.” Qin Wentian dominantly spoke as he stepped out, shocking all the demonic beasts. None of the demonic beasts dared to move forward, but they didn’t leave as well. They were all coldly staring at Qin Wentian as a wild light flickered in their eyes.

“The royal factions of the greater demons are here in the Gazing Emperor City, yet there’s actually a human daring to act against us here? Shouldn’t we kill him?” From the air, a demonic voice rang out. The crowd inclined their heads only to see a group of figures soaring over. These people all had extraordinary auras and the person in the lead was robed in white, his eyes sparkling with a jade-like luster, as well as a sinister coldness.

“He killed a human, so I killed him. What’s the problem?” Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at those figures.

That young man in white laughed, “There’s no problem. However, you should die as well.”

“Oh?” Qin Wentian stepped forward.

“If you acknowledge your mistake and are willing to kneel and beg for mercy, becoming my slave, I can forget everything and spare your life.” A sinister expression could be seen on the young man’s face. Under his gaze, Qin Wentian actually felt his consciousness slipping slightly as he felt a little dizzy.

“RUMBLE!” Qin Wentian soared up into the air, flying to a height higher than the figures in the air, as he peered down with disdain at them. He then coldly spoke, “A group of vile beasts wants to take humans as slaves? If I agree to it, would you even dare to accept me?”

As Qin Wentian’s voice faded a fearsome destructive wind rose up. Streaks of black-colored sword intent shot through space, arriving before the demons. The expressions of the demons all changed, they blasted out with their palms, wanting to block, but Qin Wentian directly slashed out, amplifying the sharpness. A loud piercing sound rang out as a demon king was killed directly.

“How dare you…” That young man in the lead could sense that Qin Wentian was an extraordinary individual. His expression changed, “I’m from the royal-faction of the Heavenhold Demon Race. There are also others of my race in the city, do you dare to act against us?”

“DIE!” Qin Wentian roared, his sword intent stormed down as the entire space was engulfed with a terrifying sword qi river. That person in the lead was directly slashed apart by the sword intent. His eyes widened in disbelief as he died just like that.

Qin Wentian icily stared at the other greater demons with unmasked killing intent.

“The experts of the Heavenhold Race as well as several other royal-faction greater demons are in the Ancient Emperor Palace of the Gazing Emperor City. Killing our comrades like this, are you not afraid of being hunted down?” A demon roared loudly when he sensed Qin Wentian’s killing intent. However, Qin Wentian didn’t care about that at all. A bright light flashed as his sword intent flooded the area. Very swiftly, that group of demons were all slain.

The crowd all felt their hearts trembling as they stared at Qin Wentian. They didn’t know which powerful character had entered Gazing Emperor City, and was actually so domineering despite facing off against the demons. He directly slew the greater demons and even one from the royal-faction, showing no mercy at all.

“All the demons within the crowd now, you guys better scram for me.” Qin Wentian roared in the air, causing the eyes of all the demons to flash with coldness. But none of them dared to step forth, all choosing to flee instead.

Qin Wentian then turned to the young girl sitting on the ground, she was hugging the corpse of her brother as she cried. At this moment, she lifted her head and stared at him, “Thank you senior for helping me…”

Qin Wentian sighed. After that, a strand of immortal sense from him landed onto the young girl. “This strand of immortal sense isn’t a protective one and would disappear automatically in the future. But even so, it should be sufficient to guard you for some days. After you finish burying your brother, you should leave this place.”

“Junior has no way to repay senior’s great kindness.” The young girl bowed her head. Qin Wentian sent out a stream of energy that helped her up. After that, he vanished from the area with a single step. He wasn’t any holy saint, and his help could only reach this extent.

The Ancient Emperor Palace in Gazing Emperor City was extremely majestic, with as many experts as clouds. It was unknown how many experts would come here daily.

At the area before one enters the Ancient Emperor Palace, there was an ancient battle platform in the form of a public square. It exuded a solemn air, and there were many puppets clad in armor around it. However, these puppets seemed to have been sealed and it has been a long time since any of them were used.

The central palace floated in the air, shining with a resplendent light. There were also eight floating majestic thrones around the palace, and those who sat in the thrones could directly see everything happening on the ancient battle platform.

When Qin Wentian came here, there were already many experts in the surroundings but all of them stood on the ground, staring up at the figures sitting on the thrones of the floating palace. These people were the true supreme characters who stood at the peak of the Desolate Mountains and immortal realms. All of them possessed great authority and power.

“This ancient palace is truly extraordinary. This central palace and the thrones seem to be propped up by a formation, causing it to float in the air. Not only so, those people on the thrones also seem to be enjoying themselves tremendously, enjoying an immortal banquet. In fact, there were even some characters with many beauties around them to accompany them, serving them as they feasted.

What’s more strange was that right at the center of the floating central palace, a dazzling light originated from there which shone onto the ancient battle platform below. Above there, a pair of fearsome eyes like the eyes of the heavens could be seen, it felt incomparably mystical and this pair of eyes was also known as the Emperor’s Eye, rumored to be created by the ancient emperors.

“Sir, what is the purpose of the platform?” Qin Wentian asked a person beside him.

“Don’t you know? The greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range and the humans from the peak powers would all come to this place before they headed to the City of Ancient Emperors. They would gauge their strengths respectively to see if it was either the demonkind or humanity that currently reigned supreme in the immortal realms. There would occasionally be supreme geniuses from both races that would choose to fight on the platform, seeing who is the superior one. As for the crowd, they can place their bets and enjoy the show. This has already been going on for several days.” The person replied.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the eight thrones in the floating palace. Among them, four were occupied by demons, while the other four were occupied by humans.

His gaze then turned cold because he saw that the human females by the side of those greater demons were all extremely beautiful and also had extraordinary cultivation bases. Clearly, these human females were forced by the royal-faction greater demons to serve them.

“Shengge.” At this moment, Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered with sharpness. He actually saw a familiar silhouette by the side of a greater demon in the form of a young man. Nanfeng Shengge of the Southern Phoenix Clan was captured and forced to act as an attendant, serving tea to the demons.

Nanfeng Shengge’s limpid eyes were filled with sorrow, she was helpless to resist. If she resisted, the consequences would definitely be extremely terrifying. These demons were capable of doing anything.

“How about fighting one more round?” A powerful royal greater demon spoke, staring at a human from a peak power.

“Sure.” That expert agreed. From the area where the two thrones are, there were people preparing to step out for battle. But at this moment, a swishing sound rang out in the air as the heat in the area suddenly soared. A fairy-like silhouette appeared, there was actually a look of anger on her face. This woman had long hair, and despite her anger, there was no denying her beauty at all, causing many to sigh in admiration. She had a phoenix crown on her head and exuded a sense of elegance.

“Release her.” This fairy stared in the direction of Nanfeng Shengge as she coldly spoke.

She was none other than this generation’s holy successor, Nanfeng Yunxi of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Not long ago, she had entered the immortal king realm. Her achievements were extraordinary, shocking her entire clan. The ancestral phoenix also gave her some energy to baptize her body.

Right now, the demonic beasts from the Desolate Mountain Range have already extended their reach everywhere. Nanfeng Yunxi and a group of maidens came out to temper themselves, wanting to head to the city of ancient emperors. However, on their way there, they actually encountered an ambush by demonic beasts and Nanfeng Shengge was captured.

The demonic young man beside Nanfeng Shengge slowly sipped his wine, not bothered about Nanfeng Yunxi’s anger at all. His demonic eyes gleamed as he stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as an evil smile appeared on his face. “If it wasn’t for the fact that you are the holy successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, I would have captured you too back in that ambush and use you as my slave. To think that you still don’t know what’s good for you and came here searching for me. Do you really think that I don’t dare to do anything to you?”

The hearts of all the experts in the surroundings trembled. How domineering was that? That demon actually ambushed the Southern Phoenix Clan’s experts, even capturing a holy maiden as their slave? How brazen are they exactly?!

Chapter 1459: Competing

Nanfeng Yunxi's expression was ice cold. She then coldly spoke, "Your demonic races might have entered the immortal realms but by acting so arrogantly, are you not afraid of the anger by the peak powers here?"

"Anger by the peak powers?" That demonic young man mockingly laughed. "We can act so domineering because we have the strength to back it up. Or do you think that the immortal realms is a kind and benevolent place? You humans have your own rules, while us demons have our rules too. In the Desolate Mountains, strength is king. Everyone has to bow down to you if their strength is inferior. Being able to attend to me is her honor."

"Naturally, if the holy successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan can become my serving girl, things would be extremely wonderful."

"Haha, I heard that the Southern Phoenix Clan's maidens all have the bloodline of a phoenix. If you use them to warm your bed, your descendants might turn out to be a super-variation greater demon beast. Why don't you try it out." Another greater demon sitting on a throne laughed loudly.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan is a peak power of the Southern Regions, do you all dare to do so?" A voice rang out. Everyone turned to the person who spoke. It was actually a human and was an immortal king expert from the Ying Clan of the Southern Regions. However, his tone sounded as though he intentionally wanted to spur the demons on.

"This fellow is intentionally trying to create trouble." Someone mumbled in a low voice.

"At this time, he even wants to stir the pot. The Ying Clan has never been on close terms with the Southern Phoenix Clan despite them both being located in the Southern Regions." Another voice in the crowd murmured.

"I don't dare to?" That demonic young man laughed. He turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Nanfeng Yunxi, I'll give you one more chance. I'll send an expert from my side and enter the trial of the Emperor's Eye together with you. If the amount of time you can endure is longer, I'll return your subordinate. But if the amount of time you can endure is shorter, you will become my serving girl too. How about it?"

"Don't do it." Nanfeng Shengge stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as she shook her head. These demons here were all royal greater demons and were extremely powerful with outstanding talents. Each and every one of them was exceptionally terrifying. She was worried that Nanfeng Yunxi might slip up.

"Naturally, if you don't dare to, you can send someone out for the trial As long as both parties are of the same cultivation level, that would do. Don't you humans love to talk about fairness?"

"I'll do it myself." Nanfeng Yunxi coldly spoke.

“Let me do it on your behalf.” At this moment, another voice rang out. From the crowd, a handsome-looking young man could be seen walking over. He looked very young and was radiating the aura of an immortal king, as well as an extraordinary bearing.

Nanfeng Yunxi froze when she saw this young man. She exclaimed in a startled manner, “Jun Mengchen.”

She then gazed in the direction behind Jun Mengchen, as though expecting ‘that person’ to appear too. After all, ‘that person’ and Jun Mengchen were from the same sect and are both extremely close. However, she didn’t see that person whom she was expecting.

“Nanfeng Yunxi, let me do this on your behalf. I’ll kill one of these vile creatures to help you vent your emotions.” Jun Mengchen stopped when he reached the side of Nanfeng Yunxi. His cultivation base was at the initial-stage of the immortal king realm but his aura was vast and imposing. He should be at the late-phase of the initial-stage.

“Courting death.” Some of the royal greater demons spoke with cold disdain.

Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Jun Mengchen as she nodded, “Okay.”

She believed in Jun Mengchen’s strength and talent. Back then in the past, Jun Mengchen was already extremely dazzling. It was only because of Qin Wentian that Jun Mengchen’s radiance got masked. But Nanfeng Yunxi had fought side by side with Jun Mengchen before and would naturally know of how extraordinary he is.

Stepping out, Jun Mengchen ascended the battle platform. He stared at the demons and spoke, “Scram the fuck out.”

Several demons roared in anger, wanting to rush forth. The demonic young man then glanced at one of the demons as he spoke, “Let an expert from the Kui Ox Race step out.”

“Alright.” The demonic beasts nodded. After that, a powerfully-built demon stepped onto the platform as he drew his head back with a thunderous roar. Each of his steps caused the air to rumble, extremely heavy and forceful, as his aura gushed out and enveloped Jun Mengchen.

This was a demon ox from the Kui Ox Race, it’s a saint beast and a type of greater demon. The strength they had was terrifying to the extreme.

“In the past, my senior apprentice brother barbequed white tiger flesh and feasted on it. Today, I want to see if I have a chance to barbeque the flesh of a Kui Ox.” Jun Mengchen stepped out, entering the area that was illuminated by the Emperor’s Eye. Instantly, the Emperor’s Eye began to glow with a boundless radiance, as terrifying beams of light blasted into Jun Mengchen.

The light that was materialized from countless runes, formed an extremely destructive attack, slamming right into Jun Mengchen. The radiance from the Emperor’s Eye washed over him, but he stood there unmoving under the heavy pressure, like he was the king of everything in the world.

The Kui Ox roared as he stepped out as well. Fearsome currents of lightning crackled protectively around him, he then reverted into his true form and became even more terrifying.

A moment later, the radiance from the Emperor’s Eye intensified, the sky above it changed color, becoming a world of stars. From the heavens, gigantic meteors started raining down with imperious force, capable of crushing anything.

The Kui Ox blasted the meteors apart with brute strength, reinforced by the power of lightning and thunder. Behind Jun Mengchen, a world diagram appeared and streams of silver spears shot out, shattering the meteors that fell in his surroundings.

“The radiance from the Emperor’s Eye will keep evolving, transforming into a stronger area of effect attack every time.” The crowd mused.

Qin Wentian felt some shock in his heart when he saw Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen. In addition, both of them had already entered the immortal king realm. This little brat Jun Mengchen, his strength had evidently increased by a huge margin. He must have worked hard during these years.

“BOOM!” The Kui Ox stepped out, issuing a roar at Jun Mengchen. The volume of the roar shook the heavens and caused thunder bolts to form. The already chaotic area became even more chaotic as thunder fell from the sky, blasting into Jun Mengchen mercilessly.

“The abilities of some of these greater demons were truly powerful. The might of a single roar actually can be so tyrannical.” The spectators mused silently.

Jun Mengchen similarly let out a thunderous roar. In an instant, countless silver spears erupted from the diagram, blotting out the sky, shattering the lightning domain into pieces. The diagram then flew out, hovering in the air as it transformed into a law domain that engulfed everything. The crowd felt like they were under an illusion, and the Kui Ox seemed to have been brought into a world where Jun Mengchen was the absolute king.

Many of the powerful immortal kings here all froze when they saw this. Wasn’t this the strength of that legendary physique…?

“KILL!” Jun Mengchen howled. From the diagram, the silver spears continued shooting out towards the Kui Ox. The Kui Ox roared, summoning bolts of thunder to blast the spears, but the spears were simply too many in number. They launched forth in endless streams, containing indomitable force. The Kui Ox struggled and used all sorts of methods to attack, wanting to leave this domain. However, the entire platform was already covered, there was simply no way for him to flee. The sounds of piercing then rang out continuously as his body was pierced through by the endless spears, until he finally died.

“I’ll keep the corpse of this ox. In the future, when there’s a chance to, I’ll barbeque it and eat it, this should be highly nutritious.” Jun Mengchen coldly smiled. The diagram disappeared and the body of the ox vanished with it.

The eyes of many experts gleamed with sharpness. As expected of the coming of a new era, even a person with such a shocking physique appeared.

“Impudent!” That demonic young man sitting on the floating throne icily spat.

“You are the impudent one. What? You can’t afford to lose? Are you not going to release Shengge?” Jun Mengcheng coldly spoke.

“Haha, you demons are simply too weak. The trial of the Emperor’s Eye just began yet the person you sent out was so easily killed off.” An immortal king from a peak power laughed.

“You guys better obediently hand Nanfeng Shengge over. The Southern Phoenix Clan isn’t a power you demons can afford to antagonize.” An expert from the Ying Clan laughed.

“Oh?” That demonic young man grinned evilly. He grabbed Nanfeng Shengge and sneered, “Since we’ve lost, I will naturally honor my promise.”

As he spoke, he tossed Nanfeng Shengge out and instantly stabbed a finger forth, slamming into her back. Nanfeng Shengge slumped forward, coughing out fresh blood from the impact as her aura weakened severely.

“Shengge!” Nanfeng Yunxi called out, her expression changed drastically as she flew forward, catching Nanfeng Shengge. She then took out a medical pill and fed it into her mouth before sending in streams of energy to protect Nanfeng Shengge’s heart.

“Try to circulate your immortal energy.”

Nanfeng Shengge nodded, the two of them were immersed in phoenix flames, resembling a phoenix undergoing rebirth through nirvana. The other experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly stared at that demonic young man as well as that expert from the Ying Clan who spoke. That Ying Clan’s expert was clearly trying to provoke the demons, he was simply extremely despicable.

“Shameless.” Jun Mengchen was brimming with anger.

“I only agreed to release her and I’ve kept my promise.” That demonic young man icily spoke. “Do you dare to continue?”

“Why wouldn’t I dare?” Jun Mengchen coldly spoke.

“Fine then.” The eyes of the demonic young man flashed with coldness. As for those other humans in the crowd, they all had the feeling like they were watching a drama unfolding. An expert from the Ying Clan then spoke out, “Wow, a supreme genius from humanity, he will definitely be able to slay all demons and do us proud.”

“Mhm, this person’s talent isn’t bad, he can be the representative of us humans and continue to slay the demons.” A peak-stage immortal king from the Senluo Immortal Empire added fuel to fire.

“Not wanting a cease-fire after your loss and planning to continue? Since you guys want to play, we will play with you.” A voice rang out. After that, several experts appeared. Qin Wentian glanced at the person in the lead and he realized that he actually knew this man. This person was none other than Tuoba Saintsky, an extremely powerful immortal king with extraordinary strength who led one of the armies of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect during the war in the past.

Jun Mengchen actually came here with a group of experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

“Count me in.” Qin Wentian stepped out.

Tuoba Saintsky, Jun Mengchen and the others all glanced at Qin Wentian as their eyes flashed. They could sense that he was also a disciple from the Heavenly Talisman Realm but they had never met Qin Wentian before. Naturally, given how vast the Heavenly Talisman Realm is, it’s very normal that they wouldn’t have met everyone before. It was already enough knowing that they are from the same sect.

Tuoba Saintsky glanced at Qin Wentian as he nodded. “Sure, how do we address you?”

“Saber-Sword Immortal King.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. There was a sword and a saber strapped behind his back. This title was pretty appropriate.

“Not bad, everyone is a genius of our immortal realms. We might as well use this chance to diminish the arrogance of the demonic races.” On one of the thrones, an expert from the Ying Clan laughed, speaking as though he was a lofty individual that was directing everything.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the people of the Ying Clan. He then coldly spoke, “Get lost from there, you guys have no qualifications to sit there.”

Chapter 1460: Slashes of Saber and Sword

Qin Wentian's voice was like thunder, ringing out loud in the ears of everyone. In an instant, the gazes of all experts turned to Qin Wentian. This immortal king was actually so audacious, telling the Ying Clan to get lost the moment he stepped out.

The experts from the Ying Clan narrowed their eyes. The peak-stage immortal king who sat on the center of the gigantic throne stared at Qin Wentian as an immortal glow radiated from him. He then calmly asked, "Do you know who you are speaking to?"

"The demons of the Desolate Mountain Range are contending against humans of the immortal realms? Yet what did you guys do? Trying to sow discord, causing them to commit a ruthless act towards a maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Do you treat everyone as idiots?" Qin Wentian stared at the expert in the air as he spoke, "If your Ying Clan has a grudge with the Southern Phoenix Clan, you should push it all the way to the back. Using such a method during this time truly causes all humans to be shamed on your behalf."

"Well said!" Jun Mengchen spoke, walking out of the Emperor's Eye area. He inclined his head and stared at the experts from the Ying Clan. "Given how despicable you bastards are, what qualifications do you all have to sit up there on the throne, acting like you guys are the representatives of humans. Truly, this is disgusting to the extreme. The Saber-Sword Immortal King is right. You guys should get lost, scram the fuck down. You all have no qualifications to be up there."

The expressions of the experts from the Ying Clan all turned extremely ugly to behold. They didn't expect that there would actually be humans opposing them. Before this, they could sit on one of the thrones because the experts from their clan who came here, was extremely powerful. There was even a royal Ying Clan member who's combat prowess was heaven-shaking by the name of Ying Zhantian who came.

He was a peak-stage immortal king from the Ancient Ying Clan, and he was now sitting precisely at the center of the gigantic floating throne. His eyes gleamed with spirit, radiating the forcefield of a king. Although he was insulted by Qin Wentian an Jun Mengchen, he still appeared very calm. He gazed at them with contempt and quietly spoke, "It's easy if you want us to get down from the throne, just show us your strength."

"Let's make it a total of three rounds; initial-stage, mid-stage and peak-stage immortal kings can fight. The rules will be the same as before. If you guys lose, scram the fuck down from the throne." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"That's right, before we deal with these vile beasts, let us get rid of these scums of humanity. If you guys still have some pride as one of the peak powers, accept our challenge." Jun Mengchen arrogantly spoke. Instantly, the auras of the immortal kings from the Ying Clan all gushed forth, rumbling the area around them, causing some of those with weaker cultivations to feel a stifling pressure.

"If you guys don't even have the courage to fight, it would truly be extremely shameful to continue sitting there." An immortal king from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly spoke.

Nobody expected that the humans would have internal strife right now. This time, it became the turn for the demons to watch a drama. All of them had cold smiles on their faces.

By coming here, it was clear that both sides wanted to see what the level of combat prowess for each side was. The humans and demons wanted to see the strength of the respective side's geniuses. Right now, some extraordinary human experts actually wanted to challenge the Ancient Ying Clan, driving them away from one of the eight thrones in the air.

"Fine." Ying Zhantian spoke. His name was Ying Zhantian, which meant warring against the heavens. From this, one could see how high the expectations the Ying Clan had of him. How would he not dare to accept this challenge?

"I'll fight for the first round. Who among you guys will step out?" Jun Mengchen pointed toward the air as he spoke. After that, an extraordinary figure from the Ying Clan descended, and when he did so, the roars of a dragon could actually be heard, shaking the skies with the intensity.

Jun Mengchen's silhouette flashed, entering the Emperor's Eye platform. The Ying Clan's expert stepped out as well, with each step he took, his aura grew increasingly stronger as the dragon roars also grew louder. His body was like that of a divine dragon, incomparably powerful. The moment he entered the Emperor's Eye platform, he instantly grabbed out towards Jun Mengchen. His hand was like the talons of a heavenly dragon, incomparably large, capable of crushing everything under the sky.

"Just a minor dao, you better just give up instead of embarrassing yourself up here." Jun Mengchen directly punched out, exuding a fearsome might that rumbled his surroundings. An instant later, after the sound of an intense explosion, that heavenly dragon's talon directly shattered.

The expert from the Ying Clan folded ancient seals as runic light sprang up, protecting his body. Around him, several manifestations of terrifying true dragons appeared as they lunged towards Jun Mengchen.

"So weak?" Jun Mengchen roared. His body was like a divine emperor, glowing with a brilliant light, seemingly indestructible as he allowed the dragons to lunge at him. His defense was simply terrifying.

"What physique is this?" Someone exclaimed in shock. The expressions of the experts from the Ying Clan all turned unsightly, but Ying Zhantian was still calm. Given Jun Mengchen's physique, it was only normal for them to lose the first round. It was fine as long as they won the second round. As for the third round, he would fight himself. If he personally acted, who would be able to stop him?

And as expected, the victory went to Jun Mengchen who domineeringly defeated his opponent. If that Ying Clan's expert hadn't borrowed the power of a divine weapon to flee, he would have died right there. Right now, that expert had an extremely ugly expression on his face.

“Trash, you can’t even withstand a single attack. What qualifications do you all have to sit on that throne?” Jun Mengchen exited the battle platform as he inclined his head and spoke.

Ying Zhantian’s face turned cold. This new era was truly different, giving birth to so many geniuses. Seems like the indication of an ancient emperor being born in this era was true. Although this might be a period of chaos, it was also a golden era, with powerful experts from all races appearing.

“The battle has yet to be concluded. I want to see how much more can you be arrogant when you lose the next two battles.” From the throne, an immortal king of the Ying Clan spoke. This person was a mid-stage immortal king. He stood up and prepared for the second round.

“Who will you all send out for the second round?” That expert stood high up in the air, looking down with disdain, exuding an unexcelled aura.

“Me.” Qin Wentian inclined his head, there seemed to be bolts of lightning shooting out from his eyes.

“Since you dare to challenge my Ying Clan, I shall kill you in this battle for your arrogance.” That mid-stage immortal king has lived for a very long time. His aura was incomparably stable and imposing.

“If you kneel down and beg for forgiveness now, I can spare you from dying.” That expert continued, acting like he wanted to give Qin Wentian a chance.

“Retard.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, he walked up to the battle platform and entered the Emperor’s Eye radiance. In an instant, the beams of light slammed into him. Under the heavy pressure, Qin Wentian seemed to be completely unaffected. He calmly stood there, his body glowing with a resplendent light, incomparably magnificent.

That mid-stage immortal king was completely infuriated when he heard the word ‘retard.’ His aura gushed forth as he domineeringly stepped onto the platform.

“Since you wish to court death, I shall grant it to you.” As he spoke, he directly rushed towards Qin Wentian. The sounds of dragon roars shook the area, terrifying to the extreme.

“Swish!” The saber and sword on the back of Qin Wentian appeared in his hands. His left hand wielded the saber and right hand wielded the sword. At this moment, everyone felt that the title of this man was truly fitting – the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

His left hand chopped out, without any intricacies, using pure tyrannical force. With this saber strike, the sky changed color as devil might churned wildly around him.

“Break!” That mid-stage immortal king from the Ying Clan roared as eight dragons lunged out, exuding enough might to shake the sky. He had been stuck at this level for many years, and his combat prowess had already reached the peak. If not, it would be impossible for the Ying Clan to send him up for this second round.

The saber attack clashed against the dragons, causing chaotic streams of energy to flood the entire area. Qin Wentian continued stepping out, slashing forth with his right hand, opening up a pathway with his monstrous sword intent.

“Puchi…” A light sound rang out. A moment later, the crowd only saw blood splattering through the air. That mid-stage immortal king from the Ying Clan froze, feeling his body being slashed into two. A moment later, that immortal king fell down from the air, dead.

This battle was even cleaner than the one before. This mysterious Saber-Sword Immortal King merely attacked twice, slashing once with his saber and once with his sword. The peak-phase mid-stage immortal king of the Ying Clan was directly killed like that, without fanfare. He simply didn’t have enough strength to block these two lightning-quick attacks.

The experts from the Ying Clan all stood up, their auras engulfing the area, violent to the extreme. For the other spectators, no one else made a noise, they were all speechless from what they saw.

The Ying Clan actually lost this round, and they lost in such a miserable manner.

“There’s no longer a need for the third battle.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He then stared at the Ying Clan’s experts in the air, “Isn’t it about time for you guys to get lost?”

Ying Zhantian gazed at Qin Wentian. For that first round battle, he could still gauge Jun Mengchen’s strength after knowing that he had a legendary physique. But for this battle with Qin Wentian, he actually could not estimate the level of Qin Wentian’s strength. Such a person shouldn’t be an unknown character.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King… But, he has never heard of this character before.

“Interesting, I don’t really understand the rules of humans but if I were you guys, there’s no way I would be able to endure this.” A greater demon spoke, intentionally wanting to provoke the anger of the Ying Clan as they continued to watch the show.

“I heard that the Ying Clan is one of the three ancient clans in the South. But despite so, a mid-stage immortal king from the Ying Clan was directly killed and the others were even told to scram. How shameful.” The demons were as though they wanted to watch everything in the world burn.

“The strength of the two of them are truly extremely strong. There’s nothing shameful that my Ying Clan lost.” Ying Zhantian was an extraordinary character. He calmly replied, elevating the image of Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen because only by doing this would they not lose too much face.

“However, the two victories count for nothing. This is especially true in the face of my Ancient Ying Clan. Let me ask you guys again, are you all sure you all want to sit upon this throne that belongs to us?” Ying Zhantian stated, staring at Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen.

“What? You refuse to admit defeat?” Jun Mengchen coldly asked.

“All of you should be planning to head to the City of Ancient Emperors too, right? I’m merely giving you all a chance. This throne isn’t so easily sat upon.” Ying Zhantian continued.

“You truly love to speak nonsense.” Jun Mengchen replied in rage. “Are you scramming or not?”

“Very well. Let’s meet again then in the City of Ancient Emperors.” Ying Zhantian stood up. “Let’s go.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts of the Ying Clan brought along the corpse of their comrade as they left. They no longer had any face to remain here.

The Ying Clan was actually ousted from one of the eight thrones by a group of random immortal kings. How shocking was this?

At this moment, Jun Mengchen smiled at Qin Wentian, “Brother Saber-Sword, your strength is truly extraordinary.”

He was thinking in his heart that the Heavenly Talisman Realm truly had many extremely powerful characters. This apprentice brother whom no one had met before was actually so powerful.

“Although the Ying Clan has left, how can their throne be taken by you guys from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? You guys are still far from qualified.” From one of the floating thrones, an expert coldly spoke, as though finally recognizing the fact that Tuoba Saintsky, Jun Mengchen and their group were from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

Chapter 1461: Moving Out

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengche and the others glanced over. The person who spoke was actually a son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong.

Other than him, on that gigantic throne, there were also many other characters from peak powers of the Eastern Regions: the Paragon Sword Sect, the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, etc. It felt like these people were in an alliance.

In that adjudication battle of the past, many powers of the eastern regions had formed an alliance. Right now, they were actually still grouped together and were preparing to enter the City of Ancient Emperors together.

They had also observed the war between Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This was how they recognized Tuoba Saintsky and knew that these people were from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

“If we don’t have the qualifications, do you want to step up on the battle platform and have a try against me?” Tuoba Saintsky stared at Zi Daolong, directly announcing his will to battle. This caused Zi Daolong’s gaze to flash. He was actually a little fearful of Tuoba Saintsky. Back then in the war, Tuoba Saintsky was one of those with the most dazzling performances in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. He was also a peak-stage immortal king, and Zi Daolong didn’t dare to look at him with disdain.

“Sitting on the throne doesn’t simply depend on the combat prowess of a single individual. The overall strength of your sect isn’t sufficient for you to sit upon this throne.” A peak-stage immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty coldly spoke.

Tuoba Saintsky directly soared up, sitting on the throne the Ying Clan vacated. His calm gaze then swept over to the immortal king who spoke. After that, Jun Mengchen and the other disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm all soared through the air. Jun Mengchen even said, “Brother Saber-Sword, fairy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, come on up together.”

Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi’s group also soared into the air and sat upon the throne, smacking the face of Zi Daolong.

“I really have no idea how the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect has such confidence.” An expert from the Paragon Sword Sect icily spoke.

“So much nonsense. If you guys want to challenge us, just bring it on. If you want to compare the foundation of peak powers, will the Southern Phoenix Clan lose to any of your sects? Stop being so shameless.” Jun Mengchen angrily berated. The experts on the other throne all released their auras, staring at Jun Mengchen with malicious intentions flickering in their eyes.

“If you want a fight, step up on the battle platform. We will make it a life-and-death duel.” Jun Mengchen stepped out and pointed to the area on the platform covered by the radiance of the Emperor’s Eye.

“Forget it, there’s no need to bring ourselves down to their level or everyone might feel that we are bullying them with our superiority in numbers.” An immortal king coldly spoke. He then stared at them and continued, “Let’s take a look at each other’s talent. If you all want to prove yourselves, we can head to the Emperor’s Eye platform and see who can endure effect the longest.”

“We will definitely last longer than any of you.” Jun Mengchen impolitely shot back.

Qin Wentian moved to the side of Nanfeng Yunxi, he glanced at Nanfeng Shengge who was beside her and asked, “Is Holy Maiden Shengge fine?”

“I’m alright, thank you Senior Saber-Sword for your concern.” Nanfeng Shengge smiled gently.

“As human cultivators of the immortal realms, there’s no way we will stand for demonic beasts bullying our comrades. It’s just that right now, many supreme characters are gathered here in this Gazing Emperor City. Fairy maidens, all of you have to be more cautious. The Southern Phoenix Clan only sent out such a small group this time around and things might get dangerous as there are many vile beasts in this city as well. They are all devoid of humanity, capable of doing all sorts of despicable things.” Qin Wentian reminded, conveniently insulting the greater demons at the same time.

“RUMBLE!” As the sound of his voice faded, violent demonic qi gushed forth. It was released from none other than the demonic young man who injured Nanfeng Shengge.

“I understand, my group of maidens initially only wanted to temper ourselves in the City of Ancient Emperors but we didn’t expect the demonic beasts would already be so tyrannical and overbearing to this extent. I’ve already informed my clan and they would soon send out other elders to join us.” Nanfeng Yunxi felt a little guilty. After breaking through to the immortal king realm, she only focused on raising her strength and she wasn’t too clear about the situation regarding the demonic beasts of the Desolate Mountain Range. She directly brought a small group of maidens here when she heard that there would be many other geniuses gathering in this city.”

“Insulting us demons, you have to die!” A roar rang out. A demonic expert directly stepped out as demonic qi flooded the area. It was a torch dragon. With the blink of his eyes, light and darkness alternated, the sky changing color.

Stretching out with his talon, he directly slashed towards the direction of Qin Wentian’s group. The draconic claws were a brilliant red and extremely gigantic. There seemed to be lava on the claws, and the manifestation of the claw attack directly arrived at where Qin Wentian and the others were.

An immortal king from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stepped out, his entire body covered by a runic glow. Slashing out with his sword, a beam of light shot out as quick as lightning slashing against that lava-covered claw, yet he failed to shatter that manifestation.

The expression of that immortal king was still as calm as ever. He followed up with several other attacks, slashing out with his sword technique, the Thousand Flows Sword Art, causing countless streams of his sword intent to drill into the claw. An explosive sound rang out as the lava splashed everywhere. A moment later, that manifestation of claw attack directly exploded from the force.

“Freeze!” The torch dragon coldly roared, the entire atmosphere was suddenly filled with frost and snow. At the same time, a phantom of a dragon loomed over the throne where Qin Wentian’s group was at and a barrage of attacks were instantly launched, wanting to kill everyone there.

Qin Wentian slashed out with his saber as an all-suppressive devil might flooded the area, destroying all the ice and frost present. The saber light broke the air, directly slashing towards the torch dragon but that attack was negated with a claw swipe.

“You want to start a war?” Tuoba Saintsky stepped out, exuding a tyrannical and imposing aura.

“War?” On one of the thrones, a supreme greater demon coldly laughed, “You guys are not qualified yet.”

“Retreat.” That demon spoke, as that torch dragon stepped back, returning back to his original location. Qin Wentian glanced at these demonic experts, each of their auras were vast and majestic. Although they had a number of experts at their side, there was no way for them to clash directly against these greater demons. If they really fought, their side would lose for sure.

“My mood is already spoiled. During these few days, under the radiance of the Emperor’s Eye, we have already seen the level of talent for many geniuses of the immortal realms. However, they are merely so-so in our eyes. But now, quite a few interesting humans have appeared. Let’s hope that you guys would have more powerful individuals or things would be truly boring when we meet again in the City of Ancient Emperors.” That demonic young man stood up and left after speaking. It was like he couldn’t be bothered with the humans here any longer.

“Let’s leave. I want to see how amazing this legendary City of Ancient Emperors that is so highly regarded by the humans is.” Another greater demon coldly laughed. After that, the demonic beasts all departed the area, filled with disdain for the human experts here.

Very swiftly, only humans remained in this area around the battle platform.

“How arrogant, these demonic beasts don’t have us in their eyes at all.” An immortal king from the Senluo Immortal Empire spoke in cold arrogance.

“Underestimating humans? They will surely pay the price for it.” Another immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire who was sitting on the throne also spoke arrogantly. The king aura radiating from him was shocking to the extreme.

“Demonic beasts of the Desolate Mountains?” An immortal king from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire had a cold smile on his face. His eyes were like arrows, capable of shooting down the sun.

“With so many geniuses gathered, the City of Ancient Emperors would definitely be extremely lively this time around.” All the human experts stood up and prepared to leave for the City of Ancient Emperors as well.

“Leaving just like that? How boring. I initially still wanted to see how you ‘lofty figures’ would fare under the radiance of the Emperor’s Eye. Seems like you all have trepidation in your hearts and are afraid that you might incur ridicule if you compete with us.” Jun Mengchen coldly smiled.

“I want to see if you can still smile after we enter the City of Ancient Emperors.” Zi Daolong flicked his sleeve and led the other powers from the eastern regions away.

“I intentionally came here but gained no information. Seems like I can only wait after we enter the City of Ancient Emperors to witness the strength of the humans and demons.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, he continued, “However, why did so many supreme experts gather here?”

“This has a connection to the movements of the Desolate Mountain Range. The greater demons there have entered the immortal realms, and the City of Ancient Emperors is one of the places they wish to go the most. After this news circulated out, supreme experts from all the major powers in the immortal realms wanted to compete with these greater demons, showing these demons their brilliance and strength. After all, if one wanted to become an unparalleled expert, defeating all other geniuses in the world is a path that’s inevitable.”

“Mhm, earlier, some of those peak characters didn’t act at all but I can sense how extraordinary they are. They are definitely people who stand at the pinnacle of their respective cultivation levels.” Tuoba Saintsky added.

“I see.” Qin Wentian nodded. After that, they departed the area, leaving this throne for the others remaining here.

After returning to the inn, they set up a barrier to isolate immortal sense. Tuoba Saintsky, Jun Mengchen and Nanfeng Yunxi were all present. Qin Wentian then proceeded to reveal his identity, causing all of them to be shocked as their eyes gleamed with a bright glow. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled at him, “You are getting more and more powerful, able to easily suppress even mid-stage immortal kings. Your peers like me, are truly filled with despair.”

“Haha, I’ve already wondered which senior apprentice brother of my sect would be so extraordinary. Senior brother Qin, you have really managed to fool me this time around.” Jun Mengchen laughed uproariously. “In the past, we already fought side by side in the City of Ancient Emperors when we were at the Celestial Phenomenon

Realm. To think that now, we are all here together again. We will definitely flip the City of Ancient Emperors upside down.”

“Mengchen, I decided to proceed alone this time around. I don’t want to rouse the suspicions of others, they might be able to guess my identity if we go as a group.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“That’s true. That old scum Eastern Sage has now already submitted and joined the Old Devil Duotian’s sect. He even ignored the rules of the immortal realms and directly acted against you back then. Those people from the eastern regions also want your death, it’s best to be more careful.” Jun Mengchen nodded. “However, it’s already sufficient that we know that you are fine. When we enter the City of Ancient Emperors, we will still be able to see each other.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. He then turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and asked, “Yunxi, how’s Shengge?”

“She’s doing fine. If that lass knew that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was you, she would definitely be very happy and would want to come over to see you.” Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at Qin Wentian with a look of bitterness, as though reproaching him for hiding his identity earlier. Qin Wentian gulped a little, that look, in the eyes of a beautiful woman like Nanfeng Yunxi, was truly extremely mesmerizing.

“Haha Yunxi, leaving Shengge aside, don’t you yourself miss my senior brother too?” Jun Mengchen laughed uproariously. A moment later, Nanfeng Yunxi’s eyes flickered as she evaded his gaze. “Nonsense.”

“Holy Successor Yunxi would actually blush too. Hehe, senior brother, you are really too awesome.” Jun Mengchen spoke in an impressed manner. Qin Wentian’s face was filled with black lines as he spoke, “Beat it.”

“Ai, are you chasing me and senior brother Tuoba away?” Jun Mengchen sighed. Qin Wentian speechless, but he knew that this junior apprentice brother of his was only joking with him.

Being able to gather together with them, Qin Wentian was naturally very happy in his heart. After some days, more experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan arrived. Their group then prepared to move out, preparing to enter the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 1462: A Storm in the City of Ancient Emperors

The Eastern Sea was boundlessly vast and was a place one must pass by before they arrived at the City of Ancient Emperors.

At this moment, at the shore of the Eastern Sea, Qin Wentian's group appeared here. Other than them, there were also many demon kings who were traversing the sea.

"It's rumored that only people with cultivation bases at the king or emperor realm could traverse this sea freely and enter the City of Ancient Emperors. In the past, we were sent here. This time around, we came here by ourselves. I have no idea what we would encounter." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice. After that, he stepped out and started to cross the boundless sea.

Qin Wentian and the others followed. Nanfeng Yunxi and the other maidens also moved out, flying through the air above the eastern sea.

"It's said that the City of Ancient Emperors is a separate and independent dimension within the eastern sea. If we travel high up in the air, we wouldn't be able to see the city. Senior apprentice sister, you came here before. Is this true?" An expert from the Southern Phoenix Clan asked a peak-stage immortal king who stood at her side.

"The eastern sea is sentient and there's a demon emperor guarding this place. For immortal kings and emperors, there would be a standalone passageway for them to enter." The immortal king replied. After Nanfeng Yunxi made a report back to the Southern Phoenix Clan, the clan sent another batch of holy maidens here to aid her, allowing them all to enter the City of Ancient Emperors together, witnessing the birth of legends if there were any.

As they spoke, they shuttled through the air. After entering the depths of the eastern sea, the ocean waves grew more and more violent, reaching tsunami sizes, terrifying to the extreme.

"There's someone there, they should be greater demons of the Desolate Mountains." At this moment, they glanced towards a direction. There was a group of expert sitting on a sun chariot that shone resplendently, made from pure gold. The sun flames evaporated the ocean waves, speeding forth with tyrannical speed.

At this moment, everyone discovered it. All of them turned their gazes over and stared in that direction. When Qin Wentian and the others stared at it, they felt that they were staring at the eye of the sun itself, terrifying to the extreme.

"They are experts from the Sun Gold Race, a super-variation bloodline formed from sun crows and the golden beast race." Qin Wentian's eyes saw through the illusion and discerned the identities of the experts mounted on the sun chariot.

“Very powerful,” A holy maiden immortal king of the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke. These demons were overbearing and tyrannical but they did have the strength to back it up. The strength level for some of the royal-faction greater demons, were equivalent to the peak powers of the immortal realms.

The sun chariot then increased in speed, shooting through the air with shocking speed, vanishing after a few moments.

“I’m filled with anticipation. I wonder how many supreme geniuses from the peak powers and Desolate Mountain Range would be in the City of Ancient Emperors.” There actually was a spring in Jun Mengchen’s step.

“It’s best to be careful after we enter the City of Ancient Emperors. Regardless of which power they are from, the geniuses there aren’t good to antagonize. Given that this was a chaotic era, slaughters would be even more direct, there are almost no rules in there.” A holy maiden reminded.

“Mhm, I understand. In the third-level of the City of Ancient Emperors, my strength should be considered one of the weaker ones. I will pay more attention to my safety when I’m fighting or competing with others.” Jun Mengchen understood her kind intentions as he nodded.

Their group continued and finally came to that stretch of destruction which they passed by before in the past. In this area, darkness enveloped everywhere. Black-colored streaks of destruction were swirling all over, and there were powerful bolts of lightning and thunder from the dark clouds in the air, capable of collapsing everything. Everyone released their law energy to form a barrier for protection.

“We will arrive soon.” Jun Mengchen’s eyes flashed. Back then, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Emperor sent him, Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan to this place. After that, the gigantic black dragon appeared and brought them into the City of Ancient Emperors, to the level meant for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants.

“RUMBLE!”

A terrifying bolt of thunder bore down on everyone, imbued with the might of calamity, causing their bodies to jolt so much that they trembled. As expected, if one wasn’t at the immortal king level at the very least, they would definitely die here in this region of destruction. For juniors who wished to come to the City of Ancient Emperors, they would definitely need an immortal king or emperor to escort them. Hence, for the first level of the City of Ancient Emperors, the people there were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and they all had extraordinary statuses.

Qin Wentian was staring at the ancient mountain peak which extended from the depths of the eastern sea all the way to the sky. Back then, Qin Wentian had once seen someone cultivating on the top of this ancient peak, borrowing the destructive energy to temper his body. Such a cultivation method was violent to the extreme, they had to endure the destructive blasts which damaged their body, in order to refine the energy for their body to grow stronger.

The rumbling sounds continued endlessly, as a windstorm that had the power to lacerate everything appeared. Nanfeng Yunxi's cultivation base was slightly weaker. She couldn't stand straight in these gusts of wind, and a peak-stage immortal king beside her was aiding her. Qin Wentian could also feel how terrifying the energy of this destructive storm was. Ordinary immortal kings would definitely find it hard to reach the end of this region.

"Senior holy maiden, back then it was the black dragon emperor that brought us into the city. How do immortal kings and immortal emperors enter?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"After you exit this area, an ancient path formed from laws leading to the City of Ancient Emperors would appear." That holy maiden who came here before, replied.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he spoke, "You guys go on ahead, I will cultivate here for a period of them before I enter."

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Qin Wentian with concern, "This place is very dangerous, although your cultivation level is high, the destructive energy here isn't weak at all. It would pose a great danger to you."

It was clear she was worried for Qin Wentian. The trace of concern in her eyes caused the other holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan to be somewhat taken aback.

"Don't worry, the energy here won't be able to do anything to me. Take care of yourselves, fairy maidens, all of you must be more cautious after you all enter the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he walked towards the black-colored gigantic peak. Nanfeng Yunxi started for a moment but she knew she had no way to persuade Qin Wentian. This fellow actually wanted to cultivate here.

"Senior brother, you be careful here too, we will make a move first." Jun Mengchen silently transmitted to Qin Wentian. Only him and a few others were aware of Qin Wentian's identity.

"You too." Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen and the others continued, disappearing swiftly within this stretch of destruction. Qin Wentian came to the top of the black peak as he sat down cross-legged. He actually gradually released the defensive force field generated by his law energy.

"BOOM!" A thunderous explosion rang out as the destructive energy instantly blasted into him. Qin Wentian groaned as his body trembled. He closed his eyes as a strand of holy will appeared. In an instant, a golden runic light sprang up and covered his body. The golden runic light was formed from the Vajra holy will. This strand of buddhic energy then circulated around his body.

The fearsome winds wanted to slice Qin Wentian apart. After each successive blast of attack, the holy will baptized and refined Qin Wentian's body further, causing his body to glow with a faint golden light.

When he was in the Eastern Tomb, Qin Wentian had comprehended three types of holy will. The thin willow branch-like sword intent, the heavenly-suppression pagoda holy will, as well as the Vajra holy will.

The first two types were attack-based holy wills and Qin Wentian comprehended them quicker. As for the Vajra holy will, it took longer for him to gain any insights. This was a purely defensive-based holy will. Back then in the past, he killed many immortal kings from the Vajra Sect and took away their interspatial rings. From the items within, he learned of some information. This Vajra holy will was able to aid one in refining an undying body.

In this space that was colored grey by the powerful wind storms, the currents of destruction unceasingly blasted into Qin Wentian. He didn’t depend on a law energy barrier to protect him, but he chose to endure them with the help of the Vajra holy will to temper his body, wanting to refine it to an undying one. At this moment, a black bolt of lightning slammed into his head, tunnelling through his body. Qin Wentian groaned in agony as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood but he didn’t move from his original spot. He still continued sitting there, the runic light around him grew even brighter, as did that faint golden color.

After several days, Qin Wentian was slowly getting used to the endless attacks. The runic golden light was like a web around him, and his body was much tougher than before. A strand of the Vajra holy will circulated protectively around him and gradually, Qin Wentian’s body was like a treasure, gleamingly golden, resembling the body of a golden buddha.

Such a body refinement method was truly brutal to the extreme. A few months later, the golden glow from him could already illuminate the sky. There was even a faint manifestation of a dharmic idol behind him that guarded him, increasing his defense so he could continue to endure it. The Vajra holy will seemed to have been refined to become a part of his body.

Qin Wentian then opened his eyes, a golden light could be seen gleaming within. Upon standing up, his body was like a golden ancient buddha, with runes flowing around him.

“My fleshly body is becoming more perfect. Right now, just with the defense of my body alone, I can endure extremely powerful attacks. My body will naturally also boost the strength of my own attacks.” Qin Wentian mumbled. After that, his silhouette flashed as he left the black mountain peak. At this moment, he no longer depended on law energy, but the defense of his body instead, allowing the currents of destruction to slam into him. They had no more effect on him.

Qin Wentian continued to advance and finally saw a bright light in the distance. An ancient path formed from the power of laws appeared. This pathway was able to traverse the different spaces, leading to the City of Ancient Emperors.

Back then when Qin Wentian was in the City of Ancient Emperors, he already learned that there were three levels here. Different cultivation realms would be sent to different levels. The dimensions they were in were naturally different as well.

With no hesitation, Qin Wentian directly stepped onto the ancient path as he continued ahead. The spatial fluctuations could be felt as Qin Wentian continued. He could feel himself being transported through space and finally, at the very end, he stepped out and exited the ancient pathway.

The next instant, Qin Wentian was floating in the air. That step had landed him into the City of Ancient Emperors.

“BOOM!” A fearsome law energy blasted into him, forcing Qin Wentian back. His eyes flashed and stared ahead in the distance as his expression froze.

Far ahead, the silhouettes of two supremely strong and gigantic characters could be seen. One was a human, the other a demon. The demonic beast had reverted into his true form, it was a silver demon ape whose body sparkled with a silvery glow. His roar shook the sky and his attacks caused his surroundings to crumble. The person fighting with him was a human in giant form, resembling a king of hell. His body flared with inextinguishable hell flames as his law domain covered the area, forming a miniature asura hell where everything in it would be destroyed.

“This man should be an expert from the Senluo Immortal Empire, a peak power of the central regions.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed.

He then stared in another direction only to see that there were other battles on-going, all the combatants were at the immortal king level.

A golden-colored great roc swiped out with its wing with a speed as fast as lightning. He was fighting against an immortal king with a divine bow in his hands. The immortal king glowed with a dazzling light, he let loose an arrow that broke through the void, capable of piercing everything. It actually ignored the distance and bored into the body of the golden roc. Despite the speed of the roc, that divine arrow was able to lock on to him. The golden roc could only use brute force to destroy the arrow.

“Golden-winged roc of the roc race, versus a supreme expert from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire.”

Qin Wentian stared at that battle. There were many others spectating too. With a flash of his silhouette, he landed on the ground and came to the side of a female immortal king. He then asked, “What is going on here?”

“You should have just entered the city via the path of laws, right?” The female immortal king glanced at Qin Wentian as she smiled. “Right now in the city, such combat would occur many times throughout the day. With the geniuses here being as many as the clouds, all of them are keen to find out if they could stand at the pinnacle of their respective cultivation levels. If they could do so, they would undoubtedly become one of the candidates that might be an ancient emperor in the future. All ordinary immortal kings could only be mere spectators.”

Chapter 1463: The Era Has Changed

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. The competition in the City of Ancient Emperors was actually so intense?

He naturally understood, although this was the City of Ancient Emperors, this was no longer the level he was in before. This might be the third level, only immortal kings can enter here.

At this moment, Qin Wentian discovered a phenomenon. The immortal kings here all had faint glows of emperor-luster behind their backs. The four supreme experts fighting in the air had an even thicker aura of emperor-luster, sparkling in with a rainbow-like light, dazzling to the extreme.

"Emperor's Fate." The female immortal king had a look of anticipation on her face. "From the past till now, there were so many who entered the City of Ancient Emperors. Why did they come here?"

"Emperor's Fate, this is something like a stroke of fortune that can only be found in the third level of the City of Ancient Emperors. The stronger the Emperor's Fate is for someone, the more the destiny of an emperor would gather on that person. As the amount of Emperor's Fate turns corporeal, they would act as a key and open up some of the ancient secret realms within the third level. There's a rumor saying that some of the extraordinary innate techniques and secret arts currently circulating in the immortal realms, all originated from the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, after the appearance of the sacred academy and Demongod Mountain, there's no doubt that a new era is coming. Most probably, rarely seen ultimate arts and techniques would reveal themselves here one after another, waiting for us to obtain them."

The eyes of the female immortal king gleamed brightly, "Enjoy this well. This era definitely won't disappoint you. In this era, ordinary immortal kings would be akin to nothing but ants. This would also be the era where the truly, supremely strong, rise to the nine heavens."

"Right now, does the entire immortal realms believe that this is the coming of the new era?" Qin Wentian mused in a low voice.

"Naturally, compared to countless years ago where the ancient emperors fought each other, the level of strength of our immortal realms has sunk to an unprecedented low. The appearance of the heavenly dao sacred academy is already a very good sign. That, followed by the appearance of the Demongod Mountain as well as some incredible transformations within the City of Ancient Emperors, there's no need to doubt that the new era is coming. There's even a rumor saying that these transformations in the city are purely because the birth of a new ancient emperor would come about in the near future. Maybe, the radiance of the former era would appear once more."

"There are even transformations and changes in the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian felt his heart shaking. Seems like the coming of the new era had truly engulfed the entire immortal realms.

“Many thanks for the information.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands and thanked the female immortal king.

“No need to be so polite. Even if I didn’t tell you this, you would learn of it sooner or later. It’s just a minor effort to me, but naturally, if we were to fight against each other, I wouldn’t be so courteous.” The female immortal king smiled. Qin Wentian nodded, “Naturally.”

At this moment, one of the battles in the air ended. The immortal king from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire continuously shot out divine arrows with boundless might, shooting down the golden roc, heavily injuring his opponent. Qin Wentian then saw that the Emperor’s Fate behind him grew brighter while the defeated party’s grew weaker.

“I’ll go and retrieve the authority scepter and control the divine residence first.” Qin Wentian silently mused. After that, he bid farewell to the female immortal king. In the past before he left the City of Ancient Emperors, he left behind a strand of his will, connecting him to the ancient scepter. The black dragon told him to come back again after his cultivation grew stronger, he would pass Qin Wentian the authority scepter then. This time around, the main reason he came back here was to acquire the authority scepter, which countless had failed to obtain before him.

Qin Wentian had no distractions in his heart, he sped towards a certain direction. On his journey there, he saw countless geniuses contending against each other. With battles of that level, the sky changed color as chaotic currents of energy filled the air. There were some supreme experts with an extremely high amount of Emperor’s Fate on them, glowing exceptionally resplendently. These were all undoubtedly supremely powerful characters.

He even saw some secret realms. On a certain towering stone pillar, an expert with brilliant amounts of Emperor’s Fate sat there, as though he had received a secret inheritance of some sorts and was basking in its mysterious energy. For a hundred mile radius around him, nobody was able to get near. Powerful law energy fluctuations flooded the area around the stone pillar, preventing the entry of others.

Different kinds of marvelous scenes appeared before his vision. Qin Wentian could tell that this level of the City of Ancient Emperors was truly extraordinary.

Finally, after many days later, he came to a stretch of desolation where a floating city in the sky could be seen. In the surroundings, there were many human experts and greater demons, but none could step on the ancient path of stars that led upwards.

“It’s closed off? Why is this pathway sealed?” Someone spoke with reluctance. This was a powerful expert with a monstrous amount of Emperor’s Fate. His eyes gleamed brightly as he stared with dissatisfaction at the pathway.

After sighing, his silhouette flashed as he left with disappointment. Even so, there were still many other powerful experts here waiting. They were all filled with unwillingness. Back then in the past when they came, this pathway was still open and they had the opportunity to take the trial. But now, it was actually sealed off.

“Senior black dragon promised to seal the path for me, he did not lie to me indeed.” Qin Wentian mused. He then continued forward, heading towards the ancient path.

“There’s no need to continue on, the path ahead is sealed. Nobody can enter.” An expert called out.

Qin Wentian acted like he didn’t hear it and continued forward. A cold smile appeared on that expert’s face but he didn’t say anything more. After that, As Qin Wentian stepped onto that ancient path, a radiant light flashed as the pathway opened up. Qin Wentian continued smoothly with no obstructions. The eyes of the other experts all gleamed with bright light as they all stared towards Qin Wentian.

“How can this be? Why can he enter?” Someone asked, as that person rushed towards the ancient path. However, the moment that person neared, the ancient pathway closed again, not allowing entry from the others.

“Who the hell is he?” Numerous sharp gazes stared at Qin Wentian, only to see him directly walking towards the entrance before he disappeared from their sights.

Nobody knew that Qin Wentian had directly reached the divine residence. Upon coming before that statue once more, he stared at the authority scepter in its hand as his eyes blazed with heat.

“You’ve come.” A voice rang out. A bright light flashed as the black dragon materialized behind him.

“Senior. Right now, I should have enough strength to take the scepter, right?” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Just as what I’ve said, I did seal the pathway here. I’ve been waiting for you for a long time.” The black dragon calmly replied.

“Don’t need to thank me yet. I’m waiting here for you because of a reason. The thing I promised you back then, there’s actually still something I have to make clear to you. You temporarily cannot take away this scepter.” The black dragon spoke.

“Why?” Qin Wentian bewilderedly asked. “Right now, I’m already an immortal king. Am I still not qualified?”

“That’s not the case. If we go according to our past agreement, the you now is already qualified enough. However…” The black dragon slowly spoke as a bright light gleamed in his eyes. The divine statue grew brighter as the authority scepter glowed with a fearsome radiance. A moment later, Qin Wentian felt the strand of his will linking him to the scepter being forcibly removed. This caused his expression to change, becoming extremely unsightly.

“Senior, what do you mean by this? Why are things different now?” Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as he asked.

“You should know that right now in the external world, the winds and clouds are changing. The era is already different and hence, the rules have changed. Everything will start once again from the beginning. If you wish to take away the scepter, you have to prove your worth once again.” The black dragon calmly replied.

“You mean I should barge in from the path of stars and gain victory over the monsters in there once more?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Not really. You should contend against the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. When you gain the qualifications to return here, you will naturally understand everything.” The black dragon replied.

“Junior still doesn’t understand. In the past, I’ve already accomplished it. Senior has also promised it to me. Why did you change the rules so suddenly?” Qin Wentian frowned, feeling like he was played, extremely unhappy.

“You still don’t understand despite being outside of the City of Ancient Emperors for such a long time? Right now, the skies are changing, hence the rules are changing. For the three levels in here, there are many who failed the trial of the ancient path of stars. However, because of your lower cultivation base, you actually gained an advantage and succeeded. Things are different now, there are many supreme greater demons visiting the City of Ancient Emperors. If things were to be restarted, you have to contend against them to prove yourself.”

The black dragon slowly continued, “Naturally, given your extraordinary bloodline as well as the fact that you did break through to the immortal king realm within such a short period of time, there’s no need to doubt your outstanding talent. I just want you to contend again once more to gain the qualifications.”

“I pushed past the obstacles and encountered numerous dangers in the past, finally to reach the end-point and gained the inheritance here. Yet, senior wants to brush off my past efforts and tell me to restart just like this? Shouldn’t the inheritance belong to me since I’ve already gained the rights to it back then in the past? I still don’t understand. What is this scepter exactly?” Qin Wentian’s voice turned cold. Back then when he fought his way through the path of stars, things were truly not easy.

Wanting someone who passed through all that to restart once again? This meant that the black dragon was directly removing the qualifications which he earned before. How could anyone not be angered?

“Hmph, why must you be so stubborn?” The black dragon’s voice was filled with unhappiness. “The era is already different, many supreme characters have appeared. If you are confident, you should contend against all of them and prove that you are at the very peak.”

“I understand now. Senior believes that although my talent is good, there will definitely be other supreme geniuses appearing in this new era, There might be some among them who can surpass me, and this is the reason why you removed my qualifications, asking me to start again from the starting point. Isn’t this so?” Qin Wentian directly spoke.

“That’s right.” The black dragon replied bluntly.

“Can junior ask what is the scepter exactly? Actually causing senior to act in this manner. Back then, the ancient emperors all came here to this city, was it truly only for the sake of gaining control of this divine residence?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“This scepter is a dao element. It isn’t an inheritance belonging to this world. This is the reason why I have to be so strict in my selection. As for the rumors about an ancient emperor being born in this era, you can choose to believe in that or not. You will know the truth sooner or later. You can leave now.” The black dragon issued a guest-expulsion order.

“Fine. Junior bids my farewell. Senior, you can send me out.” At this moment, Qin Wentian actually became calm instead.

The black dragon breathed out and in an instant, Qin Wentian felt the law energy enveloping him. At the next moment, he was sent out from the divine residence and appeared outside the ancient pathway.

“He came out.” Many people turned towards Qin Wentian, feeling extremely puzzled. What happened exactly.

“The ancient path has opened once again.” At this moment, sounds of exclamation rang out.

However, Qin Wentian no longer bothered, he didn’t plan to step upon the ancient path of stars again. Turning his back to this, he departed the area, not sparing it another glance.

Divine residence, authority scepter… Are these dao elements of another world?

They are not inheritances from this world, this means that the City of Ancient Emperors might hold the key as well as secrets of the other immortal realms. These inheritances must have broken through from the endless void, arriving here to select their inheritors.

No wonder ancient emperors would come here in the past and fight for these treasures. There must be a grand secret hidden here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, even if this was true, so what about it?

The inheritance might be from another world, but does this really give the black dragon the right to remove his qualifications? Wanting him to restart again, contending with the others?

Since this is the case, he didn’t want it any longer.

Qin Wentian raised his head and stared at the City of Ancient Emperors that contained countless secrets. He came here for the scepter but he didn’t expect that this would be the ending.

Just because…the era was different? Could it be that he couldn’t be able to ascend all the way to the peak just because this was a different era?!

Chapter 1464: Massacre

Qin Wentian left with great strides, not turning his head back.

“Sir, please stay.” At this moment, a voice rang out from behind him. An expert appeared behind him. With a step, he stepped before Qin Wentian and blocked his path.

“What’s the matter?” Qin Wentian frowned, his expression cold. His mood wasn’t very good now, and this person was actually so rude, directly blocking him.

“Sir, I wish to ask you why could you enter the floating city. What is inside there? Did you receive any inheritance?” This expert asked, filled with curiosity with regards to Qin Wentian. Not only him, but there were also several experts who sped over after that, all of them waiting for Qin Wentian to reply.

“No comment. Please get out of my way.” Qin Wentian continued forward, wanting to walk past that immortal king.

However, that person shifted his body, and continued blocking Qin Wentian. “You better explain everything clearly.”

“That’s right, we are all very curious.” Behind him, more and more experts arrived. They all wanted to know if Qin Wentian obtained anything from within.

It was rumored that the floating city was a place of inheritances. In fact, there had been many immortal emperors who wanted to enter. And right now, Qin Wentian actually succeeded, entering and exiting there easily. They naturally wanted some clear answers.

“My apologies. I won’t be able to satisfy your curiosity.” Qin Wentian continued moving forward. The person blocking him released a vast and powerful aura, he was a mid-stage immortal king and he was now staring at Qin Wentian like how a desolate beast would stare at prey.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with coldness. A resplendent runic light began to circulate around him, gleaming golden, akin to the body of a vajra. Stepping out tyrannically, he ignored the immortal king and directly continued.

“Choosing the forfeit instead of drinking the offered toast.” That person coldly snorted. With a thunderous shout, a beast imprint was blasted out, smashing towards Qin Wentian.

“RUMBLE!” The terrifying attack blasted into Qin Wentian yet it failed to injure him in the slightest. After that, Qin Wentian drew his sword and slashed out with it, tearing the heavens and earth asunder. With a swishing sound, that person was directly sliced into two. Qin Wentian didn’t stop moving, directly stepping past the corpse. The experts behind him all froze when they saw this. Fear could now be seen in their eyes as raging waves of emotions rocked their hearts.

Behind Qin Wentian, a strand of emperor’s fate was birthed. Although it was still weak, it was still resplendent. Clearly, Qin Wentian was an extraordinary individual.

There was no change to his expression as he continued on his way, preparing to head to the central region of the City of Ancient Emperors.

He didn’t know how many secrets there were here exactly or what the ancient emperors of the past eras wanted to obtain. He also had no interest knowing what existences these so-called dao elements from the other immortal realms are.

However, since the black dragon told him to start again, breaking his promise. Qin Wentian decided that he would open up a path that belonged solely to him in this City of Ancient Emperors. Now, the inheritance had forsaken him. In the future when he reached the peak, even when the inheritance delivered itself to him, he would also choose to forsake it.

Soaring into the air, Qin Wentian’s steps were incomparably resolute. There were still other battles occurring, and occasionally, there would be bright beams of light shooting down from the sky, as though there were treasures that came here from other realms.

At this moment, Qin Wentian paused his steps. He inclined his head and stared in the air. Over there, there was a supreme immortal king fighting against quite a few royal greater demons of the desolate mountain range, incomparably extraordinary. In the vast surroundings, there were many immortal kings spectating the battle.

“The crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty is extraordinary indeed. Look at how vast his emperor’s fate is. The radiance from it can illuminate the skies.”

“Hua Yunsheng’s cultivation base is at the initial-phase of the peak-stage immortal king realm. He is a natural king, with an extremely rare physique that only appears once every ten thousand years. Look at the amount of emperor’s fate behind him. Even the three greater demons joining forces are suppressed by him. He is simply too strong.”

“He’s really powerful. Given his talent, he might have the potential to contend for a chance of becoming an ancient emperor.” Someone spoke.

As they were speaking, the emperor’s fate behind Hua Yunsheng grew more and more resplendent, flourishing at every moment. Qin Wentian glanced over as his eyes gleamed with a bright light.

The four combatants were still locked in battle. Hua Yunsheng has not gained victory yet but the mere act of gaining the worship and respect of others was able to cause one's emperor's fate to intensify?

Very swiftly, an ancient ultimate killing imprint blasted out, piercing through one of the bodies of the greater demons. In that instant, the emperor's fate behind Hua Yunsheng expanded once again, giving validation to Qin Wentian's conjectures.

Combat can greatly increase one's amount of emperor's fate. Those who were admired by others, receiving their adoration and reverence, could also increase their emperor's fate. This was too mystical.

"Crown prince Yunsheng was born extraordinary with outstanding talent. He can create ancient imprints and use them in his attacks, transforming them into heavy tidal waves that can crush anything. Although those three demons are powerful, they are far from being an opponent for the crown prince. They will be killed for sure." An expert from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty spoke with arrogance, helping Hua Yunsheng to garner more admiration.

"BOOM!"

At this moment in the air, a giant sun blasted down. In just an instant, the entire battlefield was enveloped by sun laws, capable of incinerating everything. Hua Yunsheng's eyes flickered. He gave up the fight with the three other demons and glanced up in the air. He then coldly asked, "Which vile beast is it now?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a sun chariot appeared. Within it, a young man clad in sun armor could be seen. His eyes gleamed with fire as he calmly commanded, "The three of you retreat."

As the sound of his voice faded, the three greater demons fighting against Hua Yunsheng actually obediently retreated to one side. An imprint was manifested by Hua Yunsheng, containing a majestic might as he blasted it towards the young man in the chariot.

However, at the exact same instant, numerous sun spears erupted forth from the void, directly shattering the imprint.

The chariot continued speeding forward as the young man within it stood up. Upon stepping out, a gigantic sun could be seen behind him, powering his attacks as he stabbed out with his spear. Streams of chaotic energy ran rampant, his spear was capable of penetrating everything.

Hua Yunsheng howled in rage, blasting out with thousands of imprints, each of them exuding boundless might. However, the burning energy from the spear incinerated everything and shot right through Hua Yunsheng's head, directly killing him in an incomparably domineering manner. There was no hesitation at all, despite the fact that the target was the crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

“This…” The hearts of the spectators pounded wildly. After that, they only saw the demonic young man turning and moving back to his chariot, coldly regarding everything beneath. The emperor’s fate behind him grew as radiant as the sun. After that, the chariot galloped through the distance as he departed the area. Even when he had left, the emperor’s fate behind him only grew brighter and brighter.

“It’s him, he must be one of those who stands at the absolute peak of the immortal king realm.” The hearts of everyone pounded rapidly.

Among immortal kings, there were some unrivalled and extremely dazzling characters. They might have only been here for a short while but their names have already shaken the City of Ancient Emperors. The emperor’s fate they collected was incomparable to others. Earlier, that demonic young man from the Gold Sun Race was precisely one of these people.

These people were too ruthless and tyrannical. Naturally, they were also extremely powerful.

Qin Wentian glanced at the departing chariot. Before he arrived in the City of Ancient Emperors, he had personally seen that there was a number of experts on this particular sun chariot. However, right now, there was only a single person on it. Clearly, after entering the City of Ancient Emperors, the demons of the gold sun race had split up and proceeded independently, sweeping everything underneath their feet.

Only to see that right now at this moment, many experts were flying over to here, with the huge majority being experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. Their expressions were all ashen, incomparably ugly to behold. The crown prince was killed.

Other than this, there were also some of their allied friends, experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire, and Paragon Sword Sect came by too.

“To think that the crown prince was killed. He was simply too unlucky, everyone, condolences.” An expert from the Skymist Immortal Empire spoke.

“That greater demon is too powerful, launching a sneak attack to divert his attention from the other fight. It wasn’t because the crown prince was weak, but his opponent was too despicable. In any case, there are many other experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, including other crown prince characters. If there’s a chance to, you guys must definitely seek the Gold Sun Race out for revenge.”

“The demons of the desolate mountains are too tyrannical. My Paragon Sword Sect won’t stand on the fence and watch neutrally. This time around, many peak-stage immortal kings of our sect have entered here, there are even supreme geniuses among them. I will send out the information and in the future, if they encounter that earlier greater demon, they will engage him in combat and might have a chance to avenge Crown Prince Yunsheng.”

“There’s also Crown Prince Wushuang of my Skymist Immortal Empire. Don’t worry, there’s definitely a chance for revenge.”

Everyone consoled the experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, while not forgetting to boast about some of their experts.

“Let’s go, there are already many immortal kings gathering at Zi Daolong’s side, watching him fighting against some devil cultivators. After finishing them off, he might fight some of the greater demons from the desolate mountains.”

Qin Wentian, who was on the ground, couldn’t help but to sneer when he heard these arrogant words by these initial-stage and mid-stage immortal kings. He couldn’t be bothered with them and continued on his way.

“Huh?” The senses of immortal kings were all extremely astute. They heard the sneer and turned their heads over, staring at Qin Wentian as killing intent flickered in their eyes. “Stop there.”

More people turned to Qin Wentian. After that, they recognized him as the Saber-Sword Immortal King whom they encountered before in the Gazing Emperor City. This person was extremely domineering back then, completely having no regards for them.

Qin Wentian couldn’t be bothered and continued walking away. However, at this moment, a sharp sword intent slashed before him. Qin Wentian lifted his palm and crushed that strand of sword intent as he turned about, his eyes flickering with an extremely cold light.

“Before this in the Gazing Emperor City, your words were too arrogant. Now that we encountered you here, there’s no need for you to leave any more.” An expert walked towards Qin Wentian, exuding killing intent.

“Finish him!” The immortal kings from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty all had anger in their eyes, they wanted to vent their frustrations by killing Qin Wentian.

They had so many immortal kings here, killing Qin Wentian was naturally easily done.

The immortal king that was moving towards Qin Wentian was from the Paragon Sword Sect. Flicking his fingers outwards, the sky dimmed as a sword might gushed forward.

“You guys don’t dare to pursue that greater demon in the sun chariot but are now all boasting about the geniuses from your sects and clans? Right now, you all even want to kill me to vent your emotions?” Qin Wentian icily asked. Stepping through the air, he similarly slashed out with his sword. A supreme beam of sword light slashed down from the sky, breaking apart the defenses of the Paragon Sword Sect’s expert like a hot knife through butter, splitting him into twain mercilessly.

He then continued. His movements were akin to a great roc, quick to the extreme. Another sword slashed out as his sword intent flooded the area. Another swishing sound could be heard as an immortal king from the Skymist Immortal Empire was beheaded by a horizontal slash.

“Since you guys believe that all of you are extraordinary and lofty individuals, I will give you all a chance to prove yourselves.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his killing intent rising into the sky. The spectators in the surroundings all felt their hearts and minds shuddering when they heard that!

Chapter 1465: Tyrannical Sword Might

The anger in Qin Wentian’s heart was going to be vented upon these people. The people from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect long had a death grudge with him and now, they still wanted to antagonize him. Since this was so, he would give them a massacre.

Since the black dragon said that the era has changed and there were countless geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors. He had to start all over again to prove his qualifications, and he would use his identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King to war against the others until the heavens shook.

“Kill him.” The experts from the Paragon Sword Sect and the Skymist Immortal Empire instantly surrounded Qin Wentian. The auras they unleashed were extremely fearsome and different law domains engulfed the area. In an instant, the sky changed color with streams of chaotic and destructive energy all around him. Qin Wentian was akin to being at a location that seemed like a scene out of the apocalypse.

Boundless runic light sprang up around Qin Wentian, the vajra holy will had refined his body. Slashing out with his sword and saber, he opened up an entire world as his devil might transformed into a demonic dragon, shaking the skies. The attacks from the experts blasted relentlessly into him yet they couldn’t break the defense of his body.

“What physique does he have? Why is his defense so strong?” Everyone spoke with shock. Those immortal kings that were launching the attacks felt their hearts shuddering.

Slashing out with his saber, the void split apart. The attack was like a thunderbolt, cleaving towards an immortal king. That immortal king screamed as a sword formation instantly sprang up around him. However, Qin Wentian grabbed out with his palms as a suppressive might crushed all resistance, shattering the sword formation.

“SLASH!” The saber cleaved down, transforming into a vermillion bird that finished off his opponent. The sword in his right hand arced through the sky as his boundless and supreme sword intent formed a sword qi river, slashing another immortal king into two.

“This…”

The short combat caused all the immortal kings in the surroundings to have great waves of fear in their hearts. Such combat prowess was simply too terrifying right? The emperor’s fate behind him continued growing strong, brighter and brighter.

Wielding both a sword and a saber, his magnificence knew no bounds. Standing amidst so many immortal kings, his body was like an indestructible one, there were no attacks that could break through his defenses. Every time he slashed out with his weapons, an immortal king would die. In the blink of an eye, the immortal kings surrounding him all stepped back as they turned ashen. Their hearts were all trembling and one of them spoke. “Let’s leave!”

As the sound of his voice faded, these surviving immortal kings actually no longer dared to battle and were preparing to flee.

Qin Wentian glanced at the first person who turned and flee, he immediately slashed out with his sword as a beam of sword light formed from his sword intent pierced right through the opponent, killing him.

“Have you gone mad, you actually dare to kill those of us from the peak powers?” An immortal king roared in rage.

Qin Wentian’s expression was incomparably calm, he continued slashing out with a sword. That person who spoke now had a split in the center of his forehead. He then fell down to the ground, dead.

These people were truly ridiculous, they wanted to kill him before this and now they were asking him how dare he kill them who were from the peak powers?

“You will definitely die without a burial place.” The lone surviving immortal king cursed venomously. His gaze that was staring at Qin Wentian, felt like he was staring at a devil. This person was simply a god of slaughter. There was only massacre in his eyes.

“Puchi!”

A light sound rang out, the remaining immortal king was mercilessly slain.

Those experts who moved against him from the Paragon Sword Sect, Skymist Immortal Empire and Taihua Immortal Dynasty were all killed ruthlessly, no mercy was shown at all. This was simply a shocking sight.

“Mad man.” Everyone stared at that magnificent figure wielding a sword and a saber. They didn’t expect that this man would actually be so audacious and crazy. Although the other immortal kings wanted to kill him first, his response was actually so ruthless, killing them all and disregarding all consequences.

Before this, in the City of Ancient Emperors, everyone would show mercy when they fought. After all, the people who could come in here were all experts from major powers. No one would dare to be too overbearing.

But now, an expert from the Gold Sun Race directly killed a crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. Not only that, this Saber-Sword Immortal King even slaughtered so many experts from the peak powers. Wasn’t the situation here a little too crazy?

The lives of immortal kings seemed as worthless as weeds, their corpses littered the ground.

Behind Qin Wentian, his emperor’s fate glowed with a blinding light. Still wielding his sword and saber, he turned his gaze to his surroundings. None of the immortal kings who were spectating earlier dared to match his gaze. His silhouette flashed and he started to clean up the battlefield. After killing so many immortal kings, they would definitely have many treasures on their bodies. It was best not to waste them.

“How ruthless. This time around, the Paragon Sword Sect and the others will definitely cough out blood from the losses.” Many people silently mused.

“Why are there no peak-stage immortal kings?” Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd as he asked.

“Also, they said Zi Daolong was fighting some devil cultivators? What’s going on with that?” Qin Wentian continued asking.

“There’s a large battle today, concerning many powers of the immortal realms against a female devil lord and her forces from the Myriad Devil Islands.” Someone replied.

“Give me a rundown.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Things should be started by the female devil cultivator. Although her cultivation base isn’t high, her status seems to be extremely high and it’s said that she is female priestess from a supreme power within the devil islands, the Judiciary Devil Hall if I’m not mistaken. After entering the City of Ancient Emperors, she started to lead her forces to hunt down Zi Daolong and his allies. Both sides had numerous clashes and at the end, Zi Daolong led the eastern alliance, wanting to vanquish this female devil.” That person explained. “As for the reason why this was ignited, Qin Wentian of the eastern regions is the main cause. But as to why he is the cause, I’m not too clear about it.”

“RUMBLE!” Qin Wentian’s aura grew incomparably cold, gushing forth in waves.

“Bai Qing…” Qin Wentian silently mused. At this moment, how could he still not understand that that little lass Bai Qing had come to the City of Ancient Emperors. The reason for her acting against Zi Daolong, was clearly to take revenge for him.

Back then on the Demongod Mountain, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor launched an attack from the void. The Violet Emperor was present as well and this wasn’t any great secret. Many major powers knew about this and there were plenty of people who thought that Qin Wentian was already dead. When Bai Qing learned of this, she was completely infuriated. She wanted to hunt down Zi Daolong for his sake.

“Where are they fighting at?” Qin Wentian asked.

“That direction.” That immortal king pointed to the distance. Qin Wentian turned and directly stepped out, speeding there. His immortal sense also extended outwards as he flew away.

From a certain direction, a burst of killing intent shot over. Boundless sword might gushed forth, causing the sky to change color. The spectators all had fear on their faces, what a powerful aura. Was a peak-stage immortal king coming here?

“How terrifying.” The sword intent was too powerful, engulfing this area. The sky dimmed, turning into night, as sparking astral energy manifested star swords, blotting out the sky. Over there, a peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect could be seen. Although he was only at the initial-phase of the peak-stage, he is undoubtedly a supreme genius with fearsome combat prowess. His gaze was like swords, radiating sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“How swift. This Saber-Sword Immortal King is in for it, he will die for sure.” Many people mused.

The combat prowess of this Saber-Sword Immortal King was unparalleled but he is only a mid-stage immortal king. The person who came was actually a peak-stage immortal king. If this newcomer was an ordinary immortal king, there might still be a chance for the Saber-Sword Immortal King to fight against him. However, this man was a peak-stage immortal king from one of the peak powers. Star swords floated in the air, each of them had power equivalent to paragon swords.

“Daring to kill experts from my Paragon Sword Sect? For those who have a connection with you, I shall exterminate all of them.” That peak-stage immortal king coldly spoke. Pointing his finger at Qin Wentian, the star swords started increasing in speed as they shot over, surrounding his target. Qin Wentian was at the center where the sword might was the most intense.

The surrounding spectators all retreated, wanting to avoid that fearsome sword intent. All of them couldn’t help but to pity Qin Wentian, feeling that he was really unfortunate to meet with such a powerful opponent.

The star swords buried the area Qin Wentian was in. In that instant, runic light sprang up around Qin Wentian as his body gleamed golden. Not only so, his own sword intent started to circulate around him, forming a protective screen of swords. His eyes peered at his opponent as he clutched his sword and saber tightly, radiating a fearsome aura.

“Bzz!”

The thousand of star swords attacked, wanting to destroy everything. The spectators could only sigh. Under such overwhelming might, there was no way for Qin Wentian to reverse the situation. There was no way for him to block this attack, it was simply too violent.

“BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!” The star swords slashed down. That peak-stage immortal king stood arrogantly in the air as he stared at everyone. “Anyone knows who this person is or which power he is from?”

Qin Wentian actually dared to kill people from his Paragon Sword Sect. Since this is the case, he shall return the favor and wipe out everyone from Qin Wentian’s sect.

Everyone didn’t know what to reply. But at this moment, at the center of the field of destruction, a surge of sword intent that didn’t belong to this peak-stage immortal king gushed forth. The spectators turned their gazes over only to see a mighty sword intent rampaging through everything, ripping apart the enemy’s energy.

Qin Wentian’s figure appeared once more. He was protected by the screen of swords he conjured and stood there unmoving while staring arrogantly at everything.

“This…” The immortal kings around all couldn’t believe their eyes. How can this person be so powerful? Even the peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect couldn’t do anything to him? Not being able to break through his defenses?

What sort of existence was this Saber-Sword Immortal King exactly?

“Mhm?” That peak-stage immortal king frowned as a look of puzzlement appeared on his face. How can this be, his all-out attack actually failed to kill this man? Did Qin Wentian have some sort of supreme defensive treasure?

“Your sword. Is it even worthy to call it a paragon sword?” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, he raised his hand and slashed out with his sword.

At the instant this sword strike appeared, a sword qi river manifested, destroying the star swords completely.

The expression of the peak-stage immortal king drastically changed. He instantly used his sword intent to protect himself. When the sword qi river gushed forth, the towering sword intent within completely erupted, blasting a hole through his body. Under such a supreme sword might, there was no way for him to defend at all. His body was ripped apart to nothingness.

That sword river dissipated, but the peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect had already disappeared, dead beyond a doubt by a single strike.

The emperor’s fate behind Qin Wentian grew even more dazzling. The spectators nearby were all dumbfounded as they panted in disbelief.

A peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect actually died by a single strike?

The man who killed him, was the Saber-Sword Immortal King!

Chapter 1466: Intent to Kill

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King. Why have I never heard of him?"

"Such a magnificent character, he shouldn't be nameless. His fame should be enough to shake an entire region."

"Being able to kill a peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect. This man's combat prowess might be among the most outstanding of those who stand at the peak. If his cultivation base was higher, he would definitely be able to truly compete with those elites."

Many thoughts flashed through the minds of the crowd, all of them shocked by Qin Wentian. The emperor's fate behind Qin Wentian grew even more dazzling. Clearly, the immortal kings here now all respected him, he had absorbed their faith and belief in him, causing his emperor's fate to intensify. In addition to his awesome battle achievements, his emperor's fate had already exceeded many people in the City of Ancient Emperors. Even that peak-stage immortal king earlier didn't have emperor's fate that was brighter than Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian directly departed, soaring into the distance as he vanished completely after a few short moments.

Right now, exclamations rang out loud in this space where he was in.

"Everyone, did any of you hear the name of the Saber-Sword Immortal King before?" Someone curiously asked.

"Nope."

"No, I wonder which region he is from."

Everyone started discussing, feeling very surprised. To think that there was actually no one who has heard of him before.

"Seems like the rumor circulating around the world is true. The era has changed, we can be sure of this point just seeing the circumstances in the City of Ancient Emperors. Now, with the gathering of so many geniuses here, the ones standing at the end would definitely be extraordinary figures. I wonder how many of these characters would appear, able to reign supreme through the City of Ancient Emperors." Someone mumbled in a low voice.

"Yeah. That crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty was killed so easy. That peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect also died by a single sword strike. So many immortal kings ganged up on the Saber-Sword Immortal King yet they all died and he wasn't even injured. The situation in the City of Ancient Emperors now is completely different from the past, things are really too crazy. All of us might be immortal kings, even rulers of some areas in the immortal realms. But now, our strength is truly insufficient compared to them." Another expert silently mused. Although they were immortal kings, they couldn't help feeling insignificant in comparison.

"That's right. Seems like for this journey to the City of Ancient Emperors, the vast majority of us can only be spectators, watching to see the rise of those true supreme experts."

All of them had different emotions. During these days in the City of Ancient Emperors, all of them could feel that the era has changed. The immortal realms will welcome a new era.

Qin Wentian didn't know what the others thought of him. Right now, he was rushing ahead, flying with lightning speed. His movements were like a great roc as he arced through the sky, the only thought in his mind was the safety of Bai Qing.

Bai Qing came from the Myriad Devil Islands, after arriving here, she started to hunt Zi Daolong. All this was done for his sake. That little lass's personality has never changed, always giving her all for him behind his back.

The son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong, was not an ordinary character. In addition, many powers in the east have long formed an alliance. Upon thinking of so many powers facing off against Bai Qing, how could Qin Wentian not be worried?

Finally, Qin Wentian saw that ahead of him, numerous palaces existed. The experts here were as many as the clouds, each standing in different locations. In the center, there was a gigantic battlefield where multiple immortal kings were fighting. Devil might churned wildly inside there, and violet qi ran rampant, with sword qi also permeating the area.

"Little Qing." Qin Wentian stared at the battlefield as his eyes landed on a group of devil cultivators. Up ahead, at the front of those people, a figure exuding magnificence with a blood-red crown on her head could be seen. A veil masked her features but Qin Wentian could tell that this was none other than Bai Qing. Indeed, she has arrived.

"Even the damnable monk has come." Qin Wentian glanced over at another direction and saw Bujie. Right now, Bujie had long flowing black hair and there were many experts around him, protecting his safety. "Seems like this fellow is doing very well for himself in the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall." Qin Wentian silently mused. At the next moment, he noticed a gaze trained on him, it was actually none other than Bujie. As someone who practiced the buddhist-path, Bujie's senses were extraordinarily sharp, he could sense that Qin Wentian had glanced at him, and hence, he looked back. His eyes shone with a faint golden luster, wanting to see through the void, prying through the mysterious person staring at him.

However, Qin Wentian's robes and mask were too powerful. Their concealment abilities were too strong for Bujie to unravel at his current cultivation level. Bujie only had a look of bewilderment on his face before he finally shifted his eyes away, continuing to pay attention to the battlefield.

Qin Wentian then glanced towards those figures fighting against Bai Qing. As expected, it was none other than Zi Daolong and his allies. There were experts from the Paragon Sword Sect, Skymist Immortal Empire and others from their alliance.

In the past, inside the City of Ancient Emperors, Mo Xie slew Zi Daoyang. The Violet Emperor couldn't manage to get ahold of Mo Xie and decided to transfer his anger onto Qin Wentian, commanding Zi Daolong to head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Southern Phoenix Clan to capture him. After that, this debt wasn't cleared yet and the hatred between both sides only grew deeper and deeper.

"Bujie, as someone from the Askheart Temple, not only did you return to the secular world, you actually became a devil cultivator instead, giving up on yourself. As one of the three most outstanding monks of the Askheart Temple in this generation, you chose to embrace the devil. What place does the Askheart Temple have in your heart?" An expert glanced at Bujie and coldly spoke. It was none other than an immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, a power that is situated in the central regions, the same as the Askheart Temple.

Bujie's strength was extraordinary. Only the three most outstanding monks from the Askheart Temple could wander the immortal realms every generation. One can say that he is someone heavily nurtured by the Askheart Temple. Yet now, he actually became a devil cultivator and was protected by them. Wasn't this simply disgraceful?

"In the temple, my master and senior brothers guided me by telling me to experience all joys and sorrows in life. I have to travel ten thousand miles, comprehending the obscure thing that is human nature. By joining the devils, it's also considered a type of life experience. I'm merely following the instructions by my master and senior brothers. By seeing through the difference between buddha and the devil, only then can I see past all illusions, focusing the devotion of my heart towards buddha entirely."

What sort of character was Bujie? He was an extremely shameless one! Wanting to talk about logic with him? How could anyone win a war of words against him? Let alone, his shamelessness was something feared even by Qin Wentian.

"By falling so low and joining the devil-path, you still can speak with so much self-righteousness. You are simply the shame of the buddhist-path." That expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly replied.

"Once, I've also considered whether my actions would go against the buddhist-path. However, after many days of comprehension, I finally understood the essence of the buddhist-path. As the adage has it, if I don't enter hell, who will? By entering the devil-path, I can fully understand it. If I can convert the entire Myriad Devil Islands, wouldn't that be a meritorious deed to the whole world? This is then the major path all buddhist practitioners should take. For this, I wouldn't mind sacrificing my reputation." Bujie's voice was solemn as he spoke with a straight face. His shamelessness has completely reached another level. Even the ancestors of the buddhist-path would bow down in gratitude to him when they heard his words.

"What a glib tongue. Someone like you joining the buddhist-path is truly the greatest joke under the heavens." The immortal king rudely replied.

“I heard that you meditate often in closed-door seclusion, sitting on a prayer mat and worked assiduously for many years before having the achievements you have today. Right now, even the mat you were sitting on in close-door seclusion already has a weird smell to it.” Bujie calmly spoke, suddenly changing the topic to something seemingly irrelevant. This caused the immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to start. “What do you mean?”

Buije placed his palms together, as he calmly spoke with the bearing of a sage, “You sitting on the prayer mat, naturally has nothing to do with me.”

That expert froze, he still didn’t understand. But at this moment, the sound of a laughter quickly suppressed could be heard. Someone in the crowd understood.

“Nothing much.” That person closed his mouth, not daring to say anything more. But at this moment, another voice rang out, “You meditating on the praying mat and a weird smell is born? That’s naturally something to do with your farting problems. Hahaha, what a great joke.”

All the experts froze, there were some who were even peppered with faces full of black lines. They stared at Bujie. This monk…even when he is cursing at someone, his words were so filled with philosophical theory.

The face of that immortal king alternated between shades of green and white. He stared at Bujie. Bujie’s meaning was clear. About his joining the devil-path, even the Askheart Temple didn’t care about it. What the hell has this got to do with him, a random person from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

When they were conversing, the experts on both sides retreated to their own camps, neither could do anything to the other. There were a few people injured but their auras were still as violent as ever as they stared daggers at their opponents.

“I’ve never offended any powers in the Myriad Devil Islands. As the judiciary priestess, you actually want to deal with me for the sake of Qin Wentian. If the Judiciary Devil Hall learns of this, they probably wouldn’t allow you to act so rashly. Seems like the words from the mouths of people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were right. Qin Wentian must be your secret lover. What a joke, the priestess of the esteemed Judiciary Devil Hall has a lover that’s an immortal cultivator? Such a ridiculous thing can actually happen. The Judiciary Devil Hall is truly an interesting place.”

Zi Daolong coldly spoke, mocking Bai Qing.

Before this, Bai Qing brought her forces to hunt him and he had no idea why she was doing so. After that, when he met with the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, only then did he learn of the information that back then during the adjudication battle, the priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, Bai Qing, was actually an acquaintance of Qin Wentian. This matter was known to everyone who was on the devil mountain then.

Hence, Zi Daolong finally understood why these devil cultivators wanted to deal with him.

When Qin Wentian heard Zi Daolong insulting Bai Qing, an extremely cold light gleamed in his eyes. However, Bai Qing's expression didn't change. She was as cold as ever as she stared at Zi Daolong.

"Your father is a peak-stage immortal king yet he actually sneaked attacked a junior that's so much younger than you. Everyone in the world knows about this. No matter how interesting the Judiciary Devil Hall is, it would never be as shameless as your dear father." Bujie laughed loudly. Zi Daolong's eyes flickered with violet light, he stared at Bai Qing and Bujie as he spoke, "Qin Wentian is too rebellious and disrespectful of the elder generations, he has to die for sure. Right now, I wonder where he is hiding at, struggling like a maggot on death's door. If he dares to appear, I will definitely finish him off. As for you people who want to take the initiative to act for him, you all can fight with me one on one. I will accept all challenges."

"You are a peak-stage immortal king yet you want to fight one-on-one with us?" Bujie stared at Zi Daolong as he spoke. "As expected, the son is like the father, one more shameless than the other."

"As long as I'm alive, I will definitely kill you." An icy voice rang out, spoken by Bai Qing, her tone filled with an immense resolution. As long as she was alive, she would spare no expense to hunt down Zi Daolong, regardless of the methods she had to use.

Zi Daolong's eyes narrowed, gleaming with violet light. He glanced at the surrounding experts and spoke, "Everyone, these devil cultivators have always been ruthless, they can be even crueller than the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range. Our immortal realms have always been in opposition with them. Why don't we take this chance and slaughter them all?"

Translation Note:

* Bujie is making a pun. 关你屁事 can be translated to what has this got to do with you? Or more literally, it can be loosely translated to, 'your farting matters.'

Chapter 1467: Chaotic Battle Among Immortal Kings

Many experts turned silent when they heard Zi Daolong's words. These were all immortal kings, how would they be swayed so easily.

Although the immortal realms and Myriad Devil Islands have always been in opposition, this was clearly just a grudge between Zi Daolong himself and the Judiciary Devil Hall of the devil islands. They wouldn't be so foolish as to be implicated and interfere within.

"That's right. Everyone, we are all heroes from the immortal realms. This time, the people of the judiciary hall of the Myriad Devil Islands are acting so arrogantly in the City of Ancient Emperors and want to hunt down one of our fellow members. In order to remove all future sources of trouble, we should band together and kill them now to prevent another example of the Desolate Mountain Range where they might invade us in the future." The immortal kings from the Skymist Immortal Empire naturally were on the same side as Zi Daoyang.

"Trying to rally the powers of the immortal realms now? When the greater demons tyranny shook Gazing Emperor City, why didn't any of you stand out to resist? Such devotion to righteousness that inspires reverence, it's nothing but an act to cover your own sinister schemes. Ridiculous." A mocking voice rang out. Zi Daolong turned over, staring at the person who spoke. This person was none other than Saber-Sword Immortal King whom he met before in the Gazing Emperor City. His eyes then flickered with a cold killing intent.

"Shut up!" Zi Daolong coldly spoke. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would stand out to speak for the devil cultivators. This was simply courting death.

"As an immortal cultivator, you are actually speaking on behalf of these devils. Such a traitor, how can we allow him to live? Someone go and kill him."

Zi Daolong's voice was cold. A moment later, a powerful immortal king directly moved towards Qin Wentian. Before this, Qin Wentian was together with those people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and he had long wanted to kill this fellow. To think that this person would actually appear here alone and even dare to step out to talk nonsense. He was simply courting death.

The eyes of everyone flashed, staring at Zi Daolong. As expected of a son of the peak-stage Violet Emperor. This poor fellow merely spoke a single sentence and Zi Daolong wanted Qin Wentian's life just like that. Truly tyrannical enough.

The immortal king that stepped out was a personal disciple of the Violet Emperor. His cultivation base was very high. Law energy crackled around him as violet qi filled the area. He lifted his hand and punched out, materializing a violet dragon that lunged towards Qin Wentian, exuding a ferocious and domineering might.

Qin Wentian pulled out his sword, slashing forward as his sword qi flooded the area, directly slaying that dragon. That immortal king continued to advance and blasted out with his palms while roaring with anger. A swirl of violet qi formed into astral wind, intending to lacerate everything. The two violet palm imprints slammed forth with thunderous might, wanting to destroy Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, rushing out with the speed of lightning. His movements were light and his speed was exceptionally quick, directly slashing out two sword strikes in an instant. A dazzling sword intent appeared, slashing the palm imprints into two. After that, he stared at his opponent and sliced down with his sword. In the next moment, a formless energy bore down. His opponent only felt his consciousness shaking as he entered a dream-like state.

"Damn!" His countenance drastically changed. When he struggled free, the beam of sword light had already reached him, directly blasting into his body. His eyes were wide open like saucers, he didn't expect that his opponent would be so ruthless, directly killing him.

"You are so…ruthless." A weak voice rang out. Those were the last words spoken by the disciple of the Violet Emperor. After that, his body fell from the air as he died.

Zi Daolong's eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. His aura gushed forth, alongside with the experts around him, towards Qin Wentian.

"You actually dared to kill him?" Their identities were all extraordinary, as disciples of the Violet Emperor. Even if they wanted Qin Wentian's life, according to their understanding and logic, the other party wouldn't have dared to kill someone belonging to their side.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered, directly slashing out with another strike. A strand of sword qi shot towards the person who spoke earlier, he used the most tyrannical and direct action to respond to their words.

"You guys already gave the order to kill him yet you all still have the face to say such words? I'm really impressed." Bujie clasped his hands and spoke, causing Zi Daolong and the others to have unsightly expressions.

Although Bujie's words were logical, there was no doubt that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was too audacious. With a cultivation base at the mid-stage he actually directly stood in opposition to Zi Daolong and the rest. One must know that Zi Daolong and his allies had quite a number of peak-stage immortal kings among them. Such power was sufficient to easily crush the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"BOOM!" A peak-stage immortal king beside Zi Daolong acted, destroying the burst of Qin Wentian's sword intent. After that, several experts stepped out, their auras were all majestic and overwhelming, enveloping Qin Wentian.

"Go!" Bai Qing waved her hand. Several powerful devil cultivators around her stepped out, their devil might gushing forth. A red-colored bolt of judgement power cleaved towards those immortal kings moving towards Qin

Wentian, giving them a huge sense of pressure. They had no choice but to turn around and face off against these devil cultivators.

“Let’s act and kill the devil priestess today.” Zi Daolong commanded. Many experts from his alliance nodded and stepped out as they moved towards Bai Qing.

“War!” Bujie spoke. The immortal kings beside him also moved out. For a moment, this entire space was flooded with violent streaks of chaotic energy and destruction. The spectating immortal kings all retreated faraway. After all, the aftershocks from an immortal-king level large-scale battle were extremely terrifying. It would be better for them to retreat to avoid being hit by any of the shockwaves.

“Haha, this place is so lively.” A loud voice rang out through the air. After that, Jun Mengchen and several immortal kings appeared. They naturally long already sensed Qin Wentian’s arrival and hence, they were here to participate in this battle as well.

“What? The people from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wish to interfere and betray the immortal realms? Helping the devils?” Zi Daolong coldly spoke. Right now, they possessed an advantage but if these immortal kings from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect joined in, all advantage would be lost and the final victor would be unknown. Even if they managed to win, it would be a pyrrhic victory.

“Wow, placing such a big hat on our heads.” Jun Mengchen laughed. “Don’t forget that when in the Gazing Emperor Palace, when we were fighting against the greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range, your attitude was completely different, even joining them to mock us. Right now when the situation changes, are you saying that we have to aid you? Do you guys represent the entire immortal realms? Zi Daolong, your father is already so old yet he is still trying to hunt down my senior apprentice brother. This is already an extremely shameless matter. You have really inherited the shamelessness of your father.”

“This fellow is truly gutsy, daring to insult the Violet Emperor like this.” Someone mused silently.

After all, the Violet Emperor was a peak-stage immortal king, a supreme expert that stood at the pinnacle of the immortal realms. Even if the Violet Emperor wasn’t present, it still took courage to insult him.

However, Jun Mengchen has always been like this, not fearing the heavens nor earth. The Violet Emperor always wanted to destroy the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and kill Qin Wentian. Why then, would he have any respect for such a person?

“Who will go and kill him?” Zi Daolong spoke.

“Let me do it.” A powerful immortal king replied as he walked towards Jun Mengchen.

“Courting death.” An extremely cold light flashed in Jun Mengchen’s eyes. Tuoba Saintsky, who was beside him, took a step forward. Jun Mengchen and the other members from the Heavenly Talisman Realm all released their law energy.

“This time, I will help my senior brother Qin to vent his emotions.” Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. Regardless of the Violet Emperor or the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he had long held them in disdain. As emperors, they didn’t have the bearing of one at all. Back then, if the Violet Emperor didn’t push the blame of Zi Daoyang’s death to Qin Wentian, there would be no conflicts between them.

The immortal kings rushing Qin Wentian were blocked by the devil cultivators Bai Qing sent out. But even so, there was an immortal king who wasn’t blocked by anyone and had arrived before Qin Wentian. He was the one responsible for taking Qin Wentian’s life.

“Sending a peak-stage immortal king to kill me. You guys truly regard me extremely highly.” Qin Wentian turned and sped through the air. That peak-stage immortal king snorted coldly and followed after him.

“Weren’t you very brazen earlier? Now, you actually know nothing but to flee?” That peak-stage immortal king grabbed his hand outwards, manifesting a terrifying heavenly prison, locking Qin Wentian within a sealed space. Terrifying gravity bore down on Qin Wentian, restricting his movements.

“What a powerful law domain, as expected of a peak-stage immortal king.” Qin Wentian silently mused. This prison was formed from a fusion of different types of laws, and was able to trap and affect the combat prowess of the immortal king’s target.

“How can you flee?” That immortal king mocked. After that, black-colored spears materialized within the prison, exuding a fearsome explosiveness as they launched themselves at Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” A brilliant radiance sprang up around Qin Wentian but his body was still knocked backwards from the impact. Groaning in misery, it appeared as though he was heavily injured.

“Bang!” That immortal king moved closer, entering the prison as well while he stared at Qin Wentian with contempt. “Although you are a mid-stage immortal king, in front of this seat, you are no better than an ant. How dare you insult an emperor-ranked character. You truly have no idea regarding the immensity of the heavens and earth.”

As he spoke, another spear appeared in his hand. This spear wasn’t only sharp, it was also incredibly heavy. A moment later, he pierced the spear towards Qin Wentian, wanting to penetrate him.

He was immensely confident in his law domain. A mid-stage immortal king in his law domain would experience severe restrictions to their movements. Such an attack was enough to easily slaughter any mid-stage immortal king.

“RUMBLE!” Qin Wentian’s body became a golden vajra body. When that spear pierced out, it slammed right into it and actually penetrated through. But at this moment, Qin Wentian lifted his palms and manifested numerous pagodas. At the same instant, a heaven-suppressing might gushed forth, causing that peak-stage immortal king’s expression to freeze. After that, he saw Qin Wentian slashing out with a sword, he wanted to evade this but the suppression energy obstructed his movements completely. He used gravity to bind Qin Wentian yet he didn’t expect his own movements to be suppressed as well.

“Puchi!”

At that instant, that peak-stage immortal king only saw coldness in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Such coldness indicated that Qin Wentian had never placed him in his eyes at all. Earlier, that attempt to flee and that injury, were all lies to trick him into committing, giving Qin Wentian a chance to more easily kill him.

As a peak-stage immortal king, he was actually nothing but prey in the eyes of his opponent.

The sword arced downwards. The peak-stage immortal king roared as his body was slashed apart. The prison collapsed and when the spectators from afar turned their gazes over, all of them froze when they saw Qin Wentian exiting the prison.

“This is merely the beginning.” Qin Wentian’s eyes were like lightning, terrifying to the extreme!

Chapter 1468: Killing Five Powerful Immortal Kings

The violet light in Zi Daolong's eyes was extremely intense. He thought that there shouldn't be a problem for a peak-stage immortal king to kill Qin Wentian. However, never did he imagine that Qin Wentian would pretend to retreat in order to hunt down that peak-stage immortal king. Their battle only lasted for a short while and the peak-stage immortal king had already died. In addition, none of them was clear on how Qin Wentian did it.

A peak stage immortal-king, even to the peak powers, they were considered a part of the core strength. The death of one would definitely be a huge cost. Let alone the fact that his father, the Violet Emperor, wasn't like the Skymist Immortal Empire or the Evergreen Immortal Empire, governing a large amount of land. Each of his disciples was selected carefully to be nurtured. The death of that peak-stage immortal king truly caused Zi Daolong to feel pain in his heart.

At this moment, the combat in the area has completely erupted. Those immortal kings that killed their way towards Jun Mengchen, Tuoba Saintsky and the others from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, were all extremely tyrannical. For a period of time, law domains were all unleashed in this space. The members from the Heavenly Talisman Realm grouped around Tuoba Saintsky as they unleashed their own energy. In an instant, Tuoba Saintsky absorbed their energy and melded them together with his own laws. This was a unique point where only he could do. Back then in the war against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he depended on this ability to reign supreme in the battlefield.

Staring at the attacks launched over by the enemy immortal kings, Tuoba Saintsky punched out, the law energies from everyone congregated and formed a solid fist, causing a roar to echo throughout the heavens as the sky changed color. Streaks of chaotic energy churned wildly as the fist imprinted tunnelled through the law domains of their opponents, slamming into an enemy peak-stage immortal king that was at the forefront.

That immortal king's expression changed drastically when he sensed the force of the blow. It felt like the entire world would be buried within the light emitted by the fist attack. He howled in anger and tightened his defenses. However, when the fist light blasted into him, his defenses completely shattered. With a thunderous boom, the law energy swept over everything, that immortal king was killed in body and soul by the impact from a single punch.

The immortal kings at the back all froze. A peak-stage immortal king then spoke, "He has a unique astral soul that can amplify and stack their power, even borrowing the law energies from others. We cannot fight head-on with that."

The enemy immortal kings all halted, not daring to act on impulse. They could sense the terrifying strength of Tuoba Saintsky. As long as there are allies near him, he would be able to boost his strength. And in addition, Tuoba Saintsky who is at the peak of the immortal king realm originally, the increase to his strength wouldn't be as simple as elementary addition but would be boosted by multiple times instead. And in that scenario, who would be capable enough to withstand his attacks? That immortal king who died was a very good example.

Zi Daolong waved his hand and more immortal kings prepared to reinforce the battlefield which Tuoba Saintsky was in. Who would have thought that so many disturbances would suddenly appear? Initially it was just Zi Daolong and his allies against the devil cultivators.

For the other battlefield, the devil kings from the Judiciary Devil Hall were all proficient in the power of judgement. Also, when they joined forces, their strength would form a resonance with each other, greatly boosting their attacks too. The devil kings from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall led by Bujie, were also extremely fearsome. Although they fought separately, every one of them could borrow the will of ancient devils or even summon one. Things were simply violent to the extreme.

In the few short moments when combat erupted, this entire space was already in chaos. The sky changed color, astral light from the constellations illuminated this space, turning day into night. The spectating immortal kings all retreated far away, causing more and more people to learn of this commotion, knowing that a large-scale battle just erupted.

With so many immortal kings participating in the battle, even if this place was the City of Ancient Emperors, it was still an extremely rare sight.

Qin Wentian returned to the battlefield after killing that peak-stage immortal king. He cast a sharp glance at the battlefield. There was a sword and a saber in his hands and the emperor's fate behind him only grew brighter and brighter as his entire being exuded a king's imposingness.

"All the brothers of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire have fought with me before. This time, if we can fight side by side again, and if you guys can help me to kill these people I, Zi Daolong, will remember this debt of gratitude forever." Zi Daolong spoke to several immortal kings from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire who had not yet joined the battle. Although the number of immortal kings from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire here wasn't many in number, there were still five of them. In fact, there was even a peak-stage immortal king among them. This can also be considered a source of combat prowess and if they really participated, they would heavily influence the situation, raising the probability of Zi Daolong's side being the victor.

"The opponent is extraordinarily strong. If we offend him, things wouldn't be too good for us." The peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire laughed but he didn't directly reject Zi Daolong.

"That's simple. Brothers, you guys can help me to kill that man instead. He isn't from any of the peak powers in the immortal realms." Zi Daolong pointed to Qin Wentian.

"Him? His combat prowess is very high too and he just slew a peak-stage immortal king opponent." The peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire spoke, causing Zi Daolong to curse silently in his heart. Seems like if he didn't offer some benefits, these immortal kings from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire would not act. This peak-stage immortal king was simply an old and cunning fox.

"How about considering that I owe you guys a debt? In the future, if there's any need for my help I, Zi Daolong, will definitely repay the favor." Zi Daolong spoke. The immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire instantly laughed, "Brother Zi, there's no need to be so courteous. We will definitely help you to finish off that man. You can set your heart at ease and focus on the other opponents."

"Right." Zi Daolong nodded. He then turned to Bai Qing. The battlefield here was harder to control, he had to try to control the situation and find an opportunity to kill this female devil.

At this moment, as Qin Wentian was preparing to join the battlefield, he heard the words spoken by Zi Daolong and the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. After that, these five immortal kings revealed killing intent as they stared at him. Wielding both his sword and saber, his law energy gushed forth as he icily stared back at them. "If you guys dare to block me, I shall kill all and show no mercy."

"What an arrogant fellow. This seat has already been at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm for over a thousand years. Even if your combat prowess is high, you have no qualifications to be arrogant in front of me. Let alone the fact that I have no intentions to slowly exhaust my side by fighting one on one against you. We will directly band together and kill you." That peak-stage immortal king laughed coldly.

"Wanting to gang up on an opponent yet you are still speaking in such a righteous manner? Why must you be such a hypocrite? Has the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire consider carefully whether you all truly want to step into this pool of troubled water?" Bujie's voice drifted over, mocking the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"Bujie, you have already fallen and joined the devil path. You better worry more about the Askheart Temple sending out forces to eradicate you." That peak-stage immortal king replied with contempt. After that, these five powerful immortal kings all radiated a dazzling nine-colored glow as they advanced forward, moving towards Qin Wentian.

"Go to hell!" The five immortal kings radiated a dazzling beam of immortal light that completely enveloped this space, with Qin Wentian within. Each streak of destructive might was akin to a golden spear, indestructible and overwhelmingly powerful as they pierced towards Qin Wentian. For ordinary mid-stage immortal kings, even if they were at the peak-phase of the mid-stage, they wouldn't be able to block this attack.

Qin Wentian stood in the air, one hand holding his sword, the other holding his saber. Golden runes circulated protectively around him, radiating a holy will that radiated toughness. There was actually no way for the attacks to break his defense.

"Is this his body of laws? Such toughness is truly terrifying." The spectators all exclaimed in shock when they saw how powerful Qin Wentian's defenses was.

However, the expressions of the immortal kings from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire didn't change. The immortal light from them grew even more intense as they all slammed out with their palms, manifesting different types of weapons in the enclosed area, that shot towards Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's body moved, he actually sped forwards with no hesitation towards the weapons, allowing the terrifying attacks to blast into him, completely disregarding them.

This caused the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to frown. The strength of this physique...was simply out of their expectations.

"Go!" Qin Wentian's sword shot out, flying from his hand, piercing towards that peak-stage immortal king. The humming of the sword could be heard, the sword was circulating with destructive might powerful enough to destroy everything as it shot forth with blinding speed.

That peak-stage immortal king immediately retreated. However, the sharp sword seemingly locked onto his body, following him closely. Beams of immortal light shot out as he slammed forth with his palm, forming a protective lightscreen in front of him. A moment later, a thunderous boom rang out as the lightscreen actually shattered. That sword then continued forward after some of its momentum has been blunted. The peak-stage immortal king snorted coldly and sent out a palm strike, blasting the sword away.

But at this very moment, Qin Wentian had already arrived before the four other immortal kings. With a ruthless stomp, a heavenly-suppressive might bore down on everything in this enclosed space. There seemed to be an incomparably formless gigantic pagoda pressing down on all of them. The movements of the four immortal kings were no longer as agile, greatly restricted.

The saber in Qin Wentian's hand then slashed out in a simple and unadorned manner, powered by pure force and speed. When this saber slashed out, the four immortal kings felt their souls shuddering as their minds fell into a daze.

With a swishing sound, fresh blood splashed through the air. The four powerful immortal kings were all struck by the saber light at the same instant. A moment later, all of them actually died, stirring up a shocking sight.

"Impossible!" That peak-stage immortal king's eyes grew as round as saucers when he saw this. He roared loudly, the four immortal kings were all powerful experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire yet they were actually all slain by a single saber strike from Qin Wentian at the moment when he retreated?

"I've said it before. I'll kill those who block me." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness. He lifted his saber and cleaved down with it again. This peak-stage immortal king only felt a bolt of thunder going off in his mind as he suffered a soul attack.

Despite the pain, the peak-stage immortal king still had the time to react. A nine-colored glow covered his body, manifesting a king's armor, negating the force of the saber strike. Although he didn't die, the impact caused him to tremble violently as he coughed out blood. It was only now that he finally realized how intense a threat Qin Wentian is.

Qin Wentian lifted the saber again, his saber intent towering up into the sky. As he cleaved down, the void seemed to be torn asunder. That peak-stage immortal king only saw a saber light shooting through the air for an instant, slicing apart everything as his body was cleaved into two.

Yet another peak-stage immortal king died by Qin Wentian's hand.

This time around, the domineering Saber-Sword Immortal King had slain five powerful immortal kings in rapid succession!

Chapter 1469: Fighting Zi Daolong

“How crazy.” The spectators in the surroundings all felt their hearts trembling. Five powerful immortal kings from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, including a peak-stage one, all died.

A late-phase mid-stage immortal king killed five powerful experts in quick succession, and it seemed that he did so easily. There was simply no one on the same level that could contend against him.

“Where did this Saber-Sword Immortal King come from? How is he so powerful? Is he planning to contend against those peak figures in the City of Ancient Emperors, plundering emperor’s fate and become an unparalleled character?” Someone mused.

“However, given how brazen he is, killing five powerful immortal kings of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire like this, would the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire spare him? Don’t forget that there’s still a demon-level genius within the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. That man is extremely terrifying and if he learns of this, he would definitely come over to kill this Saber-Sword Immortal King.

“Too ruthless, I’m afraid he won’t be able to live for too long, offending the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire like this. In addition, there’s still Zi Daolong and the Skymist Immortal Empire. By having too many grudges and given the level of his cultivation base, it’s impossible for him to live too long.” Another person stated. They didn’t doubt Qin Wentian’s talent. It’s just that the City of Ancient Emperors now was simply too dangerous.

“This is the reason why you guys are fated never to become those dazzling existences.” A calm voice rang out. An immortal king among the crowd stood with his hands behind his back, his emperor’s fate shining brilliantly. He slowly continued, “From the past till now, which supreme characters haven’t gone through the exact same path he is treading now? Warring against the world, defeating all the geniuses under the heavens? For those ancient emperors, which among them didn’t rise to the top on a pile of bones of their enemies? If you don’t dare to take revenge when others already made it so clear that they want to kill you, what qualifications would you have to rise to the peak in this new era?

“Maybe…for such characters, we would have no way to understand their spirits. Even immortal emperors are far from sufficient. The ancient emperors…”

“I don’t really agree with your words. Even for supreme characters, they still have to learn how to lie low at certain times. If his enemies are all the peak powers who wanted to kill him and he has not matured enough to a certain strength level, he should lay low instead of being so high-handed now. Just as the saying goes, revenge is never too late. He should come out only after his cultivation base reached the emperor level. If he directly acted based on his emotions, even if he has the talent to become an ancient emperor, he might not have the time needed to grow and might fall on the path to there.” Another person spoke.

“Hahaha, how many geniuses have there been since ancient times till now and how many among the geniuses can really rise up and become ancient emperors? And how many geniuses have fallen on the path to becoming the strong? According to what you say, wouldn't the immortal realms be filled with cowards? Cowering behind safety until they grow 'stronger,' if they can really grow stronger by hiding." That person who spoke earlier laughed condescendingly. "How many have fallen simply because they took one step forward to push themselves through adversity? At the very least, these people dared to fight for their conviction. In any case, conversing with you is truly a humiliation. How sorrowful."

"You…" That person's expression turned cold as he radiated a coldness. However, when he saw how the other party continued standing arrogantly there looking at him, he actually didn't even dare to comment any more.

The others at the side all understood that it was because of the innate nature of these two individuals. That person who advocated safety, was indeed true to his nature, deciding to bide his time and endure, not erupting in anger.

After Qin Wentian killed the five immortal kings, the emperor's fate behind him grew more and more terrifying, almost solidifying. He returned once more to the chaotic battlefield and with a flash of his silhouette, he sped towards Bai Qing's direction.

The attacks of immortal kings were too ferocious. Even for group battles, the distance between each person was extremely vast. Even for distances up to over ten thousand miles, immortal kings might be able to breach them with a single step. Right now, Qin Wentian's gaze was fixed on an enemy immortal king as his eyes gleamed with coldness.

His movements were incredibly fast, akin to a great roc. That immortal king he targeted was now fighting against a devil cultivator. He suddenly sensed an intense feeling of crisis approaching him from the back. He immediately turned about and slammed out with a palm strike, causing a beam of light to shot forth like a shooting star, blasting towards Qin Wentian. If such an attack hit a mountain range, there was a possibility that the entire mountain range would be directly destroyed.

Qin Wentian directly cleaved out with his saber, slashing apart the beam of light. His movements didn't slow and instantly neared his opponent. After that, he slashed out with his sword, manifesting a vermillion bird that arced through the skies. When his target saw the sword strike, his palms blasted out in defense, materializing shooting stars that blazed brilliantly as he sought to block that strike. However, that sword strike of Qin Wentian was powered by the holy will, it was able to tear through everything, easily shattering the shooting stars before slicing into his target's body, destroying his target.

"There's basically no one at the mid-stage immortal king realm able to be his opponent. They can't even endure a single one of his sword attacks."

Before this, Qin Wentian used a single saber to destroy four powerful immortal kings. Everyone already understood that unless his opponent was an individual who stands at the peak, like the Saber-Sword Immortal King himself, there would be no one else who can stand equally against him. Against all others, the Saber-Sword Immortal King can effortlessly kill them, completely a case of the strong abusing the weak.

After killing his target, Qin Wentian continued soaring through the air and arrived before another mid-stage immortal king, slashing him apart.

“If we allow him to continue, these people will all be killed by him. Earlier, when Zi Daolong asked for the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire’s help to kill him, there was no way that he expected this Saber-Sword Immortal King to actually be so powerful.”

The hearts of everyone trembled. Although in this battlefield, there are still some experts more terrifying than Qin Wentian, e.g. Tuoba Saintsky who could fuse all law energy as one, there was no one else who could give the spectators as much shock as he could. The Saber-Sword Immortal King instantly became the focal point of everyone, attracting their attention.

There were some whose light would always shine brilliantly when they are on a battlefield.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian killed another immortal king. The number of immortal kings dying to him continued increasing and they were all people from Zi Daolong’s side. To the Violet Sect, this was nothing but a nightmare. After all, the number of immortal kings under the Violet Emperor was originally already much fewer compared to those major powers that governed an empire.

However, there was no way that Qin Wentian would be merciful. Just like what Bujie and Jun Mengchen have said, the Violet Emperor could even disregard his status. Despite being a peak-stage immortal emperor, he actually conspired with Eastern Sage to kill him. Regardless of Eastern Sage or the Violet Emperor, Qin Wentian wouldn’t rest until either he or the two of them are dead. They are already in a situation where one side was water and the other was fire. Why would Qin Wentian still show any mercy to Violet Emperor’s subordinates?

“You guys hold the battlefield, I’ll personally move to kill him.” Zi Daolong spoke, his voice cold to the extreme. With a flash of his silhouette, he gave up on his current opponent and sped towards Qin Wentian’s direction. Today, he initially planned to kill the devil priestess and originally felt that it would be a relaxed and effortless battle. However, he didn’t expect the situation to escalate out of control and there were already so many immortal kings of their side that died.

This caused his gaze to turn extremely terrifying. His killing intent surged as he stared at Qin Wentian.

“BOOM!” A thunderous explosion rang out. Zi Daolong was like a dragon, letting out roars of anger. Violet light flooded the area around him, materializing into a giant purple dragon that stared coldly at Qin Wentian.

As a son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong would naturally receive guidance and inheritances from the Violet Emperor. How would he be ordinary? His cultivation base was at the initial-phase of the peak-stage but his aura was extremely overwhelming. Ordinary late-phase peak-stage immortal kings wouldn’t be able to do anything to him. He was confident and arrogant, but he did have the strength to back him up.

“BOOM!” Zi Daolong blasted out a dragon imprint to Qin Wentian, exuding boundless might. The streams of violet qi rose from the east, incomparably ferocious with enough power to crush everything.

Qin Wentian was still far away but he could already sense the power of this attack. When the dragon imprint blasted over, violet light engulfed everything. The imprint manifested numerous dragons baring their fangs and claws as they lunged towards Qin Wentian, wanting to tear him apart.

Qin Wentian’s expression didn’t change. His eyes flashed with coldness as he slashed out with his sword. In the sword beam that shot out, numerous tiny swords could be seen swimming in it, radiating holy will, giving birth to a titanic sword might that shattered the dragons.

“Since you want to die so badly, I will grant it to you.” Zi Daolong moved closer, as violet light gleamed in his eyes.

Qin Wentian stared at him coldly, but his expression turned slightly heavy. The aura radiating from Zi Daolong actually made him feel a hint of pressure. In addition, he had no way to know how powerful Zi Daolong’s absolute strength level is. But, as a son of the Violet Emperor, he should have many trump cards for sure. Undoubtedly, Zi Daolong is going to become one of the strongest opponents he ever faced to date.

Thinking back to the past, the location was also in the City of Ancient Emperors. Back then, he was contending against Zi Daoyang, fighting for the position of the number one ranking on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Time flowed by and now, the one he was facing was none other than the elder brother of Zi Daoyang. Zi Daolong’s strength was undoubtedly countless times greater in comparison to Zi Daoyang.

Right now, Qin Wentian only felt that Zi Daolong’s eyes contained a terrifying violet vortex. This caused Qin Wentian to be somewhat taken aback. Zi Daolong was also actually skilled in eye-techniques.

“BOOM!” Suddenly, Qin Wentian felt his mind shaking. The violet vortex drew him into a violet world where numerous terrifying violet dragons surrounded him, brimming with absolute power.

“Illusion attack.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with buddhic light from the art of truth, seeing through all things illusory as he struggled to exit the violet world. But even so, the attacks from the violet dragons didn’t cease.

This was indeed an eye technique but there were illusory components mixed within the truth. It was extremely fearsome to face against. Such a mixture of truth and lies made this technique extremely tough to deal with.

However, Qin Wentian who cultivated the art of truth, wasn’t really afraid of illusionary-based techniques.

“Slay!” Qin Wentian’s sword exuded a majestic might, slashing everything apart. After all, the main component of eye-techniques was based in illusions and the amount of effect they had on him was minimal.

Zi Daolong had a shocked look on his face, “No wonder you are able to kill so many immortal kings, you do have some capabilities. If it wasn’t for you killing so many immortal kings from my side, I might have been able to spare you from death and recruit you as a subordinate.”

“How arrogant.” The spectators mused silently when they heard this.

Qin Wentian laughed coldly as he replied, “Zi Daolong, you are really good at bragging. It is still a question whether or not you would be able to live on after this.”

Chapter 1470: Determined to Kill

Zi Daolong stood in opposition with Qin Wentian. Both were still as arrogant as ever.

Zi Daolong said that if it wasn't for Qin Wentian killing too many immortal kings from his side, he might show mercy and accept Qin Wentian as a subordinate. How arrogant was this? Wanting to recruit such a powerful opponent to become his subordinate.

As for Qin Wentian, he directly threatened to kill Zi Daolong here today.

"Can it be that this Saber-Sword Immortal King is really preparing to fight against Zi Daolong?" Someone spoke in doubt. This wasn't doubting Qin Wentian's strength, it was just that Zi Daolong was just too extraordinary. He had a cultivation base at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, he was also the son of the Violet Emperor. No matter how outstanding the Saber-Sword Immortal King's combat prowess was, it was still extremely dangerous for him to fight Zi Daolong.

"After winning against some immortal kings, it seems like your ego has been inflated." Zi Daolong's eyes flickered coldly. He stretched his hands out and waved. A moment later, the entire space started to tremble, flooded with violet light, exuding a sense of horror to everyone.

"The secret technique of the Violet Emperor, the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art places a heavy emphasis on attack, it's incomparably tyrannical." Somebody spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian had experienced the power of the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art long ago as well as the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art, also a secret technique of the Violet Emperor, when he fought against Zi Daoyang in the past. These two techniques were already extremely powerful when used by Zi Daoyang. Now, with Zi Daolong being the one using these techniques, the power level was naturally many times greater compared to the attacks launched by Zi Daoyang.

"BOOM!" Stepping out, the entire space trembled, Zi Daolong moved towards Qin Wentian, completely disregarding his sword attacks. Zi Daolong blasted out a violet palm imprint that blotted out the sky. In response, Qin Wentian's saber circulated with terrifying law energy. As he cleaved out, a scar appeared in the air, slashing upon that giant violet palm as a thunderous sound rang out from the impact.

"Violet Domain." Zi Daolong coldly spoke. The violet light in his eyes grew incomparably fearsome, transforming into a spatial-type domain that instantly engulfed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with the light of truth, seeing past all things false and illusory. However this time around, he discovered that the Violet Domain wasn't just an illusion art but was a true law domain created by the eye-technique. He had no way to break through it with the art of truth alone.

In this space, Zi Daolong seemed to become God, peering down on everything. His body turned to a colossal size as he stared down at Qin Wentian. With a wave of his hand, violet spears filled the air, blotting out the sky. As Zi Daolong's finger stabbed out, the countless spears all shot towards Qin Wentian.

The spears were like dragons, emitting titanic roars. Each violet spear was like a violet demon dragon, desiring to destroy everything, exterminating all lives in the world. Qin Wentian's paths of retreat were completely sealed off, there was basically no way for him to escape.

"Violet Domain. Seems like this is the law domain comprehended by Zi Daolong. Using his eye-technique as a prison, he creates an independent space where he is the god of that dimension." The hearts of the spectators trembled. Can Qin Wentian endure an attack of this level?

Zi Daolong was as expected of a peak-stage immortal king and the son of the Violet Emperor. The Violet Emperor naturally would have guided him personally, so how could he not be extraordinary? Just this attack alone was sufficient to see how powerful he was. Ordinary peak-stage immortal kings would definitely lose if they were to fight against Zi Daolong.

However, although this Saber-Sword Immortal King is merely a mid-stage immortal king, he had slew peak-stage immortal kings in front of everyone's eyes, and defeated numerous opponents. There was no way to gauge his combat prowess, and he should still have some trump cards hidden. He wouldn't be killed so easily.

Boundless attacks shot through space, blasting into Qin Wentian. An instant later, a deafening blast could be heard as the violet qi erupted wildly. Everyone was staring at the location Qin Wentian was in. After that, they only saw a resplendent screen of swords revolving protectively around Qin Wentian. A river of sword qi circulated around him, gleaming with a faint golden color. That terrifying attack by Zi Daolong was actually negated by this screen of swords.

"This…"

"What a fearsome defense."

Zi Daolong's gaze stiffened. He acted once more, causing violet qi to gather, forming numerous dragon spears that erupted towards Qin Wentian.

"Bang!" The dragon spears blasted into the screen of swords, causing it to tremble. The spears actually managed to pierce into it, but they were soon torn to shreds by the holy sword will as they entered. This was a defensive screen of swords and there were even boundless runes and inscriptions augmenting it, it was terrifying to the extreme.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The dragon spears all failed to break through despite countless attempts. Zi Daolong peered down with disdain, only to hear Qin Wentian coldly speaking, "Zi Daolong, does your strength only amount to this? If this is so, you are far from sufficient to stand against me."

"I was merely playing around with you." Zi Daolong calmly replied. The thunderous sounds continued, as the violet might from him grew more violent. His body expanded in size, becoming a giant, resembling a divinity that was unexcelled in the world.

A divine spear appeared in Zi Daolong's hands, capable of altering its size at will. Right now, it expanded to over a thousand feet and was shimmering with potent power.

"How strong is your defense exactly?" Zi Daolong's voice boomed out like thunder. He then stepped out, stabbing forth with his spear, aiming to pierce through Qin Wentian. A purple dragon revolved around the tip of the spear, emitting rays of divine power.

This spear was able to tear through heaven and earth, shattering everything that came in contact with it.

The spectators all felt their hearts trembling. Such an attack was simply too tyrannical. Even Qin Wentian's defensive sword screen would have no way to block such a strike.

The revolving swords around Qin Wentian suddenly transformed, merging together as one, becoming a sword capable of slaying the heavens. This sword brimmed with holy will and directly slashed out towards the incoming divine spear.

Both weapons collided together, Qin Wentian actually had no intention of dodging or defending, he chose to clash head-on with Zi Daolong instead.

A dazzling beam of light flashed as the two weapons were knocked back. Zi Daolong's hand was actually trembling from the force of impact. He stared at the towering sword in Qin Wentian's hand. This was not a divine weapon forged by some master weaponsmith, but was an ultimate sword materialized using pure sword intent.

"His sword intent has already exceeded the might of divine weapons." The hearts of everyone shuddered. Cultivators would often be paired with divine weapons as appropriate weapons could raise their strength. However, this Saber-Sword Immortal King is definitely a monster, his sword intent is actually powerful to this extent, exceeding the might of his divine weapon.

At this instant, Zi Daolong's expression changed. He was actually knocked back by Qin Wentian. From his perspective, this attack was sufficient to take Qin Wentian's life. Even if the attack failed, it would still have heavily injured Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian was uninjured and his divine weapon was forced back.

"This sword intent…" Zi Daolong sensed the fluctuations from the towering sword. The sword intent was so thick that a sword qi river was already formed, flowing relentlessly around Qin Wentian.

Within Qin Wentian's body, the holy will radiated out, infusing the sword in his hand as well as the sword qi river. For this battle against Zi Daolong, he had to put in all his effort. His eyes glimmered with killing intent, he actually wanted to kill this son of the Violet Emperor.

Back then, he wasn't the one who killed Zi Daoyang but the Violet Emperor wanted to hunt him down just to vent his frustrations. Since this was the case, since he has already taken the blame for Zi Daoyang's death, he shall truly kill a son of the Violet Emperor with his own hands.

"Bzz~" His movements resembled a great roc as Qin Wentian soared up into the air with lightning speed. He then slashed out a sword towards Zi Daolong. The terrifying vermillion bird sword art was unleashed, capable of exterminating everything. Zi Daolong roared in anger, his spear was like a dragon, erupting forth with immense power. The manifestation of a demon dragon and a vermillion bird clashed in the air as both of them exploded from the impact. Zi Daolong returned to his normal size. If his body was gigantic, he would present an easier target for Qin Wentian.

"Swish, swish~" A beam of sword light blasted over. Zi Daolong only felt a blinding pain in his eyes. This sword technique contained dream-law energy, giving him a sense of surrealism. This was none other than the Nightmare Sword Art, a sword technique self-created by Qin Wentian. This attack was further reinforced by the sword-type holy will which he comprehended from the Eastern Tomb.

"BOOM!" A fearsome sword pierced out, it's bearing resembling a divine elephant, capable of suppressing everything. Zi Daolong's movements were instantly restricted by a terrifying pressure as that destructive sword strike shot through the air.

A loud tearing sound echoed, Zi Daolong might have avoided the fatal strike but he still lost an arm. Fresh blood flowed continuously amidst his howls of anger. His eyes flared with fury, as he unleashed the other secret technique of the Violet Emperor – the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art. This attack came too swiftly, his strength didn't even have the time to erupt and he had already lost his arm.

"ARGH! I will make you suffer a fate worse than death!" Zi Daolong howled. The violet light in his eyes flared intensely, wanting to restrict Qin Wentian as the divine spear in his hands flew through the air.

Qin Wentian slashed out once more. This time, his sword strike manifested a dragon. His sword continuously slashed out sword shadows but after activating the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art, there were actually runes manifested around Zi Daoyang, devouring the energy of Qin Wentian's attack before rebounding it back.

"Swish~" Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly gleamed with a brilliant light that shot straight into Zi Daoyang's eye and rocked his mind.

"Soul attack!" Zi Daoyang felt his entire body growing cold. This man not only had overwhelmingly powerful attacks, but he was also proficient in such extremely rarely-seen soul-attack techniques. His Thousand Autumns Emperor Art might be strong, but it could only reflect material attacks. He was helpless against soul attacks.

At this instant, Zi Daolong truly sensed the threat of death approaching him. His entire body was shivering. This opponent was truly a powerful enemy, someone that had the ability to take his life!

Chapter 1471: Rage of the Violet Emperor

Qin Wentian's movements were extremely fast, circling around Zi Daolong. Occasionally, a startling sword intent would burst forth along with powerful soul energy which drilled into Zi Daolong's mind. Zi Daolong was too busy fending off this that he didn't have the time for anything else. Even the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art and Thousand Autumns Emperor Art were much less effective now since he wasn't able to focus.

However, his defense was still extremely strong. His body gleamed violet as the violet light manifested a purple giant behind him, blasting out palm attacks. The power contained within was powerful enough to shatter anything. He himself was still attacking with a spear, he retracted his previous arrogance and started to take Qin Wentian seriously, becoming much more cautious.

"Zi Daolong is trapped, he has already lost the conviction earlier that he would be the sure victor."

"He started to be more conservative in terms of the combat, while the attacks of this Saber-Sword Immortal King grows stronger and stronger. His sword art is marvelous and without flaw, giving birth to terrifying sword intent. Each of his sword strikes have the power equivalent to a sword attack powered by a formation."

"RUMBLE!" In a direction, one of Zi Daoyang's protectors rushed out. This man was a late-phase peak-stage immortal king. When he saw Zi Daolong losing an arm, he instantly wanted to aid him. Although victory and defeat were still uncertain, if Zi Daolong really lost and died here, they would have no way to answer to the Violet Emperor.

"Block him." Bai Qing coldly commanded. Numerous powerful devil cultivators unleashed their law domains, causing the sky to streak with beams of blood-colored light as the power of judgement bore down on that expert, trapping him and Zi Daolong's other protectors within.

Earlier, Bai Qing had already said that she would kill Zi Daolong. Now, since there was someone so powerful dealing with Zi Daolong, she naturally wouldn't allow any others to disrupt this.

"Do you all really want to establish a death grudge with the Violet Emperor?" A roar of anger thundered out as the protectors of Zi Daolong tried their best to struggle free.

"The young master of your Violet Mountain is fighting a fair duel with someone. If he dies, it only means that he is useless. Before this, wasn't he extremely arrogant? Now that victory is not certain, you guys are bringing up his background to scare us off?" Bujie calmly spoke. "In any case, why would those of us from the Myriad Devil Islands fear the Violet Mountain? Ridiculous!"

The battle was still as intense as ever and the longer Zi Daolong fought, the more the trembling of his soul. His confidence was being wiped away bit by bit and what's more terrifying was that he discovered Qin Wentian's attacks actually grew stronger. It felt like Qin Wentian had countless trump cards and he was still holding back some in reserve.

At this instant, an intense coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. His silhouette flashed as a tiny pagoda appeared in his left hand.

"Domain." A cold voice thundered out, the law domain instantly engulfed the surrounding space, blocking the vision of others.

"What is he planning to do? Is he going to use his trump cards to kill Zi Daolong?" The spectators all stared in shock.

"Earlier, he hadn't released his law domain at all. Is he still holding some strength back in reserve? He doesn't want anyone to see his trump cards as he kills Zi Daolong?"

Zi Daolong roared, releasing his astral soul. The giant behind him wielded twin spears, erupting forth with a flurry of attacks, causing the entire space to shake. Qin Wentian moved closer. He sealed this space because he wanted to mask his identity. After all, if he unleashed some particular techniques, the spectators might manage to spot some clues and learn who he is.

Although Zi Daolong was someone he had to kill, the moment he did so, the Violet Emperor would definitely be infuriated. Using the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King to kill Zi Daolong would save him some trouble.

The tiny pagoda glowed even brighter. Qin Wentian took a large step forward as an overwhelming pressure gushed forth, suppressing everything. At the same time, the holy will within the pagoda surged out, causing numerous pagodas to materialize in the airspace above Zi Daolong, suppressing the violet giant behind him.

"Suppress!" Qin Wentian roared. After that, he cleaved out with his saber, wanting to cleave Zi Daolong's soul. Zi Daolong struggled with madness in his eyes but his movements were still bound. Given how high his cultivation was, he was actually restricted to such an extent.

Qin Wentian's expression was cold. He then pierced out with his sword, aiming to penetrate Zi Daolong's head.

"Scram!" Zi Daolong took out a powerful ancient mirror and in an instant, all the energy in this space was being devoured away. Qin Wentian only felt the sword in his hand being sucked into the mirror. With a howl of anger, Zi Daolong blasted out a palm strike which smashed into Qin Wentian, causing him to stagger back as he groaned in misery, coughing out fresh blood.

The light from the ancient mirror shot up into the sky, breaking apart everything.

"Aura of an emperor-ranked weapon? Zi Daolong, the peak-stage immortal king is borrowing the might of an emperor weapon?" The crowd spoke in shock. Was Zi Daolong forced to such an extent?

However, this place was the City of Ancient Emperors. Immortal kings have their own path, and immortal emperors have their own path.

From the air, a formless law energy pressure bore down on Zi Daolong, like the wrath of the heavens, locking down on him. This terrifying energy directly negated the might from the emperor weapon, dimming its radiance.

A cracking sound rang out, cracks began to appear on the surface of the mirror as the emperor-ranked weapon started to shatter.

This, was the rule in the City of Ancient Emperors. Emperor-ranked weapons can only be used against immortal emperors. They are not to be used against immortal kings.

"SCRAM!" Zi Daolong roared at the skies. Although Qin Wentian was injured, he wasted no time in unleashing another dazzling sword attack. This beam of sword light instantly shot into Zi Daolong's eyes, dragging him into a dreamscape.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian's killing intent towered up into the sky. This sword strike was capable of reaping lives.

Zi Daolong roared loudly, his protectors wanted to rush forward but they were all trapped, unable to do anything. As the sword strike landed, fresh blood splashed through the air. The destructive might of the sword attack slashed through Zi Daolong's chest but at this moment, a brilliant light erupted out as the projection of a powerful being manifested.

This was none other than the silhouette of the Violet Emperor. His anger soared up into the sky, violet qi circulated wildly around him as he stared at the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"Protective immortal sense of an emperor. You think you can interfere in this battle?" Qin Wentian stared at him and coldly laughed. So what if the Violet Emperor appeared? He was none other than a projection formed by immortal sense. At the immortal king level, especially the later-stages, protective immortal sense was already useless, they didn't have enough power.

Let alone the fact that this place was the City of Ancient Emperors. Even peak-stage immortal emperors had to obey the rules here.

As the law energy from the City of Ancient Emperors cascaded down on him, the violet light around the Violet Emperor's projection formed a light shield, as he spoke. "Spare him."

The Violet Emperor understood that his immortal sense wasn't able to do anything to Qin Wentian and hence, his tone wasn't too domineering. However, Qin Wentian merely coldly smiled and looked at him, "Scram."

As the sound of his voice faded, countless people were stunned. Crazy...this fellow was simply too crazy. He even dared to tell the Violet Emperor to scram? This was insulting an emperor, a peak-stage immortal emperor!

The expression of the Violet Emperor grew incomparably ugly. The law energy from the city kept blasting into the protective light shield, and seemed about to break through and could strike at his body anytime. His projection was about to fade away. But even so, the Violet Emperor fixed his eyes on Qin Wentian, glaring at him, wanting Qin Wentian to fear him. However, he had no idea that this Saber-Sword Immortal King long had a death grudge with him. How would he spare Zi Daolong?

"If you kill me, you will become the enemy of our entire Violet Mountain. No matter where you head to in the immortal realms, there would be no path of survival for you. Even your friends and family would be hunted down by us." Zi Daolong threatened.

"Hahaha! Zi Daolong, you are truly a pathetic figure. As a peak-stage immortal king, you actually have the face to utter such words. I really feel sad for you." Qin Wentian replied. His eyes shot out another soul-attack. His sword slashed out a sword qi river that gushed towards Zi Daolong, wanting to destroy everything.

Zi Daolong roared but the suppressive pressure was too great. He was helpless to resist.

He, Zi Daolong, the son of the Violet Emperor. When he came to the City of Ancient Emperors, how high were his aspirations? He wanted to subdue all geniuses under his feet, but who would have thought that he was about to be killed by a nameless immortal king here?

The sword qi gushed over, tearing apart his other arm. There was a heavy sense of reluctance flickering in Zi Daolong's eyes.

"Why are you doing this? Why are you willing to spare no expense to kill me?" Zi Daolong roared with unwillingness.

"Because, I am Qin Wentian." A voice thundered out in Zi Daolong's mind. Zi Daolong's eyes widened, the sword attack slashed down a split second after that, finishing him off.

Zi Daolong's eyes were wide open, he finally understood why this Saber-Sword Immortal King wanted to kill him. Before he died, he was still filled with shock by the fact that Qin Wentian was already strong enough to kill him.

Back then, this ant-like character was akin to a worm on the ground. He could stomp Qin Wentian to death at any moment. Now, it was already too late for regrets.

At the moment after Zi Daolong died, this entire space fell silent. The immortal kings from afar all stared at this scene with shock, speechless in their hearts. Zi Daolong's head was slashed off by Qin Wentian as he died.

The eyes of Zi Daolong were wide-opened, filled with reluctance. He, was a lofty genius, a peak-stage immortal king possessing unrivalled combat prowess. He was the son of the Violet Emperor and even had emperor-ranked weapons. But even so, he died here today.

Right at this moment, at a place extremely far away from the City of Ancient Emperors, there was a violet mountain located in the eastern regions.

On the violet mountain, an overwhelmingly oppressive aura gushed forth, engulfing everything, causing the sky to change color, turning into violet.

The experts on the violet mountain all had expressions of shock on their faces, they all stared at the Central Sky Palace as looks of bewilderment appeared on their faces.

The Violet Emperor was enraged? What was going on? Did something just happen?

With a loud boom, the Violet Emperor soared up into the air, staring down at everything in the world. He was a peak-stage immortal emperor, how many in the immortal realms could stand equal to him? However, two of his sons died one after another, Zi Daoyang and Zi Daolong.

He inclined his head as a pair of violet pupils appeared in the air, peering through the distance, causing the hearts and minds of disciples on the violet mountain to tremble. Everyone halted their cultivation, not daring to say anything.

Something major must be going on in order to make the Violet Emperor this angry. It has been a long time since they saw the Violet Emperor so infuriated.

"Immortal kings of the Violet Mountain all move out now. We will be going to the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt down this man." The Violet Emperor coldly commanded. In the air, violet light flashed, as the features of the Saber-Sword Immortal King appeared.

The anger of the Violet Emperor seemed to be caused by this person. Now, the Violet Emperor wanted to mobilize all the immortal kings of the violet mountain to hunt down this man? What exactly has this person done?

Wasn't Zi Daolong, the son of the Violet Emperor, currently in the City of Ancient Emperors? Could it be… When they thought of a certain possibility, all of their bodies trembled!

Chapter 1472: Xu Qingyao

In the City of Ancient Emperors, all the experts here were struck by shock as they watched Zi Daolong being killed.

This Saber-Sword Immortal King actually really did it. He humiliated the projection of the Violet Emperor, telling him to scram and beheaded Zi Daolong.

Before this, Zi Daolong insulted him, wanting to slaughter him but now, Zi Daolong was the one who died in such a miserable state.

Zi Daolong’s death caused the other battles to cease. After all, the most core character in this entire area was none other than Zi Daolong. He was the one who wanted to kill the female devil priestess, which led to such a large-scale combat. Now that Zi Daolong has died, everyone was in a daze.

The experts from the Violet Mountain all trembled one after another, staring at Zi Daolong’s corpse, not daring to believe that this sight was real.

In the immortal realms, the son of an immortal emperor was a character almost none would offend, they naturally wouldn’t die so easily. Let alone the fact that Zi Daolong was a peak-stage immortal king. Even if Zi Daolong offended a supreme character, that person would still have to consider Zi Daolong’s background and wouldn’t dare to kill him. After all, the revenge by a peak-stage immortal emperor was something nobody wanted to face.

However, Zi Daolong offended a madman. This Saber-Sword Immortal King directly slew Zi Daolong in front of everyone.

Leaving aside the people from the Violet Mountain, even many from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were taken aback. They didn’t expect that Qin Wentian would be so ruthless, killing Zi Daolong directly.

“You killed Zi Daolong, the Violet Emperor will never spare you. The immortal kings from the Violet Mountains will definitely come to the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt you down. Sir, you might need to leave this place earlier and hide away for a period of time.” Bujie transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, he glanced at Bujie and replied out loud, “Back then at the Gazing Emperor City, Zi Daolong has already insulted me, saying that I’m not qualified to be on equal standing with him and he had already wanted to kill me back then. However, reality has proven that Zi Daolong was merely so-so. With such weak strength, he actually wanted to kill this seat? How would this seat spare him? I’ll kill those who wish to kill me.”

Qin Wentian spoke in a domineering tone, further reinforcing his image as the Saber-Sword Immortal King in case others suspected that he had some other grudges with Zi Daolong.

He came to the City of Ancient Emperors using the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King, and through competing with others, he would definitely make enemies. By using two different identities was undoubtedly the better choice.

“You guys better be prepared to suffer the wrath of the Violet Emperor.” A peak-stage immortal king from the Violet Mountain coldly spoke. His body was trembling, as he was still feeling the chills from Zi Daolong’s death.

“I originally also planned to kill Zi Daolong. For this grudge, I shall be implicated no matter what. Since this is the case, let’s continue the slaughter. There’s no need to show mercy.” Bai Qing immediately commended decisively.

The person she hated was the Violet Emperor. As a peak-stage immortal emperor, he actually ignored his status and attacked Qin Wentian. Since the Violet Emperor already wanted to kill her Wentian gege, there was no need for any discussion then, she would not give a damn any longer and the reason she was originally here was to hunt down Zi Daolong.

“How dare you!” That peak-stage immortal king roared in rage. However, numerous devil cultivators already rushed forth. Qin Wentian’s eyes were incomparably cold. With a flash of his silhouette, he coordinated his attacks with the devil cultivators as they killed their way towards the experts of the Violet Mountain.

To him, things were simple. In the future, these people would all be enemies that want his life. He will kill as many as he can now.

“What should we do?” The experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect and their allies exchanged mutual glances as they transmitted their voices in conversation. After Zi Daolong died, the situation would no longer be so easy to control.

Tuoba Saintsky and Jun Mengchen’s group were transmitting their voices too. Jun Mengchen spoke, “Senior Tuoba, these experts from the other eastern powers are all hesitating, they most probably no longer intend to fight. How about us blocking them and allow senior brother Qin and the devil cultivators to be at ease as they deal with the experts from the Violet Mountain?”

“Mhm, good idea.” Tuoba Saintsky nodded. They all released their auras and moved towards the Skymist Immortal Empire and their allies. Just as Jun Mengchen expected, these people no longer had the heart to battle but it wouldn’t look too good if they abandoned the experts from the Violet Mountain and left just like that. Hence, when they fought against Jun Mengchen and the others, they intentionally shifted their battle further and didn’t put in all their effort.

The experts from the Violet Mountain were soon surrounded. Qin Wentian continued his massacre until a point where a peak-stage immortal king there roared, “Let’s retreat!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts of the Violet Mountain all dispersed in different directions. However, how could the devil cultivators and Qin Wentian allow them to flee? A prison made of judicial power as well as his suppressive law domain was instantly unleashed, restricting their movements as they continued the slaughter. At the very end, only a very few peak-stage immortal kings managed to escape. The others all died here.

As for the immortal kings from the Skymist Immortal Empire and their alliance, they actually already silently left the battlefield.

“Zi Daolong really died a wronged death. These people all understood that the Violet Emperor would be enraged after they saw Zi Daolong dying. They are hoping the Violet Emperor would send more forces here to kill these people for them. They wanted to save their strength.”

“The bonds of an alliance of different major powers naturally wouldn’t be so solid.”

The spectators discussed. Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield, he then turned to Bujie, Bai Qing and the other devil cultivators as he spoke, “Everyone, we have to be more cautious in the future.”

“Saber-Sword Immortal King, you have to be more careful too.” Bujie reminded. After all, they had fought side by side. Even if they had no idea the Saber-Sword Immortal King was Qin Wentian, they still felt good will towards him. After this battle, they were already like friends.

“Farewell.”

Qin Wentian clasped his hands. After that, he cast a glance in Jun Mengchen’s direction before he departed the area. He wasn’t afraid that the experts from the Violet Mountain would find trouble for him. Earlier, his act of killing Zi Daolong was definitely enough to shock several supreme immortal kings. Zi Daolong might only be at the initial-phase of the peak-stage, but his combat prowess was undoubtedly equivalent to an immortal king at the late-phase. But even so, he still died to the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

This made it so that everyone who wanted to deal with him, had to first think through their actions carefully.

The immortal kings who were spectating all sighed as they left respectively. The news of Zi Daolong’s death soon circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors, creating quite a huge commotion. When the news got out, the immortal realms were shocked as well. After all, Zi Daolong was quite famous, a peak-stage immortal king as well as a son of the Violet Emperor, yet he was still killed. This caused many supreme immortal kings to feel curious about the mysterious Saber-Sword Immortal King.

After that, more news circulated out. Before this Saber-Sword Immortal King killed Zi Daolong, he had already slain several other immortal kings, including a peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect. In an instant, the name of the Saber-Sword Immortal King resounded throughout the entire City of Ancient Emperors as many immortal kings started to discuss about this madman. This crazy fellow didn’t have the peak powers of the immortal realms in his eyes at all.

After that, there were many immortal kings in the City of Ancient Emperors who wanted to challenge the Saber-Sword Immortal King and see how strong he was exactly to be able to kill Zi Daolong.

There were some saying that the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong, was simply someone that wasn’t worthy of his reputation. A peak-stage immortal king like him actually got killed by a mid-stage one? This was an inglorious battle, and even if Zi Daolong didn’t die, he wouldn’t be able to lose this amount of face too.

Naturally, there were also people who revered the Saber-Sword Immortal King’s courage. There were even some people who wanted to meet with this Saber-Sword Immortal King, seeing what sort of person he was exactly, able to kill Zi Daoyang in such a scene where there were so many experts of the Violet Mountain gathered. Even daring to tell the Violet Emperor to scram, and killing the immortal kings from the Paragon Sword Sect and Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

After several days, outside an ancient palace in the City of Ancient Emperors, countless experts were gathered there. They were all staring at the dilapidated-looking palace as their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

There were countless secrets hidden in the City of Ancient Emperors. The experts here were constantly searching, hoping to uncover them.

“Who is he?” Right now, there was a person sitting cross-legged outside the ancient palace, with his eyes closed in meditation.

“What a shocking amount of emperor’s fate.” Someone glanced at the emperor’s fate behind his back. Such a character was not good to antagonize. His emperor’s fate was too dazzling, and clearly indicated his fearsome battle achievements, collecting the fear and respect from many individuals. Only such a character would be able to amass so much emperor’s fate.

“Saber and sword.” Someone noticed that this figure had a saber and a sword strapped behind him. Momentarily, that person’s eyes flashed with excitement. Right now, the Saber-Sword Immortal King is extremely famous, his deeds circulating around the City of Ancient Emperors.

“You are the Saber-Sword Immortal King?” A voice rang out. A moment later, some of the immortal kings actually stepped to the side, opening up a pathway as several figures walked through them.

The person in the lead was actually a female immortal king. She was extremely beautiful and just a glance at her was sufficient to sense the aura of nobility. This woman was able to cause the beauty of the moon to pale. By standing there, she became the center of attention of everyone, attracting their gazes.

“Xu Qingyao.” The immortal kings stared at this female, instantly knowing her identity. She was a top-tier beauty in the central regions. Not only was she beautiful, her talent is shockingly high as well, causing many males to hold her in envy, and invoking jealousy in other females.

Qin Wentian still had his eyes closed, it was as though he hasn’t heard the words. During these days, many people came and caused a disturbance. Maybe it was because of the incident where he killed Zi Daolong, many people managed to guess his identity just glancing at the sword and saber on his back.

“I’m speaking to you. By ignoring me, are you not being a little too rude?” A light smile appeared on Xu Qingyao’s face, instantly causing the atmosphere to lite up. She curiously surveyed Qin Wentian, this man who was a mid-stage immortal king yet powerful enough to kill Zi Daolong.

Xu Qingyao was also a mid-stage immortal king and she was at the peak-phase of it. The man before her was also a mid-stage immortal king and he only used a single day for his name to resound throughout the entire City of Ancient Emperors.

“What do you want me to reply?” Qin Wentian opened his eyes and glanced at her. His eyes flickered with a bright light, as he was somewhat taken aback. This woman before him was undoubtedly one of the most beautiful ones he had ever seen. Her graceful figure was perfectly accentuated by her clothing, she also had a flawless countenance that could only be described as stunning.

“Saber-Sword Immortal King, I wish to discuss the dao with you. Am I not qualified enough for you to speak?” Xu Qingyao stared at the flickering light in Qin Wentian’s eyes as her smile grew even more radiant.

Qin Wentian silently mused at what a beauty this woman was. He stood up and laughed, “With a beauty like you, how boring would it be to discuss the dao? Why don’t we discuss romance, flirting around with each other and weave poetry about the wind, the flowers, the snow and the moon? Wouldn’t that be more excellent?”

The expressions of everyone instantly changed as they stared at the Saber-Sword Immortal King. This fellow was truly audacious, daring enough to kill Zi Daolong and even tease Fairy Xu with words. Could it be that he had no idea who Xu Qingyao was? Xu Qingyao wasn’t someone so easily teased with words. There was once a peak-stage immortal king who did so and ended up extremely miserably. There was in fact, no need even for Xu Qingyao to act personally

Chapter 1473: Taking Liberties

Xu Qingyao's gaze stiffened, staring somewhat strangely at Qin Wentian. She naturally knew of her own charm. Not many males would be able to resist it and for those who knew of her identity, even though they admired her in their hearts, they would still keep a respectful distance, not daring to show any disrespect to her. However, this Saber-Sword Immortal King actually wanted to talk about romance with her, flirt with her and even weave poetry about the wind, flowers, snow and moon?

The smile in her eyes was extremely beautiful. Xu Qingyao spoke to Qin Wentian, "Sure, why don't we have a spar? If you win against me, we will do what you want."

As an expert at the peak-phase of the mid-stage, Xu Qingyao was very curious with regards to the Saber-Sword Immortal King's combat prowess. Sparring was the most direct method to sate her curiosity.

"Fairy, don't lie to me okay. If I win against you, I want you to accompany for a total of seven days and seven nights as we flirt with each other." Qin Wentian smiled at Xu Qingyao. Wanting to see his strength level? The price to pay will not be little. If not, when the people of the City of Ancient Emperors wanted to spar with him, wouldn't he be very busy accepting all their challenges?

A strange light flashed in Xu Qingyao's eyes but she still had a smile on her face. "If that's the case, that would have to depend on the Saber-Sword Immortal King's strength."

"Since Fairy wants this, this seat will respectfully comply. Fairy, be careful." Runes suddenly appeared in Qin Wentian's surroundings as the vajra holy will flared, enveloping him. The aura of a peak-phase mid-stage immortal king radiated from Xu Qingyao. She smiled at Qin Wentian and pointed a jade-like finger at him. In an instant, a stretch of petals appeared, shrouding Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was trapped within this sea of petals. In his vision, Xu Qingyao was like a celestial maiden, causing lotuses to bloom with every step she took. Her graceful figure danced about, as she moved closer to him with that beautiful smile on her face. Her beauty was truly enough to cause one's soul to be captivated, falling heads over heels in love with her.

Qin Wentian had a smile on his face, quietly admiring the beautiful scene before him. At the same time, he stretched out his palm and blasted out a golden vajra palm strike, capable of crushing everything.

"Pu…" The dainty, fair and jade-like finger blasted into the vajra palm. The runes crumbled as cracks appeared on the imprint. She actually managed to shatter the palm imprint.

"Such a beautiful illusion, allowing one to be immersed within. That dainty finger actually is capable of such power. Fairy, your technique is really excellent." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed golden, seeing past all illusions. The sea of petals vanished, Xu Qingyao wasn't dancing at all. Earlier in the combat, only the final finger strike was real, tyrannical to the extreme, containing boundless might. If he hadn't experienced it for himself, it was very hard to imagine that such a dainty and jade-like finger would contain such power. Ordinary immortal kings would definitely die to that.

So it turns out that the earlier scene was just an illusion cast by Xu Qingyao. She was a supreme beauty and was actually proficient in illusory techniques. Her charm and her beauty were part of the illusion-scape, causing people to fall into it easily.

"You are actually skilled in buddha-path techniques?" Xu Qingyao's eyes flashed. More illusions appeared, countless silhouettes of herself filled the area. Pressing out with her fingers, dazzling beams of light containing immense might shot out.

Xu Qingyao had an extraordinary background. Her parents were immortal emperors. Her illusory abilities were inherited from her mother and as for that heaven shattering finger, it was an ultimate technique created by her father. When that technique was cultivated to the limits, the user would be able to shatter the dome of the heavens.

Qin Wentian was still smiling. Xu Qingyao was at the same level as him, how could her illusory techniques fool him? He continued sitting there cross-legged, not moving from his position but the light from the runes around him increased in brilliance. His body itself was like a grand formation of runes, one with the heavens. The vajra holy will that coated his body made it so that he had an indestructible golden body.

More finger imprints blasted into Qin Wentian, causing thunderous sounds to ring out as the golden vajra body started to crack. Xu Qingyao's strength was extraordinary but since they were at the same level, Qin Wentian was confident that she wouldn't be his opponent.

Xu Qingyao saw that her attack actually failed to break Qin Wentian's defense. Her beautiful eyes gleamed with a bright light. This Saber-Sword Immortal King truly did live up to his reputation of being able to kill Zi Daolong. His strength is outstanding, and just the defensive strength he displayed was enough to shock everyone.

"The martial path brooks no mercy. Isn't it too boring to discuss the dao?" Qin Wentian smiled. His left hand stretched out as the holy will of the pagoda gushed forth and suppressed everything. In an instant, Xu Qingyao, who wanted to retreat, had her movements sealed by the heavy pressure. Her graceful figure writhed but she had no way to struggle free. It felt like there was an invisible giant pagoda pressing down on her.

"So, it's still better for fairy to flirt with me. Let us talk about love instead." Qin Wentian laughed. Stretching out with his right hand, a fearsome sword intent gushed out. In the next instant, Xu Qingyao only felt her entire body turning cold, as though the god of death was approaching. Only now did she realize that fighting in close-combat with this Saber-Sword Immortal King was simply asking to be abused.

"Can it be that you are really willing to ruthlessly attack a beautiful flower like me?" Xu Qingyao flashed a dazzling smile, capable of mesmerizing the entire world. Even Qin Wentian was somewhat dazed by her smile. Luckily, he cultivated the art of truth and had a powerful will. He was able to resist the temptation as he laughed, “I naturally wouldn’t bear to destroy such a beautiful flower. I only want to talk about love with fairy for seven days and seven nights, going without sleep or rest.”

As he spoke, he moved forward and stabbed out with his finger, blasting into Xu Qingyao. The violent energy churned destroyed her defenses, causing her to moan in pain. Blood trickled from her lips as her countenance turned as pale as paper.

“HOW DARE YOU!” Numerous immortal kings stepped out. When they saw that Xu Qingyao was injured, all their auras gushed forth. However, before they could do anything, they only saw Qin Wentian’s left arm shoot out, grabbing Xu Qingyao into a hug, causing her to lean against him. Her fragrance drifted over as his fingers gently stroked Xu Qingyao’s face. “Everyone, stop moving recklessly.”

As the sound of his voice faded, those immortal kings who unleashed their auras all paused, dumbstruck. After that, their eyes began to flicker with the burning embers of rage as they stared at Qin Wentian with hatred.

This bastard actually dared to do this to Fairy Qingyao. Xu Qingyao’s beauty was unrivalled and many immortal kings wanted to pursue her, claiming her to be the goddess of their hearts. However, right now, the Saber-Sword Immortal King actually pulled her into a hug? He was simply courting death!

Xu Qingyao’s expression finally changed. Before this, she had a smile on her face and agreed to everything because she felt that she had the situation under control. However, the Saber-Sword Immortal King was actually so tyrannical and even dared to take liberties with her. What sort of character was she, Xu Qingyao? She has never suffered such treatment before.

Xu Qingyao tried to struggle free but Qin Wentian used more force and pressed her closer to him. His fingers were still gently stroking her face as he smiled, “Fairy, you are as beautiful as a celestial from the nine heavens. Being able to talk about love with you, this must be the most wondrous thing in this world.”

“Saber-Sword Immortal King. I, AM, XU QINGYAO!” She shouted out her identity, wanting to cause Qin Wentian to feel fear.

“Fairy Qingyao, your name is as beautiful as your person.” However, Qin Wentian didn’t seem to have heard of her. His fingers were still gently stroking her face. Xu Qingyao radiated coldness and stated, “Saber-Sword Immortal King, have you gone crazy? You even dare to treat me like this?”

“Fairy Qingyao, what are you talking about? Before this, you already agreed that if I’m the victor, we would flirt and talk about love for seven days and nights. You mean you are planning to break the agreement?” Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. His fingers slowly traced down the contours of her face, and began stroking her neck. His fingers seemed about to dip even further below.

Xu Qingyao stiffened, she didn’t dare move. Her face was burning hot, a mixture of shame and anger. She was a supreme beauty with outstanding talent and an extraordinary background. Everywhere she went to, she would be respected by others. But today, there actually was someone daring to treat her like this, taking liberties with her in both a verbal and physical manner.

The experts in the surroundings were dumbstruck, staring at the Saber-Sword Immortal King taking liberties with Xu Qingyao out in the open. The holy and flawless Fairy Xu was actually going to be tainted by this man. Has he gone mad? He dared to kill Zi Daolong and even dared to do this to Fairy Qingyao.

“Fairy, you better honestly honor your promise to this seat. Are you planning to break the agreement?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with coldness as his fingers moved lower down her neck. Xu Qingyao was panting and her body actually trembled. She gulped and replied, “Fine, I will honor our agreement for seven days and nights.”

Qin Wentian suddenly smiled, the coldness he radiated earlier all disappeared. “However, Fairy doesn’t seems to be too willing to do so?”

Now, both his hands were near the area of her twin peaks. Xu Qingyao turned pale, but she forced a smile on her face. “How can that be?”

“Alright then.” Qin Wentian laughed and retracted his roaming hands. He hugged Xu Qingyao in an embrace and with a flash of his silhouette, he soared up into the skies. “Fairy Qingyao and I shall talk about love for the entirety of seven days and nights. You guys best don’t interrupt us. Farewell.”

As he spoke, Qin Wentian left while laughing uproariously. The immortal kings all began to soar up into the air to chase after him. Their faces were as pale as paper, as their anger towered up into the sky. This Saber-Sword Immortal King had sullied the goddess in their hearts.

“This Saber-Sword Immortal King is going to be in great trouble.” Some of those immortal kings who still remained behind all shook their heads.

“That’s right. He most probably still have no idea who Xu Qingyao is. Daring to take liberties with her is simply courting death.”

“Forget it, he has already created so much trouble. Killing Zi Daolong, slaying a peak-stage immortal king of the Paragon Sword Sect, and numerous experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. Which of his deeds wouldn’t bring him trouble? Right now, even Xu Qingyao is added into the mix. There’s basically nothing the Saber-Sword Immortal King wouldn’t dare to do. Those who want to find trouble with him best be prepared to pay the price. Males will end up like Zi Daolong and females will end up like Fairy Qingyao.”

“Yeah. Is he planning to challenge all existences here in the City of Ancient Emperors? There should be many admirers of Xu Qingyao here, and an exceptionally powerful character is among them. That guy probably won’t spare the Saber-Sword Immortal King.”

“Yeah. However, the Saber-Sword Immortal King’s talent is really exceptional. If he steps into the peak-stage of the immortal king realm in the future, he might be able to contend against all these people. However, right now, his cultivation is merely at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, he is nothing but an insignificant being to those people. This time around, his act of taking liberties with Xu Qingyao is a greater mistake compared to when he killed Zi Daolong.”

This news was soon circulated throughout the City of Ancient Emperors. The name of the Saber-Sword Immortal King once again made huge waves, as more and more people knew of him.

What sort of character was Xu Qingyao? She was so famous but she was actually being taken advantage of. What a major matter this is? In an instant, countless geniuses were all waiting to watch a good show.

At this moment, on the roof of a random ancient palace. An immortal king exuding magnificence laughed loudly. “This time, there’s actually someone taking liberties with the woman you are pursuing. Where can you put your face? Hahaha!”

Another supreme character was slowly wandering through the City of Ancient Emperors. He heard many people talking about the matter regarding Xu Qingyao as he mumbled in a low voice, “This time around, how would that supreme crown prince character deal with this Saber-Sword Immortal King? Things are getting interesting.”

Chapter 1474: Disbelief

The Saber-Sword Immortal King vanished and he brought Xu Qingyao along. Given how beautiful Xu Qingyao is, there were even people saying that she would definitely be 'tainted' by the arrogant Saber-Sword Immortal King. How could any man not take advantage of such a beautiful woman when he had power over her?

That Saber-Sword Immortal King even dared to directly abduct someone like her. What else would he still not dare to do?

However, this Saber-Sword Immortal King was definitely in for it. This time around, it was unknown how many people he offended by doing so. Was he really planning to antagonize each and every immortal king in the City of Ancient Emperors?

Very swiftly, a voice spread throughout the City of Ancient Emperors, telling the Saber-Sword Immortal King to send Fairy Qingyao back safely without touching a single hair on her head. If he dares to do anything to her, he shall be torn into a million pieces. If he is willing to repent, he has to send Fairy Qingyao back and beg for her forgiveness. By doing so, he would be able to escape death.

This, was the final chance for the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

The tone of this voice was extremely tyrannical. To a person like the Saber-Sword Immortal King, an ordinary voice wouldn't be able to shock him. Only using the most direct and tyrannical tone of voice and choice of words, would maybe be able to scare him a little.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian had already brought Xu Qingyao to a remote mountain range. The City of Ancient Emperors was simply too vast, especially so for this, the third level. It was like an entire world.

At the peak of the mountain, Xu Qingyao saw Qin Wentian moving step by step closer to her. Her face turned pale, she didn't expect Qin Wentian to actually bring her to such a remote place. Could it really be that he had some malicious plans? She had never once imagined that such a thing would happen to her, Xu Qingyao, before.

"If you release me, I can promise you any condition you want, just list out your terms. What do you want to exchange?" Xu Qingyao stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke.

"I only want Fairy to accompany me for seven days and nights as we flirt and talk about love." Qin Wentian smiled at her. Xu Qingyao trembled and took a step back, "If you do anything to me, there won't be any place for you to hide despite how vast the world is. Could it be that you have never heard of my name before? Both my parents are immortal emperors, if you really do 'that' thing to me, they will definitely spare no expense and use all methods to hunt you down."

"Fairy must be joking with me. I killed Zi Daolong, his father the Violet Emperor, is a peak-stage immortal emperor. I don't even fear him, why would I give a damn about your parents?" Qin Wentian's smile widened as he continued approaching her,

Xu Qingyao kept retreating. After she was brought here, Qin Wentian actually sealed off her cultivation.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, why must you lust for a few moments of joy and gain so many enemies? We are cultivators, cultivating the dao is our main priority. Beauty is merely like the floating clouds, unable to be of any benefit to you." Xu Qingyao's voice grew weak as she did her best to persuade him.

"Lusting for a few moments of joy? Beauty?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed as he laughed. "By living in this world, shouldn't we do things that would make us happy? We naturally cannot neglect cultivation of the dao, but why is there a need to forsake pleasure and enjoyment?"

He already arrived at Xu Qingyao's side and stretched out his hand, gently hugging her by her waist. With a smile on his face, "Fairy Qingyao, don't you think that what this seat has said is right?"

"That might be true to a certain extent. However, in the City of Ancient Emperors, I have many admirers who wish to pursue me and there are plenty of peak-stage immortal kings among them. There's a crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire that is truly an unrivalled character and he has many other supreme experts as his followers. He is one of those who has no opponents in the immortal king realm, one of the strongest elites that stands at the pinnacle here. Zi Daolong is like an ant before him, so you better reconsider your actions."

"Are you threatening me?" Qin Wentian pressed Xu Qingyao closer to him, staring at that beautiful face only a few inches away from him as a slightly demonic smile appeared on his face.

"Release me."

Xu Qingyao was completely flustered being taken advantage of like that. This Saber-Sword Immortal King's lust knew no bounds, and he simply had no fear at all. No matter what she said, he didn't seem to care. He was simply a madman. If she knew his character was like this, she would never have tried to antagonize him at all in the first place.

"Fairy, your beauty truly delights my heart." Qin Wentian's face inched closer as he smiled.

After speaking, he simply released Xu Qingyao and turned back to the edge of the mountain peak and sat there cross-legged. "Fairy, why don't you come over here for a chat?"

Xu Qingyao gritted her teeth, but she didn't dare to disobey for fear of infuriating this man. Qin Wentian might do something that she would regret. She could only obediently walk to his side.

"Fairy, don't stand on ceremony. Please be seated." Qin Wentian spoke. Xu Qingyao coldly glanced at him and finally sat down beside him.

"Fairy, did you realize that even though I'm in such a remote place, the emperor's fate behind me is still constantly growing stronger?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Emperor's fate can be considered as collectible amounts of destiny here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Since your name rocked the City of Ancient Emperors, causing more people to learn of you, your fame would increase and, in turn, destiny would accumulate on you. Even if you hide away, your name is still circulating out there, generating destiny." Xu Qingyao replied.

"I see. What is the use of the emperor's fate then?" Qin Wentian smiled. Xu Qingyao saw that Qin Wentian no longer took liberties with her, and hence, she was more than happy to answer him. She replied, "There are rumors long ago saying that a new era is coming. Immortal kings and emperors would appear in great numbers as the strongest among them people would fight for supremacy, for the right to lord over everyone in the world. This would validate the path of ancient emperors, and hence, the rules of the city also changed along with the change of the era.

"It's also said that when the strength of the emperor's fate reaches a certain level, that person will be able to see things others cannot see, and come into contact with secrets obscured from the senses of others in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Fairy, you said that your parents are immortal emperors. They must know many secrets here, right? Is it okay for you to share some information with me?" Qin Wentian stared at Xu Qingyao. The smile in his eyes caused Xu Qingyao to feel somewhat nervous, scared that this fellow might be tempted by her beauty and might start to do something uncontrollable.

"There are some rumors saying that the City of Ancient Emperors doesn't originate from this place, containing inheritances of dao elements of the other immortal realms. Hence, from the past eras until now, the geniuses of our realm would all head to this place, wanting to seek out bouts of good fortune for them to grow stronger." Xu Qingyao explained. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flash. As expected, this was what the black dragon had told him. This City of Ancient Emperors had a connection to the other immortal realms.

"Fairy, do you know that there's a black dragon here that controls the law energy of this city. Do you know who is he?" Qin Wentian asked.

"From the conjectures of my parents, the City of Ancient Emperors is actually a divine weapon in the form of a city. It is situated in its independent space and the black dragon might be an envoy sent here to control it. There should also be other kinds of dao elements in here."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. There were actually so many secrets about the City of Ancient Emperors.

After that, he closed his eyes and quietly cultivated. Xu Qingyao's eyes flashed, she silently retreated but Qin Wentian did nothing to stop her. Only then did she heave a sigh of relief.

After seven days, Xu Qingyao soared through the air with a hint of surrealism in her eyes.

She didn't expect that the Saber-Sword Immortal King really released her so easily, only making her accompany him for seven days and nights as according to the agreement. During this period of time, he didn't do anything to her, not even glancing at her. It was like her beautiful countenance was nothing to him at all.

Seems like everything the Saber-Sword Immortal King did earlier was just a prank, intentionally teasing her. Maybe, this was his punishment for her provoking him.

"This fellow, what sort of character is he exactly?" Xu Qingyao grew even more curious about Qin Wentian. She was very confident in her beauty, and it's true that she was comparable to a celestial maiden. Countless people admired her, and there were no males that wouldn't want her.

But this Saber-Sword Immortal King clearly didn't fear her and didn't care about offending her. If not, he wouldn't have taken liberties with her back then in public. However, when she thought that she would suffer the most terrifying humiliation in the perspective of a female, that fellow actually didn't touch her at all? This made Xu Qingyao feel a little strange. Although she rejoiced in this, she couldn't help but start to doubt her own charm.

"Hey, isn't that Fairy Qingyao?" Someone saw Xu Qingyao who just appeared in the city area.

"She has returned. After being trapped for seven days, she's clearly more haggard…" Numerous gazes landed on her as a strange light flashed in their eyes.

Seven days and nights, talking about romance and love. The Saber-Sword Immortal King abducted such a beautiful maiden, was it really just for a simple chat?

Xu Qingyao saw the strange light gleaming in the eyes of the crowd as coldness instantly covered her face. She could faintly guess what these people were thinking about, and this made her expression turn unsightly.

She continued walking, and more people encountered her. However, although adoration could still be seen in their eyes, there was also a hint of lust now. In the past, none of them would dare to look at her this way. This indicated that they believed the Saber-Sword Immortal King had done something to her...

"Fairy Qingyao, are you okay?" At this moment, a magnificent character walked over, staring at Xu Qingyao as he asked.

This was the son of an immortal emperor. He had extraordinary status and a strong cultivation base to match.

"I'm fine, the Saber-Sword Immortal King didn't make things difficult for me." Xu Qingyao spoke. The gaze of the young man flashed but this didn't escape Xu Qingyao's sight. She then frowned, "You don't believe me?"

"I do." That young man nodded.

"You are clearly still doubting me." Xu Qingyao's voice turned cold.

"Fairy Qingyao, why are you so agitated." The doubt in the young man's heart increased, staring at her. At this moment, Xu Qingyao's countenance was extremely unsightly. She then replied, "Scram, do I even need to explain anything to you?"

As she spoke, she directly departed. That young man still stood there, his fists were clenched as his expression turned ashen.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King. I will definitely kill you." A terrifying killing intent flickered in his eyes as the doubt in his heart grew stronger.

The reappearance of Xu Qingyao caused rumors to fly everywhere. Even for that crown prince existence, he also had some doubts in his heart. He was truly enraged and spread the news telling the Saber-Sword Immortal King to instantly come to see him. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King kowtowed and crippled his own cultivation base, he shall spare his wretched life.

Other than this, there were many peak-stage immortal kings and supreme experts saying that they would definitely kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King. During this period of time, the fame of the Saber-Sword Immortal King completely erupted. Qin Wentian discovered a strange phenomenon. Although many people hated him, the emperor's fate behind him still kept growing stronger.

As for Xu Qingyao, she was also cursing Qin Wentian silently in her heart. This damnable bastard...her own reputation was destroyed nonsensically like that!

Chapter 1475: Who wants to kill me?

After Qin Wentian released Xu Qingyao, he also left the area, wandering aimlessly around the City of Ancient Emperors as he searched for secret ruins.

This boundlessly vast City of Ancient Emperors is a separate dimension that had a possibility to be connected to the other immortal realms. There were also voices saying that the era was changing, resulting in the rules here being changed. There would definitely be many secret ruins hidden here.

Qin Wentian roamed about in all directions in the wilderness, and the Saber-Sword Immortal King naturally slowly vanished without a trace. Hence, there were people saying that the Saber-Sword Immortal King had hid himself away, not daring to show his face. There were even rumors saying that he had left the City of Ancient Emperors. He knew how major the mistake he committed was and wanted to avoid trouble.

Many experts were searching for him, wanting to finish him off. The people of the Violet Emperor also entered the city and joined in the search as well.

Right now, it was unknown how many in the City of Ancient Emperors wanted the Saber-Sword Immortal King's life.

Right now, Qin Wentian was at a broken down hall. The emperor's fate behind him was extremely terrifying, about to turn corporeal, enveloping him within. This caused his entire being to be blessed by destiny. His gaze was terrifying, his eyes shining resplendently. Upon staring at this hall, his eyes were seemingly able to see through all illusions. He could see what this ancient hall once looked like - majestic and imposing, with emperors carving traces on the walls, containing emperor's intent.

He took a step forward and entered. In his vision, this wasn't a dilapidated hall but was a complete one. There are also traces of combat here. The emperor's intent is extremely strong, rushing inside his mind as he quietly comprehended them.

"Xu Qingyao claimed that emperor's fate are collectible amounts of destiny here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Seems like that isn't false. If I didn't have such a huge amount of emperor's fate, I wouldn't be able to see the true appearance of this hall. The emperor's fate actually has such a unique use to it. How wondrous." Qin Wentian mumbled silently. Although he wasn't here long, each combat he fought was extremely earth-shattering. With his exemplary battle achievements, the amount of emperor's fate he collected was naturally plenty.

After spending a long time here, only then did Qin Wentian leave this place and continue forward. Occasionally, he would sense the existences of others that were also roaming the wilderness, in search for ancient ruins within the City of Ancient Emperors.

...…..

One day, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged on a vast empty plains as he quietly comprehended the energy here. In his mind, this wasn't an empty plain. There was a sword-shaped rock before his eyes and it was radiating an almighty sword intent.

One day, Qin Wentian came before a mountain. This mountain stood quietly before him, seemingly ordinary. However, when the light from Qin Wentian's emperor's fate projected over it, he could see that the mountain was actually shuddering. At the foot of the mountain, a desolate primordial beast laid there, sealed by the pressure of the mountain. The beast was roaring and struggling, causing the huge tremors. This couldn't be seen with the naked eye and could only be sensed with emperor's fate. If one merely stared at it, they would see that this place was nothing more than an ordinary mountain.

One day, Qin Wentian came before an ocean. This wasn't the eastern seas but was an ocean within the City of Ancient Emperors. Other than the city area located in the central regions, the other directions extended endlessly. This dimension where the City of Ancient Emperors was located, was incomparably vast. The more Qin Wentian explored, the more shock he felt. This didn't feel like a separate space at all. It was more like a boundlessly vast and gigantic world.

By borrowing the effect of the emperor's fate, Qin Wentian was able to sense the terrifying energy in the ocean. There also seemed to be an intense churning of water currents deep within.

However, given his amount of emperor's fate, he still felt that he was unable to discern things clearly. Maybe, he would only be able to see more only after his emperor's fate grew stronger.

During this period of time, Qin Wentian simply roamed around the wilderness regions and comprehended many insights. He gradually discovered that within this world, there truly was a great number of shocking secrets.

The black dragon said that the era has changed. Xu Qingyao said it too. The change of the rules here made Qin Wentian feel that there must be something major happening within here in the past which caused the appearance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and the descent of the Devil God Mountain, which pulled the curtains of the new era apart.

Although he saw many wondrous things, Qin Wentian didn't forget to cultivate. Whenever he gained an insight, he would sit down and ponder over it quietly as he did his best to comprehend them.

To Qin Wentian now, he wanted nothing more than to increase his strength, gaining a deeper understanding of laws and learn how to better fuse the different attribute energies. He still had insights he gained from the Eastern Tomb and would need much more time to fully digest them as he slowly upgraded himself.

Unknowingly, Qin Wentian already spent two years in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Today, he sat on a mountain peak with his eyes closed. Law energy radiated from him, much stronger compared to two years ago. The light from laws could be seen circulating around him, growing more and more resplendent.

With a wave of his hand, a supreme suppressive might appeared in the area as a humming sound filled the void. A supreme pagoda appeared, augmenting the power of suppression. This transparent pagoda circulated with boundless runic light, akin to a formation as the holy will surged from within, further reinforcing the suppressive might. At this moment, the pagoda was spinning around in a spiral as beams of light from it engulfed the sky and earth, exuding boundless apocalyptic might. The beams of light blasted into the mountains ahead, instantly levelling them all, turning the area that was once filled with mountains back to flat ground.

He was using the pagoda-type holy will as the base to form a pagoda law domain that could be considered a qualitative evolution of his divine elephant suppression domain. He was able to fuse both together, allowing the suppression might to increase in intensity. This law domain was like a prison to his enemies, binding them and restricting their movements, much stronger compared to the divine elephant law domain in the past. Before this when he fought, he had to specifically manifest the tiny pagoda to be able to augment his suppression might. Now, he could intensify the suppression might with just an intention of his will.

Other than this, Qin Wentian still gained insights about other types of power. He experimented and tried to fuse them with some of the law-attribute energies he cultivated, merging them within his innate techniques, wanting them to increase in quality and achieve an evolution.

It would be for the best for him to comprehend as many types of energy as possible. By using different types of law attribute energy, he would be able to further conceal his identity as people might recognize who he is if he kept using the same ones.

At this moment, the law energies in the area vanished as everything returned to its normal calmness. Qin Wentian stood up, and with a flash of his silhouette, he left this place.

These two years, many changes occurred in the City of Ancient Emperors. There were even more experts from the immortal realms here, including an increase in the number of greater demons from the desolate mountains. Right now, even the external world knew that there were changes in the City of Ancient Emperors and there might be plenty of good fortune to be found. Things might be the same as the era of ancient emperors as the city would produce rarely-seen inheritances from the past. Hence, more and more experts entered here.

At this moment, many geniuses gathered at a certain location as they discussed the changes in the City of Ancient Emperors and exchanged pointers about the dao.

"Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, for those experts in the immortal king realm that stand at the peak, their emperor's fate can transform into true dragons or ancient phoenixes, forming a corporeal body. Many ancient ruins opened up to them and they are allowed to cultivate in there. They would only grow stronger and stronger and would break through to the immortal-emperor realm sooner or later, gaining an opportunity to fight for the chance to become an ancient emperor."

"That's right, the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors changed as many ancient ruins and secret realms appeared. However, only those with powerful emperor's fate can enter. The stronger someone is, the further the distance between us would grow. Other than those standing at the peak, I wonder if there are any others that have the potential to become a supreme being."

"Fairy Qingyao, it's rumored that that crown prince admires you. Do you know how strong he is exactly?" There were some who turned to Xu Qingyao as they asked. Numerous gazes landed on her. Xu Qingyao's beauty was legendary and her talent outstanding. Many people liked to project their questions onto her.

"I'm not clear." Xu Qingyao replied, her expression a little cold.

"Speaking of this, I suddenly thought of something. That crown prince asked him to come out and kneel to apologize and is willing to spare him from death. However, that person hasn't appeared up till now, he must have already left the City of Ancient Emperors. Fairy Qingyao was abducted by that man back then, I wonder if you have an approximate gauge of the Saber-Sword Immortal King's strength?" A female immortal king in the surroundings smiled as she asked Xu Qingyao.

Instantly, the expressions of many people changed. Wasn't this purposely wanting to mock Xu Qingyao. That incident two years ago could be considered a taint on Xu Qingyao's reputation. Even now, many people believed that Fairy Qingyao's purity had already been taken away.

This female immortal king was none other than an admirer of that crown prince. Many people understood in their hearts that this female immortal king was doing this intentionally.

As expected, Xu Qingyao's countenance changed. She icily replied, "Very strong, strong enough to kill you with no effort."

"Oh is that so? Fairy Qingyao regards him so highly? Why did he sneak away then? Fleeing like a defeated dog. Right now, there are so many in the City of Ancient Emperors that want to kill him. Could it be that Fairy Qingyao has fallen in love with him?" That female immortal king was also pretty and her cultivation base was the same as Xu Qingyao. She had no qualms about keeping her volume down and this made Xu Qingyao's expression grow increasingly unsightly.

"The rumor that he fled might not be real. But if he doesn't want to be that defeated dog which fled away, I will definitely kill him if I encounter him in here." An young-looking admirer of Xu Qingyao spoke with a glacial tone. His cultivation base was at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm.

"I think so too. Many people love to distort the truth and exaggerate things. He is merely a coward, but if he hasn't fled from here and dares to appear in the City of Ancient Emperors again, he most probably wouldn't be able to stay alive for long." The female immortal king laughed. "In this place, there should be major powers that suffered losses from the Saber-Sword Immortal King before, right? What do you all think?"

"Sadly, before this old man came to the City of Ancient Emperors, he has already fled. If not, how else would he still be able to live?" An aged immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty spoke. His aura was vast and majestic, exuding a powerful might.

"What a pity he fled so fast." A peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect also coldly spoke.

Two years ago, Qin Wentian offended too many experts, and all of them were from peak powers of the immortal realms.

"Is that true? Are you guys so impressive?" At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. The expressions of everyone here froze as their gazes turned over in the direction of the voice. After that, their bodies all stiffened.

Over there, in the air, an expert was slowly moving over towards them. On the back of this man, there's a sword and a saber. This was clearly the mark of the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Upon seeing this figure, Xu Qingyao's beautiful eyes froze. After that, she gritted her teeth. This bastard actually still dared to appear here? This must mean that he had never left the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Everyone here is basking in their glory, and your words so imposing. You guys really resembled those people who died two years ago, all of them so brazen and loved acting like lofty figures. However, where are those people now?" Qin Wentian had a demonic smile on his face. The eyes of everyone narrowed, what an arrogant fellow this man was. There was no doubt this man was the Saber-Sword Immortal King. He actually dared to appear and even challenge everyone here, provoking them.

"I'm standing right here. Who wants to kill me?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over the crowd as he spoke, he had no regards for any of these immortal kings in his eyes at all!

Chapter 1476: Disregarding Everything

The geniuses here discussing the dao were all staring at Qin Wentian. Many radiated coldness, their killing intent intense.

Brazen! This Saber-Sword Immortal King was too arrogant and brazen. He actually appeared before everyone just like that and was mocking them, asking them who wanted to kill him.

Did he think that no one here could kill him?

Although his combat prowess was unparalleled and was even strong enough to finish Zi Doalong, this place, was after all, filled with many experts, including many supreme peak-stage immortal kings. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was merely a mid-stage one. He was simply too audacious by standing here and disregarding everything.

"You still dare to appear in the City of Ancient Emperors?" A cold voice rang out. After that, a very young-looking peak-stage immortal king stood up. His fists were clenched as his eyes stared straight at Qin Wentian.

"Who the hell are you? Are you even worthy to speak to me?" Qin Wentian domineeringly replied. The aura of that peak-stage immortal king towered up into the sky, he coldly smiled, "Fine. I shall avenge Fairy Qingyao today."

"His life, is mine." Another voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than the aged immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. His aura was majestic and vast, terrifying to the extreme.

"It's the same no matter who kills him. Since he appeared here today, it's already fated that he would definitely die." The eyes of an immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect gleamed with terrifying sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Which of us is going to be the one to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" A supreme immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke. Back then, Qin Wentian killed five immortal kings from his empire. This matter was simply a humiliation to the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Countless voices rang out, all of them wanting to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King. This caused the crowd to all have expressions of interest on their faces. For those who came to the City of Ancient Emperors later, they were more excited about this. This fellow actually incurred so much hatred. But when they heard him speak earlier, it did seemed that the Saber-Sword Immortal King intentionally wanted to stir the anger of the masses.

"Just these few? Earlier, didn't many of you say that I don't match up to my reputation and can easily kill me off? Right now, I'm standing right in front of everyone. Why are you people not talking now? Feel free to come at me." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to the crowd, his gaze pausing momentarily on the immortal kings who said that they wanted to kill him earlier, including that female immortal king who was against Xu Qingyao.

"Killing a filthy character like you would only dirty my hands." That female immortal king arrogantly replied, she was an extremely prideful character, exuding a transcendent aura, beautiful and elegant.

"Filthy?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply.

"As an immortal king character, you have no shame and tainted Fairy Qingyao. Are you not filthy enough?" That immortal king had a cold look in her eyes. Even when disparaging Qin Wentian, she didn't forget to rub salt in Xu Qingyao's wounds.

"Hahaha! Back then Xu Qingyao wanted this seat to spar with her and agreed to accompany me for seven days and nights, chatting about love if she lost. Many people can bear witness to this. After that, according to the agreement, I brought her away for seven days and nights, what's so filthy about it? Only those with filthy minds while retaining an appearance of innocence are the truly filthy ones." Qin Wentian sarcastically spoke, clearly referring to the female immortal king.

"Insolent!" That female immortal king raged as she glared at Qin Wentian.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly turned incomparably sharp. In an instant, his sword intent surged forth in unending waves, his will capable enough to destroy everything. That female immortal king suddenly screamed as her eyes started to bleed. She covered her eyes with her hands as her body trembled in agony.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The experts in the surroundings all hurriedly retreated as they stared with shock at this scene. This female immortal king was a mid-stage immortal king expert, yet she was actually blinded by a single gaze from the Saber-Sword Immortal King?

Wasn't this a little too terrifying? How strong is the Saber-Sword Immortal King exactly?

"His gaze is capable of killing. What eye technique is this?" The hearts of everyone trembled as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"I'm insolent?" Qin Wentian laughed loudly as he continued, "How many people here have grudges with me and wouldn't hesitate to kill me? Who the hell are you to even dare to sprout nonsense here, saying that I'm a defeated dog? For someone like you who loves to talk about others behind their backs, I blinded you just to teach you a lesson. You better reflect upon yourself after you return, or you might really be killed because of the nonsense you spoke. This is just a small price to pay."

How tyrannical were Qin Wentian's words? He simply had no one in his eyes. After blinding the female immortal king, he still told her to scram and reflect upon herself?

"ARGH!" That female immortal king let out a scream mixed with pain and misery. She cultivated to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, only she herself knows how tough her path was. However, because of a few sentences she spoke, this Saber-Sword Immortal King actually did this to her. Right now, she didn't dare to respond to him. Although she was blinded, her strength was still there. As long as she still had this level of power, there would still be possibilities. If she continued talking nonsense, that Saber-Sword Immortal King might just decide to finish her off.

"I curse you to die with the cuts of a million blades." That female immortal king cursed venomously in her heart. There were so many experts here who wanted to kill Qin Wentian. They must definitely not let him die so easily.

"Is this who the Saber-Sword Immortal King really is? Seems like back then when he killed Zi Daolong and offended a large number of peak powers, he really did so. He is someone that lives up to his reputation, a truly frightening individual." The hearts of the crowd silently mused, still extremely shocked. Just a gaze from him blinded a mid-stage immortal king. This was simply too terrifying.

Qin Wentian's sharp eyes swept over. Those who insulted Qin Wentian before all averted their gazes, not daring to match eyes with him. It was like they were all afraid of Qin Wentian taking revenge.

"Earlier, didn't many of you feel that I'm like a defeated dog, and had fled from the City of Ancient Emperors? Didn't you guys say that it would be effortless to kill me? Right now, why is no one standing out?" Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke, disregarding everything. His eyes glanced towards a young-looking immortal king. This immortal king appeared young but he had actually cultivated for many years, and his cultivation base was very terrifying, at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. This man was one of Xu Qingyao's admirers. Earlier, he was the one who said that Qin Wentian was a defeated dog and he would definitely kill him if he encountered Qin Wentian in the city.

That immortal king saw Qin Wentian glancing at him and knew that there was no way he would be able to avoid this battle. However, when he personally saw Qin Wentian displaying his power, as well as that unexcelled arrogance, he was already no longer as confident as before.

"Everyone, the Saber-Sword Immortal King simply doesn't put us in his eyes. Let's act and kill him together. For such a despicable scum, the heroes of the City of Ancient Emperors should all work together and kill him." That young-looking immortal king brought up the suggestion, wanting the other experts here to work together with him.

"HAHAHA, what a shameless fellow. Earlier, your words were filled with arrogance, as though I would die for sure in front of you. But now, you are actually persuading the immortal kings here to gang up on me? And you even spoke in such a righteous manner. Do you even know shame?" Qin Wentian laughed maniacally. He stepped out, his movements akin to lightning as he moved towards that peak-stage immortal king.

His eyes were like sharp swords, capable of piercing through everything. In the center of his brows, a third eye appeared. He smiled as he spoke, "I shall make you experience this seat's swordeye domain.

As the sound of his voice faded, his eyes gleamed with terrifying sword light. That peak-stage immortal king only felt a wave of sword intent shooting towards him. He explosively retreated, but in the next moment, his surroundings all turned into a swordeye law domain. Inside here, sword vortexes spun rapidly, terrifying to the extreme.

"BOOM!" That peak-stage immortal king unleashed his law domain. His body of laws was extremely powerful but there was fear in his heart. Qin Wentian could manifest his law domain with a single gaze, trapping him inside just like that. The terrifying attacks inside this domain also kept attacking him unceasingly.

"Can you block them all?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. Within the swordeye law domain, the destructive sword might was sent forth in waves after waves. All of a sudden, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a bright light and the sword-type holy will instantly drilled into his opponent's mind. That peak-stage immortal king only felt an unblockable invincible sword slashing over to him.

"Trash!" Qin Wentian roared. Within his law domain, that peak-stage immortal king was directly killed, his body riddled with a thousand holes as he died miserably.

"This…" Everyone stared in terror at that magnificent figure. Qin Wentian had his arms crossed in front of his chest. The saber and sword were still strapped to his back and weren't unsheathed. With just the strength of his law domain, he directly killed a peak-stage immortal king. He was like a god of war that descended to the earth.

At the immortal king level, all the characters that reached this would naturally have pride and arrogance in their hearts. They wouldn't easily think that they were inferior to others. Although rumors about the Saber-Sword Immortal King spread wildly, there were still many powerful immortal kings that weren't convinced. They felt that many of the rumors were too exaggerated.

But now, when the Saber-Sword Immortal King really appeared, they discovered to their shock that the rumors weren't exaggerated at all. In fact, the rumors didn't even clearly tell of the Saber-Sword Immortal King's strength and indicate how terrifying he really is. The Saber-Sword Immortal King that appeared before their eyes was much stronger compared to their imaginations.

No wonder he dared to show up alone and was incomparably arrogant despite facing so many immortal kings, having no one in his eyes.

Those who wanted to kill Qin Wentian earlier all had a heavy expression on their faces. Seems like the person they wanted to kill is much more terrifying than what the rumors claimed. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was absolutely unrestrained, directly engaging in slaughter. Was this because of the confidence he had in himself? Experts of the Paragon Sword Sect, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the other peak powers were all disregarded by him.

Xu Qingyao stared at Qin Wentian as waves arose in her heart. Although her background was extraordinary and she has encountered countless geniuses before, she had never met someone as brazen as the Saber-Sword Immortal

King. A mid-stage immortal king rushed into the crowd and directly killing peak-stage immortal kings. One had to know that there were over ten experts gathered here whom all wanted to kill him.

This man was simply lawless, having nothing in his eyes. No wonder he dared to abduct her back then.

Right now, those immortal kings who wanted to kill him didn't act immediately. They were silently conversing with each other on how they should kill Qin Wentian.

The strength of this Saber-Sword Immortal King was simply too terrifying. He was able to kill Zi Daolong and easily finish off initial-phase peak-stage immortal kings. His combat prowess should be equal to ordinary late-phase peak-stage immortal kings. If it was a one versus one fight, no immortal king was confident that they would be able to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"You guys are still not acting? Are you all discussing how best to kill me?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed when he saw those immortal kings remaining silent. "There's no need to care about face, just come at me together. Who doesn't know how shameless you guys can be? Why is there a need to discuss so long?"

"Everyone, since he wants to die so badly, let's act together to kill him. We shouldn't waste time and it wouldn't be worth it if he moves to kill one of us before we act." Right now, an immortal king finally suggested openly.

Chapter 1477: Unexcelled Majesticness

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the immortal king who spoke. His demonic eyes flashed with coldness as a powerful sharpness gushed forth into the eyes of the speaking immortal king. That immortal king screamed in pain as his eyes bled. His body trembled violently.

"There are no problems if you want to kill me. However, you best think things through before you act." Qin Wentian waved his hand as a wave of sword might slashed out, creating a terrifying beam of light that sliced through the body of that immortal king.

When the other experts wanted to save him, there was only a corpse there.

Qin Wentian's movements were too quick. With a gaze and a wave of his hand. He was like an invincible devil, there was no one who could stop him.

"You…" Those immortal kings stared at Qin Wentian with rage as their eyes turned bloodshot.

"What about me? I already told you guys to gang up on me, can it be that I'm not allowed to kill anyone and must wait for you all to kill me? Do you think that I'm a fool?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted and took a step forth. His swordeye domain intensified in might, engulfing this entire space.

"Why are you guys not attacking? If we all don't start acting, each of us will merely die one by one." An immortal king inside the law domain shouted.

The immortal kings mutually glanced at each other. Earlier, Qin Wentian told them to think carefully before they acted. Clearly, for those who wanted to kill him, he would kill them. For those who acted to kill him but failed, death was the only ending.

"Let's do it. KILL HIM!" The peak-stage immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect spoke. After that, numerous paragon swords manifested and floated in the air as a towering sword domain appeared, trapping Qin Wentian. Giant swords rained from the sky, wanting to blast into their target. The space around Qin Wentian transformed into a prison of swords, wanting to destroy him within.

Numerous swords filled with killing intent, shooting towards Qin Wentian. The Paragon Sword Sect long had a death grudge with the Saber-Sword Immortal King, they naturally wanted his death for sure. In any case, these people were all supreme experts and extremely decisive. After hearing the command, everyone immediately launched their attacks and joined in.

"Attack!" That old immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty also commanded as the experts under him attacked. Instantly, violent attacks blasted towards Qin Wentian as fearsome royal seals manifested in the air, each containing immense might.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, how would he face off against these enemies?" The spectators stared at the battlefield. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was now trapped inside a dangerous sword formation. Thousand of swords and royal seals blasted towards him, brimming with overwhelming might. No matter how strong the Saber-Sword Immortal King is, many of the spectators right now were worried for him

However, since he so arrogantly appeared here and even challenged the characters from the major powers, it was impossible that he came here to court death. He must have some trump cards which gave him the confidence to do so.

At this moment, in the eyes of the crowd, the body of the Saber-Sword Immortal King gleamed with blinding light as runes circulated wildly around him. His body expanded gradually as the power of God's Hand was activated within his body. Everyone who was looking at him felt that the Saber-Sword Immortal King's body of laws was as dazzling as an undying divine body.

"What a powerful body of laws. Is his physique strengthened to the max?"

"Even for experts who cultivate their body, it is impossible for one's physique to be strengthened to this extent. His body is like a grand formation, a divine body."

Qin Wentian's physique was naturally powerful. From young, he has already paid attention on refining his physique. After that, he had the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, God's Hand and Vajra Holy Will to temper his body. Right now, it was unimaginable how tyrannical his body of laws was.

"Hu…" Many experts drew a deep breath, it was simply too shocking. When Qin Wentian's body expanded, the clearer it was for them to see how terrifying it was. How could this be the body of a human? It's more like a grand formation, an invincible divine weapon.

When the terrifying swords and royal seals slammed into him, a thunderous rumbling sound could be heard as they shattered upon impact. This body of laws was just too powerful, resembling or even surpassing the bodies of those greater demons from the Desolate Mountains.

"For those who have nothing to do with this, retreat now!" A loud voice echoed out from the peak-stage immortal king of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. All the immortal kings who were spectating had long retreated far away. Seems like this battle would soon erupt with intensity, the aftershocks engulfing a vast area of space.

As expected, the sword might intensified as the domain trapping Qin Wentian expanded, shining with a resplendent light.

The experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty all created royal seals, hurtling them towards Qin Wentian with the speed of a shooting star, wanting to suppress and destroy him.

"Hahaha! So many peak powers here, can it be that your strengths are only at this level? Are there not more powerful law domains?" Qin Wentian laughed maniacally. His body was now a thousand meters in size and the force of his laughter caused the space to tremble. Even the spectators faraway felt their bodies shuddering as shock filled their hearts.

This Saber-Sword Immortal King was simply too outrageous, mocking the experts from the peak powers to be trash.

"Before this, I didn't even need to unleash my law domain to kill the insects from your sects. Since you guys only have this much strength, let me give you all a chance to broaden your perspectives and see this seat's domain clearly." Qin Wentian arrogantly laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, his law domain engulfed everyone.

The pagoda law domain filled the entire space here with an unimaginable pressure, pressing down on everyone.

Those mid-stage immortal kings were forced to prostrate on the ground from the pressure, they couldn't even stand straight.

The pagoda law domain was covered with a brilliant runic light, akin to a shocking grand formation. This law domain of his consisted the ultimate art of Ancient Emperor Yi. The principles of God's Hand were used when he established this law domain. The holy will from the Eastern Tomb as well as a mix of other powerful law-attributes also infused it, augmenting its might. For those supreme characters of the peak powers, even if they were here, they might not be able to produce such a shocking domain.

"There's an ancient saying that if you sought the dao in the morning, you would die a happy man in the evening. Today, this seat will allow you guys to see why this is so and what an immortal king is truly like. You guys can go to hell now."

Qin Wentian's voice was like thunder from the sky. As he spoke, the pagoda law domain manifested a heavenly pagoda that radiated beams of light, shooting towards his enemies. One of the beams directly shot into the body of a mid-stage immortal king, piercing through him. That immortal king groaned in pain, coughing out blood as his internal organs crumbled from the heavy pressure as he died there and then.

The spectators were all shocked to the extreme, simply not daring to believe the scene they were seeing. This was too astonishing. All of them were immortal kings, but the Saber-Sword Immortal King, who was merely at the mid-stage, was actually powerful to this extent. He was simply invincible.

Behind him, his emperor's fate flared even brighter, unceasingly accumulating destiny in the City of Ancient Emperors.

In the pagoda law domain, many immortal kings started to feel despair. They didn't imagine that this law domain would be so powerful. When the destructive pagoda will bore down on them, terror filled their faces as all of them were crushed within. For those beneath the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, all of them died one after another, incapable of withstanding even a single strike. No one in the same level as Qin Wentian was able to defend against his law domain at all.

Even for initial-phase peak-stage immortal kings, they were enduring miserably and some of them were even coughing blood from the impact.

Qin Wentian coldly regarded the immortal kings in his law domain. Since these people wanted to kill him, there was no need for him to show any mercy at all. If people didn't want to antagonize him, he wouldn't take the initiative to cause trouble for them. But since everyone felt that he was good to bully, there was no need to be soft-hearted at all.

For an elite who reached the peak-phase of the mid-stage immortal king realm, how could one be a coward? One had to press ahead with courage, slaying all enemies who opposed them.

With a wave of his hand, a divine sword appeared as he slashed at an initial-phase peak-stage immortal king. That immortal king was still resisting the pagoda will. When the sword intent gushed forth, he simply had no way to block and was slain by a single strike. With a scream of misery, his eyes that were filled with despair stared at Qin Wentian with reluctance, he didn't want to die.

Qin Wentian's sharp sword changed direction as sword qi filled the atmosphere. Who here could block him?

Xu Qingyao's heart pounded even more rapidly, incomparably shocked. She knew that Qin Wentian was powerful but she didn't expect him to be so powerful. So powerful to the extent where his enemies can only feel despair. Leaving aside mid-stage immortal kings, even many peak-stage immortal kings felt despair. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King broke through to the peak-stage, was there anyone who still could stop him?

Would these people be able to block his magnificence?

This Saber-Sword Immortal King was a character that was qualified to vie against those supreme geniuses standing at the peak in the City of Ancient Emperors. He had the capabilities to rush to the top, becoming one of those dazzling few in this brand new era.

Naturally, the prerequisite was that he must still be alive by then. After offending so many experts, can he really still live on despite his shocking strength? Xu Qingyao was doubting so.

"I'm inferior to him. I won't be able to catch up in my entire life." A spectating immortal king sighed. Before this, he was also brazenly boasting here, and was the same as many, wanting to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King. But now, what an irony that was. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King wanted to kill him, it would be as easy as killing an ant.

Upon thinking of this, that immortal king cast a glance at Xu Qingyao before turning and departing the area. He was clearly worried that Qin Wentian would seek him out for revenge.

Quite a lot of people here had the same thought as that immortal king who left. Before this, all of them were extremely arrogant, saying that they would surely kill Qin Wentian. Right now when they saw the combat, Qin Wentian's strength caused all of them to feel a sense of helplessness. Wanting to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King? They weren't even qualified to wipe his shoes for him.

Hence, the vast majority of those who wanted to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King all shut up. In fact, there were many who silently left. Maybe they felt that they had no face to remain behind or maybe, they had the same thoughts as the immortal king who left earlier. They were scared that Qin Wentian might find them for revenge because of the words they had spoken.

As they departed, there was another batch of immortal kings who rushed here. These newcomers were staring at the battle with shock and disbelief in their eyes. The Saber-Sword Immortal was radiating an unexcelled majesticness.

Chapter 1478: Tyrannical Voice in the City of Ancient Emperors

"Who is this man?" There were some experts who newly arrived and had no idea who Qin Wentian was.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King." Someone replied.

"Two years ago, he killed Zi Daolong and even dared to abduct Fairy Qingyao? Is he that Saber-Sword Immortal King? Isn't he at the mid-stage? Why is he so terrifying? With so many immortal kings ganging up on him, they were actually all killed by him?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

"Yeah, he is just too powerful. Before this, I still thought that the rumors were exaggerated. But now, not only are the rumors not exaggerated, their content actually didn't do justice to the Saber-Sword Immortal King's prowess. He is simply a demon-level character with a divine body." A person who personally witnessed the battle could truly sense how terrifying Qin Wentian was.

That gigantic body crushed everything. With the pagoda law domain in effect, no one could stand up to him. Many of those immortal kings who said that they wanted to kill him earlier had all fled. And as for those who participated in this combat, they were directly crushed in such a short period of time. Only two of the strongest late-phase peak-stage immortal kings were still alive.

One of these two was the aged immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, and the other one was a supreme expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"Royal dragon seal, KILL!" The old man roared. His beard fluttered in the wind as his body expanded to Qin Wentian's size. Standing before Qin Wentian, both of them were like gods. A startling heavenly royal pressure gushed off from him and as the seal attack blasted forth, destructive might permeated the atmosphere. That powerful royal seal had titanic might equivalent to true dragons. It expanded rapidly, wanting to devour everything in the world.

"Haha old fellow, you are dying soon but you still dare to fight against this seat?" Qin Wentian laughed arrogantly, further solidifying the impression of the Saber-Sword Immortal King in the hearts of everyone. In the future, when people mentioned about the Saber-Sword Immortal King, they would all think about a supreme character with excellent skills in sword and saber, coupled with a tyrannical law domain.

Qin Wentian slashed out a magnificent sword strike. His sword flowed like water, as roars of anger along with towering sword might rocked the area. The royal dragon seal trembled from the impact of the strike. Qin Wentian's sword attack manifested a demonic dragon, fighting against the seal as they clashed repeatedly against each other.

The sword light ferociously shot out, wanting to destroy everything. With a thunderous boom, the royal dragon seal finally shattered.

"RUMBLE!" From the back, a powerful punch creating a beam of light shot through the air, blasting towards Qin Wentian. This punch was blasted out by a human emperor phantom. The phantom was about to turn corporeal and was like the dharma idol of the peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

These two most powerful immortal king that remained, were both now the same size as Qin Wentian as they battled, launching attacks one after another, sparing no expenses to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King. If Qin Wentian didn't die, they would be the ones who died.

"You guys, don't both of you feel ashamed?" Qin Wentian coldly sneered. He blasted out palm attacks as a giant devil palm imprint blotted out the sky, shattering everything.

The pressure from the pagoda continued boring down on his enemies while shooting out beams of destruction at them. The two powerful peak-stage immortal kings had to use their maximum strength to resist. If their cultivation bases were slightly lower, they would be the same as the others, dying on the battlefield.

"Ten Thousand Seal Domain!" That old immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty roared. His law domain gleamed with an even more intense light, illuminating all directions, manifesting numerous seals as a tyrannical aura gushed forth.

"Old fellow, this is useless. Suck a weak domain in front of this seat is truly nothing at all." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The pagoda holy will shot towards the seals, crushing all of them. He took a huge step forward and arrogantly spoke, "I will not play with you any longer. Let this seat send you on your way."

As the sound of his voice faded, his eyes flashed with lightning as a terrifying burst of sword intent blasted towards the old man. The old man naturally had long set up his defenses, using his law energies to protect himself. When the sword intent slashed towards him, it actually failed to break through the defense of the old man.

A cold smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. The sharp sword in his hand waved about, creating rivers of sword qi that shot forth with unyielding momentum. At this instant, that old man only felt himself sinking into an illusion as he entered a dreamscape.

"Damn!" But as expected of a peak-stage immortal king, the old man's will was immensely powerful and he discovered something was wrong in an instant, struggling free from the dreamscape. The sword qi rivers finally shattered the protection of his law energies. He roared thunderously and exuded a powerful pressure. But right now, he only saw the cold eyes of Qin Wentian shooting out beams of illusory light. A moment later, the old man's body tensed up as a fearsome scene appeared in his mind. There was a pitch-black ancient halberd in Qin Wentian's hand that was piercing towards his head.

"Soul attack?" The heart of the old man trembled violently. Was this Saber-Sword Immortal King still a human? Not only are his material attacks and physical defense cultivated to such a terrifying level, but he was also actually even proficient in soul attacks? The stronger one's cultivation is, the stronger their soul energy naturally would be, granting them a high soul defense. However, at this moment, this peak-stage immortal king felt his soul shaking. He could feel the god of death beckoning to him.

"GO TO HELL!" A roar reverberated within his soul. He stared dumbfoundedly as the ancient halberd of Qin Wentian piercing towards his soul. He reacted instinctively, using all his immortal energy to protect his soul. Just as he was doing so, Qin Wentian, in reality, had already slashed out with his sword, beheading this late-phase peak-stage immortal king.

All this happened within a very short span of time. During this span of time, the peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire naturally wouldn't miss the opportunity. He brandished a fearsome emperor sword, slashing towards Qin Wentian's indestructible body with the entirety of his strength. Qin Wentian's body gleamed with golden vajra light, resisting against the power of that slash. But even so, Qin Wentian was injured by the force of the blow. A scar could be seen on his body.

This was also the first time Qin Wentian was injured. However, this injury actually caused the spectators to draw in a breath of cold air instead as they stared at him with terror in their eyes. That was an all-out attack from a late-phase peak-stage immortal king, yet it only injured Qin Wentian slightly, failing completely to kill him? Was this really the defense a mid-stage immortal king possessed? Was the Saber-Sword Immortal King wearing a set of powerful divine armor?

Their guess wasn't wrong, Qin Wentian did wear a set of divine armor that fused with his body. This armor was created in the Eastern Tomb Immortal City. If it wasn't for this armor, his injuries would definitely be much heavier. After all, that was an all-out attack by a late-phase peak-stage immortal king. How could it not be powerful?

However, this defensive armor didn't really boost Qin Wentian's defense by much. His defense by itself was already extremely terrifying due to the vajra golden body he cultivated, furthered reinforce by the principles of God's Hand. With the vajra holy will infused within, how could his defense not be strong? Ordinary immortal kings basically didn't even need to think about breaking through his defense.

That peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was also stunned. He clearly didn't expect that his all-out strike would only cause Qin Wentian to be slightly injured. When Qin Wentian finished off the peak-stage immortal king from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, his heart pounded rapidly and he actually retreated. He could tell that there was no way for him to defeat this monster, despite the fact that his cultivation was one level higher.

"No good. He has already lost all intent to battle, how can he still stand against a character like the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" The crowd sighed. These two powerful late-phase peak-stage immortal kings were both useless, unable to win against Qin Wentian. In fact, this immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was actually preparing to flee. From this, one could very well imagine how terrifying the Saber-Sword Immortal King is.

As expected, just as all the spectators predicted, since that immortal king no longer had the intent to battle, how could he even win against Qin Wentian? In addition, he was even within Qin Wentian's law domain.

Not long after, that peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was heavily injured. Qin Wentian grabbed out with his hand, grabbing the head of his opponent as he laughed maniacally, "Wanting to kill me? Are you guys up to it?"

As he spoke, he forcefully crushed the head. As a explosive sound rang out, another peak-stage immortal king died.

Upon seeing this scene, the hearts of many involuntarily trembled. For those spectators who were watching faraway, including experts from the major powers whose people were killed, none of them dared to step out at this moment. If they really stepped out, death would be the only path for them. They could only seek out the strongest supreme experts of their sects and clans that's currently in the City of Ancient Emperors to kill this Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"Is there still anyone who wants to kill me?" After finishing his opponents, Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd. Nobody dared to reply.

The emperor's fate behind him grew more and more terrifying. This time around, Qin Wentian domineeringly appeared and crushed all resistance. The main purpose for doing so was to accumulate more emperor's fate. He wanted the awe and respect of everyone, making everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors fear him. Only so would his emperor's fate then continuously grow stronger. After all, emperor's fate was the key to opening up many secret realms and ancient ruins here.

"If there are still people who wish to kill me, just speak out now." Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance. His body reverted to his original size. After that, with a flash of his silhouette, he soared through the air and left this area.

"Hu…"

"He finally left. This Saber-Sword Immortal King is too terrifying."

"Yeah, for such a character, unless his opponent is one of those supreme demon-level geniuses that stands at the peak, no one else would be able to kill him. Some of those supreme elites most probably would make a move against him soon."

Xu Qingyao stared at the vanishing silhouette speechlessly.

Before he appeared, many people were doubting his ability and wanted to kill him for different reasons. Some wanted revenge, some envied him, some were for the sake of gaining emperor's fate. But now, who would still dare to harbor such thoughts?

The news of this battle soon circulated out. Those who boasted that they would kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King all fell silent, no longer daring to speak nonsense in case they were killed for it. The battle achievements of the Saber-Sword Immortal King were too dazzling after that fight. There was no one who wouldn't feel trepidation at the mention of his name.

At this moment, more news spread around the City of Ancient Emperors. That crown prince character sent out another message that if the Saber-Sword Immortal King still refused to seek him out, kneel before him and beg for mercy, he would personally act to hunt him down, crippling his cultivation base before gifting the Saber-Sword Immortal King to his enemies to torture to death.

When this news circulated around, many people exclaimed in admiration. As expected of a crown prince character, he was truly tyrannical enough. No matter how powerful the Saber-Sword Immortal King is, he still wouldn't have the capabilities to act arrogantly before this person!

Chapter 1479: Appearance of Inheritances from the Dao Elements

Qin Wentian vanished once more. This time, he came out to battle because he felt that his emperor’s fate wasn’t strong enough yet. Hence, he came to this location where many geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors gathered, crushing all his enemies to ‘grow’ his emperor’s fate.

After this battle, he left directly, searching for bouts of good fortune in the boundlessly vast City of Ancient Emperors.

Emperor’s fate is collectible amounts of destiny. The stronger one’s destiny is, the more opportunities for good fortune they would be able to see. For this point, Qin Wentian had already verified it. This time, his emperor’s fate grew even more intense and the secrets he was able to see when he passed by some wondrous place, were naturally more in-depth.

As for the voice of that crown prince, although he heard it, he didn’t really bother with it. When one has cultivated to his level, the state of his heart would naturally be extraordinary. How would he be angered because of the words someone had spoken?

In addition, it was rumored that that crown prince was one of those supreme geniuses standing at the very peak in the City of Ancient Emperors, a demon-level genius. Even if he could defeat him, so what of it? Right now, the thing Qin Wentian had to do, was to raise his strength to the peak-stage. When he reached that point, he believed that he would be able to sweep through all immortal kings in the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time, the emperor’s fate here would be all his as more and more destiny accumulated on his body.

However, raising one’s strength wasn’t something that could be done in a single day, especially so when one was already at Qin Wentian’s cultivation realm. Some people were stuck here for thousands or ten thousand of years and were still unable to break through. Although the era was changing and many supreme characters have appeared, but without some opportunities, it was almost impossible for him to reach the peak-stage in a short amount of time.

For such opportunities, Qin Wentian naturally could only search for them in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Not only him, for those geniuses standing at the peak, they were also searching the wilderness for opportunities. Their names have already shook the entire city and all of them had copious amounts of emperor’s fate, almost to the point where their fate turned corporeal. Hence, because they were able to see more things in the City of Ancient Emperors, they naturally learned of more stuff.

This is why the Saber-Sword Immortal King vanished without a trace, but the other ordinary experts who wanted to hunt him down had no idea why this was so. Among them, there were also the immortal kings sent here by the Violet Emperor and a peak-stage crown prince character sent here by the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. The

Saber-Sword Immortal King killed many experts from their Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, this debt of vengeance definitely had to be repaid.

There was also that crown prince who sent out the message wanting Qin Wentian to beg for mercy. His voice completely disregarded and the Saber-Sword Immortal King, making it as though his words were a fart. He was naturally extremely enraged and sent out a command to the experts under him to spare no expense and search for the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

However, how would anyone be able to find him? Right now, Qin Wentian came to a remote mountain. He was here before and back then, he already felt that this mountain was unique. His emperor's fate in the past was enough for him to sense how special this place was, but he wasn't able to completely see through the secrets here.

This time around, he came here once more after his emperor's fate increased. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying golden light and in an instant, the scene changed before him. An ancient immortal palace appeared on this desolate mountain. There were tall pavilions around it and even streams of flowing water and a waterfall cascading down at a mountain by the side.

To his shock, Qin Wentian discovered that there were actually two completely different scenes before him.

"Is this the by-product of some illusionary formation? But why are things so real?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He surveyed this space and slowly walked forward. A moment later, he heard the melodious tune of a zither and couldn't help but to walk in that direction. He came to a pavillion in front of a stream. There was a middle-aged figure with long black hair currently playing a zither.

At this moment, the middle-aged man lifted his gaze and stared at Qin Wentian. At this instant, Qin Wentian seemed to be completely seen through as he entered an illusory void. In this vast space, only he and that man existed.

"Who are you?" An ethereal voice drifted over. Qin Wentian wanted to break free from this illusion yet it was useless no matter how he tried to. This illusion was too tyrannical, dragging him into it with just a glance. He had completely no way to struggle free.

"I'm the Saber-Sword Immortal King." Qin Wentian spoke.

"That's not the whole truth, is it? You have a concealment mask on your face. Why are you hiding your identity?" That voice rang out once more. Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he didn't expect that he would be seen through by this person.

Qin Wentian removed his mask and revealed his original features. "My name is Qin Wentian. I have no choice but to conceal my identity because I have too many enemies. Senior, please don't take offense."

As the sound of his voice faded, the illusory void vanished with it. He once again stood before a middle-aged man who was playing the zither. The eyes of the middle-aged man were extremely terrifying, containing a natural imposingness within.

“Senior, given your cultivation base, why are you in the City of Ancient Emperors?” Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback.

“You completely have no idea what sort of place the City of Ancient Emperors is, right?” That middle-aged man lifted his head as his black eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

“Junior only heard that the City of Ancient Emperors is in an independent space with dao elements from the other immortal realms in it. I have no idea if this is true or false, would senior please provide me with some guidance?” Qin Wentian clasped his hands and asked. This man was able to cause him to be trapped in an illusion with just a glance, he was most definitely an extremely powerful expert.

“There are a total of three dimensions in this independent space. But for the third-level, it’s known as an overlap dimension with emperors and kings being separated in the same space. In order to prevent emperors from seizing inheritances and good fortune that’s for immortal kings, this was the reason why the overlap dimension was created. You guys cannot see each other, only those at the same realm would be in your vision, but in fact, emperors and kings are both in the same dimension.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. There actually was such a thing?

“As for the dao elements of the other immortal realms, this is true but they wouldn’t be present in all eras. Only when the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors changed and the descent of a brand new supreme era is imminent, would these dao elements appear. Also, in such an era, the price for contending for the inheritances of these dao elements, are all exceedingly great.” That middle-aged man explained.

“What is the price?” Qin Wentian asked.

“When a type of dao element appears, there would definitely be many experts contending against each other. The situation is immensely cruel because the inheritance of each dao elements is only limited to a single person. Hence, the vast majority who fought for it would all end up dying. As long as you want to gain an inheritance, you would have to walk on the path of blood and slaughter, defeating everyone under the heavens.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flickered as he felt shock in his heart. In that case, the reason why the black dragon said the rules and era have changed and wanted him to start all over again, contending against the other supreme genius, was this?

“Why is senior so clear about these things?” Qin Wentian curiously asked. “Senior, who are you? Why are you here?”

“Haha, do you feel it’s strange? Because, I’m one of those who failed to gain an inheritance from the dao elements and is suppressed within the City of Ancient Emperors forever.” That expert sighed, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to pound rapidly. “Senior, you are someone from the ancient era?”

“That’s right. Not only me, for every era, but the number of corpses here are countless. But there are also many supreme characters who didn’t die. Their cultivations were sealed and they were suppressed within the city. Ordinary people would have no way to sense or see us but because you have enough emperor’s fate and also cultivate a similar kind of law attribute with me, you are able to sense this place and see me.

“What law attribute?” Qin Wentian asked.

“The law energy of dreams.”

“Is this place a dreamscape created by senior?” Qin Wentian’s gaze flickered. “In that case, that illusory void I was trapped in before, was a dream created by senior?”

“Your reaction is really fast. Whatever you see here, they are all dreams. When dream force fused with some other energy, the people trapped within would feel that there’s no difference from reality despite everything being illusory. Upon seeing the amount of emperor’s fate on your body, I can tell that the rules of the city have changed and the new era is arriving.” That middle-aged man sighed.

“How can junior help senior to break free from here?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Help me to break free? Hahaha!” That middle-aged man started laughing uproariously. “We are connected by fate that’s why I decided to meet you and tell you of the cruel truth. You best take care of yourself.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the scene before his eyes dissipated away. Qin Wentian was still standing before the mountain, but everything before his eyes now was just a stretch of desolation. That middle-aged man was as though he didn’t exist.

Qin Wentian sat cross-legged and directly cultivated right here on the spot. Overlapping dimensions, dreams like reality. Qin Wentian felt that he had gained an insight. He could sense the remnants of the dream force lingering in the area. Before this, he used the laws of dreams to create a nightmare sword art, but dream force should be able to be used for other things instead.

Each cultivation session allowed Qin Wentian’s comprehension of law energies to deepen as his cultivation base climbed up bit by bit.

After a long period of time, Qin Wentian departed. He continued roaming the wilderness and saw many wondrous sights and even entered some secret ruins to cultivate. He had his own opportunities and unknowingly, he had already spent many years in the City of Ancient Emperors.

During these years, the City of Ancient Emperors kept changing and many phenomenons appeared. For example, there was a giant towering tree whose peak touched the sky, it radiated a terrifying law energy that provided a boost to people cultivating underneath it. There were flowers being birthed on mountains, transforming it into a prairie, exuding power from the laws of wind and lightning that killed anyone who neared it.

These wondrous phenomenons were similar to the descent of the Demongod Moutnain. Many people said that they are a prior indication that many opportunities of vast good fortune would soon appear. A major storm would soon sweep across the City of Ancient Emperors.

Finally, the day everyone was talking about, was here.

In the airspace of the City of Ancient Emperors, a brilliant light cascaded down, illuminating everything. At this instant, that towering tree grew more vibrant, it’s branches curled together, as though it was paying respects to a divinity. The flower petals of the prairie swirled about agitatedly, brimming with vitality to welcome the change.

At this moment, the countless supreme characters of the City of Ancient Emperors lifted their heads and stared up at the sky. Over there, they could see boundless runic light transforming into ancient runes of the great dao, shocking each of their hearts.

“Inheritances that we can gain from the dao elements? Are these the stories mentioned in legends? There really are inheritances from the other immortal realms here in the City of Ancient Emperors!” Someone exclaimed in shock.

Chapter 1480: Surrounded by Powerful Enemies

A storm caused the entire City of Ancient Emperors to tremble. They could sense the heavenly opportunities in the air.

As expected, the change in the era caused the rules of the city to change. They had never seen nor heard anything like these phenomena before. They only faintly heard their elders mentioning slightly about the dao elements in the legends.

But to think they would personally witness it today.

At a certain stretch of desolation in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky. Around him, the countless blades of grass turned sharp, radiating law energy that intensified as time passed by.

Far ahead, flower petals could be seen being birthed by rocks on the mountain range.

Despite the wondrous scenes, it was as though he didn't see any of them. A blinding beam of light cascaded down from the sky. Was this one of the dao elements spoken of by that expert in the dream he had earlier?

If one really wanted to contend for the inheritance of these dao elements, the vast majority of those who did so would all die. One had to defeat all geniuses contending for that inheritance to remain free or they would be bound by restrictions of the dao elements and would either die or be suppressed within the City of Ancient Emperors forever.

He soared into the air and gazed in the distance. He realized that the closer he got to the central area of the City of Ancient Emperors, the brighter the beams of light would be. It seemed that the energy from the dao element was clearer too. With a step, his silhouette flashed as he rushed towards there.

Not only for Qin Wentian, right now there were many experts who were also rushing towards the central areas, moving closer and closer to the beam of light. It felt like they were afraid that they might lose out on something if they arrived late.

In the air, numerous magnificent figures soared into the air, bathing in the light. They wanted to see what this dao element was about but none of them were able to see through it.

"This dao element is too mysterious. What law attributes do we need before we can comprehend it?"

"Yeah, with the appearance of dao elements, phenomena appeared in the skies of the City of Ancient Emperors. This is simply shocking, I felt the myriad of existences evolving, as well as some energy of the buddha-path. Such a feeling is extremely strange but I can't tell what's going on at all."

"Seems like we were too excited earlier. If we are unable to see through this, this dao element is completely useless to us. Ultimately, do these inheritances belong only to those supreme characters standing at the peak?"

Many people, after their initial excitement, all discovered that they couldn't comprehend anything and couldn't help but to let out regretful sighs.

"Look over there." An immortal king pointed into the distances. There were quite a few experts sitting cross-legged in the air in different locations as their bodies gleamed with light while they quietly tried to gain comprehensions.

There were also some supreme characters whose emperor's fate glowed with a brilliant light that matches the dao element as they contemplated.

"This is a buddha-path dao element." An expert had pressed his palms together, in the gesture of an ancient buddha as he spoke.

"It seems like emperor's fate is able to help us see through the secrets of the dao element." Someone was enlightened as he mumbled.

Emperor's fate was also destiny. For those who lacked it, they had no destiny accumulated on their beings. Even if dao elements appeared before them, they also wouldn't have any chance to obtain the inheritance. How cruel was this? Only those characters at the peak would have an opportunity to obtain this good fortune.

However, there were also some unusual stellar cultivators whose astral souls were of the buddha-path, gaining a resonance with the dao element, allowing them to see some parts of it clearly. They instantly calmed their state of hearts and had solemn expressions as they focused on gaining more insights.

In a certain direction, Bujie appeared. He had his palms pressed together and was revolving a buddha innate technique as his eyes gleamed with golden light. Buddhic runes circulated around him as he stared at the beam of light. He was successful to a certain extent as he could hear the voice of the great dao whispering to him.

"It's truly a buddha-path dao element." Bujie was sure of this. If this wasn't a buddha-path dao element, he most probably wouldn't be able to sense anything at all given his amount of emperor's fate.

"Buddha-path dao element. What a pity, it's useless to us greater demons from the Desolate Mountains." In the air, at a certain area, a group of demonic experts radiating imposingness stood there. The demon in the lead stared at the beam of light while radiating a royal and unexcelled aura.

"Yeah, us demons wouldn't be able to cultivate this in any case. Seems like those bald donkeys (monks) really have to thank their luck." Another greater demon spoke. They were sitting in a sun carriage that emitted an air of majesty. The experts here were as many as the clouds and all had extraordinary auras. The demon in the lead was none other than the same one who killed a crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty back then. He was one of the most elite greater demons present in the area.

Not only him, there were many peak characters of humanity and demon-kind that also appeared in the air. For those who were not here yet, they were most assuredly rushing over. All of them stopped their cultivation and wanted to pry through the secrets of the dao element.

Among these people, there was a group of beauties in a certain direction, radiating charisma and alluringness. With just a gaze at them, many people would feel their hearts being captivated. Even immortal kings wouldn't dare to casually glance over. These beauties were just too beautiful and it was especially so for the beauty in the lead. She was robed in white, exuding a transcendent aura, untainted by mortal dust. She seemed incomparably pure and flawless, and her skin was as fair as her robes, her figure further accentuated by her clothing. She was so perfect that there were no flaws at all. Her features were as exquisite as those of a sculpture, yet there was a hint of something celestial within, as though she didn't exist in the mortal world.

At the center of the woman's forehead, a faint lotus imprint could be seen, increasing her beauty by a few points. The pure and holy her stood there, yet there was undoubtedly a trace of demonic qi to her aura. There was actually such a pure and holy demoness? This simply exceeded the imaginations of everyone.

Xu Qingyao was here as well. She herself was a rarely-seen beauty. However, when the immortal kings beside her glanced at that woman and glanced at her, they actually discovered that be it in terms of beauty or bearing, Xu Qingyao was a shade inferior. Those women gave off a feeling as though they shouldn't exist in this world at all.

"Vixen." Xu Qingyao silently cursed in her heart. It was very rare for her to see a woman whose charm and beauty exceeded hers. But before this woman, she had no choice but to admit that she was inferior. There was also the slightest trace of jealousy in her heart.

Also, this group of females are actually all vixens, nine-tailed vixens!

That demonic woman in the lead didn't even glance at Xu Qingyao but was staring at the beam of light from the sky. Xu Qingyao was the only one treating the woman as a competitor as she compared themselves.

Other than this, in all different directions, magnificent characters appeared one after another.

Qin Wentian finally rushed over. His gaze landed on the beam of light and due to his emperor's fate, he could clearly see the light being made up of countless runes that were clear to his eyes. He was also able to tell that this was a buddha-path dao element. Each and every rune here contained a mysterious energy that's suitable for buddhist-path cultivators to gain insight from.

The runes, that cascaded down unceasingly, were like the words of a book on the Great Dao, immeasurably deep.

Qin Wentian saw Bujie. That fellow cultivates in the buddha-path and was able to sense this dao element. Sadly, his emperor's fate wasn't enough and he had no way to see through its secret.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King. This fellow finally appeared."

"He is truly the Saber-Sword Immortal King. This fellow always disappears for many years after an illustrious battle. Now that dao elements have appeared, he finally couldn't control it any longer and decided not to hide. But how would his enemies spare him?"

Xu Qingyao also saw Qin Wentian. A strange light flashed in her eyes, this crazy fellow appeared again and the amount of emperor's fate behind him was actually already so strong to this extent. This was simply too shocking, he should already be at the point where he could contend against those geniuses standing at the peak. Although Qin Wentian's fame wasn't as high as them yet, the deeds he has done and his battle achievements were simply too dazzling, resulting in him having so much emperor's fate.

There were some greater demons who noticed the amount of emperor's fate on Qin Wentian. One of the greater demons coldly spoke, "Who is this human cultivator? He actually has such a shocking amount of emperor's fate."

"Who are you?" Instantly, another greater demon from the Desolate Mountains stared straight at Qin Wentian as he asked.

With a flash in his gaze, Qin Wentian turned to the greater demon who spoke as he replied, "This seat is the Saber-Sword Immortal King."

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, to think that you have such power. No wonder you are so arrogant back then when we were in Gazing Emperor City." Another greater demon spoke, it was none other than the demonic young man who sat upon one of the floating thrones back then. He met the Saber-Sword Immortal King before.

"We still remembered how you killed a member of my race back then. To think that you are so famous in the City of Ancient Emperors now." A demonic dragon in human form spoke in a glacial tone, staring at Qin Wentian.

"If you want revenge, you can make your move anytime." Qin Wentian's expression was calm as he regarded the greater demons here.

"What arrogance." A supreme greater demon with copious amounts of emperor's fate coldly spoke. "However, since you can be so famous in the City of Ancient Emperors, most probably ordinary peak-stage demon kings wouldn't be able to defeat you. No wonder you are so proud of yourself. But right now, I advise you to better act with more restraint."

"Let me kill him." A greater demon icily spoke.

"No need for that, there would definitely be other humans making a move to deal with him. Why do you need to act?" A greater demon spoke. And as expected, at this moment, a group of humans appeared. The person in the lead was clad in a yellow robe and exuded imposingness, and an unexcelled aura like the king of the world.

Within this crowd, Qin Wentian also saw a familiar face - Huang Shatian who was at the immortal king realm. Clearly, this group of experts were from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

The man in the lead was brimming with a boundlessly vast and mighty aura. There was a crown on his head and it was clear that he is a crown prince character of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, someone with an extraordinary status. He was one of the leaders of this group from his empire here who entered the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian recognized Huang Shatian but Huang Shatian had no idea that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was none other than Qin Wentian. Hence, there was no change to his expression, it was as cold as ever. After all, the Saber-Sword Immortal King had killed many experts of his Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Chapter 1481: Grand Battle Against Huang Jiutian

Qin Wentian's gaze landed on the leading character of this group from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Huang Jiutian, a crown prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, someone with the cultivation base at the peak of the immortal king realm. His combat prowess is extraordinary and ordinary immortal kings simply weren't worthy of even a mention before him.

Right now, in order to deal with this Saber-Sword Immortal King, the strongest character of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire actually came here.

"RUMBLE!" A bright light flashed as a resplendent emperor light radiated from Huang Jiutian. Projections of divine weapons could be seen in the light screen behind his back. This ability was similar to what Huang Shatian used back then but was much stronger in comparison.

"Since you dare to kill someone from my empire, you shall die." Huang Jiutian didn't say much, directly going straight to the point.

"Those who wish to kill me, yet when their skills are not up to the mark, all of them deserved to die." Qin Wentian's tone of voice was tyrannical. Even when facing Huang Jiutian, he was as domineering as ever.

Many people turned their gazes over feeling shock in their hearts. This Saber-Sword Immortal King was like how he was in the past, lawless and tyrannical. In his eyes, there was neither fear nor reverence. Even when facing Huang Jiutian, he refused to bow his head.

"BOOM!" At this moment, the space trembled as more shockingly powerful auras appeared. There was a group of experts riding in a chariot, exuding auras of majesticness. This was especially so for the person in the lead. The demonic beasts pulling the chariot were all demon-king level hydras. Such a demonic beast was usually powerful enough to rule over an area in the immortal realms, but they were actually willing to submit as slaves, acting as a beast of burden.

From this, one could very well imagine how extraordinary the person sitting in the lead was.

That supreme crown prince character has finally arrived.

"Vile creature. This crown prince has ordered you to seek me out to apologize twice but you actually dared to ignore me? Right now, why are you still not kneeling when you see this crown prince?" That supreme crown prince in the air coldly spoke, his voice thundering through the area with unquestionable authority. It was like his words were that of an emperor decree. Everyone had to obey him.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at this person. He had heard the words sent out by this crown prince before. This supreme crown prince was none other than the Crown Prince Yan of the Senluo Immortal Empire, with the title Yama King. He is one of those pursuing Xu Qingyao. Right now, the emperor's fate behind him was incomparably radiant and was in the form of a malevolent dragon, unexcelled in the world.

"Two crown princes have arrived here. One from the Senluo Immortal Empire and the other from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. This Saber-Sword Immortal King is in for it, he came here of his own initiative and now, it would be tough for him to flee even if given wings." Many experts felt pity for Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian was arrogant, everyone was impressed by his strength. But now, facing against the two crown princes, especially so with regards to Yama King, it was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to win against them.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the Yama King, Crown Prince Yan Luowang of the Senluo Immortal Empire, was publicly acknowledged to be one of the strongest individuals here in the City of Ancient Emperors. His combat prowess was unrivalled, none can stand against him. There were once where some peak-stage immortal kings that had dared to compete against him for some treasures and they were all killed with a single strike from him. His strength was basically on a different level, and he was exceedingly famous with everyone knowing him in the central regions of the immortal realms.

"Who the hell do you think you are, daring to speak to this seat like this. Don't you know how those people died?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Yama King sitting in the chariot. Regardless of how powerful this opponent is, he himself was already a mid-stage immortal king. There was no need to show any weakness or give face to a mere peak-stage immortal king.

The hearts of everyone trembled. What a good Saber-Sword Immortal King. Tyrannical and lawless, simply having no regards for anyone in his eyes. How lofty a character was the Yama King? Yet he still dared to reply in such a manner, even referring to himself as 'this seat' when speaking to the Yama King and even telling him that he did not know why the others died? How audacious was this?

"Hahaha, there's actually someone who dares to speak to this crown prince like this. I said once before that if you didn't appear before me to beg for mercy, I will cripple your cultivation and gift you to your enemies for them to torture. Since I said it, I will naturally make it happen. How dare you act so insolent towards me." The Yama King cast a glance at Xu Qingyao before turning back to Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke.

His personality was always like this, lofty and high-up in the sky, peering down with disdain at everyone.

"I will handle my own matters. You don't have to do things on my behalf." Xu Qingyao spoke. Although the Yama King wanted to show his kind intentions by dealing with Qin Wentian, she didn't really like the Yama King's personality. In the future, if they really became dao companions, would his attitude be like this when speaking to her as well?

"Your parents instructed me before to take care of you, I will naturally comply with their instructions. Now that someone actually dared to abduct you away, how can I spare him?" The Yama King coldly spoke. He then continued, "Huang Jiutian, since you have a grudge with him, this prince shall allow you to fight him first. If you are unable to handle it, this prince will personally act then."

"A mere Saber-Sword Immortal King but you think I cannot handle him? I will finish him off for sure." Huang Jiutian's strength was weaker than Yan Luowang, but he was also an extraordinary character. How could he show any weakness here? His tone was filled with arrogance and his aura gushed forth.

"Earlier, those who wished to kill this seat have all died one after the other in my hands. I really want to see how you two crown princes have the qualifications to act so arrogantly in front of me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke as terrifying law energies circulated around him. His body was like an indestructible one, radiating a golden brilliance.

"Those people you killed, how can you compare them to I, Huang Jiutian?" Huang Jiutian stepped out, causing the sky to change color as his law domain manifested. In an instant, a resplendent kings light illuminated his surroundings. His astral soul materialized in the center of his law domain. In his surroundings, numerous human emperors appeared, gigantic and imposing, exuding a sense of imperiousness that would cause people to unconsciously want to submit.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, do you know your crime?" The emperors all spoke at the same instant, their voices converging together, producing a thunderous roar that shook the heavens. Countless beams of emperor light shot towards Qin Wentian. For ordinary peak-stage immortal kings, they wouldn't even be able to withstand the beams of light produced by the law domain and would die without a doubt.

Qin Wentian's body gleamed with a brilliant light, like a divine body. When those resplendent beams of light blasted into him, they actually had no way to break through his defense.

This scene once again reminded the crowd how strong the Saber-Sword Immortal King's body of laws was as their hearts shuddered.

"Quite a powerful body." Huang Jiutian's expression was calm. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King was so easily killed, he wouldn't be so famous.

Boundless light congregated behind him as the human emperors that manifested roared, causing countless divine weapons to appear, projecting their divine might which engulfed the law domain, capable of destroying everything.

"RUMBLE!" Waves of that destructive might gushed towards Qin Wentian. When Qin Wentian stepped out, numerous divine weapons slashed towards him, smashing into his body as the impact caused layers of his defense to be broken apart one by one. If this continued, his defense would be completely shattered sooner or later.

"BOOM!"

Stepping out, Qin Wentian released his own law domain. This entire space seemed to be pressed down upon by a crushing pressure from a divine pagoda. The suppressive might with the holy will was able to crush everything here, causing the divine weapons to break apart.

Huang Jiutian's eyes flashed with a bright light when he felt the suppressive pressure. What a powerful law domain, it was akin to a supreme grand formation that had boundless might.

However, Huang Jiutian grabbed out in the air. The human emperors all mirrored his actions as a wave of king's might caused chaotic currents to converged together, forming an energy beam that smashed into Qin Wentian's body. Qin Wentian was forced back, but before he could regain his footing, a chaotic storm of energy bore down on him, wanting to tear him into pieces.

"This law domain is able to boost the strength of his attacks. Huang Jiutian, as expected of a crown prince character that's at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm." Qin Wentian silently mused. Although he was arrogant when he spoke, he knew he definitely couldn't afford to underestimate his enemies and be careless.

His sword intent towered up into the sky as he brandished his sword. With a slash, the storm was slashed apart. He then rushed out, piercing forth with his sword while unleashing the nightmare sword art, causing Huang Jiutian to sink into a daze momentarily. However, what sort of character was Huang Jiutian? How would he be confused for long? He instantly reacted and punched out as the human emperors around him mirrored his actions. Their fist imprint combined together, and unleashed a swath of destruction as it flew towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's sword strikes had the titanic might of true dragons as he clashed head-on with the fist imprint. A deafening explosive sound rang out. Huang Jiutian folded ancient seals as the human emperors fused together, manifesting an ancient one that radiated a powerful might that locked down this space.

"You can die now!"

Huang Jiutian coldly roared as boundless divine weapons shot towards Qin Wentian, humming intensely and emitting sounds of the Great Dao. A supreme might birthed as he slammed out many emperor palm strikes, creating powerful seals, wanting to destroy everything.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a demonic light as he stared at Huang Jiutian. His bloodline power erupted as a blood-red glow radiated from him.

"SLASH!" Qin Wentian howled as his sharp sword frenziedly attacked, shattering the ancient seals one after another. But even so, there was still an overwhelming might boring down on him, crushing Qin Wentian.

Huang Jiutian had a cold look on his face as he saw Qin Wentian's figure vanishing.

"A mid-stage immortal king also dares to challenge the prestige of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. You are simply grossly overestimating yourself." Huang Jiutian's aura gradually retracted as he revealed a victorious smile.

The people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the surrounding experts were all stunned. What was going on with Huang Jiutian?

Earlier, Qin Wentian's sword strike had opened up a pathway. Although he was injured, he managed to dodge the brunt of the impact. Why was Huang Jiutian speaking like this? Did he believe that he has already killed Qin Wentian?

"This…" The spectators were bewildered. All of a sudden, the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's countenances drastically changed. Was Huang Jiutian caught in an illusory art?

"CAREFUL!" They roared, warning Huang Jiutian!

Chapter 1482: Supreme Crown Prince

An incomparably resplendent sword beam suddenly erupted at the instant Huang Jiutian retracted his aura, impossibly quick. A roc shadow flashed amidst the light, brimming with the power of a supreme holy will.

Huang Jiutian was shocked awake. His eyes narrowed, staring with shock at the scene before him. How can this be? He was a peak-stage immortal king, a person that stands at the very peak. Hasn't he already killed Qin Wentian with his earlier attack? Shattering his body so badly that his bones crumbled into dust, disintegrating in thin air. But now, what was going on?

"Illusion? But given his cultivation base, how can it be possible for him to bewilder me?" Huang Jiatian silently mused as his aura flared up once more, instantly understanding what just happened. Although he was still unclear how it happened, this wasn't the time to seek out answers. The sword strike was already slashing towards him, wanting to take his life.

His law energy flowed wildly as his defense was maximized to its limits. Huang Jiutian gave a thunderous roar, he was like a supreme ancient emperor and his body abruptly expanded in size. Huang Jiutian knew that this sword strike by his opponent was too quick, there was simply no way for him to evade, he could only forcefully defend head-on against it. Naturally while defending, he didn't forget to launch his own attack to weaken the power of the Saber-Sword Immortal King's sword attack.

However, Huang Jiutian just relaxed and released control over all his energy earlier while Qin Wentian had been preparing for an ultimate killing strike. How could the power of both be compared?

The great roc shone dazzlingly, its wings even sharper than sharp swords. The sword attack manifested a roc and the holy will from Eastern Tomb infused it, granting it indomitable might. A deafening sound rang out, Huang Jiutian howled in pain as a huge bloody wound opened up in his chest.

Borrowing the impact, he retreated with explosive speed, reaching a location far away.

Lowering his head, glancing at the wound on his chest, the golden blood of kings could be seen flowing out of his wound. Despite so, his wound was gradually recovering. He lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian, "How did you do this?"

"Illusion arts. Don't you know what happened?" Qin Wentian stared at his opponent as he replied.

"Impossible, your cultivation base is only at the mid-stage. How can ordinary illusion art confuse me?" Huang Jiutian didn't believe it.

"Frog in a well. You always think of yourself as high up in the air, how could someone like you understand the abilities of this seat?" Qin Wentian tyrannically replied.

"Royal brother be careful, you are still in the illusion!" Huang Shatian shouted, reminding Huang Jiutian. Huang Jiutian stared in front of him only to see that Qin Wentian vanished again before reappearing at the side. Huang Jiutian earlier seemed to be talking to thin air.

"Chi…" Another bright beam of light flashed by. Huang Jiutian gave a loud roar. In fact, he even closed his eyes and attempted to use his immortal sense to lock onto Qin Wentian's position. When he saw Qin Wentian's sword strike arriving, he manifested an ancient emperor with no hesitation, using it for defense. But when this sword strike landed, a bloody wound appeared on his arm as the terrifying sword intent gushed into his body, intent on ravaging his inner organs.

How can this be? He actually fell into the illusion continuously? Everything was just like reality, including the reactions of the crowd. There were no flaws at all.

"What's going on?" The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stood together as their auras gushed forth, prepared to act at any moment. How could the illusion arts of this Saber-Sword Immortal King be so powerful? Before this, they only heard that his attacks, defense and law domains were tyrannically strong, but they had never heard that this person was proficient in illusionary arts as well.

In addition, this wasn't some ordinary illusion technique, the Saber-Sword Immortal King caused Huang Jiutian to sink into a completely different space where he had no inkling that he was in an illusion at all. If not, he wouldn't have spoken out loud to himself, convinced in his victory.

"His eyes seem a little demonic. Royal brother, but I don't know if things would be effective if you close your eyes." Huang Shatian observed the battle carefully. Huang Jiutian was a peak-stage immortal king with unparalleled combat prowess yet he actually met with such a terrifying opponent. This Saber-Sword Immortal King was someone with only a mid-stage cultivation. Huang Jiutian surpassed his opponent by a full level but couldn't do anything to him?

Given how vast the immortal realms were, there are truly outstanding talents all around. Just speaking of the City of Ancient Emperors, there were quite a few people standing at the peak who were already more outstanding than Huang Jiutian.

This involuntarily caused Huang Shatian to recall a person. That incomparably magnificent figure that shattered his confidence and caused his personality to change - Qin Wentian.

"If royal brother encounters danger, we have to act." A person transmitted his voice to the others. Although they might lose face, it was impossible for them to watch on passively if Huang Jiutian was going to be slain by the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"Mhm." The other experts agreed as they continued to observe the battle. They discovered that other than the Saber-Sword Immortal King using illusionary techniques, he even erupted forth with the power of his bloodline, causing his attacks to grow more violent, brimming with boundless might. Given the momentum now, the situation was very disadvantageous towards Huang Jiutian.

At this moment, everyone saw Qin Wentian suddenly seem to just give up on the combat after slashing out another strike. His body then floated to the side but Huang Jiutian was exuding overwhelming might, frenziedly attacking empty space as he shouted, "Accept your death!"

"Royal brother!" Huang Shatian roared again. At this moment, an old peak-stage immortal king from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire stepped out, moving towards the battlefield as he slashed out a sword beam aiming for Qin Wentian.

Huang Jiutian also finally woke up from his daze. But when he came to his senses, he only saw another sword attack blasting into him. If it wasn't for his defense being strong enough, in addition to the augmentation provided by the manifestation of the ancient emperor, he would already have died.

When Qin Wentian wanted to follow up, that sword attack by the old immortal king had already reached him. He could only give up on his notion of continuing to attack Huang Jiutian.

"Royal brother, are you okay?" Huang Shatian asked.

Huang Jiutian took out a medical pill and consumed it, as the blood in his body was stimulated. His pale face regained color as his wounds gradually closed up. However, his body was still trembling, this was not only because of the injuries but also because of the shame of being defeated. He didn't reply to Huang Shatian and was coldly staring at Qin Wentian as he asked, "How the hell did you manage to do it? Why is it useless even when I closed my eyes to avoid using my vision?"

Qin Wentian naturally didn't use an ordinary illusionary technique. Back then when he was roaming the wilderness, he met an ancient character that was being suppressed. Qin Wentian managed to gain some insights there and improved his own techniques. Although his level wasn't as high as that man, he was still able to easily confuse Huang Jiutian.

Naturally, if his opponent was someone whose cultivation was far beneath him, the dream he created would be the same as reality to that opponent, causing them to unable to break out of it.

For this fight, Huang Jiutian's cultivation base was higher than him and Huang Jiutian also possessed a powerful will. It was extremely difficult to confuse him but Qin Wentian still managed to do so. He used the soul energy aspect from the Undying Scripture and fused it together with his dream law energy and manage to succeed.

Although Huang Jiutian managed to ultimately break free from it, but it was already sufficient to trap him in an illusion for a few seconds in a fight of this level. If it wasn't for that old man from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire interfering, he would have already killed Huang Jiutian.

But how would Qin Wentian tell Huang Jiutian so much?

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Is this man the strongest expert from your side?" Qin Wentian mockingly asked. "Wanting to kill me? If it wasn't for others interfering, this crown prince would have already died by this seat's sword."

"Do you dare to fight me fairly without using illusionary techniques?" Huang Jiutian was angered from embarrassment as he roared.

"Illusionary techniques aren't considered a part of this seat's strength? Fighting fairly? If we did so, you would already be a corpse. As a crown prince of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, can you be any more shameless?" Qin Wentian spoke with cold disdain. The surrounding experts were all speechless, they didn't expect Huang Jiutian to actually be defeated. Who else would still be able to suppress this Saber-Sword Immortal King?

"HAHAHA!" A arrogant laughter rang out. Qin Wentian and the others raised their heads, staring at the Yama King who was sitting in the chariot pulled by hydras. The Yama King laughed, "Saber-Sword, I will take back what I said. Your strength is extraordinary and is bound to accomplish great things in the future. Your accomplishments might even equal mine. Right now, I am willing to give you a chance. As long as you kneel and apologize, and become my follower, I will not make things difficult for you."

"This Yama King actually wants to recruit him now? He must have been shocked after witnessing the battle between Huang Jiutian and the Saber-Sword Immortal King and knew how powerful the Saber-Sword Immortal King is. In the future, this man will definitely become one of those strongest few in the City of Ancient Emperors and hence, the Yama King wanted to recruit him as a subordinate." Everyone silently mused. From this, one could see how extraordinary the Saber-Sword Immortal King is, even causing Yan Luowang to take back the words he said.

It was just that given how outstanding the Saber-Sword Immortal King is, would he really be willing to submit? Now, it was only because his cultivation base was slightly weaker. If he was at the peak-phase of the peak-stage, wouldn't he be a character equal to the Yama King? Is it really possible for him to kneel down and apologize? This was undoubtedly a great humiliation if he did so.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he replied, "If you kneel and apologize to me, I can forget about everything that happened today. I won't find trouble for you in the future."

"Interesting." Yama King laughed. "I know a character on our levels is bound to have some arrogance. However, don't forget that although you might be able to stand equally with me in the future, you might die here today. It isn't easy for you to reach your current level, if you die here, all your dreams would turn into froth and shadows, what a waste of your life."

"Also, don't assume my combat prowess is the same level as Huang Jiutian. This crown prince is completely different from him. Have you thought things through clearly?" The arrogance in the Yama King's voice towered up into the sky, he simply didn't have Huang Jiutian in his eyes at all. For a character like him who was widely proclaimed as the tyrannical and supreme crown prince by the public, his arrogance would naturally exceed ordinary people. Such a character would surely have boundless arrogance and a wildly ambitious heart.

Qin Wentian glanced at the emperor's fate behind the Yama King. It was resplendent to the extreme and from the looks of the emperor's fate, Qin Wentian also understood that Huang Jiutian and this Yama King were truly on completely different levels.

But even so, was it possible that he would kneel here and apologize?

"Today, this seat, at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, shall test the strength of characters who are at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm of the City of Ancient Emperors. I really want to see what capabilities do you have, daring to want me as a follower." Qin Wentian's aura surged forth as his battle intent soared up into the sky!

Chapter 1483: Asura Prison

The people in the surroundings were completely shocked, they didn't expect the Saber-Sword Immortal King to actually dare challenge Yama King like this.

"Yama King, a mid-stage immortal king is going to challenge you?" A supreme greater demon turned his gaze over as he spoke.

This supreme demon sat in the sun chariot and was a royal-blooded one. His eyes were like the sun as he stared at this scene with interest. There weren't many people that could make him feel interest. The Yama King was one of them. Among the humans in the City of Ancient Emperors, the Yama King could be considered to be one of the strongest peak-stage immortal kings here. Huang Jiutian still wasn't qualified enough but today, a mid-stage immortal king actually challenged the Yama King so brazenly. This was sufficient to make him glance over with interest.

"Hahaha, you want to see this crown prince's strength?" Yama King laughed as he stared at Qin Wentian. His arrogant laughter actually caused the space around him to tremble. The spectators in the surroundings felt their bodies shaking from the force of his laughter. This was too terrifying, his laughter was like the sound a desolate beast would emit, and akin to having the power of the sound of the great dao, causing one to feel extreme unease.

Yama King's booming laughter thundered out, some of those initial-stage immortal kings whose cultivation bases were weaker, had no choice but to retreat further away. Even mid-stage immortal kings had to step back. Their bodies were trembling, their blood vessels on the verge of collapse and their vision turned blurry. Staring at the supreme crown prince in the chariot pulled by hydras, their hearts had great tidal waves of shock and fear. Was this the strength of the supreme crown prince? It was truly too overwhelming. There was no way for Huang Jiutian to compare with him.

The figure of the supreme crown prince slowly stood up. His laughter continued as his aura gushed forth, causing him to shine so brightly, as though he was a god staring down at all from the skies.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, he had an unsightly expression. Even with his current level of strength, he still felt his heart and soul trembling from the power of the laughter. This laughter seemed to contain a magical power within it, able to stir up the law energies of heaven and earth. This Yama King was too strong, a character on a different level compared to Huang Jiutian. No wonder he dared to speak with so much arrogance, having no regards for anyone at all.

"Since you want to see the strength of this crown prince, this crown prince shall grant you your wish." A thunderous roar echoed out, shaking the skies. He stood there loftily as his body expanded, giving off a sense of majesticness, a king among kings.

Many people felt a little despair when they saw this scene. Was this the grand era? Even for peak-stage immortal kings on the same level, some were able to cause others to sigh as they shook their heads in inferiority. Both the

Yama King and the Saber-Sword Immortal King were characters like this. Their strength was so high that it was sufficient to cause those on the same level to feel useless.

In this world, it seems like it's true that there are those who were already born extraordinary. No wonder he is the supreme crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire. There are so many princes there, with as many experts as the clouds, and there are even princes with cultivation bases at the immortal emperor realm. However, Yan Luowang, the Yama King, was the next in line for ascension, he was directly conferred as the supreme crown prince and everyone accepted it.

The Yama King stared at Qin Wentian with disdain. He was still laughing as he spoke, "Asura Prison!"

As the sound of his voice rang out, cracks appeared on the surface of the ground in the surroundings as a terrifying law energy engulfed everything. A blast of pure power blasted into Qin Wentian. With a deafening boom, Qin Wentian's body was forced back as he groaned in pain. Lifting his head, he only saw the sky changing color as this entire space transformed into a law domain - the Asura Prison.

Asura Prison was like a heavenly prison, terrifying to the extreme. Blood-colored lava permeated the entire area, there was a violent-feeling to the darkness as well as a wild chaotic might. This law domain resembled the underworld, it became a space where the absolute control of everything is in the hands of the Yama King.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned, he discovered that he had no way to assert control on the law energy outside his body, he was unable to form a connection with heaven and earth to borrow the power of other law-attributes. The cold wind blowing past this hell-like place had changed the heavenly laws completely. This is the domain of the Yama King, no one could interfere inside here.

"This king can tell that you are extraordinary. I'm giving you one final chance. If you are willing to, just kneel and submit to me." Yama King's voice rang out, echoing through the skies.

"Scram!" Qin Wentian roared, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. The Saber-Sword Immortal King actually still refused to submit.

However, the Saber-Sword Immortal King was considered a supreme character after all. How could such a person be willing to submit to others? What a pity, since he refused to submit, the Yama King would kill him for sure, showing no mercy.

"Scram?" The Yama King laughed out loud again. His laughter grew more and more terrifying, shaking the heavens and earth. That earlier sensation of everything collapsing could be felt again and alongside with his laughter, the Asura Prison started to manifest numerous hell-fiends. These fiends were all gigantic and had underworld spears in their hands. Some of the more powerful ones were known as king fiends, all of them had three-heads and six-arms and were wielding wolf fang clubs, radiating an extremely fearsome aura as though they originated from the abyss.

"When Yama King fights against his enemies, he only needs to depend on his Asura Prison domain to finish off peak-stage immortal kings. Simply terrifying to the extreme, how would this Saber-Sword Immortal King defend against it?" The immortal kings from the central regions were all extremely familiar with Yan Luowang and knew how scary he could be. Yan Luowang, the Yama King, was simply a fiend in human disguise. His Asura Prison was able to suppress and negate law energy to some extent, causing the laws of his opponent to be useless.

Qin Wentian had a heavy expression on his face, he could feel how strong this Yama King was. One could say that the Yama King was the strongest opponent he has ever faced up till now.

In his body, his astral souls flared, brimming with law energy, filling his body up with power. He had to kill his way out of here. If he fought in this domain, he could only depend on the energy within his body and had no way to even unleash his law domain. It would be equivalent to waiting for death, he would have no chance at all.

This Asura Prison was truly powerful, it actually had the ability to create a zone of negation where other laws would be heavily suppressed. With no way to connect to the astral constellations in the nine heavenly layers, opponents trapped within the Asura Prison could only wait for death.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying underworld king spear stabbed towards him. This spear was like the spear of the death god, having the power to destroy everything.

Qin Wentian brandished his sword and saber as the law energy within his body surged forth. With a cleave of his saber, a dark beam of light collided against the underworld king spear. However, the underworld king spear held the power of negation, it scattered the saber-law energy and broke apart the beam of light easily, continuing on its way towards Qin Wentian.

"Even the manifested fiends are capable of negating law energy too?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. For immortal kings, all of their attacks were infused with law energy. If an opponent had the ability to negate law energy, the power of the attacks unleashed would undoubtedly be greatly diminished, and it would also result in one's defense being easier to be broken.

Qin Wentian lifted his fist that brimmed with vajra holy might. With a single punch, he shattered the spear. His eyes coldly regarded the countless fiends in this domain.

The Asura Prison trembled violently as more and more fiends manifested. Qin Wentian didn't even have the chance to fight the Yama King directly. The ability of this law domain was too terrifying. Huang Jiutian simply couldn't be compared to him.

A three-headed and six-armed king fiend wielded a wolf fang club, smashing down towards Qin Wentian with boundless might. Chaotic currents flooded the area as Qin Wentian retaliated. His body glowed with golden vajra light and his palm strike manifested a golden dragon, shattering the king fiend.

Behind him, a gigantic fiend moved towards him, lifting his foot to stomp down on Qin Wentian. The fiend's body was covered with lava flames and dark devilish might, as though it originated from the abyss. Destructive flames engulfed the target area of the stomp as the fiend's foot descended.

"Swish~" Qin Wentian's speed was extremely fast. A pair of roc wings appeared behind his back as he evaded the stomp. When the giant foot crushed down, the Asura Prison vibrated wildly as the fiends continued launching unceasing attacks at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's speed erupted explosively as he arced through the air with marvelous movements, evading the attack.

"His movement techniques are so strong too. What other abilities is the Saber-Sword Immortal King hiding?" Many people were shocked. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was truly an outstanding elite. Sadly, his opponent today was the supreme crown prince, the Yama King. The Yama King's cultivation base was higher and his combat prowess was extraordinary too. The Saber-Sword Immortal King had no choice but to be suppressed despite his power.

"Evading? How long can you evade for in my Asura Prison?" The crown prince laughed loudly. His palm stretched out as the law domain turned even more terrifying. Even more king fiends appeared, occupying the entire area.

"The supreme crown prince truly does live up to his reputation." A supreme immortal king from the central regions silently mused. Those who were in the central regions all understood how terrifying Yan Luowang was.

Qin Wentian glanced at the numerous fiends around him as his expression turned ashen. In the Asura Prison, he can only use the law energy inside his body. If this continued, he wouldn't even have the chance to get near the Yama King.

"Swish." Qin Wentian shone with a resplendent light as he soared into the sky, wanting to exit this law domain. However, the Yama King merely laughed. The fiends in the area all lashed out attacks towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian danced about with the saber and sword in his hands, cleaving everything apart but there seemed to be no end to the number of fiends spawning. The power of this Asura Prison seemed endless. And finally, with a loud bang, Qin Wentian was struck by an attack. He coughed out blood as his body fell to the ground.

"BANG!" Another monstrous palm imprint slammed down, smacking towards Qin Wentian. Luckily, Qin Wentian's defense was insanely high. His defense didn't shatter, but the light glowing around him dimmed a little.

"RUMBLE!" That fearsome huge foot appeared once more, trampling downwards. After that, a thunderous boom rang out, shocking the hearts of everyone. Qin Wentian was being trampled underneath that foot, it was unknown if he was already dead or still alive.

"Has the Saber-Sword Immortal King died?" The crowd mused silently.

Chapter 1484: Defeat

The attention of all the spectators was focused there as they sighed in their hearts, feeling that it was truly a pity.

However, the immortal realms were always like this, incomparably brutal. Although the Saber-Sword Immortal King was a demon-level supreme genius. If one wanted to rise up in this grand era, that person had to defeat the countless geniuses underneath the heavens. Despite how outstanding your talent might be, you would still have the probability of dying. Also, this was merely a battle at the immortal king level. If these people here wanted to ascend in the future, they still had to contend with other immortal emperors.

"As expected of the supreme crown prince. There are many peak-stage immortal kings who aren't even qualified to clean his shoes for him. His Asura Prison contains many different kinds of law-attribute, as well as a secret art of the Senluo Immortal Empire, achieving a perfect fusion. His cultivation base is also at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. Only those true elites standing at the very peak of the immortal-king realm can contend against him."

"What a pity. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King was at the peak-stage too, the battle would surely be even more fascinating. Sadly, we won't be able to see it any more." Many of the spectators sighed when they saw Qin Wentian being crushed underneath the giant foot. The death of a supreme character like the Saber-Sword Immortal King was truly a pity. If he broke through to the peak-stage, he would surely be one of those standing at the peak of the immortal-king realm. For this point, even the supreme crown prince the Yama King, agreed. But since the Saber-Sword Immortal King refused to submit, it meant that he was an enemy. Since this was the case, he could only kill him.

"He died…?" A strange sadness appeared in Xu Qingyao's heart, she actually couldn't feel joy at all. Although this fellow had abducted her in the past, he didn't do anything inappropriate to her during the seven days and nights he held her captive, If not, given the tyrannical disposition of the Saber-Sword Immortal King, how would he care about her identity and status if he was truly a lecher? He would do her without a doubt.

In addition, the strength he displayed later on had really shocked her. He was simply too outstanding. Other than his cultivation base being at the mid-stage, all other aspects of his strength could be considered equal to those immortal kings standing at the very peak.

"This king has given him a choice. Since he refused to be my follower, I had no choice but to kill him." The Yama King loftily spoke, his voice filled with a cold disdain. The hydras pulled the chariot towards him, he sat down on the chariot once more as the Asura Prison vanished. Qin Wentian's figure then appeared after the manifestation of the giant foot disappeared. Many wounds could be seen on him, flowing with fresh blood. It was like he had been crushed with that stomp and died. But for some reason, his body was floating in the air.

"Huh?" The eyes of many flickered with a strange light. Could it be that he still hasn't died?

Only to see that right now at this moment, numerous figures rushed over. There were two groups of experts that just arrived and among them, many had looks of worry on their faces.

"Southern Phoenix Clan?" Someone spoke in a low voice. Among these experts, there were actually some from the Southern Phoenix Clan. There were even many holy maidens among them. Nanfeng Yunxi's expression turned pale as her heart pounded violently. She came to Qin Wentian's side and stretched out a trembling hand. She knew that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Yama King. As a peak-stage immortal king who self-proclaims that you are unrivalled, you are actually making a move against a mid-stage immortal king. Don't you know shame?" A peak-stage immortal king holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan stared up in the air as she snorted.

"This king has already given him a chance. If he submits and becomes my follower, I will forget what he did before. However, he refused to do so. How can you blame me? Also, when this king wants to do things, do I need you all to interfere in my decisions?" The Yama King stared down with icy disdain at the holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Before this in the Gazing Emperor City, the Saber-Sword Immortal King did help the Southern Phoenix Clan out before. Seems like they must have feelings for him. The Southern Phoenix Clan has the bloodline of our demonkind. If they are willing to become our companions, we might consider helping the Saber-Sword Immortal King to take revenge." A supreme greater demon laughed, his words causing the expressions of the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan's to turn icy.

Tuoba Saintsky, Jun Mengchen and the others also came here. Jun Mengchen radiated a terrifying aura, Tuoba Saintsky glanced at him and stated, "He shouldn't have died. If not, he wouldn't be still floating in the air."

"Kacha…" Only to see that a cracking sound could be heard from Qin Wentian's body. After that, a wave of devil might gush forth from Qin Wentian, causing the eyes of everyone to gleam. What sort of freak is this Saber-Sword Immortal King exactly? He didn't die from that? Not only so, he was even proficient in devil-path energy? Has he cultivated some devil arts before?

Gushing sounds rang out, akin to the sound of blood flowing within veins. His bones vibrated as devil might churned wildly as the wounds on Qin Wentian's body gradually closed up. An intrigued expression could be seen on the Yama King's face. His Asura Prison created so many powerful fiends that launched countless attacks with power equal to the peak-stage of the immortal king realm yet they were still unable to kill Qin Wentian?

"BOOM!" A huge amount of devil might shot up into the sky. Qin Wentian stood up as an icy light gleamed in his eyes. He soared into the air, his movements resembling a great roc as he rushed towards the Yama King.

"He is actually still alive?" The eyes of everyone flashed with a strange light. Not only did he not die, he actually rushed straight at the Yama King as a fearsome might gushed forth from him. That devil energy engulfed everything, more violent and berserk than before. The color of the sky dimmed, it was like the earlier attack by the Asura Prison didn't really affect the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"What physique is this?" Many experts felt their hearts shaking.

Even the Yama King had an intrigued look on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian who was rushing over. He then coldly laughed, "Interesting."

As he spoke, he stood up once more from his chariot.

The sky changed again, boundless swords filled the air as the law energy within them flooded the area. "KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. His sword might permeated everything, brimming with devilish might that could slay all existences.

"Hmph." The Yama King coldly snorted as a resplendent light radiated from him. He gave a thunderous laugh, causing the space here to twist. In front of him, a king fiend appeared, blocking the attack on behalf of him. There was no need for him to act at all.

A terrifying light gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes. The Yama King only felt a mysterious energy gushing into his eyes. He frowned as his eyes flashed with the light of negation, protecting himself from falling into the dream.

"Pu!" A beam of resplendent devil light flashed as the devil saber slashed down, brimming with worldshaking might. The Yama King didn't even glance at it, directly blasting forth with his palm, causing this entire space to shake.

However, there was a strand of devil might that shot right towards his soul. This caused the eyes of the Yama King to narrow, he didn't expect that this Saber-Sword Immortal King was even proficient in soul attacks. What a difficult opponent to deal with.

"GO TO HELL!" After roaring thunderously, hellfire crackled in the body of the Yama King, locking down the soul attack component. The Asura Prison appeared once more, engulfing this space, trapping Qin Wentian within,

Qin Wentian continued advancing as though there was nothing that could obstruct him. Three different holy wills circulated around his body as they erupted in a frenzy. Even if he had no way to borrow the power from the laws of heaven and earth, the law energy stored in his body explosively flooded the area. He arrived in front of the Yama King and directly fought in close-combat.

The Asura Prison had the ability of law energy negation. His only chance to win laid in close combat,

How could the Yama King fail to understand Qin Wentian's intentions? His eyes flashed with arrogance and disdain of looking down upon everyone under the heavens. With a wave of his hands, the king fiends all stepped aside. Since this Saber-Sword Immortal King wanted to fight him in close combat, he shall grant him his wish.

As one of those supreme elites that stood at the very pinnacle, the pride in the Yama King's heart was long carved into his bones. No matter what methods Qin Wentian used, he didn't feel any fear at all.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian's sword slashed out. In this sword, immense power was contained within. A curtain of swords sprang up, infused with the holy will, forming a fearsome vortex that could devour the heavens and earth. A supreme devil might radiated from the vortex, along with a sense of extreme sharpness.

"Not bad." The Yama King spoke. He blasted out with his palms with enough might to topple mountains and overturn seas. A terrifying projection akin to a hellish abyss appeared behind him. At this moment, the Yama King became the king of hell, his palm strikes were filled with the law negation energy, capable of vanquishing everything and numerous terrifying king fiends from the abyss manifested around him, protecting him.

Their attacks clashed, causing chaotic currents to ravage their surroundings. A fearsome aftershock shook the entire space, even causing the spectators far away to feel their bodies trembling. From this, one could see how fearsome the impact must be as the two combatants fought in close combat.

Qin Wentian's body was forced back. He groaned in pain, suffering some injuries as he coughed out blood. His eyes were incomparably cold, staring at the Yama King. Even when in close combat, the attack of his opponent was so shockingly strong. As expected of the supreme crown prince. Such a character was extraordinary from birth, possessing many terrifying methods.

In the next moment, the hydras and chariot behind the Yama King actually crumbled into pieces. His palms trembled, he felt a lacerating energy rushing into his body. His eyes flashed with sharpness, a mid-stage immortal king was actually capable of unleashing such a terrifying attack. This Saber-Sword Immortal King was truly qualified to be a supreme elite.

"I feel pity that I must kill you." The Yama King calmly spoke as he stepped towards Qin Wentian.

The experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Heavenly Talisman Realm stepped out as well, walking to Qin Wentian's side. When he saw this scene, the Yama King laughed. "You guys want to block me? Can you all do so?"

As he spoke, he slammed down with a palm, exuding crushing forth.

"Lend me your spatial law energy." Tuoba Saintsky spoke. The expert beside him understood. Law energy fluctuations gushed into Tuoba Saintsky. Tuoba Saintsky lifted his palm as a spatial wall slammed against the Yama King's attack causing both of the attacks to explode together.

"Interesting. If you guys want to interfere, I can only kill you all together." A supreme greater demon spoke. Tuoba Saintsky turned a deaf ear to it, he borrowed the spatial law energy from someone and instantly use it to envelop Qin Wentian and those from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Farewell." As the sound of his voice faded, he stepped out and vanished from sight, causing everyone to frown.

"They fled?" That greater demon's eyes flashed with a strange light.

The Yama King was stunned as well. He glanced at the distance, "Interesting. But since a dao element has appeared, I shall spare them temporarily. Unless they all chose to give up on the opportunities in the City of Ancient Emperors, we would encounter them sooner or later. At that time, it wouldn't be too late to kill them."

Chapter 1485: Bad Intentions

The crowd all had intrigued looks on their faces. Before this, that peak-stage immortal king actually shattered a palm strike imprint from the supreme crown prince. Although that spatial wall was created via him borrowing the law attributes of others, such unique abilities were also supremely powerful and extremely wondrous.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King might have many enemies, but he also had plenty of friends. The Southern Phoenix Clan was already very clear, showing their friendship but by doing so, they have offended the supreme crown prince and some peak-stage greater demons. Most probably from now on, it would be tough for them to establish dominance in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"He actually failed to kill him." The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were all unsightly. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was considered a supremely powerful enemy of their empire. Even their strongest immortal king, Huang Jiutian, had lost to him. Both sides already had a death grudge, if the Saber-Sword Immortal King doesn't die, this matter would always be considered a humiliation for the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

After all, everyone knew that the Saber-Sword Immortal King has killed plenty of experts from their Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Naturally, there were also experts from the Paragon Sword Sect and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty feeling depressed. To think that the Saber-Sword Immortal King had actually managed to escape.

However, for those supreme characters, they didn't have too much of an reaction. Their eyes turned to the radiance emitted by the dao element. This dao element was a buddha-path one and the origin energy radiating from it seemed endless.

In a random direction, an extraordinary figure sat cross-legged in the air. His body emitted boundless buddhic light, akin to an indestructible golden body. Many buddhist runes floated around him, that figure was like an ancient buddha, forming a resonance with the dao element in the sky.

"The inheritor is actually him?" The eyes of many flashed, staring at the figure.

"Who would have thought that this person would succeed. There are many buddhist sects and clans, including the Askheart Temple, but no one managed to gain the approval of this dao element. This person actually managed to succeed. However, it was a fact that this man was an extraordinary individual. This man was one of the strongest elites standing at the very peak, the amount of emperor's fate behind him was extremely shocking.

"I've long heard of the three ancient clans in the Southern Regions. The Jiang Clan has always been low profile and this Jiang Zihua's magnificence knows no bounds, he is one of the most outstanding among the younger generations and might be one of the future leaders of the Jiang Clan. It's rumored that one of the ancestors of the Jiang Clan was an eminent buddhist monk. He had seen through the buddha-path completely and decided to return to the secular world. From then on, the powerful Jiang Clan appeared in the immortal realms and has lasted since the ancient era till now."

"Seems like the buddhist inheritance of the Jiang Clan isn't any weaker compared to the other buddha sects." Many people silently mused.

As for Qin Wentian and the others, Tuoba Saintsky borrowed the spatial law energy and directly teleported them to a remote mountain extremely far away.

"Senior brother, you are so powerful why don't you directly teach that bastard crown prince a lesson?" Jun Mengchen felt a little anger as he asked Tuoba Saintsky.

Given Tuoba Saintsky's strength, his combat prowess might not necessarily be inferior to the supreme crown prince.

"Didn't you see those greater demons eyeing us like how tigers eye their prey? There are also other experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the Violet Mountain. They were at the side, prepared to act any time. Once a war erupt between us, the situation would soon become uncontrollable." Tuoba Saintsky calmly spoke. He had the greater picture in mind. He also knew that Qin Wentian was none other than the Saber-Sword Immortal King and understood that he had already offended those peak powers. Since Zi Daolong died in his hands, the people from the Violet Mountain were definitely here for revenge.

"Detestable! If the Saber-Sword Immortal King was at the peak-stage, how would he be defeated by the Yama King? That fellow merely depended on his higher cultivation base to act so overbearingly. If I was at his level, I could easily smash him apart with a single punch."

"A loss is a loss, you don't have to console me." Qin Wentian didn't mind it at all as he smiled. He knew Jun Mengchen was intentionally wanting to comfort him. How could he not know the intentions of his junior apprentice brother? However, this fellow seemed to have underestimated the state of his heart. How would he overly care about a defeat? He, Qin Wentian, has already cultivated for so many years and had reached the immortal king realm. Although he had his own pride, he was still someone that was able to take a loss.

Jun Mengchen laughed when he saw that his intentions were seen through. This caused several people from the Southern Phoenix Clan and Heavenly Talisman Realm to feel somewhat bewildered. When did Jun Mengchen become so close to the Saber-Sword Immortal King? They only traveled together once before, they shouldn't be so familiar with each other right?

Also, when the Saber-Sword Immortal King was stomped by that gigantic foot, the expression on Nanfeng Yunxi's face drastically changed, turning completely pale as though she lost her spirit. It was like she lost someone extremely dear to her.

Could the charm of this Saber-Sword Immortal King really be so great?

"Is that Yama King really so powerful?" Jun Mengchen asked. He understood Qin Wentian very well. From the start until now, when has Qin Wentian not jumped levels and fought his opponents? Reality was like this too, Qin Wentian completely dominated his opponents in the City of Ancient Emperors prior to the Yama King, easily killing over ten immortal kings, including peak-stage ones.

However, he still lost to Yama King in the end.

"Yan Luowang was directly conferred as a crown price among the many princes of the Senluo Immortal Empire. No one can contend against him, from this, one can very well know how terrifying he is." A maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan spoke. "In truth, for peak-stage immortal kings, there aren't really many of such characters in the entire immortal realms. It's just that right now, many of them all decided to head here to the City of Ancient Emperors, wanting to contend against each other to ascend to the peak, welcoming the arrival of the new grand era."

"Mhm, I heard that Yama King's Asura Prison contains a fusion of many secret arts and law-attribute energy. It even has the power to negate his opponent's laws." As a peak-stage immortal king holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, this maiden was still considered knowledgeable.

"Mhm, the Asura Prison is his law domain. It's already enough for him to have a single domain. This domain of his was formed from a fusion of secret arts and law-attribute energies and the most terrifying thing is none other than the power of negation in there. Inside his domain, we can only use the law energy that's already stored within our bodies, there's no way we can replenish it by forming a connection with the nine heavenly layers. Undoubtedly, his opponents that are trapped in his domain would be weakened severely, they even wouldn't have the ability to unleash their own domains." Qin Wentian replied. Unleashing a law domain had to depend on oneself as the central core, forming a connection with the constellations between heaven and earth before one could use their domain. With the negation effect, there was simply no way to 'connect' with the heavens and earth, how could one even use their law domains?

"In that case, we must be careful of this fellow in the future." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"That fellow is extremely conceited and incomparably arrogant. For this time, if it wasn't for the Saber-Sword Immortal King abducting Xu Qingyao, he basically wouldn't have made a move. Hence, he might not be bothered to act against us in the future." A holy maiden added.

"Given how chaotic the situation in the City of Ancient Emperors is, there's no mistake if we act more cautiously." Tuoba Saintsky replied. "Saber-Sword Immortal King, what are your plans? Why don't you stick together with us?"

"I'm fine. I'm already used to roaming the wilderness alone and I plan to continue searching for ancient ruins to improve my cultivation." Qin Wentian smiled as he rejected.

"What about your injuries?" Nanfeng Yunxi had a look of worry on her face.

"Don't worry about it, I won't be impeded by such small injuries." Qin Wentian laughed. The others could only nod their heads as they dispersed eventually. Qin Wentian continued roaming the City of Ancient Emperors in search of other opportunities to gain good fortune.

Although he was defeated, his emperor's fate wasn't any lesser in the slightest, it was still as bright as ever, and might even be more resplendent than before. Given that he was at the mid-stage immortal king level and dared to fight with the supreme crown prince, Yama King, everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors was wowed by the Saber-Sword Immortal King's strength. After personally witnessing the battle, their respect for him would naturally soar, resulting in an increase in his emperor's fate.

With his strengthened emperor's fate, Qin Wentian found many secret ruins as his strength slowly improved. That dao element was still visible in the air. After people in the immortal realms heard about it, many experts all surged towards the City of Ancient Emperors, including immortal emperors.

Two years later, on a remote mountain, Qin Wentian turned his gaze into the distance. There were too many changes to the city in these two years, and many bouts of good fortune appeared. Countless experts that came here had all benefited and there were even quite a few who managed to break through their shackles and successfully breaking through to the next realm.

However, Qin Wentian still felt that he still couldn't break through to the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. The higher one climbed, the harder it would be to take the next step. Although he discovered many opportunities, he still wasn't able to break through.

He glanced at the beam of light cascading down from the dao element. He believed that in the future, there might be a possibility for other dao elements to appear here in the City of Ancient Emperors. After contemplating for a long time, he made a decision to temporarily leave this place.

"Although I might miss out on gaining the inheritances from the dao elements, so what of it? Such inheritances were merely things tossed out here from the other immortal realms." Qin Wentian mumbled. He believed that ultimately, cultivation would still have to depend on oneself.

As he thought till here, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he departed the area. At this point of time where everyone in the immortal realms was rushing to the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian silently left it. Before he departed, he went to visit Bai Qing once more, but he didn't reveal his identity.

Qin Wentian knew that the wondrous phenomena of the City of Ancient Emperors wouldn't cease temporarily and would continue on for quite some time. The attention of the entire immortal realms would be focused here and the people inside wouldn't be willing to leave this place. Even for him, he would definitely come back again in the future.

...

In the Eastern Regions, within the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian had finally returned. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and many of the nobles weren't in the palace. They had all gone to the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian arrived outside Qing`er's princess manor. As the prince consort, there naturally wouldn't be anyone obstructing him from coming here. However, Qing`er had not returned yet, but Mo Qingcheng was here.

"You've returned." Upon seeing Qin Wentian returning, Mo Qingcheng didn't say anything more. She quietly walked towards him and helped him tidy his clothes. She then spoke in a gentle voice, "Sister Qing`er has been spending these years cultivating with senior Matriarch Ji and rarely returns. Occasionally, she would send people back to check if you are back or not."

"Did you miss me?" Qin Wentian warmly hugged Mo Qingcheng as he asked. Everytime they separated, it would be for many years. This actually caused Qin Wentian to feel guilt but Mo Qingcheng always seemed to have no complaints nor regrets.

"What do you think?" Mo Qingcheng winked mischievously, staring at Qin Wentian.

"I'm sure you didn't miss me at all." Qin Wentian intentionally stated, causing Mo Qingcheng to roll her eyes. She silently laid in his embrace and spoke lightly, "I missed you every day."

Qin Wentian gently stroked her hair and smiled, "Let's wait for Qing`er. When she returns, I will accompany you two properly this time around. We can roam the world for leisure to relax ourselves."

"Really?" Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian.

"When have I ever lied to you before?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Mo Qingcheng's eyes sparkled with light. She stared at the smile on Qin Wentian's face as she replied, "You want me and sister Qing`er to accompany you, are you having any bad intentions?"

"Eh…" Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, a naughty look flashed on his face as he hugged her tighter, "What bad intentions do you mean?"

Seeing his widening smile, Mo Qingcheng pinched his waist, "Little lecher, you truly have bad intentions!"

Qin Wentian was at a lost for words. How pure and innocent were his thoughts!

Chapter 1486: Qin Wentian's 'Discipline'

Qin Wentian used the teleportation array in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to return to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After that, he discovered that both Bai Wuya and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord weren't here, they had both gone to the City of Ancient Emperors. Not only so, even the Eastern Sage went there. It was unknown how many experts from the immortal realms were currently gathering in the City of Ancient Emperors, but the number definitely wouldn't be fewer compared to that time when the Demongod Mountain appeared.

Qin Wentian commanded Qi Yu, telling him to bring the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe to head over to the City of Ancient Emperors to temper themselves too. They would have to handle any problems that cropped up, but given that these people were all supreme immortal kings, there was no need for Qin Wentian to worry about them even if they were in the City of Ancient Emperors. Furthermore, their combat prowess when in a formation was more than sufficient to handle those people standing at the very peak.

After doing this, Qin Wentian returned back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Some days later, Qing`er finally came back, returning to her manor.

When Qin Wentian returned, he finally saw Qing`er. Qing`er was robed in white, exuding a transcendent aura as well as a noble elegance. She felt incomparably holy, like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens, so beautiful that none dared to profane her beauty. Right now Qing`er, who was at the immortal king realm, her aura was more majestic than before. Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful woman before him as he fell into a daze. Qing`er quietly looked at him, although her expression was cold, deep emotions could be seen flickering in her eyes.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian walked up and held her hand, smiling as he stroked her hair.

"Master went to the City of Ancient Emperors along with my other senior sisters." Qing`er spoke in a light voice, her words causing Qin Wentian to start. Seems like the commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors was so great that even peak-stage immortal emperors were all tempted.

"Do you have to go?" Qin Wentian felt some reluctance.

"Do you want me to go?" Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian as she gently asked.

"No." Qin Wentian shook his head. He was really reluctant to be parted from her again. It has been so many years since they last met, he didn't want Qing`er to leave so soon. In addition, the City of Ancient Emperors was an extremely dangerous place. With such a beautiful wife like her, how could he set his heart at ease? Right now, the greater demons and supreme geniuses of the immortal realms were all there, how would they care about her status at all?

“I won’t go there then.” Qing`er spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed as he smiled, “Qing`er, you are so good to me.”

“How are you planning to make things up to sister Qing`er?” Mo Qingcheng walked over as she mischievously asked.

“Qing`er, how about I offer my body to you?” A smile lit up Qin Wentian’s face.

“You want to take advantage of her? No way.” Mo Qingcheng pulled Qing`er along as she spoke, “Sister Qing`er, let’s ignore this fellow. Shall we go and play instead?”

“Sure.” Qing`er smiled as she nodded. As the two of them spoke, they started walking away side by side, leaving Qin Wentian alone here.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. His harem was in chaos…There was no way he could sit around passively, he had to take some proactive actions to control them. Staring at the two beauties, Qin Wentian’s smile become somewhat shameless. These two supreme beauties, how would they know what he had in mind for them.

After several days, at a beautiful place surrounded by flower petals, extremely far away from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the two supreme beauties were dancing happily. Mo Qingcheng fashioned a tiara of different colored flower petals as she placed it on Qing`er’s head. “Sister Qing`er, you look really beautiful.”

“You too.” Qing`er smiled.

“Although the flowers are beautiful, the two of you are much more beautiful than them.” Qin Wentian laughed.

Qing`er felt a sensation of sweetness, but Mo Qingcheng mischievously stated, “Sister Qing`er, don’t be taken in by his flowery praises. Let’s ignore him.”

Qing`er turned back to glance at Qin Wentian. A smile appeared on her face, after that, she held hands with Mo Qingcheng and ran forward, completely ignoring Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian’s face to be filled with black lines. He was thinking that it seems like he must find a chance to ‘discipline’ that mischievous lass Mo Qingcheng. How dare she be so naughty.

After several months, they were at the peak of a majestic mountain in the northern regions. This mountain’s height was as tall as the heavens, and at the foot of it, it actually connected with an ocean. The scenery could only be described with the words, ‘nothing more beautiful can be imagined.’

The rising sun rose from the east. At the peak of that mountain, three tiny silhouettes could be seen quietly sitting atop a huge rock as they stared at the ocean. The rays of the rising sun cast an orange-reddish hue on everything. Qin Wentian sat in the center and the two maidens sat on the left and right of him respectively, quietly leaning against him, enjoying these rare moments of tranquillity.

“How beautiful.” A look of sweetness could be seen in Mo Qingcheng’s eyes. For cultivators, it was easy if they wanted to see beautiful sceneries. However, for the vast majority of cultivators, their only aim was to increase their strength. Only a rare few would be in the mood to enjoy the scenery. Unless they had someone they loved, most probably wouldn’t spend the time to admire the scenery.

Although Mo Qingcheng was also growing stronger gradually, she actually really missed the times she shared with Qin Wentian back when they were in Chu. Those days were peaceful and sweet but after they came to the immortal realms, opportunities like that were fleeting and rare. Although she could understand him, but who wouldn’t wish to spend more time with their loved ones? This time around, she truly felt very happy that Qin Wentian was willing to accompany them to roam the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian had a gentle smile on his face, with two of his loved ones admiring the scenery with him, his mood was naturally extremely good. Compared to one person admiring the scenery or doing so with those who were unfamiliar, the feeling definitely wouldn’t be as sweet.

“Mhm.” Mo Qingcheng nodded gently as she leaned closer to him. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian being here, no matter how beautiful the scenery was, she wouldn’t have the mood to appreciate it.

Qin Wentian saw that Qing`er had no reaction. He lowered his head and stared at the beauty leaning against him. However, when Qin Wentian did so, he actually felt his heart trembling. He could see a tear flowing down from the corners of Qing`er’s eye. Under the radiant sunlight, the tear was sparkling clear, like a treasured gem stone.

However, this tear wasn’t because Qing`er was sad. A smile filled with warmth could be seen on her face, with a hint of gentleness in it.

“Qing`er, Qingcheng, I’m sorry.” Qin Wentian blamed himself. He knew how much the two of them wanted to be together with him. Even just by spending time idling together, they cherished such opportunities incomparably.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and kissed Qing`er’s lips. Qing`er blinked her eyes but didn’t resist it, allowing Qin Wentian to enjoy the sensation of the kiss.

“Aiya.” A shocked cry rang out. Qin Wentian pulled back, only to see a red blush on Qing`er’s face, yet she was more beautiful than ever. Qin Wentian stared with puzzlement at her, only to hear Mo Qingcheng mischievously stating, “Do you need me to hide myself away first?”

“Qingcheng…” Qing`er rolled her eyes.

“Qing`er, tell me, do you think I should punish Qingcheng?” Qin Wentian grinned as he asked. Mo Qingcheng was getting too naughty for words, it was time to ‘discipline’ her properly.

“You should.” Qing`er nodded. Mo Qingcheng saw the ‘evil’ smile on Qin Wentian’s face, she stood up and prepared to flee but how could she flee from the clutches of Qin Wentian? Qin Wentian easily pulled her closer to him and the sound of a resounding smack soon rang out. At this moment, it was Mo Qingcheng’s turn to go red. This lecherous fellow actually smacked her bottom and he did so in front of Qing`er…

“Nice.” Qin Wentian silently exclaimed as he aimed another slap. He then shamelessly added, “Qingcheng, if you are still so naughty in the future, I’ll have no choice but to increase the severity of the ‘discipline.'”

At this moment, even Qing`er was dumbfounded. What was this fellow doing? Would he ‘discipline’ her like this as well in the future? When she thought of this, her body involuntarily trembled.

“Sister Qing`er…” Mo Qingcheng cast a pleading look at Qing`er only to see Qing`er glancing away, “I didn’t see anything.”

“Do you still dare to be so naughty?” Qin Wentian asked Mo Qingcheng as he smiled. Mo Qingcheng’s face was extremely red now, she hurried shook her head in a fluster.

“That’s the obedient Qingcheng I wanted to see.” Qin Wentian laughed. He then embraced her and leaned in for a kiss. How could he be biased and only kissed Qing`er? He, Qin Wentian, was a fair person who treats everyone equally…

When things got heated up, Mo Qingcheng also let go of her shyness and passionately kissed him back. Qing`er smiled when she saw this scene. With a wave of her hand, the flaps of their tent closed around Qin Wentian and Qing`er as a look of shyness could be seen in her eyes. There’s no choice then, she better let Qin Wentian focus on finishing up his disciplining of Mo Qingcheng…

Spring went by and autumn came. Time continued flowing, countless wondrous phenomena appeared increasingly in the City of Ancient Emperors and a second dao element appeared. It was unknown how many geniuses were contending for this, preparing themselves to defeat the others as they climbed to the peak of this new grand era.

However, there was someone who seemingly forgot all about these. With two supreme beauties accompany him, this person traveled around the world, admiring the beautiful scenery as they went to countless places of interest.

In the blink of an eye, several years passed by. Qin Wentian and his companions were currently in an immortal city located in the southern regions and had already spent many months in here. There were no other reasons other than the fact that the environment here was peaceful and tranquil, with many mountains, lakes and rivers all around them.

At this moment, on a certain beautiful lake. There were dragon boats floating about on the water. Not only so, many pavilions around were filled with people. There were beauties playing zithers and dancing, as well as gentlemen reciting poetry, leisurely spending their time away on this paradise-like place.

Right now, on one of the elegant dragon boats, there were several maidens rowing the boat. At the forefront of the boat, a figure lazily lying there could be seen, admiring the scenery before him. Beside him, there were two flawlessly supreme beauties feeding him fruits. Not only were the two of them beautiful, they both exuded a transcendent aura. This caused the maidens rowing the board to glance at the young man lying there. How was this fellow so fortunate? He actually had two supreme beauties serving him. There were naturally many beauties who came here, but they had never before seen such outstanding ones.

This fellow even had a look of extreme enjoyment on his face. How would he bear to let two such supreme beauties serve him? How detestable.

“Qingcheng, are you tired? Do you want me to serve you instead?” Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Qingcheng as an evil smile appeared on his face.

Qing`er who was also at the side, placed her hand before her mouth to hide her laughter. Right now, she was no longer as cold before Qin Wentian. She was smiling a lot more often than before.

“I’m not tired.” Mo Qingcheng glared at him. How would she dare to say that she’s tired? From that time onwards, everytime she tried to antagonize Qin Wentian, he would ‘discipline’ her. Her strength was far below Qin Wentian and hence it was useless even if she resisted. After these few years, she naturally grew ‘afraid’ of him.

“Qingcheng, you are so nice to me.” Qin Wentian shamelessly smiled. Mo Qingcheng had a face full of black lines but she still felt incomparably warm in her heart. If she could spend her entire life with the two of them like this, she didn’t mind serving him like this forever!

Chapter 1487: Thirty Years

“Qing`er, since Qingcheng doesn’t want it, let me serve you instead.” Qin Wentian turned to Qing`er who was by his side. He directly sat up and moved behind her, embracing her from behind before starting to knead her shoulders.

“I don’t want it as well.” Qing`er replied. Qin Wentian smiled, “It’s alright, there’s no need to care about if I’m fatigued or not.”

Mo Qingcheng cast a ruthless glance at this fellow. Who would worry about things like that? Qin Wentian clearly wanted to take advantage of Qing`er.

However, Qing`er didn’t say anything and allowed Qin Wentian to do whatever nonsense he wanted to. Under his administrations, her body softly leaned against him. Qin Wentian’s hands didn’t roam about dishonestly, he merely quietly hugged her with one hand and pulled Qingcheng over with the other. Hugging the two beauties in his arms, he laughed, “This is such a beautiful scene, even celestials would admire us.”

The dragon boat continued floating on the lake, it felt extremely comfortable underneath the warmth the sun provided, as well as the gentle breeze of the wind.

“I wonder how are things in the City of Ancient Emperors.” Qing`er mumbled in a low voice, as though she was reminding Qin Wentian. Right now, the experts of the immortal realms mostly already gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors. Yet as for them, they were leisurely touring the world. Although she loved such days, she was also worried that they might delay Qin Wentian’s cultivation.

“Qing`er, don’t worry, I’ve not been delaying my cultivation.” Qin Wentian knew about their intentions, how could he not tell what Qing`er was worried about?

“Mhm.” Qing`er nodded, she naturally trusted in Qin Wentian.

After touring for a day, they returned to the city to find an inn. In this entire inn, Qin Wentian and the two maidens were the only three living here. When they decided to remain in this city for an extended period of time, Qin Wentian directly bought the entire inn. To him, this expense was nothing more than a single hair on the head of nine oxen.

In the most elegant courtyard of the inn, the resplendent astral energy cascaded down directly on Qin Wentian’s room. Cultivating the state of heart is also a state of cultivation. In the City of Ancient Emperors, he knew that his comprehension was at a bottleneck. Hence, he gave up on the temptation of pursuing more good fortune and decided to spend some time with his loved ones to cultivate his heart instead. By letting go of cultivation, he was using another method to experience and comprehend the world.

During these years, he crossed snow mountains and vast oceans, seeing the tranquillity of nature and the prosperousness of cities. Although this method of comprehending and experiencing the world was naturally far from sufficient for him to break through, he didn't pressure himself, choosing to follow the course of nature.

Why does one cultivate? In this world, the reason behind cultivation was naturally to gain strength for freedom, being carefree and able to do whatever one wanted. Wasn't he doing exactly this now? With the heavens and earth in his heart, his heart was as calm as water. Although he understood that this feeling of peace was only temporarily, he didn't begrudge anything and enjoyed every moment of it to the fullest. He understood that as long as he was in the immortal realms, there was definitely no way to escape the incoming storms of commotions. Cultivation was still the key to everything.

Mo Qingcheng was in her room. She was cultivating earlier but she stopped because Qing`er came.

"Sister Qing`er." Mo Qingcheng welcomed Qing`er into her room.

"Is he not around?" Qing`er asked in a light voice.

"He should be cultivating in his room." Mo Qingcheng replied. "Sister Qingcheng, that fellow bullied you today. We should think of a method to fix him up for good."

Qing`er contemplated for a moment before shaking her head, "We shouldn't."

"Sister Qing`er, you are treating him too well." Mo Qingcheng smiled. "The softer your heart is, the more he will bully you."

"Who is speaking bad about me behind my back?" Qin Wentian laughed as he walked in, smiling at Mo Qingcheng, "Qingcheng, I'm going to 'discipline' you right now."

"You dare?" Mo Qingcheng hid behind Qing`er.

"Why would I not dare to 'discipline' my wife?" Qin Wentian's smile widened as his hands grabbed towards Mo Qingcheng.

"Sister Qing`er…" Mo Qingcheng pleaded.

Staring at Qing`er who was standing protectively before Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian laughed, "Qing`er, are you planning to help Qingcheng avoid punishment? Although we are not officially married yet, I've long treated you as my wife. I naturally can 'discipline' you too."

Qing`er naturally understood what Qin Wentian meant by ‘discipline.’ Her face turned red, causing her to be even more beautiful.

“You better discipline Qingcheng instead then.” Qing`er spoke, effortlessly ‘betraying’ Mo Qingcheng to Qin Wentian.

“Sister Qing`er, you…” Mo Qingcheng saw Qing`er stepping aside and directly pushed her towards Qin Wentian, causing Qing`er to collide with Qin Wentian’s chest.

“Qing`er, you came to me yourself.” Qin Wentian hugged her lithe frame and stared at her beautiful face. He suddenly felt an uncontrollable urge and leaned in to kiss her.

Mo Qingcheng giggled when she saw this. “Sister Qing`er, I’ll be sleeping in your room tonight.”

After speaking, she directly left. Qing`er blinked, staring at Qingcheng as a puzzled look appeared on her face. Qingcheng would sleep in her room tonight? What did she mean by that?

Upon thinking of this, the blush on Qing`er’s face grew even redder as her heartbeat quickened.

Her lips were slightly opened as she realized what was going on. Qin Wentian stared at her dazed look as a tenderness flashed in his eyes.

Qin Wentian placed his hands on her rump, causing Qing`er to feel electric shocks as she trembled slightly. After that, Qin Wentian carried her up and placed her onto the bed.

She laid there, staring dumbly at Qin Wentian before slowly closing her eyes, as though she was already prepared in her heart. If Qin Wentian wanted it, she naturally wouldn’t reject him.

Staring at the goddess before him Qin Wentian slowly took off her clothes piece by piece. Looking at her perfect figure, tenderness rose up in his heart.

“Qing`er…” Qin Wentian wanted to say something but he only saw Qing`er stretching a finger out and placing it on his lips, stopping him from saying anything. Her eyes were still closed, but the redness on her face was slowly increasing in intensity.

Qin Wentian didn’t say anything more. He leaned forward and started slowly kissing her, from her face to her lips, caressing every inch of her body.

In the silence of the night, no flowery words were exchanged but there was a gentle warmth in both their hearts. There was no need for them speak, both of them knew each other's thoughts and everything flowed perfectly together.

Outside the room, in the courtyard, Mo Qingcheng inclined her head and stared at the stars in the sky as a sweet smile appeared on her face. Finally, a load of worry was off her mind.

During these years as they were roaming the immortal realms, although both her and Qing`er were always by Qin Wentian's side, Qin Wentian and Qing`er never did anything further than sharing kisses. During these years, Qin Wentian would either spend the night in his room or would be with her in her room.

She and Qing`er were like sisters, both of them were females and she naturally could guess at some of what Qing`er was feeling. But Qing`er's personality made it so that it was impossible for her to take the initiative about such matters. Qin Wentian deeply loved Qing`er and although he would tease her, he had always respected her and wouldn't do anything to her.

This was why there would sometimes be some awkward moments. The man wanted it, the woman didn't mind giving it to the man either. Clearly, both of them had thoughts about that but they always didn't break through that final barrier. Hence, she could only take charge and create opportunities for them.

Turning back to glance at the room, Mo Qingcheng laughed softly as the smile on her face grew even more radiant. Sometimes, she would often think of how wonderful it would be if the three of them could spend eternity like this, roaming the world in leisure. Naturally, she knew this was merely a fantasy. Qin Wentian had never forgotten about his cultivation during their journey. She knew that he would go back to that lifestyle sooner or later, pursuing strength and contending with the others to reach the peak of the immortal realms.

Her man, was able to be tender and soft as water, but was also able to peer down with contempt at all underneath the heavens.

Flowing time was like a dream. It has already been thirty years since Qin Wentian left the City of Ancient Emperors.

In the perspective of the immortal realms, thirty years was an extremely short amount of time. To those powerful characters standing at the peak, it might just be the amount of time it takes for a single session of a closed-door seclusion.

However, these thirty years was extremely long to Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng. This period of time was just too beautiful to them, it felt like an entire lifetime.

Right now, in a certain city in the Taihua Immortal Dynasty located in the eastern regions, snowflakes drifted through the sky, the scene was extremely beautiful and amidst the falling snow, there were two beautiful young ladies building a snowman. They were both giggling, as though in a discussion about something.

After the snowman was finished, one of the young ladies glanced in the distance and called out with a laugh, “Elder sis Qing`er, elder sis Qingcheng, look at the snowman, do you think that it looks like master?”

Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng crossed the snow and glanced at the snowman. It did indeed resemble Qin Wentian a little. They couldn’t help but to laugh out loud, “Yes, it looks exactly like him.”

“Am I that ugly?” Qin Wentian rubbed his nose and stepped across the snow as he asked in a depressed tone of voice.

“Master is the most handsome person out there!” A young girl revealed a radiant smile. She was only about fifteen years of age and was cute and vivacious. She termed Qin Wentian as master yet she referred to Qing`er and Qingcheng as elder sisters.

“Sister Zhi Yan, am I right?” The young girl glanced at the other young lady who was about eighteen years of age as she asked.

“Mhm, since both mistresses are the most beautiful fairies in the world, master would naturally be the most handsome person out there!” Zhi Yan laughed gently.

“Zhi Yan, Zhi Ran, the two of you truly have good judgement.” Qin Wentian shamelessly praised them. Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, “What thick skin you have.”

“My Qing`er and Qingcheng naturally are the most beautiful fairies in the world. Am I wrong?” Qin Wentian smiled. Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran are blood-related sisters and they were both orphans. A few years ago when the two of them are out playing, they encountered Qin Wentian and the two others. When they saw how adorable the little girls were, Qing`er and Qingcheng decided to invite them back to their residence to stay. They didn’t expect that the clan of this pair of sisters had been completely annihilated. Both Qingcheng and Qing`er naturally felt their hearts going soft and decided to offer shelter to them. Hence, the three of them stayed in this city for several years of time.

“Mistresses naturally are the most beautiful fairies in the world.” Zhi Ran giggled. Qin Wentian and the others also started laughing.

At this moment, Qin Wentian glanced into the distance as he suddenly frowned. A few moments later, a frown creased Qing`er’s brows as well.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. He turned to Qing`er and Qingcheng, “Qing`er, Qingcheng, do you all still want to continue roaming the world? We might need to return soon.”

“Let’s head back then.” Qing`er smiled at him. After accompanying them for so many years, they were both already very satisfied. Mo Qingcheng also nodded her head with a smile.

“Master, are you guys going to leave?” Zhi Yan started a little when she heard their conversation.

“Master and mistresses, will you all abandon us?” Zhi Ran’s voice was slightly depressed. This pair of sisters knew that Qin Wentian’s group were here for leisure. In the past, they were the ones who showed Qin Wentian around when they encountered him.

“Silly lass.” Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng tousled their hair. “We naturally wouldn’t. Are the two of you willing to return with us?”

“Mhm, we are both willing to!” The two young girls started to smile again as they nodded heavily. However, when they saw the powerful experts flying over here in the distance, both of them started to panic. The pressure this group of people exuded engulfed the city completely, terrifying to the extreme. It felt like this group of people had enmity towards Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Qingcheng and was here for them specifically!

Chapter 1488: Already Matured

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the incoming wave of experts. They were actually a group of immortal kings and there were quite a few peak-stage immortal kings among the group.

Clearly, this wasn't an ordinary group of people and wasn't a force an immortal city would be able to muster. Also, they were clearly here for them and considering the location they were in, it was very clear where these experts came from. They must be from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

"To think that Princess Evergreen came here to the territory of our empire, why didn't you greet us? We would be sure to take good care of you guys." An old man among them laughed, his eyes gleaming with a bright light. Clearly, they were here because they knew of Qing`er's identity.

Qing`er's expression was cold, she didn't say anything. The Taihua Immortal Dynasty was in the same alliance as the Skymist Immortal Empire and had joined the war against the Evergreen Immortal Empire before. They were clearly here with malicious intentions, wanting to capture her.

"Brother Qin came from afar and is surrounded by a bevy of beauties. How admirable." That old man then glanced towards Qin Wentian as he smiled. "Today, my group came here coincidentally and when we saw you guys, we specially came to invite Brother Qin and Princess Qing`er back to our immortal dynasty."

"Invite?" Qin Wentian laughed. Sending a group of powerful immortal kings to 'invite' them back? In addition, there were several peak-stage immortal kings here. Such a powerful group, it seems like they were only lacking immortal emperors.

"There's no need. I'm used to roaming around alone, there's no need to bother with the invitation." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Brother Qin and Princess, it's so rare for you all to come to our dynasty, how can we as the host feel at ease if we don't throw a welcoming banquet and bring you around? Please reconsider." That old man continued. Although his words were polite, arrogance was plain on his face.

"I said there's no need to. Are you deaf?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he coldly replied.

The expressions of the immortal kings in the air all turned frosty. That old man continued, "Brother Qin, are you planning to make things difficult for me?"

"The snow scenery here is a beautiful one. I don't wish to spoil the environment. Scram." Qin Wentian spoke. He long had a grudge with the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and he originally would have already acted to kill them. However, the thirty years he spent here had a calming effect. His heart was as tranquil as nature, and there were also two young girls beside him now. Hence, he didn't wish to start a massacre and told these people to scram instead.

"I heard that after the arrival of the Demongod Mountain, you broke through to the mid-stage of the immortal king realm and became extremely self-confident." That old man who was a peak-stage immortal king sneered coldly. There was an arrogant light in his eyes but his understanding of Qin Wentian's strength was still stuck in the past.

Indeed, after that battle on the Demongod Mountain, Qin Wentian had vanished without a trace. It was only later on did someone else discover his traces at the Eastern Tomb located in the central regions. After that, Qin Wentian disappeared once more. The person who appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors was the Saber-Sword Immortal King, how would these people know what Qin Wentian's strength was? Hence, by sending such a powerful group here, they were already giving Qin Wentian a lot of face.

When things reached this point, Qin Wentian knew that although he didn't wish to start a massacre, it was no longer possible. He couldn't help but to ask, "Since we came here, we have never once exposed our identities. How did you guys find me?"

The three of them roamed the world, using thirty years of time to visit all places of interest in the immortal realms but had never exposed their identities before or make any moves. They had been extremely low-profile when they stayed here, yet they were actually discovered.

The old man glanced at Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran who was standing beside Qin Wentian. He smiled, "These two dolls you saved, their old ancestor is a someone of our dynasty but because they broke some of our dynasty's rules, they were annihilated. When we sent our men down to confiscate their properties, we discovered that the three of you were extraordinary and couldn't be seen through with immortal sense. We then made some guesses and came out to verify things. To think that it was truly none other Princess Qing`er and the prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire who came to our Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran's countenances drastically changed when they heard this. Their clan was also considered an extraordinary one and they naturally knew of some of the reasons why their clan was annihilated. During a battle to contend for treasures, their old ancestor killed someone, but he didn't expect that the someone he killed to be from the royal clan of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty.

"Even if our old ancestor committed a mistake, why is there a need to annihilate my entire clan?" Zhi Yan's eyes instantly turned red, tearing up. She was still very young back then and didn't know how cruel the world could be.

"Since he did something he shouldn't have done, he naturally had to die for it. It's fortunate that the two of you are with Princess Evergreen. You two can come along with us as well." Another expert from the immortal dynasty spoke in a commanding tone.

"So it's like this." Qin Wentian silently mused.

"Master, mistresses." Zhi Ran thought of her clan's extermination as she started sobbing as well.

Qin Wentian gently patted them on their heads. After that, he glanced in the air, "Since this is the case, there's no need for you guys to scram any more."

The expression of that expert who spoke turned stiff. After that, he smiled coldly and the aged peak-stage immortal king laughed as well. "I've long heard of how extraordinary Qin Wentian is, but those were only rumors and I didn't really believe them. Right now, there are so many experts that are gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors, contending against each other to climb to the peak. You, who is so infamous in the eastern regions, actually spent several years here hiding in this city. When countless other geniuses are aspiring to climb to the top, you are actually relaxing and enjoying yourself. Are you hiding from something? You truly fail to live up to your reputation.

As he spoke, he waved his hand as a terrifying pressure bore downwards. A number of immortal kings started descending down from the air.

"After so many years of peace, it's about time for me to go back." Qin Wentian mused to himself. He inclined his head and stared in the air. From his eyes, a towering sword intent instantly erupted, shooting through the void. A moment later, a scream of misery rang out. The eyes of an immortal king started bleeding, pierced by the sword intent as he fell from the air.

Qin Wentian stood there, holding the hands of both Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran. An invisible energy enveloped them, including Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er. Everywhere he glanced at, screams would erupt unceasingly. Numerous immortal kings fell one after another, they couldn't even endure a single glance from Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" The numerous peak-stage immortal kings all had unsightly expressions. Even before they started the battle, so many people from their side already died. Even for mid-stage immortal kings, they couldn't even withstand the pressure of a glance? When did Qin Wentian become so powerful?

Qin Wentian pulled the women along as he slowly rose up in the air. Divine light flared resplendently, he was like a divinity, unexcelled in the world.

"KILL!" The old man unleashed his law domain. The other peak-stage immortal kings all respectively acted. In an instant, chaos rocked the entire area, as all the buildings below crumbled into dust from the pressure.

Qin Wentian glanced towards an immortal king. With just a single glance, that expert only felt that in this entire world, only Qin Wentian's eyes existed. After that, the powerful sword intent gushed forth like a bolt of thunder, straight into his eyes. He roared in anger and retreated explosively while closing his eyes but he discovered that this action was useless. The towering sword intent had already reached his mind.

"ARGH!" A scream echoed out. He only felt the sword intent piercing into his very soul as well. His body convulsed violently and an instant later, his consciousness dissipated and he turned into a corpse, falling from the air.

Even peak-stage immortal kings couldn't withstand the pressure of a single glance.

"How can this be?" The other experts trembled. They turned about wanting to flee but how could Qin Wentian give them such a chance? Numerous experts then died one after another. These powerful immortal kings from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty were like ants before Qin Wentian, dying within the span of a few breaths worth of time. At the very end, only one person survived. However, that person's cultivation base was already crippled. He stared helplessly at Qin Wentian who was rising up in the air as despair and terror was etched on his face. The trembling of his body was a trembling felt in the depths of his soul.

How many years has it been since the Demongod Mountain disappeared? It has only been a short few tens of years. At that time, Qin Wentian was only at the mid-stage immortal king realm, but after such a short period of time, he actually became so terrifying?

They thought they already had overestimated him by sending out such a large group. They came here to capture Qin Wentian and Qing`er, yet their ending was so miserable. Qin Wentian didn't even act, he merely destroyed all of them with a single glance.

In this new grand era where all the experts of the immortal realms were gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian was leisurely touring places of interests instead. But despite this, why was his cultivation so powerful?

"I shall spare your life. Go back and tell the Taihua Immortal Dynasty that I, Qin, still have something today and won't be going back with you. However, if there's a chance to do so in the future, I'll personally pay a visit to the Taihua Immortal Emperor." A voice rang out from the void. That expert's countenance turned ashen as his heart trembled violently, filled with incomparable despair. He suddenly felt cold, very cold.

After some time, more experts flew over from afar. When they saw the corpses as well as the crippled figure lying on the ground, all of them felt their hearts shaking. Qin Wentian and his group had long disappeared from this area.

Among these newcomers, there were some who was acquainted with Qin Wentian. However, none of them expected him to be so terrifying and domineering, daring to kill them in the territory of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. In fact, none of the experts in the earlier group could withstand a single one of his glance.

After that, a terrifying pressure engulfed the area. The leader of this new group of experts descended from the air and stood before the crippled immortal king. After checking his injuries, the expert knew that this immortal king's cultivation base was already crippled and nothing could change that. He then fed the crippled figure a medical pill, waiting as color returned to that crippled figure's face.

"What's going on? We sent out so many people yet we can't even take down a single Qin Wentian? Did he have reinforcements?" That leader asked.

The crippled figure on the ground trembled. "He alone… using nothing but glances, he wiped us all out. Qin Wentian...invincible. Our dynasty has to kill him at all costs!"

When he heard this, the person who asked the question felt his heart trembling violently. Qin Wentian wiped out the entire group using nothing but glances?

"What level has his cultivation base reached?" That leader asked again.

"Peak-stage immortal king." The crippled figure replied. With a loud boom, that leader released his aura. Peak-stage immortal king? That immortal-foundation character back then who sparked the adjudication battle has already reached the peak-stage of the immortal-king realm now? How many years has it been?

"We have to kill him as soon as possible. If we wait any further, our entire dynasty might not survive any longer." That crippled figure spoke, his voice still tinged with despair and fear.

The expression of the leader turned ashen. Was Qin Wentian really so terrifying? This crippled figure was a peak-stage immortal king before he was crippled, yet he actually gave Qin Wentian such a high evaluation.

Seems like Qin Wentian had already matured.

Chapter 1489: Return to the City of Ancient Emperors

Qin Wentian and the four maidens returned to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They had spent thirty years out there roaming the world.

During these thirty years, although they had fun, he didn't forget to cultivate. By having different experiences, his state of heart was further tempered, resulting in him having different insights in the laws of heaven and earth. A few years before, he smoothly broke through to the next stage, entering the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. But even so, he still continued roaming the places of interest, not letting himself worry about the pressure of cultivating at all.

And now, they finally returned to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was still not back yet. Right now, all the supreme experts had already gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors. How would there be anyone else as carefree as him? Choosing to give up on seeking good fortune in the City of Ancient Emperors and went off to roam the world for fun instead?

Qing`er's manor was as quiet as before. After they returned, they went to pay a visit to Princess Changping, whom they always had good relations with. When Princess Changping saw that they had returned, she and the Crimson-Eye Marquis naturally welcomed them warmly.

Right now, both Princess Changping and the Marquis, could already no longer see through Qin Wentian. When they thought of his name shaking the immortal realms, they couldn't help but to sigh incessantly. Back then a long ago, when Qin Wentian first came to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he was just a little junior. But now, who would still dare to look upon him as a junior?

This fellow...if he became an immortal emperor one day, he would be a living legend.

"Who are these two little lasses?" Princess Changping asked when she saw Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran.

"Aunt, their names are Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran. We met them when we were roaming the world, they both have very pitiful backgrounds and they are accepted by Wentian as his disciples. If I and Wentian leave, they would still have Qingcheng around. Aunt, if you are able to, help me take care of them as well." Qing`er spoke in a light voice, causing Princess Changping to start slightly. After that, she asked, "You guys just came back, are you all planning on leaving again?"

"Princess, you all should already know about the current situation in the immortal realms. Although the surface appears calm, it's merely the brewing calm before a terrifying storm. The change in the City of Ancient Emperors made everyone in the immortal realms cast their focus there. Huge changes to the immortal realms would occur sooner or later. This time around, we have already enjoyed ourselves for thirty years. It's about time to head back to the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Qing`er will go as well?" Princess Changping asked.

"I don't wish for her to go but when she heard that I'm returning, she also wants to tag along. I'm somewhat worried but I have no way to change her mind. Aunt, can you help me to persuade her?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he shook his head. Qing`er held on to his hand and replied, "I'll go wherever you go."

Princess Changping's eyes flashed with a bright light when she heard how Qin Wentian addressed her. She then smiled, "Wow, changing my title so fast? Seems like a marriage is impending. Qing`er, Wentian's words make sense. Why don't you stay here to accompany me? Right now, the City of Ancient Emperors is just too lively. Don't you like things to be quieter?"

Right now, the commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors was just too great. Ordinary immortal kings wouldn't dare to enter, they would have no way to contend with others.

"Aunt is right. Qing`er, I have too many enemies in the City of Ancient Emperors. It wouldn't be convenient if I brought you along." Qin Wentian stated.

Qing`er's cool gaze turned to Qin Wentian, instantly causing his heart to soften. She then spoke, "I will return to my sect and see if there are any senior sisters who wish to head along."

"Alright then. Qin Wentian could only nod his head. There should be many experts under Matriarch Ji and they wouldn't be the same as him, having so many enemies. In addition, Qing`er had double-layer protection due to her status. She was not only the personal disciple of Matriarch Ji, she was also the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. No matter who wanted to make a move against her, they would have to think thrice. If she went with her fellow disciples, she would be much safer compared to him.

"Qing`er, I will head to the City of Ancient Emperors first. After returning to your sect, you can only go there if the other disciples of Matriarch Ji are going along as well. Do not enter the City of Ancient Emperors alone, okay?" Qin Wentian reminded.

Qing`er icily glanced at Qin Wentian when she heard this, as though she was feeling a little resentful. Staring at her face, Qin Wentian suddenly pulled her into a hug, causing her to tremble slightly.

The eyes of Princess Changping and the Crimson Eye Marquis, who were by the side, went wide open. After that, they saw Qing`er struggling futilely in Qin Wentian's embrace.

"Qing`er, I know how you feel. It isn't that I'm heartless but I've truly offended too many major powers. I'm doing this for your sake." Qin Wentian sighed.

Qing`er nodded her head, "I'll listen to you. But if anything happens to you, I don't want to live in this world any longer."

"Silly lass, with you and Qingcheng supporting me, how would anything happen to me?" Qin Wentian gently stroked her hair. After that, he turned to Qingcheng, "Qingcheng when I'm not around, you have to work hard in cultivation too."

"You have to be careful okay..?" Mo Qingcheng smiled. They had been together every day for thirty years, how could she not be reluctant to part? Although she was worried, she still had a radiant smile on her face. She didn't want Qin Wentian to be worried about her.

"Aunt, I'll be leaving first. Just help me out and continue to try and persuade Qing`er." Qin Wentian glanced at Princess Changping as he spoke.

"You are in such a rush?" Princess Changping started. They had just returned, yet Qin Wentian was already going to leave.

"I've already lived an easy and comfortable life for thirty years. Right now, it's time to make haste and return to the City of Ancient Emperors," Qin Wentian replied. Princess Changping didn't really try to make him stay, "A grand era might be approaching but I'm happy being mediocre. Wentian, you have outstanding talent and should really try to contend against the geniuses of the world. It's just that you have to take note that safety always comes first."

"I understand, even if it isn't for my own sake, I still have others worried about me." Qin Wentian smiled. He then turned to Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran, "You two take good care of your mistresses okay?"

"Mhm. Master please don't worry." Zhi Ran nodded.

"Little lasses." Qin Wentian rubbed their heads. After that, with a flash of his silhouette, he directly vanished. Although he also felt reluctance to part from them, he didn't turn his head back.

...

The period of thirty years might be considered short in the perspective of the immortal realms, but for those geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors, thirty years definitely wasn't a short time.

The rules of the city have changed, good fortune could be found everywhere. During these thirty years, it was unknown how many experts had fallen. There were some whose strength underwent a qualitative transformation, growing stronger than before. Those not so fortunate had all turned into piles of bones, buried here for all eternity in the City of Ancient Emperors. Even powerful immortal kings were no exception, all of them had a high chance to die in the city.

It was very rare for the immortal realms to experience such a brutal thirty years of time. The changing rules of the city indicated the arrival of a brand new grand era. There would be many supreme characters appearing in the immortal realms, this also fit in with the appearance of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy as well as the appearance of the Demongod Mountain. Even the experts from the Myriad Devil Islands came here. The sky of the entire immortal realms was changing.

At this moment, on the peak of a desolate mountain in the City of Ancient Emperors, two silhouettes, one male and one female could be seen. The man was tall and exuded elegance. His countenance was calm, but it did nothing to hide the sorrow of his eyes. He sat on that mountain as the white-robed maiden laid in his arms. Her hair had completely turned white, her face was pale as well as traces of blood could be seen at the corners of her lips.

"I shouldn't have come to the City of Ancient Emperors." The young man spoke in a light tone of voice, sounding extremely calm, with no traces of other emotions.

"Silly you…" The woman stretched out a dainty finger, gingerly touching his face. She gently spoke, "This place originally should be the place you should come to. The elites of the world have gathered here, how can they be lacking you? By cultivating at my side all these years, I have burdened you."

"If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have what I have today. If we never had encountered each other in the past, the ending today would also be different. You guided me then, helping me so much, yet my actions have implicated you." The young man replied.

"Without me, your accomplishments would definitely be higher. As for my ending...As long as I'm able to die in your arms, I'm already very content. In this life, what else could be more satisfying to me than that?" Despite the paleness of the woman's face, she was as beautiful as ever. A blessed smile could be seen.

"But I've implicated you and now, you are dying because of me." The young man replied.

"You have never implicated me. Also, given how vast this world is, there definitely would be many characters ending up as bones in the City of Ancient Emperors. This calamity in my life, was already predestined. Don't blame yourself." That woman smiled. "I'm really tired. You have to take care of yourself in the future…"

After she spoke, she closed her eyes slowly as her aura dissipated. However, her countenance was calm and filled with love, she was at peace.

The young man gazed into the distance, with the wind gusting about, it was like sand had entered his eyes. At the corner of his eyes, tears streaked down his face. He glanced up at the heavens, where the runes of the great dao radiated a pure light that cascaded downwards. That, was the source of a dao element that hailed from some other immortal realm.

A terrifying light gleamed in the young man's eyes. He seemed to be able to see through everything as his gaze pierced through the void. In an instant, the pure light of the dao element cascading downwards, shot into his eyes as the light transformed into ancient runes, entering his mind. After that, his eyes grew increasingly resplendent, holding within them the power of samsara.

"How laughable. Is this merely one of my reincarnated lives?" The young man stared into the horizon, looking at the boundless starry skies. His demeanor changed, his entire being was different. A mocking smile could be seen on his lips but it was unknown if he was mocking others or mocking himself.

If there were others here, all of them would undoubtedly be shocked. This young man's cultivation wasn't high, only at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. The amount of emperor's fate behind him wasn't a lot either, yet he had managed to comprehend a dao element.

As expected, in the City of Ancient Emperors, there would be those who turned into bones, but there would also be those who grew stronger.

"Who is it?" A sound could be heard behind him. That young man spoke, his tone of voice filled with tranquillity. In fact, he didn't even move.

Behind him, a figure appeared. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian.

He returned, coming back to the City of Ancient Emperors once again. Staring at the light cascading from the skies, he couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. That wasn't just a single dao element. With different dao elements appearing, how could the rules of the ancient city remain unchanged?

During these thirty years, he left to roam the world. In perspective of his cultivation, he didn't know whether his decision was the right one or the wrong one. However, he felt no regrets. Everyone had their own paths of cultivation. Back then, forsaking the opportunities in the city by leaving here, was his own choice, his own path of cultivation.

"It's me." The features of the Saber-Sword Immortal King faded away, revealing Qin Wentian's true face.

The eyelids of the young man trembled slightly, but it was only for an instant. He still didn't turn back, as he calmly spoke, "Those years back then, both of us participated in the recruitment exercise of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. You obtained the first place, while Myriad Manifestations chose me to be her disciple. The world has changed so much, change is truly the only constant. Now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer exists. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spared no expense, wanting to kill you… while she died in here."

"My condolences." Qin Wentian didn't know what to say. He didn't expect that when he met Hua Taixu again, it would be in such circumstances.

"I've grieved enough. Everything will eventually return to the cycle of samsara." Hua Taixu calmly replied. Carrying up the corpse of the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King, his silhouette flashed as he soared up into the sky.

Chapter 1490: Face Slap

Qin Wentian glanced at the vanishing silhouette of Hua Taixu as he let out a long sigh. Back then in the past, when the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor first appeared in his particle world, that was the first time he and Hua Taixu met a major character of the immortal realms. Regardless of Eastern Sage, Bai Wuya, the Deepflame Immortal King, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King, all of them were incredibly lofty characters.

Right now, things had changed. Bai Wuya stepped into the immortal emperor realm, Deepflame was killed by Bai Wuya long ago. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had disintegrated while the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor submitted to Old Devil Duotian. And right now, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King died in the City of Ancient Emperors. In a short few hundred years, the blue sea turned into mulberry fields. Maybe, only time could be the witness to everything. In this cruel cultivation world, regardless of how imposing one might be, who could stand at the peak forever? When one decided to walk on this path, their fate was no longer determined by they themselves.

With a wave of his hand, Qin Wentian turned back into the Saber-Sword Immortal King. His eyes flashed with determination. In this cruel world, he had no way to control anything. The only solution was to keep growing stronger. He didn't want the same tragedy to befall him or his loved ones.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian stared at the light from the dao element, as a thousand thoughts filled his heart.

After returning to the City of Ancient Emperors, the emperor's fate he once accumulated, had all disappeared. This should also be part of the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors. Since you have already left, your emperor's fate would be reset to zero. You have to start again.

The City of Ancient Emperors thirty years later was far more lively compared to the one before. Even in the desolate wildernesses, immortal kings could be found cultivating everywhere, each with different amounts of emperor's fate. Thirty years might be a short period of time. However, to the people in the City of Ancient Emperors, it was an extremely long one as they had to contend against the others every day they spent in here.

Right now, the people who knew of him in the City of Ancient Emperors were already much fewer. When they saw the weak amounts of emperor's fate behind Qin Wentian, all of them had cold expressions of disdain. Even for newcomers to the City of Ancient Emperors, they would at the very least have some amount of emperor's fate. One must know that for those with strongest amounts of emperor's fate, they could already absorb the light from the dao element and gain some insights.

Qin Wentian continued on his way, he could sense that the immortal kings here were extraordinary, all of them filled with determination, regardless of their ages. There were many who were ancient ruins and treasured lands to further improve their strength.

The nearer he got to the central area of the City of Ancient Emperors, the more immortal kings there were. The frequency of encountering experts with shocking amounts of emperor's fate, was much higher. The dao element here has attracted numerous extraordinary characters and with the number of people increasing, there would naturally be combat. Many people fought for emperor's fate, for treasures, for the sake of battle, for killing, for plunder.

Right now, everyone in the city already knew how important emperor's fate is. Combat, receiving respect or fear or admiration, would all serve to increase the amount of emperor's fate. When one's emperor's fate reached a shocking level, like those who stood at the peak of this city, everyone would know their names.

"The emperor's fate there is so shockingly strong." Qin Wentian turned his gaze to a direction. Over there, the emperor's fate of a certain person had transformed into a beam of pure and unadulterated light that towered up into the sky. The emperor's fate had transformed and was now seemingly like a divine beam. The radiance from the dao element created runes that infused themselves into the divine beam of light, allowing the person radiating the emperor's fate to comprehend it. To think that when emperor's fate reached such an extent, it would also have this effect. This was simply shocking.

Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he sped off in a direction. Although the beam of light appeared near, it was actually very far away. The light originated from the peak of a remote mountain. Over there, a goddess-like figure could be seen. Her entire being had no flaws, perfect to the extreme. Her figure was extremely graceful and her skin extremely fair, there was the imprint of a plum blossom at the center of her forehead. That, in addition with the amount of emperor's fate behind her, caused countless to want to worship her.

"It's her?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He met this woman before, back then when he fought against the supreme crown prince. This woman was a supreme beauty from the nine-tailed demon fox race. She was also the one Xu Qingyao had termed vixen. Back then, she already had a shocking amount of emperor's fate. But now, her amount of emperor's fate had actually grown to such a terrifying extent. Her emperor's fate was actually able to aid her in comprehending the inheritance of dao elements.

"BOOM!" At this moment, a thunderclap sounded out from afar, causing the entire space and earth to tremble. Many people turned their gazes over only to see a supreme greater demon that had a gigantic body of over ten thousand meters rampaging there. His size blotted out the sun and when he stepped down, everything beneath his foot was crushed into smithereens.

"RUMBLE~" That demon directly moved towards here, his eyes staring at the nine-tailed fox standing at the peak of the mountain.

Boundless golden light radiated from the greater demon, he stared coldly at the woman standing at the peak. "Amassing emperor's fate by slaughtering the people of my race. How dare you. Demon fox, I want you to serve me forever."

The woman didn't bother about him, it was like she didn't even know he appeared. She continued closing her eyes as she cultivated, ignoring everything else happening in the world.

In the surroundings, more and more experts came by to watch the drama.

"BOOM!" With an explosive bang, the golden evil demon slammed out his palm, instantly creating strands of golden light that formed a prison around the fox maiden as his palm imprint blasted towards her.

The fox maiden finally opened her eyes. A resplendent light gleamed within, her pure-looking eyes held no fear at all. The prison of golden light instantly crumbled as a gigantic eye appeared above her, capable of seeing through everything.

"RUMBLE…" The terrifying rumbling sounds continued as the giant palm blasted forth. However, the speed of the attack seemed to slow before finally grinding to a halt. The body of the greater demon froze in place as well, resembling a statue. He had no way to move at all.

"Are you willing to be my slave, protecting me forever?" The fox maiden suddenly spoke, out of nowhere. That greater demon trembled, pushing with all his might. After a long time, he gave up and retracted his palm. His huge eyes shone with a demonic light before he eventually nodded, "I'm willing to."

"Kneel down." The voice of the fox maiden was exceedingly gentle and filled with charm. With a thunderous bang, that greater demon instantly knelt.

"If there are any who seeks to disturb my cultivation, kill them all without mercy." That fox maiden calmly spoke.

"Yes." That greater demon simply knelt there, incomparably respectful as it submitted to her completely.

"How powerful." The hearts of everyone trembled when they stared at the goddess-like figure, feeling how invincible she was. With a single glance, that giant greater demon was controlled and submitted, kneeling on the ground.

"She grew so much more terrifying after obtaining the inheritance of a dao element." Many experts felt a sense of helplessness in their hearts. Such a flawless and beautiful woman, even though she was a demon, many people here were all willing to take her as their wife. If they could have such a woman, they would have no regrets their entire life. However, the strength of the fox maiden made it so that none dared to show her any disrespect. Those who had disrespected her, were all already dead.

Another beautiful figure flew over, arriving at this location. When she saw the scene in the air, a helplessness appeared in her eyes. During these years, she always imagined the fox maiden to be her opponent, and wanted to surpass her. However, she discovered that there was no more hope. Not only in terms of beauty, the fox maiden also surpassed her in terms of strength.

"With just a single glance...If I fought against her, would I be able to withstand the might of that gaze?" Xu Qingyao mumbled. She herself was also a supreme beauty, but she knew she was a shade inferior when compared to the fox maiden.

Her beautiful eyes turned around, gazing at the experts in the surroundings. After that, her gaze froze as she stared at a person.

This man had completely vanished for thirty years, but the impression he gave her was just too deep. Even after thirty years, she still could recognize him with a single glance. It was none other than the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Qin Wentian seemed to have sensed something. He turned his gaze over and saw a beautiful face looking at him. It was naturally none other than Xu Qingyao, the maiden whom he had abducted back then. What a coincidence.

"It has been so many years, is Fairy Qingyao still doing well?" Qin Wentian smiled when he saw that Xu Qingyao was still in a daze.

Staring at the playful smile on Qin Wentian's face, Xu Qingyao gritted her teeth, glaring at him. When she saw that Qin Wentian's emperor fate had completely vanished, she couldn't help but to ask, "Back then, you actually managed to escape the City of Ancient Emperors. Now that you are back, are you planning to cleanse the humiliation of that defeat and avenge yourself?"

"Cleansing the humiliation?" A look of interest appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. However, he didn't really feel that it was a humiliation although he had been defeated. In reality, none of those who witnessed the battle felt that it was a humiliation when Qin Wentian was defeated. If not, Qin Wentian's emperor fate wouldn't have kept increasing despite his defeat. He defeated Huang Jiutian at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm and immediately fought the supreme crown prince after that. If this was considered a humiliation, what does all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors count for?

"Seems like after Fairy Qingyao's cultivation base has improved, you have forgotten about the punishment I gave you those years ago." A teasing look appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. Xu Qingyao glanced at him as she instantly recalled how this bastard had taken liberties with her. Her expression turned heavy, she initially didn't have too much vengeful feeling towards Qin Wentian and was merely speaking her mind. To think that this bastard actually brought up the past matters.

Xu Qingyao's cultivation had really improved. Today, thirty years from the past, she had broken through from the mid-stage to the peak-stage. From this, one could see how tough she had worked to improve her strength, tempering herself in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Punishment?" Many immortal kings in the area turned to Qin Wentian. Someone was puzzled. Thirty years ago, many of them here now, hadn't come to the City of Ancient Emperors yet. All of them didn't know who the Saber-Sword Immortal King was.

There were also quite a few who saw the saber and sword strapped behind Qin Wentian and gradually recalled the major event that happened in the city thirty years ago. They couldn't help but to have an expression of interest on their faces. He had actually returned.

"Fairy Qingyao, why don't we talk romance and speak of love, flirting with each other under the moonlight once again for seven days and nights? This seat really missed the time we spent together back then." Qin Wentian laughed when he saw Xu Qingyao gritting her teeth.

"It's really him. The Saber-Sword Immortal King is back." Someone spoke in a low voice.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King? Who is he?" There were some who weren't familiar with this name.

Xu Qingyao's beautiful eyes coldly stared at Qin Wentian. This bastard...he was still as brazen as ever, taking liberties with her using words.

"No matter who the hell you are, since you dared to speak to Fairy Qingyao like this, slap your own face right now." When Xu Qingyao wanted to say something, an immortal king already walked out, standing before her, coldly staring at Qin Wentian while exuding arrogance. This scene caused those who knew of Qin Wentian's identity to open their eyes wide. How interesting, this person wanted the Saber-Sword Immortal King to slap his own face?

Chapter 1491: Tyrannical Words

Qin Wentian himself also had an expression of interest on his face as he stared at the immortal king who spoke. One couldn't help but to admit that people would always have a natural advantage if they were born beautiful. In addition, Xu Qingyao wasn't simply beautiful. She, who was now at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, clearly also had outstanding talent. Other than this, her background was extraordinary. For a woman like this, she naturally would have many suitors wanting to please her, just like the immortal king who was telling Qin Wentian to smack his own face now.

"There's no need for you to interfere in my matters. Leave this place." Xu Qingyao reminded.

"Fairy Qingyao, you should know of my feelings towards you. How can I allow some others to humiliate you like this? This person's mouth is so filthy, clearly trying to take verbal liberties with you. If he doesn't slap his own face, I shall kill him." That immortal king arrogantly spoke, his eyes filled with an unmasked admiration when he stared at Xu Qingyao. Xu Qingyao's expression turned cold but she couldn't be bothered to care about this anymore. "Since this is the case, just do whatever you want."

"Mhm." That person smiled and nodded at Xu Qingyao. After that, he turned to Qin Wentian, "Are you deaf? Didn't you hear my words? Why are you not smacking your own face?"

As the sound of his voice faded, a dazzling light erupted from Qin Wentian's eyes, shooting out like lightning. Instantly, the sky changed color. Inside the vision of that immortal king, he only saw a pair of eyes gleaming with sharpness. Resplendent swords suddenly slashed out towards him, radiating so much sword qi that a sword river was formed, unexcelled in the world.

"Impudent!" That immortal king roared loudly, unleashing his own law energy. Punching out with his fist, currents of energy flowed about, wanting to destroy everything. However, he only saw that surging sword qi river vanishing the next instant, as though it had never appeared before. His expression froze as a look of bewilderment appeared on his face. In the next instant, he saw a beam of sword light falling from the sky. When he stared at his surroundings, he wasn't in the City of Ancient Emperors at all. He couldn't help but to snort coldly, "Using minor tricks like illusion techniques. Do you think you can cheat me?"

As he spoke, he stopped attacking recklessly and became more cautious, using his law energy to protect his body. When the sword qi river appeared again, it gushed towards him with ferocious might. His protection barrier instantly broke as fresh blood splattered through the air. Another beam of sword light directly slashed into his body as he saw his body being split apart.

"IMPOSSIBLE, THIS IS FALSE. AN ILLUSION, ITS AN ILLUSION!" That immortal king screamed uncontrollably. The sky returned to normal, Qin Wentian was still standing where he was, merely looking at his opponent. It was an illusion indeed...but at the next instant, another scream of misery rang out. That immortal king's eyes widened in disbelief, his body had truly been split into two, as he died with regrets.

Silence...this entire space turned silent. Numerous gazes turned to him. From the start until the end, Qin Wentian didn't even move a single step. He merely glanced at his opponent and that peak-stage immortal king started screaming, dying a few moments after that.

"The rumors are true. This Saber-Sword Immortal King is really terrifying." For those who were in the City of Ancient Emperors thirty years ago, all of them had heard of the Saber-Sword Immortal King's deeds. Even so, but when they witnessed his combat prowess, their hearts couldn't help but to tremble.

"The City of Ancient Emperors, the approaching grand era." In the silent space, a voice suddenly rang out, causing many people to sigh. That's true. In this grand era, although this man had no emperor's fate, one truly couldn't underestimate anyone here in the City of Ancient Emperors. When everyone was looking down with disdain on him, he killed a peak-stage immortal king with nothing but a single glance. How terrifying was this?

Emperor's fate once again appeared behind Qin Wentian, growing unceasingly stronger, beginning to glow with radiance. In an instant, the amount of his emperor's fate surpassed many people here.

"Is this the him thirty years later?" Xu Qingyao sighed in her heart. Initially, she thought that after she broke through to the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, the distance of her combat prowess when compared to this man, would lessen. However, from the looks of things now, he was still far beyond her. If it was she who fought with him instead, she too, might not be able to endure a single strike.

"What cultivation are you at now?" Xu Qingyao asked.

Qin Wentian smiled, staring at Xu Qingyao. "Why? Is Fairy Qingyao willing to spend another seven days and nights flirting with me? If you are, this seat naturally would be willing to chat more in-depth about my cultivation base with you."

"This bastard…" Xu Qingyao bit her lips. Back then, Qin Wentian took her away for seven days and nights, but he didn't touch her inappropriately in the slightest at all. At that time, she already knew Qin Wentian wasn't a lecherous fellow and was merely teasing her to punish her. But even so, did he really find it so fun to say such things in public?

"You came here after thirty years, you should have broken through to the peak-stage, right? If not, that person is still in the City of Ancient Emperors and he is stronger than before. It would be tough for you to survive if he wants to hunt you down. You should be very clear about this point as well." Xu Qingyao probed. Although she guessed that Qin Wentian had broken through to the peak-stage, she still wanted to hear a clear answer from him.

"Hard for me to survive here?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He naturally knew who 'that person' Xu Qingyao was referring to, was. "Since you are so curious, I can tell you that my cultivation base now is the same level as you."

"As expected." Xu Qingyao felt shock in her heart. Back then, this Saber-Sword Immortal King could already defeat almost anyone when he was at the mid-stage, including Huang Jiutian. Now, he who has already entered the peak-stage, how strong was he exactly?

However, could the him now be able to defeat that person?

Xu Qingyao then continued, "In these thirty years, there were huge changes in the City of Ancient Emperors. Good fortune can be found everywhere, and there were also the appearances of many other dao elements. The strength of everyone here is all rising rapidly. Even if you have broken through, the others would not stagnate. If you fight him again, you might still not be his opponent. I sincerely advise you to leave the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Fairy Qingyao, are you worried for this seat?" Qin Wentian smiled. Just like in the past, when he was in the City of Ancient Emperors, he was the Saber-Sword Immortal King, he wasn't Qin Wentian.

"I'm worried about you?" Xu Qingyao rolled her eyes. "I'm only reminding you out of good will. I'm afraid that you would be overconfident once more, thinking you are able to defeat the Yama King just because you've broken through. You might have improved, but others are also improving. Don't flee away pitifully again if you encounter him."

"Is that so?" An expression of interest appeared on Qin Wentian's face. His eyes flashed with the light of truth, able to see through all lies and illusions. Although Xu Qingyao's words weren't pretty to hear, she had no malicious intentions towards him. If not, he wouldn't be jesting around with her like this.

"Help this seat to spread this message. Get the Yama King to scram out of his hole and come see me. He is to kneel before this seat and apologize or I shall cripple his cultivation." Qin Wentian inclined his head, speaking as he stared at the crowd.

With just a single sentence, the hearts of everyone pounded rapidly, feeling like they must have heard something wrong. However, given the power of their hearing, how could they hear things wrongly? This man wanted the Yama King to look for him and telling the Yama King to kneel and apologize?

"Has he gone mad?"

Their hearts trembled, staring with disbelief at Qin Wentian. Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, who didn't know of the Yama King's name? In the City of Ancient Emperors, the Yama King was one of those who others must never antagonize regardless of the cost.

Xu Qingyao froze, she stared at Qin Wentian unblinkingly. Was he planning to use the words the Yama King once said, and return them back to him?

She frowned, "You are merely emotional now, you best think through things carefully. Upon reaching our current level in cultivation, why is there a need to carelessly disregard your life for the sake of a few words? Is that really worth it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Xu Qingyao in a somewhat bewildered manner. An expression of interest flashed in his eyes, causing Xu Qingyao to glare harshly at him.

"After our romantic time together back then, could it be that Fairy Qingyao has fallen for this seat?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Fallen for you?" Xu Qingyao had a face filled with black lines. She glared at Qin Wentian and replied, "In that case, you can go and die then."

Qin Wentian laughed, he wasn't really bothered about Xu Qingyao's curse. He glanced at the surrounding experts, "Everyone, feel free to spread what this seat has said about the Yama King around. Tell him to scram out of wherever he is in and come to kneel before this seat and apologize."

Xu Qingyao bit her lips and stared at Qin Wentian, thinking that this fellow must have gone crazy. The experts in the surroundings were in an uproar as well. Those who haven't heard of the Saber-Sword Immortal King before, all wondered who he was. If these words were to spread to the Yama King's ears, this man would die for sure.

At this moment, that fox maiden who had been calmly sitting on the mountain peak opened her eyes, as a resplendent light flashed within. Her gaze slowly turned to Qin Wentian. She naturally recognized him. Back then when the Saber-Sword Immortal King fought against the Yama King, she was spectating by the side.

Right now, this Saber-Sword Immortal King has returned and even said such words in such a tyrannical manner, directly provoking the Yama King.

She didn't say anything in response to that. Her beautiful eyes then slowly closed again.

Qin Wentian also glanced over there. He initially thought that the greater demons from the Desolate Mountains were all cruel and brutal fellows. He had never expected there to be such a beautiful demonic maiden. Despite being a demon, she radiated a pure and holy feeling, like a goddess.

The words spoken by the Saber-Sword Immortal King soon created a huge wave of commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors. Some people laughed after hearing that, ridiculing the Saber-Sword Immortal King for being a fool. There had been many cases of such in the City of Ancient Emperors - randomly speaking tyrannical words, wanting to challenge those experts at the peak, aspiring to defeat them and gain more emperor's fate. All of these people have already paid the price for their foolish actions.

However, there were those who knew of the battle thirty years before among the crowd. These people were all extremely excited as they sped towards Qin Wentian's direction. After thirty years, would the Saber-Sword Immortal King be a match for the Yama King?

Very swiftly, news traveled to the experts from the Violet Sect, to the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, to the Skymist Immortal Empire, to the Paragon Sword Sect, and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. All of their immortal kings in the city learned of it. In an instant, these experts all shot towards the location the Saber-Sword Immortal King was in!

Chapter 1492: Scared Off by a Single Sentence

Qin Wentian remained at his current location. Although the City of Ancient Emperors was vast, but given how famous the Yama King is, his words soon circulated around the city. Unless the Yama King, Yan Luowang, was currently in closed-door seclusion, he would definitely soon hear of this.

Within the City of Ancient Emperors, emperor's fate was like destiny. Since he had just came back and his emperor's fate was reset to zero, the fastest way to accumulate it back was to defeat those people standing at the peak who had the highest fame in the City of Ancient Emperors. By doing so, he could instantly gather respect, fear and awe, explosively boosting his emperor's fate. This was one of the reasons why he said such tyrannical words to challenge the Yama King.

More and more experts came to the area. Their gazes all turned to Qin Wentian, was this man the Saber-Sword Immortal King? Was he courting death? Wanting the Yama King to kneel and apologize to him.

"Bzz~" A raging wind kicked up as two greater demons appeared. They stared at Qin Wentian, these two were extremely outstanding elites. One was a golden roc and the other was a vermillion bird.

"Eh?" The golden roc circled around in the airspace above Qin Wentian's head, his eyes flashing with interest.

"Little Rascal, get lost. Others might get suspicious." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over, scolding Little Rascal. So it turns out that these two demonic beasts were none other than Little Rascal and Purgatory. The three of them were bonded by blood and could sense the approximate location of each other.

Little Rascal, who was in the form of a golden roc, continued circling him. After that, he stretched out his golden talons and petted Qin Wentian on his head, "Daring to challenge the Yama King, not bad."

"Do you believe that this seat will slay you?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Little Rascal. This little fellow even dared to tease him.

"What great guts, daring to threaten this king?" Little Rascal's voice might have matured somewhat but it was still extremely youthful-sounding. When referring to himself as 'this king,' it was quite comical and made many laugh out loud. Where did this little demon come from, he's actually quite adorable.

"Have your wings hardened?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Little Rascal. After that, his hand ferociously grabbed out in the air.

"Swish~!" Golden lightning arced through the sky as Little Rascal ran away instantly, avoiding the grab. His figure then turned tiny, transformed into a small white ball of fur. Under the bewildered gazes of the crowd, Little Rascal actually leapt onto the shoulder of the fox maiden as he spoke, "Sister goddess, he wants to bully me!"

"..." Qin Wentian was extremely astonished when he saw this scene. After that, he saw the fox maiden stretching out a jade-like hand to stroke Little Rascal's fur. She then coldly shot a glance in Qin Wentian's direction. Qin Wentian was completely dumbfounded.

Bastard… this Little Rascal was simply such a bastard. Are there any females that he couldn't handle? He even managed to worm his way into the hearts of Beiming Youhuang and this nine-tailed fox. What the hell was going on?

Little Rascal lifted his head high up and had a look of satisfaction on his face when he saw Qin Wentian's reaction. Purgatory transformed into her human form. Her fiery hot figure and pure-looking features exuding a demonic feel instantly attracted many gazes. These greater demons are all so beautiful.

Purgatory glanced at Qin Wentian, she also heard his voice transmission and didn't say anything. She stood at the side and transmitted her voice back, "Big brother Qin, the Yama King's strength is at the very peak of the immortal-king realm, his combat prowess is exceptional. Are you confident to win against him?"

"I have no idea." Qin Wentian laughed. "How did this little rascal cultivate? How did he break through to the peak-stage of the demon king realm so quickly? Also, how many years have you guys been in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"We came here for many years. Little Rascal has a heaven-devouring beast senior taking good care of him and in addition, his own innate talent is also extremely terrifying, giving him a very fast cultivation speed. He just broke through not long ago." Purgatory replied in a gentle tone of voice. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. Back then at the Demongod Mountain, Little Rascal was already at the mid-stage. To think that he broke through so quickly. Right now, Purgatory was still at the mid-stage of the demon king realm.

"What is his relationship with the fox maiden?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"That woman possesses the highest-grade bloodline among the nine-tailed fox's race. After the descent of the Demongod Mountain, she received an evolution and it's rumored that she's a descendant of the nine-tailed divine fox. The heaven-devouring beast senior and the elders of the nine-tailed fox race have a pretty good relationship and hence, the senior brought Little Rascal to their side as a guest. Once Little Rascal met with that fox maiden, he instantly started his usual routine and bootlicked his way into the elders of the nine-tailed fox's race." Purgatory spoke with cold disdain. Back then when she was travelling together with Little Rascal, she had already seen the extent of his shamelessness.

Qin Wentian was actually perspiring. In his heart, he decided not to acknowledge his relationship with Little Rascal out in public. His face had been completely thrown away by this shameless rascal.

"The holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan are here as well, they came with us." Purgatory added.

Another gust of wind sprang up and more and more experts appeared. As expected, Qin Wentian saw the holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan arriving, including Nanfeng Yunxi. Nanfeng Yunxi was dressed in red phoenix garb, exuding elegance and an unprofanable beauty.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she called out.

"Holy Successor Yunxi, how have you been?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King is acquainted with Nanfeng Yunxi?" Many people had intrigued looks on their faces.

"You even dare to return?" An icy voice rang out as another group of experts arrived. They were all dressed in yellow, exuding a majestic aura, unexcelled in the world. The man in the lead was none other than the person who was defeated by Qin Wentian back then - Huang Jiutian from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

Qin Wentian glanced at him as he laughed, "A defeated dog even dares to come here and meet me?"

Huang Jiutian's expression sank. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all unleashed their auras.

"What? You guys want to start a war?" A holy maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan coldly asked.

"War?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed as he glanced at the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. "They are not qualified."

"How dare you!" An expert from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire coldly spoke.

"Bzz~"Qin Wentian glanced over, his eyes suddenly becoming extremely terrifying, instantly causing the other party to sink within. With a loud roar, that immortal king unleashed his aura in defense. The surrounding experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were all extremely shocked. In just an instant, a bloody line appeared on the forehead of that immortal king. He screamed in misery as he fell from the air.

"RUMBLE!" All the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire turned their gazes to Qin Wentian.

"SABRE-SWORD IMMORTAL KING!" Huang Jiutian roared, he soared up into the sky as his battle intent radiated forth.

"I will count down from nine to zero. If you guys are still in front of me, I shall kill all without mercy." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Nine."

"KILL HIM!"

"FIGHT!" When had the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire suffered such humiliation before? All of them roared out loud. Huang Jiutian trembled as his aura engulfed his surroundings.

"Eight." Qin Wentian continued. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were all incomparably enraged. Huang Jiutian stared at the calm look in Qin Wentian's eyes as he involuntarily recalled the battle back then. At this moment, fear could be seen in his eyes.

"Seven."

Qin Wentian wouldn't waste time speaking nonsense. He continued to countdown.

"Fight or not?" The experts all stared at Huang Jiutian. Despite the intensity of the aura he exuded, Huang Jiutian didn't move at all. After thirty years here, his strength has improved remarkably, greatly increasing his combat prowess. When he encountered the Saber-Sword Immortal King here earlier, he felt an impulse to fight him once more, to cleanse the humiliation he suffered in the defeat before. However, he didn't expect the Saber-Sword Immortal King to be as brazen as ever, saying that he would start a massacre once the countdown ended.

"Six, five…" Qin Wentian was still counting down. Huang Jiutian felt an immense struggle in his heart. In these thirty years, he had improved tremendously. What about Qin Wentian? Could Qin Wentian have stagnated?

Qin Wentian earlier killed an immortal king with just a glance. When he did so, there actually wasn't any outbursts of energy or aura from him at all. How terrifying was this?

In addition, he came back here and the first thing he did, was to challenge the Yama King. Since he dared to come back and dared to do such a thing, what level has his strength reached?

Undoubtedly, he has already reached the peak-stage of the immortal king realm or he wouldn't have dared to return.

"Four."

Qin Wentian continued. Those experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire who were roaring earlier didn't move. The surrounding spectators all watched the scene with excitement. Although the Yama King has yet to arrive, they didn't expect the scene before them to be so fascinating. The words of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's experts all sounded so dominant but the Saber-Sword Immortal King was even more tyrannical. Just a sentence he spoke, scared them so much that none of the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire dared to move.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King stood there, a single person holding off a group of immortal kings. None of his opponents dared to move at all.

"Three." Qin Wentian's tone of voice turned heavy. His body soared up into the air slowly as his gaze turned sharp, staring at Huang Jiutian.

Huang Jiutian's heart trembled violently, as his face turned red.

"Leave!" Finally, he roared out and turned around, flying away. The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire all had shame on their faces when they saw this but they had no choice and followed after Huang Jiutian, flying far away. They fled very quickly, with extreme speed. In a few moments, they completely vanished. No longer having the face to remain behind.

"This…" The spectators felt their hearts shuddering as they stared at the Saber-Sword Immortal King. At this moment, even those who knew of him thirty years ago were similarly stunned. Huang Jiutian and the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were frightened into fleeing just from a single sentence from him? This incident had completely toppled their logic.

"Crazy. Right now, the City of Ancient Emperors is just too crazy." Everyone silently mused.

"The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire are all cowards." Someone spoke. Qin Wentian acted as though nothing had happened, he floated in the air casually, glancing at the crowd. After that, he spoke, "If any of you wish to challenge me, just come on up, there's no need to be polite. This seat will accept all challenges and treat it as a warmup before the Yama King arrives."

The entire space fell silent. The experts in the crowd exchanged mutual glances. Little Rascal's eyes widened as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Hehe…" Little Rascal suddenly chortled. This fellow, after taking on the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King, he actually became this arrogant and violent. Luckily he escaped fast enough earlier or he would definitely be in for a beating if he was caught. Seems like he had to act more low-profile in the future!

Chapter 1493: Arrival

A bizarre scene appeared. After Qin Wentian frightened off the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the emperor's fate behind him grew rapidly, instantly glowing resplendently, surpassing the majority of experts here.

The experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, one of their immortal kings were killed before their eyes and none of the others dared to move. They were even chased away by a single threatening sentence from Qin Wentian. This undoubtedly proved the strength of the Saber-Sword Immortal King. How could his emperor's fate not be resplendent? This scene caused many enemies of the Saber-Sword Immortal King hidden among the crowd to tremble as they resolved to stay low-profile, not daring to take any reckless actions.

For example, many experts from the Violet Sect had arrived. But now, they were merely staring at Qin Wentian and didn't do anything else.

After that, the experts from Skymist also came but nobody said anything about revenge. The sight of the Saber-Sword Immortal King floating in the air, was an invisible threat by itself.

"Interesting. These humans are all so interesting." A demonic beast mocked, his eyes gleaming with a bright light. He was filled with contempt for these humans.

"Not long ago, didn't a top-tier expert from the so-called peak power of the immortal realms, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, said that he wanted to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King? I've always known humans to be weak, but I didn't expect them to be so weak to this extent." Another greater demon laughed mockingly.

"What would you do if you were that expert?"

"I would directly tear his head off and eat it."

A group of demonic experts conversed among themselves, all of them viewing the humans around them with disdain.

"Such big words, why don't you go up there and challenge him." Some humans mockingly replied.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King has never offended this king. If not, I would long be up there fighting with him." A greater demon replied.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, what do you think of his words?" There were some humans who turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, his thin lips gave everyone a sensation of extreme sharpness. He stared at them and replied, "If you all want to fight me, just do it. Why is there a need to keep inciting things with words? If you want this seat to play with you, just say the word, I will definitely grant you your wish. As for those who keep barking noisily, speaking so highly of themselves yet showing no actions to prove it, this seat cannot help but suspect if they are retarded."

"Who did you say was a retard?" An evil voice rang out. Qin Wentian saw a ugly face staring at him. This was a greater demon in human form. He was exceedingly ugly, a demonic expert from the Heavenhold Race.

"You can't understand my words? I will put it plainly for you, stop wasting time by farting around. Scram if you don't want to fight." Qin Wentian's eyes turned over, as he domineeringly spoke. He even dared to tell the world he wanted the supreme crown prince to kneel and apologize to him. The personality of the Saber-Sword Immortal King was just so tyrannical. Would there be any greater demons he wouldn't dare to offend?

The Heavenhold demon grinned, causing his countenance to become even more malevolent. He stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "Still so arrogant before your death. I'll let you humans tear at each other first. The Yama King will naturally finish you off, there's no need for this king to act."

A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face, reality has proven itself. This demon only dared to speak arrogant words, yet had no courage to back up his words with actions.

Reality was as such, demonic beasts might be impulsive and violent but they were no fools. Since Qin Wentian could frighten the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire away, it was clear he had extraordinary combat prowess. In addition, he would soon die under the Yama King's hands, why was there a need to risk his life to fight the Saber-Sword Immortal King now? It was just that talking is free, so why not? The greater demon merely wanted to mock the humans of the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian also naturally couldn't be bothered with such weaklings. He continued waiting quietly here.

"Senior Brother Qin." A voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian saw that Jun Mengchen had arrived.

"You've finally returned. It has been thirty years, right now, you should be powerful enough to slay that fellow, right?" Jun Mengchen instantly rushed here when he heard that the Saber-Sword Immortal King appeared again. He who was now at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, was roaming around the City of Ancient Emperors alone. Clearly, he was already strong enough to do so.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jun Mengchen's emperor's fate. It was resplendent to the extreme, and towered up into the sky. This caused a bright light to flash in Qin Wentian's eyes. However, he maintained his calmness and replied with a voice transmission, "I have no idea what the exact combat prowess of Yama King is now. After all, in that previous fight, I couldn't force out all his trump cards completely."

"Senior brother, you should have already broken through to the peak-stage, right? If this is the case, there shouldn't be any problems killing him." Jun Mengchen had always been extremely confident in Qin Wentian.

"Oh look there, isn't that Jun Mengchen?" At this moment, one of the crowd said.

"Mhm, that fellow also came here to watch the drama."

Many people then turned towards Jun Mengchen as they mumbled between themselves. Evidently, Jun Mengchen was pretty famous in the City of Ancient Emperors. The others naturally wouldn't be able to hear the voice transmissions between Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen and all assumed Jun Mengchen to be here to watch the drama.

"Junior brother, seems like you are pretty famous in the city." Qin Wentian felt somewhat bewildered and silently asked.

"Hehe." Jun Mengchen laughed. "Senior brother, after all, I've been tempering myself here for thirty years, how can I not have a little bit of fame? Don't you know who your junior apprentice brother is? How can I lose face for you?"

Qin Wentian instantly sweated when he heard Jun Mengchen's reply. This fellow was already a powerful character, a mid-stage immortal king. However, his attitude still seemed as frivolous as before.

"You are the one who wants to challenge the crown prince of our Senluo Immortal Empire?" A cold voice rang out. From afar, a group of extraordinary figures, each radiating the air of royalty could be seen walking over. These people were all experts from the royal clan of the Senluo Empire. The voice of the person who spoke rang out like thunder from the heavens.

Qin Wentian glanced at these people. He met one of them before. Back then, he had encountered Yan Luotian during the descent of the Demongod Mountain and had even once challenged him. In truth, there were many people in the City of Ancient Emperors whom he had met before at the Demongod Mountain. If he revealed his true features, there would definitely be many who know who he is.

"Back then, you were defeated by my elder brother and fled miserably. To think you actually still dare to appear here now. Are you courting death?" Yan Luotian pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, as he brimmed with boundless arrogance. He was none other than the young brother of Yan Luowang, the Yama King.

"Ai, it's Yan Luotian? I was wondering who dared to be so arrogant here, to think that it's none other than the snivelly rat I crushed before. Do you want to fight again?" Even before Qin Wentian said anything, Jun Mengchen already stepped out, staring at Yan Luotian with a playful expression on his face.

Yan Luotian stared at Jun Mengchen as his countenance turned heavy. "Jun Mengchen, the matter here has nothing to do with you. Scram."

"Are you not very arrogant earlier? Saying that the Saber-Sword Immortal King lost to your elder brother. Back then, what cultivation base did your elder brother have? He was at the peak-stage while the Saber-Sword Immortal King was merely at the mid-stage. You even have the face to brag about his victory? Yan Luotian, no wonder after you lost to me that time, you even had skin thick enough to request aid from your clan's experts. You are truly one of the most shameless individuals I've ever met." Jun Mengchen mocked.

Yan Luotian roared angrily after being mocked in public. His aura gushed forth as he coldly spoke, "What does this matter now got to do with you?"

"How can this have nothing to do with me?" The Saber-Sword Immortal King is a friend of mine. The two of us are at the same level but you were abused by me so badly when we fought, and you still dare to act so arrogant before me? If I was you, I would have already scrammed for away." Jun Mengchen rudely continued. When he saw Yan Luotian's aura intensifying, he laughed, "Why? You really want to fight me? How about a life-and-death battle?"

"You…" Yan Luotian's entire body was trembling, it felt like he was about to lose control soon. However, he knew that he wasn't a match for Jun Mengcheng.

"Yan Luotian's strength should be very strong as well. However, who is this Jun Mengchen? He actually managed to obtain a dao element when he is merely at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. How extraordinary is that? If he breaks through to the peak-stage, he would undoubtedly become one of those standing at the peak. Yan Luotian is clearly inferior to him." Many people silently mused.

"Who dares to be so insolent here?" A thunderous voice echoed out, shaking the entire space, causing the hearts of many experts here to tremble. This voice… has he arrived?

The sky changed color as a raging wind kicked up. RUMBLE~ The clouds swirled about wildly as a bright light appeared, dazzlingly golden, incomparably resplendent and was akin to a divine glow. This was caused by an unimaginable amount of emperor's fate.

A chariot pulled by hydras appeared in the air. Terrifying might bore down, pressing against all the spectators here.

"Yama King, Supreme Crown Prince Yan has arrived."

"He's more terrifying than before."

The hearts of everyone trembled. Such a grand appearance was just too magnificent. Only this supreme crown prince could pull this off, radiating majesty and imposingness, as though he was the only one capable enough to rule the world.

"We pay our respects to the crown prince." All the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire bowed and greeted. Even for experts of the royal clan, they had to bow as well. This was how extraordinary the status of the crown prince is. His authority in the Senluo Empire was as high as the heavens. There were even many immortal emperors who had to give face to him when they met him.

The Yama King's arrogance knew no bounds. Sitting in his chariot, his eyes gleamed with a divine light as he glanced downwards. He didn't bother to look at Qin Wentian, but was looking at the goddess-like figure on top of the mountain peak instead.

"You are still so beautiful. For your sake, I'm willing to give up my pursuit of Xu Qingyao and grant you the title as my legitimate wife. How about it?" The supreme crown prince directly spoke, causing Xu Qingyao's expression to turn unsightly. Although she has never accepted Yama King's pursuit, but when he said such words out in public, it would undoubtedly damage her reputation. He basically didn't give a damn about what she thought. This was the reason why she had never liked the Yama King. Although his talent was extraordinary, he was just too arrogant and had no one in his eyes.

The fox maiden inclined her head, calmly staring at Yama King but she didn't say anything.

"You can take your time and consider my proposal." Yama King continued. After that, he finally turned his gaze to Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen. There actually was someone telling him to come here and kneel to apologize? There has never been anyone who dared to speak like this to him. This time around, his horizons could be considered to have broadened!

Chapter 1494: Fighting the Supreme Crown Prince Once Again

The Yama King turned his eyes to Qin Wentian and to Jun Mengchen. However, he actually didn't bother about the Saber-Sword Immortal King who said publicly, wanting him to kneel and apologize.

"Being so insolent to people of my Senluo Immortal Empire. How dare you. KNEEL!" The Yama King roared, a surge of energy akin to heavenly might caused the surrounding space to rumble. A formless energy manifested, shaking the hearts of everyone. Jun Mengchen's body trembled under the formless pressure but his eyes were as sharp as ever, staring at the Yama King who was in the air.

"Back then, you bullied the Saber-Sword Immortal King as his cultivation base was lower, defeating him. Why? Are you planning to make a move against me now? Yama King, although you are extremely famous, but you are nothing in my eyes." Jun Mengchen directly stared the Yama King straight in his eyes.

The Yama King stared at Jun Mengchen as he suddenly started to laugh out loud, causing the heavens and earth to shake. The surrounding space felt as though it was about to collapse. He still sat in his dragon chariot, lofty and high-up, staring down at everything in the world.

"To think that any random person would even dare to speak in this manner to this king. Simply not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth." He lifted his palm and prepared to kill Jun Mengchen. However, he only saw Qin Wentian staring in the direction of his younger brother Yan Luotian. Qin Wentian then calmly spoke, "Kneel."

The sound of his voice was like a bolt of thunder. When Yan Luotian stared at Qin Wentian, he only felt an incomparably unblockable pressure pressing down on him. He roared loudly as his law energy erupted forth, wanting to retreat.

"BOOM!" A formless giant palm slammed down from the sky. With a deafening blast, he groaned in misery as he coughed out fresh blood. An instant later, he was knocked flat on the ground and laid there in a prostrating posture.

"HOW DARE YOU!" The Yama King roared. The Asura Prison instantly appeared, brimming with unrivalled might, engulfing this entire space including the location where Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen was in.

"You are the insolent one." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared up at him. "Only knowing how to bully those with a weaker cultivation base, you must have felt that you were very imposing, right? Your younger brother is merely at the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. Do you believe I can instantly kill him right now?"

The Yama King's gaze flickered as he stared at Qin Wentian. This Saber-Sword Immortal King wanted him to come here and kneel to apologize, he is even using his younger brother's life to threaten him now.

"BOOM!" A chaotic aura engulfed the area as destructive streaks of light rained down from the sky. The Yama King stood up from his dragon chariot. His was dressed in yellow, appearing like an unparalleled king that exuded extreme majesty, far above the common crowd.

"Yama King. Back then you bullied the Saber-Sword Immortal King because his cultivation base was lower than you. After defeating him, you still felt so self-satisfied. Right now, he domineeringly let out words, telling you to come and kneel and apologize yet you are actually planning to target me to establish your dominance? Do you feel very impressive? Now, look at your younger brother who's at the same cultivation level as me. A single word from the Saber-Sword Immortal King is already sufficient to make him kneel. It's just that he disdains to act impressive and didn't take the initiative to bully the weaker ones. Don't you feel ashamed?" Jun Mengchen's aura gushed forth. Even if he was trapped inside the Asura Prison, he felt no fear at all as he continued to rebut the Yama King.

"It has been a very long time since anyone dared to act so impudently before this king." The Yama King glanced at Jun Mengchen below. "Do you know what the consequences are after saying such things?"

"You can't even bear to hear such words? A person like you living so long till now, is truly a miracle." Jun Mengchen laughed. "Maybe because of your background, not many people dared to kill you. If not, for someone with your personality, you would have already been killed countless times."

"Simply too brazen." The hearts of everyone trembled. However, given the strength of the Supreme Crown Prince, he naturally had the qualifications to act as arrogant as he wanted. Who else would dare to slap his face with words like this, just like Jun Mengchen?

"Yama King, this seat told you to scram here to kneel and apologize instead of trying to show off how impressive you are. Are you deaf?" At this moment, Qin Wentian calmly spoke, causing everyone to be shocked. Jun Mengchen, the Yama King and the Saber-Sword Immortal King, each was more brazen and tyrannical than the last. Right now, the only thing remaining now was to see if the Saber-Sword Immortal King was a match for the Yama King.

However before the battle started, the vast majority of the people all felt that the Saber-Sword Immortal King would most probably die here. Although he was already very powerful and could kill peak-stage immortal kings with ease, even frightening off the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, but the fame of the Supreme Crown Prince was simply too dazzling. He has stood at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors for over thirty years and those who would stand equal to him were as rare as kirin horns and phoenix feathers. Even the Saber-Sword Immortal King wouldn't be able to shake his position.

"In the past, this king had very high expectations of you and even gave you a chance before. As long as you kneel down and submit to me as my subordinate, I'm willing to give you a chance to live and grant you a boundless future. However, I didn't expect you wanted to die so badly. Since this is the case, this king shall grant you your wish." The Yama King stared at Qin Wentian. His tone of voice wasn't angry but was calm instead.

"Let them out of your Asura Prison first." Qin Wentian waved his hand, he didn't deign to speak too much.

"Get out." As the sound of the Yama King's voice faded, an exit appeared in the Asura Prison. Jun Mengchen and the others sped towards the exit and left the law domain. Only Qin Wentian still remained within.

"Wait for me to kill him first, I'll kill you after that. I won't make you wait too long." The Yama King glanced at Jun Mengchen. Since Qin Wentian dared to be so impudent, he decided to finish him off first in case others said that he only knows how to bully people with lower cultivation bases. Also, since the Saber-Sword Immortal King dared to say such tyrannical words to challenge him, it was a given that he has already entered the peak-stage of the immortal king realm.

The Asura Prison churned with chaotic energy, terrifying to the extreme. Everyone stared at this scene with interest. Before this, many of them still thought that the Yama King wouldn't be bothered to show up and would only send people here to kill the arrogant Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Outside the Asura Prison, Yan Luotian and Jun Mengchen had already exited. Yan Luotian's expression was extremely unsightly. Earlier, he was forced to prostrate himself before Qin Wentian, what a great humiliation was that?!

"Jun Mengchen, to think that you would side with the Saber-Sword Immortal King. After he dies, your death shall be near." Yan Luotian icily spat.

"You still dare to act so arrogantly before me?" Jun Mengchen stared at Yan Luotian with a playful gleam in his eyes.

"Just wait and see." Yan Luotian flicked his sleeve as he walked towards the area where the Senluo Immortal Empire's experts were. After that, he turned his attention towards the Asura Prison.

"I really want to see that you, who has broken through to the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, would you be able to walk out of my Asura Prison? Don't be like last time, only knowing how to pretend to be dead and eventually have to flee in a pathetic manner." The Yama King waved his hand. The Asura Prison rumbled as numerous fiends appeared one after another, each radiating a fearsome aura. Each of the fiends manifested had combat prowess at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. It was simply shocking to the extreme.

"The negation effect?" Qin Wentian mumbled. The most terrifying thing in the Asura Prison wasn't the destructive might or fiends manifested. It was the negation effect. Inside here, the Yama King's opponent could only use the law energy stored in their body, they wouldn't be able to unleash their true strength.

"RUMBLE!" A fearsome underworld spear shot out, radiating a fearsome storm of destruction that sought to engulf everything, piercing towards Qin Wentian's body. However, Qin Wentian merely stood there calmly, not even moving at all. Boundless law energy radiated from him, from within to without, his body of laws was an indestructible one.

"Pu!" The spear pierced over, that underworld spear that could pierce a hole through the void, pierced right into the barrier of light radiated from Qin Wentian. However, at the point of contact, the spear disintegrated inch by inch until it became nothingness.

"What a powerful body of laws, inside the Asura Prison with the negation effect, he used the might from his body of laws and destroyed such a powerful attack by the Yama King. To think that the Yama King couldn't even break through his defense." Just a single move showed the spectators how powerful the Saber-Sword Immortal King was. Many people revealed heavy expressions on their faces. Since he dared to challenge the Yama King, he truly wasn't an ordinary character.

At this moment, they only saw a heaven-blotting giant foot radiating fearsome destructive might, preparing to stomp down. Those who witnessed the battle thirty years ago knew that it was precisely this attacked that stomped the Saber-Sword Immortal King flat, grievously injuring him. However, it failed to kill him. This Saber-Sword Immortal King seemed to have an indestructible body.

Right now, when this giant foot stomped down, what would the ending be?

"Chichi~" A terrifying sharp sounding noise rang out. That giant foot stomped down, the Yama King wanted the ending to be the same as previous time, stomping the Saber-Sword Immortal King flat.

"What's going on?" At this moment, everyone only saw a resplendent light gushing forth from that tiny figure which was the target of the foot. The foot stomped down with crushing force, but this time around, not only was the Saber-Sword Immortal King not stomped flat, a hole actually opened up in the giant foot as it began to disintegrate. It was like none of the attacks in the Asura Prison would be able to break through his defenses.

The Asura Prison trembled as numerous different terrifying attacks were launched towards Qin Wentian. However, the results were the same, all the attacks instantly disintegrated when they blasted into the light barrier surrounding Qin Wentian, none were able to break the defense of his body of laws apart. It was basically impossible for the Yama King to depend solely on the Asura Prison if he wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

The experts from the Senluo Empire as well as Yan Luotian, all had a look of shock on their faces. They knew very clearly how terrifying the Asura Prison was, yet it was unable to break apart the Saber-Sword Immortal King's defense.

In the air, the Yama King's expression was still extremely calm. It was like he didn't care about such a result at all. He stared at Qin Wentian and calmly spoke, "No wonder you are so arrogant this time around. As expected, your strength has increased, allowing you to disregard the attacks from my law domain. However, do you think that with just this, you would be qualified to fight against this king as an equal?"

"Although your Asura Prison can only bully those with a lower cultivation base, this seat truly hopes that your level of strength is higher than this. If not, just merely depending on this lousy broken law domain, things would be too boring." Qin Wentian calmly replied, in stark opposition to the Yama King. Both their words were filled with extreme arrogance!

Chapter 1495: Double-layer Combat

"Hahaha…" The Yama King started laughing maniacally when he heard Qin Wentian's words. As the sound of his laughter continued, everyone in the surroundings felt the entire space trembling as though it was about to fall apart.

Many experts who stood far away, retreated even further back. Was the Yama King enraged? If he acted with his full strength, how violent would the aftershocks be?

Right now, the Yama King was someone who has already obtained a dao element. He was much stronger compared to thirty years before and it's highly probable that the Saber-Sword Immortal King would die. What a pity that a supreme character would die soon. However, given the intense competition brought by this grand era, it was already destined that the vast majority of geniuses would fall and everyone had a possibility of dying. The Saber-Sword Immortal King is also an extraordinary individual and since he dares to challenge Yama King, he must have done his preparations well.

The rumbling sounds continued as law energy fluctuated wildly. The Yama King's domain, the Asura Prison, started churning as an extremely powerful destructive king fiend appeared, staring at Qin Wentian with its huge eyes, wielding a saber of darkness in its hands.

"There has never been anyone who has dared to speak this way to this king. Not even immortal emperors. Today, this king can be considered to have my horizons broadened." The Yama King icily spoke. "Slay!"

As the sound of his voice faded, that terrifying devil saber cleaved down, capable of splitting apart everything, much much stronger compared to the ordinary fiends earlier.

The law energy light from Qin Wentian grew even brighter as his constellation appeared. From the void, a giant palm slammed out, wanting to stop the saber. At the point of impact, both the saber and the palm imprint, mutually exploded.

"Is this the constellation condensed from your astral soul? Storing law energy in it? Not a bad idea. But how long can you last?" The Yama King laughed loudly. He had his arms crossed before his chest, appearing like a dominant hegemon.

"I've already said, just with the mere strength of your law domain, you best not embarrass yourself. This seat will give you a chance and allow you to unleash your strongest attack." Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke. Who was the more arrogant one?

"These two have the same personality." Everyone mused silently, both were proud sons of the heavens, and disregarded everything else.

Jun Mengchen stared at Qin Wentian, excitement could be seen on his face. He discovered that this side of his senior brother was extremely interesting. So overbearing and tyrannical, completely different from the Qin Wentian he knew.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes also flashed with light, feeling a little puzzled. Qin Wentian didn't seem like the him before. Maybe after taking on the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King, he wanted to completely differentiate everyone's perception of Saber-Sword and Qin Wentian. The people he killed in the City of Ancient Emperors all had extraordinary backgrounds. Although many of them long had grudges with him, Qin Wentian didn't want to completely enrage them or the consequences would be unimaginable.

"My strongest attack? Are you even qualified?" Yama King coldly spoke. "Break out of my Asura Prison first before you talk. If you can do so, this king shall show you my other abilities."

"This seat's patience has a limit. Since I gave you a chance, you better cherish it. If not, if this seat acts to kill, don't blame me for not giving you any time to react. As for your Asura Prison, this seat can completely disregard its power." Qin Wentian's tone of voice was still as arrogant as before, like he didn't have the Yama King in his eyes at all. This made everyone speechless, this fellow...

"I've cultivated for so many years but I've never met someone so ignorant like you before. Since you wish for death so much, I'll grant it to you." The Yama King lost his patience. A shocking amount of destructive might gushed forth, causing the sky to change color as the entire space rumbled. After that, numerous hell king fiends appeared in the area of his law domain.

"Destroy." The Yama King stretched his hand out, signalling the fiends to attack.

"Slash!" The constellation behind Qin Wentian was in the form of a sword. As he slashed out, the surrounding area lost their luster as a sword qi river manifested in the Asura Prison. The waters of the river surged forth endlessly, easily submerging all the king fiends despite their ferocity. Qin Wentian continued standing there calmly, not even bothering to move at all.

If one can say that the Yama King is a supreme hegemon, capable of destroying gods and demons, the Saber-Sword Immortal King would be the sovereign lord of sabers and swords, wanting to tear the heavens asunder.

Everyone stared at the constellation behind the Saber-Sword Immortal King. This constellation contained each and every law attribute the Saber-Sword Immortal King was proficient in. They fused perfectly together, with no flaws at all. Even if he couldn't borrow the power of astral energy from his constellations in the nine heavenly layers, based on the stored energy within this personal constellation, he should be strong enough to contend equally with the Yama King, with no fear of the negation effect.

"Pu.. chi…" A powerful underworld spear broke through space, shooting towards Qin Wentian.

That gigantic king fiend from before slashed out another chain of saber strikes. The terrifying attacks continued without end, wanting to kill Qin Wentian within the Asura Prison.

"You still don't want to give up?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The constellation behind him shone with a resplendent light, blasting out shocking amounts of sword qi infused with the pagoda holy will. The attacks would change constantly, sometimes it would be rivers of sword qi, other times, it would be a towering palm imprint. The Asura Prison trembled violently, everything within was destroyed by Qin Wentian.

"Given the strength the Saber-Sword Immortal King has displayed, ordinary peak-stage immortal kings definitely wouldn't be able to be his opponent. This is simply too violent." The spectators exclaimed. Another character capable of contending against the supreme crown price had appeared. If his cultivation grew stronger again, breaking through to the peak-phase of the peak-stage, maybe he would really have a chance to gain victory, defeating the Yama King.

"I've already said that the patience of this seat is limited. I'll give you nine breaths of time, this is your final chance before this seat takes your life. I'm starting the countdown now." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with the violent destructive might, staring straight at the Yama King who was in the air.

"Nine again. He wants to kill the Yama King within nine breaths of time?" Everyone felt incredibly shocked when they heard that. Before this, Qin Wentian also counted down from nine and scared off the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. Right now, he was still so tyrannical despite facing the Yama King.

"Killing the Yama King in nine breaths of time? How can this be possible? This Saber-Sword Immortal King truly is…"

Nobody believed in Qin Wentian. Even if he was stronger, it was impossible for him to have such power. In the entire City of Ancient Emperors, nobody would dare to say such a thing, unless of course, the one who said these words was an immortal emperor from the other dimension.

"Fools dreaming out loud." The Yama King was finally angered by Qin Wentian's arrogance. He wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian immediately. Not only him, all the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire felt this way. They had never met such an arrogant fellow before.

"This Saber-Sword Immortal King must be 80% mad. His arrogance already reached such an ignorant extent." Someone exclaimed. Although the Saber-Sword Immortal King was powerful, nobody believed that he would be able to kill the Supreme Crown Prince within nine breaths.

"This fellow…" Xu Qingyao was also speechless when she heard Qin Wentian's words. Those words were too exaggerated. How can he achieve it?

"Fuck!" Jun Mengchen roared in excitement, spewing vulgarities, he was too agitated. He understood Qin Wentian very well, and knew that Qin Wentian would definitely achieve what he said. Although he also felt some slight disbelief, but he was still confident in Qin Wentian. Could it be that Qin Wentian had comprehended some new abilities that could finish the Yama King off in a single strike?

When he thought of this, Jun Mengchen felt hot blood coursing through his veins. Nine breaths of time roughly equated to nine seconds. He had to observe this carefully.

"Nine…" Just when everyone was still struck by disbelief, Qin Wentian started to count down, his bearing was the exact same when he threatened the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's experts before.

"Royal brother, FINISH HIM!" Yan Luotian roared from the ground. He simply couldn't endure it any more, he had never met someone so brazen and arrogant as this Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"CROWN PRINCE, KILL HIM!" The experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire all spoke as well, wanting the Yama King to finish Qin Wentian off, and not play around with him any longer.

"Haha, hahahaha…" The Yama King laughed, the commotion it caused now was greater than before. The heavens and earth trembled, the nearby mountains all started to crumble apart. A terrifying amount of law energy radiated from him as the effect of negation swept over the area.

"This king is truly angered." As he laughed, the Asura Prison changed, transforming into a bloody maw of darkness, wanting to devour this entire space.

"The crown prince has finally made his move." The people from the Senluo Immortal Empire all had agitated looks on their faces. The Asura Prison was concentrating energy to unleash a strike of maximum power. The Saber-Sword Immortal King would enter true hell and would inevitably die.

"Eight." Qin Wentian spoke again. He slowly moved, soaring into the air. The Asura Prison trembled from the force of his steps but at this moment, the Yama King infused even more law energy within it, causing chaotic currents to swirl about wildly with devastating effects.

"Seven." Qin Wentian continued to count down. His eyes pierced through the void, directly staring into the Yama King's eyes.

"BOOM!" At this instant, the Yama King felt himself being trapped in a separate space where boundless streaks of destructive energy shot towards him. Torrents of sword qi gushed forth, intent on ripping him apart.

"SCRAM!" The Yama King howled. Giant demonic fiends appeared before him, taking the brunt of the attack. But at the next instant, Qin Wentian's figure appeared in front of him.

Qin Wentian at this moment was too dazzling, he stood high up in the air, resembling a divinity. He was higher up compared to the Yama King. Hence at this moment, he was looking down at the Yama King, his eyes filled with disdain while his body radiated an unexcelled, invincible might.

"Six." Qin Wentian spoke. The Yama King's expression turned unsightly. "Is that an illusory space? It actually possessed an attack component. No wonder you can injure my younger brother Yan Luotian, forcing him to prostrate himself with a single look. But even so, inside illusion-scapes or illusory spaces, as long as your target's strength exceeds your own, everything would be useless. Clearly, your strength is inferior to mine. How can you win?"

"Five." Qin Wentian didn't say anything and continued counting down. In the external world, his voice reverberated out loud, creating an echo, shaking the entire space. Qin Wentian began to radiate a fearsome aura at this moment.

"Four." In the illusory space, boundless law energy similarly erupted from Qin Wentian. He was like a divinity, unexcelled in the world.

"Double-layer combat? How can this be? You are able to attack in both this illusory space and in the external world?" Right now, the Yama King's confidence seemed to finally be shaken. His tone of voice contained a trace of fear.

"What?" The spectators were all immensely shocked when they heard that. Had the Yama King been dragged by the Saber-Sword Immortal King into a illusory space?

"Three." Qin Wentian's voice was as calm as ever, shaking the hearts of everyone. The nine breaths of time would soon end. The Saber-Sword Immortal King had said that he would kill the Yama King within nine breaths!

Chapter 1496: Slaying the Crown Prince

Although everyone felt Qin Wentian was bragging, but when Qin Wentian counted down to three, the hearts of everyone all involuntarily tensed up. They stared at the battlefield with their fists clenched. Even the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire were not as confident as they thought they would be. All of their eyes opened wide, fearing to miss out the slightest detail.

"Earlier, what did the Yama King mean? When the Saber-Sword Immortal King was rushing towards him, the Yama King said something about an illusory space and double-layer combat? Could it be that when the Yama King sank into the illusory space, the Saber-Sword Immortal King was also attacking him in the external world, doing a double-pronged attack?" Their hearts trembled. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was too terrifying, able to cleave apart all obstructions before him.

What they didn't see was that right now in another space, Qin Wentian was even more fearsome. His entire being brimmed with unexcelled might, akin to a real divinity.

"SCRAM!" The Yama King roared, his palms blasting out in the air, blotting out the sun, wanting to destroy all existences. Even though his opponent was able to launch real attacks in this illusory space, the power generated would still be limited by Qin Wentian's actual strength. For overpowered attacks, one could safely say that they were all illusions. This meant that as long as he was strong enough, he would be invincible in the illusory space so long as he didn't fall for the illusions.

At this instant, a burst of hellfire gushed forth, immolating Qin Wentian's figure. But in the next moment, countless Qin Wentians appeared in the illusory space, The Yama King couldn't tell which was real and which wasn't.

"Two." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke, his voice ringing out in both the illusory space and the external world.

"How can this be?" The Yama King's expression changed. He had tried to struggle free of this false illusory space. Given his powerful will, he should be able to do it. However, even if he managed to break out from there, the attacks launched in that illusory space would convert to reality as well. This tyrannical law domain was clearly formed with the aid of some supreme illusory techniques the Saber-Sword Immortal King had cultivated. This bore a resemblance to his Asura Prison and from a certain perspective, there was no counter to it.

"RUMBLE!" The entire space trembled. The countless Qin Wentians lifted their hands and blasted out attacks. The Saber-Sword Immortal King didn't use his weapons but chose to blast out giant palms that resembled the hands of gods. The palms all flared with a resplendent light, each containing boundless might, infused with a towering sword intent as well a strand of the pagoda suppression holy will, and a tyrannical devil might that could destroy everything… At this moment, the Yama King could sense all the law attributes Qin Wentian was proficient in. All of them were fused perfectly within this torrent of palm strikes.

"ONE!" Qin Wentian roared, boundless divine light flooded the area and all the Qin Wentian's images continued their barrage. Which were real? Which were false?

The Yama King had no way to deal with so many attacks at the same time. He could only maximize his own defense and hid in the center of his Asura Prison, using the attacks from his law domain to offset some of Qin Wentian's palm attacks.

"BOOM!" The palm imprints slammed down, capable of annihilating all existences, flooding every inch of the Asura Prison. The rays of light they radiated all blasted into the Yama King's body, causing him to roar in anger. At this moment, another illusory scene appeared in his mind. He saw that in the external world, Qin Wentian slashed out a sword attack from his Nightmare Sword Art, wanting to tear him apart.

The Yama King could only do his best, strengthening his defense to the maximum. He couldn't help but wonder, was there really such a powerful ultimate technique in the immortal realms?

People in the external world naturally couldn't see all this. They only saw the Saber-Sword Immortal King rushing towards the Yama King with a sword in his hand.

"Time's up. He said he wanted to kill the Supreme Crown Prince within nine breaths? What foolish words." The experts from the Senluo Empire snorted.

"As expected, the Saber-Sword Immortal King was just boasting earlier. Nine seconds have already passed. Did he really think that a single sword attack will be sufficient to kill the Yama King?" The spectators all shook their heads silently. It was impossible to tell who would die in such a battle, let alone saying that one could kill the other within nine seconds.

However, none of them knew that in the other space, the Yama King's body was trembling violently when the unending waves of destruction generated from the palm imprints blasted into him, crushing his defenses. At this moment, he suddenly let out a scream of utter agony, causing the hearts of all the spectators to tremble.

The Yama King's eyes flashed with enlightenment. He glanced at the endless waves of palm attacks as he called out, "Go….d"

"Pu...chi…" At this moment, in the external world, Qin Wentian already arrived before him. With a simple stab, his sword pierced into the throat of the Yama King. Inside the illusory space, the endless attacks rained down with crushing force. God's Hand, he didn't even manage to utter the first word before his body exploded from the attack.

"CROWN PRINCE!" The experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire roared as their faces turned pale.

"How can this be?" Many people stared at the scene before their eyes with shock and disbelief. All of them were in a daze as their hearts trembled fiercely. How can this be possible? What was going on? Is this an illusion?

The sentence spoken by the Saber-Sword Immortal King from before was still reverberating through the air. Nine breaths of time...nine seconds… The Yama King was killed within this frame of time, actually dying to the Saber-Sword Immortal King. At that very last moment, what happened exactly?

Was it because of something that happened in the illusory space where the Yama King was trapped in?

The people here were all extraordinary immortal kings. They knew that for some of the more powerful illusionary techniques, what's illusory could become reality, a mixture of both causing opponents to have no way to differentiate it. But even so, the attacks launched wouldn't exceed the user's original strength. As long as the Yama King was strong enough, Qin Wentian's attacks shouldn't have been able to do anything to him. Even though the Saber-Sword Immortal King managed to trap him inside an illusory space, it would still be impossible to kill him.

But at this moment, the Yama King had truly died. This indicated that he was unable to deal with the Saber-Sword Immortal King's attacks in the illusory space.

The Yama King, the crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire, was one of those standing at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. His combat prowess was unparalleled but before he could unleash his strongest attacks, he actually already died within the nine seconds. The Saber-Sword Immortal King wasn't bragging at all.

"He, achieved what he said." No matter what happened earlier, and no matter how curious they were, the truth was truth. Right now, all their eyes stared at Qin Wentian who was floating in the air. Before this, all of them thought that the Saber-Sword Immortal King didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth and grossly overestimated himself when he said he would kill Yama King within nine seconds. That sounded like a joke in their ears, incomparably arrogant and ignorant. Nobody believed that he would be able to do it.

But at this moment, all of their doubts vanished. How laughable was their earlier thinking? The Yama King was killed by a single simple stab to the throat by the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Just like what the Saber-Sword Immortal King has said earlier, he gave the Yama King a chance to unleash his strongest attack, but the Yama King didn't give a damn. In the end, it was unknown what the Yama King was thinking when he died. Did he regret it?

Xu Qingyao was completely dumbstruck when she saw this. Her beautiful eyes froze. A slight breeze blew by and her dress fluttered. Only after a long moment did she draw in a deep breath as she stared at the magnificent figure in the air. After this battle, the Saber-Sword Immortal King's name would definitely echo throughout the City of Ancient Emperors.

Even for the beautiful fox maiden on the mountain peak, her gaze also trembled, extremely taken aback as she stared at Qin Wentian. Although she has never fought with the Yama King before, there was no need to doubt the Yama King's strength as he was one of those standing at the peak of the city. But now, he had been killed by the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"POWERFUL!" Jun Mengchen roared excitedly. "This Yama King kept assuming that he was invincible. Right now, what of it? Always acting like everyone else is inferior to him but he was killed by the Saber-Sword Immortal King within nine seconds. As expected, the Yama King basically could not live up to his reputation and only knew how to bully those with weaker cultivation bases."

"What nonsense? Who doesn't knows about my brother when he swept through the city with invincibility? When has he bullied people weaker than him?" Yan Luotian's expression was extremely ugly. Even if his royal brother died, he could not allow others to insult him.

"Nonsense? Back then he bullied the Saber-Sword Immortal King because the he had a higher cultivation base, wanting the Saber-Sword Immortal King to kneel and apologize. After he won, wasn't he very self-satisfied? Now, in a mere thirty years, the Saber-Sword Immortal King has returned after entering the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. At this point of time, your royal brother was finished off in nine seconds. Isn't this already enough to prove everything?"

Jun Mengchen coldly spoke, causing many to sigh. The Yama King naturally wasn't someone who couldn't live up to his reputation. One can only say that the Saber-Sword Immortal King is too powerful. It's only natural that the victor becomes the king while the loser was vilified. After this battle, it was unknown how many people would start mocking the Yama King for not being able to live up to his reputation. Such was the cruel reality. Even the Yama King had died here today. Who would have expected this? Who would dare to imagine this?

And it was precisely because no one dared to imagine this, those who stood at the very peak hadn't come by to see this battle. Only the fox maiden from the nine-tailed fox race was here, the others standing at the peak felt that this wasn't a battle worthy of their attention.

"Another supreme immortal king has been born." Many people mused silently as they stared at Qin Wentian. The sky in the City of Ancient Emperors is changing, as expected of the grand era, even a supreme elite like the Yama King could die, giving rise to another more terrifying elite - the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"What was the Yama King trying to say at the instant before his death? Go… god? Was he treating the Saber-Sword Immortal King as a god?" Everyone stared at Qin Wentian, his magnificence knew no bounds and was truly like a divinity, lofty and high-up.

Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings, at the shocked experts here. His expression was calm as he spoke, "This seat told him to kneel and apologize and I would have spared his life. Who would have known that he wanted to die so badly? This seat could only grant him his wish."

The hearts of everyone trembled. This fellow...if these words were heard by the Yama King, wouldn't he be so angered that he rose from death? Such arrogance...But then again, when they thought of the Saber-Sword Immortal King killing the Yama King within nine seconds, all of them could only silently nod their heads. If one wanted to be arrogant, they had to have the capabilities to back it up. If they had such power, they naturally would all be as arrogant as that as well!

Chapter 1497: Jun Mengchen’s Path

"Look at his emperor's fate." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian's back. His emperor's fate was madly increasing, the resplendent light towered up into the skies, in an extremely dazzling manner, surpassing everyone else here in a short instant.

"What a terrifying amount of emperor's fate. Just a single battle resulted in this. Also, as this news circulated around, his emperor's fate would only increase further, tramping on the Yama King, using him as a stepping stone." Everyone silently mused. For true demon-level geniuses, just a single battle was enough for them to accumulate emperor's fate.

Qin Wentian naturally could sense his emperor's fate increasing. In an instant, his entire person seemed different. He was able to more clearly see the City of Ancient Emperors. Even the light radiating from the dao elements felt clearer and more comprehensible for him.

This was the effect Qin Wentian wanted. It's too troublesome to accumulate emperor's fate by fighting battle by battle. Luckily, in the past, the Yama King arrogantly told him to kneel and apologize or he would be killed. Hence, the first thing he did when he came back, was to do the same thing to the Yama King, using a single battle to push his emperor's fate up. In the future, there might not even be a further need for him to battle and his emperor's fate could already be considered among the highest. After all, as long as there was fame, his emperor's fate would increase constantly.

"Let's leave." At this moment, after the silence, the experts from the Senluo Empire prepared to leave sneakily as they mutually exchanged voice transmissions.

"What? You guys want to flee now? Earlier were you all not very arrogant?" Jun Mengchen wasn't far from them and he had been paying attention to their actions. When he saw that they wanted to flee, he immediately spoke, causing all the experts from the Senluo Empire to freeze.

"Could it be you still want to restrict our movements?" An expert from the Senluo Immortal Empire coldly stared at Jun mengchen.

"Senior brother, you've already killed the crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire and this has already become a death grudge. The Senluo Empire would definitely think of ways to kill you. In the future, you must not expose your identity. Also, since we already offended this group of people, let's do things the complete way and finish them off to remove all future trouble." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian naturally understood this logic. What sort of character was the supreme crown prince? He was named crown prince just at the immortal king realm and his rank was higher than all the princes combined of the Senluo Empire. His status was even higher compared to Zi Daolong. Since this has already become a death grudge, he naturally understood that he should be more ruthless.

"Mengchen, for now you are still uninvolved in this. Don't butt in, let me handle it." Qin Wentian replied. One of his reasons by taking on the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King naturally was to use this chance to do whatever he wanted, garnering more death grudges. He also naturally didn't want Jun Mengchen to be implicated.

Jun Mengchen understood Qin Wentian's intentions. He nodded silently and turned to the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire, "How can I restrict your movements? I'm only a mid-stage immortal king. If I did so, I might not even know how I died. This matter has nothing to do with me."

After speaking, he retreated, exuding an extremely carefree manner. Everyone had looks of understanding on their faces. Which of them here weren't intelligent? They naturally understood that Jun Mengchen didn't want to stir up trouble and decided to let the Saber-Sword Immortal King make the decision. He didn't want to be implicated within this. After all, he hasn't killed anyone from the Senluo Immortal Empire.

"Did this seat allow you guys to leave?" Qin Wentian turned his arrogant gaze towards the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire.

"Saber-Sword, you best not push things too far." One of the experts coldly spoke as his expression turned unsightly. Since this Saber-Sword Immortal King could kill the Yama King, it meant that he naturally had the ability to destroy their group.

"Push things too far?" Qin Wentian laughed when he heard these words. "Seems like you guys have all forgotten everything that happened before."

As he spoke, he shook his head. Initially, both he and the supreme crown prince, the Yama King, weren't acquainted with each other. Because of the matter with Xu Qingyao, the other party wanted him to kneel and apologize, and submit to him as a slave. If he was the one defeated today, who would be the one who died? If he lost, the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire would never have spared Jun Mengchen.

Qin Wentian mockingly stared at the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire. He then stepped out, the sound of a single step caused the entire space to shake.

"Since this is the case, this seat today shall 'push things too far.'" As the sound of his voice faded, he turned his gaze towards an expert. In just an instant, that person sank into a dreamscape, a towering sword qi river gushed forth inside the dreamscape as that immortal king died just like that.

"You…" All the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire started to tremble. All of them unleashed powerful auras.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King! If it wasn't for you using despicable methods, how could you defeat my elder brother?!" Yan Luotian howled. Before this, to save his own life, he initially wanted to endure this. But since the Saber-Sword Immortal King wanted to kill them all, there was no need to endure the words he wanted to say any longer.

"So, my methods are all despicable? It would only be logical if he wins?" Qin Wentian glanced at Yan Luotian. In the next instant, Yan Luotian clearly felt what his elder brother felt before. He sank into a dreamscape.

"All of you shall enter!" Qin Wentian turned his gaze about. A moment later, all the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire entered the same dreamscape. Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air, like a god in the heavens, lofty and high-up, floating above them.

"What ability is this?" A person roared in rage.

"This seat tempered myself by roaming the mortal world, using thirty years worth of time, seeing countless sceneries and gaining insights into the myriad of things on earth. What's real, what's false? In the dreamscape, this is my world." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, not afraid to let others know. So what even if other people knew about this, could they even counter it?

"Using dreams as illusions, a world of dreams?" The hearts of everyone trembled. This Saber-Sword Immortal King actually had comprehended such a unique ability."

At the next instant, in the dreamscape, countless figures of Qin Wentian appeared. The myriad of laws shone resplendently behind each figure, boundless and majestic.

"Since experts of the Senluo Empire have an affinity with hell fiends, let me send you lot to hell." Qin Wentian waved his hand as a barrage of attacks rained down. Which of these attacks were real, which of them were false? They needed to defend against everything, but the end result was them dying one after another.

In the external world, the spectators only saw the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire standing in different locations. All of them screamed miserably and in a short few seconds, all of them died just like that. In fact, even before the body of the first person who died hit the ground, all the other experts also died.

"This is the Saber-Sword Immortal King's true strength? He killed the Yama King in nine seconds, the other experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire can't even withstand a single strike." At this moment, everyone truly felt how terrifying Qin Wentian was.

Xu Qingyao's shock was the greatest because she had interacted the most with Qin Wentian. In the battle back then, she also witnessed Qin Wentian's combat prowess. At that time, although he was already immensely powerful, the present him was on a completely different level. All his attacks have already returned to the origin and seemed extremely simple. There were no aftershocks at all. However, this was what made everyone shocked. Given his current strength, no matter how many peak-stage immortal kings stood before him, it would be useless. Of course, unless, they also stood at the peak.

"The Senluo Immortal Empire is in for it."

Many people mused silently. Those immortal kings that appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors were naturally those with more outstanding talents. Yet now, all of them were killed by the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"Given how arrogant the Yama King was, to think that he was actually defeated here. This time, the price of his arrogance didn't merely cost him his life, it even affected the destiny of the Senluo Immortal Empire."

The immortal kings who died were undoubtedly some of the strongest immortal kings from the Senluo Immortal Empire and all of them were the core strength, the pillars of the empire. Now, a single battle caused so many elite immortal kings to die, it would undoubtedly greatly affect the Senluo Immortal Empire's future.

And the reason for this was because thirty years ago, the Yama King was too tyrannical and had no one in his eyes. After thirty years, he eventually had to pay the price.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King's victory cemented him as one of the legends in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Is there anyone else who still wishes to spar with this seat?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to the surrounding experts. How would anyone dare to reply? Even the Yama King died, right now, only those experts who stand at the very peak would dare to challenge him.

"Since there are none, this seat shall take my leave." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he departed the area alone.

"Brother Saber-Sword, wait for me!" Jun Mengchen shouted as he followed after. Little Rascal blinked but he heard Qin Wentian sending him a voice transmission, "Just stay here for now."

Little Rascal's strength was already pretty high. In addition, with the nine-tailed fox maiden beside him, there was no need for Qin Wentian to worry about his safety. If Little Rascal followed him, it might cause others to be suspicious instead.

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at that departing back. Xu Qingyao was also looking at him. They were both speechless, as many thoughts filled their minds.

"Saber Sword Immortal King…"

Everyone mumbled as they departed the area one after the other. Very swiftly, the news of the Saber-Sword Immortal King using only nine seconds to kill the Yama King circulated around, shocking the entire City of Ancient Emperors. Countless experts were stunned. With just a battle, the Saber-Sword Immortal King made it so that everyone remembered his name.

For those who looked upon him as a joke when he challenged the Yama King back then, all felt regret for not going to personally witness this fight. They felt as though they missed something.

Many immortal kings started to discuss about what power is the Saber-Sword Immortal King from and where did he come from. Why was it that they had never heard of him before. Such a powerful person shouldn't be some nameless individual.

After several months, on the top of a mountain, a figure quietly sat there as his emperor's fate shone brilliantly. The light radiating from the emperor's fate formed a resonance from the light cascading down from a dao element, allowing him to sense the inheritance energy from it. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian. As time flowed by, is emperor's fate grew in amount, there was no longer a need for him to fight others to accumulate emperor's fate.

"As expected of an inheritance from the upper world. Truly extraordinary. Mengchen, is what you comprehended the energy from the dao of the world? World Force." Qin Wentian asked. Not far away from him, another figure could be seen sitting down. This was none other than Jun Mengchen.

"That's right senior. There shouldn't be too many people who can comprehend this I feel." Jun Mengchen nodded. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. "Remember this, at the very end, only a single person can become the complete inheritor of any of the dao elements. If you want it, you would be binded by the laws of the City of Ancient Emperors and you would have to defeat and kill others who contend against you for it. Mengchen, since this is the path you've chosen, you have to walk it well!"

Chapter 1498: Comprehending Dao Element

Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Wanting to contend for the dao element's inheritance, he had to become the one and only by defeating everyone else.

"Don't worry brother. There won't be many that are a match for me." Jun Mengchen didn't really mind it as he casually replied.

"Don't be too careless. By depending on my emperor's fate, I can sense the energy within the dao elements. The energy within all the dao elements are actually all-encompassing. Your physique has an affinity with this world-type dao element, and although others might cultivate different law-attributes from you, they might still be able to comprehend this dao element. After all, elite immortal kings are everywhere here, and there are even immortal emperors although they are in a different space." Qin Wentian reminded.

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded. "Senior brother what about you? With so much emperor's fate and given how high your comprehension is, don't you plan to gain the inheritance of a dao element? Or do you want to comprehend as many as you can?"

"The attributes in the dao elements would reject each other, only one can be selected ultimately." Qin Wentian calmly replied. During these days, this was something he had comprehended. Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered, feeling somewhat taken aback.

"Since that's the case, what will be your choice?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"I won't accept the inheritance from any dao elements or I would have to be binded by the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors. I will only depend on my emperor's fate to comprehend as many insights as I can by forming a resonance with the radiance exuded by the respective dao elements but I won't cultivate the respective inheritances." Qin Wentian spoke. Depending on his emperor's fate, his senses with regards to comprehending the radiance by the dao elements was much more clearer.

Among the dao elements, there are those of the buddha-path, spatial, samsara, world...each and every kind of dao element possessed an all-encompassing energy, terrifying to the extreme. Once you completely cultivated the inheritance, you would be restricted and had to be bound by the rules of the city. Only by defeating those who contend against you for it, would you truly be able to possess it.

If it was about tens of years ago, no one would have thought that the City of Ancient Emperors would be so terrifying. But now, since the rules of the city have changed, everyone in the immortal realms began to believe the rumors that spread long ago. This era, would be an era where ancient emperors are born. It was only a matter of time.

Hence, everyone felt that time was tight and wanted to grow stronger as fast as possible, and naturally obstructing others if there's a chance.

"Mhm, senior brother, your talent is peerless. You definitely can embark on a path no one has done before." Just like before, Jun Mengchen was extremely confident in Qin Wentian.

"Mengchen, right now there are many people in the City of Ancient Emperors paying attention to me. Don't mix with me so frequently, you should change location and continue with your cultivation." Qin Wentian stated. Jun Mengchen nodded. He then stood up and prepared to speed away. "Senior brother, we must both stand at the peak of the immortal realms one day."

After speaking, his silhouette flashed as he soared into the air.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he silently comprehended the insights he gained, ignoring all external matters and grudges.

However, although the leaves of the tree wanted to stay still, how would the wind care about it? The fame brought by defeating the Yama King was too great, resulting in him generating shocking amounts of emperor's fate. There would naturally be other supreme characters who wanted to copy his method. Right now, everyone in the city knew about how the Saber-Sword Immortal King gained so much emperor's fate. As long as they could defeat him, they would be able to replace him and stand among the supreme elites at the peak of the city.

Today, a supreme peak-stage immortal king came by. Lightning crackled around him, the sky changed color as he stared at Qin Wentian, brimming with a fierce intent to do battle.

"You are the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" This expert stared at Qin Wentian, his voice booming out like thunder.

"Scram." Qin Wentian's eyes were still close as he replied.

"Indeed, as arrogant as the rumors. Saber-Sword Immortal King, this seat comes from the Thunder God Hall. I wish to test your strength." That expert spoke. Peals of thunder rained down, causing the earth in the surroundings to crack.

"Bzz~" A mysterious energy suddenly bore down on him. In an instant, this immortal king from the Thunder God Hall frowned. He discovered that he was in a separate space now, no longer on a mountain.

"An illusory space?" His eyes flashed. Lightning and thunder churned wildly, sweeping through everything. But at this moment, a sword qi river that flowed endlessly appeared, engulfing this entire space. He roared in rage. The thunder and lightning in the area transformed into numerous terrifying thunder dragons as he sought to fight back, causing the sky to change color from his display of power.

"Pu chi…" Streams of sword intent pierced through the dragons easily. In the next instant, a hole opened up in his forehead as he was slaughtered.

In the external world, faraway from the mountain peak which Qin Wentian was cultivating at, several experts were using their immortal sense to observe this battle. When they saw this scene, their hearts pounded intensely. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was too overwhelmingly strong. They only saw the Thunder God Hall's immortal king roaring and Qin Wentian didn't even move. In fact, he didn't even open his eyes. In the next instant, a hole opened up in the forehead of the challenger who was a supreme peak-stage immortal king and he died right after that. Such a scene brought too much of an impact to them.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King can't be offended." Many people silently mused as they retracted their immortal senses and left the area. They no longer dared to spy on Qin Wentian. If they wanted to establish their fame by using Qin Wentian as a stepping stone, they had to make the preparations well or they would fall here. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was ruthless and wouldn't give you any chance to retreat. You would die as long as you acted against him.

Given the sort of character the Saber-Sword Immortal King was, he even dared to kill the supreme crown prince of Senluo, the Yama King. Who else would he still not dared to kill? If he spared those people who went to challenge him, it would only result in more and more people challenging him. Clearly, he wanted to intimidate everyone by showing his strength. Challengers had to be prepared to die should they wanted to challenge him.

And as expected, such a scene stunned many experts, allowing Qin Wentian to be able to continue to quietly cultivate. At this point of time, more changes occured in the boundlessly vast City of Ancient Emperors as more and more ancient ruins appeared. In fact, there were even hints of ancient emperors in some of these ruins, which caused the entire city to sink in a fervor.

This made many wonder. These ancient ruins should have existed all alone but were hidden away. Right now, to coincide with the arrival of the new grand era, all these ancient ruins finally started to surface.

However, all of this didn't affect Qin Wentian. He seemed to be a transcendent being, not bothered at all with the changes in the City of Ancient Emperors as he cultivated alone.

Today, there was finally someone who couldn't endure any longer and came to challenge Qin Wentian. It was a peak-stage demon king, a royal greater demon. However, his ending was the same as the previous challenger, slain mercilessly by Qin Wentian. Those who wished to use him as a stepping stone will all be killed by him with no exceptions.

Time flowed by but gradually, for those true supreme elites that stand at the peak, they were like transcendent beings, outside the 'system.' They didn't contend against anyone, but nobody was able to replace their position. These existences gradually became the symbols of the City of Ancient Emperors. Among them, the name of the Saber-Sword Immortal King was actually within. All of them stopped participating in disputes or fought against the others. They were focused on comprehending the dao elements from the radiances they exuded instead, working hard to raise their strength further.

Another twenty years passed since the Saber-Sword Immortal King killed the Yama King. During these twenty years, many extraordinary characters appeared. But even so, none of them were able to challenge the positions of those who stood at the peak.

However, although they weren't able to challenge those characters at the peak, no one can deny that more and more extraordinary characters were appearing. Numerous experts broke through, many mid-stage immortal kings became peak-stage immortal kings, and even more initial-stage experts broke through to the mid-stage.

In the last ten years, there was another batch of legendary characters who appeared. For example, Jun Mengchen who comprehended the world force dao element. His strength was unordinary, he had unrivaled combat prowess. It was like he only lacked a single step before his name was listed along with those true supreme elites that stood at the peak.

Hua Taixu was also in this group. He had also comprehended a dao element and seemed to have completely transformed overnight. His comprehensions was exceptionally deep and his cultivation base had reached the peak-phase of the mid-stage immortal king. He became famous because not that long ago, he killed a bunch of greater demons. These demons were naturally from the Desolate Mountains, and they were actually of royal blood, from the Sun Gold Demonic Race.

Hua Taixu, with his mid-stage immortal king cultivation, slayed over ten powerful greater royal demons that were at the peak-stage of the demon king realm of the Sun Gold Race in the span of a single night. This battle caused his name to resound famously throughout the City of Ancient Emperors, as his emperor's fate turned more majestic. Right now, he was being hunted by those peak existences of the Sun Gold Race within the City of Ancient Emperors.

It was rumored that the reason was because of a beautiful maiden. The Myriad Manifestations Immortal King died in the hands of a greater demon from the Sun Gold Race. This was why he suddenly went crazy and went on a killing spree.

Other than this, a heaven-devouring beast appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors, but this heaven-devouring beast wasn't imposing at all. It was extremely 'unique,' lecherous and shameless, loving to act as an adorable little demon that constantly jumped into the embrace of the goddess of the nine-tailed demon fox race. Also, when he saw any beautiful woman, he would instantly befriend them. He caused many greater demons to be enraged and want to kill him. However, his strength was truly extraordinary, and many greater demons at the peak-stage of the demon king realm actually couldn't even withstand a single strike from him, all ended up being devoured. His shameless personality soon circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors.

During these last ten years, more and more dao elements appeared in the sky, allowing people of the city to comprehend them.

At this moment, in a certain area within the city, a group of beautiful immortal kings could be seen. They surrounded a single person, as though wanting to protect her. That person sat cross-legged, exuding a holy aura akin to a goddess. In the air, the light cascading down from a dao element ceaselessly rained down on her, flowing into her body, causing her charm and beauty to intensify.

There were many other immortal kings in the surroundings. Some had looks of admiration in their eyes, some had killing intent, some had nefarious thoughts, wanting her body. These were all people who could comprehend the dao element she was cultivating. They wanted to kill this maiden off.

This dao element, was actually a spatial law dao element.

"Who is she?" Someone asked. "Being able to obtain recognition of a dao element with a mid-stage immortal king cultivation. There weren't many of such people, she should be someone famous."

"She's the princess of the Evergreen Empire, Evergreen Qing`er, the doted daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She has an innate immortal king physique and was gifted in the laws of space. It's rumored that she's extremely sensitive to spatial energy and this was how she gained the recognition of the spatial dao element."

"Given her background, her beauty, and her talent, she would definitely attract many suitors." Another person sighed.

"Evergreen Qing`er already has a fiance. Back then, this matter caused a great commotion that shook the entire immortal realms."

"Who is it?"

"Qin Wentian from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the successor of Ancient Emperor Yi."

"I've never heard of this man before. He don't seem to be very famous in the City of Ancient Emperors?" A person puzzledly stated.

"I also feel that it's strange. Given Qin Wentian's personality and his reputation, he should have came to the City of Ancient Emperors. However, he didn't appear here and seemed to have vanished completely. This matter is truly strange. One must know that in the past, he was a person who ascended to the peak of the Demongod Mountain. Old Devil Duotian and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to kill him but he was sent away by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch."

"Oh, I remember now. Maybe he was worried that many people wanted revenge as he has offended too many peak powers. Right now, the elite immortal kings of all major powers are in the city. If Qin Wentian really appeared here, they would definitely group up to kill him."

Many people discussed about the topic, their gazes were fixed on Qing`er, feeling awe at her beauty!

Chapter 1499: Void Beasts

Qing`er was incomparably pure and holy, akin to a goddess. The maidens around her were naturally her fellow sect members from Matriarch Ji's sect, they were acting as her protectors.

"I didn't think that junior sister Qing`er would actually be the first among us to comprehend a dao element." A young woman sighed. They were all proficient in spatial energy but among the many fellow disciples, Qing`er comprehended it the fastest.

"In the future, if someone among us sisters manages to comprehend a dao element, we cannot kill each other for it. We have to unite against others, understand?" A senior apprentice sister stared at everyone and spoke. All the maidens nodded. If there was another person among them who comprehended a spatial-type dao element as well, there might be cracks among their relationships. But before that, they would unite against all outsiders.

Among the spectators, there was a group of figures who were stocky in build. They wore luxurious purple robes and appeared like the royalty of humanity, yet they gave off a sense that they were not humans. Their eyes were extremely tiny, like that of rats. They are clearly a type of greater demons.

"What should we do?" They transmitted their voices to each other. Quite a few people turned their gazes to the person in the center. This person was more muscular than the others, but his frame was shorter in comparison. At this moment, his eyes gleamed with sharpness.

"Our boss has already spent many years comprehending this spatial dao element. We cannot allow others to threaten him. As long as there are any others attempting to comprehend the same dao element, we have to kill them all." That person in the center replied with a voice transmission. The others respectively nodded, they continued conversing silently and they gradually spread out in a circle, slowly trapping the maidens of Matriarch Ji within.

"Huh?" Somebody sensed something was wrong.

"Those fellows, they are planning to act."

"They are from the void beast race. These bastards are all extremely wretched beings, yet they are very united. Before this, they banded together and killed a supreme expert that was comprehending the spatial dao element. Now, they must be planning to act again." The surrounding crowd conversed. Void beasts were all extremely famous in the City of Ancient Emperors. After all, it has been a long time since the rules of the city changed.

"What are you guys planning to do?" Upon seeing the commotion, the people of Matriarch Ji's sect discovered that they were being surrounded by the void beasts.

"For those who have nothing to do with this, scram." The void beast in the lead coldly spoke. After that, the crowd all backed away, not wanting to be implicated by this. Void beasts were considered extremely powerful royal-blooded greater demons and all of them had extraordinary abilities. But as long as they didn't act against the crowd, none in the crowd would want to interfere.

"Careful, this bunch of ugly rats are planning to act against junior sister Qing`er." A maiden coldly spoke. After that, the void beasts all bared their fangs and let out hissing noises, as a look of malevolence could be seen in their eyes.

"There's nothing I hate most than people calling this king ugly." The leading void beast exuded a fearsome pressure, transforming into a storm of demonic qi.

"Also, we are not rats. We are majestic void beasts." Another void beast icily spoke. In reality, void beasts were a kind of rat kings which mutated a long time ago but they refused to admit that they were rats. Also, there was nothing they hated most than people insulting them, saying that they were ugly. The words of that maiden undoubtedly stabbed into their sore point.

In an instant, the violent surges of demonic qi transformed into a golden spatial storm of the void, ravaging its surroundings. The surrounding crowd all backed away. Although these void beasts were ugly, there was no need to doubt their strength. It was rumored that the old ancestors of the void beasts would even dare to clash head-on with the ancestral phoenix from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

"Void Boundary!" The disciples of Matriarch Ji's sect all unleashed powerful spatial energy. In an instant, this entire space sparkled with spatial runes which transformed into the incomparably resplendent void boundary, blocking all external influences.

"Bzz, bzz, bzz~" However, the void boundary was useless to the void beasts. They easily bypassed it and rushed into the region. They then reverted to their original forms which were even more ugly compared to their human forms. They waved their claws and bared their fangs, lunging towards the maidens from Matriarch Ji's Sect.

"As expected of void beasts, they are able to traverse the endless void with ease. Spatial energy is useless against them." The spectators felt their hearts shaking. However, the disciples of Matriarch Ji weren't people who couldn't live up to their reputations. Although none of them could be considered a character standing at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors, the vast majority of them were still extraordinary individuals.

Their fingers all pointed outwards, radiating terrifying spatial energy that weaved about in the air. The sky changed color as a fearsome diagram covered the area, formed by the convergence of different spatial diagrams, capable of annihilating everything.

"The ultimate art of Matriarch Ji, Immortal Slaying Diagram." The eyes of the surrounding experts gleamed with sharpness, recognizing this innate technique.

The immortal diagrams were triggered by spatial energy but they are all different. Because, other than their proficiency in space laws, the other law attributes they are proficient in were all different. Hence, the giant spatial diagram that formed after convergence, had the ability to unleash all sorts of terrifying attacks.

"Minor tricks." A cold voice rang out. The void beasts actually didn't avoid the attacks. They all slashed out with their claws, causing numerous manifestations of claw attacks to launched out, tearing at that spatial diagram.

"BOOM!" One of the void beasts tore a hole open and dashed forth from there. After that, a scream of pain rang out as fresh blood splashed through the air. A maiden was injured, there was a terrifying wound on her face.

"Their original forms are truly rats." The hearts of everyone trembled. The attacking speed of void beasts was too fearsome, but their speed and strength were clearly way above ordinary rat-type demons.

"Void beasts are considered the nemesis of those proficient in spatial law. They are innate space beasts and can even counter the spatial abilities of others, directly drawing upon spatial energy. Although these rats are ugly, their abilities are considered a blessing to them by heavens." Someone mused.

The group battle instantly erupted, forming powerful aftershocks that ravaged the area. The crowd retreated far away, even the mountains in the surroundings started to crumble as cracks appeared on the ground. The experts from Matriarch Ji's Sect were more passive in comparison. By right, the giant immortal slaying diagram formed by them should have a restraining effect on their opponents. But to these void beasts, their attacks were clearly not as effective as usual.

"Qing`er, careful!" At this moment, a voice rang out. One of the void beasts broke past the obstruction and directly rushed towards Qing`er who was in the midst of comprehending the dao element. His evil eyes flashed, even he felt a little pity that he was about to kill such a beautiful maiden.

Sharp golden claws were extended, shooting out thorns that pierced towards Qing`er. If one were hit by these thorns, they would definitely be ripped apart. The people spectating from afar couldn't help but to feel fear in their hearts. This void beast actually acted, wanting to destroy Qing`er.

At this moment, countless resplendent spatial runes flowed around Qing`er, transforming into protective barriers. She opened her eyes, as she stabbed her finger out in an attack, causing the runes around her to form a spatial prison that directly trapped the void beast. This time around, the void beast was actually restricted.

"Yi…" A shrill voice called out. The void beast used his innate abilities, wanting to bypass the spatial barrier by stepping into the void. His body gleamed with a radiance but that was all. Nothing else happened. His ugly eyes couldn't help but to flash with puzzlement.

Qing`er's expression was cold. She blasted out a palm attack, forming an immortal slaying diagram that shot towards the void beast. A moment later, the void beast was actually absorbed into the diagram, forcefully bringing it into another dimension. A voice of agony rang out, causing the eyes of the other void beasts to shine with a murderous light as all of them rushed towards Qing`er.

Qing`er stood up, when she saw that her fellow apprentice sisters were injured and there was even one who died, killing intent immediately appeared on her face. Her silhouette flashed as she rushed out in a direction, joining the battlefield.

"This Evergreen Qing`er is so powerful. As expected of someone who had comprehended a dao element." The surrounding experts were somewhat shocked by Qing`er's combat prowess. She was able to fight against peak-stage immortal kings. However, even so, the Matriarch Ji's disciples were clearly in the inferior positions. After all, void beasts were nemeses for those who were proficient in spatial law energy.

This battle caused an extremely huge amount of commotion, causing a spatial storm to rise up. More and more people from afar noticed and all of them gradually rushed over.

"What's going on?" An icy voice suddenly rang out. Three figures suddenly stepped out from the void. The person in the center was extremely terrifying. Although he was ugly-looking, he radiated an overwhelming pressure.

"Boss, that female comprehended the dao element. Let's eat her." A void beast pointed his finger at Qing`er.

"She must be courting death." Even if the void beast didn't say anything, these experts who just arrived would naturally join in the battle when they saw the demons of their race fighting against humans. The center figure had a robe with royal designs on it. His robes fluttered with the wind as he grabbed outwards in the air. Momentarily, countless manifestations of claw attacks filled the air, shooting towards Qing`er, wanting to rip her apart. The entire space was flooded by the claw attack, and the attacking speed of each manifestation was extremely fast.

"Peak-stage of the immortal king realm, is he the king of the void beasts?" The hearts of everyone trembled. Qing`er did her best to defend but as an explosive sound rang out, a wound appeared on her arm, causing fresh blood to flow out.

"Vile creature, you dare?!" From afar, a violent sound echoed out loud, shaking the heavens and earth. The void beast king turned his gaze to afar, only to see a young and handsome figure rushing here. His face was expressionless as he continued attacking Qing`er, showing no mercy.

"BOOM!" The figure from afar punched out, his fist imprint was like a shooting star, causing the surrounding space to tremble as it tore through the void. With a deafening boom, the attack reached first although it was unleashed later. It was actually incomparably quick and had shattered the countless claw manifestations.

"It's Jun Mengchen, he actually rushed over here. Seems like the battlefield is going to be expanded." Everyone mused silently. During these ten years, Jun Mengchen was growing increasingly famous in the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 1500: Great Storm

Raging winds breezed by, Jun Mengchen soared through the air, arriving before the void beast king.

"Jun Mengchen, why has he come? Could it be that he is in love with Evergreen Qing`er?" Someone asked in puzzlement.

"The fiance of Evergreen Qing`er, is Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen is the junior apprentice brother of Qin Wentian and the two of them have an extremely good relationship." Those who were more familiar with news about the eastern regions started to explain, causing many people here to be enlightened.

"This bunch of ugly rats, you all actually dare to injure my sister-in-law!" Jun Mengchen roared, his eyes coldly sweeping over these void beasts as he stared at the void beast king, flashing with killing intent.

"Chi, chi…" The void beasts all inclined their heads and looked at Jun Mengchen, revealing their fangs. The void beast king in the lead also radiated killing intent. "You dare to insult my void beast race?"

"So what about it?" Jun Mengchen pointed his finger at his opponent. "Why don't you take a good look in the mirror and see how ugly you are. You lot still dare to come out in the open and frighten people with your faces? Daring to injure my sister-in-law, I will take the lives of you vile creatures today."

"ROAR!" How could the void beast king still endure under such insults? He directly acted, slashing out with his claws. The claw manifestation attack actually transformed into a golden sword that slashed through the void, wanting to tear the world asunder. Jun Mengchen was naturally the target of this terrifying attack. If this attack hit, Jun Mengchen would most probably be split into twain.

An incomparably violent king aura radiated from Jun Mengchen. Boundless light cascaded down, enveloping his body. With a roar of anger, the sky changed color. He punched out with his fist which contained boundless might, shattering the slash that shot his way.

"Puchi…" The void beast king directly stepped into the void, bypassing the attack and actually appearing before Jun Mengchen in an instant. Too swift, the innate abilities of this greater demon race were truly terrifying. He could ignore distances and directly attack, aiming for Jun Mengchen's eyes. He wanted to use the simplest and most violent method to destroy the person who insulted his race.

"How terrifying." Many people sweated for Jun Mengchen. Stepping through the void, able to attack at any instant. Facing such powerful attacks at an instant notice, it can be said that it was almost unavoidable. Just when everyone thought Jun Mengchen would be killed, Jun Mengchen's body suddenly radiated a blinding glow, like the king of a world. The blinding light expanded forth, containing boundless strength. When the attack from the void beast king landed, it actually failed to penetrate this light barrier.

The eyes of the the void beast king flashed. He continued attacking, ignoring the amount of distance between them.

"Can you even break my defense?" Jun Mengchen roared. The king's light from him flashed brilliantly as an all-annihilation destructive energy ferociously gushed forth from him, engulfing his opponent. However, the void beast king's reflexes were extremely fast, able to step into the void to evade it. The space before Jun Mengchen was flooded with destructive energy, burying everything within. Those who saw this scene felt their hearts trembling, but the void beast king had already appeared in a location far away.

"Is this the power of the world force used by Jun Mengchen?" Everyone stared at the resplendent barrier around Jun Mengchen, this felt like an entire world, possessing world force, resonating with Jun Mengchen's unique physique. Right now, his physique was no longer a secret. It was the rarely seen world-physique, and enable one's body to generate world energy. With this physique, he was able to stand at the peak of the mid-stage of the immortal king realm, granting him enough power to fight against peak-stage immortal kings.

"Bzz~" From afar, more and more experts arrived, including other greater demons. All of them were watching this battle with interest.

"Ugly rat. Why? You guys were insulted by humans?" A greater demon spoke. His frame was small as well and was incredibly ugly, comparable to the appearances of the void beasts, yet he still called them ugly. This was truly interesting.

The void beast king coldly glanced over, "You demons from the Heavenhold Race are much uglier compared to us."

"Hehe, why? After being insulted by humans, you want to take your anger out on us Heavenhold Demons? If we were in your shoes, how would these humans still be able to live on after insulting us." That Heavenhold Demon grinned. His eyes then brightened when he glanced towards Qing`er and the other maidens. "These human beauties are really not bad. It would be a pity to kill them. Why don't we enjoy the pleasures of flesh? We have been fighting in the City of Ancient Emperors for such so long, it has been such a long time since I sampled the taste of human beauties. I truly missed the days when we invaded the immortal realms."

As the sound of these words rang out, many humans revealed expressions of anger. Cold gazes swept over, looking towards the experts from the Heavenhold Race.

"What are you looking at? Are you all reluctant to accept what I've said? You want to battle?" These Heavenhold Demons might be ugly, but they were very confident. Their eyes swept over the humans as they spoke arrogantly.

"You guys are already ugly enough, but your words are even more disgusting. Why did the heavens give birth to you bunch of weird creatures? Looking at you is simply making my eyes filthy." Jun Mengchen glanced at the demons from the Heavenhold Race as he coldly spoke.

"Jun Mengchen, you might be somewhat famous in the City of Ancient Emperors, but daring to insult my Heavenhold Race would only lead to your death. Ugly rat, hurry up and kill him. Just leave the beauties with us and I want them alive, especially for that princess." The leading character from the Heavenhold Race coldly spoke, pointing to Qing`er.

"Vile creatures are indeed vile, so uncultured. It's truly an insult that you demons took human forms. If I don't finish you all off, my name isn't Jun Mengchen." Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. A terrifying storm rose up in the air, as law energy fluctuated wildly. A terrifying world diagram appeared behind Jun Mengchen, continuously expanding, blotting out the sun.

"You are insulting each and every demon of our desolate mountains?" A cold voice rang out. This voice was from an expert of the Nether Race, they were also in human form and were observing the battle. They couldn't help but to speak out when they heard Jun Mengchen's words.

"Those demons who rampaged through the immortal realms, behaving wantonly. I shall kill them all." Jun Mengchen matched the gaze of the greater demon as he coldly shot back. Back then after the Demongod Mountain appeared, the greater demons started to invade the immortal realms after that. Among them, many demons were extremely arrogant, treating humans as their playthings. He was already extremely dissatisfied with these demons. If his cultivation was strong enough, he would definitely hunt them all down, driving them back to the desolate mountains.

"Everyone, what do you all think?" The void beast king coldly spoke. From all around, demonic growls could be heard, all of them staring sinisterly at Jun Mengchen. One of the demons laughed, "The immortal realms are truly a good place. Right now, we are all busy here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Or I would definitely roam the human world and enjoy the taste of being an emperor."

"Humans have occupied the immortal realms for too long and think that they are the masters. However, its true there are many nice places in the immortal realms. For example, the Jadestage Immortal Palace and the Southern Phoenix Clan. The beauties there truly makes me drool. If we can capture them all, we definitely have to enjoy ourselves, using their bodies to the fullest." Some of the demons started to laugh in an unrestrained manner, not giving a damn. In fact, during those early years when they invaded, they did do many unspeakable acts to many humans.

"Don't you guys have any guts at all?" Jun Mengchen howled in anger, staring at the humans in the surroundings. However, he soon discovered that the majority of these human cultivators didn't even have the intention to join the battle. They all had the attitudes of neutral spectators.

"You humans are lowly and are nothing but scum. Able to betray each other for the sake of self-interest and benefits." Some of the demons impolitely insulted.

"IMPUDENT!" One of the human immortal kings could no longer endure it. He stepped out, and a moment later, several powerful immortal kings were also emboldened as they followed after him, each of them radiating a cold intent. The atmosphere of this place became extremely tense as the auras of humans and demons permeated it. A formless pressure formed into a grand terrifying storm so huge that even people extremely far away were able to see it.

"What's going on over there? Look at the storm of energy. How terrifying." From extremely far away, there were people staring over this direction as they felt their hearts trembling. After that, their silhouettes flickered as they moved closer to the location of the battlefield.

"Mhm? A group of experts whose bodies seemed to be cast from gold, all had expressions of interest on their faces when they noticed this. All of them then soared into the air and sat upon a golden war chariot, speeding over.

The formless pressure increased as the magnitude of the storm grew greater and more intense. Not long after, the place where Qing`er and the others were at, actually became a place where numerous experts gathered.

"Something big is going to happen." Someone mused. In truth, the battles in the City of Ancient Emperors during these ten years, were already no longer as fierce as before. The situation has already been set, nobody could change the positions of those standing at the peak. Everyone was focused on cultivating, busy raising their strengths instead of duking it out. But now, such a scene actually appeared. Seems like there are some fierce battles about to happen.

Even for the disciples of Matriarch Ji and the void beasts, none of them thought that such a scene would appear. The void beasts only wanted to kill Qing`er who was cultivating the spatial dao element. They didn't expect that such a major scene would occur.

Qing`er coldly stared at her surroundings. There were many humans and demons who gathered here. In fact, many devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands could be seen as well. Their existences were like the darkness, standing quietly there, but all of them were extremely dangerous characters.

"Someone said that us demons are uncivilized and wants to hunt us all down. Everyone, what do you all think of this statement?" A demon from the Heavenhold Race coldly spoke.

"Who dares say such a thing? Your Heavenhold Race should hurry up and kill him. For those who dare to obstruct you, we will slaughter them all with no mercy." An extremely glacial voice rang out.

"Also for those females, leave them to us and those rats. Everyone wouldn't have any objections, right?" The Heavenhold demon pointed his finger to the disciples of Matriach Ji's sect as he spoke.

"As long as you guys can take them down, they are all yours." Another greater demon spoke. They coldly stared at the humans in the area, as though as long as these humans moved in to help, they would kill them all.

Chapter 1501: Battle Erupts

Jun Mengchen's expression turned cold when he heard this arrogant voice. Before this, he had already experienced the arrogance of these greater demons back when in Gazing Emperor City. Now, their arrogance was even more boundless in the City of Ancient Emperors, completely disregarding the humans of the immortal realms.

Although the Demongod Mountain appeared, causing the greater demons of desolation to rise up in terms of strength, humanity was after all, one of the powerhouses in the myriad of things in the grand scheme of the world. How could they allow the demonic beasts to insult and humiliate them like this?

"A bunch of lowly vile beasts. After killing you all, I shall barbeque all your flesh and eat it. WHO IS WITH ME?" Jun Mengchen roared to the human cultivators, his battle intent soaring up into the sky.

"Whoever dares to interfere, shall be killed without mercy." Those golden sun demons sitting in the golden chariot coldly spoke, threatening the humans.

"This incident started because you Jun Mengchen insulted the greater demons first. You should handle it yourself, we won't be used by you." A human cultivator spoke, hiding in the shadows.

"Who?" Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed as he coldly spoke. "After being humiliated by these vile creatures, you as a human even dared to say such words? What a useless coward. You are associated with shame itself."

"What? This matter is something you started, you can't resolve it and want to pull other humans into this battle with you? Making use of us must be your motive, do you think that we are foolish?" That voice rang out in the air. "If these demons continue to insult us after they deal with you, it wouldn't be too late for us to fight with them then."

"So much nonsense. Has your discussion finish? Can we act now?" The void beast king's ugly eyes flashed with coldness, staring at Jun Mengchen.

"Haha, let's attack. Since these humans know what's good for them, we can ignore them. Let's finish these people first and hand over the human beauties to my race." The Heavenhold Demon laughed.

"A bunch of vile creatures, you guys should scram back to the desolate mountains." A group of experts walked over, these people were all from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, with Tuoba Saintsky among them. Other than them, the experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan also arrived. They naturally stood on the side of Jun Mengchen and those from Matriarch Ji's sect, making preparations to fight side by side with them.

"Even the Southern Phoenix Clan came. Interesting, we can really have some fun this time around." A look of excitement flashed in the eyes of the demons from the Heavenhold Race.

"Let's fight." In the air, a demon from the Nether Race coldly spoke. Instantly, numerous demonic beasts acted, all of them reverting to their original forms as they rushed towards the people of Matriarch Ji's sect. The Heavenhold Race also lunged over, causing the space to tremble with their boundless and innately-gifted divine strength that was capable of holding up the sky. When they attacked, lightning and thunder crackled around, causing sounds of explosions to ring out.

"BOOM!" A demon ape stomped on the ground, causing violent tremors. The demons attacked one after another, beginning their killing spree, wanting to destroy all these humans.

"KILL!" Jun Mengchen's aura gushed forth with no reservations. The world diagram unfolded, growing more and more boundless, transforming into an entire world. In an instant, Jun Mengchen was clad in full royal attire, appearing like the king of that entire world. He lifted his hand and punched out, causing a golden fist imprint to shoot through the air, powered by the energy of this entire world.

"BOOM!" The fist imprint was moving with the speed of a shooting star, directly aiming for a demon of the Heavenhold Race. That Heavenhold Demon had boundless strength, he similarly unleashed a punch with no worries.

The two streaks of fist light collided in midair, but at the point of collision, the Heavenhold demon only felt a vast pressure born from the aftershock gushing towards him. A moment later, cracking sounds rang out as some of his bones in his arms shattered. Fresh blood splashed through the air as the eyes of the demon widened, his heart pounding in fear. With a roar of rage, he wanted to expand his form but everything was too late. When he decided to match Jun Mengchen's punch head-on arrogantly, the ending was already decided. The fist light penetrated his body, directly shooting into his heart.

The Heavenhold greater demon glanced at his chest. He only saw a hole there as his heart was crushed. There was a look of fear on his face before he finally fell down, dead by a single punch.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar rang out. One of the peak-stage demon kings of the Heavenhold Race transformed into a gargantuan giant, his body filled with boundless strength as he rushed towards Jun Mengchen.

Jun Mengchen glanced at him. He soared up into the sky and also turned into a giant, radiating a kingly aura, akin to the supreme king of the entire world. His battle intent permeated the atmosphere as he clashed against this new opponent.

In the other battlefields, combat also erupted. Tuoba Saintsky borrowed the law attributes of the other experts, easily handling their opponents. They formed something like a formation and Tuoba Saintsky was at the eye of that formation.

Other than them, there were some humans who were infuriated after being insulted by the demons and had joined the battle. But in comparison to the human experts watching the battle, these people who joined the battle were so few that it was pathetic.

"KILL!" A supreme demon king from the Nether Race commanded.

"KILL!" On the golden chariot, the golden sun demons all wielded battle sun spears as they rushed forward.

Demons have always lived in a world where might makes right, the law of the jungle. The strong shall become king and the weak shall serve the king. They might be cruel and violent, without many laws to govern their way of living. But in some situations, they were far more united compared to humans. The number of greater demons participating in the battles was naturally far more when compared to the human experts.

These battles caused a storm of commotion to be whipped up as the battlefields constantly expanded. Countless pairs could be seen fighting against each other, giving their all to kill each other.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, countless experts noticed the commotion and all of them had shocked gazes. In that direction, there was actually a large-scale battle with many participants. Not only that, more and more participants seemed to be joining in. Many humans could no longer stomach the arrogance of demonkind. If this continued, the immortal realms would sooner or later become a world of demons.

Nanfeng Yunxi was in combat as well. However, despite her mid-stage immortal king cultivation base, she wasn't able to contribute much to the overall situation. The humans were clearly in an inferior position, the number of demon kings far surpassed them.

"Careful!" At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi called out. But it was too late. Before her eyes, a holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan was impaled by the claws of a void beast. Fresh blood splashed through the air, the situation was extremely miserable.

Nanfeng Yunxi's heart pounded violently. How many maidens have fallen since they entered the City of Ancient Emperors? More than a few immortal king-level holy maidens have already died. In this grand era, geniuses were as common as clouds. With so many people contending for opportunities, there were naturally some who grew stronger while others became corpses.

Not only did the Southern Phoenix Clan have holy maidens who died, there were also quite a few immortal kings who died from Matriarch Ji's sect, as well as some of those human experts who chose to participate in the battle. Naturally, it was the same for the demons as well.

For those humans who were still alive, they didn't feel regret at all. They were still fighting because they knew that in this grand era, such a battle between demons and humans would come sooner or later. If it wasn't today, it would be tomorrow.

At this moment, an alluring and beautiful figure appeared, with an adorable snow-white little demon in her arms appeared. The little demon leapt out, instantly transforming into a golden giant beast. The female's voice was extremely airly, she then spoke, "This is a battle between humans and demons. You really want to stand on the side of the humans? If it is true, I won't be helping you."

"This is my battle, it has nothing to do with you. If I dared to not help out when Qing`er is in danger, that fellow would surely slay this baobao if he learned of it." Little Rascal mumbled. After that, he directly rushed out in Qing`er's direction as his body continued expanding.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar caused the sky to change color. The void beast fighting against Qing`er only felt a vortex of devouring might completely shrouding him. He lifted his head and stared at Little Rascal as he roared in anger, "You actually moved against me?"

"I'll kill whoever dares to make a move on Qing`er." A rare expression of seriousness could be seen on Little Rascal's face. His mouth was bared, revealing sharp teeth. At this moment, that void beast was surrounded completely by a mass of devouring energy. He invoked his innate ability, wanting to step through the void and flee. But, he only saw Little Rascal roaring once more as even the space itself, where he wanted to travel to, was devoured.

That void beast struggled, constantly stepping into the void but Little Rascal's attacks were relentless. No matter how he tried to flee, he was unable to escape from Little Rascal. Not too long after, his body transformed into a beam of light that shot into Little Rascal's mouth, as he was devoured. At the final few moments, that void beast's body was as tiny as an insect.

"Is this the power of a heaven-devouring beast? How terrifying. It's rumored that heaven-devouring beasts who cultivate to the peak, are able to swallow the sky itself. I wonder if this is true or false." Someone exclaimed.

"Do you guys know the origin of this heaven-devouring beast?" Someone teased.

"What origin? Didn't he come from the Desolate Mountains as well?" A person asked.

"That's not true. If he was from the Desolate Mountains, why would he help humans in this battle? He grew up in the immortal realms and his master is none other than Qin Wentian, the fiance of Evergreen Qing`er."

"Traitor! EAT HIM!" A royal greater demon stared at Little Rascal and barked. A moment later, several powerful demons rushed towards Little Rascal. Little Rascal himself was like a supreme demon king, his eyes and fur were golden. Lifting his head, he howled at the heavens as a formless energy enveloped those greater demons who moved against him, completely devouring them.

"Interesting." Some of the more powerful supreme demons arrived, observing the situation.

At this moment, on a certain mountain peak, Qin Wentian could be seen sitting there. He has already been seated here for a very long time. But at this moment, the summons of Little Rascal suddenly rang out in his mind. His eyes opened as two bolts of lightning shot through the air, imposing to the max.

"RUMBLE~" With a flash of his silhouette, he directly rose up in the air and sped towards the direction where Little Rascal was. It has been so many years, Little Rascal has never taken the initiative to summon him before. This time around, something urgent must have happened!

Chapter 1502: Saber-Sword Immortal King Appears

The battle raged on, the world seemed to lose its luster, the rivers dried up and the mountains crumbled.

Right now, in the battlefield, the number of experts were simply terrifying, exuding fearsome might.

A battle between humans and demons, how could the scale of it not be big? The rules of the City of Ancient Emperors have changed, and it has never seen a battle on such a large-scale before. Numerous demons and humans joined in one after another, the situation causing even those who are unwilling to participate, to have no choice but to fight.

In fact, there were many supreme peak characters that was rarely seen in the City of Ancient Emperors participating as well. The fox maiden of the nine-tailed fox race, the first person to gain the inheritance of the buddha-type dao element, Jiang Zihua, as well as that the supreme greater demon sitting in the golden sun chariot who once killed a crown prince of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. Right now, he was also one of those who stood at the peak, nobody dared to antagonize him. The people of his race also participated but he still didn't act. Even when his fellow demons encountered danger, he still stood aside and merely observed the battle.

Right now, the entire immortal realms were in chaos, as the grand new era approaches. The situation in the immortal realms was no longer the same as before. Although the greater demons from the Desolate Mountain Range received a boost in their strength, but if they really wished to stand on the peak of the immortal realms, they still needed extraordinary strength. The City of Ancient Emperors was the best place to temper themselves.

Other than the peak characters of humanity, many royal-blooded greater demons of the Desolate Mountain Range appeared here, joining the battle and gradually suppressing the humans.

The battle was extremely intense, blood fell like rain from the sky. This situation was extremely brutal and the number of people who died was unknown. The void beasts and Heavenhold Race fought against Matriarch Ji's sect and the maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Little Rascal who reverted to his true form, single-handedly held his side of the battlefield, blocking numerous opponents. If it wasn't for the joint efforts of many extraordinary supreme greater demons, it was unknown how many demon kings would have already been devoured by him.

Other than this, Jun Mengchen's combat prowess was also extremely tyrannical. The void beast king fought with him but was unable to gain any advantages at all.

There were also a few supreme experts from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Phoenix shadows covered the sky, as their flames burned the heavens. But no matter how hard they fought, they were still suppressed, and many of them were already injured.

Qing`er's expression was extremely cold. Spatial energy enveloped her protectively, and her clean robes were now stained with blood from her wounds, invoking feelings of pity from those who saw her.

At this moment, there were several greater demons surrounding her. A supreme greater demon from the Heavenhold Race had a lascivious look on his face. "What a beautiful maiden. I want her alive, everyone, please show mercy when you attack."

"Sure." A void beast coldly replied. To such a beautiful woman, the most cruel fate for her wasn't to kill her.

"GO!" The greater demon from the Heavenhold Race punched out with boundless might as meteors fell from the sky. Qing`er's expression turned heavy, her spatial law energy surrounded this area, trying to restrain the attacks.

"Hmph." The void beast snorted coldly. He stepped through the void and opened up a spatial pathway, directly appearing before Qing`er as he attacked with his claws.

"The reason why so many humans participated in this battle, is actually because of this woman. Capture her!" Many greater demons rushed towards Qing`er, instantly putting her into a dangerous situation.

"RUMBLE!" At this moment, a blood-red lightning blasted onto a greater demon. That greater demon shuddered, but a moment later, boundless law energy manifested, transforming into a prison that trapped him within.

"NO!" That demon roared coldly, but before he could do anything, the lightning in the prison blasted him into ashes. Many demons glanced at the attacker, as they bristled with rage. The attacker was from a group of devil cultivators who were currently walking over. These devil cultivators all radiated the power of judgement, terrifying to the extreme.

"Devil cultivators from the Judiciary Hall, they actually participated. There might be many humans in the Myriad Devil Islands, but they have always stood in opposition to the immortal realms. Why would they help them now?" Someone had a puzzled look on his face.

"Judiciary Priestess." The crowd turned their gazes towards a female in red robes and a judiciary crown on her head. She exuded a cold imposingness.

"The devil cultivators also wish to interfere?" In the air, a greater demon in human-form crossed his arms before his chest. He was an super-variation beast with the bloodline of a phoenix and a roc, an expert from the phoeroc race.

"Are devil cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands not humans?" The priestess coldly replied. This scene actually caused another group of devil cultivators standing far away to have a bewildered look on their faces. They were dressed in black and resembled sinister shadows living in the darkness. They were none other than experts from the Darkness Devil Hall.

"Priestess Bai Qing has always been cold and emotionless, why is she suddenly so passionate now?" A devil cultivator coldly commented, clearly taken aback.

"Back then when Bai Qing was still in the immortal-foundation realm, there was a group of immortal cultivators who came to the Myriad Devil Islands. Do you still remember that time?"

"Mhm."

"Back then, Bai Qing was acquainted with a person and referred to him as Wentian gege. From this, you can know how close they were. This Qin Wentian created a huge commotion on our devil mountain. He is also extremely famous in the immortal realms and this Evergreen Qing`er is none other than his fiancee." A devil cultivator pointed at Qing`er as he spoke.

"In that case, Bai Qing doing this now is to help her. However, given Bai Qing's attitude towards Qin Wentian, does she really just treat him like an elder brother?"

The devil cultivator at the side coldly laughed. "Of course she only treats him as an elder brother. If not, why would she help Qin Wentian's woman?"

"Maybe her feelings for him are too deep?" The other devil cultivators laughed, as though they were speaking of insignificant matters.

"Didn't you guys hear it? Devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands are also humans. Could it be that you all aren't demons?" From the air, an expert from the phoeroc race coldly roared at the sky rocs and white tigers. After that, he directly soared through the air and attacked the devil cultivators from the Judiciary Hall, fighting against them intensely.

In all directions, the number of spectators far exceeded the number of fighters. But as long as more humans joined in, the demons would gradually be suppressed.

From afar, a supreme expert was hurrying over. This was none other than Qin Wentian, his robes fluttered with the wind as he constantly extended his immortal sense outwards. With a single glance, he could tell that the demons and humans were fighting against each other, with all major powers and different demonic races being involved.

Also, in the center of the battlefield, Qing`er, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi, Little Rascal and Bai Qing were actually there. The sight of those familiar silhouettes couldn't help but to cause his heart to stir.

When he saw the wounds of Qing`er, and the blazing manner in which Jun Mengchen fought, his eyes gleamed with a cold killing intent.

Finally, he arrived here. He then transformed into a beam of light and directly rushed into the battlefield while roaring tyrannically, "What's going on? A bunch of vile beasts dares to insult humanity? All you vile creatures, stop for this seat!"

This voice was tyrannical to the extreme, insulting the demons and having no regards for anything in his eyes. With a single sentence, Qin Wentian was instantly involved in the battlefield.

However, for king-level battles, especially such a large-scale one, how could they ceasefire just like this with a single sentence from Qin Wentian? The experts in combat didn't stop, both sides still continued warring.

"You guys didn't hear this seat's words?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His palm shot through the air, manifesting a countless number of swords that flew towards Qing`er and Bai Qing's direction. When those demons sensed the powerful sword intent, all of them finally reacted. However, it was too late, many greater demons were slain by the tyrannical sword intent, giving rise to roars and screams of pain and agony.

Instantly, many parts of the battlefield fell to silence as numerous gazes gleaming with sharpness turned to Qin Wentian.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King!" Someone recognized Qin Wentian as he couldn't help but to exclaim.

"He is the Saber-Sword Immortal King? Seems like the peak characters of humanity and demonkind are all participating in this battle." The eyes of many flashed. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King participated, the situation might change.

Many demons also stared at Qin Wentian, and the copious amounts of emperor's fate behind him. So, this is the Saber-Sword Immortal King who killed the Yama King within nine breaths of time? He is truly tyrannical indeed, wanting the battle to stop just from a single sentence from him.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, stop being so insolent." A supreme greater demon from the phoeroc race stepped out. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian. Earlier, one of the greater demons who died to Qin Wentian, belonged to his race.

"Insolent?" Qin Wentian inclined his head, his eyes shooting out two streams of sword intent, gushing at the phoeroc. That demon hurriedly stepped aside, arcing through the sky as he roared, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"

"You think you can escape?" Qin Wentian coldly sneered. A sword qi river gushed forth, as screams of misery rang out. A few moments later, the crowd only saw the peak-stage demon king from the phoeroc race being lacerated into pieces. This was simply terrifying to the extreme.

"This Saber-Sword Immortal King truly lives up to his reputation as mentioned in the rumors. His personality is truly lawless and tyrannical. There are so many demons here, and each of the demon races possess supreme experts, especially for the phoeroc race. Yet, he directly started killing the moment he came here." The crowd trembled, this Saber-Sword Immortal King was simply too fierce.

Qing`er's eyes flashed with a strange light as she stared at Qin Wentian. Earlier, that sword attack from Qin Wentian seemed to be a casual strike, but it had immediately lifted the pressure on her, causing her to be somewhat puzzled.

"Qing`er, it's me." At this moment, a voice rang out in her mind. Instantly, Qing`er only felt currents of warmth in her heart. She lowered her head and glanced at her wounds. The frostiness in her eyes all melted away. This fellow hasn't looked for her despite her already being in here in the City of Ancient Emperors for a long time. So it turned out that he actually assumed a different identity!

Chapter 1503: Arranged Battle

The moment Qin Wentian acted, he vanquished several demon kings. That, in addition to his arrogant words, instantly caused the anger of several greater demons to stir as terrifying auras bore down on him with demonic qi permeating the atmosphere.

"You want to take all the demons from the Desolate Mountains as your enemy?" A supreme expert among the void beasts coldly spoke.

"Putting such a large hat on my head? All the demon races from the desolate mountains?" Qin Wentian laughed loudly, staring at his opponent. He then continued, "You demons surrounded the humans of my immortal realms, and in addition to what happened back in Gazing Emperor City, the demons from the desolate mountains have never placed us humans from the immortal realms in their eyes before. From your past actions when you lot invaded our world, are you guys not taking the humans of the immortal realms as your enemy?"

The demons all fell silent. That expert from the phoeroc race continued floating in the air, his lofty eyes staring fixedly at Qin Wentian. Not only him, the void beasts, the Heavenhold Race, and many other demons were staring at Qin Wentian with killing intent in their eyes.

It was just that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was too famous and that, coupled with the fact that he instantly killed several greater demons when he appeared, everyone was still shocked. Even for the violent demonic races, nobody dared to act recklessly.

Someone turned his gaze to that dazzling supreme greater demon sitting in the gold sun chariot. Bright light illuminated the area around him and he was also one of those characters who stood at the absolute peak in the City of Ancient Emperors. His strength was undoubtable, his combat prowess powerful enough to rival the heavens. A supreme character had appeared from humanity. In this place, only he and the nine-tailed fox maiden would be powerful enough to stand equal to this Saber-Sword Immortal King. However, the personality of the fox maiden was too cold, the probability of her entering combat wasn't as high as the supreme greater demon from the gold sun race.

As for experts from the phoeroc race, they glanced towards an extremely powerful demon from their race. Although his fame wasn't equal to the strongest phoeroc who was also in the City of Ancient Emperors, all the phoerocs knew how terrifying his strength was.

This powerful phoeroc narrowed his eyes, after that, he turned to Qin Wentian and loftiness could be seen brimming within his gaze.

"What do you guys think?" He didn't act directly, but turned to the greater demons in the surroundings instead. In response, many of the greater demons unleashed their auras and killing intent, clearly wanting to kill this extremely arrogant Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"He insulted us demons from the desolate mountains and massacred our experts. He has to be killed." A demon roared.

"Insulting demons, and you guys want to kill this seat? Fine, let's see who dares to do it." Qin Wentian swept his gaze at the demons in the surroundings. With this sentence, the entire space fell silent. Although demonic qi still permeated the atmosphere, he was still as confident as ever, almost to the point where one could say that he was brazen to the extreme.

The space fell to silence once again. However, the amount of demonic qi in the air didn't lessen. The demons were exchanging mutual glances, as though planning for something.

"Bzz~" The wind gusted by as a void beast attacked. He shot through space and clawed out at Qin Wentian, instantly unleashing a powerful wave of spatial energy, wanting to kill his target. In an instant, the spatial energy transformed into a spatial prison that trapped Qin Wentian within. A moment later, many other greater demons started to move. Among them, there were several void beasts. The spatial energy radiating from them all converged together, strengthening the spatial prison holding Qin Wentian.

After that, the greater demons from the Heavenhold Race started to attack. They stomped the ground and transformed into gigantic versions of themselves, blasting out fist imprints that contained boundless might. There was also an expert from the phoeroc race who attacked. Spreading his wings wide, he arced through the air, moving towards Qin Wentian.

"Do you demons from the desolate mountains even know shame?!" Jun Mengchen roared. The world force around him radiated forth, showcasing his power.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal howled in anger, his golden eyes flickering with a terrifying coldness as a fearsome devouring vortex began to swallow the spatial energy inside the prison.

However, Qin Wentian was as calm as ever. He swept his gaze over, only to see many greater demons rushing at him unceasingly. Although his body was trapped by the prison, an arrogant calmness was clearly seen on his face.

With a sweep of his gaze, those demons rushing towards Qin Wentian felt the skies changing in an instant. This space they were in was different from the one they were at moments ago. They were all rushing towards Qin Wentian, but Qin Wentian simply stood there quietly, looking back at them. He seemed so near, but also seemed so far away.

"Illusionary space?" Many of the greater demons exchanged glances. How can this be, they were brought inside a world of illusions? Was this a law domain comprehended by the Saber-Sword Immortal King? It was rumored that back then when he slew the Yama King within nine breaths of time, illusionary arts were involved. Was this how the Yama King died back then?

Upon thinking of this, their hearts started pounding even more furiously. Fear began to appear in their hearts. After all, the Saber-Sword Immortal King was too famous, and this illusory space was extremely mysterious and profound.

"Bzz~" A void beast shuttled through space, arriving before Qin Wentian. His sharp claws extended outwards, wanting to tear Qin Wentian into pieces but he soon discovered that Qin Wentian's figure completely vanished. They were still in the illusory world, unable to break out from it.

The body of an expert from the phoeroc race blazed with fire. He pointed his finger to the center of his forehead as his eyes gleamed with light. His consciousness returned to the external world, able to observe reality. But to his immense shock, he discovered that it was as though his consciousness was divided into two. One part of him was in reality, the other part was still inside the illusory world.

"This is a dreamscape, he wants me to sink into a dream he created." Pacing to and fro at the boundary of reality and illusion. Fear rose in his heart when he actually discovered that he had no way to completely struggle free.

Inside the illusory space that was a dreamscape, many demons were already suffering from attacks. Countless Qin Wentians appeared in that space, staring calmly at them.

"What space is this?" A greater demon roared in rage.

"A space to bury all of you in." Qin Wentian calmly replied. In an instant, the myriad law energies gushed forth, engulfing this entire space. How cold these people withstand Qin Wentian's attack? All of them died within the space with no exceptions.

Hence, a shocking scene appeared in the external world. Those demonic beasts that rushed towards Qin Wentian all actually started to die as they approached him, even before reaching him. They simply roared, rushed forward, and dropped off dead.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King." The crowd stared at the dying demons. The remaining demons turned sullen as the atmosphere fell silent.

Strong. Was this the strength of the Saber-Sword Immortal King? His illusionary arts have already reached such a transcendent state. There seemed to be no way to counter or break free from it by force. As long as Qin Wentian stood there, he was able to drag others within the illusory space he created and kill them cleanly.

The spatial prison around Qin Wentian vanished. He calmly stood there and coldly spoke, "Anyone else want to kill this seat?"

"There's no way to kill him." The spectators silently mused. Wanting to kill a character standing at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors, numbers were useless in this case. Because, none of them would be able to withstand even a single one of their attacks.

The experts from that demon race, glanced up at the demonic figure from the golden sun race in the air that was more dazzling than the sun. Although there were many demons here, he was the only one that had the possibility of being able to deal with the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

"You should make your move." A demonic beast spoke.

"In this place, you are the only one that can kill him."

"Humans have insulted us demons from the desolate regions. We have to uphold our honor."

From all directions, the greater demons stared at the figure sitting in the golden sun chariot, as though treating him as their hope.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King was too powerful, they couldn't kill him. In fact, they weren't even able to get near him. In addition, he had once used his prowess in the illusionary arts to kill the Yama King in nine breaths. Even these violent demonic beasts understood that it was impossible for them to kill him with their strength. If they stubbornly continued, they would only be courting death.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King." At this moment, the supreme greater demon in the chariot finally spoke. The moment he opened his mouth, all the demons here were extremely excited, all of them hoping he would act and kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the greater demon. This was a demonic beast of the gold sun race, that was rumored to be a super-variation race with the bloodlines of the sun crows and the golden demon race. They have the advantages of both bloodlines, regardless of attack or defense, they were both extremely strong and could even compare to the phoeroc race in terms of speed.

In Qin Wentian's eyes, a towering battle intent could be seen. This character was a supreme greater demon, he wondered how this person would compare to the Yama King.

"Let the battle today end here." Just when everyone thought another world-shaking grand battle would occur, the figure in the sun chariot suddenly said this. He then continued, "The demons from the desolate mountains have finally walked out from there after so long, it's naturally impossible for us to retreat back there. In the future, the immortal realms shall be shared between humans and demons. This isn't something a single battle here would be able to resolve it. Whether humans or demons are in the right, it's useless to argue any further. Strength is the only path forward, only the strongest will have the authority to decide things."

Qin Wentian quietly listened. He naturally understood that this was the truth. If the demons are stronger, humans would end up as slaves. If humans are stronger, demons would end up as slaves. This was the stark reality, the cruel truth of the world.

"We have yet to stand at the peak of the immortal realms, we can't even decide the grand situation. But even so, right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, there are already quite a number of immortal kings that are qualified to stand at the absolute peak. I really want to see who is strong, and who is weak." The supreme greater demon continued.

As the sound of his voice rang out, all the spectators were stunned. Could it be he wanted all the combatants to cease-fire as he fought one-on-one against Qin Wentian?

"I'll gather all the experts at the absolute peak, regardless of those from the demonic races or those from humanity. We will fight against each other to see who is the true king of the City of Ancient Emperors." The eyes of this supreme expert from the gold sun race were as bright as the sun, he stared at Qin Wentian and continued, "Saber-Sword Immortal King, when the time comes, please show up. This invitation is extended to the fox goddess and Jiang Zihua as well."

The hearts of all the spectators trembled. Arranging a battle for the characters in the city of ancient emperors that stood at the absolute peak?

The beautiful eyes of the nine-tailed fox maiden shone with a bright light. But in truth, she also wanted to know who currently, was the strongest among them in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Jiang Zihua laughed, he glanced at the supreme greater demon on the chariot, "Sure. You should set the time and location."

"We will forget everything that happened today. Not long after, I shall spread the information around the City of Ancient Emperors. Just wait for news." That supreme greater demon spoke. As his voice rang out, sunlight flared and illuminated the surroundings. The war chariot let out a rumble and directly sped away.

When the other experts from the Sun Gold Race saw this scene, they too, departed respectively.

Chapter 1504: Massacring the Three Demon Races

When the surrounding demons saw the supreme greater demon from the sun gold race leaving, all of them had the intent to retreat and prepared to stop fighting.

Naturally, this was because there wasn't anyone here who could deal with the Saber-Sword Immortal King anymore. If it wasn't for that, how would they have retreated so easily?

"Saber-Sword Immortal King. On the day of the arranged battle, it shall be the day of your death." A greater demon from the Heavenhold Race coldly spoke. His malevolent eyes were still flashing with arrogance.

"All the beauties here, we shall allow you to lead some carefree lives for these moments. Don't be in such a rush, we, from the Heavenhold Race, will definitely dote on you all." They didn't forget to add a lecherous comment as they stared at the maidens from Matriarch Ji's sect and Qing`er. Truly extremely detestable.

"Also for the Southern Phoenix Clan, it's said that you guys have the phoenix bloodline. I'm burning with anticipation." Many experts from the phoeroc race also coldly spoke. They themselves had the bloodline of a phoenix and a roc. They couldn't help but to wonder at how pure the phoenix bloodline of the maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan is.

"Retreat." A void beast gritted his teeth, feeling extreme reluctance.

"Retreat? Did this seat agree to it?"

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, causing many of the demonic beasts who just soared up into the air to freeze. Numerous pairs of demonic eyes turned towards him.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, what do you mean by this?"

"Earlier, didn't you hear what that supreme gold sun crow had to say? If you want to fight, he would gather the peak elites to fight with you." These demons stared at Qin Wentian.

"What a joke. Did this seat agree with him?" Qin Wentian's expression was painted with arrogance. He floated in the air and killing intent radiated forth from him, causing all the demons here to tremble. This bastard, did he really want to continue the battle?

"You...don't dare to accept his challenge?" A greater demon from the Heavenhold Race pointed at Qin Wentian while a violent demonic qi filled the air.

"No one can direct the way this seat does things. Since he wants to fight, this seat will naturally comply. However, you demons have insulted humanity and were extremely rude to the fairies. Earlier, you started a battle just because you wanted to, and now, you want to leave so simply just like that?" Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke. He then laughed, "This seat once spent seven days and nights talking about love with Fairy Qingyao. Who in the City of Ancient Emperors doesn't know that I'm someone who treats the fairer sex with respect and gentleness? Let alone the fact that the fairy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan have a good relationship with this seat."

"Fairies, before this, which demons have participated in this?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

The auras of the demons trembled as their fury rose up into the skies, cursing at Qin Wentian. How could they fail to understand that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was not intending to spare them? He wanted to take revenge.

"Those rats who call themselves as void beasts, the Heavenhold Race, and the Phoeroc Race." Nanfeng Yunxi's expression was like ice as she spoke. She naturally understood Qin Wentian's intentions. These demons didn't merely humiliate and insult them, they also did the same to Qing'er. Although Qin Wentian was taking on the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King, he would also definitely help Qing'er to take revenge.

"Very well, since all the demon races are willing to stop the battle, I shall give the desolate mountains some face. The others can leave, but the demons of those three races stay behind." Qin Wentian's voice was calm, this caused the demons from the three races to be incomparably enraged. A greater demon from the Heavenhold Race trembled violently as he roared, "LET'S JOIN FORCES TO DESTROY HIM! I don't believe his illusionary arts are so powerful."

Qin Wentian rose up in the air, he glanced at the greater demon who spoke and in an instant, that demon only felt a sword intent directly piercing through his eyes, disregarding his defense. He immediately screamed in pain as blood flowed from his eyes. A few moments later, the sword intent shot through his body, lacerating him to bits. This sight was simply shocking to the extreme.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King is too terrifying." Many humans silently mused. Many of the demons here all froze as well. Before this, they were arrogant because they could suppress humanity. But now, nobody was strong enough to control the Saber-Sword Immortal King and hence, none of the other demons dared to make a move recklessly.

After all, the Saber-Sword Immortal King only wanted to deal with those three specific demonic races.

Regardless of humans or demons, all of them would feel fear when met with an invincible enemy. Who would be willing to send themselves to death?

"Swish~" All of a sudden, terrifying bursts of energy gushed out. The experts from the Phoeroc Race moved, all of them shooting towards Qin Wentian from different directions. Their speed was as quick as lightning, especially for the phoeroc in the center. He was extremely terrifying, his size could blot out the sun and every flap of his wings generated fiery golden beams of light that shot towards Qin Wentian.

With a wave of his hand, a sword qi river manifested, surging forth endlessly, clashing against the golden beams of light. With a stomp, the earth trembled as his pagoda law domain engulfed the surroundings. Numerous pagodas appeared, containing tyrannical destructive might, boring down on each of the phoerocs. In an instant, the phoerocs crumbled from the pressure. Even powerful demon kings of the phoeroc race were unable to withstand his attack.

"What a perfect law domain." Many of the humans sighed in admiration. They were all famous immortal kings in the immortal realms, and had outstanding talent. They naturally were able to tell how perfect this pagoda law domain was. Back then, when this Saber-Sword Immortal King broke through to the peak-stage, he already dared to directly challenge the Yama King and even killed him within nine breaths. Now, ten years later, how much stronger was he?

However, there was still a powerful phoeroc that survived. His strength could shake the sky, and his surroundings manifested several runes, converting together to form an imposing armor. Even when the pagoda pressure bore down, it only served to restrict his movements and couldn't kill him directly. Boundless light radiated from him, attacking the holy will of the pagoda law domain.

The phoeroc unleashed his ultimate demonic arts, causing claw marks to appear on the pagoda, but Qin Wentian had no expression on his face at all. His palm pressed forward, blotting out the sky, forming a giant imprint that radiated an absolute suppressive might. He directly slammed his palm towards that gigantic phoeroc, like how one would smack a fly.

The expression of that phoeroc drastically changed. This attack was much stronger compared to the crushing pressure of the pagoda domain. He roared in rage and unleashed ultimate demonic arts but he was unable to block Qin Wentian's attack. When that giant palm slammed down, he could only watch helplessly as his body shattered under the impact as he died directly.

The demons of the void beast race and Heavenhold Race trembled when they saw the supreme expert from the phoeroc race being exterminated. Spatial fluctuations rocked the area as the void beasts directly stepped into the void, planning to flee without a fight.

"You think you can run?" Qin Wentian's calm voice rang out. Those fleeing void beasts only felt themselves being pulled into a separate space. A demonic gleam appeared in their eyes, as their expressions turned unsightly. How can this be? Earlier, they were sure that they had already stepped into the void. But a moment later, they discovered that they were pulled into an illusory world. This was simply impossible.

"Since you wish to kill humans, just leave your lives behind." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, his sword intent gushed forth, piercing through all the void beasts, showing no mercy at all.

Out of the three demon races, only the experts from the Heavenhold Race remained. Their ugly faces were painted with fear. A greater demon among them howled, "Saber-Sword Immortal King, you killed so many experts from the demon races, do you think you can still live after exiting the City of Ancient Emperors?!"

"Even with things as they are now, you are still actually threatening this seat?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. With a wave of his hand, his pagoda law domain appeared once more, crushing everything. The greater demons of the Heavenhold Race all died amidst their howls of misery, pain and anger.

When the dust settled, the demon kings from these three races have been completely vanquished. Their corpses could be seen all around, and at this moment, this entire place fell silent.

Ten years ago, the Saber-Sword Immortal King shot to fame after a single battle, killing the Yama King within nine breaths of time. Ten years later, he single-handedly brought down so many demon kings of the three demon races, this was simply stirring up trouble. However, he didn't seem bothered by it at all. He calmly stared at the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji's sect. "These vile creatures actually dared to disturb all of you fairies, they simply didn't know what was good for them. This seat has already wiped them out. In the future, if there are still any demons who dare to disturb the fairies of our immortal realms, this seat will deal with them appropriately."

Many beautiful immortal kings of the Matriarch Ji's sect clasped their hands and thanked Qin Wentian. "Many thanks to the Saber-Sword Immortal King for helping out."

"Don't worry about it, we are all human cultivators of the immortal realms how can we watch on when we saw you fairies being insulted by the vile beasts? In the future, if such a thing happens again, feel free to look for me." Qin Wentian spoke with righteousness. Qing`er's eyelashes fluttered, silently rolling her eyes when she saw that. This fellow...was truly good at acting.

"Senior brother is so awesome." Jun Mengchen exclaimed in his heart, feeling reverence towards Qin Wentian. What a great role model.

"Fairies, this seat has cultivated alone for many years. Now, I wish to experience the mortal world and temper myself out there. I wish to accompany you all and travel together. I wonder if fairies are okay with it?" Qin Wentian glanced at the disciples of Matriarch Ji's sect as he spoke, his words causing them to exchange mutual glances, as they speculated about what he meant by that.

Could it be that the Saber-Sword Immortal King fell in love with one of them?

Upon thinking of this, they saw the eyes of the Saber-Sword Immortal King landing on Qing'er and they immediately understood. However, they all understood Qing'er. With Qin Wentian in her heart, it was impossible for her to fall in love with anyone else. Hence, a maiden transmitted her voice to Qing`er, "Junior sister, do you have any objections?"

"Although the Saber-Sword Immortal King as killed the demons from the three races here, there would undoubtedly be other demons of the three races that are in other locations inside the City of Ancient Emperors. Now that we have formed a death grudge with them, we might meet with more trouble in the future." Qing`er transmitted her voice back in reply, causing that maiden to start slightly. She seemed to have forgotten this point. Could it be that the Saber-Sword Immortal King actually wanted to protect them?

"Since Brother Saber-Sword has put it this way, we would naturally have no objections, we can also discuss the dao with you and verify our cultivation." That female immortal king clasped her hands and smiled.

"Sure. Also, other than discussing the dao, maybe we would have a chance to chat about some other stuff." Qin Wentian winked.

"Cough, cough…" Jun Mengchen was sweating. This senior brother of his was simply shameless.

Qing`er also rolled her eyes. This fellow... was a scoundrel!

Chapter 1505: Experts at the Peak

The surrounding experts were also stunned by Qin Wentian's words. Was this really the same person who killed the Yama King in nine seconds, and the same person who massacred the demon kings of the three powerful demon races?

This was simply shameless. Tempering himself in the mortal world, other than discussing about dao, he wanted to discuss some other stuff with so many beautiful immortal kings? What other stuff could he be referring to? He was simply too shameless. So it turns out that it wasn't just the combat prowess of the Saber-Sword Immortal King being awesome, he was also awesome in flirting with the ladies as well.

"Why doesn't the fairies of the Southern Phoenix Clan come along with us?" The next sentence spoken by the Saber-Sword Immortal King caused everyone to be speechless. The maidens from Matriarch Ji's sect wasn't enough and he even wanted the maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan? He was simply worse than a beast!

Strange looks appeared on the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan. However, they were already acquainted with the Saber-Sword Immortal King before this, coming jointly as a group to the City of Ancient Emperors. It was just that the Saber-Sword Immortal King now couldn't be compared to the past. His strength had improved by leaps and bounds and had already became a character who stood at the peak.

"Sure." Nanfeng Yunxi naturally nodded as she knew of Qin Wentian's identity. However, she instantly regretted when she said that. Because, she saw many sisters looking at her with strange looks in their eyes right after that…

Although the Southern Phoenix Clan was acquainted with the Saber-Sword Immortal King, the words he spoke earlier were still ringing out loud in everyone's mind. Although they were acquainted, there was no need for you to agree so readily, right?

Could it be…?

Upon thinking of this, the looks in the eyes of the other holy maidens grew even stranger, causing Nanfeng Yunxi to blush. This caused many experts in the surroundings to be stunned. Nanfeng Yunxi was also a supreme beauty herself, exuding a sense of grace and nobility, yet she was actually feeling shy because of what happened? How stirring was her beauty after her cheeks reddened with the blush from shyness? Many males were instantly in a daze as they stared at her.

"Maybe Nanfeng Yunxi is interested in the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" The others couldn't help but to muse silently. Not only them, even the other holy maidens were thinking like this as well. But since they were already acquainted before this, the other maidens naturally wouldn't object when Nanfeng Yunxi agreed.

"I also wish to discuss about the dao with all the fairies. Is it alright?" A weak-sounding voice rang out. The gazes of everyone turned over only to see Little Rascal reverting back to his original snowy-white puppy look. He was currently walking over here with a swagger in his steps.

"Isn't this the demonic beast of Qin Wentian?" Some of the holy maidens smiled, having met Little Rascal before.

"Mhm, he is." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. "Little Rascal, you are as lecherous as ever."

"Nanfeng Yunxi, don't accuse this baobao okay?" Little Rascal spoke in an adorable manner. He then turned his gaze to Qing'er, "Qing'er, this baobao missed you."

"Where did this demonic beast come from? Bastard. Do you believe this seat will kill you?" Qin Wentian turned and glared at Little Rascal. Little Rascal actually stole his lines? Was his skin itching for a beating?

"Why would this baobao be afraid of you?" Little Rascal stretched out his paws in a provoking manner.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, this demonic beast isn't the same as others, he has a connection with junior sister Qing`er. Please rest your anger." The female immortal kings of Matriarch Ji's sect hurriedly spoke. They had witnessed the arrogance of the Saber-Sword Immortal King for themselves. This Little Rascal actually dared to talk back to him? Was he not afraid that the Saber-Sword Immortal King might kill him in a fit of anger?

What she didn't know was that this Little Rascal was truly not afraid… Little Rascal was connected to Qin Wentian by telepathy, how would he be scared of Qin Wentian?

"Fairy ignore him, he might be able to scare others, but he won't be able to frighten this baobao." Little Rascal grinned. After that, he leapt into Qing'er's embrace, causing Qing'er to be speechless.

"Sister goddess, I'll follow Qing`er. I'll look for you to play in the future." Little Rascal spoke to the nine-tailed fox maiden. The fox maiden nodded lightly as she turned and departed. Beside her, the gigantic demon who became her slave followed after.

The other demons all respectively left the area as well, leaving behind the humans.

Qin Wentian glanced in Bai Qing's direction. He saw Bai Qing and her devil cultivators silently leaving without a word. All was fine as long as Qing`er was okay. He really owes Bai Qing too much.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, I'll join you all too." Jun Mengchen spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, the other holy maidens didn't have any objections either.

The experts of the Heavenly Talisman Realm glanced over but they didn't say anything. As they looked upon Qin Wentian, they sighed in admiration in their hearts. They didn't expect their Heavenly Talisman Realm to have such a powerful character that was even stronger compared to senior Tuoba Saintsky. Truly, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was a place with many hidden tigers and dragons. They had never heard of the Saber-Sword Immortal King before.

Finally, more and more people left this area respectively. Qin Wentian had a bevy of beauties around him, evoking envy in the hearts of others.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, after killing the demons of the three race, you might be in true trouble in the future. After all, once you leave the City of Ancient Emperors, the demons of the three races and the Senluo Immortal Empire, would definitely not spare you." A female immortal king reminded.

"Don't worry about it, upon seeing you fairies being insulted by those vile creatures, how can this seat stand aside?" Qin Wentian brushed it aside. His eyes turned to Qing'er as he smiled, "However, Senior Matriarch Ji is truly something. Not only are the disciples of her sect outstanding in talent, they are also all beauties. No wonder those vile beasts would feel their hearts stirring. For a maiden like Qing'er, even this seat is awed by her beauty."

"Pu…" Jun Mengchen's face was filled with black lines. He clasped his hands to Qin Wentian, "Saber-Sword Immortal King, I'm impressed. I really am."

His heart was truly filled with endless reverence for this senior apprentice brother of his. Qin Wentian actually dared to tease Qing`er under the guise of the Saber-Sword Immortal King and did so in public. Truly shameless to the extreme.

As expected, the pure and innocent Qing`er who was like an ice mountain, couldn't stand for his teasing. She transmitted her voice over to him, "Shameless!"

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to laugh in his heart when he saw the embarrassed look on Qing`er's face.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, you might not know but junior sister Qing`er already has someone in her heart. Her fiance is Qin Wentian of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, this has also been approved by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor himself." A beautiful immortal king with an alluring figure walked over and spoke gently. Although she has cultivated for many years, she still looked very young, around twenty plus years of age, due to her powerful cultivation base.

"Oh I see, this seat has no other intentions." Qin Wentian seriously nodded. Everyone rolled their eyes, it would be strange if he didn't have any other intentions.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, why is your illusionary arts so unique and so powerful?" That female immortal king flashed a dazzling smile at Qin Wentian, no longer mentioning anything about Qing`er. The surrounding maidens mutually exchanged glances. Seems like this junior sister of theirs, Junyi, is extremely interested in the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Upon discovering this, all of them smiled and walked away. Junior sister Junyi's appearance was outstanding and her talent was also extremely high. She was really not too bad a match for the Saber-Sword Immortal King. They were all very familiar with her and knew that not many males could enter her eyes because of how strong she was. But at this moment, this Saber-Sword Immortal King was undoubtedly a dragon among humans, causing the heart of their junior sister Junyi to stir to the point where she didn't mind taking the initiative to strike up a conversation.

"There's nothing special about it, but it isn't purely illusion. Dreamforce is mixed within as well, an application of my law domain." Qin Wentian didn't hide anything as he spoke. Even if these people weren't from Matriarch Ji's Sect, there was no problem even if his enemies knew about it. They still wouldn't be able to break it. This was how terrifying this law domain of his was.

"Being able to establish a law domain from a dreamscape, and given how powerful it is, how have you managed to accomplish it?" Immortal King Junyi smiled, she was extremely beautiful. The two of them started chatting, getting along very well with each other, as though they hated that they met each other too late. Many from Matriarch Ji's sect silently nodded in approval. If their junior sister Junyi could get together with Qin Wentian, it would really be a wondrous matter.

However, Qing`er was feeling ill at ease. Her beautiful eyes kept flickering, watching this rascal cheating the feelings of her junior sister. There was no way for her to remain calm.

"What are you doing?" Qing`er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"Qing'er, I cannot expose myself. Hence, I can only follow the course of nature." Qin Wentian replied with an honest tone, but he was hiding his laughter in his heart. His immortal sense caught the changes in expression on Qing'er's face. To think that even someone as pure and innocent as her would also have jealousy in her heart, causing him to be slightly surprised and a little pleased.

This was the scenario here. But in other parts of the city, after everyone had departed, the name of the Saber-Sword Immortal King was like the sun in the sky, once again resounding famously through the entire city. He domineeringly annihilated demons from three races, simply unexcelled in the world. In fact, he didn't even place the supreme greater demon from the gold sun race in his eyes at all.

In addition, there was also a supreme greater demon from the phoeroc race who stood at the peak. This Saber-Sword Immortal King actually disregarded him and killed so many phoerocs. He was simply lawless and tyrannical.

Very swiftly, news about this incident circulated around. That supreme existence of the phoeroc race immediately started to hunt the Saber-Sword Immortal King the moment he received this news.

After that, that supreme greater demon of the sun gold race, fixed a location and time for all the characters at the peak to do battle. This news made many people in the City of Ancient Emperors to be filled with anticipation.

In the wilderness area on a certain mountain, a man clad in black radiated an extremely violent aura. An immortal king was standing before him, bowing as he reported the news. The man in black nodded, "I'll be there."

In another location, where the ocean waves surged unendingly, a figure slowly walked out from the ocean. Every step he took caused the waves to churn. Finally, he stepped on shore and there were many immortal kings there paying their respects to him.

"Interesting, I also wish to see exactly how strong the other experts are who also stand at the peak." He inclined his head and stared at the sky, his expression incomparably calm.

On another gigantic mountain that was actually in the form of a human, a bright light flashed, incomparably dazzling, flooding the entire area. At this moment, numerous cracks appeared on the mountain as a rumbling sound rang out. Rocks flew everywhere and a beam of light shot straight up into the sky. A moment later, the mountain shattered apart to reveal a golden figure that seemed akin to an ancient buddha. This person lifted his head and opened his eyes. He then stood up and stretched himself. He was now only a single step away from the immortal emperor realm.

There hasn't been much commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors in recent years. But soon after, all the characters standing at the peak would appear one after another!

Chapter 1506: Gathering

Everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors was completely shaken by the commotion.

However, Qin Wentian during this period of time, was still leading an extremely leisurely life. Over here, only him and Jun Mengchen were the only males. The others were all maidens from Matriarch Ji's Sect and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Being surrounded by so many beauties, how could they not be happy and relaxed?

They didn't hide aside to cultivate. When the time of the arranged battle drew near, everyone knew that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was about to head over. Many couldn't help but to feel worried for him.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was lying on a huge rock on a certain mountain, staring at the light cascading from the dao elements in the distance. His eyes were immeasurably deep, as bright as starlight.

Footsteps rang out, a beautiful figure appeared beside him. She was extremely beautiful, and as her hair fluttered in the wind, he was able to smell the fragrance from her hair.

This woman was none other than the Immortal King Junyi. During these days, she intentionally got close to Qin Wentian. Right now, everyone knew what was in her heart.

"Junior sister Junyi has fallen." From afar, the maidens of Matriarch Ji's sect sat together, smiling as they turned their gazes over.

"However, the Saber-Sword Immortal King keeps remaining neutral, not expressing his stance. Although he's polite, he also gives others a sense of distance. I'm a little worried…" A maiden sighed lightly.

"The look in the Saber-Sword Immortal King's eyes is different when he looked at Qing'er. Sigh, I'm afraid junior sister Junyi won't have any hope." Someone glanced at Qing'er. Qing`er lowered her head lightly, it wasn't appropriate for her to reveal Qin Wentian's identity. It wasn't that she didn't trust her fellow apprentice sisters but if she really revealed it here, accidents might occur and the consequences would be unimaginably dire. Qin Wentian has offended too many people using the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

But Junyi seemed to have truly fallen in love this time around. She kept wanting to get closer to Qin Wentian and kept taking the initiative. Everyone was able to tell that she was in love with the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Qin Wentian was extremely depressed, he didn't expect to meet someone like Junyi here. He couldn't help but to transmit his voice to Qing'er. "Qing'er, what should we do?"

"This is something you caused, you should go solve it yourself. What's the point of asking me?" Qing`er's reply was tinged with a little resentment. Qin Wentian felt wronged, he couldn't help but to sigh in a depressed manner, "But...I'm also innocent."

Qing`er's gaze flickered. She also knew that no one was wrong in this matter. She could only reply, "Senior sister Junyi has a cheerful personality. She must have truly fallen in love with you or she wouldn't act like this. I don't wish for my senior apprentice sister to be hurt."

"Mhm, she most probably would understand my attitude towards her as time passed by. If not, after leaving the City of Ancient Emperors, the Saber-Sword Immortal King shall vanish forever." Qin Wentian sighed. He could sense numerous cold gazes on him, and he could only smile bitterly in his heart.

"Do you loathe me, feeling that I'm too casual?" Junyi hugged her knees as she sat down, her beautiful eyes on the horizon ahead as she suddenly asked in a light tone of voice.

"How can that be? Immortal King Junyi is so beautiful, I only have admiration for you in my heart." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"My fellow apprentice sisters are already laughing about me." Immortal Junyi was like she didn't hear his reply and mumbled to herself. "This is nothing much. I've cultivated for so many years, although I'm always with my fellow sisters, there would inevitably be times where I feel lonely. It's just that I didn't have the fate to meet a suitable dao companion that gives me the same feeling. However, I know that my looks are not bad, but there's still a distance between me and junior sister Qing`er. Let alone, with someone like you, only supreme beauties would be worthy enough to be a match for you."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian was sweating, he didn't expect that Junyi would be able to tell that he was in love with Qing`er.

From afar, the disciples of the Matriarch Ji's sect and maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan all turned their heads and stared in this direction. Junyi didn't make any efforts to mask her voice. They could naturally hear her words.

"Junior sister." There was someone from the Matriarch Ji's sect who stood up and called.

"Senior sister." Qing`er also called out.

"It's fine, I'm only speaking of the matters in my heart, there's no need to be worried for me." Junyi turned towards her fellow apprentice sisters and smiled at them. She then spoke to Qin Wentian who was beside her, "Junior sister Qing`er was born with an extraordinary background. Her talent is outstanding and she's also extremely beautiful. Almost everyone would fall for her. However, she already has someone in her heart. Why is your gaze towards her different? There's always hints of evasion in your gaze when you look at me."

"Immortal King Junyi, there are somethings that are unexplainable. Even if one knows that there would be no good ending, one would still harbor a trace of hope." Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. Junyi started, after that, she smiled and nodded her head. "That's true. Are you referring to me? In the future, if you change your mind, please remember to tell me."

As she spoke, she smiled sweetly and jumped down from the huge rock before walking away.

"Senior sister." Qing`er walked up to her, there was a look of worry on her face.

"Junior sister Qing'er, I'm fine. This has nothing to do with you." Junyi glanced over, smiling as she nodded her head at Qing'er. Upon seeing her smile, Qing`er actually felt some pain in her heart. After that, she coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly. Things were just out of his control…

Immortal King Junyi walked to the side of the mountain and stared at the sea of clouds. Seeing her back, many people could feel the hurt in her heart. A fellow apprentice sister appeared beside Qing`er and patted her on her shoulders.

In the direction of the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi also had a look of resentment in her eyes when she glanced at Qin Wentian. She then turned to Immortal King Junyi's back as she sighed silently in her heart.

"Since ancient times, beauties would always fall for heroes. How could someone not fall in love with a magnificent character that was capable of contending against others for the world? But sadly, the falling flowers are yearning for love but the heartless brook ripples on. What a sorrowful thing." Nanfeng Mingyue, another holy maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan, sighed as she shook her head.

Jun Mengchen glanced to the left and right. He couldn't help but sigh silently in admiration. His senior brother was his senior brother indeed. He couldn't help but to be impressed.

...

The date of the arranged battle drew closer and closer. Today, in an area at the central region of the City of Ancient Emperors, many experts gathered here. Most probably, over 50% of the people currently in the city were here.

That supreme demon from the sun gold race invited the experts who stood at the peak to gather here. After the rules of the city changed, this would truly be a battle of supreme characters who stood at the absolute peak. The crowd would be able to witness their magnificence and glory. If these supreme characters continued to cultivate without dying, they would definitely be able to stand on the top of the immortal realms in the future. Right now given this era, the cultivation speed of every one had increased. The prophecy made back then, about the birth of an ancient emperor, was now believed by everyone as more and more peak-stage immortal emperors gradually appeared.

The surrounding experts were almost countless in numbers, occupying the entire area. However, the center of this space was extremely vast and was left empty. There were only dipliated ruins there.

"They are here." At this moment, a peak-stage immortal king spoke in a low voice. Many people wondered, "Where?"

As the sound of their voices faded, an extremely terrifying demonic qi gushed forth. The temperature in the surroundings surged up, painting to sky crimson. After that, an immensely powerful figure appeared. Although this person was in human-form, the demonic qi he exuded soared up into the air. As his eyes swept across the surroundings, no one dared to match his gaze.

"Where's the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" His voice contained an intense killing intent as his body gleamed with a dazzling light.

This man, was none other than the supreme demon of the phoeroc race who stood at the peak, Jia Huangtian.

"He's arrived. The battle back then, the Saber-Sword Immortal King killed the demons of the three races, including that of the phoeroc race. Jia Huangtian has been searching for the Saber-Sword Immortal King high and low but was unable to find him. Today, he will surely kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King." Many people felt their hearts trembling when they sensed his killing intent. There was no need to doubt Jia Huangtian's strength. He had an extremely high-graded bloodline and had startling might.

"ROAR!" Another heaven-shaking noise echoed through the air. Lightning flashed as the sky changed color. A gigantic true dragon rushed down, radiating imposing might. Countless people felt a stifling pressure pressing down on them. The body of the dragon was so vast that one couldn't see the end of it with a single glance.

A pair of fearsome eyes glanced down at the crowd. After that, the dragon took on human-form and landed on the ground. From every part of his body, a tyrannical aura could be felt. After he descended, the crowd discovered many demonic dragons followed behind him with this man as the leader.

And at this moment, a brilliant beam of light shot up into the sky. Another giant sun appeared as a war chariot shuttled through space. This was none other than the supreme greater demon of the sun gold race who issued the invitation. The members of his race also stood in the chariot all around him.

"All of them have such powerful auras." The crowd trembled as they sighed. Regardless of their emperor's fate or the might emitted from their bodies. These characters were clearly on a different level.

"The supreme demons from the desolate mountains are all so impatient, the first three were actually all from the demon races." Everyone commented lightly. After that, another supreme demon with an imposing countenance and extremely cold aura appeared. It was like he came from hell itself. His aura made it so that nobody dared to approach him.

"It's that supreme demon from the Nether Race."

"It's rumored that he comprehended the energy of hell and reincarnation. He is extremely powerful."

A divine light suddenly flashed in the sky. The fox maidens from the nine-tailed fox race appeared, instantly drawing the attention of many. This was especially so for the fox goddess in the lead. She was so alluring, truly a goddess in terms of beauty.

More and more experts from the demon race appeared. There were many extraordinary greater demons but only a few who stood at the absolute peak. This doesn't mean that the demon race was weak. It was only because there were many other demons who haven't fully matured yet now, and weren't yet qualified to stand at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. An example was Little Rascal, as a heaven-devouring beast. If given time to grow, he would definitely be one of those who stood at the peak of the entire immortal realms in the future.

Right now, a human in black arrived. However, despite being human, violent auras of demonic beasts could be felt from him.

"This must be that person from the Beast God Sect. He's incredibly mysterious and dangerous. There are already many powerful greater demons who died in his hands."

After that, an ancient buddha appeared. It was one of the buddha cultivators from the Ask Heart Temple.

Jiang Zihua also showed up. He glanced at that monk from the Ask Heart Temple. The two of them received the inheritance from the same dao element and they would definitely have an inevitable confrontation in the future.

"Everyone came so early." A calm voice rang out. From afar, a figure in white could be seen approaching the area. This man in white was extremely young and looked very harmless. There were no traces of any aura from him at all. However, those who knew him didn't dare to underestimate him. If just based on the surface, who would have expected that this young man was actually a powerful devil cultivator?

If Qin Wentian was here, he would surely recognize him. This person was none other than the one who invited him to the devil mountain back then, that supreme apostle from the Devil Apostle Hall.

After he arrived, many other devil cultivators also appeared, but they belonged to different factions.

There was another devil cultivator who appeared, shrouded in darkness. He was like a sinister shadow and was from the Darkness Devil Hall.

Chapter 1507: Arrogance

"The devil cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands have arrived."

Many people turned their gazes towards the devil cultivators. There were many elite immortal kings here from the various major powers. Right now, they were more familiar with the powers of the Myriad Devil Islands and knew that at the strongest devil mountain, there were a total of seven devil halls situated at the peak of the devil mountain.

The Sacred Devil Hall was like a spiritual symbol. Mainly, the other six great halls controlled the devil mountain. The first three devil halls, Judiciary, Darkness and Apostle, they were there with the Sacred Devil Hall when the Myriad Devil Islands were formed. After that, the other three devil halls, Myriad Ancient, Imperial Dragon and Sky Devil, appeared.

Right now within the city, the Judiciary Devil Hall, Darkness Devil Hall and Apostle Battle Hall had each produced a supreme character. This was the result of the immeasurably deep foundation of these three great devil halls.

The young man in white was the apostle of the Apostle Devil Hall. He roamed the world and he was the one who told Qin Wentian and the others back then to head to the devil mountain. After that, he roamed the immortal realms alone and observed the changes under the heavens. Right now, the era has truly changed.

As for the shadowy figure, he was a child of darkness from the Darkness Hall. His title was the Seven Nights Immortal King. Before he left the devil mountain, he was already chosen by the Darkness Devil Hall to be the next generation Devil Lord.

Other than him, there was also a terrifying devil king character dressed in judiciary robes. He was a devil-king level priest from the Judiciary Devil Hall. His title is known as the Feather Immortal King and would be the future grand priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The three experts stepped out. These three supreme characters represented the Myriad Devil Islands, causing many experts in the surroundings to turn their attention to them.

"Every peak character is arriving one after another. The Saber-Sword Immortal King is the only one not here yet." Someone mused silently. These people were all those standing at the peak of the city. In the entire immortal realms, desolate mountains and myriad devil islands, only a few of them existed.

Maybe there might be other geniuses on the same level in some of the major powers but they might not have matured to this point yet, or have already entered the immortal emperor realm.

"Where is the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" A voice filled with rage echoed out. The gazes of everyone turned over, the person who spoke was a tiny figure with an ugly appearance. Those who saw him instantly tensed up, this must be the supreme character from the void beast race. The emperor's fate behind him towered up into the sky, terrifying to the extreme. Qin Wentian had finished off all the void beasts in the City of Ancient Emperors other than him. He definitely had to take revenge.

There were also some greater demons from the Heavenhold Race among the crowd. Their eyes were all flashing with killing intent.

Huang Jiutian and the other experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was here as well. When they thought about the Saber-Sword Immortal King, they naturally all hoped that he would die in the battle today. They couldn't forget how humiliating it was for them to be frightened away by a single sentence the Saber-Sword Immortal King, telling them to scram within nine seconds or he would kill them all. From that time onwards, everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors would laugh or make jokes about them in their faces. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was also a peak power, they had never suffered such a great humiliation before.

As for the Senluo Immortal Empire, their experts in the City of Ancient Emperors have almost all been wiped out by Qin Wentian. Only a scattered few remained and these people were all now hiding among the crowd, not daring to reveal their identities.

Other than them, there are also experts from the Violet Mountain, from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect. They were all waiting for the Saber-Sword Immortal King to appear. They wanted nothing more than for him to die. But before this gathering, none of them dared to act when they saw the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

This was especially so for the experts from the Violet Mountain. The Violet Emperor raged and commanded his forces to come to the city and hunt the Saber-Sword Immortal King down. But all of them understood that even if the joined forces, they wouldn't be a match for him when they saw how the Saber-Sword Immortal King killed Zi Daolong. Hence, nobody dared to act recklessly.

"Seems like he doesn't dare to come." That supreme character from the sun gold race coldly spoke. Back then when the humans and demons warred against each other. He told all of them to cease-fire and spread the news about the arranged battle. However, after he left, Qin Wentian didn't spare the demons from the three races. He massacred them all. This made the supreme expert from the sun gold race to feel extremely unhappy. Wasn't this a complete disregard for him? This was equivalent to smacking his face.

"He will be here." At this moment, a voice rang out. The supreme expert from the sun gold race turned over. The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Zihua. His expression was calm but his tone of voice was filled with a certainty, he believed in his own judgement.

"Let's wait then." The supreme character from the phoeroc race, Jia Huangtian, spoke with a cold expression. Today, other than contending against the other supreme characters who stood at the peak, his other purpose here was to slay the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

Among the gathered experts, there were also demons from the sky roc race. Within them, the extraordinary greater demon, the golden-winged great roc Jia Nantian, was here as well.

Regardless of the phoeroc race in the desolate mountain range or the sky roc race in the western regions, their bloodlines were similar. They had a common ancestor.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King is here." From afar, the sounds of an exclamation rang out. Everyone turned and scanned the skies and after that, they saw a figure flying through the air, exuding a sense of carefreeness. Other than the Saber-Sword Immortal King, it could be no one else.

Sword intent crackled around him. Qin Wentian stepped upon the wave of sword intent as he flew over here, with a speed as quick as lightning. He swept his eyes over all the experts and he instantly felt numerous sharp gazes landing on him. These sharp gazes weren't only from the ten plus of experts standing in the vast central area of emptiness, there were also many sharp gazes from within the crowd. Many people had malicious intents towards him. With his sharp senses, he already detected many sources of killing intent.

"Seems like there are truly many who wish to kill me." Qin Wentian silently mused. He had offended too many major powers, naturally, those who wished to kill him would be plenty in number. He also knew that after exiting the City of Ancient Emperors, he can never use the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King again. If not, he would encounter the experts of all the major powers hunting him down, compared to now where only the Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor were involved. If that really happens, there would no longer be a place for him in this layer of the immortal realm.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King actually dared to show up." Many people were impressed by his courage. After offending so many experts, slaying the demons of the three races, he actually still dared to appear. As expected of the rumors, he had no regards for anyone in his eyes. There wasn't the word 'fear' in his dictionary. He would kill anyone who dares to antagonize him.

"So this is the Saber-Sword Immortal King." That supreme character of the demon dragon race stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes flickered with a little contempt. "It's rumored that he slew the Yama King within nine breaths of time. That so-called Yama King who was said to also stand at the peak, was truly trash. Jia Huangtian, since he killed the people of your race. We will leave it to you to handle this."

All of them had heard of that story before. When the demons and humans warred, the Saber-Sword Immortal King stopped the war alone and killed all the demons from the three races. This naturally caused all the demons here to be extremely dissatisfied and unhappy with him.

Right now of all the supreme characters here, there are five supreme greater demons, four immortal cultivators of the immortal realms and three powerful devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Island.

Jia Huangtian coldly stared at Qin Wentian, "Saber-Sword Immortal King, who gave you the guts to slaughter my people?"

His body floated up into the sky as his wings spread apart. His golden wings gleamed with a bloody light, shimmering with the power of runes as spatial fluctuations could be felt from them.

Qin Wentian glanced up at Jia Huangtian. He immediately recalled the golden-winged great roc, the elite of the golden-winged roc's race, Jia Nantian. In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he encountered that fellow before. Although this Jia Huangtian also had the phoenix bloodline, their gazes were somewhat similar. Naturally, this Jia Huangtian was even more terrifying in comparison. His eyes were so sharp that it felt like it could pierce through anyone he looked at.

"Where did this bastard come from? How dare he speak to this seat this way."

Qin Wentian's voice was extremely calm, with no anger in it at all, as casual as the wind like what he said was just an insignificant matter.

This single sentence instantly caused all the experts here to widen their eyes as they looked at him. This…

It was rumored that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was lawless and tyrannical, with no one from the major powers or demon races in his eyes at all. Before this, the crowd still doubted this. But now, they finally saw it for themselves how brazen the Saber-Sword Immortal King is.

Right now, they have finally seen it for themselves. Just a single sentence from him caused everyone in the crowd to see how arrogant the Saber-Sword Immortal King was.

The phoeroc race was an extremely powerful demonic race, with the bloodlines of the great rocs and phoenixes. Jia Huangtian was also a supreme character who stood at the peak of the city. Facing Jia Huangtian's words, the Saber-Sword Immortal King actually said 'where did this bastard come from?'

Just these words made Jia Huangtian unleash his overbearing aura, a formless pressure swept through the sky and earth as numerous resplendent feathers shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly regarded this scene. He didn't evade it. Law energy fluctuated around him, allowing Jia Huangtian's attack to slam into his body. Upon impact, the feathers all winked out of existence.

"How truly impudent. He is insulting a demon of our desolate regions." From afar, that void beast who was spectating coldly stated. Qin Wentian directly referred to Jia Huangtian as a bastard. Clearly, he had no respect for the greater demons at all. Not only him, the other supreme greater demons were all staring coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Back then after I announced my plans for an arranged battle, you actually slaughtered the demons of the three races after I departed. You completely have no regards for me. Could it be you really think that you alone are enough to fight against all the demon races from the desolate mountains?" That supreme demon from the sun gold race coldly spoke. Bright sunlight pierced into Qin Wentian's eyes, causing him to feel an extraordinary heat threatening to burn his eyes.

"If you arranged this battle just to gather all the supreme greater demons to gang up and fight me, please go ahead. This seat shall play as long as you all want to play." Qin Wentian stood with his arms clasped behind his back, staring at the dazzling figure on the sun chariot, showing no fear at all.

"You really have no one in your eyes after killing the Yama King." That supreme demonic dragon expert arrogantly spoke, disdainfully staring at Qin Wentian.

"Don't tell me you invited us over just to settle the personal grudges between you guys?" At this moment, a voice rang out. It was none other than the supreme expert from the Judiciary Devil Hall.

"Of course not." That supreme greater demon from the sun gold race replied. He then swept his eyes over all the supreme experts that gathered here as he continued, "Everyone here must have already heard of each other names before. My purpose for gathering all of you here is because I want to see clearly for myself what's the level of strength each of you is at. Are you people really worthy to be one of those standing at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors."

"I have this intention as well." That child of darkness from the Darkness Devil Hall icily spoke.

"There's nothing wrong in borrowing this opportunity to settle my personal grudge. After killing him, there would be one less opponent for all of us. It won't affect anything." Jia Huangtian spoke, he was still staring at Qin Wentian. Clearly, he didn't plan to spare him at all.

"Bzz~" Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he stepped out, directly appearing in the center of this vast emptiness. Flicking his sleeves, his calm gaze swept through everyone as he slowly spoke. "I already said that if you all want a battle, I shall play with you all till the end. Why would this seat be bothered about a demonic bastard?"

Chapter 1508: Fighting Jia Huangtian

"BOOM!" A destructive might radiated forth. Jia Huangtian was completely angered. The sky was dyed crimson as the clouds turned red, the bloody glow covering everything.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King insulted him once again, saying why would he be bothered about a demonic bastard?

The phoeroc race is one of the strongest demonic races in the desolate mountains. As for Jia Huangtian, he was a royal within the clan. This time, as the demons left the desolate mountains to invade the immortal realms, he had a heart filled with ambition, wanting to stand at the very top. How could he endure being insulted by the Saber-Sword Immortal King again and again?

"Everyone retreat, give us more space for the battlefield." On the war chariot, that supreme character from the sun gold race waved his hand. In an instant, the spectators who were already very far away, retreated even further. As for those supreme peak characters, each of them occupied a location, they also stepped further back as their auras permeated their surroundings. As someone who stands at the absolute peak, even if the aftershocks were powerful, it wouldn't be able to injure them.

The entire sky was painted crimson, but there were dazzling flashes of golden light. Jia Huangtian stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Right now, you are getting more and more arrogant. I'll make it so that you die a miserable death."

"Many people have said the exact same thing to this seat before. But now, this seat is still alive and well, yet they have already reported to hell." Qin Wentian calmly stared at Jia Huangtian. His body also slowly rose up in the air, exuding an elegance and carefreeness. There were no hints of fear or nervousness from him at all.

"You killed the experts from my phoeroc race. After I kill you, I shall finish off everyone that has a connection to you, sparing no one at all." Jia Huangtian unleashed his killing intent. Boundless golden lights transformed into sharp swords, falling from the air, wanting to pierce Qin Wentian. Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out as a sensation of sharpness engulfed the area. Ordinary peak-stage immortal kings would be killed in a single instant. From this, one could already tell how terrifying Jia Huangtian was.

But when these attacks landed on Qin Wentian, they were basically unable to injure his body of laws at all.

"Just with this sentence from you, the City of Ancient Emperors is already destined to be your burial place." Qin Wentian domineeringly replied.

"Very well, I heard that your illusionary arts are unrivalled and you killed the Yama King with it. Just make your move." Jia Huangtian stood at his original location, waiting for Qin Wentian to unleash his illusionary arts. He wasn't afraid at all.

"The City of Ancient Emperors only knows that this seat killed the Yama King using illusionary arts. All of you believed that I'm only proficient in that? If it wasn't for the negation effect of the Yama King's asura prison, I wouldn't have bothered to use illusions to kill him. You are so arrogant. This seat can effortlessly kill a demonic bastard like you, there's no need for me to use any illusions at all." Qin Wentian's voice was still calm but his words contained an arrogance that stirred the anger of the demons from the desolate mountains. Although they were fighting against Qin Wentian, all the demons let out bellows of rage. They wanted Jia Huangtian to immediately kill him.

Jia Huangtian pressed his palm forward in the air, instantly causing the surrounding energies to churn wildly as boundless law energy gathered before his palm. The law energy transformed into numerous resplendent sharp swords and with a wave of his hand, the swords were like flowing water, instantly combining with the swords formed from his feathers as they flooded the area.

The holy vajra will of Qin Wentian was released. His entire body gleamed with a golden light, akin to a golden buddha body. When the sharp swords blasted into him, his body trembled but the impact wasn't able to force him to take a step back. He continued calmly staring at Jia Huangtian as he spoke, "These lousy attacks, stop unleashing them to throw face. Even I feel embarrassed for you. Back then, I allowed the Yama King to unleash his ultimate attack first within nine seconds. However, because he was too arrogant, he refused to do so and ended up being killed by this seat. Do you want to follow in his footsteps?"

"Since you wish to court death so much, I shall grant you your wish." Jia Huangtian roared. With a wave of his hand, a burst of destruction flooded the area before him as a new space manifested. This space was different from the one earlier, it was a separate world that sought to swallow Qin Wentian within.

"Seems like you have also received the inheritance of the spatial dao element." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Jia Huangtian blasted out an attack which transformed into the sharp claws of a desolate beast, tearing through the void, grabbing hold of Qin Wentian. After that, a powerful energy ripped him through the void, bringing him forcefully into the separate space of destruction.

"What a powerful spatial ability." The spectators were all stunned. As expected of the supreme character of the phoeroc race, terrifying to the extreme indeed. Qing`er and Jun Mengchen were among the spectators too and they were somewhat worried for Qin Wentian. Although they knew Qin Wentian was very powerful, his opponent was after all, also someone who stood at the peak. Their hearts weren't able to be as calm as water.

"Since this is the case, it's all the more clear that I shouldn't spare you." A killing intent flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. Qing'er also comprehended the spatial dao element. Since this is the case, regardless of whether he had a grudge with Qing'er or not, they are already destined to be enemies.

"BREAK!" Qin Wentian spoke. His sword holy will flowed forth, destroying the spatial claw that grabbed on to him. With a flash of his silhouette, he soared further up into the sky.

Jia Huangtian's eyes were cold to the extreme. His figure vanished with the speed of lightning, showing the speed of the sky rocs. This was one of his innate abilities.

"Space lock!"

A fearsome burst of killing intent gushed out. The space Qin Wentian was in, suddenly froze. His body froze along with the space as well.

"The strongest innate ultimate art of Jia Huangtian." The spectators felt their hearts trembling as they saw this scene. If they wanted to contend against Jia Huangtian, they had to be able to deal with his innate abilities, The human cultivators among the spectators could feel how much pressure Qin Wentian was in. Especially so for demonic beasts, some of their innate abilities were too powerful. After the descent of the Demongod Mountain, many demonic beasts achieved an evolution, as they awoke inheritance memories, granting them even more powerful innate abilities and ultimate techniques.

After that, Jia Huangtian even obtained the inheritance of the spatial dao element. His proficiency with spatial laws rose at an incredible speed. Right now, along with his understanding in spatial law, when he used his ultimate innate technique, he was able to freeze space itself, trapping Qin Wentian there.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen's gaze flashed. Such a powerful ultimate heart caused his heartbeat to involuntarily quicken. Qing`er's face was pale as well. The energy she was cultivating, was none other than spatial energy. She knew very well how terrifying this technique was. It was definitely able to threaten Qin Wentian's life.

"Incinerate." Jia Huangtian pointed his finger at the frozen space. At this moment, phoenix flames landed on that patch of frozen space, seeping into it, wanting to set Qin Wentian ablaze. The instant the phoenix flames came in contact with Qin Wentian's body, the power of the flames seeped inside his inner organs, as he became a burning torch.

"BOOM!" The powerful holy wills of Qin Wentian finally aided him to break apart the frozen space. However, his body was still covered in the fearsome flames.

"What a terrifying Jia Huangtian. These supreme characters who stand at the peak, all of them are extraordinary indeed. Although the Saber-Sword Immortal King is powerful and had once used his illusionary arts to kill the Yama King, he would most probably still die today." Many people mused silently.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, a king of a generation. Will he die like that simply from a clash among those who stand at the peak?"

"If the Saber-Sword Immortal King dies here, his friends wouldn't be able to escape death too."

As for the enemies of the Saber-Sword Immortal King, all of them had excitement on their faces. Finally, was Jia Huangtian going to finish off the Saber-Sword Immortal King? The Saber-Sword Immortal King has been arrogant for far too long. It was about time for him to die.

"RUMBLE!" The terrifying flames exploded, rising to the sky. Qin Wentian's body appeared in the vision of everyone and at this moment, his body of laws, seemed to be completely burned. The heat from the flames seeped into his body, destroying his organs but a few moments later, the flames all actually started to recede, gradually fading away.

He stared straight at Jia Huangtian, his sword intent rising to the sky, forming a sword qi river around him that slashed out with lightning speed. Jia Huangtian dodged with lightning speed, directly vanishing. The sword qi river tore the world asunder as a wide path was opened up in the void, stirring the hearts of the crowd, filling them with extreme shock.

"What great recovery, what a powerful attack." Everyone sighed with admiration as they stared at Qin Wentian. His eyes shone with a bright light and the flames burning him had completely disappeared. It was like Jia Huangtian's earlier phoenix flames had no effect.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King has an undying body. It's very difficult to kill him. Someone spoke."

"That's right. Forty years ago when he was at the mid-stage immortal king realm, he had a battle against the Yama King. He survived due to having an undying physique. I personally witnessed that battle."

Someone from the crowd spoke, causing the surrounding people to exclaim. What a demon-level figure. He even had an undying physique.

"Don't forget what sort of character Jia Huangtian is. He has both the bloodlines of golden-winged rocs and the phoenixes. He should be able to achieve the nirvana rebirth effect as well. This battle, he would still die for sure."

"That's right. The space locking ability is too perverse. Who can defend against it? Even Qin Wentian wasn't able to avoid being frozen earlier. It was just that the phoenix flames were too weak to burn through his undying physique."

The surrounding experts analysed. As expected of a battle of supreme characters at the peak. When it erupted, the might displayed shocked every one of the spectators.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King, you can't even touch me. Do you regret things now?" Jia Huangtian's figure soared through the air, staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. There was a calm smile on his face. "You are much more intelligent compared to the Yama King. At the very least, you understood that you have to go all out at the beginning and use your true power. In this case, although you can't change the ending, you would be able to prolong the moments of your life."

Jia Huangtian stiffened. A moment later, he started laughing uproariously. As he laughed, his figure vanished once more as a terrifying energy erupted towards Qin Wentian, the space being locked down once more.

Boundless law energy radiated around him. He stretched his palms out, blasting them forward. In an instant, fearsome gigantic imprints of law slammed out, each containing a supreme law energy. Cracking sounds echoed in the empty void as the space that was about to be completely frozen, cracked apart. The remnants of the spatial energy remaining flowed ceaselessly, akin to a spatial storm.

"He broke it?" The eyes of everyone flashed with shock. The art of locking down space was neutralized by the Saber-Sword Immortal King. Even Jia Huangtian himself stiffened, there was a puzzled look in his eyes. How strong were those palm attacks exactly?

"No matter how strong an innate technique is, they are ultimately unleashed through one's law energy. As long as your proficiency over law energy is stronger than your opponent's attack, there's nothing that cannot be countered." Qin Wentian calmly replied, as though he was speaking of an insignificant matter.

He had cultivated and comprehended many things in the City of Ancient Emperors for many years, using his emperor's fate to comprehend the radiance cascaded down by several dao elements yet he refused to accept the dao element completely. It wasn't a waste of time, his senses towards law energy was much deeper and clearer than before and had already reached an extraordinary level.

Chapter 1509: Saber-Sword Immortal King, Qin Wentian??

Jia Huangtian's expression didn't change after he heard Qin Wentian's words. He floated in the air and was as imposing as ever. He coldly added, "So what if you managed to break my technique? Next, this will be your doomsday."

As the sound of his voice faded, he moved and vanished from the spot. The crackling golden lightning shot out as he activated the space lock once again.

The light from Qin Wentian's body was extremely resplendent as law energy flowed around his body of laws that were at the state of perfection. Boundless law might circulated around his palms as he blasted them forward. Instantly, giant palm imprints appeared, explosively wrecking the area before him, breaking apart the space lock once more.

But in just this instant, Jia Huangtian vanished again. He directly appeared in another direction. This speed was too quick, so quick that immortal sense was unable to track. His eyes gleamed dazzlingly and unleashed his technique once again. The space lock energy gushed forth towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stood at his original location and there was a bored expression on his face. His palms blasted forth again, easily countering Huang Jiatian.

These two figures, one moved, one did not. The one who moved was like lightning, the one who didn't move was as solid as a mountain. In an instant, a bright light flashed as this entire space was engulfed by destructive might. Spectating the battle of these two, everyone felt dazzled and stunned. They were simply too powerful. The palm arts of the Saber-Sword Immortal King were unbelievably strong. Its might could shake the heavens and he was capable of producing it in unending waves.

"Chi…" At this moment, after his space lock was broken again, Jia Huangtian didn't retreat. He chose to rush forward, directly attacking personally. Before him, numerous shadows of sky rocs manifested, tearing apart the palm imprints. He suddenly expanded in form, radiating the sharpness of rocs and majesty of the phoenix. His terrifying claws ripped space apart as a destructive space filled with fiery destruction shot towards Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian could clearly sense the destructive might in the air. In truth, although he appeared incomparably arrogant, he was still shocked in his heart when he felt Jia Huangtian's strength. Given Jia Huangtian's innate ability space lock, if it wasn't for his attacks being tyrannical enough, he would already have been trapped within and would be as helpless as a lamb offered up for slaughter. In addition, this was merely one of Jia Huangtian's innate abilities. He also had the speed of great rocs, able to traverse through space, as well as the flames of phoenixes.

When the claw attack blasted over, Qin Wentian could feel an immense surge of spatial energy wanting to bury him within. His sword intent gushed forth as he pulled out a sword. The sword holy will churned wildly, infusing into his weapon and with a single slash, his sword produced dreamforce, directly entering the consciousness of Jia

Huangtian. Jia Huangtian only saw a beam of bright light slashing out a true dragon, a great roc and a vermillion bird.

The two attacks collided in mid-air as both exploded. As for that terrifying space of destruction, it was torn asunder by the sword blow.

Jia Huangtian's silhouette flashed. However this time around, Qin Wentian also moved. His movement speed was actually quick to the extreme. His eyes flashed, it felt like he actually could track Jia Huangtian's movements. He then slashed out with a sword attack, showing no hesitation at all. The Nightmare Sword Art was more perfect as compared to before.

Jia Huangtian had no choice but to defend against this sword slash. Before this, he was the one attacking while Qin Wentian defended. But now, Qin Wentian took the initiative to attack.

Everyone felt their hearts trembling when they saw this. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was finally showing his true abilities. What a quick movement speed and what a powerful sword technique.

"Pagoda Hell." Qin Wentian suddenly stomped on the ground. The light from his pagoda domain appeared, engulfing everything as a formidable power of suppression bore down on Jia Huangtian. However, Jia Huangtian's speed was as fast as lightning and had an explosive power on par with heavenly thunder. When the suppression effect bore down on him, he instantly froze the space, blocking the suppression attack. He then rushed towards the boundary of the pagoda law domain and slashed out with his gigantic claws. Cracks appeared on the law domain, the spatial energy within lacerated everything as he broke free from it. The powerful pagoda law domain couldn't trap him.

A supreme expert like Jia Huangtian was truly too difficult to deal with.

In truth, Jia Huangtian also had the same thought about Qin Wentian at this moment. The Saber-Sword Immortal King's attacks were too powerful and had a bewilderment effect to them. His gaze was also very terrifying, able to cause opponents to sink into a dreamscape with a single glance. When fighting against him, one had to be extremely cautious in every step.

Their bodies pulled apart. Jia Huangtian floated in the air, staring at Qin Wentian. Contemplation could be seen in those sharp eyes of his.

After that, his figure flashed as he vanished once more, shooting through space, circling around Qin Wentian. At this moment, the surrounding space kept freezing solid. The law energy from him was boundless, wanting to bury everything here.

Qin Wentian calmly stared at Jia Huangtian who was rushing him. His eyes shone with the light from the art of truth, granting him the ability to see through all illusions, he wanted to see what Jia Huangtian's actual intent was.

"Bzz~" Jia Huangtian once again arrived before Qin Wentian, moving at an inconceivable speed. His gigantic body launched a supreme attack, as the shadows of a great roc and an ancient phoenix intermingled, blasting out towards Qin Wentian.

The sharp sword in Qin Wentian's hand slashed out with no hesitation. His sword intent flowed in unending waves, arcing through the nine heavens, penetrating everything in this world.

"BOOM!" Jia Huangtian appeared. His gigantic wings flowed with boundless law energy, directly colliding against Qin Wentian's sword.

A moment later, the indestructible wings were actually damaged. Qin Wentian's sword intent pierced right through them, sinking into that gigantic body, causing the hearts of everyone to shudder.

What did Jia Huangtian want to do?

He actually used his indestructible wings to block that sword? Was he planning something?

"Bzz~" The giant wings flapped once more, flowing with golden blood. The bloodline power within Jia Huangtian's body thrummed as he icily shouted, "SPACE LOCK!"

As the sound of his voice rang out, the space froze once again. At this moment, Qin Wentian basically didn't have time to attack. Inside the frozen space, Jia Huangtian's wings slammed down with crushing force. He purposely took an attack from Qin Wentian to get close to him, before launching an attack with colossal might.

"What a crazy fellow. He actually risked being severely injured by the Saber-Sword Immortal King just to launch a decisive blow to kill the Saber-Sword Immortal King?"

"Jia Huangtian is from the royal faction of the phoeroc race. Ancient phoenix blood flows in his veins, granting him incomparable recovery speed. From a certain perspective, he had similar physiques compared to the Saber-Sword Immortal King, his could also be called an undying one. How difficult it must be to kill him? That sword attack might severely injure him but there was no way he would die to that.

"The Saber-Sword Immortal King is finished." Many experts silently mused.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes saw through everything. His gaze was matched with Jia Huangtian, gleaming with killing intent. At this exact moment, Jia Huangtian felt a burst of soul energy shooting into his eyes, wanting to destroy his soul.

"DIE!" Jia Huangtian howled. He disregarded his defense and gave his all to finish off Qin Wentian. As long as he killed Qin Wentian, all attacks produced by Qin Wentian shall cease.

He saw his barrage of attacks landing on Qin Wentian, blasting numerous holes in Qin Wentian's body. A coldness flashed in his eyes. Finally, has this battle ended?

So what even if that was a soul attack? Could an illusory technique really do anything to him?

"Something's wrong." At this moment, he felt a piercing pain in his soul. The terrifying attack from before continued invading his soul. His heart trembled as he felt a chill enveloping his body. If the Saber-Sword Immortal King's attack was still present, what was that earlier scene all about?

An illusion, a dreamscape?

Jia Huangtian instantly understood. His will was still incomparably strong. After that, he saw Qin Wentian appearing not far from him. Qin Wentian seemed injured, but he still stood there arrogantly. Also, his form had expanded, matching Jia Huangtian's size and his palms were gleaming with a terrifying might. He then blasted out his palms, causing a boundless radiance to engulf everything.

Jia Huangtian retreated with explosive speed, unleashing the entirety of his spatial law energy. However, the two giant palm imprints glowed with divine light, emanating a supreme suppressive pressure. They were akin to a grand formation that channelled boundless waves of destruction towards him.

The powerful suppressive pagoda effect, alongside with the destructive sword holy will, the two effects converged together as they slammed into Jia Huangtian.

"ARGH!" Jia Huangtian let out a scream of misery. When the boundless energy gushed into his gigantic body, the energy started to devastate his inner organs. Under the suppression from the supreme radiance, his body was destroyed bit by bit.

"BOOM!" A surge of terrifying nirvanic flames surrounded him, granting him an insane amount of recovery and protecting him from dying.

"Do you still think you can live?" Qin Wentian's eyes were terrifying to the extreme.

At the same instant his attack landed, an extremely destructive beam of light shot right into Jia Huangtian's soul. Regardless of how powerful the shield of nirvanic flames were, it was unable to stop this.

"SABER-SWORD IMMORTAL KING!" Jia Huangtian howled in madness. However, Qin Wentian didn't seem to hear it. He was determined to finish Jia Huangtian off, his countenance was painted with coldness.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King…" Many people exclaimed, their hearts pounding rapidly. Back then, the Yama King was killed by him. Could it be he really want to kill Jia Huangtian from the phoeroc race? Is he planning to offend all the major powers?

"Saber-Sword Immortal King?" From the void, a cold laugh appeared. It was unknown where this voice originated from but it clearly entered the ears of everyone, seemingly containing a mystical energy.

"You guys should refer to him as Qin Wentian instead. It's more suitable." That voice rang out once more.

As the sound of this voice faded, countless people felt their hearts trembling, especially those who knew of Qin Wentian's identity.

The Saber-Sword Immortal King was Qin Wentian?

This voice came from the void, it was as though the person who spoke was afraid that the Saber-Sword Immortal King might take revenge on him for exposing his identity. However, this immensely powerful Saber-Sword Immortal King, was he really Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian's heart also pounded violently. He has already been extremely cautious, using the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King and cementing his impression of extreme arrogance in the eyes of everyone. With a change in personality, a change in looks and a change in his aura, how could there still be anyone who recognizes him? Could it be from the attacks he unleashed earlier? That should be impossible. Although that strike was reinforced by the power of God's Hand, he had already intentionally masked the energy fluctuations from it. But then again, in the entire immortal realms now, he was the only one who was proficient in God's Hand. Did it inadvertently reveal something with his attack earlier? Unless maybe when he killed the Yama King in the dreamscape back then, Yama King had guessed his identity and somehow transmitted a message before his death?

Chapter 1510: This Seat is Qin Wentian

The person hiding in the shadows who exposed him...who could it be?

Qing`er, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi. Those who knew of Qin Wentian's identity all felt their hearts trembling as a feeling of unease appeared. Although before this, Qin Wentian also had quite a few enemies. But after using the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King, he killed plenty of people from major powers, Zi Daolong, people from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, Skymist Immortal Empire, and Paragon Sword Sect, etc. Among these, he undoubtedly offended the Senluo Immortal Empire the most. He had slain their crown prince, the Yama King.

From this point, the pressure on Qin Wentian, who had his identity exposed, could very well be imagined. In the future, it wouldn't just be the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who wanted to hunt him down. No matter how vast the immortal realms are, nobody would be able to protect him. Not even the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

"Qin Wentian." As expected, the eyes of the disciples of the Violet Emperor all gleamed with sharpness. The people from the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and other major powers, all stared coldly at the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

If the Saber-Sword Immortal King really was Qin Wentian. Then, there can be no way for them to allow him to continue surviving. He had actually already grown to such a terrifying extent now.

This was truly tough to believe. But even so, many in the crowd believed that this news was real. The Saber-Sword Immortal King must be Qin Wentian. The area around his face had a mysterious aura, and everyone knew that his cultivation has something to do with illusions. Now, it seems like it was to conceal his identity. Also, Qin Wentian's fiancee Evergreen Qing`er was in the city, Jun Mengchen was here, Nanfeng Yunxi was here, and even his demonic companion was here. What about he himself?

Also in the battle before this, although the pretext of the Saber-Sword Immortal King acting to help out, was for the sake of humans in the immortal realms. Right now, in hindsight, it was because he wanted to help Evergreen Qing`er. By destroying the demons from the three races, was he helping Qing`er to vent her anger? No one here was a fool. When they connected the dots, all of them felt their hearts trembling.

Hence, everyone felt that this might be real.

"Who is the one speaking sneakily in the shadows. Did this seat offend you?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. His palms continued slamming towards Jia Huangtian.

"Just take off your mask and the truth will be revealed. Right now, although you masked the power behind your attack, other than God's Hand, I truly have no way to imagine what other innate technique there is in the immortal realms that's so similar to this. Or don't tell us that you created this palm attack? Also, where did you originate from? There was no mention of any Saber-Sword Immortal King in the immortal realms before this." That voice continued from the void, echoing through the area. Everyone stare closely at Qin Wentian's attack. Indeed, now that they were looking carefully, they could see a shadow of God's Hand within.

"No wonder he dared to be so lawless and kill so many experts. So it turned out that he was hiding his real identity. Once he exits the City of Ancient Emperors, the Saber-Sword Immortal King would vanish forever. Who would be able to find him for revenge?" The void beast who was standing far away coldly spoke. "It's very easy to see if he's Qin Wentian or not. We can directly deal with Evergreen Qing`er."

As the sound of his voice faded, numerous gazes instantly turned to Qing`er. At this moment, the people of Matriarch Ji's sect were suddenly faced with many powerful enemies. Immortal King Junyi had a complicated expression on her face. So it turned out that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was Qin Wentian? She naturally believed so. Because, from the start, the Saber-Sword Immortal King had already hinted that he was interested in Qing`er. So this was the reason why. Seems like her feelings were all her one-sided wishful thinking.

At this instant, Qin Wentian understood that there was no way for him to continue concealing his identity. A cold light flashed in his eyes. The person who exposed him must die. This man was intentionally pushing him into a hell where there was no reprieve.

"Saber-Sword Immortal King. Your identity has already been exposed. Why are you still not letting me go?" Jia Huangtian's voice was low, extremely weak even. He was enduring this through great pain as the nirvanic flames kept healing him. As long as these flames doesn't cease, his life would never end.

Qin Wentian's cold eyes swept over to Jia Huangtian. Inside his immeasurably deep eyes, an intense killing intent flared.

"KILL!"

As his voice rang out, the power of God's Hand blasted forth. Numerous runes sparkled, transforming their shapes as a burst of divine glow illuminated the surroundings. The true God's Hand appeared, breaking apart all energy, shattering everything. Jia Huangtian howled, "Saber-Sword Immortal King, ARE YOU COURTING DEATH?!"

Qin Wentian's eyes glowed with a fearsome killing intent, brimming with soul energy. With a thunderous bang, Jia Huangtian's nirvanic flames were snuffed out. His gigantic body was destroyed bit by bit. Yet another character that stood at the peak died in the Saber-Sword Immortal King's hands. Regardless of whether the Saber-Sword Immortal King was Qin Wentian or not, he can already be proud of his accomplishments.

Countless experts among the spectators froze. Even after his identity was revealed, he still chose to go ahead and kill Jia Huangtian?!

They all only saw Qin Wentian turning his head, staring coldly at the void beast who said to target Qing`er. With just a single glance, that void beast shuddered. He suddenly felt a chill taking over his body, as an intense unease appeared in his heart.

"Bzz~" The supreme void beast was extremely decisive. Spatial energy erupted forth as he stepped into the void, wanting to flee right away.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything, he immediately grabbed out with his hand. His hand that resembled the hands of gods, broke through the void. That void beast, who was still within, suddenly felt a huge burst of suppressive energy boring down on him. There seemed to be shadows of countless pagodas pressing on him. When he lifted his head, he saw a giant palm imprint covering everything, blotting out the sky.

Great terror painted his countenance as he frenziedly tried to escape. He continued twisting through the void, but that suppressive pressure greatly slowed his movements. The divine hand of god pressed down, blocking his path and eventually captured him.

"BOOM!" The fingers of the palm crushed. That void beast didn't even have the time to scream and instantly got smashed into smithereens. What a miserable ending. The angered Saber-Sword Immortal King struck fear in the hearts of all the spectators. That void beast stepped into the void and had already fled very far away. But even so, he was still killed in the end.

All of this was because he said a sentence he shouldn't have said.

The void beast initially thought that Qin Wentian would definitely be extremely miserable after he said that and many experts would attack him en masse. However, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian, after his identity was revealed, would be even more terrifying than the Saber-Sword Immortal King. Right now, Qin Wentian seemed to have no more worries. Since he already offended so many major powers and even killed the demons of the three races, why would he care if he killed more people?

The Saber-Sword Immortal King used his words to exhibit his arrogance. He would always display it before he started a massacre. But now, Qin Wentian who was exposed and truly angered, didn't even say a single sentence and acted directly, killing Jia Huangtian and the supreme void beast.

As his gaze swept past, those earlier who wanted to make a move against Qing`er, all froze there. Who would still dare to act recklessly? That would simply be courting death.

In the vast space here, a gentle wind gusted, and it could be clearly heard. From this, one could see how quiet this place was at this moment.

Qin Wentian glanced at everyone. He lowered his head slightly and his hand swiped past his face. A moment later, after he inclined his head, a handsome and extraordinary countenance was revealed. The lines of his face were clear, his eyes flashed with coldness and was immeasurably deep, like a sea of stars. Qin Wentian then slowly spoke. "That's right. This seat is Qin Wentian!"

Silence descended onto this space. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was actually none other than a hidden identity of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect of the eastern regions, the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Once, he had displayed his talent and managed to ascend to the peak of the Demongod Mountain and was sneaked attacked by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor. To save him, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch intervened, the resulting effect sending him away to an unknown location.

Qin Wentian had been missing for so many years. So it turned out now that he had long entered the City of Ancient Emperors using the identity of the Saber-Sword Immortal King. His name resounded famously throughout the city and he became someone that stood at the peak. He killed the Yama King, the crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire, he killed Jia Huangtian of the phoeroc race, Zi Daolong, the son of the Violet Emperor, many experts from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the greater demons of the three demonic races.

Those who had grudges with Qin Wentian were all trembling intensely now, their hearts filled with tidal-waves of fear. In these short few tens of years, Qin Wentian had already matured to such a terrifying extent? Only a scarce few at the immortal king level would be able to stand equally against him.

If they didn't kill him now. After he enters the emperor realm, the number of people who could suppress him would be fewer and fewer.

Before this, he was already somewhat famous, but his cultivation base was too low. But now, he had truly grown and had matured so quickly and suddenly. This point created a huge rush of impact to those from the Violet Mountain. Before this, they knew that Zi Daoyang's death had a connection with Qin Wentian. Zi Daolong went to seek him out, wanting to capture him but years later, Zi Daolong actually died in his hands. If the Violet Emperor knew about this, one can only wonder what his feelings would be.

In the location where the experts from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were at, the countenance of Huang Jiutian grew extremely unsightly. However, the one who was most shocked, was none other than Huang Shatian who was now at the peak-phase of the mid-stage of the immortal king realm. He cultivated so assiduously but that man was still so far ahead of him. Not only so, it seemed that Qin Wentian was climbing further and further upwards, with greater speed. No one in his entire Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, including him, was able to catch up to Qin Wentian.

The disciples from the Heavenly Talisman Realm were shocked as well. But they soon recovered. The maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan were also surprised. They glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, no wonder Nanfeng Yunxi would always have that look in her eyes when she stared at the Saber-Sword Immortal King.

The people from Matriarch Ji's sect glanced at Qing`er, an understanding was in their hearts. They then turned to Junyi, only to see Junyi was also looking at Qing`er.

"I'm sorry, Senior sister, I didn't have any bad intentions when we hid the truth from you." Qing`er spoke in a light voice.

"Qing`er, senior sister understands." Immortal King Junyi smiled as she nodded, maintaining her elegant self. Although she felt some hurt, but things truly couldn't be blamed on Qing`er. How could she not understand how sensitive Qin Wentian's identity was? Qing`er was deeply in love with Qin Wentian, she naturally wouldn't have exposed him. Although she also understood this, there was still an unknown depressed feeling in her heart when she glanced at that magnificent figure. But gradually, a smile eventually appeared on her face as she decided to try and forget everything.

Such a character was truly worthy for her junior sister Qing`er to love. It was only natural that she would fall for him when she had no idea that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was Qin Wentian.

In the direction where the devil cultivators gathered, many experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall were together. Among them, a beautiful figure in priestess robes stared at that magnificent character as she smiled and called out, "Wentian gege!"

Chapter 1511: Immortal, Devil and Demon

Qin Wentian's heart trembled when he heard Bai Qing calling out. He turned his head and stared at that figure dressed in judiciary robes. A gentle smile appeared on his face, "Little Qing, who asked you to run out and greet me. Don't you know things could be dangerous?"

"I'm not afraid." Bai Qing shook her head. "Wentian gege's enemies are my enemies as well."

Qin Wentian stared at Bai Qing's beautiful eyes as he sighed softly in his heart, flowing with currents of warmth.

The devil cultivators beside Bai Qing all stared at her bewilderedly. This emotionless priestess of theirs actually had such a gentle side to her? Her voice was as clear and gentle as a youth. Right now, after the Saber-Sword Immortal King's identity was exposed and Qin Wentian had became public enemy, she actually had no reservations and called out 'Wentian gege,' placing her in an extremely disadvantageous situation.

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands have probably heard of some things in the past. Seems like those stories were true. The Judiciary Priestess Bai Qing had very deep emotions towards Qin Wentian who had once ascended the Devil Mountain.

The people from the Devil Mountain all stared at Qin Wentian, although many haven't met him before, most of them have heard of his name. After all, there were simply too many rumors about Qin Wentian on the Devil Mountain. Back then, the Grand Priest and Dark Lord of the Judiciary and Darkness Devil Halls wanted to act against him but 'that' existence spoke out and stopped them. From then on, nobody from the Devil Mountain dared to make a move against Qin Wentian.

Right now from the looks of it, this person who could cause such a commotion on the Devil Mountain, was truly extraordinary. Back then he was merely at the immortal-foundation realm. But now, he was already a hegemon at the immortal king level, with only a scarce few being able to contend against him.

"Qin Wentian, back then I told you to head to the Devil Mountain to gain good fortune. Seems like that was really the right choice." That grand apostle smiled. Qin Wentian turned to him, "That's true. I really have to thank you for that."

However, the Child of Darkness beside the grand apostle, didn't really have a friendly expression on his face. After all, Qin Wentian did fight against a Child of Darkness at the immortal-foundation level when he ascended the Devil Mountain. In the end, that Child of Darkness was punished and even the Darkness Lord had to apologize to him. One could say that from that time onwards, Qin Wentian became a transcendent figure in their Darkness Devil Hall. But then again, he clearly came from the immortal realms.

Right now, in the City of Ancient Emperors when they met with Qin Wentian again, Qin Wentian was no longer that weak immortal-foundation character from before.

"Count me in!" Jun Mengchen also yelled out. He icily continued, "Which cowardly rat is hiding in the shadows? If you have the guts, just step out and confront this issue directly like a man."

Nobody replied. The other party seemed to only want to expose Qin Wentian's identity and had already vanished. It was not going to be so easy to find who the culprit was.

"Don't let me find out which bastard it is." Jun Mengchen cursed out venomously. He truly couldn't endure such behavior, wanting to sneak about in the shadows. That person clearly wanted to push his senior brother Qin Wentian off a cliff. In the future, no matter how vast the immortal realms are, there would be no place for Qin Wentian to survive. After all, the powers he offended were all major powers. This move by that hidden person was too ruthless, he wanted to borrow the blade of others to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian swept his eyes over the crowd and spoke, "Since you guys already know who am I, what now? Who wants to kill me?"

As the sound of his voice rang out, the atmosphere turned silent once more.

That's right, so what even if his identity was exposed? In the City of Ancient Emperors, the Saber-Sword Immortal King already stood at the peak. Before this, he had already killed the supreme existence of the phoeroc race, Jia Huangtian. At this place, who would be able to kill him?

Join forces against him? But other than those who also stood at the absolute peak, mere numbers would do nothing against Qin Wentian.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, who can kill him? Who would dare to kill him?

"Back then on the Devil Mountain, I've long heard of your name. Today, since there's such a good opportunity, I want to test how strong that immortal cultivator, who has walked out of my Darkness Devil Hall back then, has become." A cold and sinister voice rang out. The eyes of the crowd flashed as they turned to the person who spoke. It actually wasn't any of the peak supreme demons of the desolate mountains, but was a devil cultivator instead, the Child of Darkness from the Darkness Devil Hall.

Qin Wentian turned his glance over and coldly spoke, "Since you are from the Devil Mountain, let me advise you it's best not to make a move against me. Earlier when I killed Jia Huangtian, there were actually still some powers which I didn't use. For example, the inheritance I obtained from the Devil Mountain. You should know a little about what power that is. You won't stand a chance."

"You are too confident. Even if you have obtained that inheritance, you might not be able to win against the devil kings from the respective devil halls." The Child of Darkness' voice was as cold as ever.

"If I defeat you, should I kill you or not?" Qin Wentian bluntly asked.

"Arrogant." The Child of Darkness stepped out. Instantly, the sky turned to darkness. This Child of Darkness melded within the shadows and vanished without a trace. Everyone could only stare at the pitch-black area, even their immortal senses weren't able to penetrate it. They couldn't tell what was happening within.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as terrifying waves of law energy circulated around him. This time, he no longer bothered to hide the law attributes he was proficient in. The law attributes of devil and destruction radiated forth from him, terrifying to the extreme.

The entire space was painted with darkness. This was a darkness law domain. Abruptly, a terrifying devil might churned wildly within it as numerous figures of the Child of Darkness appeared, stabbing at Qin Wentian with their spears of darkness. The devil might towered up into the sky, able to penetrate everything. Around Qin Wentian, many vortexes of darkness appeared.

But at this moment, fearsome devil might also erupted forth from Qin Wentian. His astral soul appeared, in the form of a supreme terrifying devil, peering down at all existences from the heavens. The devil will radiating from him resembled the will of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. It caused all the devil cultivators here to feel an urge to submit. The entire space was trembling in an unstable manner, even the spears of darkness were trembling.

"After I broke through to the immortal king realm, the astral soul I condensed, is one with devil-law attributes. Devil cultivators are of no threat to me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Back then, he obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign and now that he had the support of a devil-aligned astral soul, he was naturally able to restrain any other devil cultivators.

Countless devil runes flashed into existences. The figure of the devil peered down arrogantly at the Children of Darkness in the law domain. With a single glance, the fake children all disintegrated and the spears of darkness involuntarily exploded.

"GET LOST!" With a loud roar, imbued with the authority of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, the darkness in the area faded away, as the sky turned bright once more.

That Child of Darkness was forced back several steps from the impact of the shout. His expression turned stiff as he stared at Qin Wentian. Reality was proven, devil cultivators were clearly of no threat to Qin Wentian. He had really obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Although earlier that wasn't his entire strength. This Child of Darkness could already sense that it was impossible for him to defeat Qin Wentian.

"This fellow…" Bujie, who was spectating not far away, trembled. His eyes gleamed with a bright light. That was truly the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

Right now, the Saint Devil Hall had no one in it. The totem of belief, the Myriad Devil Sovereign, had never once showed himself. To think that his successor would actually be an immortal cultivator from the immortal realms. How interesting was this? If one day, the Devil Mountain was really under the authority of Qin Wentian, wouldn't he be sitting on the throne of the Myriad Devil Sovereign?

When he thought of this scene, a smile suddenly appeared on Bujie's face. Wouldn't things be really interesting then?

"Dual immortal-devil cultivator." The spectators felt their hearts shaking when they saw this brief battle. The devil king from the Darkness Devil Hall was seemingly willing to accept his inferiority after a short exchange. It was just like Qin Wentian had said. The earlier fight against Jia Huangtian, he still held something in reserve. Now, since his identity was exposed, he would naturally have even more methods and techniques as he didn't have to worry about hiding his skills. He would only be stronger.

These supreme characters who stood at the peak of the city, was there anyone among them that could be a match for him?

In the air, the battle intents of the other supreme greater demons all rose up. Especially so for the supreme expert of the sun gold race. He was the one who invited all the characters at the peak to gather at this location, wanting each of them to contend against the others to see who was the strongest. But now, this situation was completely in Qin Wentian's control. No one was able to seize Qin Wentian's radiance.

Before this, although the Saber-Sword Immortal King had killed the Yama King, nobody thought that he would be this powerful. Clearly, they still underestimated him.

A terrifying golden sun spear was formed from a strand of sunlight. It directly shot towards Qin Wentian. That supreme demon from the sun gold race stood up, he was like a god of the sun.

Qin Wentian waved his sword, the sword qi generated formed a river, blasting the long spear apart.

That supreme demon then stepped out, his entire being radiating an intense light as he appeared directly before Qin Wentian. A huge sun manifested behind him and a sun spear stabbed out towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, the world seemed to be burning from the anger of his fury. The sun spear naturally contained flames of the sun. The light emitting from it was so blinding that no one could look at it directly.

The crowd only saw that Qin Wentian was engulfed in a ball of sunflames, akin to that of a law domain. The spear stabbed forth with no hesitation, piercing into him, radiating an intent to incinerate the heavens and earth.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, a terrifying demonic might engulfed the surroundings, radiating from Qin Wentian. His body was covered by a demonic glow, even his countenance warped a little, becoming more demon-like. He resembled a demon god, lording over everything under the sky.

"Demonic energy. He even cultivated demonic energy? Immortal arts, devil might, demonic techniques. He is proficient in all three?" Many people trembled with shock. Not only that, Qin Wentian's proficiency was extremely high with all three paths.

The phantom of a divine Xuanwu Turtle appeared, enveloping him, with the vajra holy will circulating around it. The fire from the huge sun behind, blasted out, shooting endless fireballs, yet it was unable to break through that defense. In fact, the power of the sun spear was unable to penetrate it either. With a wave of his hand, Qin Wentian manifested a sword strike with the full power of God's Hand. This sword strike contained the sword holy will and transformed into the form of a sky roc, rampaging through the world.

The sword collided with the sun spear and both exploded from the force of the impact. Qin Wentian's palm blasted out again, manifesting the might of a divine elephant that radiated the pagoda holy will, causing the atmosphere to be filled with a heavy suppression. The golden sun crow expanded his form to gain strength to counteract the pressure.

After that, a thunderous boom rang out. That gigantic golden sun crow was blasted backwards with the titanic force. His body trembled violently, but his eyes burned with the unending fire of the sun, terrifying to the extreme.

"You are not my match. If you supreme greater demons of the desolate mountains joined forces, there might still be a sliver of hope for you all." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, not giving a damn about the unsightly expression on the golden sun crow's face!

Chapter 1512: Winning Every Battle

"Brazen!" The sun gold crow roared in anger. The supreme greater demons from the Nether Race and that demonic dragon also tensed up, as their eyes gleamed with wrath. What a brazen human, he wanted those who stood at the peak, to join forces?

At this moment, a surge of fiery intent enveloped the area as numerous suns floated in the air. Many people felt their bodies on the brink of bursting into flames. All the spectators hurriedly retreated and as they did so, the entire space was swallowed up by a sea of fire. This was too terrifying. After retreating to a sufficient distance, the spectators inclined their heads and stared at the numerous suns being manifested. They knew that the supreme greater demon, the golden sun crow, has been thoroughly enraged.

Qin Wentian actually insulted him like that, hinting that he wasn't his opponent and wanted him to join forces with the other demons. What a great humiliation this was?

He wanted to ascend to the peak, if they joined forces and they all lost to Qin Wentian, what did this indicate? It meant that as long as Qin Wentian was around, how could there still be a place for them in the immortal realms?

"Swish~"

A blazing heat swept past. That giant figure floated in the center of the surrounding suns. Boundless sun energy congregated on him as he started glowing with a golden light. Even his blood was golden, boiling with energy. As he stretched out with his claws, a supreme golden sun spear appeared, roughly a thousand feet in length. The sun energy infused frenziedly as it began erupting with sun flames. Any ordinary peak-stage immortal kings would die upon coming in contact with the flames. There was no need to mention how powerful it would be if it was specifically used for attacks.

"Too terrifying, he is truly angered." The crowd silently mused. This golden sun crow gathered the peak supreme characters here. From a certain perspective, he did so because he was confident he had the strength to stand at the very top, surpassing everyone else. But after the supreme characters gathered, the stage seemed to have been created for Qin Wentian alone. This human was lawless and incomparably arrogant, cultivating the three paths of immortal, devil and demon. There seemed to be no one who could stand against him. If no one could control Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly ascend to the true peak, standing higher than the rest of them in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian's gigantic figure flowed with resplendent light, causing all the spectators to feel their hearts tremble. At this moment, Qin Wentian stretched out his hand. Destruction and devil energy converged together, materializing an ancient halberd. This ancient halberd radiated a tyranny unmatched in heaven and earth. It was a true halberd of destruction, a weapon fit for a devil king.

Qin Wentian now was like a supreme devil lord. He pushed out with his palm as the energy of God's Hand infused the halberd. He even infused the holy wills from the Eastern Tomb within as well.

When God's Hand was combined with the holy will, as well as reinforced by the immense power of his bloodline and law energy, Qin Wentian didn't even know how powerful it would be. But at the very least, he was sure that within the City of Ancient Emperors, only an extremely rare amount of people would be able to withstand this. The God's Hand was after all the secret art of an ancient emperor. The dao elements might be more powerful and tyrannical but they weren't something that could be fully comprehended and used to its fullest effect within a short period of time. These people who gained the inheritances from the dao elements, their insights were only equal to the tip of the iceberg.

Devil might flooded the area as a supreme devil lord appeared behind Qin Wentian. Boundless law energy flowed endlessly into his halberd, wanting to break the myriad of techniques, destroying all lives. The halberd shimmered with pure destruction, destroying the beams of sunlight that constantly shot at him.

"KILL!" In the air, the huge suns infused into the golden sun spear one after another, granting it immense power. At this instant, just the light emitted from the sun spear alone was sufficient to kill peak-stage immortal kings, leaving the attack aside. The long spear stabbed forth, actually manifesting golden crows that flew over, wanting to rip everything apart.

The devil lord behind Qin Wentian slashed out with the halberd, instantly manifesting the phantoms of terrifying supreme demons. There was the great roc that could tear apart everything, the divine elephant that could suppress everything, the vermillion bird that could incinerate everything, the ancient chaos beast that could devour everything...the shadows of these demons hovered around the halberd, transforming into a vortex of pure destruction.

The spear clashed against the halberd, creating thunderous boom that rang throughout the sky, causing the entire space to shake. This was simply terrifying to the extreme. The powerful demons of destruction brimming with the power of the holy wills cleaved apart the golden crows, devouring them into the vortex. The shockwaves generated from the impacts shot out in all directions, even those peak-stage immortal king spectators that had retreated far away were injured despite their defensive capabilities when they came into contact with the aftershocks.

A shrill voice suddenly screamed. The crowd stared at the battlefield only to see the sunlight growing in intensity, blinding their eyes. They saw the silhouette of the golden sun crow floating in the air, his entire body was bleeding from devastating wounds, including his claws and beak. His eyes flickered with pain and agony.

They then glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood in the air arrogantly, the demonic and devil qi circulated around him wildly.

"Is there anyone who still wishes to fight? I, Qin, shall accept all challenges." Qin Wentian glanced at the experts in the surroundings as he calmly spoke. That supreme beauty from the nine-tailed fox race then walked out. Her robes fluttered, she resembled a celestial maiden from the nine heavens, instantly drawing the attention of countless people. A feeling of tenderness appeared in the hearts of the spectators. Would Qin Wentian really bear to act against such a supreme beauty?

"Sister goddess, can you not fight with Wentian?" Little Rascal called out from afar. The fox goddess glanced at him and turned to Qin Wentian after that. "I wish to test your illusionary arts."

"Wentian, don't injure sister goddess!" Little Rascal shouted out. Qin Wentian glanced at the supreme beauty before his eyes as he nodded, "Sure, how do you want to test it?"

"I'm also proficient in illusionary arts. I humbly seek guidance." The fox goddess calmly spoke. In her beautiful eyes, a strange glow suddenly gleamed, instantly causing those who looked at her to fall within an illusion.

At the next moment, Qin Wentian only saw the beautiful countenance of the fox goddess growing clearer and clearer in his mind's eye, entering the depths of his soul. In an instant, only her silhouette remained in his mind.

"Are you willing to accompany me forever, as we roam the world?" A voice that was seemingly filled with magical power rang out. Qin Wentian's will shuddered. He felt a stirring inside him that made him reluctant to say no.

In his mind's eye, he could clearly see two figures. One was the fox goddess and the other was himself.

"What do you want me to do?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Become my follower, I will give you a lifetime of riches and glory." The fox goddess spoke gently, her voice containing a mystical power that seeped into Qin Wentian's soul. Right now, many memories between him and the fox goddess were created, as though they shared countless experiences together before. She wanted to wipe out all traces of his past, leaving only her behind.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Are you willing to give up everything for me?" The fox maiden gently asked. Qin Wentian nodded in a dumbstruck manner. He slowly walked forward, coming to her side as his knees buckled, looking like he was about to kneel.

The fox maiden calmly stared at this scene. Her beauty was holy and unprofanable, she was like the most dazzling maiden in this world. Her magnificence knew no bounds and her beauty was unrivaled.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian didn't kneel. His figure flashed as he suddenly stepped forward, directly hugging her willow-like waist. In that instant, that fox maiden stiffened as a terrifying light gleamed in her eyes.

"There was once a maiden who wanted to do a similar thing to me. This is my punishment for her." Qin Wentian used more force, pressing the fox maiden closer to his body.

"How dare you." Her expression drastically changed. After that, she turned into a phantom and vanished. This caused a bright light to flash within Qin Wentian's eyes. This fox maiden seemed to be a little different compared to Beiming Youhuang.

In the external world, the fox goddess's expression changed. She coldly glared at Qin Wentian as her aura fluctuated.

"As expected of the fox goddess of the nine-tailed demon fox race. Not only is your beauty unrivalled, your figure is extremely sexy as well. You are even so proficient in illusionary arts. I'm really impressed." Qin Wentian smiled. The fox maiden radiated coldness, when she heard Qin Wentian praising that her figure was sexy, she naturally knew what he was referring to. Her silhouette flashed as she directly left, causing all the other experts to be in a daze.

Earlier, what happened in the illusion?

This fox maiden was the goddess of the nine-tailed fox race. She was actually so angered by Qin Wentian that she left?

Right now, out of the five supreme greater demons who stood at the peak of the desolate mountains, Jia Huangtian the phoeroc was killed, the golden sun crow was heavily injured and defeated, and the fox goddess had departed. Only two more greater demons remained. The Child of Darkness from the devil cultivators had lost, the other devil cultivators would undoubtedly be suppressed by Qin Wentian too.

"RUMBLE!" That greater demon from the Nether Race stepped out as a fearsome underworld energy filled the air. His aura reeked of bloodlust and cruelty, it was terrifying to the extreme.

At the same time, that demonic dragon also stepped out. His movements rumbled the space around him as his body glowed with a violet-reddish hue.

The two supreme demons moved towards Qin Wentian at the same time, clearly intending to join forces. This caused countless spectators to sigh. Qin Wentian was too terrifying. Even the two prideful greater demons who stood at the peak had to join forces to deal with him.

"Might as well save me the trouble." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Devil might gushed forth from him as two strands of powerful sword intent shot out, slashing towards the two supreme demons.

The supreme demon from the Nether Race directly reverted into his true form, his countenance instantly becoming one of malevolence. Nether spikes could be seen protruding from all parts of his body. When the sword intent slashed over, his spikes shone with underworld light, disintegrating the sword intent. As for the demonic dragon, he punched out with his fist, shattering the sword intent with brute force!

Chapter 1513: Hunter

"Are these the unexcelled demon gods of the desolate mountains who swept through the immortal realms with impunity when they invaded? To think that you two supreme characters, who stand at the peak, actually have the face to join forces against my senior brother." Jun Mengchen impolitely mocked. After the Demongod Mountain appeared, the demons from the desolate mountains started invading the immortal realms and were all extremely arrogant. They had already experienced the demon's arrogance for themselves first hand when they were at Gazing Emperor City.

After these demons entered the immortal realms, all of them felt that the immortal realms was their paradise. They treated it as if they had become the kings of this era.

That supreme golden sun crow invited those who stood at the peak to gather. But what was the ending? They were still crushed by Qin Wentian single-handedly. Even the supreme phoeroc Jia Huangtian was killed directly.

Many greater demons from the desolation mountains stared at Jun Mengchen with anger, their killing intent was extremely terrifying. However, this was a battle for those who stood at the peak and it was the truth that Qin Wentian alone had suppressed all of them. Over here, Qin Wentian was the only one basking in radiance. Right now, that demon from the Nether Race had truly joined forces with the demonic dragon. This was already a very shameful matter. They could only hope to kill Qin Wentian as quickly as possible to save some face.

At this moment, the two supreme experts both rushed Qin Wentian. The demon from the Nether Race had a malevolent look on his face. His baleful qi enveloped everything and a surge of nether energy gushed forth, forming a nether domain. In an instant, Qin Wentian only felt his body growing numb, on the verge of paralysis. A nether chill invaded his body as he felt a bone-chilling coldness.

Gazing about, this entire place became a nether prison, cold to the extreme. Numerous human skulls appeared, all of them opening their mouths as they rushed towards Qin Wentian wanting to devour him.

The demons from the Nether Race had always been famed for their cruelty. They ate humans and loved to commit every kind of atrocity there is.

After devouring human experts, they would convert the energies of the humans and transfer it into their nether prison. Nether prisons are an innate ability of the Nether Race, equal to their law domains. It could trap their opponents, and even unleash attacks, fighting for them. The Nether demon before Qin Wentian was of the royal-faction, his abilities are naturally superior to normal nether demons.

Countless innate techniques from the humans he devoured blasted over. Qin Wentian's body shone with a startling glow as he activated his bloodline ability, burning rebellion.

In an instant, swirls of demonic qi filled the air, causing the currents of energy to turn even more chaotic. A fearsome golden-winged roc manifested before him. This was one of the bloodline abilities he gained, the blood avatar protection. The eyes of this manifested roc gleamed with spirit, resembling Qin Wentian's eyes. Qin Wentian then waved his hands, causing countless runes as well as the vajra and sword holy wills to infuse the wings of the roc.

Flapping sounds rang out as the gigantic golden wings moved. The attacks formed by these wings resembled those slashed out by a supreme king sword. Numerous roc attacks erupted forth, causing the atmosphere to crackle with energy.

Qin Wentian's attacks mirrored those attacks launched by the golden blood roc he manifested. For a moment of time, countless resplendent and tyrannical attacks blotted out the sky, crushing all obstacles before them.

"Are these innate techniques of humanity or ultimate demon arts of the greater demons?" The countless people spectating all felt their hearts trembling with fear. Was Qin Wentian still a human? He would be an immortal at times, a devil at times, and could even become a true demon. What was more terrifying was that the demonic arts launched by his demon blood manifestation could even be infused with immortal energy and supplemented by immortal innate techniques. This was simply too terrifying,

Everyone felt that Qin Wentian was simply invincible. The City of Ancient Emperors would end up as the world where he stands at the top.

The expression of the nether demon turned ugly. His spikes bristled, a moment later, they actually fanned out and shot forth, piercing into the smaller rocs which manifested earlier from the blood avatar roc, causing the rocs that were pierced, to turn into ice statues, frozen solid.

As for that violet-blooded demonic dragon, he punched out with devastating force, emitting howls of demonic dragons, tyrannical to the extreme, shattering the ice statues.

Qin Wentian didn't seem bothered by it. With another flap from the terrifying wings of the blood avatar roc, the sharpness emanated forth engulfed everything, instantly slashing towards the nether demon, brimming with the sword holy will, slashing apart the nether prison, into the demon's body.

The spikes from the nether demon shot out in a bid to defend against those terrifying wings. However, before absolute strength, everything was useless. The spikes shattered, the nether demon howled in rage as more skulls appeared, rushing out wanting to devour Qin Wentian.

"Get lost." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The bloodline avatar directly rushed forward, breaking apart all attacks, slamming into the nether demon. The nether demon roared thunderously, it felt like he wasn't fighting against Qin Wentian but was against that golden-winged roc instead.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned cold. One of his palms unleashed an attack powered by God's Hand, its might capable of suppressing the world, joining forces with the avatar to attack the nether demon. The other palm then blasted in the direction of the demonic dragon.

Terrifying demonic qi permeated the atmosphere. Very swiftly, the nether demon let out shrill screams as he was heavily injured and forced back. Devastating wounds covered his body as blood splashed through the air. The demonic dragon coldly glared at Qin Wentian. At this moment, Qin Wentian was using God's Hand to blast out palm attacks that were fearsome to the extreme. Within the palm strikes, the dao of the heavens and earth could be felt within. It also resembled the augmentation effect of a grand formation and had startling might.

"I said before that you guys are not my match." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He didn't wish to kill anymore. Now that his identity was exposed, he wasn't worried for himself but was worried that his actions might implicate the people around him.

The nether demon let out angry howls, while the expression of the demonic dragon turned unsightly. He has yet to unleash his true power, but from these few clashes, it did really seem impossible for him to defeat Qin Wentian who cultivated the energy from the three paths. Qin Wentian was like a demon beast in human form, possessing boundless demonic qi.

"These demonic beasts are truly overestimating themselves, actually joining forces to deal with an immortal realm cultivator. It's time to teach them a lesson, did they really forget about the existences of us humans from the immortal realms?" At this moment, a sinister voice rang out. This caused everyone to stare bewilderedly at the person who spoke. It was none other than another supreme character that stood at the peak, the person who didn't say a single word before this. This man, came from the Beast God Sect at the extreme east of the eastern regions, within the great snow mountains.

Earlier, he didn't say anything. He only chose to speak up now when Qin Wentian clearly didn't fear the demons from joining forces, giving others a bizarre feeling.

"Since the golden sun crow invited us here, I might as well take the chance to experience everyone's strength." As the sound of his voice faded, he directly stepped out. A strange black aura flowed around him, resembling a cloud and in the swirls of darkness, a pair of eyes actually appeared, giving off an extremely eerie feeling.

He rushed towards the supreme nether demon injured by Qin Wentian. Soaring forth by stepping upon the black clouds, his speed fast to the extreme. A dangerous aura could be felt from him as the feeling of eeriness intensified.

The eyes of the nether demon flashed with coldness. So what if he was injured, did this human think that he was good to bully?

With a loud roar that shook the sky, the nether prison appeared once more, cold beyond cold. Countless malevolent skulls appeared as they flew towards that Beast God Sect's expert.

However, at this very moment, the black cloud revolving around that expert from the beast god sect directly lunged out, blanketing the area, locking down space. It was akin to a law domain. In an instant, the howls of ten thousand beasts rent the space as numerous greater demons of different races appeared within. Their eyes had lost all spirit and luster, it felt like they had been refined into beast puppets.

"ROAR!" The surrounding demons all howled when they saw this, as countless terrifying pairs of eyes turned to that supreme expert from the Beast God Sect. They discovered that among the beast puppets, there were actually quite a few from their races.

This man truly hid himself extremely deeply.

Qin Wentian also felt shocked when he saw this scene. That supreme expert from the Beast God Sect controlled the puppets, and directly suppressed his enemies, destroying everything.

He then recalled the rumors about the Beast God Sect. The Beast God Sect emphasizes on taming demonic beasts, controlling the powerful greater demons. This man had refined many greater demons into his beast puppets, using them as a part of his combat strength.

As expected, no matter how cruel, how cunning, how sinister demons are, they were clearly not comparable to the darkness in the hearts of humans. A very good example was this supreme expert from the Beast God Sect.

Swishing noises rang out as boundless beast chain shackles shimmering with a black light appeared. The chains instantly shot towards the head of the nether demon, wanting to bind it.

The nether demon finally felt a sense of crisis. He howled in rage and soared up into the sky. But how could the expert from the Beast God Sect spare him? Stepping out, he attacked, joining forces with the beast puppets under him as they all also launched their attacks, aiming for the supreme nether demon. This made the other demons even more enraged. This human also seemed capable of using demonic techniques.

"KILL HIM!" Many demonic beasts howled. This expert from the Beast God Sect was definitely their hunter. They had to kill him off.

Roars filled the sky as numerous demons lunged over with killing intent.

"EXTERMINATE THESE HUMANS!" Another thunderous roar rang out as the demons viewed the surrounding humans with hatred. The supreme greater demons of their desolate mountains were all defeated, causing the brutal and berserk natures of all the demons here to rise up due to agitation.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He didn't expect such an ending. Seems like demonic beasts were truly quick to anger.

His silhouette flashed, he ignored the battle between the supreme expert of the Beast God Sect and the supreme nether demon. He transformed into a giant, resembling a divinity as boundless might radiated from him, his sword intent towering up into the sky. He coldly spoke, "The battle today started because of the supreme golden sun crow. If you all cannot afford to lose, don't blame me for starting a massacre here."

Chapter 1514: Contending for the Buddha Dao

Qin Wentian stood there, resembling a divinity. Those demonic beasts instantly sobered up, cleared of their anger. They stared with trepidation in their gazes at the magnificent figure in the air.

"Wanting to kill humans? The two supreme greater demons of your demonic races joined forces to deal with Qin Wentian. Could it be that you won't allow us humans to do the same thing to you?" Somebody coldly spoke, radiating an intense battle intent. All the demonic beasts let out low-sounding roars. The other demons from the nether race rushed out, wanting to save the supreme nether demon that was trapped.

The other experts from the Beast God Race also rushed out. They were all hidden within the black cloud. Countless chains shot out from the air, enveloping a certain area, wanting to lock everything down.

Qin Wentian didn't interfere in the combat here. Although that supreme character from the Beast God Sect was somewhat sinister and took advantage of the situation earlier, the nether demon wasn't any kind soul either. Staring at the skulls manifested, he could tell that the supreme nether demon had murdered many humans before. To such a demon, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't feel any sympathy. Just let them kill each other. When they exit this place, the two major powers would clash with each other, making the immortal realms even more chaotic. This way, not all the major powers would be focused on him then.

As for that demonic dragon, he icily stared at Qin Wentian before he glanced at the nether demon fighting against the supreme expert from the Beast God Sect. He sighed in his heart, seems like after the Demongod Mountain appeared, causing the demonic beasts of the desolate mountains to enter an evolution phase, they have truly been too arrogant and had underestimated humans. This time around, it could be considered a lesson for them. He could feel that it was very difficult for him to defeat Qin Wentian. Also, for that supreme character of the Beast God Sect, that man gave off an extraordinary feeling as well.

Humans weren't as simple as the demons. They hid themselves extremely deeply.

"ROAR!" A draconic roar echoed out loud shaking the heavens and earth. The demonic dragon directly shot up into the skies. Although he didn't exhibit his full strength, he knew that he has already lost. Regardless of what happened, the person standing at the absolute peak of the City of Ancient Emperors would definitely not be him. Even if he continued staying here, there would be no meaning to it.

Numerous screams of pain and misery rang out. That supreme nether demon was struggling futilely. He was about to be refined by that supreme expert from the Beast God Sect with such terrifying methods that the spectators felt a chill in their hearts. One must definitely never underestimate the mysterious Beast God Sect.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts who remained. The only ones who didn't participate in the battle were the Grand Apostle, the supreme character from the Judiciary Hall, Jiang Zihua of the immortal realms and the reverend from the Askheart Temple.

"Any comments?" Qin Wentian glanced at the other supreme experts as he asked.

"My Jiang Clan has always harbored no ill intentions towards Brother Qin. Back then my younger brother Jiang Ziyu had issued an invitation for brother Qin to pay a visit to my Jiang Clan, we will definitely treat you as a valued guest. Even after so long, my Jiang Clan still welcomes Brother Qin with open arms." Jiang Zihua smiled. Qin Wentian back then could sense that Jiang Ziyu had some other intentions behind this invitation. Also, his combat prowess back then was extremely weak, he naturally wouldn't pay a visit to the Jiang Clan. Now, he wouldn't go as well. The Jiang Clan was extremely mysterious, cultivating in buddha-path techniques and arts. Although Jiang Zihua's smile seemed gentle and warm, it still gave him an unfathomable feeling.

In fact, even with his art of truth, he had no way to see through what Jiang Zihua was thinking. He couldn't tell if they had kind intentions or malicious ones.

"I will definitely pay a visit if there's a chance to." Qin Wentian casually replied, his tone somewhat perfunctory. Jiang Zihua naturally understood. He nodded and smiled, "We shall await your coming with anticipation then."

As he spoke, his gaze turned about, staring at the reverend from the Askheart Temple. "Reverend, both you and I had obtained the buddha dao element's inheritance. I always wanted to find you for a good spar. Now that there's such a good opportunity, why don't we exchange some pointers?"

"I have the exact same intention." The reverend from the Askheart Temple calmly replied.

"Since this is the case, I thank reverend for the guidance." Jiang Zihua stepped out. Buddhic light shone around him, causing the surrounding space to be illuminated by a golden glow. His handsome figure radiated buddhic light, and his appearance right now felt extremely dashing.

"Reverend, please." Jiang Zihua was exceedingly polite. It didn't seem that they were going to battle, but were about to discuss about the dao of buddha instead.

The reverend from the Askheart Temple stood at his original location. Buddhic light enveloped him as a resplendent lamp appeared above him, giving off a radiance that illuminated his dharmic idol. He seemed to be completely at one with his dao.

Bujie's eyes flashed with worry as he stared at the situation here. Although he had joined the Myriad Devil Islands for cultivation and comprehended the devil arts from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. His heart was still filled with the Askheart Temple.

"Clearly you are planning to fight a grand battle yet Jiang Zihua still speaks so politely. Such a hypocrisy. Either he is truly a transcendent being or he is a great villain. From my perspective, he is most probably a villain." Bujie spoke. The devil cultivators beside him glanced at him. One of them laughed, "But on the contrary, I feel Jiang Zihua exhibits the manner of a gentleman, exuding extraordinariness and elegance."

"You guys only cultivate devil arts, how can your judgement be as good as someone like me who has cultivate both the buddha and devil path? Both of them obtained the buddha dao element and only one would remain eventually. The price the other has to pay might very well be death. In such a situation, would you be polite to your opponent?" Bujie laughed as he questioned.

"Naturally I wouldn't. If I was the one, I would directly start the battle and kill off my opponent." That devil cultivator replied.

"That's right then. When things don't go according to logic, something strange must be going on. Clearly only one of them can remain at the end, yet Jiang Zihua still feigned civility in such a situation. If he isn't a villain, what is he?" Bujie's voice was filled with contempt, as though Jiang Zihua had offended him before. The devil cultivator at the side merely laughed but didn't argue further. He naturally could tell that Bujie seemed extremely unhappy with Jiang Zihua. This might be because of Jiang Zihua's opponent, a monk from the Askheart Temple. After all, Bujie was from the Askheart Temple.

As they spoke, Jiang Zihua and the reverend already started fighting. Both of them cultivated in buddha energy and comprehended buddhic innate techniques and arts, receiving the inheritance of the same dao element. Jiang Zihua's buddha techniques had unparalleled power, and contained a seemingly boundless transformation, with many other attacks mixed within. However, the reverend from the Askheart Temple defended purely with buddha techniques. The two of them clashed, their dhama idols warring against each other as well.

Qin Wentian was content to be a spectator. At this moment, there were actually thousands of figures of Jiang Zihua around the battlefield. Each of his clones contained a shocking amount of power and all of them chained their attacks together. What was even more terrifying was that the attacks launched by each clone, were actually a different type, but they could all miraculously fuse together, engulfing everything that stood in their way.

The reverend pressed his palms together. Boundless buddha energy flowed around him as ancient runes manifested. The sound of buddhic chants filled the air as a giant ancient buddha appeared, blasting out with its giant palm, breaking apart all attacks launched his way.

The powerful palm imprint shattered everything. But at this moment, Jiang Zihua stomped ferociously on the ground as his figure vanished completely without a trace. When he appeared again, he was already in the air, standing above the reverend. Buddhic light flared resplendently as a diamond vajra appeared, exuding waves of suppression that bore down against the reverend from the Askheart Temple. Even the spectators felt their hearts trembling when they saw this scene.

The reverend calmly chanted buddha sutras, as immovable as a mountain. His palms glowed with a faint golden light. The buddha beads he was holding shattered as the golden buddhic light enveloped him completely, helping him to withstand the pressure. The force boring down on him was so great that the earth around him cracked, forming a rough pattern resembling a spider web.

"Bang, bang, bang…" His buddha beads exploded one by one, releasing an intense brilliance. Everywhere the reverend stepped, a golden dao lotus bloomed. Their petals converged together to form a sword capable of slaying evil, slashing out at Jiang Zihua as his physical body launched an attack as well.

However, Jiang Zihua's movements were like the shadows, he evaded everything and was still in the airspace directly above the reverend. He smiled and said, "Reverend, please be careful."

As the sound of his voice faded, thunderous explosions rang out as more diamond vajras manifested, locking down this entire space with the overwhelming suppressive pressure, launching countless attacks at the reverend from the Askheart Temple.

"BOOM!" A moment later, thousands of giant palms erupted forward in all directions, blasting against the diamond vajras. However, this attack was clearly insufficient.

The diamond vajras continued pressing in, sealing the space around him. The reverend could only chant buddha sutras with his palms pressed together. The remainder of his buddha beads all exploded at this moment, giving off a radiance that completely covered him, granting him an indestructible dharma idol and body, allowing the attacks to hit him. He was as immovable as a mountain and only wished to be connected to buddha for all eternity.

"Reverend, please forgive this junior for my offense." Jiang Zihua calmly spoke. An instant later, an illusory scene appeared. Countless incredibly alluring maidens appeared, oozing charm and charisma, as they started to dance, imprinting their images into the reverend's mind. These maidens were born from an illusion, yet they seemed more real than reality. They stripped off their clothing piece by piece, charming to the extreme.

Even for spectators, they felt their hearts being stirred profoundly when they saw such a scene. This illusionary technique seemingly has the power to turn into reality, mesmerizing the hearts of people.

"Is this also a buddhic art?" Bujie shouted, his expression turned cold.

"All innate techniques and arts share the same origin source. Powder and rouge might as well be powder from bones." Jiang Zihua replied. The reverend from the Askheart Temple nodded, "Well said, powder and rouge might as well be powder from bones. My dao heart shall not be shaken."

Although he spoke with determination, these maidens soon started dancing more provocatively, exuding incomparable charm and beauty as they danced closer and closer to the reverend. Many of the spectators felt their control slipping as they stared at the mesmerizing dance. They understood that Jiang Zihua wanted to break the reverend's dao heart.

"Despicable!" Bujie roared. Qin Wentian glanced at Bujie. Seems like the emotions of this fellow towards the Askheart Temple were still as before.

Finally, a clear sound rang out. Cracks began to appear on the indestructible dharma idol of the reverend from the Askheart Temple. The reverend's body itself also started to crack apart, causing fresh blood to flow. However, he was still immovable as a mountain as the buddhic chants from his mouth continued unabated.

"Cease-fire!" Bujie roared in anger and stepped forward. The devil cultivators beside him all started but soon recovered as they followed him. After all, Bujie had transcendent status in their Myriad Ancient Devil Hall.

"What are you guys planning to do?" The experts from the Jiang Clan stepped out and obstructed their path. Jiang Ziyu was among them, he coldly spoke, "This is a battle between both characters who stand at the peak. Even the monks from the Askheart Temple didn't interfere. What are you devil cultivators interfering for?"

"KILL!" How could Bujie give a damn about so much? He directly waved his hand and issued the kill command. After speaking, he took the initiative and punched out towards Jiang Ziyu. He, Bujie, has cultivated both the devil and buddha path. Why would he care so much about rules when he does things? He shall simply fight if he needs to fight.

"Bujie, there's no need to interfere." That reverend spoke. Clearly, he was acquainted with Bujie. However, injuries soon appeared on his body, and they grew even heavier.

"Master!" Bujie called out, causing the hearts of all the devil cultivators from the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall to tremble, finally understanding why.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled as well. So it turned out that this reverend was none other than Bujie's master.

Chapter 1515: Unrivalled in the City of Ancient Emperors

Jiang Zihua and the reverend's battle continued. Qin Wentian glanced at them. If this continued on, Bujie's master might very well be killed by Jiang Zihua.

"Jiang Zihua, we all came from the immortal realms. Although we are contending against each other in the City of Ancient Emperors, victory and defeat are already clear. There's no need to kill one another." Qin Wentian spoke, instantly indicating his stance. His intent was clear, he wanted Jiang Zihua to stop attacking the reverend from the Askheart Temple.

Since this was Bujie's master, he naturally couldn't act like he didn't see this,

"Brother Qin, I and the reverend received the inheritance from the same dao element." Jiang Zihua calmly spoke. Qin Wentian naturally understood his meaning. Between the two, one must fall for sure.

"Even if it's the same dao element, there's no need to take his life." Qin Wentian spoke. However, the reverend merely pressed his palms together, resembling an ancient mountain, as immovable as a mountain despite his injuries. He calmly stated, "Dao friend Qin, this old monk is filled with gratitude for your kindness. It's just that this is my battle, I will settle things myself."

Qin Wentian glanced at the reverend, and the numerous cracks on his dharma idol. He then asked, "Reverend, why do you have to persist?"

"If I don't enter hell, how can I see through the true meaning of the buddha path? This, is my path." The buddhic light from the reverend intensified, as though he was about to enter nirvana.

"Master!" Bujie called out loudly. "Qin Wentian, help me out!"

Qin Wentian was truly put in a difficult position. Originally, he wanted to interfere but the reverend himself told him not to. In addition, the reverend's tone was calm and given his current cultivation base, there's no question that his state of heart is already transcendent. Since this is the case, his resolve must be extremely tough and he has long seen through the mortal coils.

"Silly boy, don't speak nonsense. Your dao is of freedom, so act according to your desires. Now that you have entered the devil-path, do well and comprehend more things. Don't allow the dust of the mortal world to stain your carefree heart." The reverend added.

Jiang Zihua then laughed, "Reverend's cultivation is truly supreme. I, Jiang, cannot hold a candle to you."

Although he said this, his attacks grew even more ferocious, wanting to kill the reverend from Askheart Temple.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. But a moment later, the radiance from the reverend grew so intense to the point where one couldn't open their eyes. He merged as one with the buddhic light, transforming into a beam that shot up into the clouds. The resplendent lamp above him grew even brighter, and a buddhic relic – a sarira, appeared inside it.

"MASTER!" Bujie howled. Devil light illuminated the area around him as numerous devils manifested, brimming with a powerful will as they rushed towards Jiang Zihua.

"This is my path. Bujie, there's no need to feel sad. We will see each other again." A voice rang out from within the lamp, incomparably ethereal. After that, as the light of the lamp faded, the lamp also vanished into the void. Bujie thought back to the memories of his childhood as he felt his heart bleeding blood, filled with extreme sorrow. He was an orphan and was extremely mischievous when he was young. He encountered his master who brought him into the Askheart Temple, nurturing him, bringing him up, showing kindness and imparting the buddha dao to him.

Jiang Zihua inclined his head and bowed slightly, "Reverend's cultivation base has reached a height that's far above me. I, Jiang, truly feel regret."

"Brother Jiang's strength really made me impressed. Right now, the supreme characters at the peak are contending for number one. Why don't I use this opportunity to test Brother Jiang's capabilities?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, boundless law energies circulated around him as devil intent soared up into the skies. This made the experts in the surroundings tremble as they froze.

Qin Wentian was planning to act against Jiang Zihua. Seems like he was very unhappy that Jiang Zihua didn't listen to his request. This was clearly an act of revenge. As expected, those who are strong are wilful indeed.

Jiang Zihua's eyes flashed with a strange light. However, before he could say anything, Qin Wentian directly slammed out a palm attack. The might of this devil palm seemed unending and boundless, like that of a devil god, containing a fearsome destructive power within. The terrifying pagoda holy will was infused within as well, when the palm slammed forth, it had the power to collapse everything.

Right now, Jiang Zihua basically didn't have any choice to choose. Qin Wentian directly acted, he had to fight even if he didn't want to fight.

Buddhic light shone from him as many ancient buddhas appeared around him. All of them unleashed buddha palm attacks in retaliation.

The gigantic devil palm slammed forth with unmatched momentum, easily shattering those buddha palm attacks, arriving before Jiang Zihua. Jiang Zihua folded ancient hand seals as a golden buddha statue appeared before him.

With an explosive bang, the statue slammed out two giant palm attacks, clashing with the devil palm imprint, finally causing Qin Wentian's attack to disintegrate.

Jiang Zihua then transformed into countless clones as a resplendent buddhic light enveloped everything. His true body vanished, and at this moment, an overwhelming pressure could be felt above Qin Wentian's head.

A boundless buddha might cascaded down, boring down on this entire area. Qin Wentian glanced up, his sword holy will transformed into a towering sword qi river, capable of slashing everything apart. At the same time, Jiang Zihua suddenly felt himself entering another space. Over here, he stood alone in the air, with countless figures of Qin Wentian surrounding him.

His eyes gleamed, shining with buddha light, wanting to see through all illusions. In reality, his true body appeared and descended downwards, wanting to slay the true body of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's body radiated a bloody light as his blood protection avatar appeared, transforming into the form of a Xuanwu, infused with the vajra holy will. Despite Jiang Zihua's powerful attacks, he was as immovable as a mountain.

In the dreamscape, the countless figures of Qin wentian surrounded Jiang Zihua, each of them launching palm strikes, causing the sky to be blotted out.

Jiang Zihua transformed into countless clones, launching out buddha techniques in deterrence. After that, a bright light flashed as he vanished into the void. When he reappeared again, he was already extremely far away. However, this was useless in the dreamscape. No matter how far he ran to, Qin Wentian could instantly appear beside him in an instant. The pagoda law domain gushed forth, enveloping the entire dreamscape.

At this instant, the spectators saw a strange scene. After Jiang Zihua's attacks in reality failed, he returned back to his original location. Right now, he was very far away from Qin Wentian but he was frenziedly launching out attacks and defending himself while Qin Wentian stood unmovingly, simply radiating law energy.

At this moment, Qin Wentian also moved, shuttling through space, directly moving towards Jiang Zihua. He slammed out with a punch, sweeping through everything. Jiang Zihua's countenance drastically changed, he could feel how much pressure Qin Wentian's other opponents were under when they were facing this double-layer combat.

With a thunderous boom, the giant buddha statue shattered. Jiang Zihua was forced back, as he coughed out several mouthfuls of blood.

However, Qin Wentian also ceased his attacks. He stood arrogantly in the air, coldly regarding Jiang Zihua.

“It was just a friendly spar between us. Brother Jiang wouldn’t mind it, right?” Qin Wentian coldly spoke, domineering referring to the matter before this, where Jiang Zihua didn’t stop the fight against the reverend.

Jiang Zihua’s heart turned cold but there was no expression on his face. He then smiled at Qin Wentian, “Brother Qin’s strength is truly extraordinary. No one in the City of Ancient Emperors can contend against you. I, Jiang Zihua, am truly impressed.”

The spectators all felt shocked in their hearts. They also felt that what Jiang Zihua said was true. In the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian already had no opponents. Since his identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King was exposed, he no longer had any trepidations and unleashed his full strength. No one could contend against him. He could deal with whoever he wanted to deal with.

Before this, Qin Wentian told Jiang Zihua to stop but Jiang Zihua refused to. Hence, Qin Wentian directly acted against him, injuring him to humiliate him. How domineering was this? If it wasn’t because the reverend from the Askheart Temple told him not to interfere, most probably, Qin Wentian would already have killed Jiang Zihua.

“Brother Jiang praises me too much.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke, he directly flicked his sleeves and departed. At this moment, the experts from the Jiang Clan and the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall had already stopped fighting. They glanced over at Qin Wentian, the people from the Jiang Clan all had unsightly looks on their faces. Jiang Ziyu also had a complicated expression on his face. Back then when he first met with Qin Wentian, it was in the Southern Phoenix Clan. At that time, Qin Wentian was helping Nanfeng Yunxi to compete for the position of holy successor while he was helping out another holy maiden.

At that time, Qin Wentian’s cultivation base was inferior to him. But now, at the immortal king realm, no one in the entire Jiang Clan was able to hold a candle to Qin Wentian. As for he himself, he was already long surpassed by Qin Wentian.

“Bujie, the reverend has already clearly stated his will. I can’t very well flout it. Also, he did say that you guys would meet each other again. I believe that he didn’t really die.” Qin Wentian consoled Bujie.

“Mhm.” Bujie nodded. He could understand where Qin Wentian was coming from. But still, he couldn’t help but to feel hurt when he saw his master vanishing under the attacks of Jiang Zihua. He could only hope that his master didn’t lie to him and they would see each other again in the future.

There are many secret techniques of the buddha path that ordinary people couldn’t comprehend. There are some that enables the user to cultivate a sarira, some that even allowed the user to be reincarnated into the next lifetime. It was highly possible that Bujie’s master didn’t really ‘die.’

In the other direction, the experts from the Beast God Sect thoroughly annihilated the demons from the nether race. Their strength caused many to feel shock in their hearts. Right now, only three more characters had the opportunity to challenge Qin Wentian. The supreme character from the Beast God Sect, and the two other supreme devil cultivators from the devil mountain. In fact, that two other devil cultivators have not made a move since the beginning at all.

“Brother Qin, if there’s a chance, head back to the devil mountain for a walk.” The Grand Apostle smiled at him. Qin Wentian glanced over and nodded his head, “Sure, I will head there if I get a chance to.”

“Farewell.” The apostle departed. The supreme character from the Judiciary Hall cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. He didn’t have any intentions to act either. He turned and walked towards the direction where the devil cultivators of the Judiciary Devil Hall were at.

As for the supreme expert from the Beast God Sect, he was already satisfied at having hunted down the supreme nether demon. He didn’t say anything and directly led the other experts from the Beast God Sect away.

No one else challenged Qin Wentian again. For this gathering for those at the peak, he alone reigned supreme over the others. No one could rival him.

“I really didn’t expect that he would actually be the one.” Before this, many people didn’t expect that the ending would be this.

As for Qin Wentian’s enemies, their eyes flickered with coldness. This gathering was truly a failure. Not only did they fail to kill Qin Wentian, he even ascertained his position, standing at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. From now on, no one else would dare to easily make a move against him, unless he exits the City of Ancient Emperors!

Chapter 1516: Calamity

Countless people came here to spectate this battle at the very peak. Finally, Qin Wentian’s magnificence knew no bounds, no one could rival him. It was just that there were still many people who doubted if he could become a supreme character that also stands at the peak of the immortal realms.

Although many experts in the city had conflicts with each other, no one else was like Qin Wentian, who repeatedly offended so many major powers in addition to his earlier grudge of the eastern regions. It was unknown how many wanted him to die. Even in this city, there were already plenty of people who sought to kill him. It was just that none of them dared to act now and chose to remain hidden.

From the three perspectives of immortal, devil, demon, this time around, the devil cultivators didn’t really act. Demons suffered the most losses because all of them fought against Qin Wentian and were defeated. After that, the supreme character of the Beast God Sect even hunted that supreme nether demon.

Staring at the arrogant figure in the air, many people had different thoughts in their hearts. There were too many people in the City of Ancient Emperors who knew of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn’t leave immediately. His eyes flickered as he stared at certain directions. Occasionally, cold gleams could be seen in his eyes, and those who were stared at by him, all felt their hearts trembling.

Among these people, many of them tried to make a move against Qing'er when his identity was exposed. That void beast wanted to use Qing'er to threaten him, causing the hearts of many to stir with greed. Although they didn’t really act it out, they had the impulse to do so and Qin Wentian noticed it. What’s more, many of these people had grudges with him.

Hence, right now he was considering if he should kill them all or not.

After contemplating for some time, Qin Wentian didn’t act immediately. His figure flashed and he arrived beside Qing`er.

Qing`er bitterly glanced at him. Although she had seen Qin Wentian’s unparalleled strength, she was still worried for him. After exiting the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian would definitely face a calamity, a great one at that.

However, she didn’t say anything much. She quietly walked to his side and held his hand. Regardless of what calamity he had to face, she would endure it together with him.

Qin Wentian could sense the warmth in Qing`er’s hand. He gently smiled at her and stroked her hair, everything was clear even without needing words.

“Senior brother Qin, this time around you are truly in the limelight. I wonder how many people will be jealous of you and how many beauties would throw themselves into your arms.” Jun Mengchen walked over as he laughed. This caused Qin Wentian to glare at him. Jun Mengchen sneakily glanced at Qing`er before rubbing his head, “Naturally, none of them would be comparable to sis-in-law.”

More and more figures sped over, appearing beside Qin Wentian as they transmitted their voices, “Lord.”

Qin Wentian glanced at them, they were none other than the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe who came to the City of Ancient Emperors for training. This time, they came here to observe the battle too, but they didn’t expect to run into their Saint Lord, Qin Wentian, here.

Right now, they finally understood why Qin Wentian could become their Saint Lord. Back then when he first entered their realm, he had just broken through to the immortal king level. But now, he was already unrivaled in the entire immortal king realm.

“Not bad, all of you have great improvements.” Qin Wentian smiled at them. All of them were present, not one of them have fallen and their strengths had clearly improved.

The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe were proficient in forming many battle formations. As long as they stuck together, it wouldn’t be an easy task to deal with them.

“Wentian gege.” A clear voice drifted over. The judiciary priestess Bai Qing walked over. She took off the judiciary crown on her head as her inky black hair flowed down like a waterfall. Her lanky figure and her pure and flawless countenance, was truly a beautiful sight to behold.

“Little Qing.” Qin Wentian smiled and walked up, rubbing her on her head with a gentleness in his eyes.

Bai Qing smiled sweetly. That year after Qin Wentian left the Myriad Devil Islands, she personally sent Qin Wentian away. At that time, she believed that it would be extremely difficult for them to meet again in this lifetime.

Upon seeing Qing'er walking over, Bai Qing turned to face her. A strange light flashed in her beautiful eyes, after that, when she saw Qin Wentian’s gentle look in her eyes when he looked at Qing'er, she also called out, “Elder sister Qing`er.”

When they were in the particle world, she had once participated with Qin Wentian and Qing`er in the Heavenly Fate Rankings, and were acquainted with her.

“Mhm, little sister Qing, our names are truly similar.” Qing`er who had always been solemn and cold, actually smiled at Bai Qing. She lightly spoke, “Your big brother Wentian always mentioned about you. He does miss you alot.”

“Wentian gege, is this true?” Bai Qing had a radiant smile on her face.

“Of course it’s true. I’ve always missed my little sister.” Qin Wentian’s skin grew thicker as he laughed loudly. It was true that he had missed her, but he had never mentioned Bai Qing before Qing'er at all. However, although Qing'er told a lie, it was a white one and caused Qin Wentian to feel warmth in his heart. Qing`er was trying to accept the people around him, taking the responsibility of a wife. Considering her personality, it might be quite difficult for her to do so.

Jun Mengchen, who was at the side, kept rolling his eyes. The two beauties stood around Qin Wentian, both of them were extremely pleasing to the eye but for some reason, as an outsider he kept feeling as though the atmosphere was somewhat strange.

“Qin Wentian.” An icy voice suddenly rang out. Qin Wentian turned about only to see the disciple of Matriarch Ji, Immortal King Junyi, glaring at him. He couldn’t help but to smile awkwardly as he greeted, “Immortal King Junyi.”

The disciples of Matriarch Ji also turned to Junyi, feeling worried that she might not be able to think straight. Even Qing`er felt a little nervous.

“Haha…” But at this moment, Immortal King Junyi suddenly laughed. A beautiful smile was on her face as she faced Qin Wentian. “You truly have swindled us badly. Clearly, your little lover is before your eyes yet you still act as though you are a secret admirer of hers. Aren’t you tired?”

Everyone set their hearts at ease when they saw Immortal King Junyi’s attitude. Qin Wentian also laughed, “It can’t be helped. If my identity was exposed then, I would be killed just from the stares of my enemies alone. You should be able to understand after seeing the situation today. If it wasn’t for the fact that I have enough strength, I would have definitely died today.”

“Hmph, since this is the case, I shall force myself to forgive you then. In the future, you are not allowed to bully my junior sister Qing`er or I shall not spare you.” Immortal Junyi skipped over all the awkward matters before and smiled while she teased Qin Wentian.

“How would I dare to? It would be wonderful if Qing'er doesn’t bully me.” Qin Wentian shrugged, glancing at Qing'er. When Qing`er saw that her senior sister was okay, her smile grew even more radiant after that.

“Alright, we should leave soon. I’m not really used to so many people in the surroundings staring at me.” Qin Wentian laughed. Only now did they realize that all the spectators who had yet to leave, were staring in their direction. Qin Wentian was simply too dazzling, attracting the attention of others.

Everyone nodded. After that, they all soared into the air and left the area. The spectators glanced at their backs, having a thousand thoughts in their minds. This unrivalled character in the City of Ancient Emperors, would he live long enough to ascend to the very peak of the immortal realms?

Most probably, things wouldn’t be so easy.

Xu Qingyao was among the spectators. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian’s back as she sighed silently in her heart. The Saber-Sword Immortal King was actually Qin Wentian!

All the spectators respectively departed. The experts from the Violet Mountain gathered together, exchanging mutual glances. One of them then spoke, “Master’s orders seem impossible to complete. What should we do?”

“Since he is Qin Wentian, this grudge between him and our master has already been festering for a long time. Since it is impossible for us to kill him in the City of Ancient Emperors, we can only report this information up to master.” A person replied. The others nodded as all of them started to leave the area.

The other spectators also left. Although many people in the city wanted to kill Qin Wentian, none of them truly dared to act.

Qin Wentian and his group came to the peak of an ancient mountain. Many people gathered here, creating a very lively atmosphere.

Qin Wentian glanced at his good friends beside him, feeling gratified in his heart.

“Qin Wentian, this time around you’ve offended most of the major powers. The moment you exit the city, there would definitely be a large number of immortal emperors wanting to kill you.” A maiden from the Southern Phoenix Clan reminded. Back then, Qin Wentian already created a gigantic storm of commotion in the eastern regions. It was only because there were powerful emperors backing him, resulting in the storm of commotion being resolved. But now, even if he had some emperors backing him, their strength would definitely be insufficient. Even if their Southern Phoenix Matriarch stood behind him, it would still be useless.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Senior brother, before this there were many who wished to kill you here. But after your identity was exposed, many people actually prepared to act against sis-in-law to threaten you. After the battle, why didn’t you look for them and take revenge?” Jun Mengchen asked.

“I’ve considered this matter. Since we have already offended them, it would be good if we execute them all, saving ourselves future trouble by weakening the strength of the major powers. However, doing so would surely completely enraged all the major powers and might implicate the innocent people around me. Hence, I decided to spare them for now.” Qin Wentian glanced at his friends around him. The eyes of the others flashed as they sighed in their hearts. At this moment, how could they fail to understand what Qin Wentian was referring to?

He formed many grudges but Qin Wentian still hoped that if his enemies wanted to do something, they would set their targets solely onto him and wouldn’t implicate the people around him. Hence, he decided to spare those people. If not, if Qin Wentian didn't give a damn, he would surely make rivers of blood flow in the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time, it would be unknown how many immortal kings would die.

"It's alright. I didn't make a move against them and at the very least, inside the city, no one else would dare to make a move against you guys." Qin Wentian smiled. "We shall spare them temporarily. If I really die after we leave the city, things can't be helped. But if I can survive the calamity, these people need not dream about surviving any longer."

The expressions of everyone turned solemn, they could sense a sorrow in Qin Wentian's words. Clearly, Qin Wentian himself also understood that the chances of him surviving the incoming calamity was close to nil.

"Senior brother, you will be fine for sure. We still have to conquer the immortal realms together and ascend to the peak." Jun Mengchen spoke. Qin Wentian nodded and smiled, "That's right, we have to do that together."

"Me as well, me as well!" Little Rascal stretched his head out and spoke in a juvenile voice. Qin Wentian directly aimed a slap at him, "If you know things are serious, hurry up and work hard at your cultivation. Stop fooling around and taking advantage of poor innocent females every day or I might feel the itch to cripple your privates."

Little Rascal trembled and leapt towards Qing`er, standing on her shoulder. His little paw then slapped himself reassuring on his chest, "You almost frightened this baobao to death."

"Hahaha…" Everyone started laughing when they saw this comical scene, dulling the worry in their hearts.

Many people then started to silently make a vow in their hearts. They had to grow stronger and not allow Qin Wentian to come to any harm. But when they thought about the major powers of the immortal realms who stood at the peak, they couldn't help but to feel how tiny and inconsequential they were. What they needed now was time!

Chapter 1517: Annihilation of a Race

The City of Ancient Emperors still continued to have different storms of commotion. However, the commotions all failed to exceed the one caused by the battle of the supreme characters standing at the peak.

At that time, all the supreme characters gathered and after the battle, Qin Wentian's name resounded famously through the entire City of Ancient Emperors, even spreading out to the immortal realms, causing the vast majority of people in the immortal realms to know of his name. After that battle, Qin Wentian could be said to be a god in the City of Ancient Emperors. It would be tough for anyone to surpass him after that.

Inside the City of Ancient Emperors, the dao elements caused the strength of many to improve as they achieved a transformation.

Time continued flowing by silently. To the immortal kings of the vast immortal realms, even a hundred years was a time period that could pass in the blink of an eye. A majority of them were stellar martial cultivators who had several thousand years of cultivation history and there were even some who exceeded tens of thousands of years. In addition, most of these people couldn't be considered characters with outstanding talent from the major powers.

Another eight years passed. The City of Ancient Emperors finally produced an immortal emperor at the immortal king dimension. This exceeded the expectations of many people. This man, was actually none other than the reverend who 'died' in the battle against Jiang Zihua back then, the master of Bujie. There were many who witnessed him breaking into the immortal emperor realm as the commotion caused was very large.

Today, boundless buddhic light flashed in the sky, cascading down from the heavens, landing on a desolate area. This light was too dazzling, attracting the attention of countless experts. They saw the reverend that was killed by Jiang Zihua, reviving from the dead. The buddhic light converged together, reforming his body. And an instant later, a wave of energy covered him as he disappeared completely from this dimension.

The laws of the city were very clear. Once one broke through to the emperor realm, they could not stay here any longer.

After Bujie got the news, he was extremely excited. As expected of his master. Seems like the battle against Jiang Zihua, although it looked like Jiang Zihua had won, no one was clear who the ultimate victor was since the reverend entered the immortal emperor realm.

Many experts in the city also felt this way. Seems like the competition for dao elements might very well extend to the emperor realm. It was too early to say who was victorious and who was not.

Several years passed again. The second immortal emperor was born. But this time, the immortal emperor wasn’t one of the supreme characters who stood at the peak. It was a nameless cultivator from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire who wasn’t that famous. He had been stuck at the peak of the immortal king realm for a very long time.

This cause many to have hope in their hearts, there was no need to stare up at those characters at the peak. Their combat prowess might be strong but they might not be able to enter the emperor realm so quickly. For example, Qin Wentian hasn’t even stepped into the peak-phase of the immortal king realm. In fact, he was only at the initial-phase of the peak-stage. But just by observing his cultivation base, would you dare to gauge him as a weakling?

For many experts with supreme combat prowess, they might not even be able to reach the peak-phase of the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. They still needed much time before they had a chance to step into the immortal emperor realm.

More and more immortal emperors appeared. Naturally, more and more extraordinary individuals also appeared. There were even some of these people who wanted to challenge those supreme few standing at the peak.

But as for those supreme few, they had almost disappeared from the vision of the crowd. Maybe, all of them were silently contemplating the radiance from the dao elements, searching for more insights to aid them in breaking through to the immortal emperor realm in the future.

Time flew past. Many people were already unclear how many years it has been since that battle to determine the hegemon who stood at the absolute peak. Right now on an ancient mountain, brilliant sun rays cascaded down, incomparably resplendent.

This place was the cultivation place for the golden sun crows. It belonged to them and nobody dared to take a step onto this mountain.

Everyone, regardless of demons from the desolate mountains or humans from the immortal realms, all knew of their domineering attitudes.

However, today, there was someone who came to this region and that person even stepped into the cultivation grounds of the golden sun crows.

This man was robed in white. He had a lanky figure and a handsome appearance. His long hair flowed down his shoulders, incomparably carefree. His eyes were like the abyss, immeasurably deep.

This figure silently stood beneath the mountain, allowing the waves of heat to gushed towards him. He simply stood with his hands behind his back and calmly regarded everything before him, as though he was waiting to see something.

“Who?” At this moment, a resplendent light flashed as the temperature instantly elevated. A terrifying greater demon appeared, bathed in flames and there seemed to be a giant sun behind his back. His body gleamed golden, it was unknown how strong his defense was.

“It’s you!” After he saw that man, his lofty eyes flashed with a terrifying killing intent as sun flames erupted forth from his eyes, wanting to incinerate this person.

The young man in white continued standing there, his immeasurably deep eyes calmly regarding everything. In this instant, a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes, as a spiral could be seen within. His eyes no longer seemed like eyes, but was like the cycle of samsara, the reincarnation of an entire world. With just a glance, people who looked at him would sink within, unable to extricate themselves.

The sun flames in the eyes of the demon gradually ceased, turning dull and lusterless. After that, it was like he encountered something extremely terrifying. His eyes were suddenly filled with fear as he started trembling madly. His wings opened up as he sought to flee, creating thunderous sounds in the air. The body of the golden crow that was bathed in flames, haphazardly flew about, smashing himself into a mountain, clearly in a state of panic.

The crow let out screams of misery, creating a huge scene. Numerous other golden sun crows appeared, staring with shock at their clansman.

“What are you doing? Stop now!” One of the crows roared, speaking in their language. However, that golden sun crow continued rushing into mountains, injuring himself heavily. Finally, amidst the screams of misery, his wings were finally torn apart. He could no longer control the flames around his body and his entire being began to be incinerated. A few moments later, he exploded, turning into a shower of flames and blood.

The other demons from the golden sun race stared dumbfoundedly at this sight. They completely had no idea why this happened.

A moment later, they seemed to have sensed something and turned their gazes towards a direction, staring at the young man in white. An instant later, their killing intent all erupt forth.

“You are the one who did that?” A demon coldly asked. With a flash of his silhouette, he directly appeared before the white-robed young man.

“That year, we didn’t hunt you down after you killed some of our clansman. You actually still dare to return here?”

“KILL!” Numerous golden sun crows reverted to their true forms, floating in the air. All of them unleashed their law domains, combining the effect, enveloping the young man in white. However, he still seemed as calm as ever, standing there with his hands behind his back. His samsara-like eyes continued spinning, staring at these greater demons.

In an instant, many of the crows trembled. A moment later, the look in their eyes changed, losing their spirit and luster. Their expressions were all different. It was like each of these golden sun crows was currently experiencing a different sight.

However, the ending was the same for most. As long as their cultivation base wasn't at the peak-stage, they would instantly fall within the illusion and descend into madness, even starting to slaughter their companions in an incomparably violent manner. They had completely forgotten about who they were and their allegiance. Only madness remained in their minds.

What was more terrifying was that none of them knew that they had already lost all sanity.

Only the strongest among them was still struggling bitterly, their bodies trembling violently. One of the peak-phase peak-stage powerful golden sun crows could still maintain the clearness of his mind. He glanced at the slaughter around him as he roared in rage, wanting to wake his clansman from the madness. However, it was useless no matter what he did.

"What did you do to them?" That powerful greater demon howled madly.

The young man was as though he didn't hear the question. He looked at the demon, "Now, do you guys feel regret for killing her?"

"I have no idea what happened. Quickly stop what you are doing!" This peak-stage demon king roared.

"You have no idea?" The look on the young man's face was as calm as ever. So calm that it was terrifying.

"You have no idea. But after you demons learned of it, not one of you regretted your actions and continued hunting her down. Since this is the case, let the golden sun race vanish from the City of Ancient Emperors today, and vanish from the immortal realms in the future." The young man calmly spoke, like he was speaking of a very insignificant matter. His tone was so emotionless, so terrifying.

"Bzz~" His eyes turned even more terrifying. Those peak-stage demon kings also started to descend to madness. And finally, the peak-phase peak-stage crow conversing with him could no longer control himself. He saw a different scene in his mind, and each of the things he experienced in his mind felt so incomparably real.

He didn't experience too much because his life was ended by a silver spear that pierced through his head.

The white-robed young man then walked passed the corpse, he didn't linger nor look back. There were still other golden crows that were struggling bitterly, still alive. However, their fates were already sealed.

He climbed to the peak of the mountain. Over here, that supreme greater demon, the golden sun crow who once issued the invitation for all supreme characters at the peak to gather, was cultivating here. The eyes of the golden sun crow snapped open, revealing a towering killing intent, causing people who were extremely far away to clearly feel it. Countless people stared in the direction of the mountain, wondering what was happening there.

Many experts rushed here, as waves of emotions rose in their hearts. Finally, did someone challenge one of the supreme experts standing at the peak?

Not too long after, the violent intense energy waves dissipated. When the first of the crowd arrived here. His body trembled violently as he stared at the surroundings in disbelief.

He inclined his head, only to see a young man in white slowly walking away, exuding a sense of extreme carefreeness.

That person shuddered. After the white-robed young man departed, he directly rushed up to the peak of the mountain. The sun flames have already ceased, and when he arrived, his body trembled even more intensely as his legs grew soft.

Before his eyes, that supreme golden sun crow who once stood at the peak, laid on the ground helplessly. The head of the golden sun crow was cut off and tossed to a corner. His eyes were still wide open, as he died with an intense grievance!

Chapter 1518: The Dao You Cultivate Becoming a Dao Element

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the sun gold race was completely wiped out.

In fact, even that supreme existence died. The fire burning at the peak of the sun mountains ceased, it would never light up again.

Today, countless experts appeared at the peak of the sun mountain. When they saw the headless corpse of the gigantic body of the supreme gold sun crow, all of them felt a shock from the depths of their soul.

This, was the City of Ancient Emperors. This was the brand new era? With the rise of geniuses, elites among them would definitely be born. And for those who rose up, they were destined to trample upon the bones of others? How many supreme characters would share the fate of the golden sun crow? Being beheaded as his blood flowed down the mountain, dying the mountain path a bright golden.

This might very well be one of the best eras, but it would also be one of the cruelest ones. Even if you are a legendary character, you might have a high chance to fall.

In the past, the Yama King was already an example. Now, the supreme demon from the sun gold race has died. In the future, would it be the current number one in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian? Can he escape this calamity?

Who, would be able to tell for sure?

This tyrannical race of greater demons from the desolate mountains was completely annihilated in the span of a single day. Even the supreme greater demon with the most outstanding talent among them, was buried in the City of Ancient Emperors.

This news soon swept through the City of Ancient Emperors, shocking countless experts.

After Qin Wentian, another name circulated around. Everyone knew of this name. This man was also from the immortal realms but he wasn’t from any of the major powers. This man was an unaffiliated cultivator and had followed his master in cultivation. However, his master died in the hands of the golden sun crows. The fruit of the karma of back then, was finally sown.

Hua Taixu became a character on par with Qin Wentian in the span of a single day.

After the news of the gold sun race being completely exterminated, the other demons from the desolate mountains no longer dared to act so domineeringly in the City of Ancient Emperors. They were much more restrained in their behavior and no longer dared to kill humans so easily.

That year in the past, Qin Wentian defeated all the supreme greater demons. Today, Hua Taixu annihilated an entire race. These were like warnings to them, telling them that the humans of the immortal realms might be so powerful that they couldn't afford to antagonize them.

After learning of the news, Qin Wentian also felt shocked in his heart. Back then, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King took Hua Taixu as her disciple. At that time, to them all, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King was a high up and lofty existence. Never did he expect that she would eventually fall in love with Hua Taixu and would die in the City of Ancient Emperors. Her death clearly caused a great impact to Hua Taixu. For revenge, he annihilated an entire race. How imposing was that?

Today, on a huge rock of a certain mountain. Two humans sat facing each other, chatting as they drank wine.

One of them, although his aura was retracted, his eyes glowed with spirit. This person was Qin Wentian.

As for the other, he was dressed in white and had a very handsome appearance. His eyes were like the starry sky and this man was none other than the Grand Apostle of the Apostle Devil Hall.

"Qin Wentian, do you know that now, in the City of Ancient Emperors, everyone is comparing you with Hua Taixu as equals." The apostle laughed. The two of them seemed to be old friends, and were extremely casual.

They truly could be considered friends. During these years when Qin Wentian was cultivating here, the apostle would frequent here to chat and drink with him. They were long familiar with each other.

"Hua Taixu is naturally worthy, since he could annihilate an entire race of demons, including a supreme character at the peak. Even if the people of the city placed him above me, there's nothing strange about it." Qin Wentian laughed, he didn't really care for this at all. This was just illusory fame, what he wanted was true strength to deal with the incoming calamity.

"You are too humble. If my judgement isn't wrong, you should only be at the initial-phase of the peak-stage during the battle back then. Now, your cultivation has already reach the late-phase and your strength is incomparable to the past. If you can turn back time, that supreme golden sun crow most probably wouldn't even be able to withstand a single strike from you. If you personally act, you could also easily annihilate an entire race of demons." The apostle laughed.

"So what about it? You should know how many major powers I have offended. As long as I exit the city, I have to worry about my life. Right now, are the people of the city not discussing how long I can live for?" Qin Wentian smiled, as though he wasn't talking about himself.

“Calamities are determined by the heavens. If time can reverse and you know that your identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King would be exposed. Would you offend less people?” The apostle asked.

“No.” Qin Wentian shook his head, there was no need even for him to contemplate the question. He long had an answer. The Paragon Sword Sect, the Skymist Immortal Empire, Zi Daolong and the rest all wanted his life. Even if he used his original identity to deal with them, he definitely wouldn’t have shown mercy as well. As for the Yama King of Senluo, he wanted him to kneel in apology and become his follower. Between the two of them, one had to die for sure, let alone for the fact that he also needed the boost in emperor’s fate. With regards to killing the demons of the three races, the demons started this by making a move on Qing`er and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Undoubtedly, this also made it so that between him and Jia Huangtian, only one could survive.

Everything, even if time was reversed, there would be no changes. Humans living in the immortal realms have no choice but to follow what fate dictates. Many things would always be out of your expectations. He had no regrets.

The apostle laughed after he heard Qin Wentian’s words. He lifted his wine cup and took a drink. “Hence, we shouldn’t dwell on matters of the past but should face what is going to happen in the future. One day, when you have no paths left to you, there’s still a place you can head to.”

Qin Wentian stared at him as he laughed, “The devil mountain?”

“That’s precisely it.” The apostle nodded. “You’ve obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Although your current strength isn’t strong enough, but you should already be powerful enough to obtain the recognition from all the supreme devil halls. Although there might be some who outcast you due to your identity as an immortal realm cultivator, you needn’t care about them. From a certain perspective, since you obtained the Myriad Devil Sovereign’s inheritance, you are already considered his successor. The devil cultivators wouldn’t take the initiative to make a move against you. If you head to the devil mountain, no one in the immortal realms would dare to barge into the Myriad Devil Islands to hunt you down.”

“This is really a good suggestion.” Qin Wentian laughed. The immortal emperors of the immortal realms didn’t dare to enter the Myriad Devil Islands. Even though the era has changed, those immortal emperors most probably still wouldn’t dare to do so.

The apostle inclined his head, staring at the light cascading down from the air. He smiled, “Seems like you really plan not to accept the inheritances of any dao elements.”

“If I accept the inheritance of a dao element, I would be bound by the City of Ancient Emperors. Let alone the fact that even now, I still don’t fully understand what the dao elements entail. If I accept it, I might regret the consequences.” Qin Wentian inclined his head and calmly replied.

“That’s fine as well. The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign by itself should already surpass these dao elements.” The apostle laughed. Qin Wentian nodded. The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign was terrifying indeed. All devils had to submit before him. It was able to subdue all cultivators of the devil-path. But as to how strong it is exactly, he still had no idea now.

He also didn't know how strong the inheritances of the dao elements are. Hence, he couldn't make a good comparison.

"Let's not talk about this. Given your current cultivation base, I believe you shouldn't be too far from the immortal emperor realm. Do you have any insights?" The apostle asked again.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "The emperor realm is still extremely mysterious to me. I don't think it would be so easy for me to break through."

"It isn't that profound. After all, the king and emperor realm can be considered as one great realm. There isn't any qualitative evolution involved. It shouldn't be too hard to break through. Given your talent, when your cultivation level reaches the peak, things should flow naturally for you." The apostle seemed extremely confident in Qin Wentian.

From Celestial Phenomenon to Immortal-Foundation, that can be considered a qualitative evolution. Law energy would be birthed, as their immortal-foundations were established. From immortal-foundation to the immortal king realm, that is also a qualitative evolution. One's law energy would be saturated to the point where a body of laws is formed, they would also have access to more power, easily consolidating their law domains. However, in comparison, the immortal king level and immortal emperor level, are actually considered the same realm. It was just that immortal emperors had power far above immortal kings because they could form resonances with their astral constellations, borrowing the pure force of laws to infuse their bodies.

Although their strength would explosively increase, there was no change to the base. Hence, it cannot be considered a qualitative evolution.

"Let's hope so." Qin Wentian stared up at the sky.

The apostle glanced at him. He stood up and laughed, "People say that emperors are the masters and immortal kings are slaves to them. Although they belong to the same realm, the distance between them is immeasurable. But even so, I really want to see if you can slay immortal emperors while you are at the immortal king realm, given how extraordinary your combat prowess is."

"Emperors can resonate with their astral constellations in the nine heavenly layers. The amount of law energy they have access to is far superior to immortal kings. How difficult must it be for an immortal king to kill an immortal emperor." A gleam of sharpness flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"It's difficult, but it doesn't mean that there's no hope. You yourself, are clearly hope itself." The apostle laughed. After that, his silhouette flashed as he directly soared into the air, departing the area. His voice drifted over with the wind, “Let alone the fact that since you know the basic abilities of immortal emperors, why don’t you try to comprehend some unique energy that can counter emperors?”

Qin Wentian glanced at the vanished figure. He then turned his glance to the light cascading down from the dao element in the sky. Qin Wentian soared into the air and directly basked himself in the radiance of the dao element. However, he didn’t accept the energy into his body and didn’t cultivate it. He merely quietly stood there, sensing it silently.

Below him, Qing`er appeared at the place where he was at earlier. She inclined her head and stared at his figure in the air. How handsome was Qin Wentian now? He was extremely dazzling and despite the resplendent radiance of the dao element, it wasn’t able to seize away the light belonging to Qin Wentian.

“Today, the radiance of the dao elements shine down on you. Who knows, there may come a time in the future where the dao you cultivate becomes a dao element.” Qing`er smiled sweetly as she murmured.

Chapter 1519: Facing the Calamity in his Stead

Qin Wentian just quietly cultivated in the City of Ancient Emperors, he had no idea of the commotion he caused in the external world.

Although everything happened inside the city, there always had been an unbreakable connection between the city and the external world. This was especially so after Qin Wentian's identity was exposed. How could his enemies spare him? The experts in the city instantly headed back to report to the immortal emperors.

Gradually, Qin Wentian's name resounded out not only in the City of Ancient Emperors solely.

In fact, even in the emperor-dimension of the city, a huge commotion was created as well.

Many emperors in the City of Ancient Emperors encountered attacks because the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were within that group. Finally, they were forced to exit and return to the immortal realms.

However, things weren't at an end yet. Voices appeared in the immortal realms saying that Qin Wentian might keep hiding in the City of Ancient Emperors and refuse to exit. If one wanted to kill Qin Wentian, they had to start by acting against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Of course, the main point was to act against the Evergreen Immortal Empire because everyone knew that the woman Qin Wentian loved, was none other than Evergreen Qing`er.

Because of such voices, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had no choice but to disband. This was a helpless gesture for them. If the major powers really ganged up on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they would definitely be completely annihilated. They could only temporarily choose to disband.

Hence, the once the Thirteen Prefectures of Eastern Sage, entered an era where there was no one governing it. Countless experts contended against each other for power daily, plundering cultivation resources. After all, the strongest elites were all in the City of Ancient Emperors. This made it so that those second-tier third-tier experts, had a chance to do whatever they wanted.

However, although the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect could choose to disband, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was simply too vast and their foundations were already stable long ago. It wasn't so easy for them to disband just like that. Finally, the Evergreen Empire encountered attacks from experts of many major powers. There were even many emperors joining in, the ones leading the charge were none other than the other emperors of the eastern regions who participated in the war many years ago.

How could the Skymist Immortal Empire, Paragon Sword Sect, Taihua Immortal Dynasty, miss out on this godsent opportunity? They joined forces with those major powers who viewed Qin Wentian with hatred. The Senluo Immortal Empire, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, and even emperors from the three demon races. The

Evergreen Immortal Empire sent out an order for all the experts to come back and guard the empire. The situation could be ignited with a single spark, the atmosphere was incomparably tense.

And this was because many emperors were still in the City of Ancient Emperors and have yet to return. If not, the commotion would definitely be even larger. But even so, just this already caused the Evergreen Immortal Empire to feel an impending sense of doom.

Finally, these experts launched their attack. They slaughtered many experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire and captured many important characters from the Evergreen Empire as hostages. Among them, the younger sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Changping as well as her husband, the Crimson-Eye Marquis, were both captured.

And this was even after the major powers showed mercy. Many major powers in the eastern regions wanted the Evergreen Immortal Empire to disappear. However, there were many powers from the other regions who only wanted Qin Wentian and didn't wish to complicate things. Hence, they did this to give the Evergreen Immortal Empire pressure, wanting them to give Qing'er up. Everyone in the immortal realms knew about the love between Evergreen Qing'er and Qin Wentian. As long as they captured Qing`er, Qin Wentian would definitely show up.

Right now, they wanted to use the hostages as an exchange.

However, how could the Evergreen Immortal Emperor hand out the daughter he doted upon the most? In fact, he didn't even send anyone to notify Qing`er, wanting to bear this burden alone. He would rather fight to the death than to implicate his daughter.

However, given how large this matter was, news of it would definitely still reach the City of Ancient Emperors. Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't send anyone to inform Qing'er and even wanted to hide this from her, Qing'er eventually learned of this from other sources.

Not only did Qing`er know about this, those from the Matriarch Ji's sect and the Southern Phoenix Clan also knew about this.

Right now, they were all gathered together. The experts from the Matriarch Ji's sect stared at Qing'er and spoke, "Junior sister Qing'er, senior Evergreen clearly wants you to stay here away from danger. You must not do any silly things and throw yourself into the net to be captured."

"My empire is in danger, my father doesn't wish to implicate me but how can I allow the empire he built to die just like that? Let alone, my aunt was also captured by them." Qing`er spoke in a light voice, her tone filled with hints of sorrow. Back then when Qin Wentian's identity was exposed, she already had a strong feeling of unease. She didn't expect everything to come so fast. They didn't wish to wait for Qin Wentian to exit the city and directly acted against the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They wanted her to go to them, exchange for the hostages and used her to threaten Qin Wentian.

"But Qing`er, you should know that the person they want isn't you. They want Qin Wentian. By going, you wouldn't change anything. They wouldn't stop their attacks either."

"That's right junior sister. You must not go over."

The people from Matriarch Ji's sect persuaded. A look of sorrow was in Qing`er's eyes. She turned her head and stared at the horizons. Over there, boundless radiance could be seen cascading downwards onto a magnificent figure. Qin Wentian was sitting there cross-legged, immersed in his cultivation.

He has already cultivated for many years and he seemed to be in the midst of gaining an insight, and was in a completely immersed state.

Staring at that figure, Qing`er smiled radiantly. In this life, she has already become his woman and had no more regrets. It was just that she would no longer be able to see him ascend to the peak of the immortal realms.

As she smiled, a translucent tear rolled down her face. How beautiful was that? This scene caused all the experts from the Matriarch Ji's sect to be touched. They mutually exchanged glances and voice transmissions, "What's junior sister planning?"

"That teardrop, it seems that she has come to a decision, but I wonder what it is."

"Fellow sisters, can you all promise Qing'er one thing?" Qing'er glanced at all of them.

"Qing`er, please speak."

"After I leave, don't tell him about this matter, don't disrupt his cultivation. Just treat it as though nothing has happened. If he asks about me, tell him that I returned to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to take a look." Qing`er spoke.

"No way!"

"Qing`er, tell us what are you planning to do exactly?"

Everyone decisively rejected.

"Fellow sisters, take it as Qing'er is begging you all." Qing'er seriously spoke. The hearts of everyone trembled, staring at her beautiful countenance as their hearts stirred.

"You want to give your life in place of him? But what can you accomplish with that? Those people would never spare him. After he learns about it, do you think he wouldn't go and look for you?" Immortal King Junyi agitatedly spoke. They all could faintly sense that Qing`er was determined to die. She might very well be sending herself to death.

"Senior sister, you have no idea how tough it is for him to climb up all the way here. His origins are from a particle world, and he had to climb up step by step. I know all of his experiences and you guys should already have seen his talent. Now, he is already unrivalled in the City of Ancient Emperors, and in the future, he would definitely be unrivalled in the immortal emperor realm. He is destined to stand at the peak. I shall take his place and face this calamity in his stead." Qing`er smiled.

"I shall make the appropriate arrangements. If I die, the major powers wouldn't be able to use me to threaten him. He will definitely avenge me. He also wouldn't go recklessly to give up his life. As long as he is alive, there is hope."

Qing`er understood Qin Wentian too well. She knew that if she was alive, Qin Wentian would definitely go and save her even if he were to die. But if she died and told her fellow sisters to get Qin Wentian to take revenge for her, there would be many other implications and Qin Wentian wouldn't recklessly court death. After all, there was still Qingcheng in his heart.

All the maidens stared at Qing'er. Usually, Qing'er wasn't a woman of many words, treating her words like gold. But now, they actually discovered how witty and sensitive she was. She had already seen through Qin Wentian's thought process and even thought of a method to deal with the aftermath after she dies.

"No…" They shook their heads. They had no way to accept this. No matter how outstanding Qin Wentian's talent was, to them, Qing'er was still the person closest to them. They didn't want to see Qing'er dealing with the calamity in his stead. Definitely not.

"Senior sisters, listen to me." Qing'er smiled at the maidens here as she continued gently, "I'm already his woman. His matters are my matters, this is a very ordinary concept. If he dies, I shall die together with him. But if I die, he would definitely take revenge and wouldn't die so needlessly. Do you all want to see us both dying, or would you allow Qing'er to protect the life of the man I love?"

The hearts of the maidens here trembled violently. They stared dumbfoundedly at Qing'er, only to see her still smiling at them. Their hearts were shaking tumultuously, but what else could they say when Qing'er already put it like this?

"Senior sister, I will stay here for one more day. Can you guys send me out tomorrow?" Qing`er smiled. After that, she turned around and walked to that giant rock and sat there. She inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian who was cultivating in the air. How peaceful did he seem? How handsome did he look?

She simply sat there and looked at him as the memories between them started to appear once again in her mind.

She even recalled the time when they first met. She was beside her master, Fairy Qingmei, and met the young Qin wentian who roamed around to temper himself. After that, her master told her to guard him. And this task, continued on for many years.

She also remembered that for the sake of Mo Qingcheng, he dragged the demon sword for ten thousand miles and cleaved the Pill Emperor Hall into two. For love, he didn't mind giving his life.

She also thought of how she felt when he finally confessed and told her to wait for him, before she left the particle world.

As she recalled all these memories, her beautiful eyes that were staring at that figure, turned wet as tears flowed once more. However, she was still smiling, and her smile was exceedingly beautiful.

This life, has already been very perfect. If she could die in his stead, that could also be considered a perfect ending. For him, she was willing to give her life.

She had no more regrets in this life. If there really is a next life, she was still willing to be his wife.

She only hoped that they wouldn't have to suffer too much in the next life and wished to meet him as early as possible. If there really is one, she would tell him she loved him at the earliest opportunity and get married with him as soon as possible, spending as much time as she could together, making everyone in the world envy them!

Chapter 1520: Evergreen's Anger

Qing`er left. She silently departed the City of Ancient Emperors. Just like what she had said, no one told Qin Wentian who was still in the midst of his cultivation.

Qin Wentian was still cultivating and had no idea what was happening in the external world. At this moment, at the location below where he was cultivating, a maiden quietly stood there. She had a beautiful face and an extraordinary aura but she wasn't Qing`er. This maiden was Nanfeng Yunxi instead.

She knew that Qing'er left and she also knew the reason why. As a woman, she naturally could understand Qing'er's feelings. She was extremely moved in her heart. No wonder Qin Wentian would love Qing`er so deeply. Their love should have already transcended life itself.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes were misty, shining with tears. She stared at the figure in the air but at the end, she didn't say anything as she turned about quietly and left. Maybe, she respected Qing`er's choice. Or maybe, she didn't wish for Qin Wentian to die.

But, what will happen if he learned the truth one day?

Qin Wentian was still in the state of immersion. He contemplated the energy from the dao element but wasn't willing to accept the inheritance. He did this for the spatial dao element, the world dao element, and he cultivated them using a dreamscape, perfecting his own abilities.

Inside the dreamscape, Qin Wentian stood in an illusory world with all seven of his astral souls manifested out before him. The astral souls expanded, forming constellations while he stood in the center of them all. A vast sword qi river surrounded them, with the sword law-attribute and his other laws fused within.

With an intent of his will, the river started churning, breaking through the void, causing this entire illusory world to tremble. Sword qi ran rampant, containing boundless strength that could suppress and destroy everything. Each strand of sword intent was like a river filled with the infusion of many kinds of law attributes, capable of tyrannically powerful attacks.

With a wave of his hand, his constellations transformed again and again. This time, they became the forms of humans. Numerous divinity-like figures descended from the sky, all of them golden in color. Sometimes, they would also take on devil form, constructing a body of darkness, manifesting numerous devils in the area around him.

"Go!" Qin Wentian spoke. In an instant, the devils all launched their attacks, forming devil-god palm strikes that shot through the space, engulfing the entire world.

"Right now, I still can't fathom the mysteries of being able to resonate with one's constellation. I wonder how strong my attacks are now." Qin Wentian mumbled in his heart as he continued to cultivate and perfect his abilities.

...

In the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empeire, Qing`er had returned. She returned via a teleportation array. She went to Matriarch Ji's headquarters first before coming back. If not, there would be no way for her to enter from the outside, given the enemies surrounding their empire now.

The instant Qing'er returned, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor directly appeared and brought her into his emperor palace by stepping through the void. He roared at Qing'er, "WHO TOLD YOU THAT YOU CAN RETURN?"

Qing'er has never once seen her father acting in this manner towards her. This was the first time. When she saw his furrowed brows and the anger on his face, Qing'er didn't know what to say. She could only lower her head in silence.

"Leave here immediately. Return to the City of Ancient Emperors." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor snarled in rage. Qing`er shook her head, "Since I have returned, I will not leave."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's countenance turned unsightly. He stared at the daughter he doted on the most. He wanted to vent his anger but he didn't know what to say. Finally, he asked, "Where is he? He allowed you to come back here alone?"

"He doesn't know about this, I didn't tell him. During these years, he has been in closed-door seclusion. No one can disturb him, and I won't allow anyone to do so." Qing`er lifted her head, her beautiful eyes filled with stubbornness, as she looked at her father.

"I truly have a great daughter." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke as he trembled. "You want to use your life to exchange for his? Did you consider about me? About our Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

What sort of character was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? He instantly discerned Qing`er's intentions. By not telling Qin Wentian, what did it mean by her returning alone? Was there even a need to ask?

"Precisely because I've considered about you, my father, as well as our empire, I decided to return." Qing`er inclined her head and seriously looked at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She continued stubbornly, "The Evergreen Immortal Empire is in danger now. As your daughter, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I have a responsibility to uphold. Even if I die, I would have no regrets. This is what I ought to do. However, I cannot let him die. I shall account for all his debts."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at his beloved daughter as he sighed with sorrow in his heart, wanting to ask the most profound question of all time. What exactly is love?

"Oh? You are willing to give up your life because you don't want to implicate him. Even if the Evergreen Immortal Empire is eradicated, you also want him to live on. Right?" The Evergreen Immortal Empire sighed. Qing`er's eyes turned slightly red, flickering with guilt. But she still nodded resolutely, "I'm willing to die for our empire with no regrets. Father, if I die, you have to live on."

"What is he worth exactly? Is he really qualified to make my daughter do this for him?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't know what to feel in his heart. Even though Qin Wentian was outstanding, he naturally still doted on his daughter the most. This was his most beloved daughter. But now, his daughter wanted to use her life in exchange for his.

"He is worth it. Because, he is the man I love. Because, he is the son-in-law of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." Qing`er smiled sweetly. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned around, closing his eyes. It was unknown what he was thinking about.

"Father, don't send me away. Even if you forcefully do so, Qing'er would really be a sinner if something happens to our empire. I would still take responsibility then." Qing'er seemed to have guessed her father's thoughts. She decisively spoke, but the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't move. He continued closing his eyes in silence. However, he understood that since his daughter was already determined to do this, there was no way for him to change her mind any longer.

"Father, just hand me over to them." Qing`er spoke lightly.

"And you will commit suicide after that, as death ends all troubles, stopping them from using you to threaten Qin Wentian?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor opened his eyes and laughed. "Qing`er, you are so naive."

"Your daughter is unfilial." Qing`er lowered her head.

"You are indeed unfilial." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned back and looked at Qing`er. "But even if you are unfilial, you are still my daughter. For my daughters, no matter how unfilial they are, I will never hand them over. Even if I die, I won't go down without a fight."

"Father..." Qing`er had a pleading expression on her face.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned and waved his hand. A moment later, a formless energy gushed into Qing`er, sealing her strength completely. He then spoke, "Come in."

As the sound of his voice faded, two serving girls entered.

"Take good care of her. Do not let her out of your sight, even for an instant." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor quietly spoke. After that, he flicked his sleeves and departed. Qing`er stared at the departing back of her father as tears once again flowed down her face.

Even if she was unfilial, she is still the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Even if he had to die, he would go down fighting.

...

In the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, in a random location, there were many extraordinary experts gathered here. They were all from different major powers and terrifying auras could be felt from each of them.

"There seemed to be some commotion in the imperial palace. The daughter of Evergreen, Evergreen Qing`er, might have returned." At this moment, a person spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone else to flash.

"Is this news accurate?"

"Let's prepare to launch an attack, we will learn the truth sooner or later." The Skymist Immortal Empire suggested, in an extremely domineering manner. They were the major powers from the eastern regions. They were the ones who wished for war the most, wanting to eradicate the Evergreen Immortal Empire completely. Hence, he came here personally.

Just as he was speaking, his expression suddenly drastically changed, becoming extremely unsightly, even ashen.

"Skymist, what's going on?" There were people who asked as they stared at him.

"Evergreen has gone mad." The Skymist Immortal Emperor angrily spoke. He stood up, as a violent aura gushed forth frenziedly.

"What has happened exactly?" The Paragon Sword Emperor asked.

"The White Emperor is in the royal palace of my Skymist Immortal Empire." The Skymist Immortal Emperor grimly spoke, his expression cold to the extreme.

"The mysterious White Emperor actually left the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

"Is he staking it all on a single throw? However, the Skymist Immortal Empire, there should be enough protectors in your empire, right? Why would you fear a single White Emperor?" The Paragon Sword Emperor asked.

"The White Emperor has broken through to the peak-stage…" The words of the Skymist Immortal Emperor caused the hearts of everyone to tremble.

If he is at the peak-stage, the Skymist Immortal Empire might really not be able to endure such attacks. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was betting it all on this. They actually sent out a peak-stage immortal emperor to attack the Skymist Immortal Empire.

At this instant, the expressions of the Paragon Sword Emperor and the Taihua Immortal Emperor, both also turned unsightly. Their empires were also in the eastern regions. If the White Emperor wanted to attack, their empires would all be his prime targets. The fact that the White Emperor has entered the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, was a calamity to them.

"What should we do?" The Skymist Immortal Empire glanced at the people in the surroundings. The immortal emperors from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and the Senluo Immortal Empire glanced at him. Seems like the major powers of the eastern regions were limited in their power, they actually didn't have enough strength to protect their roots in the case of an attack.

At this moment, a powerful immortal sense suddenly bore down upon all of them. Everyone inclined their heads, they could clearly sense the existence of this immortal sense.

"It's Evergreen."

"Evergreen, get the White Emperor to stop!" The Skymist Immortal Emperor roared in rage.

"Are you afraid now? When you attacked my empire, did you not do so willingly and happily? I'm now warning all of you that if any of you dares to attack my Evergreen Immortal Empire again, I shall spare no expense and duke it all out, staking my life itself. You guys best make sure to kill me then. If I manage to escape, I shall join the White Emperor and enact our revenge one by one on your empires. Let's hope you guys can endure the acts of our revenge. I sincerely hope you all can protect the lives of your clans well."

The cold voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor rang out, containing no emotions as he directly threatened the immortal emperors here. Since things have reached this state, it actually caused him to have no more apprehensions!

Chapter 1521: Conveying a Message

The immortal emperors here all had unsightly expressions on their faces. The Skymist Immortal Empire replied, "Evergreen, I will leave the battlefield now, leaving your empire. Tell the White Emperor to stop."

The White Emperor has broken through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, no one in the Skymist Immortal Empire was capable of contending against him. This battle might even cause the power level of the entire Skymist Immortal Empire to decline. Why did the Skymist Immortal Emperor want to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire so badly? It was merely because of benefits. But if in pursuit of such benefits caused his own empire to be destroyed, even if he annihilated the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he wouldn't be the one having the last laugh.

Don't take the alliance between these powers seriously. Now, the immortal realms are in a state of unprecedented chaos and each major power was scheming and plotting to get ahead. Alliances could be dissolved in the blink of an eye. If his Skymist Immortal Empire really declined, the next immortal empire to be destroyed might very well be it.

"Now you want to retreat to get the White Emperor to stop? After you return and things stabilize, you want to invade my empire again?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. "Everything has long been destined. Since you already took the step to show your commitment in destroying my Evergreen Immortal Empire. Let things escalate up then, we won't stop until one of us dies. In addition, I will get the White Emperor to capture the members of your clan. If any of my people have any casualties, they shall perish together."

As the sound of his voice faded, the immortal sense of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor dissipated. The anger of the Skymist Immortal Emperor towered up into the sky.

The other immortal emperors exchanged glances of dismay. This time, they have pushed the Evergreen Immortal Emperor too much. His daughter, Evergreen Qing`er, must have returned and was prepared for death. However, she might have been forcefully imprisoned by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He was already determined to spare no expense to wage war. This point, from him sending the White Emperor out to deal with the Skymist Immortal Empire, we can already see that Evergreen is prepared for a situation where both the fish dies and the net breaks.

"Everyone, let's hasten and attack the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. We must capture Evergreen Qing'er and kill Evergreen himself to prevent all sources of future trouble. After that, we will use Evergreen Qing'er to threaten Qin Wentian, forcing him to show himself." The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke.

Everyone murmured when they heard that, not directly replying to him. This caused the heart of the Skymist Immortal Emperor to sink. "Why is no one talking?"

"Evergreen has already decided to make sure both the net breaks and the fish dies. You should have heard his words earlier. If we fail to kill him, we will have to suffer the acts of revenge jointly by him and the White Emperor.

Our descendants will definitely be annihilated. In order to protect them, shouldn't we reconsider our plans? Let's wait for all the other emperors to return from the City of Ancient Emperors before we proceed with destroying the Evergreen Immortal Empire. At that time, we can capture Evergreen easily and force the White Emperor to show himself. We have to kill them both or there would be endless trouble." An immortal emperor spoke.

"That's right. Evergreen has already gone crazy. We won't join in for now. Everyone better make sure your preparations are done. We have to kill Qin Wentian eventually as well. But I didn't expect that Evergreen would go crazy for the sake of a daughter. Why doesn't he just simply hand over Qin Wentian?" Another immortal emperor coldly asked. Their purpose was different from the Skymist Immortal Emperor. They only wanted to kill Qin Wentian. And now, since they had no confidence to crush the Evergreen Immortal Empire completely, it's best that they didn't push the Evergreen Immortal Emperor past his final line of sanity.

Everyone had their own plots and plans.

"Maybe Qin Wentian still has no idea about this. I will send someone to the City of Ancient Emperors to find out more. If Qin Wentian doesn't know about this, I will tell my man to convey that the Evergreen Immortal Empire is already surrounded and Evergreen Qing`er might die anytime. I don't believe he would still not come out after that. If he really doesn't come, we will inform Evergreen about this. If he knew that his son-in-law acts like this, I believe Evergreen wouldn't fight for this son-in-law any longer."

"That's right, in that case, I will bid farewell first. Everyone, let's keep in contact." The Paragon Sword Emperor instantly stepped out and retreated with a flash. The Taihua Immortal Emperor similarly bid his farewell and left with great speed.

Everyone naturally understood what they were worried about. Their empires were also located in the eastern regions. Since the White Emperor could attack the Skymist Immortal Empire, he could also easily attack their territories.

"Bastards!" The Skymist Immortal Emperor cursed in his heart, his eyes turning red. Nobody cared about his suggestion to immediately attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Everyone only cared about their own territories. If he attacked alone, the others might not reinforce him. To them, it would be best if both the Evergreen and Skymist Immortal Empires fell.

After several days, a huge commotion shook the eastern regions, as everyone in the immortal realms focused their attention there.

The White Emperor entered the peak-stage and the Skymist Immortal Empire was destroyed in the span of a single day. Their capital was razed to the ground, with countless dead and even more injured. It was unknown how many experts fell in the battle, and there were even immortal emperors who died. The powerful Skymist Immortal Empire declined so overwhelmingly much in the span of a single day. Only those experts out there tempering themselves and the Skymist Immortal Emperor, as well as a few other more powerful ones, managed to escape this calamity.

When this news circulated out, many people felt incomparably shocked. Was this the fury of the Evergreen Immortal Empire? The Skymist Immortal Empire formed an alliance to surround the Evergreen Immortal Empire and they suffered the most terrible consequences for it.

However after that, the White Emperor vanished completely, there were no other movements from him. Everyone could easily guess his intentions. The White Emperor would be in the shadows, striking fear in the hearts of the Paragon Sword Sect and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty. They wouldn't dare to attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire any more. But, if the White Emperor somehow dies, they would definitely continue to collaborate with the Skymist Immortal Empire and spared no expense to attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

What made people surprised was that the Skymist Immortal Emperor didn't do much. He didn't directly seek revenge. Everyone mused at how patient he was, even able to endure such a thing. However, they also understood that the Skymist Immortal Emperor couldn't help but do this. If they gathered their remnant forces and fought against the Evergreen Immortal Emperor now, the ones laughing at the end would definitely be the other major powers. Hence, no matter how much hatred he had, he still could only choose to endure.

And at the same time, inside the emperor dimension of the City of Ancient Emperors, many immortal emperors learned about this and quite a lot of them chose to exit the city. The people who did so were those who wanted to kill Qin Wentian. For example, the emperors from the Senluo Immortal Empire, Phoeroc Race, and the other demonic races.

And as for those major powers close to Qin Wentian and the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they also paid attention to this matter. Their emperors also decided to leave the City of Ancient Emperors and headed to the eastern regions. This time around, the vast majority of powerful experts in the immortal realms, all gathered in the eastern regions.

Given that such a large-scale matter occurred, news started circulating around the immortal-king level dimension of the City of Ancient Emperors. All the experts learned about this, with the exception of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was still cultivating and had no idea.

At this moment, at the ancient peak Qin Wentian was at, Jun Mengchen and the others were below the mountain. They glanced up at Qin Wentian, hesitation was plain in their hearts, struggling to tell him of this matter or not. If they told him, it was unknown how many immortal emperors there were now out there waiting for him. If Qin Wentian went, he definitely would die.

"Qin Wentian!" At this moment, a figure flew over from afar. He stood arrogantly in the air, staring at the cultivating Qin Wentian as he shouted out. The space trembled, the intensity of the shout jolted Qin Wentian awake. He opened his eyes as coldness flashed within, staring at the man who just appeared.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were actually people who dared to disrupt his cultivation?

"Qin Wentian, the Evergreen Immortal Empire is facing a calamity because of you. Your fiancee, Evergreen Qing`er, headed back there in your stead, wanting to die for you but to think that you are still peacefully cultivating here. I'm truly impressed with how stoic you are." That person coldly laughed. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness. He moved with the speed of lightning, that person wanted to retreat but his movements were halted with a glance from Qin Wentian, causing him to sink within an illusion.

"BOOM!" A giant hand grabbed hold of that person, causing him to cough out blood from the impact.

"Qin Wentian, I came with good intentions to tell you. What do you mean by this?" That person cursed in rage. Qin Wentian's expression was terrifyingly cold. "Speak clearly."

"Don't you know? Now, the entire immortal realms are in chaos. This is especially so for the eastern regions. All the major powers from all around have surrounded the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to force the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to hand over Evergreen Qing'er. You should know very clearly who their true target is. Right now, many of the immortal and demon emperors have exited the City of Ancient Emperors and have arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In order to protect you, Evergreen Qing'er wanted to hide this from you. It can be said that she's truly sentimental."

That person slowly spoke, only to see numerous figures speeding over here at this moment. The people from Matriarch Ji's Sect, the Southern Phoenix Clan, and Jun Mengchen. All of their expressions were unsightly. Did they still fail to hide this from him after all? The enemy actually sent someone here to inform Qin Wentian directly. They clearly wanted Qin Wentian to show up.

"Mengchen." Qin Wentian turned and stared at Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen lowered his head and didn't say anything.

"Yunxi." Qin Wentian turned to Nanfeng Yunxi after he saw Jun Mengchen lowering his head. Nanfeng Yunxi bit her lips but she didn't say anything either. Qin Wentian instantly understood in his heart. He also knew that out of everyone here, he was the only one who didn't know about this.

"You guys are so foolish, you all actually kept this from me?" A low growling sound rang out from Qin Wentian. He instantly understood what was going on.

"Qing`er didn't want you to go there and die. Hence, she told us all not to let you know about this. She wished to protect you." Nanfeng Yunxi finally spoke, she still didn't hope for Qin Wentian to go. She knew that once he went over, although the Evergreen Immortal Empire might not be eradicated, Qin Wentian would definitely die for sure.

This was a path of death, waiting for Qin Wentian to step upon.

"Qing'er, silly lass..." Qing'er's beautiful face appeared in his mind. He felt pain in his heart as he spoke, "Could it be that she doesn't understand, as long as she is alive, I would definitely show up. How can she not know this…? This must mean that when she left, she was already prepared to die. She's going to her death!"

The hearts of everyone trembled. The people of Matriarch Ji's sect sighed. To think that the emotions between the two of them were so deep, capable of seeing the thoughts of each other. Qin Wentian immediately knew that Qing`er was going there to die.

"Qin Wentian. Before junior sister Qing`er left, she told us not to tell you this. She said if you died, she wouldn't live alone in this world any longer. Since this is the case, why not she take your place. She asked us this question. Does she want us to watch both of you die meaninglessly, or allow her to use her life to protect the man whom she loves. She wants you to survive and take revenge for her in the future." Immortal Jun Yi sighed, causing the pain in Qin Wentian's heart to intensify.

"Qing`er." Qin Wentian's sorrow was boundless. He howled in rage as countless strands of sword intent gushed forth. The expert who came here to convey the message trembled as his expression changed drastically. A moment later, his body was torn to shreds by the billowing strands of sword intent!

Chapter 1522: The Secret of the City of Ancient Emperors

The people below could only sigh in their hearts. Finally, he still learned the truth.

That person who came to convey the message was simply asking Qin Wentian to send himself to death. However, wasn't he a little too foolish? Given how angry Qin Wentian would be, how would he spare him?

"I'm leaving." Qin Wentian's robes fluttered as he slowly spoke.

"Are you going to send yourself to death?" Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flashed as she soared into the air, staring at Qin Wentian with her beautiful eyes as she spoke in a loud voice, "Can it be that you still don't understand Qing'er's efforts? If you go like this, there's no difference from courting death. Have you forgotten what Immortal King Jun Yi has said? If you die, Qing'er wouldn't want to live alone in this world any longer."

Qin Wentian's body trembled. He stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. He naturally understood that she didn't want anything to happen to him.

"From the news I received, junior sister was already prepared for death when she returned. However, after the Evergreen Immortal Emperor learned of it, he sealed her strength and imprisoned her. Regardless of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor or Qing`er, they didn't send anyone to inform you. Clearly, both of them don't hope that you would die." A maiden from the Matriarch Ji's sect spoke.

"Wentian gege." Bai Qing walked over. Her crystal-like eyes looking at Qin Wentian.

All of them didn't wish for Qin Wentian to send himself into death.

"Senior brother." Jun Mengchen also spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes turned over as he stared at everyone. He sighed silently as he spoke, "There's no need for you guys to persuade me. Qing'er is willing to die for me. Do you all want me to hide here forever and watch on as Qing'er takes on this calamity for me?"

Qin Wentian smiled, his smile appearing somewhat bleak and desolate.

"I have decided." Qin Wentian spoke in a voice so tough that it could sever iron, causing everyone to sigh softly.

"Qin Wentian, I won't stop you from heading there. But if you head there like that, there's no difference in sending yourself to death. At the very least, you should fight for a sliver of hope. And right now, the White Emperor has already broken through to the peak-stage of the emperor realm and destroyed the Skymist Immortal Empire, causing the other major powers of the eastern regions from acting directly. In addition, with the announcement made by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor that if the Evergreen Empire was destroyed and his enemies failed to kill him, he would act together with the White Emperor and take revenge on each of the major powers who attacked them. Undoubtedly, such words would cause trepidation in the hearts of all the major powers."

Nanfeng Yunxi continued, "Hence, in reality, many major powers aren't really willing to war against the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They only want your life. As long as you send out a message saying that you would head over, but with the prerequisite that they don't attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire or you would disappear forever, those powers definitely wouldn't attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire before you appear. Why don't you try to fight for this period of time to give you a chance to make some preparations?"

The maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan stared strangely at Nanfeng Yunxi. Her words seemed to have been thought of long ago. Most probably, she has always been worried that Qin Wentian would head to his death the moment he learned the truth.

"Yunxi, your words are right. However, what preparations can I make? The major powers involved now far surpassed those who participated in the adjudication battle back then. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is far from sufficient to help. The Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji's sect, also have no way to participate in this." Qin Wentian sighed. The danger level was too high. Who would be willing to fight for him, Qin Wentian?

At the very least, the him right now wasn't qualified to rally supporters.

"How do you know what would happen if you don't fight for more time? I will head back to the Southern Phoenix Clan and determine their attitude." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. She knew that hope was minimal and vague, but she was willing to give it a try.

"Qing`er is our junior apprentice sister, the disciple which master dotes on most. We will also see what our master plans to do." An expert from the Matriarch Ji's sect spoke. This war...although they were immortal kings, they wouldn't be qualified to participate in it. It would be an emperor-ranked war. Only immortal emperors are powerful enough to participate.

"Senior brother, the strength of our Heavenly Talisman Realm is immeasurably deep, we can try asking help from there." Jun Mengchen silently transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's heart stirred, but he didn't really have too much hope with regards to this. The members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm had an agreement before they joined. The Heavenly Talisman Realm wouldn't force its members to do anything, but in return, they wouldn't interfere and personally act for any member as they don't wish to be exposed. He had no idea what the ultimate aim of the Heavenly Talisman Realm was. But at the very least, he didn't have the capabilities to make the Heavenly Talisman Realm openly support him in full, revealing themselves before all the immortal emperors in the immortal realms."

"Wentian gege, I will head back to the devil mountain to get reinforcements for you. Bujie will definitely help you as well." Bai Qing spoke in a low voice.

"I'll speak to that old fellow at the desolate mountain range." Little Rascal's voice was still as juvenile as ever, but his tone was extremely serious. The old fellow he was referring to, was naturally that powerful demon emperor, the nine-headed heaven devouring beast.

Qin Wentian glanced at his companions as currents of warmth flowed in his heart. Unknowingly, everyone was now already immortal kings. If they didn't belong to various major powers, they might very well have already been the masters of some areas.

"Qin Wentian, just try it. At the very least, there's a sliver of hope. If you don't try, you will die for sure." Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing her gaze, Qin Wentian solemnly nodded his head. "Right, in that case, I will give myself three more months of time. You guys help me to convey my words to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Tell them that I will head to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire after three months to settle everything. If within the Evergreen Immortal Empire is attacked within these three months, I shall vanish forever, never to appear again."

"Good." Nanfeng Yunxi heaved a sigh of relief. She also knew that the hope was uncertain. But at the very least, he had to fight for it.

"See you guys three months later at the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire."

"Wentian gege." Bai Qing clenched her fists. After that, she turned about and left. She was prepared to use her greatest speed to rush back to the devil mountain.

"Senior, I'll head to the Heavenly Talisman realm to request aid from all the senior brothers." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice as he left as well. Everyone left one after another, but they weren't abandoning Qin Wentian. On the contrary, they were helping him to fight for a chance of survival.

"Saint Lord, do you have a chance to break through to the immortal emperor realm?" The experts from the Battle Saint Tribe were still here. Qi Yu stared up in the air, looking at Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian could break through to the emperor realm, he would have the chance to enter the highest-realm of their Battle Saint Tribe and gain the help of immortal emperors from the Battle Saint Tribe.

"How can it be so easy to break through to the emperor realm?" Qin Wentian sighed. He clenched his eyes tightly as his eyes flashed with killing intent. The reason for this calamity was because back then when he fought that supreme battle of the peak, an ethereal voice sounded out, exposing his identity. If not, in the future when he left the City of Ancient Emperors, the Saber-Sword Immortal King would vanish forever and none would be the wiser for it. There wouldn't have been this calamity, and wouldn't create such a huge commotion in the immortal realms.

That person who exposed his identity, he had to kill him for sure. It wouldn't merely cause him to lose his life, it would also shake up the entire immortal realms.

Who was it exactly that had exposed his identity?

If he knew who it was, he would definitely make that person die a most miserable death.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a terrifying coldness. Qing`er went out to take on this calamity for him. Luckily the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was decisive enough and because he doted on her too much, he spared no expense and was willing to wage a war.

At this very moment, numerous clouds suddenly blanketed the sky as a fearsome aura bore down on everything. Lightning and thunder rumbled about within the clouds, it was an extremely terrifying sight.

"Qin Wentian, come up here." A voice drifted from the clouds. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he looked up. Amidst the raging tempest, he saw that gigantic black dragon once more, spiralling about in the air.

With a flash of his silhouette, he soared right up into the sky, stepping into the middle of the tempest. He looked at that gigantic black dragon and asked, "Senior, do you have anything you need my help with?"

"Are you willing to follow me?" The black dragon spoke.

"To where?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows.

"To that divine residence. The you now has the qualifications to take the authority scepter. I will bestow it to you." The black dragon spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker. He stared at the dragon, "Didn't senior say that because the rules of the city have changed, I have to contend against others before I can take the scepter?"

"That's right. But during these years, I have always been paying attention to the City of Ancient Emperors. You truly didn't disappoint me, and can be considered as passing the test. Hence, I'm allowing you to take the scepter." The black dragon continued confidently, "As long as you obtain the authority scepter, even if many people in the immortal realms wish to kill you, they wouldn't be able to do it. As long as you remain here in the City of Ancient Emperors, regardless of what cultivation realm you are, nobody can kill you. I can protect you from death."

"What if I exit the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I won't interfere in matters outside the City of Ancient Emperors." The black dragon replied.

"In that case, senior, this junior shall give up on obtaining the scepter." Qin Wentian spoke. A cold light flashed in the black dragon's eyes. "Do you know what this authority scepter represents?"

"Junior has no idea. It's just that the calamity junior is going to face, may result in me dying. If this is the case, wouldn't I have let down senior's kind intentions and lose the scepter?" Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"For the sake of love?" The black dragon coldly snorted. "This immortal realm is one that's focused on the martial path. If you stand at the peak of the immortal realms one day, you can enjoy the love of countless beauties in the world. Are you really going to give up on the authority scepter for such a minor thing? Do you know what it indicates when the rules of the city changed? Do you know why the dao elements appeared? Do you know what it really means to hold the authority scepter?"

"Junior is ignorant." Qin Wentian replied.

"In this universe, there's a total of thirty-three immortal realms. The dao elements came from the upper worlds, they are inheritances from supreme powers in the other immortal realms who are looking to accept disciples. Once one has comprehended a dao element and cultivated in it, they would be bound by the dao element and cannot selfishly leave this layer of the immortal realms. Once they defeat those who cultivate the same dao element as them and gain the recognition of the dao element, they can bypass the great void to reach the other immortal realms from the City of Ancient Emperors. They need not suffer the death tribulation that would occur from attempting to leave. If not, why do you think that so many elite and legendary geniuses of each era would come to the City of Ancient Emperors?"

The black dragon spoke, causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. He didn't expect the origin of the dao elements to be so great. So this, is the true secret of the City of Ancient Emperors.

"You have yet to accept the inheritance of any dao element. Just as well, as long as you obtain this authority scepter, it means that you have no need to contend against any others for the dao elements and can directly enter the other immortal realms from the City of Ancient Emperors. As for what would happen in the future, I shall temporarily not tell you. Considering the fact that I've told you the secret, do you want the authority scepter now or not?" The black dragon stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the huge saucer-like eyes of the black dragon. He was still as calm as ever as he replied, "This junior knows that I will face a death calamity very soon. I don't dare to waste time and accept the inheritance. I can only disappoint senior's wishes."

"Insufferable and idiotic." The black dragon snarled in rage as a terrifying aura gushed forth from him. Bolts of lightning flashed around Qin Wentian. It was as though as long as the black dragon willed it, Qin Wentian would die here.

"In that case, fine. I really want to see how can you stand amidst these tumultuous waves if you don't accept the inheritance." The black dragon roared. After that, a powerful wind blew the clouds away as the raging tempest in the air dissipated, causing the atmosphere to return to its previous calm.

Qin Wentian was still incomparably calm. He once wanted the authority scepter, but the black dragon went back on his words. He had already determined to forsake this inheritance then. Let alone now that he was fully focused on Qing`er, he naturally wouldn't bother about an inheritance that might bind him to some unknown restrictions!

Chapter 1523: Attitudes From All Around

After the black dragon left, Qin Wentian descended and landed on a huge rock of a mountain, sitting there cross-legged.

He didn't continue to comprehend other energies and didn't try to break through to the immortal emperor realm. Breaking through wasn't something that could be done in a single day. It needed time, it needed one to accumulate and stabilize their foundation, it needed a stroke of fate. The Qin Wentian now was comprehending insights from the Undying Scripture!

The crisis this time around, would most probably result in his death. Although many good friends around him went back to seek help, Qin Wentian didn't really have too much hope.

Outside the City of Ancient Emperors, in the immortal realms, Qin Wentian's message soon reached the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The entire empire trembled, the sounds of sobbing could be heard from the palace Qing`er was in. Did he finally find out after all?

After that, another message came. Qin Wentian said he would come to the Evergreen Immortal Empire in three months because, in the meantime, his friends around him would try to find helpers for him. Among them, the people of Matriarch Ji, the holy maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the judiciary priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, Bujie of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall from the Myriad Devil Islands, Jun Mengchen from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and others.

This caused many people to sigh in their hearts. Qin Wentian had enemies all around the world and he had offended countless people. To think that his friends would be so loyal, wanting to spare him from dying even in such a scenario. However, could they reverse the situation? Clearly, it was impossible.

The news circulated. Other than the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who wanted his life, the Senluo Immortal Empire, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Sacred Sun Sect all arrived. Not only them, there were also supreme demonic races like the Phoeroc Race, the Heavenhold Race, the Void Beast Race, and the White Tiger Race...with so many major powers involved, no one believed that Qin Wentian could survive.

This was a death calamity, he would die for sure. The scale of this was much larger compared to the emperor-ranked battle and adjudication battle in the past. Now, even Matriarch Ji and the Southern Phoenix Clan were helpless.

Everyone sighed, this Qin Wentian had truly created huge trouble.

However, as an immortal king, being able to cause such a huge storm was already sufficient for him to be proud of it. What a pity for a genius to fall like this. He wouldn't have the chance to rise up.

In the Heavenly Talisman Realm, Jun Mengchen stood together with an old man. This old man had an extraordinary aura and was a supreme character at the immortal emperor realm. It was none other than the senior brother who inducted Jun Mengchen into the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Beside them, Bai Wuya was present as well.

Right before them, a figure appeared.

"Jun Mengchen, I already know of the reason why you came. It's just that you should already be very clear of the situation regarding the Evergreen Immortal Empire now. Almost half of the entire forces in the immortal realms have arrived and the vast majority of them want Qin Wentian to die. This time around, he offended too many people and shouldn't go there to head to his death." The person spoke. He was one of the supervisory generals of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and had great authority.

"Senior brother Qin attaches value to his emotions. He will definitely head over, there's no way to stop him. Our Heavenly Talisman Realm has experts as numerous as the clouds, we should have plenty of immortal emperors on our side. Can we not give senior brother Qin some aid?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"Qin Wentian's talent is truly extraordinary. You all most probably don't know about this but our Heavenly Talisman Realm has always treated him with huge importance. In fact, many of our plans were centred around him, we sincerely hoped that he would really be able to ascend to the peak one day. However, this time he was truly too impulsive. Our Heavenly Talisman Realm hasn't completed our preparations yet. Although we have many powerful experts, but once we expose ourselves, every other power in the immortal realms would unite against us. These peak powers wouldn't want to see us rise up, gaining enough power to threaten them."

The supervisory general spoke to Jun Mengchen, "Tell Qin Wentian not to head there. He should focus on his cultivation properly in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Given Qin Wentian's personality, he would go there for sure."

"Bai Wuya, you should have more understanding towards our Heavenly Talisman Realm now. You should also know that right now, many major powers have already noticed our existence. It's just that they still have no idea how strong we are exactly. This time, if we appear in full force to aid Qin Wentian to tide over this calamity, we would instantly be exposed. They would even capture the disciples of our realm and force them to open the passageway here. They might even unite and attack us en masse. That would be a true calamity then."

The supervisory general continued to Bai Wuya, "It's still too early. This grand era is a chance for us, many members of our Heavenly Talisman Realm will rise up. Qin Wentian should endure for a period of time."

Bai Wuya sighed in his heart. Even the supervisory general said this. This meant that it was already impossible to get the Heavenly Talisman Realm to help out.

After all, even the Heavenly Talisman Realm wasn't powerful enough to move against the entire immortal realms.

"However, you guys can help him out if you wish. We won't restrict you all. However, remember that safety is number one. Protect your own lives well first before you help him." That supervisory general commanded. After that, he turned and left. Jun Mengchen trembled violently as he clenched his fists. Staring at that gradually departing back, he mumbled, "What does this count for?"

"Mengchen, I know you have a very good relationship with Qin Wentian. However, this matter is too critical. The supervisory general still has to consider the best interests for our Heavenly Talisman Realm." That senior brother who inducted Jun Mengchen, spoke.

"But isn't the senior brother Qin now enough to make the Heavenly Talisman Realm mobilize all its forces to help him?" Jun Mengchen angrily replied.

"You…" The senior brother who had inducted Jun Mengchen shook his head. Ultimately, Jun Mengchen was still in the prime of his youth and had hot blood and impulsiveness in his personality. But even so, he could understand Jun Mengchen.

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm wouldn't force its members to do things they don't want to do. The immortal emperors here are all extremely proud people and Qin Wentian now is facing a death calamity. Your relationship with him might be good, but how many of the emperors would be willing to fight for him? In addition, other than exposing our Heavenly Talisman Realm, those who participate in the battle even have a chance of dying. Now, this is a grand era. Who doesn't want to reach the peak? How many would be willing to die for Qin Wentian?"

Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed, he was speechless but he still wasn't happy. Even so, the Heavenly Talisman Realm should still be able to mobilize some emperor-ranked experts.

Right now in the Judiciary Devil Hall on the devil mountain, before a majestic palace, the Judiciary Priestess Bai Qing knelt there. She had already knelt for three days.

"Bai Qing. This is a war between the major powers of the immortal realms. We might as well take this chance to weaken their strength. There's no reason for us of the Judiciary Devil Hall to interfere." From within, a voice rang out.

"Grand Priest, Wentian gege is the successor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he has a chance to inherit the leadership position of the Saint Devil Hall in the future. Why would we not fight for him?" Bai Qing knelt as she pled.

"Get up first. When the time comes, we will send the experts in the City of Ancient Emperors over there. As to whether we participate in that war or not, it isn't something I can decide." The Grand Priest sighed. Bai Qing knelt there and kowtowed to the palace. After that, she stood up and departed the area.

Inside the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian was still cultivating. During this period of time, he didn't try to comprehend or cultivate any other energy, focusing solely on the Undying Scripture. At the very least, he would do his best. If he really cannot escape this calamity, he still had his other self - Di Tian, left.

At this moment, a few beautiful figures came over.

"Qin Wentian." A gentle voice rang out. Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at the person who came.

"Yunxi." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Qin Wentian, follow me back to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Our Matriarch wants to see if you have the capabilities to cultivate a nirvana art." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Back when in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he had seen the nirvana art before. Although it was very powerful, how could his enemies give him the time to recover? It would be better to depend on the Undying Scripture plus his undying body.

"Many thanks to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. I have yet to properly thank her for acting to save my life back then. Yunxi, I'll go with you to the Southern Phoenix Clan. After that, I will head straight to the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian stood up. He then turned and glanced at the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe. "You guys continue to stay in the City of Ancient Emperors to cultivate. There's no need to bother about me."

"Saint Lord." The eyes of the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe flashed.

Qin Wentian waved his hands, "Don't worry."

As he spoke, he walked forward. Even if he really died, he still had another avatar, Di Tian. Di Tian would be able to take over everything.

Qin Wentian followed Nanfeng Yunxi as they departed, exiting the City of Ancient Emperors. By using a teleportation array, they soon arrived at the Southern Phoenix Clan with the fastest speed.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch personally appeared to receive him.

"Qin Wentian pays my respects to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch." This was the second time he saw the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and he was still struck by a sense of awe. Regardless of her countenance or demeanor, they were both perfect. Although Nanfeng Yunxi was already considered a very rare beauty, but before the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, her beauty was clearly inferior.

The phoenix matriarch smiled and nodded. She usually would have a solemn and cold expression when facing others, but now, before Qin Wentian, she exuded warmth, causing people to feel comfortable.

"After our last meeting at the Demongod Mountain, I didn't expect you to ascend to the peak of the immortal king realm so quickly, being invincible in your realm. If you had more time, I'm afraid the entire immortal realms would be your era." The phoenix matriarch spoke.

"Matriarch, you praise me too much. I'm afraid I won't be able to pass this calamity. I might not even have the chance to repay you for saving my life back then." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch didn't really mind that, "It's just a slight effort on my part, Old Devil Duotian and the Violet Emperor wouldn't dare to do anything either. There's no need to put that matter in your heart. But now, your calamity has truly arrived. There are simply too many powerhouses gathered in the Evergreen Immortal Empire now, including the Senluo Immortal Empire and the Phoeroc Race. Even their emperor-ranked experts wish to kill you. There are even more emperors who left the City of Ancient Emperors to head there. If you really went, you would undoubtedly be courting death."

"But even so, I still have to go. This is something I ought to do." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Everyone has their own thoughts and resolve. I won't attempt to persuade you. This time around, too many major powers are implicated inside. Even if my Southern Phoenix Clan stood behind you in full force, we won't be able to protect you. However, I shall personally head there. If there's a chance to, I will do my best to save your life." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at Qin Wentian while sighing softly in her heart. Although Qin Wentian was at the peak of the immortal king ream, to her, he was just a junior. But even so, she truly admired Qin Wentian from the bottom of her heart.

"I have no way to repay senior for your kindness." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke. The Southern Phoenix Clan had no connection to him. There was no need for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch to do this. Being able to help him to this extent, was already considered a great kindness. A moment later, he waved his hand as a supreme ancient cauldron appeared in the air.

"There's Sacred Luminance in this cauldron. Senior Matriarch, you can allow the more outstanding geniuses of the Southern Phoenix Clan to use this to temper themselves. Consider this a little matter that I can do for the Southern Phoenix Clan." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The phoenix matriarch's eyes flashed with a strange light as she sent a strand of her immortal sense into the cauldron. To think that there was actually Sacred Luminance in there!

Chapter 1524: Surrounding the Imperial Palace

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, "The sacred luminance is a truly sacred item. Why didn't you use this as the condition to get my Southern Phoenix Clan to help?"

"Junior and Yunxi are originally already friends that can head to the death for each other. I also have many years of friendship with the Southern Phoenix Clan and you, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, even saved my life before. I'm just doing what I ought to do. If I use this as a condition, I would really be too despicable. Also, in any case, if I cannot pass this tribulation, I'm not willing to implicate the Southern Phoenix Clan within."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke. "It's just that, I hope that after I die, the Southern Phoenix Clan would still be able to maintain their current relationship with the Evergreen Immortal Empire and help me take care of Qing`er. In the future, if the sacred luminance is able to aid the Southern Phoenix Clan in growing stronger, there's naturally nothing I desire more."

"Qin Wentian…" Nanfeng Yunxi's heart trembled as an expression of sorrow appeared on her face. Was he making funeral arrangements?

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch also sighed in her heart. She truly thought that Qin Wentian would be at the peak of the immortal realms if he had time to grow. Is there really no way for him to escape this calamity?

"This cauldron, I shall hand it to matriarch to keep it for me. If you can use it to unleash greater power, please feel free to use it directly." Qin Wentian spoke. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch's beautiful eyes flashed. He was truly making funeral arrangements. What a rare thing the sacred luminance was, just by using it to baptize the experts of their Southern Phoenix Clan, this act was already sufficient to repay them everything they had done for him. Now, he even passed the ownership of the sacred cauldron to her. He was truly making funeral arrangements and hoped that she would take good care of Qing`er for him in the future.

"Good." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch didn't reject it.

"Yunxi and I are extremely close friends, she is also a holy successor of your clan. I hope matriarch will be able to take better care of her." Qin Wentian laughed.

"You this fellow, Yunxi is a member of my Southern Phoenix Clan, where would I need you to remind me about this? If it wasn't for the fact that your emotions for Evergreen Qing`er were too deep, I long wanted to betroth her to you." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch casually laughed, her words causing Nanfeng Yunxi's heart to shake as she blushed and stealthily stole a glance at Qin Wentian.

"Phoenix Matriarch, you shouldn't make jokes with a soon to be dead man like me." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head.

"You really have no plans to train in the nirvana art of our Southern Phoenix Clan?" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch asked.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian shook his head. "Time is almost up, I should begin my journey there."

"No hurry. When the time comes, I will personally send you there." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at Qin Wentian. Her words caused his eyes to flash as he nodded lightly.

...……

In the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, within the Darknorth Mountains, the mountains of law appeared once more.

Inside the forbidden ground, a beautiful figure exuding magnificence could be seen. She was clad in robes of a simple design, but this did nothing to diminish her beauty.

She slowly walked into the depths of the forbidden ground, entering the place she entered before. She walked past the two stone monuments that could suppress everything, flowing with a strange light, entering the ruins. She glanced at the surroundings and shouted at the void, "Old fellow, I know you are here. These mountains of law are all under your control. I have a matter I want to ask you."

"Speak." An ethereal voice drifted from the void, it was none other than the old freak Qin Wentian met before.

"I've met the person you once told me about. What did you mean by those words you told him before in that year?" Beiming Youhuang asked.

"Oh? You discovered it so fast?" That voice rang out once more lazily. "I don't mean anything by it, I've already said what I need to say."

"You…" Beiming Youhuang's expression turned unsightly. She was thinking whether what Qin Wentian had said was nonsense or not.

However, back then when she encountered Qin Wentian, the words that fellow spoke did seem something like this crazy old man would say. Could it be that he and her were really fated by destiny?

But, that shameless guy...How can this be possible?

As she thought about this, Beiming Youhuang felt angry again. "Forget it if you won't say. In any case, he will die soon. Right now, more than half of the major powers of the immortal realms have gathered in the eastern regions, wanting to take his life. It is almost impossible for him to escape this calamity."

"Oh, let him die then. What has this got to do with me?" That old man replied, his words causing astonishment to appear on Beiming Youhuang's face.

"You are the one who has a 'connection' with him. You came here because you want to beg me to save him, right?" This crazy old man replied, "I'm not so free though."

"Come to beg you to save him?" Beiming Youhuang's expression turned cold. "It's for the best if he dies earlier. It's just that he also received an inheritance from you so I thought I came here to inform you. If not, it wouldn't be too good if your successor died out there abruptly, right?"

"I can search for a successor anytime I want. Just let him die, it's okay with me." That crazy old man didn't seem to care about this at all. "Little girl, could it be that you came here to accompany me because you are afraid I might be lonely?"

"Stop dreaming." Beiming Youhuang had the same feeling now as she did when she conversed with Qin Wentian, she was extremely unhappy about the old man's decision. She instantly turned and left, "I've already said my piece. It doesn't matter to me if he lives or dies. Do what you want to."

After that, she departed the place.

"Two fellows with no conscience." That old man appeared after Beiming Youhuang left. His long hair was still extremely messy, appearing like a mad old man. He mumbled to himself, "Death? I can't even die if I want to."

...

The eastern regions, in the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Right now, the majority of those who stayed in the royal capital have already moved out. They didn't dare to remain behind. The Evergreen Immortal Empire might topple anytime and once a war starts, the aftershocks would wreck the entire capital and countless people would definitely die. Hence, those with lower cultivations have long fled here. They planned to return only after the war was over.

However, despite countless people evacuating, there were still people in the capital. Also, all of them had a high cultivation base, at the immortal king realm at least.

Right now, immortal kings filled the streets of the royal capital.

After the news circulated out, many immortal kings exited the City of Ancient Emperors and rushed to gather here. Experts from the other major powers used the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire as their base.

Today, was the end of the three months Qin Wentian had said.

The blazing sun hung high up in the sky, its light illuminating the imperial palace. However, the people inside couldn't feel any warmth at all. They could only feel coldness in their hearts.

Today, the fate of the Evergreen Immortal Empire would be decided.

All the major powers long sent out the news that if Qin Wentian failed to uphold his agreement and didn't appear today, they would instantly sweep through the Evergreen Immortal Empire, razing this place to level ground.

Everything, would depend on Qin Wentian.

In the princess residence inside the imperial palace, two beautiful women could be seen together. These two, were none other than Qing`er and Qingcheng.

"Qingcheng, you really should leave now. I will send you away." Qing`er spoke to Qingcheng.

"Sister Qing`er, do you think he will really come today?" Mo Qingcheng asked in a light voice.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered with sorrow, "It's all my fault."

"Sister Qing`er, I never blamed you. This is what he would do in any case. But no matter what he has to face today, as his wife, I will accompany him to the end if need be. We shall stay together forever no matter what happens. If he is alive, I will be alive. I won't leave this place." Mo Qingcheng gently smiled, filled with an air of poignant-ness. She knew how difficult it was for Qin Wentian to come all this way from a particle world. Who would have thought that there are so many people in the immortal realms who wanted to kill him now?

"Qingcheng…" Qing`er looked at the smile in Mo Qingcheng's eyes as she sighed. She held Mo Qingcheng's hand and smiled, "Alright, let us wait for him together."

"Mhm, let's wait for that dumbo together." Mo Qingcheng smiled and nodded. It didn't seem as though she was waiting for death.

Rumbling sounds rang out, causing the entire space to tremble with a terrifying thunderous noise. In the air, a group of experts on a war chariot sped over. The man in the lead was middle-aged, exuding an air of kings and emperors. Boundless might gushed from him, his eyes seemingly could pierce through everything as he stared at the direction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace. In an instant, a stifling pressure bore down on everyone within there.

"If Qin Wentian doesn't come to die today, we will destroy everything in the Evergreen Immortal Empire." His voice was fearsome to the extreme, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

This person, was none other than the Senluo Immortal Emperor from the Senluo Immortal Empire. The son he doted on the most, the Yama King, died in Qin Wentian's hands. Now, he personally led immortal emperors under him to come here to kill Qin Wentian.

In another direction, demonic qi towered up into the sky. Golden flames burned in the air as the experts from the Phoeroc Race arrived. Numerous fearsome phoerocs floated in the air, blotting out the skies, terrifying to the extreme.

Beside them, the ugly demons from the Heavenhold Race, the void beasts and the brutal white tigers could be seen.

The white tigers naturally still remembered how Qin Wentian feasted on white tiger flesh back then in the sacred academy. They also wanted to use this chance to kill that fellow. Although he was still a peak-stage immortal king, he had already matured enough to be a threat.

The experts from the eastern regions also arrived. The Violet Emperor, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, experts from the Paragon Sword Sect, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the Skymist Immortal Empire all came. The Skymist Immortal Emperor rode on a war elephant and there was an expression of ice on his face. His killing intent was the most intense out of the experts here. The entire Skymist Immortal Empire was destroyed by the White Emperor. He didn't come here just to kill Qin Wentian.

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Sacred Sun Sect and the others, all arrived respectively. Qin Wentian had killed their experts before. All of them wanted to come here and see how he would die today.

Inside the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a group of experts soared up into the air. Among them, there actually was the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Matriarch Ji. Matriach Ji glanced at the enemy experts gathered around them and coldly spoke, "All the most powerful experts in the immortal realms, including immortal and demon emperors from many of the peak powers gather here today just to kill a junior immortal king? This throne has been alive for many years, this can be considered as having my horizons broadened. I'm impressed, really impressed."

"Matriarch Ji, you best not step in this pool of troubled water." The Senluo Immortal Emperor coldly spoke as he stared at her. Such words were truly unpleasant to hear - so many powerful emperors gathered here just to kill a junior at the immortal king realm. But no matter what, Qin Wentian must die today.

"Matriarch Ji, could it be that you wish to protect Qin Wentian even now?" The Violet Emperor icily spoke. There were simply too many here who wished to kill Qin Wentian. As long as anyone dares to say that they wanted to protect Qin Wentian, they best consider the consequences. He actually wanted nothing more than to hear Matriarch Ji say that she would protect Qin Wentian. If that was the case, he would naturally rally everyone here to destroy her as well!

Chapter 1525: So Beautiful that it Hurts

How could Matriarch Ji not understand the intentions of the Violet Emperor? Her imposing eyes coldly looked at the Violet Emperor, "There's no need for you to try and intimidate people. Violet Emperor, you can also be considered a peak-stage immortal emperor and have been famous for a long time. Back then because of Zi Daoyang's death, you started to make things difficult for Qin Wentian. I heard you even sent people to the Evergreen Immortal Empire wanting to capture him, using your seniority as an excuse. What happened in the end? Nobody gave you face, your embarrassment turned to anger and you decided to continue hunting a junior. But now, look where your brilliant choices led you? It led you to the death of another son."

Matriarch Ji's words prodded at the sore spot in the Violet Emperor's heart. His eyes flashed with terrifying violet light.

"Stop acting so mighty. If you didn't borrow the might of everyone who gathered here, I truly don't have you in my eyes. Qin Wentian killed your son and you want to bully him who is merely a junior. You can very well send your subordinates to hunt him down, but all of them failed and caused you to lose more face. But, you have no shame. You even came here to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to use the life of my disciple to threaten Qin Wentian to appear. A peak-stage immortal emperor? What a glorious matter."

Matriarch Ji didn't care about his face. She then coldly stared at the experts in the surroundings, "My intent is clear, since you guys can be so shameless and do things to this extent, in the future, I shall definitely repay this favor, forming an alliance to storm the Violet Mountain. At that time, I hope that you, the Violet Emperor, would still be able to act so imposing before me."

Those who could cultivate to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, were all naturally extraordinary geniuses. Matriarch Ji was one of the strongest in the immortal realms, yet her personal disciple Qing`er was almost captured and used as a form of threat. One could naturally imagine how she would feel in her heart. Hence, she directly went for broke and threatened the Violet Emperor here. Not only him, she also included the other major powers in the threat.

Today, because all these powers wanted to kill Qin Wentian, but none could manage to do it alone, they decided to come here together. But what about after they killed Qin Wentian? Wouldn't Matriarch Ji, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Southern Phoenix Clan, form an alliance and strike back? If they allied together, which singular power they targeted would be able to stand against them?

As the sound of her voice faded, the expressions of the other major powers in the east all changed. Regardless of their geographical locations or strength, they would definitely be included in the other party's revenge.

In this space, there were even many powerful characters who came here to spectate. All of them coldly laughed in their hearts, and had the expression of someone watching a good drama. The immortal realms would fall into chaos sooner or later. It would be for the best if these major powers who wished to act, started a conflict now and caused everyone's strength to diminish. After all, by coming here to participate, these powers have already offended the Evergreen Immortal Empire to the limits.

Matriarch Ji has always been close to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. And there was also their relationship with Qing`er. In the future in the chaotic immortal realms, they would definitely ally together.

But now, those major powers who participated were like riding on the back of a mounted tiger, it was too difficult for them to get off. The only way to do so was that they had to kill Matriarch Ji and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in one shot, not allowing them to survive. However, how could things be so easy? Matriarch Ji was someone that's proficient in spatial energy and is also a peak-stage immortal emperor. If she couldn't win, can't she choose to flee? Let alone, the White Emperor was still out there somewhere. If they chose to act against Matriarch Ji's sect now, the follow up revenge they had to endure would definitely be even more ruthless.

"I only want the life of Qin Wentian. Whoever blocks me, shall be the enemy of my Senluo Immortal Empire. Whoever wants revenge, just come at me straight in the future." The Senluo Immortal Emperor icily spoke. His son with the highest talent was already killed. Regardless of who Qin Wentian is, regardless of the consequences, he had to kill Qin Wentian today.

"If Qin Wentian doesn't die, we shall destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire." A phoeroc coldly spoke. Jia Huangtian was also one of the phoerocs with the strongest talents, but he has already died.

More and more experts arrived, including those who had nothing to do with this. For example, the people from the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, the Hundred Refinements Sect, the Jadestage Immortal Palace, and the other demonic races of the desolate mountain range.

"The Southern Phoenix Clan actually didn't show up?" A cold voice rang out. It was from the experts of the Ancient Ying Clan. They always had conflict with the Southern Phoenix Clan and as part of the three hegemons of the southern regions, they wanted nothing more than to implicate the Southern Phoenix Clan into this storm.

"Don't be so anxious, the Southern Phoenix Clan will appear for sure." A person smiled. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch was acquainted with Qin Wentian and had helped when they were on the Demongod Mountain before.

Also, everyone knew that the relationship between Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan wasn't a shallow one. They would surely show up.

"Even so many devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands came. Seems like today is going to be a lively day." Someone in the crowd glanced in a certain direction. Many devil cultivators gathered over there, their auras cold and tyrannical, flowing with devil might. Although they were gathered in a single location, they belonged to different factions.

"There are even quite a few monks from the Askheart Temple." From another direction, a few monks wearing kasaya could be seen. They were purely buddhist cultivators, different from the Jiang Clan. Although the Jiang Clan cultivated buddhist-path techniques and arts, they weren't considered pure buddhists.

More and more experts appeared. There were several experts from the upper echelons of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect appearing as well, including the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya.

Eastern Sage coldly glanced over. Other than Qin Wentian, the ones he hated most were none other than the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya, he wanted nothing more than to shatter their bones into pieces. Other than them, the Pure Yang Sword Emperor, and the senior who inducted Jun Mengchen, who was an old man with a celestial appearance who also had helped out in the war against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Eastern Sage Sect, were also in his kill list as well.

There were actually four immortal emperors right now in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, causing many to feel shock in their hearts.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord naturally could feel the cold gaze from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He turned and matched his gaze, "Eastern Sage, to think that after your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was destroyed, you are actually willing to become a dog for someone else. How pitiful, you have wasted an entire lifetime of your cultivation."

The someone else he was referring to, was naturally none other than Old Devil Duotian. This old devil treated his subordinates extremely harshly. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has joined the Old Devil Duotian and even asked him for help to kill Qin Wentian, it was clear that Eastern Sage had already betrayed himself.

"You guys would do best to consider for yourselves first." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor sinisterly replied.

Jun Mengchen came as well, he stood at the back. He had to come no matter what. But when he saw that there were so many enemies, he felt a sense of helplessness. Their enemies were simply too strong, they had no chance at all. Since the Heavenly Talisman Realm refused to mobilize its forces to aid Qin Wentian, there was simply no chance for them to save Qin Wentian at all.

"Immortals, devils and demons. Today, we are actually here for the same thing. There should be over half of the major powers in the immortal realms here today." Someone spoke in a low voice. Including the spectators, there was undoubtedly more than 50% of the major powers in the immortal realms gathered here today.

Just for a Qin Wentian at the immortal king realm, such a huge commotion was actually triggered. If it was before this, no one would have believed it.

Many of those who have not seen Qin Wentian before, all felt extremely curious. They wanted to see what sort of character he was exactly. Right now, his fame was so widespread that everyone has heard of it. Within a hundred years, he rose up from a nameless immortal-foundation cultivator to being unrivaled in the immortal king realm. Such growth speed was truly shocking to the extreme.

In the airspace above the Evergreen Immortal Empire, more and more experts from the various major powers appeared.

When faced with such a situation, would Qin Wentian come?

If he comes, he would die without a doubt.

Qin Wentian should understand very well that this is a death situation. Would he really appear?

Many people were doubting this. After all, the Qin Wentian in the rumors is definitely an extraordinary genius. If he continues to grow, he would definitely shine in the future, rising easily to the top. For such a character, his state of heart would definitely be extremely terrifying, he naturally would also be very rationale, more to the side of logic than emotions.

Would he come here to die for the sake of a woman?

For the vast majority of the powerful characters here, they wouldn't do so. If it was them in Qin Wentian's shoes, they would definitely not have appeared here today. To them, preserving their life was everything. Nothing was more important than that.

Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue stood together beside the Darknorth Immortal Emperor as they quietly waited.

"Elder sister, do you think Qin Wentian will appear?" Beiming Nongyue asked softly. Although she was acquainted with Qin Wentian, she couldn't be sure.

"For someone as shameless as him, there's a 80% probability that he won't appear." Beiming Youhuang's tone wasn't very kind. Beiming Nongyue's mouth twitched but she didn't say anything. Although she didn't want to see Qin Wentian coming here to die, her elder sister don't really seem to like Qin Wentian.

She stared at Li Yufeng in the camp of the Hundred Refinement Sect, there was a trace of worry in his eyes. Clearly, he also didn't want Qin Wentian to come and to send himself to death.

Even Xu Qingyao was here. She stood beside two immortal emperors. These two immortal emperors was clearly a couple, they were her parents.

Even the fox goddess of the nine-tailed fox race was here.

Pei Qing also came. Right now, he was moving towards Beiming Youhuang's location. He bowed to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor when he arrived, "Your Majesty."

"Pei Qing, why did you exit the city of ancient emperors as well?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed as he asked.

"I knew that Youhuang came out and I guessed it might have something to do with this commotion. Hence, I came here to watch the show too." Pei Qing smiled. After that, he turned to Beiming Youhuang, but he was directly ignored.

Pei Qing bitterly smiled and shook his head, turning to stare at the crowd. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually manage to create a storm of such proportions. Seems like Qin Wentian must have done too much evil. He was simply courting death.

In the airspace above the palace, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Qing'er and the others were here. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor still didn't release the seal on Qing'er. He was worried that Qing`er would die to prevent Qin Wentian from appearing.

"Father, why must you do this?" Qing`er stared at her father with a look of sorrow on her face. She knew that Qin Wentian would come for sure. Only her and Mo Qingcheng didn't doubt this. However, she actually didn't want him to appear.

"As your father, I respected your choice and didn't inform him. But then again, as your father, how can I watch you die like this?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed. "If he doesn't show up, this means that he isn't worthy of you. If he does appear, it means that he is a true man, I will feel proud for him."

Qing`er closed her beautiful eyes as she sighed in her heart. At this moment, a flash of multi-colored light streaked across the sky, incomparably resplendent. In an instant, the temperature here suddenly surged up as the terrifying flames that just manifested felt as though it wanted to incinerate the heaven and earth.

Auspicious clouds rolled across the sky, transforming into the shadow of a phoenix. This phoenix was truly beautiful, capable of stirring the hearts of those who saw it.

Qing`er inclined her head, tears began to flow from her face when she saw this scene.

What a beautiful phoenix this was. Yet, why did it cause her heart to hurt so badly!

Chapter 1526: Asking for her Hand in Marriage

The beautiful flash of multi-colored light stirred the souls of people, cascading downwards. A crisp-sounding cry from the phoenix could be heard. This was a true divine phoenix, bathing in phoenix flames. Its wings spread open gracefully, floating in the air. On the back of the phoenix, a magnificent, elegant, holy, beautiful figure, could be seen standing there. There seemed to be no descriptive words apt enough to describe her. This person was none other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

"Southern Phoenix Matriarch actually brought this divine phoenix over." The hearts of many experts trembled as they stared at the phoenix.

"He has arrived."

Everyone could see the young man standing beside the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. He was incredibly handsome. His long robes fluttered in the wind, and he who was now basking in the multi-colored light, seemed to exude even more magnificence.

This was especially so when he stood beside the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, causing him to be even more dazzling. Many of the unaffiliated spectators in the crowd sighed silently when they thought of the fate this supreme genius would soon face. The immortal realms actually gave birth to such an outstanding person…

Qing`er's tears were like a broken kite, there was no longer a way to hold them back. Her sparkling crystal-like tears flowed down her face unceasingly, dripping onto her robes.

He came, although he knew he would definitely die, he still came.

In reality, she already knew that he would come. But when she finally saw him, she still had no way to control the tearing pain in her heart. It was because he came, this was precisely why it felt so painful. If he didn't appear, she might not have felt so much pain.

"Why are you here? Who told you to come…?" Qing`er's voice was gentle, yet traces of sorrow could be heard within. She stared up at the beautiful phoenix in the air, the hurt in her heart was so bad that she could barely breathe.

Why did he still chose to come here and die?

Could it be that he doesn't understand with his level of talent, how high his accomplishments would be in the future? Does he not know that these people would definitely kill him as long as he appeared here? They wouldn't give him a chance to escape.

"Because, I'm here to ask for your hand in marriage." Qin Wentian gently smiled, his words causing Qing'er's body to tremble violently. Her heart also trembled when she saw two rows of maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan with valuable gifts in their hands as they started to walk towards Qing'er.

Because, I'm here to ask for your hand in marriage!

"What does this fellow want to do?" The eyes of the experts flashed. Could it be he doesn't know he would die for sure? He actually wants to marry Evergreen Qing`er now?

Even the people on Qin Wentian's side were stunned. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at the approaching phoenix maidens as well as the Southern Phoenix Matriarch standing beside Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't appear to be joking.

Very swiftly, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor seem to have understood something. Sharpness gleamed in his eyes, but it turned gentle when he stared at Qin Wentian.

Seems like he had already planned everything out before he decided to come here.

He didn't come here by using the teleportation array in the Southern Phoenix Clan, but chose to appear in such a dazzling and resplendent manner. The maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan even brought so many valuable gifts over, there was no need to doubt what Qin Wentian meant by this. These were all betrothal gifts. Qin Wentian had clearly planned things out.

"He is truly someone that doesn't have any idea about the immensity of heaven and earth. He is already going to die yet he still has the mood to get married?" The Violet Emperor icily spoke. When Zi Daolong died, his immortal sense saw the face of the Saber-Sword Immortal King. But the him back then, didn't think of the possibility that the Saber-Sword Immortal King was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Asking for her hand? I'm afraid you don't have the opportunity." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also coldly spoke, his killing intent gushing forth.

However, Qin Wentian acted like he didn't see anything. He continued walking towards Qing`er with a smile on his face. It felt like he didn't come here today to die, but truly came here to ask for her hand in marriage.

A violent aura radiated from the Senluo Immortal Emperor as his killing intent bubbled forth, gushing towards Qin Wentian. But at this moment, a phoenix cry rang out as the divine phoenix appeared in the center of everyone. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch calmly spoke, "Today, no matter what grudges you all might have with him. Talk about it only after the marriage."

"The Southern Phoenix Clan wishes to protect Qin Wentian?" An expert from the Ying Clan coldly laughed.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch glanced at the person who spoke, her eyes flashing with disdain. "I, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch have promised to ensure that his wedding proposal will be a smooth one. If anyone tries to disturb or disrupt this, I will take that person as an enemy and attack him."

As the sound of her voice faded, a mighty aura gushed forth from her. The divine phoenix beneath her also radiated a sense of imposingness, transferring its power to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. In the air, countless balls of divine flames appeared, as bright as starlight, causing the sky to change color. At this moment, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was actually more beautiful than ever.

The eyes of everyone flashed. Right now, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch seemed to have merged with the divine phoenix, becoming one entity. Her combat prowess would undoubtedly be extremely terrifying. If they forcefully acted against her, they would definitely have to pay a heavy price.

Also, she didn't say that she would protect Qin Wentian. She was only here to ensure the marriage proposal went smoothly.

"What bravado. Southern Phoenix Matriarch, could it be you really want to take the whole of the immortal realms as your enemy?" The Skymist Immortal Emperor spoke. He sat on a divine elephant and exuded extreme tyranny. There were a few other immortal emperors beside him, they were all that was left of the Skymist Immortal Empire. Right now, their hatred against the Evergreen Immortal Empire was the greatest.

"You still don't have the qualifications to talk to me. If you want to fight, you and the few other emperors beside you, are still insufficient to face me." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch impolitely humiliated the Skymist Immortal Emperor, causing his face to turn extremely ugly. However, he was helpless to rebut against it.

"Fine, since it won't take long, I will just wait. Let's hope the Southern Phoenix Clan won't make a wrong choice." The Senluo Immortal Empire coldly spoke.

Right now, Qin Wentian has already arrived before Qing'er. When he saw tears streaking down her face, he smiled gently and helped her wipe the tears away. "Qing'er, why are you crying so much when you see me? Do you loathe me that much?"

Qing`er felt even more pain in her heart when she heard Qin Wentina's words. There was no way for her to stop her tears from flowing. She had never acted in this manner before Qin Wentian before, crying so much.

"Since I made you cry so badly, are you still willing to be married to me?" Qin Wentian gently asked. Qing`er stared at his face intently, as though wanting to commit every detail of his features into her memories, burying it within her mind forever.

"I'm willing." Suddenly, a radiant smile flashed on her face. Although there were tears in her eyes, her smile was still so beautiful, so radiant, moving to the extreme.

Even for the enemies who gathered here, all of them couldn't help but praise the emotions between the two people. A celestial couple.

For Qin Wentian, Evergreen Qing`er came back alone to face death. After Qin Wentian learned of the news, he clearly knew it was a death situation yet he still came here with no worries, ignoring the consequences. Not only so, he even wanted to propose a marriage and ask for her hand.

Qin Wentian gently embraced Qing'er, Qing'er allowed him to do so as her tears rolled down, dripping on his robes.

Mo Qingcheng could see everything from below. She was also crying, but she quietly stood where she was, not intending to disturb Qin Wentian and Qing`er. She was willing to give them this bit of alone time, despite the fact that she too, wanted badly to rush over and hug Qin Wentian.

This gentle embrace lasted for a long time, a very long time. Qin Wentian finally broke from the hug. He turned his gaze to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and smiled, "Your Majesty, I didn't really prepare too much, please forgive me for the simple betrothal gifts. You have once agreed to betroth Qing`er to me. Now that I come here and asked for her hand in marriage, you wouldn't have any objections, right?"

"Since I've already agreed to this back then, I naturally wouldn't have any objections now." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded.

"In that case, I will leave Qing`er to you in the future. Help me take good care of her." Qin Wentian stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, like he was making funeral arrangements.

"I will." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't say anything else since he was Qing`er's father and it was only natural. He merely solemnly nodded in agreement, accepting Qin Wentian's words.

How could he not understand that Qin Wentian came here today because he was worried Qing`er would die in his stead or choose to die together with him?

Qin Wentian, truly has the heart.

How could Qing'er not understand this too? She lightly shook her head and wanted to say something, yet she only saw Qin Wentian gently placing both his hands at the side of her face. He spoke in a very light voice, "Qing'er, I've already asked for your hand in marriage. You have to stay alive and wait for our actual wedding. Before our wedding, nothing can happen to you."

Many people had puzzled looks on their faces. Before this, Qin Wentian seemed like he was making funeral arrangements. But now, he actually told Evergreen Qing`er to wait for their actual wedding? Wasn't this complete nonsense?

However, Qing`er simply looked at Qin Wentian. But she continued to shake her head.

"Qing'er, you know this. I won't die, you have to wait for me." Qin Wentian stared into her eyes, transmitting his voice to her. Qing'er seemed to have understood the meaning behind his words. A look of pain appeared in her eyes, was Qin Wentian really planning to face this calamity alone?

Staring at the gentleness in his gaze, she trembled in pain and closed her eyes. But she eventually nodded her head.

Only after Qin Wentian saw Qing'er nodding, did he finally heave a sigh of relief. He continued, "Qing'er, you have to wait for me to return. Help me take care of her in the meantime, you have to take good care of her."

Qing`er naturally understood who Qin Wentian was referring to. Seems like he didn't intend to say his final farewell to Mo Qingcheng. It felt a little cruel to do this.

"I will." Qing`er nodded seriously. She naturally understood what the words 'take care' meant. She absolutely must not let anything happen to Mo Qingcheng.

Qin Wentian didn't even speak to Mo Qingcheng. It wasn't that he didn't love her. It was that he loves her too much.

Even if he really died and the experts here dispersed, who could guarantee that none of his enemies would act against the people closest to him? In such a scenario, he would rather no one saw his relationship with Mo Qingcheng. He ignored her for the sake of protecting her.

He softly transmitted his voice over, "Qingcheng, take care. Wait for me. I will definitely come back."

After that, he resolutely turned and walked towards the area surrounded by these powerful enemies. His back was facing Qing'er, his back was facing Mo Qingcheng. Qing'er stopped crying, her beautiful eyes were filled with an unbreakable resolve. But for Mo Qingcheng, her legs gave way as she started sobbing.

Did he really have to face all of this alone?!

Chapter 1527: A Historic Moment

In this vast space, Qin Wentian faced everyone here. More than 50% of the major powers of the immortal realms were currently gathered. He had never seen such a large group of experts before. Among these people, any one of them was a character powerful enough to rule an area in the immortal realms.

But now, all of them actually gathered here. Not only that, the vast majority were people who wanted to kill him.

"Everyone really looks up to me, Qin Wentian." Qin Wentian seemed to be praising himself but his words were the truth. For him, so many experts were actually mobilized. They truly looked up to him.

"So, your death is inevitable. You can die with no grievance." The Senluo Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. As the person who could kill the son he doted on the most, the Yama King, one could very well see how high Qin Wentian's talent was. However, an enemy was an enemy, he wouldn't feel any admiration.

"I really can die with no grievance, it's just that I still feel reluctance in my heart." Qin Wentian laughed carefreely. "Given how vast the immortal realms are, how many geniuses rose to the top in different eras? Which of them didn't step upon countless bones to ascend? Everyone, if you take a step back, you can assume that those I killed were nothing but my stepping stones. But even so, I only acted against them because they first had killing intent towards me. If I had the chance to turn back time, I would kill them again. Maybe because of the situation now which caused so many experts to gather in the City of Ancient Emperors, the number of people I killed naturally increased as well. This might be what led to this situation today.

"However, why did those people die while I remain alive? There's only one reason. They were all inferior to me, that's the reason why they died. If not, I would be the one who died instead." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He then continued, "I initially had the chance to wipe out all of your forces in the City of Ancient Emperors, but I didn't do so because I don't wish to implicate others. Sadly, despite so, you guys still tried to implicate the people around me in order to kill me."

"Have you finished speaking?" The Violet Emperor coldly spoke.

"Violet Emperor, since I'm standing here, I already have no plans to leave this place alive. It's just that I'm laughing because you, as a peak-stage immortal emperor, actually has such a small and narrow heart. In the past, Zi Daoyang didn't die in my hands but you wanted to implicate me to vent your anger. If not for that, there wouldn't be a grudge between us and Zi Daolong need not have died as well. I might be the person who killed Zi Daolong, but you, as his father, was the starting cause of why he died."

Qin Wentian impolitely spoke, his words causing the expression of the Violet Emperor to turn even more ugly as his killing intent surged.

"Since you know you will die for sure, what's the point of saying such things?" The Violet Emperor icily spoke.

"I only want to tell everyone that after my death, all grudges should dissipate into thin air. There better be no other implications to my kin or close friends or although I might have died, I still have many seniors and good friends in the immortal realms who would pay close attention to all of your descendants and juniors. Unless your clans die out, you guys better consider things properly on their behalf."

"You want to reset everything to zero after you die? Fine, I will agree. I originally had no grudge with the Evergreen Immortal Empire. If you die, everything will end with it." The Senluo Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian wanted to use his life to resolve this storm. He didn't wish that after his death, the Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage, or the Skymist Immortal Emperor would continue to act against the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Many of the major powers had no objections to this. They were wary of the revenge from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Southern Phoenix Clan and the other major powers allied with them. It would truly be a headache to face that. After all, it was impossible to protect their descendants every moment.

To many people, they only wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

However, the expressions of the Skymist Immortal Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were incredibly unsightly to behold. Qin Wentian actually wanted to settle everything with his death alone?

The Skymist Immortal Emperor would never agree to this. He had to take revenge against the White Emperor for destroying his Skymist Immortal Empire.

Naturally, there was no way the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would agree as well.

"You can die now." The Senluo Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. Although he came for revenge, he was still the lord of the Senluo Immortal Empire and a peak-stage immortal emperor. It wouldn't be too glorious if he personally killed Qin Wentian. Since Qin Wentian understood that he would die no matter what today, just let him commit suicide.

Qin Wentian turned his head and glanced at Mo Qingcheng, before returning his glance to Qing`er, as a smile appeared in his eyes.

"Why…?" Qing`er was still mumbling to herself. Why did Qin Wentian have to show up? Why must it be this way? Why did he ask for her hand now and want her to live on to wait for him?

Qin Wentian smile at Qing'er, but the more radiant his smile was, the more pain Qing'er felt in her heart. Finally, she saw Qin Wentian turning around as a terrifying aura gushed from his body.

"Silly fellow." A sigh rang out. A hand placed on Qin Wentian's shoulder. Qin Wentian stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in puzzlement only to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor saying, "You are already considered half my son. These people killed my citizens and surrounded my empire, how can I sit aside and watch you die? Hence, although I know it's unwise to start a war, I still have to fight."

As he spoke, terrifying rumbling sounds echoed as the Ancient Evergreen Tree appeared, shining resplendently, as its branches extended out in all directions, merging as one with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Your majesty, you have already promised me to look after Qing`er." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"At this moment, if I refuse to participate, I wouldn't be able to face you, I wouldn't be able to face Qing`er. However, don't worry. If we can't stop them from killing you, I won't seek death. Fighting now, is just my attitude." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor then turned his gaze to everyone, "Earlier, since my son-in-law already spoken. I shall comply with his wishes. After this war if Qin Wentian dies, all grudges shall be scrubbed clean. You guys can kill me in this war, or I will kill you all. After this war, everything shall be reset to zero. Don't forget that the White Emperor is still out there."

"Well spoken, fighting now is an attitude indeed. Since the Evergreen Immortal Emperor put it this way, I, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, shall participate as well and seek guidance from the immortal emperors of the immortal realms." The phoenix matriarch laughed. She didn't expect the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to stand out at this moment when Qin Wentian was willing to die.

But just like what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor has said, fighting was an attitude. Hence, she, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, decided to participate in this war as well.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch brought her divine phoenix for this. Unless the people here ganged up on her and attacked en masse, she definitely wouldn't die here.

"Very well." The experts from the Ying Clan laughed. The Southern Phoenix Clan wanted to participate. Even if all grudges were scrubbed clean due to Qin Wentian's death, their participation would undoubtedly cause a crack. In the chaotic immortal realms, less and less major powers would be willing to become friends with the Southern Phoenix Clan. More would be their enemies instead.

Their Ying Clan naturally hoped that the Southern Phoenix Clan would participate more in the war. It would be best if things blew up as large as possible.

"Ants trying to shake a tree." The Senluo Immortal Emperor sinisterly stated.

"I'm here too." The voice of Matriarch Ji drifted over, but the expressions of all the experts here didn't change much. They long expected that there would be others who obstructed them.

"Our Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect will naturally be participating as well." Bai Wuya calmly spoke. Jun Mengchen, who stood beside him, had both his fists clenched. Although the hope was slim, there was at least still a tiny chance.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm didn't give the go-ahead to participate. But even so, they still had four emperors on their side supporting Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi succeeded as well. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch brought a divine phoenix along and would personally participate.

"Awooo~" From afar, Little Rascal howled at the old heaven-devouring beast. Purgatory's beautiful eyes were staring at him pleadingly too. However, the nine-headed heaven-devouring beast shook his head, "Too weak. We are far from strong enough. If I participate, I naturally can protect myself from death. But do you really think that things would end just like that if he dies? Qin Wentian has offended too many greater demon races, if I participate now, they would definitely seize opportunities to attack me in the future. I still want to watch you mature and grow up."

In another location, Bai Qing wiped away her tears, staring unblinkingly at the powerful devil cultivator in front of her. Her beautiful eyes had boundless anticipation, awaiting his answer.

"If I don't agree, you would probably hate the Judiciary Devil Hall immensely, right? Forget it, there's nothing our devil mountain would be afraid of." As he spoke, that devil cultivator stepped out and said, "Count us in."

The surroundings experts felt bewildered, even the devil cultivators from the Myriad Devil Islands wanted to join? Wasn't Qin Wentian's reputation a little too great?

"Our Myriad Ancient Devil Hall will join in as well." Bujie announced loudly. The devil emperors stared in astonishment at Bujie, but all of them soon had bitter smiles on their faces and had no choice but to step out. They merely agreed to come here for a look and would help out only if there was a chance to, but they didn't agree to participate directly. However, this Bujie directly announced that they would join the battle. Could they say that a disciple from their devil hall shouted the wrong words now? If they did so, it would truly be too shameful. This wasn't the attitude devil cultivators should have.

Not far from them, another expert walked out silently. However, what made Bujie surprised was that this man was actually from the Apostle Devil Hall. Could it be they were helping due to the fact that Qin Wentian had the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance?

Of the devil mountain, three out of the six supreme devil halls decided to participate, causing many to feel shocked in their hearts. Huang Shatian, who was in the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire faction, was the clearest regarding this. He stared at Qin Wentian while sighing in his heart. It was unknown whether he was sighing at Qin Wentian's talent or the fact that such an outstanding genius like Qin Wentian would die soon.

"Sir Qin has fate with our Askheart Temple. Since our fates are joined, we still have to do something for him." A powerful immortal emperor from the Askheart Temple walked out, gleaming with a bright buddhic light.

"Who?" At this moment, the Senluo Immortal Emperor, and the demon emperor from the phoeroc race inclined their heads and stare in the air. A resplendent light flashed as a silhouette could be seen standing there with an ancient bow in his hands.

"Emperor Yu." The Violet Emperor's expression turned cold.

"I was the servant for Ancient Emperor Yi. Qin Wentian is his successor, how can I allow you guys to bully him like this? Evergreen might have made an agreement with you guys, but I have always been all alone. If Qin Wentian dies here today, I shall slay any of the descendants from all your clans everytime I come across one." Emperor Yu bluntly spoke, his words causing the expressions of many experts to turn ugly. This was what they were most troubled over. The threat of a peak-stage immortal emperor was too great.

"Things are getting interesting." A expert from the Jiang Clan among the spectators laughed. He didn't expect there were actually so many experts who would be willing to fight for Qin Wentian. Before this, everyone had guessed wrongly. There was no comparison between this war and the one that happened against the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then.

For that war, the maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had participated. But this time around, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch brought her divine phoenix along to participate.

For this war, three supreme devil halls from the Myriad Devil Islands would participate, there were also the monks from the Askheart Temple.

With such powerful factions here fighting for him, one couldn't help but to be impressed with Qin Wentian. But even so, there were over ten major powers who wanted to kill him. Those factions that wanted to protect him were naturally still inferior in comparison.

This, was why the entire immortal realms felt that Qin Wentian would surely die. The factions who wanted to kill him were too strong, so overwhelmingly strong that it struck despair in the hearts of everyone.

Qin Wentian glanced at the battlefield. Those who wished to kill him and those who fought for him, as well as though who were in the shadows, waiting to collect the benefits after both sides wounded each other. He glanced at all of these people, committing their faces to his memory.

But at this moment, who would have thought that this war would be a foreshadowing for the future of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?

This moment would be recorded in the annals of history. Even countless years later, it would be something everyone discussed enthusiastically!

Chapter 1528: Judgement Day

Other than the two sides that revealed their attitudes, Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng both had extremely good relations with Qin Wentian. But just with this layer of friendship, neither the Darknorth Immortal Emperor nor the Hundred Refinements Emperor, would participate in this storm.

Similarly, for the Ying Clan and Thunder God Hall who also had a slight grudge with Qin Wentian, they both didn't bother to participate and was content to be spectators. The immortal realms were going to descend into chaos soon. Strengthening themselves should be their sole purpose. They naturally wanted nothing more than to see other major powers exhaust themselves in a war. If there was no critical reason, they naturally didn't want to participate. But of course, if there was a heaven-sent opportunity that appeared, they also wouldn't mind stabbing Qin Wentian in the dark.

In any case, no matter what happens, Qin Wentian would definitely die today no matter how many fought for him.

The Senluo Immortal Emperor didn't mind Qin Wentian committing suicide. But now, since there are people who wanted to fight for Qin Wentian, he could only personally act to finish Qin Wentian off.

He glanced at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch before turning to the phoeroc race's emperor. "You have a similar bloodline as her. I will leave her to you."

"Sure." That emperor was named Jia Yemo, he was a supreme demon emperor with the powers of two bloodlines. His talent was extremely high and could be considered an existence on the level of old monsters. This time, after Jia Huangtian was killed, he came to the Evergreen Immortal Empire for revenge as Jia Huangtian was a junior he had very high hopes for.

He wanted to see how strong the Southern Phoenix Matriarch would be exactly as someone who possessed a primordial bloodline of the divine phoenix.

In an instant, the experts here all unleashed their auras, causing resplendent lights to radiate from them. Those who didn't want to participate, all retreated far away, allowing the combatants to have a vast battlefield. Given how large the scale of this war was, the aftershocks were enough to engulf the entire Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The Ancient Evergreen Tree has already enveloped the imperial capital completely. Qing`er and the others were safely inside it too.

"Ancient Evergreen." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The branches and vines of the tree extended outwards without end, towards the enemies, wanting to trap them within a prison.

Each branch and vine emitted a dazzling glow, flowing with law energy, staying evergreen and indestructible.

A terrifying surge of demonic might gushed up into the sky. The phoeroc, Jia Yemo, reverted to his true form as a pair of gigantic phoenix wings blotted out the sky. With a flap of his wings, every obstruction in his surroundings shattered apart. He then rushed towards the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the divine phoenix mount.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch calmly stabbed out her finger, summoning a ball of undying flames that shot forth.

As the Southern Phoenix Matriarch has already made clear of her intentions to fight, the other immortal emperors from her clan naturally wouldn't stay neutral. All of them stepped out and joined the battle. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch represented the entire Southern Phoenix Clan. Her attitude represented the entire clan as a whole.

"Capture them!" The white tigers howled, rushing towards the immortal emperors from the Southern Phoenix Clan.

A terrifying spatial light flashed as a fearsome king void beast appeared. It stepped through space, rushing towards Qin Wentian. The protective branches and vines around Qin Wentian crumbled at its onslaught. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor clearly wanted to use the Ancient Evergreen Tree to protect Qin Wentian. But how could it be so easy to do so before the attack of so many experts?

Similarly, another expert also stepped through space. This was none other than Matriarch Ji. Terrifying turbulent spatial storms raged around her as she directly attacked the king void beast.

Upon noticing this, several void beasts all came forward, fighting against the immortal emperors from Matriarch Ji's sect. The strongest emperor-ranked war in countless years, happened in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The immortal emperor from the Sacred Sun Sect walked out. He was a supreme character, one of the sect leaders of the Sacred Sun Sect. The rays from the sun focused on him. The heat radiating from him was so overwhelming that the vines and branches of the Ancient Evergreen in his surroundings all disintegrated from the heat.

From the air, a fearsome heavenly might locked down on him. This caused coldness to flicker in the eyes of the Sacred Sun Sect's sect leader. The heat around him surged, he became like a real sun, summoning boundless flames to incinerate the heaven and earth, gushing towards Emperor Yu who was in the air.

Emperor Yu's body was gleaming like the stars. The bow and arrow in his hands were resplendent to the extreme, seemingly capable to shoot down the sun.

"Feather Divine Arrow? Isn't this a supreme divine weapon once used by Ancient Emperor Yi?!" The eyes of all the spectators flashed when they felt the tyrannical might exuded by the bow and arrow. Right now, to think that this weapon landed in the hands of Emperor Yu. This old fellow truly hid himself deeply within the God Hand Mountain Manor, not revealing himself at all.

The divine arrow shuttled through the air, capable of destroying everything. It pierced through the sacred sun sword which the sect leader took out, shooting straight for the sect leader himself.

However, as a sect leader of the Sacred Sun Sect, how could he not have any powerful treasures on him? A sun crown on his head radiated brightly as a fearsome law energy shot out, transforming into a true sun. The flames within the sun erupted forth, burning everything. Ordinary immortal emperors would have no choice but to retreat.

This time around, Emperor Yu lifted his bow and shot out three more Feather Divine Arrows. Other than the sect leader from the Sacred Sun Sect, two other immortal emperors were locked on as well. Both of them were immediately on the defensive as they moved closer to their sect leader.

Emperor Yu who was at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, with the divine bow and arrow in his hand, the power he could unleash was unimaginably formidable. If those who just broke through to the immortal emperor realm fought against him, they would undoubtedly die within a single strike. They might all be immortal emperors but there was a difference of two small-stages in their cultivation. Even mid-stage immortal kings might not be able to withstand the might of a single divine arrow.

"The power of the Feather Divine Arrows are extremely strong, they can simultaneously control several immortal emperors." The spectators mused silently. After the arrows of Emperor Yu locked on to their targets, their targets would be filled with trepidation, their movements restricted and easily controlled by him. This was a good weapon which was very good for threatening opponents.

In addition, when they thought of what the Emperor Yu said earlier, about him taking revenge after Qin Wentian's death, all of their expressions turned incredibly ugly. If Emperor Yu didn't die here today and he managed to escape, things would definitely be extremely dangerous for them in the future.

"Who wants to join forces with me to kill him?" The sect leader from the Sacred Sun Sect coldly spoke, his heart brimming with ambition. He actually wanted to kill Emperor Yu.

Both were peak-stage immortal emperors but Emperor Yu had the Feather Divine Bow and Arrows with him. Even so, the sect leader of the Sacred Sun Sect didn't fear Emperor Yu. It was just that it wouldn't be easy to kill him. But if they allowed him to attack freely, he would be a huge threat to them. Since this is the case, he might as well ask another peak-stage immortal emperor to join forces to eliminate Emperor Yi once and for all.

"I'll join you." The Violet Emperor coldly spoke. Emperor Yu had disrupted his plans umpteen times. He might as well take the opportunity to finish Emperor Yu. The Sacred Sun Sect was a supreme peak power in the central regions. From this, one could see how powerful a sect leader character from it was. If the commotion this time around wasn't great enough, the Sacred Sun Sect might not even have dispatched a sect-leader level character.

These two experts instantly moved towards Emperor Yu. Emperor Yu's eyes flickered, but he didn't attack directly. He soared higher up in the air, it wasn't a joke to deal with two peak-stage emperors, he would clearly be at a disadvantage. With his bow in his hand, he could be extremely powerful if he attacked at long-distances. Naturally, if he could make it so that two peak-stage immortal emperors were focused on him and not participating in the war, it could already be considered very excellent.

Many immortal emperors from the Skymist Immortal Empire were fighting against the immortal emperors from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord fought against his old rival, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The greater demons of the Heavenhold Race were fighting against the experts from the Judiciary Devil Hall.

The Senluo Immortal Emperor grabbed out in the air. A towering might from the underworld gathered and shot towards Qin Wentian. However, at this moment, an ancient buddha from the Askheart Temple appeared before him.

As a buddhic chant rang out, the entire space transformed into a buddha world.

"Why must the Askheart Temple interfere in this battle?" The Senluo Immortal Emperor coldly frowned.

"Sir Qin is fated with the Askheart Temple. This is already reason enough." The reverend which summoned the ancient buddha, replied.

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect, and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty were fighting against the devil cultivators from the Grand Apostle and Myriad Ancient Devil Halls.

"Haha, only a large-scale war like this is interesting. I really feel like participating too." An immortal emperor from the Ancient Ying Clan laughed. The entire royal capital was covered with emperor-level aftershocks. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor used the Ancient Evergreen Tree to occasionally attack various enemy immortal emperors. However, he was also enduring powerful attacks every moment, causing parts of the ancient tree to crumble apart.

From the surface, it appeared that the factions on Qin Wentian's side, were able to handle their enemies. However, if one observe more indepthly, they could tell that the factions on his side had to do their best to obstruct the enemies. It was impossible to prevent Qin Wentian's death. In any case, this still wasn't the full strength of the enemies as there were still some emperors in the City of Ancient Emperors who had yet to exit.

Also, although it was agreed that all grudges would end once Qin Wentian dies, the immortal emperors on both sides were extremely ruthless, going for the kill whenever they could.

If not, it would be impossible for the two peak-stage immortal emperors, the sect leader of the Sacred Sun Sect and the Violet Emperor to join forces against Emperor Yu.

Eventually, an immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect managed to break through and appear before Qin Wentian. Every step he took contained a startling sword might. An astral glow gleamed from him, his sword intent could pierce through everything, directly boring down on Qin Wentian, instantly causing many others in the surroundings to turn pale.

However, Qin Wentian's body also radiated light from boundless law energies. His constellation appeared, along with streams of sword qi river, all surging up to block that descending sword intent.

"You have to die eventually. What a futile struggle, you even implicated so many others in this." Although this emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect was an initial-stage one, he was naturally powerful enough to kill Qin Wentian. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was tied down by other forces and wasn't able to help him. This caused many people to sigh. As expected, no one would be able to save him.

That immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect leisurely strode forward. Another strand of sword intent fell from the sky, directed towards Qin Wentian. The sword intent formed a paragon sword that pierced through everything, shooting right through the sword river. Immortal emperors were clearly on a different level with immortal kings. A single sword was able to break through so many streams of sword qi river, capable of destroying everything.

The paragon sword radiated a heavenly pressure and an intensely sharp aura as it bore down on Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's expression was incredibly unsightly. He closed his eyes, seemingly struggling helplessly underneath the overwhelming might!

Chapter 1529: Killing An Emperor

Qin Wentian, was he going to die?

Despite so many experts on his side, it was still hard for him to avoid death today.

In the direction of the Darknorth Immortal Empire, Pei Qing floated in the air, quietly observing the battles. He spoke lightly, "The cultivation of this man is insufficient yet he is so arrogant. I long knew he would die at a young age, but I didn't expect it to be so soon."

Beiming Nongyue was extremely unhappy when she heard this. She coldly replied, "Because he once smacked your face with his words, you are extremely unhappy and decided that he is arrogant? Don't forget who was the one being arrogant first back then. In the end, didn't the arrogance someone displayed turn into humiliation and that person had to slink away like a defeated dog?"

Pei Qing narrowed his eyes, staring at Beiming Nongyue. "As an immortal emperor, I naturally have the qualifications to be arrogant. At that time, who the hell was he? A mere immortal king dares to act so arrogantly before me? If that place wasn't in the Darknorth Royal Palace, how would I have spared him? The ending he is going to have was already predicted by me back then. A man's attitude determines his destiny."

"The things he dares to do as an immortal king, you as an immortal emperor might not dare to. A mere immortal king like him can make over half of the major powers in the immortal realms fight over his fate. Didn't you always self-proclaim to be extraordinary? Saying that you are the number one genius of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty? But in front of him, your radiance dimmed to the point of darkness. Are you jealous of him?" Beiming Nongyue continued, causing Pei Qing to be even more unhappy. Despite the Darknorth Immortal Emperor beside him, Pei Qing couldn't help but to snort coldly at Beiming Nongyue to express his unhappiness.

"Can you two be quiet?" Beiming Youhuang frowned, her tone sounding extremely irritated. Beiming Nongyue and Pei Qing didn't continue to speak.

Outside the battlefield, there were some who were gloating over Qin Wentian's misery, there were others who felt incomparably nervous. Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi and their group hated that they weren't strong enough to join the battle. Sadly, although they were considered exceptional characters at the immortal king realm and could be considered true experts in the perspective of the immortal realms, they were still not qualified to join this war. Those participating now were all immortal emperors. If they joined in, death was their only fate.

Qing'er and Mo Qingcheng stared unmovingly, at the battlefield. Or more accurately, they were staring at Qin Wentian. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng looked extremely weak. As for Qing'er, after Qin Wentian's proposal and words, she no longer cried. Her beautiful eyes flickered with the coldness of an unbendable resolve.

In that battlefield, the immortal king from the Paragon Sword Sect pressed forth with his finger as the boundless sword might radiated forth crushed down with merciless might, wanting to kill Qin Wentian in body and soul.

At the same moment, the constellation behind Qin Wentian transformed into the form of a supreme devil. For an instant, it was like a devil god descended down to the world, summoning numerous members of its kind, their auras engulfing everything, sealing this entire space, using a convergence of their palm attacks to block the pressure of that paragon sword blow.

"Mhm?" The eyes of everyone flashed. Qin Wentian actually still had the power to defend? Why did his method seem somewhat similar to achieving a resonance with his constellation?

A symbol of an immortal emperor was clearly the fact that they could resonate with their constellations. Their power far exceeds immortal kings. During combat, emperors would use this method frequently to overwhelm their opponents.

But at this moment, an immortal king actually did the same thing? However, could he really withstand the attacks of an immortal emperor with just that?

One must know that resonating with one's constellation might grant immortal emperors great power. But immortal emperors are still immortal emperors, they are not solely restricted to this method. Their cultivation realm was a step higher and the energy within their bodies was terrifying to the extreme. Maybe other immortal emperors could stop the paragon sword attack. But an immortal king wanted to do so? Isn't that nothing but a fool's dream?

"Qin Wentian is quite intelligent, he actually thought of mimicking immortal emperors to try and defend against one. However, that's nothing but an ant trying to shake a tree. He's ultimately still overestimating himself and is doomed to fail." Everyone mused.

That immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect had a mocking smile on his face. He stared at Qin Wentian who was surrounded by devils who seemingly stood in a protective formation.

"You are so humorous." That Paragon Sword Sect's immortal emperor laughed. After that, he slashed out with his sword. He didn't slash at the gigantic palm formed from the convergence of palm attacks. He aimed for Qin Wentian directly.

"Burning rebellion!"

Qin Wentian's blood force erupted out. An inky black Xuanwu Turtle manifested, glowing with blood-red light, exuding holy will. It actually didn't shatter from the sword attack. This caused that immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect to have a look astonishment on his face.

His defense was actually so strong to this extreme? Although cracks appeared on the turtle shell, it actually didn't shatter. No wonder he could reign supreme in the immortal king realm, unrivaled by all others. No wonder he could cause experts from all directions to gather here for the sake of killing him. People wanted to kill him not only for the mere sake of revenge. They also wanted to remove a future threat. There was no way they could stand still and watch an enemy like Qin Wentian grow stronger, rising to the top step by step. The further he proceeded, the harder it would be for them to kill him.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor were the clearest with regards to this point. When Qin Wentian was weak, although they had killing intent, they minded their status and face, and didn't act personally to kill him. But later on, their hearts were filled with regrets. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was destroyed, a son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daolong, was killed by Qin Wentian. Right now when they finally wanted to act personally to kill Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian already was in a position where so many other major powers moved to help him.

If a few hundred more years passed, once he broke through to the emperor realm, who in the immortal realms would be able to kill him?

The aura of the immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect surged. Boundless sword intent congregated as one, transforming into a gigantic supreme sword that filled the sky with hums. His lips curled up in a smile filled with killing intent. This attack should be sufficient to end Qin Wentian.

"The reason why I can kill so many people from you major powers is because of only one reason. They, are the same as you. Always overestimating yourself."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the devil god's shadow behind him howled with anger. Qin Wentian stabbed out his finger aiming for the sky. In an instant, the giant palm from before moved. It trembled as numerous devil imprints fell from the sky, cleaving down towards that immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. The devil god behind him let out an earth-shattering roar as a supremely powerful palm powered by the entirety of power of God's Hand slammed out frenziedly towards that immortal emperor.

At this moment, that giant palm transformed into a supremely terrifying grand formation. The palm attacks rained down ceaselessly with such might that even immortal emperors couldn't afford to ignore it. The immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect pressed his palm forward, forming another supreme paragon sword in his hand as he swept out in an arc with it. RUMBLE~ The palm attacks blasted down, but many of them were lacerated into nothingness by the sword intent. However, the palm attacks seemed endless, there were simply too many of them. The paragon sword trembled as it began to lose its luster.

The expression of this immortal emperor turned ugly. He finally understood what Qin Wentian meant by that sentence he spoke earlier. Some people, although they are just immortal kings, couldn't afford to underestimate them.

The energy in the immortal emperor's body churned wildly. Right now, it was impossible for him even if he wanted to borrow the strength of his constellations. He could only depend on the energy within him. Countless sharp swords manifested into being, wanting to rip everything apart but they were soon shattered by the unending waves of palm strikes. Qin Wentian's left hand lifted up as a devil saber materialized. A moment later, it sliced down, directly aiming for the immortal emperor's soul. Even for an immortal emperor, he could feel the extreme pain in his soul as his face turned pale.

The palm attacks continued raining down unceasingly. It was so fast that the naked eye could no longer follow its speed. A wail of reluctance echoed out thunderously as all the swords eventually got destroyed. The remnants of energy from the palm strikes all slammed into the immortal emperor's body. If he can't kill the immortal emperor with a palm strike, he would then launch the same attack over and over again. Deafening explosive sounds rang out as the surroundings trembled intensely. Finally, the immortal emperor could no longer withstand the destructive power as his body exploded, instantly turning into dust.

Qin Wentian's energy consumption was terrifying to the extreme. Sweat covered his entire body. There was ultimately still a distance between theory and reality. Despite his careful consideration and planning on how to kill an immortal emperor, when he truly fought with one, it was still incomparably difficult.

But at this moment, all the experts here were dumbstruck. The one who died wasn't Qin Wentian? It was that immortal emperor from the Paragon Sword Sect!

An immortal king killing an immortal emperor?

This was a battle that turned everyone's logic topsy-turvy. Although the characters here were all extraordinary individuals, all of them were still incomparably shocked.

Many immortal emperors narrowed their eyes when they saw Qin Wentian's strength. In that case, Qin Wentian should die even more. If he doesn't die, how could they feel at ease?

As expected, the battle raged fiercer and fiercer, there were instantly immortal emperors who started to kill their way over in Qin Wentian's direction.

However, to those who wished to protect Qin Wentian, they were incomparably surprised, but their joy soon faded away. Such an elite genius, was he really going to die here like this? They fought even more frantically, trying to block those immortal emperors who wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

When Jun Mengchen, Qing`er and their group saw such an awe-inspiring scene, they didn't feel joy or surprise. Instead, their worry grew more intense instead.

Pei Qing narrowed his eyes, a cold intent could be seen flickering within.

"Immortal emperor? Pei Qing, you are also merely an initial-stage immortal emperor." Beiming Nongyue coldly mocked. Before this, Pei Qing was still feeling so proud due to his identity as an immortal emperor, saying that Qin Wentian couldn't compare to him. However, in the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian had already killed an immortal emperor!

Chapter 1530: Crazy Battle

Pei Qing naturally could hear the hidden meaning within Beiming Nongyue's words. How could his expression not be unsightly?

The first time when he met Qin Wentian in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's royal palace, he was extremely proud about his own status and exhibited extreme disdain for everything else, even killing an expert on Qin Wentian's level casually.

In addition, everyone understood the import of Qin Wentian's last act. It wasn't as simple as just killing an immortal emperor. It was him killing an immortal emperor when he was in the immortal king realm.

Although his opponent was just an initial-stage immortal emperor, he was still someone from a peak power, the Paragon Sword Sect. How could he be weak?

Being able to kill immortal emperors when he is only in the immortal king realm. In that case, if Qin Wentian broke through to the immortal emperor realm, what magnificent scenes would there be?

Sadly, no one would be able to see such a scene. Everyone was very clear on this point in their hearts.

"There's no need to compare myself with a dead person." Pei Qing coldly spoke.

"But you basically can't compare, right? The number one genius of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty?" Beiming Nongyue sarcastically spoke but there was no joy in her eyes. She could see the situation on the battlefield. More and more experts launched powerful attacks, wanting to kill Qin Wentian regardless of cost.

Even Beiming Youhuang was sighing in her heart silently. Although she always felt that Qin Wentian was shameless, but her impression of him has changed after she saw the incident today.

The experts of the immortal realms all gathered here, surrounding the Evergreen Immortal Empire to force Qin Wentian to appear. Everyone in the world knew that as long as Qin Wentian showed up, he would definitely die today.

But even so, he still came. He came here with no intentions of walking out alive.

He knew he would die but he still appeared here. For such a person, how could you say that he is shameless?

It was rumored that Qin Wentian was unrivaled in the king's realm in the City of Ancient Emperors and had killed many supreme characters of many major powers, resulting in all of them coming here to hunt him down. If those are only rumors, was there still a need to suspect the truth of them when everyone here personally saw how he killed an immortal emperor? He was even stronger compared to the rumors, his talent even higher.

If he could stay alive, he would definitely the hegemon of his generation. Although countless major powers in the immortal realms wanted to kill him, given how vast the immortal realms are, he could change his name and hide in remote places, changing his identity and cultivating silently. As long as he was careful enough, it was still possible to climb to the peak of the immortal realms.

But, he actually chose to show up here. With his talent...he still came here to die.

For him, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu, the monks from Askheart Temple and even the devil cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands chose to participate in the war.

This man, was completely different from the Qin Wentian, she, Beiming Youhuang, was acquainted with. Hence, she couldn't help but to think back to the words spoken by that old freak as she sighed in her heart.

Because, no matter how outstanding Qin wentian was, no matter how good she felt about him, he wasn't too far away from dying.

At this moment, two other immortal emperors rushed him. Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was doing his best to obstruct the enemies, there were still quite a few peak-stage and mid-stage immortal emperors, with even more initial-stage immortal emperors on the enemy side. It was no surprise that some managed to breach the Ancient Evergreen Tree. Not only that, in terms of numbers, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and his allies were slowly losing control.

Staring at the two immortal emperors rushing over, although they were both at the initial-stage, they wouldn't be the same as that immortal emperor earlier who underestimated Qin Wentian. Astral light radiated from them, the two of them resembled divinities as they attacked. They wouldn't give Qin Wentian the slightest chance at all.

These two immortal emperors. One was from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the other was from the void beast race.

Terrifying spatial energy erupted forth. The powerful demon emperor appeared before Qin Wentian as its gigantic claws sought to rip everything apart. The claws were akin to sharp spatial swords, terrifying to the extreme.

The devil might from Qin Wentian also erupted forth. The constellation behind him was still present as the devil god summoned countless devils which blotted out the sky with their numbers. When that shockingly powerful claw blasted over, Qin Wentian's blood energy churned wildly as he infused his holy will into the Xuanwu Turtle's shield barrier. But even so, the claw shattered the Xuanwu's protection and landed on Qin Wentian's body of laws.

Yet, Qin Wentian didn't seem to feel pain. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, piercing into the mind of his opponent. Sword intent gushed forth from his eyes, tunneling into the body of his opponent as he launched tyrannical attacks at the void beast's soul.

"ROAR!" That void beast howled in rage. His attacks already arrived before Qin Wentian, he mustn't fumble now. His claws sank into Qin Wentian, the law energy of the emperor realm gushed forth unceasingly with heaven-shaking might, lacerating Qin Wentian's body, causing blood and flesh to fly about. The sight of this was incomparably cruel, many people closed their eyes, not wanting to look upon this.

"ARGH!" Jun Mengchen let out a roar of pain and misery. His fists were clenched tightly but he couldn't go. If he participated, he would only die uselessly. He had to remain alive to take revenge for his senior brother.

Little Rascal transformed into a gigantic golden beast as he rushed forward. However, he was forcibly grabbed by that nine-headed demon emperor, not allowing him to go out. It was so difficult for him to find a royal-blooded Heaven Devouring Beast. How could he allow Little Rascal to die like this? His only purpose now was to nurture Little Rascal.

Purgatory's beautiful eyes flowed with tears as she recalled all the memories she had with Qin Wentian. She wanted to rush forward but was also held back by the old heaven devouring beast. He didn't want her to die senselessly.

The other immortal emperor stood at the back. When he saw this scene, he believed that there was no need for him to act as Qin Wentian was going to die.

"DIE!" At this moment, a shocking voice of anger erupted from Qin Wentian. Although his body was being torn to pieces, he still could produce such a howl of fury. The soul attacks as well as attacks from his dreamscape, all transformed into reality. They directly blasted into the void beast, sending him flying. After that, the giant palm blasted out once more, brimming with the might of a grand formation, directly killing this void beast who was at the demon emperor realm.

"This…" Countless people were stunned into shock, not daring to believe their eyes. The strike unleashed before Qin Wentian died, was actually so terrifying? Powerful enough to slay an immortal emperor?

When cracks appeared on his body due to the claw attacks, he was actually still able to unleash an attack of such might. Was he really just an immortal king?

Tragic. One could only use the words 'a tragic sight' to describe Qin Wentian. His entire body was covered with bloody wounds, essentially crippled. But even so, the light in his eyes were as bright as ever, capable of stirring the souls of others. He was staring at the remaining immortal emperor who was dumbfoundedly staring back at him.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen actually teared when he saw this. How tragic. That magnificent and carefree senior brother of his was actually in such a miserable state now. He felt hatred, he hated these enemies, as well as the fact that he was useless.

Bai Qing radiated a terrifying judgement glow. Her eyes were blood-red, extremely terrifying. That was her Wentian gege, he was actually injured to such an extent.

"ARGH! Evergreen and White Emperor, I can't live under the same sky as you two!" An enraged voice echoed out, trembling the sky. It was actually the Paragon Sword Emperor who roared. Clearly, the Paragon Sword Sect suffered the same fate as the Skymist Immortal Empire. When so many people gathered here, the White Emperor made his move against the Paragon Sword Sect.

"My sentiments exactly." The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was cold to the extreme, causing many of the spectators to have strange looks on their faces. As expected, although before this, everyone agreed to have the slate of grudges reset to zero, how could things be so easy? With an emperor-level war occurring, in addition to the current situation in the immortal realms with the demons of the desolate mountains invading, chaos reigned supreme. It was destined to sweep through the immortal realms. No one could evade it.

Before this, the Evergreen Immortal Empire could be considered among the weaker ones among the major powers in the eastern regions. If they could kill Qin Wentian today but failed to completely eradicate the Evergreen Immortal Empire, given the peak-stage cultivation base of the White Emperor, as well as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor plus the Ancient Evergreen Tree, the balance of power among the eastern regions would shift again.

At this moment, the crowd actually discovered to their shock that the devil might radiating from Qin Wentian grew stronger and stronger. The numerous wounds and cracks on his body were actually regenerating!

"Undying energy. You comprehended the undying law attribute?" The immortal emperor from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty had an ugly expression on his face. He thought that there was no need for him to join the fight. But, before Qin Wentian actually killed the demon emperor from the void beast race, contrary to everyone's expectations? In that case, Qin Wentian was surely a spent force, an arrow at the end of its flight. He wasn't in a hurry to kill Qin Wentian, he didn't want to suffer any more than necessary from the last-ditch attacks from Qin Wentian before his death.

But Qin Wentian actually had an undying body. That attack earlier basically failed to kill Qin Wentian.

The constellation behind Qin Wentian grew even more terrifying. One could see the resplendent astral souls within radiating with a variety of law attribute energies he was proficient in. Terrifying amounts of laws energy gushed forth as they congregated on the gigantic palm from before.

"Act quickly!" A loud roar rang out. That immortal emperor from the Taihua Immortal Emperor moved to comply but at the next instant, a terrifying gaze directly brought him into a dreamscape. He naturally knew that his consciousness was in a dreamscape and was also able to break free from it, returning to reality. But, the problem was that the attacks from the dreamscape could also turn into reality!

"Being able to drag a few immortal emperors to the grave with me. I'm actually not on the losing end." Qin Wentian started laughing madly. Boundless law energy gushed forth from him, draining him dry. That devil god's giant palm slammed down once more with crushing force, aiming for that immortal emperor. Although the immortal emperor's attacks once again caused his body to crumble apart, that giant palm attack also caused the immortal emperor to be blasted into a state at the edge of death.

Finally, with a howl of despair, that immortal emperor from the Taihua Immortal Dynasty died before Qin Wentian. But the Qin Wentian now, was truly an arrow at the end of its flight. He no longer had any strength left, all his energy was drained dry.

A thunderous boom rang out as a mid-stage immortal emperor shattered his giant palm imprint. He stood in the air, coldly staring down with contempt at Qin Wentian.

So many major powers here, with so many powerful experts. Yet… to think that an immortal king actually managed to kill three immortal emperors!

Chapter 1531: Hair Turning White in an Instant, Tears of Blood

Be it the experts spectating or the experts currently fighting, all of them were stunned into speechlessness. Qin Wentian, who was surrounded, actually depended on himself to kill three immortal emperors.

What an incomparably high combat prowess and terrifying cultivation talent? His undying body in combination to these factors, made it seemed like he was perfect.

Qin Wentian was simply an unrivalled genius. If he could break through to the immortal emperor realm, how difficult would it be to kill him? If he stepped into the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, at that time, who in the entire immortal realms would be able to stand against him?

This made everyone shiver. Luckily, they came here to hunt him down today. If not, if they still delayed this and waited for him to grow stronger, he would truly become an invincible enemy. This was especially so in this chaotic era. With his rise, how many peak powers that had enmity with him would fall?

Three immortal emperors died, this caused many experts here to sigh silently with relief. Their decision this time around was right. They should kill Qin Wentian before his strength grew out of control. This was undoubtedly the correct path.

For the spectators, many of them felt it was a pity for such a supreme character to die here. However, many of those who hated Qin Wentian naturally wanted him to die as soon as possible.

In this era, everyone naturally hoped that they themselves would be able to stand at the peak of the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian caused their hearts to tremble. Luckily, he was finally going to die today.

Right now, in the airspace above Qin Wentian. That mid-stage immortal king who shattered Qin Wentian's palm imprint was standing there. Qin Wentian inclined his head, his gaze was extremely terrifying. At this last moment, although his opponent was a mid-stage immortal emperor, he still wanted to battle.

"RUMBLE~" The vines of the Ancient Evergreen Tree broke past the enemy line and extended towards Qin Wentian, destroying everything that was blocking them. However, that mid-stage immortal emperor was also an extraordinary character. The constellations in the sky resonated with him as boundless law energy churned wildly, tearing the ancient vines into pieces. He stared at Qin Wentian below and stabbed his finger outwards. An astral beam congregated, brimming with destructive might as it shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian howled loudly, the last bits of his blood energy rose up into the sky, transforming into a dragon and a vermillion bird.

The middle-stage immortal emperor casually stomped down, causing the heaven and earth to shake. Boundless law energy pressed down, crushing the dragon and vermillion bird. The power of the stomp directly bore down on Qin Wentian. Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out. The broken body of Qin Wentian was devastated to beyond recovery.

Qin Wentian was completely devoid of energy. He felt a sense of helplessness when he saw the middle-stage immortal emperor. Everyone understood that no matter how good Qin Wentian's talent was, it was impossible to reverse the situation any longer. There were over ten peak powers who wanted his death. How can he be alive?

Qin Wentian also knew that he wouldn't be able to survive. He turned about, his gaze staring in the direction of Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng who both were enveloped protectively by the branches of the Ancient Evergreen Tree. A radiant smile appeared in his eyes as he stared at the two women he loved.

Qing`er also smiled at Qin Wentian. The her at this moment didn't cry. Her smile was as radiant as his, beautiful to the extreme. It was like she wanted to imprint her most beautiful appearance within his mind.

Qin Wentian spread his arms open like he wanted to hug them. It also looked like he knew he was going to die and was ready to give up everything.

Countless geniuses in the immortal realms, an empire is like a painting;

Several hundred years worth of cultivation, magnificence through the generations;

Defeating kings and emperors, fighting against the heavens. He would rather let the heavens down instead of her!

...

The destructive might bore down, destroying everything. Qin Wentian's body exploded. At this moment, not even a broken body could be seen. Everything had completely shattered.

Staring at the vanished silhouette, the battles here all simultaneously ceased. This was so sudden, even the battles between the various peak-stage immortal emperors had stopped.

In this war, there were immortal emperors who died, emperors who got injured, emperors who fled.

This violent war strangely stopped after Qin Wentian's death. The experts here all slowly retreated to two sides, staring at the place where his figure vanished.

Has he died?

Naturally, a mid-stage immortal emperor unleashing a full powered strike against an immortal king who had no strength left, how could the immortal emperor fail to kill the immortal king? No matter how strong his physique was, it would surely crumble into dust.

There were some with cold looks in their eyes. There were some who heaved a sigh of relief, some who sighed with regret and sorrow and some who let out roars of anger.

That magnificent figure who reigned supreme in the king dimension of the City of Ancient Emperors, killing experts of the various major powers effortlessly, the same person who managed to kill three immortal emperors..had he died just like this?

From now on, there was no longer a Qin Wentian in the immortal realms.

"Has he finally died?" The expression on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's face was ice cold but the flames of his fury and hatred had yet to cease. He still wanted to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. However, he understood that since Qin Wentian had died, this war would continue no longer. Many major powers have already achieved their aims. They didn't want to continue fighting and suffering losses. Even if they eventually won, it would be a pyrrhic victory and they even had to deal with the devastating acts of revenge if they failed to completely eliminate their enemies.

The Violet Emperor also stopped fighting. He glanced below, his eyes flickering with violet light. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

"ARGH!" Jun Mengchen let out a bellow of rage. Trails of blood actually ran down from his palms caused by his fingernails digging too deeply.

Revenge, he definitely has to take revenge.

His eyes swept past the surroundings, memorizing the faces of those who participated in this battle. he would definitely take revenge in the future, regardless of the cost.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Bai Wuya and the two other immortal emperors of the Heavenly Talisman Realm all sighed in their hearts. Bai Wuya was expressionless but an intense killing intent could be seen in his eyes.

Qin Wentian was someone he brought into the Heavenly Talisman Realm. From the time when Eastern Sage wanted to recruit disciples, he was already acquainted with Qin Wentian who was cultivating in the particle world. One could say that he had watched Qin Wentian grow up. Although Qin Wentian referred to him as senior brother because he was his elder in the sect, in reality the relationship between the two of them was more like true siblings. Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian both felt this way.

But now, Qin Wentian had died. He, Bai Wuya, was the person who brought Qin Wentian into the Heavenly Talisman Realm but he couldn't protect him. Bai Wuya glanced up at the sky, he couldn't help but to question his decision. Was bringing Qin Wentian into the Heavenly Talisman Realm a correct decision or a wrong one?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was expressionless. His eyes similarly swept through everyone here as he memorized their faces. It wasn't just Qin Wentian who died. This was also the greatest humiliation he had ever faced. He couldn't even protect the life of his son-in-law.

However, he wasn't too sad. He believed that Qin Wentian would definitely return.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch sighed silently as well. Although she only met Qin Wentian a few times, this didn't affect the admiration she had for this junior. She truly wanted to watch as he ascended to the peak. But sadly…

Many maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan had looks of sorrow. Ultimately, they still failed to change anything.

They were willing to participate in the war, regardless of the dangers. This was already something not many people were willing to do.

The monks of Askheart Temple pressed their palms together and closed their eyes while chanting a buddhist scripture. They all had solemn expressions.

"The actions today will definitely create repercussions in the future, resulting in a fruit of karma." As the sound of their voices faded, the monks vanished with a bright flash of light. Only echoes of the buddhist chants remained. However, none of them could understand it, they naturally didn't bother to make an effort to understand it as well.

The people here were all major characters. Since the deed is done, they have already weighed all the consequences. No matter what may come, they would just accept it stoically.

"Brother, have a good journey. Farewell." Li Yufeng murmured. He was just an immortal king, he couldn't change anything.

Beiming Nongyue, Xu Qingyao and the fox goddess all sighed silently. Xu Qingyao had tears in her eyes, causing her parents to glance at her with astonishment. However, she soon ceased her sobbing. She wiped away the tears but she couldn't stop feeling sorrow in her heart.

Most probably, she would never be able to forget this war for her entire life.

Beiming Youhuang stared at the battlefield, at the vanished silhouette of Qin Wentian. Her eyes were still cold and immeasurably deep. At this moment, she couldn't help recall the scenes where she interacted with Qin Wentian. She remembered the disrespect Qin Wentian had shown her, and how he took liberties with her.

Originally, she should be the one to kill him. But now when Qin Wentian had really died, she felt no hints of joy at all. On the contrary, she actually felt sadness.

Roaring sounds continued to echo out. Little Rascal was roaring defiantly, trying to struggle free. Purgatory was crying. The old heaven devouring beast had no choice but to forcefully bring then away for fear of them courting death needlessly.

Many people also glanced towards a certain direction. That direction was where Qing`er was in. For her, although he knew he would die, Qin Wentian still came here.

In that direction, another maiden of extreme beauty was kneeling on the ground and sobbing uncontrollably. Her long hair covered her face. She was none other than Mo Qingcheng.

However, Qing'er was acting completely different from her. Qing'er stared at the location where Qin Wentian vanished. She didn't cry and was smiling instead. It was like Qin Wentian was still there, smiling at her. His smile was so handsome, so good to look at.

Hence, she was smiling, smiling beautifully. Her beauty caused the experts in the surroundings to all feel a sense of awe.

As she smiled, all of a sudden without any warning, her hair suddenly turned completely white.

After that, the hearts of many people trembled violently. Qing`er's hair had turned as white as snow, gleaming with a faint sheen of silver, as though in expression of her longing for Qin Wentian.

Her hair turned white in an instant!

But even so, there was still a smile in her eyes.

Although her hair had turned white, she was as beautiful as ever. A beauty emitting a trace of tragicness, but she was still so beautiful that it could stir the hearts of people.

"Qing`er…" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's heart pounded violently as an intense pain could be felt. Not only him, many maidens who had nothing to do with this, felt a wrenching pain within their hearts when they saw this,

The grand priest of the Judiciary Devil Hall sighed. With a flash of his silhouette, he returned to Bai Qing's side. But at the next moment, his eyes narrowed as his body actually shuddered violently.

"Bai Qing!" His heart pounded rapidly, staring at Bai Qing who was before him.

Only to see at this moment, Bai Qing's eyes were still fixed at the location where Qin Wentian's body was blasted into dust. Her eyes were blood-red, within her eyes, tears could be seen flowing out.

However, the tears that flowed, were crimson in color. She was crying tears of blood!

Chapter 1532: Bizarre

This war, has ended.

Qin Wentian, died in battle.

Before this, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Qin Wentian and the Senluo Immortal Emperor agreed that after this war, all grudges would be reset to zero. However, could this really be done?

This was such an intense war. Evergreen Qing`er, one of the core characters in the war, her hair turned white in an instant. The man whom she loved deeply had died. Could all grudges really be reset to zero? Leaving aside her talent, there was still the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Matriarch Ji behind her.

There was another shocking scene which everyone saw. A female immortal king from the Judiciary Devil Hall actually cried tears of blood. Nobody knew what that meant but at the very least, if this priestess became the controller of the Judiciary Devil Hall in the future, she would definitely spare no expense and lead the devil army of her hall back to the immortal realms for revenge.

The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect lost their most outstanding disciple. Everyone in the immortal realms knew that ever since when Qin Wentian was still weak, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had already been at his back, nurturing him as one of the core members. How could all grudges be reset to zero?

Everything that happened today has already determined that this war, was just a trigger point. In the future, there most likely wouldn't be any peace in the immortal realms.

In addition, leaving aside the immortal emperors who died in the war, there were several others who were injured. The White Emperor destroyed the Skymist Immortal Empire completely. Other than the few immortal emperors who managed to escape, the Skymist Immortal Empire no longer existed. After that, he even attacked the Paragon Sword Sect. Could the grudges between them really be reset to zero?

For the experts of the Ying Clan, the Jiang Clan, the Thundergod Hall and the others, a faint smile could be seen in their eyes. The result of this battle was enough. This storm would surely continue on. Some of these powers might still be relatively peaceful for a few years but all of them would eventually be engulfed by the storm.

Also, things would definitely be more interesting if they returned to the City of Ancient Emperors to contend against each other now.

"Southern Phoenix Matriarch. If there's a chance go, I'll definitely capture you back to my clan for breeding purposes." Jia Yemo of the phoeroc race spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he soared through the skies.

The other phoerocs respectively departed. Qin Wentian was the culprit who killed Jia Huangtian. Since he has already died, there was no longer a need to persist with this war.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch coldly glanced over. After that, the major powers started to retreat and soon vanished into the horizons. Even for people like the Skymist Immortal Empire who had an irreconcilable grudge with the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage, all departed.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Matriarch Ji then glanced at Qing`er as they sighed.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor retracted the Ancient Evergreen Tree. Qing`er stared at everyone in the air and bowed with her head full of white hair, filled with gratitude to them for participating in this war.

Regardless of what the ending was, these people were willing to fight for Qin Wentian.

After that, she turned and walked towards Mo Qingcheng who was still kneeling on the ground. Mo Qingcheng knelt there unmoving. No sounds could be heard from her.

Qing`er stretched out her hand to stroke Mo Qingcheng's hair before helping her to get up on her feet.

Mo Qingcheng inclined her head. With just a single glance at her, the hearts of everyone here pounded violently.

They had already noticed this maiden before and many of them knew about her relationship with Qin Wentian. Maybe, because Qin Wentian didn't want his enemies to target her, he didn't say farewell to her earlier.

She was originally a beauty whose appearance wasn't in anyway inferior to Qing`er. But at this moment, her eyes lost all luster and had the grey look of dead ashes. There was no hints of life or spirit within, as though she was already dead. At the instant Qin Wentian had died, her life seemingly ended as well. Her heart had died with him at that same moment.

Qing`er stared into Mo Qingcheng's eyes and gradually carried her up as she walked into the imperial palace. She promised Qin Wentian that she would definitely take good care of Qingcheng.

"My condolences." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at their backs ad she sighed. She then glance at the location where Qin Wentian perished as she brought her experts away.

All the experts departed respectively. This war was a war that could determined the future of the immortal realms. It finally ended with Qin Wentian's death. News of this war swiftly circulated around the boundless immortal realms. The other major powers who didn't participate soon received the news.

After that, the news spread from the upper echelons to all the main cities and to the minor cities, gradually circulating through the entire immortal realms.

Qin Wentian's name resounded out in all areas of the immortal realms for the first time, no longer merely in the eastern regions.

In addition, many powerful immortal emperors were not even as famous as Qin Wentian. This heaven-shocking battle where Qin Wentian was surrounded by emperors, he killed three immortal emperors in retaliation. After he perished, the hair of the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire turned white in an instant. While a judiciary priestess from the Myriad Devil Islands cried tears of blood for him. This story became a legendary one as it circulated around the common people of the immortal realms.

Also, two other peak powers, the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect were eradicated. Only a few immortal emperors of either powers remained alive.

...

In the Jiyue Hall of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Back then, Nanfeng Jiyue's talent was unquestionable. In this era, the owner of the hall, Nanfeng Yunxi, her cultivation talent was just as terrifying. Many people were speculating that Nanfeng Yunxi might be a character on par with Nanfeng Jiyue.

At this moment, in an elegant courtyard within the Jiyue Hall, the melody of a zither could be heard. This melody was beautiful, so beautiful that it caused people to feel a sense of sorrow.

"Shengge." A voice rang out. After that a beautiful maiden of the Southern Phoenix Clan walked over.

"Dang!" A music note suddenly quivered as a string of the zither broke. Nanfeng Shengge stared at it as she smiled, "Ultimately it's still an ordinary zither. The strings can break easily, humans can die easily…"

"Shengge, after the matriarch has returned, the melody of your zither has not been stable. How many times has it been since the strings on your zither broke? It has never happened in the past before. In addition, you seem to have cast matters of your cultivation to the side. Could it be that his death has such a great impact on you? Making it so that you cannot come to terms with reality?" This maiden was also a protector for Nanfeng Yunxi. She was someone who was very close with Nanfeng Shengge.

Ever since the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and her experts returned with the news, Nanfeng Shengge became like this. This maiden naturally could guess at the reason.

Nanfeng Shengge gently smiled, her beauty resembled that of a portrait and was on the level of Nanfeng Yunxi.

"We cultivate for a lifetime, and although our lives are incomparably long, we might only meet some people once in our lifetime. He, was undoubtedly such a rare character." Nanfeng Shengge calmly spoke. "If he was fine, I would admire him silently from afar, watching him climb up step by step and ascend go the peak. What a pity that the heavens are jealous of his talent, dooming him to such an early death."

"But what happened has already happened. What can we do? I know he was unrivaled, exhibiting his talent clearly within the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and standing at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. He killed three emperors when at the immortal king realm but he still died… We cannot let his death affect us, we still have to cultivate. Right now, you are acting this way and Yunxi shuts herself inside her room, not wanting to speak to anyone. How can I be at ease?" That maiden sighed.

Humans always say the term femme fatale but when a guy was too outstanding, wasn't he also a source of trouble as well?

Both Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were maidens with excellent talent in the Southern Phoenix Clan. Regardless of talent or beauty, they are the cream of the crop. However, both of them were willing to admire that person in silence, watching him ascend to the peak. His death, actually caused such a great impact to them, filling their hearts with pain and sorrow.

"Don't worry about me, I'll be fine." Nanfeng Shengge smiled. She continued playing on the ancient zither but the music produced seemed to be lacking something.

"The first encounter between them was a mistake that could last an entire life." That maiden sighed as she turned about and left.

...

After several months , more news circulated out. The Skymist Immortal Emperor and the Paragon Sword Emperor joined forces with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as they once again arrived in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to attack it. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't return to the City of Ancient Emperors but was already on guard against them. He used the Ancient Evergreen Tree to envelop his empire protectively.

The White Emperor appeared and so did Matriarch Ji and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, catching the attackers by surprise. Many of the emperors brought here by the three attackers were killed and the three of them were injured. But even so, they managed to break out and flee.

The number of experts from the Skymist Immortal Empire and the Paragon Sword Sect diminished even more. The situation in the eastern regions underwent a great change. Those powers who didn't participate in the war, watched everything with greed in their eyes. As for the Taihua Immortal Emperor, he didn't dare to head back to the City of Ancient Emperors and chose to remain behind to guard against any possible attacks.

There was also a major thing that occurred in the Myriad Devil Islands. Bai Qing, the judiciary priestess, received the title of grand priestess when she was merely at the immortal king realm. The devil lord of the Judiciary Devil Hall personally started to guide her on her cultivation.

Naturally, regardless of the commotion in the external world, conflicts were always the most intense within the City of Ancient Emperors because the peak elites were all gathered there. After Qin Wentian's death, another batch of immortal kings rose up to the top. There were also some among them that broke through to the immortal emperor realm.

It was rumored that right now, the strongest person in the immortal king realm was Hua Taixu. But after he annihilated the sun gold race in the past, he seemed to have vanished completely.

Also, in the northern regions within the territories of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there was a forbidden ground with two stone monuments guarding a city of ruins.

Within that region, a sloppy looking old man walked about in spirals with a focused look in his eyes. If one looked with their naked eyes, there was nothing in front of him. But if one was to observe via unleashing overwhelming amounts of immortal sense, they would faintly be able to sense a minute fluctuation that was extremely blurry. Even for this old man, he couldn't sense the minute fluctuation clearly.

"How bizarre. Did he really die?" The sloppy old man murmured to himself.

"It shouldn't be though. How strange." He continued walking in spirals trying to understand something. His immortal sense was unleashed to the max but the fluctuation still felt extremely blurry to him.

After a long time, he sat down and closed his eyes. An instant later, his soul detached from his body as it moved towards the source of the minute fluctuation, in intense concentration. He wanted to see what was going on exactly. Was there really a thing in the immortal realms that could hide from him?

Finally, he seemed to have traced the source. Very swiftly, his soul returned to his body as his eyes abruptly opened, gleaming with a terrifying light. It felt as though he could see through everything within the heaven and earth.

"What a good fellow. What treasure is that?" A rare expression of excitement appeared on his face. Stretching his hand out, he sliced open the void as he began to pull something out from it. This thing… actually resembled a tiny astral-being!

Chapter 1533: Heaven-Defying Opportunity

The tiny astral-being. Its interior was akin to the boundless starry space.

At this moment, an ethereal form floated within this starry space, like an existence of the void, invisible and untouchable.

After a long time passed, the slightest hint of a consciousness appeared in the ethereal form as it floated about aimlessly, trying to sense its surroundings.

This ethereal form then transformed into a blurry shadow. It was actually the figure of Qin Wentian.

"Where is this place?" Qin Wentian mumbled as he glanced at his surroundings. He only saw a countless number of stars here but he swiftly discovered that this place wasn't the nine heavenly astral rivers but was a place similar to that.

"This is the space within the tiny astral-being in my mind?" Qin Wentian mused, feeling extremely shocked. He didn't die. The Undying Scripture seemed to have saved his life. Also, the remnant of his soul was actually absorbed into the tiny astral-being?

This was something his father left behind for him. What treasure was it exactly?

"My soul isn't extinguished. This means that I'm not truly dead." Qin Wentian's soul radiated a wave of energy. He then began to cultivate in his soul-form.

He didn't think about the battle which ended his life. He cast aside all random thoughts. There was only a single thought in his mind now. He had to live on. He had to survive.

With the Undying Scripture, there was a chance that this remnant of his soul might recover fully. At that time, he could forge a body of flesh.

As long as he doesn't die, there was hope. Even if he lost everything, he could start again.

Time slowly passed by. The starry space here was incomparably silent. Due to the devastating damage he received, he only had a remnant of soul left. Although he had a heaven-defying art like the Undying Scripture, it was impossible for his soul to recover in a short time. Hence, he soon forgot the passing time as he focused on his cultivation.

In the blink of an eye, seven years passed. In these seven years, many changes occurred in the immortal realms and City of Ancient Emperors. There were constantly waves of experts rising to the top and experts dying.

As for that war that happened, many people has gradually forgotten it. Qin Wentian's name also was slowly buried into people's memories. People would only recall about him if someone casually brought up events of the past war.

However, there were some who would never be able to forget that year.

Those people who participated in the war, many juniors and descendants of them were killed. Even two immortal emperors had died. From this, one could tell how powerful the expert acting against them was.

It was none other than the peak-stage immortal emperor, Emperor Yu.

Hence, a hunt occurred in the immortal realms. Several peak-stage immortal emperors hunted Emperor Yu causing him to be seriously injured, almost to the point of dying. But even so, he managed to escape. This hunt caused a huge amount of commotion in the immortal realms.

But no matter how the external world changes, the forbidden ground of the Darknorth Immortal Empire was as quiet and desolate as ever.

The crazed and sloppy looking old man was lazing about. He had long gotten used to loneliness. Right now, he was lying on a rock as though he was sleeping, quietly waiting for something.

Inside the tiny astral-being, after seven years of cultivation, Qin Wentian's soul grew stronger and stronger as his form grew more clear and defined.

At this moment, he finally halted his cultivation.

His soul moved around in the starry space, heading towards a constellation. At the next instant, a bright light flashed as he came into contact with it. Qin Wentian only felt a memory appearing in his mind but this wasn't a memory that has anything to do with his father. It was a record of a powerful innate technique instead.

Heavenly Warring Divine Fist - When one's cultivation of this reached the extreme point, one can shatter an entire world, even breaking apart space and the void.

Qin Wentian's consciousness stirred. His soul moved towards another constellation as another memory appeared.

Divine Slaughter Art - When one's cultivation of this reached grand completion, millions upon millions of stands of slaughter light beams would converge as one, forming a boundless zone of slaughter, easily taking the lives of everything within. It was another art capable of destroying an entire world.

Qin Wentian's soul body trembled as he explored other constellations. After a long time, he flew to his original location as he contemplated about the new memories he gained. All of the techniques and arts here were the absolute ultimate, any of them were sufficient to cause a fervor in the immortal realms, their power level even surpassing God's Hand but there were actually countless of such techniques in this tiny astral-being.

After a long time, he trembled and murmured, "Father, what heaven-defying treasure did you leave behind exactly?"

When he died, the main remnant of his soul survived and was brought into this starry space.

Maybe, his father depended on this back then to live a second life.

Qin Wentian recalled that his father was forced to hand over some treasure by his clan. Could the tiny astral-being be the heaven-defying treasure?

And now, his father has bequeathed this to him.

He recalled the scene when he was still an infant. His father had passed this treasure to him then.

He once thought that this treasure only contained the memory fragments of his father. He didn't expect it to hold so many powerful innate techniques and arts.

In addition, he still had no clear idea regarding the secrets within. What was this tiny astral-being exactly?

"It has been so many years. Are Qing`er and Qingcheng still doing well? Also there's that little lass Bai Qing, Mengcheng, Yunxi and the others. I wonder how they are. Also, where am I now? Am I still in the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Qin Wentian mused as his soul floated around, trying to find the exit.

In the external world, the sloppy old man who was sleeping on the huge rock suddenly moved. His eyelids fluttered as his eyes opened. He sat up, the soul fluctuations before him grew increasingly stronger and a moment later, an ethereal form appeared from the void. This naturally was none other than Qin Wentian's soul form.

The eyes of the sloppy old man gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian's soul. "Interesting. You actually made a full recovery inside that treasure?"

Qin Wentian started. After he woke up, to think that he wasn't in the Evergreen Immortal Empire but was actually in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty instead. Not only that, he met this crazy old freak once again.

"Old fellow, you are the one who brought me here?" Qin Wentian asked, speaking in a natural sounding tone.

"Heh heh, how interesting." The old freak leapt down from the rock and walked one round around Qin Wentian. He was filled with curiosity, "What is that treasure exactly? How did you get it?"

"Ancestral inheritance." Qin Wentian rolled his eyes.

"An inheritance? There's no way such an item would appear here in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." The old man narrowed his eyes. His gaze causing Qin Wentian to feel tense and ill-at-ease.

"Forget it, I won't ask anymore. Most probably you also have no idea. However, shouldn't you kowtow when you see me? What attitude is this?" The old freak grumbled.

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes once more and ignored the old fellow.

"After my death, what happened to the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" Qin Wentian asked.

"After you died, the war stopped. As to what happened exactly, I'm not very clear about that. However, shouldn't you worry about yourself first? Right now, other than soul energy, you don't even have a corporeal body. Do you still have the time to worry about other things?" The old fellow replied.

"Didn't you teach me the Undying Scripture? As long as a part of my soul survives, that cannot be considered a truth death. What's there to worry about?" Qin Wentian responded.

"Hehe, you should try forging a body." The old fellow narrowed his eyes and laughed as he stared at Qin Wentian, like he was looking at a supremely valuable treasure. The ill-at-ease feeling he felt instantly grew more intense.

Qin Wentian nodded. He then sat cross-legged and channelled the Undying Scripture. A few moments later, flesh and bones took form around his soul. This body was perfect, and resembled his original body exactly.

But when Qin Wentian opened his eyes, he stared listlessly in the distance ahead as his eyes seemed to lack spirit.

He stretched out his hands and stared at them while mumbling, "Do I have to start over again for everything?"

Only after his body was formed did he realize that he had truly died once and wasn't just seriously injured. His old body was shattered into pieces and even his soul was almost fragmented to the point of disappearing completely. Luckily, the main remnant of his soul was pulled into the tiny astral-being, resulting in him 'surviving' the ordeal.

But, there were consequences. Right now, although his soul force might be extremely strong, there was completely no astral energy in this newly created body, let alone law energy. He was like an ordinary human that had never cultivated before.

"Am I crippled..?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"HAHAHA…" The crazy old freak suddenly started laughing uproariously. He inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian while sighing, "To think there are actually such fools like you under the heavens. Don't you know what sort of heaven-defying opportunity this is? Countless supreme and unrivaled characters would pay any price to be in your shoes, yet you are here wallowing in misery and sighing with regret?"

"Heaven-defying opportunity?" Qin Wentian started for a moment before his eyes gleamed.

In an instant, his heart started pounding ferociously. He stretched his perception outwards and could sense the flow of astral energy clearly. Extremely clearly in fact.

He seemed to have discovered something. Closing his eyes, he extended his soul perception skywards.

Not long after, when Qin Wentian opened his eyes again, sharpness gleamed within as his eyes flowed with spirit.

He glanced at the crazy old freak, finally understanding why he had laughed uproariously.

"You understand now?" The old freak continued laughing as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"Many thanks Senior." Qin Wentian bowed.

"You are finally willing to call me senior?" The old freak stretched out his hand and pushed his long hair back. He grinned and said, "So what if your cultivation has to start again from zero? Do you know how many truly supreme characters are even willing to enter reincarnation for a chance like this? But even if they were willing to enter the cycle of samsara, they might not even have an opportunity like yours. Right now, although all your cultivation is gone, your powerful soul force and experiences remained. With a powerful soul force, how can your perception be weak in sensing astral energy? With your past experience, how would your cultivation be slow? With your comprehension and insights, how would you encounter any bottlenecks in the cultivation realms before the immortal emperor realm?!"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded excitedly.

"Before this, which heavenly layer has your perception reached?" The old freak smiled as he asked.

Qin Wentian looked at him and replied, "The 8th heavenly layer."

At this moment, it was the old freak's turn to start. After that, he began laughing uproariously again.

"8th heavenly layer. Your first astral soul shall be from the 8th layer and in the future, all of your astral souls shall be from the 8th layer at the bare minimum. Not only that, you can select new constellations to condense your astral souls from, choosing your law attributes all over once again!"

Chapter 1534: Upper World

Qin Wentian's heart trembled as he stared at the crazy old freak who was laughing uproariously.

8th heavenly layer. Also, from the very first astral soul he condensed, it would be from the 8th heavenly layer!

Qin Wentian naturally understood what this meant. This means that as long as his opponent was at the same level of cultivation as him, he could effortlessly insta-kill them. Just based on the advantage of his astral souls alone, the quality of his astral energy would be higher than them. Also, even for law attributes of the same origin, his law energy would naturally be stronger compared to his opponents.

Let alone the fact that he could restart his choice of astral souls.

Given his innate talent, in addition to this heaven-defying opportunity, what would he become in the future? Qin Wentian's heart was moved as he trembled with excitement. He no longer felt that he was a cripple.

Qin Wentian was after all, an extremely intelligent man. He instantly understood when the old freak reminded.

The cultivation base of stellar martial cultivators couldn't replicate themselves even if one had a new body. So, although he initially had a cultivation base at the immortal king realm, his body was newly reforged. His new body didn't have astral energy, arterial circulation, yuanfu...or his previous immortal-foundation.

But so what of it? His soul force wouldn't be diminished, belonging to the immortal king level. That, plus his cultivation experiences, insights, comprehensions and talent, and high-graded astral souls which he could condense from the 8th heavenly layer, how fast would his cultivation speed be? He would definitely encounter no bottlenecks and he basically only needed a few years to enter the immortal king realm again. Compared to him, what does those other geniuses at the immortal king realm count for?

Is this, not considered a heaven-defying opportunity?

The old man smiled at Qin Wentian, "In the other layers of immortal realms, there are many supreme characters you can't come in contact with. They exhaust all methods to undergo rebirth and reincarnation, all for the sake of a slight possibility to obtain a chance like this. To think that you managed to get this opportunity so easily."

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. To him, this was an unexpected incident and he narrowly lost his life. His body was blasted to pieces and even his soul was fragmented. Luckily the tiny astral-being absorbed the main remnant and the Undying Scripture allowing his soul to recover. All these coincidences allowed him to have this heaven-defying opportunity!

If others were in his place? Would they shatter their souls and bodies on purpose just for a vague chance like this? Most probably, they would have truly died if they did so.

Although he didn't know if the tiny astral-being or the Undying Scripture helped him the most, both probably played an important role in this. There was no need to mention how valuable this treasure was. And, the Undying Scripture was clearly an extremely heaven-defying art as well. How can it be so easy for others to obtain it? Seems like the crazy old freak before him must have some grand and truly terrifying origins.

As for people who had the Undying Scripture, would they really allow someone to blast their bodies and souls until so coincidentally the main remnant of their soul remained? Would truly powerful characters dare to do this? If they did so, their opponents must surely be on the same level as them. By doing so, they were essentially placing their lives in the hands of their attackers. What if their attackers truly sought to destroy them completely? Wouldn't they be courting death?

"What a pity." Qin Wentian suddenly sighed. His bloodline powers also vanished as well. If he had them, wouldn't this new body be even more perfect than his original one? But in any case, he still had another true-self out there and that avatar still possessed his bloodline powers.

"Senior, are you very familiar with the other immortal realms. In these thirty-three heavens, what rank does the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms belong to?" Qin Wentian stared at the old freak as he asked. Before this, he had inferred from the words of this old man that he understood the other immortal realms.

"There are no rankings among the thirty-three heavens. All of them are cultivation grounds. It's just that the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms are a little unique. They are sealed off from the others." The old freak glanced up at the skies as he spoke quietly.

"Sealed off?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. "Senior please tell me why."

"Seems like you understand that you can't stay in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms any longer. Might as well. Let me introduce the other immortal realms to you." The old freak glanced at Qin Wentian as he slowly continued, "I've already said that the immortal realms are all cultivation grounds. But naturally, although there are no actual rankings, there are a difference between the strong realms and the weaker ones. This is especially so after countless years of transformations. The situation has gradually solidified."

"Current, one of the strongest realms is undoubtedly the hegemon of all thirty-three immortal realms. The highest layer is named the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and has become the gathering place for truly powerful experts. This realm is known as the upper world, I've no idea what occurred through the countless years for them to become the hegemon but you only need to understand that their position is far higher compared to any of the other thirty-two immortal realms. In fact, several of the thirty-two other realms are ruled by superpowers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Even several of the other thirty-two realms are dominated and ruled by the supreme superpowers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? In that case how strong are those superpowers exactly? Their strength should be countless times greater than the entirety of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, right? Or in other words, they could reduce the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to ashes with a flick of their fingers.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to recall the tyrannical ancient clan his father was from. He wondered what tier of strength did that ancient clan belong to.

Given how powerful his father was, as well as how cautious he acted, not even daring to reveal himself in a minuscule particle world… He felt that there was a high possibility that his father's clan might be terrifying to the extreme, a superpower from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms isn't merely the hegemony of the other thirty-two. They are situated right in the center of all the immortal realms. According to what I know, there are a few superpowers there who don't just control a single layer of immortal realms but rule over quite a few instead. The immortal realms they ruled over all changed their faith to them. You might not understand this, I can give you another example to help you understand better. There are four other layers of immortal realms to the west of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. These four are ruled over by a single superpower in the Upper World, a super Buddhist Sect. As a result, the other four immortal realms converted their faith and conviction to buddhism."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. In the Upper World, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there's actually a buddhist sect superpower that's so terrifying that it rules over four other immortal realms? How fearsome was this?

"Naturally, because of the vast multitude of lives there, there are still some others who are not buddhist-path cultivators. But even so, there's no doubt that buddhist-path powers hold the greatest sway in the four immortal realms that lies in the western region."

"Four immortal realms...no matter how powerful a superpower is, it shouldn't be easy for them to govern it right? How did they do so?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Naive. No matter what, you are still an immortal king expert that's only a step away from the immortal emperor realm in the past. Why are you so dumb? When one's strength reaches a certain extent, is there still even a need to 'govern'?" The old freak disdainfully replied. "Each layer of immortal realms can be considered an entire world and would operate automatically to its own rules. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is the same as well. For example, if the Upper World sent a supreme expert down here who has the cultivation base of those you guys refer to as ancient emperors, wouldn't all the major powers in this world submit to that person unconditionally? Is there even a need for that person to govern this place?"

Qin Wentian nodded. That's right. This was after all a strength-oriented world. When one's strength reached a certain extent, everything would be simplified. They just needed to ensure that they are sufficiently strong. If they grew weaker, their authority to rule would naturally slip from their grasps.

"Why are there no superpowers governing the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian curiously asked. From what the old freak has said, there shouldn't be any reason why the superpowers in the Upper World would ignore this place.

"The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" The crazy old man laughed. "Because, there's someone who doesn't allow the people of the Upper World to enter this place."

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. There was actually such a terrifying existence?

This old freak said earlier that there are some superpowers who had the might to rule over several immortal realms. From this, one can see how fearsome those experts of the superpowers in the Upper World are. But they are also actually forbidden by someone to enter the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms? Wouldn't the person who forbid them be someone of the legends?

"Naturally, that existence wouldn't obstruct those at the emperor realm and below to enter. But those people might not have enough strength to take over this immortal realms without support from the respective superpowers they are from." The old freak continued explaining.

"Senior, didn't you say that those super powers are able to rule several other layers of the immortal realms? If that's the case, why would they heed the brazen warnings of that unknown existence, forbidding them to enter the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have undergone countless years of transformations before the situation now was fixed. Other than some of the superpowers dominating the other immortal realms, there are still some singular existences that can stand on par with the superpowers. Although these singular experts didn't dominate other immortal realms, their foundations and roots are extremely deep, not something you can imagine. The superpowers naturally didn't want to carelessly offend an expert on the same level as them. But even so, they still went ahead to set up the City of Ancient Emperors as a means of recruiting new blood, gifting them dao elements from the other immortal realms on the premises that the successors would have to become their disciples."

The old freak slowly explained. Such information was definitely considered secrets of the highest grade in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms simply knew too little information with regards to the other immortal realms.

However, this old freak seemed to have a great understanding about these matters. In fact, it seemed like he knew everything there was to know in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms like the palm of his hand.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to stare in astonishment at the old freak as he asked, "Senior, who are you exactly?"

The old freak glanced at him and seemed too lazy to answer this question. He then replied, "You wouldn't know even if I told you know. You will understand more when you grow stronger in the future. I'm telling you all these now because I want you to make a decision. If I can send you to the other immortal realms, do you want to go or not?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. This old freak is truly extremely powerful. He actually had the ability to send him out.

"If I leave the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, would I be forbidden from entering again?" Qin Wentian had a look of worry on his face as he asked.

"That existence didn't forbid those who left here from returning. As long as you can return, you will be able to return." The old freak replied.

"I'll go then." Qin Wentian spoke with no hesitation after learning the answer. Although his cultivation speed would be very fast after he reforged his body, what's the point of returning to the peak of the immortal king realm? There are still immortal emperors above him. He might need to reach the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm before he can sweep through the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms with invincibility. During this period of time, it was useless for him to remain behind.

"To the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms or to the other immortal realms?" The old freak asked again.

"To the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian didn't hesitate. If he wanted to leave, he naturally would choose the strongest immortal realms to head to!

Chapter 1535: Crafty Old Man

The old freak had a deep smile on his face when he heard that. "Are you sure you want to go? Let me remind you, even if your strength recovered to your past level, or even if you broke through to the immortal emperor realm, there would still be too many supreme characters who can kill you in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Other than the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the other thirty-one immortal realms are extremely powerful as well. Their strength level is surely higher than the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Don't you want to consider about going there instead?"

Qin Wentian glanced at the smile in the narrowed eyes of the old man as he spoke with resolve, "There's no need to consider any further. Send me to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

Right now, he wasn't so easily frightened. Although the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were the hegemon of all other immortal realms, although there were many people there who could kill him, the stronger an immortal realms were, the more people there would be. For every peak character, there would be countless people who had lower cultivations. Even for the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, unless one has already climbed to the very peak, although an immortal emperor might not be a hegemon just like here in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, that immortal emperor couldn't be considered a weakling.

"You've got guts. In that case, go and focus on your cultivation and regain some of your strength first. In any case, you are completely ignorant about the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If you go just like this, even an ant can crush you to death." That old freak laughed. This was the truth. At the very least, he can't head over there now immediately.

"I really want to see what law-attribute astral souls you would want to condense." The crazy old freak's silhouette flashed as he directly vanished after speaking. Qin Wentian simply couldn't track his movements, it was too fast.

"Astral soul?" Qin Wentian mumbled as he stared at the sky.

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was actually an immortal realm sealed away, with experts from the other immortal realms being forbidden entry. Back then, was it because of this reason that his father chose this place to start his second life?

Because the power of his clan was too strong. He had no choice but to intentionally hide in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and a particle world near here. Also, after he was born, they were still extremely cautious, not daring to show their face. Uncle Black and the others were the same as well.

Qin Wentian suddenly remembered that his current body no longer had his original bloodlines.

If he still had his original body, in the future in the Upper World, when his bloodline powers flared up, would the supreme characters there recognize it?

And now, he wouldn't have any trouble regarding this. Was this all just a coincidence?

Closing his eyes, he increased his focus and sent his perception up in the air, bypassing the heavenly layers, climbing all the way to the 8th layer. His target was very clear. He directly chose an astral soul whose law-attributes he was familiar with. This astral soul contained dual-law attributes, one of the devil-path energy, and the other was undying energy.

When the astral soul was condensed, a tyrannical might radiated forth from his body. A devil king phantom appeared, Qin Wentian was just like a fearsome devil-path cultivator. Although his cultivation base was still at the lowest cultivation realm, the might he exuded would definitely shock the hearts of people, giving off an extremely oppressive feeling.

Originally, this was supposed to his seventh astral-soul of his original body. But now, it was his first astral soul instead. The difference of power between this comparison, was simply inconceivable to imagine.

As to why he chose this as his first astral soul, the main reasons are because of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance as well as the astral soul also contained the undying law-attribute. His soul cultivated the Undying Scripture and his body had the undying characteristics. It would naturally be of great help to him if his astral soul could match this.

Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out, Qin Wentian continued his cultivation.

In the blink of an eye, three years had already passed.

After these three years, Qin Wentian's aura underwent a huge chance. He was more similar to the him of the past, his eyes shone brightly with spirit, and his appearance was incomparably good-looking.

Right now, his current cultivation base was at the immortal-foundation realm.

Such cultivation speed was simply unfathomable and shocking to the extreme. However, given how strong his soul is now due to cultivating the Undying Scripture, in addition to the high-grade astral energy from the astral souls he condensed from the 8th heavenly-layer, his foundation was incomparably solid. Qin Wentian didn't feel strange for his cultivation to achieve such speed.

In addition, if it wasn't for him choosing different astral souls and different innate techniques, needing him to gain new comprehensions and insights, his cultivation speed might have been even faster.

A figure silently appeared before Qin Wentian. "Given your current soul strength and your immortal-foundation cultivation base, you should be able to handle some simple things. You can head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms now."

"I will listen to senior's arrangements. It's just that I still have some things I need to do here." Qin Wentian nodded. To this crazy old freak, Qin Wentian's heart was truly filled with nothing but heartfelt gratitude.

"You want to let your wives know that you are still alive?" The old freak understood Qin Wentian very well and could instantly guess his thoughts. "Don't worry, I will get a person to go and accomplish this for you."

Qin Wentian was a little bewildered but he still eventually agreed.

...

Right now in the emperor-dimension of the City of Ancient Emperors, Beiming Youhuang sat down in a desolate area and was quietly cultivating. She didn't choose to inherit the energy of the dao elements. Although her talent was extraordinary, she was still an initial-stage immortal emperor after all. In this chaotic era where the heavens belong to the peak-stage immortal emperors, she wasn't that famous and her emperor's fate wasn't very much either. Although she gained some insights regarding the dao elements, she didn't choose to cultivate any of them.

"Little doll, come out." A voice rang out in her mind, causing her heart to tremble. Her beautiful eyes opened, flashing with sharpness. Only a single person dared to address her in this manner.

With a flash of her silhouette, Beiming Youhuang exited the City of Ancient Emperors with no hesitation and rushed back to the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. In fact, she didn't even head to the royal palace first but directly moved towards the forbidden grounds in the Darknorth Mountains.

"I'm here." Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flickered with a wilful light. Although she's already an immortal emperor, no matter how radiant her achievements are, she still felt like a small girl before this old man. This was simply something inconceivable.

A sloppy figure soon appeared in front of her eyes. His gaze was blocked by his filthy long hair, and was a little cloudy. He then spoke, "In the past, when you asked me to save the little brat, I didn't do so. Do you hate me for it?"

Beiming Youhuang started, she didn't expect the crazy old man to bring this up all of a sudden. Although she would never admit to it, but maybe she felt a little unhappy and resentment that the old man didn't save Qin Wentian.

"This has nothing to do with you." Beiming Youhuang shook her head. She sighed silently, feeling a little sorrow as she recalled the scenes in the past.

"In that case, did you really wish from the bottom of your heart for me to save him back then?" The old man's muddy eyes suddenly turned clear as he smiled at Beiming Youhuang.

Beiming Youhuang started again. She then replied, "If you asked me to come here just for that matter, I will be leaving first."

As she spoke, she really turned around, preparing to leave.

"What if I tell you I can still save him even now?" The old man spoke, his words causing Beiming Youhuang to turn stiff as her heart pounded violently. After that, she slowly turned back and faced him, "Really?"

"When have I ever lied to you?" The crazy old man unhappily stated. "I just need to waste a little strength and couldn't be bothered to do so."

"Senior, no matter what, he is considered your successor. Do you really want to watch him die without saving him?" Beiming Youhuang stared at the old man as she implored. If others said such a thing, she wouldn't believe them. However, she truly believed this old man could save Qin Wentian if he wanted to.

"What do you mean by my successor? I just granted him a random cultivation art, but I can also give this art to others. In any case, aren't you very unhappy with him? I'm looking for you to see if there's anyone you know with outstanding talent and more importantly, that person is someone you like. I'm prepared to grant this new person the same cultivation art as well." The old man spoke.

Beiming Youhuang stared at the crazy old man as she thought back to that frantic war. That magnificent figure that killed three immortal emperors and for some reason... his smile before his death. She bowed and replied, "Regardless of how vast the immortal realms are, there's no one more suitable to inherit your cultivation arts than him. Senior, please lend a helping hand and save him."

"Oh?" The old man hesitated. Beiming Youhuang nervously observed him but after a moment, the old man shook his head again. "This won't do. His soul is fragmented and has almost completely dispersed. If I want to save him, the price I need to pay won't be small. Also, since you have no feelings towards him, why should I waste the time and effort?"

Beiming Youhuang's heart trembled. She bit her lips and said softly, "I do have feelings towards him."

"Oh?" The old man narrowed his eyes and laughed, staring at Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang's countenance was tender and beautiful, like a freshly bloomed flower. But after she said those words, her state of heart soon returned to her original calmness.

"Alright, alright. Fortunately, I didn't waste my effort." The crazy old man sighed. With a wave of his hand, he brought Beiming Youhuang into the ancient ruins. A moment later, when Beiming Youhuang saw the figure sitting cross-legged in cultivation before her, an expression of disbelief appeared on her face.

Qin Wentian was also stunned. After that, he nodded to Beiming Youhuang. He should have guessed it was her when the old man said he would ask someone to help.

"Old bastard…" Beiming Youhuang coldly looked at the crazed old freak, clearly knowing that she was played.

"What did you call me?" The old man frowned, staring at Beiming Youhuang. "What did you tell me before this? Hey brat, you are really lucky with the ladies."

Beiming Youhuang's eyes widened. She was an immortal emperor but she was shamed so badly now that a blush colored her cheeks red. "Senior, junior said the wrong thing earlier. I know my mistake now."

"Oh?" The crazy old man laughed. He then turned to Qin Wentian and glanced to Beiming Youhuang again. That smile seemed to contain a deep meaning behind it.

Qin Wentian was completely bewildered. He blinked his eyes and stared at Beiming Youhuang's face that was painted with shyness. But very soon after that, Beiming Youhuang recovered and coldly glanced at Qin Wentian, reverting back to an ice mountain. "What are you looking at?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian had a face full of black lines. He wanted to argue but when he thought of the fact that he needed a favor from her, he suppressed himself and replied, "Princess Youhuang, we are really fated. Now, I have a small favor to ask from you, can you please not reject it?"

"What is it?" Beiming Youhuang asked.

"Princess, can you please make a trip to the Evergreen Immortal Empire for me? I need you to meet with my wives." Qin Wentian spoke. Beiming Youhuang initially wanted to reject but she suddenly recalled that scene years ago, the headful of white hair on Qing`er's head and that grey look of dead ashes in Mo Qingcheng's eyes. Her heart trembled, she couldn't bear to reject him. She eventually nodded, but her voice was still as cold as ever. "Fine, I'll go on this trip for you."

The old freak laughed when he saw this scene, as though his scheme had succeeded. This time around, the trip to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he wasn't at ease for Qin Wentian to head there alone. Now that he's seen Beiming Youhuang's attitude, he felt more relaxed. It has been countless years, it wasn't an easy task to find two good seedlings like them!

Chapter 1536: Explanation

In the princess residence of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace.

Two young women were chatting together. They were beautiful and had the innocence of youth. But at this moment, a slight sorrow could be seen between their brows.

"Elder sister, if sister Qingcheng continues like this, I'm afraid she will collapse sooner or later. Help think of a solution if you can." The younger girl glanced at the other girl beside her as she spoke. The two of them were siblings.

"You should be very clear regarding the relationship between sister Qingcheng and master. Unless master comes back to life, there are no solutions…" The older girl beside her sighed. So, these two were none other than Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran, the two disciples Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng accepted when they were roaming around the immortal realms for leisure.

Zhi Ran's eyes dimmed. She knew that her sister was right.

"Is Qingcheng still like that?" At this moment, a voice rang out. The two sisters instantly glanced over.

"Sister Qinger!" The two of them called out. A maiden of exceptional beauty appeared before their eyes. Her silvery white hair was like snow and her demeanor was colder than before. Even for Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran, they could clearly sense the coldness from Qinger.

"Mhm, we are useless." The two of them lowered their heads as though they had done something wrong.

"This isn't your fault." Qing`er sighed. "As your mistress, I did not assume any responsibility and had not taught you girls anything at all. In addition, I'm afraid I have no time in the future too. Do you all wish to go out and cultivate? I can get others to guide you."

Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran both shook their heads. Zhi Ran spoke, "Sister Qinger, don't chase us away. We are willing to take care of sister Qingcheng all the way until she recovers. We won't be able to set our hearts at ease if others took care of sister Qingcheng. After she recovers, it wouldn't be too late for Sister Qinger to find other people to instruct us."

Qing`er patted them on their heads as she sighed silently in her heart, glancing at the figure behind the sisters.

Over there, a maiden clad in white could be seen. Her features were beautiful but there was an extremely haggard look on her face. Her eyes lacked spirit and were like empty holes. She had no reaction even when Qinger came here. She merely stared ahead in a dumbfounded manner. In fact, Qinger couldn't even sense her lifeforce, she was like the living dead.

"Qingcheng…" Qing`er felt pain in her heart when she saw how Qingcheng looked. Although she was now cultivating in the City of Ancient Emperors, she would return here often to see Mo Qingcheng. However, everything she tried was useless.

It has been ten years, Mo Qingcheng didn't eat or drink anything in these ten years. The clothes on her body wouldn't be changed if it wasn't for Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran. She had truly become a zombie. Because she feared Mo Qingcheng would meet with an accident, Qing`er instructed her people to guard her day and night. After that, the pair of sisters volunteered to be the ones taking care of Mo Qingcheng.

"Wentian will definitely return. He definitely will, he didn't die then. Qingcheng, why won't you believe me?" Qinger's heart was filled with sorrow when she saw the appearance of Mo Qingcheng. She had promised Qin Wentian to take care of her. But Mo Qingcheng, she didn't really need anyone to take care of her. When she saw Qin Wentian being blasted to smithereens, her heart had also died at that moment. No matter what Qinger said, there was no reaction from her.

"Princess." At this moment, a voice drifted over as a strand of immortal sense arrived here. When that figure saw Qing`er, she respectfully greeted.

"Who told you that you can send your immortal sense to pry here?" Qing`er's eyes turned cold. Her immortal sense swept out coldly. That serving girl instantly turned pale, "Princess, your subordinate has no such intentions. It's just that the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Beiming Youhuang, begs for an audience with you. I initially sought to inform miss Zhi Ran and Zhi Yan but I didn't expect that princess was here as well."

"Beiming Youhuang?" Qing`er's eyes flashed with coldness. "Tell her to go back."

But at this moment, the sound of whistling wind rang out as a figure arrived directly inside Qinger's manor. In the air, Beiming Youhuang glanced at Mo Qingcheng and Qinger as she sighed in her heart.

"What do you mean by this?" Qing`er's expressions turned a few notches colder.

"I have news about Qin Wentian. Let's find a secret place, I wish to tell you this alone." Beiming Youhuang transmitted her voice over. In an instant, Qing`er's cold eyes flashed with a bright light, as though she wanted to see through Beiming Youhuang. A few moments later, she nodded, "Come with me then."

"Bring her along too." Beiming Youhuang continued transmitting her voice, she was clearly referring to Mo Qingcheng.

"Zhi Ran, Zhi Yan, leave Qingcheng to me. You girls wait for me here." Qing`er spoke softly. After that, she glanced at the serving girl, "You can withdraw."

The serving girl outside the manor bowed and retreated.

Qinger carried Qingcheng and led the way. Beiming Youhuang followed behind her, and eventually, they arrived at Qinger's bedchambers.

"You have news about him?" Qing`er stared at Beiming Youhuang.

"Qinger, Qingcheng." At this moment, a voice rang out. In an instant, Qinger stiffened. Even Mo Qingcheng's empty eyes seemed to regain a hint of their previous luster.

A bright light flashed as a figure condensed from a strand of immortal sense appeared.

"You guys chat. I will leave first." Beiming Youhuang directly turned about. With a wave of her hand, she sealed the chamber and left the area. The strand of immortal sense was something Qin Wentian left on her. It wouldn't be able to exist for too long and would naturally dissipate after a moment of time after it activated. By doing so, Qin Wentian was naturally worried about Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng. And as for Beiming Youhuang, she had already done what Qin Wentian needed her to do.

Qing`er naturally wouldn't bother about Beiming Youhuang leaving. At this moment, she was staring dumbfoundedly at the figure that just appeared. Mo Qingcheng's eyes grew brighter and brighter as more spirit flashed within.

"Wentian, are you really here?" Mo Qingcheng's tears began to flow as she trembled, walking forward slowly. It felt like she was in a dream.

"Qingcheng, it's me." Qin Wentian glanced at the snow-white hair of Qing`er and the empty eyes of Mo Qingcheng. He felt an extremely heart-wrenching pain in his heart. At this moment, he hated himself, he actually caused them to feel so much torment. In addition, it has been ten years since he 'died.' For ten years, although they were alive, every waking moment they had to endure, was probably worse than death.

Mo Qingcheng bit her lips, using enough force to cause blood to flow. She felt the sensation of pain and when she moved her hands over and wiped her lips, and when she saw the fresh blood, she finally knew that this was reality. She could no longer endure it, her tears flowed down like falling rain. She stretched out a trembling hand, wanting to touch Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian's figure was ethereal. He stretched out his hand was a wave of warmth enveloped Qing`er. "Silly lass, this is a body projection formed from my immortal sense."

"Mhm, mhm…" Mo Qingcheng's tears continued flowing, her body trembling involuntarily and was convulsing. She stretched out her hands, moving them closer to his face although she knew she couldn't touch him. She muttered in some disbelief, "Wentian, are you really still alive?"

Upon seeing how Mo Qingcheng appeared, Qin Wentian felt even more pain in his heart. Qing`er didn't move forward, she stood at her original location. That time when Qin Wentian died, she smiled radiantly as she watched. But now, her tears also finally flowed although she knew Qin Wentian still had another true-self that was alive out there.

"Qingcheng, Qing`er. I'm really well and alive now, what are you two crying for?" Qin Wentian felt a sourness in his heart. When he saw his wives, boundless pain and sorrow flooded his heart but he still tried to smile. He didn't want his wives to cry any longer.

"Mhm, I will stop crying." Mo Qingcheng finally smiled after ten years. She wiped her tears away, and when Qin Wentian saw how haggard she looked, he couldn't help but to tremble. He then said gently, "In the future, even if I'm not around you, you are not allowed to cry anymore, okay?"

"Okay." Mo Qingcheng nodded. "As long as you are alive, I will wait for you. I will listen to whatever you say."

"Silly lass…" Qin Wentian's voice turned softer. Qing`er continued standing there. Although she wanted to go nearer, she was willing to leave this time for Mo Qingcheng. As long as Qin Wentian was safe, she was already very satisfied in her heart.

"Wentian, this avatar of yours, is he also in the immortal realms now?" Qing`er asked lightly. She wanted to see him very badly.

"Qinger, this is the immortal sense from my original body." Qin Wentian replied. His words caused Qinger to turn stiff as a look of joy appeared on her face. She trembled and asked, "Really?"

Back then those years ago, although she knew Qin Wentian had another true-self, she couldn't help feeling boundless sorrow and despair as Qin Wentian's original body was blasted to pieces. Her hair turned white in an instant, the body of the man being blasted into pieces was the man she loved most. Although she knew he had another avatar, she was still willing to give her life in exchange for his. If not, she wouldn't have snuck out of the City of Ancient Emperors behind Qin Wentian's back.

So when she learned of the news that Qin Wentian was still alive, one could very well imagine her current emotions.

"You two, why don't you girls trust me?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. "In the war back then, I did die but because of some strange coincidences, I managed to survive and was saved by a mysterious senior. I've gradually recovered my strength, and after this, that mysterious senior will send me to the Upper World, to the strongest layer of immortal realms among the thirty-three heavens. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

"Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms…" Qing`er mumbled, gradually believing his words. Earlier, she still suspected if Qin Wentian was lying to her for the sake of consoling them.

"Also, that mysterious senior is currently within the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. This is also the reason why I asked Beiming Youhuang to do me a favor and come here. After I leave, I will naturally still return in the future. You girls must stay strong. Don't be worried for me. The day I return shall be the day the skies of these immortal realms change." Qin Wentian spoke with a heroic air. As expected, after Qin Wentian spoke, Qing`er finally smiled, causing her beauty to be even more intense.

"This strand of immortal sense of mine also contains some memories. They are information on cultivation arts, and I'll pass them on to you. Qing`er, your talent is higher, after I leave, take care of Qingcheng for me." Qin Wentian smiled at Mo Qingcheng. The haunting look in her eyes earlier truly had frightened him.

"Mhm, I know." Qing`er seriously nodded.

"Also for that little lass Bai Qing. I don't know what reaction she had after I died. She would definitely feel extremely hurt. Help me think of a solution to tell her the news that I'm still alive." Qin Wentian instructed.

Qing`er recalled the tears of blood from Bai Qing as her heart trembled. She nodded and asked, "What about Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal?"

"You don't need to tell them about this. Mengchen will surely want revenge for me after I died. Let my death serve as a source of motivation for him to improve his strength. As for Little Rascal, he will definitely work hard in cultivation too. It's just that I feel sorry for Purgatory." Qin Wentian slowly sighed. "Time is short, remember to stay strong and wait for my return."

The two maidens nodded seriously. After that, Qin Wentian's immortal sense transformed into a beam of light that shot towards Qinger's forehead. Qinger naturally didn't resist it.

After today, Qing`er stopped solely focusing on cultivating day and night at every moment. As for Mo Qingcheng, she gradually recovered her spirit.

With regards to Qin Wentian, he and Beiming Youhuang were silently sent out of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms!

太古仙域 - Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The title of this book 太古神王, if translated literally, would be Supreme Ancient God King.

Chapter 1537: First Arrival at the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was the hegemon of the thirty-three heavens. It was naturally boundlessly vast.

The Lifelong Realm was a region in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There were countless cities within and the ruler of this place was the Lifelong Realmlord.

In Windthunder City, it was clear that this city was extremely prosperous. Countless experts could be seen strolling around on the streets.

Jialan Mingyue's mood today was very good. She, who was extremely young, has just broken through to the immortal king realm recently. After she consolidated her cultivation realm, her father gave her a city to manage. Hence, despite her young age, she was the City Lord of Windthunder City.

At this moment, she was currently choosing a divine weapon from a transaction pavillion in the city.

"Miss, if you need a divine weapon, we can just get the monarch to find someone to refine it for you. Why is there a need to go through so much trouble?" Beside Jialan Mingyue, there were many female protectors. All of them were at the immortal king realm, with a higher cultivation compared to her. But then again, her status and background were extraordinary. Everyone in the surroundings understood that the Jialan Monarch gave the city to his daughter to play with.

Given Jialan Mingyue's current cultivation, she was pushed to this level by virtue of using cultivation resources. Now that this Windthunder City belonged to her, she naturally would receive plenty of cultivation resources as tribute per year.

As the hegemon of all thirty-three immortal realms, the cultivation resources here weren't something the cultivation resources of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms could compare to.

Also, those superpowers that ruled here, their strengths were leagues above the major powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"There's no need to trouble father." Jialan Mingyue smiled. The center of her brows had a hint of carefreeness. She pointed to a beautiful looking defensive divine artifact in the form of a robe and asked, "What is the price for this?"

"Since Miss is fond of it, how would I dare to quote a price?" The boss immediately brought it over and personally placed it in the hands of Jialan Mingyue. Jialan Mingyue's lips curled up into a satisfied smile. After that, she walked another round around the shop before exiting it happily. Outside, there was another group of guards dressed in silver. There was also a powerful thunder beast with a demon-king cultivation base.

“Let’s go to some other places to take a look.” Jialan Mingyue smiled. She rode on the demonic beast and the people in the surroundings instantly opened up a path for her, silently cursing at the Jialan Monarch. He actually arranged his useless daughter to govern this city? Many merchants definitely would be in for it. Naturally, none of them dared to say anything. The Jialan Monarch himself also understood that in his territory, no matter what trouble his daughter created, there would be no issue at all. This, was the power of authority.

“ROAR!” At this moment, the thunder beast let out a low-sounding roar. It inclined its head and stared upwards. Jialan Mingyue and the others did the same as well. At this moment, from the air, two figures could be seen descending downwards at a rapid speed.

The figures of these two gradually grew clearer and clearer, causing the eyes of many to narrow with surprise. These two were actually so dazzling.

They were a man and a woman. The man faintly exuded a unique radiance, resembling a hint of divinity, transcending mortality. He was exceedingly handsome, almost to the point of someone fitting the description ‘pretty boy.’

As for the woman beside him, she was also an exceptional beauty. She emitted a sense of nobility and coldness, but her looks were so striking that no one could turn their gazes away once they looked upon her. This made many in the surroundings sigh. What a great couple. They were both so good-looking that it seemed that they were from portraits.

Staring at the maiden in the air, Jialan Mingyue actually felt a sense of inferiority. This made her extremely uncomfortable.

These two were naturally none other than Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang who came from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

“Is this place really the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Youhuang, what is the identity of that old freak? He is actually so powerful?” Qin Wentian glanced at the streets below as he transmitted his voice to Beiming Youhuang.

“I don’t know. Also, call me by my full name, thanks.” Beiming Youhuang coldly replied. But her heart was also stirred up by terrifying waves. That crazy old man actually created a supreme spatial grand formation capable of traversing immortal realms inside the forbidden grounds. This was simply inconceivable. They actually managed to bypass space and directly tunnelled through the endless void, arriving at this place.

“Youhuang, since you agreed to come to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with me together, we should roam this place as a team in the future. It would be better if we are more familiar with each other.” Qin Wentian spoke. He then glanced in the direction of Jialan Mingyue. There were several kings around her. He could infer that her status must be extraordinary.

“Who wants to be together with you? Since we have already arrived here, you should go your own way and I will go mine. We have nothing to do with each other.” Beiming Youhuang impolitely transmitted her voice over in response. Qin Wentian abruptly halted his steps and stared at her in astonishment. “Youhuang, you won’t be so ruthless, right?”

However, Beiming Youhuang couldn’t be bothered with him anymore. Qin Wentian wanted to cry but no tears came out. He couldn’t help but to curse at that old freak. If he knew this would be the case, he would have cultivated a few years more and entered the immortal king realm before coming over. Right now, he was merely at the immortal-foundation realm. Everyone in the streets below had a cultivation base higher than him. He would definitely be extremely miserable…

Seems like he had to find a place to upgrade his strength first. Women are truly undependable creatures.

On the streets, Jialan Mingyue couldn’t help but frown when she noticed that the two of them were chatting. She then commanded, “Bring them down here to me.”

“Yes.” An immortal king behind her nodded. His silhouette flashed and soared up into the sky. He cast a deep glance at Beiming Youhuang and was awestruck by her beauty.

“You guys, the City Lord has some questions for you. Please follow me down.” The guard spoke. Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian both furrowed their brows. That young woman was the City Lord of this place?

The two of them, one was the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, an immortal emperor character. As for the other, although his cultivation base was only at the immortal-foundation realm now, he had even killed immortal emperors before. They naturally wouldn’t place these immortal kings in their eyes. But after contemplating for a moment, they decided to comply with the guard.

After all, this place was the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They just arrived here and it would be for the best for them to be clearer of the situation here. It wouldn’t be a mistake for them to keep a low profile.

“Miss, is there anything we can help you with?” Qin Wentian arrived before Jialan Mingyue as he smiled at her. He didn’t feel that Beiming Youhuang would take the initiative to speak, given how cold her personality was. Hence, he took the initiative.

“Where did you two originate from?” Jialan Mingyue asked.

“We are people who cultivates in the wilderness, casually roaming around before we came here.” Qin Wentian replied.

"In that case, you guys are unaffiliated cultivators?" Jialan Mingyue's beautiful eyes flashed. Qin Wentian nodded in response.

"I'm the City Lord of Windthunder City, under the Jialan Monarch's jurisdiction. Since you guys are unaffiliated cultivators, how about becoming my followers?" Jialan Mingyue looked at Qin Wentian as she smiled. Although the cultivation of Qin Wentian was low, only at the immortal-foundation realm, he was incredibly handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura. It wouldn't be a bad idea for her to have a follower like him, even if he served no other purpose than being an eye-candy.

As for this woman, her cultivation base is clearly extraordinary, higher than hers. She is also extremely beautiful as well. Who knows, there might be situations where she could use the beauty of this woman to serve her own ends.

Qin Wentian started. Were people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms so direct?

Although his cultivation base was low, these people shouldn't be able to see through the cultivation base of Beiming Youhuang, right? They actually dared to directly recruit them as followers just like that?

"Little Miss is the daughter of the Jialan Monarch." An immortal king behind Jialan Mingyue spoke.

"I'm long used to cultivating leisurely out there in the wilds. Miss, please don't take offense." Qin Wentian tactfully rejected. The daughter of a Monarch? What a joke, Beiming Youhuang herself was a bonafide immortal emperor and her father was the overlord of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. This Jialan Mingyue wanted to recruit her as a follower? At most, the Jialan Monarch's cultivation realm was also at the immortal emperor level.

Jialan Mingyue started, but a smile soon appeared on her face. "Oh, don't worry about it. Since this is the case, you guys can leave."

"Many thanks, Miss." Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang walked past them. But after they left, Jialan Mingyue's smile instantly vanished as her expression turned cold.

"Find an excuse to detain them. After that, send them to the City Lord manor." A frown could be seen on Jialan Mingyue's face. In Thunderwind City, this was the first time she got rejected when she tried to recruit someone. To think that there was someone who doesn't know what was good for them.

"Miss, that woman's cultivation isn't low." An immortal king protector reminded. Jialan Mingyue merely snorted, "You guys are all from famous sects, and are subordinates of the Realmlord. Even if her cultivation is higher than yours, how can you all lose to an unaffiliated cultivator?"

"Yes." That female immortal king was helpless. She couldn't help but curse Jialan Mingyue in her heart. The Jialan Monarch had spoiled her too much, After that, she brought a group of guards and pursued after Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang. Just like what Jialan Mingyue has said, in the Lifelong Realm, although she was just a City Lord, the person above her was a Monarch, and the person above Monarchs, are Overlords, with the Realmlord overseeing everything. There are levels of authority, and they, could also be considered subordinates of the Realmlord.

Even for those major clans in the Lifelong Realm, they wouldn't dare to antagonize subordinates of the Realmlord recklessly. Naturally, many people in the various major clans and sects of the Lifelong Realm would send their members to join the Realmlord, causing them to be closely connected, building up a deep foundation.

Unaffiliated cultivators have the lowest status. They would also find it the toughest to obtain cultivation resources.

…

Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian slowly roamed the streets. At this moment, Beiming Youhuang suddenly frowned. "Trouble will soon descend upon us."

"Seems like the status of unaffiliated cultivators are truly extremely low." Qin Wentian shook his head. An instant later, a group of experts appeared. A female immortal king dressed in black coldly spoke, "The two of you, hold it right there."

Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian turned about, radiating a cold intent. This was especially so from Beiming Youhuang. A powerful wave of emperor might radiated from her, causing the female immortal king in black robes to tremble.

"Scram." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke.

"Who exactly are you both?" That immortal king questioned. Despite sensing emperor's might from Beiming Youhuang, she didn't choose to flee.

"Does that have something to do with you?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and replied. His tone had turned cold. Previously, he was already polite enough. To think that Jialan Mingyue actually wanted to capture them. Wasn't this a little too tyrannical?

"Naturally, it has something to do with me." An icy voice drifted over. It was none other than Jialan Mingyue leading her subordinates over. She coldly glanced at Beiming Youhuang, "An unaffiliated emperor appearing in Windthunder City all of a sudden? I suspect that the two of you are bandits. I have the obligation to capture you two back to my manor for investigation purposes. You two should obediently follow me."

“Bandits?” Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian had a puzzled look on their faces. They completely had no idea what sort of rules there were in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. These people clearly already knew that Beiming Youhuang was an immortal emperor but they showed no fear at all?

This commotion immediately attracted the attention of many. All of them gazed at Beiming Youhuang while musing what a beauty she was. Could such a beautiful female immortal emperor really be a bandit?

A fearsome coldness gushed forth from Beiming Youhuang. Her cold eyes flashed with killing intent and this scene caused the expressions of all the people in the surroundings to change. Has this woman gone mad? She actually displayed killing intent towards the City Lord in Thunderwind City? Could it be she didn’t know the consequences?

Jialan Mingyue’s expression drastically changed. Clearly, she was extremely taken aback. She immediately took out a crystal ball as bright light radiated from it, imprinting Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian’s images within. Jialan Mingyue then directly spoke to the crystal ball, “Father, these two want to kill me!”

Chapter 1538: Nine World Palaces, One Realm

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, as he stared with bewilderment at the crystal ball.

The people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms can communicate and relay messages through this crystal ball?

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes also flashed. Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to her, "Youhuang, don't be impulsive. This Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is very strange. Our looks might have been imprinted into the crystal already. Also, from their attitudes, it seems like they are very sure we wouldn't act against them. There should be some rules, let's make things clear first."

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is the Upper World, the strongest layer out of the thirty-three heavens. They were completely ignorant of things here and couldn't help but to be more cautious.

Jialan Mingyue inclined her head and stared at the two of them, her eyes contained a trace of wariness, as well as cold disdain. Although the possibility of these two daring to act against her was very small, but if she encountered someone crazy, she might very well die in their hands. At that time, there would be no meaning even if her father avenged her.

Upon seeing Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian remaining silent. She contemplated a little and continued, "As unaffiliated cultivators, you guys actually appeared in my Windthunder City and one of you is even at the immortal emperor realm. How can I be careless? I'm bringing you two back for an investigation. If you two are innocent, nothing will happen to you."

"Miss…" One of Jialan Mingyue's protected transmitted her voice, "For immortal emperors, even if they are unaffiliated cultivators, we do not have the capabilities to offend them."

Jialan Mingyue's protectors weren't like Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian, ignorant of everything. Immortal emperors are ultimately immortal emperors, they had extraordinary strength and status. By using this method to threaten an immortal emperor, although Jialan Mingyue's words seemed polite, in truth, this was clearly inappropriate. Jialan Mingyue didn't have this authority. An immortal emperor could totally disregard a City Lord like her.

But Jialan Mingyue couldn't swallow this breath of resentment. It was fine if they both merely rejected her. But the woman actually showed killing intent? In that case, it was clear she would have no face if she let things go like that. It would be best if she could delay them until her father arrived. At that time, everything would be settled then.

"Fine. I'll go with you." Beiming Youhuang spoke in a light tone but her expression was as cold as ever. If this place was the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, why would she need to suffer like this? Just like what Qin Wentian said, they were completely ignorant of things here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It would be best to get things clear first before making a decision.

This time, the people here were all astonished. This immortal emperor was actually so easy to talk to? Jialan Mingyue also started.

Jialan Mingyue's lips curled up. "In that case, come to my City Lord manor first. I'll naturally not mistreat the two of you."

"Youhuang, I feel that this woman is delaying on purpose. Do you really want to go?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Beiming Youhuang.

"If there's danger, I will directly take her hostage." Beiming Youhuang replied.

Qin Wentian nodded and didn't continue to persuade her. The two of them then followed Jialan Mingyue, while observing the areas in the city. This city was extremely prosperous, although a character like Jialan Mingyue was the City Lord, this city could be compared to a main city of their Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Also there was a dazzling lineup of treasure transaction pavilions all around.

However, when they arrived at the City Lord manor, they could sense a fearsome aura gushing forth. A group of experts that was a regiment of an immortal army, walked out.

Beiming Youhuang's countenance changed. She transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "There are three immortal emperors. One of them is a mid-stage immortal emperor and two other initial-stage immortal emperors. The rest are immortal kings."

A bright light flashed through Qin Wentian's eyes. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are actually as powerful as what the crazy old freak has said? There were countless people here who could trample them to death.

Before this, he thought that the crazy old freak was just trying to scare him. Even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, an immortal emperor can also be considered a character strong enough to rule over an area. Who would have thought that they would encounter such a situation the moment they arrived here?

In truth, his guess wasn't wrong. Although they met three immortal emperors when they arrived, in truth, that mid-stage immortal emperor was already a ruler of a vast area. He even had many cities under him and naturally, also numerous powerful experts following him.

This mid-stage immortal emperor was none other than Jialan Mingyue's father. He only came here through a teleportation array after receiving the news that Jialan Mingyue might be in danger. One could say that Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian have nicely delivered themselves up to the doorstep.

“We pay our respects to the Monarch.” The people around Jialan Mingyue bowed.

The Jialan Monarch surveyed Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian. He didn’t give a damn about Qin Wentian who was merely at the immortal-foundation level. But as for Beiming Youhuang, her beauty actually caused a bright glow to flicker in his eyes.

“Mingyue, what’s going on?” The Jialan Monarch asked.

“Father, the two of them are unaffiliated cultivators. I wanted to investigate them to see if they are bandits or not.” Jialan Mingyue replied but she silently transmitted her voice over, “Father, these two don’t seem to know everything. I told them to follow me and they actually agreed. Also, this woman earlier displayed killing intent towards me.”

“Senior, me and my senior sister just arrived here. We are definitely not bandits.” Qin Wentian spoke. At the same time he spoke, he and Beiming Youhuang were both prepared to act at any instant. As long as something felt wrong, they would instantly capture Jialan Mingyue.

“Senior sister? This means that you guys are not unaffiliated cultivators but have a sect?” Jialan Mingyue asked.

“Our master is somebody that lives in seclusion. The two of us has always been cultivating in the wilderness and have no sect to speak of. It’s just that we might have accidentally offended Miss earlier after exiting the mountains. Please forgive us.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“I wonder which supreme expert is your master?” Jialan Monarch stared at Beiming Youhuang as he asked. If Qin Wentian’s words were real, the master of an immortal emperor definitely wouldn’t be simple.

“Master doesn’t wish for his name to be revealed.” Qin Wentian bowed apologetically.

“Oh, so it’s just a misunderstanding. My daughter was frightened by the behavior of you two earlier. In addition, recently around the region governed by the Lifire World Palace, there were many bandits that appeared, plundering the area. Hence, the Lifire Empyrean gave orders to strictly step up on the checks. If the two of you don’t mind, why don’t you temporarily stay at my residence as guests?” The Jialan Monarch spoke.

“Lifire World Palace?” Qin Wentian noted down this name.

Beiming Youhuang furrowed her brows. But Qin Wentian actually replied, “Since senior has issued the invitation, how would we not comply with it? Senior sister, let’s head over to senior’s residence.”

Beiming Youhuang glanced at him only to hear Qin Wentian transmitting his voice, “Youhuang, being beautiful is always an advantage. This Jialan Monarch has a different look in his eyes when he looks at you. He definitely wouldn’t do anything towards you. It’s better that we adopt the soft approach.”

When she heard Qin Wentian’s words, Beiming Youhuang shot him a cold glance. However, she knew that Qin Wentian also had no choice but to do this. They were completely unfamiliar with the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the strength of the Jialan Monarch’s group clearly exceeded them. Could they say no? Even if they wanted to flee, they might not be able to. They might as well comply with the Jialan Monarch first.

“This place is my daughter’s manor, there’s a teleportation array leading to my Jialan Emperor Palace. Please.” The Jialan Monarch was exceedingly polite but his gaze was fixed only on Beiming Youhuang. He couldn’t care less about Qin Wentian.

Jialan Mingyue’s mouth twitched. How could she not understand what sort of person her father was. But as long as he could help her vent her emotions, it was enough.

“Father, it’s been some time since I visited your palace. I will accompany you.” Jialan Mingyue spoke.

“Alright, let’s go back together.” The Jialan Monarch nodded. The group of them then headed towards the teleportation array. Jialan Mingyue came to Qin Wentian’s side and asked, “Why is there such a huge difference between your cultivation base and your senior sister?”

“Ah I feel regret when I speak of this. My talent is far inferior to hers.” Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head.

“Oh? Your senior sister not only has high talent, she is extremely beautiful as well. Are you fond of her?” Jialan Mingyue laughed, clearly, the atmosphere now was no longer as tense as earlier. But this actually caused Qin Wentian to start. The attitudes of people here actually could shift so quickly.

“How can I be worthy of my senior sister?” Qin Wentian smiled. He then asked, “Miss Jialan, the two of us just arrived here and have completely no idea regarding the rules here. Please pardon us if we offended you earlier. Also, what is the Lifire Palace?”

Jialan Mingyue stared at Qin Wentian in astonishment. This fellow was really good-looking, the light in his eyes was extremely mesmerizing from a certain perspective.

Because of his unique astral souls, the Qin Wentian now, was more attractive than he was before.

“You really have no idea?” Jialan Mingyue asked.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“This place is the Lifelong Realm, the Lifelong Realmlord is the ruler of this realm and the territories here can be classified into nine world palaces. The Lifire Palace is one of the nine world palaces and is led by the Lifire Empyrean. My father is one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean and is responsible for governing this region. The Windthunder City where we met, is naturally one of the cities under my father’s control.” Jialan Mingyue smiled.

“Lifelong Realm!” Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. This name…it involuntarily cause him to recall the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

The Lifelong Realm, the Lifelong Realmlord, this boundlessly vast region was just part of it.

“Are the cultivation bases of the nine monarchs same as your father? In that case, wouldn’t the nine world palace lords be peak-stage immortal emperors?” Qin Wentian pretended to be shocked.

“You have underestimated the palace lords and monarchs. Usually, for the nine monarchs, their cultivation bases would be at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm or they would be extraordinary mid-stage emperors. As for the nine palace lords, their cultivation is naturally a step higher, at the Empyrean Realm. They might also be extraordinary peak-stage emperors.” Jialan Mingyue coldly smiled. Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. No wonder this Jialan Mingyue didn’t feel fear despite discovering Beiming Youhuang was an immortal emperor.

If things were like what Jialan Mingyue explained, the power led by a monarch would be equivalent to a peak power in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Under an Empyrean, there are a total of nine monarchs which are also equal to nine peak powers. The territories they governed are all exceedingly vast. This Windthunder City was merely a city the Jialan Monarch gave his daughter to play with.

As for the Empyreans mentioned by Jialan Mingyue, this made Qin Wentian feel that she was referring to someone with the cultivation at the ancient-emperor realm.

There are a total of nine empyreans, and even if the people around them are ignored, there are still a total of 81 monarchs under them. This force was sufficient to sweep through the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms unchallenged.

“What about the bandits?” Qin Wentian calmed himself down and asked.

“Under the Longlife Realmlord, there are nine world palaces led by the nine empyreans, with a total of 81 monarchs under them. They naturally were the ones controlling the cultivation resources in this realm. There are some brazen fellows who dared to rob and plunder the resources. These people are the bandits I was referring to, they are all hunted down on sight.” Jialan Mingyue cast a deep glance filled with hidden meaning at Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian to sigh in relief silently. Earlier, this Jialan Mingyue actually gave them such huge hats to wear.

Chapter 1539: Frogs in a Well

The Jialan Emperor Palace was extremely majestic in appearance and the experts within were as numerous as the clouds.

Jialan Monarch didn't question Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian after he brought them here. On the contrary, he politely arranged a banquet to host them both.

During the banquet, Qin Wentian even met Jialan Mingyue's mother. Her mother was a very beautiful woman that looked about thirty plus years of age. She actually was also an immortal emperor expert. Every frown and smile of hers could stir the hearts of people but when she glanced at Beiming Youhuang, her eyes flashed with a deep meaning. Instinct told Qin Wentian that she was on her guard against Beiming Youhuang.

"Beiming Youhuang, regardless of your demeanor or cultivation base, they are both extraordinary. After some time, the nine monarchs will gather and head towards the Lifire Palace. At that time, I'll bring you along. The Empyrean will definitely admire you and at that time, I'll ask him to give you a title as my protector. At that time, there's no longer a need for you to be an unaffiliated cultivator. You can enjoy cultivation resources every year." The Jialan Monarch smiled, as though he had completely forgotten the issue of bandits and only wanted to recruit Beiming Youhuang.

An immortal emperor expert, and such a beautiful immortal emperor. Who would not want to recruit her? Even if she had some misunderstanding with his daughter, it was just a small issue. As long as Beiming Youhuang became his person, all minor matters naturally can be forgotten. As for Qin Wentian...the Jialan Monarch didn't even spare a glance at him.

Beiming Youhuang's eyelashes fluttered. Her gaze was still cold as she replied, "Thank you for your kind intentions. It's just that I just exited the mountains and I still wish to roam about first for now."

"Youhuang, becoming my protector doesn't mean that your freedom would be restricted. At that time, I'll let you do whatever you want to do." The Jialan Monarch waved his hand, clearly showing his intent to recruit Beiming Youhuang. How would he let her escape from his palm? As one of the nine monarchs, the Jialan Monarch naturally wasn't a simple character.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and drank. He could already tell that if they reject this, the other party definitely wouldn't release them. In fact, they might even directly claim that Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang were bandits.

"Senior sister, since the monarch regards you so heavily, why don't you head to the Lifire Palace together with him? It isn't too bad to become a protector." Qin Wentian interjected. The Jialan Monarch smiled when he heard this as he cast a glance at Qin Wentian.

"However, Monarch, the two of us aren't that clear about matters regarding the external world. Is the status of unaffiliated cultivators really that low?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Lifelong Realm is the territory of the Lifelong Realmlord. All the cultivation resources are controlled by his subordinates and hence, in this territory, the Realmlord has absolute authority. Regardless of sects or clans, all of them have to submit to him before they can gain some authority and power. As for unaffiliated cultivators, there is no lack of people like this." The Jialan Monarch laughed. He didn't state openly on how much contempt people usually have for unaffiliated cultivators.

Earlier, Qin Wentian already understood some things from Jialan Mingyue. He could deeply sense how powerful the hegemon of a realm was. This was completely different from the peak powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Naturally, this also has something to do with cultivation resources. In comparison, the cultivation resources in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were considered very little. Also, from the words of the Jialan Monarch and his daughter, they seemed to place a very heavy emphasis on cultivation resources.

"Youhuang, what do you think?" The Jialan Monarch laughed.

"Let me consider it. However, I don't mind going along with Monarch to pay my respects to the Lifire Empyrean." Beiming Youhuang also wished to see what sort of character the lord of the nine monarchs was. Could the Lifire Empyrean really be an ancient emperor? After knowing how strong the Lifelong Realmlord is, Beiming Youhuang sighed silently in her heart. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were truly too weak in comparison.

After the banquet ended, the Jialan Monarch told Jialan Mingyue to bring Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian to roam Jialan Emperor City. This city was naturally named after the Jialan Monarch. Not only so, once someone took over his position, the city's name would change to match with the newly appointed Monarch as well.

The emperor city was very large. Also, the construction materials for the buildings in the city were all extraordinary in nature. Qin Wentian actually tried attacking it, but given his current cultivation base, he couldn't even leave a scratch behind on the buildings. From this, one could see how tough the foundations of the city were. According to Jialan Mingyue, the vast majority of the buildings here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, are all constructed using immortal-grade meteor stones, king-grade meteor stones and emperor-grade meteor stones. The more powerful an emperor city is, the more valuable its construction materials would be.

In fact, the entire city seemed like a terrifying cultivation formation, brimming with law energy. For some of the palaces of those powerful characters, they were precisely constructed with an imbued grand formation, purposely suited for their cultivation. Ordinary commoners wouldn't even have the qualifications to stay in the emperor city. Every building was worth its weight in gold and for visitors, they can only spend sky-high prices to stay in an inn or to rent a space.

Hence, inside this emperor city, just a glance would fill one's entire vision with countless immortal kings. Even for those with weaker cultivations, their elders must definitely have some strength for them to be able to come in here.

And because of this, there were many jobs in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. For example, formation master, building construction, trading in materials, etc… This place was truly exceedingly prosperous.

Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang roamed the shops. Every transaction used immortal-grade or king-grade meteor stones. As for them, they were pitifully poor. They also saw the crystal ball used by Jialan Mingyue earlier for sale. However, they could only look at it as they weren't able to afford it.

Upon seeing the smiling look in the eyes of Jialan Mingyue, Qin Wentian felt somewhat embarrassed.

As time passed, the two of them came across an elegant lake, with many decorated dragon boats floating around. There were also many pavilions built on the lake, where beautiful maidens could be seen dancing for the sake of the onlookers. These maidens all wore revealing clothing and were extremely pretty. Despite it being night, the light emitted from the lanterns clearly illuminated every part of their bodies. Many people were sitting in the boats, listening to the zither music and enjoying the dance. Although Beiming Youhuang was an immortal emperor, she had never seen such a luxurious and prosperous city before. She couldn't help but to sigh silently in her heart.

"Youhuang, do you feel like we are frogs in a well?" Qin Wentian stood beside her. The two of them exuded magnificence that would last through the generations, causing many of the people here to glance at them. There was even one who raised his wine cup in their direction and said, "The two of you are truly a match made in heaven."

After that, the dragon boat the person was on, floated by. Qin Wentian grinned, but Beiming Youhuang rolled her eyes at him.

"We should cast aside all that we thought we knew before." Beiming Youhuang transmitted a sigh.

"Cultivate well. If your cultivation improves by a step, you would be at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Who knows, this prosperous city might be named after you, the Darknorth Emperor City." Qin Wentian stood with his hands behind his back. His white robes fluttered in the wind, exuding a sense of carefreeness.

"Do you really want me to follow the Jialan Monarch?" Beiming Youhuang furrowed her brows, coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

"The Jialan Monarch is one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean. He isn't some ordinary character and even if he is interested in you, he wouldn't do anything against your will. Also, given your beauty, people would surely want to woo you no matter where you go. This is something very normal. In addition, this is the first time we are here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. You can make use of the Jialan Monarch to be acquainted with the Lifire Empyrean. After that, you can slowly decide what you want to do in the future."

Qin Wentian glanced at the lake in front of him as he calmly spoke. How would he not want Beiming Youhuang to stay far away from the Jialan Monarch? It was just that this place is still the Jialan Monarch's territory. How could it be easy if they wanted to leave?

"Are you trying to praise me?" Beiming Youhuang icily snorted. "Also, don't forget that before this, Jialan Mingyue told the Jialan Monarch that she wants you. Although she was very polite in the banquet, you should already be clear on her character after what we've seen. She is someone who can instantly change her face. If you land in her hands, hmph."

"Don't worry. After I leave this place, do you think an initial-stage immortal king would be enough to threaten my life? Let alone the fact that the Jialan Monarch wants to please you. She wouldn't dare to be too overboard." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

Beiming Youhuang stared puzzledly at Qin Wentian. Before this, she was somewhat cold because she thought Qin Wentian want to obtain some benefits by suggesting that she should follow the Jialan Monarch. However, Qin Wentian was really thinking for her sake.

"That old freak told me to protect you." Beiming Youhuang suddenly spoke.

Qin Wentian stared at her in astonishment. After that, a smile that was not a smile appeared on his face. Beiming Youhuang's expression turned unnatural after being stared at by him in this manner as she coldly asked, "What are you looking at?"

"Before this, didn't you say that we should separate and each go our own way? Youhuang, did you fall in love with me?" Qin Wentian spoke in a joking manner.

"Stop daydreaming." Beiming Youhuang cast a look of disdain at Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian began to laugh uproariously.

After several days, just like what Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian had anticipated, Jialan Mingyue wanted to bring Qin Wentian to tour Windthunder City while the Jialan Monarch wanted Beiming Youhuang to remain in the emperor palace.

Qin Wentian had already made his plans. He willingly followed Jialan Mingyue back to Windthunder City.

In the city lord manor of Windthunder City, Jialan Mingyue brought Qin Wentian into her bedroom. She laid down on a sofa, her alluring figure laid there provocatively as she shot a look filled with intent at Qin Wentian. "Do you feel reluctant being away from your senior sister?"

The Jialan Mingyue now was like a different person completely.

"I've interacted with my senior sister for many years. I naturally would feel some reluctance." Qin Wentian replied.

"Do you think that your senior sister is beautiful or I am more beautiful?" Jialan Mingyue sweetly smiled.

"Each to her own, it's not good to compare." Qin Wentian straightforwardly replied while coldly laughing in his heart. Although this Jialan Mingyue was a beauty, how can she be comparable to Beiming Youhuang?

"Oh? This young lady's leg feels a little numb now. Come and press it a little for me." Jialan Mingyue stretched out one of her jade legs, exuding temptation.

"Miss Jialan, by doing this, miss' reputation might suffer." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"I don't even mind, why would you mind? Could it be that you want to avoid me?" Jialan Mingyue forcefully stared at Qin Wentian. She couldn't help but admit that this Qin Wentian was truly more and more handsome the more she looked at him. If he could serve her properly, she was willing to give him a chance.

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian continued to shake his head.

"In that case, fine. You can go out first." Jialan Mingyue smiled, as though she didn't mind his answer. She casually waved her hand, "In the future, I'll arrange things to do for you."

"Since this is the case, I'll have to thank little miss first." Qin Wentian bowed and retreated. After turning around, a bright light flashed in his eyes.

"PAK!" After Qin Wentian left, Jialan Mingyue's expression sunk as a wooden chair nearby was smashed into pieces. Killing intent flickered in her eyes, "This miss has already given him a chance but he doesn't know how to cherish it. Did he really think that he would be safe because his senior sister is heavily regarded by my father? Father is truly a fool, his lust knows no bounds and still wishes to take more concubines."

"Miss, what should we do with him?" A serving girl asked.

"Make the arrangement and send him to mine Yuan Meteor Stones." Jialan Mingyue coldly spoke. The serving girl's heart trembled when she heard that. Seems like Qin Wentian would surely be dead!

Chapter 1540: Mine

In the area ruled by the Jialan Monarch, there were several Meteor Stone Mines. He was responsible to send people to excavate the cultivation resources.

At this moment, at the border of a meteor stone mine, there was a regiment of troops standing on guard, surrounding it tightly, not allowing anyone to pass them.

In one of the passageways, Qin Wentian was actually there. He wasn't here alone, there was another immortal-foundation female with him. They were brought here by two other immortal kings.

"Qin Wentian, up ahead is the entrance of the mine. You lack cultivation resources, right? You might as well take this opportunity to earn some. This is a chance the little miss has given to you, you best cherish it." The immortal king who brought Qin Wentian here smiled at him, but there was a look with hidden meaning in her eyes.

"Since this is the case, please help me thank the little miss." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. In the depths of his eyes, coldness flashed. How could he not understand that the other party had malicious thoughts? On the way here, he would have escaped but he didn't do so. It was because he wanted to see a meteor stone mine personally.

"The two of you can enter." Not far away, the other immortal king communicated with the guards here and directly called out to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian and the immortal-foundation female walked over and followed the guards into the entrance of the mine.

Qin Wentian's immortal sense extended outwards. He was slightly shocked at the presence of so many immortal kings among the guards. From this, one could see how important the mines are.

"The date of exit for this mine was last year. Hence, after you all enter, the exit will only open again after nine years. If you two are still alive then, you all can exit together with the people within." One of the guards spoke to Qin Wentian and the female as they continued to proceed forward.

"Enter." The guard spoke after they arrived at a gate. Qin Wentian and the maiden stepped into it together and in an instant, intense spatial energy enveloped the two of them, teleporting them through space. When they appeared again, Qin Wentian's gaze stiffened as he stared at his surroundings in shock.

"Is this the mine?" Qin Wentian glanced downwards. It appeared that he just arrived at a new continent, an incomparably vast one in fact. The mountains here were all of different heights, and the entire atmosphere even exuded a hallucinatory aura.

The female beside him was named Yan Yun`er. Her cultivation base was at the 8th-level of immortal-foundation. She saw the bright light in Qin Wentian's eyes and couldn't help but ask, "Are you a fool? Do you not know that Jialan Mingyue clearly sent you here because she wants you to die?"

She had no way to imagine why Qin Wentian was so excited. In addition, his tone when speaking to the immortal kings who brought them here felt a little strange. He was very polite when he spoke to them.

Regardless of Qin Wentian's appearance or demeanor, both were extraordinary. Could he really be a fool?

"Yun`er, I'm ignorant of matters in the external world. What is so bad about coming to this meteor stone mine?" Qin Wentian asked.

Yang Yun`er was dumbstruck. She stared ahead, "This is also my first time here but I've heard rumors about this place before. In the area on the boundaries of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, many unusual places would appear, and cultivation resources would be born within them. However, the cultivation resources are also limited. The supreme experts would usually search for places like that in the void. For example, this place is in the form of a mountain range. This means that the stones within the mine here should all be earth-attributed meteor stones."

"If that's the case, we are now outside the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We came here through a teleportation gate and should be outside the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In the immortal realms, why did those supreme characters establish a power to control a region and recruit so many soldiers? Clearly, their purpose is to obtain these cultivation resources. Who knows, some of the mines might even produce king-grade or emperor-grade meteor stones or even more valuable items if one is lucky enough."

"Hmm, if they can discover these mines, why don't those supreme characters directly take everything away? Why do they need to waste time and effort to hire guards to guard here?" Qin Wentian curiously asked. Although immortal emperors might not have such capabilities, he believed that there are still people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with enough power to do such a thing.

"The mines are a born due to the accumulation of heaven and earth origin energy for a long period of time. Sometimes, if one waits long enough, there might even be heaven-defying treasures appearing within. If they took away everything from the start, they would only be able to benefit from the mine a single time."

"The mines would automatically produce the immortal meteor stones continuously?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. No wonder the buildings of the Jialan Monarch's emperor city were all constructed using valuable meteor stones. The amount of resources here was something the people in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms would never dare to imagine. Just the spatial teleportation gate alone wasn't something immortal emperors could build.

"What are you guys dawdling around for?" A cold voice rang out. Qin Wentian inclined his head and saw a guard in armor pointing his spear at them. Before this, he actually didn't notice that there were actually even guards here inside the mines.

"Let's go." Yan Yun`er pulled Qin Wentian along as she descended downwards.

"Before the entrance of the spatial teleportation gate opens again, those who try to leave the mine shall all be killed without mercy." A voice rang out through the air.

Yang Yun`er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. "Now, you should understand why coming in here is a death sentence, right? There are many people in the mine, including prisoners captured by the Jialan Monarch's subordinates. Many slaves from the major clans and sects are here as well, in addition to people who lack cultivation resources. The majority of the people here don't mind the risk, most of them are desperate criminals or fugitives. For the sake of obtaining more meteor stones, they don't mind to kill or plunder. This place might even produce gas occasionally and, is simply death for immortal-foundation characters like us."

"Did you offend Jialan Mingyue?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I'm the daughter of the previous city lord of Windthunder City. Because my father was very unhappy that the city lord position was given to Jialan Mingyue as a plaything, he spoke out in displeasure. The result is that my entire clan was captured one by one and sent into the various mines controlled by the Jialan Monarch." Yang Yun`er's voice turned extremely cold.

Qin Wentian glanced at her before bitterly smiling and shaking his head. Seems like Jialan Mingyue was treating him like a prisoner.

"Let's hope we can stay alive and exit here." Yang Yun`er sighed.

"I'll protect you." Qin Wentian smiled. Yang Yun`er started, she glanced at Qin Wentian and asked, "You, protect me?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Yang Yun`er smiled and walked forward. "Okay then, I'll wait for you to grow stronger to protect me."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and followed after her. Not long after, they encountered a group of experts in the midst of digging for meteor stones. They were using law energy to break apart the surface of the mountains. The rocky area was extremely sturdy and even for immortal-foundation experts, they needed a very long time to break them apart.

At this moment, a gaze turned over. This pair of eyes gleamed with a ferocious light, as a sinister smile appeared within.

"Let's leave." Yang Yun`er trembled and transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"Hold it there." That person coldly shouted. Yang Yun`er stiffened. That person grinned, "The two of you, come here. Let us excavate the meteor stones together."

"His cultivation base is higher than mine but he intentionally masked it earlier. He must be a ruthless character, and might even be an immortal king," Yang Yun`er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"Doesn't matter." Qin Wentian replied. He actually stepped towards that person and joined him in excavating the surrounding earth. Not long after, a sparkling meteor stone appeared.

Qin Wentian kept it and continued his efforts. Yang Yun`er was helpless and decided to join him as well. Time quickly flowed by, several months had passed and they gained many meteor stones. At this moment, a mist-like substance suddenly appeared, enveloping everyone, causing them to see hallucinations occasionally.

"Oh! A king-grade stone!" That ferocious person who beckoned for them to join him suddenly opened his eyes. He had been cultivating at the side all this while.

But very swiftly, the hallucinations disappeared as the mist dissipated. Everyone in the surroundings had a puzzled look on their faces as they stared at that person.

"Who took it?" The ferocious-looking immortal king stood up and icily asked.

Everyone exchanged mutual glances of confusion. That ferocious-looking immortal king swept his gaze through the crowd as he continued, "Everyone, take out your spatial rings."

"Senior, can you leave some stones for us? When the exit opens again, if we do not have enough meteor stones to pay the toll, we would still have to excavate for another ten years." That immortal king frowned. A fearsome aura gushed forth as a saber law domain appeared, directly slaughtering that person.

The expressions of others instantly paled. That immortal king then turned his gaze to Yang Yun`er, "Little beauty, go and take his spatial ring for me."

Yang Yun`er trembled. That immortal king looked at the fearful expression on her face and licked his lips. He laughed loudly, "Don't worry my little beauty, how would I bear to kill you? Naturally, you have to serve me well tonight."

Yang Yun`er bit her lips. Her face was extremely pale. But at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke out, "The item you want is with me."

"Huh?" That immortal king instantly turned to Qin Wentian, revealing a malevolent smile. However, at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes seemed to have transformed. An inky black devil light flashed as two bolts of lightning shot out. In an instant, that ferocious-looking immortal king howled loudly in pain and misery.

"Die."

A formless terrifying aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian. Everyone felt fear from the depths of their soul. With a loud thump, the body of the immortal king fell to the ground. There were no wounds at all on his body.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian in terror. Under their gazes, Qin Wentian walked towards the body of the immortal king and took his spatial ring away. He peered at the contents of the ring. There were many meteor stones within but it was still far from sufficient to him.

"Yun'er, I might need to enter seclusion for a period of time. I will spare some time to excavate meteor stones before the exit opens again. Do you want to accompany me?" Qin Wentian stared at Yang Yun'er who was dumbstruck as he spoke. Although he could now kill immortal kings with his soul force alone, he didn't feel much satisfaction doing that. He prepared to recover his cultivation to the immortal-king realm first. At that time, it would be much easier to resolve any troubles they might have to face!

Chapter 1541: Encountering a ghost?

Yang Yun`er stared at Qin Wentian in shock. This fellow was actually so powerful?

Upon hearing Qin Wentian's words, she transmitted her voice, "We, who are excavators, aren't allowed to cultivate here let alone use the immortal stones we obtained from the mine. If we are discovered, the people above will immediately come and deal with us."

"This is simple. Just follow me." Qin Wentian smiled, directly turning and flying through the air. Yang Yun`er stared at his back and soon followed after. When she thought of the words Qin Wentian had spoken, that he would protect her, a radiant smile couldn't help but to appear on her face. This fellow, she initially still thought that he was joking.

There were truly many people digging for meteor stones in here and plenty of them were immortal kings. Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er soon encountered another batch of cultivators. He didn't waste time talking with them. His soul energy gushed forth, projecting two spirit bodies, directly blasting towards the two immortal kings.

There were very few people who were proficient in soul energy even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The countenances of the two immortal kings instantly changed. Their law domains erupted forth with haste but it was too late. The formless soul energy has already entered their bodies.

"Destroy his body!" An immortal king roared. A ball of terrifying flames instantly shot towards Qin Wentian's body. Yang Yun`er turned pale when she saw this scene. Had Qin Wentian gone mad?

Qin Wentian naturally wasn't crazy. Very swiftly, his two spirit bodies reverted to soul energy and returned to his burning body. A powerful sense of vitality flooded the surroundings as his body actually began to quickly regenerate, causing the two immortal kings to stare in shock.

Was this a monster? His body seemed to be indestructible. If one wanted to kill him, they could only target his soul. But as fate would have it, his soul was so powerful that it even surpassed them both… Wasn't he simply a monster?

Also, there were still remnants of his soul energy within their bodies from the attacks earlier. It felt like Qin Wentian could trigger his soul energy and attack them at any time.

"I won't kill you two, I won't take your meteor stones too. You guys can continue excavating the area. I'll head into the interior of the cave here to cultivate. While excavating, you two can be my guards and prevent others from disrupting my cultivation. If not, don't blame me for being impolite." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He didn't care if they agreed or not as he turned to Yun'er. "Yun'er, no matter if you wish to cultivate with me or to dig for more meteor stones, I'll go in first."

As he spoke, he proceeded into the depths of the cave. The two immortal kings had countenances that alternated between shades of green and white. Their facial expressions twitched when they felt the threat of the remaining soul energy. Could they say no?

"What are you all looking at? Continue your excavation." One of the immortal kings roared at the surrounding people who were staring at them. The crowd immediately turned around and continued their excavation. Yang Yun`er's beautiful eyes flashed. She contemplated for a moment and eventually chose to join Qin Wentian, heading deeper into the interior of the cave.

Qin Wentian took out the king-grade meteor stone he obtained earlier. Surrounding him, a hallucination domain appeared, creating many illusions. He directly closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged, really starting his cultivation just like that.

To Qin Wentian who had a peak-stage immortal king cultivation base in the past, there naturally wouldn't be any bottlenecks up till that level.

Five years later, Qin Wentian entered the immortal king realm. His soul perception shot up into the skies, entering the nine heavenly layers. His perception now might be very powerful, but it was still not as strong as back then when he was at his peak. He still wasn't able to break through the barrier of the 8th heavenly layer to step into the 9th.

But even so, his seven astral souls now were all from the 8th heavenly layer. This was simply shocking to hear.

Powerful astral light cascaded down from the sky, causing a huge commotion. The guards in the air naturally sensed this. Their eyes flashed and glanced towards the location where Qin Wentian was cultivating as they snorted coldly. There actually was someone cultivating underneath their eyes?

Very swiftly, four powerful immortal kings arrived at the outside of Qin Wentian's cave. Their immortal sense gushed in as they coldly spoke, "Who's the one cultivating within? Scram the hell out now."

Those who were mining all trembled. Even the two immortal kings who were guarding this place for Qin Wentian, and Yang Yun`er, all came out.

Yang Yun`er turned pale. These four immortal kings are the guards of the mine, ordinary characters definitely couldn't afford to antagonize them. They had the power to kill those who disobeyed the rules.

No noise came from the interior, there was only a scene of illusions.

"Not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth." One of the guards directly stepped out. He had a cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal-king realm and the force of his steps caused the ground to tremble violently, making the hearts of others shudder. He walked step by step into the depths of the cave, directly entering the scene of illusions as his immortal sense gushed forth. Finally, he clearly saw Qin Wentian's location.

Qin Wentian continued sitting there. He calmly glanced at the immortal king who came in, only to hear the immortal king coldly speaking, "It's forbidden to cultivate in the mine. You actually dare to defy orders?"

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as he replied, "You are also following orders and are responsible solely for protecting the mine. You don't even have a share of the excavated meteor stones. So why so serious? Just get out and pretend nothing has happened."

"HOW DARE YOU!" That immortal king roared. He stepped forward while unleashing a powerful aura. A black-colored ball of fire then erupted forth.

"Don't make it so that you won't be able to extricate yourself from this." Qin Wentian's voice was as calm as ever. His eyes were still closed.

"Courting death." That immortal king coldly snorted. A burst of fist light shot out. The black flames enveloped around the fist imprint as it penetrated through space, exuding a stifling pressure.

Just before the powerful punch arrived, a beam of light radiated from Qin Wentian. In an instant, a layer of divine glow seemed to cover his entire body. That punch dissipated into nothingness upon impact, like it had never existed before.

"I don't wish to offend you guys. Please tell those outside not to disturb my cultivation." Qin Wentian opened his eyes. His terrifying gaze caused a piercing pain in the mind of the immortal king as he let out a roar of pain. It was so painful that he couldn't even open his eyes. An instant later, sweat covered his entire body as his heart pounded rapidly. When he opened his eyes again, Qin Wentian had already closed his and was back to focusing on his cultivation.

"Thump…" His heart pounded. This… was this really the strength of someone who just broke through to the immortal king realm?

He didn't say anything more and directly turned and exited the cave. He communicated with the three other guards. After that, the four of them actually silently left just like that, like nothing had ever happened before. This scene caused everyone else to open their eyes wide, like they just encountered something incredibly unbelievable. Yang Yun`er drew in a deep breath and peered into the depths of the case. This fellow, what sort of monster was he exactly?

"Continue your excavations." The two immortal kings guarding Qin Wentian coldly spoke. They both knew that Qin Wentian wasn't someone they could offend.

Qin Wentian didn't come out. After breaking through to the immortal king realm, things wouldn't be as simple as before. He needed to comprehend new types of attribute energies and establish new law domains. After all, his current seven astral souls were completely different from the past. The law domains he established before, were naturally no longer suitable.

Time flowed by, in the blink of an eye, another three years passed. This was already the 9th year mark after Qin Wentian entered here. In addition, after several more months, the spatial gate would open again and they will be able to leave.

During these three years, he broke through from the initial-stage of the immortal king realm to the mid-stage level. He only needed one more step to recover his cultivation base of the past.

Today, Qin Wentian finally kept the king-grade rock and walked out of the cave. The two immortal kings found even more people to excavate. Because the two of them were immortal kings guarding here, no other groups dared to find trouble for them.

With an intention of his will, the two sources of soul energy in their bodies returned back to him.

"Don't worry, I said before I wouldn't do anything to you. I just only wanted you two to protect me a little while you were excavating." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw that the two of them were extremely nervous.

Only now did the two of them heave a sigh of relief. When they sensed Qin Wentian's cultivation, their hearts clenched. This fellow, was he hiding his cultivation base before?

However, what was going on with the breakthrough? They could clearly sense the astral energy cascading downwards. Also, usually people would need a very long time to break through but this guy only spent a few years to reach the mid-stage of the immortal-king realm.

"Yun'er, let's leave." Qin Wentian spoke to Yang Yun'er.

"Mhm." Yang Yun`er nodded. Qin Wentian pulled her by her arm. With a flash of his silhouette, the two of them vanished together.

"Did we just encounter a ghost?" The two immortal kings mumbled to themselves.

"I think we must have encountered one. This old man has cultivated over a thousand years. This is the first time I saw such a bizarre matter." The other person spoke in a depressed manner.

"You…" Yang Yun`er spoke weakly as she soared through the air with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian completely ignored the surrounding guards up here.

"What's there to fear? These people are merely following orders, when they encounter people stronger than them, they would choose to close one eye. In any case, they won't receive additional benefits, why would they want to risk their lives to make trouble?" Qin Wentian casually smiled.

"What is your cultivation base now?" Yang Yun`er asked.

"Mid-stage immortal king." Qin Wentian laughed. Yang Yun`er stared at him in a dumbfounded manner, "Were you concealing your cultivation base earlier?"

"I guess it can be considered so." Qin Wentian replied, not bothering to explain. They continued flying through the air and there would occasionally be scenes of illusions which appeared, blocking their vision. Qin Wentian didn't care and directly rushed through them.

"Maybe more immortal stones appeared?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't think so. There are many types of mines. This mine we are in can only be considered one of the more basic ones and would only produce hallucinatory-effect stones. A majority of those higher grade stones were long excavated away many years before." Yang Yun`er replied.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly and continued to proceed forward. However, all of a sudden, far away from them, a towering beam of light shot up into the skies. An instant later, a brilliant astral light flashed and illuminated the area, pulsing in resonance with something.

"Emperor-grade stone!" Yang Yun`er's eyes gleamed sharply.

"Resonance of astral energy, the symbol of immortal emperor realm. Is this an emperor-grade stone? Wouldn't this stone be even more valuable compared to an immortal king?" Qin Wentian laughed in a joking manner.

"One can put it that way." Yang Yun`er actually seriously nodded. "A piece of emperor stone can help immortal kings to pry through the mysteries leading to the immortal emperor realm. It can also produce unending torrents of law energy, deepening the user's understanding of their law attributes. Naturally, the law attributes in the emperor stone must be suitable for the user first. If not, you can use it for a transaction.

"Just so nicely, I'm a penniless man now. Jialan Mingyue have truly helped me a great deal." Qin Wentian laughed. A bright light flashed and a moment later, a spatial gate appeared in the air.

Just when Yang Yun`er was lost in her thoughts, Qin Wentian pulled her and entered the spatial gate. At the next instant, another spatial gate appeared in a different location as they stepped out from it.

Qin Wentian currently possessed a spatial-type astral soul. The astral soul he condensed from the 8th heaven layer was naturally none other than one which took the form of a giant spatial gate!

Chapter 1542: Qin Wentian’s Astral Soul

Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er stared ahead, before their eyes, an ordinary-looking stone started to transform as astral light radiated from it. It became a gigantic piece of immortal stone as numerous hallucinations and illusions formed in a vast region around it.

"Such a large piece, it's value is priceless." Yang Yun`er's heart trembled as she continued. "The immortal stones for sale within the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are all products that have been refined from manufacturing before. This ore before us is naturally-formed, it's definitely of a very high quality."

Many immortal kings in the surroundings appeared as their eyes gleamed with sharpness. For such a large piece of stone, the price was astronomical. Many of the criminals could use this to bribe their way free of their crimes and even make a heap on top of it.

"This emperor stone it's its own illusion formation, and it's also an emperor-graded formation. If this stone lands in the hand of a formation grandmaster, how terrifying would that be?" Yang Yun`er sighed. In the vast space here, everything was actually covered by a heavy mist. They were enveloped within as well.

"Qin Wentian, I can't see anything." Yang Yun`er's vision was completely blocked, even her immortal sense was confounded by the hallucinatory mist. She couldn't even see her fingers when she stretched out her hand. But at this moment, she suddenly felt a current of warmth passing through one of her palms. There was someone who held onto her and that person's eyes were gleaming with a golden light, as though he was able to see through all these illusions.

"You are right, if we wait any longer, the higher-ups might even want to close this mine, trapping us within. I'll take it now." Another spatial gate appeared before Qin Wentian. He stepped into it and directly appeared in another location. At the very same instant, his aura erupted forth like a raging storm.

Qin Wentian directly ignored everything else. With a wave of his hand, a screen of light covered the emperor stone as a spatial thread manifested. He directly pulled the string into his spatial gate and kept it.

In an instant, the mist vanished completely, as did the astral light. Qin Wentian stepped through space, immediately bringing Yang Yun`er with him as he prepared to depart the area.

Numerous cold gazes shot towards the direction where Qin Wentian was at. A turbulent flood of law energy permeated the area. Qin Wentian coldly glanced over and said, "The emperor stone already belongs to me. If there's someone who wants to plunder it, I shall show no mercy and kill everyone."

As he spoke, he directly turned and left, ignoring all the immortal kings here.

"Simply courting death. Thunder Domain!" A voice roared. Instantly, purple thunderbolts enveloped all directions, trapping Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er within. Inside the thunder domain, a fearsome giant appeared, rushing towards Qin Wentian. Lightning crackled wildly around them, as thunderbolts frequently fell from the sky.

Qin Wentian turned towards the giant. Golden runes manifested, landing on Yang Yun`er, transforming into a barrier of energy that protected her. Qin Wentian pulled her along with him, directly moving through the domain, ignoring the purple thunder and lightning striking his body. Despite the intensity of the attacks, they all actually failed to injure him at all.

That immortal king's expression changed. The thunderbolts from the sky grew even more powerful. An illusory face appeared in the sky and the thunder attacks increased in power to the extent where Qin Wentian felt his soul tremble. There seemed to be a soul attack aspect mixed within the thunder in this domain.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand as a spatial sword domain appeared around him. From the sky, a burst of boundless divine sword glow flashed.

"Die." Qin Wentian pointed his finger forward. A million strands of sword intent penetrated through everything, turning that immortal king into dust in an instant. He simply had no way to resist.

"Let me remind you all again. For those who want to plunder the stone, I'll kill all without mercy." Qin Wentian waved his hand and kept his opponent's spatial ring and left casually. Nobody dared to follow him. Staring at his vanishing back, they felt a chill from the bottom of their hearts. The law energy that manifested earlier from him caused them to feel stark terror. The laws this man controlled were of a higher level compared to theirs, he could suppress them effortlessly.

Yang Yun`er stared at Qin Wentian blankly. She was gradually getting numb to all this. The immortal-foundation character that was brought here by Jialan Mingyue's subordinates before clearly came here out of his own will. If not, he would already have killed them off with ease.

"We have to hand over 90% of the meteor stones we obtain before we exit. Is there any way to evade this tax?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There's no way to evade it. After we exit, all our spatial rings will have to be handed over for them to inspect. In this boundlessly vast realm, all the cultivation resources here belongs to the Realmlord. We are able to get 10% because they acknowledge our effort in mining them. If the harvest is good, some criminals might be able to buy their freedom. This mine belongs to the Jialan Monarch, the resources we excavate here will be handed over to Jialan Emperor City before transferring to the Lifire Palace, before it is moved again to the Realmlord's location. Who would dare to covet things that belong to the Realmlord? No matter how strong you are, you would only die if you did so." Yang Yun`er explained.

"Mhm, the Realmlord must be filthy rich." Qin Wentian laughed. No wonder, the superpowers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have such tight control over cultivation resources. Other than these ordinary mines, there might still be other higher-graded mines.

"Since we can only get 10%, let's excavate more then." Qin Wentian descended. An instant later, a sword formation appeared beneath his feet, which constantly extended outwards.

The earth cracked and clouds of dust and tiny gravel flew everywhere. Thunderous rumbling sounds shook the sky as more and more meteor stones appeared. Qin Wentian used his immortal sense to control his sword, while collecting the meteor stones that appeared with his hands, doing everything in an extremely smooth manner.

"This fellow…" Yang Yun`er was speechless as she looked at Qin Wentian, as he continued moving forward while creating the ruckus. This was simply the actions of a madman. More and more powerful characters appeared in the surroundings and all of them stared at Qin Wentian with covetous looks in their eyes, silently mocking what a foolish person this man was. All his effort was destined to end up in their pockets.

Nobody obstructed him, but many people chose to follow after him. They wanted to wait a little while more before they acted to plunder the meteor stones.

The law energy radiating from Qin Wentian seemed endless. He continued doing so for many days and attracted even more immortal kings. Yang Yun`er followed behind him, but despite knowing Qin Wentian was very strong, she still trembled in fear when she noticed her surroundings. Could it be that he really believed he was invincible in the immortal king realm?

Some of the experts in the surroundings were peak-stage immortal kings. All of them had looks of greed on their faces.

Finally, Qin Wentian stopped. He glanced at the meteor stones in his spatial ring as a satisfied smile appeared on his face. Although he can only obtain 10%, his harvest was already extremely great.

In addition, if there are people who wish to kill him to seize his meteor stones, he naturally wouldn't be polite in his actions towards them.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian came to Yang Yun`er's side and prepared to leave. However, the experts in the surrounding had followed him for so long, how could they be willing to watch him leave just like this? Numerous figures flashed, blocking his path, trapping him in the center.

Spatial fluctuations rocked the area. Qin Wentian directly stepped into a spatial gate, bypassing the void and appearing in another location.

"Wait here for me." Qin Wentian said to Yang Yun`er. After that, he turned around and returned back to the spot he was in.

"Those who get near me, dies." Qin Wentian's body soared up into the air. A holy and resplendent light cascaded down on him. His entire being resembled a divinity.

That...was the power of light. Qin Wentian's body radiated an incomparably dazzling light, causing the experts to be unable to open their eyes. The light was even more piercing than the light from the sun.

Also, although he warned them, the majority of the experts didn't bother with it. Instantly, many powerful immortal kings rushed forth but at the next instant, their bodies were directly penetrated by light beams. All of them screamed in pain, dying one after another as the light domain engulfed all of them. No matter how strong their cultivations were, no matter what law-attributes they cultivated, all of them died with no exceptions.

Qin Wentian stood in the air, impassively glancing at everything. At this moment, he was god, the god of radiant light. The other experts who didn't step out earlier were all so frightened that their bodies trembled involuntarily. Terror appeared in their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian.

The light slowly faded away. The spatial energy transformed into boundless threads, keeping the spatial rings of those who died. After that, he turned around and left. Nobody dared to pursue him.

"Given his strength, why is there a need for him to come here and fight over cultivation resources with us?" After the terror, a person angrily spoke. Everyone was speechless as well. Given the strength Qin Wentian displayed, the monarchs would definitely accept him as a subordinate and would nurture him heavily. If his luck was good, he might even obtain the favor of one of the nine empyreans. Why was he here in this mine, excavating for cultivation resources?

Nobody knew what to say to that. Although many were criminals among them, there were also some who were at the end of their ropes. But given their combat prowess, they were only average or they wouldn't have taken the risk and come here into the mines.If they were in a sect, the cultivation resources they would be granted would definitely be better.

Yang Yun`er already didn't know how many times she was stunned by Qin Wentian. She stared blankly at Qin Wentian as she asked, "You are so powerful, why do you want to bring me along with you?"

"Because we came in here together." Qin Wentian smiled.

Yang Yun`er blinked and turned silent for a moment. She then asked again, "Many of the constellations in the heavenly layers are recorded, especially so for constellations in the 6th heavenly layer. Not only that, I've also read descriptions of astral souls from the 7th heavenly layer before but I don't recall seeing such a powerful astral soul like yours. Is that the light law-attribute?"

"Yes. My astral soul came from the 8th heavenly layer." Qin Wentian smiled. Once again, Yang Yun`er had a dumbfounded look on her face as she stared at him.

Chapter 1543: The Legendary Grand Bandit

The date of the exit opening finally arrived. During these few days, numerous battles erupted throughout the boundlessly vast mine area as people started to frenziedly plunder from each other. Those weaker immortal-foundation characters had all of their harvest stolen. Many people died as well.

In fact, even several immortal kings died within the mine.

Qin Wentian also encountered many robbers. He didn't show any politeness and killed them all, taking their spatial rings for himself instead. This was the law in the mines. He wouldn't take the initiative to plunder but if people dared to antagonize him, he would show no mercy. Hence, the meteor stones on him grew more and more in number. When the giant spatial gate exit finally appeared, when its light enveloped the entirety of the mine, Qin Wentian actually felt a little depressed.

There were so many meteor stones with him, including quite a few emperor-ranked ones. Was 90% really going to be taken away like this? This was something he felt extremely unhappy about. Although he was invincible inside the mines, but he as an immortal king, how was he qualified to covet the belongings of the Realmlord? Wasn't this simply courting death? The Realmlord wouldn't even know of this matter, his subordinates could easily handle Qin Wentian. Even the Jialan Monarch could squash Qin Wentian to death.

He knew that the Jialan Monarch controls the mines in this region, and all of these mines contained spatial gates that led directly to the Jialan Monarch's emperor palace. The resources of these mines, even if it was an ordinary mine, no one could covet it. If someone actually dared to act according to their greed, they would immediately be classified as bandits and become fugitives.

"Everyone exit immediately." In the air, the guards spoke, their voices thundered through the mine. Many experts rose up and entered the spatial gate, vanishing from this location.

Ten years. It has been ten years. Every ten years, a mine would produce many meteor stones, alongside with many experts dying within. There were even some who would be trapped for ten more years until they obtained sufficient meteor stones to pay off whatever they had to. These people were usually the weaker ones, the stones they mined would be plundered by others.

But in any case, one rule was for sure. Nobody could steal the cultivation resources in the mine for themselves.

"Let's leave." Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er entered the exit too.

In the outside world, numerous guards appeared, even more than the number Qin Wentian had seen when the guards brought him in. When the spatial gate opened, it was also the day to claim the harvest. Two immortal emperors from the Jialan Emperor Palace would come here to do the supervision. After that, they would return straight away via the teleportation array, leaving nothing to chance. But then again, there was of course nothing that was absolute.

Those who just exited the mine were made to gather in a vast area. All of them took out their interspatial rings to account. Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er were among them. With two immortal emperors as supervisors, the other immortal kings were responsible for accounting. Who would dare to create trouble?

Also, these two immortal emperors weren't among the immortal emperors he had seen before when he went to the Jialan Emperor Palace. From this, one could see how many immortal emperors the Jialan Monarch had under him. Just this fact alone would make the Jialan Monarch a supreme power at the very peak in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian stared at the surrounding experts who handed over their interspatial rings, feeling pain in his heart. 90% was to be paid as tax?

...

Although this mine was just an ordinary mine, the Jialan Monarch took no chances. There were a total of three teleportation arrays leading to the Jialan Emperor Palace. Reinforcements could arrive here instantly at any time.

Also, there were powerful guards around the teleportation array, especially during harvest day. The many peak-stage immortal kings were undoubtedly elites among the Jialan Monarch's subordinates.

At this moment, before a teleportation array, two peak-stage immortal kings were standing on guard. They seemed to be closing their eyes in meditation but their immortal senses were constantly sweeping through the surroundings in vigilance.

At this moment, the two of them seemed to have sensed something. Their immortal senses rushed toward a certain direction and a moment later, a gigantic beast appeared in their vision.

This beast was a lion. Both his eyes gleamed with an evil green light, which shot into the minds of the two immortal kings. They struggled frenziedly, wanting to resist it but in the next moment when they opened their eyes again, green light actually could be seen gleaming within. The gigantic lion had already seized control of their minds.

For the guards at the other two teleportation arrays, they encountered the same scenario as well. Their eyes gleamed with greenlight as a tiny figure of a lion appeared in their minds.

"Destroy the teleportation arrays." A voice rang out in their minds. With no hesitation, these mind-controlled experts all unleashed their strongest attacks, destroying the teleportation arrays. In an instant, the rumbling thunderous sounds shook the entire mountain range, causing the experts who just exited the mines to shudder as their expressions changed.

The expressions of the two immortal emperors drastically changed, turning pale.

Usually, nobody would dare to touch a mine. But if somebody did so, they were extremely clear in their hearts of what was happening.

Those who dared to do this were definitely bandits. There was no need to doubt so. Also, it should be a large bandit group.

One of the immortal emperors instantly took out a message crystal and send his immortal sense in, "Monarch, there are bandits appearing here, and the teleportation arrays were all destroyed."

As the sound of his voice faded, a stifling pressure suddenly bore down from the sky. A group of experts had all released their auras. All of them were, at the very least, at the immortal king realm. Also, they exuded a sharpness that only came about through constant warfare.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, bandits were more dangerous and terrifying compared to ordinary troops under each of the nine monarchs. Even if they had the same cultivation base, because bandits had to dance on the edge of life and death often, their combat prowess was usually superior. Also, all of them were extremely ruthless characters.

Qin Wentian still had no idea what was going on, but Yang Yun`er had already turned pale. She pulled his arm and whispered, "Bandits!"

"Bandits?" Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes. When he first entered the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, at Windthunder City, Jialan Mingyue had already tried to frame him, saying that he and Beiming Youhuang were bandits. To think that he would encounter real bandits the first time he came to mine meteor stones.

What made him be taken aback was that these bandits seemed even more like an army compared to the guards of the Jialan Monarch. Each of them was clad in full armor, ready for battle at any instant.

As bandits, their faces were naturally covered. Who would be willing to show their faces? There were some extremely cautious bandits who hid their identities and mixed within cities after they retired. No one would know that they were once a bandit.

In the air, the terrifying demonic lion appeared. His eyes shone with an evil jade-green light as he stared at the surroundings.

"Evil Emperor!" The two immortal emperors froze. As emperors, they actually felt fear in their hearts at this moment.

That's right, the name Evil Emperor, was referring to this demonic lion. This lion was an extremely powerful demon emperor.

Naturally, he wasn't the leader of the bandits.

The Evil Emperor was the mount of a supremely powerful great bandit named the Night Empyrean many years ago.

Night Empyrean could be considered a legendary bandit in the Lifelong Realm. His strength was terrifying to the extreme and he had plundered many mines before, including an extremely valuable large mine. This incident even caused the Realmlord to sit up. Two Empyreans eventually joined forces, laying an intricate trap and finally managed to kill the Night Empyrean while suffering many casualties of their forces.

This was an incident that happened many years ago. Who would have thought that the beast mount of the Night Empyrean would actually appear in one of the mines controlled by the Jialan Monarch today.

Were the forces under the Night Empyrean planning a comeback?

But something was wrong. Although these bandits were united, they weren't the past followers of the Night Empyrean. A majority of the Night Empyrean's forces had already been annihilated. If not, if the Night Empyrean was still alive, why would he target such an ordinary mine?

The two immortal emperors radiated coldness. They naturally didn't forget the legend of the great bandit. Back then, the Lifire Empyrean was one of the two empyreans that joined forces to kill the Night Empyrean.

Also, the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean had also participated in that battle.

"Who are you?" One of the immortal emperors stared at a lithe figure standing on the back of the demonic lion. This figure was clad fully in armor as well. Only a pair of eyes gleaming with sharpness could be seen.

That person didn't reply. The entire space was so quiet that it felt terrifying. The bandits then descended, their auras and pressure they radiated, caused countless people to tremble.

"What should we do?" Yang Yun`er stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. She didn't expect that she would be able to survive in the mine. But after they exited, she felt hope again. Could it be her hope was going to turn into despair now?

Qin Wentian's expression was also extremely unsightly. There were many immortal emperors in the air, and especially that demonic lion, Qin Wentian knew he didn't have the strength to fight them. Right now, even the two immortal emperors under the Jialan Monarch, felt fear in their hearts.

"Kill all the guards, allow none to escape." An immortal emperor of the bandit forces coldly spoke, causing countless people to turn pale.

Given the strength of the bandits, how would they even fight against them? Wouldn't that be courting death as well?

"All of you excavators are not allowed to move. If not, don't blame us for starting a massacre." A cold voice rang out from the figure standing on the demonic lion. The immortal emperors of the bandit forces then directly rushed at the two immortal emperors.

"LET'S MAKE A RUN FOR IT!" At this moment, the situation was already out of control. The majority of the crowd feared that their lives would even be worse than living in the mine if the bandits took over. If they attempt to escape, they would still have a chance to live!

Chapter 1544: Favor

The battle instantly erupted as chaotic law energies permeated the atmosphere. One of the bandits coldly spoke, "We told you all not to move. You guys don't even want a path of survival?"

As he spoke, he punched out, directly killing a group of experts who were fleeing away.

Right now, although the bandits had the advantage, their numbers were not plenty. In fact, the number of bandits was even fewer than the guards, let alone the excavators.

Upon seeing the guards and bandits fighting, how could the excavators not choose to flee?

Qin Wentian cast a glance at the battlefield and instantly understood that this was a one-sided fight. The guards were simply not a match for the bandits. The bandits dealing with the two immortal emperors were extremely terrifying. They instantly soared up into the air to battle, effortlessly suppressing the immortal emperors.

"They want us to fight so they can use the chance to flee away. Bastards." Someone cursed in anger. Seems like the two immortal emperors already understood this was a losing battle and were hurriedly fleeing away. But the two bandits were stronger than them, how could they allow the two immortal emperors to flee?

What made people feel even more despair was that that terrifying demonic lion and the figure standing on its back had not even acted yet.

Upon seeing the two immortal emperors fleeing, only then did the figure on the lion's back float up in the air. After that, the gigantic lion shot towards the direction of the immortal emperors as a jade-green light permeated their surroundings, directly drilling into their minds. The two immortal emperors under the Jialan Monarch immediately let out roars of pain but no matter how they struggled, they couldn't change their fate.

"Is this the strength of bandits?" Qin Wentian stared at the massacre in the air. These bandits even dared to kill immortal emperors under the Jialan Monarch. These people weren't just the subordinates of the Jialan Monarch, they were also considered subordinates of the Lifire Empyrean.

This was the first time he encountered bandits, and he had to encounter such a large group. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to curse silently. This time around, he was truly in miserable straits due to Jialan Mingyue. Why did she have to send him here to this mine?

"Let's go." Qin Wentian spoke softly to Yang Yun`er, silently retreating in a direction.

"Qin Wentian, you won't be able to flee if you bring me with you. Just leave alone." Yang Yun`er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. Although she felt despair, she wasn't willing to drag Qin Wentian down. Before this, if it wasn't for Qin Wentian protecting her in the mine, she might have already died.

"If we don't try, how would we know?" Qin Wentian didn't say anything more and directly brought her along as he soared into the air. A spatial gate flashed into existence and he stepped into it, shuttling through the void.

"Mhm?" An expert noticed the fluctuations. After noting down his cultivation base, two peak-stage immortal kings sped through the air with lightning speed. One of the two peak-stage immortal king was also proficient in spatial laws and he could trace Qin Wentian's movements directly.

Qin Wentian wanted to open up another spatial gate again but that immortal king flooded the area with his own spatial law energy, scrambling the space. At the same moment, the other peak-stage immortal king had already arrived. As he closed in, a terrifyingly heavy pressure bore down on Qin Wentian and Yang Yun'er. Yang Yun'er directly coughed out blood as she paled.

"Sirs, we are just excavators. If you all want the meteor stones, we can give them all to you." Qin Wentian took out his interspatial ring. He naturally didn't give a damn about these two peak-stage immortal kings. But there were still immortal emperors in the surroundings. Not only that, the leader of this group didn't even act yet. He wouldn't dare to be so impulsive as to kill people directly. That would only be courting death.

"Hmph." That peak-stage immortal king coldly snorted as he stomped down in the air. Yang Yun`er groaned and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Qin Wentian's law energy surrounded her, forming a barrier as he stared up at that peak-stage immortal king coldly.

"I'm willing to give up my interspatial ring. Don't push things too far." Qin Wentian held out the hand with the ring in the air. As long as the other party agreed, he would just give the ring away. Meteor stones can always be excavated again but life was precious. He didn't wish to die again. In addition, his rebirth back then was due to a series of lucky coincidences.

"Too late. We will take your ring and your life as well." That immortal king stomped down again as a heavy gravitational force slammed into Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could clearly sense a formless pressure mercilessly pressing down on him. If he was an ordinary mid-stage immortal king, this strike was already sufficient to take his life.

"Why must your force me?" An extremely icy killing intent flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. In an instant, his gaze turned demonic. The face of the peak-stage immortal king up in the air changed. After that, he fell into a dimension formed from an eye-technique, trapped within illusions.

"KILL!" A flawlessly pure sword beam shot through the air. The immortal king trembled as terror shone on his face. Everything was already too late. The sword beam penetrated his body, crippling his defenses. Qin Wentian took a step forward and grabbed his throat while hoisting him up the air. He then coldly spoke, "Since you want death so much, I shall grant it to you."

As the sound of his voice rang out, a tyrannical piercing look of sharpness shot from his eyes, lacerating the peak-stage immortal king into pieces.

Everything happened in the span of a single breath. It was too quick, so quick that even the immortal king proficient in spatial energy couldn't react in time.

This peak-stage immortal king waved his hand as spatial energy formed a spear that shot towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's aura radiated forth as a spatial shield appeared before him, blocking that attack. After that, that peak-stage immortal king fell into the same dimension created by Qin Wentian's eye technique and couldn't struggle free no matter how hard he tried to.

"KILL!" Once Qin Wentian acted, he had no intentions of showing mercy, he would kill when he said kill. In the blink of an eye, that peak-stage immortal king died as well.

"Mhm?" The experts from afar all had shock on their faces when they saw this. The leader also glanced at Qin Wentian in surprise. After that, a group of experts flew towards Qin Wentian with a glance from the leader.

"Immortal emperors, two immortal emperors." Qin Wentian's expression turned ashen. He once again stepped into a spatial gate but the spatial law in the area was disrupted easily with a palm strike from one of the immortal emperors.

Several peak-stage immortal kings and immortal emperors stood before Qin Wentian and Yang Yun`er.

"Yun'er. Seems like I won't be able to protect you any longer." Qin Wentian softly spoke to Yang Yun'er beside her.

Yang Yun`er's eyes instantly turned red. she stared at the leader, "Senior, we were forced to enter the mine to excavate for cultivation resources. Why do you have to kill us?"

"I only gave the order to kill the guards, not the excavators. You guys are the one who wanted to flee, disobeying my orders" The leader spoke. What made Qin Wentian start was that this voice was actually quite melodious. It was a female voice.

The leader of this group of powerful bandits was actually a female immortal emperor.

"Also, you just killed my men." The female immortal emperor glanced at Qin Wentian, her revealed eyes shining brightly.

As the sound of her voice faded, an immortal emperor walked out beside her. Instantly, astral light fell from the sky, boring down on him, forming a resonance with the immortal emperor.

"If I die in the fight, senior, please spare her life." Qin Wentian pushed Yang Yun`er aside as she soared up into the air, facing the immortal emperor alone.

"Qin Wentian." Yang Yun`er's eyes were red. As for that female immortal emperor, a look of intrigue appeared on her face. This fellow was a mid-stage immortal king but he wanted to fight an immortal emperor? Wasn't he overestimating himself?

That immortal emperor grabbed out with his palm, manifesting a giant hand in the air that brimmed with tyrannical might, as it smashed towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian lifted his palm and slammed out. With a thunderous bang, that giant hand was actually crushed by Qin Wentian. This caused the eyes of everyone to narrow. At the immortal emperor realm, even if it was a casual attack, it should be sufficient to destroy a peak-stage immortal king. But at this moment, a mid-stage immortal king actually dared to fight head-on with an immortal emperor.

"Hahaha!" That immortal emperor laughed loudly. Another giant palm appeared. The fingers on this palm transformed into gigantic mountains that covered the sky, blotting out everything, creating a scene resembling an apocalypse.

At this moment, an incomparably resplendent divine glow radiated from him, actually brimming with buddhic might.

The him right now was like an ancient buddha. Not only that, a powerful radiance flowed around him, as ten thousand arms appeared behind him. All of the manifested arms blasted out, aiming to break the five gigantic mountains. Between the two of them, the energy storm created from the aftershocks was extremely terrifying, capable of shattering everything into pieces.

The revealed eyes of the female immortal king flashed with interest. The attack of an immortal emperor was actually continuously blocked by a mid-stage immortal king?

The immortal emperor snorted as the astral light resonance from him grew in intensity. Qin Wentian actually stepped forward. A pair of terrifying eyes appeared behind him as his eyes turned demonic. In an instant, with a single glance, that immortal emperor felt himself being trapped in a dimension created by an eye-technique.

"Enough." A gentle voice rang out, causing Qin Wentian who wanted to initiate an attack to freeze. He quickly retracted his energy. His opponent also was stunned, inclining his head to look at the female immortal emperor.

"From now on, you will follow me." The revealed eyes of the female immortal emperor flashed with a bright smile as she spoke to Qin Wentian. Upon seeing the bright light in her eyes, a strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

Follow her?

Could it be that he would really have no choice but to become a bandit?

However, in this situation, can he even reject? If he did so, it would simply be courting death.

"Fine. Senior, can you spare my friend?" Qin Wentian pointed to Yang Yun`er as he spoke.

"No problem, she's just a little lass." The female immortal emperor clearly didn't care much about Yang Yun`er. After that, she directly turned around and left. The immortal emperor who fought with Qin Wentian coldly looked at him with unhappiness flashing in his eyes. But he didn't say anything and followed after the female immortal emperor. The other bandits also cast a deep glance at him. This fellow actually managed to obtain her favor!

Chapter 1545: Excellent Creature

"Hu…" Qin Wentian breathed. How dangerous. If this female immortal emperor wanted to kill him, he would truly be in danger. Although right now he had seven extremely powerful astral souls as well as the undying attribute due to the Undying Scripture, if the difference in strength was too great, he might still die. If the other party blasted him to the point where his soul scattered, how could he recover?

Yang Yun`er's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian. She didn't expect that she would be able to live.

"Yun'er, take care." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to her. Yang Yun'er nodded, her eyes turned red as she thought of all the things that happened. The two of them met by chance and their relationship couldn't be considered deep. Qin Wentian had already done enough for her.

Qin Wentian stepped out, following the bandits. From afar, the fearsome gigantic lion had already returned as well. His large eyes, gleaming with green light, swept towards Qin Wentian. It actually caused Qin Wentian to feel his soul tremble. He didn't dare to be careless in the slightest. This demonic lion was a supremely powerful demon emperor monster. He couldn't afford to antagonize it. Just a single glance made him understand that this lion was also someone who cultivated soul force.

Lifting his head and glancing over, he saw that the two immortal emperors under the Jialan Monarch had already died. The guards were all annihilated as well. Those who had resisted among the excavators were all in extremely miserable states.

"What should we do with these people?" Beside the female immortal emperor, an expert spoke. After he spoke, he didn't forget to glance at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes. He instantly understood the intent of this man. These people all came here fully clad in armor, with their features covered. If they brought Qin Wentian away, a flaw would appear. In that case, the best solution was undoubtedly to slaughter all the excavators that had survived.

The female immortal emperor glanced at Qin Wentian only to hear Qin Wentian saying, "I'm proficient in illusions. I can change my appearance."

"Let's go then." The female immortal emperor lazily spoke. The other experts all mounted on the back of the giant lion. Qin Wentian naturally followed them as well. The lion shot up into the air and sped away into the distance with startling speed.

"What a fearsome group." Qin Wentian mused silently. This was the first time he encountered bandits and their strength had already toppled his earlier conjectures. In addition, he himself also became a bandit. This was truly a speechless matter.

The clouds churned as the lion sped through. Nobody said anything, there was only the sound of sonic booms. The speed of this giant was incredibly quick and after some time, Qin Wentian discovered that the bandits began to hop off the lion's back one by one. Very swiftly, other than the female immortal emperor remaining, there was one more immortal emperor and three peak-stage immortal kings, plus Qin Wentian left.

"We will soon arrive." That immortal emperor spoke to the female immortal emperor who had her eyes closed in meditation.

"Mhm." The female immortal emperor calmly replied. After that, the group of them removed their armors, revealing their true faces.

The female immortal emperor turned and glanced at Qin Wentian as a charming smile appeared on a face. This smile was so mesmerizing that it could make those who saw it feel their bodies going limp.

A pair of phoenix eyes, and brows like the touch of a willow. Her features were exquisite to the extreme and her skin seemed so soft that it would break with a single touch.

This bandit leader's beauty was actually comparable to Beiming Youhuang, not the slightest bit inferior at all. It was just that her demeanor was completely different.

Beiming Youhuang always radiated coldness, but this female immortal emperor gave off a feeling of absolute charm. Just by sitting there, with her jade legs crossed, she was extremely alluring to the max. Her waist was as lithe as a water snake, she was able to mesmerize people with a single glance. Ordinary people would definitely fall for her.

What made people even more unable to endure was that she, who had removed her armor, was only wearing a simple and flimsy looking red dress which further accentuated her perfect figure. She sat there simply. From Qin Wentian's vision angle, he could see the whiteness of her twin peaks. It was simply mesmerizing to the extreme.

"Hmph." The immortal emperor beside her coldly snorted as he looked at Qin Wentian. He spoke with disdain, "Although palace mistress favors him, it seems that he is only of this level."

Qin Wentian was startled awake from the cold snort. He also felt that his manners were slightly lacking for staring at the female immortal emperor so openly and couldn't help but to feel a little awkward. He hurriedly shifted his eyes away, not daring to look again. This charming maiden before him wasn't just a beautiful girl. She was also a powerful immortal emperor, the leader of this bandit group. She could easily take his life effortlessly.

However, he was still extremely shocked in his heart. He didn't expect the leader of the bandit group to be such an alluring woman, truly an excellent creature. She was so beautiful that he was slightly dazed. Right now, Qin Wentian felt that his state of heart was already quite extraordinary and he had also seen many beauties before. Yet, he still reacted in this way. From this, one could see how strong the charm of this female immortal emperor was.

"Palace mistress?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The nine empyreans were also known as palace lords. But this was impossible, how could one of them try to plunder a mine?

The term 'palace mistress,' should be just a title of sorts that was of no relation to the nine empyreans.

"Before our palace mistress, who can withstand her charm? Although this little brat's combat prowess isn't bad, but when he saw palace mistress's true face, hmph…" The immortal king behind laughed.

"What is your name?" The female asked with a stirring smile that could move the hearts of people.

"Qin Wentian."

"Mhm. In the future, you can just refer to me as palace mistress too." The female immortal emperor surveyed Qin Wentian, her eyes flashing with interest. "You are really very handsome and have an extraordinary demeanor. It should have something to do with the law attributes you cultivate, right? How can I be willing to ask you to change your appearance?"

"Palace mistress praises me too much." Qin Wentian was indeed more good-looking then before. He felt that this might have something to do with astral souls. After all, astral souls from the 8th heavenly layer were able to subtly influence the demeanor of a person.

Qin Wentian suddenly radiated an intense illusionary fluctuation. A moment later, the contours of his face changed and his demeanor also transformed. Very soon, he became a different person entirely.

"What a powerful law energy from your astral soul." The female immortal emperor laughed. After that, she glanced at the gigantic lion below and spoke, "Little lion, you can change back now."

A moment later, the lion instantly grew smaller, becoming the size of a house cat and leapt straight into the bosom of the female immortal emperor. All the ferocious and baleful aura emanating from it had vanished completely

The female immortal emperor waved her hand as a divine artifact in the form of a sedan appeared. She directly entered it and laid down on the sofa within. The remaining immortal emperor and three peak-stage immortal kings directly became the sedan carriers as they hoisted it up and proceeded forward.

"This…?" Qin Wentian was dumbstruck. He silently mused at how terrifying this group of bandits are. In the blink of an eye, they completely changed themselves. He initially thought that bandits would all be hiding in the wilderness but who would have thought that after this group of bandits removed their armor, they weren't worried about people seeing them at all.

"Why are you in a daze for? Come on in." A languid-sounding voice rang out from within the sedan. Qin Wentian started, he then glanced at the sedan and replied, "Junior doesn't dare to."

"Palace mistress, why don't you make him carry the sedan?" The immortal emperor suggested. The female immortal emperor glanced at him with narrowed eyes and that immortal emperor instantly went quiet. After that, he shot a cold look at Qin Wentian. This was none other than that immortal emperor who fought against him earlier.

"Are you afraid that I will eat you up?" The charming voice rang out once more. Qin Wentian braced himself and shifted the curtains covering the sedan to the side before stepping in. Upon seeing that alluring figure lying on the sofa, Qin Wentian averted his eyes, not daring to look around recklessly. The scene was just too beautiful.

"Am I good looking?" That female immortal emperor smiled. Qin Wentian nodded, "Palace mistress's beauty is truly astounding."

"Come sit over here." The female immortal emperor stretched out her legs and pointed at a location beside them. Qin Wentian nodded and sat there. As long as he turned his head, he would be able to see those beautiful legs which could cause people's blood to surge up.

"The law attributes you are proficient in are Buddha, Space, Illusion, Sword and Light. Also, the quality of law energy from you is far superior to those with the same cultivation base as you. Why would a character like you appear inside the mine and is even an excavator?" The female immortal emperor casually asked. Qin Wentian's heart clenched. This meant that the female immortal emperor didn't trust him fully yet.

"I've offended the Jialan Monarch." Qin Wentian replied.

"Oh? Tell me more about it." The female immortal emperor smiled.

"I have to start from me and my senior sister leaving the wilderness…" Qin Wentian weaved a lie. In any case, he summarized and said that the Jialan Monarch was attracted to his senior sister's beauty, but as for him, he was arranged to go to the mine by Jialan Mingyue.

"You guys heard it too, right? Send someone to investigate this. Make sure the facts match up to his story." The female immortal emperor laughed. The experts outside nodded. Qin Wentian's heart couldn't help but tremble a little. Luckily he didn't lie outright and had mixed some truth within the lies.

"Being able to cause the Jialan Monarch to be attracted to her, your senior sister should be a supreme beauty, right? Compared to me, who is better looking?" The female immortal emperor smiled as she asked.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he replied, "Although palace mistress's beauty is rarely seen in this world, my senior sister's beauty similarly can topple kingdoms with ease. No many people can be compared to her."

"Mhm?" The female immortal emperor was stunned before she started laughing. The four experts outside also laughed. As time flowed on, they eventually descended from the air. Qin Wentian glanced below only to see a majestic and vast city located inside a mountain range.

"Palace mistress, what place is this?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"This is the most luxurious city used mainly for transactions, in the entire territory of the Lifire Empyrean. Its name is Heavenly City." The sedan continued descending with great speed as the majestic city grew larger and larger in Qin Wentian's vision.

...

Right now, at the mine where Qin Wentian was at previously, the Jialan Monarch led a group of experts here. When they saw the destruction in the area, his expression grew terrifyingly heavy. Two immortal emperors that were his subordinates had died in battle here.

"Capture all those who are still alive back for questioning." The Jialan Monarch icily spoke. After that, an immortal emperor stepped out and began to extend his immortal sense outwards.

Not far away from the Jialan Monarch, a beautiful figure stood there. This was naturally none other than Beiming Youhuang. Right now, the air around her felt extremely chilly. She slowly walked towards Jialan Mingyue with an ice-like expression on her face.

"What are you doing?" Jialan Mingyue was somewhat afraid of Beiming Youhuang. She continuously retreated.

"Bang!" Beiming Youhuang's palm directly blasted out, sending Jialan Mingyue flying away. This caused Jialan Mingyue to cough out blood as she turned pale.

Chapter 1546: Number One Beauty in Heavenly City

Jialan Mingyue steadied herself. She stretched out a hand and wiped away the traces of blood at the corners of her lips. The look in her eyes was cold to the extreme as she stared at Beiming Youhuang.

"Cheap slut, you dare to hit me?" Jialan Mingyue coldly spoke. She has never suffered such humiliation before.

Beiming Youhaung stepped forward as a fearsome ice-like energy permeated the area, capable of sealing all life. At this instant, Jialan Mingyue felt frost covering her entire body as a sense of immense crisis bore down on her.

"Youhuang, stop!" The Jialan Monarch stepped out, waving his hand to dissipate the frosty energy. He turned his gaze to Beiming Youhuang, "Youhuang, what are you doing?"

"Those who are sent here to mine the stones are all criminals or slaves. You actually sent Qin Wentian to such a place?" Beiming Youhuang's eyes were cold to the extreme, staring at Jialan Mingyue.

"You want to kill me?" Jialan Mingyue sensed the killing intent from Beiming Youhuang as her eyes flashed with redness.

"Youhuang, there are many who are still alive. He might be fine." The Jialan Monarch spoke.

Beiming Youhuang stared at the Jialan Monarch as she coldly spoke, "Although I'm doing things for your emperor palace, I report directly to the Lifire Empyrean. You can let your daughter become the city lord but your daughter actually dared to send my junior brother into the mines. Right now, I don't even know if he is alive or dead. Jialan Monarch, if something happens to Qin Wentian, I'll make sure Jialan Mingyue dies with him."

"Father, did you hear what she said? This cheap slut wants to kill me in front of you. Could you really forsake your daughter for her beauty?" Jialan Mingyue screamed, her eyes turned bloodshot. Since young, she was pampered and spoiled. In the Jialan Monarch's territory, she had always been able to do anything she wanted.

Today, Beiming Youhuang actually sent her flying and said that she wanted to kill her.

"Stop talking." The Jialan Monarch's expression turned heavy.

"Father, it has been so many years. You haven't bedded her yet? Or is it because you are too emotionally attached to her and don't care about your daughter anymore? She said that she wanted to kill me!" Jialan Mingyue had always been doted upon and her whims would always be fulfilled as long as she threw a tantrum. But now, someone wanted to kill her and her father actually told her to stop talking.

"Shut up." The Jialan Monarch coldly roared as a terrifying pressure gushed forth from him. Jialan Mingyue was so frightened that she turned pale as she stared at her father in trepidation.

"Jialan Mingyue. Remember the words you said today. Also, the Jialan Monarch, you would do well to better educate your daughter." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. After that, her figure flashed as she directly soared through the air, deciding to look for Qin wentian herself.

The Jialan Monarch had a heavy expression on his face. He coldly stared at Jialan Mingyue and transmitted her voice to her, "It's okay that I doted on you usually but your nonsense actually knows no bounds? Do you think that I have no idea about your lawless behaviour in Windthunder City? Right now, Beiming Youhuang is someone the Lifire Empyrean admires very much, she is heavily nurtured by him. You actually dared to insult her like this? Are you courting death?"

Jialan Mingyue was stunned when she heard her father's words. She then replied, "But you are one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean. Can it be that you are afraid her? Let alone, father…."

"What do you know? I naturally wouldn't fear her. But what about you? You simply know nothing at all." The Jialan Monarch coldly stated. "After you return, the position of the city lord will be stripped from you. Head to the emperor city. Your mother will discipline you."

After speaking, the Jialan Monarch flicked his sleeves and walked towards those excavators whom his forces found. His expression was somewhat sinister. Back then, because of lust, he brought Beiming Youhuang to the Lifire Palace. But the things that happened after that were all out of his expectations. The Lifire Empyrean actually had the intention to heavily nurture Beiming Youhuang. At the end, things went according to the Jialan Monarch's wishes and Beiming Youhuang was arranged to station at Jialan Emperor City. However, in reality, the Jialan Monarch knew that her true purpose was to monitor his movements. This made him very unhappy about it.

Right now, Beiming Youhuang can be considered someone very popular with the Lifire Empyrean. The Jialan Monarch naturally wouldn't dare to do anything to her.

"Monarch, according to these excavators, all our guards were killed. Those who remained alive are all excavators." The person in charge of questioning these excavators bowed low when he saw the Jialan Monarch approaching.

"Ask if they know about someone named Qin Wentian." The Jialan Monarch coldly spoke.

"Yes."

More and more excavators were captured here and underwent questioning. However, there was simply not much information regarding the bandit group. They only knew that all the bandits were fully clad in armor and none of them showed their faces. Other than this, there was still a terrifying demonic lion at the demon emperor realm. The

Jialan Monarch instantly knew that the lion was none other than the Evil Emperor, the beast mount for the legendary great bandit, the Night Emperor.

Finally, news of Qin Wentian appeared. But what was strange was that the Qin Wentian from their info, was an immortal king expert and had extremely high combat prowess. He was brought away by the bandits.

After Beiming Youhuang learned of this news, her heart trembled slightly but she heaved a sigh of relief. Immortal king realm. Seems like there was no mistake, his cultivation base has almost recovered. To think that the life of that fellow would be so tough and was actually viewed favorably by the bandit leader. For now, she can only hope that nothing has happened to him.

After Jialan Mingyue learned of this, she instantly spread the news that Qin Wentian was a traitor and had betrayed them to join the bandits. Beiming Youhuang couldn't be bothered with her. She would account this debt with Jialan Mingyue in the future.

...

Heavenly City was an area under the jurisdiction of the Lifire Palace and had an extremely long history.

The female bandit lord didn't lie to Qin Wentian. The Heavenly City was truly the most prosperous transaction grounds in the domain controlled by the Lifire Palace. Over here, large amount of treasures were traded daily. There were naturally also many major powers stationed here. Immortal kings could be seen everywhere and in fact, if you walked onto the streets randomly, there's a high chance that you would encounter an immortal emperor. This was how lively the city was.

The Thousand Feathers Palace was one of the major powers in Heavenly City. Their strength was very strong and they had numerous immortal emperors within the sect. Their main business was to transact divine weapons, innate techniques and arts, as well as various rare treasures. They were pretty famous in Heavenly City.

Naturally, the most important reason for the Thousand Feathers Palace's fame wasn't because of its business. It was because of the palace mistress of the Thousand Feathers Palace.

Just because, the palace mistress of the Thousand Feathers Palace, is also known as the number one beauty in Heavenly City.

In this boundlessly large city, beauties were as common as clouds. The palace mistress of the Thousand Feathers Palace had the title of Fairy Thousand Feathers. Not only was her looks outstanding, her talent in cultivation was extremely high as well. Her entire being radiated immense charm and she could hook in people effortlessly, causing them to lose themselves in mesmerization. Nobody dared to doubt the fact that she was the number one beauty in Heavenly City.

In Heavenly City, many people would do many things, just for the chance to meet with the Fairy Thousand Feathers. The reason why it was so lively inside the Thousand Feathers Palace was because many people were hoping for a chance just to cast a single glance at Fairy Thousand Feathers.

However, the people of Heavenly City didn't realize that at this moment, there was someone who was extremely frightened of meeting Fairy Thousand Feathers.

Right now, in an elegant-looking room, Fairy Thousand Feathers was sitting on a sofa and was dressed in robes of a pure white, causing her to exude a sense of innocent temptation. This was especially so at the way she crossed her legs. Just a glance at it would definitely cause people to be unable to endure.

"Is this mistress really so ugly to look at?" Ye Qianyu charmingly smiled as she stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't even dare to look at her.

"Palace mistress's beauty is unrivalled. This subordinate dares not profane it." Qin Wentian lowered his head.

"Oh? You have never had profane thoughts when you looked at me before?" Ye Qianyun started giggling, staring at Qin Wentian causing him to shiver coldly.

"Don't worry, guys are all the same. Just look if you want to, don't be so wishy-washy." Ye Qianyu's voice was filled with boundless charm. Qin Wentian inclined his head and fixed his eyes on that mesmerizing body exuding temptation.

"News has arrived. You are really honest and didn't lie to me. I already have news regarding the person you asked me to check up on." Ye Qianyu spoke.

"How is she?" Qin Wentian asked. The one he wanted news about, was naturally none other than Beiming Youhuang. Although back then he said that the Jialan Monarch wouldn't dare to do anything to Beiming Youhuang, he couldn't help but feel worried as it has been quite some years since he last saw her.

Ye Qianyu had a smile that was not a smile on her face. "So nervous?"

"Palace mistress, I have a very good relationship with my senior sister. I will naturally be nervous and worried for her news." Qin Wentian replied.

"Seems like this mistress's charm is truly weak, I can't even be compared to a woman so far away. I even heard that she's an ice-like beauty." Ye Qianyu smiled. "Don't worry, she's doing well for herself and is heavily regarded by the Lifire Empyrean. She is currently stationed at Jialan Monarch's territory.

"Many thanks palace mistress." Qin Wentian silently heaved a sigh of relief.

"Can you show me your astral souls?" Ye Qianyu charmingly smiled. Qin Wentian felt a little awkward. This vixen seemed to be extremely curious regarding his astral souls and had requested to see them many times before.

It was just that it was a fact that his astral souls were very unique. He didn't know what sort of reactions would she have if he released his astral souls for her to see.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian not saying anything, Ye Qianyu slowly stood up and stepped forward. The fragrance from her hair drifted in the wind. Every movement she made felt extremely alluring.

Ye Qianyu walked to the side of Qin Wentian. She was slightly shorter than Qin Wentian but was still considered quite tall. She had perfect proportions and was definitely considered an excellent specimen of a woman. Not only so, she was also an immortal emperor. Qin Wentian didn't dare to match her eyes. He lowered his head but soon saw a breathtaking sight, a patch of skin as white as snow, and a 'deep valley' appeared in his vision, causing his blood to churn wildly.

"Hehe." Ye Qianyu smiled lightly. "What did you see?"

"Palace mistress, please spare me." Qin Wentian begged for mercy.

"Spare you? This mistress has never treated anyone so gently before. You have already seen what you want to see, and even seen what you are not supposed to see. Tell me, what should I do?" Ye Qianyu smiled. Qin Wentian was about to cry, he knew he couldn't evade this anymore. "Palace mistress, in that case, please keep the matter about my astral souls a secret."

"Sure." Ye Qianyu nodded, smiling at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned around and faced her, releasing his astral souls one after another. Very swiftly, all seven of his astral souls appeared, instantly causing this space to shine with boundlessly blinding light.

Ye Qianyu initially thought that she was already prepared for this. But when she saw this scene, she couldn't help but to take a few steps back as a dumbstruck expression appeared on her face. However, swiftly after, an incomparably charming smile appeared on her face as she winked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and retracted his astral souls, waiting for her to ask questions. However, Ye Qianyu merely casually smiled, "Enough. You can leave now. Since your identity is already clear, in the future you may roam around Heavenly City freely."

Ye Qianyu actually didn't ask anything.

Qin Wentian started, he stared at her bewilderedly but nodded soon after that. "Qin Wentian bids his farewell."

After speaking, he turned and departed.

"When you are free in the future, remember to come and chat more often with me. Oh, don't think about escaping, okay? If not, this mistress would really be very sad." Ye Qianyu giggled. Qin Wentian was so scared that he instantly increased his pace and walked away, amidst the laughter from Ye Qianyu.

Chapter 1547: Generous Treatment

In the following days, Qin Wentian would often roam Heavenly City after he changed his appearance. This city was located in the sprawling mountains and was incomparably prosperous with as many experts as the clouds and naturally, also countless treasures.

Over here, as long as you have enough meteor stones, there's nothing you can't buy.

Qin Wentian bought a messaging crystal. This treasure was very good to use and one could retain immortal sense within it. The usage was very simple as well. For example, if Qin Wentian wished to contact Beiming Youhuang, Beiming Youhuang only needed to leave a strand of her immortal sense within and Qin Wentian could talk to her as long as he also sends a strand of his immortal sense into the crystal.

However, because the materials needed to refine this weren't simple, the crystal was very expensive.

After Qin Wentian's time in the mine, he initially thought that he was very rich. But after spending a few days in Heavenly City, he actually discovered that he was pitifully poor. There were many treasures that were so expensive he didn't even dare to imagine buying them. For example, for some extremely powerful emperor-ranked weapons, they needed an astronomical amount of emperor-grade stones as part of the manufacturing process, in addition to other valuable materials. Also, one still needed to hire a grandmaster weaponsmith to forge it. From this, one could very well imagine how high the price was.

Also, the emperor-ranked weapons of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were much stronger and higher in quality compared to the ones in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Even if your cultivation base wasn't high enough, the weapons could allow you to unleash the power much easier. Hence, many people from the major clans and sects of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would all have an innate advantage. Unaffiliated cultivators were usually in miserable states.

The stronger a world is, the greater the disparity between those at the top and bottom.

Naturally, among unaffiliated cultivators, bandits were all extremely wealthy. Even if they plundered an ordinary mine, their harvest would be extraordinarily high. It was just that they had to gamble for wealth with their lives.

Don't look at how carefree the Fairy Thousand Feathers seemed to be. Once her identity as a bandit was exposed, she would be hunted down relentlessly by people.

During these days, some of the core characters in the Thousand Feathers Palace received orders from the palace mistress to buy in light-attribute and life-attribute emperor stones. In addition, she wanted high-graded ones. Because the law-attribute energies in these particular types of stones were slightly lesser, the palace mistress ordered her forces to collect them in large quantities. Although many people felt puzzled, they still did so, obeying her orders.

As for this point, Qin Wentian had no idea at all. But for the Barbarian Emperor, he naturally knew about this. Hence, he went to find Qin Wentian.

"Senior, what can I do for you?" Qin Wentian saw the Barbarian Emperor entering the courtyard he stayed in. This Barbarian Emperor was none other than the immortal emperor who fought with him back then at the mine.

"Let's go to the battle formation. We can finish our fight." The Barbarian Emperor coldly spoke. Qin Wentian saw the cold intent flashing in the emperor's eyes and didn't understand what had he done to offend the other party. In any case, ever since he arrived at the Thousand Feathers Palace, this Barbarian Emperor has been extremely unhappy and would always shoot cold glances over.

"Senior you are an immortal emperor. I acknowledge my inferiority." Qin Wentian rejected as he smiled. Leaving aside the fact whether he could defeat emperors or not, this place was after all the Thousand Feathers Palace. No matter what, the Barbarian Emperor was a doyen in the Thousand Feathers Palace, a trusted subordinate of that vixen. There was no advantage for Qin Wentian even if he defeated this emperor. Since he was now in such a situation, it would be best for him to remain low-profile.

"We have yet to decide a victor between us. Your combat prowess is high, the palace mistress heavily favors you. How can you be a coward and dodge the battle?" The Barbarian Emperor berated. "Come with me."

"Junior is only a mid-stage immortal king. Why must senior make things difficult for me?" Qin Wentian frowned slightly, feeling somewhat unhappy. What did he mean by running away from a fight because he was a coward? Wasn't this person an immortal emperor who came here to challenge him, a mere mid-stage immortal king? Yet this person was still speaking like he was right.

However, Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered to say such things. If he could avoid such needless confrontations, he would naturally do so.

"Today, you have to fight even if you don't want to fight." The Barbarian Emperor coldly snorted as he stepped out, causing a loud boom to echo. The surface of the ground cracked open. Despite the flooring being made of special materials, it was still unable to withstand the might from a single stomp of this immortal emperor.

"Senior why must you push me so?" Qin Wentian's voice tinged with unhappiness.

"So what if I force you?" The Barbarian Emperor stepped forth again. A rumbling sound rang out. The house Qin Wentian was in completely collapsed due to the tremors of the earth as a unique vibration energy shook the entire space. Qin Wentian's body was also trembling in resonance to the vibration.

"A`mun." A languid sounding voice rang out, causing the Barbarian Emperor to start. After that, his gaze turned gentler and that vibration energy vanished. He then glanced in the direction of the palace mistress's bedroom.

"Come over to my place. Qin Wentian you come as well." That voice rang out once more. The Barbarian Emperor coldly glanced at Qin Wentian before stepping out. Qin Wentian followed after him and a few moments later, they arrived at the palace Ye Qianyu was staying at.

"Palace mistress." The Barbarian Emperor and Qin Wentian saw Ye Qianyu walking towards them. She changed her robes and was now clad in a luxurious-looking robe, exuding elegance. This style perfectly matched her beauty. The Barbarian Emperor's eyes flashed with light as he stared at her.

"A`mun, Qin Wentian has already joined us. You are an immortal emperor, why are you provoking him. Do you not have me in your eyes?" Ye Qianyu softly spoke. The Barbarian Emperor bowed, "Palace mistress, I only want to see how strong his combat prowess is. I want to see if he is worthy enough for palace mistress to spend so much to nurture him."

"I know what I am doing. When did it become your turn to make decisions on my behalf?" Ye Qianyu's voice turned a few degrees colder. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw her being so solemn. The Barbarian Emperor lowered his head, "A`mun knows my mistakes. It's just that he has not had any achievements yet but he is already receiving such preferential treatment. I feel unwillingness in my heart."

"Hmph, do you think I have no idea what you are thinking?" Ye Qianyu coldly snorted. "Since you demolished Qin Wentian's residence. From now on, Qin Wentian you shall stay in my palace. You can choose any of the rooms here."

"Palace mistress, you must not do this." The Barbarian Emperor inclined his head as his expression changed.

Qin Wentian had a look of astonishment on his face. This...although she was an excellent specimen of a beauty, he really didn't dare to reside here. He would definitely be tormented by her.

"Why? You dare to doubt my decision? Ye Qianyu's voice turned even colder.

"A'mun doesn't dare to. It's just that palace mistress…" The barbarian Emperor still wanted to speak only to see Ye Qianyu waving her hand, stopping him from saying anything else. She then continued, "Things will be decided like that. A'mun, I know what you are thinking of. However, you better retract your thoughts and focus on cultivation. Don't let down the hopes my father had for you."

The heart of the Barbarian Emperor trembled. He stared at Ye Qianyu only to see Ye Qianyu's gaze turning gentler as she looked at him. He nodded and replied, "Elder sister Qianyu, A`mun will definitely not let down master's hope."

"Mhm, you can go. Remember to put cultivation first." Ye Qianyu waved her hand. The Barbarian Emperor still coldly shot a glance at Qin Wentian before he left.

Qin Wentian perspired cold sweat. At this moment, he finally understood the relationship between the two of them

Ye Qianyu's father was actually the Barbarian Emperor's master. No wonder the Barbarian Emperor would be so close to Ye Qianyu. As an emperor, he was actually willing to carry the sedan for her and she even called him "A`mun." So it turned out that there was such a reason behind this.

So the two of them can be considered one family. When he thought of this, Qin Wentian felt even more depressed. How could he fail to tell that this Barbarian Emperor was fond of Ye Qianyu in the romantic sense? Yet, Ye Qianyu still told him to stay in her palace. Wasn't she trying to make things difficult for him? When he thought of the glance shot towards him by the Barbarian Emperor before he left, Qin Wentian could only shake his head helplessly.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian frowning slightly, Ye Qianyu actually laughed. "Why? Are you not happy that I allowed you to choose a room in my palace to stay in?"

"Your subordinate don't dare to. I'm worried that it would affect your image and reputation and hence…" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Woah, you are so considerate? Since this is the case, why don't you stay together with me? If that's the case, no one would dare to say anything then…" Ye Qianyu giggled. Qin Wentian looked at this excellent creature of beauty before his eyes in a dumbfounded manner. He couldn't help but to shiver involuntarily. When she saw how Qin Wentian was reacting, Ye Qianyu laughed even louder. Truly, her figure was alluring to the extreme.

"You should have heard A`mun's words earlier. Right now, you have no achievements at all and others would surely gossip about you. I'm planning our next heist, you should come along with us and use your original features to take revenge on the Jialan Monarch. How about it?" Ye Qianyu spoke.

"Eh…" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. He continuously shook his head, "Palace mistress, please spare me. I'm your captive and palace mistress can ask me to do whatever you want, except for being a bandit. I can help palace mistress to manage the things of the Thousand Feathers Palace if you wish for it."

Bandits, if he really became one and without masking his facial features, would he still be able to roam around freely in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future? Bandits had to live their lives on rocks.

"I've already arranged for other people to handle matters of the Thousand Feathers Palace. You need to temper yourself. Being a bandit isn't a bad idea." Ye Qianyu persuaded. Qin Wentian still disagreed, not showing the slightest inclination at all.

"You really don't want to go?" Ye Qianyu's voice turned slightly colder.

"Palace mistress please forgive me."

"Alright, I won't force you." Ye Qianyu sighed lightly, her voice filled with a little disappointment. Her eyes of incomparable charm cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to almost be unable to bear it and agree to her. This woman was just too terrifying. With just a single glance it was enough to shake the minds of people, making them willing to go through water and fire for her.

"Femme fatale." Qin Wentian silently mused.

Qin Wentian found a location and stayed there, he did his best to find a room further away from Ye Qianyu's. Ye Qianyu was true to her words, she didn't look for him and force him to become a bandit again.

One day, a person came to the palace she was staying in. It was supposedly a powerful formation grandmaster and after being extremely busy, Ye Qianyu sent a message to Qin Wentian, telling him to follow her towards the cultivation grounds.

Passing through the great hall, Qin Wentian came to Ye Qianyu's cultivation grounds. This was a place that others were always forbidden from entering.

Heavenly City was constructed in a mountain range. Ye Qianyu cultivated on a natural mountain with high peaks, that was also covered in formations. Qin Wentian climbed up the stairs and came to a cultivation platform. After that, his gaze froze as he stared unblinkingly at the platform before him.

"How is it?" Ye Qianyu stood beside Qin Wentian and spoke softly. This cultivation platform shone with resplendent light, causing astral light to fall upon it endlessly, radiating with a radiance akin to emperor light.

"Palace mistress." Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. This cultivation platform has seven law attributes and it matched his seven astral souls perfectly. Right now, he was no longer a stranger to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and deeply knew how expensive it must be to create a cultivation platform like this. This was especially so where the law attributes infused within must come from countless numbers of emperor stones. Let alone an immortal king, even immortal emperors might not be able to afford to create such a cultivation platform.

Ye Qianyu actually created one such cultivation platform for him!

Chapter 1548: Daughter of the Night Empyrean

Qin Wentian glanced at Ye Qianyu who was beside him and spoke, "Palace mistress, I don't understand."

He really didn't understand, this luxury was something even immortal emperors couldn't afford to enjoy but Ye Qianyu actually built such a grand cultivation platform for him just because she saw his seven astral souls?

"From now on, you can enter or exit my personal palace freely. This cultivation platform is for you. You can try it out." Ye Qianyu smiled.

"Junior feels guilty and is unworthy of such a gift." Qin Wentian replied.

"The cultivation platform is already built, and what's spent is already spent. Use it or not, that's up to you. Don't worry, I wouldn't use this as an excuse to force you into becoming a bandit. If you are unwilling to do so, there's no need for you to do so." Ye Qianyu softly spoke. After that, she walked forward, moving to the peak of the mountain. Over there, one could enjoy the scenery of the entire Heavenly City.

"Is her loneliness real?" Qin Wentian could actually sense the loneliness radiating from her as he stared at her back view. He sighed and turned his gaze towards the cultivation platform. Upon drawing a deep breath, he entered and began his cultivation.

A seven-colored light surrounded him as boundless law energy descended from the skies. The intensity of the law fluctuations were so great that the surrounding space churned wildly. The astral light cascaded down, entering his body, and he released his astral souls, also using them to absorb it. Naturally, he didn't forget to comprehend the laws when he was in this miraculous state of focus. From his viewpoint, due to the transparent platform, he could also see the scenery of the entire Heavenly City. But no one outside the palace would be able to see into it. Immortal sense was barred as well.

Only when he truly cultivated inside the platform did Qin Wentian truly understand how terrifying the resources of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are. Also, this was merely the tip of the iceberg. For those supreme major powers here, did they nurture their juniors in this manner? What sort of demon-level geniuses would they be able to produce?

Seems like although he has heaven-defying astral souls, he mustn't underestimate the geniuses here. This world, it was truly much more fascinating compared to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

With such cultivation conditions, Qin Wentian naturally set his heart at ease to cultivate and prepared to step into the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, recovering his cultivation base of the past. Only with such a cultivation base, would he feel more secure when roaming the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Ye Qianyu would often come here to cultivate as well. Occasionally, she would sit at the peak of the mountain, enjoying wine alone or even bathe in the small lakes in the surroundings. Luckily Qin Wentian was in a state of total focus or he would definitely be distracted.

After a period of time, the Barbarian Emperor couldn't endure any longer and came to Ye Qianyu's palace, requesting to meet with her.

"Palace mistress, how can you act like this? You actually established the cultivation platform in your own resting area?" The Barbarian Emperor stared at the figure exuding magnificence before him as a trace of unwillingness could be seen in his eyes.

"What's wrong?" Ye Qianyu replied. "Why do you like to interfere in my matters so much?"

"Has he been in there since that day I left?" The Barbarian Emperor asked in rage while pointing to the interior of the palace.

"How dare you." Ye Qianyu's expression turned cold.

"Qianyu, even if this sounds impudent, I have to do so. Why? How am I inferior to him?" The Barbarian Emperor roared. A tiny lion appeared here all of a sudden, quietly staring at the Barbarian Emperor and Ye Qianyu as he shook his head slightly.

As the beast mount of the Night Empyrean, the Evil Emperor naturally knew that the Night Empyrean's disciple was in love with his daughter. It was just that the Barbarian Emperor couldn't match up to her, and was inferior in many regards.

Ye Qianyu coldly looked at the Barbarian Emperor, causing his anger to slowly dissipate. He lowered his head again, not daring to meet her sharp eyes.

"A`mun, go back. In the future, you will understand why I did so." Ye Qianyu sighed softly. The Barbarian Emperor could only leave with reluctance.

Upon seeing the Barbarian Emperor leaving, Ye Qianyu turned and entered the depths of her palace. After arriving before Qin Wentian, she stopped and stared at him. After that, a charming smile appeared on her face as she looked at him who was focusing. This fellow was really very interesting.

She then turned and walked towards the peak of the mountain. Qin Wentian opened his eyes and glanced at her back. For some reason, he kept feeling that her back exuded a great loneliness.

However, he once again closed his eyes to cultivate and time unknowingly flowed by. In the blink of an eye, two years had already passed. When Qin Wentian opened his eyes once more, a bright light shot out from within. Boundless radiance from law energy circulated around him. His astral souls were then retracted as he slowly stood up and walked out of the cultivation platform.

He glanced at the mountain peak. Ye Qianyu was still there indeed, she was quietly lying on the soft ground and staring at Heavenly City in a daze.

For some reason, every time Qin Wentian saw her, he would sense how lonely she was.

"You finished your closed-door seclusion?" Ye Qianyu smiled charmingly. Her demeanor suddenly changed entirely and the lonely aura from her vanished without a trace. The her right now was filled with charm, exuding alluringness.

"Mhm, many thanks palace mistress." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Sit." Ye Qianyu gestured. Qin Wentian sat opposite her. After interacting with her for some time, he discovered that this excellent creature wasn't as terrifying as he thought. Her treatment towards him can be considered especially well. So well that Qin Wentian didn't know what to do.

"Your cultivation speed is truly fast. Right now, you who is at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm should have no pressure when fighting against initial-stage immortal emperors, right?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian. Such cultivation speed was truly terrifying to the extreme. Also, Qin Wentian had broken through much earlier on, it was just that he has not ended his seclusion yet.

"I think there shouldn't be a problem." Qin Wentian nodded.

"It's just that I don't understand why palace mistress wants to treat me so well?" Qin Wentian asked.

"If you don't understand, there's no need to go and specially understand." Ye Qianyu casually replied.

"However, I truly have no idea how should I repay palace mistress for your kindness." Qin Wentian sigh,

"Why don't you give yourself to me and be my husband?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes were like water, her stare could even hook the souls of people away. Qin Wentian stared at her current self with eyes exuding passion, and bitterly smiled, "Palace mistress, if you continue to tempt me like this, I might really not be able to control myself."

"Oh? Don't control yourself then." Ye Qianyu giggled. "This mistress is still a virgin by the way."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines, he couldn't help but to recall that devilish princess he encountered before in the Myriad Devil Islands. That devilish female was also extremely powerful, causing him to be helpless in response. However, this excellent creature before his eyes was far superior to the devilish princess regardless in terms of appearance, figure, demeanor and charm.

"I don't dare to." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"You don't dare to? In that case, you mean you want to but you just don't dare to do it?" Ye Qianyu slyly spoke, causing Qin Wentian to run away.

"Because of your senior sister?" Ye Qianyu suddenly asked.

Qin Wentian shook his head, turning his gaze to stare at the horizon. Despite the majesticness of this city, his mind couldn't help but to think of Qing`er and Qingcheng.

Qing`er with a head full of silvery white hair and Qingcheng who had eyes lacking life were still waiting for him in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

With longing for his wives in his heart, Qin Wentian's state of heart was as still as water. Upon sensing the calmness of Qin Wentian's mind, Ye Qianyu's eyes flashed with a look of intrigue. Qin Wentian just had stories unknown to her.

"Do you want to drink a cup or two?" Ye Qianyu asked.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. Ye Qianyu waved her hand and produced a jar of fragrant wine and poured out two cups of wine. She then spoke in a gentle voice, "This is the first time I poured wine for a man."

"Many thanks palace mistress." Qin Wentian took the wine cup and toasted her before the two of them drained the contents of the cup.

The wine was very strong, producing a heartburn effect and a wave of heat that traversed his entire body. Qin Wentian didn't expect Ye Qianyu to actually drink such a strong alcohol.

"My surname is Ye, which also stands for Night. Not many people know of my surname." After a few cups, Ye Qianyu's face was slightly red, causing her to be even more beautiful. She then asked Qin Wentian? "Do you know about the Night Empyrean?"

"No." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"You are not someone from the territories managed by the Jialan Monarch." Ye Qianyu smiled, as though she had seen through Qin Wentian. She then continued, "The Night Empyrean is a legendary bandit who once roamed freely in the Lifire Empyrean's territory. Even the Lifire Empyrean could do nothing to him. After sometime, the Lifelong Realmlord learned of this matter and sent the Lifire Empyrean reinforcements. With the joint-efforts of two Empyreans, the Night Empyrean was finally subdued and the vast majority of his family and subordinates were all completely annihilated."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he seemed to have guessed something.

"I'm Ye Qianyu, the daughter of the Night Empyrean." As expected, Ye Qianyu's next words confirmed Qin Wentian's guess. Qin Wentian's heart pounded. If he revealed this fact, Ye Qianyu would definitely die without a burial place. Yet, she still exposed her identity to him.

"The vast immortal realms are separated into different areas that are governed by superpowers. They control all the cultivation resources and those who didn't agree were all deemed as unaffiliated cultivators. For those who ignore the orders and went to take resources for themselves, they were pronounced to be bandits. How tyrannical was this? The people of this world all have to live by the system set by the superpowers before they can have a share of the cultivation resources."

Ye Qianyu coldly spoke. Qin Wentian helped her to refill the wine as she continued drinking.

"But naturally, the world was originally already like this. The strong rule while the weak submit. Their words became the rules of the world. If you ascend to the peak one day, you will be the same as well. At that time, those who comply with you can live and those who disagree with you will die." Ye Qianyu seemed to be mocking herself as she laughed, "Those years ago, my father discovered a mine and found excavators to mine it. After that, an Empyrean took the mine for himself and gifted it to the Realmlord. Wasn't that an act of plunder? Were they not the bandits they spoke of?"

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. There was truly no difference the white and black. It was just who was stronger. The stronger party would naturally be justice. The weaker one would be the bandits.

"After that, after my father grew stronger, he became the legendary bandit. And now, I decided to follow in his footsteps." Ye Qianyu spoke as she laid down on the ground. That sexy figure simply laid down like this, she most probably didn't know how mesmerizing her posture was.

"Will you think that I'm telling you this to seduce you, wanting to keep you by my side and for you to take revenge for me after you grow stronger?" Ye Qianyu suddenly turned to Qin Wentian and asked. She, with the red blush on her face, was truly alluring to the extreme.

"I don't dare to think so." Qin Wentian spoke. "Given palace mistresses beauty, even empyreans wouldn't be able to resist you. Although I know my talent isn't considered bad, I dare not assume that the me right now is someone qualified enough to be comparable to those empyreans."

"Hehe." Ye Qianyu smiled. "You are wrong. I'm seducing you precisely. If you really want to do something to me, I might not resist."

Qin Wentian could hear the gentleness of her voice. He took a glance at the sexy figure lying beside him and was on the verge of breaking down. This vixen was simply too ruthless!

Chapter 1549: Bandit Qin Wentian

Qin Wentian stared at that incomparably alluring figure, "Palace mistress, I'm willing to become a bandit. I just won't use my true facial features."

Ye Qianyu started. She smiled at Qin Wentian, "Such a good chance to do what you want to me but you actually chose to give up? Don't regret this in the future, okay? As for being a bandit, I won't force you into it. Do what you want to, don't be tempted because of beauty."

Qin Wentian speechlessly glanced at her, "The Jialan Monarch and I had some conflicts before, I might as well take this chance to take some revenge. This is my will. Palace mistress, farewell."

Staring at Qin Wentian's departing back, the beautiful eyes of Ye Qianyu flashed with a bright light. After that, she turned her gaze back to the city.

The light sound of footsteps soon echoed out. Ye Qianyu didn't turn. In this place, other than Qin Wentian, only the Evil Emperor could enter or exit freely as he wished.

"Miss, why must you do this?" The Evil Emperor asked in a light voice.

Ye Qianyu turned and glanced at the little lion as she smiled, "Don't you feel that he is very interesting? I really didn't plan for him to become a bandit and wanted him to focus on his cultivation fully instead. Yet, he actually took the initiative to join us. Clearly, this isn't an effect caused by my beauty, it's just that he wanted to pay the debt for the kindness of me constructing the cultivation platform for him."

"Miss, your body is priceless. In the future you would surely have a supreme dao companion. Why must you make things so difficult for yourself?" The Evil Emperor shook his head.

"Making things difficult?" Ye Qianyu smiled as she looked at the Evil Emperor. "Little lion, you might have underestimated him a little too much. If he was willing earlier, I might really have not rejected his advances."

As she spoke, her smile turned brighter, tempting to the extreme.

The Evil Emperor stared at Ye QIanyu in astonishment.

"Oh ya, little lion, don't you find that he is very handsome?" Ye Qianyu suddenly asked. The Evil Emperor was instantly stunned into a daze as black lines appeared on his face. His little miss was at the immortal emperor realm, yet she would still be infatuated?

"Little lion, there are many things you won't be able to understand." Ye Qianyu sighed softly. She treats Qin Wentian well and didn't have any motives it. She didn't request him to do anything, she only wanted him to remember her when he grew stronger in the future. For some people, it would be too late when you want to build up a good relationship with them after they grew stronger. Sending coal in the midst of a heavy snowstorm was far superior to adding petals on an already perfect bouquet.

"I really don't understand. Miss, as long as you are happy." The lion spoke gently.

"It was pretty boring in the past. Now that he is here, things should be more interesting and I can even tease him occasionally." Ye Qianyu smiled.

However, very soon later, Ye Qianyu suddenly frowned. Her figure flashed as she stepped out of her palace.

Outside, in Qin Wentian's residence, a figure appeared. This figure's aura was extremely explosive. He was coldly glaring at Qin Wentian, exuding an extreme sharpness.

Other than the Barbarian Emperor, who else could there be?

"A`mun." The Evil Emperor felt extremely unhappy. This Barbarian Emperor kept making trouble time after time and has overstepped his bounds. No matter how the little miss treated Qin Wentian, that was her private matter.

"Senior Evil Emperor. Today, I want to fight him." The Barbarian Emperor angrily spoke. Qin Wentian actually stayed in Ye Qianyu's personal palace for over two years. As to what happened within this period of time, he was completely ignorant. During these two years, he was always easily distracted and had no mood to focus on his cultivation. Now that Qin Wentian finally came out, he could no longer suppress the breath of resentment and directly came here.

"Senior, you are at the immortal emperor realm. Qin Wentian knows that I'm inferior to you." Qin Wentian still refused to battle. Outside, there were three peak-stage immortal kings who were secretly monitoring the situation here. This time around, the Barbarian Emperor seemed to be truly enraged.

It wasn't a secret that the Barbarian Emperor has always been in love with the palace mistress. But in reality, who wasn't in love with the palace mistress?

In the entire Heavenly City, how many beauties and geniuses were there?

But what sort of character was the palace mistress? She was not only powerful, she is the owner of all the treasures in the Thousand Feathers Palace and is also the number one beauty in the entire Heavenly City. In this place, there wasn't a single man that she liked.

The Barbarian Emperor was someone with an extremely good relationship with the palace mistress, but the palace mistress has never allowed him to stay in her personal palace before at all. That immortal king is just a servant, yet he somehow managed to gain the favor of palace mistress and was doted on excessively by her. In fact, they were suspecting that the palace mistress might be dazzled by Qin Wentian's good looks.

No wonder the Barbarian Emperor was enraged. Seems like this fellow was going to be in for it.

"Such a coward who only knows how to dodge fights. What's the use of keeping you around here? If you don't want to fight, just get lost from Heavenly City." The Barbarian Emperor roared.

"A`mun." At this moment, Ye Qianyu's expression was extremely cold. "An emperor forcing an immortal king to fight in such a self-righteous manner. You are getting more and more insolent."

"Qianyu." The Barbarian Emperor stared at Ye Qianyu.

"Qin Wentian. Did you not hear my orders?" Ye Qianyu spoke. Qin Wentian nodded to indicate that he heard it.

"Fine. Let's go to the arena." The Barbarian Emperor turned.

"There's no need to. Just fight here." Ye Qianyu stepped out. A fearsome law energy gushed forth from her, forming a barrier with the two of them within it.

"A`mun use your strongest attack directly. Qin Wentian, there's no need to save face for him." Ye Qianyu seemed to have made up her mind to teach the Barbarian Emperor a lesson.

The Barbarian Emperor was even more enraged when he heard her words. Bright light flashed, he resonated with the astral light cascading down from his constellation in the heavenly layers. A supremely powerful energy radiated from him, capable of causing the sky to collapse. A brutal gigantic palm imprint blotted out the sky, covering everything.

The Barbarian Emperor was truly angered.

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. To the people of the Thousand Feathers Palace, he was ultimately considered an outsider. He has always kept a low profile, although Ye Qianyu really did treat him extremely well. Now, since Ye Qianyu was the one who told him to fight, he could only comply.

A blinding radiance covered his body, his law attribute energy of light transformed into a fearsome storm that ravaged the surroundings.

"KILL!" The Barbarian Emperor howled in rage, causing the sky to change color. The five fingers of the giant palm contained a towering strength as they smashed towards Qin Wentian.

"Come on then." Qin Wentian spoke. At this moment, the light radiating from him grew even brighter, causing people who looked at him to involuntarily close their eyes. Even Ye Qianyu had to shield her eyes. This light, was like a grand radiance that could cover everything, and destroy everything.

Everything that came in contact with the light was all completely destroyed. The Barbarian Emperor felt a blinding pain in his eyes. But, no matter what, he was still an emperor. The pulsing of his resonance with his constellation grew even more intense but regardless of what methods he used, his defenses were slowly disintegrating bit by bit.

"ARGH!" A voice filled with pain rang out. The radiance transformed into beams of light and entered his body. The beams of light were akin to great swords of destruction, ravaging the interior of his body. At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped out and directly arrived before the Barbarian Emperor. He then slammed out with a simple palm attack, the impact knocking the Barbarian Emperor backwards, slamming him into the barrier Ye Qianyu erected. After that, he crashed into the ground with a pale expression.

The Barbarian Emperor then stiffly stood up. His gaze was filled with trepidation as he stared at Qin Wentian.

His countenance alternated between shades of green and white as his body kept trembling. But this wasn't because of his injury.

"Cough!" He spat out a mouthful of blood. Instantly, the entire being of the Barbarian Emperor seemed extremely dispirited, in the depths of depression. The three peak-stage immortal kings all had their eyes wide-open when they saw this. They mutually exchanged glances, only to see shock in their eyes.

The Barbarian Emperor, who was at the immortal emperor realm, was actually defeated.

Not only so, he was defeated extremely miserably, in a single strike. He was helpless and couldn't even retaliate.

A powerful immortal emperor was actually defeated in such a domineering manner?

How ironic was this?

Before this, Qin Wentian kept refusing to fight and even said that he was inferior. But what was the truth? Wasn't this a mockery?

"A`mun do you understand now?" Ye Qianyu retracted the barrier as she sighed softly.

The Barbarian Emperor lifted his head and glanced at Ye Qianyu. After that, a smile so bitter appeared on his face that it looked even uglier than him crying. "No wonder you don't love me. So this is the reason why."

"A`mun you followed me the longest and should understand me the most. You should know what my purpose is. I hope you can cultivate well and reach the realm my father did. This is my anticipation for you. I have no interest in matters of love for now." Ye Qianyu's voice was no longer as cold as before.

"I understand. I'll cultivate well." The Barbarian Emperor nodded.

"Go on then. Prepare for our next mission. This time around, Qin Wentian will participate as well." Ye Qianyu spoke. The Barbarian Emperor nodded. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before leaving this place.,

...

Several months later, Ye Qianyu, Qin Wentian and a group of people silently left the Thousand Feathers Palace. At a certain mountain, a giant lion hovered in the air. Clouds covered the peak of the mountain. The bandits now were all fully clad in armour and there were more and more people appearing here to join them gradually. They then leapt onto the back of the giant lion. No one attempted to converse, they were all in tacit agreement.

Before this, everything was already arranged via the messaging crystal. Everyone just needed to follow orders and do their part.

Finally, everyone had arrived.

Ye Qianyu swept a glance at everyone. A low-sounding voice rang out, "Earlier, we have plundered one of Jialan Monarch's mines and he is sure to take precautions against us. This time, things won't be so simple. The timing of the spatial exit are all staggered now for his mines and the number of guards have increased. In addition, even the Jialan Monarch himself may personally appear occasionally to patrol around."

Ye Qianyu's voice didn't have the slightest hint of charm within. Although more than two years already passed, the plundering of a mine wasn't a minor matter. The Jialan Monarch wouldn't be careless and might actually be waiting for them to appear. Everyone was very clear regarding this point.

This was why it was so tough to be a bandit. Sometimes, after a successful heist, bandits would have no choice but to retire for good for fear of things being too dangerous the second time.

Qin Wentian's expression was somewhat heavy. He didn't expect that the first major thing he did when he came here to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would actually be an act of banditry. Truly, there was nothing that couldn't happen in the vast world. Everything was possible!

Chapter 1550: Attack

The Purple Cloud Mine was one of the three largest and most valuable mines in the territory governed by the Jialan Monarch. It was one of the three main mines and was able to produce different attributed immortal stones. Emperor-ranked stones would appear frequently as well. Not only that, even for stones with grades exceeding the emperor-rank had appeared before.

Hence, to the Jialan Monarch, the importance of this mine was far superior to the mine that was plundered back then. The guards stationed here all had cultivation bases far higher than the excavators.

At this moment, two powerful mid-stage immortal emperors were stationed here. They were in charge of collecting the harvest personally. The power of the guards here was simply terrifying to the extreme.

There were also a total of six teleportation arrays that directly connected to the Jialan Monarch's emperor palace. Also, the Purple Cloud Mine itself wasn't that far away from one of the main cities. Even if the teleportation arrays were damaged, the Jialan Monarch could still directly teleport to the nearby main city and fly here as soon as possible.

Hence, bandits usually wouldn't dare to touch the Purple Cloud Mine. Ordinary bandits would never dare to take such a risk as the defense level of this mine was just too high.

In addition, roughly about more than two years ago, a case of banditry had occurred in one of Jialan Monarch's mines. From this, one could very well imagine how tight security was nowadays.

At a location extremely far away from the Purple Cloud Mine, the Evil Emperor continued flying forward with great speed, and there were many experts on his back. Qin Wentian could see that the strength of this group was far more terrifying than the bandit group he saw before. There were more experts, including more immortal emperors among them.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Ye Qianyu's voice sounded out in Qin Wentian's mind. His eyes flashed as he cast a glance at her.

"Although the Jialan Monarch is a mid-stage immortal emperor, he is still one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, in charge of a vast territory. Do not underestimate his strength. After the battle starts, you have to avoid him. Your target is to eliminate as many enemy peak-stage immortal kings as you can and lure initial-stage emperors to hunt you down before you finish them off." Ye Qianyu spoke.

Qin Wentian's countenance froze slightly. Ye Qianyu actually told him to avoid the Jialan Monarch. Seems like the combat prowess of the Jialan Monarch was truly extraordinary. The other party might be able to kill him easily.

Right now, he has already been in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms for a period of time. He had more understanding about the situation here and he naturally wouldn't overestimate himself. There would surely be many extraordinary characters in this world.

"Right. Palace mistress, you seem to know that the Jialan Monarch would appear for sure. In that case, do we clash head-on with his forces for this operation?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over and asked.

"Just wait and watch the drama. Don't worry, I will only kill the guards. I won't act against the innocent excavators." Ye Qianyu smiled as she transmitted her voice. Qin Wentian didn't say anything. Ye Qianyu was the Night Empyrean's daughter and her enemy was two out of the nine empyreans under the Lifelong Realmlord. The Lifire Palace and the nine monarchs under it had once worked together to kill her entire family. She naturally had to take revenge.

In addition, as a bandit. She would always be in opposition to those from the side of 'justice.'

The lion continued flying forward. Finally, they arrived at the airspace above the Purple Cloud Mine. Qin Wentian turned his gaze below only to see countless sharp gazes glancing up right at them.

"Kill." Ye Qianyu coldly commanded. After that, the armored experts from this bandit group all descended down from the air. They actually didn't destroy the teleportation arrays like they did last time but chose to start a direct attack.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Ye Qianyu's operation this time around, was clearly intentionally a provocation to the Jialan Monarch.

In the air, countless beams of light descended. The gigantic lion Evil Emperor directly roared and rushed towards the two mid-stage emperors while disregarding everything. Ye Qianyu was clad in armor and had an inky-black spear in her hand that was shimmering with the darkness of night. As she pierced out with her weapon, a swath of darkness descended upon her targets.

Numerous experts hurriedly rushed out. Inside the domain of darkness, their immortal senses were actually obstructed, they couldn't see anything.

The Evil Emperor snarled, the light from his eyes shot into the mind of one of the mid-stage immortal emperors, targeting his soul. He opened his bloody maw and sought to swallow his opponent whole. That mid-stage immortal's countenance drastically changed as he retreated with explosive speed.

A green light gushed forth from the Evil Emperor, stopping his target's movements, directly devouring him. This caused everyone to be stunned. A powerful mid-stage emperor was instantly swallowed up just like that.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the death of immortal emperors seemed to be an extremely ordinary matter. It wouldn't create too much commotion.

The crowd battle instantly erupted. Qin Wentian rushed out, his fingers were used as swords and every stab he made would surely kill an enemy immortal king. In a few short moments, many experts died. But right now, the teleportation array in the mine lit up as another group of experts appeared. What made Qin Wentian shocked was that the Jialan Monarch was actually among this group.

The Jialan Monarch wasn't in his emperor palace but was fully prepared all this while? Clearly, he has not forgotten about the plunder two plus years ago. He was waiting for an opportunity to capture the bandits and now, the bandits really did appear again.

The teleportation array from the emperor palace leading to the Purple Cloud Mine lit up as more and more experts appeared, flying towards here. Qin Wentian soon saw a familiar figure. This figure exuded an ice-like aura but was incomparably beautiful. She was naturally none other than Beiming Youhuang. She came here today as well.

"Evil Emperor." The Jialan Monarch saw the Evil Emperor kill a mid-stage immortal emperor who was his subordinate as his expression turned ashen, radiating a terrifying killing intent.

The two mid-stage immortal emperors guarding here were instantly killed by the Evil Emperor. Clearly, this party was here to declare war on him, showing no mercy when they acted, destroying two immortal emperors at the very first moment they could.

This two mid-stage immortal emperors in addition to the two initial-stage immortal emperors who died back then… In a short three years, he actually lost four powerful emperor-ranked subordinates. This was sufficient to cause his heart to ache. In the future, he still needed to recruit experts and had to renegotiate conditions, nurturing them heavily to foster trust.

The Evil Emperor howled and directly rushed at the Jialan Monarch. His jade-green eyes imprinted themselves in the Jialan Monarch's mind yet at the next instant, the eyes of Jialan Monarch also turned extremely terrifying to behold, capable of trapping others too. A fearsome aura gushed forth from his body, devouring the emperor light from the Evil Emperor.

The entire being of the Jialan Monarch grew incomparably resplendent, like a candle shining brightly in the night. Terrifying runes manifested around him, creating booms of thunder as they summoned numerous phantom-like snake-dragons which spiralled about in the air.

"DIE!" The Jialan Monarch roared. The snake-dragons danced wildly in the wind, converging together to form a giant beast that rushed at the Evil Emperor, producing a deafening blast due to the impact. Violent auras gushed about from the impact as the experts in the surroundings all retreated, avoiding this battlefield.

The giant beast resembled a dragon, but not like one. It also resembled a snake, but not completely so. It had a malevolent countenance and a pair of demonic eyes as it spiralled in circles above the head of the Jialan Monarch.

The eyes of the Jialan Monarch gleamed as he stared at the lion king. "Evil Emperor. After the death of the Night Empyrean, you are still making trouble everywhere. Today, this monarch shall destroy you."

The Evil Emperor moved forward. His jade-green eyes were demonic to the extreme. Ye Qianyu came over as well. She had a spear of darkness in her hand and her countenance was extremely cold.

"Where is Qin Wentian?" Beiming Youhuang's icy gaze shot over as she coldly asked. This caused Qin Wentian who was at the side to start in astonishment.

This…

Ye Qianyu glanced at Beiming Youhuang. Her revealed eyes flashed with brightness. Was this the beautiful senior sister of Qin Wentian? This woman was truly a supreme beauty in her own right.

At this moment, a figure frenziedly killed his way over to Beiming Youhuang, causing Qin Wentian to be stunned. That figure who was attacking Beiming Youhuang, was actually the fully armored Barbarian Emperor.

Beiming Youhuang's body glowed with emperor light as a cold intent flooded her surroundings, instantly freezing everything. The Barbarian Emperor's body was directly frozen. He howled in rage, breaking through the ice. Beiming Youhuang radiated an extremely strong killing intent as she stepped forward. With a wave of her hand, another death-like ice qi gushed forth.

"Given Youhuang's strength, there shouldn't be any problems for her to deal with the Barbarian Emperor." Qin Wentian silently mused. Beiming Youhuang was a supreme demon-level genius back in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. She was the youngest to break through to the immortal emperor realm in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and has also ascended to the peak of the Demongod Mountain. She broke through after cultivating in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and there was no need to doubt her talent. It was just because of her beauty, her talent in cultivation might be disregarded by some.

"Have you forgotten to fight just because you saw your lover?" Ye Qianyu's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, filled with a teasing tone. Qin Wentian was speechless. He then hurriedly stepped out, moving towards a peak-stage immortal king. With an intention, the eye-technique dimension appeared. Sword qi roared within, directly finishing off his opponent.

The him now, has already recovered his cultivation base to his past peak. Those who were on the same level as him, basically couldn't even withstand a single strike. Even if he doesn't depend on the law domains he established, just a simple punch or sword strike was sufficient to slay his opponents.

Around Qin Wentian, a region of swords appeared. Every time he stepped out, boundless sword intent would gushed forth, killing many immortal kings in the blink of an eye.

"Bzz~" A raging wind gusted forth as an immortal emperor moved towards Qin Wentian. It was one of the two immortal emperors that appeared together with the Jialan Monarch back then when he was in Windthunder City.

Qin Wentian retreated back, quickly fleeing in the opposite direction. That immortal emperor snorted, how could he spare Qin Wentian? Emperor light glowed around his body as a giant prison appeared, trapping both him and Qin Wentian within. This was one of his law domains. The unending flow of astral light from his constellation would provide a ceaseless source of energy for this prison formed from his laws!

Chapter 1551: Threaten the East, Strike at the West

The immortal emperor used a law energy prison to seal this space. The gaze he used to look at Qin Wentian with, was like he was staring at a dead man. His expression was cold to the extreme as he spoke, "Given your combat prowess, you could have made a living off the right path but you actually chose to be a bandit. Simply courting death."

As the sound of his voice rang out, he stepped forth and Qin Wentian only felt a formless heavy pressure pressing down on him.

Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably calm. Boundless light flowed from him, exuding an almost holy feeling, and was blinding to the extreme.

A spatial gate appeared as Qin Wentian stepped into it. At the next instant, the spatial gate opened at a location before that immortal emperor. Qin Wentian slowly stabbed forth with his finger as a beam of extreme brightness shot out, engulfing everything, brimming with destruction.

That immortal emperor punched out, the force of his attack shaking the void. The spatial gate directly crumbled as the boundless energy in the attack slammed into Qin Wentian. However, under the powerful radiance, no matter how strong an attack was, it would dissipate under the bright light. Qin Wentian's finger strike actually unleashed a sword formed of light, flowing endlessly like a river, madly piercing into his opponent's body.

How could one block an attack performed with light?

In an instant, pinpoints of white light appeared all around the immortal emperor's body, slowly disintegrating him upon contact. In a few short moments, the emperor's figure vanished completely. As for the prison surrounding them, it naturally dissipated as well.

"Mhm?" The experts who saw this situation all narrowed their eyes. That immortal emperor has vanished?

Not long ago, he established the law prison to make sure his target couldn't flee and was prepared to kill him off. But now, the person who vanished was actually that immortal emperor?

However at this moment, everyone was engaged in a fierce battle. Nobody was actually able to spare the attention to deal with Qin Wentian. The battle between the Jialan Monarch and the Evil Emperor was the most brutal one. The aftershocks of their fight swept through the surroundings, destroying everything despite the vastness of the area where they fought in.

The terrifying giant beast manifested by the Jialan Monarch actually fought evenly against the Evil Emperor. As for the Jialan Monarch himself, he was fighting against Ye Qianyu. Just like what Ye Qianyu had said, as one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, how could the Jialan Monarch be weak? His position was even higher than peak-stage immortal emperors and there was naturally no need to doubt his combat prowess. If not, how could he sit securely in his position, and impose his will on experts of his territory?

Although if there were things he couldn't settle with his strength, the Lifire Palace would surely send reinforcements. But why would the Lifire Palace want such a subordinate? The Lifire Palace naturally wanted the strongest people to share the burden of management with them.

Qin Wentian glanced over here before he cast another glance at Beiming Youhuang and the Barbarian Emperor's battle. Beiming Youhuang possessed the absolute advantage, easily suppressing the Barbarian Emperor. If this carried on and if the Barbarian Emperor didn't choose to flee, he might really be killed by Beiming Youhuang.

"Why are you still not helping me out?" The Barbarian Emperor coldly shot a glance at Qin Wentian, causing him to start.

"The Qin Wentian you spoke of was that slave? He has already died, he was personally killed by this man." The Barbarian Emperor pointed at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Right now, Beiming Youhuang was trembling when she heard that. Cold qi filled the air, she heavily injured the Barbarian Emperor, blasting him into retreat but she didn't continue to pursue him. She then landed before Qin Wentian and asked, "Are his words real?"

"Eh...." Qin Wentian saw the cold eyes of Beiming Youhuang shining with a blood-like light while radiating a fearsome killing intent. Right now, she was truly terrifying to the extreme.

This beautiful princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty actually cared so much for him?

That Barbarian Emperor truly hated him, intentionally putting him in a situation where it was hard for him to advance or retreat. Should he fight or tell Beiming Youhuang.

If he told Beiming Youhuang, he might be easily exposed. If others guessed that he was Qin Wentian, he wouldn't be able to roam this territory after killing subordinates of the Lifire Palace any longer.

"Yes." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, he directly turned and fled after speaking.

"Ah!" Beiming Youhuang screamed when she heard Qin Wentian admitting to the Barbarian Emperor's words. Her hair fluttered wildly as she blasted out with a palm, causing ice to freeze everything in her surroundings. Qin Wentian's power of light gushed forth, breaking through the layers of ice while Beiming Youhuang pursued after him frenziedly.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian felt warmth in his heart. He didn't expect Beiming Youhuang to be so concerned about him. She actually seemed to have gone mad after hearing news of his death.

He continued flying forward as Beiming Youhuang pursued him. Numerous times, he was almost struck by an attack but luckily, they were all negated by the power of his light laws. The two of them flew with great speed and soon arrived at an extremely faraway location.

Qin Wentian turned his head back to see Beiming Youhuang whose eyes were still bloodshot chasing after him. He then transmitted his voice, "Youhuang, it is I."

Beiming Youhuang suddenly halted, staring dumbly at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian turned his body and faced her but he actually spoke this sentence, "Beautiful maiden, what do you mean by chasing me so far? Could it be that you've fallen for this seat?"

"Hu…" Beiming Youhuang initially knew that Qin Wentian was intentionally saying this after she heard his words. But although she understood, the coldness radiating from her grew more intense when she thought back to how he teased her now, in addition to her mad chase after him. She waved her hand as frost covered everything, directly freezing Qin Wentian who was clearly taken by surprise.

Qin Wentian stared at her dumbfoundedly. Beiming Youhuang was too ruthless. She actually attacked for real.

Bright light flashed from his body of laws as he broke apart the ice. He could see a bitter resentment in the cold eyes of Beiming Youhuang and he couldn't help but to smile bitterly in his heart. "Youhuang, are you doing well beside the Jialan Monarch? He didn't bully you, right? Should I kill a few of his immortal emperors to vent your anger for you?"

Beiming Youhuang couldn't be bothered with him and continued her attack. Qin Wentian helplessly defended but he was only going through motions while Beiming Youhuang actually attacked for real. Many times, he was almost seriously injured.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian frowned. The Barbarian Emperor rushed here and roared coldly, "I shall help you destroy her."

As he spoke, a giant palm slammed towards Beiming Youhuang.

Coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. This Barbarian Emperor wanted to kill Beiming Youhuang? Or was he trying to make him expose his identity?

Once he admitted that he was Qin Wentian, not only would he be hunted down, Beiming Youhuang's status would definitely be affected and would be in an extremely awkward position or might even be deliberately targeted by others.

"You restrict her first then. I will go kill others." Qin Wentian's body flashed, directly leaving the area, as he stepped through the void. This caused the expression of the Barbarian Emperor to turn extremely cold.

"Retreat!" At this moment, a command rang out in the air, spoken by Ye Qianyu. She and the Evil Emperor coldly glanced at the Jialan Monarch as they retreated. The bandits all retreated in her direction as well. The Jialan Monarch waved his hand, stopping the others from pursuing them. At this moment, he suddenly felt a strong sense of unease.

When they fought, nobody was guarding the teleportation arrays and they were destroyed by a few bandit immortal kings

Both forces were fighting, yet the bandits destroyed the teleportation arrays. What did this mean?

There was only a purpose for this, they wanted to prevent the Jialan Monarch's forces from returning to the emperor palace. But he naturally wouldn't assume that these bandits were daring enough to attack his emperor palace. However, what if they destroyed the teleportation arrays because they were doing something sneaky? Are there other groups of bandits?

The Jialan Monarch has occupied his post for many years and was naturally sensitive to matters like this. At the time he learned that the teleportation arrays were destroyed, he thought of many things as the worry in his heart grew stronger.

Ye Qianyu's bandits, including Qin Wentian, had already returned to the back of the Evil Emperor. The revealed eyes of Ye Qianyu flashed with a mocking smile before they flew away.

Beiming Youhuang stared coldly at Qin Wentian as he departed, causing him to sweat. This woman...he was just teasing her earlier.

"Youhuang, do you remember the lake where we were travelling through back then? A month later, I will head there and look for you." When the Evil Emperor was retreating, Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Beiming Youhuang. The battle was too fast, he wanted to ask how Beiming Youhuang's current situation was but there was no way for him to leave behind each other's immortal sense in their messaging crystals. Qin Wentian could only arrange for a separate time to meet her.

Back then, he left Beiming Youhuang alone in the Jialan Emperor Palace for ten plus years. Although Beiming Youhuang was stronger than him, he still felt guilt in his heart.

"Monarch." Upon seeing the Evil Emperor bringing the bandits away, there were experts walking towards the Jialan Monarch, staring at him in puzzlement.

The other party were bandits, although they couldn't suppress them, there was no way they could allow them to leave so freely, right? If this was made known to the Lifire Palace, the Lifire Empyrean would definitely punish the Jialan Monarch.

"Something is wrong. They don't seem to be here specifically to plunder the Purple Cloud Mine." The Jialan Monarch narrowed his eyes. He took out his messaging crystal and very swiftly, it vibrated as a voice rang out in his head.

"Monarch, our Flowing Sand Mine and Heavenfall Mine just got attacked by bandits!"

"RUMBLE!" A violent aura gushed forth from the Jialan Monarch. He instantly flew forward, moving towards the city closest to here. The Flowing Sand and Heavenfall Mines were two out of the three main mines he was responsible for.

He did anticipate that bandits would attack the Purple Cloud Mine on the day where the exit spatial gate opens. Hence, he was lying in ambush here. To think that the true targets of the bandits were the two other mines instead!

What a good diversion tactic. Since this is the case, the powerful forces of the bandit group here weren't their entire strength. How strong were they exactly?

After the Night Empyrean was killed back then, did he leave behind some of his vile spawns who had fortunately survived the purge?

Chapter 1552: Vixen’s Victim

After the Jialan Monarch arrived at the city closest to the Purple Cloud Mine, he discovered that the teleportation arrays here leading to the emperor palace were damaged too. Clearly, this was a deliberate provocation that was planned long in advance.

As expected as a surviving vile spawn of the nefarious Night Empyrean. The Jialan Emperor had a heavy look on his face. He knew that he would soon have to face great pressure from the Lifire Palace.

As for Ye Qianyu's group, things were the same as the previous time. The bandits respectively got off at different stops, silently disappearing from view. No conversation was necessary, all of them were in tacit agreement. Ye Qianyu, Qin Wentian and the others then returned to the Thousand Feathers Palace in Heavenly City.

"Qin Wentian, you didn't use your full strength to kill enemies. You clearly could kill that initial-stage immortal emperor but why did you not do it?" As they returned, Qin Wentian's features returned to normal. The Barbarian Emperor immediately start to berate him.

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at him, "I still want to ask you what your true intentions are. You clearly know that she is my senior sister, yet you purposely want her to fight with me. If I wasn't held back by this, I naturally could kill more people. What is the meaning behind your actions?"

"Palace mistress, Qin Wentian's senior sister is someone from the Lifire Palace. His heart will not be with us sooner or later." The Barbarian Emperor coldly snorted, staring at Ye Qianyu.

"A'mun, since I dared to use him, I naturally would have considered everything. Also, Qin Wentian has already fought with us and even killed an immortal emperor from their side. What problems can there be?" Ye Qianyu calmly spoke. "A'mun, you should return to your residence first. After we get the treasures from the mines, I will help you to forge an even better emperor-ranked weapon."

"Many thanks palace mistress." The Barbarian Emperor clasped his hands and shot an icy glance at Qin Wentian before he took his leave. Ye Qianyu and Qin Wentian were after all, returning to the same place as Qin Wentian was staying in Ye Qianyu's personal palace…

Inside the palace, Qin Wentian stared at Ye Qianyu as he asked, "Palace mistress, what was the purpose of our plunder this time around?"

He naturally discovered that this operation was not usual. Hence, he couldn't help but to ask now.

Ye Qianyu's earlier solemn look melted away as a charming smile appeared on her face. She didn't reply to Qin Wentian. Her soulful eyes regarded him and spoke, "Your little lover is truly beautiful and is extremely powerful. So it turns out that you are in love with such ice beauties."

Qin Wentian had a speechless look on his face but he didn't explain anything. There was no way to explain things to this vixen.

"Don't worry. Although we clashed head-on earlier and didn't gain any harvest, overall, we seized enough cultivation resources for a hundred years from the other two mines." Ye Qianyu laughed. "The Jialan Monarch controls a total of three great mines. They are the Purple Cloud Mine we attacked, and the Flowing Sand Mine, as well as the Heavenfall Mine. While we were attacking the Purple Cloud Mine, I sent two more groups to attack the Flowing Sand and Heavenfall Mines. Tell me, if immortal emperors led immortal kings to plunder a mine, how many guards stationed at the mines would be able to stop them?"

Qin Wentian stared at the smile on Ye Qianyu's face as his heart pounded lightly. The attack this time around was to mask her true targets. What an audacious plan. Qin Wentian couldn't help but to smile bitterly. This bandit leader was no minor bandit. Has he already boarded onto the pirate ship?

Staring at the bitter smile on Qin Wentian's face, Ye Qianyu giggled, "Right now, you can't even leave if you want to. Do you regret it? Do you want me to get someone to forge two emperor-ranked weapons for you? Tell me what divine weapons you want."

Qin Wentian shook his head, the bitter smile on his face was still there. Ye Qianyu blinked, "Could it be that you are angry because I didn't inform you about this earlier?"

"I don't dare." Qin Wentian shook his head. This was the first time he participated in a bandit operation. It was only normal that Ye Qianyu didn't tell him the full plan.

"Are you really angry? Could it be that you want me to marry myself to you? You can just say it if that's what you want. Who knows? I might really agree to that." Ye Qianyu coquettishly smiled at him. That gaze filled with charm caused Qin Wentian's ability to resist to be severely weakened. When he saw Ye Qianyu moving closer and closer to him, Qin Wentian was about to start sobbing, "Palace mistress, I'll go and focus on my cultivation now."

As he spoke, he started to turn around and hasten away, running towards his cultivation platform.

"If you are in love with ice beauties, I can change my demeanor and make it colder." Ye Qianyu called out while laughing as she stared at the fleeing Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stumbled and almost fell to the ground. Could he really still focus on his cultivation in the future…?

...

The Flowing Sand and the Heavenfall Mine were plundered and the guards there were all annihilated. A majority of the excavated stones were all taken away by the bandits. As for the person responsible for these two mines, the Jialan Monarch, he didn't appear at all. He only showed up after the bandits plundered the mines and by the time he came, all bandits had already disappeared.

This matter caused a large commotion in the Lifire Palace. The Lifire Empyrean was extremely enraged and sent people there to investigate. The Jialan Monarch headed to the Lifire Palace to apologize. In the Lifire Palace, several monarchs who had always been in opposition to the Jialan Monarch, accused him of failing in his duties and beseeched the empyrean to remove him from his post. But ultimately, the Lifire Empyrean still decided to give him a chance, telling him to investigate this manner completely and he has to find the bandits regardless of the cost. If his strength wasn't sufficient to suppress and annihilate them, he can apply for reinforcements from the Lifire Palace after he has found the bandits.

Only then did this matter came to a close. The Jialan Monarch started his investigation. However, the bandit group left no clues for him and how could they jump out involuntarily to confess that it was them who plundered the two mines? They would definitely lay low for a period of time or might even retire completely.

Just like what the Jialan Monarch anticipated, Ye Qianyu's group of bandits wouldn't act again within a short period of time.

As for Qin Wentian, he was prepared to head to the emperor city for his meeting with Beiming Youhuang. After Ye Qianyu learned of it, she actually wanted to tag along. Qin Wentian was speechless and naturally decisively objected. What a joke, an immortal emperor of such beauty tagging along would definitely be too conspicuous. Did this woman not know of her own status? The daughter of the Night Empyrean, the leader of a group of bandits. She still wanted to go to the Jialan Emperor City? What a crazy person.

Although Qin Wentian adamantly objected, his objection was naturally ineffective…

Hence, one day, a strange group appeared in the Jialan Emperor City.

A young man with an extraordinary aura walked around the emperor city. This was naturally none other than Qin Wentian who had changed his facial features. Despite so, his demeanour remained unchanged and was extremely attractive. However, the passersby on the street only took a casual glance at him before tossing him to the back of their minds. This was because the person beside him was simply too dazzling.

Ye Qianyu was clad in a phoenix dress today, which further accentuated her perfect figure. Her bright smile and charming eyes radiated a radiance that drew the attention of others. Her snow-white skin and alluring figure was truly a sight pleasing to the eyes.

What was even more mesmerizing was that there was a slit in her dress, revealing her perfect long and sexy legs, adding to her mesmerizing aura.

However, nobody dared to antagonize her because when their immortal senses swept past her, they couldn't ascertain her cultivation base. Clearly, she had a higher cultivation compared to them.

But such an alluring maiden with no flaws was actually locking arms with that young man. Her smile was extremely charming and there was a blessed look on her face. But what was strange was that the young man had a cold expression on his face like he wanted to beat someone up… This scene seemed a little incongruous. Many people felt the impulse to rush and beat Qin Wentian up, tossing him by the roadside to replace him and lock arms with the beautiful maiden.

They were cursing this bastard in their hearts. Living in such fortune, yet he still had a cold expression on his face? What did he mean by this? He doesn't know how to cherish beauty? Why did he look like he was forced to lock arms with her? He is simply a bastard...

Qin Wentian truly felt like beating someone up. It was fine that this vixen came, but could she be more low-profile about it? What was she wearing? Why was she wearing so provocatively? Is she trying to attract more attention? This bandit lord was actually so out in the open now, Qin Wentian really felt the urge to cry.

He initially wanted to keep a low profile but it seems that his plan was destined to end up in failure. Everyone who passed by them clearly took note of them.

"Can you let go of me…" Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and transmitted his voice over. He could feel the warmth of her arm. Right now, he felt very miserable, extremely miserable.

"Am I not beautiful?" Ye Qianyu had a doleful look in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian. Such a look was capable of instantly causing someone's heart to soften.

She was not not beautiful, but was too overly beautiful!

Qin Wentian completely gave up when he saw that look. He knew that it was useless. There was no way for him to stop anything this vixen wanted to do.

Under the moonlight, the scenery of the lake was beautiful to the extreme. The dragon boats sailed leisurely on the water, accompanied by sounds of zither music. In the various pavilions beautiful maidens could be seen dancing as well, it was truly a beautiful and relaxing sight.

Qin Wentian sat on a dragon boat as he extended his immortal sense outwards. Beside him, Ye Qianyu laid down in a carefree manner with her head on his shoulder. Her perfect figure was truly tempting to the extreme, causing many dragon boats to start gathering around Qin Wentian just for a glance at this beauty. Although these people didn't dare to disturb them directly, they felt that there was nothing wrong for them to look.

Qin Wentian's peak-stage immortal king aura instantly gushed forth, permeating the surroundings. He radiated coldness as he spoke, "Scram!"

After that, many dragon boats surrounding his all drift away. Ye Qianyu's eyes flashed with a bright light when she saw this. She giggled, "Why? Are you jealous when you see so many people looking at me?"

Qin Wentian gritted his teeth, He glanced at the excellent figure lying beside him. He didn't know why but when he saw many people looking at Ye Qianyu, although the emotion he felt couldn't measure up to jealousy, he felt pretty uncomfortable about it. Maybe, this was the innate nature of males.

"Why don't you woo me then? If you do so, I will only let you alone look at me. You can stare at me as long as you want to." Ye Qianyu had a charming smile on her face. Her long hair fluttered in the wind, that mesmerizing face of hers was extremely beautiful under the moonlight.

"Palace mistress, please spare me." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over. If this continued, someone would surely die.

At this very moment, an immortal sense 'bumped' into Qin Wentian's immortal sense. After that, Qin Wentian felt his body growing cold and he hurriedly opened his eyes. He then directed the dragon boat towards a certain direction. From afar, an extremely beautiful ice beauty could be seen standing on a different dragon boat. Under the moonlight, she seemed like a goddess, similarly attracting the attention of several people. Yet, the eyes of this ice beauty were fixed upon Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu.

Ye Qianyu was as though she sensed something. She smiled widely and actually laid down with her head resting on Qin Wentian's thigh. Qin Wentian's gaze instantly froze!

Chapter 1553: Stirring Dance

"This…" Qin Wentian lowered his head and stared at the excellent creature resting her head on his thigh. Ye Qianyu had a smile on her face as she stared at the dragon boat drifting towards them from afar, she was smiling at the ice beauty on that boat. From her smile, Qin Wentian could see the hints of a playful tease within.

He couldn't help but to perspire cold sweat. This woman has gone mad.

Beiming Youhuang's expression was still as icy as ever. She naturally saw how Ye Qianyu was smiling at her. She looked at Ye Qianyu, her perfect figure simply laid beside Qin Wentian. All her contours were truly mesmerizing to the extreme. Although she was a female, Beiming Youhuang could strongly feel the charm exuded by Ye Qianyu. Let alone a male like Qin Wentian.

Inclining her head slightly, her eyes were like sharp blades of wind. Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. Although he had no relationship with Beiming Youhuang and didn't need to explain anything, he couldn't help but to feel an inexplicable sense of him doing something wrong.

This vixen's actions were always illogical. This place was the emperor city governed by the Jialan Monarch yet she wore so provocatively, completely not afraid of attracting attention. You didn't have the slightest clue what she wanted to do exactly.

"You invite me here just to see this scene?" A cold voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. It was naturally Beiming Youhuang's voice.

"Youhuang, if I tell you this vixen did this intentionally after she saw you, would you believe me?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, transmitting his voice back.

"It doesn't matter if I believe it or not as we have no relationship between us. If you are fine, I shall leave then. Right now, your identity is a bandit, you shouldn't stay for long in the emperor city." Beiming Youhuang's voice was still as cold as ever, having a sense of pushing Qin Wentian away. Qin Wentian didn't know to laugh or cry, he weakly replied, "Are you...jealous?"

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she coldly stared at Qin Wentian. After that, with a wave of her hand, her dragon boat started to sail in the opposite direction.

"Just a joke!" Qin Wentian was sweating now as he directed his boat to chase after her. After he caught up, he didn't go over but chose to let his boat travel side by side with hers.

"Ignoring me after you met with your little lover?" Ye Qianyu giggled, causing Qin Wentian to start. She actually didn't transmit her voice but chose to speak out instead.

"You've gone mad." Qin Wentian lowered his head and looked at her. Could it be that she didn't know if there were people observing them now, their actions would be extremely suspicious?

"Ai, seems like I'm not welcomed." Ye Qianyu sighed with a hint of sorrow in her tone. After that, she sat up, "Alright then, I shall leave this time to you two. I shall go enjoy the lonely solitude alone."

After speaking, her silhouette flashed as she flew through the air towards a pavilion. Over there, there were a few fairy maidens dancing, exuding incomparable charm. Ye Qianyu wasn't polite at all as she descended right in the middle of them from the sky. She took off her shoes, revealing her fair white ankles as she started sashaying with her hips under the moonlight. Right now, she was more beautiful compared to a fairy in a portrait.

"What a beautiful woman." For a period of time, the other experts travelling on dragon boats were all looking over there, attracted to Ye Qianyu.

"Natural fox-like charm, a truly excellent creature." Everyone was completely mesmerized by her beautiful appearance, alluring figure, and snow-white skin. Just a glance caused them to be unable to divert their gazes away.

Qin Wentian stared at this scene dumbfoundedly. He really regretted. He shouldn't have come here together with her.

"Your luck with the females is truly good. There are two beautiful women with such deep emotions for you in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. After you came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm, there's actually such a charming maiden accompanying you daily." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Although she said that Qin Wentian's luck with females was good, her tone was filled with a touch of heavy sarcasm.

"Youhuang, I have always been worried about your safety through these years. Are you well?" Qin Wentian knew he couldn't explain things clearly, hence he didn't bother to try.

"Oh? With such an excellent creature that's also at the immortal emperor level to accompany you, you present such an awesome sight even when being a bandit. Are you sure you have the time to think about me?" Beiming Youhuang's voice was as cold as ever.

"Eh…" Qin Wentian glanced at Beiming Youhuang who was beside him. He only saw that her eyes were fixed on Ye Qianyu who was dancing under the moonlight. She basically didn't spare a glance at him at all.

Ye Qianyu was floating as she danced, attracting the attention of everyone here. The fairy maidens dancing below her were already exceptionally beautiful. But at this moment, nobody was staring at them. All of them had their attention fixed on Ye Qianyu.

Her dance seemed to contain a magical power, drawing people into it.

Qin Wentian also couldn't avert his gaze. He was completely stunned by this excellent creature, Ye Qianyu. There were many beauties in the immortal realms and he has seen all sorts of sexy dances before. But even so, Ye Qianyu's beauty when she was dancing, had truly exceeded all of his expectations.

Right now, the scene was incomparably quiet. Everyone was watching in enjoyment under the soft and gentle glow of the moon. When the moonlight shone upon her, Ye Qianyu seemed to be the only one in this entire space. Only her dance mattered.

The fairy maidens in the pavillion stopped and exited. They similarly were looking at Ye Qianyu in admiration. That was a true dance, it didn't seem to originate from the mortal world. Even for women, they had no way to shift their gazes away and were instantly attracted, unable to extricate themselves.

That spiralling dance was so agile, the swaying of the hips exuded mesmerization. Her long hair fluttering in the wind spoke of an unquestionable charm. Each and every scene branded themselves deeply into the minds of everyone present.

Qin Wentian suddenly saw Ye Qianyu smiling at him. Just that single smile had entered straight into his soul, causing him to involuntarily tremble.

Beiming Youhuang was in a daze as well. A moment later, she shifted her gaze towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was clearly immersed in watching the dance, unable to extricate himself from him. She sighed softly, given Ye Qianyu's beauty, it was no wonder he couldn't resist. There shouldn't be any males who could resist such a beautiful maiden. Also, Ye Qianyu wasn't simply beautiful, she was extremely charming as well.

"Why did you arrange to meet me here today?" Beiming Youhuang no longer mocked Qin Wentian but seriously asked instead. Qin Wentian woke up from his daze. He transmitted his voice to Beiming Youhuang, "Back then when I was sent to the mine, I didn't expect over ten years would have passed by before we met again. I'm worried that you would be at an disadvantage at Jialan Monarch's side. Although I heard that you gained the favor of the Lifire Empyrean, I still couldn't set my heart at ease. Hence, I wanted to see you."

A strange light flashed in Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes. She then transmitted her voice back in reply, "I'm doing pretty well. The Lifire Empyrean personally ordered me to be at the Jialan Monarch's side to help him. But in truth, I'm considered as someone on the same level as the Jialan Monarch. He wouldn't dare to do anything to me."

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, "In that case, I can rest my heart at ease. Given your talent and beauty, no matter where you go, you would surely be heavily favored. Beauties would always be appreciated, let alone someone like you with breath-taking beauty."

"Are you praising me?" Beiming Youhuang quietly spoke.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Compared to her, how am I?" Beiming Youhuang glanced at the dancing figure and asked. But after the words left her mouth, she instantly berated herself silently, why did she ask such a question? Could it be that she was provoked by Ye Qianyu's beauty?

"Both of you are rare beauties and each has different aspects where you all excel in. She is like the beautiful temptress under the moon, capable of mesmerizing every living being. As for you, you are like the goddess of the moon, your beauty is sacred, holy, not to be profane. There's no need for any comparison." Qin Wentian smiled.

Beiming Youhuang didn't say anything in response to that. She continued, "Then, are you prepared to continue being a bandit? Could it be that you don't know what status bandits have in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? You won't be able to face others with your true face and would even encounter endless waves of people trying to hunt you down. Given your talent, even if you left now and quit being a bandit, you can still soar high in the future. You can go to other locations to temper yourself and even join any of the superpowers here."

Qin Wentian sighed silently. He glanced ahead. When Beiming Youhuang conversed with him about this, he suddenly realized why Ye Qianyu treated him so well.

Even if he had no intentions towards her, but given how good she has treated him, could he really leave so carefreely just like that?

Humans ultimately are not creatures with no emotions. They couldn't sever all relationships easily. If he wanted to leave, he would wait until he repaid Ye Qianyu for her kindness before he did so.

Beiming Youhuang seemed to have understood something when she saw Qin Wentian's expression. Ultimately, all heroes would fall to beauties.

"I understand." Beiming Youhuang spoke in a light voice. Qin Wentian bitterly smile. Did she really understand?

Clearly, she didn't But Qin Wentian didn't bother to explain. He and Beiming Youhuang didn't really have that kind of relationship in any case. They were only here together because of the old freak. Before this, Beiming Youhuang could take care of him due to her strength. But now after his cultivation base was restored, there was no need for Beiming Youhuang to protect him anymore.

A messaging crystal appeared in Beiming Youhuang's hand. Qin Wentian stared for a moment before he understood. He then sent a strand of immortal sense into her crystal while he also took out his own. Beiming Youhuang did the same as him and sent a strand of her immortal sense into his messaging crystal. In this manner, they would be able to contact each other easily in the future.

"In the future, you have to be more cautious. Tell them not to plunder any more mines in the Jialan Monarch's territory and do their best to remain hidden. The Lifire Palace is taking this extremely seriously and once they uncover your identities or find your hiding place, the Jialan Monarch would directly request for reinforcements to wipe you all out." Beiming Youhuang spoke as she kept her messaging crystal.

Qin Wentian nodded, "You too, the hearts of men are unfathomable. You should keep a low profile although you are doing things for the Lifire Empyrean. It's best not to easily offend others."

"I understand." Beiming Youhuang nodded. After that, the boat beneath her feet drifted into the distance. At this moment, Ye Qianyu's dance also gradually stopped.

Chapter 1554: Ten Years

After Ye Qianyu stopped dancing, the people here finally snapped out of their dazes. But even so, the eyes of everyone was still on Ye Qianyu. She was so beautiful that it caused people to be breathless.

Regardless of how strong their cultivation was, when Ye Qianyu was dancing, nobody could resist that magical power.

"A dance by fairy maiden. Truly rarely seen in the world." After some time, a voice sighing with admiration rang out as everyone woke up from their daze. When they looked at Ye Qianyu's beautiful face, they felt an impulse to claim her for themselves.

"Palace mistress, we should return." Qin Wentian stood on the dragon boat and transmitted his voice to Ye Qianyu. However, Ye Qianyu merely giggled and glance in his direction, "Has your meeting with your little lover ended? Your meeting might have concluded but I have not had enough fun yet."

As she spoke, Ye Qianyu then turned to everyone, "Today, I have embarrassed myself here before everyone. Please forgive me. I only wished to find someone suitable to be my lord husband and accompany me all my life. I wonder if there are any in the crowd who is willing to?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian stared dumbly at Ye Qianyu. What did this vixen want to do?

"Naturally, if fairy doesn't despise me, I'm willing to dedicate my love to Fairy alone for all eternity." A handsome-looking young man with an extraordinary aura straightforwardly spoke. His skin was so thick that it caused others to click their tongues. This young man chose to confess directly.

"If Fairy can become my dao companion, I wouldn't mind even if you want me to give up cultivation." Another person spoke. Everyone started to express their stances. Among them, there were some extraordinary characters with extremely high cultivation bases but they were all ensnared by Ye Qianyu in her web of mesmerization. They were simply infatuated with her, willing to give up everything for her.

"There are so many interested candidates, how can this little maiden make a good choice? Since this is a strength-oriented world, why don't all the lords here prove their worth with strength? I will simply leave with the person who can suppress all others. How about it?" Ye Qianyu's eyes flashed with a beautiful smile capable of toppling empires. A moment later, a peak-stage immortal king stepped out and walked towards Ye Qianyu. "I'm willing to give it a try,"

"RUMBLE!" Abruptly, a fiery palm imprint descended from the sky, slamming towards that immortal king who just stepped out. That immortal king's countenance changed drastically. After that, a thunderous boom resounded out as that immortal king screamed in pain. His body was blasted into the waters of the lake.

"Ridiculous to the max. Fairy, your cultivation base is at the immortal emperor realm. How dare an immortal king go forward." A supreme expert stepped out with his hands placed behind his back. "I'm an elder of the Mystic Flame Sect. If Fairy doesn't mind it, I'm willing to protect you forever."

"A mere elder of the Mystic Flame Sect dares to boast here? Let me persuade you not to come out to embarrass yourself." An extraordinary young man with a cultivation base at the immortal emperor realm spoke. He also looked very young and was like a gentleman, carefree to the extreme.

This was a disciple of a major power in the emperor city. His talent was very high and he was good-looking. Hence, he felt very confident.

"Fairy truly has transcendent beauty. Also, given your cultivation realm, I originally didn't think that I would be able to match up to you. But since Fairy has spoken, and since there's such a chance, I'm willing to work hard and fight for it." This man spoke beautifully. However, he suspected that Ye Qianyu might just be an ordinary cultivator who cultivated a charm arm. Although she was beautiful, she was abandoned by some others and had to find someone to depend on now.

Not only did he think so, but many people also had the same thoughts. If not, why would such a beautiful maiden with this cultivation base search for a dao companion here?

"Palace mistress, have you played enough?" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines as he saw more and more experts approaching. If this carried on, the attention of the Jialan Monarch might really be drawn. Although nobody knew that Ye Qianyu was the bandit lord, it would always be better to be more cautious. If her actions now caused suspicion to form, things would truly be dire.

Ye Qianyu glanced at Qin Wentian with a look of bitter resentment in her eyes. She transmitted her reply, "If you don't act now, I will really leave with someone else."

"This vixen…" Qin Wentian was completely speechless. Was all her actions earlier just to force him to act?

However, he could tell that no matter if it was her behavior during that plunder or today's actions, Ye Qianyu has always done whatever she wanted to. She had no trepidations. But she was truly very intelligent. After she saw his astral souls, she didn't force him to do anything and merely built a supreme cultivation platform for him. Although he knew that she wanted to win him over, he still involuntarily sank in.

But now, Ye Qianyu actually intentionally acted this way. Was it just to make him act?

"This crazy woman." Qin Wentian sighed silently as he stepped out, moving towards Ye Qianyu. After that, Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and held her by the waist. "Let's go."

"Okay then, carry me." Ye Qianyu's charming eyes were like silk, staring at Qin Wentian with eyes filled with emotions.

"I will take advantage of you for free and won't be responsible for it. Don't regret this." Qin Wentian was incomparably depressed. After being teased by her for so many days, he couldn't help but grimly speak as he carried Ye Qianyu up. Ye Qianyu's soft body was pressed against his. This was sufficient to cause most people to immerse themselves in the feeling.

"Put the Fairy down!" The young man from before had an ugly expression. An immortal king actually dared to snatch this beauty from him?

"Go!" Qin Wentian directly flew up into the air after carrying Ye Qianyu. That immortal emperor radiated a brilliance as he chased after them. Qin Wentian coldly shot a glance at him and in an instant, he unleashed a powerful eye-technique, turning the space the immortal emperor was in into a separate dimension. Countless swords then fell from the sky, forming a region of swords around him, exterminating everything.

That immortal emperor roared and unleashed emperor might while blasting out attacks. Qin Wentian continued flying while he punched out backwards. The fist imprints he created blasted out in eight directions, like the fist from a heavenly god. It was tyrannical to the extreme. The immortal emperor roared in anger but after he was hit by one of the fist imprints, he staggered backwards and actually coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Upon seeing this domineering strike, the other experts here narrowed their eyes. Nobody dared to obstruct Qin Wentian when he flew near them. After that, they saw Ye Qianyu flashing a charming smile at them, as though her plan had succeeded. At this instant, they all understood that Ye Qianyu's earlier actions were just to make this young man take action.

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian who was carrying Ye Qianyu, vanished from the vision of the crowd. Many people started. That beautiful dance was still fresh in their minds, unable to dissipate. Was she really an ordinary female that cultivated the charm arts? That demeanor, such an alluring dance. Was she really just an ordinary person?

Qin Wentian's speed was quick to the extreme, soaring through the air. Ye Qianyu's hands were wrapped around his neck, staring at him with a look of passion in her eyes. Under the moonlight, such beauty and the feeling of the softness of her alluring body against his, made Qin Wentian not dare to match her gaze.

"Palace mistress, are you satisfied now?" Qin Wentian released his hold but Ye Qianyu actually still held on. She gently smiled, "After today, I think you will never be able to forget me."

After speaking, she released her hold as well and walked side by side with Qin Wentian as a charming smile appeared on her face. Qin Wentian's heart trembled lightly as he recalled that dance of hers. Earlier when he was carrying her, he couldn't help to marvel at how soft her body felt. Right now, he could only sigh silently. She had accomplished her objective so easily. And although he knew what she wanted to do, he still couldn't stop her.

Today, Qin Wentian initially came here to see Beiming Youhuang. But unknowingly, most probably Beiming Youhuang only took up a very small portion of the memories formed today. This palace mistress of his was just too difficult to deal with.

"Palace mistress, given your cultivation base and beauty, why must you do this?" Qin Wentian was helpless and there was a bitter smile on his face.

Ye Qianyu gently looked at him as she smiled, "Could it be that you don't know you are very handsome?"

"...." Qin Wentian was completely speechless. He naturally wouldn't be so silly to the point where he believed that a beautiful immortal emperor was seducing him just because of his good looks.

"Oh ya, are you still thinking of my dance earlier? If you want to see it in the future, you can come and look for me oh. I'm willing to dance for you alone." Ye Qianyu suddenly laughed. Qin Wentian started for a moment before a spatial gate appeared. In the next instant, Qin Wentian immediately stepped into it, fleeing in defeat!

After they returned to Heavenly City, Qin Wentian immediately started his closed-door seclusion. He was worried that if he continued interacting with this vixen, she might really eat him up.

Ye Qianyu, as the number one beauty in Heavenly City, even if she didn't take the initiative to charm others, there would be countless people fighting to gain her favor But if she really exuded charm to intentionally mesmerize someone, how many people would be able to resist it? Naturally, other men wouldn't resist and would welcome it instead. With such a beautiful woman throwing herself into their arms, who would reject it?

But Qin Wentian was different. If he truly accepted Ye Qianyu, he would need to shoulder everything for her. He naturally understood this point. The hatred between her and the two empyrean palaces...as her man, he naturally would have to take over that.

But this wasn't the main reason. An even deeper reason was naturally because of Qing`er and Qingcheng. They had given up way too much for him. He knew that they were still waiting for him to go back.

He had to return to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms as soon as possible. Right now, his most important purpose, was to raise his strength.

Who's heart wouldn't be moved when facing a woman like Ye Qianyu? But even if his heart had stirred, he still couldn't take that step.

This seclusion lasted a long time. In this period, he came out several times but had never exceeded a single day in terms of time spent outside the seclusion. At most, he would chat with Ye Qianyu, drink a few cups of wine with her, or get updates on how Beiming Youhuang was doing before he returned to his cultivation. With such good cultivation conditions arranged for him, how could he not work hard?

Unknowingly, another ten years passed. It has already been twenty-three years since Qin Wentian came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Not only has he recovered his cultivation base, his strength even exceeded his past peak. After these ten years in seclusion, one could say that he was really a step away from the immortal emperor realm. Qin Wentian could faintly sense that his breakthrough wasn't too far off in the future!

Chapter 1555: Rumor and Plan

In Heavenly City, there was a craftsman named River Portrait Immortal Emperor. He was a craftsman skilled in many aspects.

His main rise to fame was through weapon forging as his talent for forging was extraordinarily high, a true grandmaster. Many buildings in Heavenly City were built by him. Not only so, some major powers within the Lifire Palace's territory would also invite him for his forging service.

However, the River Portrait Immortal Emperor concentrated fully on his cultivation or in his forging research, he wasn't subservient to any major powers or attached himself to any. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the status of forgers was extremely high, they were able to easily procure a large amount of cultivation resources. Many unaffiliated cultivators also wanted to walk this path, when their cultivation base reached a bottleneck, they would spend time on researching the forging path. They might even need to waste many years to gain a basic understanding of this path.

However, things were the same as cultivation. Talent was necessary and in addition, there were some who specially condensed specific astral souls just for this. They planned to walk this path since they were very young.

At this moment, in the River Portrait Immortal Emperor's manor, Qin Wentian was quietly staring at him sculpting an emperor stone. Divine weapons created like that were usually extremely weak. However, scattered around the feet of the River Portrait Immortal Emperor, numerous sculptures could be seen littering the ground. This was merely one of the methods for him to practice daily.

As for Qin Wentian, he was now sitting beside the immortal emperor as he observed quietly.

"Don't look at these simple-looking sculptures. To the vast majority of people, they wouldn't even be able to do such a simple thing. Cultivation cannot allow one to reach the end of the path in one step. Forging is the same as well. An example is language and words. If you can't even pronounce a word well, how can you arrange words properly together into a coherent sentence?" The age of the River Portrait Immortal Emperor was very great. His hair was completely white but he seemed to be in very high spirits. This was especially so when he was sculpting. His eyes shone like torches, glowing with bright light.

"Just come over as much as you want. It's very rare for people to have your cultivation base and talent in forging. Hence, I taught you many things. Even if you eventually choose not to forge weapons, it would still be of some help to your cultivation." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor took out a large piece of emperor stone and tossed it to Qin Wentian. "Try to sculpt it into the shape of a sword."

"Right." Qin Wentian smiled as he nodded. A dagger formed of law energy appeared in his hand as he started to sculpt away. The emperor stone was exceedingly tough and Qin Wentian's sculpting speed was very slow. Even so, he took this seriously. Such a cultivation method might be said to be a waste of resources. Only the truly rich or those who forge weapons for a living, could afford to do this.

Gradually, the emperor stone was sculpted into shape. Numerous clear rune-like lines were engraved on the stone as a startling amount of sword intent radiated from it. It was merely a weapon sculpted from an emperor stone yet it seemed capable of unleashing a sword law domain.

"You are truly extremely talented. If you are willing to devote your effort to this, your future accomplishments would surely be much higher than mine." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Senior praises me too much. It's just that junior has done some research on formations and knows a little about runes and divine inscriptions. Hence, I find it easier than others but I would still need much more guidance." Qin Wentian humbly replied.

"Have you already finishing reading those ancient manuals on forging I passed to you earlier?"

"Mhm, I've finished them." Qin Wentian nodded. He took out a few jade slips and passed them to the River Portrait Immortal Emperor.

"Luo`er. Go and take more jade slips over." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor spoke

After a few moments, a young and innocent-looking woman dressed in white walked over here and passed some jade slips to Qin Wentian. She smiled, "Grandpa has never treated any one so good before."

"Mhm, I naturally understand senior's kind intentions." Qin Wentian nodded.

"These items are mainly to broaden the knowledge of others. It would be a waste to keep them by my side anyway. Given the talent of this young fellow, I'm naturally willing to help him out." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor smiled. "Young fellow Qin, in the future if you have the chance to, you can head to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and take a look. The Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm has a very deep comprehension on runes and divine inscriptions. There are many grandmaster forgers living there."

"Heavenly Talisman Realm!" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. What a familiar name. So it turned out that the Heavenly Talisman Realm was the same as the Lifelong Realm, it was a vast domain of territory in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In that case, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was probably just a chess piece to the true Heavenly Talisman Realm. Could it be that the ultimate purpose of the Heavenly Talisman Realm was to fully control the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?

If the Heavenly Talisman Realm was to quietly developed for many years in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, it was truly highly possible that they could take over the entire layer. As long as their foundation and accumulated strength was great enough, the moment the revealed themselves fully, nobody in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms would be able to contend against them. At that time, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms who are not unified, would probably be unified under the banner of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, becoming a source of reserve strength.

"Heavenly Talisman Realmlord, my Master?" Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. The overlord of an entire realm, what existence was that? Qin Wentian's status was too far beneath him. Back then when he was at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he has already entered the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and took the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord as his master. But in truth, the master and disciple relationship was merely a one-sided affair. At most, the people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms could only be considered honorary disciples. Where would the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord have time to guide them? It was just a title for them to call him master.

"Oh ya, the Heavenly Talisman Realm is just next to the Lifelong Immortal Realm. You have not gone to such a faraway place yet, right? In the future, after you grow stronger, you would naturally have the chance to do so then." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor smiled.

"Grandpa, I also wish to travel far. Why don't you allow me to go out?" The white-robed young lady glanced at the River Portrait Immortal Emperor.

"Haha, with your skills? Most probably if you head out, you would instantly be abducted by others." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor laughed.

Luo`er pouted, "No matter what, I'm at the very least, at the immortal king realm."

"Fine, fine. After you find a dao companion, you can go as far as you want to. Grandpa won't bother about you then." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor smiled as he shook his head.

"Grandpa, I don't want a dao companion, I only want to be by your side."

"How can that be allowed? Grandpa would grow old sooner or later and you would also encounter someone you like in the future. In fact, I feel that young fellow Qin isn't bad at all. Luo'er, what do you feel about him?" The River Portrait Immortal Emperor joked. Luo'er glanced at Qin Wentian as her innocent face tinged with the red of shyness. She then turned and glared at the River Portrait Immortal Emperor, "Grandpa, what nonsense are you talking about?"

"How can Mister River Portrait be old? You are vigorous and fit and in the future, your cultivation base might even grow stronger. You are not old at all." At this moment, a gentle and sweet voice rang out. Ye Qianyu who was wearing a dress today, walked over here as she glared at Qin Wentian with a hint of hidden resentment in her eyes.

"Palace mistress is still the one who knows how to talk well. However, compared to palace mistress, this old man me has truly aged." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor laughed as he shook his head.

"Mister River Portrait, how's my man's talent in forging?" Ye Qianyu smiled. The River Portrait Immortal Emperor froze. After that, he saw Ye Qianyu walking to Qin Wentian's side and linked her arms with his. Only then did he understand what was going on. His eyes were filled with astonishment as he stared at Ye Qianyu and Qin Wentian.

"The talent of young fellow Qin is naturally extremely high." The River Portrait Immortal Emperor nodded.

"I have to thank mister for your patient guidance then. We will bid our farewell first." Ye Qianyu pulled Qin Wentian along as she walked out. Qin Wentian speechlessly got pulled along by her. He then flashed an apologetic smile at the River Portrait Immortal Emperor.

After the two of them left, a bright light flashed in the River Portrait Immortal Emperor's eyes. "Woah, the number one beauty of our Heavenly City actually fell in love with little fellow Qin, someone who is still at the immortal king realm."

Glancing at their departing backs, he then continued, "Luo`er, you should be interested in young fellow Qin, right? However, I think it's better to give up. You are still far from being able to compete with Ye Qianyu. It's just that although young fellow Qin's talent is good, is he really worthy for Ye Qianyu to act like this?"

Ye Qianyu and Qin Wentian then walked on the city streets. Her alluring figure tightly leaned against Qin Wentian, "Recently, you keep running over here. Tell me the truth, did you fall for the little maiden because of her innocent looks?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian was speechless. "Weren't you the one who recommend me to come to senior River Portrait to learn forging?"

"I also didn't expect you would come here to chase girls." Ye Qianyu stared at Qin Wentian. Upon seeing the bitter smile on his face, her grin widened, "Could it be that I cannot satisfy your needs? Do you want this mistress to serve you properly tonight?"

"Palace mistress, can you spare me?" Qin Wentian saw numerous gazes shooting his way and many of those gazes were radiating with sharpness.

This place was Heavenly City and Ye Qianyu was well known as the number one beauty. Who hasn't heard of her before? By acting like this in the eyes of the public, his life might be in danger...

Very swiftly, a piece of shocking news circulated around Heavenly City. The number one beauty of the city, Ye Qianyu, actually linked arms with a young man and looked to be very affectionate with him. It was said that the two are dao companions.

This young man had long stayed within the personal palace of Ye Qianyu and ten years ago, Ye Qianyu even spared no expense to get Grandmaster River Portrait to construct a supreme cultivation platform for the young man.

When this news spread, countless people felt pain in their hearts. The woman of their dreams already had her heart captured by someone?

Many felt hatred. A mere immortal king. What qualifications does he have to obtain Ye Qianyu?

Hence, numerous immortal emperors started to issue challenge letters to this mysterious young man, telling him to scram out for a battle.

However, Qin Wentian didn't appear. Ye Qianyu got someone else to fight his battles for him instead. One emperor was fiercely beaten up after he issued the challenge letter. This incident caused countless people to sob in their hearts. What was going on in the world?

The number one beauty of Heavenly City, has she been possessed or something?

Could it be that the mysterious youth has a special ability to gain the favor of females?

This news spread wildly. Today, in the location outside Heavenly City, two figures met with each other. One of them was the Barbarian Emperor. As for the other, he was also an emperor-ranked expert.

"Are the rumors true? The palace mistress fall in love with an immortal king?" That immortal emperor's voice was cold.

"Palace mistress she…" The Barbarian Emperor clenched his hands and spoke with hatred. "The immortal king is named Qin Wentian and he has already stayed in palace mistress's immortal palace for over ten years."

The other immortal emperor froze before he sighed, "I want to meet with the palace mistress."

"It's useless, I've already persuaded her countless times but I have the feeling she loathes me more and more." The Barbarian Emperor's clenched fists emitted cracking sounds. "Qin Wentian has to die. Do things according to our plan and from now onwards, there should be no more contact between us. We will communicate directly using the messaging crystal."

The eyes of that immortal emperor flashed. He contemplated a moment before he nodded, "Alright."

Chapter 1556: Youhuang is in trouble?

Qin Wentian's life now was very simple. He would comprehend insights and cultivate with the aid of the emperor-grade cultivation platform. When he had more time, he would research forging methods and would do sculpting like the River Portrait Immortal Emperor, on emperor-ranked stones.

The River Portrait Immortal Emperor was a mid-stage immortal emperor and was also a grandmaster craftsman. Sculpting was his daily homework for Qin Wentian. This allowed him to get more familiar with the different law attributes of emperor stones and allow him to feel more at ease during forging. Qin Wentian understood this and he felt that sculpting was a good method to train his state of heart. During sculpting, he would be fully focused and his heart would be tranquil.

However, this was only possible because Qin Wentian was relatively wealthy now. If his wealth was the same amount back when he first arrived at the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, how could he be able to have such cultivation conditions, possessing emperor-rank stones for sculpting? This was simply too luxurious for ordinary cultivators. The plunder ten years ago resulted in a heavy harvest. He had gained many cultivation resources there and in addition to the fact that he had that supreme-grade cultivation altar, he usually wouldn't need to use his spare cultivation resources in any case.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was currently sculpting an emperor-ranked stone. Beside him, an excellent creature in white laid down, accompanying him. Other than Ye Qianyu, who else could it be?

Ye Qianyu stared at Qin Wentian's serious expression as a bright light flickered in her eyes. She was very fond of how focused Qin Wentian was when he was sculpting. He had no distractions in his heart. Despite her attempts at charming him, Qin Wentian's heart wasn't moved at all.

"Mhm?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes suddenly flashed when she looked at the emperor stone in Qin Wentian's hand. Right now, he actually wasn't sculpting a divine weapon, but was sculpting someone instead. The stone was slowly sculpted into a human form. An elegant figure, long-flowing air, and an extremely beautiful face gradually appeared. The facial features were innocent and pure, a smile from this person was definitely capable of toppling empires.

"Who is she?" Ye Qianyu had a serious expression on her face when as she stared at the sculpture. Qin Wentian didn't stop. He continued carving lines, perfecting the sculpture, bringing it to life. After he was done, he took up another emperor stone and continued on. The second sculpture was in human form as well. When the facial features appeared, Ye Qianyu was sure that this was another supreme beauty. The second sculpture radiated an air of coolness, as well a sense of holiness. She was as flawless as a snow lotus on an ice mountain.

"Who are they?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes flashed. She had seen Beiming Youhuang before. But these two maidens sculpted by Qin Wentian didn't resemble Beiming Youhuang.

Finally, the dagger of laws used for his sculpting disappeared, transforming back to astral light. He stared at the two sculptures as a look of warmth appeared on his face. Such warmth and gentleness was something Ye Qianyu has never seen before. When she saw that look, her heart couldn't help but to tremble involuntarily.

Were these two maidens the reason why Qin Wentian could resist her despite her charm after so long?

"They are my wives." Qin Wentian glanced at the sculptures as he spoke in a light voice. "I'm not someone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I came from the lower world, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Over there, I have so many enemies that they exist all over in that world. One day, experts from the vast majority of the major powers descended on the immortal empire my wife was in and forced me to show up. My friends and some seniors I'm close with, went with me, and an all-out war erupted. Sadly, I eventually died in that war. Hence, I'm someone who has already died once."

Ye Qianyu didn't disrupt Qin Wentian, she listened quietly.

"After that battle, one of my wife's hair instantly turned white. The other one became like a living zombie, her eyes like dead ashes. This lasted until I managed to revive myself due to some extraordinary coincidences before her eyes finally glowed with luster once more. After that, I came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to seek more opportunities. As for the two of them, they are still waiting for me back in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian gently smiled, staring at Ye Qianyu.

"Is this the reason why your astral souls are all so extraordinary?" Ye Qianyu instantly understood.

"Mhm. My talent might be very ordinary if it wasn't for my rebirth. After knowing all of this, is palace mistress still willing to waste time on me?" Qin Wentian smiled.

Ye Qianyu was actually smiling at Qin Wentian. Her smile was no longer like that of before, trying to charm him. It was just a gentle smile now, "Can you help me to sculpt a figurine of me?"

"...." Qin Wentian instantly turned speechless. What was this woman thinking about?

Staring at Qin Wentian's eyes, Ye Qianyu giggled, "Maybe, I don't even mind if I have to become your concubine. Do you want to try it?"

"..."

"Qin Wentian stood up and fled in a miserable manner. He hurriedly sat on his cultivation platform, but a moment later, Ye Qianyu's laughter rang out, "Qin Wentian, are you not a man?"

...

Recently, Beiming Youhuang received a mission to temper herself.This mission was given to her personally by the Lifire Empyrean, telling her to venture into a secret realm. She naturally participated. This was a very important trial of the Lifire Palace and the participants cannot depend on any external items or communicate with others in the external world. Hence, the belongings of the participants, including interspatial rings, were all not allowed to be brought in. This naturally also included messaging crystals. Beiming Youhuang didn't feel anything strange about that. She has been in the Lifire Palace for some years now and knew that this was indeed the rules.

But just when Beiming Youhuang accepted the mission, the Jialan Monarch actually sent out an arrest warrant for Qin Wentian and said that they would kill a comrade of Qin Wentian one month later. This news circulated very quickly, the forces under the Jialan Monarch seemed to already know that Qin Wentian was one of the bandits who partook in the plunder ten years ago.

At this moment, Qin Wentian still had no idea about all of this. Until one day where he was about to head to the River Portrait Immortal Emperor's place, the Barbarian Emperor stopped him.

"Is something the matter?" Qin Wentian's attitude towards the Barbarian Emperor was no longer as polite as before. After that incident when the Barbarian Emperor tried to get Beiming Youhuang to fight him, he knew that the Barbarian Emperor hated him immensely in his heart.

"Look at it yourself." The Barbarian Emperor waved his hand. After that, an arrest warrant appeared before Qin Wentian. Upon seeing that, Qin Wentian's expression grew extremely unsightly. He turned and prepared to head back.

"You want to tell the palace mistress?" The Barbarian Emperor transmitted his voice over. "Do you think that she wouldn't know of this? If you tell her, do you think she will allow you to head to the emperor city? Or do you expect palace mistress would mobilize our forces due to your little lover and start a war to the death?"

Qin Wentian's footsteps halted. He slowly turned and icily stared at the Barbarian Emperor. "You are telling me this because you want me to court death by going to the emperor city?"

"I can't stop you or force you from going. You can decide what you want to do. In any case, only a few days are left. Naturally, from my perspective, your own life is naturally more important. Also, the palace mistress is fond of you. Why must you care so much about one of your lovers." The Barbarian Emperor coldly laughed before he departed.

"How would I know whether you forged this arrest warrant or not?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, staring at the back of the Barbarian Emperor.

"How ridiculous. You can easily investigate to see if the warrant is real." The Barbarian Emperor directly left. Qin Wentian stood at his original location and took out his messaging crystal. He sent his immortal sense in and searched for Beiming Youhuang's as he spoke, "Youhuang are you there?"

"Nobody replied." He then continued, "Youhuang, things are extremely urgent. Get back to me immediately once you read this."

There was still no reply. Qin Wentian's expression turned pale. He lifted his foot and continued to head to the River Portrait Immortal Emperor's location but his entire person was clearly distracted. Throughout the day, he sent numerous message but Beiming Youhuang didn't reply no matter what he said.

Clearly, the words of the Barbarian Emperor were real. Beiming Youhuang was in trouble.

During the second day, Qin Wentian stealthily left Heavenly City alone. He naturally had a disguise on. Regardless of whether the news was true or false, he had to check it out.

He didn't inform Ye Qianyu. Even if Ye Qianyu was willing to go with him, he didn't want to implicate her in this.

After exiting Heavenly City, Qin Wentian sped up, moving with great speed towards a certain direction.

"Mhm?" On the way there, Qin Wentian suddenly frowned. His sharp senses told him that there were people tracking his movements. Although this feeling was very faint, his instincts told him that it was real.

However, he didn't bother with it and continued on his way. Finally, two figures appeared before him, quietly standing there as though they have been waiting for him all this while.

Behind him, the people tracking his movements no longer bothered to mask themselves. Very swiftly, four powerful experts at the immortal emperor realm appeared before him.

In addition, one of them was a mid-stage immortal emperor. They were all fully clad in armor, in the attire of bandits.

"Barbarian Emperor, this should be your killing move, right?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. One of the four immortal emperors here, was none other than the Barbarian Emperor.

"Qin Wentian, if you went to the emperor city and are captured alive, what would we do if you betrayed us? Leaving you alive is a source of trouble." The Barbarian Emperor icily spoke. It was none other than these four emperors who leaked Qin Wentian's identity as a bandit to the Jialan Monarch. However, the Barbarian Emperor only had a single intention. He wanted Qin Wentian to die. He naturally didn't wish for Ye Qianyu to be implicated within.

Although Ye Qianyu's treatment towards him was far inferior compared to Qin Wentian, he was still in love with her and has been so for many years. He only wanted Qin Wentian's death.

"You guys are also Ye Qianyu's subordinates? Barbarian Emperor was the one who incited you three to come and kill me?" Qin Wentian glanced at the other three emperors.

"The palace mistress is acting strangely recently. Us as subordinates, can only act in the shadows to help her recover." An immortal emperor coldly replied. "Although we might get punished for this, we are still willing to do so."

"If there's any punishment, I will endure them alone on my own. Regarding the Thousand Feathers Palace, that's the heart's blood of brothers. We must not let an outsider change things." The Barbarian Emperor's voice was extremely cold. He then continued, "Do it."

"Mhm." The others nodded. Four immortal emperors, including a mid-stage one. Such a powerful group was sent out just to kill a mere peak-stage immortal king. This was already heavily respecting Qin Wentian's strength. This naturally was the Barbarian Emperor's arrangement. He knew how strong Qin Wentian was and the fact that Qin Wentian could easily kill an initial-stage immortal emperor. He had no choice but to be more cautious.

A bright light flashed as resplendent light energy radiated from Qin Wentian. The radiance was so blinding that the emperors couldn't open their eyes. Simultaneously, the four emperors unleashed the power of their laws, causing beams of emperor light to descend from the sky as they resonated with their constellations. They stood in the four directions and directly launched attacks at Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1557: Attempt to Kill

A blinding light erupted forth from Qin Wentian, capable of destroying everything. Within that burst of light, numerous strands of golden vajra holy will circulated around him. But even so, the power of the four emperor's attacks was capable of destroying everything. Numerous attacks slammed into Qin Wentian's body.

However, how terrifying was Qin Wentian's defense? He had an undying body and even had a life-attributed astral soul now. His damaged body instantly regenerated. At the same time, numerous phantoms of Qin Wentian appeared in an instant as countless spatial gates manifested, filling this entire space. The phantoms of Qin Wentian all rushed towards the spatial gates located in different directions.

When the emperors saw this, one of them radiated an incredibly intense light filled with the power of thunder and lightning which enveloped this space. A giant web of electricity covered the area and bolts of thunder struck down mercilessly, destroying many of Qin Wentian's phantoms.

As for Qin Wentian's true self, he turned his gaze towards one of the immortal emperors. With just a single glance, a dimension formed from his eye-technique sealed the emperor light cascading down from that immortal emperor's constellation.

An icy killing intent erupted in Qin Wentian's eyes. With a punch, a sword of light formed, tearing through space. The other party couldn't even react in time at all. He howled as emperor laws revolved protectively around him, wanting to strengthen his defense. That sword of light could even twist and change directions in mid-flight. It flew over the emperor's head, did a complete turn, and targeted his back.

This ability to shift directions in mid-attack, was an innate ability named 'flexibility' granted to him by one of his astral souls - A life-attributed ancient tree astral soul.

The sword of light gleamed resplendently and after targeting several spots, it finally pierced into the target's body. That immortal emperor's body erupted with a blinding light. After that, he screamed in pain as his body disintegrated within the radiance, dead.

"BOOM!" The space trembled, Qin Wentian felt his body shuddering from the aura unleashed by the mid-stage immortal emperor. That mid-stage immortal emperor had an extremely icy look on his face. Four powerful emperors acting against a peak-stage immortal king yet in the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian had killed one of them. Boundless astral light gathered onto him as his law energy was magnified several times. Taking another step out, Qin Wentian only felt an incomparably heavy pressure pressing down on him. His body felt that it was on the verge of crumbling from the pressure of that step.

Numerous spatial gates appeared again. Qin Wentian wanted to lengthen the distance between them yet the mid-stage immortal emperor took another step forward, shattering the spatial gates into pieces. Another wave of terrifying pressure pressed down heavily on Qin Wentian.

The light of buddha and devil flashed. Qin Wentian was like half a buddha and half a devil. He had the golden vajra body, yet also the undying aspects of devils.

Numerous bizarre-looking eyes appeared behind Qin Wentian, incomparably huge. With a glance, he severed space and formed a dimension to seal everything, severing the source of emperor light resonance. However, the mid-stage immortal king merely punched out, using brute force to overcome all techniques. Despite the uniquely powerful law domains of Qin Wentian, they couldn't stand against the true strength of this mid-stage emperor.

The other two immortal emperors fled all the way at the back to observe the battle. They didn't participate. Just now, after Qin Wentian killed an initial-stage emperor with a single strike, they already felt fear in their hearts. If Qin Wentian could seize an opportunity, he definitely could kill them within a very short period of time. Hence, they felt that it was best to act more cautiously. They would rather watch as the mid-stage immortal emperor dealt with Qin Wentian.

What an irony, four immortal emperors came here to deal with an immortal king yet at the end, one of them died and two of the initial-stage emperors hid at the back and didn't dare to act.

All around Qin Wentian, an even brighter source of light radiated forth. His light-law energy was materializing countless swords which surrounded him protectively.

The eyes of the mid-stage immortal emperor gleamed with a terrifying light. With a single glance, it seemed that he could tear the world asunder. He punched out as light from the Great Dao flowed furiously like torrential flood waters, as well as with the speed of shooting stars, illuminating everything, wanting to bury everything within.

"Go!" Qin Wentian waved his hand as numerous swords of light whistled through the air. A region of swords and boundless light formed. The swords of light danced wildly about, shooting forward, aiming for his enemies. The sword might in the area was tyrannical to the extreme.

The Barbarian Emperor and the other initial-stage immortal emperor felt their hearts trembling when they saw Qin Wentian's attack. The killing intent in the Barbarian Emperor's eyes grew even more intense. As for the other immortal emperor, his heart pounded more rapidly. Was this the true reason why the palace mistress treated Qin Wentian so generously?

The attacks from the two of them collided together, causing devastating aftershocks. A bright light flashed in the mid-stage immortal emperor's eyes. He suddenly stopped attacking and retreated backwards, silently observing Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian also stopped, staring at his opponent. The strength of a mid-stage immortal emperor was much stronger compared to initial-stage ones. Their levels were simply beyond comparison. After stopping initial-stage immortal emperors from resonating with their constellations, he was able to kill them. But it wasn't going to be so easy if he wanted to kill a mid-stage immortal emperor.

"Do you really have to go there? If you return now, I can cease acting against you." That mid-stage immortal emperor suddenly spoke, causing the Barbarian Emperor's eyes to narrow as he asked, "What do you mean?"

The mid-stage immortal emperor didn't care about the Barbarian Emperor, he was staring at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at him with a look of bewilderment. After that, he understood the mid-stage emperor's intention. He then spoke, "You can rest assured that I, Qin, am indebted to the palace mistress. Even if I was to land in Jialan Monarch's hands, I will never betray her and the Thousand Feathers Palace."

"After we plundered the two main mines under the Jialan Monarch's control, the Lifire Palace sent down many extraordinary experts. These people have mysterious abilities and methods and even if you don't want to betray us, it doesn't mean that you wouldn't be controlled. You should know that there are many methods to make someone talk."

"Regardless if you believe in me or not, I have to go." Qin Wentian didn't say anything more as he stared at the mid-stage immortal emperor.

That emperor fell silent. He simply stared back at Qin Wentian and the tension mounted in the air.

Finally, that mid-stage immortal emperor took a step to the side.

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING?" The Barbarian Emperor roared. Qin Wentian glanced at the Barbarian Emperor, instantly causing him to shut up.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian directly departed and soon vanished from the area. That mid-stage immortal emperor turned and coldly looked at the Barbarian Emperor. "If he dies, you will be responsible. Also, the consequences of this matter shall be borne by you alone."

The expression of the Barbarian Emperor stiffened, his countenance turning ashen.

Because of this incident, an immortal emperor among them died. But can this be blamed on Qin Wentian? The four of them wanted to kill him and he merely retaliated.

The Barbarian Emperor hid the matter of Qin Wentian's extraordinary talent from them. He only told them that their palace mistress was infatuated by Qin Wentian. After killing this peak-stage immortal king, the palace mistress will return to normal or they could stand at the side and watch the Thousand Feathers Palace crumbled apart. Hence, this was why the other three immortal emperors acted. But after they fought with Qin Wentian, it was clear that the Barbarian Emperor has lied.

The palace mistress heavily regards Qin Wentian, but this isn't because she was merely infatuated by him.

Once Qin Wentian broke through to the immortal emperor realm, he definitely would become someone with the capabilities to rule over an entire region and there shouldn't be any problems for him to kill a mid-stage emperor. To the Thousand Feathers Palace, such combat prowess was naturally a great aid. But because of the Barbarian Emperor's words, Qin Wentian might really die now when he headed there.

"Also, temporarily stop all operations. Let's hope that he will be fine." That mid-stage immortal emperor sighed. They weren't clear that Beiming Nongyue was actually not captured, and had no idea of the exact situation over at the Jialan Monarch's side. Even if the Barbarian Emperor wanted to harm Qin Wentian, there was no way he would collaborate with the Jialan Monarch. If he did so, he would simply be sending himself to death. He told others to spread the news about Qin Wentian's bandit identity and caused the Jialan Monarch to send out a warrant.

"Temporarily hide this matter from the palace mistress." The other immortal emperor spoke. Everyone nodded. It would be best to not tell anything to Ye Qianyu for now or things might be terrible if she decided to head to Jialan Emperor City too.

"You guys really think I'm a fool?" A voice suddenly rang out, causing their gazes to stiffen. They inclined their heads and stared in a direction only to see a beautiful figure with a small-size lion appearing.

"Palace mistress." That mid-stage immortal emperor froze.

"A`mun, I'm truly very disappointed with you." Ye Qianyu glanced at the Barbarian Emperor as she spoke.

The Barbarian Emperor trembled. He shielded his contorting expression from Ye Qianyu as he felt cold in his heart.

"You once asked me why you cannot compare to him. A`mun, let me ask you this now. Do you have anything that can be compared to him at all?" Ye Qianyu bluntly spoke. The Barbarian Emperor clenched his fists, feeling shame coursing through him.

"If you were not the disciple of my father, I would have already killed you right here and now for this matter." Ye Qianyu's voice was cold to the extreme. The Barbarian Emperor's actions had touched her bottom line. As a female, she controlled the bandit group in the dark and it was naturally an extremely dangerous thing. The Barbarian Emperor was part of the core group. If there were any individuals in the core group that had problems, that might affect the lives of everyone else.

In order to take revenge on Qin Wentian, the Barbarian Emperor attempted again and again to kill him. If Qin Wentian harbored hatred and leaked their whereabouts, wouldn't the entire core group of the bandit group die without a burial place?

"Pay close attention to him. I will decide his punishment after this matter is over. If he is defiant and refuses to comply, kill him without mercy. Also, if something happens to me, immediately disband our Thousand Feathers Palace and everyone else is to go on their own separate path." Ye Qianyu commanded.

"Palace mistress." The expressions of the mid-stage immortal emperor drastically changed. "Palace mistress, why must you take the risk? Why don't we directly capture Qin Wentian and stop him from heading there?"

"There are some things that are unstoppable. If not, if he hates me because of this, everything else would already have no meaning." Ye Qianyu sighed.

"Even so, why must palace mistress personally headover to take the risk? Is it really worth it?" That mid-stage immortal emperor asked.

"My identity wasn't exposed, and I will naturally act according to the circumstances. Also, with little lion here, if something really did happen, I would still be able to escape." Ye Qianyu smiled. After that, she turned and chased after Qin Wentian.

That mid-stage immortal emperor glanced at the vanishing back of Ye Qianyu. After that, he turned to the Barbarian Emperor as killing intent gleamed in his eyes. "If something really happens to the palace mistress, I will make sure that you get buried as well."

Chapter 1558: Trap

Qin Wentian had arrived in Jialan Emperor City. One of his astral souls was of the phantasm-type and was able to change his features, masking his aura with illusions.

The arrest warrant was real. The Barbarian Emperor didn't lie to him about that. Qin Wentian attempted to contact Beiming Youhuang again but he still received no reply. It was unknown how many times he had tried to do so. This further confirmed his theory that Beiming Youhuang really ran into trouble. The Barbarian Emperor had betrayed her.

Qin Wentian wasn't clear about the Lifire Palace's situation and had no idea about Beiming Youhuang's current status in the Lifire Palace. But he knew that everything he has seen so far has further ascertained his notion that Beiming Youhuang was in trouble. In fact, he even heard that tomorrow at noon, the Jialan Monarch and the punishment department of the city was going to execute Beiming Youhuang. Clearly, this was to draw him out. If not, the Jialan Monarch could easily have killed Beiming Youhuang after she was captured.

However, although he knew of the Jialan Monarch's scheme, he still had to come here. Him being a bandit had nothing to do with Beiming Youhuang. Even until now, the bandit they caught wasn't Beiming Youhuang.

During the second day, the punishment stage of Jialan Emperor City was extremely lively with many experts gathered. Under the harsh light of the sun, the people on the streets felt a little uncomfortable.

The punishment stage was in the southern area of the emperor city and had its back facing a mountain. It was extremely large and was blood-colored. Through history, many bandits, including those who broke the laws of the city, had been executed before on this stage. It can be said that its mere presence was able to cause fear in the hearts of the people here.

At this moment, a large black cage could be seen on the punishment stage. It was constructed with blackstones and was incomparably durable and tough. Immortal sense had no way to permeate it. Trapped within the cage, was naturally the person that was about to be executed.

Right now, many gathered below the stage. They heard that the prisoner was supposedly a supreme beauty and was a core figure in the bandit group who plundered the mines ten years ago.

Many people started to discuss, some of them silently sighed in their hearts at how unlucky the supreme beauty was and she would most probably die today.

Qin Wentian was within the crowd. His immortal sense permeated the surroundings and naturally discovered that the experts here were as numerous as clouds. On the stage, two immortal emperors guarding the cage could be seen. Also, there were quite a few more immortal emperors in the shadows. How could anyone attempt to cause trouble for such a powerful group?

The sun continued rising, its light growing brighter and brighter.

At this moment, a few figures flew through the air. The Jialan Monarch was also in this group, he personally arrived at the punishment stage.

Beside Jialan Monarch, there was also an extraordinary figure who had a very high cultivation base at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. His name was Crow Immortal Emperor and was someone sent here by the Lifire Palace. He was here to cooperate with the Jialan Monarch's operation.

"Jialan, are you sure he will show up?" Crow transmitted his voice to the Jialan Monarch.

"That fellow and Beiming Youhuang have an extraordinary relationship. Even if he doesn't come to save her, he should still be here to take a look. In any case, even if our strategy fails, we will at most waste some time. At that time, I will compensate Mister Crow." The Jialan Monarch transmitted his voice in reply.

"Since this is the case, I'll wait and see then." Crow didn't say anything more. The Jialan Monarch then waved his hand as a powerful energy enveloped a certain radius, sealing everyone here. After that, a powerful regiment of troops appeared. Not only that, for all locations that could be reached by an immortal emperor's immortal sense, there were also guards stationed there.

The immortal emperors acting as guards today directly took out their emperor-ranked weapons which glowed brilliantly with light. In an instant, boundless emperor might swept through the eight directions, causing the crowd to be completely stunned as they watched this scene in a daze. What was going on?

"Everyone." At this moment, the Jialan Monarch spoke. His voice thundered through the vast area.

"Today, I, Jialan, am going to capture some bandits here. If I offended you guys with my actions, please forgive me. The bandits are running rampant and I cannot allow them to do so. Right now, I want everyone not to move from your original location or you will directly be deemed as a bandit and killed on the spot. If you are killed by mistake, don't blame me." The Jialan Monarch's voice suddenly turned cold and solemn. He then continued, "Naturally, if the investigation shows that you guys are not bandits, I will naturally free all of you. I only want your cooperation, as long as you comply with me, there's no need to worry about being killed by mistake. For this point, this Monarch can guarantee it."

The hearts of everyone trembled. This Jialan Monarch set up such a trap just to lure some bandits to appear? He sealed the entire space and was planning to check the people here one by one.

Within the crowd, Qin Wentian's heart trembled. His expression turned extremely unsightly.

This Jialan Monarch is truly ruthless enough. He arranged for such a trap. Was the Jialan Monarch gambling that he would show up?

If he didn't show up, wouldn't all his efforts in arranging this elaborate trap be for naught?

However, he still came. Despite knowing that the other party had schemes, he still came here because this matter has to do with the life and death of Beiming Youhuang. Maybe the Jialan Monarch would think that he was foolish but this was how he, Qin Wentian, has always been.

"Start the check." The Jialan Monarch commanded. The guards in the surroundings started to get the crowd to form lines and led them to immortal emperors for checking. The method of checking was very simple. From one's astral energy fluctuation, law attributes, astral souls. Although the facial features of people might be disguised, they won't be able to hide from such a detailed check.

Qin Wentian glanced at the cage on the punishment stage. Although he knew this was nothing but a sinister plot, he couldn't help but wonder if Beiming Youhuang was really inside there. He stared at everything with concern but the Jialan Monarch didn't seem to have any intentions of opening the cage.

The speed of the checking was very quick. Numerous people were already released. In this case, it would be Qin Wentian's turn sooner or later.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared in this sealed space. When the guards saw the person, all of them started but they didn't block that person, and allowed that person to continue proceeding forward.

"Why are you here for?" The Jialan Monarch frowned as he stared at the figure before him. It was actually his daughter, Jialan Mingyue.

"Father." Jialan Mingyue walked to the Jialan Monarch's side but an instant later, she suddenly took out a divine weapon and launched a sneak attack at the Jialan Monarch's eyes. This scene caused everyone to be stunned. Even the Jialan Monarch was stunned. A burst of violent emperor might erupt forth as Jialan Mingyue's eyes gleamed with a green light, shooting straight into the Jialan Monarch's mind.

"SCRAM!" The Jialan Monarch howled. Yet at this moment, Jialan Mingyue spoke in a voice unlike hers, "Jialan, you are so naive."

After that, the weapon in Jialan Mingyue's hand slashed towards her own throat. The Jialan Monarch's expression drastically changed. He struck out with his palm, knocking the weapon out of his daughter's hand but the soul attack on his mind increased in severity. A tiny lion could be seen in his mind's eye, fighting with a giant beast that had both the characteristics of a snake and a dragon.

"Jialan, your emperor palace is under attack." Another voice rang out in his mind. Jialan Monarch's expression turned ashen. This was a message transmitted by one of his wives, using her immortal sense to contact his in the messaging crystal.

His figure flashed, he knocked Jialan Mingyue unconscious before taking her with him as he soared up the sky. He then waved his hand, "Everyone, return to the emperor palace!"

The Crow Emperor's dark eyes flashed with uncertainty. After that, he smiled and spoke, "Things are getting interesting and this is an unexpected joy. Jialan, I will need a batch of guards to remain with me."

The eyes of the Jialan Monarch flickered, he instantly understood Crow's meaning. Maybe the bandits were trying to lure him away from here. They could have sinister plots, but so could the other party. However, since the bandits even controlled his daughter, things were clearly not so simple. It was an unexpected joy like what the Crow Emperor has said. Seems like they have not only lured Qin Wentian out, there must also be some other extremely important characters that were also lured out. Maybe, it was that leader of the bandit group herself.

But even so, he had no choice but to return as his emperor palace was under attack. After he gave the command for some of his guards to remain, he brought the others and sped back towards the emperor palace.

The eyes of the Crow Emperor coldly regard the surrounding. The Jialan Monarch's emperor palace was attacked at such an opportune timing? Clearly, this was a scheme to disrupt the Jialan Monarch's state of heart. However, the destruction of Jialan's palace had nothing to do with him. Hence, he was still very clear-minded. Why did the other party control Jialan Mingyue to come here instead of killing her off directly? Everything was done to mess with the Jialan Monarch's mind! There was only a single purpose for doing so. They wanted to cause chaos so the bandits who were lured out here today, would be able to seize a chance to escape! This means that there are definitely bandits among the crowd today.

Who would have thought that this plan by the Jialan Monarch would actually net someone more important than their original target? Things were truly getting interesting.

"Continue with the check. Do not miss out a single one." The Crow Emperor coldly laughed.

Qin Wentian, who was among the crowd, had a shocked look on his face. There actually was someone attacking the emperor palace to help him out? Other than Ye Qianyu, who else could there be? In the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was only acquainted with Beiming Youhuang and Ye Qianyu.

Upon thinking of her, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. He didn't understand. Why had Ye Qianyu come here?

In the air, night descended completely, blocking out the light from the sun. Everyone inclined their heads only to see a stretch of darkness engulfing everything.

"Leave now!" A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. This was Ye Qianyu's voice. His silhouette flashed, as numerous spatial gates appeared in his surroundings. The phantoms he created all stepped through different spatial gates, heading off in different directions.

The Crow Emperor lifted his head. Black wings appeared behind him and his speed was as fast as lightning as he soared up into the air. A moment later, a thunderous boom rang out. Qin Wentian glanced over and knew that the Crow Emperor had engaged Ye Qianyu in battle.

Emperor light flashed, destroying the majority of Qin Wentian's phantoms. However, Qin Wentian himself continuously stepped through spatial gates with extreme speed. When all the phantoms had been destroyed, he had already come to the boundary of the sealed space. Before his eyes, an immortal emperor and a group of immortal kings were on guard here.

Chapter 1559: Sculpture

"It's him." The eyes of this group stared at Qin Wentian as they instantly flew over.

Qin Wentian radiated a resplendent radiance. In an instant, his laws of light enveloped everything, seeping into the bodies of his opponents. Every beam of light seemed to contain a supreme sword intent. The immortal kings were directly penetrated as their bodies disintegrated amidst their screams of pain and agony. They died one after the other.

The immortal emperor here had a look of great shock on his face. He only saw Qin Wentian taking a step forward as a spatial gate appeared. In the next instant, Qin Wentian had already arrived before him. With just a single glance, the immortal emperor sank into an eye-technique dimension as the swords of light rained down on him. He madly resisted but there was no way for him to escape. Qin Wentian's strength was absolutely enough to kill him. He could only watch in despair as the light disintegrated his flesh bit by bit.

With a loud boom! The immortal emperor disappeared and Qin Wentian passed by him. Everything happened within an instant.

A spatial gate flickered into existence, Qin Wentian stepped through and fled away. When he first came here to Jialan Emperor City, he thought he could depend on his abilities to conceal everything and act when there was an opportunity. It should be very difficult even if the Jialan Monarch wanted to capture him. However, he clearly had underestimated the Jialan Monarch, who was one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean. There was no need for any reason at all when he did things. Even if there are wasted efforts, the Jialan Monarch didn't care and went ahead to arrange such a huge trap. As long as he did come, he would find it tough to escape even if given wings.

What Qin Wentian wanted to do was to escape this giant invisible web laid by the Jialan Monarch. As long as he could flee from this region, given his illusionary abilities, it was pretty much impossible for him to be found out in a sea of humans.

Beams of emperor light hurriedly shot towards Qin Wentian as violent bursts of law energy flooded the area around him. Qin Wentian wanted to use his spatial gate and escape but he directly slammed into a golden wall that suddenly appeared before him. After that, he saw an immortal emperor clad in golden armor, exuding an aura of invincibility, standing before him.

Qin Wentian lifted his fist. A moment later, the laws of light transformed into a resplendent beam of fist light that blasted explosively outwards. Shadows of the punches filled the sky, all of them aiming for that immortal emperor. The golden armor of that initial-stage immortal emperor exploded as he died in a single attack.

"How strong." The surrounding experts, who just got here, felt their heart trembling. What innate technique was that? The power unleashed was so shockingly great. The powerful fist of radiance illuminated the sky, destroying everything that came into contact with it. For such a punch, even initial-stage immortal emperors dared not block it unprepared.

Although Qin Wentian killed an emperor, the pursuers continued to chase him. Right now, two mid-stage immortal emperors with emperor-ranked weapons appeared before him. One of the mid-stage immortal kings slashed out with a green light that seemed extremely strange. It directly blasted into Qin Wentian's body.

In an instant, Qin Wentian felt his body growing numb as his body convulsed involuntarily. This was much more critical compared to direct attacks. He had an undying body and a life-attributed astral soul. Ordinary attacks might be able to crumble his body but he would soon be able to regenerate. However, this strike actually caused his entire body to turn numb. Even his soul was convulsing as well.

A giant axe descended, cleaving down at Qin Wentian. It brimmed with purple light, filled with the power of thunder.

"Bzz~" All of a sudden, two streaks of black lightning blasted towards the two mid-stage emperors. They inclined their heads and had a heavy expression on their faces. They could no longer bother with killing Qin Wentian, they had to retaliate to save their own lives. The darkness of the night filled the area. Ye Qianyu transformed into a thousand spirit bodies as she rushed to save Qin Wentian.

"Hmph." From behind, a surge of terrifying power bore down on everything, destroying the spirit bodies Ye Qianyu created. After that, a seal in the shape of a crow directly slammed into Ye Qianyu, who was still rushing towards Qin Wentian. This caused a streak of crow-black light to shine in Ye Qianyu's eyes as she started to exude death qi.

"Palace mistress!" Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed. The vines from an ancient tree entwined around Ye Qianyu as life-attributed law energy poured into her body madly.

"Silly guy." Ye Qianyu smiled, as charming as ever. However, the Qin Wentian now didn't feel that this smile was filled with charm and the intention to mesmerize. To him, the smile now was filled with poignant beauty.

"Palace mistress, why must you do this?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice and asked. He didn't understand why Ye Qianyu would go all out and risk exposure for him, entering the tiger's den, coming here to Jialan Emperor City. Could it be she didn't know the person Jialan Monarch wanted to deal with the most, was her? She was the leader of the bandit group, Ye Qianyu!

The plan behind this entire scheme was clearly to capture Ye Qianyu. But even so, she came forth with no hesitation and exposed her identity.

Before this, although Ye Qianyu treated him well and tried to win him over, it could be attributed to his talent, and for him to help her out after he grew stronger in the future.

But now, she risked her life by coming here.

"Why did you come then? That's the reason why I came here too." Ye Qianyu smiled. A gentle force pushed Qin Wentian away. Ye Qianyu manifested numerous spirit bodies which all rushed out and fought with the enemy experts.

"If you don't leave now, I will be distracted having to be concerned about you and might affect my probability to escape." Ye Qianyu spoke in a light tone of voice, as charming as ever. Qin Wentian saw her blocking the Crow Emperor's attack on his behalf as he felt speechless in his heart. If he stayed here, he would really be nothing but a burden to Ye Qianyu.

"Swish~" Spatial fluctuations could be felt, Qin Wentian directly stepped into a spatial gate, into the void. Experts from all directions came to stop him, but with a roar of anger, his laws of light erupted forth, transforming into sharp swords that killed everyone below the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. To him, these characters were of no threat at all.

He turned his head back for another glance, only to see Ye Qianyu being lashed by that bizarre whip. When he saw that, it felt like his heart was the thing being lashed at instead.

"Palace mistress!" Qin Wentian wanted very much to kill his way back. However, he was afraid that Ye Qianyu could have escaped but after he joined in, he might screw things up for her. Hence, he could only grit his teeth and kept manifesting spatial gates as he departed from the battlefield. On his way, he kept changing his features until the immortal senses of his pursuers could no longer track him.

When the battle intensified here, the Jialan Monarch's emperor palace was in chaos as well. The Evil Emperor ravaged through the palace and directly captured many of the Jialan Monarch's descendants. After that, when the Jialan Monarch returned, he actually avoided the fight and fled away. The Jialan Monarch chased after him frenziedly, the atmosphere of the entire emperor city was incredibly tense.

In the Emperor City, Qin Wentian, who had changed his facial features once more, kept waiting here for news about Ye Qianyu. However, no matter how long he waited, he didn't receive any. The end result of that battle seemed to be sealed, everyone was ignorant of it. Only those in the upper echelons of the emperor city knew that the bandit leader had appeared and it was actually a female with a very high cultivation base. Her strength was tyrannical and the Lifire Palace even sent out a few peak-stage immortal emperors to deal with her.

At night, the lonesome wind was filled with a cold intent as it breezed past Qin Wentian.

That stretch of beautiful lake waters was as prosperous and lively as ever. Despite the large-scale battle that recently occurred in the emperor city, it was still unable to obstruct the passion of those who came here to tour. Qin Wentian was sitting in a tiny boat, basking in the wind as he felt a little cold.

He came back to the place where he met with Beiming Youhuang then. This was also the same place where Ye Qianyu astounded everyone here with her dance. He glanced at that pavillion where she danced. That place basked in the moonlight, with zither music permeating the atmosphere. There were also other maidens dancing but they completely didn't have Ye Qianyu's charm. Her alluring dance, her beautiful figure and face, once again appeared in Qin Wentian's mind.

Just like what she had said. After that night, it was extremely difficult for him to forget her.

"Carry me then."

"If you like me, maybe I wouldn't reject it."

"Maybe, I don't even mind even if I become your concubine. Do you want to try it out?"

"Why did you come then? That's the reason why I came here too." Her voice reverberated in his mind. He did so because he cared for Beiming Youhuang. That was why he went.

Ye Qianyu did so because she cared for him. This was why she went.

Things happened so quickly without much time for him to react. Right now, in his mind's eyes, he didn't see Beiming Youhuang. Ye Qianyu was the one in his mind instead.

"What happened?" A voice suddenly rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian was like he got struck by lightning and instantly froze there.

This was Beiming Youhuang's voice, transmitted to him through her immortal sense in his messaging crystal.

He took out the crystal and send his immortal sense in, "Youhuang, you weren't captured by the Jialan Monarch?"

"I took a mission given by the Lifire Palace and went into a secret realm. I was not allowed to bring any external items, including the messaging crystal." Beiming Youhuang replied. Qin Wentian's heart trembled fiercely as a look of pain appeared on his face.

"I understand." Qin Wentian replied. After that, no matter what Beiming Youhuang said, he didn't reply. It was just like how he tried to message Ye Qianyu, she didn't reply.

"Qin Wentian, what's going on exactly? Did something happen to you?" Beiming Youhuang's voice was filled with hints of worry. However, it was like Qin Wentian didn't hear it at all. He walked onto the boat and took out an emperor stone as he sat down and started sculpting, changing the form of the stone.

"Can you sculpt a figurine of me?" Qin Wentian recalled Ye Qianyu's voice.

A dagger formed from law energy continuously moved in an intricate fashion as a beautiful face gradually appeared. This sculpture was extremely vivid and life-like, and even exuded the charm of a supreme beauty.

As Qin Wentian immersed himself in sculpting, the law energy from his body started circulating unbiddenly. Faintly, a beam of resplendent astral light fell from the sky, he was bathing unconsciously in the starlight!

Chapter 1560: The Cold Lake

On the boat, the starlight cascaded down, lighting up the lake's water.

Numerous gazes shot towards the boat Qin Wentian was in as the people in the surroundings felt their hearts trembling in shock.

Starlight falling from the sky, sharing a resonance with one's constellation. This was an indication of the immortal emperor realm. The aura of that young man who was sculpting gradually rose as he underwent a baptism by the emperor light. The astral light radiating from Qin Wentian grew brighter and brighter as his understanding of laws grew stronger. He was in the midst of a transformation, in the midst of breaking through to the next realm.

"Breaking through using sculpting as a medium?" The hearts of many trembled. They had heard of many methods to break through before but it was very rare to hear that someone broke through while sculpting. Also, the stone in the young man's hand gradually took the form of a human. It was an extremely life-like woman whose smile could charm everything. Her eyes were filled with passion, a truly excellent creature indeed. Just a single glance at her would cause one's heart to stir.

"What a beautiful maiden." Many people felt their hearts trembling. Although it was just a sculpture, they could see the finer details and intricate lines of the maiden's face. This sculpture was already so stunning. Wouldn't her real person be even more breathtaking? Was this young man longing for her?

Or maybe, this young man has fallen out of love and failed to pursue the woman of his heart. Hence, he decided to pour out his emotions in sculpting and managed to break through under a series of lucky coincidences?

Nobody would know the actual reason.

However, the female sculpture was clearly extremely beautiful already but the young man didn't stop. He was currently carving minute details, trying to completely perfect it. The intricate lines made it seem as though the sculpture was alive. Her robes fluttered in the wind, her lithe and alluring figure, all of these factors that were mesmerizing to the extreme were captured perfectly. However, none of the crowd had any profane thoughts. They were content in watching this seemingly divine sight.

His actions grew slower as a smile lit up his eyes. Staring at the sculpture, his smile grew gentler.

The astral light grew stronger and stronger, enveloping Qin Wentian. The surrounding waters were all lit up so brightly that it felt like day. Countless people were naturally attracted over as they turned their gazes here. Although immortal emperors would occasionally appear on this lake as well, they were considered pretty rare.

Qin Wentian was completely immersed in his own world. He clearly had forgotten where he was and didn't even know his current state. His body was resonating with his constellation. This state was extremely miraculous and was a kind of epiphany.

"Can you sculpt a figurine of me?"

In Qin Wentian's mind, Ye Qianyu's voice continued to reverberate. Her passionate eyes and charming smile was able to mesmerize anyone. With her occupying his mind, he continued sculpting. A few moments later, the dagger formed of law energy gradually dissipated, transforming back into astral light. A radiant smile lit up Qin Wentian's face as he stared at this sculpture.

"The sculpture you wanted, I've already completed it for you." Qin Wentian smiled, as though he was talking to Ye Qianyu, Sadly, there was no reply. There was only silence in his surroundings.

At this moment, numerous experts with frightening auras appeared in the air above Qin Wentian, and there were quite a few immortal emperors among them. They were all coldly staring at Qin Wentian, as well as the sculpture in his hand. Was this the reason why the bandit lordess herself came?

Many people initially thought Qin Wentian wouldn't appear despite using Beiming Youhuang as the bait and it would be a waste of effort. However, they actually thought wrongly. Not only did Qin Wentian show up, even the bandit lordess herself and the Evil Emperor also appeared in the emperor city.

They didn't expect these people would be so foolish.

"Qin Wentian, as a person from the Jialan Monarch's territory, you initially had the chance to become a legitimate subordinate yet you actually chose to be a bandit. This crime is simply unpardonable. Now, you should return with me and on account of your strength, the Monarch will surely show mercy and spare your life, you would even able to clear your crimes by establishing more achievements." An immortal emperor spoke. Although Qin Wentian's features were disguised, how could they not know who this young man sitting in the boat was?

Qin Wentian didn't reply, he quietly sat there. That immortal emperor nervously stared at Qin Wentian. Although he looked calm externally, his heart was filled with trepidation.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess was too terrifying, able to kill immortal emperors when he was just at the immortal king realm. Now that he has broken through, resonating with his constellation, how could his strength have increased by merely a bit?

If it wasn't for him fearing Qin Wentian's strength, why would he waste the time to talk so much nonsense? He even said that Qin Wentian would be allowed to clear his crime by establishing achievements. In reality, he only wanted to delay Qin Wentian, the Jialan Monarch would personally rush here as soon as possible.

Not only him, but the experts in the surroundings also didn't dare to act recklessly. But the Jialan Monarch just commanded them through the messaging crystal to capture Qin Wentian. What could they do? They could only grit their teeth and come here but nobody dared to act.

"Where is she?" Qin Wentian's gaze was still on the sculpture. He asked in a soft voice, he didn't even look at the experts gathered here, or that emperor who just spoke. Maybe, all of these people were nothing in his eyes.

Everyone naturally knew who the 'she' in his words was referring to. That immortal emperor's expression changed. He didn't dare to disobey the Jialan Monarch's order, but since he wasn't confident that he could defeat Qin Wentian, he would do his best to delay as long as possible.

"You will naturally know after meeting the Monarch. Qin Wentian, come with me. I won't make things difficult for you." The voice of that immortal emperor was extremely calm, causing many people in the surroundings to feel that this man had quite an excellent demeanor. As expected of an emperor under the Jialan Monarch, he was truly extraordinary. Even when facing a bandit, he could be so magnanimous. From this, one could see how broad his heart was.

"Where is she?" It was like Qin Wentian hadn't even heard his words. He softly repeated what he said. Although the tone of his voice was incomparably calm, that immortal emperor could feel the weight it contained. His expression turned heavy and glanced at Qin Wentian, "You will be able to see her if you follow me back to the palace. In addition, you would even be able to see Beiming Youhuang."

As the sound of the immortal emperor's voice faded, the sculpture in Qin Wentian's hands vanished as he kept it. Qin Wentian slowly stood up and inclined his head, glancing at that immortal emperor.

With just a single glance, that immortal emperor felt the world changing around him as he fell into an illusion. This illusion made him appear on the punishment stage and he was trapped there with chains penetrating his body. It looked like he was prepared to accept the baptism of death.

"NO! This is an illusion!" His will struggled madly, telling himself this was a false scene and not reality. He mustn't believe in it.

However, it was useless. Although he knew everything was just an illusion, he still could not break free from it. Right now, it was like he was heavily injured and was on the verge of death. Even his strength had been sealed away and the only fate remaining to him was to wait for death,

A beam of light fell from the sky, this was like a sword of punishment. The immortal emperor howled loudly as a terrifying strength erupted forth from his body. But no matter what he did, he couldn't block this incomparably resplendent sword.

With a piercing sound, the sword slashed down. That immortal emperor only felt himself being chained to the stage. But at this moment, as though to specially mock him, the illusion from before had completely disappeared.

A slight wind gusted by but the immortal emperor had no mood to enjoy the feel of it. There was only despair and fear in his heart.

Although everything was an illusion, the sword of light that slashed down, was real.

As the sound of piercing echoed forth, the corpse of an immortal emperor fell inside the beautiful lake. Just not too long ago, many people felt that this immortal emperor's demeanor was extraordinary. But this scene which happened in the blink of an eye, caused all of them to feel their hearts tremble.

So it turned out that this immortal emperor was merely pretending to be calm. He had never dared to act from the start.

He was killed, by just a single sword attack.

A manifestation of a pair of terrifying eyes could be seen floating in the air. This exuded a bizarre energy and with just a glance at it, it was sufficient to cause people in the surroundings to sink into an illusion. The other people in the surroundings all fell into it. The innocent crowd became the spectators, staring up at the punishment stage. As for the other subordinates of the Jialan Monarch, they were all chained there like criminals, preparing to accept the punishment.

All the Jialan Monarch's subordinates had panic and fear in their eyes. Before this, they personally saw an immortal emperor dying of unknown causes. Most probably, their experiences now were what that immortal emperor had experienced before his death. The indication of this caused all of them to shiver in terror.

The reality was as they expected. When the sword of light slashed down, the thing they feared most, turned into reality. All the enemy experts turned into corpses that fell into the lake waters.

This time around, the Jialan Monarch's operation did reap great harvests as he managed to draw the bandit leader out. However, to his subordinates, this was nothing but a calamity. Even quite a number of immortal emperors had died, including the descendants of the Jialan Monarch. From this perspective, can it really be considered that the Jialan Monarch was victorious?

In addition, everything hasn't concluded yet. In the future, if everything could start over again, maybe the Jialan Monarch wouldn't dare to plan this operation.

At this moment, another gust of gentle wind blew by as everyone else woke up from the illusion. When they saw the corpses of the experts floating on the lake, they suddenly felt that the wind was cold, so cold that it pierced deep into the bones.

They turned their gazes over to the lonely-looking small boat drifting into the distance. At this moment, the young man who was sitting on it, was no longer present. It was like he has never appeared before.

Chapter 1561: Entering the Emperor Palace

The Jialan Monarch had arrived at the sky above the lake. He glanced at the fallen corpses as his face turned as unsightly as it could turn.

How long was that only? He had already rushed here with his greatest speed but he was still too late. Can an immortal king really be so powerful to this extent?

"Who can tell me what happened here earlier?" The Jialan Monarch swept his gaze towards the people on the dragon boats floating about on the lake.

"Reporting to your majesty, Qin Wentian has already broken through. He was sculpting under the moonlight and in that state of immersion, he broke through to the immortal emperor realm." Some of the people explained to the Jialan Monarch. The eyes of the Jialan Monarch gleamed with sharpness, how could this be?

The Jialan Monarch was one of the nine great monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean. He managed to occupy this position despite being just at the mid-stage emperor realm and hence, there was no need to doubt his strength and talent. Other than this, there was naturally support from his background too. The Jialan Monarch came from an extremely powerful sect. In the Lifire Palace, even the Lifire Empyrean might not be able to intimidate the Jialan Monarch's background.

Hence, one could tell that the Jialan Monarch's horizons were extremely broad and he has seen many geniuses before. However, Qin Wentian completely toppled his knowledge. When he first met Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian was only at the immortal-foundation level. After that when he learned about Qin Wentian being a bandit, Qin Wentian was at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. At that time, he was already doubting whether the information was real. But the corpses of his subordinates in the water now undoubtedly verified everything.

Currently, Qin Wentian suddenly broke through to the immortal emperor realm?

Was this a joke?

Evidently, no one was laughing. No matter how great the guts of the people here are, they wouldn't dare to make such a joke before him, the Jialan Monarch. The gazes of everyone here had proved everything. Qin Wentian has truly reached the emperor realm.

He only took a mere twenty-plus years to break through from immortal-foundation to immortal emperor. Is this possible?

This should be impossible, but it actually happened. In that case, there was only one possibility. Back then, Qin Wentian in reality, was never at the immortal-foundation realm, but was already at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. It was unknown what methods he used to conceal his cultivation base. Even he, a mid-stage immortal emperor, couldn't see through Qin Wentian's real cultivation. If that was the case, it would better explain the apprentice sibling relationship between Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian.

An immortal emperor, and a peak-stage immortal king.

"Convey my orders, return to the emperor palace." The Jialan Monarch waved his hand. He had more important things to do and had to request reinforcements from the Lifire Palace.

The identity of the bandit leader was already revealed. He couldn't allow the emperor city to be unguarded as the Evil Emperor and Qin Wentian were both still not captured. Hence, he chose to leave this place as fast as possible.

.....

Qin Wentian was actually still in the emperor city. He has been quietly waiting for news of Ye Qianyu. Only after several days did some news regarding her start to circulate around the city.

After that battle, Ye Qianyu was injured but she managed to break out of the siege of enemies eventually. Even so, she didn't manage to escape and was ultimately captured. Her identity was exposed then, the number one beauty of Heavenly City, also the palace mistress of the Thousand Feathers Palace.

Given the Jialan Monarch's background, there was naturally no way he didn't manage to investigate her. Hence, the Jialan Monarch requested reinforcements from the Lifire Palace and he wanted to rush to Heavenly City, preparing to uproot the Thousand Feathers Palace completely.

Ye Qianyu has been captured and her place of imprisonment was unclear. Most probably, these people would think up a scheme again centering around Ye Qianyu to draw the rest of the bandits out.

However, this time around, the Jialan Monarch didn't dare to act too recklessly. There was only one reason. The Evil Emperor captured many of his descendants and left instead of clashing head-on with him.

The tyrannical lion king, the Evil Emperor, clearly prepared a path of retreat in advance. This caused the Jialan Monarch to feel extremely anxious.

The Jialan Monarch even requested the Lifire Empyrean to use Ye Qianyu to exchange for hostages as they make up a plan to capture all the bandits. This suggestion was immediately shot down by the Lifire Empyrean. The Lifire Empyrean berated him for throwing the Lifire Palace's face, he couldn't do anything well and encountered plunders by bandits who did what they wished. Not only so, many subordinates of his were even killed. If it wasn't for him sending the Crow Emperor to suppress Ye Qianyu, the Jialan Monarch's city might even have been taken over. The Jialan Monarch was one of the nine monarchs ruling over an area. Even if he was incompetent, he actually even dared to bring up the point of using the bandit leader to exchange for his descendants where Ye Qianyu wasn't captured by him at all.

In any case, although the bandit leader has been captured, it had nothing to do with the Jialan Monarch. He wasn't the one to capture her and in addition, he had suffered heavy losses. Those who died were all his subordinates, and those captured, were none other than his family members.

The Jialan Monarch naturally felt extremely enraged but he was helpless to do anything and understood that he had to first steady his mind. He knew that the Lifire Empyrean has always been looking for an excuse to knock him down from his position and was just waiting for him to make a mistake. Although he was one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, he clearly understood how he obtained this position. It wasn't merely due to his strength, there were also many other factors in play.

Today, the Evil Emperor finally appeared. He sent a message to the Jialan Monarch telling him to bring Ye Qianyu to exchange for hostages or be prepared to suffer the consequences. The Jialan Monarch wanted to act but at this moment, the Lifire Palace took matters into their own hands and sent experts over. This made the Jialan Monarch extremely unhappy but he had no way to object. The Lifire Palace sent many experts to head to the place where the hostage exchange was to take place, but they didn't bring Ye Qianyu along.

Ye Qianyu, was no longer in the control of the Jialan Monarch.

After the Jialan Monarch left, Beiming Youhuang and many experts arrived within his emperor palace. Beiming Youhuang's aura was cold as a frosty expression appeared on her face. Compared to the past, her demeanor changed, turning even colder. Her cultivation also grew stronger and has broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

However, Beiming Youhuang didn't feel any joy at all. After she learned of what happened when she exited her seclusion, she only felt coldness in her heart. The Lifire Empyrean's perfect scheme of using her by sending her into a secret realm was the truth. But there was also no doubt he treated her very well to the extent where he didn't force her to do anything she was unwilling to. Everyone has already learned of Qin Wentian and knew that Beiming Youhuang was his senior sister. However, nobody mentioned anything about it.

Before this, when she went to meet the Lifire Empyrean, the empyrean didn't speak of his scheme that had succeeded as well. He merely smiled and showed concern for her cultivation. What could she do then? What could she say?

As the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, as well as their number one talent, she has never been made use of by others before. From this, her perspective on the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms grew clearer. Superpowers sat at the peak of the world but within the territories they controlled, there would always be people fighting and scheming against each other, both sides using mutual deception.

"Beiming." In the Jialan Palace, the Crow Emperor glanced at her and smiled, "Congratulations on your breakthrough."

"Just the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm." Beiming Youhuang's expression was still cold, she didn't really care about the Crow Emperor.

Crow still smiled at her. Although he was a peak-stage immortal emperor of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, and had seen countless beauties before, a woman with Beiming Youhuang's beauty and demeanor was still considered extremely rare. No matter who it was, they would only feel joy in their hearts and admiration from their soul when they saw such beauty. No wonder the Jialan Monarch wanted her to become one of his guards before this.

Both her facial features and figure, were unquestionable, causing people to drool.

"Beiming, you've gained the appreciation of our empyrean, your future is sure to be boundless." The Crow Emperor smiled meaningfully.

"I will naturally engrave the kindness of the Lifire Empyrean in my heart." Beiming Youhuang coldly spoke. Crow simply smiled, after that he continued in a low voice, "You should know that our palace lord, the Lifire Empyrean, has always been very unhappy with the Jialan Monarch. Who knows that in the future, you might have the chance to replace the Jialan Monarch and become one of the nine monarchs."

Although the Crow Emperor was a peak-stage emperor, he knew his talent was inferior to the Jialan Monarch. All in all, there were only a total of nine positions under the Lifire Empyrean and each of the monarchs naturally had sufficient reasons to sit in that position. Although he was considered a direct subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean, how can his status be compared to a monarch that could rule over a stretch of territories?

Each of the nine monarchs had complete control and authority over the territories they were managing. It was considered an extremely lucrative position.

"If the palace lord has made the arrangements, I will naturally comply." Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke before she walked away. The Crow Emperor glanced at her beautiful back as a faint smile appeared in his eyes. This woman and that bandit lord he captured, both of them have different kinds of beauty. Sadly, he wasn't able to get his hands on either of them.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Crow's eyes gleamed with coldness, staring at a certain direction, at the boundary of the emperor palace. A meaningful smile then appeared on his face as his silhouette flashed. He didn't head in that direction but chose to fly towards the opposite direction instead.

Outside the palace, Qin Wentian's figure appeared. He didn't hide his features at all and came here out n the open. After he entered, numerous guards appeared before him, obstructing his passage, staring at him with nervousness in their eyes.

However, it was like Qin Wentian didn't see them at all. He directly stepped forward and sent his immortal sense to envelop this region, sweeping through the palace. Emperor might radiated from him, as well as the radiance from his laws of light. Everywhere that was inundated by the light, screams of misery rang out. Those guards disintegrated instantly.

The radiance was too resplendent. More and more experts came out from the palace and someone spoke, "Enemy attack, activate the grand formation of the palace!"

Rumbling sounds rang out as beams of light shot out in all directions. In the emperor palace of the Jialan Monarch, there would naturally be protective formations. However, their power wasn't as great as before. In the past, when the Evil Emperor swept through here, he had controlled the minds of many experts and directly used them to damage the formations internally.

In a certain location within the palace, a beautiful middle-aged woman glanced at the radiance from afar and immediately sent a message into her messaging crystal, contacting the Jialan Emperor. Beside her, another beautiful young lady could be seen. This was none other than Jialan Mingyue.

Jialan Mingyue also stared in the direction of the source of radiance. Was he here?

He... was he really that immortal-foundation fellow those years before?

In another direction, Beiming Youhuang also glanced towards the source of radiance as she sighed in her heart. Did he still came after all?

Chapter 1562: Unrivalled

Qin Wentian has arrived at the emperor palace.

Everywhere the radiance illuminated, the things there got destroyed. More waves of experts came but before they even arrived at where Qin Wentian was, their bodies instantly disintegrated from the pure radiance manifested by Qin Wentian's laws of light.

"Senior Crow!" Someone called out loudly but the Crow Emperor didn't seem to have heard it. Or more accurately, he wasn't in the emperor palace at all.

The screams rang out unceasingly. Qin Wentian continued into the depths of the palace as an immortal emperor finally appeared. He was in control of a formation and caused it to shoot a golden beam of destruction at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian glanced over and blasted out with his palms. A moment later, a manifestation of a thousand-armed buddha directly crushed the golden beam into nothingness.

The expression of that immortal emperor instantly changed. Although the formation was damaged slightly before this, the power of Qin Wentian's attack was truly terrifying.

He waved his hand as a golden beast lunged out, blotting out the sun, capable of lacerating everything. Qin Wentian glanced up, his eyes were emotionless. He lifted his hand and punched out the Warring Heavens Divine Fist, an innate technique learned from the tiny astral-being. The power it exuded was like ten thousand buddhas ascending to nirvana, filling the skies with buddic light. Thunderous cracking sounds rang out and that giant beast was directly penetrated through, disintegrating into nothingness.

Qin Wentian's long robes fluttered in the wind. He took a step forward and bypassed space, directly appearing before that immortal emperor.

With a glance at him, the radiance radiating from him flared up, casting its shine on his opponent's body. In an instant, that immortal emperor had no choice but to shut his eyes when facing that blinding light. Fresh blood seeped out of his eyes. After that, his body slowly began to disintegrate into motes of light as a scream of agony echoed from his lips. The eyes of that immortal emperor continued bleeding, staring with disbelief at Qin Wentian. He simply couldn't believe there would be such a disparity in strength when they were both at the same initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

Finally, he completely disintegrated, like he had never existed before. Qin Wentian directly bypassed him, continuing forward. The guards in the palace were already so frightened that they were trembling. Nobody dared to obstruct Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian continued and finally arrived at the core region in the emperor palace. If he continued heading in, he would then have arrived at the back area. At this moment, a powerful mid-stage immortal emperor appeared before him, staring at him icily.

"Where is she?" Qin Wentian asked.

"By slaughtering so many people here, could it be you want to implicate her even further?" That mid-stage immortal emperor icily spoke. Qin Wentian didn't reply and directly stepped forward. In the blink of an eye, his eye-technique sealed his opponent's resonance with his constellation. That mid-stage immortal emperor glanced up at the sky only to see a pair of eyes staring back at him there. Qin Wentian walked towards him calmly, his expression cold to the extreme.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian was cloaked in emperor light. As he punched out, a brilliant radiance illuminated everything around him. That mid-stage immortal emperor hurriedly reacted but his defense was effortlessly destroyed by the blinding light. A look of despair appeared on his face and a few moments later, a tyrannical mid-stage immortal king was destroyed just like that.

From afar, Beiming Youhuang stood there. Her long hair fluttered and her beautiful eyes stared at the emperor light surrounding Qin Wentian. He has broken through to the immortal emperor realm and was more extraordinary than before, finally truly exuding a supreme magnificence. When facing mid-stage emperors, he was actually so domineering, able to sweep through everyone with invincibility. That innate technique in addition to the power supplied by his astral souls, made it that ordinary mid-stage emperors completely posed no threat to him.

She stood far away and didn't move. She believed that Qin Wentian had already seen her. But right now, how would they meet with each other?

Beiming Youhuang was considered someone from the Lifire Palace. As for Qin Wentian, he wasn't simply a bandit, he was someone who took the lives of numerous experts under the Jialan Monarch. On the surface, at the very least, the two of them couldn't appear to be too close together.

Beiming Youhuang didn't go to stop Qin Wentian too. She didn't say anything and just silently observed. Right now, she already knew the whole story. Qin Wentian came to Jialan Emperor City for the sake of 'saving' her, and fell into a devious trap. Ye Qianyu showed up to save him but was eventually injured heavily and captured. What reason did she have to stop Qin Wentian?

As for the guards within the palace, when they saw how domineering Qin Wentian was, nobody dared to act at all. Everyone was hiding far away as the stared at trepidation at the scene before them. Their eyes were filled with rage. The Jialan Monarch led his troops to deal with the bandits at Heavenly City, and the Lifire Palace sent the Crow Emperor and Beiming Youhuang here for protecting it. Yet, the two of them actually did nothing to stop this. Only the two of them was strong enough to stop Qin Wentian.

If the Jialan Monarch knew about this, it was unknown what reactions would he be. Most probably, he would lose his mind and head to the Lifire Palace in anger. But when these guards thought about the identity the Crow

Emperor and Beiming Youhuang had, all of them couldn't help but to tremble. Could it be that the Lifire Empyrean wanted to make use of Qin Wentian to destroy the Jialan Monarch?

Qin Wentian arrived at the back area in the emperor palace. This place was usually used by the imperial concubines for their residence.

When Jialan Mingyue and her mother, a concubine of the Jialan Emperor named Molan, saw Qin Wentian appear, their expressions drastically changed. Molan was calmer as she was an immortal emperor after all who had an extraordinary state of heart. Jialan Mingyue's expression kept changing from shock to disbelief as she looked upon the handsome features of Qin Wentian. This was the original face Qin Wentian had.

Qin Wentian was cloaked in light and radiated vitality due to his life-attribute astral soul. His demeanor was simply too outstanding and his looks were even better compared to before. Originally, it was also because of his good looks that Jialan Mingyue wanted to recruit him as a subordinate. However, Qin Wentian rejected her then, which led to everything that happened next.

Back then, Jialan Mingyue was gifted a city to rule by her father. How could she regard two unaffiliated cultivators highly? Even though Beiming Youhuang was an immortal emperor, she didn't really fear her because her father was the monarch ruling this area.

However, never in her wildest dreams did she imagine that everything could happen in the world, and changes that happened would actually be this swift. Right now, Beiming Youhuang is already considered someone from the Lifire Palace, someone that her father didn't dare to offend casually. As for Qin Wentian, he became a powerful bandit, depending on his cultivation base at the initial-stage of immortal emperor to kill his way into their emperor palace, standing before her. What irony was this?

"Where is she?" Qin Wentian's expression was cold to the extreme, staring at the two of them.

"Qin Wentian, back then you were originally a valued guest at our residence but you have actually fallen so far and became a bandit. If you are willing to change, I can persuade my husband to ignore everything that has happened. After all, your talent will definitely be highly valued by the Lifire Palace, they would heavily nurture a heaven-defying genius like you." The Molan Immortal Emperor's eyes were still maintaining their calm as she forced herself to speak gently.

There were no fluctuations to Qin Wentian's expression. If the Lifire Palace valued his talent and might ignore the casualties suffered by the Jialan Monarch, could the Jialan Monarch really be so big-hearted and forget the past?

Even if the Jialan Monarch could be so magnamious, he himself couldn't do so.

His cold and mocking gaze turned to Jialan Mingyue, gleaming with a bright light. Jialan Mingyue didn't dare to match his gaze but she still held herself upright and forced herself to stare at him.

"Valuable guest? Why did I fall so low to become a bandit? Are you guys not clear about this?" Qin Wentian's voice was filled with a touch of heavy sarcasm. If it wasn't for Jialan Mingyue, how could the scene today have occured?

Jialan Mingyue's expression turned incredibly unsightly. Everything that happened now was an after-effect of her intial actions. If she didn't send Qin Wentian into the mine, all the things that happened later, wouldn't have happened.

"What do you want to do? If you really kill us, my father will definitely use all methods at his disposal to kill you and that vixen." Jialan Mingyue's countenance turned wretched.

"Similarly, I will also use all methods at my disposal to kill your father." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "I'll ask for the last time. Where is she?"

"She has been shifted away by the Lifire Palace and is no longer in this city. It is impossible for you to save her unless you can slaughter the entire Lifire Palace. This wasn't suggested by my husband, but an order given by the Lifire Palace instead. No matter if you kill us or not, you won't be able to change the current situation." The Molan Immortal Emperor glanced at Qin Wentian. She then continued, "I know you have a deep hatred against my husband. But at the very least as of now, you are still in a weaker position. If you kill us, it would only implicate that bandit leader. You best think thrice before acting."

The radiance from the laws of light unleashed. He glanced at Jialan Mingyue, "Your daughter, an initial-stage immortal king is already so crafty and unruly. If I allow her to live on, how many people would be harmed by her in the future?"

Qin Wentian remembered Yang Yun`er who was excavating the mine with him. She was precisely sent there because her family offended Jialan Mingyue.

The radiance then shone upon Jialan Mingyue, causing her expression to turn as pale as paper. She stretched out her hand, attempting to block the radiance as she screamed, "MOTHER, SAVE ME!"

The Molan Immortal Emperor erupted forth with might. Although she knew it was impossible for her to win against Qin Wentian, she still acted with no reservations when she saw her daughter being captured.

Qin Wentian waved his hand as a beam of light directly shot into the Molan Immortal Emperor. Her body froze as the terrifying laws of light bound her movements. As for Jialan Mingyue, she kept screaming as her body disintegrated bit by bit. Her facial expression contorted before she finally disappeared forever.

"Mingyue!" Molan had forgotten the pain she was enduring as she screamed when she saw her daughter vanishing. Her gaze was filled with hatred when she turned to Qin Wentian again.

Qin Wentian had no expression on his face. As one of the nine monarchs, the Jialan Monarch thought himself to be a lofty being who could control the fates of others. Jialan Mingyue was the same as well. How would they regard a minor character like him who just came to the Supreme Ancient Realms seriously? If it wasn't for Ye Qianyu, if it wasn't for him breaking through to the immortal emperor realm, he would long be squashed like ants by these people and he wouldn't even leave a mark in their hearts.

"Impudent bandit, how dare you kill your way into the emperor palace." A cold voice rang out. A current of destruction drifted over as the Crow Emperor's figure appeared. He truly came at the 'right' time!

Chapter 1563: Prisoner

Molan was controlled by Qin Wentian. Yet her eyes were gleaming with coldness as she stared at the Crow Emperor. Only appearing now? Didn't it mean that the Crow Emperor was silently consenting to Qin Wentian's action of slaughtering their entire palace?

Did the Lifire Empyrean want to deal with the Jialan Clan? This was such a distinct action.

The Jialan Monarch led his forces to wipe out the bandit remnants. If he knew all this after he returned, he would probably go crazy with rage, right?

"Release my brother's wife!" The Crow Emperor shone with a crow-black light as he arrived. Currents of destruction permeated the surroundings as his black eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

"Brother's wife?" Molan's eyes were bloodshot as she stared icily at the Crow Emperor. Crow glanced at her and continued, "What an audacious bandit, how dare you act so impudently."

Qin Wentian glanced at the Crow Emperor who was in the air. His eyes gleamed with intense killing intent. Back then, it was precisely this man who injured Ye Qianyu, leading to her eventual capture.

Boundless emperor light radiated from him, resonating with his constellation, bathing him in a powerful glow. A supreme surge of light-law energy engulfed him protectively.

"Release her and surrender." The Crow Emperor coldly spoke. What sort of character was he? Although his talent was inferior to the Jialan Monarch, his cultivation was very high, at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. At this realm, every difference in level could result in a great disparity of strength. Although Qin Wentian's combat prowess was extraordinary and he could kill mid-stage emperors, there was no way he would be able to deal with the Crow Emperor.

Beiming Youhuang observed them. Her demeanor was as cold as ever. Was Qin Wentian able to resist the attacks of the Crow Immortal Emperor, someone at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm?

The Crow Emperor acted. Law energy gushed forth as a gigantic black crow manifested behind him. It was so large that it blotted out the sun, the eyes of the giant crow turned grey, filled with death qi as he glanced at Qin Wentian. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt a premonition of death. The eyes of death completely surrounded him, wanting to snuff his life out.

Just a glance was capable of killing people.

The laws of light and life flowed around Qin Wentian as boundless vitality radiated from him, fighting against the corrosion of the death energy.

The expression of the Crow Emperor was extremely cold as his law domain erupted forth. A grey-colored domain of death covered the area as crow-black currents permeated the atmosphere. In this area, rumbling sounds rang out as the black currents of energy transformed into countless black crows that radiated death energy, capable of devouring all lives.

There were simply too many. All those black crows shot towards Qin Wentian at this instant.

Qin Wentian's laws of light erupted forth to its maximum might. A giant ancient tree also extended outwards, manifesting behind him, infusing him with life energy, cleansing the surroundings.

In addition, the leaves of the ancient tree were even sharper than swords. They gleamed with light and shot out in all directions, aiming for the death crows, killing them one by one.

Piercing sounds rang out unceasingly but there were simply too many death crows, there didn't seemed to be a limit to their numbers. Qin Wentian waved his hand as swords of light slashed out, illuminating the area, clearing many of the death crows but he had no way to eliminate them all in a single strike, like he did against the attack of an initial-stage emperor. The defenses of these death crows were actually shockingly high.

Next, several ancient golden buddhas appeared in the surroundings, gleaming with a resplendent buddhic light that illuminating the surroundings, capable of delivering all living creatures from suffering. Thousands of giant buddha palms then blasted out, killing the death crows. Qin Wentian floated in the air, he stretched his palm out and activated God's Hand, the countless number of death crows had no way to get near him at all.

The Crow Emperor himself transformed into a Crow King. His eyes also turned grey as he stared at Qin Wentian. The surviving death crows gathered together and launched an increasingly ferocious attack. Their talons not only radiated death qi, there was also an aura of sharpness within, capable of slashing through everything.

Qin Wentian raised his hand and punched out with the Warring Heavens Divine Fist attack, causing light from it to engulf everything. It collided with the incoming attack and both of them dispersed from the impact.

However, the attacks from the Crow Emperor didn't stop. He blasted out numerous black death imprints and even before the death imprints landed, they already gave Qin Wentian a sense of crisis. If one was to be hit by the death imprints, they would undoubtedly die.

Blasting out with God's Hand, all his law energies were augmented as they clashed against the death imprints, shattering them upon impact.

The Molan Immortal Emperor, whose movements were still bound by Qin Wentian, had an ashen expression on her face. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian infusing life energy through the ancient tree into her, she would have already died. The Crow Emperor was actually held at bay by Qin Wentian, great waves rose in her heart and she couldn't help but to muse how good it would be if her daughter, Jialan Mingyue, hadn't offended Qin Wentian in the past. They could have pulled him closer and become friends with him. In the future, Qin Wentian may even become the strongest source of help for her husband, the Jialan Monarch, and he who is already at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm, could have already been fighting side by side. All this...might only have happened if her daughter didn't offend him.

However, such an extraordinary character along with Beiming Youhuang, was pushed to the opposite side. Right now, the Lifire Empyrean was paying close attention to this. He made use of Beiming Youhuang and it resulted in so many people of the Jialan Emperor Palace dying. The forces under the Jialan Monarch were almost all already wiped out. If he continued and accidentally made some mistakes, the Lifire Empyrean would most probably be able to casually find an excuse to kick the Jialan Monarch off his position.

What an irony this was. Her daughter Jialan Mingyue was too unruly, and her husband the Jialan Monarch was too lustful for beauties. Everything that happened now, was caused by they themselves. They had to suffer for their own sins.

The expression of Crow was extremely cold. His black eyes of death were terrifying to the extreme. An initial-stage immortal emperor was actually this strong? He could even fight against him to this extent?

The Crow Emperor snorted coldly as the death intent grew stronger, while the black crows attacked with crazy intensity.

Qin Wentian extended both his hands as boundless law energy flooded forth. His palms gleamed with golden buddhic light as numerous inscriptions interweaved before blasting outwards. Two terrifying palm strikes blasted out with lightning speed towards the Crow Emperor, arriving right before him in an instant.

"Scram!" The Crow Emperor howled, blasting out death imprints. But in just an instant, the death imprints all shattered and his body was actually forced back in retreat. This couldn't help but cause his countenance to grow colder. Qin Wentian's attack could actually ignore the limitations of space, as Qin Wentian's spatial energy was infused into his palm attacks. This caught him unawares and he narrowly avoided heavy injuries.

The eyes of the Crow Emperor turned terrifying. The giant black crow behind him spread its wings. He took out his divine weapon and it was actually a grey-colored banner. The moment the banner appeared, ghostly cries and monstrous howls filled the air, permeating the area with a thick death energy. The death crows actually grew larger in size and the death energy within them grew stronger and stronger.

"Enough." A cold voice rang out from behind. Crow turned his gaze over only to see Beiming Youhuang moving towards here. She swiftly arrived and floated in the air.

"Beiming, what do you mean by this?" The Crow Emperor coldly asked.

"You should understand." Beiming Youhuang replied. After that, she stared at Qin Wentian and transmitted her voice, "Leave quickly, you won't be able to win against the Lifire Palace. If you want revenge, come back in the future."

Qin Wentian glanced at Beiming Youhuang. He naturally understood that Beiming Youhuang was doing this for his own good. But could he really leave?

Ye Qianyu was captured because of him and now that her life and death was unknown, could he really leave just like that?

"Beiming, the Empyrean has always treated you well but you actually choose to side with Qin Wentian?" Crow stared at Beiming Youhuang as his death intent gushed towards her. An evil look gleamed in his eyes, he was prepared to take down Beiming Youhuang as well. Those black crows formed a group and madly lunged towards her.

Beiming Youhuang's eyes were extremely glacial. A formless aura radiated from her, causing her hair to flutter without wind. The group of crows went crazy and spiralled around her body relentlessly, but after a moment, they actually turned and shoot towards the Crow Emperor instead.

"You can control creatures of death?" The Crow Emperor narrowed his eyes.

"I said, enough." Beiming Youhuang coldly reiterated.

"Hehe, too late." At this moment, the Crow Emperor suddenly laughed coldly as another terrifying aura descended. Beams of light fell from the sky as a group of experts returned to the emperor palace. Qin Wentian glanced over as he stiffened.

He saw the Jialan Monarch. The expression of the Jialan Monarch was extremely ugly to behold as his killing intent surged forth unceasingly, glaring with hatred at Qin Wentian. However, he didn't act directly, there were some other powerful characters beside him.

Also, there was a prison behind him. The Evil Emperor was captured by them, including quite a few immortal emperors as well as the sedan carriers for Ye Qianyu. They were actually all captured, everyone was from the Thousand Feathers Palace.

Beiming Youhuang turned pale when she saw this scene. The Lifire Palace domineeringly acted. Clearly, the Jialan Monarch didn't have such strength. The people standing beside him were all peak-stage immortal emperors and Beiming Youhuang knew that they were direct subordinates of the Lifire Empyrean.

As expected, the Lifire Empyrean was the one behind all of this. He didn't even tell her anything. After all, she was originally already acquainted with Qin Wentian. The Lifire Empyrean wanted to make use of her to lure Qin Wentian out, how could he tell her about this?

Chapter 1564: The Empyrean’s methods

Even the Evil Emperor was captured. They made an arrangement with the Jialan Monarch and was prepared to swap hostages but their plan clearly failed. The experts from the Lifire Palace interfered and captured them all.

"ROAR~" A low-sounding roar echoed from Evil Emperor's mouth. His aura seemed extremely weak and his evil-looking eyes were bleeding. He was clearly heavily injured. When he saw Qin Wentian, he transmitted his voice over, "Leave now, quickly leave."

When Qin Wentian heard this, he saw the peak-stage emperors spreading apart, encircling him. The Jialan Monarch stepped forward and icily spoke, "Release her."

The 'her' in his words was naturally referring to the Molan Immortal Emperor. At this moment, the Molan Immortal Emperor was in a sorry state. Her aura was weak and she seemed that she could die at anytime. Her entire body reeked of death qi. In that battle earlier, although she wasn't the Crow Emperor's target, she was adversely affected too.

Qin Wentian turned his glance over, landing onto a person behind the Jialan Monarch. It was actually the Barbarian Emperor. The Barbarian Emperor wasn't imprisoned at all. His countenance was cold as he stared at Qin Wentian with intense hatred.

"You betrayed the Thousand Feathers Palace?" Qin Wentian icily asked, staring at the Barbarian Emperor.

"Qin Wentian, a wise man submits to the circumstances. The Barbarian Emperor has redeemed himself for his past crimes. I naturally will seek the Empyrean's guarantee to ensure that he doesn't die." A middle-aged immortal emperor standing behind the Jialan Monarch spoke. His cultivation base was very high, at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm and seemed imposing without being angry. He seemed to be one of the leaders in this current entourage.

"You all dare to accept a traitor who could betray his master?" Qin Wentian coldly glanced at the middle-aged emperor.

"Qin Wentian." The voice of the Barbarian Emperor was extremely cold. "I didn't betray Ye Qianyu. I served her for so long and even become a bandit for her. To think that in her heart, I couldn't even be compared to you. How ridiculous is this? I've known her for so many years, yet she repeatedly berates me for the sake of you. And now, all I can say that her ending happened because of one reason. Because of you, not me."

"You served her for so long and became a bandit for her?" Qin Wentian laughed mockingly. "Although I don't know what you guys experienced before, but I'm sure that without Ye Qianyu's father, the Night Empyrean, a person like you would have never been able to reach this level of cultivation today. You wouldn't have your current position at the Thousand Feathers Palace as well. It must have truly been 'tough' on you. Barbarian Emperor, you can go to hell now."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, his eyes suddenly turned demonic. The Barbarian Emperor only felt himself falling into a dimension created by Qin Wentian's eye technique. He then howled loudly and retreated with explosive speed.

"Insolent!" That peak-stage immortal emperor angrily roared. He lifted his palm and blasted out as beams of terrifying emperor light manifested. However, it basically couldn't stop Qin Wentian. The Barbarian Emperor screamed as he was trapped within the dimension as terror painted his face.

"You are not worthy of living." Qin Wentian's voice rang out in his mind. These were the last words he heard. After that, the Barbarian Emperor's body was disintegrated by the radiance, turning into nothingness.

Qin Wentian was also forced back by the powerful beams. Wounds appeared all over his body but due to his undying and life law attributes, his wounds soon regenerated, causing the peak-stage immortal emperor to have a look of shock on his face.

With regards to the Barbarian Emperor's death, he didn't really give a damn about it. The Barbarian Emperor was just a traitor at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Since he died, so be it. It was good that Qin Wentian had cleaned things up.

"Qin Wentian, do you really want to die so badly?" That peak-stage immortal king coldly spoke.

"You want to kill me? Make your move then." Just as coldly, Qin Wentian sneered. But at this moment, Beiming Youhuang who was by his side, stepped out again, blocking in front of Qin Wentian.

"Beiming." That peak-stage immortal emperor glanced towards Beiming Youhuang.

Beiming Youhuang had a cold look on her face. She didn't say anything and used her actions to express herself.

"Beiming Youhuang dares to go against our empyrean, let's kill her together." The killing intent of the Jialan Monarch was extremely intense. However, the Molan Immortal Emperor was still in Qin Wentian's hands, he didn't dare to act recklessly. Also, what happened earlier caused him to feel extreme pain. The hostages captured by the Evil Emperor, have all been annihilated.

Because, the Empyrean sent his men not to negotiate, but to directly attack, ignoring the life and death of the Jialan Monarch's descendants.

To them, capturing the bandits were naturally the number one priority. All other things paled in comparison with it.

There was no need to mention how many casualties there were in his emperor palace. Right now, one could very well imagine how the Jialan Monarch was feeling. Right now, if he had enough strength, he would most probably kill his way to the Lifire Palace and rebel outright.

The empyrean actually borrowed the bandits and Qin Wentian as an excuse to wipe out all his forces. Although the empyrean was just doing things according to the situation, he was truly too ruthless. Although he knew that empyrean-level characters were all not simple individuals, he didn't expect that he would be the one personally taste how merciless the Lifire Empyrean can be.

"Impudent." The peak-stage immortal emperor coldly spoke. When the Jialan Monarch heard this, his eyes narrowed and gleamed with coldness. He was after all one of the nine monarchs. Although the peak-stage immortal emperor was a direct subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean, he shouldn't rebut him so directly, right?

As expected, the Empyrean wanted to deal with him. If he knew about this then, he wouldn't have fought for this position and wouldn't have caused the situation which happened today.

"Beiming's talent is extraordinary and our palace lord regards her heavily. Qin Wentian, although you are a bandit, our palace lord truly love talents, he might give you a path of survival, allowing you to work for him, using your achievements to atone for your crimes. What do you think about it?" The peak-stage immortal emperor calmly spoke. At this moment, the Jialan Monarch's body shuddered in incomparable anger.

"Protector, what do you mean by this?" The voice of the Jialan Monarch turned somewhat sinister. The person beside him now was a protector of the Lifire Palace. He is someone that's a direct subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean. His words, from a certain perspective, could say to represent the attitude of the Lifire Empyrean. If without the support of the empyrean, this protector would have never dare to make such a bold claim to recruit the bandits.

Qin Wentian was one of the bandits, the commotion they caused was extremely huge and they killed many subordinates of the Jialan Monarch, as well as harming his descendants. Right now, the Lifire Empyrean actually wanted to recruit Qin Wentian?

What a ridiculous scene this was. Right now, the Jialan Monarch only felt a cold chill in his heart. The Lifire Empyrean was far more venomous and ruthless than he had imagined.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply as he stared at the other party with some puzzlement. He didn't expect that the other party would say such a thing. Even Beiming Youhuang, who was standing beside him, didn't expect this. She stared with shock at this scene. The intentions of the Lifire Empyrean were so deep that it was terrifying.

However, given Qin Wentian's personality, how could he possibly agree?

"Can you all release Ye Qianyu?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked. Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes actually flashed with surprise before returning to normal. This does match with his personality. If it was to save Ye Qianyu, he should be willing to compromise.

However, that protector shook his head, "We still have our principles when doing things. Ye Qianyu is the leader of the bandit group, she naturally has to take responsibility for this. If not, even the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't be able to account for it if this matter blows up and the Lifelong Realmlord learned about it. But you guys are different, you guys were beguiled by the bandit leader and as long as you all are willing to turn over a new leaf, there's a high chance that our palace lord would give you all a chance."

This didn't merely include Qin Wentian, it also included the Evil Emperor and the others. The words spoken caused the eyes of the people in the prison to flicker with light.

What did the protector mean by this exactly?

"Beiming, you are acquainted with Qin Wentian. Why don't you persuade him? If he misses out on this chance, there's only a path of death for him. This choice should be easy to make, right?" That immortal emperor glanced at Beiming Youhuang.

"Qin Wentian." Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, a hint of gentleness could be seen in her eyes. Although she didn't say anything, her gaze had already conveyed the message she wanted to tell him. She naturally didn't want Qin Wentian to die.

"If you want revenge, you can take revenge after you grow stronger. Right now, why don't you compromise first?" Beiming Youhuang transmitted her voice.

Qin Wentian's aura was still extremely cold. He didn't say anything. As for the Jialan Monarch who was not far away, he was already on the verge of going crazy. These people from the Lifire Palace were clearly smacking his face in public, one slap after another. So many deaths could be accounted for with just a single sentence? The Lifire Palace wanted to recruit Qin Wentian?

The lines of his face kept contorting. He resisted the impulse and was in a terrible mood.

"Qin Wentian, you were impulsive for me once and it led to such an ending. Is this still not enough? If you act impulsively again now, not only would you die, the people of the Thousand Feathers Palace will die, I will die with you as well. Do you really think I can stand by the side and watch neutrally? Do you want so many people to die alongside with you?" Beiming Youhuang walked in front of Qin Wentian, her beautiful eyes staring at him as she transmitted her voice, trying to persuade him.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Did he have to compromise?

He clenched his fist, staring at that immortal emperor as he asked, "What about Ye Qianyu? How do you all plan to deal with her?"

"I don't have the authority to 'deal' with her. We will have to see what is the intention of palace lord, the Lifire Empyrean. However, if you are willing to subordinate yourself to him, you can beg for mercy on her behalf. Palace lord is a benevolent man and will most probably give her a path of survival, although it would be impossible for him to free her. She caused too great a commotion here and is still the daughter of the previously notorious Night Empyrean." The protector of the Lifire Palace replied.

"The Night Empyrean's daughter and the Night Empyrean's subordinates. What does the Lifire Empyrean want to do exactly? Why would he dare to use them?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. If he could guarantee Ye Qianyu's life, that would mean there would still be hope in the future.

"I've been in the Lifire Palace for some years. The Lifire Empyrean is a very deep individual. He most probably would spare Ye Qianyu and use her to control all of you. He wants to use you, not only merely for the talent you displayed. From what I know, there's a high chance he wished to use you and the bandit troops to move against the Jialan Monarch's background. He wants all of you to become his chess pieces." Beiming Youhuang transmitted her voice to him. In order to persuade him, she spoke much more than usual today.

"Lifire Empyrean." Qin Wentian naturally already guessed at the other party's intentions. He couldn't help but to feel some awe in his heart. The Lifire Empyrean clearly wasn't worried that they would harbor hatred for him. His schemes ran extremely deep and he was exceptionally confident in himself.

"I agree." Qin Wentian spoke. He eventually still lowered his head. There was no way out of it, he had to learn how to compromise.

After all, this place is the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms!

Chapter 1565: Lifire Empyrean

"I don't agree."

An incomparably cold voice rang out, the Jialan Monarch's countenance turned incomparably sinister. He has been enduring this but right now, it seemed that his endurance has reached the limit. His forces were decimated, his descendants were slaughtered. These bandits who were responsible were actually all going to be recruited by the Lifire Empyrean Palace Lord? What did this mean? What did they treat him, the Jialan Monarch, as?

He naturally didn't agree. He wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian and the others apart right now at this instant.

That peak-stage immortal emperor coldly glanced at the Jialan Monarch as he spoke, "Jialan Monarch, this matter won't be settled just because of your disagreement. I'm going to personally seek the palace lord's opinion and if he is willing to recruit them but you continue to insist on making trouble, bear the consequences yourself."

As he spoke, that protector took out his messaging crystal and sent his immortal sense into it. Although the Jialan Monarch already guessed the ending, his eyes were still glaring at that protector.

Not too long after, the protector spoke, "Palace lord orders me to bring everyone back to the Lifire Palace to meet with him."

Although the Jialan Monarch already guessed the ending, when he heard this, he couldn't help but to tremble in rage. He calmed himself and nodded, "Sure, I'll go with you all to meet with the palace lord."

He wanted to see how the Lifire Empyrean would really recruit the bandits that killed his forces and family.

"Sure." The protector nodded. He glanced at Qin Wentian, "Release her first then."

Qin Wentian waved his hand and released the Molan Immortal Emperor. The Jialan Monarch's figure flashed, appearing beside her, helping her to stand. The Molan Immortal Emperor glanced at the Jialan Monarch. As an immortal emperor, she at this moment felt extremely weak. Never in her wildest dreams did she imagine that they would end up like that.

Beiming Youhuang was still beside Qin Wentian, capable of protecting him at any moment. Although many experts have arrived, there was absolutely no need for them to lie to Qin Wentian. But even so, she still stood with him. If the Lifire Palace really wanted to act against Qin Wentian, she would fight them together with him.

Most probably, Beiming Youhuang herself didn't realize that this young man, whom she once used to view with hatred, their fates were actually so closely tied now.

"Move out." That protector spoke. After that, the group of experts here headed towards the teleportation array in the palace. In every realm, the realmlord naturally had access to all the nine world palaces. Each of the nine world palaces headed by the empyreans, would naturally also have access to the emperor palaces of the nine monarchs under them. This intricate web of relationships connected everyone closely together.

The lower-tiered powers had no way to command the upper-tier powers to do anything. But as long as the upper-tier powers sent a single command, all the lower-tier powers had to gather together within the shortest time.

The Lifire Palace was one of the ten main cities in the vast Lifelong Realm. These ten main cities, other than one being the residence of the Realmlord, the others were naturally given to the nine other empyreans. The Lifire Palace was precisely located in the Lifire Main City.

There were many teleportation arrays here, connecting to various areas, The array inside Jialan Monarch's palace led to the core region here. After they exited, the group of them sped into the distance, in the direction of the Lifire Palace.

As one of the places with the most authority in the Lifelong Realm, the Lifire Palace was like a heavenly castle whose peak reaches the sky. It was incomparably majestic and impossibly vast. Also, crimson lightning illuminated the area, causing the entire palace to exude a striking and imposing aura.

It was also rumored that there's a supremely grand formation under the palace named the Lifire Grand Formation. Its power was absolute, if there were any invaders, the palace lord could simply activate the formation and flames of heavenly fury would descend upon the attackers, engulfing the entire palace. However, no one in the palace has ever seen this before. After all, in the Lifelong Realm, how many people would really dare to invade one of the nine world palaces under the direct control of the nine empyreans?

Before reaching the palace gate, the stairways here were almost a thousand feet in height. The group of them ascended via the stairs, the motion of doing so gave off the feeling of making a pilgrimage to pay respects to the divinity.

Just the gate itself radiated a feeling of majesty. The guards around here were all immortal kings and above. When they saw Qin Wentian's group arriving, they bowed and greeted, "Protector Chen."

Protector Chen was none other than that peak-stage emperor. As a protector in the Lifire Palace, his status was naturally very high. He was a direct subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean as well, there was naturally no need to announce it when he wanted to bring people into the palace.

The group of them entered the Lifire Palace and came before a majestic hall with many guards outside. There were actually emperors among the guards. One could very well imagine how terrifying this scene was.

"Palace lord is currently inside waiting for protector." An immortal emperor nodded to Protector Chen.

"Mhm." Protector Chen glanced at everyone. "Let's enter then."

As he spoke, the group of them stepped into the ancient hall. There were many experts within but they were not standing around stringently like the guards outside. They were more casual and all of them deferred to a figure robed in black who sat in a throne above them. This black-robed man was medium height and had ordinary features but his eyes glowed with spirit. He was casually conversing with the experts in the hall and when he saw the group entering, only then did he turn to glance at them. With just a single glance, Qin Wentian felt as though all of his secrets were seen through.

"Paying my respects to Palace Lord." Protector Chen bowed.

"Jialan pays my respects to Palace Lord." Although the Jialan Monarch had hatred in his heart with regards to the Lifire Empyrean, he didn't dare to show the slightest bit of disrespect before him. He still bowed respectfully.

"Beiming pays my respects to Palace Lord." Beiming Youhuang and the others also paid their respects.

The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand and smiled, "Protector Chen, this trip must have been hard on you."

"This is something subordinates ought to do." Protector Chen calmly replied. "Palace Lord, I've already brought them here. Other than those who resisted and were killed, all the bandits are now here."

"ROAR!" An intense roar sounded from the prison. The eyes of the Evil Emperor were sinister to the extreme, staring at the Lifire Empyrean. The Lifire Empyrean was one of the two empyreans that acted against the Night Empyrean back then.

"Evil Emperor, the Night Empyrean has already died for so many years. You have also been a bandit for so long but to think that you are still so restless." The Lifire Empyrean smiled at the Evil Emperor, he clearly didn't mind the roar at all. With his cultivation level, why would he need to give a damn about a peak-stage immortal emperor?

"I heard Protector Chen saying that you guys are willing to submit to me. Is this true?" The Lifire Empyrean asked again. He naturally wouldn't say that he was the one who initiated this. The Jialan Monarch was present as well, although everyone knew the truth in their hearts, things still have to be done beautifully on the surface.

Qin Wentian turned and stared at the Evil Emperor in the prison. The eyes of the Evil Emperor clearly showed a struggle. He seemed to have sensed Qin Wentian's gaze and turned to him, matching his eyes. After that, he gritted his teeth and made a decision.

Even if he had to suffer humiliation, he would endure it. He had no choice but to wait. Even if there was no chance, he would still have to wait until a chance came about. Ye Qianyu was still in the Lifire Empyrean's hands. If they said no, they would just waste their lives and die like this.

"It's true." The huge eyes of the Evil Emperor closed, as though he was extremely reluctant. The Lifire Empyrean naturally understood that he was reluctant but he didn't care about it. He only wanted the ending to follow his will. He knew that although the Evil Emperor and the others wouldn't wholeheartedly submit, he didn't need them to do so. It was enough as long as he still had use for this group of people.

"What about the rest?" The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the others in the prison. Everyone reluctantly nodded their heads, deciding to comply.

"Protector Chen, unlock the prison." The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand. Protector Chen directly stepped out, releasing the Evil Emperor and the others.

"Palace Lord." At this moment, the Jialan Monarch stared at the Lifire Empyrean as he spoke. "These people killed my kin, I beseech palace lord to retract your order. We should destroy these bandits that are wicked beyond redemption and use them as an example to strike fear in the hearts of others."

The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the Jialan Monarch as he smiled, "Jialan, I know you are in a bad mood because your side suffered so many casualties. My Lifire Palace admires people of talent. If these people truly repent, I'm willing to give them a chance to make up for their crimes by performing meritorious deeds."

"Palace Lord, if bandits like these can waive their crimes by just submitting to you, wouldn't my losses be all for nothing? Wouldn't the other eight monarchs feel a chill in their hearts?" The Jialan Monarch bowed.

"Impudent." A peak-stage immortal emperor beside the Lifire Empyrean angrily berated. He glared at the Jialan Monarch, "Jialan, how dare you speak to Palace Lord in this manner. Are you trying to offend your superiors?"

"Your subordinate doesn't dare to." Jialan Monarch shook his head.

The Lifire Empyrean stared at him and slowly spoke, "Jialan, from your words, you seemed to be very against my will?"

This voice was extremely calm, but it caused the Jialan Monarch to feel chills all over his body. His head dipped even lower, "Your subordinate doesn't dare."

"This seat knows that not only were your forces decimated, you even lost many of your kin as well. I can understand this, hence, I didn't punish you. However, don't forget your identity. As one of the nine monarchs, two of your main mines were actually plundered before your eyes. What does this say of your capabilities? You even need this seat to send reinforcements to aid you. If I didn't do so, who can you capture?"

"This seat is very disappointed with your ability to handle things." The Lifire Empyrean calmly spoke, his words causing the Jialan Monarch's heart to tremble.

"This group of bandits is more capable than you."

The Lifire Empyrean added another sentence, causing the coldness in the Jialan Monarch's heart to surge towards the freezing point. He turned pale, he knew that the Lifire Empyrean would never change his plan because of his words.

The people in the hall all glanced at the Jialan Monarch with looks of mockery. They naturally knew why the empyrean was doing this. The other monarchs would feel cold in their hearts?

The other monarchs weren't like the Jialan Monarch who had an illustrious background that always set themselves against the Lifire Empyrean in the dark.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, the Lifire Empyrean no longer looked at the Jialan Monarch. He directly turned to face Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked at the Lifire Empyrean, only to see the empyrean standing up from the throne and walking down towards him. He smiled at Qin Wentian, "I long knew that you have a good relationship with Youhuang. Also, given your talent, this seat truly admires you. Although you became a bandit, I know all this happened because the daughter of the Jialan Monarch, Jialan Mingyue, sent you into the mine to make things difficult for you. You had no choice in this matter, and nobody can rightfully blame you for it. Since you are willing to turn over a new leaf and submit to this seat, you can tell me directly what position you want."

The Jialan Monarch instantly stiffened when he heard that. Both his fists were clenched tightly!

Chapter 1566: Lifire Jail

Qin Wentian stared at the smile on the Lifire Empyrean's face. His gaze froze slightly. At this moment, the Lifire Empyrean wasn't the slightest bit of imposing at all and was smiling at him like how an senior smiled at a junior. There was no pressure from that of higher status and the smile felt sincere.

In the hall, many immortal emperors glanced at Qin Wentian with smiles on their faces. Protector Chen laughed, "Qin Wentian, such preferential treatment is truly rare. As a protector, even I have never enjoyed such treatment before."

"The young are promising. His talent is extremely outstanding, no wonder palace lord holds him in high regards." Another immortal emperor smiled, all of them seemed extremely friendly, nobody was bothered by the fact that he was a bandit. This caused Qin Wentian to be somewhat speechless, but he soon recovered from his daze. He naturally wouldn't be so foolish as to really request for a position. He politely replied, "Wentian thanks palace lord for your love. I'm still ignorant about the Lifire Palace, I'll follow all of palace lord's arrangements. However, may I be so bold to ask for a request?"

"As long as you don't request for me to release Ye Qianyu, anything else is negotiable." The Lifire Empyrean smiled, extremely carefreely. It was like the major incident in the Jialan Monarch's territory was nothing significant to him.

"I wish to meet with Ye Qianyu." Qin Wentian glanced at the Lifire Empyrean, he didn't know how he would reply. However, the Lifire Empyrean casually smiled, "No problem. I will get Protector Chen to bring you there later to meet with her. It's just that Ye Qianyu is still a bandit lord after all, and is even the Night Empyrean's daughter. It is impossible for me to release her. But naturally, if you manage to accumulate many meritorious achievements in the future, I might be able to give her better treatment. For example, she can roam freely in the Lifire City, it will be fine as long as she doesn't exit it."

Qin Wentian's eyes shone. The Lifire Empyrean laughed and turned about, returning to his throne as he sat down. "You've just arrived and it wouldn't be too good for me to give you the position of one of the nine monarchs. Also, although your combat prowess is strong, you are still lacking. If you break through to the mid-stage emperor realm in the future and have some achievements to your name, I will have the chance to confer you a monarchy then. At that time, you can help this seat to rule over a stretch of territories. For now, you can temporarily be the governor of the Lifire City's northern regions."

The eyes of many in the hall gleamed with sharpness. Back then, although the palace lord regarded Beiming Youhuang highly, he only let her stay at the side of the Jialan Monarch and didn't really give her any high position. But the moment Qin Wentian came, he who is only at the initial stage of the immortal emperor realm, was going to be a governor right off the bat? However, they soon had a meaningful look in their eyes. This move by the Lifire Empyrean was brilliant.

"Also, since Evil Emperor and the rest have submitted and they are familiar with you, I shall hand them to you and make them your subordinates. Naturally, if those fellows still dare to break the rules in the future and fail to cherish this chance, this seat will show no mercy and kill them." The Lifire Empyrean's voice suddenly turned grim and a powerful aura gushed towards the Evil Emperor, causing the Evil Emperor to lower his head. His large eyes gleamed with green light. For now, he could only temporarily endure this.

"Palace lord." At this moment, Beiming Youhuang who was at the side, suddenly spoke. The Lifire Empyrean glance at her, "Youhuang, you have something you want to add?"

"Palace Lord, I'm acquainted with Qin Wentian. Is it possible to arrange for me to go there too?" Beiming Youhuang spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at her in surprise when he heard that.

"Youhuang, I have other arrangements for you. You don't need to stay by Jialan's side anymore in the future. You can just obey my direct commands. However, I know your relationship with Qin Wentian isn't bad. Now, the two of you are in the Lifire City and can meet anytime you want to. There's no need to work together." The Lifire Empyrean smiled. Beiming Youhuang understood that her request was rejected and knew there was no need for her to mention again. Hence, she nodded, "Okay."

"Alright, Protector Chen. Since you are the one who brought these people here, I will leave the arrangements to you. Send Qin Wentian to meet with Ye Qianyu first before getting them to head towards the northern regions." The Lifire Empyrean commanded. Protector Chen nodded, "Your subordinate takes my leave."

As he spoke, he turned to Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, let's go."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Protector Chen's referral of him suddenly became 'Brother Qin.'

Nodding his head, Qin Wentian shot a cold glance at the Jialan Monarch. The Jialan Monarch's expression was incredibly ugly but he didn't say anything. What else could he say? The Lifire Empyrean already arranged everything. He didn't even have the rights to speak.

Ridiculous, this group of bandits suddenly became officials in the blink of an eye. Also, they were sent to the northern regions. The schemes of the Lifire Empyrean were truly deep enough.

"Your subordinate will take my leave too." The Jialan Monarch bowed. The Lifire Empyrean faintly made a noise of acknowledgement and closed his eyes on the throne. The Jialan Monarch cast a deep glance at him before he turned around and left. This time around, he was truly played by the Lifire Empyrean. The empyrean made use of the bandits to cripple his forces thoroughly. However, what could he say? For his background, his clan members most probably would only feel that he is useless. If not, how could he be in such a miserable state just due to some bandits? The palace lord merely acted according to the situation. At the very end, the palace lord still sent reinforcements to aid him. If not, he basically wouldn't have a way to handle the bandits. If all these don't point to the fact that he is useless, what else could he be?

The Jialan Monarch's back view exuded desolation. However, after he walked out of the Lifire Palace, an icy light flashed in his eyes. The governor of the northern regions? In that case, he will definitely make these bandits suffer a life worse than death.

Although this place was the Lifire City and wasn't a part of his territories, so what of it? The authority of his clan was spread through many places. He will definitely take revenge for this.

Naturally, the Jialan Monarch also understood the Lifire Empyrean's intentions. But so what? Could it be that he couldn't take revenge?

As long as he has enough strength, he will even take revenge on the Lifire Empyrean himself. It's just that he was currently still too weak. The Lifire Empyrean was one of the nine empyreans that report directly to the Lifelong Realmlord. He absolutely wasn't someone easy to deal with.

Protector Chen, Qin Wentian, Beiming Youhuang and the Evil Emperor walked together. Protector Chen spoke to Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, in the future since you will also be working for the palace lord, we should build better relations with each other."

"Protector Chen is too polite." Qin Wentian replied.

"Brother Qin's combat prowess is something that I have personally seen. In the entire Lifire Palace, supreme characters like you are extremely rare. No wonder the palace lord would favor you so much, directly conferring you a governor title. Such treatment is truly unprecedented. Usually, the leader of a region would have to be at least at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm." Protector Chen stated.

Qin Wentian merely nodded calmly. He didn't say anything, he only wanted to see Ye Qianyu as fast as possible. He wanted to see how she was.

Behind them, the expression of the Crow Emperor was similarly unsightly. He didn't expect that the Lifire Empyrean would have such a plan. Although he knew that the palace lord was making use of Qin Wentian, he still felt very uncomfortable. After all, the one leading the mission to deal with Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu's group this time around, was none other than him. Qin Wentian would surely hate him.

In addition, the Crow Emperor also knew what the palace lord wanted to use Qin Wentian for. In that case, it means that he wouldn't do anything to Qin Wentian and might even help his cultivation base to improve, even giving him authority and power. If that was the case, things would really be awkward for him in the future.

However, he couldn't sway the Lifire Empyrean's decision. He deeply knew what sort of character the Lifire Empyrean is. Hence, he didn't say anything and kept his silence.

...

Ye Qianyu's cultivation base was at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm and she also had extraordinary combat prowess, alongside with being the bandit leader. Her imprisonment naturally was extraordinary. Ye Qianyu now was viewed as a serious criminal and was locked up in the Lifire Jail of the Lifire Palace.

The Lifire Jail itself was a supreme treasure. It had a separate dimension within and the atmosphere inside it was sinister and gloomy. When Qin Wentian and the others reached the outside, they could clearly feel a terrifying gloom settling over them. There were two experts guarding the jail and they were only immortal kings, clearly pitifully weak. However, there was simply no need for any guards for this prison. Nobody would be able to escape from within. There would also be no one daring to break into the jail to save the prisoners.

"You guys wait outside." Protector Chen spoke to the Evil Emperor and the others.

"Why can't we go in?" The Evil Emperor icily asked, not giving Protector Chen any face at all.

Protector Chen coldly stared at him. "Palace lord only agreed to let Governor Qin meet with her. You all have to remember that since you all are the Lifire Palace's subordinates now, you have to follow every command given by the palace lord."

The eyes of the Evil Emperor were extremely cold too. Qin Wentian glanced at him, "I'll head in then."

The Evil Emperor nodded and didn't say anything more. He simply watched as Protector Chen and Qin Wentian entered the jail.

The space within was extremely vast and the atmosphere was gloomy, dark, wet and a little eerie. As they entered, Qin Wentian realized that there was another jail within this Lifire Jail. As he headed deeper, numerous terrifying gazes were fixed on him. He saw many characters with disheveled hair looking towards him. Each of these characters was locked up in a single cell and their cultivation bases were all very high, at the immortal emperor realm. Despite so, they were all prisoners on death row.

"Protector Chen, how would the palace lord deal with these people?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That would have to depend on the circumstances. However, many people would be refined into death puppets or death warriors. Naturally, there would also be people willing to submit and work for him. There would always be some exceptions." Protector Chen seemed to be hinting at something. An unsightly expression flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. Was this using Ye Qianyu's life to hint that he would always have to do the Lifire Empyrean's bidding in the future?

Finally, Qin Wentian saw Ye Qianyu. She was in a single cell, trapped within by iron bars. Her aura was weak and her cultivation base seemed to be sealed. When she saw Qin Wentian, a look of joy and surprise appeared on her haggard-looking face.

"Brother Qin, you guys can chat freely." Protector Chen smiled and left. Qin Wentian had guilt on his expression when he saw Ye Qianyu's appearance. His fists were tightly clenched.

However, he only saw Ye Qianyu flashing him a charming smile, filled with radiance and passion. She coquettishly stated, "Why? Are you not happy to see me?"

"It's me who has implicated you." Qin Wentian walked over, sighing as he stared at her.

Ye Qianyu walked to the entrance of the cell. She was still smiling, "Not bad, you have already broken through to the immortal emperor realm. As expected of the man I fell for. This mistress's judgement is as awesome as ever."

Qin Wentian saw that she was acting like how times were in the past, he felt even more pain in his heart. He stretched his hand out, wanting to gently caress that haggard-looking face yet he saw Ye Qianyu taking a few steps back, evading him as she smiled. "In the past, I gave you the opportunity but you didn't want it. Now, you finally want to take advantage of me?"

Chapter 1567: New Governor

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled at Ye Qianyu. He only saw her beautiful face also smiling right at him, it didn't seem that she was a prisoner at all. But the more she acted like she was not, the more pain he felt in his heart.

With a flash of light, a sculpture appeared in his hand. This sculpture was extremely beautiful, and upon seeing it, Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes lit up. After that, she shot a glance filled with hidden resentment at Qin Wentian, her gaze mesmerizing to the extreme.

"Somebody is finally willing to sculpt a figurine of me."

"It only has a few hints of your charm, it is far inferior compared to your beauty." Qin Wentian compared his sculpture to Ye Qianyu.

A strange look appeared in Ye Qianyu's eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian in bewilderment, "When have you become such a sweet-talker? Could it be that you learned all this while wooing the little girl at the River Portrait Immortal Emperor's place?"

"...." Qin Wentian was speechless. Ye Qianyu giggled, "Then, are you giving this sculpture to me?"

However, Qin Wentian shook his head. "I naturally have to keep this by my side. In this case, I can see you every time I want to and this can serve to remind me not to forget that you are still in here."

Ye Qianyu's eyes flickered with a look of gentleness when she heard that, "Why didn't you talk like this to me in the past? Anyway, since you are able to enter the Lifire Jail, did the Lifire Empyrean get you to submit to him? There's actually no need to do so given your talent, you can head to other places and develop yourself, even joining the superpowers. It wouldn't be too late for you to take revenge for me then in the future. Why must you endure this because of me?"

After interacting with him for so many years, how could Ye Qianyu not understand what sort of person he was? He submitted to the Lifire Empyrean most probably because of her, wanting to protect her life. As long as he was willing to work for the Lifire Empyrean, the Lifire Empyrean would not kill her. In this case, he would have a chance to rescue her from jail in the future.

Although she wasn't very clear about the situation outside, it wasn't too difficult to guess, based on her intelligence.

Qin Wentian stared at her without speaking. Ye Qianyu continued, "Also, do you really think he will release me just because you are working for him? He only wants to use you, because you have the value to be used. And the more valuable you are to him, although he wouldn't kill me, he would definitely not release me. He will use me to control you. Your weakness is too obvious...you are very sentimental and would act blindly due to your emotions. Others can easily see through you and they will naturally use this to act against you."

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head, how could he not understand Ye Qianyu's words?

"However, this cannot be considered a bad thing in your perspective. After entering the Lifire Palace, you will have a formal identity and can come into contact with the vaster world. In the future, you have to remember not to be ruled by your emotions. Before you have enough strength to sweep everything, you should learn more about how to use other methods to protect yourself and your loved ones." Ye Qianyu walked forward, staring at Qin Wentian through her cell door. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a gentle light as she smiled, "Enough, you should leave now."

Qin Wentian stretched out his hands once more, placing them on Ye Qianyu's beautiful face. This time, Ye Qianyu didn't evade, allow him to caress her face. Her beautiful eyes flickered with charm as she looked at him. Qin Wentian had a smile on his face as he softly spoke, "Wait for me."

After that, he directly turned and left the Lifire Jail, no longer turning his head back. However, his hands were still unconsciously clenched tightly.

Ye Qianyu stared at his departing back view that exuded determination. Her eyes flickered with a radiant smile and after Qin Wentian's silhouette disappeared completely, only then did she slowly turn and walked back into her cell. She leaned against the cold stone walls and sat down but the smile on her face didn't dissipate for a long time. "I once wildly hoped to change everything but I already long knew that it was nothing but a foolish dream. In this world dominated by supreme experts, strength is everything. Since I'm powerless to change things, I hope that one day, the person who dominates this world, would be the person I love."

"Are you daydreaming now?" Not far away, an icy voice rang out. It was another prisoner. He coldly continued, "Just with him? An initial-stage immortal emperor? You hope that he can dominate this world? Just this single Lifire Palace can ride above the heads of countless people. To the empyreans, the vast majority of people in the immortal realms are merely ants, let alone the fact that this is merely the Lifelong Realm alone. There are even stronger characters out there. To them, even ignoring immortal emperors like us, even empyreans and world overlords are also considered ants."

"That's true, the vast majority of living creatures are nothing but ants in the eyes of the strong. Ants should just follow the rules of the colony." Ye Qianyu mumbled. She then smiled and continued, "However, there are also existences that can break apart the heavens among ants. If not, where did those supreme characters who stand at the peak, originate from?"

...

The Lifire City was one of the ten main cities in the Lifelong Realm. It was naturally incomparably vast and large.

There were a total of five governors here, and their titles respectively are; Central Governor, Eastern City Governor, Southern City Governor, Western City Governor and the Northern City Governor. The city was split into five regions, and the five governors were responsible for everything that happened within their own respective regions. From this, one could see how great their authority was. Although their statuses weren't as high as the nine monarchs, but inside the Lifire City, they were just directly below the Lifire Empyrean. Even the nine monarchs dared not act too rudely and arrogantly before the five governors. In addition, the cultivation bases of the governors were also extremely high.

Currently, the Northern Governor was surnamed Meng. His cultivation was very high, at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. He ruled the northern region and had great authority. Qin Wentian initially thought that Governor Meng would be unwilling to handover and would miss this position greatly. However, after Protector Chen brought him there, he realized that he was extremely wrong about it. Governor Meng was very excited to welcome him and handed over everything with no reluctance at all. It seems like this position wasn't an easy one but was a hot potato instead.

Also, Qin Wentian could see that Governor Meng was filled with joy, he clearly didn't want this position at all. This caused Qin Wentian to recall Beiming Youhuang's reminder. Could it be that the authority and influence of the Jialan Clan in the northern region were really so terrifying? Governor Meng actually wanted to give his position up so badly.

According to what Beiming Youhuang had said, in the northern region, this was where the Jialan Clan was based. Their influence here was extremely wide-spread and could even cover the sky with one hand if they wanted. In the past, Qin Wentian thought that no matter how strong the Jialan Clan was, they were still within the territories controlled by the Lifire Empyrean and wouldn't be able to suppress any of the Lifire Palace's subordinates. However, he only discovered that he was wrong after he came here.

"Youhuang, how much do you know about the Jialan Clan?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Beiming Youhuang who was beside him.

"Not much, I only know the Jialan Clan has great authority, especially in the northern region. I heard that a command from the Lifire Empyrean might not even weigh more than a command from the Jialan Clan." Beiming Youhuang replied. A look of intrigue appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes, seems like the Lifire Empyrean has long planned to place him in that position. Also, given the relationship the Jialan Monarch had with him, he would surely use his clan's authority to make things difficult for him. If he and the other bandits were too useless and were played to death by the Jialan Clan, the Lifire Empyrean probably wouldn't give a damn at all.

But then again if they could contend against the Jialan Clan, the Lifire Empyrean would most probably watch the situation with joy.

Hence, no matter what the ending was, it would only be beneficial to the Lifire Empyrean. It wouldn't really affect him.

After sending away Governor Meng, Protector Chen spoke to Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, for future matters, Brother Qin has to work hard. The palace lord naturally hopes that you can handle the northern city well."

"Protector Chen, as the governor, what are my main responsibilities? What do I need to do?" Qin Wentian asked. He was completely ignorant with regards to the rules of the Lifire City.

"There's no way to explain clearly just using a sentence or two. There will naturally be a filing room in the governor's manor and there will be a butler and serving girls to help you run errands. They will brief you about it. I will bid my farewell now." Protector Chen smiled. Qin Wentian could see that Protector Chen had no intentions of staying. He nodded and sent him off.

The governor's manor was very large, including the internal and external area. The internal area was a residential location for the governor, while the external area was even larger compared to it. The external area was also used for residential purposes and was for the governor's subordinates.

However, Qin Wentian discovered that the place wasn't as lively as his imagined. It felt somewhat cold and cheerless.

At this moment, within the manor, a few figures walked out and appeared before Qin Wentian. One was an old man with a cultivation base at the immortal-foundation realm, the other two were serving girls who were also immortal-foundation characters. Both of them were weak, but their looks weren't bad and could say to be fresh and pure.

"We pay our respects to Sir Governor." The butler and serving girls bowed to Qin Wentian.

"In this governor's manor, there's only the three of you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Sir, you might not know this. But in the northern regions of the Lifire City, not many people dare to take up the responsibility of working under the governor." The butler replied.

"Why?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Ever since the Lifire Empyrean became the Lifire Palace Lord, the governor of the northern region changes the fastest. Also, a majority of the northern governors either request to give up this position by taking the initiative to talk to the empyrean, or they…" The butler mumbled.

"Or they what?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"Or they...die." The butler lowered his head.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. In the Lifire City, a governor would actually die? Also, according to the butler's words, it doesn't seem that there was only one governor who died in the line of duty.

What position did the Lifire Empyrean give him?

"Who killed them?" Qin Wentian thought of the Jialan Clan, but he still wanted to ask the question.

A look of fear flashed in the butler's eyes. However, he shook his head, "Your subordinate has no idea."

"Just speak freely." Qin Wentian commanded.

"Your subordinate truly doesn't know. Other than giving the death penalty to the few assassins that were discovered, even the palace lord himself has no idea how the other northern governors died." The butler lowered his head even more. In the Lifire City, the assassination of a governor was clearly a huge matter. If it was really done by the Jialan Clan, how could they leave any clues behind?

"How many subordinates do I have under me, and what are their positions?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"A total of three thousand people that reports directly to the three vice governors. Below the three vice governors, each of them has ten attendants that respectively control a hundred people each." The butler replied.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "Help me to summon the three vice governors. Get them to see me."

"This…" The butler had a look of difficulty on his face. Qin Wentian frowned, "Speak bluntly."

"It has been a very long time since the three vice governors came to the governor's manor." The butler bowed. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, "As vice governors, they actually neglect their duty?"

The butler lowered his head even more, not daring to speak. This made Qin Wentian understand that this governor's position wasn't so easy to take on. There was even a risk of dying. How strong exactly was the power of the Jialan Clan?

Chapter 1568: Tough to Even Advance a Single Step

Qin Wentian stared at the butler and continued, "Bring me to the file room."

"Yes, Governor." That butler nodded. After that, he led Qin Wentian over. This room was very large and there were many scrolls of information within. Qin Wentian sat down as he quietly read on, his expression growing more and more unsightly as time went by.

Only then did he understand that this governor's position was just a nice-sounding title but it had no substance to it.

Lifire City didn't have the position of city lord. There was a grand governor and all the five governors were supposed to report to him. The grand governor was the direct subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean and he held immense authority and power.

The five governors were responsible for everything in their respective regions, including resource management. In Lifire City, every building was recorded as an asset. Even if someone bought it, the new owner still had to pay taxes every ten years as a tribute to the Lifire Palace. For example, the inns, restaurants, transaction grounds, auctions, etc... All of them had to pay even more tribute, and the timing was the same - once every ten years.

The five governors' main responsibilities are to protect the safety of the city. Nobody can commit crimes within here or the governors had the authority to deal with them according to the strict laws of the city.

In other words, it means that the five governors would be the one to blame if there was trouble in their region. Just the northern city region alone was incomparably vast. Qin Wentian casually flipped through the information scrolls and could already see countless powers formed of experts. In his manor, there were actually only three other people, a butler and two serving girls. There were also merely 3,000 subordinates out there, and the three vice governors weren't even here. This was simply a terrible mess.

Qin Wentian recalled some of the main cities in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. An example was the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, it did share some similarities with Lifire City. These main cities all prohibited killing and safety was their number one priority. This was the reason why many experts would feel at ease to settle their clans here and to establish businesses, causing the city to grow more prosperous, forming a cycle of virtue. The larger a city was, the more people would come to it. Eventually, after some generations, those powerful clans might even become aristocrats.

The Evil Emperor was here as well, he followed Qin Wentian into the file room and was in his human form. His sturdy figure contained an explosive strength. Before the Night Empyrean and Ye Qianyu, he had always appeared in his beast form. But now after the Night Empyrean's death and Ye Qianyu's capture, he was no longer subservient to anyone. Hence, he decided to be in human-form as it would be more convenient to move about.

"The Lifire Palace is truly wealthy. Hmph." The Evil Emperor snorted coldly. Ignoring the fact that the Lifire Palace had numerous stretches of territories under its control, just this Lifire City alone would have to hand over an astronomical amount of tributes every ten years.

The Lifire Palace was already so wealthy. One could very well imagine how rich the Realmlord was. However, as one grows stronger, their need for cultivation resources would also be magnified greatly. The stronger someone is, the more resources they would need. No wonder those supreme characters would contend against each other to gain control of a territory.

If one ascended to the Lifelong Realmlord's position, they didn't even need to do anything and simply had to wait for their subordinates to turn in the cultivation resources. That person who became a Realmlord, could just relax and concentrate fully on his cultivation.

"The responsibilities of being the governor are truly not so easy to fulfil. This is especially so for the northern region. I finally understand why Governor Meng was so eager to hand over his position." Qin Wentian commented faintly.

"How could there be such an easy thing in the world? For all tributes given by the powers in the northern region, you as the governor can retain 10% for your own personal storage, doing what you want to with it. You must know that for the plunder from ordinary bandits, their accumulated wealth from the heists they conducted, is all far inferior to the wealth of a single governor." The Evil Emperor replied.

"There are too many random and troublesome matters here. This territory is truly in chaos, and as the governor of it, how can I cultivate in peace?" Qin Wentian mumbled. He understood that the most important matter to him currently, was still cultivation. However, the Lifire Empyrean purposely gave him this position. Could it be that he didn't want Qin Wentian to have any peace and quiet to cultivate?

"That butler earlier seemed to know plenty of things but he is afraid to speak up. Let me ask him for you." The Evil Emperor cast a glance at the butler who stood outside the door. Qin Wentian knew about the abilities of the Evil Emperor. He nodded, "Sure, please help me to question him. It would be more direct if you do it."

A demonic gleam flashed in the Evil Emperor's eyes. Very swiftly, the eyes of the butler flickered with a green demonic light. His gaze turned vacant and the Evil Emperor started to ask questions. Very soon, Qin Wentian learned of many things he wanted to know as the expression on his face grew increasingly heavy.

The Jialan Clan actually had enough wealth to contend against the Lifire Empyrean. In fact, even the empyrean himself might not be as wealthy as them. The Jialan Clan owns countless businesses in the boundlessly vast Lifire City, they were controlling the businesses in the dark. Not only so, other than the north, they also had influence in the other regions, gaining huge amounts of profit through many transaction grounds and shops which they controlled. This resulted in experts being as common as the clouds in the Jialan Clan, they also recruited a countless number of guest elders, building up their strength.

In the northern city region, the Jialan Clan could do anything they wanted and many people in the governor's manor were long bribed by them. Whoever dares to go against the Jialan Clan, they would surely have many methods to play you to death. Nobody would be able to investigate. Everything in the Lifire Palace would be done according to the rules. Although everyone knows deep in their hearts that the deaths of some governors were done by the Jialan Clan, even the Lifire Empyrean couldn't touch them if there was no proof.

Also, given that the Jialan Clan were in control of many of the factions of power here, they could constantly hide in the shadows and wouldn't leave any clues. Sometimes, even if you found the true killer, all further connections would be severed at that stage. There was no way to link the investigation to the Jialan Clan.

But if this was merely the case, what capabilities does the Jialan Clan have to contend against the Lifire Empyrean? They were still within the Lifire Palace's territories.

According to the old butler, there are some rumors saying that the Jialan Clan even has some supporters who are very close to the Lifelong Realmlord standing behind them. In fact, there was one who once fought against the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. Hence, the Jialan Clan and the Lifire Empyrean have always set themselves against each other. This was considered an open secret.

Using rules as a coverage, the Jialan Clan challenged the Lifire Palace countless times. As for the Lifire Palace, they wanted to borrow Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu's bandit group to give a harsh lesson to the Jialan Monarch. Naturally, they did everything under the coverage of laws as well. The Lifire Empyrean could not possible openly take the initiative to act against the Jialan Monarch. If not, if his actions were reported to the Realmlord, what would the Realmlord think of him?

Hence, all conflict happened in the darkness, within the scope of the rules.

And now, he Qin Wentian entered this hidden battle, becoming a chess piece for the Lifire Empyrean who gave him the position of the northern governor.

Qin Wentian also understood why there were only three servants left here and all three of them were only at the immortal-foundation realm. Because there were no others who were willing to work for the governor.

After he gave leave for the butler to go, the one of the two serving girls came by to report their news. Qin Wentian summoned her in, "What's the matter?"

"Governor, there are some info reports from the external manor area saying that there are some people making trouble in the northern region and they are requesting help from our governor's manor." The serving girl spoke.

"What's the matter exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Injury, theft, plunder, creating a disturbance...there are all sorts of issues." That serving girl lowered her head.

"Is there a need to report these minor matters to me? Don't the people below me knows how to handle them?" Qin Wentian glanced at the serving girl as he asked. If the people below him couldn't even handle such matters, why did he need them for? This would be akin to the nine monarchs being unable to handle the matters of their respective territories and told the Lifire Empyrean to handle their problems. If the Lifire Empyrean couldn't handle it too, does it mean that he would report upwards and let the Lifelong Realmlord handle it?

"They say they don't dare to act out of their own initiative and wish to consult with sir governor first. Also…"

"Just tell me what they say directly."

"Also, the time for tax collection is near. If things remain unsettled, those people might use these as excuses to avoid paying the tributes at that time." The serving girl spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded, "You can leave first. Help me to relay my command, summon the three vice governors to come and see me."

"Yes." That serving girl nodded and left. Coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. How fast did they move? He just assumed the governor's role and there are already so many matters waiting for him to settle. Clearly, his enemies are all well prepared.

"Evil Emperor, can I use the people from the Thousand Feathers Palace?" Qin Wentian glanced at the Evil Emperor beside him as he asked.

"Palace mistress is currently locked up. If it wasn't for your compromise, the Thousand Feathers Palace would have already been finished. Just give the order on behalf of her. It's just that, do you really plan to become an effective chess piece for the Lifire Empyrean? If you really think this is useful, I can tell you straight that he would never release palace mistress." The Evil Emperor spoke.

"But at the very least, as long as we are willing to be used by him, nothing will happen to Qianyu." Qin Wentian stared into the horizons, his eyes gleaming with coldness. He naturally understood that if he wanted to save Ye Qianyu, he cannot live under the control of the Lifire Empyrean forever. If not, there would forever not be a chance to rescue Ye Qianyu.

...

In one of the more lavish restaurants in the northern city, inside an ancient-looking hall, a group of females dressed in a provocative style was dancing while exuding elegance. A maiden in the center was robed in translucent white, playing the zither. Her snow-white skin was faintly discernible and the melody was exceptionally beautiful as well. There was a veil covering her face, but that only added to her sense of beauty.

Up ahead, there were many people sitting here, admiring the dance and music. One of them laughed, "Fairy Yu is getting more and more beautiful."

"Indeed." Another one laughed. "Oh, did you guys receive the report by our attendants? That new governor is summoning us to meet with him."

"Yes, I did receive it." The person next to him nodded. "What do you two plan to do?"

The man in the lead had eyes that glowed with spirit. He was still staring at the beauty playing the zither as a faint smile appeared on his face. It was like he didn't hear the question.

"Brother Zhao, what is your opinion?" One of the other two asked.

"There's no need to give a damn." Vice Governor Zhao laughed, his words causing the eyes of the person who asked to flash as that person continued, "The new governor's name is called Qin Wentian, he is someone sent here personally by the Lifire Empyrean. I heard that the Jialan Monarch suffered greatly in his hands. His combat prowess is extraordinary, able to kill mid-stage immortal emperors easily. Should we be more cautious? I feel it would be better if we respond to his summons."

"Vice Governor Lu, the people of the world love to spread rumors, greatly exaggerating the truth of matters. So what even if his combat prowess is high? If the three of us join forces, what can he do to us? Let's ignore him for a period of time until he really needs us urgently. At that time, he himself would personally come and seek us out. Now, he wants to summon us over with just a sentence? Does he really think that he is a real governor?" Vice Governor Zhao coldly laughed.

The third vice governor who was also the youngest one, had a faint smile on his face. He didn't say anything. Some things, it was enough for them to have a tacit mutual understanding, there was no need to put it into words. They have long received news from the Jialan Clan about this.

Chapter 1569: What crime are you guilty of?

It has already been three months since the new northern governor took over. During these three months, there wasn't much commotion.

The governor's manor seemed to become even more laid back and lazy. Before this, there were still some people in the northern regions acting cautiously but after these three months, the entire governor's manor was like a plate of loose sand. This new governor seemed to be the same as many of the old ones, ignoring everything, living his life quietly in peace until he was hopefully shifted away by the Lifire Empyrean.

Within the internal manor of the governor's manor, numerous beams of light brimming with emperor might shot out. Many people in the external manor area inclined their heads and stared over. Who was it that was forging emperor-ranked weapons?

Qin Wentian was within his own personal residence. A tiny lion sped over, entering the residence. Upon seeing the situation, his gaze froze. Right now, Qin Wentian was standing near a cultivation platform and had activated the formation inscribed on it. This was the source of the beams of light.

"This is a platform created by you?" The Evil Emperor glanced at him.

"Although the grade is inferior to the one created by senior River Portrait, it wouldn't affect the quality of my cultivation by too much. Evil Emperor, I have to thank you." Qin Wentian nodded at the Evil Emperor.

"The old cultivation platform was originally built for you by the palace mistress. After we dismantled it, the materials naturally belonged to you as well." The Evil Emperor replied. "Now, I can tell that your talent isn't simply on cultivation and combat. You are also highly talented in formations. With this ability, you would never need to worry about cultivation resources ever again. Even if you don't join any powers, there's no need to worry even if you remain an unaffiliated cultivator."

"It's still far from enough. I have to strengthen my abilities in this aspect." Qin Wentian didn't feel too much joy. He then continued asking, "Are the three Vice Governors here yet?"

The Evil Emperor shook his head. A faint smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Since this is the case, let's go to the external manor area to take a walk."

"Right." The Evil Emperor nodded. After that, he followed after Qin Wentian, the two of them soared through the air and soon arrived at the training grounds of the external manor area. In front of them, this training ground could contain up to tens of thousands of people. There were nine-sided battle drums all around it. He stood in the air, his robes fluttering in the wind as he waved his hand, blasting his energy at the drums. A moment later, the power of the drum sounds reverberated the skies, transforming into terrifying sonic booms that resounded through the external and interior manor area.

At this moment, many people turned their attention over and several of them flew towards the training grounds. They saw Qin Wentian who was standing in the air. He exuded magnificence and had an incomparable demeanor. He didn't even glance at them. In an instant later, a formless pressure enveloped the entire training grounds. Those who came all stood below him and bowed, "We pay our respects to sir governor."

Qin Wentian continued standing in the air, not saying anything. More and more experts arrived and very swiftly, about a thousand experts had already come to the training grounds. All of them were bowing. The formless emperor's aura from Qin Wentian was sufficient to cause them to feel great pressure.

With a sweep of his immortal sense, Qin Wentian scouted the external manor area. However, out of the 3,000 subordinates, only a little more than a thousand had appeared. Not even half showed up.

"Zhao Yichuan, Lu Tong, Zhong Zihua. Where are they at?" Qin Wentian calmly asked, there were no emotions in his voice. Silence descended on the training grounds, nobody replied to him.

These three people were none other than the three Vice Governors. It has been a long time since they last appeared at the governor's manor.

Right now, no sound could be heard. The atmosphere was extremely tense.

"The three Vice Governors are all not present. In that case, I want their attendants to stand out." Qin Wentian spoke. A few moments later, the thirty attendants of the three Vice Governors were all supposed to step out. However, only twenty attendants were present.

"I will give you all half an incense worth of time to get into proper lines. Zhao Yichuan's subordinates to stand in the middle, Lu Tong's subordinates on the left, and Zhong Zihua's subordinates on the right. The ten attendants for each Vice Governor are to group your people into groups of ten." Qin Wentian's voice was as calm as ever.

There was no need for half an incense worth of time, in just a few moments, the groups and lines were formed. it was just that it wasn't uniform as the number of subordinates for each of the Vice Governors that were present, was different.

"I believe you all have your own methods to contact your Vice Governors. Attendants and subordinates, immediately relay my order to others. Within four hours, everyone has to appear here. For those who dare not to comply, they should know very well what the consequences would be." Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves. After that, he sat down in the air, closing his eyes in meditation.

Everyone took out their messaging crystals respectively, sending their immortal senses within. Although messaging crystals were very valuable, but those who could become subordinates of the governor's manor, would all be at the immortal king realm at least. All of them were issued a messaging crystal as it would be more convenient to execute missions.

Not too long after, more and more people hurried back. The experts gathered in the training grounds grew in number. After all, the majority of them still didn't dare to disobey a direct order from the governor. If not, who knew if this new governor would vent his anger on them to establish dominance?

But even so, there were still some that didn't show up. After four hours, a total of 2,500 plus people gathered here, there were still 400 plus people that didn't appear. Out of the thirty attendants, twenty-four appeared. There were six who didn't come. As for the three Vice Governors, none of them showed up.

Qin Wentian glanced at the group that was missing six attendants. With a wave of his hand, six beams of light shone upon six people. "From now on, the six of you will take over the positions of the six missing attendants."

The countenances of the six changed, one of them lowered his head, "Sir governor, us subordinates are incapable, we don't dare to take such a high position."

"Reporting to sir governor, the six attendants might be carrying out their missions outside and thus, they were delayed." Another person tried to explain.

The other four didn't say anything. Qin Wentian nodded, "Okay, I will respect both your viewpoints."

After speaking, he waved his hand again, "Two more beams of light shone upon two more people. "I command you two to take on the attendant positions. Are you both willing to?"

"I'm willing to." One of them clenched his fists and nodded. The eyes of the other person gleamed with sharpness before he bowed and nodded, "Your subordinate will comply with sir governor's order."

The two who spoke earlier both turned pale. This governor was simply way too decisive.

"After I took over, I have never issued any missions. No matter who it is, none of them should have anything to do. Even if they are patrolling the northern city region or doing other things, four hours is already enough time for them to return. All the attendants do a count of your numbers. For those who are not here, submit their names to me. I shall remove their names from the system."

"Your subordinates are late, we beg Lord Governor's for your forgiveness." At this moment, a voice rang out as three figures sped over. The man in the lead had an imposing look and was a peak-stage immortal king. He was one of the ten attendants under Vice Governor Lu Tong.

Qin Wentian glanced at him, "A moment ago, you were already expelled from the governor's manor. From now onwards, the three of you are no longer a part of the governor's manor. You all can leave now."

"Reporting to Lord Governor, we were truly tied down by some stuff. We were executing the mission given to us by Vice Governor Lu. There are some robbers that appeared in an auction and we were there handling the issue. Governor, you can check our words with Vice Governor Lu if you want to." That peak-stage immortal king attendant was still bowing. Although his manner appeared respectful, his words were hinting that he had the backing of Vice Governor Lu, he clearly didn't give a damn about Qin Wentian.

"This seat has already told the others to relay my command, telling everyone to come back within four hours. If you guys are outside handling an issue, you can inform Vice Governor Lu and get him to relay the information to me. I will naturally understand things. However, this seat did not receive any information report at all. Hence, let me repeat once again. From now onwards, the three of you are expelled from the governor's manor."

Qin Wentian glanced at them and coldly barked with a cold expression, "Scram!"

That peak-stage immortal king froze. He stared at the sharp look on Qin Wentian's face as his heart suddenly trembled. He was thinking why Vice Governor Lu hasn't appeared yet.

But at this very moment, a relaxed voice rang out, "Your subordinate Lu Tong, pays my respects to Lord Governor."

Only then did the three attendants heave a sigh of relief.

A moment later, Vice Governor Lu appeared in the air. He clasped his hands at Qin Wentian, "Lord Governor Qin, earlier, I was bogged down by a mission and didn't answer your summons. Today, seeing how Lord Governor is so frantically gathering people here, I immediately rushed over. Please forgive me for my tardiness."

Qin Wentian sat there, he inclined his head and cast a glance at Lu Tong. His expression was calm and he didn't make any reply, simply staring at Lu Tong.

Lu Tong was a mid-stage immortal emperor and wasn't anyone ordinary. His face still had a look of respect and he clasped his hands as he greeted Qin Wentian. There was no change to his expression.

"Are you speaking to our governor while standing in this position?" A green light flared in the Evil Emperor's eyes. Lu Tong was standing in a position in the air higher than Qin Wentian, peering down at him. What attitude was this?

"Governor, please forgive me." An awkward look appeared on Lu Tong's face. After that, he descended down to the training grounds and bowed, "Lu Tong came in a hurry and didn't think too much about minor details. Please pardon me."

"Vice Governor Lu, help this seat to ask when Vice Governors Zhao and Zhong can come here." Qin Wentian suddenly smiled. Lu Tong bitterly shook his head, "Governor Qin, right now, I, Lu, have no way to contact Vice Governor Zhao and Vice Governor Lu.

"Oh, is that so? This seat initially still wanted to drink a few cups of wine with the three of you. Who would have thought that it's so difficult to locate the three vice governors." Qin Wentian stood up and shrugged his shoulders helplessly. Lu Tong coldly laughed in his heart. Was this Qin Wentian trying to pull them closer to him? As for the three attendants of Lu Tong, all of them had looks of disdain on their faces now.

"Oh ya, I have already summoned the three vice governors once three months ago but I received no response at all. Is it because your subordinates are not doing their job and didn't relay my message to you? If this is the case, why would we still need those useless fellows?"

"Governor please don't blame them. Your subordinate knows about the summon but because I had something important to handle outside, I had no way to return. Please forgive me." Vice Governor Lu sighed and shook his head.

"But they are still guilty of insubordination. Vice Governor Lu, since you have already told them that you have an important matter to handle outside, they should immediately send a reply to me, yet they actually kept it hidden and caused me to wait blindly for three months. I cannot forgive them so easily." Qin Wentian glanced at the attendants under Lu Tong.

"Lord Governor, because I was simply too busy, I didn't manage to find the time to inform my attendants. This really has nothing to do with them." Lu Tong replied.

"Oh?" Qin Wentian laughed. His lips suddenly curled up in a cold smile. When Lu Tong saw his smile, a faint trepidation appeared in his gaze. He immediately bowed again, "Lord Governor, please forgive me."

"Forgive you? In that case, this means that Vice Governor Lu also knows that you are guilty?" Qin Wentian smiled wider. "Butler, according to the laws of the Lifire Palace, if a vice governor ignored the orders of his respective governor and even delayed his reply for three months, what crime is he guilty of?"

Chapter 1570: Iron-blooded Methods

The moment after Qin Wentian spoke, Lu Tong's expression instantly changed, becoming extremely ugly to behold.

In this case, Qin Wentian was just trying to lead him to say the words 'begging for forgiveness.' He all along already planned this out.

The people in the training grounds all felt their hearts trembling. With just a sentence, the atmosphere of this place changed completely. Earlier, Qin Wentian was smiling and his casual way of speaking caused Lu Tong himself to admit that he had received the summons three months ago and he didn't respond to it. Right now, it was already too late if he wanted to deny this.

The butler who had been standing behind Qin Wentian, felt his heart trembling madly as he lowered his head even more.

"I'm asking you a question." Qin Wentian's voice suddenly turned a few degrees colder. The butler replied in a low voice, "According to the Lifire Palace's laws, the governor can sever an arm from the guilty vice governor and expel him from the governor's manor before making a report to the Lifire Palace."

"Vice Governor Lu, do you understand your crime?" Qin Wentian then glanced towards Lu Tong.

"Governor Qin, this subordinate truly has an ongoing mission which led to delays. Lord Governor, please show mercy." Lu Tong lowered his head, his heart trembling with anger. Was Qin Wentian planning to use him to establish dominance? Earlier, he still thought that Qin Wentian wanted to use soft methods to pull him closer but who would have thought that things changed completely in the blink of an eye?

"Sever one of your arms and get lost from the governor's manor." Qin Wentian stood in the air with his hands behind his back. The calmness in his voice was so calm that it was terrifying. The entire training grounds were completely quiet, nobody dared to say anything. This new governor shut himself inside for three months, was he making back-up plans for this?

Lu Tong's expression was unsightly to the extreme. His long robes fluttered without wind as an aura belonging to a mid-stage immortal emperor gushed forth violently. He stared at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "Governor Qin, are you planning to use me to establish your dominance?"

Qin Wentian's calm gaze suddenly gleamed with sharpness. Bolts of lightning shot out as he stared at Lu Tong, "Knowing your crime but refusing to admit it? You even dare to slander this seat. Seems like this seat has to act personally."

As he spoke, he stepped forward and blasted out a gentle-looking palm strike. Lu Tong's aura gushed forth as he roared in anger, "I, Lu, want to complain about this to the Grand Governor!"

As he spoke, he punched out, easily dispersing the gentle palm attack of Qin Wentian. A cold smile flashed in his eyes. An initial-stage emperor? Qin Wentian's attacking prowess was merely so-so. Seems like the rumors were false.

Qin Wentian took another step out, directly appearing before Lu Tong, exuding killing intent. Lu Tong punched out once more, with force sufficient to subdue dragons and tame tigers, his strength was even more domineering compared to demons, capable of blasting anything apart. His punch slammed into Qin Wentian's body. With a low groan of agony, Qin Wentian was forced back. Lu Tong coldly sneered, "Since Governor Qin wants to act this way, don't blame Lu Tong for being impolite."

"Butler, what crime is he guilty of for insubordination and daring to harm his superior officer, the governor?" Qin Wentian asked again. The butler was shaking from terror. He didn't dare to say anything but an instant later, when he felt a killing intent boring down on him, he immediately prostrated himself onto the ground and replied, "Death penalty."

Lu Tong trembled, after that, he saw a terrifying gaze fixed on him. In an instant, Lu Tong only felt himself sinking into the eye-technique dimension where the heavens and earth were both sealed. He had no way to resonate with his constellation. His heart pounded violently as he felt chills all over his body.

He was fooled!

Right now, he actually felt terror. Even if the rumors were not false, even if Qin Wentian's attacks weren't that weak, how could he possibly be this powerful? Also when they exchanged blows, Qin Wentian clearly couldn't even withstand a single strike. This meant that it was possible Qin Wentian allowed himself to be hit on purpose to pin him to the death penalty.

In the dimension, Qin Wentian stabbed out with his fingers, instantly materializing several swords of light which pierced forth. Lu Tong was simply helpless against them, his body was penetrated by the swords of light as his eyes flared with anger, glaring at Qin Wentian.

"Vile creature wanting to harm me…" Lu Tong had a look of despair. His heart was filled with reluctance, and as a mid-stage immortal emperor vice governor, he was actually killed by the new governor by such iron-blooded methods, all in the name of the law - his death became justifiable because he injured Qin Wentian.

With a bang, Lu Tong's body slammed onto the ground. His eyes were still wide open in death, filled with reluctance to accept this.

Staring at the cold corpse of Lu Tong, the people in the training grounds felt their hearts pounding violently. A mid-stage immortal emperor vice governor was actually killed just like that. This was too ruthless.

Only now did they understand that this new governor wasn't someone who could be bullied.

For a period of time, everyone only wanted to protect themselves, they didn't have any inclinations about the safety of others. The three attendants who came late earlier, were now all pale with fright.

"Lu Tong's crime is out in the open for all to see, he blatantly disobeyed this seat's order and even dared to injure this seat. I killed him because he deserved the death penalty for his crimes. Anyone has any objections?" Qin Wentian's eyes swept through the crowd as he asked calmly. How would there be anyone who dared to say anything? All of them shut their mouths and lowered their heads, not daring to reply.

"Since there are no objections, I will report this up to the Empyrean and remove Lu Tong's name from our system." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he glanced at the three immortal kings in the air. The lead attendant had gone completely pale. He clasped his hands, "Your subordinates will leave right now."

Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves as a powerful palm strike blasted all three of them away. They coughed out blood, their inner organs trembled from the impact but they didn't even dare to look back. All three of them fled in a pathetic manner.

"All thirty attendants, including the newly conferred ones, better control your men well. Without my command, everyone better do your jobs and do them well. In the future, if there are any who dares to play around, I will immediately pronounce him guilty and mete out the punishments. For those who are not present today, take down their names and give it to the butler. If they show their faces here in the future, directly expel them. From now onwards, they are no longer subordinates of the governor's manor."

Qin Wentian gave the command. Everyone listened quietly, not daring to voice any objections.

"As for Lu Yichuan and Zhong Zihua, both of the vice governors have failed to comply with my orders, ignoring it for three months. They both have to sever an arm and will be expelled from the governor's manor. Relay my command, immediately order the arrest of Zhao Yichuan and Zhong Zihua. If they take the initiative to come to the governor's manor to plead guilty to their crimes, the punishment will be given as their original crime. But if they don't show up within three months, they will be deemed as traitors. I will report this to the empyrean and capture them myself before killing them with no mercy."

Qin Wentian's voice brimmed with killing intent, causing the countless people here to tremble. This time, he didn't merely use Lu Tong to establish his dominance. He wanted to finish all three vice governors in one go, expelling all three of them out from the governor's manor. Also, he wanted the two other vice governors to sever one of their arms and come here to plead guilty to their crimes. If not, they would be captured and killed with no mercy.

Too ruthless, this was simply not giving them any grounds to retreat. Now, even if Zhao Yichuan and Jiang Zihua wanted to come back, they wouldn't be able to do so now.

Everyone stealthily glanced at Qin Wentian's handsome face, but they all felt chills in their hearts. Closing himself in for three months, but coming out with such a huge bang, directly making a move towards the three vice governors. Before this, who was the one who said that the new governor was weak and only came here to waste his time, waiting for the empyrean to shift him away? Now, it was clear that the skies of the northern city regions were going to change.

The subordinates of the three vice governors that were present here, all felt their hearts trembling. They were worried Qin Wentian would find them for revenge in the future. This was especially so for some who had obtained benefits from the Jialan Clan. They were all panicking and were worried that their relationship with the Jialan Clan would be exposed.

Qin Wentian took another few steps forward, his imposing aura permeated the area, boring down on everyone's heart.

"On the order of the Lifire Empyrean, I took up the position as the northern governor. I'm unsure of what is going on before I came, and I don't care about anything you guys did in the past. Even if you committed a great crime, I can close one eye about it. But from today onwards, starting from now, if there's anyone who disobeys my orders or they dare to collude with outsiders, Lu Tong's ending will be the same as theirs." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, causing a heavy pressure to press down on everyone.

Qin Wentian didn't pursue the past, this was considered giving them a chance, telling them to be loyal to him now. Many of the attendants here were close subordinates to Zhao Yichuan and Zhong Zihua, they had an unbreakable relationship initially but now, as the situations changed, they immediately felt how hard it would be to handle things.

"You guys can return." Qin Wentian then waved his hands.

"Yes, governor." Everyone was taken aback. He actually didn't appoint new vice governors? But now, all of them felt like they had been granted a great amnesty. All of them then left one after another.

After they returned, everyone in the external manor area felt fear in their hearts, they no longer lazed about. Many of them had to make a decision but no matter which side they were on, there would be danger.

Things were different here compared to the other city regions. It was said that this new governor had a grudge with the Jialan Clan and it was unknown how long he would be able to sit securely in his position. If they really chose to submit to him, they would definitely be in extremely miserable states in the future if the situation changed.

After several days, the vice governor Zhong Zihua actually came back to plead guilty. This caused a great commotion that shocked the entire governor's manor. After that, Zhong Zihua was brought before Qin Wentian.

"Zhong Zihua pays my respects to Lord Governor." Upon seeing Qin Wentian, Zhong Zihua bowed.

"Zhong Zihua, do you know your crime?" A faint coldness radiated from Qin Wentian. The Evil Emperor followed behind him, his jade-green eyes staring at Zhong Zihua as well.

"Your subordinate knows. I'm willing to accept Lord Governor's punishment." Zhong Zihua bowed. "May your subordinate be so bold as to ask Lord Governor to give me a chance again? I don't wish to be expelled from the governor's manor."

"Hmph." Qin Wentian coldly snorted. In an instant, countless vines shot towards one of his arms, twining around it. The vines were as sharp as swords, piercing deep into his arm.

Zhong Zihua gritted his teeth, bearing the pain and agony as he silently endured.

"Why have you returned? Why are you willing to stay on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Governor Qin, I know you have a grudge with the Jialan Clan and I have also learned what happened in the past between you and the Jialan Monarch. Truthfully speaking, following you is really not an intelligent choice. After all, even if you can contend against the Jialan Clan, your future would still be filled with danger." Zhong Zihua calmly spoke, his words causing an expression of interest to appear in Qin Wentian's eyes. He naturally understood this. Even if he could contend against the Jialan Clan now, who knows how long the Lifire Empyrean would have a use for him for?

"But, the command given by Governor Qin had simply severed any paths for me to retreat to. If I took on the name of a traitor, there would be no place for me in the vast territory controlled by the Lifire Palace. Even if I sought out the grand governor, he would surely support you at that time. After all, everyone understands that it was the Lifire Empyrean who gave this position to you directly. I don't have a choice." Zhong Zihua replied. "Also, the Jialan Clan definitely wouldn't dare to accept me in their ranks. If they did so, that would be tantamount to giving Lord Governor an excuse to move openly against them."

"You still had another choice." Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"Naturally. Within the three months, I could assassinate Governor Qin, or I could also borrow the forces from the Jialan Clan to deal with you. But I feel this isn't an intelligent choice, hence I decided to voluntarily admit to my crime." Zhong Zihua shook his head.

This was true as after all, as long as Qin Wentian was killed within the timeframe he had given of three months, all his previous orders would be void, turning meaningless.

Chapter 1571: Soul Slaying Needle

Qin Wentian stared at Zhong Zihua's eyes before he laughed. After that, he retracted the vines that wound around Zhong Zihua's arm. He didn't sever the arm and he calmly smiled, "I will leave your arm alone. Return first and wait for my orders."

"Many thanks, Lord Governor." Zhong Zihua started, revealing a surprised expression as he bowed and retreated.

Qin Wentian stared at Zhong Zihua as he departed. After that, he waved his hand and set up an immortal sense isolation barrier and turned his eyes to the little lion in the corner.

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You are suspicious of him?" The Evil Emperor felt a little bewildered. "From what he has said, there doesn't seem to be any problems? It's truly a more suitable choice for him to plead guilty."

"Indeed, but he is also lying about something." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

The eyes of the Evil Emperor flashed with a strange light but he didn't ask anything more about this. Since Qin Wentian said that he was lying, he must be lying. Since Qin Wentian knew about it, he would naturally be wary when he dealt with Zhong Zihua in the future.

After several days, the last vice governor Zhao Yichuan, also arrived. He directly appeared outside the governor's manor and was cursing Qin Wentian in rage, telling Qin Wentian to scram out to face him.

Hence, many experts gathered outside the manor, including many of Zhao Yichuan's subordinates from the governor's manor.

Although there were three vice governors in the governor's manor, Zhao Yichuan was always deemed as the leader of the three. His cultivation base was the highest, his qualifications were the oldest and he was the most powerful. Right now, he stood outside the manor, in the air, while radiating violent waves of emperor might which caused the people below to feel stifling pressure.

"Qin Wentian, you bastard. Just because this seat was busy handling some matters outside and was late to return, you actually sent out the order for arrest, wanting me to come and plead guilty, severing one of my arms before expelling me from the governor's manor. How dare you." Zhao Yichuan's anger rose to the sky, his aura was extremely shocking. "Just a captive of the Lifire Palace yet you dare to come here to ride roughshod over the people, even killing my brother Lu Tong. Today, I will kill you for sure."

"Vice Governor Zhao seems to be truly enraged." The people of the governor's manor mused silently. Zhao Yichuan has always been an extremely decisive person but he could also be calm and intelligent. This doesn't seem to be his style. Could it be he was truly provoked by Qin Wentian's actions?

Clearly this was the case. As a vice governor, he was pronounced guilty and an arrest order was sent out for him. Zhao Yichuan was after all a powerful immortal emperor, how would he have the face to face others in the future?

Although immortal emperors cannot be considered lofty supreme characters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they were still powerful experts and would naturally have pride. How would they stand for such humiliation?

Qin Wentian was clad in a long robe, he walked out from the manor and when the subordinates of the manor saw him, all of them bowed low, not daring to show any disrespect. The scene of how Qin Wentian killed Lu Tong was still fresh in their minds.

"Zhong Zihua?" Zhao Yichuan saw that Zhong Zihua was standing behind Qin Wentian. He coldly continued, "Zhong Zihua, you actually wagged your dog tail to beg for mercy from him. No wonder your arm wasn't severed. Seems like you must have knelt and begged him. Are you going to disregard the death of Brother Lu?"

"Vice Governor Zhao, stop your nonsense. If you plead guilty now, maybe Governor Qin will give you a chance." Zhong Zihua replied.

"Wanting me to submit to this captive?" Zhao Yichuan laughed as he pointed at Qin Wentian. "A captive that needs a woman to save his life actually came here to take the governor's position? Today, I shall prove to the Lifire Empyrean that he would also have times where his judgement isn't good. Qin Wentian, I, Zhao Yichuan, officially issue a challenge towards you. Do you dare to accept?"

Qin Wentian glanced over, his eyes were cold to the extreme. A pair of bizarre true-phantasm eyes appeared. Zhao Yichuan only felt the world around him changing as he was directly dragged into a dimension created by Qin Wentian's eye technique. He howled in rage as tyrannical might gushed forth from his body. With a wave of his hands, countless strands of his hair flared with a golden light, turning as sharp as swords. They also brimmed with the power of thunder as they blasted out with explosive might, wanting to shatter the dimension.

"Governor Qin, this Zhao Yichuan's combat prowess is extraordinary. Let us act together to deal with him." Zhong Zihua stepped forward, directly arriving behind Qin Wentian. A resplendent emperor light radiated from him as his right palm slammed out towards Zhao Yichuan. However, his left hand actually shot out a formless energy current, aiming for Qin Wentian's back.

An extreme coldness flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He turned his head and glanced at Zhong Zihua, radiance from the laws of light erupted forth, transforming into swords of light that pierced at Zhong Zihua. At the same time, an incomparably powerful law energy circulated around him, forming a defensive barrier. However, that formless energy current actually ignored the laws of light and Qin Wentian's defensive shield of law energy. It directly pierced through the defenses and landed on Qin Wentian's body. Despite Qin Wentian's powerful physical defense, that formless energy current took on the shape of a needle and effortlessly pierced into his body.

"Governor, what are you doing?!" Zhong Zihua roared, backing away as his expression changed drastically when he saw that Qin Wentian had also launched an attack at him. However, as the needle pierced in, Qin Wentian felt a piercing pain from his soul. That formless energy continued making its way into the depths of his soul, causing his body to convulse involuntarily, it was like he was on the verge of losing his ability to battle.

"BOOM!" On the other side, Zhao Yichuan finally broke out from the dimension. Emperor might bore down on everything. The him now didn't seem as infuriated as before, on the contrary, his expression looked cold and collected. He lifted his hand and a golden thunder law domain formed around him in an instant. Bolts of lightning and thunder swirled around him as they pierced towards Qin Wentian.

Clearly, Zhao Yichuan and Zhong Zihua long had a secret plot between them. They had joined forces, just for this single sure-kill strike. They wanted to take Qin Wentian's life.

Qin Wentian's soul was being invaded by that formless energy current. That terrifying needle wanted to destroy his soul. Right now, Qin Wentian's entire body turned stiff, he couldn't react as the bolts of lightning and thunder blasted into him. In an instant, many wounds appeared on his body as his blood flowed.

A gleaming golden spear capable of piercing through the heavens and earth appeared in Zhao Yichuan's hand. He directly stabbed towards Qin Wentian's head. Many people below felt their hearts trembling. Would the new governor, who killed Vice Governor Lu Tong in such a domineering fashion, die here today?

As expected, both Zhao Yichuan and Zhong Zihua weren't simple characters. Although the crowd didn't sense Zhong Zihua making a move, but since Qin Wentian suddenly acted against him, it should be evident that Zhong Zihua did something against Qin Wentian.

The Evil Emperor, who was standing behind, had also acted. His demonic gaze flashed with a fearsome jade-green light as he directly invaded Zhong Zihua's mind. He howled in rage and reverted to his true form, that of a demonic lion king. His sharp claws then directly slashed out at Zhong Zihua, Zhong Zihua hurriedly reacted, slamming out his left hand in response as a formless energy wave fluctuated as another formless energy current materialized into a needle which pierced through the Evil Emperor's claws, its power entering the Evil Emperor's soul. With an explosive bang, Zhong Zihua's body was then sent flying through the air from the impact.

In the time it took for sparks to fly off a flint, the golden spear of Zhao Yichuan had arrived before Qin Wentian, it was just a moment away from piercing into Qin Wentian's head.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian finally was able to move. Powerful spatial energy gushed forth, his body turned into an after-image as he appeared in another location. The rumblings of the thunder and lightning intensified as Zhao Yichuan launched another attack at him.

However, with another glance, Zhao Yichuan once again fell into the eye-technique dimension. The pair of eyes were terrifying to the extreme. Right now, countless rays of light shot into Zhao Yichuan's eyes, causing him to scream in misery. As he shut his eyes, trickles of blood flowed down, his screams of pain were so miserable that it caused many of the crowd to shudder.

Bzzz~ The powerful radiance from the laws of light shone upon Zhao Yichuan. His body slowly disintegrated under the glare of the radiance, heading towards death.

After that, Qin Wentian's gaze then turned over, staring at Zhong Zihua.

Right now, Zhong Zihua had a look of stark terror on his pale face. How can this be, the Soul Slaying Needle in addition to Zhao Yichuan's efforts, actually failed to kill Qin Wentian?

The Soul Slaying Needle by itself was already an extremely powerful treasure. Even for peak-stage demon emperors like the Evil Emperor, they would sink into a bitter and painful struggle for their soul. Qin Wentian was merely at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm and this alone by rights should already be sufficient to destroy his soul. Along with Zhao Yichuan's attacks, there was basically no way for him to fail.

But, he did fail! Hence, he paid a terrible price for it.

When the countless swords of light shot out by Qin Wentian pierced into his body, his cultivation base and organs were crippled but he didn't die. Zhong Zihua fell onto the ground helplessly, completely devoid of strength. Fresh blood dyed the ground around him red as he stared at Qin Wentian who slowly descended down from the air.

"Although I already knew you were up to no good, I didn't expect that you would launch a sneak attack like that. What is that treasure you used to attack?" Qin Wentian stared at Zhong Zihua as he asked. Although Qin Wentian's aura was still terrifying, it was clearly weaker than before. It was evident that he was injured.

His soul was injured. Earlier, he had to use the Undying Scripture to forcefully split his soul, shattering the portion of his soul that was damaged. This was the reason why he could recover his ability to battle. If not, he would surely have died.

"Could it be a Soul Slaying Needle?" The Evil Emperor spoke. his large eyes flashing with a hint of fear. "Luckily, this isn't the highest graded Soul Slaying Needle or we would have died here today for sure. But even so, even for this grade of Soul Slaying Needle, its price is already terrifyingly high. Let alone vice governors, even a governor might have to spend their entire wealth in order to procure one."

"Truly terrifying indeed." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he recalled that feeling earlier. He silently nodded in agreement. Even peak-stage immortal emperors would die if they encountered a sneak attack from an assassin using this treasure. This Soul Slaying Needle was truly extremely frightening, there was no need to doubt its price.

Since Zhong Zihua might not be able to buy such a treasure, this meant that it must have been someone who handed him this. Not only did they plan measures to deal with him, they even took the Evil Emperor into account. From this, one could see how meticulous the planning of their enemy was.

"I've already crippled him, I will hand him to you." Qin Wentian spoke to the Evil Emperor.

"Right." The Evil Emperor nodded his head. Luckily, he was proficient in soul energy as well or it would have been extremely difficult for him to recover.

He walked over, his eyes flared with a green light as he stared at Zhong Zihua, entering Zhong Zihua's mind.

Qin Wentian coldly watched on. The incident today caused chills in his heart. He had just established his dominance and it was just him dealing with his subordinates but he had already almost died. From this, one could tell how dangerous things were.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were truly much more dangerous compared to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. There actually was such a shocking treasure - the Soul Slaying Needle, here. Not only so, there should also be a lot more powerful treasures which he had no knowledge of in this world. Even if he fought with someone weaker than him, he had to be extremely careful and wary of them.

The hearts of the people in the surroundings trembled. For this battle, the situation kept changing, causing them to feel a roller coaster ride of emotions.

This battle once again made them realize what a terrifying character their new governor is!

Chapter 1572: The Five Governors

In the governor city of the northern regions, all three vice governors were killed. The grand governor of the Lifire City personally sent people here to question Qin Wentian but after they learned of what happened, they didn't say anything and left directly.

Lu Tong attacked Qin Wentian and injured him. Zhao Yichuan and Zhong Zihua actually joined forces, forming a sinister plot wanting to kill him. Although he killed them, Qin Wentian did everything according to the rules and no one could say anything. After that incident, his subordinates all had fear in their hearts, nobody dared to challenge Qin Wentian's authority again.

After several days, Qin Wentian nominated three new vice governors, all of them were bandits from the Thousand Feathers Palace. Other than the Evil Emperor, he nominated the bandits to key positions within the governor's palace. Although Qin Wentian temporarily couldn't take revenge, he still had to gain complete control of the governor's manor first. If it was like in the past where no one showed up when he gave an order, how would he even be able to accomplish things?

Naturally, Qin Wentian also didn't intend to do anything temporarily. The incident that day was truly dangerous to the extreme. Despite his powerful physical defense due to his undying body, he had almost died. That could be considered a lesson. After the Evil Emperor gained control of Zhong Zihua, although there was no way to prove that the Jialan Clan was behind this, they could ascertain that a mysterious man gave him the Soul Slaying Needles and even told him to join forces with Zhao Yichuan. Let alone Qin Wentian, even Zhong Zihua himself guessed that that mysterious person should be someone from the Jialan Clan.

Not only so, according to Zhong Zihua, there were plenty of attendants under the three vice governors that had received bribes from different powers before. Everyone had a tacit understanding and knew what would happen at the end but no one said anything. After all, their cultivation resources, other than the Lifire Palace giving some out once every ten years, the remainder would come from a percentage of the tributes offered to the northern governor by the powers here on tribute day. However, how much tribute would the northern governor be able to achieve? The people of the governor's manor here were truly extremely poor.

Qin Wentian got the Evil Emperor to find the butler. He also simultaneously went out to do an investigation and also checked the file room for records. At the end, he discovered to his shock that all the large businesses in the northern city regions were controlled by the Jialan Clan. They even had their shadow in the medium-sized businesses.

Before the Lifire Empyrean took over, the Jialan Clan had already laid down their roots in Lifire City. Among the many large clans in the northern regions, the Jialan Clan was the publicly acknowledged number one clan, all of the other clans also had very deep relationships with them. For example, many of the madams and mistresses of the various large clans, all originated from the Jialan Clan.

Not only were their foundations extremely deep, they even extended outwards, having some people beside the Realmlord. From this, one could tell how strong the Jialan Clan really was. This was why they had enough power to contend against the Lifire Empyrean.

Qin Wentian couldn't help but to have a feeling of unease. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, if you were wealthy and had control over a large number of resources, just a single sentence from you would entice immortal emperors to join you. This was much more attractive compared to the conditions the governor's manor was offering. Just because the Jialan Clan was wealthy enough, they were able to provide sufficient cultivation resources for the unaffiliated immortal emperors and even provide powerful weapons and valuable medical pills.

...

The day of tribute that occurred once every ten years, finally arrived. The entire Lifire City was extremely busy. Naturally, the people who are the busiest were none other than the five governors in the five city regions. To a majority of the people, it was just a day to pay tax, tribute day. Many powers in the city would take the initiative to pay the tributes.

However, for the northern governor's manor, the amount of powers that took the initiative to pay was extremely little. Almost none did so. From this point, one could see how bad the prestige of the northern city governor's manor was. All the powers completely didn't give a damn about it. Naturally, this was because in these ten years, the northern governor's manor didn't really provide much protection for the powers. When many conflicts occured, the powers were the ones who settled things themselves.

Today, the newly appointed three vice governors brought their subordinates to collect the tribute but things weren't so smooth for them. Some of the smaller powers unwillingly complied but for the larger powers, they weren't cooperative at all.

Vice Governor Xu Li had a mid-stage immortal king cultivation base. He was at the Ancient River Auction House and when he was collecting tributes, a major incident occurred. An expert who obtained a treasure from the auction house was killed and the treasure and his spatial ring was stolen away. Lifire City absolutely forbid such slaughter in the streets. For conflicts that couldn't be mediated, there were specially assigned areas for both parties to battle.

Xu Li glanced at the corpse on the ground and had an unsightly expression on his face. In front of him, an old man from the Ancient River Auction House stood there. He then spoke, "Vice Governor Xu, it isn't that my auction house doesn't want to cooperate. It's just that there has been many minor and major incidents that happened here at my auction house through these years. Right now, there's even someone who got killed at our doorstep. Had the governor's manor helped me to handle any of these matters at all? Now that tribute day has come, the governor's manor instantly became so proactive and came by wanting to collect tributes? This isn't too good, right?"

"That's right, we shouldn't have to pay if the governor's manor has not offered any help to us. Even if the Lifire Empyrean is here, he should understand our feelings." Someone clasped his hands to the air as he spoke, showing his respect to the Lifire Empyrean.

"The Ancient River Auction House is a great auction house, the experts here are as common as the clouds but there actually is such an incident appearing here on tribute day? This…?" Vice Governor Xu's expression turned cold. As a former bandit, what schemes has he not seen before? This was clearly a trick, they were deliberately going against the governor's manor.

"Vice Governor Xu, what do you mean by this?" The old man's expression instantly turned heavy. He icily continued, "My Ancient River Auction House has existed for many years, how could I tarnish my own reputation by doing this? It's just that Vice Governor Xu, there's such a major incident happening before your eyes and you refuse to investigate and is even hurrying us for the tribute collection, even doubting my auction house. Isn't this too ridiculous?"

"Actually to the northern city regions, the governor's manor can exist or not exist, it wouldn't affect anything at all. Why do we need them? They even still have the face to collect tributes from us every ten years? How laughable."

"That's right. In any case, my side won't be making any contributions anymore unless one day, the governor's manor can show their worth to us."

"Vice Governor Xu, this old man isn't the one saying these words. However, everyone else is filled with objections regarding the governor's manor, I can't do anything as well." The old man from the Ancient River Auction House calmly spoke. Xu Li glanced around, the number of experts the other party had was more than his own. If they couldn't handle such matters well, they could only report up to the Lifire Empyrean. But even if the empyrean acted then, it would still reflect badly upon the northern governor's manor for not being able to do their jobs well. These people were right, the governor's manor had done nothing for them through the years.

"Fine. I temporarily will not collect any tributes today. But the governor's manor will definitely investigate well about the death of this man." Xu Li coldly spoke.

"Since this is the case, we will have to thanks Vice Governor Xu for your understanding." The old man clasped his hands. Xu Lu flicked his sleeves and left.

Qin Wentian seemed to have long anticipated such a scenario would happen. Hence, he had already told his vice governors that if they couldn't collect any tribute, just forget about it. For the time being, it was best to avoid any open conflict. The Jialan Clan was observing them from the dark and was definitely looking for chances to deal with them.

Not only for Xu Li's side, the other two vice governors also encountered roughly the same thing, they only collected a pitiful amount of tributes.

Three months passed by in the blink of an eye, the amount of tributes collected from the northern city regions was truly pathetic. Qin Wentian brought the tributes and headed to the Lifire Palace. Regardless of the amount, he naturally had to first hand the tributes to the Lifire Empyrean.

Inside a courtyard, a few figures could be seen there. There were four males and one female, and were none other than the five great governors of the Lifire City.

The Central Governor Xia Hou, he seemed imposing without being angry.

The Eastern Governor Lin Ba, he was sturdy in build and perpetually seemed to have a fierce expression on his face. He also had long sideburns and radiated a dignified aura.

The Southern Governor Beauty Xiao. She was beautiful and extremely sexy, which caused her to have the title of 'beauty.' She was extremely narcissistic and hence, everyone referred to her as Beauty Xiao.

The Western Governor Yin Qiu, he had a fair face and his appearance resembled a scholar. His face was overly white, causing people to feel as though he was someone that indulged in debauchery. He also exuded a hint of demonic charm in his aura.

And last but not least, the Northern Governor Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Lin Ba and Beauty Xiao were both surveying Qin Wentian. Lin Ba had a look of interest on his face while Beauty Xiao smiled charmingly at him.

"Who would have thought that Governor Qin is so handsome. No wonder the Night Empyrean's daughter would put herself in danger for you, eventually ending up being captured." Beauty Xiao giggled, her eyes staring bewitchingly at Qin Wentian.

"Beauty Xiao, is he more handsome than me?" Yin Qiu felt a little reluctance when he heard that. He kept staring at Beauty Xiao. Beauty Xiao was clad in extremely revealing robes which gave everyone the impulse to give in to their lustful urges when they looked at her. Yin Qiu was barely able to suppress his desires, he really wanted to stretch his hands out to fondle her. All the governors here knew that Yin Qiu had wanted to get Beauty Xiao into his bed for a very long time.

"Ah, you little gigolo. How can you be compared to Governor Qin?" Beauty Xiao impolitely mocked. After that, she walked towards Qin Wentian as her fragrance washed over him. She was so close now that she appeared to be leaning against him.

Qin Wentian involuntarily took a step back, feeling speechlessness in his heart. Xia Hou and Lin Ba can still be considered relatively normal. But this Beauty Xiao and Yin Qiu were clearly weirdos yet they are actually governors as well.

"Governor Qin, tell me. Do you think I'm more beautiful or is Ye Qianyu more beautiful?" Beauty Xiao winked at Qin Wentian. Given his current proximity with Beauty Xiao as well as some angles of vision, he was able to see the parts of her body he shouldn't see. Beauty Xiao's dress sense was much more provocative compared to Ye Qianyu's. Beauty Xiao was clearly openly seducing him.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head, "Governor Xiao, please don't tease me."

"Beauty Xiao, why are you letting a pretty boy like me go but is concerned about a trash that can only hide under a woman's skirt? Isn't your judgement a little too lousy?" Yin Qui sinisterly spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness as he glanced at Yin Qiu. However, Yin Qiu didn't care about that at all. His eyes were still fixed on Beauty Xiao, shining with an unmasked lust, as well as radiating an evil aura.

"Enough." Central Governor Xia Hou coldly spoke. He then turned to Qin Wentian. "Governor Qin, I heard that you immediately killed off your three vice governors the moment you took over?"

"The three of them plotted to kill me. I must naturally eliminated them." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Hmph, killing your own subordinates the moment you took on the position. Can't you use them properly instead? Do you think it's very easy to recruit three immortal emperors as subordinates? I'm sure your tribute collection this time around, ran into many problems." Xia Hou coldly spoke with a lecturing tone. Out of the five governors, he had the most experience and was naturally the most senior in standing. He was also the strongest one.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat unhappy. All of them were governors and they were at the same rank. However, the other governors here clearly didn't regard him as important. It could be said that they didn't give a damn about him at all.

Chapter 1573: Formations Grandmaster

Naturally, Qin Wentian could also understand why. After all, he was a bandit and right now, his bandit lord Ye Qianyu was even a prisoner, yet he himself became a governor.

It was fine that he became one and ruled a city region. But the moment he took on the position, he killed the old vice governors and replaced them with his own people, even doing so in the name of the law.

Hence, all the other governors looked strangely at Qin Wentian.

"There's no need for Governor Xia Hou to worry." Qin Wentian smiled, not bothering to fall out. His words were calm but his meaning was clear. He was telling Xia Hou that this has nothing to do with him.

Xiao Hou's brows twitched as he coldly spoke, "The matter of contribution will affect the palace lord, this matter even concerns the Realmlord. Your northern city region is clearly not giving your all. What would the Realmlord think? He would only feel that our Lifire City's governors are useless. Qin Wentian, use your brain when you do things in the future. Don't keep using barbaric methods like mindless slaughter."

Qin Wentian's gaze turned completely cold. Although he was a governor, his identity was extremely awkward. This was why he wanted to keep a low profile and not stir up matters. However, it didn't mean that he was afraid of conflict. This old governor Xia Hou kept setting himself against him and even insulted him.

"For the matter about the contribution, the palace lord and grand governor will be the ones in charge for it. If they want to place the blame, it would never even be your turn. You best just take good care of your own duty. You don't have the qualifications to give orders to me." Qin Wentian icily replied, not giving Xia Hou any face at all.

"IMPUDENT!" Xia Hou berated as a violent aura gushed forth from him. Qin Wentian matched his glare, and when Beauty Xiao saw this, her beautiful eyes flashed with a bright light. What a handsome young lad, he even had such a personality. This is the type of men she loves precisely, he is leagues above that little gigolo Yin Qiu.

"Enough." A calm voice rang out. Everyone turned about and stared in the air, only to see numerous figures walking over here. The man in the lead was none other than the Lifire Empyrean. Beside him, there was a middle-aged man that exuded a tranquil aura. This middle-aged man was dressed in simple robes yet he gave off a feeling of being extremely strong.

This man was none other than the grand governor of the Lifire Palace, Zhuge Xiong. He was an extremely powerful character and had a peak-stage immortal emperor cultivation base. He was a trusted aide of the Lifire Empyrean and he was the leader of the five city region governors. They reported to him directly.

Behind the Lifire Empyrean, there were two more serving girls with extraordinary auras too. Their cultivation bases were actually both at the immortal emperor realm and were exceedingly beautiful. These serving ladies actually could also be considered the Lifire Empyrean's women. Given the Lifire Empyrean's status, he naturally understood how he should enjoy life. How could he lack beauties around him? These two were not only beautiful, they were also powerful and extremely meticulous in their care for him. If not, it was impossible for the Lifire Empyrean to keep them beside him.

"We pay our respects to palace lord and the grand governor." The various governors bowed. As for the two serving ladies, they would just maintain a respectful attitude. But because they didn't really have any status after all, there was no need to pay respects to them.

"Mhm." The Lifire Empyrean nodded. "The time for tribute payment has come again. This time around, everyone must have worked hard."

"To work for palace lord, this is what we ought to do." Governor Xia Hou bowed.

"Good. The two of you bring all the tributes over and account for them. After that, take out 10% and give it to each governor respectively." The Lifire Empyrean spoke to the two serving ladies beside him.

The two serving ladies walked forward as the five governors immediately placed the tributes they collected on the ground. They bowed slightly indicating respect, they didn't dare to show the slightest arrogance in their attitudes.

The tributes were then recorded properly and by rights, there was no way for one to embezzle anything. If one dared to do so, the penalty would be death. There would be no tolerance on this matter. Because, if there was even a single case that went unpunished, what would happen if all the subordinates started to embezzle the resources belonging to the Realmlord?

"Reporting to palace lord, Qin Wentian is guilty." At this moment, Qin Wentian honestly spoke. The Lifire Empyrean glanced at him and asked, "What crime are you guilty of?"

"Because I was tidying up my governor's manor, I have delayed my control over the northern region. Many powers there are unwilling to pay tribute resulting in the fact that this time around, the tribute collected from the northern city regions are the least. As for the 10% reward for governors, this subordinate doesn't dare to accept it. If palace lord wants to punish me, this subordinate would have no complaints as well." Qin Wentian humbly spoke.

The Lifire Empyrean nodded his head, "For many years, the contributions from the northern city regions has always been the least. I naturally wouldn't not understand this point, since you just took over, it's critical that you tidy up your subordinates first. Also, the three ex-vice governors dared to plot against you, attempting an assassination? This is simply outrageous. To speak of it, placing you in that position is actually me pushing a heavy responsibility to you. How could you be guilty of any crimes?"

The eyes of the other four governors flickered when they heard that. The Lifire Empyrean was truly polite to Qin Wentian. But when they thought of the Empyrean's plan, the four of them understood. After all, the main purpose of him making Qin Wentian the northern governor wasn't because of tribute collection, it was to deal with the Jialan Clan.

However, tributes was definitely the trigger point. Hence, given how intelligent Qin Wentian was, he ought to know what to do in the future. If not, if he had no value to him, why would the palace lord still leave Ye Qianyu alive?

"Many thanks to palace lord for your kind understanding. I hope palace lord can give this subordinate some time. I dare to guarantee that the tribute collection of the northern city region will return to normal." Qin Wentian spoke. This was then what he wanted to say. What he needed now was time. The Jialan Clan was a major player, if he wanted to contend against them, he and his subordinates now are simply too weak.

"Oh?" The Lifire Empyrean had an interested expression on his face as he smiled, "Since you are so confident, let this seat ask you then. How much time do you want?"

"A hundred years. This subordinate guarantees that all the powers in the northern city region won't dare to pay an iota lesser of tributes." Qin Wentian bowed. He also didn't know how long he needed but he asked for a hundred years to give him a breather. In this case, at the very least the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't make a move against him within a hundred years. He wouldn't do anything to Ye Qianyu as well.

The Lifire Empyrean gazed at Qin Wentian, Zhuge Xiong the grand governor, suddenly spoke, "What if you fail to accomplish what you said given the time frame? What should we do?"

"Palace lord can deal with me however he like to." Qin Wentian bowed.

"Palace lord regards you so highly, how would he punish you? You are my direct subordinate but since you dare to make such a guarantee to the palace lord, in that case, if you fail to do what you say within a hundred years, I shall deal with Ye Qianyu. But if you manage to accomplish what you say, I will help her beg for mercy instead. What do you think?" Zhuge Xiong laughed.

Staring at Zhuge Xiong's intelligent eyes, Qin Wentian nodded, "Sure."

A hundred years to Qin Wentian was considered very long. He didn't wish to really use such a long time but he had to stretch it out as long as possible. And also, to the Lifire Empyrean, a hundred years wasn't really considered a long time, it was just ten times of tribute collection. To reach his current cultivation realm, he had experienced too many one hundred years.

"Since Governor Zhuge has already spoken, I shall be waiting with anticipation." The Lifire Empyrean laughed. After Qin Wentian was promoted, he had no contributions. But his killing of the three vice governors made the

Lifire Empyrean very pleased. After all, that was what he wanted Qin Wentian to do. He wanted Qin Wentian to deal with the Jialan Clan's influence.

This in fact, actually caused the Lifire Empyrean to be pleased as his plan naturally was for Qin Wentian to do his best to help him deal with the Jialan Clan's influence.

The Lifire Empyrean soon left after meeting everyone. Given his status, there was naturally no need for him to remain here for too long. The two serving ladies passed the 10% worth of tributes to everyone, including Qin Wentian too. Qin Wentian naturally didn't reject it.

"Governor Qin, do you want to visit my place tonight?" Beauty Xiao winked coquettishly at Qin Wentian as her arm was placed around his shoulder. However, everyone here already knew what sort of character Beauty Xiao was, they didn't feel strange about it. Only Yin Qiu felt extremely unhappy. He knew that in truth, he and Beauty Xiao were considered people on the same dao path. He had always been drooling over her beauty.

"There's no need to. I still need to return and tidy up my governor's manor." Qin Wentian smiled as he rejected.

"Then would I have a chance to go to the northern city region to look for you?" Beauty Xiao giggled, she already knew Qin Wentian would reject her earlier request.

"If Governor Xiao has the interest to, you can naturally come anytime. I'm only afraid I, Qin, might not be able to provide a satisfactory reception."

"It's fine as long as you personally bring me around." Beauty Xiao leaned against Qin Wentian, while he took a step back slightly. Beauty Xiao giggled even louder before she soared through the air, revealing her fair white legs to everyone as she departed.

"Beauty Xiao, wait for me!" Yin Qiu hurriedly chased after.

"Hmph." Xia Hou coldly stared at Qin Wentian. With a cold snort, he too departed the area.

Lin Ba cast another glance at Qin Wentian. He smiled, nodding his head before he left. Only after everyone left did Qin Wentian soar into the air. He turned his head back and glanced in the direction of the Lifire Jail. He didn't dare to forget that there was still someone waiting for him inside there.

In that dark and gloomy place, she would definitely not be able to get used to it, right? Although she kept smiling during that day, Qin Wentian knew how bad the conditions of the jail's environment was.

...

Although Qin Wentian made the guarantee of a hundred years to the Lifire Empyrean, he didn't do anything after he returned to the northern governor's manor. He headed straight for the cultivation platform and shut himself in for closed-door seclusion.

Right now, the entire manor could already be said to be under Qin Wentian's complete control. Even if there were spies from the Jialan Clan here, at the very least on the surface, Qin Wentian had complete control. The northern governor's manor was still as low-profile as ever, causing the anticipation of the powers of the northern city regions to gradually diminish, as everything reverted back to their earlier calm.

In the past, when they collected tributes, many powers didn't give and the governor's manor didn't take any actions against them. Right now, none of the powers requested the governor's manor to handle anything for them. Their low-profile behavior seemed to have given the powers of the northern city region another reason to reject paying out tributes during the next tribute-collection time.

As time flowed by, everyone gradually forgot the iron-blooded methods the newly appointed governor adopted when he slaughtered the three ex-vice governors. It seemed that the Soul Slaying Needle incident had truly frightened Qin Wentian, which resulted in the governor's manor taking no further actions.

In the blink of an eye, another ten years passed and the tribute-collection date had arrived. The amount of tributes collected from the northern city regions was as little as the previous time. When he went to the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian was naturally met with mocking looks from the other governors again. Beauty Xiao was still trying to seduce him, Governor Xia Hou still didn't like him but Qin Wentian's state of heart was incomparably calm, he didn't care about all of this at all. It was like his personality changed after taking on the governor's appointment. He became the same as many of the previous northern governors and was only concerned with protecting himself. He was so low-profile that many gradually forgot his existence. The Jialan Clan also didn't seem to be able to find any chance to deal with him. After all, they couldn't simply barge into the governor's manor to assassinate him, right?

There were no commotions in the governor's manor but something happened in the Lifire City. During recent days, an exceptionally powerful character appeared there.

This man was extremely proficient in formations, especially sealing-types formations. As long as someone entered, even an individual whose cultivation base was much higher compared to his, would realize that there was only a path of death the moment they stepped into it. For a period of time, many minor and major powers clamored and treated him as an extremely valuable guest!

Chapter 1574: Yan Clan

Right now, in a courtyard in the central city region that was in charge of by Governor Xia Hou, many people would come here to pay a visit. Because, that extraordinary formations grandmaster was temporarily staying in here.

At this moment at the entrance of the courtyard, quite a few experts were already here, all of them begging for an audience with the grandmaster. However, they were obstructed by a serving girl. Although the cultivation base of the serving girl wasn't high, only at the immortal king realm, there was no one who dared to show her any disrespect. Her looks could be considered outstanding, and she was very pretty.

"Fairy, all of us have something that we need the grandmaster's help with." The people outside the courtyard clasped their hands at the serving girl.

"Grandmaster Di is currently focusing on comprehending a formation. He doesn't have the time today. Everyone, please come again another day." The serving girl clasped her hands and replied.

"I wish to invite the grandmaster to help be inscribe a grand formation. I will definitely not be stingy in my payment. Would fairy please help to pass the message to the grandmaster?" A person persisted and spoke.

"Do you guys think that Grandmaster Di would lack cultivation resources? The serving girl smiled, causing everyone to be speechless. Indeed, how could a formations grandmaster be lacking in resources? Before this, this grandmaster has already proven his attainments in formations when he was roaming around Lifire City. Seems like his actions were all to prove his fame, attracting plenty of attention while also earning astronomical amounts of resources.

Right now, this grandmaster was already famous. In the future, he naturally wouldn't be lacking any cultivation resources.

"What arrogance." At this moment, a person in the crowd coldly snorted. Everyone turned and stared at that person, feeling a little bewildered. There was actually someone here creating trouble? Offending a powerful formations grandmaster wasn't an intelligent matter.

"It isn't the grandmaster being arrogant, it's just that he is really busy now. If sir wants to put it this way, there's nothing I can reply to it." The serving girl smiled as she shook her head. Even when facing an immortal emperor, her tone could maintain an attitude that was neither servile nor overbearing.

"Hmph." That person coldly snorted, "Although this grandmaster is strong, but he is merely an initial-stage immortal emperor. How much can he achieve with only one person? In this Lifire City, there are plenty of formations aristocrat clans."

Everyone curiously glanced at the person who spoke as expressions of interest appeared on their faces.

"What does senior want to say?" The serving girl was still as polite as ever, as she asked with a smile on her face.

"I come from the Yan Clan." That person continued, his calm tone was unable to mask his arrogance. The eyes of the experts in the surroundings flashed before smiles appeared on their faces as they clasped their hands, "So you are from the Yan Aristocrat Clan. Well met."

Many people walked up to curry favor. That person merely nodded, his face filled with pride.

The Yan Clan was an aristocrat clan that specialized in formations within Lifire City. There were many formations experts here and they all had supreme statuses in the city. Many formations inscribed on the buildings were done by them. When experts from the major powers needed formations, they would often pay a visit to the Yan Aristocrat Clan and paid high prices for a formation expert to help them.

And right now, a person from the Yan Clan actually appeared here. Everyone was very clear in their hearts. To think that an emperor-ranked formations grandmaster that just arrived actually caught the Yan Clan's attention.

"And?" The serving girl smiled.

"My Yan Clan plans to gather all the independent formations grandmasters in the central region of Lifire City to hold a discussion about the formation dao. When the time comes, my Yan Clan will give some good fortune to the better ones and invite them to become our guest elders. This is why I intentionally came here. Who would have thought I can't even enter to meet with him." The voice of that person tinged with pride and arrogance, causing a look of intrigue to flash through the eyes of many people.

On the surface, it was to discuss about formation dao, but in reality, it was a contest among formation grandmasters. In addition, the Yan Clan wanted to recruit elites and placed themselves in a higher position, believing that they were the orthodox ones. In truth, they did have such strength but their purpose for doing this was as clear as day. They wanted to tell everyone that they, the Yan Clan, was far above these independent formation grandmasters. They were the ones with the deeper foundations.

"Grandmaster Di wouldn't be bothered with such boring things like this." The serving girl didn't even return to ask. She directly smiled and replied. The people here were all intelligent, how could they not understand what she meant by that?

The eyes of that person from the Yan Clan gleamed with sharpness, "How dare you, do you know who was the one who issued the invitation? You are just a little lass, yet you dared to reject it and said that this event is a boring matter?"

"Senior please cease your anger." The serving girl wasn't frightened off. She merely bowed and humbly continued, "I understand Grandmaster Di's personality very well. To him, this is really a very boring matter."

"In that case, go and ask him to appear in front of me. I want to personally hear how he thinks that this would be a boring event." The person from the Yan Clan felt that his pride was being trampled. A newly famous formations grandmaster actually dared to act so high and mighty? Not even placing him from the Yan Clan in his eyes.

"Senior, why must you make things difficult for me?" The serving girl bitterly smiled.

"BOOM!" That person from the Yan Clan stepped out, unleashing a tyrannical aura, the impact causing the serving girl to groan in pain.

"Insolence." At this moment, a cold voice rang out from within the courtyard. That expert from the Yan Clan inclined his head and stared in that direction.

"Grandmaster Di, what do you feel about my invitation?" That expert from the Yan Clan directly asked.

"I'm not interested. You who is from the Yan Clan actually bullied my serving girl? Truly, knowing someone by their reputation can't compare to meeting them in person. Three days later, I will directly head to the Yan Clan and see how proficient the Yan Clan is in the dao of formations." The voice continued, causing the eyes of many to gleam sharply as their hearts trembled.

This Grandmaster Di not only rejected the Yan Clan, his words were basically provoking them. Simply too brazen.

The Yan Clan wanted to invite the independent grandmasters to gather to exhibit their lofty positions but this Grandmaster Di completely disregarded them, choosing to head there on his own terms.

Seems like this Grandmaster Di was the same as the rumors, someone who is extremely proud. But he did have the capabilities to be proud. However, were his words too careless?

The expression of that expert from the Yan Clan instantly turned extremely ugly to behold. In truth when his Yan Clan did this the previous times, many unaffiliated grandmasters were willing to participate to show the Yan Clan their standards. Because, if they could become a guest elder of the Yan Clan, it meant that they had a chance to gain the Yan Clan's approval and might even get some rare formation manuals. Their status would rise as well as being part of the Yan Aristocrat Clan. It was a win-win situation.

But this Grandmaster Di not only didn't want to give him face, he even spoke such brazen words.

"Overestimating yourself. You are not qualified yet." That Yan Clan's expert coldly spoke.

"Go back and report to them. Three days later, I, Di, shall head over. I welcome all the experts from Lifire City to go and spectate. You can scram now." The voice within impolitely issued an expulsion order.

"Kacha!" The Yan Clan's expert clenched his fists, causing light popping sounds to echo out. His expression was ashen. After that, he flicked his sleeve and coldly spoke, "Since you want to court humiliation, I'll wait for you."

After that, he directly departed.

"Grandmaster Di, will you really head to the Yan Clan in three days time?" Someone asked.

"I have something to discuss with you, can I request a meeting?"

"Everyone, just return for now. Three days later, I'll see all of you at the Yan Clan." A calm voice rang out from within the courtyard and everyone understood that they wouldn't have the chance to meet with this formations grandmaster anymore today. A grandmaster even dared to provoke the Yan Clan naturally would walk the talk. Hence, all of them respectively returned.

After everyone left, the serving girl entered the courtyard. There was a black-robed figure sitting cross-legged with a mask obscuring his features.

"Sir, are you really planning to go over?" That serving girl asked.

"Mhm." The figure in black nodded.

"The Yan Clan is an aristocrat clan that specializes in formations. If sir can defeat some grandmasters of the Yan Clan, you would become even more famous. At that time, many more major powers would want to invite you." The serving girl sweetly smiled. But what caused her to be slightly disappointed was that this mysterious expert, who once saved her life, had never once shown any interest towards her. In fact, he had never even properly looked at her beautiful features at all. Maybe, if he didn't need someone to help out with some minor matters, he wouldn't even have allowed her to follow him.

Sometimes, she would wonder what sort of character he was exactly. Under the mask, what sort of facial features would there be? She was very curious regarding this.

...

A piece of news soon circulated around Lifire City. Recently, a newly arrived formations grandmaster would head to the Yan Aristocrat Clan three days later to see how good the Yan Clan's grandmasters are. He was not there for a visit, he was there to challenge them.

For a period of time, many powers turned their attention there, feeling that things would be extremely interesting. The Yan Aristocrat Clan has been established for many years in Lifire City. They were famous for their proficiency in formations and had vast amounts of resources. They were also very strong in the martial path. To think that a grandmaster who just got famous actually dared to challenge them. Truly audacious indeed.

However, when many thought of the Yan Clan's status, they assumed that this grandmaster wanted to gain even more fame through this challenge, allowing more people to know of his existence. After all, it was very normal even if he lost in the challenge. Or to better put it, he would lose for sure. He just wanted to gain more attention.

One couldn't help but admit that for this chess game, the Yan Clan was manipulated like a chess piece by this grandmaster.

Hence, many people were waiting with anticipation.

Three days of time naturally passed by very quickly.

The grounds where the Yan Clan was located was extremely vast, it was truly a very powerful clan. At this moment, many people were already gathered here, all of them were extremely excited about the challenge issued by the newly famous grandmaster. Among these people here, there were many from major powers.

After all, even if the grandmaster lost, these major powers could still recruit him if he was good enough.

"He's here." At this moment, a voice rang out. From the distance, two figures appeared. One the master, the other the servant. The expression of the serving girl was very calm, her smile was beautiful but her state of heart was far from her calm-looking expression on her face.

As for the grandmaster in the rumors, he was as mysterious as ever. He had a mask on his face and his aura felt extremely cold. Long shoulder-length black hair could be seen as his entire person radiated a faint sharpness. Seeing how straight his back was, one could sense the pride that was carved into his bones.

Chapter 1575: Breaking Formation

For formations grandmasters, all of them were proud. Who asked them to have such lofty statuses? They were also unaffiliated cultivators but ordinary unaffiliated cultivators were dirt-poor, they had to source for resources all around. But for formations grandmasters, even if they were unaffiliated, the resources they need wouldn't be a problem. People would queue up to deliver the resources to them and they could join any major powers effortlessly, becoming valued guests.

Hence, nobody felt it was inappropriate about this mysterious Grandmaster Di's arrogance. On the contrary, they felt it was normal.

Since a grandmaster already had such status, one could very well imagine how high the status of an aristocrat clan that specialized in formations was.

The Yan Clan was precisely one such clan, how could they endure the blaspheme of others? They had once gathered unaffiliated grandmasters many times to exchange knowledge and even provide guidance to them. Only the elites out of the unaffiliated grandmasters could become their guest elders. Right now, a solo grandmaster actually dared to challenge them. How could their pride bear this?

Hence, outside the Yan Clan's entrance, a platform was already set up, emanating pressure from formations. As long as the formation here was activated, boundless power would flow through.

An old man with a white beard stood on the platform, spirit glowed in his eyes and he looked extremely vigorous. His cultivation was at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm and he was standing within the formation. Clearly, he was a powerful grandmaster. Right now, it seemed that he was guarding this platform, waiting for that mysterious grandmaster to arrive.

The surrounding people all knew who this man was. It was an expert highly proficient in formations, a grandmaster of the Yan Clan, Grandmaster Mao.

Upon seeing the two figures flying over in the air, Grandmaster Mao coldly spoke, "Name yourselves."

"Di Tian." The black-robed figure in the air replied in a tone just as cold as his. He glanced at the formation on the platform as he snorted, "Is this how the Yan Clan receives a guest?"

"I'm a guest elder of the Yan Clan, the Yan Clan is also an aristocrat clan that specializes in formations. Since you wish to challenge it, how can we let you enter in peace? There are many people who wish to make use of the Yan Clan's name to shoot to fame, you are not the only one. However, if you wish to enter, prove your worth first. The formation inscribed upon the platform was done by me. If you can break it, you would have the qualifications to enter. If not, you are just someone that has an undeserved reputation. If that's the case, stop embarrassing yourself and just get lost."

This Grandmaster Mao icily spoke, radiating a pure arrogance. In the past, he was one of those unaffiliated grandmasters that got recruited by the Yan Clan. He was one of the better ones and became a guest elder. However, this Di Tian was truly excellent, daring to directly reject the invitation and even mount a challenge. Wouldn't his actions cause these guest elders to feel that they have no face at all?

"Grandmaster Mao is right. Not everyone has the qualifications to enter my Yan Clan. This formation is just something casually created by Grandmaster Mao. If you can't even break this formation, just scram as far as you can." That expert who previously went to invite Di Tian was also here. He stood at the entrance of the Yan Clan with his arms behind his back, coldly regarding Di Tian.

The eyes of all the experts flashed. As expected, the Yan Clan clearly realized that this Grandmaster Di wanted to use them to make himself famous. Hence, they created a formation right outside the Yan Clan. If this Grandmaster Di cannot even break this formation, he naturally wouldn't be qualified to enter. At that time, the one who lost face would only be Di Tian. His reputation would be in tatters and it would elevate the Yan Clan's status instead, telling everyone that not any tom, dick and harry could gain the qualifications to enter their clan.

On the contrary, if Di Tian could break the formation, he would merely gain the 'qualifications' to enter the Yan Clan, he still couldn't prove anything. No matter how one looked at it, the situation was more advantageous for the Yan Clan. As expected of an aristocrat clan, how could they be so easily used by others?

Right now, everyone was waiting to see if Di Tian could break the formation.

Di Tian glanced at the expert who previously went to invite him as well as Grandmaster Mao. His countenance was extremely calm, he didn't continue to speak useless words as actions would prove everything.

"Will you be inside, controlling this formation?" Di Tian glanced at Grandmaster Mao.

"Is there a need to? The formation has been established, it can produce its own might, there's no need for me to control it." He coldly laughed and stomped down with his feet. With that stomp, the formation was activated. Countless strands of light converged, forming a resplendent beam that shot up to the nine heavens, resonating with a constellation in the heavenly layers. This was an emperor-ranked formation.

A startling destructive might erupted from the formation, permeating the atmosphere. Golden lines that seemingly could slice everything apart manifested. If one stepped on the platform, their bodies would instantly be ripped apart.

"What a powerful formation." The eyes of everyone flashed. As expected of a guest elder of the Yan Clan. Grandmaster Mao's formation was enough to kill an ordinary mid-stage emperor. As for Grandmaster Di Tian, he was merely an initial-stage emperor, although he had proven his strength in creating formations, but what about his skill in breaking formations?

The other party wasn't pitting their formation against his because the Yan Clan felt he wasn't qualified. They erected a platform with a formation on it and asked him to break it to prove his worth. One couldn't help but to say the Yan Clan was very intelligent. If this Grandmaster Di could not even break this formation, it would truly be too shameful.

"Grandmaster Di, please." Grandmaster Mao stretched his hand out in invitation, acting like he was very polite. However, his lips curled up in a cold mocking smile as his eyes flashed with disdain. Wanting to borrow the Yan Clan to shoot to fame? What a gross overestimation of oneself. Just this single formation was sufficient to crush Di Tian. After that, Grandmaster Mao walked off the platform and stood with the crowd. Just like what he said, there was no need for him to control the formation as it would produce its own might.

Di Tian glanced at the formation. He stepped forward and stretched out a palm. In the air, a gigantic heavenly hammer materialized. This hammer continued to expand as astral light from the skies poured into it. A few moments later, a resplendent glow covered the hammer as the light interweaved together, forming a runic formation.

Di Tian took another step forward and grabbed the hammer into his hands. His black hair fluttered in the wind as he smashed down with that heavenly hammer. The countless golden lines in the formation immediately surged forth, wanting to lacerate the hammer. Grandmaster Mao coldly laughed. It was like he already saw the scene of the hammer being destroyed.

At this moment, just as the golden lines were about to slash at the hammer, a gigantic web materialized from the runic formation engraved on the hammer. This web was a terrifying sealing diagram and it expanded outwards, covering the entire formation created by Grandmaster Mao. A few moments later, the platform no longer emanated any hints that it was covered by a formation.

Di Tian released his grip as the heavenly hammer vanished. He took another step forward and calmly stood upon the platform.

"This…" The rumbling sound continued to echo in the air. The eyes of everyone froze, as a fearsome sharpness gleamed in their eyes.

This method of breaking a formation... wasn't it a little too tyrannical and direct? It was like Di Tian was telling everyone that no matter how strong your formation is, everything would be sealed with a smash of my hammer. What do I care for the intricacy of your formation?

The heavenly hammer itself was branded by a runic formation which emanated a sealing aura. The sealing formation instantly appeared when Di Tian smashed the hammer down. It truly was too tyrannical.

Many people were still in a daze, only after some time did they recover and saw Di Tian standing on the platform. Some of these people have witnessed grandmasters breaking through formations before, but none of them had seen such a domineering method. So what if your formation is powerful? I'll simply seal it away. What do you still have to play with me?

Grandmaster Mao instantly paled. His original purpose for coming here today was to make Di Tian lose face and to cause him to lose his reputation. But after that hammer swing, Di Tian's fame would definitely explosively increase. Even if he was eventually defeated by some other grandmasters after he entered the Yan Clan, he had already achieved his purpose of using the Yan Clan to generate fame for himself. As for Grandmaster Mao, he became Di Tian's stepping stone. In the future when people talked about him, they would only remember how his formation was destroyed by a single swing of a hammer. His reputation would surely suffer, people would say that his formation was too lousy, so lousy to the extent where Di Tian could break through it with a single attack.

The expert from the Yan Clan, the one who mocked Di Tian before this, froze on spot. His countenance alternated between shades of green and white. That hammer attack was simply too face smacking.

Di Tian couldn't be bothered about the feelings of these people. He walked down from the platform and continued ahead, he didn't even spare a glance at Grandmaster Mao.

As he passed by him, Di Tian's footsteps suddenly halted. He spoke in a light voice, "The Yan Clan asked you to guard the entrance? Is it because there's no one else in the Yan Clan, or are you too useless?"

This voice naturally was ridiculing Grandmaster Mao. Just this sentence was enough to cause Grandmaster Mao's expression to turn ashen. He clenched his fists but was speechless, he had nothing to rebut. His formation was truly shattered by a single attack. That hammer strike also destroyed his reputation and his pride.

Although Qin Wentian's voice was very soft, everyone here was a cultivator and they naturally had heard it clearly. They were all musing silently that it was as expected of the pride of a grandmaster. The Yan Clan and Grandmaster Mao wanted to humiliate him but they were the ones being humiliated instead, answering them with the most tyrannical method.

"This formation is merely something casually created by Grandmaster Mao. Even if you broke it, what can it represent? It only means that you have the qualifications to enter my Yan Clan." That expert from the Yan Clan who went to invite Qin Wentian before this spoke coldly.

Di Tian inclined his head and matched his gaze. An unmasked look of contempt appeared in his eyes as he coldly smiled, "Lying to yourself despite the clear truth that can be seen by everyone? Do you treat everyone here like a fool? Before this, you once invited me to participate in the Yan Clan's gathering of the unaffiliated grandmasters and told me that only elites among them could become guest elders of the Yan Clan. But now, a guest elder of your Yan Clan merely had this level of attainment in the dao of formations? What a waste of time. Let me persuade you, in the future, stop doing things like this to throw your own face. You would only become a joke."

After speaking, he continued forward, ignoring the ugly looks on the other party's face as he directly walked through the Yan Clan's entrance.

Behind him, that serving girl of his quietly followed. Her figure stood straight, seemingly basking in pride and glory for being able to follow such a powerful grandmaster.

Chapter 1576: Challenge

After entering the gate of the Yan Clan, there was a straight passageway and there were serving girls leading the way. Although Di Tian came here to challenge them, they as an aristocrat clan, would still have to maintain a certain level of poise or people would surely mock them.

Let alone the fact that a guest elder of the Yan Clan was already humiliated outside. However, this most probably wouldn't affect anything. Their reputation wasn't built up in a single day but through the accumulation of the years. Since Di Tian wanted to challenge them, let's see how capable he was then.

There were some serving girls who went to the entrance to lead the spectators in. This caused many in the crowd to praise the Yan Clan. As expected of an aristocrat clan, they did things in style, they didn't even care when the crowd wanted to spectate.

Although Grandmaster Di Tian had a very high attainment in the dao of formations, he still ultimately couldn't compare to the Yan Clan, right? Now, they only wanted to see how far his strength could carry him.

As an aristocrat clan specializing in formations, the Yan Clan naturally had a vast training ground for establishing formations. Spectator stands could be seen in all directions and right in the center, numerous platforms could be seen. For the internal competition of the Yan Clan, the competition was held here as well. Right now, they led Di Tian and the spectators here.

The person in charge of receiving Di Tian was an elder named Yan Zhong. He was very powerful and had a cultivation base at the peak-phase of the mid-stage. He was only a step away from the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. In addition, he had very high attainments in the dao of formations. This was why he could become an elder. Right now, he was sitting in the host seat and there were several other immortal emperors beside him. There were also some guest elders, as well as the Yan Clan's juniors. All of them were now looking at the masked figure in black.

"This person came here to challenge our Yan Clan, but the elder actually personally received him. From my perspective, it would be enough if we get someone else to toss him out." A very young female junior spoke unhappily. Given the status of their Yan Clan, when had an unaffiliated grandmaster ever been so arrogant to challenge them before? She felt that by sending out an elder to receive the challenger, it was actually a blow to their Yan Clan's prestige.

"What do you know? This is considered a show of force. Since he came here to challenge our Yan Clan, we shall show everyone how foolish his decision is." A relatively handsome young man who was standing at her side, spoke.

These juniors sat together, discussing in low voices. Those elders also didn't care about them, allowing the juniors to do what they wanted.

"Grandmaster Di, I wonder what is your purpose for coming to my Yan Clan today?" Yan Zhong glanced at Di Tian, asking the question despite knowing the answer in his heart.

"I heard that the Yan Clan is an aristocrat clan specializing in the dao of formations. I admire your expertise and hence, came by to seek guidance, wishing to take a look at how profound the Yan Clan's formations are." Di Tian calmly spoke, yet his tone contained a faint hint of coldness. Everyone knew that he came here to challenge them, why would there be a need to be overly polite? Yan Zhong was merely feigning civility or he wouldn't have arranged for Grandmaster Mao to obstruct him at the Yan Clan's entrance.

This was naturally unavoidable. If Di Tian couldn't even pass that test, it meant that he didn't even have the qualifications for the Yan Clan to feign civility towards him.

"Grandmaster Di, how do you want this challenge to be?" Yan Zhong asked.

"Formation Breaking, Martial Formation, Battle formation." Di Tian calmly replied, his words causing the eyes of everyone to gleam with sharpness. For contending against each other in the dao of formations, there were three methods and they were all listed out by Di Tian.

Formation Breaking was the same as what occurred outside the Yan Clan. Two grandmasters would set up their formations and they would then mutually try to break each other's formations.

Martial Formation was a type of warring formation, and the experts would directly spar against each other. However, during the sparring process, they were only permitted to borrow power from their respective formation and the usage of innate techniques and arts were forbidden.

Battle Formation was also a type of warring formation, but it was slightly different. The two grandmasters would first set up their formations and entered it for the sake of controlling it. The purpose was to see which of the two formations were stronger.

Out of all three methods, the requirements for the martial formations are in fact the highest. Ordinary grandmasters wouldn't be able to achieve the borrowing of power from their formations during sparring. One had to establish the formations they wanted with a single thought, this was something ordinary grandmasters couldn't do.

Di Tian came here for a challenge and directly listed out the three methods. From this, one could see that his attainments in the dao of formations were pretty deep and he could be considered skilled in all aspects. Just his earlier words alone were enough to cause the expressions of many to turn solemn. Seems like Grandmaster Di came here prepared.

Yan Zhong's gaze also turned slightly heavy as he cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. This mysterious grandmaster didn't seem to be simple. They had to be serious about this challenge or if they really lost it, the prestige of the Yan Clan would sweep the ground. Everyone would feel that the Yan Clan was no longer as powerful as before.

"Since Grandmaster Di is so keen on this, we will naturally oblige." Yan Zhong replied. The other party has already listed out the ways he wanted the challenge so clearly, how could the Yan Clan reject it? That would be tantamount of dodging the battle if they really rejected it.

"It's just that our experts from the Yan Clan are each proficient in different aspects. Hence, for the three rounds of challenges, we would need to send up three different experts. If you want us to find a grandmaster that's proficient in all aspects, there's no problem as well. We will have to invite peak-stage grandmasters to act then and this wouldn't be fair to Grandmaster Di Tian. What do you think?" Yan Zhong asked. These words were somewhat shameless. After all, Di Tian was just alone and the Yan Aristocrat Clan was actually prepared to send out three different experts to deal with him.

However, Yan Zhong could be considered honest. He said that it wasn't that the Yan Clan doesn't have a grandmaster who is skilled in all aspects. They did have some, but these grandmasters were too powerful and would be considered as bullying Di Tian if they showed up for the challenge.

"Anything." Di Tian calmly responded, he didn't care at all. His casual words actually caused everyone to feel that the Yan Clan was too petty.

"Right. Grandmaster Di Tian, you are at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. However, formations are different from the martial path. Hence, there's a possibility that the grandmasters we sent out might have a higher cultivation base than yours." Yan Zhong spoke, many people silently cursed at how unimposing the Yan Clan was. Although formations were different from the martial path, but the grand dao unites everything. Usually, the stronger someone was, the greater the power their formations would have.

Di Tian was just one man, it was fine even if the Yan Clan sent out three experts to deal with him, but they even wanted the cultivation base of the people they sent out to be higher? In that case, wouldn't this challenge be unfair?

However, the three challenges were suggested by Di Tian and the Yan Clan clearly didn't want to lose. Hence, although Yan Zhong knew that others would gossip about them, he still chose to do so for the sake of victory. After all, the victors would always be kings while the losers would be vilified. As long as their Yan Clan could crush Di Tian with an overwhelming advantage, no one would mention anything about this, they would only know that the formations of the Yan Clan were so powerful that they can stand up to all challenges.

"Up to you." Di Tian calmly replied, seemingly extremely confident. The pride he had in himself was unable to be masked.

"Fine. In that case, the order of the three challenges will be set by Grandmaster Di Tian then." Yan Zhong acted politely as he spoke, causing many to snort silently in disdain.

"Let the first round be formation breaking then." Di Tian spoke. Yan Zhong nodded, he then turned his gaze towards an old man at the side. That old man radiated an extremely sharp aura, akin to an unsheathed sword. He directly soared through the air and landed on a platform.

"Please." The old man stared at Di Tian.

Di Tian stood up and stepped forward, arriving at the platform in front of the old man.

"Let's get started." Di Tian spoke. In an instant, resplendent astral light cascaded down from the sky. He stomped on the ground as numerous divine inscriptions flashed, interweaving with each other, forming a diagram that directly engulfed the platform. Within, constant rumbling sounds rang out. No one could see clearly how Di Tian inscribed his formations. Even immortal senses were unable to penetrate the diagram.

The old man in front of Di Tian was engraving his formation as well. His formation was a killing-type one. Since the first challenge was for formation breaking, this meant that Di Tian had to break his formation. By setting up a killing formation, the meaning was clear. If Di Tian was killed while in the midst of the challenge, even the governor's manor could not do anything. This was a challenge that both sides agreed to.

If he died, there was naturally no need for the other two rounds.

Everyone quietly waited. After some time, the diagram vanished and Di Tian appeared, quietly standing on the platform. The old man had finished setting up his formation too. A fearsome sharpness containing slaughter energy could be clearly sensed radiating from it.

"Please." The old man spoke to Di Tian.

"Please." Di Tian replied. After that, the two of them stepped out, moving towards their opponent's formation. Since it was formation breaking, both would naturally carry it out at the same time. If the two of them had the ability to break each other's formation, they would then compete on who could do that the fastest.

However for the formation breaking battle, the old man from the Yan Clan would surely possess the advantage. After all, his cultivation base was at the mid-stage, higher than Di Tian.

But, would Di Tian care about such an advantage?

Di Tian came to the old man's platform. When he saw the destructive energy here, his eyes flashed with coldness. He then stretched out his hand as the heavenly hammer appeared once more, continuously expanding in size. With no hesitation, Di Tian directly flew into the air as his hammer smashed down.

Emperor light flashed as the slaughter energy gushed forth, enveloping everything. The slaughter energy transformed into a tight net of slaughter, wanting to envelop Di Tian within.

A moment later, everyone only saw a terrifying runic diagram manifest from the heavenly hammer. A wave of suppressive energy gushed forth, clashing against the destructive might, creating thunderous rumbling sounds that echoed through the area.

Di Tian's movements didn't cease. He continued to lift the heavenly hammer and smash down once more.

Upon seeing this scene, the expression of the old man from the Yan Clan changed, understanding that this formation was impossible to obstruct Di Tian. Hence, he directly entered Di Tian's formation and an instant later, terrifying waves of sword might bore down on everything as a thick killing intent permeated the atmosphere.

"Swish, swish, swish~" The sword formation inscribed by Di Tian seemed to have been angered. Countless swords blotted out the sky and when the old man inclined his head, he actually discovered that he had no way to sense any of the heavenly laws. His expression couldn't help but to turn heavy. This entire platform had been sealed off from the world. His fate was determined the moment he set foot within.

"BOOM!" On the other platform, Di Tian's hammer continued smashing downwards. With every smash, the destructive might would be diminished and suppressed.

The situations on the two platforms were drastically different!

Chapter 1577: Rising Fame

"The Yan Clan is going to lose the first round."

The eyes of the spectators flashed with sharpness, understanding in their hearts.

Yan Zhong and the other Yan Clan's experts could also tell. Di Tian's formation breaking methods were truly powerful, directly manifesting a heavenly hammer as he smashed down with it. This heavenly hammer seemed to be formed from his astral soul and could incorporate runic diagrams into its attack. And because Di Tian was proficient in sealing-attribute arts, he was extremely suitable for breaking formations.

And as expected, not too long after, the formation was sealed completely. For the first round, the Yan Clan lost the challenge.

For the formation inscribed by Di Tian, the old man from the Yan Clan was clearly no longer as relaxed. His emperor resonance was first sealed. After that, boundless sealing light seeped into his body, sealing his law energy. Even the astral energy circulating in his body began to be sealed. This caused his combat prowess to continuously weaken. Those outside the formation couldn't experience this personally, therefore they wouldn't understand.

"Grandmaster Di, victory and defeat is already determined. It should be enough, right?" Yan Zhong spoke, indicating that Di Tian should release the old man.

"He is deep inside the formation. Everything is too late." Di Tian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, swords of sealing materialized one after another as they frenziedly stabbed into the body of the Yan Clan's expert. That mid-stage emperor was actually helpless to defend against it. After a few moments, his body fell onto the ground, dead.

At this moment, the entire atmosphere turned silent as everyone stared at Di Tian in shock. He actually killed the old man.

This Grandmaster Di Tian actually killed a mid-stage emperor from the Yan Clan who was also a grandmaster in the dao of formations. Also, he did so in the Yan Clan's territory. How truly audacious was this?

"How dare you!" The experts of the Yan Clan angrily roared, their expressions as cold as ice. In fact, several of them stepped out.

"Why? You guys can't afford to lose?" Di Tian swept his glance at them.

"Step down." Yan Zhong berated, blocking his clansman. The experts of the Yan Clan all had unsightly expressions, glaring at Di Tian.

"Grandmaster Di, you wanted to challenge us, I graciously invited you over. However, are you trying to make an enemy out of my Yan Clan by doing this?" Yan Zhong's voice turned cold. A mid-stage immortal emperor grandmaster to their Yan Clan, was also considered a great loss. Also, he was killed in public. From this, one could very well imagine Yan Zhong's current feelings.

"Real men don't sneak around, why must you act like a hypocrite? A few days ago I was cultivating at my residence, minding my own business but somebody from your Yan Clan came over to provoke me, even injuring my serving girl. I naturally had to come and seek justice for her. But even before I could enter the Yan Clan, there was already a formation outside the entrance waiting for me. After I entered, you guys said that we would be sparring, but the first round, you all actually created a killing formation? What does this mean?" Di Tian directly shot back. "If it wasn't so, I, Di, wouldn't have created a killing formation as well. If I was the one who died, I'm sure the Yan Clan wouldn't show any sympathy at all. You guys would only think I was overestimating myself and wanted to court death, right?"

Everyone felt their hearts trembling when they heard Di Tian's words. He was right, the truth was so. The Yan Clan was the one who first created the killing formation, their intent couldn't be more obvious. Sadly, their formation was broken by Di Tian, and the expert they sent to accept the challenge, died in Di Tian's formation.

Although the truth was such, but the Yan Clan was still an aristocrat clan. Di Tian's domineering reply was equivalent to smacking their faces, he was truly audacious.

Also, did Di Tian really come here just to seek justice for his serving girl?

Everyone knew it was not so simple but that serving girl of Di Tian couldn't help but to feel touched as warm currents flowed in her heart after she heard that. She had a faint look of pride when she stared at the back of her master.

Di Tian directly tore face, the Yan Clan had been completely shamed. All of them were radiating killing intent.

"Since you put it this way, don't blame my Yan Clan for being ruthless. How do you intend to fight the second round?" Yan Zhong coldly asked.

"Martial Formation." Di Tian calmly replied. Yan Zhong then called out, "Yan Mu, you will be the one to accept his challenge."

"Sure." A voice drifted over from afar. After that, a figure from the Yan Clan could be seen soaring through the air.

"Grandmaster Yan Mu." The eyes of everyone flickered. This Yan Mu was extremely famous with very high attainments in the dao of formations. He is a respected senior and clearly since he didn't appear here at the beginning, he had not planned to accept any challenges. Yet now, he was forced to accept the second round's challenge by Di Tian.

"Grandmaster Yan Mu's formations are truly very strong, he is able to instantly form a formation. Since he is the one representing the Yan Clan in the battle of martial formations, this Di Tian would surely be in danger. Why does the Yan Clan feel like they are being bullied?" Everyone mused silently but they naturally wouldn't dare to say anything. Since all cordial relations have already been severed, the Yan Clan naturally wouldn't be polite to Di Tian. It was understandable that they sent out an extremely powerful expert.

Yan Mu was very old, he had a head full of white hair, but his cultivation was undoubtedly strong. The aura gushing from him caused a faint pressure to bore down on the atmosphere. He stood in the air and the long robes he wore fluttered without wind. His spirited eyes stared at Di Tian, "A mere junior, yet you have no idea about how to keep a low profile? How can our Yan Clan, who has stood strong for so many years, be something you can provoke?"

The eyes revealed outside Di Tian's mask were exceptionally cold. He stared at Yan Mu, "You are already old."

These few simple words contained an immense contempt within. Yan Mu's expression grew colder. Resplendent emperor light cascaded from the sky down to him as he soared higher up into the air.

Di Tian similarly stepped out, astral light cascaded on him. Despite them being extremely high up in the air, everyone could still clearly see the two resplendent figures.

Yan Mu was similarly proficient in sword-attribute energy. Sword, controlled the aspect of killing. For grandmasters who were proficient in sword-law, their attacking formations naturally wouldn't be weak. Since this was a martial formation challenge, none of the challengers were allowed to use innate techniques. They had to cross blows using the might of their formations.

Yan Mu pressed his palm forward. Instantly, strands of emperor light interweaved, forming a runic diagram in the shape of a sword. Runic characters that represented the word 'sword', appeared in the surroundings, permeating the atmosphere with so much sharpness that they seemed to be able to tear the world apart.

The might of his sword formation was about to press down on Di Tian.

Around Di Tian, boundless light from sword-law energy cascaded down. His astral energy formed countless runes which arranged themselves into numerous gates of sealing. He sealed the space around him. And when the terrifying sword might slashed over, they actually failed to slash the sturdy gates of sealing apart.

Yan Mu naturally wouldn't waste time. He grabbed out with his hand as boundless runic light interweaved into a hole. A countless number of swords were formed within that hole in the void, their sword qi forming into a fearsome tempest that gushed towards Di Tian.

Di Tian's hands were busy folding incantation gestures. His constellation appeared behind him, as the area around him was flooded with light. From a certain angle, it looked like snowflakes were falling around Di Tian. They seemed powerless, yet they gave Yan Mu a sense of unease.

"Seal!" Di Tian spoke. The law energy that resembled floating snow instantly transformed into runes, establishing a formation. A fearsome sealing prison enveloped this entire battlefield, causing Yan Mu to stiffen. He had no way to sense the connection between him and his constellation. The entire space around him seemed to have been sealed, yet Di Tian was not under the same restriction. Was this because this seal was created by him? The astral light continued cascading down, reinforcing the sealing prison.

"BREAK!" The terrifying sword formation of Yan Mu formed waves of sword qi, trying to tear the prison apart. However, Di Tian actually walked out from the gates of sealing around him at this moment. He pointed his finger forward, the terrifying sealing prison actually shrank continuously as the energy within became even more concentrated as it shot towards Yan Mu.

Yan Mu's attacks simply couldn't destroy the seals. He roared in rage, he had completely forgotten the agreement that neither side was supposed to use innate techniques. He unleashed all his strength, but Qin Wentian's seals had already engulfed him.

"Yan Mu!" Yan Zhong's countenance changed. From afar, everyone only saw the prison directly shrank to the size of a pinpoint of light. With a rumbling sound, it completely exploded and Yan Mu disappeared along with the implosion of the sealing prison, most assuredly dead.

A famous grandmaster from the Yan Clan was killed in the battlefield by Di Tian.

Numerous powerful auras gushed forth from the Yan Clan as many peak-stage immortal emperors stepped out. Their killing intent soared up into the sky, their eyes were extremely cold as they stared at Di Tian.

Di Tian was just an initial-stage immortal emperor. Although he had some fame, the Yan Clan thought it was already sufficient if they sent out an elder to crush him. However, the person they sent out actually died. They consecutively lost two grandmasters.

Although the Yan Clan was a formations aristocrat clan, they also couldn't afford to bear such losses. This was especially so for the case of Yan Mu. He had an extraordinary status in the Yan Clan but he actually died during the second challenge round.

For the spectators, everyone felt their hearts trembling while a notion appeared in their mind.

Di Tian was truly going to be famous. Also, previously he was only slightly famous but after today, his name would definitely spread through the entire central city region. For such a powerful grandmaster, there was undoubtedly going to be many major powers keen to recruit him.

This Grandmaster Di did have the capabilities and he was also very confident in himself. Hence, was this the reason why he chose the Yan Clan to be his stepping stone?

Naturally, the person from the Yan Clan who went to his residence to tell him to come to the gathering, might have been overly rude, causing Di Tian to make this decision.

In any case, along with Yan Mu's death, Di Tian's rise to fame was no longer obstructable.

Despite there being three rounds of challenges, he had already won two. This can be considered that he had already defeated the Yan Clan. Also, he was only one man, yet he was confident enough to propose three rounds of challenges - formation breaking, martial and battle formations. From this, one could see how high his attainments in the dao of formations are. Wasn't it an irony that the Yan Clan wanted to invite him to participate in a gathering where only elites among the unaffiliated grandmasters could merely become their guest elders? No wonder Di Tian was angered.

Many of the experts from the Yan Clan then stepped out, wanting to surround Di Tian.

Di Tian's eyes flashed, his black eyes were like ice. The cold mask on his face actually caused everyone to feel a slight chill in their hearts.

He had truly come here because he wanted his fame to rise. As long as a powerful grandmaster became famous, he would naturally receive more attention, allowing himself to get better preferential treatment no matter where he wanted to go. At that time, he would easily become a valuable guest of the peak powers in Lifire City.

The Yan Aristocrat Clan, had truly rammed into a steel board this time!

Chapter 1578: True Gate of Sealing

Grandmaster Di would definitely be famous. However, if he died, there was no meaning for a dead person becoming famous.

Even if he failed in the three challenges, it wouldn't have affected his rise to fame. But what if he was dead? He consecutively killed two grandmasters from the Yan Clan and the hatred between both sides was set in stone. The Yan Clan would kill him for sure. Hence, for the last challenge round, Di Tian would surely be defeated because the Yan Clan would surely send out someone far above his league to crush him.

Before Di Tian challenged the Yan Clan, no one would have expected such an ending. Even the Yan Clan didn't imagine this. If not, they wouldn't have reacted like that, even allowing Di Tian to enter. After today, the name of their Yan Clan would surely become a joke in the eyes of others.

Staring at the surrounding Yan Clan experts, Di Tian's eyes were cold. Earlier when he killed the first grandmaster, the situation was already like this. But this time around, the killing intent by the Yan Clan was more intense. Two powerful mid-stage emperor grandmasters were truly a huge loss to the Yan Clan.

"Things are getting lively here, what's going on? I just coincidentally arrived and came to take a look." A straight-forward sounding voice drifted over. Somebody was flying through the air, heading towards this direction. His voice broke the silence, clearly he wasn't someone ordinary. Everyone including Yan Mu turned their eyes over, and many people could recognize this young man.

"Someone from the Mo Clan." The eyes of everyone narrowed. The Mo Clan was the same as the Yan Clan, they were an aristocrat clan that specialized in formations and were also located in the central city regions of Lifire City. Their clan was very strong, strong enough to contend against the Yan Clan. This man who just appeared, was an elder with a very high status of the Mo Clan, at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

"Mo Fei." Yan Zhong frowned when he saw this man. "What are you doing here?"

"Haha, I was just passing by and heard that there was a show to watch. Hence, I came in. No one from your Yan Clan stopped me, what a courteous host you guys are. To think that the moment I came, I had already witnessed such a fascinating battle." Mo Fei laughed. He glanced over at Di Tian and clasped his hands, "I've long heard that a mysterious grandmaster appeared in our central city regions and long wanted to meet with you. I'm Mo Fei from the Mo Clan, Grandmaster Di's attainments in the dao of formations truly cause one to be impressed."

Everyone had disdain in their hearts. Although the words were polite, if it wasn't for Di Tian's performance today, how could someone of Mo Fei's status wish to meet with him? But the truth was as such, if you wanted people to respect you, you had to show your capabilities or else, why would people waste time on you? Cultivators were all extremely busy people.

"Senior praises me too much." Di Tian nodded to Mo Fei.

"Not at all, your proficiency in formations is truly high. You are merely at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm yet you can already win against Yan Mu of the Yan Clan. If your cultivation base increases by another step, most probably no one would be your rival in terms of formations." Another voice suddenly rang out. The crowd then saw another person surrounded by his subordinates who just walked up on a platform. This caused many people to draw in a deep breath, it was another person from an aristocrat clan. Although his clan wasn't a clan that specialized in formations, the strength level of his clan was extremely high.

More and more experts appeared, sitting at the spectator stands. The guards from the entrance hurriedly came to report the arrival of more experts. Although they had reported it once earlier, but there were more and more people appearing, so much that they had no choice but to do so.

"There's even someone from the central governor's manor." There were some who gazed in a certain direction. Quite a few people with terrifying auras sat together, they were from the governor's manor. One of them was even a vice governor.

The governor's manor in the central city regions wasn't like the northern governor's manor which lacked imposingness and prestige in the eyes of others. With Governor Xia Hou leading, everyone in the central city regions didn't dare to antagonize them. Every time when tribute day came, the major powers would take the initiative to pay up. No one would dare to cause trouble at all.

The people of the governor's manor had arrived. Unless Di Tian died in the midst of the third challenge, in the battle of warring formations, if not, there was no way the Yan Clan could kill him. The Yan Clan wouldn't kill Di Tian before the eyes of the governor's manor just for revenge, or they would be breaking the city laws.

Death in the competition was something agreed upon by both sides. If one was killed, it would only mean that that person was useless.

The experts of the Yan Clan stepped back. It was no longer possible for them to kill Di Tian directly, and they could only depend on the final challenge round.

"Yan Feng, for the warring formation battle, you will represent us." Yan Zhong spoke. After that, a middle-aged person walked out from the Yan Clan. His eyes were spirited, terrifying to the extreme as killing intent radiated from him. When he stared at Di Tian, Di Tian could actually feel the fire of his eyes.

"The Yan Clan is truly shameless to send Grandmaster Yan Feng to accept the third challenge." Everyone felt speechless when they saw this.

Yan Feng could be said to be a pillar of the Yan Clan. He had a peak-stage immortal emperor cultivation base, two stages higher compared to Di Tian. Was it fair if they competed in warring formations?

This was basically bullying Di Tian.

"As expected, the Yan Clan wants Grandmaster Di to die." Everyone understood this point. Grandmaster Yan Feng himself stepped out for battle. From this, one could very well tell how strong the Yan Clan's determination to kill Di Tian was.

Many major characters who came here all quietly watched, not intending to interfere. This was, after all, a battle between Di Tian and the Yan Clan, something that both sides agreed to. In that case, no one could stop it. Di Tian had to fulfil his obligations, he could very well admit defeat if he felt that he was inferior.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, Yan Feng has a peak-stage immortal emperor cultivation base, it's only normal to lose if you fight him in warring formations. If you cannot persist on, just admit defeat directly. I believe with Yan Feng's strength and status, he wouldn't make things difficult for you." Mo Fei laughed, his words causing the people of the Yan Clan to look coldly at him. However, Mo Fei ignored them all with a smile on his face.

"Many thanks for your reminder. If I cannot defeat him, I will naturally concede." Di Tian's voice was very calm. He had black hair and was dressed in black, with a silver mask on his face that radiated a cold and sharp aura, as well as a faint hint of arrogance.

"Please." Although Yan Feng appeared polite, his voice was extremely sinister, filled with killing intent. He then stepped upon one of the many platforms here.

Di Tian's silhouette flashed, directly appearing on the platform in front of Yan Feng.

Warring formations were different from battle formations. They had to first create their runic formation before they competed with each other to see which formation was stronger.

Astral light cascaded down, raining upon Yan Feng and Di Tian. The light radiating from Yan Feng was extremely terrifying, boundless law energy circulated around him, flaring so brightly that they resembled heavenly fire. The light engulfed his platform, the divine inscriptions started to interweave together as a tyrannical aura gushed forth. Although he was just starting to inscribe his formation, a terrifying destructive might could already be felt from it.

Yet Di Tian didn't seem to notice. He was completely immersed in the formation he was inscribing.

He came here for the sake of becoming famous. As long as he defeated the Yan Clan, his reputation as a formations grandmaster would naturally circulate throughout Lifire City.

It was just that he didn't expect the Yan Clan would inscribe a killing formation right at the first round. Since this was the case, he already understood their intent. He then decided to pay them back in their own coin and killed his opponent.

Di Tian didn't mind creating a huge mess, blowing the matter out of proportions. At the same time, he also didn't mind his opponent having a higher cultivation base. The greater the disparity, the greater the amount of fame he would gain. It would only be extremely advantageous towards his cultivation in Lifire City in the future.

The atmosphere became exceptionally silent. Everyone was waiting patiently. Finally, rows of terrifying runes flowed around the platform Yan Feng was at. He stood up there and stared in Di Tian's direction. His spirited eyes flashed with an unmasked killing intent as though he wanted nothing more than to slaughter Di Tian immediately. He didn't want to waste any time.

Not too long after, Di Tian's formation had also finished. Boundless sealing power flowed on his platform as law energy cascaded down from the sky.

"Can we start the battle formations?" Yan Feng icily asked.

"Make your move." Di Tian nodded, he was already prepared.

As the sound of his voice faded, the platform Yan Feng was at produced balls of terrifying black-colored flames. Each of them contained a startling amount of destructive energy, and there was even thunder-attributed law energy mixed within. In fact, the law attributes of frost were inside as well. A flame with both the aspect of heat and chill actually appeared within a single formation. This was truly extremely terrifying.

Yan Feng waved his hand, the balls of flames started dancing in the air, they converged together, forming a fiery storm that engulfed everything, shooting straight for Di Tian. In just an instant, the tempest of flames completely engulfed Di Tian's platform.

Everyone's expression stiffened. This Grandmaster Yan Feng didn't even want to give Di Tian any chance, he wanted to incinerate him completely.

The gaze of many experts who came here later, stiffened in awe when they saw this. As expected of Grandmaster Yan Feng. Within his killing formation, even peak-stage immortal emperors would find it hard to survive. This Di Tian was too arrogant and he had underestimated Yan Feng. No one could tell if Di Tian was able to survive this or not.

As they sensed the destructive might permeating the area around Di Tian's platform, many of them believed that Di Tian would die for sure. What a pity.

When Di Tian saw the tempest of flames gushing over, he also felt shocked in his heart. Was this the capabilities of a peak-stage immortal emperor who was a formations grandmaster? Destructive balls of flames that contained heat, frost and thunder. Not only so, the excess flames even turned into white tigers, true dragons, horned snakes, as they lunged at him.

Di Tian still had a calm look on his face. With a stomp of his foot, numerous gates of sealing appeared one after another with unbelievable speed. The gates of sealing then shot towards different directions, converging together to form a perfect wall of defense. When the tempest of flames closed in, their energy was instantly sealed away as their power level weakened.

But even so, many of the sealing gates he created were destroyed in return. He wasn't able to completely seal off such a powerful killing formation.

Di Tian's hands moved about in the air, manifesting a countless number of sealing diagrams which soared into the air. All of them actually stacked with each other, forming a true gate of sealing that constantly expanded in size, becoming larger than the entire platform. Within this true gate of sealing, there seemed to be another dimension. When the destructive flame creatures lunged over, all of them were absorbed into it, turning into nothingness! That true gate of sealing was like a bottomless hole, capable of absorbing all destructive energies!

Chapter 1579: Recruit

"What a powerful sealing technique."

"This is a grand sealing formation and it simply could be said that it has reached great heights, proving Grandmaster Di's attainments in the dao of formations. Inside this formation, he can handle peak-stage immortal emperors as he wishes."

Everyone here was incomparably shocked when they saw this scene. All of them could feel how terrifying Yan Feng's formation was, but Di Tian actually managed to negate it. From this, one could tell how fearsome the sealing formation he created was. But the power of his formation was secondary. What was most important was his talent and potential. Right now, he could even contend against a peak-stage emperor in formation arts despite him merely being an initial-stage immortal emperor.

In that case, in the future after he grows in strength, breaking through to the mid-stage or peak-stage, wouldn't he be invincible? At that time, his status in Lifire City would surely be transcendent.

The expressions of people of the Yan Clan were extremely unsightly. They were an aristocrat clan that specialized in formations and naturally understood how high Di Tian's attainments were. But the more it was so, the more they wanted to destroy him. Hence, Yan Feng's attack grew more berserk. Although that true gate of sealing was like a bottomless hole, it didn't mean that it was truly without limit. After all, the phenomenon was sustained by this formation. When an attack's power reached a certain limit, he would still be able to destroy it.

Formations are extremely mystical. Without breaching their limit, no one would be able to break it, the true gate of sealing manifested by Di Tian's formation was able to last indefinitely.

Yan Feng's flames grew in intensity, he didn't want to give Di Tian any opportunity at all. Di Tian was completely focused on defense, his hands moved about in the air as more sealing diagrams flew out. In fact, right now, there were many pairs of terrifying eyes that appeared in his surroundings. These were all eyes of sealing, they were boundlessly deep and the light radiating from them was capable of sealing his opponent's attacks.

The space between the two platforms became a magnificent sight. This was especially so for the platform Di Tian was on. He merged attacking aspects into his defense and colors of all sorts flowed about, the amount of power radiating from the formation was sufficient to easily decimate a mid-stage immortal emperor and could even threaten peak-stage emperors.

"For this challenge round, I admit defeat." Di Tian suddenly spoke calmly, it was like he didn't mind conceding at all.

"Hu…" Many drew in a deep breath. Has he finally admitted defeat? But this ending was within their expectations. By being able to persist so long when fighting against Yan Feng's killing formation, it was already very excellent.

As for being defeated…?

Today, for this challenge, it was undoubtedly that the Yan Clan was the loser. One could even say that they lost very badly, they suffered a crushing defeat.

"The battle has yet to end, what do you mean by conceding?" Yan Feng icily spoke. He pointed his finger forward as the energy from his formation grew even more violent. He floated in the air above his platform, his entire body radiated a towering destructive might.

The eyes of many people flashed. Mo Fei from the Mo Clan laughed coldly, he then stood up, "Di Tian has already admitted defeat and the battle should be over. The Yan Clan is, after all, a famous aristocrat clan but your actions today are truly shameful, lacking of grace and elegance."

"What has the matters of my Yan Clan got to do with you?" An elder turned to Mo Fei. Both the Yan Clan and Mo Clan were formations-oriented aristocrat clans, there were naturally conflict and competition between them.

In addition, the Mo Clan wasn't like the other major powers of Lifire City, they didn't need to depend on the Yan Clan at all. They themselves were already proficient in inscribing formations, hence they didn't need to worry about offending the Yan Clan. The other powers here also felt the Yan Clan couldn't afford to lose, but many of them didn't dare to say anything. If not in the future, when they needed to depend on the Yan Clan, they might very well be ignored.

"Grandmaster Yan Feng's attainments in the dao of formations is truly formidable. It's just that it wouldn't be easy if you wish to defeat Grandmaster Di Tian. Since you cannot determine victory or defeat in a short time and Grandmaster Di has already conceded, the match should stop now." Another voice rang out. The people from the Yan Clan glanced over and saw the people from the governor's manor. The one who spoke was a deputy general under Central Governor Xia Hou.

Even the people from the governor's manor have spoken. The hearts of the Yan Clan sank. Seems like the governor's manor wanted to recruit this unaffiliated Grandmaster Di.

Indeed, for an outstanding formations grandmaster who was currently unaffiliated, there would be no lack of people wanting to pull him over.

"Yan Feng, enough." The old man from the Yan Clan spoke. Yan Feng's expression sank but he had no choice but to comply. The destructive might from him gradually dissipated as the flames vanished. His eyes were still coldly staring at Di Tian, his killing intent as sharp as ever.

However, Di Tian didn't care about that. He clasped his hands to the Yan Clan's experts, "Today's guidance has been truly beneficial, please forgive me if I had offended you all with my actions. The Yan Clan is truly an aristocrat clan that specializes in formations, I, Di, am deeply impressed. Let's forget all the unpleasant things that occurred between us. I believe that as an aristocrat clan, the Yan Clan would definitely be magnanimous enough."

Everyone stared at bewilderment at Di Tian. This fellow suddenly became polite?

The Di Tian earlier was extremely brazen, his tone filled with absolute arrogance. Right now, even the Yan Clan's people were taken aback when they heard him.

However after they thought about it, they instantly understood. Seems like they were right. Di Tian has already achieved his purpose, there was no longer a need to treat the Yan Clan as his enemies and if he could resolve the grudge between them, that would naturally be the best.

"Hmph." Yan Feng snorted coldly, feeling extremely unhappy. He wanted to resolve the grudge? After killing two Yan Clan's grandmasters and stomping on their reputation, he wanted to resolve everything with just a few words? This Di Tian might be thinking through things too simply.

The people of the Yan Clan were all coldly staring at Di Tian. When he saw this scene, Di Tian didn't feel it was strange, but he didn't care too much. Although he came here to borrow the Yan Clan to rise to fame, it was the Yan Clan who was disrespectful first. Since you don't want to respect me, why must I respect you? You want to inscribe a killing formation? I'll do the same as well.

Now the situation was the same as well. He was okay to bury the hatchet but if the Yan Clan didn't want to and tries to kill him in the future, he will simply pay them back in their own coin.

"Farewell." Di Tian clasped his hands and destroyed the formation he created as he turned and left.

"Grandmaster Di Tian. I, Mo Fei, am extremely impressed with Grandmaster Di's attainments in the dao of formations. My Mo Clan is also a formations-oriented aristocrat clan, if you have the time, please come for an exchange in our Mo Clan, we would both benefit from the experience." Mo Fei smiled, causing the faces of the Yan Clan to turn more unsightly. Before leaving their territory, their enemies already wanted to start recruiting Di Tian?

"Right, if I have the time, I'll head to the Mo Clan for a visit." Di Tian smiled.

"Brother Di, I'm someone from the Han Clan in Lifire City, if you are free in the future, you are very welcome to visit our Han Clan." Another person from a major power smiled, indicating his good will.

"Sure, I will." Di Tian nodded. Many of the powers here no longer care about the Yan Clan as they all spoke out, wanting to pull Di Tian closer to them. Di Tian replied amicably, accepting all requests. This caused everyone to feel that he was not as cold as they thought previously but was an extremely friendly individual.

After the spectators left, many experts of the Yan Clan had ashened expressions and were speechless.

"In the future, how should we deal with him?" Finally, someone asked, breaking the silence.

"This time, he made use of our Yan Clan to rise to fame, attracting the attention of the other major powers. If we deal with him now, the governor's manor would surely suspect us. Let's just observe for now." The old man from the Yan Clan sighed. It wasn't a simple matter to kill a grandmaster. Let alone such a famous one.

Just like what everyone expected, Di Tian rose to fame after the visit to the Yan Clan. Out of the three rounds, he won two and conceded one. Even the peak-stage emperor, Grandmaster Yan Feng, had no way to kill Di Tian in a short period of time.

A mere initial-stage immortal emperor actually reached such a stage just by borrowing power from his formation. From this, one could see how highly talented he was. In an instant, the residence where Di Tian was staying at was flooded by gifts sent by the major powers in Lifire City. All of them wanted to recruit him as a guest elder, or seek his help to inscribe formations.

Di Tian still stayed in the courtyard and was extremely busy day and night. So busy that even his serving girl felt extremely fatigued.

At this moment, in the courtyard, the serving girl brought out many interspatial rings and handed them to Di Tian. "Sir, there are so many gifts here. You truly refuse no one, and accepted everything they gave."

"They are all gifts that were given to me willingly are they not? Why shouldn't we accept them?" Di Tian inclined his head as a faint smile flickered in his revealed eyes. The serving girl stared at him in a daze, it was very rare to see such a smile in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"In any case, these people sent these gifts merely to indicate their sincerity, they are not really considered valuable gifts at all. If they think they can bribe me with these gifts, it would truly be an insult to their intelligence. They just wanted to show that they are friendly. By accepting these gifts, we are telling them that we are acquainted with them and they can look for me if they want to in the future. This is an ending both sides wanted." Di Tian explained.

"Seems like you have already thought everything through. Sir, you were already prepared to earn an astronomical amount of cultivation resources." The serving girl sat down in front of Di Tian, her hands propping up her chin. She stared at Di Tian as she softly asked, "Sir, can you remove your mask and show me your face?"

Di Tian looked at the little serving girl, "I'm too ugly, I will frighten you."

The serving girl shook her head, "I don't believe so. Sir should be young and very good-looking. You must be worried because your talent is too shocking, hence you wore the mask."

"You really know how to talk." Di Tian smiled.

"Central Governor Xia Hou is here for a visit to Grandmaster Di Tian." Outside the courtyard, a voice drifted over. Di Tian's eyes flashed and glanced over there with a smile, "Welcome him in."

"Governor Xia actually came personally." The serving girl was surprised and hurried out to welcome him in. Very soon, Governor Xia Hou was brought in as he sat down.

"Sir governor coming here personally truly brings light to my humble dwelling." Di Tian clasped his hands. His original self has met Xia Hou before and was even insulted by Xia Hou. He naturally would recognize who Xia Hou was.

Back then in the Lifire Palace, Xia Hou was arrogant to the extreme. But now, he actually came here personally, causing Di Tian to be surprised.

"You are too polite. I've long heard about Grandmaster Di's achievements. I'm really impressed." Governor Xia Hou smiled. "Today, I came here for a visit and I won't beat around the bush. Our governor's manor lacks talented people like you. Di Tian, if you are willing to join the governor's manor, I will directly make you a vice governor. You will even have the chance to come in contact with the Lifire Empyrean when the time comes. In the future, I can guarantee that out of the five governors in Lifire City, one of the positions will belong to you."

Chapter 1580: Di Tian’s Ambitions

Xia Hou's words were extremely direct, but he wasn't exaggerating. Given Di Tian's displayed attainment in the dao of formations, if he enters the mid-stage immortal emperor realm in the future, he would have the qualifications to become one of the five governors of Lifire City. Naturally, the prerequisite was that he had to obtain the Lifire Empyrean's trust.

"But, what benefits would that bring to Governor Xia Hou?" Di Tian asked.

"I precisely need talented subordinates to aid me. After all, it's impossible for me to stay in this position forever. I also wish to climb higher." Xia Hou replied, his style as direct as ever.

"I understand Governor Xia Hou's meaning. It's just that I, Di Tian, have already been used to this idyllic lifestyle, free and unrestrained. I don't like to be bound by restrictions and hence, I can only thank Governor Xia Hou for your kind intentions." Since the other party was so straightforward, Di Tian didn't wish to beat around the bush too. He directly rejected. What a joke, wanting him to be Xia Hou's subordinate?

His original self was the northern governor, someone of equal standings with the Central Governor, Xia Hou. Xia Hou wanted to recruit him with just the position of a vice governor?

"Di Tian, although your attainments in formations are high, you should understand that this place is Lifire City. Lifire City is in the Lifelong Realm, and the true hegemon here is the Lifelong Realmlord. Only by entering the governor's manor, can you be truly considered to have true authority, having a chance to rise up into the sky." Xia Hou persuaded.

"I have my own thoughts on this." Di Tian's expression didn't change.

"Each to his own then. Since this is the case, I won't persuade you any longer. Farewell." Governor Xia Hou stated.

After that, he directly turned and left, no longer as polite as he was when he first came. After all, his status was evident, he came and personally invited Di Tian yet he was still rejected. He would naturally feel a loss of face.

"Governor Xia Hou, have a good trip back." Di Tian spoke, sending Xia Hou away with his gaze while coldly smiling in his heart. As expected, a person's personality wouldn't change easily. His true self has already sensed Xia Hou's arrogance when they were at the Lifire Palace, how could that be masked so easily?

"Sir, you really plan to reject it?" The serving girl blinked. Governor Xia Hou personally came to invite him, wanting to recruit him as a vice governor yet Di Tian simply rejected like that despite the temptation.

"Vice governor?" Di Tian laughed, "Maybe, I would reconsider if he wanted to give me his position."

The serving girl froze when she heard that. After that, she heard Di Tian continue to speak, "Little Zhu, let's go out for a walk."

"Where to?" The serving girl asked.

"The Mo Clan has already sent people to visit me twice. We should return the greeting and head there for a visit." Di Tian smiled. The serving girl nodded. She was naturally happy given Di Tian's current status. In Lifire City, an initial-stage immortal emperor couldn't be considered a significant character and was very common. However, Di Tian was most assuredly a major character with many powerful sects and clans paying a visit to him.

She still remembered back then, that person of the Yan Clan came by and arrogantly told Di Tian to head to the Yan Clan for a gathering of unaffiliated grandmasters where only the elite among them could become the Yan Clan's guest elders. Right now, Di Tian was paying a visit to the Mo Clan, a clan on the same level as the Yan Clan and he is going there in the capacity of a valuable guest. The situation truly changed swiftly, but Di Tian still seemed extremely calm.

...

The Mo Clan naturally would welcome Di Tian's arrival. Mo Fei, an elder of the Mo Clan, personally came out to receive him and when Di Tian entered the entrance, a grand banquet was immediately arranged just for him.

In the banquet, many major characters of the Mo Clan arrived. The person in the host seat was naturally the Mo Clan's clan leader, Mo Ting.

Mo Ting looked below forty in age, he was extremely spirited and the lines of his face were very clear and deep. When he was younger, he must have been very good looking.

"Di Tian. Mo Fei thinks very highly of you. I really want to see what sort of character you are, being able to cause the Yan Clan to lose so much face when merely at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm." Mo Ting laughed, lifting his cup to toast Di Tian.

"Clan leader praises me too much, I'm only lucky. Yan Feng's attainments are truly high." Di Tian returned the toast as he smiled.

"What cultivation base does Yan Feng have? He is a peak-stage emperor and has already been famous for many years. As for you, although you are masked, I can tell that you should be very young. In the future, let alone Yan Feng, even the entire Yan Clan cannot compare to you. Naturally, it's the same for my Mo Clan." Mo Ting smiled. This was already a very high validation to Di Tian. The words spoken by their clan leader caused many in the Mo Clan to reveal expressions of startlement.

"Clan leader, you must be jesting. Right now, I still have much to improve on." Di Tian was as calm as ever, causing Mo Ting's smile to widen. Mo Ting then glanced at a girl beside him, "Junyi, are you not always very keen about learning the dao of formations and have always felt that us old fellows are not up to the mark? Right now, Di Tian is as young as you. I can tell he is definitely below five hundred years old. Why don't you seek guidance from him?"

Mo Junyi was Mo Ting's daughter. Her talent and beauty were both considered outstanding, and she reached the immortal emperor realm after cultivating for 500 years. Such cultivation speed, even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, was considered extremely quick, proof of outstanding talent.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, because of the abundance of cultivation resources as well as richer experience from their predecessors, and having more powerful innate techniques and arts, those who were born with powerful backgrounds all far surpassed the cultivation speed of the people from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. But even so, those here who could become immortal emperors within a thousand years were also considered geniuses.

"Let me toast Grandmaster Di." Mo Junyi lifted her winecup and walked to Di Tian's side as she sat down, draining the contents of her cup.

"Miss, you can just call me by my name." Di Tian raised his wine cup and smiled.

"Sure, in that case, you can also just call me Junyi." Mo Junyi smiled. "It's very tough to advance in the dao of formations. I'm very interested to learn but because I'm obsessed with the martial path, I don't really have enough time or energy to spend on learning formations. Di Tian, you are actually so outstanding in both areas, you are simply a monster."

"All the great daos are connected, in my perspective, both the martial path and dao of formations have no conflict between each other." Di Tian replied.

"What do you mean?" Mo Junyi curiously asked.

"I started comprehending divine inscriptions when I was at a very young age. The dao of divine inscriptions are actually the basis of the great dao of heaven and earth. To better put it, divine inscriptions are the true innate language of this world, capable of conveying the power of the law attributes. From my point of view, all innate techniques and arts were born from divine inscriptions." Di Tian smiled.

"The logic of the world explained by you sounds simple but if one really wanted to comprehend it, it's indescribably difficult. Since you are able to link them together and have such achievements, you are most assuredly a rare genius. Let me toast you again." Mo Junyi lifted her cup and gently smiled. Di Tian naturally wouldn't reject her. When the serving girl behind him saw this scene, her lips couldn't help but twitch. Her master was still too inexperienced with regards to the methods of females.

However, this couldn't be blamed on him. This Mo Junyi was a famous beauty in the central city regions. Regardless of her looks or demeanor, she can be considered the cream of the crop. The Mo Clan's clan leader, Mo Ting, decided to send her out to interact with Di Tian, it was no wonder that her master would be captivated by her.

"Di Tian, right now you are already famous in Lifire City. I'm sure many major powers must have invited you, right? I wonder what are your future plans?" Below Mo Ting's seat, the elder Mo Fei probingly asked as he looked at Di Tian.

"Elder, do you want to hear the truth?" Di Tian laughed.

"Naturally." Mo Fei started before nodding.

"In truth, before I went to the Yan Clan, I already wanted to kickstart my rise to fame. It was just that the Yan Clan just so coincidentally offended me or I wouldn't have gone to their place to challenge them. As for my intentions, they are very simple. I want cultivation resources. Everyone knows how difficult it is for unaffiliated cultivators to gain resources. As someone that understands the dao of formations, the natural path for me is undoubtedly to become a famous grandmaster, having my name resound through Lifire City."

Di Tian slowly spoke, Mo Fei's eyes flashed after he heard that. He then continued asking, "However, given your abilities, I'm sure no major powers would reject you if you wanted to join them."

"Becoming a vassal of a major power, even if it's a major power endorsed by the realmlord, how can it be compared to the amount of resources I would gain by being a famous grandmaster?" Di Tian laughed. "In addition, I'm already used to being unrestricted and carefree. I wouldn't want to be bogged down by responsibilities as a result of becoming a vassal."

"I initially still wanted to recruit you, but I can see that there's no chance now." Mo Fei honestly admitted with a smile. He naturally understood Di Tian knew what he was thinking about. There was no need to hide anything.

"I appreciate elder's kind intentions. Earlier, you asked me what are my future plans. Recently, I got acquainted with many major powers and I can foresee that I will be extremely busy in the near future. I will first accumulate resources and upgrade my strength. As for further in the future, I'm prepared to create divine weapons." Di Tian spoke.

"Weaponsmithing?" The eyes of many gleamed sharply, including the Mo Clan's clan leader, Mo Ting. He stared at Di Tian, "You are even proficient in the smithing of divine weapons?"

"Everything is connected in the great dao. A good weaponsmith first has to be a good formations grandmaster. I believe everyone here is more clear than me with regards to this point." Di Tian smiled. Weaponsmiths would gather cultivation resources even faster compared to formations grandmasters. After all, the requests for powerful divine weapons are almost endless. This is especially so if you can create excellent quality weapons. There's no need to worry about the lack of a customer base.

"Di Tian, if you need any help in the future, feel free to approach our Mo Clan." Mo Ting laughed. A genius cultivator, formations grandmaster and weaponsmith, even if he didn't join the Mo Clan, as long as their relationships remained good, it might be beneficial to them in the future."

"Many thanks, Clan Leader." Di Tian smiled as he nodded.

"Di Tian, there is still plenty of good stuff here in our Mo Clan. Why don't you rest here for a few days and I'll grant you access to our secret library." Mo Ting spoke.

"This…" Although Di Tian wanted to form a good relationship when he came to the Mo Clan, the Mo Clan's generous treatment now actually caused him to hesitate.

"I also want to consult you on a few things. Why don't you stay here temporarily?" Mo Junyi smiled warmly. Di Tian hesitated for a moment before he nodded, "Alright then."

The mouth of the serving girl behind Di Tian twitched again as a look of disdain flickered in her eyes.

Di Tian then stayed in the Mo Clan for several days. During these several days, the Mo Clan treated him extremely generously, allowing him access to their secret library which contained many unique formations. Mo Junyi also accompanied him everywhere. Such preferential treatment truly caused many to be extremely envious.

After he left, within a courtyard in the Mo Clan...

"Father, he is just an initial-stage immortal emperor. Do you really have to make me act like this?" Mo Junyi looked at her father, Mo Ting. An expression of being wronged appeared on her face. Despite her accompanying Di Tian for many days, that fellow didn't even remove his mask.

"I just want you to spend time and chat with him, and not to seduce him. What is so difficult about that." Mo Ting rolled his eyes at his daughter. He then smiled, "In any case, it's a good idea for you to interact with geniuses from the outside. If not, you might have no one in your eyes. Don't underestimate Di Tian, that fellow isn't a simple character."

"Even if he really can create divine weapons in the future, there's no way he can shake the position of our Mo Clan, right?" Mo Junyi asked.

"You don't understand. He might gain fame due to his attainments in the dao of formations, and he is also willing to venture in the field of weaponsmithing but it's clear that his ambitions don't stop here." Mo Ting shook his head.

He stared at Mo Junyi, "Junyi, you have to remember that you cannot judge people based on the surface. I believe that he is currently doing all this to set a foundation for himself. My estimation is that before a hundred years pass, another supreme major power would appear in the central city regions of Lifire City."

Chapter 1581: Challenge and Auction

After a formations grandmaster become famous, it was too simple for him to accumulate cultivation resources. This was especially true for such a famous grandmaster like Di Tian.

During these days, he forged relationships with many major powers and didn't exhibit any of his tyranny and brazen attitude when he went to challenge the Yan Clan. He was polite and humble, and when the major powers invited him to inscribe formations, as long as the price was right, Di Tian never rejected anyone.

At the same time, he also made many friends. An example was the Mo Clan. Mo Junyi would often visit him and invite him to her Mo Clan. He would also frequent transaction Pavilions to exchange for treasures. Unknowingly, the cultivation resources he gathered became more and more, he eventually bought a pretty large piece of land in the central city regions and after some modifications to it, that place became his resting place.

However, Di Tian also encountered some trouble. For example, there was a person who challenged him and this man was extremely famous. His name was Liu Feibai and he was the number one genius of an aristocrat clan.

Liu Feibai's martial talent was extremely high, he was already at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm despite him not cultivating for more than a thousand years. His combat prowess was extremely strong as well, that, coupled with his background, made him a very famous individual in Lifire City. Although those who were below a thousand years were considered youngsters, many old monsters who cultivated for countless years, wouldn't be able to defeat him at the same level.

This Liu Feibai challenged Di Tian, sending a challenge letter to Di Tian's location, a place now named Emperor Pavilion.

Emperor Pavilion was the name the serving girl chose. She felt that it sounded tyrannical and the word for 'emperor' was precisely Di Tian's surname. Di Tian naturally didn't object to it.

Many people guessed that since Di Tian was famous due to his formation arts, his strength in the martial path might not be that strong. Even if he could borrow power from his formations for battle, his might was most definitely limited. It was impossible for him to deal with Liu Feibai.

Could Liu Feibai have been invited to act on behalf of the Yan Clan? Wanting to kill Di Tian under the pretext of a challenge?

Di Tian was also thinking that it was so. However, after Mo Junyi found him and explained to him, he finally understood that the reason Liu Feibai wanted to challenge him was not because of the Yan Clan, but was because of Mo Junyi instead.

The Liu Clan hopes to form a marriage alliance with the Mo Clan. Liu Feibai and Mo Junyi were undoubtedly the most suitable pair. Liu Feibai was also very satisfied with Mo Junyi, but Mo Junyi seemed to be very close to Grandmaster Di Tian.

After knowing the reason, Di Tian was speechless. From the past until now, he had encountered quite a few of such incidents. Femme fatale indeed, he also didn't wish to bother with it. Mo Junyi also felt helpless and somewhat apologetic to Di Tian.

Hence, despite the anticipation of everyone, Grandmaster Di Tian actually conceded.

This caused many to be extremely shocked, even feeling speechless. Many cursed Di Tian for being too useless and had no guts to accept Liu Feibai's challenge, directly calling him a coward. Seems like other than his high attainments in the dao of formations, his talent was ordinary in the martial path.

Naturally, there were also others who supported Di Tian. After all, although Liu Feibai was famous, his fame was far from being able to compete with Di Tian. Saying Di Tian was a coward? Did everyone forget that he slaughtered his way into the Yan Clan for the sake of a serving girl? Causing the Yan Clan's reputation to be tarnished. In addition, Di Tian's formations were all extremely powerful, would he really be weak in terms of combat? Don't forget that he once killed Grandmaster Yan Mu when they were competing in battle formations. He conceding was merely because he disdained to accept Liu Feibai's challenge.

In any case, there was all sort of voices. Di Tian ignored them all and was focused on his own matters.

Liu Feibai didn't stop because of this. He sent another challenge latter, and Di Tian rejected it again, directly conceding. This caused another round of clamor where the people insulting Di Tian grew in number, saying that he was only proficient in formations.

Just when voices of discussion in the outside world reached an extremely high intensity, a piece of news suddenly circulated from the Emperor Pavilion which shocked the entire central city regions.

Grandmaster Di Tian has finished forging an emperor-ranked divine weapon and he would be auctioning it away three days later. For those who wish to participate in the auction, the location would be set at the Emperor Pavilion.

For a period of time, the entire central region was in a clamor once again. Not long ago, it was because of Liu Feibai's challenge and many voices were calling Di Tian a coward. But now, the Emperor Pavilion released news saying that Grandmaster Di had forged a divine weapon and wanted to auction it away three days later.

To think that Grandmaster Di Tian also actually knows how to forge divine weapons? This meant that he wasn't simply proficient in formations, he could very well be a grandmaster weaponsmith as well. For a period of time, Di Tian's fame rose higher than ever. Many people were wondering what sort of quality weapon could he forged.

Three days later, the atmosphere at the Emperor Pavilion was lively to the extreme. Many experts came, including aristocrat clans and the other major powers.

Although land and buildings in Lifire City were very expensive, their size was usually extremely vast. An example was the Emperor Pavilion, Di Tian spent a huge amount of fortune before he could purchase it.

Outside a grand hall of the Emperor Pavilion, there was a stairway leading up to it. Below the stairway, there was a vast empty ground. The people who arrived were all currently gathered here.

There was no banquet and no one to wait upon them because in the Emperor Pavilion, other than Di Tian, there was only his personal serving girl. There was simply no way for a person to wait on so many. For this point, those who came here naturally understood. After all, their purpose here wasn't to attend any banquet, they wanted to see the divine weapon Di Tian created.

"Mo Fei, your Mo Clan is very close to Grandmaster Di. Do you know some inside news? What sort of divine weapon did he create exactly?" The crowd asked immediately when they saw people from the Mo Clan arriving. Mo Fei and Mo Junyi were both present as well.

"We have no idea. This fellow Di Tian has always been mysterious. I received the news at the same time as the rest of you." Mo Fei laughed. Although Di Tian had already told them he would be walking this path those years ago at the banquet in the Mo Clan, when this day arrived, he still was extremely interested to find out what sort of weapon Di Tian created.

"Grandmaster Di is highly proficient in the dao of formations. Now that he is forging a weapon personally, it would definitely be of the extraordinary-grade. I'm filled with anticipation." Someone laughed.

"Mhm, I once invited Grandmaster Di Tian to help me inscribe a formation. That formation is truly exquisite and profound."

"A bunch of bootlickers." A mocking voice rang out. The gazes of everyone turned over. Among the crowd, they saw several figures from the Yan Clan, and the person in the lead was actually Yan Feng.

"I heard your Mo Clan is trying to use the beauty trap, making Mo Junyi seduce Di Tian? How can it be that you don't even know what weapon it is? Are you deliberately acting mysterious?" Yan Feng coldly mocked.

Mo Fei frowned, "Yan Feng, you best not talk nonsense."

"Nonsense? Even Liu Feibai cannot bear it any more and challenged Di Tian because of it. Since your Mo Clan dares to do it, why do you not dare to admit it?" Yan Feng's aura was extremely sharp as a fiery energy permeated the surroundings around him.

"Seems like you felt ashamed after Grandmaster Di Tian walked out alive after challenging your Yan Clan those years ago. Now, you are actually taking the initiative to come here? How ridiculous." Mo Fei coldly spoke. Mo Junyi beside him also icily stared at Yan Feng.

"Back then if it wasn't for Di Tian fearing for his life and conceding to me in the middle of our match, he would already have died. Why would I be ashamed? As to my purpose for coming here today, I want to see how he would make a fool out of himself. What sort of weapon can he create?" Yan Feng coldly spoke. "In any case, Grandmaster Xuanming, what do you think?"

"Grandmaster Xuanming?" The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply after they heard that. All of them turned their gaze to a man wearing a cloak with a conical bamboo hat shielding his features that stood beside Yan Feng.

Was this man the great weaponsmith whose fame shocked Lifire City many years ago? Grandmaster Xuanming?

The Yan Clan actually invited him here. Were they planning to humiliate Di Tian?

That mysterious figure lowered his head and took off the bamboo hat. He inclined his head again, revealing an aged and wizened face, but his eyes were still as bright as ever.

"Grandmaster Xuanming." Mo Fei's eyes flashed. The Yan Clan had really invited him over.

Seems like they came with unkind intentions.

"A junior forging a weapon actually caused such a huge commotion? Right now, for the world of weaponsmithing, has its level been downgraded so much?" Grandmaster Xuanming slowly spoke, causing everyone to turn their gazes onto him, feeling shocked in their hearts.

Grandmaster Xuanming had not appeared in the public's eye for a long time. Someone said that he was already recruited by the Lifire Empyrean, there was also somebody who said that he was in closed-door seclusion, preparing for his breakthrough. But there was no doubt that he is truly extremely famous in the weaponsmithing world in this city region those years ago. Every time he forged, the creation would be a high-quality emperor-ranked weapon. It was unknown how many people begged him to forge weapons for them, and his popularity was far superior compared to formations grandmaster. After all, divine weapons could be used to directly increase one's combat prowess. Who didn't want them?

"Grandmaster Xuanming might not know this. Di Tian is extremely famous in Lifire City, especially in the dao of formations." A group of people walked over and one of them casually smiled.

"So what? Although formations can be said to be the base of weapon forging, it's not so easy to forge a good weapon just because of that. Also, he actually wants to auction the weapon away and gather so many experts here?

What a vulgar claptrap design to please the crowds." Grandmaster Xuanming mocked coldly, instantly causing many people to feel awkward.

They also noticed the person who spoke earlier. It was actually someone from the Liu Clan. The young immortal emperor Liu Feibai was precisely standing beside the person who spoke. He glanced at Mo Junyi and nodded lightly.

"Grandmaster Xuanming might have no idea, this man not only loves to put on a show designed to boost his fame, he is also a coward that dodges battle. Liu Feibai of my clan challenged him numerous times but he has never even accepted once. He even took the initiative to concede, there's no pride belonging to the holy title of grandmaster radiating from him at all." That elder from the Liu Clan shook his head. He then continued, "Mo Fei, you best don't let Junyi get too close to such a coward. He's nothing but a hypocrite."

"I don't need you to teach me what to do." Mo Fei coldly replied. He felt somewhat depressed, it was one thing that the Yan Clan came to make trouble, but your Liu Clan had no grudge with Di Tian and only wanted a marriage alliance with us. Why must you implicate this onto Di Tian? After all, although they were close to Di Tian, they didn't really have any plans to marry Mo Junyi to Di Tian. It was good enough that they were friends.

"You guys are truly ridiculous. My master wants to hold an auction but he didn't specifically invite anyone to come. Those who came did so out of their own good will, wanting to support my master, yet you people are so filled with contempt? Why did you all come here then if you feel that this is nothing but a farce to boost his popularity? Did anyone tell you to come at all?" Di Tian's serving girl who was at the top of the stairway, couldn't bear it any more as she told them off.

Chapter 1582: Creating Trouble and Divine Weapon

"Impudent." Yan Feng's gaze turned cold. Terrifying currents of heat shot out from his eyes, causing the serving girl to exclaim in shock as she hurriedly closed her eyes.

"Yan Feng, bullying a serving girl? Are you not lacking in terms of your bearing?" Mo Fei coldly spoke.

Yan Feng snorted coldly, "Didn't you hear how she spoke to an elder? Grandmaster Xuanming is here, who the hell does this little lass think she is? Actually daring to talk so much here. If it wasn't because we are not allowed to kill people in the city, she would already be dead."

"If the laws of the city permitted killing, you would definitely not be able to walk out of my courtyard alive." A cold voice rang out. Yan Feng's eyes gleamed. After that, he saw a figure walking out from the hall up the stairway. Other than Di Tian, there could be no one else.

At this moment, Di Tian still had the mask on. His black hair was like ink, casually draping around his shoulders. His eyes were extremely cold as he stared at Yan Feng, "Which old dog is this? Did I invite you here? Why are you barking at my place?"

"BOOM!" As the sound of Di Tian's voice faded, an extremely cold aura gushed forth from Yan Feng. His anger could clearly be felt and the robes on him fluttered without wind. His gaze seemed to be burning, and was about to emit flames.

Di Tian insulted him, calling him an old dog that was barking here?

"What did you say?" Yan Feng stepped forward, causing the ground to shake.

"Are you deaf?" Di Tian turned his gaze to Yan Feng, his cold eyes had no respect at all. Back then after he left the Yan Clan, he had already made things very clear. If the Yan Clan was willing to wipe the slate clean, he had no problems. However, the Yan Clan clearly didn't intend to spare him, even coming to his Emperor Pavilion today to insult him and even threaten his serving girl. This was simply outrageous.

"You came to my place and insulted me. Did I invite you guys over?" Di Tian continued. He turned his gaze to Grandmaster Xuanming, "I don't care who you are old fool. If you came here with sincerity, you will be my guest. But if you came here to create trouble, scram immediately."

"HOW DARE YOU!" Grandmaster Xuanming's countenance changed but he wasn't the one who roared. It was an expert from the Liu Clan who berated Di Tian. "Do you know who you are speaking to?"

"You are the same as well. If you are unwilling to be here, scram." Di Tian flicked his sleeves and spoke in an extremely domineering manner. The gazes of everyone froze as they stared at everything that was happening. This Grandmaster Di Tian truly had personality. Who cares who the hell you are? Grandmaster Xuanming? Experts from the Liu Clan? If you want to create trouble here, just scram.

However, the truth of the matter was as such. Although Grandmaster Xuanming had a very high status and the Liu Clan was also a powerful aristocrat clan, this place was after all Di Tian's territory. You guys came to the territory of others and started barking nonsense? Even a man made of mud would have three points of fire in him, let alone this Grandmaster Di Tian who dared to kill his way into the Yan Clan. How could a prideful person like him stand for other people acting so insolently in his territory?

"A junior actually dares to show no respect to his seniors, this is simply unprecedented. My horizons have been broadened." Grandmaster Xuanming stared at Di Tian. He slowly continued, "I swept unchallenged through the weaponsmithing world for many years and naturally have seen many arrogant individuals. However, I've never met someone like you who purposely makes such a huge commotion just for the sake of auctioning a single weapon that you just forged. Do you think that you can forge a treasure? You are simply the shame of the weaponsmithing world."

"Relying on your seniority to talk big?" Di Tian's serving girl mumbled. Di Tian coldly smiled as he replied, "Even if the weapon I forged is trash, me being willing to auction it, is none other than my business. My friends want to support me by coming here, I naturally feel honored by that. Did I force anyone to come? Did I even invite you? As for you being a senior, you are merely just someone older. Are you even worthy of the title senior? Also, you keep harping on about the weaponsmithing world. Can you represent that world alone? How shameless can you be?"

Each of Di Tian's words were like swords cutting into people's heart. If people respected him, he would respect them. But if they came to make trouble, why would he need to give them any face? Since you insult me, why would I still have to be polite to you?

"Too impudent, too insolent…" Grandmaster Xuanming trembled, his eyes flared with killing intent after being insulted by Di Tian like this.

Yan Feng, who stood at the side, was the same as well. His body radiated a terrifying aura. He then spoke to Grandmaster Xuanming, "Grandmaster, I'm in the wrong. I invited you here today, but I didn't expect this scum to humiliate you like this."

"Lord Vice Governor." At this moment, Di Tian spotted a figure in the crowd. It was none other than one of the vice governors of the governor's manor whom Di Tian met before.

"Mhm." The vice governor nodded.

"There are people who invaded my residence without invitation. Do I have the power to evict them?" Di Tian asked.

"Naturally." That vice governor nodded.

"If they refuse to leave and resist, do I have the right to kill them?" Di Tian asked again.

"Invading a private territory and even daring to resist, refusing to leave? The owner of this place can do what they need to do according to the situation." That vice governor calmly nodded, he wasn't purposely siding with Di Tian, these were the laws set by the governor's manor. After all, every land and building in Lifire City had to be purchased by a large amount of fortune. After buying, they can be considered private property and the governor's manor naturally had the obligation to set laws to protect the owners.

"Everyone. My Emperor Pavilion doesn't welcome you all. Please leave." Di Tian swept his gaze at Yan Feng, Grandmaster Xuanming and those from the Liu Clan and didn't hesitate to issue the expulsion order. He didn't care what their identities were. As long as they came here to make trouble, sorry, just get the hell away.

"Impudent!" Grandmaster Xuanming's anger burned. No matter where he went, there would be no lack of people respecting him. But today, he was actually told to scram. How could there be such a thing?

"Grandmaster Xuanming is highly respected in this field and his attainments in weaponsmithing are extremely profound. Grandmaster Di, shouldn't you speak to him more humbly?" A person reminded. Di Tian's eyes flashed, as he stared at that person. He coldly laughed, "Since Grandmaster Xuanming is so respected in your eyes, you can scram together with him. I won't send you two off."

The expression of that person sank. "Di Tian, although you are a formations grandmaster, you have yet to prove yourself in the field of weaponsmithing but you are already so arrogant and despotic. Doing this will be of no benefit to you. And as for the challenge issued by the Liu Clan, don't think that you can just forget about it."

"I told you to scram." Di Tian coldly spoke. "Today, everyone came here initially in the capacity of guests. However, there simply has to be some people who view themselves as lofty existences. If there are some here who cannot stand I, Di, just scram together with this bunch of half-wits. The divine weapons I create most probably wouldn't be able to be up to your standards. Don't waste my time."

"Di Tian." At this moment, a calm voice rang out, with no joy nor anger within. Di Tian glanced over. The person who spoke was Liu Feibai, none other than Mo Junyi's admirer who sent him a challenge letter twice.

"I challenged you twice but you rejected both times. Right now, in front of you, this is the third time I'm issuing a challenge to you. Do you dare accept?" Liu Feibai's expression was calm.

The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply, staring at Di Tian. Only to see Di Tian directly replying, "Not free."

"He rejected again. This Di Tian, it seems like he is really weak in the martial path." Everyone silently mused.

"Coward." The experts from the Liu Clan coldly laughed. After that, Liu Feibai continued, "Let's go, since Grandmaster Di doesn't welcome us, let us leave then. We can only hope that Grandmaster Di will accept my challenge honorably one day."

"Sir, I heard that Liu Feibai has a cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. When he issued a challenge to you, he still acted in such a righteous manner. When you ignored it, the people of the Liu Clan still had the gall to think so highly of themselves, exhibiting immense arrogance. Why doesn't sir challenge an immortal king from their Liu Clan? Let's see if there's any peak-stage immortal kings there who dares to fight against an initial-stage immortal emperor like you." The serving girl beside Di Tian spoke in a light voice, her words causing those from the Liu Clan to freeze as they turned their heads back. They only saw Di Tian smiling mockingly, "Ah, who could be as shameless as them?

The expressions of the people from the Liu Clan once again turned extremely ugly when they heard this. They coldly snorted and continued to head outside.

"Grandmaster Xuanming, let's leave then." Yan Feng spoke with a glacial tone.

"We will wait and see outside. Let's see what joke creations would he bring up to embarrass himself." Grandmaster Xuanming coldly spoke.

"Since you all want to see it so badly, I will grant your wish. Alright, there's no need for you guys to scram. I will permit you all to remain here." Di Tian suddenly changed his mind, his words causing those from the Liu Clan to halt. Grandmaster Xuanming and the Yan Clan's people also started, as they turned to look at Di Tian.

"Mhm?" Many people had bewildered looks on their faces. Seems like Di Tian was very confident in the weapon he forged.

"I'm waiting with anticipation." Grandmaster Xuanming icily stated.

"Look clearly then, see how trash the weapon I forged is." Di Tian stared at him. With a wave of his hand, bright light flashed as a sword instantly appeared in his hand. This sword was actually black in color and didn't have any sharp edges to it at all. It was dim and didn't emit any luster or radiate any power. From a single glance, it truly seemed like a trash product.

"Are you playing with me?" Grandmaster Xuanming coldly spoke.

"What do you mean?" Di Tian coldly laughed.

"This is also a divine weapon?"

"Naturally." Di Tian affirmed.

"This old man has forged countless weapons and seen even more of them. I can tell this is trash with just a glance, you made such a huge commotion in the city, wanting to hold an auction just for this piece of crap?" Grandmaster Xuanming pointed at Di Tian,

"That's precisely the reason why I said you are already old. An old man should venture out less lest they embarrass themselves, becoming a joke in the eyes of others." Di Tian lightly stroked the sword as numerous runes lit up. It appeared as though a lock was opened. Crisp sounds could be heard, although the sword still had no sharp edges, a brilliant beam of light cascaded down from the sky, causing it to resonate. Clearly, this was an emperor-ranked divine weapon.

"Sealing? You sealed the sword energy just to shock us with that beam of light?" Grandmaster Xuanming coldly asked, he completely didn't speak about his earlier mistake.

Di Tian mockingly glanced at him. Runes flowed unceasingly around the sword as the light falling from the sky grew brighter and brighter, illuminating the area. A terrifying aura radiated from the sword, at this moment, everyone could clearly tell the grade of this divine weapon.

A moment later, the crowd who sensed the might of this weapon all froze, including Grandmaster Xuanming who had an ugly look on his face!

Chapter 1583: Complete Loss of Face

Emperor-ranked weapon. Not only was it an emperor-ranked weapon, from the aura it radiated, it was a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon!

Di Tian, an initial-stage immortal emperor, could actually forge a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon.

Weaponsmithing was different from inscribing formations. Knowing formations was just the base of weaponsmithing. Weaponsmithing was much more complicated in comparison.

High-grade emperor-ranked weapons were able to boost a peak-stage immortal emperor's combat prowess. If an emperor had a weapon like that, their strength would explosively increase. From this, one could very well tell how valuable such weapons are. Although there were many emperors in the vast Lifire City, peak-stage emperors were still considered upper echelon characters.

From this, one could tell how highly sought after weaponsmiths were who can create high-grade emperor-rank weapons.

This was why Grandmaster Xuanming was so highly esteemed, even Yan Feng had to call him grandmaster. That was why even in Di Tian's territory, there were still people speaking up for Grandmaster Xuanming. There were no other reasons, the only reason was because he could forge high-grade emperor weapons. Even peak-stage immortal emperors needed to defer to him. And as for mid-stage and initial-stage emperors, any casual creations from Grandmaster Xuanming would have them going crazy, treating the creations as treasures. Who wouldn't respect such a grandmaster? Who didn't want a good relationship with such a grandmaster?

But right now, Di Tian actually also could create a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon.

For a period of time, everyone turned silent as their hearts pounded. They knew that from this moment onwards, the status of Grandmaster Di Tian would be different from before.

Grandmaster Xuanming and Yan Feng both had extremely ugly looks on their faces. Even the people of the Liu Clan had froze.

Only Mo Fei from the Mo Clan felt joy. His heart pounded rapidly, this was a high-grade emperor weapon! Seems like building up a good relationship with Di Tian was a correct decision on their part.

Mo Junyi, who was standing behind him, had a bright light flashing through her eyes. This fellow was so powerful?

"Grandmaster Xuanming. Is this, a trash product?" Di Tian pointed the sword in his hand towards Grandmaster Xuanming as he coldly mocked. Xuanming's expression turned ashen. Not too long ago, he was insulting Di Tian, saying that the weapon he created was trash. What treasures could an initial-stage emperor forge? Everything was just a farce.

But in the blink of an eye, Di Tian actually took out a high-grade emperor weapon. How face smacking was this?

"Not respecting my seniors?" Di Tian didn't intend to spare his opponents at all. Since this Grandmaster Xuanming came here voluntarily asking for his face to be smacked, he will do the same as he did to the Yan Clan and trample on Grandmaster Xuanming to prove his weaponsmithing abilities. In that case, the fame gained would surely be even higher.

"Full of insulting words, only knowing how to depend on your seniority. Do you really feel that you are worthy of the title 'senior'?" Di Tian asked.

"Arrogant. So what even if you can forge this emperor weapon? This is merely the simplest high-grade emperor weapon. Grandmaster Xuanming could already do this many years ago, what qualifications do you have to boast in front of him? You are truly ignorant." Yan Feng was now already mounted on the back of a tiger, it was difficult for him to dismount and hence, he can only continue on despite knowing how shameful things looked for them. He wanted to use Grandmaster Xuanming's name to suppress Di Tian.

"The simplest of all high-grade emperor weapons?" Di Tian mockingly smiled. "Fine, I'll use this weapon to attack. You are a peak-stage immortal emperor, do you dare to test my might?"

"Why wouldn't I dare?" Yan Feng icily spoke. At this moment, how could he step back? Let alone the fact that he was very confident in his own strength. Given Di Tian's initial-stage immortal emperor cultivation base, so what even if he borrowed the aid of a high-grade emperor weapon? How could it threaten him?

With a flash, Yan Feng directly soared into the air. Boundless resplendent astral light cascaded down on him. Right now Yan Feng, who was immersed in the starlight, looked like he was a divinity of fire. Wisps of flames crackled violently around him, giving off an extremely powerful pressure.

Di Tian brandished the sword. His silhouette flashed and he soared into the air. Yan Feng glared at him, his burning gaze seemed to be capable of incinerating everything and there was a hint of killing intent within. He clearly wanted to use this opportunity to kill Di Tian and prevent all future trouble. After all, Di Tian was the one who proposed this fight. Even if he killed him, the governor's manor probably wouldn't do anything.

"Kill!" Di Tian didn't let Yan Feng think too much. He directly pierced out with his sword and in an instant, resplendent emperor light gushed forth. That black sword with the unsharpened edges suddenly gleamed with a burst of sealing might, enveloping the surroundings, including Yan Feng.

The astral light cascading down suddenly stopped. Yan Feng's entire person was shrouded by the sealing light, the law energy around him all seemed to be sealed off as well, he actually couldn't control them to his will.

His countenance instantly turned unsightly. He howled with rage as he punched out a fiery fist imprint, wanting to destroy everything. The waves of power he unleashed started to cause the sealing light to diminish in brilliance.

"Go!" Di Tian waved his hand. The black sword shot through the air, clashing directly against the fist imprint. From the sword, ferocious sealing pressure gushed forth, actually managing to completely seal off Yan Feng's attack. Not only so, although Yan Feng's law energies were sealed, the black sword could absorb astral light to strengthen its sealing abilities. It continued slashing towards Yan Feng. Yan Feng was actually helpless against it, and for a period of time, he was trapped by it.

Everyone felt immense shock when they saw this. The black sword vibrated, although it had an unsharpened edge and appeared to be a trash product at first glance, all of them knew how terrifying this sword was at this instant.

"Return." Di Tian called. The sword then flew back to his hand. After that, he descended from the air and landed on his platform as the waves of sealing might dissipated. Yan Feng finally stepped out, his expression extremely ugly to look at. He, Yan Feng, was a peak-stage immortal emperor but he was trapped by a mere sword. Although the situation only lasted for a few moments, it didn't change the fact that he was helpless to do anything. Not only that, the law energies he was capable of using, were all sealed as well earlier.

"Sir, this sword is truly an extremely simple creation. It actually failed to kill him." The serving girl spoke in a depressed manner, causing Yan Feng to be so angered that he almost spat out blood.

This sword was simple? This was something Yan Feng said personally earlier. But what about now? He had completely lost all his face. A simple sword actually managed to seal him.

And now, even that serving girl was mocking him.

Everyone exchanged mutual glances, feeling shocked in their hearts. This sword, as long as the sword user was slightly more powerful, there was no problems to kill Yan Feng.

This situation was the same when Di Tian entered the Yan Clan back then. He appeared calm and peaceful but when he wanted to create a blast, it would surely be an explosive one that shocked everyone.

Di Tian glanced at the little lass at the side while smiling in his heart. Her words might be sufficient to cause Yan Feng to be so angry that he died.

"Grandmaster Di's attainments in the dao of formations are already extraordinarily high. To think that his talent in weaponsmithing is at the same standard as well." Someone sighed in admiration.

"Just based on the sealing might produced by this sword, Grandmaster Di's fame is enough to rock the entire Lifire City."

"What's even more shocking is that Grandmaster Di is only at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. In the future, after your cultivation base grows stronger, wouldn't your formations and weaponsmithing abilities go up by another notch? At that time, would you still have any enemies left?"

Many voices rang out one after another within the crowd, they were all from major powers that had a good relationship with Di Tian. Before this, the Yan Clan invited Grandmaster Xuanming here, and with the Liu Clan on their side, all of them felt awkward to say anything. But now, after Di Tian displayed his talent, his fame already wasn't something that could be suppressed by the Yan Clan and Grandmaster Xuanming. It was no exaggeration to say that with this high-grade emperor weapon and his attainments in the dao of formations, his current status already exceeded Grandmaster Xuanming.

If they didn't express their attitudes now? When would they express them?

Although Grandmaster Xuanming was highly respected, it has been a very long since anyone saw him in public. As for Di Tian, his Emperor Pavilion was just right here, he also maintained good relationships with many major powers and was a grandmaster in both formations and weaponsmithing. At this moment, everyone here naturally felt more inclined towards Di Tian.

Many people spoke out one after another. Grandmaster Xuanming and the others were completely being ignored. The expressions of people from the Liu Clan were the ugliest. This was especially so for the person in the lead. He now felt regret, they initially had no grudge with Di Tian but they had managed to completely offend Di Tian today. Such a powerful weaponsmith grandmaster would surely have very high achievements in the future. It was most probably impossible for them to ask him for help in forging weapons anymore.

"Let's leave." Grandmaster Xuanming flicked his sleeves and led the way, departing the area. He didn't need Di Tian to chase him away because he no longer has any face to remain here. He felt some vengeance in his heart towards the Yan Clan. If it wasn't the Yan Clan who invited him here to humiliate Di Tian, he wouldn't have lost this much face.

Yan Feng and the others left as well, the killing intent in their hearts grew even stronger.

The people of the Liu Clan also silently left. Liu Feibai cast a deep glance at Di Tian before glancing at Mo Junyi. He also left after that.

Formations Grandmaster, Weaponsmithing Grandmaster... Even if the Mo Clan didn't have any intentions to marry Mo Junyi to Di Tian, they might have that intention now.

"Di Tian, you are truly a miracle." Mo Fei smiled as he walked over.

"Elder Mo Fei praises me too much. I still have to thank you for showing up to support me." Di Tian's manner became humble again as he smiled back.

"What are you talking about. With such a powerful weapon in an auction, how can I not show up? If the people of Lifire City knew about this weapon, I'm afraid your place wouldn't be able to hold that many people. Haha." Mo Fei laughed.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, are we still proceeding on with the auction? The rest of us can barely hold our anticipation." An expert from a major power laughed.

"Sure, since this is the case, let's get started. If everyone likes the sword, just feel free to give a price." Di Tian replied.

"I'll pay a thousand high-grade emperor stones." Someone spoke.

"You want to get such a treasure just for a thousand high-grade emperor stones? I'll triple that." Another person smiled. Everyone drew in a deep breath as their hearts pounded. Even Di Tian's heart couldn't help but to tremble. A powerful divine weapon was simply like a treasure. A high-grade one can fetch a heavenly price. Ordinary peak-stage immortal emperors wouldn't even be able to afford it.

"Our Mo Clan has to get this weapon for sure. Everyone, please give me some face and don't snatch with me for it." At this moment, Mo Fei smiled and walked up the platform. "Di Tian, I have a treasure here. I'm willing to use this treasure plus 3,000 high-grade emperor stones to exchange for the black sword."

After he spoke, he took out a giant cauldron. Within the cauldron, there actually were inextinguishable flames that emitted a fearsome power. It seemed that the flames were capable of refining everything.

Di Tian's eyes flashed, he knew this was truly a treasure when he glanced at it. It was a treasure made for refining items.

"How about it? Are there still anyone that wants to contend with me?" Mo Fei smiled. Many people were taken aback. This cauldron was also considered a high-grade emperor artifact. Mo Fei was not only planning to use it for an exchange, he even topped up another 3,000 high-grade emperor stones. Such a price was something most of them couldn't afford.

Seeing that no one else was upping the bid, Di Tian laughed as he glanced at Mo Fei. This fellow probably came prepared, right? He even prepared such a treasure for exchange. Di Tian couldn't help but to be curious if the black sword was a mid-grade emperor weapon instead, would Mo Fei still take out the cauldron to exchange for it?

Chapter 1584: Expansion of the Emperor Pavillion

The sealing sword was won by Mo Fei, everyone naturally congratulated him. Di Tian glanced at the others and smiled, "Today, other than this auction, there's actually another thing I wish to announce."

"Oh?" The crowd turned to Qin Wentian, feeling somewhat curious.

Could it be that there are some other joyous matters?

"Everyone should have already seen this, the amount of land my Emperor Pavilion covers isn't small and can hold many people. Hence, I decided to turn the Emperor Pavilion into a transaction ground. If there are any friends willing to come here to do a transaction between parties, or just selling it to me, I will not earn a single cent from it and will provide the Emperor Pavilion as a venue to do free trading. Also, for the tax needed to be paid to the governor's manor from the transactions, my Emperor Pavilion will bear the cost of it." Di Tian smiled.

Mo Junyi's eyes flashed. Her father's words to her years ago seemed to be pretty accurate.

Di Tian's ambitions truly don't simply lie in weaponsmithing. He actually wanted to open a transaction ground. This ought to merely be the first step in his grand scheme of plans.

After the matter today spread out, Di Tian's fame will definitely increase explosively. An initial-stage immortal emperor able to create high-grade emperor-ranked weapons, how could it not shock the entire city? Once news about this spread, many people would definitely come to this place on account of its reputation and start transacting here.

"In order to manage my pavilion, I still need to hire some experts to help me. I don't dare to say that their benefits would be extremely good, but it will at least be equal to the pay offered by the governor's manor. As long as there are people willing to trust I, Di, I will definitely not mistreat any of them. As for the period of time the contact will bind them for, let it be ten years. After every ten years, the hired employees can renegotiate their benefits and they can leave if they are unhappy about it. I will not obstruct them." Di Tian continued, the beautiful eyes of the serving girl beside him blinked. Was Di Tian finally planning to expand?

"Lastly, at this date every month, I will take out an emperor-ranked weapon to auction. At this date every year, I will take out a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon to auction. If everyone likes it, I welcome everyone to participate at the auction that will be organized." Di Tian smiled. Everyone was shocked by his message, their hearts pounding rapidly. Everyone had personally seen the power of the black sword that was auctioned away earlier. That sword contained a sealing ability that could seal the law energy of the sword-user's opponent. It was extremely effective in combat.

Given Di Tian's fame, his future auctions would definitely be filled to the brim.

"Alright, that's all I have to say. I hope everyone can help me pass the message around and advertise a little. In addition, I also welcome you guys to frequent my place." Di Tian clasped his hands to everyone as he laughed, his manner extremely polite. Everyone started to bid their farewells and departed. There were some major powers who remained behind, exchanging some words with Di Tian before they left. Mo Fei smiled at Di Tian, "This move of yours is truly ruthless. Let's hear it, are your plans for the Emperor Pavilion being a transaction ground only a temporary one? Your final plan is to become an auction house, right?"

"Elder Mo Fei is truly intelligent. It's just that auction houses and transaction grounds share no conflict, right? One is to sell treasures, the other is to procure treasures." Di Tian laughed.

"Good idea, but you will need time to consolidate everything. Even if you can grow your wealth quickly, you would need endless treasures to support the cycle of an auction house. You also need to gain the trust of others so they are willing to bring their treasures here to be auctioned away. In that case, you will need good human-flow and from that perspective, this piece of land you own, is actually considered a little too small." Mo Fei stated.

"That is why before we start being an auction house, I will only auction away my own creations. This is also why I want to make the Emperor Pavilion into a transaction ground where people can transact and trade for free. As time passes, the fame of my place will spread and it will naturally generate more human-flow to the extent where this piece of land would become one of the more prosperous transaction grounds. At that time, if this place is really too small, we can always purchase another larger piece of land." Di Tian smiled.

"Seems like you have it all planned out. In that case, I shall wait to see with anticipation." Mo Fei looked at Di Tian as he spoke.

Mo Junyi's beautiful eyes flickered with a gentle smile. "You are really such a strange person. I truly wish to see the face under the mask."

"Since I'm a strange person, I naturally am extremely ugly." Di Tian laughed. Mo Junyi rolled her eyes, "Why don't I believe you at all?"

"Alright. Let me head back to report to my clan leader first." Mo Fei bid farewell and left.

"Sir." After everyone left, the serving girl glanced at Qin Wentian, wanting to say something but she hesitated.

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"After the Emperor Pavilion is expanded, there would surely be many people around sir. Little Zhu…" The serving girl weakly spoke. Di Tian laughed and looked at her, "Little Zhu, after the Emperor Pavilion is expanded, you will hold the position of the grand supervisor."

"Many thanks Sir." The serving girl happily smiled. "I don't need the position of the grand supervisor, I just want to take charge of all the other serving females."

Di Tian's face filled with black lines, glancing at the little lass. There seemed to be several possible meanings in her words.

Little Zhu also understood that she might have said the wrong thing. Her eyes showed signs of evasion and she directly sneaked away, causing mirth to appear in Qin Wentian's eyes.

...

The news of the Emperor Pavilion quickly circulated out with shocking speed, throughout the entire Lifire City.

A formations grandmaster was already enough to be extremely famous. For a formations grandmaster that can smith high-grade emperor-ranked weapons, his fame was enough to break out of the central city regions and throughout the boundlessly vast Lifire City.

Weaponsmiths were after all, important characters that major powers paid much attention to.

This is especially so because Di Tian's rise to fame now was after he trampled on Grandmaster Xuanming.

Grandmaster Xuanming was a character that was famous long ago. This time, he intially wanted to humiliate Di Tian but his face got smacked instead. Not only him, the Yan Clan and Liu Clan had thoroughly lost face together. This incident was already sufficient to cause a huge commotion. No wonder Grandmaster Di Tian refused to accept Liu Feibai's challenge. It wasn't that he was weak. It was because Liu Feibai was simply not qualified to be his opponent.

Although Liu Feibai can be considered a talented genius, but what sort of character was Grandmaster Di Tian? He was someone that can create high-grade emperor-ranked weapons and his status wasn't something Liu Feibai could compare to.

Hence, the Emperor Pavilion became extremely lively in the span of one night. Many experts came here, showing interest to be employed. There were many unaffiliated immortal kings willing to serve the Emperor Pavilion. Given Grandmaster Di Tian's capabilities, his earnings in the future would definitely be immeasurable and he shouldn't mistreat them. Little Zhu, then recruited a few female immortal kings to help her work for Di Tian. These female immortal kings were all from minor clans in Lifire City. Since they could serve such a prestigious grandmaster, their clans naturally had no objections.

What made Di Tian feel like laughing was that the way Little Zhu recruited people, was very strange to watch. She would choose beautiful females, but they couldn't be too beautiful. At the very least, she had to be more beautiful than them...

But even so, the number of customers coming here to transact was still not too many. After all, there were several other transaction grounds in Lifire City. When many people wanted to trade, they would naturally prefer places with the most people. Although Di Tian was now very famous, the Emperor Pavilion still didn't have enough fame as a transaction ground yet. What was the point of coming here to trade their treasures if there were no people to trade with?

After all, the Emperor Pavilion was just newly established, it wasn't 'mature' enough yet.

But another piece of news soon circulated out. The Mo Clan actually allied with the Emperor Pavilion. An elder of the Mo Clan, Mo Fei, would become the grand supervisor of the Emperor Pavilion, and Mo Junyi the daughter of Mo Clan's clan leader, Mo Ting, has also joined the Emperor Pavilion. She would be in charge of all future auctions for the weapons that Grandmaster Di creates. Also, the two of them sent out news saying that they would hold these positions for a hundred years. This meant that for the next hundred years, Mo Fei and Mo Junyi could be considered the Emperor Pavilion's people.

Mo Fei was an elder of the Mo Clan, and Mo Junyi could be considered a 'princess' character of the Mo Clan. Both of them had very high statuses but they were willing to work for the Emperor Pavilion. For a period of time, the external world was shaken by this commotion, this even caused two immortal emperors to express their will to join as they signed a ten-year contract. During these ten years, they would follow the Emperor Pavilion's orders while Di Tian will pay them remuneration equal to their services.

Right now in the Emperor Pavilion, Di Tian, Mo Fei, and Mo Junyi were all present. Di Tian took out an interspatial ring and handed it over to Mo Junyi, "These are some of the divine weapons I forged during these days. It should be able to sustain quite a few years worth of auctions. Junyi, you can arrange the auction schedule by yourself. I will hand the responsibility of this fully to you."

"You trust me so much?" Mo Junyi gently smiled, winking at Qin Wentian.

"In the future, the development of my Emperor Pavilion will depend on you. How can I not trust you?" Di Tian laughed.

"I don't have such great capabilities." Mo Junyi's lips twitched.

"Who says you don't? Just based on your beauty alone, as long as you are present, the profits of my Emperor Pavilion would definitely jump many times upwards." Di Tian joked. Mo Fei and Little Zhu both laughed. Mo Junyi couldn't help but to glare at Qin Wentian.

"Elder Mo Fei." Di Tian called out.

"Pavilion Lord, you should refer to me as the grand supervisor instead. At least, for the next hundred years." Mo Fei smiled.

"Alright, grand supervisor. In the future, the responsibilities of the Emperor Pavilion will be handed to you fully as well. I'm planning to focus on cultivation for a period of time, you are solely in charge of all minor and major matters for the Emperor Pavilion." Di Tian smiled.

"What? The Emperor Pavilion just got established and you are already prepared to 'abandon' it?" Mo Fei was dumbfounded.

"Who asked you to take the initiative to ally with me? Hahaha, in any case, there are many matters with managing a business that I'm not as proficient in as you. Since you and Junyi are here, along with Little Zhu, I can rest easy. Just remember to help me buy more rare materials, I will just be in charge of forging more divine weapons." Di Tian laughed. He had already planned to outsource management to others, it was just that he didn't expect the Mo Clan would take the initiative to help him out.

He naturally understood the Mo Clan's intentions. As long as the Mo Clan helped him to expand, he would naturally not forget about them in the future.

"Truly ruthless decision-making indeed." Mo Fei speechlessly said.

"Haha, it's settled then." Di Tian laughed. After speaking, he really turned and left. Mo Fei and Mo Junyi both stared at his back speechlessly.

A month after Di Tian's first auction, the Emperor Pavilion auctioned it's second created emperor-ranked weapon.

The Emperor Pavilion was filled with people, it was unknown how many experts attended. All of them came here because of Di Tian's fame and because they wanted to view Di Tian's creation personally. Hence, many people also chose to transact here today.

The auction went very smoothly, it was also another weapon with sealing attributes. Although it was a mid-grade emperor weapon, many people were keen to purchase it. There were also many transactions done here today, many even thought that the Emperor Pavilion had become a matured transaction ground. Sadly, after the auction day ended, many people shifted their businesses elsewhere again.

Hence, the grand supervisor Mo Fei couldn't help but add a rule. For those who wish to attend the auction but didn't successfully bid for the item, they had to sign a one year contract with the Emperor Pavilion. Out of one year, they have to transact their items here for at least a hundred days. If not, they shouldn't expect to be able to come here again for the other auctions in the future due to the massive number of people attending.

Such a method was actually effective contrary to many initial objections about it. Next, many people signed the one-year contract with the Emperor Pavilion and its reputation as a transaction grounds slowly rose and more and more people participated!

Chapter 1585: Xia Hou Complicating Matters

A new power, the Emperor Pavilion appeared in the central city regions of Lifire City. It gradually became more and more prosperous, but the pavilion lord Di Tian slowly faded out from the vision of the crowd.

As time flowed by, the Emperor Pavilion became increasingly prosperous. It underwent reconstruction and expanded further. Right now, when many people thought about transacting treasures, they would involuntarily think of the Emperor Pavilion.

Although Di Tian rarely showed his face now, and there were not many people who talked about him, it didn't represent that his fame had lessened. It was on the contrary, as time flowed by, Di Tian's reputation grew more and more, gradually seeping into the hearts of everyone. Right now, their impression of Di Tian was no longer the young upstart that just recently rose in fame. Their impression of Di Tian's extraordinary status was further deepened by the monthly auctions. Although his person has vanished, the divine weapons he created were still of high-quality and sold without fail monthly. How could his fame not be great?

Before he got famous, many people could seek Grandmaster Di Tian out to inscribe formations. But after Grandmaster Di Tian produced high-grade emperor weapons, it was extremely tough for people even to meet with him. Even many major powers couldn't get an audience with him. After all, an elder and the daughter of Mo Clan's clan leader, was working in the Emperor Pavilion.

Of course, it was understandable as Di Tian's fame was far superior to before. How could anyone manage to invite him? He was a character that can create high-grade emperor weapons, why would he waste his time on inscribing some minor formations for you? Clearly, it was impossible.

Today was the day of tribute once again. The Emperor Pavilion was the same as many other powers and needed to pay the tax. The amount payable was determined by the scale of the business and because this was the first time the Emperor Pavilion was paying tax, the grand supervisor Mo Fei personally led people to the governor's manor to pay. However, Mo Fei seemed extremely unhappy when he returned from there.

"Grand supervisor, what's wrong?" The serving girl Little Zhu couldn't help but ask when she saw Mo Fei's black face.

"Did pavilion lord offend the Governor's Manor before?" Mo Fei asked.

"Not to my knowledge. It's just that back then when Governor Xia Hou personally came by to invite Grandmaster Di to become a vice governor, Grandmaster Di rejected him." Little Zhu replied.

Mo Fei's eyes flashed. After that, he coldly continued, "This Xia Hou is truly arrogant to the extreme and his methods are extremely tyrannical. The scale of our business cannot be considered great but he actually categorised us as a top-tier power and set our tax bracket to the highest. His actions are simply too overbearing."

"How much did we have to contribute?" Mo Junyi asked.

"Little miss, you have never participated in such matters before, hence you are somewhat unclear. There are nine tiers of tribute contribution, for those peak powers, they belong to the first tier and have to pay the highest amount of tax, and it's also a constant. Secondly, the second-tier powers, followed by the other lower tiers. According to scale, our Emperor Pavilion can barely be counted as a third-tier power. Yet the Governor's Manor said that because we have me, a peak-stage immortal emperor, as well as the fact that Grandmaster Di can create high-grade emperor-ranked weapons, in addition to the fact that there are many people who always transact at our place, we should be considered as a first-tier power, equal to those grand auction house. This meant that the amount of tax we have to pay is naturally of the first-tier too. How ridiculous this is?"

Mo Fei's voice turned cold. Mo Junyi's expression also grew unsightly. She then coldly spoke, "Is there no one that can resolve this?"

"In the central city regions, Governor Xia Hou is like a hegemon with immense authority. If we refuse to pay the tributes, he can cause our Emperor Pavilion to cease functioning. Unless our Emperor Pavilion relocated to the other city regions." Mo Fei spoke. "It wasn't easy for us to accumulate enough popularity and fame. I'm unsure how much losses we would have to endure if we relocated. Xia Hou clearly must have foreseen this."

The popularity and fame of the Emperor Pavilion were slowly accumulated through time, if they relocated now, they had to start anew and their losses would be immense.

"The governor of a region is truly overbearing." A voice rang out. A moment later, Di Tian's figure walked over, his eyes flickering with a cold light.

"You've come." Mo Fei bitterly smiled. "We have no choice in this. Governor Xia Hou wants to bully us but we can only choose to endure. Usually, the governor's manor doesn't need to follow the rules when they do things. Clearly, he harbors hatred for your rejection back then and now that the Emperor Pavilion is rising up, he felt extremely unhappy about it.

"A more critical point is that as the governor, there's no need for him to depend on you to procure emperor weapons. He can easily find other grandmasters to forge weapons for him. This is why he dared to do this."

"Mhm." Di Tian nodded, his eyes flashing with coldness. "The first-tier tax bracket, how much would we lose?"

"It's about a hundred times higher compared to the tax bracket of a third-tier power. Roughly half of our profits from auctions will be paid as tribute to the governor's manor." Mo Fei spoke. After all, although their Emperor Pavilion was developing well, the real profits still came during the auctions held each month. For the Emperor Pavilion providing its venue as a free trading ground, they earned nothing from that at all.

A hundred times the tax bracket of third-tier powers was truly a terrifying concept. How could anyone accept it so simply?

"Since Governor Xia Hou takes such good care of us, let us expand to a real first-tier power then." Di Tian coldly spoke. "Release news that I will appear in the next auction. I've recently created an extremely unique divine weapon and will stake my reputation on it."

"Are you prepared?" Mo Fei's eyes flashed sharply.

"Mhm, announce it. Also, although we are also doing auctions, our profits are 50% fewer compared to the other auction houses. By announcing that, we can attract more people to use us as a platform to auction their treasures away. Other than that, also spread the news saying that from now on, on our auction day every month, my Emperor Pavilion will take out only the best treasure to be auctioned away. Spread the news through the entire city, I want everyone to know about this." Di Tian spoke.

"It's a good technique." Mo Fei praised. Mo Junyi's beautiful eyes flashed, staring at the masked Di Tian. How did this fellow's mind work? He was actually so intelligent as well.

...

The news about Di Tian personally appearing in the next auction, and that he would take out a unique treasure he recently forged, instantly caused many of the major powers in Lifire City to pay attention to this.

Back then when Di Tian first acted, he immediately took out a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon to harshly smack the faces of Grandmaster Xuanming and the Yan Clan. After that, Di Tian rarely appeared in public. Right now, he was going to be high profile again? In that case, the treasure he will take out will definitely be an extraordinary one. How could the major powers not pay attention to it?

The news swiftly circulated around. Not only the central city region, the other four city regions of Lifire City also learned about it and sent experts over, wanting to participate in the auction. All of them were extremely curious what that unique treasure was going to be.

Today, in the new grounds in the Emperor Pavilion that were built to hold an auction, many people had already gathered. Experts were as common as clouds and the space was filled to the brim. Even so, there were many figures floating in the air. All of them waiting with anticipation for Di Tian to start the auction.

The transactional booths here were all packed. Because of the number of people, there would naturally be many customers keen on exchanging or buying items. This caused the transactors who signed a contract with the Emperor Pavilion to grin widely, feeling gratitude to Di Tian. Despite after expanding the pavilion, he still didn't collect any fee from them to use his venue. Even the tax portion of their transactions was borne by the Emperor Pavilion.

When the auction was about to start, the transactors all sent their more valuable treasures up the auction stage. The grand supervisor of the Emperor Pavilion Mo Fei, appeared. He thanked everyone for their arrival, coming from afar just for this auction.

After that, Mo Junyi and Di Tian also appeared, seemingly like a couple. This caused Liu Feibai who was in the crowd, to have an unnatural expression on his face. This time around, the people of the Liu Clan came as well.

Not only the Liu Clan, the Yan Clan and Grandmaster Xuanming all arrived too. However, they all kept a low-profile today, and were mixed in with the crowd. In fact, Grandmaster Xuanming even had a conical bamboo hat and mantle on, wrapping himself up entirely, not wanting to reveal his identity.

"Grandmaster Di!"

"It has been many years since we last met, but Grandmaster Di's glorious aura is way more overwhelming than before." Some of the more familiar people with Di Tian stood up and greeted him. Di Tian nodded to express his acknowledgement before walking up the auction stage with Mo Junyi.

Di Tian's gaze roamed the crowd. He naturally saw the people of the Liu and Yan Clans. He also saw the Mo Clan's clan leader Mo Ting who came here personally today.

Other than that, Di Tian noticed the people from the central governor's manor in a certain location. Xia Hou was in the center of the group of them. Other than him, Lin Ba, Beauty Xiao and Yin Qiu, the three city governors of the other regions were present as well. This meant that out of the five governors, four actually came here today. From this, one could see how great his current fame was. The entire Lifire Palace knew about him.

"Is he Grandmaster Di Tian? He has such a presence, I'm sure he must be very handsome." Beauty Xiao's eyes were like silk, filled with amorous passion. Today, she wore an alluring and provocative dress designed to reveal the best parts of her figure. Her fair white thighs were faintly discernible through the material, causing many to sneak looks at her. But because she was seated together with Governor Xia Hou, many thought she was his subordinate and no one dared to go too far with their actions.

"You even assume he is handsome with a mask on? Are you struck with starry-eyed infatuation?" Yin Qiu rolled his eyes at her.

"How can my judgement ever be wrong? This Di Tian is most assuredly young and handsome, yet his aura is so stable. He's already this famous despite only having a cultivation base at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. If there's a chance, I must invite him to my governor's manor to 'play.'" Beauty Xiao's smile stirred the hearts of many who glanced at her. Yin Qiu coldly spoke, "Beauty Xiao, why have you never invited me before?"

"You?" Beauty Xiao glanced at Yin Qiu mockingly, "You are neither a male nor female."

"Beauty Xiao, there's no need to put me down like that, right?" Yin Qiu spoke in a depressed manner.

"Alright, the auction is starting. Let's see what sort of treasures can he forge." Xia Hou quietly spoke, interrupting the two of them. A moment later, they turned their gazes to the auction platform.

"Once again, a big welcome to everyone who came to attend this auction. I know everyone is already impatient and wants to see what unique treasure Grandmaster Di has forged. This little lass will cut to the chase and invite Grandmaster Di Tian to show everyone the treasure then." Mo Junyi laughed. Beauty Xiao's eyes narrowed to slits, as she commented, "Hmm, although this girl is beautiful, she isn't suitable to host the auction. She lacks sufficient charm. If I was the one hosting, things would surely be perfect."

"You? Do you believe that the palace lord will remove your governor's position?" Lin Ba laughed. "In addition, according to what I know, this female is considered the great young mistress of a powerful clan in Xia Hou's territory. Being able to do things to such an extent, she is already not bad. But of course, if it wasn't to get close to Grandmaster Di Tian, I'm sure that aristocrat clan wouldn't have chosen to do this, sending their young miss to work at the Emperor Pavilion."

Chapter 1586: Lifire Empyrean’s Attention

After all, Mo Junyi was the daughter of the Mo Aristocrat Clan's Clan Leader. Just like what Lin Ba has said, if it wasn't because Di Tian could forge high-grade emperor-ranked weapons, it was impossible for her to be sent to the Emperor Pavilion. Mo Fei wouldn't come here to become the grand supervisor as well.

Before this, Mo Junyi was truly a little unwilling. But now, she gradually got used to it. Although it wasn't really elegant for the young miss of an aristocrat clan to work outside her clan's business, she could sufficiently cause the crowd's excitement to stir for every auction. This caused her to feel some pride. Also, for the divine weapons she auctioned off, each of them had fetched a heavenly price.

At this moment, her beautiful eyes glanced at Di TIan who was beside her. Di Tian took a step forward and smiled, "In order to test the might of this emperor-ranked weapon, I need a peak-stage immortal emperor character to cooperate with me. I wonder if there are any among the crowd willing to try it?"

"Let me do it." Before the crowd could react, a racy figure directly soared through the air. Everyone turned their gazes over only to freeze. They only saw a pair of lanky snow-white legs that exuded immense charm. Just looking at the figure of this person alone was enough to cause their blood to surge. She truly had a devil-like figure.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, how about allowing me to cooperate with you?" This figure was actually none other than Beauty Xiao. When Di Tian saw her appearing before him, he was stunned as well. After that, he nodded, "Sure."

The crowd was fixated on Beauty Xiao. Her beauty somehow could stir up a primal desire in men, and she had no qualms about dressing provocatively, revealing the most blood-stirring parts of her body to everyone.

"She must be Governor Beauty Xiao of the Southern City Regions." Those of the major powers could recognize her. Their eyes flashed with brightness, this Beauty Xiao had always done things strangely and had a bizarre personality. To think that she would actually appear here today because of Grandmaster Di's auction.

Di Tian soared into the air. Beauty Xiao was immersed in astral light, which further increased her charm. She smiled at Di Tian, "Grandmaster Di, where is the divine weapon?"

Di Tian waved his hand as a black gate appeared. This was a physical gate of sealing, there were many runes inscribed on the gate, forming a mysterious diagram that was capable of absorbing astral light. The gate also clearly emitted a terrifying sealing might which caused the space itself to tremble.

"You have to be careful okay?" Beauty Xiao had an enticing smile on her face. Emperor light flared as her powerful law domain took form. In an instant, only the beautiful images of Beauty Xiao filled the area. Each of the images were actually a true body, and were all making provocative movements designed to fill their target's heart with lust. The crowd below was instantly stunned as they felt their consciousness growing blurry, their wills being trapped. In their vision, only that impossibly alluring figure remained.

Di Tian's hands waved as beams of light radiated from the sealing gate. It spun about madly and under the shocked gazes of the crowd, the images of Beauty Xiao were all trapped inside sealing diagrams, unable to move anymore. As the sealing light brightened, all the images were completely sealed away.

Beauty Xiao's true self appeared. She stretched out a finger and a rainbow-colored light that was brimming with a supreme destructive might, capable of destroying everything appeared. It was simply inconceivable to imagine such a beautiful woman was able to unleash such a fearsome attack.

"Phantasm Kill Finger, Beauty Xiao is actually willing to really make her move against him." Lin Ba's eyes flashed, staring at the air filled with finger light. The power that radiated forth was enough to sever space.

But at this moment, the sealing diagrams manifested earlier all converged into a gigantic version. Regardless of the power of the finger stab, the gigantic sealing diagram absorbed all the attacking energy within.

"So tyrannical?" Beauty Xiao smiled. She continued unleashing more finger strikes. The Phantasm Killing Finger was extremely powerful, she intended to tear the spatial diagram apart, wanting to push Di Tian's emperor-ranked weapon to its limits.

As she attacked, Beauty Xiao's charming smile never faded. The sealing gate spun frenziedly, shimmering with a resplendent glow, wanting to seal this entire space completely. After some time, the sealing light produced by the gate actually slowly forced the finger imprints to dissipate as its glow shone upon Beauty Xiao. Beauty Xiao's figure flashed, an instant later, she appeared at her original location before the fight started. Her smile was as charming and mesmerizing as ever.

"What a powerful treasure." Her eyes gleamed with a bright light. After that, she returned to her seat. Everyone in the crowd had expressions of excitement on their faces. They naturally could feel how terrifying that sealing gate was. It was actually able to produce a law domain of its own, simply too powerful.

"Anyone else who wants to try it out?" Di Tian asked.

"There's no need to. Grandmaster Di, how much for this emperor-ranked treasure?" Someone asked.

"Haha, such a supreme treasure is truly rare. Grandmaster Di's forging abilities are much stronger compared to the past."

The expression of Grandmaster Xuanming, who was among the crowd, sank when he heard that. Right now, the strength of the emperor-ranked divine artifacts created by Di Tian was something he couldn't forge.

"I will hand over matters regarding the auction to Junyi." Di Tian laughed and landed on the auction stage, placing the sealing gate beside Mo Junyi.

Mo Junyi rolled her eyes at him. After that, she smiled at the guests, "I believe everyone is already impatient to get started. The starting bid for this treasure will be set at 10,000 high-grade emperor stones. If anyone wants to use other treasures in addition to stones for the trade, the treasures offered can be counted as stones as well."

A truly terrifying price.

The hearts of the crowd trembled but this was within their expectations. Such a powerful treasure could be used directly to fight against a peak-stage immortal emperor. As evidenced by earlier, although Beauty Xiao's attacks were powerful, they were all negated by this treasure. If a peak-stage immortal emperor was the one using this treasure, he would undoubtedly become a tiger that is given wings.

However, even among peak-stage immortal emperors, there weren't many who could afford this price.

"20,000 high-grade emperor stones." Beauty Xiao smiled, directly doubling the bid. Many people sighed in their hearts, they could only spectate.

Di Tian was very calm, watching the bidding price rising higher and higher. Eventually, this emperor-ranked treasure, the sealing gate, was sold away for 53,000 high-grade emperor stones, bought away by Beauty Xiao. Many were shocked by her generosity, but those who knew of her identity didn't find it strange. As the governor of the southern city regions, Beauty Xiao was naturally extremely wealthy.

After that, the grand supervisor of the Emperor Pavilion Mo Fei, walked up the stage and announced that they were formally becoming an auction house, as well as everything Di Tian wanted him to say. This news instantly caused a commotion. So it turned out that this was the true purpose of the Emperor Pavilion.

By doing auctions and being a transaction ground, as long as the crowd keeps coming for the unique treasures forged by Di Tian, the Emperor Pavilion would become a brand new first-tier power sooner or later.

However, many major powers have already guessed it, they didn't feel this was strange.

After everyone left, the news here naturally swiftly circulated around. Di Tian and the sealing gate once again became the topic of interest for many in Lifire City. For a period of time, his name was like the sun in the sky. Who could forge such a terrifying emperor-ranked treasure at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm?

Everyone then knew that Grandmaster Di Tian's future, was boundless.

...

Not long after the auction at the Emperor Pavilion ended, the five governors of Lifire City finished tribute collection and once again gathered at the Lifire Palace.

According to the usual rules, the Lifire Empyrean and Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong personally met with the five of them. Qin Wentian was naturally here as well.

The five governors handed over the tributes collected, and the two serving ladies of the Lifire Empyrean returned 10% to them. After that, they silently transmitted a message to the Lifire Empyrean which caused him to smile as he glanced at Qin Wentian. "Qin Wentian, what are you busy with these few days."

"I've been busy with my cultivation." Qin Wentian replied.

"Is the pressure very great in the northern city regions?" The Lifire Empyrean seemed to be very concerned about him. Qin Wentian shook his head, "Your subordinate is ashamed, after taking on this role for twenty-plus years, yet I still made no contributions. Many people are even saying that this subordinate didn't even dare to step out of my governor manor, how can I say that I'm pressured?"

"Oh? So you know about it?" Xia Hou coldly snorted. "I heard that the situation in the northern city regions is still the same as before. Many powers are unwilling to pay tax and you kept closing one eye. Are you really up for it to take on the position as a governor?"

"Xia Hou, the palace lord has given him a time period of a hundred years around twenty years ago. It has merely been one-fifth of the time, I believe Governor Qin will know what to do." Zhuge Xiong smiled at Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian lowered his head and didn't reply. This governor who killed three of his vice governors the instant he took over back then, was actually so low-profile now, staying in closed-door seclusion for his cultivation, not giving a damn about the tribute collection situation in the north. Qin Wentian now seemed like a puppet head and was merely idling away.

"Grand Governor is right, it's just that I disapprove of some people." Xia Hou coldly gazed at Qin Wentian.

"Xia Hou. After all, Wentian only became the governor of the northern city regions for twenty years. He is not like you whose foundation is already stable. In any case, I heard that a grandmaster in the arts of formations and weaponsmithing by the name of Di Tian has appeared in your central city regions? In fact, even Beauty Xiao personally went to the auction to purchase a treasure. Was there such a matter?" The Lifire Empyrean smiled as he asked. The eyes of Qin Wentian, who had lowered his head, flashed with sharpness. However, he merely silently listened on as he stood there quietly.

This matter drew the attention of the Lifire Empyrean so quickly?

"Palace lord, there's really such an incident. However, the story is somewhat exaggerated." Xia Hou replied.

"Oh?" The Lifire Empyrean smiled. "Anyway to recruit him?"

"Palace lord, this subordinate long wanted to recruit him, I even offered the position of a vice-governor to him should he agreed to join but he still rejected the offer." Xia Hou replied.

"Xia Hou, you should know that there's always a lack of weaponsmiths, even for my Lifire Palace, we are lacking in such talents. Put in more effort and try again. You can hint to him that there might be a position equal to a governor prepared for him. If you really need to, you can just say that this seat is interested in him." The Lifire Empyrean smiled. Xia Hou nodded, "This subordinate understands and will do my best to get him to join us."

"Good." The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand in dismissal. "You guys can return first."

"Yes, Palace Lord." The five of them bowed and retreated, departing the area.

Chapter 1587: Conspiracy

Since the Lifire Empyrean personally gave the command, Xia Hou naturally immediately complied with it.

Although Xia Hou was extremely unhappy with Di Tian's rejection and basically had no thoughts of inviting Di Tian despite him being a grandmaster weaponsmith, he had no choice but to do so after the Lifire Empyrean spoke.

This time, Xia Hou didn't arrive personally. He sent a vice governor to the Emperor Pavilion instead.

Mo Fei knew that Xia Hou sent someone here. Hence, he looked for Di Tian. Di Tian also understood what was going on as he coldly laughed in his heart. The Lifire Empyrean told Xia Hou to recruit him, yet Xia Hou merely sent a vice governor here?

Not long ago, Xia Hou just ruthlessly stabbed a blade into the Emperor Pavilion, treating them, who was a third-tier power, as a first-tier. Now, Xia Hou actually wanted him to personally head to the governor's manor?

"Tell him I'm not free."

Di Tian spoke to Mo Fei. However, Mo Fei frowned, "Di Tian, do you want to go and smooth over the relations? After all, the central city regions is considered Xia Hou's territory."

"There's no need to. He wishes to invite me to join the governor's manor and this is something I won't agree to. Since I've already offended him, and I would have to continue offending him in the future, there's no need to give him face." Di Tian replied. As long as they didn't break the city laws or do anything to antagonize the governor's manor, even if Xia Hou was the central governor, he could do nothing to them.

Mo Fei fell silent. After that, he nodded, "Alright then."

He then relayed this to that vice governor. The vice governor had an unsightly expression after he heard that, this was the second time Di Tian rejected them. The first time, Governor Xia Hou came personally yet he was rejected. This time, it was a vice governor who came but he couldn't even get to meet with Di Tian. As expected, things changed after one becomes a grandmaster. After he got famous, he doesn't even want to give face to the governor. Truly arrogant enough indeed.

After returning to the governor's manor, after Xia Hou learned that his subordinate got rejected and couldn't even meet with Di Tian, he instantly slammed his palm down and broke a table near him. He then stood up, "I want to see how much face he has exactly."

After speaking, Xia Hou personally headed to the Emperor Pavilion.

The Lifire Empyrean has spoken, he had to accomplish this even if he didn't want to. Even if he failed at the end, at least he had to try his best. If not, if the Lifire Empyrean knew that he didn't take this matter seriously, things wouldn't be too good.

Since Xia Hou personally came and Di Tian didn't wish to shred all pretence of cordiality completely, he showed up and invited Xia Hou to enter his residence for a chat. He then smiled, "Governor Xia Hou's presence brings light to my humble abode."

"Right now, Grandmaster Di Tian's fame resounds throughout the entire Lifire City and you must be extremely busy. It's difficult even if one wishes to meet with you." Xia Hou seemed to be hinting at something.

"I'm really busy. Look at how small my place is? It's just the start of my business but lord governor truly regards my Emperor Pavilion highly, classifying us as a tier-one power. How can I not work hard?" Di Tian smiled, the two of them clearly had meanings hidden within their words.

Di Tian coldly laughed in his heart. You came here to recruit me, yet you still have such a lofty look on your face? Do you really think I have to give you face? You even stabbed me in the back not long ago, do you really feel that I'll speak to you humbly?

As expected, Di Tian's reply caused Xia Hou to frown as unhappiness flickered in his eyes. "There was no choice, you are simply too famous. In any case, I came here today because I have a piece of good news to share."

"Oh?" Di Tian smiled, he still asked despite clearly understanding, "Lord governor please guide me."

"During the tribute collection this time around, I recommended you to the Lifire Empyrean. Palace Lord wants you to be my assistant after learning about your existence. You can join my governor's manor and I will nurture you as a future governor. Such a chance is truly rare to the extreme." Xia Hou stared at Di Tian as he spoke, the look on his face was that Di Tian ought to be thanking him on bended knees for giving him such a wonderful opportunity.

Di Tian started, staring at Xia Hou with a look of puzzlement. This arrogant governor could actually be so shameless to this extreme? Xia Hou was the one that recommended him to the Lifire Empyrean? The empyrean wanted him to be Xia Hou's assistant?

All these points were false. It was the Lifire Empyrean who sought interest in him and said that a position equivalent to the five governors would be prepared should Di Tian chose to join. Yet, in Xia Hou's words, no such things existed.

"What a sinister Xia Hou." Di Tian silently mused. Was this considered him issuing an invitation on behalf of the Lifire Empyrean? If he doesn't agree, when Xia Hou reports to the Lifire Empyrean in the future, he would definitely say that Di Tian didn't know what was good for him, rejecting the kind intentions of the Lifire Empyrean despite him, Xia Hou, personally coming here for the invitation.

Di Tian could easily guess at Xia Hou's plan but his expressions didn't change. He smiled, "Di Tian is truly thankful and filled with gratitude for the kind intentions of the Lifire Empyrean. I also must thank Governor Xia Hou for your recommendation. However, it's true that I'm already used to being free and unrestricted. I only want to create some good results with my Emperor Pavilion. I hope that lord governor won't blame me for my refusal."

"Each to his own, this governor naturally won't force you. I will report back to the Lifire Empyrean about your refusal." Xia Hou nodded. "Since this is the case, I'll bid my farewell first."

"Governor Xia Hou, enjoy the trip back." Di Tian couldn't even be bothered to reply politely and directly stood up to send him out.

Xia Hou smiled as he walked out. But after exiting the pavilion, his expression instantly sank as coldness flickered in his eyes. It was an extremely terrifying look. He naturally could feel that Di Tian didn't want to give him face at all.

Outside the Emperor Pavilion, there were a few passersby who noticed Xia Hou's expression. But because the Emperor Pavilion has recently been extremely lively, with floods of people entering and leaving, no one would pay extra attention to passersby. Hence, no one noticed Xia Hou.

After returning to the governor's manor, Xia Hou naturally informed one of his vice governors to inform the Lifire Empyrean. Naturally, the report he sent was modified by him. The report stated that he had emphasized the Lifire Empyrean's favor and high regards but Di Tian disdained everything.

...

After several days, numerous people came to the governor's manor to pay their respects to Governor Xia Hou.

The people who came all had extraordinary identities. Xia Hou personally received them.

Within the great hall, Governor Xia Hou sat at the highest position with the three vice governors below him. Under them were many powerful peak-stage immortal emperors who were the guests. Clearly, their statuses were extraordinary.

Grandmaster Yan Feng was among them. Also, Yan Feng was seated below an old man from the Yan Clan. This indicated that Yan Feng's status in the clan was inferior to this old man.

It turned out that that old man was actually none other than the Yan Clan's clan leader.

As for the other two groups, their status and influence weren't inferior to the Yan Clan.

They came from two first-tier powers in the central city regions and were leading characters of their respective clans. In addition, their main businesses were auction houses and transaction grounds as well.

Right now, the Emperor Pavilion has gradually started to threaten their positions.

The territory in the central city regions was like a pie. Each portion was already split and fixed. But the rise of the Emperor Pavilion was like the snatching of their piece of pie that was long already fixed. Because the Emperor Pavilion grew more popular, more and more people would head there to use their transaction grounds and participate in their auctions, resulting in fewer people patronizing their businesses, affecting their revenue.

Hence, all of them grouped together and even brought the Yan Clan along, as they headed to the governor's manor. After all, the Yan Clan had a grudge with Di Tian. This was something everyone knew about.

These two other powers were the Han Clan and the Wei Clan respectively and were considered ancient aristocrat clans. They had developed in the central city regions of Lifire City for many years or they wouldn't be able to do auction houses and transaction grounds. Both of their clans actually controlled a huge amount of resources.

Inside the hall, the group of them chatted idly and hadn't entered the main topic. It was only until the Han and Wei Clan's clan leaders glanced at the Yan Clan's clan leader did the Yan Clan's clan leader speak, "Lord governor, what is your opinion with regards to the Emperor Pavilion?"

Xia Hou smiled and glanced at him, "What do you mean?"

"This Grandmaster Di Tian is way too arrogant. Back then before he was famous, he entered my Yan Clan and killed two of our grandmasters, he simply has no one in his eyes, not even the laws of the governor's manor. Right now after he became famous, his arrogance became even more extreme, he simply has no regard for anyone." The Yan Clan's clan leader coldly spoke, his words clearly pulling the governor's manor in with him.

However, no one exposed him. The people here were all scheming old foxes.

"That's right. Lord governor, the Emperor Pavilion started a transaction ground and even began to organize auctions without telling any of us. This means that he completely has no respect for us seniors who were long in this business."

"Also, didn't you all see how he humiliated Grandmaster Xuanming? Now, Grandmaster Xuanming doesn't even dare to show his face in public."

The group of them continued speaking, with an expression of righteous indignation like they were angry at injustice.

"This Di Tian is truly capable though. Anyway, let's have a drink while we chat." Governor Xia Hou laughed. The people here all silently cursed him for being a wily old fox, his words were as good as not saying anything.

They had all received information that Governor Xia Hou recently left the Emperor Pavilion with an ugly expression on his face. Today, they came here for a visit because they wanted Xia Hou to promise them that the governor's manor wouldn't act when they joined forces to deal with the Emperor Pavilion. It would be good if the governor's manor can close one eye. Naturally, such words need not be directly spoken, it was fine enough as long as everyone understood this in their hearts. A hint would usually be sufficient.

However, Xia Hou didn't make any mention of it at all, he also didn't express any attitude. No matter what they said, he merely smiled and drank his wine.

"Lord governor, recently there's some fun-to-play with treasures that appeared in my auction house. They are interesting but lacks any value, please take them as my gifts to you." The Han Clan Leader took out an interspatial ring and passed it over to Xia Hou. When Xia Hou's immortal sense entered the ring, he understood clearly what they wanted. He laughed loudly, "Truly there are some interesting treasures within."

The vice governors who were at the side all cursed silently in their hearts at how Xia Hou was continuing with his act. However, they naturally wouldn't say anything. Such incidents happened very frequently. Even if the Lifire Empyrean knew about it, he wouldn't say anything. The other two clans also presented their gifts as Governor Xia Hou accepted them all.

The banquet continued proceeding in a very lively manner and after it ended, Xia Hou commanded his vice governors to send these important guests out.

The clan leaders and their subordinates nodded, but they couldn't help but to feel some unhappiness. They already paid a visit personally and even gifted so many treasures but they received no concrete reply.

"Everyone, do you know that recently, the Lifire Empyrean is quite unhappy? This Di Tian is truly capable, even rejecting Governor Xia Hou when he headed there personally to invite him. The Empyrean personally said that he wanted to recruit Grandmaster Di, yet Grandmaster Di didn't even have him in his eyes. Tell me, since Grandmaster Di even dares to reject the Lifire Empyrean, how could he give you guys any face?" A vice governor had a smile filled with meaning on his face as he sent them off.

The eyes of the clan leaders here flashed with sharpness. Rejected the Lifire Empyrean and the Lifire Empyrean was very unhappy?

"Oh, I see. This Grandmaster Di Tian is truly capable indeed." A crafty smile appeared on the Han Clan Leader's face.

"I understand. No wonder." The Wei Clan Leader also laughed. All of them exchanged mutual glances and left here satisfied, obtaining the answer they wanted.

Just this sentence was enough for them!

Chapter 1588: Ruthless Method

The auctions of the Emperor Pavilion grew more and more prosperous. Many came because of its fame and were willing to hand their treasures to the Emperor Pavilion for them to auction away. Although because the Emperor Pavilion just recently rose up, the quality of treasures people sent here wasn't that high, but they were slowly accumulating popularity bit by bit.

In addition, the Emperor Pavilion would take out a treasure personally forged by Di Tian to auction away every month. The crowd discovered that these treasures forged by Di Tian were all extraordinary and have been so for many months. Eventually, everyone concluded something. Valuable treasures would definitely appear every time Grandmaster Di's items are within the auction. Hence, during then, the Emperor Pavilion would always be exceptionally lively.

Although usually there wouldn't be many people, Mo Fei wasn't worried. As long as they continued down this path, he believed that the Emperor Pavilion's auctions would grow more and more prosperous. Right now, their transaction grounds were expanding too as more and more people were keen to use it as a trading venue.

Everything was developing in the right direction.

He and Mo Junyi will be here for a hundred years. They believed that the Emperor Pavilion can definitely be developed into a major power.

Today, it was auction day for Di Tian's personal creations once again. It was a mid-stage emperor weapon and was a stone monument. This stone monument was created from special materials and had terrifying runes engraved on it. The moment it unleashed its might, it was able to suppress one's enemies with an absolute sealing force. Right now, everyone knew that Grandmaster Di Tian's forging ability grew stronger and stronger and there were more varieties of treasures being created. He was truly a rare genius.

It was only unknown how long Grandmaster Di Tian had cultivated for and what he looked like. Right now, there was no one who has seen Di Tian's face before. Even Mo Junyi and his serving girl Little Zhu, had never seen his features before. Naturally, both of them wanted very much to see it.

After the auction ended, everyone felt that it ended too fast but had no choice and had to accept reality as they left respectively.

After the auction today ended. Mo Fei and Mo Junyi also heaved a sigh of relief. Mo Fei smiled, "The Emperor Pavilion is continuing its expansion. I'm worried that with our current number of employees, we might not be able to handle future operations. Let's hope that more people will express their will to join us after seeing how prosperous the Emperor Pavilion has gotten."

"Mhm." Mo Junyi nodded lightly.

"Little miss, it has been tough on you." Mo Fei glanced at Mo Junyi.

"I'm alright." Mo Junyi casually smiled. Mo Fei cast a deep glance at her as he laughed, "What a pity, Grandmaster Di Tian is really like a piece of rock in terms of emotions."

"Grand supervisor." At this moment, a figure hurried over. It was an immortal emperor contracted to the Emperor Pavilion.

"What's the matter?" Mo Fei saw the look of panic on the emperor's face and involuntarily asked.

"Something happened. The person who successfully bid for pavilion lord's personally forged treasure was injured and robbed by someone after the auction ended. Not only so, for those who successfully bid for the other treasures today, their gains were all plundered away too." That immortal emperor spoke. Mo Fei instantly sat up as he felt a chill in his heart.

As an elder of the Mo Clan as well as his cultivation base at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, Mo Fei was someone who had seen many things before. He instantly felt that something was wrong.

His eyes flashed with terrifying coldness as he clenched his fist, "There's someone deliberately targeting our Emperor Pavilion."

"Grand supervisor, you mean that this incident isn't a simple case of robbery? It's a case of deliberately targeting our Emperor Pavilion?" That immortal emperor had some doubts.

"Given how ruthless this plan is, and the scale of the plunder, ordinary powers would never be able to accomplish this. One has to know that the experts who successfully bid for treasures were all extremely powerful, all of them are immortal emperors. How could their treasures be stolen and they were even injured? Clearly, this is a detailed plan that's targeted at our Emperor Pavilion."

The look in Mo Fei's eyes was extremely cold. "After this news circulates out, I'm afraid many people would start to doubt our integrity, saying that all the treasures auctioned by us to the customers would be robbed away. Although no one would be foolish enough to say that we are the ones who did it, this incident would undoubtedly affect their trust."

"We have to take drastic measures to handle this." When that immortal emperor heard Mo Fei's explanation, he also felt that Mo Fei's guess was right.

"I'm just thinking how could our development be so smooth and there are no commotions at all from our competitors. Right now, the thing I fear has finally arrived. The moment they act, they did so in such a ruthless manner, wanting to sever our future path of development." Mo Fei's eyes gleamed sharply. Mo Junyi then asked, "Who do you suspect?"

"Our Emperor Pavilion should have obstructed the profits of some businesses, they should be the ones targeting us from the dark." Mo Fei spoke. "Also, only those major powers had the ability to do such a thing."

"Go and make a report to the governor's manor immediately and get them to investigate fully." Mo Fei spoke to the immortal emperor. That person nodded before turning and departing, speeding straight towards the governor's manor.

After he left, Mo Fei was still frowning.

"Little miss, I feel somewhat worried." Mo Fei mumbled. Mo Junyi glanced at him, "What are you worried about?"

"I'm afraid that the governor's manor might have given silent approval for these powers to act." Mo Fei glanced at her, his words causing Mo Junyi's expression to change. "The governor's manor is responsible for the law and order here. They shouldn't do such a thing, right?"

"You might not know, but Di Tian has offended Xia Hou before. Although it's something that cannot be avoided, you must know that Xia Hou always has a tyrannical and arrogant personality. He might harbor hatred in his heart. If those major powers were to do something, it's very possible that Xia Hou might close one eye to them. In this case, our Emperor Pavilion would find it hard to rise up and might even close down." One couldn't help but to say that Mo Fei's guess was quite accurate.

"Since this is the case, we can only temporarily wait and see." Mo Junyi spoke.

"Mhm, let's look at the governor's manor's attitude." Mo Fei nodded lightly.

Di Tian soon learned of this news and was extremely unhappy about it. Just like what Mo Fei anticipated, their enemies must have planned it out, they couldn't even find out who was the mastermind after their investigations.

The governor's manor sent a response saying that they were currently investigating the matter but there were no leads yet.

Right now in the Emperor Pavilion, Di Tian, Mo Fei and Mo Junyi were all present.

"How are the recent auctions?" Di Tian asked.

"The number of people is fewer compared to the past." Mo Fei replied.

"What about the situation over at the governor's manor? Any news from them?"

"Mhm, everything in the governor's manor seemed to be usual. They did not capture anyone for questioning and the number of people they sent to investigate this case seem to be non-existent." Mo Fei replied. Di Tian turned silent. His fingers drummed on the armrest of his chair as he slowly closed his eyes.

"Everyone, do you all have any ideas?" Di Tian asked but no one replied. Only after a long time did Mo Fei replied, "If it's the governor's manor silently abetting them, leaving aside the fact that even we could find some clues, everything would be useless. Their authority is greater compared to us."

"In that case, let things be like this for now then." Di Tian stood up and left the grand hall directly. Mo Fei silently sighed. Such incidents were common in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the other party need not clash with you head on and can let you die without a burial place, turning your many years of effort into dust.

The Emperor Pavilion carried on business as usual. After that, more and more of such plunders occured. In truth, Mo Fei had already sent more guards there but there were simply too many who came to the transaction grounds. It was impossible for the guards to protect everyone.

Gradually, news unfavorable to the Emperor Pavilion started spreading around Lifire City. The Emperor Pavilion has encountered trouble, it would be best to be more cautious whether you are participating in an auction there or using the venue as a transaction grounds. This news was undoubtedly fatal to the profits of the Emperor Pavilion and it caused the human flow to lessen. Once again, after someone successfully bid for a treasure forged by Di Tian, he was injured and robbed after he departed the Emperor Pavilion. The Emperor Pavilion was instantly engulfed by a storm of negative rumors.

If this continued on, although everyone clearly knew how good Di Tian's creations were, no one would dare to head to the Emperor Pavilion for the auctions.

The number of people patronizing the Emperor Pavilion would grow fewer and fewer and this, to a business, was undoubtedly a path of destruction.

Today, in the governor's manor of the southern city regions, a special guest came to visit. This person was extremely famous and many in Lifire City heard of his name before. Even their southern governor had bought a treasure, which he forged, in an auction.

Hence, after learning of his identity, Beauty Xiao naturally personally received this guest.

In the elegant courtyard with the beautiful scenery, Beauty Xiao was dressed even more provocatively compared to the last time. Her clothing was so thin that they were almost translucent. Her devil-like figure was faintly discernible through her clothing, causing lust to stir the hearts of men who saw her.

"Grandmaster Di, why are you so free to pay me a visit?" Beauty Xiao smiled charmingly. The two of them sat by the lake with a table filled with delicacies before them. All the serving girls were already sent away by Beauty Xiao.

The pavilion by the lake, the false mountains and peach blossoms. Such scenery coupled with an alluring woman like Beauty Xiao, was truly captivating. This was especially so when Di Tian looked at the soul-stirring eyes of Beauty Xiao, even someone with his iron will felt distracted. But after a few moments, he regained self-control and spoke, "Recently, I encountered a troublesome matter and wish to ask Governor Xiao for some advice."

"Oh?" Beauty Xiao smiled. "Grandmaster Di, you can directly call me Beauty Xiao. I wonder, what's the matter?"

Asking people to refer to her as Beauty Xiao, this Beauty Xiao was truly narcissistic enough.

"Some time ago, Governor Xia Hou came to my pavilion and told me a piece of news. He said that he recommended me to the Lifire Empyrean and the Lifire Empyrean was very pleased with me, telling him to grant me the position of a vice governor. Xia Hou wants me to join his governor's manor and close down my Emperor Pavilion, I can only forge weapons solely for the governor's manor in the future and I still needed to create more treasures to give as tributes to the Lifire Palace." Di Tian slowly spoke. "With such conditions, how could I agreed to him? The Emperor Pavilion was established solely by me and I'm long used to being free and unrestricted. This is the reason why I took the risk and rejected Governor Xia Hou's invitation, despite knowing that the Lifire Empyrean might be unhappy."

There was no change to Beauty Xiao's expression, she smiled at Di Tian, causing Di Tian to silently marvel that she wasn't a simple character.

"After that, Governor Xia then ruthlessly told me that if I don't obey the Empyrean's order, just be prepared and wait for my Emperor Pavilion to close down. I, Di, am completely speechless, I didn't think that the Lifire Empyrean would make a move to deal with a minor character like me. However, recently, my Emperor Pavilion encountered many plundering incidents, those who won treasures from auctions were all robbed and the governor's manor ignored all my requests for help. Even those who use my venue as a free trading ground would run into trouble. This is extremely unfair, my Emperor Pavilion is, after all, classified by Governor Xia Hou as a first-tier power and when tribute collection day comes, we contributed plenty of resources. Yet now, we are actually receiving such a treatment? I, Di, feel a chill in my heart. Hence, I want to ask Beauty Xiao if it's really the case that there's no place for me in this vast Lifire City?"

Chapter 1589: Scandalous Rumors about the Governor’s Manor

Di Tian spoke frankly, his tone was filled with grievance and he had exaggerated some matters. Back then, Xia Hou did want him to become a vice governor but Xia Hou had not mentioned anything about closing down his Emperor Pavilion or that he could only forge weapons for the Lifire Palace in the future. His words dragged Xia Hou into it, even dragging the Lifire Empyrean into it.

However, Di Tian didn't feel that this was wrong. Xia Hou was clearly already making things up when he came by to recruit him, even lying saying that he was the one who recommended him to the Lifire Empyrean. After that, it was also true that the governor's manor wanted his Emperor Pavilion to die off. Di Tian knows even without thinking that Xia Hou must have reported negatively about him after he returned, saying that he was disrespectful to the Lifire Empyrean.

Since this was the case, he naturally also wanted to pull the Lifire Empyrean into it. After all, the purpose of why he came, was to use Beauty Xiao to spread his words back to the Lifire Palace.

If the Lifire Empyrean knew that Xia Hou was the one who wanted to deal with him, defying his will, he would definitely be extremely unhappy. Xia Hou showed outward devotion but inner opposition, clearly only paying lip service to the Lifire Empyrean.

As for whether the empyrean would believe this or not, even if he doesn't believe, he would also have some doubts in his heart. And as long as he investigates, he would learn that the Emperor Pavilion had really encountered trouble.

Beauty Xiao smiled at Di Tian, "And then?"

Di Tian stared at the alluring vixen as he sighed, "If this is really the case, I, Di, can only choose to leave. I'll head towards the territories outside the Lifelong Realm."

"You want me to pass the message for you?" Beauty Xiao looked at him, instantly guessing Di Tian's objective. In truth, Di Tian actually wanted her to know his objective. He then took out an interspatial ring and passed it to her, "Beauty, these are the high-grade emperor stones you paid for the treasure at my auction in the past. How would I really want it? Please take them back."

Beauty Xiao didn't accept them. If she accepted them, it would have meant that she agreed to help Di Tian settle his problems.

"I only want to see your face." Beauty Xiao revealed a mesmerizing smile.

"Because of some special reasons, it's not suitable for me to reveal my features." Di Tian shook his head.

"Can't these stones make you remove your mask?" Beauty Xiao was still smiling, feeling more and more curious. An initial-stage immortal emperor, a grandmaster in formations and weaponsmithing, the founder of the Emperor Pavilion and this man was now preparing to engage Xia Hou in opposition. She really wanted to see the face under the mask, what sort of facial features would such a man have?

Di Tian still shook his head, his eyes staring right at Beauty Xiao.

However, the more he was like this, the stronger the curiosity Beauty Xiao felt. She then laughed, "Since this is the case, Grandmaster Di, please return."

Di Tian smiled and nodded, "Governor Xiao, I have disturbed you. After our farewell today, I'm afraid it's difficult for us to meet again. I'll take my leave then."

After speaking, he prepared to get up.

"You would rather give up the Emperor Pavilion that's developing so well than to let me see your face? What sort of character are you exactly?" Beauty Xiao asked.

"Even if I have to restart everything again, given my ability in formations and weaponsmithing, I'm sure it wouldn't be too tough for me to rise up even if I'm not in the Lifelong Realm. Right now, my cultivation might be slightly weaker. But the day I break through to the mid-stage, regardless of my combat prowess or weaponsmithing, they would both be strengthened by many times. At that time, when I encounter a governor like Xia Hou again, I wouldn't give a damn about him anymore."

Di Tian calmly spoke. The humble attitude and politeness he exuded earlier completely vanished. Right now, there was only the pride and arrogance from a grandmaster in both formations and weaponsmithing.

Maybe, the him now, was then the real him.

Beauty Xiao's pretty eyes flashed with a bright light, staring at Di Tian. Such a Di Tian seemed more to her taste, she truly was extremely fond of such character.

Beauty Xiao then stood up, moving forth with the grace of lotus flowers as she arrived before Di Tian and sat down beside him. She, who was wearing such provocation clothing, actually paid no mind to it. Her alluring body directly laid down, leaning against his thigh. Given how close he was to that sexy figure, Di Tian's heart trembled as his expression kept changing. What a vixen.

As long as he wanted to, he could touch places he shouldn't touch the moment he stretched his hands out.

Staring at the expression changing in the eyes of Di Tian, Beauty Xiao giggled, fully blasting out the charm of an alluring beauty, seemingly allowing Di Tian to do whatever he wanted.

"Do you want to take me? If you do so, I'll become your woman. I'll naturally follow your instructions then." Beauty Xiao's alluring voice rang out. A smile flashed in Di Tian's eyes. He stretched his hands out and stroked her soft skin, dishonestly roaming around. "Beauty, your identity is a governor. I initially didn't dare to be disrespectful to you, yet you are so blatant in seducing me. Even if my state of heart is extraordinary, I won't be able to endure much longer and will eat you up for sure. But I'll make things clear first. I already have a family, even if I ate you up, I won't be responsible for you. Don't try to kill me then."

A strange gleam of light flashed through Beauty Xiao's eyes as she smiled, "Sure, if you are really extremely handsome, I won't suffer any disadvantage even if you eat me up. Let me see your true face. If you are handsome, I'll comply with all your wishes."

Di Tian's hands continued roaming, moving around her smooth skin. His hand even slipped into places that were forbidden but Beauty Xiao smiled even wider, grabbing hold of his hand and holding it an inch away before he touched her twin peaks.

"You haven't shown me your face yet." Beauty Xiao then stretched her other hand outwards, wanting to take off Di Tian's mask, but before she could do so, Di Tian also grabbed hold of her hand and smiled while shaking his head, "No deal, I cannot endure for much longer. Let's do the important things first."

As he spoke, his hand exerted force and pushed against Beauty Xiao's hand, shifting to her chest area. This caused Beauty Xiao to let out a slight moan that further stirred the fire in Di Tian's heart. The look on her face showed that she also wanted more, yet her hand grabbed his even firmer. After that, with a twist of her body, she slid out of his touch. She stared at him, "You are truly audacious, you want my body even without showing me your face?"

"Governor, you should know how much charm you have. If it wasn't for my state of heart being stable enough, I wouldn't have been able to resist it since long ago." Di Tian laughed. "In any case, I'll leave these emperor stones with you. Regardless of whether you help me out or not, that treasure already belongs to you. Just take it that my earlier actions were taking advantage of you. After I return, I will temporarily close the Emperor Pavilion for three months. If this matter still isn't settled after three months, I can only leave Lifire City then. Farewell."

After speaking, Di Tian stood up and departed.

Beauty Xiao laughed as she watched Di Tian walking away. She walked to the side of the lake and stared at her reflection as her hands stroked her hair. "Is my body so lacking in terms of alluringness? I can't even get him to remove his mask."

She naturally knew that Di Tian was retreating under the guise of an advance, wanting to intentionally probe her bottom line. She was wondering that if she didn't stop him, would Di Tian really dare to take her?

Her hands were then placed at the side of her clothing and with a gentle pull, a stunning sight that would cause the blood pressure of every man to rise was revealed. After that, she slowly stepped forward, wading into the lake. This scene was too beautiful.

...

Just like what Di Tian told Beauty Xiao. After he returned, he temporarily closed the Emperor Pavilion and sent out an announcement to Lifire city.

Recently, those customers who came to the Emperor Pavilion were all ambushed. There were major powers deliberately targeting the Emperor Pavilion and the Governor's Manor didn't manage to investigate anything at all. In order to protect the interest of the pavilion's customers, the Emperor Pavilion decided to close shop for three months. Within these three months, if the governor's manor still failed to find the mastermind of these incidents, the Emperor Pavilion shall be closed forever and might even be relocated to elsewhere.

If the governor's manor can find the masterminds, on the day when the Emperor Pavilion reopens three months later, Grandmaster Di Tian would take out three unique treasures he forged for an auction.

At the end of the announcement, the Emperor Pavilion stated that although they were classified as a first-tier power, their actual strength was much weaker than that. They hoped the governor's manor would put in their best efforts to seek out the masterminds on account of the astronomical amounts of tribute they had paid.

This announcement seemed relatively calm but many sighed in their hearts after they learned of it. By doing this, the Emperor Pavilion was cutting off their means of retreat, there were many hidden messages inside the announcement.

The announcement didn't blame the governor's manor at all, but the spearhead was definitely pointed to them. For example, they were treated as a first-tier power and had to offer first-tier contribution rates. Another example was that many incidents have occured, yet the governor's manor couldn't even find out any clues at all? They even say it plainly that they hoped the governor's manor would put in their best efforts.

There wasn't a single word in the announcement that blamed the governor's manor, hence, there was no way they could refute.

Right now, many in Lifire City could already see that the major powers acting against the Emperor Pavilion must have obtained the silent approval of the governor's manor. By doing this to deal with a major power in their own territories, forcing the Emperor Pavilion away? This was simply too shameless, they even forced the Emperor Pavilion to pay first-tier taxes and they still did such a thing in the dark.

For a period of time, many scandalous rumors against the central governor's manor circulated around Lifire City. This was especially so from the major powers who had a good impression of Grandmaster Di Tian and had cooperated with him before. The Mo Clan was one of them. They even assisted in the dark, intending on blowing this matter up.

Hence, this announcement swiftly took the entire Lifire City by storm, alongside with the scandalous rumors.

As the storm raged fiercer, many people were silently impressed by the Emperor Pavilion's methods, they were actually advancing in the guise of a retreat. If the Emperor Pavilion didn't temporarily cease operations, it would only gave rise to more panic and affect their human flow and popularity.

But now, after the announcement was out, many people started to pay closer attention to the Emperor Pavilion. If they failed to tide over this, the Emperor Pavilion will move away and the governor's manor would definitely have a stain on their reputation. If the matter is resolved, given how much attention people were paying to the Emperor Pavilion, there was no need to worry that their popularity would dip when they reopened three months later.

Right now, inside the central governor's manor, Xia Hou was raging. Killing intent gushed forth from him and he wanted nothing more than to send subordinates to tear the Emperor Pavilion down. However, from the start until now, the Emperor Pavilion didn't even say anything against them. Even if he wanted to pin a crime on the Emperor Pavilion, he had no way to do so. Also, he did classify them as a tier-one power and place them in the tier-one tax bracket. He had no choice but to admit that.

"Di Tian, you even dare to reject me and even want to counter-attack? In that case, I will wait three months later for you to scram!" Xia Hou raged.

Chapter 1590: Purple Moon Immortal Emperor

The news about the Emperor Pavilion was circulated fervently. Many people were silently discussing this. Although the governor's manor has great authority, they couldn't control the mouths of other people.

But even so, the governor's manor took no action at all, completely ignoring the investigation for the Emperor Pavilion.

Because, there was simply no way to investigate. Governor Xia Hou himself clearly knew who were the ones who did it and the major powers who were the culprits only did so because they received his silent approval. How to investigate? Could he arrest himself?

Naturally, Xia Hou had to find a scapegoat to give an answer to the Emperor Pavilion to smooth the scandalous rumors and allow the Emperor Pavilion to reopen. If he did so, the amount of people cursing him would be lessened and in the future, no one else would dare to deliberately target the Emperor Pavilion or Xia Hou would have no face at all.

But Xia Hou wasn't even willing to do this. The arrogant him wanted the Emperor Pavilion to scram. In fact, he even wanted Di Tian's life.

An initial-stage immortal emperor, even if his dao of formations and weaponsmithing skills are heaven-defying, so what of it? As long as his strength was weak, there was always a way to kill him. At that time, he would be able to depend on these major powers to clean Di Tian up.

Time flowed by, many people were silently musing that this time around, the Emperor Pavilion might truly be finished. The governor's manor was determined to crush the Emperor Pavilion. Seems like Grandmaster Di must really have offended Governor Xia Hou or such a thing wouldn't have happened.

This exact same day two months later, although the Emperor Pavilion closed their auction and transaction grounds, they weren't completely shut down. At this moment, a female immortal emperor came knocking on their doors.

Mo Junyi received her at the entrance. This female immortal emperor had an extraordinary aura and her eyes glowed with spirit. There was even a sense of nobility radiating from her. She looked at Mo Junyi and asked, "Is Grandmaster Di Tian in?"

"Pavilion lord is currently in deep contemplation due to the current worrying circumstances." Mo Junyi smiled.

"I wish to invite Grandmaster Di Tian to forge a divine weapon for me. Can you help me pass the message to him?" That female immortal emperor asked.

"This…" Mo Junyi hesitated before she eventually nodded, "I'll report this to him and see if he is currently busy or not."

"Right." That female immortal emperor nodded. After that, Mo Junyi left and after Di Tian received the news, he extended his immortal sense outwards. When he saw the visitor, his eyes flashed with a bright light and he then smiled at Mo Junyi, "Please invite her in here."

Mo Junyi initially thought Di Tian would reject. She had a look of puzzlement on her face but she nodded her head. A moment later, she brought the female immortal emperor into the courtyard of Di Tian's residence.

"Grandmaster Di." The female immortal emperor nodded her head lightly when she saw Di Tian, she didn't really express her respect and merely exchanged a simple greeting.

"I heard that you are keen for me to forge you a weapon. I wonder what type of weapon do you need?" Di Tian asked.

"Grandmaster Di is proficient in forging emperor-ranked weapons with the sealing attributes. In that case, I want one of them too. Just a mid-grade emperor-ranked weapon would do. I have no particular preference towards the type of weapon." The female immortal emperor replied.

"I have a few already forged emperor-ranked weapons, you can choose one of them." With a wave of his hand, quite a few emperor-ranked weapons appeared. The eyes of the female immortal emperor flashed as she stared at the weapons as she silently mused that the rumors about Grandmaster Di's talent were real. It seemed that it was very simple for him to create emperor-ranked weapons, there would be auctions for his creations every month and a high-grade emperor-ranked weapon every year. It was like as long as he wanted to, he would be able to forge many powerful divine weapons.

The female immortal emperor chose a sword-type weapon. She then asked, "What is the price for this sword?"

"Five hundred high-grade emperor stones." Di Tian replied.

"As expected of a creation from Grandmaster Di. This mid-stage emperor-ranked weapon is actually valued with high-grade emperor stones." The female immortal emperor laughed. After that, she took out the five hundred emperor stones and passed them to Di Tian.

Di Tian bitterly smiled, "The Emperor Pavilion is about to be closed down permanently. In the future, I can only roam about aimlessly and can only depend on forging more divine weapons to earn cultivation resources."

"Speaking of which, I feel really curious. Right now, rumors are all around Lifire City. Grandmaster Di, how did you offend Governor Xia Hou? Is there no chance of the situation reversing?" The female immortal emperor asked with a smile.

"If there's a sliver of chance, I wouldn't have temporarily closed my Emperor Pavilion's auctions and transaction grounds. I feel there's no hope at all." Di Tian sighed as he shook his head. "I didn't merely offend Governor Xia Hou alone."

"Ah, what do you mean?" The female immortal emperor asked.

"Forget it, it's better not to say anything or there might be trouble." Di Tian waved his hands in dismissal.

"Grandmaster Di, I'm really curious after hearing all this. Please tell me why, I guarantee that I won't spread this around." The female immortal emperor urged.

"Sigh, since I'm someone that's about to leave, I guess there's no harm that I tell you this. It's the empyrean. I've offended him, how could I still have any chance to reverse the situation?" Di Tian's revealed eyes flickered with a desolate look.

"The Lifire Empyrean has always been in the Lifire Palace, it's very rare for outsiders to interact with him. How could Grandmaster Di have offended him?" The female immortal emperor felt even more curious as she continued to ask.

"The ignorant man is not guilty, but a person's talent might invoke envy in others. The Lifire Empyrean felt that my skills in forging weapons should be used solely by him. Hence, he got Governor Xia Hou to threaten me, telling me to join him as a vice governor and my creations will be gifted as contributions to the central governor's manor and the Lifire Palace in the future. If I don't agree, I should be prepared for my Emperor Pavilion to close down. Although I, Di, am not really that talented, I still have a streak of pride in me. How can I endure such coercion? I rejected Governor Xia Hou and as expected, I must have offended the Empyrean by doing so. As for the end result...you can already see it yourself."

Di Tian sighed with sorrow, appearing even more desolate.

"Given the sort of supreme character the Lifire Empyrean is, how could he be bothered by this with regards to you? Maybe everything is a misunderstanding?" The female immortal emperor frowned, but it only served to add to her beauty.

Di Tian stared at her appearance as he marveled silently in his heart. As expected of a woman by the side of the Lifire Empyrean, she truly has an extraordinary aura. In addition, the judgement of the Lifire Empyrean is truly not bad, he was able to nurture such a serving lady to wait on himself.

So it turned out that this female immortal emperor was none other than one of the two serving ladies of the Lifire Empyrean. Qin Wentian had met them several times, so how could Di Tian not recognize her?

But of course, he pretended to know nothing about her. He continued to sigh, "I initially also thought this way, how can a supreme character like the empyrean hold it against a minor character like me? But you have also seen reality. If it wasn't for the Lifire Empyrean expressing his will, how would Governor Xia Hou act so audaciously? He completely ignored the scandalous rumors and wishes for the Emperor Pavilion to close down completely. Why would he push me so far? I don't have any death grudge with Governor Xia Hou."

"The human heart is unfathomable. Di Tian doesn't know what the future will hold. It's best that I don't guess at things randomly or I may accidentally slander the Empyrean." The eyes of the female immortal emperor flickered with a faint arrogance when she heard that. Di Tian's eyes flashed, he stared at the female immortal emperor and asked, "Who are you exactly?"

"Grandmaster Di, do your best. Farewell." The female immortal emperor turned and directly soared through the air. Mo Junyi's beautiful eyes flashed, she was somewhat unhappy with that female immortal emperor's attitude and wanted to speak up many times earlier but was stopped by a voice transmission from Di Tian. This caused her to be extremely bewildered.

"This female immortal emperor is so proud of herself." Mo Junyi softly spoke.

"She's a woman of the Lifire Empyrean, how can she not be proud of herself?" Di Tian laughed. Mo Junyi froze as she stared puzzledly at Di Tian.

That female immortal emperor was actually the Lifire Empyrean's woman who came here for an anonymous visit? It seems that Di Tian must have purposely said those things to her.

It's just that Mo Junyi felt very curious. Why would a woman of the Lifire Empyrean come here to settle stuff? She must definitely not be the official wife and should be someone that's frequently around the empyrean instead. In that case, not many people would know of her identity or she wouldn't have strolled up to their entrance and entered the Emperor Pavilion so openly.

But how did Di Tian know of her? Mo Junyi was now extremely curious about Di Tian's true identity.

...

The serving lady of the Lifire Empyrean flew straight towards the central governor's manor after leaving the Emperor Pavilion.

Xia Hou naturally personally received her. He felt somewhat puzzled as he asked, "Fairy Purple Moon, why are you so free as to visit my governor's manor?"

"Why? Can't I come here?" There was a cold expression on the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor's face as she spoke to Xia Hou.

"I didn't mean it this way. It's just that Fairy Purple Moon would frequently accompany palace lord, this is the reason why I felt puzzled." Xia Hou shook his head. "Please, come in."

Although Xia Hou was one of the five governors, but this Purple Moon Immortal Emperor was the woman of the Lifire Empyrean. He, as a subordinate, although he has vast authority, how would he dare show disrespect to the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor? If he did so, wouldn't that be smacking the Lifire Empyrean's face?

"No need. I will leave after saying a few things." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor coldly continued, "Are you involved in the Emperor Pavilion's troubles?"

Xia Hou's eyes flashed, he didn't understand the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor's meaning. Would such an incident startle the Lifire Palace?

"Xia Hou is frightened. Does the palace lord have any orders?" Xia Hou asked.

"The palace lord doesn't have any direct commands but you actually misspoke his intentions and used his name to do whatever you want, serving your own purpose?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor coldly snorted, causing Xia Hou to bow hurriedly. "Xia Hou doesn't dare to."

"You really don't dare to?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor coldly stared at Xia Hou. She then asked, "You best honestly answer my questions or be prepared to bear the consequences. Firstly, are you involved with the Emperor Pavilion's current troubles?"

Xia Hou's back instantly pesperied cold sweat. He didn't really care for the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor but her words might represent the Lifire Empyrean's will. He couldn't help but to take this seriously. He then asked, "I obeyed palace lord's command and went to invite Di Tian but that fellow was extremely arrogant and didn't even want to give the palace lord any face. He was simply way too brazen. As for this matter, I'm not involved in it, I only close one eye, wanting to give Di Tian some punishment."

"Let me ask you another question. When you went to recruit Di Tian, did you follow the palace lord's will? Did you tell him that should he agree, the Lifire Empyrean would give him a position equal to the five governors. You best answer me honestly." The voice of the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor turned serious. Although her cultivation base was inferior to Xia Hou, her aura was naturally extraordinary from spending time around the Lifire Empyrean.

She wasn't a fool and wouldn't believe Di Tian so simply just from what she heard. This was why she came here to question Xia Hou. As long as she compared their version of the story, she would be able to judge who was speaking the truth.

"Or more accurately, did you only tell Di Tian that he can be your subordinate? A vice governor?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor continued to probe upon seeing Xia Hou not answering the question. Xia Hou's expression kept changing and at this moment, the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor finally understood the truth.

Seems like this Xia Hou has been too used to having power and felt that he is a lofty existence. Di Tian must have offended him before and he wanted to use this chance to deal with Di Tian. Seems like he really was paying lip service to the empyrean.

"My lady, please spare me. Xia Hou was only too keen on helping the Lifire Palace gain a valuable subordinate. I intended to accept him under me so as to properly groom him so that he could put all his efforts in the future to aiding our Lifire Palace in forging divine weapons." Xia Hou bent his waist, feeling some terror.

"What a great governor Xia Hou." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor icily spoke. "You better settle this matter cleanly. The palace lord doesn't wish to hear any more gossips or scandalous rumors about the central governor's manor."

After speaking, she directly flicked her sleeves and left. Governor Xia Hou's face was extremely ugly to behold. Even now, he was still sweating cold sweat.

Chapter 1591: Reversal of Situation

The news about the Emperor Pavilion still continued to spread. It was about to reach the end of the three months and it was very possible for the Emperor Pavilion to leave Lifire City. This caused even more people to be extremely unhappy. A territory would only grow stronger if there were constantly new blood joining it. If everyone acted like how Governor Xia Hou did, in the future, who would still dare to set up a new major power in Lifire City?

In addition, everyone could clearly see Grandmaster Di's capabilities. Many people still wanted to buy the treasures he personally forged. But right now, Grandmaster Di was going to be forced away by Governor Xia Hou, this was naturally something many didn't wish to see. Hence, the scandalous rumors spread even fiercer.

But everything seemed hopeless now, there was no way the situation could be reversed. The three months was about to be up but there was still no news from the governor's manor. In any case, the power wielded by the governor's manor is overwhelming, public opinion alone was unable to affect them. The arrogant Governor Xia Hou wouldn't care at all. In this strength-oriented world, as long as you are powerful enough and have enough authority, so what if others cursed at you? He, Xia Hou, was the king of the central city regions.

If Xia Hou wanted the Emperor Pavilion to disappear then it would disappear. Many of Di Tian's acquaintances even went to the Emperor Pavilion to offer their consolations to Di Tian. There were also major powers inviting him to become a guest elder. Even if his business, the Emperor Pavilion was no longer able to exist, Grandmaster Di Tian was still extremely popular.

But at this moment, the governor's manor actually acted. They used iron-blooded methods and directly captured a group of people. After that, they announced to the central city regions that they had completely captured everyone involved in the matter regarding the Emperor Pavilion and had imprisoned them. They also told the Emperor Pavilion to rest at ease and feel free to reopen. There was no need to worry about future trouble.

After this piece of news from the governor's manor was circulated out, countless people in the central city regions felt a little dumbstruck. This sudden reversal made them completely not understand what was going on.

The governor's manor had compromised?

Amidst the many scoldings and discussions, the governor's manor actually acted finally? They even caught the masterminds and told the Emperor Pavilion to be at ease to go ahead and resume with their business. What was going on?

In addition, these actions taken by the governor's manor were extremely mysterious. They didn't announce who the masterminds were. For this point, many people guessed that the water behind these affairs, must definitely be extremely deep.

But at the very least, this incident could be considered resolved.

The three months deadline was reached and the Emperor Pavilion did reopen. Because of the previous scandalous rumors about the governor's manor, as well as the fact that Di Tian did say that should the Emperor Pavilion manage to reopen he would take out three unique treasures for the auction. Thus, today the Emperor Pavilion was packed to the brim. It was unknown how many experts came. Roughly, the amount of people here was ten times more than what they had when their business was at their peak in the past. This amount of people made those transactors who signed a contract with the Emperor Pavilion to go wild with joy.

The grand supervisor Mo Fei and Mo Junyi were both so busy that they almost couldn't cope. The entire Emperor Pavilion was filled with life and laughter. So it turned out that the governor's manor was intentionally helping the Emperor Pavilion? This was the thought of many in the crowd. If Governor Xia Hou was to learn of this, one could only wonder if he would be so angry as to cough out blood.

Xia Hou's emotions were naturally not so good. Contrasting to the lively atmosphere at the Emperor Pavilion, the atmosphere within the governor's manor felt extremely cold. Other than the governor's manor, the Yan Clan, Han Clan and Wei Clan were extremely unhappy as well. Right now, their clan leaders were gathered in the governor's manor.

"Governor Xia Hou, didn't you say that Di Tian has offended the Lifire Empyrean? Why are you capturing our men?" The Han Clan Leader asked, his tone filled with unhappiness. In the past, they had already gifted Xia Hou with treasures and received his silent approval. But now, Xia Hou actually ordered for the arrest of many of their immortal emperors? What was going on?

"That's right. Governor Xia Hou, we only did so because the governor's manor had approved of it in the past. Now that you are doing this, are you not going too far?" The Wei Clan Leader was also extremely unhappy. They came here today because they wanted to get their immortal emperors back, but Xia Hou actually forbid the three clan leaders from getting their men back. Hence, their tones naturally changed. Although Xia Hou was the central governor and had immense authority and power, they were all from aristocrat clans that had extremely deep foundations. Xia Hou couldn't bully them as he wished.

One must know that in the northern city regions, there already was a Jialan Clan that even the Lifire Empyrean could do nothing about, let alone the governor of a city region. Although these three clans were far inferior to the Jialan Clan, they were after all, still considered ancient aristocrat clans. If they joined forces, Governor Xia Hou would truly face many troubles.

"When did this governor grant you all any silent approval?" Xia Hou's expression turned black upon being questioned like that. His eyes were extremely cold as he stared at the three clan leaders.

The three clan leaders seemed to have felt his anger. Their eyes flashed and almost coughed out blood when they heard that. They clearly remembered that during their meeting then, Xia Hou really didn't express his attitude clearly but as they were leaving, a vice governor came to them and hinted that the governor's manor silently approved of their actions. Although this wasn't something said by Xia Hou, it could be considered a very clear hint, right?

"The tone of you three clan leaders is truly overbearing. If this seat refused to set the immortal emperors free today, are you all planning to act against me?" Xia Hou had a sinister look on his face.

"Lord Governor must have misunderstood. We are only anxious." After the Han Clan Leader started for a moment, his tone turned slightly more harmonious.

"Governor Xia Hou, the people you captured are all immortal emperors. We naturally hope that nothing will happen to them, but we have no intentions of being overly forceful." The Wei Clan Leader spoke.

"Hmph." Xia Hou coldly snorted. "Since you all want the answer so badly, this seat will tell you guys. This matter caused a great deal of commotion that made the Lifire Empyrean extremely unhappy. He wants me to silence all the scandalous rumors so I can only do this and capture your men. I will naturally think of methods to free them but if you three want to force me, don't blame me if I investigate everything to the end."

"This…" The Yan Clan Leader started. Xia Hou was clearly threatening them. The faces of all three clan leaders turned extremely unsightly but they still chose the soft approach, "Lord governor, don't be so hasty. We naturally understand that lord governor will settle this matter. Since this is the case, we will step back and allow you to handle this fully."

Xia Hou didn't say anything. After that, the three clan leaders bid farewell and departed. The moment they exited the governor's manor, their expressions all instantly turned extremely unsightly. Similarly, inside the governor's manor, Xia Hou's eyes flashed with a cold light. He was extremely unhappy about this.

How in the world did Di Tian manage to reverse the situation?

Why would the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor come all the way here to investigate this?

Is it really because of the overwhelming public opinion? Also, the questions asked by the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor were straightforward and to the point, asking if he did follow the palace lord's instruction completely to offer Di Tian a position equivalent to the five governors.

For this to happen, something must be brewing within the shadows.

...

The Emperor Pavilion was growing more and more in terms of popularity. After it reopened, the three aristocrat clans no longer dared to act recklessly. Right now, they were at the center of a storm and the governor's manor kept delaying, refusing to release their subordinates. How would they dare to stir up more trouble? Only after several days did Governor Xia Hou visit the Lifire Palace and ensure that the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't pursue this any longer did he finally secretly release the prisoners.

This matter didn't attract the attention of others. The Emperor Pavilion didn't make a fuss too, as though they have already forgotten it. The Emperor Pavilion naturally understood that it would be the best for them if they could continue developing in peace and quiet.

Also, the Emperor Pavilion further expanded after this matter and recruited many guest elders. In fact, they spared no expenses to recruit talent. Di Tian and Mo Fei believed that as long as their development continued at this pace, they would sooner or later be rewarded by nurturing so many talents. To Di Tian, it didn't matter if he temporarily earned less. What he wanted wasn't brief profit. His sights were set much further into the future.

Hence, Di Tian once again went to the southern city regions to pay a visit to Beauty Xiao. He came by this time around to express his thanks. He naturally wouldn't assume that a serving lady by the side of the Lifire Empyrean would be so free to pay a visit to the central city regions just for him. Clearly, someone was helping him in the shadows.

Di Tian was brought to an elegant-looking room as he waited for Beauty Xiao. After some time, a marvelously attractive figure walked into the room. This was naturally none other than the southern governor, Beauty Xiao.

At this moment, she only had a bathing robe wrapped around her body, obstructing the view of her twin peaks that would cause many to fantasize. However, there was just a simple knot linking her bathing robes together. She was barefooted and showed no restraint, freely revealing her beautiful legs for Di Tian to admire. Clearly, she just finished bathing.

Beauty Xiao exuded a natural fragrance, her slightly wet long hair draped around her shoulders, and her charming smile was truly mesmerizing to the extreme. Di Tian was already sweating, he then spoke, "Do you want me to come again later?"

"You've already seen my current state, what's the point in coming again later?" Beauty Xiao giggled as she stared at Di Tian. "Why? Are the troubles your Emperor Pavilion is facing all settled?"

"Mhm, I came here specially to thank you." Di Tian nodded.

"Oh? How do you want to thank me? Why don't you help me change my clothes?" Beauty Xiao smiled. Di Tian replied, "Beauty Xiao, don't you know that you would cause people to commit crimes by acting the way you are now?"

"Oh? I really want to see how you would commit the crime." Beauty Xiao's smile turned even more charming.

"As long Beauty Xiao is willing, I'm clear that I won't suffer a disadvantage." Di Tian slowly moved forward. Beauty Xiao laughed, "Still the same conditions. Remove your mask for me first. If not, I won't even know what you look like and you would have already seen me naked. I would suffer too much of a disadvantage then."

"Let's forget about it then." Di Tian shook his head. "Beauty, this time the troubles with regards to my business have been resolved. Many thanks, if you need me to do anything for you in the future, you can just directly pass on a message to me. This is my messaging crystal."

Beauty Xiao laughed and sent a strand of her immortal sense in. After that, she took out her own messaging crystal and Di Tian also left his immortal sense inside it.

"I'll bid farewell first. If I keep looking at you, I might not be able to control myself." Di Tian laughed. After that, he turned and departed. Beauty Xiao's smile grew even more charming, she has never met someone so interesting before. This fellow, what did he look like exactly?

"Qin Wentian of the northern city regions, Di Tian of the central city regions. Both their names have the character 'Tian.' How interesting. Before this, I was only interested in Qin Wentian but right now, that fellow is so low-profile that it's frightening. To think that a fellow like Di Tian would appear in Xia Hou's central city regions. The situation in this Lifire City is definitely going to be extremely interesting in the future."

Beauty Xiao mumbled to herself, unconsciously comparing Qin Wentian and Di Tian. Qin Wentian was famous due to his exceptional combat prowess, able to slaughter his way into the Jialan Emperor Palace and fight against many peak-stage immortal emperors.

As for Di Tian, he was famous because of his capabilities in formations and weaponsmithing. He was able to forge high-grade emperor-ranked weapons with ease.

Between these two, which of them would be the more interesting one?

Chapter 1592: Nibblesun Mine

After this calamity, the Emperor Pavilion was completely revived, their popularity shot up through the roof and Di Tian's fame grew even further due to the rumors surrounding the governor's manor. Right now, there was no one in Lifire City that didn't know of the Emperor Pavilion. As time flowed by, the Emperor Pavilion's development also grew stronger and stronger.

The people in the central city regions all predicted that another brand new supreme power would soon rise up. In addition, they rose up by relying on their transaction grounds and had no aristocrat clan acting as their backing. There was only one man supporting this, he was Grandmaster Di Tian.

Time flowed by, the Emperor Pavilion expanded again and more and more experts joined it. Their territory grew by ten times, and right now, when one stared down from the sky, they could see rows of majestic buildings dotting the landscape which was controlled by the Emperor Pavilion. The human flow was endless and many people came here to participate in transactions. The atmosphere was extremely lively, but the events that drew the most people, were undoubtedly the auctions held there.

Currently, countless people came to the Emperor Pavilion daily to seek out treasures.

Today, Di Tian was walking through the transaction grounds and he had a faint smile on his face underneath the mask when he saw the bustling crowd. He also didn't expect the development to go this well. In just a few short ten years, the Emperor Pavilion had already reached this scale. In fact, he could already stand equal to some auctions organized by peak powers in the central city regions. The popularity of his business wasn't inferior to the Han and Wei Clan's auctions.

"During these years, it has been tough on you and the grand supervisor." Di Tian spoke in a light voice. There was a beautiful woman walking beside him, it was none other than Mo Junyi.

During these years, the main operations were run by Mo Fei with Mo Junyi as an assistant. As for himself, he spent the majority of his time on cultivation and weaponsmithing. He wasn't really involved in the management or operations.

"Don't need to thank me. If you are not at the back supporting the Emperor Pavilion, it would be impossible for the Emperor Pavilion to have developed up till this scale today." Mo Junyi smiled. Her beautiful eyes had a hint of reverence in them when she looked at Di Tian. She was truly impressed by him. Right now, the divine weapons forged by Di Tian wasn't restricted merely to sealing-types. There would occasionally be other unique divine weapons forged, all these would maintain the anticipation of the customers with regards to their Emperor Pavilion's auctions.

That rule set by Di Tian in the past, the strategy of auctioning high-grade emperor-ranked weapons periodically, was extraordinarily effective.

"Hahaha, I left all the hard work to you two." Di Tian self-mockingly laughed.

"Don't forget, back then those years ago when our Emperor Pavilion encountered danger and was about to close down, we actually reversed the situation when everyone felt that we were helpless. Although I don't know what you did, but you pulled strongly against a crazy tide and we managed to find a path of survival in the end. I'm sure that the serving lady of the Lifire Empyrean came here because of your efforts." Mo Junyi laughed. After that incident, she and Mo Fei had many guests but they still couldn't be sure of what Di Tian did exactly.

"Alright, you guys should stop overly praising me. Let's hope the business of our Emperor Pavilion will be better and better." Di Tian smiled.

...

The Lifire Palace, was one of the nine world-palaces within the Lifelong Realm. Under the Lifire Empyrean, there were still nine monarchs helping to manage the territories as well as to control the cultivation resources.

However, the Lifire Palace itself also directly controlled some cultivation mines. In addition, the ones under their control were the most important ones, much higher grade compared to those under the nine monarchs control. If not, the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't have bothered to control them.

The Nibblesun Mine was one of the main mines under the direct control of the Lifire Palace. The Lifire Empyrean would only use those he trusted to supervise the collection when the mine opened. The Nibblesun Mine was located within a mountain range at about ten thousand miles away from the border of Lifire City. The landscape here was extremely complex and the entire mountain range was heavily guarded with many protective formations. If there were people who dared to barge in, they would definitely die without a burial place. Just the power of the formations alone was sufficient to ensure that immortal emperors can enter, but they cannot exit.

As for bandits, even for those supreme great bandits, they didn't dare to casually make a move against the Nibblesun Mine. Not only were the defensive fortifications extremely strong, there was also teleportation arrays connected to the Lifire Palace. Bandits who dared to target this place were simply courting death.

Also, despite the strong defensive aspects, there were also many immortal emperors acting as guards here. The leader of the guards was someone that the Lifire Empyrean had absolute trust in, he was the Lifire Empyrean's wife's younger brother.

In the mountain range, there naturally were also secret spatial gates that led directly into the mine.

The airspace above the Nibblesun Mine was like a stretch of starry skies, flowing with terrifying law energy. The entire atmosphere was tinged a dark red and radiated heat. The temperature here was very high and could be considered extremely dangerous because only characters who were immortal kings or stronger were permitted to enter here.

If one stood in the air and glanced downwards, they could see a vast dark red ground with black flames occasionally appearing from the earth. There would also be frequent bursts of resplendent light that shot up into the skies. These were all emperor lights, the indication that emperor-ranked stones had appeared.

In this mine, emperor-ranked stones were considered common. Nothing was rare about them appearing.

Currently, Qin Wentian was in the air space above the Nibblesun Mine.

The Nibblesun Mine wasn't the same as the mines controlled by the Jialan Monarch, where one could only enter once every ten years to collect the harvest. This mine was opened once every year because the resources within were simply too valuable. The yearly harvest had an extremely terrifying value and no mistakes were permitted to occur. Hence, Qin Wentian need not worry about missing the once-per-ten-years tribute collection gathering at the Lifire Palace even if he came here.

In truth, during these tens of years, other than using iron-blooded methods to slay the three vice governors, he was extremely low profile in all other aspects. There were even people saying that he was the same as the past governors, mediocre and only wanted to live out his tenure peacefully as he didn't want the Jialan Clan to make trouble for him. This was why he was constantly in closed-door seclusion within his governor's manor.

In truth, he did spend the vast majority of his time and effort on his cultivation during these tens of years but it wasn't completely true that he spent all his time in closed-door seclusion. He would often head out to temper himself. This was precisely the reason why he was here today, he wanted to enter the Nibblesun Mine as today was the opening day. Naturally, he didn't come here with his true identity, he was using a false one.

Right now, he was walking about in the airspace above the mine. Whenever he saw the bursts of emperor light, he would speed there to seize the emperor-ranked stones. His entire being radiated an extremely cold aura.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Qin Wentian felt something. He inclined his head and glanced in a direction only to see a resplendent beam of light shooting up into the sky. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed and shot through space with incredible speed as he soon arrived at the area.

The beam of light was dark red, but it was extremely bright. Up ahead, he could see a piece of dark-red stone that was absorbing the essence of the heavens and earth. This was none other than the source of light he spotted earlier. The power of the terrifying light it emitted was enough to destroy everything, akin to energy currents flowing from hell.

More and more experts moved towards this direction but they all maintained a respectful distance from it as no one dared to get near. Those who approached the stone earlier, had all already turned into dust.

"BOOM!" A powerful immortal emperor stepped out, moving towards the zone of destruction where the dark-red stone lay in the center. A tyrannical burst of law energy enveloped his body as he resembled an indestructible rock. Emperor light cascaded unceasingly from the sky. He brimmed with confidence and moved closer and closer to the stone.

With a flash of light, the dark-red glow from the stone shone against his indestructible body of laws. A strange projection of a dark-red flower imprint immediately appeared, piercing right through his body. That immortal emperor roared in pain and wanted to retreat, but how could he still have a chance to escape? The flames produced from the dark-red glow instantly shrouded him. In a mere instant, black smoke rose up into the air. The body of the immortal emperor had already vanished completely.

Nobody dared to get any closer. They were all staring at that dark-red stone as though it was a devil.

Qin Wentian also had a face full of shock. Was this a supreme mine in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Many unusual treasures would be born occasionally, so terrifying that it caused people to despair. An immortal emperor expert that has cultivated for countless years actually couldn't even be compared to a single stone. He was destroyed so easily.

"It must be an empyrean stone!" Someone at the side spoke as his heart pounded rapidly.

Qin Wentian's gaze was filled with heat. He had to obtain that for sure.

However, this terrifying treasure clearly would cause even interspatial rings to melt from the heat. How could he obtain it?

There was an expert who blasted out a palm imprint, wanting to use law energy as a coating to take the stone away. However, the palm imprint instantly got destroyed the moment it neared the stone.

With an intention of his will, spatial energy gushed forth from Qin Wentian, moving towards the reddish zone of destruction around the supreme emperor stone. He wanted to separate the stone from its surroundings but the moment his spatial energy got into contact with the stone, it was also directly dissipated.

More and more experts gathered in the airspace above the mine. These people were the guards of the Nibblesun Mine and they were all clad in dark-red armor, appearing extremely imposing. There were immortal emperors whose eyes glowed with a terrifying light.

"Should we inform the outside?" Someone asked.

"Let's try to get the empyrean stone first. If we are unable to do so, it wouldn't be too late to inform the palace lord." The man in the lead had a sharp expression on his face. He stared at the terrifying zone of destruction that seemed akin to an apocalypse. The reddish light from the zone around the stone continuously expanded, corroding everything. Such a stone was extremely tough to obtain, only existences on the level of the Lifire Empyrean would have the qualifications to enjoy such cultivation resources. For people like them, they couldn't even tell what was the grade of this stone!

Chapter 1593: Great Commotion in the Northern City Regions

Qin Wentian stared ahead. The entire surroundings had turned into a dark-red hell with red liquid flowing about, corroding the mine. If he lowered his head and looked, the surroundings began to look like an ocean of blood that radiated a terrifying aura of destruction.

"Seems like the area around the stone has long been scorched and burned," Qin Wentian mumbled. He then asked, "Is this empyrean stone recently discovered? How could the energy that it radiated go undiscovered before this?"

"Empyrean stones need unique conditions before they form. If we compare them to humans, it's akin to breaking through from the emperor realm to the next level. Since the stone broke through to the empyrean-rank, this was why it unleashed such a terrifying aura of destruction. As for before, it most likely hasn't completed its evolution yet." An immortal emperor at the side explained, his eyes staring ahead.

"This should be the reason why many supreme characters refused to excavate everything in a mine in one shot, choosing to proceed slowly instead." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Mine stones are able to absorb the essence of the heavens and earth and they would gradually evolve, how truly wondrous.

"In that case, this stone should have no fate with us, right?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"The attacks unleashed by this empyrean-ranked stone are too powerful. No immortal emperors can bring it away." An expert by the side nodded. Qin Wentian didn't say anything, he found a spot and sat down while extending his immortal sense outwards, quietly contemplating the energy radiating from the empyrean stone. He didn't try to take it, although his strength was extraordinary, Qin Wentian didn't feel that his power would be stronger compared to all the immortal emperors here. Such a destructive force was something he still cannot come in contact with.

He quietly contemplated the wondrous energy for very long, even after a year has passed, the Lifire Empyrean didn't appear here, allowing the empyrean stone to unleash its startling aura. To an empyrean, he had too many places under his control. Even when such a special stone appeared, it wasn't sufficient to warrant him coming personally. If this was the case, wouldn't he be very busy and not have any time to cultivate himself?

Although empyrean stones were rare, they would still occasionally appear. As long as the Lifire Empyrean knew about it, he would just get someone to record it down and come in the future to take a batch of empyrean stones away.

Qin Wentian continued to stay in the Nibblesun Mine for many years before he eventually left. Although he could only take 10% of his harvest away, it was still considered quite a fortune. Naturally, this can't be compared to the amount of resources gained by Di Tian. By excavating mines, one had to pick up stones piece by piece and even might have to encounter life-threatening danger. How could that be compared to a steady business ran by a grandmaster in formations and weaponsmithing? However, to Qin Wentian, the important thing wasn't excavating, but rather to temper himself and gain more experience.

He silently returned to the northern governor's manor. This manor that has been desolate for over tens of years, was as quiet as ever. It felt like a non-existent entity and it was gradually neglected and disregarded by many major powers in the northern city regions. The influence and authority the northern governor's manor held was just too weak, so weak that even some small powers refused to comply with the tribute collection. Even when they personally went to knock on the doors of the various powers, it was also difficult for them to collect any tribute. The name of the governor's manor naturally remained, but in reality, it no longer had any prestige.

Right now, the tribute collection day that occurred once every ten years arrived again. However, the governor's manor was completely empty, no one came to take the initiative to pay the tribute. It was so quiet that the atmosphere felt tense. However, the people of the governor's manor had long grown used to this.

Right now, within the file room of the governor's manor, Qin Wentian silently read through a few scrolls. He then glanced at the butler beside him, as well as the serving girls and the Evil Emperor.

"All these should have been settled. There are no mistakes, right?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There are no mistakes. During these years, according to sir's orders, we probed and investigated in the dark. Because the various major powers no longer feel any wariness towards our governor's manor, their actions grew more and more audacious and there were holes everywhere as they failed to cover up properly. This is why we can easily check up on everything the Ancient River Auction House is up to." The butler replied.

"It's not that they are not wary of us. More accurately, they completely disregard the existence of our governor's manor.," Qin Wentian laughed, seemingly self-mockingly. However, the butler's heart couldn't help but to tremble when he looked at that handsome face.

During these years, it was very rare for him to interact with Qin Wentian. This new governor who took over, other than the time when he used iron-blooded methods to kill the then three vice governors, it was very rare for Qin Wentian to show up in his vision. But everytime Qin Wentian showed up, he gave off an intense pressure and the butler would always vividly recall the deaths of the three vice governors in the past. Such a character actually kept a low-profile for so many years and he simultaneously ordered people to gather information about the dark deeds and current net worth of the various major powers. The moment when he acted, the moment when he erupted forth, what sort of situation would it be?

The butler shivered when he imagined this. Most probably, there would be many people that would be unlucky soon. They might even see blood painting their respective territories red.

"The loopholes are the most obvious when it comes to the Ancient River Auction House. Evil Emperor, what do you say if we use them to show our might?" Qin Wentian's voice was low, like he was speaking about an insignificant matter. The butler's heart pounded even more violently when he heard that. He spoke out in a low voice, "Governor, the major power behind the Ancient River Auction Hall is very terrifying, their true owners might even be the Jialan Clan."

"Did I ask you a question?" Qin Wentian's eyes swept over to the butler, causing him to shiver in fear. He kept quiet as his body trembled, not daring to say anything more.

"If we act against the Ancient River Auction House, we can truly save ourselves some trouble. The other powers will be able to see it as well and we don't need to waste time to act against the smaller ones one by one." The Evil Emperor nodded lightly, agreeing with Qin Wentian's point of view.

"Get vice governor Xu Li to gather his men and move out." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The heart of the poor butler trembled even fiercer, Qin Wentian was truly going to act?

"Right." The Evil Emperor didn't say anything more and turned about as he departed.

...

The Ancient River Auction House is an extremely large auction house situated in the northern city regions. This auction house was already in 'mature' development. There were many transaction buildings in the area and a large number of people would come here to trade every day.

"Look, the people of the governor's manor are here again." At this moment, someone stared in a direction where a group of experts wearing the governor's manor's uniforms could be seen moving over.

"I almost forget that the tribute collection day is here. These people from the governor's manor are so useless usually, but they actually put in so much effort when it comes to tribute collection day?" Someone laughed.

"Well, they only have this little bit of capabilities. Even their governor Qin Wentian is keeping a low profile now, what can the others do? Qin Wentian must have been frightened silly by that soul slaying needle years ago."

The crowd mumbled to themselves. Just as they were speaking, vice governor Xu Li brought his men and came over. Their eyes flashed with coldness and soon arrived before a transaction pavilion. The boss of this pavilion smiled at Xu Li, after that, his gaze swept to other directions, completely disregarding Xu Li, treating him like air.

Xu Li entered the pavilion and calmly spoke, "The governor's manor is here to collect the tribute."

"Vice governor Xu, we have not prepared fully yet. Can you give us some time to gather the resources and temporarily head to the Ancient River Auction House to collect first?" The boss of this transaction pavilion smiled. Many in the surroundings were stifling their laughter when they heard that. Go and collect from the Ancient River

Auction House first? When did the governor's manor ever dare to do such a thing? They had never done so throughout all these years.

"This is the criterion. In the past, your transaction pavilion was classified as a fourth-tier power but recently, you all have been expanding and can now be considered a third-tier power. According to the tribute collection standards, you have to pay the tax up immediately." Xu Li took out a piece of paper as he placed it in front of the boss.

The boss's gaze froze, his smile also turned stiff. He lowered his head and stared at the notice for him to pay tribute. The difference between a third-tier and a fourth-tier power's tribute collection, was roughly ten times in terms of the numbers.

"Vice governor Xu, what is the meaning of this?" The expression of the pavilion's boss face turned cold, he was extremely unhappy.

"Pay up immediately." Xu Li couldn't be bothered to waste words. He directly spoke with a tone of ice.

"During the past ten years, my transaction pavilion has encountered plenty of troubles but I have never disturbed the governor's manor before as we handled it ourselves. The scale of our business also didn't change, why does vice governor Xu wish to classify us as a third-tier power suddenly? Isn't this somewhat inappropriate?" The boss coldly spoke.

Xu Li waved his hand and his subordinates stepped forward, directly surrounding the boss. The boss's expression instantly turned extremely unsightly. Xu Li continued with a glacial tone, "I'll give you an incense worth of time. If you still refuse to pay your share of tribute, we will seal this entire transaction pavilion."

"You…" That boss pointed at Xu Li in anger. His body trembled due to how infuriated he was. This Xu Li clearly came here prepared. Was the governor's manor planning to use him to establish their dominance?

His eyes glanced at the various major powers near his transaction pavilion. At this moment, many people felt that something strange was going on. Other than Xu Li, the other two vice governors were doing the same thing at two other transaction pavilions as well, demanding that they pay the tribute.

Many experts speed over, observing the situation. Something strange was definitely going on.

The Ancient River Auction House was right in front of these transaction pavilions. Flows of humans came and went, and the atmosphere was very lively. At this moment, many people from the auction house crowded over, staring at the situation with interest. What was going on with the governor's manor? Seems like something big was about to happen.

Only to see an immortal emperor exiting the Ancient River Auction House. He brought some subordinates with him and glanced around before asking, "What's going on?"

"Old He, these people from the governor's manor actually want to classify us as a higher-tier power, we have to pay ten times more tribute." One of the pavilion's bosses spoke to that immortal emperor.

"Vice governor Xu, these transaction pavilions exist only because they depend on my Ancient River Auction House. If you all make such a big commotion, you will undoubtedly affect my auction house's business." That old man spoke in an unhappy tone.

Xu Li turned his gaze over and didn't say anything. And at this moment, a group of experts flew through the air as a burst of power flooded the area. The man in the lead was actually none other than the Evil Emperor.

Upon seeing the group of experts all wearing the governor's manor uniform, at this moment, everyone could definitely tell that something big was going to happen.

Was the governor's manor planning to deal with the Ancient River Auction House today?

"What does the governor's manor mean by this?" Old He's gaze turned chilly as he coldly spoke. Could it be that they were really planning to make a move against his auction house?

Chapter 1594: Blood Flowing, Dying the Ground Red

At this moment, the Evil Emperor was in human form. He stepped out and moved towards Old He. "Today is the tribute collection period. A few months later, Governor Qin will head to the Lifire Palace to pass it. We are naturally here to collect what you ought to pay up."

"Collecting tributes?" Old He coldly laughed. He stared at the Evil Emperor. "How many things has the governor's manor done for the northern city regions? A customer of my auction house was killed and his treasures plundered, there were even cases of people making trouble before. I've also sought help from the governor's manor but when did the governor's manor ever do anything for me?"

"That's right. It's one thing that the governor's manor refuses to be concerned for our matters, you guys are actually putting in so much effort when it comes to collecting resources from us? Also, my transaction pavilion has always paid up on time but right now, your governor's manor reclassified us as a third-tier power, this means that we need to pay ten times more tributes. What do you mean by this? Are you guys intentionally making things difficult for us?" The pavilion boss where Xu Li was speaking to, coldly spoke now.

With the Ancient River Auction House at their backs, this boss was naturally extremely confident.

"That's right, it's the same for my place too. I really want to know on what grounds are the governor's manor forcing us to pay ten times more tax. Even the Lifire Empyrean would understand us." Another boss from the other transaction pavilion spoke loudly. More and more experts gathered here. After all, these were an extremely popular transaction grounds. Now that such an incident occurred, a chain reaction naturally would easily happen. All the experts in the surroundings stopped by to spectate.

Some were merely watching a show, there were others mocking the governor's manor, standing on the side of the Ancient River Auction House and planned to join forces with them to resist the pressure from the governor's manor.

"Understand you?"

Xu Li walked up, his eyes flickering with coldness. "Governor Qin has been benevolent, to care for your business, he always tries not to collect tributes whenever he could, letting you all be exempted. Has the Ancient River Auction House paid up even once during these tens of years? However, do you know that when Governor Qin was in the Lifire Palace for the tribute transfer, he has to stand up to the questioning of the other governors and he had to do so alone. You bunch of thankless wretches actually felt that it's your privilege?"

"Hahaha…" Everyone started laughing when they heard Xu Li's words.

"Qin Wentian is benevolent?" Zhang Kuang, another pavilion boss laughed out loud. "A figure who domineeringly killed three of his vice governors when he just assumed office but was scared off into hiding after a single battle. You actually say that he is benevolent? You are making my teeth fall out from laughter."

The Evil Emperor's gaze turned cold as he turned to stare at the person who was speaking. It was a young immortal king from the Ancient River Auction House. He stood beside a powerful immortal emperor as he laughed blatantly.

"Openly slandering his excellency. According to the rules of the city, what punishment does he deserve?" The Evil Emperor stood in the air as he asked.

"He will be whipped." Someone behind answered. The Evil Emperor then waved his hand, "Capture him."

Numerous experts stepped out, all of them from the governor's manor and surrounded the opponents, preparing to capture that immortal king.

"IMPUDENT!" Old He's eyes grew cold as his emperor might gushed forth. His thunderous voice caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. He stepped forward, as though he was intending to block a thousand soldiers with himself alone as he icily spoke, "What place does the governor's manor treat this to be? Disrupting my business in this manner, is this something the governor's manor ought to do?"

"You dare to obstruct our governor's manor from executing our duties?" The jade-green eyes of the Evil Emperor stared at him.

"What a good sentence, saying that we want to obstruct the governor's manor from executing their duties." At this moment, numerous figures walked out from the auction house. They were all experts at the immortal emperor realm. There were so many of them that it caused the crowd to silently sigh with admiration, musing that the Ancient River Auction House was truly wealthy and was indeed one of the largest auction houses in the northern city regions. The number of immortal emperors they had wasn't any fewer compared to the governor's manor.

The moment they came out, powerful waves of might engulfed the surroundings, as they stood in opposition to those from the governor's manor.

"This old man has never heard of such a rule before. If casually having an opinion about the governor means that one has to be whipped, I wonder how many people in the northern city regions ought to be whipped. Do you not know how people are evaluating Governor Qin out there? Also, which of the words these people spoke are false?" An old man at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm coldly spoke. He was one of the leaders of the Ancient River Auction House.

"The governor of each region can freely add rules if they want to. This is undoubtedly a rule by the northern governor's manor. If you have any questions, you can head to the Lifire Palace and consult the palace lord. If anyone dares to obstruct us again, the punishment won't be a simple whipping anymore." Xu Li sinisterly spoke.

This Ancient River Auction House was truly domineering, they actually brought out so many immortal emperors to stand in opposition to the governor's manor.

Seems like the governor's manor has been too low profile for too many years. These people only had complete disregard for them. If not, no matter how strong they are, they would dare to act like this openly. One mustn't forget that behind the governor's manor, it was the Lifire Palace backing it up. The entire Lifire City was the territory of the Lifire Palace.

The atmosphere was tense, it felt like a loud sound could set off a series of unstoppable eruptions. Although there were countless people in the crowd, all of them were extremely quiet now. They were all silently observing the situation. The governor's manor abruptly came by and was clearly extremely unified, exuding imposingness. They came with unkind intentions for sure. The Ancient River Auction House wasn't willing to show weakness and directly challenged the governor's manor publicly.

"Fine." The voice of the old man turned cold. "Even if this is a rule of the governor's manor. I want to ask, which of the words spoken by the immortal king is considered slandering the lord governor? A person that killed three of his vice governors the moment he assumed office...don't forget that he was once a bandit. He gave you bandits official positions the moment he took over to consolidate his strength. Is this considered slander too? Don't tell me everyone in the northern regions cannot have their own opinions and speak out regarding Governor Qin's actions."

"Well spoken. How can such words be considered slander? They are nothing but the truth." One of the transaction pavilion's bosses spoke confidently as he laughed coldly. He wanted to see how the governor's manor would get off the stage today.

These people really felt that the northern city regions were the territory of the governor's manor. Ultimately, the Jialan Clan still had the greatest authority here. Only the Jialan Clan could control everything and the Ancient River Auction House's backer was none other than the Jialan Clan. Since the governor's manor wanted to make things difficult for them, they shall teach the governor's manor a lesson today.

Xu Li frowned, his gaze was extremely cold. But at this moment, a calm voice rang out, "He naturally did slander me."

This voice abruptly rang out, causing the eyes of people here to flash as they stared in its direction. They only saw the group of experts from the governor's manor now splitting into two rows as they shifted to the left and right respectively, opening up a pathway. From this, one could see how high the status of the person walking right in the center was.

Although he was held in contempt by the outside world for many years, but no one in the governor's manor dared to show him the slightest disrespect given how domineering he was when he killed the three vice governors back then.

The current governor Qin Wentian, has he finally appeared?

Many people stared at him. To the northern city regions, many people have never seen how Qin Wentian looked like before. Right now, they only saw an extremely handsome figure radiating a wondrous light that filled them with a sense of holiness. Regardless of males or females, people from both genders couldn't help but to praise silently in admiration. What a good-looking fellow with such an extraordinary aura.

He slowly stepped out, moving towards the front of the crowd. Even for the Evil Emperor and Xu Li, both of them retreated to the side, allowing him to walk to the front.

"We pay our respects to lord governor." Many of the experts from the governor's manor bowed as they greeted, their voices as one and their tones solemn. In just an instant, the hearts of many people involuntarily trembled. Was this Qin Wentian?

"Governor Qin?" The old man from the Ancient River Auction House continued standing in the air, he had the appearance of peering down with disdain at those below him.

"That's right." Qin Wentian replied.

"This old man wants to seek guidance. How can his words be considered slander?" The eyes of the old man flashed with sharpness, staring at Qin Wentian.

"He said that this seat was so scared that I went into hiding, not daring to come out. But now, isn't this seat here?" Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

"Hehe." That old man laughed, he stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "His words mostly can only constitute disrespect, it isn't equal to slandering you. Sir, you are the governor of the north, wouldn't people take you for a joke if you started saying that they are slandering you due to a few disrespectful words?"

"Since you put it this way, I can forget about it." Qin Wentian smiled casually as though he didn't mind it at all. He continued. "However, your auction house obstructed my governor's manor from tribute collection. What do you mean by this?

"In addition, my purpose here today, is to collect tribute from your Ancient River Auction House."

"It's only natural for the governor's manor to collect tributes. It's just that these transaction pavilions are dependent on my auction house for their survival and their income and profit isn't high at all. Now, the governor's manor wants them to pay ten times their normal tax? How can they bear this? As for my auction house, there has been so many troublesome incidents that happened during the years but did the governor's manor do anything for me? Lord governor wouldn't not understand, right?"

The two of them sounded very calm, with no hints of anger in their voices at all.

"During these years, I am apologetic that the governor's manor had no major accomplishments. Hence, this seat came here today. Other than to collect tribute, I have one more purpose and that is to investigate all those 'accidents' and 'incidents' that happened those years ago. Next, I will be conducting a stringent check, please pardon and bear with us." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He then continued, "Spread this seat's order, immediately seal the Ancient River Auction House, we will conduct a full-scale investigation before we unseal it. Other than those customers who are here for the auction, all internal personnel of the Ancient River Auction House cannot leave. You all will stay here and cooperate with my investigations. For those who defy the order, you will be summarily executed.

This calm voice was like a shocking bolt of thunder. Many people felt their minds trembling as their hearts pounded.

Those who defied orders shall be executed?

This voice reverberated through the air, the calmness within it contained an unquestionable authority, exuding Qin Wentian's dominance.

The people of the governor's manor felt their blood coursing through their veins intensely. At this moment, they couldn't help but to recall the scene where Qin Wentian killed the three vice governors back then. His aura was infectious - whoever blocked him, shall die.

"Qin Wentian." That old man coldly snorted.

"How dare you. Who dares to act?" Staring at the experts from the governor's manor rushing into the auction house, Old He directly sped over, wanting to block them.

"Qin Wentian, do you know what you are doing?!" Old He raged. However, he only saw a pair of cold eyes looking right at him. A resplendent beam of sword light erupted forth, causing Old He to scream in pain as his eyes bled. After that, another beam of sword light shot out, beheading Old He. In just an instant, his head was lopped off as his blood caused the surrounding ground to be dyed red!

Chapter 1595: State of Mutual Hostility

Old He's corpse landed on the ground, his head separated from his body. Countless gazes turned over, all of their hearts trembling as they stared with terror on their faces at this sudden scene.

Qin Wentian acted directly, slaying an immortal emperor.

"Little He!" That old man who was one of the auction house's leaders cried, staring at the ground dyed red with blood. His eyes flashed with terrifying killing intent. Many experts from the auction house stepped forward, staring at Old He's corpse as their intent to fight soared up into the sky.

Qin Wentian actually dared to kill? How the hell did he get the guts to do this?

The spectators around were all frightened silly. This was especially so for the transaction pavilion owners. Right now, it was like cold water was being poured onto them as they instantly awoke. They finally understood what level of conflict this was. And as for them, were they even qualified to participate in this?

Old He was an immortal emperor from the Ancient River Auction House, yet Qin Wentian killed him just like that, without even wasting words. Old He wanted to obstruct the people from the governor's manor, but Qin Wentian reacted instantly, in proof of his earlier words. Those who defied orders shall be executed!

Although they were the owners of the transaction pavilions, what do they count for? Qin Wentian even dared to kill Old He and did so in the face of the Ancient River Auction House. Right now, how could they still not understand that the governor's manor was planning to make a move on the Ancient River Auction House, using them as an example to warn the people of the northern city regions. Just when everyone was gradually forgetting about the existence of Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian appeared.

When everyone felt that the governor's manor was a symbol of uselessness, the people from the governor's manor actually came in such a domineering manner to the Ancient River Auction House.

"Everyone from the governor's manor listen up. Immediately execute my orders, those who dare to obstruct us from our investigation, execute them directly." Qin Wentian barked out another command, his tone much heavier compared to earlier.

"Yes, governor." The experts from the governor's manor replied together. During these years, although they feared Qin Wentian, they all knew that many people looked down on their governor's manor outside. Their reputation was very low, the other governor's manors in the other regions were all extremely imposing. Only their northern governor's manor was severely lacking, everyone dared to antagonize them and when they collect tribute every ten years, it felt like they were begging the powers to pay up instead of the powers voluntarily paying. Not only so, these powers in the northern regions also liked to make things difficult for them.

They had long suppressed this breath of resentment for way too long, over tens of years. Now, their lord governor was finally going to act. When they smelled the scent of blood, they understood that when they saw Qin Wentian killing the three vice governors long ago, he was nothing but a beast in human form. Although he had remained low-profile for many years, he finally revealed his sharp claws and fangs.

The experts from the auction house turned their gazes to the old man, one of the leaders of the auction house. At this moment, the old man looked exceptionally calm. He merely glanced at the corpse on the ground before coldly speaking, "Let them investigate."

Evidently, he also understood that Qin Wentian was truly making a move against them. If they obstructed him, it meant that their auction house wanted war.

In addition, the other party had sufficient reason to do this. As for the Ancient River Auction House, they had already sent out hidden messages to their allies for help but none of their allies arrived yet. Even if they wanted a war, they had to first ensure they had more experts on their side. Currently, Qin Wentian's forces were stronger and they would lose for sure if they clashed head-on. At that time, they would already have lost their lives, what would be the point for everything else then?

Hence, what they needed to do now, was to endure.

Their faces were filled with rage, as they clenched their fists. The experts from the auction house wanted nothing more than to slaughter their way over but they didn't do so and all chose to obey the old man's order.

The old man didn't hide any of his actions. He took out his messaging crystal in front of Qin Wentian and sent a strand of his immortal sense within. Everyone understood what he was trying to do. Qin Wentian naturally understood as well but he simply watched quietly.

Today, it was useless no matter who came.

The various immortal emperors from the governor's manor, chained up and lock several important locations of the Ancient River Auction House. The experts from the governor's manor then entered and began their search. Qin Wentian and the Evil Emperor stood outside, calmly watching everything.

"Governor Qin, my Ancient River Auction House is still considered to have some status in the northern city regions. By doing this, have you thought about the consequences?" The old man calmly asked, his eyes staring at Qin Wentian after he sent the message.

"Isn't the Ancient River Auction House the one who wanted this seat to investigate all those 'incidents' years ago? Now that this seat is doing so, you actually say such a thing. What do you mean by this exactly?" Qin Wentian stood with his hands behind his back, coldly looking at the old man.

"Governor Qin truly knows how to act. Everyone knows that you were once a bandit and also understand why you were put in this governor's position. Hence, I honestly recommend that before the governor's manor does anything, you guys best think of the consequences or be prepared." The old man continued, his tone was calm and wasn't filled with anger at all. Yet, even so, there was no denying that his words were extremely threatening.

A cold light flashed through Qin Wentian's eyes. Threatening him? Very well.

Very swiftly, a person was escorted by the governor manor's guards outwards. This was a peak-stage immortal emperor. He icily stared at Qin Wentian as he asked, "Lord governor, what do you mean by this?"

Qin Wentian swept his glance over but he didn't say anything. He quietly continued waiting.

After that, more and more people were escorted out by the guards. Upon seeing this scene, the face of the old man finally changed as a strange light flashed through his eyes.

So it turned out that the governor's manor has planned for this day for a very long time.

Today, they truly came prepared.

From afar, more and more experts came over. Gradually, the area around the Ancient River Auction House was filled to the brim, there were crowds standing both on the ground and in the air.

Although the Ancient River Auction House was a major auction house in the northern city regions, its human flow had never been as high as it was today.

The governor's manor has been keeping a low-profile for so many years but the instant they acted, they were making a move against the Ancient River Auction House whose backer was the Jialan Clan. How could this fail to attract attention? Also, this seemingly affected the benefits and interests of various major powers. After all, in the past tens of years, it was very rare for people to pay their tributes. Hence, this had another meaning in it. Many people wanted to see what changes would this current situation evoke.

In the air, there were a few major powers who arrived with many experts. There were even several immortal emperors among them, including peak-stage ones. They directly stood beside the Ancient River Auction House the moment they arrived and the location they were at was the closest to the center of the storm. All of them were staring balefully at the people from the governor's manor.

Clearly, these people came with unkind intentions.

However, Qin Wentian didn't even incline his head to look at them. He stood with his arms behind his back and quietly stood there. He even closed his eyes as though in meditation. That handsome face was extremely attractive and many young female cultivators all had bright light flashing through their eyes as they stared at him with admiration.

Young, strong, handsome, iron-blooded methods. It has been many years since the northern city regions saw such a dazzling governor.

Finally, after many experts of the auction house were escorted out by the guards, the people from the governor's manor returned to their original positions. The old man from the Ancient River Auction House coldly spoke, "Lord governor, what are you planning to do exactly?"

"Evil Emperor, I'll hand them to you." Qin Wentian's eyes remained close as he spoke.

"Mhm." The Evil Emperor nodded. His eyes flared with a strange light as he took a step forward.

"Hold on." The old man roared. "Lord governor, what do you want the Evil Emperor to do?"

"I naturally want to investigate the incidents." Qin Wentian replied.

"Investigate? Then why must you capture the people of my auction house?" The old man coldly asked.

"Maybe, all of them have some problems but your auction house didn't discover anything. Since my governor's manor said that we would investigate the incidents that happened those years ago, we will naturally put in our best efforts to do so. Why are you trying to obstruct me?" Qin Wentian opened his eyes as a resplendent light shot out. This light was sharper compared to swords and directly shot into the eyes of the old man.

The old man felt his heart shaking but he icily continued, "Qin Wentian, don't go too overboard."

"Evil Emperor." Qin Wentian disregarded the old man. He waved his hand, the Evil Emperor's eyes gleamed even brighter with a green light as he stared into the eyes of one of the captives. The eyes of the person reflected the green light as his expression turned wooden, like he was in a daze.

"Twenty years ago, do you know anything about the incidents of plundering and robbery that happened to the Ancient River Auction House?" The Evil Emperor asked.

"I know." That person nodded as he replied.

"Tell me the exact details." The Evil Emperor spoke.

"The date of tribute collection had almost arrived then. In order to avoid paying tribute, our auction house put up a grand show." That person replied.

"Shut up!" That old man screamed, his voice like a thunderbolt, causing the soul of that person being questioned to shake. After that, the green light in his eyes dissipated, he stared at the old man as his expression paled.

"Evil Emperor, continue." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Mhm, Zhu Yan. Eight years ago I heard that you once spoke about an incident that happened ten years before, that incident was about a person being assassinated at the doorstep of the Ancient River Auction House. Was that assassination carried out by one of the experts of the Ancient River Auction House?" The Evil Emperor directly asked.

"Yes. That target was someone our auction house wanted to kill since a long time ago. Just so coincidentally, the date for the tribute collection then had arrived and we used this chance to kill two birds with one stone, finishing off that target. After that, we made a report to the governor's manor, but how would they be able to even trace it back to us? Not only for that incident, every time when the date of tribute collection neared, even if we don't want to pay the tax, we have to find an excuse. The governor's manor's people are all cowards, it's fine even if they knew about it. They are just a bunch of trash." Zhu Yan's mouth curled up in a mocking smile as he revealed the truth.

The entire space turned silent. The old man's chest heaved up and down, he was so angry that his entire body was shaking. His eyes slowly turned over and landed on the Evil Emperor, "That should be enough. Who doesn't know about the Evil Emperor's ability? He can make them say whatever he wants to. This is a clear case of using my people to frame my auction house. What despicable methods."

"Despicable methods?" The Evil Emperor glanced at that old man. "Your Ancient River Auction House is the one who used all types of shameless methods, yet you still have the face to say such a thing?"

"Hmph. It's pointless to argue with you." The old man glanced at Qin Wentian. "This is why I was asking what Governor Qin plans to do exactly. It's fine that you want to deal with my auction house, but why is there a need to use such a method to frame me?"

"I heard that because the northern governor failed in collecting sufficient tributes during these years, he would be held in disdain everytime he gathers at the Lifire Palace every ten years. Is this the reason why Governor Qin did this?" Another voice rang out. Everyone turned their heads over, the person who spoke was actually from a major power. Right now, there was a mocking expression on his face. Clearly, he was here to help the Ancient River Auction House!

Note

Dear all, do note that I'll be going for my honeymoon from 16th march to 1st april, hence, the chapter release timing will be affected. I'll post whenever I can find the time to do so, but do not worry, the number of chapters will remain the same. Sorry for the inconvenience and thanks for reading!

Also, I'm really sorry... For those asking for mass releases, it's really not possible for me with my workload. (A job + 3 novels) I've been spacing the releases out alternating them 1 chapter to 2 chapters per day during the first three weeks and more of 2 chapters during the last week of the month. I understand how great this story is...just hold your horses and wait for the roller coaster that's about to come! Thank you for your patience ^^

Chapter 1596: Tyrannical Governor

The tone of this person was extremely mocking. Clearly, he was against Qin Wentian. Sarcastically hinting that Qin Wentian wasn't able to collect enough tributes and couldn't answer to the palace lord and this was the reason why he used such 'despicable' methods to act against the Ancient River Auction House. Although he didn't clearly say this, how could people not know what he was hinting at?

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the person who spoke. A faint smile appeared on his handsome face, "You are?"

"It's not important who I am. What's important is that you, as the lord governor, how can you use such methods to deal with honest businessmen like us in Lifire City? It truly makes our hearts go cold. Although people like us are often alone and weak, although we cannot be compared to the governor's manor, there's no way we will sit around to wait for death when the governor's manor uses such methods against us." The tone of the person who spoke turned more domineering as he continued speaking.

"Oh?" Qin Wentian glanced at that person who spoke. It was a peak-stage immortal emperor with several other emperors around him. Such a power was weak? Just based on the number of immortal emperors alone, his governor's manor might not even be compared to this.

"That's right. We are all honest businessmen in Lifire City and it isn't easy for us to develop. Since the governor's manor cannot provide a guarantee of safety to us, we naturally have no need to pay any tributes. But, your governor's manor actually resorted to such underhanded methods, it truly causes our hearts to turn cold." Another expert from a major power spoke, all of them seemed to be on the side of the Ancient River Auction House.

"Xu Li, who are these two? Have they ever paid their tributes properly?" Qin Wentian turned to vice governor Xu Li as he asked.

"The pavilion lord of the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the sect leader of the Sky Incense Sect. Both are considered first-tier powers and have businesses on an extremely huge scale within our northern city regions. But if we were to check from the date sir assumed office, these two powers have never paid any contributions before." Xu Li replied.

"The governor's manor is so useless and does nothing yet you still want us to pay tribute? Are you guys fools?" The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord continued.

"You all say that the governor's manor did nothing after you reported trouble. Because we are unable to investigate this clearly in the past, you guys used it as an excuse to reject paying contributions. For this point, this seat has to admit it that there's nothing wrong with your actions." Qin Wentian stared at everyone as he slowly spoke. "But now, I came here in all sincerity to set an example to solve the previous 'incidents,' yet you guys say that I'm trying to slander and intentionally want to harm you all? In that case, no matter what my governor's manor does, you guys are clearly not intending to pay any contributions."

"Governor Qin, you are intentionally misinterpreting my meaning. If you truly have the heart to investigate, why would you send people to investigate the internal staff of my auction house and capture my people? You should know very well what you are trying to do." The old man from the Ancient River Auction House coldly spoke.

"The Lifelong Realm is above us, below the Lifelong Sovereign, the nine world palace empyreans control the boundlessly vast territories. Lifire World Palace is controlled by the Lifire Empyrean and the city is split into five city regions, given to each of the five governors. I, Qin Wentian, as one of the five city governors, I have authority over everything in the northern city regions. Since this seat wishes to investigate the truth, all of you must cooperate with me. If you are unhappy about my actions, you can go straight and report this up to the Lifire Empyrean."

Qin Wentian's voice turned solemn and extremely cold. "Today, the truth is out for everyone to see. It's useless if you all try to prevent it. For anyone else who dares to obstruct my governor's manor from doing its duties, we will kill all without mercy."

A fearsome chill wind seemed to have breezed past, everyone only felt somewhat cold. Earlier, Qin Wentian said such a sentence and he immediately executed Old He of the Ancient River Auction House.

Right now, he had also put it extremely plainly. Whoever dares to obstruct the governor's manor shall all be killed without mercy.

The voice was so calm and cold, emitting his killing intent. It was like no matter who came today, no one would be able to stop him from making his move against the Ancient River Auction House.

The experts of the Crimson Moon Pavilion were here, there were several immortal emperors and even their pavilion lord came personally. The experts of the Sky Incense Sect came as well, with just as many immortal emperors, and their sect leader also personally showed up. They, in addition to the Ancient River Auction House, was sufficient to form an extremely powerful group of experts. If war really began, even if their opponent was the governor's manor, the governor's manor wouldn't be able to win against them, right?

"Lord governor, think thrice before acting." Another expert spoke, it was the boss of one of the larger transaction pavilions near the Ancient River Auction House. His cultivation base was at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. At this moment, many people involuntarily stood in the same camp as the Ancient River Auction House. It wasn't because they were in some alliance but rather, this affected their benefits.

This battle was extremely critical. Once the governor's manor took down the Ancient River Auction House, it meant that the governor's manor had reversed the situation and in the future, when the governor's manor collects tributes, would they dare not to pay up?

"Governor Qin, please think carefully." Another person reminded, but his tone had no hints of kindness at all. He spoke coldly like he was threatening Qin Wentian.

"If lord governor really plans to act so recklessly and unfairly, we can only join forces. If the palace lord sends people down to blame us, we will also do our best to contend against them. It's Governor Qin who refuses to give us a path of survival." The old man from the Ancient River Auction House slowly spoke, his eyes flickering with terrifying killing intent.

Qin Wentian knew that the old man wanted to kill him. But he also knew that if he didn't cause any damage to the Jialan Clan's influence and was killed by their cronies instead, this means that he had no value at all in the eyes of the Lifire Empyrean. After he dies, the Lifire Empyrean definitely wouldn't stand up for him. It would only have meant that he was useless. What the Lifire Empyrean needed was a useful Qin Wentian.

As for the Jialan Clan, there was no need to say anything about them. The moment he took on the office and acted against his vice governors, he already encountered an assassination attempt by two of them using a soul slaying needle. As long as the Jialan Clan finds an opportunity, they would definitely move in for the kill. And right now, Qin Wentian was planning to give the Jialan Clan an opportunity. A glaring opportunity that they cannot afford to miss.

Regardless of the Lifire Palace or the Jialan Clan, both had their own schemes. Qin Wentian was sandwiched in the center and was in an extremely pitiful situation. However, he had no path available to retreat.

"The 3,000 soldiers of my governor's manor listen to my command." Qin Wentian coldly commanded.

"We are here!" A terrifying thunderous voice echoed through the air. After that commotion back then, the governor's manor had recruited new batches of experts and right now, there were precisely 3,000 soldiers under his control. Right now, all of them were gathered here in the Ancient River Auction House.

"In order to avoid paying tributes, the Ancient River Auction House plotted against themselves, wanting to damage the reputation of the governor's manor. From the time I assumed office till now, they had never once paid any contributions. From now on, the Ancient River Auction House shall be sealed away and closed down. Instantly begin the cleansing operation, all their assets will belong to the governor's manor to make up for the lack of contributions through these years."

Qin Wentian's voice was extremely cold as he gave the order. He directly seized the ownership of the business, transferring assets to the governor's manor.

"QIN WENTIAN, YOU DARE?" The old man howled in rage as a terrifying aura erupted forth. Destructive bolts of lightning could be seen flashing through the sky.

"Those who obstruct my governor's manor from carrying out duties shall be executed with no mercy." Qin Wentian coldly repeated. Instantly, the 3,000 soldiers all unleashed their auras, causing the atmosphere to be extremely tense. Violent waves of energy gushed everywhere, causing the hearts of many in the crowd to tremble.

Given the strength of immortal kings and immortal emperors, the size of the Ancient River Auction House was still considered small. Many in the crowd started to retreat, especially so for some innocent spectators. All of them hurried away as they were worried that they might be injured due to the aftershocks from the battle.

"Seems like lord governor is truly prepared to be a tyrant." The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord coldly spoke. His men also unleashed powerful auras as killing intent flickered in their eyes.

The leader of the Sky Incense Sect was the same, leading his experts to step out, wanting to surround the 3,000 soldiers from the governor's manor.

"All of you want to bear the weight of their crimes for the Ancient River Auction House? In that case, I want to see if you all truly have the capabilities to bear the weight or not." Qin Wentian slowly rose up in the air, resplendent emperor light flashed as an intense light illuminated the area, so blinding that many couldn't help but to close their eyes against the glare.

"Mid-stage immortal emperor?" Many people felt their hearts shaking. The rumors claimed that Qin Wentian's cultivation was only at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. But now, he actually broke through to the mid-stage. No wonder he would act against the Ancient River Auction House, his strength had just explosively increased.

"Let me repeat this one last time. Those who obstruct my governor's manor from doing its duties, shall all be executed with no mercy."

Qin Wentian took another step forward. The Evil Emperor waved his hand, "Move!"

The 3,000 soldiers exploded into action, sealing the entire Ancient River Auction House.

"BOOM!" The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord soared into the sky as a fiery energy erupted towards the Evil Emperor. The experts from the Crimson Moon Pavilion also acted as they moved towards the 3,000 soldiers.

"ROAR!" The Evil Emperor howled in rage, violent waves of demonic energy rocked the area as countless spectators in the crowd retreated with frenzied speed. The battle was about to start, who would still dare to get near?

"Scram!" The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord blasted out a terrifying red-colored palm imprint that covered the skies. Even before the attack landed, the berserk aura and the chaotic energy flow had already forced many immortal kings back. After that, the giant palm imprint slammed against the Evil Emperor as an explosive boom thundered.

"Governor Qin, you have forced us too far." The old man from the Ancient River Auction House released his emperor might. The experts around him stood in a row, ready to attack. On the other side, the experts from the Sky

Incense Sect as well as experts from a few other powers, all unleashed their auras as well, preparing for a war against the governor's manor.

"This time, things are getting crazy." Many people felt their hearts trembling. It has been many years since they saw such a scene. The governor's manor was actually warring against the major powers.

The northern city regions were considered the Jialan Clan's territory, even the Lifire Empyrean could not control the things here fully. Hence, many major powers here were under the Jialan Clan's influence and acted very domineeringly against the northern governor's manor. In the past, there were also tyrannical and domineering governors but all of them had died and the Lifire Empyrean took no actions to avenge them.

Right now, an even more brutal and tyrannical governor compared to his predecessors has appeared. Qin Wentian, someone who was once a bandit.

Today, this tyrannical governor Qin Wentian, was he going to finally die after keeping a low-profile for so many years?

The northern city regions of Lifire City have always been a pool of muddy water. It was not so easy to change the situation here!

Chapter 1597: Under the Light

This entire space started to turn bright. Those spectators all retreated to extremely far away, not wanting to be involved.

Numerous immortal kings and emperors erupted forth with dominating might. The soldiers of the governor's manor were blocked by the enemy experts and couldn't advance. The Evil Emperor and Xu Li roared loudly as they ferociously led the charge.

Qin Wentian floated in the air as the light radiating from him grew more and more brilliant. Has he gone crazy?

Since he chose to act today, he naturally wouldn't fail.

Roughly about fifty years ago after he took over, other than killing his three vice governors, Qin Wentian had never made any moves in the northern city regions. He has either been in closed-door seclusion or he has been out tempering himself. Until today, only after his cultivation base broke through to the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, did he chose to make his move. He wanted to tell all the major powers in the northern city regions that held him in contempt that it's time to account for the debt that has accumulated for the past fifty years.

A blinding light illuminated the area, many people couldn't open their eyes due to the glare. The Ancient River Auction House, Crimson Moon Pavilion and Sky Incense Sect and the other smaller powers who participated in this, only felt a bright light enveloping them. They became separated from the others, all of them trapped within this domain of light.

A mid-stage immortal emperor from the Ancient River Auction House began to radiate forth with terrifying emperor light. Law energy danced wildly around him, yet he couldn't help but to lift his hand up to shield his eyes. The piercing glare from Qin Wentian's domain of light effortlessly seeped through his defenses and shone onto his body. As time flowed by, the light from him was actually submerged within the light from Qin Wentian's domain, he glowed brighter and brighter as though he wanted to become one with that light.

"NO!" He roared in rage and misery. How could this be? How tough was it for him to reach the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm? How many trials and tribulations did he have to overcome to reach his current status? But now, was he going to die just from being trapped in a light domain? He was filled with reluctance to accept this.

But no matter how he struggled, he was unable to break free. He eventually became part of the light and completely disappeared without a trace.

Not only him, all enemy mid-stage and initial-stage emperors caught within the domain of light, had no way to escape as well. Their bodies vanished one after the other and became part of the light. Those spectating from afar couldn't even see anything due to how glaring the produced light was.

Although no one could see anything, they could still hear sounds from within the domain of light. Every voice was filled with anger, with sorrow, with reluctance and despair. The spectators couldn't help but tremble when they heard that.

When the radiance finally faded, when everyone inclined their heads and stare into the air again, they felt their souls trembling as they perspired cold sweat. When they looked at the handsome figure in the air, they felt respect from the depths of their soul.

Cowardly and useless, a governor that only knows how to hide?

He didn't dare to collect tributes because he feared assassinations?

Just a blast of light from his domain was enough to cause everything to turn topsy turvy. The Ancient River Auction, Crimson Moon Pavilion, Sky Incense Sect and the other powers that participated in the battle, the vast majority of their immortal emperors died. Only their peak-stage emperors remained and they were all forced to retreat. Clearly, the screams echoing out earlier was from them. All the mid-stage and initial-stage emperors have all died.

The surviving peak-stage emperors were all panting as they stared in terror at Qin Wentian. Why was he so powerful to this extent? He could slaughter a group of emperors with just a blast of light from his domain? This was simply inconceivable, it was just too terrifying. Didn't this mean that before Qin Wentian, all group attacks are useless?

As for the soldiers of the governor's manor, the look in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian, was like they were seeing a god. This was truly a godlike figure. Qin Wentian domineeringly killed the three ex vice governors the moment he assumed office, he didn't die under the sneak attack using the soul slaying needle and right now, just a blast of light from his domain killed a group of immortal emperors. How imposing was this?

Weren't the people from these major powers very arrogant? They looked down on the governor's manor and actually wanted a war against the governor's manor. Before this, all of them purposely made things difficult for them. Right now, the governor's manor finally could look up in pride.

From afar, those transaction pavilion bosses, who had the backing of the Ancient River Auction House, were all so frightened that their expressions drastically changed. They kept sweating as panic filled their hearts. Earlier, they even dared to mock Qin Wentian. When they thought of this, they only felt terror nibbling away at their hearts, the sensation was extremely terrifying.

This time, a major thing was definitely about to happen.

With the joining of forces from so many powers, they even dared to join the fight when their opponent was the governor's manor. Before this, it wasn't that they didn't dare to do this, but it was because the previous governor had never once been able to unite his subordinates fully. However, today, a person finally did it. The new governor, Qin Wentian, although his cultivation base wasn't high, his combat prowess was extremely terrifying.

He united his subordinates and led them to the Ancient River Auction House, when he did so, he had already planned it all out, making arrangements in the case where the other major powers might join forces against him. By targeting the Ancient River Auction House, Qin Wentian wanted to flush out everyone that wanted to kill him.

But so what even if he did so? So what even if he had to fight against multiple major powers? In front of absolute strength, all schemes and plots were useless.

Qin Wentian, who has broken through to the mid-stage, undoubtedly had enough strength to be as tyrannical as he wanted to. He could disregard all the plots from the various major powers, he could disregard group attacks consisting of numerous enemy immortal emperors. Those who blocked him would simply be killed.

"Qin Wentian, as the governor of the northern city regions, are you sure you are going to act in this manner towards the major powers here?" The old man from the Ancient River Auction House didn't sound as confident as before.

"There's no need to place a hat on this seat's head. You still know that this seat is the northern governor? During these years, who has ever respected me? You guys know very well how you treated my subordinates when they went to collect tributes. There were so many schemes and plots, intentionally making things difficult for my governor's manor, even trying to find excuses earlier. You guys wanted to bully my forces because you have greater strength? Didn't you all earlier announce war against my governor's manor, wanting to kill this seat? But why the sudden change in the situation? Why am I the one bullying you all now?"

Qin Wentian's voice was domineering to the extreme, he swept his gaze through the air, "Earlier, this seat already gave the order to execute those who obstruct my governor's manor from carrying out their duties. Right now, the Ancient River Auction House refused to accept their punishments. The Crimson Moon Pavilion and Sky Incense Sect also have never paid any contribution during the past tens of years and even chose to join forces with the Ancient River Auction House now to fight against my governor's manor. These are unforgivable crimes, and from now onwards, I shall seal the businesses of the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect that's in the northern city regions. All the assets you own shall be transferred to my governor's manor to make up for the fact that you lot failed to pay any contributions for the past tens of years."

As the sound of his voice faded, countless people felt their hearts trembling. This was too crazy. This time around, not only for the Ancient River Auction House, the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect were all going to have their businesses and assets taken away. This time around, the governor's manor initially only wanted to use the Ancient River Auction House to establish their dominance. But because the two other major powers wanted to join in, they too, became the targets of the northern governor's manor.

"Yes, governor!" The subordinates of the governor's manor roared.

"Xu Li." Qin Wentian called out.

"Here." Xu Li replied.

"Other than the three major powers, there are other immortal emperors from the smaller powers participating earlier. Do you recognize them?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I do." Xu Li nodded.

"Good. Since they dare to obstruct our governor's manor from doing things, go and confiscate all their assets. Lead your men over and for those who dare to resist, kill them all without mercy." Qin Wentian gave the command.

"I hear and obey." Xu Li nodded. He then roared, "Brothers, come with me!"

The power structure of the governor's manor was still the same. Each vice governor was in control of a thousand subordinates. Right now, all of Xu Li's subordinates stepped out, departing the area with him.

"Evil Emperor." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Here." The Evil Emperor replied.

"Lead a thousand men over to the Crimson Lord Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect. Confiscate the businesses and assets under them. If they have more experts and dare to resist, temporarily delay them first and wait for me." Qin Wentian continued.

"Right." The Evil Emperor nodded. With a wave of his hand, another thousand subordinates followed him as they rushed towards the businesses of the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect.

"Qin Wentian, don't go too far." The Crimson Pavilion Lord started to panic. His pavilion was considered a first-tier power. He naturally had to resist it once the Evil Emperor went to confiscate his businesses. However, given Qin Wentian's iron-blooded attitude, as long as he dared to resist, it meant that he would have a crime of rebellion pinned on him and he would be killed with no mercy.

"Go too far?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "The killing intent you had towards me earlier, why has it vanished now?"

"Let's go." The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord spoke. The Sky Incense Sect Leader nodded. Both of them stepped back, actually wanting to leave. They didn't dare to fight against Qin Wentian who was merely at the mid-stage, despite them having several peak-stage emperors around them.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess was too terrifying. Earlier, he only used a single attack from his law domain to destroy so many emperors, leaving them with an extremely deep impression. Given his power, even peak-level emperors like them didn't dare to resist. They didn't have the absolute confidence that they would win.

"Since you guys have already entered the war against my governor's manor, do you think you can leave here so easily today?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. He wanted to stop all the peak-stage immortal emperors from leaving.

Numerous experts stepped out, soaring through the air, preparing to flee. However, Qin Wentian's eyes turned exceptionally terrifying at this moment. A pair of gigantic demonic eyes appeared in the sky, with just a glance from it, the entire space changed. The Crimson Moon Pavilion Lord and the other peak-stage immortal emperors were all brought into an eye-technique dimension, the phantasm world Qin Wentian was in.

"I already said it before, since you guys wanted a war, let's all remain behind then." Qin Wentian's voice seemed to have come from the void. After that, he materialized in the air, before the peak-stage immortal emperors. He was dressed in white, his hands were clasped behind his back, exuding a magnificence that would last through the generations. Although his cultivation base was only at the mid-stage, he gave off an aura of invincibility to these immortal emperors.

As the sound of his voice faded, radiance from his laws of light illuminated everything, piercing the eyes of his enemies. Boundless light flared, containing destructive might within. Qin Wentian then punched out the fist of a divinity, aiming for the old man of the Ancient River Auction House. The old man frenziedly resisted but the fist of light penetrated everything, there was nothing that could block it!

An instant later, a hole appeared in the chest of that old man, penetrated through by Qin Wentian's attack.

The old man lowered his head, staring at the hole in his chest with disbelief. His eyes were filled with boundless despair and terror!

Chapter 1598: The Skies of the Northern City Regions Are Changing

In the airspace above the Ancient River Auction House, the pair of demonic eyes finally vanished as the tense atmosphere regained its earlier calm.

Everyone inclined their heads only to see Qin Wentian quietly standing in the air. As for the several other peak-stage immortal emperors, they have already vanished.

At this instant, the hearts of many people once again pounded violently, like they suffered some sort of impact. Those vanished experts were all peak-stage immortal emperors! Even in the powerful Lifire City, peak-stage immortal emperors can be considered the lord of an area, they are the main pillars within major powers.

However, earlier not too long ago, the various peak-stage immortal emperors from different powers were all destroyed by Qin Wentian, transformed back into nothingness.

"Hu…" Many people drew in a deep breath. They knew that the skies above the northern city regions were going to change. The once seemingly weak and useless governor that has been suppressed by the major powers, had expressed their tyrannical attitude for the first time in thousands of years. The peak-stage immortal emperors from the various major powers were all wiped out. In the future, who else would dare to be the ones who stood out?

The people from the Ancient River Auction House were all filled with trepidation. Their bodies trembled as great waves rose in their hearts. They knew that the Ancient River Auction House was finished.

Qin Wentian used the power of the governor's manor to seal and confiscate their assets, no one would be able to say anything. In addition, those who understood the grudge between the Lifire Empyrean and the Jialan Clan also knew that the Lifire Empyrean precisely needed such a tyrannical person acting as the northern governor. He would only reward Qin Wentian. After all, Qin Wentian was doing this with a just cause.

Let alone the fact that the victors would always be the king.

If Qin Wentian died, the situation naturally would be completely different, developing in an opposite direction.

The people of the governor's manor stared at the magnificent figure in the air. They only felt boundless reverence from the depths of their hearts.

"Go, confiscate the auction house." A voice rang out, it was a vice governor. Everyone else woke up and rushed right into the Ancient River Auction House to carry out their duty. All the customers were told to leave as the place got sealed. The soldiers of the governor's manor then stood on guard here. From today onwards, this auction house would become a business owned by the governor's manor. They naturally would be able to start auctioning again.

"Lord governor, in the past, these people from the transaction pavilions have also slandered us before and they didn't pay any contribution too. How should we deal with them?" At this moment, a vice governor coldly spoke. A moment later, the bosses of those transaction pavilions all felt their hearts trembling fiercely as they stared with fear at Qin Wentian who was in the air.

"Since they didn't pay any contributions at all, as well as them being on the side of the Ancient River Auction House wanting to resist our governor's manor, the crime was originally for us to confiscate their assets as well. However, this seat doesn't wish to push things too far and affect you guys from doing business in the northern city regions. Hence, other than upping you all to third-tier powers, you guys have to contribute five times more than the usual rate. Any objections?" Qin Wentian's tone was cold, sweeping his gaze over to them.

"We willingly receive our punishments." The transaction pavilion's bosses all nodded in fear. At this moment, by not punishing them further, Qin Wentian was already considered polite. How would they dare not to obey him? If they really caused Qin Wentian to be enraged, he just needed to find a casual excuse to take away their businesses.

"Also, for those present here today, many businesses belong to the various powers. This seat is the northern governor and naturally hopes that all your businesses will be smooth. This seat has assumed office for fifty years, and I hereby apologize to everyone for my lack of actions in the past. However, all that is already over. From now onwards, if there's anyone who dares to create trouble in the northern city regions, this seat will personally deal with him according to the laws of the city. I won't show mercy."

Qin Wentian stood in the air and continued, "For everything that has happened in the past, no matter if your actions are glorious or not, everything shall be wiped clean. This seat graciously thanks those powers who have been contributing taxes through all these years and I hopes that everyone can cooperate with my governor's manor and pay the contributions on time. Do not follow what the Ancient River Auction House did, scheming left and right just to avoid paying contributions. Other than this, for those powers that have not paid contributions in the past fifty years, this seat will not take any actions to punish you all for that. However, since this seat has already set my heart to properly manage the northern city regions, I hope that you all can have the self-awareness to pay up what you have not been paying through the years."

These people immediately understood Qin Wentian's intentions. I will not punish you for everything that's in the past, but it's best that you all have some self-awareness and pay up what you ought to have paid. If not, when something happens again in the future, don't blame me for showing no mercy.

His words sounded calm but they held enough threatening power. There was no other reason than the fact that Qin Wentian was powerful enough to sweep through the Ancient River Auction House, the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect with impunity. One must know that these three were all major powers, but he could kill so many peak-stage immortal emperors by just depending on himself. Who else dared to step out and provoke him?

"I've said enough. This seat will take my farewell first." Qin Wentian directly departed after speaking, leaving this place for his subordinates to handle. He was now heading towards the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky

Incense Sect's headquarters. After all, these two were first-tier powers and had deep foundations. Even if the Evil Emperor personally led his subordinates there, he might not be able to handle things. Hence, Qin Wentian had to head there to provide support.

…

The northern city regions were shaken by an earthquake-level commotion. The tremors it caused swiftly spread throughout the northern city regions and even extended to the other parts of Lifire City.

The incident about the Ancient River Auction House was just too shocking. It was a symbol in a certain perspective. From this, one could imagine the storm this would cause. For a period of time, everyone in the city was discussing about this.

Naturally, there were also many who were paying attention to the Jialan Clan. Although the Jialan Clan had never clashed head-on directly on the surface with Governor Qin, everyone understood that the reason why the previous governors of the northern regions were so low-profile was because they feared for their lives and the influence of the Jialan Clan. The strength of the Jialan Clan was so great that it cast a formless pressure on the governor's manor. There was even no need for them to personally act.

Just like that battle that occurred soon after Qin Wentian assumed office. Although no one managed to investigate where the soul slaying needle came from, everyone clearly knew the answer in their hearts. If Qin Wentian was weaker, he would have already died those years ago. How would he have lived on until today?

Hence, this symbol-like battle where he seized the Ancient River Auction House, the Crimson Moon Pavilion and the Sky Incense Sect, was considered his announcement for a war against the Jialan Clan. He used his victory to harshly smack the face of the Jialan Clan.

Next, what would the Jialan Clan do to retaliate against Qin Wentian?

The case of the three major powers being taken over and their businesses confiscated caused many other powers in the north to be shocked.

The end result of the governor's manor action was soon revealed. After that day, the governor's manor became extremely lively. Many people from the various powers all respectively came by to hand over their tributes, they no longer dared to delay things. Also, for those powers who have not handed over anything for the past fifty years, all of them paid up every single bit of tribute they ought to have paid. In fact, for some powers, other than the tributes they owed, they even paid more. According to the rules of Lifire City, these extra tributes were all supposedly given to the lord governor of the respective region privately. There was no need to hand them over to the Lifire Empyrean.

Clearly, these powers were worried that Qin Wentian might take revenge. This was why they employed such methods, hoping that he would accept it. After knowing about this, Qin Wentian naturally accepted all. Since people were willing to give him extra resources, why would he reject it? Only by accepting would these powers feel at ease. If he returned them, the businesses owned by those powers would surely be in fear every day.

This made Qin Wentian realize that having authority was truly excellent. This was especially so for those who had thick enough skin. They can directly use their authority to gain more cultivation resources.

…..

The Jadewave Pavilion was a transaction ground for divine weapons. An aristocrat clan was behind them, the aristocrat clan was considered powerful and belonged to a power that focused on forging weapons. They were extremely wealthy and had many emperor-ranked weapons.

And, the Jadewave Pavilion was precisely the place where this aristocrat clan used to sell their weapons away in exchange for cultivation resources and various forging materials.

At this moment, an old man appeared at the Jadewave Pavilion. The supervisor in charge of this place immediately moved over and respectfully greeted, "I pay my respect to clan leader."

"Where is the young master?" The old man coldly asked.

"Young master he…" The supervisor's eyes showed signs of evasion as he hemmed and hawed.

"Did you guys head over to the governor's manor to pay tribute yet?" The old man continued asking.

"No, not yet. Young master said that no one is allowed to disturb him." The supervisor was filled with trepidation.

"Do you know what happened to the Ancient River Auction House?" The old man asked again.

"Mhm." The supervisor nodded. Right now, other than those experts who were in closed-door seclusion, how could everyone else not know of such a major matter?

"Then why didn't you tell the young master to head there and pay the tributes?" The old man asked again, the supervisor was completely sweating now.

After that, the old man bypassed him and directly walked towards the backyard of the Jadewave Pavilion. This place blocked immortal sense, he forcefully barged in and a moment later, a voice cried out in rage, "WHO DARES TO BE SO IMPUDENT?"

"BANG!" The door to the room exploded as screams rang out from within. The old man stepped into the room and after that, he only saw a mess of clothing on the floor and a few naked young girls staring with fear at him. Their bodies were fair and charming, and in the center of this bevy of girls, a young man with a cultivation base at the immortal king realm could be seen. At this moment, he was so frightened that he turned pale, "Father, why have you come here?"

"The date for tribute collection has arrived, why are you not going over to the governor's manor to pay up?" The old man calmly asked.

"Father, I still thought that there's something important. The governor's manor is full of trash, do we even need to pay any contributions? In the past, every time they came by to collect, your son would throw them out. If they come again this time around, I'll directly chase them off." The young man silently heaved a sigh of relief as he spoke. He still thought that something big had happened. So it turned out that it was for such a minor matter.

A violent aura gushed forth from the old man. He took a step forth, causing a rumbling sound to ring out as the wooden bed the young man was lying on shattered apart. The young girls all landed on the floor as they screamed in fear. All of them could feel the cold intent radiating from the old man.

"ALL OF YOU GET OUT!" The old man roared in rage. They hurriedly grabbed their clothes and ran away in a pathetic manner. Because they didn't have time to wear their clothes, them running away like this gave many people outside a visual feast.

After that, a scream of pain rang out from within the room. The supervisor closed his eyes. This young master of his had lousy talent in cultivation. The clan leader got him here to manage the Jadewave Pavilion but he only cared about enjoying himself with women. He would never amount to anything.

Not long after, a team of experts headed out from the Jadewave Pavilion, bringing with them a huge amount of contributions that included the contributions they missed out on paying for the past tens of years as they headed to the northern governor's manor.

Not only for the Jadewave Pavilion. This similar scene also happened in the various major and minor powers of the northern city regions.

That battle alone completely changed the past situation of the northern city regions. There was no one else who dared to not pay the contributions. For a period of time, the number of powers taking the initiative to head to the governor's manor to pay up, had even surpassed the other city regions!

Chapter 1599: Head-on Clash

For the following period of time, Qin Wentian stayed in the governor's manor and didn't go out. The various major and minor powers of the northern city regions all took the initiative to come and pay up the contributions that they owed for the past tens of years. There was basically no need for the people of the governor's manor to head out to collect tribute. In fact, Qin Wentian even gave the order for them not to head over for tribute collection. In this way, it actually increased the pressure the powers in the northern city regions was feeling. Nobody dared to not come and pay up.

In the manor, Xu Li came by to make a report. He stood before Qin Wentian, feeling a thousand sentiments in his heart as he stared at the handsome young man before him. Back then, he once heard the Barbarian Emperor saying that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Now, tens of years have passed and Qin Wentian was already so strong to this extent. He was like a divinity at the immortal-emperor realm. Even the Evil Emperor admitted that he wasn't a match for Qin Wentian, he was far inferior.

If the Qin Wentian in the past had such combat prowess, maybe Ye Qianyu wouldn't have been captured and the Jialan Monarch would have already become a dead man.

Let's hope Qin Wentian can continue to grow, only when he reaches the level of the Lifire Empyrean would he have a chance to save Ye Qianyu.

"How is it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The various powers of the northern city regions have finished paying contributions, the amount of contributions they didn't pay during the past tens of years, were included as well." Xu Li replied. The threatening power of that battle was simply too strong. Over twenty immortal emperors had fallen during the fight, including many peak-stage ones. Who would still dare to resist?

"Oh?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "Did 'those' powers pay up?"

"Mhm, the powers that were owned by the Jialan Clan on the surface have also paid up fully, including the contributions they didn't pay for the past tens of years. They didn't cause any trouble." Xu Li nodded.

"Jialan Clan." Qin Wentian mumbled. a cold light flickered in his eyes. Such an enemy was then the terrifying one. They wouldn't do anything to you on the surface and wouldn't give you any excuse to deal with them. But in the shadows, their killing intent was everywhere but you can't even find a hint of their shadow.

"Be more careful about the Jialan Clan in the future." Qin Wentian instructed.

"Mhm." Xu Li nodded. He naturally understood how dangerous the Jialan Clan was. The Jialan Clan was like a venomous serpent. As for the contributions they paid, it wasn't really considered anything considering the wealth of the Jialan Clan.

"The number of subordinates we have is too little. Should we recruit more?" Xu Li asked. Although currently, the prestige of the governor's manor was very high, how could Xu Li not understand that Qin Wentian was the person that made all this happen? If he wasn't strong enough, would the current situation be like this?

The battle at the Ancient River Auction House caused Xu Li to feel that the governor's manor current number of experts were just too little. They were simply too weak. Just any first-tier power would have enough strength to contend against their governor's manor. The number of immortal emperors they had was by far fewer. Once Qin Wentian left, the governor's manor would have no more threat. He might as well take this chance to expand the governor's manor, increasing its strength.

"Indeed." Qin Wentian nodded, but he soon frowned. He then continued, "But there's no hurry. Wait for me to return from the Lifire Palace, we should make the recruitment announcement after the Lifire Empyrean grants me 10% of the tributes. Those with high cultivations are not fools, they naturally understand that if they entered the governor's manor now, it wouldn't be as safe as it looked to be on the surface. Cultivation resources are the only things that can attract those powerful experts."

"There's also one point. The Evil Emperor has to be present when you are recruiting people. Do you understand my meaning?" Qin Wentian spoke.

Xu Li's eyes flashed, he then nod his head. "I understand, it's easy for spies to infiltrate us, but many people will definitely be unwilling to allow the Evil Emperor into their minds."

"We will only be asking a single question and we can make a vow saying that we will not probe their other secrets. If they refuse to accept this, we might as well not recruit them." Qin Wentian spoke. Xu Li nodded. After that, he turned and left.

Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face after Xu Li left. He not only needed to be wary of the Jialan Clan, he also had to think about the situation in the Lifire Palace. If the northern governor's manor expanded in strength, what if one day, the Lifire Empyrean wanted to deal with him? With just a command, the spearhead could be pointed to him and his men. What should he do then?

All these matters have to be thought of and be prepared in advance.

...

In the Lifire Palace, the five governors once again gathered in the beautiful courtyard of the Lifire Empyrean's residence. Beautiful female servants were all around them.

However, the thing that was different now, was that the atmosphere was somewhat strange.

In the past tens of years, the northern governor Qin Wentian was so low-profile that it was terrifying. He didn't really appear and every time he came here, he would hear mocking voices speaking ill of him. This was especially so with regards to central governor Xia Hou. He showed no mercy every time when he mocked Qin Wentian.

However this time around, the other four governors obviously had already learned about the situation in the northern city regions. Qin Wentian alone swept his way through so many immortal emperors with invincibility. Although they didn't personally witness the battle, they could imagine how tyrannical Qin Wentian must be. In the past, Governor Xia Hou has always looked down and insulted Qin Wentian. After news of the incident in the north circulated out, it was like smacking his face. Even if Qin Wentian didn't say anything, the atmosphere now still felt a little strange.

The five governors sat in their respective locations, away from each other. Qin Wentian was clad in white, he quietly enjoyed the taste of his tea while Xia Hou drank wine. Xia Hou didn't say anything, but the lines of his face were scrunched up, it looked like he was very unhappy.

Xia Hou naturally had a reason to be unhappy. During the past tens of years, the incident of the Emperor Pavilion caused his central governor's manor to be riddled with scandalous rumors. The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor, one of the personal handmaidens that followed the Lifire Empyrean, personally told him to clean things up. After that, the development of the Emperor Pavilion became unstoppable and had now become one of the largest transaction grounds and auction houses in the central city regions. Things were extremely prosperous for Di Tian, and every time he heard people saying that Grandmaster Di Tian forged another divine treasure for auction, Xia Hou would feel extremely unhappy.

Right now Qin Wentian, who had always been insulted by him, had finally risen up. It was rumored that all the tributes that he missed out on collecting in the past tens of years, were all collected in one-shot this time. No powers in the north dared not to pay up. He only used fifty years to do so and right now, he had also broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

Beauty Xiao propped her chin up, her beautiful eyes staring fixedly at Qin Wentian as she smiled, "You are growing more and more handsome."

In the past, whenever she praised Qin Wentian, Yin Qiu would start to insult him. But this time around, Yin Qiu merely silently sipped his tea as he glanced at Qin Wentian.

"I've invited governor Qin for tens of years, why have you never once come to my southern governor's manor to pay me a visit?" Beauty Xiao's eyes flashed with gentle charm, easily capable of stirring the souls of others.

"I've been busy with my cultivation during these years. Governor Xiao, please don't take offense." Qin Wentian smiled.

"You are now already at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, you should have finish busying yourself, right? When will you be free to come over?" Beauty Xiao smiled wider, not discreet at all.

"If there's a chance, I will definitely head over." Qin Wentian smiled.

"If you are willing to come over, you can treat my place like your own home." Beauty Xiao giggled, her voice containing an extremely obvious hint that Qin Wentian could do whatever he wants to with her. Yin Qiu turned pale, he glanced at Qin Wentian unhappily. This cheap slut kept seducing Qin Wentian on her own initiative. As for him, he put in all his efforts to get her but Beauty Xiao had always ignored him.

"Governor Qin, you can come to my city region to take a walk too if you are free." Lin Ba laughed.

"He merely did something he ought to have done. Also, he actually used a total of fifty years to do so. Do you all need to act in this manner?" Xia Hou coldly spoke, his tone filled with dissatisfaction. Lin Ba started, he cast a glance at Qin Wentian, smiling and not commenting on Xia Hou's words.

Beauty Xiao and Yin Qiu smiled as they glanced at Qin Wentian, only to see him sipping his tea before slowly placing the teacup down. A mocking smile curled his lips, regardless of him or his avatar Di Tian, this Xia Hou gave no face to the both of them. In the past, he wanted to keep a low-profile and didn't wish to stir things, but this Xia Hou was still as arrogant as ever.

"How regretful. I, Qin, have too low a cultivation base and had to spend an entire fifty years before I could aid the palace lord in settling the northern city regions. Given Governor Xia Hou's imposingness, I'm sure you could already rule your city region unchallenged when you had a mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation base. The northern regions have always been chaotic but the palace lord didn't want to send Governor Xia Hou there. It must be because he feared that he would waste Governor Xia Hou's great talent." Qin Wentian sarcastically spoke, everyone could hear what he really meant by his words.

Xia Hou swept his gaze at Qin Wentian, "Stop speaking so ambiguously. This is just the beginning, if you are so easily satisfied, how can you accomplish greater things?"

"How can I be compared to Governor Xia? In the central city regions, you have control over everything. What can you not accomplish? Even during that year when the Emperor Pavilion was established in your central city regions, Governor Xia Hou was so lofty that he didn't even give a damn about it."

With a crisp sound ringing out, the wine cup in Xia Hou's hand shattered, crushed by him. His eyes were icy to the extreme as he slammed his palm onto the table. "Are you provoking me?"

"Bang!" Qin Wentian also slammed his palm onto the table as a cold intent radiated from him. "Governor Xia Hou has mocked and insulted me for many years but I didn't take it to heart. Now, I can't even speak a single sentence to you? By speaking, it means that I'm provoking you? Governor Xia Hou, who the hell do you think you are?"

"What do you want?" Xia Hou's gaze flashed with coldness.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes, an evil smile with charm flickered within. "Governor Xia, you have always disliked I, Qin. Why don't we have a battle? The loser will quit his position as a governor and scram out of Lifire City."

The people present all started, the light in Beauty Xiao's eyes grew even brighter. Qin Wentian was getting more and more handsome from her perspective.

Lin Ba and Yin Qiu also stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually dared to challenge Xia Hou.

Xia Hou's expression turned sinister. A mid-stage immortal king actually challenged him. The fact that this happened was already considered a face-smacking incident for him. It meant that Qin Wentian clearly held him in disdain.

"I'm happy to oblige." Xia Hou coldly spoke.

"Have you guys talked enough nonsense?" A voice filled with the tone of scolding rang out. After that, everyone saw Zhuge Xiong walking into the hall.

"Grand governor." Everyone stood up and clapped their hands to Zhuge Xiong.

"You two truly have guts to cause trouble here in the palace lord's residence." Zhuge Xiong snorted coldly.

"It's good to have some anger in you. In addition, this time around, Qin Wentian has rendered great merit. If he doesn't have some anger in him, how could he settle the northern city regions for me?" The Lifire Empyrean's voice rang out. After that, he entered the hall with his two personal handmaidens with him!

Chapter 1600: Prison Visit

Qin Wentian and the other governors instantly stood up when they saw the Lifire Empyrean as they greeted, "Your subordinates pay our respects to palace lord."

The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand. He smiled at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, that's really a job well done in the northern city regions. I'm sure your harvest this time around must have been great."

"Reporting to palace lord, the various powers of the northern regions all voluntarily paid up the tributes they have not been paying for the past tens of years. Also, several powers privately gave me extra resources." Qin Wentian reported honestly, he had no intentions to hide anything.

"Since they privately gave you the resources, there's no need to report it up. As long as the contributions have no problems, things will be fine. To think that you broke through to the mid-stage so fast, your cultivation speed truly shocks me. In the future, you would definitely have greater accomplishments." The Lifire Empyrean wasn't stingy with his praises. "Do you have any requests? Let me see if I can fulfil them."

"This is considered something your subordinate ought to do, how would I dare to have any requests?" Qin Wentian politely spoke. He then continued, "It's just that it has been many years since this subordinate met with Ye Qianyu, might I hope for palace lord to grant me your permission to pay her a visit?"

"It has been so many years but you are still so attached to emotions, it's truly rare to see a man like you. I naturally won't obstruct you. Later on, I'll get Protector Chen to bring you there." The Lifire Empyrean smiled and nodded, it was like he didn't mind at all. No one could guess at the Lifire Empyrean's thoughts.

"Everyone please feel free to sit. Just pass the tributes to my handmaidens and that will do." The Lifire Empyrean laughed. The five governors then passed the interspatial rings they collected over to the two serving ladies. It was very rare for the Lifire Empyrean to chat idly with them. In the midst of chatting, he suddenly turned to Qin Wentian, "Wentian, your demeanor is extraordinary. Right now, you should continue to temper yourself in the northern city regions for another period of time. In the future, if you want the position of one of the nine monarchs, I can also give one to you."

The nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean were all rulers of their own territory, they had many mines under their control and their authority was even greater compared to one of the five governors. In addition, the cultivation resources they could gain was far more compared to what a governor could get.

Qin Wentian also didn't know if the Lifire Empyrean truly wanted to recruit him or if he was just making use of him. But no matter what the truth was, at the very least, the Lifire Empyrean can be considered extremely benevolent towards him on the surface.

"Your subordinate dares not to have too much hope, I will follow all palace lord's instructions." Qin Wentian was still extremely polite, as low-profile as ever when in front of the Lifire Empyrean. The Lifire Empyrean laughed as a flash of deep intent flickered past his eyes.

After the two handmaidens finished calculating, they passed 10% of the cultivation resources to the governors. The governors then started to leave one by one. Governor Xia Hou didn't forget to shoot a cold glance at Qin Wentian, his eyes as sharp as swords.

Qin Wentian didn't leave, he followed Protector Chen, the man who brought him in here in the past, to the Lifire Jail.

After all the governors were gone, the Lifire Empyrean sat down on a sofa. The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor laid down and leaned against him as she spoke, "Palace Lord, back then Qin Wentian was only at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. Right now, only slightly more than fifty years have passed yet he is already a mid-stage immortal emperor. You have to be on your guard against this man."

"Oh? You think that he would be of trouble to me?" The Lifire Empyrean smiled.

"It has been fifty years but he still cannot forget Ye Qianyu, not hiding his affection and requesting to meet with her. Clearly, she has always been in his heart. However, Ye Qianyu is palace lord's enemy. Qin Wentian has never truly submitted to you. If he grew strong enough, he would definitely have rebellious thoughts." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor spoke softly.

"Haha, do you think the Jialan Clan is so easy to deal with? I actually hope that he will grow stronger and stronger because if that's the case, as long as Ye Qianyu is in my hands, he would continue to fight against the Jialan Clan. At that time if he is really beyond my control, it wouldn't be too late to deal with him. Let alone the mid-stage, even if he is at the peak-stage, as long as he is in the immortal emperor realm, this seat can crush him easily." The Lifire Empyrean laughed. Purple Moon didn't say anything. The palace lord has a vision much wider than hers.

...

Inside the dark and sinister jail where Ye Qianyu was imprisoned, she was currently combing her hair. Despite her dreary conditions, she still tried her best to maintain her appearance. Even her cell was considered very clean.

"It has been fifty years, are you not tired?" In the opposite cell, a figure with dishevelled hair spoke with a low and hoarse voice.

Ye Qianyu couldn't be bothered with him, she didn't reply.

"But it's fine since you are a feast for my eyes. Such a beautiful and sexy woman like you, I wonder how can the Lifire Empyrean really bear to confine you here? Given your beautiful face and figure, what a pity we are not cellmates, if not..hehehe."

"Can you shut your filthy mouth?" Ye Qianyu calmly spoke but a flash of coldness could be seen in her eyes.

"Hahahaha, it was just too boring here in the past. Luckily there's a beauty like you to tease now, hence I'm speaking a lot. Why do you doll yourself up everyday? Do you really think that that ant can bring you out of this jail?" That prisoner coldly laughed. "Let me advise you to stop dreaming. Since the Lifire Empyrean confined you, there's no way he would allow that brat to soar up into the skies."

"The Lifire Empyrean." Ye Qianyu coldly smiled as she continued, "He is too overly confident. As the Lifire Palace Lord, he naturally is a lofty existence. This may be the reason why he assumes he could control everything. But when he finally discovers how wrong he is one day, he might regret the fact that he chose to use me to control Qin Wentian."

"Oh? If we were to say that the Lifire Empyrean has made a mistake, the mistake would be that he didn't shut us two together in the same cell. If not, we wouldn't have to be so lonely, HAHAHA!" That prisoner started to laugh in a crazed manner. Ye Qianyu's eyes flickered with a hint of killing intent.

"Tap, tap, tap…" A crisp sound rang out. That crazed laughter stopped as the prisoner turned his gaze towards the distance. Within the darkness, a white-robed figure could be seen drawing closer.

Gradually, a handsome face appeared in their vision. When she saw this, the coldness in Ye Qianyu's eyes instantly dissipated, replaced by a warm and gentle smile. She quietly watched as the handsome figure drew nearer. As for the prisoner in the opposite cell, his eyes narrowed as he watched on.

The white-robed figure walked closer step by step. His eyes shot out a beam of resplendent light as he cast a glance at the prisoner who was disrespectful towards Ye Qianyu. A moment later, that prisoner screamed as a red liquid flowed from his eyes.

Qin Wentian no longer bothered with the prisoner. He continued walking towards Ye Qianyu's cell. Ye Qianyu smiled and spoke softly, "You've come."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, trying his best to maintain his smile. "Palace mistress, you are still as beautiful as ever."

"You only know that I'm beautiful now?" Ye Qianyu laughed as she looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian awkwardly smiled. This woman was as though she wasn't currently in a jail. Or maybe, she would only be like that in front of him.

"You only came here once after fifty years. Have you gained some achievements for the Lifire Palace?" Ye Qianyu asked.

"Currently, I'm assigned the position of the northern governor, the place where the Jialan Clan is located. Not too long ago, I just cause a commotion in the northern city regions." Qin Wentian calmly said, summarizing the events that happened for her. Ye Qianyu nodded lightly after she heard the story, "You have to be more careful."

She knew that regardless of the Lifire Palace or Jialan Clan, neither were easy to deal with. Qin Wentian was sandwiched in the center, one could very well imagine the pressure he was under.

"I will." Qin Wentian seriously nodded. He then spoke, "Palace mistress, can you come closer?"

"Why? You want to take advantage of me?" Ye Qianyu charmingly smiled. She then giggled, "No way."

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. After that, he sat down on the damp ground and took out a large piece of emperor stone. After that, a dagger was formed from his law energy as he started to sculpt.

Ye Qianyu stared at his actions only to hear Qin Wentian saying, "Back then after you helped me, I completely lost all news about you. After that, I went back to the beautiful lake and started sculpting a figurine with you in my mind. It was then when I first broke through to the immortal emperor realm. Now that I've broken through to the mid-stage, let me sculpt another figurine of you."

"Okay." Ye Qianyu smiled. She laid on the ground, leaning back and showing her beautiful legs that were crossed atop each other. She ran her fingers through her hair as her face took on a charming expression, "Sculpt me in this position."

"..." Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback. He glanced at the excellent creature before him for a few moments before nodding his head.

Starlight flashed, the emperor stone slowly took on the form of a beautiful woman, exuding charm and alluringness.

"It's completed." Qin Wentian passed the finished sculpture to Ye Qianyu for her to look. Ye Qianyu nodded, "Alright you can return. If you miss me in the future, you can take the sculpture out and look at it."

"Do you really hate to see me so much?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

"In the past, were you not the one constantly avoiding me? I'm worried that you would be charmed by me." Ye Qianyu revealed a devilish smile. Qin Wentian felt some guilt as he sighed, "Wait for me."

"Mhm." Ye Qianyu gently nodded, "Remember, you must always keep a low profile. Even when you feel that you have enough strength, you still have to keep a low-profile unless you are confident that you can achieve a sure-kill with one strike."

"I understand." Qin Wentian seriously nodded. He knew who Ye Qianyu was referring to.

Qin Wentian once again glanced at Ye Qianyu. After that, he turned and left. He didn't say anything to the prisoner he blinded. That prisoner also endured the pain and didn't dare to say anything. Sometimes, staying alive was more important than pride. Even if he was living an unbearable life in the Lifire Jail, it was still better compared to being dead.

Ye Qianyu glanced at the blinded prisoner in the opposite cell as a smile lit up her lips. Sadly, the blind prisoner would never be able to see her face again.

Maybe, this was the reason why Qin Wentian blinded this prisoner!

Chapter 1601: Emperor Pavilion Expanding Into the Northern City Regions

In the northern city regions, Qin Wentian split the share of his 10% to his 3,000 subordinates, causing many to sigh with admiration at his generosity. Although they suffered plenty through the years, everything was worth it. This lord governor was truly generous, in the future, who else would dare to say that the northern governor manor was the poorest?

Because of the commotion the previous incident caused, even an insignificant matter such as this started spreading around, causing many people to speculate that it seemed Qin Wentian truly had a very large harvest this year. If not, how would he be so generous? However, this was still to be expected. He had in one shot collected fifty-years worth of tribute, in addition to some resources which the various powers gave him privately. How terrifyingly astronomical was his harvest exactly?

After that, the governor's manor started to officially recruit people, including positions for vice-governors and attendants. The governor's manor underwent a huge expansion and with the previous incident blowing up their fame, there were numerous experts heading over for the interview for a period of time. Right now, the northern governor's manor was completely different from the past. Before this, they were viewed with contempt but after that battle, who would dare to show any disrespect to the governor's manor?

Naturally, there were many who were still considering. The Jialan Clan was still around after all. As long as the Jialan Clan was present, the governor's manor shouldn't think too much. Who knows when conflict would erupt forth?

In addition, after arriving at the governor's manor, when some immortal emperors heard that they had to undergo an inspection by the Evil Emperor if they wanted to become vice governors or attendants, many proud individuals rejected immediately, choosing to leave instead.

The recruitment drive resulted in the governor's manor being expanded to a total of 5,000 subordinates. There were now five vice governors and fifty attendants.

The vice governors all had mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation bases, attendants had initial-stage immortal emperor cultivation bases. Such a group of experts were now equal to the power wielded by the other governor manors.

Right now, there were at least tens of immortal emperors in the northern city regions. At the very least, they wouldn't come up short if they had to contend against a first-tier power again in the future.

After several days, a piece of shocking news circulated around the northern city regions. The pavilion lord of the Emperor Pavilion in the central city regions, Grandmaster Di Tian, came and pay a visit to the northern governor.

Once this piece of news was circulated out, many people started to pay attention to the situation here. After that, more information was spread saying that before this, Grandmaster Di Tian had already visited the eastern governor Lin Ba, southern governor Beauty Xiao, western governor Yin Qiu and the person he visited was none other than the northern governor Qin Wentian.

Out of the five governors, Di Tian only didn't pay a visit to the central governor Xia Hou. Many people involuntarily started to chat about the scandalous rumors from the last fifty years. It should be then that the relationships between Grandmaster Di and Governor Xiahou broke down.

Since Grandmaster Di Tian had paid a visit to so many governors, his visit this time around most probably was just a casual greeting.

However, when many people thought that everything was normal, another piece of news spread from the governor's manor.

The northern governor Qin Wentian had already passed the Ancient River Auction House to Grandmaster Di, allowing Di Tian to manage it. During these days, Grandmaster Di brought the experts of his Emperor Pavilion over and restructured the Ancient River Auction House. After that, he was planning an auction on a grand-scale and during the day of the auction, Grandmaster Di would take out treasures he personally forged, allowing interested parties to bid for them.

Naturally, everything was an exchange. By obtaining the Ancient River Auction House, Grandmaster Di has paid up many emperor-ranked stones to Qin Wentian and even gave him many powerful peak-stage emperor-ranked weapons.

This news caused a huge commotion in the northern city regions and countless were shocked.

Although the Ancient River Auction House was currently sealed off the public, the transaction pavilions outside its entrance were still open. Although they lost some popularity, but the commotion of this incident was too great, resulting in the fame of the Ancient River Auction House shooting up to an unprecedented height. If everything near it was truly sealed away, the popularity would surely gradually fade as everyone slowly forgot about it.

But now, since the Emperor Pavilion was coming in to take over, how could people not be excited? The fame of the Emperor Pavilion of the central regions was far greater when compared to the Ancient River Auction House.

One could definitely foresee that after Grandmaster Di Tian restructured the Ancient River Auction House, its popularity would surely shoot up through the roof.

At the same time, the governor's manor sent out more news saying that Governor Qin needed two protectors to assist him in handling things. The contract will last for a hundred years, and other than be able to receive rewards from the Lifire Palace, Governor Qin will still take out a peak-stage emperor-ranked weapon given to him by

Grandmaster Di Tian and bestow it to the two protectors. This news immediately attracted the attention of many peak-stage immortal emperors.

What sort of combat prowess did Qin Wentian have? He killed tens of immortal emperors in a single battle, including several peak-stage ones. He also had the assistance from the peak-stage demon emperor the Evil Emperor. Right now, he wanted to recruit protectors and not vice governors and he would even bestow onto them peak-stage emperor-ranked weapons. There was no need to directly say things out loud, everyone was clear that Qin Wentian was only keen on accepting peak-stage immortal emperors or why would he even need to hire protectors? If he needed mid-stage ones, he already had five vice governors under him.

...

The date when the Ancient River Auction House reopened, Grandmaster Di Tian personally came by. However, the auction house was no longer named the Ancient River Auction House, it was now renamed the Emperor Pavilion.

Today, the Emperor Pavilion set up a grand and official opening. The pavilion lord Grandmaster Di Tian, the grand supervisor Mo Fei, and the young miss of the Mo Clan, Mo Junyi, all came by to support the opening ceremony. Naturally, there were many guests of high statuses, including aristocrat clans among them as well. The Mo Clan Clan Leader also came by to show his support.

As the Emperor Pavilion expanded, the Mo Clan Leader felt that his earlier decision was the right one. In the future, Grandmaster Di Tian's achievements can only be described with the words 'sky high.'

Just like right now, his weaponsmithing capabilities were already so strong that many peak-stage grandmaster weaponsmiths sighed at their inferiority in comparison to him.

The facilities in the auction house were all ready. Back then after this place was sealed, the Emperor Pavilion simply came by and took over. The grand hall and spectator stands that could seat tens of thousands including three levels of VIP seats and the auction stage were all already set up. The auction stage was right in the center and could rise up from below, sending the auctioneer up directly. This was something the Emperor Pavilion in the central regions couldn't compare.

Today, the seats were naturally fully filled. Even those walking around in the corridors were packed to the brim, even those who couldn't enter chose to remain outside to partake in the lively atmosphere. They were all extremely interested to see what sort of treasures the Emperor Pavilion would take out for auction. The popularity naturally boosted business for the transaction pavilions outside. The atmosphere was extremely lively, far more so compared to the Ancient River Auction House before.

This caused many people to silently muse that the Ancient River Auction House was truly finished, everyone would soon forget about them. Naturally, this was because the Emperor Pavilion's fame was just too high. If it was some other major powers taking over, the situation might not be as explosive as it was now.

As expected of Grandmaster Di, he didn't disappoint anyone. The treasures he forged were all peak-stage emperor-ranked weapons and were as exquisite and unique as ever. Many people competed in bidding for them and the treasures were finally sold for an astronomical amount. Other than this, there were also other extremely rare treasures up for auction, causing many to be filled with excitement. In the entire auction, the atmosphere was extremely lively. This caused many to nod in admiration, the reputation of the Emperor Pavilion wasn't just for show.

After the auction, the fame of the Emperor Pavilion instantly increased as word of it spread through the northern city regions. This Emperor Pavilion which originated from the central city regions, truly lived up to its reputation. Those lucky enough to attend the auction were all in very high spirits, praising the Emperor Pavilion and Grandmaster Di Tian unceasingly.

And right now, in the backyard of the past Ancient River Auction House, there were many people currently present. These people were all here to pay Di Tian a visit. Other than people from the Mo Clan, and powers from the northern city regions, the other visitors were from major powers that hailed from the central city regions.

After the banquet started, Di Tian sat in the host seat. With a mask on, he gave off a sense of mystery to everyone. He then raised his wine cup and smiled, "Many thanks for everyone rushing here to support me. I, Di, am really thankful for everyone's supportive spirit. In the future, in the northern city regions, I still hope that everyone would be able to take care of my small business."

"That's only natural. As part of first-tier powers in the northern city regions, we are all doing business here and should take care of each other. We should even form an alliance to prevent ourselves from being bullied." An expert laughed, his words causing a strange look to appear on Di Tian's face. "Being bullied? Are your words too serious? Everyone here is from first-tier powers, is there anyone else in the city that can bully you all?"

"Haha, can't Grandmaster Di guess it?" That person laughed and flashed a meaningful smile at Di Tian. "This Ancient River Auction House was also once a first-tier power."

The eyes revealed by Di Tian's mask froze as sharpness gleamed within. The Ancient River Auction House?

The spearhead of this sentence seemed to be pointed at the governor's manor, pointed at Qin Wentian. When he thought of this, Di Tian couldn't help but to feel mirth. Most probably, with regards to the expert who just spoke, even in his wildest dreams he would never imagine the person he was referring to was currently seated right before him.

"I heard that the Ancient River Auction House refused to cooperate and pay the tributes, openly rebelling against the governor's manor. This is the reason why Governor Qin sealed this place. Could there be some more things hidden that I don't know about?" Di Tian pretended to be ignorant as he asked with a look of puzzlement on his face.

"Haha, Grandmaster Di. Truth to be told, this northern city regions are much more complicated and chaotic compared to the central city regions. If the governor's manor can protect us all, we will naturally pay the tributes every ten years. However, in the past tens of years, the governor's manor didn't even do a single thing for us. The moment they made a move, they instantly destroyed a few major powers, including first-tier ones. After that, they then started to collect tributes from all the various powers in the north. How can this be considered efficient? The governor's manor is clearly using the threat of force." That person shook his head.

"Ai, the governor's manor just grew stronger and they are already so tyrannical. Our hearts grew cold when we saw what Governor Qin did." Another person joined in. Di Tian glanced at everyone here and instantly understood what they wanted in their hearts. The wine lover's heart wasn't really in drinking wine. These people all had ulterior motives and weren't here simply to pay a visit and gift him congratulatory gifts.

"But when I went to the governor's manor back then and asked Governor Qin to allow me to manage the Ancient River Auction House, Governor Qin didn't make things difficult for me?" Di Tian pretended to be very surprised. He wanted to wait for these people to reveal all their cards. What did they want exactly?

"The governor's manor just finished their restructuring, they naturally wouldn't be in a hurry to act. Right now, they are focused on developing their own strength, expanding constantly. I wonder what will happen in the future." The person continued. "Grandmaster Di Tian, although we temporarily cannot tell what the future might be, but it's always best to be safe than sorry. All of us should be prepared in case some things really happen."

Chapter 1602: Jialan Clan's Invitation

Di Tian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He stared at that person and smiled, "Preparations? What do you mean?"

"Grandmaster Di Tian has been in Lifire City for many years and you should know a bit about the situation here in the northern city regions, right?" That person asked.

"Mhm, I heard that the Jialan Clan has great influence in this city region. The Lifire Empyrean arranged for Qin Wentian to come here because Governor Qin had a very deep conflict with the Jialan Monarch." Di Tian nodded and spoke bluntly, he didn't pretend to be ignorant.

"That's right. The Jialan Clan's authority in the northern city regions is extremely immense and can be said to be the backbone of all the major powers, they can basically replace the governor's manor and there would be no difference. However, Governor Qin's recent actions caused me to feel fear in my heart. I have no idea what consequences would there be for his actions, hence, we need to make preparations. If Governor Qin treats us well, everything would be fine. But if Governor Qin wants to screw us, there's no way we will sit around and wait for our death."

Di Tian felt somewhat shocked. There were many major powers present here, including many from the central city regions yet they didn't hide their intent with words at all in this situation. From this, one could see how terrifying the influence the Jialan Clan had in the northern city regions. The scope of their influence and authority was far vaster than his imaginations. In that case, those here who came from the northern city regions should all be in support of the Jialan Clan.

Naturally, although this man spoke bluntly, there was nothing too over the top in his words. They only said that they wanted to prevent Qin Wentian from acting against them. Even if this was spread out, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to do anything to him. There was no justification.

One can only say that these people basically didn't fear Qin Wentian knowing their stance. Or in other words, their stance was already extremely obvious, fully in support of the Jialan Clan.

"The implications of this matter is too big. I came from the central city regions and I'm sure everyone knows that I'm here to expand my Emperor Pavilion. I'm unwilling to be embroiled in this storm. After all, I also know that this doesn't simply involve the governor's manor, it even has implications that reaches above that. If Governor Qin was to collect tribute, I'll naturally pay up. I don't think the governor's manor would do anything to me." Di Tian calmly replied.

Everyone laughed, they weren't angered by Di Tian's words. That was a natural response. Who would dare to easily declare their stance when caught between the palace lord and the Jialan Clan? After all, Di Tian came from the central city regions and his main base wasn't here, he wasn't under the control of this region specifically and it was naturally best that he didn't want to be embroiled within the storm. This was the best choice.

"We all understand Grandmaster Di Tian's intentions. This is a little token of my appreciation, I hope Grandmaster Di Tian will accept it." A figure stood up and took out an interspatial ring, passing it to Di Tian's serving girl, Little Zhu, who took it and then passed to Di Tian.

"Sir, you are?" Di Tian asked.

"Jialan Chen." That person smiled and nodded. Di Tian instantly understood, he received the interspatial ring and sent his immortal sense within as he spoke, "These gifts are too valuable, I, Di, truly dare not accept them. Brother Jialan, I hope you won't blame me for my refusal."

After that, he passed the interspatial ring to Little Zhu as she returned it to Jialan Chen. Jialan Chen casually smiled and kept the interspatial ring, "Since this is the case, I won't bother Grandmaster Di Tian then."

"We all shall bid our farewell too then." Everyone stood up respectively and departed. Very quickly, the lively banquet turned to a quiet one, only those major powers from the central city regions remained. Those from the northern city regions actually all left.

Staring at the empty tables, Di Tian's eyes gleamed sharply. This influence was truly terrifying.

"Di Tian, you most probably have offended the Jialan Clan with your earlier words." The Mo Clan Leader, Mo Ting, spoke out.

Di Tian nodded, "Is the influence of the Jialan Clan in the north so terrifying?"

"They have very deep roots. After all, they have been here for many years. Their shadow is behind many major powers in the northern city regions." Mo Ting nodded. "This Qin Wentian is truly audacious, actually daring to use such a method to stir things up. I think that the Jialan Clan would surely retaliate against him. As for you, although you rejected them, there is no hatred between you. The Jialan Clan might make a move against you, but they wouldn't be too ruthless. It's best to be more careful."

"I understand." Qin Wentian nodded.

For the next several days, the Emperor Pavilion in the northern city regions was still extremely busy. However, Mo Fei discovered a small problem. Many transaction pavilions in the Emperor Pavilion's surroundings all closed up one after the other, as though they were all in tacit agreement. As time flowed, more and more transaction pavilions in the surroundings closed shop.

One must know that in order to boost the popularity of a place, the businesses there must all cooperate together. Now that all the large transaction pavilions closed one after another with only the Emperor Pavilion remaining, it was no wonder that its popularity would dip.

What made Mo Fei feel even more shock was that those people who were willing to send their treasures here for the Emperor Pavilion to auction, had also lessened in number, they already reached a point where they couldn't support the normal operations of the Emperor Pavilion. If this continued on, unless Di Tian took out his own treasures every day for auction, the Emperor Pavilion would close down sooner or later.

Di Tian stood in the air outside the Emperor Pavilion, staring at the surroundings that grew more and more desolate with time. More and more transaction pavilions were closing down, even if they knew the damage their actions would cause to the Emperor Pavilion, they all seemed to have come to a mutual agreement. This caused Di Tian to feel a chill in his heart. There were those who saw Di Tian standing in the air, and the eyes of these people couldn't help but to flash with hints of sympathy.

Borrowing the commotion of the Ancient River Auction House being handed over, the Emperor Pavilion's opening was extremely grand. However, in a short one month, the popularity dipped to the freezing point. They naturally knew the reason behind this. Everyone in the northern city regions knew.

The governor manor's opponent had made their move.

Since the governor's manor wanted to hand the Ancient River Auction House for Di Tian to manage, they would make sure the popularity in this entire area died off then.

"What should we do?" Mo Junyi had appeared beside Di Tian some time earlier. In the central city regions, the Emperor Pavilion can be considered stabilized and was extremely popular. They initially came to the north because they thought they would be able to develop very quickly. Who would have thought that the Jialan Clan would make such a move.

"Let's wait, there naturally would be people looking for us." Di Tian calmly spoke. Mo Junyi's eyes flashed with a strange light, "How do you know?"

"Since the Jialan Clan could be so strong to this extent, they naturally had some reasons behind it. This time, they just want to give us a punishment and isn't intending on offending us to the end. Also, this area is so vast, since they forced the other transaction pavilions here to close down, the Jialan Clan must be responsible for taking care of the losses the business owners suffered. If not, why would all the transaction pavilion's bosses side with the Jialan Clan? If they truly wanted to make this entire area die off, the expenses might even make the Jialan Clan cough blood." Di Tian analysed. Mo Junyi seriously listened and nodded her head in agreement.

As expected of Di Tian's analysis. Several days later, a person came by to pay a visit and brought with him the interspatial ring which Di Tian didn't accept back then. This time around, Di Tian accepted it.

Both parties seemed to be in silent agreement not to mention anything about the incidents that happened in recent days. They merely exchanged conventional greetings before the envoy from Jialan Clan departed.

The day after that, the various major transaction pavilions started to open again and people continued to send their treasures to the Emperor Pavilion for them to be auctioned off. After the people in the northern city regions learned about it, they seemed to have understood something. More and more people came by as the popularity slowly climbed back upwards.

For the following period of time, things were very calm. Nobody came by to look for Di Tian and the Emperor Pavilion didn't encounter any trouble. Everything was back to normal.

Until one day, an invitation was sent to the Emperor Pavilion, inviting Di Tian to attend the birthday celebration of a young miss of the Jialan Clan.

...

The Jialan Clan was in the central area in the northern city regions. Their location was even better than the northern governor's manor and the land size of their territory was at least ten times larger when compared.

Looking from the outside, one could see many elegant pavilions and majestic halls. In fact, just even the Jialan Clan's entrance gate was already incomparably imposing.

In the entire Lifire City, only a place could be comparable to the Jialan Clan - the Lifire Palace.

From this point, one could very well imagine how strong the Jialan Clan was.

Today, many carriages came by unceasingly to the Jialan Clan. There were either slaves pulling the carriage or terrifyingly powerful demon kings. Regardless of mid-stage of peak-stage emperors, all of them would descend from the air and exit their carriage before walking through the Jialan Clan's gate to indicate their respect.

For those who came, it was either they had high cultivation bases, or they had strong backgrounds behind them. Today, they came here because of the Jialan Clan's invitation.

Di Tian stood outside the Jialan Clan. When he saw such a majestic sight before him, he had a clearer understanding of the Jialan Clan's strength. Just a young miss of the Jialan Clan actually caused so many experts to come for her birthday celebration. From this, one could see that the Jialan Clan did put in the effort to develop the major powers in the northern city regions that allied with them. Only so would the major powers be willing to follow them wholeheartedly.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, long time no see." A person walked over and greeted Di Tian. It was none other than the person from the Jialan Clan who had attended the banquet on the Emperor Pavilion's opening day. A meaningful smile appeared in his eyes. This Grandmaster Di Tian whose fame shook the entire Lifire City still had to bow his head when he came to the northern city regions. Unless he didn't plan to do business in the northern city regions, if not, if he didn't lower his head, the Jialan Clan would ensure that all your plans would only lead to failure.

"Long time no see." Di Tian smiled in reply.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, let's go in together. This time, it's a birthday celebration of a famous young miss from the Jialan Clan. Although she rarely shows herself in public, she can also be considered a famous beauty. Later on, Grandmaster Di will surely be able to feast your eyes on her beauty." This immortal emperor laughed.

Di Tian nodded with a smile. "In that case, I'm truly extremely curious. Please."

The two of them entered the Jialan Clan together and handed over their invitations. A serving girl then ushered them in. Each serving girl here was robed in elegant clothing that accentuated their figures. Every one of them could be considered rare beauties and just them alone was sufficient to dazzle the eyes of the guests.

They followed after the serving girl and could see how majestic and prosperous the Jialan Clan was every time they turned their gazes. Di Tian couldn't help but to compare this place with the Lifire Palace. After all, his true-self has gone to the Lifire Palace many times, he naturally had seen the interior of the Lifire Palace before.

Even when compared to the Lifire Palace, the Jialan Clan wasn't in anyway inferior!

Chapter 1603: Jialan Qiuyue

Di Tian was led towards a splendid-looking public square. The banquet tables were already set up and the experts here were as common as clouds. Today, there were actually several hundred guests who came today.

Also, every one of the guests had extraordinary auras. Other than those serving girls, more than half of the guests were at the immortal emperor realm. This was simply terrifying.

Di Tian and many others arrived and there immediately was more servants stepping out to welcome them.

"Grandmaster Di Tian!" At this moment, a young man called out as he walked over. Although this young man had never met Di Tian before, Di Tian's mask was simply too conspicuous. Those who heard of him would recognize who he was with just a single glance.

"My name is Jialan Jun, I've long heard about Grandmaster Di's name. Today, being able to meet you is truly an honor for me." Jialan Jun's tone of voice was sincere and polite. As a young immortal emperor of the Jialan Clan, Di Tian actually couldn't sense any hints of arrogance from him, there was only a sense of humbleness.

This made Di Tian muse silently. The Jialan Clan could last for so many years and was comparable to the Lifire Empyrean, there truly must be many reasons behind this. The upbringing of their scions made Di Tian feel that they are truly extremely outstanding.

"Brother Jialan is too polite." Di Tian nodded his head lightly.

"Grandmaster Di, please follow me." Jialan Jun bowed slightly and acted like a junior leading the way, he didn't express any unhappiness at all with regards to Di Tian's initial rejection of their Jialan Clan's friendship. He then led Di Tian to a table very near the host table as he smiled, "Grandmaster, please be seated."

Many people turned their gazes to Di Tian, their eyes gleamed with sharpness as they watched on. Seems like the Jialan Clan heavily regarded this Grandmaster Di.

But this should be expected. Even ignoring Di Tian's strength and just rating him based on his capabilities in formations and weapon forging, as well as the Emperor Pavilion he set up, it was already sufficient to gain the respect of everyone here. It was only natural that such an outstanding weaponsmith was respected. Many would clearly want to gain Grandmaster Di Tian's friendship.

Hence, many experts from the various major powers all toasted Di Tian, walking over to his table to greet him and introduce themselves.

"Grandmaster Di." In front of Di Tian, someone called out. Di Tian glanced over and saw two figures smiling at him. One was a middle-aged man and the other was a young man with spirited eyes. The middle-aged man was a peak-stage emperor while the young man was at the initial-stage.

"I'm Zhou Zou, this is my son Zhou Yan." The middle-aged man laughed.

"Uncle Zhou is the clan leader of the Aristocrat Zhou Clan in the northern city regions. The previous generations of the Zhou Clan had marriage relations with our Jialan Clan." Jialan Jun who was by the side smiled. Di Tian nodded, his true-self Qin Wentian already knew that the influence of the Jialan Clan in the north couldn't simply be because they possessed enough strength. There were many marriage alliances among the great aristocrat clans, further reinforcing their statuses. The Jialan Clan has been in the northern city regions for too many years and generations after generations, many females of the Jialan Clan were married into the various powers of the northern city regions. Since they were allied by marriage, the Jialan Clan would naturally also put in their best efforts to nurture those they were allied with, allowing everyone to grow stronger and stronger.

It has already been so for multiple generations. One could very well imagine how wide the scope of the Jialan Clan's influence reached.

"I greet senior Zhou." Di Tian smiled and nodded. In the Jialan Clan, he naturally understood that he should maintain a humble attitude. Right now, he was after all, someone who has accepted the Jialan Clan's gift. At the very least, on the surface, he was someone that was already on the Jialan Clan's ship.

"Grandmaster is too polite. Given your status, you can just call me directly by my name." Zhou Zou laughed.

"Brother Zhou." Since that was the case, Di Tian also wasn't too overly polite as he laughed.

"In that case, wouldn't I automatically become a junior?" Zhou Yan who was at the side, spoke in a depressed manner. "That can't do, I will still refer to you as Grandmaster Di."

"Haha, Brother Zhou Yan, just feel free to call me whatever you want." Di Tian smiled.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, there's naturally no need for me to give praise with regards to your forging abilities, everyone in Lifire City knows how awesome you are. However, what is your current cultivation base? I actually can't tell." Zhou Yan curiously asked.

"I'm not as passionate with regards to the martial path when compared to weaponsmithing. I think I'd rather not talk about that." Di Tian laughed. He had used a sealing technique to seal the fluctuations of his current cultivation base.

"Actually, I feel somewhat puzzled. Since Grandmaster Di Tian has such extraordinary achievements in weaponsmithing, I believe that your talent in the martial path must definitely be very strong as well. Although

Grandmaster's status isn't something Liu Feibei could compare to, why didn't you teach him a lesson when he challenged you in the past?" Zhou Yan smiled as he asked, causing many people to turn their gazes over.

If one was to say that there was a black mark on Grandmaster Di Tian's reputation, this should be the one. Although he didn't have any reason to accept the battle, it was a fact that he had evaded it, ignoring Liu Feibai's challenge.

"Maybe, things are just as rumored. Although my capabilities in weaponsmithing are not too bad, my combat prowess is simply too weak and has no way to win against Liu Feibai. That is the reason why I evaded the battle." Di Tian clearly didn't mind as he casually laughed.

"Oh?" Zhou Yan's eyes gleamed sharply. "Why don't I believe it?"

"Zhou Yan, you are not allowed to be rude," Zhou Zou berated. Zhou Yan then looked at Di Tian with an apologetic look on his face. He then smiled and did not continue speaking.

Di Tian casually glanced at the surroundings. When he saw a figure, his gaze abruptly froze as his eyes narrowed, flickering with a cold light.

The Jialan Monarch seemed to have sensed something. He turned his head back and looked over, only to see Di Tian's revealed eyes calmly looking at him. Upon seeing the Jialan Monarch turning his head, Di Tian nodded to him lightly.

The Jialan Monarch also smiled and nodded back before shifting his eyes away. However, he felt some bewilderment in his heart. His senses have always been extremely sharp. Earlier, he felt a cold intent targeted at him but that cold intent vanished in an instant. Could it be that his instincts were wrong?

Or had he offended this man before in the past?

Although he was stationed outside of Lifire City, the Jialan Monarch has heard of Di Tian's name before. He could be very sure that he has never offended someone who was proficient in sealing abilities and was even a weaponsmith grandmaster. He had even never interacted with any character like this before.

Di Tian casually glanced over a few more times. If he could do so, he wanted nothing more than to tear the Jialan Monarch apart. Since he met him here now, he would naturally take the chance to observe the Jialan Monarch more.

As one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, the Jialan Monarch naturally had great authority. However, his status in the Jialan Clan didn't seem to be too high. At the very least, there were some in the Jialan Clan who don't seem to respect him.

"That's my uncle. He is one of the nine monarchs that takes orders from the Lifire Empyrean." Jialan Jun spoke in a low voice when he saw Di Tian looking at the Jialan Monarch.

"As someone of the Jialan Clan, why would he submit to the Lifire Empyrean and work under him?" Di Tian curiously asked.

"Naturally, someone in the upper echelons pulled some strings." Jialan Jun laughed. Di Tian started, the upper echelons? Did it mean that someone with a status higher than the Lifire Empyrean?

"I'm sure the Lifire Empyrean would have some misgivings about this." Di Tian laughed.

"That's only natural. My Jialan Clan has always been powerful. Even in Lifire City, the entire northern regions are under our control. As for the nine monarchs…" Jialan Jun had a meaningful smile on his face and didn't continue on the topic. After a few moments, he laughed, "Grandmaster should know this, my Jialan Clan had once tried to contend against the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the palace lord. We naturally wish to seize this position."

Di Tian nodded lightly. Although this Jialan Jun had a humble attitude, there was still a feeling of arrogance and pride from him when he spoke about the Jialan Clan.

"As for my uncle, we paid quite a huge price to elevate him to his current position. It's good enough as long as he can sit in that position stably and give no excuses for the Lifire Empyrean to act against him. However, tens of years ago, he made a mistake and almost lost his position. Hence, many in my clan look down on him, feeling that he wasted the clan's efforts in pulling him up."

Jialan Jun transmitted his voice and didn't say the words publicly. He naturally had to care about the Jialan Monarch's reputation. Seeing that Jialan Jun could say these words to him, Di Tian was silently impressed. If he was just an ordinary grandmaster weaponsmith and wasn't Qin Wentian's avatar, he might really have felt goodwill towards the Jialan Clan.

"My elder sister has just come out." At this moment, Jialan Jun suddenly spoke. Di Tian turned his gaze over only to see a group of people walking over. His eyes instantly landed on a person. This was a female that was robed in white, she possessed a transcendent aura and exuded nobility and elegance. Bright light shone in her eyes, she had exquisite facial features and ruby red lips. Her skin was like jade, she truly resembled a fairy from the heavens.

"Is she beautiful? My sister is known as the number one beauty in the northern city regions. Even in the entire Lifire City, almost no one can stand side by side with her." Jialan Jun laughed when he noticed Di Tian focusing his attention on his sister.

"Truly beautiful indeed." Di Tian nodded, he didn't hide anything. This female was truly beautiful, no one could deny that.

"Fairy Qiuyue is truly more and more beautiful, like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens." Someone involuntarily praised.

"Jialan Jun, does your sister still need you to promote her beauty?" Zhou Zou also laughed.

"Mhm, in the entire Lifire City, Fairy Qiuyue has peak-level talent in terms of her cultivation and is also an exceptional beauty. This is something known to everyone." Another person nodded with a smile.

"Jialan Qiuyue, Jialan Mingyue." Di Tian mused silently, Jialan Mingyue should have been considered as this Jialan Qiuyue's younger sister. Although they weren't blood siblings, they must have been closely related.

"Today is Qiuyue's birthday celebration. Everyone, we are filled with gratitude that you can take out time from your busy schedules to attend." Beside Jialan Qiuyue, a middle-aged man laughed as he spoke to the crowd. He was Jialan Qiuyue and Jialan Jun's father, Jialan Cheng. He was also the eldest son of the current generation clan leader of the Jialan Clan. Behind him, there was also an elderly-looking figure of the Jialan Clan. This elderly-looking figure was none other than the Jialan Clan Leader, Jialan Yuntian.

"Qiuyue is the grand-daughter I like the most. Since everyone came, it means that you all are giving me face. I won't speak further, let the banquet be started, there's no need to feel restrained." Jialan Yuntian laughed. He then moved to the host table and allowed Jialan Qiuyue to sit beside him. He had many descendants, even more in Jialan Qiuyue's generation. However, Jialan Yuntian didn't mask his liking at all, announcing to everyone that his favourite granddaughter was none other than Jialan Qiuyue. From this, one could see how much he dotes on her!

Chapter 1604: Suing for Peace

Jialan Qiuyue glanced at her grandfather, "Grandpa, we still have some guests that have yet to arrive. Shouldn't we wait?"

"There's no need to. They would have already arrived if they wanted to come. Let's get things started." Jialan Yuntian casually spoke. Di Tian lowered his head slightly, his black eyes gleamed with a hint of sharpness. He naturally understood who Jialan Yuntian was referring to. He was speaking about his true-self, the governor's manor had also received the Jialan Clan's invitation. Most probably, this birthday celebration was prepared for Qin Wentian to see.

"Mhm." Jialan Qiuyue gently laughed, she was graceful and dignified, an exceptional beauty indeed.

"Qiuyue, today is your birthday banquet. Uncle didn't really prepare much, I hope you accept this gift from me." Zhou Zou, who sat opposite to Di Tian, smiled as he took out an interspatial ring. Although everyone didn't know what was in it, there was no doubt that valuable treasures must be within. Given Jialan Qiuyue's status, she would have countless ordinary treasures if she just stretched her hand out to ask for them.

"Thank you Uncle Zhou." Jialan Qiuyue smiled and accepted the ring. After that, the guests all sent up their congratulatory gifts one after another, clearly having prepared for it. Although Di Tian didn't prepare for this specifically, it didn't mean that he wouldn't be able to take out a valuable treasure. With a wave of his hand, an emperor-ranked weapon appeared as he passed it over, "I didn't really prepare anything, I hope miss Jialan will accept my humble gift."

Jialan Qiuyue smiled at Qin Wentian and accepted the gift. "I've long heard of Grandmaster Di's fame and finally have the honor to meet with you today. It's Qiuyue's honor to be able to obtain a personally-forged weapon from Grandmaster Di Tian."

"Miss Jialan is too polite." Di Tian nodded his head lightly.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, you can just call me by my name, there's no need to be so polite. In the future when I need to refine or forge a weapon, can I invite Grandmaster Di to help me out?" Jialan Qiuyue smiled as she asked.

"Naturally. If Miss Qiuyue has any need for weapons, you can just come to the Emperor Pavilion and look for me directly." Di Tian nodded.

"Grandmaster Di, this lass is too playful. Don't promise her so fast or she might irritate you to death." Jialan Yuntian laughed. As the clan leader of the Jialan Clan, he had no airs at all when he faced Di Tian and looked extremely amicable. This truly made Di Tian view him in a new light. As an existence that could rival the Lifire Palace Lord, the Jialan Clan was truly extraordinary.

"Grandpa, why are you talking ill of your own granddaughter?" Jialan Qiuyue rolled her eyes at her grandpa with mock resentment. As an immortal emperor and an exceptional beauty, this attitude that she showed, was truly extremely tempting.

"Haha, did I say something wrong?" Jialan Yuntian laughed loudly, there were no hints of imposingness that one would surely think the leader of a great clan would exude. From this, one could tell that the relationship between the grandparent and child was truly exceptional.

"Governor Qin of the northern governor's manor has arrived!" At this moment, a voice rang out from outside. A moment later, numerous gazes turned in that direction as the eyes of everyone flashed with sharpness.

Has Qin Wentian finally arrived?

From afar, two figures could be seen walking over. The man in the lead was robed in white, he was extremely handsome and possessed an extraordinary demeanor. Although this was the first time many had seen him, all of them couldn't help but to praise silently in their hearts. No wonder the Lifire Empyrean would use such a character, he was truly a terrific individual.

Qin Wentian brought a person with him, the other person was actually a serving girl. It was like he didn't worry the Jialan Clan would deal with him at all. But of course, everyone understood that with his status as a governor, since the Jialan Clan could invite him here today, there was no way the Jialan Clan would be foolish enough to do anything to him here. If they did so, that would be tantamount to announcing war against the Lifire Palace, or challenging the prestige of the Lifelong Realmlord.

Jialan Yuntian stood up, after that, the guests here all stood up as well. Although Qin Wentian was a junior before Jialan Yuntian, he was still the northern governor on the surface. And as the clan leader of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Yuntian still had to ensure that he showed politeness on the surface.

"This old man is truly grateful that Governor Qin managed to come." Jialan Yuntian smiled at the approaching Qin Wentian, "Please be seated."

Qin Wentian clasped his hands, "Since senior Jialan has invited me, how would junior dare to not show up? I only hope that clan leader won't blame junior for being late."

"Why would I?" Jialan Yuntian laughed. "Please be seated, I still thought Governor Qin wouldn't show up today."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. He walked towards a seat beside Grandmaster Di Tian and spoke to the person seated there. "Sir, can you change your seat?"

That person started, glancing at Jialan Yuntian. Jialan Yuntian lightly nodded in response. Only then did that person stand up, "Governor Qin, please."

After Qin Wentian sat down, his serving girl stood behind him. He glanced at Di Tian beside him and laughed, "Oh, Grandmaster Di isn't in your Emperor Pavilion? Why have you come here?"

Everyone had an expression like they were watching a drama as they saw this scene. Before this, Di Tian just headed to the governor's manor to meet with Qin Wentian to discuss taking over the Ancient River Auction House. Who would have thought that Di Tian would be on the Jialan Clan's side so quickly after that. Most probably, Qin Wentian wasn't feeling too comfortable in his heart.

Di Tian had an embarrassed look on his face, he smiled, "Lord Governor, I came to pay a visit here as I received an invitation from the Jialan Clan."

"I see." Qin Wentian nodded. A servant here then came over and helped Qin Wentian pour wine. Qin Wentian lifted his cup to Di Tian and laughed, "In that case, let me first congratulate Grandmaster Di in advance for your brilliant future prospects."

"Many thanks Lord Governor." Di Tian awkwardly touched his cup with Qin Wentian's. Upon seeing this scene, Jialan Yuntian naturally felt happy. He laughed, "Today, the two most outstanding geniuses in the northern city regions that appeared within the past tens of years are both gathered here in my Jialan Clan. This can really be considered a matter of honor for me."

His words weren't too much of an exaggeration. Through these fifty years, Qin Wentian and Di Tian both rose to the top. Qin Wentian was famous for his combat prowess, not long ago, he used a single battle to stun everyone in Lifire City and everyone knew how domineering he could be. As for Di Tian, he rose to the top with his proficiency in formations and weaponsmithing, slowly becoming the number one weaponsmith in Lifire City. Even if one was to mention a time period of hundreds of years, these two would still be the most outstanding geniuses that had appeared.

However, most probably no one here expected that the two of them who were now in opposite camps would actually be the same person. The true-self was famed for his combat prowess while his avatar was famed for being a grandmaster weaponsmith.

"Not long ago, Governor Qin's fame shook the entire Lifire City with that battle. Now that we have met, I can tell that Governor Qin truly deserves his reputation. Let me, Jialan Qiuyue, first offer a toast to Governor Qin." Jialan Qiuyue's eyes flashed sharply as she lifted her cup.

Qin Wentian glanced at her. Although Jialan Qiuyue's beauty was exceptional, the expression on Qin Wentian's face was as calm as ever. He casually replied, "Since today is your birthday celebration, this seat will give you some face. Please."

As he spoke, he drained the contents of his cup in a single gulp. His words sounded somewhat impolite, causing a strange light to glimmer in Jialan Qiuyue's eyes. She then too, drained the contents of her cup as she continued, "It's a matter of regret for me that I failed to witness that legendary battle that day. Now that Governor Qin has graced our humble residence with your appearance, I wonder if I can get Governor Qin to provide me with some guidance?"

"You are not my match." Qin Wentian calmly glanced at her, not giving her face at all.

Jialan Qiuyue's expression turned stiff. What sort of character was she? There never has been anyone who dared not to give her face before. But even so, she managed to curb her emotions and continued to smile, "Governor Qin, are you not too overly confident in yourself?"

"Let alone the fact that our cultivation bases are similar, even if you had a higher cultivation base than me, you still wouldn't be my match." Qin Wentian's tone didn't hide any of his tyranny at all. His eyes then turned to a figure at the banquet as he icily continued, "But if the Jialan Monarch is willing to spar with me, this seat will be happy to accept it."

The Jialan Monarch's eyes were as sharp as swords, staring venomously at Qin Wentian. Ever since Qin Wentian arrived here, his eyes had never left Qin Wentian. He naturally knew that Qin Wentian's hatred for him was bonedeep but didn't he also wish to kill Qin Wentian right now? It was because of Qin Wentian that he lost so many descendants and had to endure great pressure from the Lifire Palace, which resulted in him losing prestige in the eyes of his own clan.

The eyes of the Jialan Monarch were ice-cold. Although the hatred between the two of them was very deep, he actually felt much fear towards Qin Wentian. Back then when Qin Wentian was merely at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor ream, he already dared to barge his way alone into the Jialan Emperor Palace, fighting against the Crow Emperor. And now, he who has broken through to the mid-stage, crushed numerous immortal emperors during the battle at the Ancient River Auction House. Hence, the Jialan Monarch didn't dare to fight this man whom he once held in disdain. Back then when he brought Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian into his palace, Qin Wentian was just a minor character. But now, this minor character had already grown to such a stage.

"Governor Qin, this old man invited you here today but I believe many people might have misunderstood my intentions. The Jialan Clan has been stationed in Lifire City for many years but we don't have many enemies. This isn't because we are afraid of stirring up trouble, it's just that our Jialan Clan isn't willing to offend people. Your conflict with him is understandable. Although this son of mine was in the wrong for some areas, you and Ye Qianyu were ultimately still bandits. Even if it was a different monarch in power, that monarch would still have acted against you two. In addition, the one who made a move back then was none other than the Lifire Palace. Hence, it isn't so easy to resolve this conflict but we can still try." As the voice of Jialan Yuntian faded, everyone had looks of shock and surprise on their faces, staring puzzledly at Jialan Yuntian.

Even Qin Wentian had a look of surprise on his face. As the Jialan Clan Leader, Jialan Yuntian actually invited him here for the sake of suing for peace?

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't believe it with just a sentence. After a few moment, he recovered and laughed, "Will the Jialan Monarch agree?"

Back then, it was he that caused the Jialan Monarch to suffer grievous losses. The hatred between them was bone-deep. How could it be so easily resolved?

"Naturally, as long as Governor Qin is willing to give up on this grudge, I can guarantee that my Jialan Clan would not deliberately target any of your operations. As for Ye Qianyu, I can also understand the situation. You should know very well what the real reason is that the Lifire Empyrean chose to imprison her. If Governor Qin is willing to become a friend of my Jialan Clan, we will do our best to try and get her out." Jialan Yuntian laughed, wanting to pull Qin Wentian over to his side.

"Leaving aside all other things, can I even believe in clan leader's words?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"I can make the decision, and even arrange a marriage between us, allowing one of my grand-daughters to be married to you with the status of your concubine. Also, regardless of her beauty or status in the clan, both of them wouldn't be lacking." Jialan Yuntian stated, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Even Qin Wentian was silently impressed, as expected of the leader from an extremely powerful clan.

"But...I want the Jialan Monarch to die." Qin Wentian's voice was cold, his words made it so that there was no room to save this situation. Given the current situation, Ye Qianyu was still imprisoned and with the Jialan Monarch here, it was impossible that he shifted his allegiance!

Chapter 1605: News from Beauty Xiao

Jialan Yuntian's expression sank. Everyone turned to stare at him and someone spoke up, "Governor Qin, don't go too far. The Jialan Clan Leader has already given you sufficient face and is even willing to marry a young miss of the Jialan Clan to you. Why must you be so forceful?"

"The conflict between me and the Jialan Monarch most probably cannot be resolved. Hence, one of us must die. Isn't that right?" Qin Wentian smiled at the Jialan Monarch.

The icy look in the Jialan Monarch's eyes was obvious to the extreme as he stared at Qin Wentian. If he knew that Qin Wentian would have such status today, he would have spared no expense to kill him back then.

"Since this is the case, this old man shall not speak on this further. Governor Qin, you can consider my words well after you return. My Jialan Clan will definitely not make any moves against you. I hope that the Jialan Clan's concession will be able to win Governor Qin's friendship." Jialan Yuntian stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. "Let's forget about this matter temporarily. Come, I'll toast Governor Qin."

"Please." Qin Wentian lifted his cup, the two of them then drained the contents within.

Because of Qin Wentian's existence, the atmosphere of the banquet was no longer as relaxed as before. After drinking a few more cups of wine, Qin Wentian spoke, "There are still some matters I need to handle in the governor's manor. I, Qin, will take my farewell first."

"Right. Since this is the case, please feel free to return. Qiuyue, help me send Governor Qin away." Jialan Yuntian spoke.

"Yes Grandpa," Jialan Qiuyue stood up and walked to Qin Wentian's side. "Governor Qin, let me send you to the entrance."

"You are too polite, I can go there alone." Qin Wentian rose up from his seat, but Jialan Qiuyue merely smiled and continued following beside him, leading him out. Qin Wentian's serving girl quietly followed behind them.

"Governor Qin, why must you not be so amenable to reason? My Jialan Clan has been in Lifire City for far too many years. At that time, the palace lord wasn't even the Lifire Empyrean. My grandpa treats you so well but it isn't because he's afraid of stirring up trouble, he was merely respecting you for your character. In fact, he was even willing to forgo revenge for my uncle." Jialan Qiuyue softly spoke, one couldn't say that beauties would truly always have an advantage, this was especially so for exceptional beauties. Jialan Qiuyue's words didn't cause Qin Wentian to feel any sense of disgust at all.

"For some things, it's good enough if Miss Jialan understands it in your heart. If back then the daughter of the Jialan Monarch, Jialan Mingyue, was the same as you, maybe there wouldn't have been this hatred today." Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flashed with contemplation before she smiled, "I hope Governor Qin can think things through."

Only after sending Qin Wentian out of the Jialan Clan did the main character of today's celebration, Jialan Qiuyue, return. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. This Jialan Clan was truly something exceptional.

This invitation had a few key points to it. Firstly, they wanted him to see the Jialan Clan's strength. Secondly, they wanted to cause a gap to appear between him and Di Tian. Sadly, they had no idea he was Di Tian and Di Tian was him. Thirdly, a most important point that was somewhat obscure but was extremely terrifying - the Jialan Clan took the initiative to invite him and wanted peace but he directly rejected. If this matter spread to the Lifire Empyrean, what would he think about it? Would he feel suspicious?

After Qin Wentian left, many people in the banquet expressed rage for Qin Wentian's attitude and hoped that the Jialan Clan would act against him. However, Jialan Yuntian didn't express any stance and didn't speak about this matter any longer. After Jialan Qiuyue returned, the atmosphere slowly returned to normal as everyone enjoyed the banquet.

After several months, a guest came to the northern governor's manor looking for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian immediately met with this guest.

"Governor Qin, how is the current situation of the north?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor smiled. This person was none other than the personal handmaiden of the Lifire Empyrean, the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor. Her beautiful eyes flickered with a smile, exuding an extraordinary elegance.

"Everything is good. Recently, there has not been much commotion here, the Jialan Clan is also temporarily very quiet." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them then sat down together as they sipped at the prepared tea.

"Oh?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor laughed. "But I heard that not too long ago, the Jialan Clan held a birthday celebration for Jialan Qiuyue and had invited Governor Qin over."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. As expected, the Lifire Empyrean had sent the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor here to inquire about this matter.

However, he still had some doubts. Even if the Lifire Empyrean had some suspicions, there was no need for him to do things so clearly, right?

"Mhm." Qin Wentian calmly nodded. "Also, the Jialan Clan is extremely cunning, even wanting to arrange a marriage alliance by sending a young lady from their clan to be wed as a concubine to me."

As he spoke, even Qin Wentian himself also shook his head.

"Such a good deal, why did Governor Qin not agree to it?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor warmly smiled, exuding alluringness. Qin Wentian saw the look of passion in the eyes of the elegant and dignified Purple Moon's face as he silently mused that the Lifire Empyrean truly knows how to enjoy life. He smiled and replied, "Leaving aside the possibility that this might be the Jialan Clan's scheme, even if it is not, is it possible that I would agree?"

The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian calmly matched her gaze. The look of passion in her eyes intensified and Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, "Fairy, if you look at me like that, I won't be able to endure it for much longer."

"Oh? How would you not be able to endure it?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor teased, as a playful look appeared on her face.

"Don't. The palace lord would kill me." Qin Wentian shifted his eyes away as the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor started laughing. Her eyes gleamed with light, how would there be any woman in the world that didn't want people to admire her beauty? Let alone the fact that Qin Wentian was only admiring and wouldn't dare to profane her at all. She naturally wouldn't mind it.

"Let's get to serious business. Governor Qin, the palace lord told me to make a trip here to pass you a message. If, in the future, when Governor Qin accomplishes deeds of great merit, it's possible for him to allow Ye Qianyu to leave the Lifire Jail." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor spoke, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash as he stared at her. He then nodded, "In that case, Fairy, please help me to pass my thanks to palace lord for his great kindness."

"Mhm, I still need to go to some other places. I'll take my farewell first." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor stood up.

"Let me walk you to the entrance." Qin Wentian also rose and sent her out. After she left, a look of pondering appeared on his face. At this moment, a voice rang out in his mind. He immediately took out his messaging crystal and asked, "Beauty Xiao, is there something you need to look for me for?"

"Hehe, Governor Qin, you promised to come by my southern governor's manor when you have the time. So, are you free now?" Beauty Xiao's voice that carried hints of enticement rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. He laughed and replied, "Beauty Xiao, I'm temporarily unable to leave the northern city regions."

"Oh? What if I tell you I just received a very important piece of news?" Beauty Xiao seemed to be very confident, she was still laughing as she spoke. "This is a news regarding Ye Qianyu."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, important news about Ye Qianyu?

He inclined his head and stared at the back view of the departing Purple Moon Immortal Emperor as his eyes narrowed. "Beauty Xiao, can you tell me what is it exactly?"

"Come to my governor's manor first. I'll tell you then." Beauty Xiao giggled. Qin Wentian kept his messaging crystal as his figure flashed, soaring into the distance.

...

At this moment, Qin Wentian entered the southern governor's manor. A serving maid led her into a beautiful garden that was beside a lake. This wasn't the first time he came here. Although previously, it was his avatar that came, he naturally knew about it as their memories were linked.

"Governor Qin, please wait here for a few moments, our governor will be here shortly." The serving maid bowed and smiled. After that, she turned and left the area, leaving Qin Wentian here alone.

The atmosphere of the garden felt tranquil, there was also arranged a pot of good tea on the table here. He lifted his teacup and quietly enjoyed the taste of it.

Fifteen minutes passed but Beauty Xiao wasn't here yet. His immortal sense extended outwards, drifting to the place by the side of the lake where Di Tian and Beauty Xiao went to before. The lake's waters were clear and crystalline. Inside the lake, a beautiful woman was currently bathing. Her inky black long hair were tinged with wetness, the upper body that was revealed had skin so soft that it felt that the gust from a breeze would break it. Her face was flawless, her smile filled with endless charm.

Qin Wentian speechlessly retracted his immortal sense. A moment later, he heard Beauty Xiao's charming voice drifting over, "You've already seen it, what's the point of retracting your immortal sense now? Governor Qin, do you want to bathe together? The temperature of the water is extremely comfortable."

"Beauty Xiao, you should know why I'm here." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Come closer and I'll tell you." Beauty Xiao giggled. Qin Wentian stood up. With a flash of his silhouette, he swiftly appeared at the lake as he quietly watched the beauty bathing in the lake's waters.

"Can you tell me now?" Qin Wentian calmly regarded her as he asked.

Beauty Xiao slowly began to make her way back by wading through the water. Her figure was gradually revealed. Her snow-like skin was drool-inducing and her piece of clothing so translucent that it might very well not exist. Even Qin Wentian's heart stirred when he saw that.

Beauty Xiao was stroking her hair. She then swept her hair to the back, causing her charm to increase in intensity.

Walking towards the shore, Beauty Xiao then stood beside Qin Wentian, exuding seductiveness as she smiled, "Governor Qin, do you wish to hear the news now or do you want to wait for me to change my clothes?"

"I'll wait here for you then." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, but his state of heart wasn't calm at all. With such a scene before them, how could any man remain calm? However, his state of heart could be considered extraordinary given his cultivation base. His self-control was naturally extremely strong.

"Alright, Governor Qin wait for me then." Beauty Xiao's eyes were capable of hooking souls away from mortals. She brushed past Qin Wentian, leaving behind her fragrance. Qin Wentian then walked towards the nearby pavilion and sat there, quietly waiting. Not long after, Beauty Xiao appeared, wearing a nightgown like she was ready for bed. Her fair skin had hints of the redness of health within. Despite her change in attire, it did nothing to diminish her charm.

"Beauty Xiao, can you tell me now?" Qin Wentian pressured.

"Why are you in such a hurry. Could it be that before your eyes, I'm not charming at all?" Beauty Xiao spoke with some resentment.

"Beauty Xiao, can it be that you don't know how strong your charm is? It's just that you should know the person imprisoned in the Lifire Jail should have been me instead of Ye Qianyu. I naturally would be very concerned with news regarding her. I truly hope Beauty Xiao will tell me." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

"Hug me, I'll whisper in your ear." Beauty Xiao charmingly smiled. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. He looked at how Beauty Xiao was looking at him and knew that she wouldn't rest until he did so.

Walking up to her, Qin Wentian pulled her into an embrace and spoke lightly, "Can you tell me now?"

Beauty Xiao also embraced him, leaning fully against his body. She leaned closer and breathed into his ears before whispering softly, "I received news that the Lifelong Saint Hall wants to move Ye Qianyu away from the Lifire Jail."

Chapter 1606: Throwing Herself into His Arms

Qin Wentian's body trembled when he heard Beauty Xiao's words. He gently pushed her away, his dark eyes gleamed with sharpness as he spoke, "Is this news real?"

Beauty Xiao glanced at him with eyes filled with hidden resentment. "Don't you know your actions are very hurtful?"

"Beauty Xiao, you should know how important this news is to me." Qin Wentian stared straight at her.

"Ai, is the disparity between me and Ye Qianyu so great?" Beauty Xiao sighed. Her jade-like hands stretched out, cradling Qin Wentian's face as she smiled, "This news is naturally real. Can it be that I called you over just to lie to you?"

"Why would the Lifelong Saint Hall interfere in this?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply.

Beauty Xiao smiled as she replied, "Did you collude with the Jialan Clan?"

"Jialan Clan?" Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes, suddenly recalling the visit from the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor. Before this, he already had some doubts. Although the Jialan Clan publicly invited him, the palace lord wouldn't act so obviously, sending the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor to personally check up on him even if he was suspicious of him.

However, only after he heard Beauty Xiao's words did he realize that things weren't as simple as he imagined. The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor might have been there to probe him, seeing if he knew about this matter where the Lifelong Saint Hall wanted to move Ye Qianyu away. If he inadvertently revealed something and was discovered by the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor, his 'collusion' with the Jialan Clan would then become a reality.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to perspire cold sweat. If the Jialan Clan truly was behind this, it means that the Jialan Clan was simply too terrifying. Not only was their background fearsome, their methods were fearsome as well. Just a simple invitation to a birthday celebration actually had so many plots behind it. He didn't really take it seriously when the Jialan Clan tried to sue for peace. What's terrifying was that they had many ways to follow up with their actions the moment he accepted the invitation to head to the birthday celebration event.

The Lifire Empyrean could control Qin Wentian because there was a variety of reasons. Other than strength, what is his other greatest assurance? Undoubtedly, it was Ye Qianyu. As long as Ye Qianyu was safely imprisoned in the Lifire Jail, Qin Wentian would be loyal to the Lifire Empyrean, helping him to deal with the Jialan Clan. But if the Jialan Clan made a move against Ye Qianyu, pulling the carpet under, how would the Lifire Empyrean view Qin Wentian?

If this was in the past, the Lifire Empyrean might not really care about this. Placing him on the northern governor's seat was just a test of his abilities. After all, the Lifire Empyrean had placed many people on the northern governor's seat before him and all their endings had been miserable. If Qin Wentian was weak and died to the Jialan Clan, the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't care too much about it.

However, it just so happened that Qin Wentian used a mere fifty years to control the northern regions, making all the powers there pay up tributes obediently, fully displaying his prowess. Even the Jialan Clan wanted to use him and was willing to wipe the slate clean for all previous grudges, ignoring the Jialan Monarch's attitude despite the Jialan Monarch being a Jialan Clan member.

"What are you thinking about?" Beauty Xiao involuntarily asked when she saw the expression on Qin Wentian's face constantly changing.

"Will the Jialan Clan be successful in moving her away from the Lifire Palace?" Qin Wentian asked. Right now, this was the crux of the question. If the Lifire Palace suspected him, it would be impossible for them to allow Ye Qianyu to be moved.

"The battle between characters at the upper echelons isn't something I'm that clear of. I also have no idea how things would turn out." Beauty Xiao smiled. She then continued, "I've already told you such important news, how are you going to thank me?"

"In the future, you can ask me for help for whatever matter you might need help for." Qin Wentian replied. Since Beauty Xiao could receive such news, her backing shouldn't be simple. He had to maintain this level of relationship with her. After all, although he had temporarily tamed the northern city regions by using iron-blooded methods, he was still 'blind' when it comes to the situation inside the Lifire Palace. He needed Beauty Xiao to update him on the happenings within there.

Beauty Xiao's eyes were like silk. Her alluring body pressed into Qin Wentian and Qin Wentian could clearly feel her full figure. She then stretched out a jade-like hand and placed it against his chest while softly speaking, "Could it be that you still have no idea what I want?"

"Beauty Xiao, I'm no gentleman. You should understand that given your exceptional beauty, if I can have a night of passion with you, it's not of any disadvantage to me. It's just that I, Qin, feel some regret for you should I do this… Given your status and beauty and I believe you would surely be able to find a good dao companion in the future. You shouldn't be defiled by me." Qin Wentian directly spoke, his words causing a bright light to flash through the beautiful eyes of Beauty Xiao. She had a tender expression on her face as she placed her hands around Qin Wentian's neck, continuing to press her body against his as she whispered, "I'm willing to be defiled by you. You are so handsome, it's still not known who would be the one suffering a disadvantage."

Qin Wentian instantly felt a nefarious heat coursing through his loins when he heard that. Beauty Xiao's entire person was already lying against him. Her figure was so soft and full, he stared at her charm-filled eyes as his heart stirred. He then hoarsely whispered, "Have you thought things through clearly?"

"You are so naggy." Beauty Xiao giggled, exuding boundless charm. Her entire body already seemed to be stuck permanently to him.

Qin Wentian glanced at her only to see Beauty Xiao smiling at him, "Just take me already. Don't tell me you are afraid that I would eat you up?"

"..." Staring at the mock contempt in Beauty Xiao's eyes, Qin Wentian was completely speechless.

"Are you a man or not?" Beauty Xiao's voice was filled with rapture, as though she could no longer control herself. Her nightgown slipped off, Qin Wentian involuntarily lowered his head, staring at her twin peaks.

"You better not regret this." Upon staring at that perfect body, Qin Wentian's eyes turned slightly red. He directly carried her and walked towards her bed chambers. Beauty Xiao's smile grew more and more radiant. She leaned in closer and whispered in his ears, "Go to the garden, the scenery is more beautiful there."

Qin Wentian only felt his entire body heating up. The truth was like what he has said. As long as one was a man, it was extremely difficult to resist the boundless seduction and charm of an exceptional beauty like Beauty Xiao.

The scenery of the garden was truly extremely outstanding, improving the ambience.

After a period of fondling and teasing, their bodies finally connected, both of them lost in mutual enjoyment. Flower petals made up their bed as Beauty Xiao's womanly fragrance permeated the surroundings. Her devil-like figure huddled together with Qin Wentian as she squirmed in pleasure. Right now, it was unknown how mesmerizing she was. She gently bit his earlobes as she whispered, "In the future, why don't I follow you and be your concubine?"

Qin Wentian glanced up at the sky, "Regretting it now?"

"Regret?" Beauty Xiao giggled. "Do you really think that I want to be your concubine? Do you not know how terrible your current circumstances are? You are sandwiched between the Lifire Palace and the Jialan Clan, who knows when you would lose your life. When we are out of here, I do not wish for anyone to know about our relationship. In any case, since I've 'gotten' you, I'm not at any disadvantage at all. It's well worth it for telling you about the news."

"Beauty." Qin Wentian glanced at the vixen beside him, "Since you've already taken advantage of me, help me out in the future by paying attention to news inside of the Lifire Palace."

Beauty Xiao looked at him with a smile that was not a smile. "I thought that I was already very cheap, taking the initiative to throw myself into your arms. Who would have thought that you are even more shameless than me. After bedding me, you still want me to help you to do things?"

"However, seeing how comfortable you made me and how much enjoyment you gave me, I'll help you pay attention to the news, allowing you to have a chance to save your little lover Ye Qianyu." Beauty Xiao then looked into his eyes and continued, "How would there be another woman like me in this world? Although I clearly know that you are making use of me, only bedding me because you want my help, I don't feel any resentment towards you."

"Making use of you?" Qin Wentian mumbled, maybe she was right.

After a few moments, he then spoke, "Beauty, if there's a conflict between me and the palace lord one day, which side would you be on?"

"I will be on the side of whoever possess the advantage." Beauty Xiao charmingly replied. "Don't assume that I'm your woman just because you bedded me. However, if you really want the Lifire Empyrean's position, let me remind you that strength alone is insufficient. Even if you really have enough strength to defeat the Lifire Empyrean one day, you might not be able to take his position. The Lifire Empyrean is the controller of one of the nine world palaces that are directly under the Lifelong Realmlord. If you killed him, that would be direct insubordination, the Realmlord would surely send people to hunt you down. If everyone dares to act so insolently, how would the Realmlord be able to manage the Lifelong Realm? The only option remaining is that you obtain the favor of the Realmlord and he is willing to give you a fair chance to compete for the position."

Qin Wentian glanced at her with a puzzled look. This woman's mind was extremely sharp and very intelligent. Even for matters between males and females, she could be so open in her mindset. It was impossible to get her to be completely on his side, opposing the Lifire Empyrean. However, it was evident that she had a more favorable impression of him compared to the palace lord, she would be willing to silently help him out in the future.

"Then, what do you think I should do now?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Regardless of the Lifire Palace or the Jialan Clan, both have the ability to crush you. However, the Lifire Empyrean wished to use you as a chess piece and find a way to move against the Jialan Clan. Hence, he doesn't really want you to die. But as long as he discovers that you have truly thrown in your lot with the Jialan Clan, he would definitely ensure that you die a miserable death. You must never take this step no matter what. As for the Jialan Clan's side, they can also kill you. But now, immortal emperors would already find it very difficult to kill you and if they really wanted to do so, they would surely have to pay a huge price for it. Not only that, after they killed you, they would be conveniently providing the Lifire Empyrean with an excuse to openly move against them. Hence, unless they are truly forced by the circumstances, they wouldn't act against you. This is why the Jialan Clan would rather forget all past grudges and attempt to recruit you, even trying to sow discord between you and the Lifire Palace now."

Beauty Xiao analysed the current situation for Qin Wentian. "Hence, what you need to do now is continue to apply pressure on the Jialan Clan on the surface, but don't move too fast or do things too forcefully. You can only hope for your survival by not making any wrong moves. At the same time, you should strengthen yourself and try to gain the Realmlord's attention. Only then, would you truly have a chance to survive."

"I completely have no way to interact with the Lifelong Realmlord." Qin Wentian frowned.

"The chance will come soon." Beauty Xiao's eyes were like silk, she stared at Qin Wentian and continued, "For the Lifelong Saint Hall, they would hold a gathering once every hundred years for the nine empyreans, as well as their monarchs and governors. The gathering place is always set at Lifelong City and right now, the hundred-year mark is soon approaching. Hence, your chance would soon be here."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, but Beauty Xiao soon giggled, "However, it's a fact that the Lifelong Saint Hall wants to move your little lover away and the palace lord is already suspicious of you. If Ye Qianyu is truly shifted away, I'm afraid that you won't have the chance to go to Lifelong City this time around. The Lifire Empyrean would definitely prevent you from going."

Chapter 1607: Lifelong City

A strange light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. The Lifire Empyrean might prevent him from going?

He knew that it was possible that Beauty Xiao's words were real. If Ye Qianyu was moved away, the Lifire Empyrean would surely be suspicious of him and wouldn't give him any opportunities to shine and display his prowess especially so in front of the Lifelong Realmlord.

Standing up, Qin Wentian cast a glance at the excellent creature lying before him. "I'll return first. Inform me if you learn anything, okay?"

As he spoke, he got dressed and walked away. Beauty Xiao slowly sat up, staring at his back. Her beautiful figure trembled slightly as she stared at Qin Wentian with hidden resentment. This bastard was truly bastardly enough. Was he leaving just like this?

However, she soon giggled after a few moments, exuding boundless charm. Slowly standing up, her devil-like figure was sufficient to cause countless females to hold her in envy. She wrapped her hands around herself, as a soul-stirring smile appeared on her face. Sadly, no one was able to see her current alluring appearance.

After Qin Wentian left, he didn't really think much about what happened between him and Beauty Xiao. That was purely an unexpected albeit pleasant distraction. He had no feelings towards her and that tryst was initiated by Beauty Xiao in any case. He didn't feel that he had lost out in any way.

After several months passed, an order came from the Lifire Palace. The palace lord wanted to bring the nine monarchs and governors to head to Lifelong City. However, because the northern city regions were still in a state of unrest, Qin Wentian was supposed to stay here and stand guard. The Lifire Empyrean would bring him to pay a visit to the Lifelong Realmlord a hundred years later.

As to why the palace lord would inform him about this was because by rights, the palace lord should have brought Qin Wentian along. There was no way to hide this, so the Lifire Empyrean chose to tell Qin Wentian directly.

After this command circulated out, Beauty Xiao sent over a piece of information - Ye Qianyu was shifted away from the Lifire Jail to the Lifelong Realm. As for the exact situation, Beauty Xiao wasn't too clear as well.

After learning about all this, Qin Wentian felt even more that time was tight.

….

Today, Di Tian came to the Jialan Clan to pay a visit.

Jialan Cheng from the Jialan Clan personally received Di Tian. Jialan Qiuyue was present as well.

"Grandmaster Di why are you free to pay a visit to our Jialan Clan?" Jialan Cheng smiled as he asked. His voice was extremely friendly to hear.

"I heard that the grand event of the Lifelong Realm that occurs once every hundred years is about to begin. The Lifire Empyrean would invite the monarchs and governors under him and head to Lifelong City. Similarly, many major powers of the Lifelong Realm would also head there to participate in the event. I wonder if the Jialan Clan would go there?" Di Tian asked.

"Oh?" Jialan Cheng's eyes flashed with sharpness. "Grandmaster Di is right. Is Grandmaster Di interested in this?"

"Mhm, Lifire City is just too small. I wish to go out and explore and see if there's a chance to expand my Emperor Pavilion to Lifelong City." Di Tian slowly spoke. Jialan Cheng stared at Di Tian. "I didn't expect Grandmaster Di would have such ambitions. Since this is the case, why don't you go there together with us? My Jialan Clan has a teleportation array that leads straight to Lifelong City. In the entire Lifire City, only the Lifire Palace and the Jialan Clan has this."

"Since this is the case, I, Di, would really have to thank you." Di Tian nodded.

"Grandmaster Di, don't forget your promise to me oh." Jialan Qiuyue gently spoke with a smile. The dignified and elegant Jialan Qiuyue had a completely different feeling when she smiled.

"Miss Qiuyue, feel free to come and find me anytime you want to forge a weapon." Di Tian laughed.

"Okay!" Jialan Qiuyue's smile grew sweeter. Di Tian said his farewells and after he left, Jialan Cheng spoke to Jialan Qiuyue, "Qiuyue, how do you feel about Di Tian's personality?"

"He's extremely mysterious and exceptionally intelligent. He seemed casual and harmless but is in fact, a truly dangerous character. There's naturally no need to mention anything about his smithing capabilities, but I'm truly very curious about Grandmaster Di Tian's true combat prowess. He had only once displayed his strength at the Yan Clan and that time, it was still a sparring match between formations grandmasters. Back then, he could already suppress an expert at a higher level compared to himself. It's very hard to measure his true strength level."

Jialan Qiuyue slowly spoke. With regards to Di Tian's combat prowess, many people would neglect it due to their habits. His weaponsmithing capabilities were too dazzling that ordinary people didn't realize this. Although he had once rejected Liu Feibai's challenge, causing that incident to become gossip, would his combat prowess really be weak?

"Being able to rise up using such a short time, how could he truly be a harmless individual? When he first appeared, he used the identity of a formations grandmaster and helped all the major and minor powers to create formations, accepting all requests. When the time was ripe, he stepped into the Yan Clan and shot to fame with a single battle, causing the prestige of the Yan Clan to be swept to the ground. After that, even when Xia Hou wanted to deal with his Emperor Pavilion, Di Tian managed to resolve that. After the Ancient River Auction House was sealed, he instantly moved into the northern city regions with extreme speed, his timing and sense of opportunity was so great that even I'm astonished." Jialan Cheng stated. "Qiuyue, this man and Qin Wentian are both characters that are truly extraordinary. If they can mature and grow, they would surely be able to summon the wind and rain in the Lifelong Realm in the future."

"Father, you gave both of them such high evaluations?" Jialan Qiuyue was somewhat taken aback. She then asked, "Don't you feel Qin Wentian is too brazen and arrogant?"

"He instantly killed three vice governors the moment he assumed his position. And during the battle at the Ancient River Auction House, he also killed a group of emperors, including several peak-stage ones, shocking the entire northern city regions. Leaving aside that he truly has the capabilities to be arrogant due to his strength, just by the fact that he could stay low-profile for fifty years, enduring all these before exploding with a bang, is already something not many people can accomplish. He did everything to show the Lifire Empyrean that he can be useful. Although you, Qiuyue, are considered someone with extraordinary talent, your father me has no choice but to say that both of them are far more outstanding than you."

Jialan Cheng laughed, "It's still unknown whether Qin Wentian is a friend or foe. As for Di Tian, don't assume that he has already truly sided with us. These two characters are people truly worthy for us to recruit. Qiuyue, if you like either of them, maybe your grandpa would be agreeable."

"Father, what nonsense are you talking about." Jialan Qiuyue glared at her father. Jialan Cheng laughed, "Alright, I won't speak anymore regarding this topic. You naturally can choose your own dao companion. In all honesty, your father feels that among the younger generation in Lifire City, there won't be anyone else more outstanding than the two of them.

Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flashed. Many people flashed through her mind, and after a few moments, she mumbled, " Lifire City might not have any, but what about Lifelong City?"

A gleam of sharpness flashed through Jialan Cheng's eyes when he heard his daughter's words. Lifelong City? Indeed, that was a place where true geniuses gathered. All the truly supreme powers were located in Lifelong City, many of them were existences equal to their Jialan Clan.

...

The Jialan Clan can be considered a peak power of the Lifelong Realm and had even fought against the Lifire Empyrean for one of the nine world palace lord positions before. Their strength naturally wasn't limited only to Lifire City. If not, how could they contend against the Lifire Empyrean?

Although the Jialan Clan appeared to have their roots in Lifire City, there was also another Jialan Clan in Lifelong City. The Jialan Clan there had developed for countless years and was already extremely powerful.

Inside Lifelong City, the teleportation array of the Jialan Clan lit up resplendently as a group of figures appeared. This group of people was none other than Jialan Yuntian and the other juniors from Lifire City.

"Clan leader."

Many people were respectfully waiting here. When they saw Jialan Yuntian appearing, all of them bowed and greeted.

"Big brother." An imposing looking middle-aged man walked over and called out to Jialan Yuntian. This man was the second brother of Jialan Yuntian's generation. He is named Jialan Yunhai and was extremely powerful. Right now, the Jialan Clan in the Lifelong Realm was managed by him and his branch.

"Uncle!" Many immortal emperors beside Jialan Yunhai respectfully greeted Jialan Yuntian.

"Qiuyue is growing more and more beautiful." Jialan Yunhai smiled as he glanced at Jialan Qiuyue.

"Qiuyue pays my respects to second grandpa." Jialan Qiuyue bowed.

"Mhm, you are already at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Your grandpa often praises you, and now that I've seen you again after such a long time, you are truly getting more beautiful and you did not neglect your cultivation. It's about time to find someone with a good background and arrange a marriage." Jialan Yunhai laughed. Jialan Yuntian frowned slightly, the people beside him also revealed strange expressions after they heard that.

"Let's go, the banquet is already prepared. Big brother, it has been a long time since we drank wine together." Jialan Yunhai laughed. "This time around, I prepared many varieties of good wine for big brother as a welcoming reception. I even invited some valuable guests as well."

"Mhm." Jialan Yuntian nodded. "Is our father still well?"

"That old man is busy with his cultivation. The divine dragon always only reveals its head but not its tail, even I would find it hard to contact him. Big brother, you should know how important taking the next step is for him." Jialan Yunhai spoke. Their father was none other than the person who fought against the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the Lifire World Palace's palace lord.

"Mhm." Jialan Yuntian didn't say anything. Behind Jialan Yunhai, a young man glanced at the person standing beside Jialan Qiuyue and asked, "Little sister Qiuyue, this man seems unfamiliar, he shouldn't be someone of our Jialan Clan, right?"

"He is Grandmaster Di Tian, a guest of our Jialan Clan. Since we have the same endpoint in mind, he decided to tag along with us and come here together." Jialan Qiuyue replied.

"Grandmaster?" The young man laughed. "The title of Grandmaster isn't so easily proclaimed. I wonder what sort of Grandmaster this Grandmaster Di Tian is?"

"He is a grandmaster in formations and weaponsmithing." Jialan Qiuyue calmly replied, her tone filled with slight unhappiness. After all, she already said Di Tian was her guest but the words spoken by this young man seemed to be filled with contempt.

"Oh? In Lifire City, are those who know a little about formations and weaponsmithing already considered Grandmasters?" That young man laughed. "In our Lifelong City, only those truly extraordinary individuals can have the title Grandmaster."

"What do you mean by this?" Jialan Qiuyue frowned as she asked coldly.

"Sister Qiuyue, don't be angry. I'm only casually speaking and didn't mean anything by that. In any case, among the guests invited by Grandpa today, there are some weaponsmithing grandmasters. At that time, I'm sure they can seek out this 'Grandmaster' Di Tian for some guidance." That young man laughed.

Qin Wentian who was standing beside Jialan Qiuyue had a thoughtful look in his eyes. His eyes gleamed sharply, it seemed that the internal factions of the Jialan Clan weren't as united as he thought they would be.

Naturally, his target now was not the Jialan Clan but was the Lifelong City instead.

The him now who was masked, was in fact his true-self - Qin Wentian! As for his avatar Di Tian, he had already swapped positions with his true-self and removed his mask. Qin Wentian now had Di Tian's mask and was wearing his style of clothing. There were also many sealing-attribute treasures that sealed the fluctuations of his aura. As long as he himself doesn't remove the seal and release his aura fluctuations, no one would be able to discover this!

Chapter 1608: Peak Powers of Lifelong City

Qin Wentian quietly stood there, silently observing. Although Jialan Yuntian was the clan leader, he knew that the true authority belonged to Jialan Yuntian's father, an ancestor-level character of the Jialan Clan. It was this man who once contended against the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the Lifire Palace's palace lord. If there wasn't a character like this existing, how could the Jialan Clan even be qualified enough to contend against the Lifire Empyrean?

Jialan Yuntian was the eldest son and he was stationed in Lifire City. As for the second son, the Jialan Ancestor placed him in Lifelong City to stabilize their foundations. Hence, Qin Wentian faintly could guess at the origin of conflicts within the internal factions of the Jialan Clan. Maybe, Jialan Yunhai's branch was already not very satisfied at how Jialan Yuntian could be the clan leader.

He who was a guest of Jialan Yuntian's group, became the poor target which the spearhead was pointed to. These people didn't find it convenient to say such words to Jialan Yuntian's group, hence, they all targeted him - a mere guest. However, with regards to the bantering by the juniors, Jialan Yunhai acted as though he didn't hear anything.

A hint of anger flashed through Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful face. She emitted a cold intent, "Jialan Skywolf, Grandmaster Di is ultimately still a guest. Please be more respectful."

"Little sister Qiuyue, you must be mistaken. It's very normal for grandmasters to exchange pointers, where is there any disrespect in that?" The young man casually spoke. He then stared at Qin Wentian, "Grandmaster Di, what do you think?"

He purposely emphasized on the word 'Grandmaster,' in a seemingly mocking manner.

The eyes revealed outside the black mask worn by Qin Wentian were extremely cold. He glanced at Jialan Skywolf and replied, "Are you talking to me?"

Jialan Skywolf started before he smiled, "Grandmaster, you are so interesting. I'm naturally speaking to you."

"Oh." Qin Wentian nodded. "In that case, we would have to see who is the one seeking pointers from me. Just like what you said, it isn't anyone who could be proclaimed as a grandmaster. Hence, not everyone is qualified to seek guidance from me and also, in addition to that, not everyone is qualified to speak to me."

As he spoke, he cast a glance at Jialan Skywolf before shifting his gaze away. It was evident that his gaze contained an ice-like mocking intent within.

Jialan Skywolf stiffened, he was actually stunned by Qin Wentian's words. When he recovered, a strange smile appeared on his face, "I've long heard that some grandmasters have weird personalities but all of them are arrogant to the extreme. Now that I've met one, they truly live up to their reputations. However, this 'Grandmaster' is merely someone who came from Lifire City."

After speaking, he coldly laughed and no longer looked at Qin Wentian.

Jialan Qiuyue didn't bother with him. She glanced at Qin Wentian and transmitted her voice, "Grandmaster Di Tian, my apologies."

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian smiled at her. Jialan Qiuyue's flawless countenance attracted many of those from the younger generations to look over. Although those from the Jialan Clan here had blood relations with her, they also couldn't help it and snuck a few more glances. Jialan Qiuyue, who had the title of the number one beauty in Lifire City, was truly an exceptional one that lived up to her reputation.

Not long after, everyone came to a vast grounds where the banquet was already set up. Many people had already been seated and these were all extremely powerful individuals. With a glance, it seemed that everyone here was at the immortal emperor ream. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply, he mused silently that this was as expected of the most prosperous city in the Lifelong Realm. This place was the true core region of the Lifelong Realm. There was no way for ordinary immortal emperors to feel proud or arrogant at all in here.

As they entered, numerous gazes instantly turned towards them. Those from the older generations cast their gazes at Jialan Yuntian, while those from the younger generations instantly locked on to Jialan Qiuyue. Beautiful women would always attract attention. This was especially so for someone as pretty as Jialan Qiuyue.

"Big brother, today, I've invited some experts from the peak powers of the Lifelong Realm to come here as well. The Xuanyuan Clan are seated here, they are an ancient aristocrat clan of the Lifelong Realm and their ancestor even fought together with the Realmlord before. Right now, the Xuanyuan Clan controls countless large-scale auction houses and transaction grounds, along with many other businesses. In fact, they are ranked one in terms of transaction grounds in the entire Lifelong City. This man seating near the front is an elder of the Xuanyuan Clan, named Xuanyuan Hao."

Jialan Yunhai gestured to a middle-aged man as he introduced him to Jialan Yuntian. Jialan Yuntian started slightly, as he nodded to Xuanyuan Hao. Although he has always been in Lifire City, controlling the foundation of their clan, but as the clan leader, how could he not know of the Xuanyuan Clan? The Xuanyuan Clan was undoubtedly a supreme aristocrat clan. To think that Jialan Yunhai actually had a connection with them.

"Elder Xuanyuan." Jialan Yuntian politely greeted. However, Xuanyuan Hao merely sat there and inclined his head in response. Di Tian instantly understood the disparity in status between the Jialan and Xuanyuan Clan. This place was as expected of the number one city in the Lifelong Realm. The aristocrat clans here were all so powerful that they would cause people to be stifled. Just a mere elder of the Xuanyuan Clan was already qualified enough not to give face to Jialan Yuntian.

"There's a Xuanyuan Palace among one of the nine world palaces. Could it be that that has something in connection with the Xuanyuan Clan?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Jialan Qiuyue as he asked.

"Mhm, the Xuanyuan Ancestor once fought together with the Lifelong Realmlord in a team. The Xuanyuan world palace of the nine world palaces is none other than a position granted to them by the Realmlord. The position of the Xuanyuan Palace Lord is something passed on through the generations and their strength isn't something the Lifire Palace Lord can compare against." Jialan Qiuyue replied as her brows furrowed. Jialan Yunhai actually even had connections with the Xuanyuan Clan? This made her feel a sense of unease.

There was a young immortal emperor beside Xuanyuan Hao. His eyes shone with light and kept staring at Jialan Qiuyue with no reservations at all. Jialan Qiuyue calmly glanced at him and nodded slightly, but the young man wasn't embarrassed at all. He revealed a strange smile that caused Jialan Qiuyue to feel somewhat uncomfortable.

"These are the people from the Sword Spirit Sect, I'm sure big brother has heard of them before." Jialan Yunhai pointed to a major power as he smiled.

"The Sword Spirit Sect that's the number one in sword control." Jialan Yuntian spoke as he nodded. An old man of the Sword Spirit Sect laughed as his eyes flashed with extreme sharpness, "That's us."

Jialan Yunhai smiled and pointed to another location, "These are people from the Heaven Punisher Sect."

Jialan Yuntian's expression froze again. Yet another peak power? Today, Jialan Yunhai invited three peak powers of Lifelong City to come here. His intent must definitely not be simple.

The Jialan Clan who came from the Lifire City all felt something strange was going on. Although they've met people from three peak powers of Lifelong City, they didn't feel relaxed at all.

"Yunhai, your elder brother's granddaughter Jialan Qiuyue is truly a beauty capable of toppling kingdoms and she even has extraordinary cultivation talent. Before this, this seat was still filled with some disbelief but now that I've seen her, it's true that what you said before is right." The elder from the Xuanyuan Clan, Xuanyuan Hao, smiled at Jialan Qiuyue. His gaze was like staring at a daughter-in-law.

"During these years, the Jialan Clan has gotten stronger and stronger. Let alone here in Lifelong City, even at Lifire City, there are quite a few extraordinary individuals among them." The old man from the Sword Spirit Sect laughed. Qin Wentian discovered an extremely interesting phenomenon. By the sides of these people, there were quite a few young immortal emperors and all of them had looks of passion in their eyes when they stared at Jialan Qiuyue.

In that case, the hidden meaning of this banquet was here. Jialan Yunhai wasn't organizing a banquet just to provide a reception for Jialan Yuntian. In truth, he was preparing blind dates for Jialan Qiuyue.

The expressions of Jialan Yuntian's group all changed. They only heard Jialan Yunhai laughing, "Big brother, quickly be seated. The banquet will start soon."

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. These people were all here for Jialan Qiuyue. There was no need for him to be involved in this pool of muddy water. Hence, he smiled and clasped his hands at Jialan Yuntian, "Since we've already arrived at Lifelong City. I'll bid my farewell first, Senior Jialan."

Jialan Yuntian, Jialan Qiuyue and the rest all started, but they didn't say anything. After all, Di Tian made it clear that he was tagging along only to come here to Lifelong City. Now that their internal factions had conflict, it was only normal that he wanted to leave.

"Grandmaster Di, why don't you exchange pointers with some grandmasters here about the dao of weaponsmithing? In the Xuanyuan Clan, a supreme grandmaster weaponsmith is currently present. Why are you leaving so quickly?" Jialan Skywolf swept his glance towards Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian frowned. This Jialan Skywolf actually wanted to stir trouble?

"Grandmaster Di Tian, the Xuanyuan Clan is considered one of the strongest powers at the peak. Although I'm confident in your weaponsmithing abilities, it's best that you do not involve yourself in this. After all, it wouldn't be too good if you offended the Xuanyuan Clan." Jialan Qiuyue's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, privately reminding him.

"Farewell." Qin Wentian responded, as he cast a look of contempt at Jialan Skywolf before turning and preparing to leave.

"Jialan Skywolf, what's going on?" A person from the Xuanyuan Clan asked.

"Nothing much. Before this, that man claimed that he was a grandmaster. I told him that in Lifelong City, only extraordinary existences can have the title, not everyone could earn the qualifications. Hence, when met with a challenge, that man decided to flee with his tail between his legs. I wonder where little sister Qiuyue knew him from." Jialan Skywolf casually explained.

"Jialan Skywolf, don't go too overboard." Jialan Qiuyue frowned, she was extremely unhappy about Jialan Yunhai's arrangements. This was simply making use of her. Once the descendants of these peak powers took a fancy for her, Jialan Yunhai would surely use the excuse of strengthening their Jialan Clan to force her into an arranged marriage.

Also, although these people were from peak powers, they were merely the descendants of elder-level characters. Clearly, this didn't fit into her own criteria of choosing her dao companion.

"Am I wrong?" Jialan Skywolf started. After that, he turned and smiled at Qin Wentian who had yet to leave. "Grandmaster...Di Tian. What do you think?"

A mocking smile appeared under the mask covering his face. Qin Wentian changed direction and slowly walked towards Jialan Qiuyue. Under the astonished gazes of everyone, Qin Wentian actually stretched his hand out and placed it around Jialan Qiuyue's waist. At this instant, Jialan Qiuyue's body suddenly trembled but for some reason, she didn't resist it and allowed Qin Wentian to hug her. A soul-stirring smile than appeared on her face as she lightly leaned against Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the gazes of everyone froze, staring at the alluring Jialan Qiuyue!

Chapter 1609: Seed of Love, A Budding Heart

Jialan Qiuyue was undoubtedly an exceptional beauty. She had the title of the number one beauty in Lifire City and even when in Lifelong City, she was also considered one of the peak-level beauties here. She, who is elegant and dignified, now completely had a cute and dependent look on her face. Her eyes sparkled brightly as a charming smile filled her face. Her current appearance was completely capable of toppling empires.

"Hmph." Xuanyuan Hao abruptly snorted as his expression turned extremely unsightly. He coldly shot a look at Jialan Yunhai. The experts from the Sword Spirit Sect and the Heaven Punishment Sect, all had ugly looks too. Jialan Yunhai, who was also caught by surprise, also had a drastic change to his expression. Today, he said that it was a welcoming reception for Jialan Yuntian's group on the surface but in truth, he wanted to make use of Jialan Qiuyue's beauty, using her to form a marriage alliance.

If people from the three peak powers took a fancy to Jialan Qiuyue, he would simply ask their father for her. Jialan Yuntian would have no way to protect her if his own father agreed to his second brother's proposal. Jialan Yuntian's influence would gradually weaken and the clan leader's position would eventually be Jialan Yunhai's.

"Big brother, when was Qiuyue betrothed?" Jialan Yunhai glanced at his brother Jialan Yuntian as he asked.

Jialan Yuntian coldly looked at his brother, "Qiuyue's marriage partner is something that she decides on her own. What do you mean by the word 'betroth'?"

"Mhm." Jialan Yunhai had a calm look on his face as he continued asking, "This Grandmaster Di Tian, why have I never hear brother mentioning anything about him before this? Which peak power is he from?"

"Grandmaster Di Tian is a peak-tier weaponsmith, he established his own power, the Emperor Pavilion. He is not from any peak powers." Jialan Yuntian coldly replied.

"A power established by a mid-stage emperor?" The young man sitting beside Xuanyuan Hao laughed.

"There are many grandmasters in my Xuanyuan Clan, including many peak-level weaponsmiths. Earlier, I heard Jialan Skywolf saying that you wanted to seek guidance in an exchange of pointers?" Xuanyuan Hao also spoke out. He who was seated there, exuded a sense of arrogance, there was cold disdain in his eyes when he glanced at Qin Wentian.

"That was from someone who is too self-opinionated. I didn't say anything about an exchange of pointers and also don't intend to come here and prove anything to the Xuanyuan Clan. How boring is that?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. But the young man beside Xuanyuan Hao stood up and laughed, "Oh, but I feel this would be extremely interesting. I have a divine weapon with me now and this is something created by a grandmaster from my Xuanyuan Clan. Since you proclaim that you are a grandmaster as well, why don't you take out the creation you are most satisfied with and compare?"

As the sound of his voice faded, he didn't wait for Qin Wentian to reply. A terrifying aura gushed forth, the young man from the Xuanyuan Clan had a nasty smile on his face as he took out a divine weapon. Emperor light flared, as astral light cascaded down from the sky. Instantly, an aura capable of cleaving the heavens and earth could be felt from the emperor-ranked divine weapon. However, the thing that appeared on the hand of the young man, was actually merely a ring. After that, he wore the ring on one of his fingers.

He took a step forward and smiled as he looked at Qin Wentian. "Grandmaster Di Tian, how is this divine weapon?"

As he spoke, he stretched his finger and pointed it at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian smiled. He took out a glove-type divine weapon and similarly, a terrifying sealing light erupted forth, forming a resonance with the astral light cascading down from the sky. Powerful sealing energy emanated forth as he wore the glove. He stretched his hand out as a burst of sealing might formed a palm imprint that grabbed out, directly sealing away the entirety of energy fluctuations radiating from the ring.

The smile on the young man's face instantly vanished. His body froze as well. Qin Wentian laughed as he continued to exert force, causing the sealing palm imprint to grab even fiercer. The young man's body trembled violently, feeling a formless pressure boring down on him.

"The might from your ring isn't too bad. A casual divine weapon you took out already possess this level of power, and even needed a divine weapon forged personally by this seat to negate the might from your ring. The Xuanyuan Clan truly lives up to their reputation." Qin Wentian replied. Although there was nothing but praise in his words, the young man felt a hot sensation on his face, he had been completely shamed.

The people in the surroundings all revealed gleams of sharpness in their eyes. As for Jialan Qiuyue, she stared in astonishment at Qin Wentian as bright light flickered in her eyes. This fellow had took out so many treasures to auction away in Lifire City. But it seems like there were even much better stuff which he didn't bear to auction away.

"Grandmaster's reputation is truly well deserved. Was this glove forged by you?" Xuanyuan Hao suddenly stood up as his eyes gleamed. The Xuanyuan Clan had the largest transaction grounds and Xuanyuan Hao naturally could be considered as an expert in grading treasures. If this glove was truly forged by Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly be a terrifying weaponsmithing genius.

"Naturally. His weaponsmithing abilities are without equal in Lifire City." Jialan Qiuyue spoke.

"Mhm, if grandmaster has some time in the future, you can come and pay a visit to my Xuanyuan Clan." Xuanyuan Hao instantly became more polite. After that, he swept a glance at his son, "Quickly apologize to Grandmaster Di and step back."

The expression of that young man froze. His expression was unnatural, but upon seeing the sharpness of his father's gaze, he bowed and said, "Grandmaster Di, I apologize if I've offended you earlier."

"Don't worry about it." Qin Wentian casually said, silently musing that no one here was a simple character.

Jialan Yunhai's expression continuously changed. He took a step forward and forced out a laugh, "Why is everyone still standing about? Grandmaster Di Tian, please be seated."

Qin Wentian glanced at Jialan Yunhai as he coldly laughed in his heart. He then calmly replied, "It's fine. I, Di, still have something I need to do. I won't remain here then. Farewell."

"This…" Jialan Yunhai's expression changed again. Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered with him and directly turned and left. Jialan Qiuyue was actually still holding on to his hand. She spoke lightly in an affectionate manner, "Let me send you off then."

The two of them then began to walk towards the exit yet a voice suddenly rang out at this moment, "Hold on."

Qin Wentian turned his head only to see a terrifying pair of eyes staring right at him. Formless swords seemed to materialize, shooting into Qin Wentian's eyes, piercing into his soul.

The Sword Spirit Sect, they were unrivalled in their ability to control their swords. Using a spirit sword to slay souls, they could kill from a distance and no one would know who did it.

Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly turned extremely terrifying. With a glance over, his holy sword will shot out, crushing all his opponent's attack. A scream of misery rang out as that expert from the Sword Spirit Sect who attacked clutched his eyes. There were actually blood flowing down.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted before continuing to walk away. The people of the Sword Spirit Sect stood up, only to hear Xuanyuan Hao saying, "You guys can't afford to lose?"

The leader of the Sword Spirit Sect stiffened, before slowly sitting down again. He glanced at the young man beside him. This young man was naturally the person who attacked. He finally took his hands away, but trails of blood could be seen flowing from his eyes. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian showing mercy, he would have already been blinded.

"That man is also proficient in soul attack techniques." The young immortal emperor's voice quavered abit. Earlier at that instant, he had experienced an extremely terrifying thing. Jialan Yuntian's eyes gleamed with a bright light. This Grandmaster Di Tian was truly mysterious. Seems like the things that happened today might not necessarily be a bad thing.

He stared at the direction of Qin Wentian's departure. When he saw Qin Wentian and Jialan Qiuyue holding hands and walking side by side, a faint smile appeared in his eyes.

As for Jialan Skywolf, he had long turned ashen. Only now did he know that that character whom he had been mocking, was someone far superior to him. In terms of weaponsmithing, Di Tian could suppress the Xuanyuan Clan, in terms of soul attacks, he also exceeded the Sword Spirit Sect. As for he himself? Di Tian had never treated him seriously at all. The glance which Di Tian shot him, only now did he know that that was filled with boundless contempt.

...

Jialan Qiuyue walked with Qin Wentian to outside the Jialan Clan before she released his hand. She smiled sweetly and stared at him, "Grandmaster Di Tian, have you taken enough advantage of me?"

"I did that in order to help you. In that situation, if it wasn't for me, how awkward would you feel?" Qin Wentian shrugged.

"Mhm, in that case, you mean I have to thank you, right?" Jialan Qiuyue rolled her eyes at him.

"Sure." Qin Wentian seriously nodded.

Jialan Qiuyue didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so shameless. She glared at him with her beautiful eyes before smiling, "In that case, how does Grandmaster Di Tian want this little lady to thank you? How about I offer myself in marriage?"

Qin Wentian had a bizarre expression on his face. He smiled at Jialan Qiuyue, he didn't expect that the number one beauty of the Jialan Clan who was always so composed and dignified to have such a mischievous side to her. Seems like the facade everyone displayed out in the open might not necessarily be their true self. People would only show their true face when their states of heart were wavering. At that instant earlier, Jialan Qiuyue actually had no trepidation in her heart with regards to him. If not, it was impossible for her to make such a joke.

This made Qin Wentian feel somewhat strange. What if she learned that he was only using her in the future. What would she think?

"Such a beauty like you. In that case, I would rather comply than to go against your wishes." Qin Wentian laughed. Jialan Qiuyue harshly glared at him, but she had a smile on her face. She surveyed him before saying, "You have so many secrets on you. Liu Feibai challenged you but you refused to accept. Right now, an immortal emperor from the Sword Spirit Sect actually cannot even withstand the power of a single glance from you. From this, one can roughly tell how powerful you are, and given your capabilities in weaponsmithing...how many secrets do you actually have?"

"My greatest secret might be that I'm plotting to get close to you and gain your trust." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Oh, is that so? In that case, you have succeeded." Jialan Qiuyue smiled. "However, if you want me to trust you more, why don't you remove your mask and show me your true appearance?"

"Wouldn't you be afraid that I'm too ugly?" Qin Wentian laughed. "But don't worry, if you really manage to see my face, I won't be an old man. Maybe, I would even be more good looking than you imagined. You will definitely be shocked.

"Oh?" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes gleamed. "You refuse to show me even after taking advantage of me? Isn't this a little unfair?"

"There's no one who has ever seen the face beneath my mask. If you wish to be the first, that is still not enough." Qin Wentian flashed a smile at her. Jialan Qiuyue felt taken aback when she heard his words. She blushed slightly, actually feeling some shyness but this only caused her beauty to be even more apparent.

"Haha, I'm leaving first." Qin Wentian laughed loudly. After that, he turned as his silhouette flashed, soaring into the air.

Staring at his departing back, Jialan Qiuyue stood there in a daze. After that, a bright and beautiful smile flickered in her eyes, further increasing her beauty!

Chapter 1610: A Governor of Lifelong City

Lifelong City was extremely vast. As the center of authority in the Lifelong Realm, the place where the Lifelong Realmlord was residing, one could very well imagine how prosperous the place is. There was no suspense that this city was the largest one in the entire Lifelong Realm.

Every hundred years, the Lifelong Realmlord would gather the nine world palace lords to Lifelong City. This was also the time the nine world palace lords handed over the collected tributes. For the nine world palace lords, the territories under them had to pay tributes every ten years. As for the Realmlord, he collected the tributes once every hundred years.

Every hundred years, there would be a grand event organized. Not only for experts of the nine world palaces, some of the peak powers in the Lifelong Realm would gather here as well to enjoy the banquet.

As for the date of the grand banquet, it shall begin seven days later.

Because of the soon-to-come grand banquet, Lifelong City was extremely lively during these days. All the various powers in the surroundings came here to present gifts, wanting to use this chance to form connections. After all, only truly powerful clans and sects would have the right to participate. For minor powers and minor characters, they didn't even have the ability to cross the vast distances to come here. They also didn't have enough resources to borrow the use of a teleportation array.

The various governor manors of Lifelong City also got busy. This city was divided into four regions, each with nine prefectures, making it a total of thirty-six prefectures. The governor of each prefecture was the strongest out of all peak-stage immortal emperors. As long as they improved by another step more, they would have the ability to contend against the nine world palace lords for their positions.

The four overseers of the four regions were known as the grand governors. The nine prefecture governors per region had to report to them. Their cultivation bases are all extremely terrifying and were all at the empyrean-level. It was impossible for the Realmlord to be so free and manage everything. These four grand governors were the ones dividing the burden of command, providing help to the Lifelong Realmlord. After all, if the four grand governors weren't strong enough, how could they intimidate and control their subordinates?

For powers that can be referred to as peak powers, this meant that they had an empyrean existing within their ranks. Such characters were above emperors and below world overlords, they can be considered half-step world overlords and were given the title of empyreans. There were also people referring to them as true saints.

From the Celestial Phenomenon Realm to Immortal-Foundation, one had transcended mortality. Regardless of king or emperor, both were immortals. But if one transcends the emperor realm, it would mean that that person will be a step above immortals, entering the path of true supremacy.

Qin Wentian walked on the prosperous streets of Lifelong City. He was dressed in a simple white-colored robe. He removed his mask and showed his true appearance.

At this moment, a terrifying aura gushed forth, causing the air to shake. Qin Wentian glanced over only to see a group of experts exuding an overwhelming tyrannical aura in the distance. They also exuded a sense of sharpness as their eyes gleamed with terrifying light. They were all in silver armor and were mounted on flying demonic beasts. Those who were near them all moved to the side, opening up a pathway for them.

"What an imposing army." Qin Wentian silently mused. The weakest soldiers in that group were at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm. There were also several immortal emperors within. Such troops could be considered impressive in Lifelong City. If this army appeared in a smaller city like Lifire City, it would definitely shock everyone.

As this army neared Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian stepped to the side as he inclined his head to stare at them. He only saw a pair of eyes exuding icy sharpness looking back at him. This gaze was extremely terrifying, it was like a bolt of lightning that wanted to pierce into Qin Wentian's eyes, as fearsome as an unsheathed sword.

Qin Wentian felt a surge of energy gushing towards him. He frowned and resisted it. The other party narrowed his eyes in surprise, but didn't do anything as the army passed Qin Wentian by.

"Wow, these troops are truly arrogant." Qin Wentian glanced at their back and mumbled.

"They are the troops of Governor Xiao, they naturally have the qualifications to be arrogant." A person appeared by his side and laughed in a low voice. Qin Wentian glanced over, it was an old man at the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

"Old sir, the Governor Xiao you are referring to, is he Governor Xiao Yu?" Qin Wentian smiled as he asked.

"Naturally. Governor Xiao is the youngest governor here in Lifelong City. He is a peak-level genius nurtured wholeheartedly by the peak power, the Sword Spirit Sect. His arrogance is famous in Lifelong City but he truly has the power to back it up. Even the Grand Governor regards him highly. This Xiao Yu doesn't even need to give the Grand Governor Face. The Realmlord has also praised him in the past. That's the reason why the troops led by him were all as arrogant as him."

The old man laughed. It was like he also felt proud to have such a peak-level genius appearing in Lifelong City.

"But I heard that this governor Xiao Yu is not only arrogant, but he is also extremely lustful with many beauties around him. In the past, didn't he force a clan to marry their young miss as a concubine to him?" Qin Wentian laughed. Evidently, he did some research on the powers in Lifelong City, as well as the governors after he came here.

Out of the 36 governors, the news about Xiao Yu gave him the deepest impression. This was a genius from the Sword Spirit Sect. The Sword Spirit Sect nurtured him fully, pushing him to a governor's position but it was clear the ambitions of the Sword Spirit Sect didn't stop here. They wanted the position of one of the nine world palace lords and this wasn't impossible for them. Throughout history, many major powers of Lifelong City had contended for one of the nine esteemed positions and many of them had succeeded before.

"Governor Xiao is a very young genius, even the Realmlord took notice of him. It's only natural that he would have beauties surrounding him. The various powers were all willing to send their daughters to him, even if their daughters would only have the status of a concubine. Most probably, Governor Xiao wouldn't place ordinary beauties in his eyes. As for that matter in the past, Governor Xiao took the initiative to pursue her and although there were some conflicts in the middle, the other party eventually agreed. There was nothing inappropriate about his actions." The old man laughed.

"Seems like old sir admires Governor Xiao a lot." Qin Wentian didn't say anything else, he merely smiled.

"Naturally, before he obtained the position, Governor Xiao had challenged all 36 governors and he only lost three rounds. At that time, Governor Xiao had just broken through to the peak-stage of the emperor realm and already could have such a radiant battle achievements. His deeds shook the entire city for a period of time and even caused the Lifelong Saint Hall to notice him. You must know that all 36 governors of Lifelong City are all extremely powerful peak-stage immortal emperors." The old man sincerely praised. "It's unknown when an existence like Governor Xiao Yu would appear again. In any case, right now, out of the nine prefectural governors in the northern city regions, Governor Xiao is undoubtedly the number one."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, "Extraordinary indeed."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian turned to leave. The old man glanced at his back and laughed, "Young man, don't feel reluctant to accept facts. You might feel that you are an extraordinary individual but given how vast Lifelong City is, how many people can be equal to Governor Xiao?"

"I have remembered old sir's words." Qin Wentian laughed as he walked away.

...

After several days, a commotion rocked the nine great prefectures of the northern city regions in Lifelong City. There were three governors that were issued challenges by a single man. Not only that, all three governors lost.

The challenge was someone dressed in white. He was handsome and confident, what was even more terrifying was the fact that he was only at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

When he challenged the first governor, that governor was filled with disdain and got a vice governor to accept the battle, preparing to drive him away. However, that vice governor was instantly dominated and helpless to do anything. He got insta-killed within a second. After that, the governor had no choice but to step out, The challenger easily suppressed him all the way until his defeat.

When this news circulated out, quite a huge commotion was created. The mysterious challenger than continuously challenged two other powerful governors. There was no suspense, he dominated both of them.

For a period of time, everyone in the northern city regions was stunned.

There were numerous immortal emperors in Lifelong City, although peak-stage immortal emperors were powerful, they weren't considered rare. And those characters who could obtain the governor's position were all monsters at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Yet three of them actually lost to a single challenger and that challenger was merely a mid-stage emperor? Also, this news rang out before the grand banquet of Lifelong City started. How could it not cause a huge deal of commotion?

Many people were guessing that this mysterious character that suddenly appeared was most likely doing this to gain fame.

His intention was very simple. He wanted to gain the attention of the Realmlord and the Lifelong Saint Hall. If he could do so, he would instantly soar up into the clouds.

Just when everyone was digesting this news, a challenge letter was sent the number one governor's manor of the northern regions - the governor's manor of Governor Xiao Yu.

When this news spread, an earthquake-level commotion shook the northern city regions.

Only know did the people understand that this mysterious challenger's target was never the three governors he defeated. He was here for Xiao Yu.

The peak-level genius of the Sword Spirit Sect Xiao Yu, back then in the past, he was like this mysterious challenger and obtained his position by challenging powerful individuals, gaining the attention of the Lifelong Saint Hall before he managed to climb up.

Now, there was someone who defeated three governors consecutively and had even challenged Xiao Yu. The purpose of the mysterious challenger was as clear as day.

Today, outside the governor's manor of Xiao Yu, many people gathered here. They all wanted to spectate when the mysterious challenger fought with Xiao Yu.

The doors of the governor's manor were wide open. Many people could see Xiao Yu sitting within, surrounded by a bevvy of beauties that exuded a seductive aura yet there was a hint of nobility within. They were all extraordinary females that were Xiao Yu's concubines. They might be alluring but they still had elegance in their manner. Many people silently mused at how this governor truly knew how to enjoy life.

Up till now, Xiao Yu had not taken an official wife yet. He only accepted concubines. In his perspective, he was still far from his peak. In the future, his wife truly had to be a transcendent beauty.

"This Xiao Yu is truly confident." The people outside all mumbled when they saw how he was enjoying himself.

"Mhm, Xiao Yu might be confident, but that's only because he has the strength to back it up. Although the challenger is mysterious, it would be extremely tough if he wants to defeat Xiao Yu." Everyone was exchanging their views as they discussed wildly.

And at this moment, a white-robed figure could be seen flying through the air from afar. This person had his hands behind his back and exuded a carefree aura. He was extremely handsome and exuded an extraordinary air. His bearing wasn't in anyway inferior to Xiao Yu at all!

Chapter 1611: Sword Sage Astral Soul

"He's here." Many people turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian who was approaching. They couldn't help but make comparisons about him and Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu was one of the top elites among the younger generations. He has surpassed many seniors and now, not many in his Sword Spirit Sect could exceed him in terms of strength. He had a sword-angled brow and a demonic charm to his demeanour. Although he knew Qin Wentian has arrived, he still didn't look up. He continued drinking with his concubines, as though he didn't give a damn about this challenge at all.

As for this mysterious challenger. Even until now, no one knew his name or which power he came from. It was like he appeared from thin air, suddenly showing up all of a sudden in Lifelong City, wanting to use Xiao Yu to shoot to fame.

The truth was also as they have speculated. Qin Wentian was precisely attempting to use Xiao Yu to become famous. He checked up on the background of all 36 governors, this Xiao Yu was a peak genius that was nurtured heavily by the Sword Spirit Sect. Xiao Yu didn't let down the expectations of his sect and managed to climb to the position he had today. His character was extremely arrogant and lustful, putting on airs everywhere he goes. He already has over ten concubines and all of them were young misses from major powers that were extremely beautiful as well. He felt that ordinary beauties weren't worthy to even become one of his concubines.

All these clearly were his flaws, but they were all masked by the radiance of his halo. This supreme genius of the Sword Spirit Sect, this youngest governor of Lifelong City, to everyone else, it was only normal that he should be arrogant and have many beauties around him. No one would care about these 'flaws' at all. From the conversation Qin Wentian had with the old man, this point could clearly be seen.

Qin Wentian continued forward step by step, walking towards the governor's manor. As he stared at Xiao Yu, his aura gushed forth, his intent to battle was evident.

Among the crowd, an old man stared at Qin Wentian with astonishment. He walked out and mumbled, "It's actually you?"

Qin Wentian glanced over and smiled at that old man. So it turned out that it was none other than that initial-stage immortal emperor old man whom he once had a conversation with.

"Old sir, how are you?" Qin Wentian laughed.

The eyes of the old man flashed, staring at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Little fellow, you might be talented enough to win against three other governors consecutively but it's best that you know when to stop. You should apologize to Governor Xiao Yu and he might choose to spare you."

Challenging governors wasn't a fun thing to do. A governor's manor was after all, the representative of authority in a certain area. It was fine if you won, but if you lost the challenge, no one would say anything if the governor chose to slay you. After all, the challenger was the one who took the initiative, he naturally has to pay a price. If not, what happens if everyone started issuing challenges just because they had nothing better to do?

Such incidents had occurred many times before in the history of the Lifelong Realm. If the challenger won, they would gain fame but they wouldn't really dare to do anything to the governor. But if they lost, the best scenario would be that they got heavily injured, even being crippled or killed was a common consequence.

"Many thanks for your advice, but I still wish to give it a try." Qin Wentian nodded to that old man. That old man stared at him as he sighed. "Why must you do this. You young geniuses have already broken through to the immortal emperor realm at such a young age. Is fame really that important to you all?"

Qin Wentian smiled but he didn't say anything. Fame? What he needed most now was none other than fame. If he had enough fame here, the Lifire Empyrean definitely wouldn't dare to intentionally target him. Since the Lifire Empyrean refused to bring him here, he could only come here himself. If not, he would always be in a passive position, trapped in the palm of the Lifire Empyrean.

"There are many who wish to use me as a stepping stone to rise to fame, you are not the first one. As to why I'm sitting here waiting for you, it's purely because you defeated a few other governors, you have the qualifications to meet with me." Xiao Yu inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian, his voice tinged with cold arrogance as he continued, "Now, I will give you two choices. The first is because you challenged the governor's manor's prestige, you have to kowtow three times. If you do that, I will treat it as nothing has happened and you are free to leave here."

"What about the second choice?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You will die." Xiao Yu calmly spoke, his tone ringing with unquestionable authority.

"As arrogant as the rumors stated." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Maybe, there's a third option. You lose."

A cold and mocking smile curled Xiao Yu's lips as he laughed coldly. He lose?

A mid-stage immortal emperor wanted to challenge him who was a peak-stage emperor that had no equal? This sounded like an extremely funny joke. Most probably, the vast majority of the spectators felt that this was a joke as well.

Only to see Xiao Yu standing up at this moment. Both his arms were wrapped around two women as the three of them soared into the air. These two concubines of his were immortal emperors as well. Although immortal emperors couldn't be considered people with high statuses in Lifelong City, being the concubines of a governor was not too bad.

"The third option? You want to use me as a stepping stone?" The mocking smile on Xiao Yu's face widened. "To me, this is nothing but an amusing diversion. But to you, it's a path that will lead you to death."

As the sound of his voice faded, he released his hold on his two concubines as he stepped out. "Killing you? I can do it in an instant."

"Governor Xiao, please provide me with some guidance then." Qin Wentian calmly glanced at Xiao Yu with a faint smile on his face. His carefree attitude made his words seem laden with absolute confidence. The more he acted this way, the more no one dared to underestimate him. This young man should also belong to an extraordinary power, right? If not, how would he have dared to do such a thing?

However, the person he was challenging now, was Xiao Yu!

Xiao Yu's aura suddenly changed. In just an instant, the atmosphere became extremely tense as everyone felt a stifling pressure pressing down on them. The surroundings around him changed together with his aura. This ability was too terrifying. He hasn't even moved a single step but the surrounding area around him had already become so heavy.

His eyes blinked, all of a sudden, two bolts of lightning appeared in the air, shooting through space, aiming for Qin Wentian's eyes, wanting to slay his soul.

At this moment, Qin Wentian only felt the force of the soul attack slamming into his soul. It felt like he was a rock in the midst of raging oceanic waves, enduring the intensity of a storm of energy that was repeatedly slamming at him. Xiao Yu's eyes seemed to have been imprinted in his soul.

Only a very minor amount of cultivators were proficient in soul attacks. It was even rarer to meet someone who was so powerful executing a soul attack. If his opponent was an ordinary immortal emperor, his opponent would probably die in an instant with his soul snuffed out. However, Qin Wentian was also proficient in soul energy. In that instant, his soul became a blade of grass, fluttering wildly, standing tall in the midst of that raging torrential energy storm. Despite the power of Xiao Yu's attack, it was unable to slay Qin Wentian's soul.

Qin Wentian's eyes also changed, turning somewhat demonic as spirals appeared within his pupils. In an instant, Xiao Yu only felt himself being teleported into a separate dimension. In here, swords of light filled the skies, imbued with Qin Wentian's soul energy. This wasn't just a soul attack, it encompassed a material component capable of causing physical harm to Xiao Yu as well.

The immaterial and the material, both aspects were fused together in a perfect manner.

Xiao Yu narrowed his eyes. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so powerful and had such a strong soul. In fact, Qin Wentian was even skilled in soul energy attacks.

However, he merely laughed coldly and took a step forward, causing the skies to change color. Boundless sword might radiated from him as he forcefully broke free out of the dimension.

After that, a supremely powerful sword domain manifested. Silhouettes of sword sages could be seen everywhere, each brimming with an overwhelming might as they rushed towards Qin Wentian. For an instant, the space around Qin Wentian rippled with lacerating energy, wanting to rip him apart.

Qin Wentian gushed forth with immense spatial might, his body seemed to only exist in another dimension. His own sword domain manifested, the humming melody of ten thousand swords could be heard as they flew towards each silhouette of the sword sages attacking him.

For a period of time, the area between them transformed into a violent world of swords. A scream suddenly rang out, one of the spectators that were too close to it, had one of his arms torn off from a strand of sword intent. Everyone revealed expressions of fear as they hurriedly retreated. They discovered that the area outside of the governor's manor was already completely permeated with sword intent. Those who got too close to it would all be torn into pieces.

"Bzzz~" Xiao Yu's silhouette vanished, as he integrated with one of the sword sages. That sword sage directly appeared before Qin Wentian as he cleaved out with a powerful strike that was akin to a bolt of thunder. This thunder sword strike was capable of killing gods and buddhas. The sword sage astral soul was too terrifying, at this moment, Xiao Yu was like a true sword sage that has been reborn.

Boundless radiance gushed forth from Qin Wentian as swords of light shot out unceasingly, crushing everything that got near him as he chose to collide head-on with his opponent. When the glare of the radiance shone upon the sword sage's body, the sword sage actually disintegrated.

However, things were yet concluded. Xiao Yu gave up on the body and chose to integrate with another sword sage. As he stepped out, his sword might grew even stronger, capable of toppling space around him.

Qin Wentian directly soared into the air, appearing before Xiao Yu. He punched out tyrannically, causing a chain of fist imprints radiating immense radiance to link together, crushing yet another sword sage's body.

However, the sword sages in Xiao Yun's domain seemed to be endless. It seemed that he would only stop after he killed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian radiated emperor light as he resonated with his constellation. With a roar, he unleashed God's Hand, as thousands of golden palm imprints blotted out the area. Buddhic chants could faintly be heard in the air, each of his attacks actually held the same level of power.

Rumbling explosive sounds rang out continuously, space seemed to be almost shattered. All the sword sages had been obliterated by now. The spectators all felt their hearts trembling as they watched on.

This mysterious challenger was actually truly more than capable enough to fight against Xiao Yu!

Chapter 1612: Knocked Off His Divine Pestedal

The fight grew more and more intense. Xiao Yu was able to integrate with sword sages and used their strength. To many people, this was the first time they personally saw how strong Xiao Yu was. Many people sighed in admiration for him. As expected of a supreme peak-level genius of the Sword Spirit Sect. Who would be able to obstruct him?

However, what was even more shocking was Qin Wentian's strength. This mysterious challenger that had defeated three governors truly had the power to challenge Xiao Yu. Each of his attacks was laced with boundless radiance, he was like a divinity of light. Not only that, he seemed to have a buddha-type astral soul that gave him a transcendent aura.

Also, the fist of light he punched out was able to split themselves into more filaments, transforming into millions upon millions of strands of fist light. Each of the split attacks actually had the same degree of power as the original one, capable of crushing all the manifested sword sages.

Everyone could very well tell that Qin Wentian's cultivation base was lower compared to Xiao Yu. He was only at the mid-stage of the emperor realm and was actually so tyrannical to this extent. How terrifying was this? This meant that if he broke through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, it was possible that Xiao Yu would be defeated and the possibility of this was very high. From a certain perspective, this meant that in terms of combat prowess and talent, this mysterious challenger was even stronger when compared to the supreme genius of the Sword Spirit Sect, Xiao Yu.

Despite continuous.y clashing, Xiao Yu had no way to take down Qin Wentian. The light in his eyes gleamed brighter as he launched more soul attacks. However, Qin Wentian's eyes similarly shone with their own light, he wasn't afraid to match Xiao Yu's stare. Regardless of soul attacks or material attacks, Xiao Yu had no way to take down his opponent. This caused him to feel a sense of shame. A mid-stage emperor was capable of fighting him to this degree? How would the others view him?

As he thought of this, his killing intent grew even stronger. In the air, boundless star light cascaded down as the manifested sword sages all fused into one before they integrated with Xiao Yu as one entity. At this moment, Xiao Yu's aura started to skyrocket. He was undergoing an intrinsic transformation. His eyes shone brighter, his aura was more violent as the pressure around him increased substantially. His sword intent alone seemed capable of tearing the skies asunder.

Swishing sounds rang out as screams echoed in the distance. The spectators were all extremely fearful and hurriedly stepped back even further. At the same time, they unleashed their energy to defend against sword intent in the area. Just this random strand of sword intent was already enough to kill bystanders. There were now multiple people with their arms severed or their bodies being pierced through. This was simply because they suffered the aftershocks of the battle, the two participants in combat didn't intend to do this. One can only say that Xiao Yu no longer had a way to fully control such an immense burst of power which resulted in strands of his sword intent leaking out.

Xiao Yu stepped out, his entire person seemed to transform into a shadow. At this moment, Qin Wentian stepped into a domain filled with swords. It was like he was trapped in an illusory world. Xiao Yu slowly approached, a giant face appeared before Qin Wentian as the energy of this world transformed into boundless slaughter intent, slamming into Qin Wentian's body. It was impossible to defend against, such an attacking method was way too domineering.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, the Xiao Yu currently seemed to be a sword sage incarnate. Right now, a golden light cloaked his body in layers, as Qin Wentian radiated the vajra holy will. In addition to the undying attribute he controlled, he had a truly undying and indestructible body. He allowed the fearsome slaughter intent to pierce him, but they did nothing to hinder his movements. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as giant palm imprints imbued by the power of radiance shot through the air, slamming towards Xiao Yu's gigantic body.

But at this moment, Xiao Yu seemed to have melted into nothingness. Those powerful palm imprints simply passed through him, unable to hit their target. This scene caused Qin Wentian's expression to turn heavy. No matter how powerful his attacks were, what use were they of if he couldn't hit his target?

"This must be Xiao Yu's void body, it's too powerful. The mysterious challenger might be terrifying but it is still impossible for him to win against Xiao Yu." Although the spectators were in some danger, no one could bear to leave. The fight had completely exceeded their imaginations, no one had thought that they would witness such a fascinating battle today. As expected of a battle between two superstrong experts, they felt that they have not made this trip in vain.

"HOW CAN YOU WIN AGAINST ME?" A voice layered with tyranny thundered from Xiao Yu. He pointed his finger and stabbed towards Qin Wentian. In an instant, numerous sword rivers formed as the surrounding space was torn apart. When the sword rivers slammed into Qin Wentian, his golden body started to crack and crumble from the impact, but an immensely strong source of vitality from his Ancient Tree Astral Soul granted him an insane recovery speed. He stood there, enduring his opponent's attacks with ease.

"Tell me how can you kill me then." The radiance from Qin Wentian's body was as bright as ever, illuminating the skies and earth. Countless swords of light formed as they shot towards Xiao Yu.

"There's no such thing as a truly undying body. As long as you are human, you will die." Xiao Yu's voice rang out thunderously, as tyrannical as ever. He walked step by step closer to Qin Wentian, the killing energy from the void grew more intense the closer he was to Qin Wentian. He wanted to shred Qin Wentian's body into pieces, completely killing him.

So what if Qin Wentian had an undying body? He could still kill him.

Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered in the wind. When facing the tyrannical Xiao Yu, his aura didn't weaken in the slightest and actually became stronger instead as the radiance radiating from him grew more brilliant. Finally, Xiao Yu appeared before him, stabbing his finger aiming for the center of his forehead. At this moment, the power of numerous sword sages gushed forth from Xiao Yu's finger attack, it was capable of eradicating all existences. No one could block such a strike.

RUMBLE~ Terrifying sonic booms rent the air. Xiao Yu's attack had landed, causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble. This time around, Qin Wentian would die for sure. No matter how strong his undying body was, it was impossible to block such a tyrannical attack.

"You are right, there's no one who can truly escape death. Even for a body of void that you possess, you can still be killed." Qin Wentian's voice was calm. He grabbed out in the air, augmenting his technique with the power of God's Hand. A fearsome devouring vortex appeared in the air, enveloping Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu's body melted into the void once more, but Qin Wentian wasn't aiming for his body. He was aiming for the part of the void Xiao Yu disappeared into.

In this area, even if you are in the void, you would still be destroyed.

The vortex transformed into a terrifying storm of destruction that ravaged the void. Xiao Yu gritted his teeth as he started trembling. A few moments later, he was forced out from the void as his body gradually appeared. His eyes shot out beams of killing energy, wanting to tear Qin Wentian apart.

"BOOM!" The storm of destruction grew fiercer, the power of the laws of light, of devil, of space, everything was fused together.

"ARGH!" A voice ragged with pain rang out. Xiao Yu's body gradually turned corporeal as his entire being kept shaking like he was under a terrifying pressure. He felt like he was on the verge of an explosion.

"Governor Xiao, you have lost." Qin Wentian spoke. With a blast of his palm, Xiao Yu was sent flying away like a kite with a broken string. Fresh blood leaked from his mouth, the energy of sword sages completely dissipated and his aura was far weaker than before, no longer appearing like the tyrannical governor he was.

When Xiao Yu slammed into the ground, everyone was still lost in shock, with the scenes of the earlier battle replaying in their minds.

Defeat.

The supreme peak-level genius of the Sword Spirit Sect, the youngest governor of Lifelong City, was actually defeated today. He was defeated by a young and mysterious challenger who only had a mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation base.

The Xiao Yu currently, was already someone ranked within the top three among the 36 governors in Lifelong City. He was actually defeated by a mid-stage immortal emperor young man. If this was before, this would simply be unbelievable. However, the reality was as such. Xiao Yu was completely defeated.

Two of Xiao Yu's beautiful concubines rushed to his side to help him up. However, Xiao Yu pushed them away and spoke in a low voice, "Scram."

Xiao Yu at this moment, all his pride and arrogance had completely shattered. The two beautiful concubines paled. They understood what this battle meant to Xiao Yu. As one of the supreme geniuses nurtured by the Sword Spirit Sect, when had Xiao Yu ever suffered such a huge defeat before?

All his glory, reputation and pride vanished completely with this defeat. From this point, it was evident just from the look in everyone's eyes when they looked at him now.

The number one governor of the northern city regions in Lifelong City, had fallen from his divine pedestal in such a pitiful manner.

When everyone turned their eyes to Qin Wentian again, their gazes were already different. Before this, all of them thought that Qin Wentian was just an ignorant fool wanting to court death by using Xiao Yu as a stepping stone to shoot to fame. But now, they finally knew that this challenger was no ignorant fool. He truly had the power to rise to the top.

As for that old man who spoke to Qin Wentian before, his heart pounded violently. He was still in a daze, he had no way to regain his calm.

Qin Wentian actually won, defeating Xiao Yu.

His gaze remained fixed on Qin Wentian. After that, he only saw Qin Wentian turning around as he departed, not even leaving his name. The challenger was as mysterious as ever, coming and going like the wind. Nobody knew of his identity and where he came from.

...

The northern city regions, Lifelong City, as well as the Spirit Sword Sect. All of them were completely shocked.

The youngest governor of Lifelong City, the peak-level supreme genius of the Sword Spirit Sect, someone who got famous by challenging others, Xiao Yu was actually defeated by a mysterious mid-stage immortal emperor.

This mysterious challenger had already challenged four governors consecutively and won every battle. This caused many other governors to feel trepidation in their hearts, they were worried that this mysterious challenger would suddenly appear in front of them before the grand banquet starts. If the mysterious challenger challenged them and won, their reputations would all go down the drain.

However, that mysterious challenger seemed to have vanished completely. He didn't appear all the way until the grand banquet started. He didn't challenge anyone else, but there were countless people hoping for him to appear again. All of them wanted to know who he was and where he came from.

Chapter 1613: Lifelong Saint Hall

Lifelong City grew more and more lively. As the date of the grand banquet approached, Qin Wentian's domineering defeat of Xiao Yu also gradually become dull with time. Many people started discussing about the soon-to-happen grand banquet and which characters would rise to prominence there.

Naturally, there were also many who guessed that the mysterious challenger who defeated Xiao Yu would appear again in the grand banquet. After all, his reason for challenging Xiao Yu was clearly to rise to fame and attract the Lifelong Saint Hall's attention. If he was good enough, even the Realmlord might pay attention to him.

Xiao Yu was after all a genius that had been praised by the Realmlord before. What glory was this? But now, since he was defeated by someone, the Realmlord might have also heard of this matter.

The date of the banquet finally arrived. In the location of the Jialan Clan where the Jialan Yuntian's branch members were residing, Jialan Yuntian had a look of shock as he stared at the masked young man before him. "Grandmaster Di Tian, why have you came back here from Lifire City?"

"Several days ago, I had an urgent matter to settle hence I rushed back to Lifire City. However, the expenses to come back here again was too high, I could only head to the Jialan Clan there and trouble them to activate the teleportation array for me. I, Di, am truly filled with endless gratitude for your help." Di Tian smiled. How could Jialan Yuntian know that this Di Tian who appeared before and after, were completely different? The first time was Qin Wentian, but now, it was the real Di Tian.

"When did you become so polite? Previously, someone was extremely dishonest." Jialan Qiuyue who was at the side of Jialan Yuntian, smiled brightly. Her eyes, that were staring at Di Tian, gleamed with a different light.

Di Tian had an awkward look on his face. Earlier, he did tease Jialan Qiuyue and the aftereffects were clear and easy to see. Right now, this Jialan Qiuyue felt no wariness towards him at all. Most probably, she would soon treat him like her man.

"Fairy Qiuyue, previously I truly couldn't stand that group of people. That is the reason why I said and did those things and might have offended you. Please forgive me." Di Tian smiled.

"Hmph, that would have to depend on Grandmaster Di Tian's future performance." Jialan Qiuyue smiled. She, who was normally dignified and elegant, actually had such a radiant smile on her face now, truly mesmerizing to the extreme. Her beautiful eyes stared at Di Tian as she silently mused at how this fellow was acting now. Di Tian had been extremely daring during their interactions before this.

Jialan Yuntian had a meaningful smile on his face when he heard the conversation between the two of them. He regarded Di Tian extremely highly. This weaponsmithing genius wasn't just simply outstanding. Now, they might have obtained his friendship but friendship cannot be considered solid and would disintegrate once some special situations occurred. But if Di Tian was together with Jialan Qiuyue, things would be different then.

The crucial thing was that Jialan Qiuyue herself seemed to be fond of Di Tian. That, in addition to Di Tian's weaponsmithing capabilities as well as the strength he displayed when he faced that attack launched by an expert of the Sword Spirit Sect, Jialan Yuntian felt that Di Tian was truly extraordinary. If the two youngsters really got together, Jialan Yuntian was definitely supportive of it.

"Let's go. Grandmaster Di Tian must be here for the grand banquet. Let us move out then." Jialan Yuntian spoke.

"Grandpa, will we head there alone?" Jialan Qiuyue asked.

"We will head there together with your second grandpa. Although there are some conflicts between us, our Jialan Clan still has to show an united front to the outside and there can be no signs of falling apart. If not, given the huge number of peak powers in Lifelong City, how can our Jialan Clan continue to exert dominance and develop here? If your second grandpa really reached a certain height, even if he wants the position of clan leader, I'll give it to him with no conditions." Jialan Yuntian spoke, his words filled with spirit.

Jialan Qiuyue wanted to say something but didn't say anything. She merely nodded her head lightly. After that, Jialan Yuntian gathered their people and met with Jialan Yunhai's group.

Upon seeing the appearance of Di Tian, Jialan Skywolf's expression immediately turned extremely ugly. Before this, it was him who kept mocking Di Tian, wanting to make things difficult for him. However, later on, the divine weapon that Qin Wentian took out caused the people of Xuanyuan Clan to be stunned. All of them started to treat him very politely. The soul attack of an expert from the Sword Spirit Sect also could do nothing to him and was almost blinded himself.

"Grandmaster Di Tian." Jialan Yunhai walked over and nodded to him. "In the past, my grandson might have offended you, please do not take that matter to heart."

As he spoke, he beckoned to Jialan Skywolf, "Hurry and come over to apologize to Grandmaster Di."

Jialan Skywolf paled, he glanced at his grandfather only to see the strict look on Jialan Yunhai's face. He then walked towards Di Tian and spoke, "Grandmaster Di, please forgive me for my ignorance in the past."

Di Tian had a calm look on his face. This Jialan Yunhai was truly not an ordinary character. He then glanced at Jialan Skywolf and calmly spoke, "Don't worry about it. It's just that the Jialan Clan is a peak power and I, Di, have always been very respectful in my manner and words. I just couldn't help but feel some disappointment at what I saw that day."

"Although our Jialan Clan has some status, there are simply too many peak powers here in Lifelong City. In order to ensure that we don't decline, we have no choice but do so some things like that." Jialan Yunhai laughed. "But then again, if I knew Qiuyue was already engaged, I wouldn't have tried to act smart to organize those blind dates at the welcoming banquet, hoping for her to meet someone she fancies."

Although Jialan Qiuyue felt no good will towards Jialan Yunhai, she couldn't help but blush when she heard these words. Clearly, the incident back then caused Jialan Yunhai and the others to misunderstand. She stealthily shot a glance at Di Tian as shyness was apparent in her eyes, extremely soul-stirring.

When Di Tian saw this scene, how could he not understand that everything was just a misunderstanding? But since Jialan Yuntian and his group didn't explain, it wasn't suitable for him to say anything. Hence, he merely smiled as he nodded.

"Big brother, let us set off." Jialan Yunhai spoke to Jialan Yuntian. Many experts of the Jialan Clan were already gathered here. All of them then soared into the air and flew in the direction of the Lifelong Saint Hall.

In the air, more and more experts appeared. The majority of people were heading towards the same direction, to the core of Lifelong City - the Lifelong Saint Hall.

"As expected of a once-per-hundred year grand banquet, I wonder how many heroes would appear this time around." Jialan Qiuyue mused. There were always some young immortal emperors who had supreme combat prowess that would appear in the grand banquet, all of them were extremely terrifying.

"That's right, given how vast the Lifelong Realm is, the experts within are as common as clouds. Even for the number one governor of the northern city regions Xiao Yu, he is definitely an extraordinary heaven-defying genius. In the past, he was even praised by the Realmlord but recently, I heard that he was defeated by a mid-stage immortal emperor. This caused a huge commotion throughout the northern city regions. I think that mysterious challenger might show up at the grand banquet today." Jialan Yunhai spoke.

"Although we have no idea who that person was, he is definitely one of the young heroes here. Qiuyue, his cultivation base is the same as you at the mid-stage, you have to work hard in cultivation." Jialan Yuntian spoke to his granddaughter with a hint of anticipation in his tone. Although Jialan Qiuyue's talent was good, there was still a distance between her and Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu was a famous character in Lifelong City, but even for someone like him who was praised by the Realmlord, he was defeated by a mid-stage emperor who jumped levels to crush him. From this, one could see how many true geniuses Lifelong City has.

"Mhm." Jialan Qiuyue seriously nodded. She has also heard of that battle. The mysterious challenger who defeated Xiao Yu was now extremely popular, with his story being circulated everywhere. She glanced at Di Tian beside her and laughed, "Di Tian, that mysterious challenger also has the same level of cultivation as you. It's also rumored that he is extremely handsome. What do you think of him?"

"Eh…" Di Tian didn't know how should he reply. Should he praise himself or disparage himself?

Yet Jialan Qiuyue thought Di Tian was too embarrassed and didn't know how to reply. She couldn't help but to laugh softly.

...

The Lifelong Saint Hall was the place that controls the Lifelong Realm. It was a towering building that resembled an ancient and majestic city.

There were flights of stairs leading up to it that were about ten thousand meters in height outside. The statue of the Lifelong Realmlord could be seen outside as countless people paid their respects. Occasionally, there would even be people prostrating themselves, as though the statue of the Realmlord was a statue of their god.

As the lord of a realm, the Lifelong Realmlord naturally possessed supreme authority in the Lifelong Realm. He was unrivalled here and was the target of reverence for countless people. In this strength-oriented world, the Lifelong Realmlord was like a god in the realm he controlled.

Today, below the stairways of the Lifelong Saint Hall, countless people gathered there. No one stood in the air, those who flew here had already descended before they arrived and walked on the ground. They could only incline their heads to stare at the Realmlord's statue, this was a mark of respect to the Realmlord.

Outside the Lifelong Saint Hall, ten tall platforms could be seen. The nine platforms were each located facing the nine directions, and they were roughly about 9,000 meters in height. Above each of the platforms, a treasured throne could be seen. These seats were naturally for the nine world palace lords, it was to show others their esteemed statuses.

In the center, there was another separate platform that was extremely large. This platform could easily accommodate tens of thousands of people, it even resembled a training ground.

Right now, it was unknown how many experts were gathered below the ten platforms. Their eyes were filled with heat as they stared into the distance. Today, they would truly have the chance to see some peak characters in their Lifelong Realm. All those hegemons that governed the territories on behalf of the Lifelong Realmlord, would all gather here today.

The people of the Jialan Clan also arrived. They stood below with the crowd. Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flickered with light as she spoke in a low voice, "Did they recently construct these ten towering platforms?"

"Naturally, these ten platforms don't exist usually and would only be constructed once every hundred years. However, to supreme experts, it isn't a difficult task to construct them." Jialan Yuntian spoke. Di Tian's eyes gleamed when he heard that, marveling at the amount of effort. However, he knew Jialan Yuntian was right. For some people who have unique law attributes, it wouldn't be a difficult task for them to construct such a towering platform. It was evident that the Lifelong Saint Hall has no lack of such people.

"The people of the Xuanyuan Clan have arrived too." Jialan Yunhai spoke. In a certain direction, many experts from the Xuanyuan Clan could be seen. They were crowding around an imposing figure, and even the Xuanyuan Hao whom Qin Wentian met in the Jialan Clan before, was present as well. However, today, Xuanyuan Hao was just a character by the side. That person being surrounded by many, was none other than the Xuanyuan Empyrean, the world palace lord of the Xuanyuan Palace, one of the nine subordinates directly under the Lifelong Realmlord.

When he arrived, he swept his gaze through the crowd. A slight disdain flickered in his eyes. After that, he turned his attention to the Lifelong Realmlord statue and bowed. As one of the nine world palace lords, he still acted in a very sincere manner, like he was paying respect to a god.

For the world palace lords and the Realmlord, although only a step separates them, the distance of that step was incomparably vast. Only people on their level would understand how vast the distance between an Empyrean and a World Overlord was!

Chapter 1614: The Nine World Palace Lords

Other than experts from the Xuanyuan Clan around the Xuanyuan Palace Lord, there were also many leaders of major powers. They came here together with the Xuanyuan Empyrean and when they saw him bowing to the Realmlord's statue, all of them did the same as well. A pious devotedness could be seen in everyone's eyes. At the very least, it was so on the surface.

At this moment, a person walked down step by step. He actually walked down the flight of stairs. He held his head high with his chest out and exuded an aura of arrogance. This was a young man that had an extraordinary demeanor. He had his hands behind his back and looked calm and composed. As he faced the crowd below, pride could clearly be seen on his face as he walked down the stairs step by step.

"Skyair Empyrean." Beside Di Tian, Jialan Yuntian spoke. "This man is a personal disciple of the Realmlord and is extremely outstanding. He was sent to take charge of the Skyair Palace, one of the nine world palaces."

Di Tian silently nodded. No wonder this man had such spirit. After the Skyair Empyrean descended, there were instantly many experts who rushed forward. Clearly, these people were all from the Skyair World Palace and the major powers in his territory. All of them were extremely arrogant, like they were basking in glory. Their Palace Lord was a personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord after all. He was doted upon by the Realmlord and was naturally different from the rest.

"Xuanyuan, you are here so early." The Skyair Empyrean nodded to the Xuanyuan Empyrean.

"You are early too." The Xuanyuan Empyrean smiled and nodded.

From afar, the sound of sonic booms rang out. A group of people were flying over with great speed. Many people instantly moved to the side, and after that, two groups of experts from the crowd joined together as they went up to welcome them. Although these two groups of people looked different, their auras were similar and all of them radiated an intense battle will, like they were born battle fanatics.

"Gemini Empyrean." Jialan Yunhai spoke. "The Gemini Palace always has two people in charge of it. The two standing in the lead are both the Gemini Palace Lords."

"It's rumored that the Gemini Palace Lords are the disciples of that person. I wonder if this is true?" Jialan Yuntian asked in a low voice.

"According to father's understanding, it should be true." Jialan Yunhai replied. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, who was 'that' person?

Jialan Yunhai saw the puzzled look on Di Tian's face, he continued to explain, "In the Lifelong Realm, there is still one other World Overlord existence. Although he didn't establish any power and prefers roaming the world, there's no need to doubt his tyrannical strength. It's said that that person is a good friend of our Lifelong Realmlord. As for the exact relationship between them, no one is really clear about it. However, it's rumored that two of his disciples were stationed by the Lifelong Realmlord in one of the nine world palaces. The Gemini Palace Lords are none other than the rumored disciples of that man."

Di Tian nodded, yet another World Overlord existence.

"The Saddledragon Empyrean is here." Another group of extraordinary characters appeared. They were all riding on demonic dragons and caused a huge commotion wherever they passed by. The crowd hurriedly stepped to the side and opened up a path for them. The person in the lead was clad in armor, he was naturally none other than the Saddledragon Empyrean. When he arrived, he glanced at the other palace lords and nodded to them.

"The Saddledragon Palace is the same as the Xuanyuan Palace, their ancestors fought together with the Lifelong Realmlord before this realm was established. The current palace lord is a descendent of the Lifelong Realmlord's close friend." For each empyrean that appeared, Jialan Yunhai would briefly introduce them. Although his actions seemed casual, it seemed like he was intentionally introducing them to Di Tian.

"There's one more world palace, the Scarlet Origin Palace. These three world palaces were established the moment the Realmlord gained control of this realm. However now, the palace lords of the Xuanyuan and Saddledragon Palaces are descendents of the Realmlord's old friends, but it's different for the Scarlet Origin Palace. Back then, the first-generation palace lord who was a friend who fought together with the Realmlord, he committed a grave mistake and angered the Realmlord. The Realmlord crippled him but didn't exterminate his clan due to old sentiments. He even allowed the Scarlet Origin Palace to retain its name. If not, maybe there wouldn't be a Scarlet Origin Palace now."

Jialan Yunhai continued to speak, and as he spoke, his gaze turned to another group of people who just arrived. "Speak of the devil, the Scarlet Origin Palace's people just arrived."

"The Lifire Empyrean is here too." Jialan Yunhai laughed. Di Tian turned his gaze to a certain direction and saw the Lifire Empyrean leading the experts under him over. The Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong, Governor Xia Hou, Lin Ba, Beauty Xiao, Yin Qiu, Protector Chen and the other protectors were here too. Not only so, the Jialan Monarch and the eight other monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean was among the group too. Out of all of them, only Qin Wentian was missing.

Clearly, the Lifire Empyrean felt some wariness towards Qin Wentian. This was especially so given the fact that Ye Qianyu was suddenly moved away. It was impossible for him to allow Qin Wentian to gain any limelight and appear in the Lifelong Realmlord's vision. After all, he was very clear on how high Qin Wentian's talent was. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian being capable enough, he wouldn't have used him to suppress the Jialan Clan in the northern city regions of Lifire City.

"The foundation of the Lifire Palace is considered one of the weakest ones out of the nine world palaces. Other than the Lifire Palace, there's still the Kanwater Palace and Gengmetal Palace. These three palaces are located in the same general region and are neighbors, they had the weakest foundations out of all the nine world palaces. The Xuanyuan, Saddledragon and Scarlet Origin Palaces have the deepest foundations. For the last three world palaces, the Gemini Palace has a World Overlord behind them, the Skyair Empyrean is the personal disciple of the Realmlord and the last palace, the Desolate Heaven Palace, is the strongest out of all nine world palaces."

Di Tian silently nodded, memorizing these facts. As time passed, this place grew more and more lively as more experts appeared.

The Desolate Heaven World Palace has also arrived.

The Desolate Heaven Empyrean was extremely imposing, he stood there, exuding an air of dominating the heavens and earth. He was in the center of all the empyreans. The other empyreans present were all extremely polite to him, including the Skyair Empyrean who was a personal disciple of the Realmlord. It felt like the Desolate Heaven Empyrean was the leader of the nine. From this, one could tell how strong his palace was.

"Doesn't the Desolate Heaven Empyrean have any powerful backgrounds?" Di Tian curiously asked.

"It's precisely because he has no background that he is so terrifying. From the beginning till now, he depended on his own power to climb up. Even the Realmlord respects him and once, wished to accept him as a personal disciple. However, the Desolate Heaven Empyrean rejected. Although he was very respectful and revered the Realmlord, their cultivation paths were different. He had his own path to walk and will use his own strength to climb up to the peak, reaching the World Overlord level." Jialan Yunhai spoke.

"But he rejected the Realmlord, is he not afraid that the Realmlord would be displeased?" Di Tian asked. This Desolate Heaven Palace Lord was truly tyrannical, even if the Lifelong Realmlord's cultivation path was different from him, it was still a good idea to become his disciple and receive the occasional pointers from the Realmlord to aid him. Not only that, his status would definitely shoot up once he agreed to become a personal disciple of the Realmlord. But even with all these benefits, he still steadfastly chose to reject.

"The Realmlord controls countless territories, how can his heart be so narrow? The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord was someone that he admired a lot and was his subordinate as well. Even if he rejected becoming a disciple, there's nothing to it. I heard that the Realmlord even laughed in approval when he heard the words spoken by the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord."

"Mhm." Di Tian nodded lightly. After that, the world palace lords led their people to their respective places as they waited quietly.

Finally, right ahead in the direction of the Lifelong Saint Hall, more and more people appeared. Two women stood at the forefront, not only were their cultivation bases extremely strong, their beauty was also exceptional.

"How beautiful." Beside Di Tian, Jialan Qiuyue couldn't help but praise them. As one of the peak-level beauties of Lifire City, there was no need to doubt Jialan Qiuyue's beauty. But when she saw these two women, she couldn't help but to feel stunned. Their auras were transcendent and exuded a feeling of nobility.

"They are the Realmlord's women. They naturally would have to be beautiful." Jialan Yuntian laughed.

"We pay our respects to the two fairies." The nine world palace lords greeted. Other than the Desolate Heaven Empyrean who just slightly nodded his head, the other palace lords all bowed to show their respects. Even the Skyair Empyrean was bowing.

Di Tian was stunned when he saw this scene. What sort of character were the palace lords? They all had esteemed statuses and ruled over everyone save for the Lifelong Realmlord. However, they had to bow to these two women? What glory was this? Di Tian naturally understood that it wasn't because these two women had a high cultivation base or they were exceptional beauties. It was because they are simply the women of the Lifelong Realmlord.

Beside him, Jialan Qiuyue took note of Di Tian's expression as she smiled, "What's up with you?"

Di Tian glanced at her, his sharp eyes gleamed with light as he laughed, "I'm thinking that in the future, my woman must definitely become someone like the two of them. Lofty and high up, receiving respect from the multitude of my subjects."

Jialan Qiuyue stared at his bright eyes as she felt her heart tremble. She actually involuntarily felt a sense of nervousness. But she saw Di Tian shifting his gaze away from her which caused her to feel some disappointment.

That sentence, who was he speaking it to? Was it to her?

Jialan Qiuyue actually felt somewhat distracted. It was very difficult to imagine that someone like her would feel this way just because of a single sentence from an outsider.

"Father has arrived." Just at this moment, Jialan Yuntian spoke. After that, Jialan Qiuyue recovered from her gaze and stared in the direction of the ten thousand meter tall platform in the center. Many peak-level experts in Lifelong City were all moving towards there, but none of them dared to ascend to the platform. They were all looking for their own seats on the steps of stairs that led upwards to the platform.

And among them, the true spiritual character of the Jialan Clan was there. He was the strongest expert in the Jialan Clan.

"Let us go over there as well." Jialan Yunhai spoke. As a peak power in Lifelong City, they did have the qualifications to sit on the steps of the stairway. For the major powers that came here following their respective palace lords, they each would find seats on the stairways leading up to the nine other tower platforms built for the palace lords.

As for ordinary people, they could only gaze upwards from below.

"Di Tian, shall we go together?" Jialan Yuntian glanced at Di Tian and asked.

"Sure." Di Tian nodded. Upon seeing this scene, Jialan Yuntian smiled. One must know that the Lifire Empyrean would be here as well. If Di Tian went together with them, the meaning behind it was extremely clear.

Many people started to climb the stairs, all of them were experts from the various major powers. The palace lords also headed to their respective platforms and sat on the thrones prepared, it was truly an extremely imposing sight.

Di Tian followed the Jialan Clan and they were seated at the highest point, just on the steps below the towering central platform, seemingly on par with the nine other towering platforms. Only people from the truly supreme peak powers of the Lifelong Realm were able to be seated here!

Chapter 1615: Red Dust Immortal Palace

The two brothers Jialan Yuntian and Jialan Yunhai walked towards an old man as they respectfully greeted, "Father."

"Mhm." That old man was none other than Jialan Jiangshan. He was at the Empyrean Realm, a half-step World Overlord and had once fought against the Lifire Empyrean for the Lifire Palace Lord's position. Although he failed, there was no need to doubt his strength. His influence was extremely great as well, this point could be seen from how he could manage to get the upper echelons in the Lifelong Saint Hall to transfer Ye Qianyu over from the Lifire Jail. Although he had failed to obtain the Lifire Palace Lord's position, his ambitions were evidently not sated yet. If there was a chance to, he would definitely fight for it again.

"Grandfather, Great Grandfather!" Many people in the Jialan Clan all greeted. Jialan Jiangshan smiled and nodded to them. After that, his gaze turned to Di Tian as he asked, "You are?"

This group should be a gathering of the scions of his Jialan Clan. However, he didn't recognize Di Tian, hence he asked the question.

"Father, Grandmaster Di Tian is a supreme weaponsmith. Right now, he recently established the Emperor Pavilion in Lifire City." Jialan Yuntian replied for Di Tian.

"Junior Di Tian pays my respects to Senior Jialan." Di Tian nodded slightly to Jialan Jiangshan, in a neither servile nor overbearing manner.

"Father, Grandmaster Di is truly exceptional. Just that day, the emperor-ranked weapon he took out, wasn't in any way inferior to the emperor-ranked weapon forged by the Xuanyuan Clan. This little lass Qiuyue also admires him a lot." Jialan Yunhai laughed.

"Oh?" Jialan Jiangshang's eyes flashed. He naturally knew about the dispute between his sons. However, they knew how to act within the norms, regardless of the ill-feelings they felt towards each other, their ultimate goals were to ensure that the Jialan Clan gains in strength. At this moment, his two sons actually praised the same young man. This meant that this mysterious masked Di Tian was surely truly capable.

"Little lass Qiuyue is all grown up now." Jialan Jiangshan smiled at Jialan Qiuyue, causing Jialan Qiuyue to feel a little bashful at his words. She didn't reply to that, although she was very close with her grandfather Jialan Yuntian, she wasn't that familiar with her great grandfather Jialan Jiangshan. However, she knew of his imposingness.

"Grandmaster Di Tian." At this moment, a voice drifted over. Di Tian glanced over to a certain platform, only to see the Lifire Palace Lord and his subordinates there. The person who called out to him, was none other than the governor of the central city regions of Lifire City, Xia Hou.

"Grandmaster Di, you are someone of our Lifire City. The Emperor Pavilion is also considered a power of Lifire City. But Grandmaster, why did you not group with us to come here together but chose there instead?" Xia Hou coldly spoke, his voice filled with a hint of sowing discord.

As expected, the Lifire Empyrean turned to gaze at Di Tian's direction. A red light flashed within his eyes, even the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor beside him was also icily staring at Di Tian.

Those years ago when the Emperor Pavilion was rocked by scandalous rumors in the central city regions, it was her who personally headed there to stop Xia Hou, allowing the Emperor Pavilion to continue existing. To think that Di Tian actually became a Jialan Clan's supporter now. She didn't know if the palace lord would blame her for not doing things well.

"It's a long story. Back then, because of governor Xia Hou's 'kind' actions, my Emperor Pavilion almost closed down. In order to avoid any cases like that from happening again, I can only try to pick some other paths. I got acquainted with the Jialan Clan when I expanded to the northern city regions and now, I'm not here as a representative of the Emperor Pavilion. I'm here in the capacity of a friend of the Jialan Clan." Di Tian calmly replied. These words undoubtedly checkmated Xia Hou's accusation. His meaning was that he was now with the Jialan Clan because he was forced by Xia Hou. He wanted to see how the Lifire Empyrean would react.

The Lifire Empyrean really did glance at Xia Hou after he heard this. This caused Xia Hou's expression to stiffen as the look in his eyes grew even colder when he stared at Di Tian.

"Di Tian of the Emperor Pavilion pays my respects to palace lord." Di Tian nodded to the Lifire Empyrean. The Lifire Empyrean coldly looked at him but didn't reply. Who doesn't know about the relationship between him and the Jialan Clan. Does this mean that Di Tian has chosen his camp?

When he saw the Lifire Empyrean's expression, Di Tian's eyes gleamed. Seems like after he returned, the Emperor Pavilion can truly be completely shifted over to the northern city regions. If there were any variables, the Jialan Clan should be willing to bear it for him. It was impossible to play against two powers when one was sandwiched between. Right now, his true-self was in the open while he was in the dark. The best solution for him was to further worsen the conflict between the Jialan Clan and the Lifire Palace.

"Grandmaster Di, how have you been?" At this moment, another voice rang out in a different direction. Xuanyuan Hao from the Xuanyuan Palace's location called out. Di Tian turned over and nodded.

"Senior Xuanyuan." Di Tian could be polite and low-profile if he needed to be, he didn't choose to be as overbearing as Qin Wentian. On the contrary, he maintained his humble attitude.

"Grandmaster Di is too polite. You can just call me by my name, Xuanyuan Hao. After that day, Grandmaster Di's gloriousness still remains fresh in my memory. If there's a chance for Grandmaster Di to agree to pay my Xuanyuan Clan a visit, that would truly be a joyful thing." Xuanyuan Hao spoke.

"If I have some free time in the future, I, Di, will definitely head there to pay a visit." Di Tian smiled. This Xuanyuan Hao truly gave him enough face. Choosing to speak out at this moment was undoubtedly a veiled warning to the Lifire Empyrean. Although the words spoken were simple, he did help him on the surface. These old fellows truly know how to act.

As expected, the Lifire Empyrean's gaze changed slightly. Although both of them were part of the nine world palaces, the Lifire Empyrean's position was extremely shaky. If he made a wrong move, he might lose it all. If not, the old thing of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Jiangshan, wouldn't have fixed his sights so closely on the palace lord's position. However, who could do anything to the Xuanyuan Clan? The position of the Xuanyuan Palace Lord was an inherited one, passing on from one generation to the next and their foundations were something incomparable. This Di Tian actually managed to gain the Xuanyuan Clan's favor. From this, one could tell that Di Tian was truly capable.

The various powers of Lifelong City arrived one after the other. The experts here all gazed in the direction of the throne at the central platform. At this moment, a dazzling light suddenly flashed, seemingly cascading down from the sky. A moment later, a faint shadow appeared on the throne, gradually growing corporeal, as it eventually took on the form of a handsome-looking young man. This person looked to be only around twenty-plus years of age, with magnificence that could last through the generations. He sat there calmly, smiling at everyone.

Everyone started. After that, the young man on the throne laughed as his features changed, returning back to the Realmlord's original features. He looked about fifty-plus years of age and had a celestial air to him, with an extraordinary bearing.

Everyone respectively stood up, including the nine world palace lords as they stared at the figure before the throne. Countless people bowed and greeted in unison, "We pay our respects to the Realmlord."

The Realmlord slowly sat down, before he spoke, no one dared to raise their head.

"Be seated." The Realmlord waved his hands and laughed. After that, everyone then inclined their heads, "Thank you, Realmlord."

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone sat down, feeling somewhat speechless. This Realmlord had the appearance of a young man when he first appeared. One could only wonder what he was doing right before this grand banquet started. It seems like he had rushed here in a hurry. However, none of them dared to question him. What cultivation base did the Realmlord have? He naturally would spend the majority of his time outside, why would he be cooped inside the Lifelong Saint Hall?

As for the matters happening in the Lifelong Realm, his subordinates, the nine world palace lords, naturally would help him to manage things.

"A hundred years passed by in the blink of an eye. It has been tough on the palace lords, helping me to manage all the minor and major things in my territories." The Lifelong Realmlord spoke. The Skyair Empyrean, as his personal disciple, took the initiative to reply, "This is something we ought to do, it might be tough, but we are happy to take the responsibility for it."

"The Skyair Empyrean is right." The other palace lords all respectively spoke.

"Although I'm the Lifelong Realmlord, the matters of the realm have always been handled and managed by you guys on behalf of this seat. No matter what, I have to show my gratitude. Men, bring out the wine." The Lifelong Realmlord smiled. After that, many beautiful serving girls appeared behind him as they started to serve the banquet.

At this moment, music suddenly permeated the atmosphere. After that, a group of veiled maidens in white appeared. As the skies above them turned dark, flickering with starlight. They were flying in the airspace above the central towering platform.

"The dance of the fairies from the Red Dust Immortal Palace has always been breathtaking. Today, I can finally admire them again." The Realmlord laughed. The Red Dust Immortal Palace was a first-tier peak power, formed of extremely beautiful women. Not only was their strength supreme, their sense for music and dance was beyond comparison. If one wanted to invite them for a dance, that person would have to pay an exorbitant price.

Although these maidens were veiled, the indistinct feeling of beauty in addition to their alluring figures and the way they moved their bodies, made everyone feel that they were beautiful to the extreme.

Even Di Tian involuntarily praised silently. What a beautiful dance, what beautiful music.

Everyone silently admired, their eyes flashing with emotion. The starlight was exceptionally resplendent but for some reason, Di Tian suddenly felt a faint hint of familiarity from their dance.

At this moment, a beam of moonlight suddenly cascaded down from the starry skies. Under the moonlight, an extremely alluring figure appeared. When the light of the moon fell on her, that figure was like a fairy from the nine heavens. Although she simply stood there silently, everyone was already awestruck.

At the moment she moved into motion, just that simple movement was enough to cause the hearts of all the spectators to tremble.

"Beautiful. The Red Dust Immortal Palace truly lives up to their reputation. Simply too beautiful." Someone involuntarily praised.

However, Di Tian's body stiffened as he stared wide-eyed at the figure dancing in the air.

No wonder he felt the dance earlier was so familiar. Right now, that beauty under the moonlight dancing now was none other the same person who danced this same dance back in the luxurious lake of Lifire City. Up until now, he had never been able to forget that beautiful scene under the moonlight.

Now, he finally saw it again.

The eyes of the people from the Jialan Clan flashed. Even Jialan Qiuyue was staring at the dancer. "Grandpa, is she really someone from the Red Dust Immortal Palace?"

"Mhm, if it wasn't for the fact that someone recorded her dancing in Jialan City those years ago, I wouldn't have known about this. But it was precisely because of this reason that we had a chance to move her out of the Lifire Jail, allowing her to make up for her mistakes with meritorious deeds. The Red Dust Immortal Palace was implicated and they also apologized for her actions." Jialan Yuntian didn't dare to speak out directly, he transmitted his voice to Jialan Qiuyue.

Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flickered, when she saw Di Tian staring unblinkingly at the alluring figure in the air, her lips curled into a smile as she prodded him lightly, "Sinking into a daze the moment you see a beautiful girl?"

Di Tian's eyes flashed, only to hear Jialan Qiuyue asking, "Do you know who she is?"

Di Tian shook his head. Jialan Qiuyue transmitted her voice, "Her name is Ye Qianyu. In the past, it was none other than her and Qin Wentian that caused that large commotion in Lifire City. After that, she was captured and imprisoned by the Lifire Empyrean, the Lifire Empyrean was using her to threaten Qin Wentian, causing him to come to the northern city regions as the governor. The Lifire Empyrean wanted to use Qin Wentian to deal with my Jialan Clan but to think that today, that arrogant Governor Qin actually isn't here at all. I believe it's because the Lifire Empyrean didn't wish for him to come here."

Chapter 1616: Di Tian Participating?

Di Tian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Ye Qianyu was moved away from the Lifire Jail. The Lifire Empyrean naturally didn't want Qin Wentian to come here.

"Isn't Ye Qianyu a bandit? How did she become someone of the Red Dust Immortal Palace?" Di Tian pretended to be curious as he asked.

"There are some famous dances that originated from the Red Dust Immortal Palace. [Descending into the Mortal World] and [Beauty under the Moonlight] are two of their most famous dances, where ordinary people wouldn't have a chance to see this. If these two dances were performed by the maidens of the Red Dust Immortal Palace, they have the ability to mesmerize a multitude of living things. Back then after the Night Empyrean was killed, nobody knew that he had a daughter. It should have been at that time then when Ye Qianyu used her astonishing talent and beauty to join the Red Dust Immortal Palace." Jialan Yuntian murmured in a low voice.

"Don't belittle the dances of the Red Dust Immortal Palace. These dances are able to allow them to unleash an unique energy that can dazzle the hearts of those watching it. They are extremely powerful."

"Mhm." Di Tian nodded lightly. The beautiful dance gradually ceased, the other Red Dust Fairies all knelt with one knee on the ground, including Ye Qianyu who was in the center. All of them then respectfully greeted, "The Red Dust Immortal Palace begs for Realmlord's forgiveness."

"Oh? Such a beautiful dance, what is there to forgive?" The Lifelong Realmlord laughed as he asked.

"My Red Dust Immortal Palace once accepted a disciple named Ye Qianyu but we had no idea that she was the daughter of the legendary great bandit, the Night Empyrean. In addition, about tens of years ago, Ye Qianyu herself became a bandit lord and caused trouble in the territories governed by the Lifire Palace. Right now, we specially let Ye Qianyu present her dance to seek forgiveness from the Realmlord." One of the fairies spoke gently. The Lifelong Realmlord smiled, "I didn't think that one of the fairies from the Red Dust Immortal Palace would become a bandit. This is such a novel thing. I wonder which is Ye Qianyu?"

"Junior Ye Qianyu, apologizes for my offense to the Realmlord." Ye Qianyu lowered her head as she spoke out.

The Lifelong Realmlord glanced at her and smiled, "You guys can temporarily retreat first. After the banquet, come to the Lifelong Saint Hall. Let me understand the matter first before I make a decision."

"Yes, Realmlord." The various fairies of the Red Dust Immortal Palace stood up as they gracefully retreated.

"It has been a hundred years since I last met with all of you. Are there any characters who managed to break through to the empyrean realm?" The Realmlord laughed as he glanced around.

"Realmlord, our Xuanyuan Clan has one. Xuanyuan Mo has reached the empyrean realm." A voice rang out, the person who spoke was none other than the Xuanyuan Palace Lord. He was also considered a soul character of the Xuanyuan Clan but because he was busy with his duties, he wasn't the direct leader of the Xuanyuan Clan in Lifelong City. But even so, his status within the clan was also extremely high.

"Oh, the grand elder of the Xuanyuan Clan broke through?" The Realmlord turned his gaze towards a person as a smile appeared on his face.

"Realmlord's radiance bestows luck and fortune onto me, that's the reason why I was able to make a breakthrough." Xuanyuan Mo stood up and bowed to the Lifelong Realmlord.

"Hahaha, don't paste gold on my face. What has your breakthrough got to do with me?" The Lifelong Realmlord joked. "Feel free to be seated, there's no need to feel restrained."

"Many thanks Realmlord." Xuanyuan Mo sat down. After that, an expert from the Sword Spirit Sect also spoke up, saying that someone among their ranks also managed to break through and entered the empyrean realm. The Lifelong Realmlord stroked his beard gently and appeared very happy. He asked, "What about Xiao Yu? I remembered that that little fellow of your Spirit Sword Sect is truly very talented. Right now, he is one of the 36 governors of Lifelong City, right?"

The gazes of everyone froze, the people from the Sword Spirit Sect fell silent. Initially, being able to be remembered by the Realmlord was a matter of great glory. However, just a few days ago, Xiao Yu's defeat had already been circulated through Lifelong City.

Xiao Yu stiffened. If it was before, he would stand up arrogantly. But today, not only did he himself feel that he had no face left, he could even sense the strange attitudes of his fellow members from the Sword Spirit Sect.

"Your subordinate is here." But since the Realmlord was speaking of him, Xiao Yu eventually still stood up with his head lowered.

"Xiao Yu why do you seemed so down?" The Realmlord smiled and asked.

"Reporting to the Realmlord, a few days ago, a mysterious expert appeared in our Lifelong City and consecutively defeated four governors, with Xiao Yu included within." The sect leader of the Sword Spirit Sect replied. The eyes of the Realmlord flashed but there was still a smile on his face as he spoke, "Oh, which power is that mysterious challenger from? Is he here today?"

"We have no idea who he is and where he came from. He doesn't seem to be here today." The sect leader of the Sword Spirit Sect spoke.

"Interesting." The Realmlord laughed. "Seems like there are many extraordinary emperors appearing during these years in my Lifelong City. Although I'm the Realmlord, the minor and major matters have always been handled by my respective palace lords and I'm not very clear about them. I might as well take the chance today to see the capable elites of my Lifelong Realm. The old rules shall stand. Today, those who come here can enter the emperor-level battle to spar against each other and fight for the top ten. I will heavily reward the winners."

Many immortal emperors instantly felt their hearts stirring with excitement. This grand banquet only occurs once every hundred years. The Lifelong Realmlord would gather all the subordinates under his empyreans and the other major powers together. The main purpose was for him to bond with his subordinates while enjoying good food and wine at the same time, as well as choosing good seedlings.

As this was a strength-oriented world, one's height in the martial path was naturally the thing held in highest expectations by everyone. This was especially so if one could perform well in front of the Realmlord. Leaving aside the huge rewards, this was a rare chance to make an impression on the Realmlord. A chance that comes only once per hundred years.

All of them understood that this wasn't just the chance for a simple spar. For those true elites, they might have a chance to be used by the Realmlord. Currently, many people with high status in the Lifelong Saint Hall, including the various palace lords and governors, were all discovered through this once-per-hundred years opportunity.

The Lifelong Realm also wouldn't intentionally make movements to spot for geniuses. This once-per-hundred-years grand banquet was already a good enough platform with the highest probability of true elites emerging. As long as one was a genius, there was no way they would miss this chance. Also, the participants were all at the immortal emperor level. Once they were selected, they would be given high positions by the Lifelong Realmlord, helping him to manage his territories or be in charge of other matters.

"For those who wish to participate, ascend to the platform now." A figure walked out. This man was a protector of the Lifelong Realmlord and had extraordinary strength. Although his authority wasn't as great as the world palace lords, he was often by the Realmlord's side and his status wasn't in anyway inferior to theirs.

Instantly, numerous figures soared into the air as they appeared on the platform. The vast majority were peak-stage immortal emperors.

Many of them were from the various major powers of the Lifelong Realm, as well as some experts from the territories managed by the nine world palaces. They came all the way here to fight for a chance, if they could enter the top ten, not only would they be rewarded by the Realmlord, they even had the opportunity to be selected for some official positions. Even if they didn't manage to get into the top ten, as long as they were outstanding enough, they still had a chance to make an impression on the Realmlord and who knows, the Realmlord might truly give them some heavy responsibilities in the future.

"Is anyone from our Jialan Clan participating?" Jialan Jiangshan glanced at his clansmen and asked. "The various powers already sent their experts. You guys better not disappoint me."

As the sound of his voice faded, five experts instantly stood up from the Jialan Clan as they flew towards the platform. All of them were peak-stage emperors.

Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at the experts from the various locations ascending the platform. She felt a stir in her heart, she also felt like participating.

"Qiuyue, your cultivation base is somewhat too low. You can attempt this in the future after you break through to the peak-stage of the emperor realm." Jialan Yuntian spoke to his granddaughter. It wasn't so easy to jump levels and win, this was especially so considering the experts participating today. Many of them were supreme characters among peak-stage emperors, including quite a few dazzling existences from Lifelong City.

Leaving aside Jialan Qiuyue, with regards to the five from Jialan Clan who flew up, it would be considered a miracle if one of them could make it to the top ten.

"Yes Grandpa." Jialan Qiuyue had traces of disappointment in her eyes. She then glanced at Di Tian beside her and winked, "Seems like we can only be spectators this time around."

"Oh?" A bright light flashed through Di Tian's dark eyes. Jialan Qiuyue suddenly spoke, "Oh, you still have not told me your purpose in coming to Lifelong City. Is it to take a look at this once-per-hundred-years grand banquet?"

"Nope." Di Tian shook his head.

"Then what is your purpose in coming here?" Jialan Qiuyue had a puzzled look on her face.

"I'm here to participate in the emperor-level battle." Di Tian laughed. After that, he stood up, causing Jialan Qiuyue to start as a strange look appeared on her face. "Di Tian, you wish to participate?"

Jialan Yuntian also turned his gaze to Di Tian. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, Di Tian wanted to participate?

"Mhm, I want to participate in the battle." Di Tian nodded.

"Grandmaster Di, you rose to fame due to your weaponsmithing abilities. But this is a contest of the martial path. In addition, there are many peak-stage emperors participating and their combat prowess is definitely exceptional. They stand at the peak of the immortal emperor realm and although I don't doubt Grandmaster Di Tian's combat strength, it's a fact that your cultivation base is one stage lower than them. Do you want to reconsider?" Jialan Yuntian tactically advised. Although this was supposed to be a 'sparring' battle and the match would stop once the victor was decided, it was inevitable for there to be accidents, leading to injuries and death. Di Tian was just a mid-stage emperor, even if he could retreat safely, it would still be a blow to his self-esteem if he participated and lost.

"Di Tian, are you serious?" Jialan Qiuyue stared at Di Tian. This fellow might have extraordinary abilities in weaponsmithing but he was ultimately the same as her, a mid-stage immortal emperor. In this fight, divine weapons were prohibited. How would he contend against those peak-level geniuses?

"You don't believe in me?" Di Tian laughed.

"It's not that I don't believe in you. Although your abilities in weaponsmithing are unrivalled, but…" Jialan Qiuyue didn't know what to say.

"I'm going." Di TIan didn't say anything else. With a flash of his silhouette, he soared into the air and landed on the battle platform.

The appearance of Di Tian caused the people from the Lifire Palace sit up. The eyes of many people gleamed. The major powers of Lifire City naturally knew of Di Tian's name. Experts from the Yan Clan, Liu Clan and Mo Clan were all here today.

Back then, Di Tian refused to accept the challenge issued by Liu Feibai but today, he actually stepped upon this supreme battle platform. Liu Feibai sat among the crowd from the Liu Clan as his expression flickered with uncertainty.

"Is he courting death?" The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor, who sat by the side of the Lifire Empyrean, coldly spoke. She felt extremely unhappy that Di Tian had chosen to throw in his lot with the Jialan Clan.

"Let's take a look at his abilities then." The Lifire Empyrean calmly spoke.

Chapter 1617: Eyes of Sealing

Di Tian was always famed for his weaponsmithing skills in Lifire City. There was no one doubting his abilities as a weaponsmith but up until now, he had never once shown his strength other than the time in the past when he went to the Yan Clan to fight in the formations. After that, he rejected Liu Feibai's challenge and had never displayed his prowess externally. Hence, nobody in Lifire City knew how strong he was exactly.

Right now, several hundreds of experts were already on the battle platform, all of them were supreme immortal emperors from the various major powers of Lifelong City or the other nine world palaces. Even for ordinary peak-stage emperors, they wouldn't dare to head up. From this, one could already tell how brutal the fights would be. In such a situation, even though the people from Lifire City might regard Di Tian's strength highly, they didn't feel it was possible for him to be ranked within the top ten. A mid-stage emperor was none other than cannon fodder.

On the contrary, they hoped to see a person heading over to the platform. That mysterious challenger who defeated Xiao Yu and three other governors should be here today by right, but he was nowhere to be seen.

"For the battle today, it's enough to stop once victory is determined. As long as one side concedes, the battle must cease. The rules for this is very simple, all of you will stand at the boundary of the platform, and can step out if you wish. Those who step out can challenge whoever you want to, and the remaining ten on the battle platform at the end will naturally be ranked the top ten." The Realmlord's protector stared at everyone as he spoke.

Even without him saying, everyone was clear of the rules. Such combat rules were considered very 'free' and not that serious. Under the eyes of the Realmlord and the major experts, nobody would dare to try out any tricks. It was very easy for them to tell who was strong and weak. Other than the top ten who will need to be specially ranked, the other participants were simply to make up the number. If they cannot win, they would be eliminated.

On the vast central platform, a resplendent light suddenly lit up, illuminating the surroundings. A formation was activated, enveloping the entire area. This formation would prevent the aftershocks from reaching the spectators. For battles between immortal emperors, any of the aftershocks produced would surely be devastating, it would naturally have to be controlled.

At the boundary, many circular rings of light that could envelop an entire person appeared. Those participants could rest in there when they stopped fighting, and can spectate the battle in safety.

Everyone on the platform then proceeded into the circular rings, the several hundreds of experts all entered.

"This fellow Di Tian, why must he do this?" Jialan Yuntian sighed. "He is only a mid-stage immortal emperor and would surely become the target of others. The moment he fought, it's highly possible for him to be defeated. Why did he chose to participate?"

"Maybe there might be a surprise?" Jialan Yunhai laughed.

"Maybe, he might be able to jump levels and fight, but that's only with regards to fighting ordinary peak-stage immortal emperors. The experts here are all supreme peak-stage emperors, how can he possibly jump levels to fight them?" Jialan Yuntian shook his head. It wasn't that he was underestimating Di Tian. In fact, he was already very confident about Di Tian. If this battle platform was a stage for mid-stage immortal emperors, he would definitely put his money on Di Tian ranking within the top ten. But sadly, this was not.

On the platform, a person stepped out. This person was a peak-stage emperor and was an expert from the Sword Spirit Sect. Di Tian had once met him before in the Jialan Clan of Lifelong City.

After he stepped out, he actually turned his gaze to Di Tian.

Back then in the Jialan Clan, there was someone who sent out a strand of sword intent, attempting to act against Di Tian but that attacker was almost blinded, and ended up bleeding from his eyes. Now that he met with Di Tian here, he might as well bring that matter to an end and seek revenge for one of his fellow apprentice members.

Although that day, it was Di Tian's true self who faced that attack, there was no difference to him at all. Hence, when he saw the gaze of this expert from the Spirit Sword Sect, he understood the first battle was about to start.

"Since you are a weaponsmith, why must you appear on this battle platform? This place isn't suitable for you." That peak-stage emperor from the Sword Spirit Sect coldly spoke, his gaze terrifying to the extreme, akin to sharp swords that could pierce the soul.

Qin Wentian had once crossed blows with two experts from the Sword Spirit Sect before. One of them was naturally Xiao Yu. Di Tian also understood what type of energy the Sword Spirit Sect was proficient in. His revealed eyes were extremely calm, Di Tian quietly spoke. "Suitable or not, it isn't something you can judge just by using your mouth."

"This fellow…" Jialan Yunhai mumbled. "The person challenging him is Xiao Mo from the Sword Spirit Sect. Xiao Mo is extremely strong, although he is weaker compared to a supreme character like the governor Xiao Yu, there's no doubt he is strong enough to defeat ordinary peak-stage immortal emperors."

Jialan Qiuyue had a trace of worry in her gaze. Jialan Yuntian smiled when he saw that, "Don't worry, even if Di Tian is defeated, he won't be in any life-threatening danger. He will know when to concede."

"Who is worried?" Jialan Qiuyue blushed as she denied it.

Jialan Yuntian merely smiled and didn't say anything, turning his gaze back to Di Tian on the towering platform. Several hundreds of experts were standing at the boundary of the platform, only Xiao Mo from the Sword Spirit Sect and Di Tian were currently standing in the center.

Xiao Mo's eyes were like swords, he had an icy smile on his face as he stepped forward. His soul burst forth with sword intent, directly piercing into Di Tian's eyes, aiming to annihilate his soul.

Qin Wentian had cultivated the Undying Scripture. His avatar, Di Tian, naturally also cultivated that. The Undying Scripture was a cultivation system for the soul, soul energy wasn't considered a type of law-attribute energy. Because Qin Wentian and Di Tian were one to begin with, there was naturally no problems at all. Xiao Yu couldn't deal with Qin Wentian, so how could this Xiao Mo deal with Di Tian?

He similarly shot a glance over. The holy sword will he possessed transformed into a burst of sword intent and directly shot into Xiao Mo's eyes as well. In the space between their stares, two streams of fearsome energy collided.

"BANG!" Xiao Mo's gaze flashed as resplendent light radiated forth. He took a step forward as another strand of sword intent rushed towards Di Tian. Sword sages actually formed in the area, each containing a different type of sword might. Although he wasn't stronger than Xiao Yu, he was still extremely terrifying to fight against.

Di Tian's black robes fluttered in the wind, his eyes suddenly changed, becoming exceptionally terrifying as an inky black vortex of sealing appeared.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The inky black vortex suddenly expanded, sealing all the sword sages. The sword sages struggled valiantly, but the vortex only grew increasingly fearsome. It was like a pair of eyes appeared within that vortex, constantly supplying sealing energy that strengthened the sealing effect, negating the struggle from the sword sages.

The entire space trembled. The area around Di Tian gradually transformed into a sealing domain, a world of his own. He didn't seek to simply seal the sword sages, he also wanted to seal the energy in Xiao Mo's body. When the sealing light shot into Xiao Mo, the sword light radiating from Xiao Mo grew increasingly resplendent as though in an effort to resist. However, the burst of might soon diminished and Xiao Mo's body itself was gradually being sealed bit by bit. If this continued on, Xiao Mo's entire person would be sealed into the dimension inside the terrifying vortex.

"I CONCEDE!" Xiao Mo roared thunderously. He already couldn't sense the astral energy from his constellation and his resistance was getting weaker and weaker. Di Tian, on the other hand, grew stronger as time went by. If this continued on, the consequences would be unimaginably dire for him.

Di Tian waved his hand as the sealing law domain gradually dissipated. Everything returned to its normal calm. Xiao Mo's expression was like dead ashes. From the start until now, Di Tian hadn't really truly attacked. He only unleashed his law energy via his eyes and he was crushed just like that. What a miserable defeat.

What was even more terrifying was that his opponent was merely a mid-stage immortal emperor. This simply caused him to have no face to continue on.

With a flash of his silhouette, Xiao Mo lowered his head and retreated out of the battle platform, he didn't have the face to see anyone right now.

The gazes of the people from the Sword Spirit Sect all stared at Di Tian, they had unsightly expressions on their faces. A disciple from their sect, Xiao Mo, took the initiative and started the first battle. Yet, he was actually defeated in such a miserable manner? It was naturally very hard for them to feel good will towards Di Tian.

"Not simple at all." The crowd mused silently in their hearts. As expected, one mustn't have any contempt for any geniuses at all. A mid-stage immortal emperor directly used just his law domain to suppress a genius of the Sword Spirit Sect, Xiao Mo.

The people from the Jialan Clan were all completely stunned. Jialan Yuntian was dumbstruck, he thought that he had already regarded Di Tian very highly. In his heart, he did faintly hope that Di Tian could be victorious but such an end result still ultimately caused him to be dumbstruck. Xiao Mo, in the face of Di Tian, actually couldn't even withstand a single attack. Such disparity in strength, whose cultivation base was the actual higher one?

Is Di Tian really just a genius weaponsmith grandmaster?

How ridiculous, even if the status of a grandmaster weaponsmith was taken away, Di Tian was undoubtedly a character at the peak, easily able to display his radiance.

"Seems like I still have underestimated him." Jialan Yuntian sighed. He cast a deep glance at Jialan Qiuyue who was beside him. Let's hope that she would really get together with Di Tian.

Jialan Qiuyue's gaze was also frozen there. When she thought of Di Tian's words before he flew up to participate, she suddenly got more and more curious about seeing Di Tian's face. His strength truly caused her to be surprised. Could his appearance really be like what he told her? Extremely handsome?

The people from the Jialan Clan were all casting mocking glances in the direction of the Lifire Palace. As expected, the Lifire Empyrean had an unsightly expression on his face, and so did his subordinate, central governor Xia Hou.

"Just winning a single round, it counts for nothing." Xia Hou coldly spoke. Beauty Xiao who was by the side smiled but she didn't say anything. Xia Hou was definitely feeling extremely unhappy.

Liu Feibai who wasn't far away from them, had an even uglier look on his face. In the past when he challenged Di Tian, Di Tian rejected it and his clan spread the news that Di Tian was a coward. But now, from the looks of things, was Di Tian really afraid of fighting against him back then?

Or maybe, Di Tian simply disdained from accepting his challenge. From the start to now, this Di Tian had never placed this genius of the Liu Clan into his eyes. When he thought of this, Liu Feibai's fists clenched tightly, feeling a gush of humiliation.

Di Tian didn't have the time to care about the feelings of others. He returned to a circular ring and rested. Very quickly, another expert stepped on to the platform and issued a challenge to others. After that, numerous fascinating matches unfolded, revealing the extraordinary characters.

There were quite a few supreme characters from the peak powers who can be said to be unrivalled in the immortal emperor realm. Their combat prowess was extremely terrifying and they could achieve insta-killing their opponents should they want to do so. This was simply tyrannical to the extreme. Even Di Tian felt the waves of pressure boring down onto him!

Chapter 1618: Seeking to Suffer

Because Di Tian had already had a victory against a peak-stage immortal emperor, no one else challenged him next. After all, nobody wished to meet with such a powerful expert this early.

Although Di Tian won that fight, many of them didn't feel that he was powerful enough to defeat them. But there shouldn't be a problem for him to rank within the top hundred. But because there are several hundreds of participants and everyone would only challenge opponents that they were sure they could defeat, Di Tian can be considered temporarily safe.

Unless there are others wanting to intentionally target him.

Time slowly flowed, Di Tian kept spectating. He saw many powerful characters that were worthy for him to regard them highly.

Although people from the various governor manors didn't participate in this battle, one couldn't hold any of the participants in disdain. After all, many of them were from major powers of the Lifelong Realm.

Finally, many figures at the boundary were already gone as the violent battles continued one after another. Only a few hundred people were left now. As for mid-stage immortal emperors, there were only three remaining. All three of them had supreme combat prowess or they wouldn't have been able to last until now.

When only a hundred participants were left, a short pause occurred. None of the participants stepped out.

This battle was one that could be considered extremely lax in terms of the rules. The participants could choose not to fight, or can casually challenge any others. If you are too weak, you won't be able to escape. But if you are too strong, no one would dare to challenge you. Even if there are, you could also crush the challenger.

Now, for those who still remained, were all supreme elites. All of them didn't want to easily walk out to challenge others whom they had no confidence in winning against. This was what led to the current situation.

"The three mid-stage immortal emperors should leave already. Are you waiting for people to dominate you?" A tyrannical voice rang out. The person who spoke was from the Allheaven Sect, a peak power in Lifelong City. He was extremely powerful, he had a sturdy and muscular build and looked akin to an invincible battle god. Before this, he had won two victories.

For the two fights he had, he used a single move for one and three moves for the other, heavily injuring his opponents who were two peak-stage immortal emperors.

"He's the Blackhand Immortal Emperor, a supreme emperor character from the Allheaven Sect. His strength should be sufficient to rank within the top thirty. He spoke out to break the stalemate, seems like he wants to force the three mid-stage immortal emperors out." Someone spoke in a low voice.

"Since the Blackhand Immortal Emperor has spoken, I think it's impossible for the three mid-stage immortal emperors to avoid being eliminated now."

Di Tian's eyes flashed, he glanced at the Blackhand Immortal Emperor. As for the other two mid-stage emperors, their eyes also flickered with coldness. One of them spoke out, "Who says that we have to leave just because our cultivation bases are slightly lower?"

"You guys being able to reach this point given your cultivation bases, is already a sign that many people gave you all face. When you all step into the peak-stage, maybe you would then have a true chance to display your prowess on this stage. But now, you guys are still far from sufficient." The Blackhand Immortal Emperor icily spoke. The other mid-stage immortal emperor laughed coldly, "Since this is the case, I'll have to ask you, Blackhand, to provide me with some guidance."

As the mid-stage immortal emperor spoke, he stepped out, actually issuing a challenge to the Blackhand Immortal Emperor.

The eyes of the Blackhand Immortal Emperor were extremely cold. He stepped out and stretched his hands out, and they actually turned black in color as numerous phantom black arms appeared behind him, radiating a fearsome ghastly might. In the air, bolts of black lightning manifested, cracking with intensity, causing the hearts of everyone to shiver.

"The Allheaven Saber Art of the Allheaven Sect that is infused with devil-path energy. It's truly tyrannical." The hearts of everyone pounded rapidly. That mid-stage immortal emperor had an incomparably heavy look on his face. Although he couldn't bear the slight and stood out to challenge Blackhand, he knew how strong Blackhand truly was. When he saw the phantom black hands blotting out the skies, he felt like he was looking at a scene of the apocalypse.

"Are you sure you want to fight?" The Blackhand Immortal Emperor's voice was like ice. The millions of black hands filled the skies, like a heavenly net that enveloped everything. The black bolts of lightning all brimmed with saber-law energy, devastating the area around them, capable of tearing apart all existence. That mid-stage immortal emperor stood there with an ugly look on his face. His body trembled, regretting his earlier impulsive action. Only when he truly faced against the Blackhand Immortal Emperor did he understand how strong his opponent was.

"I admit defeat." It was like he made a very tough decision, the mid-stage immortal emperor was trembling when he spoke. The destructive might in the air slowly dissipated like they had never appeared before. The Blackhand Immortal Emperor then glanced at Di Tian and the other mid-stage immortal emperor as he coldly spoke, "What about you two?"

The expression of the other mid-stage emperor changed, turning extremely unsightly. Di Tian frowned and coldly spoke, "You like to interfere in the matters of others too much."

The Blackhand Immortal Emperor glanced at Di Tian, his eyes gleamed sharply as he barked, "Scram out here."

Di Tian narrowed his eyes, he then stepped up the platform. Everyone who saw this could only sigh on behalf of Di Tian. Seems like the Blackhand Immortal Emperor wanted to expel the three mid-stage immortal emperors from this venue first.

"Mid-stage immortal emperors are still ultimately, slightly weaker in terms of their cultivation bases and would be easily targeted. Even if Di Tian had domineeringly defeated Xiao Mo of the Sword Spirit Sect, leading to the fact that no one challenged him after that, he eventually still couldn't evade being eliminated." Jialan Yuntian shook his head.

"Maybe, there would be a surprise?" Jialan Qiuyue spoke in a light voice. Before this, she also felt it was impossible for Di Tian to last too long on this dazzling stage. But that earlier battle Di Tian fought, had increased her confidence in him by a lot. Hence, she couldn't help but to fantasize what if he actually won.

"It's difficult. The Blackhand Immortal Emperor isn't Xiao Mo. He has the strength to be ranked within the top thirty." Jialan Yunhai spoke. He clearly understood more about the various characters of the Lifelong Realm. This Blackhand Immortal Emperor was a very powerful character from the Allheaven Sect, how could he not know that Blackhand was much more powerful compared to Xiao Mo? One could even say that Blackhand and Xiao Mo were simply people of different levels. If Xiao Mo could rank within the top hundred, Blackhand would surely have the capability to be ranked within the top thirty. The disparity was too great.

Jialan Qiuyue's mouth twitched. She stared at the battlefield only to see that the Blackhand Immortal Emperor had already made his move. The phantom black arms resembling a heavenly net, blasted out. It looked like an impenetrable offense, nothing could escape it. It seemed like Di Tian's earlier words have offended the Blackhand Immortal Emperor and he wanted to crush him ruthlessly, not even giving Di Tian a chance to concede.

Xiao Hou coldly laughed when he saw this. Di Tian came here with the Jialan Clan in hopes of getting famous? How can things be so easy?

Di Tian inclined his head as a dazzling light gleamed in his eyes. His terrifying eyes of sealing flickered with boundless sealing light as his domain of sealing manifested around him, locking down this space. When the black hands brimming with saber might slashed down, they slammed into the wall of sealing energy, causing many seals in the domain of sealing to shatter one after the other.

Di Tian continued moving forward, countless runes flashed as they manifested around him. Very swiftly, Di Tian's entire person was covered in a shimmering circle of light. When the Blackhand Immortal Emperor finally broke through the domain, he rushed towards Qin Wentian with no hesitation.

At this moment, the black bolts of lightning blasted down, yet there seemed to be a wall between Di Tian, separating him from reality. All the lightning bolts were absorbed into the void. Di Tian waved his hand as a true gate of sealing manifested, brimming with astral light as it sealed the remnant destructive energies unleashed by Blackhand.

"Go." Di Tian gestured, the true gate of sealing shot into the Blackhand Immortal Emperor's domain as it continuously expanded, sealing away all attacks.

The eyes of the Blackhand Immortal Emperor flashed. He gathered boundless astral energy, exuding a devil might that towered up into the sky. He slashed out with another stance of the Allheaven Saber Art, the destructive might unleashed was capable of even shattering a particle world. He knew that there wasn't a technique that was truly invincible. Although this gate of sealing seemed terrifying, he would still be able to break it if he unleashed enough power. The Blackhand Immortal Emperor didn't doubt this at all.

Just like what the Blackhand Immortal Emperor expected, his powerful strike blasted the gate of sealing into pieces. However, this had yet to end. Di Tian's eyes turned extremely terrifying, directly looking at him. Countless strands of sword holy will pierced forth, imbued with his soul energy, blasting into Blackhand. The Blackhand Immortal Emperor trembled but all he could see in his vision were those terrifying eyes of sealing. Di Tian's attack also contained the sealing aspects, resulting in the sealing energy in them invading his body.

He howled thunderously, unleashing vast amounts of devil might as he cleaved with his saber art once more, wanting to kill everything. However, Di Tian easily sidestepped, avoiding his attack. Di Tian's eyes stared fixedly at him, causing the energy in the Blackhand Immortal Emperor's body to weaken continuously.

"DOMAIN!" Di Tian roared. The eyes of sealing he possessed manifested a dimension, trapping the Blackhand Immortal Emperor within, severing his link with the astral energy from his constellation. The Blackhand Immortal Emperor turned pale. Di Tian wanted to fight a war of attrition with him, slowly sapping his strength away.

"RUMBLE!" The Blackhand Immortal Emperor utilized the entirety of energy inside his body as the phantom black hands in the air all blasted forward, causing black lightning to cover the entire area.

But at this moment, a terrifying demonic might radiated from Qin Wentian, it was like he was an ancient primordial demonic beast. The phantom of a Xuanwu Turtle appeared, enveloping him protectively, disregarding all the attacks blasting into it. His eyes of sealing continued to shoot attacks, weakening the Blackhand Immortal Emperor.

"Puchi~" The Blackhand Immortal Emperor suddenly screamed, his defenses disintegrated as he bled from his eyes. The sword intent that gushed from Qin Wentian, ravaged his body as bloody wounds appeared one after the other,

"I CONCEDE!" The Blackhand Immortal Emperor screamed miserably. Di Tian retracted the attack and after that, Blackhand's body slammed onto the ground as he trembled in pain from the impact.

"Why must you act cool and take the lead to stand out?" Di Tian calmly glanced at the Blackhand Immortal Emperor who was lying on the ground. After that, he turned and returned to his protective circle at the boundary, like nothing has happened at all. However, the scene of the Blackhand Immortal Emperor's defeat brought a huge rush of impact to everyone who was spectating. This battle indicated that Di Tian had enough strength to be ranked within the top thirty. In fact, he even has a sliver of chance to be in the top ten.

For the next several battles, it was definite that no one else would easily challenge Di Tian!

Chapter 1619: One Step Away From the Top Ten

The Blackhand Immortal Emperor was in pathetic straits. He was an extremely famous supreme peak-stage immortal emperor from the Allheaven Sect but was now stumbling down the platform with heavy injuries. His attitude now was markedly different from how he behaved earlier.

The victor, Di Tian, was as calm as before, it felt like to him, defeating the Blackhand Immortal Emperor was just an insignificant matter and nothing worthy to be proud of. He had his eyes closed in meditation, ignoring all external matters. At this moment, the gazes of everyone changed when they looked at him. They knew that this man wasn't someone easy to bully.

The people of the Jialan Clan, Lifire City, were all long dumbstruck. Too strong, so overwhelmingly strong that it exceeded their expectations. Was this really the grandmaster weaponsmith that didn't dare to accept a challenge? His prowess on the martial path was actually so strong to this extent.

"Grandpa, do you think he can rank within the top ten and gain the reward given by the Realmlord?" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flashed even brighter as she asked Jialan Yuntian. Jialan Yuntian was speechless, he didn't even know what to say. To get into the top ten was naturally extremely difficult. There was still over ten to twenty terrifying characters from the peak powers still remaining and they were all popular choices for the top ten. A mid-stage immortal emperor to contend against all these monsters? How difficult would that be?

However, he was already wrong on two counts. Could he really treat Di Tian like an ordinary mid-stage emperor? Every time he felt that it was impossible for Di Tian to make it, Di Tian would give him an intense surprise, proving himself with absolute strength. For that battle earlier, the Blackhand Immortal Emperor looked to win for sure. He was a supreme immortal emperor from the Allheaven Sect, no matter how Jialan Yuntian looked at it, how could any mid-stage immortal emperor win? But what was the end result?

Right now, he already couldn't be sure. He couldn't help but smile bitterly, "I've no idea."

The battles continued, other than Di Tian. The other mid-stage immortal emperor was eliminated very swiftly. Other than Qin Wentian being at the mid-stage, the remaining participants were all peak-stage immortal emperors. There were quite a few supreme existences that could be said that it's almost for sure they would be within the top ten.

For example, Xuanyuan Dipper from the Xuanyuan Clan. His Dipper Protection Technique was incomparably ferocious, granting him supreme attacking and defensive prowess. He could even manifest thousands of weapons to attack, and was like an undefeatable battle god. Although his strength was enough that no one dared to challenge him, he had stepped out and showed his prowess a few times earlier and had completely suppressed all his opponents.

There's also the Skydragon Saint Child of the Divine Dragon Cult. He's extremely terrifying, able to summon heavenly dragons to battle for him. He was akin to an invincible existence with boundless might.

Also, Sword Ion of the Spirit Sword Sect, this man was someone whose fame was equal to Xiao Yu back then. His combat prowess is extraordinary, but because his age was far greater compared to Xiao Yu, he didn't have the title of a genius.

Purple Yang Immortal Emperor, Poison Saint's disciple, Lord Heartseize, Young Master of the Sunmoon Mountain Manor, Saint Child of the Setting Sun Institute, etc. All of them were extremely powerful. There were immortal emperors who were already famous long ago. There were also extremely talented geniuses among the younger generations among them. Each of them undoubtedly has the strength to be ranked within the top ten. If one wanted to reach there, they would have to trample on all these monsters. The difficulty of doing so could very well be imagined.

Di Tian's domineering victory over the Blackhand Immortal Emperor made it so that no one challenged him. Gradually, the participants grew fewer and only thirty remained.

However at this moment, the battles have reached a climax. Each battle that occurred on the platform, was extremely intense. If it wasn't for the protective formation sealing the fluctuations and aftershock within, the shockwaves released would be able to effortlessly decimate an extremely vast area.

"Top thirty." Jialan Qiuyue had a look of nervousness in her eyes. Di Tian only used two battles to step into the top thirty. If one participant was eliminated for every battle fought, fifteen would remain after the next clash, and at that stage, it would only be one step away from the top ten. Unless the current participants locked their attention onto someone and constantly challenged that target because they felt he was weak, everyone should have an equal chance.

Another intense battle occurred and only twenty-nine remained on the platform.

At this moment, a sturdy and imposing figure stepped out. His build was extremely large and was like a giant. His eyes shone with a terrifying white light and with every step he took, the platform trembled.

A gatekeeper of the Ancient Sacred Tomb.

In Lifelong City, there is a mysterious Ancient Sacred Tomb Sect where experts were as common as clouds within. They usually stayed in the tomb and only ventured out extremely rarely. But today, because of the grand banquet, someone from that sect actually appeared.

The eyes of the gatekeeper flickered, he gazed at Di Tian and spoke, "You, come out."

The eyes of everyone flashed. Among the remaining participants, Di Tian can be considered the weakest if one viewed things on the surface. His cultivation base was the lowest, only at the mid-stage and if he still remained uneliminated, it would truly be a miracle.

Right now, the gatekeeper has challenged him. It should be about time this mid-stage immortal emperor, Di Tian, left the platform, right?

When the crowd thought of the power possessed by the gatekeeper, all of them had looks of interest on their faces. What would happen if this man fought against Di Tian's sealing abilities?

Di Tian stepped out. The gatekeeper didn't say anything more. His eyes turned a complete white as emperor light cascaded down, achieving a resonance with his constellation. The white light directly transformed into boundless petrification energy. In an instant, everything in the atmosphere turned heavier. Di Tian felt his body growing stiffer and stiffer as he was about to be petrified.

Terrifying law energy circulated around Di Tian, shielding him from the petrification might. However, the entire space around him seemed to be already petrified. The borders of a gigantic rock enveloped Di Tian. The gatekeeper's strength was simply too terrifying, he was even able to turn the surrounding space to stone.

Rumbling sounds rang out. The gatekeeper soared into the air. He lifted his gigantic palms and blasted towards the petrified space. With a single attack, the entire space shuddered, the shockwaves of destruction generated within swept over Di Tian, wanting to crush him completely. How tyrannical was this?

Jialan Qiuyue gradually turned pale. Earlier, she still had high hopes that Di Tian could create a miracle and slaughter his way into the top ten. But only when she saw the gatekeeper's strength did she realize how terrifying the remaining participants were. Right now, she only hoped that Di Tian could survive.

That strike of his was capable of shattering the petrified space, including Di Tian's body.

The petrified space crumbled apart, the law energies rumbled violently. From within, a figure gradually appeared. This figure was protected by a sealed space, he was in a separate dimension after sealing himself within. The crumbling impact didn't seem capable of breaching it.

The eyes of the gatekeeper widened. The white light gleaming from his eyes, glowed even brighter as it shot towards Di Tian. A terrifying pair of eyes of sealing appeared behind Di Tian, absorbing boundless astral energy before shooting out sealing energy, as the laws of petrification and the laws of sealing, collided with each other midair.

Cracking sounds rang out unceasingly, the area of petrification expanded in a circle, wanting to petrify Di Tian. However, the sealing energy kept changing forms, it was like a sealing formation that could contend equally against the petrification law.

The gatekeeper could do nothing to Qin Wentian. He stomped on the ground and punched out, wanting to settle everything with overwhelming force. He then grabbed out with his hand which formed a gigantic spirit imprint that grabbed towards Di Tian. Everywhere the spirit palm passed by, was turned into stone instantly.

Di Tian's law energy blasted forth as a gate of sealing capable of swallowing everything into its own dimension appeared. It sealed away the spirit palm while flying towards the gatekeeper. At the same time, another terrifying sealing diagram flew from him, absorbing astral light from his constellation as it expanded into a world sealing diagram that covered everything. This sealing diagram was like a supreme emperor-ranked treasure, capable of creating a separate dimension that could isolate the gatekeeper from his petrification law energy.

"Mhm?" The gatekeeper inclined his head and roared in anger. The volume of his roar shook the skies, blasting into the diagram. However, the terrifying vibrations from his roar were also sealed away.

The world diagram unleashed boundless sealing light that propagated further as it expanded. Very swiftly, the gatekeeper realized that it was tougher and tougher for him to draw upon his law energy. All other types of law energy in this space was gradually being sealed away.

With a thunderous roar, he rushed towards Di Tian. He clearly knew that he had to end things fast or things would be extremely disadvantageous for him if he chose to drag on.

But how would Di Tian give him this opportunity? The sealing gate appeared once more, flying towards his opponent, wanting to seal the gatekeeper within its sealing dimension. The gatekeeper showed no fear and launched his attacks in a frenzy, forcibly shattering the gate of sealing. However, the sealing light cascading down grew stronger and stronger and had already invaded his body. He drew upon more of the petrification law energy that was available but he was unable to block Di Tian's momentum.

"The gatekeeper is going to lose." Many silently mused when they saw this, while great waves of shock arose in their hearts. Di Tian's sealing abilities were just too strong, so strong to this extent. Even the tyrannical gatekeeper could do nothing to him.

Just like what the spectators had speculated, despite the overwhelming might of the gatekeeper's attack, Di Tian was in no hurry at all. He patiently delayed and after a long time, the gatekeeper gave up and admitted his defeat in an extremely dispirited manner.

Di Tian was ultimately still the victor. A mid-stage immortal emperor once again displayed his overwhelming combat prowess that seemed even superior to his weaponsmithing talent.

Xia Hou's heart trembled. Even the Lifire Empyrean was shocked. Di Tian was so powerful. If his continued on, he might really be in the top ten.

Next, intense battles continued, with a participant being eliminated after every round. Di Tian's victory against the gatekeeper caused many to be stunned. Unknowingly as the battles continued, only fifteen participants were left. As long as five more were eliminated, the top ten would arise.

Jialan Yuntian's heart trembled as he spoke in a low voice. "Maybe, he only needs one more battle to step into the top ten."

"Top ten?" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes gleamed. Next, more battles occurred, to the surprise of the people from the Jialan Clan, there was actually no one who challenged Di Tian. In the blink of an eye, only eleven participants were left. All the participants fell silent, nobody took the initiative to step out now. As long as one more was eliminated, the top ten would appear.

If no one else challenged Di Tian now, his entry into the top ten would be set in stone!

Chapter 1620: Domineering Suppression

Only eleven participants were left on this vast platform. The atmosphere fell silent again.

The situation now was that those remaining were either supreme geniuses or extremely famous peak-stage immortal emperors whose name rocked their respective regions a long time ago. If one were to say who had the lowest amount of fame among the eleven, it would undoubtedly be the mid-stage immortal emperor Di Tian. But even for Di Tian, he was extremely famous in Lifire City.

Other than Di Tian, all of the other ten were experts heavily nurtured by the major powers from Lifelong City. There were no exceptions.

From this, one could tell that Lifelong City was absolutely the central core of the Lifelong Realm. How domineering were they? Over here, the strongest sects and clans were gathered. Naturally, the strongest geniuses were also produced here.

The remaining participants were all extremely proud and confident in themselves. However, they weren't overly arrogant, all of them knew how strong their remaining opponents were. Other than a few characters who had ego high enough to believe that they didn't need to battle because no one would challenge them, the remaining ones didn't have the absolute confidence that they would win if they challenged others. Right now, they were only a step away from reaching the top ten. They only needed to eliminate one. At this moment, they naturally preferred things to be stable, no one wanted to rock the boat.

The 10th and 11th might only be a rank in difference but the meaning behind them were completely different. This grand banquet was set up for the purpose for seeing who would be in the top ten. The Realmlord would also only reward the top ten. As for the ranked #11, that person would be nothing but a failure, destined to be forgotten by everyone else. Even if his talent is noted by the Realmlord, his name would still eventually be lost in history. This grand banquet that occurs once every hundred years wouldn't have his name at all.

After a period of silence, there was actually no one breaking the balance. At this moment, Xuanyuan Dipper spoke out, "Silence is not an option. There would ultimately have to be a fight between two more participants. Or could it be you guys really want me to step out to challenge someone? If that's the case, don't blame me for whoever I choose."

This voice was direct and tyrannical. Clearly, Xuanyuan Dipper was extremely confident, believing that it was impossible for him to be eliminated. In truth, he was also considered one of those standing at the absolute peak of immortal emperors, possessing terrifying prowess. The majority of people here understood that if Xuanyuan Dipper chose them, they had an 80% to 90% chance of being eliminated. Hence, it was best that Xuanyuan Dipper didn't step out to challenge. Nobody knew who he would choose.

"That's right. The weak ones should just leave now." Sword Ion from the Sword Spirit Sect also spoke. His eyes were closed but his words were filled with tyranny, giving off a feeling of extreme confidence.

"Out of the eleven, the one with the lowest cultivation base should step out and issue a challenge. If he wins, he will be in the top ten, if he loses, he will be eliminated." The saint child of the Divine Dragon Sect spoke. Although he didn't specify who he was speaking about, how could people not understand his words?

Out of the eleven here, only one person was at the mid-stage. The one with the lowest cultivation base was naturally referring to Di Tian. He wanted Di Tian to step out and issue a challenge to the remaining ten.

Di Tian's closed eyes opened as he swept a glance at the Skydragon Saint Child. "Why don't you step out yourself to challenge people. Wouldn't that settle things? If you want to challenge me, I don't mind playing with you."

These words were clearly provocating. The Skydragon Saint Child's expression turned ashen. His eyes turned livid, resembling something draconic before he barked, "I wanted to give the initiative to you, but it seems that you don't know what is good for you?"

"Since that is the case, I'll have to thank you then." Di Tian coldly laughed. "Before this, there were already many who thought that those with lower cultivation bases should be eliminated. But what was the end result? Right now, you actually still didn't learn any lesson? In that case, I'll grant you your wish."

As he spoke, Di Tian stepped out from his circle of light and said, "Let my opponent be you then."

The eyes of the Skydragon Saint Child gleamed with a terrifying demonic light. Among the other ten participants excluding Di Tian, the Skydragon Saint Child wasn't the weakest among them. He believed that Di Tian would be able to tell as well. Both Xuanyuan Dipper and Sword Ion had already spoke. He merely added on to their words and insinuated that Di Tian should step out. But he didn't expect Di Tian would be so impulsive, directly choosing to challenge him.

Could it be he doesn't know how dangerous his choice was?

Or maybe, he doesn't care about the top ten at all?

"Grandmaster Di Tian is truly too proud." Jialan Yunhai sighed.

"Mhm." Jialan Yuntian nodded. He suddenly frowned, like he was thinking about something. He naturally knew Di Tian an extremely prideful person. For this point, he could already tell from the commotion created in Lifire City. Even Xia Hou's forceful actions back then didn't get Di Tian to bow. Di Tian's retaliation was so strong that Xia Hou almost couldn't handle it.

Next, his Jialan Clan acted to suppress the Emperor Pavilion, finally making Di Tian compromise, standing on their side. At that time, he still felt exceptionally satisfied, and that in addition to Di Tian's friendship and the relationship between him and Jialan Qiuyue, both caused him to gradually forget how they forced Di Tian to be on their side. But now as his understanding of Di Tian deepened, as well as the strong martial prowess he displayed and genius in weaponsmithing, Jialan Yuntian suddenly felt that something was wrong.

It was too easy. Back then, Di Tian compromised too easily. He shouldn't have acted like this given his personality.

Such a prideful individual with both overwhelming combat prowess and is an extreme talent in weaponsmithing, he could join any supreme powers he wanted to even if he came here to Lifelong City. If he did so, he would be instantly treated like a core disciple, heavily nurtured and given the best environment to grow. Even if he abandon the Emperor Pavilion, there's nothing to it. There was absolutely no need for him to lower his head to the Jialan Clan unless there was an extremely important matter he needed to do in Lifire City and this matter was so critical that he had to do it himself.

When he thought of this, Jialan Yuntian's frown deepened. He glanced at Jialan Qiuyue beside him and spoke, "Qiuyue."

Jialan Qiuyue was currently focused on the battlefield. When she heard Jialan Yuntian calling her, she turned her head over and asked, "Grandpa, what's the matter?'

Staring at the bright light in Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes when she looked at Qin Wentian, Jialan Yuntian could sense that his granddaughter has almost already completely fallen for Di Tian. Let alone for Jialan Qiuyue, even he himself has almost fallen into the trap. When he thought of this, he suddenly felt fear. As the clan leader of the Jialan Clan, he shouldn't have lost his most basic powers of judgement.

"Nothing, let's watch the battle." Jialan Yuntian hesitated before deciding not to say anything.

"Mhm." Jialan Qiuyue nodded lightly. Although she felt somewhat puzzled, she quickly forgot about this. Her gaze started to be filled with worry as she stared at the platform. Over there, towering amounts of demonic qi radiated from the Skydragon Saint Child as numerous fearsome demonic dragons were summoned by him, blotting out the sky.

Di Tian also released his astral souls, causing astral light to cascade downwards. There were many types of greater demons being summoned as well, all of them extremely powerful ones. True dragon, vermillion bird, kirin, great roc, hundun, divine elephant, etc. For a period of time, this entire space was trembling from the powerful auras.

The Skydragon Saint Child narrowed his eyes. Di Tian could actually also summon demons for battle. He snorted coldly as a demonic dragon raked out with its golden claws, slashing towards Di Tian.

The summoned greater demons surrounded Di Tian protectively. The eight supreme greater demon unleashed their demonic might which fused together, manifesting a fearsome demonic domain that could swallow everything. The power of the domain was channelled into a vortex of absolute darkness. The vortex shot up, eating its way through the claw attack before ingesting the demonic dragon away amidst its pitiful roars. A few moments later, the demonic dragon disappeared into nothingness.

Di Tian had a terrifying super-grade demonic bloodline. Blood-colored light covered him now, he was seemingly unexcelled in this world. His entire being now was like a demon god, and his masked features made him even more mysterious and terrifying.

With his bloodline avatar ability of demon god protection activated. Di Tian's silhouette flashed, directly vanishing from sight. A sealing gate flashed by, containing a separate dimension within that sought to seal the Skydragon Saint Child away.

The Skydragon Saint Child howled in rage as the fearsome dragons around him launched their attacks, clashing with the greater demons around Di Tian. A fearsome storm of power generated from the impact, sweeping through their surroundings, devastating everything.

Di Tian's eyes gleamed. unleashing a soul attack that pierced into the Skydragon Saint Child's eyes. He imbued this soul attack with the power of his holy wills and sealing abilities, resulting in it being much more tyrannical than before. His entire person seemed to have changed, growing stronger and stronger. The Skydragon Saint Child roared in anger, feeling an intense sense of peril. He was actually at a disadvantage.

Astral light flashed, the Skydragon Saint Child's body expanded, resembling a dragon. However, the light from Di Tian's eyes grew more and more terrifying. His sealing-attribute astral soul appeared, capable of sealing away all existences. The demonic dragons were slowly being sealed away, and so were the law energies that existed in this space around them. Even the energy in the Skydragon Saint Child's body was slowly being sealed. He resisted in a frenzy but the sealing light gushed forth unceasingly with increasing momentum. Nothing could block it.

Di Tian's gaze was extremely terrifying. The eight supreme greater demons revolved around him, tyrannical to the extreme. He stepped out and punched forth with ruinous might, capable of crushing everything. With a thunderous bang, the Skydragon Saint Child screamed as blood flowed out, as he was flung directly through the air.

After blasting the Skydragon Saint Child away, Di Tian swept his gaze towards the other participants and spoke, "Anyone else still dissatisfied that I could stay on because of my lower cultivation base? Speak up now, I'll immediately issue you a challenge."

The tyrannical words caused everyone to freeze, they were all speechless. Even a powerful individual like the Skydragon Saint Child was domineeringly suppressed. This Di Tian was actually so strong, like a bottomless black hole of potential. Nobody knew how strong he truly was. The other participants naturally didn't want to antagonize him casually.

Seeing that no one spoke out, Di Tian retracted his aura and returned to his circle of light at the boundary of the platform. He silently mused, "I was too impulsive. Although this place is the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it's still better to be more cautious."

All the abilities and powers he released were all identical to Qin Wentian's before Qin Wentian died once. If this place was the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, he would definitely be discovered. But now, the path his true-self took, was already completely different from his. This was especially so for the current astral souls his true-self had. The purity and intensity of powers from astral souls were clearly of a higher-grade now, even if he had similar law attributes to the past, they are all much stronger now in comparison. Maybe if he removed his mask now, no one would even believe that he and Qin Wentian were the same person.

Luckily, no one in the Supreme Ancient Realms knew about him. Hence, it didn't really matter even if he exposed himself once. He just had to take notice and be more cautious in the future!

Chapter 1621: Top Three

As that battle concluded, the top ten were revealed.

Di Tian, domineeringly crushed his way into the top ten with a cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

The Lifelong Realmlord smiled as he spectated, an expression of interest could be seen on his face. He spoke to those beside him, "From the discussion below us, this man doesn't seem to be a person from one of the major powers of my Lifelong City, right?"

"Realmlord, Di Tian is someone who came together with the Jialan Clan. He originates from Lifire City. Before this, there was a governor of Lifire City who had a conflict with him because of their interactions. Earlier, I've also paid attention to the discussions of the crowd. This Di Tian is actually a grandmaster weaponsmith, even the people from Lifire City had no idea he was so strong in the martial path." Someone at the side spoke lightly.

The Realmlord smiled and nodded. "What rank do you think he can get?"

"Mhm, he doesn't seem to have put in his all yet. Maybe, he might be able to get within the top three."

"Let us watch on then." The Realmlord laughed. He didn't expect that someone so interesting would come from Lifire City. When he glanced at the Lifire Empyrean, the empyrean didn't seemed too happy. Seems like his conflict with the Jialan Clan was still the same as the past.

Jialan Yuntian didn't feel happy because of Di Tian's victory. He was in deep contemplation of the issue he thought about earlier. Why did Di Tian give in so easily to their Jialan Clan? He could even win against the Skydragon Saint Child. Given his talent, what was his true purpose in remaining in Lifire City?

Jialan Qiuyue, who was beside him, was completely ignorant. A smile could be seen in her beautiful eyes. Di Tian won again, he was simply a miracle, slaughtering his way into the top ten, gaining the Realmlord's attention.

For the top ten, regardless of their eventual rankings, the participants would all obtain a reward given by the Realmlord. From this, one could see that they have already succeeded in leaving behind an impression. The Lifelong Saint Hall would also regard them highly, even using them in the future. This, would prove to be of immense benefits to Di Tian's future.

"This Grandmaster Di Tian isn't a simple character." In the direction of the Xuanyuan Clan, Xuanyuan Hao spoke in a low voice. Di Tian also had such terrifying talent in weaponsmithing. He was simply a monster.

Not only were the spectators sighing in admiration, even the remaining participants were shocked by that earlier battle. The tyrannical attitude expressed by Di Tian refreshed their memories once again. He said that he would directly challenge those who are unhappy that he was still here because of his mid-stage cultivation base. How imposing was that? Clearly, no one else could treat him like a mid-stage immortal emperor any more.

Despite the top ten already appearing, the battle still had to continue. The rules remained unchanged, one could freely challenge who they wanted. The first to be eliminated would naturally have the highest rank. Those who could last until the end would then have a chance to enter the top three. Although the rule was slightly unfair, this battle was just a means to spark excitement for the atmosphere of the grand banquet. It would ultimately still depend on the strength of the participants.

The Purple Yang Immortal Emperor walked out, he challenged another supreme immortal emperor who had cultivated for over tens of thousands of years. The Purple Yang Immortal Emperor released his law domain, crushing his opponent's defenses with his strongest attacks, causing the #10 ranker to appear.

After that, the expert from the Setting Sun Institute challenged the young master of the Sunmoon Mountain Manor and succeeded in defeating him. The #9 ranker then appeared.

And even later, the Poison Saint's disciple defeated one more, revealing the #8 ranker.

Battles continued to erupt, no one was able to shift their eyes away due to the intensity of the battles and excitement in the atmosphere. None of those participants who were eliminated were weak. It was just that they were slightly unlucky, encountering opponents who were slightly stronger than them or had a slight advantage over them.

Sword Ion also stepped out. He glanced at Di Tian but he ultimately didn't choose Di Tian to be his opponent. He chose Lord Heartseize as his opponent instead. As the two of them fought, sword qi ran rampant and law energies filled the sky. In the end, Sword Ion depended on his experience and his shocking swordplay to gain victory, leading to the fact that Lord Heartseize became the #7 ranker.

The ones remaining all struck fear in the hearts of the spectators.

These six were respectively Xuanyuan Dipper, Sword Ion, Purple Yang Immortal Emperor, Poison Saint's disciple, Setting Sun Institute's student and Di Tian.

Another bout of silence occurred. None of the following six participants took the initiative to step out. It was like they were waiting for others to initiate the challenge. Right now, even if they didn't participate, their goals were already achieved. Their strengths were also proven. If you were weak, it was impossible for you to remain up until now, others would have already eliminated you.

Why would Di Tian be able to remain until now? Because, he domineeringly crushed everyone who suspected his qualifications to remain, including the Skydragon Saint Child. If you are not capable, you will naturally be eliminated. Luck wasn't enough of a factor to help you if you are too weak. Di Tian could remain until now purely because of his strength.

"Six of us remains, we just have to fight one battle each and the top three would appear." Xuanyuan Dipper intentionally spoke. He wanted them to split into three teams of two, and eliminate three more.

Nobody spoke. Di Tian took the lead and stepped out, his gaze landing on the Poison Saint's disciple. The other party instantly knew of his intentions and walked out to accept the challenge.

The Poison Saint's disciple was robed in white, there wasn't any hint of poison aura from him and he actually looked like an elegant gentleman. No matter how you viewed him, you wouldn't feel that he was a top-tier poison expert. However, the moment you let your guard down, that would be instantly fatal.

As for this battle, Di Tian was extremely confident. The reason why he chose this opponent was very simple. He was impervious to the vast majority of poisons.

A formless air current flowed towards Di Tian, seemingly indiscernible. When facing an expert like the Poison Saint's disciple, one must not blindly assume that poison qi would definitely be black in color. If not, you wouldn't even know how you died.

His poison qi was traceless and formless, it could invade into his target's body without them knowing, or even seep deep inside their soul.

At this moment, Di Tian's expression changed. He felt a sense of numbness, even his blood seemed to stop flowing. The flowing energy within his body felt like he was trying to circulate it through mud. Evidently, the poison had already invaded his system.

"You challenged me yet you dared to be so careless?" The Poison Saint's disciple stared at Qin Wentian. As he spoke, a fearsome miasma radiated from him, the entire atmosphere became sinister and gloomy, becoming a world of poison. The Poison Saint's disciple grinned, he could sense that his poison has already seeped into Di Tian's body.

He saw Di Tian's face turning dark. He laughed and blasted out a palm, manifesting terrifying black-colored palm imprints. He then stepped out, instantly arriving before Di Tian, bringing with him a surge of toxic gas as he unleashed his attacks. In an instant, a myriad of poisons were all released, seeping into Di Tian. The Poison Saint's disciple couldn't help but believe his luck. This powerful and arrogant mid-stage immortal emperor was actually so careless, allowing him to gain victory in a single move?

But at this moment, the Poison Saint's disciple suddenly felt something was wrong. A pure holy white light radiated from Di Tian, burning away all toxins. The poisons that had invaded Di Tian had all evaporated in an instant. His face regained its normal color, after that seeing that the Poison Saint's disciple was so close to him, Di Tian blasted out with two palms. channelling his sealing energy into his opponent's body, sealing away everything.

A moment later, the Poison Saint's disciple's expression grew extremely ugly.

"Since you knew that I took the initiative to challenge you, why would you dare to be so careless?" Di Tian returned his opponent's words back to him. His eyes gleamed sharply as sword qi gushed forth, piercing into the Poison Saint's disciple's body. The disciple coughed out blood and retreated hurriedly while shouting, "I concede!"

With a thunderous boom, as the two words 'I concede' rang out, his body was blasted through the air. Upon slamming on the ground, the Poison Saint's disciple's face was pale. He icily shot a glance at Di Tian before standing up and returning to his original position.

The #5 ranker has appeared.

If things really proceeded according to what Xuanyuan Dipper said, two more people would be eliminated among the other four participants who had yet to fight. This meant that Di Tian has already entered the top three.

This battle seemed to be the most relaxed one for him. But it was precisely because of this battle that he entered the top three.

Di Tian went back to his circle of light and closed his eyes in meditation. The next battle would be the most dangerous one.

Sword Ion's silhouette flashed as he stepped out, choosing to challenge the disciple from the Setting Sun Institute. This scene caused the Purple Yang Immortal Emperor's expression to stiffen. Sword Ion seized the initiative, he had initially also wanted to challenge the Setting Sun Institute's disciple because it was easier compared to fighting against Xuanyuan Dipper. Sword Ion clearly had the same thoughts as him, and was faster than him in his reactions.

The Purple Yang Immortal Emperor was cursing silently. This Sword Ion was truly cunning. While he was still in a daze with regards to the results between Di Tian and the Poison Saint's disciple, Sword Ion instantly stepped out and issued his challenge.

Their battle was exceptionally intense. Sword qi and study scrolls filled the air, illuminating the area with astral light. Numerous sword sages from the primordial era manifested, while the study scrolls seemed to contain the myriad will of the Great Dao, exuding boundless strength. Although quite a few people wanted the Setting Sun Institute's disciple to be their opponent, how could the scholar be weak? The two of them fought frenziedly but ultimately, Sword Ion was the victor.

This battle was the most shocking one from the beginning up until now.

After this battle, the scholar became the #4 ranker.

And following that, Xuanyuan Dipper stepped out, as did the Purple Yang Immortal Emperor. He had to fight even if he didn't want to. This was a matter of honor now.

Another violent clash occurred, the battle was more tyrannical compared to the previous one. However, it was clear both were not evenly matched. Right from the start, Xuanyuan Dipper possessed the advantage and kept suppressing the Purple Yang Immortal Emperor. Eventually, the Purple Yang Immortal Emperor was defeated, Xuanyuan Dipper entered the top three in a dominant fashion.

The remaining three participants were Xuanyuan Dipper of the Xuanyuan Clan, Sword Ion of the Sword Spirit Sect and Di Tian from Lifire City.

The first two didn't cause the spectators to feel any surprise. Xuanyuan Dipper was a supreme genius in Lifelong City and his strength was widely acknowledged. As for Sword Ion, he was already extremely famous long before this and had equal status to the number one governor of Lifelong City's northern city region's, Xiao Yu. But as for Di Tian, he was a mid-stage immortal emperor that no one has heard of before. He actually managed to reach this step. This truly caused everyone to be shocked. What a miracle.

Being able to reach the top three was something that he can already feel extremely proud of. The crowd felt that he wasn't in the top three, but rather, his rank was already fixed at number three. There should be no way for him to defeat any of the other two, right?!

Chapter 1622: Getting Stronger the More Powerful His Opponent Is

Xuanyuan Dipper, Sword Ion, Di Tian. The three of them each stood in a different location.

Two more battles are required and the actual ranking for all top ten would be revealed.

"You can leave now." Sword Ion swept a glance at Di Tian. His eyes gleamed with sharpness, flashing with his sword intent.

Di Tian looked at him. The abilities of this Sword Ion were similar to Xiao Yu. Before this, Qin Wentian had already experienced it when he fought with Xiao Yu. Di Tian coldly smiled and spoke. "You are not my opponent. If you are not willing to get off the platform so early, you can challenge him instead. You might have a chance then."

"Eh…" Everyone was stunned when they heard Di Tian's words. This fellow was simply too brazen? Sword Ion told him to concede but he actually said that Sword Ion wasn't a match for him and told him to challenge Xuanyuan Dipper instead. This was simply crazy.

Sword Ion narrowed his eyes, a cold light could be seen flickering within. He stepped out as boundless sword might capable of lacerating everything gushed forth. He stared at Di Tian, "Since you put it this way, I can only show you reality with my actions."

Di Tian also stepped out. Seems like he still needed to fight.

"Are you prepared?" Sword Ion glanced at Di Tian.

"Make your move." Di Tian nodded. Sword Ion's eyes were like sharp swords, directly piercing into Di Tian's gaze. He waved his hands, causing a sword to manifest as it slashed through the air with the speed of lightning, aiming for Di Tian. The power of this strike was tyrannical to the extreme, even space itself seemed to be cut apart. Although Sword Ion's words and manner were arrogant, he was truly capable enough to back it up. He wouldn't show mercy and wanted to finish Di Tian off with a single strike.

Di Tian's eyes gleamed with a terrifying light, he matched his opponent's stare, not willing to be in the weaker position. His sword qi transformed into a holy will that was imbued with the power of his soul energy as he clashed against his opponent. Earlier, he dared to say Sword Ion wasn't his opponent because he understood Sword Ion's abilities. He was able to counter him. At the very least, in terms of soul power, Sword Ion wouldn't gain any advantage over him.

As for the surging tyrannical sword might gushing towards him, Di Tian wasn't worried at all. A terrifying screen of demonic light revolved protectively around him. The attack from Sword Ion slammed into him, breaking his defenses but failing to injure him.

However, after that sword strike, Sword Ion didn't hesitate. His silhouette flashed and appeared above Di Tian. Wielding his sword with both his hands, he slashed down, causing numerous sword sages to manifest as they rushed Di Tian. The sword aura they exuded created a pressure that bore down on the platform.

Di Tian's sealing arts were unleashed. A gigantic illusory giant appeared, its eyes shone with sealing light as it stomped towards the sword sages.

"Myriad Soul Sword Art!" Sword Ion's body turned into a shadow that shot through space. Astral light flashed, his entire person turned illusory, as tens of thousands of sword sages mirrored his actions. These sword sages all unleashed his sword arts, generating boundless amounts of sword might that permeated the area. There was simply no way to hide, Di Tian had to endure this tyrannical attack head-on.

Di Tian's hands folded ancient seals, the constellation behind him grew brighter and brighter as an increasingly powerful sealing might bore down on everything. The sealing light and sealing diagram expanded, providing Di Tian with torrential amounts of sealing energy which he used to manifest a gigantic palm imprint of divinity that slammed out with ruinous force, sealing away all the sword sages.

"Hmph." Sword Ion's gaze turned heavy. A transcendent sword sage from the primordial era appeared before him as he merged together with it. The sword intent radiating from him skyrocketed, sweeping through the battle platform. His entire hair spiked up, resembling sharp swords, radiating an endless flow of sword might.

When Di Tian saw this, the constellation behind him grew even more terrifying. The astral light cascading down from the sky all converged together, forming resplendent swords of the great Dao that hummed with power.

"Go." Di Tian pointed out. In an instant, ten thousand swords launched forth. These swords of sealings manifested from sealing law attribute energy directly shot through space, piercing themselves into the ground around Sword Ion, locking down the space around him.

Sword Ion's eyes gleamed with a resplendent sword light. His hair fluttered in the wind as he roared loudly, summoning a burst of sword intent, wanting to break through the sealing swords.

The sealing swords were destroyed, but they seemed endless in number. A few short moments later, the power they radiated actually fused together as one, becoming the power of the Great Dao. They were like a sealing formation formed of swords, the formation then congregated all the sealing might, giving birth to a world of sealing that slowly sapped away at the energy of the sword sage.

Di Tian didn't slow down. More and more swords of sealing manifested, perfecting the world of sealing. Sword Ion was completely trapped within, he had no way out.

"I said it before. You are not a match for me." Di Tian calmly spoke and blasted out with his palm. The sword of sealing contracted, causing Sword Iron to pale. Although the sword intent radiating from him was still incomparably strong, he knew that he had already lost this battle. He couldn't reverse the situation.

"I CONCEDE!" Sword Iron howled, becoming extremely depressed. In an instant, the sharp aura from him actually dulled. The light in his eyes was gone as a blank look could be seen on his face.

A top-tier supreme expert of the Sword Spirit Sect was actually defeated before he even had a chance to unleash his sword arts. This was so shocking that everyone was dumbfounded.

Could it be that this mid-stage emperor from Lifire City wanted to contend for the position of top ranker?

Di Tian waved his hand, the seals dissipated, releasing Sword Ion. Sword Ion was incomparably dispirited.

Di Tian directly turned and stared at Xuanyuan Dipper, "There's still one more battle."

Xuanyuan Dipper stepped out. He had a look of surprise as he stared at Di Tian. He then laughed, "I also didn't expect that at the very end, the person fighting against me would actually be a mid-stage immortal emperor."

"Things in the world are hard to predict. If everything happens according to expectations, wouldn't that be too boring?" Di Tian calmly replied. The spectators all silently agreed. The end result of this battle was truly out of their expectations, but many of them were silently egging Di Tian on. They all liked nothing more than to witness the rise of a genius. If Di Tian became a major character in the Lifelong Realm in the future, this battle he just fought would then become the start of his legend, the legend that propelled him to fame.

However, some people within the crowd had grim looks on their faces. For example, the people of the Lifire Palace, Xia Hou, the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor, etc. They were not happy that things didn't happen according to their expectations.

Given Di Tian's strength, if he was in Lifire City, no one else would be a match for him other than the Lifire Empyrean.

"Haha, well spoken. Since this is the case, you best be careful about the following battle. I'll make an all-out effort to defeat you." Xuanyuan Dipper stared at Di Tian, releasing his domineering aura. The resplendent astral light cascaded from the sky and in an instant, terrifying gales appeared around Xuanyuan Dipper, capable of ripping through everything. The violent wind energies actually became a supreme protection ability, invulnerable and impenetrable.

The sealing might in the atmosphere was still present from the time he duelled Sword Ion. Right now, he made use of his constellation and slashed out with the swords of sealing.

Xuanyuan Dipper pushed out with his palm. His entire being glowed with a golden light and an instant later, all varieties of divine weapons appeared in the air, clashing against the swords of sealing. The impact of the collision caused the weapons of both sides to shatter, giving rise to a burst of blinding light between the two of them.

A rumbling sound shook the space. Di Tian saw Xuanyuan Dipper unleashing a chain of golden fist imprints that gathered the power of the divine weapons within them. This attack could crush heaven and earth, sweeping through all obstacles with impunity.

"Burning Rebellion!" Di Tian's bloodline powers started to churn as a terrifying demonic qi filled the area. Xuanyuan Dipper's attack was too strong, capable of destroying his swords of sealing. He had to resist it with the entirety of his strength. Upon activating his bloodline, his aura immediately climbed up, causing everyone spectating to be stunned. How many trump cards did this fellow have? He was growing stronger upon meeting stronger opponents.

Di Tian also punched out, but the power of his fist imprints was augmented by supreme demons instead of divine weapons. The two streams of fist imprints then clashed with each other as a deafening bang echoed out, causing spatial cracks to appear. A powerful sealing might from Di TIan's attacks gushed into Xuanyuan Dipper's body but at the same time, a stream of divine power from the divine weapons of Xuanyuan Dipper, had also invaded Di Tian's body.

Di Tian's eyes turned terrifying. The constellation behind him continuously manifested swords of sealing and transformed into its true form, that of a powerful sealing diagram.

Xuanyuan Dipper's aura was tyrannical to the extreme. With a wave of his hand, a fearsome divine weapon law domain appeared. All the divine weapons he manifested transformed into a terrifying whirlpool that sought to absorb Di Tian, wanting to destroy him.

Di Tian continued folding seals, manifesting sealing gates. This time, it was no longer just a single gate of sealing, but a row of them

After that, Di Tian pressed his palms together, fusing all the sealing gates together, forming a gigantic true gate of sealing. The boundless sealing light radiating from it easily sealed away the power of the whirlpool threatening him.

"RUMBLE~" A thunderous sound echoed out. Di Tian sent the gate of sealing flying towards Xuanyuan Dipper. Xuanyuan Dipper roared thunderously and cleaved out with his Sky Decimation Great Axe, yet it was also sealed away by the true gate of sealing. Regardless of the attacks used, there seemed to no way to destroy the gate.

Xuanyuan Dipper had a grim look on his face as he retreated with explosive speed. However, he only saw Di Tian stretching out his hand. With an intention of his will, the giant sealing gate was fixed on the gigantic palm of divinity from before. At the next instant, the palm shot out with explosive speed towards Xuanyuan Dipper, not giving him any opportunity to flee!

Chapter 1623: The Realmlord's Reward

That terrifying palm was like the hand of a god, capable of destroying everything. It emitted power of the Great Dao. That giant sealing gate had the ability to seal away everything and when the countless number of divine weapons blasted towards the palm imprint, they were all swallowed into a different dimension and sealed off. Nothing could block it.

Xuanyuan Dipper could only retreat with lightning speed. However, at this moment, the shadow of a great roc appeared behind Di Tian, spreading its wings, granting him immense speed. Di Tian traversed through space, the palm imprint easily caught up to Xuanyuan Dipper, enveloping him within.

Xuanyuan Dipper roared, a boundless slaughter intent gushed forth as countless divine weapons manifested, slamming frenziedly against the giant palm imprint. That palm imprint was like a bottomless pit, capable of sealing all existences, capable of annihilating gods and buddhas. It mercilessly smashed towards Xuanyuan Dipper.

Xuanyuan Dipper's protective ability was unleashed to the max, it contained an incomparably terrifying destructive laceration might that could tear everything into pieces. When the palm imprint came in contact with it, that seemingly invincible palm actually started to crumble. But not only that, Xuanyuan Dipper's protective ability clearly grew weaker as well.

At this moment, Di Tian actually slammed out another palm imprint. Xuanyuan Dipper felt despair when he saw this. He could only sigh and softly speak, "I've lost."

As the sound of his voice faded, the second palm imprint halted in the air before disappearing. Di Tian's silhouette flashed, returning to his original location as he nodded to Xuanyuan Dipper, "I won by luck."

"A victory is a victory, there's no need to save face for me. In truth, you are only at the mid-stage, from a certain perspective, I've already lost right at the start. This isn't a fair battle at all. I'm really curious about who you are." Xuanyuan Dipper straightforwardly spoke. He had always believed himself extraordinary and felt that his talent was very high. He can be considered among the strongest individuals at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm within the Xuanyuan Clan. Even in the entire Lifelong City, not many immortal emperors could defeat him. Only a few supreme ones could stand equal to him.

He truly didn't expect that he would be defeated by a mid-stage immortal emperor.

"Di Tian, Lifire City."

Di Tian calmly answered, not saying anything more. Overly being humble would be considered an extreme form of arrogance. Since he was the victor, there was no need for him to say too much.

As Xuanyuan Dipper had lost, this mini-competition finally concluded. The earlier quiet crowd all burst into excited discussions. The protective light barrier disintegrated as the formation was no longer needed. They were all staring up at the masked figure on the platform, feeling admiration and disbelief in their hearts. A mid-stage immortal emperor actually became the top ranker. This was truly a miracle.

Even Xuanyuan Dipper and Sword Ion lost to him respectively. Regardless of his identity, as long as he could become the top ranker, it meant that there was no luck involved. Everything depended on his absolute strength.

This meant that this Di Tian of Lifire City, he who was a mid-stage immortal emperor, was already standing at the peak of the immortal emperor realm. It was very difficult for anyone to contend against him.

"Grandpa, he got the top ranker's position!" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flickered with a smile, as though she was the one who has gotten the first position. Jialan Yuntian sighed in his heart, he couldn't help but to silently admire at how fearsome Di Tian was. A mid-stage immortal emperor who had already stood at the peak-stage due to his weaponsmithing abilities. But now, it was discovered that even in his martial path, Di Tian also stood at the peak of the immortal emperor realm. Even if it was he himself, he wouldn't be a match for Di Tian.

However, if this was before, he would definitely feel very excited. But now, he only felt a large rock in his heart. Without first being clear of Di Tian's actual motives, he would never feel at ease.

"Not bad, who would have thought that Grandmaster Di Tian would have such a high level of talent. Our Jialan Clan doesn't even have anyone in the top ten. How regretful." Jialan Yunhai spoke.

"Make sure that we maintain our good relationship with Di Tian." Jialan Jiangshan instructed. Jialan Yuntian nodded with a heavy look on his face.

Over at the Lifire Palace's location, the Lifire Empyrean had an unsightly expression on his face. This grandmaster, who had chosen to side with the Jialan Clan, actually displayed such startling talent today. Why didn't Di Tian chose to stand with him?

When he thought of this, he shot a cold glance at Xia Hou, causing Xia Hou to shiver as his face turned pale. The Lifire Empyrean was blaming him? Using him to vent his anger?

Xia Hou felt a chill in his heart as he stared at Di Tian on the platform. This bastard was actually so strong.

Beauty Xiao at the side had a smile on her face. The look in her eyes was extremely soul-stirring, shining with light. She didn't expect Di Tian to be so powerful. Most probably, Di Tian's strength wasn't any weaker when compared to Qin Wentian.

The Realmlord stroked his beard and smiled. He stared at Di Tian and spoke, "A supreme genius has appeared in my Lifelong Realm. To think that the most outstanding character in the battles today, is actually a mid-stage emperor. This has truly broadened my horizons. Di Tian of Lifire City, right?"

"That's junior alright." Di Tian nodded.

"I said it before. The top ten would all receive rewards today. As for you, I've naturally already prepared it. But after seeing your performance, I decided to ask you instead if you have any request? What kind of reward do you want?" The Realmlord smiled at Di Tian.

"Junior has a presumptuous request, I don't know if should I speak up or not." Di Tian replied.

"Feel free to speak with no worries." The Realmlord nodded.

"Although junior obtained the top ranking today due to my talent in the martial path, but in truth, I've always been more interested in weaponsmithing. In addition, I've established a power named Emperor Pavilion in Lifire City. The main objective is to forge weapons before auctioning or transacting them away. However, in the midst of my development, I encountered many obstructions. In fact, the governor's manor even made things difficult for me multiple times with no reason. This truly cause junior to feel pain in my heart."

Di Tian slowly spoke, and as the sound of his voice faded, Xia Hou felt his body trembling as his countenance paled. This bastard, was he trying to make a complaint to the Realmlord?

"Oh? Something like that actually happened? A governor of Lifire City did this? How did he make things difficult for you?" The Realmlord asked.

"In the past, a certain governor of Lifire City told me that I have to forge weapons solely for him and kept making things difficult for me when I refused. At that time, mysterious sources of powers created trouble daily at my Emperor Pavilion, the governor's manor didn't give a damn about it, almost causing my Emperor Pavilion to be closed down. Now that I look back in hindsight, I couldn't help but to feel fear. In any case, this junior isn't here to make a complaint, I only hope that I can focus my efforts on properly developing the Emperor Pavilions and won't encounter any more unreasonable difficulties." Di Tian politely spoke.

When he heard this, Xia Hou wanted nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian apart. This, wasn't this clearly a complaint?

The Lifire Empyrean narrowed his eyes. Although Di Tian's words didn't implicate him directly, but as long as the Realmlord thought deeper, it was easy for him to connect the dots. Was Di Tian doing this intentionally or not?

"You already have such talent in the martial path, yet you still say that you are more interested in weaponsmithing? Your words might have mocked many unknowingly." The Realmlord laughed. Everyone nodded silently in response. This fellow knew how to posture too much, yet he did so with such a straight-face. However, those from Lifire City knew that Di Tian's weaponsmithing capabilities were truly extremely strong as well.

"This time around, I should have rewarded you heavily. But since you brought this matter up, I'll help you settle everything. From this moment onwards, within my Lifelong Realm, the development of your Emperor Pavilion shall be smooth and unimpeded. If there's someone who dares to make trouble, you can directly look for the Lifire Empyrean. In addition, to compensate for the suffering you endured, your Emperor Pavilion has no need to pay any tax forever." The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. His words causing the hearts of many major powers here to tremble. As expected of the Realmlord, what a heavy reward this was.

A single sentence from him guaranteed that the Emperor Pavilion would face no obstacles no matter how it expanded. Also, it was exempted from paying contributions. For the Emperor Pavilion now, the ten-yearly and hundred-yearly contributions might not be considered much. But what about thousand-yearly and ten thousand-yearly? What if the Emperor Pavilion became a supreme first-tier power? The amount of contributions then would be at an astronomical amount. This sentence far exceeded the reward Di Tian ought to have gotten in the first place. But naturally, it was still considered nothing much to the Realmlord. As long as the Realmlord was happy, this bit of contributions was considered nothing but a single hair from the bodies of nine oxen.

This Di Tian, was truly intelligent.

Jialan Yuntian's expression turned stiff when he heard that. With the Realmlord as his backer, even if Di Tian fell out with them, the Jialan Clan wouldn't dare to do anything to make things difficult for him. This can be considered a death-avoiding token.

"Also, I'll give you the title, supervisory commander of Lifire City. In the future, if a thing like you mentioned happens again, if the governor manors have the audacity to make things difficult intentionally for people below them and neglect their proper duties, you can directly report this to the Lifire Palace Lord. If the Lifire Empyrean won't handle it, you can report it up to the Lifelong Saint Hall."

The Realmlord spoke again, his words causing everyone to be stunned. Right now, Xia Hou's face was extremely ugly. With this sentence from the Realmlord, all the governors in Lifire City had to tread carefully around Di Tian and not offend him. If not, if he found out about the slightest misdeeds, he might jump over the Lifire Empyrean and report directly to the Lifelong Saint Hall. This authority was truly transcendent.

"Seems like the Realmlord is treating Di Tian so well because he wants to use him in the future. The Realmlord is paving a path of development for Di Tian by granting him the position of the Supervisory Commander now." Everyone was very clear that this meant Di Tian would become a major character in the Lifelong Realm in the future.

"After today, Di Tian's future is boundless."

Many people felt high hopes about Di Tian's future. His performance today has already gained the Realmlord's attention. In the future, as long as his cultivation base made a breakthrough, he would surely soar up into the skies, becoming a major character in the Lifelong Realm.

Jialan Yuntian felt another rush of impact. He himself didn't know what the situation would be like after Di Tian returned to Lifire City. Right now, most probably that even for the Lifire Empyrean, he would have to be extremely courteous to Di Tian.

"Many thanks, Realmlord." Di Tian bowed.

"In that case, do you accept this?" The Realmlord smiled.

"Di Tian naturally wouldn't let down the high hopes your lordship has for me." Di Tian smiled. If he rejected such a good deal, he would have to be a retard. The words spoken by the Lifelong Realmlord earlier was sufficient for him to do whatever he wanted to in Lifire City. No one would dare to offend him.

Chapter 1624: Battle between the World Palaces

The truth had also verified everyone's guess. Among the top ten, other than Di Tian, although the other nine received rewards as well, none of them received the preferential treatment Di Tian received. Even Xuanyuan Dipper had never received such treatment before.

What sort of character was the Realmlord? He is the overlord of this boundlessly vast realm, someone who stands at the absolute peak. He himself was already a supreme character, what geniuses has he not seen before? So what if you are a supreme-tier immortal emperor? It's already a matter of great honor that you could obtain his rewards. There definitely wouldn't be many people who can receive his admiration.

This Di Tian suppressed all the participants with his cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm and obtained first in the rankings. He was also a grandmaster weaponsmith. No wonder the Realmlord treated him so differently. If he didn't use such a talent, who else could he use?

After that battle, Di Tian's name will definitely resound through the entire Lifelong City. In fact, it was possible that his fame might even spread to all the territories controlled by the nine world palace lords, especially for the Lifire Palace, they would definitely get this news and the commotion that would be caused would surely not be a little one.

After receiving their rewards, all of the participants returned to their seats. Di Tian returned to the Jialan Clan's location. Jialan Qiuyue was smiling widely at him, "Grandmaster Di, you truly hid extremely deeply."

She purposely emphasized on the word 'Grandmaster.' Her eyes shone with a bright smile, beautiful and lascivious, extremely soul-stirring.

"I've never hidden at all." Di Tian laughed and sat down. Jialan Yuntian wasn't as excited as the others. His heart sank but he still maintained a smile on his face as he spoke, "Grandmaster Di, after this battle, the Emperor Pavilion will soar into the sky. In the future, if you need our Jialan Clan's help, just feel free to speak."

Before this, the Jialan Clan wanted to control Di Tian. But now, they naturally wouldn't dare to have such thoughts. From now on, no one could control Di Tian. The Lifelong Realmlord had already spoken so clearly, not even the Lifire Empyrean would dare to do anything to Di Tian.

"Mhm, since this is the case, I would have to trouble the Jialan Clan in the future." Di Tian naturally understood the intentions in Jialan Yuntian's words, he also sensed the slight change in Jialan Yuntian's attitude when he was facing him. But even so, he pretended that nothing has happened, like he didn't know anything.

"No worries, our Jialan Clan and Grandmaster Di are already so close. In addition, there's also a layer of connection from this little lass Qiuyue." Jialan Yuntian laughed, his words causing Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes to flash. She stared at Jialan Yuntian, "Grandpa, what nonsense are you talking about."

"Oh? Earlier, who was the one who stood up in excitement, ignoring her face as the young miss of our Jialan Clan?" Jialan Yuntian laughed, causing Jialan Qiuyue to blush. She, who was already originally beautiful, had a certain charm to her now when she blushed. She even shot a gaze filled with mock resentment at Jialan Yuntian.

Di Tian smiled. This Jialan Yuntian wanted to stick with him, using Jialan Qiuyue as an obvious opening gambit. His intent couldn't be any clearer.

"Seeing the glory of the immortal emperors of my Lifelong Realm, this seat feels truly gratified in my heart. Let me toast all the heroes here." The Realmlord lifted his cup and laughed. A moment later, everyone raised their cups back and had smiles on their faces as they drank the wine.

"Although the battles earlier might have been fascinating, the true transcendent-level immortal emperors of our Lifelong Realm have yet to act. Does everyone feel that this is right?" An elder laughed. He was the leader of a major power, an existence on equal grounds compared to the palace lords. He was at the empyrean realm.

"That's right, things would be much more fascinating if those experts had participated." Someone else supported.

"If those emperors had joined, I'm afraid only a relative few in the top ten would still be able to remain."

Everyone laughed, they naturally understood the elder's words. In the battles earlier, many immortal emperors had chosen not to participate and many were transcendent-level emperors. For example, those immortal emperors that reported directly to the Lifelong Realmlord, didn't participate earlier at all.

"Haha, seems like you guys want nothing more than to see their strength." The Realmlord laughed.

Those people nodded their heads. Someone among them spoke. "Realmlord, things should be even more fascinating if those people fought. It has been so for every one of the past grand banquets."

"Realmlord, please allow us to broaden our horizons."

"Sure." The Realmlord laughed and nodded. "My Lifelong Realm consists of several boundless territories. Other than Lifelong City, the other territories are managed on my behalf by the world palace lords, which led to the Lifelong Realm being increasingly prosperous. I would only gather everyone here once every hundred years. We might as well take the chance to see the strength of elites of our realm. The palace lords should have no objections, right?"

The world palace lords all spoke out at the same time, "We will comply with Realmlord's orders."

"Mhm, although you guys understand the strength of your subordinates well, you all can take this chance to see the disparity in strength level between the world palaces. It can also be an impetus to cause your subordinates to increase their strength, to better manage the territories under you all." The Realmlord then continued, "Come, all the governors and monarchs of the Nine World Palaces can participate. Let me see the glory of this generation's heroes."

"Yes, Realmlord!" Many people roared in excitement. To those strong experts, they knew their chance to perform has come. If they could leave a good impression on the Lifelong Relamlord, their future would definitely be extraordinary. As for those weaker ones, they felt some trepidation. After all, experts were as common as clouds under the world palace lords, if they failed, they would lose face and might even be replaced.

"I'm sure everyone already knows the rules. The world palace lords will send their subordinates out. Begin." The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. After that, the world palace lords glanced at each other, their eyes all gleaming with sharpness. This time, it was a competition between the different world palaces. None of them would naturally want to lose face before their peers in front of the Realmlord.

Di Tian sat there quietly. He glanced in the direction of the nine world palaces and saw some experts standing up. After that, nine figures could be seen flying through the air, arriving at the central towering platform where he fought earlier.

These nine world palaces would send different experts to fight each other multiple times to see who would be victorious and their rankings would be determined at the end.

The one from Lifire City was actually the Jialan Monarch.

"He is planning to give up the first battle, right?" Di Tian's eyes flashed. Although the Jialan Monarch was a supreme immortal emperor and could fight peak-stage immortal emperors while at the mid-stage as well, it has to be known that the other immortal emperors from the world palaces were not ordinary ones. Their cultivation bases were all already higher, at the peak-stage, and their combat prowess was extraordinary as well. With regards to the Jialan Monarch, he was already at a disadvantage considering his cultivation base.

"Desolate Heaven Palace, Mo Kaishan, governor of Desolate Heaven City."

"Xuanyuan Palace, Monarch Xuanyuan Yu."

"..."

The participants reported their names and origins. These nine experts each stood in a different location and started to take turns fighting.

For the first battle, Governor Mo Kaishan of Desolate Heaven City challenged the Jialan Monarch right away, as though wanting to bully the Jialan Monarch for having a lower cultivation base. Although the Jialan Monarch was strong, he couldn't endure Mo Kaishan's domineering attacks and was directly defeated.

For the second battle, Xuanyuan Yu also challenged the Jialan Monarch. This caused everyone to be stunned. Seems like this was truly a case of bullying the one with the weakest cultivation base. The end result naturally was that Xuanyuan Yu was victorious.

For the next battles, the crowd speechlessly discovered that everyone chose to challenge the Jialan Monarch. This caused the people of the Jialan Clan to feel a loss of face. The Lifire Empyrean also had a dark look on his face. The immortal emperors of the other world palaces didn't want to give any face to his Lifire Palace at all.

For this battle, he sent the Jialan Monarch because he wanted the Jialan Clan to lose face. It can be considered that he was throwing away the first round of battles. But even so, he didn't expect things would be so face smacking. Now, it wasn't simply the Jialan Clan losing face. Even he had lost face as well.

The battles here all stopped once the victor is determined. They didn't injure the Jialan Monarch. The rules also allowed them to challenge the same people. Hence, the ending was that the Jialan Monarch lost all eight battles and was eliminated. The Lifire Palace was now at the bottom of the rankings, having lost all face but the Jialan Monarch still had to stand at the boundary of the platform to watch the battles of others.

The Realmlord cast a glance at the Jialan Clan's direction but he instantly shifted it away.

The battles continued. Such chaotic fights naturally would be fascinating. This was especially so when supreme experts of the Desolate Heaven Palace, Xuanyuan Palace and Skyair Palace fought. Their battles were heaven-shaking and their strength seemed to exceed the top three of the previous competition.

Ultimately, Mo Kaishan of the Desolate Heaven Palace won eight victories and was ranked first.

The supreme immortal emperor of the Skyair Palace won seven victories and obtained the second ranking.

The supreme immortal emperor of the Xuanyuan Palace won six victories and obtained the third ranking.

The Lifire Palace was ranked last. Right from the start of the first battle, Di Tian could already see clues stating the strength level of the experts from the nine world palaces. Other than the strength of their respective empyreans, the strength of their subordinates can be an indicative factor too.

The first round of battles was concluded, the nine emperors returned to their original locations as another nine experts flew over and started the second round. Similarly, the rules were the same, the ranking would be determined based on the number of victories one obtained.

The second round of battles were similarly violent and fascinating. Di Tian didn't recognize the experts from the other world palaces, but the Lifire Palace actually sent out the Central Governor Xia Hou. Xia Hou was tyrannical and proud but his combat prowess was undoubtedly strong. He could be classified as a supreme immortal emperor. At the end, he managed to win four victories and was ranked #5. With this ranking, although it was nothing glorious, he didn't cause the Lifire Palace to lose any face.

For the second round, the Skyair Palace obtained first ranking with a total of eight victories. The battles that occurred were naturally explosive and extremely intense.

As the battles continued, everyone fell into its rhythm and spectated earnestly while they discussed.

"This time, the Lifire Palace is in for it. It's most probably impossible for them to get first." Jialan Qiuyue spoke in a low voice. It was very difficult to get first, a world palace had to have an existence capable of suppressing the transcendent-level immortal emperors. Sadly, the Lifire Palace didn't have such a character.

"This is also very normal. The Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and Xuanyuan Palace are all extremely powerful. The immortal emperors from there would naturally be stronger as well. The Lifire Palace would find it as tough as ascending to the heavens if they wanted to obtain first. They don't have a governor or monarch strong enough to suppress all the other supreme and transcendent-level emperors." Jialan Yuntian spoke.

"Do you feel that that governor who didn't come, would he be able to achieve it?" Jialan Qiuyue suddenly thought of that handsome and arrogant northern governor Qin Wentian as she asked.

Chapter 1625: The Miserable Lifire Palace

Jialan Yuntian naturally knew who that person Jialan Qiuyue was referring to. In truth, the reason why they shifted Ye Qianyu from the Lifire Jail, was also because of that person. Although the Lifire Palace had tried to hide news about Ye Qianyu, it was evident such things wouldn't be easily hidden. After these people returned to Lifire City, news about Ye Qianyu should reach that person's ears.

As for that governor that was stopped by the Lifire Empyrean from coming, Jialan Yuntian naturally knew how strong he was. That man killed several peak-stage immortal emperors at the Ancient River Auction House with just a cultivation base at the mid-stage, creating a huge commotion throughout Lifire City, incomparably glorious. Given his talent, he should be able to hold himself against the other experts in this battlefield.

Jialan Yuntian couldn't help but to compare Di Tian and that governor. Di Tian, a peak-level weaponsmith grandmaster with a peak-level combat prowess, obtaining the position of the top ranker for the martial-path competition. It felt like Di Tian was a hair more outstanding compared to that person.

"Even if it's that person, he might not be able to accomplish it. For that battle that occurred in the Ancient River Auction House in the past, although he killed many peak-stage immortal emperors, they were still ordinary immortal emperors after all. As for these experts before our eyes, they are the leading transcendent-level immortal emperors from the nine world palaces. All of them have absolute strength. As the central governor, is Xia Hou powerful? But with all his strength, he only managed to obtain the #5 ranking here. From this, one can tell how terrifying this battlefield is."

Jialan Yuntian spoke in a low voice. The battle between the nine world palaces was much more intense compared to the competition earlier. All of the emperors participating now were definitely true elites.

"Big brother, who are you all talking about?" Jialan Yunhai, who was at the side, laughed.

"There's one more governor in Lifire City. The Lifire Empyrean captured Ye Qianyu because he wanted to control that governor to deal with our Jialan Clan. This time around, we shifted Ye Qianyu over here because we wanted that governor to have conflict with the Lifire Empyrean." Jialan Yuntian transmitted his voice over in response.

"For a mere governor? Is he that powerful?" Jialan Yunhai curiously asked. Lifire City already has a Grandmaster Di Tian. There's also a similarly powerful governor?

"He's very powerful. With a mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation base, he killed tens of peak-stage immortal emperors in a battle. As for how strong he is exactly, I have no idea. He has never unleashed his true strength before."

"Interesting." Jialan Yunhai laughed. "With your judgement, which world palace do you think will get the highest rank?"

"If there are no unexpected situations, things should be the same as the past. The Desolate Heaven Palace will probably place the first. After all, they are the strongest world palace and has obtained the first ranking for the past three hundred years." Jialan Yuntian spoke in a low voice.

"That's right. The Desolate Heaven Palace is too strong. Leaving aside that the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord is the strongest out of the empyreans, he also has very strict requirements with regards to his subordinates. The governors and monarchs under him would first have to have peak-level combat prowess, they have to be personally tested by him. If stronger individuals appeared, they would all be replaced. Under such a competitive environment, his subordinates would naturally be stronger than the others."

"However, that disciple of the Realmlord seemed to be very unhappy with him. This time around, that person must have come here prepared, intending on showing the Desolate Heaven Palace who's the strongest one." Jialan Yunhai laughed.

"The Skyair Palace's performance this time around is truly dazzling. The Xuanyuan Palace isn't weak as well."

"The Gemini Palace and Dragonsaddle Palace also aren't here to play around. Look at the experts they sent out, all of them are very powerful. Seems like the Lifire Palace, Kanwater Palace and Gengmetal Palace are the weakest." Jialan Yuntian laughed. These three world palaces have the shakiest foundations, the positions of their palace lords aren't that stable as well.

Their Jialan Clan has always been eyeing the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. However, for the Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and the other world palaces, they didn't dare to covet them at all. Even for the Dragonsaddle, Gemini and Scarlet Origin Palace, the Jialan Clan didn't dare to target them.

...

The battles continued, one round after the other, all extremely intense.

For this competition between the nine world palaces, each palace could select fourteen experts to participate and all of them were either governors or monarchs under the empyreans. Hence, there would be fourteen rounds of battle.

When the eighth round ended, the Desolate Heaven Palace already had three #1 ranks, two #2 ranks, two #4 rank, one #5 rank. Such a terrifying achievement undoubtedly proved their strength as the number one palace. The second place currently was the Skyair Palace, followed by the Xuanyuan, Gemini and Dragonsaddle Palaces.

The Lifire Empyrean's expression kept sinking, turning extremely unsightly. Although he already knew it wasn't optimistic to get a high ranking for this competition, he still didn't expect that his Lifire Palace would perform so badly. The performance this time was even worse compared to the past. In this situation where the Realmlord was watching, how could he still bring himself to smile? He could only have a heavy look on his face.

In addition, Di Tian had already snatched the limelight before this, obtaining the first ranking in the martial-path competition with a mid-stage emperor cultivation base. It would be strange if the Lifire Palace felt happy.

The battles continued on and halfway during the ninth round, the Lifire Empyrean spoke out.

"Zhuge Xiong, you will participate in the next round and see if you can obtain the first ranking." The Lifire Empyrean spoke in a low voice to the grand governor of his Lifire City. As the grand governor, he was the direct head of the other five city governors. Zhuge Xiong's strength was naturally extremely powerful.

"Your subordinate will do my best." Zhuge Xiong replied.

The Lifire Empyrean nodded his head. He glanced in the Realmlord's direction, there was no change to the Realmlord's expression and he still had a smile on his face when he watched the competition between his subordinates. This competition between the nine world palaces could be considered as the Realmlord reviewing the strength of his troops. The Realmlord would naturally pay more attention to this, compared to the marital-path competition earlier. After all, the nine world palaces and their subordinates were naturally the people whom the Realmlord depended on the most.

After the ninth round, the first ranking went to the Gemini Palace. That governor of the Gemini Palace was truly extremely powerful. Right now, the Gemini Palace already has two #1 rankings under their belt. They were on par with the Skyair Palace, causing many people to be surprised.

As the nine experts went down, another nine experts went up the platform. For the Lifire Palace, Zhuge Xiong was the one representing it.

The Lifire Empyrean arranged Zhuge Xiong to appear in the tenth round because he wanted to catch the other palaces off guard. The other world palaces tried their best to get a good ranking at the start and the experts they sent out in the later rounds, should naturally be weaker ones. This was why he sent out his grand governor at this time.

However, as the battles unfolded, the Lifire Empyrean's expression soon drastically changed. Clearly, for the other four world palaces that didn't manage to obtain a single #1 ranking, all of them had the same thoughts as him, sending out their most powerful individual for this round. Eventually, Zhuge Xiong was defeated by a supreme immortal emperor from the Scarlet Origin Palace. That immortal emperor was extremely powerful, the strongest emperor in the Scarlet Origin Palace.

And as expected, the #1 ranking for the tenth round was seized by the Scarlet Origin Palace.

Right now, only the Lifire, Kanwater and Gengmetal Palace has not managed to obtain any #1 ranking. The expression of the three palace lords were all extremely unsightly. Only four rounds of battles were left. If they couldn't even get a single #1 ranking out of the fourteen rounds of battles, that would truly be extremely embarrassing. Things would be better if they could at least get one #1 ranking.

Zhuge Xiong got down the platform, he came to the Lifire Empyrean's side and bowed, "Your subordinate has disappointed the high hopes palace lord had for me."

The Lifire Empyrean waved his hands, "This can't be blamed on you. Return to your seat."

Zhuge Xiong nodded, he felt a little depressed. He was actually defeated. He went up for this round hoping to get the #1 ranking.

"Palace lord." The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor and the other handmaiden of the Lifire Empyrean both looked at him with furrowed brows. With the failure of this round, it should now be extremely tough for the Lifire Palace to obtain first in the overall rankings.

"Yin Qiu, go on up." The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand. For the eleventh round of battle, Yin Qiu only managed to get the #6 ranking, it was a very bad ranking. As for the #1 ranking, it was obtained by the Kanwater Palace. The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the Kanwater Empyrean. The gloominess on the face of the Kanwater Empyrean had completely dissipated, replaced by a radiant smile. He was happily praising his subordinate who obtained the #1 ranking. He had at the very least, managed to obtain one #1 ranking, and things wouldn't be so embarrassing for him now.

The expressions of the Lifire Empyrean and Gengmetal Empyrean grew uglier and uglier. The two of them were left, they were the only two who have yet to obtain a #1 ranking and was now extremely conspicuous.

For the twelfth and thirteenth round, the Lifire Empyrean sent out two powerful monarchs for battle but both of them failed. What made the look on the Lifire Empyrean's face grow uglier was the fact that during the thirteenth round, the Gengmetal Palace obtained the #1 ranking. Right now, out of the nine world palaces, only the Lifire Palace has yet to obtain a #1 ranking.

As for the last round, for the sake of face and making it a memorable one for the next hundred years, all the strongest world palaces would definitely seek to do their best. Hence, they would all send out their strongest subordinate for the last round. The Lifire Empyrean understood that his Lifire Palace stood no chance for the last round of battle.

Many people had either sympathetic or mocking looks when they glanced at him. Especially so for those other palace lords, the disdain in their eyes was clear for all to see.

"Ye Kong. You have to win the final round." The Skyair Empyrean spoke. He then continued speaking to Ye Kong as he cast a glance at the Lifire Empyrean. "You only have a few opponents. After all, some of the other participants for the final round are only there to make up for the numbers."

As the sound of his voice faded, the look on the Lifire Empyrean's face grew even more unsightly. But he had no way to refute anything.

"Ye Kong is going to participate? A hundred years ago, he was already a very dazzling character. It's true that the Lifire Palace's experts are only here to make up for the numbers." Some peak powers spoke in a low voice.

"I remember that in the last grand banquet a hundred years ago, the Lifire Palace didn't manage to obtain any #1 ranking. Who would have thought that things would be the same this time as well?" Jialan Jiangshan mockingly laughed, causing the Lifire Empyrean's gaze to turn sinister.

The participants from the world palaces started to fly up to the platform. These were mostly transcendent figures, not only did the Skyair Palace send out their strongest character Ye Kong, the Desolate Heaven, Xuanyuan and the other world palaces all sent out their strongest emperor as well. The Lifire Empyrean glanced at them and sighed helplessly in his heart. Beauty Xiao had not participated yet, he glanced at her and spoke in a low voice, "Beauty Xiao, it's up to you now."

"Yes, Palace Lord." Beauty Xiao bowed and flashed a charming smile. She didn't seem to mind being used to make up for the numbers at all. Being able to contend against the other experts from the world palaces can be considered a good experience. She wouldn't lose out in any case.

Some people glanced at Beauty Xiao and laughed. "Lifire Palace Lord, are you planning to use the beauty trap to win the #1 ranking for the final round?"

"Hahaha!" Many started laughing. their gazes sweeping towards the sexy figure projected by Beauty Xiao. Beauty Xiao's expression changed slightly, she frowned but didn't say anything, and continued to fly towards the platform.

"Beauty Xiao, wait a moment." At this moment, a voice rang out, causing Beauty Xiao to slow as she halted her steps. Her beautiful eyes turned over, glancing at the person who spoke. After that, her beautiful eyes flashed with a mesmerizing light.

That fellow actually came!

Chapter 1626: Seeking Permission to Fight

In the crowd, a figure stepped out. He was dressed in white and his black hair was as dark as ink.

His eyes were boundlessly deep, shining with starlight. He was extraordinarily handsome and radiated a magnificence that would last through the generations. Just standing there was sufficient for him to give off a transcendent aura. With a glance, one could easily tell that this was not an ordinary character. His bearing was too outstanding.

Beauty Xiao had a smile in her eyes as she stared at the figure who just appeared. The smile on her face grew increasingly radiant.

This fellow really chose the right time to appear. He actually came here. One must know that the Lifire Palace Lord didn't bring him along, intentionally telling him to stay at Lifire City. But he still chose to come and appeared now at such a critical moment.

The Lifire Empyrean's eyes flashed when he looked at the person who appeared. Unhappiness could be seen on his face as his expression turned somewhat cold. This man actually defied his orders and came to Lifelong City of his own volition.

The gazes of people from the Jialan Clan also froze as they looked at the man who just appeared. Jialan Qiuyue's eyes gleamed with sharpness. That arrogant fellow actually truly came here.

"Who is he?" Jialan Yunhai asked.

"Qin Wentian, a governor of Lifire City. He's the figure we were speaking about earlier." Jialan Yuntian replied. This man was precisely none other than Qin Wentian.

At the towering stairway in the direction of the Lifelong Realmlord, many figures had sharp looks in their eyes. In fact, quite a few governors from Lifelong City were trembling, their auras exploded outwards like they wanted to rush out now. Among them, the number one governor of the northern city regions Xiao Yu, was the one affected the most. His eyes were terrifying, shooting out electric sparks, as a fierce sword intent radiated from him.

"It's him." How could Xiao Yu not recognize this man? This was the mysterious challenger who had defeated him domineeringly, causing him to lose all face. To think that he actually came here today.

Among the crowd, there were also people who had personally witnessed the mysterious challenger's fight in the northern city regions. Many people were mumbling to each other as they discussed, causing the competition between the nine world palaces to come to a temporary halt. The appearance of this man seemed to have affected several people.

"Who are you? How dare you disrupt the competition between the nine world palaces." A cold voice rang out from Ye Kong of the Skyair Palace, he was already on the towering platform.

"Is the Lifire Palace still intending to fight? If you are not, just retreat. The Lifire Palace is only good for filling up the numbers, it's of no importance whether you all fight or not." An expert from the Dragonsaddle Palace mocked, his words causing the Lifire Empyrean's expression to turn extremely ugly. He stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "I commanded you to stay behind at Lifire City to guard your territory well and to suppress all troubles. Who gave you the guts to come to Lifelong City? How dare you defy my orders!"

Qin Wentian saw the coldness in the Lifire Empyrean's eyes. He naturally understood that the Lifire Empyrean captured Ye Qianyu because he wanted to control him. But now, Ye Qianyu was already shifted to Lifelong City, if the Lifire Empyrean had no way to control the fate of Ye Qianyu, he would surely be worried that Qin Wentian might try something. Let alone the fact that this event now, was the grand banquet of Lifelong City. The Realmlord was watching everything and if Qin Wentian became another Di Tian, dazzlingly displaying his prowess and attracted the Realmlord's attention, there would be nothing the Lifire Empyrean could do to him.

The Lifire Empyrean naturally didn't want to see Qin Wentian slipping out of his control.

"Reporting to Realmlord, I've already settled everything back in Lifire City. I heard that the Realmlord had personally set up a grand banquet to welcome the heroes of Lifelong City and Nine World Palaces, I felt curious and envy in my heart and decided to come and take a look. Please pardon me." Qin Wentian bowed, appearing extremely humble. He then continued, "I didn't expect that after I arrived here, I saw the experts from the other world palaces bullying our Lifire Palace. I, Qin Wentian, humbly request for palace lord to send me in the place of Beauty Xiao. For this round of battle, your subordinate is willing to fight for our Lifire Palace's honor."

Qin Wentian spoke, his words instantly enlightened others on his identity. So, he was a governor of Lifire City and wished to participate in the battle.

However, this governor was just a mid-stage emperor. What could he do? The experts on the towering platform all had mocking expressions. This mid-stage governor simply didn't know what was good for him. As expected, the Lifire Palace was truly only good for filling up the numbers.

"Nonsense. You are just at the mid-stage, stop making a fool out of yourself and come here and sit down. This battle will be handled by Beauty Xiao." The Lifire Empyrean berated, he didn't want to give Qin Wentian and chance to perform.

"Although your subordinate is not that strong, I can't stand seeing these people humiliating our Lifire Palace. Qin Wentian is seeking permission to participate in this round, Palace Lord, please grant me my wish." Qin Wentian spoke, exuding a heroic manner.

"Lifire Empyrean, your subordinate is truly interesting." The Skyair Empyrean calmly spoke.

"Are all governors from the Lifire Palace so weak? In the past rounds, the Lifire Palace only obtained a single #2 ranking. Right now, a mid-stage emperor stepped out to save face for the Lifire Palace, it felt as though the situation would be extremely bad without him. How ridiculous." Someone sarcastically commented.

"Most probably, there's no one else left in the Lifire Palace." The other palace lords were all extremely unhappy by the fact that Qin Wentian disrupted the competition.

"I once challenged four governors in the northern city regions of Lifelong City and I won all four battles. Although no governors from Lifelong City have participated in the competition between the nine world palaces, you guys can ask yourself this question whether you all can win against Lifelong City's governors. How dare you underestimate others and act so arrogantly? So what if I'm a mid-stage immortal emperor. Have you all forgotten the cultivation base of the person who obtained first in the martial competition earlier?"

Qin Wentian flicked his sleeve and domineeringly spoke. Instantly, the eyes of many people gleamed with sharpness. The volume of the discussion among the crowd also grew louder, creating a loud commotion.

"So he is that mysterious challenger who defeated four governors in the northern city regions back then?"

"This man even won against Governor Xiao Yu. He is extremely powerful, I've personally witnessed his might."

Many voices rang out, causing the eyes of everyone to turn sharp. Countless gazes turned to Xiao Yu. Even the people of the Lifire Palace were shocked when they heard that. They all turned to glance at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually already arrived at Lifelong City earlier and had consecutively defeated four powerful governors of Lifelong City, including the number one governor of the northern city regions, Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu had an ugly expression on his face. The numerous gazes turning towards him caused him to clench his fists tightly, feeling extremely ashamed.

"Do you dare to fight again?" Xiao Yu's gaze pierced through space as he looked towards Qin Wentian. His gaze flickered with coldness as he stood up. His actions undoubtedly verified that this Qin Wentian was truly the mysterious challenger who had defeated four governors back then.

What was more shocking was the fact that he was actually the only governor from the Lifire Palace with a cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

Why did the Lifire Empyrean not want to let such an expert fight in the last round of the competition?

"How can it be him?" Jialan Qiuyue froze. Not long ago, Di Tian obtained the top ranking in the martial competition. At that time, she felt that Qin Wentian was definitely inferior to Di Tian. Di Tian was a grandmaster weaponsmith and had displayed shocking talent in the martial path with a cultivation base merely at the mid-stage of the emperor realm.

However, Qin Wentian appeared now and he had defeated four powerful governors of Lifelong City, including Xiao Yu. Before the Jialan Clan came here, they were still discussing about this matter.

That mysterious challenger was actually the arrogant northern governor of Lifire City whom she loathed.

Jialan Yuntian's expression changed as well, feeling extremely shocked. No matter how high he set his sights in the past, he discovered that he had ultimately still underestimated Di Tian, as well as Qin Wentian.

"Bastard!" The Lifire Empyrean cursed silently in his heart. Other than feeling shocked at Qin Wentian's strength, he also felt a sense of unease. This Qin Wentian seemed to have already made his preparations extremely long ago. Today, he would display his prowess before the Realmlord for sure or he wouldn't have challenged Xiao Yu and the other three governors.

He could already sense that Qin Wentian was gradually walking out of his control.

Xia Hou, Yin Qiu, the Jialan Monarch and the others all had ugly looks on their faces. None of them felt any goodwill towards Qin Wentian and many had conflicts with him.

Only Beauty Xiao felt joy. When she heard the news, the light in her eyes gleamed even brighter when she looked at Qin Wentian. This fellow actually defeated four powerful governors of Lifelong City.

"No need. It's pointless to fight anymore with you. If I've offended Governor Xiao before, please don't hold it against me." Qin Wentian calmly rejected, causing Xiao Yu's expression to turn even more unsightly.

"Palace Lord, Qin Wentian is seeking permission to fight for our Lifire Palace's honor." Qin Wentian bowed towards the Lifire Empyrean.

The Lifire Empyrean glanced at everyone. He saw the Realmlord looking at him and he understood that if he still didn't allow Qin Wentian to participate in this situation, things would be illogical.

"Qin Wentian, seems like your strength has improved. In that case, go on and win some glory for my Lifire Palace" The Lifire Empyrean's expression changed to a gentler one as he smiled. Since he already made his decision, he might as well go all the way.

"Many thanks, Palace Lord. This subordinate will do my best." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he flew towards the central platform. When he passed by Beauty Xiao, Beauty Xiao's eyes stared charmingly at him as she transmitted her voice, "You are so gutsy."

Qin Wentian didn't reply and passed her by. By defying the Lifire Empyrean's order and coming here, was truly a risky action. The Lifire Empyrean would surely feel unhappy in his heart. Also, since the Lifire Empyrean lost control over Ye Qianyu, he didn't know what attitude the Lifire Empyrean would have when they interacted in the future.

But since he had personally seen Ye Qianyu appearing here, he had to take the risk. Although he had already made some preparations earlier, he was in truth, taking things step by step. Since the Lifire Palace had suffered so miserably, choosing to stand out at this moment was undoubtedly the best opportunity.

When Qin Wentian arrived at the platform, the transcendent-level emperors from the eight other world palaces all turned their gazes towards him. Although earlier they felt contempt for him because of his lower cultivation base, but after they heard he defeated Xiao Yu, they couldn't help but to take him seriously. They were all cursing silently in their hearts. Before this, a mid-stage immortal emperor monster Di Tian had already appeared and obtained first in the martial competition. Right now, another monster appeared in this competition between the nine world palaces? Also, both of these freaks originated from Lifire City. What was going on in Lifire City?

At a remote corner, a group of females could be seen there. Ye Qianyu was among them, she had a radiant light in her eyes and was extremely beautiful at this moment. She simply silently looked at that figure.

"Is it him?" A maiden at the side asked Ye Qianyu in a light voice.

"Mhm, it's him." Ye Qianyu nodded. The fairies of the Red Dust Immortal Palace all gazed at Qin Wentian. So it was this young genius that caused Ye Qianyu to be imprisoned in the Lifire Jail? They all wanted to see how high his talent is.

"What sort of person is he?" Someone asked.

Ye Qianyu blinked, she felt gratified in her heart that Qin Wentian was now still the Qin Wentian she knew. She then broke into a bright smile, "I initially thought that he had changed, I didn't expect him to be as silly as before."

Chapter 1627: Five Consecutive Victories

On the towering platform, nine figures could be seen, each standing in a separate location. Every one of them was an immortal emperor standing at the absolute peak.

This was the last round of battle, the one that everyone would remember. The Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and the other powerful world palaces, all sought to get the first ranking for this final round. They wanted to end things beautifully, hence, the experts they sent out now, would definitely not be weaker compared to the experts they sent out for the first battle.

For this battle, everyone needed to fight with the other eight and the end results would be tabulated to calculate the ranking.

This meant that nothing was left to luck. Everyone would have to fight eight battles, until the last.

The nine experts each reported their positions and name.

Qin Wentian, northern city governor of Lifire City. Very swiftly, everyone clearly knew of his identity and where he came from. The mysterious challenge that caused a storm of commotions was from the northern city regions of Lifire City.

In addition, this northern governor of Lifire City actually defeated the number one governor of Lifelong City's northern city regions Xiao Yu. It does sound a little like irony.

Lifelong City was governed by the Lifelong Saint Hall. The direct subordinates of the Lifelong Saint Hall were definitely true elites. Even if they didn't participate in the competition between the nine world palaces, their statuses would be supreme. It was normal if the weakest governor in Lifelong City was weaker than a governor from the nine world palaces, but Xiao Yu was the number one governor in the northern city regions of Lifelong City. Could he really not be comparable to a subordinate by the Lifire Empyrean who had lost all face earlier? It shouldn't be the case, right?

Is the number one governor of Lifelong City's northern city regions, Xiao Yu, weak or is the Lifire northern governor Qin Wentian too monstrous?

Most probably, the truth would soon be revealed. They would soon be able to see the strength of this mysterious governor.

"Since Governor Qin of the Lifire Palace has such an amazing battle achievement record here in Lifelong City, let me take the lead and seek guidance from you." A voice rang out. A monarch from the Gengmetal palace challenged Qin Wentian. Everyone had to fight against everyone. Since this was the case, considering that he was really curious about Qin Wentian's strength, he might as well take the chance to fight him now at the first battle. He wanted to see how capable this governor from Lifire City is.

"Please." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The other seven participants temporarily stepped back, allowing them to have the battlefield. The Gengmetal Palace's monarch radiated the law energy of metal. Resplendent golden light illuminated the area as astral light fell from his constellation, gently infusing him. In the air, a golden cloud layer formed, it radiated beams of golden light which manifested into golden lances that shot explosively through the air, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Upon sensing the terrifying might, Qin Wentian radiated boundless light. This supreme brilliance was even more dazzling than the light of the sun. Each mote of light from the laws Qin Wentian commanded transformed into a sword of light. The majority of the crowd couldn't open their eyes in the face of this radiance.

The golden lances clashed against the swords of light. With an explosive boom, the golden lances were overpowered, the swords of light continued slashing forth, crushing the golden cloud layer completely.

Under the radiance from his laws of light, no other law energy could exist.

Qin Wentian's entire person was basking in the radiance, he was like a divinity of light. His entire person seemed perfect and flawless. Upon stepping out, he punched out as boundless light gathered into a fist of radiance that blasted towards the Gengmetal Palace's monarch.

The Gengmetal Palace's monarch gathered his metal law energy to form a gigantic golden fist as he punched out with it. The golden fist arced through the skies, leaving behind a series of fist shadows, colliding against the fist of radiance blasted forth by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's attack only just started now. He moved closer and closer. Every step he took caused the pressure radiating from him to increase. His powerful spirit could cause the wills of others to collapse. He no longer launched a single fist of radiance but chains upon chains of them instead, blotting out the sky. He was like the god of light, in control of everything, illuminating everything under the sky.

A fearsome aura gushed forth from the Gengmetal Palace's monarch. Clones formed from metallic energy appeared behind him. All of them attacked together, the boundless might congregated and formed a fearsome-looking golden ancient shield. It spun around rapidly, attempting to block Qin Wentian's attack.

However, how could one manage to block light? Light is something that's extremely pervasive. Qin Wentian's attacks transformed into curved lines that evaded the shield and continued on, aiming for his opponent's body.

The entire body of the Gengmetal Palace's monarch seemed to be plated in gold. His defense was absurdly strong, the clones formed from his metallic energy all merged together with him, granting him a temporary boost in his defense. Qin Wentian continued to chain his fist of radiance together, causing them to streak through the air, slamming into his opponent in an extremely tyrannical manner.

Under the light, the Gengmetal Palace's monarch had no way to endure for too long. He retreated after sometimes and conceded the match.

The eyes of other participants who were spectating all gleamed with sharpness. From the start until the end, Qin Wentian only used a single kind of attack - the fist of radiance. With a single innate technique, he defeated a supreme immortal emperor from the Gengmetal Palace. From this, one could tell that him defeating Xiao Yu wasn't a matter of luck, he truly had the strength. This caused the expressions of the other participants to turn slightly more heavy.

"Next, which other two participants will fight?" The governor of the Desolate Heaven Palace asked.

"There's no need to waste time. Since I came here for the sake of being number one, I just have to win all eight battles, right? Earlier, many people insulted and humiliated my Lifire Palace. Since I'm up here now, there would be no meaning if my Lifire Palace doesn't get the top ranking." Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered gently in the wind as he spoke. "So, just let the second battle commence. I'll be here all the way. The monarch from the Kanwater Palace, let's not waste time. Just come at me."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the crowd was completely stunned. The sharpness in the eyes of the other participants grew more intense. Qin Wentian wanted to conclude this last round straightaway by winning eight battles in a row?

Was he treating them as non-existent?

Before this in the martial competition, even that mid-stage immortal emperor Di Tian, wasn't so brazen, right?

Now, are all transcendent-level mid-stage immortal emperors so arrogant?

On the battle platform, the supreme characters of the Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and Xuanyuan Clan were still present.

However, they were all completely disregarded by Qin Wentian. He was prepared to fight them all, one after the other.

Since the Kanwater Palace's monarch was named, he stepped out with a cold expression on his face. He is a very powerful monarch of the Kanwater Palace, yet Qin Wentian still seemed extremely calm. It was like Qin Wentian didn't even treat him as an opponent.

"In that case, I truly want to seek guidance from Governor Qin. Show me your strength then." The Kanwater Monarch radiated icy energy as frost covered Qin Wentian's surroundings. A stifling coldness suddenly descended on the atmosphere, causing the temperature to plunge.

Qin Wentian's eyes shot out a terrifying light. A pair of phantasm eyes appeared as his phantasm domain enveloped everything. In the next instant, the Kanwater Palace's monarch felt himself being dragged into an eye-technique dimension. Countless Qin Wentian's phantoms could be seen floating in the air, each of them radiating a brilliant radiance of the laws of light as they attacked him.

The expression of the Kanwater Palace's monarch turned ugly. He unleashed a terrifying underworld frost energy, causing ice to form in his surroundings, freezing everything. Qin Wentian's millions of phantoms were frozen solid. This was the power of absolute frost, he was like the frost king of a generation, unexcelled in the world.

"You have no hope." A voice rang out from the void. After that, numerous phantoms of Qin Wentian appeared once more, radiating a brilliant light. Those frozen phantoms all caused the frost energy to dissipate, the glare from the boundless laws of light melted everything. Under the radiance, not only did Qin Wentian's phantoms not lessen in number, they even increased.

The Kanwater Palace's monarch knew this to be an illusion as he had entered Qin Wentian's law domain. But although he knew it was an illusion, he had no way to break it. The ending of this battle seemed to have been already decided.

He was actually trapped by the law domain of a mid-stage immortal emperor.

"Just concede." Boundless swords of light were unleashed, no one could distinguish the real from the illusory ones. The monarch from the Kanwater Palace didn't know which sword would turn into a real sword of slaughter. He was always used to be in a lofty position, a supreme immortal emperor. Yet at this moment, a dispirited expression could be seen on his face. He shook his head and spoke, "I'm defeated."

The law domain dissipated. The Kanwater Palace's monarch stared ahead. Qin Wentian stood there like he has never moved before at all, but he still managed to trap him.

"Were those a reality or illusion?" The Kanwater Palace's monarch asked.

"The truth is false, but the false can be also true." Qin Wentian replied. That Kanwater Palace's monarch nodded and retreated.

The gazes of many stiffened. This battle seemed even more relaxed for Qin Wentian compared to the last one. Qin Wentian had won two more victories.

"Will the Scarlet Origin Palace's governor provide guidance for me?" Qin Wentian continued, challenging one after another. He didn't even need to rest.

The governor from the Scarlet Origin Palace walked out. At this moment, there was a heavy expression on his face as he looked at Qin Wentian. Two world palaces have already been defeated. This undoubtedly proved Qin Wentian's strength, how would he dare to be careless?

The phantasm eye appeared again, there was simply no way to resist the eye-technique dimension from drawing you in. One could only break free by using an overwhelming amount of law energy attacks. However, one must know how powerful Qin Wentian's astral souls are. Although he's at the mid-stage, his law attributes were of a higher-grade and were much more powerful when compared to others. In addition, this eye-technique dimension was a part of the domain he had comprehended. How could it be broken so easily?

Hence, in the eye-technique dimension, the governor from the Scarlet Origin Palace was bombarded by Qin Wentian's endless attacks. He couldn't resist it for long and was easily defeated.

After that, the expert from the Dragonsaddle Palace lost, as did the expert from the Gemini Palace.

The experts from five world palaces all lost consecutively to Qin Wentian.

He won five victories in a row. Qin Wentian had no intentions to halt. Although earlier, there were quite a few experts who obtained the stellar achievements of eight wins and zero losses, no one achieved it in the same manner as Qin Wentian did. He completely ignored the fight between others and wanted to fight the experts of the other eight world palaces continuously without pause.

Before this, many felt it was impossible. But as the battles continued, the defeat of the experts from the five world palaces, caused the hearts of the crowd to shake.

Right now, only the Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and Xuanyuan Palace were remaining. However, these three were the strongest of all the world palaces.

Qin Wentian wanted to win three more battles consecutively against the experts of these three world palaces? It most probably wouldn't be that easy, right?

Chapter 1628: Invincible Posture

The palace lords and their subordinates were all taken aback as they spectated.

Earlier, everyone thought that it was a given for the Lifire Palace to be ranked at the bottom. The participating monarchs and governors of the Lifire Palace were only qualified to make up for the numbers. The eventual winner of the final, most dramatic round naturally would go to one of the three most powerful world palaces.

However, this truly was a dramatic scene, capable of branding itself into the memories of all the spectators. A mid-stage governor from the Lifire Palace had achieved five consecutive victories after he stepped up the platform, crushing his opponents with domineering might in an extremely relaxed manner. It looked like he wouldn't stop until he obtained all eight victories.

The Lifire Empyrean felt extremely conflicted now. He didn't want Qin Wentian to come to Lifelong City because firstly, he didn't want to let him know that Ye Qianyu was already here. Secondly, he didn't want Qin Wentian to display his prowess here and attract the Realmlord's attention so he could feel more secure in his control over Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian still came here and not only that, his performance was far more impressive than what the Lifire Empyrean had initially imagined.

Qin Wentian just so coincidentally appeared during the time where the Lifire Empyrean lost the most face and helped the Lifire Palace to gain back some face. He could still remember the mocking looks the other palace lords shot him. If Qin Wentian really could gain eight victories and obtained the top ranking in a domineering fashion, his Lifire Palace would surely gain a lot of face.

Hence, he felt conflicted in his heart. He was wondering how he should treat Qin Wentian in the future.

The look on Xia Hou's face was more sinister than ever before. It was the same for the Jialan Monarch. The insignificant character in the past was now so much stronger than him. Not only for the two of them, the Crow Emperor was present here as well, seated behind the Lifire Empyrean. He had an ugly look on his face. Those years ago, it was precisely him who acted against Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu. If Qin Wentian really managed to come into power, it would surely be a bad thing for him.

The people of the Jialan Clan were frowning as well. Back then, Jialan Yuntian invited Qin Wentian to Jialan Qiuyue's birthday banquet and wanted to sue for peace. However, Qin Wentian actually replied that as long as the Jialan Monarch didn't die, it was impossible for them to have peace. This was why the Jialan Clan shifted Ye Qianyu away from the Lifire Jail. They wanted conflict to occur between Qin Wentian and the Lifire Empyrean. Now, it can be considered that their plan had succeeded. There truly was conflict between Qin Wentian and the Lifire Empyrean now and both were on guard against each other. Qin Wentian even openly defied the Lifire Empyrean's order and came to Lifelong City.

However, Jialan Yuntian wasn't as happy as he thought he would be. Because, Qin Wentian's performance was just too outstanding, even surpassing that of Di Tian. It was very possible that he would gain the Realmlord's recognition and favor.

Right now on the platform, only experts from the Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and Xuanyuan Palace remained, blocking Qin Wentian from his quest to obtain the top ranking.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the Xuanyuan Palace's governor as he spoke, "Please guide me."

Before this, Di Tian had fought with Xuanyuan Dipper of the Xuanyuan Clan. This governor of the Xuanyuan Palace was also of the Xuanyuan Clan. The types of law attributes he was proficient in, should be similar to Xuanyuan Dipper.

The Xuanyuan Palace's governor stepped out, staring at Qin Wentian. In an instant, an extremely sharp aura gushed forth as a fearsome law domain of divine weapons formed. Divine weapons could be seen blotting out the area, their power converging together and transforming into a fearsome vortex that could destroy everything.

The Xuanyuan Clan controls the largest auction house and transaction grounds of the Lifelong Realm. They had many grandmaster weaponsmiths within their ranks and the law attributes they were proficient in were usually of the control type. The Xuanyuan Clan's members were like kings of all weapons, able to control any kind of divine weapon and transformed that into their own attack.

The vajra holy will radiated from Qin Wentian. Buddhic light flashed, his entire person seemed akin to an ancient buddha, possessing an invulnerable buddhic body.

"Buddha law attribute energy." The eyes of many people gleamed sharply. This Qin Wentian was also so skilled in buddha-path techniques? He was truly immeasurably deep.

"KILL!" The Xuanyuan Palace's governor coldly roared. The divine weapons all shot towards Qin Wentian but at this moment, a golden buddha body manifested, shining with the resplendence of buddhic light, blocking the weapons. However, under the assault of endless waves of weapons, the buddhic light faded bit by bit and the attack went through.

But at this moment, there seemed to be boundless hands stretched out behind Qin Wentian, he was like a thousand-armed arhat and each of his arms were radiating with golden light, flowing with different types of law-attribute energy. Each palm then unleashed a multitude of different innate techniques as they clashed against the attack blasting towards him.

"This…" Many people had a look of shock on their faces. This was a gigantic dharma body and the different innate techniques unleashed could all actually fuse together into a zone of slaughter comprising of a myriad of laws that exploded forth with overwhelming might. The divine weapons all shattered, blasting apart the divine weapon domain.

Qin Wentian's body glowed with light. He had his eyes closed and stood there unmoving. The gigantic dharma body's millions of arms continued launching attacks. The might unleashed was devastating to the extreme, the Xuanyuan Palace's governor defended frenziedly, but things were useless. Qin Wentian's attacks were too tyrannical, he blasted his way through the governor's defense and with a thunderous boom, the Xuanyuan Palace's governor was forced back with injuries. Qin Wentian calmly stared at his opponent, his dharma body was still glowing brilliantly as he spoke, "Ye Kong from the Skyair Palace. You are next."

Ye Kong glanced at Qin Wentian, his expression was a little stiff now. He, who was originally extremely confident in his strength, was no longer as confident now.

This fellow was too insanely strong. That buddhic dharma body was extremely terrifying, it was formed from a super strong buddhic art that was infused with Qin Wentian's buddha-type astral soul. The Myriad Laws Convergence used by Qin Wentian earlier was simply too monstrous, no one knew how had he managed to cultivate that.

"If Governor Ye isn't confident enough, why don't you join forces with the governor from the Desolate Heaven Palace? In this case, I can save the time and effort needed for one extra battle." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The governor from the Desolate Heaven Palace and Ye Kong started as their expressions turned unsightly when they heard that.

A mid-stage immortal emperor actually wanted to challenge the two of them at the same time.

The crowd drew in a breath, as shock and amazement appeared on their faces. This fellow was truly way too brazen. But it was a fact that this Governor Qin of the Lifire Palace is truly very powerful. Even Di Tian who obtained first in the martial competition earlier might not be stronger than him.

Even up until now, Qin Wentian's full strength was unclear. Just this buddhic dharma body before their eyes was capable of all different kinds of law attacks. The Myriad Laws Convergence was an attack no one had an answer for, the true epitome of the word 'tyranny.'

"Since he has spoken, the two of you should just join forces. If he is defeated, I will count it as both of you have each won one battle." At this moment, the Realmlord laughed. His gaze was as calm as ever, immeasurably profound.

Everyone knew it seemed that the Realmlord also wanted to see how strong Qin Wentian was exactly. Clearly, Qin Wentian had already caused the Realmlord to feel interest or the Realmlord wouldn't have spoken.

Both of them glanced at each other and stepped out. The Realmlord has already spoken, they naturally wouldn't disobey him.

Their gazes turned extremely terrifying. The governor from the Desolate Heaven Palace was named Fuzhan. Fearsome bolts of lightning crackled around him, so loud that many people felt their eardrums trembling. Just by standing there, the sound waves eruption from him were already capable of killing ordinary immortal emperors should he wish it. Even Qin Wentian's buddhic dharma body was trembling from the sound wave vibrations.

As for Ye Kong, a supreme sword intent radiated from him in a manner akin to unceasing torrents.

The two of them then launched their attacks simultaneously. Fuzhan stepped out, expanding to over a hundred meters in size. He was like an ancient battle god from the desolate wilderness, terrifying waves of sound-based attacks shattered everything. Many of Qin Wentian's dharma body's arms actually crumbled from the attack.

Ye Kong's movements were as fast as a shooting star. His swordplay and movement speed was completely in sync, as he slashed off many of the arms, leaving behind afterimages of himself. In an instant, plenty of the dharmic body's arms were destroyed, but to the amazement of the crowd, the regeneration rate seemed to be extremely fast, powered by an unending lifeforce. The arms that were destroyed, were replaced by new arms after an instant, it felt like the dharma body was simply undying and indestructible.

The multitude of arms converged together and formed terrifying gigantic buddha palm imprints as they blasted out in all directions, brimming with boundless might.

Fuzhan howled, black-colored lightning congregated into the form of palm imprints that brimmed with the might of destruction as he slammed out with it.

As for Ye Kong, he moved with lightning speed, drilling his way through the palm imprints as he made his way towards Qin Wentian's true body. When the dharma body's arms blocked him, Ye Kong directly stepped into the void, bypassing the obstacles. He then appeared in front of Qin Wentian and slashed out a beam of devastating sword light.

"Fuzhan's attacks are domineering while Ye Kong's speed is extremely quick. The two of them are simply invincible when working together." Some of the crowd commented. Fuzhan's attacks could crush through everything and Ye Kong had already appeared in front of Qin Wentian's true body. All this happened in an instant, the two of them were truly extremely terrifying when they joined forces.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's true body opened his eyes. With a single glance at Ye Kong, Ye Kong felt himself sinking into the eye-technique dimension. He didn't hesitate and slashed out with all his might, wanting to split apart the sky. However, Qin Wentian was no longer in front of him. There was only a countless number of buddha arms twining themselves around him.

Ye Kong radiated a supreme sword might, empowering his lightning sword arts as he tore open a hole and fled from there. He howled in anger and channelled the entirety of his strength, breaking out of the dimension as he retreated with explosive speed and reappeared beside Fuzhan. Both of them floated in the air as they stared at Qin Wentian.

This Qin Wentian was too tough to deal with. How could it be so difficult to deal with a mid-stage immortal emperor?

"Both of your strength isn't too bad. But you two are destined to fail on this battlefield. I will definitely get the top ranking for my Lifire Palace." Qin Wentian arrogantly spoke. In an instant, a thousand-arm domain manifested. The millions of arms fused together into a giant palm, sealing away this space. At this instant, astral light from the nine heavens had no way to seep through, this space was completely isolated. Fuzhan and Ye Kong's expressions both turned extremely heavy.

The giant palm imprint of this domain actually radiated many different kinds of law energy. Boundless destructive might could also be felt in the air. This giant buddha palm was like a supreme formation and was blasting towards Fuzhan and Ye Kong, preparing to unleash sure-kill techniques.

Chapter 1629: Questioning

Fuzhan and Ye Kong had a depressed look on their faces when they glanced at the gigantic palm blasting towards them.

Clearly, this was a buddha palm imprint, yet they could clearly feel different law attributes within. Brilliant swords of light slashed out, manifested from the palm, along with a spatial storm of wind and lightning. This giant palm was like a supreme slaughter formation that comprised of many different types of attacks.

The two of them might be transcendent-level immortal emperors, standing at the true peak of the immortal emperor ream. But even so, they still felt despair and terror at this moment.

The spectators were all deeply shocked. This Governor Qin Wentian from Lifire City was actually so overwhelmingly powerful. The thousand-arms of the dharma body were fused together into a gigantic buddha palm imprint that blotted out the skies. Not only was the palm capable of unleashing different law-attributed attacks, it could even sever Fuzhan and Ye Kong's resonance with their constellations, forbidding them from borrowing the boundless astral energy from their constellations.

"RUMBLE~" Fuzhan clenched his fists. His body expanded in size, completely transforming into an ancient battle god of the desolate wilderness. Fearsome destructive might gathered at his fists, churning with intensity as sonic booms could be heard. Fuzhan soared into the air as he howled in rage. Both his fists blasted out. sending two streams of destruction aiming for the boundaries of the space sealed by the buddha imprint. The impact was so great that the entire sealed space trembled violently.

However, the sounds of buddhic chants rang out. The terrifying buddha palm imprint kept transforming, manifesting a spatial gate that swallowed up Fuzhan's attacks, transferring it out somewhere. There was no effect at all.

This scene caused Fuzhan to feel utter despair. Qin Wentian had too many methods, he was simply a perfect existence. He was proficient in all types of innate techniques and secret arts, able to do whatever he wants.

Ye Kong soared into the air. He directly slashed his sword down at the palm imprint, manifesting a countless number of sword shadows that sliced at the palm imprint, wanting to cleave it apart. If they continued to fight in this sealed space, both of them would be defeated sooner or later.

The palm imprint generated a burst of ruinous might. Ye Kong could not sustain his attacks. His sword domain manifested, with millions of swords swirling around him, incomparably resplendently. However, with the pressure from the giant palm, the swords around him all fell to the ground, the space around him becoming a grave for swords.

Ye Kong had no choice but to break out from that area and flee backwards, appearing beside Fuzhan again. The two of them glanced at each other as a helpless look appeared on their faces. They were trapped completely in this space and had no way to break out from it.

"Just concede." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. After that, countless arms were manifested from the palm imprint, launching endless attacks at them. The two continuously defended, destroying the attacks but right now, the giant palm was already extremely close, brimming with a crushing might, about to slam down into them.

Staring at the approaching giant palm, Fuzhan and Ye Kong closed their eyes. Fuzhan sighed, "I've lost."

"You won." Ye Kong also spoke out. A moment later, the giant palm halted as it slowly dissipated. When his constellation vanished, the pressure in the area completely faded as well. Only a white-robed figure could be seen calmly standing there, exuding boundless magnificence.

He, with the strength of him alone, continuously defeated the experts of the other eight world palaces. Not only so, his last battle was simultaneously against two and he even managed to force the two to admit defeat.

Such a radiant battle achievement record truly held an air of dominance, suppressing all previous rounds of battle. This was truly unprecedented and right now, none of the experts of the other eight world palaces challenged the other. All the glory was focused on the white-robed figure.

This man was a governor from the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian.

Today, at the Lifelong Realm's grand banquet, there would surely be two people whose name will resound through the Lifelong Realm.

One of them was the top ranker in the martial competition, Di Tian. He was also a genius weaponsmith grandmaster, as well as being extremely strong in combat despite having only a mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation base.

The second person was none other than this governor of Lifire City. He was also at the mid-stage but he tyrannically swept through the supreme and transcendent immortal emperors from the other eight world palaces with impunity, achieving complete victory.

Ye Qianyu was incomparably beautiful. Her beautiful eyes held a radiant and sparkling light as she looked at the white-robed figure standing on the towering platform.

The Lifire Empyrean glanced at Qin Wentian, huge waves arose in his heart. This Qin Wentian was way too outstanding. Back then when he made use of Qin Wentian, although he knew Qin Wentian was powerful, he didn't expect Qin Wentian's talent to be so extraordinarily high. If he knew that, he might have used gentler and softer methods to deal with Qin Wentian and truly nurtured him into a trusted aide.

Right now, Qin Wentian had obtained the top ranking in the competition between the world palaces, allowing the Lifire Palace to gain face but the Lifire Empyrean no longer cared too much about that. Right now, he was thinking how he should treat Qin Wentian in the future? But naturally, the prerequisite was that the Realmlord wouldn't take the initiative to ask Qin Wentian to work for himself instead.

"Palace Lord. This Qin Wentian will definitely harbor hatred in his heart for matters of the past." The Crow Emperor transmitted his voice to the Lifire Empyrean. The Lifire Empyrean frown and glanced at the Crow Emperor. He naturally understood what the Crow Emperor was thinking. Back in the past, the person he sent to the Jialan Emperor City was none other than the Crow Emperor. It was also the Crow Emperor who injured and captured Ye Qianyu.

If Qin Wentian comes into power, the first people he would deal with, would undoubtedly be the Crow Emperor and the Jialan Monarch.

When the Jialan Monarch saw the look on the Lifire Empyrean's face, he instantly knew what the Crow Emperor was saying. However, he didn't interject. Back then, the Lifire Empyrean had truly caused him to be in extremely dire straits. Although he was working for the Lifire Empyrean on the surface, everyone knew what their relationship was truly like. It wasn't his turn to speak.

"This Governor Qin isn't simple. Palace Lord, if you can gain his loyalty, he would definitely be a valiant general under your cause." Beauty Xiao charmingly smiled as she intentionally spoke up. Bright light flashed in her beautiful eyes when she looked at Qin Wentian. She didn't expect this fellow to be so powerful. Right now, even the Lifire Empyrean's state of heart was shaken.

The eyes of many major powers in the territories under the Lifire Palace, were gleaming with sharpness. This man who was sent to the northern city regions by the Lifire Empyrean to be the northern governor, no one thought well of him at that time. They all felt he would be the same as the other northern governors in the past, played and controlled by the Jialan Clan. However, the battle at the Ancient River Auction House showed them how wrong they all were. And now, in Lifelong City, he displayed even more of his brilliance.

If it wasn't because of his bandit past, the radiance from him would definitely be brighter as he would be more perfect. But even so, his past might still affect his future. Even the Lifire Empyrean had to think thrice whether to use Qin Wentian or not. No one knew how the Lifelong Realmlord would act after he learned of this.

Jialan Yuntian and Jialan Qiuyue both had complex looks on their faces. Who would have thought that Jialan Qiuyue's random wonderings would be right. That figure truly appeared here and was more dazzling than their expectations.

Before this, when many people saw Di Tian's performance, all of them felt that it was already very difficult to surpass Di Tian's accomplishments. However, the northern governor of the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian, was even more outstanding, crushing the experts of the eight other world palaces alone. But who was more outstanding between him and Grandmaster Di Tian who was proficient in both weaponsmithing and the martial path? No one could really tell.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, what do you think of Governor Qin?" Jialan Yuntian asked Di Tian in a light voice.

"Governor Qin's magnificence knows no bounds." Di Tian laughed. He naturally wouldn't reveal that he and Qin Wentian were the same person. If Jialan Yuntian knew about this, it was unknown what sort of expression he would have.

"Seems like this old man was wrong in the past. Grandmaster Di Tian, please don't take it to heart." Jialan Yuntian spoke again, actually expressing his regret. Di Tian started, instantly understanding what Jialan Yuntian was referring to. Back then, in order to force him to stand with them, they alienated him against Qin Wentian, inviting them both to the birthday banquet of Jialan Qiuyue.

Right now, Jialan Yuntian evidently didn't dare to have any thoughts of controlling Di Tian any longer.

"Clan leader, what are you talking about. I'm not very clear." Di Tian shrugged and smiled. Jialan Yuntian's eyes flashed before he also smiled and nodded his head. However, he was thinking in his heart whether if Di Tian truly didn't mind what happened in the past?

Countless people were in fervent discussion as they looked at Qin Wentian, focusing their attention on him.

This governor from Lifire City, what would his fate be?

At this moment, the Realmlord laughed as he spoke, "The remaining eight of you, do you all still want to determine the actual rankings?"

He was naturally referring to the fact that Qin Wentian had already obtained eight victories. Those battles earlier made it so that this towering platform had completely become Qin Wentian's stage and the other participants only served as foils to make him shine brighter. Before Qin Wentian's appearance, everyone felt that the Lifire Palace was only good for making up the numbers. But now, the reality was completely different.

"There's no need to." Fuzhan spoke out. Since the Realmlord asked this question, it naturally meant that he also didn't want to waste time. If not, the Realmlord would have directly stated that the competition should continue.

The other participants also understood the Realmlord's meaning. They all shook their heads. It was meaningless to continue fighting. Qin Wentian had already seized all the glory here today, including everyone else who fought in the previous thirteen rounds of battles earlier.

"Mhm. Everyone, please return to your respective seats at your world palace." The Realmlord waved his hands and smiled. The silhouettes of the participants flashed as they returned to their original seats. Qin Wentian moved towards the Lifire Empyrean and bowed, "Palace Lord, your subordinate did not fail to live up to your expectations."

"Governor Qin, it has been hard for you. Come, take a seat." The Lifire Empyrean smiled. He naturally wouldn't blame Qin Wentian at this moment.

"Yes, Palace Lord." Qin Wentian didn't have any of the arrogance he displayed on the platform and became extremely humble. He knew that the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't really allow him to easily see his true attitude. Qin Wentian also understood it was better for him to act humble and keep a low profile now.

Beauty Xiao cast a charming glance at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian walked over and sat down beside her only to see her giggling as she transmitted her voice, "You did all this for Ye Qianyu, why wouldn't you be able to do the same for me?"

Qin Wentian rolled his eyes at her, a look of hidden resentment could be seen on Beauty Xiao's face as she transmitted her voice over, "Somebody has no conscience oh."

Qin Wentian glanced in the direction of the Lifelong Realmlord, only to see the Realmlord smiling, "The competition between the nine world palaces this time, is more fascinating compared to the past. Is everyone satisfied with it?"

"There are truly many capable men in our Lifelong Realm, all of them will cause the future of our realm to be even more glorious." The Skymist Empyrean respectfully spoke. He was the Lifelong Realmlord's disciple, but he had to refer to the Realmlord with his proper title in such a setting.

"They are not subordinates chosen by me but by you all instead. All the palace lords should reward your capable subordinates who participated earlier heavily." The Realmlord smiled.

"Naturally."

"Your subordinates will naturally reward them heavily." The world palace lords bowed and expressed.

The Realmlord smiled and nodded. He then turned his gaze towards the Lifire Empyrean and asked, "Such a grand character appearing in the Lifire Palace. Lifire Palace Lord, you actually prevented him from coming here before this? What is going on? Don't tell me you are afraid of this seat snatching Governor Qin away?"

Chapter 1630: Change in Attitude

The Lifire Empyrean's gaze stiffened. For a moment, he didn't know how he should reply.

Qin Wentian's situation was really extremely complex, but it was impossible for him to explain it for all to hear now out in the public. He could only reply, "Your subordinate doesn't dare. It's just that Lifire City needed someone to be in charge since I'm temporarily gone from there. Hence, this subordinate commanded Governor Qin to take over to prevent chaos from reigning supreme."

"Oh?" The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. The Lifire Empyrean even dared to give him such a lousy excuse?

A look of difficulty could be seen on the Lifire Empyrean's face. But at this moment, Qin Wentian stood up and bowed to the Lifelong Realmlord. "This matter has nothing to do with palace lord. It's just because my identity is sensitive which led to palace lord making such an arrangement. I humbly beg Realmlord for a pardon."

Qin Wentian's words caused the Lifire Empyrean to narrow his eyes. The Realmlord felt even more curious. Although he was the master of this realm, many things were managed by his subordinates and he would usually not ask about the finer details of the happenings in each of the world palaces. He naturally would have no idea that Qin Wentian, who is a governor, used to be a bandit. Hence, he had no idea about the connection between Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu.

"Oh? Your identity is sensitive? Tell me more about it." The Lifelong Realmlord asked.

"Junior has the identity of a criminal. I used to be a bandit and had plundered the mines under control of the Jialan Monarch who is one of the nine monarchs serving under the Lifire Palace Lord. After being captured, not only did the palace lord not blame my past, he even gave me huge responsibilities and promoted me into a governor. I'm filled with endless gratitude towards his kindness." Qin Wentian's tone was extremely polite. Not only did he not offend the Lifire Empyrean, his words were even praising the Lifire Empyrean faintly.

Although he was extremely imposing on the battle platform, the Lifire Empyrean was after all one of the nine world palaces' palace lords. His status wasn't something Qin Wentian could compare to despite being extremely impressive on the battle platform. Right now, his end goal was to rescue Ye Qianyu. He naturally didn't want to offend someone as powerful as the Lifire Empyrean needlessly.

"A bandit?" A strange light flashed in the eyes of the Lifelong Realmlord as he cast a glance at the Lifire Empyrean.

"Yes, Realmlord. In the past, due to some circumstances, I became a bandit under Ye Qianyu, Right now, Ye Qianyu has also appeared in this grand banquet, and Palace Lord must have been worried as he knew that I have a good relationship with her. He must have feared that I might be impulsive upon meeting her and this must be the reason why he told me to stay behind at the Lifire City instead. He has given a lot of thought to this matter." Qin Wentian continued.

"Ye Qianyu?" The Lifelong Realmlord recalled about the beautiful maiden from the Red Dust Immortal Palace whose dance stirred up a huge commotion earlier. That maiden's name was precisely Ye Qianyu, the Night Empyrean's daughter and she was here because she was seeking forgiveness from her crimes. He then turned his gaze towards the direction of the Red Dust Immortal Palace's people, landing on Ye Qianyu and immediately understood some things.

The others in the crowd all had a look of understanding on their faces. They finally understood why Qin Wentian would appear here and displayed his prowess in such a domineering manner.

So it turned out that he was fighting for the sake of rescuing a beauty.

He wanted to do his best to perform here and request the Realmlord to release Ye Qianyu as a reward?

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded.

"In that case, you came here for her?" The Realmlord asked directly.

"Please pardon me, your eminence." Qin Wentian bowed. The Lifelong Realmlord looked at him. Not only the Realmlord, at this moment, the Lifire Empyrean, the Jialan Clan's people and all the other experts were staring at Qin Wentian.

With a background as a bandit yet possessing such a high amount of talent. He participated in the grand banquet and domineeringly got the top ranking for the final round of battle in the competition between the world palaces and his purpose was actually for the sake of a single woman? But truth to be told, this woman was truly an excellent creature. That dance Ye Qianyu performed earlier had caused their hearts all to stir, wanting to possess her.

Right now, they would have to see how the Lifelong Realmlord would decide. Would he grant Ye Qianyu amnesty because of Qin Wentian's talent?

"Ye Qianyu was captured by your Lifire Palace in the past?" The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly asked the Lifire Empyrean.

"Replying to Realmlord, those years ago, Ye Qianyu was the bandit head and was wrecking chaos in one of my territories. I commanded my subordinates to capture her and detain her in the Lifire Jail. Qin Wentian was just an accomplice and he became a bandit because he had no alternatives. This is why I didn't imprison him and gave him a chance to render merits to clear his crimes instead." The Lifire Empyrean spoke. Regardless if the Realmlord values Qin Wentian's talent or not, these questions of principle had to be made clear to him first.

"In that case, you did nothing wrong as well." The Lifelong Realmlord nodded lightly. "Has Qin Wentian rendered any merit so far?"

"He has been the governor of the northern city regions of my Lifire City for the past several tens of years and did render plenty of merit in terms of quelling the chaos in the north." The Lifire Empyrean replied.

"Since this is the case, Qin Wentian, don't worry about your past identity as a bandit. Just do your job as a governor well for now." The Realmlord smiled. With this sentence, this undoubtedly paved the way for Qin Wentian's future. His past identity as a bandit didn't matter to the Realmlord.

"As for Ye Qianyu, since she is the bandit head, it's impossible for me to release her just like that. She can temporarily become a maid in the Lifelong Saint Hall first. In the future, if you manage to render any great merit, you can come and look for me again to redeem her." The Realmlord's single sentence had determined Ye Qianyu's fate. Qin Wentian felt some disappointment in his heart. Seeing that Ye Qianyu had appeared her, he decided to take the risk and displayed his prowess in the battle. He naturally hoped that the Realmlord would pardon Ye Qianyu.

However, it was only natural for the Lifelong Realmlord to reply in that manner. As a bandit head, how can he release her so simply just like that? Telling him to come back for her after he renders great merits is already a form of kindness. What else could he say?

"Many thanks for Realmlord's kindness." Qin Wentian bowed, he could only thank the Realmlord.

"Give him more chances to render more merits in the future." The Realmlord instructed the Lifire Empyrean.

"Yes, Realmlord." The Lifire Empyrean nodded. Seems like the Realmlord truly regarded Qin Wentian highly. Although he didn't ask for Qin Wentian to be transferred over, he made it clear for the Lifire Empyrean to give Qin Wentian more chances to render merits. In that case, it would be more convenient if the Realmlord wanted to use Qin Wentian in the future. Qin Wentian might even be transferred to the Lifelong Saint Hall.

"Enough. Everyone, there's no need to feel so restrained. Let's continue to enjoy the banquet. Next, does the palace lords of the nine world palaces have anything you want to report?" The Lifelong Realmlord laughed carefreely. Everyone had smiles on their faces and toasted the Realmlord. After that, the atmosphere turned lively, the maidens of the Red Dust Immortal Palace once again displayed their dances for everyone to enjoy. There were also beautiful women playing zithers, producing elegant music. However, Ye Qianyu didn't join in this time. She remained at her original location.

Qin Wentian glanced in her direction, only to see Ye Qianyu just so coincidentally was looking at him as well. Her bright eyes and charming smile felt extremely soul-stirring and she even winked at him. Qin Wentian smiled when he saw this scene. Although she would temporarily become a maid in the Lifelong Saint Hall, and couldn't be considered truly free, her environment would definitely be much better compared to her being imprisoned in the Lifire Jail.

"Governor Qin, congratulations." At this moment, Beauty Xiao giggled and walked over. It seemed that she noticed the exchange of looks between Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu. Her soft and alluring body leaned against Qin Wentian, exposing her bosom to him while a smile lit up the corners of her lips. Qin Wentian immediately knew that Beauty Xiao was doing this intentionally after just a single look at her.

Qin Wentian saw a smile layered with meaning on the face of Ye Qianyu when she saw this. Her gaze seemed to contain some hidden resentment. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head before lifting up a wine cup and toasting Beauty Xiao.

"Beauty Xiao, there's no need for you to lunge over like that, right?" Yin Qiu's neither male nor female voice rang out. Beauty Xiao glanced at him and pressed her body even deeper into Qin Wentian, almost knocking him off his seat. The Lifire Empyrean kept his calm and didn't feel that this was strange. Beauty Xiao has always been such a character. He didn't think too deep into it.

"Seems like your bet paid off. With the Realmlord as your backing, the palace lord won't dare to act against you easily in the future. He might even try to pull you closer to him by using soft tactics." Beauty Xiao transmitted her voice over. She then continued, "I was the one who told you about this news. How do you intend to repay me?"

As she transmitted her voice over, Beauty Xiao bit her lips gently and had an alluring look on her face as she leaned in closer. Qin Wentian couldn't help to silently muse what a vixen she was.

"Governor Qin, let me toast you too. For the unhappiness between us earlier, let's all forget about it." Xia Hou lifted his wine cup and spoke, as though wanting to sue for peace with Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at Xia Hou. A playful smile appeared on his face. This Xia Hou had always mocked and insulted him every time they met. Now, he actually wanted to settle the score peacefully?

"Governor Xia Hou is too polite." Qin Wentian lifted his wine cup and smiled, he didn't make things ugly for Xia Hou. He knew that Xia Hou's words didn't really represent that the grudge had been settled. By lifting his cup, it also didn't represent that he would forget what happened before. Both of them were just acting for the occasion.

"Qin Wentian, you have gained much face for our Lifire Palace today." Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong laughed and initiated a toast. The Realmlord had clearly already backed Qin Wentian and they knew that the Lifire Empyrean would soon try his best to pull Qin Wentian closer to him. Hence, they didn't feel any hesitation to express their goodwill now.

"Grand Governor, please." Qin Wentian replied and toasted him back. After that, Lin Ba came by and toasted him as well. All of them had very respectful attitudes towards Qin Wentian.

Not only so, many major powers of Lifire City also came to show their respect. After exchanging conventional greetings, many of them expressed their goodwill and acted in a very friendly manner.

After the grand banquet today, both Qin Wentian and Di Tian became the most popular characters in Lifire City.

Only the Jialan Monarch had a heavy look on his face as he drank his wine alone in sorrow. He was somewhat pale and had an unsightly expression. Everyone could act friendly with Qin Wentian, except for him.

The Lifire Empyrean had recruited Qin Wentian right from the start. Although he was using him, the empyrean used soft methods and there wasn't too much hatred between them.

Even the Jialan Clan could not be considered to have a grudge with Qin Wentian.

The one who truly had a grudge with Qin Wentian was none other than him, the Jialan Monarch. Because of his daughter Jialan Mingyue, the grudge between them had escalated to a point of no return. Naturally, Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu had also caused him endless trouble and the lives of many of his descendants. It was impossible to resolve this grudge. But right now, given how outstanding Qin Wentian's performance was, in addition to the fact that the Jialan Clan wanted to sue for peace, and the Realmlord's appreciation of Qin Wentian, all caused the Jialan Monarch to feel increasingly unhappy.

From the looks of things, the Jialan Clan would definitely continue to express their goodwill to Qin Wentian and would no longer offend this transcendent immortal emperor that had gained the recognition of the Lifelong Realmlord.

When he thought of this, he could only sigh and continued drinking his wine down, cup by cup.

Over at the Jialan Clan's area, the spiritual character of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Jiangshan, had already understood the origins of the grudge between their Jialan Clan and Qin Wentian. He transmitted his voice to Jialan Yuntian, "Do everything you can to mend the relationship between our clan and Qin Wentian."

Chapter 1631: Palace Lords of the Gemini Palace

After the grand banquet, everyone dispersed.

The palace lords of the nine world palaces still had things to handle and they remained in the Lifelong Saint Hall. They still needed to pass the hundred-year worth of tax contribution of their territories up to the Lifelong Saint Hall to account for it.

The world palace lords then arranged for temporary residences to allow their subordinates to stay. The location of the temporary residences for each world palace lords were the same every year. The monarchs and governors would naturally follow their respective palace lords. As for those from the major powers of the nine world palaces' territories, they could only book rooms to stay at inns throughout Lifelong City.

Di Tian's original identity was considered an unaffiliated cultivator. But because he was now the Supervisory Commander of the Lifire Palace, he could be considered an official of the Lifelong Realm. The Lifire Empyrean personally invited him to come along and Di Tian naturally wouldn't reject it. The people of the Jialan Clan had some worry in their eyes as they glanced at Di Tian. They were worried that the friendship they painstakingly built up with Di Tian, might be destroyed by the Lifire Empyrean. Before Di Tian left, Jialan Qiuyue even shot a few glances filled with hidden bitterness at Di Tian.

Qin Wentian initially wanted to look for Ye Qianyu but Ye Qianyu was brought away by the maidens of the Red Dust Immortal Palace. They still had to wait for the Realamlord to sentence her. Although the Realmlord had spoken earlier, saying that she would temporarily serve as a maid at the Lifelong Saint Hall, the Red Dust Immortal Palace still had to give the Lifelong Realmlord an explanation why they would produce a bandit among their ranks.

The Lifelong Saint Hall was very vast, each of the world palace lords had a temporary imperial residence of their own. The Lifire Empyrean brought the monarchs and governors under him over there along with Di Tian.

Inside the great hall, the Lifire Empyrean sat in the host seat and smiled at Di Tian and Qin Wentian. "The battles today allowed Supervisory Commander Di Tian and Governor Qin Wentian to display your prowess, gaining much face for my Lifire Palace. As the palace lord, I naturally also feel gratitude and pride in my heart."

"This is what subordinate ought to do." Qin Wentian humbly replied.

"Palace lord is too serious." Di Tian calmly replied in a neither servile nor overbearing manner.

"The Lifelong Realm is extremely vast and major powers can be found anywhere. In the future, no matter where the both of you want to go, my Lifire Palace will be the shield protecting you and a home that both of you can return to anytime you want." The Lifire Empyrean smiled. He then continued, "It's the same for all of you as well, you are all representing the Lifire Palace."

"Yes, Palace Lord." Everyone nodded. This Lifire Empyrean was trying to win over people's hearts. However, his words were true, there are definitely many connections between different major powers. Even if they were selected by the Lifelong Saint Hall in the future and come here to work, they would still be representing the Lifire Palace. Unless of course, they managed to become the trusted aide of the Lifelong Realmlord one day. Only at that time, would they be completely able to toss aside their past."

"Di Tian, I've already heard about events of the past. Xia Hou took the initiative to create trouble for your Emperor Pavilion. After that, I sent Fairy Purple Moon to the central city regions to smooth things over, making Xia Hou settle it. Purple Moon should have gone to your Emperor Pavilion, right?" The Lifire Empyrean asked Di Tian. Di Tian glanced at the Purple Moon Immortal Emperor standing beside the Lifire Empyrean as he smiled and nodded, "Mhm, I have to thank palace lord for helping me out with that matter."

"This is something I ought to do. Xia Hou, you will be comrades with Di Tian in the future, quickly apologize for what happened in the past." The Lifire Empyrean commanded. Xia Hou's expression stiffened. Earlier, he had already bowed his head to Qin Wentian. Now, he was commanded to apologize to Di Tian? He had completely lost all face.

One must know that Xia Hou was an extremely arrogant individual. This point could be seen from how domineering his attitude was towards Di Tian and Qin Wentian in the past. But now, these two people whom he had offended before, became dazzling individuals which he couldn't afford to antagonize. He had to apologize to them both. One could very well imagine how difficult it must be for him.

However, he had no choice. The Lifire Empyrean had already given the order and he could only turn to Di Tian and said, "Grandmaster Di. I, Xia Hou, have offended you in the past. If there's a chance to, I will host a banquet and invite you over to properly apologize for my actions. Please don't hold it against me."

"Since palace lord has spoken, I naturally wouldn't hold it against you. As for holding a banquet, just forget about it." Di Tian calmly replied, not giving Xia Hou any face at all. The him right now truly need not give Xia Hou any face. The Lifelong Realmlord had personally conferred the title of Supervisory Commander to him, he could supervise all the governors and monarchs and report their misdeeds upwards. These people would be rushing over to form good relationships with him, he didn't need to do anything. Even the Lifire Empyrean could do nothing to him.

Xia Hou's countenance froze but the Lifire Empyrean didn't seem to hear Di Tian's hidden meaning. He nodded, "Di Tian, in the future when you expand your Emperor Pavilion in Lifire City, just come to the Lifire Palace to look for me for help directly if you need any. I'll naturally do my best to aid you."

"Many thanks, Palace Lord." Di Tian clasped his hands to the Lifire Palace Lord while coldly laughing in his heart. This Lifire Empyrean would be wary of Qin Wentian because of Ye Qianyu. But with regards to Di Tian, the Lifire Empyrean would try his best to recruit him, attempting to pull him away from the Jialan Clan.

Some things were enough by not overdoing it. The Lifire Empyrean naturally wouldn't lower himself too much. He exchanged some conventional greetings with Di Tian and Qin Wentian and released everyone soon after that.

As they were exiting, Qin Wentian intentionally walked together with the Jialan Monarch as he spoke softly, "Jialan, be more careful in the future."

After speaking, he increased his speed and walked away. The Jialan Monarch's expression froze, staring at Qin Wentian's back as an ugly look appeared on his face. This was blatantly threatening him.

After returning to his temporary residence, there was actually someone here to look for him. This person was a female at the immortal emperor realm and had an outstanding demeanor.

"Governor Qin." The female greeted with a smile. Qin Wentian puzzledly asked, "Fairy, you are?"

"I'm someone from the Gemini World Palace, a serving maiden of the two Gemini Empyreans. My palace lords are sending me to issue an invitation for you to head there." The serving maiden laughed. Qin Wentian had a bewildered look on his face, he then asked, "The Gemini palace lords? What are they inviting me for?"

"Maybe our palace lords admires Governor Qin because of the talent you displayed. They naturally wouldn't do anything to harm Governor Qin." The serving maiden smiled. Qin Wentian nodded. This place was the Lifelong Saint Hall. Regardless, it wouldn't matter if he went there.

"Right, can Fairy please lead the way then." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Governor Qin, please." That serving maiden gestured. After that, the two of them soared through the air and came to the temporary imperial residence of the Gemini Palace Lords located in the Lifelong Saint Hall.

In a certain courtyard, within a pavilion, two figures could be seen playing chess there. Other than them, there was another serving maiden at the immortal emperor level. When she saw Qin Wentian had arrived, she smiled, "Palace lords, Governor Qin is already here. We will take our leave first."

"Mhm." The two palace lords nodded. The two serving maidens retreated and at this moment, one of the palace lords waved his hand as a formless energy covered this entire courtyard, blocking out the probing of immortal senses.

"Sit." The two palace lords of the Gemini Palace were still playing chess as they spoke to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian walked over to the chess board, glancing at it and realised that both the white and black chess pieces were equal, no one was having an advantage. He then sat down at the side and quietly watched. He didn't interject to ask any questions.

The two palace lords continued with their game of chess. After some time, one of them suddenly asked, "Qin Wentian, where do you come from?"

Qin Wentian started. He stared at the palace lord and replied, "This junior comes from Lifire City."

"I'm asking about your origins." That palace lord continued. Qin Wentian's immeasurably deep eyes flashed with a strange light but he soon managed to mask it. He replied, "Junior doesn't understand the meaning of why palace lord is asking me this question?"

"Have you heard of Emperor Yi?" The two palace lords stopped playing chess and both were staring at Qin Wentian. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt an enormous pressure boring down on him. At the same time, his heart pounded rapidly, as he stared at the two palace lords, stunned.

Emperor Yi? They actually asked if he had heard of Emperor Yi.

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, City of Ancient Emperors, Ancient Emperor Yi?

"Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he asked.

"Ancient Emperor?" The two palace lords started, mutually exchanging glances before they broke out into laughter. "Maybe it's because of the time difference. Right now, do you all refer to him as Ancient Emperor Yi?"

Qin Wentian also started. That's right, this era of theirs naturally referred to Emperor Yi as Ancient Emperor Yi. Were these two palace lords people of the same era with him? If this was the case, it was naturally impossible for them to refer to him as 'Ancient Emperor,' they would only refer to him as Emperor Yi.

"How did the two of you find out?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That final buddha gigantic palm imprint must have been augmented and reinforced by God's Hand, right?" One of the palace lords asked. Right now, Qin Wentian no longer had any more doubts. Seems like the two palace lords have already seen through it.

"Palace lords, who are you two to Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian asked. His eyes stared at them, could it be one of them is Ancient Emperor Yi?

"Our surname is Qi." The two of them replied simultaneously.

Qin Wentian abruptly stood up. Lightning flashed through his mind. Their surname was Qi? This surname wasn't strange at all. But if he linked Ancient Emperor Yi to the Qi Clan and God's Hand… There was a significant meaning to it.

"I've been to a place with three giant bronze gates. I opened them and entered." Qin Wentian still didn't dare to divulge anything easily. He still had a trace of wariness in his heart. His words already contained a clear enough hint.

"In that case, shouldn't the two of us pay our respects to you, the Saint Lord of this generation?" The two of them laughed, staring at Qin Wentian, causing great waves to rise in Qin Wentian's heart.

Surnamed Qi, God's Hand, Emperor Yi.

Everything pointed to a single place - the Battle Saint Tribe!

"Seniors, both of you are too serious." A smile filled with sincerity appeared on Qin Wentian's face. He didn't expect to encounter people from the Battle Saint Tribe here.

"In that case, you are really Emperor Yi's successor?" The two palace lords asked.

"Mhm, junior managed to learn God's Hand due to a stroke of fate and a series of coincidental events and entered the place where the Battle Saint Tribe is staying in. I'm the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe of this generation." Qin Wentian admitted. He then asked, "Is senior Emperor Yi somewhere here too as well?"

"Have you heard of the two of us before?" The Gemini Palace Lords asked.

"Mhm, I heard that seniors are the disciples of a World Overlord. It's rumored that that World Overlord is a good friend of the Lifelong Realmlord. In that case, is Emperor Yi that World Overlord?" Qin Wentian asked.

The palace lords smiled and nodded, "However, the rumors spreading outside are mixed with truth and falsehoods. Emperor Yi might not really be a good friend of the Lifelong Realmlord. In any case, I noticed that Di Tian's attacks also contained a trace of God's Hand's essence but I'm unable to be sure. Is there a connection between you two?"

Chapter 1632: Conflict

Qin Wentian started. Di Tian's final attack was also something augmented by God's Hand but it appeared more like a sealing-attributed palm from it's external look. For people who were unfamiliar with God's Hand, they wouldn't be able to tell for sure. However, the Gemini Palace Lords were both experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, how could they be unable to tell?

God's Hand is basically a technique born from the Battle Saint Art of the Battle Saint Tribe. This must be the reason why they could see through it so clearly.

"Senior's vision is as blazing as torches. Di Tian and I are twins. There's naturally no need for me to hide the fact that I've cultivated the God's Hand from him. The two of us are both Saint Lords of this generation. Because we are worried that we might encounter danger here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, we decided to conceal our identities and act separately. In this case, even if something happens to one of us, the other still could take revenge. Seniors, please help me to keep this a secret."

Qin Wentian spoke. He didn't reveal the fact about Di Tian was his avatar. He still needed to keep this a secret. If it wasn't for the two palace lords being a part of the Battle Saint Tribe, he wouldn't even have admitted to the slightest connection between him and Di Tian.

"No wonder." The two palace lords nodded, not suspecting his words at all. Qin Wentian and Di Tian's law attributes were completely different so no one would suspect that they are one and the same. They actually trusted Qin Wentian's words even more.

"Don't worry, we will naturally not leak this matter now. Is the Battle Saint Tribe still doing well? Are there people who followed you to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?"

"The Battle Saint Tribe is still doing well. As to why I came here, it was all due to a series of fortunate events and the Battle Saint Tribe didn't follow me over. They are still in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian slowly spoke. "Oh, seniors. If I wish to return to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, how can I do so?"

"Given your current cultivation base, it's very difficult for you to directly breakthrough the barrier between realms. In addition, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms are sealed away, so it is different compared to the other immortal realms. There should be teleportation arrays in the superpowers here but it's very troublesome for you if you want to return now given your current strength." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, feeling some disappointment. It seems that it wouldn't be easy for him to return to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"I still need to tell you one thing. The Lifelong Realmlord should be able to see that you used God's Hand as well. He might not be able to discover that Di Tian was using it, but your attacks were too obvious. Saint Lord, I mean Emperor Yi, he had used God's Hand before the Lifelong Realmlord before. You won't be able to hide from him. Hence, you have to be prepared that the Lifelong Realmlord might not put you in an important position and use you. But as for your twin Di Tian, the chances of him being placed in an important position is much higher."

Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy. Seems like the relationship between the Lifelong Realmlord and Emperor Yi was somewhat unusual. It wasn't as good as the rumors had said.

"In that case, what about Ye Qianyu?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"He might have intentionally made her stay in the Lifelong Saint Hall but you don't need to worry too much. There won't be any danger to her. The Lifelong Realmlord upon seeing you using God's Hand, would definitely assume that you are someone personally nurtured by the Saint Lord and was sent here by him to temper yourself. Although he wouldn't place you in an important position, he also wouldn't suppress you. Unless of course, your growth had reached a stage that's threatening to him. In that case, he might try something." The palace lords smiled.

Qin Wentian nodded. That's right, out of the nine world palaces, one of the world palaces already belonged to Emperor Yi. He didn't hide the fact about God's Hand when in the competition, the Realmlord would definitely think that he is a successor nurtured by Emperor Yi. It was impossible for him to place a successor of a World Overlord in an important position in his Lifelong Realm. If not, would this realm be the Realm that belong to the Lifelong Realmlord, or the realm that belong to Ancient Emperor Yi?

Since he didn't hide the fact that he was using God's Hand, the Lifelong Realmlord would assume that he was someone arranged by Emperor Yi to come here but he wouldn't do anything too drastic.

Upon thinking of this, a strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face. He didn't expect using God's Hand would lead to such a complicated result.

"Haha, do you feel gloomy?" The two palace lords laughed.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head, "I didn't expect this at all."

One of the palace lords stretched his hand out and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. "We will inform Saint Lord about your matter but we have no idea where he is now exactly as he is roaming the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. We will send a message to him. If you encounter any trouble in the future, you can come to us."

After speaking, he took out his messaging crystal. Qin Wentian took out his as well. The three of them then left a trace of their immortal senses on each other's crystals, it would be easier to communicate in the future.

After chatting for awhile more, Qin Wentian departed and returned to his own temporary residence to rest.

At the second day, the individual world palace lords brought along their serving maidens and went to the Realmlord to make their reports. Qin Wentian and the others continued to stay in the temporary palaces.

Qin Wentian, who had his eyes closed currently in meditation, suddenly heard some noise. He sent out his immortal sense and then stood up. His silhouette flashed and an instant later, he appeared outside the residence of Beauty Xiao. Right now, many people had barged in, and the one leading them was actually none other than Xiao Yu, the governor of the Lifelong City's northern city regions.

Other than them, plenty of the Lifire Palace's monarchs and governors came here as well. Upon seeing the situation here, there no longer was a charming smile on Beauty Xiao's face. A look of cold stubbornness could be seen instead as she stared at Xiao Yu's group of people.

"I'm ultimately still a governor of the Lifire Palace. By forcefully barging in, do you know the rules or not?" Beauty Xiao icily spoke.

"We are here to visit a junior of our clan, the Lifire Empyrean won't have any objections." An elder behind Xiao Yu walked out and coldly stared at Beauty Xiao.

"Who is your junior?" Beauty Xiao icily shot back.

"You don't even want to acknowledge your ancestor?" That elder's eyes gleamed with a cold light. "I heard that your actions in Lifire City are completely unrestrained, behaving wantonly, acting like a slut. You might not feel embarrassed, but our Xiao Clan of the Sword Spirit Sect cannot afford to lose such face."

The Sword Spirit Sect was considered a sect, that was also a clan as well. Right now, two major clans were in control of the Sword Spirit Sect and one of them was precisely none other than the Xiao Clan. However, the Sword Spirit Sect also wouldn't reject others who had different surnames if they wanted to join them.

Beauty Xiao of the Lifire Palace was precisely someone from the Xiao Clan of the Sword Spirit Sect.

Qin Wentian had a look of surprise on his face but the other monarchs and governors of Lifire City didn't look surprised. Evidently, they all knew about this.

"I have long severed all relationships between me and the Xiao Clan. There's no need for you guys to care about what I am doing." Beauty Xiao coldly spoke.

"Slut." Xiao Yu coldly spat, his tone extremely sharp. "Back then when the clan arranged a marriage for you, you refused to comply and insisted on following that trash. The clan did you a favor and killed that trash. Everything the clan did, it was for your own good. Who would have thought that you became such a cheap slut now and had completely thrown the face of our Xiao Clan. You actually even dared to not admit to this?"

Beauty Xiao's expression turned ashen. She stared at Xiao Yu, "Considering our position in the family hierarchy, I'm your elder. You dare to speak to me like this?"

"For such a lot, how can you be fit to be my elder?" Xiao Yu radiated coldness, stepping out as though he was about to attack Beauty Xiao.

"This place is the Lifelong Saint Hall, you dare?!" Beauty Xiao's expression changed.

"Even if you want to sever your relations with the Xiao Clan, the Realmlord won't say anything if we want to discipline an unfilial member of our clan." Xiao Yu icily spoke. He stretched his palm out, forming a gigantic palm imprint that radiated sharpness which blasted towards Beauty Xiao. Beauty Xiao's expressions changed, she stabbed out with a finger attack to defend. They actually started to exchange blows here.

Although both were governors, their strength level was clearly different. After all, Beauty Xiao was a governor of Lifire City and Xiao Yu was a genius governor of Lifelong City. Numerous collisions occurred, but Beauty Xiao was clearly at a disadvantage. A few moments later, the ringing sound of a slap rang out. Beauty Xiao was directly knocked to the ground as traces of blood could be seen at the corners of her lips.

"My Xiao Clan originally should have crippled you. But seeing that you are a governor of the Lifire Palace, we can expel you from the clan if you kneel down and apologize and accept three blows from me. After that, your actions would no longer concern our Xiao Clan, you can be as cheap as you want to." Xiao Yu coldly spoke as he stepped forward.

"Impudent." A glacial voice rang out. Because Beauty Xiao was someone of the Xiao Clan, Qin Wentian initially didn't want to get involved. After all, it was considered their Xiao Clan's internal matters. But now, it was clear that the Xiao Clan came here purposely to humiliate Beauty Xiao. He truly could no longer stand it.

When Xiao Yu saw Qin Wentian, his expression turned extremely ugly. "Why, is an outsider like you planning to interfere with the matters of my Xiao Clan?"

Qin Wentian blinked and a terrifying sword intent instantly gushed forth, shooting straight towards Xiao Yu's eyes. He took a step forward and slammed out with his palm. Xiao Yu's aura exploded outwards as his own sword intent gushed forth, colliding with Qin Wentian's. With a thunderous bang, his body was blasted back from the impact.

"What are you doing?" An expert of the Sword Spirit Sect icily spoke as he glared at Qin Wentian.

"Coming to our Lifire Palace's temporary quarters to insult one of our governors and considering that this place is still the Lifelong Realm, did you guys place the Realmlord and our Lifire Empyrean in your eyes at all?" Qin Wentian walked to the side of Beauty Xiao as he coldly replied.

"This is an internal matter of our Xiao Clan." An old man growled.

"She has already said that she severed all relations with the Xiao Clan. Also, didn't you guys say that you wanted to expel her? Since this is the case, it's clear that you all came here specifically to insult her, a governor of the Lifire Palace." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Seeing how this slut leaned against him yesterday. and how protective he is of her, I wonder if there's anything sordid between them." One of the experts from the Xiao Clan spoke. The Sword Spirit Sect felt no goodwill at all towards Qin Wentian. He defeated Xiao Yu and embarrassed him. How could they feel any goodwill towards him?

"And? So what of it?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He helped Beauty Xiao up and wrapped his arm around her waist, causing her body to tremble slightly as she inclined her head and looked at his handsome features.

"You guys are so interested in my private matters?" Qin Wentian threatened. "Don't say that I didn't warn you. If there's anyone who still dares to insult or humiliate her, don't blame me for not being polite."

"Not being polite? How impolite can you be?" Xiao Yu sneered as killing intent radiated from him.

"Whatever you do to her, I'll return it to you double." Qin Wentian similarly radiated a cold killing intent.

"When you stepped out for Ye Qianyu, I still thought how deep and profound your love for her was. To think that you would also want such a slut." Xiao Yu laughed loudly.

Beauty Xiao turned pale after Xiao Yu spoke. She glanced at Qin Wentian but there was no change to Qin Wentian's expression. He merely barked, "Scram."

Xiao Yu and his group all had ugly looks on their faces. After that, they looked coldly at Qin Wentian and said, "Let's hope Governor Qin will still dare to protect her in the future."

After speaking, the people of the Xiao Clan flicked their sleeves and departed.

Chapter 1633: Summons

After the people of the Sword Spirit Sect left, the Lifire Palace's monarchs and governors glanced at Qin Wentian and Beauty Xiao. When did these two get together?

"Governor Qin not only managed to gain fame, you even gained a beauty." Yin Qiu spoke in a strange tone. Upon seeing Beauty Xiao pressing her body into Qin Wentian, he felt a sense of discomfort. He had been pursuing this vixen for many years but Qin Wentian had succeeded where he failed?

"We are all comrades yet you are actually willing to stand by the side and watch Governor Xiao being humiliated? No wonder you failed to win her heart despite so many years." Qin Wentian coldly mocked. Beauty Xiao then shifted her body away and bowed to Qin Wentian, "Thanks for helping me out."

"That's what I ought to do." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The other monarchs and governors of the Lifire Palace stiffened. Could it be that there's no relationship between Qin Wentian and Beauty Xiao? Qin Wentian only acted to uphold justice?

"Governor, let's go to my courtyard for a while." Beauty Xiao gently smiled. After that, she coldly glanced at the others gathered here. The others all revealed smiles on their faces before walking away in an embarrassed manner. Even Yin Qiu had no choice but to leave unhappily.

"Thank you, really." Beauty Xiao softly spoke after they entered the courtyard.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian shifted his gaze away as he replied.

Beauty Xiao suddenly smiled charmingly when she saw Qin Wentian's expression. She removed the outer layer of her clothing, Qin Wentian couldn't help but start when he looked back at her and only saw a transparent inner-wear covering her body. "What are you doing?"

"Take me." Beauty Xiao jumped up, cradling her legs around Qin Wentian's waist while she hugged his head, pressing his head into her bosom.

"Are you mad?" Qin Wentian panted, he inclined his head and stared at Beauty Xiao.

"I know you already have someone in your heart. I wouldn't request you to do anything for me. However, don't reject me." Beauty Xiao lowered her head, her eyes were filled with endless charm, causing Qin Wentian to be speechless. After that, he carried her into her room and they started a 'war' in the bedroom.

After many battles, Qin Wentian went back to the courtyard and sat down. He was in deep contemplation while sighing in his heart. No matter what, something did happen between them once. It was impossible to stand by and watch if somebody wanted to do something to her.

Beauty Xiao's sexy body leaned against Qin Wentian, her head rested on his shoulders as she spoke in a low voice. "Do you feel the same way as what the Xiao Clan's people have said about me? Do you think that I'm a slut?"

Without waiting for Qin Wentian to reply, she continued, "Once, I was a young miss of the Xiao Clan, my temperament was dignified and composed. Everything was fine until the Xiao Clan decided to marry me off to a clan I hated very much for the sake of achieving their purposes. Although it's an irony to speak of this, such a method is very commonly seen among major powers. They don't feel anything wrong when they do this. Out of anger, I left my clan alone. During my wanderings, I met a man. That man was in love with my beauty and was very good at sweet-talking. However, he was a weakling and a coward. When my clan caught up to me, he actually knelt and begged them for his life, willing to forsake me. Eventually, my clan killed him but I felt no sadness at all. He might have obtained my body, but he lost his life as the price. What an irony.

"The Xiao Clan captured me back, the people of my clan were as mocking and sarcastic as ever. Even the other clan whom I was forcefully engaged to, was humiliating me for rejecting the marriage arrangement. After that, I decided to become a 'slut' overnight. I broke out and the Xiao Clan and my personality also changed to what you are seeing today. Are they not the ones saying that I'm cheap? I'll show them how cheap I can be then. Since then, there were many men who wanted my body, and an example was Yin Qiu. But I can tell that they only want the thrill of subduing me, using my body for their enjoyment. This is what you men are like. Hence, none of them had ever obtained me. All this lasted until your appearance. You might not believe this but in reality, other than my ex, you are the second man I've given my body to." Beauty Xiao laughed.

"From your tone, you seemed to hate men a lot." Qin Wentian glanced at Beauty Xiao.

"Yup. In this strength-oriented world, males clearly have an advantage over females in cultivation. Also, ever since ancient times, it was normal for men to have three or four wives. They covet beauty, but society deems that nothing is wrong. As long as they have enough power and authority, they can have many beautiful women around them. However, what if a woman was to act the same way? She would instantly be labelled as a slut. Don't you think that this is unfair?"

Qin Wentian was speechless. The truth was truly as such. An example was Xiao Yu, he was the number one governor of the northern city regions in Lifelong City, and wasn't he surrounded by beauties who were young misses of aristocrat clans? Regardless of the Lifire Empyrean or Lifelong Realmlord, they had no lack of beauties by their side and the women following them all had talent and beauty, as well as backgrounds.

Was this fair? Or was this unfair? The society's norms in the world they lived in, was precisely this.

"You are different from them. For those I seduced before, none could resist my charm. You are truly different." Beauty Xiao laughed.

"Are you mocking me?" Qin Wentian felt some guilt in his heart. How was he different from them?

"You know I'm not. I'm very confident in my own charm, even for those who had many supreme beauties around them, as long as I take the initiative to seduce them, they would definitely be tempted. After all, all men have their needs. Yet, you actually managed to resist me so many times." Beauty Xiao smiled gently. "Although you eventually succumbed, you still managed to hold your desires in many times. Also, other than you, I've met one more person who was able to resist my charms."

"Who?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That man is the same as you, he also gained fame in this grand banquet. I'm talking about Di Tian." Beauty Xiao smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian's handsome features. "The two of you are actually quite similar in many aspects."

"Like what?" Qin Wentian casually asked.

"I can't spell it out clearly but it's just a kind of feeling. For some reason, I feel that the two of you seem to have a connection. It's like you are both the same person but that is clearly not possible." Beauty Xiao laughed. However, her words caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. Beauty Xiao had interacted closely with him and Di Tian before and she actually sensed something between them. The instinct of a woman was truly fearsome.

"Enough, you should go. You've stayed for too long, if you stay any longer, people might wonder what are we doing in here exactly!" Beauty Xiao's soul-stirring eyes stared at Qin Wentian. Her alluring body stood up, she walked over and helped Qin Wentian to tidy his clothes before she dressed up. "Let me send you out."

Qin Wentian was somewhat speechless as he stood up. Before he left, Beauty Xiao transmitted her voice to him, "In the future, I'll only seduce you alone."

...

The world palace lords returned from their meeting with the Realmlord. After that, they respectively departed, heading back to their respective world palaces.

The Lifire Empyrean, Qin Wentian and the others all returned to Lifire City too. Before he left, Qin Wentian still didn't manage to get a chance to meet with Ye Qianyu and Ye Qianyu's messaging crystal seemed to have been confiscated after she was sent to the Lifire Jail. Qin Wentian could only send her a one-way message, telling her to wait for him. He needed more time.

After the people of the nine world palaces left, on a vast platform in the Lifelong Saint Hall, the Lifelong Realmlord was enjoying wine as he sat there. There were many beautiful serving maidens around him serving him as well.

Up ahead, a group of beautiful women came over and bowed, "Us maidens of the Red Dust Immortal Palace, pay our respects to the Realmlord."

"Mhm." The Lifelong Realmlord nodded, he inclined his head and glanced at Ye Qianyu. "In the future, you will temporarily become a maid of the Lifelong Saint Hall for now."

"Yes, Realmlord." Ye Qianyu bowed.

"Before this, you danced at the grand banquet. Perform that dance again for me." The Lifelong Realmlord casually spoke. Ye Qianyu's expression stiffened as her countenance paled. She spoke in a low voice, "Realmlord…"

The Realmlord frowned as a formless pressure radiated forth in an instant. He looked at Ye Qianyu, his expression as calm as ever, there were no fluctuations in his eyes.

"If you are unwilling, I won't force you." The Realmlord calmly spoke.

"Qianyu." The Red Dust Immortal Palace's maidens all turned their gazes to her.

Ye Qianyu saw the gazes of her fellow sisters. She sighed in her heart before she glanced at the transcendent demeanor the Lifelong Realmlord was projecting.

He was, after all, the major character here. So what if Qin Wentian had a dazzling performance? Could she still not gain any respect?

Upon thinking of the message Qin Wentian sent her via immortal sense, Ye Qianyu's expression gradually changed.

Abruptly, her beautiful eyes flashed with a radiant smile. The her at this moment was filled with boundless charm.

"Yes, Realmlord." Ye Qianyu charmingly laughed, causing the Lifelong Realmlord's eyes to flash. After that, he watched as that alluring figure of Ye Qianyu shifted in different positions, performing that beautiful dance for him. Each of her movements were filled with endless glamor. The smile never left her beautiful eyes, which increased her alluringness. However, her state of heart was as calm as water, as cold as ice.

Regardless of the Lifelong Realmlord or the Lifire Empyrean, they would both sooner or later pay a price for underestimating Qin Wentian. It has only been a few tens of years and the Lifire Empyrean already felt threatened. In the future, it would be the same for the Lifelong Realmlord as well.

At this moment, a subordinate came by. He walked towards the Realmlord and bowed, "These are all the information records sent by the Lifire Palace."

"Mhm." The Realmlord nodded lightly, shifting his eyes from Ye Qianyu. He flipped through the records but very soon, a puzzled look could be seen in his eyes.

Beiming Youhuang? Qin Wentian and her were fellow martial apprentice siblings?

Since that was the case, what relationship did Beiming Youhuang have with Emperor Yi? Could she also be one of his successors?"

If she really is one of Emperor Yi's successors, how could she have been forced by the Jialan Monarch to such dire straits then? Or was it because Emperor Yi told both her and Qin Wentian to temper themselves outside without relying on his help?

As he flipped through the information records, the suspicion in the Lifelong Realmlord's heart grew even deeper. After he finished, Ye Qianyu has also ended her dance. The Realmlord spoke to his subordinate, "Send a message to the Lifire Palace Lord. Get him to send Beiming Youhuang to the Lifelong Saint Hall."

"Yes." That subordinate bowed and retreated.

The Lifelong Realmlord then turned his glance at Ye Qianyu and the maidens of the Red Dust Immortal Palace. All of you will temporarily become maids of the Lifelong Saint Hall to pay for her crimes. Be prepared for my summons."

"Yes." None of them dared to object. All of them bowed and watched as the Lifelong Realmlord stood up and left. After he left, a bright light flashed in Ye Qianyu's eyes as she stared at the horizons. The man whom she was waiting for, when would he be able to prop up this entire sky?

Chapter 1634: Settling Scores

In Lifire City, when Qin Wentian and the others returned, news of what happened in Lifelong City also had already circulated around.

Grandmaster Di Tian showed extraordinary talent, obtaining first in the martial competition with his mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation base. The Realmlord personally rewarded him heavily, from now on, the Emperor Pavilion can expand as it wished through the Lifelong Territories and had no need to pay tax. Di Tian was also given the position of the supervisory commander.

When this news spread, the entire Lifire City was rocked by it. Everyone knew that from now on, the Emperor Pavilion's rise was inevitable. No one would dare to obstruct it.

Those who once doubted Di Tian's strength, all felt extremely ashamed. As for those who supported Di Tian from the start, they were off boasting about their intelligence to all their friends. There were even people who took the incident of Liu Feibai challenging Di Tian and mocked Liu Feibai for overestimating himself. An ant-like him even dared to challenge Grandmaster Di Tian? He wasn't even worthy enough to carry the shoes for Di Tian. All sorts of ugly words could be heard, the genius Liu Feibai had lost face completely, and was being humiliated wherever he went, becoming the bad guy in the story.

At the same time, many major powers went to the Emperor Pavilion to visit, preparing to build up a good relationship with Grandmaster Di. However, the Emperor Pavilion soon sent out the news that Di Tian would organize a banquet and would invite everyone there.

Other than this, the other person who rose to fame, was none other than the northern governor Qin Wentian. That magnificent white-robed governor fought one man against eight other experts, even duelling against two during the last battle, helping the Lifire Palace to regain its face. His magnificence truly knew no bounds and his fame shook the heavens.

However, after his return to Lifire City, Governor Qin was as low-profile as ever, staying inside his governor's manor and not meeting with any guests.

Di Tian and Qin Wentian, became the legendary characters of Lifire City.

Today, inside the central city regions, the Emperor Pavilion hosted a banquet and invited the major powers from all regions. Even many experts from the governor manors were invited. For example, Lin Ba from the Eastern Governor Manor, Beauty Xiao from the Southern Governor Manor, Yin Qiu from the Western Governor Manor and even Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong. Only two governors weren't here. The first was Qin Wentian from the Northern Governor Manor, he was someone as outstanding as Di Tian. Many people guessed that Qin Wentian didn't see the need to give Di Tian face as he was not weaker than Di Tian.

There were also some that said both of them were too competitive and wanted to see who was superior. Both were absolute geniuses and weren't willing to accept that the other was better than him. Hence, Di Tian didn't see the need to invite Qin Wentian.

Naturally, no one could verify all these conjectures. Also, another matter was even more interesting. The Central Governor Xia Hou actually wasn't invited.

When thinking back to matters of the past, everyone all had thought-provoking looks on their faces. Back then, the central governor's manor was riddled with scandalous rumors. Everyone knew that Governor Xia Hou wanted to act against the Emperor Pavilion. Right now, Grandmaster Di Tian was the one smacking Xia Hou's face.

The banquet was already prepared and the place was filled to the brim. Not only were the experts from the central city regions here, all the major powers from all regions in Lifire City rushed here today. After all, it was easy to predict that the Emperor Pavilion's future was boundless, the Realmlord has already spoken. In addition to Di Tian's strength and capabilities of weaponsmithing, it was hard to imagine a situation where the Emperor Pavilion doesn't rise to the heavens.

Today, the people of the Mo Clan were extremely excited. The Mo Clan Leader Mo Ting, personally led his clan here. Mo Ting and his daughter Mo Junyi, as well as the Mo Clan Elder, Mo Fei, would definitely be in the seats of honor at the upper level today. After all, everyone knew that the Mo Clan had supported Di Tian right from the start, even sending Mo Junyi and Mo Fei to serve as employees for the Emperor Pavilion. Now that Grandmaster Di Tian has finally risen to glory, the Mo Clan would naturally feel proud.

Seeing so many major powers seated below them, Mo Ting's smile was extremely wide. He silently praised himself for having good judgement and making the right decision those years ago. Only sending coal in the midst of winter was valuable. Right now, these people were all adding flowery patterns on a perfect brocade.

Di Tian was seated at the highest level. After the food and wine were served, he raised his cup and toasted the crowd, "I, Di, am truly thankful for everyone showing up here. I would also like to thank Grand Governor Zhuge and the other governors for making time to come here."

"Grandmaster Di is too polite."

"Commander Qin, we are all comrades, there's no need to be so courteous." Lin Ba laughed. As for Beauty Xiao, she merely smiled and didn't attempt to seduce Di Tian. Seems like she was really honoring her promise to Qin Wentian. From now on, she would only seduce Qin Wentian alone.

"Although the Realmlord has personally graced me and granted me the position of the Commanding Supervisor, it's only a position with practically no obligations in reality. My interest is still on developing my Emperor Pavilion. I hope that everyone can help me out in the future." Di Tian, who had his features masked, exuded a sense of mystery. He was robed in black and his entire person radiated sharpness.

"Naturally. Grandmaster Di's Emperor Pavilion was originally a supreme major power. We would all have to count on the Emperor Pavilion instead." Somebody laughed.

"That's right, all the weapons forged by Grandmaster Di are considered an absolute gem. In the future, Grandmaster Di you mustn't stop forging alright? We all really want the chance to buy a treasure forged personally by you in your auctions."

Everyone spoke one after another, their tone extremely polite.

"That's natural. I will definitely continue to forge weapons but the rate at which I will be doing so, will naturally not be as high as before. After all, if one's strength doesn't increase, their dependence on their divine weapons would eventually prove to be their undoing." Di Tian smiled as the others nodded.

"You mean your strength is weak?" Mo Junyi by the side rolled her eyes at Di Tian. Di Tian laughed when he saw the expression on her face.

"Haha, Grandmaster Di is too humble."

Many people turned their gaze to Mo Junyi, some of their eyes gleamed with a bright light as they laughed. "Grandmaster Di and the Mo Clan's princess are truly an ideal couple, a match made in heaven. I can see the tender feelings in Miss Mo's eyes when she looks at Grandmaster Di."

Although this sounded like a joke, it was layered with hidden meaning. As expected, the eyes of the Mo Clan Leader Mo Ting, gleamed with sharpness after he heard that and smiled at the person who spoke.

Mo Junyi blushed and replied, "Everyone, don't tease me please."

"Haha, I truly felt this way." That person spoke half-jokingly. How could Di Tian not understand what these people are thinking about. If he and Mo Junyi really got together, they would definitely express their goodwill towards the Mo Clan and build up better relations.

However, there were also people who were unhappy. These people were from the Jialan Clan. Today, experts from the Jialan Clan also came here to attend the banquet and Jialan Qiuyue was among them.

"Wow, they are truly a heavenly match." A gentle voice rang out. The eyes of everyone turned and saw the flawlessly beautiful face of Jialan Qiuyue. They discovered that Jialan Qiuyue was smiling as she looked at Di Tian. The hint of a pout could be seen in her eyes, and this scene caused everyone to be shocked. The person who spoke earlier felt his heart trembling. He hurriedly smiled and replied, "I must have drunk too much and was just making a joke earlier. Please don't mind me."

Just as his voice faded, the Mo Clan instantly shot cold looks at him, causing this person to perspire cold sweat. Right now, he wanted nothing more than to find a hole and bury himself inside. This boot-licker made wrong moves everywhere. What a contrived scene. Who would have thought that the young miss of the Jialan Clan would actually be in love with Grandmaster Di as well. If he knew about this, he definitely wouldn't have dared to say that sentence earlier no matter how audacious he was. The Jialan Clan was a clan he couldn't afford to offend.

Many people felt their hearts shaking, Grandmaster Di was truly hot property. There are so many peak beauties wanting to chase after him and were all with high statuses.

Right now, the princess of the Jialan Clan and the princess of the Mo Clan, exchanged glances with each other. Sparks seemingly appeared as they matched gaze as the atmosphere turned tensed. Di Tian actually has such luck…

Di Tian was sweating as well. He softly coughed, "Right now, the Emperor Pavilion is still in its development phase. As for matters of the heart, I, Di, shall put it aside first and won't consider it in the near future."

As the sound of his voice faded, two pair of eyes filled with hidden resentment stared at him in unison. Di Tian sweated even more as he silently asked himself this. Were the beautiful females of this generation all less and less reserved?

In truth, one couldn't blame Jialan Qiuyue and Mo Junyi being not so 'reserved'. They also wanted to maintain the 'reservedness' females should have but they encountered a love rival. One should know jealousy was the emotion that would motivate most women. How would they be willing to appear weak in front of each other? Hence, they were not reserved at all in this situation.

"Seems like Grandmaster Di is destined to be blessed with many wives." Many people had a meaningful look in their eyes as they stared at Di Tian.

For truly outstanding men, there would naturally be many beauties willing to take the initiative.

Di Tian pretended not to have noticed the gazes of the two beauties. He continued and speak, "I'm sure everyone here knows a little about the development of my Emperor Pavilion. In the past, my Emperor Pavilion encountered many calamities and troubles and was almost shut down. Even though the danger has passed, I, Di, still feels fear when thinking about it now."

When the crowd heard Di Tian's words, their eyes suddenly flashed. Their attitudes all turned serious. What did Di Tian mean by saying all this now?

"Back then, it was precisely in the central city regions where I started the Emperor Pavilion. However, when I tried to develop, I was obstructed by many mysterious powers. The experts who bought treasures from my auction house and transaction grounds were all plundered, and they encountered all sorts of trouble. At that period of time, my customers were all panicking, causing the popularity of my Emperor Pavilion to dip. One must know that the

Emperor Pavilion then was just a recently established business but was paying the same tax as first-tier powers. Yet, the governor's manor couldn't even investigate anything."

Di Tian's tone turned solemn. The governors here all had sharp expressions. What was Di Tian trying to do by mentioning this?

"Later on, although this matter was resolved. something still felt fishy. Who were the mysterious powers that acted against my Emperor Pavilion?" Di Tian's tone gradually sharpened. "Those powers used sinister and underhanded methods to act against my Emperor Pavilion and naturally would do the same in the future to other businesses too. This is extremely detrimental to the economic development of our Lifire City. Now that I received the love and grace of the Realmlord and became the Supervisory Commander, I'm prepared to investigate fully with regards to this. What do you all think?"

The hearts of everyone trembled. Di Tian brought up the point of him being graced by the Realmlord twice and became the Supervisory Commander. It was clear that he was showing off his backing, telling everyone that he is someone who belonged to the Realmlord.

Right now, this Grandmaster Di who had risen up, wanted to settle scores in the past. He was prepared for revenge the instant he came back, not wanting to waste any time.

The eyes of Zhuge Xiong and the other governors flashed, they clearly understood in their hearts that this matter didn't simply involve Xia Hou. Di Tian was prepared to get payback for all the grudges in the past? One must know that the Lifire Empyrean had expressed that he hoped for everyone to bury the hatchet. But Di Tian seemed as though he wanted to challenge the Lifire Empyrean's authority!

Chapter 1635: Tyrannical Di Tian

Zhuge Xiong and the others understood that Xia Hou was the mastermind. The others here naturally knew it as well. In addition, other than Governor Xia Hou, quite a few other major powers were involved in this as well and they might be among the crowd currently.

At this moment, many people narrowed their eyes. The lively atmosphere at the banquet abruptly fell silent. It was easy to offend people if one spoke out now. Although no one knew who they would offend, it was certain that those powers involved in the matter, were definitely people with powerful backgrounds.

Di Tian played with his wine cup when he saw this scene. He then smiled, "It's fine that nobody wants to express their stances. It's impossible for me to allow this incident of the past to fade away just like this, I'll definitely get to the very bottom of it. It's only that my Emperor Pavilion is still at its development phase and the forces I can muster are still weak. Hence, I might need to borrow some help from all of you. Is there anyone who is willing to support me and my Emperor Pavilion for this matter?"

"How forceful." Many people silently mused. However, to many people here, this was an opportunity for them to build relations with Di Tian. Hence, although they might offend some people, many people were tempted as they would be able to gain Di Tian's friendship. Now, it would depend on how they would choose.

"My Mo Clan would naturally throw in our full support behind the Emperor Pavilion. Back then, my Mo Clan was also affected by that matter and I feel extremely enraged. Now that Grandmaster Di wants to investigate, I, Mo Ting, will naturally help him out." The Mo Clan Leader directly expressed his stance.

"If Grandmaster Di needs help, my Jialan Clan is also willing to assist." Jialan Qiuyue's father, Jialan Cheng, spoke out. Their Jialan Clan definitely had to maintain their good relationship with Di Tian. Di Tian might very well become the most critical person that would help them in their struggle with the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord.

"I'm also willing to help." Another person from a major power spoke. After that, more and more people spoke. Even some of those with more ordinary backgrounds in the crowd couldn't help but to give their support when they saw so many major powers speaking up. Almost half of the crowd today directly expressed that they are willing to support Di Tian."

Di Tian had a smile on his face as he looked at everyone. After that, he turned his gaze towards Zhuge Xiong and the other governors as he stated, "Grand Governor Zhuge, I believe you also know that this matter would impact the various governor manors. Hence, I will need your help. I wonder what you all feel about this?"

Zhuge Xiong stared at Di Tian's dark eyes as he felt his heart shuddered. Truthfully, although he was the Grand Governor, he couldn't compare with Di Tian in terms of status. Di Tian basically didn't even need to care about him.

Di Tian has already domineeringly expressed his stance. He will definitely investigate this matter to the end. As for him now asking for their opinions, it was Di Tian wanting them to choose which side to stand on. Would they choose to stand with him, or would they choose to stand with Xia Hou.

If it was just between Di Tian and Xia Hou, it would be easy to make a choice. The critical thing was that they had to consider the Lifire Empyrean's attitude about this too.

Although the Lifire Empyrean didn't publicly express his stance, he did get Xia Hou to apologize when they were back in the Lifelong Saint Hall. Clearly, he wanted everyone to forget about all these unpleasant matters. But now, Di Tian seemed reluctant to forgive and forget and wanted to investigate this to the end. Since this is the case, things are truly troublesome now.

"Commander Di Tian, I personally agree with you. It's just that Xia Hou is ultimately a governor of our Lifire City. I have no idea about the palace lord's attitude. But if you choose not to intentionally target Xia Hou, I can give you information about the other major powers involved." Zhuge Xiong transmitted his voice to Di Tian. Di Tian's eyes gleamed sharply as he mused silently at what a crafty old fox Zhuge Xiong was.

Di Tian didn't care about the voice transmission. He directly opened his mouth and spoke, "Grand Governor, I became the supervisory commander of Lifire City on Realmlord's order. I naturally have to execute my duties. Even if this past incident didn't happen to my Emperor Pavilion but some other businesses instead, I would also definitely investigate clearly. Our Lifire City cannot be allowed to have cancerous cells festering within us. Since I already know about this matter, not investigating it would mean that I have let down the Realmlord's love for me."

Zhuge Xiong silently cursed in his heart. This bastard directly skipped past the Lifire Empyrean and brought out the Realmlord's name once again. Di Tian was truly good at using powerful connections to intimidate people.

In any case, this Di Tian was truly not afraid of the Lifire Empyrean. Back then at the Lifelong Saint Hall's grand banquet, he had already shown how close he was with the Jialan Clan and it was clear that he was now already on their side. Why would Di Tian care about what the Lifire Empyrean thought? The Lifire Empyrean was the one trying to pull Di Tian closer to him instead.

The Realmlord has personally said that as long as Di Tian didn't partake in any act of rebellion, he can do what he wanted to in Lifire City. Nobody would dare to move against him. Not even the Lifire Empyrean would do so.

Right now, he said he wanted to investigate Xia Hou and even brought up the name of the Realmlord, acting in the name of justice. Even if the Lifire Empyrean was here, what could he say? It was impossible that he would choose to offend Di Tian to the death and push him to the Jialan Clan, right?

Zhuge Xiong guessed that most probably, the Lifire Empyrean would allow Di Tian and Xia Hou to do what they want and he wouldn't interfere.

"What do you all think?" Zhuge Xiong glanced at Lin Ba, Beauty Xiao and Yin Qiu. This made Lin Ba and Yin Qiu to curse silently in their hearts. The ball was now in their court.

"I feel that we ought to support Grandmaster Di Tian. Since Grandmaster Di Tian is the supervisory commander, he does have the authority to investigate this matter. In any case, why would us governors of Lifire City have anything to hide?" Lin Ba spoke in a manner that exuded righteousness, causing Zhuge Xiong to feel somewhat surprised. This Lin Ba actually supported Di Tian so much?

However, he understood after thinking deeper into it. Out of the five governors of Lifire City, Qin Wentian was a special existence who already immensely disliked Xia Hou. Other than Qin Wentian, Xia Hou was very powerful, while Lin Ba was slightly below. If Xia Hou falls, Lin Ba's position would instantly be elevated and could also gain Di Tian's friendship. Why would he not support Di Tian? As for Xia Hou, both Di Tian and Qin Wentian wanted to deal with him. He wouldn't last for too long. It didn't matter if he offends him now.

"I also support Grandmaster Di Tian." Beauty Xiao giggled, expressing her stance with no hesitations, shooting glances filled with charm at Di Tian. Zhuge Xiong thought she wanted to seduce Di Tian and didn't feel anything strange about it.

"Hasn't that matter already been brought to a close? Commander Di, there's no need to investigate further, right." Yin Qiu calmly spoke, his tone was still considered friendly. Di Tian's gaze landed on Yin Qiu as he replied, "Since Governor Yin feels this way, please leave my place now. Those who walk different paths, cannot mix together."

Yin Qiu's expression instantly stiffened. He didn't expect Di Tian to be so domineering. His tone was already considered very peaceful, was he being expelled from here just because he didn't agree with Di Tian's opinions?

Zhuge Xiong and the others present were all shocked too. What a domineering Grandmaster Di Tian.

Lin Ba and Beauty Xiao smiled as they looked at Yin Qiu, with hints of sympathy in their eyes. This fellow still couldn't see the situation clearly?

"Commander Di, I'm just…" Yin Qiu instantly felt regret.

"Governor Yin, please." Di Tian waved his hand, not showing any mercy at all. Yin Qiu's mouth twitched, he then stood up and left with a heavy look on his face. One could very well imagine how bad his mood was being expelled like that.

"Although Governor Qin isn't present today, I believe he would definitely agree with me." Di Tian calmly spoke. Zhuge Xiong's eyes flashed. If Di Tian wanted to act against Xia Hou, Qin Wentian would naturally agree too.

"Since this is the case, if Commander Di needs any help, I'll do my best to support you." Zhuge Xiong replied.

"In that case, I'll have to thank Governor Zhuge then." Di Tian smiled and nodded. He then lifted his cup and spoke to everyone, "I'm most grateful for all of your valuable assistance. Let me toast everyone here."

The eyes of all the experts flashed, they all had different worries in their hearts. In the following days, a storm would soon engulf the central city regions of Lifire City.

...

Not long after the banquet ended, the news about what happened in the Emperor Pavilion soon circulated to the central governor's manor.

A loud boom echoed within the great hall. A table beside Xia Hou was smashed to pieces. Green veins throbbed on his face as his killing intent gushed forth.

"What a good Di Tian, Zhuge Xiong, Lin Ba and Beauty Xiao." Xia Hou's entire body was trembling, one could tell how angry he was. But other than anger, he also felt a hint of fear. Di Tian organized a banquet just to bring this matter up. Not only so, he even got all the governors to express their stances. This meant that Di Tian was determined to do something to him. Given Di Tian's capabilities, it was very probable that he, Xia Hou, might fall to Di Tian.

"Lord Governor, what should we do?" One of the vice governors asked. In the past, it was this vice governor who went to the Emperor Pavilion many times to recruit Di Tian. At that time, he felt Di Tian was stupid for not giving face to Xia Hou and was simply courting death with his actions. But now, they were actually starting to fear Di Tian. What an irony this was.

"We didn't do anything, right? So what if Di Tian wants to investigate? What do you mean by what should we do?" Xia Hou coldly shot a look at the vice governor. His ice-like eyes were filled with a threatening look. Evidently, he wanted his subordinates to watch their words. They might be at risk of leaking information.

"Your subordinate knows my mistake." The vice governor bowed.

"Retreat. Warn those below not to talk nonsense. I'll report this to the palace lord. Di Tian is truly getting more and more lawless." Xia Hou coldly spoke. That vice governor bowed and retreated, preparing to tell the others who were involved in this to keep quiet.

Not only for the central governor's manor, the Yan Clan, Han Clan, Wei Clan, the three major aristocrat clans were all holding emergency meanings now. The Di Tian now wasn't the Di Tian of the past. He had enough authority, status and power and could truly destroy them all. If he truly investigated and linked that incident back to them, nobody knew what was going to happen.

After several days, many people came to the central governor's manor. They were none other than Di Tian and his people from the Emperor Pavilion. Other than them, Zhuge Xiong was present as well.

"Commander Di Tian, what do you mean by this?" When Di Tian arrived, Xia Hou personally walked out and blocked Di Tian from entering. His expression was sinister. He had gone to look for the Lifire Empyrean but he failed to meet him. The Purple Moon Immortal Emperor transmitted the Lifire Empyrean's message to him, telling him that he better settle all the problems he caused himself. This meant that the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't interfere in this. He had to deal with Di Tian himself.

"Governor Xia Hou, I still have some doubts in my heart with regards to the matter that happened in the past at my Emperor Pavilion. I need to seek some people from your governor's manor to understand some things." Di Tian spoke.

"Sure, I can tell them to come out. If Commander Di wants to understand the situation more clearly, I will tell them to comply with you completely." Xia Hou glanced at Di Tian.

"I want to bring them back to my Emperor Pavilion. I've already reported this up to palace lord. There's no need to build another place for my commander's manor. I will just use the Emperor Pavilion as my office." Di Tian spoke.

"This can't do. They still have tasks they need to complete and wouldn't be free." Xia Hou rejected.

"This is the authorization token for the supervisory commander." Di Tian took out a token. This token was similar to the governors' token of authority. The words 'supervisory commander' was imprinted in gold on it.

"If there's anyone who dares to obstruct me from carrying out my duty, it would mean disrespect to the Lifelong Saint Hall, going against them, defying their orders. I'm authorized to carry out any actions I deem fit before reporting upwards." Di Tian calmly spoke. A moment later, a terrifying might descended on everyone, Di Tian's immortal sense enveloped the governor's manor as he continued, "I, Di Tian, the supervisory commander of Lifire City, hereby summon the vice governors and attendants of the central city regions to appear before me immediately. If not, it would be treated as an act of defiance and I will begin to slaughter everyone involved without mercy."

This voice rang out like thunder, reverberating through the central governor's manor, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

Chapter 1636: Conclusive Evidence

Xia Hou's expression turned grim. The tension in the air could be palpably felt.

The various vice governors and attendants also understood the status the current Di Tian had. Not coming out would be treated as defiance and he would kill all without mercy? Who gave him such authority? He was clearly using the position given by him by the Realmlord to avenge private grudges while using his public post. However, he did have good reason to do this. If they don't obey, would Di Tian really kill them all?

Given Di Tian's terrifying combat prowess as the top ranker in the martial competition, it was probable that even Governor Xia Hou wouldn't be able to stop him.

"Commander Di Tian, what place do you treat my governor's manor as?" Xia Hou turned ashen as he asked. If it wasn't for the fact that he knew he wouldn't be able to win against Di Tian, he would have already fallen out and started a fight. Right now, he was suppressing all of his emotions.

"I'm doing my job. If they are innocent, I'll naturally allow them to return and won't make things difficult for them." Di Tian spoke. Xia Hou's expression was extremely sinister. If he allowed Di Tian to bring all of them back to his place, there would surely be trouble. When his people were moved to Di Tian's territory, how could he still do anything?

"Who knows what sort of methods you would use?" Xia Hou coldly spoke.

"This time, I invited the experts from the grand governor and various governors to act as guards. They can watch the entire process and serve as witnesses. Guard Yun, brief Governor Xia Hou on the details." An immortal emperor stepped out. Xia Hou glanced at him as his expression turned unsightly. He naturally knew who the head guard of the grand governor's manor was.

"Governor Xia Hou, the Grand Governor believes Commander Di will carry out the investigation fairly. Please cooperate." Guard Yun spoke. Xia Hou's hands were trembling, he was angered to the tipping point. Right now, it was clear that Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong was already on Di Tian's side.

"Governor Xia Hou, I've given you enough face. If you continue to obstruct me, don't blame me for being impolite." Di Tian might as well directly threaten. His voice turned cold, "I will give the vice governors and attendants of your central governor's manor an incense worth of time. If no one comes out, I'll go in and find them."

The central governor's manor was completely shocked. Di Tian was too forceful but the Lifire Empyrean didn't do anything at all. Even the grand governor was on his side. As for the other governors, it was rumored that Governor Yin Qiu just said a single sentence that went against Di Tian's opinions and was expelled from the banquet. As for the other governors, all of them sent their men here to support Di Tian. The situation was completely one-sided.

After a few moments, some people came out from the governor's manor. These were the vice governors and attendants. Di Tian was simply too domineering, they didn't dare to not show up. If not, just given Xia Hou's strength, he wouldn't be able to protect them.

Upon seeing all his men appearing, Xia Hou clenched his fists tightly, feeling incomparably sullen.

Not long after, more and more people appeared. Di Tian glanced at them, "Thank you everyone for your cooperation. Since you are all vice governors and attendants, I'll give you the respect accorded to your ranks and treat you politely. Please come with me back to the Emperor Pavilion."

Di Tian turned after he spoke, truly in a polite manner. Everyone glanced at Xia Hou. Xia Hou looked at a few of his men as his eyes shone with the light of a warning.

The news that Di Tian brought everyone away soon swiftly circulated outwards. The entire central city regions were shaken by the commotion. This Grandmaster Di Tian was truly tyrannical and incomparably domineering, directly heading to the central governor's manor to bring their men away.

The vice governors and attendants of the central governor's manor were brought to the Emperor Pavilion. Over here, experts were as common as clouds, giving them great pressure. Di Tian glanced at them and asked, "For that incident in the past, I'm sure everyone has already heard of it. Let me ask the first question. Do any of you know who the mastermind is?"

The people here glanced at Di Tian. This fellow wasn't reserved at all and actually started the questioning so directly, not beating around the bush.

Naturally, nobody replied. How could they possible divulge the truth?

"It's fine if no one wants to speak. However, if I manage to find out the truth later and if there's someone intentionally not speaking out despite knowing the truth…" Di Tian smiled at everyone. "I'll cripple their cultivation bases."

Many people felt their hearts trembling, but they maintained an outward calm on their faces. If they didn't speak, how would Di Tian know?

"I'll give you all the same amount of time it takes for an incense stick to burn out. For those who know the truth about this, please take a step out." Di Tian smiled. After that, he stood up from his seat and walked around casually like he had nothing better to do. He glanced at Mo Junyi beside him and asked, "Has that expert from the northern governor's manor been invited here already?"

"Governor Qin has agreed, his subordinate has arrived." Mo Junyi spoke.

"Mhm, invite him here quickly." Di Tian spoke. Mo Junyi walked out and a few moments later, she returned with a terrifying-looking demonic lion beside her. This lion had jade-green eyes, he glanced at everyone, causing their souls to tremble as though their souls were momentarily out of their control.

"Senior Evil Emperor, thank you for making this trip." Di Tian politely spoke.

This lion was none other than the Evil Emperor. He nodded casually in response. His green eyes continued to stare at the crowd, causing many to feel their hairs standing.

"This bastard." Someone already started to curse at Di Tian silently in his heart.

"Evil Emperor is Qin Wentian's subordinate. Qin Wentian truly also wants to move against Xia Hou. With the Evil Emperor here, if we don't speak, would Di Tian use him to force us to reveal the truth?" There were people feeling a struggle in their hearts. They were no longer as calm as before.

"Guard Yun. You are the Grand Governor's subordinate. Help me bear witness. I guarantee that I won't ask about their private matters and will only ask questions about the past incident." Di Tian spoke to Guard Yun. Guard Yun could only curse silently in his heart at how shameless Di Tian was. This was simply frightening Xia Hou's men to their death.

As expected, there were a few people whose legs were already trembling as though they couldn't stand straight. If Di Tian really found the truth by using the Evil Emperor, he would cripple their cultivation. At that time, everything would be over for them.

Di Tian wasn't in a hurry, after walking about a few more steps, he inclined his head and smiled, "There's still half-an-incense stick worth of time. As long as you all take the initiative to confess, I guarantee I'll let bygones be bygones for you. If not, I'll follow my earlier arrangement. Everyone, please consider carefully."

After speaking, he continued to pace around. His footsteps rang out clearly in the dead silence of this space. The Evil Emperor's green eyes shone with a demonic luster. Finally, an attendant took a step forward. The amount of time given was running out. He didn't dare to take the risk.

With someone leading the way, there were instantly others who stepped out. Very swiftly, a total of three people stepped out. Di Tian coldly laughed when he saw this. This Xia Hou was truly absolutely unbridled, not bothering to hide his actions at all. There were actually more than three people who knew the truth of that past incident. From this, one could see how tyrannical Xia Hou was in the past, he simply didn't care about leaking the details at all.

Finally, a total of two vice governors and four attendants walked out. Di Tian laughed and asked them, I'll question you all before Guard Yun. Those years ago, who is the mastermind behind the troubles my Emperor Pavillion faced? All of you transmit your voices to me and Guard Yun privately, do not speak out openly. If your words don't match with each other, I'll have to move on to the next step of the investigation."

"What a crafty fellow." Everyone glanced at Di Tian. The people in the surroundings also didn't expect that Di Tian would have such a method. As expected, everything was over once Di Tian captured the people from the central governor's manor. He had already prepared for everything, there was no way out for these subordinates of Xia Hou.

After that, the voices of the six people were transmitted to Di Tian and Guard Yun. Di Tian and Guard Yun also checked the facts with each other. Moments later, a cold smile appeared in Di Tian's revealed eyes as he continued to ask. "So it means that Governor Xia Hou was completely in the know? Although he didn't initiate this, in truth, he had colluded with the other major powers, right?"

The six looked at each other in dismay and continued to transmit their voices. Di Tian's eyes were extremely cold. Finally, he looked at the Evil Emperor and spoke, "Can I trouble senior to mind-control this attendant and asked if the words he has spoken earlier were true? I have no idea if they communicated with each other secretly to lie to me and Guard Yun."

The Evil Emperor glanced at the weakest immortal king among the attendants as his eyes glowed with an evil light. Very swiftly, he controlled his target and asked the questions. The attendant replied straightforwardly that everything he has spoken before was true.

"Since this is the case, the evidence is irrefutable. I will summarize everything you six have told me and Guard Yun. Back then, the three aristocrat clans of the central city regions, the Yan Clan, Han Clan and Wei Clan paid a visit to Governor Xia Hou and wanted to form an alliance to deal with my Emperor Pavilion. After they did the deed, the governor's manor still pretended to investigate but did nothing in reality and even secretly gave information to the three aristocrat clans. Are my words right? Is there anything else you all want to rectify?" Di Tian spoke. No one said anything, and the others captured here felt their hearts shaking. A voice appeared in their mind, Xia Hou was finished.

This Di Tian was determined to get his revenge. And right now, the evidence was conclusive.

"There are experts from all the other governors here, including the people from Grand Governor Zhuge. Since the truth is out, what do you all think we should do?" Di Tian gazed at everyone.

"I have to report this matter first to the Grand Governor." Guard Yun and his subordinates spoke. Di Tian nodded, allowing them to make the report. A few moments later, Guard Yun replied, "Grand Governor says that he will instantly inform the palace lord about this matter. As for the three aristocrat clan, the Grand Governor says that from now onwards, they will be prohibited from expanding their power within our Lifire City, we will shut down all businesses controlled by them."

"I have no objections with the Grand Governor's ruling. As for Governor Xia Hou, I'll wait for palace lord to make the decision. With regards to the three aristocrat clans, they have already broken the law of our Lifire City. Not only will their businesses be shut down, I will also confiscate all assets under them as well." Di Tian smiled, his eyes flickering with coldness. The people here all felt their hearts trembling. They understood that Governor Xia Hou was finished. The three aristocrat clans would also be in dire straits.

Back then, since the three aristocrat clans wanted to force the Emperor Pavilion to its death, given his personality, how could Grandmaster Di Tian show mercy now that he was in power?

Chapter 1637: Rise of the Emperor Pavilion

In the central governor's manor, Xia Hou was pacing about in the great hall, he felt extremely anxious. His subordinates that were brought away still didn't relay any news back to him. Right now, he was like a deaf person, he was completely ignorant of what was going on in the Emperor Pavilion.

"Di Tian." Xia Hou's eyes were filled with killing intent. Those years ago, how could he give a damn about a mere weaponsmith? The central city regions was his territory and his words were law. He can play however he wanted to play. To think that he would actually meet with Di Tian's revenge today.

At this moment, his eyes suddenly gleamed with sharpness. Turning his head, he glanced at the air only to see many figures suddenly appearing. It was none other than Di Tian and a group of people. Other than Di Tian, the Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong, Lifire Palace's Protector Chen, and those vice governors and attendants of his central governor's manor were present.

At this moment, Xia Hou suddenly felt a sense of unease. His heart grew cold as he looked at them. Those figures didn't descend to the ground, they remained in the air and stared down at him.

"Xia Hou, as the central governor, you actually acted so arrogantly and were in cahoots with the major powers of Lifire City to privately deal with the Emperor Pavilion in your respective region of administration. Do you admit to your guilt?" Zhuge Xiong icily spoke.

"I don't know what Grand Governor is talking about." Xia Hou denied.

"IMPUDENT!" Zhuge Xiong berated. "Right now, the evidence is already conclusive, this fact was borne witness to by experts from the various governor's manor. Your subordinates have revealed everything. Are you still going to deny your crime?"

Xia Hou's expression turned ugly to the extreme. His icelike gaze turned towards those people standing behind Di Tian. His subordinates all lowered their heads, not daring to match his gaze. They had no choice but to do this. Under that situation, who would dare to lie? The Evil Emperor had been invited over and even if they wanted to lie, they wouldn't be able to do so. They had no choice for the consequences of lying were too terrible.

"Do you admit to your guilt?" Zhuge Xiong icily asked.

"I will beg for forgiveness from the palace lord." Xia Hou knew that he could change nothing no matter what he did. He clasped his hands in the direction of the Lifire Palace.

"The palace lord has already given the command to relieve you of your governor's duties. From now on, you will not be used in any official positions and your responsibilities will temporarily be carried out by vice governor

Ji until further arrangements. Xia Hou, come with me to see the palace lord and wait for your punishment." Protector Chen spoke, causing Xia Hou to turn pale.

From now on, he will never be used in any positions? This was cutting off all future paths for him.

"Commander Di Tian. After returning to the Lifire Palace, the palace lord will naturally heavily punish him. What do you think?" Protector Chen glanced at Di Tian.

"Di Tian will naturally respect all decisions made by our palace lord. Let's do things according to what palace lord suggests." Di Tian smiled. Although he understood that nothing would happen to Xia Hou after he went to the Lifire Palace, the Lifire Empyrean still did this for him to see on the surface and crippled Xia Hou's future. As of now, it wasn't too good for him to be too forceful and adopt a confrontational posture going against the Lifire Empyrean.

"Mhm." Protector Chen nodded. He then continued, "Xia Hou, come with us."

Xia Hou didn't say anything and prepared to leave with Protector Chen. His ice-like eyes swept towards Di Tian, not bothering to mask his killing intent.

"Governor Ji, you will temporarily replace him as the central governor. Put in all your effort to cooperate with Commander Di." Zhuge Xiong spoke to the ex-vice governor Jimo. Jimo nodded, "Yes, Grand Governor."

Zhuge Xiong then led Protector Chen and the others away. Di Tian looked at Jimo and spoke, "Governor Ji, instantly summon all the subordinates within the governor's manor."

"Your subordinate hears and obeys." Jimo clasped his hands.

"Governor Ji, you are already a governor now, you can directly refer to me as Commander Di." Di Tian laughed. Jimo started before nodding, while he cursed silently in his heart. This fellow crushed Xia Hou just like that. How would he dare to be careless?

"The people of the central governor's manor assemble here immediately." Jimo roared. In an instant, the other various vice governors and attendants moved to assemble their subordinates, not daring to be slow at all. Right now, no one dared to offend Di Tian.

Di Tian gazed at the experts below him. These were the troops of the central governor's manor and were truly much stronger when compared to the northern governor's manor.

"Governor Ji, command three vice governors to each lead a regiment of troops and head to the Yan, Han and Wei Aristocrat Clans, holding them there. No one from their clans is allowed to go out and they have to cooperate with the governor's manor fully. For those who dare to disobey, kill them without mercy." Di Tian spoke. Although the power of the three aristocrat clans is strong, they wouldn't dare to do anything if the governor's manor really chose to surround them.

In reality, Di Tian wanted nothing more than the three aristocrat clans resisting. If they did so, he would have a chance to capture them all in one fell swoop, settling everything in one go. Back then, the three aristocrat clans didn't plan to even give his Emperor Pavilion any chance of survival. Now, Di Tian naturally wouldn't show mercy.

Jimo led the three vice governors under him and set off to the three aristocrat clans. At the same time, Di Tian sent out a command for other regiments of the central governor's manor to seize the businesses owned by the three aristocrat clans. Di Tian will personally head there to confiscate the businesses, just like how the Northern Governor Qin Wentian did so when he dealt with the Ancient River Auction House in the past.

A commotion shook the central regions of Lifire City. The incident where Qin Wentian acted in the past, already caused great waves when he moved against a single auction house backed by the Jialan Clan. Right now, Di Tian was actually doing the same thing but he was moving against three great aristocrat clans.

In Lifire City, powerful clans naturally have their own businesses or they wouldn't be able to survive. How would they be able to sustain the running of the clan given the huge amount of resources needed by each member?

The Yan Clan was a formation-based clan, while the Han and Wei Clans were businesses-based clans. The auction houses and transaction grounds the three clans had, were considered the top-ranking ones in the central city regions. When the governor's manor sent troops to confiscate the businesses, an earth-shaking commotion was caused. They were met with great resistance. However, Di Tian didn't merely lead the troops alone. Back then at the banquet he hosted, for those major powers who agreed to support him, Di Tian got them to send their experts to aid him in this, directly placing the experts of the other major powers against the three aristocrat clans.

Although Di Tian obtained the top ranking in the martial competition of Lifelong City, in truth, the strength level of his Emperor Pavilion hasn't really developed yet. After all, Di Tian just returned. If he wanted to depend on his Emperor Pavilion alone to deal with the three aristocrat clans, it would be akin to using an egg to smash a rock. Hence, Di Tian borrowed strength from those who verbally said that they would support him. He wanted to fight toughness with toughness, instantly allowing everyone in Lifire City to feel that the Emperor Pavilion was the strongest power in Lifire City, simply unexcelled by others.

Not only so, there were also enemies of the three aristocrat clans throwing stones at them when they were down. Within a single day, all the businesses of the three aristocrat clans were closed down and their assets confiscated.

And right now, within the three clans, the clan leaders all felt immense pain and regret. This time, they were really going to encounter a calamity.

Initially, even if the fact that they used dishonorable means to deal with the Emperor Pavilion, the fallout wouldn't be this big. After all, such a situation was commonly seen in Lifire City when the major powers competed with each other. However, they rammed their toes into Di Tian which was like an iron plate. Di Tian was determined to get revenge no matter what.

The Yan Clan was completely surrounded by the governor manor's troops. At this moment, a masked figure in black arrived here, standing in the air. His entire being radiated sharpness.

Upon seeing this figure, many of the Yan Clan recalled the time when this man first stepped into their Yan Clan. At that time, Di Tian was merely a junior specializing in the formation arts and came to challenge the Yan Clan's prestige. At that time, nobody cared about him. It was only until Di Tian defeated their Yan Clan did they start to view him with some regards.

But even so, no one would have expected such a scene would occur now. Di Tian directly led men to confiscate their assets and businesses and was standing high up in the air above the Yan Clan right now.

"Grandmaster Yan Feng, how have you been?" Di Tian peered down from the air, looking at a familiar face.

Yan Feng's eyes gleamed with sharpness, he stared at Di Tian, "Di Tian, you actually dare to borrow your official position to settle private grudges? You will definitely suffer retribution in the future."

"Oh?" Di Tian mockingly laughed. "When you guys colluded with Xia Hou to deal with my Emperor Pavilion, pushing me to the dead end, did you all not expect that you would be the ones suffering retribution?

"Grandmaster Yan Feng, I won't waste words with you. Back then when I came to the Yan Clan for the first time, it was difficult for me to even enter the gate, needing to pass some bullshit trial devised by your clan. But now, things are no longer so troublesome." Di Tian sarcastically commented. "From today onwards, everything the Yan Clan owned shall be taken away by me. In addition, the Yan Clan will be prohibited from operating any businesses in Lifire City forever. If not, in the future, things wouldn't be as simple as now, just merely confiscating your assets."

"Don't push things too far." Yan Feng raged. The people of the Yan Clan were all glaring at Di Tian.

"When you guys bullied me, did you all show any mercy?" Di Tian coldly spoke. "In the future, behave yourselves well. If you break the Lifire Palace's laws as well, you will definitely be severely punished. Farewell."

"Let's go." Di Tian waved his hand, signalling for the troops to retreat. He then led the troops and flew away in another direction.

The people of the Yan Clan all had ashen looks on their faces. If this was the case, there was no longer a way for their Yan Clan to establish dominance in the Lifire Palace's territories. They had no choice but to migrate away.

A vast aristocrat clan that has no businesses will not be able to sustain themselves. Why would all their guest elders still follow them? How would they nurture their own geniuses?

Di Tian was evidently forcing them away.

The central governor Xia Hou was stripped from his position and would never be placed in official positions again. The three aristocrat clans had their businesses sealed and assets confiscated and were forced to migrate away from Lifire City. This news instantly shook the entire Lifire City, creating tsunami-level of waves of commotion. All this happened because of a single person. Grandmaster Di Tian from the Emperor Pavilion.

For a period of time, Di Tian's fame surged up into the skies. No one in Lifire City dared to antagonize him. By doing this, he was sending a warning to those who wished to oppose him. No matter if you are a governor or aristocrat clan, you best not offend me.

After a period of time passed, the Emperor Pavilion announced that they would undergo a restructuring due to the influx of assets gained. He also didn't forget the powers that supported him and he split a share to each of them. Everyone was pleased with this outcome, the Emperor Pavilion didn't suppress others and only sought to expand itself. There was no need to doubt that not long from now, the Emperor Pavilion would be the largest business in the central city regions. Also, he didn't need to pay any tax.

Just like what everyone expected, the rise of the Emperor Pavilion was unblockable. It was just that no one had expected Di Tian to use such a tyrannical method and rise so quickly!

Chapter 1638: No Fortune to Enjoy the Grace of Beauties

The original central governor of Lifire City vanished, as did three aristocrat clans.

Before this, Di Tian hosted a banquet and had clearly stated his intentions, saying that he wanted to investigate the past incident and settle the debts. However, no one expected Di Tian to be so tyrannical at that time. To think he was so decisive and ruthless.

In addition, from the looks of things, the Lifire Empyrean truly allowed him to do what he wanted. Despite moving against Xia Hou, the Lifire Empyrean didn't interfere at all. Xia Hou clearly wasn't Di Tian's opponent. He who had reigned supreme in the central city regions for so many years, had his position removed. His current whereabouts were also unknown.

Not long after, the Lifire Palace sent an expert to officially take over the central governor's manor. This new governor was named Sun Qian and was a peak-stage immortal emperor who had cultivated for many years. He was a follower of the Lifire Empyrean before this. Sun Qian always had a smile on his face and seemed very amicable. After taking over, he immediately went to the Emperor Pavilion to pay a visit. Right now, the governors of Lifire City had come to a mutual consensus. If they wished to retain their positions as governors, the best thing to do was to forge a good relationship with Di Tian.

After all, who didn't have some information that could be used against them floating out there somewhere? What if Commander Di Tian wanted to investigate their past?

Xia Hou's incident made Yin Qiu feel extreme regret. So it turned out that it was useless even if he had expressed his stance, Di Tian would still do what he wanted to and in an extremely decisively manner. He had offended Di Tian for no rhyme or reason at all and had to tuck his tail between his legs now as the days passed, keeping a low profile. He didn't know if Di Tian would resent him and move against him someday like how he did to Xia Hou.

After these, the Emperor Pavilion's development was naturally as smooth as flowing water.

The Emperor Pavilion started to recruit from all regions, providing a high salary and many benefits. After all, the Emperor Pavilion could really afford it now. Just the fact that the Emperor Pavilion need not pay tax, it was already sufficient for the Emperor Pavilion to hire many experts. The experts sent from the other major powers to help Di Tian by taking important positions in the Emperor Pavilion, were gradually replaced by the Emperor Pavilion's own people. Di Tian slowly regained complete control of his business.

Also, everyone knew that this was merely the beginning.

Just like what everyone expected, with the Realmlord's support and having no need to pay tax, also in addition to Di Tian's position as the supervisory commander, who in Lifire City would dare to cross Di Tian? After a short tens of years, the Emperor Pavilion has already become a major power with businesses everywhere, including the northern city regions where Qin Wentian and the Jialan Clan resides.

The Jialan Clan had always been extremely supportive of Di Tian. They maintained their friendly relations and Di Tian did the same as well. Jialan Qiuyue would frequently come over to the Emperor Pavilion to find Di Tian to chat. In fact, Jialan Chen would even personally pay a visit and hint to Di Tian about him and Jialan Qiuyue's relationship.

However, although Di Tian and Jialan Qiuyue seemed very close, he continued to feign ignorance towards the Jialan Clan's hints, causing Jialan Qiuyue to always shoot him looks of hidden resentment. A peak-level beauty shooting such gazes at him every time, Di Tian really couldn't bear it. His grudge with the Jialan Clan was no longer so intense. Naturally, with the exception of the Jialan Monarch, he wouldn't forget Ye Qianyu who was being imprisoned in the Lifelong Saint Hall now just because of how friendly Jialan Qiuyue was. In any case, if there was no Jialan Monarch, many things wouldn't have happened.

Seeing the Jialan Clan 'making a move' to corner Di Tian, the Mo Clan was also extremely anxious. They urged Mo Junyi to be closer to Di Tian and she must not lose out to Jialan Qiuyue. But as the princess of a clan, how could she take the initiative to express her love for Di Tian? She would at most silently hint at things through her actions. With the two beauties acting like this, Di Tian felt that he had no fortune to enjoy the grace of the two beauties.

Time slowly passed as the Emperor Pavilion grew more and more every day. However, this was insignificant. As long as the Lifire Empyrean still sits at the peak, the Lifire Palace would still be the old Lifire Palace. Nothing will change too much.

Also, compared to the high-profile actions of Di Tian, Qin Wentian who had also displayed his brilliance those years ago, was much more low-profile. He acted in the same manner as the past, silently cultivating, showing no interest for external things. The Jialan Clan also sent people many times to invite him, wanting to repair their relationship. However, they couldn't even manage to meet with Qin Wentian.

Some people guessed that maybe, Qin Wentian wasn't even inside the governor's manor and was out tempering himself somewhere. After all, no one would dare to cause any trouble in the northern city regions any longer. The tyrannical actions Qin Wentian took to deal with the Ancient River Auction House those years ago was still fresh on everyone's mind. In addition, the Jialan Clan was no longer prepared to continue to make things difficult for Qin Wentian. Who else would dare to create trouble?

Naturally, for the contribution day held once every ten years at the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian would still always punctually appear. Compared to Di Tian, Qin Wentian could be said to have given plenty of face to the Lifire Empyrean. He was acting just like when he was in the Lifelong Saint Hall, performing his duties remarkably. Even if the Lifire Empyrean was jealous and was on guard against him, it wasn't too good for him to really do anything towards Qin Wentian. Maybe, the small kinks in their relationship could be slowly smoothed away by time.

Regardless of Di Tian or Qin Wentian, in the perspective of the Lifire Empyrean, their actions were true to their personalities and seemed very normal.

Di Tian accomplished his ambitions, he was rewarded personally by the Realmlord and enjoyed special authority in the Lifire Palace. It was very normal that his actions were high profile. Even when Di Tian didn't give him face sometimes, the Lifire Empyrean brushed it off to Di Tian's personality. In any case, there wasn't any real conflict between them. Even if Di Tian really obtained the Realmlord's favor in the future and was moved to a higher position, it wouldn't really affect him much. Hence, this was why he was very lenient towards Di Tian. With regards to this point, even Di Tian had to admit it.

Qin Wentian was very normal as well. Because of his relationship with Ye Qianyu, in addition to the fact that he defied orders and went to the Lifelong Saint Hall back then, Qin Wentian was very clear of his boundaries after they came back. He did things in a low profile, accomplishing his duties and mostly kept to himself.

...

The river of time would never cease flowing. Unknowingly, tens of years passed. During this period of time, Lifire City was still the same old Lifire City. The only difference was that a supreme major power has been born - the Emperor Pavilion.

After several years of development, the Emperor Pavilion had truly become a terrifying power. Branches of the Emperor Pavilion could be found throughout Lifire City, no longer limited to any city regions. There were branches to be found in all the five regions now.

Right now, the Emperor Pavilion's businesses were no longer restricted to auction houses and transaction grounds. They even expanded into the restaurant and inn industry, as well as miscellaneous tasks such as inscribing formations. The number of experts the Emperor Pavilion controlled had far exceeded the number of experts each governor's manor had. With such a large business, it was only natural many people needed to sustain it. With how popular the Emperor Pavilion was, they also had sufficient resources to hire people. If Di Tian married and had kids, maybe a thousand years later, the Emperor Pavilion would become a supreme aristocrat clan.

Hence, during recent years, Di Tian encountered many speechless things. Many major powers sent their young misses over to the Emperor Pavilion clearly for the intention of asking for marriage. They even openly hinted that it was fine if Di Tian wanted to take the maidens as his concubines. After encountering such incidents several times, Di Tian no longer met with the major powers who wanted to push this agenda.

This caused many to feel bewildered. Grandmaster Di Tian already has fame and accomplishments. Why did he push all the maidens who were trying to get close to him so far away?

Leaving aside Jialan Qiuyue who was a peak beauty, even the young miss of the Mo Clan, Mo Junyi, was also a rare beauty. Also, all the maidens they sent to the Emperor Pavilion were all outstanding in both talent and beauty. How would they dare to send ordinary women over?

For others who had the same level of accomplishments as Di Tian, it was extremely normal for them to be surrounded by a bevy of beauties. However, Di Tian didn't even accept a single one. Even if he didn't want to marry or take concubines, it shouldn't be a problem to keep them by his side, right? The major powers wouldn't have any opinions about that. As long as Di Tian accepted the maidens they sent, at the very least, the maidens should be able to be his concubines in terms of status, right?

Could it be that Grandmaster Di Tian already has someone in his heart? If not, why wouldn't he even not want to marry the princess of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Qiuyue?

Today, in the headquarters of the Emperor Pavilion in the central city regions, the size of this business had expanded numerous times and was incomparably prosperous. In the courtyard Di Tian was in, the environment was extremely elegant and tranquil. This place was designed by Mo Junyi personally for him and wasn't a place anyone could enter as they wanted to. Even peak-stage immortal emperors had to report their arrival first.

However, there was a maiden standing in the courtyard now. She was incomparably beautiful and had a hint of nobility in her aura. She was none other than Jialan Qiuyue.

"Qiuyue, why are you so free to come over." Di Tian smiled as he asked.

"I encountered a troublesome matter and wanted to take a walk here." Jialan Qiuyue had a hint of bitter resentment in her eyes when she glanced at Di Tian. It has been over ten years and their relationship was already extremely close.

"Oh? Tell me about it." Di Tian sat in front of Jialan Qiuyue.

"Do you still remember the Xuanyuan Clan we met in the Lifelong Saint Hall over ten years ago?" Jialan Qiuyue asked.

"I naturally do. The Xuanyuan Clan is extremely strong and they are even one of the world palace lords, how would I forget about them?" Di Tian laughed.

"Someone from the Xuanyuan Clan requested a marriage arrangement through the Lifelong Saint Hall, wanting to match a young genius of their clan with me. It's not the son of Xuanyuan Hao but someone more outstanding them him." As she spoke, Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes stared at Di Tian, feeling trepidation in her heart. In truth, there were no such matter. It was a lie she made up.

"Oh? He wants to marry you?" Di Tian started.

Upon seeing Di Tian's shock, Jialan Qiuyue's heart trembled slightly. She seriously nodded, her beautiful eyes filled with a hint of trepidation.

"Qiuyue, congratulations! This is a good thing, why are you troubled about it?" Di Tian suddenly laughed as he seriously spoke. Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes instantly froze. She stared into Di Tian's eyes, he didn't seem to be joking.

Congratulations?

This is a good thing?

Her clan has hinted at matters of marriage between them multiple times with Di Tian for so many years but Di Tian didn't give an open response. She finally drummed up her courage and listened to her clan's suggestion. She discarded her pride and came here to probe him, yet he offered her his congratulations?

At this moment, Jialan Qiuyue felt incomparably grieved. All her pride and respect was as though they were trampled onto the ground.

"Di Tian, you are a bastard!" This was the first time Jialan Qiuyue cursed at someone. After that, she turned and ran off, her eyes were red, leaving behind a dumbstruck Di Tian!

Chapter 1639: News from Youhuang

In an ordinary courtyard of the Lifelong Saint Hall, Ye Qianyu was quietly lying down, her alluring frame was extremely tempting.

For these past tens of years, she and some other maidens from the Red Dust Immortal Palace was imprisoned in the Lifelong Saint Hall and they were forbidden from taking a step out from here. Occasionally, when the Realmlord was in the mood, he would summon them to admire their dance. Although they were not being asked to do miscellaneous things like servants, they actually might very well choose to do miscellaneous tasks instead of being treated as a dancer.

Sometimes, Ye Qianyu also wanted to rebel. But she knew that given how high the existence of the Lifelong Realmlord was, he could take her life away with just a single sentence. Also, she still wanted to wait for someone to mature. Let's see how many years the Lifelong Realmlord can admire their dance for.

Every time after a period of time, Ye Qianyu's mind would ring out with Qin Wentian's voice. Her messaging crystal was confiscated, the immortal sense she infused into it could now only receive messages, but she could not send any out. This has become the motivation for her to continue living. She knew that there was someone longing for her out there. Qin Wentian's messaging crystal had her immortal sense, so he knew that she would be able to hear his message although she couldn't reply. Qin Wentian would also frequently chat with her. Naturally, it was a one-way conversation.

At this moment, footsteps rang out. Ye Qianyu still laid there lazily, she opened her eyes and looked at the person who appeared. After that, a countenance that wasn't in anyway inferior to her in terms of beauty appeared in her vision.

"You came." Ye Qianyu spoke, "Please feel free to take a seat."

"Does he know the Lifelong Realmlord is treating you like this?" Beiming Youhuang's cold voice rang out. During these years, she has always been in the Lifelong Saint Hall. The Lifelong Realmlord personally gave the order for her to remain here and the Lifire Empyrean didn't dare to disobey. From then on, she has been stationed here. Many people spread rumors saying that she, Beiming Youhuang, has obtained the trust and recognition of the Lifelong Realmlord, there were even other rumors saying that the Realmlord admires her and wanted to woo her. Naturally, she didn't know any of these, no one would dare to tell her such things.

Even now, Beiming Youhuang had no idea why the Lifelong Realmlord brought her to the Lifelong Saint Hall. She knew that Qin Wentian displayed outstanding talent in the grand banquet, defeating the supreme and transcendent immortal emperors from the other world palaces completely. However, she didn't understand why the Lifelong Realmlord summoned her here after that and also frequently made Ye Qianyu dance for him. This was a mark of disrespect to Ye Qianyu, and there was no way the Lifelong Realmlord wouldn't know about this. In addition, Qin Wentian clearly stated that he participated in the grand banquet back then just for Ye Qianyu. The Lifelong Realmlord clearly knew this, but why was he still doing this?

Beiming Youhuang didn't know anything about all this. She had no way to guess at the Lifelong Realmlord's intention. The thoughts of major characters were extremely hard to fathom.

"Do you know why the Realmlord is doing this?" Beiming Youhuang asked.

"You don't even know why he is making you stay here, how would I know of his intentions." Ye Qianyu glanced at Beiming Youhuang. Clearly, this wasn't the first time the two had chatted.

"Maybe, he makes you do this because your dance is too beautiful and he admires it. However, everyone in the Lifelong Realm knows Qin Wentian participated in the grand banquet for you and it clearly wouldn't be good for the Realmlord to cut in and snatch you. Hence, he only made you dance for him." Beiming Youhuang calmly analysed. If not, she truly had no other ideas. However, she wasn't clear at all to her own situation.

"Didn't you try asking him?" Ye Qianyu smiled.

Beiming Youhuang started. It has been a long time since she communicated with Qin Wentian.

"Why should I? Don't tell me I should tell him about your bitter experiences here?" Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"You didn't ask him because you know that once you asked, he would inquire about my situation and learn about what I'm experiencing. He will hate the Lifelong Realmlord and might act impulsively and encounter troubles. Hence, you rather chose not to tell him that you are also in the Lifelong Saint Hall, right?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes stared at Beiming Youhuang as she smiled. "You are in love with him, right?"

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes froze. After that, she stood up and turned around to leave.

When she saw this scene, Ye Qianyu smiled. She then spoke out, "Back then, he was already impulsive once for you and fell into danger. Hence, you don't dare to tell him because you are afraid that he might be impulsive for me too, creating trouble that he cannot handle, right?"

Beiming Youhuang's steps didn't slow, she quickly disappeared from the area. Ye Qianyu glanced at her back and mumbled, "This fellow must have caused many poor ladies in Lifire City to have fallen for him."

At this moment, Qin Wentian wasn't in Lifire City, he was roaming around the streets in Heavenly City.

This place was the territory of Ye Qianyu's Thousand Feather Palace back then. It has now become a transaction pavilion. Upon seeing Qin Wentian, the beautiful serving girl saw his extraordinary demeanor and smiled at him, "Sir, what do you need? I can make some recommendations."

"I'm just casually strolling around." Qin Wentian smiled. His originally handsome appearance was extremely dazzling when he smiled. That serving girl was completely stunned. Her heart pounded. Right now, Qin Wentian's demeanor was simply too attractive. She knew that he was an extraordinary character the moment she saw him.

"Okay. Let me bring you around then." The serving girl gently smiled.

"It's fine, I can stroll around on my own." Qin Wentian laughed and walked away. A look of disappointment appeared on the serving girl's face as she stared at Qin Wentian's departing back.

Qin Wentian then headed to the inner halls of the Thousand Feathers Palace, but now, everything inside was already changed. He walked to Ye Qianyu's bedroom, and entered the secret courtyard through it, coming to the place where Ye Qianyu once built a cultivation platform for him as he looked down at the majestic Heavenly City.

"Who are you?" Someone coldly spoke. After that, several immortal emperors appeared here, all of them icily staring at Qin Wentian. "Sir, this is private property. You cannot enter without permission."

"My apologies, I stayed in the area before hence I'm just walking around." Qin Wentian smiled. The immortal emperors could sense Qin Wentian's extraordinary demeanor and they couldn't see through his cultivation base. They didn't know what they should do but at this moment, Qin Wentian spoke again, "Just allow me to sit here for a while, I won't do anything and will leave soon after that. Sorry for the disturbance."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian ignored them and sat down like there was no one here. He took out a flask of wine and began to lie down, enjoying the wine alone. In his mind, Ye Qianyu from the past was here as well. Right now, he had completely no idea how Ye Qianyu was.

Those immortal emperors left, but they didn't go too far. They stayed outside the courtyard and was using immortal sense to look at Qin Wentian.

The gentle wind gusted, he wasn't drunk from the wine but was drunk from the past memories he had of this place instead.

Those years ago, Ye Qianyu and him were both lying on the ground here, staring at the majestic city beneath them. A trace of loneliness could now be felt from his aura.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were truly boundlessly vast, he encountered many people here but the one that left him with the deepest impression, was none other than Ye Qianyu.

Maybe, Beiming Yopuhuang as well. But Beiming Youhuang wasn't someone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Are you doing well?" At this moment, a voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian started, feeling like he had imagined the voice. He immediately took out his messaging crystal and sent his immortal sense in. He located a particular strand and asked, "Youhuang?"

"Mhm, how are you?" A gentle voice rang out. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a smile, "I was just thinking of you, who would have thought that you would message me the moment I did so. I'm fine, what about you? Did the Lifire Empyrean station you somewhere instead? Why don't I see you every time I head to the Lifire Palace?"

"I'm in the Lifelong Saint Hall." Beiming Youhuang replied. Qin Wentian's gaze froze. He placed the flask of wine down and sat up slowly. "Why would you be there? Did something happen?"

"That year after you displayed your brilliance at the banquet, the Lifelong Realmlord transferred me from the Lifire Palace to here. From that time onwards, I've always been here. The Lifire Empyrean also broke off all connections with me as though I've suddenly become someone from the Lifelong Saint Hall." Beiming Youhuang spoke. From her words, he could tell that she didn't know what the reason behind this was.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded madly as many theories appeared in his mind. He thought about the Gemini Palace Lords and Emperor Yi.

There's only a possibility why the Lifelong Realmlord would know of Beiming Youhuang. It was because of him. The Realmlord must have investigated him and learned that Beiming Youhuang was his 'senior apprentice sister.' Since the Realmlord knows that he was a successor of Emperor Yi, the Realmlord must have transferred Beiming Youhuang to the Lifelong Saint Hall for that reason.

"Did the Lifelong Realmlord ask you any questions? For example, did he ask about the relationship between us and who our master is?" Qin Wentian asked.

Beiming Youhuang fell silent, as she thought back. After that, she replied, "Sometimes when he asked me for a chat, I don't know if he is hinting at things or not, but he didn't ask me for any specifics."

It was Qin Wentian's turn to fall silent. After a few moments, he asked again, "Have you seen Ye Qianyu?"

"I've been waiting for you to ask this question." Beiming Youhuang immediately replied. "I met her not long ago. For some reason, the Lifelong Realmlord didn't really treat her with respect. Although he didn't make things difficult for her, he would...frequently make her dance for him."

Qin Wentian's expression instantly changed, becoming unsightly after he heard that. Those years ago, he participated in the grand banquet solely for Ye Qianyu. This was something everyone knew. However, by doing this, this wasn't just the Realmlord showing no respect for Ye Qianyu, it was also a show of disdain to Qin Wentian, telling him that he didn't give a damn about him. Naturally, as the high-up and lofty Realmlord of this realm, there was no need for him to care about an existence like Qin Wentian. So what if Qin Wentian was talented? He was ultimately nothing more than an immortal emperor.

"I only tell you about this now because I was worried that you would be impulsive. Ye Qianyu says that she believes in you, that you won't be the same as in the past." Beiming Youhuang slowly spoke. Qin Wentian started again, he thought back to the past where he impulsively rushed into Jialan Emperor City for the sake of Beiming Youhuang, leading to Ye Qianyu's capture. From then on, Beiming Youhuang was restricted in her movements, trapped inside the Lifire Palace. And now, she was transferred to the Lifelong Saint Hall. All of these happened because of his impulsiveness.

"I will take note." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath.

"Mhm, I'll leave first. Take care." Beiming Youhuang muttered irresolutely to herself before she replied.

"Youhuang, you have to take care too. Let me know immediately if something happens to you in the Lifelong Saint Hall." Qin Wentian replied. Beiming Youhuang didn't reply to that. Qin Wentian kept his messaging crystal and turned his sights into the horizons. Abruptly, an intense cold intent radiated from him, instantly enveloping his surroundings. Those immortal emperors outside felt their hearts pounding with terror as they looked at him. They felt incomparably stifled.

A beam of light flashed and Qin Wentian's silhouette disappeared. After he vanished, the immortal emperors appeared at the place he was in. They exchanged glances and spoke in low voices, "That man is extremely terrifying!"

Chapter 1640: Jialan Monarch's Death

The grudge between the Jialan Monarch and Qin Wentian had triggered a terrifying commotion back then. Qin Wentian and the Evil Emperor slaughtered their way into the Jialan Emperor Palace and killed many experts there, causing the Jialan Monarch's forces to dwindle in number which resulted in his strength slipping. He was also no longer regarded as important by his clan and that, in addition to the pressure from the Lifire Empyrean, he has been extremely unhappy all these years, constantly suppressing his emotions.

However, this wouldn't affect the amount of resources controlled by the Jialan Monarch. Given that there were so many mines in his territories, he had no need for worry at all. Among the mines, the Flowing Sand Mine, Skyfall Mine and Purple Cloud Mine were the most tightly guarded. The experts there were as common as the clouds and there were even immortal emperors among the guards.

The date of opening for the Skyfall Mine was finally here. Today, there were even more guards than usual. A mid-stage immortal emperor and two low-stage immortal emperors personally came here to receive the harvest.

The sky was as blue as water, in the clear air, a gentle breeze could be felt, causing many to feel extremely comfortable. However, the people of the Skyfall Mine felt extremely tensed. The day of harvest was an extremely important day and no mistakes could be allowed. All the guards were on the alert. Although the chances for bandits to appear was low, there was still a possibility. Hence, nobody dared to be careless.

At the hinterland of the Skyfall Mine, a group of excavators walked out, handing over their harvests. At this moment, the mid-stage emperor sitting there suddenly frowned. After that, his eyes snapped open as he glanced into the air. He then coldly shouted, "There are bandits."

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone immediately moved, activating the formations to protect the area. All of them inclined their heads and stared at the skies, only to see numerous figures appearing. All of them were masked and their faces couldn't be seen. There actually were three immortal emperors and the rest of the bandits were all at the immortal king realm.

That mid-stage immortal emperor guard instantly took out his messaging crystal and sent a message into it, "Monarch, there are bandits here to plunder the Skyfall Mine."

As he spoke, the guard inclined his head and said to the bandits, "Everyone, this is the Skyfall Mine governed by the Jialan Monarch. If there are any losses sustained, the monarch will definitely not rest. In addition, the Lifire Palace is above him. The price for plundering this mine will be too high for you all to bear. If you guys give up now, I'll treat this as a misunderstanding.

The bandit head waved his hand, signalling for his men to rush forward. Terrifying auras gushed forth, the atmosphere grew incredibly tense.

"You guys are crazy." The mid-stage immortal emperor guard cursed. A resplendent light radiated from him as he soared into the air, rushing towards the bandit head. The bandit head was clad in mysterious robes and radiated a glacial feel, like a powerful devil lord.

"KILL!" The mid-stage immortal emperor guard radiated a towering sword intent as he slashed his weapon at the bandit head. The bandit head waved his hand, unleashing a saber strike that cleaved apart everything. In an instant, an opening appeared in the center of the mid-stage emperor guard's brow as the saber strike continued downwards. The mid-stage immortal emperor guard died just like that.

The other guards below all turned as pale as paper. But at this moment, spatial fluctuations rocked the area. Many fearsome auras filled the area as a voice thundered out, "Who dares to act so impudently in my territory?"

"The monarch is here." The guards of the mine all felt excited. They saw the Jialan Monarch leading his subordinates and rushing here. A resplendent light radiated from the Jialan Monarch as a dragonsnake spiralled above his head. His eyes gleamed with a demonic light as he stared at the bandit head.

The Jialan Monarch was very angry, he was truly very angry. In the past, it was precisely because of a group of bandits that made him into a laughing stock, resulting in his descendants being killed, and the lowered recognition his clan had for him. Right now, yet another group of bandits actually dared to appear in his territory?

However, this bandit head seemed to feel no fear at all. He stared at the Jialan Monarch, his eyes were cold to the extreme. He didn't seem to have any intention to flee.

The Jialan Monarch furrowed his brows when he saw the bandit head's reaction. He suddenly felt a sense of unease. Why did it seem as though the bandit head was waiting for him to appear?

"Who are you? Don't you know the crime of banditry is punishable by death? Even if you escape now, you will face relentless pursuit." The Jialan Monarch icily spoke, his eyes staring at the bandit head in the air. However, bandit head's eyes were extremely terrifying and immeasurably deep, he had no reactions.

"Someone that wants your life." At this moment, the bandit head's eyes seemed to generate a terrifying lightning devil saber that shot right into the Jialan Monarch's eyes, slaughtering its way into his soul.

The Jialan Monarch's expression turned incomparably heavy. All of a sudden, a strange white snake arced across the air, wrenching its maw open, wanting to swallow the bandit head in a single gulp.

Black thunder instantly manifested, they were akin to cleaves performed by a devil saber, capable of tearing this space asunder. The white snake was directly cleaved into two, causing the Jialan Monarch's expression to change. He hurriedly took out a divine weapon and unleashed its power, instantly causing millions of demonic beasts to rush at the bandit head.

The bandit head was like he didn't see the demonic beasts. He took a step forward as a tyrannical might rocked the area. Beams of saber light burst from him, crackling like black bolts of thunder, and completely tore those demonic beasts apart. A white flash of lightning suddenly appeared in the darkness, demonic scales appeared on the Jialan Monarch's arms as he punched out, manifesting gigantic snakes that danced wildly in the air.

The saber attacks unleashed by the bandit head didn't stop. With a single strike, he slashed through the void. At the instant he attacked, the Jialan Monarch felt his soul about to collapse. He groaned in pain and was forced back. At the next instant, he saw the bandit head moving forward, grabbing out in the air. With a grab, a devil hand of darkness formed, sealing the space he was in.

"BOOM!" The air trembled. The Jialan Monarch couldn't move at all, he was grabbed by that devil hand. He struggled madly, his eyes were frigid as he stared ruthlessly at the bandit head. He then roared in anger, "WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?"

He faintly sensed that this powerful bandit wasn't here for the mine at all. He was here for himself, and was using the identity of a bandit to mask the fact that he came here to hunt him.

If not, given how strong this bandit head was, there was no way he would choose to become a bandit. He could simply head to the Lifire Palace and the Lifire Empyrean would definitely place him in a position of importance.

One must know that as one of the nine great monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, there was no need to doubt how strong his combat prowess was. If he was not powerful enough, he wouldn't be able to seize one of the nine positions no matter what the Jialan Clan did to push him up. How could weaklings hold a position of such importance?

However, before this bandit head, he seemed so fragile that it felt like he couldn't even withstand a single strike. From this, one could tell how strong this bandit head was.

The bandit head didn't reply. The killing intent radiating from the bandit head grew more intense. The people below only saw the Jialan Monarch being restricted completely as their faces turned pale. The bandit head was like a devil god, unexcelled in this world. Even when the Jialan Monarch personally came here, he wasn't a match for this bandit head at all. Everyone felt like doomsday had arrived.

Even the Jialan Monarch couldn't deal with him. How terrifying was this bandit exactly?

"GO TO HELL!" A cold voice echoed out. A terrifying devil king palm imprint of darkness burst forth with boundless destructive might. The Jialan Monarch screamed in misery as his body was being bombarded by the pure aura of destruction. He could sense how fearsome that giant palm was. The Jialan Monarch stared fixedly at the bandit head as a thought flash in his head.

"YOU ARE…" He shouted, but an explosive boom thundered out, drowning his voice. The darkness palm strike dominated everything. It crushed the Jialan Monarch's defense as wounds appeared all over his body. Upon coughing blood, he directly closed his mouth and his expression was like dead ashes. His eyes that were filled with despair glanced at the bandit head, as boundless terror could be seen on his face, as well as a streak of anger.

At this moment, the Jialan Monarch seemed to have guessed who the bandit head was. He was roaring silently in his heart. It's him, it must be him who wanted to kill him!

He definitely didn't guess wrongly.

Bastard, he actually dared to disguise himself as a bandit to come here and take his life. This was truly sparing no expense, wanting him to die.

At this instant, the Jialan Monarch took out his messaging crystal and was prepared to reveal the bandit head's identity. However, everything was too late. Only despair could be seen on his face.

"BOOM!" Boundless destructive might bore down, the Jialan Monarch's body trembled apart violently from the impact. Before his death, he suddenly thought of many things. He was a genius of the Jialan Clan and was heavily nurtured by them. The clan arranged for him to become one of the nine monarchs under the Lifire Empyrean, granting him a lofty status and overwhelming authority as well as control over the life and death of many. In addition, he controlled a large number of resources, just a thought from him would gain him wealth unimaginable by ordinary people.

He was full of mettle and was walking towards a path of radiance. He could summon rain and call for the wind whenever he wanted to, there was nothing he could not achieve.

However, never in his wildest dreams did he imagine that his life would change so quickly. Just as he was feeling complacent, everything suddenly changed. He met those fellows that caused him to enter a path of condemnation with no hope of reprieve.

Another thunderous boom rang out, the Jialan Monarch's body was narrowly shattered apart. Blood flowed from his wounds, he was only left with a single breath of life and his eyes were fixed venomously on that bandit head.

"You…" He seemed to want to say something but there was no time any more. The destructive attack blasted into him again and the Jialan Monarch was finally killed completely in body and soul. His corpse fell helplessly down from the air.

At this instant, the subordinates of the Jialan Monarch were completely stunned. They even forgot that they were in combat, and stared at his corpse in a dumbstruck manner.

The monarch died?

One of the nine great monarchs, the Jialan Monarch under the Lifire Empyrean, was killed by someone?

All of them felt their hearts trembling as they stared at the body of the Jialan Monarch. After that, they looked at the figure who killed him. Has this person gone mad? He actually dared to kill one of the monarchs. Doesn't he know what the consequences would be if he did so? There would no longer be a place where he can survive here in the Lifire Palace's territories.

Even if the Jialan Monarch and Lifire Empyrean weren't on the same side, it was a great taboo to kill a monarch. However, this bandit head did so with no hesitations. He publicly executed one of the nine great monarchs in front of everyone.

At this moment, many people felt chills go down their back as their hair stood up. Has this world gone mad? Even bandits dared to act so crazily!

Chapter 1641: Suspicion

The bandit head glanced at the corpse of the Jialan Monarch on the ground. His revealed eyes were immeasurably deep. After that, like nothing has ever happened at all, he glanced in another direction and commanded, "Everyone hand over your harvest from the Skyfall Mine. For those who refuse to comply, don't blame me for slaughtering all of you without mercy."

The hearts of everyone here trembled, how would they still dare to resist? Even the immortal emperors brought here by the Jialan Monarch were standing there in a daze, dumbstruck.

The Jialan Monarch had actually died, killed publicly by someone. Could they even resist?

What was the difference between resistance and death?

At this moment, it was clear that their lives were more important. Huge waves rocked their hearts, even now, they felt a sense of surrealism like they were in a dream. This world had gone mad, the previous time bandits appeared, they were led by Ye Qianyu and were already strong enough, causing great casualties for the Jialan Monarch's forces. At the end, it was due to assistance from the Lifire Palace that the Jialan Monarch managed to settle everything, leading to the imprisonment of Ye Qianyu and capturing Qin Wentian.

However, a hundred years have passed and bandits appeared again. In addition, the bandits were more ruthless and tyrannical than before, even more audacious and crazier, directly killing the Jialan Monarch.

No matter how was the relationship between the Jialan Monarch and the Lifire Empyrean, he was still one of the nine monarchs of the Lifire Palace and was considered as a subordinate of the Lifelong Saint Hall as well. You, as a bandit, daring to plunder a mine and even kill a monarch, was definitely a great taboo. The Lifire Palace would definitely pursue this all the way till the end.

Usually, for bandits, the person doing the investigation and pursuing would naturally be the monarch responsible for the area where the bandits plundered. However, the monarch was already killed. How would the Lifire Palace take this lying down?

This group of bandits best be prepared to suffer the anger of the entire Lifire Palace.

However, all these were matters for the future. The subordinates of the Jialan Monarch, the guards and the excavators, all of them handed over their harvests obediently, not daring to pull any tricks. These bandits only wanted wealth, and true to their word, they didn't kill anyone else and acted like how ordinary bandits would act. The only exception was that the Jialan Monarch was killed!

"Let's leave." After collecting the harvest, the bandit head waved his hand as the group of them soared into the air and quickly vanished from sight. The experts at the Skyfall Mine have yet to return to their senses, all of them staring dumbly at the Jialan Monarch's corpse. Someone then spoke, "Bring this news to the Lifire Palace with the swiftest speed or trouble would soon fall on our heads."

As for those bandits, they quickly left the area and came to a desolate mountain range. All of the bandits had unkind looks in their eyes as they stared at the leader of this operation. "Why did you kill the Jialan Monarch? Are you crazy?"

Evidently, before they started the operation, they had no idea that this man would kill the Jialan Monarch.

"What's done is done and you guys have achieved your objective too. Why bother saying so much. Let's disperse." The bandit head calmly spoke, it was as though the killing of the Jialan Monarch was merely an insignificant matter.

"We initially only agreed to plunder the mine. Because of your strength, we are okay with allowing you to be the head of this operation and you were supposed to block the Jialan Monarch and the rest of the experts. However, you actually killed him. Are you trying to harm us? Who are you exactly?" One of the bandits coldly spoke. The bandit head coldly looked at him as a terrifying killing intent gushed forth, causing the pressure in the air to be extremely heavy. The bandits instantly froze, feeling a chill in their hearts.

Only now did they realize that this man, who even dared to kill the Jialan Monarch, could kill them easily to seal their mouths if he so wanted to. They actually still dared to question him? When they thought of this, all of the bandits turned pale.

"You know that we are panicking. This is too crazy, we just don't understand." Another bandit spoke, his tone becoming much warmer. Clearly, he was worried that the bandit head would slay them all in a fit of anger.

"The deed is done, stop talking about it. You guys have also received your share of the plunder, it's much more profitable compared to you all being unaffiliated cultivators. Also, we are only doing this once. In the future, we will split up and have nothing to do with each other, and will never appear as bandits again. With no clues available, how can they trace it back to you all?" The bandit head calmly spoke. "Go on and disperse. None of you knows the identities of each other as well. We will have nothing to do with each other in the future."

The eyes of everyone flickered. This bandit head was right. They were only doing this once and there were no clues for the investigation to be traced back to them. They decided to become bandits because life as unaffiliated cultivators was simply too tough, lacking in cultivation resources. And this bandit head found them one by one and displayed his startling strength to convince them for this one big job. They all agreed, leading to the heist today.

"Farewell." Numerous figures soared through the air, no longer bothering to talk or interact with each other. It's better this way that no one knew who the others were. In that case, if someone was caught in the future, he wouldn't be able to implicate the others. Plundering a mine and killing a monarch...if they were caught, they would definitely be executed.

...

The northern governor's manor of Lifire City.

In the governor's manor, a white-robed figure could be seen walking out. This figure was incredibly handsome and exuded a carefree and transcendent aura. Many people within the manor inclined their heads, their gazes filled with an intense reverence and respect as they stared at him in the air. This was their governor, a governor that exuded boundless magnificence. That year, he defeated the other emperors from the eight world palaces single-handedly. How glorious was this?

Although their governor has been keeping a low-profile during these years, nobody dared to show him any disrespect. When they saw the white-robed figure, it was like they were seeing a god. He was the symbol of their belief and was like a divine existence.

The white-robed figure turned his gaze over and stared at the people below. Everyone could clearly see his handsome face and feel his exceptional demeanor.

"I'm going to temper myself outside, I'm not sure how long it will be. If there are people looking for me, just tell them I'm not here. Unless there's a major incident, do not disturb me." The white-robed figure calmly spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he vanished from sight.

Everyone stared at the departing figure, feeling somewhat frustrated. Even for the subordinates of the governor's manor, it wasn't easy for them to meet with this white-robed figure.

Was the northern governor going out to temper himself again? They wondered where would he go this time.

...

The death of the Jialan Monarch swiftly spread to the Jialan Emperor Palace, and then to the Lifire Palace. In fact, there were people who directly used the teleportation array and brought the Jialan Monarch's corpse to the Lifire Palace to report this.

Inside the Lifire Palace, many experts gathered outside the great hall.

The Lifire Empyrean personally arrived. When he saw the Jialan Monarch's corpse, his face instantly turned to ice.

Although the Jialan Monarch was someone from the Jialan Clan and he didn't want him to have this position, but no matter what, the Jialan Monarch can be considered as his subordinate. Even if he didn't want the Jialan

Monarch to be in this position, he would deal with this himself. Yet there were actually bandits daring to kill his subordinate in the territories controlled by his Lifire Palace?

Plundering a mine and slaying a monarch, such an incident actually happened in his territory. From this, one could tell that the Jialan Clan would definitely use this chance to kick up a big fuss and stab him in the back by whispering things to the Realmlord. How did he, the Lifire Empyrean, govern his territories exactly?

"Tell me everything that happened clearly." The Lifire Empyrean had a dark look on his face. After that, the people below fearfully recounted everything to him.

"You are saying that the Jialan Monarch might recognize the bandit head and even guessed his identity but he didn't have time to say it?" The Lifire Empyrean frowned when he heard the report. That person bowed, "Your subordinate thinks so. Given the Jialan Monarch's tone then, it was like he already knew who the bandit head was. However, this subordinate doesn't dare to confirm this. After all, the Jialan Monarch didn't call out any names and died soon after that."

"Although Jialan's strength wasn't too strong, it was sufficient for him to rule unchallenged over a certain area. There wouldn't be too many people capable of dealing with him. For people who could dominate him in a fight and kill him so easily, only a rare few are capable of this. In addition, since the bandit head only killed the Jialan Monarch alone, it can be deduced that there's hatred between them. By process of elimination, who do you guys think the bandit head is?" The Lifire Empyrean icily spoke. He wasn't merely asking the people from Jialan Emperor City, he was also asking the experts from the Lifire Palace.

The eyes of the people from the Lifire Palace flickered incessantly, all of them thought of one person. But nobody dared to say anything.

When the people of the Jialan Emperor Palace heard the Lifire Empyrean's hint, they thought of one man as well. But similarly, they didn't dare to say anything.

"What's the matter? Just speak freely, the people here are all my trusted aides." The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke.

"Your subordinate is fearful of speaking the wrong things." The Jialan Monarch's subordinate bowed.

"Speak." The Lifire Empyrean coldly commanded, causing that person to tremble. He bowed again, "There's one person who was once a bandit and he does have a motive to kill the Jialan Monarch."

The eyes of everyone flashed, gleaming with sharpness. The words of this subordinate completely matched with their thinking.

Although that person had always kept a low profile, every time he chose to do something, he would do it in an explosive and tyrannical manner. In the past, the moment he assumed the governor's position, he immediately slew three of his vice governors. After that, he kept a low-profile for many years and when he next acted, he slaughtered several immortal emperors alone and captured the Ancient River Auction House, shocking the entire northern city regions. After doing that, he became low-profile again all the way until he defied the Lifire Empyrean's order, shocking the entire Lifelong Realm with his performance at the grand banquet.

It was very possible. Given his possibility, he might really act explosively after keeping a low-profile for tens of years. Did he kill the Jialan Monarch?

At this moment, even the Lifire Empyrean had cold light flickering in his eyes. Would it really be him? Would he be so audacious, daring to provoke his authority?

During these years, both of them were in tacit understanding and things were peaceful. He didn't cause any trouble for the other party and that person was also humble and low-profile, quietly being his northern governor, creating no trouble at all. If things continued this way, the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't mind pulling him closer to his side.

However, if he bore a grudge for that past incident and really killed the Jialan Monarch for it, that would mean a challenge to the Lifire Empyrean's prestige and had crossed his bottom line.

This wasn't simply smacking his face. It had another layer of meaning. Today, he could kill the Jialan Monarch. In the future, after he grew in strength, wouldn't that mean that he could kill him, the Lifire Empyrean as well?

Chapter 1642: Not Qin Wentian?

The Lifire Empyrean's expression turned heavy. It was very rare for him to act in this manner in front of his subordinates. But it seemed that somebody was intent on challenging his bottom line.

If this deed was really done by Qin Wentian, there would only be one ending for Qin Wentian.

Upon thinking until here, the eyes of the Lifire Empyrean flashed with killing intent.

Clearly, the Lifire Empyrean had already assumed it was Qin Wentian who killed the Jialan Monarch. Other than Qin Wentian, he truly couldn't think of anyone else who would take the risk to kill a monarch of the Lifire Palace.

If it was a real bandit, he could have just plundered the mines, why was there a need to kill a monarch? That would only anger those above the monarch to investigate this matter even more deeply. To bandits, there simply wasn't any benefits in doing this.

There were very few people with such strength that could kill the Jialan Monarch, and also for people with such a motive. Only one person came to mind, it was that man who was once a bandit, the northern governor of the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian.

"Don't speak nonsense. I believe that the people under me would know how to act within the norms." The Lifire Empyrean had a heavy expression as he spoke. It appeared as though the person before him had offended him with his words. This caused that person to tremble in fear. He was an immortal emperor but was now almost grovelling on the ground. The formless pressure from the Lifire Empyrean caused him to feel stifled.

"Your subordinate knows my mistake." That person spoke in a low voice.

"It's good that you know." The Lifire Empyrean calmly spoke. "Men, immediately send people to each of the governor's manors and gather the governors. Tell them to come here for a meeting at the Lifire Palace immediately."

The eyes of everyone flashed with sharpness after they heard it. The Lifire Empyrean was still the most intelligent. Although he publicly said not to suspect someone, but in truth, he immediately informed his men to gather the governors here for a meeting?

A meeting? To discuss what?

The Lifire Empyrean most probably wanted to see if each of the governors were inside their respective governor's manors or not.

"Yes." Some of his subordinates instantly sped towards each of the governor's manors. In fact, they didn't even send a message using the messaging crystals. They wanted to personally head to the governor's manors to take a look, only then would they know if the governors were present or not. This is what the Lifire Empyrean wanted to know. Those who worked for him naturally needed to know the Lifire Empyrean's thoughts. There was no need to speak too clearly for some things.

Not long after, somebody reported that the clan leader of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Yuntian, brought some of his family members here to pay a visit. The Lifire Empyrean naturally wouldn't reject. After all, the Jialan Monarch was from the Jialan Clan. It's only natural that his clan members would come.

After a few moments, Jialan Yuntian led his entourage and came to the great hall, all of them staring at the corpse on the ground.

Only to see Jialan Yuntian walking forward, he came to the side of the corpse. His fists were clenched as veins popped out of his neck. At this instant, it seemed like he aged several times.

Kneeling down, Jialan Yuntian gently touched the Jialan Monarch's face. The eyes of the leader of the mighty Jialan Clan, were actually red at this moment.

Regardless if the Jialan Monarch had disappointed him or not, this was still his son. Also, his martial talent had always been outstanding or it would be impossible to allow the Jialan Monarch to have such heavy responsibilities. However, this outstanding son of his had now become a cold corpse lying on the ground.

The eyes of everyone from the Jialan Clan all turned scarlet, flashing with rage. Their killing intent permeated the atmosphere. No matter what was the relationship between the Jialan Monarch and them, all of them still ultimately belonged to the Jialan Clan. The Jialan Monarch was still considered a very important member of the clan.

But now, he was actually killed by someone.

"Palace lord, what is going on?" Jialan Yuntian's voice trembled, he did his best to maintain the calmness of his tone.

"Tell everything you told me to the Jialan Clan Leader." The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the immortal emperor who came here to make a report. That immortal emperor nodded, he stepped out and repeated what he said before. After hearing his words, the killing intent released by the Jialan Clan's members grew even stronger. One of them then snarled, "It must be him. Other than Qin Wentian, there are no others."

"That's right, only he has enough strength and motives to do this. He used to be a bandit as well." Another person agreed. It was evident that the first thought everyone would have after hearing the story, would be to suspect Qin Wentian.

"Shut up." Jialan Yuntian berated, his voice was like ice. This caused many to glance at Jialan Yuntian, feeling somewhat puzzled.

Their Jialan Clan had shown goodwill many times to Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian had always ignored them. In fact, he even threatened them at Jialan Qiuyue's grand banquet before, saying that the Jialan Monarch must die.

Right now, the Jialan Monarch had truly died. Other than Qin Wentian, who else could his killer be?

When they thought of this, the people of the Jialan Clan felt even more enraged. This bastard. They had already treated Qin Wentian with extreme benevolence and had never made things difficult for him since a very long time ago, wanting to mend their relationship. But Qin Wentian still eventually made his move against them.

"Palace lord, please don't blame my members from shooting their mouths off." Jialan Yuntian bowed and apologized. He naturally also suspected Qin Wentian but no matter what, Qin Wentian was still a governor of the Lifire Palace. Without sufficient evidence, it wasn't their place to directly call Qin Wentian out, naming him as the killer. Also, back then in Lifelong City, the Realmlord had personally said that he wouldn't mind Qin Wentian's past background as a bandit.

"Qin Wentian is the northern governor of my Lifire Palace. It's best you all pay attention to your words or don't blame this seat for punishing some of you. With regards to the Jialan Monarch's death, I'll naturally investigate it all the way till the end. Regardless who the culprit is, I'll execute him for sure." The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke, his voice was also filled with a heavy killing intent. This caused the hearts of the Jialan Clan's members to shudder. They finally understood Jialan Yuntian's meaning.

After all, they had never been on good terms with the Lifire Empyrean. They mustn't give him any thing that could be used against them.

Slandering a governor wasn't a minor incident. Although they felt that Qin Wentian was the killer, there was no proof as of now.

"I've already spread the word to the various governors, telling them to come here for a meeting to investigate this matter." The Lifire Empyrean's tone turned slightly warmer as he calmly spoke. The eyes of the people from the Jialan Clan flashed. The Lifire Empyrean has already summoned the various governors here?

In that case, they would soon know if Qin Wentian is in his governor's manor or not.

Since that was the case, they would simply wait here.

Time flowed by, the atmosphere now in the Lifire Palace felt extremely heavy. The death of a monarch definitely wasn't a minor thing. In addition, the monarch was killed by a bandit.

Very swiftly, this news circulated throughout Lifire City. For a period of time, a commotion shook the entire city, many people were discussing about this matter.

The Jialan Monarch had actually died.

Below the Lifire Empyrean, there's a grand governor, five city governor as well as nine monarchs. In truth, a monarch can be considered to be truly ruling over their territories. They control many mines and had immense power and authority, with many more minor cities under them. The cultivation resources they would be able to obtain far surpassed what a governor could. Even the grand governor cannot compare to them in terms of obtaining resources.

But the Jialan Monarch of the Jialan Clan was actually killed by a bandit.

This matter caused rumors to circulate all around and many people started guessing at the identity of the killer. Many of them couldn't help but to think of the northern governor Qin Wentian. Undoubtedly, he had the greatest suspicion on him.

There were even people who sighed in admiration. Governor Qin Wentian was truly an absolute genius. In the past, he defied orders and appeared in Lifelong City, startling everyone with his combat prowess. Now, he even assumed the mantle of a bandit again and killed the Jialan Monarch. This was just too crazy.

The various governors all soon arrived at the Lifire Palace. Beauty Xiao had her brows furrowed. She used her messaging crystal to contact Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian didn't reply, causing her to curse at his impulsiveness. Killing the Jialan Monarch at this moment, wasn't that simply courting death? This act would undoubtedly completely enrage the Lifire Empyrean. Once the investigation is carried out and he is found to be the culprit, the Lifire Empyrean will definitely execute him first before making a report upwards to the Lifelong Saint Hall.

Killing a monarch...Even if he executes Qin Wentian, there would be nothing the Realmlord could say.

Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong was the first person to arrive at the Lifire Palace. After that, Lin Ba, followed by Sun Qian who replaced Xia Hou, and then Beauty Xiao and Yin Qiu. Other than Qin Wentian, all the governors were present.

Upon seeing this, Beauty Xiao's smile turned slightly stiff. That fellow actually didn't show up?

The people from the Jialan Clan all frowned, even the Lifire Empyrean's expression was ice-cold. Was it really Qin Wentian?

If this was really the case, Qin Wentian better not blame him.

Finally, the immortal emperor who headed to the northern governor's manor finally returned. He even brought an additional person back with him. The Lifire Empyrean's expression turned completely dark when he saw this. That immortal emperor walked towards him and bowed, "Reporting to Palace Lord, Governor Qin isn't in his governor's manor."

"RUMBLE!" Many people from the Jialan Clan unleashed terrifying killing intent. The eyes of Jialan Yuntian flickered with sharpness. Was it really Qin Wentian?

The Lifire Empyrean radiated coldness, just as he was about to speak, that immortal emperor continued, "However, the people of the governor's manor said that Governor Qin just left not long ago. He said that he wanted to head out to temper himself and if there are no major matters, they were not to disturb him. Hence, I intentionally brought an attendant from the northern governor's manor back here."

"Mhm?" The eyes of everyone flashed when they heard this. The people from the Jialan Clan frowned. The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the attendant and asked, "When did Governor Qin leave?"

"Reporting to Palace Lord, it was roughly about two hours ago." That person replied while trembling with trepidation. The group before him were all people with extremely high status, there was also the Jialan Monarch's corpse lying on the ground. He clearly sensed that something was wrong.

"He intentionally informed you about this before he left?" The Lifire Empyrean asked.

"Not only me, many people in the governor's manor knew this. At that time, Governor Qin directly walked out of the governor's manor and told us that he will be heading out to temper himself as he soared through the air. Everyone personally saw this." That attendant didn't dare to hesitate as he honestly replied.

The Lifire Empyrean turned his gaze back to the immortal emperor who went to the northern region. That emperor nodded, "Palace Lord, this is true. Everyone in the northern governor's manor can confirm this fact. They all saw Governor Qin leaving."

The Lifire Empyrean's expression changed continuously. Could it be that he was mistaken? He believed that no one in the governor's manor would be so bold to lie to him together. If this really was the case, he would be able to find the truth once he investigated. No one would be so foolish.

Could it actually not be Qin Wentian?

As he thought of this, the Lifire Empyrean's expression turned warmer. It was good if the killer wasn't Qin Wentian. At the very least, it meant that Qin Wentian didn't challenge his bottom line.

"Palace Lord, although Governor Qin says not to disturb him unless there are major matters, I believe that if you issue a summons, he would return here immediately." That attendant bowed.

The Lifire Empyrean fell silent. After that, he spoke, "No need. Since Governor Qin has something important to do, just let him settle his matters first."

Chapter 1643: Taotie Mine

It was true that Qin Wentian was still in the governor's manor two hours ago before he left. In that case, the killer would surely not be Qin Wentian. If he didn't use the teleportation array in the Lifire Palace to connect to Jialan Emperor City, it was impossible for him to travel there so quickly.

Since so many people could be witnesses for him, this meant that it must be true. They can already eliminate all suspicions from Qin Wentian. The Lifire Empyrean also felt more at ease. Maybe, this wasn't a killing due to a grudge but because that bandit head was simply too arrogant and wanted to challenge the Lifire Palace's prestige. Hence, that bandit head killed the Jialan Monarch.

The people from the Jialan Clan were puzzled as well. Could it really not be Qin Wentian?

Their first thought was that the Lifire Empyrean was trying to shield Qin Wentian? Did he intentionally make this man say such a thing? However, this conjecture was quickly overturned. If the killer really was Qin Wentian, given the current state of relations between Qin Wentian and the Lifire Empyrean now, the Lifire Empyrean would definitely kill Qin Wentian with no hesitation. The act of killing the Jialan Monarch didn't merely involve the Jialan Clan, it was also challenging the Lifire Empyrean's bottom line. It would be more harmful than beneficial to the Lifire Empyrean.

"Since Qin Wentian isn't here, let's forget about it. What ideas do you all have with regards to this?" The Lifire Empyrean glanced at the other governors. Naturally, this discussion was merely a farce. His true purpose in gathering the governors here, was to see whether the governors were present in their respective manors or not.

"Palace lord, no matter who did this, by daring to kill a monarch of our Lifire Palace, that's clearly a challenge to your authority. We have to investigate this all the way till the end. After capturing the bandit head, we must execute him in public and use him to warn everyone else. If not, if there are more bandit attacks in the future, where would the prestige of our Lifire Palace be?" The newly appointed Central Governor Sun Qian spoke. However, he might as well not have said anything.

Naturally, he could only say this right now.

"Zhuge Xiong, any thoughts on this?" The Lifire Empyrean glanced at Zhuge Xiong.

"Did the bandits leave behind any clues?" Zhuge Xiong's eyes gleamed sharply, staring at the person making a report.

"There are no other clues available, we only know their law attributes. From this aspect, it would be like searching for a needle in a haystack." That person replied. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there are simply too many experts and it was unknown how many people had similar law attributes. Unless they coincidentally met the bandit head again and saw his style of combat. Only then would they have a chance to recognize him. However, the possibility of such a thing happening was almost nil.

"Palace lord, they committed a major crime and might very well not appear again in the future. If they don't show up ever again, it's almost impossible for us to find them. Without any clues to go on, if we wish to make progress in this case, we have to start acting from the bandit group itself." Zhuge Xiong spoke.

"What do you mean?" The Lifire Empyrean glanced at Zhuge Xiong.

"We will divide and conquer. The one who killed the Jialan Monarch is the bandit head alone. There's no need for us to kill them all, we can send out a news saying that as long as one isn't the bandit head and is willing to provide information, coming forth voluntarily to surrender, we won't pursue criminal charges for them being a bandit and will reward them instead. By doing this, we only need one of the bandits to surrender and we can find out more from him." Zhuge Xiong spoke.

The Lifire Empyrean frowned, "Could it be that we are really not pursuing charges if they surrender voluntarily? We are even rewarding them heavily?"

"Palace lord, only our Lifire Palace isn't pursuing." Zhuge Xiong had a meaningful look in his eyes, he even intentionally glanced at the people from the Jialan Clan. This caused the eyes of everyone to flash, as expected of the grand governor Zhuge Xiong, truly ruthless enough. The Lifire Palace wouldn't pursue it, but it would all be too easy for the Jialan Clan to make someone die behind the scenes.

"But, will they be so foolish and willing to take the risk?" Someone from the Jialan Clan asked.

"This is why we must heavily reward them. We have to make them fully believe in the news, causing their hearts to be stirred by greed." Zhuge Xiong replied.

"Excellent. I'll hand this matter to you to handle then. The other governors are to cooperate and assist Zhuge Xiong for this mission. As for everyone here, none of you are allowed to leak anything from the meeting here today." The Lifire Empyrean coldly swept his eyes over everyone, causing their hearts to tremble. The people here all respectively nodded.

Not long after, everyone had dispersed but the atmosphere in the Lifire Palace was still as tense as ever. It was the same in the Jialan Clan. After they brought the Jialan Monarch's corpse back, the atmosphere in their clan was also extremely tensed.

Zhuge Xiong instantly acted on the order. He personally went to Jialan Emperor City and released news that the bandit head was too arrogant and he would be executed if caught. But for the other bandits, as long as they came out to surrender voluntarily, not only would they not be punished, they would still receive three high-grade emperor-ranked weapons, 3,000 high-grade emperor stones and will receive a small property from Lifire City where they can cultivate within in peace and their safety would be protected by the Lifire Palace.

The moment this news circulated out, a huge commotion was created. This was the first time everyone heard that being a bandit actually could have such a good payoff. This was simply unbelievable.

The first thing everyone thought of was that this was a scheme. However, the fact that the bandits were able to make the Lifire Palace send out such news, was truly incredible. The Lifire Palace clearly was enraged enough that they didn't care about face anymore. They wanted to capture all these bandits as soon as possible. After all, a monarch had been killed.

There were also some who believed that this news might be real. After all, the Lifire Empyrean had personally given the order and it shouldn't be false. Maybe, he did this because he wanted to force the bandit head out so he could execute him to warn the public. Because he didn't have enough clues to investigate, the Lifire Palace had no choice but to do this.

...

As the most suspicious person, Qin Wentian clearly knew that it was naturally impossible for the Lifire Palace to find out. Maybe, it was impossible for them to discover who the bandit head was even if they took forever.

Even if the other bandits were too foolish and were blinded by greed, leading them to surrender, he wouldn't give a damn. Those bandits don't even know who the bandit head was. Although they had seen his face before, that was merely a disguise he wore for them to see. His appearance was masked by his illusory arts and even his aura was fake. How could anyone trace it back to him?

As to who the Jialan Monarch's killer was?

Their suspicions were all right. The killer was none other than Qin Wentian.

When he was in Heavenly City, he received news sent by Beiming Youhuang and knew what Ye Qianyu was facing in the Lifelong Saint Hall, also, Beiming Youhuang was trapped there as well. The fire brought on by the grudge those years ago suddenly blazed up in his heart. If it wasn't because of the Jialan Monarch, all of these wouldn't have happened. Youhuang wouldn't be trapped, Ye Qianyu wouldn't be jailed for tens of years in the Lifire Jail and now, was even being humiliated in the Lifelong Saint Hall by being asked to dance when the Realmlord felt like it. Given his relationship with Ye Qianyu, Ye Qianyu had only danced that dance once for him. That was on the cold lake in the Jialan Emperor City back then.

No matter how the Jialan Clan tries to express their goodwill, the Jialan Monarch had to die no matter what. His actions back then have already determined his fate today.

Under a fit of anger, Qin Wentian gathered some unaffiliated cultivators and directly acted against the Skyfall Mine, killing the Jialan Monarch, settling the grudge in his heart.

As for that white-robed figure that appeared before his men, which proved that it was impossible for him to kill the Jialan Monarch due to the time difference...that, naturally wouldn't be his true self. It was none other than Di Tian instead!

It was extremely easy to pull this off. Di Tian merely took off his mask, wore a white robe, and sealed his own aura. Without his mask, how was he any different from Qin Wentian?

Also, he left the governor's manor so openly because of one reason. How would his subordinates dare to use their immortal senses to scan him? But if he went to the Lifire Palace, there was a risk of being exposed. He didn't know if his disguise would hold up to the Lifire Empyrean's scrutiny. Hence, he directly announced to his subordinates that he wanted to temper himself outside and they should not disturb him unless absolutely necessary.

He believed that as long as the Lifire Empyrean knew that he just left the northern governor's manor and that there are so many people who could become alibis for him, the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't look for him. Ever since after the grand banquet at the Lifelong Saint Hall, the Lifire Empyrean had been very courteous with him. Since the death of the Jialan Monarch had nothing to do with him, why would the Lifire Empyrean forcefully summon him back to the Lifire Palace? Was there any meaning to that?

This move could hide everything. As long as no one knows that Qin Wentian was Di Tian, nobody would know who the killer of the Jialan Monarch is forever.

As long as he didn't kill the Jialan Monarch, the Lifire Empyrean would continue to be courteous to him and maintain their current state of relations.

Hence, Qin Wentian basically didn't have to worry that the Jialan Monarch's death might affect him.

At Lifire City, Di Tian was untouchable. The Emperor Pavilion now was only second to the Jialan Clan in terms of authority and power. In fact, because it was unrestricted by the Lifire Palace and the Realmlord had personally sent out the word to support its development, it's very possible that the Emperor Pavilion would surpass the Jialan Clan in the future.

In the blink of an eye, several months have already passed after the Jialan Monarch's death.

The Lifelong Realm, other than the nine world palaces, the Lifelong Saint Hall itself also controls a large number of territories. The region they control was the center of the entire Lifelong Realm, also known as the core region.

In this core region, there were eight major mines that were the most famous.

The Taotie Mine was one of the eight major mines controlled by the Lifelong Saint Hall. It was a true supreme-graded major mine and there would be terrifying treasures born occasionally. The guards here were naturally all also from the Lifelong Saint Hall.

In fact, all eight major mines had teleportation arrays that directly connected with the Lifelong Saint Hall. No bandits have ever dared to target any of the eight major mines. If something like that really happened, that would mean that there's someone who wants to challenge the supreme authority of the Lifelong Realmlord.

As for the excavators in the eight major mines, all of them had cultivation bases at the immortal emperor realm at the very least. Also, these excavators weren't slaves or convicts, they were true experts who came here willingly.

Although these major mines are all extremely dangerous but they possess countless bouts of good fortune. As long as they have some harvest, it would surely be enough for an immortal emperor to squander his fortune away for many years. Even if they can only gain 10% of the final harvest, these mines would still attract a great number of experts. There were even some who came here to pry the secrets of transcending the immortal emperor realm, hoping to break through to the empyrean realm.

Right now, Qin Wentian appeared outside the entrance of the taotie mine. He glanced at the majestic mountain range before him as he slowly approached.

It was rumored that the taotie mine, one of the eight major legendary mines controlled by the Lifelong Saint Hall, had a possibility to produce all sorts of extremely rare and unique treasures, as well as different types of empyrean stones.

This was why he came here. In order to cultivate faster and to reach the empyrean level, he had to take risks and temper himself!

Chapter 1644: Mystical Ancient Mountain

The Taotie Mine could be entered anytime as long as you met the requirement of being an immortal emperor. The rules were more relaxed here, there was no fixed time for people inside to exit. You can exit whenever you want to and keep 10% of your harvest.

These are the eight most important mines in the Lifelong Realm, and naturally were far more attractive to powerful experts. Also, it contained many mysteries within and frequent bouts of good fortune. Despite so, its rules were much more relaxed compared to the other mines. But then again, this was a kind of strategy as well. So what if this place had many bouts of good fortune within? If the rules were too strict, no one would want to come here to risk their lives in adventuring or to temper themselves. Who then, would come here to excavate the resources?

In the vast mine, there was a large stretch of flat land. This place was the entrance grounds. At this moment, a group of people entered and Qin Wentian was among them. These were all immortal emperors who were in small groups of twos or threes. The sounds of them talking could be heard as well.

"Senior brother, given your talent and cultivation, you came here to temper yourself once again. This time, you might really succeed in breaking through the emperor realm to enter the empyrean realm ." At this moment, a voice rang out beside Qin Wentian. This voice was from a group of martial siblings. The weakest one was a mid-stage immortal emperor while the strongest one exuded a terrifying aura, at the peak of the immortal emperor realm and was here to search for opportunities to allow himself to breakthrough.

"As expected of one of the eight major mines of the Lifelong Realm. Most probably, the people here are all from the major powers." Qin Wentian silently mused. These major powers are naturally of the entire Lifelong Realm in perspective. For example, the Sword Spirit Sect, the Jialan Clan, etc. They had to have an Empyrean within their sect or clan to be classified as a major power.

The Lifelong Realm was simply too vast. Just a single Lifelong City contains many major powers let alone the entirety of the Lifelong Realm. How many peak experts are there? Existences like the Realmlord might be as rare as kirin horns and phoenix feathers but for empyrean-level existences, there would surely be not too little of them.

"If everyone wants to enter, you all have to present all your interspatial rings for us to check via immortal sense. If there are sensitive objects in your rings, you can return and stow it away before coming back." At the registration point, the guards here reminded the people who wanted to enter. The rules were as expected. If the guards didn't check the rings, who knew if the excavators would embezzle their harvest or not.

The people here nodded in agreement. One of the guards then pointed ahead, "Continue ahead, the true entrance into the taotie mine is there. You guys can enter and exit anytime you want to."

"Right." The group of people nodded and continued ahead.

"Everyone, please hold on." At this moment, a figure spoke out, causing everyone to halt. They turned their heads and glanced at the person who spoke, it was a young and handsome guy. He had an extraordinary demeanor and a beautiful maiden who bore a striking resemblance to him, also stood beside him.

"Us two siblings are disciples of the Greencloud Mountain. This time, I'm sure everyone knows how dangerous it would be in the taotie mine. Leaving aside the dangers presented by the mine itself, there's still the threat from countless experts within. We might not win against the others if we have to fight for a treasure, hence, it's very normal for people to form alliances before entering. Our group has a total of nine people, why don't we form an alliance?" The young man slowly spoke. His words were the truth. Many who entered the major mines would always form an alliance.

Don't assume that they would be safe just because their cultivation base is high. The dangers within were unknown and it was a definite thing that there would be many experts inside.

Everyone seemed intrigued. They glanced at the young man and the young man laughed, "This is one of the eight major mines, the taotie mine. With more friends, we would have more confidence. The four of you should be disciples from major powers, right?"

The person the young man spoke to, was none other than the small group of martial siblings which Qin Wentian heard earlier.

"You two are really disciples from the Greencloud Mountain?" The peak-stage immortal emperor who was the leader of the group of four, asked.

"My name is Yi Qing, a disciple of the Greencloud Mountain. This is my younger sister, Yi Leng." That young man smiled and nodded.

"Descendents of the Yi Clan." The peak-stage immortal emperor's eyes flashed. After that, he nodded. "Since this is the case, let's form an alliance. We came from the Desolate Ground."

"Desolate Ground's Four Palaces?" The eyes of Yi Qing gleamed sharply. The peak-stage immortal emperor nodded.

"To think that I would be acquainted with the disciples of the Greencloud Mountain who are descendants of the Yi Clan, as well as geniuses from the Desolate Ground's Four Palaces. My name is Murong Xiaoxiao." A female immortal emperor, who was alone, smiled. She had bright eyes and a beautiful smile. Her smile was like a crescent moon, exuding a simple innocence. However, seeing that she had managed to cultivate to her current level and is also an unaffiliated cultivator, the others here naturally wouldn't just judge her from the surface."

"Fairy Murong." Yi Qing smiled and nodded at Murong Xiaoxiao. The people from the Desolate Ground also nodded to her.

"Unaffiliated cultivator, Tianwen." Qin Wentian smiled, he didn't reveal his true identity. The others here calmly glanced at Qin Wentian, their attitude towards him was naturally not as warmth when compared to their attitudes towards Murong Xiaoxiao. Beautiful women would always have an advantage.

"Skyair Palace, Shan Lengqiu." The last person was clad in black and projected a cold aura. Even the fact that the Greencloud Mountain's disciples and geniuses from the Desolate Ground's Four Palaces are here, it was unable to make him act more politely.

"Shan Lengqiu? The senior disciple of the Skyair Empyrean? The grand disciple of the Realmlord?" Yi Qing's countenance flashed with sharpness as he stared at Shan Lengqiu.

Shan Lengqiu nodded calmly. A moment later, the eyes of everyone around him brightened. Although they were from peak powers, their status couldn't be compared to Shan Lengqiu, he was the senior disciple under the Skyair Empyrean, the palace lord of the Skyair World Palace.

"To think that we would be able to meet Brother Shan here. I still remember during the last grand banquet, Brother Shan represented the Skyair World Palace in the competition between the world palaces and obtained the top ranking in one of the rounds. After that, you resigned from your position as a monarch and went roaming to temper yourself. We are truly extremely lucky to meet you here today." The leader of the group from the Desolate Ground politely clasped his hands as he spoke, he clearly knew of Shan Lengqiu's fame.

"That's right. In any case, why did someone of your talent and status come to the taotie mine to excavate?" Yi Qing asked.

"Why did I come here? Don't you guys understand?" Shan Lengqiu glanced at them. After that, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Seems like he came here to seek an opportunity for a breakthrough. He wanted to reach the same level as his master, the Skyair Empyrean.

"Brother Shan can even give up the position as a monarch in order to reach the next level. This is really impressive." Murong Xiaoxiao gently spoke as she smiled at him.

"Before the empyrean realm, everything else has no meaning." Shan Lengqiu replied in a low voice. "Let's continue ahead."

"Mhm." The group of them then continued moving towards the mine's entrance with Shan Lengqiu in the center. Unknowingly, Murong Xiaoxiao had somehow appeared beside him and was now walking together by his side.

Qin Wentian followed behind, his expression was extremely calm, his heart as still as water. He didn't expect that in this taotie mine, he didn't expect that he would be able to meet a grand-disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord here. This place was truly a place filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons.

The group of them continued and finally entered the teleportation array leading to the interior of the mine. In an instant, they crossed boundless distance and appeared in the airspace of the taotie mine. Stars sparkled around them and they seemed tiny and inconsequential. From their vision, they currently could only see a small portion of the mine.

"Taotie Mine." Murong Xiaoxiao murmured before she smiled. She then spoke to Shan Lengqiu, "Brother Shan, my strength is considerably weaker. Given how dangerous this place is, you have to protect me if I follow you, okay?"

A powerful female immortal emperor was now like a little woman radiating charm. Her actions were extremely gentle. Shan Lengqiu glanced at her and smiled, "Sure. Let's go down."

"There's no one guarding the airspace of this mine?" Qin Wentian asked.

Yi Qing and Yi Leng glanced at Qin Wentian. Yi Leng's eyes flickered with disdain. Although they could see that Qin Wentian was a peak-stage immortal emperor, an unaffiliated cultivator was still an unaffiliated cultivator, to think that he didn't even know about this. Yi Leng glanced at Shan Lengqiu and felt that the disparity between him and this Tianwen was exceedingly great. That Murong Xiaoxiao was truly shameless enough, directly sticking close to him. What a bitch.

"Brother Tianwen. You might not know this but there's a fearsome taotie energy within this mine that can devour everything. A terrifying spatial storm will produce currents of destructive might frequently. Let alone peak-stage immortal emperors, even empyreans cannot exit through the airspace. The only way to leave is to use the teleportation array." Yi Qing laughed as he explained.

"I'm ignorant and inexperienced. Thanks for your guidance." Qin Wentian thanked Yi Qing.

"You are really ignorant." Yi Leng coldly laughed as she glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head, he wasn't bothered at all.

The group of them continued and there would occasionally be flashes of emperor light below. However, they merely casually glanced in the direction and didn't stop. Ordinary emperor-ranked stones wouldn't be able to grab their attention.

"What is that?" At this moment, Murong Xiaoxiao glanced at a location extremely far away. Over there, a golden ancient mountain could be seen. Resplendent light cascaded down from the skies, landing on the mountain, giving it a saint-like and holy feeling.

"What strong spatial law energy." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Let's go and take a look." Shan Lengqiu's silhouette flashed and sped out, moving like black lightning, directly rushing towards that direction.

"Wait for me." Murong Xiaoxiao gently spoke. The rest of the group followed after. Yi Leng's beautiful eyes glanced at Murong Xiaoxiao, she seemed to be extremely unhappy with her.

Not long after, they arrived. There was a resplendent golden mountain range before their eyes, exuding a sense of incomparable majesticness. There were many experts standing around here, each group of experts occupied a spot. They were either standing there with their eyes closed, or seated down cross-legged. All of them seemed to be trying to gain some insights.

"The energy here is spatial energy but it doesn't seem to be pure spatial law energy." Qin Wentian glanced ahead. The majestic golden giant mountain actually had a transparent peak. Inside there, a few figures scattered around could be seen. All of them had ashen expressions and appeared thin and dried up. It felt like they had been trapped within there for an extremely long time!

Chapter 1645: Difference in Opinion Regarding the Dao

"This isn't spatial energy." As Qin Wentian's voice faded, Shan Lengqiu calmly replied. He stared at the golden mountain before them and continued, "This is world energy."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. This was none other than what many of them wanted to come into contact with most, world energy.

Qin Wentian's eyes also gleamed as he stared ahead. Was this world energy?

In addition, the world energy could clearly be felt in the atmosphere. Truly, this was as expected of this worldstone-ranked mine that was one of the eight major mines.

For the emperor realm, one has to strengthen their law attribute energy and fuse them together to establish a stronger law domain. However, what should the next step be?

When one comprehends their law energy to the limits, they would touch upon the source origin of their laws. This is what it means to transcend the emperor realm. At that time, at the empyrean realm, the cultivator can infuse his will into his laws, making his will the law's will, making heaven's will, his will. After that, when one reaches the limits of the empyrean realm, their laws will fuse together and a brand new energy would be born. The new energy is known as world energy.

This kind of energy had already surpassed the boundaries of law domain, it's an intrinsic evolution, a qualitative transformation. Once you infuse your will into this new energy, that energy would be a part of you. Stellar martial cultivators originally represented the will of heavens. Hence, for empyreans, they must transcend laws, breaking past immortality and try to control heaven's will.

How many immortal emperors are there in the Lifelong Realm? They are basically countless in number. But then, how many world overlords are there?

As of now, Qin Wentian only knew of two. One was the Lifelong Realmlord. The second one was Ancient Emperor Yi from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

This step was truly as tough as ascending to the heavens. Countless extraordinary characters had given their all, but even until the time of their death, they couldn't even glimpse that level.

Let alone the realm of world overlords, the vast majority of emperors couldn't even glimpse the level between world overlords and immortal emperors. Empyreans were also very rare. In the vast Lifelong Realm, those who became empyreans could be the palace lord of a world palace or establish a new peak power. From this, one could imagine how strong empyreans are.

After Qin Wentian came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was natural that he would not forget to look up all this information. He once browsed through ancient scrolls before and the ancients had questioned that the thirty-three immortal realms they were living in, why would such a place appear? Why is there a world for them all? Why would things be so balanced and contain the various law attributes that could be fused together?

World Overlords have already faintly came in contact with this level. The stronger a stellar martial cultivator grows, the closer he would be to the truth, nearing the origin of this world.

"Brother Shan has good judgement, being able to tell that it was world energy the moment you saw it. As expected of the senior disciple under the Skyair Empyrean. You should not be far from the empyrean level." Murong Xiaoxiao smiled. However, Shan Lengqiu shook his head, "I'm still too far from it."

"I believe Brother Shan will reach there sooner or later. Maybe, you would be able to break through to the Empyrean Realm here in the taotie mine." Murong Xiaoxiao gently smiled. "I don't really understand about the world stones, how were they formed? Can Brother Shan help me out with this question?"

"Mhm." Shan Lengqiu calmly nodded, "I was once fortunate enough to listen to a lecture given by my grand-master, the Lifelong Realmlord. He said that there are nine heavenly astral rivers in this world, and they are filled with a countless number of constellations. In truth, the nine heavenly astral rivers reflect our cultivation realms. The higher up a heavenly astral river is, the more terrifying the astral energy contained within its constellations would be. However, because humans are restricted by our cultivation base as well as limited by the boundlessly far distance apart, we cannot fully comprehend the true power of constellations. What we can comprehend, is only the energy we can absorb."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed after he heard Shan Lengqiu's words. He long had a similar suspicion in his heart. The constellations in the nine heavenly layers are all extraordinary. Even for constellations in the first layer, they contained boundless law energy. If not, for cultivators who have reached the immortal level, if the constellations they condensed before were all from the lower heavenly layers, would that mean that their constellations were crippled? Naturally no. After their cultivation base grows, the energy they can absorb would be of different quality as well.

"These mines are actually gigantic meteor stones from the heavens, or they might be naturally formed constellations. I have no idea how this taotie mine was formed but I believe that through the passage of countless years, as the saying goes, water droplets can even penetrate a rock. After absorbing the essence of the heavens and earth for so long, everything would evolve qualitatively. Maybe mines are the same as human cultivators, law origin energy would gradually be born and law's will would appear. When two different kinds of law origins fused together for countless years, their law's will would converge together and give birth to a brand new energy, resulting in the creation of a worldstone-ranked mine."

"You are saying that these mines are sentient?" Murong Xiaoxiao asked.

"Law's will isn't considered being sentient. The laws in the world are what people refer to as heaven's will. However, that itself is an ethereal thing but there's no doubt it really exists. It is different from humans and demonic beasts, the mine cannot think for itself." Shan Lengqiu explained. Murong Xiaoxiao's beautiful eyes flashed with light as she smiled, "Brother Shan, you are really too awesome. After listening to you, I feel that I'm really close to comprehending some bottlenecks which held me up in the past."

"Insightful indeed." The Yi Clan's siblings nodded. Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. Although Murong Xiaoxiao's words were clearly a fawn, it's true that Shan Lengqiu's words had sparked some insights. Humans always say that it's difficult to decipher heaven's will and difficult to go against one's destiny. If they were to apply Shan Lengqiu's theory, everything would be more logical. The so-called heaven's will is just a set of laws that governed the world. It was not sentient and couldn't think for itself. It was ethereal by nature and would naturally be difficult to decipher.

And as for humans, they are the most intelligent of the myriad of living things. When humans comprehend that kind of power, they can infuse their own will into the laws, forming a law's will. If they could do that, they would represent heaven's will. The heaven's will is my will. How tyrannical is that?

"These are some of the more obvious things. In any case, the giant mountain before us should be a world stone that's formed from the fusion of spatial law energy and earth law energy. The fusion gave birth to a brand new energy, transforming it from law energy to world energy. The people within are trapped and I'm afraid they most probably would never be able to exit from there." Shan Lengqiu glanced at the figures trapped within the peak. Their eyes all had vacant looks, it was clear that they had experienced a most painful struggle and their spirits were already broken.

"This place isn't suitable for us. Only world overlords are suitable to comprehend such energy. The distance for us is still far too great." Shan Lengqiu continued speaking.

"Mhm, I'll listen to you." Murong Xiaoxiao nodded. Although the group of them felt that this mountain was mystical, they understood that it wasn't suitable for them to comprehend the energy here. They were still too far from that level.

They then continued ahead and discovered another extraordinary place.

This place was a river of sword qi that cascades down from the sky, resembling a waterfall that flowed unceasingly downwards. The sword qi filled the earth, forming a sword abyss that was immeasurably deep. They had no idea if they reached the center of the taotie mine. This sword qi river was just too terrifying. If they entered the abyss, it would definitely be a path of death.

"The sword intent is clearly present but it didn't fuse with any other law energy. It's very close to the law origin." Shan Lengqiu sat down cross-legged and directly closed his eyes, seeking to perceive the energy here.

Murong Xiaoxiao started when she saw this. She flashed a charming smile and went over to sit beside Shan Lengqiu.

Qin Wentian also found a good spot. He didn't sit down. He chose to stand instead as he quietly observed. His white robes and hair fluttered in the wind.

The laws of sword can take on countless forms. It could actually become liquid, flowing like a river and it felt much milder than whatever he sensed before.

There were many people here, all of them were here to perceive the sword law energy and were standing in different locations. For people who came to the taotie mine, other than mining stones, they would often try to comprehend the mysteries here to cultivate. There were simply too many bouts of good fortune in here.

After several months, the group of them were still here comprehending. Qin Wentian stood alone at a location. Murong Xiaoxiao would occasionally stop to seek Shan Lengqiu's guidance on cultivation.

"Brother Shan, you comprehended something?" At this moment, Murong Xiaoxiao asked upon seeing Shan Lengqiu opening his eyes.

Shan Lengqiu nodded lightly. Murong Xiaoxiao then asked, "Brother Shan, I wish to consult you on this. This sword river seems so mild and gentle, completely unlike the sharpness of sword law energy. How can the laws of sword be so soft? It doesn't seem to contain any killing power within at all."

"Naturally it can't be. After losing the aura of sharpness, how can it still be termed as sword intent?" Shan Lengqiu spoke. "Sword users should all exhibit extreme sharpness. Although the energy fluctuations of this sword river seem gentle and soft, the innate nature of the laws of sword is still extremely tyrannical and sharp. If one steps into it, they would die instantly. The mild nature you sense now it's just something on the surface."

Not far away, Qin Wentian's expression changed after he heard Shan Lengqiu's words. Truth be told, he had been thinking about this question during this period of perceiving. However, he came to a different conclusion than Shan Lengqiu. Since this is the case, he might as well use this chance to exchange thoughts. Hence, he spoke, "I have a different opinion. The laws of sword can take on a myriad of forms, sword law attributes are indeed embodied by the words 'tyrannical' and 'sharp.' This is something innate to it. However, who says that sword intent cannot be gentle and soft, as mild as flowing water?"

Murong Xiaoxiao inclined her head and smiled at Qin Wentian, she didn't expect Qin Wentian would speak up now. Shan Lengqiu frowned upon hearing the difference in their opinions. He coldly spoke, "Have you seen a sword intent before that fails to harm or kill others when unleashed?"

"I've seen it before." Qin Wentian nodded. "In any case, when the sword intent we control flows in our bodies, why didn't it injure us?"

"Ridiculous." Shan Lengqiu's voice turned colder. "How can the sword intent you control hurt yourself? What example is this? This is simply nonsense."

"As to law's will, it means that I have to infuse my will into my laws. This is something you said earlier. Since this is the case, when we break through to a higher realm, the heaven's will would become our will. At that time, I can control the laws of the sword as I like, able to not injure myself or others if I so choose. Now that we are unable to do so, it's only because our cultivation base is insufficient." Qin Wentian's tone was calm. This was his opinion.

This was a good theory too. Different people would naturally come to different conclusions.

"Have you met before a cultivator at the higher realms who can achieve this?" Shan Lengqiu coldly spoke, as a mocking look could be seen in his eyes.

"My Brother Shan is the senior disciple of the Skyair Empyrean, the grand-disciple of the Realmlord. He has heard the dao lectures given by the Realmlord before." Murong Xiaoxiao giggled from beside Shan Lengqiu.

"There naturally would be different opinions. I'm only sharing mine. In addition, I stand by what I say." Qin Wentian smiled.

"In that case, you feel that despite the difference in our opinions, your comprehension of the sword laws is a level above mine?" Shan Lengqiu's tone turned sharp as a terrifying sword intent radiated from him. "Since this is the case, why don't we have a spar? Wouldn't we know the truth then?"

"Brother Shan, it's only a dao discussion. Brother Tianwen is merely sharing his opinion. Let's not damage the unity in our group." Yi Qing tried to persuade, however, he felt that Qin Wentian's theory made more sense. But naturally, he wouldn't say that out loud in public.

Chapter 1646: Someone in the Sword Abyss

Qin Wentian glanced at Shan Lengqiu. A spar?

He laughed. Before they got into an alliance, he already understood that the term alliance was just a pretty word for the weaker ones to rely on the stronger ones. Such an alliance was incomparably weak in the face of benefits. When they formed this alliance, because of Shan Lengqiu's background, the alliance was clearly deferential to him and everyone was fawning over him. Shan Lengqiu was an extraordinary figure, and given his status and background, he was naturally extremely proud.

Hence, when Qin Wentian brought up a different theory. He instantly viewed it as a provocation and he suggested a spar.

He shook his head. Qin Wentian glanced ahead, not saying anything. His pride wasn't the same as Shan Lengqiu's, not allowing others to have a different opinion. He had his own thinking, and if Shan Lengqiu really feels that his way of thinking is right, what does that have to do with him? Could it be that Qin Wentian had to spar against everyone who came up with a theory different from him?

Naturally, Shan Lengqiu would act like this because he viewed himself as the loftiest figure among them. If he knew that Tianwen was none other than the Qin Wentian who shook the entire Lifelong Realm in the grand banquet back then, he definitely wouldn't have dared to say anything. Now Shan Lengqiu was enraged purely because he felt that Qin Wentian didn't have the qualifications to question his theories, especially so in the presence of beautiful women. Even if Shan Lengqiu didn't exhibit too great a passion towards Murong Xiaoxiao, his vanity was satisfied seeing a beauty fawning over him. He naturally didn't want to lose face.

"Brother Shan, how can he spar against you? Just ignore his words." Yi Leng spoke up. As for the four others from the Desolate Ground's Four Palace, they remained silent as they watched while thinking over both Qin Wentian and Shan Lengqiu's theories.

From the surface of things, Shan Lengqiu seemed to be right. But if one thought deeper into it, Qin Wentian's words were quite logical. Since when one controls law energy, their law energy wouldn't hurt then, does this mean that the innate nature of a certain law could be controlled? The source origins of any law could exist in many different forms.

The deeper one thought about it, the more they felt they were on to something. It was like they were about to gain a spark of insight, yet it continued to elude them.

But even though they silently felt that Qin Wentian's words made more sense, they naturally wouldn't express it verbally.

The sword river continued flowing. In the abyss ahead, faint streaks of sword intent gushed forth, reversing the flow, and shot upwards. This caused the eyes of everyone to flash as they sent their immortal sense to probe the sword abyss. In an instant, the eyes of many people narrowed. Someone exclaimed in shock, "There's someone in there!"

There was actually someone in the depths of the sword abyss.

Numerous sharp gazes peered downwards, only to see a figure slowly floating up. The flow of the sword qi around him continued to reverse, converging with the downward current as they madly gushed forth in all directions.

"Puchi…" A crisp sound rang out. A person lowered his head and stared at his chest. There was a tiny hole there as a stream of sword qi passed through his body. A moment later, fresh blood gushed out, dripping onto the ground.

"ARGH!" That person let out a miserable howl as he explosively retreated. Instantly, many experts here all retreated backwards, with fear on their faces. The streams of sword qi that blasted out in all directions earlier, seemed soft and formless, yet a terrifying killing power was contained within them.

This seemed to verify Shan Lengqiu's earlier words. The sword laws can change form, but it's impossible to change its innate nature of being sharp and tyrannical. There was no sword that wouldn't kill.

However, when they looked at the figure rising up from the abyss, Shan Lengqiu's theory seemed to be overthrown. Qin Wentian seemed to be right. That person was immersed in the sword river, he didn't resist at all, the flows of sword qi flowed around, towards, and away from him, but they didn't injure him.

"Is this him releasing his sword intent?" Shan Lengqiu retreated as he spoke. But clearly, his words sounded like a lie to pacify himself. This sword intent was clearly born from the sword qi river, something birthed in the taotie mine. But when one's cultivation is strong enough, it's true that one could change the innate natures of their laws, allowing the sword to become soft and gentle.

"Seems like one can really achieve that after one fully comprehends the source origin of law." Qin Wentian mumbled. He glanced at Shan Lengqiu. "If that's the case, the Skyair Empyrean should be able to do it too. Didn't he tell you about this?"

Shan Lengqiu's expression stiffened as his countenance turned unsightly.

"Oh ya, sometimes it's better to allow the disciples to comprehend this themselves. If he really told you about it directly, you might be trapped by the foreknowledge instead. You might know about it but fail to understand why this is so. I'm sure the Skyair Empyrean must have allowed you to feel his law energy many times to help you out, right?" Qin Wentian sighed, his tone was calm with no hints of mockery. But all Shan Lengqiu felt was a sense of being looked down on.

"Shut up!" Shan Lengqiu coldly barked. Qin Wentian didn't say anything more. Murong Xiaoxiao had a look of astonishment on her face but she soon smiled as she stared at Shan Lengqiu, "The truth might not be what we have seen. I still believe that you are right."

This was undoubtedly ingratiating words, Murong Xiaoxiao was still fawning over Shan Lengqiu. Shan Lengqiu nodded to her, that proud and vain heart of his felt more comfortable after hearing that.

Qin Wentian no longer glanced at him. He turned his gaze to the person that appeared from the sword abyss. That person actually crouched there now and was sharpening his sword on a grindstone, allowing the sword qi river to flow continuously as it will. This caused the light gleaming on the edge of the sword to shine brightly, as though it could emit light on its own.

His long hair was disheveled, like a mad man. He was dressed in black, and his robes were stained with blood, his body riddled with scars. He kept his focus on sharpening his sword, there were no other distractions in his heart.

Finally, he lifted his head as a fearsome coldness flickered in his eyes. This gaze seemed to be capable of commanding the sword intent in the area, able to pierce through anything and tear everything apart.

"A thousand years to sharpen my sword. Now, the sword is completed." A sharp voice rang out from his mouth. After that, the grindstone fell down towards the abyss. He held his sword and a moment later, he suddenly exerted force, destroying this sword which he had sharpened for a thousand years.

Spending a thousand years to sharpen the sword. After the sharpening was finished, he destroyed it immediately?

These thousand years, did he use it to sharpen the sword that was in his hands, or the sword that was himself?

With a flash of his silhouette, he transformed into a beam of light that was akin to a sword. He himself, was the sword.

With a piercing sound, a crimson light flashed as blood was spilt. A figure that didn't retreat fast enough instantly died without time to scream. His head was separated from his body, executed in an instant.

The beam of light continued arcing through the distance, radiating extreme sharpness. Numerous experts died one after another. Upon seeing this scene, everyone present was terrified, their emperor might erupted forth as they fled with great speed.

"The source origin of laws, sword law's will." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. What a powerful might. He saw a peak-stage immortal emperor using his law domain and his treasures to defend, but they were pierced through instantly, destroying him.

There were other experts who used all sorts of abilities to defend but the beam of sword light disintegrated everything. Nobody could stop it.

This expert, who walked out of the sword abyss, had truly reached the level where he was invincible in the immortal emperor realm. In fact, it's highly probable that this expert had already reached the empyrean realm.

A thousand years to sharpen a sword. After he finished doing so, he was like a sword himself. This man had cultivated to the point of madness. in his eyes, only his sword exists. The other immortal emperors here became grindstones for him to sharpen himself.

Could it be that this was the so-called 'The Great Dao is emotionless'?

Shan Lengqiu and the rest retreated too. Murong Xiaoxiao hid behind him as their group of people retreated. Emperor light gushed forth from them in a protective barrier.

That beam of sword light transformed back into a human and appeared again. He smiled and glanced at Shan Lengqiu's group. He then moved in closer. Shan Lengqiu's expression drastically changed as he unleashed his own sword light, slashing out an attack towards this person.

However, that crazy-looking figure continued walking closer to them, ignoring Shan Lengqiu's attack. When Shan Lengqiu's sword intent landed on his opponent's body, the sword intent suddenly turned gentle, flowing pass his body.

At this moment, Shan Lengqiu paled. At the same time, this has also confirmed that he was wrong and Qin Wentian was right. When one's cultivation base was high enough, it was really possible for them to change the innate nature of their laws!

"Fighting that mad man with sword law attribute energy is simply courting death." Not far away, Qin Wentian instantly understood after he saw this scene. This expert, who was sharpening his sword in the sword abyss, had already comprehended the source origin of the laws of sword. It was a qualitative evolution and his comprehension of the sword-law attribute would directly trump you, suppressing you under him. How can you still use your pathetic understanding of sword laws to fight him?

This, was purely a suppression due to the difference in one's comprehensions and insights.

"You are also considered as someone who knows the sword?" That mad man mocked. Boundless sword might gush forth like flowing water around Shan Lengqiu. Shan Lengqiu was trembling as endless terror filled his eyes.

"Senior, I'm the senior disciple of Empyrean Skyair, I'm also considered one of the grand-disciples of the Lifelong Realmlord. Please show mercy." With death flashing in front of his eyes, Shan Lengqiu instantly gave in and revealed his background. This caused the mad man's eyes to flash. The grand-disciple of the Realmlord?

This taotie mine was governed by the Lifelong Realmlord and this place was naturally the Lifelong Realmlord's territory. If he really offended the Realmlord by killing this grand-disciple of his, despite the great improvement to his cultivation base, there would only be death before him.

"Since this is the case, let this be considered as me helping the Realmlord to teach you a lesson. In the future, cultivate well." The mad man coldly spoke. After that, boundless sword might swirled around Shan Lengqiu and tossing him through the air. This mad man could control the sword intent as he liked. The sword intent was his will, it would act according to his every desire.

Shan Lengqiu was tossed to the ground. His entire body was wet from his sweat. If it wasn't for his background protecting him, he would die as long as the other party willed it!

Chapter 1647: Fighting an Empyrean

"You guys are also the grand-disciples of the Realmlord?" The madman glanced at Murong Xiaoxiao and the rest. Earlier, these people were together with Shan Lengqiu, this was why he asked this question. If these people were also the grand-disciples of the Realmlord, he naturally wouldn't want to touch them.

Spending a thousand years to sharpen a sword, he had been lonely for far too long. Now that the sword-sharpening was complete, he wanted to use blood to drench it. Upon feeling the empyrean energy in his body, he felt extremely happy. Hence, he abandoned everything and didn't suppress his heart that wanted to go wild. This was why he went on a killing spree.

"We are Brother Shan's good friends." Murong Xiaoxiao and the others spoke.

"Is that true?" The madman glanced at Shan Lengqiu. Shan Lengqiu shook his head, "I'm not too familiar with them."

At this instant, the expressions of Murong Xiaoxiao and the others all turned pale. They turned and stared at Shan Lengqiu with rage. This bastard was actually so ruthless, wanting to make them die.

Shan Lengqiu himself narrowly lost his life, he didn't want to offend this man anymore. He didn't feel that the face this man had given him would stretch far enough for him to beg for mercy for this group of people. Although Murong Xiaoxiao was very beautiful, but given his status, how could he be lacking of beautiful women? It was fine if she wanted to fawn on him normally. But at such a time, he couldn't care less. In addition, he had presented his ugly side to everyone today. If everyone who saw it died, it would be much better.

"Brother Shan, aren't your actions too despicable?" A person from the Desolate Ground's Four Palace spoke. However, the moment the words left his mouth, a terrifying flow of sword intent pierced right into the center of his brows. He instantly fell to the ground dead. At the same time, terrifying beams of sword light chased after those who were fleeing, causing blood to flow unceasingly.

This madman's control of sword laws has already reached a transcendent state where he could use it as his heart desires. It was effortless for him even if he wishes to kill someone from a thousand miles away. There was basically no way for anyone to escape.

"Still want to flee?" Swordcraze pushed his hair back as he coldly laughed. His gaze was extremely terrifying.

"Senior, you have already transcended the emperor realm. Why must you make things difficult for juniors like us?" Yi Qing stared at the madman as he spoke.

"Because I like it." That madman laughed. "A thousand years to sharpen my sword. Now that I've gained completion of my dao, how can I not let myself go wild?"

"Completion of your dao?" A voice suddenly rang out.

"You merely gained comprehension of the source origin of sword laws, how can you make such a grand claim like this? If your dao is already considered complete, what about the Realmlord?"

This voice was somewhat mocking. Everyone felt puzzled, who would dare to be so audacious?

They turned their gazes over, Yi Qing and his group actually started when they discovered it was Qin Wentian who spoke. He actually said such a thing at this moment. Was he courting death?

That madman turned his gaze to Qin Wentian as an expression of interest appeared on his face. There was actually someone who didn't fear death here? He laughed, "In that case, in your opinion, what is the completion of dao?"

"Although you have comprehended the source origin of swords and obtained empyrean-level strength, able to soar as you will through the skies, you must know that the Great Dao is ethereal. Can what you comprehend now be considered as completing the great dao? Right now, senior has awakened your law's will, using it to control the laws, acting as your heart desired. You can even say that your will is heaven's will, but is it really so?" Qin Wentian asked. He then continued, "Let alone senior with your empyrean cultivation base, even world overlords cannot represent heaven's will with their will."

"I feel that the great Dao is supreme and eternal. One day when one truly reaches the state where his will equals to heaven's will, every single thought by him would cause the sky and earth to tremble, controlling the lives of everyone with ease. If your dao is complete, why do you feel the need to use such cruel methods to deal with everyone here? Only after a dao is complete would that person truly be free from all bindings in the world. He would be able to calculate the destiny of everything and manipulate fate if he wants it. Why would he need to use such cruel killing methods to prove his own accomplishments? What you have comprehended, is nothing more than a part of the grand eternal dao. A mere minor dao."

The smile on the madman's face widened. He stared at Qin Wentian and laughed, "Your comprehension really isn't bad and you gained the insight earlier that the laws can take on countless forms. Now, after listening to what you have said, I have to agree that it makes sense. Me killing people is nothing more than to satisfy myself and to celebrate the fact that I've succeeded in sharpening my sword. But so what of it? I can do it because I like it. So what if you are right? I still want to kill you."

"Senior, please provide me with some guidance then." Qin Wentian spoke. That madman's eyes flashed, staring at Qin Wentian in bewilderment. Guidance?

Could it be that this young man believes that he could fight against him?

Upon seeing law energies radiating from Qin Wentian, that madman laughed out loud, revealing his white teeth. His laughter contained a hint of evil to it. With an intention of his will, a sword river appeared in front of him as it gushed towards Qin Wentian. This terrifying sword river wanted to bury Qin Wentian completely within.

Qin Wentian didn't use his sword laws. He released his buddha law energy and manifested a golden dharma body around him to protect himself, isolating him from the attacking sword laws.

When the terrifying sword river gushed forth, the nature of it instantly became extremely sharp. However, when it gushed into the dharma body, it was like it encountered a great obstruction. Although the sword intent in the attack continued to seep in, it had no way to directly destroy the dharma body.

This was the first time Swordcraze had met such a scene. When he killed others, it didn't take any effort at all. But now, his sword river was actually being blocked.

Murong Xiaoxiao and the others were completely stunned. They stared with shock at this scene. The dharma body was actually able to block the madman's attacks. This Tianwen was actually so powerful?

Before this when the madman attacked Shan Lengqiu, he easily subdued him. One could tell the disparity in strength between Shan Lengqiu and Qin Wentian with just a single glance.

However, not too long ago, their opinions differed as they discussed the dao. Because of that, Shan Lengqiu tyrannically suggested a spar but Qin Wentian didn't respond to that. At that time, they all felt Qin Wentian didn't dare to battle. But from the looks of things now, what an irony. Shan Lengqiu was clearly in the wrong and his strength was inferior. Yet, he was still so tyrannical. Regardless of comprehension abilities or strength, Qin Wentian was stronger than Shan Lengqiu, yet he kept a low-profile.

From this, the disparity between them was clear.

Yi Qing and the others coldly looked at Shan Lengqiu, their eyes filled with a mocking expression. Earlier they followed Shan Lengqiu, but now Shan Lengqiu had abandoned them with no hesitation. It was Qin Wentian who spoke up to temporarily alleviate them from the danger of certain death.

Shan Lengqiu's expression was extremely ugly to behold. He who had always been proud and lofty, felt extremely tiny and inconsequential now. When he sensed the looks of contempt Yi Qing and the others threw him, his facial features contorted.

That madman had a look of astonishment when he saw Qin Wentian's defense. He waved his hand and boundless sword might was generated in an instant, raining down on the dharma body. The bursts of sword might sometimes had the attribute of heavy swords, containing immense power, and sometimes would be extremely sharp, capable of slicing through everything.

Qin Wentian's dharma body continued expanding. A countless number of runes were within as they transformed to deal with the occasion. Those years ago, he had already defeated many supreme and transcendent-level emperors when he was just at the mid-stage. Now given his current cultivation base, transcendent-level immortal emperors wouldn't even be able to withstand a single strike. His astral souls were all from the 8th heavenly layer after all. From this, one could very well imagine how strong his laws were.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's gigantic dharma body suddenly manifested many arms. These arms expanded in size and launched their attacks. He wasn't going to passively defend.

The hearts of many trembled. When facing against an expert who had comprehended the source origin of a law, Qin Wentian was actually powerful enough to retaliate.

The eyes of the madman flashed. His dishevelled hair fluttered in the wind. His fingers formed sword mudras as numerous terrifying sword intents, in the form of lotuses, appeared from his sword river. The petals of the sword loti covered everything, tearing the dharma arms into pieces.

The petals continued and flew towards Qin Wentian as they expanded in size, forming a gigantic version of a sword lotus, wanting to rip Qin Wentian apart.

Numerous spatial gates appeared as a fearsome pair of phantasm eyes appeared in the air. The eyes shot a glance at the madman, instantly dragging him into a dimension. At the next moment, Qin Wentian stepped through a spatial gate in front of him and appeared before the madman in an instant, bypassing the sword lotus.

The madman instantly broke free from the eye-technique dimension. However, what awaited him was a burst of incomparably resplendent radiance.

"BOOM!" His sword intent instantly covered himself. When the fist of radiance slammed into him, he was forced back several steps, to the edge of the sword river raining from the sky. After a few moments, the madman straightened his body. His gaze grew even more terrifying. He was actually forced back by Qin Wentian.

The people in the surroundings felt their hearts shaking, all of them staring in shock at Qin Wentian. That madman who sharpened his sword for a thousand years and came out after succeeding, wanting to celebrate his success with the blood of everyone here, was actually stopped by this transcendent-level immortal emperor?

"You are not Tianwen, you are Qin Wentian! The northern governor of Lifire City. Tens of years ago, during the last grand banquet, you defeated everyone else from the eight other world palaces with your cultivation base at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, gaining the admiration of the Realmlord." Yi Qing suddenly spoke. Although he wasn't present during the grand banquet then, he had heard of that battle before. Qin Wentian and Di Tian were simply too famous and their stories were spread everywhere. When Yi Qing thought about the name 'Tianwen,' he was suddenly struck by a flash of light and connected the dots to Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian?" The people from the Desolate Ground's Four Palaces and Murong Xiaoxiao exclaimed in surprise. This man was proclaimed by the Realmlord to be one of the two immortal emperors in the younger generation with the most potential. When compared to him, Shan Lengqiu was nothing at all. After all, Qin Wentian was merely a mid-stage immortal emperor back then. But now, his cultivation base was already at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

However Qin Wentian was different from Shan Lengqiu. He was truly low-profile enough.

When the madman heard that Qin Wentian was someone admired by the Realmlord, he frowned and spoke, "Your control over your laws is very strong. However, you still cannot win against me since I've comprehended the source origin of the laws of sword."

"Senior, other than the fact that your sword laws surpassed mine, I'm not at any disadvantage in terms of other laws. It won't be an easy task if you wish to defeat me." Qin Wentian replied.

"Even if it's so, how can you block me if I want to kill the others?" The madman coldly laughed.

"I naturally won't be able to block you. However, in the future, I will definitely be able to kill you." Qin Wentian looked at the madman as he calmly stated.

Chapter 1648: Comprehended

Right now, Qin Wentian was already a peak-stage immortal emperor but his opponent was an empyrean that had comprehended the source origin of his sword laws. He had already transcended the emperor realm and achieved a qualitative transformation. No matter how strong Qin Wentian's combat prowess was, it was still impossible. Upon fighting with an empyrean, Qin Wentian could clearly sense how terrifying characters at this level were.

In addition, this man before him was someone who had merely gained comprehension over the source origin of a single law. How terrifying would someone become if he manages to gain comprehension over the source origins of all his laws? The emperor energy in their body would be completely transformed into Empyrean might that would suppress him. Even if his astral souls were monstrous, it would still be impossible to resist against an expert at that level.

Naturally, if Qin Wentian himself has also comprehended the source origin of one of his laws, things would be different. He would be able to insta-kill this madman before his eyes.

Qin Wentian's threatening voice made the madman look at him. The madman smiled, "It's rare to meet such an interesting person. Since this is the case, I can spare them. It's just that if you believe it's so easy to comprehend the source origin of a law, you would be sorely mistaken. I spent a thousand years to sharpen my sword, killing people is merely to test out my strength. It's fine if I don't kill them too. I'm very curious how long it would take you to comprehend it."

"Senior doesn't need to worry about this." Qin Wentian smiled. That madman laughed. However, he soon vanished from sight as he transformed into a beam of light, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

After he left, many people turned their gazes to Qin Wentian as they sighed in relief. Numerous figures walked over and bowed to Qin Wentian, "Many thanks for saving our lives."

"Senior, your strength is transcendent, to think that you can actually fight against empyreans. I'm truly impressed."

"I've long heard of Brother Qin's name. Now that we've met, it's true that your reputation is well justified. That has been an eye-opener for me." Yi Qing walked over and clasped his hands at Qin Wentian. "In the past, if I have been disrespectful in anyway to Brother Qin, please forgive me. If it wasn't for Brother Qin saving us, we would definitely have all died."

"It's nothing much, I just did what anyone would do." Qin Wentian smiled, he was as casual and easy-going as before.

"Brother Qin, you truly hid yourself deeply. If I knew you were so powerful, I would have long hugged you for dear life and wouldn't let go." Murong Xiaoxiao walked over with a gentle smile on her face.

Yi Leng glanced at Murong Xiaoxiao, feeling a sensation of loathing. This woman truly was shameless, she wondered how did Murong Xiaoxiao cultivate until her current realm today. She turned her beautiful eyes to Qin Wentian as she felt some frustration in her heart. Why didn't she notice how handsome and heroic Qin Wentian was before this? His entire person seemed to be giving off a dazzling light.

In comparison, Shan Lengqiu was nothing. He wasn't qualified at all to compare with Qin Wentian.

Although Yi Leng found Murong Xiaoxiao shameless, she also felt an impulse in her heart to rush over. However, at this moment, Qin Wentian turned to Murong Xiaoxiao and spoke, "I've never hidden anything. It's just that Brother Shan was too outstanding. It's very normal that Fairy Murong wished to befriend him."

Although Qin Wentian was smiling, he projected a sense of casting her away. After hearing his words, Yi Leng also abolished any thoughts of going forward. That was right, earlier, all of them wanted to get close to Yi Leng and fawned over him while ignoring and disregarding Qin Wentian. In fact, she had even mocked him before. What would she be if she rushed over just because Qin Wentian was powerful?

It was already extremely benevolent of Qin Wentian that he acted to save them. If it was someone who was petty-minded, they would all have already died.

"There's no need for everyone to be so polite. Cultivation is tough, I believe everyone came to the Taotie Mine for the purpose of their cultivation. I hope everyone will find success." Qin Wentian clasped his hands towards the crowd and continued forward. The crowd opened up a path for him as gratitude shone in their eyes.

Murong Xiaoxiao had an embarrassed look on her face. She naturally understood that their so-called alliance had never existed before in the first place.

"What does he want to do?" At this moment, the eyes of everyone flashed as they looked at Qin Wentian. They saw Qin Wentian moving closer to the sword river that radiated towering amounts of sword intent. With an intention of will, his dharma body appeared around him, blocking the currents.

"He wants to learn from that madman, using the sword river to temper himself, to sense the source origin of the sword laws." The hearts of everyone trembled.

Before this when Qin Wentian and Shan Lengqiu were discussing the dao, the topic was about sword laws. From this, one could tell that Qin Wentian was proficient in the way of the sword. In addition, his comprehension of sword laws was deeper than Shan Lengqiu.

Since he was proficient in sword laws, and the fact that the madman could enter the sword abyss to meditate a thousand years ago, why couldn't he do so now?

The crowd only saw Qin Wentian's body descending deeper and deeper down the sword abyss. Finally, he vanished from the vision of the crowd.

"Daring to temper himself in the sword abyss. Other than needing a high-level of comprehension, one must have a high enough defense or they won't be able to stop themselves from being killed by the sword river." Someone spoke. The rest of them could only comprehend the sword laws at the edge of the abyss. Nobody dared to venture in.

Numerous figures flashed as the experts each found a position as they continued to comprehend the energy of the sword river. After seeing how strong that madman was, their hearts were filled with an even more intense yearning.

Naturally, there were also some who were more cautious as they left. They were worried that the madman might come back and start another rampage again. If that was the case, they would surely be in dire straits.

Shan Lengqiu didn't leave. He walked to the edge of the sword river and sat down as his eyes gleamed with terrifying sharpness. He wanted to gain back the face he lost. In that case, the only way for him to do so was to break through to the empyrean realm faster than Qin Wentian.

Murong Xiaoxiao and the others were already abandoned once by Shan Lengqiu and almost died as a result. They naturally didn't want to group with him any more. They walked further away and pretended that they weren't acquainted with him. They naturally didn't dare to seek revenge on Shan Lengqiu. No matter how despicable he was, his strength was beyond doubt. Also, given his identity as a grand-disciple of the Realmlord, nobody would really dare to act against him.

In the blink of an eye, several years passed. During these years, Shan Lengqiu sat there alone as he tried to comprehend the sword intent. It was like as long as he couldn't succeed, he would not give up. Many of those saved by Qin Wentian that day were still around. They came into the Taotie Mine for the sake of cultivation. There were some who initially wanted to leave, but because Qin Wentian ventured into the sword abyss, they decided to stay and see when he would exit it.

Some times, curiosity can become a great source of motivation as well.

Right now in the sword abyss, a figure was clad in a sphere of light. The sword river flowing down landed on the sphere and transformed into droplets of sword intent, seeping into it, flowing towards Qin Wentian. It felt like rain falling over him, but Qin Wentian could feel a sense of extreme sharpness in them that wanted to destroy his body.

Qin Wentian finally understood why the clothing of that madman was so torn and tattered and why he had so many wounds. Clearly, the madman had undergone the same experience as him and had to endure this hellish pain.

Not only was he attempting to comprehend the source origin of sword laws, he was also tempering his flesh. No wonder that madman earlier would go wild and start a killing spree after he broke through to the empyrean level. This process of tempering was too miserable and painful. If one endured this for extended periods of time, they would surely want to go crazy to vent.

Fresh blood leaked from the corners of Qin Wentian's mouth as a painful expression could be seen on his face. However, he continued to endure as he personally experienced the power of the sword river with his body. Only then would he be able to sense it clearer.

Things continued, Qin Wentian slowly gained insights, feeling the tyranny of swords, the sharpness of swords, as well as the softness and gentleness of swords.

The source origin of a law contains many different forms. As long as you were strong enough, you would be able to control it, your will would be the sword will.

However, knowing this was one thing. Fully understanding the concept and comprehending the insights within was another.

Time continued to flow by. Qin Wentian's understanding grew deeper and deeper as his cultivation base solidified at the true peak of the immortal emperor realm. Right now, he was only a step away from comprehending the source origin.

Today, inside the sword abyss, Qin Wentian stood there as the currents of the sword river gushed over him. Right now, he no longer resisted and was completely immersed in the sword river. His white robe was long stained with blood but the him now no longer moved when the river submerged him. He no longer felt the pain he once felt when he just started those years ago. He quietly closed his eyes and sank into the depths of this feeling, entering a miraculous world of insights.

Why did the sword river not injure him despite him being submerged within?

The sword lords contained many forms, if he could truly sense the gentleness of the sword, it meant that the sword river would no longer be able to hurt him.

The more important thing was that by reaching this step, it meant that he already could faintly control the nature of sword laws.

However, the Qin Wentian at this moment knew nothing at all. He was completely immersed in a state of complete focus, like he was in an epiphany.

Ever since Qin Wentian entered the Taotie Mine, it had already been over ten years. Today, the sword river continued flowing down from the sky, gushing over Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian, who always had his eyes closed, finally opened his eyes today. His eyes shone with a resplendent light akin to the stars as a faint smile could be seen within.

Inclining his head, the flow of the sword river started to reverse. Instead of flowing down from the sky, it flowed upwards from the sword abyss instead.

At this moment, above the abyss, there were still many experts here. After one batch left, another batch would arrive. Shan Lengqiu, Murong Xiaoxiao and the others were still here as well. Shan Lengqiu felt reluctance in his heart. He vowed that he wouldn't leave unless he manages to comprehend the source origin of sword laws.

At this moment, the gazes of everyone froze. They stared into the abyss, they could sense an extremely terrifying aura gushing over. At the next instant, all of them retreated with explosive speed. They peered downwards, only to see the sword river reversing its flow, the momentum in which it did so generated a blast of wind that transformed into a fearsome windstorm. Any gust of wind from this windstorm was capable of killing an immortal emperor.

The experts who had retreated far away all stared at the windstorm. At the next moment, their eyes narrowed as they focused at the center of the storm. Over there, a figure could actually be seen. The figure was wearing a white robe that was stained by blood. He stood calmly at the center of the storm, resembling a divinity that was accepting the worship of the masses!

Chapter 1649: Nearing The Truth

This scene was similar to back then when the madman appeared. Those who had seen the madman breaking through before all understood.

Qin Wentian had stepped into that level. Surpassing immortal emperors, entering the Empyrean Realm.

"How terrifying." Someone felt his heart shuddering. Murong Xiaoxiao and the rest also stared in shock at Qin Wentian. Tens of years ago, he was merely a mid-stage immortal emperor at the grand banquet of the Lifelong Realm. He only took such a short period of time to reach the peak-stage and now, had even entered that realm where countless people aspired to.

As for that madman, he actually spent a thousand years here before he broke through. From this, one could see how terrifying the disparity was between them.

"This is comprehension ability. Maybe, although he was in the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, his comprehension over his laws had already exceeded many peak-stage immortal emperors or even surpassing supreme-level immortal emperors like Shan Lengqiu."

Those years ago when the two of them discussed the Dao, it was evident that Qin Wentian's understanding of sword laws was indeed deeper than Shan Lengqiu.

"Congratulations senior." Yi Qing spoke. Right now, he no longer referred to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin and called him senior instead. In the cultivation world, the strong would always reign supreme and strength would determine one's status. As for their age, it was impossible to tell just by looking at the cultivator's appearance and in addition, it didn't mean that because you are older than me, I should respect you. For example, there should be some old fellows in the Lifelong Realm who had cultivated longer than the Realmlord. Could it be that the Lifelong Realmlord still had to call them seniors?

Unless the older ones are seniors of one's clan or sect, or someone you respect a lot, there wouldn't be such a case.

An example was that if Qin Wentian met some older people with a lower cultivation base than him but he respected them, he would still refer to them as seniors. But to strangers, this was naturally not applicable. Strength was the determinant.

"There are different opinions about the Dao. Only those who eventually enter the Empyrean Realm can be considered extraordinary." Someone sighed with admiration.

"I've heard in the past that when one reached the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, their cultivation base is already at the great circle and their laws should be solid enough. If they wanted to take the next step, it isn't as simple as absorbing more energy. They had to break through by pure comprehension. Some people can comprehend that in a day, but there were also many who were stuck at the bottleneck for the rest of their lives. Now that senior has broken through to the empyrean realm, this point is truly proven."

"That's right. Senior Qin's cultivation base was already at the great circle of the immortal emperor realm before this. Right now, based on his supreme comprehension abilities, he managed to take the next step within just mere tens of years. We are all extremely impressed." The attitude of everyone was completely different from the past. Tens of years ago, they felt gratitude to Qin Wentian for saving their lives and were already filled with respect with regards to his combat prowess. But now, they treated Qin Wentian as a senior of the empyrean realm. In their eyes, the reverence within was true respect for a higher existence. After taking that step, Qin Wentian had successfully crossed the gap, he had became someone that was a different level from them.

Although Qin Wentian had now only gained comprehension over the source origin of a single law attribute, but given his extraordinary talent and comprehension abilities and the fact that he used a mere tens of years to take the first step, it was a given that he would soon be able to quickly comprehend the source origins of his other laws. The first step was always the hardest. In the future, he would definitely become a character that was equal to the palace lords of the nine world palaces. Characters at that level were all lofty individuals. Their respect for Qin Wentian was only natural.

Only Shan Lengqiu had a heavy look on his face. His heart was filled with misery. He had been cultivating here and hoping he would break through one day. However, in a mere tens of years, which was an extremely short period of time to experts like them, he still had comprehended nothing while Qin Wentian already broke through. When he thought of this, his pride felt incomparably suppressed.

However, this was merely Shan Lengqiu's feeling. Qin Wentian didn't even glance at him. He who was standing in the center of the storm nodded his head lightly at everyone. After that, his figure flashed, transforming into a beam of sword light and left here directly.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian departing, everyone felt a sense of disappointment and frustration and the state of their hearts couldn't calm down even after a long time. Qin Wentian was too terrifying, he only took such a short period of time to enter the empyrean realm. It was still understandable if Qin Wentian had been comprehending the sword laws for countless years, but everyone knew that just a mere tens of years ago, he was only at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm.

However, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't care about what these people were thinking. He soared through space quickly and not long after, he came to a fire mountain. This fire mountain's atmosphere was extremely scorching. That was a blood-colored redness in the center of the fire mountain, exceedingly vibrant, causing people's heart to shudder as they looked at it.

Qin Wentian used his sword intent to cover his body. His sword intent was like an armor, protecting his body. He stepped out and entered the fire mountain, coming to the central core of it. Over there, rocks of a brilliant red could be seen and a reddish gas was emitted from them. There were no other existences here, only the fire existed.

Qin Wentian controlled his sword intent to scoop up some rocks before tossing them back down. He knew that these terrifying rocks that contained fiery destructive properties were unable to be contained inside an interspatial ring, there was no way for him to bring them away as they would melt the space within any storage items. Only empyrean-ranked treasures would be able to contain them.

Qin Wentian roamed here for several days before transforming into a beam of light and departing. He continued to roam the Taotie Mine. He originally came here for the sake of his cultivation and not for mining. Hence, he didn't feel any need to excavate anything.

Time continued to flow. Qin Wentian ignored all external matters, pushing them to the back of his mind. The news brought to him by Beiming Youhuang had provoked him. But he knew that without strength, he was helpless to change anything.

...

During these years where Qin Wentian had disappeared, many things happened to the Lifire Palace everyday. But the most major thing that had happened within these years was still the death of the Jialan Monarch. There were still no clues as to who that bandit head was. The Lifire Empyrean was still enraged and continued to use heavy benefits to tempt more bandits to surrender for the sake of gaining information.

In addition, there actually was a greedy individual who came to the Lifire Empyrean during these years. This man was none other than one of the bandits back then. He was from Heavenly City and had provided a sketch of the bandit head's features using his immortal sense. However, nobody recognized the bandit head. Zhuge Xiong began to suspect that the bandit head must have disguised his features and none of the other bandits knew a thing about him or each other. There basically weren't any clues for him to investigate further.

Zhuge Xiong finally understood it was useless to tempt the bandits.

Hence, that immortal king expert who surrendered, just as he was still fantasizing about the good life he would have, he was brought away to some other areas and killed the instant he exited Lifire City. The cultivation resources and rewards he obtained were naturally completely taken back as well.

Luckily none of the other bandits were tempted by their greed or they would have suffered the same fate.

In the Lifire Palace, Zhuge Xiong was making a report to the Lifire Empyrean.

"It has been so many years. Is there no news about Jialan Monarch's death at all?" The Lifire Empyrean's tone sounded unhappy.

"Reporting to palace lord. The bandit head had only appeared once and I found out that the bandits all had no idea about the identities of each other. That bandit head who killed the Jialan Monarch is a very intelligent man. I suspect that he disguised his features when he met with the other bandits. There are no clues for us to follow, and there's only a single point that I find slightly more suspicious." Zhuge Xiong continued.

"What point?" The Lifire Empyrean asked. The Jialan Clan had made a huge fuss about this matter to the upper echelons. Right now, the Lifelong Saint Hall already knew about this and had questioned him through his messaging crystal, causing the Lifire Empyrean to be extremely unhappy.

"The gathering of bandits seemed to have started from Heavenly City. And Heavenly City is none other than the place where Ye Qianyu's Thousand Feather Palace was located." Zhuge Xiong spoke.

The Lifire Empyrean's eyes flashed with a terrifying sharpness. "You are suspecting Qin Wentian?"

"Without enough proof, this subordinate dares not suspect anyone recklessly." Zhuge Xiong lowered his head. Right now, Qin Wentian was different from the past, he was no longer the Qin Wentian who had just became the northern governor.

"Zhuge Xiong, you have followed me for all these years and I've allowed you to manage and control everything in Lifire City. This seat has always trusted in your intelligence. Just speak without worries, regardless of who it may implicate." The Lifire Empyrean spoke. This Zhuge Xiong was someone extremely intelligent, he can be considered the Lifire Empyrean's advisor. Hence, he had the position of the grand governor.

"Palace lord, since this is the case, this subordinate will say this. From my investigations of Governor Qin, I know that he is capable of disguising his features and knew of many such techniques. Back then in Heavenly City, he appeared before with a different face." Zhuge Xiong continued, "In addition, after the Jialan Monarch had died, all of our suspicions were cast on him. But there's no doubt that he being the killer has the highest possibility."

"But everyone in the northern governor's manor can be his alibi. It's impossible for this matter to be wrong." The Lifire Empyrean was certain.

"This is what this subordinate wants to talk about. What sort of character is Governor Qin? Does he need to inform anything to his subordinates when he leaves his governor's manor? Usually, who in his manor would dare to disturb him? Although his actions looked casual that day, I feel that he did this intentionally. The timing is just too coincidental." Zhuge Xiong frowned.

"Also, there's another very important point. Since Qin Wentian knows the art of disguise, can there not be other cultivators who also know the art, disguising themselves with Qin Wentian's appearance?" Zhuge Xiong spoke,

The eyes of the Lifire Empyrean flashed after he heard this. He fell silent and eventually still shook his head. "Being able to walk out from the governor's manor so openly...it would be too risky if he cooperated with someone else. Who would have the guts to work with Qin Wentian to fool me? I doubt this is possible."

"Palace lord is truly intelligent. This subordinate feels this way as well, this doesn't seem to be too possible, right?" Zhuge Xiong spoke. The Lifire Empyrean glanced at him, "Since you said that you feel it's impossible too, why are you telling me this?"

"Because, your subordinate has another more audacious conjecture." Zhuge Xiong spoke.

"What is it?" The Lifire Empyrean asked.

"Qin Wentian might have cultivated some sort of cloning or avatar creation technique. This technique should be a supreme-level one, capable of emulating his true-self aura temporarily." Zhuge Xiong replied. Instantly, the Lifire Empyrean's eyes flashed with lightning.

Zhuge Xiong's words seemed to have lit up something in his mind. He soon understood what Zhuge Xiong was implying and he felt that this was highly possible and might really be the truth!

Upon thinking of this, the Lifire Empyrean's eyes narrowed, flickering with a hint of killing intent!

Chapter 1650: The Palace Lord’s Decision

Zhuge Xiong's conjecture was very possible. There were truly some powerful cloning and avatar creation techniques here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even if the two are separated by distance, they could still appear simultaneously for a long period of time. There were even more heaven-defying ones where the avatar could possess the same combat prowess as the true-self.

They didn't think of this earlier because this was simply a dead angle. When the Jialan Monarch died, it was very natural for Qin Wentian to appear in his governor's manor. No one would suspect him further.

However, Zhuge Xiong was exceedingly intelligent and was always the one thinking up schemes and devising strategies for the Lifire Palace. He was highly regarded by the Lifire Empyrean. After rounds of investigation, he discovered that there was no way to continue investigating the Jialan Monarch's death. This was an unresolved case, destined to be unsolvable.

However, there was a single clue in this case which pointed to Heavenly City. This was why Zhuge Xiong kept analysing the case from different angles, hoping to find more clues. The one with the most suspicion was naturally Qin Wentian, he tried to see if he could remove Qin Wentian completely from it but at the end, he discovered that nothing seemed to make sense. Only with the conjecture that Qin Wentian had an avatar out there somewhere would make things logical, causing everything to fit. This was why he said this to the Lifire Empyrean today.

The Lifire Empyrean seemed to have been shocked awake by Zhuge Xiong. He felt that the truth should be this.

"Immediately summon all the governors other than Qin Wentian here." The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke.

"Yes." Zhuge Xiong nodded. He took out his messaging crystal and began to summon the other governors.

After receiving Zhuge Xiong's command, the various governors all appeared in front of the Lifire Empyrean. They were brought to the outside of the empyrean's residence. In this area, everyone was a trusted aide to the Lifire Empyrean.

"Palace Lord, Grand Governor, did something happen?" The central governor Sun Qian asked. He could feel that the atmosphere felt somewhat strange. The palace lord and grand governor seemed to have something they wanted to announce."

"Zhuge, these people can all be trusted. Tell them what you just told me." The Lifire Empyrean spoke. Zhuge Xiong nodded and told everyone of his conjecture. After they heard it, the eyes of the various governors flashed. The habit-like smile on Beauty Xiao's face vanished, replaced by a heaviness.

One could not help but say that this conjecture by Zhuge Xiong was truly highly possible. Even they felt themselves believing that this was the truth. One must know that that year when the Jialan Monarch died, everyone instantly suspected Qin Wentian. But because of his alibi, everyone dismissed the notion. But if the gaps were filled up by the conjecture made by Zhuge Xiong, that Qin Wentian had an avatar somewhere, there was no doubt that Qin Wentian was surely the killer.

"What do you all think?" The Lifire Empyrean asked.

"We still can't be sure if Governor Qin has an avatar or not. This subordinate feels that it isn't that suitable to pin the blame of the Jialan Monarch's death on him just like that." Beauty Xiao spoke.

"Beauty Xiao, you are speaking up for Governor Qin just because he is handsome?" Yin Qiu coldly spoke. "Oh, I remember now. Didn't Governor Qin resolve the humiliation and insults you received from your clan when were at Lifelong City back then?"

"I'm only judging the matter as it stands. What do you mean by this?" Beauty Xiao coldly looked at Yin Qiu.

Right now, Yin Qiu had already given up on obtaining Beauty Xiao. This woman has always looked down on him. Since this was the case, there was no longer a need for him to be courteous to her.

"Everyone knows that Qin Wentian's probability of being the killer is the highest with regards to the Jialan Monarch's death. Given the strength he displayed back in Lifelong City as well as the powerful techniques he used, it's not strange that he would have gained access to an avatar creation technique. I don't feel surprised at all. There's an 80% to 90% chance that he is the killer. You are the first to step out to speak for him. Has he bedded you already?" Yin Qiu mocked. He had never liked Qin Wentian right from the start.

"Enough." The Lifire Empyrean interrupted when he saw that the two of them were going to quarrel. "I only want your opinions and not to hear you two quarrelling. Lin Ba, Sun Qian, what do the two of you think?"

"Your subordinate completely respects any decision palace lord wants to make." Sun Qian spoke, he was clearly a boot-licker but the timing of his words was very suitable. Because, he knew that the Lifire Empyrean gathered them here evidently not only to hear their opinions on this matter.

Zhuge Xiong has already said that there was no way to investigate this case. So everything now would depend on a thought by the Lifire Empyrean. Since Sun Qian could become the central governor after Xia Hou, he naturally was someone intelligent. Although he always appeared to be polite and amiable on the surface, he was actually an extremely shrewd individual.

"We can't rule out that possibility." Lin Ba's words contained a hint of neutrality, not daring to accept or deny. The various governors all had different opinions, they then turned their gazes to the Lifire Empyrean. For matters without evidence, they would naturally be concluded depending on what the Lifire Empyrean's willed.

Since this was already a dead case, if the Lifire Empyrean says that Qin Wentian is the killer, he would be the killer. If he says no, then he would not be.

Everything depended on a single thought from him.

The beautiful eyes of Beauty Xiao flashed with nervousness. If Qin Wentian came back without being strong enough, and if the Lifire Empyrean wanted to deal with him, he would definitely be in dire straits.

"No one is allowed to leak anything about this matter. For the past few contribution dates, Qin Wentian didn't come, he sent someone in his stead instead. Now, another ten-year mark is almost up. Zhuge Xiong, transmit a message to him to say that he has to personally show up for this year's contribution date. I have something important to ask him." The Lifire Empyrean slowly spoke. A moment later, the eyes of everyone flashed. They all understood that this sentence of the Lifire Empyrean had already announced his attitude and his decision.

Qin Wentian was going to be in for it. The Lifire Empyrean wanted to move against him, strangling Qin Wentian, who could grow into a threatening factor in the future, while he was still in his cradle. They all understood that if the Jialan Monarch was really killed by Qin Wentian, given how impulsive Qin Wentian was, he would sooner or later kill the Lifire Empyrean once he grows strong enough.

For that incident back in the past, although the Jialan Monarch was the one executing the orders, the orders were sent from the Lifire Palace. They had even sent experts to reinforce the Jialan Monarch.

"Palace Lord, the Qin Wentian today is different from the past. Back then at the competition in the grand banquet, even the Realmlord admired him highly. If we...would it not be suitable and might influence the Realmlord's view of you?" Yin Qiu seemed to be very loyal, thinking on behalf of the Lifire Empyrean. However, Beauty Xiao stared at him coldly. This was simply trying to provoke the Lifire Empyrean.

The Lifire Empyrean coldly glanced at Yin Qiu, causing him to tremble. It was clear that his little scheme had been seen through.

"During the contribution date, all of you come here as well. I'll ask Qin Wentian about the killing and you all will be witnesses. A governor masquerading as a bandit to kill one of my monarchs, this is an act of betrayal against the Lifire Palace, an act of betrayal against the Lifelong Realm. He will be executed." The Lifire Empyrean's voice was glacial.

"Yes, Palace Lord." Yin Qiu bowed to expressed his stance.

"We obey palace lord's orders." Lin Ba and Sun Qian bowed. This place was the Lifire Palace, who would dare to defy the Lifire Empyrean's orders? Since he wanted to deal with Qin Wentian, this meant that no matter how elite Qin Wentian was, he would also be helpless to fight back.

It would be good if there wasn't this incident of the Jialan Monarch's death. The Lifire Empyrean would not be able to have an excuse to deal with him or he would have to answer to the Lifelong Saint Hall. However, the Jialan Monarch's death undoubtedly was the best excuse.

"Yes, Palace Lord." Beauty Xiao also nodded.

Zhuge Xiong glanced at them, "You guys should know the consequences if you all leak any information about the meeting here today."

The Lifire Empyrean calmly glanced at them. He was confident that nobody would dare to leak anything. After being in control of the Lifire Palace for so many years, he does still have this bit of prestige. In addition, would they even side with a sinking Qin Wentian that's about to die? That would really be courting death.

"You all have leave to go." The Lifire Empyrean waved his hands in dismissal as everyone bowed and retreated.

After leaving the Lifire Palace, Beauty Xiao increased her speed. She took out her messaging crystal and sent a strand of her immortal sense in, "Reply as soon as you get my message."

"What's the matter?" A voice rang out in her mind. She then sent another strand of immortal sense in, "If Zhuge Xiong looks for you, do not return no matter what. He and the palace lord guessed that you might have cultivated an avatar creation technique and they are 80% to 90% sure that the Jialan Monarch's killer is you. The palace lord himself wants to act against you."

As the sound of her voice faded, the other party she was conversing with fell silent. After some time, a voice replied, "I understand. You be careful as well."

"Mhm." Beauty Xiao replied. She then kept her messaging crystal and continued on her way. A moment later, she heard that voice ringing out in her mind again, "Thank you."

When she heard that, Beauty Xiao suddenly had a charming smile on her face. Her sexy red lips curled in an alluring manner.

As expected, not long after Beauty Xiao spread the news to Qin Wentian, Zhuge Xiong soon messaged him. Qin Wentian didn't reply. He knew that earlier, Beauty Xiao hurried to message him because she wanted to warn him before Zhuge Xiong contacted him. If Zhuge Xiong spoke to him first and he replied, and didn't came back, that would mean that he already knew of this plot. But now, as long as he didn't reply, the Lifire Empyrean and Zhuge Xiong would be suspicious at best.

After all, there were many reasons for failing to reply. For example, he might be in a crisis, or he might have lost his messaging crystal.

Since Qin Wentian knew about this, Di Tian naturally knew as well. Right now, Di Tian was no longer in Lifire City, he was in Lifelong City instead.

Today, the Xuanyuan Clan had organized a banquet and invited Di Tian. The Emperor Pavilion's business was extremely booming in Lifelong City. He was now building up a major power here in Lifelong City.

There was no need to mention about the Jialan Clan, but the Xuanyuan Clan also wanted to ally with him. Since that was the case, it was extremely easy for Di Tian to make friends with them.

The Di Tian now was already very rarely seen in Lifire City. All the matters there were handed to his subordinates to handle. Other than focusing on his cultivation, he would occasionally appear in events organized by the other major powers of Lifelong City.

"Grandmaster Di, what are you thinking about?" At this moment, an expert from the Jialan Clan asked. The revealed eyes of Di Tian from the mask, flashed. He smiled, "Nothing much."

However, in truth, there were some waves in his heart. he didn't expect Zhuge Xiong to actually guess that he would have an avatar. Although he was sure that he left no evidence behind in the Jialan Monarch's death that would implicate him, but since the Lifire Empyrean wanted to move against him, there was naturally no need for any real evidence. The Lifire Empyrean would just directly pin the guilt onto him.

"Seems like I have to make some arrangements before the confrontation." Di Tian silently mused!

Chapter 1651: Do you know your crime?

Zhuge Xiong had no way to reach Qin Wentian. No matter what he did, Qin Wentian didn't reply.

He even personally paid a visit to the northern governor's manor and told the subordinates there to contact Qin Wentian. However, when the Evil Emperor attempted to do so in front of Zhuge Xiong, he also failed to contact Qin Wentian. From the countenance of the Evil Emperor, a faint trace of worry could be seen. He was worried that something might have happened to Qin Wentian. It didn't seem to be fake.

Hence, another riddle was formed. Right now, what was going on? What happened to Qin Wentian? Was he intentionally not replying to messages or did he lose his messaging crystal?

Their plan has already been set. But because Qin Wentian didn't reply, their plan was worthless now. Also, they had no other ideas. For the next contribution date, Qin Wentian wasn't here as well. The Evil Emperor brought some other subordinates and headed to the Lifire Palace in Qin Wentian's stead. Their contribution amounts were correct, not being less than what it ought to be. Right now, the major powers in the northern city regions no longer dared to not pay their contributions. Although Qin Wentian wasn't present, the sense of threat he projected was far different from the past.

Also, not only did their plan fail this time, for the next several contribution dates that happened once every ten years, Qin Wentian didn't turn up as well. This meant that Qin Wentian had already been outside for many tens of years and no one had any news of him. It was like he had completely vanished. The Lifire Empyrean felt extremely unhappy and a trace of worry.

Had someone betrayed him?

According to normal logic, none of the other governors would have the guts to do so. After all, this place was the Lifire Palace and he was the highest voice of authority here. Nobody could resist him and all of them knew clearly about the consequences of betrayal. Also, Qin Wentian was famous in Lifire City for not interacting with others. Even when Beauty Xiao wanted to get closer to him, she still failed to do so. But even if there was something between them, given Beauty Xiao's pragmatic nature, she would definitely abandon Qin Wentian since he was in trouble and stand at his side.

Right now, the Lifire Empyrean was not only worried about Qin Wentian. He was also worried about someone else. That other existence who was rewarded by the Realmlord, the current supervisory commander of Lifire City, Di Tian.

Di Tian has developed far too quickly in recent years. He was different from the low-profile Qin Wentian and took great strides forward, advancing with a ferocious pace. His Emperor Pavilion had branches everywhere. Because of the Realmlord's support, all the other major powers were willing to assist the Emperor Pavilion, allying with Di Tian. Right now, the power controlled by the Emperor Pavilion had already exceeded the Jialan Clan in

Lifire City. It was just that their foundations weren't as deep. There has yet to be an empyrean character in the Emperor Pavilion.

Despite so, the Emperor Pavilion still caused the Lifire Empyrean to feel uncomfortable. It was enough to have a single Jialan Clan in his territory. Now that the Emperor Pavilion had appeared and the fact that he could do nothing to it was a very uncomfortable feeling. Also, what made him even more unhappy was that the Emperor Pavilion had very close relations with the Jialan Clan, Di Tian was far closer to them compared to him.

...

In the western city regions of Lifire City, the Emperor Pavilion had also extended their branches to here. They had a huge influence in the western city regions. Today, Di Tian personally came and gathered many major and minor powers together as he hosted a banquet.

During the banquet, the atmosphere was extremely lively. Di Tian sat in the host seat, he still had a mask on his face but there was the hint of a smile in his eyes as he stared at everyone below. "My Emperor Pavilion has already developed for several years in the western city regions. This time, I invited all of you here because I wish to seek out more cooperation opportunities for my Emperor Pavilion to develop faster."

Di Tian'ws words caused many of the experts here to feel their hearts pounding. Right now, in all the city regions, as long as they had a relationship with Di Tian, they would immediately soar to the top. For those minor and major powers that cooperated with the Emperor Pavilion, their development was sped up as well. The previous Yan Aristocrat Clan that was equal to the Mo Clan, had already collapsed, all their assets swallowed up.

"However, the prerequisite is that the powers cooperating with me have to be a first-tier power. I wonder if there are any clans or sects here who are interested?" Di Tian asked.

"My Nie Clan is willing to work with the Emperor Pavilion."

"My Purple Thunder Pavilion is also willing to cooperate together with Grandmaster Di Tian."

Many of the first-tier powers spoke. Di Tian smiled and nodded, "To think that everyone is so supportive. I'm really in a dilemma as to how to choose."

"Grandmaster Di Tian. At this moment, a person spoke. "My He Clan might not be a first-tier power but the businesses we control and the strength level of my clan, isn't in any way inferior to that of first-tier powers. Grandmaster Di Tian, please consider us as well."

"Oh?" Di Tian laughed. "I heard of your He Clan before. It's said that the He Clan has the most beauties out of all the great clans in the western city regions. I wonder if it's true or false."

"If Grandmaster Di is interested, you can come and visit my He Clan anytime." The elder from the He Clan cast a meaningful smile at Di Tian. He heard that this Di Tian had many beauties chasing him but he didn't take a wife even after so long. Most probably, this man was far too proud, he didn't feel that the young misses of any aristocrat clans were qualified to be his wife. However, it should be true that these women chasing him should have some illicit relationship with him before. If not, why would he be so close to the Jialan Clan and why would he help the Mo Clan to develop themselves into a supreme first-tier power?

Since this is the case, if the young females of his He Clan could have a sexual relationship with Di Tian too, he naturally wouldn't mind it. It wasn't a big deal to sacrifice a person for the sake of the entire clan. Let alone, if that female could become Di Tian's woman, it wouldn't be too bad for her. Jialan Qiuyue from the Jialan Clan kept a very close relationship with Di Tian. Nobody knew of their actual status.

"Okay, I will visit there whenever I have an opportunity to." Di Tian smiled at the elder from the He Clan. After that, he then asked in a bewildered tone, "But does the He Clan really have the strength and assets of a first-tier power? Why is the He Clan not classified as a first-tier power?"

"Grandmaster Di, do you still need to ask this?" The experts from the other powers laughed.

"Grandmaster Di Tian, you have already heard that the He Clan is famed for having many beauties. Our lord governor Yin Qiu, would also often visit the He Clan." A few people snickered. The other experts from the He Clan grinned but didn't say anything.

"Oh, no wonder. Since this is the case, I will definitely place the He Clan inside the list for my consideration. It's just that wouldn't Governor Yin Qiu be worried that the palace lord would blame him?" Di Tian had a look of enlightenment on his face, before he smiled and shook his head bitterly.

"Haha, Grandmaster Di Tian is too naive." Somebody laughed uproariously.

"What do you mean?" Di Tian asked.

"No, no, we shouldn't say anything. In any case, these are all rules hidebound by convention." That person laughed and waved his hand.

"Understood, understood." Di Tian nodded. "I wonder, how good is the relationship between the He Clan and Governor Yin Qiu. Since my Emperor Pavilion wants to develop here in the west, I believe everything would be much smoother if I can gain the governor manor's support."

"Grandmaster Di Tian, there's no need to worry. The relationship between my He Clan and Governor Yin Qiu is extremely good." The elder from the He Clan smiled.

"Since this is the case, let me ask one more time. Does the He Clan really have the strength and assets that are equivalent to a first-tier power?" Di Tian asked.

"Mhm, I can confirm that. All the powers here can be my witness as well." The elder from the He Clan laughed. Upon hearing his words, Di Tian smiled and nodded, "Come in."

A human figure sped over and respectfully bowed, "Pavilion lord."

"Help me make a trip to the governor's manor and invite Governor Yin Qiu here." Di Tian spoke. That person nodded and retreated, departing here.

"Grandmaster Di, why do you want to invite Governor Yin Qiu here?" The elder from the He Clan was puzzled.

"Everyone will know my plans after he is here." Di Tian laughed. "Come, let us continue to drink."

The group of them continued to chat and drink wine, feeling extremely relaxed. After three rounds of wine, they all felt much more close to each other. Hence, their conversation became more casual and was no longer as restrained as before.

After some time, Yin Qiu brought his subordinates here. When he saw how lively the atmosphere here was, he couldn't help but furrow his brows. This place was the western city regions, his territory. Di Tian actually gathered all the powers and was so friendly to them? However, there was some conflict between him and Di Tian. Back then when Di Tian wanted to act against Xia Hou, he was the only one who objected.

"Commander Di, why didn't you tell me that you were coming over to my western city regions? I would definitely have planned a good welcome reception for you." Yin Qiu laughed. Yet, Di Tian calmly sat there and glanced at him with a smile, "Earlier, I was chatting with everyone here and the topic of our discussion just so coincidentally involved Governor Yin. Hence, I invited Governor Yin to come here."

"Oh?" Yin Qiu laughed as he glanced at everyone.

"Yup, we were chatting about the good relationship Governor Yin has with the He Clan and that you would often pay a visit there. In addition, the He Clan says that they have the strength level and assets of a first-tier power yet they are classified as a third-tier one. This has truly opened my eyes." Di Tian laughed. Yin Qiu's expressions instantly changed. He glanced at the elder of the He Clan and berated, "What nonsense are you talking about. How is the He Clan a first-tier power? How dare you lie to the Commander Di Tian, you simply don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth."

All the experts from the He Clan started as their expressions changed. They felt that the atmosphere was now different from earlier.

Among the crowd, there were some experts who lowered their heads as an icy smile flashed in their eyes. They had already participated in the banquet hosted by the Emperor Pavilion in the past. That was the time when the Central Governor Xia Hou's fate was decided. At that time, Governor Yin Qiu objected to Di Tian's views but Di Tian cared nothing and pushed forward. Also, given that Di Tian was the supervisory commander of the Lifire Palace, it meant that he had power over the governors. In that case, the meaning of this banquet hosted today in the western city regions was extremely clear. How sad that the He Clan couldn't even see things clearly.

"Yes. Sigh, this old man must be muddled and boasted too much. Grandmaster Di, please forgive me for my boastful speech earlier." The elder of the He Clan reacted quickly and changed his stance.

"In that case, the He Clan only has strength and assets equal to a third-tier power? This is why you are classified as such?" Di Tian asked.

"That's right." Yin Qiu replied on their behalf.

Di Tian laughed. He turned his gaze to the back as a few figures walked forward and bowed, "Lord Commander, earlier, we have already investigated everything clearly. The He Clan has met the requirements to be classified as a first-tier power."

"Mhm." Di Tian nodded. He lifted his wine cup and sipped at the wine. His dark eyes flashed with sharpness as he turned to Yin Qiu, "Governor Yin Qiu, do you know your crime?"

Yin Qiu's heart sank. Di Tian truly came with unkind intentions, clearly intended to target him. This bastard, it wasn't enough for him to bring down Xia Hou. Now, he wanted to do the same to him as well? Could it be that he didn't know each governor of the Lifire Palace was under the command of the Lifire Empyrean who had personally chosen them for the posts? They all belonged to the Lifire Empyrean. Now that Di Tian was planning to make a move on them one by one, was this really just a private grudge? Or could it be that he is planning to challenge the Lifire Empyrean's authority and prestige?!

Chapter 1652: Acting Against Yin Qiu

"Commander Di Tian must be joking. What crime am I guilty of?" Yin Qiu's expression was awkward. He sinisterly glanced at the experts of the He Clan. The atmosphere of the banquet instantly quietened down. How could they fail to understand what was happening now?

Commander Di Tian might have hosted a banquet, but the wine drinkers heart wasn't in drinking the wine.

Before this, Di Tian was still chatting and laughing with the various major powers. But in the blink of an eye, he directly invited Yin Qiu here and immediately called him into account. It gave everyone the feeling that this banquet was simply a scheming plot. The He Clan fell for the trap and made a blunder. Naturally, there were also people who were gloating over their misfortune. They had long expected something like this to happen here. Who is to blame for the fact that the He Clan couldn't see things clearly?

"Earlier, the people of the He Clan personally told me that they have the strength and assets of first-tier powers but was classified as a third-tier. In addition, they also told me that Governor Yin Qiu would often visit their clan and have a very good relationship with them. I believe everyone here can be my witnesses, right?" Di Tian glanced at everyone before turning back to Yin Qiu.

"I must have misspoken. It's all nonsense. Grandmaster Di Tian, please don't take it that my words are real." The elder from the He Clan stood up and inclined his wine cup in a toast. "Grandmaster Di Tian, I spoke nonsense earlier due to me drinking too much. Please forgive me."

As he spoke, he drained the contents of his cup. Di Tian coldly looked at him, "After you told me about all of that, I've already sent my men to investigate. The investigation report was as what you have stated. I believe that the palace lord would definitely want to investigate this matter and he would be able to do so easily. It won't do you any good if you continue to lie."

The elder of the He Clan broke out in cold sweat. Di Tian slowly stood up and glanced at Yin Qiu, "Governor Yin Qiu, anything you want to say?"

"Commander Di, even if there's truly such a matter, that's only because I must have failed in supervising my subordinates. I'll investigate this and give you a clear response as soon as possible." Yin Qiu replied.

"Governor Yin Qiu already frequents the He Clan. What's there to investigate?" Di Tian coldly laughed. "As the western governor of the Lifire Palace, Yin Qiu, you ignored the palace's rules and exempted the He Clan from paying first-tier taxes because of your personal relations with them. The difference between the amount of tax paid by a first-tier and third-tier power is extremely great. By doing this, how would the other powers in the west be willing to submit to you? The Realmlord trusts me and held me in high regards, giving me the position of the supervisory commander. Since I learned of this, I naturally won't sit back to do nothing."

"Bastard!" Yin Qiu cursed in his heart. This bastard has now finally revealed his true colors, even bringing the Realmlord's name out. He actually was really planning to move against him.

"Commander Di, there was just a minor conflict between us in the past. There's no need for you to make use of your official position to get revenge on me, right?" Yin Qiu's tone turned sinister. What he did was considered extremely minor, all other governors would have definitely done so as well. If Di Tian really wants to investigate, all the governors of Lifire City would definitely have problems.

This Di Tian was clearly here for revenge because he objected back then about acting against Xia Hou.

Yin Qiu naturally didn't expect that Di Tian wanted to move against him today, wasn't it because of that small conflict back then. It was because when the Lifire Empyrean gathered the governors for a meeting with regards to Qin Wentian, this Yin Qiu clearly wanted Qin Wentian to die. At that time, he supported Zhuge Xiong's words wholeheartedly. Since this is the case, there was naturally no need for Di Tian to show any mercy to Yin Qiu. It's about time to touch the governors of the Lifire Palace.

Let Yin Qiu be the first governor then.

"When this seat does things, I always do it with fairness. This is my responsibility as the supervisory commander. You actually dare to insult this seat? Men, come in and capture Governor Yin Qiu, he ignored the rules of our Lifire Palace." Di Tian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, two immortal emperors stepped out and moved towards Yin Qiu.

"Impudent!" There were also people stepping out behind Yin Qiu. It was none other than the vice governors of his governor's manor, his subordinates.

"Those who dare to obstruct me from carrying out my duties will be seen as defying the Realmlord, disrespecting his eminence. I will kill them all without mercy." Di Tian coldly spoke. After that, the two vice governors froze as they perspired cold sweat. This Di Tian clearly wanted to deal with Yin Qiu today. He kept bringing up the Realmlord's name and added the words 'no mercy.' If they were really killed by Di Tian because of this, how stupid would that be?

What a bastard.

"Di Tian, you can just say it outright that you want to move against me. There's no need to keep bringing the Realmlord's name up. If the Realmlord knows that you kept making use of his esteemed name, he would definitely be unhappy." Yin Qiu coldly glanced at the two immortal emperors moving forward. "I'm the western governor of the Lifire Palace. Someone personally conferred by the Palace Lord. You guys dare to touch me?"

"Capture him. If he dares to resist, that would be a crime of defying my orders and I will act personally." Di Tian lifted his wine cup and drank a mouthful of wine. Instantly, the atmosphere here grew tenser than ever. There was too much pressure.

Everyone was staring with trepidation at Di Tian and Yin Qiu. The two of them had shredded all pretense of cordiality and was falling out.

The two immortal emperors continued walking towards Yin Qiu. Light from their laws flashed as they acted.

"How impudent can the two of you be?" Yin Qiu's expression turned extremely cold. His law energy erupted forth as a gloomy aura permeated the atmosphere. Instantly, the two immortal emperors shivered as their bodies started to freeze.

It was impossible for Yin Qiu to sit here and wait for death. He didn't dare to imagine what his fate would be if he allowed Di Tian to capture him. Hence, he had to resist no matter what. There was no choice at all.

"Insolence!" Di Tian spoke. He stood up and stepped forward, his eyes gleaming with sealing light. In an instant, resplendent light from his laws covered Yin Qiu, wanting to seal away Yin Qiu's laws.

"SCRAM!" Yin Qiu coldly roared, punching out with his fist. A cracking sound rang out as the seals broke apart. Di Tian's gaze turned even more terrifying. The sealing light flowed without end, seeping into Yin Qiu's body unceasingly. Yin Qiu actually could do nothing to restrict the sealing energy.

Di Tian stretched his hand out and grabbed. In an instant, boundless law energy enveloped Yin Qiu, sealing him from his laws. Yin Qiu groaned in misery, he only felt that the flow of the law energy in his body wasn't smooth. He stared at Qin Wentian with a venomous look as he spoke, "You've actually already reached the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm."

Di Tian ignored Yin Qiu. The law energy of sealing from his eyes continued to flow out. He grabbed with his hand again as the formless sealing energy continued to seep into Yin Qiu. Di Tian slowly walked towards him and spoke, "Western Governor Yin Qiu has betrayed the Lifire Palace's laws, using his official power to gain benefits privately and he even dared to resist me who is acting in the capacity of the supervisory commander. These crimes are unpardonable."

As Di Tian spoke, his palm directly slammed onto Yin Qiu, causing Yin Qiu to scream in agony. A terrifying change appeared in his body. Yin Qiu shivered. His countenance was already extremely pale before this. Right now, he stared with terror at Di Tian as he cursed out loud. Di Tian actually acted so ruthlessly against him.

"By acting so arrogantly, the Palace Lord will never spare you." Yin Qiu's voice was hoarse, the people in the surroundings felt their hearts trembling. How crazy, after Di Tian became the supervisory commander, he had eliminated two of the Lifire Palace's governors. Back then, it was understandable because of the deep grudge between him and Xia Hou. But now, he was preparing to cripple Yin Qiu.

One must know that these two are governors the Lifire Empyrean personally appointed. The Lifire Empyrean didn't say anything when Xia Hou was removed. But now that he wished to cripple Yin Qiu's cultivation, would the Lifire Empyrean really still remain silent?

What did this Di Tian want to do exactly?

The expression of that elder of the He Clan had long turned pale. His body trembled. This time, they were in trouble, in great trouble.

"I've terribly sorry that such a thing happened in my banquet today. I won't keep you all back, everyone, please feel free to leave." Di Tian clasped his hands and spoke. The crowd naturally knew that this was a sign for them to go. All of them respectively left, but the states of their hearts were unable to regain calmness for a long time.

This incident swiftly spread throughout Lifire City. Yin Qiu's two vice governors had already left. They were not stupid, they naturally knew what they should do now at this moment.

However, Di Tian also sent his men to the Lifire Palace to make a report about this.

When Zhuge Xiong heard of this incident, he instantly felt a sense of unease. His expression grew unsightly as he coldly spoke to the person reporting this, "Commander Di Tian is simply behaving nonsensically and creating trouble."

After he spoke, he took out his messaging crystal and send a strand of his immortal sense in, transmitting his voice to Di Tian, "Commander Di, how did Yin Qiu offend you?"

"Grand Governor, Yin Qiu didn't offend me. However, he actually made use of his position for personal gain and purposely messed up the classification tiers for the powers in the west. This made many powers in the west complain, they reported this to me hence I went ahead and did an investigation. Who would have known that the rumors were true? Hence, I had no choice but to act. In any case, don't worry about it, I've already sent someone to report this to palace lord." Di Tian transmitted his voice back, his tone was like he was acting for justice.

Zhuge Xiong coldly laughed in his heart. If he wanted to make a report, did he even need to send his subordinates? Why can't he simply use the messaging crystal. This Di Tian was clearly trying to play tricks with him. He was doing this precisely because he wanted to deal with Yin Qiu.

"Commander Di Tian, Yin Qiu is still someone that belongs to the palace lord after all. Can you listen to my suggestion? Why don't you check the facts again, your investigation might be wrong." Zhuge Xiong was pleading for mercy for Yin Qiu.

"Grand Governor. Don't worry about it, I've investigated clearly. It's impossible for there to be any mistakes." Di Tian replied, he was clearly determined that he wanted to move against Yin Qiu. Zhuge Xiong even used the palace lord's name but Di Tian still didn't give face.

"Commander Di, it's tough to explain to you clearly here. Wait for me, I'll go look for you." Zhuge Xiong kept his messaging crystal. He turned and entered the depths of the Lifire Palace, coming to the place where the Lifire Empyrean resided. He then stopped after he arrived outside a supreme great formation.

"What did he say?" The Lifire Empyrean sat in there cultivating as he asked.

"Palace lord, I'm preparing to look for him personally." Zhuge Xiong spoke. Upon hearing this, a terrifying fire flickered in the Lifire Empyrean's eyes, causing Zhuge Xiong to feel a sense of being stifled. It was terrifying to the extreme. He understood that the palace lord was angered.

"Okay, go and make a trip there personally and help me probe Di Tian. What does he want to do exactly? Is he planning to take my position? He wants to be the Lifire Palace Lord?" The Lifire Empyrean sinisterly spoke. Making a move against two of his governors, this was not only not giving him face but was smacking it instead. In fact, it was a provocation to his authority.

Could it be that Di Tian's ambition was to take over his position?

Maybe, it might be true. When he thought until here, the Lifire Empyrean's gaze turned even more fearsome than before!

Chapter 1653: Each Having Their Own Schemes

The Grand Governor Zhuge arrived at the Emperor Pavilion of the western city regions. It was the same place that Di Tian brought Yin Qiu to.

Di Tian clasped his hands towards Zhuge Xiong. "Grand Governor, why have you come?"

"Commander Di Tian, I naturally came because of Governor Yin Qiu's matters. What did he do to offend you exactly? You want to deal with him so badly, is there anything I can do to mitigate his wrongdoings if there are any?" Zhuge Xiong spoke.

"Governor Yin Qiu didn't offend me. Didn't I say it clearly? He ignored the rules of the Lifire Palace and used his official position to profit privately, classifying the powers in the western city regions wrongly intentionally. This is disrespect to the Palace Lord, and also a betrayal to the Realmlord. I naturally have to capture him. Is grand governor mistaken about something?" Di Tian spoke with a straight face.

"Commander Di, that year in the past, the Palace Lord knows of your grudge with Xia Hou. Hence, even after you acted against Xia Hou, the Palace Lord didn't say anything. But now, even if Yin Qiu has committed some mistakes, it's not too big of a deal. Who among the governors of the Lifelong Realm wouldn't have some problems? Hence, it's best that Commander Di Tian considers things from the Palace Lord's point of view."

Zhuge Xiong seriously spoke, the meaning in his words were already very clear.

"Governor Zhuge, what do you mean by this? According to you, does it mean that the Palace Lord is abetting his governors to commit crimes?" Di Tian asked.

Zhuge Xiong furrowed his brows. This Di Tian was still intentionally acting dumb at this moment.

"Brother Di Tian, you should know how has the Palace Lord has treated you. During these years, he has never interfered or obstructed the Emperor Pavilion from its development. In fact, even though you are extremely close to his enemies, the Jialan Clan, he didn't say a single thing. Can't you see these?" Zhuge Xiong spoke.

"Di Tian naturally understands the Palace Lord's intention. It's just that I'm the supervisory commander and I don't understand grand governor Zhuge's words." Di Tian's voice also grew colder. In truth, he was extremely unhappy about Zhuge Xiong. This man actually brought up the conjecture that his true-self had an avatar. He is an extremely dangerous man. It was fine that Zhuge Xiong had managed to guess it, but he even reported it up to the Lifire Empyrean, wanting his true-self to die.

If his true-self came back without knowing the situation, it would be an extremely dangerous matter. His true self might really have died.

"Commander Di Tian, do you truly not know or are you pretending?" The volume of Zhuge Xiong's voice grew louder.

"Grand Governor, please enlighten me." Di Tian calmly replied.

"Palace Lord wants you to release Yin Qiu. I'm here to bring him away." Zhuge Xiong didn't beat around the bush and directly spoke. He wanted to see how would Di Tian react. Only this way would he be able to probe where Di Tian's bottom line was.

"Alright."

Zhuge Xiong was taken aback, this was out of his expectations. Di Tian actually nodded in agreement, albeit in an unwilling manner. Di Tian then spoke, "Bring him in."

Upon hearing this, a smile appeared on Zhuge Xiong's face as he heaved a sigh of relief. "That's how things should be done. We are all comrades, there's no need to make things too ugly for each other."

Di Tian started, he cast a strange glance at Zhuge Xiong. Upon seeing Di Tian's gaze, Zhuge Xiong felt a little puzzled. However, when Di Tian's men brought Yin Qiu over, Zhuge Xiong instantly understood. His expression instantly turned ashen, becoming incredibly unsightly to behold. He stared at the feeble-looking Yin Qiu who couldn't even stand straight by himself as he coldly asked, "Commander Di, what did you do to Governor Yin Qiu?"

"I exercised my authority as the commander supervisor. Governor Yin Qiu refused to cooperate with me and even injured my subordinates. I had no choice but to personally act to cripple his cultivation in case he injure even more people. Grand Governor, the Palace Lord won't blame me for acting too heavily, right?" Di Tian clearly knew the answer but he still asked. Zhuge Xiong's current expression was as ugly as ugly can be.

Was he wasting his time speaking for so long earlier? Yin Qiu was already crippled and he was still trying so hard to get Di Tian to compromise. Never would he have expected that Di Tian didn't even plan to negotiate from the start, directly acting ruthlessly, chopping all paths of retreats and crippled Yin Qiu.

"Di Tian, you are too impudent!" Zhuge Xiong's face was filled with rage. Di Tian had gone overboard by doing this. He didn't inform the Palace Lord and directly crippled Yin Qiu. What did this mean?

"Grand Governor Zhuge. I respect you because of your position and have always been polite to you. The Realmlord gave me this position to safeguard the Lifire Palace's interests, yet you kept wanting to shield a governor like him who misused his authority for self-interest? Is this the Palace Lord's idea or is it you asserting your own viewpoint? To me, the Palace Lord will naturally understand my kind intentions. If you continue to use him to attempt to suppress me, don't blame me for not being polite." Di Tian coldly snorted, his tone suddenly became domineering.

Zhuge Xiong started. He stared fixedly at Di Tian. A cracking sound rang out as he clenched his fists. Despite his self-control, he still wanted nothing more than to kill Di Tian at this moment. However, he knew this was impossible because he basically wasn't Di Tian's opponent.

If he really made his move here, maybe Di Tian would dare to do what he did to Yin Qiu, crippling his cultivation base as well.

Di Tian clearly already wanted to challenge the Lifire Empyrean's prestige. What sort of character was he, Zhuge Xiong? How could he fail to see this?

Yin Qiu was merely a convenient excuse. What an unlucky fellow.

"You better watch out." Zhuge Xiong spoke in rage, bringing Yin Qiu away with him.

"From Grand Governor's words, it seems that the governors of the Lifire Palace have already 'rotted' to such an extent? Seems like I, the supervisory commander, must have been remiss in my duties." As Zhuge Xiong soared into the air, he heard Di Tian's voice drifting over behind him. His body trembled, he was so angered that he almost coughed out blood. From Di Tian's meaning, was he planning to investigate the other governors as well?

"Di Tian must have already joined forces with the Jialan Clan." A thought flashed through Zhuge Xiong's mind. After that, he confirmed his own guess. He truly couldn't think of any other reasons why Di Tian would do this. During these years, although the Emperor Pavilion's development was fast, they still didn't have any empyrean-level characters after all. Di Tian himself also hasn't broken through yet. Since he would challenge the Lifire Empyrean's prestige at this time, there was only one possibility - he had joined forces with the Jialan Clan.

However, what made Zhuge Xiong puzzled was that Di Tian already had such a good future. Why would he want to take the risk and ally with the Jialan Clan? He had no idea why Di Tian did so.

After the Lifire Empyrean received Zhuge Xiong's report, as he stared at Yin Qiu who was kneeling and begging him to take revenge for him, his expression grew heavy to the extreme.

"Does Di Tian have that kind of relationship with the Jialan Clan?" The Lifire Empyrean asked Zhuge Xiong. The first thing that appeared in his mind was that Di Tian and the Jialan Clan have joined forces. If not, Di Tian wouldn't have chosen to do this.

"I'm not really clear about that. According to what I know, Jialan Qiuyue has always admired Di Tian and might really be fond of him. The Jialan Clan naturally hopes that she could become Di Tian's main wife. Hence, as long as Di Tian nods his head, regardless of gaining a beauty or the friendship of the Jialan Clan, he can have it anytime." Zhuge Xiong analysed. The Lifire Empyrean had a heavy look on his face.

Back then those years ago at the grand banquet, the Realmlord personally backed Di Tian, opening up a path for him. It was destined that no one in Lifire City would dare to touch Di Tian as long as he didn't break any rules of the Lifire Palace. Hence, as long as Di Tian did things more carefully, even if he is joining forces with the Jialan Clan, there was nothing the Lifire Empyrean can do to him. Things would be extremely troublesome.

The matter today was a good example. Di Tian wanted to act against his governors and he did so directly. Even if he, the Palace Lord, feels unhappy about it, he could only endure because it was true that Yin Qiu truly had some problems and Di Tian had investigated it.

Right now, unless he voluntarily disband his current governors making it so that Di Tian had no place to 'attack,' all his governors would definitely be extremely unlucky if Di Tian decided to investigate one by one.

They haven't settled Qin Wentian's matter and now, a Di Tian suddenly appeared. The Lifire Empyrean was truly in a very bad mood during these recent years.

"How do you think we should handle Di Tian's matter." The Lifire Empyrean asked Zhuge Xiong.

"It's very troublesome. Yin Qiu says that Di Tian has already broken through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Unless Palace Lord acts yourself, no one would be able to deal with him." Zhuge Xiong replied. The Lifire Empyrean extremely felt that this matter was extremely tough to deal with. Who would have thought that he would be threatened by an immortal emperor character today. He truly didn't know what to do.

"Right now, our only plan is to temporarily allow him to do as he pleases. Also, Palace Lord you should send out a message and tell the various governors to admit to their wrongdoings if there are any and you will personally administer the punishments on them. Di Tian wouldn't be able to do anything then." Zhuge Xiong stated. The eyes of the Lifire Empyrean flashed. "Alright, we can only do this for now. You can go ahead and handle this matter on my behalf. Since Di Tian wants to walk this path, I'll see what he can do then."

"Right." Zhuge Xiong retreated.

As for Di Tian, he had already returned to the headquarters of the Emperor Pavilion that's located in the central city regions. However, the news about how he dealt with Yin Qiu swiftly circulated around Lifire City.

Right now, Di Tian was considered a legendary character of Lifire City. Such a major incident about him crippling Yin Qiu, how could this not cause a commotion that shakes the entire city? Yin Qiu was already the second governor that had fallen to Di Tian. Everyone could still recall the fact that Yin Qiu objected when Di Tian wanted to act against Xia Hou. Who would have thought that now, Di Tian directly acted against Yin Qiu. This Grandmaster Di Tian was starting to show off more and more.

At the Emperor Pavilion, Jialan Qiuyue came by to look for Di Tian. Di Tian knew that the Jialan Clan would send someone here to meet him, he had also anticipated that they would send Jialan Qiuyue.

"What do you want to do?" Jialan Qiuyue directly asked when she saw Di Tian. Di Tian smiled, "What are you referring to?"

Jialan Qiuyue rolled her eyes, "What else could I mean? By acting against Yin Qiu, you will definitely enrage the Lifire Empyrean. After so many years, you still have not expressed your attitude towards me clearly. Isn't it because you wanted to avoid falling out with the Lifire Empyrean? Now that you suddenly did this, what do you mean by it?"

"Eh…" Di Tian sweated. This woman felt that the reason why he didn't ask for her hand in marriage was because of the Lifire Empyrean?

"You are truly narcissistic." Di Tian looked at Jialan Qiuyue as he spoke.

"Hmph, am I wrong?" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes flashed with a confident look. She sat opposite to Di Tian and smiled at him, "You have not replied me yet. Can it be that you have finally thought things through? I'm just waiting for you to ask the question."

"Cough, cough…" Di Tian stared at her soul-stirring beautiful eyes as he sighed to himself. The guts of this woman keep growing...now, she even dared to take the initiative to flirt with him.

"I only feel that it's about time for us to touch the position of the Lifire Empyrean." Di Tian looked at Jialan Qiuyue as he slowly spoke.

Chapter 1654: A Storm is Coming

Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes froze, staring at Di Tian with trepidation.

This Di Tian wanted to touch the Lifire Empyrean's position?

Isn't that too audacious? In addition, did Di Tian really have such capabilities?

The Lifire Empyrean was, after all, an empyrean character, who's at the half-step world overlord realm. It's said that he has already gained comprehension over a hint of world energy. Although he hasn't acted for many years, there was no need to doubt that his strength was extremely strong.

Di Tian wants to touch the Lifire Empyrean's position? That's nothing more than a foolish dream.

"What do you mean by that exactly?" Jialan Qiuyue stared at Di Tian as she asked.

"Isn't it true that your Jialan Clan has always been against the Lifire Empyrean? Now, I know that the Lifire Empyrean will soon make a mistake. We can use this chance to deal him a heavy blow but naturally, I would need the Jialan Clan to cooperate with me." Di Tian explained.

"What kind of mistake." Jialan Qiuyue asked.

"You should know about Governor Qin, right?" Di Tian glanced at her and continued, "Back then when the Jialan Monarch had died, many people suspected him. Right now, the Lifire Empyrean wants to make an issue out of this, he is prepared to act first before reporting up to the Lifelong Saint Hall and is planning to kill Qin Wentian."

"Qin Wentian has obtained the Realmlord's favor in the grand banquet those years ago, performing admirably during the competition between the world palaces. Could it be that the Lifire Empyrean has obtained some evidence to prove that Qin Wentian really is the killer?" A cold light flashed in Jialan Qiuyue's eyes. No matter what, the Jialan Monarch was her uncle.

"I'm not sure about that. I only know that the Lifire Empyrean secretly gathered all the governors and is secretly plotting to lure Qin Wentian back to the Lifire Palace to kill him first before he reports it up to the Realmlord. The Lifire Empyrean doesn't want Qin Wentian to be alive. From my spy, the Lifire Empyrean has no evidence at all. If the Realmlord knows how little regard the Lifire Empyrean has for him, what would he think?" Di Tian replied.

"You actually have spies beside the Lifire Empyrean? What are you planning exactly? Could it be that you acting against Yin Qiu is nothing but to pave the way forward?" Jialan Qiuyue felt that Di Tian was growing more and more mysterious to her.

"How is my relationship with you?" Di Tian glanced at her. Although she could only see his eyes, Jialan Qiuyue felt her heart pounding as a blush of shyness appeared on her face.

"How is my relationship with the Jialan Clan?" Di Tian continued. "The Lifire Empyrean has long been wary of me. Just because he suspects Qin Wentian, he is already prepared to finish him off without proof. In that case, what about me? I will become a second Qin Wentian the moment he finds an excuse to act against me. But things would be different if the Jialan Clan can get the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. Given the relationship between your clan and me, I naturally would prefer Jialan Jiangshan to become the Lifire Palace Lord."

"Oh, so you know this? Why don't you marry into my Jialan Clan now, I can recommend a young miss of our clan to you." Jialan Qiuyue giggled as she teased. Di Tian perspired cold sweat, to think that this Jialan Qiuyue was still thinking about such things now. He hurriedly continued, "Qiuyue, this matter is considered as me laying my cards out against the Lifire Empyrean. I also have no way to predict how the situation would go. You should inform your clan members and if the Jialan Clan has no wish to make use of this opportunity, just pretend that I didn't say anything. I will simply be more low-profile in the future. As for Qin Wentian, since he dies, he dies."

"Fine, I'll go now." Jialan Qiuyue nodded and left the area. Upon seeing her departing back, Di Tian sighed. Since the Jialan Monarch had died, in truth, he no longer had any grudge with the Jialan Clan. But for this matter, he had no choice but to make use of the Jialan Clan, and to make use of Jialan Qiuyue's feelings for him. He felt some guilt in doing so.

But when he thought of Ye Qianyu, as well as Beiming Youhuang being trapped in the Lifelong Saint Hall, he had no choice but to do this. He had to gain more power and status or he wouldn't even be able to have the opportunity to come in contact with Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang.

...

The Lifire Empyrean personally told the governors to check for their own wrong-doings and strictly enforced the rules of each city region. If they were guilty of using their own official positions for personal benefits in the past, as long as they admitted it, they would be given a light punishment. All the governors naturally understood the Lifire Empyrean's intentions and all of them plead guilty to the Lifire Empyrean and this matter was simply brushed off just like that. At the very least, on paper, the Lifire Empyrean had already handled the matter. There was nothing Di Tian could do even if he wanted to try something.

When this news circulated out, many people felt shocked in their hearts. Clearly, the Lifire Empyrean was opposing Di Tian by doing this. After Di Tian captured Yin Qiu, the Lifire Empyrean didn't say anything and told his governors to check for their own wrongdoings and he will handle it. To a palace lord, this clearly was a humiliating matter but he still did so. From this, one could very well tell how bad the relationship between the Lifire Empyrean and Grandmaster Di Tian was.

During these few days, Grandmaster Di frequently went to the Jialan Clan as a guest. Jialan Qiuyue would also go to the Emperor Pavilion to look for him regularly. Everyone understood that Di Tian, ultimately has chosen to side with the Jialan Clan. He wanted to help the Jialan Clan to deal with the Lifire Empyrean.

So, he finally couldn't escape the beauty trap. Seems like Jialan Qiuyue has finally taken down this outstanding supervisory commander and weaponsmithing grandmaster.

And during this sensitive period, Zhuge Xiong actually received Qin Wentian's reply from his messaging crystal. According to Qin Wentian, he had entered one of the mines to temper himself and had placed his interspatial ring and other belongings in a secret place, including his messaging crystal. This was why he couldn't reply until now. Qin Wentian asked if there was anything the matter that Zhuge Xiong was looking for him for?

There seemed to be no problem. Zhuge Xiong told Qin Wentian to make haste to return as many things had happened in the Lifire Palace. The palace lord wanted to summon him for a meeting many times but Qin Wentian was nowhere to be found. Qin Wentian then replied that he would rush back immediately. Zhuge Xiong also felt more at ease. Seems like there should not be much trouble with regards to getting Qin Wentian to return.

It's just that even before they settled Qin Wentian's matter, the problem of Di Tian and the Jialan Clan had already jumped out. This made him felt somewhat gloomy.

After the Lifire Empyrean knew of this, he naturally told Qin Wentian to come to the Lifire Palace the moment he came back. After that, he planned to question him, take him down, and execute him on the spot, using the crime of killing the Jialan Monarch as the excuse. The Lifire Empyrean felt that it was best to kill Qin Wentian now to prevent any future trouble.

Since he had already decided to do this, the Lifire Empyrean naturally would be extremely decisive. He would definitely not be soft-hearted.

Finally, Qin Wentian returned to the Lifire Palace's territories today, back to the governor's manor of the northern city regions.

"Wentian, Zhuge Xiong came by here many times personally, asking me about your location. I've transmitted the messages to you." The Evil Emperor instantly spoke up when he saw Qin Wentian's return.

"I know, I also know why he is looking for me, hence I didn't reply you." Xu Li, is everything fine during this period of time that I've been away? Any huge incidents that would disrupt the normal operations, etc?" Qin Wentian asked. In his northern city regions, he didn't want to give his enemies any excuses to turn things to their advantages.

As long as his region had no problems, it wouldn't be so easy for the Lifire Empyrean to touch him. If the Lifire Empyrean still chooses to do so, it would be the Lifire Empyrean's problem then.

"No." Xu Li shook his head. "Everything in the northern city regions has been running smoothly."

"Good. I'm entering closed-door seclusion. If the grand governor or others come by to ask, tell them I'm entering a life-and-death one because I'm about to breakthrough. Nobody is to disturb me. Remember, no matter who is it, or what is the reason, no one is to disturb me." Qin Wentian instructed.

"About to breakthrough?" The eyes of the Evil Emperor and Xu Li flashed with sharpness.

He was about to breakthrough so quickly?

The two of them exchanged mutual glances, both of them felt difficult to mask the shock in their hearts. They all knew what cultivation base Qin Wentian had those years ago. How many years has it only been then? Is he already about to enter the legendary empyrean realm?

If they knew that Qin Wentian had already broken through, it was unknown what they would think.

Qin Wentian instructed them like this because he wanted to tell them that when the people from the Lifire Palace came by, they better take their actions fast because he was about to break through to the empyrean realm. If the Lifire Palace delays, things would be extremely troublesome if they want to deal with him in the future.

Qin Wentian decisively entered closed-door seclusion. The Lifire Palace soon received news that Qin Wentian has returned.

As the northern city governor, how could Qin Wentian be so naive? He knew that the Lifire Palace would immediately know the moment he entered his governor's manor. It was impossible that the northern governor's manor didn't have a few spies of the Lifire Palace mixed within his subordinates. If not, the Lifire Empyrean back then wouldn't have not suspected him in the Jialan Monarch's death. Clearly, one of the spies had reported that he or she had seen him leaving the governor's manor much later after the Jialan Monarch's death.

Hence, during the second day, the Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong personally came to the western governor manor. The Evil Emperor and vice governor Xu Li personally welcomed him.

"Why? Did Governor Qin not hear my words? He hasn't been to the Lifire Palace for so many years and actually chose to enter seclusion the instant he returned?" Zhuge Xiong was clearly extremely unhappy. He then continued speaking, "Tell him to come out immediately and return with me to the Lifire Palace."

"Grand Governor, please calm your rage. Governor Qin has told us that none of us are to disturb him during this crucial time of his cultivation. No matter who it is, or what matter it is, we are not allowed to disturb his cultivation or we would all be guilty." Xu Li respectfully replied.

"What crucial time during cultivation? Does he dare to disobey the palace lord's orders?" Zhuge Xiong stared at Xu Li. "Are you planning to disobey it as well?"

"Governor Qin has never mentioned anything about the palace lord's orders, he shouldn't know anything about that. If he did, he would definitely have headed to the Lifire Palace first." Xu Li explained. He then continued, "Also, before Governor Qin entered seclusion, he said that he was about to break through to the empyrean realm. At this time, no matter what matter is happening, this subordinate dares not be the one to disturb him. If I delayed Governor Qin's breakthrough, I wouldn't be able to answer for it."

Zhuge Xiong's eyes flashed with sharpness after he heard that. "Governor Qin really said that?"

"This subordinate dares not lie to the grand governor. That's what Governor Qin has said, he's currently in a closed-door seclusion session that's extremely crucial as he is about to break through. No matter who it is, or what is the matter, no one is to disturb him." Xu Li solemnly replied. Zhuge Xiong narrowed his eyes as a look of contemplation appeared on his face.

Qin Wentian was actually about to breakthrough? What a fast cultivation speed he had.

"Since this is the case, I'll return and report this to the Palace Lord first." Zhuge Xiong left with his unhappiness. Xu Li watched as he vanished, before glancing to the Evil Emperor as he spoke, "Why do I feel that something big is about to happen?"

The Evil Emperor narrowed his eyes. Qin Wentian entered closed-door seclusion the moment he returned and Zhuge Xiong arrived here almost immediately, wanting him to go to the Lifire Palace. Not only that, Zhuge Xiong's attitude was extremely domineering. This was something that has never happened before.

Also, from Qin Wentian's reactions, it was like he already knew Zhuge Xiong would come here, hence he gave the order that no one was to disturb him when he is in the closed-door seclusion. In that case, this means that Qin Wentian was intentionally avoiding Zhuge Xiong.

"Yes, a storm is coming." The Evil Emperor spoke, his eyes gleaming with an evil light.

Chapter 1655: Arrival

Qin Wentian had returned to Lifire City. On the surface, it seemed that the atmosphere was tranquil and fine. In truth, dark undercurrents were already brewing.

The Jialan Clan was silently making their moves. In fact, even the main pillar of support of the Jialan Clan, Jialan Jiangshan, who had once contended against the Lifire Empyrean for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord, had also secretly arrived at Lifire City. Not only that, a large number of experts had arrived. The Jialan Branch in Lifelong City had also prepared in case there were unexpected situations occurring.

The Emperor Pavilion had also summoned their core characters back and stationed them in the western city regions of Lifire City. The Emperor Pavilion in the western city regions was extremely large, there was enough space for many experts to stay there. They were ready to react to any unexpected incidents.

Just like what the Evil Emperor and Xu Li had guessed, a storm was about to come in Lifire City. It was just that the storm was still currently invisible, although the undercurrents of chaos could already be felt.

After Zhuge Xiong returned to Lifire Palace, he told the Lifire Empyrean about the news that Qin Wentian was about to break through to the next realm. After the Lifire Empyrean heard this, he stared at Zhuge Xiong and asked, "Will Qin Wentian do this intentionally? In truth, he has already received news and knows that we will be acting against him?"

"I don't think so. If he had received the news, he wouldn't have returned to Lifire City." Zhuge Xiong affirmed. How would Qin Wentian come back to die if he knew about this?

"This means that it must be true that he is about to break through to the empyrean realm and he's at a crucial moment of his cultivation." A terrifying fire flickered in the Lifire Empyrean's eyes. Although he had been in the empyrean realm for many years, and was confident that he would be able to easily deal with Qin Wentian even if Qin Wentian really broke through, he couldn't help but feel worried. After all, he had seen Qin Wentian's combat prowess before. There might be unexpected situations occurring if Qin Wentian really broke through.

"It's highly possible. I'm afraid he wouldn't come out of his seclusion unless he achieved his breakthrough. Palace Lord, should we wait for him?" Zhuge Xiong asked. It was the most suitable if they acted against Qin Wentian when in the Lifire Palace because this was the ultimate territory of the Lifire Empyrean. He could control all the factors here and news wouldn't leak out no matter how they dealt with Qin Wentian.

But now, Qin Wentian was in a life-and-death situation and would only come out after he achieved his breakthrough. This then became a problem of choice. Should they wait for him before summoning him to the Lifire Palace, or should they head over to the northern governor's manor now to act?

"No, we can't wait." A cold light flashed in the Lifire Empyrean's eyes.

"Palace lord, the Jialan Clan is in the northern city regions and their influence there is extremely great. Will there be trouble?" Zhuge Xiong felt some trepidation as he asked.

"Without Jialan Jiangshan, what can the Jialan Clan do against me? Also, no matter how strong the Jialan Clan is, this place is still my Lifire City." The Lifire Empyrean domineeringly stated. "Also, if they knew that Qin Wentian was the Jialan Monarch's killer, they would naturally also hope for Qin Wentian's death. With me acting personally, there shouldn't be any unexpected accidents occurring."

"Your subordinate is useless, I would have to trouble palace lord then." Zhuge Xiong bowed. This initially was something he ought to handle as the governors of the Lifire Palace were supposed to be his direct subordinates.

However, right now, a mere northern governor actually required the palace lord to act personally. This clearly meant that he was not strong enough.

"Qin Wentian is too monstrous, you can't be blamed for this. Immediately summon the other governors for a meeting to discuss things." The Lifire Empyrean commanded. Zhuge Xiong nodded and took out his messaging crystal, summoning the other governors to the Lifire Palace. Right now, the number of governors he could summon had dwindled down to a few. Only central governor Sun Qian, eastern governor Lin Ba and southern governor Beauty Xiao remained. Yin Qiu had been crippled, and the northern governor was none other than Qin Wentian.

The three governors received the orders and brought their vice governors and headed to the Lifire Palace respectively. On the way there, Beauty Xiao kept cursing in her heart. That fellow actually returned?

She had already warned him that the Lifire Empyrean wanted to kill him yet he still dared to return? Could it be that he really thought that the Lifire Empyrean wouldn't dare to kill him?

Right now, the Lifire Empyrean had already personally issued the order to gather the various governors and vice governors. Evidently, it was to deal with Qin Wentian. What was even more infuriating was that she had sent him a message to warn him, yet Qin Wentian actually didn't even reply her. That insufferable bastard fellow…

When the three governors reached the Lifire Palace, they discovered that there were already many people here. The subordinates of Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong and some experts and attendants of the Lifire Palace were here as well. There were tens of immortal emperors here. With such a powerful group, it was clear that the Lifire Empyrean was prepared to act personally.

However, the Lifire Empyrean didn't appear at all. The governors were led by Grand Governor Zhuge as well as two masked elders of the Lifire Palace. These two elders were the left and right arm of the Lifire Palace. They were extremely mysterious and could be considered the palace's envoys. Behind them, there were also a number of masked figures at the immortal emperor realm. These were all the secret guards of the Lifire Palace.

"Grand Governor, is it necessary to gather such a large group of expert just to deal with a single Qin Wentian" Beauty Xiao smiled.

"Right now, it's unknown how many hidden experts there are in the northern governor's manor. We have to capture the Evil Emperor and the others first and if they dare to resist, kill them all directly. No unexpected accidents are allowed to happen." Zhuge Xiong icily commanded. He then waved his hand, "Move out!"

As the sound of his voice faded, this big group of experts directly rushed towards the northern governor's manor, the two envoys led the masked experts separately, they didn't travel together with Zhuge Xiong and the rest. One party was moving in the light, the other in the dark. They were prepared to finish Qin Wentian off.

Beauty Xiao understood the Lifire Empyrean's character. Since he could sit in the palace lord's position, he was definitely an extremely decisive and ruthless individual. Since he decided to do this, he would go all the way to prevent any sources of future trouble. Qin Wentian was someone the Realmlord had taken notice of. If he killed Qin Wentian under the circumstances that there is no evidence, things would be extremely troublesome. If the Realmlord somehow learned of this and became unhappy, things would be extremely disadvantageous for him, the Lifire Palace Lord.

This group were made up of immortal emperors, not a single immortal king could be seen within it.

Currently, the people of Lifire City had no idea what was going on. They were leading their lives as usual or were cultivating alone, transacting treasures, drinking and chatting, or idling the time away.

Things were the same in the northern city regions too. Everything was normal, there didn't seem to be any different from usual.

"Did you guys know that lord governor has returned?" The people of the northern governor's manor were discussing.

"Yeah, I've heard about it. Lord governor has always been extremely mysterious about his movements. I heard that despite him having returned, he had never appeared out in public inside the manor to see the subordinates at all."

"I heard that during the second day after lord governor returns, the grand governor Zhuge Xiong came by, seeking to meet him immediately as though there was something extremely urgent. However, he was stopped by vice governor Xu Li. I wonder what has happened."

"What else can there be? Don't you know what sort of character our Governor Qin is? Although Zhuge Xiong is the Grand Governor, so what of it? In front of our lord governor, he still doesn't have any capacity to be arrogant." That person spoke with pride, filled with respect and reverence for Qin Wentian.

Although Qin Wentian has been extremely low profile these years, he was simply too special. Every deed he chose to do, would always be a major deed that can shake the entire city.

Just as they were speaking, terrifying fluctuations could suddenly be felt from the air. The clouds rolled and a moment later, a stifling pressure bore down on all of them.

"What's going on?" The crowd frowned.

"What happened?" All of them inclined their heads. The pressure grew stronger and stronger and in a short instant, the terrifying pressure had already enveloped the entire governor's manor as many experts descended from the sky, all of them immortal emperors.

Also, the man in the lead was actually the grand governor Zhuge Xiong.

At this moment, everyone in the governor's manor felt their hearts trembling. They understood that a major matter was going to happen. A heaven-shaking major matter!

The entire governor's manor instantly turned into chaos. Also, in the surroundings of the governor's manor, everyone here also felt the sense of pressure pressing down on them. When they saw the experts descending from the sky, all of them felt shocked in their hearts.

After descending, the experts all stood at different locations. Zhuge Xiong stepped out and spoke loudly, "Northern Governor Qin Wentian. Come out now."

Nobody replied to him. Within the governor's manor, the Evil Emperor, Xu Li and their subordinates appeared. They looked into the air and when they saw the many experts arrayed against them, they understood that the storm had come. Although they had been expecting it, they still didn't expect that the storm would come so fast.

"Governor Qin is in seclusion. Grand Governor, what do you mean by this?" Xu Li asked.

Zhuge Xiong's expression was solemn, icy to the extreme. He continued, "Qin Wentian has broken the palace's rules and his crime is unpardonable. The palace lord is summoning him to the Lifire Palace for questioning, including all the vice governors and attendants of the northern governor's manor."

Even now, Zhuge Xiong still wanted to bring them all back to the Lifire Palace and quietly settle things.

The gaze of the Evil Emperor and Xu Li froze. Did they want to capture all of them in one go, bringing all the vice governors and attendants away? Did the Lifire Empyrean wish for the core characters of the northern governor's manor to vanish completely?

Countless people felt their hearts shaking. The Lifire Empyrean wanted to capture the northern governor Qin Wentian? What the hell was going on exactly?

"I don't understand grand governor's meaning." The eyes of the Evil Emperor shone with a jade-green light as he coldly spoke.

"You will know after you come back with me to the Lifire Palace." Zhuge Xiong's immortal sense gushed forth. His eyes glanced towards the courtyard Qin Wentian was in. A moment later, he punched out, causing his fist light to cover the heavens, directly tearing through everything. Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out as the buildings in the surroundings collapsed, causing clouds of dust to rise up into the sky. A sturdy-looking grand cultivator formation appeared in the middle of the ruins and a white-robed figure could be seen sitting cross-legged within it.

This white-robed figure was naturally none other than Qin Wentian!

At this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head. His eyes were like sharp swords, shooting across the distance, terrifying to the extreme. With a single glance, Zhuge Xiong felt his entire body shivering. At this moment, he actually felt as though he was facing against a divinity. It was like he was matching gazes with an invincible existence.

"Has the time finally arrived?" Qin Wentian's gaze was extremely terrifying as he slowly rose into the air. He has been waiting for this moment for a very long time!

Chapter 1656: Head-on Opposition

Qin Wentian floated in the air, staring at the experts of the Lifire Empyrean. He then turned his gaze to Zhuge Xiong and coldly spoke, "Governor Zhuge, what crime did I commit?"

His voice was extremely calm but Zhuge Xiong felt his heart shaking. For some reason, Qin Wentian actually gave off an unknown sense of pressure, an extremely powerful pressure.

"We will talk about this matter after we return to the Lifire Palace. The Palace Lord commands you to bring all your vice governors and attendants and return with me. Governor Qin, it's best to obey the order." Zhuge Xiong's voice was no longer as domineering as before. The calm Qin Wentian actually made him feel even more terrified. If Qin Wentian suddenly erupted, it was unknown whether he would be in danger or not.

"Today, leaving aside the fact whether I, Qin, have committed any crimes, why is Governor Zhuge humiliating my men and destroying my property so blatantly? I'm afraid if I return there with you, I will never be able to exit." Qin Wentian stood with his hands behind his back. His white robes fluttered in the wind, projecting a majestic aura, causing the eyes of everyone to gleam. This was as expected of the governor of the northern city regions, Qin Wentian.

Even if they had numerous experts with them and Zhuge Xiong was here to capture him to the Lifire Palace, all these didn't cause Qin Wentian's expression to fluctuate at all. Instead, it felt like if Zhuge Xiong was unable to give him a proper reply, there was no need for him and the experts he brought here to leave.

"In that case, does this mean the Palace Lord's commands are useless against you?" Zhuge Xiong's voice turned cold after being threatened.

"If I'm not guilty of any crime, even the Palace Lord cannot humiliate me like this and destroy my property." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Oh?" A tyrannical voice rang out from the void, its might shaking the sky. In an instant, the vast northern city region was subjected to a stifling pressure. Countless people were shocked, they all stared up at the sky but couldn't see anything. Even their immortal sense was unable to discover anyone at all. They could only feel that terrifying pressure.

At this moment, all of them understood that the Lifire Empyrean had personally come.

What did the northern governor Qin Wentian do exactly? Why was the Lifire Empyrean personally here?

Zhuge Xiong's expression was ice-like. A beautiful figure behind him, Beauty Xiao, her face was painted with worry. Could it be that this fellow wanted to clash head-on with the Palace Lord? Didn't he know that this was simply courting death?

Qin Wentian also inclined his head, his eyes peering into the void. He naturally knew who had come. He had long expected that the Lifire Empyrean would surely personally come by. Because, other than Lifire Empyrean, none of his other subordinates would be able to capture him, Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian, I'm commanding you to go to the Lifire Palace right now. Are you going to obey or not?" The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke as the might rolling off from him bore down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stood up straight and proud. He replied arrogantly, "Palace lord, please make things clear then. What crime has this subordinate committed exactly? Why are you humiliating me like this?"

"You just have to reply, are you going to obey, or not?" The Lifire Empyrean domineering replied, not wanting to waste words.

Qin Wentian stood there, "I regret that I cannot comply."

"The vice governors and attendants of the northern governor manor, are you guys going to obey my command or not?" The Lifire Empyrean asked. A moment later, other than a few of those who had been following Qin Wentian since the time of Ye Qianyu being captured, the other vice governors and attendants were all trembling with fear.

Do they need to make a choice?

Although their governor was the magnificent Qin Wentian, the person asking them was none other than the Lifire Empyrean, the hegemon over this boundlessly vast region, the Palace Lord of the Lifire Palace.

"Your subordinates will obey Palace Lord's command."

"We are all willing to head to the Lifire Palace." An instant later, more and more people spoke out as their silhouettes flashed, moving towards Zhuge Xiong's side. Qin Wentian's other subordinates stared at this scene dumbfoundedly, they glanced at Qin Wentian again. They had always treated this imposing lord governor like a God. However, was this existence akin to a divinity to them, about to collapse today?

Qin Wentian had done something that enraged the Lifire Empyrean.

The atmosphere was incomparably tense. The hearts of Qin Wentian's subordinates pounded rapidly. During these years, Qin Wentian was their belief and conviction. No one had expected that such a thing would occur.

"Qin Wentian, this seat is going to ask you for the last time. Will you obey or not?" The domineering voice of the Lifire Empyrean thundered through the air. Qin Wentian was still as calm as ever. He stared into the void and replied, "I'd rather die than to be humiliated."

"Since this is the case, I'll grant you your wish." At the next instant, an even heavier pressure enveloped the surroundings. Flames filled the air, bolts of red lightning rained down. This was like a scene of the apocalypse, shaking the hearts of everyone.

After that, a thunderous rumble shook the sky, threatening to rend one's eardrums. In the air, a blazing giant palm descended from the sky. At this moment, it seemed that the entire world was about to be destroyed.

Below on the ground, countless people trembled in fear as they started to retreat in a frenzy. Zhuge Xiong and the others evaded. This giant palm was like a natural calamity, shooting right towards Qin Wentian, controlled by the Lifire Empyrean's law will.

A brilliant radiance radiated from Qin Wentian, creating a domain where buddhic light flared. A countless number of arms manifested, brimming with power as they welcomed the arrival of the giant palm attack. A sense of sorrow seem to tinge the atmosphere. It was clear that he should have just obeyed, but Qin Wentian chose death over humiliation.

The luxurious governor's manor laid in ruins. Qin Wentian's attacks all blasted towards the palm strike. Everyone watched in a dumbstruck manner at this scene before them. The Lifire Empyrean actually wanted to destroy Qin Wentian in a single strike, not giving him any chance at all.

When that apocalyptic palm landed, a fearsome explosion rang out. Everyone felt the ground trembling as a huge crater opened up. This crater still wanted a sense of fiery destruction. The ground turned red from the heat of the flaming palm. Lines and cracks could be seen on the ground as everyone waited for the dust to settle. Was the magnificent Qin Wentian really going to die so easily just like that?

If he really died, wouldn't it seem like a joke?

Also, this was extremely cruel. Such an outstanding and extraordinary governor but he died just like this. Before absolute strength, no matter how outstanding your talent is, it's nothing but floating clouds. No wonder those supreme monstrous geniuses who have yet to grown were no different from commoners before those of the older generations. So what if your talent is very high? I can kill you easily the moment you offend me. You won't even have a chance to grow and mature.

But at this moment, a light sound rang out. After that, a figure walked out from the deep crater in the ground. The white robes of the figure were stained red by his blood. He cut a sorry figure but his demeanor was as imposing as ever as he stared arrogantly up the sky.

This strike actually failed to kill him.

In the air, the stifling pressure once again enveloped the surroundings, in preparation for the second killing strike.

"Palace lord, what are you doing?" At this moment, a voice drifted from afar. After that, terrifying sonic booms sounded out as a group of figures appeared in the air.

The one in the lead was a figure robed in black. He had a mask on his face and was someone of equal fame with Qin Wentian. He was none other than the weaponsmith grandmaster, genius of the martial path, supervisory commander, Emperor Pavilion's pavilion lord, Di Tian.

Not only has Di Tian arrived, he also brought many experts with him, over tens of immortal emperors. The strength of their group actually wasn't in anyway inferior to the group from the Lifire Palace. Upon thinking of the latest rumor that Di Tian had decided to fall out with the Lifire Empyrean, all the spectators in the surroundings had an intrigued look on their faces.

Was Di Tian planning to ally with the Jialan Clan to clash against the Lifire Empyrean head-on?

Di Tian actually appeared at this moment. For a period of time, more and more experts appeared from various directions, rushing towards here. Other than the experts, the citizens of the city also came here, they wanted to see the eventual ending of this incident.

Zhuge Xiong frowned when he saw Di Tian's appearance. This fellow actually appeared here at this moment.

"Di Tian, this matter has nothing to do with you. You should leave quickly." Zhuge Xiong stared at Di Tian as he spoke.

"What crime did Governor Qin commit. Why must Palace Lord kill him on the spot?" Di Tian stared at the air as he directly questioned.

"Do I need to answer to you?" An imposing voice rang out from the void. The Lifire Empyrean was already extremely unhappy towards Di Tian. Right now, Di Tian even dared to question him.

"The Palace Lord naturally needs not answer to me. It's just that I received news saying that Palace Lord wants to frame and kill Governor Qin. I initially assumed that this news is false. What sort of character is the Palace Lord, how would he make a move against Governor Qin? But now, I've seen it with my own eyes that this is true. Hence, I have to ask that question." Di Tian calmly replied in a tone that was neither servile nor overbearing.

"Qin Wentian disobeyed the Palace Lord. This crime alone is already sufficient." Zhuge Xiong coldly spoke. "Governor Qin also dared to sully the Palace Lord by speaking untruth. This is a major crime."

"Disobedience?" Di Tian glanced at Qin Wentian and asked, "Governor Qin, is this true?"

"If the Palace Lords wants to kill me, just say it directly. Why is there a need for so much excuses? I entered close-door seclusion upon my return and grand governor Zhuge Xiong immediately killed his way over the next day and destroyed my manor, forcing me to awake from my seclusion and followed up by saying that I commited a great crime yet he refused to say what it is. He wants to bring me back to the Lifire Palace. I really want to ask the Palace Lord how can this be considered disobedience?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Shut up." The Lifire Empyrean berated. After that, he turned to Di Tian. "Commander Di, I know you are exercising your duty as the supervisory commander. However, Qin Wentian had committed an unpardonable crime. I naturally will report this up to the Lifelong Saint Hall. There's no need for you to worry about this. You can retreat for now."

"I initially thought the news was fake. However, since Palace Lord can't even give a name to the supposed crime governor Qin has committed, I, as the supervisory commander, naturally cannot stand aside. I hope Palace Lord will show mercy and allow me to report this up to the Lifelong Saint Hall for further investigation." Di Tian came here precisely for this matter. He had also waited for a very long time. How could he leave here just like that?

"This seat controls the Lifire Palace and is apprehending a guilty subordinate here. Do I even need your approval?" The pressure in the air intensified, terrifying to the extreme. The fearsome aura bore down on Di Tian. It was like the Lifire Empyrean was on the verge of an explosion. If his anger erupted, he might even act against Di Tian.

"Palace lord, you can't even name the crime he has committed. Seems like the news I received was real. In order to kill Governor Qin, you actually misused your power to such an extent. I, Di, am loved by the Realmlord and will naturally follow his orders and do my job well as the supervisory commander of the Lifire Palace. This matter is too serious. I have no choice but to interfere."

After being threatened by the Lifire Empyrean, Di Tian's voice actually became even more tyrannical, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. They felt that the situation was getting more and more unclear!

Chapter 1657: One Betrayal after another

Di Tian's domineering voice caused the atmosphere to be even more tense. Right now, were these two monstrous geniuses was really planning to fight against the Lifire Empyrean?

Qin Wentian and Di Tian were famous at the same time, during the grand banquet organized by the Lifelong Saint Hall. At this moment, both of them were facing the same enemy - the supreme and lofty character of the Lifire Palace, the Lifire Empyrean.

"How, can you interfere?" The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke when he heard Di Tian's voice. After that, red bolts of lightning flashed through the sky. Space was torn apart as a figure appeared. This was none other than the Lifire Empyrean. It was like he was the sovereign of his surroundings, gazing down with imperiousness at his subjects under the heavens. His eyes shone with a terrifying fire as he stared at Di Tian.

"I, Di, have received the love and regards of the Realmlord. I naturally can't let this slide when I encounter such a method. Even if I cannot interfere, I have to interfere and will do my best to do so." Di Tian spoke. He stared at the Lifire Empyrean, "If Palace Lord really wants to do this, Di Tian can only play along with you then."

"Hahaha…" The Lifire Empyrean started laughing uproariously, causing the space to tremble. A fearsome heat radiated from him, forming a storm of flames. The fire in his eyes grew even more intense as he spoke, "Tell your backer to step up."

What sort of character was he? Given how strong his immortal sense was, how could he not know that his old opponent has already arrived?

As expected, at the moment as the sound of his voice faded, a figure stepped forward. This was none other than Jialan Jiangshan. He stood in the air, resembling a divinity as he stared at the Lifire Empyrean. "I didn't expect that after you became the Lifire Palace Lord, you would actually act so brazenly with no restraint, even wanting to frame and kill your own subordinates."

"Is the Jialan Clan planning to interfere in the internal affairs of my Lifire Palace?" The Lifire Empyrean icily spoke. He then glanced at Di Tian, "Supervisory Commander. What crime are you guilty of? How dare you collude with the Jialan Clan."

"Collude?" Jialan Jiangshan spoke. "I just cannot stand your behaviour. The relationship between Di Tian and my Jialan Clan is truly not bad and he is also regarded highly by the Realmlord, supervising the Lifire Palace. Now, seeing how tyrannical you are acting, Di Tian merely wanted to stop you. Since this is the case, what's wrong with me helping him out? The Realmlord stands at the top of all existences. Even if he knew about this, he would also be able to understand."

"In that case, I can't even enforce the law in my Lifire Palace and am being restricted by a supervisory commander?" The Lifire Empyrean's voice rang out like thunder.

"Palace Lord, why must you try to beguile the masses? You didn't even say the crime Qin Wentian had committed and wanted to kill him on the spot. Could it be that, I, as the supervisory commander, don't have the right to ask why?" Di Tian spoke. "Or maybe, since Palace Lord is the hegemon of an entire region, you don't place me, a supervisory commander conferred by the Realmlord in your eyes at all, acting without law and order, attempting to murder a governor character."

"Since you guys want to know this so much, I shall tell you all. Qin Wentian, as a governor of the Lifire Palace, had actually killed the Jialan Monarch. Are you, the supervisory commander, happy now?" The Lifire Empyrean's voice was glacial like ice. He was actually forced to explain himself to an immortal emperor. This was simply a humiliation.

Also, everyone in the Lifire Palace knew that this supervisory commander Di Tian, was someone that stood against him.

"From what I know, when the Jialan Monarch was killed back then, many people saw that Governor Qin was in his governor's manor. Palace Lord, aren't your lies a little too weak?" Di Tian spoke.

"This is because Qin Wentian has cultivated an avatar-creation technique, allowing him to pull the wool over everyone's eyes. His true self masqueraded as the bandit head and he killed the Jialan Monarch while his avatar revealed himself at his governor's manor, granting him an ironclad alibi, shielding him from all suspicions." The Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong spoke out, answering Di Tian. Naturally, it wouldn't be too good for the Lifire Empyrean to answer every question or it would affect the prestige of his status.

"Governor Qin, is this true?" Di Tian asked.

Qin Wentian looked at Zhuge Xiong, "You want to pin this crime on me? I also want to know where this avatar of mine came about. Why don't I know about this?"

"Grand Governor, do you have proof?" Di Tian asked again.

"Naturally. We planned and lure a bandit in that group to surrender. He clearly gave us a painting via immortal sense of the features of the bandit head that recruited them. That painting was none other than that of Qin Wentian." Zhuge Xiong replied.

"Grand Governor, do you take me for a fool?" As Qin Wentian spoke, his features shimmered and transformed. He icily continued, "I'm skilled in the art of disguise. If I really was the bandit head, why would I use my true features?"

Everyone was stunned when they saw Qin Wentian's methods. However, the Lifire Empyrean radiated a strong killing intent, he was even more sure of his guess.

The Jialan Monarch is definitely killed by Qin Wentian.

However, now, this was already not a problem of who killed who. There was no way to explain clearly because they basically didn't have a single shred of evidence at all.

"It's very normal that Governor Qin might has a moment of carelessness." Zhuge Xiong spoke.

"Since this is the case, can Grand Governor Zhuge hand over the bandit you caught? My subordinate the Evil Emperor can control a person to speak the truth. We will immediately know whether this is true or not." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Enough." The Lifire Empyrean berated. The might radiating from him was as terrifying as ever. He turned to Di Tian, "You are already clear of his crime. Qin Wentian assassinated the Jialan Monarch. Is the supervisory commander satisfied with this?"

"Senior Jialan. You are an elder of the Jialan Monarch. Do you believe in the Palace Lord's words?" Di Tian glanced at Jialan Jiangshan as he asked.

"Although I cannot eliminate Qin Wentian from all suspicions, but without proof, it's impossible to verify that the Jialan Monarch was killed by Qin Wentian." Jialan Jiangshan straightforwardly replied.

"How about everyone else?" Di Tian glanced at the people around him as they all shook their heads.

"Wanting to kill a governor without proof. This is simply too tyrannical." A person beside Di Tian spoke.

"Who the hell are you? You have no rights to comment on the internal affairs of our Lifire Palace." Zhuge Xiong coldly replied to that person. The eyes of that person gleamed sharply, he stared directly at Zhuge Xiong and laughed, "I'm a member of the Xuanyuan Clan from Lifelong City. What do you want?"

"Xuanyuan Clan of Lifelong City." Zhuge Xiong's expression instantly froze as he stared in trepidation at the man beside Di Tian.

The eyes of the Lifire Empyrean also flashed with light. Someone from the Xuanyuan Clan actually came here.

An icy smile lit up his face. Seems like Di Tian clearly came fully prepared today.

"There's not only people from the Xuanyuan Clan here today, people from the other major powers of Lifelong City are present as well. All of them are my good friends and came for a gathering with me in Lifire City. However, to think that I heard the news that Palace Lord is going crazy. Hence, me and my good friends all came here to take a look. Who would have thought that we would witness how tyrannical the Palace Lord is, capable of stooping to underhanded measures just to kill one of your own governors. It seems like you can just pin a crime on everyone you want to kill. What if one day, Palace Lord says that I'm guilty? Wouldn't my fate be the same as Governor Qin and I will be directly killed by you?" Di Tian's voice also grew more and more domineering.

When everyone heard that the people from the major powers of Lifelong City was here too, they instantly felt a change in the atmosphere.

What is this Di Tian planning exactly?

Not long ago, he acted against Yin Qiu. Could that be just a prelude to this? Was all his actions back then just to pave the way for him to deal with the Lifire Empyrean today?

This time around, even Zhuge Xiong and the others of the Lifire Palace felt a chill in their hearts.

Right now, they clearly didn't want additional trouble. This matter was gradually blowing out of proportions, out of their control.

But what was going on with Di Tian?

Why would Jialan Jiangshan of the Jialan Clan appear here today? Not only him, people from the other major powers of Lifelong City came here too. Was all this really just a coincidence?

Or could it be that Qin Wentian long knew all this would happen? Had he allied himself with Di Tian?

Even the Lifire Empyrean was confused. Why would the situation became like this?

"In that case, I wish to listen more about what news did Supervisor Commander Di receive?" The Lifire Empyrean asked.

"This matter has to start from Governor Qin Wentian. It was already known to all that back then, Governor Qin and Ye Qianyu have an extraordinary relationship. Your lordship captured Ye Qianyu and made use of Qin Wentian to govern the northern regions is something that everyone knows. After that, Governor Qin displayed his brilliance at the grand banquet of the Lifelong Realm. Palace Lord must have started to fear his growth because he is gradually spiralling out from your control. Hence, you wanted to use the Jialan Monarch's death as an excuse and pin this crime on Governor Qin, bringing him back to the Lifire Palace to kill him. After all, as long as he is dead, how can he refute your accusations? At that time, no matter what the truth was, Governor Qin would surely be deemed as the Jialan Monarch's killer. Am I right?"

Di Tian stared at the Lifire Empyrean as he spoke.

"Your ability to weave a story is not bad. The supervisory commander joined forces with the Jialan Clan and wished to take my position?" The Lifire Empyrean laughed.

"Story?" Di Tian coldly sneered. He turned his gaze towards Zhuge Xiong. Over there, a figure beside Zhuge Xiong suddenly sped over, coming to beside Di Tian.

"Sun Qian, what are you doing?" Zhuge Xiong froze. The Lifire Empyrean's eyes flashed, staring at Sun Qian.

"Palace Lord, you brazenly plotted to kill an innocent governor. Sun Qian dares not follow blindly and could only report this to Supervisory Commander Di Tian." Sun Qian spoke, undoubtedly admitting that Di Tian was right. The Lifire Empyrean was plotting to kill Qin Wentian.

A terrifying killing intent flickered in the Lifire Empyrean's eyes. This smiling Sun Qian...he had always assumed that Sun Qian was an honest individual. Who would have thought that Sun Qian had betrayed him?

In that case, the reason behind how Di Tian was able to know of this matter, was already clear.

"Sun Qian, how much benefits did the Jialan Clan and Di Tian give you? You even dare to betray the Palace Lord?" Zhuge Xiong's reacted quickly. He then continued, "Don't you know that doing this is a crime that's punishable by death?"

"Zhuge Xiong, this idea was suggested by you. As expected of the Palace Lord's advisor." Di Tian glanced at Zhuge Xiong. He then continued, "People of the Lifire Palace, do not be muddled any longer and blindly become a sword in the hands of others, being made use of without knowing. The implications of this matter are extremely great. I'll report this up to the Realmlord and seek his advice. Is there anyone willing to step out to reveal the truth?"

The hearts of everyone trembled. Right now, they already understood the situation now. This was a gamble between Di Tian plus the Jialan Clan, against the Lifire Empyrean. They made use of a blunder made by the Lifire Empyrean and attacked relentlessly. They wanted to pull the Lifire Empyrean from his position in a single shot.

Qin Wentian was merely the fuse, nothing more than a convenient excuse. Di Tian had long made arrangements for everything. Even Sun Qian was his man.

"How terrifying." Many people mused silently, even the people from the Lifire Palace felt their hearts trembling.

"Hehe." A charming voice rang out. Beauty Xiao's silhouette flashed and appeared behind Di Tian as she spoke, "Palace Lord, I always felt that it isn't appropriate to treat Governor Qin in this manner. Please rescind your order."

At this moment, the gazes of everyone froze.

Right now, there were only three governors remaining in the Lifire Palace. Lin Ba, Sun Qian and Beauty Xiao. Out of the three, two of them have turned traitor and admitted that the Lifire Empyrean had plotted to kill Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1658: The Victor Shall Be The King

Sun Qian and Beauty Xiao were the Lifire Empyrean's subordinates. Clearly, as governors, they were people that he had trusted. If it was only Sun Qian alone, he might have been bribed by Di Tian to betray the Lifire Empyrean. But now that there were two governors who stood out, the degree of credibility was much higher.

The Lifire Empyrean didn't have enough evidence to prove that the Jialan Monarch was killed by Qin Wentian. It meant that he really wanted to make use of this chance to finish off Qin Wentian.

With regards to this point, many people believed it. They also knew that this was highly possible given the relationship between Qin Wentian and the Lifire Empyrean. It was like how the Lifire Empyrean felt for sure that Qin Wentian had killed the Jialan Monarch.

"Beauty Xiao!" The Lifire Empyrean stared at her. In an instant, Beauty Xiao felt a stifling pressure boring down on her. Her body trembled as the light of lifire seemed to flicker in her eyes.

"Palace lord, are you planning to kill her to shut her up?" Di Tian coldly spoke. Jialan Jiangshan stepped out, blocking before the Lifire Empyrean as the two empyreans stared at each other.

Everyone felt incredibly shocked. This place was the Lifire City, the territory of the Lifire Empyrean. He, who was the supremely lofty Lifire Palace Lord, was actually forced into a passive state now.

"Palace lord, as the master of the Lifire Palace, you control a boundlessly vast stretch of territory. I didn't expect you would actually do such a thing, framing your subordinate to kill him. Such incidents should have occurred before too in the past, right? Because, in the Lifire Palace, nobody could restrain you." Di Tian coldly spoke. He then continued, "There's an ancient saying that states that a commander on the field might have to ignore the imperial orders and make his own decisions. Most probably, you have no regards for the Realmlord, right?"

"In the past, I've heard that Ye Qianyu and her bandits killed their way into the Jialan Emperor Palace and the Evil Emperor was among them. A subordinate of the Lifire Empyrean was there and could have stopped them but he did nothing to do so, causing countless casualties. Even the vast majority of Jialan Monarch's wives and children had died. Is this so?" Jialan Jiangshan asked.

"I can be the witness for this. Back then, it was none other than me who slaughtered my way into the Jialan Emperor Palace. The Lifire Empyrean's subordinate is named the Crow Immortal Emperor. He did nothing to obstruct me, allowing me to kill everyone in the Jialan Emperor Palace." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. "After that, the Palace Lord made use of me to deal with the Jialan Clan, placing me in the northern city regions. Yet now, he actually wanted to kill me to remove all future sources of trouble. Palace Lord, what a good method indeed."

Out of the four remaining city governors of the Lifire Palace, three of them had rebelled against the Lifire Empyrean.

"During these years, the northern governor's manor did nothing. It was the Jialan Clan who maintained the law and order in the northern city regions, yet we still need to pay tax to the Lifire Palace? What's the use of having a northern governor's manor? What's the purpose of the existence of the Lifire Palace? Why don't you let the Jialan Clan take over the managing of Lifire City?"

"That's right. Not only for the northern city region. Back then, the central governor Xia Hou actually directly acted against the Emperor Pavilion, using all sorts of despicable methods. Didn't the Lifire Palace also shielded Xia Hou and found a few scapegoats to take the blame for him? And this only happened after Grandmaster Di Tian became the supervisory commander, imposing his will to investigate clearly the events which happened in the past. The Lifire Palace is completely useless, what's the point of having it?"

Numerous voices rang out. Today, many powers from Lifire City also rose in revolt, giving off the feeling that the Lifire Empyrean had been completely betrayed. The people from the various major powers of Lifire City didn't approve of him, wanting him to get off the stage.

The Lifire Palace, it seemed that the gods are angry and the people are resentful. They felt that the Lifire Empyrean wasn't qualified to hold this position.

"What a drama." Those powers from Lifelong City had smiles on their faces. This Grandmaster Di Tian was truly an extraordinary character. His weaponsmithing abilities were supreme and he had terrifying combat prowess. Even in terms of scheming and plotting, he was outstanding, forcing the Lifire Empyrean into this situation. Right now, given the commotion this matter caused, even if it eventually abated, the position of the Lifire Palace Lord would no longer be as secure as before.

It was unknown how many experts appeared around this place. All of their hearts shuddered violently from the impact within.

This was forcing the Palace Lord to abdicate, the skies were going to change.

This time around, Grandmaster Di Tian had joined forces with the Jialan Clan, they were planning to pull the Lifire Empyrean down from his position as the Lifire Palace Lord.

Regardless of the Emperor Pavilion or the Jialan Clan, both of them had huge influence and power in Lifire City. They were long prepared and had made all arrangements. The voices of those opposing merged together like tidal waves, drowning out everything. None of the experts in the crowd dared to step out to directly support the Lifire Empyrean. They didn't dare to express their stance.

Everything was spiralling out of control.

As the saying goes, the loser would be vilified while the victor becomes king. The powers in Lifire City all had to pay tax and even if they had some connection with the Lifire Palace, that's only on the surface. They wouldn't be too close at all. The situation now was completely different. Nobody knew who would sit in the position of the

Lifire Palace Lord in the near future. How would the major powers dare to casually express their stance? If they sided with the wrong person, it would truly be a path of no redemption.

The Lifire Empyrean's face grew more and more unsightly. His aura gushed forth, the scene behind him resembled an apocalypse. It felt like he wanted to burn down the heavens and earth due to his fury.

He, the master of the Lifire Palace, had stepped into this trap prepared for him by Di Tian today. Clearly, the arrangements were made long before this. All the spearheads were pointing at him, listing out all his mistakes before the view of the public.

"Zhuge Xiong, as the grand governor and advisor of the Lifire Empyrean, you actually instigated the Palace Lord to do the wrong thing, suggesting to the Palace Lord that he should kill Governor Qin. Do you know your crime?" Di Tian glanced at Zhuge Xiong who was in the air as he icily spoke.

"Governor Lin Ba and the protectors and soldiers of the Lifire Palace, I'll report this up to the Realmlord. Do you guys still want to stubbornly stand on that side and continue to be in the wrong?" Di Tian continued.

"Shut up!"

The Lifire Empyrean coldly berated. "Today, I came here to apprehend the criminal Qin Wentian. The supervisory commander Di Tian used every possible means to obstruct me and had even colluded with the Jialan Clan, conspiring together to usurp my position as the Lifire Palace Lord. Such a crime of betrayal, yet you still sound so dignified and pompous. How dare you incite the powers controlled by the Jialan Clan and Emperor Pavilion to revolt. Do you know how great this crime is? Di Tian, I'll ask you again. Are you sure you want to revolt and aid the Jialan Clan in seizing my authority?"

The Lifire Empyrean knew that what Di Tian said was right. But right now, he was already mounted on the back of a tiger and it was no longer possible for him to stop.

There were only these words for the situation now: The victor shall be the king, the losers will all be vilified.

The winner would always dictate how history is written. No matter what conflict, strength was the ultimate resolver. Since the two parties were facing each other in a head-on opposition and both had the laws on their side, strength would be the determinant of this outcome.

The Jialan Clan had joined forces with the Emperor Pavilion, waging a war against him for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. Since this is the case, there was no way the Lifire Empyrean would back down.

"Seems like Palace Lord is planning to continue making mistake after mistake. How hurtful this is. I, as the supervisory commander that received the love and regards of the Realmlord, will hereby try to persuade Palace

Lord one last time. If you stop now, it will still be in time. Maybe you will only be given a light punishment after the Realmlord finishes investigating everything." Di Tian sighed.

"Di Tian you started a rebellion with the Jialan Clan. This crime is unpardonable, and to think that you don't feel the slightest bit of regret even now. In that case, as the Lifire Palace Lord, I can only suppress all the rebels." The Lifire Empyrean waved his hand. In an instant, a powerful grand formation appeared with him standing at the center, ready to attack at any moment.

The crowd stirred, everyone understood that a battle was about to begin.

Right from the start, this conflict was already fated to be resolved by strength. Because, it was impossible for either side to compromise. If he, the Lifire Empyrean took a step back, where would his prestige be? If he admitted to his wrong-doing, would he still be able to sit securely in his position?"

It was also impossible for Di Tian and his group to retreat. The conflict has already occurred and the Jialan Clan also already mobilized their forces. In addition, the timing for this opportunity was perfect. It was impossible for them to give up now.

The experts from the Emperor Pavilion and the Jialan Clan moved, preparing to face the soldiers from the Lifire Palace. The spectators all retreated. The majestic northern governor's manor had now become the battlefield for the two forces. The battlefield that could potentially change the sky of Lifire City.

Those vice governors and attendants of the northern governor's manor felt their hearts shaking again. When the Lifire Empyrean appeared, although they feared and respected Qin Wentian, it was an easy and obvious choice for them to choose the Lifire Empyrean over Qin Wentian. But the situation now had far exceeded their expectations, they were embroiled in the center of this storm.

"People of the Lifire Palace, stop being a fool. It's time to wake up." Di Tian coldly stated. The hearts of everyone trembled. Now, there were already two governors shifting their allegiances. This caused some others to feel their hearts stirring too. Would the rebels be able to win this battle?

However, the Lifire Empyrean was currently like a divinity, backed by the deep foundation of the Lifire Palace that had accumulated resources for countless years. Who among the soldiers would dare to retreat in front of him?

"Di Tian has colluded with the Jialan Clan in an act of betrayal. Capture them all, kill without mercy for those who resist." The Lifire Empyrean officially gave the order.

Violent auras radiated forth. Astral light flashed brilliantly, illuminating the sky. The surroundings were filled with bursts of emperor light and a chaotic storm of law energy. The experts on both sides were unleashing their strongest strength in preparation for the battle.

"Hahaha, how invigorating. It has been a long time since I enjoyed a battle. Let us fight then." Jialan Jiangshan spoke to the Lifire Empyrean. They didn't act against the immortal emperors here or both sides would definitely have heavy casualties.

"Sure." The Lifire Empyrean nodded. The light of lifire shone brilliantly, transforming into streaks of red lightning that resembled a dragon, lunging straight for Jialan Jiangshan.

Jialan Jiangshan manifested snowy-white demonic snakes with his will. The snakes rushed towards the Lifire Empyrean. For the battlefield around them, chaos reigned supreme, no one else was able to participate in this battle between them.

"Governor Zhuge. You instigated the Palace Lord to frame me and kill me, barging into my governor's manor and forcing me out from my seclusion. Now, tell me how should I account for this debt?" Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered. He stared at Zhuge Xiong as he coldly spoke.

Upon seeing that pair of eyes, Zhuge Xiong's expression became incredibly unsightly. The Lifire Empyrean was fighting against Jialan Jiangshan. In that case, who would be the one to deal with Qin Wentian and Di Tian, these two monstrous characters?

Chapter 1659: The Situation is Already Set?

Qin Wentian and Di Tian's combat prowess were something he had personally witnessed those years ago at the grand banquet. Let alone today, even if it was in the past, he wouldn't be their match. Di Tian and Qin Wentian only depended on their mid-stage immortal emperor cultivation bases then to challenge the other geniuses and experts from the other world palaces in the competition, suppressing all their opponents. Their names shook Lifelong City and the Realmlord heavily rewarded them.

Right now, Qin Wentian's strength was even stronger. Just that gaze gave him a deep sense of fear. Other than the Lifire Empyrean, no one would be able to kill Qin Wentian.

"Governor Qin, everything is still changing. If you listen to the Palace Lord's orders now and stand with us, helping us to rout the traitors, you might even have a chance to gain merit and erase your crimes. Don't forget that the Realmlord once said that as long as you can accumulate a certain amount of merit, he would release Ye Qianyu." Zhuge Xiong spoke to Qin Wentian. He then continued, "Do not be used by others."

"You guys directly acted against me, seeking to kill me yet you still have the face to say such things now? Grand Governor Zhuge, your ability to pay lip service is really worthy of admiration." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Since you remain so stubborn, you only have a path of death before you. Everyone hear my commands, kill the rebels!" Zhuge Xiong waved his hands and spoke. After that, the immortal emperors on his side all launched terrifying law attacks, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"Kill!" The subordinates of Di Tian and Jialan Clan also attacked, as the great battle instantly occurred.

Qin Wentian's body shimmered with light. A sword-shaped shield manifested around him, allowing the law attacks to blast into it as he remained unmoving.

"Puchi…" A sword emerged from the darkness, gleaming with dark light, radiating a fearsome destructive might. This sword actually directly appeared behind Qin Wentian, aiming to pierce through his back. The suddenness of this attack caused many of the spectators to perspire cold sweat.

There was actually someone in the darkness, hiding in the void. There wasn't just a single person, but a small group of them. These assassins were all special guards of the Lifire Palace. The moment they acted, they would act like explosive thunder, holding nothing back.

However, when the terrifying sword of darkness brimming with a fearsome destructive might struck Qin Wentian, it had completely no way to pierce into Qin Wentian's body. The sword pierced into the shield, sinking in bit by bit. There seemed to be a terrifying vortex there, absorbing the sword into it. The assassin tried to pull out the sword but he discovered that he was unable to do so.

"How powerful." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian almost died to the Lifire Empyrean's attack earlier, it was only because his opponent was the Lifire Empyrean. When facing immortal emperors, his dominance could instantly be felt. He allowed his enemies to attack freely but he wasn't injured at all.

The assassin wanted to retreat. However, Qin Wentian merely tossed a palm out, manifesting a giant palm strike that completely crushed that assassin in a single attack.

"I've always done my duty and ensure that the northern city regions are governed by law and disciple, paying their taxes on time. However, I didn't expect that such a pitiful thing would happen to me. The Palace Lord and Grand Governor actually plotted secretly for my death. You guys even sent out the secret guards to assassinate me. Since you guys want my death so badly, I have no choice but to retaliate."

Qin Wentian stood in the air, his long robes fluttering in the wind. He seemed to be mumbling to himself, but also seemed to be speaking to everyone.

His voice seemed to contain a magical power, deeply drawing the attention of others. It gave the feeling that if he acted, the moment he retaliated, that moment would be heaven-shattering.

It felt like Qin Wentian had been suppressing himself before this, enduring everything, not wanting to retaliate. But since things came to this now, he finally could endure it no longer.

A fearsome aura radiated from Qin Wentian, causing countless eyes to turn to him.

The northern governor Qin Wentian. Before this, everyone felt that his fate would be death today. Even the other vice governors and attendants of his northern governor's manor chose to side with the Lifire Empyrean.

However, the reality wasn't like what everyone had expected. Qin Wentian suffered an attack of overwhelming power by the Lifire Empyrean that was supposed to kill him. Despite so, he survived. Not only that, even Di Tian appeared along with the Jialan Clan.

And as for the main lead that sparked the fuse to this entire situation, Qin Wentian, had now seemingly become nothing but a foil to enhance others. However, would he be willing to become a foil?

Qin Wentian finally wanted to take the initiative to retaliate.

What would the end result be?

Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out. Startling law energy radiated from Qin Wentian, directly permeating the area around him. Qin Wentian stared at Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong. With just a single look, Zhuge Xiong felt like his eyes were about to be pierced from the sharpness of Qin Wentian's gaze. In the next instant, boundless sword intent enveloped Zhuge Xiong, trapping him in the midst of a sword qi river.

Qin Wentian stood where he was, not moving from his original location. He calmly stared at Zhuge Xiong in the air. At this moment, Zhuge Xiong was completely trapped. It was like as long as Qin Wentian willed it, he would die immediately right here and now.

There were experts from the Lifire Palace that launched attacks at the sword qi river. However, the attack sparked a retaliation that sent out a wave of sword might that drowned the attackers within, instantly killing them all. Immortal emperors actually couldn't resist the power of his sword intent? All the attackers fell from the air, their corpses slamming upon the ground.

On seeing this scene, Zhuge Xiong trembled as a look of terror appeared on his face. He could sense that right now, he was on the dividing line of life and death.

Was this the retaliation by the northern governor Qin Wentian? In an instant, he forced the Grand Governor Zhuge Xiong into a dead end.

"Grand Governor Zhuge. Let me ask you this. When have I, Qin Wentian, ever offended you, why must you instigate the Palace Lord to frame and kill me?" Qin Wentian's voice was as sharp as swords. Zhuge Xiong turned pale, he could sense how powerful the sword intent surrounding him was. It seemed that that, wasn't something he could defend against.

"Qin Wentian, do you really want to head down this path that leads to eternal condemnation?" Zhuge Xiong still harbored some hope in his heart.

Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a terrifying light. The sword intent flowed, a slashing sound echoed as Zhuge Xiong screamed in pain. His right hand shot out, clutching his left arm. Blood pooled around the area he was in, falling from the air. Zhuge Xiong's expression was like dead ashes, he felt a bout of dizziness striking him.

How could Qin Wentian be so strong? So strong to the extent that he, the Grand Governor, couldn't even resist at all.

"Let me ask you again, what crime did I, Qin, commit? Why must you do this to me?" Qin Wentian's voice rang out, causing Zhuge Xiong to tremble with trepidation. He glanced at the battle between the Lifire Empyrean and Jialan Jiangshan and knew that it was impossible for the Lifire Empyrean to save him. He had a look of despair on his face. If he knew this was the ending, he would never have stepped into this muddy pool of water. Right now, Zhuge Xiong only felt endless regret.

He had always been intelligent but he actually made such a wrong choice then. But, who would have thought that something like this would happen today? The Lifire Palace Lord was the sovereign of this boundlessly vast stretch of territories!

Right now, the position of the Lifire Palace Lord, encountered a challenge.

Zhuge Xiong naturally knew what Qin Wentian wanted to hear. His body shivered, staring at Qin Wentian before he finally spoke, "This has never been my intent. Palace Lord wanted your life. Me, as his subordinate, could only do my best to aid my lord. The death of the Jialan Monarch was a perfect excuse to remove a threat like you."

"Zhuge Xiong has admitted it…" The hearts of everyone trembled when they heard this. Although he was forced to say this under threat of his life, there was a significance in his words. Right now, out of all the governors of the Lifire Palace, only Lin Ba has not spoken yet.

With a slashing sound, Zhuge Xiong screamed again. His other hand flew through the air as blood splashed onto the ground. He appeared extremely pitiful.

"You bullied me, wanting to kill me. By right, I should kill you but although you are a subordinate of the Lifire Palace, you are still ultimately the Realmlord's man. As a governor of the Lifire Palace myself, I do not have the authority to take your life. Hence, I'll cripple both your arms for the sake of my revenge." Qin Wentian spoke bluntly, like he was acting in the name of justice. He then turned his gaze towards Lin Ba as he asked, "Governor Lin, what about you? The Lifire Empyrean has defied the rules set by the Realmlord, are you going to continue to be in the wrong?"

"As the supervisory commander of the Lifire Palace, I will report this matter to the Realmlord. All those who are guilty will be handed over to his eminence, the Realmlord, to decide the punishment. I don't have the authority to punish them." Di Tian spoke out. Lin Ba glanced at the situation before him and understood that everything was already set.

Qin Wentian was too powerful. There was basically no one who could obstruct him.

Although as long as the Lifire Empyrean defeats Jialan Jiangshan, there would still be a chance for everything, he knew that if he didn't speak out now, Qin Wentian would take his life before the Lifire Empyrean could win against his opponent.

There seemed to be a choice for him but in truth, there was no choice at all. Unless he wished to die.

"Governor Qin, I'm merely following orders, I have no choice." Lin Ba had always felt that Qin Wentian was extraordinary, and his relationship with Qin Wentian couldn't be considered bad. But since the Palace Lord wanted to deal with Qin Wentian, he had no choice but to comply. Lin Ba also didn't expect Qin Wentian would clash against the Lifire Empyrean so quickly.

"You guys all dared to betray the Palace Lord. After he kills Jialan Jiangshan, all of you will become traitors, death is the only path remaining to all of you." A cold voice rang out. The speaker was none other than the Crow Immortal Emperor. He knew what his fate would be if he landed in Qin Wentian's hand. When he saw the experts on their side preparing to give up, he immediately shouted out, causing the hearts of many people on his side to waver again.

"You are courting death!" A voice rang out in the Crow Immortal Emperor's mind. At the next moment, he only saw Qin Wentian's figure vanishing. With a piercing sound, the Crow Immortal Emperor was directly slain by a beam of radiance. In the next moment, Qin Wentian appeared at the place where he was standing in, projecting an aura of staring down on everything with tyrannical arrogance.

"This man was none other than the Lifire Palace's expert who was in the Jialan Emperor Palace back then. He ignored the plights of the Jialan Monarch's family. Although this seat had a grudge with the Jialan Monarch, I cannot stand for the existence of such a man." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"How did he do that?" Everyone stared at Qin Wentian in shock, this man before their eyes grew more and more inscrutable. What level of strength has Qin Wentian reached exactly?

The battle continued, but experts who were fighting, had gradually ceased to do so. Qin Wentian's dominance made it so that the battles in his surroundings had no suspense. The situation was already set. Everything now depended on the battle between the Lifire Empyrean and Jialan Jiangshan!

Chapter 1660: Direct Clash

The other battles here have all concluded. The experts from the Lifire Palace were defeated. The instant Qin Wentian acted against Zhuge Xiong, everyone here understood that no one would be able to contend against Qin Wentian.

Many supreme and transcendent-level immortal emperors fixed Qin Wentian's image in their minds as their hearts trembled. They could sense that Qin Wentian had already entered that legendary level - the Empyrean Realm.

Tens of years ago, he was merely at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. This seemingly impossible thing has actually been accomplished by him.

What was peerless? This was peerless…

Before this, those subordinates from the northern governor's manor, who betrayed him, all felt their expressions turning stiff. Panic was in their hearts. Would the Lifire Empyrean be defeated today? This was something they would never believe possible even in their wildest dreams. But now, all of them were filled with doubts.

The battle today could be called a battle that could change the skies of Lifire City.

Numerous eyes turned to the apocalyptic scene. The sky was dyed with streaks of red as bolts of red lightning danced wildly, shattering the buildings on the ground. Although the buildings of Lifire City were constructed from special materials, they had no way to withstand the aftershocks that manifested from a battle between two empyreans. Fortunately, the area was deserted, the crowd had long retreated extremely far away.

The people in the surroundings of the governor's manor all stared at the battle in the air with shock on their faces. This seemed to be a battle of destiny. There always had been rumors about the grudge between the Lifire Empyrean and the Jialan Clan. Jialan Jiangshan was none other than the rumored person who contended against the Lifire Empyrean for the Lifire Palace Lord's position those years ago. Right now, the two of them finally fought against each other in a heaven-shaking battle.

The eyes of people of the Jialan Clan were filled with nervousness as they watched. This battle was too critical. The loser would be vilified while the victor becomes king. As long as they don't lose this battle, they would gain a tremendous amount of benefits. The position of the Lifire Palace Lord would shift hands. But if they were defeated, who else here still could fight against the Lifire Empyrean?

Numerous white snakes spiralled above Jialan Jiangshan. This was a special innate ability of the Jialan Clan. The Jialan Monarch also had this ability but he was clearly much more inferior to Jialan Jiangshan. There was simply no comparison between their strength at all.

At this moment, at the Lifire Palace that was extremely far away, the Lifire Palace suddenly trembled as rumbling sounds could be heard. After that, terrifying flames emitted forth as heat currents permeated the area.

The guards remaining behind at the Lifire Palace felt themselves trembling. A bell chimed as a voice rang out within all corners of the Lifire Palace, "Everyone, gather inside the Lifire Palace. The Lifire Grand Formation is going to activate."

"Lifire Grand Formation." The hearts of many people shook. The person who could control this grand formation was none other than the Lifire Empyrean himself. Right now, there was only a single possibility of why he activated this. The Lifire Empyrean must be in an extremely threatening situation and had no choice but to do so.

This is...what was going on? The Palace Lord actually activated the Lifire Grand Formation.

After the Lifire Grand Formation was activated, there was only a single place that would be safe. That place was undoubtedly the inner area of the Lifire Palace. Many figures sped over madly, directly rushing into the palace. The heat grew more and more terrifying as red dragons manifested, shooting through the air with the speed of a lightning bolt. A moment later, the sky above the Lifire Palace turned crimson, it was like a world of lava, wanting to incinerate everything.

Lava-like dragons appeared in the air as they howled at the heavens. After that, they sped towards the horizons with terrifying speed.

"Lifire dragons!" The hearts of everyone pounded. The majestic Lifire Palace was now a scorching red, emitting towering amounts of fire. The entire palace was shaking, and people in the boundlessly vast surrounding regions also felt their hearts shaking when they saw this. They stared at the lifire dragons with a dumbstruck look. They all understood that something big was going to happen, something earth-shattering big!

...

In the Lifelong Realm, within the Lifelong Saint Hall, an expert rushed through the air in a great hurry as he arrived outside a majestic palace inside the Lifelong Saint Hall. He then bowed low, "This subordinate has an important matter which I need to make a report to the Realmlord."

"What's the matter?" A voice rang out from within.

"The Lifire Empyrean activated the Lifire Grand Formation. After investigations, we learned that the Lifire Empyrean went to arrest Qin Wentian and encountered a counterattack from the Jialan Clan and Di Tian. He is currently fighting against Jialan Jiangshan now." That person replied.

The sound of wind whistling rang out. a figure abruptly appeared before the subordinate making the report. This figure was none other than the Lifelong Realmlord. He stared at the person and spoke, "Tell me in detail. What is going on? Why does Jialan Jiangshang dare to battle with the Lifire Empyrean?"

Although Jialan Jiangshan was the founder of a peak power, he is still considered an outsider. The Lifire Empyrean was his direct subordinate that managed a part of his territories for him. Now that there was a battle between them, he first had to ascertain who gave Jialan Jiangshan the courage to do so.

This, was the rules of the Lifelong Realm.

"This matter happened because of Governor Qin. The Lifire Empyrean says that Qin Wentian had killed the Jialan Monarch and went to arrest him, wanting to execute him. However, he didn't have any proof and sought to act first before making a report up. After Supervisory Commander Di Tian knew of this, he brought the Jialan Clan along with him and rushed over there. Both parties stuck to their views and a conflict occurred, leading to a battle." That person continued to bow as he made the report.

"The Lifire Empyrean most probably feared Qin Wentian's potential. How dare he act like this, killing someone whom I heavily regarded. Also, Di Tian's appearance with Jialan Jiangshan, could this be a coincidence? Hmph, they have grown truly audacious." What sort of character was the Lifelong Realmlord? He instantly saw through the majority of the things the moment he heard it.

"Realmlord, how should we handle this? Should we force them to stop?" That person asked.

"Since they want to play, let them play. There's no need to interfere. I really want to see if supervisory commander Di Tian, a genius that obtained first in the martial competition, can he really defeat the Lifire Empyrean when he joined forces with the Jialan Clan." The Realmlord casually spoke, as though he didn't care at all. His position was far too lofty, and could afford to treat the multitude of living things as his chess piece. As long as his position wasn't affected, they can play however they wanted to play. He couldn't be bothered to interfere.

"Retreat for now. There's no need to make any more reports about this incident. After this matter is concluded, the victor naturally will come to the Lifelong Saint Hall to seek a pardon for his crimes." The Realmlord calmly stated.

"Yes, Realmlord." That person bowed, The Lifelong Realmlord cast his gaze into the distance as a gleam of sharpness flashed through his eyes. He didn't expect that the two most outstanding individuals in the grand banquet that day, would so quickly cause a storm to manifest in Lifire City. Truly, geniuses disdain a lonely atmosphere.

...

In the airspace above the northern governor's manor of Lifire City, the fearsome combat continued. At this moment, a terrifying scene could be seen. Numerous dragons formed from lifire flames wanted to engulf everything, painting the sky red.

The lifire dragons lunged towards the white snakes manifested by Jialan Jiangshan. Each of the lifire dragons contained a towering amount of destructive might within.

"This is the power from the Lifire Grand Formation." Beauty Xiao's beautiful eyes froze. Although she knew the existence of the Lifire Grand Formation, she had never seen it being activated before, only having heard rumors about it. She didn't think that despite such a vast distance, the Lifire Empyrean could still activate the Lifire Grand Formation of the Lifire Palace. This caused a look of worry to appear in her beautiful eyes. If Jialan Jiangshan was defeated, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Just as she was worrying, the lifire dragons grew more and more terrifying. Numerous lifire dragons soared through the air, generated from the formation. They spiralled in the sky, controlled by the Lifire Empyrean's will, blotting out the sun.

Lin Ba and the others who had submitted, felt their hearts trembling. What should they do?

If the Lifire Empyrean was victorious, wouldn't they, the ones who turned traitor, be in extremely dire straits?

Just as they were worrying, thunderous rumbling sounds rang out. Jialan Jiangshan coughed out blood, the impact from the attack flung him through the air as the lifire dragons chased after him, breathing out molten-like flames. Jialan Jiangshan continuously retreated but he was struck once again. His entire body glowed red from the heat and he resembled a devil who came out from a fiery lava hell.

With an explosive bang, Jialan Jiangshan's aura wavered. His body was riddled with wounds as his countenance paled while he continued to retreat. The Lifire Empyrean closed in. The lifire dragons flew around him, the might they exuded boring down on everything. His eyes shone with lifire flames and everywhere he stared at, would burn up in flames.

"For traitors, all of you shall be annihilated." The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke. At this instant, numerous auras erupted forth. Those who were convinced by Qin Wentian, wanted to change their side once more. They directly rushed at the experts from the Emperor Pavilion and Jialan Clan as they launched attacks. The situation reversed in an instant. These people wanted to live on no matter what. Backing the Lifire Empyrean was the right choice.

"Puchi…" A light sound rang out. Sword qi whistled, directly slicing off the head of an immortal emperor.

The swishing sound continued. The sword qi river around Qin Wentian flowed swiftly forth and to the shock of the crowd, they discovered that the enemy immortal emperors kept dying one after another. These immortal emperors turned with difficulty, wanting to see who was it that killed them. When they spotted Qin Wentian, their expressions turned ashen as despair and terror painted their faces.

"Fickle-minded people who keep changing their sides. Why do we need such despicable subordinates at all?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His white robes fluttered as he took a step forth, instantly appearing beside Jialan Jiangshan.

The lifire dragons rushed over in a frenzy, breathing molten flames. However, an empyrean aura radiated from Qin Wentian. The sword qi river flowed towards the lifire dragons, drowning them in its tide. At the same time, numerous spatial prisons appeared in the air, imprisoning the dragons within.

The lifire dragons howled in anger, thrashing against the prison walls, wanting to break free.

"This…"

Everyone stared up in the sky, feeling their hearts trembling violently, as though they don't dare to believe what their eyes were seeing.

The northern governor Qin Wentian, he actually stood right before the Lifire Empyrean, preparing to clash against the Lifire Empyrean directly?

"Oh heavens, who can tell me what's going on?" Someone mumbled speechlessly to himself. This person was from the northern governor's manor. He originally already treated Qin Wentian as a peerless existence akin to a divinity. Now that he saw his governor actually able to stand against the Lifire Empyrean, he felt his blood surging with excitement all of a sudden.

Chapter 1661: Lifire Clone

The people from the northern governor's manor all trembled. They looked at their governor, Qin Wentian. Despite him being mysterious and rarely appearing in the public, it didn't affect their respect and reverence for him. Every deed he did was an earth-shattering one.

Right now, was this divinity-like existence in their hearts, once again going to baptize their knowledge of who he was?

What does it mean by fighting against the Lifire Empyrean?

Their governor only used a mere tens of years to accomplish something that many people would never be able to accomplish in their entire lives. From the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, he broke through to the empyrean realm, becoming an existence on par with the Lifire Palace Lord. This was simply too terrifying and simply unprecedented.

They were all asking themselves in their hearts that could there really be such magnificent characters out there in the world? At the very least, they had never seen one before.

Not only for the people of the northern governor's manor, all the other spectators felt shock rocking their hearts when they saw Qin Wentian standing before the Lifire Empyrean, blocking his attack. This scene was truly stunning. They didn't dare to imagine this. A person's talent could actually be so outstanding?

Although one only needed to gain more insights and deepen their comprehension to break through from the immortal emperor realm to the empyrean realm, it was much more difficult in comparison to absorbing astral energy from one's constellation to cultivate. If not, there wouldn't be countless experts stuck at the immortal emperor realm, unable to advance a single inch forward. However, they all actually sensed that there seemed to be no bottlenecks at this realm for Qin Wentian.

Beauty Xiao's eyes flashed with a dazzling light as she smiled lightly. Her judgement was truly accurate. However, she also felt some worry. After all, she had been in the Lifire Palace for many years and had never seen the Lifire Empyrean personally in battle before. This Lifirer Empyrean that has been in the empyrean realm for many years should be much stronger in comparison, right? Would Qin Wentian be in danger?

The people from the Jialan Clan felt great waves in their heart. Right now, even for them, they had no way to see through the situation today.

Earlier, the spiritual character of their clan, Jialan Jiangshan, was defeated by the Lifire Empyrean. At that instant, they felt as though they had sunk into the abyss, that their involvement in this would lead the Jialan Clan into a mournful end. But at this moment, Qin Wentian actually stepped out and displayed empyrean-level strength.

In that case, why would Qin Wentian be injured from the Lifire Empyrean's earlier strike?

Why did he enter seclusion the instant he came back instead of answering the summons of the Lifire Palace?

This not only caused the people of the Jialan Clan to be puzzled. Even Zhuge Xiong and many people were puzzled. They initially thought that Qin Wentian was nothing more than a fuse that sparked this entire situation and Di Tian simply made use of this chance, allying himself with the Jialan Clan to overthrow the Lifire Empyrean. Qin Wentian, was nothing more than a secondary player, a foil that enhances the main characters of this incident today.

However, was the truth really like this?

At the moment when Qin Wentian stepped out, how many people felt their hearts shaking? Could Qin Wentian really not know everything?

Di Tian and Qin Wentian had allied together too, right?

Everyone glanced at Di Tian, they only felt that the masked Di Tian was extremely mysterious. Even the people of the Jialan Clan felt that they couldn't see through him at all.

This was especially so for the Jialan Clan Leader, Jialan Yuntian. Back then at the grand banquet, he already felt something was wrong when Di Tian displayed his talent. But after that, Di Tian had maintained a good relationship with his Jialan Clan and even borrowed their influence to expand the Emperor Pavilion in Lifelong City. Hence, he felt that it was possible that Di Tian only wanted a reliable ally as he developed his strength.

But today, a stronger sense of unease appeared in his heart after he saw this scene. Di Tian was growing more and more inscrutable. Did he come to an agreement with Qin Wentian after coming to an agreement with the Jialan Clan? Was his relationship with Qin Wentian something extraordinary?

No matter what everyone was thinking, everything was not as important as the battle currently occurring now. Hence, the attention of everyone was still fixed on the battle in the air.

"Back then when I told Zhuge Xiong to get you to come back, you ignored it for tens of years before returning. Also, at the instant of your return, you immediately entered closed-door seclusion saying that you are on the verge of a breakthrough. At that time, you should have already broken through, right? In that case, your purpose of doing that must be to lure me here. Back then, who was the one who leaked the secret to you?" The Lifire Empyrean stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. His heart was also trembling slightly from the shock. Qin Wentian actually reached the same realm as him within such a short period of time. This was way too out of his anticipation.

He initially already felt that Qin Wentian would gradually grow out of his control in the future, hence he wanted to act first. But he didn't expect that Qin Wentian was already extremely difficult to control today.

Qin Wentian didn't reply, "I have always abided scrupulously by my role's responsibilities, yet the Palace Lord wants my death so badly. I have no choice but to challenge Palace Lord today."

"Abide scrupulously?" The Lifire Empyrean laughed. Right now, he could already be sure that the Jialan Monarch was killed by Qin Wentian.

"Let me take a guess. There are two traitors, Sun Qian and Beauty Xiao. Sun Qian is Di Tian's man, in that case, the person who informed you must be Beauty Xiao, right? I really didn't expect she would risk so much for you." The Lifire Empyrean laughed. "Since this is the case, I'll grant you two your wish. Although you are now also at the empyrean realm, you will understand how great the disparity of strength between experts at the empyrean realm is."

"I'm waiting with anticipation." Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered as the sword qi river flowed around him.

From the Lifire Palace, numerous lifire dragons manifested, spiralling up into the sky. The space behind the Lifire Empyrean was already scorched red, like a world of lava. A countless number of red lightning bolts flashed brilliantly, thundering down from the sky. The lifire dragons swam through the world of lava freely, issuing rumbling roars.

The Lifire Empyrean himself was already extremely terrifying. After borrowing the might of the Lifire Grand Formation, his strength explosively surged as he dominated Jialan Jiangshan. He wanted to tell the people of Lifire City that no one in his territories could challenge his authority and prestige.

"Kacha…" Numerous bolts of red lightning cleaved down, brimming with malevolence, directly blasting towards Qin Wentian. However, a fearsome spatial law fluctuation radiated from Qin Wentian and when the red lightning struck down, his body seemed to be in a separate dimension from his surroundings. Those bolts of red lightning clearly struck him, but they couldn't come into contact with him,

"Source origin of the laws of space?" Upon staring at this scene, the Lifire Empyrean felt his heart tremble. This meant that Qin Wentian didn't only comprehend the source origin of a single law, but multiple ones instead. At the grand banquet those years ago, was he really just a mid-stage immortal emperor? If he hadn't personally witnessed this, he would never have believed it.

Boundless lifire flames crackled. The Lifire Empyrean blasted out, manifesting an apocalyptic blood-red fiery lifire palm that seemed to be made up of ten thousand dancing dragons. This terrifying palm strike was capable of devouring everything as it blasted towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stabbed out with his finger, his sword was akin to the wind. The sword qi river flowing around him erupted forth towards the palm strike, causing rumbling sounds to ring out. A countless number of sharp swords materialized, attempting to slay the lifire dragons. However, that apocalyptic palm imprint crushed everything and forced a way through, brimming with a world-destructive might, wanting to bury Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentina's expression turned solemn. Boundless radiance emitted from him, illuminating the area he was in. This light was even more blinding compared to the sun, many people couldn't endure it and had to close their eyes. There were even people that felt their eyes were being pierced through as they were blinded.

The terrifying palm strike then smashed into Qin Wentian. However, within the resplendent radiance, a dharma body appeared, enveloping his true body as the dharma body stood unmoving against that attack.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The terrifying palm imprint launched attack after attack, wanting to crush Qin Wentian, burying him right where he stood.

Just as everyone thought that was merely a normal attack, the innate technique used by the Lifire Empyrean suddenly seemed to gain life. The palm trembled, and transformed into another lifire body in an instant. This lifire body was gigantic, and its palm was like a lifire prison, grabbing hold of Qin Wentian.

"Careful, that is his Lifire Clone. He borrows the power from the Lifire Grand Formation to create it, allowing him access to the entirety of the energy provided by the grand formation." Jialan Jiangshan was an old opponent of the Lifire Empyrean and he naturally knew that the Lifire Empyrean had this card up his sleeve. However, this was the first time he fought with the Lifire Empyrean inside Lifire City, he didn't expect the boost to strength provided by the Lifire Grand Formation would be so overwhelmingly great.

The hearts of everyone trembled. Qin Wentian also understood why when Zhuge Xiong brought up the suggestion of him having an avatar, the Lifire Empyrean directly believed that it was true.

So it turned out that the Lifire Empyrean himself has also cultivated a kind of cloning or avatar creation technique. This was why he felt that Zhuge Xiong's suggestion was highly probable, the Jialan Monarch should be killed by Qin Wentian's avatar.

Within the palm-like prison, a terrifying sword of light appeared. Numerous arms also manifested from the dharma body as Qin Wentian attempted to blast his way free. However, balls of flames fell from the air, wanting to incinerate the dharma body protecting Qin Wentian. Sizzling sounds rang out and a few moments later, Qin Wentian's true body appeared after his dharma body was burned through. His entire person was covered in lava, the Lifire Empyrean's clone grabbed his true body with both hands tightly, wanting to refine him by the intensity of his flames.

"No matter how high your talent is, you will find it hard to escape death today. As for Beauty Xiao, I'll grant her her wish and let her accompany you to death. Not only for her, for those who betrayed me today, they shall all be annihilated." The Lifire Empyrean and his clone spoke the same words, their voices rumbling through space, causing terror to fill the hearts of many people.

The Lifire Empyrean, the sovereign of Lifire City. Ultimately, could it be that no one could challenge his might?

Could no one really defeat the Lifire Empyrean?

Would this magnificent character Qin Wentian, really die here today?!

Chapter 1662: Lifire Empyrean’s Terror

The might radiating from the Lifire Empyrean was too terrifying. At this moment, the vast majority of people all hoped for Qin Wentian to become the victor. Because, once the Lifire Empyrean's attack defeated Qin Wentian, it was unknown how many people had to die here today.

The northern governor Qin Wentian, the supervisory commander Di Tian, as well as the Jialan Clan has forced the Lifire Empyrean into such a state today. This grudge can already be considered unresolvable as long as either party didn't die. Even if the Lifire Empyrean was victorious, he wouldn't be able to escape the denouncement from the other world palace lords at the Realmlord's side. But if he did win, the first thing he would do was to annihilate all of these traitors who dared to rebel against him.

Qin Wentian was now in extremely dire straits himself. Could he even protect himself? Let alone speaking about obtaining victory.

The terrifying lava flames buried Qin Wentian within. Boundless radiance radiated from Qin Wentian, a brilliant light that shone gloriously encapsulated everything. It seemed capable of purifying the myriad of things in this world, a fiery radiance that was unstoppable. Qin Wentian closed his eyes, his entire person seemed even more holy and saint-like. Gradually, the lava flames were burned away, devoured by the brilliant radiance.

The Lifire Empyrean and his clone wanted to crush Qin Wentian. However, with the fiery radiance of the laws of light, it felt like even if the entire might of the Lifire Grand Formation was to descend unceasingly upon Qin Wentian, it would be unable to harm him.

And at this moment, the Lifire Empyrean's true self stared at everyone from the air. "You guys betrayed this seat. Do you all feel regret now?"

The hearts of everyone trembled. When Sun Qian saw the Lifire Empyrean's gaze, he immediately hid himself behind Di Tian. Those who had surrendered also felt trepidation in their hearts. Today, things really had been too miserable for them. No matter what they did, no matter how they choose, the paths that laid before them all led to death. At the end, will they ultimately die in this battle for the Lifire Palace Lord's position?

"Kill!" The Lifire Empyrean roared. In an instant, lifire palm imprints descended from the sky, shooting towards Di Tian, Sun Qian and Beauty Xiao. The first people he wanted to kill were none other than these three. Two of them were governors who betrayed him, his direct subordinates, there was no way he would pardon them. And as for Di Tian, he was the mastermind of everything today. Hence, he wanted to kill these three no matter what.

His gaze was extremely terrifying, capable of scorching through everything. Di Tian's eyes narrowed when he saw such a powerful attack. A moment later, a fearsome gigantic phantom of a demon god from his bloodline protection ability appeared behind him, directly launching attacks against the lifire palm imprints, negating the force behind it. On the other side, Beauty Xiao who was far away from Di Tian, had no way to defend against this. She couldn't even withstand the Lifire Empyrean's gaze. The terrifying lifire palm easily captured her.

"Release her!" A resplendent light radiated forth. Qin Wentian was like the god of light, unexcelled in the world. He stared at the Lifire Empyrean as he repeated, "Release her."

The Lifire Empyrean had an ugly look on his face. He glanced at Qin Wentian before turning towards Di Tian as his countenance became cold. "Di Tian, to think that you actually have also broken through to this level."

The hearts of everyone trembled. They all seemed to be already numb…

Everything that happened today had been too overwhelmingly shocking. The incidents that happened one by one all filled them with endless shock.

Right now, the Lifire Empyrean said that the Supervisory Commander Di Tian was actually the same as Qin Wentian? He had also stepped into the empyrean realm?

Back then those years ago at the grand banquet of the Lifelong Realm, Di Tian and Qin Wentian shook the world with their names. Now, both of them actually broke through to the empyrean realm. These two are truly monstrous existences.

The experts of the Jialan Clan all had stiff looks on their faces. Their hearts were filled with waves of shock as they stared at the Di Tian who stepped out.

Di Tian had joined forces with their Jialan Clan, wanting to pull the Lifire Empyrean down from his position. However, was this really because of his relationship with the Jialan Clan? Because of his relationship with Jialan Qiuyue?

Did he do all of this just to help the Jialan Clan ascend to the top seat?

Before this, everyone thought so. But right now, their hearts were wavering.

If Di Tian was still at the immortal emperor realm, it was very possible that he did all this to help the Jialan Clan get the Lifire Palace Lord's position.

But he actually concealed the fact that he had broken through to the empyrean realm from everyone. What did this mean? This undoubtedly meant that he already has enough power to take the position of the Lifire Palace Lord for himself! Also, in addition to his talent, as well as the Realmlord's approval and backing, he, Di Tian, was more qualified than Jialan Jiangshan to sit on the Lifire Palace's throne if the Lifire Empyrean was defeated.

In the crowd far away, Jialan Qiuyue turned pale. Jialan Yuntian froze as well. Everything has been made clear.

By forming a friendship with the Jialan Clan, it was true that Di Tian needed to borrow their strength. However, his true intention was to grab the seat of the Lifire Palace Lord. For the sake of becoming the Lifire Palace Lord, what was friendship? What was Jialan Qiuyue's beauty? Evidently, they couldn't compare at all!

Di Tian had hidden this from everyone, including their Jialan Clan. They had unknowingly become Di Tian's chess pieces. As one of the peak powers of the Lifelong Realm, the Jialan Clan actually became a tool that was made use of by Di Tian. What an irony this was?

But this also proved what a terrifying character Di Tian was.

"Palace lord, things have already reached such a state. Why is there a need to implicate the innocents? Whether is there Sun Qian or Beauty Xiao or not, you ultimately have to give up your position. That's the irresistible general trend of events." Di Tian slowly spoke.

"Irresistible trend of events?" The Lifire Empyrean laughed. Balls of flame could be seen in floating in the air with the reddened sky as their backdrop. He continued, "Di Tian, what a terrifying scheme. I don't believe that you have the strength to contend against me. Also, you have so many subordinates. If I want to kill them all, can you even stop me?"

"Whether it was you fighting against Senior Jialan, or against Governor Qin, I have not acted, choosing to stand by the side. I did this because I wanted to allow palace lord to have a chance at a fair battle, to determine who the victor and the loser is. Palace lord, why must you implicate others and use my subordinates to threaten me? Could it be that you don't have any family members inside the Lifire Palace? No matter what, it's best that you consider their safety too." Di Tian's tone was undoubtedly also filled with the hint of a threat.

"HAHAHA!" The Lifire Empyrean laughed maniacally, sounding a little crazed. He, the Lifire Palace Lord, the sovereign of this region, was actually threatened by someone with his family.

With a violent grab, the Lifire Empyrean grabbed hold of Beauty Xiao and moved her before him. Di Tian's expression froze, but the Lifire Empyrean was looking at Qin Wentian instead of him. He then spoke, "In the past, you had once dared to do crazy things for the sake of Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang. Now, I wonder if you would be crazy enough for the sake of Beauty Xiao who betrayed me to help you."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. "As the Lifire Palace Lord, using such a method to threaten me is simply too despicable."

"I also didn't expect that I would have to face off against three empyreans today. Since this is the case, I can only kill one of you first." The Lifire Empyrean icily replied. He then continued, "Beauty Xiao's charm is really not small. From what I know, in truth she actually hates men and is an extremely pragmatic individual. However, under the circumstances where the future cannot be foreseen, she actually took the risk to betray me for you. This isn't like her. In that case, I want you now to suffer my attacks for the sake of her. Are you willing?"

Beauty Xiao turned pale as she stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression also turned ashen. He glanced at Beauty Xiao before speaking to the Lifire Empyrean, "Lifire Empyrean, did you not hear Supervisory Commander Di Tian's words? Don't tell me you don't have family inside the Lifire Palace."

"After killing you, I'll naturally slaughter Di Tian. Daring to rebel yet you still expect to live?" The Lifire Empyrean coldly spoke.

"The Lifire Empyrean is starting to be afraid." The eyes of many flashed. If the Lifire Empyrean was confident enough to kill everyone, given his status, there was no need for him to do such an embarrassing thing. As the sovereign of this entire region, if he wanted to kill Beauty Xiao, he would have already done so. However, he didn't do so and chose to use Beauty Xiao to threaten Qin Wentian instead. This meant that the Lifire Empyrean could feel a true sense of threat from Qin Wentian. He was no longer as confident.

"Lifire Empyrean. I challenged you directly and openly but if you use such despicable methods, don't blame me for being ruthless." Qin Wentian's expression was like ice.

"Release your defense." The Lifire Empyrean exerted more force. Instantly, fire sprang up around Beauty Xiao, causing her to scream in pain. She was injured despite resisting it with her own law energy. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. He glanced at Beauty Xiao, and upon seeing the agony on her face, his heart trembled violently from an inner struggle.

He didn't really feel much emotions for her but no matter what, they did have a relationship before. In addition, Beauty Xiao betrayed the Lifire Empyrean for him. Before this, she had no idea that he had already reached the empyrean realm or whether he would defeat the Lifire Empyrean or not. But even so, she determinedly stood on his side.

"BOOM!" A towering might radiated from Di Tian. Boundless law energy churned in the surroundings as a fearsome sealing might permeated the atmosphere, blotting out the sky dyed red by lifire.

He stepped out as a sealing windstorm kicked up, wanting to seal this space. "Governor Qin, since the Lifire Empyrean is so despicable. Why don't we join forces to kill him?"

After speaking, he glanced at the Lifire Empyrean again, "Palace Lord, you best think things through. If you don't implicate others, I don't mind just watching from the sidelines."

Di Tian wanted to pressure the Lifire Empyrean by doing this. He wanted to force him to give up on harming Beauty Xiao.

"Qin Wentian, your decision?" The Lifire Empyrean could sense Di Tian's might. He was even more sure in his heart that he had to kill one of them first. If not, when these two magnificent characters and Jialan Jiangshan joined forces, things would be too dangerous for him.

Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. The Lifire Empyrean clearly was determined to threaten him.

"Fine, just do what you want." Qin Wentian gritted his teeth as the law energy radiating from him dissipated completely.

Beauty Xiao who was captured by the Lifire Empyrean, instantly felt her eyes redden. She stared at Qin Wentian, a hint of a radiant smile flashed in her eyes, filled with charm. She then whispered, "Have you gone mad? Given your talent, why did you give up on resisting just for a woman like me?"

"Shut up." Qin Wentian glanced at her and berated.

Beauty Xiao's mouth twitched, her smile seemed to grow even more radiant as she continued, "I once said that one day, if you stand in opposition to the Lifire Empyrean, I'll definitely stand on the palace lord's side. I thought that I was already foolish enough today, but I didn't expect that you are even more foolish than me. For a woman like me that's so cheap and lowly, looked down upon by everyone, how can it be worth to exchange your life, a life of that of a peerless genius, for mine?"

Laughing, her tears began to flow. At this moment, her resistance formed from her law energy dissipated completely. At the next instant, the fearsome lifire directly burned her body, a body of flesh and blood. Without the protection of her law energy, how could she endure the intensity of the lifire flames? She immediately let out a scream mingled with intense agony but she still gritted her teeth, determined to bear it. She wanted to maintain her most charming and beautiful smile as she stared at the young man in white who could sacrifice himself for her.

Sometimes, when you are filled with utter despair towards the world, there would sometimes be someone who appeared, bringing with them their own light to illuminate your world. This ray of light was much more precious and valuable compared to life itself.

Hence, she was willing to give her life up. In addition, she was finally truly happy, truly satisfied!

Chapter 1663: The Changed Skies of the Lifire Palace

Beauty Xiao's reaction caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. The terrifying flames instantly seeped into her body, burning her. This was simply too fast, so fast that nobody could react.

"You've gone mad!" The Lifire Empyrean roared.

Qin Wentian's gaze also froze as he stared at Beauty Xiao with shock.

"STOP!" He roared. But Beauty Xiao didn't heed him and continued to allow the destructive energy to seep into her body. Her smile was as radiant as ever. In this life, her road had always been one filled with frustrations and dashed hopes. She wasn't willing to listen to the arrangements of her clan, wasn't willing to submit to her fate. She went in the opposite direction, choosing to act wanton and unrestrained but she had never been happy before, despite what she showed others on the surface. Because, she didn't have dignity.

Her clan treated her with disdain and humiliation, the eyes of others in the world were filled with the same light of contempt. No one had truly respected her before. Even Yin Qiu, who had been wooing her, was only lusting over her beauty and wanted to play her. Many men were the same as Yin Qiu, hence, she didn't give them any chances.

She initially thought that all men in this world were the same, until she met Qin Wentian. He felt different from the rest, once, she had personally said to Qin Wentian that in the future, if he faced against the Lifire Empyrean, she would undoubtedly stand on the Lifire Empyrean's side. She would always side with the stronger one. But today, before anyone knew that Qin Wentian had the ability to face against the Lifire Empyrean head-on, she actually didn't stand on the Lifire Empyrean's side. She had chosen to help Qin Wentian.

This was something that defied logic, letting emotions rule over her mind. But this time around, she finally didn't regret it. Because, he was that outstanding, that extraordinary, and was even willing to give up his resisting because of a woman like her. How many foolish decisions are there in total? Most probably, everyone here would feel that she was unworthy of Qin Wentian to do so and felt that he was foolish. Who was she, Beauty Xiao? Could her life be of equal value to Qin Wentian's life?

"Thank you." Beauty Xiao gently smiled at Qin Wentian. The Lifire Empyrean had retracted his attack. After that, Beauty Xiao's body fell from the air, resembling a willow leave, so gentle and weak. A formless energy then enveloped her. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he directly embraced her, while frenziedly infusing life energy into her body, wanting to extend her ruined vitality.

"Why must you do this?" Qin Wentian felt some pain in his heart. Even though he didn't feel too much emotion for Beauty Xiao, he still found this hard to bear.

"Because, it is worth it. Let me vanish just like this, I don't wish to see my body being ravaged by time in the future. I want to leave this world in my prettiest, most beautiful state." Beauty Xiao's voice sounded exceptionally relaxed. Her beautiful eyes were still filled with charm and luster. But this luster felt like the last hint of radiance, about to fade away at any moment.

"This time around, I finally made the right choice." Beauty Xiao's beautiful eyes shifted away from Qin Wentian, slowly glancing up at the sky. The sky that was painted red by streaks of lifire, was like the color of the setting sun. Right now, this scene in Beauty Xiao's eyes felt exceptionally beautiful.

Her beautiful eyes slowly closed quietly. She didn't feel any pain. Being able to step into death like this, she was already extremely satisfied. She has finally ended her life that was filled with the contempt of others as well as humiliation.

Qin Wentian saw true peace on her features. His heart had no way to calm down, even though nothing could be seen from his external appearance, his heart suddenly felt seized by an intense feeling of vengeance. This feeling of vengeance transformed into towering fires of rage. He inclined his head and stared at the Lifire Empyrean. Only killing intent could be seen in the Qin Wentian at this moment.

A bright light flashed. Beauty Xiao's body gradually vanished within the bright glare of the light. Just like what she had requested, she had left this world in her prettiest state.

Qin Wentian stood straight, a terrifying storm manifested around him, threatening to rend everything apart. His silhouette flashed as he vanished completely from sight. In the next instant, a spatial prison appeared, enveloping the space around him and the Lifire Empyrean. Numerous dharma arms materialized, launching palm attacks imbued with the power of God's Hand. His sword qi river seethed and surged, the sounds of buddhic chants filled the air, giving birth to buddhic light, including a spatial energy that twisted everything.

The Lifire Empyrean folded ancient imprints, unleashing the lifire palm strikes along with the lifire dragons. Their attacks clashed against each other violently, causing the entire space to tremble. Flames kept falling from the sky, burying this sealed space with fire. The eyes of the Lifire Empyrean also flickered with a fearsome killing intent.

Their battle caused the nearby surroundings to rumble. Even the Lifire Clone joined in. However, before it could do so, Di Tian already moved to block it. Boundless strands of sealing light shot towards the Lifire Clone, sealing the space it was in. After being separated from the Lifire Grand Formation's dimension, the Lifire Clone was clearly weakened by several times. It had no way to break free from Di Tian's seals.

The eyes revealed by the masked Di Tian were exceptionally cold. His hands folded gestures as numerous sealing gates blasted out towards the Lifire Clone. Gradually, the Lifire Clone grew smaller in size as the energy within it depleted. Finally, when the last sealing gate slammed into it, the Lifire Clone was directly devoured into the gate of sealing, vanishing from sight.

"The Lifire Clone was destroyed by Di Tian. How powerful." The hearts of everyone trembled. Right now, they had been shocked so many times that they were already somewhat numb.

On the other side, Qin Wentian was madly clashing against the Lifire Empyrean. This time around, Qin Wentian was truly enraged. That magnificent figure was angered for the sake of beauty. Everyone didn't know what the relationship was between Qin Wentian and Beauty Xiao but after they saw that scene earlier, all of them were moved by it. They didn't expect Beauty Xiao, who had an unsavoury reputation, would actually be willing to die for Qin Wentian. Not only so, she died in peace, she was really satisfied.

Maybe, she has finally found what she wanted. No matter what sort of person she was before, she deserved respect from everyone.

"Qin Wentian had comprehended the source origins of many laws. The Lifire Empyrean has been in the empyrean realm for many years, his comprehension should be deeper. But it seems that he could only contend against Qin Wentian due to the boost in power from the Lifire Grand Formation and his Lifire Clone. But now, the Lifire Clone is already destroyed and the Lifire Grand Formation was in danger of being sealed away. Fighting against Qin Wentian like this, the Lifire Empyrean actually was inferior in comparison.

Many people stared at the battle, and felt that they could already predict the ending. The Lifire Empyrean wasn't even a match for a single Qin Wentian, let alone with the addition of Di Tian.

At the next moment, resplendent light produced by the source origin of the laws of light radiated from Qin Wentian brilliantly, resembling divine fire. Each and every one of his attacks contained supreme might that could penetrate everything. Right now, whoever got close to Qin Wentian would be burned to nothingness by the intensity of the light radiating from him.

Di Tian's silhouette flashed. He stood in the air as boundless sealing light enveloped this space, isolating the power from the Lifire Grand Formation. The lifire dragons roared but they soon became trapped in the individual sealing prisons created by Di Tian. Di Tian's eyes could seal this sky, the trapped dragons struggled violently but there was nothing they could do after their source of power was cut off. The Lifire Empyrean also grew weaker and weaker due to the Lifire Grand Formation being isolated. He coughed out blood after being struck by one of Qin Wentian's attack.

The Lifire Empyrean turned pale. His silhouette flashed, wanting to flee the battlefield, yet he only saw Di Tian directly descending before him. Chains radiating sealing energy that were in the form of diagrams, sealed this entire space as they blasted towards the Lifire Empyrean.

The Lifire Empyrean howled in rage, he just avoided Qin Wentian's attack only to face Di Tian's attacks. A sealing chain flashed like lightning, instantly locking his arm. Runes of sealing seeped from it, extending towards the rest of his body.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The numerous sealing chain diagrams directly locked down the Lifire Empyrean in a few short moments. If Qin Wentian was still here, he wouldn't be trapped by these chains so easily. But who could he blame?

If it wasn't for the fact that the Lifire Empyrean infuriated Qin Wentian completely and threatened Di Tian, the two of them would never have joined forces.

"BOOM!" A fist of divine radiance directly pierced a hole through the Lifire Empyrean's shoulder blade. A low-sounding roar of pain echoed out, as more sealing diagrams entered his body, wanting to completely seal his energy.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand, grabbing the other arm of the Lifire Empyrean. With an intention of will, boundless motes of light converged into a sharp sword that slashed out, completely destroying that arm.

"Torturing him till he is dead?" At this moment, although the crowd was already numb, they still couldn't help but feel their hearts pounding. The Lifire Empyrean, the sovereign of this place, the Palace Lord of this world palace, was actually in such a state.

Before this, all of them felt that the chances of the Lifire Empyrean being the final victor was greater. But who would have thought that the ending would bring such shock to everyone?

If the Lifire Empyrean didn't use despicable methods and used Beauty Xiao and Di Tian's subordinates to threaten them, Qin Wentian would have fought him alone. The Lifire Empyrean had his strength greatly boosted by the Lifire Grand Formation and also had a Lifire Clone. How could he not be able to deal with a single empyrean? If he could win against Qin Wentian, he would kill him and target Di Tian next.

Sadly, he made a wrong move. This wrong move he made had completely enraged Qin Wentian. It also made Di Tian not want to give him any more chances. Hence, the two of them joined forces and the powerful Lifire Empyrean was completely unable to resist.

"ARGH!" Another scream rang out. The other arm of the Lifire Empyrean was crushed. His face contorted into an extremely malevolent expression. He could not accept such an ending.

Who was he? He was the king on the throne of this entire vast stretch of territories, a direct subordinate of the Lifelong Realmlord. Was he really going to die to two juniors who recently became famous tens of years ago?

Back then, he only treated Qin Wentian as a chess piece. But now, this chess piece was torturing him before killing him!

"BOOM!" Another punch flew out, blasting through the Lifire Empyrean's chest, destroying the interior of his body. The malevolent expression on the Lifire Empyrean's face was replaced by terror. He finally understood what his fate would be. He stared at Qin Wentian with eyes full of despair.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Qin Wentian vented all his emotions out, launching strike after strike. The Lifire Empyrean was no longer in a humanly-recognizable form.

"Spare me please!" The Lifire Empyrean screamed. The powerful him, the prideful him, was actually begging for mercy.

"BOOM!" Another destructive strike blasted out. Under the despair-filled gaze of the Lifire Empyrean, this strike directly blasted towards his brain. Under the radiance of the light, his body shattered as his soul dissipated bit by bit. The last thought he had was what would have happened if back then those years ago, he didn't imprison Ye Qianyu and had chosen to give her to Qin Wentian instead.

In that case, would history be rewritten?

Would everything develop towards another ending?

Would Qin Wentian be willing to be used by him?

There were no 'what ifs,' everything was already fixed.

The Lifire Empyrean had died, the skies of the Lifire Palace changed!

Chapter 1664: Successor to the Lifire Palace Lord’s Position

The sealing might in the air dissipated. The sky that was streaked with red lifire, also reverted to its normal color. The Lifire Grand Formation fell to silence, no longer providing bursts of energy, sending it over to here.

Under the sunlight, a cool breeze could be felt, alleviating the warm temperature, causing everyone's hair to flutter.

However, at this moment, Lifire City had completely changed. Countless people were gathered here at the northern city regions but there was only dead silence. Their gazes all turned to a certain direction, the direction where the Lifire Empyrean vanished, which was also the location where Qin Wentian stood arrogantly.

His long robes fluttered with the wind, Qin Wentian quietly stood in the air. His aura had dissipated but it did nothing to mask his absolute magnificence. After everyone saw this scene, they understood that even without Di Tian, Qin Wentian alone was sufficient to win against the Lifire Empyrean. Maybe, it might not be as easy for him to do so, but the final ending wouldn't change.

This domineering governor was the symbol of faith and conviction for the northern governor's manor. He was as glorious as he was in the past. He might only appear in the vision of the public rarely but every time he did so, he would definitely cause earth-shattering levels of commotion. The commotion this time would surely sweep over the boundlessly vast territories controlled by the Lifire Palace, in addition to rocking many places in the Lifelong Realm.

This battle would become a battle that proclaimed him as a god, far more impressive compared to the competition between the nine world palaces at the grand banquet years ago.

In this battle, he killed the Lifire Empyrean.

The troops of the northern governor's manor stared at the figure in white who was standing in the air and their gazes were filled with awe, like they were looking upon a god. They thought that this governor whom they respected, would surely die today. Who would have expected such a situation?

From this moment onwards, the reverence in their hearts towards Qin Wentian was like the reverence towards a divinity.

Jialan Jiangshan and the others of the Jialan Clan stared at the figure in white whose magnificence knew no bounds. The Jialan Clan had tried to sue for peace with Qin Wentian multiple times but it has always been rejected. They felt that Qin Wentian was far too proud and didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. However, what about now?

Their Jialan Clan used all sorts of methods, wanting to knock the Lifire Empyrean down from his position. Today, the Lifire Empyrean finally fell. Not only did he fall from his position, he was even killed in public and their Jialan Clan had participated in that. However, none of them felt any joy or excitement. Instead, they felt a sense of worry pressing down on their hearts.

Today, everyone thought that this would be a battle where Di Tian allied with the Jialan Clan to take down the Lifire Empyrean. However, the situation that occurred clearly surpassed everyone's imagination. What secrets were there within this exactly? Nobody knew anything. Even the Jialan Clan couldn't see through the murk.

They didn't know what would happen after the Lifire Empyrean had died. What attitude would the Realmlord have? Who would be the new Lifire Palace Lord?

Nobody could be sure but no matter what, there's no doubt that the possibility of Jialan Jiangshan becoming the new palace lord was extremely slim. Because, during the gambling battle, their Jialan Clan was being made use of like chess pieces and Jialan Jiangshan himself was even defeated. After being made use of in addition to being a loser, would he have the qualifications to become the Lifire Palace Lord? Would he have the qualifications to win the Realmlord's trust? Would the Realmlord use such a man and incur the ridicules and gossips of others?

The people of the Emperor Pavilion stared at Di Tian. To this pavilion lord of theirs, they were filled with adoration and worship. He and Qin Wentian could definitely stand alongside with each other as equals. Also, no matter what secrets were hidden in the situation today, there was no doubt that their pavilion lord Di Tian had guided everything. He was truly a spiritual character of their Emperor Pavilion.

Zhuge Xiong's arms were crippled. He stared at everything as he sighed in his heart. He had always been intelligent but had still fallen so low today. Everything, was because of a single person - Qin Wentian.

Who would have expected that he actually grew so strong to this extent in just the blink of an eye? If they could predict this, the Lifire Empyrean back then wouldn't have made use of Qin Wentian at all, he would directly finish him off.

However, no matter what everyone else thought, the Qin Wentian now didn't feel any joy from the victory. He turned his glance over to the location where Beauty Xiao vanished. It was a long time before he spoke again.

...

From the deactivation of the Lifire Grand Formation as well as the vanishing of the reddened sky, everyone in Lifire City knew that the battle had already ended. They just didn't know what the ending was like.

Who was it that could force the Lifire Empyrean to such an extent in Lifire City?

Right now, for those who dared to challenge the palace lord's prestige should have been dead already, right?

The Lifire Empyrean had personally acted, dying the sky red with the activation of the grand formation. How could his opponents still be alive?

At this moment, a voice rang out in the minds of quite a few people. After that, they took out their messaging crystal and started to converse. Swiftly after, a thunderbolt roared in their minds, causing their hearts to be filled with endless shock.

"The Emperor Pavilion Lord, Supervisory Commander Di Tian, had joined forces with Northern Governor Qin Wentian and killed the Lifire Empyrean in the airspace above the northern governor's manor!"

This news, once circulated around, shocked the entire world. The news spread at a terrifying speed, soon even travelling beyond the territories of the Lifire Palace.

An earthquake-level commotion shook the entire Lifire City as countless people obtained the news. The Lifire Empyrean led his troops under a circumstance where there were no proof, wanting to frame and kill Governor Qin Wentian. However, Di Tian and the Jialan Clan arrived to stop the Lifire Empyrean. Both sides started fighting and as the grand battle started, the Lifire Empyrean activated the Lifire Grand Formation and defeated Jialan Jiangshan.

At this moment, the northern governor Qin Wentian suddenly erupted forth with empyrean-level strength. At the end, he joined forces with Di Tian to finish the Lifire Empyrean off.

Everyone in Lifire City came to a realization. The skies of Lifire City were changing.

The people in the Lifire Palace naturally also received this news. When they learned that the Lifire Empyrean had fallen, their hearts were completely stunned before terror and despair appeared on their faces. This was especially so after they knew that the Lifire Empyrean had used Beauty Xiao to threaten Qin Wentian, which eventually led to this ending. They instantly contacted the Lifelong Saint Hall and many people rushed to the teleportation array inside the palace and teleported to Lifelong City directly.

...

The speed which the Lifelong Saint Hall received news wasn't any slower than the Lifire Palace. In the Lifelong Saint Hall, the Lifelong Realmlord was currently sitting inside a great hall as he heard the reports. He learned that both Qin Wentian and Di Tian had broken through to the empyrean realm and had even joined forces to easily crush the Lifire Empyrean. Even he couldn't help but feel startled. He, who was a world overlord, naturally had seen many geniuses before. But even so, he was shocked.

This time around, there were two extraordinary geniuses that actually appeared in Lifire City. Also, these two were individuals he met before. They had both displayed their brilliance in the grand banquet hosted those years ago. Who would have thought that in a mere tens of years, they were actually already capable of pulling the Lifire Empyrean down from his throne.

"What do you all think?" After hearing all the reports, the Realmlord glanced at the experts before him as he asked.

"This subordinate feels that everything is nothing but a scene directed by supervisory commander Di Tian. Realmlord, you personally conferred to him his position. He is truly an extraordinary character with formidable methods. Even that crafty old fox Jialan Jiangshang and the entire force of the Jialan Clan were used by him as chess pieces. What's even more ridiculous is that the Jialan Clan still thought this was an opportunity for them, feeling that Di Tian has fallen for their young miss, Jialan Qiuyue. The entire Jialan Clan was played for fools by Di Tian." A person laughed.

"Not only the Jialan Clan, before Di Tian revealed his strength, everyone was ignorant about this. This move by him pulled the wool over everyone's eyes. They felt that he was helping the Jialan Clan to seize power, collaborating with them to deal with the Lifire Empyrean. Who would have thought that he had such ambitions, stirring up things on both sides, eventually allowing him to become the fisherman that benefits from the troubled waters." Another person stated.

"In that case, what about Qin Wentian?" The Lifelong Realmlord asked. "Did Di Tian join forces with Qin Wentian? Is there some secret plot between them?"

"Maybe, but at the very least from the surface, we have no idea how strong Di Tian is exactly. If his strength alone wasn't sufficient to deal with the Lifire Empyrean, it's very possible that he had already made a secret arrangement with Qin Wentian. If not, after the Lifire Empyrean defeated Jialan Jiangshan, things would be extremely dire for them if they failed to deal with the Lifire Empyrean."

"Logical. I also felt that Di Tian did so. He is the mastermind behind everything. What a character." A person at the side nodded.

"Isn't he a little too scheming? His relationship with the Jialan Clan cannot be considered bad but he ruthlessly used them for the sake of ascension. He is a man that is determined to get what he seeks by fair or foul means." Another person shook his head in disapproval.

"Isn't such a thing very normal? For someone of his abilities, intelligence and talent, how is he willing to serve under others?"

"That's true. For people like him, if we use him well, he can be a sword that kills our enemies. But if we don't use it well, he would turn into a sword that hurt ourselves. Di Tian is a double-edged sword."

Everyone was deep in discussion, they didn't specifically state Di Tian's purpose as there was no need to do so as well. Such deep schemes and with so many arrangements. Other than obtaining the Lifire Palace Lord's position, what else could he want?

"Realmlord, what do you think?" Everyone turned their gazes to the Lifelong Realmlord only to see him laughing, "Let's wait for them to come here and seek forgiveness before making a decision."

Everyone nodded. Very swiftly, someone came to report that there were people from the Lifire Palace who were begging for an audience., The Lifelong Realmlord directly rejected it.

The winner becomes king while the losers were vilified. The Lifire Empyrean was the hegemon of a stretch of territories but was actually killed by his own subordinates. Can he expect the Lifelong Realmlord to clean up after him? What status did the Realmlord have? He naturally didn't have the time nor inclination to do such things.

Although the Lifire Empyrean was the hegemon of a boundlessly vast region and had a high status, to him, the Lifire Empyrean was nothing but a subordinate. If this subordinate died for him, he could make arrangements to clean things up. However, the Lifire Empyrean died so pathetically despite trying to frame and kill one of his own subordinates. Since this is the case, since he died, just let him be dead. He will simply find a more capable person to take over the Lifire Palace Lord's position.

Right right now, he did have candidates to choose from. The victors of this battle had clearly proven that they were more outstanding than the Lifire Empyrean.

Just like what the Lifelong Realmlord had predicted, Di Tian, the Jialan Clan, and Qin Wentian all quickly came to the Lifelong Saint Hall to beg for an audience with him. The purpose of their arrival was naturally to seek forgiveness for their crimes.

After killing one of the nine world palace lords that was his direct subordinate, they naturally had to give him an explanation!

Chapter 1665: Who is the successor?

The Lifelong Saint Hall, inside the ancient hall, the Realmlord was seated on the throne. He exuded majesty and there were two rows of experts at the empyrean level before him. They stood there with solemn expressions, giving off a huge sense of pressure.

Qin Wentian, Di Tian and Jialan Jiangshan all stood in the front most row with many others behind them. Some of the people behind them were Sun Qian, Lin Ba, Zhuge Xiong, etc. These were all witnesses of the incident and naturally had to come.

"We pay our respects to Realmlord." All of them bowed. Regardless of whether they were sincere or not, at the very least, a respectful expression could be seen on their faces now.

The Lifelong Realmlord didn't say anything, he simply stared at them. The people standing all lowered their heads and after that, Di Tian took the lead and spoke, "Supervisory Commander of the Lifire Palace, Di Tian, begs your eminence for forgiveness."

"Oh? What crime did you commit?" The Realmlord's voice turned cold, no longer as casual as how he chatted with the others in this great hall before their arrival. However, a heavy pressure could be felt within his casual tone.

"In Lifire City, the Lifire Empyrean had designs on Governor Qin, wanting to frame the death of a monarch onto him, using this excuse as he sought the death of Governor Qin. After I received news from central governor of the Lifire Palace, Sun Qian, and after joining forces with Jialan Jiangshan I immediately rushed over, wanting to stop the Lifire Empyrean. However, the Lifire Empyrean was extremely tyrannical, treating all of us as traitors and wanting to slaughter everyone there. Helplessly, we could only choose to act together and killed the Lifire Empyrean. Realmlord, please forgive us." Di Tian bowed very low.

Although his words sounded logical, it was still a fact that he killed one of the world palace lords and did so before he informed his intentions up to the Lifelong Saint Hall. This was simply acting first and reporting later.

"You've already killed him before coming to beg for forgiveness. Acting first and making a report after? Although I conferred upon you the position of the supervisory commander, when had I ever given you the authority to kill my world palace lords?" The voice of the Realmlord was ice-cold as a formless pressure bore down on Di Tian.

"Realmlord, the situation at that time was extremely tense and the Lifire Empyrean had already gone crazy, using the lives of others to threaten me. If we didn't kill him, a scene of massacre would definitely happen. Given the Lifire Empyrean's strength, other than a few people, no one else would be able to block him if he wanted to start a massacre." Di Tian kept his back bowed as he replied.

"In that case, you were acting for justice and were helping me to clean my subordinates up?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly snorted.

"Your subordinate doesn't dare to." Di Tian lowered his head even more. The Realmlord snorted, how would he not be able to tell that Di Tian was putting up a play? He had even brought members from the Xuanyuan Clan, Jialan Clan and many others from major powers in Lifelong City to act as his witnesses that his slaying the Lifire Empyrean was an act that was necessary.

"You don't dare to? You are truly audacious!" The Realmlord coldly snapped. "From now onwards, your position as the supervisory commander of the Lifire Palace will be stripped. Also for the lack of tax contribution during the development of your Emperor Pavilion, you are to pay out ten times the amount of tax you didn't pay through these years. Any objections?"

"Your subordinate will comply." Di Tian nodded respectfully.

"Jialan Jiangshan." The Realmlord then turned his gaze towards Jialan Jiangshan as he coldly spoke. "What about you? Back then when you contended against the Lifire Empyrean for authority, I had always closed one eye. Today, who gave you the guts to directly kill one of my direct subordinates? One of the nine world palace lords?"

"Jialan knows my crime." Jialan Jiangshan didn't dare to explain. Right now, no one knew what the Realmlord was thinking.

"In the future when you do things, use more of your brains." The Realmlord coldly spoke. Jialan Jiangshan turned pale. The Realmlord was mocking him.

As the true master of the Jialan Clan that was at the empyrean realm, he had lived for so many years but ended up being used by a junior like Di Tian. It was truly brainless. The Realmlord's mockery was nothing much because it's true that all the Jialan Clan's effort this time around, ended up benefiting someone else.

Lastly, the Realmlord turned to Qin Wentian and spoke, "Governor Qin, you are the most innocent out of all. You were narrowly framed and killed, it must have been tough on you. Beauty Xiao also died because of this. It's understandable about why you acted to kill the Lifire Empyrean."

"Many thanks Realmlord." Qin Wentian bowed.

The Lifelong Realmlord shifted his eyes away and glanced at everyone gathered below him, "The Lifire Empyrean acted too tyrannical and should have been punished indeed. Since he has already died, just forget everything then. Zhuge Xiong instigated his palace lord to break the laws. Since this is the case, he ought to die as well. Men, drag him out and execute him."

"Realmlord, I know my mistakes!" Zhuge Xiong howled but he was forcibly dragged away by the Realmlord's subordinates despite his pleading. This caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. The Realmlord was establishing his might using Zhuge Xiong to remind them all.

Very swiftly, a scream of misery rang out from the outside. Zhuge Xiong had been executed.

"Right now, the Lifire Palace is like a group of dragons without a leader. What do you all think?" The Realmlord swept his gaze at everyone here as he asked.

Right now, the great hall had fallen silent. This was the question everyone wanted to know the answer to.

Next, who would take over the Lifire Palace Lord's position?

"Realmlord, how about sending someone from the Lifelong Saint Hall to take over the Lifire Palace Lord's position?" A subordinate beside the Realmlord's throne suggested.

"Realmlord, your subordinate has a suggestion." At this moment, Di Tian spoke out.

"Speak." The Lifelong Realmlord turned to Di Tian, as Di Tian continued, "I believe that the new palace lord should be either Senior Jialan or Governor Qin. The successor should be chosen between them two. Everyone knows that Senior Jialan had been putting in all his efforts to work for the Realmlord all these years, given the authority the Jialan Clan wields in Lifire City, in addition to the fact that one of the Jialan Clan's members had also served as one of the nine monarchs before, Senior Jialan is extremely familiar with operations and is an extremely suitable choice as a successor."

"And for Governor Qin, he himself is originally the northern city governor of the Lifire Palace. His control over the northern city regions is absolute and everyone in his governor's manor respects him very much. If he takes over the position, everyone in the city would be satisfied and submit to his authority. He is also a very suitable candidate for a successor."

In any case, the possibility of Qin Wentian being chosen was extremely great as he himself was already a governor and had displayed empyrean-level strength now. He was also the party that was the most passive and innocent in this entire affair. The only stain he had now was that he still had not been cleared of the suspicion of killing the Jialan Monarch."

"Logical words. What about you? As the supervisory commander, your investigations revealed Xia Hou and Yin Qiu's problems and now, you have also stopped the Lifire Empyrean's killing of Governor Qin in time. This can also be considered an achievement of great merit. Also, given the current influence your Emperor Pavilion has in Lifire City, wouldn't it be more suitable for you to take over as the Lifire Palace Lord?" The Realmlord stared at Di Tian as he spoke, a playful tone could be heard in his voice.

"Your subordinate dares not think too much about that possibility." Di Tian lowered his head.

"You don't dare?" The Realmlord and his subordinates around him all stared at Di Tian. This fellow recommended Jialan Jiangshan and Qin Wentian right off the bat, he didn't want anyone from the Lifelong Saint Hall to be transferred over to take the Lifire Palace Lord's position. It was obvious that he wanted the Realmlord to pick a candidate from the three of them. Right at the start, he left out himself in the recommendations but in reality, none of the two he recommended had a better reason than him. He, Di Tian, was the key behind this entire plan of killing the Lifire Empyrean. When speaking of merit, his merit is naturally higher than the other two who were merely being used.

"What a sly fellow." Everyone mused, silently cursing at Di Tian's craftiness, advancing in the guise of a retreat. His talent was so high yet he was still so crafty. No wonder the Lifire Empyrean was played to death by his schemes.

Di Tian lowered his head and no longer spoke. His purpose was precisely to let everyone think that he was a crafty and scheming fellow. He wanted them to think that he had plotted everything out, strategizing the Lifire Empyrean's death step by step all for the sake of him ascending to the Palace Lord's position. Hence, he didn't mask his intents at all.

The Realmlord would only dare to use people with flaws. If the Realmlord knows of his connection with Qin Wentian and felt that Qin Wentian had a part to play in the schemes as well, he definitely wouldn't use either of them.

Right now, no matter how the Realmlord chooses, both him and Qin Wentian had a much higher probability of being chosen compared to Jialan Jiangshan. In fact, the possibility of him being chosen was higher because the Realmlord felt that Qin Wentian was Ancient Emperor Yi's disciple.

"Qin Wentian, you will temporarily replaced Zhuge Xiong as the grand governor and settle everything that needs to be settled in the Lifire Palace. Organize the people probably." The Lifelong Realmlord commanded.

"Yes, Realmlord." Qin Wentian's expression didn't changed. He bowed and accepted the order, as low-profile as ever.

"Alright, all of you can disperse for now and wait for my orders." The Lifelong Realmlord waved his hands in dismissal. This was also something they had predicted. The Realmlord would at most only punish them on the surface. After all, it was true that the Lifire Empyrean had made a mistake and they had settled things beautifully. There was nothing more the Realmlord could say.

After Qin Wentian and the others left, the Realmlord stared at the subordinates around him as one of them laughed, "Realmlord, this Di Tian is truly a character. If he can be loyal to you, you can consider him to take over the Lifire Palace Lord's position."

"I'll consider things a little more."

The Realmlord stood up and walked out from the great hall, arriving at an elegant courtyard.

Not long after, the Realmlord sat there, enjoying food with beautiful wine and there were even beauties before him presenting their dance. These beauties were none other than the people from the Red Dust Immortal Palace, Ye Qianyu was also aomg them.

Beside him, Beiming Youhuang silently stood there, watching the dance as well.

The Lifelong Realmlord slowly sipped his wine as his gaze focused on a beautiful figure out of all the dancers. A trace of heat could be seen in his gaze and after a long time, the dance stopped but he still didn't say anything, only continuing to drink his wine. After another long period of time, he finally spoke, "The Lifire Empyrean is dead, killed by Qin Wentian."

Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang both trembled as their hearts were rocked by waves of shock.

Ye Qianyu didn't feel that it was strange for Qin Wentian to kill the Lifire Empyrean, she knew this would happen sooner or later. It was just that she didn't expect this to occur so fast. Her beautiful eyes stared at the Lifelong Realmlord, she didn't know if this matter would place Qin Wentian in danger or not.

"Don't you have anything you wish to say?" The Realmlord asked Ye Qianyu.

"Realmlord, what do you want me to say?" Ye Qianyu replied softly.

"There are people recommending him for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. However, I'm thinking that he killed the Lifire Empyrean because of you. In that case, when he grows strong enough in the future, wouldn't he target to kill me as well?" The Realmlord stated, looking at Ye Qianyu. His words caused Ye Qianyu to turn pale. If the Realmlord thought this way, Qin Wentian would truly be in danger.

"Realmlord, you are not the Lifire Empyrean. Leaving aside your strength and status, just based on the fact that Realmlord has never made things difficult for me before, Qin Wentian would only feel gratitude towards you. Why would he have that sort of thinking?" Ye Qianyu hesitated for a moment before she replied.

Chapter 1666: Realmlord's thoughts

The Realmlord looked at Ye Qianyu's eyes. After that, he smiled, "Do you really think so?"

Ye Qianyu didn't match the Realmlord's gaze. She lowered her head and smiled, "Naturally. If not, what does the Realmlord think?"

The Lifelong Realmlord laughed and drank another mouthful of wine. He then suddenly asked, "Are you willing to belong to me?"

Ye Qianyu's body trembled, she shook her head soon after and replied, "This lowly servant is not fortunate enough, how can I be worthy of the Realmlord?"

"What if I said that you are worthy enough?" The Realmlord asked again.

"Realmlord, you should understand to whom my heart already belongs to." Ye Qianyu raised her head, staring at the Lifelong Realmlord. At this moment, her beautiful eyes didn't mask her emotions, matching gazes with the Realmlord.

The Lifelong Realmlord looked at her and laughed, "I understand your emotions now. I believe that you are truly sincere towards Qin Wentian and everything you do and every word you speak, are for his own good. You are dismissed for now."

"Yes, Realmlord." Ye Qianyu bowed before grouping up with the other maidens from the Red Dust Immortal Palace as they left the area.

After they left, the Lifelong Realmlord drank alone. All of a sudden, he turned to Beiming Youhuang and spoke, "Youhuang, take a seat."

"I don't dare to." Beiming Youhuang shook her head.

"If I tell you to sit, just sit." The Lifelong Realmlord spoke somewhat unhappily. Beiming Youhuang hesitated for a moment before walking to a seat beside the Lifelong Realmlord as she sat down.

"Refill the wine for me." The Realmlord spoke. Beiming Youhuang's hands trembled a little but she complied with the order. Her actions were extremely calm, just like her person, "Do you understand the meaning behind my conversation with Ye Qianyu?" The Lifelong Realmlord gazed at her.

Only to see Beiming Youhuang nodding lightly as she coldly spoke, "Realmlord has killing intent towards my junior apprentice brother."

The Lifelong Realmlord laughed. He stared at the side-profile of Beiming Youhuang's face and replied, "Originally, I shouldn't be so calculative towards a subordinate. Also, in the earlier meeting with the people from the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian is the only one I didn't criticize. But in truth, he is the one I'm most worried about. For Ye Qianyu, he could keep a low-profile for so many years, enduring everything until he has the strength to kill the Lifire Empyrean. In that case, would he act against me, the Lifelong Realmlord after he grows strong enough in the future?"

"So, Realmlord told Ye Qianyu to choose. If Ye Qianyu chose to belong to you, maybe Realmlord would prepare to kill my junior apprentice brother right away." Beiming Youhuang's eyes flickered with coldness, staring at the Lifelong Realmlord. Upon staring at the cold look in his eyes, the Lifelong Realmlord wasn't angered. He smiled, "Ye Qianyu has rejected the offer I made her. I also believe that she is an intelligent woman and knows what to do for the sake of Qin Wentian. But now, I'm still hesitating."

"I don't understand." Beiming Youhuang shook her head. "Why is Realmlord treating my junior apprentice brother this way? Right from the start, you have been wary about him."

"Where is your master now?" The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly asked, his words causing Beiming Youhuang to start. She didn't have any master but at this moment, she suddenly thought of the undying old freak she met in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain Range those years ago. It was only because of him that she was acquainted with Qin Wentian and they can be considered fellow disciples in some perspective. Since the Realmlord asked this, she replied, "Master is as elusive as a divine dragon, extremely inscrutable. I also have no idea where is he now."

"Do you really not know why I've always been wary against Qin Wentian?" The Lifelong Realmlord stared fixedly at Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang didn't evade his gaze, she shook her head in confusion.

"Right now, there are people recommending Qin Wentian for the Lifire Palace Lord's position, there are also people who recommend me to guard against him. I'm currently considering what decision to make. In any case, he is your junior apprentice brother. What do you suggest?" The Lifelong Realmlord asked as he stared at Beiming Youhuang,

"I naturally hope that Realmlord will place my junior brother in an important position. I also believe that if he can be a world palace lord, he would definitely do his tasks well." Beiming Youhuang directly replied.

"Allowing him to assume the position of one of the world palace lords?" The Lifelong Realmlord muttered. Yi's disciple again...It wasn't impossible to allow Qin Wentian to become the Lifire Palace Lord despite that, the Gemini

World Palace's palace lords are already Yi's disciples. He had to make the relationship between him and Yi to be closer before this can be done.

"I heard that you and your junior apprentice brother has a very close relationship. Those years back then, for the sake of rescuing you, he barged alone into Jialan Emperor City and almost died before he was saved by Ye Qianyu. If he really becomes the Lifire Palace Lord, Ye Qianyu cannot remain in the Lifelong Saint Hall, I don't want to be like the Lifire Empyrean and cause my direct subordinate to hate me." The Lifelong Realmlord laughed. Beiming Youhuang's eyes flickered with a bright light when she heard that.

This meant that if Qin Wentian becomes the Lifire Palace Lord, Ye Qianyu would be released from here. This would truly be a perfect ending. Qin Wentian would surely be very happy, right?

Staring at the light flickering in Beiming Youhuang's eyes, the Lifelong Realmlord laughed as he asked, "Youhuang, you have already been around me for sometime. In the future, are you willing to serve me? Are you willing to be my woman?"

Beiming Youhuang felt her heart trembling after she heard this. Her beautiful eyes involuntarily flashed. She stared at the Lifelong Realmlord only to see the Realmlord looking back at her with a warm smile in his eyes, as though he was speaking of an insignificant thing. Despite so, the words he had spoken caused great waves to rise up in Beiming Youhuang's heart.

In the next instant, she thought of many things and soon realized the Lifelong Realmlord's intentions. He didn't act like the Lifire Empyrean and didn't plan to use Ye Qianyu as a hostage to threaten Qin Wentian. In fact, since he was planning to use Qin Wentian, he didn't mind releasing Ye Qianyu for goodwill. But even so, he still felt worry. He wanted to pull their relationship closer, hence he asked her that question.

After all, Beiming Youhuang was different from Ye Qianyu, she was the senior apprentice sister of Qin Wentian. If his senior apprentice sister became the Realmlord's woman, wouldn't the Realmlord's relationship with Qin Wentian become much closer than before?

Beiming Youhuang didn't know that the Realmlord was considering things from another angle. From his perspective, he naturally didn't want to place Qin Wentian in an important position but there was no way for him to really act against Qin Wentian. After all, Qin Wentian's 'master,' was also at the world overlord level, the same level of existence as him. But if he really used Qin Wentian, he would feel unhappy in his heart. After all, the Gemini World Palace Lords are already disciples of Yi. Right now, did he really have to give another world palace lord's position to another disciple of Yi?

This was why he wanted Beiming Youhuang to become his woman. His thought process was that since I allowed one of your disciples to become a world palace lord, let the other become my woman then.

In addition, he wouldn't force her. If Beiming Youhuang rejected him, he wouldn't mind it at all.

Many scenes flashed through Beiming Youhuang's mind. That year in the past, if it wasn't for her, Qin Wentian wouldn't have barged into Jialan Emperor City and Ye Qianyu wouldn't have been captured. Qin Wentian wouldn't have been forced into this pool of troubled waters at all. Also, he used a mere tens of years to reach the same level as the Lifire Empyrean. What would his future hold?

She wanted to see how far Qin Wentian could walk on the path of cultivation.

"Okay!" A smile appeared on Beiming Youhuang's face, the coldness in her eyes vanished in an instant, and became filled with warmth and gentleness. This transformation caused the Realmlord to be stunned. To think that an ice beauty like Beiming Youhuang would actually have this side to her. Also, her smile was extremely sincere, like this was what she wanted all along.

"Hahaha!" The Realmlord started laughing. He stared at the flawless countenance of Beiming Youhuang and continued, "Alright. Youhuang, the situation might be a little difficult for you..."

The Lifelong Realmlord long had an official wife. He couldn't wed another one, he could only accept more concubines.

Beiming Youhuang didn't mind it and gave a casual smile. She naturally didn't mind it. Because, her heart was basically not in it at all.

"Temporarily, I won't announce this matter. I will find a chance and organize a grand banquet to marry you as my concubine in glory." The Realmlord warmly smiled. A disciple of Yi, although she might not know who her master was, he as the Lifelong Realmlord, wouldn't mistreat her. He would respect her wishes.

Hence, even if Yi found out and was unhappy, there was nothing he could say.

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly. "I'll go and rest for now."

"Okay." The Lifelong Realmlord smiled as he nodded. Beiming Youhuang turned and left. The expression in her eyes grew cold and calm again, with no waves of emotions fluctuating within.

Let her agreement to this be a repayment to 'him' then...

...

Business continued as usual in the Lifelong Saint Hall. The death of a world palace lord didn't seem to have affected things too much.

However, the waves of the commotion of the Lifire Empyrean's death were still rumbling in Lifire City. All nine monarchs of the Lifire Palace actually already rushed to the Lifire Palace to wait for news.

After Qin Wentian and the rest returned, someone from the Lifelong Saint Hall relayed the Realmlord's order. Qin Wentian was to temporarily take over the grand governor's position and temporarily manage everything of the Lifire Palace. After the nine monarchs and especially the Lifire Empyrean's family, who were in the Lifire Palace heard that, their hearts all shook with terror.

Qin Wentian instantly ordered the Evil Emperor and central governor Sun Qian as well as eastern governor Lin Ba to lead their troops into the Lifire Palace and suppress the situation. Given Qin Wentian's current strength as well as the three imposing armies at the Lifire Palace, who would dare to resist?

Chaos manifested, experts fought everywhere. There were some close aides and clan members of the Lifire Empyrean who wanted to flee but they were all captured.

Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air, the pressure radiating from him extended in all directions. He then spoke, "For those who dare to resist, kill all without mercy."

His terrifying aura bore down on everyone inside the Lifire Palace, causing all the experts to tremble in fear. He then continued, "For everyone in the Lifire Palace, including the nine monarchs. None of you are allowed to take a single step out from the palace. For those who want to leave, you will need to obtain my permission first."

"What qualifications do you have to command us?" An expert shouted. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. With a single gaze, a bright beam of light shot over, directly piercing through the person who questioned him. That person screamed in pain as the others trembled involuntarily.

"By the Realmlord's orders, I'm temporarily the grand governor of the Lifire Palace and will manage everything here. If there's someone who dares to question the Realmlord's authority, I won't show any mercy." Qin Wentian icily spoke. "Anyone else who is dissatisfied?"

Many people were naturally unsatisfied but none of them dared to speak out. Even for the nine monarchs, the majority of them were unhappy but who would dare to stand out? Their strength was clearly weaker. If Qin Wentian was still at the immortal emperor realm, they might have dared to contend against him. But now, Qin Wentian was already at the empyrean realm. All of them could only stare up at him.

This northern governor that the vast majority of people weren't familiar with, or at most have only seen him once, was now above everyone else in terms of position and status in Lifire City. In fact, he even had a possibility of becoming the Lifire Palace Lord.

"All governors station your troops around the palace. Without my orders, no one is to leave. Everyone is to wait in the Lifire Palace to wait for the Realmlord's further commands." Qin Wentian calmly stated. As long as he exercised strict control, there wouldn't be anyone daring to start a revolt during this sensitive time for the sake of obtaining revenge for the Lifire Empyrean.

Right now, before the Realmlord made his decision on who should be the new Lifire Palace Lord, nobody would dare to act too brazenly. After all, until the very last moment, no one would know who the new Lifire Palace Lord was going to be!

Chapter 1667: The New Palace Lord

Di Tian was only punished slightly, Qin Wentian wasn't even punished and was temporarily granted the post of the grand governor, he now had the authority to manage everything in the Lifire Palace, causing shock to countless people. They were all speculating that it was highly possible for the new Lifire Palace Lord to be Qin Wentian.

After all, Qin Wentian originally was already the northern governor and his talent was extraordinary, able to fight against the Lifire Empyrean solo.

Naturally, the possibility for Di Tian to take over was similarly high. Everything would be dependent on this two. Sometimes, everyone felt that maybe Grandmaster Di Tian didn't ally with Qin Wentian because if Qin Wentian didn't appear, Di Tian would definitely be the new Palace Lord.

Jialan Jiangshan was completely ignored and forgotten. Everyone understood that it was impossible for him to become the new Lifire Palace Lord.

At this moment, at the headquarters of Jialan Clan located in the northern city regions, the atmosphere was somewhat tense. Many people of the Jialan Clan gathered here. Jialan Yuntian sat in the lead seat and asked, "Any news from the Lifelong Saint Hall?"

"Not yet, everyone is still waiting." A subordinate replied. "However, Qin Wentian's possibility of becoming the new Palace Lord is extremely high along with Di Tian. Many people feel that the Realmlord won't directly send his people from the Lifelong Saint Hall to take over but would choose a candidate from the two of them."

"Hmph." A cold snort rang out. An elder of the Jialan Clan smashed a table before him and he had an ugly look on his face. "This time around, our Jialan Clan has been completely played by Di Tian. What a joke, during these ten years of the Emperor Pavilion's development, we put in so much efforts but all of that was for nothing. All our sacrifices and effort turned out to benefit someone else instead."

Everyone had heavy expressions on their faces. Many people glanced in Jialan Qiuyue's direction only to see her standing up and speaking in a low voice, "I'm to blame for this matter. I must have been blinded and had implicated the clan."

"Qiuyue, this matter has nothing to do with you. Before this, it was I who gave the order to befriend and recruit Di Tian." Jialan Yuntian sighed. "Actually back then during the grand banquet, I've already sensed that something was amiss. At that time, I was already shocked and filled with wariness. It was just that despite my overestimation, I have still underestimated him. His growth is simply too fast, so fast to the extent that it's unimaginable."

"That's right, who would have expected for him to breakthrough to the empyrean realm within a mere tens of years? If we knew about it, we would definitely have been more cautious during that last battle. Di Tian hid things too well." Another person spoke. He then continued, "What should our attitude be when interacting with him in the future?"

Upon hearing these words, everyone fell silent. That's right, what attitude should they have when interacting with Di Tian in the future?

Although they were used by Di Tian, Di Tian's current status now was extraordinary. Just his strength alone was sufficient to set him apart from everyone. In addition, the Emperor Pavilion's influence now wouldn't be inferior to their Jialan Clan. If they became enemies with Di Tian, they would surely make an extremely terrifying enemy.

"Let's wait for more news first." Jialan Yuntian sighed softly. Right now, the matters about the Emperor Pavilion already weren't at a level where he could decide things. Only his father, Jialan Jiangshan, could make the decisions.

Other than the Jialan Clan, the experts of the Emperor Pavilion were waiting for news as well. After the battle against the Lifire Empyrean, Di Tian's fame surged to an unprecedented high. Right now, everyone viewed Di Tian like how they would view a god.

Not only them, everyone in Lifire City was waiting. A single thought of the Realmlord would decide who the new Lifire Palace Lord was. This decision would affect the future of the Lifire Palace.

Today, the various governor manor's troops were still stationed around the Lifire Palace. Everyone in the palace couldn't calm down, all extremely nervous. There were also people who were filled with anticipation as they waited for the news. However, for the close aides and relatives of the Lifire Empyrean, they only felt terror and panic. They understood that regardless if it was Qin Wentian or Di Tian who assumed the position of the Lifire Palace Lord, their fates wouldn't be good.

At this moment, a teleportation array within the Lifire Palace suddenly lit up. Resplendent light gleamed, illuminating its surroundings, attracting countless gazes over. Only people from the Lifelong Saint Hall could use this particular teleportation array that was located directly at the center of the Lifire Palace and it was very rare for them to do so. But now, the light from the teleportation array flashed brilliantly, attracting countless gazes over.

From within the teleportation array, a group of figures appeared. They directly soared up into the air as they radiated a sense of majesty. The person in the lead took out a command scroll and slowly opened it, emitting a brilliant radiance that cascaded down on everyone.

Each and every character on the command scroll was incomparably clear, manifesting themselves to be visible to everyone. Next, a person's voice rang out after the characters manifested.

"By command of his eminence, the Lifelong Realmlord, the position of the Lifire Palace Lord will taken by the northern city governor, Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian, accept your orders." The imposing voice read out the words in the air, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble, pounding wildly.

"Three days later, there will be people from the Lifelong Saint Hall coming here to officiate the ceremony and congratulate Palace Lord Qin. At the same time, the Realmlord has also commanded that a new position would be opened up. The position of the Vice Palace Lord will be given to Grandmaster Di Tian. At the same time, Di Tian shall hold the position of the grand governor as well as supervisory commander."

As the sound of his voice faded, the entire Lifire Palace was so quiet that it was terrifying. Even a pin falling on the ground could be heard at this moment.

The new Palace Lord was none other than Qin Wentian while Di Tian was the Vice Palace Lord.

Finally, between Qin Wentian and Di Tian, the Lifelong Realmlord had chosen Qin Wentian. But for some reason, he had set up a new position, allowing Di Tian to become the Vice Palace Lord. The meaning behind this was unclear.

But in any case, from today onwards, Qin Wentian would become the Lifire Palace Lord, controlling a boundless stretch of territories with the governors and monarchs under him.

From today onwards, nobody would dare to pursue an investigation about the death of the Jialan Monarch any longer. Even if Qin Wentian really was the killer, no one would dare to say anything. This case has also officially came to an end.

From today onwards, Qin Wentian no longer needed to keep a low profile. He was number one in the Lifire Palace from now on.

"Qin Wentian, any objections?" The person in the lead reading out the royal edict gazed down at the figure in white who was none other than Qin Wentian.

"This subordinate Qin Wentian, humbly thanks the Realmlord for his gratitude. I'll do my best to manage the Lifire Palace's territories on behalf of his eminence." Qin Wentian bowed and respectfully spoke. He felt very surprised, he initially thought that the position of the Lifire Palace Lord wouldn't be his but Di Tian's instead. Although that didn't matter because they were both the same person, this still caught him by surprise.

The Lifelong Realmlord actually gave him this World Palace Lord's position. Could it be that his attitude has changed?

"Palace Lord Qin, three days later, you should organize a ceremony. We will come here again then. Also, over at the Realmlord's side, he has prepared a surprise for you." That person smiled, changing his salutation of Qin Wentian, calling him Palace Lord Qin instead of Governor Qin now.

"This subordinate has no way to repay the Realmlord for his kindness." Qin Wentian was as courteous as ever. No matter what considerations or intents the Realmlord has, Qin Wentian couldn't act too arrogantly. On the contrary, he had to proceed even more cautiously now.

"Farewell then, you should settle the remnant matters here in Lifire City. See you three days later." That person bade farewell and led his men back to the teleportation array as they departed the Lifire Palace.

After the people from the Lifelong Saint Hall left, everyone inclined their heads and stared at the figure in white. That figure exuding boundless magnificence seemed to be even more imposing now. The him now not only has extraordinary strength, at the same time, he also had a transcendent status as well as immense authority.

"Your subordinates pays respect to Palace Lord."

"We pay respect to Palace Lord."

Only to see the subordinates of the northern governor's manor all kneeling with one knee as their eyes were filled with respect and reverence while they paid their respect to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had always been the source of their faith and conviction. Now, this governor of theirs had become the new Lifire Palace Lord.

After that, more and more experts knelt. Out of the massive crowd inside the Lifire Palace, over half knelt to pay their respects in sincerity.

"Your subordinates pay our respects to Palace Lord."

At this moment, even the nine monarchs were bowing as they paid their respects. Although they didn't kneel, they still bowed low in an incomparably respectful manner. Even if they might have dissent in their hearts, none of them dared to express it. After all, from now onwards, Qin Wentian would be the one who controls their fate.

"The nine monarchs, hear my commands." Qin Wentian swept his gaze at them and spoke.

"We are here." The nine monarchs respectively replied, staring at Qin Wentian. They didn't expect Qin Wentian would give a command so soon after he became the Lifire Palace Lord.

"During these few days, there has been a bunch of people in the Lifire Palace conspiring against me, attempting to plot a rebellion. The nine of you go and investigate who this group of people is. After that, split them up into smaller groups and send them to excavate in the mines under your control." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The close aides and family of the Lifire Empyrean all paled. They naturally understood that they were the group of people Qin Wentian was talking about.

The victor becomes king while the losers would be vilified. Now that Qin Wentian had became the Lifire Palace Lord, how would he show mercy to them? Let alone the fact that everyone knew how Beauty Xiao had died.

"We hear and obey." The nine monarchs instantly led their forces and acted. The group of people naturally tried to resist, wanting to flee. However, under the encirclement of the monarchs forces, their resistance was like ants trying to shake a tree. Many of them were instantly crippled with several dead and injured. Qin Wentian watched on calmly, not feeling the slightest bit of pity at all. His heart was as hard as granite.

Humans ultimately have to pay the price for their actions.

A wave of commotion enveloped everything as the news of Qin Wentian becoming the Lifire Palace Lord soon spread to all corners of Lifire City.

Today, every topic of discussion in the city was about Qin Wentian becoming the Lifire Palace Lord.

Three days later, sunlight cascaded down on the majestic buildings of the Lifire Palace. The buildings stood there quietly, shining with a holy-looking light. Right now, the atmosphere inside the Lifire Palace was filled with silence yet the outside was filled with commotions. Countless people stood outside the Lifire Palace, long queues for a thousand miles, all of them waiting to spectate the official moment where Qin Wentian became the Lifire Palace Lord.

Since today was the day of Qin Wentian's official appointment, other than the normal citizens, the major powers of Lifire City would naturally lead their forces here to offer their congratulations.

The entrance of the Lifire Palace had a glorious stairway leading up to it. From the ground, everyone stepped onto the stairway, ascending step by step, none of them dared to soar through the air as a mark of respect. These people were all from the major powers who came here to congratulate Qin Wentian.

The nine monarchs were also here, including the various governors. The Xuanyuan Clan and other various powers of Lifelong City also came here as well. There was no need to mention about the minor and major powers of Lifire City themselves. Even the Jialan Clan had came.

Jialan Jiangshan personally led Jialan Yuntian, Jialan Qiuyue and the others of their clan here. As they walked on the stairway, they inclined their heads and saw the vast amount of experts in front of them, as well as the countless number of people behind them, all here to pay respects to the new Lifire Palace Lord. At this moment, everyone in the Jialan Clan couldn't help but to sigh ruefully.

Once, that nameless young man that was bullied by the Jialan Monarch is now already the Lifire Palace Lord, enjoying respect from all his subjects as they came from all over his territories to congratulate him.

Before this, Qin Wentian was merely a nobody. But now, he was the new lord of the Lifire Palace!

Chapter 1668: Empire and Beauties

The stairway of the Lifire Palace was towering and majestic, incomparably wide. Countless people climbed up, wanting to offer their congratulations, all of them respectful and pious.

From below, as everyone inclined their heads and stared at the Lifire Palace above, the ancient looking buildings seemed to glow with a holy light under the sunlight.

Today, was the day of official ascension for Qin Wentian.

The troops of the various governor manor have arrived, stationed in all directions. All of them had solemn expressions and exuded an imposing aura. This was especially so for troops of the northern governor manor. All of them raised their heads with pride and glory. The new palace lord was once the governor in charge of them, from their northern governor manor.

Back then those years ago, who would have imagined that the young man sent to take over the northern governor's manor by the Lifire Empyrean would actually have such a day today.

Right now, the Evil Emperor had already become the new northern governor. He stood at the foremost of his troops with his vice governors and attendants behind him. Many of these subordinates were new faces. After all, there were too many who had betrayed him due to a single sentence from the Lifire Empyrean from the battle back then. Although they were forced by the situation, a betrayal was ultimately still a betrayal. This indicated that those people were not loyal at the time when he needed them most. Since they were not loyal, he naturally didn't want to use them.

For the other governors, other than Sun Qian and Lin Ba, they were all replaced by new people. The Lifire Palace now had a completely brand new appearance.

But regardless of new faces or old faces, all of them had solemn looks on their faces right now. They all understood that times have changed. The new palace lord was even stronger compared to the old one and their Lifire Palace was on the path of rising up, becoming a legend in history.

As they climbed up step by step of the majestic stairway, the higher they climbed, the more impressive the sight was. As they neared the depths of the Lifire Palace, they continued climbing up until they saw the highest peak of the Lifire Palace, the Lifire Great Hall.

The stone pillars here were so tall that they seemed capable of touching the sky. They radiated a domineering air with engravings of dragons and phoenixes there, constructed from gleaming emperor-ranked stones.

All the way ahead, there was a throne with a mini-stairway underneath. Many people then stood before the throne.

At this moment, a white-robed figure could be seen seated on the throne. His simple clothing wasn't impressive, those handsome features of his also couldn't be considered tyrannical. However, as that transcendent white-robed young man sat there, the words 'boundless magnificence' flashed across their minds. Only these words could describe him.

The new palace lord Qin Wentian has sat upon his throne. Beside him, the masked Di Tian could be seen standing there, surveying the crowd. These people gathered here were mostly important personnel of the Lifire Palace such as protectors, the nine monarchs, as well as the governors.

"The Xuanyuan Clan of Lifelong City congratulates Palace Lord Qin." On the stairway, a group of people walked over as they offered their congratulations.

"Jialan Jiangshan of the Jialan Clan, leads the members of my clan here to pay our respects and offer our congratulations to Palace Lord Qin." Jialan Jiangshan bowed as he spoke in a loud voice,

"Mo Ting of the Mo Clan from Lifire City congratulates Palace Lord Qin."

"....."

Countless calls of respect rang out in the great hall, creating waves of echoes. The other people who weren't allowed into the great hall all knelt on one knee on the stairways outside, lowering their heads in the direction of the great hall.

"Central Governor Sun Qian leads my troops to pay our respects to Palace Lord." Sun Qian called out as he bowed. The ordinary troops knelt on one knee to express their respect.

"Eastern Governor Lin Ba leads my troops from the eastern city regions here to pay our respects to Palace Lord."

Countless people voiced their respects, their sounds converging like thunder. Even more people below inclined their heads to stare at the grand and majestic sight, only feeling a feeling of excitement surging in their hearts. A brand new era of the Lifire Palace was about to unfold.

Qin Wentian sat on the throne and observed everything calmly but he was also sighing with emotions in his heart. Everyone in this world pursued the path of the strong, seeking unparalleled strength because only with enough strength would it mean that you can obtain everything. With such towering authority as well as worship from the masses, what a shocking sight this was? Even if he didn't grow infatuated with power and authority, he was still deeply shocked.

"Now, I, Qin have taken over the position of the Lifire Palace Lord. In the future, I would still have to depend on all of you heavily. Everyone, there's no need to be so polite." Qin Wentian waved his hands and spoke. A moment later, the people either inclined their heads or straightened their backs as they stared in the direction of the Lifire Palace's great hall.

"Envoy of the Lifelong Saint Hall is here by the orders of the Realmlord to congratulate Palace Lord Qin." At this moment, another voice rang out. Qin Wentian didn't feel too surprised by this. Three days ago, this envoy had already said that he would be coming here and there would be a pleasant surprise for him as well.

At this moment, the envoy led a group of experts over. The group of experts behind him were lifting a sedan as they walked into the great hall.

Qin Wentian stared at the sedan feeling somewhat puzzled. After that, the curtains covering the entrance of the sedan were lifted as an alluring and beautiful figure slowly walked out from within. She inclined her head, her beautiful eyes staring at Qin Wentian. She seemed capable of mesmerizing the masses with a single smile.

Qin Wentian stood up from his throne, he stared at the beautiful figure before him as he started laughing. His smile was extremely radiant. Everyone else was admiring the beautiful looks of that maiden. She was clad in red, radiating incomparable charm, her clothes fully accentuating her figure. A phoenix crown could be seen on her head, giving a sense of nobility, presenting a stunning sight of magnificence.

Many people had already managed to guess her identity. Qin Wentian's story was no longer a secret, circulated all around by people. Ever since he took up the position of the northern governor back then, he had been doing so for the sake of one person. That person was none other than the bandit head those years ago - Ye Qianyu.

Appearing here at this moment, this beauty stood before the new palace lord and could even cause the new palace lord to stand from his throne...Other than Ye Qianyu, there wouldn't be another person.

"Palace Lord Qin, this time around, your actions in suppressing the chaos of the Lifire Palace have earned you sufficient merit for the Realmlord to grant amnesty towards Ye Qianyu. He hopes that you would be able to govern the Lifire Palace well on his behalf and not let down his expectations." That envoy smiled. Qin Wentian's act of killing the Lifire Empyrean had actually become an act of suppressing chaos. Naturally, this was only words. The Lifelong Realmlord could use any excuse as long as he wanted to.

"I, Qin, will definitely not disappoint his eminence." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Mhm, I'll bid farewell then." That envoy nodded and led his group away along with the sedan, only leaving Ye Qianyu behind.

Qin Wentian walked down the steps leading up to his throne, and came to Ye Qianyu's side. He stared at the beautiful maiden as his gaze grew gentle, "It has been tough on you all these years."

Ye Qianyu smiled lightly. She naturally had seen how majestic the scene was during Qin Wentian's ascension. From the bottom of her heart, she truly felt happy, as well as a streak of pride. Right now, he was no longer that young man who was merely an immortal king. He is truly an expert that stood at the peak of Lifire City.

"If you feel that I've suffered, why don't you marry me and let me become the official empress of the Lifire Palace?" Ye Qianyu didn't say this out loud, she transmitted her voice using a playful tone to Qin Wentian. Her charming smile grew wider, instantly causing atmosphere to be spoiled. Qin Wentian's face was suddenly filled with black lines as he mused silently to himself. "This demoness hasn't changed at all."

However, his smile grew warmer the longer he looked at her.

"Hmph, men are always only good with words." Ye Qianyu continued to transmit her voice over. After that, she turned and faced the countless people gathered here as the charming smile on her face vanished. Her expression turned regal, filled with a sense of elegance as she spoke, "Today, Palace Lord Qin has ascended to the throne of the Lifire Palace. Since there are so many outstanding heroes gathered here, let there be a banquet held in Lifire City for three entire days. There will be no lack of delicacies and good wine, everyone can enjoy yourselves to the utmost. Palace Lord Qin shall bear all the expenses."

With her bearing and the phoenix crown on her head, the Ye Qianyu at this moment was like a motherly model of the nation. Countless people stared at her flawless figure as they silently mused that most probably, this Ye Qianyu would undoubtedly become the Lifire Palace Lord's woman.

"Many thanks, Palace Lord." Everyone bowed and intoned. Their faces were all filled with smiles and their gazes had a hint of respect when they looked at Ye Qianyu, not daring to profane her beauty. This woman was the Lifire Palace Lord's woman, they could only admire her beauty.

From the crowd, Jialan Qiuyue glanced at that flawlessly beautiful figure. She had always been very confident in her own beauty and that she wasn't inferior to anyone in the Lifire Palace. However the Ye Qianyu at this moment, was undoubtedly more outstanding than her. The light of the entire Lifire Palace seemed to be shining on Ye Qianyu. The glory Qin Wentian obtained by becoming the new palace lord seemed also to belong to her.

What was Ye Qianyu feeling now? Did she feel a sense of elation because she had finished waiting for all the dark gloomy clouds to disperse, revealing the sun? It was truly a pity for Beauty Xiao.

Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes involuntarily glanced over to Di Tian. Di Tian was still as quiet and as mysterious as ever, standing at Qin Wentian's side. It felt like even if the heavens came crumbling down, his expression wouldn't change. He was always that confident. Even if he didn't become the new palace lord, it seemed that he didn't mind it at all.

However, did he truly not mind it?

He was the one who orchestrated so many schemes but the position of the Lifire Palace Lord ended up in Qin Wentian's hands. Since the Lifelong Realmlord specially created a position of vice palace lord for him, there might be another layer of meaning hidden underneath everything.

At this moment, Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes turned over, smiling at Qin Wentian. The look in her eyes had a look like her plan had succeeded. Her earlier words to everyone was like announcing that she, Ye Qianyu, would be the female mistress of the entire Lifire Palace.

Staring at the smile on her face, Qin Wentian smiled wryly. Before this, he was always so worried about this demoness. But now that she has returned, he would undoubtedly not be free from worrying about her. After all, back then when he was her subordinate, he was played right and left by her, twiddling around in her palm.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian took advantage of the motion and held onto Ye Qianyu's hands. Her body trembled a little but she didn't reject it. She smiled charmingly, the look in her eyes was capable of toppling empires.

Qin Wentian held her hand as they continued walking forward. The young man in white exuded boundless magnificence, the young woman in red with the phoenix crown on her head exuded a sense of radiant beauty. The two of them were like an immortal couple. They continued to the top of the steps and turned, staring down at the countless people gathered here. Under the eyes of everyone, Qin Wentian tightened his hold on her hands as his eyes flickered with even more gentleness and warmth.

"There are some things I'm unable to give you. However, if you wish for this empire and if I can obtain it, everything shall be yours if you want it." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to her. Ye Qianyu naturally understood his words. She had a smile on her face but within the depths of her beautiful eyes, there were actually tears forming as they rolled down her face. The suffering she endured during all these years no longer mattered. She had never expected that she would be capable of being jealous over other women before but at this moment, she truly felt a strong sense of jealousy.

Qin Wentian was saying that he could give her all material things if she wanted them. The only things he couldn't give were the most important positions in his heart. She truly wanted to see who exactly the women that occupied the unshakable positions of importance deep in Qin Wentian's heart were!

Chapter 1669: Undetermined Status

After Qin Wentian's official ascension, the atmosphere in the Lifire Palace grew exceptionally lively as many outstanding heroes among the crowd partied.

The peak powers of Lifire City were all present and the people they sent were all their most important characters. Regardless what attitude they had towards Qin Wentian before, now that Qin Wentian was the Lifire Palace Lord, all the grudges and hatred they felt before had completely vanished into thin air. Right now, their only attitude towards him was respect.

What sort of power was the Jialan Clan? They were the strongest of the peak powers with the empyrean-level Jialan Jiangshan at their helm. Jialan Jiangshan had even contended for the position of the Lifire Palace Lord, but since he had failed, even though they were used by Di Tian, they were also willing to come here to pay their respects. Despite the additional fact that Qin Wentian had the highest suspicion of being the Jialan Monarch's killer. There was no need to mention about the other powers.

So what if the Jialan Monarch was really killed by Qin Wentian. That page has already been turned. Nobody would pursue that any longer.

The atmosphere in Lifire City was similarly extremely lively. There was only a single topic of discussion, about the legendary character of Lifire City, Qin Wentian, and how he rose up. They would occasionally glance in the direction of the Lifire Palace and stare at the majestic ancient great hall located at the peak. By making trouble now, that was undoubtedly challenging the prestige of the new palace lord and was undoubtedly a behavior that courted death. Don't forget that this new palace lord was even stronger and more terrifying that the previous Lifire Empyrean. Qin Wentian was a living legend.

Banquet tables were placed everywhere in the Lifire Palace. However, both Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu had vanished. They held hands together and left the place earlier, handing everything over to Di Tian to settle. Everyone naturally didn't know that Di Tian was none other than Qin Wentian himself. There was no difference no matter which of them remained here.

Many people came over and toasted Di Tian. Although the person sitting on the Lifire Palace Lord's throne in the end was Qin Wentian, not a single person in Lifire City dared to underestimate how terrifying Di Tian could be. They didn't forget that the final confrontation with the Lifire Empyrean back then was a scheme planned by him. He was the mastermind behind everything, pulling the previous palace lord down from his throne.

The Jialan Clan was used by him. Right now, the influence and power the Emperor Pavilion had in Lifire City, had already surpassed the Jialan Clan. With Di Tian in the vice palace lord's position, there was no doubt that the Emperor Pavilion would only grow even stronger in the future.

Also, in the future, Di Tian's position would definitely be a main palace lord of a world palace. Given his strength, his talent and his intelligence, there was no doubt about that.

Now that Di Tian gained glory, the Mo Clan received the most benefits other than the Emperor Pavilion. They were the only clan who supported the Emperor Pavilion right from the start. Mo Fei, a Mo Clan's elder as well as their young miss Mo Junyi, held important positions in the Emperor Pavilion, helping Di Tian to manage it. As the Emperor Pavilion grew stronger, the Mo Clan naturally did so as well. Right now, they were completely different from the past. Currently, the Mo Clan's members were seated at the same table with Di Tian, all of them filled with respect towards him. After all, Di Tian's identity was already different. Just based on the fact that he has broken through to the Empyrean Realm, it was already enough to warrant the admiration of others.

Mo Ting no longer mentioned anything about his daughter Mo Junyi's relationship with Di Tian. If in the past, it was doing Mo Junyi's status an injustice by sending her to work in the Emperor Pavilion, then right now from a certain perspective, Mo Junyi was already no longer worthy of Di Tian. Even Jialan Qiuyue of the Jialan Clan had been made use of so ruthlessly. Mo Ting naturally wouldn't act as casual as he did before.

If Di Tian himself wanted it, Mo Junyi would be his woman. But if Di Tian didn't bring this up, the Mo Clan wouldn't dare to mention about the kindness they had shown him in the past by supporting him and wanting Di Tian to reciprocate it.

At this moment, a beautiful figure walked towards Di Tian. Jialan Qiuyue wore a sky-blue dress today and was extremely pretty. Her beautiful eyes stared at Di Tian and smiled, "Vice Palace Lord Di, can I speak a few words in private with you?"

"Qiuyue." Di Tian greeted, staring at Jialan Qiuyue before him.

"Qiuyue, come back now!" Not faraway, Jialan Qiuyue's father Jialan Chen, shouted. However Jialan Qiuyue didn't seem to have heard it. She continued looking at Di Tian.

"Sure." Di Tian stood up and brought Jialan Qiuyue to a private pavilion. This place was very quiet. When inside, one could see the magnificent scenery of Lifire City displayed before them. Because this pavilion was built at a very high location and there was nothing obstructing its view. The gentle wind that breezed through, also caused Jialan Qiuyue's hair and skirt to flutter.

"Vice Palace Lord Di, Grandmaster Di Tian. How should I address you?" Jialan Qiuyue was still smiling. However, a look of bitter sorrow could be seen in her eyes. Di Tian could already hear her feelings from her tone.

"Qiuyue, there's no need for you to be so polite with me. You can just call me Di Tian like you did in the past." Di Tian bitterly smiled. If he had hatred towards the Jialan Clan in the past, there didn't exist any now after the Jialan Monarch was dead and Ye Qianyu was freed. In addition to the fact that he had indeed made use of the Jialan Clan and Jialan Qiuyue, he no longer felt any hatred. In fact, he actually felt some guilt when facing Jialan Qiuyue,

Because, he knew that this young miss of the Jialan Clan, who had the highest talent among her clan members, had truly fallen in love with him.

"Sure." Jialan Qiuyue smiled. All of a sudden, her hand snaked out, moving towards his face, wanting to remove his mask.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a terrifying light erupted forth from his eyes. An immensely powerful pressure bore down, forcing Jialan Qiuyue backwards. Di Tian coldly spoke, "Qiuyue, what are you doing?"

Jialan Qiuyue stared at him and smiled, "I just want to see through you. I want to see clearly what sort of face is hidden under that mask of yours, as well as what sort of heart do you have."

Di Tian stared at Jialan Qiuyue with shock only to see that her beautiful eyes that had a smile in them, was suddenly wet with tears. All her pain and agony were completely revealed at this moment.

"Qiuyue, don't blame me. Back then when the Jialan Clan forced me to side with them, didn't they also used underhanded methods? What is the difference between that and what I did?" Di Tian stared at her as he spoke.

"Is that really the same?" Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes stared fixedly at Di Tian as her tears flowed down continuously. Her smile had completely vanished, leaving behind only sorrow.

"Back then when the Jialan Clan dealt with you, they did so by openly oppressing you. What about you? You used your friendship with the Jialan Clan, making my clan aid you so much. I treated you wholeheartedly and even wanted to become your woman. Not only did you not give a reply, how did you treat me and my clan? Deceit, manipulation, exploitation… Everything are lies!"

Jialan Qiuyue sobbed. "During these years, you kept avoiding me. Even if you directly rejected me or acted against my clan, I would have accepted that. But, why must you continue to lie?"

"If you feel hatred due to the things the Jialan Clan did to you in the past, you can just kill me, I'll accept it. You can do it now."

Di Tian stared at the pitiful appearance of Jialan Qiuyue as the sense of guilt in his heart intensified. He shook his head, "There's no need to say anything more. I have my reason to do so. In the future, my grudge with the Jialan Clan will be wiped clean. If the Jialan Clan so wishes to, we can still be friends."

"Reason? Tell me your reason then." Jialan Qiuyue's eyes flashed with a hint of stubbornness, staring at Di Tian determinedly. She had fallen too deeply, the emotions she had for him for these tens of years were all real. As long as Di Tian was willing, she would have long become his woman. However, everything she thought she had, completely toppled in the span of one day. What did these tens of years count for?

At this moment, she only wanted an answer. She truly hoped that Di Tian had a solid-clad unexplainable reason for doing this to her. Only then would she be able to feel better.

"This involves a personal secret of mine, I cannot tell you the truth. Qiuyue, you just have to understand that I have never intended to harm you." Di Tian sighed.

"I can protect that secret for you." Jialan Qiuyue continued staring at Di Tian.

Di Tian shook his head, the implications of this matter was far too great. Even if he trusted Jialan Qiuyue, who could guarantee that Jialan Qiuyue wouldn't accidentally reveal his secret to her clan? The moment she did so, things would be extremely disadvantageous for him.

Only to see Jialan Qiuyue taking out a dagger that radiated a fearsome sharpness. She placed the dagger on her throat and sliced through the thin skin, causing blood to flow.

"What are you doing?" Di Tian shouted.

"Although my clan didn't really punish me, there's no doubt that I'm a sinner of the clan. Also, given that I was made use by you for so many years, my heart is already akin to dead ashes. If I cannot get an answer, I'd rather choose death." Jialan Qiuyue sobbed, slicing the dagger deeper into her skin as her fresh blood dripped onto her sky-blue dress, dying it a vibrant shocking red.

Di Tian froze, he had never expected Jialan Qiuyue to actually be so unyielding and stubborn.

"If I die after that, your secret would still remain a secret. Can you let me die fulfilled? I just want to understand." Jialan Qiuyue sobbed.

Di Tian waved his hand, causing a powerful wave of sealing might to gushed forth, sealing the space around them. He sighed and spoke to Jialan Qiuyue, "Do you know why Qin Wentian hated the Jialan Monarch so much?"

"There's a grudge between the Jialan Monarch and Qin Wentian, I know everything there is to know about their grudge from the beginning till the end. He does have a reason to hate my uncle and the Jialan Clan, but what does that have to do with you?" Jialan Qiuyue asked.

Di Tian placed his hand on his mask and slowly removed it, revealing a handsome face that appeared in Jialan Qiuyue's vision. At this moment, Jialan Qiuyue's heart pounded violently. Her grip on the dagger in her hand loosened due to shock as the dagger fell onto the ground with a clang. Her body trembled unceasingly. There were no words that could describe her current state of heart.

"Are you satisfied now?" A voice different from the one Di Tian usually used, rang out. He silently sighed in his heart. Ultimately, he was still too easily soft-hearted. He had no way to make his heart as hard as granite, completely emotionless.

...

At night, within the Lifelong Saint Hall, in the courtyard Beiming Youhuang was in, she stood there and stared up at the stars. She took out her messaging crystal but placed it back down again after some hesitation.

"He should already be seated on the throne of the Lifire Palace Lord, right? At this moment, everyone's attention should he on him and he should be very busy, right?" Beiming Youhuang smiled and kept her messaging crystal. She didn't send her congratulations over after all.

At this moment, a figure appeared behind Beiming Youhuang. She turned around and looked at the person as she greeted, "Realmlord."

"Youhuang, Qin Wentian has already ascended to the Lifire Palace Lord's position. Right now, the atmosphere at the Lifire Palace is extremely lively and I've also sent Ye Qianyu over. Let's hope he won't blame me too much." The Lifelong Realmlord laughed. He had always thought that the relationship between Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian was that of fellow apprentice siblings. He believed that since he had allowed Qin Wentian to become the Lifire Palace Lord and has also freed Ye Qianyu, Qin Wentian would surely be filled with gratitude for him.

"Naturally. I have to thank Realmlord on behalf of my junior apprentice brother." Beiming Youhuang smiled.

The Realmlord waved his hands, "You are my woman, there's no need to be so polite. Today is such a beautiful night, let's not waste it. Youhuang, why don't you come to me to my bed chambers?"

"Realmlord, my status is undetermined yet, wouldn't this be a little inappropriate?" Beiming Youhuang softly spoke.

"You are right, I'm too hasty. Despite living for so long, I still cannot stand up to the temptation of beauties." The Lifelong Realmlord shook his head and laughed. "Since this is the case, I'll announce to the entire world during the next grand banquet of my Lifelong Realm and give you an official status!"

Chapter 1670: Appointments

After the Lifelong Realmlord departed, Beiming Youhuang remained where she was, staring at the boundless star-filled sky. The night breeze gusted by, her long hair fluttered lightly as her entire being radiated a sense of loneliness.

"Youhuang." A voice suddenly rang out in her mind. Beiming Youhuang trembled a little as she took out her messaging crystal immediately.

Her hands were cold, she held onto the messaging crystal but she didn't know what to say. After that, a slight smile appeared on her face as she sent a strand of immortal sense into the crystal, "Congratulations!"

"You know about it already?" A voice filled with surprise transmitted back. Qin Wentian then continued, "Youhuang, where are you now?"

"I'm outside roaming the world, trying to increase my cultivation level. I messaged you because I heard about the news of you becoming the new Lifire Palace Lord." Beiming Youhuang lied.

"Qianyu told me that you are in the Lifelong Saint Hall and she would often see you there previously before she was freed."

"Mhm, that was before. But, I've already left there now." Beiming Youhuang replied in a light voice.

"Is it true?" Qin Wentian's voice was filled with doubt, ringing out in Beiming Youhuang's mind.

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang replied. "In any case, my cultivation base is already at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, there's no need for me to worry about you. Congratulations to you for finally being able to be together with Ye Qianyu after suffering so much. For you, she has suffered a lot. You have to treat her well."

Qin Wentian was silent for a few moments before he replied, "Mhm, I will. Youhuang you have to take care of yourself too. If there's anything you need my help with, you have to contact me and let me know alright?"

A gentle smile appeared in the frosty yet beautiful eyes of Beiming Youhuang. She didn't reply and kept her messaging crystal. She stared up at the stars, there is still around tens of years before the next Lifelong Grand Banquet. At that time, the Lifelong Realmlord would make the announcement to the entire world. If Qin Wentian learns of that then, how would he feel about it?

....

In the Lifire Palace, in a large and beautiful room, one would be able to see the lights formed of lifire as well as the entire magnificent scene of the Lifire City.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was standing before this window and staring at the horizons. He slowly placed down the messaging crystal in his hand. No more replies from Beiming Youhuang rang out in his mind. For some reason, he felt a little down. He didn't know why this was so. By rights, he should only feel happiness.

"What's wrong?" A gentle voice drifted over from behind. The moonlight that streamed in shone upon Ye Qianyu's figure. She who was in a red phoenix dress, exuded a sense of holiness. Her fair skin seemed to glow, resembling a goddess under the moonlight that caused the hearts of all men to stir.

"Youhuang says that she isn't in the Lifelong Saint Hall and has already gone out to temper herself." Qin Wentian glanced at Ye Qianyu as he spoke. Upon seeing how beautiful she was, he couldn't help but to take another look.

"She might have really left." Ye Qianyu spoke softly. After that, her eyes that were filled with love, gazed warmly at Qin Wentian. Her fair jade-like arms stretched out and wrapped themselves around Qin Wentian's neck as she smiled, "Is the relationship between you and her really so simple as a pair of apprentice siblings?"

Staring at Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes, Qin Wentian replied, "If not?"

Ye Qianyu's mouth twitched before she gave a charming laugh. Her gaze turned more mesmerizing. Qin Wentian felt his blood surge as he stared at her flawless features that were inches away from him. From his angle, he could see her fair neck as well as her beautiful twin peaks below.

Upon seeing the heat in Qin Wentian's gaze, Ye Qianyu's smile widened. He stretched out his hand wanting to embrace her but Ye Qianyu easily slipped away with a twist. She giggled, "You want to eat me up before holding a wedding for me? Even if I cannot become the main empress, you can't be so biased, right?"

"Qianyu, it has been so many years. I want to make things up to you." Qin Wentian stared at her as he gently spoke. Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes softened. Her limpid gaze that is akin to water, stared at him as she pouted, "How can you say such a shameless thing with such a straight face?"

"..." Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines, he was speechless and didn't know what to reply.

"Let me dance a dance for you." Ye Qianyu gently spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes brightened. He still remembered how alluring her dance was, capable of stunning everyone who saw it. He could still remember clearly even now. Was he going to witness that stunningly beautiful dance once again?

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Ye Qianyu's back faced the window, allowing the moonlight to gather on her. After that, her body began to move, transitioning from one pose to the next. She seemed extremely light and airy, her beautiful movements were filled with grace, causing those who saw it to be unable to move their eyes away.

This was especially so for Ye Qianyu's beauty and charm at this moment. Her skirt fluttered with each of her movements as her eyes conveyed her emotions for him. Qin Wentian had no way to describe the beauty of this moment. He sat down on the bed and silently admired her dance. Faintly, he felt that the best scenery of the world was none other than this.

He was completely immersed, it was only after a long time before he regained his senses. The dance steps gradually slowed as the goddess under the moonlight slowly walked towards him with that charming smile on her face.

Qin Wentian simply sat there unmoving as he stared at her.

Finally, Ye Qianyu walked to his side. She faced him directly with her arms over his shoulders as she sat on his thighs. This goddess under the moonlight was just inches away from him.

Tearing sounds rang out only to see the sexy red dress Ye Qianyu's was wearing suddenly transformed into petals that danced in the air. The petals enveloped both of them. A perfect figure appeared before Qin Wentian, causing his eyes to turn slightly red from lust. His heart pounded rapidly, he could no longer endure it. He stretched out trembling hands as his palms roamed around Ye Qianyu's figure.

A moan of ecstasy rang out when his hands brushed crossed her sensitive parts, causing his lust to burn even fiercer.

This was destined to be a night of craziness, a sleepless night.

....

The moon hung high up in the sky. Star light flashed, shining into the majestic bed chambers. Time continued to flow by and at dawn, when the first ray of sunlight streamed into the room, Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at the lithe figure lying in his embrace. He then glanced at her flawless features as he leaned in to kiss her forehead.

Ye Qianyu's eyelashes fluttered as she opened her eyes. Her eyes still seemed to be blurred but they gradually brightened after she felt the kiss on her forehead. She snuggled and leaned against Qin Wentian's body, her gaze filled with boundless warmth.

"It's time to get up." Qin Wentian softly spoke.

"No…" Ye Qianyu turned, with her back facing Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian laughed in an evil manner and pull the blanket off her, causing a scream to shatter the tranquil atmosphere. Qin Wentian continued laughing as he dressed. Ye Qianyu clutched the blanket around her but she soon dressed up as well as she went to freshen up.

After she was done, Qin Wentian had a look of puzzlement on his face when he stared at her. The Ye Qianyu today seemed to have a different demeanor. She was less charming and seemed more elegant with a touch of nobility mixed within.

"What are you looking at?" Ye Qianyu smiled charmingly at Qin Wentian.

"A demoness is still a demoness, your demonic charm is as radiant as ever." Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at her.

"Is that so? Ye Qianyu tied her hair up and sat up while tidying her clothes. The charming smile on her face vanished, replaced by a slight smile of regalness, like she was a empress that ruled over millions, exuding a sense of imposingness.

Qin Wentian stared dumbfoundedly. This woman was truly adapt at transforming herself, her demeanor was instantly different. Upon seeing the look on Qin Wentian's face, Ye Qianyu giggled and became her charming self once again. "Don't forget that I used to be the Palace Mistress of the Thousand Feathers Palace. Now, after becoming your woman, I will naturally be docile and charming towards you but when facing outsiders, even though I'm not yet the true empress of the Lifire Palace, I still have to look the part. If not, when the two other wives of yours came over and become the female lords of this place, wouldn't I be bullied by them to death?"

"..." Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. He suddenly thought about the scene where Qing`er and Qingcheng met with Ye Qianyu. For some reason, a bitter smile appeared on his face as anxiety filled his heart.

He was extremely clear about the personalities Qing'er and Qingcheng had. They would bully Ye Qianyu? It was more likely that they would be bullied instead. Seems like he had to spend more time in the future to properly guide this demoness, he mustn't allow her to bully Qing'er and Qingcheng.

"Let's go, the nine monarch, governors, protectors and the other major powers are still waiting for you. If you don't say anything, they most probably wouldn't be able to feel at ease and leave." Ye Qianyu laughed. Qin Wentian nodded. The two of them then continued walking out of their bed chambers and moved towards the great hall. There were no guards around here as this place was protected by formations instead.

At the banquet held in the great hall, the vast majority of people were still here.

When Ye Qianyu and Qin Wentian walked over, their expressions all turned solemn, the atmosphere was no longer as casual as before. Staring at the imposing Qin Wentian as well as the elegant Ye Qianyu, many silently mused that these two were truly a match made in heaven.

Qin Wentian had always exuded magnificence and Ye Qianyu had incomparable charm back then. She now had a hint of regalness in her manner, exuding nobility and elegance. There had already been a separate smaller throne arranged for her beside Qin Wentian's throne, allowing her to have a separate seat of her own.

"During these few days, has everyone enjoyed themselves to the fullest?" Qin Wentian smiled as he glanced at everyone.

"Palace lord's generosity in hosting the banquet allowed all of us to enjoy to the maximum." A monarch laughed.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian calmly nodded. "Right now, since I've taken over the Lifire Palace Lord's position, I naturally will have to properly govern and manage the vast stretch of territories under the Lifire Palace's name. The nine monarchs, you all have to do your best and assist me."

"Yes, Palace Lord. All of us will definitely strive to the utmost and spare no effort." The nine monarchs all bowed to express their loyalty. The stones in their hearts were finally placed down. Seems like Qin Wentian didn't intend to touch their positions. They were truly worried that Qin Wentian might replace them with his own trusted aides.

Qin Wentian nodded and continued, "In addition, many traitorous subordinates have died or were injured due to the battle back then. Many important positions in my Lifire Palace still lack personnel and I have to make some adjustments to that. Right now, I officially confer upon the Evil Emperor the title of a protector. He shall become one of the protectors of my Lifire Palace. Xu Li will take over the position of the northern governor."

"Yes, Palace Lord." Both the Evil Emperor and Xu Li bowed while the others remained silent. Right now, how would there be anyone else who dares to question Qin Wentian's decision? It was only natural that Qin Wentian wanted to nurture his own trusted aides.

After that, after another round of adjusting, all those bandits who had followed Ye Qianyu back then were all given important positions. Their eyes were filled with respect when they stared at Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu, silently musing at how great the judgement of their previous palace mistress, Ye Qianyu, was. Back then, everyone didn't understand why was she willing to give up so many things for Qin Wentian. Now when they looked at the two of them on the throne, the scene was simply perfect.

"Mo Clan's Mo Fei, you will also become a protector of my Lifire Palace. As for Mo Junyi, you will take over one of the vice governor positions in the central city regions." Qin Wentian continued. "Are the two of you willing?"

"Many thanks Palace Lord." Mo Fei and Mo Junyi both gave their thanks. They glanced at Di Tian. Seems like the relationship between the Palace Lord and Vice Palace Lord was unexpectedly good.

Chapter 1671: Heart Set on Speeding Home

Qin Wentian continued to give orders, adjusting the important positions of the Lifire Palace. The people below all quietly listened. The atmosphere was completely silent save for Qin Wentian giving commands. Nobody dared to question him.

"Is the Jialan Clan here?" At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly called out, causing the eyes of Jialan Yuntian to flash. Jialan Jiangshan has already left. Although he did personally come by to attend Qin Wentian's ascension that day, he had left soon after that. After all, he was an empyrean-level character, it was natural that he wouldn't mingle with these others at a banquet.

"Here." Jialan Yuntian stepped out and bowed.

"Are the members of the Jialan Clan willing to take up official positions of the Lifire Palace?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked, instantly causing many to feel bewildered. Everyone knew of the relationship between Qin Wentian and the Jialan Clan. Yet now, Qin Wentian was actually planning to allow Jialan Clan's members to take over the important positions of the Lifire Palace? Was he trying to mend their relationship?

Jialan Yuntian's eyes flickered, he thought of Jialan Qiuyue's words, as well as Jialan Jiangshan's instructions. He then stared at the white-robed figure seated on the Lifire Palace Lord's throne and nodded, "If Palace Lord is willing to appoint us, we will naturally do our best to serve."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. The Jialan Clan had extraordinary influence in Jialan City and has merit in suppressing the chaos that occurred during that last battle. For all governors, if you have positions such as vice governors or attendants lacking, I want you guys to communicate with the Jialan Clan. Also, if there are any suitable positions, consider the members of the Jialan Clan as the first priority. This command is not limited to just the northern city regions."

As the sound of his voice rang out, the eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. Qin Wentian actually allowed the members of the Jialan Clan to take up important positions in the various governor's manors. In this case, the Jialan Clan's influence would be sure to spread throughout Lifire City, seeping into the official authority. In addition, there are also some monarchs among the nine of them who had close relationships with the Jialan Clan. This move seemed to be extremely disadvantageous to Qin Wentian who had just ascended to the throne of the Lifire Palace Lord.

Jialan Yuntian naturally understood this. He cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian as he sighed in his heart. This man before his eyes was an unrivaled genius, he simply didn't care about the fact that the Jialan Clan's influence would spread throughout the city. When one's strength reached a certain level, no matter what schemes or plots you have, they would all be useless.

Ultimately, this was still a strength-oriented world. All other matters are nothing before absolute strength. Qin Wentian was so strong that he couldn't care less about the Jialan Clan.

Since Qin Wentian could become the Lifire Palace Lord, as well as the fact that he had enough strength to defeat the Lifire Empyrean who had been in the empyrean realm for countless years, he was naturally confident in his own talent and strength.

"Yes." Jialan Yuntian nodded, his heart was filled with a thousand emotions. Qin Wentian simply didn't give a damn about the Jialan Clan at all. What arrogance and confidence was this? After all, he broke through to the empyrean realm after a mere tens of years at the emperor realm and his strength had already surpassed Jialan Yuntian's father, Jialan Jiangshan. In the future, this disparity would only grow greater and greater. Qin Wentian undoubtedly has the qualifications to be arrogant!

"All the governors, make sure to cooperate and coordinate well with the Jialan Clan." Qin Wentian stared at his city governors as all of them nodded in compliance.

After completing the reorganizing of the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian glanced at Jialan Yuntian. At this moment, it can be considered that he had repaid the Jialan Clan. Other than a trace of guilt he felt towards Jialan Qiuyue, the slate was wiped clean between him and the Jialan Clan. The position he had today, was also undoubtedly due to the Jialan Clan. Most probably, Jialan Mingyue would never have imagined that her wilful act those years ago, would set gears of fate turning and create the new Lifire Palace Lord.

"Alright, everyone can return to your posts first. From now on, I'll hand over the Lifire Palace's management to all of you. Do not disappoint me." Qin Wentian waved his hand as he spoke, incomparably solemn. Everyone bowed as they retreated, leaving the great hall. After that, they turned and went down the stairway. Only after they reached the exit did they dare to soar into the air to fly away.

The Lifire Palace Lord just ascended to his throne. No matter who it was, no one dared to show any disrespect. Nobody knew what Qin Wentian's temper would be like.

After the crowd left, Qin Wentian and Di Tian exchanged glances. After that, Di Tian's silhouette flashed as he soared through the air and departed.

Right now, Qin Wentian had settled the things here in the Lifire Palace but for Di Tian, his Emperor Pavilion still needed to develop. This was an opportunity for the Emperor Pavilion's influence to slowly seep throughout the entire Lifelong Realm now that it has a world palace lord supporting it. It would be extremely beneficial for their future plans.

"Palace lord." The Evil Emperor and Xu Li revealed smiles after the crowd left as they stared at the two people seated on top of the throne.

"Who are you two referring to?" Ye Qianyu giggled. The eyes of the Evil Emperor, Xu Li and a few others flashed before they laughed as well. That's right, they used to refer to Ye Qianyu as 'palace lord' or 'palace mistress' as well. Now that Qin Wentian has became the Lifire Palace Lord, who were they referring to when they called out the words 'palace lord'?

"In the future, there's only one palace lord and that's him. You all can refer to me as Madam." Ye Qianyu laughed. The Evil Emperor and Xu Li discovered Ye Qianyu's change. Both of them smiled as they called out, "Madam!"

"Mhm, you guys can leave for now, don't disturb the beautiful romantic couple's world between me and the palace lord. Oh, little lion, remember to help me guard this place too in the future." Ye Qianyu smiled. The Evil Emperor's expression froze before he depressedly lowered his head and turned about. With a roar, he transformed into a ferocious-looking lion king and left.

Xu Li and the others stared at the dispirited Evil Emperor as they laughed before leaving here as well.

In the Lifire Great Hall, only Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu remained. The imposing expression on Ye Qianyu's face vanished, replaced by a charming smile. She turned to Qin Wentian, "How's the feeling of giving out orders while seated on the throne?"

Qin Wentian couldn't help but laugh when he saw Ye Qianyu's charming smile. "No matter how good the feeling is, it couldn't be better than the feelings I felt during the beautiful scenes between us last night."

Ye Qianyu's gaze stiffened before she started to giggle. Her voice was as gentle as water, "In that case, let your female servant properly serve my lord husband again."

Staring at her alluring gaze, that elegant figure with a hint of nobility in her demeanor, Qin Wentian felt an impulse to embrace her and lose himself in the bonding of their flesh and spirit once again. He couldn't help but to mumble in a low voice, "Demoness…"

"In that case, does my lord husband like it?" Ye Qianyu stepped lightly, as she sat on him, her hands cradled around his neck.

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian carried Ye Qianyu up. His figure flashed, directly soaring through the air, bringing her back to his bed chambers at the peak-most area of the Lifire Palace. Sounds of soul-stirring moans soon filled the air.

Being able to obtain both the beauty and the empire, this feeling was extremely marvelous indeed.

...

Several months later, the Lifire Palace gradually calmed down. The commotion caused by the storm in the past had also dissipated. The topics of discussion changed, only occasionally mentioning about Qin Wentian. However, there was no doubt that the story about Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu had already became a legend. Not only that, there were different variations to the stories told as well.

But regardless of the variations, the ending would always be perfect. The two of them were like an immortal couple, causing people to envy them. That image of Qin Wentian holding Ye Qianyu's hand as they stared down at everyone looking up to them with worship and respect was an unforgettable one, deeply etched in their minds. On that day, the two of them looked down on everything from the peak, there were also tears of happiness flowing down Ye Qianyu's face.

However, to the legendary stories about Qin Wentian and Ye Qianyu, both of them didn't hear them at all. But there was no doubt that their lives were extremely wonderful now. This was especially so for Qin Wentian, he was in seventh heaven every night, Ye Qianyu was simply a vixen, extremely good in bed. The two of them stayed alone in the bed chambers at the peak of the Lifire Palace, enjoying themselves to the utmost.

During evening time, Qin Wentian stood at the peak of the Lifire Palace, casting his gaze down at the vast Lifire City. The setting sun dyed the sky a faint crimson, its glow reflected on the city walls. The scenery was magnificent and beautiful.

Ye Qianyu quietly walked to his side and leaned her soft body against his. She lightly spoke, "Are you missing them again?"

During this period of time, Qin Wentian had summarized his story and told it to Ye Qianyu. From Qin Wentian, she learned of Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er existences. These two had been with him ever since his youth, accompanying him as he traveled down his path. After they thought he had died, Qing'er's hair turned white overnight while Mo Qingcheng's heart died together with him.

Ye Qianyu finally understood why although she was imprisoned for many years, she still could not replace the two women in the most important place of Qin Wentian's heart. After all, the interactions and experiences that bound the two of them, was simply too little.

She also knew that in the heart of this magnificent young man beside her, the two women had positions that were immovable in his heart. She also had no thoughts of overtaking or replacing them, she truly only wanted to accompany him forever.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. "Are you jealous?"

"I'm not." Ye Qianyu truthfully shook her head. "I really wish to meet them. In the future, I'll definitely get along well with them."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a doubtful look as he stared into Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes. This demoness, how mysterious.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's expression, Ye Qianyu placed her hand at Qin Wentian's waist and suddenly twisted his waist with her fingers, "This is for you not believing in me."

"Alright, I'll believe you." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. He embraced her and allowed her to lean against his chest. "Qianyu, thank you for the beautiful scenes you brought me."

"Mhm, I'm sensing that something is wrong." Ye Qianyu rolled her eyes at him. "Tell me honestly, you have been accompanying me for so many days. Are you planning to leave me here alone and ignore me?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. He bitterly smiled, "Can you not disrupt the beautiful atmosphere?"

"Hehe." Ye Qianyu wriggled out of Qin Wentian's embrace. Her charming eyes stared at him, "Qin Wentian, I'm warning you. Don't even think about abandoning me."

Qin Wentian instantly perspired. This demoness was too intelligent.

He had been accompanying Ye Qianyu during these few days to make up for the suffering she had to endure through these years. For the sake of him, Ye Qianyu was locked in the Lifire Jail for many years before being shifted to the Lifelong Saint Hall where she was treated like a dancing lady. It was tough for Qin Wentian to imagine how she had survived all these years. Now that they were together, he naturally wanted to treat her well and accompany her.

However, Ye Qianyu was correct about one point. He was planning to leave her here while he depart the Lifire Palace.

Now, he was already at the empyrean realm and was sufficient to sweep through the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms with impunity. So many years have passed since he left, he didn't know how Qing`er and Qingcheng were doing. There were still many people in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms waiting for him to return. If it wasn't for the fact that he didn't know how to return, he would have long taken the journey back.

The Qin Wentian now long had his heart set on speeding home. He didn't want to wait another moment. He didn't know what consequences there would be if he continued to wait. He didn't know if Qing`er and Qingcheng would encounter danger.

"Let me accompany you back to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Ye Qianyu softly spoke, staring at Qin Wentian. Clearly she had already deduced what he was thinking about.

"Impossible." Qin Wentian decisively rejected. Currently, he had no idea how to return and it was very possible that he needed to step across vast segments of space. If he encountered spatial turbulence on the journey back, things would truly be too dangerous. Even he at the empyrean realm might not be able to handle that safely, let alone Ye Qianyu who was only at the immortal emperor realm.

Chapter 1672: Daoask City

Ye Qianyu glared at Qin Wentian, those beautiful eyes of hers could cause the heart of one to melt. However, it was as though Qin Wentian's heart was made of stone, he didn't waver at all. After all, this concerned the safety of Ye Qianyu, he couldn't afford to be careless.

"I also don't really have the confidence. Right now, I still need to search around the space outside of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms for the coordinates of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian spoke to Ye Qianyu. Each of the thirty-three immortal realms are separated by vast amounts of distance. If one didn't have an accurate set of coordinates, it was easy for them to get lost in the starry space.

However, Ye Qianyu was like she didn't hear it at all and continued to glare at him.

"Wentian." At this moment, a voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. His eyes flashed and instantly took out his messaging crystal and sent a strand of his immortal sense into it. "Brother Qi, do you have any news?"

"Mhm, the Saint Lord has replied." The voice in his mind rang out again. The person speaking with Qin Wentian was one of the Palace Lords of the Gemini World Palace. Before this, Qin Wentian had already communicated with them and told them about his wish to return to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

The Saint Lord in the other party's words was naturally not referring to Qin Wentian. It was referring to the previous generation Saint Lord, Yi.

"What did Senior Yi say?" Qin Wentian hurriedly asked.

"Saint Lord suggested for you to head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. The sacred academy has the spatial coordinates you need and it can transcend space to connect to each of the immortal realms. If the sacred academy is willing to help, you might be able to teleport to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms straightaway. There would be no need for you to traverse the starry space blindly." The Gemini Palace Lord spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy...this name wasn't unfamiliar to him at all. Back then, he had once cultivated many years in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and achieved a transformation.

The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would only manifest itself if ancient emperors are about to be born. That was the reason why it appeared in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. And time has proven that the sacred academy's legend was accurate. He himself had indeed broken through the emperor realm into the empyrean realm which was the 'ancient emperor realm' as referred to by people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

From a certain perspective, he could also be considered a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Now that he heard the name of the academy from the Gemini Palace Lord, Qin Wentian felt that this Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was truly an impressive power.

"Will the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy agree to help?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since you know of it, you must have cultivated in it before. Even if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy isn't willing to help, it would not be detrimental if you head there for a look. That place, can be considered as a holy ground in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms after all." The Gemini Palace Lord laughed. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, to think that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy could be referred to as a holy ground in this immortal realm. From this, one could very well imagine how powerful the sacred academy truly was.

"My understanding about the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy isn't very deep. What sort of power is it and where is it located?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The influence of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy spreads around the world. It's rumored that the sacred academy contains the spatial coordinates of the other thirty-two immortal realms and could directly teleport there to guide the junior generations in their cultivations. For people who have cultivated in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy before, they can all be referred to as disciples of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. In addition, the students of the sacred academy aren't only limited to the other thirty-two immortal realms. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was the most critical location. There are countless people here who had headed to the sacred academy for cultivation before. In fact, there were even many world overlord existences who would go there to seek guidance on their daos."

The Gemini Palace Lord explained, "As for the location, the Heavenly Sacred Academy is located in Daoask City. That place doesn't belong to any power, it is not governed by anything. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy itself doesn't seek to gain territories or become a hegemonic power. Its only purpose is to transmit the dao. If not, the sacred academy can be considered a superpower here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

"In that case, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is a power that deserves to be respected." Qin Wentian sighed in admiration in his heart. Not seeking hegemony, existing only to transmit the dao.

"Yes, the sacred academy is truly held in high respect by many people. There were many world overlords who managed to step into that realm only due to the sacred academy. And because the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy never partakes in any conflict or shown any inclination to seize hegemony, the other superpowers of the realm wouldn't act against it as well. However, I heard that countless years ago, there was a great devil character in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who established a world-shaking absolute devil sect. He coveted the ancient heavenly secrets in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and wanted to plunder them. Hence, he started a war with the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. After the other powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms learned about this, they rushed over to reinforce the sacred academy from all directions, sending countless experts to deal with the devil sect. After a grand battle, the experts rushed into the devil sect and demolish everything, razing it to the ground before surrounding that grand devil character and killing him. That battle was known as the Sacred War. After that, no other powers dared to make a move against the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

"A just cause enjoys abundant support." Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm, a just cause enjoys abundant support indeed. A power like the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy that doesn't participate in any conflicts and only seeks to pass on the dao, it naturally shouldn't be destroyed." The Palace Lord of the Gemini World Palace replied.

"Since this is the case, I'll head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy first. Brother Qi, please help me to convey my thanks to Senior Yi." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Don't mention about it. Saint Lord is also extremely interested in you. He says that if there's a chance to, he would definitely wish to meet you." The Gemini Palace Lord laughed.

"Mhm, if there's an opportunity in the future, I will definitely pay a visit to Senior Yi." Qin Wentian nodded. He and Ancient Emperor Yi truly had deep karma connecting them. Emperor Yi's inheritance in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was obtained by him, and the two of them were also saint lords of the Battle Saint Tribe. He also wished to meet with Yi. It was just that right now, he didn't know where Yi was.

"Right, you should meet with the Saint Lord if there's a chance to in the future." The Gemini Palace Lord replied. After that, Qin Wentian kept his messaging crystal. Ye Qianyu who was before him, had been observing him. Upon seeing the smile on his face, she couldn't help but ask, "Who is that?"

"One of the Gemini World Palace Lords. Didn't I tell you before that they came from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms too. There are deep karma ties connecting me and them." Qin Wentian replied. Right now, Ye Qianyu already knew many of his matters. He even told her about Qing`er and Qingcheng. Since Ye Qianyu was already his woman, there was no need to conceal many things from her.

However, the matter about the Battle Saint Tribe concerned the secret of an entire race. He had once promised not to reveal this. Hence, he could only hide the truth of the matter from her.

"Mhm, you said before that they also have no way to return to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Right now, did they find a way?" Ye Qianyu asked.

"Not yet, they just told me that I should try to find a way to seek the spatial coordinates first." Qin Wentian didn't tell the truth to Ye Qianyu. If he told her, she would definitely insist on going with him.

"You are lying to me." Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. This woman was extremely smart, it was too difficult to lie to her.

"Let me consider it a little more." Qin Wentian felt a little guilty. He cradled Ye Qianyu's face and gently spoke.

"Okay, but you definitely have to bring me along." Ye Qianyu cradled her arms around Qin Wentian's neck, her gaze as gentle as water. Qin Wentian was on the verge of agreeing but when he thought of how dangerous things might be, he still decided to steel his heart.

After several days, at the bed chambers at the peak of the Lifire Palace, Ye Qianyu hurriedly rang out from there and used her immortal sense to sweep over everything. After that, she rushed to the other peak-areas of the Lifire Palace as a look of resentment flashed in her eyes. She then bit her lips lightly before drawing in a deep breath and shouting, "QIN WENTIAN, YOU BASTARD!"

The intensity of this shout traveled throughout heaven and earth, causing the hearts of many to fill with shock. Everyone involuntarily trembled when they heard that.

Daring to call the Lifire Palace Lord a bastard inside the Lifire Palace, other than Ye Qianyu, who else would there be?

Isn't the relationship between the palace lord and madam very well? What happened?

"Could it be that palace lord has other women outside?" Some people shamelessly thought. Many beautiful serving girls felt their hearts stirring with excitement at this conjecture. After all, all previous palace lords have a throng of women around them while Qin Wentian now only had a single Ye Qianyu. This meant that the opportunity for them to rise up was extremely great indeed.

How would the others know that their Palace Lord Qin had left Ye Qianyu behind here as he snuck away.

For the following days, many beautiful serving ladies wanted to find a way to enter the bed chambers at the peak. How could Ye Qianyu not understand their thoughts? Hence, these pretty serving ladies were all chased away by Ye Qianyu who was already originally not in a good mood. Did these women think they could seduce her Qin Wentian just by being slightly pretty? Are they even worthy? In the future when Qin Wentian takes on a new woman, their beauty and demeanor definitely mustn't be inferior to hers. If not, wouldn't she be considered a failure?

The pitiful and poor Qin Wentian...As the majestic Lifire Palace Lord, he didn't even have a single serving lady waiting upon him.

...

Not only did Qin Wentian sneak away, he even purposely caused Ye Qianyu to sink into an illusion before he left. If not, given how tightly Ye Qianyu was watching him, it was completely impossible for him to sneak off. Hence, he could only use this despicable method. Hence, one could very well imagine Ye Qianyu's current mood.

He understood Ye Qianyu's heart but he also has his own considerations. If this trip to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy yielded nothing, he was prepared to break through the space of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and search blindly. He had no way to anticipate the dangers he would face and he naturally wouldn't be able to bring Ye Qianyu along. This was for her safety.

After leaving the Lifire Palace, he directly headed to Lifelong City. After he obtained the coordinates of the Daoask City from the map, he then used teleportation arrays to cut short the distance he had to travel. In the entire Lifelong Realm, only Lifelong City possessed a teleportation array that led to external areas outside the realm. In addition, after that, one still had to make use of multiple teleportation arrays in different locations to travel vast amounts of distance before they could reach the Daoask City. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were simply too vast. This distance was simply terrifying. If he was just a peak-stage immortal emperor, it was also impossible for him to travel such a distance.

After using many teleportation arrays and after a period of many days, Qin Wentian finally arrived at Daoask City.

This was considered a supreme main city. Even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, for cities who could be claimed as 'main cities,' they were all truly spectacular. Even for the largest city in the Lifelong Realm - Lifelong City, it was impossible to be compared to it.

There were countless supreme powers in this terrifying majestic main city. The prosperity level was to an extent where Qin Wentian found it hard to fathom. It was rumored that countless years ago, this was just a stretch of desolation. The rise of Daoask City was due to none other than the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's influence, and it eventually became one of the main cities of this immortal realm.

Daoask City was precisely built around the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Through the countless years of development, it continued to expand larger and larger and became incomparably prosperous.

Daosk City was very chaotic, the powers within were tangled and complicated. Not only were there countless local powers, there would also be many experts arriving here daily. The vast majority of them were here because they wanted to seek dao advice from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, asking what should the path of their dao be. This majestic city was undoubtedly extremely attractive to cultivators.

Qin Wentian soared through the air of Daoask City. His immortal sense stretched out and could sense how prosperous and lively Daoask City was. He could only sigh in his heart at how powerful the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are. Right now, he was already a world palace lord, the hegemon of a certain region that controls boundless stretches of territories, capable of determining the fates of millions with a single command. Many people would undoubtedly be satisfied enough and there were many more who coveted such a position.

However, upon coming to a place like Daoask City, Qin Wentian couldn't help but sigh. So it turned out that the position of a world palace lord was nothing significant at all before the majesticness of a city like this.

Chapter 1673: Traversing the Starry Space

The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was located right at the center of Daoask City, the academy resembled a majestic flying city, absorbing the boundless astral light cascading down, like it was receiving the transmittance of the great dao of the heavens and earth.

Qin Wentian came to the stairway below the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Countless people were around it and many of them had stepped on the stairway. Each individual here were all extraordinary characters. Qin Wentian began to climb the stairs, there were several people around him who did so as well and when they arrived outside the gate of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he discovered that the guards here were all immortal emperors.

"Skyopener Realmlord's disciples are here to visit the sacred academy." A few figures walked out and bowed towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, their tones extremely polite.

"Xumi Realmlord's four law kings are here to pay a visit to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." Another four figures dressed in kasaya bowed as they spoke. There were still many people following behind them.

More and more people standing at the side spoke out. Qin Wentian felt extremely shocked, many of these people were from supreme powers, either personal disciples of a world overlord or their direct subordinates. This made Qin Wentian feel that something was wrong. Since these people had such close relationship with world overlords, why do they still need to report their master's name when they came here? It didn't seem as though they were here to seek dao.

"Qin Wentian, a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy from the lower world, is here to pay a visit to the sacred academy." Qin Wentian walked up and clasped his hands with a respectful attitude. Since this was a holy ground, he naturally had to have respect in his heart. In addition, it was true that the guidance of the sacred academy had gave him many benefits before, especially during the dao lectures he had heard back then when in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Lower world?" The two guards glanced at Qin Wentian. They then transmitted their voices, "Which of the thirty-two other immortal realms are you from?"

"Azure Mystic." Qin Wentian transmitted back his reply. The guards nodded, they then glanced at everyone, "Please enter then, there will naturally be people receiving you inside."

"Many thanks." Everyone nodded and stepped into the gate leading to the sacred academy. This particular Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was extremely mysterious, it was unknown how vast the inside was. There seemed to be a world inside a world, leading to a separate dimension.

After entering the sacred academy, everyone was led to a certain area where they could rest. Not only they were here, many others have also already arrived here and all the experts now were in earnest discussion.

"The four Xumi law kings." At this moment, someone noticed the four monks. The person who spoke was an emaciated, frail-looking individual. His skin was extremely white and he radiated a gloomy aura.

"The people of the White Bone Realm are also here to create trouble?" The Xumi law kings calmly questioned. Their words caused the people around the individual who spoke earlier to laugh coldly. They were indeed from the White Bone Realm.

"The Skyopener sages are here as well." Someone stared at the several experts from the Skyopener Realm, causing many people to turn their gazes there as well. Skyopener sages are personal disciples of the Skyopener Realmlord. They are all extremely strong and have arrived here at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy as well.

"Currently, it can be said that experts all around have gathered here at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Who would have thought that despite the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms being in decline for so long, it actually still poses such a great attractiveness and attracted so many disciples and subordinates of world overlords to rush here." A person crossed his arms before his chest and laughed. His words caused Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness.

Azure Mystic?

These experts who came here to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy from all directions were actually for the sake of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?

"Although it has declined, it was once glorious before. After that war countless years before, somebody imposed a ban on Azure Mystic, forbidding all empyrean-level characters from entering. The various superpowers were all reluctant to accept this. From what I know, through these countless years, they have never stop their probing of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Someone explained. Many people knew of this point. It was said that from ancient times until now, there would always be dao elements from here, manifesting themselves in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Was the purpose of the dao elements really just to accept talented disciples from there?

"In that case, does anyone know why the ban on entering the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is relaxed?" Someone asked. Many people frowned in puzzlement. Through these countless years, they had always been forbidden from going there. Many people had no idea why the ban was now relaxed.

"The information is transmitted down to us by those above, how can we be capable of knowing everything? In fact, I know that we are already considered slow. Some supreme powers already have Azure Mystic's spatial coordinates and they have already set off. Sadly, we can only wait here for now."

"It's already considered very kind for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to agree to send us directly into the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. What more do you guys want?" Somebody grumbled.

"I said the wrong thing in haste, I don't mean anything by it." That person laughed.

Qin Wentian felt more and more worried the more he listened. As expected, these people came here to the sacred academy for the same purpose as him. He had originally wanted to come to the sacred academy to find out more about the coordinates of his home, he didn't expect to encounter such a troublesome matter.

He suddenly remembered that it was Ancient Emperor Yi who told the Gemini World Palace Lord to tell him to come to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Did he already know of the situation here?

"Everyone, can I ask a question. When will we be able to set off?" Qin Wentian asked.

Many people glanced at him. One of them then laughed, "A month later."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Right now, the ban on the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms have been relaxed. Many groups of experts led their subordinates, all of them wanting to head there. He should summon some subordinates here as well or after reaching the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, there might be unexpected trouble and he would be ill-equipped to handle everything alone.

"What secret is hidden within the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms exactly?" Qin Wentian silently mused. There were inheritances of different dao elements in the City of Ancient Emperors, there must be a reason for that. Also, all the powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have never stopped their probing of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. This instantly made Qin Wentian think about the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm had stayed in seclusion, hiding themselves in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms for a very long time. What end purpose do they have exactly? In the past, he was one of their selected members. Now that he thought back to it, their purpose doesn't seem to be so simple as just recruiting talented disciples.

Also, in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Mountains, that crazy old freak managed to send him and Youhuang through the boundless starry space, right into the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. That mysterious old freak, what sort of terrifying existence was he exactly?

The disciples and subordinates of the various Realmlords and world overlords all came here to borrow the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's ability to teleport to Azure Mystic. Clearly, even world overlords didn't have the power to teleport someone directly from here, through the boundless starry space, to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with worry and unease when he thought about so many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are leading groups of subordinates to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Many of the people here were existences on the same level as him, empyrean-level existences that were the same as ancient emperors back in Azure Mystic. An empyrean was sufficient to sweep aside everything in his old world. He naturally couldn't help but to worry. He wanted nothing more than for time to speed up so he could return to Azure Mystic faster.

"The ban on the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is relaxed, but are world overlords still forbidden from entering there?" Qin Wentian asked again These people were all subordinates of different Realmlords. Not one of the world overlords had come here personally.

"That's indeed so, this is truly strange. I wonder who exactly is the person who imposed the ban. Why would he relax its criteria now and allow people from our Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to enter, yet world overlords are still forbidden." Someone spoke in bewilderment.

"How could the thoughts of an existence at that level be something we can guess at? Since he has relaxed the ban, we might be able to obtain unimaginable rewards in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms this time."

"Mhm. I wonder how many people would go there this time around." Everyone was in fervent discussion. Qin Wentian was still extremely worried but he could do nothing but to wait. Even if he could find the spatial coordinates on his own and traverse through the starry space by himself, even if he didn't encounter any danger, the time needed would still be extremely long. Waiting here for a month was actually already considered short.

Upon thinking of this, he could only try go calm himself down as he temporarily rested at the sacred academy.

During these few days, more and more experts gathered at the sacred academy, all of them were here to head to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and many had extraordinary identities. There were also many who went to tour Daoask City to while time away but Qin Wentian didn't have any mood for that. He continued to quietly wait in the sacred academy, feeling that time was passing extremely slowly.

This short period of one month felt exceedingly long to him. But finally, the wait had ended.

Today, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy gathered those who wished to head to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Qin Wentian also summoned his subordinates to come here secretly for the sake of hiding things from Ye Qianyu.

Among his subordinates, three out of the nine monarchs under him were here, in addition to two governors. The two governors were the eastern governor Lin Ba and northern governor Xu Li. They had mobilized some subordinates to come here together with them. Qin Wentian was worried that he wouldn't have enough men after they reached the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and thus, he sent for a regiment of immortal emperor-ranked subordinates to aid him. Only by doing so could he ease his worries a little. Doing things would be more convenient as well.

The people of the sacred academy then led all the experts to a place where a gigantic star platform was located. At this area, the boundless astral light from the heavens cascaded down and was converging onto the platform. This star platform shone brilliantly and was akin to a superstorm giant teleportation array.

Everyone respectively walked up the star platform, they only felt as though it was like stepping into space. The people of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy adjusted the spatial coordinates. Star light flashed and a star region map appeared on the star platform. Boundless points of light could be seen surrounding a huge continent-like location.

"That place must be the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, right?" In that case the boundless points of light must be the particle worlds around it." Qin Wentian silently speculated, his heart filled with an intense anticipation. Finally, could he return? He had waited far too long for this day to come.

"Everyone the journey there might take some time, just remain in the array and don't panic." The people of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy explained. Everyone nodded, the weakest of the experts here were at least at the immortal emperor realm. They naturally wouldn't be frightened easily.

"Alright, we are going to activate the teleportation array to send all of you to Azure Mystic now." That person spoke and retreated after that. The light cascading down on the star platform grew increasingly resplendent, until it became extremely blinding. After that, a wave of terrifying spatial fluctuations gushed forth and at the next instant, everyone felt as though the stars above them have changed. They had started on the journey of traversing through the starry space.

The scenes around them changed at rapid speed, they were shuttling through the boundless starry space, resembling shooting stars. They felt as though their bodies were out of control, like their bodies were not their own.

This was a grand teleportation through the boundless space, capable of traversing past different immortal realms. The speed naturally would reach a terrifying extent. No matter how the scenery around them changed, their target was fixed, constant and unchanging. This made their hearts feel at ease. Their targeted location was getting nearer and nearer in their vision at every passing second!

Note:

Xumi is something like space manipulation. An example: Placing a mountain into a mustard seed.

Chapter 1674: The Chaos in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It has been close to 200 years since the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. That war, startled the heavens and earth, over half of the major powers in the immortal realms had participated in that.

The Skymist Immortal Empire, Paragon Sword Sect, Taihua Immortal Dynasty, Senluo Immortal Empire, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Sacred Sun Sect, Phoeroc Race, Heavenhold Demon Race, Void Beast Race, White Tiger Race, in addition to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, the Violet Emperor and other terrifying existences. All of them descended personally at the Evergreen Immortal Empire to kill a single Qin Wentian.

But for that war, there was also plenty of powers who fought for Qin Wentian.

The Evergreen Immortal Empire, Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu… many powerful experts fought for the sake of protecting Qin Wentian. In fact, even the three great devil halls of the Myriad Devil Islands had participated to help him. Other than this, the monks from the Askheart Temple had joined in as well. But despite their strength, they still failed to protect Qin Wentian. He arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire with the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, cloaked in multi-colored light as he proposed to Evergreen Qing`er. With his cultivation base at the immortal king realm, he killed three immortal emperors in a single battle, exuding boundless magnificence. But ultimately, he still died at the end as his dao vanished.

For that war, over half of the peak powers in the immortal realms had joined in. That could be said to be an era-determining battle.

That battle had also affected the entire immortal realms. From that day onwards, true chaos descended as the peak powers rampaged against each other. The entire realms descended into the flames of war. Naturally, other than the war where Qin Wentian had died, the appearances of the dao elements in the City of Ancient Emperors had added to the cause. Because of the dao elements' existence, the people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms had no choice but to fight each other for them. Many people contended against each other for a single dao element, each hoping to gain enough insights for them to break through to the ancient emperor level. No matter how slight the possibility was, since it existed before their eyes, they naturally had to fight for it even if their fight caused the heavens and earth to crumble.

And through these two hundred years, the impact of these many battles had ravaged the land, causing many experts to die. At the same time, there were also many legends that rose up.

Among these characters that rose up, all of them were extremely famous in the City of Ancient Emperors. They were all those characters who were at the very peak of the immortal king realm back then in the City of Ancient Emperors. And now, although some of them had died, the others were gradually climbing to the peak. There were people who once silently mused...back then, Qin Wentian defeated every single one of his enemies in the City of Ancient Emperors. Regardless of whether they were supreme demons from the Sun Gold Race, peak-level geniuses from the Phoeroc Race, all of them were not a match for him. In fact, even the supreme crown prince of the Senluo

Immortal Empire, as well as Jia Huangtian of the Phoeroc Race, were both killed by him, which invoked the furies of both the Senluo Immortal Emperor and the elders of the Pheoroc Race.

If Qin Wentian didn't die, what heights would he have reached…?

Nobody knew this. Everyone only knew that Evergreen Qing`er, whom Qin Wentian gave his life to protect back then, has now already broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, with unparalleled control over spatial law energy, possessing numerous terrifying spatial slaughtering arts. She even had the strength to contend against ordinary peak-stage immortal emperors and could be said to be extremely powerful.

Right now, Evergreen Qing`er was known as the White-Hair Killing Goddess in the immortal realms. Because, she had a headful of silvery white hair and her hands were stained by the blood of her countless enemies. This was because, there were simply too many people who wanted to kill her, and too many people she wanted to kill. For those who had participated in the war back then and had participated in taking Qin Wentian's life, she wanted to hunt them down one by one. Hence, that princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire that was once as pure as a snow lotus, gained the title of the killing goddess. Even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, who had hatred with Qin Wentian back then, was forced into hiding by her. He didn't dare to show himself alone any longer.

Naturally, the increase in fame also put huge pressure on Qing`er. Many people wanted to kill her while they could now, not wanting her to grow any further. If it wasn't because of the fact that she had the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and White Emperor, who had both broken through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, behind her. As well as her master Matriarch Ji and multiple immortal emperors as her apprentice sisters behind her back, she might have already died. But even so, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was in tatters, no longer having the glory it had in the past. The population here had grown sparse. Vast stretches of land ravaged by war could be commonly seen and they were now in the middle of a crisis.

Other than Evergreen Qing`er, Qin Wentian's junior brother from back then, Jun Mengchen, was also now a legendary character. Everyone gave him the title of Great Emperor Dominance, capable of dominating everything under the heavens, exuding boundless imposingness. From this title, one could imagine how strong he was.

Also, Qin Wentian's adorable demonic beast companion, that was a heaven devouring beast, has now matured into a supreme-grade greater demon. Ordinary characters didn't dare to antagonize him at all.

The Samsara Emperor Hua Taixu had once helped Evergreen Qing'er out before as well, rescuing the White-Hair Killing Goddess from a crisis or Evergreen Qing'er would have already died.

Also, the grand priestess of the Myriad Devil Island's judiciary devil hall, Blood Empress, was also said to have an unusual relationship with Qin Wentian. All of these people connected to Qin Wentian, had shocking growth in their strength.

Hence, this led everyone to muse that if Qin Wentian was still alive, how much more shocking would he be compared to his friends given his absurdly high talent.

Naturally, that was nothing more than a fantasy. Death was death. After that battle, Qin Wentian was blasted so badly that even his soul scattered, his body has long fade to dust. If it wasn't for the battle being too shocking as well as his friends all being too outstanding, he most probably would have already been forgotten by the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. This was especially so given how many legendary characters have risen through out these 200 years.

And right now, those companions of Qin Wentian from those years ago, were currently encountering a great crisis.

That year, when the two factions warred in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, they did say that as long as Qin Wentian died, all grudges would be wiped clean. However, everyone understood that suggestion was only brought up because both parties had reservations and didn't have the courage to start a true all-out battle. If not, the situation would end up in one where both the net is broken and the fishes died. It was unknown how many people would die.

After all, it wasn't so easy for hatred to be wiped clean just with words. During these years, the countless battles that has occurred have already proved this point. The influence of the war back then continued to affect the various peak powers of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms even today.

Ever since the Demon God Mountain descended on the boundlessly vast Desolate Mountain Range, an unknown number of powerful greater demons appeared, rising up rapidly. Right now, the demons here were already spread all around the immortal realms and they had already encroached on the territories of humans, seeking to invade them.

At this moment, at a certain area in the Desolate Mountain Range, the wind and sand stirred as the land was shrouded in darkness. Terrifying demonic qi permeated the atmosphere, as the demons in the surroundings all retreated backwards as they stared with fear at that particular area. Over there, two extremely terrifying demons could be seen. Both were heaven devouring beasts and they were attempting to devour everything in their scope of influence. One was an extremely old heaven devouring beast with nine heads, the other one was a young heaven devouring beast that was brimming with blood vitality. His golden skin gleamed resplendently, there was no doubt that when it grows up in the future, it would be a king among heaven devouring beasts.

However, their opponents were even more terrifying. Jia Yemo of the Phoeroc Race had personally acted to hunt them down. His gleaming golden body and wing span blotted out the sun completely. Right now, this king of the Phoeroc Race was in its true form. Other than him, another gigantic demon beast that was of the Sun Gold Race was here as well. The giant demon beast manifested a sun spear that was over ten thousand feet long, the heat it emitted seemed capable of refining everything in this world, simply fearsome to the extreme.

"ROAR~" A heaven-shaking roar rang out from the young heaven devouring beast. Runic lights flared around his maw as he activated his innate ability of devouring, clashing head-on with his opponents. The old heaven devouring beast by his side had already suffered a terrible injury, he had a sun spear pierced through his body and was pinned to the ground. Fresh blood continued to flow from his wound, dying the nearby ground red. The resplendent sun spear emitted terrifying heat, glowing in destructive brilliance.

"Go, don't care about me!" That old heaven devouring beast roared. With a piercing sound, yet another resplendent sun spear pierced through him, nailing him to the ground completely, stopping his attempt at getting up.

"ROAR!" The young heaven devouring beast howled in madness. His large eyes shimmered with golden tears, he tried many times wanting to break out of the siege and bring the old heaven devouring beast away, but all his attempts ended in failure. Without a choice, he unleashed his ultimate technique. The area around his body shined with runic light, they transformed spatial energy which enveloped him before he disappeared from sight.

"Crafty vile creature!" Jia Yemo howled. He transformed into a beam of light and rapidly vanished. The killing intent in his eyes was extremely terrifying to behold.

"Kill him and bring his corpse back!" That terrifying sun gold beast commanded. After that, he also rushed forth with great speed and continued pursuing. They had long tolerated this young heaven devouring beast enough, he kept devouring many demons of the various races and causing trouble everywhere and was also extremely sly. Now, they had finally caught him, they must kill him for sure.

After they left, many demon emperors came here. They stared at the old heaven devouring beast who was on the verge of death. No matter what, this particular heaven devouring beast was considered someone famous in their Desolate Mountain Range. What a pity...

Numerous terrifying attacks landed unceasingly on the old heaven devouring beast's body, completely destroying the aged heaven devouring beast's life.

Far away, the golden heaven devouring beast transformed into a golden-winged roc and sped through the air. Its large eyes were filled with tears. He inclined his head and stared at the sky and couldn't help but to recall the carefree days where he spent his time relaxed around that someone.

Right now, that memory seemed extremely far away. Even their mutual connection had been completely cut due to that war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire so many years ago.

Did he really die just like that?

...

In the southern region that was extremely far away from the Desolate Mountains, the Southern Phoenix Immortal City was no longer as peaceful and prosperous as those years ago. Right now, many enemy troops had arrived, the immortal city seemed to be on the verge of collapse.

There were three ancient clans in the south and they had always shared the authority and control of the southern regions. The three clans are respectively known as the Ying Clan, the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Jiang Clan.

Each of them governed an area and had maintained peace in the southern regions for countless years. However, after that war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, things started to change as the state of balance wavered. At the end, a war had erupted.

The Ying Clan challenged and provoked the Southern Phoenix Clan multiple times while the Southern Phoenix Clan fought back. The conflict between these two ancient clans occurred frequently and unceasingly. Things gradually got more serious as large-scale battles started and lasted for over a hundred years. The waves of their battles naturally affected the entire southern regions. Many other powers were forced to choose a side to support.

Although the Jiang Clan didn't participate in this war, their attitude was very subtle, they were faintly leaning towards supporting the Ying Clan. Hence, through these years, the Ying Clan gradually obtained an advantage and caused the disparity between their strengths to increase. Right now, the Ying Clan alone led their army to war, attacking the Southern Phoenix Clan. In fact, their army had already surrounded the Southern Phoenix Immortal City, trapping the Southern Phoenix Clan within.

The Southern Phoenix Clan has summoned all their members, who were outside, to come back. Right now, in the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch stood there calmly, exuding boundless elegance, magnificence and calmness. She was prepared to enter the war that would decide her clan's fate.

However, at this moment, from the inheritance grounds of the Southern Phoenix Clan, a terrifying pressure could be felt emitting from there. That place, was the place where the phoenix ancestor was located!

Chapter 1675: Azure Mystic, I'm Back!

The various immortal emperors of the Southern Phoenix Clan were here, standing below the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Many of them were imposing characters and were extremely beautiful.

The bloodline of the Southern Phoenix Clan was simply too outstanding. All the maidens in their clan were blessed with absolute beauty. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were the most outstanding ones among the batch. Right now, the holy successor of this generation Nanfeng Yunxi, already had extraordinary strength. Not long ago, she had just broken through to the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm while Nanfeng Shengge broke through to the initial-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Ever since the huge transformation that occurred in the immortal realms, the cultivation speeds of everyone seemed to have increased rapidly. The changes in situation resulted in pressure that acted upon everyone from the peak powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

However, right now, Nanfeng Yunxi's expression was cold and solemn. The flawless and pure countenance of Nanfeng Shengge was no longer as perfect as in the past, there was a streak of grimness in her expression. Their gazes turned to the inheritance grounds. The aura from there made everyone understand that this incoming war, might be the war that determined their lives and deaths.

Everyone was quietly waiting, they didn't know when the Ying Clan would launch their attacks. The Ying Clan was now still mobilizing their forces, wanting to destroy the Southern Phoenix Clan in one fell swoop, they were even prepared to seal off the entire Southern Phoenix Immortal City. After all, this was the only solution. If not, if too many members of the Southern Phoenix Clan managed to escape, things would prove extremely troublesome for them in the future.

Naturally, there was still a teleportation array inside the Southern Phoenix Clan which led to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However, the shockwaves of this war affected the entire immortal realms, the Ying Clan naturally wouldn't act alone. During these years, the Evergreen Immortal Empire had maintained their alliance with the Southern Phoenix Clan. The Ying Clan naturally would be on their guard against reinforcements from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Unfortunately for the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Evergreen Immortal Empire themselves were in a situation so dire that they even found it hard to protect themselves.

Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was a far cry from its glorious past. It was an empire on the verge of collapse.

In fact, even the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was on the verge of losing his life. Currently, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, who was already at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, was experiencing the greatest danger ever to befall him in his entire life.

At the imperial palace of the empire, the walls surrounding it were all ruined and diapliated. Inside the Evergreen Emperor Palace, on the cultivation platform, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor sat there cross-legged. The ancient Evergreen Tree shimmered behind him, nourishing his body. Right now, his lifeforce kept withering and there was death energy radiating from him. His aura was extremely weak and the color of his face had turned dark.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had recently received a grievous injury. His attackers were none other than Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Under a stroke of miraculous fate, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually also broke through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. He then began to launch attacks at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and almost killed him with the assistance provided by Duo Tian and the Violet Emperor. Luckily, the White Emperor and Qing`er rushed here just in time and managed to save him. But even so, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was seriously injured. Now… he no longer had the strength to fight anymore.

Right now in front of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the White Emperor was here. His aura was incomparably impressive, mystical and ethereal. Matriarch Ji had a solemn look on her face as her killing intent towered up into the sky. There was another person with a flawless countenance. Her skin was as fair as snow, her demeanor extremely cold. She stood there, resembling a statue of ice and she was none other than the White-Hair Killing Goddess, Evergreen Qing'er. If Qin Wentian saw her current demeanor, he most probably would find it tough to believe that this was his Qing'er.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly opened his eyes as a greyish light flickered within, exuding an aura of death. He stared at the many people before him but his gaze finally landed on the white-haired Qing'er. He then gently spoke, "Qing'er, can you promise Father a thing?"

Qing`er shook her head. She knew what her father wanted to say. She also knew that it was impossible for her to agree to this matter.

"Silly child, all humans would surely have to face death at the end. However, father hopes you can live on and combine forces with your Uncle White and your Master as the three of you slaughter a path out. As long as you guys remain alive, there would always be hope." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's voice grew soft, he had already seen past the fact that he might die here. He knew that in this battle today, it was almost impossible for him to escape this calamity.

"I'll exist only if our empire exists." Qing`er's voice was as glacial as ever, her state of heart wasn't stirred at all by the gentleness in her father's voice. It was like her heart was as hard as granite. It was impossible for her to abandon the Evergreen Immortal Empire and abandon her father.

"Qing`er…!" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor called out.

"Father, I'm sorry." Qing`er spoke with resolve. She turned her gaze to a direction where there was a beauty whose looks were capable of toppling empires.

"Qingcheng, if there's an opportunity, I'll send you away from here." Qing`er softly spoke. Mo Qingcheng smiled and shook her head, "If you are here, I will be here with you as well."

"You have to wait for him." Evergreen Qing`er stared at Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Qingcheng's body trembled slightly. She naturally knew who Qing`er was referring to. Her beautiful gaze froze as she mumbled, "It has been so many years and there's no news at all. Would we be able to live long enough to wait for him to return?"

"He will definitely come back." Qing'er determinedly spoke. However, Mo Qingcheng continued to shake her head. A beautiful smile appeared on her face, "During these years, it has been elder sister Qing'er taking care of me. If we somehow can wait for his return, we will do so together. If he cannot make it back in time. That means that that's our fate."

When the White Emperor heard their conversation. He glanced up at the heavens and mumbled, "The stars of the astral river are shifting, the universe is rotating. Your lives are not fated to end here. He will return, and he should already be near."

When the Evergreen Immortal Emperor heard the White Emperor's words, he shook his head and laughed, "Even if he is returning here, would he make it in time?"

Other than the few of them, none of the others in the surroundings understood their conversation. During the war that year in the past, everyone had witnessed Qin Wentian being killed. Qin Wentian had died for sure, but why are these people so sure that Qin Wentian was still alive?

Maybe, because they cared too much, they'd rather choose to believe that Qin Wentian wasn't dead?

"Evergreen, it's time for you to die. Just come out and accept it." Outside the imperial palace, a unfamiliar voice rang out, echoing through the air. Qing`er's gaze turned cold, she stared at that direction, her icy gaze seemingly capable of penetrating through space as her vision locked onto the person who spoke. Her white hair fluttered without wind as her killing intent surged forth.

"Evergreen Qing'er, although your hair has turned white, it actually adds flavor to your beauty, causing my heart to tremble in anticipation. After the Evergreen Immortal Empire is destroyed, you, Mo Qingcheng and Glaze, shall be subdued by me and serve as my playthings forever. HAHAHA!" The person outside insulted, his words clearly intent on further enraging Qing'er.

The grand protective formation of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was activated and right now, all of them were hiding in it. This formation wasn't easy to break and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others had already gone off to seek more experts to be their reinforcements. Their plan was to break through with force and abduct the three beauties.

Although the words spoken by this immortal emperor were a psychological attack, he might truly mean to do this. The White-Hair Killing Goddess, Evergreen Qing`er, was an exceptional beauty. Her white hair even increased her charm somewhat. If he could subdue her and make her serve him, it would simply be an unimaginable joy. It was said that even the Old Devil Duo Tian had the same thoughts as well.

Furthermore, with regards to Mo Qingcheng and Princess Glaze, which of the two of them also weren't supreme beauties?

Qing`er's face was ice cold. She stretched out her jade-like hands as emperor light flashed. Terrifying law fluctuations radiated from her. As her fingers pierced forth, a spatial passageway opened up before her. That immortal emperor seemed to have sensed something. His countenance changed as he rapidly retreated.

But at this moment, a golden lotus appeared from the void, directly developing him directly. That immortal emperor didn't have time to react as the spatial storm in the lotus tore him to pieces. Only his screams of misery rang out. However, even the sounds of his screams completely vanished after just a few moments.

The other people in the surroundings had terror in their expressions. A bright beam of light than sliced over, severing the lotus apart but everything was already too late. That poor immortal emperor no longer existed.

The person who unleashed the sword strike was the Paragon Sword Emperor. His eyes were like sharp swords as he stared at that white-haired figure through the spatial passageway.

The title of the White-Hair Killing God was well deserved indeed. That immortal emperor who spoke earlier was just at the initial level. He even dared to antagonize Qing`er? He was simply courting death.

The Skymist Immortal Emperor and the Taihua Immortal Emperor also arrived at the Paragon Sword Emperor's side. The three powers under their control, were the same as the Evergreen Immortal Empire, all of them were in the eastern regions. During the war that year, the White Emperor snuck into each of their nests while they were fighting against the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Right now, the states of the Skymist immortal Empire, the Taihua Immortal Dynasty and the Paragon Sword Sect all weren't any better than the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Other than some peak characters, the vast majority of their forces had died. Their battle against the Evergreen Immortal Empire had never ceased from back then.

This time around, Old Devil Duo Tian worked together with the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage to heavily injure the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. As for them, they were supposed to ally with the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire to completely crush the remnant forces of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and their allies. On the other side, after the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was injured, the Violet Emperor, Eastern Sage and some others had already gone on ahead to deal with Jun Mengchen and his companions.

The operation this time around was a collective effort, they were moving against the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Southern Phoenix Clan simultaneously, wanting to finish them all in a single stroke.

But at this moment, a resplendent beam of light shot down from the sky. A terrifying immortal army appeared and the person in the lead was none other than the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor. He stood arrogantly in the air with a supreme divine weapon behind his back. A moment later, the divine weapon erupted forth with a startling light.

"BREAK!" The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor didn't waste words. The divine weapon behind him exuded an ancient will which manifested countless divine weapons that frenziedly launched attacks at the golden-colored protective grand formation.

Only to see Qing`er stepping forward, moving above the tattered walls as her white hair fluttered in the wind. An intense killing intent could be seen gleaming in her eyes.

She inclined her head and stared up at the skies. The silhouette of a magnificent figure appeared in her mind. At this moment, the coldness in her eyes suddenly vanished, replaced by a smile of warmth and beauty.

If she died in this battle, their fate of this lifetime would end. For all the regrets in this life, let them all be made up for in the next, if there truly is such a thing as reincarnation.

"If there's a next lifetime, I'm still willing to be your wife..." Qing`er whispered softly as she retracted her gaze. When she cast her glance at the direction of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor, her gaze once again became incomparably cold.

...

In the eastern regions, in a city within the Evergreen Immortal Empire, bright beams of light suddenly cascaded down from the sky. At this instant, countless people glanced upwards. Rumbling sounds echoed as the great earth trembled, causing clouds of dust to rise up.

Everyone turned their gazes over only to see a group of experts suddenly appearing there. Each of them had extraordinary demeanors and unfathomably powerful auras.

A random immortal emperor passed by. His immortal sense extended out in curiosity and when he felt the cultivation bases of these people, a look of terror flashed on his face. After that, he trembled as disbelief flickered in his eyes.

They were actually all immortal emperors. How can this be possible…?

Amidst the commotion, a white-robed figure slowly floated up in the air. His immortal sense gushed forth and he instantly knew his current location. He drew in a deep breath as the light in his eyes shone with an incomparable resplendent brightness.

Azure Mystic, I'm back!

Chapter 1676: The next lifetime is too far away, I only seek to cherish our present

"Is this place the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" Amidst the clouds of dust, more and more figures appeared. All of them had fearsome auras, the terrifying might they radiated instantly enveloped this entire city.

"Truly, it's an immortal realm that's in decline. After being sealed, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms actually became so backwards."

"Hahaha, we have finally arrived at this sealed land, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." More and more voices rang out in the air. Countless people below trembled, staring at the experts descending from the heavens. These experts didn't seem to be from this world and seemed to originate from the other immortal realms.

It was rumored that there are a total of thirty-three heavens in this universe, making it a total of thirty-three immortal realms. However, only a rare few here knew about the matters of the other immortal realms. To the vast majority of people, the existences of the other thirty-two immortal realms were nothing but a legend.

Right now, did this group of powerful experts really come from other worlds?

In that case, about the earlier rumors which stated that a group of experts had come to their Azure Mystic Immortal Realms from the other worlds were real too?

Their hearts pounded violently as a thought flashed through their minds. Seems like the skies of Azure Mystic were going change soon.

Qin Wentian was among this group of people. His eyes shone with a terrifying light. A few moments later, some of the experts grouped up and stood behind him obediently.

"Go to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to find me." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, terrifying spatial fluctuations rocked the area. Qin Wentian took a step out and directly entered the void through the manifestation of a spatial gate. Right now, he had his heart set on returning home. He was rushing over towards the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire with the quickest speed he could muster, only leaving behind a line of instructions, telling his subordinates to go to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to seek him. In any case, this place was considered very close to the location of the Evergreen Imperial Palace. They wouldn't need too long to arrive there.

"He knows that this place is the Evergreen Immortal Empire?" The people below felt their hearts trembling as they stared blankly at the place that figure was in.

The ones that came here with Qin Wentian were all his subordinates, with monarch-level and governor-level characters among them. All of them had extraordinary statuses. Since Qin Wentian gave them an address, things were easy to settle then. They just had to find people to directly lead them there. After this was done, all of them began to hasten towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace in an imposing manner.

As for the other experts who arrived, each of them shot off in different directions. One could only wonder at how great the magnitude of this incoming storm would be when its force fully hits the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

...

Inside the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor was like a heavenly god with a supreme divine weapon behind him. That weapon radiated beams of weaponized light, manifesting numerous weapons that attacked the grand protective formation, causing the formation to tremble violently as cracks appeared.

Inside the emperor palace, the aura of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was extremely weak now. He inclined his head and stared at the White Emperor and Matriarch Ji, "You two must bring Qing`er away."

"She won't leave." The White Emperor shook his head. The White-Hair Killing Goddess today was no longer the weak princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then. How would she comply with their orders that went against all she stood for?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor also understood this in his heart. However, he was still reluctant to see his daughter dying before him. Now, he could only close his eyes and silently sigh. Was everything a mistake?

"Qin Wentian, if something happens to Qing`er, you would have let me down." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at the sky, feeling an intense unwillingness in his heart.

"RUMBLE~" An earth-shaking explosion rang out. The cracks on the protective grand formation widened, on the verge of collapse. Matriarch Ji turned and stepped out, moving towards Qing'er's location. She then fought side by side with Qing'er.

The immortal emperors of Matriarch Ji's sect also rushed over, their bodies shining with emperor light. This battle today, would it be the last battle they would ever fight?

The White Emperor continued to stand in his original location, protecting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and many others in the imperial palace. His white-robes fluttered as he stared up at the sky. Would he really not be able to make it here in time? Had he calculated wrongly?

A thunderous boom rang out, breaking apart everyone's thoughts. The protectie formation was destroyed as the imperial palace crumbled into ruins. Other than the emperor palace, the other buildings inside the imperial palace were now completely destroyed.

"Evergreen Qing`er, Matriarch Ji, White Emperor, Evergreen. Ultimately, you guys will still not be able to escape death today." The voice of the Skymist Immortal Emperor was cold to the extreme. When he thought about the destruction of his immortal empire in the past, the hatred in his heart immediately surged forth. A towering killing intent radiated from him. He finally could have his revenge today.

"Do you guys know regret?" The Paragon Sword Emperor icily spoke as his sword intent flowed around him.

"Evergreen Qing'er, if we directly kill you just like that, things would be too advantageous for you. You killed too many of the royalty of my Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, I'll use the most cruel method I can to punish you." The voice of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor was cold to the extreme. Through these years, there were many experts of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire that died in Evergreen Qing'er's hands. Naturally, there were also many experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire that died in their hands.

Qing`er stepped forward, moving to stand above a giant rock within the ruins. Her killing intent surged up into the skies as her white hair fluttered. The spatial law energy fluctuations which radiated forth bloomed into numerous golden lotuses that shot towards her opponent.

"Hmph." The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor coldly snorted. His divine weapon flared with a multi-colored light. Under the assault of the manifestation of countless weapons, the golden lotuses were all penetrated through as they withered away.

Qing`er's body slowly floated up in the air, preparing to fight in close combat. Her white hair fluttered with the wind. She stared at the sky and closed her eyes as she sighed, "Without you, where is the joy in living, what is the sorrow in death? Let us turn old together in our next lives if there's one."

As she spoke, she opened her eyes. At this moment, she was ready to die. Her eyes gleamed with a fierce glint, the White-Hair Killing Goddess has returned.

"The next lifetime is too far away, I only wish to cherish our present..."

At this moment, from the void, an ethereal voice drifted over, like the voice of a divinity.

At this moment, the killing intent radiating from Qing`er suddenly wavered. She stared toward the distance only to see a beam of light descending from the sky. A spatial gate opened and a white-robed figure stepped out from within, seemingly having come from beyond the heavens.

Qing`er's body trembled. When she saw the figure who appeared, the White-Hair Killing Goddess no longer had the slightest bit of killing intent. At this instant, she shred all pretenses as she stared, trembling at that figure robed in white.

Two rows of tears flowed from the corners of her eyes. Her hair was still as white as ever, but there was an incomparable gentleness in her gaze now.

So it turned out that the White-Hair Killing Goddess could shed tears too. Her beautiful eyes now flashed with a most radiant smile. At this instant, the white-haired maiden standing above the ruins was so beautiful that it caused one's heart to ache as they watched her.

The next lifetime is too far away, I only seek to cherish our present!

He, has returned!

The people of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Paragon Sword Emperor and many other experts all froze in disbelief as they stared at the white-robed figure fixedly like they were looking at a ghost.

How is this possible?

During that war in the past, everyone there personally saw Qin Wentian being killed. Since then, the immortal realms entered a chaotic period that lasted close to two hundred years and the name Qin Wentian had long disappeared. However, he actually appeared here today? They didn't dare to believe that this would be real. But there was no doubt that Qin Wentian had truly appeared. Not only that, he didn't have eyes for them at all. He only had eyes for the white-hair maiden that was so beautiful at this moment that looking at her would cause one's heart to ache.

Matriarch Ji and her disciples all stared dumbfoundedly at the figure who appeared, not daring to believe their eyes too. They all initially felt that the conversation between Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er were words of people who had already gone crazy. But they didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be still alive and in addition, he has returned here.

Within the emperor palace, the eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, that initially shone with weakness, now gleamed with a bright luster. After that, a relaxed smile appeared on his face. He had ultimately returned.

He glanced at the White Emperor, "You are correct once again."

The White Emperor revealed a smile but he didn't say anything else.

Mo Qingcheng's eyes flashed with astonishment as she looked at the person who appeared. After that, tears also began to flow uncontrollably down her face. She knelt on the ground, sobbing as she buried her head in her hands. The sound of her crying actually caused the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and White Emperor, who were at the side, to feel pain in their hearts. It has truly been hard on this lass, she has been suppressing her emotions through these many years, all her worry, her sorrow, her faint hope, finally could be completely vented now.

She soon inclined her head once more because she wanted to see clearly the figure who just appeared. It has been too long, far too long since she last saw him. She wiped the tear stains on her face away, and saw Qin Wentian flying towards Qing`er, hugging her in his embrace as they slowly descended down the air. At this instant, Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes didn't contain any jealousy or envy, there was only pure joy and happiness.

She then stood up and flew over with her quickest speed towards that figure. At this moment, she was akin to the most beautiful fairy in the world. Her steps were light and speedy, her smile was flawless.

Qin Wentian had one of his arms around Qing'er, hugging her extremely tightly. Qing'er's beautiful eyes stared at him in a dumbstruck manner. A flood of emotions could be seen in her eyes. It felt as though only the two of them were currently remaining in this world.

"Qing'er." Qin Wentian's dream-like voice called out, causing Qing'er's soul to shudder. After that, Qin Wentian leaned in to kiss her lips. How tender was that?

At this instant, she let go of all her aloofness and reservedness. She was embracing the person she loved tightly as well, allowing herself to feel the warmth of his body.

The two of them spun about in the air, slowly descending through it. How beautiful was this scene? Mo Qingcheng was flying over with her quickest speed, but at this moment, a powerful light radiating from a divine weapon suddenly blasted out, manifesting numerous weapons that shot straight for Mo Qingcheng.

"Careful!" Someone called out, only to see Qin Wentian and Qing`er's silhouette vanishing completely in an instant. In the next moment, Qin Wentian had already appeared before Mo Qingcheng, standing in front of her protectively. A layer of light enveloped them all and when the incomparably sharp divine weapons rained down, they were actually unable to breach the layer of light. This screen of light seemed to be even more formidable when compared to the grand protective formation of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Their lips parted. Qin Wentian's other hand gently hugged Mo Qingcheng. It felt like Mo Qingcheng knew what he wanted to do, and an expression of shyness couldn't help but to appear on her face, causing the hearts and souls of everyone to stir. Qin Wentian pulled her in closer and proceeded to kiss her. Mo Qingcheng's hands balled up as she pound them on Qin Wentian's chest, losing control of her emotions. Once again, her tears flowed uncontrollably, causing her flawlessly beautiful face to be wet.

"Qing`er, Qingcheng, I'm sorry..." Qin Wentian's hands gently touched the two maiden's faces, wiping their tears away. Endless guilt surfaced in his heart. Today, if he came late by a single step, the consequences would be unimaginably dire.

The two of them gently leaned against him in his embrace, feeling the warmth of his body. They knew that they were not dreaming, he truly is back, he had really returned to them.

In the air, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperors and the others stared at that figure in white as their countenances grew incredibly ugly. And at this moment, waves of terrifying auras suddenly radiated forth as they saw a group of experts riding on their divine weapons as they flew towards here. This group of people that appeared all had cultivation bases at the immortal emperor level. When they saw the two maidens in Qin Wentian's embrace, only then did they suddenly understand the purpose of their trip here. So it turns out that their palace lord was someone from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. He killed his way up to the upper world and obtained the position of a world palace lord. Truly awe-inspiring indeed.

Numerous figures on the Evergreen Immortal Empire's side also rushed over. Matriarch Ji and the others stared warily and the people who just arrived. Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng glanced over as well, yet Qin Wentian merely quietly held their hands as he stared calmly at the approaching figures. He then spoke softly, "They are my wives."

The eyes of Xu Li and the others gleamed with sharpness when they heard that. Even for Ye Qianyu, Qin Wentian had never introduced her in this manner before. Xu Li and the others instantly understood that the positions these two absolute beauties held in Qin Wentian's heart, was definitely above that of Ye Qianyu. Most probably, these two were going to be the true palace mistresses of the Lifire World Palace.

Instantly, some of the more intelligent ones knelt upon a single knee. Upon seeing this scene, the others hurriedly knelt as well as they all called out in a loud voice, "Your subordinates pays our respects to the two madams!"

Chapter 1677: Return

These people all had immortal emperor-level cultivations. Among them, there were monarchs and governors. The others were all vice governors and attendants of his Lifire Palace. Usually when they saw Qin Wentian, they only needed to bow to show their respect. They didn't need to kneel.

However, the new palace lord Qin Wentian was famous for using tyrannical iron-blooded methods. He slayed the previous palace lord and now, he could decide the fate of anyone in the Lifire Palace with a single sentence. Also, right now when they saw Qin Wentian's attitude, how could they still fail to understand the importance these two beauties had in Qin Wentian's heart. Since Qin Wentian brought them all the way here, they definitely had to use this opportunity and perform well, obtaining the trust of this new palace lord.

These immortal emperors were all lined up in a straight row neatly. There were even quite a few peak-stage immortal emperors among them. All of them knelt with a single knee and bowed to the two maidens.

Who were these two maidens?

Given how Qin Wentian had introduced them, there was naturally no doubt that the 'madams' they were referring too, were none other than Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng.

In the dead silence of the air, the gazes of everyone all turned to the row of kneeling immortal emperors as great waves of terror rocked their hearts.

He has returned, and he was truly alive. Not only that, he even brought a group of immortal emperors back with him.

"Surround them." Qin Wentian didn't even bother to glance at the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others in the air. At the moment he returned to Azure Mystic, the fates of these people were already decided.

"Yes, Palace Lord." His subordinates bowed their heads. After that, their silhouettes flashed, instantly locking down on this entire space.

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others stood in the air. To battle now was foolish, but to retreat now also seemed impossible. Their expressions were all incomparably unsightly. When they felt how strong the auras of these immortal emperors surrounding them were, all of them didn't know what to do.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at the ruined areas of the Evergreen Immortal Empire as he shook his head. The once glorious imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was damaged to such an extent today. It was tough to imagine what sort of great battles occurred here, and to think that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was actually injured.

When he thought of everything Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng had to endure through all these years, he felt an indescribable emotion in his heart. He could only tightly hold onto their hands and gently spoke, "It's alright, everything is fine now. With me here, everything has ended."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. Her silvery white hair was still the same but that supreme goddess of killing had already vanished. At this moment, she was like a gentle little woman who was tightly holding onto Qin Wentian's hand. It felt like she wanted to stick as closely to him as possible. Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly, both her hands were hugging around Qin Wentian's arm. Those dark and beautiful eyes of hers stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian, as though she didn't get to see enough of him.

Staring at his beloved wives before him, the smile in Qin Wentian's eyes gradually turned into one of relaxment, gentleness, and became radiant. He finally made it back. The scenario he was most afraid of didn't occur, but that scene earlier had truly scared him. Qing`er actually became the White-Hair Goddess of Killing and was fighting against two powerful immortal emperors. Her gaze was so cold, like she had became another person entirely. It was completely impossible for him to imagine what she had gone through all these years.

"Senior Matriarch Ji." Qin Wentian saw Matriarch Ji and her disciples walking over as he smiled at them and greeted. Although his cultivation base had long surpassed Matriarch Ji's, he still respectfully referred to her as senior. This was none other than Qing'er's master and she had chosen to stand by Qing'er even at the very last moment, fighting side-by-side together.

"I still thought that you…" Matriarch Ji also smiled. At the instant she saw those immortal emperors kneeling to Qin Wentian, she already knew that everything here was concluded. The once unexcelled youth of this world, the supreme genius who slayed three immortal emperors when he was still at the immortal king realm...He has truly returned, and did so in such a resplendent manner. He was like the lofty sovereign of all things, even immortal emperors had to kneel to pay their respect. In that case, one could very well imagine how strong Qin Wentian was now.

Right now, Matriarch Ji basically couldn't see through Qin Wentian.

"Did you think that I was already dead?" Qin Wentian smiled. Matriarch Ji and her disciples all laughed. When they saw the smile in their junior apprentice sister Qing`er's eyes, all of them felt a sense of release and happiness.

The next lifetime was too far away, I only seek to cherish our present.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor was also smiling.

Qin Wentian came back in such a dazzling manner, kissing the daughter he doted on the most, while a group of immortal emperors knelt to him.

A legend was ultimately still a legend. But this legend seemed to have become much stronger compared to the past. Most probably, the skies here could no longer contain him.

"Wentian will deeply remember the gratitude of Senior and all the fairies for taking care of Qing`er." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke. Although Matriarch Ji and her disciples didn't want anything in return, it was impossible for him not to repay this kindness. Because, the person they were giving their lives to protect, was not only the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and was not only their junior apprentice sister or disciple but was also the wife of him, Qin Wentian, as well.

Qin Wentian held the hands of Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng as he walked forward, entering the emperor palace. The weakened Evergreen Immortal Emperor was smiling at him, his eyes finally regaining some luster. Finally, he had returned.

"Earlier, I was still saying that you would have let me down if something happened to Qing`er. Luckily, I was wrong." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed. Everything was in time after all, life could be this wonderful some times. During times of extreme despair, a ray of light that represented hope, had appeared.

"Great Emperor." Qin Wentian greeted. After that, an incomparably pure burst of life energy enveloped the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's body. The jade-green colored life energy caused by the corrosion effect of the injury the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had suffered to be gradually wiped out. After that, the life energy seeped into his body and coursed through it, circulating around, greatly boosting the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's life force.

"Life-attribute laws?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor felt his heart trembling. In the past, Qin Wentian didn't cultivate the life laws. Could it be that he has broken through?

This should be impossible, right? It has not even been a full two hundred years, could he really have broken through to that level above immortal emperors? Back then when he was hunted down by so many major powers, his cultivation base was merely at the peak-stage of the immortal king realm, he wasn't even an immortal emperor yet.

"Oh, I remember now. It must be his avatar." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor silently mused. He felt that Qin Wentian's true self has already died. The person Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng have been waiting for, was none other than Qin Wentian's avatar.

How would he know that the Qin Wentian before his eyes, was none other than Qin Wentian's true self?

Very swiftly, the injury which the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had received, began to recover. His grievous injury actually made a complete recovery, this was simply unfathomable, yet Qin Wentian managed to do so.

"Great Emperor, right now, your cultivation base is already at the peak-stage and you even have the ancient evergreen tree. Who could still injure you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage, you know them all." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed as he spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. How familiar these names sounded. Back then on the Demon God Mountain, the Old Devil Duo Tian had tried to kill him, if it wasn't for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch acting to save him, he would have already died. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had already completely submitted to Old Devil Duo Tian.

As for the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage, Qin Wentian couldn't be more familiar with them. The karma connecting them was just too deep.

"How should we deal with them?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor glanced at the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperors and the others. Right now, these people were surrounded by Qin Wentian's subordinates which consisted of many peak-stage immortal emperors. Such a force was more than sufficient to kill the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and his allies, yet Qin Wentian didn't give the order despite a long time having passed, only telling his subordinates to surround them.

"Wait for them to call for reinforcements." Qin Wentian calmly replied. His confident voice caused the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's heart to tremble. Waiting for them to call for reinforcements? Qin Wentian was planning to capture all in one swoop? What confidence was this?

The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperors and the others all had strands of immortal sense projection outside. Upon seeing that the people surrounding them didn't act, their hearts were filled with turmoil. They didn't dare to act as it was clear that they were the ones in the weaker position. Since those trapping them here wanted to delay, it was also the best for them.

It's just that the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others had no way to tolerate Qin Wentian's attitude. Ever since Qin Wentian appeared, he had not even spared a glance at them.

One has to know that they were the leaders of the peak powers here in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The ruler of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Paragon Sword Emperor and the Taihua Dynasty Ruler. However Qin Wentian, who had became someone with the title of palace lord, didn't even look at them at all. What level of contempt was this?

"Oh yes, the situation at the Southern Phoenix Clan should be extremely dire now as well since they were forced to fight in the war. We should hurry there to take a look." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Both the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Evergreen Immortal Empire were attacked at the same time?

"The Ying Clan had warred with the Southern Phoenix Clan for already over a hundred years. Right now, their troops have occupied the Southern Phoenix Immortal City and today shall be the date of the decisive battle." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke. "The teleportation array leading to the Southern Phoenix Clan is still here. We can immediately head over."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. He held onto Qing'er and Qingcheng's hands as he directly walked towards the direction of the teleportation array. "Just me going with Qing'er and Qingcheng is enough."

The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor gleamed sharply. Qin Wentian wanted to head there alone with Qing`er and Qingcheng?

"Just listen to him." The White Emperor spoke. Evergreen nodded. Since Qin Wentian dared to bring Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng along with him, one could very well imagine how confident he was.

After that, Qin Wentian and his wives entered the teleportation array leading to the Southern Phoenix Clan. Bright light flashed as their three figures directly vanished. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor himself also felt like going over. He wanted to see which level the current Qin Wentian has reached exactly.

As for the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others, they still didn't dare to move. They were now trapped here. The emperors from the Lifire Palace didn't do anything to them without Qin Wentian's order, merely surrounding them for now.

...

Just like what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had said. The date of the decisive battle was today and the Southern Phoenix Clan was now in dire straits. The flames of war have enveloped the entire Southern Phoenix Clan completely.

At this moment, in the airspace above the Southern Phoenix Clan, the scene there was apocalyptic. Fresh blood splattered as screams of misery rent the air. A true dragon and a phoenix could be seen soaring through the skies, frenziedly battling against each other. The force of their blows were terrifying to the extreme.

The ancestral phoenix and Southern Phoenix Matriarch were doing their utmost, but in the entire perspective of the battlefield, the Southern Phoenix Clan was the one being suppressed. More and more holy maidens died, and the eyes of many maidens were filled with tears. When had their Southern Phoenix Clan been in such dire straits before? All of their kin were dying unceasingly on the battlefield.

The fierce battles made it so that no one noticed the teleportation array from the Evergreen Immortal Empire lighting up.

Right now, Nanfeng Yunxi was already a mid-stage immortal emperor. She was currently fighting against two other immortal emperors and as she saw one of her sisters being killed not far away from her, tears flowed uncontrollably down her face. At her moment of distraction, the manifestation of a fearsome dragon claw shot over, her body was even restricted by the other immortal emperor, making it so that she couldn't move at all. At this distance, she could clearly see the malevolent smiles on the faces of her opponents.

However, in an instant, a beam of terrible light descended abruptly, brimming with a mighty sword intent. Slashing sounds rang out, the two immortal emperors fighting against her suddenly screamed as their bodies were torn to shreds.

Nanfeng Yunxi froze. Soon after that, a figure entered her vision. This figure was clad in white, so clean that there wasn't a single speck of dust on him. His long hair fluttered in the wind and at this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi felt a sense of surrealism, as though she was dreaming.

Could it be that she was imagining things because she was about to die?

Chapter 1678: Imminent Destruction of the Ying Clan

Nanfeng Yunxi naturally wasn't imagining things. Qin Wentian had arrived. The moment he arrived, he already saw this shocking battle underway. With a sweep of his immortal sense, he immediately discovered that Nanfeng Yunxi was in danger and instantly decided to save her.

"Yunxi, it's me." Qin Wentian spoke lightly. Nanfeng Yunxi's entire body trembled violently as her eyes kept widening, revealing a dazzling light, staring fixedly at this man before her.

His white robes portrayed his magnificence, his black hair fluttered in the wind. Even his demeanor was way more outstanding compared to the past and he was even more handsome now. Beside him, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were quietly standing there. This must be reality.

"You…" Nanfeng Yunxi's ruby red lips trembled slightly as though she wanted to say something, yet she couldn't form a coherent sentence. He was alive? He was actually still alive? Was this true? Doubts kept flashing through Nanfeng Yunxi's mind.

At this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at the other directions before he coldly shouted, "Ceasefire!"

His voice was like thunder from the skies, causing the hearts of many to shudder. Those in combat involuntarily paused but the battles continued right away after a few moments. The chaotic battlefield was instantly interrupted by that thunder-like roar, it felt like just a single roar had the power to shake everyone's heart.

Nanfeng Shengge below inclined her head and stared at the person who spoke. Her eyes of stunning beauty stiffened. Was this white-robed figure real or a figment of her imagination?

Qin Wentian had no reactions as he stared at everyone. All of a sudden, a bright radiance radiated from him. This incomparably resplendent light illuminated this entire area, stretching unceasingly towards different directions. In fact, it could even twist about as it moved after splitting into countless streams. To her shock, Nanfeng Yunxi discovered that these streams of light continued to shine only on the bodies of the Ying Clan's experts. When the light landed on them, those Ying Clan's experts instantly froze as their bodies disintegrated into motes of light before they vanished completely.

This light, was like the radiance from the gods. Those who it shined upon all screamed in pain and misery before they vanished from this world. This peculiar scene was over a hundred times more threatening compared to the thunderous roar earlier. In just an instant, the chaotic battlefield halted once again as everyone stopped their battles. All of them were staring at a single direction - the direction of the source of that terrifying light.

Under the illumination of the blinding light, they saw a divinity-like figure clad in white. Qin Wentian stood there, floating in the air, bathing in the boundless radiance. He was truly like a god of light, capable of controlling all light in the world.

"Qin Wentian!"

"Did I see wrongly?" Many of the Southern Phoenix Clan felt their hearts trembling with shock, not daring to believe their eyes. Even the gaze of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch froze as she stared fixedly at that figure exuding boundless magnificence.

Strange, things were too strange.

A genius whose death was seen clearly by everyone a hundred plus years ago. He actually revived and came back from death, once again appearing in their vision. Also, not only was he still alive, he was even stronger than before, so strong that everyone in the Southern Phoenix Clan was shocked. So strong that everyone in the Ying Clan felt despair.

At that instant earlier, many of the Ying Clan's experts were either dead or heavily injured. The power of the burning light was simply too strong.

"Who are you?" The leader of the Ying Clan turned his gaze towards Qin Wentian. Those years in the past, he was there to spectate that war and he personally saw Qin Wentian being killed. How could Qin Wentian possibly have returned? Who exactly is this man in white before him?

The Ying Clan didn't participate in the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire that year, but they had a conflict with him since the beginning. And today, the Evergreen Immortal Empire were allies with the Southern Phoenix Clan. When the Evergreen Immortal Empire was attacked, the Southern Phoenix Clan was also under attack as well. In that case, there was no need to doubt the Ying Clan had entered an alliance with those other attackers too and came to an agreement long ago. Hence, the Ying Clan were enemies.

"It has been so many years. Has the people of this layer of immortal realms completely forgotten about me?" Qin Wentian softly spoke. The wind breezed by as his robes and hair fluttered.

"I, Qin Wentian."

In this vast space, there was only silence. He, Qin Wentian.

However, how can he be Qin Wentian? Countless people has saw Qin Wentian's death back then. With so many peak characters at that war those years ago, there were so many major powers who wanted to ally and kill him. How could they be careless, not ensuring that he was truly dead? It was a fact that Qin Wentian's body had shattered and his soul dispersed. If not, his enemies wouldn't have let the matter drop.

But who was this man standing before them? Also, the two beauties standing beside him were both clearly Qin Wentian's wives.

"Senior Phoenix Matriarch." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. She was as imposing as ever, her beauty flawless.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at Qin Wentian. She was also filled with disbelief, but the truth was the truth. This figure before her eyes...if he wasn't Qin Wentian, who else could he be?

A smile appeared on her beautiful countenance, as well as a hint of exhaustion. When she saw Qin Wentian's dominance, she knew that by calling her 'senior,' it was only respect from him. If not, just by comparing strength, that burst of light earlier could have easily slain her as well if she was his enemy.

Qin Wentian has returned, becoming a dragon among men. The winds and clouds changed and from now on, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms would welcome a magnificent era with an ancient emperor being born.

Would this entire immortal realm be united?

Nanfeng Yunxi smiled, but as she smiled, a teardrop suddenly flowed down her face. He was truly alive, and he has really returned.

"Oi, you really didn't die?" From below, a gentle voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over towards a maiden as beautiful as a portrait as he laughed, "Shengge, when can you play a tune on your zither for me?"

Nanfeng Shengge's eyes were slightly red. She gently smiled, "Sure. Anytime. As long as you are willing to listen to it."

"Well, we have to settle this urgent matter before our eyes first then." Qin Wentian stared at his old friends. Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge as well as the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. His emotions became much happier and he even involuntarily joked with Nanfeng Shengge.

"You've been to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" At this moment, the Ying Clan Leader suddenly asked, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash, gleaming with sharpness as he turned to the Ying Clan Leader.

"How do you know about the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian calmly asked. His question has undoubtedly answered the Ying Clan Leader's question. He had indeed returned from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The people of the Southern Phoenix Clan felt their hearts shaking. No wonder Qin Wentian had disappeared for so many years. So it turned out that he has gone to other immortal realms.

"My Ying Clan's inheritance originates from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Our purpose this time is naturally to destroy the Southern Phoenix Clan and right now, experts from the Ying Clan of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have almost arrived within my Ying Clan." The Ying Clan Leader spoke, threatening Qin Wentian. His Ying Clan also had empyrean-level characters coming?

Qin Wentian glanced at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch only to see her furrowing her brows as she spoke, "No wonder the Ying Clan suddenly forced their troops into the Southern Phoenix City and stationed them there. Wentian, I've recently heard news that people from other immortal realms might have arrived in our Azure Mystic Immortal Realms."

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, he wasn't surprised by this at all. In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he already knew when he heard the discussions of everyone there that the ban on the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms had been relaxed. A storm would definitely occur.

He glanced at the many corpses lying on the battlefield. The vast majority of the corpses were the maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan. They were clearly the disadvantaged side in this battle and had many casualties. If he didn't come here in time, the Southern Phoenix Clan might have been destroyed today.

"I have a debt of gratitude to Senior Phoenix Matriarch. Leaving aside all other things, since the Ying Clan has acted to exterminate the Southern Phoenix Clan completely today, there's no way the two clans would ever be able to live under the same skies again. Since that's the case, let the Ying Clan be destroyed then." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. He then stepped out as the incomparably resplendent radiance gushed forth from him once again. Beams of light then manifested, the terrifying glare shining upon an immortal emperor. That immortal emperor from the Ying Clan only had time to scream. An instant later, his body was disintegrated completely.

The other experts from the Ying Clan all had looks of terror on their faces. The Ying Clan Leader roared, "LEAVE NOW!"

But as the light radiated forth, who could flee? Under the stunned gazes of the Southern Phoenix Clan's experts, beams of light blasted into the experts of the Ying Clan as they died one after another, not a single person had the strength to resist. Upon looking at this scene where powerful emperors vanished one after another, even a character like the Southern Phoenix Matriarch felt herself trembling involuntarily.

What power was this? Qin Wentian, who had returned, was actually this strong. It was highly possible that he has already transcended the immortal emperor realm.

Was this the cultivation level spoken in the legends of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms? The ancient emperor level…

The Ying Clan Leader fled very fast but no matter how fast he was, he couldn't possibly be faster than light. When the light arrived, he struggled madly but the radiance completely burned through his body, turning him into dust.

That true dragon that was in the air, howled in madness. It struggled within the radiance but it was useless. Gradually, bit by bit, the gigantic body of the dragon vanished from the glare of the radiance.

All of these seemed to have verified Qin Wentian's earlier words.

The Ying Clan shall be destroyed!

A single sentence decided the life and death of the immensely powerful ancient Ying Clan, a hegemon of the southern regions of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng quietly watched. They were exceptionally quiet. To them, no matter how shocking Qin Wentian's strength was, it was no longer shocking. He himself was basically a miracle. In addition, what they cared about also wasn't how strong he was. As long as he was alive and present, everything would be wonderful.

The people of the Southern Phoenix CLan no longer had words to describe the shock in their hearts. Even the description 'tidal waves of shock rocking their hearts,' was insufficient to describe their current emotions.

It has been close to two hundred years and the immortal realms had changed completely. Countless geniuses rose up, each of them extremely talented individuals, heading to the City of Ancient Emperors to gain enlightenment from the dao elements. But what were these geniuses when compared to Qin Wentian? They weren't even worthy of a mention.

Looking at the young man in white, a ridiculous notion suddenly appeared in their minds. This young man that was deeply connected by fate with their Southern Phoenix Clan, was he actually the prophesized ancient emperor of this generation?

Upon thinking of this, their hearts pounded madly. They were witnessing a true living legend.

As expected, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch truly had good judgement. In the past, if it wasn't for her making the effort to befriend Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian might not have appeared today to save the Southern Phoenix Clan from their crisis. Although Qin Wentian had a good relationship with Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Yunxi couldn't represent the entire Southern Phoenix Clan after all. It was only because of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's attitude back then, participating in that war in the past, fighting for him numerous times which led to their salvation today.

And it was also because of that that there was today - the destruction of the Ying Clan!

Chapter 1679: New Hegemon of the Eastern Regions

The Ying Clan was one of the three great ancient clans of the southern regions. They established a Ying Empire and was immensely powerful. However, Qin Wentian crushed all of them with the might of himself alone. Upon radiating that light, all the Ying Clan's experts died one after another, none could escape. What power was this? He was like a God that could control the lives of the myriad of living things.

Although the Southern Phoenix Clan had a feeling of renewed life after a calamity, when they saw the corpses of many of their kin and comrades on the ground, their expressions turned incomparably heavy once more. This caused the Southern Phoenix Matriarch to sigh silently in her heart.

"Wentian, you have saved the Southern Phoenix Clan this time." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch walked towards Qin Wentian as she spoke. In the past, to her, Qin Wentian was just a junior with outstanding talent. But now, Qin Wentian had already surpassed her.

"Phoenix Matriarch, there's no need to be so polite with me." Qin Wentian smiled.

"You should have heard the words of the Ying Clan Leader earlier. If the Ying Clan from the Supreme Ancient Realms really did send reinforcements…" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch felt extremely worried. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was the legendary upper world. She didn't know what sorts of experts would descend from there.

"To think that the Ying Clan actually originated from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Since the Ying Clan decided to wipe the Southern Phoenix Clan out today, only one side would have been able to survive. Even if I didn't destroy the Ying Clan, when their experts descend, would they spare me if they are stronger than me?" Qin Wentian smiled. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch instantly understood Qin Wentian's meaning. That's right, both sides wanted to exterminate each other completely, and wouldn't stop until one side was obliterated. If Qin Wentian show mercy today, and the reinforcements for the Ying Clan who came in the future were stronger than him, would they show mercy and not destroy the Southern Phoenix Clan and kill Qin Wentian? And if the experts they sent were weaker than Qin Wentian, was there a need for her to fear them?

"Phoenix Matriarch, you can set your heart at ease. There's a ban on entering the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Although the ban is now relaxed, those who could enter here definitely wouldn't have cultivation bases higher than me." Qin Wentian soothed. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch laughed and nodded when she heard that. "Wentian, given your current cultivation base now, it's not suitable to refer to me as the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. You can directly refer to me by my name, Nanfeng Yaoyue."

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch, the Evergreen Great Emperor, all of them had impressive titles. For example, if Qin Wentian currently encountered an immortal emperor, did he still need to respectfully refer to them with their titles? How could any immortal emperor be worthy enough for that? Although Qin Wentian didn't mind and continued to refer to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch by her title, it didn't mean that the Southern Phoenix Matriarch could ignore Qin Wentian's current strength. It was only because they had a close relationship before that she continued to call him Wentian. If they were not familiar, she could only refer to him as Senior despite the fact that he was much younger than her.

Many people from the Southern Phoenix Clan had strange expressions on their faces. The vast majority of them didn't know of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's real name. Now, they finally learned of it, to think that she would have such a gentle name.

"Since phoenix matriarch has spoken, I will call you directly by your name then." Qin Wentian carefreely laughed. He might have a debt of gratitude to repay to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch but she was ultimately an elder after all. Right now, it was most suitable for them to interact as friends.

"Yaoyue, these are some messaging crystals. This is yours, I've already imprinted my strand of immortal sense into it. If you want to look for me, you can send a strand of your immortal sense in and communicate with me. Also, you need to leave behind a strand of immortal sense in my messaging crystal as well. It would be easier for us to communicate directly in the future." Qin Wentian spoke. As he spoke, everyone understood that these crystals were definitely treasures for conversing in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This method was much better compared to them leaving strands of protective immortal sense on their junior's body.

The phoenix matriarch nodded, she directly sent a strand of her immortal sense into Qin Wentian's crystal and kept the others he took out. With a wave of his hand, two messaging crystals appeared again and floated towards Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge. He smiled, "This is something I'm giving you two privately. There's no need to get them from the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. My immortal sense is within them, you two can also leave your immortal sense inside my messaging crystal."

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge smiled and nodded. Right now, QinWentian's identity was completely different, he could directly refer to the Southern Phoenix Matriarch by her name. But so what of it? They were still his good friends. With the messaging crystals, they could find Qin Wentian for a leisurely chat at anytime.

Many people turned their envious gazes on to the two maidens. This was what connection is. What sort of character was Qin Wentian now? He was an existence at the ancient emperor level, he naturally wouldn't leave his immortal sense inside all the messaging crystals he gave the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Those who could communicate directly with him were only those he deemed friends - the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge.

Everyone then turned their gazes to Qing'er and Mo Qingcheng who stood beside Qin Wentian. That year when Qin Wentian died, the hair of this princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire turned white in an instant. She then became the White-Hair Killing Goddess after that. Mo Qingcheng's expression turned ashen as her heart died, she became something resembling a zombie. It was rumored that she only recovered gradually after many years of comforting by Princess Qing'er. During these years, the two of them have experienced too many things and endured too much. Right now, the dark clouds have finally passed and the sun has appeared.

"Temporarily seal the news of the matter here. Do not spread it out or the allies of our enemies won't jump into my trap." Qin Wentian spoke. All the Ying Clan's members here on the battlefield today were insta-killed by him, they didn't have time to send any news back. As long as the Southern Phoenix Clan members didn't leak the news here, no one would know that this deed was done by Qin Wentian. He still had debts of revenge unaccounted for from those years ago. It was best to seal all the information about the matter today here temporarily or his enemies would all be so scared that they would go into hiding.

"Did you guys hear it? If anyone dares to reveal any information about the matter here today, their cultivation bases will be crippled. In addition, go and clean up the battlefield and issue hunting orders. Kill every Ying Clan member that's still living in the immortal realms." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch imposingly commanded. The expressions of everyone turned heavy. Qin Wentian had saved their clan, since he didn't want any news to be leaked, they would naturally follow his orders. They also knew that Qin Wentian wanted revenge for the war those years ago in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

More than half of the major powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms had participated, all of them wanting his death. Although they didn't know how Qin Wentian survived that, but this debt, including the sufferings Evergreen Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng had to endure through all these years… there was no doubt that this debt had to be accounted for.

"I have not finished settling the matters in the Evergreen Immortal Empire yet. Yaoyue, I'll return first." Qin Wentian spoke.

"All the strongest experts of the Ying Clan have already been killed. The following matters are easy to handle. Let me go back with you." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and several other maidens decided to follow her as well. After that, all of them entered the teleportation array and instantly returned back to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian returning so quickly and even bringing the Southern Phoenix Matriarch with him, the eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the White Emperor and the others all gleamed sharply. The troubles the Southern Phoenix Clan was facing were all resolved so easily?

"Evergreen, you recovered from your injuries?" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch asked.

"Mhm, they are almost fully recovered, all thanks to that little brat." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed, he still referred to Qin Wentian as 'little brat,' which caused the gaze of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch to flicker. This Evergreen must truly be very satisfied. There was no choice though, after all, who told him to be the father-in-law of Qin Wentian? There was naturally no problems for him to refer to Qin Wentian as 'little brat.'

"Seems like you are in a very good mood." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch smiled. She then glanced at the situation here. The subordinates of Qin Wentian had surrounded the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and his allies. None of them dared to make any moves recklessly.

"These immortal emperors are…?" The phoenix matriarch glanced at Qin Wentian.

"They are subordinates Qin Wentian brought back with him when he returned. We are now waiting for the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and his allies to call for reinforcements." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor directly replied for Qin Wentian. The heart of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch trembled with shock. Qin Wentian had such a large group of immortal emperors as his subordinates. Seems like the sky over the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was truly about to change.

When the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperors and his allies saw the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the members of the Southern Phoenix Clan here, their faces all grew extremely ugly to behold. What was going on with the Ying Clan? Could it be that they hadn't yet launched the decisive final blow to destroy the Southern Phoenix Clan?

"The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire is located in the central regions. If we wait for them to send reinforcements, it might require some time." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke.

"These people are on the verge of death. If they want to live, they would definitely tell their reinforcements to spare no expense and rush here with their greatest speed via the teleportation arrays. I believe that they would be able to do it." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The phoenix matriarch nodded, that's true.

Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry. He took out many messaging crystals. There were naturally no need to mention about Qing`er and Qingcheng. He had long given them one. Now, he passed these crystals to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others and after a round of testing, all of them felt that this messaging crystal was extremely convenient to use.

"How are the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Bai Wuya and my junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen? Qing`er, do you know the whereabouts of Little Rascal?" Qin Wentian asked. These people whom he mentioned were those he had missed a lot.

He had a debt of gratitude to Senior Bai Wuya and Jun Mengchen has always been like a real younger brother to him.

Qing`er furrowed her brows as a cold intent flashed past her face. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Southern Phoenix Matriarch gleamed with sharpness. After that, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke, "Let me explain it. During these years while you left, the entire immortal realms were in chaos. You have also seen the state my Evergreen Immortal Empire was in. The various powers of the eastern regions all lost their splendor and glory of the psat. The Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty were all disbanded. The Sky Demon Palace collapsed, only the Beast God Sect that's located in an extremely cold location is still left standing. Can you guess who currently is the strongest power in the eastern regions?"

"I have no idea." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness.

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm?" Qin Wentian instantly thought of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He naturally understood that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was none other than a front for the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Was the Heavenly Talisman Realm finally planning on coming out from behind the scenes? Even Qin Wentian, who was once a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, had no idea how many members they had. But there was no doubt that the Heavenly Talisman Realm here in Azure Mystic would surely be extremely powerful.

He didn't interrupt. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued, "Initially, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was pressured and forced by Eastern Sage to disband. However, they suddenly revived and appeared again, revealing their trump cards. They actually had an army of immortal emperors hiding in reserve and even more immortal kings. They then started to display their strength, wanting to rule the eastern regions, claiming hegemony here, wanting all the various powers to submit. They started first by wiping out the Violet Emperor's violet mountain. The Violet Emperor had no choice and could only join Eastern Sage, throwing his lot in with Old Devil Duo Tian. After that, when the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect wanted the Sky Demon Palace to submit, they refused and what awaited them was a complete annihilation. If it wasn't for the fact that the Skymist Immortal Empire, the Paragon Sword Sect and the Taihua Immortal Dynasty had long disbanded, they would most probably face the same choice - either to submit or be destroyed. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect actually rose up in such chaotic times within such a short period, becoming the strongest peak power in the entire eastern regions.

"Many people could see how ambitious the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is. However, chaos reigned supreme in the current immortal realms and the wars are unceasing. The Ying Clan and the the Southern Phoenix Clan have always been in opposition, even my Evergreen Immortal Empire had already been embroiled in the conflict right from the beginning. All of us have too much to handle, who would still dare to antagonize the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect at this moment? There was once a demon race who wanted to ally with the other demonic races to wipe the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect out. After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect learned of it, they directly exterminated that demonic race. Right now in the immortal realms, only a scarce few have enough power to contend directly against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. In such chaotic times, the other major powers could only choose to ally with each other for the sake of survival."

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm is clearly wanting to use the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to become the hegemon of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Dominating the eastern regions is merely their first step." Qin Wentian silently mused. This time around, if it wasn't for the fact that the ban had been relaxed, the Heavenly Talisman Realm's plan might have truly succeeded. But now, since so many experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have descended here, it was hard to say, things weren't so clear now.

"Jun Mengchen's personality is too hot headed and direct. That person was named a traitor, he has already left the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." The next sentence of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor instantly caused Qin Wentian's heart to tense with nervousness!

Chapter 1680: Storm of Blood

Qin Wentian had extremely deep karma with the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Ever since senior Bai Wuya inducted him into the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he was considered a disciple there, taking the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord as his master. He did have a sense of belonging to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and was very respectful to many apprentice brothers from there. An example was, Bai Wuya, the senior that inducted Jun Mengchen, the Saberlord of Death, Tuoba Saintsky and the others who fought side by side with him those years ago.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm has always treated him as a core disciple to be nurtured, he could definitely sense this. All this lasted until the time where more than half of the peak powers in the immortal realms wanted his death. At that time, other than Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, no one else appeared. He understood that at that point of time, the Heavenly Talisman Realm probably felt that the time wasn't right yet. In order to hunt him down, over half of the peak powers joined in alliance. If the Heavenly Talisman Realm acted then, they would have exposed their identities before they were ready and would definitely encounter strong resistance.

And after his death, the immortal realms entered a period of chaos. The opportunity the Heavenly Talisman Realm was waiting for finally arrived. They used the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect as a front, wanting to dominate the world. The ambition of the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord could clearly be seen. Everything that happened in the past was just preparation for what would happen next. His final goal must be to unify Azure Mystic, becoming the hegemonic lord of these immortal realms.

The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm are countless and given how chaotic the world is now, as well as the Heavenly Talisman Realm's ambitions, many would surely answer the call and fight for the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Most probably, many people were just staying low profile and waiting for a chance to burst forth with brilliance. Who would be willing to remain nameless forever? Since the world was so chaotic now, it was only natural many disciples would answer the call for war.

But why would Jun Mengchen become a traitor?

How would the Heavenly Talisman Realm deal with traitors?

His gaze was filled with nervousness as he stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. He has always treated Jun Mengchen like a real brother.

"Jun Mengchen has once come to my emperor palace before. Right now, he is also extremely famous in the immortal realms and has the title of Dominance Immortal Emperor. His cultivation base is equal to Qing`er's, his combat prowess is extremely strong. There's an extremely strong power behind the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Jun Mengchen is one of their disciples. Back then when you were in danger and was surrounded by the many enemies, that power chose to stand by and watch you die. Jun Mengchen has always been felt resentment over this. I believe that he must have gone to beg that power for help but he didn't succeed. Other than that, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect also chose to break off the alliance when my Evergreen

Immortal Empire was in danger. They said that only if my Evergreen Immortal Empire was willing to submit to them would they be willing to send us reinforcements.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued, "Jun Mengchen was extremely unhappy about this and fell out with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Because of this incident, he was even pursued by his ex-sect and right now, his movements are a mystery. From my deduction, if it wasn't because the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect hopes for my Evergreen Immortal Empire to clash with our enemies as both sides weaken, they would have already sent out troops to force us into submission, not allowing us to exist."

As Qin Wentian listened, he felt increasingly complicated in his heart. He has left for so many years and truly, even the seas have turned into mulberry fields. Everything has changed.

"How about the Emperor Lord and Bai Wuya?" Qin Wentian continued to ask, pressed by his concern for them.

"Right now on the surface, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord is still the leader of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but in reality, he no longer has any authority. I'm not very sure about Bai Wuya's current situation." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor shook his head.

"Also, Little Rascal and Purgatory have never returned after that war earlier. However, I heard some news that Little Rascal would frequently appear in the Desolate Mountain Range and had devoured many experts from the Phoeroc Race, Void Beast Race, White Tiger Race and many others from the various demonic races. Jia Yemo of the Phoeroc Race had long issued a sure-kill order against him. The demon emperor of the Sun Gold Race and White Tiger Race both also wants his life." Qing`er added from the side. To summarize, it means that Little Rascal had created trouble and it was a major one. Most probably, it should be because of his death.

"What about the Myriad Devil Islands? Any news from there? The Judiciary Priestess of the Judiciary Devil Hall, do you all know anything? Also, back then Qi Yu and his clan members who became my followers, what has become of them now?" Qin Wentian continued to ask.

"Qi Yu and the others should be still cultivating silently, they didn't participate in any of the battles after chaos rocked the world. As for the Judiciary Priestess of the Judicary Devil Hall, she is now known as the Blood Empress, the Grand Priestess of Blood." Qing`er continued. In the past, given her personality, she wouldn't be inclined to be concerned with outside news. But now, she was very well informed about the current events in the outside world. During these years, her transformation had been exceedingly great because there were many things that needed to be depended on her.

"Blood Empress, the Grand Priestess of Blood…" Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling. That little lass Bai Qing...what has she experienced during these years exactly?

"What's the general current situation in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian continued asking.

"Many supreme geniuses have appeared, capable of taking charge of an area. The geniuses of your generation, those peak characters of the City of Ancient Emperors, all had started on their path of rising up. Many major powers were exterminated in the immortal realms, vanishing like dust and clouds, becoming history. The various peak powers of the north fought extremely brutal wars against the demon races. Their empires are located closest to the Desolate Mountain Range and they would often encounter beast tides that wanted to overrun them."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued, "As for the central regions, things are the most chaotic and complicated there. Many powers were being assimilated by stronger ones and it's the same for the demon races like the White Tiger Race that resides in the west. Those weaker demon races all submitted to the more powerful greater demons. In the western regions, only a few greater demon races remain, they have completely absorbed the other weaker races under them. As for the situation in the north, you should already have a clearer understanding of that. For the south, the Jiang Clan still remains mysterious and low-profile, their foundations are so deep that they cause people to feel fear. They possess many mysterious techniques and secret arts, and seem to be waiting for an opportunity. And with regards to the eastern regions...you've already seen everything here."

"Other than these, there are also some remnant powers that decided to form an alliance. An example is the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage. They actually chose to join Old Devil Duo Tian, causing Duo Tian's faction's strength to become immensely powerful. My injury was caused by them and I narrowly escaped death. If you didn't return in time this time around, the Evergreen Immortal Empire would have been vanquished today, completely disappearing from the immortal realms, becoming history."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with coldness. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's words about the general situation of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms could be summarized with a single word - chaotic. This entire immortal realm was in complete chaos. And right now, in addition to the empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms descending here, there would only be chaos upon chaos.

To think that the hegemon of the eastern regions would actually be the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect that was controlled by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

They continued to chat and discuss about many things. From away from here, glimmers of bright lights finally could be seen as the reinforcements that the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor called for finally arrived. Those who came were all immortal emperors and all of them were from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was still a peak power in the central regions, their strength was very terrifying as they had many immortal emperors. This time around, they didn't even need to send out their full force to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire initially. But sadly, they didn't have a choice and had to come here now no matter what.

Qin Wentian even saw someone familiar - Huang Shatian. Now, Huang Shatian naturally was already an immortal emperor expert. Huang Shatian's talent was originally already extremely outstanding and had succeeded in gaining insights in a dao element, how could he fall behind others? He, who was at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm, had an extraordinary demeanor different from others.

The reinforcements glanced at the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and many other immortal emperors that were surrounded as they couldn't help but to frown. After that, they saw the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch all being present as their expressions involuntarily grew unsightly.

Even if they came here to give aid, it was clear that their strengths weren't enough to fight against these three peak-stage immortal emperors. As for the Skymist Immortal Emperor and Paragon Sword Emperor who were among those being surrounded, they already had no more forces under them who survived. They had no reinforcements to call for.

Huang Shatian also saw Qin Wentian. His expression became extremely fascinating to behold, fixedly staring at him. The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor's words were actually real. Qin Wentian didn't die and he had brought an army of immortal emperors with him when he returned.

"Where are the people of the Senluo Immortal Empire?" The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor coldly asked. Their empire had entered an alliance with the Senluo Immortal Empire.

"They didn't show up." A subordinate replied with an ugly look on his face. He could feel the danger here, and when comparing the strength of both sides, their side was clearly the weaker one. They were in an extremely disadvantageous situation.

Qin Wentian glanced over as he slowly began to move closer too. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor both followed behind him. Qing`er and Qingcheng were beside him, and Matriarch Ji and her disciples followed after as well. All these people were actually content to allow Qin Wentian to lead them.

"After waiting for so long, only the people from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire are here to court death?" Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke. After all, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor himself was here, could the others of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire not come?

"Qin Wentian, if you start a battle now, both sides would have no benefits." The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. They also had plenty of immortal emperors on their side.

"Kill them all without mercy." Qin Wentian calmly stated, he couldn't be bothered to waste words with them. In an instant, the monarchs, governors and his other subordinates all radiated emperor light as they launched their attacks. Qin Wentian took a step out, moving across space, directly appearing before the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor. With a single glance, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor felt the universe twisting as he fell inside a law domain.

The divine weapon behind him radiated a resplendent brilliance. However, Qin Wentian simply walked towards him step by step with no fear at all. "If it wasn't for me wanting to lure your other allies out, things wouldn't need to be so troublesome. The Ying Clan was destroyed not long ago. Now, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire shall be exterminated as well.

"The Ying Clan was already destroyed?" The Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor felt his heart pounding violently. Qin Wentian only went there for such a short period of time, the Ying Clan was already destroyed?

"What is your current cultivation realm?" Inside the phantasm domain, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Above the emperor realm." Qin Wentian replied. With a single glance, the sword might from the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor reversed their flows and directly pierced into the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor's eyes. Even the burst of light from his emperor-ranked divine weapon reversed its trajectory and blasted into the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor. He could only scream in pain and agony as his eyes became blinded, his body trembling from fear.

Above the emperor realm, an existence equivalent to ancient emperors…

Today, the Ying Clan was destroyed and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was exterminated, their names would soon be removed from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

That year, the young man so many major powers gathered in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to kill, was actually still alive and had returned now. Did their decision back then cause their entire empire to be exterminated today?

As long as Qin Wentian acted, there would be no suspense in the battle. Even though Qin Wentian suppressed his cultivation base and used only the strength of a peak-stage immortal emperor, he could still dominate everyone here. Hence, he, in addition to his subordinates, quickly ensured that the reinforcements that just arrived died in droves left and right.

The Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Paragon Sword Emperor and the Taihua Immortal Lord were all terrorized. They started to flee but how could they escape? The return of Qin Wentian made it so that the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was destined to be cleansed by blood.

Very soon, numerous corpses laid on the ground in the ruins of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Who would have thought that these people were all legendary characters of a peak power that could summon the rain and call for the wind? Even Huang Shatian had died. This heaven chosen that once competed with Qin Wentian, had died just like that, fell by the hands of a monarch even before he could cross blows with Qin Wentian.

A legendary figure rising up would always be fated to step upon numerous corpses. Naturally, the people who died were not only those in the same generation as him, there were also those older ones in the elder generations which he had already surpassed.

The Ying Clan was destroyed, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire exterminated. All these seemed to be merely the beginning. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't act from the beginning to the end. But when he saw the scene before his eyes, he understood that this immortal realm, alongside with Qin Wentian's return, would be cleansed by a storm of blood!

Chapter 1681: Commotion in Azure Mystic

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't know that he hasn't seen the full extent of Qin Wentian's true strength yet. He held back when he killed the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor and the others. If he displayed a strength that was too powerful, there would most probably be many people who would choose to turtle and hide away. This was why Qin Wentian had only displayed a strength that a peak-stage immortal emperor was capable of. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the others knew of Qin Wentian's intentions, they didn't say anything. Back then, there were simply too many major powers who wanted to hunt Qin Wentian down. These people who just died were merely the tip of the iceberg.

After the Ying Clan was annihilated, the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Paragon Sword Emperor, the Taihua Immortal Lord and the others joined forces to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire but they were all completely exterminated. Such a piece of shocking news naturally couldn't be hidden for long. Very swiftly, it circulated to the various peak powers of the immortal realms.

How had the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Evergreen Immortal Empire accomplished that? The news that was circulated out stated that back then in the past, when over half of the peak powers of the immortal realms gathered to hunt Qin Wentian, that supreme genius down, he actually didn't die and had returned here alive. He also brought a group of immortal emperors that acted as his troops, dominating everything. His current cultivation base was at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm and he had transcendent combat prowess, effortlessly crushing even a character like the Nine-Emperors Immortal Emperor.

It was precisely because of Qin Wentian's return that the Ying Clan was annihilated and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire's immortal emperors all died, alongside with the Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Paragon Sword Emperor and the Taihua Immortal Lord. These people were all leaders of their respective powers. Since they died, their subordinates, if there were any remaining, would naturally be dispersed as well because all their leaders had already been killed by Qin Wentian.

Countless people were shocked by this news. Qin Wentian had returned and became a killing god, seeking revenge.

No one suspected the authenticity of this matter. It was impossible to mask the fact that Qin Wentian has returned. He must have had a miraculous encounter and survived, possibly being sent to the other immortal realms before coming back here when he grew strong enough. Since he could already kill immortal emperors when he was at the immortal king realm, now that he was at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, who in this world would be able to obstruct him?

After that, the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Southern Phoenix Clan took the initiative to send out more news. If those major powers who participated in the war earlier all took the initiative to head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and commit suicide, Qin Wentian was willing not to implicate their clans in his revenge.

There were also voices saying that those years ago, the death of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's son and the Violet Emperor's nephew were all orchestrated by Qin Wentian. He wanted these two old dogs to take the initiative to head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to die and he can let them die straightforwardly if they did so. As for Old Devil Duo Tian, he protected Eastern Sage and had once launched a sneak attack at Qin Wentian at the Demon God Mountain. Old Devil Duo Tian was to obediently crawl his way over to the Evergreen Immortal Empire and cripple his own cultivation. If he did that, Qin Wentian was willing to spare his dog life.

A single stone caused a thousand-story wave. A storm was rising in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Countless people found it hard to sleep, their hearts were filled with trepidation and an intense sense of terror.

Qin Wentian returned in such a domineering manner, helping the Southern Phoenix Clan to annihilate the ancient Ying Clan and aiding the Evergreen Immortal Empire to exterminate the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, as well as the Skymist Immortal Emperor and the others. He even brought an army of immortal emperors back. Who would be able to block him from taking revenge?

That supreme unrivaled genius, he has returned. He used such an iron-blooded method to announce his return, telling the two peak-stage immortal emperors, Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor to go to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to commit suicide. He also wanted the participants from the major powers those years ago to do the same.

There was only a single thing worthy of everyone's focus right now in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. That focal point was none other than Qin Wentian.

There were those youngsters below the age of two hundred that didn't know who Qin Wentian was. Hence, their elders all started to tell them about the legendary genius from those years ago. For a period of time, countless experts of the younger generation all looked up with respect to Qin Wentian, treating him like a symbol of faith, taking him as their target to surpass. In their eyes, Qin Wentian would even dare to tell the sun and moon to swap themselves, he could do anything.

In the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, it was unknown how many people couldn't eat or rest in peace after they heard the news.

In a mysterious mountain range of the immortal realms, a black-colored mist permeated the area. In the depths of this mountain range, an ancient looking palace could be seen. At this moment, a few figures soared through the air, directly landing in the palace's courtyard.

"Ridiculous, that old fox is so crafty. To think that we actually failed to kill him." The Violet Emperor icily spoke. This time, he, Old Devil Duo Tian and Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor acted together. They were three peak-stage immortal emperors and had joined forces to deal with a single man, yet they still failed to kill their target. Although they heavily injured their target, their target still managed to escape after all.

And the person they were targeting, was none other than their old opponent, Emperor Yu.

During these years, Emperor Yu was like a specter that kept haunting them. Eastern Sage had almost died quite a few times in Emperor Yu's hands. This old fellow even pursued them to their headquarters and killed many people before vanishing without a trace. To them, Emperor Yu was nothing but trouble.

At this moment, a black-robed figure rushed in with great speed. He immediately bowed when he saw the three peak-stage emperors. "Master, Violet Emperor, Senior Eastern Sage."

"What is it that made you so panicky." Old Devil Duo Tian asked.

"Master, have you heard the news about the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Southern Phoenix Clan?" That black-robed man asked.

"I initially wanted to go along with Nine-Emperors, Skymist and the rest to destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire but was obstructed by that old thief Emperor Yu. I've been trying to hunt Yu down during these few days. Why? Don't tell me that the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and Ying Clan had failed to take down their targets?" Old Devil Duo Tian asked.

"Earlier, I was worried that Master had something important to handle outside and hence, I didn't dare to disturb. But now that Master is back, this disciple immediately rushed here because I have an important matter to report to Master. The Ying Clan and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire have been completely destroyed along with their allies, including the Skymist Immortal Emperor, the Taihua Immortal Lord, the Paragon Sword Emperor…" The black-robed man continued.

"What?" A terrifying aura gushed forth from Old Devil Duo Tian. The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the Violet Emperor gleamed with a fearsome glow as they stared at him.

"What's going on?" Old Devil Duo Tian was as expected of a peak-level character, he instantly calmed down and asked.

"Qin Wentian has returned." That black-robed man bowed.

"What did you say?" A cold intent radiated from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. "Qin Wentian?"

"Insolence. Qin Wentian was killed a hundred plus years ago. Are you telling me that he came back from hell?" The Violet Emperor also coldly spoke.

"Qin Wentian didn't die. He has truly returned and even brought an army of immortal emperors back, helping the Southern Phoenix Clan to destroy the Ying Clan, and helping the Evergreen Immortal Empire to vanquished their foes. And…" The black-robed man hesitated, staring at the three of them.

"And what? Speak." Old Devil Duo Tian spoke.

"This disciple doesn't dare to." The black-robed expert lowered his head.

"Just speak, I'll pardon you." Old Devil Duo Tian radiated an intense imposingness. That disciple trembled with trepidation, "And, Qin Wentian insulted senior Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage, saying that the deaths of Dongsheng Ting and Violet Emperor's nephew in the past were orchestrated by him. He wants the two seniors to go to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to commit suicide and Master, if you go there and cripple your own cultivation base, he would spare your dog li…"

Upon feeling the immense pressure the three peak-stage emperors were radiating, the black-robed man no longer dared to continued speaking. Old Devil Duo Tian turned and glanced at the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage. "That brat you guys wanted to kill truly has an extremely tough life. He actually didn't die?"

"Impossible. Back then, everyone was present. He was truly killed, it is impossible for him to have survived." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor still didn't believe it. However, he understood that this disciple wouldn't dare to lie to them, let alone lying to his master Old Devil Duo Tian.

...

In the saint hall of the Sacred Sun Sect, many experts were paying their respects to their clan leader. However, the expression of the Sacred Sun Sect Leader now was extremely unsightly to behold. Back then, the Sacred Sun Sect had also joined in to kill Qin Wentian. And now, to think that Qin Wentian was actually still alive. This definitely wasn't good news to them. What was even more terrifying was that Qin Wentian was not only incomparably strong himself, he even had an army of immortal emperors serving under him.

"Continue to monitor the situation in the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Southern Phoenix Clan. Also, communicate with the other major powers who participated in the war against Qin Wentian back then to discuss a strategy." The Sacred Sun Sect Leader gave the order, wanting ally with those other major powers once again. From this, it could be seen how highly he regarded this matter. He couldn't not regard it highly because the Ying Clan and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were both destroyed. Not unless he had a death wish.

The elder of the Phoeroc Race, Ye Jiamo, was extremely enraged after he learned of this news. That heaven-devouring beast they were hunting was not dead yet and now, he even learned about the news of Qin Wentian being alive. Since Qin Wentian was still alive, he will simply make sure he dies one more time. Jia Yemo instantly contacted the Sun Gold Race, the Heavenhold Race, the void beast race and the White Tiger Race. Right now, these demonic races were all peak powers each governing an area. If they joined forces, their strength would naturally be extremely terrifying.

The Jiang Clan learned of the news the earliest. Because, they were also located in the southern regions, the same as the Southern Phoenix Clan and the Ying Clan. They would naturally pay attention to the battle of the other two peak powers. Hence, when the Ying Clan was destroyed, the Jiang Clan instantly felt that something was strange and they launched an investigation. After that, they almost instantly learned about the news that Qin Wentian has returned.

Right now in the great hall of the Jiang Clan, a group of immortal emperors stood together. An elder of the Jiang Clan glanced at them and asked, "What do you all think?"

"It's good that Qin Wentian is still alive, we can let them fight and injure each other. In any case, our Jiang Clan won't be participating in the crazy battles." Jiang Zihua laughed, his deep eyes seemed capable of seeing through everything.

"Elder brother is right. Our Jiang Clan only needs to watch and act at the last moment, unifying the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It would be best if we can somehow make Qin Wentian and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect clash." Jiang Ziyu also agreed. Right now, Jiang Ziyu was already an initial-stage immortal emperor.

"Mhm, let's watch and see for now." The elder of the Jiang Clan nodded.

....

As for the other buddha-aligned power, the Askheart Temple, the monks there usually wouldn't be bothered about external things. But now, someone was asking a Reverend who was seated inside a buddha hall this question, "Abbot, back then Qin Wentian was clearly killed. How did he come back alive again? Could it be because of reincarnation? But even if he reincarnated, it shouldn't be so fast, right?"

The Reverend still had his eyes closed, as though he wasn't surprised by this question at all. He calmly replied, "Sir Qin has fate with the buddha-path and the karma between has yet to conclude, he naturally wouldn't die. Long ago, I've already said that the karma they planted then, would definitely have to be sowed some day. And now, retribution is coming for them."

...

Right now inside the Senluo Great Hall of the Senluo Immortal Empire, the scene was different. The Senluo Immortal Emperor was as imposing as ever but right now, he was actually standing beside the throne. The throne wasn't empty, someone else was currently sitting on it. The people below all knelt and paid their respects as they bowed, "We respectfully welcome the arrival of the esteemed envoy."

"Mhm, the expert on the throne was extremely terrifying. His eyes swept through everyone, causing their hearts to be filled with trepidation. Even immortal emperors didn't dare to incline their heads."

"You guys have developed here for so many years but the Senluo Immortal Empire only has this much strength in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms? This seat is seriously too disappointed. I heard that just a group of immortal emperors have already made all of you so afraid that you don't even dare to fight. With such cowardice, how can our clan rule over Azure Mystic?" That envoy coldly spoke, his tone tinged with a heavy arrogance but no one present dared to refute it.

"Esteemed envoy, the combat prowess of that person is extremely high. In the past, he could already kill immortal emperors when he was just at the immortal king realm." Someone below spoke.

"No matter how strong he is, he is ultimately an immortal emperor. For immortal emperors, they are like ants before this seat. Go and send someone and spread the word, tell him to scram over the Senluo Immortal Empire to beg for my mercy, Qin Wentian has to submit." That envoy spoke, like he was talking about an extremely ordinary matter!

Chapter 1682: There’s an open path to heaven but you didn’t want to walk it

The reconstruction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was carried out. Qin Wentian didn't actively head out, choosing to stay in the Evergreen Immortal Empire as he waited.

Right now, he has already circulated the news about his return through the immortal realms. The various major powers must be communicating in secret and once there are any movements, everyone would know immediately. He was waiting for his enemies to group up once again, coming here together in force to hunt him down just like they did in the past. Only then would he be able to account for the debt once and for all.

Qin Wentian wasn't in a hurry at all. Since he returned to Azure Mystic, he naturally would want to clear each and every debt of revenge the major powers owned him.

At the same time, he has also sent people out to make discreet enquiries about the news of Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal.

However, at this moment, the news from the Senluo Immortal Empire circulated over, telling Qin Wentian to scram there and submit. This caused Qin Wentian to feel bewildered, had the Senluo Immortal Empire gone crazy? The Ying Clan and Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire was destroyed, yet they actually dared to tell him such a thing?

Or to better put it, the Senluo Immortal Empire was extremely confident in themselves. Could they have also originated from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

Qin Wentian knew that there are also other empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who came here together with him. There were even some characters from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that received the news before them and were here earlier than them. Now that they were in Azure Mystic, yet they didn't do any major things to gain attention. Qin Wentian didn't believe that they are here just for sightseeing, they must be biding their time for something.

Now, the experts of the immortal realms were all paying attention. The Senluo Immortal Empre told Qin Wentian to scram over to their empire and submit. How would Qin Wentian respond?

Qin Wentian's response was only a single sentence - the Senluo Immortal Empire will be the next empire that's destroyed.

This caused the hearts of many people to tremble. Their messages...one was more tyrannical than the other.

Today, a few guests arrived in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. They weren't the people Qin Wentian pointed out in his original message. These people came from the hegemonic sect of the eastern regions, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

In the imperial palace, Qin Wentian, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others were all present. They stared at the three guests who arrived. These three were people Qin Wentian had never met before, but their cultivation bases were extremely strong. One was a peak-stage immortal emperor while the two others were at the mid-stage. The peak-stage emperor was in the lead, he wore a platinum robe that shone resplendently as he exuded a feeling of imposingness.

"Junior Brother Qin." When the three of them saw Qin Wentian, the man in the lead directly called out. Right now, there was no need to hide anything. Since the Heavenly Talisman Realm has already shown their strength, using the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to enter Azure Mystic, they naturally didn't fear that their identities would be exposed. When the man in the lead called Qin Wentian as 'junior brother,' the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others didn't feel any surprise, they had long guessed at this. Jun Mengchen had always been Qin Wentian's junior apprentice brother and everyone knew that Jun Mengchen came from this hidden power. There was no need to doubt that Qin Wentian did as well.

"Please be seated." Qin Wentian spoke. The peak-stage immortal emperor in the lead waved his hand, "We will be leaving after I say a few words. Junior brother Qin, it's fortunate that you didn't die and even managed to return in such an imposing manner. I'm truly happy for you. Now that our sect has already moved out in the open, you should return to the sect with me together. We are now the hegemon of the eastern regions and if we combine our strength with junior brother Qin and your subordinates, we would undoubtedly be like a tiger given wings. It would be effortless to dominate the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and quell all the chaos."

"Get Bai Wuya and Jun Mengchen to speak to me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his words causing the eyes of the peak-stage emperor to narrow. That emperor then smiled, "Jun Mengchen has betrayed our sect. If junior brother Qin sees him, don't forget to act and kill this traitor. Bai Wuya is currently in closed-door seclusion, it's inconvenient for him to come here."

"Why did Jun Mengchen become a traitor?" Qin Wentian asked.

"How would I know why? The sect was extremely good to him, the kindness the sect has shown to him was as heavy as a mountain. He had cultivated in the sect and obtained many benefits before. To think that he actually turned traitor at the end, simply incorrigible." That expert coldly snorted.

"I'll know everything for sure once I've seen him. The three of you, you can return now." Qin Wentian directly issued the expulsion order. The three of them frowned, as they coldly replied, "Qin Wentian, what do you mean by this? Are you not planning to return to the sect? Are you going to walk the footsteps of Jun Mengchen?"

Qin Wentian also frowned, his eyes gleamed with cold light as his expression turned icy, "Can I ask, what's the main edict of the sect? When I joined, it was told to me that the sect would never force its disciples to do anything against their will?"

"The circumstances now are different now. This era is extremely chaotic. Since we have shown ourselves, we naturally should unite and fight together with our sect to conquer Azure Mystic." Another one of them spoke.

"I see how things are. Now that I've returned with an army of immortal emperors, the sect finally remembers me and wants to unite to fight together. Back then when I was weak, when the major powers of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms banded together to hunt me down, where was the sect then? Did they fight together with me?" Qin Wentian's voice turned glacial. During that year, the Heavenly Talisman Realm did not fight for him but he didn't feel too much resentment about that. He understood the sect's edict well enough when he joined. He didn't need to do anything against his will, and the sect would not act to save him if he was in trouble.

However, things had already passed, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was true to their word and didn't send anyone to fight for him. But now that he has become stronger, they wanted to unite with him so as to fight together? How ridiculous was this? In addition, the Heavenly Talisman Realm has fully taken over the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, they even wanted to force the Evergreen Immortal Empire to submit and hunt Jun Mengchen down. Since this is the case, he can be considered to have severed his relationship with the Heavenly Talisman Realm completely. From now on, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He, Qin Wentian, was his own man. They would have nothing more to do with each other.

"In that case, you are bent on following the path Jun Mengchen took?" That peak-stage immortal emperor icily spoke.

"Can you guys sense the imprint of the Heavenly Talisman Realm on me?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked. Since the other party spoke like that, there was no longer a need to continue talking.

The three of them frowned. This was also something they felt strange about. Between disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, they should be able to sense each other's identity. However, Qin Wentian's body didn't seem to have the Heavenly Talisman Imprint.

"Did you ask someone to destroy the imprint?" That expert coldly spoke.

"Back then during the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I, Qin Wentian, have already died once and the imprint vanished upon my death. The Qin Wentian today is no longer the Qin Wentian of the past. The three of you, please return." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, he had already made things very clear with his words. He had already died once and was no longer the Qin Wentian back then. His connection with the Heavenly Talisman Realm was severed.

The three immortal emperors all had unsightly expressions as they stared at Qin Wentian. The peak-stage emperor in the lead coldly spoke, "Since you are no longer a disciple of our sect. Don't blame us for not showing mercy if anything happens in the future. Farewell."

After that, the three of them flicked their sleeves and left. They were openly threatening Qin Wentian.

But how would Qin Wentian be bothered by that? He did owe the Heavenly Talisman Realm and had a sense of belonging to it. But now, the Heavenly Talisman Realm actually wanted the Evergreen Immortal Empire to submit to them and even had the thoughts of destroying the Evergreen Immortal Empire? Not only that, they also forced Jun Mengchen to rebel and was hunting him down now? Since that's the case, let the death he suffered back then act as the catalyst of severing all connection between him and them.

After the people of the Heavenly Talisman Realm left, more guests arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This time around, it was actually someone from the powerful nine-tailed demon fox race. In addition, it was none other than the fox goddess whose beauty was unrivaled. She had personally came here, escorting another person back.

"Big brother Qin!" A sexy maiden, yet her aura was still filled with a hint of innocence, stood beside the fox goddess. This was actually none other than Purgatory. When she saw Qin Wentian, her silhouette instantly flashed as she rushed into his embrace.

Her life was given by Qin Wentian. In this world, no one else would surpass Qin Wentian in her heart. That year when Qin Wentian had died, she was filled with complete despair. Who would have thought that she would be able to see Qin Wentian standing before her again. She was naturally incomparably happy.

"Purgatory." Qin Wentian hugged her and patted her on the shoulders. He then turned his gaze to the fox goddess standing in the air. This was someone once defeated by him those years ago when in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled.

The fox goddess had a cold look on her face. She shot a glance at Qin Wentian, "Someone begged a favor from me. Now that I've sent her here. I shall bid my farewell then."

After that, the fox goddess directly turned and flew off, not stopping for an instant.

Purgatory came out of Qin Wentian's embrace and there were tears in her eyes. She sobbed, "That old monster has died."

"Old monster?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"It's that old monster that has been taking care of Little Rascal. He and Little Rascal were being hunted by Jia Yemo of the Phoeroc Race and the king of the Sun Gold Demonic Race and he was eventually killed. However, Little Rascal managed to escape." Purgatory sobbed as she explained. Back then after Qin Wentian's death, that old nine-headed heaven devouring beast was the one taking care of her and Little Rascal through so many years.

The old heaven devouring beast had a good relationship with the nine-tailed fox race, he decided to leave Purgatory with them. And after the news of Qin Wentian being alive was circulated, he asked the fox goddess for help to send her here.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, filled with melancholy as he thought of the old heaven devouring beast. Although he wasn't really familiar with that old demon, he still felt hurt in his heart when he learned of his death.

"What about Little Rascal? Where is he now? I'll go look for him." Qin Wentian spoke.

Purgatory shook her head, "I only know that he's being hunted and has escaped into the depths of the desolate mountain range. He should be injured but I have no idea where is he currently. But his ability to hide is very strong, he shouldn't be in any trouble."

Little Rascal was capable of transforming himself into a myriad of forms and was extremely shrewd.

"Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Race." An immense killing intent gushed forth from Qin Wentian.

"RUMBLE~" At this moment, the space trembled as a terrifying screen of light appeared in the air. A burst of fearsome energy completely sealed this entire space as a destructive beam of light shot towards the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

A few figures rose up in the air, these were all Qin Wentian's subordinates. Emperor light radiated from them as they blocked that beam of light.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you actually didn't die." A cold voice rang out from the void. Qin Wentian slowly soared into the air. He saw that space was actually severed here, somebody had launched an attack towards the Evergreen Immortal Emperor through the void.

This must be the Heaven Seizing Bowl, the treasure of Old Devil Duo Tian. Back then at the Demon God Mountain, he had used this to attack Qin Wentian before.

Through the broken layers of space, he saw a black palace. Over there, a few familiar faces could be seen. Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Their eyes were cold, filled with killing intent as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"There's an open path to heaven but you all refuse to walk. There's no gate that allowed entry to hell yet you guys want to barge in." Qin Wentian's expression was like ice. Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor have finally appeared, not only that, they even took the initiative to send themselves here.

His palm extended forward. In an instant, a terrifying giant spatial pam imprint shot through the layers of space, entering the void, targeting the source of the beam of light. Old Devil Duo Tian's eyes flashed as he coldly asked, "What's going on? Why does he under the laws of space?"

The Heaven Seizing Bowl continued to flare with power as it unceasingly launched light beams, destroying Qin Wentian's palm imprint. However, Qin Wentian had already moved forward. A spatial gate opened up before the Heaven Seizing Bowl, redirecting its attacks elsewhere. Qin Wentian then entered yet another spatial gate, crossing the void, instantly disappearing from his original location.

At the next moment, Qin Wentian directly appeared at Old Devil Duo Tian's headquarters. He stood in the air and stared down imperiously at Old Devil Duo Tian, Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor.

Chapter 1683: Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor's Doomsday

At that towering mountain range, Old Devil Duo Tian, Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor could be seen standing in the airspace above the black palace. When they saw Qin Wentian traversing the void, the expression of Old Devil Duo Tian became extremely ugly to behold.

He used the Heaven Seizing Bowl to launch a long-distance attack because he wanted to probe how strong Qin Wentian was exactly. The Heaven Seizing Bowl was an extremely powerful emperor-ranked level treasure, capable of ignoring space when attacking. As long as the user had a location locked in his mind, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, it would work even though he had no idea where Qin Wentian was exactly.

Naturally, Old Devil Duo Tian wouldn't be foolish enough to hope that his Heaven Seizing Bowl was strong enough to kill Qin Wentian. He only wanted to see Qin Wentian's strength before making a plan to deal with him. After all, Qin Wentian was someone they had to face no matter what.

However, he clearly didn't expect Qin Wentian to be able to traverse through the void. Qin Wentian's attainments in the laws of space seemed even stronger than him. With just a single move, Old Devil Duo Tian instantly knew how terrifying Qin Wentian was.

The Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also didn't understand. They were very clear on what laws Qin Wentian possessed, he undoubtedly didn't have a spatial-law attributed astral soul before but creating a spatial gate was undoubtedly something only someone who had mastery over the spatial laws could do. Not only that, he could even traverse through the void, instantly arriving before them. They clearly didn't understand what was going on.

But soon after, the eyes of the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor began to flicker with the flames of hatred. When enemies meet, they would naturally be enraged. The grudges of the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor with Qin Wentian were simply too deep. This was especially so for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Ever since Qin Wentian walked out of his particle world, the grudge between them had already been set in stone. It was only a matter of time that they wouldn't be able to live under the same heavens.

It was the same for the Violet Emperor - he felt hatred because his son was killed, and everything that happened since then only served to further deepen the grudge between him and Qin Wentian.

These two immortal emperors were characters who controlled an entire area. Didn't they force the powerless Qin Wentian back then to extremely dire straits?

As for Old Devil Duo Tian, he assisted Eastern Sage and attempted to kill him, making numerous plans to deal with him. Neither would rest while the other survived.

"Qin Wentian, since you dare to show up here, I really want to see who will be the one who enters hell." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. Although he could sense Qin Wentian's strength, this place was after all still Old Devil Duo Tian's headquarters and Qin Wentian's subordinates wouldn't be able to come here in time. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others weren't here as well. Qin Wentian was facing off against the three of them, who are all peak-stage emperors, as well as the other subordinates of Old Devil Duo Tian.

Qin Wentian glanced at Eastern Sage, his eyes were filled with contempt as he calmly spoke, "Old dog Eastern Sage. It has been so many years since we last met but to think that you are still so stupid."

"You…!" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor roared in anger and blasted out with his fist. Millions of fist shadows filled the air, the power of his strikes rained down, blasting towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the fist shadows and stood arrogantly in his location. A bright light radiated from him, creating a protective screen of light, allowing the fist attacks to blast into it as they will. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed out but Eastern Sage's attacks had no way to break through the screen of light. Eventually, all the fist shadows faded away.

"Old dog, are you scratching my itch for me?" Qin Wentian stared at Eastern Sage whose expression grew even uglier. Old Devil Duo Tian was more cautious in nature and was extremely crafty and cruel. When he saw this scene, he was already making plans to flee in his heart. Although Eastern Sage's power cannot be considered top-tier among peak emperors, he was after all, still a peak-stage immortal emperor. Any of his casual attacks could cause the terrains to shift but Qin Wentian simply stood there unmoving, taking his attacks at will. Old Devil Duo Tian knew that even if the three of them combined forces, they most probably wouldn't be able to do anything to Qin Wentian.

More and more experts that were the Old Devil Duo Tian's subordinates flew over, their auras gushing forth.

Qin Wentian glanced at them. Other than Old Devil Duo Tian, who was famed for his cruelty, the vast majority of his subordinates were vile individuals too. Those who had committed heinous crimes and were hunted down by others, would often choose to join Old Devil Duo Tian. Back then, after his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was destroyed, Eastern Sage had no choice but to submit to Old Devil Duo Tian for the sake of obtaining revenge. The Violet Emperor was hunted by Emperor Yu for many years and had no choice as well. In the end, he was forced to follow in Eastern Sage's footsteps and also joined Old Devil Duo Tian.

These experts flying over were all ruthless and cruel characters. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian no longer felt any burden in his heart at the prospect of wiping them out.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian's will activated. In an instant, boundless radiance and countless sharp swords enveloped this entire mountain range.

The scene now was like that of an apocalypse.

Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage all inclined their heads as fear could be seen on their faces. The light and sword might surrounding this space seemed as though they wanted to wipe and cleanse this world of all filth and vermins, purifying all sins. This scene was simply too terrifying. Qin Wentian stretched his hands out, his will seemed to represent heaven's will. At the very least, everything in this locked-down area was under his control.

"This…" Old Devil Duo Tian's expression changed. His hand that was holding on to the Heaven Seizing Bowl started to tremble. He had done whatever he wanted for so many years. Was he going to die alongside with the two bastards who implicated him in this, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage today?

Those who were here were all filled with shock and terror when they saw this. Many of them even knelt down, "Senior, all of us are only taking orders from Old Devil Duo Tian and we were extremely unwilling but we had no choice. Please forgive us and show mercy."

The pressure in the area was like heavenly might, boring down on all of these people.

The Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage also felt their hearts pounding rapidly. They trembled as they stared at Qin Wentian. They were finally afraid, truly afraid. At this moment, where was that weak junior whom they could kill anytime? The Qin Wentian now could crush them with ease.

"Let all the filth here be cleansed." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The radiance and sword might flooded the area, causing expressions of despair to appear on the faces of these subordinates. They didn't even have any strength to resist. Regardless of their cultivation bases, be it immortal king or immortal emperor, none of them could escape this world-destructing might. The buildings here also collapsed under the pressure. With the deaths of so many immortal kings and immortal emperors, this place would become a treasured land for cultivation a thousand years later. One might even be able to comprehend the method of breaking through to the empyrean realm from here.

With just a single thought, devastation wrecked everything. Only Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage remained alive. At this moment, they no longer had any hope at all. They knew what their fates would be, terror surged up in their hearts.

"Qin Wentian, I have no grudge with you. I was only assisting Eastern Sage to act against you. I'm willing to kill him for you now." Old Devil Duo Tian suddenly spoke to beg for mercy. He understood what the situation was. Qin Wentian's cultivation base had already reached unimaginable heights. It was that legendary realm which he sought after but had no way to break through to it.

Seeing that Qin Wentian had no response, Old Devil Duo Tian spoke again, "In the future, I'm willing to be your follower, listening to your every command."

Qin Wentian merely icily stared at him. "No grudge between us? Back then on the Demon God Mountain, I was merely an immortal king yet you used the Heaven Seizing Bowl in an attempt to kill me. If it wasn't for the Southern Phoenix Matriarch acting, I would have already died. Would I have a chance to stand here today? As for being a follower of mine, sad to say, I have no lack of followers."

As the sound of his voice faded, an incomparably resplendent light shone upon Old Devil Duo Tian. He roared and retreated with explosive speed, doing his best to struggle as the light shined upon him. However, he began to vanish bit by bit, finally disappearing completely. The monster, Old Devil Duo Tian, whose name shook the immortal realms, simply died like that. He was the one that took the initiative to antagonize Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to trace his location and appearing here today, leading to his death. If this matter spread out, he would definitely become a laughing stock under the heavens.

The majestic black palace was razed to the ground, crumbling into dust. The radiance was too brilliant and the pressure of the sword might was immense. Both the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage only felt despair as they stared at the figure before them in fear.

Back then, this weak junior has already stepped into that legendary cultivation realm today? How many years has it been then? Where did he manage to obtain control over the laws of light?

"I'M UNWILLING!" Eastern Sage howled, he was like a beast that had gone mad. His facial expression contorted, "Back then, I should have spared no expense to kill you. If I did so, how would today have happened?"

The Violet Emperor felt the same as well. He knew that he had no more chance of survival. Qin Wentian didn't even spare Old Devil Duo Tian's subordinates, how would he spare them then?

Back then, he and Eastern Sage truly did have opportunities to kill Qin Wentian if they went all out. But at that time, Qin Wentian was simply too weak, an existence akin to an insect. They didn't want to lose face. They were after all immortal emperors who controlled a large area. If they personally went to hunt down an immortal-foundation junior, wouldn't they incur the ridicule of others? But after that, when they discovered Qin Wentian's fearsome talent, they no longer had an opportunity to do so.

The Qin Wentian today was already strong enough to crush them effortlessly.

"You should truly regret, but not because you didn't kill me. You should regret the fact that you placed so much importance on your son Dongsheng Ting, allowing him to humiliate and insult me despite the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's request. If such a thing didn't happen, I might have already become a member of your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. When thinking this way, I should be the one thanking you. If it wasn't for all of that, I wouldn't have my achievements today." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's heart trembled. What Qin Wentian has said was the truth. Back then, he did have the opportunity to become Qin Wentian's master.

If that was the case, given Qin Wentian's talent and current achievements, wouldn't he, Eastern Sage, be extremely glorious in the immortal realms? Would the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect still be destroyed?

Upon thinking about this, he felt even more miserable like there were knives stabbing into his heart.

"Violet Emperor, between us, there originally shouldn't even have been a grudge. Zi Daoyang's death was caused by Mo Xie, but the proud and tyrannical you actually sought to implicate me for your son's death. That year, both of you were lofty figures standing at the peak and viewed me as a weak insect, something you guys can push around and do whatever you want to. Did you two ever think that today might come? The winds and clouds changed, the oceans have turned into mulberry fields. Let the deaths of the two of you today conclude everything between us."

As Qin Wentian's voice faded, a bright light flashed, enveloping Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor. In their last moments, their expressions kept changing but eventually, both of them no longer struggled and calmly awaited the judgement of death.

The winds and clouds changed after a hundred plus years. They who were lofty characters in the past, why would they bother with what a weakling was thinking about?

In addition, how many weaklings were there? But who among those minor characters could be compared to Qin Wentian?

One could only say that fate was playing tricks on both of them.

As the light faded, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage have already vanished.

Very soon, news circulated around the immortal realms. Old Devil Duo Tian, Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor all died, killed by Qin Wentian alone. Not only that, the subordinates of Old Devil Duo Tian were also completely wiped out as well. From now on, the names of the three of them no longer existed in the immortal realms.

Peak-stage emperors were all considered legends in this immortal realm. All of a sudden, three individuals were removed from that esteemed position.

Chapter 1684: Ruthless

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms trembled once again because of the death of Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Right now, many people were wondering how strong was Qin Wentian exactly.

Back then, there were so many immortal emperors that gathered at the Evergreen Immortal Empire for that war. At that time, he was at the immortal king realm but he still managed to kill three immortal emperors. Using this as a reference, since Qin Wentian's cultivation base was at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm now, there should be no one in the immortal emperor realm that was a match for him. Killing Qin Wentian would be as tough as ascending to the heavens. Unless, another war broke out and over half of the peak powers here joined together again.

Just as everyone was still deeply immersed in the death of Old Devil Duo Tian and the others, at this moment at the Desolate Mountain Range, above a towering ancient mountain, an incomparably large castle could be seen. The buildings in the castle were far larger compared to human buildings. Because, this was the residence of the greater demons of the Phoeroc Race.

At this moment, a white-robed figure could be seen floating in the air above the castle. He turned his gaze downwards as his robes fluttered in the wind.

"Swish~" The terrifying sound of wind being slashed apart rang out as numerous sonic booms occurred. At the next moment, several gigantic silhouettes of greater demons appeared in the air, staring coldly at that figure in white. These demons belonged to various races, the majority of them were flying creatures, some who were a phoeroc, or others with the phoeroc bloodline.

It was naturally impossible for the Phoeroc Race to all be phoerocs. Those variation-type greater demons are extremely rare and only royal-blooded pheorocs could be kings here. They controlled many other demonic beasts that had their bloodline. For demonics that didn't have their bloodlines, these demons were usually used as servants and slaves.

Qin Wentian didn't look at these demons. His immortal sense continued to extend forward, bypassing the layers of obstruction and directly bore down upon a majestic demon cave.

"Jia Yemo, scram the hell out." Qin Wentian's voice directly transmitted to the greater demon in the cave. That supreme greater demon opened his eyes, his gaze gleaming with a bright light as he slowly stood up. Spreading his wings, his body vanished in an instant.

Jia Yemo was a king of the Phoeroc Race, his talent was extremely terrifying, and he had powerful innate abilities. With a single flap of his wings, he moved so fast as though he was teleporting. Qin Wentian only sensed a bolt of lightning that was sharper even than swords slicing towards him. It was too fast, so fast that ordinary peak-stage immortal emperors wouldn't even be able to react. This was an innate talent of the Phoeroc Race - extreme speed.

However, Jia Yemo's opponent was Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stomped his feet, causing the space here to tremble. The surrounding mountains directly crumbled from the force of his stomp. After that, the surrounding demons only saw Qin Wentian blocking Jia Yemo's attack. A giant palm manifested before him, negating the force of Jia Yemo's attack before blasting Jia Yemo back.

Jia Yemo's speed was too fast. He spun in circles in the air, creating many after-images. With a shrill howl, Qin Wentian was surrounded by phoenix flames in an instant. This Jia Yemo then flapped his wings again, causing lightning to blast out. A terrifying claw powered by destructive might slammed forth. Under his claw, Qin Wentian seemed so tiny and inconsequential. That claw shimmered with power from his innate demon technique, it caused several avian beasts to materialize, all of them intent on ripping Qin Wentian to shreds.

The other demons all spiralled around in the air, circulating around Qin Wentian as they watched their king fighting with Qin Wentian. Although Qin Wentian's fame was exceedingly great, Jia Yemo was their royal king. How powerful would a phoeroc king be? They didn't believe that at the same cultivation level, Qin Wentian would be able to defeat their king.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and stabbed forth with a finger. A strand of sword intent transformed into a sky roc that destroyed all the avian beasts. He followed up with another palm strike, causing the world to rumble, trembling fiercely. Qin Wentian's body was actually rapidly expanding. His palm naturally enlarged as well and his body now was akin to that of a divinity as he directly grabbed hold of Jia Yemo's claw.

Jia Yemo howled. His wings closed, slashing towards Qin Wentian. This pair of wings slashed out thousands of divine weapons and Jia Yemo was even capable of breathing out phoenix fire that could burn everything.

But at this moment, countless vines appeared around Qin Wentian as he transformed into a tree. The countless vines regenerated constantly, stretching towards Jia Yemo's body, wanting to trap him within. The divine weapons that were slashing over were blocked by a golden buddha dharma body. After that, Jia Yemo's wings were bound as he struggled madly.

Jia Yemo's strength was extremely powerful. However, no matter how crazily he struggled, Qin Wentian didn't move the slightest at all, easily grabbing hold of Jia Yemo's gigantic body.

Resplendent swords of light manifested as Qin Wentian directly stabbed them into Jia Yemo's body. Jia Yemo screamed in pain and struggled even more violently. Below, numerous terrifying greater demons madly rushed over only to see Qin Wentian shooting further up into the skies as he brought Jia Yemo with him. After that, he rode upon Jia Yemo's back and started to tear large tuffs of his feathers away, causing blood to flow from those wounds as Jia Yemo continued to scream in pain and anger.

Jia Yemo struggled frenziedly, speeding through the air wanting to shake Qin Wentian off. Qin Wentian continued to pluck his feathers, causing his pitiful screams to echo in the air. The experts of the Phoeroc Race rushed out and circled this space but they didn't have an opportunity to act against Qin Wentian, who was straddled on Jia Yemo's back.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's hands were like sharp blades that were even more fearsome that the swords of light he manifested. He directly stabbed his hands into Jia Yemo's head, breaking through muscular resistance and pluck out a strand of tendon.

A terrible scream of such shrillness echoed out, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. The intensity of this scream caused those experts of the Phoeroc Race to almost go mad as they closed in, looking for an opportunity to help Jia Yemo.

Qin Wentian sat arrogantly on Jia Yemo's back. Right now, the entire body of Jia Yemo was bleeding, cutting a pathetic figure. He was on the verge of death. At this moment, a spatial gate appeared before Qin Wentian.

"Within a month's time, spread the news of my return to Little Rascal. If he doesn't return to me within one month, I shall pluck the remaining feathers from Jia Yemo to form a weapon, use his bones to make soup, remove his tendons to form a zither." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, he dragged the pitiful Jia Yemo with him as they entered the spatial gate, vanishing from everyone's vision.

Countless demons let out roars as the entire scene dissolved into chaos. However, none of them know what they should do now. Qin Wentian domineeringly appeared at their base and could defeat Jia Yemo so easily. Who among them was able to deal with Qin Wentian?

Jia Yemo was a royal king of the Phoeroc Race, the strongest existence there. But because he acted against Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion, he was actually forced to such a pathetic state now.

Naturally, Jia Yemo wasn't lonely. Because, after dealing with him, Qin Wentian directly arrived at the Sun Gold Demonic Race's base. The arrogance of the sun gold demons towered up into the sky, bathing in the divine fire of the sun. This was especially so for their king, he was even more terrifying, akin to a sun god. However, not long after, the sun gold king suffered the same fate as Jia Yemo, he was dragged away like a dead dog by Qin Wentian to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Only now did the death of Old Devil Duo Tian, Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor start to really circulate out to the immortal realms. In fact, there were still many locations that has yet to receive the news. And now, there was one more heaven-shaking news that the kings of both the Phoeroc and Sun Gold Demon Races were captured by Qin Wentian.

This news was soon circulated out along with the death of Old Devil Duo Tian and the rest. The people of the immortal realms were completely stunned that they became speechless. The shock in their hearts took a long time to fade away.

Too violent, too tyrannical.

That was the king of phoerocs, the king of the sun gold demonic beasts. They were all hegemons among demonic beasts and could claim supremacy in the Desolate Mountain Range with heaven-defying combat prowess. They were considered characters at the very peak in the City of Ancient Emperors, an existence where no one would dare to offend.

However, before their clansmen, they were utterly crushed by Qin Wentian, with their feathers and tendons plucked, so pitiful that they could only scream in agony.

Many people started to spread the news about that two battles. The people of the immortal realms sighed after they heard that. It was already clear to them that at the immortal emperor realm, Qin Wentian was invincible. No one would be able to win against him. Even the supreme demons who could claim supremacy in the immortal realms and City of Ancient Emperors couldn't' stand up to him.

They finally understood why the powerful Ying Clan and the terrifying Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire had been wiped out.

It was because, the Qin Wentian now, already had the strength to propel him above everyone.

This time around, the Sun Gold Demon Race and Phoeroc Race were greatly humiliated, but they didn't dare to kill their way into the Evergreen Immortal Empire. After witnessing Qin Wentian's battle with their kings, they could sense how ruthless Qin Wentian was. They felt deep terror towards Qin Wentian and they began to follow his orders, spreading news of his return throughout the desolate mountain range. They could only hope that Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion received this news and return to him in time. If not, that baleful god might go mad and their kings would suffer even more.

The kings of these two powerful demon races were now on the verge of death because of a single sentence from purgatory. The word 'pitiful' was insufficient to describe their current states.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others stared at the two demon kings lying there helplessly, they then cast another glance at Qin Wentian while they sighed silently in their hearts. What a monster… other than this, what else could they see?

Purgatory's beautiful eyes flickered with a terrifying fire as she stared at these two demon kings. The old heaven devouring beast was killed by them, Little Rascal being forced to flee was because of them as well. Now, her big brother Qin is back, she could finally vent the breath of resentment stuck in her chest.

"Purgatory, if I tell these two races to send news, will Little Rascal hear it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, these two demonic races have extremely high prestige in the Desolate Mountain Range. If they send out the news, there's no doubt that the news would be able to circulate throughout the Desolate Mountain Range. Little Rascal should be able to hear it." Purgatory nodded heavily. She thought back to the old heaven devouring beast as her eyes turned somewhat red.

Qin Wentian gently patted Purgatory on her head. He pinched her face softly, "Everything is in the past, don't think about it anymore."

"Mhm." Purgatory snuggled herself against Qin Wentian. She would only act like this before Qin Wentian because her life was born from his. She felt an intense reliance on him. During this period of time when Qin Wentian had disappeared, it was the old heaven devouring beast that had been taking care of her. This was why she would feel so sad now.

"Also, help me to release the news. A month later I, Qin Wentian, will invite the various heroes of the immortal realms to compete here, settling all the grudges I have in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian spoke. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji and the others flashed. Qin Wentian wanted to summon all the major powers here?

Would this time be the same as in the past? Where over half of the peak powers in the immortal realms joined forces to hunt him down.

Chapter 1685: Entering the Myriad Devil Islands Once Again

The news Qin Wentian sent out soon circulated around the immortal realms. Right now, Qin Wentian and the Evergreen Immortal Empire became the focal point of the immortal realms. Countless powers were observing their each and every action.

Now, Qin Wentian has already announced to the world, gathering the experts of each power in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Hence, from this day onwards, the originally already desolate royal city of the Evergreen Immortal Empire became lively again as heroes of the world rushed there, wanting to spectate the incoming unprecedented majestic battle.

Back then, more than half of the peak powers in the immortal realms gathered in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to kill Qin Wentian. That war shook the heavens, there never has been a case where so many peak powers joined forces in a war before. But now that the Evergreen Immortal Empire sent out such news, many people were speculating that Qin Wentian's enemies would probably form an even stronger coalition to move against him.

The various peak powers of the immortal realms started to communicate or form mutual alliances before they answered Qin Wentian's invitation, all of them preparing for the gathering at the Evergreen Immortal Empire one month later. Many major powers met in secret to discuss how to kill Qin Wentian. Since Qin Wentian has taken the initiative to gather the heroes of the world, they wanted to kill him on that day. They didn't believe Qin Wentian would still be able to escape this calamity.

Nobody dared to take the initiative to look for trouble with Qin Wentian at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. After all, with so many prior examples before them, the destruction of the Ying Clan, the death of the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, the Skymist Immortal Empire and the others, him killing Eastern Sage and the Violet Emperor. Even Old Devil Duo Tian, who launched a long-distance attack, had been killed. Not only that, the kings of the Phoeroc and Gold Sun Demonic Race were abducted away in full view of their subordinates, their fates extremely miserable.

Qin Wentian was simply a baleful god. Who would dare to antagonize him easily? Unless that person felt that he had too long a life.

After that, more and more people arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. After the Battle Saint Tribe learned of Qin Wentian's return, all of them thought of ways to come to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire to pay respects to him. All of them felt pride. Right now, their saint lord truly stood at the peak of this immortal realm. Even the war back then couldn't kill him.

There were three among the Battle Saint Tribe who broke through to the immortal emperor realm, possessing startling combat prowess. After that, Qin Wentian brought the three of them and returned to the true location of the Battle Saint Tribe, heading to the third world there. When he returned, a total of twenty-four more immortal emperors accompanied him. The army in the Evergreen Immortal Empire was now even more terrifying. They faintly appeared to be able to contend against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect for hegemony of the eastern regions.

Right now, the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace has the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, White Emperor, Qing`er, Matriarch Ji and her sect members, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and her clan members, the subordinates of his Lifire Palace and the immortal emperors of the Battle Saint Tribe. How terrifying was this lineup?

The moment Qin Wentian returned, he immediately gathered these experts together.

And after some more time, Emperor Yu has also returned. After he learned that Qin Wentian slayed Old Devil Duo Tian, the Violet Emperor and Eastern Sage, he felt great shock in his heart. Now that he came to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he even saw some of his old friends from the Battle Saint Tribe and was naturally extremely happy. Hence, he also decided to follow Qin Wentian.

Today, inside the imperial palace, Qin Wentian and the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe were together alone in a great hall as they discussed matters.

"Wentian, when I met you back then, you were only at the initial-stage of the immortal-foundation realm. Who would have thought that you have already rose up into the sky in a short few hundred years." Emperor Yu sighed, feeling emotional in his heart as he stared at that white-robed figure.

"Saint Lord is truly an extraordinary character." Qi Da nodded. He still remembered back then when he followed Qin Wentian. At that time, Qin Wentian's cultivation base only enabled him to enter the first world of the Battle Saint Tribe. But look at now, there were many ancestor-characters from the Battle Saint Tribe's third world seated around him.

"Emperor Yu has taken good care of me for so many years if not I would never have been able to survive till today." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude.

"You are the saint lord of this generation. Protecting you is what I should do." Emperor Yu smiled.

"I received news of Emperor Yi in the upper world." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, his words causing the eyes of Emperor Yu to flash. Back then, he was a follower of Emperor Yi. Or to put it in another word, Emperor Yu was the saint lord he had pledged to follow.

"How's the previous generation saint lord?" Emperor Yu hurriedly asked.

"Very well. His cultivation base is truly above immortal emperors, even surpassing empyreans and has entered the world overlord realm. Although I didn't have the chance to meet with Senior Yi, I saw two other members of the Battle Saint Tribe that are his followers. Their cultivation bases are equal to mine, they are also world palace lords of the Lifelong Realm." Qin Wentian smiled. The eyes of Emperor Yu gleamed sharply as he cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. The information in this sentence was plenty. This meant that Qin Wentian was also a world palace lord in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and it is highly possible that he was already at the empyrean realm.

"Wentian, after the matter of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is concluded, I plan to follow you back to the upper world to take a look at my old brothers and pay my respects to the saint lord." Emperor Yu spoke.

"Mhm, sure." Qin Wentian nodded. After chatting for awhile more, everyone felt respect from the bottom of their hearts towards the saint lord of this generation, Qin Wentian. Now, it wasn't simply because of Qin Wentian's identity as the saint lord. It was also because of his strength.

...

At the area where the immortal realms were connected to the Myriad Devil Islands, a giant spatial teleportation array suddenly appeared there, and there were even a group of immortal emperors protecting it, causing many who came out from the Myriad Devil Islands to feel trepidation. Right now, the immortal realms were in chaos. Could it be that there was someone planning to invade their Myriad Devil Islands?

But at this moment, the spatial array suddenly shone with a blinding light. After that, three figures appeared inside the array.

The man in the center was dressed in white, exuding boundless magnificence. As for the two others beside him, both of them were absolute beauties. One was a white-haired goddess, the other had beauty enough to topple kingdoms.

"We pay our respects to Palace Lord and Madams." The surrounding guards bowed. Qin Wentian inclined his head slightly, he held Qing`er and Qingcheng's hands as he directly entered the devil gate leading to the Myriad Devil Islands. It was naturally none other than Qin Wentian who commanded people to build this teleportation array. In that was case, if something urgent happens, he could rush back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire with the greatest speed. Although he had already announced to the world about the gathering in the Evergreen Immortal Empire a month later, there were still many people who descended here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He still had to take some precautions against unexpected situations.

"Is this the Myriad Devil Islands? How majestic." Qingcheng stared at the floating islands here as surprise flashed through her eyes.

"Mhm, these countless floating islands make up the entirety of the Myriad Devil Islands." Qin Wentian nodded. They soared through the air and when they passed by one of the devil islands, Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly flickered with a bright light.

"In the past, I once cultivated here before." Qin Wentian pointed to a certain location on this island. This place was the Blackstone Devil Island, the one in power here was the Blackstone Devil Sect. In the past, he had stayed inside the Blackstone Devil Sect for a period of time and was even a devil general.

"Do you have any beauties here that are your old acquaintances?" Mo Qingcheng flashed a teasing smile at Qin Wentian. Ever since Qin Wentian's return, Mo Qingcheng's personality became much more joyful and optimistic, as though she had returned to the times of their youth. During these few days, life was indeed blissful. Qin Wentian really hoped that such a lifestyle could be maintained indefinitely, he brought them wherever he went to.

"Of course. I have quite a few admirers here." Qin Wentian tweaked Mo Qingcheng's nose, causing her to roll her eyes as she spoke in a low voice, "You are plucking flowers everywhere."

"Are you jealous? Haha." Qin Wentian was in a very good mood. "Let's go, I'll bring you all to take a look at my young beauty."

As he spoke, he hugged the two of them as his silhouette flashed, directly appearing at the Blackstone Devil Sect of the devil island.

The Blackstone Devil King was still the governor of this island. Lu Xuejia and Juyu were still devil generals today and had great authority. Their strength was powerful but they still had not broken through to the devil king realm. Although the transformation to the immortal realms was great, and countless geniuses had encountered bouts of good fortune, that was in general talking about those peak characters and supreme geniuses. Ordinary characters still led their ordinary lives.

Inside the princess residence of this devil sect, the third princess Yan Yuruo was currently resting. However, she suddenly frowned and stared at the air. After that, she saw three figures descending from the air, and stood upon the airspace of the Blackstone Devil Sect. When she stared at the figure in white clearly, her gaze suddenly froze.

Yan Yuruo stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian. She naturally also saw the two absolute beauties beside him. She was as alluring and charming as before, but her gaze now was filled with a hint of anger as she glared at Qin Wentian, "Heartless rat, you still have the face to return?"

"Eh…" Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. He stared at Yan Yuruo, "Third princess, don't talk nonsense..."

"What do you mean by talking nonsense? Back then, you played with my emotions and even...bullied me before leaving. You are a bastard!" As Yan Yuruo spoke, a look of resentment appeared on her expression, it felt like she was going to burst into tears at any moment. Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er both smiled at Qin Wentian, only to see Qin Wentian had a stupefied look on his face. This devil princess, must she really tease him like this?

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's expression, Yan Yuruo suddenly laughed, exuding boundless charm. Where was that look of resentment before?

"I'm just joking with you. These two fairies truly have transcendent beauty. No wonder this bastard didn't fall for me. However, I'm confident in my looks as well, I wonder if both fairies are willing to accept me as his concubine?" Yan Yuruo suddenly giggled, diffusing the atmosphere. However, another look of resentment appeared in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian, "I'm already prepared to be your concubine. Are you willing to take me or not?"

After that, she pouted and had a look of being bullied on her face. Qin Wentian stared at Yan Yuruo's performance and could feel Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng's hands pinching his waist. He speechlessly replied, "Yan Yuruo, you best remember this."

As the sound of his voice faded, he brought Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er as he fled in a panic.

"I only want you to remember me…" The devil princess, Yan Yuruo, mumbled with a sad smile as she stared at the vanishing Qin Wentian. A sense of melancholy filled her heart as true sorrow could be seen in her expression.

The Blackstone Devil King just rushed over and immediately saw Qin Wentian leaving. Lu Xuejia and Juyu also saw Qin Wentian, however, they only saw him for a moment before his figure vanished completely. There was also a faint sadness in their hearts. For some people, it was destined that they would only have a chance to meet once and would disappear from each other's lives after that.

…..

Next, at the Fallen Devil Island of the Fallen Devil Region, the Celestial Devil Lodge carried on with its business the same as usual. There would frequently be young geniuses gathering here, but Fairy Xin Yu of the Celestial Devil Lodge was no longer accompanying people. She kept staying by the lodge lord's side.

"Lodge lord, there's someone begging for an audience outside, saying that they want to meet with Xin Yu." Someone came to report. The lodge lord had a strange look on her face, there were actually still people looking for Xin Yu?

Right now, in the Celestial Devil Lodge, it was extremely rare for Xin Yu to show herself. Many have already forgotten about her existence.

"Go and take a look." The lodge lord spoke to Xin Yu.

"Mhm." Xin Yu nodded. After that, she came to a pavilion and stared ahead, only to see a white-robed figure standing in the distance, looking at her. He had a transcendent aura and exuded boundless magnificence. There are even two absolute beauties beside him.

"Xin Yu." A voice drifted over, causing her body to tremble lightly. Her footsteps halted, "Sir Qin, what are you doing here?"

"I just wanted to see if an old friend is safe and sound." Qin Wentian replied softly. Xin Yu started, after a moment she smiled sweetly at Qin Wentian as she asked, "Fairies, you two must be Sir Qin's wives, right? You two are truly as beautiful as celestial maidens, causing other women to feel ashamed of their own inferiority."

Chapter 1686: To Inherit

Qin Wentian stared at the smile in Xin Yu's eyes as he spoke, "Mhm, these are my wives, Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er."

"Sir Qin's emotions for your wives is truly as deep as the ocean. Now that I've seen how beautiful the two fairies are, I can only say that they are a perfect match for Sir Qin, truly celestial companions. Xin Yu wishes that Sir Qin and the two fairies can remain in love throughout this lifetime." Xin Yu smiled. After that, she dipped into a bow, "Xin Yu still has some matters that I need to settle. I'll take my leave first. Sir, please feel free to enjoy the services of our lodge."

After speaking, she turned and left the area. Staring at her back, Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He only sighed softly before bringing Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng away.

Xin Yu returned to the lodge lord's room. After hearing someone report that Qin Wentian has already left, her beautiful eyes reddened. She initially thought that they would never be able to meet again in this life. Who would have thought that he would make a trip here specially to see her.

His wives are both truly as beautiful as fairies. No wonder he said that his heart already belonged to someone else those years ago.

"You long for him in your heart, yet why do you act like this and chase him away?" The lodge lord saw everything. She sighed as she stared at Xin Yu.

Yet, she saw Xin Yu smiling at her as she replied, "Lodge lord, do you remember what Xin Yu has said to you before?"

"Mhm, although many years have passed, my impression of him is as deep as ever. After all back then in the past, he was a character whose name could shake the entire devil island. Even the Fallen Devil Emperor was forced to lower his head by Qin Wentian." The lodge lord spoke lightly. Back then, Qin Wentian suffered humiliation at the banquet held here on the Fallen Devil Island. Not long after, he returned stronger than ever, even bringing with him an army from the Vast Sky Devil Emperor. Who didn't know of him then? Who didn't tremble beneath his might?

But even so, Xin Yu's evaluation of Qin Wentian was something that the lodge lord didn't dare to agree to blindly.

"One day, he would definitely sit on the throne of the highest peaks, ruling everyone down below. At that time, the people of the world would all envy and admire the women beside him, but I know that I am not qualified to be one of those women."

Xin Yu's evaluation of Qin Wentian was too high, hence, the lodge lord remembered clearly what she has said.

"Today after I met his wives, I further feel that my evaluation before was right. Only his wives are qualified to enjoy such glory and honor." Xin Yu spoke. Although she was smiling, her eyes were extremely red. The lodge lord sighed. Xin Yu still felt inferior, she felt that her status wasn't able to match up to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was also sighing in his heart. He summarized the events that happened to him on the devil island to Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er. After knowing what Xin Yu had sacrificed when Qin Wentian was in danger, both of them also sighed helplessly. What a pitiful woman.

"The kindness she showed you those years ago. If there's a chance to, you have to repay her." Qing`er spoke in a light voice. Xin Yu was willing to sacrifice her cultivation just to help Qin Wentian, allowing him to escape that calamity and even cause his cultivation base to increase. Yet she herself was living such a miserable life as a maid beside the lodge lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge.

"Mhm, why don't you bring her along so she can take care of you? In any case, you would like her as long as she is a beauty, right?" Mo Qingcheng giggled as she stared at Qin Wentian, but she did mean it. She and Qin Wentian would separate more than they were together. In truth, she really felt extremely touched by Xin Yu.

Qin Wentian was sweating, his face was filled with black lines as he hurried towards the emperor palace of the Fallen Devil Emperor. He wanted to use the teleportation array there to head to the Devil Mountain.

...

The Devil Mountain was as majestic as ever. This was the holy ground of the Myriad Devil Islands. Despite the chaos in the immortal realms, the atmosphere of this place was as tranquil and calm as ever, no waves from the outside world would be able to affect here. It was just that the internal-factions of the devil mountain often competed with each other. The conflict between the Judiciary Devil Hall and Darkness Devil Hall was exceedingly deep.

Today, a magnificent figure in white brought two beauties with him as he ascended the mountain silently.

When Qin Wentian arrived at the mountain peak, many experts from the six great devil halls actually gathered here, as though they knew of his arrival and were waiting for him.

Actually, the moment Qin Wentian stepped through the Devil Gate, the Devil Mountain already knew that Qin Wentian has entered the Myriad Devil Islands. Also, given Qin Wentian's current reputation in the immortal realms, he only had a single purpose for coming to the Myriad Devil Islands - the Devil Mountain.

Hence, the various devil halls were already waiting for him.

Given how chaotic the immortal realms are now, how could the Myriad Devil Islands not pay attention to the situation there? It was impossible for the Myriad Devil Islands not to know of the shocking incidents of these few days which shook the entire immortal realms. Who was Qin Wentian? He was once someone who created a huge commotion here. In fact, back then during the war at the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the Judiciary Devil Hall, Apostle Devil Hall and Myriad Ancient Devil Hall even personally entered the immortal realms to fight on his behalf.

Qin Wentian stared at the various devil experts who were waiting for him. Those at the forefront were all devil emperors. From this, one could see how highly they regarded Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian's fame was simply too resounding. He traversed the void and slayed Old Devil Duo Tian, destroying his headquarters. He entered the desolate mountain range alone and captured the two kings of the most powerful greater demon races, plucking their feathers and tendons. No matter where he went to, that location would definitely tremble. Even if that location is the Myriad Devil Islands.

In the direction of the Judiciary Devil Hall, a tall figure in blood-red robes stepped out. She had a blood-colored crown on her head, she removed her mask to reveal a beautiful face. The incomparably cold and emotionless Blood Empress was actually crying at this moment. Her eyes were red as she stared at the figure in white.

Qin Wentian stared at Bai Qing. No matter what her identity was, no matter how great the change to her temperament, to him, she was still that innocent and adorable little sister he had. Little Lass Qing.

"Little Qing, don't you recognize me?" Qin Wentian saw the dumbstruck look on Bai Qing's face as she stared at him and couldn't help but laugh.

Bai Qing felt as though she was in a dream when she heard Qin Wentian's voice. After that, she directly rushed towards him with a speed so great that ordinary characters would definitely be sent flying if she knocked into them.

However, Qin Wentian had a doting smile on his face as he hugged her into his embrace, gently stroking her hair.

"Wentian gege." Bai Qing's red eyes were filled with tears. Back then when she saw Qin Wentian getting killed in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, who could understand the despair in her heart? Now that she saw Qin Wentian standing before her, Bai Qing felt as though she was dreaming. If this truly was a dream, she would rather not awaken forever.

Everyone stared at Bai Qing, their hearts feeling some shock. The Judiciary Grand Priestess of Blood was extremely famous in the Myriad Devil Islands. But right now, she was like a little girl rushing into the embrace of the white-robed young man. This scene naturally caused many to be stunned, they simply had no way to imagine such a thing would happen. This was especially so for those who weren't familiar with Qin Wentian. They were overwhelmed by shock.

"How outrageous! As the grand priestess of the Judiciary Hall, how can you ignore your status. You are embarrassing all of us." A cold voice drifted over, breaking the warmth in the atmosphere. Bai Qing came out from Qin Wentian's embrace and swept her gaze at the person from the Darkness Devil Hall who spoke. A blood-colored light flashed through her eyes, terrifying to the extreme.

Just when she wanted to move forward, Qin Wentian pulled at her hand. She turned and faced him, "Wentian gege."

"Let me handle it." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm." Bai Qing nodded.

"Oi, your life is truly tough. To think that you didn't die despite that attack in the war of the past." Another voice rang out in laughter. Qin Wentian stared at the figure who walked out from the direction of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall. This stinky monk Bujie actually looked more handsome now, but Qin Wentian couldn't help but to recall Bujie's lecherous nature back then. He also laughed, "Seems like you are living quite a comfortable life here on the Myriad Devil Islands, you actually didn't return to the buddha path. Most probably, there won't be any more monks scolding you for peeking at beauties while they are bathing. That's the reason why you stayed here, right?"

"Nonsense. How is this emperor such a lecherous fellow." Bujie's face was filled with black lines. This Qin Wentian exposed him in front of everyone. No matter what, he was at the very least a devil emperor of the Myriad Ancient Devil Hall now, Qin Wentian's words were simply not giving him face. At this moment, quite a few beautiful female devil emperors turned to glance at Bujie, their eyes flickering with coldness, causing Bujie to shiver.

"Qin Wentian, this is the devil mountain, the holy ground of us all. It isn't a place where you can speak nonsense. Stop flaunting your false superiority here." An expert from the Darkness Devil Hall coldly stared at Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with unkind intent. Qin Wentian's return to the devil mountain gave them a sense of unease.

"Mhm, the holy ground of devils. Let's speak of other matters later, let's handle official business first." Qin Wentian cast a glance in the direction of the Darkness Devil Hall as he spoke, "Back then, I entered the Saint Devil Hall and obtained the inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign. But because my cultivation was too weak then, I didn't say anything. Now that I've returned, I'm prepared to take responsibility for inheriting the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance and accept the position as this generation's Myriad Devil Sovereign."

He came to the Devil Mountain precisely to inherit the throne of devils. After stepping into the empyrean realm, he finally understood the meaning of the Myriad Devil Islands' inheritance. That inheritance gave him the power to control all devils. What was this? Wasn't that an ability of the empyrean realm? One gave rise to law's will, enabling him to control the devil law perfectly. The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign was precisely a path leading to the empyrean realm. It was something like a dao element, as well as the inheritance to the throne of all devils here on the Myriad Devil Island.

Qin Wentian's single sentence caused the entire devil mountain to descend into silence. Even Bujie couldn't help but shiver coldly as his body shrank back. This fellow, what an audacious man. The moment he came to the Devil Mountain he announced that he wanted to take over the throne of devils. Wasn't he a little too courageous?

Bujie has always admired Qin Wentian's ferociousness. But today, Qin Wentian was even more ferocious than he had imagined.

An old man of the Apostle Devil Hall smiled at Qin Wentian. Beside him, that apostle which once invited Qin Wentian to the Devil Mountain could be seen as well. His eyes gleamed with a bright light as he stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly knows no restraint.

"Why is the Judiciary Devil Hall still watching?" A devil lord of the Darkness Devil Hall icily spoke. During such a time, he naturally wanted the judiciary devil hall to act, directly taking Qin Wentian's life.

"How can you prove it?" At this moment, another voice rang out. The lord of the Judiciary Devil Hall personally walked over as he asked.

"Mhm?" The eyes of the other devil cultivators here flashed. The hall lord of the Judiciary Devil Hall stepped out. What does this mean?

"Hmph." A cold snort rang out. A figure cloaked in darkness stepped out. This man was another devil lord from the Darkness Devil Hall. He spoke, "I want to see why exactly the famous Qin Wentian dares to speak such words in our Myriad Devil Islands."

As he spoke, a terrifying darkness clone appeared, launching attacks brimming with heaven-shaking might at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian took a step forward, a towering devil might suddenly gushed forth from him. He glanced at the darkness clone and with just a glance, the darkness clone froze, becoming completely unable to move.

"Showing disrespect to the Myriad Devil Sovereign. You should die." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. That darkness clone was finally able to move. However, both its palms actually launched out an attack at the devil lord who summoned it. That devil lord's expression drastically changed. Boundless devil might radiated forth as he destroyed the attacks aimed at him but a moment later, the devil might radiating from him seemed not to be under his control. With an explosive boom, the darkness clone directly closed in and finished the devil lord off. A moment later, the darkness clone dispersed as well.

Chapter 1687: Lord of All Devils

My will is the law's will. The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign was a path that could be cultivated to the empyrean realm.

Qin Wentian has already comprehended the source origin of devil laws, and that in addition to the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inherited power, he could simply deal with all the devil experts here on the island effortlessly. These people dared to use devil-path techniques before him? That was simply courting death.

The people of the Myriad Devil Islands felt their hearts shaking when they saw a powerful devil lord couldn't even last a single strike against Qin Wentian and was even killed by his own power. This man, who could cause the entire immortal realms to tremble, was truly extremely terrifying.

"Little Qing. You, Qing`er and Qingcheng step back for now." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, the three of them retreated. Bai Qing naturally trusted her Wentian gege. She has never doubted his talent and ability. Since Wentian gege wanted to become the Myriad Devil Sovereign of this generation, she would naturally support him fully.

"Those who don't believe can attack together. I'll show you guys what it means to be the Myriad Devil Sovereign." Qin Wentian spoke. His palms extended out, and in an instant, the entire Devil Mountain trembled as a rumbling sound could be heard. A fearsome devil might permeated the area. On the Devil Mountain, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the mountain's peak. Over there, they could see devil clouds churning wildly, brimming with power.

In this instant, boundless devil light radiated from all the supreme devil halls. It was like the devil energy in the devil halls was controlled by Qin Wentian and came flooding out.

The sky turned dark. The boundless devil might congregated together to form a terrifying gigantic devil throne that was in the air, causing the hearts of those who saw it to tremble.

Only to see Qin Wentian's figure slowly floating up as he sat down in the devil throne in the air. After that, a burst of devil might gushed forth from him. His body expanded in size and was like a true devil sovereign peering down at all things from the sky.

"Rise." He coldly spoke. In an instant, from the depths of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall, numerous draconic roars sounded out. After that, the crowd only saw scores of black dragons rising up into the air, answering the summons of Qin Wentian as they flew in spirals around him, demonstrating their loyalty.

The experts of the Imperial Dragon Devil Hall instantly froze as their bodies trembled in disbelief.

"Get over here." Qin Wentian turned his eyes towards the direction of the Sky Devil Hall. Over there, numerous beams of light erupted, shooting up into the skies as they formed sky devil sabers as they converged into an ultimate devil saber. This was an extremely terrifying sky devil treasure saber. Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and grabbed it with his palms.

The devil might from Qin Wentian grew more and more imposing.

The devil cultivators on the mountain trembled even more fiercely. Qin Wentian's gaze then turned towards the direction of the Darkness Devil Hall. Over there, swishing sounds rang out as a palace directly crumbled apart. An incomparably fearsome darkness devil cape flew out from there, directly shooting towards Qin Wentian who was on the devil throne and fastened itself around his back.

"Devil Sovereign's Cape!" The people of the Darkness Devil Hall shook in fear as all of them stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian.

However, everything wasn't at its end yet. Qin Wentian glanced in the direction of the Myriad Devil Hall. Over there, a terrifying ancient devil will surged out. After that, it released a wave of terrifying devil might that shot up into the skies, manifesting numerous ancient devil lords. They all grouped around Qin Wentian protectively, acting as his guards.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards the Judiciary Devil Hall. Terrifying bolts of red lightning shot over and revolved around him, as though granting him the power to judge everything. There was also a blood-red scepter floating in the air before him.

At the end, Qin Wentian glanced towards the Apostle Devil Hall. Over there, a beam of light shot up the sky. A crown could be seen flying over and landed on Qin Wentian's head.

At this instant, Qin Wentian completely became this generation's Myriad Devil Sovereign, the absolute ruler through eternity, the lord of all devils.

The devil cultivators below all stared up in awe at the sky, all of them so shocked that their souls have already flew off, their bodies were still trembling.

"The true lord finally descends." Some people prostrated themselves on the ground as their voices quavered.

"Who would have thought that such a day would come, I finally get to see the glory of the Devil Sovereign." Some of the older people here directly knelt down and bowed their heads towards Qin Wentian. After that, the millions of smaller devil halls located below the mountain's peak all knelt as well. More and more people gradually submitted and not long after, countless devil cultivators were all paying their respects to Qin Wentian.

The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Sovereign was the best proof.

Even the experts of the six supreme devil halls were speechless from shock. At this moment, an old man from the Apostle Devil Hall walked forward and bowed to Qin Wentian, "The Apostle Devil Hall has protected the crown of the Devil Sovereign for countless years. Now that the successor of the Myriad Devil Sovereign as appeared, our mission is at its end."

The Apostle Devil Hall submitted, willing to take Qin Wentian as their lord.

The Judiciary Devil Hall Lord also walked over. He bowed and spoke, "I pay my respects to the Devil Sovereign."

The Myriad Ancient Devil Hall Lord appeared and was incomparably respectful as he bowed to Qin Wentian.

The Darkness Devil Hall, Sky Devil Hall and Imperial Dragon Devil Hall knew that the ending was already fixed when they saw this. They had to submit even if they didn't want to. Let alone the fact that who among them could contend against Qin Wentian's strength?

Who would have thought that he actually managed to truly obtain the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance in the past, leading to this ending today.

"Is there anyone who is still not satisfied or is unwilling to accept me as the Devil Sovereign? You can stand out and leave the Devil Mountain voluntarily. I will grant you guys your freedom." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. At this moment, he was the true Devil Sovereign, he could peer down imperiously at all devil cultivators under the heavens.

Nobody spoke. Right now, who else would dare to act like they didn't accept him as the Devil Sovereign?

"Since there's no one standing out, I'll not pursue any grudges we might have between us in the past. But from now on, if there's anyone else who dares to disobey my orders, the Judiciary Devil Hall is to administer punishment on my behalf, kill all who disobey without mercy. Qin wentian coldly added, exuding an incomparable majesticness. Right now, he was already a world palace lord and had towering authority. He naturally would have the natural disposition of a leader.

"We obey the Devil Sovereign's order." The Judiciary Devil Hall Lord bowed as he spoke.

Qin Wentian swept his eyes over to everyone, causing the minds of the devil cultivators to shudder as he spoke, "Gather all the devil emperors of the various devil regions. Make preparations to head to the immortal realms. I'm preparing to unify Azure Mystic."

The people in the Myriad Devil Islands all felt their hearts trembling when they heard that. All of them stared at the Myriad Devil Sovereign with awe in their eyes. Qin Wentian not only plans to become the Myriad Devil

Sovereign, he also desires to unite the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, becoming the hegemon lord of both the immortal realms, the Demonic Desolate Mountain Range, as well as the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Yes." The various supreme devil hall lords nodded respectively. They were all thinking that it seems that Qin Wentian has already broken through to that legendary realm. If not, he wouldn't have the ambition to unite the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"You all can rise." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Our thanks to the Devil Sovereign." On the Devil Mountain, the numerous figures here stood up, their eyes fixed on the unparalleled figure in the air.

The vast devil might dissipated. Qin Wentian kept the devil treasures and caused the devil throne to fade away with a wave of his hand. He continued to float in the air, "Everyone, return to what you were doing. Await my further summons."

The various devil experts bowed before they retreated. The shock in their hearts took a long time to fade away.

Bai Qing walked over and hugged Qin Wentian's arm as she giggled, "Wentian gege. In that case, do I need to bow in the future when I see you?"

Staring at the smile on Little Qing's face, Qin Wentian laughed and pinched her cheeks. "You are the little sister of the Devil Sovereign. There's naturally no need to bow."

"Hehe." Bai Qing smiled happily. She then looked at Qing'er and Mo Qingcheng, "Elder sis Qing'er, elder sis Qingcheng."

The two of them smiled and nodded to Bai Qing, only to see her pulling their hands as she spoke, "Let me bring the two of you to tour the Myriad Devil Islands. We should ignore him."

"Alright." Mo Qingcheng laughed as she stared at Qin Wentian. Qing`er also chose to follow Bai Qing. Qin Wentian shrugged and revealed a helpless expression, it seems like he was destined to be bullied by these three women.

Qin Wentian didn't stay for too long at the Devil Mountain. Compared to the Myriad Devil Islands, the Evergreen Immortal Empire was then the true center of the chaos. Right now, every major power in this immortal realm had their eyes fixed there. He had to be stationed there at the Evergreen Immortal Empire to prevent any accidents from happening.

Qin Wentian didn't know that after he departed, there were some devil cultivators who descended the Devil Mountain and went to the Fallen Devil Region.

The Celestial Devil Lodge suddenly had many powerful devil cultivators visiting here today. The lord of the Fallen Devil Island, the Fallen Devil Emperor himself personally led these powerful cultivators here. The lodge lord led some maidens up to welcome them, her heart was filled with shock and bewilderment as she didn't know what these people were here for. For someone that could make the Fallen Devil Emperor lead the way, how high must the status of this group be?

The person in the lead was a female with an extraordinary aura. She spoke, "Is Lady Xin Yu here?"

"Xin Yu again?" The lodge lord felt puzzled in her heart. "I'll get someone to call her over."

"No need, just bring me to pay my respects to Lady Xin Yu." That female spoke. The lodge lord felt waves of shock in her heart. This female used the terms 'pay my respect.'

"Right." The lodge lord of the Celestial Devil Lodge nodded. After that, she brought the female inside the Celestial Devil Lodge and found Xin Yu.

Xin Yu turned her gaze to the lodge lord only to hear that female stating, "Lady Xin Yu, I came from the Devil Mountain."

The lodge lord felt her heart trembling violently. Came from the Devil Mountain?

Xin Yu naturally knew of the Devil Mountain, it was the holy ground for devil cultivators on the Myriad Devil Islands.

"The Devil Sovereign has commanded me to come here and receive you. Is Lady Xin Yu willing to head to the Devil Mountain?" That female asked. In truth, this wasn't something commanded by Qin Wentian. Earlier, Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er told Bai Qing about her and after that, Bai Qing sent out the command for this group of people to come here to fetch her. Qin Wentian didn't know anything about this.

"Why?" Xin Yu didn't understand.

"This is the Devil Sovereign's idea." That female replied. The lodge lord and Xin Yu's hearts trembled once again. They didn't dare to imagine why the Devil Sovereign would pay attention to Xin Yu.

"I don't understand." Xin Yu shook her head.

"The Devil Sovereign's name is Qin Wentian." That female spoke. Xin Yu's entire person was like as though she got struck by lightning. For a moment, even her thoughts stopped.

"I'm not going." Xin Yu turned and directly ran out, her tears flowing from her face. He has truly sat on the throne in the sky, peering down at all other existences. She said before that she wasn't worthy enough to be by his side.

"Xin Yu." The lodge lord chased after her. The female from the Devil Mountain froze before she sighed and brought her subordinates away.

This similar scene also happened in the Blackstone Devil Sect. When the third princess Yan Yuruo heard that someone from the Devil Mountain came for her, great waves of emotions shook her heart. The Devil Sovereign sent someone here to pick her up? Wanting her to head to the Devil Mountain for cultivation?

When she heard the Devil Sovereign's name, her beautiful gaze instantly froze. After that, she giggled and accepted it. Since she was able to go up to the Devil Mountain, why should she refuse? Let alone the fact that that fellow was now the Myriad Devil Sovereign. Everything simply felt like a dream!

Chapter 1688: Universal Attention

Xin Yu was different from Yan Yuruo. To Xin Yu, she and Qin Wentian had once been intimate before but that was under the circumstances when Qin Wentian was injured. At that time, Qin Wentian was unconscious. Even though he came here to see her, and even sent people to fetch her to the Devil Mountain, this was something that stemmed from his guilt, and nothing else.

Also, she also felt inferior. Right now, Qin Wentian truly sat upon the throne in the sky, he was the lord of all devils. What qualifications did she have, how could she be one of the women that stood by his side? Why didn't she just silently wish him well as she faded away into obscurity?

Yan Yuruo was different. She was treated like a devilish female by Qin Wentian and her personality was more casual and carefree. Although she did feel something for Qin Wentian, she understood that they were ultimately people of different levels. She might long for him in her heart but she has taken the feeling away and buried it deeply. Naturally, she didn't mind teasing Qin Wentian occasionally if she ran into him. Although he was already the Myriad Devil Sovereign, it wasn't as though she didn't tease him in the past. In fact, she had even hugged him before.

Wanting to fetch her to the Devil Mountain for cultivation? Qin Wentian might show up there some times and the Devil Mountain was such a good location to cultivate. Why should she reject it?

Hence, both Yan Yuruo and Xin Yu made different choices.

Qin Wentian didn't know about any of this. He had already returned to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The immortal realms suddenly had a period of peace. Many peak characters in the City of Ancient Emperors have exited there and returned to their respective clans or sects. They naturally learned about the news of Qin Wentian's return as well.

Right now, this was like the calm before the storm. Everyone was quietly waiting for the storm to erupt.

The location of the brewing storm was the same as almost two hundred years ago, the location where the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was at.

However, would the ending be the same?

With regards to this point, many people weren't clear. Everyone had different opinions.

Right now, there were two alliances among the peak powers in the north. The first was the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Hundred Refinements Sect and the Jadestage Palace. They were extremely powerful and defended the ordinary humans from the invasion of demonic beasts. The other alliance was made up of reclusive characters akin to Matriarch Ji. They and their disciples joined together and decided to form a sect. The strength of their alliance didn't lose out to the first alliance formed by the three great peak powers of the north.

This second alliance named themselves as the Chaotic Sky Sect, this name just so coincided with the current chaotic era. They couldn't help but to form an alliance to avoid being absorbed or destroyed. Right now, the situation in the immortal realms was like this. Even for peak powers, they didn't have absolute confidence to stand stably if they had no alliance. Through these years, many peak powers had declined and was destroyed, disappearing from the central stage of the immortal realms. The clearest examples were from the eastern regions. Almost all of the peak powers then had fallen.

At this moment at the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. An immortal emperor came here to pay a visit. This immortal emperor said that he was from the Evergreen Immortal Empire and came here on Qin Wentian's orders.

Right now, what sort of character was Qin Wentian? This matter was naturally instantly reported to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor and he personally came to see this visitor.

The person who came was none other than Xu Li. He has followed Qin Wentian for many years, ever since the first day Qin Wentian became the northern governor of Lifire City until today. He had also witnessed Qin Wentian's growth and can be considered one of Qin Wentian's trusted aides. His loyalty to Qin Wentian even exceeded his loyalty to Ye Qianyu.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor brought along Beiming Nongyue as they received Xu Li. Right now, Beiming Nongyue's beauty was even more outstanding than the past. She has married Li Yufeng. Their relationship was founded on the basis of love and had cemented the alliance between the Darknorth Dynasty and the Hundred Refinements Sect.

"Xu Li pays my respects to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor." Xu Li clasped his hands and spoke. Given his status, there originally wasn't a need for him to be so polite to the ruler of an empire in the lower worlds. However, this was something Qin Wentian wanted him to do.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor felt puzzled when he saw how courteous Xu Li was. He then asked, "May I know what's the reason of your visit here?"

"Palace Lord bade me to transmit some information to you. Beiming Youhuang is safe. He initially wished to come here personally for a visit but right now, he needed to be prepared during these troubled times. After the commotion is settled, he will definitely personally pay a visit to your Darknorth Immortal Empire and allow your majesty to communicate with Beiming Youhuang. Right now, does your majesty have any words you wish to convey to me? Palace Lord can directly pass your words to Beiming Youhuang." Xu Li didn't beat around the bush and directly spoke.

Given Qin Wentian's relationship with Beiming Youhuang. He should truly have personally paid a visit here. However, right now things were extremely chaotic. Qin Wentian didn't dare to recklessly move away from the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Before he headed to the Myriad Devil Islands, he even directly got his subordinates to build a teleportation array. Hence, this was why he told Xu Li to come here. No matter what, he still had to let the Darknorth Immortal Emperor know that they were on the same side. If not, the Darknorth Immortal Empire might be instigated and join his enemy's camp. This wasn't something Qin Wentian wanted to see.

"Where is my elder sister?" Beiming Nongyue's beautiful eyes sparkled like gems as she asked first, before the Darknorth Immortal Emperor could say anything.

"In the Lifelong Realm of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. As to her exact location, Palace Lord Qin isn't clear about that." Xu Li replied.

"Qin Wentian can really converse with my elder sister despite them being in different immortal realms?" Beiming Nongyue asked again.

"There's something called messaging crystals in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. With this, no matter how far apart two people are, they can communicate via immortal sense as long as they had once input a strand of their immortal sense in their crystals." Xu Li nodded.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor nodded, "Thanks for making the effort to come here."

"Don't worry about it. I shall take my leave now then." Xu Li clasped his hands. After that, he turned and left, not planning to stay a moment longer.

"Nongyue, do you think this is real?" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor asked after Xu Li departed.

"Father, Qin Wentian wouldn't lie to us." Beiming Nongyue directly spoke. She had a pretty good relationship with Qin Wentian. Although there was some conflict between Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian back then, since Qin Wentian sent someone to bring word to them, this should be real.

"Back then, did that lass Youhuang really run off with Qin Wentian?" A puzzled expression could be seen on the Darknorth Immortal Emperor's face. Why didn't his daughter inform him of anything when she left?

Beiming Nongyue also felt puzzled. She blinked before she suddenly laughed, "Since elder sister is fine, we can set our hearts at ease. I'm preparing to head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire with Yufeng."

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor glanced at Beiming Nongyue before he smiled and nodded, "You and Qin Wentian are friends, it's also appropriate for you to go there."

After several days, Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue silently arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Upon seeing his old friends coming to visit, Qin Wentian naturally happily received them. Back then, he was already extremely fond of Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue's characters. Now that he heard that they were married, he was naturally extremely happy.

Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue actually didn't know how to describe the feelings in their hearts when they saw Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was from the same generation as them and from a certain view point, their starting points were both higher than him. But now, the disparity between them was like the difference between the heavens and earth. Although Qin Wentian still treated them as friends, him, Qing`er and Qingcheng leisurely chatted with them, they still couldn't help but to feel extreme admiration for him and a sense of helplessness when they saw he had so many immortal emperor-level subordinates.

The Qin Wentian in the past was a supreme genius. He was surrounded and hunted down but he actually didn't die.

Now that he has returned, Qin Wentian can no longer be called a genius. He is truly someone who stands at the very pinnacle of the immortal realms. When they came here, they even saw an extremely terrifying phoeroc and golden sun demon beast. These two were the kings of the two demonic races, but Qin Wentian directly killed his way into their bases and captured them. How imposing was this? He had no equals in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Even for a supreme genius like Li Yufeng, he had no airs before Qin Wentian and could only sigh at his own inferiority.

After the banquet, through Qin Wentian's passing of messages, Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Nongyue finally managed to communicate. After that, Qin Wentian gave Beiming Nongyue and Li Yufeng some cultivation resources, saying that this was instructed by Youhuang, a gift from the elder sister to the younger one. Beiming Nongyue naturally didn't feel good to reject.

He also gave them some messaging crystals as well. After that, the two of them kept a low-profile and departed.

After all, Qin Wentian simply had too many enemies in the immortal realms. Before the curtains were drawn, Qin Wentian didn't wish to implicate his friends.

Now, the agreed date announced by Qin Wentian has almost arrived. The originally desolate location of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal capital, was now filled with an unknown amount of experts who came from various locations. They were all prepared to witness the grand unfolding of events that would occur soon. It has almost been two hundred years since something like this occurred. They naturally didn't want to miss it.

Naturally, those who are weak didn't dare to come. If not, the aftershocks from the battle might just kill them. The weakest among the spectators who came were at the immortal-foundation realm.

The vast royal capital has never been so lively even during its prosperous period. All the inns and restaurants were full. There were countless people discussing about the major events of the immortal realms and what would happen next.

"Qin Wentian has returned and invited all heroes of the world to gather. Seems like he is extremely confident and is out for revenge."

"That's right. Back then in the past, Qin Wentian was already a supreme genius. He could kill immortal emperors when he was only at the immortal king realm. Right now, since he is at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, who could contend for supremacy against him? Old Devil Duo Tian and the others wanted to test his strength and ended up paying with their lives. How powerful are the demonic kings from the Phoeroc and Gold Sun Demonic Race? Yet they were captured so easily and was tormented to such pitiful straits. From my point of view, Qin Wentian most probably wants the throne of our immortal realms, he seeks to become an ancient emperor."

"Nonsense." Another person coldly spoke. "Qin Wentian's arrogance knows no bounds, he actually dares to invite all the major powers to gather at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Even with the help of the Southern Phoenix Clan and Matriarch Ji, how can he be strong enough to unify the immortal realms? Don't forget that there are many peak powers that have enmity towards Qin Wentian."

"That's right, if Qin Wentian wants to unify the immortal realms, there's no doubt that all the other peak powers have to submit."

Many people silently agreed. Many of such voices appeared in the Evergreen Immortal Empire saying that Qin Wentian wanted to proclaim himself hegemon of the entire immortal realms. Evidently, someone purposely revealed this information to make the other major powers ally themselves to deal with Qin Wentian. After all, right now in the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal capital, there were many juniors of the various major powers of the immortal realms. They have all arrived.

Also, one couldn't help but say that the speculations of these people weren't wrong at all.

In any case, all these were discussions held in the dark but it was true that there were many people who didn't feel that Qin Wentian had enough strength to dominate the entire immortal realms. Although the strength he had displayed was immense, but don't forget that there was still a power named the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect in the immortal realms. There are also rumors saying that the Senluo Immortal Empire had an ancient emperor character who told Qin Wentian to submit himself to them.

All sorts of voices could be heard. The announced date has finally arrived.

Today, everyone in the immortal realms were paying attention to this!

Chapter 1689: All gathered

The Evergreen Immortal Empire, at the location of the royal capital… There was a blanket of sinister clouds in the sky today, adding to the tension in the atmosphere.

The imperial palace had been reconstructed and stood in the center of the royal capital, seemingly independent of the world. It was unknown how many experts there were currently in the capital, with a single glance, countless people would fill one's vision. No matter if it was on the ground or in the air, immortal experts were everywhere.

Today was fated not to be an ordinary day. Today, the immortal realms would surely tremble and the situation of the immortal realms would be redefined.

Somebody claimed that Qin Wentian would use his strength to suppress all the powers and become the hegemon of this world, unifying Azure Mystic and bring back the gloriousness of the eras of ancient emperors.

But there were also sayings that this was a bait set by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

There were also people saying that the Senluo Immortal Empire clearly knew how strong Qin Wentian was, yet they still told Qin Wentian to scram there and submit. What confidence was this? It was said that when Qin Wentian invited heroes of the world to gather in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there was no chaos at all in the Senluo Immortal Empire. Everything was in order, they didn't seem to fear Qin Wentian at all.

All these, were information that the majority of people knew.

There was also other news that was spread among a minority of the people. The news was that there were experts from the upper world who descended here to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Qin Wentian also came from there. As for those experts from the upper world, all of them were incomparably powerful. In fact, many peak powers here in Azure Mystic were just a minor branches that originated from there.

Some claimed that after Qin Wentian and the Southern Phoenix Clan destroyed the Ancient Ying Clan, supreme experts from the Ying Clan of the upper world were now here and were preparing to take revenge, razing the Evergreen Immortal Empire to the ground, causing this reconstructed majestic place to disappear into history.

There were even arrogant voices stating that now that the major powers of the immortal realms would gather, it wasn't because they feared Qin Wentian, and it also wasn't simply to deal with Qin Wentian. The purpose of some of these powers were to dominate the entire immortal realms because they had ancient emperors among them. Since all major powers would be gathered in a single location, wasn't this an extremely suitable time as well as place?

Such an opportunity was something Qin Wentian created for them. They naturally knew how to grab hold of it.

Inside one of the buildings of the imperial palace, Qin Wentian stood with his hands behind his back. His white robes fluttered in the wind as his eyes shone like stars in the night sky.

The White-Hair Killing Goddess, Evergreen Qing`er, now had gentleness on her face as she quietly stood beside him. Not far away, Mo Qingcheng sat there together with the two siblings Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran. All of them quietly stared at Qin Wentian's figure.

"Wentian, all the major powers from the various directions are already heading here." At this moment, Princess Changping came by and spoke.

"Understood, Aunt." Qin Wentian smiled, directly referring to her as his aunt too. Princess Changping smiled and nodded. This young man in white exuded magnificence that would last through the generations. Even that war back then failed to claim his life. Let alone now that he is much stronger than before.

Not far away, numerous figures slowly moved over, all of them respectively standing at Qin Wentian's side. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the immortal emperors from the Battle Saint Tribe. All of them had solemn expressions and were prepared for the upcoming battle.

And right now, all these peak-level characters in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were all willing to let Qin Wentian take the lead.

But even so, they could still feel pressure that was as heavy as a mountain. This upcoming battle was destined not to be an easy one.

"Seniors, there's no need to be so worried or nervous. After this battle, no one else would dare to invade the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Qin Wentian laughed, his voice contained an unshakable self-confidence, almost to the point of arrogance.

"Mhm." Everyone nodded, not saying anything more, only silently standing around Qin Wentian. This junior before them had unknowingly become their strongest support. Simply standing there, he was the backbone of everyone.

White robes in boundless magnificence, what can the world do to me?

All of a sudden, a disturbance could be heard from afar. After that, someone exclaimed in shock, "The Senluo Immortal Empire has arrived!"

This voice soon circulated around as countless gazes turned over. From a certain direction, a group of experts could be seen making their way over in an imposing manner, with a chariot in front of them. All the experts were at at the immortal king and immortal emperor realms, presenting an extremely fearsome sight.

There was only a single chariot but because it was too gigantic, eight true dragons were needed to pull it along. What a magnificent scene this was? Everyone stared in shock, despite the chariot being extremely large, there was only a single person sitting on it. Also, that person was not the Senluo Immortal Emperor. The incomparably lofty Senluo Immortal Emperor was actually walking at the side of the chariot.

In that case, how great was the status of the person sitting on the chariot?

When Qin Wentian saw this scene, his expression was as calm as ever. Although he already knew the answer, he was still extremely calm.

After the identity of the man walking beside the chariot was revealed, the crowd instantly went into an uproar as many trembled in shock. What a shocking piece of news this was, could this be the reason why the Senluo Immortal Empire sent out news for Qin Wentian to scram over there to submit himself?

"How tough your life is, to think that you didn't die that year. But this time, you will find it hard to escape even if given wings." The Senluo Immortal Emperor coldly spoke. The supreme crown prince of the Senluo Immortal Empire was killed by none other than Qin Wentian. How would the Senluo Immortal Emperor forget this? He initially thought that he had his revenge because Qin Wentian had died. But never in his wildest dreams did he imagine that not only did Qin Wentian not die, he actually came back almost two hundred years later for revenge.

"Your life won't be as tough as mine. So, you will surely die today." Qin Wentian stared at the Senluo Immortal Empire as he calmly spoke, as though the fate of the Senluo Immortal Emperor was already set. These words caused the hearts of many to tremble.

Where did Qin Wentian's confidence come from?

More and more figures appeared, all of them from different camps. These people were from three different powers and the might they exuded was terrifying to the extreme, capable of causing the heavens and earth to collapse. This was especially so for one of these powers. The group of people from that power seemed to be perpetually immersed in sunlight, their bodies shimmering with sun flames. Everywhere they passed by, the temperature of the surroundings would surge up as the air sizzled. They were none other than experts from the Sacred Sun Sect. Even their sect leader personally came today.

Although the other two powers didn't intentionally release their auras, there was also a formless pressure from them that caused the crowd to feel stifled. They were the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire and Thunder God Hall, all three of them arrived together.

These people who came seemed to all be from the major powers in the central regions.

"Brother Qin, it's been many years since we last met but your bearing is as imposing as ever. I'm impressed." A congratulatory voice drifted over. After that, a group of experts appeared here. They didn't have many people but all of them were elites belonging to the Jiang Clan of the southern regions.

The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Zihua. Back then, he was also a supreme genius in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Qin Wentian swept a glance at Jiang Zihua. He didn't say anything. He didn't like this pair of brothers, Jiang Zihua and Jiang Ziyu. Right now, he could no longer be bothered to feign civility.

"Snowdrift Sage Hall, Nibblesky Sacred Cult and the Askheart Temple have arrived." There were more and more major powers arriving.

Qin Wentian glanced towards the location of the Askheart Temple. He bowed to the monk in the lead, "Qin Wentian pays my respects to Reverend."

This monk was none other than the esteemed reverend from the Askheart Temple that had fought on Qin Wentian's behalf in the war back then. The monk pressed his palms together and replied, "Sir Qin, there's no need to be so polite."

"The powers from the north are here." At this moment, another alliance formed from three powers came over. One of these powers were made up of all females with many outstanding beauties among them. These maidens were from the Jadestage Immortal Palace of the northern region. The palace mistress of the Jadestage Immortal Palace sat in a sedan with a veil covering her face, giving her an ethereal aura. She was truly a rarely seen supreme beauty in the world.

Many other holy maidens stood around her, all of them extremely beautiful, causing the crowd to stare in admiration. As expected of the Jadestage Immortal Palace.

For the other two powers, they were the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and the Hundred Refinements Sect. Li Yufeng and Beiming Nongyue were here as well. They nodded slightly to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian glanced at them before he turned his gaze to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor as he nodded back.

In the air, the clouds churned as another terrifying aura descended from the sky. After that a huge group of extremely powerful experts appeared. Many of these experts were mid-stage immortal emperors and the strength of their group wasn't any weaker compared to the alliance formed by the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Hundred Refinements Sect and the Jadestage Immortal Palace.

"They are the Chaotic Sky Sect, we are still unsure if they are friend or foe." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor introduced to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. He saw a familiar face among the Chaotic Sky Sect's members. It was none other than the arrogant Pei Qing who tried to pursue Beiming Youhuang in the past.

Also, Pei Qing's status wasn't low. He stood in the front row of experts, with an old man beside him. Back then, Pei Qing also had an extraordinary status in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. He was the disciple of a powerful emperor. Most probably, this old man beside him was none other than his master.

Pei Qing naturally also saw Qin Wentian. He was as expected of a talented genius worthy of the reputation of holding the title of the youngest immortal emperor in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty before Beiming Youhuang. During these years, he tempered himself in the City of Ancient Emperors and recently broke through to the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm and became extremely famous. However, he clearly didn't expect Qin Wentian to still be alive and caused the entire immortal realms to shake with his return.

Other than these major powers, many unaffiliated immortal emperors also came. After all, this grand event today would decide the future of the immortal realms.

Xu Qingyao also came here with her parents. After she saw Qin Wentian, a surge of emotions appeared in Xu Qingyao's heart.

At this moment, waves of demonic qi permeated the air. Numerous greater demons soared through the sky, blotting out the sun.

"The Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Demon Beast Race, Void Beast Race…" Everyone glanced up. The killing intent from the Phoeroc and the Sun Gold Demon Beast Races was extremely apparent. Their kings were just below them, on the verge of dying.

After that, the Evil God Race, Heavenhold Race, Nether Race, Baize, Dragon Race, Nine-tailed Demon Fox Race, Kirin, Devil Ape, Taotie, Qiongqi, White Tiger and Taowu. All these terrifying greater demons came one after another, causing the sky to change color. This burst of demonic qi was too rampant, causing the hearts of many people to shudder.

During these years, the demonic races ran rampant through the immortal realms and claimed half of the immortal realms as their territories. In fact, even a war between humanity and demons broke out once and it was only after that did the demons become more low-profile. One has to know that when all the demonic races joined forces, even the immortal realms had to tremble as the sky and earth were turned topsy-turvy.

Qin Wentian glanced at the greater demons in the air as his eyes gleamed with coldness.

"Qin Wentian, today is the date of your death." A strange and ice-cold voice rang out from the void. Nobody knew where this voice came from.

Chapter 1690: The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect Today

Qin Wentian stared at the air as he coldly spoke, "Which vile creature dares to speak before this king?"

The aura in the void churned wildly but no demonic beast replied. A moment later, numerous demon beasts descended from the skies, each from different factions. These demonic races were the strongest among their kind, exuding an overwhelming pressure. Naturally, there were also some demons who caused the crowd to stare at them in admiration. An example was the Nine-tailed Demon Fox Race. They were all in human-form and were exceedingly beautiful. This was especially so for the fox goddess, her beautiful aura and bearing was so intense that no other demons could match.

"Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Beast Race. Seems like you guys treated my words like thin air." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Even now, Little Rascal had yet to appear.

The greater demons of the Phoeroc and Sun Gold Beast Races walked out. Their fearsome auras gushed forth, enveloping the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The vast imperial palace now felt extremely tiny and inconsequential. Before so many peak powers that were gathered here, the imperial palace seemed so weak that it couldn't stand up to a burst of wind, seemingly about to crumble at any moment.

"Release the king of my race!" A peak-stage demon emperor from the Phoeroc Race icily spoke. His wings blotted out the sun, resembling a dark and gloomy cloud that cast a shadow over everything. His eyes shone with golden flames, terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian's gaze was glacial. He spoke, "Since this is the case, do it."

"Yes, Palace Lord." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the silhouettes of a group of immortal emperors flashed. They arrived before two demonic beasts with weak auras that were lying on the ground. Their divine weapons gleamed with light as they directly attacked the two demon kings, slashing their feathers, plucking their tendons, breaking their wings. In an instant, the two supreme kings of the two powerful races screamed in misery. They were already heavily injured and were on the verge of death. How could they stand against such hellish attacks now?

In the air, the demonic beasts from the Phoeroc Race and Sun Gold Beast Race all went mad from their anger. They swooped down from the air, directly attacking. But at this moment, within the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a troop of immortal emperors soared up into the air, radiating with fearsome might as they clashed against the experts from the two demonic races. They continued to fight intensely in the skies, amidst the howls and roars of rage from the demons.

"Why are you all not acting yet?" The experts of the two races stared at the other demons. However, other than those demonic races that had hatred with Qin Wentian, many of the other demonic races only planned to spectate for now, they had no intentions of acting. There was also intense competition between the demonic races. Both the

Phoeroc Race and the Sun Gold Beast Race were demon races whose strength was at the peak. Usually, all of them were extremely arrogant and tyrannical. It was naturally the best for the other demonic races if the strength of these two races was weakened.

Also, given that all the major powers in the immortal realms were gathered here today, it wasn't just the demon races. If they rushed out and engaged in battle with Qin Wentian, wouldn't that be extremely advantageous for the other humans of the immortal realms? These greater demons were all extremely shrewd. How would they act easily?

The two kings of these two supreme demon races were now abused so badly in front of the public. Such a scene caused the hearts of everyone to tremble. Countless gazes turned to that figure in white. How imposing and domineering he was after his return? It seemed that he could control the heavens, even daring to tell the sun and moon to change according to his will.

The screams of agony continued. The two demon kings were being tortured and this scene caused trepidation to appear in the hearts of many major powers here today. Today, they definitely couldn't make a move recklessly. The situation of the immortal realms was changing. Most probably this location, where the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was in, would be covered by blood.

"Start a fire. As supreme demon kings, they are definitely highly nutritious food." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Those experts under him proficient in fire laws instantly started a fire and started roasting the two demon kings. The flames from the fire were extremely terrifying, these flames were produced by peak-stage immortal emperors, there were naturally no problems to roast two peak-stage greater demons that were on the verge of death.

When they saw this, the demons from the two races went completely crazy, sparing no expense as they went all out. However, they were firmly suppressed by the two new kings of their races. These kings knew that they had to be calm now. They knew that there were undoubtedly many people who hoped for them to act as guinea pigs and be the first to probe Qin Wentian and the Evergreen Immortal Empire's strength. If they went all out to fight now, their fate would only to become cannon fodder.

Qin Wentian could already kill his way into their bases and do what he wanted to. From this, it could be seen that his strength was extremely terrifying.

"ROAR!" There were experts from the White Tiger Race that let out low roars, their eyes flickering with flames. Back then in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, many white tigers ended up as food for Qin Wentian and his companions. They naturally would not forget such a humiliation despite the fact that Qin Wentian was roasting the meat of the two supreme demon kings from the Phoeroc and Sun Gold Demon Beast Races.

The fragrance of cooked meat permeated the surroundings, causing many to lick their lips. Qin Wentian gave the order to feast and the immortal emperors under him naturally weren't polite and started eating. The meat was from two supreme peak-stage greater demon kings. It was naturally far more valuable and nutritious compared to spiritual pills. How would they be polite about eating such good stuff?

But at this moment, another imposing group of experts arrived. This group of experts was extremely terrifying, they also had an army of immortal emperors that had shocking strength. Those standing in the front were all peak-stage emperors, radiating an extremely tyrannical aura.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over. After that, his gaze landed on a person among that group. It was actually the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord.

This supreme group was actually none other than the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord naturally also saw Qin Wentian as well. He sighed in his heart, he didn't expect that Qin Wentian actually didn't die. After all, he was someone who had watched as Qin Wentian matured right from the beginning but now, Qin Wentian seemed as though he was going to oppose the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. This was something he truly didn't want to see. However, what could he do?

"Wentian." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord called out.

"Emperor Lord. With regards to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect now, who is in charge?" Qin Wentian asked. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sighed bitterly in his heart, he then glanced at a few people at the front and Qin Wentian instantly understood. Right now, although the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was still in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect now was no longer the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect of the past. It has been completely taken over by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Qin Wentian, why are you still not returning to your sect yet?" One of the experts standing in the front spoke. Qin Wentian's gaze flashed. He naturally understood what the words 'your sect' meant.

"Over a hundred years ago, I, Qin Wentian, have already died once. At that point of time, all my connection with the sect have already been severed. From now on, both of us will have nothing to do with each other." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The deeds of the Heavenly Talisman Realm made him chose to do this. However, he didn't really wish to make an enemy out of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. After all, he was once a disciple there and had obtained considerable help from the sect before. If he really had a choice, he would definitely not choose to war against the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Ridiculous. Do you think you can enter and leave the sect whenever you want to? Don't forget the rules of our sect." The other party coldly laughed. He then continued, "Bring the traitors out."

As the sound of his voice faded, someone took out an spatial-type treasure. The treasure transformed into a prison with terrifying chains binding three figures within. When Qin Wentian saw these three figures, his expression instantly turned extremely ugly to behold as a fearsome cold intent radiated from his body that gradually transformed into killing intent.

"Senior brother!" A voice called out. Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke. This man had a head full of dishevelled hair and was robed in tattered clothes. Blood stains could be seen all over his body. It was extremely difficult to realize that this was none other than the supreme genius Jun Mengchen.

"Great Emperor Dominance!" Someone exclaimed in shock. Emperor Dominance betrayed the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and fled, to think that he was actually captured. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect is truly extremely scary.

"Mengchen." Qin Wentian stepped out, his body brimming with a towering killing intent.

In the prison, not only Jun Mengchen was locked up. He was acquainted with the two other figures as well. One was the White-Robe Immortal King Bai Wuya who had inducted him into the sect. His entire person now seemed extremely aged and miserable. And for the third figure, it was none other than that old man who once had an extraordinary demeanor, the person who inducted Jun Mengchen into the sect.

"Wentian, don't act recklessly." As Qin Wentian moved forward, he heard Bai Wuya transmitting his voice silently to him. Bai Wuya inclined his head, the light in his eyes was no longer bright as before. Bai Wuya continued, "There are existences above the immortal emperor realm from the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the upper world here. This was the reason why Jun Mengchen was captured."

Qin Wentian's footsteps slowed, yet the killing intent he was exuding didn't reduce at all. His aura became even colder.

As expected, the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the upper world was interfering in this. This was also something he had expected. Given that the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were in a chaotic period, they initially wanted to use the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the lower world to directly unify Azure Mystic. However, the Heavenly Talisman Realm didn't expect the ban to be relaxed, causing empyreans to descend into Azure Mystic which would undoubtedly affect their plan. But since they have been preparing to become the overlord of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms for so many years, they naturally couldn't give up. Hence, the Heavenly Talisman Realm from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms sent some empyreans down. This was also something very normal, everything was within Qin Wentian's expectations.

"Mengchen, Senior Bai, I've caused you all to suffered." Qin Wentian felt guilt. Jun Mengchen turned traitor to the Heavenly Talisman Realm because of him, and it was probably the same for Bai Wuya too. If not, even if Bai Wuya wasn't happy with the way the Heavenly Talisman Realm was doing things, he could still choose to keep a low-profile and wouldn't be one of the prisoners now.

Among the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were also some whom Qin Wentian was familiar with. Those were the people who had participated back then during the war between the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. An example was Tuoba Saintsky. When these people that were acquainted with Qin Wentian saw the current situation, all of them could only sigh in their hearts. However, they had no choice. They could only follow the sect's orders and unify the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Senior brother…" Jun Mengchen clenched his fists tightly as his eyes turned bloodshot. His senior brother actually didn't die, he should be happy originally but in this situation today, he was worried that Qin Wentian would face another calamity. He also knew that there were existences above the emperor realm that appeared in their Heavenly Talisman Realm, instantly pushing the strength of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to another level all together with their arrival. They captured him, and captured the senior brother who inducted him, and lastly, they captured Bai Wuya. Before this, Bai Wuya was only under soft imprisonment. But now, he was directly jailed inside the spatial prison with them.

Among the disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, there was also one of Qin Wentian's old friends, Zi Qingxuan. Her beautiful eyes flickered with a faint sorrow as she clenched her fists tightly. In the past, she, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, fought side by side for many years together. Their relationship was extremely good but today, Jun Mengchen was a prisoner and the sect even wanted to deal with Qin Wentian. She was helpless to change anything.

"Don't worry. Everything will be fine." Qin Wentian smiled as he spoke to Jun Mengchen. After that, his gaze gleamed coldly as he stared at the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Qin Wentian, if you are willing to kneel and apologize and choose to return to the sect and swear not to betray us again, the sect can forgive all of you for your past mistakes." That expert from the Heavenly Talisman Realm stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Yet, Qin Wentian was coldly smiling at him. He gazed at that expert as though he was looking at a dead man.

He then returned to the location of where the Evergreen Alliance's people were. He didn't cast another glance at Jun Mengchen and the others but swept his eyes towards the various major powers of the immortal realms instead. "Everyone has arrived, right?"

Chapter 1691: Experts from the Upper World

As Qin Wentian's voice faded, the immortal emperors behind him all had solemn expressions. The various peak powers of the immortal realms were all gathered here at the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire today.

When had the immortal realms ever had such a magnificent and grand occasion?

At the very least, these people here today had never seen it before. Countless gazes and countless immortal senses were focused here. What capabilities did Qin Wentian have to contend against the other powers of the immortal realms.

"Qin Wentian, although you didn't die in the war back then, there's no doubt that that your soul shall be scattered today." A cold and sinister voice rang out. The Senluo Immortal Emperor radiated an intense killing intent.

Qin Wentian didn't even stare at him. He only calmly continued, "The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms transformed so much, with dao elements everywhere in the City of Ancient Emperors. Also, there are many experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that have descended here as well and I'm sure some of them are among us in the crowd now. The reason why I summoned all the major powers here is because it's about time for us to crown someone that can unify the immortal realms. In the eras of ancient emperors, they did the same thing. And now, the time is right again."

Qin Wentian's voice was like booming thunder, clearly circulating everywhere, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

Today, the time was right for the era of ancient emperors to return?

"Haha, Qin Wentian, you actually dare to dream so futilely about unifying the immortal realms? Do you speak with confidence just because of these immortal emperors behind you?" Pei Qing laughed uproariously. His eyes flashed with coldness as he stared at Qin Wentian. With regards to Qin Wentian, he felt some jealousy. Back then, Qin Wentian was just a junior to him. But now, Qin Wentian has already exceeded him.

"Your words fit our intent as well. As expected of a disciple from our sect. It's about time for Azure Mystic to be unified." In the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the few people in the lead coldly spoke. Clearly, they also wanted to use this opportunity where every major power was gathered to unify the world and become the hegemon of Azure Mystic.

"Agreed. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is simply too chaotic now." From the chariot beside the Senluo Immortal Emperor, a calm voice rang out, agreeing with Qin Wentian's words. Clearly, the person inside had the same ambition as well.

"Let's discuss about unifying the Azure Mystic later. Killing Qin Wentian first is more important." Another person icily spoke. This person was the sect leader of the Sacred Sun Sect, and he was impatient to take Qin Wentian's life. He knew that Qin Wentian had to be killed no matter what or his Sacred Sun Sect would most probably end up like the Ying Clan and Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire.

"Kill Qin Wentian first!" The demons of the White Tiger Race also roared. All of them wanted Qin Wentian to die. As to unifying Azure Mystic, they themselves could also feel how unusual the immortal realms had become. Most probably, existences above the emperor realm had appeared and there wasn't only just one of them. If there truly were existences of that level wanting to unify Azure Mystic, who are they to say no? Death would be the only thing waiting for those who refused to accept the new circumstances.

However, they wanted to kill Qin Wentian no matter what. Because if somehow Qin Wentian became the one that took the throne, all his enemies would have to die.

"Since this is the case, it's really about time to account for the debts all those years ago." Qin Wentian spoke. He stared at the experts in the air and calmly continued, "Back then, those powers that participated in the war to kill me includes the Senluo Immortal Empire, Sacred Sun Sect, Phoeroc Race, Heavenhold Demon Race, Void Beast Race and the White Tiger Race. I'll be settling the grudges with them one by one and has nothing to do with the other peak powers. But naturally, if any of you neutral parties wish to interfere and treat me as an enemy, I'm happy to play along with you guys."

"Qin Wentian, your actions are too brazen and have broken the taboo of our demonic races. All of us at the Desolate Mountain Range will kill you on sight." The new demon king of the Phoeroc Race icily spoke.

"You gathered the major powers of the immortal realms here and you intend to contend against them just with the support of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu and your subordinates? And now, you want to deal with your enemies first before you deal with the rest of us?" Pei Qing coldly laughed. Right now, Qin Wentian's group was already terrifying enough. Pei Qing didn't want to give him any chance at all.

"Pei Qing, I've yet to mention you yet you are in such a hurry to die?" Qin Wentian turned and faced Pei Qing. With just a glance, Pei Qing only felt himself sinking into a phantasm space completely. There was no one in his surroundings and in that space, only he stood there, facing against Qin Wentian alone.

"Illusion-type domain? You really dare to act?" Pei Qing's expressions changed as he called out, wanting to seek help. Right now when facing against Qin Wentian alone, he truly didn't have any confidence.

"Back then in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, weren't you extremely arrogant before me? Since you want to court death, let me help you." Qin Wentian icily spoke. At this instant, Pei Qing only felt his entire body becoming cold. His aura erupted forth but a formless pressure soon bore down on him. A terrifying palm imprint descended from the sky, directly grabbing him. He was basically helpless and couldn't resist.

"Impudent!" Pei Qing's master stepped out, exuding a terrifying aura. The experts of the Chaotic Sky Sect all radiated cold intents as they spoke, "Qin Wentian, how dare you act so insolently."

"Qin Wentian, my Chaotic Sky Sect is also one of the strongest powers in the immortal realms today. I want to see exactly how strong the alliance you formed is. Is it really capable of contending against so many peak powers of the immortal realms." Pei Qing icily spoke as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Chaotic Sky Sect?" A look of disdain flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. "If they want to take revenge for you, I'll welcome them."

As the sound of his voice faded, his palm moved. Pei Qing only felt a sense of breathlessness as his entire body felt to be on the verge of crumbling. He screamed in agony, "YOU DARE?!"

"BOOM!" With a thunderous explosion, Pei Qing's body directly exploded, transformed into dust. This scene completely stunned everyone. Countless experts from the Chaotic Sky Sect glared with hatred at Qin Wentian. Pei Qing's master's eyes flashed with an intense killing intent but also a hint of fear. Right now Pei Qing was extremely powerful, yet he couldn't even withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian and was killed from a distance like that.

When they thought about Qin Wentian's startling battle achievements once more, their hearts suddenly chilled and they didn't dare to act recklessly.

"Since you all want death so much, I'll grant it to you." Qin Wentian spoke. "Destroy the Sacred Sun Sect."

"Yes, Palace Lord. A group of experts soared into the air. How terrifying was an army of immortal emperors? The experts of the Sacred Sun Sect all roared, "You guys really dare to act?"

Those manor powers named by Qin Wentian earlier all bristled and unleashed their auras. There were even demons from the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race preparing to act. The new king of their race stared at the various demons around him and spoke, "Qin Wentian's deed of humiliating the previous king of my race is already a clear warning to all of you. Don't you guys want to kill him?"

Many of the demons silently sighed, Qin Wentian was too domineering. Although the various demon races didn't like it when Qin Wentian humiliated their brethren so badly, they were still filled with fear and trepidation for him. If Qin Wentian was weak, they naturally wouldn't mind rushing over to finish him off. But Qin Wentian was clearly extremely powerful. They had no choice but to treat this cautiously.

In the direction of the Sacred Sun Sect, the sect leader stood in the center and emitted terrifying sun flames. It was as though they were in a formation that augmented the strength of their skills. A terrifying giant sphere that was a true sun actually appeared, it spun about and shot out beams of sunlight towards the immortal emperors who were rushing at them. Every beam of sunlight contained immense might. The sect leader of the Sacred Sun Sect had an emperor crown on his head. That crown was an extremely powerful divine weapon and the sun was manifested by it.

However, given the fact that Qin Wentian's subordinates were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and some were even monarch characters, how could they not have powerful divine weapons? Resplendent beams of light flashed as a terrifying frost corroded the power of the sunlight. A mist filled the area, protecting them as they rushed the members of the Sacred Sun Sect.

At the same time, many experts also rushed towards the Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Beast Race, Void Beast Race and the White Tiger Race. The sounds of clashing filled the air as battles instantly erupted. The skies changed color as the commotion shook this space.

As for the other experts, they all choose to spectate, not interfering in this clash. Only now did everyone here realize that the situation of the past wouldn't repeat today. Because, although the major powers were gathered here, not everyone would truly join forces to kill Qin Wentian in such a situation. Why was this so?

Only because, things have changed.

During the past, the various major powers had the absolute advantage. But today, the Ying Clan, Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire, Old Man Duo Tian and the others were already killed. Who else would dare to join in recklessly?

Could it be that only Qin Wentian had the ability to threaten the other powers of Azure Mystic? What about the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect? Even if they killed Qin Wentian, wouldn't that simply be making things easier for the other powers that had the ability to threaten the entire immortal realms? Hence, many people were waiting. They knew that the real battle has yet to begin. And for that battle, only a vast minority of people that were gather here could participate.

Qin Wentian didn't participate in the battle. The army of immortal emperors from the Lifire Palace, the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu and the immortal emperors from the Battle Saint Tribe were already extremely powerful. They were more than enough to deal with several peak powers at the same time.

His gaze then turned to the dragon chariot of the Senluo Immortal Empire.

A swishing sound could be heard, the dragon chariot crumbled apart as an imposing and tyrannical figure appeared. That figure opened his eyes as a beam of resplendent light shot out. An incomparably majestic might bore down from the heavens, enveloping this boundlessly vast region.

The sky changed color, hell on earth suddenly seemed to have appeared. The surroundings were turned into his hellish domain and just the aura from it caused the immortal emperors here to tremble. Countless people turned their gazes towards the direction of the Senluo Immortal Empire and stared at that expert while great waves of shock shook their hearts. Although they were all just guessing earlier, when they saw an existence of this level really appearing before their eyes, they still felt their hearts trembling.

At this moment, the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire all knelt on one knee and had incomparably respectful expressions on their faces. Even the immortal emperors from their empire were kneeling. This scene was truly shocking indeed.

The Senluo Immortal Empire turned and stared at Qin Wentian as he icily spoke, "The esteemed envoy from the Senluo Immortal Palace in the upper world has descended. You actually still dare to dream about destroying my Senluo Immortal Empire? I said it before, today shall be the date of your death."

"Experts from the upper world have descended…" Everyone silently mused. If experts from the upper world really descended here, there should be characters with cultivations above the emperor realm, right?

How regretful for Qin Wentian. Was he really destined not to be able to escape death today?

"I've given you the chance to submit to me. Since you want to die, this seat will grant you your wish." That empyrean-level character from the Senluo Immortal Empire spoke. A beam of hellish light shot towards Qin Wentian, brimming with apocalyptic might. Countless gazes turned to Qin Wentian as many people's expressions changed.

This was especially so for Qin Wentian's kin and close friends, many of their countenances turned pale. Would this supreme character, who was someone so close to them, really going to die here today?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji and the others all watched on with worry, as fear could be seen in their gazes. This scene was too terrifying, that beam of hellish light directly slammed into Qin Wentian, engulfing him completely.

Chapter 1692: Empyrean-level Battle

"Ancient emperor…" The hearts of countless people trembled when they saw the destructive beam of hellish light shooting forth. Even immortal emperors were trembling. The experts from the Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Demon Beast Race and the Sacred Sun Sect all had malevolent smiles on their faces. So what if Qin Wentian had returned? He still wouldn't be able to escape death. After he died, they will definitely make the people of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and their alliance regret ever living in this world.

The vast majority of experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire prostrated themselves, their eyes were filled with reverence. As expected of their esteemed envoy from the upper world. How could Qin Wentian survive?

At this instant, the gazes of countless people were riveted on the location Qin Wentian was at. But all of a sudden, Qin Wentian's body began to emit an incomparably resplendent light. He seemed to be basking inside, resembling a divinity of light. When the hellish light struck Qin Wentian, the light from him flared, easily eating away at the hellish energy, causing the hellish beam of light to disintegrate.

The radiance from Qin Wentian grew stronger and stronger, so blinding that they couldn't open their eyes. Countless people lifted their palms to shield their eyes. The radiance illuminated everything in the surroundings and finally, the hellish domain was actually forcibly wiped away, turning into dust.

Qin Wentian continued standing there. He, in his white robes, exuded boundless magnificence through the generations. His black hair fluttered in the wind and from the start until now, he has never even moved at all. At this moment, the expressions of many people turned ashen. They seemed to have finally understood something.

Silence bore down on everyone. In this boundlessly vast space, the countless experts here finally understood at this instant. They understood an extremely shocking truth.

The Qin Wentian that returned, wasn't simply at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. He was already an existence surpassing the immortal emperor realm.

What did this mean exactly? This meant that he was an existence at the ancient emperor realm! He wasn't someone from the upper world, and was from their very own Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. From a junior, he slowly climbed up, surpassing countless geniuses as well as experts of the senior generation and had broken through to that legendary realm before he returned.

As to why many people didn't dare to think about this before, was because all of them felt that the amount of time passed was just too short. From the time Qin Wentian was hunted down until now, it hasn't even been two hundred years. Who would believe that he could step into the legendary realm above immortal emperors in just two hundred years when he was only an immortal king back then? This was simply a fantasy, it cannot be true. Yet, things were exactly what they thought it was impossible to be.

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms has finally produced its very own ancient emperor again, Qin Wentian.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji and the others all smiled, the worries in their hearts faded away, only leaving behind shock. So it turns out that Qin Wentian was far stronger than they had imagined.

The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm narrowed their eyes as they stared at Qin Wentian. They didn't expect that Qin Wentian had actually broken through to that realm. He had truly hidden himself extremely deeply.

The grey eyes of Jun Mengchen, Bai Wuya and that old man now shone with sharpness. To Jun Mengchen, that senior brother of his who had always created miracles, was back again. Qin Wentian was undoubtedly a living legend.

To Bai Wuya, he felt proud of himself because of Qin Wentian's accomplishment. This was a young talent he had discovered and now, his aura was already incomparably dazzling, walking at the forefront of this era.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord felt thousands of emotions in his heart. What was magnificence? Qin Wentian was basically the epitome of it. He had dominated this entire era, no one could be compared to him.

That envoy from the Senluo Immortal Empire froze. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "No wonder you dared to act so brazenly. So you have actually also stepped into the empyrean realm."

"The matters of Azure Mystic will be handled by Azure Mystic itself. I don't care who you are. If you scram now, I can treat it like nothing has happened earlier. Do what you have to do, but don't interfere in the matters of my Azure Mystic Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian stared at that envoy as he spoke tyrannically.

"HAHAHA!" That person laughed uproariously. "What big words. Don't tell me you want to represent Azure Mystic? Don't forget that the ban is now relaxed, there will be countless experts from our world descending here. You wish to represent this immortal realm?"

"Also, I heard that you had already died once almost two hundred years ago. Seems like you must have encountered a bout of good fortune and obtained a blessing through calamity to achieve your accomplishments today. I believe you must have just recently entered the empyrean realm and as for me, I've already entered the empyrean realm for thousands of years. You want me to scram? Just with you alone, are you qualified enough?" That envoy laughed maniacally. The hell domain appeared once more. His words caused the gazes of many people to flash, after all, there was some logic to it. Since the ban on this immortal realms had been relaxed, there would definitely be floods of experts entering here in the future. Although Qin Wentian's cultivation speed was quick, he had most probably just entered the ancient emperor realm not too long ago. How would he contend against the others?

Right now, the situation was still uncertain.

"Using amount of time to speak about strength and power before me? How ridiculous can you be. I'll ask you for the last time, will you scram or not?" Just as everyone was gauging who was the stronger one among the two, Qin Wentian spoke again, as tyrannical as ever. However, no one dared to rebut him. After all, speaking about amount of time in relation to strength and power before Qin Wentian was truly pointless. How many years did he even cultivated for? And from the immortal king realm to now, how many years did he use?

"What a brazen fellow, not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth." Rage flashed across the features of that envoy. He glanced at Qin Wentian. In an instant, the hell domain appeared around Qin Wentian, trapping him within. After that, countless devils formed of magna flames appeared, rushing towards him.

For empyreans, their law's will was like heavenly might. With a single thought, they could control their laws however they wished to. How powerful was that.

In the sky above, boundless hell energy gathered and shot down, wanting to bury Qin Wentian in the ground. However, terrifying spatial energy soon appeared around Qin Wentian, materializing void blades that slashed out, tearing the entire space apart. Qin Wentian stepped out, directly moving out from the domain area, exuding an incomparable carefreeness.

"I don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Boundless spatial lights filled the air, slicing through space, instantly enveloping the Senluo Envoy.

"Slash!" With an intention, the void blades slashed down madly. The Senluo Envoy froze. A layer of terrifying magma rocks covered his body, seemingly indestructible. Countless thunderous explosions rang out, the magma rocks glowed a brilliant red but a few moments later, the magma rocks started to crumble apart.

The Senluo Envoy stretched his hands out and in an instant, the law energies here all completely erupted, forming gigantic diamonds with the property of magma, resembling floating islands.

"DIE!" As he waved, the floating islands slammed down with the force of meteors, smashing towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's body was like a stream of flowing light, vanishing from sight. With a thunderous boom, the floating islands slammed together but Qin Wentian had disappeared. In the next moment, Qin Wentian directly appeared in front of the envoy. Incomparably resplendent light and sharp swords frenziedly slashed out, resembling the unending tides of the great ocean. The Senluo Envoy hurriedly retreated. The space in which the two of them was fighting in, transformed into a vacuum. Nobody dared to get near it. The eight true dragons pulling the chariots were reduced to dust, filling the skies with a rain of blood due to them unfortunately being hit by some of the aftershocks.

"Courting death!" The Senluo Envoy roared. The entire space was shaking, like it was about to be torn asunder. His fist gleamed with a terrifying radiance and directly punched out. An incomparably fearsome attacking technique exploded forth, concentrating the essence of his hell domain within his fist. Given how close the distance between them was, there was no way for Qin Wentian to dodge at all.

For empyreans using innate techniques, they would incorporate their law's will into their attacks, making them shockingly powerful.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't even intend to dodge. An ancient dharma body born of the buddha laws manifested before Qin Wentian. Countless buddha arms formed, radiating an aura of the buddhas returning in victory as he unleashed his radiant divinity fist attacks, covering everything with a burst of radiance. Everywhere his attacks passed, things were turned into ashes. The expression of the Senluo Envoy changed. How could this brat comprehend so many source origins and even had such a powerful innate technique?

The envoy howled loudly, gathering the entirety of his strength and attacked madly. However, the countless number of arms sealed this entire space, acting like vines, seeking to bind him. After a few exchanges, the envoy was completely helpless and was captured easily.

Qin Wentian walked over step by step, the light from him shining brilliantly, making him appearing incredibly holy.

"Given your puny level of strength, you even dared to want me to kneel and submit?" Qin Wentian stared at the Senluo Envoy, causing the Senluo Envoy's expression to drastically change. He hurriedly spoke, "I'm someone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I swear that I won't interfere in the matters of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms again. Please spare me!"

The people from the Senluo Empire were dumbstruck. After that, their shock all turned into a deep terror. Even the Senluo Immortal Emperor started to panic. Their esteemed envoy was actually defeated? What did this mean? This meant that their Senluo Immortal Empire had to prepare to face a calamity that would wipe them out completely.

"I told you to scram yet you mocked me for not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. What about now?" Qin Wentian glanced at the Senluo Envoy. Swords of light flew over, piercing into him, causing that envoy to scream in pain as his body was destroyed bit by bit. Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, he finally faded into the air, transformed into dust.

Silence was everywhere, the hearts of everyone were pounding violently. An ancient emperor just died like that. This...they felt their minds turning numb. After Qin Wentian returned to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, have things really gone crazy to such an extent? The opponent was an ancient emperor, a character that hasn't appeared in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms for countless years yet he was killed just like that, destroyed by this supreme and magnificent genius Qin Wentian.

How terrifying was Qin Wentian exactly? Nobody would dare to believe that Qin Wentian was still an immortal king a hundred plus years ago. This was simply unfathomable.

Was Qin Wentian strong? He was naturally strong. His astral souls have already determined his absolute advantage when he fought against those on the same level as him. It was true that he had just recently entered the empyrean realm, but he had comprehended the source origins of all his laws. This was something many empyreans wouldn't be able to do even after thousands or ten thousands of years. Back then, right after he broke through to the empyrean realm, the Lifire Empyrean then even used the Lifire Grand Formation to fight him but the Lifire Empyrean failed to gain any advantage at all. At that point of time, the Lifire Empyrean had already been in the empyrean realm for over ten thousand years.

At this moment, the people from Senluo Immortal Empire, the Sacred Sun Sect and many of the demon races which he had a grudge with, all felt terror deep in their hearts. Qin Wentian was simply way too powerful. What would their fates be?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji and the others sighed in admiration in their hearts. They also didn't expect that Qin Wentian was actually at such a high level where they could only incline their heads and stare at him.

"From today onwards, who in this world wouldn't know him?" The Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yaoyue, glanced at the young man in white as she sighed. In the past, Qin Wentian was only a talented junior. How would she dare to imagine that Qin Wentian would have such accomplishments today?!

Chapter 1693: The Return of the Heaven Devouring Beast

Two hundred years ago, a change occurred to the immortal realms. Dao elements began appearing in the City of Ancient Emperors as countless geniuses vied for them.

Why would they do so?

It was naturally because they wanted to become an ancient emperor and fought for the throne in the sky, becoming unrivalled in the immortal realms. In the recorded history of Azure Mystic, many of those existences who had stepped into that realm had once unified the immortal realms. No one dared to disobey them. Although there were only a few records, nobody dared to suspect their unparalleled achievements of becoming the hegemon of the vast immortal realms.

From this, one could very well imagine what sort of existence ancient emperors were here. They were the supreme who stood at the true peak, and were qualified to be the hegemon, controlling the entire world.

And today, an ancient emperor-level character was killed by Qin Wentian in public in the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. What did this mean? How could Nanfeng Yaoyue not understand?

After today, Qin Wentian's name would circulated across Azure Mystic. Nobody would fail to know of Qin Wentian from now on.

Many people from the Southern Phoenix Clan sighed in their hearts, incomparably stunned. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge suddenly felt as though Qin Wentian seemed so near, yet so far from them.

If they weren't his friends, most probably, they wouldn't even have the qualifications to stand together with him. This character who could even kill ancient emperors...even peak-stage immortal emperors had to kneel to him.

Among the vast crowds of people, Qin Wentian saw many familiar faces. Li Yufeng, Beiming Nongyue, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor and many others. All of them were incomparably shocked.

Although Xu Qingyao only interacted with Qin Wentian in the City of Ancient Emperors, the impression Qin Wentian had given her was just too deep. Also, that battle earlier made her unable to forget his magnificent silhouette even more.

Chu Qingyi's eyes were slightly red, feeling incomparably complicated in her heart. Has he already reached this step? In that case, she could only congratulate him. In her beautiful eyes, tears could be seen. He was the one she silently fell in love with. His name shook the world, nobody didn't know of him.

"Senior brother Qin!" Jun Mengchen clenched his fists tightly. In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, those who were acquainted with Qin Wentian all felt countless emotions in their hearts. Even an ancient emperor died in his hands.

"Senluo Immortal Emperor. Is today going to be my death date?" Qin Wentian stared at the Senluo Immortal Emperor. At this moment, the Senluo Immortal Emperor's expression was like dead ashes. The experts of the Senluo Empire all had fear and terror on their faces. Even the esteemed envoy from the upper world died in Qin Wentian's hands, how would they possibly be Qin Wentian's opponent? Given Qin Wentian's current cultivation realm, he most probably only needed a single thought to kill them.

"Qin Wentian, you killed someone from my Senluo Immortal Empire that's from the upper world. In the future, you will also find it hard to escape death." The Senluo Immortal Emperor's expressions turned wretched as he howled. He knew that he would die for sure today.

"You won't be able to see it." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"I'm willing to lead my entire empire and submit to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect." At this moment, the Senluo Immortal Emperor transmitted his voice secretly to those experts standing at the front of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Currently, only this power had the capabilities to save his life. Naturally, he still spoke with Qin Wentian on the surface, "Qin Wentian, how did you do it? How did you reach this realm given such a short amount of time?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Before his death, the Senluo Immortal Emperor was actually concerned about this?

Staring at his shifty gaze, Qin Wentian instantly understood. He didn't waste any more time. Resplendent beams of light directly blasted into the Senluo Immortal Emperor's body as he willed.

"Stop!" At this moment, an expert from the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect roared. Qin Wentian didn't care about him. When he heard this, it further confirmed his guess. The Senluo Immortal Emperor must have sought help from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. The beams of light flared brighter, the Senluo Immortal Emperor screamed in pain before he vanished like smoke, turning into dust.

Not only for the Senluo Immortal Emperor, the radiance from Qin Wentian enveloped all the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire. He then spoke, "Back then, the Senluo Immortal Emperor led the Senluo Immortal Empire, allying with many other powers to hunt me down. Since I've returned, let the Senluo Immortal Empire's name become history then."

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts from the Senluo Immortal Empire all let out screams of pain as one died after the other, vanishing into the light.

Although he had already reached that level. However, what he was doing now was for the sake of his revenge. What could anyone else say?

Back then, more than half of the peak powers gathered to kill him. At that time, Qin Wentian was only at the immortal king realm and emperors wanted to hunt him. Now that he has returned, no one could say that it was against the rules despite the fact that he was killing immortal emperors while at the ancient emperor realm. Many had personally witnessed how the immortal emperors wanted to hunt him down. Everything he did now was just paying them back in their coin.

"Another peak power of the immortal realms is destroyed." Many people sighed silently. The Senluo Immortal Empire was one of the three great empires in the central regions. But now, two out of the three empires there were already destroyed. The Senluo Immortal Empire and the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire were completely eradicated, their names becoming history.

If it was in the past, the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire would surely feel happy. But now, they weren't as joyful as they should be. Because, they understood that even if the Nine-Emperors Immortal Empire and Senluo Immortal Empire was destroyed, their Shooting Sun Immortal Empire wouldn't be able to achieve anything much too. With Qin Wentian here, all their hopes of climbing further were crushed. This was a man that could even kill ancient emperors. Even if someone among them also broke through to the ancient emperor ream, they wouldn't be able to defeat Qin Wentian.

This immortal realm would belong to Qin Wentian or someone who could defeat him. Their Shooting Sun Immortal Empire was only qualified to be a spectator.

There is a beautiful princess in the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire and is also now an immortal emperor. Back then, she was teased once by the monk Bujie in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and as she was hunting Bujie down, she met Qin Wentian. Now that she saw Qin Wentian again, she felt as though she was in a dream. Everything felt so surreal. All those scenes in the sacred academy back then appeared again, flashing through her mind.

At that time, who would have thought that the handsome young man with Bujie would have such accomplishments today?

All the experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm also had ugly expressions. Qin Wentian actually ignored them.

Qin Wentian naturally wanted to ignore them. At the moment one of them spoke, Qin Wentian immediately knew that the Senluo Immortal Emperor had asked them for help before his death. How could he still show mercy? He had vowed that he would hunt down those powers who participated in the war against him those years ago and destroy them all. Nothing could interfere in this.

"As expected of a disciple from our sect. Now that your wings have hardened and entered the empyrean realm, you feel that you can already ignore the sect's edicts." The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm coldly spoke.

"Back then when I was in the sect, when so many major powers grouped up and wanted to kill me, where was the sect? Now, I depend on myself to take revenge, could it be that you guys are planning to obstruct me?" Qin Wentian mockingly spoke. The experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm coldly snorted but they had no way to refute Qin Wentian's words. They truly had no right to stop him.

"Kill them all." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the battle in the air that was halted as he coldly commanded. The demons of the Phoeroc Race, Void Beast Race, White Tiger Race and the others all had terror on their faces. They explosively retreated, preparing to flee. After discovering that Qin Wentian had entered that legendary realm, they understood that it was impossible for them to win against Qin Wentian.

Right now, fleeing was their only option.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Astral light surrounded his body as a gigantic ancient tree appeared behind him. Countless vines instantly stretched forth rapidly, causing swishing sounds to ring out. The greater demons were all easily caught by the vines. They howled in rage and expanded in form trying to break free. The Heavenhold Demon Race excelled in feats of strength but the tree vines were simply too powerful, locking them in place securely. The Phoeroc Race went all out, launching attacks in a frenzy and the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race used sun flames wanting to burn their way though. Despite so, the tree vines seemed invulnerable to all attacks, they grew thicker and thicker, completely binding them all.

"Flee?" When emperors faced against an ancient emperor-level existence, did they even have the chance to escape?

Screams and howls rent the air. The other demons from the other races stared in shock but no one moved to help. Although they hated Qin Wentian's method, but who would dare to act in the face of an ancient emperor's fury?

Now, all of these demons couldn't help but to breathe a sigh of relief. Luckily, they didn't join in with the others to hunt down Qin Wentian back then or they wouldn't be able to survive today.

"Yiya!" At this moment, a raging wind gusted by as a golden demonic beast soared through the air with lightning speed. This beast was in the form of a roc, he descended through the air, directly flying towards Qin Wentian.

"Little Rascal!" From below, Purgatory exclaimed! That golden roc suddenly changed its form, becoming a snow-colored little puppy that rushed into Qin Wentian's embrace.

"Boohoo, you finally returned." Little Rascal sobbed. He initially thought that Qin Wentian had died. It was only until he heard the news circulated by the Phoeroc Race and Sun Gold Demon Beast Race did he know that Qin Wentian was still alive. He and Qin Wentian used to be linked telepathically and could sense each other's presence. But after that war back then, that link had completely disappeared. He really didn't think that Qin Wentian was still alive.

"Little Rascal, I've returned!" Qin Wentian stroked Little Rascal on his head as he spoke gently.

"That old monster is dead." Little Rascal mumbled with a low voice that was filled with sorrow.

"I know, I've already slain the two vile creatures responsible, roasted them and ate them. It's good that you've return. There are still many greater demons here, you can handle them." Qin Wentian spoke. Little Rascal raised his head and stared at those bounded greater demons that were howling madly. His body directly soared into the sky as he took on his true form, that of a golden giant heaven devouring beast, exuding a sense of majesticness, as well as a terrifying balefulness.

With a flash, he directly appeared in front of a greater demon from the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race. His golden claws pressed against the demon's head as a terrifying golden light flashed. His target screamed as his body was devoured bit by bit. The heaven devouring beast could even devour the sun, the moon and the constellations of a world. There was nothing they cannot devour.

Very quickly, that greater demon from the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race was completely swallowed. Little Rascal's figure flashed about with great speed, devouring each of those greater demons trapped in the tree vines one by one, turning them into his nutrients.

"How brutal." The expressions of many greater demons changed. The humans here also felt their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian was expressionless as he watched Little Rascal venting his emotions.

The cruel demon world was one where the weak would be eaten by the strong. If Little Rascal didn't devour them, they would devour Little Rascal.

Staring at that heaven devouring beast that was frenziedly devouring, as well as that magnificent figure in white, many people sighed silently in their hearts. None of them ever wanted to antagonize this baleful god Qin Wentian ever again.

Chapter 1694: All the Empyreans

In the vast space, trapped by the tree vines, there were many demon emperors. However, all of them were turned into the heaven devouring beast's nutrients. This was a simply shocking sight.

Many demons felt their hearts trembling. The heaven devouring beast was as expected of a unique beast, it was actually able to contain the essence and energy of so many powerful greater demons and there didn't seemed to be any change to its body.

Finally, after the heaven devouring beast finished its devouring, he transformed back into that snowy-white puppy. His stomach rumbled as he slowly made his way towards Qin Wentian and laid down lazily. After that, he closed his eyes, and golden light could be seen gleaming from its body.

Qin Wentian had a look of astonishment on his face. Was this falling asleep after feasting on a good meal?

"Purgatory, help me take care of Little Rascal." Qin Wentian passed Little Rascal over to Purgatory. His gaze turned to the skies as he continued, "Since you all have already arrived, why don't you show yourselves. Is there any meaning to hiding away?"

Many people felt their hearts pounding. There were still experts hidden? Among the crowd, the vast majority were all peak-stage demon emperors but they didn't sense anything. Didn't that mean that these experts all had higher cultivation bases than them?

A moment later, three figures descended through the air, moving towards the location where the Jiang Clan gathered. Their gazes were terrifying as though they could see through everything and everyone.

The Jiang Clan of the southern regions had always been mysterious. They appeared low-profile and didn't seek to gain power, yet they give others an incredibly dangerous feeling. Right now, three empyreans appeared within their midst. The gazes of everyone naturally turned over, feeling great waves of emotions rocking their hearts.

These three were all existences at the ancient emperor level?

If it was true, wouldn't things be too terrifying?

"Three empyreans, how impressive of the Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian spoke. His words undoubtedly verified the speculations of the crowd. Many people felt their hearts pounding fiercely.

"The Jiang Clan originates from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Jiang Clan here is just a side branch of ours." One of them spoke. Qin Wentian silently mused that the waters of the Azure Mystic Immortal

Realms were truly deep indeed. The Heavenly Talisman Realm, Jiang Clan, Ying Clan and some of the others all actually had inheritances from the upper world. Now after the ban was relaxed, there were so many experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms coming here. He also didn't know the reason why.

Evidently, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms wasn't as simple as it looked to be on the surface. If not, there wouldn't be any reason for empyreans to come here. Azure Mystic didn't have any means at all and the average strength of cultivators were much weaker when compared. Why would the empyreans want to come here?

If it was purely for the sake of recruiting disciples, there should be more than enough people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to choose from. There was no need for them to expend the effort and travel all the way here to do so.

In the air, more experts descended but they didn't head to any other major powers. They only smiled, "We are just passing by here to watch the show."

From different directions, over ten empyreans appeared, seemingly out from the void. Upon seeing this scene, the experts from Azure Mystic all felt their hearts trembling wildly. There were actually so many empyreans hidden in the dark?

Are these all ancient emperor characters?

They simply didn't dare to imagine that there were actually so many legendary characters actually gathering in their Azure Mystic Immortal Realms today. This made them feel extremely unbearable. They weren't able to accept this in such a short time.

However, Qin Wentian already knew that there were many experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms coming here. And now that such a major thing was happening in Azure Mystic, it would naturally attract their attention. It was impossible to hide this from their immortal senses.

"Since everyone came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and are all empyreans, you guys naturally are our Azure Mystic's guests." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, he also wouldn't offend all these empyreans for nothing.

"Those from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, just come out. There's no need to hide any longer." Qin Wentian glanced in the direction of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After all, he knew that it was possible for the Heavenly Talisman Realm here to open a spatial tunnel to connect the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to the dimension they were in. Although he didn't specially sense the surroundings, he knew that the empyreans from the Heavenly Talisman Realm must have also arrived and were hiding in that separate dimension.

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm?" Many people turned their gazes to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. After that, an empyrean laughed, "I didn't expect that they are from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. To think that they would have such a peak power under their control in Azure Mystic. They must have been preparing for many years."

From the void, light flashed as several figures walked out, all of them empyreans. Their auras were extremely terrifying and they were clad in golden robes, exuding an imposing majesticness. They were none other than experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Countless gazes stared at these empyreans that appeared from the void. At this moment, they only felt a sense of surrealism.

Today, they initially thought that it would be a battle with all the peak powers of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms participating in this. However, at this moment, many discovered to their horror that even the vast majority of peak powers didn't have the qualifications to participate in this.

In addition, Qin Wentian evidently already knew that such a scene would occur. Qin Wentian, who was now at the ancient emperor level, no longer placed the peak powers of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms in his eyes. He summoned the peak powers of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to gather and obtaining his revenge was merely his first step. Earlier, he had hidden his true cultivation, not revealing his ancient emperor-level strength because he wanted all his enemies to send themselves to the death by appearing before him.

Only now did the people of Azure Mystic realize that Qin Wentian was no longer on the same level as them. He who has returned, was an ancient emperor, a lofty existence they could only look up to.

"The devil cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands have actually arrived here at Evergreen's royal capital. What do you all want?" At this moment, an empyrean of the Jiang Clan spoke, his words causing the eyes of everyone to flash. The devil cultivators of the Myriad Devil Islands also arrived?

Although the volume of his voice wasn't loud, it traveled easily through the air. Everyone in the royal capital heard it. All of them then waited quietly and not long after, a fearsome devil might could be felt permeating the area, causing those weaker cultivators to feel stifled.

The devil experts of the six supreme devil halls, and all devil emperors controlling the devil regions had arrived, forming a fearsome army of devils, powerful enough to rival the alliances of the immortal realms.

Right now in Azure Mystic, the immortals, the devils and the demons each had a separate area where they held supreme. Before the Demon God Mountain appeared, the Myriad Devil Islands were already separated from the rest of the immortal realms by the devil gate, both in opposition. The entirety of the strength the Myriad Devil Islands possessed was capable of contending against the alliances in the immortal realms. From this, one could imagine how powerful they were. Right now, the six supreme devil halls have led their experts over and surrounded everyone.

"Does the Myriad Devil Islands also want to unify the immortal realms and become the hegemon? However, where is the Myriad Devil Sovereign?" The people of Jiang Clan laughed. No matter how powerful the devil army of the Myriad Devil Sovereign was, if there wasn't an empyrean backing them, they were simply not worthy of a mention. Before empyreans, immortal emperors were like ants. Everyone was very clear about this point when they saw Qin Wentian act earlier.

Only to see the devil cultivators all turned their gazes to the figure in white standing in the air as they bowed together and roared, "We pay our respects to the Devil Sovereign!"

"We pay our respects to the Devil Sovereign." In the direction of the devil army, everyone bowed as they greeted. This caused countless people's expressions to flicker as they stared at the person the devil army was bowing to. Over there, in the airspace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the white-robed Qin Wentian was precisely the one standing there.

At this moment, the hearts of many involuntarily trembled again.

"Dispense with the greetings." Devil might radiated from Qin Wentian, creating a fearsome pressure. With a wave of his hand, the devil experts all inclined their heads. At this moment, the hearts of countless people violently trembled.

So it turned out that Qin Wentian was the Myriad Devil Sovereign.

They initially thought that Qin Wentian had returned from the upper world and wanted to lend the aid of major powers friendly to him for his revenge. He gathered the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji and the others to help him. However, never in their wildest dreams did they expect that Qin Wentian had actually become the Myriad Devil Sovereign. The countless devil experts from the Myriad Devil Islands all treated him as their lord.

If those empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn't show up, just given the strength of Qin Wentian's forces, it was already enough for him to conquer and unify the immortal realms. Even the currently powerful Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect couldn't be compared to him. After all, the millions of devils on the Myriad Devil Islands would obey him. Just this group alone was sufficient to contend against the entire immortal realms.

"Brother Qin has actually already controlled the Myriad Devil Islands. Now that the devil experts have gathered here, are you preparing to take control by force, forcing the other powers and the various demonic races to submit to you?" Jiang Zihua asked.

"Who is your Brother Qin?" As Jiang Zihua's voice rang out, Qin Wentian shot a stare over as he coldly spoke, "Are you even worthy?"

Jiang Zihua froze, his countenance turning unsightly. Qin Wentian's words were simply smacking his face, not polite at all. But, who would dare to say that what Qin Wentian has said was wrong?

Right now, Qin Wentian was someone who could even kill ancient emperors. He Jiang Zihua, no matter how high his talent is, was merely an immortal emperor. In any case, was his talent higher than Qin Wentian? Since Qin Wentian said he wasn't worthy, he naturally wouldn't even have the qualifications to refute it.

Jiang Zihua coldly snorted. So what if Qin Wentian was an empyrean? Being humiliated publicly like this caused Jiang Zihua's expression to turn extremely ugly. He coldly spoke, "You are truly different. Now, you already start to look down on your peers of your generation?"

Qin Wentian's eyes stared at Jiang Zihua, his terrifying gaze penetrated through everything. At this moment, Jiang Zihua only felt himself entering a strange world, it was like everything in his mind was seen through by Qin Wentian.

"Back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, are you the one who exposed me when I took on the identity as the Saber-Sword Immortal King?" Qin Wentian's voice thundered through Jiang Zihua's mind, causing his eyes to narrow. His expression changed, "Are you provoking me?"

"Hmph." Qin Wentian coldly snorted, rumbling Jiang Zihua's mind. Earlier, every micro-change to Jiang Zihua's expression was seen clearly by Qin Wentian. His eyes of truth were able to see past all lies and illusions. Seems like what he speculated was correct. The person who exposed his identity was Jiang Zihua.

The Jiang Clan had secret arts that enabled them to intercept immortal sense transmissions of others. When he was the Saber-Sword Immortal King, his identity was exposed and revealed. Back then after thinking about it for a long time, he already suspected it was Jiang Zihua who did so.

"I'm taking his life." Qin Wentian didn't stare at Jiang Zihua, he was looking at the three empyreans of the Jiang Clan instead. There was truly no need for him to look at Jiang Zihua. Given his current status and cultivation base, it would take a thought from him to finish Jiang Zihua off. If it wasn't for the fact that the Jiang Clan had empyreans here, he would have already done so.

"How brazen." An elder from the Jiang Clan icily spoke. "Don't go too far."

"Qin Wentian, on what grounds are you doing this?" Jiang Zihua coldly stared at Qin Wentian. What sort of character was he? He was one of the most supreme geniuses of the Jiang Clan and had a high chance of becoming the future clan leader. However, he was humiliated like this here.

"On the grounds that you attempted to harm my life when we were back in the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Who can prove that the one who revealed your identity was me?" Jiang Zihua icily spoke.

"There's no need for proof. You know you are him, and I'm sure I'm right. That is already enough." Qin Wentian tyrannically replied!

Chapter 1695: Tripartite Power

I'm sure I'm right. That was already enough.

How domineering and tyrannical were Qin Wentian's words? He completely disregarded everything else, there was no need for proof or anyone to admit their guilt. Since he was sure he is right, that was already enough.

Qin Wentian would say this because there was basically no proof to be found. But he knew that it was definitely Jiang Zihua.

The people of the Jiang Clan had always kept low profiles and were exceedingly mysterious but right from the start, he already felt extremely wary towards them. Back then at the start, Jiang Zihua's younger brother Jiang Ziyu was acquainted with him at the Southern Phoenix Clan's inheritance ground and invited him multiple times to head to the Jiang Clan. At that time, he felt that the Jiang Clan already had some dubious motives. And now, three empyreans from the upper world's Jiang Clan descended here. From this, one could tell how deeply they have hidden their true strength.

"You want to kill someone of my Jiang Clan just because you are sure you are right? Do you think we will agree?" An empyrean from the Jiang Clan coldly spoke. So what if Qin Wentian killed an empyrean earlier? That was merely an ordinary empyrean. As for them, they were three extremely powerful experts that were sent here to this lower world. Also, given their strength in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they truly didn't have a mere Azure Mystic in their eyes at all. Although this Qin Wentian was also an empyrean, they couldn't give a damn about him if this place was the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

This was because there was a ban to enter this place. They believed that this must be the reason why Qin Wentian dared to act so brazenly towards them here.

"Even if you all don't agree, I have to kill him. The grudge that has to be resolved, has to be resolved no matter what." Qin Wentian continued.

"You have more people under you. In that case, if we go on an all-out slaughter, things will be easier for us than for you." A Jiang Clan's empyrean threatened coldly.

"I've remembered your words." Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke. He didn't continue speaking to them. Next, he turned to the direction of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, "I already know where the Heavenly Talisman Realm is located in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Now that I've died once, any connection of fate and karma between me and the Heavenly Talisman Realm is already severed. But even so, I've received the gratitude of the Heavenly Talisman Realm before in the past and hence, I'm not willing to enter a war against the Heavenly Talisman Realm. I really hope that the Heavenly Talisman Realm can release Jun Mengchen and the other prisoners."

Qin Wentian's words were sincere. Although the actions of the Heavenly Talisman Realm today couldn't be said to be wrong as after all, their original intent was clearly to unify and claim hegemony over the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, because of some uncontrollable factors and reasons, it was destined that he would walk on a path that was a different direction from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Since this was the case, let all connection between them be severed then. As long as the Heavenly Talisman Realm was willing to spare Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya, he could allow all every grudge that had happened after his death to be wiped clean. If they encountered each other again in the war for supremacy over the control of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, they would contend against each other fairly, using their own methods.

But if the Heavenly Talisman Realm wasn't willing to release the prisoners. In that case, for the sake of Jun Mengchen, for the sake of his senior brother Bai Wuya, the Heavenly Talisman Realm wouldn't simply be an opponent that was vying for control over the entire immortal realms against him. They would truly, irrevocably, be his enemy.

"How can we easily release traitors? However, since they are members of our sect, if you and they are willing to submit again, the Heavenly Talisman Realm is naturally more than happy enough to receive you all within our ranks and forget all past grudges." An empyrean from the Heavenly Talisman Realm calmly spoke. How can it be so simple, wanting them to release the prisoners?

No matter what, the Heavenly Talisman Realm was considered a realm unto itself in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. These people were all disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord, how can they betray the sect just like that? What did they take the Realmlord as?

Or maybe, they don't even know what sort of existence a Realmlord was.

Now that the rules of Azure Mystic have changed and the ban was relaxed, it had completely disrupted their original plans. Unifying Azure Mystic was not as important as the past, but then again, it was still useful if they could unify this world. In any case, given how much effort they had put in through the years, they naturally didn't want all those efforts to go to waste.

"This is...they still chose to reject it." Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. He turned his gaze to Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya. The wind blew as his white robes fluttered. He stood there, nobody knew what he was thinking about,

"Is the Heavenly Talisman Realm sure that you want to do this?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"The words of empyreans are as heavy as nine gigantic cauldrons." How could the four empyreans of the Heavenly Talisman Realm choose to compromise? Qin Wentian didn't have the qualifications to make them compromise.

"Alright, since this is the case, Mengchen, Senior Bai. You guys wait for me a little more. I will definitely save you in the future." Qin Wentian stared at Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya.

"Senior brother, I'll wait for you." Jun Mengchen smiled brightly. Although he was imprisoned, seeing that Qin Wentian was alive and this powerful, made him extremely happy. He was truly happy. He believed in his senior brother Qin's words. Since Qin Wentian said he would save them, he would surely do so.

"Right." Bai Wuya nodded, only saying a single word.

Qin Wentian no longer glanced at the experts from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He glanced at all the major powers gathered here, "I, Qin Wentian, summoned everyone here today for a specific reason. Firstly, it was for revenge, and secondly, it's to unite Azure Mystic. From our history, ancient emperors had united the immortal realms many times and left behind records of glorious eras. Today, I'm planning to follow in their footsteps and desire for Azure Mystic to be unified, ending the current chaotic situation, concluding all mutual grudges between the respective powers."

"In this chaotic world where geniuses contend against each other for supremacy, along with the appearances of dao elements in Azure Mystic, how can it be so easy to unify the world?" Someone spoke.

"It's precisely so for that reason that unifying the immortal realms is necessary. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realm's rules have changed and it's time to set up new rules. Now, it should be a great period of cultivation with many heroes born in our Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Why is there a need to kill each other just to gain the inheritances of dao elements? Things now are different from the past, empyreans from the upper world will continue streaming into here. Even if one of you steps into the ancient emperor realm, can you be sure that you will be invincible and can defeat all invaders? Only with me present can I claim to be so. What's the point of slaughtering each other for the inheritances of the dao elements? If your dao is correct, you would naturally be able to break through and find a way to head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

Qin Wentian continued, "There are countless experts in our vast Azure Mystic. However, other than those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, is there anyone in Azure Mystic that is stronger than me? I seek to unify Azure Mystic but this isn't because of my own selfish ambitions. You guys are useless to me, I don't need more subordinates. As for the glory of the act, I look with even more disdain upon it. In the upper world, I can also be considered hegemon of an area, a world palace lord with millions reporting under me. My authority and status isn't any less than what I would have if I unify Azure Mystic. Hence, my reason for doing so isn't for personal benefits, I only want Azure Mystic to be stronger. For those powers willing to submit to me, they will receive my protection but they also need to obey my orders. All of you can consider it well."

The experts from the various major powers felt their hearts trembling when they heard this. In the history of Azure Mystic, it was true that many ancient emperors had once united the world but they eventually left for other places. Truly, status and authority held nothing for characters of that level. Right now, Qin Wentian has already gained control of the Myriad Devil Islands, Evergreen Immortal Empire, and the Southern Phoenix Clan, Matriarch Ji and many others were clearly willing to follow him. Under his banner, already more than half of the major powers in the immortal realms have submitted to him. If the others submitted, they would be able to join this powerful alliance. If they refused to submit, they wouldn't be able to receive his protection and in this chaotic situation, the strength of their forces would constantly weaken.

This was especially so if Qin Wentian's subordinates pressured them in the future. They would have no one backing them at all. Hence, they needed to seriously consider this.

"My Heavenly Talisman Realm has established the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect here in Azure Mystic and we also desire to unify the world. For those who are willing to submit to us, they will all be protected by the Heavenly Talisman Realm." An empyrean of the Heavenly Talisman Realm spoke as he continued, "The Heavenly Talisman Realm is a major power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and we have branched out to Azure Mystic for countless years, even opening up another separate dimension. In addition, there will only be more empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms coming here in the future. Everyone, you best make your choices wisely."

"Who is willing to follow our Jiang Clan?" An empyrean from the Jiang Clan spoke. Many of the other neutral empyreans had looks of interest on their faces. Right now, three peak powers were wresting control over the this immortal realm. How interesting. How would the major powers of this world choose?

No matter how they chose, they would definitely offend the two other powers. Could they endure such fury?

"My Askheart Temple won't participate in this dispute for control over Azure Mystic." The reverend from the Askheart Temple pressed his palms together.

"Reverend, given the current situation now, can the Askheart Temple survive independently? If you do not choose, you are only waiting to be destroyed." The Jiang Clan's empyrean calmly spoke.

"Reverend's state of heart is extraordinary. The Askheart Temple is a sacred ground and if Reverend isn't willing to participate in the dispute of control, I will not force you all. I, Qin, am willing to protect the Askheart Temple from all chaos and if someone dares to disrupt the quiet and peace of Askheart Temple, that would be equivalent to making a enemy out of me." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing that empyrean from the Jiang Clan to glance over. Weren't his words a challenge to him?

The words spoken by the two of them clearly showed the difference in their demeanors.

"This old man represents the Askheart Temple to thank Sir Qin." The esteemed reverend pressed his palms together and bowed.

"Reverend is too polite." Qin Wentian bowed back. Back then, the Askheart Temple fought on behalf of him. Doing this now was what he ought to do.

"Given how chaotic the immortal realms are now, I also don't hope for corpses of my subordinates to die needlessly. I'm willing to follow the general trend. My Darknorth Immortal Empire is willing to follow the footsteps of the Evergreen Immortal Empire." After contemplating, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor spoke. Qin Wentian and his daughter Youhuang had a connection and he was also a good friend of Nongyue. Hence, if he really had to make a choice, he would naturally choose to stand with Qin Wentian.

"Thank you for making this choice, Uncle." Qin Wentian spoke to the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, referring to him as 'Uncle,' treating him as a senior. This caused many people to have strange looks in their eyes. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor felt more at ease after he heard that.

"Since the Darknorth Immortal Emperor is willing to submit, our Hundred Refinements Sect and Jadestage Immortal Palace are naturally willing as well since we are one alliance." The Hundred Refinements Sect Leader expressed his stance. The Jadestage Immortal Palace Mistress also nodded to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded to the two of them. For the northern regions, he had already obtain 50% of the powers there.

"Our Chaotic Sky Sect is willing to submit to the Jiang Clan." The experts of the Chaotic Sky Sect expressed. The empyreans of the Jiang Clan smiled, "An intelligent choice."

After that, the various powers expressed their attitudes. The Shooting Sun Immortal Empire of the central regions was willing to submit to Qin Wentian.

The Thundergod Hall, Snowdrift Sage Hall, Skynibble Sacred Cult all chose to submit to the Jiang Clan. As for some of the major powers in the west as well as the Beast God Sect, they chose to submit to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Just like what the Jiang Clan's empyrean has said, in such chaotic times there would be even more empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms appearing here, if one doesn't submit to a greater power and wish to survive independently, they are only waiting to be destroyed.

"The demon races of the Desolate Mountain Range are willing to retreat back there and not enter the immortal realms again." One of the more powerful greater demons, a Baize, spoke. Back then when the Demon God Mountain appeared, the demonic races from the Desolate Mountain Range entered the immortal realms in a full-force invasion. Right now, they were forced by the circumstances. Many of their powerful demonic races were killed, causing their total strength to wane but they were also unwilling to submit to humans. Hence, they could only make the choice of retreating.

Return to the Desolate Mountain Range?

Many people coldly laughed. The current state of the immortal realms was already like this. How could they retreat just because they wanted to retreat? But even so, the major powers didn't say anything. The consequences of this choice by the demonic races will reveal themselves in the future.

Today, countless experts from the various major powers gathered in the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Qin Wentian domineeringly took revenge and killed many emperors, even destroying an empyrean yet the final conclusion was that three truly supreme powers was established at the end, forming a tripartite of balance.

Chapter 1696: Heaven Empyrean

Qin Wentian stood in the air and stared at all the experts here. It was impossible for anyone to unify the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms today since the empyreans of both the Jiang Clan and Heavenly Talisman Realm stood out. In such a situation, clearly it was impossible for him to start a battle. If not, regardless of his victory or defeat, there would be casualties among his friends and family.

"Since everyone has chosen who to side with, let the matter here today come to an end. You guys can leave now." Qin Wentian waved his hand, incomparably carefree. All those enemies that participated in the war back then were all destroyed by him. Next, unifying Azure Mystic was the only thing remaining. Also, he has yet to save Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya.

The experts of the Heavenly Talisman Realm glanced at Qin Wentian. Was Qin Wentian issuing an expulsion order?

"Qin Wentian, are you really determined not to return to the sect?" The empyreans of the Heavenly Talisman Realm felt somewhat reluctant. If Qin Wentian rejoin them, what threat could the Jiang Clan pose? They could directly steamroll their opponents and unify Azure Mystic, there was no need to waste any more time or effort.

"If Jun Mengchen and the others even suffer the slightest bit of injury, I will make the entire Heavenly Talisman Realm here be buried together with them." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The four empyreans of the Heavenly Talisman Realm ruthlessly glared at him, their eyes flickering with killing intent as though they wanted nothing more than to finish Qin Wentian off right here and now.

"Qin Wentian, you will regret it." An empyrean from the Heavenly Talisman Realm replied. After that, they waved their hands and led the experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect away.

"Farewell." The Jiang Clan also led those who submitted to them away.

The air trembled, the experts from the Myriad Devil Islands that were surrounding them all opened up pathways for them to leave. The people who gathered in the royal capital felt some frustration and disappointment as though they had lost something. The things that happened today toppled their understanding of everything. Even ancient emperors could die. Also, with so many ancient emperors appearing, this was simply a shocking sight. Sadly, the battle to unify Azure Mystic still wasn't fought in the end.

But no matter what, the things that happened here today in the Evergreen Immortal Empire were already enough to enter the annals of history. There were very few records about ancient emperors but today, all of them witnessed how Qin Wentian personally killed an ancient emperor and had seen the magnificence of this living legend. A thousand years from now, this would surely become a legendary story of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, leaving its mark in history.

In this time period of close to two hundred years, the previous war and this event were all historical matters.

With some melancholy, many people left. There were also some who decided to stay behind in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Since the world was now split into three parts, Qin Wentian evidently would use the Evergreen Immortal Empire as his base of power. Maybe, this royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire might become an unprecedented majestic city in the future.

The major powers who submitted to Qin Wentian didn't leave and they were still filled with trepidation. This was especially so for the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire. Right now given the states of affairs in the immortal realms, peak-stage immortal emperors were no longer important. Only empyreans had the qualifications to decide the situation.

Today, Qin Wentian displayed overwhelming strength, killing a character at the ancient emperor level and had more than 50% of the powers in the immortal realms under his control. However, why were there still so many powers that chose to submit to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Jiang Clan?

Because, Qin Wentian was only a single empyrean while the other parties had more more than one empyrean. Hence, this affected the choices of many major powers.

Those neutral empyreans who came here to watch the show also left. The greater demon races who had invaded the immortal realms also started to retreat, preparing to return to the Desolate Mountain Range, deciding to concentrate fully on their cultivation. After the Demon God Mountain appeared, the Desolate Mountain Range was transformed, they initially thought they could rule the world but they didn't expect the rules of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to change and so many empyreans appeared. Now, they had become the prey of others. The Phoeroc Race, Sun Gold Demon Beast Race and many other greater demons were completely annihilated.

After many people went off from the Evergreen's royal capital, there were still some experts remaining. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor and Beiming Nongyue, the sect leader of the Hundred Refinements Sect and Li Yufeng, the palace mistress of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, the ruler of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire as well as their princes and princesses. All of them stood before Qin Wentian, yet they didn't know how should they address him.

Right now, given Qin Wentian's strength and cultivation base, it wasn't too much to refer to him as 'senior.' But after all, it would still sound strange as Qin Wentian was simply too young.

"Everyone, you guys can just call me "Wentian." Qin Wentian didn't really mind such things.

"That wouldn't be appropriate." The ruler of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire spoke. "No matter what, you can now already be considered to have control over half of the major powers here in the immortal realms. It would be better if you have a title. The devil cultivators can call you the Myriad Devil Sovereign, but what about the rest of us?"

These words had the intent of expressing his good will. After all, it really wasn't too appropriate to refer to Qin Wentian directly by his name.

"Ordinary emperor titles are insufficient to express the dignity of your current station. Qin Wentian, since there's the word tian (heaven) in your name, why don't we refer to you as the Heaven Empyrean?" The palace mistress of the Jadestage Immortal Palace softly spoke in a melodious voice. As the sound of her voice faded, many people had approval in their eyes. This was truly a good title.

Right now, Qin Wentian's cultivation base has already exceeded the emperor realm, it wasn't suitable to refer to him with the word 'emperor' in his title. Also, this name Heaven Empyrean could not only express his cultivation realm, it was also a salutation of respect. Heaven Empyrean, the one ruling the heavens, seeking to control the world.

"Good name." The ruler of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire nodded.

"Not bad indeed. Let's go with this then. Since we desire to unify the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, you naturally need to have a title." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor also agreed. Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly, the words of these people weren't wrong. He needed to have a title since he wanted to unify the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The title 'Heaven Empyrean' was pretty suitable.

"We pay our respects to the Heaven Empyrean." The Hundred Refinements Sect Leader bowed and called out.

"We pay our respects to the Heaven Empyrean." The other experts followed his lead and expressed their respect. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the others smiled and also flew over as they bowed and greeted, "We pay our respects to the Heaven Empyrean."

"Everyone, there's no need to be so polite." Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and continued, "Since everyone is willing to advance and retreat with me, I'm prepared to use the Evergreen Immortal Empire as our headquarters. I want teleportation arrays leading to each of your bases to be constructed here so we can better communicate and reinforce each other if need be to deal with any unexpected changes to the situation in Azure Mystic."

"Right." Everyone nodded.

"However, I have a suggestion. I hope the various powers can relocate to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, forming a closely-connected network." As Qin Wentian spoke, the expressions of the various experts here changed. Qin Wentian knew what they were thinking about, he continued to explain, "By doing this, it isn't for the Evergreen Immortal Empire to claim supremacy and gain control of the forces under all of you. Now, given how chaotic the immortal realms are, since all of you put your trust in me, I'll naturally take responsibility and protect you all. In truth, I feel that even if we construct teleportation arrays, things wouldn't be that useful as empyreans can instantly destroy them. You won't have enough time to activate them. If something really did happen, it would be hard for the others to send reinforcements in time."

"The territories controlled by the Evergreen Immortal Empire are vast. We can construct many buildings like the imperial palace here, and the control of them would be spread out among all of you. I was planning to station them in the various directions to better cope with unexpected situations. Right now, the spatial tunnel connecting the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and Azure Mystic Immortal Realms is already opened and there would be many empyreans from the upper world descending. Hence, I'm not sure when this matter of unification would conclude exactly. But there's no doubt once the unification is concluded, I will also return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. At that time, all of you can go with me if you want to, or choose to stay behind if you wish so. I won't force any of you to follow me. At that time, if you all wish to relocate back to your original locations, you can do so as well."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke, everyone nodded their heads. Qin Wentian's words were logical and it proved that he didn't have selfish motives. After Qin Wentian left here, the unified Azure Mystic Immortal Realms wouldn't be like a piece of unbreakable iron. Without an empyrean here to maintain order, the alliances formed would disintegrate sooner or later.

Also, to many of them, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms held great attractiveness. Many of them have been stuck in the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm for many years and had no way to break through. But this was also because of the limitations imposed upon them by the environment here.

"Everyone, feel free to make your choices. I won't force you guys and since I've already promised all of you my protection, I will naturally do my best. However, if someone fails to follow my orders, don't blame me then." Qin Wentian spoke.

"We all understand the intent of the Heaven Empyrean. Since this is the case, my Darknorth Immortal Empire is willing to relocate." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor spoke. Given how vast the immortal realms are, it was impossible to control everyone fully. Was the Lifire World Palace powerful in the Lifelong Realm of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Of course it was, but it was also impossible to make sure everyone follow orders willingly. But naturally, as long as one gains control the strength of the upper-most level, it was equivalent to gaining control over everything else.

"In that case, our Hundred Refinements Immortal Sect is willing to relocate as well." Everyone in the Hundred Refinements Immortal Sect expressed. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Nanfeng Yaoyue and the rest laughed. They knew that a supreme power had just been born in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"You all can leave and do whatever is necessary then." Qin Wentian waved his hand. He descended through the air. The curtains of the commotion caused by the gathering of all the major powers in the Evergreen Immortal Empire finally closed.

But the entire immortal realms were trembling as countless people discussed about this matter. The supreme genius Qin Wentian returned and had became an ancient emperor, standing above all the immortal emperors.

The titles of Myriad Devil Sovereign and Heaven Empyrean spread all over the world.

Those who had personally witnessed the battle became valuable guests no matter where they went and naturally spread the story of what they saw. Those who didn't witness the grand event also started to boast, embellishing the stories they heard, speaking as though they were really there.

Countless experts gathered at the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal capital and refused to leave. They heard that the Heaven Empyrean wanted to unify the world and transform the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire into the headquarters of a super alliance, becoming a supreme mega city. They naturally didn't want to miss out on such an opportunity. Now, every inch of land here was contested by countless people who wanted to buy them.

The royal capital expanded. The Evergreen Immortal Empire, Southern Phoenix Clan and the other powers all hired craftsmen and builders, creating immortal palaces and ancient halls that were located in different directions of the royal capital. The Southern Phoenix Clan, Darknorth Immortal Empire, Hundred Refinements Sect, Jadestage Immortal Palace and the other powers started to aid in the expansion effort, creating plenty of new buildings. For a period of time, the atmosphere of the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire became extremely lively.

...

In one of the many cities in the eastern regions, the inns were filled with people and everyone was discussing about the recent events in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. At this moment, two figures covered in dust walked into a certain inn and sat down as they began to order some wine and dishes.

These two were a man and a woman but they didn't seem to match up well at all. The man was rather chubby and had an immortal-foundation cultivation base while the woman was extremely beautiful with an air of innocence.

"It has been tough on you during these days. I, fatty, have let you down, I shouldn't have allowed you to suffer with me." Fatty sighed as he stared at the beautiful woman in front of him. That woman rolled her eyes at him, "I've already followed you for so many years, why are you speaking about such nonsense? Compared to the past, we can now already hold our own in the immortal realms. Things are already very good."

"Mhm, little wife come here. Try to eat more alright. In the future after this fatty becomes wealthy, I'll roast some nutritious greater demons from the desolate region for you to eat." The fatty laughed.

"Haha, fatty your words are so braggy. Do you think you are the Heaven Empyrean?" Someone at the side laughed.

"Yeah, how magnificent is the Heaven Empyrean? He even roasted the demon kings from the Phoeroc Race and Sun Gold Demon Beast Race to eat. After that, he captured so many other greater demons for his demonic beast companion to devour. He is truly an unrivalled character."

"The Heaven Empyrean again." The eyes of the fatty flashed. This time, they took the risk and returned here and discovered many people talking about this so-called Heaven Empyrean. From the sounds of it, the Heaven Empyrean should be an incredible existence, a supreme character in the immortal realms.

"Yeah. It's rumored that he came from a particle world. Back then in the past, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor refused to accept him as a disciple and he entered the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to cultivate instead. Who would have imagined that he would have such accomplishments today? Eastern Sage must have been truly blind."

"What did you all say?" The fatty jumped up from his chair. Upon seeing everyone turning to stare at him, he swallowed a mouthful of saliva and asked, "Who is the Heaven Empyrean?"

"The Heaven Empyrean naturally is the Heaven Empyrean. He naturally still has another identity, he is the lord of all devils, the Myriad Devil Sovereign and is now the number one expert in our world." That person spoke.

"I'm asking about his name." The fatty roared.

"Oh, the Heavenly Empyrean, Qin Wentian." After contemplating for a moment, that person replied, revealing an expression of reverence on his face when he said the name. Everyone in the surroundings also had looks of respect on their faces.

Fatty narrowed his eyes and was dumbfounded for a few seconds. After that, he leapt up in the air excitedly, "The wonderful life waiting for this fatty is finally about to arrive!"

Chapter 1697: Insta-killing an Empyrean

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know that a certain fatty was jumping up and down happily in a city in the eastern regions after hearing his name. He also didn't know that the hearts of many who knew of him were shaking due to great shock. These people who were acquainted with him were either friends or brothers that had shared life-and-death experiences, or beautiful maidens that secretly admired him, there were also some who had grudges with him. All of them without fail, continuously heard about Qin Wentian's name.

The Heaven Empyrean's name circulated through the immortal realms. Just like what the Southern Phoenix Matriarch Nanfeng Yaoyue has said, no one in the world didn't know of him.

The royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire became more majestic. Countless experts were extremely busy but Qin Wentian felt very carefree. Right now, Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, Little Rascal, Purgatory and the others were all around him and he could set some worries in his heart at ease. Naturally, he didn't forget about Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya.

On the other side, Qin Wentian was also worried about the general situation in the immortal realms. According to his scouts, he learned that many more experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms appeared in various locations. They all seemed to be searching for something and was keeping low-profiles. In addition, there were people who saw empyreans flying through the horizons, travelling extremely far away to unknown lands beyond the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Although Qin Wentian had no idea what these experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are searching for, he knew that there clearly must be some secrets hidden within Azure Mystic. Back then countless years ago, the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the Jiang Clan already sent out a branch here to develop in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Their main purposes should be to search for this unknown thing as well. And now, since the ban was relaxed, many experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms personally came down to the lower world to search themselves.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was still jointly ruled by the tripartite powers but none of the three supreme powers made any moves to invade each other. Most probably, all of them felt some mutual trepidation in their hearts.

During these days, other than accompanying his family and friends, he would also occasionally guide the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the others on their cultivations. Right now, strength and insights are already at an extremely high level. Not only that, he even brought many treasures from the upper world to aid in the cultivation efforts of everyone here. He hoped that more empyreans would appear in his alliance, there were too many people stuck at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm for too many years. They were only a single step away from reaching the empyrean realm and the difference between the two realms was just a spark of insight.

However, Qin Wentian failed to cause anyone under him to break through to the empyrean level but there was an empyrean who came to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire looking for him.

When Qin Wentian saw the person who appeared, he was instantly stunned. This was especially so after he sensed the fluctuations of the person's cultivation base. A great amount of shock stirred in his heart.

This, should be then the real person from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms that became an ancient emperor. Qin Wentian didn't expect it to be him. Seems like his cultivation speed wasn't any inferior to Qin Wentian himself who was aided by a series of fortunate events.

"You annihilated the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race?" The person who just arrived was also clad in white. He had a lanky figure and exuded a transcendent aura.

"Seems like I've acted too fast and affected your quest for revenge." Qin Wentian apologetically replied. So it turned out that the person who came here was none other than Hua Taixu.

Qin Wentian knew that back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, the Myriad Manifestations Immortal King died in the hands of demons from the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race. Hua Taixu naturally wanted revenge. In another words, even if Qin Wentian didn't act, the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race would also have became history.

"The ending is still the same." Hua Taixu's calm voice had no fluctuations. He recently broke through and only came out after he stabilized his foundation. After coming out, he learned that Qin Wentian was named as the Heaven Empyrean and he had already annihilated the Sun Gold Demon Beast Race.

"The spatial tunnel from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has appeared, it's about time to go back. In any case, I heard that the Heavenly Talisman Realm has captured Jun Mengchen. When are you heading there? I can go there with you." Hua Taixu's voice didn't contain too much emotion but he was actually willing to fight side by side with Qin Wentian. Back then in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian, him, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others has also once fought together before and experienced many things.

"Right. I'll head there once the time is right. Why don't you rest and cultivate in the imperial palace for now?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"That's alright. You should have messaging crystals with you, right? Give me one of them, when the time comes for you to act, just inform me and I'll come by accordingly." Hua Taixu's words caused Qin Wentian's eyes to gleam with sharpness. Hua Taixu seemed to be very familiar with the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, he didn't ask anything more, he directly took out a messaging crystal and imprinted his immortal sense into it and passed it to Hua Taixu.

After Hua Taixu also left his immortal sense in his crystal, he directly departed, as though he had never appeared at all. Qin Wentian glanced at his vanished silhouette as a look of contemplation flashed in his eyes. At this moment, several figures appeared around Qin Wentian. Little Rascal and Nanfeng Yunxi came over and their eyes were also gleaming with a bright light. After all, they once fought together with Hua Taixu when they were in the City of Ancient Emperors.

And the conversation Hua Taixu had with Qin Wentian earlier caused them to feel that Hua Taixu has already reached Qin Wentian's level.

"He has broken through the emperor realm." Qin Wentian softly spoke. Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes gleamed sharply, Little Rascal had a look of shock on his face. After that, Little Rascal sighed dispiritedly, "Ai, seems like this genius has slacked too much."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, he felt that Hua Taixu was somewhat different from before.

Time continued to flow by, after the tripartite balance of power was formed, things seemed to have calmed down on the surface. In the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there were now many majestic imperial palaces. It was rumored that during the time of construction, there were many grandmasters laying powerful formations on the buildings as well. It was just that nobody knew if these rumors were true or false.

...

Today, the spatial tunnel leading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm was opened forcibly from the outside. Two handsome figures dressed in white stepped together into the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

These two exuded magnificence through the generations and had transcendent auras. They were none other than Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. They didn't head to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect but directly barged into the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the lower world instead.

The spatial gate flashed, Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu directly stepped through it. Their immortal senses swept out and discovered many experts but they weren't in a hurry to act. After all, many people here were characters at the immortal emperor realm and below and when these people discovered Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu, all of them had shocked looks on their faces. After all, in the past, no one could possibly invade the Heavenly Talisman Realm because they had no way to enter. However, Qin Wentian could.

"Invasion, Qin Wentian is invading…" Very swiftly, the experts of the Heavenly Talisman Realm circulated this news out. However, since Qin Wentian has openly showed himself, he naturally couldn't be bothered about news leaking out. Swishing sounds rang out, tree vines shot over with the speed of lightning, directly rushing towards an immortal emperor. The expression of that immortal emperor drastically changed as he frenziedly tried to flee but how could he make it in time? The thick vine directly bound him. After that, Qin Wentian brought his captive along as he made his way into the depths of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

On their journey in, he discovered more immortal emperors. The tree vines multiplied and shot out in all directions as an ancient tree manifested behind Qin Wentian. Not too long after, over ten immortal emperors were caught by him. All of them struggled madly but how could they be strong enough to break free?

"BOOM!" A heaven-shaking might gushed over, instantly enveloping Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. The entire sky changed color as the world turned to ice. Frost descended everywhere, those immortal emperors felt themselves being frozen, the vines were also losing all hints of vitality. Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu were frozen as well.

A figure walked over, exuding immense power. Cracking sounds rang out, Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian broke free of being frozen.

"Qin Wentian, you actually dare to act so brazenly." An empyrean from the Heavenly Talisman Realm roared. This was an empyrean that was guarding the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the lower world, he was extremely powerful.

The two of them ignored him. At the next instant, Hua Taixu's eyes turned into vortexes, there were no longer pupils, but the vortexes seemed like a separate space, a different world. A strong suction force directly absorbed the Heavenly Talisman Realm's empyrean into it. In the next moment, that empyrean only felt his will being overridden and his body was out of his control. He was actually traversing through the cycle of countless samsara as numerous scenes flashed through his mind.

And at this moment, a fearsome sense of danger arose in his heart. That empyrean howled in anger but his consciousness remained trapped inside the world of endless samsara, unable to extricate himself. Destructive energies crackled around his body, but he had no way to control his fear. He started trembling and in the next moment, felt a burst of pain. This pain lasted only for a short time because his body had completely disintegrated in a few moments due to the destructive attacks. Since he had already died, his consciousness was naturally snuffed out as well.

Within the span of a second, an empyrean was insta-killed.

Those emperors, that were caught, all had despair on their faces. Their hearts felt like dead ashes, this powerful empyrean guarding their Heavenly Talisman Realm was killed in a single strike by the two invaders? Who could block these two then?

Even that expert at the empyrean level had no opportunity to inform others for help, vanishing in an instant after the joint-attack. One has to know that the empyrean guarding here was at the so-called ancient emperor realm. But he got insta-killed so easily?

Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu continued, not bothered at all by the terrifying levels of destruction when the two of them joined forces. In truth, having such an effect was also considered normal. Hua Taixu was proficient in the energy of samsara and reincarnation. After he comprehended the source origins of his laws, his eyes became the ignition point for his source origins. With a single gaze, his eye technique would automatically activate, trapping his target into endless samsara. There was no way for his target to struggle free so easily.

When the target got trapped, Qin Wentian used his fastest speed to unleash his powerful attacks. How could he fail to kill a defenceless target? This was simply a perfect partnership.

"Where is Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya? If you guys refuse to speak, just die." Qin Wentian spoke. Many of the immortal emperors he captured felt their hearts trembling. Someone then replied, "They are in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect..."

Qin Wentian continued to fly through the air with Hua Taixu beside him. The amount of immortal emperors they captured grew more and more. As long as Qin Wentian wanted it, just a single thought from him could cause these immortal emperors to disintegrate into ashes. However, Qin Wentian didn't kill them. Unless it was absolutely essential, he still wasn't willing to start a massacre in the Heavenly Talisman Realm!

He believed that the Heavenly Talisman Realm changed because of some edicts from the upper world. And no matter what, this place, was ultimately once his home.

At this moment, inside the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, in a floating palace, the three remaining empyreans grouped together. Their expressions were extremely unsightly to behold. They just received news that Qin Wentian had invaded the Heavenly Talisman Realm here in the lower world!

Chapter 1698: Short-term Glory

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the auras from the three empyreans were extremely frightening. Qin Wentian, he actually dared to invade the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Go!" The eyes of those three radiated killing intent as their law origins manifested around them. After that, one of them opened up the spatial pathway leading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm but before they could step into it, a spatial gate opened near them as ancient tree vines shot over, wrapped around tens of immortal emperors, appearing before them. Behind the vines, Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu stepped out.

Numerous figures soared into the air, the people of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect felt their hearts trembling when they saw this. Qin Wentian actually killed his way here. Not only him alone, the other person beside him was Hua Taixu, the supreme genius with the title of the Samsara Great Emperor, Hua Taixu.

"Traitor, how dare you!" The three empyreans coldly stared at Qin Wentian, their voices were like frost.

"I truly didn't wish to do this but since you guys want to force me, I can only take action." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Hua Taixu didn't reply. His gaze was extremely terrifying, his pupils replaced with samsara vortexes. In an instant, the three empyreans felt themselves being pulled in and trapped in those vortexes, unable to extricate themselves.

"Careful!" Their expressions changed as their consciousnesses were trapped. In their minds, the scenes flashing past were out of their control but their reactions were extremely quick. One of the empyreans started to glow with boundless runic light. A golden screen of light suddenly manifested, intersecting with the runic light, forming a shield of law's origin before them, Qin Wentian's palm slammed into the golden screen of light, shattering it but it bought enough time for the three empyreans to struggle free as they respectively flew towards different directions, separating themselves.

"Kill the one in the center." Hua Taixu silently transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. His samsara eyes locked on to the empyrean in the center. It was the empyrean that had manifested the law's origin shield. Boundless light radiated from that person but he discovered that he was drawn into a world of endless samsara by Hua Taixu's eyes.

"Bang!" Hua Taixu stabbed out with his spear. The law origin shield spun about and was knocked away and Qin Wentian directly seized the opportunity and appeared before this man. Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu's teamwork was perfect, so quick that the others couldn't react.

The two other empyreans at the side were also extraordinary characters. One of them grabbed out in the air and Qin Wentian immediately felt a heavy pressure pressing down on him, making him unable to move. That terrifying pressure continued to bore down on him while the other empyrean wielded a long spear that crackled with the power of lightning and thunder. The skies instantly turned dark as rumbling noises filled the air. The spear in his hands shot out towards Qin Wentian, leaving behind a trail of violet light that was compressed to the extreme. If this spear pierced Qin Wentian, the thunderous energies within would cause Qin Wentian's body to explode.

Everyone involved in the battle were empyreans, no one was a weakling. The cooperation between the two was also extremely perfect. There was no need to intentionally do anything to compensate for the other, everything flowed together perfectly.

Hua Taixu was still engaging with the empyrean in the center, making sure that the empyrean had no way to escape his world of samsara formed by his eye technique.

Qin Wentian was unable to move due to the effect of the gravity laws and an empyrean-powered spear was launched his way with shocking might. With an intention of will, his demon sword appeared before him, emitting a long and sharp screech as it transformed into a great roc. The source origin of the laws of sword was channelled into it by Qin Wentian. The great roc spread its wings, blocking the area before Qin Wentian and as its wings closed in, it enveloped the space before it directly within.

"KACHA!" The powerful energies in the spar caused the roc's wings to explode. Remnants of thunder and lightning energy interweaved, like divine lightning from the nine heavens that desired to destroy everything. From this scene, one could very well imagine what would happen if the spear hit Qin Wentian. But at this instant, the remnants of explosive energies were blocked by the demon sword, negating a huge amount of it.

Everything happened too quickly, in the time a spark took to fly off a flint. A buddha dharma body projection appeared in front of Qin Wentian, its multitude of arms extended forth, unleashing attacks, completely wiping out the remnant energies and also causing countless gigantic palm imprints to converge into one as it slammed towards the empyrean in the center that was trapped by the world of samsara. The experts of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect watched with shock as the gigantic palm imprint blasted into the body of that empyrean. A thunderous boom echoed as the entire space here trembled.

That empyrean, died instantly.

At this moment, the hearts of countless people shuddered. From Hua Taixu and Qin Wentian coming here to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect after they invaded the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the battle erupted in an instant. The attacks launched were all too swift and in a few moments, one of the empyreans was already killed by Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. Also, this was a scenario where three empyreans were fighting against two.

They couldn't help but to think about the fourth empyrean that remained behind in the Heavenly Talisman Realm to guard there. He must have also already been killed, right? Under the joint-efforts of three empyreans against two, one of the three empyreans was actually killed. In that case, given the fact that the empyrean in the Heavenly Talisman Realm was acting alone against the two of them, how could he not die?

Because Qin Wentian had once killed an empyrean in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, he became known as the number one expert of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. He was truly terrifying indeed.

However, even the Samsara Emperor Hua Taixu had also stepped into the legendary level and was actually so powerful. This caused everyone in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect to be filled with shock.

The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had also arrived. When he saw Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu killing their way over, his eyes gleamed with sharpness. Ultimately, the thin balance had ruptured. Actually, he didn't wish to see this. Back then when the Heavenly Talisman Realm used Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya to threaten Qin Wentian, he already knew that Qin Wentian would make a move against the Heavenly Talisman Realm for sure. Given Qin Wentian's personality, how could he endure this? Even if his opponent is the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he would still go all out because the other party had already touched his bottom line.

In truth, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord could understand Qin Wentian's current emotions. Actually, he didn't want to start a war with the Evergreen Immortal Empire but he had no choice but to do so. He simply understood this young man whom he watched grow up too well.

Hua Taixu turned his eyes towards the empyrean that was proficient in the gravity laws. He was also under great pressure and found it hard to move. However, his eye techniques were capable of causing someone to be trapped with just a single glance. The two of them were currently in a confrontation in the air.

After Qin Wentian killed one of the empyreans, he faced off against the empyrean that was proficient in lightning laws. Brandishing the demon sword in his hand, the sword itself was like a great roc, spreading its wings, wanting to soar up high in the skies. When Qin Wentian infused his energy from the source origin of laws into it, the demon sword desired to break through the dome of the heavens, filling the air with countless roc shadows, each brimming with a fearsome sword intent as they clashed with the crackling lightning bolts.

"Qin Wentian, you are too rebellious. The Heavenly Talisman Realm will punish all traitors for sure." The empyrean felt a little trepidation in his heart as there were already quite a few empyreans that died to Qin Wentian. He couldn't help but to feel fear.

"Why must you force me?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with killing intent. Since he had already acted, there was no way for him not to go all out. If not, the threat an empyrean represented was just too great. He might be able to handle empyreans but what about the Evergreen Immortal Empire? What about the Southern Phoenix Clan? What if this empyrean targets Qing`er and Qingcheng for revenge?

He was naturally clear that since he decided to act, he had to be ruthless enough to completely eliminate all threats, removing all future sources of trouble. At such a critical moment, his heart mustn't grow soft. He also understood that although he did care about this ex-sect of his, resulting in the fact that other than killing empyreans, he didn't kill anyone else, things would be different if the situation was reversed. His sect took him as a traitor and they also wanted to conquer the immortal realms. If they had a chance to act, they would surely kill him for sure. After they dominated the world, those who allied themselves with him would surely be hunted down.

Hence, there was basically no need to choose at all.

The demon sword hummed shrilly, another powerful gigantic great roc manifested, gleaming with radiance from his laws of light and boundless sword intent from his laws of sword, rushing towards his opponent. Qin Wentian slowly stepped forth, with every step he took, the amount of might he radiated increased.

"BOOM!" A powerful gravity bore down on Qin Wentian, disrupting him, making it tough for him to continue to move forward. Spatial light flashed, his body vanished completely and at the same instant, Hua Taixu's samsara eyes erupted forth with a terrifying light, causing the expression of the empyrean that was using the source origin of gravity laws to contort. Qin Wentian wanted to kill him.

With a piercing sound, sword light flared. The great roc arced through the skies, as fresh blood splashed through the air. That empyrean's body was lacerated into pieces before turning into nothingness by the immense sword intent of the great roc.

The empyrean proficient in lightning laws, that faced against Qin Wentian earlier, felt his countenance pale. He rapidly retreated, releasing his source origin of laws, wanting to open up the pathway to the Heavenly Talisman Realm to escape. Out of the three empyreans here, two were already killed. He knew that if he didn't flee, there would be no suspense to the situation, he would die for sure.

How could Qin Wentian allow him to leave? Swishing sounds rang out as countless vines appeared. He stepped through a spatial gate along with his vines, and the vines directly wrapped around his opponent. However, his opponent's body suddenly erupted with a fearsome destructive thunderous light, causing the vines to disintegrate.

The radiance and sword intent of Qin Wentian interweaved together as they flowed forwards, targeting his opponent. That empyrean's body was protected by his law origin but the layer of protection disintegrated together with the radiance when they came into contact. At this moment, a sharp whistling sound echoed out as the demon sword shot through the skies. In a situation where it was impossible for the empyrean to defend, the demon sword directly opened up a hole and tunnelled through his body. An empyrean with no heart to battle and only wanted to flee...right at the start, his combat prowess already dwindled drastically. Also, he had his back facing Qin Wentian. How could he still survive?

His corpse continued to descend through the air. In this instant, the gazes of everyone in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect turned to that corpse falling through the air as their hearts trembled violently.

The three powerful empyreans were all killed, not even one remained. Most probably, the empyrean that remained in the Heavenly Talisman Realm to guard it had also died as well. Initially, the supposed strongest supreme power, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect who had four empyreans, actually collapsed in an instant, becoming history in this chaotic world, leaving behind only a period of short-term glory.

What they didn't expect was that the person who ended this period of glory for them, was none other than an ex-disciple from their very own sect, the supreme genius that was heavily nurtured by the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian.

In the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, there were many people that were acquainted with Qin Wentian. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, Taishan Immortal King, Saberlord of Death, Zi Qingxuan and the others...all of them were staring at Qin Wentian now, their hearts numbed from shock. However, a moment later, they also felt a sense of relief. It has finally ended, they no longer needed to bear this burden in their hearts and do things that they weren't willing to do!

Chapter 1699: Equal Fame

Qin Wentian glanced at the crowd. After that, he stepped forth, moving through space and directly appeared at the entrance of an ancient cave in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. His sword intent slashed out, destroying the formation protecting it, revealing a prison with Jun Mengchen, Bai Wuya and the old man.

Sword light flashed, a sharp sound echoed out as the prison broke apart. Qin Wentian landed on the ground.

"Senior brother Qin!" Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed resplendently. They already knew that Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu were here to rescue them. Upon seeing the two of them joining forces to kill the three empyreans, Jun Mengchen and the two others felt immense shock. It was simply too difficult to imagine that Qin Wentian was already this powerful. Also, Hua Taixu was similarly as awesome as well. Before this, Jun Mengchen believed that he was already very strong. But if he compared himself to his senior brother and Hua Taixu, he was still a little too weak.

Bai Wuya laughed and stared at Qin Wentian. These hundreds of years were like oceans turning into mulberry fields. He had cultivated for many years and believed that he had witnessed many storms before. However, on Qin Wentian, he saw a miracle that caused his heart to be unable to remain calm.

He was the one who watched as Qin Wentian grew up. Back then when he was a spectator for the test Eastern Sage held in Qin Wentian's particle world, he had already paid attention to Qin Wentian. From there, he inducted Qin Wentian into the Heavenly Talisman Realm. At that time, how weak was Qin Wentian? He was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and was just a junior with potential and talent. He really took good care of Qin Wentian but who would have thought that right now, Qin Wentian became someone he could only look up to. Qin Wentian joined forces to wipe out three empyreans from the Heavenly Talisman Realm, this was simply unimaginable.

These two people were both participants at the test Eastern Sage organized in their particle world.

If Eastern Sage could see the battle today, one could only wonder what emotions he would feel in his heart. Two such supreme characters but he had missed out on them both, choosing to select the descendent of an immortal king as his disciple instead. His judgement was truly bad.

What sort of characters were ancient emperors, it was tough for even one to appear even if multiple tens of thousands of years have passed. Eastern Sage met two of them before they bloomed and even had the chance to take them as disciples. As long as he said a single sentence, they would take him as their master. Sadly, he missed out on such an opportunity.

"Mengchen, senior brother!" Qin Wentian smiled when he looked at the two of them. "I made you guys wait for me for such a long time. It has been tough on all of you."

"What are you talking about?" The old man who inducted Jun Mengchen walked over and spoke. "Back then when we decided to walk on this path, we originally already believed that we wouldn't have an opportunity to be freed. Who would have thought that this world would soon belong to the two of you. Bai Wuya, the junior apprentice brother you inducted is much stronger than mine. Jun Mengchen, you better work hard."

Jun Mengchen shook his head and laughed, "I naturally can't be compared to senior brother. But I'm not weak okay?"

"Oh? What if you compare yourself to him?" Bai Wuya asked, turning his glance to Hua Taixu. Jun Mengchen felt black lines all over his face. "How would I know that I would be acquainted with these two monsters?"

Jun Mengchen felt somewhat depressed. It's true that he had outstanding talent and had never suffered such setbacks before.

Staring at Jun Mengchen's expression, everyone laughed. The atmosphere was now exceptionally relaxed. Now that Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya were saved, the matter of the Heavenly Talisman Realm was settled. As for the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Qin Wentian didn't have any plans to make a move against it. After all, this place was also once his home. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord had shown him kindness many times before, he couldn't be so cold and ruthless.

Turning his gaze over, Qin Wentian stared at the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Right now, the changes to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect were exceedingly great when compared to the past. Some things remained the same but the people here have changed. The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord walked over, moving in front of Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Wentian, I've let Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya down."

Qin Wentian looked at the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, but before he could say anything, Bai Wuya already replied, "Emperor Lord, this has nothing to do with you. You didn't have any authority to choose at all or you would join us in the prison. Other than that, there's no meaning to it at all."

Bai Wuya was clear on matters of grudges and gratitude. The empyreans from the Heavenly Talisman Realm in the upper world descended. These people were all ancient emperors. Although the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was the leader of the sect, he basically didn't have any authority to make any decisions at all. Everything was decided by the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Back then, the Heavenly Talisman Realm came into contact with the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and aided him in establishing the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, defeating the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Most probably, ever since then, they were already prepared to move out, making the preparations to unify Azure Mystic. Sadly, they didn't expect the rules to change. After the ban was relaxed, many things that were out of their control happened.

"That's right. Emperor Lord, this matter has nothing to do with you nor the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect. Both my senior apprentice brothers made their choices and endured the consequences with me, how could we still implicate others? Senior brother Qin, let this matter come to an end here." Jun Mengchen tried to persuade Qin Wentian. He was worried that Qin Wentian might vent his anger on the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

"Mhm, don't worry I can fully understand." Qin Wentian nodded to the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. "Emperor Lord, do you have any plans in the future?"

"Me?" The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord glanced at the sect he established, feeling extremely complicated in his heart. Although the empyreans were killed by Qin Wentian, there were undoubtedly more empyreans from the upper world that would be coming down. Who didn't want status and fame? Many people desired to unify Azure Mystic under their name and all of them were core characters of the Heavenly Talisman Realm that were stronger than him. Even if a few empyreans were killed, he still wouldn't be the one in control of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

The current Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was already different from the past. It was now fully controlled by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"I'm prepared to roam the world and will be focusing on my cultivation. I might head to the City of Ancient Emperors and see if there's a chance to improve my cultivation base." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord smiled, prepared to give everything here up. Back then, he only returned because he had a grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He wanted to prove himself. Now, everything has already concluded. He wanted to truly focus on seeking the martial path.

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded. He then glanced at the Taishan Immortal King, Tuoba Saintsky and the others, and Zi Qingxuan. He smiled at her and nodded, transmitting his voice to her, "Qingxuan, if you are willing to, you are welcome to come to the Evergreen Immortal Empire to cultivate."

Each to their own, Qin Wentian wouldn't decide the path others wanted to walk. After this matter was concluded, he will naturally bring Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya away. But for the others, they can choose to walk their own path. In any case, they were all friends in the past, he naturally wouldn't vent his anger on so many of his old friends in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect just because of the orders sent down by the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Emperor Lord, this is a messaging crystal. In the future if you need anything, you can use it to contact me directly." Qin Wentian and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord exchanged strands of immortal senses, leaving an imprint behind in each other's crystals. No matter what choice the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord chooses, Qin Wentian wouldn't forget the gratitude he had towards him. If the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord encountered any difficulty or danger, he would help out for sure. Naturally, this was also warning the people from the Heavenly Talisman Realm not to do anything against the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. He was sure that since he had expressed his attitude, nobody would dare to try anything funny.

"Mhm, I'm waiting for you to become the overlord of Azure Mystic." The Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord laughed. This young man has soared up to the sky and was now at the peak of this world, becoming an ancient emperor character, leaving his name behind in history.

"I will." Qin Wentian smiled. "I'm leaving first."

After speaking, he brought Jun Mengchen and the others together with him, directly using the spatial path leading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm as it would hasten their journey.

Not too long after, they returned back to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Upon seeing the reconstructed majestic imperial palace, Jun Mengchen felt many emotions coursing through his heart. It felt like it had been a lifetime ago since he last saw this.

"Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, I will bid my farewell here." Hua Taixu turned to them and spoke. Qin Wentian started, "You are leaving so soon?"

"Mhm, the matters of Azure Mystic have concluded. I will head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and I believe that we will still have opportunities to meet in the future." Hua Taixu glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"You are always like this." Qin Wentian laughed. "Alright, see you then. Let's meet again in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

"I'll wait for you at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." A rarely-seen smile appeared on Hua Taixu's face. After that, he turned around and departed, incomparably carefreely. That calm tone of his contained an immense towering self-confidence. If it was others saying this, maybe Qin Wentian would feel that that person was too arrogant. However, when Hua Taixu said this, it actually gave off a feeling that it should be so by rights.

"The peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian stared at the vanished silhouette of Hua Taixu as he smiled, "Let's hope to meet again at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms then."

"That fellow is growing more and more mysterious." Jun Mengchen mumbled. He naturally was filled with gratitude towards Hua Taixu. That fellow didn't like to express himself and adhered to very strong principles when doing things, but nobody knew what he was thinking in his heart and nobody knew what he was going to do. But even so, the friendship between them couldn't be denied, he was willing to fight alongside with Qin Wentian, heading to the Heavenly Talisman Realm and Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect with no hesitation at all. After the prisoners were rescued, he directly departed, not saying much more.

"Yea." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Senior brother, right now how's the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I really want to go there and take a look." Jun Mengchen excitedly spoke.

"Very strong. Right now, I'm located in the Lifelong Realm of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There are a total of nine world palaces in the Lifelong Realm and I'm one of the world palace lords. Just the strength of my world palace there alone isn't something the powers of Azure Mystic can contend against. You can very well imagine how strong it is. Right now, the ban on Azure Mystic has been relaxed but luckily, only empyrean-level characters can enter, world overlords are still banned. If not, I really don't know what the consequences would be." Qin Wentian slowly explained. Jun Mengchen had a look of intense anticipation on his face.

"Seems like there's no more meaning to stay in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. I'm prepared to go with you, senior brother, to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Why do you still want to remain here? Things are extremely boring now." Jun Mengchen was as blunt as ever, speaking his mind out.

"No matter what, Azure Mystic is ultimately our home. There are too much implications. I hope that before I leave, I can unify Azure Mystic, providing deterrence for those from the upper world and give Azure Mystic an era of peace." Qin Wentian slowly spoke. "As for the matters that would happen after I leave, no matter which path Azure Mystic takes, even if I want to interfere in them, I wouldn't be able to do so."

Just like what he has said back then, he wanted to unify the Azure Mystic not because of the status it would give him. At his current level, the fame of being the overlord of Azure Mystic no longer held any significant meaning.

...

The news of what happened in the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect soon circulated around the world. After all, this incident concerns ancient emperor characters as well as the number one expert of the world, the Heaven Empyrean. How could it not cause a huge commotion?

The four ancient emperors of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were slaughtered within a day. The Heaven Empyrean and the Samsara Empyrean joined forces and invaded the Heavenly Talisman Realm before they rushed towards the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, killing all the empyreans and rescuing Bai Wuya and Jun Mengchen. For a period of time, the entire world was trembling from the commotion. Other than the number one expert, the Heaven Empyrean, Hua Taixu's name also circulated around the world.

The Samsara Empyrean, once known as the Samsara Emperor, rose to fame with shocking speed. Everyone in the world knew of him, he became someone of equal fame with the Heaven Empyrean!

Chapter 1700: Fighting the Jiang Clan

The empyreans of the Heaven Talisman Realm were all killed. The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect controlled by the Heaven Talisman Realm was instantly demoted back into a major power instead of a supreme power. They had no more empyreans left. Since this was so, it was impossible for them to unify Azure Mystic any longer. Those powers that had submitted to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect earlier all started to regret.

After their four empyreans were killed, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect was knocked off their divine pedestal and even before the tripartite balance was formed for long, it already disintegrated. Right now, only two supreme powers remained to contend for supremacy of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms but many discussions sounded out saying the Heaven Empyrean, Qin Wentian, would be the eventual hegemon.

The vast majority of people felt that it wouldn't be too long before the Heaven Empyrean dominated the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. He would destroy the Jiang Clan and became the only supreme power remaining.

After several days, news circulated out that the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had collapsed. A supreme power with four empyreans was knocked off their divine pedestal and became history. They themselves also understood that without any empyreans, let alone contending against Qin Wentian, even if Qin Wentian didn't participate, they also wouldn't be able to win against the forces under Qin Wentian.

After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect collapsed, all its experts also dispersed. Those powers that submitted to the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect all came to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, wanting to submit to Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian rejected all of them.

Although he wanted to give an era of peace to Azure Mystic, he wasn't any saint that was extremely kind. When he contended against the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Jiang Clan, all three sides were equal. Since these powers had chosen then to join the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, where was the logic that he would accept them once the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect collapsed? But naturally, he also wouldn't be cruel enough to kill these people but in any case, it was destined in the future that these powers would never be able to stand at the peak of Azure Mystic. If he became the ultimate hegemon of Azure Mystic, the control of Azure Mystic in the future would naturally be left in the hands of those powers who first chose to submit to him.

After the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, only the Jiang Clan remained. Back then in the Evergreen Immortal Empire, Qin Wentian said that he wanted to kill Jiang Zihua but the empyreans of the Jiang Clan rejected it. Now that the empyreans of the Heavenly Talisman Realm were destroyed and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect had collapsed, would Qin Wentian spare the Jiang Clan?

Everyone in the immortal realms were waiting for the battle to decide the overlord of Azure Mystic to erupt.

Today, Qin Wentian sent his men to the Jiang Clan to transmit a message, telling the Jiang Clan to hand over Jiang Zihua and that the Jiang Clan must never interfere in matters of Azure Mystic again.

The Jiang Clan naturally rejected. They cursed at Qin Wentian's arrogance and hence, the relationship between both parties became one of increased mutual hostility and combat seemed likely to erupt at any moment. If the Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian and the Samsara Empyrean killed their way into the Jiang Clan, would the three empyreans of the Jiang Clan be able to stop them?

Today, the three empyreans of the Jiang Clan sent Qin Wentian a challenge letter. The challenge letter arrived at the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace and Qin Wentian directly accepted it, moving out straight after he read it, heading alone to the location of the arranged battle.

At the boundaries where the eastern and southern regions meet, there was a huge stretch of ocean there with many islands situated within the stretch.

At this moment, two empyreans of the Jiang Clan were sitting on one of the islands. They had their eyes closed but light from their laws faintly revolved around them as formless law ripples radiated forth, permeating the vast ocean. Finally, one of them opened his eyes, "He has arrived. However, Qin Wentian is alone, I didn't see Hua Taixu."

"Could he be hiding in the darkness?" Someone replied. After that, he took out a messaging crystal and selected a strand of immortal sense, transmitting the message.

"If he is, how can he hide his presence from us?" That person confidently spoke. The two of them nodded and an instant later, Qin Wentian could be seen soaring through the air, arriving at the air space above them.

"Why are there only two of you?" Qin Wentian stood in the air and stared at the two empyreans of the Jiang Clan. The one of the left replied, "Qin Wentian, your actions in Azure Mystic are too arrogant. Even if you are the number one expert of Azure Mystic, you won't be able to escape the fate of dying young."

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm has already collapsed due to me. Where does your confidence come from?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord is merely the lord of a realm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. How can he be compared to us, the Ancient Jiang Clan that had inheritances from countless years ago? In the lower world, you can still flaunt your might, but if this place was the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, my Jiang Clan can crush you just like crushing an ant. Qin Wentian, let me give you a final warning. Don't try to be an ant trying to shake a tree. For some people, you won't be able to afford antagonizing them." The empyrean from the Jiang Clan spoke.

"I don't know about the matters in Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But in this place, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, I'm sure I can afford to antagonize your Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian spoke as a terrifying aura permeated the area. He couldn't be bothered to waste time talking. Since the Jiang Clan challenged him, let's fight then.

The eyes of the two empyreans from the Jiang Clan flashed golden and emitted sharpness. Golden buddhic light covered them, becoming an armor, exuding imposingness.

"Disable!" One of them roared. This was a buddha-path secret art known as the Immobile Art. Qin Wentian only felt terrifying surges of buddha laws source origin converging into an ancient rune that imprinted itself into his body. In the next moment, he felt his body turning stiff as his mobility was disabled.

The other empyrean stepped out, directly soaring through the air, arriving before Qin Wentian. His palm blasted forth, manifesting countless numbers of indestructible weapons that could slice apart the void. When they slashed at Qin Wentian, they directly cut into his flesh, entering his body.

The reason why the two of them were so confident was also because they had great strength. Upon joining forces, ordinary empyreans would surely be defeated and killed by a single strike from them.

However, how could Qin Wentian be an ordinary empyrean? When the attacks cut into his flesh, another body came out from his original body. There were now two Qin Wentians in the air. It was like the molting of a cicada and in the next instant, the first body was destroyed while Qin Wentian flew higher up in the air with a surprised look on his face. The empyreans of the Jiang Clan were truly extraordinary. Luckily, the Qin Wentian now was extremely experienced and had cultivated many different methods.

In the air, terrifying spatial storms appeared while countless spatial gates manifested. The airspace above the ocean was incomparably resplendent with flashes of light.

One of the empyreans of the Jiang Clan folded incantation gestures. The Immobile Art Rune was powered by the Great Dao and emitted buddhic chants, imprinting itself into the countless spatial gates in the air, forcing them closed.

As for the other empyrean, he transformed into a golden ancient buddha, manifesting a dharma body. Buddhic light gleamed resplendently and lightning crackled around him. Each of his attacks contained the power of lightning and thunder as he joined his ally in crushing all the remaining spatial gates. After that, he directly lunged towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's silhouette kept flickering as he stepped in and out of the spatial gates he created. The mysterious Jiang Clan was proficient in buddha laws. Many in Azure Mystic guessed that they must have plenty of buddha-path inheritances and back then those years ago, Jiang Zihua even defeated Bujie's master before. Although the states of their hearts didn't mirror that of the buddha, there was no need to doubt their combat prowess, all of the Jiang Clan's members were extremely powerful.

"Qin Wentian, you won't be able to escape us." The empyrean that used the Immobile Art coldly spoke. At this moment, he also manifested a dharma body and the buddic energy both of them emitted caused numerous ancient buddhas to manifest in the air as they descended from the heavens. At this moment, this entire space was filled with the ancient buddhas. The pressure they exuded caused terrifying rumbling sounds as the ocean below churned wildly, it seemed that the Jiang Clan's empyreans wanted to seal away everything here with their buddha arts.

Qin Wentian's flickering silhouette continued retreating. After that, explosive rumblings rang out as the ancient buddhas rushed at him. The Jiang Clan's empyrean also continued to use his Immobile Art, wanting to disable Qin Wentian's movements. Such power was too terrifying, capable of shaking the heavens. The unaffiliated cultivators cultivating on this stretch of ocean were all startled away by the sounds of this battle. When they saw the numerous buddhas filling the air, all of them felt a sense of disbelief as they continued to watch in a dumbfounded manner.

Such endless uninterrupted attacks made Qin Wentian felt extremely troublesome. After evading another wave of attacks, a giant palm imprint imbued with the immobile rune actually blasted his way, generating fearsome wind force from the power of that strike. It seemed that the Jiang Clan's empyrean had predicted where he was going to appear next and had attacked that position in advance.

Clearly, just defending alone wasn't a good strategy.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's body turned a shade of inky-black. Devil clouds suddenly covered the sky as a fearsome ancient supreme devil lord appeared before him.

When the palm imprint closed in, Qin Wentian's dark eyes gleamed with devil light. Immense amounts of devil might flooded the area, directly corroding the buddhic light.

"RETURN!" He coldly roared, the supreme devil lord expanded in size and stood tall, peering down with arrogance at everything under the heavens, as it slowly fused with Qin Wentian. Its head reached the sky, its foot stepped into the ocean, it was like this devil lord was the hegemon of this world and could control the heavens and earth. With a single roar from Qin Wentian, that Immobile Art Rune actually transformed into a devil rune after being coated with the immense devil might permeating the area. The palm imprint instantly turned around and blasted towards the two Jiang Clan's empyreans instead.

The inheritance of the Myriad Devil Island emphasized the laws of control. Back then at the immortal king realm, Qin Wentian could already defeat experts at the same realm using devil-path attacks on them. He could reverse their attacks and crush them effortlessly. All devil cultivators weren't able to last a single strike before him.

Right now, he had already entered the empyrean realm and had comprehended the source origins of devil laws. Only now could he truly unleash the full power of the inheritance.

The essence of the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance was the essence of control. All devils had to submit, the laws of heaven and earth are all for me to use.

Even the ancient buddhas summoned by the two Jiang Clan's empyreans began to corrode under the devil might. The inky-black light covered the golden buddhic light as the two intrinsic opposite-aligned powers clashed madly. But ultimately, the ancient buddhas were converted into ancient devil lords. From this, one could tell how tyrannical the Myriad Devil Sovereign's inheritance is, it could truly ignore the laws of the world and use them according to the user's will. If this inheritance was cultivated to the peak, how terrifying would it be? Wouldn't it reach a state where as long as the user wants devil to exist, there wouldn't be any buddhas in the world?

...

And just as Qin Wentian was fighting against the two Jiang Clan's empyreans, in the location of the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, two terrifying auras appeared. At this moment, two figures could be seen in the air. One of them was the third empyrean from the Jiang Clan and for the other figure, no one had seen him before but his aura was extremely fearsome. This man was an empyrean from the Ying Clan in the upper world and was here for revenge. A crazy killing intent could be seen flickering in his eyes!

Qin Wentian had destroyed the Ying Clan in the lower world. Since this is the case, he wanted Qin Wentian to suffer as he did. A debt of blood must be repaid by blood. He will annihilate the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Chapter 1701: The Jiang Clan is Finished

Two extremely powerful auras bore down on the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire causing countless people to be shocked. They inclined their heads and stared at the two figures in the air. The expressions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others drastically changed. They hurriedly took out their messaging crystals and sent their immortal sense into it, contacting Qin Wentian.

Malevolent smiles appeared on the faces of the two empyreans in the air when they saw this. Transmitting a message? Would Qin Wentian be able to make it back in time?

"Brother Ying, since Qin Wentian destroyed the branch of your Ying Clan here, I won't vie against you. Feel free to kill these ants." The Jiang Clan's empyrean laughed. The Ying Clan's empyrean nodded. He had received orders to come to Azure Mystic Immortal Realms but before he could arrive, the entire Ying Clan's branch in the lower world was already annihilated. What a great humiliation was this? After that, he learned that Qin Wentian killed an empyrean and became the number one expert under the heavens and hence, he decided to bide his time first. That day, among the neutral empyreans that gathered in the Evergreen Immortal Empire to watch the show, he was there too but he didn't reveal his identity.

All the way up until now, only after the Jiang Clan challenged Qin Wentian, did he decide to reveal himself and came here together with the third empyrean of the Jiang Clan.

"Since this is the case, I won't be polite then." The voice of the Ying Clan's empyrean was filled with a sinister killing intent. The gaze he used as he peered downwards, was like a god looking down at puny mortals.

"Go ahead. In any case, the beauties in the imperial palace are as many as the clouds. Many of them are of the supreme-grade. Brother Ying, please be lenient when you attack." The Jiang Clan's empyrean laughed loudly. The Ying Clan's empyrean's immortal sense enveloped the entire imperial palace and naturally could see the truth of the Jiang Clan's empyrean's words. His heart stirred when he heard the hint of the Jiang Clan's empyrean. Using such a method of revenge was truly not bad.

All of a sudden, numerous roars shook the sky as demonic qi permeated the atmosphere. Terrifying demonic dragons manifested as they circled the skies. Each demonic dragon was a million feet in size, flying in spirals in the air, blotting out the sun. In an instant, the sky dimmed, the entire boundlessly vast royal capital was cast into darkness. Malevolent looks and sinister coldness could be seen in the eyes of these demonic dragons.

RUMBLE~ The skies trembled from the might unleashed by the demonic dragons. As long as the Ying Clan's empyrean gave the command, they would instantly descend and destroy the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The experts in the imperial palace all turned pale. Under the pressure from such power, all of them felt so tiny and inconsequential. They felt like a lone boat drifting in an apocalyptic storm and the boat would break apart, turning into nothingness at any moment.

"Wentian was tricked." Matriarch Ji had an unsightly look on her face. Qin Wentian went off, answering the challenge from the Jiang Clan. Since he was not here, who among them could fight against these two ancient emperors? Although they had an army of immortal emperors, immortal emperors were ultimately of different levels from ancient emperors. The advantages in terms of numbers were completely useless.

"Master, he would surely have something in reserve." Qing`er's white hair fluttered as she calmly watched the scene in the air. She just trusted in Qin Wentian that much.

She naturally trust Qin Wentian. After Qin Wentian returned, he accompanied them every day, going everywhere with them. Even when he headed to the Myriad Devil Islands, he brought them along as well. For such emotions, others might not understand but she and Mo Qingcheng could both understand it very well. Since Qin Wentian left her and Qingcheng in the imperial palace when he went off to answer the challenge from the Jiang Clan, it was impossible that he would leave this place defenseless. There was no other reason behind her strong confidence, it was just her emotions.

Just as the sound of Qing`er's voice faded, the emperor palace that was at the center of the imperial palace suddenly lit up. Resplendent runes flashed, mysterious imprints could be seen everywhere, flowing towards every part of the imperial palace as a tyrannical aura gushed forth. A few moments later, the entire imperial palace seemed to be covered by an ancient diagram that existed in the void.

"Mhm?" Both the empyreans from the Ying Clan and Jiang Clan both had looks of bewilderment on their faces. After that, they exclaimed in shock, "A grand formation!"

During the reconstruction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal capital, a grand formation was actually inscribed as well. The source origin of laws could be felt emanating from it. It was extremely powerful

Their immortal senses searched for the source. After that, their eyes landed on an ordinary-looking figure dressed in black that had a mask on. They didn't know when this figure had appeared. His aura had been completely hidden from them but was now radiating forth gradually. He was clearly the one controlling the grand formation.

"An empyrean!" The expressions of the Jiang Clan and Ying Clan's empyreans both changed. In addition, this wasn't the Samsara Empyrean Hua Taixu in the legends but was another person instead. This meant that other than Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu, there was still one more empyrean hidden in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. This made them feel a sense of unease.

The Ying Clan's empyrean pointed his finger downwards. In an instant, dragon roars filled the air, causing the earth to tremble as they rushed downwards.

Below, that black-robed figure slowly soared into the air. The terrifying formation had already been activated and was channeling its power into him. A moment later, numerous ancient sealing gates appeared and when the dragons slammed into the sealing gates, they actually felt themselves being absorbed into the dimensions within the gates. Their giant bodies turned tiny before they vanished completely.

This entire space seemed to be sealed. If one stood high up enough in the air, they would be able to tell that this entire stretch of sky seemed to be a gigantic gate of sealing emitting boundless sealing might that gushed towards the two enemy empyreans.

"I've been waiting for you guys for a long time." A voice rang out from the black-robed figure. Qin Wentian naturally knew that there would surely be empyreans from the Ying Clan in the upper world coming here to Azure Mystic. Since that was the case, how could he not take precautions against that? Just like what Qing'er speculated, it was impossible for him to leave Qing'er and Mo Qingcheng here unprotected while he answered the Jiang Clan's challenge. Since they were finally reunited after so many troubles, there was no way he would allow them to fall into danger again. Even if things were extremely dire, he wouldn't hesitate to stand before them to block everything even if he had to die to protect them.

The Ying Clan and Jiang Clan's empyreans sent out their immortal sense and enveloped the area. They felt that something was wrong. This entire space seemed to be already locked inside a sealing dimension. In this space, numerous sealing gates shot towards them, radiating a powerful sealing light.

Both of them unleashed their terrifying auras and prepared to blast the sealing gates flying towards them into pieces. However, the black-robed figure had the augmentation of the grand formation, the number of sealing gates he could create was almost endless. The sealing light that was emitted also seemed boundless, already sealing away the other law energies here. The two of them felt that their control over the source origins of their laws was gradually weakening as their faces turned incredibly unsightly. After that, the Jiang Clan's empyrean decided to rush downwards, he wanted to capture some hostages.

But just when his attacks landed on the sealing gates, the power behind of his attacks was completely sealed away. There was no way for him to destroy the gates at all.

"This…" Matriarch Ji, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others didn't expect that Qin Wentian would still have this move in reserve. Back then when Qin Wentian sought out craftsmen to reconstruct the imperial palace, they actually had no idea that he was also inscribing such a powerful formation. The two empyreans now found it extremely troublesome, both of them understood that things would be even more disadvantageous for them if the situation dragged on.

"How's the situation there now? Qin Wentian is too powerful, we are both in danger." At this moment, a voice rang out in the Jiang Clan's empyrean's mind. These words were transmitted by the two empyreans currently locked in combat with Qin Wentian. The third Jiang Clan's empyrean instantly paled. Both battles were actually extremely dangerous for them? His silhouette continued to flash as he evaded, while he took out his messaging crystal and activated it to reply. This could be done because the figure in black didn't pressure him with more attacks, or he definitely wouldn't have the time to take out his messaging crystal at all.

At this moment, at the other battlefield, the entire ocean below them was churning wildly as water reversed their flow and went against gravity, flowing upwards instead. Devil might permeated this entire region, and unexcelled supreme devil lords manifested one after another, wanting to annihilate everything. Qin Wentian was the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he used his body that was in devil-form to unleash many mystical devil-path innate techniques.

A loud explosion occurred. Qin Wentian directly vanished from his location and his gigantic devil body directly appeared in the airspace above one of the Jiang Clan's empyreans. A cracking sound rang out as the dharma body protection of the Jiang Clan's empyrean collapsed. Numerous devil arms shot downwards as the Jiang Clan's empyrean frenziedly folded incantation gestures, using the source origin of his laws to form millions of immobile runes. However, the devil might in the area corroded everything. The runes even turned on their creator and immobilized him instead. That Jiang Clan's empyrean couldn't move at all and Qin Wentian effortlessly grabbed hold of him.

"How's the result after you checked with the third Jiang Clan's empyrean?" Qin Wentian's black eyes that were akin to a supreme devil lord stared at the empyrean as he asked. That Jiang Clan's empyrean's expression turned extremely ugly to behold. He felt his heart trembling as he asked, "Why is there another empyrean there?"

Also, their immortal senses when scanning initially actually failed to discover that empyrean.

"Do you know about the laws of sealing?" Qin Wentian spoke. Di Tian naturally had used his sealing laws to seal away his presence as well as the presence of the grand formation. Since this was the case, it wasn't strange that no one had discovered it.

"I'm willing to hand Jiang Zihua over to you." The Jiang Clan's empyrean spoke.

"If you had compromised earlier, I would have believed in your sincerity. But since the battle has already started, there's no longer a need to negotiate about conditions. Goodbye." Qin Wentian spoke, his eyes glowed terrifyingly as a devil saber flashed past. The other remaining empyrean couldn't bear to look as his comrade was slashed apart. His body directly vanished, as though he just used some great teleportation technique as he attempted to leave. The remaining empyrean knew that they were miserably defeated. When Qin Wentian insta-killed the empyrean from Senluo back then, Qin Wentian actually held himself back and didn't reveal his true strength.

"RUMBLE~" The devil body also vanished, directly pursuing the remaining Jiang Clan's empyrean. A gigantic devil palm blotted out the sun and directly smashed downwards. There was simply no way for the empyrean to escape at all. With a thunderous boom, that empyrean was slammed into the ocean by the palm. After that, Qin Wentian continued exerting force, pushing the palm downwards, smashing the empyrean against the seabed. The ocean churned wildly as that attack created gigantic tsunamis, pushing all the water in its way apart. The remaining Jiang Clan's empyrean had no way to escape at all.

From afar, those spectators felt their legs go soft. They stared at the battle in a daze, this battle at the ancient emperor level was actually so overwhelmingly powerful. If Qin Wentian willed it, even the entire stretch of ocean would disappear.

After killing his opponent, a terrifying devil light gleamed in his eyes. Over there at Di Tian's side, it was about time to wrap things up as well. His figure flashed as he soared towards the distance. In the air, devil might crackled wildly, the pressure boring down on everything. As he passed by, the countless experts there were all trembling, some even wanted to prostrate themselves on the ground in worship.

Was this the strength of the Devil Sovereign, the Heaven Empyrean? Who under the heavens could contend against him?

"Wait, is he heading to the southern regions instead and not returning to the eastern regions?" Someone felt his heart shuddering.

"Is he planning to go to the Jiang Clan?"

At this instant, those spectators who saw Qin Wentian flying away all understood that the Jiang Clan was finished!

Chapter 1702: Universal Attention

After the two empyreans of the Jiang Clan were killed, the other battlefield in the Evergreen Immortal Empire had also concluded. Di Tian's sealing arts had completely sealed the power of the empyreans from the Ying and Jiang Clan, and after that, both of them were swallowed into the gigantic gate of sealing.

The energy of the formation gradually dissipated, and the experts in the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire stared in shock at Di Tian. At this moment, the army brought here by Qin Wentian from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all bowed to Di Tian as they greeted, "Your subordinates pay our respects to vice palace lord."

"Vice palace lord." The eyes of many people in the Evergreen Immortal Empire flashed. These people referred to Qin Wentian as 'palace lord,' so was this black-robed figure their vice palace lord?

Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes flashed with a bright light. The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor also gleamed with sharpness as though he thought of something.

Only to see Di Tian waving his hand to them in response. After that, his silhouette flashed as he vanished. His departure made many people in the Evergreen Immortal Empire feel that he was extremely mysterious. As for the experts of the Lifire Palace, all of them sighed in their hearts. They didn't expect that vice palace lord, Di Tian, would come here. He should have been invited by the palace lord, right? To think that the vice palace lord attached so much importance to the palace lord's order. The palace lord actually asked Di Tian to inscribe a grand formation here.

Naturally, they could tell from this that the relationship between Qin Wentian and Di Tian was a very good one, unlike the speculations of many others saying that each of them were harbouring their own plots. When they thought of this, they felt a chill in their hearts. Seems like back then when the Lifire Empyrean was killed, it should be a plot orchestrated by the two of them. How terrifying was this. The previous Lifire Palace Lord was played to his death by the two of them.

After Qin Wentian killed the Jiang Clan's empyreans, he directly flew towards the Jiang Clan. When he arrived there, the majestic Jiang Clan was already empty, only some minor characters remained. The elders of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Zihua and Jiang Ziyu as well as the other elites have all vanished. Clearly, they were already prepared.

"What crafty fellows." Qin Wentian silently mused. His immortal sense enveloped the city the Jiang Clan was located but he still failed to sense the presence of these elites from the Jiang Clan. Since the other party wanted to evade, it probably wouldn't be so easy to find them.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian's figure directly departed. He didn't start a massacre here to kill these minor characters as there would be no meaning to it. However, the core members of the Jiang Clan must die. When the time comes for him to be ruthless, he naturally wouldn't be soft-hearted and show mercy. Jiang Zihua was an extremely sinister character and had very high talent. Leaving him alive would only be a future source of trouble. He might not be afraid, but he didn't wish for those around him to come to any harm.

Hence, the first command Qin Wentian gave after he returned to the Evergreen Immortal Empire was offer great rewards and sent out an arrest order to capture the core members of the Jiang Clan.

The news soon circulated out. After the Heaven Empyrean and Samsara Empyrean joined forces to destroy the Heavenly Talisman Realm, the Heaven Empyrean went alone to accept the challenge from the Jiang Clan's empyreans and finished them off. At the same time, the third empyrean and another empyrean from the Ying Clan tried to sneak attack the Evergreen Immortal Empire but a mysterious empyrean was already here and borrowed power from a grand formation to annihilate them. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was now protected by a terrifying grand protective formation. This was undoubtedly a strong deterrence to many forces.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm had collapsed, the empyreans of the Jiang Clan were annihilated while the core members had all fled. The Jiang Clan still existed in name but was already finished in reality.

The tripartite balance of power in Azure Mystic didn't last for long before the balance crumbled. From now on, there was only a single hegemon in Azure Mystic - the Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian.

In only such a short time after Qin Wentian returned, he dominated the entire world, becoming the Myriad Devil Sovereign of the Myriad Devil Islands, the Heaven Empyrean of the immortal realms and gained absolute authority. A single sentence from him now could mobilize the entire world.

Everyone in the immortal realms understood that with the defeat of the Jiang Clan, the chaos in the immortal realms would come to an end as a brand new era unfolds.

Before the Heaven Empyrean left Azure Mystic, the unification of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was undoubtedly a foregone conclusion. No one would be able to stop it.

After that, the Heaven Empyrean sent out orders telling the Nibblesky Sacred Cult, Thunder God Hall, Snowdrift Sage Hall to bring a copy of all their ancient cultivation text and manuals to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. When this order was sent out, the entire immortal realms trembled.

To any sect, all ancient cultivation arts were supposed to be secrets only passed down to their core disciples. However, Qin Wentian wanted these powers to make a copy of their ancient cultivation arts and send them to the Evergreen Immortal Empire? This meant that from now onwards, these arts no longer belonged to the sect alone. As long as the Heaven Empyrean wants it, he can easily find another batch of people to replace them.

If this was in ordinary times, it would be a great taboo and was tantamount to declaring a war.

But now, even if Qin Wentian declared a war, would these powers dare to fight against him?

Even if he gave such an order, would these powers dare not to obey?

This, was the price they had to pay for the choice they made that day. For those who lost, they ultimately had to endure the consequences. Back then, if they chose to submit to Qin Wentian, they would have already stood at the peak with the other powers who had chosen correctly.

The Heaven Empyrean sent out his orders, telling all the various major powers to hand over all their cultivation arts to the Evergreen Immortal Empire's royal capital on the same day. Also, during this very day, the Heaven Empyrean announced that a grand banquet would be held throughout the entire royal capital. He wanted to restructure the major powers of this world and everyone understood that this was re-assigning territories, truly allowing those who submitted to him to gain control of more areas.

Everyone in the immortal realms was discussing about this matter. In fact, there were many people who defined today as the Heaven Empyrean's date of ascension.

However, more news soon circulated out. The reason behind the holding of the banquet was soon revealed. Heaven Empyrean wanted to gather everyone was not because of re-assigning territories but rather, it was for the sake of a beauty.

A hundred plus years ago, the Heaven Empyrean was hunted down by a group of major powers due to hatred and jealousy. Although he knew he would die in that circumstances if he showed up, he still chose to head to the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

During that day, he proposed to Evergreen Qing`er, the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire who became the White-Hair Killing Goddess later on.

Now, the Heaven Empyrean has already united the world. Many people were guessing that he wanted to make things up to Evergreen Qing`er, holding a grand wedding in the Evergreen Immortal Empire that woulds shake the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, allowing everyone in the world to participate.

One couldn't help but to say that the people of the immortal realms were all extremely intelligent. Very swiftly, the news was verified. The imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire sent out news that the Heaven Empyrean would wed the princess, Evergreen Qing`er, on the day of the banquet.

The moment this news circulated, the entire immortal realms tremored.

Someone even laughed, saying that the Heaven Empyrean dominated the world just to organize this wedding with Evergreen Qing`er. Everything he did was just to obtain a smile from her.

Although such sayings were a little far-fetched, many people still believed it. This was especially so for many females. Their envy for Qing`er reached the extreme. For her sake, the Heaven Empyrean contended against everyone else and won the world for her. What a romantic story this was!

For a period of time, Evergreen Qing`er became the object of jealousy and envy for all the other maidens in the entire immortal realms.

The wedding of the Heaven Empyrean, what commotion would it cause?

In addition, the Heaven Empyrean rode on the momentum of unifying the immortal realms to organize this wedding. From this, one could very well imagine what intense echoes there were. The entire immortal realms was in a commotion. Countless experts, regardless of immortal emperors, immortal kings, immortal-foundation or celestial phenomenon, all of them did all they could to travel to the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the east to spectate. This would be a grand wedding that was unrivalled by all others, a wedding capable of shaking the immortal realms.

Right now, in a small city in the eastern regions, there was a small courtyard. Today, the owner of the courtyard wore a pristine white robe with no dust on it at all and he had a bright smile on his face.

A beautiful maiden stepped out and help him tidy his clothes. She smiled, "Are our savings enough to reach the Evergreen Immortal Empire?'

"Back then, junior brother Qin has left some treasures for us. This time, even if we all have to become bankrupt, we must rush to the Evergreen Immortal Empire on that day!" Lin Shuai laughed, his eyes shining brightly. "Junior brother Qin is about to get married!"

The female laughed, staring at her husband with a gentle look in her eyes. After learning that his junior apprentice brother was the Heaven Empyrean, her husband initially didn't wish to bask in the glory. He continued to depend on himself to walk his own path. However, when he heard that the Heaven Empyrean was about to get married, her husband suddenly changed his his mind and decided to spare no expense to rush there to attend the wedding. Her husband was always like that. He had a strong character but was extremely sentimental.

"Back then if it wasn't for junior apprentice brother Qin, we wouldn't have today. Now that his wedding is here, we naturally must participate." The female smiled gently, thinking back to everything that has happened back then. At that time, her husband's junior apprentice brother was still a disciple of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect.

At another location in the immortal realms, a pair of husband and wife was also making their way there, doing their best as they rushed towards the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Their thoughts were the same as Lin Shuai. They didn't mind spending all their fortune to use teleportation arrays to hasten their journey, wanting to rush there to offer their congratulations.

"Ouyang, why is the Heaven Empyrean's marriage making you so happy?" Beside the couple, somebody asked.

"Haha, I'm naturally happy." The man that was named Ouyang laughed, there was a radiant smile on his face. Jiang Ting beside him held his hand as they exchanged mutual glances with a smile, each of them understanding what the other was thinking. Their good brother not only became the Heaven Empyrean and conquered the immortal realms, he was even going to hold a grand wedding for Qing`er. How could they not be happy?

"Is there really a need to be so happy? We are merely going there to bask in the liveliness of the atmosphere. This time around, all the major characters of the immortal realms are heading over there. Even if you are excited, you don't need to be so excited, right?"

"Because, the Heaven Empyrean is my best brother!" Ouyang Kuangsheng started laughing uproariously. The people around him all started...after a moment, loud sounds of laughter all rang out, far more exaggerating than Ouyang Kuangsheng's earlier laughter. All of them thought that this Ouyang must most likely be 80% mad.

The Heaven Empyrean was his best brother?

"HAHAHA…" The laughter continued. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting didn't mind it. Both of them continued to smile. There was no need to say anything more.

In another location, at a pavilion, a maiden stared blankly at the skies. This maiden was exceedingly beautiful, like a celestial maiden. She was dressed in robes of pure white.

Behind her, a figure silently arrived. He stared at her who had a blank look on her face as he asked, "Xian`er, are you okay?"

"Nothing much, I suddenly thought of some people and some things in the past." The beautiful maiden smiled, as she continued staring at the sky while a figure appeared in her mind.

"Xian`er, don't think too much about matters of the past. No matter what happened to you before, I'm willing to protect you forever from now on till the future." The man behind her gently spoke. The beautiful maiden turned and smiled at him, "Oh, is that so?"

"Naturally." The other party nodded.

"I wish to go to a place." The maiden softly spoke.

"Where?" The man asked.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire." The maiden replied.

The eyes of the man flashed with light, after that he smiled. "The grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean...Evergreen Qing'er invokes the envy of all other maidens under the heavens. Xian'er, you wish to go there too? Since that's the case, when shall we move out?"

"Right now." The extremely beautiful maiden smiled!

Chapter 1703: Returning Home

Azure Mystic was unified, the Heaven Empyrean's wedding was organized. The attention of the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was focused on the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Right now, the royal capital had a new name.

This was also the intention of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. After all, right now the royal capital no longer only had experts from the Evergreen Immortal Empire, experts from the Myriad Devil Islands, Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and the various powers were all here. If this place continued to use the name 'royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire,' it would be inappropriate as it would give the feeling that the other powers are submitting to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. In addition, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was Qin Wentian's father-in-law, there was naturally a need to avoid such gossips or the various major powers who had submitted to Qin Wentian might feel extremely uncomfortable.

Hence, the Evergreen Immortal Empire took the initiative to propose a name change. Many people didn't object. Now, Qin Wentian has the title of the Heaven Empyrean and became the number one expert in Azure Mystic. He has decided to make the royal capital his headquarters and asked the various major powers to relocate here. Hence, this royal capital now became the core of the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and was paid attention to by everyone. It was true that a change of name was needed.

Hence, Qin Wentian also agreed. The royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was given a new name - Heaven Empyrean City!

The reconstruction of the royal capital to expand. The nearby cities were all absorbed into it during the reconstruction. Right now, endless waves of experts were all heading to the Heaven Empyrean City to attend the Heaven Empyrean's wedding. They didn't dare to imagine how grand an occasion that would be. All major characters of the immortal realms would definitely be there.

For the wedding, there were naturally many people helping Qin Wentian to prepare. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch Nanfeng Yaoyue, Matriarch Ji, the experts of the Lifire Palace were all extremely busy. If it was before, they simply would never have imagined that they would actually help some others to prepare for a wedding. Such things to them could simply be settled by asking their servants to do so but things were different now. After all, this was the wedding of Qin Wentian and Qing`er. The entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were paying attention to the wedding.

During this period of time before the wedding, Di Tian had released the seal of his particle world. Back then, he was forced to ask the old man to seal this particle world away. Now that Eastern Sage has already died and he had unified Azure Mystic, how could he not invite his foster father here to his wedding? In addition, both Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had not met their families for several hundred years, they naturally missed them a lot.

Right now, in the Chu Country of the Grand Xia Empire, the Qin Manor was the number one power. Back then after Qin Wentian left this place, Di Tian sealed the cultivation bases of those from the immortal realms who came to the particle world and made them stay behind to teach the people of this world cultivation. He also left many treasures in the Qin Manor and given that back then Qin Wentian was already the number one expert of this particle world, how could the Qin Manor's development be weak? Through these many years, the Qin Manor has already transformed completely and become a top-tier power in this particle world.

Naturally, the person in charge of the Qin Manor was no longer Qin Chuan. He had already retired and passed control to his younger brother Qin He.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng descended from the air, arriving outside of the Qin Manor. Qing'er didn't come with them. This time around, Qing'er was the bride and naturally had to prepare herself. Qin Wentian decided to come back to his particle world. Other than fetching his family, he also wanted to bring Qingcheng's family along. In the future, as to whether they chose to follow him or to stay behind in the particle world, Qin Wentian wouldn't force them, he would allow his elders to make their own choices.

Everyone had their own life to lead. He wouldn't impose his thinking on others.

Staring the manor that was much more majestic than before, a radiant smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Back then, he thought that after he sealed this entire particle world, it would be a long time before he could return. He didn't expect to be able to return home so quickly.

No matter where he went, no matter how far he traveled, this place would always be the home where he grew up in.

The guards of the Qin Manor stared at the two figures, their demeanors were simply too outstanding. Even though Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng retracted their auras, everyone could still feel how extraordinary they are. Maybe, they didn't feel too much about Qin Wentian's demeanor, but given how beautiful Mo Qingcheng was, no matter who it was, they would definitely cast a few more glances at her.

"How beautiful. The number one beauty of Chu cannot even be compared to her, clearly much more inferior." The guards of the Qin Manor silently mused.

At this moment, a group of figures walked out from the Qin Manor. This man had a proud look on his face and was clad in luxurious robes. His cultivation base was at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and many people followed behind him. All these people that were his guards.

This man was a descendant of the Qin Clan, Qin Yang.

The instant Qin Yang saw Mo Qingcheng, he found it hard to shift his gaze away. Too beautiful, he was a descendent of the Qin Clan and also had outstanding talent. His status in Chu was extremely high and he had even wooed the number one beauty of Chu before. However, when compared to this maiden before his eyes, the number one beauty of Chu seemed too ordinary.

"My name is Qin Yang, can I ask for maiden's name?" Qin Yang laughed as he looked at Mo Qingcheng. As for Qin Wentian, he was completely disregarded.

Qin Wentian smiled, given Mo Qingcheng's current demeanor and looks, it was tough for ordinary people to resist being awed when they saw her. He smiled and held onto her hand as he looked at Qin Yang. Qin Yang could be considered a good seedling having reached the Heavenly Dipper Realm at such a young age.

Qin Yang narrowed his eyes when he saw Qin Wentian's actions. He then asked, "I wonder why have you two come to our Qin Clan?"

"We came here to pay our respects to Old Master Qin, Qin Chuan." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Impudent!" Qin Yang suddenly coldly snorted, glaring at Qin Wentian. "Is the esteemed name of Old Master Qin something you can call? Men, come and take him down!"

As the sound of his voice faded, a group of guards rushed forward and surrounded Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was completely stunned. The good mood he was in when he returned home was now completely spoiled. He stared at Qin Yang and asked, "Who is Qin He to you?"

"Capture him." Qin Yang waved his hand. His gaze then turned to Mo Qingcheng and smiled, "Miss, if you need anything, I can help you."

Mo Qingcheng's expression instantly turned cold. She stared at Qin Yang. Back then, those iron-blooded males of the Qin Clan have now produced a 'silkpants young master' in this generation?

A formless might radiated from Qin Wentian. In an instant, all the guards stiffened. Qin Yang's expression also changed. He stared at Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian walking forward as he asked again, "Who is Qin He to you?"

"You dared to act so insolently in the Qin Manor?" Qin Yang could sense the strength of Qin Wentian's aura. This man was much stronger than him.

Qin Wentian didn't waste words with him. His immortal sense directly enveloped the Qin Manor. In the depths of the Qin Manor, Qin Chuan was currently lying on a chair in the courtyard and basking in the sunlight while Qin Yao was beside him.

"You this little lass, there are so many elite people in Grand Xia wanting to pursue you but you don't want to marry any of them. How long do you want me, this old man, to wait?" Qin Chuan's eyes were filled with an affectionate and doting look as he shook his head and smiled.

"Father, isn't it good that daughter wants to be by your side to accompany you?" Qin Yao spoke.

"Hmph, it must be that little fellow Wentian's fault. His talent is just too outstanding and because of that, you find it hard to look up to any other man." Qin Chuan pretended to be enraged.

"Mhm, it's all that little fellow's fault. In the future if we meet with him again, I'm going to punch him!" Qin Yao laughed.

"Right, you must definitely give him a harsh beating." Qin Chuan smiled and nodded as a look of longing could be seen in his eyes. He then murmured to himself, "I wonder how is he doing now…"

"Father, elder sister. I'm here to be beaten up by the two of you." A voice suddenly drifted over. Qin Chuan and Qin Yao froze, their hearts pounding rapidly. Qin Chuan suddenly jumped up as he called, "Wentian?"

"Father, your son is unfilial. So many years have passed since I last came back to see you." A voice rang out. After that, two figures appeared before Qin Chuan and when they saw the two of them, Qin Chuan and Qin Yao's body trembled even fiercer. After that, Qin Chuan started laughing, his eyes turned slightly red as his trembling body moved forward, his hands resting on Qin Wentian's shoulder. Even his hands were trembling, after that, he used some strength and patted Qin Wentian's shoulder as he smiled, "Good, good. All is well that you have returned…"

"Father." Qin Wentian hugged Qin Chuan. Qin Chuan embraced his foster son and patted his back. After some time, the pair of father and son separated and Qin Wentian turned to Qin Yao. Qin Yao's eyes misted over and was completely red. Tears were already flowing from her face and she was currently wiping them away. Qin Wentian called out tenderly, "Elder sister."

"Mhm." Qin Yao nodded heavily, she involuntarily thought of many things during their childhood. Back then, she always bullied Qin Wentian, telling him to give her a piggyback. Who would have thought that hundreds of years have passed in the blink of an eye.

Qin Wentian walked over and hugged her fiercely. Qin Yao's tears could no longer be controlled, they started to flow again.

"Father-in-law." Qingcheng bowed to Qin Chuan.

"Qingcheng, good. Very good." Qin Chuan nodded. After that, some figures rushed over. It was his uncles Qin He, Qin Ye, his cousins Qin Shang, Qin Zhi, as well as their descendants. All of them came here and very soon, this courtyard was filled with people. Sounds of light whisperings could be heard. Everyone stared at the two magnificent figures in the courtyard, they already knew who these two were. The totem of faith of their Qin Clan, Qin Wentian, has returned.

"Uncle." A voice drifted over. Qin Wentian turned his head over and saw a beautiful maiden walking towards him. An expression of shyness was on her face as she blushed while staring at him.

"You are… Xin`er?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm." Qin Xin nodded her head.

"Haha, little doll, you've grown up so quickly." Qin Wentian pulled her into a hug. Back then when he left his particle world, this daughter of his elder cousin Qin Shang, was only eight years of age. Now, she was an elegant and graceful maiden with a cultivation base at the Heavenly Dipper Realm.

Qin Xin blushed, however she also felt warmth in her heart. Although back then she was only eight years old, she didn't forget her uncle's glory.

"Wentian." Qin He walked out as he called. Right now, there was a sense of authority radiating from him.

"Second uncle!" Qin Wentian smiled and greeted.

"Qin Yang, scram out here and kneel down!" Qin He suddenly roared. A few moments later, Qin Yang's body shook with trepidation as he walked out from the crowd. He was so frightened that his legs had gone soft. That man was actually Qin Wentian, the legendary character of this world, the totem of faith of their Qin Manor, the divinity of the Chu Country!

"Qin Yang was muddled." Qin Yang knelt on the ground.

"We have doted on you too much and had usually let you do what you want. To think that your audaciousness has actually reached such a level and your actions are getting more and more impudent. If the expert you encountered today wasn't your uncle but some other supreme cultivator instead, wouldn't our Qin Manor have faced a calamity? Men, drag him out and break one of his legs." Qin He coldly commanded.

"What's going on?" Qin Chuan asked. Qin He then told him everything that happened, causing Qin Chuan's expression to turn glacial.

"Break both his legs." Qin Chuan coldly commanded. What sort of character was Mo Qingcheng? She was Wentian's wife, this unfilial descendant actually dared to offend her.

"Father, second uncle, forget about it." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. It was rare for him to come home, he didn't want to make things too ugly.

"Wentian, a 'silkpants' degenerate appeared in our Qin Manor and this is an extremely embarrassing thing. And now, this scum has even tried to bare his fangs at you? How can we forgive him? Drag him out and break both his legs." Qin He coldly waved his hand. Qin Wentian no longer stopped him, he could cure broken legs but if the descendants of the Qin Clan were like this, things definitely weren't good. Let this matter be a wake up call for the other descendants of the Qin Clan then.

Chapter 1704: Residual effects

Qin Yang was dragged away. His father was Qin Qi, a son of Qin Shang and his mother was someone from the royal Chu Clan. When they heard their son was going to be a crippled, their expressions both turned extremely ugly. But since Qin Chuan and Qin He both have spoken, they naturally knew that it would be useless even if they begged for mercy. Their gazes towards Qin Wentian couldn't help but to turn slightly colder.

Qin Wentian naturally felt it. Right now, the Qin Clan was much larger than before and had became a true aristocrat clan. However, the relationship in the clan didn't seem as tight-knitted as before. It was also inevitable for a large clan to produce a few silkpants. Let this incident be a warning to the younger generations.

But of course, other than the parents of Qin Yang, the eyes if many others were still filled with warmth when they looked at Qin Wentian. This was especially so for those of the older generations. Qin Wentian has left for 200 years and the younger ones have all only heard stories about him and never seen him personally. They didn't understand how Qin Wentian had a transcendent status here but for those of the older generations, they knew everything clearly and understood what a legend he was.

"Everyone, you all have leave to go. Why are all of you crowding around here?" Qin Chuan waved his hands in dismissal. These people were disrupting their gathering with Wentian.

Many people still stared at Qin Wentian, the wild heat in their gazes was evident and were filled with reluctance to be dismissed so early. Some of the younger ones wanted to go closer but they didn't dare to. Eventually, they could only leave with their elders leaving only those more important characters here. The atmosphere of the courtyard turned quiet again but the entire Qin Manor was in an uproar.

The legendary character of their Qin Manor, Qin Wentian, has returned. The people of the Qin Clan had all memorized the legends about him and today, they finally saw the real person. However, that bastard Qin Yang actually offended this legendary character of their Qin Clan. No wonder the clan lord and Old Master Qin was so angry.

"Father, it's normal to meet with the clan members." Qin Wentian stated.

"Our family has too many people now, you won't like them as they are too lively. In any case, Qingcheng is here as." Qin Chuan waved his hands and continued, "Qingcheng, it's my fault. My disciple in teaching the younger generations has been lacking and that led to Qin Yang daring to offend you."

"Father, it's fine." Mo Qingcheng shook her head, that incident earlier couldn't be considered a major thing, it was just a minor issue. But she also understood that Qin Wentian and Qin Chuan wanted to stop this 'silkpants behavior' in the younger generations hence she didn't say anything when Qin Yang was punished. It was better to let that young man suffer a little and as for his broken legs, they naturally could be cured given the Qin Clan's resources.

"Father, don't be so polite with Qingcheng." Qin Wentian held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as he laughed.

"Right, right. You guys have been married for so many years, why am I acting so polite for?" Qin Chuan also laughed. He then continued, "Oh ya, did Qingcheng return to the Mo Residence yet? Your grandpa and parents would often come and find me for a chat. They miss you alot."

Back then when Qin Wentian warred against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he sent all his family and friends back to the particle world, only sending some people here to fetch them back to the immortal realms after that. At that time, Qin Chuan and those from the Mo Clan didn't choose to go to the immortal realms. After all, this place was still their roots.

"We have not, we came by to pay our respects to father-in-law first." Mo Qingcheng smiled.

"This old man is still very healthy, hahaha. Wentian, you should hurry up and bring Qingcheng to the Mo Residence and see her parents." Qin Chuan waved his hands, Qin Wentian knew that Qin Chuan was saying this for him and Qingcheng and he felt warmth in his heart. "Father, how can I go off so fast after I've returned. We are already here, there's no hurry."

"What are you saying, you know that you should come and see me, but could it be Qingcheng doesn't want to see her parents?" Qin Chuan glared at Qin Wentian. He waved his hands and shooed, "Go, go, go."

"Okay, okay, we will leave now and be back soon." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. "Father. My return this time is to prepare to fetch you to the immortal realms. Me and Qing`er are about to be married."

"You and Qing`er?" Qin Chuan started. After that, a happy smile appeared on his face as he nodded heavily. "Right, foster father will definitely be there."

"Mhm. Father, second uncle, I'll leave first, we will be back very soon." Qin Wentian laughed.

After he spoke, a spatial gate appeared. Qin Wentian led Mo Qingcheng into it as both of them vanished. He didn't reject Qin Chuan's good intentions. After all, to him, the distance from the Qin Manor to the Mo Residence was something that could be traversed with a single spatial gate. There was really no need to be overly polite.

When Qin Chuan and Qin Yao saw Qin Wentian directly entering the spatial gate that appeared all of a sudden, they were both speechless for a long time.

"This brat, how strong is he now exactly?" Qin Chuan's voice trembled as he asked Qin Yao.

Qin Yao's eyes were still red, she was clearly smiling but her tears were still flowing. She choked on some of her words, "Father, you are asking me but how do I know the answer? Most probably, it's already at a level unfathomable to us."

Although the Mo Clan wasn't as majestic and glorious as the Qin Clan, they were considered extremely developed too. With Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's relations, as well as the fact that the Mo Clan had chosen to stay behind in this particle world back then, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng had left plenty of treasures for them. Qin Wentian even helped Mo Feng and Mo Yu changed their body's constitution in order to allow them to cultivate better. Currently, that little fellow Mo Feng was already the Mo Clan's clan leader.

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng arrived outside the Mo Residence. He held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as they walked towards the entrance.

Only to see that right now, Mo Feng of the Mo Residence was gathering the experts of the Mo Clan, as though he was preparing to head out to do something. But the moment this group stepped out of the Mo Residence, they encountered Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng who just arrived.

Mo Feng was instantly stunned. The other members of the Mo Clan stared at Mo Qingcheng in a dumbfounded manner, silently musing what a beautiful maiden she was.

A moment later, an expression of wild joy appeared on Mo Feng's face. He kept the divine weapon in his hand and instantly rushed towards Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng. Upon seeing that they were both smiling at him, Mo Feng's eyes turned red as he called out, "Brother-in-law, elder sis Qingcheng!"

"Good fellow, you are already so powerful." Qin Wentian laughed. Right now, Mo Feng's cultivation base was already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Mo Feng had a shaky smile that lacked confidence on his face as he shook his head. He knew that this little cultivation of his was truly insignificant before his brother-in-law.

"Brother-in-law, if you are willing to teach me cultivation, I will definitely not only be at this level." Mo Feng laughed. Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes at him, "You are intelligent enough to know that, but how would your brother-in-law have so much time to teach you?"

"Ah!" A shrill scream rang out. A moment later, a beautiful maiden rushed towards Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng, her face was bright red with joy and she was none other than Mo Yu.

"Lass Mo Yu, what are you screaming for?" Qin Wentian laughed as he looked at Mo Yu whose face was burning hot.

"Mo Feng, I'm not dreaming, right?" Mo Yu rubbed her eyes and asked.

"Haha." Qin Wentian laughed and tousled her hair. These two little fellows were no longer in their teens. Their cultivation bases were extraordinary as well yet they were still acting like children before him.

Unknowingly, all the younger members of the Mo Clan had arrived. The usually solemn-looking clan leader Mo Feng as well as the cold-face goddess Mo Yu, were actually acting like children before these two guests? Who were these two exactly?

Brother-in-law, elder sister?

They were all contemplating this matter. After that, their hearts pounded violently as they thought of a legendary character of their Mo Clan that once had the title of the number one beauty in Chu. After that, she joined the Pill Emperor Hall and eventually married Qin Wentian. Could this couple be them? Have they finally returned?

When they thought of this, the faces of the later generations of the Mo Clan all turned bright red. Their eyes were filled with emotions as they looked at Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng.

"Brother-in-law, you have really returned!" Mo Yu's beautiful face was still flushed red from her excitement.

"Mhm, we are finally back." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Mo Feng, how are you all doing recently?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

Mo Feng's smile turned sluggish before he spoke, "Elder sis, let's talk about this later. Let's go home first."

"Little brats, open up a path for us." Mo Feng grinned as he spoke. The crowd opened up a path and an extremely young and beautiful girl walked over as she called out, "Aunt, Uncle."

Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng looked at Mo Feng only to hear him explaining, "This is my daughter, Shiyao."

"Wow, I've already became an aunt." Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian as she laughed. Her gaze was filled with doting love as she stared at Shiyao. She then spoke, "Shiyao, what present do you want?"

"Aunt, there's no need for any present." Mo Shiyao shook her head.

"Silly lass." Mo Qingcheng smiled. A holy light radiated from Qin Wentian and entered Shiyao's body. The vibrant energy of his life laws made Mo Shiyao feel extremely comfortable. Her eyes flashed with a look of puzzlement, she shyly glanced at Qin Wentian before she lowered her head.

Inside the Mo Residence, as the news about their return spread, the people inside the residence all came out to receive them. Mo Qingcheng's grandfather and her parents were all extremely happy.

Qin Wentian stood there, watching Mo Qingcheng and her parents in an embrace as a warm smile appeared on his face.

"Wentian." Old man Mo glanced at him.

"Grandfather-in-law, have you been well?" Qin Wentian smiled. Those conflicts they had in the past had long dissipated into the wind.

"Mhm, I'm fine. It's just that it has been many years since I last saw both of you and would miss you both frequently. We would also frequently visit your foster father." Old Man Mo laughed.

"Mhm, my foster father has told me about this. If grandfather-in-law finds it boring here, you can move to the immortal realms in the future. Life there would surely be much more fascinating than life here in the particle world."

"Haha, I'm just a bag of old bones, I'm not sure if I can stand all the excitement." Old Man Mo laughed. He then continued, "Men, hurry and organize a banquet. Mo Feng, send some people to the Qin Manor and invite Old Master Qin and the others. Let's enjoy a meal at our Mo Residence."

"Right." Mo Feng nodded.

"Mo Feng, hold on." Qin Wentian called out. He walked to Mo Shiyao's side and asked, "Why is Shiyao injured? What's going on?"

Earlier, that beam of life energy he sent into her body was precisely to cure her of her injuries. Given his cultivation realm, how could he fail to tell that Mo Shiyao was injured?

"Brother-in-law…" Mo Feng felt that it was a little hard to speak.

"Mo Yu, tell us." Qin Wentian turned to Mo Yu. "In this particle world, there are actually people who dare to touch the people of my Mo Residence?"

When the experts of the Mo Clan heard Qin Wentian's words, they all felt their hearts trembling. How tyrannical. As expected of a legendary character.

"Brother-in-law, in that war at our particle world back then, you sealed many immortals and told them to stay here to guide the people of our world in cultivation. As long as people of our world are willing to take them as our teachers, they cannot reject and had to impart teachings. This resulted in some extremely powerful characters being born in our Chu Country. Right now, there's a disciple of an immortal sect. But he is a vile beast, he actually…" Mo Yu's expression changed due to her anger.

"He played with Shiyao's feelings." Mo Yu coldly spoke.

"Enough. Wentian isn't an outsider, just tell him clearly. That bastard intentionally got close to Shiyao and after a period of interaction, Shyao agreed to be together with him. That bastard wanted to take things a step further but Shiyao didn't agree." Old Man Mo icily spoke.

"Hence, that bastard found several other women and did the deed with them, he even intentionally caused Shiyao to watch, humiliating her and insulting her. Shiyao was naturally unhappy, she spoke out and wanted to break off the relationship but was injured by that bastard." Mo Yu's expression was incredibly ugly to behold.

"Brother-in-law, I want to kill that bastard." Mo Feng coldly spoke. Qin Wentian finally understood why Mo Feng was preparing to bring a group of people out earlier.

"Since he became the disciple of an immortal that got sealed, doesn't he know what is my relationship with Qingcheng? He dared to do this?" Qin Wentian's tone also turned frosty. Mo Yu then replied, "It's precisely…"

"Mo Yu." Mo Feng interrupted her words. Mo Yu glared at him, "Don't stop me. Brother-in-law, it's very possible that that immortal felt resentment towards you and commanded his disciple to do this. He wanted revenge and if it wasn't for the fact that his cultivation base was sealed, he might already have personally acted."

Chapter 1705: A Single Sentence Becoming Heavenly Law

Qin Wentian's expression completely froze. Back then in the war between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had lost. He sent his men to attack this particle world, wanting to use this method to draw him over. At that time, he used his avatar Di Tian and killed the immortal king under Eastern Sage there and then. After that, for the neutral immortals, he sealed immortal kings and a group of immortal-foundation experts, telling them to stay in Chu to guide the people of Chu in cultivation.

Who would have thought that there would be such ill-effects from that action back then? There are immortals who depended on the disciples they recruited to deal with his family members. Seems like after being sealed for several hundred years, they could no longer endure it and their resentment was extremely great.

Mo Qingcheng walked towards Shiyao and hugged her. "Shiyao, did he harm you badly?"

"No, aunt. I was only insulted and injured slightly." Mo Shiyao's eyes turned red as she shook her head.

"Unforgivable." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Brother-in-law, I've lost face for you." Mo Feng lowered his head.

Qin Wentian waved his hand to reassured Mo Feng. After that, his immortal sense gushed forth, instantly surrounding the Chu Country. He found all the immortals he sealed, their figures appearing in his perception and he could see everything they were doing. Right now, in a palace, many people were gathered there. There was one of the immortal kings that was sealed and many other immortals there. Other than them, there were also a bunch of juniors at the Celestial Phenomenon and Heavenly Dipper Realm. In this particle world, this could already be considered an extremely powerful force.

"Master, the Mo Clan should be preparing to deal with us. We have waited for so long and we will definitely make them unable to leave should they dare to come here. We will avenge the humiliation Master has suffered." A peak-stage Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant spoke. His master was none other than that sealed immortal king. Also, with an immortal king guiding him, it was no wonder that his cultivation was so high.

"Mhm." That immortal king closed his eyes, yet there was a cold and sharp expression on his face.

"I'm still a little worried. It's said that that fellow controlled the strongest major power here in the particle world. Although the Medicine Sovereign Valley has chosen to become a reclusive sect, but it once belonged to him. Would he leave something in reserve there that could be used to deal with all of us?" An immortal-foundation expert spoke.

"What are you afraid of? Those powerful people have already left. In addition, Qin Wentian offended many major characters in the immortal realms and since he hasn't returned here for so many years, don't you guys understand what's going on?" Someone spoke.

"You mean that he has died?"

"It's a very normal thing for experts in the immortal realms to die, this is especially true for people who shine too brightly. He didn't even return home to this particle world for a visit to his family, there's an 80% chance that he has already died. We were all controlling the urge not to act against the Mo Clan, wanting to torture them slowly, starting from the juniors of the Mo Clan. But this time around, since cordiality has already been shredded, we might as well act more directly." An immortal coldly spoke. They naturally were all filled with resentment as they have been sealed for hundreds of years.

"That's right. Master, can you please give Mo Shiyao to me? This woman actually dared to reject my request. I'm going to play her to her death." Another ascendant that looked extremely handsome spoke. But now, his face had a sinister expression on it.

"Fine. Since even Mo Shiyao's master has no objections, how could master not agree to your request?" That immortal king opened his eyes and smiled at another immortal-foundation expert. This immortal-foundation expert was none other than Mo Shiyao's master. Mo Shiyao had decided to follow him for cultivation and not only her, many people in Chu had also done the same, including many of those from the Mo Residence.

"Many thanks Master for granting me my wish. Sadly, Qin Wentian won't be able to see this scene. If not, even if he dies, he would definitely regret the actions he took in the past." Ling Teng laughed. When he thought of Mo Shiyao's beauty, he felt lust in his heart. He gave her face but she actually refused him.

That immortal king and immortal-foundation expert had cold looks on their faces. One of them spoke, "Not only must we make him regret this, after the Mo Clan is destroyed, we will move against the Qin Manor. I want Qin Wentian to live a life of regrets even if he didn't die."

"Is that so?"

A voice suddenly rang out. As the sound of the voice faded, the wind whistled and the experts here all froze. Ling Teng coldly shouted, "Who's there?"

A terrifying swishing sound rang out as a thunderous rumble shook the area. The palace they were in suddenly crumbled apart, causing fear and shock to appear of the experts inside. An extremely fearsome spatial energy lacerated everything. After that, the space there was in chaos, continuously changing. Behind them, a terrifying spatial vortex manifested. After that, it seemed that something had connected. A spatial tunnel appeared, connecting the spatial vortex that appeared here to another space. At the other end of the tunnel, they saw a group of figures standing there.

That place, was the Mo Residence.

The man in the lead had his hands behind his back. His cold eyes pierced through space, landing on them and after they saw clearly who this man was, all the immortals here turned pale, so frightened that they began trembling. They had no way to control the fear and panic rising in their hearts.

Qin Wentian has returned!

Also, he was much stronger than before. He could directly connect two different spaces, opening up a spatial gate, ignoring distance completely. What cultivation realm was this?

That immortal king had a shocked look on his face. His heart turned numb, such an act, not even immortal emperors could do this. He was instantly filled with endless regrets. Qin Wentian had already reached such a level. Also, now that he returned, it should be to release them from their seals. But now…

When he thought of this, all the immortals here naturally also thought of it. Their faces all turned as pale as paper.

Right now, the people of the Mo Residence felt incomparably shocked. With a wave of a hand, Qin Wentian instantly opened up a spatial tunnel, ignoring distance and connecting them to the space here, allowing them to see what was happening. Ling Teng was none other than the man who had humiliated and insulted Mo Shiyao.

"Shiyao, is that him?" A thread of spatial energy shot out, directly binding Ling Teng. In an instant, Ling Teng was bound by a million invisible spatial threads, he couldn't move at all.

"Mhm." Mo Shiyao's eyes turned red as she nodded.

"Shiyao, this is merely an insect, he isn't worthy of you. You don't have to feel sad because of his death. As long as you are willing to, you can find a better one anytime. In the future, you will become an immortal." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Right now, he had the confidence to utter such words. Immortals were lofty figures to particle worlds like this. But to him who was now an empyrean, as long as he was willing to, it wouldn't be too difficult for him to nurture an immortal.

His casual words caused the hearts of everyone here to tremble. The people of Mo Residence had a look of boundless reverence as they looked at him. Was this the legendary son-in-law of their Mo Clan? An immortal was nothing to him. As long as Shiyao wants to, he will be able to raise her into an immortal.

"Uncle." Mo Shiyao's tears flowed as she leaned against Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng patted her on the shoulder, "Silly girl…"

"Shiyao, I was wrong. Let me live, I truly love you!" Ling Teng begged in agony. Right now, he felt boundless regret. Back then, he had already managed to pursue Mo Shiyao and they were in a relationship. Also, given that Mo Shiyao had such a powerful uncle, why had he decided to help his master whose cultivation base was sealed, to act against the Mo Clan? Had he gone mad? If he was truly together with Mo Shiyao, what accomplishments would he have in the future?

"You don't even know shame." Qin Wentian casually waved his hands. In the next instant, Ling Teng's body directly vanished. Everyone only saw beams of light as Ling Teng vanished into thin air.

"I initially planned to release all of you from the seals during my return this time. Yet you guys simply want to court death." Qin Wentian icily spoke. When the immortals heard his words, a chill appeared in their hearts. If Qin Wentian returned a few days later, unimaginable consequences might have happened. If that was the case, Qin Wentian would definitely be filled with regrets.

The expressions of the immortals all changed, their countenances as pale as paper. After that, they only saw Qin Wentian lifting his hand as a giant palm imprint manifested, instantly smashing down towards them.

Inclining their heads and staring at the giant palm, all the immortals were trembling, their faces painted with terror.

"BOOOM!"

After a thunderous explosion, the area the palm struck was transformed into flat grounds. The spatial tunnel closed and everything returned to normal. Qin Wentian continued standing there but the gazes of those of the Mo Clan used to look at him, had completely changed.

Was this what a legend was like? A true living legend!

"Back then, these people came to our particle world to make trouble. I sealed their cultivation bases and made them guide people of Chu on cultivation yet I have incurred their resentment. Seems like I better warn the others." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, a strand of terrifying immortal sense gushed forth, instantly enveloping the Chu Country, the Grand Xia Empire, and eventually, this entire particle world.

This immortal sense was like heavenly might, and in the next instant, countless people felt terror in their hearts. They inclined their heads and looked into the horizons. After that, the clouds in the sky changed as a supreme projection appeared there. In the next moment, everyone in the world could see a handsome young man robed in white, resembling a divinity, standing proudly in the air.

In Grand Xia, countless people stared up. When they saw Qin Wentian, many of them bowed and greeted, "Emperor!"

In the region controlled by the Royal Sacred sect, the hearts of everyone pounded madly. That man in the air was Qin Wentian.

For many of those who had seen Qin Wentian before, as well as others who were familiar with him, their hearts felt great shock. He had returned and he was now akin to a heavenly god, directly standing in the air, allowing everyone in this world to look at him.

"I, am Qin Wentian." A voice rang out from the white-robed figure in the air. He then continued, "Back then, immortals came to our particle world to make trouble and I sealed all of their cultivations. Initially, I wanted to release their seals during my return this time but I soon discovered a group of them were scheming against me, wanting to deal with my family members. Their crimes are unforgivable and all of them have been annihilated. I've decided now that for those immortals who have been sealed by me, all of you will remain in this world and continue to guide the people here in cultivation. I will only release you all from your seals during the next time I come here. You guys don't need to hope for Eastern Sage to save you, he is already been killed by me. Other than this, if someone of this world breaks through to the immortal-foundation realm and dare to create trouble here, I'll hunt you down for sure."

This voice was like booming thunder, spreading through the world. Countless people felt their hearts shaking, there were even some prostrating themselves in worship.

Was this the legend of their particle world? The number one expert Qin Wentian. He has returned and was even stronger than before. Back then, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who came here to recruit a disciple, radiating boundless majesticness when his immortal palace descended and was greeted with respect by the entire world, was actually already killed by Qin Wentian?

In the Qin Manor, Qin Yang whose legs were broken initially had a great resentment towards Qin Wentian. But now when he saw the figure in the air, he was completely dumbstruck and only felt incredibly ashamed of himself in his heart. This uncle of his, how glorious was that? A single sentence from him became heavenly law, no one in this world would dare to go against him. But he actually dared to do something so disgraceful. Back then, Qin Wentian had even pleaded for mercy for him. If he wasn't a descendent of the Qin Clan, given Qin Wentian's status and power, it wouldn't be enough even if he died a hundred times over.

Qin Yang's parents initially also hated Qin Wentian. But now, both of them were speechless.

"Father, mother. Would uncle loathe me in the future? Would he refuse to bring me with him to the immortal realms for cultivation?" Qin Yang only felt endless regrets. What accomplishments would he be able to achieve if he followed his uncle as he cultivated?

Chapter 1706: Grand Wedding (1)

After Qin Wentian said what he needed to say, the projection in the air vanished. Those from the Mo Clan stared at Qin Wentian, their hearts were filled with incomparable shock and complex emotions that they didn't know how to express. The son-in-law of their Mo Clan was actually a character like a heavenly god.

After that, Qin Wentian directly returned to the Qin Manor, bringing Qin Chuan and the others back to the Mo Clan to enjoy a banquet. The two families shared a joyous and harmonious relationship. And after the banquet, Qin Wentian went out again, fetching all his old friends that were still in this particle world here, inviting them to participate in his wedding. He hoped that on his wedding date with Qing`er, all his close friends and families would be there.

In the particle world, this group of people then proceeded forth, heading towards the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. When they finally arrived at the imperial palace of Heaven Empyrean City, those of the junior generations were looking around dazzled, their faces filled with awe.

Qin Wentian directly brought them to the imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. After arriving, Qin Chuan asked, "Wentian, where is this place?"

"The imperial palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. It's Qing`er's home." Qin Wentian smiled.

"I see." Qin Chuan surveyed the majesticness of the surroundings as he continued, "Wentian, foster father cannot give you anything. All you have was built up by you and you alone.

"Father, what are you saying." Qin Wentian speechlessly smiled. He knew what Qin Chuan was thinking. Most probably he felt awkward for Qin Wentian that although Qing'er was marrying him, the location had to be held at Qing'er's place instead of the groom's place. Actually, he was thinking too much.

"Brother-in-law, Princess Qing`er is the princess here? In that case, isn't your father-in-law the emperor? Doesn't that mean that his cultivation base is extremely powerful?" Mo Feng asked. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, "Naturally, naturally."

At this moment, a figure flew over and bowed when he saw Qin Wentian. "Palace lord."

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian glanced at him.

"Someone claims to be a friend of palace lord and wants to pay his respects." That person replied.

"Alright, I'll go take a look." Qin Wentian nodded. "Father, I'll get some men to arrange residences for you all to rest."

"Mhm, go on ahead and do what you need to do." Qin Chuan and the others nodded.

Qin Wentian left some orders for his Lifire Palace's subordinates and left soon after that. There were experts from the Lifire Palace who then brought Qin Chuan and the rest to a new palace they recently constructed.

"Senior, can I ask you something?" Mo Feng walked towards one of the Lifire Palace's experts and asked in a somewhat sneaky manner.

"Yes?" The Lifire Palace's expert smiled and nodded.

"What level is a palace lord at? How powerful is that?" Mo Feng curiously asked. The people in the surroundings rolled their eyes. Mo Feng's father instantly berated, "Mo Feng, stop your nonsensical questions."

However, even so, many people stared intently at that expert, wanting to hear his words. Many of them were also curious. Qin Wentian was the number one expert in their particle world but they didn't know how he measured up in the immortal realms. But since Qin Wentian said that he had even killed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he should be extremely strong.

The Lifire Palace's expert had a face filled with black lines. He speechlessly stared at Mo Feng, "Didn't palace lord tell you?"

"No...I feel too embarrassed to ask brother-in-law." Mo Feng shook his head.

"I don't dare to speak behind Palace Lord's back. In any case, the wedding will be held three days later. At that time, you will naturally understand what level palace lord is at." That expert smiled. Mo Feng felt a little disappointed but he still nodded his head, "Alright."

The him now was truly extremely curious.

"Sister, why don't you tell me?" Mo Feng turned his eyes go Mo Qingcheng again yet only to see Mo Qingcheng glaring at him. Mo Feng could only give a weak smile in response.

Over there at Qin Wentian's side, he came to the reception area in the imperial palace and when he saw the two figures here waiting for him, a radiant smile immediately appeared on his face. He walked forward and pulled the man into his embrace. He patted him on the back and laughed, "Ouyang, long time no see."

"Indeed, it has been a long time." Ouyang Kuangsheng felt emotional now that he saw Qin Wentian again. He stared at the transcendent figure before him, "How strange life is. I, Ouyang Kuangsheng, have always been arrogant but I didn't expect that you would have become the overlord of the immortal realms a few hundred years since our last meeting. Do you know that on our journey here, when I told the others that the Heaven Empyrean is my brother, they laughed and looked at me like I'm an idiot."

"Wait for the day of my wedding. When those people see you again, they would naturally become the idiots." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Haha, that's right. I'm really filled with anticipation about what the expressions of those fellows would be like." Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded. "My brother now has become the Heavenly Empyrean, I'm going take advantage of that and gain some glory through you."

"What are you talking about, you are my brother, the glory I achieved is naturally yours as well." Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. After that, he glanced towards Jiang Ting at the side and spoke, "Ouyang, after becoming an immortal Jiang Ting has grown more and more beautiful. You are such a lucky fellow."

"You still dare to say this to me?" Ouyang Kuangsheng pointed his finger at Qin Wentian. "Back then in the past in our particle world, you already married Qingcheng. In the lower world, it's not too much of an exaggeration to say that Mo Qingcheng is the number one beauty there. But now, you are here marrying the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire into your harem. This is truly making plenty of people envious."

"In that case, you are filled with envy then?" Jiang Ting who was at the side, frowned

"No. How would I dare to, I will only marry one wife." Ouyang Kuangsheng trembled a little before he attempted a smile when he saw the look in Jiang Ting's eyes. Staring at the good relationship between these two companions he had known since his youth, Qin Wentian also laughed happily.

"Let's go and chat in the palace. There are still three more days, the news of my wedding should have been circulated around the world. I wonder if those fellows would be able to rush here in time." Qin Wentian spoke.

"If they can, they would definitely come." Ouyang Kuangsheng nodded.

"Let's hope so." Qin Wentian nodded. The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were far vaster compared to their particle world. In his particle world, a sweep of his immortal sense could already cover the whole world and gather all the friends he needed to gather. But in this vast immortal realms, he was not able to do so. Hence, he could only depend on his friends themselves to come.

Just like what Ouyang Kuangsheng has said, right now, many of Qin Wentian's old friends were on the way here and in fact, there were already some that have arrived in Heaven Empyrean City.

Naturally, not only for them, right now, everyone in the immortal realms were rushing towards Heavenly Empyrean City. For a period of time, the Heaven Empyrean was simply packed to the brim, all the inns and restaurants were completely full and couldn't accept any more customers. Many people didn't have lodgings for the night but since Heaven Empyrean City had already become a city that operates throughout the day and night, countless people sat around and were discussing about the grand wedding of Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

The disciples of the various peak powers have already arrived long ago. For those second-tier powers, they also arrived here respectively. Immortal kings and immortal emperors could be seen everywhere, let alone immortal-foundation experts. All of them were waiting for the grand event, there never has been a wedding that caused such a huge commotion before. The Heaven Empyrean unified the world and wanted to wed Evergreen Qing`er. How can this not be a major event that shook the world?

Finally, the day of the wedding arrived.

Today, the attention of the world was focused at the royal capital of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Bright colors decorated everywhere, a carpet of brilliant red was laid out from the emperor palace, extending out for a few hundred miles. There were guards on both sides of the carpets and these were the armies formed from the various peak powers. Resplendent flashes of light could be seen in the air, and even in the air, guards could be seen standing in straight rows to maintain order. They were responsible also to split those who came to attend the wedding into smaller groups. Only those from the peak powers and Qin Wentian's family and friends could enter here.

The experts in the air were like celestial troops, exuding an incomparable imposingness. It was unknown how many people are currently gathered in Heavenly Empyrean City, there was no end to them at all. Many people had looks of excitement on their faces. Today, was the grand wedding date for the Heaven Empyrean.

The Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian was the legend of the immortal realms. Once, the various major powers were jealous of his talents and over half of them joined forces to hunt him down in the Evergreen Immortal Empire. However, he actually didn't die and after his return almost two hundred years later, he only used a short period of time to unify the world, controlling the Myriad Devil Islands, becoming the Myriad Devil Sovereign, killing many ancient emperors and obtained his revenge against those powers who acted to hunt him down back then. All of these stories naturally entered the annals of history of the immortal realms. After that, he joined forces with the Samsara Empyrean Hua Taixu to finish off the four empyreans of the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, he buried the three empyreans of the Jiang Clan and one empyrean from the Ying Clan. His actions caused the tripartite balance of power to collapse as the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and Jiang Clan chose to disband. From then on, he unified the world and became the overlord of Azure Mystic.

The Heaven Empyrean was a true living legend which they were so fortunate to see because they were living in this era. Also, the Heaven Empyrean instantly proposed a wedding to marry the woman he loved after he unified the world. Emotions were running high, these people naturally would also want to be a part of it. Countless years later, this segment of history would become a dazzling legend spread by countless people who were lucky enough to be the spectators. Even they themselves felt glory.

The eyes of the crowd all glanced towards the imperial palace. Over there, a majestic and gigantic ceremonial stage was built, with a stairway leading up to it. Right now on the stairway, many peak-stage immortal emperors stood there. On the majestic stage, only the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Darknorth Immortal Emperor and those who had submitted to Qin Wentian, as well as Qin Wentian and Qing`er's families and friends had the qualifications to be on it.

At this moment, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others all had smiles on their faces, all feeling extremely happy. Qin Chuan was feeling somewhat unused to such a grand scene. Although he was the lord of the Qin Manor, he had never been a part of such a grand occasion before. Beside him was Qing`er's father, the emperor of this immortal empire. He was naturally clear of what an immortal emperor is. He had witnessed how powerful the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was once before.

"Old Master Qin." At this moment, a beautiful maiden walked over. Qin Chuan glanced towards this maiden only to see a perfect countenance exuding grace and nobility looking at him. Clearly, this maiden had an extraordinary status.

"Old Master Qin, please proceed up to the stage and seat together with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. The newly weds will pay their respects to the two of you." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch smiled.

"Right." Qin Chuan nodded.

"Fairy, are you really someone of the mortal world?" Mo Feng who was standing at the side was staring in a dumbstruck manner at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. Such a transcendent aura and beauty made him feel as though she was unreal. However, he had no intention of profaning her, he was just startled with admiration.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch glanced at Mo Feng and smiled, "What do you think?"

"I feel like I'm in a dream." Mo Feng smiled.

"This dream has just merely begun." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch laughed before she left. Mo Yu giggled as she looked at Mo Feng, "Are you not afraid that I'll tell sister-in-law about this when I get back?"

"Hmph!" Mo Shiyao, who was also at the side, snorted lightly. But she also felt like she was in a dream.

"Mo Yu, what sort of character is brother-in-law exactly? There are so many transcendent beauties coming here to show their support for him." Mo Feng glanced at the surroundings. There were simply too many beautiful maidens. The maidens of the Jadestage Immortal Palace were all extremely beautiful, their palace mistress was naturally so as well. In addition, Nanfeng Yunxi and the other maidens of the Southern Phoenix Clan were also extremely pretty.

These were merely the females. There were many male guests who also had extraordinary auras, Mo Feng simply didn't dare to believe it. Judging by the auras he felt, many of these people should be true immortal kings and immortal emperors!

"How would I know?" Mo Yu mumbled, also feeling curious in her heart.

Chapter 1707: Grand Wedding (2)

This atmosphere here was extremely lively. Not only Qin Chuan and the others were seated down, Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian's foster father Ye Qingyun and Ye Lingshuang were both present as well.

Other than this, Qing`er's old master Fairy Qingmei had rushed here as well, including Qin Wentian's teacher Mustang, as well as some old friends from the Emperor Star Academy in his particle world. Mo Qingcheng's maternal grandfather, Qin Wentian's sexy senior apprentice sister Luo Huan, good friends Ouyang Kuangsheng, Jiang Ting, Fatty Fan Le, Xuan Xin, Chu Mang, Bailu Yi and the others had all managed to make it. These old friends had never gathered together like this before. They could do so now because before Qin Wentian left the particle world, he specially made a trip to bring all his old friends along with him together. At the same time because of the commotion caused from this news, his other friends that were tempering themselves in the immortal realms also did their best to rush here.

"Wentian said that he needed you guys to go up there later to cheer for him." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch glanced over as she smiled. Many people spectating from afar all sighed in admiration. To think that Qin Wentian would have so many family and friends with such low cultivations. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch was the one personally welcoming them. In the entire immortal realms, most probably there was no group with prestige high enough to make the Southern Phoenix Matriarch do this. Qin Wentian was the only one.

There weren't even many immortal-foundation experts among them. If most of these people knew the identity of the person in-charge of welcoming them, it was unknown what they would think.

"How beautiful, my boss is too awesome." Fan Le's eyes grew extremely round, staring at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the beauties in the surroundings. There were simply too many beauties and all of them were exceptional in terms of looks. Behind the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge and Nanfeng Guhong. There was no need to say anything more about their beauty.

"Ah, I'm wrong!" Fatty suddenly screamed in pain. Xuan Xin had her hands on his waist and was pinching it forcefully, causing Fan Le's tears to almost flow out.

"Are you still going to look at them or not?" Xuan Xin inclined her head and stared at Fan Le.

"Nope, nope, nope, nope. My wife is the most beautiful." Fatty directly submitted, causing everyone by the side who heard this to laugh. Naturally, Xuan Xin was also extremely beautiful or Fan Le wouldn't have acted so fast and married her.

"Fatty, isn't your senior apprentice sister beautiful?" Luo Huan walked over and giggled. Fatty took a glance at Luo Huan whose aura was still as outstanding and sexy as before. Although he felt some stirring in his heart, he couldn't help but to tremble when he remembered how had this senior apprentice sister tortured him back then. He hurriedly replied, "Senior sister is as beautiful as my wife."

"Yo, this fatty really knows how to speak." Luo Huan giggled.

"Ouyang, have you ever imagined that there would be a day where the Southern Phoenix Matriarch personally received us?" Fatty mumbled, changing the topic.

"Nope, I don't dare to." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed as he shook his head. He was speaking the truth. In the past, he truly didn't dare to imagine such a thing. What status did the Southern Phoenix Matriarch have? Usually, she was a lofty figure far above their reach, the mistress of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Let alone personally receiving them, given their current cultivation bases, they wouldn't even be able to meet with her if it wasn't for today.

In the past when they went to the Southern Phoenix Clan, they couldn't even enter it, let alone meeting the Southern Phoenix Matriarch.

"This is what's called, 'the affairs of the world are strange and wondrous.' On my way here, I made many friends and when I said that Wentian was my boss, none of them believed me. Later when I go up the stage, I want to see how their eyes would fall out." Fan Le gave a shameless laugh. Luo Huan smiled and looked at him, "Damn fatty, you probably intentionally made these friends so you can boast later, right?"

Fan Le smiled, "Senior sister is so intelligent. My plans were all seen through by you."

"Just you and your little plans? That's only natural." Luo Huan spoke with disdain.

The eyes of people of the Qin Manor and Mo Residence flickered brightly when they heard Fan Le's words. Mo Feng and Mo Yu involuntarily made their way over to Fan Le as they asked, "Brother, who is the Southern Phoenix Matriarch that you are talking about?"

"You don't know?" Fan Le stared at Mo Feng and laughed, "She is the most beautiful maiden in the Southern Phoenix Clan, a goddess-level character, one of the most dazzling beauties in the immortal realms."

"Eh…" Mo Feng was dumbfounded. Both the Qin Manor and Mo Residence came from a particle world, they didn't know many things. They weren't like people from the immortal realms who were already familiar with the legend of Qin Wentian. When they came here, no one brought any of these legendary stories up to them. Qin Wentian naturally also wouldn't boast of his own achievements before them.

"Really?" Mo Feng weakly asked.

"Of course. Other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, there are many other powerful characters here as well. Look over there, that group of beautiful celestial maidens. You see them?" Fan Le started show off.

"Mhm, we see them." Mo Feng and Mo Yu nodded.

"Those are the celestial maidens from the Jadestage Immortal Palace. The one in the center is their palace mistress, you simply won't believe how beautiful she can be if she lifts her veil. She is truly the embodiment of the word 'perfect' and is also an unparalleled character in the immortal realms."

"Also, over there. That group is from the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire, their crown prince and princess have both arrived. Do you see that group there? They are from the Darknorth Immortal Empire, that stern-looking middle-aged man with an air of imposingness is the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, the ruler of the Darknorth Immortal Empire. Also, look at those devil cultivators, they are all lofty characters from the Myriad Devil Islands and all of them have came here today…" Fan Le started to introduce the characters one by one. Mo Feng and Mo Yu were both already stunned, they even forgot to blink.

Is this true? They are not dreaming, right? According to Fan Le, all these people were characters that stood at the peak of the immortal realms. All of them came here to attend their brother-in-law's wedding?

When did it all seem so surreal?

"Also, look at those people. You see them? Over there, that's right. Those who are outside…" Fan Le pointed to faraway. Mo Feng and Mo Yu turned their gazes over and saw quite a few extraordinary characters with imposing auras. These were clearly major characters of the immortal realms too but they didn't even have the qualifications to enter and could only watch from outside.

"Do you know who they are?" Fan Le started to keep his listeners in suspense and purposely asked.

"No idea." Mo Feng shook his head.

"Hehe, let me tell you then. These people are all from the peak powers of the immortal realms. The Thunder God Hall, Snowdrift Sage Hall, Nibblesky Sacred Cult, etc. Also, those standing at the front are the respective sect leaders of each power, all of them are major characters that could cause the immortal realms to tremble, able to destroy a city with a wave of their hands, toppling mountains or oceans if they wished it. Are they powerful or not?" Fan Le spoke smugly. Naturally, it wasn't that he was exaggerating their abilities, these peak powers could truly do that.

Those who knew about this all laughed when they heard that but nobody stopped Fan Le. Such major characters didn't even have the qualifications to enter but they were all seated within this core area. Naturally, there would be some glory in their hearts. It's just that none of them were as passionate as this fatty Fan Le.

"Powerful." Mo Feng replied in a dumbstruck manner.

"Do you feel glorious?" Fan Le shamelessly smiled. "So what even if they are powerful? Aren't they all standing outside? Now, you look at us again, we are the ones who can sit here."

Fan Le crossed his arms before his chest and started laughing uproariously. Mo Feng and Mo Yu were both confused, the people of the Qin Manor and Mo Residence also felt confused. They were thinking whether if this fatty was boasting to them by over exaggerating the abilities of these people standing outside. Why did his words feel so unreal? If things were really as he said, what status did Qin Wentian have exactly to make lofty characters like this stand outside, not permitting them to enter?

Could it be because Qing`er's father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was extremely powerful? They weren't very clear about that but they felt that it was still possible. After all, the ruler of an immortal empire naturally had great authority.

"Where's elder sis?" Mo Yu suddenly asked. She wanted to verify the facts of what they heard with Mo Qingcheng.

"Brother-in-law brought us here but naturally, it isn't just for us to attend his wedding." Mo Feng had a meaningful smile on his face. Mo Yu blinked, after a moment, she also laughed. She hoped that she would also be able to witness the glory of their elder sister. Only then would this magnificent scene be truly perfect.

At the side, Mo Qingcheng's master the Medicine Sovereign had also been invited. A smile appeared on his face when he heard their conversation.

"Junior apprentice brother Qin is truly an unrivalled character in the world." Lin Shuai, who was also by the side, sighed in admiration. Right now, everyone in the immortal realms knew who Qin Wentian was.

"Mhm." Ye Lingshuang smiled and nodded. For some reason, she felt a wave of emotions stirring her heart and suddenly felt like crying. She didn't know how to express her feelings in her heart.

Behind Qin Chuan, Qin Yao who was standing there was already crying. She believed Fan Le's words. Although this fatty always loved to boast, he wouldn't really lie. In addition, according to everything she has seen so far, it seemed to be real.

Right now, her younger brother. The younger brother that had grew up with her and played together with her in their childhood, was now already standing stably at the very peak of the immortal realms. For his wedding, people of the entire world rushed here to attend it. Was this really only because of Qing`er's father? She didn't believe it. If that was the case, how would them who was from the particle world have any status at all? Also, a matriarch-level character was personally in-charge of welcoming them. What preferential treatment was this?

If the reason was really because of Qing`er's father, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch at most would only be one of the valuable guests. She wouldn't do all this.

At this very moment, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch walked up the stage. She had a dazzling smile on her face, exuding boundless magnificence. Today, she who was the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, was delegated a supporting role to play. She was the host of this grand wedding.

"The Southern Phoenix Matriarch is the host." The endless crowd all felt immense shock in their hearts when they saw this. Was this the grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean? The Southern Phoenix Matriarch was even willing to be the host. No other couples would have such a privilege.

"Play the music." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch softly spoke. In an instant, as the sound of her voice faded, a loud and clear music resonated through the world. After that, rainbow light flashed as numerous Blue Luans appeared. The voices of these creatures were the most beautiful music in the world, mired in melody.

"The joint cries of Luans and Phoenixes." Countless people stared at the scene, all of them stunned. Was there any other music suitable for the grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean?

And at this moment, the rainbow light in the air flared even brighter. The dome of the heavens seemed to break apart as a saint beast, Kirin, soared through the air, causing the color of the sky to change. Divine dragons danced about, there were even divine turtles that appeared. For a period of time, countless auspicious saint creatures filled the air. All of them turned their heads towards the sky, as though waiting for something. Amidst the radiance, Qin Wentian stood on the back of a great roc as he flew through the skies. That great roc was naturally something Little Rascal transformed into.

This scene was extremely resplendent, causing the world to lose its color. He appeared in the most perfect manner, descending through the air to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, preparing to wed his wife. He said before that he would give Qing`er a supremely grand wedding whose magnificence would last through the ages!

At this instant, it was unknown how many young females fell. They were all enraptured as they stared at that magnificent figure!

The Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian, he was the groom today!

Chapter 1708: Grand Wedding (3)

For the grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean, true dragons descend, a kirin appeared, divine turtles showed up, luans and phoenixes joined their songs together…

This scene, was truly a magnificent sight.

"Even the various demon races are making an effort for the Heaven Empyrean's wedding." Everyone understood in their hearts. Although these demon emperors from the desolate mountain regions refused to submit to any humans and decided to retreat back to their Desolate Mountain Range, the general situation in the immortal realms is already set. The Heaven Empyrean unified the world and during the date of his grand wedding, it was impossible for the demon races not to appear to offer their congratulations. In fact, they did so willingly and with sincerity. All of them were worried that Qin Wentian would point his sword to the Desolate Mountain Range and sweep through it with invincibility.

With the previous examples such as the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect controlled by the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well as the Jiang Clan, if Qin Wentian truly wished to conquer the Desolate Mountain Range, it would surely be a calamity for demonkind. Hence, today they came here to express their submissive attitude. Although it wasn't clearly stated, but if the Heaven Empyrean really gave them a command, they would definitely do their best to achieve it. Right now, any words from the Heaven Empyrean were treated like the heavenly laws.

Right now, the powers of the immortal realms, Myriad Devil Islands, the Ten Thousand Desolate Demon Mountain Range all officially gathered here. They were waiting for the Heaven Empyrean's command after his grand wedding.

The Heaven Empyrean, who stood on the back of the golden-winged roc, projected an awe-inspiring aura as he used the momentum of unifying the world to wed the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at those who sat below the stage and nodded. After that, all of those who were seated respectively came up to the ceremonial stage. Fatty Fan Le held his head up high and walked proudly up. Ouyang Kuangsheng drew in a deep breath. He, who used to say that he was afraid of nothing in this world, was incredibly nervous at this moment.

Qin Wentian's appearance was just too magnificent, all of them were deeply stunned by it. This, was the reflection of Qin Wentian's current identity and status.

Qin Chuan's face was red, his eyes were moist. When he saw Qin Wentian spiralling in the air with the saint beasts, his steps felt extremely heavy as he walked forward. Beside him, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor patted him on the shoulder and nodded with a smile to Qin Chuan. Qin Chuan also smiled back and nodded heavily as he continued walking up the ceremonial stage.

Mustang, Luo Huan and the others from the Emperor Star Academy all had smiles on their faces.

Ye Qingyun, Ye Lingshuan, Lin Shuai and the others from the Battle Sword Sect felt extremely emotional as they watched.

The Medicine Sovereign, people from the Mo Residence, all had hearts filled with anticipation. They wondered if Qingcheng would appear in this incomparably gorgeous and magnificent scene today.

Qin Yao's tears were already out of control and were flowing down. At the moment Qin Wentian appeared, she already started crying. Tear stains covered her face, all of them walked together up the stage and stood there while gazing in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Present the gifts." The Southern Phoenix matriarch spoke. After that, the Thunder God Hall, Chaotic Sky Sect, Snowdrift Sage Hall, Nibblesky Sacred Cult and the other powers who submitted to the Jiang Clan and the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect then, all walked out. Each of these powers were the rulers of a vast region and those who walked out now were all the sect, clan or cult leaders. They each had an incomparably valuable gift box in their hands that was filled with treasures. They slowly walked towards the ceremonial stage. At this moment, they felt incomparably heavy in their hearts but they knew they had no choice but to do this.

What they were about to present, was the ultimate treasures of their sect, peak-level cultivation arts and techniques, treasured tomes and manuals were all in the boxes. All these now would become the betrothal gift Qin Wentian presented to the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Since the Heaven Empyrean had commanded them earlier, now that they delivered all these over, it was natural that they meant to give it to him alone. Now, Qin Wentian was intending to present it to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor but who among them would dare to object?

The winner becomes the king while the losers would be vilified. After that war, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms formed a tripartite balance of power. Qin Wentian, the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, and the Jiang Clan. These three supreme powers naturally meant three different camps. The major powers of the world submitted to the supreme power of their choices but in the end, Qin Wentian was the ultimate victor and succeeded in unifying the world. They had chosen then to stand in opposition to him and even if he wanted to wipe them out, no one else would have said anything.

When Qin Wentian had successfully killed off the empyreans of the opposing camps, all these powers who submitted wrongly all felt terror in their hearts. After that, the Heaven Empyrean's command reached them. Although they felt somewhat humiliated, they knew that as long as they followed his orders, this would mean that they wouldn't be destroyed. As to whether was this a joyful or worrisome occasion, they themselves were incapable of stating clearly.

They walked to the bottom of the stairway leading up to the ceremonial stage. Over there, the immortal emperor maidens of the Jadestage Fairy Palace received the gifts and carried them up, passing it to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's subordinates. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had a wide smile on his face. All this was as it should be. Back then when Qin Wentian was weak, he didn't obstruct Qin Wentian and Qing`er being together. The two of them experienced many trials of life and death and now, Qin Wentian finally unified the world and was going to wed his daughter. He would naturally accept these 'betrothal gifts' with no complaints.

Everyone only felt envy and was wishing them well. They understood that what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Evergreen Immortal Empire would receive, wouldn't merely be this. Qin Wentian would give them much much more. Many people from the peak powers all hated the fact that there wasn't a woman within their ranks that could make Qin Wentian fall for them.

Among the people of the Snowdrift Sage Hall, Chu Qingyi stood within. She felt a sense of melancholy in her heart. Tears flowed down her face as she watched. The people beside her glanced at her as they sighed in their hearts. They hated the fact that they didn't listen to her advice those years ago - to forge a good relationship with Qin Wentian.

Xu Qingyao also stood among the crowd. Her parents smiled at her and jested, "In the past, those years ago, why didn't you make the Heaven Empyrean fall in love with you?"

Xu Qingyao rolled her eyes and glared at her parents but she felt a sense of disappointment in her heart. The experiences they had in the City of Ancient Emperors...She does indeed have a very favorable impression of the Saber-Sword Immortal King. He was simply too outstanding and no one could be compared to him. However, the him today was far more resplendent and dazzling when compared to the him in the City of Ancient Emperors. He had ascended to the peak and is going to wed the woman he loves.

Lin Xian`er was at the forefront of the crowd, she came here very early. Now, as she stared at the figure in the air, tears unceasingly flowed down her face. She thought back to many matters in the past. In the particle world, he had once protected her. At that time, she already felt that from that moment onwards, it was most probably impossible for her to fall in love with any other man.

"Xian`er!" The handsome young man who came together with her called out, feeling some pain in his heart. "I'm sorry, I won't be able to give you a wedding as grand as this."

He thought that Lin Xian'er recalled past memories after seeing this magnificent scene and was filled with envy for Evergreen Qing'er. Most probably, any woman would feel their hearts being stirred by such a scene. He couldn't help but admit that he wasn't able to give this to Lin Xian`er. In this world, other than Qin Wentian, no one else could do it.

"I'm sorry, I cannot agree to being together with you." Lin Xian`er suddenly spoke, her words causing the heart of the young man to tremble. He fixed his gaze on her, "Why?"

"Because, I have no way to lie to my own heart." Lin Xian`er stared up at the figure in white in the air. How good would it be if she hadn't encountered him in the past. If they had never met, her heart would still be open to other men.

"Just because you saw this magnificent scene today?" The young man's heart was filled with endless disappointment. So it turns out that she was a materialistic and vain woman? But he also naturally understood that given Lin Xian`er's beauty, she did have the qualifications to act like this and if she truly was such a person, she definitely would have a chance to marry extraordinary characters.

"After interacting for so long, why do you feel that my personality is that?" Lin Xian`er shook her head, her tears continued to flow.

"What is the reason then?" The young man asked again.

Lin Xian`er turned over and stared at the young man. She suddenly smiled, and she did so in an extremely beautiful manner. She pointed to Qin Wentian in the air and spoke, "What if I told you that I was already acquainted with him when he was still in our particle world. Would you believe it? What if I told you that I was once captured by an immortal king but he stood unhesitating before me, willing to use his life to exchange for mine. Would you believe it? You ask me for the reason why, and I can tell you the answer now. Because...after I fell in love with him, my heart no longer has the space for any other man."

When the young man saw the beautiful smile on Lin Xian'er's face, he stood there dumbly, feeling an intense pain in his heart. Was such a reason enough? It was naturally enough. Could it be that he believed that he was more outstanding than the Heaven Empyrean? He finally understood why Lin Xian'er wanted to come here. Because, the person she loved deeply was none other than the Heaven Empyrean. How could her heart still contain any others? This naturally included him as well.

Turning, he walked towards the crowd. His back view was extremely lonely and desolate, while Lin Xian`er sobbed even more badly, causing people in the surroundings to feel their hearts breaking. Such a beautiful maiden, why was she crying like this? Who did she fall in love with, who could resist her? However, fate was cruel. She fell in love with the Heaven Empyrean and in this entire world, there was only a single Heaven Empyrean.

At this moment, in the airspace above the ceremonial stage, auspicious seven-colored clouds appeared. The songs of phoenixes and luans drifted over as a true gigantic and flawless phoenix appeared in the air. Around the phoenix, many mythical birds soared. Qing`er was dressed in a luxurious-looking gown as she stood on the back of the phoenix. Her gown was the most beautiful in the world and there was also a phoenix crown on her head, causing her to resemble a goddess. She was immersed in the seven-colored light as she slowly descended onto the stage.

Her beautiful eyes had a smile in them, it was like the smile filled with the most bliss in the world. Today, there was simply too many beauties here but none of them could darken her glow. She was the main character, exuding a sense of pure holiness, like that of a flawless goddess.

Below, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Fairy Qingmei and the others all looked up at her, their eyes turning red. Fairy Qingmei's tears also started to flow.

Mo Qingcheng stood behind her, holding her resplendent gown up for her. Qing`er smiled at Qin Wentian. And at this moment, she slowly turned and walked towards Mo Qingcheng, holding hands with her.

"Sister Qing'er." Mo Qingcheng started. Today was Qing'er's wedding, and it was agreed that she would only be playing a supporting role in helping her.

"Qingcheng." Qing`er gently smiled. She held onto Mo Qingcheng's hand as they both advanced forward. The two of them stood together on the back of the true phoenix. Although today was the date of her wedding, how could she enjoy this magnificent scene alone? This ought to be something that belonged to them both. Now, the two of them long treated each other like true sisters. In fact, they were even closer than sisters.

Tears flowed from the corner of Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She cast a glare in Qin Wentian's direction and was so beautiful that those who saw her felt stifled.

Seeing these two supreme beauties, everyone in the immortal realms felt countless emotions in their hearts. Only the Heaven Empyrean was worthy of these two.

Qin Wentian's heart was also filled with tender emotions. The golden-winged roc, which Little Rascal transformed into, gave a shrill cry as he flew forward. The other saint beasts flew around them with the kirin leading the way. Qin Wentian stepped upon an auspicious cloud and walked step by step towards Qing`er and Qingcheng. After that, he arrived and stood in the center of them as he smiled warmly. For such a beautiful moment now, the silence from the crowd is far superior compared to the applause from millions.

Qin Wentian held their hands and glanced at everyone in the world. He vowed in his heart that in this life, he would definitely do his best to protect the women he loved.

At this instant, the gazes of countless people all landed on the three of them. The Heaven Empyrean announced his love for them to the world and the experts from the Lifire Palace couldn't help but to recall the scene where Qin Wentian ascended to the Palace Lord's position. Clearly, what he could give Ye Qianyu wouldn't be as much as what he could give these two. These two were the true palace mistresses of the Lifire World Palace.

"Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean." At this moment, the experts from the Lifire Palace who were guarding on the two sides all pointed their divine weapons up at the sky, causing bright beams of light to rise up, wanting to shatter the dome of the heavens.

"Congratulations to the Devil Sovereign." From the direction of the Myriad Devil Islands, countless devil cultivators bowed. There were even some who knelt on the ground to show their respect. There was reverence in their hearts. Right now, the Devil Sovereign wasn't simply the Myriad Devil Sovereign, he was also the overlord of this world.

"Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean." From the surroundings, experts from the various peak powers bowed and presented their gifts, all of them paying their respects. At this instant, no matter what thoughts they had towards Qin Wentian in the past, there was only reverence and respect in their hearts right now. Conquering the immortal realms, slaying ancient emperors, unrivalled under the heavens. The accomplishments of the Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian caused everyone to sigh in admiration regardless of his friends or foes.

At this instant, those experts who came by to spectate seemed to be influenced by the fiery passion. All of them bowed and called out, "Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean!"

"Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean!"

"Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean!"

"Congratulations to the Heaven Empyrean!"

Their voices converged and drifted to afar, circulating throughout Heaven Empyrean City and out to the rest of the world. The volume was so loud that even the earth trembled. With a single gaze, the countless people currently in Heaven Empyrean City were all bowing to offer their congratulations!

Chapter 1709: Grand Wedding (4)

The echoes of congratulations in the air lingered on, only fading away after long moments. It caused the blood of everyone to surge, and everyone was involuntarily influenced by the atmosphere. In this instant, only endless respect, reverence and congratulations existed in their hearts.

It was only there were only these three magnificent figures remaining in the world. The Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian, Evergreen Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng.

Mo Residence, for those of the Mo Clan, all of them felt huge waves of emotions rocking their hearts. Hot blood rose in their veins as they witnessed the magnificent scene of everyone in the world worshipping Qin Wentian. What a grand event this was? They felt a trembling from the depths of their souls. They knew that they would never be able to forget this memory in this lifetime.

Upon looking at the white-robed figure in the air, Qin Chuan felt his tears flowing down his face. The aged-looking him could no longer control his tears. This foster son of his, whom he had raised to adulthood, had reached the very peak of their particle world. At this moment, how could he still fail to understand that even in the immortal realms, Qin Wentian similarly had climbed to the peak, becoming an unparalleled character. Everyone in the world bowed to him, regardless of immortals, immortal kings or immortal emperors, all of them were paying respects to him. At this instant, how could there still be anyone who couldn't tell how high Qin Wentian's status was? Was the status of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor really enough to make so many experts rush here? Everything was because of Qin Wentian, the Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian.

Qin Yao cried as she stared at this magnificent scene. Other than her tears of emotions, there was nothing else.

Luo Huan, Ye Lingshuang were both crying too. Even Ye Qingyun couldn't hold back his tears. There was also Fairy Qingmei and the people from the Mo Residence. There were simply too many people who were crying. All these were tears of joy, tears of happiness.

Let alone them, even people like Fan Le, who was acquainted with Qin Wentian for the longest, also involuntarily felt his eyes turned red when he felt such an atmosphere. Fan Le wiped his eyes and mumbled, "On this joyous day, is there really a need to cheat my emotions? I didn't see anything that touched me particularly but why am I crying? Xuan Xin, why do you think I'm crying?"

"How would I know?" Xuan Xin sobbed as she spoke. Fan Le hugged her gently when he saw the tears streaming down Xuan Xin's face. She had heard that Qin Wentian was hunted by over half of the major powers in the immortal realms in the past and had died then. Because of that, Qing`er's hair turned white overnight and Mo Qingcheng's heart became dead like the ashes. Now, there's finally a happy ending that awaits them?

Stories about the legendary Qin Wentian would undoubtedly still spread even after countless years later. No one would forget this romantic and heaven-defying legendary tale.

"Mo Yu, why are you crying? Brother-in-law is so awesome, shouldn't you feel happy instead?" Only now did Mo Feng finally understand what sort of status Qin Wentian had in the immortal realms. The Heaven Empyrean was unrivaled here.

"Don't talk about me, aren't you the same as well?" Mo Yu glared at Mo Feng.

"Nonsense? I'm clearly smiling." Mo Feng laughed, he wiped away the hot tears on his face. He was crying because of happiness, no one would have expected that this magnificent scene would have such tear-inducing effects. Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng's friends and family couldn't control their emotions and all of them involuntarily shed tears.

In the direction of the Myriad Devil Island's experts, the incomparably revered judiciary priestess's veil was already wet from her tears. Bai Qing inclined her head and stared at the figure in white. She then mumbled in a voice that would cause one's heart to be broken by sadness, "Wentian gege."

After that, she actually squatted on the ground and started crying. The people around her were all incomparably shocked. The esteemed Blood Empress was actually crying like a little girl. If this was in usual times, it was simply hard to believe.

No one could understand Bai Qing's current feelings. Although Qin Wentian was now respected by everyone in the world, who else here was acquainted with him earlier other than the members of the Qin Manor? They were childhood friends, they played together and Wentian gege had also guided her on cultivation. All this lasted until one day where everything changed. Their lives then underwent an earth-shaking transformation.

And now, when she saw her Wentian gege holding the hands of Qing`er and Qingcheng and receiving respect from everyone in the world, nobody here would be more emotional than her. She knew that she shouldn't be crying on this day of joy, but right now, what she truly wanted with all her heart was to let all her emotions out by crying. She didn't want to think too much.

Bai Wuya, Jun Mengchen and the others stared fixedly at this shocking scene. Bai Wuya felt a silent pride in his heart, Jun Mengchen had his fists clenched tightly and felt incomparably glorious as he silently mumbled, "Senior brother!"

It was only after a long time had passed did everything gradually calm down. In this boundlessly vast space, not a sound could be heard. This was simply a miracle. Everyone in the vast Heaven Empyrean City was silent. Even though many people basically weren't able to see the magnificent scene due to issue of distance, everyone had heard the congratulatory voices that spread through Heaven Empyrean City earlier. They were similarly affected by the atmosphere and had offered their congratulations as well. When the voices of congratulations stopped, everyone fell silent together and all of them were staring in the direction of the Evergreen Immortal Empire's imperial palace.

Qin Wentian held onto Qing`er's and Mo Qingcheng's hands, staring at the crowd as he spoke. "Today is the date of my wedding. In Heaven Empyrean City, for all inns and restaurants, serve up the all delicacies and wine you have to the guests, the expenses will all be borne by me. Today, I will also toss out a hundred interspatial rings with high-grade emperor weapons inside. They will belong to whoever manages to grab them. No one else is to seize the rings from their owners. In addition, I'll place many emperor-ranked world stones in Heaven Empyrean City and everyone can try to comprehend the energy fluctuations from them. However, no one is allowed to seize and monopolize the stones, everyone has to share them equally."

Qin Wentian's voice thundered through Heaven Empyrean City, causing the hearts of many people to tremble.

This, was the Heaven Empyrean's impressive gesture. A hundred high-grade emperor-ranked weapons as well as emperor-ranked world stones would be placed around the city for them to comprehend, this was simply unbelievable. Everyone would have a chance to share in the grandness of the wedding, and might even be able to obtain some good fortune.

As Qin Wentian's voice faded, beams of light suddenly radiated from him, arcing through space, shooting towards many locations in Heavenly Empyrean City. Within the beams of light, there were interspatial rings and emperor-ranked stones. At this moment, the people of the entire city only had eyes for these. Some of the beams of light fell right on to the ground, causing many people to rush over, wanting to snatch it. Those who managed to obtain the rings all had looks of wild joy on their faces. Nobody would dare to seize the rings. Everyone could sense the Heaven Empyrean's immortal sense enveloping the entire Heaven Empyrean City. Who would dare to defy his orders?

A few moments later, different-colored lights lit up Heaven Empyrean City. Emperor-ranked stones of various kinds of attributes began to illuminate their surroundings. From the sky, astral light cascaded down onto the stones, being absorbed by them. The entire Heaven Empyrean City seemed to transform into a city of starry space and was bathing in the boundless starlight. It was impossible to describe how beautiful this sight was.

Before Qin Wentian, the people from the various peak powers were still present, none of them tried to grab the rings. For those who submitted to Qin Wentian, they weren't in a hurry at all. Since the Heaven Empyrean could gift all these to the people of the world, how would he forget about them?

As for those powers that didn't submit to Qin Wentian, they only felt endless regret in their hearts. A wrong choice caused them to lose everything.

The atmosphere of the entire city became extremely lively. Qin Wentian smiled as he watched everything. He held the hands of Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng and turned as he walked towards the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qin Chuan. After that, the three of them bowed to pay their respects.

He wouldn't bow to the heavens or earth. He would only bow to his elders and his parents.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Qin Chuan and the others all hurriedly stood up, helping the three of them to stand up as well. Although they were extremely close, they knew what status Qin Wentian had. He was someone the entire world was worshipping and even had the title of Heaven Empyrean. How heavy would a bow be from him?

However, Qin Wentian didn't try to stand, he continued to bow. This was something he ought to do.

"Wentian, from now onwards, my daughter will be completely handed over to you. Take good care of Qing'er." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. Right now, Qin Wentian was already much stronger than him and was naturally more suitable than him to protect Qing'er. Today, they were officially wedded and from now onwards, no matter where Qin Wentian went, Qing'er would surely follow. He, who is Qing'er's father, wouldn't say anything more to dissuade her. From now on, they would share life and death together.

"Father!" Qin Wentian called out, no longer referring to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as 'Great Emperor.'

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor started but he soon began to laugh as his eyes misted over. He nodded, "Excellent, excellent…"

Qin Wentian turned his gazes onto these familiar silhouettes before him. All of them were his family or close friends and today, all of them have gathered here to attend his wedding. He truly felt extremely happy.

"Wentian, congratulations." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch walked over, offering her congratulations.

"Yaoyue, thank you for all your preparations." Qin Wentian smiled. Many of the wedding matters were arranged and handled by the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. In fact, even the appearances of the saint beasts were also coordinated by her.

"Why are you still so polite with me?" Nanfeng Yaoyue smiled. A single smile from her could charm an entire world. Now, she no longer treated herself as Qin Wentian's elder and hence, she acted much more naturally before Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, I'll take the chance to set the situation in the immortal realms today." Qin Wentian laughed. He turned about again and stared at the people of the world. A moment later, the gazes of countless people turned to him. Each and every one of his movements were being paid attention to by countless people.

"There's still a single matter I have yet to announce to the world. Now that the Azure Mystic has been unified, we must not neglect the fact that there are many outsiders from the upper world here as well. I know some of them have arrived here today, but I hope that all guests from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms will just care about their own businesses and do not attempt to create trouble in Azure Mystic. If not, I will take this as a declaration of war against me. As the overlord of Azure Mystic, I will naturally protect it."

Qin Wentian spoke as everyone quietly listened.

"Other than this, since the general situation in the immortal realms is already fixed. Let me announce that Heaven Empyrean City will become the main capital of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The Myriad Devil Islands will be the same as before, governed and controlled by the supreme devil halls on the Devil Mountain. As for the Desolate Mountain Range, I won't interfere in matters there. The various demons can still enter the immortal realms but they need to abide by rules and they are not allowed to run rampant and wreck havoc or I will annihilate their entire race. As for the immortal realms, the eastern regions will be governed by the Evergreen Immortal Empire, the southern regions will be governed by Matriarch Ji and her sect members, the western regions will be governed by the Southern Phoenix Clan and the northern regions will be jointly governed by the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Jadestage Immortal Palace and the Hundred Refinements Sect. As for the central regions, it will be governed by the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire and Askheart Temple. These powers I've named will be the main first-tier powers, the legitimate powers of Azure Mystic. All of the other major powers have to follow their orders depending on the regions you are located in."

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, countless people were shocked. They understood that Qin Wentian's words had determined the structure of the future immortal realms. Those powers that were named as the legitimate first-tier powers would aid him in governing the world. From this, one could very well imagine how fast these powers would develop, they would soon welcome an era of glory in their history!

Chapter 1710: Origin of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art

The grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean was paid attention to by the rest of the world.

Today, it was a universal celebration. The atmosphere in Heaven Empyrean City was extremely lively. The hundred people that obtained the high-grade emperor-ranked weapons were all incomparably excited, and as for those who didn't manage to obtain one, they were all meditating on the energy fluctuations of the emperor-ranked stones around the city as it was able to aid them in their comprehension of various law-related insights with regards to their cultivation.

Also, the general situation of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was officially set today. The various major powers were named to be in charged of the various regions and their bases were in Heaven Empyrean City, with Heaven Empyrean City becoming the true core of the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

This piece of news swiftly circulated through the various corners of the immortal realms. Even countless years later, the grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean was still discussed enthusiastically. As for those who had personally seen this legendary figure before, everytime a discussion was brought up, they would be incomparably excited, their eyes blazing with a fanatical expression.

Today was one of the most perfect days in Qin Wentian's life. All his friends and family were by his side. And during the night, he shared the bed with the two women he loved most. However, he didn't have any thoughts when he did so. He merely hugged Qing`er and Qingcheng tightly, enjoying this hard-to-come-by moment. He discovered that after both of them fell asleep, traces of tears could still be seen from the corners of their eyes.

As for the Qin Manor, Mo Residence and Qin Wentian's good friends, they couldn't sleep at all today. The magnificent scenes of the wedding kept replaying in their minds, as well as the scene of respect shown by every one in the immortal realms. That scene deeply etched itself into the depths of their souls, branding it into their minds.

It was only after several days later that the crowd gradually started to calm down. But even so, the atmosphere in Heaven Empyrean City was as lively as ever. Not only did the number of people not decrease, it even increased. This was because for those who didn't make it in time to attend the wedding, all of them still rushed here after they heard news about the emperor-ranked stones placed around Heaven Empyrean City. This made it so that Qin Wentian's subordinates couldn't help but to give orders to control the inflow of people into Heaven Empyrean City. If this continues on, no matter how vast the streets of Heaven Empyrean City were, it would be so packed that it was impossible to walk in there.

During these days, Qin Wentian didn't do anything, he didn't cultivate and spent all his time accompanying his friends and family. His elder sister Qin Yao and Ye Lingshuang often hang out together. His senior apprentice sister Luo Huan still kept teasing him, just like how she did in the past, causing Qin Wentian to feel rare moments of joy and relaxation, as though he had returned to the past. Fatty Fan Le was as shameless as ever, he kept looking at beauties in the city and everytime Xuan Xin caught him, he would beg for mercy. Xuan Xin forgave him every single time.

The two little fellows Mo Feng and Mo Yu kept sticking close to Qin Wentian, wanting him to teach them cultivation. But at their current levels, why would they need Qin Wentian to personally guide them?

Lin Xian`er was also invited into the Heaven Empyrean Palace specially constructed for Qin Wentian. However, she soon left after speaking awhile with Qin Wentian. She didn't cry any longer, she only had a sincere smile as she congratulated him.

Qin Chuan and Mo Qingcheng's father both had smiles on their faces, they were so happy that they seemed to have a perpetual grin on their faces everyday.

However, Qin Wentian also encountered something troublesome. Qin Chuan and the rest of the elders wanted to play with grandchildren and bugged him and his wives to hurry it up. Qin Wentian instantly sweated cold sweat. The path of cultivation was long and difficult, how would he dare to easily make the decision to have children? He kept finding excuses to avoid the matter, causing his senior sister Luo Huan and the elders to laugh at him, making it so that he had a headache.

Everything was so wonderful and perfect. Some times, Qin Wentian even wondered that if he could spend the rest of his life like this with his friends and family, how beautiful would that be?

Sadly, he understood that as long as he couldn't reach the peak of the martial path, all happiness would only be temporarily. Living in a strength-oriented world, people are often helpless due to the circumstances. If he didn't have the strength he had today, how could he unify Azure Mystic and enjoy the moments of peace now? Those years ago, he had died once and he clearly understood this logic. If he didn't continue walking forward and climbed higher, there would only be danger waiting for him up ahead.

Also, right now, he still had a matter he had yet to accomplish. This matter was hidden in his heart, he had yet to take revenge for his parents.

...……

Today, in the Heaven Empyrean Palace, Qin Wentian summoned the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji, Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Darknorth Immortal Emperor and the others in a great hall. These people were now all the controllers of this immortal realms.

"For the upcoming period of time, everyone can select the core characters of your clans and sects to come to the Heaven Empyrean Palace. Now, my cultivation base is the highest here and I can provide some guidance to them. Also, I have a few treasures with me that can aid everyone in your comprehension. Naturally, for those core characters you select, you have to be able to trust them absolutely. Each of you have contributed so that Azure Mystic could have such a situation today. I don't hope for any of your descendents or juniors to spoil this era of peace in the future." Qin Wentian spoke.

Those present all nodded respectively. When some of them submitted earlier, they still felt conflicted in their hearts as after all, it wouldn't sound good to their reputation on the surface as they were still the hegemons of their respective areas and they had to listen to the commands of a junior. But now, they discovered that it was actually nothing much. The authority they have now far exceeded what they used to have in the past. They became the official first-tier powers in Azure Mystic and now that this immortal realm was unified, Qin Wentian also didn't request them to do anything. Even before this when dealing with the Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect and the Jiang Clan, Qin Wentian settled everything alone. These powers who submitted to him didn't even do anything at all. One could say that they were extremely lucky, able to enjoy such fortune today without even lifting a single finger.

And now, Qin Wentian even wanted to aid them in their cultivation. The Shooting Sun Immortal Empire, Darknorth Immortal Dynasty and the other powers all silently mused that they did indeed make the correct choice back then.

"Also, there's one more matter. Right now, more and more experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are descending to Azure Mystic. I feel some unease in my heart. After all, I would have to leave Azure Mystic sooner or later and at that time, the immortal realms would have to depend on all of you. Naturally, if there are any of you who are keen to go to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, you can come together with me. I'll leave the choice to you." Qin Wentian continued. He treated everyone the same, he wouldn't make the decision for them. They had to pick the path they wanted to travel on themselves.

"In any case, this isn't urgent. You guys can take the time and consider first. If any of you wish to leave here, before leaving, you have to make all arrangements and hand over things properly first." Qin Wentian spoke. Many of those present felt a stirring in their hearts. In this place, their cultivation bases have already reached the limit of what they could reach. Also, upon seeing the power of empyreans, how could they not be envious of it, how would they not want to break through too?

Qin Wentian became so powerful after his return from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. How could they not want to become stronger as well?

The powerful Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was the highest out of all the thirty-three heavens. The experts there are as common as clouds, immortal emperors could be seen everywhere. In here, it was rare for Azure Mystic to see the birth of an ancient emperor even if tens of thousands of years have passed. But there are numerous empyreans that existed in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Everyone, is there still anything you all want to report or consult me on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Sir Qin, this humble monk wishes to speak alone with you." The esteemed reverend of the Askheart Temple spoke. Qin Wentian felt somewhat taken aback, he then nodded, "Sure, I'll listen respectfully to Reverend's instructions."

The others bid farewell and departed, leaving only Qin Wentian, the reverend from Askheart Temple and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor behind.

"Evergreen, do you want to say it, or do you want me to say it?" The reverend asked.

"This matter is not so glorious, let me speak of it." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor smiled. "Wentian, I'm sure the Great Nirvana Immortal Art needs no further introduction to you, right?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He stared in bewilderment at the eminent reverend of the Askheart Temple and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. They actually wanted to speak to him for this matter.

"This Great Nirvana Immortal Art originally belongs to the Askheart Temple, the method I used to obtain it wasn't glorious. Luckily, esteemed reverend didn't pursue it." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor spoke.

"The Great Nirvana Immortal Art actually came from the Askheart Temple." Qin Wentian was silently shocked. Great nirvana, to be reborn, creating an avatar. It was true that the Evergreen Immortal Empire wasn't powerful enough to produce such a secret art.

"In truth, this art's history is an exceedingly long one. There are ancient records in our temple stating that during the primordial era, there was a buddhist sect in Ancient Azure Mystic and that was the origin of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. Cultivators of the buddhist path can depend on this art to create avatars to experience the alternative ways of life this world has to offer in order to aid them in their comprehension of the buddha dao. If not, if one only silently meditates in the temple, it's almost impossible for their efforts to come to fruition. Although, I feel sad to speak of this." The esteemed reverend pressed his palms together as he spoke.

Qin Wentian pondered a little and instantly understood. Many monks in the Askheart Temple all chose to meditate silently in the temple and didn't enter the world. However, they had avatars to roam the world, experiencing everything the world had to offer. Some of them loved and hated, some even have sons and daughters, many doing things that went against the teachings of the buddha path just to aid them in further comprehension. This was why the reverend said that he was sad to speak of this.

Qin Wentian glanced at the reverend. Seems like even this reverend himself also had an avatar. This was truly interesting.

"Naturally this is a secret art that's forbidden to be taught to outsiders. In fact, not many know of this and only a rare few in the Askheart Temple have the qualifications to cultivate this special art, all of them are monks of extremely high standing. However, there were also scum in our temple. There was once a disciple of my senior brother who had extremely high talent in cultivating the buddha-path but his personality was more inclined to evil. All of us persuaded him to leave the temple yet he found a chance and snuck into the hidden scriptures library and stole this particular secret art. In addition, he originated from a major power and this incident created quite a huge commotion back then, with many people perishing due to being dragged into the storm. After Evergreen received this news, he secretly interfered and participated in seizing the treasure and succeeded in doing so. All of this was eventually uncovered by my temple."

The reverend slowly continued while the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had a bitter smile on his face. He knew he shouldn't have done so.

"In that case, why did the Great Nirvana Immortal Art still fall into my hands?" Qin Wentian asked.

"What you have isn't the original scripture, it's a copy. As to the reason why…" The reverend laughed and continued, "Do you remember what I said to you back then? Sir Qin, you are connected by fate with our Askheart Temple and the karma linking us was planted many years ago."

"Reverend, what do you mean?" Qin Wentian felt extremely puzzled. This secret art was something that was forbidden to be taught to outsiders. The Askheart Temple would never allow the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to cultivate it. But why was Qing`er able to pass this on to him?

"Sir Yuanfeng has fate with our temple. You are truly very similar to him." The reverend stood up with his palms pressed together as he bowed to Qin Wentian. After that, he turned and prepared to leave.

Qin Wentian's heart was filled endless shock when he heard that name. He looked at the back view of the Reverend and called out, "Reverend, please stay on a while more?"

"Sir Qin, if you have some free time, you can come and pay a visit to the Askheart Temple. Our temple has some ancient records regarding the secrets of Azure Mystic, it's inconvenient for me to speak of them here. Farewell." The reverend directly left after he spoke. Never in his wildest dreams did Qin Wentian ever imagine that there would be such a story behind this.

Chapter 1711: Sealing the City of Ancient Emperors

Even after the reverend had left, Qin Wentian wasn't able to calm himself down even after a long time. Who was Sir Yuanfeng?

It was naturally none other than his father, Qin Yuanfeng!

The Reverend of the Askheart Temple said that his father, Qin Yuanfeng, had fate with the Askheart Temple. In that case, there's no doubt that his father had once appeared before in Azure Mystic. Also, seeing how the Askheart Temple was willing not to pursue the fact that the Evergreen Immortal Empire seized the Great Nirvana Immortal Art and even allowed Qing`er to pass it to him, all the reasons behind this should be because of his father.

In the past, although Qin Wentian was once startled by how extraordinary the Great Nirvana Immortal Art was, he didn't link it to his father. The Askheart Temple had inheritances from the primordial era and even knew the secret of Ancient Azure Mystic. Seems like he would definitely need to pay a visit to the temple if there's a chance for him to do so.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze once again to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor as a look of puzzlement appeared on his face. Upon noticing Qin Wentian's gaze, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor smiled, "Qin Yuanfeng did appear in the immortal realms before. Although his appearance here was short-lived, his time spent here was a magnificent one. However, his existence was soon forgotten by others. I didn't expect that he was an acquaintance of the Askheart Temple. Qin Yuanfeng should be your biological father, right?"

"Mhm, so father-in-law has already guessed it." Qin Wentian nodded, he didn't intend to hide this from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's words didn't cause him to be surprised. He understood that his father Qin Yuanfeng came to this immortal realm to hide from his enemies. He had chosen this place because Azure Mystic had a restriction order on it, and this place wouldn't attract the attention of experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms because the news here would never circulate out. But even so, his father would definitely not create any huge commotions when he was living here. After all, although people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms couldn't enter Azure Mystic, they still had informers here.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't say anything more, his understanding of Qin Yuanfeng was hazy at best and he didn't know any of the more detailed stuff. The one who arranged all of this was the White Emperor. Back then, the person who interacted with the Askheart Temple was also the White Emperor. The White Emperor seemed to be always correct, he has never been wrong before. It was like when he predicted Qin Wentian would change the fate of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, all his predictions had came true.

"Palace lord, this subordinate has a matter to report." At this moment, outside the Heaven Empyrean Palace, someone spoke. This person didn't dare to send out his immortal sense to probe inside the palace. Nobody would dare to do this. However, as long as he spoke out, Qin Wentian would naturally be able to hear it.

"Enter." Qin Wentian stated.

Xu Li walked in, there was a jadeslip in his hand as he spoke respectfully, "Palace lord, someone told me to pass this to you."

Qin Wentian waved his hand as the jadeslip flew over to him. His immortal sense entered it as sharpness gleamed in his eyes. After that, he turned his gaze towards the horizons as his eyes flickered coldly.

"What happened?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked.

"Father-in-law, Hua Taixu sent a message over. He is going to leave Azure Mystic and told me to seal the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Seal the City of Ancient Emperors?" The eyes of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor gleamed sharply. The City of Ancient Emperors was the place where ancient emperors were born before. Many experts of the immortal realms would go there to temper themselves. When Qin Wentian returned, he caused a commotion after the other by his world-shocking actions, and there were many people who exited the City of Ancient Emperors. But even so, there were still plenty of experts within the City of Ancient Emperors cultivating. It would be the same for the future as well.

"Mhm. Father-in-law, do you remember that there are dao elements in the City of Ancient Emperors? But for people who accepted the inheritance, they had to fight each other and be the last one remaining. Hua Taixu told me that the City of Ancient Emperors is actually a supreme treasure from the upper world that connects the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Even if the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms had a restriction order placed on it, some powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms can still use the City of Ancient Emperors as a connecting pathway to manifest their wills. This is extremely dangerous." Qin Wentian spoke.

He also understood that what Hua Taixu has said was right. The City of Ancient Emperors must be sealed or there would be endless future trouble. Qing`er had also accepted the inheritance of a dao element and the origins of these dao elements all came from the Upper World. Qin Wentian guessed that it was highly possible these dao elements originated from powers even stronger than the Lifelong Realm controlled by the Lifelong Realmlord.

"Since you feel that it needs to be done, just do what you need to do." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally believed in Qin Wentian completely. Since he said that the City of Ancient Emperors has to be sealed. He must have his reasons to do so. In that case, the City of Ancient Emperors that had always been extremely important to the immortal realms would no longer exist from now on.

"For the following period of time, I'll provide guidance to the various immortal emperors from the peak powers and impart to them my experience. After that, I'll make a trip to the Askheart Temple." Qin Wentian spoke. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor nodded his head.

During the second day, the various powers brought their selected people here. The vast majority of these people were all immortal emperors. There were also some transcendent-level immortal kings and these people were the core members of the various major powers. Since they were chosen, it was clear that they are the future successors.

Qin Wentian began to speak about the Dao, and impart his experience in cultivation to them. He brought them to another location and took out empyrean-level stones for them to feel the energy fluctuations, aiding their comprehensions. It was difficult to impart the dao directly, one had to depend on themselves to comprehend it. But even so, his actions were of some use. As long as those contemplating the empyrean fluctuations were strong enough, they would definitely be able to gain insights. He gave them examples and showed them what empyreans could do, it was like a dao lecture in the sacred academy.

And simultaneously when Qin Wentian was giving the dao lecture. Di Tian arrived at the chaotic sea region outside the City of Ancient Emperors. Back then, he needed the blackdragon to open up a tunnel before he could enter the City of Ancient Emperors. But now, he was already at the empyrean level and was an extremely powerful one.

He directly headed into the storm raining over the ocean region, his immortal sense permeating the area and he saw a world before him. This world was clearly a supreme treasure that radiated boundless radiance. It was a world that has its own universe within.

"Who are you?" A swishing sound rang out as the waves of the oceanic region churned wildly. A black dragon directly appeared before Di Tian, it was none other than the powerful black dragon that guards the City of Ancient Emperors.

"The Heaven Empyrean gave a command to seal the City of Ancient Emperors." Di Tian spoke. The black dragon roared, causing the ocean waves to churn even more violently. "Impudent, does he know what sort of place the City of Ancient Emperors is?"

"It's most probably a supreme treasure from the upper world. Now that Azure Mystic is already unified under the Heaven Empyrean, the existence of the City of Ancient Emperors is no longer allowed." Di Tian's voice was cold. The expression of the black dragon was ugly to the extreme. Thunder and lightning radiated from him as an immensely powerful bolt of heavenly thunder blasted down from the sky.

"Your body is not real, you are just a physical manifestation of a spirit body." Di Tian calmly spoke. Countless sealing runes descended from the sky, all of them flying towards the black dragon. At the same time, a sealing screen of light appeared in the air, separating this entire space from its original dimension, blocking the heavenly thunder.

"Lock." Di Tian waved his hand. A moment later, countless chains manifested and bound the black dragon, imprisoning him. The sealing energy was channeled from the chains into his gigantic body. The black dragon roared in anger, "Do you know what you are doing?!"

"Shut up." A chain swiped over and directly smacked the dragon on his face, leaving behind a bloody scar. Such humiliation drove the black dragon mad. This ant from Azure Mystic actually dared to do such a thing to him.

Lashing sounds continued as the chains frenziedly whacked the black dragon. The black dragon howled in anger, "YOU WILL REGRET THIS!"

"The Heaven Empyrean bade me to pass this message to you. Very fortunately, your judgement back then was shit and didn't allow him to gain control of the inheritance of the City of Ancient Emperors. It was only because of that that he could have his achievements today. In order to repay you, you will be sealed together with the City of Ancient Emperors." Di Tian continued speaking. The terrifying chains wrapped themselves around the black dragon and directly destroyed it. This figure shouldn't be its real body, its true body should be hidden somewhere within the City of Ancient Emperors.

Stepping out, Di Tian continued through the storm and broke through the layers of restriction as he entered the City of Ancient Emperors. He then stated, "People in the City of Ancient Emperors hear my command. Everyone is to leave immediately. The Heaven Empyrean has ordered me to seal the City of Ancient Emperors. The time limit is one day, if any of you refuse to leave when the time limit is up, you shall all be sealed together with the City of Ancient Emperors."

At this instant, the experts in the City of Ancient Emperors all felt their hearts shaking. They were naturally familiar with the name of the Heaven Empyrean. Who doesn't know that the Heaven Empyrean has already unified the world? Even if some experts in the City of Ancient Emperors had been in it for a long time, they have also learned of it.

Because the name of the Heaven Empyrean has long spread to every part of the immortal realms. As long as one is a slightly more powerful expert, they would definitely know of this.

The Heaven Empyrean has ordered me to seal the City of Ancient Emperors. How tyrannical this was? Although the experts in the city didn't understand, all of them frenziedly rushed out and started to use the teleportation arrays to leave.

The teleportation arrays lit up as all the experts departed, feeling waves of shock in their hearts.

A day later, this vast ocean region was sealed away by a powerful sealing art, shutting the area here into a separate space that was completely locked. The powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could cause dao elements to manifest in the City of Ancient Emperors because it was a supreme treasure that connected the two places. As long as the City of Ancient Emperors was sealed, the connection would naturally be broken.

There was naturally no need to doubt Di Tian's sealing abilities. A sealing screen of light appeared, covering everything. The entire ocean region was like a boundlessly large sealing diagram with countless sealing runes embedded into it. The sealing runes flared up, the light they radiated converged together and swallowed up the entire City of Ancient Emperors, sealing it completely. After that, Di Tian departed from the area.

From within the sealed space, a voice filled with rage, regret and humiliation echoed out. Once, he had already found this generation's guardian for the City of Ancient Emperors and was prepared to pass the inheritance to him. But because of the appearance of the dao elements, the era changed and the black dragon decided to reconsider his choice. But never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that when that person he had chosen before came here once again, that person already couldn't care less about the inheritance. In fact, right now, Qin Wentian even commanded someone to seal the City of Ancient Emperors away, he didn't even need to show up personally. What attitude was this? Right now, he was the overlord of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, why would he care about the status of being the successor to the City of Ancient Emperors?

The City of Ancient Emperors was sealed by the order of the Heaven Empyrean and this caused a huge wave of commotion where many people in the immortal realms discussed this matter. In fact, some people even speculated that it was because the Heaven Empyrean was worried that someone might break through to the ancient emperor realm and surpass him. But such voices were soon submerged by the spit of others. Would the Heaven Empyrean fear other empyreans? Don't forget that the empyreans of the Heaven Talisman Realm and the Jiang Clan were all killed by him.

He definitely must have another reason for sealing the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, there were too many of Qin Wentian's supporters in the immortal realms. Qin Wentian was like a god to them, an incomparably supreme character that no one could doubt.

And indeed, there was soon news circulating out saying that currently, the Heaven Empyrean was in the Heaven Empyrean Palace guiding the immortal emperors of the various peak powers, imparting them the method to break through the immortal emperor realm. This caused countless people to be extremely envious.

The Heaven Empyrean was personally nurturing the peak powers, hoping the strength of Azure Mystic would be able to rise. Would he be jealous of the City of Ancient Emperors and seal it away? Clearly, it was impossible.

Just as everyone was speculating, right now in the northern regions of the immortal realms, near the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, many empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms just arrived.

And as for Qin Wentian, he has finally arrived at the Askheart Temple. The Askheart Temple was the only official first-tier power whose base wasn't relocated to Heaven Empyrean City.

Chapter 1712: World-ending Battle

The ancient Askheart Temple had experienced the passage of countless years, it exuded a quiet and peaceful aura.

Inside one of the treasured shrines, the reverend of the Askheart Temple sat on a praying mat with Qin Wentian in front of him. Beside him, a little novice buddhist monk was busying himself about, depositing jade slips and some tattered-looking ancient scrolls at the center between the reverend and Qin Wentian. These are all the valuable records kept by the Askheart Temple that had been handed down since ancient times.

"Master, they are all here." The little monk pressed his palms together and spoke to Reverend Tianxin.

"Good, Wuxin, you have leave to go for now." Reverend Tianxin spoke to the little monk. The little monk then nodded, he turned and bowed to Qin Wentian, "Sir Qin, Wuxin takes his leave."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded as the little monk left.

"Reverend, this disciple of yours is pretty good." Qin Wentian laughed.

"He is indeed extremely intelligent." Reverend Tianxin nodded. His gaze turned to the pile of ancient records before him, "These are all the records my temple has. Sir Qin, please peruse them."

"Many thanks Reverend." Qin Wentian bowed. After that, he started to read through the jade slips by sending his immortal sense into them. After finishing reading, a sharp expression could be seen on his face. He then continued to flip through the ancient scrolls. As his immortal sense extended into them, the information contained within was imprinted into his mind. Qin Wentian continued to flip through the scrolls as he read.

Qin Wentian took his time, the atmosphere of the shrine now was extremely quiet, without any sound at all. Reverend Tianxin also didn't disturb him and had his eyes closed in meditation.

After a long time, Qin Wentian finally finished reading. His eyes gleamed sharply, his heart was unable to return to calmness even after a long time.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, trying to suppress the shock in his heart. He didn't expect that the ancient records of the Askheart Temple would actually be so shocking. It was very possible for these ancient records to be the only copy in the whole of Azure Mystic.

Who would have thought among the thirty-three heavens, their history was boundlessly long. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms transformed after countless years and became the strongest immortal realms out of the thirty-three. However in the lower world, Azure Mystic also once had a period of supreme glory.

"The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms today...actually is not the Ancient Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, they are completely different." Qin Wentian mumbled to himself.

"Reverend, do you know where Ancient Azure Mystic is located?" Qin Wentian asked. Ancient Azure Mystic doesn't refer to the change in era, it wasn't the current Azure Mystic in ancient times. In fact, although the current Azure Mystic was extremely vast, it was very possible that it was only a remote corner of the Ancient Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"I have no idea. However, the people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms should be here for this matter. I wonder if those empyreans are able to find the entrance leading to Ancient Azure Mystic or not." Reverend Tianxin shook his head.

"Although Azure Mystic is vast, alongside with the Myriad Devil Islands and Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, the three of territories joined together is still extremely inconsequential when compared to the vastness of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In the past, I wouldn't think in this direction because I didn't know anything. Now that I've learned of it, I finally realized the Azure Mystic we are in now is no longer Ancient Azure Mystic. As for the world-ending battle recorded in the ancient scrolls, how terrifying was it exactly?" Qin Wentian sighed.

The ancient records of the Askheart Temple actually contained a startling secret, recording ancient history of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It was recorded that the Askheart Temple had existed since the time of Ancient Azure Mystic but because of that world-ending battle, the multitude of living things perished and the entire immortal realm were razed to flat ground. If things truly happened based on what the records said, the words 'world-ending' was truly not an exaggeration at all. This was simply too terrifying. Out of the thirty-three heavens in this universe, one of them was actually completely destroyed. What level of a battle was that at?

After that, some of those who survived the war fled the battlefield. After they awoke from their delirious state, the vast majority of living things had already died. Those survivors could actually no longer find the past Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, it seemed that they were in a completely new world.

An ancestor-level character of the Askheart Temple used a single sentence to summarize this change perfectly. "After awakening from a dream, the heavens have changed."

The current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms most probably was something developed by the survivors of that devastating world-ending battle in ancient times. So much time has passed that it was basically no longer possible to verify things. The history of the Askheart Temple was so long that it caused one's heart to tremble. It had accompanied Azure Mystic from the past up until now.

Maybe, this was the reason why there was only very few disciples of the Askheart Temple that would head out to enter the world. Their attitudes were the same. They were strong but peaceful, they don't participate in any conflict but wouldn't allow people to bully them.

Not participating in any conflict was because they knew of the existence of Ancient Azure Mystic and the history of that world-ending battle. Since they knew about it, what did they have to compete for, for this meagre Azure Mystic? Naturally, this was because the abbot of the Askheart Temple had a transcendent state of heart. The other monks in the temple might not know of this history and there would undoubtedly be monks of different personalities. But as long as the abbots know of the history, the edicts of the Askheart Temple would never change.

Wouldn't allow people to bully them was naturally because of its history. It was one of the most ancient powers in the current Azure Mystic, the Askheart Temple naturally had their own pride. They wouldn't bully others but similarly, they wouldn't allow others to bully them.

Many powers in the immortal realms was very respectful towards the Askheart Temple. And this wasn't because the fact of the Askheart Temple's long history. If they knew about the long history, they would undoubtedly be even more respectful.

"Reverend, who do you think it was that sealed everyone in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"How would I know? However, the world-ending battle in the ancient records most probably have a connection with that existence." Reverend Tianxin's tone was extremely calm. However, when he read this in the past, his heart was also filled with endless shock.

"I feel so as well." Qin Wentian nodded. In the records, it's said that Ancient Azure Mystic was unified before. That truly, boundlessly vast Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, was ruled over by a god-like character.

This god-like character was known as the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

The Imperishable Heaven Lord was the overlord of Ancient Azure Mystic. He naturally wasn't someone Qin Wentian, the Heaven Empyrean of today, could be compared to. The world he unified was Ancient Azure Mystic, a true part of the thirty-three heavens in the universe. How high was his status? How powerful was the heaven lords of each immortal realms?

If he wasn't powerful enough, how would the many powers in Ancient Azure Mystic be willing to follow his orders?

Now that Azure Mystic had a restriction order on it, Qin Wentian suspected that this might have something to do with the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

Also, the ancient records stated that it was very possible that the world-ending battle happened because of the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

The description in the ancient records about that world-ending battle was this: "For the world-ending battle in Ancient Azure Mystic, Heavenly Deities came from the other worlds, standing high up in the sky, looking down with disdain as they trampled Azure Mystic. When the Heavenly Deities came, countless people here directly prostrated in worship, their might was simply unobstructable, their power could shake the heavens. With a wave of their hands, the sun and moon vanished, the great earth trembled and cracked, the water of the oceans reversed their flow, the lava and magma in volcanoes erupted. Everywhere they passed was marked by endless destruction. They summoned world-destroying lightning, blasting everything into dust. All immortal and devils cried, all immortal kings and emperors turned into bones."

"At this moment, the Imperishable Heaven Lord descended from the sky. In his rage, he fought against all the heavenly deities alone, splitting the sky with a wave of his hand, causing the entire Ancient Azure Mystic to tremble with a single roar. The Imperishable Heaven Lord shifted the battlefield to the starry space but the heavenly deities all refused, directly engaging him in the airspace above the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. That battle was extremely devastating. Many heaven deities died but the Imperishable Heaven Lord was heavily injured. But even so, he still forced the heavenly deities to retreat. However, the multitude of lives on Azure Mystic had already been lost, there were countless deaths and casualties and what was even more terrifying is that there were even more heavenly deities with heavenly weapons here to reinforce their earlier brethren. With a command, the Imperishable Heaven Lord gathered the remaining generals and fought back. That battle could be said to be the dusk of gods. Blood flooded entire regions, the various experts of Ancient Azure Mystic died one after another, protecting their world. Upon seeing the utter destruction of his world, the Imperishable Heaven Lord's body transformed rivers and mountains as he invoked a taboo art, sacrificing his life to bury all the heaven deities. But by doing this, he similarly buried Azure Mystic.

This was the description of that world-ending battle that occurred in ancient times. Although the description wasn't long, it was truly shocking to the extreme. The ancestor of the Askheart Temple was one of the lucky few that had survived and had personally witnessed that battle, recording it down, sealing them in scrolls and jade slips, preserving them through the passage of countless years. In fact, these might be the only records of that world-ending battle left in Azure Mystic.

Heavenly Deities, what level of existence were they at? One could only wonder if the ancestor of the Askheart Temple who recorded this knew the answer to this question or not.

The heavenly deities who came from the other worlds brought with them troops and divine weapons, participating in that world-ending battle. It was very possible they were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Most probably, they were from those extremely terrifying superpowers with deep foundations. The Imperishable Heaven Lord fought against them, even driving them back once before burying all of them. It was simply impossible to fathom how powerful the Imperishable Heaven Lord was exactly. He, the vaunted Heaven Empyrean, most probably would be nothing more than an ant in the face of the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

But in truth, Qin Wentian felt extremely puzzled. Since the Imperishable Heaven Lord most probably died together with the heavenly deities, who was it that was powerful enough to seal Azure Mystic? What sort of existence was it?

Could it be that the Imperishable Heaven Lord hasn't died? He was still alive?

If this is the case, it was truly too terrifying. Surviving from ancient times up until now? How powerful must he be now then. Naturally, this was merely a conjecture, no one would be able to verify it.

Undoubtedly, that person who sealed Azure Mystic must surely be extremely strong, supremely powerful or he wouldn't have the ability to do so.

"Sir Qin, a penny for your thoughts after you read the scrolls?" Reverend Tianxin asked Qin Wentian.

"Reverend, do you want to find the entrance to Ancient Azure Mystic too?" Qin Wentian asked.

"That should be what my ancestor wanted. It's only that right now, empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have entered our Azure Mystic. How similar this scene is? Luckily, the experts who descended now shouldn't be as powerful as those heavenly deities mentioned in the ancient records or we would all be in for a devastating calamity." Reverend Tianxin pressed his palms together.

"Indeed." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Also, now that Sir Qin is the overlord of the current Azure Mystic, your position now is akin to the Imperishable Heaven Lord of Ancient Azure Mystic. The multitude of lives still have to depend on you." Reverend Tianxin bowed to Qin Wentian.

"Reverend, there's no need to act like this." Qin Wentian stretched out his hand to help the reverend up. "Leaving aside the fact that another world-ending battle might not happen, even if it is going to happen, I won't allow it to end the world. As the Heaven Empyrean, I'll naturally do my best to protect Azure Mystic. Also, I'll only leave here after this matter is concluded."

"Since that is the case, many thanks." Reverend Tianxin respectfully stated. Qin Wentian sighed in his heart, Reverend Tianxin's state of heart was so vast that it could contain the world!

Chapter 1713: He Wants for Nothing

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms were unified and peace returned to the world. However, there seemed to be currents in the dark surging wildly.

After Qin Wentian left the Askheart Temple, he still felt worry in his heart. He didn't know who was the one who sealed Azure Mystic. But now since the ban was relaxed, this meant that the person who sealed it might very well allow Ancient Azure Mystic to reappear again. If that was the case, news about it would definitely circulate to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the powers there would definitely send their troops here.

How vast was the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, how many major powers there must be? Although Ancient Azure Mystic was just a legend and had never appeared since, just its existence already caused the Heavenly Talisman Realm to camp here for so many years to build up their foundation. If the Azure Ancient Mystic Immortal Realms truly appeared, given how strong the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is, those empyreans would definitely spare no expense to rush here. If empyreans like him needed some time to traverse through the starry space to travel to the other immortal realms, what if the super powers there sent world overlords or existences with higher cultivation bases?

This point was almost definite. A world that was buried. A world that once had a world-ending battle which caused the death of many heavenly deities. How attractive would the secret it contained be?

Just the powerful treasures belonging to the heavenly deities alone was sufficient to make countless experts rush here to explore regardless of the danger. In any case, Qin Wentian understood that once the Ancient Azure Mystic's entrance appeared. This world would no longer be as peaceful as it was now.

During the following days, Qin Wentian was enjoying the hard-to-come-by moments of peace. His friends and family were all around him. Other than giving dao lectures to the experts from the various power and trying to deepen his own comprehension, he would accompany his friends and families. Naturally, he would spend most of the time accompanying Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng.

During these days, Fan Le felt extremely envious of Qin Wentian because Qin Wentian was always surrounded by a bevy of beauties. Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were his wives, so Fan Le didn't really mind them. But Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Ye Lingshuang, Luo Huan, Qin Yao, Bai Qing, Purgatory… Which of them weren't a beauty? Their bearings were all extraordinary, Nanfeng Yunxi's elegance, Nanfeng Shengge was as beautiful as a woman in a portrait, Luo Huan was sexy and gentle, Lou Bingyu was a cold beauty that was like frost, and Bai Qing naturally had an extraordinary aura as the blood judiciary priestess. Purgatory was sexy but had an innocence to her and there were even maidens from the Jadestage Immortal Palace taking the initiative to visit Qin Wentian. This made Fan Le moan in envy, it seems like all the beauties in this world were bent on crowding around Qin Wentian.

At this moment, in a courtyard inside the Heavenly Empyrean Palace, the sound of melodious laughter rang out as that place was crowded by the beautiful maidens. This made Fatty feel so jealous that he felt he could die.

"Wentian, now you are already happily married but your senior apprentice sister me is still single. How well did I treat you back then? Now that you are the Heaven Empyrean, what are you prepared to do for me?" With so many beauties around here, Qin Wentian felt a little headache, finding it difficult to manage things. This was especially so when interacting with his senior apprentice sister Luo Huan. Luo Huan always loved to joke and spoke bluntly, frequently teasing him.

"Senior sister, what can I do to help? Could it be you want me to introduce guys to you?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled.

Luo Huan giggled and cast a charming gaze at Qin Wentian, "Why don't you consider accepting your senior sister me, into your harem as well?"

The beauties here all started when they heard Luo Huan's words as the laughter abruptly stopped. Many of the maidens here all stared at Qin Wentian. The atmosphere now felt extremely strange. It was like Luo Huan's words had represented the thoughts in their hearts.

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. He stealthily shot a glance at Qing'er and Mo Qingcheng who were by the side only to see Mo Qingcheng smiling sweetly, "Senior apprentice sister, if you said it earlier, we would have made him marry you together with sister Qing'er a few days ago. Now if you enter the harem, it would be later than both me and sister Qing`er, that would be too unfair to senior apprentice sister."

"Ai, seems like I'm destined to live a lonely life until I'm old." Luo Huan sighed in mock resentment. Qin Yao laughed, "Don't bully my Wentian anymore. You are so outstanding, how would you be lonely until you are old? Hmph."

"Qin Yao you have to make things clear. Now, Wentian already belongs to Qing`er and Qingcheng. Please step to the side." Luo Huan joked. Her relationship with Qin Yao was always extremely good.

"So what? I'm still his elder sister. Qing`er, Qingcheng, am I right?" Qin Yao gently spoke.

"Of course." Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. Qing`er also smiled as she chatted with them. The atmosphere was truly very lively.

"With so many people here helping this brat, this little miss is so pitiful." Luo Huan sighed as though she was being bullied.

"There's still some hope. Now, Sir Qin is already the Heaven Empyrean. How many immortal kings and immortal emperors of our Azure Mystic Immortal Realms have countless concubines? Given Sir Qin's status, he naturally cannot lose out to them. Although he is already married and the position of his official wives are set, but the list of concubines is still empty. Why doesn't Sir Qin select a few of us? What do you think of the holy successor from our Southern Phoenix Clan?" The beautiful Nanfeng Shengge mischievously teased, her words causing Nanfeng Yunxi to blush as she glared at her. "What nonsense are you speaking?"

"Am I not correct?" Nanfeng Shengge smiled.

"Naturally." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke.

"Oh, I know. Our holy successor doesn't want to be a concubine." Nanfeng Shengge continued to teased. Qin Wentian smiled and looked at the two beauties. Nanfeng Yunxi cast a glance at Qin Wentian but there were hints of evasion in her beautiful eyes.

"Are you girls not intentionally setting Wentian up?" Qin Yao giggled, staring at Qing`er and Qingcheng who were both at the side. Qingcheng even acted in concert with the situation and went over to pinch Qin Wentian, causing all the maidens here to laugh.

Bai Qing stood at the back and observed everything. There was a smile on her face. The cold and cruel Blood Empress was like a young teenage girl now, revealing an innocent and radiant smile. She didn't say anything, only standing quietly at the back as she watched. As long as she could see her Wentian gege living a life of joy and bliss, it was already enough for her. She was happy to see him happy. How wonderful would it be if this could last forever?

Both sister Qing`er and Qingcheng were so beautiful and were deeply in love with Wentian gege. The three of them would definitely be very happy together.

"Little Qing, come over." Qin Wentian laughed and called out when he noticed Bai Qing standing at the back. Bai Qing started, staring dumbly at Qin Wentian before she walked over. "Wentian gege!"

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand to tousled her hair, there was a doting look in his eyes as he looked at her. This little lass was the same back then when they were both children. Her smile was as innocent as ever, able to cause people to forget all their troubles.

"In the future, will you cultivate on the Myriad Devil Islands or follow me to cultivate?" Qin Wentian gently asked.

"Can I follow Wentian gege?" Bai Qing inclined her head and smiled.

"Of course you can. As long as you are willing to." Qin Wentian gently tapped her on her head.

"In that case, I'll stick close to Wentian gege and follow you for cultivation." Bai Qing spoke in a daze as she smiled sentimentally.

"Alright. But you must know that if you follow me, things might be very dangerous. It won't be as safe as staying on the Myriad Devil Islands." Qin Wentian gently spoke.

"I'm not afraid." Bai Qing shook her head with resolution.

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian stared at Bai Qing. He thought back to moments of their childhood, how far has she walked from then until now? How much has she suffered? From an ordinary little girl to become the Blood Empress. All her sufferings went unseen by Qin Wentian but he could well imagine it.

After chatting for some time more, the beauties all respectively departed, returning to their own lodgings. In this place, only Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Qingcheng remained. Even Little Rascal was dragged away by Purgatory.

Mo Qingcheng smiled as she stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to shiver suddenly. When he looked at Mo Qingcheng's smile, he shivered uncontrollably and asked despite already knowing the answer, "Qingcheng, what's the matter?"

"How does it feel to have so many beauties hinting that they are willing to be your concubines?" Mo Qingcheng giggled. Earlier, although everyone was joking, how could Qing`er and Qingcheng not be able to see that as long as Qin Wentian nodded his head, almost half of the beauties gathered here earlier wouldn't mind. Most of the maidens here have feelings for Qin Wentian or how would they casually make such jokes? For Luo Huan, it might be brushed off as her personality. But both Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge were holy maiden characters.

Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. Mo Qingcheng laughed out loud when she saw Qin Wentian's expression. She walked in front of him and tidied his clothes for him. Her eyes that were like constellations shining in the night sky were as gentle as water as she spoke, "Actually, many of them are good girls. In fact, me and sister Qing`er both understand that there would be many maidens falling in love with you. If you really have someone you like, the two of us won't blame you. Everything is fine as long as you are happy."

Qin Wentian lowered his head, staring at the gentle eyes of Mo Qingcheng. How beautiful and clear was her gaze, there wasn't a single hint of hypocrisy or impurity, only the purest love. He then cast a glance at Qing'er at the side only to see her nodding her head lightly in agreement. She didn't say anything. Qin Wentian felt boundless warmth in her heart. He hugged Mo Qingcheng and pulled Qing'er into his embrace too, allowing them to lean against his chest as he gently spoke, "Silly girls."

With such wives, what else does he need? He wants for nothing.

...

Time flowed by. After unifying the world, the aftereffects of the commotion from the grand wedding could still be felt but the chaos in the immortal realms had truly ceased. The various peak powers were now directly governed by Qin Wentian, how would there still be any large-scale wars in the immortal realms? The demons of the Desolate Mountain Range were honest as well, they didn't stir up trouble. Everything was peaceful.

Right now in Azure Mystic, there were some mysterious locations with many experts there. These experts were all terrifyingly powerful ones who came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They were here to probe for the secrets of Ancient Azure Mystic as they roamed this world.

And at this moment in the northern regions, at the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, deep within the Immortal Law Mountain Range, there were many figures probing the secrets of this forbidden ground.

They saw many strange and marvelous scenes in here. For example, there were zombies here that could attack and were extremely powerful. This was simply illogical but the stranger things seemed, the more excited they were. They continued moving into the depths of the mountain range and reached the ruins within. Depending on their strength, they continued heading deeper and deeper, passing many places of marvels.

Several months passed, some of these experts didn't even know which location they were in. They found it hard to imagine that Azure Mystic would actually have a place like this but since they were all already here, they could only continue heading deeper into the depths of this forbidden ground to probe.

And today, they arrived at a certain location. After they destroyed a few powerful zombies, they saw a gate before them!

Chapter 1714: Battlefield of the World-ending Battle

This gigantic gate looked extremely mysterious and strange, it shone with a weird light, as though it was a gate that came from hell, making the people here not dare to casually enter it. No one knew what was inside it.

The experts mutually glanced at each other, their hearts pounding madly, unable to regain their calmness.

"Should we enter?" Someone asked.

"Do we need to inform the Realmlord?" Another person replied. They couldn't predict what they would encounter if they entered. All of their expressions were incredibly solemn.

"Let's enter and take a look." One of the experts at the side spoke. He appeared extremely young, his eyes were sharp and he exuded a tyrannical aura. His silhouette flashed as he appeared directly before the gate and took a step into it. The others all followed after and in an instant, their figures vanished from this space.

When they appeared in the other space, everything in the surroundings became different. The sky here seemed to be perpetually coated in grey. There was a sun high up in the sky, but the sun didn't shine fiercely to illuminate the surroundings. It was an extremely dim-looking sun that was black in color.

The sun, darkness, the gloomy atmosphere permeated everywhere. This entire world had a sinister feeling to it and caused their hearts to sink. Despite their high cultivation bases at the empyrean realm. They still involuntarily felt a sense of suppression in their hearts when they saw this black sun and the desolate surroundings.

Beside the sun in the sky, there were a total of nine black spheres that was like dark stars. They revolved around the sun and radiated black rays of light. They also exuded a sensation of coldness, causing the experts who just entered to shiver. Despite their high cultivation bases, they actually felt a chill.

"The dusk of gods, is this the battlefield where the world-ending battle was fought?" One of them mumbled in a heavy voice. Who would have thought that the legend was real. The ancient battlefield of the dusk of gods actually still exists in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Where's the exit?" At this moment, a person turned his head back as his face instantly paled. He discovered that the gate had vanished. After they entered, they had no way to exit.

"Quickly inform the Realmlord." A person spoke. He then took out a messaging crystal. Since they have already found the legendary grounds, this place will definitely have plenty of good fortune. They also didn't need to worry that the others who might find this place would be too strong. Right now, what they were worried about was their own safety. No one knew what they would encounter in a place like this.

The experts then respectively took out their own crystals and sent a message. After that, they shared a mutual glance as their silhouettes flashed, moving forward together.

The terrain of this place, that was seemingly like a world on its own, was extremely weird. There were thousand upon thousand of holes in the ground. For the world-ending battle back then, it was rumored that the entire world was razed to level ground as the multitude of living things perished.

"What a strong death qi." One of the experts spoke. They increased their speed and flew forward. After that, their eyes involuntarily narrowed. They discovered that on the ground's surface, there was actually a human silhouette. That human silhouette was sitting down and seemed to be in a daze. His eyes were vacant as they stared into the horizons.

"A zombie?" When these experts saw this figure, they instantly knew that this was a zombie. However, the cultivation base of this zombie wasn't high and couldn't pose any threat to them.

Hence, they continued forward. On their way, they saw many zombies that had no life fluctuations at all but they were clearly existing. There were even zombies doing things, repeating them in a cycle. They even saw one of the zombie clutching a piece of clothing. Although that clothing was ancient, it wasn't tattered at all. It was a piece of clothing for females and that zombie was clutching it tightly, as though afraid of losing it.

The empyreans' gazes grew heavy. There were actually so many zombies in this battlefield of the world-ending battle. What does this mean?

Could it be that after these people died those years ago, somebody used a heaven-defying godly innate technique to allow them to continue to exist in another form in this world?

At this moment, they suddenly felt a cold stare looking over at them. The death qi here was concentrated on them and all of a sudden, when they stared in a certain location below, they saw a figure soaring into the air as that figure roared, "KILL!"

This voice contained a boundless killing intent. That figure's speed was extraordinarily fast, he was like a bolt of lightning that blasted towards one of the empyreans.

That empyrean instantly reacted, slicing his palm down below him. A moment later, a beam of sacred sword light that could destroy everything slashed down, directly tearing that zombie into two as that empyrean coldly snorted.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The icy voice rang out again, sounding incomparably bleak. But this time, there was two voices instead, as though two zombies were speaking yet their tones were the same. Two bolts of lightning blasted towards the empyrean in the air, it was none other than the zombie who had been split into two.

The expressions of the other empyreans drastically changed. Earlier, they just relaxed their vigilance and immediately saw this shocking scene. This was especially so for that empyrean who was attacked. His entire person transformed into a beam of sword light that shot forward. Only by doing so did he manage to evade that attack.

"BOOM!" He penetrated one of the half-zombies, but for the other half, it issued a punch with tyrannical might, slamming into that empyrean's body. With a cry of agony, that empyrean felt his body exploding as his blood splattered through the sky.

This scene was too terrifying. The other empyreans stood here, stunned. After that, they saw the two halves of the body roaring once again, "KILL, KILL, KILL!", madly rushing at them.

"We can't kill these monsters, let's retreat!" The experts hurriedly retreated with explosive speed, not daring to fight at all. Their opponents basically couldn't be killed. How could they fight with them?

Zombies were essentially dead people. That sword split the zombie into halves but it was actually ineffective. The zombie's two halves now simultaneously attacked, and those who saw this scene all felt their hearts trembling.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The icy voice seemed to penetrate time, ringing out loud in the sky. Many zombies inclined their heads, following the source of the voice. After that, all of them soared into the air and rushed at those empyreans. At this moment, the faces of the empyreans were completely pale. They felt as though the apocalypse has arrived.

How is this possible. Why was this world so terrifying?

Not too long after, more screams filled the air. Under the black sun, this battlefield that brought about the dusk of gods, became the burial ground of the other empyreans who had entered.

In addition, since they could reach this place, it meant that there were also other experts who could do so as well.

More and more news spread to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. For a period of time, many major powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms sent out their experts here. A huge commotion was created, empyreans from all locations in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms descended to the lower world in large batches.

Compared to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Azure Mystic was still as peaceful as before. Since that battlefield was located in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, there was naturally no one in Azure Mystic that could enter. They also had no way of knowing what happened inside.

Qin Wentian was still in Heaven Empyrean City. He was waiting for news. Now that so many experts were streaming into Azure Mystic, it was impossible for there to be no news at all. He truly hoped in his heart that

Ancient Azure Mystic wouldn't appear. If not, this matter would surely be a very bad thing to the current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

He suddenly thought of a thing. The people in the sealed Azure Mystic wouldn't know of the secret in the ancient records of the Askheart Temple. But what about the powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had endless history and would definitely have records about the world-ending battle in Ancient Azure Mystic. Maybe, they had never given up in their hopes to search for it before.

And now in the Heaven Empyrean Palace, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and Darknorth Immortal Emperor just came by to consult him on some questions about the empyrean realm. Qin Wentian suddenly felt a urge to head to the Immortal Law Mountain Range located in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. Back then, it was none other than that old freak who sent him and Youhuang to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But now, Qin Wentian didn't have any confidence that he would be able to find that old freak. That old freak was simply too mysterious.

"Palace Lord, this subordinate has something to report." At this moment, Xu Li stood outside the palace as he spoke out. Qin Wentian replied, "Speak."

"There's news saying that in the eastern regions, in the previous territory of the Taihua Immortal Dynasty, a batch of mysterious experts suddenly appeared. This subordinate suspects that they are from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Xu Li spoke.

"Understood, you can go first. Continue to monitor the situation in the immortal realms and report to me immediately once you receive more news." Qin Wentian commanded.

"Yes, Palace Lord." Xu Li accepted the order and left.

Many days later, Xu Li made another report saying that even more experts arrived in the central regions.

And after some days passed, Xu Li came back to make another report saying that more mysterious experts arrived in the southern regions. But even so, they didn't create any commotion and kept a low-profile.

Large quantities of experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have arrived in Azure Mystic. What was going to happen would happen eventually.

Qin Wentian sent out his command, telling the various powers under him to spread his command to their subordinates. Everyone was to pay close attention to the direction these mysterious experts who just arrived were heading to. Qin Wentian wanted to know their final destination.

Naturally, it wasn't easy to track the movements of empyreans. But since the Heaven Empyrean had given the order, the experts of the powers in the immortal realms all became his informers, feeding news back to the Heaven

Empyrean Palace. It was soon discovered that tracks of the mysterious experts all seemed to be eventually heading north - to the previous location where the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty was located.

With this information, Qin Wentian told the Darknorth Immortal Emperor to pay close attention there. There was no doubt that the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's influence in the north was exceedingly great and they soon discovered the final location these mysterious experts headed to.

The final location was actually the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, in the depths of the Immortal Law Mountain Range.

Inside the Heaven Empyrean Palace, Qin Wentian stood speechlessly there for a long time. The forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty... This place was too familiar to him!

"Is this all a coincidence?" Qin Wentian silently mused!

Chapter 1715: Experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms Gathered

In the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, it has always been rare for people to enter, especially traveling all the way into its depths. Usually, people would avoid the place, Qin Wentian only entered by accident in the past.

However now, in the depths of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's forbidden ground that couldn't be seen by people, large quantities of experts actually amassed there. All of them belonged to different camps, and not only were empyreans here, there were also many immortal emperors sent here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to execute orders.

Empyreans, even to many powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, can be considered scarce. For example in the Lifelong Realm that was boundlessly vast, only the world palace lords of each world palace was at this level.

But naturally, in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were simply too many empyreans as the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was just way too vast. There were countless world overlord-level major powers there, just like the number of sand particles on the banks of the Ganges River.

Right now, Qin Wentian came to one of the mountain peaks in the Immortal Law Mountain Range. He stood there at this place where he had once cultivated before, and cast his gaze into the horizons. Even though he was already an empyrean, his immortal sense was still not powerful enough yet and was restricted.

In the distance, a resplendent beam of light suddenly flashed as a group of experts appeared in the air. Their robes were luxurious and the person in the center looked extremely young. However, his eyes were golden and contained a terrifying penetrating force as though he was able to see through everything with a single glance.

He took out a divine weapon. This divine weapon was an incomparably large ancient bell and with a wave of his hand, the ancient bell flew forwards, entering into the fog formation inside the forbidden ground. In the next moment, a chime that resembled the sound of the Great Dao drifted over. The fog covering the area suddenly thinned and beams of golden light shot out by the ancient bell illuminated the surroundings. In the next instant, millions of runes filled the air, they shot out like lightning arcing through the skies, containing the power of the Great Dao in them.

The chimes continued ringing, as more and more beams of golden light appeared. After that, the ancient bell appeared before this group of experts again, it was now extremely enormous and had broken the restriction caused by the fog formation. It rose into the air and continued to radiate golden light that made the fog thin constantly. As time passed, the space in the forbidden ground became cleared of all fog, only the golden light illuminating everything still existed.

Their immortal senses were no longer restricted and their vision became clear. Many figures flew forward, this forbidden grounds wasn't as large as they had expected, they could see everything with a single glance.

Earlier, their senses were confused due to the bewildering fog formation.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts gathered here. They stood before a gate, over there, looking into the gate, there seemed to another world inside.

"Battlefield of that world-ending battle." Qin Wentian mused silently, recalling the contents of the ancient records in the Askheart Temple. Ancient Azure Mystic, the battlefield for the world-ending battle, those heavenly deities were buried inside there by a godly heaven-defying secret art used by the Imperishable Heaven Lord. Now that the restriction order on Azure Mystic was relaxed, it seems that that existence must have the intentions to expose the world-ending battlefield to others. If not, given his power, how could mere empyreans be able to discover this place?

"Old freak, does this have something to do with you?" Qin Wentian silently mused. Back then, it was here in the forbidden grounds where he met that old freak. However, there wasn't a single trace of that old freak here now.

The ancient bell returned, it transformed into a smaller version one that could fit into the young man's palm. The other experts here all glanced in his direction and their eyes gleamed as they tried to guess the young man's identity. Only empyreans should be able to take out such a treasure.

"I pay my respects to Young Master Wang." An empyrean suddenly walked out. He seemed to have discovered the young man's identity and was bowing slightly to him. Both were empyreans but upon seeing the respectful attitude of this empyrean towards the young man, one could imagine how high the status of the young man was. In any place with humans, there would always be a rigid ranking structure for things like strength and backgrounds. This was also true for the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Young Master Wang?" Many people were still speculating, their eyes flickering with thoughts. After that, many empyreans narrowed their eyes as shock filled their hearts. They respectively stepped forward and greeted, "We pay our respects to Young Master Wang."

They didn't know what this Young Master Wang's full name was, but the fact that he came from that clan, was already sufficient.

"Young Master Wang destroyed the fog formation so easily, how impressive." Someone respectfully spoke.

Young Master Wang still stood in the air, projecting a cold and lofty aura. He who was controlling the divine giant bell also clearly felt proud about it.

"Just a mere bewildering formation." The voice of Young Master Wang was as arrogant as everyone thought it would be. His character was clear from how he spoke. Such pride was deep in his bones, and displayed itself from his demeanor. However, he naturally did have the qualifications to act like this. Even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the power of his clan could be considered to be at a very high position.

However, although he was arrogant, he was very clear what his clan sent him here to do. This time, his clan placed their hopes on him, he had to have some harvest.

"Any news from those we sent in to probe?" Young Master Wang asked.

"Yes, we can already be sure that the gate will lead us to the legendary battlefield of the dusk of gods." A person replied. "In there, there are many zombies, they should be those who died in the battle during ancient times. Also, they are extremely powerful and cannot be killed unless they are directly crushed into smithereens. Many of those we sent in have already died. We received no further news from any of them."

"There's one more point." That person continued. "This gate is a one-way gate, it will vanish after people enters it. Up until now, no one has managed to find the exit."

"Continue to send in more people to probe then." Young Master Wang apathetically and calmly spoke.

"Many people refuse to enter anymore." That person softly spoke. Young Master Wang's eyes flashed and he instantly understood. Even for empyreans, there was a high chance of them dying if they entered. Most of the major powers used their immortal emperors to probe the way and those emperors who entered had all completely died. The remaining subordinates had no wish to send themselves to death. Although they were curious about the legendary battlefield, their life was still more important.

"There should be many immortal emperors in this immortal realms, right? Just grab them and send them in directly." Young Master Wang spoke, his tone was indifferent. It was like in his eyes, the lives of the immortal emperors in this immortal realms was completely insignificant.

"This…" The eyes of that person gleamed. At this moment, another person spoke up, "Senior, you might not know of this but there is already an overlord who unified this immortal realms. His title is the Heaven Empyrean and he prohibits people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from doing things that would disturb the peace of Azure Mystic. Before this, many powerful empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were all killed off by this Heaven Empyrean."

"The Heaven Empyrean? What a grand title." The eyes of the young man flickered with coldness. "This Azure Mystic that appeared after the world-ending battle, is no longer Ancient Azure Mystic. Also, given that it was sealed for so many years, this is only a place of weaklings. How dare that person proclaim his title to be the Heaven Empyrean? He's merely a frog in a well. Since he is the overlord of Azure Mystic, get him to send out the order to gather immortal emperors and make them enter to probe the space within."

"He won't give that order." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke from a distance. The young man surnamed Wang glanced over, his golden eyes gleamed with a terrifying sharpness.

"Who are you." He asked.

"The frog in the well whom you are speaking about." Qin Wentian replied.

"Heaven Empyrean?" The young man surnamed Wang mockingly laughed. "Claiming to be Heaven Empyrean in this pathetic layer of immortal realms. Do you even know what sort of existence the Imperishable Heaven Lord who participated in that ancient world-ending battle back then was?"

Qin Wentian might be a person of the current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, but he learned of the history back then through the ancient records. He sighed with respect in his heart, he was filled with reverence towards the Imperishable Heaven Lord and he really wanted to see how he fought against the heavenly deities alone and buried this entire world. The Imperishable Heaven Lord was the overlord of Ancient Azure Mystic. He refused to lower his head although it might mean his death.

"I have no idea. But since I'm the current overlord of Azure Mystic, I naturally have to protect this place. In the past, the Heaven Lord did so as well." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"In that case, let's see if your strength is comparable to the Imperishable Heaven Lord then." The young man waved his hand as the ancient bell he was holding flew out, instantly expanding. The might of the Great Dao radiated from it, akin to a flood of chaos energy that instantly enveloped the surroundings, causing waves of heavenly might to bore down on Qin Wentian. Countless bolts of destructive lightning formed from runes also locked Qin Wentian down, making sure that he could not escape.

Qin Wentian's body gleamed with the resplendent light of countless runes. He had a body of a fiendgod, with both the energy of buddha and devil. With his vajra holy will protecting him, his body was like an indestructible one. The bolts of lightning blasted over, creating thunderous rumbling noises. Qin Wentian's defense was actually broken from the vibrations that manifested from the impact. He retreated but the runes manifested from the ancient bell, that had the power of the Great Dao, directly slammed into him, flinging him far away. He groaned in pain as many wounds appeared on his body, which was seemingly on the verge of crumbling away.

A powerful undying energy and the light of vital energy instantly caused his body to be rejuvenated. He stared at the ancient bell that was far away as he felt shock in his heart. This ancient bell was definitely a supreme treasure, containing unblockable might. Although the Young Master Wang was powerful, he still couldn't control and unleash the full potential of the ancient bell or his body might have already been smashed from that exchange of blows earlier.

There were simply too many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Now that the entrance to Ancient Azure Mystic has appeared, the experts from the many major powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all gathered here. More and more characters have came, possessing supremely powerful treasures. Qin Wentian didn't know if this would become a disastrous calamity for the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Heaven Empyrean?" The young man mockingly spoke. But at this moment, an empyrean beside him transmitted his voice to remind him, "Young master, although the restriction order on Azure Mystic is now relaxed, that existence is after all still someone from Azure Mystic. He had sealed Azure Mystic for so many years because he wanted the people here to live in peace, he most probably wouldn't wish for too much destruction or too many people here to die. It's better for us not to offend that existence."

The eyes of the young man flashed. He was initially about to unleash a killing blow but he hesitated and nodded in agreement. Although he didn't know what sort of character that existence was, he still had trepidation and respect in his heart. Since that was the case, he decided to spare the immortal emperors of Azure Mystic this time around.

He made a gesture as that treasured bell returned to his palm. He glanced at everyone and spoke, "If there is no one willing to probe the way, let us wait here then. Let's wait for more experts from the other powers to arrive before we enter together."

Chapter 1716: Heavenly Deity Race

The young man's name was Wang Yi. His clan had terrifying influence in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and wasn't something the overlord of an immortal realms layer could be compared to. Ordinary world overlords even had to be polite to him. One could say that even though he was only at the empyrean realm, it was a given that he would step into the world overlord realm sooner or later. He had no need to be respectful to world overlords, he only needed to treat them as equals.

Hence, a mere overlord of Azure Mystic that was just an empyrean, he truly didn't place Qin Wentian in his eyes. If it wasn't for the people beside him giving him a reminder, he would have already killed Qin Wentian and made the immortal emperors of this world probe the path for them. To him, this was just an insignificant minor matter. In his clan, with just a command from him, it was able to make unknown amounts of immortal emperors do his bidding with their greatest efforts. It's just that he didn't bring too many people with him here for this trip.

Immortal emperors were weaklings. Why is there a need for so many immortal emperors in this world? They were of no use at all.

From a certain perspective, he truly didn't need to give face to Qin Wentian who was the overlord of Azure Mystic.

Qin Wentian's heart sank. It wasn't because of his injuries that he suffered from being forced back. It was because of the treasure used by this man as well as the significance behind all the empyreans' respect towards him. Most probably, this young man had a transcendent status and it is clear that Azure Mystic has already caught the attention of those super powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. How could the feeling in his heart not be heavy?

His gaze then turned towards that empyrean who tried to instigate things earlier as his eyes grew incomparably sharp. That empyrean was also staring in his direction coincidently. As their gazes matched, that empyrean only felt the world around him changing as his consciousness actually sank into a separate dimension, a dimension of phantasm. Inside there, he saw countless pairs of strange looking eyes. That must be an astral soul, the Phantasm Eye Astral Soul Art. Under its source origin of laws, everything in this world was a fantasy.

Puchi~ A light sound rang out. That empyrean screamed as he died an instant later. The people around him all retreated, their countenances pale as they stared in Qin Wentian's direction.

"I've never forbidden the experts from Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from doing what they need to do. He intentionally wished to cause hostilities and should be killed." Qin Wentian didn't care about the identity of that empyrean. Naturally, he also didn't care about Wang Yi's attitude. This place was Azure Mystic, his will, was heaven's will.

So what even if Wang Yi had a supreme treasure with him?

"This Heaven Empyrean didn't act against Wang Yi but killed one of his subordinates instead and even intentionally tried to explain things? Could it be that he fears Wang Yi?" Someone silently mused. But when they thought about Wang Yi's identity and strength, all of them silently nodded. It should be the case.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian continued, "However, the people from Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is not allowed to rampage through or interfere in matters of my Azure Mystic. No matter who you might be."

The words 'no matter who you might be,' naturally referred to that whatever your identity is, or what sort of character you are in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This Wang Yi from the Wang Clan was naturally included in this. Qin Wentian, who was forced back by a single strike, didn't have any intentions to show any weakness and actually said such domineering words. This caused many people to reveal a puzzled expression on their faces.

Wasn't he worried that Wang Yi might directly act to kill him in a fit of rage?

Qin Wentian might be the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic and killed many empyreans before. But no matter what, he was just the overlord of a mere Azure Mystic. Given the transcendent status of Wang Yi, as well as the fact that he had terrifyingly powerful treasures with him, it was very possible for him to kill this Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic.

Wang Yi cast a glance at Qin Wentian, his eyes were filled with disdain and mockery. He decided not to send all the immortal emperors of Azure Mystic into the entrance was because his heart was filled with trepidation towards that existence who sealed Azure Mystic. However, how would he care about Qin Wentian? Qin Wentian's words sounded like a self-mockery to him, ridiculous to the extreme. Hence, he would ignore it or it would be beneath his dignity.

Qin Wentian stood on the ancient peak, at the entrance of the forbidden ground. His white robes fluttered in the wind, as carefree as ever.

For the next few days, more and more experts arrived here. Many of them were empyreans and all came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Other than this, there were several other experts with transcendent statuses who also arrived. They were the same as Wang Yi and had an extremely fearsome background. Many empyreans were incomparably respectful when they saw them, deferring to them in all things. All these people without exception radiated unique auras regardless of how old or young they were. Since their statuses were different, the aura they exuded was naturally different from commoners as well.

At the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, a single glance there could see experts of different camps gathered together. Qin Wentian, who was still standing on the ancient peak, felt a heavy weight pressing down his heart. Such a powerful force, they could decimate Azure Mystic with a wave of their hands. Right now, empyreans who were rarely seen in the Supreme Ancient Realms were actually gathered here in droves, not appearing anything special at all. Only Wang Yi and people with statuses like him would stand out.

Qin Wentian heard the discussion of the crowd. He understood that this new group of experts who just came claimed to be from the Heavenly Deity Race of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Heaven Deity!"

Qin Wentian felt his heart shaking. From the ancient records of the Askheart Temple, he understood that those characters who annihilated Ancient Azure Mystic were known as heavenly deities. They were like gods in the heavens, with unexcelled and incredibly lofty positions.

And now, this new batch of experts were known as experts from the Heavenly Deity Race? Could it be that their ancestors were those heavenly deities?

Or was the Heavenly Deity Race the name of a super power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

If either of this is the case, Qin Wentian also could understand why Wang Yi would have such a powerful supreme treasure with him. The descendants of the Heaven Deity Race were sufficient to shock the vast majority of people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Undoubtedly, heavenly deities are considered one of those existences at the uppermost level. How could people from a superpower hold any regards to this lower world, the sealed Azure Mystic? How could these people not be lofty?

Since the Heavenly Deity Race sent this group of people here to deal with the matter of the forbidden ground, their strengths should be undoubtable. For some of these experts from the Heaven Deity Race, some of them had strange characteristics. For example, Wang Yi's eyes were golden in color, it was unknown what bloodline ability he has. There were also some who had natural wings behind their backs. This doesn't seem to be something manifested from a cultivation art or innate technique, they were naturally born with it. Also, their wings had incomparably resplendent and complex runes of the Great Dao, looking extremely majestic. There should be great power contained within those wings.

Qin Wentian guessed that this might have something to do with their bloodline which descended from the heavenly deities. What a powerful inheritance was that? If they could awaken the power of their blood, their strength would be nothing like those with bloodline powers in the lower world. Their bloodlines were true, supremely powerful ones.

"Let's enter." At this moment, an expert from the Heavenly Deity Race spoke. Right now, the number of people gathered here can already constitute a terrifying force. He no longer wished to wait. This person who spoke had a sturdy build and was middle-aged. His palms were larger than ordinary people.

"Let's go then." A person who had a pair of wings on his back spoke. His wings fluttered gently and the runes on it didn't lite up, but it gave people a terrifying feeling. It was as though once the runes lit up, an overwhelming amount of force would be unleashed.

"There will definitely be even more experts coming here in the future. Given the strength of our group now, if we cannot even gain any benefits when we venture in, it would be useless even if more experts joined us." A young man spoke. Although he was a male, he was incredibly handsome and gave off a bizarre sense of beauty that many females were inferior to. He was definitely what people would call a pretty boy.

"You are worried that your good fortune would be snatched by others, right?" A cold voice rang out. The person who spoke radiated a sense of sharpness. By casually standing there, he projected a lonely yet arrogant aura, as though it was lonely at the very peak with no one being able to be a match for him. The center of his brows had a vertical rune that appeared to be a strange line, brimming with an unusual feeling. It would squirm and wriggle occasionally. It seemed to be able to open up, revealing an eye.

The experts here then headed forward with the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race leading the way. In an instant, countless experts followed after them, preparing to enter the gate together. It seemed as though they were willing to be the followers of these experts from the Heavenly Deity Race.

For the various Heavenly Deity Races that came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, all of them had terrifying influence and authority. And the experts here naturally would follow the orders of the Heavenly Deity Race from the particular region they came from. Right now, they already knew how dangerous Azure Ancient Mystic was. If they followed behind these people, things would undoubtedly be safer. If they encountered something which these heaven deity race's experts couldn't deal with, all of them would die.

The experts in the various directions all surged forward, entering the gate in the forbidden grounds. With the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race leading the way, countless people were more than willing to follow behind them. All of them stepped through the gate and was teleported to the ancient battleground.

To Qin Wentian, the place beyond the gate was also an unknown place to him. But he knew that these people would surely know about some secrets. That crazy old freak whom he met here before had been staying in the forbidden grounds for an unknown amount of time. It was impossible for him not to know of the secrets within. In addition, Qin Wentian suspected that if it wasn't because of the old freak's departure, no one would be able to find this gate in the forbidden grounds at all. Even for empyreans from the Heavenly Deity Race, they wouldn't be able to do so.

The experts all rushed in, and all of them finally entered. Qin Wentian stood for long moments on the ancient peak, quietly watching everything. Eventually, he stepped out and move towards that direction. He stepped through the gate and vanished from sight, reappearing in the other world beyond the gate.

This dusky sky and black-colored sun with nine black spheres shining with a mysterious light that revolved around it gave everyone here an overwhelming sense of pressure.

"Is this the battlefield of the dusk of gods in Ancient Azure Mystic?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and silently mused. Even the light from the sun was black. The atmosphere here was sinister and gloomy, as expected of the dreary atmosphere of a world after an apocalypse. How terrifying exactly was that world-ending battle? Everything in the world had been buried, even the sun turned black...

Chapter 1717: Powerful

The various experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms moved forward. They were also enveloped by the gloomy and sinister atmosphere, but their hearts were filled with feverish excitement and anticipation.

This place was truly the ancient battlefield recorded in their ancient scrolls. Especially so for the descendants of the heavenly deities, they had the clearest records about the world-ending battle in Ancient Azure Mystic. The things they knew far surpassed the others here. Many heaven-defying characters had died in the battle then and were buried here, including many heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In that case, those tyrannically powerful weapons used by the heavenly deities were also buried here in the ancient battlefield as well. The corpse of an ancient heavenly deity by itself was a heaven-defying treasure, let alone countless experts who had origins as strong as the heavenly deities that were also buried here. What treasures would they be able to obtain from here? Just thinking about it caused all the experts here to be filled with excitement.

Everything was simply unfathomable. If they could obtain a godly inheritance or godly treasures from this ancient battlefield, that would truly be a bout of good fortune. Even if they couldn't use it, they would pass it back to their clans. There are simply too many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Everyone naturally hoped that their clan or sect would be able to stand at the very peak. However, given how vast the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was, how many of those Ancient Godly Races and Clans were truly able to stand at the peak, staring down imperiously at all others?

The sound of space being broken rang out. The experts started to explore this desolate world of the ancient battleground. Everything was withered, there was no lifeforce at all and the gloomy atmosphere caused all of them to feel despair. There were zombies that appeared in their immortal senses when they scanned but these zombies were all extremely quiet, busy doing their own things. It seems that their actions had been repeated in the same cycle for millions of years. They had no way to think, they only had an undying obsession from when they arrived.

There were also powerful zombies who saw this large batch of experts appearing. Their vacant eyes glanced at the sky as a fearsome killing intent flared within. The zombies then soared up and began rushing towards the experts.

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" Things were the same as what those who came in earlier to probe the way experienced. All the zombies began to rush at them, they didn't fear death since they were already dead.

"Hmph." That expert with a vertical line in the center of his brows directly activated his third eye. The slit at the center of his brows opened up as a devastating beam of light blasted forth, cleaving everything apart. With a slicing sound, a zombie rushing towards him was split in twain. However, the zombie's movements didn't stop. His body that was split apart didn't feel pain and the two halves continued rushing forward. The scene of this caused countless experts here to tremble in fear. These zombies feared nothing? They were even more terrifying compared to empyreans. How do they kill something that's already dead?

That expert snorted coldly. The light from his third eye grew even brighter, directly enveloping the two halves of the zombie. Popping sounds echoed out as the zombie's two halves crumbled into dust before dissipating with the wind. There weren't any people that couldn't be killed, it was the same for zombies as well. As long as the person doing the killing was strong enough.

The other empyreans acted too. The empyrean with the naturally-born wings was extremely powerful. With a gentle flap of his wings, his body suddenly disappeared as a million phantoms of himself could be seen. With another flap, the force of a million wings slashed out, shredding the zombies into dust. He quietly floated in the air, standing calmly at his original location as though he hadn't made any moves.

"They can kill empyreans with a lift of their hands." Qin Wentian glanced at the two experts from the Heavenly Deity Race. He could tell that these zombies all had an empyrean-ranked cultivation and could be said to be undying. But even so, they were easily slaughtered by the two from the Heavenly Deity Race. Seems like ordinary empyreans wouldn't be able to last a single strike against them. They, who were from the Heavenly Deity Race, would naturally be superior to everyone else.

Very swiftly, the roars of "KILL, KILL, KILL!" went silent. Those empyreans killed all the zombies, grinding them into dust.

"Go!"

The group of them continued heading forward. On their journey, there were endless waves of zombies soaring up into the air, lunging at them but these zombies were easily destroyed by this 'army' from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Just those empyreans from the Heavenly Deity Race were enough to ensure that no zombies could block their path. At the very least, zombies at the empyrean realm weren't able to do so. They couldn't even serve as obstacles.

At this moment, the experts came to a desolate mountain range. A primordial feeling of utter devastation could be felt from within it. This mountain range was incomparably vast, it was unknown how deep the depths are. The experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms remained unmoved and directly entered. How would they feel fear now? They were prepared to travel together and seek out secrets from the world-ending battlefield as well as bouts of good fortune.

In one of the ruins situated inside the mountain range, a figure suddenly appeared, blocking their advance. Nobody could clearly see how this figure appeared. It felt like he was right here from the start. Not only that, their immortal senses failed to register the presence of this man when they used it to scan the area earlier.

After that, more and more figures appeared. These people all had tattered robes, and some of them had clear physical defects, broken limbs, or were only left with half a face. Their expressions were all terrifying and malevolent. What made the hearts of the experts tremble the most was that there was a female who had a countenance so beautiful that the flowers were shamed. From her head to her toe, a ghastly bloody wound could be seen, it was an extremely shocking sight. Nobody dared to stare at her for too long.

"Seems like this group of people are from an ancient power those years ago in Ancient Azure Mystic and had died here. They still retained their obsessions in life, their longing for their sect made them unable to depart. What deep emotions." An empyrean spoke in a low voice. However, how could these transcendent figures from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms allow anyone to block their way? No one was qualified enough to block them.

Wang Yi took out that terrifying bell and with a wave of his hand, that giant bell flew forward as it expanded in size. Devastating bolts of lightning blasted out from it, covering the entire sky. The sounds of bell chimes rang out, akin to the summoning of death. Several zombies instantly shattered from the attacks, their bodies crumbling into dust.

"Since you all are already dead, why must you hold on to your obsessions so deeply? You should all leave since your time is up." An extraordinary figure from the Heavenly Deity Race had a fearsome phenomenom behind him. Beams of light powered by the Great Dao shot forth, causing all the zombies that came into contact with the light to disintegrate. The empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms then continued on their way after finishing off the zombies here.

"Puchi…" At this moment, an incomparable beam of killing light suddenly appeared from the void. In an instant, several empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were killed before they had a chance to do anything. The other experts all stared in shock at those who died as their expressions drastically changed. There was an intense wariness in their eyes.

"Chi~chi~..." More and more beams of light shot out without warning. Another group of experts were slashed apart despite them being on guard. The other survivors all retreated with explosive speed but the swishing sounds rang out unceasingly as more and more experts were killed. The remaining experts glanced at the direction of the attack. The beams of light shimmered in and out of existence, travelling through the void. No one seemed to be able to block it.

"BOOM!"

A loud bell chime suddenly rang out in the air. Wang Yi descended on the ground, standing on the giant bell. However, after the bell landed, a deafening boom rang out as an immense force collided with it, knocking the giant bell back a vast distance away. After that, a figure appeared in the vision of everyone. This man only had half a face left and exuded a malevolent air. His back was facing everyone, and was also giving off a sense of loneliness.

Terror filled the hearts of everyone. They understood that the attacks were filled with power of the world overlord realm. In life, this zombie must have been a world overlord existence.

"Since you've already died, you should be on your way. Senior, why must you persist on?" Wang Yi spoke. However, as the sound of his voice faded, the zombie had already disappeared. Terrifying golden light shone from Wang Yi's eyes as a golden slaughter domain manifested around him. The ancient bell he stood on further amplified the might of the domain, the power he exuded seemed capable of crushing everything.

At this moment, everyone finally saw the beams of killing light earlier clearly. Inside the golden domain, the movements of the zombie was slowed and became extremely clear. The killing beams of light were the world overlord zombie itself. He silently traveled through the void, effortlessly killing the empyreans earlier.

"Reveal yourself!" Wang Yi shouted. The ancient bell shot out light of the Great Dao, expanding the domain. The golden light enveloped everything, locking down on this area. Even if one entered the void inside the area of the golden domain, they won't be able to evade the killing attacks from the ancient bell. Beams of light radiated forth from the bell, aiming for the zombie and thunderous sounds echoed unceasingly. Moments later, the ancient bells trembled violently, causing its chimes to fill the air. With an explosive bang, Wang Yi groaned in pain, seemingly unable to endure any longer. If this continued, although his ancient bell was immensely powerful, his body wouldn't be able to take it and would be injured from the impact of the clashes.

"Why are the rest of you still not acting yet?" Wang Yi roared. The ancient bell was forced back several paces as he coughed out blood. He knew that if he fumbled here, that figure would definitely kill him. Wang Yi's expression was ice cold. The golden light from his eyes enveloped the area as two beams of sword light manifested, transforming into heaven sundering swords, wanting to tear his opponent apart. However, the following impact only served to worsen his injuries. Now, even his golden eyes were bleeding.

At this moment, a white-robed expert from the Heavenly Deity Race took out a white feathered fan. He waved it towards the zombie as a fearsome netherfrost energy covered the area, wanting to seal everything with ice. The body of the zombie was instantly covered by layers of frost.

The Heavenly Deity Race's winged expert flapped his wings as he vanished from sight. In the next moment, he appeared in front of the zombie. Millions of phantoms appeared as a silver spear manifested in the hands of each phantom, stabbing forth repeatedly, tearing apart space. The body of the zombie was filled with countless holes, but he didn't seem to feel anything. He took a step forward and disappeared from sight. In the next moment, he was behind that winged expert as he launched an attack. That winged expert felt a great shock in his heart. His wings wrapped around him, radiating boundless light that covered him protectively. After that, a thunderous boom rang out as his body was flung through the air. Tears and holes could now be seen on the once magnificent wings of that expert.

The runes on the wings activated, sending out energy to heal the wings. The wings gradually recovered but the zombie had already vanished.

"These empyreans from the Heavenly Deity Races actually had enough power to kill world overlords based on their divine weapons or bloodlines." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed. However, the world overlord zombie gave him a much weaker feeling when he compared it to the Lifelong Realmlord. It only seemed to be extremely powerful because it didn't fear death. In truth, it had already lost all its intelligence and wasn't able to unleash any intricate secret arts or innate techniques it had mastered in life!

Chapter 1718: Heavenheart Mandate

Blood seeped from the corners of Wang Yi's mouth. His eyes gleamed sharply, as expected of the battlefield of the dusk of gods. They encountered a world overlord zombie so quickly. If that zombie had intelligence, it probably wouldn't be so easy to deal with him.

The world overlord realm meant that one's comprehension of laws must reach a point where they can cause a world heart to materialize, manifesting their Heavenheart Mandate. Their strength was undoubtedly extremely terrifying.

Heavenheart Mandate can also be known as heaven's will. It truly represented the fact that those who comprehended a Heavenheart Mandate had surpassed the empyrean realm and the words 'my will is heaven will,' is the epitome of Heavenheart Mandates.

However, since they traversed across immortal realms and came from so far away, how could these experts not be prepared? How would they retreat in the face of danger? Their powerful immortal sense continued scanning ahead, probing the boundless desolation. Over here, there seemed to be no end to the landscape, it was boundlessly vast. But they also understood that for a true supremely strong power, its territories were simply boundless. For their Heaven Deity Race they were from, this was precisely the case.

Although the word used was a 'race,' the territories they controlled were so large that it was more like a world. After developing for millions of years, how strong would they be now? And how many members of their race would they have? The number would be unimaginable, their population and territories they controlled would surely be extremely huge.

In addition, given how vast this landscape is, they all understood that it was highly possible that they might encounter bouts of good fortune here.

Many empyreans didn't feel too calm in their hearts. Even for those who had been in this realm for many years, it still was hard for them to maintain their calm in this gloomy atmosphere. This was especially so after that world overlord zombie appeared, several of the empyreans were already dead.

The group of experts continued ahead cautiously, all of them were extremely terrifying but they felt incomparably tiny and inconsequential in this stretch of desolation. Under the black sun, they advanced forward, travelling through the wilderness. From the vantage point of the sun, they seemed incredibly tiny, just like small particles slowly moving forward. However, at the center of this stretch of desolation, there were also a number of tiny figures spread around the area, standing there silently. It seemed that they had been standing still for a countless number of years.

At this moment, those silent figures seemed to have sensed something. Their blank eyes suddenly gleamed with a sinister killing intent. After that, their bodies started to move towards a direction.

"Stop." Almost at the same time, those empyreans from the Heavenly Deity Race raised their hands and spoke. They felt a sense of unease, as though they just entered a location of ambush. The sense of unease kept growing stronger the more they proceeded forward.

At this moment, a silhouette flickered and appeared in their vision silently. This figure had wounds all over his body, there were holes everywhere and his eyes didn't have the luster of a living human. Clearly, this was also a zombie. Those who died during the world-ending battle back then in Ancient Azure Mystic, their souls didn't scatter despite their deaths. Could it be that the Imperishable Heaven Lord used some heaven-defying methods to transform them into zombies?

More and more zombies appeared in their vision, surrounding the empyreans who entered the ancient battlefield. Before these zombies acted, it was impossible to tell how strong they really were but the unease in the hearts of the empyreans had already reached a peak. At that time earlier, that world overlord zombie had also appeared before them silently.

What if all these zombies were world overlords? What terrible consequences would they face? They didn't dare to continue thinking about it.

Maybe, them wanting to seek out good fortune in the ancient battleground was nothing but a foolish dream with their empyrean cultivation bases.

"Puchi…" At this moment, the body of an empyrean was suddenly slashed into two. Even before that empyrean could react, his lower body was already split off. After that, boundless terror appeared on his face.

"NO!" A voice filled with misery howled. That empyrean was completely terrified. The others all started trembling when they saw the scene before them. In the next instant, even more empyreans were slashed apart silently and without warning. This entire space transformed into a world of slaughter, the empyreans inside were being torn apart.

"World overlord level...This must be the Skyrip Heavenheart Mandate, formed from the source origins of spatial laws and sword laws. It can directly rip holes in the sky, let alone the bodies of humans!" A person shouted. Evidently, there was a world overlord among the zombies who acted. He didn't say anything and directly attacked the invaders. This place was a place that they had to guard. Although they were no longer capable of thought, their obsessions from the past still remained. They would slaughter all invaders.

Heavenheart Mandate was equal to the will of the heavens, it had already exceeded the boundary of source origins and was a kind of transcendent energy, a brand new energy.

In the void, illusory flames appeared, directly shooting into the bodies of many empyreans. Many people let out screams from the burns and their bodies were instantly incinerated. Another zombie had acted, this zombie had also comprehended a Heavenheart Mandate when it was alive and was a world overlord character.

In the blink of an eye, screams of agony and pain filled the air as countless experts died one after the other. The countances of those experts from the Heavenly Deity Race all drastically changed.

"Young Master Wang, save me!" Someone begged, seeking help from the Heavenly Deity Race. If they didn't act, the other empyreans were like weeds waiting to be plucked out by the world overlord zombies, unable to withstand a single strike. The disparity in cultivation realms, how could they stand up to world overlords? So what even if they are empyreans?

Panic and terror permeated the atmosphere, all of this happened in the span of a few breaths of time and a third of the experts here had already died.

Before Wang Yi, the ancient bell radiated an incomparably resplendent light that enveloped him protectively, other energies weren't able to invade or corrode it. Wang Yi had his eyes closed, it was like he was in communication with the ancient bell. A moment later, a terrifying might gushed forth from the bell, followed by the bell chimes. With a thunderous boom, many people felt their souls shuddering. The ancient bell flew forward and its light directly enveloped one of the zombie world overlords.

"RUMBLE~" The ancient bell locked onto the zombie. That world overlord zombie took a step forward as the power of his Heavenheart Mandate erupted forth. Boundless tearing and ripping might slashed against the ancient bell, causing the bell chimes to intensify. However, the ancient bell didn't seem to be damaged at all. The light from it grew brighter and brighter, converging into a beam of light that sought to slaughter everything. The world overlord's movements were restricted, and at this moment, the power of a Heavenheart Mandate that didn't belong to Wang Yi erupted forth from the bell, directly tearing the zombie to shreds.

Not only was Wang Yi fighting, the other experts from the Heavenly Deity Race acted as well. They took out supreme divine weapons and unleashed unfathomable might. For a period of time, this stretch of desolation was filled with an aura of power so dreadful that many of the other surviving empyreans felt their hearts trembling.

Qin Wentian stood among the crowd. He naturally wouldn't be foolish enough to rush out alone at this moment as that would be courting death. These zombies wouldn't care who he was, or whether he was from Azure Mystic or the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They only had a single thought in their minds, and that is to slaughter all invaders. Although his combat prowess was extraordinary, he wasn't confident enough to fight against world overlords. World overlords were existences on another level.

The higher one cultivated, the disparity between the cultivation realms would only grow greater and greater. The difference of a single step was equal to the distance between the heavens and earth. Everytime one took a step forward, that would be considered a huge improvement.

Let alone him, even those experts from the Heavenly Deity Race with their overlord-ranked divine weapons found it hard to contend against the world overlord zombies. Qin Wentian naturally saw it clearly, the power of those weapons were no longer something empyreans could control. It seemed that the weapons automatically activated, sending out waves of overlord-ranked might to deal with the zombies. Qin Wentian guessed that before these experts came here, the divine weapons they had were already modified by special techniques. There should be world overlords in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms controlling these weapons through a link, disregarding the vast distances through realms.

The foundations of the Heavenly Deity Race in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were simply too deep. No matter what sort of wondrous methods and techniques they had, it was nothing strange.

The ancient bell in Wang Yi's hand unleashed devastating levels of power, destroying everything, killing world overlord zombies or anything that dared to obstruct him.

Also, the white feathered fan waved about, sealing the area around it with frost. Those zombies that were frozen all shattered into pieces before they dissipated along with the wind. Clearly, this wasn't something source origins of empyreans could accomplish. The fan was also an overlord-ranked divine weapon, capable of unleashing the might of a Heavenheart Mandate.

As for that winged expert from the Heavenly Deity Race, a set of divine treasure in the form of wings appeared behind him, fusing together with his own wings. He also had a divine spear in his hands. With a flap of his wings, he appeared before a zombie and ran him through with the spear, tearing the zombie into pieces. Several zombies then died beneath the power of his wings and spear.

These experts from the Heavenly Deity Race truly went all out now.

A destructive great battle instantly erupted. Qin Wentian, who was in the crowd, evaded the zombies left and right. Around him, many empyreans died one after the other, but the number of zombies were dwindling as well. After some time, the zombies were completely annihilated, but only 50% of the empyreans had survived. This was a truly terrifying death rate.

"What sort of place is this exactly?" Wang Yi's expression grew extremely unsightly. Although they vanquished the enemies, he felt a heavy sense of defeat. He who had always been extremely confident actually needed to borrow external forces to fight so quickly after they entered this ancient battlefield for such a short time. He couldn't depend on his own strength to fight and this made him extremely uncomfortable. This stretch of desolation might be the territories of a super power in the past that had many world overlords. From this, one could very well imagine how terrifying this super power was.

Although there was a sense of defeat in his heart, there was also anticipation. They continued to head into the depths of the mountain range, and all the zombies they encountered on their way, were all killed by them.

After several more days, they finally came to a location. When they saw the scene before their eyes, tidal waves of shock rose in their hearts.

Far away, in their vision, a number of diapliated ancient palaces could be seen, the majesticness of the place had already faded and had now become a ruin. There were a few astral stone pillars that still gleamed with light, but the light from them was clearly much dimmer now. On one of the pillars, a figure with only half a body stood there. He was clad in luxurious robes, like an absolute ruler from the skies. However, the sight of his half-body and the terrifying aura he exuded, filled the hearts of all the empyreans with shock.

What was even more terrifying is that in the air above the figure with the half body, another person could be seen floating quietly in the air. Gigantic wings could be seen behind his back, the light he radiated illuminated the surroundings and his wingspan blotted out the sky. His wings gave off a feeling of being one with the Great Dao!

This man, seemed to be a true heavenly deity!

Chapter 1719: Heavenly Deity Borrowing a Body

Staring at the figure floating in the air, many empyreans involuntarily turned their gazes to the winged expert from the Heavenly Deity Race. Although their wings couldn't be compared, there were many points of similarity. Both were wings of the Great Dao and had countless runes imprinted on them.

Could they be from the same clan?

The winged expert was from the Heavenly Deity Race from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. His particular clan was known as the Winged God Clan. Their wings were naturally born and they had the bloodlines of heavenly deities, granting them ancient inheritances from the wing gods. The heavenly deity bloodline manifested in the form of their wings which runes of the Great Dao were imprinted on them.

At this moment, the winged expert from the Heavenly Deity Race trembled, an emotional look appeared on his face, causing the eyes of everyone else to gleam sharply. Could the heavenly deity in the air truly be someone from his clan?

That floating figure was actually a true heavenly deity that had fought in that world-ending battle in Ancient Azure Mystic.

"Bzz~" A gust of raging wind kicked up. The expert of the Winged God Race's silhouettes flashed, soaring up into the air. His eyes were fixed on that existence in the air as he called out, "Yu Feifan, a descendant of the Winged God Race, pays my respects to ancestor."

After speaking, he spread his wings wide, blotting out the skies to show his identity as someone from the Winged God Race.

"It has been so many years, have the people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms finally found this place?" The floating figure spoke. He actually still had his intelligence and consciousness, and wasn't a zombie. This caused countless people to be filled with fear. The winged expert had an emotional look on his face, this was one of his ancestors, an existence at the heavenly deity level. To think that he was actually still alive.

"Come over here." That floating figure spoke to Yu Feifan, his tone containing an imperiousness in it that disregarded everything in the world. Although Yu Feifan was an empyrean, he felt no trace of disobedience in his heart. After all, the person speaking to him was a true heavenly deity!

Yu Feifan's silhouette flashed as he flew towards the heavenly deity in the air. A look of excitement could be seen on his face. Heavenly deity, he actually really encountered one of his ancestors here. Before he came, he naturally did have some hopes for it, but he didn't expect that it would really become a reality.

"Have you see it yet? Since the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have descended here, the sealed Azure Mystic's ancient battlefield would be open to all again. Everything here will reappear to the masses. He isn't able to seal this world away, everything in Ancient Azure Mystic will be revealed and be brought away to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The secrets here will no longer belong to your Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. That person buried this world in order to protect Azure Mystic but so what of it? Didn't all his efforts eventually came to naught? The obsession you guys held in your hearts for so many years should just fade away into the void." The heavenly deity spoke, his ancient-sounding voice sounded as though it came from the primordial era.

Although the ancient records of some of the superpowers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had detailed information about that world-ending battle, it was impossible for them to know everything. All the secrets were sealed together with this ancient battlefield and buried here. Only now did Ancient Azure Mystic reappear in this world.

"The things you heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms failed to do back then, will also not succeed now." The ruler with half a body below him spoke. It felt like it has been too long since he last spoke, his voice was extremely hoarse and filled with the vicissitudes of time but even so, an aura of absolute dominance could be felt from him.

"Hahaha…" That heavenly deity laughed. "Are you blind? Didn't you see these empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms here? I will borrow the body of my descendant and destroy everything, delivering all the tortured souls here from their sufferings."

As he spoke, a brilliant light landed on Yu Feifan from the Winged God Race. A terrifying will bore down on him, burrowing into the center of his brows. A holy light that radiated forth as Yu Feifan's demeanor and aura changed completely. The heavenly deity in the air disappeared, and seemed to be fusing with Yu Feifan.

"Not a living human." This scene caused everyone else to instantly understand. That heavenly deity was not a living creature. He had to borrow the strength of his descendant before he could fight, and the spirit projection of himself in the air had already faded, entering Yu Feifan's body.

"Those zombies, so what even if they are given a second life? Who can stop me?" A tyrannical voice rang out from Yu Feifan, it was as though Yu Feifan was no longer in control of himself. The control of his body had been given to his ancestor, an existence at the heavenly deity level.

"Is anyone among you from Azure Mystic?" At this moment, the powerful ruler with half a body spoke. His voice seemed to originate from the void, it wasn't issued through his mouth. Clearly, he was also different from the zombies, he had his intelligence and consciousness remaining.

The various empyreans stared at him but no one spoke. All of them were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Qin Wentian was the only one from Azure Mystic.

Right now, Qin Wentian was hesitating. The will of these powerful characters could control others completely? He had no wish to be controlled by others. If he was controlled, would he still be him?

"He is the same as me, we have both already died but a strand of our wills didn't dissipate. Our bodies were already destroyed or a state of extreme decay, it's impossible for us to seize bodies unless the host willingly agrees to it. Only then, can we use the power of others to fight." The ruler with half a body continued to speak.

"Stop living in a fantasy, Ancient Azure Mystic is already destroyed. Since the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have already discovered this place, this means that everything will soon be concluded. I will completely annihilate Azure Mystic and let it disappear completely." The heavenly deity from the Winged God Race spoke, his tone incomparably tyrannical. He was adjusting himself to Yu Feifan's body. Yu Feifan's aura had now completely changed, and this caused the other experts from the Heavenly Deity Race to be filled with envy. This was a heavenly deity ancestor, they also wished to meet with the ancestors of their respective clans and offer their bodies for their usage. By doing so, they would gain great comprehension of laws. The ruler with half a body had already spoke, it was impossible for them who only had a strand of their will left to forcibly seize their bodies.

"Seems like my time has reached the end. But even I die, Azure Mystic's hope will never be extinguished!" That ruler sighed, his voice filled with endless regrets.

"Senior, I'm someone from Azure Mystic." Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he walked out from the crowd, coming to the front of the ruler who only had half a body left. He initially was still hesitant but the words spoken by that winged expert had irritated him. Since those heavenly deities were buried here, they would definitely feel great hatred for Azure Mystic. If the other party exited this place successfully, it was very possible that the entirety of Azure Mystic might truly be annihilated. He had to stop this no matter what. Hence, he no longer hesitated.

"Mhm?" Yu Feifan glanced at Qin Wentian with a sharp expression. Right now, he was already completely controlled by the heavenly deity.

The ruler with half a body glanced at Qin Wentian as well as he asked, "In this place, you are the only one from Azure Mystic?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Azure Mystic has been sealed for countless years and it was only recently that the restriction order on it has been relaxed. After that, several experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms came by to search for the entrance to the ancient battlefield and they finally succeeded. Everyone else here is from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

"Then, what are you doing here?"

"I'm from Azure Mystic, but I went to cultivate in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But because of great changes here, I decided to unify Azure Mystic after I came back. I'm now Azure Mystic's overlord and only knew about the world-ending battle from some ancient records recently. I came in because I wanted to find out the secrets of Ancient Azure Mystic." Qin Wentian replied. That ruler glanced at him. To think that this young man was the current overlord of Azure Mystic.

"Alright. I'll borrow your body for awhile, don't resist my will." That person spoke. Qin Wentian nodded and stepped forward.

After that, a powerful will entered Qin Wentian's mind and very soon after, Qin Wentian felt a mystical energy revolving within him. His own will was still present. Just like what the other party had said, it was impossible for them to seize the body forcibly.

"My will has integrated with yours. I need to sense the laws you are familiar with. Do your best to cooperate with me. The heavenly deity is controlling a descendent from the same clan, there will naturally be no problems with compatibility. But if we are defeated, you would be in danger." That expert directly communicated with Qin Wentian with a single thought.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian replied. Seems like he had to reveal his laws and powers to the ruler with the half body. But as an ancient that was already dead, the ruler with a half body most probably wouldn't leak such information to others. The ruler was a heavenly deity existence after all.

His will fused together with the ruler's will and he guided the ruler to be familiarized with his own powers. Very swiftly, Qin Wentian's aura was changing as well. His eyes gleamed with an incomparably terrifying light.

"Are you really someone from Azure Mystic? You do not originate from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" After sensing Qin Wentian's powers, the ruler didn't seem to believe Qin Wentian's words.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything more, he directly sent some memories over for the ruler to view, including how he became the overlord of Azure Mystic and how he fought against the empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"For the following battle, the power I use might exceed the limitations your body can bear. Don't resist it or I would find it hard to control." The ruler continued speaking, Qin Wentian nodded his head. He also wanted to see how much power would erupt forth if a heavenly deity was controlling his body in a battle. Would it allow him to temporarily rise up in cultivation realms? Most probably it would be so, right?

At this moment, resplendent light shone as Yu Feifan's eyes opened. His wings spread out wide, as might from the Great Dao radiated forth. His eyes were tyrannical and sharp, he disappeared all of a sudden with a single flap of his wings and in the next instant, Qin Wentian only felt himself being enveloped by runes of the Great Dao that were blasting destructive energy at him. This caused him to feel a sense of helplessness, could empyreans really unleash such powers?

However in the next instant, the energy in his body automatically circulated. He wasn't controlling it. His figure vanished in the air completely from this heaven and earth, a true vanishment. This feeling felt extremely mystical, despite the boundless waves of destructive energy blasting at him, they were unable to reach him. It was like he was in a completely separate space.

"Is this a power only world overlords can control?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He was rapidly gaining insights, although he wasn't the one controlling his body, the experience would be retained in his mind and would prove to be of great benefit to his future cultivation, pointing out a direction for him.

With a single thought, the ruler created a temporary Heavenheart Mandate by fusing Qin Wentian's source origins. This Heavenheart Mandate didn't truly belong to Qin Wentian, but such might truly could shake the sky.

Because, the person controlling his body was a heavenly deity!

Chapter 1720: Finally, You are Here

Qin Wentian suddenly thought about the Heavenly Talisman Realm in Azure Mystic. The separate dimension they were in seemed to be similar to this. This, was a power only world overlords could use, the power of a Heavenheart Mandate.

Naturally, Qin Wentian understood this wasn't a power that was comprehended by him, he could only unleash such levels of might due to this supremely strong heavenly deity borrowing his body, This was temporary and not real, it wasn't a true Heavenheart Mandate. After all, he hasn't materialized his world heart yet. But even so, the might radiating forth from him was extremely terrifying.

However, the heavenly deity from the Winged God Race wasn't any ordinary character as well. He was also once a heavenly deity. His wings slashed out runes of the Great Dao, causing boundless slaughter energy to slash through space, tearing everything asunder. Even the void was cleaved apart, there was no way to block it.

But at this instant, Qin Wentian's body suddenly erupted forth with a brilliant glow. This wasn't purely from the laws of light. The light then transformed into a million streams. Each stream contained terrifying destructive powers and everywhere they passed by, everything was destroyed. The other empyreans hurriedly retreated with explosive speed. The shockwaves generated from a battle between heavenly gods were more than sufficient to claim their lives the moment they came into contact with it.

Yu Feifan spread his wings. A howl of anger shook heaven and earth as he unleashed a dao art capable of slaughtering everything. A ray of light converged before him, transformed into the sharpest weapon on earth as it slashed past the streams of light, aiming for Qin Wentian's body.

"Winged God Slash!" This was a supremely powerful innate technique of the winged god race, capable of lacerating everything, including the void. Large swaths of destruction marked the areas which it passed, everything turned into dust. It could destroy Qin Wentian's body in an instant.

"Bzz~" The area around Qin Wentian transformed into a transcendent sword domain, resembling a heaven annihilation sword formation, protecting his body at the center. Tens of millions of swords launched out, the boundless energy in the air transformed into his sword intent, revolving wildly around him. However, his opponent's attack continued forward. The sword intent in the area surged up in response, manifesting a shield of light containing the boundless might of the Great Dao. When the Winged God Slash blasted into it, the attack was stopped for a moment. When the attack continued pressing down with great momentum, Qin Wentian's figure had already vanished completely.

"Bzz~" His opponent turned into a beam of light and shot forth, so fast that Qin Wentian couldn't track his opponent's movements with his eyes. He only felt somewhat dizzy and extremely fatigued. It was very tough to adapt to using such strong powers in battle. He gradually felt his consciousness blurring, he only felt his body moving at incredible speed and some impact from the hurried clashes.

As for the spectators, they were all dumbfounded as they watched the battle. The two heavenly deities battled in the air, to the ground, into the void, and tearing holes through space, teleporting faraway. Rays of light unceasingly radiated, the empyreans found it hard to even see the actions of the two combatants clearly. They were simply too quick, so quick that it was almost unimaginable. Let alone their vision, even their immortal senses weren't able to track the movements. The winged heavenly deity was proficient in quick attacks, he also had boundless might. Yu Feifan continued launching attacks without ceasing. It seemed that he wouldn't stop until his opponent was killed.

"You don't have any law fusion techniques and your laws are not suitable for me. Our opponent is the complete opposite, that heavenly deity's compatibility with his descendant is almost perfect. Do you know of any unique techniques or methods? I need them." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. At this moment, Qin Wentian couldn't care too much any longer and sent many memories to the consciousness of the other party. Right now, he already believed that this heavenly deity was already dead, only a strand of his will existed. There was also no need to worry that the heavenly deity would leak anything and let alone the fact that his life might be in danger.

His opponent was a heavenly deity, a heavenly deity that had almost perfect compatibility with his descendant.

"BOOM!" A terrifying attack blasted into Qin Wentian, almost opening up a hole in it. A terrifying wound appeared, and Qin Wentian's vision dimmed. He felt extremely puzzled and an intense pain could be felt from the wound.

"What's going on?" He felt his body slowing down. He glanced at his body on the verge of collapse, not understanding what happened earlier. Why was he struck by that attack and almost killed?

"I understand now." However at this moment, an ancient-sounding sigh rang out in his mind.

"Careful!" Qin Wentian warned silently, he could see a beam of light shooting towards him. His opponent naturally wouldn't wait and directly rushed over. The giant wings blotted out the sky, transforming into a slaughter energy that could exterminate everything, cleaving down from the heavens, wanting to split Qin Wentian's body apart.

"Come." That ancient-sounding voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind again. After that, he felt his body enduring the destructive attack from his opponent but now, he had already become a gigantic ancient tree that towered up to the sky. The tree glowed with a holy light, the Winged God Slash threatened to split the tree into two but in this moment, a tyrannical attacking technique with both physical and soul-based aspects directly surged into the wings of his opponent at the moment of contact.

With a thunderous bang, his opponent was flung away. In the next instant, a terrible energy invaded Yu Feifan's body and began wrecking it from inside out. Yu Feifan's soul shrivelled as despair and terror appeared on his face.

"ARGHH!" A scream of pain echoed. Yu Feifan's body was riddled by wounds. His blood splashed through the air as he was directly killed.

Qin Wentian felt on the verge of losing consciousness, he was extremely dizzy as his heart pulsed rapidly. Success, he had managed to kill his opponent. His body was quickly recovering, returning to his normal state as though he was never injured at all. Such recovery strength made him silently sigh in admiration. He knew he wasn't able to do this.

"How can this be?" An ethereal voice rang out as the spiritual projection of the winged heavenly deity appeared once again. He borrowed the body of his descendant and although it cannot be said that that was a perfect fusion, there was no doubt that it was extremely compatible. He could unleash immense might and this wasn't something the ruler could match by borrowing Qin Wentian's body. But, he was actually defeated.

An empyrean from the Winged God Race wouldn't lose to Qin Wentian. In that case, did it mean that he, who was controlling Yu Feifan's body, had lost to the ruler controlling Qin Wentian's body?

"Are you really someone from Azure Mystic?" That heavenly deity stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's expression flickered, yet an aged voice rang out from him, "There's no injustice in your defeat."

The ruler understood the thoughts of the winged heavenly deity, he knew that his opponent was thinking about why was he defeated. Yet, he knew that his opponent's defeat was a rightful one. This wasn't his victory, it was just the difference between the two bodies they borrowed. Even if Yu Feifan is a descendant of a heavenly deity, his potential is far from comparable to Qin Wentian.

Also, the ancient prophecy would soon be fulfilled. There's truly no injustice in his opponent's defeat.

"Why is this so? Can it be that he is stronger than a descendant from my Winged God Race?" The winged heavenly deity spoke in an imposing voice filled with reluctance. Someone from Azure Mystic...so what if that person is the overlord of Azure Mystic? Ancient Azure Mystic was destroyed long ago and the Heavenly Deity Race from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would seize everything. If they succeeded, everything will turn into dust, those guardians here would turn into nothingness as well.

"You still don't understand. You will never understand." An aged voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth. "I once said before that Azure Mystic will forever be Azure Mystic. Those things that you guys failed to achieve back then, will similarly still fail in the future. The battle between us today is the verification of everything, and is also the start of a new beginning. History will not be changed."

"Hahaha, foolish. Back then, he buried this entire world but did he really think that that could stop the Heavenly Deity Race in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from continuing with their plans? He made those who died return to life as zombies, what was he waiting for? Just like what you said, history won't be changed. Azure Mystic would eventually still be destroyed. This is something that's definite." The winged heavenly deity spoke arrogantly. He was buried here and his hatred for that person seeped deep into his bones. He also held great hatred for Azure Mystic.

He guessed that that person buried Azure Mystic and returned the dead to life because he wanted to use them as guardians to protect these ruins. However, could they really protect it? Right now, the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have already found this place.

"Time will prove everything. The Imperishable Heaven Lord will still continue to protect this place. His body, his flesh and blood, has already fused into the land itself. He will protect it forever, undying and imperishable for all eternity." The aged voice from Qin Wentian sounded extremely solemn, filled with the most intense conviction and faith in the world. They fully believed in the Imperishable Heaven Lord, he was the heaven lord that led them in that ancient world-ending battle.

"However, you won't be able to see any of that happening. You will return to dust today." The aged voice echoed out again. After that, a formless energy attack blasted through the air, slamming into the spiritual projection formed by the strand of will. A thunderous explosion actually occurred. The other party howled in rage, "I'M UNWILLING!"

"BOOM!"

When the formless energy dissipated, the strand of will belonging to the winged heavenly deity was already destroyed. It completely vanished from the world, and would never exist again.

Despite the passage of countless years, he didn't fade away because he wanted to see the future of Ancient Azure Mystic and waited for a chance to return to life. But now, he had truly became a spectator of the new beginning. Sadly, he was mistaken, what awaited him wasn't the promise of a new life. It was destruction.

"Senior…" Right now, Qin Wentian felt extremely weak. His entire person was about to collapse from fatigue, this was simply too unbearable. His body unleashed power of a level far from what he could endure, far surpassing his limits. If it wasn't for the fact that his body was sturdy enough, he might have already died.

"Mhm." The other party replied. An illusory figure appeared, it was the ruler's strand of will and it now began to leave Qin Wentian's body. The ruler's face was marked by the vicissitudes of time, he had survived despite the passage of countless millennia. His gaze that was staring at Qin Wentian, was filled with warmth as though he was extremely happy, like he was looking upon a junior of his own clan.

"Finally, you are here." The words he spoke caused Qin Wentian to be stunned. He inclined his head and stared at the ruler as a bright light gleamed in his eyes.

Chapter 1721: The Heaven Lord’s Inheritances

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered together. They could no longer see the battle between Yu Feifan and Qin Wentian. The two of them were being controlled by heavenly deities and their battle spanned across the boundless space and had long vanished from their sight.

They had no way to predict who would be the winner of that battle. In the sky an extremely far distance away, resplendent light was illuminating the area but now, everything suddenly dimmed. The battle between the heavenly deities must have concluded. Although they were borrowing the bodies of empyreans to fight, given the strength of their will, the power they unleashed would naturally be far more shocking.

"Yu Feifan is an expert from the Winged God Race, since he met his ancestor here, they would definitely be the ones victorious." Another expert from the Heavenly Deity Race spoke with confidence. They naturally hoped Yu Feifan was the victor. From the conversations between the two heavenly deities earlier, they could tell that the heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have a very deep hatred with the heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic. In fact, they even felt somewhat jealous of Yu Feifan's luck at being able to meet one of his ancestors.

Because, it would only serve to be of benefit to their future plans. In addition, they didn't want to think about the fact that a heavenly deity of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would lose when borrowing the body of his descendant to fight. After all, these empyreans were all a part of the Heavenly Deity Race.

"Let's go." A person spoke. They seemed to have forgotten the tragic experiences they faced earlier. Right now, there was only anticipation in their hearts. They also hoped they would be able to meet their ancestors here. It was true that some ancestor-level characters that were heavenly deities did participate in the world-ending battle here in Ancient Azure Mystic. These empyreans were sent here because they are one of the most proactive batches.

A person took out his messaging crystal and sent the news back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The news about the appearance of two heavenly deities circulated around rapidly. If Qin Wentian knew of this, he would definitely be even more worried. Most probably, the world of Azure Mystic would find it hard to be peaceful any longer.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was in a dazed state. He stared at the heavenly god in front of him. 'Finally, you are here?'

Although his talent was extraordinary, and it can be said with no exaggeration that his potential is at an extreme peak, but in front of a heavenly deity, an empyrean was simply too weak and inconsequential, nothing more but an insignificant being. A heavenly deity was here for millions of years just to wait for him? This sounded unbelievable. Also, it was clear that this person wasn't acquainted with him at all. What did he mean by that?

"Senior, what do you mean by that?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You are the Overlord of Azure Mystic currently?" The heavenly deity didn't reply him, asking him another question instead.

"Yes. Senior, you have seen my memories. Azure Mystic was in a period of great chaos and in order to restore peace, I decided to unify it. However, I won't stay behind in Azure Mystic. In the future, I'll head towards the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms for cultivation. If not, my cultivation base would reach a bottleneck, unable to advance further." Qin Wentian spoke truthfully.

"Mhm." That heavenly deity nodded. "Countless years ago, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms started a war against Azure Mystic. The various heavenly deities there all descended here, launching attacks, the fires of war sweeping across Azure Mystic as they sought to steal away all divine depositories here, wanting Azure Mystic to submit to them, completely accepting the rule of those from the Heavenly Deity Race. This was why the world-ending battle occured. The skies were torn asunder as Azure Mystic was razed to the flat ground. If it wasn't for the heaven-defying methods of the Heaven Lord. I'm afraid not even the current Azure Mystic as you know it would exist.

Waves of shock rose in Qin Wentian's heart. Although he only heard this, he could still sense how brutal the world-ending battle that unfolded on a magnificent scale was. It was simply unimaginable how terrifying that battle was. How tyrannical were those heavenly deities? They wanted to seize all the divine depositories of Azure Mystic, making Azure Mystic submit to them.

However, they themselves didn't realize what would happen. Azure Mystic actually resisted them and wasn't willing to submit.

"I'm telling you this not because I want you to view the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with hatred. Life is like this, when one reaches a supremely lofty position, how would they stand for the disobedience of others? They naturally wish to dominate everything and become the king and seek to become even stronger by seizing the divine depositories. To those existences that already stand at the peak, they only wanted to transcend everything, no one was allowed to threaten their authority." That heaven deity continued. Qin Wentian nodded his head, maybe he didn't have any such feelings now, but for those who truly stood at the very peak, things were different for them. They were already so high up, how would they be willing to see others surpassing them, replacing their positions? Could it be that they are not worried about being destroyed after they were surpassed?

The thirty three immortal realms are boundlessly vast but only a rare few super powers stood at the top. All of them hoped to stand at the highest level and since they don't wish to be overtaken by those powers below them, it was naturally impossible for them to remain peaceful and not fight wars to plunder resources.

"Back then, the Imperishable Heaven Lord was given the title of Heaven Lord, he stood at the supreme peak of Ancient Azure Mystic. However, he had never developed a sect or clan belonging to himself and he also didn't govern this world. The title given to him was a symbol of faith and conviction of Azure Mystic. All sorts of powers appeared then, developing smoothly. That was an incomparably glorious era or we wouldn't have been able to resist the invasion of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. How could people of an era like that be willing to submit to others? Azure Mystic didn't want to be a slave. Things are the same since ancient times and things would remain the same in the future. Since you are the current overlord of Azure Mystic, you should protect Azure Mystic and ensure that it is not destroyed." The obsession of the heavenly deity was extremely deep. Despite the passage of countless years, he still wanted to protect Azure Mystic.

"Junior will do my best. But it's just that if I'm forced by the general circumstances, I would have no choice as well, it's really too difficult for me to retaliate with my strength alone if the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm's forces gathered. Just those descendants of the Heavenly Deity Race alone would be extremely tough to handle, given the fact that they all have treasures that can transmit the will of their elders." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Ai…" That person sighed, "I didn't expect the Azure Mystic today to be so weak."

"What is the current situation out there? Why do I only see empyreans, are there no world overlords?"

"After the world-ending battle, Azure Mystic was sealed. There's a mysterious existence that forbids experts from the other worlds to enter here. But now, the restriction order was relaxed, those who are empyreans and below can enter, which led to everything that happened now." Qin Wentian replied. He then stared at the other party and asked, "Senior, since there's someone who can seal Azure Mystic and poses a threat to the Heavenly Deity Race of the upper world, could it be that the Imperishable Heaven Lord is not dead yet? He still exists in this world?"

"Impossible. The Heaven Lord had entered eternal sleep, accompanying Azure Mystic, his flesh and blood are already a part of this world." That heavenly deity shook his head, his eyes filled with sorrow. How magnificent was the Heaven Lord then? If he still existed, how could Azure Mystic have fallen so low?

"Then, who is that mysterious existence?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Didn't you meet him before?" The heavenly deity smiled at Qin Wentian, his words causing Qin Wentian to have a bewildered look on his face. He met that existence before?

"You received his inheritance but you didn't know about it?"

A dazzling light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at that heavenly deity. His heart trembled, could it be that person…?

That crazy old freak was actually the person guarding Azure Mystic?

He had always stayed in the forbidden grounds, so it turned out that he was guarding the entrance to Ancient Azure Mystic?

"You remember now?" The heavenly deity spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, "Senior, you are referring to the Undying Scripture?"

"Yes. In this world, who else can have the Undying Scripture? Undying and imperishable, that is the cultivation art of the Imperishable Heaven Lord." The heavenly deity sighed as he continued, "The ancient prophecy has become reality. The sun and moon alternated, the skies of Azure Mystic changed. From now on, you will be the one to receive and continue on the will of the Imperishable Heaven Lord, guarding Azure Mystic from destruction."

"Me?" Qin Wentian was speechless. The Undying Scripture actually originated from the Imperishable Heaven Lord? Why did that old freak pass him the cultivation art of the Imperishable Heaven Lord so easily just like that? Wasn't that a little too casual?

"Did you not cultivate the Death Scripture before?" The other party asked.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "That old man passed the Death Scripture to a friend of mine. She cultivated the Death Scripture and is now in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

The eyes of that heavenly deity flickered with bewilderment as he continued, "In that case, summon her over. The zombies in the ancient battlefield will listen to all her commands and fight the invaders for you all. There's no need for you to fight alone anymore."

Qin Wentian started. The Death Scripture actually had such a miraculous effect?

When he thought of the methods of Beiming Youhuang those years ago, Qin Wentian suddenly understood. He frowned slightly, "Senior, her cultivation is slightly low, only at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Would things be too dangerous for her?"

"Since you are here, how can she not come? Seeing how worried you are, are you in love with her?" That heavenly deity laughed.

Black lines filled Qin Wentian's face. The heavenly deity studied his expression for a moment before he laughed, "Just summon her here, I will help her to break through the immortal emperor realm. There should be many places here in the ancient battlefield suitable for her cultivation."

Qin Wentian muttered to himself irresolutely before he nodded, "Alright."

After that, he took out his messaging crystal and sent a strand of his immortal sense in. "Youhuang, there are great changes in Azure Mystic. Did you receive any news?"

After he spoke, Qin Wentian stared at the heavenly deity before him only to see the heavenly deity smiling at him.

"Mhm, in the various regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, news of this nature was being circulated, all of them talking about the world-ending battle between the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The Lifelong Realmlord is now hesitating, he is wondering if he should summon the world palace lords and send them to Azure Mystic." At this moment, Beiming Youhuang's voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian could understand why the Lifelong Realmlord was hesitating. Given the situation now, the ruler of a realm wasn't considered a major character. If he sent his empyreans here, they might very well become nothing but cannon fodder.

"The changes to Azure Mystic has a connection with you and me. Someone wishes for you to come back." Qin Wentian spoke. Beiming Youhuang fell silent, after a few moments, she asked, "A connection with you and me?"

"Yes. The entrance leading to the ancient battlefield is in the forbidden grounds of your Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. The crazy old freak who taught us back then actually has a link to the Imperishable Heaven Lord and passed onto us his inheritances. Right now, there are many zombies in this ancient battlefield, I encountered the surviving strand of an ancient heavenly deity here and he told me that if you come here, these zombies would all be controlled by you, fighting for us." Qin Wentian explained. He then continued, "However, it's best that you consider things clearly before you decide to come or not."

Beiming Youhuang pondered, but a moment later, she replied, "I will do my best to come back."

"Mhm, alright." Qin Wentian nodded and kept his messaging crystal. The heavenly deity before him looked at him and asked, "Since you are titled the Heaven Empyrean of the current Azure Mystic, you should have many loyal immortal emperor subordinates, right? Bring them all here. I will do what I can to help them achieve a breakthrough. In the future, they can fight together with you!"

Chapter 1722: Youhuang's Return

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed sharply when he heard the words of the heavenly deity. The heavenly deity wanted him to summon all the immortal emperors under his command here?

Indeed, his subordinates and good friends are all people of Azure Mystic. If their strength increased, it was true that they would have the ability to better protect Azure Mystic in the future.

His immortal sense entered his messaging crystal as he sent out a command, telling everyone to gather in the imperial palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's past location.

Upon receiving his command, the immortal emperors of the various peak powers all moved out. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Qing`er, Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Darknorth Immortal Emperor, Jadestage Palace Mistress, Battle Saint Tribe, the experts of the Myriad Devil Islands all set out, using teleportation arrays and arrived in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's past location with the greatest speed. Right now, everywhere in Azure Mystic was connected by teleportation arrays, and the Heaven Empyrean Palace was the hub of them all. Now that Azure Mystic was united, the Heaven Empyrean Palace naturally wanted to be the point of connection between the various locations.

Hence, with just a command, everyone else could gather at a location at the shortest time possible.

After Qin Wentian was titled as the Heaven Empyrean, this was the first time he sent out a command. Everyone proceeded forward with no hesitation, rushing towards the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty's imperial palace.

After he sent out the command, Qin Wentian stared at the heavenly deity and spoke, "Senior, I've already sent out the command. Very soon, everyone will gather outside the forbidden ground. It's just that in order to avoid any unexpected situations, I need to be there and escort them in here. If not, as long as there's an empyrean from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, that person would be able to control them easily.

"Mhm, that's only natural." The ancient heavenly deity nodded.

"What about the other experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that are already in Ancient Azure Mystic?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Don't worry about them. The ancient battlefield exists in Ancient Azure Mystic. Although good fortune can be found everywhere, they can only receive a very small part of it. This world is boundless vast, even if there are bouts of good fortune, it isn't so easily sought out. Let alone the fact that if they really encountered a bout of good fortune, they would already have started a fight against each other." The heavenly deity calmly spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement. If there really was a heaven-defying bout of good fortune like a divine depository being discovered, those empyreans from the Heavenly Deity Race would definitely fight against the others to claim it. Who would be willing to give up such a fortune? All of them would only want to take it for themselves.

"I'll go out with you, let me borrow your body again. I will inscribe a formation to send us out." The heavenly deity spoke. Qin wentian nodded. After that, the heaven deity's will turned into a beam of light and entered the center of Qin Wentian's brow, fusing with Qin Wentian's consciousness. In this ancient battlefield, only the entrance existed. Qin Wentian himself didn't know how to exit it.

The heavenly deity borrowed Qin Wentian's body and was inscribing a formation using his legs. Resplendent light flashed, astral runes covered the surface of the ground, drawing in astral energy. In an instant, the nine black spheres around the black sun shone resplendently, shining upon the formation that was just inscribed. The dark stars seemed to be connected together as a black beam of light cascaded down onto the formation. Qin Wentian stepped forward, the formation activated as he vanished from his location.

When Qin Wentian appeared again, it was at the entrance gate leading to Ancient Azure Mystic. Over here, many experts were gathered and when they saw Qin Wentian's appearance, their eyes flashed with a strange light.

"I pay my respects to the Heaven Empyrean." A person bowed, recognizing Qin Wentian. This man was someone from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. There were also empyreans whose eyes gleamed with sharpness as they asked, "Sir, why did you appear from?"

Qin Wentian's sudden appearance was extremely strange, suddenly manifesting at the entrance with a flood of light. It felt like he came out from within the ancient battlefield.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced at the empyrean who spoke. He ignored the question and with a flash of silhouette, he directly stepped into the void and vanished from sight. This caused the empyrean to have a look of pondering on his face.

Not long after, Qin wentian arrived at the imperial palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. When he came here, many have already arrived. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Qing`er and the others were all here, including Little Rascal, Purgatory, and Jun Mengchen.

"Senior brother, what is going on exactly?" Jun Mengchen curiously asked. Beside him, the old man who inducted him into the Heavenly Talisman Realm and Bai Wuya were both present as well.

"Mengchen, great changes are occuring in Azure Mystic. A major incident has happened. When everyone is here, I will let everyone know about this incident." Qin Wentian spoke. After he exited the ancient battlefield, the will of that ancient heavenly deity seemed to have fallen asleep, it no longer had any influence on him.

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded, but he felt an unbearable itch of curiosity in his heart. Before this, Qin Wentian already commanded the powers of Azure Mystic to pay attention to the movements of those mysterious experts who came here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, including empyrean-level characters. But even so, they still didn't know and didn't understand what has happened.

Now that Qin Wentian was summoning them, he most probably already had a clear idea what was happening.

Matriarch Ji, Emperor Yu and the others came by. The various experts on the Myriad Devil Islands came here as well. Bai Qing walked over to Qin Wentian and called out in a low voice, "Wentian gege."

"Little Qing, you are here." Qin Wentian tousled the hair on her head.

"Mhm, I want to share the burden with Wentian gege." Bai Qing replied.

"Good." Qin Wentian laughed. This little lass was already an impressive immortal emperor, yet he always felt that she was just like a little girl before him.

When all the experts gathered here, Qin Wentian spoke, "Recently, Azure Mystic hasn't been peaceful and I'm sure everyone has heard about it. Before this, I told all the powers to pay attention to the mysterious visitors from the upper world and now, everything is finally clear. Not long ago, I learned of some secrets of Azure Mystic. It turns out that this world of ours isn't Ancient Azure Mystic, it's just a small part of that world. Once, the territories of our world were countless times more vast compared to now, and the strength level of experts were also much stronger. Above ancient emperors, there are world overlords, above world overlords, there were even heavenly deities in our world."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. World overlords, heavenly deities, they had never heard of such existences before. All of them were extremely serious now as they listened.

"Ancient Azure Mystic had heavenly deity-ranked powers and they stood at the peak of our world. However, some of the deity-ranked powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted to seize Azure Mystic for their own to plunder the divine depositories here, wanting us all to submit. The ancients of our world refused to do so and hence, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms sent large batches of heavenly deities over and a world-ending battle began. In the end, Azure Mystic was levelled to flat ground by the war, the supreme character of Ancient Azure Mystic was named the Imperishable Heaven Lord, he defended our world against the invaders and he used a heavenly-defying technique to bury the whole of Ancient Azure Mystic. Right now, I discovered that the entrance to Ancient Azure Mystic is nowhere other than in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Empire. The entrance gate has appeared again and the empyreans from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm came here for precisely this purpose."

Qin Wentian summarized what he knew into a few simple sentences. The hearts of everyone trembled with waves after they heard this.

Ancient Azure Mystic, divine depository, heavenly deity, world-ending battle… All these seemed so far away from them, was history going to repeat itself now?

The world they existed in actually wasn't the true Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Inside the ancient battlefield, I encountered a heavenly deity from Ancient Azure Mystic. He is already dead but a strand of his will still survived. He hopes that I can take over the mission of the Imperishable Heaven Lord to protect Azure Mystic. If the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all gathered here, I'm afraid we won't be able to protect this world, our fates would be to be enslaved by those supreme powers. Hence, I agreed to the heavenly deity's request. Everyone here today are my close friends or my elders, are you all willing to accompany me in this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Senior brother, I'll naturally follow you." Jun Mengchen spoke. Qing`er and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't say anything, there was no need for them to. Bai Qing silently stood at Qin Wentian's side, her intent was clear without needing for her to say anything.

"Heaven Empyrean, you are the overlord of Azure Mystic, we will naturally follow you." The ruler of the Shooting Sun Immortal Empire spoke. Out of everyone in the crowd, his relationship with Qin Wentian was considered the mildest. Since this was the time to express his stance, he naturally would do so.

"If we choose to walk this path, there might be danger to our life. Facing those empyreans of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are simply too risky, even I myself do not have the absolute confidence to win against all of them. Although I'm the Heaven Empyrean, I have never treated you guys as my subordinates. I will respect your choices and will not force any of you. But if you guys really decide to follow me, just know that there's no longer a way for you to turn back." Qin Wentian seriously spoke. Everyone naturally trusted in Qin Wentian's moral standing. Since he put it so clearly, everyone knew that if they weren't willing to follow him, Qin Wentian wouldn't say anything in protest.

Danger always coexisted with good fortune. Many of them had cultivated for countless years yet they were stuck at the immortal emperor realm and personally watched as a junior like Qin Wentian surpassed them. Now, since Ancient Azure Mystic has appeared, wasn't it also considered a stroke of fortune for them? They definitely had to go with Qin Wentian into there for a look.

Everyone here with no exceptions all chose to follow Qin Wentian. They understood that from this moment onwards, they have completely chosen to stand together with him, they couldn't disobey or betray him.

"Good. For the next period of time, everyone just rest for now in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. I still need to wait for one more person to arrive." Qin Wentian spoke. On his way here, he had already received Beiming Youhuang's message. The Lifelong Realmlord eventually still gave in to greed and sent four world palace lords over to Ancient Mystic. Since Beiming Youhuang was someone from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, she took the initiative to volunteer herself for this mission. The Lifelong Realmlord agreed to it, hence she would be arriving here not too long after.

Many people felt somewhat curious. Who exactly was Qin Wentian waiting for?

"Everyone, there's no need to keep guessing. Most probably, many of you have already heard of the name of the person I'm waiting for before. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor should be incomparably familiar with it. She is none other than your daughter, Beiming Youhuang." Qin Wentian spoke.

A bright light flashed in the Darknorth Immortal Emperor's eyes. Was Youhuang going to return?

Seems like the relationship between Qin Wentian and his daughter was much better than he had expected. He felt some joy in his heart. With this layer of connection from his daughter Youhuang, Qin Wentian would surely take good care of him. The beautiful palace mistress of the Jadestage Immortal Palace and some others could only stare at the Darknorth Immortal Emperor enviously.

Seems like the relationship between Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang wasn't simple at all. Could it be that the Darknorth Immortal Emperor was also Qin Wentian's father-in-law?

Naturally, they only dared to think about this in their hearts. None of them dared to say it out.

More and more experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms came to Azure Mystic, as they entered the gate continuously. Until one day, a total of four world palace lords from the Lifelong Realm brought many immortal emperors with them as they arrived here. Beiming Youhuang was among them and she guided these people to move towards the direction of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty!

Chapter 1723: Internal Conflict?

Although the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty has relocated to Heaven Empyrean City, the imperial palace they built in the past still remained and the Darknorth Immortal Emperor had stationed one of his sons here.

Beiming Youhuang returned to the old imperial palace of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty. When she saw all these familiar sights, she suddenly felt that it was a lifetime ago since she was here. Back then, she and Qin Wentian were sent to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms by the crazy old freak. In the blink if an eye, several hundred years passed. To her, this period of time was too long and that, in addition to her experiences in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, she felt a sensation of 'blue seas transforming into mulberry fields.'

Turning their gazes forward, she could see Qin Wentian leading a group of people to receive them. Her father, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor was here together with her younger sister Beiming Nongyue. She naturally saw the smile in Qin Wentian's eyes and also discovered a white-hair lady beside him. This white-hair lady was none other than the princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire whose hair turned white in an instant due to Qin Wentian's 'death.' Qin Wentian has also told Beiming Youhuang that he and Qing`er were now married. Beiming Youhuang sent her congratulations.

Qin Wentian similarly also saw that four world palace lords of the Lifelong Realm were together with Beiming Youhuang. Now, a total of five world palace lords were in Azure Mystic, over half of the Lifelong Realm's forces were here. Other than this, the other four world overlords also brought large numbers of immortal emperors here as well. Clearly, the Lifelong Realmlord knew of the situation in the lower world and decided to send a sizable amount of people. At the very least, such a force could be considered very powerful in the Lifelong Realm. But in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was really nothing much.

The Lifelong Realmlord also wanted to obtain some good fortune but sadly, he himself didn't dare to defy the restriction order. Most probably, many world overlords in the upper world were worried as well.

The four palace lords are: The Skyair Palace Lord, Xuanyuan Palace Lord, Dragonsaddle Palace Lord and Kanwater Palace Lord.

It's very normal for the Skyair Palace Lord to come as he was the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord, and it can be said that he can represent the Lifelong Realmlord to a certain degree and was here in the capacity of the leader to observe the situation here. But even so, if there truly was good fortune here, how could there be any trust worth speaking of? Let alone a subordinate, even a personal disciple might betray you for it. But even so, the Realmlord still had to send someone he trusted the most over here.

As for the strongest Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, he didn't come here. Most probably, the Realmlord was worried that he would be too strong. His personal disciple the Skyair Palace Lord might not be able to control the other party.

And other than the Skyair Palace Lord, the Xuanyuan and Dragonsaddle Palace Lords were considered one of the more loyal subordinates to the Lifelong Realmlord. Back then, the two Palace Lords had fought together with the Lifelong Realmlord to establish his empire.

"Youhuang!" The Darknorth Immortal Emperor stepped forward, staring at his daughter.

"Father." Beiming Youhuang called out.

"Mhm." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor smiled and nodded. "Right now, your cultivation base is already the same as father's. Hahaha."

"This is what the phrase, 'A tiger father wouldn't have a dog daughter' means." Beiming Nongyue stepped up and laughed. "Elder sis, seems like you are doing very well for yourself in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Beiming Youhuang merely smiled, she didn't say too much. Was she really doing well in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

It was like right from the beginning to the end, the circumstances had forced them upon her, her actions were all not of her own volition. There were simply too many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. An immortal emperor was like a sand particle on the beach, they were simply too inconsequential. Things were especially difficult when they first arrived in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Just a small city lord almost caused them to end up on a path of eternal damnation. Luckily, Qin Wentian grew extremely fast and became an empyrean. Now, as a world palace lord in a realm, it can be considered that he could at the very least already stand on his feet in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Congratulations, junior brother." Beiming Youhuang smiled and called out. She didn't refer to Qin Wentian by name and called him 'junior brother' instead because there were four other palace lords behind her. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, everyone believed that their relationship was one of apprentice siblings, even the Lifelong Realmlord believed it was so. If the Lifelong Realmlord discovered that they weren't apprentice siblings, what would he think?

Qin Wentian had already reminded everyone on his side about this. He also didn't want the Lifelong Realmlord to find out. However, his considerations were different from Beiming Youhuang. Right now, the Lifelong Realmlord felt that they were the disciples of World Overlord Yi. Such an identity had advantages as well as disadvantages to it. But if their words were found false now, things would be extremely troublesome.

"It's truly regretful that you didn't come back earlier." Qin Wentian was naturally referring to his wedding.

"Haha, indeed. Youhuang, the grand wedding of the Heaven Empyrean was truly an extremely magnificent scene. Everyone in Azure Mystic came by to attend it." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor laughed. Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed, she glanced at Qin Wentian and asked in a low voice, "Heaven Empyrean?"

"Elder sis, don't you know. Right now, this fellow is already the overlord of Azure Mystic and his title is the Heaven Empyrean. Everyone in our world worships him." Beiming Nongyue laughed as she spoke. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. The title 'Heaven Empyrean' sounded tyrannical but this title was nothing much at all in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only the Imperishable Heaven Lord had a title awe-inspiring enough to be a deterrence to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Only absolute strength was everything.

"Alright. Lifire Palace Lord, tell us about the situation in there." At this moment, the Skyair Empyrean stepped forward. They came here because of the world-ending battle and not to hear the conversation of these people in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Since he directly referred to Qin Wentian as the Lifire Palace Lord, it was clear that he purposely didn't want to be too close to Qin Wentian.

In the past, they once saw Qin Wentian's performance at the Lifelong Banquet when he was an immortal emperor. At that time, he represented the Lifire Palace and defeated experts of the other world palaces but now, he was already on the same level as them. It was only natural that prideful beings like them would feel a little uncomfortable.

"There isn't much info. I only know that the entrance to the ancient battlefield is now opened but I completely have no idea about the situation inside. Awhile later, I will be leading my subordinates in to enter." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Let's go then." The Skyair Palace Lord spoke.

Qin Wentian glanced at him. He naturally could sense the arrogance from this personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord. He simply smiled and nodded, "Sure, let's move out then."

"Let's go." He glanced at Beiming Youhuang as she nodded at him. After that, the group of them moved together, rushing into the forbidden ground.

After some time, they arrived at the entrance gate leading to the ancient battlefield. There were still many experts from the other parts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that continued to enter. Qin Wentian and his subordinates didn't hesitate and entered it. They then arrived in the ancient battlefield with the black sun and gloomy atmosphere.

The eyes of the other four palace lords gleamed sharply when they saw the black sun and nine gigantic black spheres revolving around it. They were speechless for a long time before they sent the news back to the Lifelong Realmlord. Now, their hearts were filled with a sense of strong wariness.

They have finally arrived at the ancient battlefield where the world-ending battle was fought.

"You really know nothing about the situation in here?" The Skyair Palace Lord turned to Qin Wentian, his eyes gleaming with sharpness as though he wanted to see through Qin Wentian's words, whether he was lying to them or not.

"I only know that there are already many experts who entered here, including several people from the Heavenly Deity Race." Qin Wentian replied. He coldly laughed in his heart, this Skyair Palace Lord...he had no idea what was in store for him and how dangerous things are here. Leaving aside the danger, it was already tremendously difficult to find the exit. He only managed to exit because the strand of will from the heavenly deity who borrowed his body inscribed a formation that led him out. No one who came here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms knew how to do that. Unless they found another exit, they would be stuck in here.

Even the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race had to go all out in here just to survive. There was no need to mention about these four world palace lords. Although he didn't take joy in their calamity, he wouldn't sympathize with them. These people came here out of their own choices. Back then when he first entered this ancient battlefield, he also knew nothing about here. And for the battle between the two heavenly deities, if the one who won was Yu Feifan instead, he would already have become a dead man.

"Palace Lord Qin, since none of us know anything, why don't we join forces to explore this place?" The Xuanyuan Palace Lord bluntly spoke, he didn't really mind forming a close relationship to Qin Wentian. Some of the juniors of his clan had very good relations with the vice palace lord of the Lifire Palace, Di Tian. Be it Qin Wentian or Di Tian, both were people with very high potentials. He naturally didn't feel it was a problem forming a closer relationship with them.

"It's fine. I wish to explore this ancient battlefield alone. You guys can go on ahead." Qin Wentian spoke. If he agreed to travel with these people, it would be extremely inconvenient for his plans.

The Xuanyuan Palace Lord's eyes flashed. But he soon smiled and nodded, "Sure."

"Since the Lifire Palace Lord wishes to explore this place alone, let him do so then. The rest of us will stick together." The Skyair Palace Lord spoke, he had received orders from his master and his attitude towards Qin Wentian was considered extremely indulgent, allowing Qin Wentian to do what he wanted. After all, his master the Lifelong Realmlord, had told him that Qin Wentian was World Overlord Yi's disciple.

"Youhuang, let's go." The Skyair Palace Lord turned to Beiming Youhuang but she didn't move after he spoke.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes flashed as she softly said, "I will follow my father."

She naturally wouldn't say that she would follow Qin Wentian. There was nothing they could refute in her sentence as it was only natural that she would follow her father.

"This is simple, tell your father to travel with us." The Skyair Palace Lord spoke.

This caused Qin Wentian to frown. Why did he feel that this Skyair Palace Lord seemed to want to ensure that Beiming Youhuang remained by his side.

"The Darknorth Immortal Emperor is someone from my Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, he will naturally follow me. Since my senior apprentice sister wishes to follow her father, it's the same thing if she follows me as well." Qin Wentian spoke. There were no problems with his words because he didn't know what Beiming Youhuang promised the Lifelong Realmlord. However, the Skyair Palace Lord already knew about the matter between Beiming Youhuang and his master. Also, before they were sent to the lower world, the Lifelong Realmlord and specially spoken to the Skyair Palace Lord about it.

As a woman of his master, her status would soon be announced at the Lifelong Banquet. How can she stick so closely with Qin Wentian? Even if they were apprentice siblings, they should understand this and avoid interacting too closely.

"No." The Skyair Palace Lord decisively rejected. "This is my master's will. I will protect Beiming Youhuang, my heart won't be at ease if she follows you."

Qin Wentian's frown deepened. He stared at the Skyair Palace Lord, "What's the problem with my senior apprentice sister following her father and me? What do you mean when you say that your heart won't be at ease?"

"You wish to disobey orders?" The Skyair Palace Lord couldn't continue to waste words when he saw Qin Wentian rebutting him multiple times. A sharpness gleamed in his eyes as his aura radiated forth, enveloping Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was merely someone who killed the previous Lifire Palace Lord and he had done so only with the help of Di Tian. How dare he speak to him like this. Seems like the battle with the Lifire Empyrean had caused Qin Wentian to be blindly confident about himself.

Seeing that the Skyair Empyrean said that this is the Lifelong Realmlord's will and how he unleashed his aura, Qin Wentian's expression also turned cold. He calmly spoke, "Why would the Realmlord feel uneasy about me? I will consult him myself."

These were clearly fighting words. Although it can't be said that he was defying orders, he also didn't compromise and do things according to the Skyair Palace Lord's plan. At this moment, the atmosphere became incredibly tense.

The Xuanyuan Palace Lord and the two other empyreans were all stunned when they saw this. They had just entered the ancient battlefield and there already was internal conflict?

They didn't really understand the situation. Why are the attitudes of both the Skyair Palace Lord and this new Lifire Palace Lord so firm and resolute like there's no leeway for negotiation at all.

Chapter 1724: Bloody scar

The Skyair Palace Lord didn't expect Qin Wentian would dare to act so domineering before him. A newly appointed palace lord actually ignored his status as the Skyair Palace Lord? Don't forget that he is the personal disciple of Lifelong Realmlord, the Realmlord's trust in him far exceeded the other world palace lords.

"If you want to consult my master, I will naturally personally make the report. Who are you to consult him? Why do you want to cause a disturbance? There is no room for negotiation for this matter. My attitude is my master's will, you have to follow my orders." The Skyair Palace Lord's tone became tyrannical when he saw Qin Wentian's insolent attitude. He didn't care if Qin Wentian wanted to explore this place alone. However, how dare he act so brazen before this. Since that was the case, he could only ensure that his response was even more tyrannical.

"Both of you are the subordinates of Realmlord, why must things come to this? Why don't we just travel together and consider this matter resolved?" The Xuanyuan Palace Lord smiled. He was also an imposing character and he laughed trying to break the tensed atmosphere. He glanced at Qin Wentian. As long as Qin Wentian nod his head, this conflict would be able to be resolved temporarily. There was no need for this state of mutual hostility.

However, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord had judged Qin Wentian wrongly. Even ignoring the fact that he had something he needed to do, even if it was in usual times, he would not have compromised either.

"I don't have the mood to travel together with him." Qin Wentian decisively rejected. A tone was a tone, since the Skyair Palace Lord already spoke to him in this way, there was no longer a need for Qin Wentian to feign civility with him. He bluntly rejected, causing the Xuanyuan Palace Lord to start as he stared at Qin Wentian with astonishment.

This Qin Wentian simply didn't give him any face. He had personally stepped out to be a mediator to ease the tensed atmosphere, yet Qin Wentian still bluntly rejected.

Although all the world palace lords are of the same rank, there were still differences in reality. Qin Wentian, who was the Lifire Palace Lord, belonged to the last tier together with Gengmetal and Kanwater. The Desolate Heaven Palace, Skyair Palace and Xuanyuan Palace were the three world palaces at the top tier. He, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord already took the initiative to be the peacekeeper, this meant that there are two top-tier world palace lords expressing their attitudes but Qin Wentian actually didn't care for it at all and continued to make trouble.

"How arrogant." The Kanwater Palace Lord interjected, wanting to see the world in chaos. His tone was extremely cold.

"Everyone, you guys have heard it. It isn't that I don't want to give him face but he is publicly defying the Realmlord's order. What do you all feel about it?" The Skyair Palace Lord's voice was glacial. The immortal emperors behind him all had sharp expressions on their faces. Was their palace lord planning to act against Qin Wentian?

"Palace Lord Qin, don't make things difficult for everyone." The Dragonsaddle Palace Lord also spoke out at this moment, he naturally stood on the side of the Skyair Palace Lord. Regardless of identity or status, this newly appointed Lifire Palace Lord clearly couldn't compare to the Skyair Palace Lord. He naturally understood which side he should stand on at this moment. In addition, the Skyair Palace Lord was here representing the will of the Lifelong Realmlord. Even if he wasn't, the Lifelong Realmlord most probably would also be on his personal disciple's side.

Hence, no matter who was right or wrong, there was no need to consider at all. Qin Wentian was definitely in the wrong, because the person he was opposing was the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord.

"Let us go." Qin Wentian spoke to Beiming Youhuang who was behind him. There was no room for any negotiation for this matter. Even if the four empyreans pressured him, it was impossible for him to give way. Also, it was clear that the Skyair Palace Lord would never agree no matter what. In that case, there was no need to waste time bickering here, he directly prepared to leave.

"I want to see how you can go." The Skyair Palace Lord icily spoke. "Beiming Youhuang, you should know what to do."

Beiming Youhuang felt a little conflicted now. Qin Wentian had no idea what she promised the Lifelong Realmlord. If because of this matter, the Lifelong Realmlord suddenly had malicious thoughts towards Qin Wentian, things would really be bad. That was a situation she didn't want to see. However, Qin Wentian sent a message to her and told her to come back to the lower world, saying that there was an extremely important matter that has a connection to the both of them. Hence, she was hesitating now.

It can be considered that the people behind Qin Wentian finally understood. So, Qin Wentian and these four other world palace lords were subordinates of a world overlord but they didn't really like him. This was especially so for the Skyair Palace Lord, his gaze when he looked at Qin Wentian was extremely cold, and filled with contempt.

However, as immortal emperors, they didn't even have the qualifications to interfere in this even if they wanted to. They could only hand this matter to Qin Wentian for him to handle himself or things would be even more chaotic. They knew they couldn't afford to offend any of the four empyreans before them.

"I really loathe your tone." Qin Wentian turned and stared at the Skyair Palace Lord as his tone turned cold.

The sharpness in the Skyair Palace Lord's eyes intensified. His stare was like a sharp sword piercing straight into Qin Wentian's eyes. "What do you want to do then?"

"You guys, step back." Qin Wentian spoke to the people behind him. A moment later, the crowd all retreated. Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian in worry but she also retreated faraway with the crowd.

When the Skyair Palace Lord saw that Qin Wentian actually wanted to act against him, his gaze was no longer filled with coldness, but with killing intent instead. He waved one of his hands as his subordinates behind him retreated. Only the five palace lords of the Lifelong Realm remained in this space.

"Youhuang is my senior apprentice sister. That, in addition to the fact that her father would follow me as well, us traveling together actually was obstructed." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "No matter what, I'll be bringing her away. If you guys want to stop me, I can only seek your guidance."

"Arrogant." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord berated. "I initially thought that you would be an impressive character given your outstanding talent. I didn't expect you to be so arrogant." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. Qin Wentian wanted to seek their 'guidance'?

The Kanwater Palace Lord was the weakest among them but since everyone was on the Skyair Palace Lord's side, he felt no fear. Qin Wentian wanted to challenge all of them? Even if Qin Wentian fought the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord one on one, the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord wasn't someone Qin Wentian would be able to defeat. Yet Qin Wentian actually wanted to fight them all? This was simply foolish arrogance.

"Everyone has seen this, right?" The Skyair Palace Lord glanced at his colleagues. "Since this is the case, I'll accept the request for guidance from the Lifire Palace Lord."

Qin Wentian directly soared into the air. The Skyair Palace Lord transformed into a beam of sword light and directly appeared before Qin Wentian. All around him, fearsome waves of sword might revolved. The sword light he radiated was actually akin to a supreme sword formation. The aura gushing forth from it was so terrifying that the spectators felt their hearts trembled.

"Have you finished your preparations?" The Skyair Palace Lord asked.

"Just make your move." Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered. At his current cultivation realm, a single thought of him would become a law. There was no need for any preparations.

As the sound of his voice faded, the body of the Skyair Palace Lord transformed into after-images. A resplendent ray of light shot out, the spectators below didn't even see him move but discovered that he had already vanished. In the next instant, Qin Wentian's surroundings suddenly manifested a supremely powerful sword domain. A supreme sword might from the void transformed into sword energy from the Great Dao and surrounded him. In an instant, sword scars covered the area around Qin Wentian, locking him within the small space. As long as he came into contact with any of the sword scars, he would definitely die.

In an instant, the hearts of everyone suddenly pounded rapidly as they watched the battle up in the air nervously. Some of them were so worried that they even stopped breathing. With just the slightest contact with any of the sword scars in the air, the power of the Great Dao would surge forth with unstoppable momentum, destroying everything. This was like an unblockable killing technique.

Manifesting laws with a single thought, if one wasn't an empyrean, there was no way they could unleash this strike.

The three other palace lords stood at the side as they watched, coldly smiling in their hearts when they saw this scene. The Skyair Sword Arts of the Skyair Palace Lord had boundless power, any other world palace lords would find this extremely troublesome to deal with if they fought against the Skyair Palace Lord. Even for the Xuanyuan Palace Lord, he had to expend great efforts to defend against this sword art. Qin Wentian, this newly appointed Lifire Palace Lord, was truly too arrogant.

Qin Wentian calmly watched as he chanted a buddhic chant. Instantly, buddhic air illuminated the space around him as his void dharam body appeared. Millions of ancient words from buddhist scriptures manifested in the air, transformed into a buddic lightscreen that covered him. When the sword scars flew over, they did manage to tear apart the lightscreen but the remaining power in the sword scars were already insufficient to threaten Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, a sword scar directly shot forth with explosive speed, aiming for the center of his brows, wanting to destroy him.

"Puchi…" A beam of light directly stabbed into Qin Wentian as torrential amounts of sword might erupted forth, flooding the entire area, wanting to lacerate even the void. However, inside the void, there seemed to be a pair of extremely cold eyes.

"Illusion." The Skyair Palace Lord instantly understood as he directly shook free of the illusion. The sword scar generated from the Great Dao appeared again, causing a tornado that had the power to rip apart everything. The sword scars criss-crossed in the air and blasted towards Qin Wentian once more.

However, the Skyair Palace Lord suddenly felt a sense of crisis in his heart. He only felt a towering sword intent brushing past his throat and in the next moment, he felt an intense chill in his bones. A bloody scar was left behind on his throat and the Skyair Palace Lord couldn't even react.

Qin Wentian naturally didn't die from the sword scars attack. He retreated after accomplishing his objective, the sword formed from sword intent in his hand which he used in his attack earlier had vanished. He coldly stared at the Skyair Palace Lord, he was the one who left behind the bloody scar. Earlier, if he so willed it, the Skyair Palace Lord would have already died with his head beheaded. Even now, the Skyair Palace Lord was trembling, feeling a chill in his heart.

However, how is this possible? How did Qin Wentian manage to do it?

He gingerly touched his throat, only to see his blood staining his fingers. His countenance instantly turned pale.

The other three palace lords were also stunned when they saw this, they simply had no way to believe what their eyes saw. How can this be? Clearly, they also didn't wish to believe that Qin Wentian could be so powerful.

Given how strong the Skyair Palace Lord is, even if he was under an illusion, he wouldn't be killed so easily.

"If I wanted to kill you, you would already be dead." Qin Wentian's voice thundered out at this moment, filled with coldness. His voice was really cold, so cold that the Skyair Palace Lord shivered!

Chapter 1725: True Meaning of Undying

The Skyair Palace Lord understood what Qin Wentian said was true. The bloody scar on his throat was still there. Earlier, he had narrowly escaped death.

Was Qin Wentian really brazen and arrogant? Or did he have the strength to back it up?

Who was the arrogant one? As the personal disciple of the Realmlord, the Skyair Palace Lord was one of the three strongest world palace lords under the Lifelong Realmlord. Yet he actually couldn't even withstand a single strike from Qin Wentian.

Not only was the Skyair Palace Lord speechless, the three other empyreans who were the palace lords of the Xuanyuan Palace, Dragonsaddle Palace and Kanwater Palace were all speechless as they stared at the bloody scar on the Skyair Palace Lord's throat.

The expression of the Xuanyuan Palace Lord grew extremely unsightly. Earlier, he was still mocking Qin Wentian but now, his face was smacked directly. Qin Wentian used his strength to tell them that true strength wasn't something that could be measured by how long one has cultivated for or by how famous one was. Back then when he just stepped into the empyrean realm, he already could kill the Lifire Palace Lord. Now, he could similarly defeat them and could even kill them.

However, Qin Wentian didn't kill his opponent. After all, the Skyair Palace Lord was the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord and was representing the Realmlord in coming to the lower world. If Qin Wentian killed him, this meant that he would never be able to return to the Lifelong Realm. Ye Qianyu and the others were still there in the Lifire Palace. Hence, it was impossible to kill the Skyair Palace Lord today but his earlier attack was already sufficient to cause the Skyair Palace Lord to be unable to forget it for the rest of his life.

"Anyone else still has any objections?" Qin Wentian swept his glance to the other palace lords. At this moment, when his voice entered their ears, they no longer felt he was arrogant. Instead, they felt that he was imposing and was extremely confident in himself. Such majesty would involuntarily radiate forth, the mark of a truly powerful expert. If one didn't have enough strength, then his words and actions would be arrogance. But if he was powerful enough, he was imposing and his words and actions showed his confidence.

At this instant, the four palace lords all went silent. If they spoke and Qin Wentian asked them to 'provide guidance,' how should they react? Should they also fight with him and end up with a bloody scar on their throats? None of them felt that they were stronger than the Skyair Palace Lord.

"What illusionary secret art did you use?" The Skyair Palace Lord asked, reluctance was plain in his voice. Although he had lost, he wanted to lose with understanding. He had clearly broken free of Qin Wentian's first illusion but why did the second scene of a bloody wound on his throat and the smell of blood appear? That couldn't be false, it had to be real.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at him. Qin Wentian had comprehended the source origin of the phantasm laws and could manifest laws with just a single thought. The illusionary techniques he used was just something he unleashed by just thinking about it. For a powerful illusionary art, not only could he mislead his opponent's vision, he naturally could also mislead his opponent's sense of smell, sense of touch and even his immortal senses. In addition, this illusionary technique he used was something he obtained from the memories inside the tiny astral-being. After Azure Mystic was unified and during the time where he gave lectures to the immortal emperors from the various powers, he used his spare time to cultivate this technique and gradually grew proficient in it.

The name of this technique is 'Mirror's Flower, Water's Moon.' The reflection of the flower in the mirror, the reflection of the moon on water, these are illusory and ungraspable. There are a total of three levels to this technique. The Skyair Palace Lord was still not up to the mark, only managing to see through the first level. Although the second level was eventually revealed at the end, it was already too late. Even if he had seen through the second level in the midst of his battle with Qin Wentian, there was still the third level. This can fool all senses, mixing reality with illusion. It was precisely why this technique was so fearsome.

Relatively speaking, when someone saw through your illusionary technique, they would feel a moment of liberation and relaxation. At this time, the second level has already kicked in and when they finally broke through the second level, the third level was waiting for them. Such an illusionary technique was simply too tyrannical The Skyair Palace Lord has never fought against Qin Wentian before. Since he was the recipient of such an illusionary technique, he would naturally fall into it.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't tell the Skyair Palace Lord about this. The innate techniques and secret arts of cultivators are their trump cards during combat, how could he explain things to his enemy?

"Did Yi teach you that?" The Skyair Palace Lord transmitted his voice over to ask, his expression extremely unsightly. Yi was also a world overlord character, the same level of existence as his master the Lifelong Realmlord. He thought that Yi had taught Qin Wentian this tyrannical technique which was why he had lost. As for other aspects of combat, he didn't feel that he would be inferior to Qin Wentian. He wasn't willing to admit it.

"You can go complain to the Realmlord, saying that I want to bring my senior apprentice sister along but you obstructed me and was defeated by a single sword strike of mine. If you don't say things clearly and in the future if the Realmlord questions me, I will tell him honestly what happened." Qin Wentian ignored the other party's question and directly spoke. This caused the expression of the Skyair Palace Lord to turn even more unsightly. He was the disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord and Qin Wentian was Yi's disciple. A sword strike from Qin Wentian almost killed him, leaving a bloody scar on his throat. What would his master think?

He wouldn't simply be throwing his own face, he would also be throwing the face of the Lifelong Realmlord as well. Hence, it was best to hide this matter if they could hide it. If he lost face for his master, his master would surely be very disappointed in him and start to alienate him.

Qin Wentian's body flashed, vanishing form his location and reappearing by the side of his allies. He then spoke in a low voice, "Let's go."

Beiming Youhuang cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, she didn't expect that Qin Wentian was already this powerful. She was very clear about the Skyair Palace Lord's strength, yet he was actually so easily defeated. Seeing the bloody scar on his throat, she knew that Qin Wentian could have killed him. If the Skyair Palace Lord wasn't the Lifelong Realmlord's disciple or if Qin Wentian wasn't someone from the Lifelong Realm, the Skyair Palace Lord would already be a dead man.

As for those from Azure Mystic, they have seen too many wondrous things from Qin Wentian that they were already numbed. In the process of unifying Azure Mystic, several empyreans died to Qin Wentian. In their eyes, Qin Wentian being able to defeat opponents on the same level was nothing special. After all, they knew nothing about who the Skyair Palace Lord was and what was his status.

After Qin Wentian's group left, the Skyair Palace Lord glanced at the three other palace lords and spoke. "For this matter, it's best that everyone temporarily not speak of this to my master. By not traveling with us, Beiming Youhuang has already defied the will of my master. At the time when the blame is assigned, we will definitely have to bear part of it."

The three other palace lords cursed silently in their heart. The Skyair Palace Lord was intentionally dragging them down under the water. He actually wanted to keep this under wraps. However, they could also understand the thoughts of the Skyair Palace Lord, and could only nod with a heavy expression. The Xuanyuan Palace Lord glanced at the direction Qin Wentian headed to as he sighed in his heart. In the Lifelong Realm, other than the Realmlord, most probably only the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord could suppress Qin Wentian.

Who would have thought that the Lifire Palace would rise up in such a short time after being taken over by a new palace lord. To them, this wasn't a good thing. Earlier, they had already caused the relationship between them and Qin Wentian to be strained. It is going to be extremely hard to repair the crack in the relationship.

But luckily, the Skyair Palace Lord would bear the brunt of this. He was the main person who had offended Qin Wentian and was even the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord. They needn't worry about this too much.

Each of the palace lords then respectively warned their subordinates to keep this matter a secret. After that, they continued to advance into the depths of the ancient battlefield, searching for the secrets here as well as bouts of good fortune. If they really could gain something beneficial in this place, all of what just happened just then could be tossed to the back of their minds.

...

Qin Wentian and the others continued on their way. The powerful source origins of spatial laws radiated from him, enveloping his group as he brought them through spatial gates again and again, traveling a thousand miles with a single step. In his mind, the ancient will of the heavenly deity was providing directions to him.

"Senior, where should we go?" Qin Wentian soared through the air, leading his group as he asked the heavenly deity.

"To the center of Ancient Azure Mystic. Over there, there was once a flying city and was the most prosperous place in the world. That is also the center of the ancient battlefield. If you wish to seek good fortune, that place is the most suitable. There are definitely divine depositories buried there." The heavenly deity replied.

"How much longer?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Our speed is too slow. This world has transformed into endless stretches of desolation and there are no teleportation arrays. If you maintain this speed, you will need roughly about two to three years more of time." The heavenly deity replied.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled despite already steeling himself for the answer. He was still shocked regardless.

Now that he had entered the empyrean realm and was the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic, he was told that his speed was too slow despite him traveling by spatial gates? He still needed two to three more years of time to reach their location, he was simply speechless when he heard that… But when he thought of what sort of character the heavenly deity was when he was still alive, Qin Wentian also understood. How much more powerful was a deity compared to an empyrean? There was simply no way to compare. It was like the sun in the sky being compared to a tiny ant crawling on the surface of the earth.

As for the time needed, it was very normal as well. Ancient Azure Mystic was a place that could cause the various experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to covet for it, how vast was that world then? Qin Wentian only needed to use the Lifelong Realm as a comparison target and he could instantly understand. Even for the Lifelong Realm, it was already boundlessly vast to him.

"Ai!" Qin Wentian sighed depressedly. Even making their way there needed two to three years of time. He was simply speechless.

"Why are you sighing? If there really are divine depositories there, others would spend thousands to over ten thousands of years searching and wouldn't find the time taken long at all. Everyone under the heavens seeks the Great Dao, for people with a high enough cultivation base, a bout of good fortune far surpass cultivating for a million of years. Two to three years of time is merely a drop of water in the oceans, insignificant." The ancient heavenly deity calmly spoke, it was like he knew what was Qin Wentian thinking about.

"A million years…" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. "Junior has only cultivated for a short time and has no way to imagine that amount of time."

"Mhm, your talent can be considered one of the very best out of the people I've met. Without the resources of super powers like the Heavenly Deity Race, you can already be considered extremely outstanding given your cultivation speed. However, you need to be able to endure loneliness. That existence who passed the Undying Scripture to you most probably didn't only want you to protect Azure Mystic. He placed his hopes on you, and probably wanted you to restore Ancient Azure Mystic."

"Restore Ancient Azure Mystic?" Qin Wentian started. "A world that has been buried, how do I restore it? How many years would that need?'

"Haha, since you have cultivated the Undying Scripture, as long as you don't die in unnatural causes, you would have unlimited time. What this world lacks most is time, but what it didn't lack most is also time. For an undying existence, as long as one's talent is good enough, he or she would sooner or later be able to climb up to the peak. Can it be that you still don't understand the true meaning of the Undying Scripture?" The ancient heavenly deity's voice turned solemn as he continued, "Undying is a state, it is able to subdue time, and allow one to climb up to the supreme peak."

Qin Wentian was stunned, he had never truly considered things from this angle. Was this why the Undying Scripture was so powerful? As long as he didn't die in battles or accidents, he would be able to climb to the absolute peak. Time was nothing to him.

This world has never lacked geniuses, including supreme characters. However, who would dare to say that they won't die? The vast majority of them would fall at different stages of cultivation. Or for others, they might have unrivalled levels of talent but they ultimately were still defeated by the strongest enemy of all - time. But for an undying existence, he wouldn't lose to time.

All Great Daos are simple. The stronger a Dao was, the more simple the logic in it is!

Chapter 1726: Return of the Undying

The heavenly deity was right. The most valuable thing in the world was time, but the thing the world was lacking least was also time. Time would never cease its flow.

In the blink of an eye, already two years plus have passed since Qin Wentian entered the ancient battlefield for the second time. During these two years, many things happened, especially so in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There would be countless things occuring every day but all of that was just like a drop of water in the ocean, insignificant to the grand scheme of things. The only thing of importance was the news about the reappearance of Ancient Azure Mystic. Although the news was already out for two years, not only did the intensity of it not fade, it even grew fiercer.

Because, many powers here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have already sent their forces into Ancient Azure Mystic. This led to endless circulation of the news in the upper world as everyone, even the bottom feeders of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms knew about this. Not only did the ancient battlefield appear, even remnants of wills from ancient heavenly deities still survived. Among one of the clans of the Heavenly Deity Race, the Winged God Race, one of their ancestors appeared and borrowed the body of a Winged God descendant.

However, only the people from the Winged God Race knew that the genius Yu Feifan who lent his body to a heavenly deity, had already fallen.

This news was an absolute secret, they sent out even more experts, rushing towards Azure Mystic. No matter what, they had to take the strand of will from their ancestor back to the Winged God Race. This was a death order, they were prepared to spare no expense to achieve this.

After all, as one of the ancestors of the Winged God Race, even if he died, even if just a strand of his will survived, he would know of many memories. To the Winged God Race, it can be considered a valuable divine depository.

With the discovery of the news that there might be ancient wills from heavenly deities surviving, this time around, the major powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms truly sent out formidable experts. The forces were no longer small-scaled ones, but truly an army formed from empyreans. Given how deep the foundations of the ancient Heavenly Deity Race are, the amount of time their inheritances had been passed down for, was incalculable. After developing for so many years, how large a scale were they now? For some of the heavenly deity clans, they even had billions of people and occupied vast amounts of territory and this was just the people of a single clan, including blood descendants, followers and servants.

Extremely powerful characters moved out, personally escorting the army of empyreans through the starry skies, sending them to Azure Mystic.

Hence, Azure Mystic became lively again, the news about the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms' experts coming here in droves was no longer a secret. Many people heard the news and many also saw these experts from the other immortal realms and they were all from the upper world. When they saw how powerful these upper world's visitors are, some ambitious people of Azure Mystic were filled with boundless yearning towards the upper world.

For the situation in the external world, Qin Wentian naturally knew about it. Di Tian was cultivating outside, guarding Heaven Empyrean City and the thoughts of both of them were linked, so was their comprehension of insights. Di Tian had no need to enter Ancient Azure Mystic, it was better for him to guard Heaven Empyrean City in secret. After all, Qin Wentian's original body brought many immortal emperors from the various powers into the ancient battlefield. The number of experts outside was now lacking and Di Tian had to stay behind.

Luckily, these people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were here just for Ancient Azure Mystic, they had completely no interest towards this weak world that was the current Azure Mystic. Although there were some minor incidents occurring, such things were inevitable. The vast majority of experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms immediately rushed to the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty the moment they arrived.

However, after the passage of two years, Qin Wentian and his group were still making their way there. Naturally, they didn't rush there without pause, some times, they would stop to rest too.

For example, they were now at a desolate range. Qin Wentian stood on an ancient peak and was staring at a beautiful figure sitting cross-legged in the distance. This beautiful figure was none other than Beiming Youhuang. Around here, many zombies could be seen moving about, guarding this area. The eyes of these zombies were vacant but would occasionally glow with light. It was extremely bizzare.

"Hu…" After drawing in a deep breath, Beiming Youhuang opened her eyes and glanced in the direction of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's figure flashed, he came to Beiming Youhuang's side and asked softly, "Are you alright?"

"I'm fine. But using such techniques truly requires a large amount of energy consumption. Given the strength of my soul currently, although I can control the zombies casually, I can only control them to a certain extent. If I want them to listen to my instructions or to fight in combat, it would be extremely strenuous, this is especially so if I wish to control empyrean-level zombies, the burden on my soul will be exceedingly heavy." Beiming Youhuang softly spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded. He could understand this. After all, Beiming Youhuang's cultivation base was only at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm. She, who had cultivated the Death Scripture, could easily control zombies who didn't have their will left. But if she wanted to control them to a greater degree, allowing them to unleash their combat prowess, the burden of doing so would be exceedingly great on her. Now, she could only control a few empyrean zombies. Once there were too many empyrean-level zombies under her control, her soul wouldn't be able to bear the burden.

And also, during the process of controlling them, she couldn't be distracted. This meant that she had no way to join the battlefield to fight at all. It was best that she could find a quiet place to reside as she controlled the zombies or she herself might be in danger. However, this can also be solved by having zombies guarding her surroundings. Despite so, it was important that it wouldn't be so easy for others to tell that she was the one controlling the zombies.

This was also the reason why Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang were here alone. Even for Beiming Youhuang's father, the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, they didn't tell him the truth.

The inheritance of the Imperishable Heaven Lord from Ancient Azure Mystic naturally had to be kept a secret. Once news of this leaked, he and Beiming Youhuang would become the targets of countless powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, maybe also including the Heavenly Deity Race. If that was the case, they wouldn't even know how they died.

"Try to control as many as you can, and as you slowly adapt to the burden, you would gradually be able to control more." Qin Wentian spoke. This wasn't his own words, it was the ancient heavenly deity's will's suggestion. He was merely passing on the message.

"Right." Youhuang nodded. "Senior has already reminded many times on our journey here. I've been controlling the zombies ever since we started the journey."

Qin Wentian silently laughed, "Alright, let us go back for now."

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang nodded. Qin Wentian's spatial energy enveloped her body as the two of them instantly departed. A moment later, they joined their group again and when the Darknorth Immortal Emperor saw that the two of them were together, a meaningful smile appeared on his face. Sometimes, he was thinking what was the exact relationship between Qin Wentian and his daughter, Beiming Youhuang. The two of them had already broke off from the main group several times and went elsewhere together.

Many people also smiled as they glanced at the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, if Beiming Youhuang was really an item with Qin Wentian, the status of the Darknorth Immortal Emperor would become equal to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. However, since both the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Evergreen Qing`er were present, nobody would be foolish enough to voice such things out.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He walked towards Qing'er and held her hand. Others might not know but Qing'er understood this. Before her, he kept going out frequently together with Beiming Youhuang, if he still hid things from her, what would it count as? It would be too disrespectful towards Qing`er. There were no secrets between them.

Qing`er's expression didn't change. Her Master had also silently reminded her to be careful, and she was speechless, not knowing how to reply. If Qin Wentian really wished to marry more women, she wouldn't say anything let alone the fact that she knew of the real reason. Qin Wentian had told his wives what he and Beiming Youhuang had experienced during their stay in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Their group then continued on the journey and on their way there, they encountered trouble frequently. There were some zombies whose obsessions were too strong. Even though they were already dead, they still didn't forget their mission to protect this place. Luckily, Qin Wentian didn't tangle with them, also, with the ancient will of the heavenly deity and the presence of Beiming Youhuang, they weren't delayed by too much.

Finally, another half a year passed and they finally arrived at their destination - a flying city in the air.

This was the central core of Ancient Azure Mystic, the most prosperous area. One could very well imagine how majestic this city was in ancient times. But now, when Qin Wentian and his group arrived below the floating city, they only felt a bleak sense of desolation.

The floating city was true to its name, located between the sky and earth. It was at least ten thousand feet in height, and at the entrance of the city, there was a stairway leading upward. This stairway was damaged, but despite so, everyone could still imagine how glorious its appearance in the past was. But now, this stairway was broken in many parts and the city's gate had collapsed, leaving only crumbled fences and dilapidated walls. Dead silence filled the atmosphere, under the black sun, decay was everywhere, causing everyone to truly feel the atmosphere of this apocalyptic battlefield.

As they climbed up the stairs, ruins came into their vision. There were even more zombies here in this area and all of them were filled with their obsession from back when they were alive to guard this place. Sadly, they were helpless and couldn't do so.

Qin Wentian saw an extremely powerful zombie hugging a baby that was already dead. That zombie stood there unmoving, unwilling to place the baby down. When he was alive, he had failed to protect his child.

He saw another sturdy and muscular man wielding a terrifying divine weapon, guarding at the entrance of one of the ruins. That man was like a divinity standing there, yet his eyes were blank, completely without spirit. The thing he once protected was no longer there.

Every scene here created a rush of impact to those in Qin Wentian's group. They involuntarily felt sorrow. This was what war is, how cruel and cold-blooded. Not only that, this was a world-ending one, to those heavenly deities who stood at the top, what were the multitude of lives here?

At this moment, a figure rushed over. It was a giant with a height of 1,000 meters. However, this giant didn't have a head. Its head was already sliced off by someone. He exuded a terrifying aura and faced Qin Wentian's group. His voice originated from some unknown location, "Where are you guys from?"

A fearsome looking giant axe could be seen in his hands. In an instant, a tyrannical and stifling aura gushed forth enveloping everything. If he cleaved down with his axe, he could annihilate all existences before him.

"I brought them here." A voice from within Qin Wentian rang out.

"Who are you?" That giant asked.

"This body...it should be the body of the Futian Battle God when he was alive. Who would have thought that he was beheaded. Are you the will of Futian? Or are you the will of some other heavenly deities?" A human shadow flew out from the center of Qin Wentian's brow.

"Daybreak Heavenly Deity." The voice of the muscular expert contained a ripple. "To think that a strand of your will still survived and you are actually willing to leave the area where you died at. I'm none other than Futian. Where do these people come from? To think that you are actually willing to give up your obsession in protecting your own location to come here.

"Because, the Heaven Lord's prophecy is about to come true. This is the reason why I came." The Daybreak Heavenly Deity spoke.

Futian Battle God's gigantic body trembled. After that, a solemn voice seemingly from the primordial era rang out in the air from the Futian Battle God, "When the return of the undying is here, Ancient Azure Mystic shall reappear and bring peace to all the thirty-three heavens."

Chapter 1727: Divine Statue

Although the Futian Battle God no longer has he head, Qin Wentian could feel that he was looking right at him.

When he heard that ancient and solemn voice, his heart couldn't maintain his usual calmness. The return of the undying, was it referring to him?

The reappearance of Ancient Azure Mystic was what was happening now. As for bringing peace to all thirty-three heavens, how could it be so easy? That crazy old freak actually placed so much hope on his shoulders?

Also, could it be that this prophecy was left behind by the Imperishable Heaven Lord?

He wasn't clear about all of this, and he could only speculate.

"What is your name?" He asked Qin Wentian. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity came out from Qin Wentian's body. In that case, it was clear that the main character spoken of in the prophecy was referring to this young man before him.

"Qin Wentian."

"Skybreak, why did you say that the prophecy is coming true?" Futian Battle God asked Skybreak Heavenly Deity again.

"He has cultivated the Undying Scripture. Also, he is the overlord of the current Azure Mystic and was given the title of Heaven Empyrean by the people of this world after he unified it. All of this, isn't that confirming the prophecy?" The wills of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity and Futian Battle God conversed, no one could hear their conversation. However, everyone understood now that there was actually a great secret behind the reason why Qin Wentian brought them here. No wonder Qin Wentian was so cautious. Since they have chosen to enter here, it was like what they were thinking, there was no way for them to return. They had to continue down this path.

But, this was their choice, they were willing to do so. These two in front of them had the titles of heavenly deity and battle god...Such existences were something they could not imagine. They only knew that by making this choice, they would welcome a bout of good fortune that could change their entire lives.

"Who are these people then?" Futian Battle God stared at the others as he asked. The Futian Battle God glanced at the others. Clearly, he has already silently agreed with the Skybreak Heavenly Deity. Since Qin Wentian has cultivated the Undying Scripture and was also the overlord of the current Azure Mystic as well as the reappearance of Ancient Azure Mystic to the outside world, all of these undoubtedly pointed to the fact that the prophecy is coming true. Everything shall restart soon.

"They are people of Azure Mystic, my elders, my family and my friends. They are now working together with me to govern Azure Mystic. Senior Skybreak asked me to bring them here, hence I summoned them over." Qin Wentian replied.

"That's right, although my will has never left the area I was protecting, I chose to do so now. I believed that in this floating city, there are still many existences the same as you and me. Futian, your body died but your will still survived, I believed the wills of many other heavenly deities of our Ancient Azure Mystic aren't destroyed yet." Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. "I hope that the main character of the prophecy can inherit these wills, and pave the way for the prophecy to come true."

"Just like what you said, there are indeed similar existences to me and you in the floating city. They survived for countless years and endured boundless loneliness. Although they knew that they have already died, their wills are reluctant to depart. However, it isn't because they long for this world. Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, all their close ones have already died, every day their wills survived, it is like a form of torture to them. Skybreak, your will survived for so long because of your obsession for revenge, right? Despite the fact that the probability of achieving revenge is extremely miniscule." Futian Battle God sighed.

"Since the prophecy exists, even if there's only a trace of hope, I will still be willing to endure the loneliness of millions of years. And now, the ray of hope I'm waiting for has finally arrived." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. "Futian, are you not the same as me as well?"

"Yes. We are willing to wait because we knew the prophecy existed. Who would have thought that the Ancient Azure Mystic that has long been destroyed, would reappear again in this universe." His voice was incomparably solemn. He then stared at the group of people around Qin Wentian. "It's just that these people are simply too weak. Only those with high enough talent have the qualifications to inherit the will of heavenly deities."

"Talent, is always the answer?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity then continued. "From the mind of Qin Wentian, I understood the situation of the current Azure Mystic. Right now in this world, even empyreans are rarely seen. This is simply unimaginable. Given how scarce the resources the current Azure Mystic has, as well as its sealed environment, it's already considered very good that they could become immortal emperors. Although they cannot be compared to the descendants of the Heavenly Deity Race who were born extraordinary, they are not too inferior. I believe that as long as they inherit the wills of heavenly deities, they would also become extraordinary characters." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity continued.

Waves of shock arose in the hearts of everyone. To inherit the will of heavenly deities?

They simply didn't dare to believe there would be such a day. Lofty heavenly deities were existences they had never heard of before but now, they were going to inherit their wills?

Naturally, upon inheriting the will of a heavenly deity, it would mean inheriting their unfulfilled missions too. If they gained something, they must naturally give something in return.

"Last question. Can I trust him?" The Futian Battle God was naturally referring to Qin Wentian.

"You don't need to trust him, you just need to trust the prophecy, and trust that existence. Since the ancient battlefield has already reappeared in the world, and he has arrived here before you, you should already know what this means." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity's voice was very calm. He didn't consider things like Qin Wentian's character and such. All of this wasn't something he needed to consider.

Just like what he said, since Qin Wentian managed to arrive before him, everything already had a conclusion. He didn't need to believe in Qin Wentian, he only needed to believe in the prophecy. That was already sufficient.

"Good." The Futian Battle God decisively agreed after he heard the Skybreak Heavenly Deity's words. He didn't say anything more. They were all clear of what meaning those words held. Indeed, they didn't need to bother about understanding Qin Wentian, they didn't even need to trust him. Since he managed to arrive before them, what they needed to do next was their mission, and to trust in the prophecy.

"Is that existence they are talking about that crazy old freak?" Qin Wentian silently mused. It should be him. It was none other than that old man who passed the Undying Scripture to him. Qin Wentian speculated that that person most probably should be the one who sealed Azure Mystic, guarding the ancient battlefield. This time, the restriction order on entering Azure Mystic was relaxed. Was this a coincidence or was everything already destined? Was the crazy old freak in the darkness watching everything?

"All of you, stand on my shoulders." The Futian Battle God spoke. His body was extremely gigantic and he could easily carry all of them. Qin Wentian didn't reject. With a flash of his silhouette, he directly stood on the Futian Battle God's broad shoulders. The empty spot where his head should be was no longer bleeding. There was just nothing there, save for his neck.

After everyone saw Qin Wentian's actions, all of them followed and moved up the body of the Futian Battle God. Qing`er stood beside Qin Wentian, her beautiful eyes didn't show much fluctuations in them. No matter what Qin Wentian encountered, she would always be by his side and walk the path before them together with him.

The path ahead might be filled with thistles and thorns, even if it's a path that led to eternal condemnation, she would feel no regrets in this life.

Everyone that stood on Futian Battle God's body all clearly understood at this instant that from this moment onwards, they were destined to head forward together with Qin Wentian, their fates inevitably linked. They would obtain power that they only dreamt of having before, but they would also inherit the responsibilities that came with it.

The eyes of everyone turned ahead. They didn't know how tough the path ahead would be to traverse, but all of their eyes were filled with determination.

The Futian Battle God took large strides forward, causing the earth to shake. His body was a thousand meters in height. He moved with great speed, traveling an unimaginably vast distance with every step.

This floating city used to be the main city of Ancient Azure Mystic, one could very well imagine how boundlessly vast it was. When the Futian Battle God sped forward, everyone felt as though they were teleporting through space. Although it appeared slow, traveling step by step, it was unknown how much distance they had already traversed.

Finally, the Futian Battle God came to an undamaged ancient palace. Everything here was magnificent in appearance and spectacular in sight. The palace was still in perfect condition.

"You guys rebuilt the divine residence?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke when he saw this. In front of him, there was a gigantic divine statue made of jade. However, Qin Wentian didn't sense an absolute imposing might from it. He sensed a sensation of holy elegance and beauty instead.

Because, the appearance of this divine statue was actually a maiden. A maiden of such breathtaking beauty that she didn't seem to be from the mortal world.

Qin Wentian seemed to have guessed at something as shock shook his heart.

"This, is the Imperishable Heaven Lord." As expected, at this moment when the Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke, Qin Wentian's heart trembled even more fiercely.

"The Imperishable Heaven Lord was actually a maiden? And she was actually a woman of such beauty. He was in a daze as he stared at the statue before him. How hard was it for a woman to climb up all the way to the absolute peak of the martial dao? How terrifying was she?

Not only was Qin Wentian shocked, everyone here was as well. This was especially so for Beiming Youhuang, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, the palace mistress of the Jadestage Immortal Palace, Matriarch Ji and the other females. The Imperishable Heaven Lord was the same as them, a woman. The cultivation potential of women was slightly weaker than men, but she was still able to climb all the way to the absolute peak.

Qin Wentian came down from the body of the Futian Battle God and bowed to the divine statue. She can be considered half his master, although he could only see her statue and wouldn't be able to meet her in real life.

The others here all followed Qin Wentian's actions and came down from the Futian Battle God's body as they bowed to the divine statue. All experts deserved respect, this was especially so for those supremely powerful characters who died in the world-ending battle defending Ancient Azure Mystic back then. Even in the face of death, they weren't willing to submit to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. What spirit and courage!

The Futian Battle God took out his axe and waved it in the air. A beam of light shot up into the clouds, wanting to tear the sky asunder as a beam of axe light appeared in the sky.

Very swiftly, noises drifted over from afar as more and more zombies came to this area. Some of the zombies had golden eyes, some had white eyes, some were cleaved into two from the middle, some didn't have legs.

Although these zombies were already dead, a strand of their wills had survived. When they saw Qin Wentian and his group appearing here, all of them glanced towards the Futian Battle God as they asked, "Futian, where did they come from?"

"The seal on Azure Mystic is relaxed and experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms came here in large quantities. As for this group of people, they 'came' from the prophecy." Futian Battle God spoke. The various heavenly deities were all stunned by these words. The seal on Azure Mystic was relaxed? Doesn't this mean that Ancient Azure Mystic would reappear? Also, they 'came' from the prophecy?

"The return of the undying?" Someone asked.

"He is the one." The large finger of Futian Battle God pointed at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, countless gazes gleamed with sharpness. From the bodies of these zombies, many illusory spirit projections took on humanoid forms, projected by their wills. Although only their undying wills remained, everyone could tell that they were supreme characters at the absolute peak with just a look at them. They were like divinities, it was as though their wills alone were supreme and lofty existences.

"You have waited for countless millennia, and endured unspeakable loneliness for countless years. Today, everyone can search for a suitable junior to inherit your will." The Futian Battle God spoke.

Chapter 1728: Heavenly Deities Choosing Successors

Shocked expressions could be seen on the faces of people in Qin Wentian's group. They would be the ones inheriting the wills of the heavenly deities? Never in their wildest dreams would they have thought of this.

The lofty heavenly deities at the peak were all legendary existences. They didn't even know what tier of cultivation the Heavenly Deity Realm belonged to. And right now, they actually encountered such a heaven-defying bout of good fortune by following Qin Wentian.

"As expected of the Saint Lord." The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all had gratitude in their hearts towards Qin Wentian. Seems like the saint lord of this generation might be even able to create history. Who could have thought that he would be the inheritor spoken of in the prophecy, the successor of this world. The Saint Lord of this generation wasn't just the saint lord of their Battle Saint Tribe, he had many other responsibilities on his shoulders as well. Also, upon seeing these wills of ancient heavenly deities before them, all of them seemed to be even more terrifying compared to their Battle Saint Tribe in their glorious past.

"Now that this buried world has reappeared, does that mean that the people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have arrived?" A heavenly deity asked.

"They came and are currently inside the ancient battlefield. But because they don't know the situation here, we managed to get here faster than them. I've already fought against a heavenly deity from the Winged God Race by borrowing Qin Wentian's body while that winged deity borrowed the body of one of his descendants." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. "In addition, more and more experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are descending here to enter the ancient battlefield. Even though Ancient Azure Mystic is boundlessly vast, their people would be everywhere. Given how many years Azure Mystic has been sealed, the people here are simply too weak. Those before all of you right now are the rulers of the current Azure Mystic, with Qin Wentian as the overlord, the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic."

"Seems like we have no other choices." Somebody spoke. They were filled with doubt about this group of emperors from Azure Mystic standing before them, they didn't know if these people were qualified enough to inherit their wills or not. But since they were the rulers of the current Azure Mystic, the heavenly deities could only choose them.

"Ever since the beginning, there are dao elements from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms descending to the lower worlds to seek out outstanding geniuses to be their successors. It has been so for countless generations, and all of this was done to nurture the strongest experts. I wonder if there are still dao elements now. In any case, we would soon be picking our own inheritors to accept our inheritance. This is really very similar to the dao elements in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Although I'm worried about their level of talent, I know we still have to try."

"Alright. You guys release your astral souls and show me your strength. Let us see if any of you are suitable to inherit the wills of any of the heavenly deities here." The Futian Battle God spoke to everyone. Qin Wentian brought quite a lot of people here, yet there are not a lot of heavenly deities' will here. Next, the heavenly deities themselves would be the one choosing who they want their inheritor to be.

Everyone felt somewhat nervous, but their hearts also had anticipation. They released their astral souls and bloodline powers, doing their best to display their strength.

The Futian Battle God noticed an extremely imposing figure that resembled a war god. After some moments, he glanced at the Battle Saint Tribe and spoke, "You guys are all from the same tribe? You seem to all be from the Battle Saint Tribe of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

"Senior, you know of our tribe?" One of the experts in the Battle Saint Tribe had an emotional look on his face. They already knew that these wills belonged to the heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic, yet the heavenly deities actually knew of their origin. This meant that this particular heavenly deity before them might have saw the glorious and majestic past of their tribe before.

"I know of it. The Battle Saint Tribe is an extremely ancient clan. They are known to battle against the heavens and are one of the truly powerful clans in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. What happened? Why are you guys in Azure Mystic?" Futian Battle God asked.

"Senior, my tribe no longer exist, we can only struggle at death's door and came to Azure Mystic to hide from danger." An aged expert from the Battle Saint Tribe spoke with sorrow. Although they had cultivated for many years and were on the level of old monsters, when they heard others speaking of the glorious past of their tribe, they were still overcome by emotions. So it turned out that the ancient records didn't lie to them, they were truly an ancient and powerful tribe in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but had declined so much to their current states now.

"I see. In that case, I, Futian, am proficient in battle. One of you from the Battle Saint Tribe can inherit my will then." Futian Battle God spoke. After that, he selected one of them to inherit his will, while at the same time, he taught the others how to cultivate, sharing his experience with them.

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all had emotional looks on their faces, they initially wanted to speak but they suddenly seemed to have thought of something and glanced towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian understood what was in their hearts, he immediately stated, "Senior, it is not easy for the Battle Saint Tribe to survive generations through the generations. Right now, I'm the Saint Lord of their tribe for this current generation, due to being entrusted by the second generation Saint Lord. Now that they can inherit your will, this junior is filled with endless gratitude."

When they heard Qin Wentian's words, the people of the Battle Saint Tribe no longer existed and all of them stood up and bowed to the Futian Battle God, "Many thanks, senior."

After that, the eyes of another supremely powerful heavenly deity landed on Jun Mengchen. "Innate divine body, you have a divine body named the world god body and is similar to me back when I was still alive. Do you want to inherit my will."

That heavenly deity spoke and flew towards Jun Mengchen. The other heavenly deities all laughed when they saw how much of a hurry that heavenly deity was in. "We all know this young man is suitable to inherit your will, no one will snatch with you. Who would have thought that there are several good seedlings in this batch."

Jun Mengchen clenched his fist as an emotional look appeared in his eyes. "Junior is willing."

"Mhm, the potential of these seedlings are indeed higher than we imagined." A female heavenly deity smiled. She was clad in a fiery long robe, exuding boundless elegance. Her eyes shone with the red light of blood, giving her an almost demonic charm. She smiled at Bai Qing, "Little doll, I used to be the Blood Refining Empress. Are you willing to inherit my will?"

Bai Qing's eyes gleamed. She was also able to obtain the inheritance from one of the heavenly deities? She glanced at Qin Wentian, wanting to seek his opinion.

"This silly lass." Qin Wentian smiled at Bai Qing. He then spoke, "Thank you senior, this little doll is my younger sister. With the care and guidance of senior, this junior is truly touched and filled with gratitude."

"Mhm." The Blood Refining Empress calmly glanced at Qin Wentian, feeling a little unhappy. She wanted to accept Bai Qing as an inheritor yet she actually glanced to Qin Wentian for approval. What a loss of face.

"Little Qing, why are you not paying respects to your master yet?" Qin Wentian spoke.

Bai Qing was naturally extremely obedient to Qin Wentian. She stared at the Blood Refining Empress and bowed, "Disciple Bai Qing pays my respect to master."

"Are you willing to cultivate with me and become my disciple?" An old woman glanced at Qing`er.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes glanced over. Earlier, she has already felt the eyes of this old woman on her. To think that she would really be chosen. She then glanced at Matriarch Ji beside her as she replied, "Senior, this is my master Matriarch Ji who has been guiding me in cultivation. If I am to follow senior, I have to first obtain my master's approval."

"Mhm, excellent." The old woman nodded as a satisfied smile appeared on her face. Despite facing the temptation of becoming the disciple of a heavenly deity, Qing`er still didn't forget to seek the approval of her current master. Her temperament was truly rare, this old woman also didn't want to accept a disciple that would forget past kindnesses although she didn't really hope for anything.

"Qing`er, your current strength is not in anyway inferior to mine. Your talent is higher too. I've already nothing more to guide you on. Now, since there's a senior willing to accept you as her disciple, this is truly a glorious matter. Why are you still not paying respect to your new master?" Matriarch Ji was someone that was very understanding.

"Master." Qing`er's beautiful eyes glanced at Matriarch Ji. She could feel a faint disappointment from Matriarch Ji despite her words.

"Good disciples are always bound to surpass their masters in the end. Since the two of you have karma from a master-and-disciple relationship, you can follow me to cultivate as well." That old woman heavenly deity spoke to Matriarch Ji.

Matriarch Ji started, after that an emotional look appeared on her face, "Many thanks, senior."

"Qing'er thanks senior," Qing'er also smiled happily. It would be the best if this was the case.

"She is the Voidsky Divine Lady. Work hard in the future." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke to Qing`er with a solemn look on his face. Clearly, this old woman had an extraordinary status back when she was alive and was also a peak character.

"Junior thanks Senior Divine Lady." Qin Wentian also bowed.

"Why are you thanking me?" The old woman glanced at Qin Wentian with a puzzled look on her face.

"Senior, Qing`er is my wife." Qin Wentian revealed an awkward smile. The old woman glanced at her, "You are really very fortunate."

Qin Wentian's expression grew even more awkward but he was happy in his heart.

"These devil cultivators should follow me." A terrifying devil-path heavenly deity spoke, radiating a terrifying might. Qin Wentian has been waiting for him to speak because his figure was too outstanding. It was clear that he was a cultivator of the devil-path with a single glance and this heavenly deity naturally hoped that the experts of the Myriad Devil Islands could obtain his inheritance. And now, he had indeed made his choice. The peak-stage devil emperors of the Myriad Devil Islands were all proficient in different things. It's normal that this devil-path heavenly deity wanted to accept them all to guide them.

The devil cultivators were naturally happy too. They paid their respect while sighing in admiration in their heart. By following Qin Wentian, the Devil Sovereign of this era, they would truly manage to gain different experiences.

"You are a heaven devouring beast?" A white-robed heavenly deity glanced at Little Rascal. His eyes were extremely terrifying, revolving like wheels, seemingly capable of devouring everything in existence.

"Senior, this little fellow is someone I encountered by chance. It's said that he should be a royal-blooded heaven devouring beast." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Indeed, his bloodline is a very pure-graded one from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. You can follow me." The magnificent figure in white spoke.

"Are you powerful?" Little Rascal's juvenile voice rang out. After that, the white-robed heavenly deity started before he started laughing uproariously. The other heavenly deities also laughed. They managed to endure for countless years, their wills refused to dissipate. Were they powerful or not?

"Wentian, what are they laughing at?" Little Rascal stared dumbly at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was so angered that he rapped Little Rascal on his head, causing Little Rascal to reveal a look of grievance.

"Stop shamelessly acting cute." Qin Wentian was speechless. He glanced at all the heavenly deities and awkwardly spoke. "This fellow is still very young and isn't very sensible. Seniors, please don't take offense."

"I feel he is very interesting, and is worthy of my instruction." The white-robed heavenly deity had a look of interest on his face, causing Little Rascal to shiver. Why did he suddenly feel that there was a conspiracy somewhere?

"The people of your clan can inherit my will. I will teach you all cultivation, including that vermillion bird over there." A female heavenly deity glanced at the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the ancient phoenix beside her. This female heavenly deity had a pair of phoenix wings behind her back, she was clearly extraordinary and a bloodline that was much higher in terms of grade. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and her clan members were naturally extremely happy.

"Junior thanks senior." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch softly spoke, exuding grace and beauty. As expected of the matriarch of a powerful clan.

Purgatory started, she didn't expect that her true form would be seen through by a single glance so easily. She glanced at Qin Wentian beside her, causing all the heavenly deities here to be speechless. Seems like Qin Wentian's position in the hearts of these people were truly transcendent. What sort of characters they were? All of them were heavenly deities. And now when they wanted to take in disciples and find successors, these fellows actually didn't agree right away, their first reaction would be to instinctively look at Qin Wentian. The heavenly deities were simply at a loss for words.

Qin Wentian felt even more awkward when he sensed the gazes of all the heavenly deities on him. He also didn't know what to say to his friends and close ones. Why did all of them turn to look at him? Had they gone silly? They should know better than anyone else what a valuable opportunity this is!

Chapter 1729: Heavenly Deities Giving Lectures

Everyone respectively gained the approval of the heavenly deities but Qin Wentian discovered one point. These heavenly deities treated Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal and the close friends around him more warmly. As for the Darknorth Immortal Emperor, Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others of the elder generation, they didn't seem to be able to attract the interest of the heavenly deities. Many could also see this point. These elders could only sigh in their hearts. In the vast rivers, the later tides would always push the earlier tides. The judgements of these heavenly deities were extremely accurate, clearly able to tell that their talents were lower compared to the juniors.

Naturally, although they weren't really paid attention to, these heavenly deities would also promise to guide them on cultivation. For example, the Futian Battle God chose an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe to inherit his will but he was also alright with guiding the other members of the Battle Saint Tribe in cultivation. There wasn't any conflict here, it seemed that he intentionally wanted to take care of everyone or maybe, he wanted to nurture more experts so there would be more hope for Azure Mystic. Ultimately, everyone either inherited the will of a heavenly deity or had their approval to follow them for cultivation. Everyone with the exception of Qin Wentian.

"What about you, why don't you release your astral souls?" A heavenly deity noticed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the last one and wasn't chosen because he was the lead character in the prophecy. The return of the undying was referring to him and these heavenly deities naturally also paid the most attention to him. It was just that they chose to settle everyone else before turning their attention to him.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded lightly, releasing his incomparably resplendent astral souls. For a period of time, light illuminated this entire space, it was extremely dazzling.

A devil god, a spatial gate, a supreme sword formation, a thousand-armed buddha, a pair of phantasm eyes, a divinity of light, an ancient tree of life...

His seven astral souls were all of the same luster and were extremely blinding. Also, they all came from the eighth heavenly layer with no exceptions. When he released his astral souls, this entire space fell into temporary silence. The eyes of all the heavenly deities turned to him, unable to remain calm in their hearts. Such powerful astral souls were rarely seen. Even for them who were heavenly deity characters, despite living for such a long time and having vast experiences, they had never seen such a fearsome group of astral souls. Qin Wentian's law attribute energy would far surpass those on the same level as him, his source origins would naturally also be more powerful as well. If he could comprehend a world heart and gain insights into heavenheart mandates, he would surely surpass all his peers and be invincible among world overlords as well.

If he ascended and became a heavenly deity, he would definitely be able to crush all deities beneath him.

"When the return of the undying is here, Ancient Azure Mystic shall reappear and bring peace to all the thirty-three heavens." Everyone involuntarily thought back to that ancient sounding voice that spoke the prophecy. This voice reverberated in their minds, seemingly capable of passing through time.

Was this the choice made by the Imperishable Heaven Lord? How did she manage to predict this?

"Everyone, who will guide him?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity asked.

"Since he is the person selected by that existence, the main character of the prophecy, there's no need for us to guide him. Skybreak, since you are the one who brought him here, why doesn't your will just follow him for now. If we have time, we can all also share our insights with him." Futian Battle God spoke.

The eyes of all the deities flashed, in fact, everyone really wanted to guide Qin Wentian in their hearts. He was such a good seedling, who didn't want him to inherit their will? But because he was the person in the prophecy and was already considered the 'undying successor.' In that case, no one would be able to pass their will to him. By making the suggestion whereby all the heavenly deities would be sharing insights with him, the Futian Battle God was satisfying the hearts of everyone as well as taking care of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity.

"Qin Wentian, what is your opinion?" The Futian Battle God stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"I will follow the arrangements of all of you seniors." Qin Wentian replied.

"Alright then. Skybreak, you don't have any objections, right?" Futian Battle God asked.

"No problem." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity nodded. He naturally wouldn't have any objections. Since his will would be the one following Qin Wentian, he would naturally do his best to guide this 'undying successor.'

"Over here other than him, who had broken through to the empyrean realm and comprehended source origins, all the others are still stuck at the immortal emperor realm. Why don't you guys give them some dao lectures and allow them to enter some of the secret realms here to temper them in order to aid them in breaking through?" The Futian Battle God spoke. He then continued, "However, in order to avoid a shaky foundation, it's best that everyone doesn't interfere when they are in the process of comprehending their source origins. In the end, they still need to depend on themselves to gain the necessary insights. Only then would they truly understand the source origins of their laws. If we force things, there might be a negative effect instead. Everyone here is a heavenly deity and I believe you guys don't need me to talk about how to guide juniors. Just remember not be hasty and have short sighted vision, seeking instant benefits."

The other heavenly deities naturally understood. Actually, the Futian Battle God's words had another meaning to it. Other than warning the juniors, the last sentence of his words also told the heavenly deities not to be hasty.

"Right. Currently, the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are already here but they would still need a period of time before they find this floating city. During these days, we will do our best to guide the juniors." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke.

"Okay. Let's give a dao lecture to them before the divine statue of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. I hope that she would be able to see what we are doing and bless us in our quest to restore Azure Mystic." The Futian Battle God spoke as everyone else nodded. The illusory-looking spirit projections formed from the wills of the heavenly deities all sat down cross-legged. Qin Wentian and the others also sat down.

"Futian, you be the one to give the lecture." A heavenly deity suggested. Futian nodded his head. He glanced at Qin Wentian, "Have you told them your experiences about how to break through to the empyrean realm?"

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded.

"All of you, close your eyes and sense your surroundings." The Futian Battle God spoke, the others all respectively closed their eyes.

"Enter a meditative state, sense the air around you, the gentle breeze, and everything else." The Futian Battle God slowly spoke as everyone followed his instructions, quietly sensing their surroundings. They naturally knew how to meditate, this was the first step everyone had to learn the moment they stepped upon the martial path. Only through meditation could one sense the astral energy of the nine heavenly layers and condense an astral soul.

It's just that now in this place, their perceptions were even stronger than before. They could sense everything in their surroundings extremely clearly. They then continued in this state for some days.

"Everything you guys are sensing now, are source origins of different laws." The Futian Battle God slowly continued. The hearts of everyone trembled, everything they sensed during these days were all actually source origins?

"Source origins are the true nature of laws. Forming laws with a single thought, my will is heaven's will. In fact, it just means that it's a perfect fusion of our energy with the energy from heaven and earth. Source origins exist everywhere and come in a myriad of forms. They can be gentle, they can be violent, but once you comprehended them, you can transform them to whatever you will them to be. The gentle wind could become sharp swords, the weak raindrops can penetrate through divine armors. Only by truly comprehending the source origins of your laws can you be considered to have reached a true connection with heavens and earth, entering the empyrean realm. By that time, you would have transcend the ordinary, your will would be the representative of heaven's will."

What sort of character was the Futian Battle God? His senses were naturally much stronger compared to Qin Wentian, his understand deeper and his lecture clearer. Just a simple few sentences caused everyone to feel a sense of being enlightened. For example for characters like the Southern Phoenix Matriarch who had been stuck at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm for many years, she felt that she was already very close to a break through.

Just like what these heavenly deities has said earlier, the reason why these people had a low cultivation base wasn't definitely because they had weak talents. It was simply because they basically didn't have any opportunities to come in contact with existences of higher cultivation realms and didn't have the slightest idea what the later cultivation bases were like, they didn't even know if a higher cultivation base existed. Since they had never even seen it before, how were they going to break through? Unless, there was a bout of good fortune aiding them.

After the Futian Battle God lectured, the other heavenly deities also started to do the same, sharing their own insights. All of their lectures were different. These lofty existences had never once so patiently explained dao lectures even to world overlords before, let alone a bunch of immortal emperors. To them, immortal emperors were simply too low level.

When all the heavenly deities finished their lectures, many emperors here were currently in a wondrous state. If you didn't manage to enter this state after a heavenly deity gave his lecture, what about two heavenly deities, three, four? There would surely be a heavenly deity that once had insights that could stir the hearts of these immortal emperors. It was tough even if they didn't want to have an epiphany. Such beneficial conditions like so many deities giving dao lectures, was something even those from the heavenly deity race didn't have.

A group of heavenly deities gathered together just to explain their insights to juniors. How could there be anywhere in the world better than this? This was undoubtedly an extremely beneficial condition to the juniors.

Upon seeing the immortal emperors entering the state of epiphany, all the heavenly deities smiled. At the very least, their comprehension wasn't too bad. After they awakened, the heavenly deities decided to send these emperors into some secret realms to temper themselves while showing examples of the insights they gained. They didn't believe that these emperors wouldn't be able to break through then? If they couldn't even enter the empyrean realm despite all of these factors, these heavenly deities wouldn't have the face to meet with anyone anymore. Their purpose was naturally to help the peak-stage emperors to break through by comprehending the source origins of their various laws. For those with weaker cultivation bases, they had to step into the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm first before attempting a break through to the empyrean realm.

Futian Battle God glanced at Qin Wentian again and asked, "With regards to the World Overlord Realm, how much information do you know?"

"Junior doesn't know much. I only know that in order to step into the World Overlord Realm, one must first comprehend a world heart and gain insight into a Heavenheart Mandate." Qin Wentian replied.

"What are world hearts? What are heavenheart mandates?" The Futian Battle God asked again.

"I heard that one must fuse their source origins to form a brand new energy and from there, gain insights into heavenheart mandates." Qin Wentian didn't really know much about the world overlord realm.

"That's merely the most basic of understandings. If this is the case, how would those people who only cultivated a single-type of law energy be able to breakthrough?" The Futian Battle God asked. Qin Wentian started, he had never thought of this before. Although those who cultivated only a single type of law energy was very rare, they do indeed exist. Could it be that they really weren't able to break through to the world overlord realm?

"Also what exactly are world hearts and heavenheart mandates? What connection do they have? So if one wants to break through to the world overlord realm, should they first comprehend a world heart or first comprehend a heavenheart mandate?" The Futian Battle God continued asking. Although Qin Wentian knew about the world overlord realm and had even felt the sensation of power of a heavenheart mandate, he discovered that he still didn't know many things.

If he couldn't even be sure of these questions, how can he even breakthrough to the world overlord realm?

"Actually, there's another saying for world hearts. They are considered the world domains of overlords. After becoming a world overlord, you would have a world heart and gain insights into heavenheart mandates. For example, if your laws have something to do with illusions, you can cause your surroundings to become a world belonging to you alone with just a single thought. This domain draws its energy from the power of your heart, you could create a world of illusion, and everyone inside there would live in that illusion, forever not knowing the truth. Unless, they have the same cultivation level as you do and can sense the heart of your world domain."

Futian continued to explain. Qin Wentian instantly thought about the Heavenly Talisman Realm, was this a realm formed by the world heart of an overlord-level expert?

"World hearts and heavenheart mandates complement each other. If humans were trees, world hearts would be their roots and heavenheart mandates would be their branches and leaves. A world heart is one's heart domain, while heavenheart mandates were insights into laws that could be directly applied in your attacks." Futian Battle God patiently spoke. He then continued, "In addition, there's no difference in priority for world hearts and heavenheart mandates, it's the same no matter which comes first. To the vast majority of overlords, their understanding is the same as what you said earlier. They would first fuse their source origins into a new type of energy, gaining insights into their heavenheart mandates before their world heart is born. But there are also unique existences whose understanding of laws sprang from their heart. They would first ascertain what kind of energy they want to cultivate. After that, they choose to form their world hearts first before gaining insights into the heavenheart mandates they wish to comprehend. For those who choose to form their world hearts first, these existences are extremely rare among world overlords because the requirement for one's comprehension ability must be exceedingly high!"

Chapter 1730: The World Overlord Realm

Qin Wentian paid close attention and listened to the words spoken by the Futian Battle God. So, there were two methods. The first one was to fuse source origins and gain insights into a heavenheart mandate. After that, they would manifest a world heart from there and smoothly stepped into the realm of world overlords.

From his instinct, the second path seemed to be more difficult. Before comprehending fused source origins, one has to be sure of the heavenheart mandates they want to comprehend. The difficulty of this was truly extremely high due to the degree of creativity involved. The first path was to comprehend passively, doing things in sequence step by step, using heavenheart mandates to temper their daos, succeeding in the forming of a world heart and breaking through to the world overlord realm. The second path was to actively seek comprehension by first manifesting a world heart. After their dao is formed, they reverse the flow and gain insights into heavenheart mandates second.

"Senior refers to world hearts as the roots while heavenheart mandates as the branches and leaves. However, shouldn't cultivation start from the root before the branches and leaves sprout? Why does a majority of world overlords choose the first method instead? This comparison doesn't seem too apt?" Qin Wentian asked. He believed that the Futian Battle God wouldn't have made such a mistake. There must be a deeper meaning to his words.

"Let's go back to the second method. The first question you must ask, is where does the tree roots come from?" The Futian Battle God smiled. "You are right, for a tree, the root is naturally the beginning. So, if you manage to establish the root first and manifest a world heart, it's only a matter of time that the branches and leaves would grow - gaining insights into heavenheart mandates. Let me ask you, if you took the initiative to manifest a world heart according to your idea, would the insights you gain be more powerful compared to the insights you passively gain from choosing the first method?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. But he soon shook his head. He only understood half, there were still many puzzling questions. The World Overlord Realm is just too wondrous, many people wouldn't be able to break through to it in their entire lives. How could it be so easy to comprehend? Even if there are heavenly deities giving him lectures, it was still far from sufficient.

"It's normal that you wouldn't know. Do you know that if you fuse two source origins - let's take your spatial source origins and sword source origins for example - if they managed to complete their fusion and gave birth to a heavenheart mandate, do you think the heavenheart mandate you gain insight into would be a fixed type?"

"Different people have different comprehensions, leading to how powerful or how weak their law energies might be. There shouldn't be a fixed type I guess, but the difference in power shouldn't be too great." Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are wrong. The difference could be exceedingly great because this brand new energy formed might contain the shadows of the two source origins you used in fusion, in reality, it is completely different. So, even if two people fused the same two exact source origins, the power of the heavenheart mandate they comprehended might be extremely different in terms of form and power."

The Futian Battle God continued, "However, for the fusion of two source origins, there are already a number of heavenheart mandates known. Many people would move step by step according to the experience of the ancients, trodding on paths that have been walked before. Hence, if they chose to do this, their path might be somewhat smoother but they would still fail to grasp the main points. On the other hand, for those who chose to manifest their world hearts first, they are creators that can topple everything the ancients had created. Their heavenheart mandates are unique, comprehended from their imaginations from the time when they were at the empyrean realm. But there's one point to note, for those who choose this path, the heavenheart mandates they comprehend might be unique but it mustn't be too weak or they might as well just follow the first path. Do you understand more clearly now if I explain like that?"

Qin Wentian contemplated for a moment before he nodded his head. The second path had a degree of creativity but the difficulty was much higher.

"And for those who choose to comprehend a single kind of source origins, they can depend on their comprehensions at the empyrean realm to manifest their world hearts and comprehend their heavenheart mandates from the world hearts they formed. However, only source origins of extraordinary laws can be used in this method. If they only choose to comprehend one ordinary law's source origins, they might not even succeed and might be stuck in the empyrean realm forever.

"This isn't merely the difference between comprehension of heavenheart mandates. Because, at the world overlord realm, the disparity in strength might be exceedingly great. For example, the source origins people comprehended are all different. An example is you, you are clearly stronger compared to countless people and can stand at the peak of your cultivation realm. There are others would choose to comprehend many types of heavenheart mandates and they are all people with extreme talent. Any of these people would far surpass world overlords the moment they broke through to the same realm. This led to the average level of strength for existences in the world overlord realm to be extremely unequal."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. He could understand this point. For existences at the world overlord realm, those who comprehended two source origins could already fuse them into a heavenheart mandate. As for himself, he has a total of seven source origins now. After he breaks through to the next level, he would gain an eighth astral soul, thereby gaining comprehension over an eighth source origin. If he fused them two by two, how many types of heavenheart mandates would he be able to gain insights into? This was simply unimaginable.

Hence, within the world overlord realm, it wasn't strange that there would be some that were much stronger compared to the others. The difference between them can be like the distance between the heavens and earth.

"With so many different source origins, I have to gain comprehension into many types of heavenheart mandates. If that's the case, wouldn't it be extremely difficult to enter the world overlord realm?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"To the vast majority of people, that is indeed the case. Also, don't bite off more than what you can chew and think that heavenheart mandates are easy to comprehend. Usually, as long as people comprehend a single type of heavenheart mandate, they would already be able to enter the world overlord realm. And individuals like this can already be considered to have talent that is only one in billions. Regardless in Ancient Azure Mystic of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, world overlords are truly considered supreme experts and can be the hegemon of an area. How many stellar martial cultivators would die before one such existence is born?" The Futian Battle God spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head, "It was indeed so. The Lifelong Realmlord controls an entire realm, governing boundless stretches of territories. He can already be considered a major character.

"Is it really that difficult to gain insights into a heavenheart mandate?" Qin Wentian sighed.

"It's truly difficult. After comprehending one and becoming a world overlord, people would need many years to stabilize their foundations before they can comprehend a second, followed by a third." The Futian Battle God nodded as he spoke.

"In that case, for the division of strength in the world overlord realm, does it have something to do with how many heavenheart mandates one comprehended?" Qin Wentian asked. There should be a division in the world overlord realm just like the immortal emperor realm, right?

"You are thinking too much." The Futian Battle God laughed. "How can things be so simple? At the world overlord realm, the difference in strength can be so great that it exceeds your imagination. But it's true that the vast majority of world overlords are the weakest one. The strength of world overlords has nothing to do with the number of heavenheart mandates you comprehend. For example, you are an expert who has four heavenheart mandates that were comprehended by fusing two of your source origins for each, you might still be weaker than your opponent. As long as your opponent has a single heavenheart mandate that was fused using three kinds of source origins, his control over his single heavenheart mandate would crush you despite you having four different heavenheart mandates, even to the extent of insta-killing you. This is because the the power of his single heavenheart mandate exceeds any of yours.

"We are only speaking of a heavenheart mandate fused by three source origins. There are even rare world overlords who have managed to fuse four source origins into a single heavenheart mandate. How can you contend against them?"

Qin Wentian listened seriously. Seems like the path ahead was still very long.

One has to comprehend a heavenheart mandate to become a world overlord, it was already extremely difficult to do so. And as for those world overlords who have many types of heavenheart mandates, it can be considered that they can stand stably in this realm but their strength was still far from sufficient...There were even stronger paths, fusing many different source origins into a single heavenehart mandate. He could understand now why the difference is strength would be extremely large despite both being in the world overlord realm.

"Are there still cases of fusing five source origins or six source origins into a single heavenheart mandate?" Qin Wentian mumbled. The Futian Battle God smiled, he stared at Qin Wentian and replied, "If you can reach this step, you should almost already be at the point where you are ready to break through to the heavenly deity realm."

"Heavenly deity!"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he glanced at the Futian Battle God and the other heavenly deities before him, unable to regain the calmness in his heart.

Before this, he still couldn't ascertain how strong the heavenly deity realm is. Now, after the lectures given by the Futian Battle God, he finally understood that these heavenly deities before him were all monsters. Even for the world overlord realm, it was as tough as ascending to the heavens if one wanted to enter it. However, these people have all done so before and even managed to break through to the next realm, verifying their daos and became heavenly deities.

"Almost?" Qin Wentian felt a little weird when he heard the Futian Battle God's reply.

"Yes. For different people, the conditions to verify their daos are different. It's still too early for us to speak of this. Don't aim too high, the road ahead is still very long. Try your best and see if you can enter the world overlord level within a hundred years first." Futian Battle God casually spoke. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled as he spoke in a low voice, "A hundred years? How long is that..."

"You are really…" The Futian Battle God speechlessly glared at Qin Wentian. Taking a hundred years to break through to the world overlord realm was considered long? Did Qin Wentian understand how terrifying fast this speed is? It was only because there are a group of heavenly deities here guiding him that he dared to say a hundred years. If not, even a thousand years of tens of thousands of years wouldn't be considered long at all.

"Do you know that world overlords are existences that are one in billions? This is such a terrifying number. I would already be very satisfied if you can comprehend a single heavenheart mandate within a hundred years." The Futian Battle God speechlessly spoke. Qin Wentian could only smile. He wondered if comprehending a heavenheart mandate was truly that difficult.

He naturally understood how rare world overlords are but now, he was in urgent need to increase his strength. Given the current situation in Azure Mystic, he naturally understood that an empyrean wasn't enough to threaten these outsiders.

"Let's not digress too far. I will continue to share some knowledge about the world overlord realm with you. For example, my knowledge on the different types of heavenheart mandates that I know, and what source origins they are made up of." The Futian Battle God pulled the topic back and continued his lecture. During his lecture, the other heavenly deities sat by the side and listened, not saying anything. Each heavenly deity had their own unique insights. The Futian Battle God was imparting Qin Wentian his very own insights using his own words.

After the Futian Battle God, the other heavenly deities respectively shared their insights and understanding towards the World Overlord Realm. They also shared their knowledge on the various types of heavenheart mandates. This dao lecture lasted for a very long time and Qin Wentian was completely immersed in the vast knowledge given to him by the heavenly deities. He would occasionally ask questions and he gained many benefits. It felt like a door was opened in his mind, the door leading to the World Overlord Realm.

He was filled with anticipation to the future, and to reaching the World Overlord Realm. This was especially so after the heavenly deities shared the various immensely powerful heavenheart mandates with him. He truly felt the desire to form his own heavenheart mandate, hoping they would be comparable to those people of the past.

All the immortal emperors were also immersed in their own comprehensions. This bout of good fortune held extraordinary meaning to them.

As for this ancient battlefield, more and more experts arrived. These were all troops sent from various powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, including super powers like the Heavenly Deity Race. Some of them found buried treasures in here, and as for the zombies that sought to block their paths, all of the zombies were destroyed mercilessly in their hands.

Today, among the immortal emperors whom Qin Wentian brought here, there was a person who achieved a breakthrough, entering the empyrean realm despite not entering a secret realm to train.

This first person to breakthrough was actually none other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yaoyue!

Author Note:

This type of chapter explaining the cultivation realms is extremely tedious to write. Please don't just glance at it and forget about it. If not, you wouldn't be able to understand what I'm writing about in the future!

Chapter 1731: World of Ten Thousand Laws

Qin Wentian and the others were fully immersed in the lectures and the days passed by very quickly. Today, the dao lectures ended. The heavenly deities were all prepared to bring the ones who inherited their wills to different secret realms for cultivation.

Since the wills of the heavenly deities had existed for so long in this floating city, they naturally knew where the secret realms and divine depositories were. Although many were already damaged, there were still some that remained.

"Skybreak." I wish to bring them to the secret realm set up by the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity back then. What do you think?" The Futian Battle God sought the Skybreak Heavenly Deity's opinion. After all, they had an agreement and Skybreak's will would follow Qin Wentian.

But in reality, Qin Wentian was still guided by all of them, providing the best environment for him to cultivate. Before this when giving dao lectures, all the heavenly deities shared their experiences to clear his doubt. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity could also understand this. The reason why he brought Qin Wentian here was precisely because he hoped that the prophecy of bringing peace to the thirty-three heavens would come true.

Of course, he had a selfish motive. He wanted revenge. Now that Qin Wentian obtained the teachings of all the heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic, the trajectory of his life was already set. Even if he didn't go and offend the Heavenly Deity Race, would those heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, that once invaded Ancient Azure Mystic, spare him? In the future, there would surely be a storm of blood.

By receiving such inheritances, there naturally would be the dangers and responsibilities associated with it. Qin Wentian and the others should be very clear of this. The largest threat they would face was undoubtedly from the Heavenly Deity Race. Their responsibilities were to protect and restore Ancient Azure Mystic to its former glory.

"In the past, I heard that the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity had the deepest comprehension with regards to laws. He created the World of Ten Thousand Laws and in there, from weak to strong, almost all the heavenheart mandates ever manifested before could be found there, it truly contains everything. His teachings spread across the world and countless empyreans wanted to take him as their master. Myriad Laws had nurtured the most World Overlords out of all the heavenly deities, none could compared to him."

The Skybreak Deity continued, "And now, since Qin Wentian received such good fortune, things couldn't be better. Is the World of Ten Thousand Laws preserved?"

"Mhm. The World of Ten Thousand Laws is the heart's blood of the Myriad Laws heavenly Deity. Because the secret realm exists, Myriad Laws' teaching was able to spread throughout the world. Sadly, even a grand character like that ultimately wasn't able to resist the fate of being annihilated, not even a strand of his will remained. The only thing remaining was his World of Ten Thousand Laws." The Futian Battle God sighed. The Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity was one of the heavenly deities he admired the most in the past. If speaking about the number of world overlords nurtured, there was no doubt that the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity was the number one in Ancient Azure Mystic.

"What a pity, if Myriad Laws was still alive, it would undoubtedly be extremely suitable for him to guide Qin Wentian." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity sighed.

"Alright, since this is the case, let us move out then. The members of the Battle Saint Tribe can follow me. After sending Qin Wentian into the World of Ten Thousand Laws, I'll bring you all to the other secret realms for training." The Futian Battle God spoke. All the heavenly deities were preparing to bring their inheritors and those they were guiding away. Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er, "Cultivate well."

"Youhuang, Little Qing, Little Rascal, Purgatory, Mengchen, everyone...you guys must work hard!" Qin Wentian glanced at all of them. "Also, father-in-law, Darknorth Immortal Emperor, senior brother Wuya, Yaoyue has already broken through, you guys have to work on it as well."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others laughed embarrassedly, glancing at Nanfeng Yaoyue. Nanfeng Yaoyue exuded a holy and elegant aura, her demeanor was like a goddess, much more outstanding than before. She smiled and spoke to Qin Wentian, "We all understand. But as for you, we are all waiting for you to break through to the world overlord realm. The Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic cannot be too weak."

"Right." Qin Wentian smiled. After that, they split from each other, brought by the different heavenly deities to different secret realms. The Futian Battle God let Qin Wentian and the other members of the Battle Saint Tribe climb up on his body before he gathered speed and ran in a certain direction with every step traversing a thousand miles.

Qin Wentian stood at the gigantic shoulders of the Futian Battle God. A smile appeared in his star-like eyes as he saw everyone moving off in different directions. All of them had their own martial paths to follow, this is the best ending. He hoped that everyone would be able to grow together and fight side by side with him.

...

The Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity has his own divine mountain. This divine mountain was extremely gigantic, with its peak touching the skies. Looking upwards from the ground, one could only see the peak of the mountain covered by a layer of clouds. However, Qin Wentian could see that this mountain had suffered intense destruction, marks of battles could be seen in the surroundings everywhere.

"This is the divine mountain the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity used to cultivate on, but now, it's only a stretch of desolation. This place once used to be incomparably prosperous, there would always be empyreans who came by everyday at the foot of this mountain, seeking their daos. In fact, there were even many world overlords who stayed outside for tens of thousands of years, waiting for a chance to enter, hoping to move the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity with their sincerity." The Futian Battle God sighed when he saw the devastated state of the mountain.

"Seems like the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity was an extremely popular one." Qin Wentian mused in his heart. His heart was filled with respect despite the devastated surroundings. He landed on the ground and bowed towards the divine mountain. "Today, I'm fortunate enough to borrow senior's World of Ten Thousand Laws to cultivate. It's just that I sigh with regret because I'm not fated to be able to witness senior's glory."

"Haha, if you have the heart, after you restore Ancient Azure Mystic, you can spread the names of these ancient heavenly deities and tell everyone of the deeds they did, inscribing their moments in the history of Azure Mystic. Although there is no meaning in doing so, these grand characters of the past shouldn't have to remain nameless, buried within the passage of time." The Futian Battle God spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Let's go." The Futian Battle God laughed and brought Qin Wentian and the others along as he continued moving forward. After ascending the divine mountain, they arrived before a Qiankun Palace. There seemed to be another universe within it. Runic light flared brilliantly, radiating the majesticness of the Great Dao.

At the end of the palace, there lies a path with countless circle-shaped rune flaring with light, opening and closing. There seemed to be an entrance at the very end of the path.

"This is none other than the world-famous World of Ten Thousand Laws of Ancient Azure Mystic. Countless empyreans and world overlords were willing to give everything they have just for a chance to enter here to cultivate. This place is extremely useful for you if you want to comprehend heavenheart mandates. Do your best." The Futian Battle God spoke.

"I will." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Go in then. Skybreak, please take care of him." The Futian Battle God spoke to the Skybreak Heavenly Deity's will.

The Skybreak Heavenly Deity nodded his head. His will then entered into Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian walked forward, directly moving towards the runic light. In an instant, his figure vanished completely.

At the moment Qin Wentian stepped through the entrance, he felt time and space was skewed. After that, he landed on solid ground and shook his head to clear the dizziness.

"Where is this place?" Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings only to see that everything completely changed. The gloomy black sun had already vanished. Now, there actually was warm sunny weather, like that of springtime. At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes suddenly narrowed. He stared up at the sky, he could see an illusory stone monument there with two words inscribed on it - Shattered Void.

"Empyrean?" At this moment, a voice rang out. The illusory stone monument actually manifested a soul form and was staring imperiously at Qin Wentian.

"You are here to experience the World of Ten Thousand Laws? Seems like you will have to suffer quite a bit." The monument spirit laughed. Qin Wentian didn't understand, he then spoke, "Would senior provide me with guidance then?"

"Guidance?" The monument spirit laughed even louder. "Just enjoy it well."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying might enveloped this space. In just an instant, Qin Wentian felt everything changing. The atmosphere was no longer like springtime, he could feel a heavy tension in the air.

Qin Wentian instantly summoned all his energy in defense. A giant buddha dharma body manifested, he was prepared to react to all changes.

The monument spirit coldly smiled, "Kill!"

As the sound of the word 'kill' faded, Qin Wentian felt an energy that could destroy space blasting over towards him. This energy wasn't manifested by an innate technique or a secret art. It was purely energy from one's cultivation base.

In the span of a single thought, all space would shatter. His dharma body instantly collapsed and his original body had to endure against that devastating attack. His expression drastically changed as a look of fear appeared. The undying energy circulated profusely as he poured all his strength into defending against that.

At this moment, Qin Wentian only felt that cracks appeared in the space all around him, there was no way for him to hide. It was the same no matter where he fled to, he could only endure such an attack, an attack produced by a mere thought from his opponent.

"ARGH!" A terrifying sensation of pain flooded him as cracks appeared on his body. Staring at his struggle, the monument spirit didn't show any mercy at all. He lifted his fist and directly punched out.

"BOOM…" Space crumbled apart. At this moment, Qin Wentian could no longer resist. As the punch shot out, although the distance between him and it was extremely faraway, the punch instantly slammed into his body.

Qin Wentian's expression contorted, turning pale. Such power was simply unblockable. His consciousness was telling him that his body was about to collapse, intense pain flooded his entire being. At this moment, he was even doubting the intentions of the Futian Battle God and the rest. What did they mean by sending him here? Were they planning to let this place torture him to his death?

In the next instant, even his consciousness was being extinguished by this power. He had no way to describe such a feeling. The best he could describe it was that this was death, the feeling of true death.

He was completely helpless, he wanted to struggle, he thought of many things and thought of many people. What would happen to Qing`er and Qingcheng? He hasn't found his parents yet, they were still waiting for him.

Would everything end just like that?

Just as Qin Wentian's consciousness on the brink of being completely wiped, he suddenly felt a bright light in his mind. His consciousness recovered, his injuries also recovered. When he opened his eyes, he was completely uninjured, but his body was covered by the sheen of cold sweat.

"An illusion?" Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. That earlier feeling of death was truly too terrifying. It was the same as what he felt back then in the war at the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He believed that he was going to die.

He bitterly smiled and shook his head, this was too fearsome. The Futian Battle God and Skybreak Heavenly Deity actually didn't warn him about this.

"Was that an attack using the power of a heavenheart mandate? Shattered void, he was capable of shattering all space. If that truly was a world overlord, his world heart could envelop everything and with a single thought, everyone in his world domain would instantly be destroyed. Also, that attack earlier was from one of the weakest type of heavenheart mandates?"

Qin Wentian wasn't able to remain calm. Hearing the dao lectures by heavenly deity and personally witnessing things are completely different.

This World of Ten Thousand Laws was precisely a place where he can truly feel the sensation of heavenheart mandates attacking him with his own body!

Chapter 1732: Experience

Shattered Void, the space earlier was filled with the heavenheart mandate 'Shattered Void.' However, he still couldn't sense clearly what source origins that heavenheart mandate was a fusion of.

The scene before him was the same as before, there wasn't much change. Now in the air, there was another stone monument with two words inscribed on it. However, the words were no longer 'Shattered Void.'

'Void Transposition.'

Clearly, this was another type of heavenheart mandate. It was just that he wasn't able to tell what the true meaning of 'Void Transposition' was.

At this moment, a different figure appeared from the stone monument, it was also a monument spirit. The spirit glanced at Qin Wentian as a look of disdain appeared on its expression, as though it was truly capable of thought. It seemed to be filled with contempt for Qin Wentian's cultivation base.

Coming to the World of Ten Thousand Laws at the Empyrean Realm was simply asking to be abused. You want to come here to experience what are heavenheart mandates? Prepare to feel despair then.

Qin Wentian prepared his defense again. With his earlier experience, his defense now was even stronger. He wanted to truly fight against the power of a heavenheart mandate and sense the disparity between his current level of strength in comparison.

However, just as he was prepared, his opponent suddenly vanished, disappearing completely. Qin Wentian could sense no trace of the monument spirit at all.

The space was incomparably silent but Qin Wentian didn't dare to relax his vigilance. His immortal sense covered the surroundings and as long as there was a fluctuation, he would be able to sense it.

However, there was nothing at all. This space was completely silent. Did the monument spirit return back into the stone monument because of the contempt it felt for him?

He still maintained his defense and was prepared to act at anytime. He patiently waited but even after a long time, nothing happened. This made Qin Wentian smile bitterly. The energy he was circulating vanished as his defense slackened. He didn't really understand the current situation.

But at this very moment when he relaxed his vigilance, Qin Wentian suddenly felt an intense sense of crisis in his heart. This wasn't something his immortal sense warned him about, this sense of danger was purely from his instincts.

"BOOM!" His powerful defense sprang up again but it was already too late. A fist appeared from the void, ruthlessly smashing into his body with no warning. This attack was launched directly from the void. After that, the spirit appeared again and Qin Wentian once again felt that sensation of true death as his body crumbled apart. Before he fainted, he was thinking how could he ever relax his vigilance at any moment in the midst of a battle? That was simply courting death, he had learned an extremely valuable lesson.

"Hu…" When Qin Wentian regained his consciousness again, things were like before, he was covered in cold sweat. A bitter smile curled his lips as he experienced death again. How many times would he experience death in this World of Ten Thousand Laws? Each and every time was enough to cause the minds of those not strong enough in will to crumble apart. No one would want to or was able to experience this over and over again.

"Void Transposition, moving freely in the void." Qin Wentian seemed to understand the meaning of the two words now. It was another type of heavenheart mandate and was simply too terrifying. This already wasn't traveling through the void using spatial energy, or immortal sense would be able to track it. This Void Transposition heaven mandate was completely untraceable, the perfect tool for an assassin. It would definitely kill someone unprepared at the first hit.

If one managed to comprehend this particular heavenheart mandate, he basically wouldn't be afraid even if his opponents had more people than him. As long as he was slightly stronger compared to the rest, even if he had to face against a group of experts alone, he could still kill them one by one unless one of them had a heavenheart mandate that specifically countered Void Transposition.

Before this, Qin Wentian had listened to the lectures given by the heavenly deities and he naturally understood this logic. Don't assume that Shattered Void and Void Transposition were extremely powerful and seemed unbreakable, there exists countless even more powerful heavenheart mandates out there. As long as you dare to imagine it, it would definitely exist, and there are even some people with heaven-defying comprehension who trod on paths of their own, something the ancients had never explored before, as they created even more immensely powerful heavenheart mandates.

"What is next?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared in the sky. Although the sensation of death filled one's heart with despair, the anticipation in his heart was even more intense when he thought about contending against the power of those heavenheart mandates. This was something he would comprehend in the future, he wanted to see stronger heavenheart mandates and draw upon them for inspiration to create his own.

'Heaven Burial.'

Qin Wentian glanced up, a new stone monument was there and the two words inscribed upon it were 'Heaven Burial.' How terrifying is this? However, what would be the power of this particular heavenheart mandate? How would it be displayed?

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian understood. When the monument spirit manifested, he glanced at Qin Wentian and the disdain in this spirit's eyes was the same as the others before. He inclined his head and grabbed out towards the air. In an instant, a supreme might crushed down from the sky. Qin Wentian set up his defenses but in this instant, they all seemed to be useless because the other party wasn't aiming at breaking through his defense. With a wave of his hand, the weight of the sky bore down upon him, Heaven Burial.

Once again, before Qin Wentian could do anything, the sensation of death flooded his entire being. Although he 'revived' again, he had died for a three times. His body was completely covered by his sweat.

Heaven Burial, that supreme crushing might could directly bury the world. This kind of heavenheart mandate was tyrannical to the extreme, there was simply no way to counter it. During combat, for world overlords who gained comprehension of this heavenheart mandate, they just needed to wave their hands and countless people would be buried as endless stretches of space would be crushed, annihilating billions of lives. This was the threat of a supreme existence, they could peer down with disdain at mortals beneath them because with just a single thought, they could shift terrains and annihilate the multitude of lives.

After dying consecutively for three times, Qin Wentian really wanted to take a break to sooth the stifling tension in his heart. However, once he entered the World of Ten Thousand Laws, it seemed that the situation was no longer up to his control. This secret realm was a pure cultivation ground created by the Myriad Laws Heavenly Deity when he was alive. Countless experts came here to temper themselves and for those who didn't have enough strength, they would understand what the meaning of true despair is.

It was like what Qin Wentian was feeling now. He didn't have time to take a break as another monument spirit appeared right after the moment he revived.

The heavenheart mandate now was , 'Sky Prison.'

With a single glance at him, Qin Wentian was instantly trapped inside a prison with no sky or night. After that, the walls of the prison folded in and destroyed him.

Again and again, Qin Wentian experienced the power of these heavenheart mandates in the World of Ten Thousand Laws. The heavenheart mandates here were wide-ranging and profound, there were simply too many of them and the name of World of Ten Thousand Laws was truly apt.

Naturally, Qin Wentian felt that it was impossible for him to experience them all. It was too painful, his heart and mind were filled with agony as he experienced death again and again, his will being obliterated. No matter how strong someone was, they would eventually go mad. If one didn't personally experience this, they would never understand. Although Qin Wentian had endless anticipation and yearning in his heart, he felt his will crumbling apart. If it wasn't for his intense desire, he would long have given up.

However, he encountered many wondrous heavenheart mandates through this process. There were also some that seemed very familiar to the source origins he used, and he gained some inspiration when he saw them.

For example, there was a heavenheart mandate named, 'Sun Blaze.'

Clearly, this heavenheart mandate had to do with the laws energy of light and fire. Sun Blaze, the blazing fire energies could also be displayed as a source of light. Qin Wentian guessed that this heavenheart mandate was formed from the completed fusion of source origins of fire and light.

In addition, he was familiar with the effects of this heavenheart mandate. Take his light astral soul for example, it was an extremely powerful one and he used it to manifest radiance, shining on his opponents to disintegrate his enemies from the intense heat and glare. This heavenheart mandate was similar but even more terrifying, it was truly a brand new energy. When the light from this heavenheart mandate shone on him, his body began to break down into millions of millions of pores that were penetrated through by each ray of light.

The light seemed endless, he only knew that he was disintegrating and couldn't do anything to prevent it. From this, one could tell how powerful Qin Wentian's source origins of the light laws are. He was able to achieve a similar effect to Sun Blaze although this heavenheart mandate was much more powerful.

Naturally, this type of death was better. He directly died, there wasn't any time to feel pain at all. Other than this, he also experienced an extremely cruel heavenheart mandate, parts of his body slowly rotted away, decaying bit by bit. He only died after a long time. He definitely didn't want to experience such a death again.

After repeated experiences, Qin Wentian let out a low roar. He felt that he was soon unable to endure. It's just that in the World of Ten Thousand Laws, he didn't have a choice, he couldn't exit it voluntarily. Would he be forced to continue?

"Senior." Qin Wentian's consciousness directly communicated with the Skybreak Heavenly Deity.

"Can you still hold on?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity asked.

"I cannot endure any longer." Qin Wentian only sought help from the Skybreak Heavenly Deity when it was absolutely essential. He was at his absolute limits and the one who could help him now, was only the Skybreak Heavenly Deity.

"Alright." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity acknowledged. In truth, Qin Wentian being able to persevere so long up until now, experiencing so many heavenheart mandates and dying again and again, already made him feel somewhat taken aback.

A strange feeling appeared in his heart, Qin Wentian felt his consciousness being pulled out of this dimension.

"Hu…" He drew in a deep breath, Qin Wentian felt a sensation of floating. He helplessly laid on the ground, completely devoid of strength. When he inclined his head, he didn't see another stone monument.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian was shocked. He turned his gaze further ahead and discovered the entrance of the World of Ten Thousand Laws. He was lying on the ground right before the entrance. The entrance shone with resplendent runic light, akin to a super strong formation. A few moments later, the light from the entrance dimmed and lost its luster.

"Where you are lying at, is precisely the entrance to the World of Ten Thousand Laws. You have already entered earlier, and have just exited now." The Skybreak Deity spoke.

"I've already entered?" Qin Wentian didn't understand.

"Your consciousness went in but you didn't know about it. The World of Ten Thousand Laws exists in the void. How did you feel after you experienced the power of heavenheart mandates?" The projection of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity appeared.

"Too terrifying, I'm even a little afraid to enter the World of Ten Thousand Laws again. However, after experiencing all that in addition to the dao lectures given by all the seniors, my comprehension towards heavenheart mandates has deepened by a lot. I think that I finally know what truly the power from heavenheart mandates is."

"Mhm, only like this would you be able to gain insights. If you have no idea, how would you be able to comprehend?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity nodded his head. "In the future if you wish to experience heavenheart mandates more, you can enter the World of Ten Thousand Laws any time."

A strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face after he heard that. He felt a little frightened to enter it again. Although he knew that everything was false, it was simply too painful!

Chapter 1733: Arrival

The Skybreak Heavenly Deity smiled when he saw the strange expression on Qin Wentian's face. "After seeing so many heavenheart mandates, did you gain any inspiration? Have you thought about what kinds of heavenheart mandate you want to comprehend?"

"I'll let nature takes its course. When a perfect fusion of source origins occurs, the heavenheart mandate would naturally be manifested. With a deeper layer of understanding, I hope I will be able to complete the fusion smoothly." Qin Wentian spoke.

The Skybreak Heavenly Deity started when he heard Qin Wentian's words, his ethereal voice contained a hint of disappointment. He held Qin Wentian's talent in very high regards but was Qin Wentian really going to be like the majority of experts, allowing their source origins to fuse first, gaining a heavenheart mandate before he manifested a world heart?

Why he would ask this question was because in reality, he wanted Qin Wentian to answer that he would consider it well and seek a suitable world heart energy to gain insights into. He wanted Qin Wentian to form his world domain first before he gained insights in heavenheart mandates.

One must know that a World Overlord would only have a single world heart but there are countless kinds of heavenheart mandates. World hearts are the root, heavenheart mandates are the branches and leaves. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity had placed all his hopes on Qin Wentian, he naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would have extraordinary achievements and choose the path where he comprehend a world heart first.

Hence, he was somewhat disappointed after he heard Qin Wentian's words.

Naturally, he wouldn't say anything and wouldn't disrupt Qin Wentian's cultivation or stop him from his choice. He was only responsible to impart the dao. As for how Qin Wentian wanted to approach the giant gate leading to the World Overlord Realm, that would have to depend on himself. Only by depending on himself would he be able to gain the deepest insight, allowing his cultivation base to be extremely stable.

Retracting his disappointment deep in his heart, the Skybreak Heavenly Deity felt hope again. Maybe, given how strong Qin Wentian's astral souls are, he might be able to form some extremely powerful heavenheart mandates from fusing his source origins.

"There are still some undamaged secret realms in the ancient battlefield and places with divine depositories. I'll bring you to roam around." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. After that, they left the World of the Ten Thousand Laws.

...

Time flowed extremely quickly by, especially during cultivation. Unknowingly, several years have already passed. During these years, all the experts brought here by Qin Wentian had terrifying levels of improvements. Such improvement speed would undoubtedly cause a storm to rise if it was known to the people outside.

Many immortal emperors, other than those with weaker cultivation bases, have all actually stepped into the empyrean realm. For those initial-stage and mid-stage emperors, they were now at the peak-stage of the immortal emperor realm, only a step away from reaching the empyrean realm too.

This was simply a transformation. The strength of everyone was upgraded and it sounded somewhat like an exaggeration.

However, the people guiding them were all heavenly deities. There were countless lives in the world but how many would be fortunate enough to receive pointers and dao lectures from heavenly deities?

Even for characters of the Heavenly Deity Race, only the most talented of them all would have such a chance. Just a single clan of the Heavenly Deity Race would be extremely large with countless population. It was naturally impossible for everyone in the clan to receive guidance from their heavenly deity. Only those with supreme talents or direct descendants would have such an opportunity.

But all these people from Azure Mystic have precisely received such preferential treatment. They even entered the various secret realms to temper themselves, gaining further inheritances from divine depositories. All of them had transcended their past selves and grew even stronger.

In fact, the person who improved the least was actually Qin Wentian. During these several years, Qin Wentian had entered many secret realms and divine depositories as he continued to deepen his insights. His comprehension towards the World Overlord Realm naturally grew as well, but sadly, he was still unable to break through. He hasn't manage to manifest a heavenheart mandate yet.

The reason behind this was very simple. For immortal emperors to break through to the empyrean realm, they had to transform their law energy into the source origins of that particular law, perfecting their understanding of it. But for empyreans breaking through to the World Overlord Realm, they still had to learn how to fuse source origins as well as comprehend a world heart. The difficulty was way higher.

After some of the empyreans reached perfection in their source origins, they also entered the World of Ten Thousand Laws. When they exited, all of them were sighing at how terrifying that place was but they were the same as Qin Wentian. The World Overlord Realm still seemed to be so far from their reach.

Through these years, Qin Wentian entered the World of Ten Thousand Laws many times. Although each and every time was an agonizing experience, he didn't have any second thoughts and suppressed the fear of that sensation of true death. He managed to last longer and saw even more heavenheart mandates.

Today, inside the floating city, before the magnificent statue of the Imperishable Heaven Lord, Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and many others were here.

Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch have all entered the empyrean realm. Their demeanors changed, becoming even more outstanding. They who were originally already extremely beautiful became even more so now. When they stood together, they caused the surroundings to lose all their colors.

"I actually feel somewhat jealous seeing how fast you guys broke through to the empyrean realm." Qin Wentian laughed. "Currently, I'm most probably the only one still stuck at my original realm."

"What you are trying to achieve is the World Overlord Realm, it would naturally be difficult. Although I'm also experiencing the strength of World Overlords, I still don't understand it. Even with heavenly deities guiding me, I still feel it's unfathomable." Nanfeng Yaoyue, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, shook her head. Right now before Qin Wentian, she naturally no longer exuded the imposingness of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch. In her aura, there was only grace and elegance left. During these years, she has already slowly adapted and could now completely treat Qin Wentian as a friend.

Naturally, with regards to this outstanding junior who allowed her to climb to her current heights, other than friendship, she also felt gratitude. Who would have thought that her decision to form a friendship with Qin Wentian back then allowed her to break through to the legendary realm of Azure Mystic, the ancient emperor realm, today?

"It's truly not easy to enter the World Overlord Realm." Beiming Youhuang softly spoke.

"Let nature take its course. For matters like cultivation, it's useless even if we want to rush it. We would only serve to delay ourselves more if we act with haste." Qin Wentian casually smiled. He could feel that he was improving everyday. Breaking through to the World Overlord Realm was something that would happen sooner or later, he wasn't in a rush to accomplish that.

"Where are they now?" Qin Wentian asked Beming Youhuang. They gathered here today because Beiming Youhuang sent a news to Qin Wentian telling him that the experts of the Heavenly Deity Race have already reached a location not far away from the floating city. They would soon discover it.

Also, their objective was very clear, they were rushing towards this place. Clearly, somebody was guiding them.

Qin Wentian guessed that they might have found some surviving wills of ancient heavenly deities in the ancient battlefield. Since the wills of ancient heavenly deities could survive, why couldn't the wills of those heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms survive as well?

Even before their opponents arrived, Beiming Youhuang already knew about it. This was because right now, Beiming Youhuang already managed to control many zombies. These zombies have all became her eyes.

"They are about to enter the city." Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"Seems like they would soon reach this place after a period of time." Qin Wentian mumbled. "Youhuang just control the zombies in the shadows, try not to show yourself in the open. Inform me immediately once you have other news. Qing`er, Yaoyue, you all hide yourselves as well and do what you need to do. I will try to mingle in the crowd and will temporarily handle the things there. If I'm unable to do so, I'll look for you all again."

"Be careful, okay?" Qing`er was extremely worried. After all, their opponents are extremely powerful experts and the one leading them are people from the Heavenly Deity Race from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Don't worry. Although I didn't break through during these years, my improvements are not small. Also, don't forget that I still have Senior Skybreak's will with me." Qin Wentian smiled at Qing`er. He then turned to Beiming Youhuang, "Youhuang will be in the shadows. If I really encounter danger, she can send the zombies to aid me."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded, and left this place. This news about them, people from Azure Mystic, managing to obtain the inheritances of heavenly deities was something that must never be divulged. If not, Azure Mystic might truly be finished. This matter was too serious, it was even more serious than them killing these experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

How large was the Heavenly Deity Race? Even if some of them died, as long as they weren't truly core characters, it would only attract the attention from some World Overlords of the Heavenly Deity Race. But if the news about people from Azure Mystic managing to obtain the inheritance of Ancient Azure Mystic, maybe even those heavenly deities who are still alive might come themselves.

At this moment, a bunch of people entered the floating city. These people were all from different camps and there were also several who were simply followers, coming here alone with no alignment. When they stared at this magnificent city that was marked by devastation and destruction, a strong anticipation filled their hearts. They heard from those of the Heavenly Deity Race that this floating city was the core of Ancient Azure Mystic. A city where the Imperishable Heaven Lord grew up in.

Once in the past, inside this city, some heavenly deities stayed here before.

From this, one could very well imagine how many treasures there would be if a divine depository was found here.

"Wang Yi, Yu Feifan has already obtained a heavenly deity's will. Would he have arrived here already?" Someone turned his gaze to Wang Yi from the Heavenly Deity Race.

"I have no idea. Back then, the Winged God Race's ancestor borrowed Yu Feifan's body and fought against someone from Azure Mystic. After that, both of them disappeared, I have no idea where they went to. But even so, what can they do even if they came here? How can the treasures within be occupied by a single person?" Wang Yi coldly spoke.

"A person from Azure Mystic? You guys actually didn't kill that person?" An expert coldly spoke. Wang Yi's eyes flashed. Back then, it was true that they should have directly killed Qin Wentian. They didn't expect an ant like him would actually obtain good fortune, receiving a heaven deity's will. He even dared to proclaim himself as the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic. Right now, nobody knew if he was already killed by Yu Feifan or not.

They continued advancing, directly rushing towards the floating city in the sky. On their way there, they discovered that there were actually no zombies obstructing them. This was highly unusual.

"Did you guys realize that no zombies obstructed us during our journey here?" Someone brought up a suspicious point.

"Could it be that this was a sacred city back then and even the zombies still felt awe and trepidation in their hearts although they have already died?" Another expert had a strange expression on his face. The situation was indeed somewhat strange.

"Don't bother too much about that. There's definitely the wills of many ancient heavenly deities in the floating city." At this moment, an expert from the Heavenly Deity Race spoke. The expressions of everyone turned solemn as their attitudes became more serious. This was the central core city of Ancient Azure Mystic. Those surviving wills of the ancient heavenly deities should be here, right?

Chapter 1734: Tyrannical

Wang Yi had many experts around him. In fact, he already wasn't the leader. He spread the news about the will of ancient heavenly deity from the Winged God Race appearing back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. His clan there decided to send even more experts to the lower world and among the new batch of experts sent, there were experts with statuses higher than him.

Wang Qi, one of the core members of his clan, was a direct descendent of a heavenly deity. Right now, Wang Qi possessed the highest authority among the experts from the Wang Clan sent here to Ancient Azure Mystic. However, Wang Yi didn't feel anything inappropriate. This is as it should be by right. In the clans among the Heavenly Deity Race, hierarchy was very important and clear. If he wanted a higher position, he had to grow stronger. But before that, he had to bury all his ambitious thoughts in his heart.

"There seem to be people here." At this moment, Wang Qi halted his steps. His immortal sense extended outwards rapidly, enveloping the entire area. After that, he suddenly sped directly towards a direction. All the experts here also released their immortal senses, after that, they seemed to discover the same thing as well as all of them sped in the same direction as Wang Qi.

They came to a dilapidated palace that has now transformed into a ruin. From within, a figure walked out. When they saw this figure, many of them started.

It was actually him. This man actually didn't die yet?

"You are still alive?" Wang Yi stared at Qin Wentian as he asked. He didn't expect that the person he would see here would actually be the so-called Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic.

After the aftershock waves from that battle ended, many people thought that Qin Wentian was already killed by Yu Feifan from the Winged God Race.

Qin Wentian frowned, he swept his gaze over to Wang Yi and counter-asked, "You are still alive?"

Wang Yi's golden eyes flashed with coldness, "Did the heavenly deity's will residing in your body guide you here?"

"He has a heavenly deity's will on him?" The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. In an instant, countless eyes turned to Qin Wentian.

"Haha, an expert at the heavenly deity realm, do you think he would keep staying with me?" Qin Wentian laughed loudly. "After the battle that day, he left my body because of incompatibility issues. That comrade of yours then chased after him. Why? Isn't Yu Feifan here today?"

As he spoke, he swept his gaze over at the people in the surroundings as though trying to search for Yu Feifan.

It wasn't a good thing that people would know he had the will of a heavenly deity with him. After all, he would definitely return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future and hence, it was necessary for him to pretend a bit. It was best that everyone thought the will of that heavenly deity no longer has a connection with him.

Wang Yi and the others actually believed in Qin Wentian's words. Because his opponent was the will of an ancient heavenly deity from the Winged God Race that was borrowing the body of Yu Feifan, a descendant of the Winged God Race. Compatibility wise, Yu Feifan would naturally be much higher. It was a very logical thing that the will of the ancient heavenly deity would leave Qin Wentian after the battle was over.

"Then, why did you come to this place?" Wang Yi asked.

Qin Wentian impatiently glanced over and coldly replied, "Why are you trying to bother me with so much questions? Are you guys not here as well?"

"How dare you reply to me in this tone." Wang Yi stepped out as he tyrannically continued, "If you reply me with nonsense again, I will directly kill you."

Wang Qi who was beside Wang Yi, glanced at him. He already knew who Qin Wentian was, this man should be the current overlord of Azure Mystic that goes by the title of Heaven Empyrean. What an audacious title.

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as he stared at Wang Yi. He coldly spoke, "I want to see how exactly can you kill me."

"Not knowing the immensity of heavens and earth." Wang Yi stepped out. An ant-like character of Azure Mystic actually dared to talk back to him. He was simply courting death.

What sort of character was he? He was a descendant of the Heavenly Deity Race and had the bloodline of a heavenly deity in his veins. Although he merely belonged to a side branch of the main clan, he was still extremely powerful. How could an ant of Azure Mystic be comparable to him? The Heavenly Deity Race was a series of clans that stood at the very peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"BOOM!" The sound of a ringing bell could be heard. A small bell flew out from Wang Yi's hand and instantly enlarged, transforming into a gigantic bell. It was none other than that supreme treasure. With a tap of his hand, Wang Yi caused the ancient bell to fly towards Qin Wentian. A powerful wave of power enveloped the vast surroundings, directly locking onto the location Qin Wentian was at. After that, terrifying beams of energy blasted out, wanting to slaughter Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't evade it. With a wave of his hand, a treasured hoop appeared. The treasured hoop instantly enlarged, unleashing resplendent runic light that transformed into a circular light screen. The energy beams from the ancient bell slammed into it, they were unable to injure Qin Wentian.

"Go!" The hoop flew out. It was like a beam of lightning that blasted towards the gigantic ancient bell.

"Careful, retract the bell!" Wang Qi spoke. Wang Yi's expression sank, although he wasn't willing to do so, he still decided to obey and retracted the bell. However, at this moment, the screen of light manifested from the hoop suddenly expanded and directly swallowed up the ancient bell. After that, the ancient hell completely vanished.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian coldly shouted. A terrifying killing might shot out from the treasured hoop, causing Wang Yi's expression to drastically change. His eyes shot out rays of golden light, manifesting strands of golden sword qi that could tear everything apart. However, the terrifying might from the treasured hoop actually cause the sword qi to disintegrate as it blasted into Wang Yi. Many bloody holes opened up in Wang Yi's body as his fresh blood flowed uninterrupted.

The treasured hoop hummed softly, flaring with a resplendent light. Qin Wentian floated in the air, he came before the hoop and stretched out his hand to grab it. The resplendent light radiating from the hoop instantly vanished.

"If I want to kill you, I can do so with ease. People like you who only know how to exhibit your might by hiding behind a powerful weapon, what qualifications do you have to act so arrogantly before this seat?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Back then, Wang Yi used this treasure to injure him and he was merely now returning the favor back to Wang Yi. Comparing divine weapons? How would he care about that.

In fact, he even directly took Wang Yi's ancient bell away. Let that be considered the interest Wang Yi owned him then.

"Keep your divine weapon and fight with me." Wang Yi's eyes gleamed with a fearsome light, turning completely golden.

"Are you even qualified?" Qin Wentian mockingly spoke. He didn't have so much time to play with Wang Yi. Back then when Wang Yi held him in disdain and used the ancient bell's power to suppress him, didn't he also want Wang Yi to keep his treasure and fight with him? At that time, from Wang Yi's perspective, he was a lofty individual that could kill Qin Wentian with a single thought. Why would he waste time to fight with Qin Wentian by keeping his divine weapon away?

In that case, although Qin Wentian cannot kill him now, he decided to let Wang Yi properly taste the same feeling he felt.

"Return the divine weapon of my clan to me." Wang Qi coldly spoke. Although that was just an overlord-ranked weapon and couldn't be considered anything in their clan, it was impossible for him to allow others to seize it just like that. Also, he knew that an elder of Wang Yi had imbued his immortal sense inside that weapon, allowing that elder to control it remotely.

"Ridiculous, do you think it's possible?" Qin Wentian swept his glance at Wang Qi. He could sense that this man before him has a higher status than Wang Yi. Seems like the Heavenly Deity Race in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has sent even more experts down to Azure Mystic. He had to drive all of them back or Azure Mystic would be unable to gain peace forever.

"Where did the divine weapon in your hands come from?" The other experts from the Heavenly Deity Race were actually paying attention to the treasured hoop used by Qin Wentian. How could the sealed Azure Mystic have such a divine weapon? There was only a single possibility for such a weapon to exist. It must be from one of the hidden divine depositories in this ancient battlefield.

"How unfortunate for you to come in together with this ant to the ancient battlefield. Is it very strange that I can obtain a divine weapon?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The ant in his words was naturally referring to Wang Yi. This caused Wang Yi's countenance to contort, he wanted nothing more than to directly fight against Qin Wentian and kill him with overwhelming might. How dare he speak so insolently. However, when Wang Yi saw the divine treasure in Qin Wentian's hand, he didn't dare to move recklessly. The divine hoop was extremely powerful, it should be a high-grade overlord-ranked weapon and would surely contain the power of a heavenheart mandate inside it.

"Where did you get this treasure from?" That person asked again.

Qin Wentian glanced at the expert who spoke. As expected of someone from the Heavenly Deity Race in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Each of them was more arrogant than the other.

"Idiot." Qin Wentian directly spat a word out. Since the other party wanted to act so arrogantly before him, he would face them with an even more arrogant and lofty attitude. He wanted to see what exactly these experts from the Heavenly Deity Race in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could do to him.

Only now in this ancient battlefield did Qin Wentian have such confidence. This wasn't the home ground of these descendants from the Heavenly Deity Race. This place was Ancient Azure Mystic, it was his home ground.

When that expert from the Heavenly Deity Race heard Qin Wentian's reply, a terrifying aura radiated from him. Energy from his source origins instantly surrounded the space Qin Wentian was in, it was like he was already prepared to act against Qin Wentian. But at this moment, with a wave of his hand, the treasured hoop directly flew out. A brilliant light shot out from it, trapping that Heavenly Deity Race's expert inside.

"What do you want to do?" Qin Wentian stared at him and asked. Upon feeling the might of the treasured hoop, that Heavenly Deity Race's expert turned ashen as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Do you know what you are doing?" That expert from the Heavenly Deity Race coldly asked.

"I'm asking you, what do you want to do?" Qin Wentian's voice turned tyrannical. A beam of light shot out from the hoop, piercing through the Heavenly Deity Race's expert, causing a bloody wound to open in his body.

That expert lowered his head, when he saw the bloody hole in his body, his expression contorted.

"HOW DARE YOU!" A divine weapon appeared in his hand as he struck out with it.

"Chi, chi, chi…" Bloody lines appeared on the face and body of that expert, the might generated from the divine hoop grew even stronger as the light grew more resplendent. It was as though Qin Wentian could slay him with just a single thought.

"There's a limit to my patience. I'm asking you for the last time, what do you want to do?" Qin Wentian asked for the third time. Boundless light gushed forth from the hoop as killing intent radiated from Qin Wentian. When all the experts in the surroundings saw this, they felt their hearts trembling. Wasn't this fellow a little too crazy? Why would he dare to act so audaciously? He actually didn't place the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race in his eyes?

Could it be that he didn't know what the consequences would be if he did this?

But regardless of the consequences, the question now was that would that expert from the Heavenly Deity Race choose to compromise under Qin Wentian's domineering actions? If he didn't compromise, would this madman before his eyes truly kill him?

If he, a descendant of the Heavenly Deity Race was killed by someone here from the lower world, that would truly be a great injustice!

Chapter 1735: Army of Zombies

The atmosphere was extremely tense. The others from the Heavenly Deity Race naturally wouldn't interfere. Qin Wentian's gaze was incomparably sharp, directly staring at the trapped expert. He asked the same question three times, his attitude was extremely dominant, wanting this person to submit to him.

The light from the treasured hoop was as brilliant as ever. It could generate beams of light that can easily pierce through the trapped expert. Under such a threat, even though descendants of the Heavenly Deity Race have always been arrogant, that trapped expert had no choice but to grit his teeth and bear it since his life was at stake, "I accidentally released my aura, I don't want to do anything."

When he spoke these words, he could feel his pride as being part of the Heavenly Deity Race slowly disintegrate from the impact. He had actually submitted to a person from the lower world in Azure Mystic. His expressions couldn't help but to contort.

"You accidentally released your aura? Why was your aura boring down on me?" Qin Wentian continued to question him, as domineering as ever.

"You…" That trapped expert wanted to speak but the light from the treasured hoop flared even more brilliantly. A sizzling sound rang out as fresh blood seeped out of the finger he extended outwards to point at Qin Wentian. A moment later, that entire finger was gone, burned by the terrible might of the treasure. An intense of crisis appeared in his heart as he hurriedly swallowed the words he wanted to say, feeling incredibly humiliated.

"I apologize, I truly had no intentions to cause offense." He gritted his teeth and spoke, apologizing in complete submission.

Upon seeing this scene, many people silently mused that even experts from the Heavenly Deity Race would also feel fear in their hearts. This was especially so for the many followers who came here following the lead of the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race. So what even if you are a part of the Heavenly Deity Race? Before someone truly powerful, you would also submit to the pressure and discard your pride.

"This place is the territory of Azure Mystic, you guys best don't forget your identity. This isn't your turf, in truth, if you all discard your status, you guys are really nothing much." Qin Wentian mockingly spoke, his words were directed to everyone here, including the Wang Yi who was extremely tyrannical before this. Wang Yi felt his face burning, he knew Qin Wentian was humiliating him.

The expressions of many experts from the Heavenly Deity Race turned sharp as they stared at Qin Wentian. There were also some who had smiles on their faces, thinking that things are getting interesting. They didn't expect this so-called overlord of Azure Mystic to be so interesting. In addition, he had even managed to obtain a powerful divine treasure that could threaten them, the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race.

"Sir, your words are not without logic. We came to Ancient Azure Mystic because of the divine depositories. Why don't we travel together? This floating city is the central core of Ancient Azure Mystic and there's definitely many treasures hidden within. If we join forces, our chances of success would be much greater." An expert spoke with a warm tone, causing people who heard it to easily feel good will towards him. However, Qin Wentian wouldn't believe in his words so easily.

Also, they were here for the divine depositories but things were different from him. As for all the secrets in the floating city, the wills of the ancient heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic naturally knew about it. As long as the conditions are right, he would be able to take them all for his side. An example was the secret realm of the World of Ten Thousand Laws as well as the divine hoop in his hands. Joining forces? He didn't need that. What he needed was to get these people to scram back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only then would all the secrets here belong to him and his friends.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't reveal such information to them. He merely smiled at the other party, "Sir, your words are logical. It's just that I, Qin, humbly persuade you all not to proceed further. It isn't so easy to gain treasures from the divine depositories."

"Oh?" That expert smiled. "What do you mean?"

"Don't you feel that this floating city is a little strange? For example, where are those zombies?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Now that you mention it, you are right. Is there something we don't know?" An expert from the Heavenly Deity Race asked.

"Truth to be told, I'm able to obtain this divine treasure due to an immense stroke of luck. Now, I only dare to move about in the outer perimeters. If I get close to the central area…" Qin Wentian shook his head. "After experiencing it once, I don't dare to near there again. If you guys trust me, just listen to my persuasion and give up on going there. If not, I estimate that there would only be a 10% chance of survival. I'm afraid if all of you went there, only a rare few would have the life to return."

"We have so many experts here yet you say we only have a 10% chance of survival? Are your words not a little too exaggerated?" An expert from the Heavenly Deity Race coldly snorted. How could the prideful them easily believe in Qin Wentian's words. They believed that Qin Wentian was intentionally acting like this, could it be that there's really a divine depository there?

Upon thinking of this, they glanced towards the treasured hoop in Qin Wentian's hands again as their eyes gleamed with the heat of greed. If there really is a divine depository there and if they were Qin Wentian, they would naturally also wish to swallow it whole for themselves. Even if they couldn't occupy it alone, they must protect it and not allow others to share the spoils. Because, they knew that Qin Wentian knew that if they were the ones who discovered the divine depository, it would be impossible for Qin Wentian to obtain any spoils no matter his strength.

"Haha, I'll only say this much. If you guys don't believe me, continue searching ahead for the divine depository then. If you all encounter danger, don't blame me for not warning you all. I could only manage to seize this divine hoop due to an extraordinary stroke of luck and had even narrowly lost my life then. You guys better consider things carefully, I better make myself scarce and move further from this place in case I'm implicated by your actions." After he spoke, Qin Wentian actually prepared to leave.

"Sir, hold on." The expert with the warm voice called out. Qin Wentian halted, "I've already said what I need to. Is there anything else the matter?"

"What is the exact source of danger? Can you tell us in more detail?" That expert was still filled with disbelief towards Qin Wentian's words. He didn't trust him completely, but he was also worried at the same time.

"I've already made things very clear. If you guys still want to persist on proceeding forward, why is there a need to ask me more questions? Those of different daos cannot mix together." After speaking, Qin Wentian directly flew away. Many people stared at his back as their eyes gleamed in contemplation.

"Everyone, what do you all think?" Wang Qi asked the crowd.

"We must naturally continue to advance forward. Even if there really is danger, we can simply join forces. Can it be that we can't even deal with the zombies?" A person confidently stated. For their group, there were also some experts who managed to obtain the wills of some ancient heavenly deities. That, in addition to the treasures they had, why would they need to fear the zombies?

"Alright everyone, let's go together then."

They were all from the upper world, and many were characters from the Heavenly Deity Race. They had participated in many dangerous tempering exercises before. This time, they specially came here for the ancient battlefield and now, the central core of Ancient Azure Mystic was before their eyes. How would they be frightened off by some words of Qin Wentian?

However, the wariness in their hearts increased. They decided to continue to advance forward and simply be more cautious.

They didn't know that after Qin Wentian left this place, he immediately took out his messaging crystal and sent a message to Beiming Youhuang. "Youhuang, you can prepare to act now."

Earlier, he had already discussed with Beiming Youhuang that one of them would be in the light while the other would be in the dark. The matters here would be jointly handled by him and Beiming Youhuang.

The various experts from the Heavenly Deity Race led the others as they continued moving forward. As they were moving, the countless zombies in the floating city started to gather at the central part of it.

Not only so, many zombies that were in the central area also started to move. All of them surged forward like the tides, moving in one direction.

And as the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms advanced, there was finally someone who felt that something was wrong.

"What a heavy death qi, did any of you sense it?"

"Mhm, the death qi is getting stronger and stronger. I can sense waves of the death qi moving towards us." Another expert nodded his head. Their immortal senses extended outwards, covering the entire region. Not long after, they finally discovered the source of the death qi and their expressions all changed.

"What's the matter?" Someone asked.

"What that person told us earlier was real. The zombies in this floating city are extremely weird, they are actually trying to surround us. Could it be that they know our movements? Or maybe, there are people from Ancient Azure Mystic that are still alive in the floating city?"

"Could it be that there's someone controlling these zombies?"

A sense of unease arose in their hearts. The number of zombies gathered here was truly at a terrifying amount. Although they also had many experts, it was very tough to say which side would be victorious if they faced off against these zombies who had no fear of death.

"What should we do?" Someone asked.

"What else can we do? Make the preparations for battle." An expert from the Heavenly Deity Race spoke. A fearsome aura gushed forth from him, as he brandished his divine weapon. Since they were already here, there was no choice left. If there are zombies obstructing them, they shall slay all these zombies then.

All of the experts started to prepare their formations as they moved out in an imposing manner. They were incredibly strong. However, for those people who came here as followers just because the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race were leading, all had trepidation in their hearts. The experts from the Heavenly Deity Race possessed overwhelming combat prowess and was able to deal with the zombies but it was very difficult for them to do so. When they saw the vast amounts of zombies in the zombie army rushing at them, many of the human experts who came here all had unsightly expressions on their faces.

Not only that, there were even more zombies rushing here at every moment. The eyes of these zombies shone with a strange terrifying light, as though they still possessed of their will. They gave everyone an extremely bizarre feeling.

"KILL, KILL, KILL…" Instantly, the roars of killing thundered through the skies. Countless zombies began to rush towards the experts, many of them moving with terrifying speed. The experts from the Heavenly Deity Race didn't hide at the back. They led the charge, rallying their side with roars of valor. Several of them were like heavenly deities. Wang Qi's golden eyes shot out rays that enveloped his surroundings, tearing apart space. An ancient cauldron appeared in his hands and he sent it flying through the air, expanding unceasingly. Beams of destructive might shot in all directions as the gigantic cauldron revolved around frenziedly in the air, instantly killing many of the zombies.

There were other experts from the Heavenly Deity Race that manifested divinities of their respective laws behind their back. Every wave of their attacks would result in numerous zombies being killed.

Some of them possessed special bloodlines and were extremely powerful. Right now, all of them unleashed their powers together. For a period of time, the light radiating their surroundings grew extremely resplendent, like it was a world belonging to them alone.

However, the number of zombies in this zombie army was simply too many. Despite their slaughter, there were still zombies unceasingly rushing towards the humans and ripping them apart. Ordinary empyreans basically couldn't defend against such an onslaught whereby the attackers had no fear of death, let alone the many immortal emperor followers, all of them were nothing but cannon fodder. Screams of pain and agony filled the air, the entire scene dissolved into chaos, with many casualties on the side of those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Many people instantly turned timid. When they saw the people around them getting shredded to pieces, with blood and severed flesh flying about, no matter how strong their wills were, their wills would definitely be shaken. Let alone the fact that these enemies were basically dead people, there was no meaning in killing them at all. Right from the start, this was a battle that they were destined to lose. They would all die here for the sake of being the cannon fodder for these experts from the Heavenly Deity Race!

Chapter 1736: Intimidation, Expulsion

The brutal battle continued, very swiftly, countless experts died here. For those who were still alive, all of them couldn't help but to think whether was it worth it to come here?

They came here for the sake of good fortune but right now, they couldn't even find the exit and could only grit their teeth and continue advancing forward, searching for the so-called divine depositories. There might be some supreme experts from the Heavenly Deity Race that might receive good fortune or find the ancient wills of a heavenly deity who died. However, the vast majority of them wouldn't be able to gain anything at all.

In the air, the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race continued their slaughter. Zombies were essentially dead people. Although they didn't fear death, they were ultimately beings who had died. How could they withstand the slaughter of these descendants from the Heavenly Deity Race?

"BOOM!" At this moment, the earth suddenly trembled, causing the hearts of everyone to pound wildly.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

The fearsome rumble continued, the heart beats of everyone pounded along with the rhythm. In addition, the rumbling grew more and more intense and very swiftly, the faces of many people changed. From their immortal senses, they could see a terrifying scene.

The eyes of the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race all turned over there. They could see a giant figure rushing over here. This giant figure had no head, yet it still exuded a majestic aura, like a god of battle. This was none other than the body of the Futian Battle God. In truth, his body was already heavily damaged and he was beheaded. This is now just an empty shell.

But even so, how extraordinarily powerful the threat of the divine body of a battle god would be?

In addition, there was a figure standing on the shoulders of this headless body. This figure was clad in black armor and was extremely terrifying, resembling gods and devils. He had a terrifying divine weapon in his hand in the shape of a black-colored bow that emanated a towering devilish might. It felt like a single arrow from this bow could tear the heavens asunder.

"In this ancient battlefield, there's actually people who are still alive? Can this person be the same as us? Someone who came here from the outside?" A person stared at the figure in black armor as he mumbled. They didn't know that they had already met with this person. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian in another guise.

He first appeared using his original body, intentionally telling the people that things are very dangerous if they proceeded forward. After that, he used the transformation ability granted to him by his phantasm astral soul and transformed into another person with another powerful supreme divine weapon in his hand as he appeared before them again.

"Who are you?" An expert from the Heavenly Deity Race walked over, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked. Right now, these experts from the Heavenly Deity Race felt extremely shocked. If there are also outsiders other than them, could it be that the divine depositories have already been obtained by him?

"In the past, those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms came here and destroyed my Ancient Azure Mystic. Today, who would have thought that you all still have the guts to come here. This seat will borrow a body and return here, upholding the mission I held in life, slaughtering everyone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. A debt of blood can only be repaid by blood." An icy and solemn voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth, causing the expressions of all the experts here to change. This was an ancient figure. The wills of some ancients must have survived and they borrowed the bodies of outsiders to return to life. This figure before them must be one of these ancient figures.

They didn't suspect Qin Wentian's words as it was extremely logical. And their guess earlier wasn't really that realistic. Since they who were from the Heavenly Deity Race have not obtained any divine depositories yet, how could there be any others who managed to do so before them? Also, if there was someone who was alive all this while since ancient times, how could their cultivation bases only be at this level? It's clearly impossible.

There was only a single explanation. It was like what this figure in black armor has said, this was an ancient figure who borrowed a body to return to life.

"This is the body of the Futian Battle God. Are you him?" Someone stared at Futian Battle God's body before turning to the figure in black armor as he spoke. The will of an ancient heavenly deity from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms resided in him. The will was the one who told him that this was the body of the Futian Battle God. This person thought that the Futian Battle God's will was borrowing the body of this figure in black armor.

"Seems like you have a surviving will residing in your body." Qin Wentian swept his glance over. The figure in black armor that resembled gods and devils raised the bow in his hand and pulled on the bow string. In an instant, the heavens and earth howled in rage as raging winds gusted. A fearsome tempest of devil might manifested in the surroundings.

An ethereal arrow formed from the void, appearing on the bow, ready to be fired. After that, it directly locked onto that expert from the Heavenly Deity Race. That expert's countenance drastically changed, he hurriedly took out a round disk brimming with endless divine light, transforming into a powerful energy that acted as a shield before him.

"BOOM!" Boundless devil might erupted forth at this moment, the lightscreen manifested from the round disk shattered instantly as that expert was blasted backwards. His divine weapon blocked that mortal strike for him, allowing him to barely survive.

But in the next moment, he saw another three arrows appearing in the bow. The devil might in the area churned wildly as the air flow let out sonic booms. With a thunderous bang, that expert screamed as his body was directly blasted into pieces. Although he had the will of an ancient heavenly deity residing in him, he had no way to dodge something as fast as the fired arrows. Even if he could dodge, it was useless as well. This bow had the power to lock onto its targets.

But at this moment, the other experts from the Heavenly Deity Race acted. They naturally wouldn't sit here to wait for their death. For some of them who possessed the wills of ancient heavenly deities all began to unleash power comparable to world overlords, using the power of heavenheart mandates. Qin Wentian immediately evaded and flew into the Futian Battle God's neck. When all the violent attacks blasted into the Futian Battle God's body, they actually had no effect. Despite the body being an empty shell, the toughness of the body of a heavenly deity was truly monstrous.

Even the world-ending battle back then didn't completely destroy some of the bodies from heavenly deities, allowing them to last through the passage of time up till now. Also, that was the real body of the Futian Battle God. Even if it was unable to unleash power equivalent to his peak those years ago, it was impossible for his body to be damaged by world overlord-levels of power. The reason for this was very simple. Futian was a heavenly deity whose flesh was even tougher than overlord-ranked divine weapons.

All of a sudden, an opening appeared on Futian's chest. The divine bow from earlier actually appeared there and directly shot out arrows with explosive might.

One of the experts of the Heavenly Deity Race that was rushing over had his head tunneled through by an arrow as he exploded immediately. After that, the illusory will of the ancient heavenly deity residing in his body was slain by another arrow as well.

The hole in the Futian Battle God's neck was now tightly covered by both his hands, no one was able to attack Qin Wentian who was hiding inside the body.

"RUMBLE!" The Futian Battle God stepped out, rushing into the crowd. The divine bow continuously shot out arrows that no one was able to block. With every single arrow fired, countless experts would die from the impact. There were even some people who got trampled to their death by the Futian Battle God because they were too slow in moving out of the way. At this moment, the immortal emperors all seemed as tiny and inconsequential as ants.

Those experts of the Heavenly Deity Race hurriedly retreated with explosive speed, flying through the air. The gigantic body of the Futian Battle God stopped. His feet stomped the ground, causing an immense rumbling sound. At the moment of impact, bright runic light flashed, as the area here transformed into a gigantic formation that could connect with the constellations of darkness in the skies.

"This seat cannot be bothered to chase after mere insects. This is the teleportation array to get out. In the devastated lands of Ancient Azure Mystic, you guys don't need to dream about obtaining anything. Immediately scram now and after you get out, tell this to those who once killed people of my Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Wait for me to kill my way to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." A thunderous and tyrannical voice issued from the belly of the Futian Battle God. After that, he moved backwards and roared, "Enter the formation and get the hell out of my sight."

After speaking, he actually directly turned his head and left the area. There were still many zombies in the surroundings, and naturally, there were also many who came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. When these people saw the blood on the ground and the number of corpses, all of them felt their hearts turning to ice. The wild excitement they felt when they were sent here were had long dissipated. They hesitated, a few moments later, some of them decided to enter the array.

After that, more and more people joined them. This became the general trend as almost all of the followers chose to leave here decisively. Some of the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race had unsightly expressions on their faces. Should they leave just like this? They felt an intense reluctance to accept this in their hearts.

"Let's go." One of the experts from the Heavenly Deity Race took the initiative and turned around to leave the area. Even if they weren't able to obtain anything in this floating city, he wouldn't use the teleportation array to leave the ancient battlefield like this. There definitely must be divine depositories here. As for finding an exit, he believed he would find one sooner or later.

Next, more and more experts from the Heavenly Deity Race chose the same option as the first expert. Their wills grew even stronger. Despite the danger here, they believed they held enough cards to protect themselves.

The giant body of the Futian Battle God didn't stop anyone from leaving. Qin Wentian exited his body and watched on with a cold expression. This ancient battlefield was far too vast, if there were people who didn't want to leave, he didn't have any solutions as well. It was impossible for him to scour every inch of this land to deal with those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He believed that the display of might today had already frightened many people, causing them to feel a threat to their lives.

At the very least, the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would not be allowed to enter this floating city.

Not long after, the vast majority of people chose to exit by the teleportation array. Only a minority choose to remain behind as they explored other areas, hoping to find good fortune. Qin Wentian understood that these descendants of heavenly deities were all extremely powerful. It was very tough to kill them, they should be able to gain some good fortune ultimately.

When everyone finally vanished from this area, the countless zombies started moving again, heading off to different locations. This floating city would be guarded by the zombies.

Qin Wentian changed back to his normal appearance. His gaze turned towards the horizons. Not long after, a beautiful figure appeared beside him. It was none other than Beiming Youhuang.

"How do you feel?" Qin Wentian turned to Beiming Youhuang and asked.

"Somewhat fatigued." Beiming Youhuang replied in a soft voice. "There are some extremely powerful zombies that I still can't control completely."

"If you really can completely control all these zombies, the entirety of Ancient Azure Mystic will become your territory. How would those people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms still be able to survive?" Qin Wentian smiled. The Death Scripture must be an extremely terrifying secret art, allowing one to use one's soul power to kill people and control the dead.

"Mhm, it's just that we have to trouble Senior Futian Battle God. His body is actually used in such a manner by us." Beiming Youhuang glanced at the gigantic body of the Futian Battle God. Earlier, it was none other than her who was controlling Futian's body.

"If senior minds it, why would he have taken the initiative to do that?" Qin Wentian spoke in a light voice. There was really nothing to say about these ancient heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic. Qin Wentian could feel how heavy the weight of responsibility on him was.

"Let's go, we should continue to cultivate. In the future if there are people who still dares to enter the floating city, we will simply smack them back. We have the guidance from the ancient wills of the senior heavenly deities and the greatest good fortune and most valuable divine depositories are in our hands. Those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms won't be able to obtain too much of it." Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang then turned to leave. The body of the Futian Battle God also followed them.

And when all the earlier sounds of the commotion caused finally faded, this battlefield was only left with a desolate silence.

Also, for the years that followed, there were still many people who came here, but the vast majority of them were unable to pass this test of facing against the army of zombies. All of them were driven off and had to leave. The fervor of the news about the Ancient Azure Mystic's ancient battlefield slowly began to calm down in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Currently, more exits in the ancient battlefield were found. Also, even when unending waves of people are entering, many of the people in here were dying. There were also plenty who chose to retreat!

However, all of this seemed to no longer have a thing to do with Qin Wentian and the others who were silently cultivating. All of them were completely immersed in their own cultivation worlds!

Chapter 1737: Realmlord's Order

Time flowed by, the clouds and winds of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm was changing but those ancient heavenly deity clans were still standing at the very peak. As for things in the ancient battlefield, many people from the Heavenly Deity Race obtained some benefits but there were also some who hasn't obtained a single thing.

This was already so for those from the Heavenly Deity Race, let alone those experts from mere overlord-ranked powers. After more people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms knew of the situation in the lower world, many world overlord-ranked powers also started to give up.

During these years, there were once powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that acted against Heaven Empyrean City in Azure Mystic. These people were none other than those powers backing the empyreans killed by Qin Wentian when he first returned to unify the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. However, Di Tian has been on guard inside Heaven Empyrean City all this while. He shared a connection with Qin Wentian and whatever Qin Wentian had experienced, would also be considered his experience. Even if he wasn't in Ancient Azure Mystic, the amount of comprehension gained was the same.

And because of this, after quite a few failed attempts at invasion and the empyreans sent here to attack were all killed by Di Tian using the power of his formation, everyone was shocked. More and more experts decided to leave the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. With regards to the current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, those supreme powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had no interest in it. Even if there was an individual with extraordinary performance, they would at most only pay him a little bit of attention.

In the blink of an eye, another tens of years passed since Qin Wentian entered Ancient Azure Mystic. During this period of time, he read through some of the ancient scrolls within dao depositories and learned how to create a spatial formation that could be used to exit this place. He then went out and fetched Qingcheng back. After that, he built a teleportation array linking the entrance of Ancient Azure Mystic to Heaven Empyrean City. After fetching Mo Qingcheng, he destroyed the teleportation array so other empyreans weren't able to use it.

Although Qingcheng's cultivation base was much weaker than the rest, given Qin Wentian's face, all the heavenly deities were willing to guide her.

For those experts brought here with him from the Lifire Palace, Qin Wentian didn't bring them in here, not even Xu Li. The implications of this matter was far too great, he was only acquainted with Xu Li because of Ye Qianyu. Although Xu Li was loyal to him, Qin Wentian didn't dare to take the risk because he simply wasn't clear what other relationships Xu Li had with the people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. As for the people in Azure Mystic, it was not very possible for them to have a connection with the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This place was their home, so they would all naturally stand in the same camp.

During these years, Ye Qianyu has also contacted him, asking him why he still didn't return back to the Lifelong Realm yet and was he planning to abandon her? She naturally spoke in a joking tone, which was usual for Ye Qianyu's personality. Qin Wentian told her that he had managed to obtain good fortune in Ancient Azure Mystic and is currently cultivating. He would tell her everything in detail once he got back. Hence, Ye Qianyu didn't ask any further as she knew how serious this matter was. She naturally knew about the things that happened in Azure Mystic, the Lifelong Realm had sent four palace lords there after all.

Today, in the western direction of the floating city, Qin Wentian was inside a torn and tattered looking ancient palace. According to the Skybreak Heavenly Deity, this particular palace was once a place of faith where many people gathered. It was an ancient location of a buddhist sect that had countless branch sects that filled many places around the Ancient Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

In fact, the Skybreak Heavenly Deity even told him that this buddhist sect actually had a very good relationship with the Imperishable Heaven Lord, the abbot and her were very good friends and would frequently gather to chat and play chess. From this, one could very well imagine how terrifying the abbot of this place was and what level of existence he was at to be able to qualify chatting and playing chess with the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

There were a total of 90,000 ancient scrolls kept here but after the world-ending battle, many of them had already been destroyed. Those remaining scrolls might be only a few but they still contained extremely profound knowledge. This was why the Skybreak Heavenly Deity brought Qin Wentian here to have a look.

For the process of comprehending a world heart, one could add in their own insights towards cultivation. It wasn't something as simple as the fusion of source origins. If that was the case, the heavenheart mandates fused from two similar source origins wouldn't have that great of a difference in power. The reason for the disparity in strength between world overlords was dependant on the depths of their own personal comprehension. Everyone was able to add their own comprehensions with regards to all aspects of their cultivation when they were comprehending a world heart. Such comprehensions include innate techniques, secret arts, as well as one insights about the heavenly daos.

Powerful innate techniques and secret arts were able to aid one in comprehending a powerful heavenheart mandate, or even comprehend their world hearts directly.

All of these were paths walked before by the ancients, their accumulated experiences.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was quietly seated before a dilapidated-looking buddha statue. He quietly flipped through ancient scrolls and the words recorded directly imprint themselves into his mind. For the dao records of the buddhist-path, the knowledge of cultivation was extremely deep and profound. Qin Wentian was immersed completely in them, imprinting everything he saw into his mind.

"Who would have thought that the Askheart Temple was merely a side-branch of this particular buddhist sect." Qin Wentian mumbled. He flipped through the ancient scrolls and discovered the origins of the Askheart Temple. The Askheart Temple had always remained neutral through the years, and this time around, he didn't have any opportunities to bring Reverend Tianxin here to the Ancient Azure Mystic for a look.

At this moment, before Qin Wentian, there was an ancient scroll with some words inscribed on it. 'Great Nirvana Immortal Art: Second Volume'.

Only after a long time, Qin Wentian finally placed the scroll, which was the latter part of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art, back to its original location. This divine depository belonged to this place and he didn't want to occupy the treasures here alone or move them away. If there was a chance to, he hoped that he could restore these locations where the divine depositories are stored to their former glory, allowing everyone else to know about them again.

"Senior, I wish to go to the World of Ten Thousand Laws again." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the ancient will of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity.

"Sure." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity naturally approved of this. The World of the Ten Thousand Laws was the place Qin Wentian visited most of the time. Over there, not only could he gain insights, there was still another important function as well - he could try fighting against the different heavenheart mandates. Of course, the prerequisite was that he must have a certain level of strength.

Qin Wentian walked out of the ancient palace and was preparing to head towards the World of the Ten Thousand Laws but at this very moment, an imposing voice rang out in his mind.

"Qin Wentian, are you here?"

This voice sounded imposing without being angry, brimming with majesticness and prestige. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a strange light, this should be the first time the Lifelong Realmlord was contacting him through the messaging crystals. Back then, the Lifelong Realmlord did tell him to leave behind a sense of immortal sense in his messaging crystals and the Realmlord also left a strand of his immortal sense in Qin Wentian's crystal as well. However, he had never used it before. After all, the relationship between the two of them was governed by many factors but in the end, the Lifelong Realmlord still chose to pass him the Lifire World Palace Lord's position and didn't do anything to him. Since that was the case, Qin Wentian also didn't plan to nurse past grudges in cases when the Realmlord told Ye Qianyu to dance for him.

"Realmlord, do you have orders for me?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Why have you still not returned to the Lifire Palace after so many years? The once in a hundred years banquet is about to begin. Could it be that you are preparing not to return to meet with me?" The Lifelong Realmlord's voice was filled with traces of coldness.

"This subordinate has important matters to handle, I humbly seek Realmlord's forgiveness." Qin Wentian maintained a polite attitude.

"Important matters? You led so many experts of the Lifire Palace into Azure Mystic for what purpose? Also, what's going on with the matter with Beiming Youhuang? I told her to go with the Skyair Palace Lord when they are in the lower world, why was she brought away by you?" The Lifelong Realmlord's voice was filled with a cold questioning tone, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to flash with sharpness. This matter was actually known to the Lifelong Realmlord. In that case, those other palace lords who had entered Ancient Azure Mystic actually didn't die here and had managed to return.

"Reporting to Realmlord, Youhuang is my senior apprentice sister. Not only that, her father was also traveling with me, it's only natural for her to follow us instead." Qin Wentian understood that since the Lifelong Realmlord has already received the news, it was evident that he already knew Beiming Youhuang was together with him in Ancient Azure Mystic.

"Is that so? I even heard that you fought with the Skyair Palace Lord and almost killed him. How glorious it must be for you, the Lifire Palace Lord. You actually dared to question and disobey the orders I gave?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly snorted, as though he was planning to assign blame.

"This subordinate has already explained the reason why earlier. I beg for Realmlord's forgiveness." Qin Wentian still maintained his politeness.

"Did you receive any good fortune in Ancient Azure Mystic?" The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly asked.

"Not yet. Given how vast this place is, it's very difficult to gain any good fortune. However, I did meet with danger numerous times but even so I'm still trying to search for the secrets here." Qin Wentian replied.

"No need to waste your time. Come back immediately, return to the Lifire Palace. Bring Beiming Youhuang with you and report to me when you come for the Lifelong Banquet." The Lifelong Realmlord commanded.

"Realmlord, this Ancient Azure Mystic contains many terrifying secrets and many bouts of good fortune. This subordinate wishes to spend some more time in here." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Impudent." The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly snorted coldly, his voice thundering through Qin Wentian's mind, causing Qin Wentian's expression to change, becoming somewhat unhappy.

"You just need to obey my orders." The Lifelong Realmlord directly said, "There's no need for you to give me your reasons."

Qin Wentian stood where he was. As expected, the Lifelong Realmlord didn't speak again but Qin Wentian's expression was still incredibly unsightly.

The Lifelong Realmlord actually sent him a life-and-death order, commanding him to return.

The him right now originally could completely ignore the Lifelong Realmlord's order but Ye Qianyu and the others were still in the Lifire Palace. If he didn't return, the Lifelong Realmlord might not be able to do anything to him but he would surely vent his anger on the people in the Lifire Palace.

"What happened?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity asked.

"I'm a subordinate of a world overlord in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He commanded me to return." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What do you think? Are you not going to breakthrough to the world overlord realm first before returning?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity asked.

"I'm still considering." Qin Wentian replied. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity didn't say anything more.

...

In the outside world, in the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty of the current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the Skyair Palace Lord, Xuanyuan Palace Lord and Dragonsaddle Palace Lord were all present here with their subordinates. However, the number of their subordinates were greatly reduced in number. In fact, even the Kanwater Palace Lord had disappeared. Those people would stay in Ancient Azure Mystic forever, trapped there for all eternity. It was only due to a stroke of luck that they managed to come out.

Right now, they were preparing to return to the Lifelong Realm but Beiming Youhuang had yet to exit. This caused the Skyair Palace Lord to be unable to fulfil his orders and he had no choice but to report this up in advance to his master.

And at this moment, the figure of the Skyair Palace Lord flashed, landing in the city, appearing before an immortal emperor. A powerful might radiated from him, the immortal emperor before him trembled and bowed with trepidation in his heart as he greeted, "Senior."

"I will ask you a few questions and I want you to honestly answer them." The Skyair Palace Lord spoke.

"Yes, senior." That immortal emperor nodded. Although he was an immortal emperor, this person before him was an ancient emperor character that he couldn't afford to antagonize. The situation in the current Azure Mystic was truly too terrifying.

"Do you know of Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang?"

"Naturally, Qin Wentian is known as the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic, crowned as the overlord of this world. Beiming Youhuang was once the princess of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, the daughter of the Darknorth Immortal Emperor.

"How's their relationship as apprentice siblings?" The Skyair Palace Lord asked again.

"Apprentice siblings?" That immortal emperor started. "Are you referring to the Heaven Empyrean and Beiming Youhuang?"

"Mhm?" The Skyair Palace Lord furrowed his brows. That immortal emperor hurriedly replied, "Senior, but from what I know, they never had a relationship of being apprentice siblings ever before."

The gaze of the Skyair Palace Lord instantly froze as a terrifying light flashed in his eyes!

Chapter 1738: Knowing the truth

The Skyair Palace Lord's expression turned ice cold. "So my guess was right."

He wanted to know what is the exact relationship between Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang because he was worried that there was some unclear relations between the two of them. After all, it was usual for apprentice siblings to be close, and he assumed that was the reason why Qin Wentian domineeringly brought Beiming Youhuang away. But even so, he wanted to make sure.

However, reality was far worse than he had imagined. Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang actually weren't apprentice siblings. In that case, the Skyair Palace Lord could only imagine that there was only that kind of relationship between them and they even hid this from his master. If his master the Lifelong Realmlord announced that Beiming Youhuang was his woman in the Lifelong Banquet that would be held soon, wouldn't he be considered wearing the old broken shoes of Qin Wentian? His master would surely lose a great deal of face.

"What a slut, she actually dared to lie to Master, giving herself to Master to secure the future of her man Qin Wentian." The Skyair Palace Lord silently mused, his eyes flashing with killing intent. He immediately speculated about the vilest things with regards to the relationship between Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang because he hoped that this was true in his heart. In that case, his Master would definitely not spare this adulterous couple due to his rage.

"The two of them, are they a couple?" The Skyair Palace Lord stared at the immortal emperor in front of him as he coldly asked. Both the Xuanyuan Palace Lord and Dragonsaddle Palace Lord were here as well. It was better to make sure things were clear now or Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang might find some excuses for themselves when the time comes.

"I'm not very clear about that, but there are some rumors in Azure Mystic regarding the Heaven Empyrean. Back then, it was only because he was acquainted with Beiming Youhuang's sister, Beiming Nongyue, which led to him eventually being acquainted with Beiming Youhuang and the Darknorth Immortal Emperor. It was said that he attended a banquet in the Darknorth Immortal Palace then and had contended against Pei Qing, a character who was the supreme genius of the Darknorth Immortal Dynasty in the past. The rumors stated that at that time, Pei Qing had no one in his eyes and could dominate the Heaven Empyrean, the reason for Pei Qing's dislike was because he was wooing Beiming Youhuang and Beiming Youhuang and Qin Wentian had a relationship too close for his liking. In any case, Pei Qing eventually died and he became somewhat of a joke, a minor character in a part of the Heaven Empyrean's legendary story. I only know so much, I don't know if this information is able to allow Senior to obtain anything as there are still many things in the story I'm not too clear about."

That immortal emperor honestly replied. These were all legendary stories that circulated around Azure Mystic after Qin Wentian became the Heaven Empyrean. The grudge between Pei Qing and Qin Wentian became a story where a stronger senior bullied the younger one in the past but was eventually surpassed. Naturally, it became a story where everyone enthusiastically discussed.

Naturally, other than this, there were also stories about other 'flowers' around the Heaven Empyrean. It was said that other than his relationships being very good with his two wives, there were actually many other women around the Heaven Empyrean. These women all followed him willingly, not asking for any official status simply because Qin Wentian was too outstanding. In fact, there were some rumors that said that even the Southern Phoenix Matriarch herself had fallen in love with the Heaven Empyrean.

However, this was just a story embellished by others to satisfy the hunting of novelty in the hearts of the crowd. A majority of the people didn't believe it. The Heaven Empyrean was a supreme character and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch was one too. However, the relationship between them remained one of elder and junior, although it was true that Qin Wentian had a very good relationship with the holy successor of the Southern Phoenix Clan, Nanfeng Yunxi.

"You can go." The Skyair Palace Lord waved his hand. He had already found what he wanted to hear.

"Yes." That immortal emperor left. After that, the expression of the Skyair Palace Lord turned cold. He spoke to the Xuanyuan Palace Lord and Dragonsaddle Palace Lord, "You two have also heard it, right. Seems like Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang had always pretended to be apprentice siblings but in reality, they actually are an adulterous couple. They actually dared to lie to their superior and hide things from those below them. They must be killed for daring to have such thoughts."

The gazes of the two palace lords flashed with a strange light, feeling somewhat startled by the relationship between Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang. But even so, even if they were a couple, it should have nothing to do with the Skyair Palace Lord, right? Why would he need to intentionally question an immortal emperor here and why did he seem so angry?

Could it be that there's something the two of them didn't know?

"Let's return first. I will report this matter to my master now." The Skyair Palace Lord icily spoke. The group of them then flew off with great speed, leaving the area.

Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang who was still in Ancient Azure Mystic completely had no idea about this. They also didn't know that the Skyair Palace Lord had already imagined them to be extremely vile and despicable.

Qin Wentian was still considering to obey the Lifelord Realmlord's order or not. He initially wanted to continue cultivating here for a period of time as this was an extremely rare opportunity. It was unlikely for him to find such good cultivation conditions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This place has many secret realms and divine depositories, his comprehension of a single year far surpassed many years of comprehension outside in comparison. This would greatly aid him in his future path of cultivation, smoothing the way for him to reach the world overlord ream.

However, he couldn't help to consider the consequences if he didn't go back. Today, just when Beiming Youhuang was cultivating, a voice suddenly rang out in her mind, disrupting her.

"Youhuang." The voice of the Lifelong Realmlord rang out, causing a strange light to appear in Beiming Youhuang's eyes as she frowned slightly. Clearly, she wasn't really fond of the Lifelong Realmlord. This man had a lofty status but was actually extremely scheming and could be considered someone exceptionally sinister. Back then, he had a face full of smiles when he granted Ye Qianyu amnesty but he actually locked her in soft-imprisonment inside the Lifelong Sainthall, frequently asking her to dance for him to admire. Wasn't this a kind of humiliation to Ye Qianyu? He asked her to do that simply to satisfy some of the dark thoughts in his heart.

And right now, she already understood why the Lifelong Realmlord wanted her. The Lifelong Realmlord suspected that they were World Overlord Yi's disciples. In that case, it seems like if it wasn't for the Lifelong Realmlord having some trepidation in his heart towards World Overlord Yi and didn't want to make things too difficult for Qin Wentian, he might really have acted out his desires towards Ye Qianyu.

"Realmlord." Beiming Youhuang took out her messaging crystal and calmly replied.

"You've been out for so many years. I heard that you are now together with Qin Wentian, did you already completely forget about me?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly asked, his tone filled with unhappiness.

"Youhuang doesn't dare to." Beiming Youhuang spoke.

"Hmph, I told my disciple to take care of you but you chose to leave with Qin Wentian, ignoring my kind intentions. What if you encountered danger? Don't forget that the date of the next Lifelong Banquet will soon arrive and at that time, I will announce the relationship between us." The Lifelong Realmlord spoke. Actually, he had already received the report from his disciple, the Skyair Palace Lord but he didn't divulge anything and intentionally acted like he still didn't know.

When she heard the Realmlord saying that he would announce their relationship, for some unknown reasons, she who had originally thought that she had accepted this, suddenly felt conflict in her heart. She didn't know what to do, but she truly loathed the fact of what she promised him back then.

Hence, she didn't reply instantaneously. Right now, she had no way to see the Lifelong Realmlord's expression, she didn't know that her silence had caused the Lifelong Realmlord's countenance to darken. So, everything his disciple had reported was real. Seems like she was truly leading a carefree life with her lover in the lower world, and who knows, she might have already been intimate with Qin Wentian before. Or maybe, Qin Wentian was now just beside her. When he thought of this, the Lifelong Realmlord's face became extremely sinister as the atmosphere around him became extremely tense.

"Youhuang, come back quickly, I've already arranged everything. Once you and Qin Wentian return, I'll get those people in the Lifire Palace to prepare for this. I'm preparing to first fetch Ye Qianyu over to the Lifelong Sainthall and make her the one in charge of preparing for our wedding. For now, I won't inform Qin Wentian about this, help me pass on the message to him." The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. After that, he terminated the connection.

At this moment, a look of anger flashed in Beiming Youhuang's eyes. What did he mean by that.

Although Ye Qianyu wasn't married to Qin Wentian yet, the Lifelong Realmlord clearly knew that she was already Qin Wentian's woman. Yet now, the Lifelong Realmlord wanted to fetch her over to the Lifelong Sainthall for her to help with their wedding preparations? Was this true? Or was he going to use Ye Qianyu as a hostage to threaten her and Qin Wentian?

When she thought of this, Beiming Youhuang only felt that the Lifelong Realmlord was simply a sinister individual. Did she really want to be married to such a person? The conflict in her heart grew even stronger.

Other than this, she also felt a sense of unease.

What should she do now?

Should she inform Qin Wentian about this matter?

She had been hiding what she promised the Realmlord from Qin Wentian all this while. But now, the Lifelong Realmlord was actually planning to take Ye Qianyu was a hostage. No matter what, she had to inform Qin Wentian about Ye Qianyu's situation or there would be no difference between her and the Realmlord.

At this moment, Beiming Youhuang felt somewhat helpless. She didn't keep her messaging crystal. She sent a strand of her immortal sense in and said, "Are you here?"

"Youhuang, what's the matter?" Qin Wentian's voice drifted over. This caused Beiming Youhuang to understand that Qin Wentian definitely had no idea about Ye Qianyu's matter yet.

"Come and look for me. I will tell you personally, this is extremely important." Beiming Youhuang spoke. She couldn't hide this matter any longer.

After some time, Qin Wentian found Beiming Youhuang. After she saw Qin Wentian, her ruby lips trembled slightly, she didn't know how she should start.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian involuntarily asked when he saw Beiming Youhuang wanting to say something yet she was clearly hesitating. Beiming Youhuang's personality was somewhat colder, belonging to the type of an ice princess. If it wasn't something important, she definitely wouldn't have taken the initiative to contact him.

"Earlier, Realmlord contacted me." Beiming Youhuang spoke in a low voice.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, "Is it about the matter of returning to the Lifelong Realm? He has also contacted me earlier, telling me to return for the Lifelong Banquet."

When she heard his words, Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared at her, "And, what else?"

"What else?" Qin Wentian started, "He didn't really tell me much, it's just that his attitude was extremely tyrannical, commanding me to return directly."

Beiming Youhuang stared at him, while sighing in her heart. She then softly spoke, "For all this while, I've been hiding something from you."

"What is it?" Qin Wentian could sense the Beiming Youhuang seemed to be struggling.

"I once promised the Lifelong Realmlord to be his woman. This news will be announced in the next Lifelong Banquet." Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's heart trembled as he was stunned for a moment. He stared at Beiming Youhuang, "Youhuang, is there something behind this that I need to know?"

After Beiming Youhuang saw Qin Wentian's startled look and the fact that he asked her if there was something hidden behind this, she felt a sense of consolation in her heart. She continued in a low voice. "That year after you killed the Lifire Palace Lord, the Lifelong Realmlord was considering who to give the new position to. He would allow you to take the position of the Lifire Palace Lord but at the same time, he also asked me if I was willing to be his woman."

Qin Wentian's heart pounded violently as an extremely cold light flickered in his eyes. Right now, his heart was in chaos. So it turned out that there was such a story behind him eventually becoming the Lifire Palace Lord?

In that case, doesn't this mean that he could become the Lifire Palace Lord only because of Beiming Youhuang's sacrifice? It was the same for Ye Qianyu's freedom too?

He once felt gratitude towards the Lifelong Realmlord and did his best as the Lifire Palace Lord. However, never in his wildest dreams would he have expected that there was such a shameless side to the Lifelong Realmlord!

After calming his emotions, Qin Wentian glanced at Beiming Youhuang who had her head lower. A feeling of warmth appeared in his heart, he then softly spoke, "Silly lass."

Back then even if he didn't become the Lifire Palace Lord, this position would have most probably went to Di Tian!

Chapter 1739: Moving Out

Beiming Youhuang started after she heard Qin Wentian's words. She inclined her head, her beautiful eyes looked at Qin Wentian strangely. But when she saw how clear his eyes were, she lowered her head again, and didn't know what to think in her heart.

"Is there still anything you are hiding from me?" Qin Wentian asked, his tone filled with a few hints of rebuke.

"There's still one more incident but I don't know if Ye Qianyu has told you about this. Back then in the Lifelong Sainthall, the Lifelong Realmlord was extremely unfriendly towards her and would often make Ye Qianyu dance alone for him to admire. Ye Qianyu felt extremely humiliated but she decided to endure it for you and eventually, both of you two were reunited." Beiming Youhuang spoke in a soft voice. Qin Wentian's expression turned colder and colder as he listened.

The Lifelong Realmlord was actually such a despicable character. Because the Lifelong Realmlord guessed that he was World Overlord Yi's disciple, he didn't dare to do anything to him directly, choosing to humiliate Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang instead. He made Ye Qianyu dance for him and wanted Youhuang to marry him. How could Qin Wentian endure this?

"Not long ago, the Lifelong Realmlord messaged me telling me to rush back to prepare for the wedding. He would announce this at the Lifelong Banquet. Also, he says that he would move Ye Qianyu to the Lifelong Sainthall and make her the one responsible for the wedding preparations. However, I don't think it is that simple. I'm worried that if we don't return, he would use Ye Qianyu as a hostage to threaten you. He even intentionally wanted me to pass this message to you." Beiming Youhuang felt somewhat guilty as she continued, "This matter happened because of me, I've implicated Ye Qianyu."

"How can this be blamed on you?" Qin Wentian sighed. All of this happened because of the Lifelong Realmlord's doing. He will definitely pay a price for his actions.

"Seems like the Lifelong Realmlord basically doesn't want us to have any options to choose from. We have to return even if we don't want to return." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang naturally knew of Qin Wentian's personality. She knew that he would surely choose to return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He has always been so. Now that the Lifelong Realmlord wanted to take Ye Qianyu hostage, no matter what the situation was, Qin Wentian would surely face this head-on directly, choosing to return the Lifelong Realm.

"If things don't work out, I'll just marry him." Beiming Youhuang spoke in a soft voice, but her tone was somewhat gloomy.

"What nonsense are you talking about." Qin Wentian berated, causing Beiming Youhuang to start, inclining her head to look at him. However, she saw that Qin Wentian had a very serious look on his face as he stared at her. He then continued, "Since we already know that he is someone so despicable, how can it be possible for me to allow you to be married to someone like this? If you really like him, I wouldn't obstruct you. But he…"

Qin Wentian spoke until here and didn't continue, but his eyes flared with killing intent. "Since he did all of these, the conclusion of everything is already destined."

Beiming Youhuang stared at Qin Wentian. She knew that Qin Wentian's killing intent had surfaced in his heart. No matter who it was that encountered this, once they know everything, their killing intents would also surface.

What sort of character was Qin Wentian? He naturally wouldn't allow something like that to happen to her. After all, she knew that the previous Lifire Palace Lord was killed by Qin Wentian because of grievances like this. And now, the Lifelong Realmlord seemed to have chosen the same path as the previous Lifire Palace Lord.

However this time around, the enemy Qin Wentian was going to be facing was much more powerful compared to the previous Lifire Palace Lord. The Lifelong Realmlord was a world overlord that controls numerous stretches of territories, he even had nine world palaces under him, each with their own territories as well. Not only so, there were also many empyreans under him.

If Qin Wentian really stood in opposition against the Lifelong Realmlord and chose to start a war, the amount of pressure on him could very well be imagined.

"But what should we do now?" Beiming Youhuang was ultimately still a female and her heart was softer and more gentle compared to males. This was an innate nature. Although there are some females who were also extremely tenacious, they did so by force of will, suppressing their innate natures. Usually, Beiming Youhuang was an extremely decisive woman who had her own ideas but she felt extremely confused today.

"What else can we do? Let's arrange everything and make preparations to return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian directly spoke. He had no choice, he had to go back there.

There were only a few more years before the next Lifelong Banquet would start. This is already considered an extremely short time period. The distance was extremely far and Qin Wentian still had to arrange for everything here to be well taken care of.

"Oh." Beiming Youhuang answered, as though she would follow whatever Qin Wentian has decided.

Although she was somewhat worried, her heart also felt relief as she decided not to marry the Lifelong Realmlord any longer. This decision was like unlocking a lock in her heart, causing her to feel extremely relaxed.

"Prepare to gather everyone. Right now, a majority of the people have already broken through to the empyrean realm. I wonder if they wish to stay here to continue cultivating or follow me to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian mumbled in a low voice. He then continued, "Youhuang, I'll leave first, wait for my news."

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang nodded, no longer saying anything more. Since they had already made the decision, they should prepare what they should do next then. Right now, so what even if they had to fight against the Lifelong Realmlord? Just like what Qin Wentian has said, through these years, a majority of them had already entered the empyrean realm. Also, there were many powerful divine treasures in the divine depositories. If all of them headed to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, at the very least, they should have a fighting chance even if they were against the Lifelong Realmlord and his subordinates.

Naturally, for the ultimate ending, there naturally still must be someone who can deal with the Lifelong Realmlord. Most probably, everyone could only depend on Qin Wentian for the answer.

His cultivation plan was disrupted. After Qin Wentian left Beiming Youhuang, the first thing he did was to send a message to Ye Qianyu. "Where are you?"

"Why? Do you miss me already?" A charming laughter rang out in his mind.

"Tell me where you are now. If you don't say, I will ask someone else." Qin Wentian seriously spoke, his tone extremely solemn. It wasn't that he wanted to treat Ye Qianyu like this but this woman would always not tell you the truth. Back then despite her suffering so much humiliation, she didn't even say anything to him. She simply continued leading her life with a smile as she didn't want to burden him. She was always such a woman, as tender and beautiful as flames, exuding incomparable charm.

"You should already know. I'm in the Lifelong Sainthall, the Realmlord asked me to come here to help him do something." Ye Qianyu softly spoke. Qin Wentian could imagine her current expression. It would surely be the look where she had committed a mistake yet she was still so charming that he couldn't bear to blame her.

"Did the Lifelong Realmlord do anything to you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Right now, the entire Lifelong Realm knows that I'm your woman. What can he do to me? Don't worry, I'm fine. Didn't you just encounter some good fortune in the lower world? Just be at ease, there's no need to care about me." Ye Qianyu spoke, wanting to ease Qin Wentian's heart but how could Qin Wentian believe her words so easily? He knew that everything she has said was all for his own good. He merely replied a single sentence, "Wait for me."

Just a single sentence would surpass thousands of words. This caused Ye Qianyu, who was now in the Lifelong Sainthall, to reveal a dazzling smile. He was still so tyrannical yet so tender. No wonder she was so in love with him.

After this, Qin Wentian went to find Qing`er and Qingcheng. He then told them everything about the matter. The two of them naturally already knew of Ye Qianyu's existence, Qin Wentian had already told them about her the moment he came back. The two of them were the closest people to Qin Wentian and there were no secrets between them. In addition, Ye Qianyu's matter had to be told to them no matter what.

After knowing how much Ye Qianyu had sacrificed for Qin Wentian, they also wished to meet this charming lady told to them by Qin Wentian. They wanted to see how mesmerizing she could be.

Right now, when they heard of how much Beiming Youhuang sacrificed for him, Mo Qingcheng involuntarily had a strange look on her face. She smiled at Qin wentian, "I've long advised you to open a harem. For such outstanding women like them, they can naturally join if they want to. In any case, both me and sister Qing`er wouldn't object to it."

Qin Wentian had black lines on his face, he pulled Mo Qingcheng into his embrace and gently spoke, "What if those concubines in my harem bullies you?"

"I'm not afraid, sister Qing'er will stand on my side. In any case, we are the main wives." Mo Qingcheng laughed in an adorable manner, staring at Qin Wentian with her bright eyes. Although she felt slightly jealous, the sense of jealousy wasn't very strong. She long ago had already understood that with Qin Wentian's charm, how could there be a lack of beautiful women falling in love with him? In this Azure Mystic Immortal Realms alone, there was already so many beauties around him. Could it be that she and Qing'er couldn't tell what those beauties were thinking about?

Also, they have also told Qin Wentian before that as long as he was truly in love with others, they wouldn't object.

As for the faint sense of jealousy, it was because the one accompanying Qin Wentian in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang, it wasn't her. This caused her to feel somewhat disappointed.

"Silly girl." Qin Wentian gently kissed Mo Qingcheng on her forehead, causing Mo Qingcheng to blush slightly. She then glared at him before mischievously turning her glance to Qing'er at the side, "Elder sis Qing'er is still here."

"Haha, it's not that I don't not already having beauties at my left and right." Qin Wentian laughed loudly as he pulled Qing'er into his embrace as well. The pitiful Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er were completely speechless towards this shameless fellow and could only silently be bullied.

"Wentian, we will support you no matter what you do. However, for this time around when you head back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, you cannot abandon us here." Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she seriously spoke. For all other matters, they could let Qin Wentian decide, including any other women which he liked. However, they had to be by his side, accompanying him through his experiences. This was the only thing they couldn't compromise.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. He actually did have such thoughts of leaving them behind here in safety. After all, he was going back to the Lifelong Realm to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord. But when he looked at Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes as well as Qing`er who was beside her, coldly looking at him, Qin Wentian knew that there was no room for discussion in this matter.

After hearing Qin Wentian's promise, Mo Qingcheng instantly smiled as she gently laid in his embrace.

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with emotions, how was he qualified to make so many outstanding women sacrificing so much for him.

...

After several days, at the location of the dao lectures, before the statue of the Imperishable Heaven Lord, everyone finally arrived. They were naturally gathered here by Qin Wentian, and all of them showed up.

Right now, there was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's position in their hearts. Regardless of his elders or his friends, all of them treated Qin Wentian as their central core. There was no need to speak about those from the Battle Saint Tribe and Myriad Devil Islands. All of them were Qin Wentian's subordinates.

"Have all of you come to a decision? Let me repeat myself again, if anyone is willing to stay here to cultivate, I would still respect your choice." Qin Wentian spoke. He had already communicated with everyone earlier but since they were gathered here today, all of them naturally were willing to accompany him back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

No one said anything in response to him, all of them were willing to follow him. After cultivating for so many years, they actually also felt a yearning in their hearts to head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to broaden their horizons. Right now, towards Qin Wentian, all of them didn't mind trusting him blindly. After all, Qin Wentian was a young man that could create miracles!

Chapter 1740: Return to the Lifire Palace

In Azure Mystic, inside Heaven Empyrean City, the various powers summoned all their subordinates over. The Darknorth Immortal Emperor gathered his heirs, the Southern Phoenix matriarch gathered the holy successors and holy maidens, and this was the same for the Hundred Refinements Sect and Jadestage Immortal Palace too. After that, arrangements were made, telling these people what they should do after the Darknorth Immortal Emperor and the rest left Azure Mystic.

Before this, when the Darknorth Immortal Emperor and the others entered Ancient Azure Mystic, they took some of the core immortal emperors of their forces with them. This was also the same for the Southern Phoenix Clan. Although everyone was willing to follow Qin Wentian to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was impossible for all of them to go or it would leave Azure Mystic undefended. Hence they decided that for all emperor-ranked experts in Ancient Azure Mystic to temporarily stay here for now. These people would be the ones taking over, becoming part of the ruling party of Azure Mystic.

All of this was too sudden. Those powers that were gathered here were all shocked. They didn't expect the leaders of the various powers who had vanished for tens of years, suddenly passed on their positions to their descendants. This event was sufficient to cause an earthquake-level commotion in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. The leadership of all the major powers was changing hands. Never has something like this happened before in Azure Mystic.

Even before Azure Mystic was completely calm, the handing over of rulership was naturally imperative. Protectors were needed as well. If not, the hard to establish discipline in Heaven Empyrean City might be broken and chaos would descend to Azure Mystic again. Also, Qin Wentian chose to temporarily let Di Tian stay behind to guard the peace. If there was a chance to, Di Tian could represent him to enter the floating city in Ancient Azure Mystic.

Not only were all the people from the various major powers shocked, even Xu Li and others from the Lifire Palace whom Qin Wentian brought to the lower world were shocked as well. They discovered that those who entered Ancient Azure Mystic with Qin Wentian had all undergone a transformation. The demeanors of many people were completely different and they had no way to sense what their cultivation bases were exactly. It was very possible that all of these people have already surpassed the immortal emperor realm.

This caused them to feel extremely envious. The monarchs and governors of the Lifire Palace here all had a different look in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian. Was this the ability and charm of their new Palace Lord? Sadly, they still weren't trusted aides of Qin Wentian yet or they might have been able to have a share of this good fortune.

Naturally they wouldn't have any unhappy thoughts as well. After all, they were the subordinates of the previous Lifire Palace Lord. After Qin Wentian took over, it was already very good that he didn't touch their positions. It was impossible for them to become his trusted aides so quickly. Even Xu Li, who was Ye Qianyu's ex subordinate, wasn't brought along by Qin Wentian. What opinions would they have then?

However, some of them silently vowed that they would definitely follow this Lifire Palace Lord and become his trusted aides. The brightness of their futures would depend on him.

After everything was arranged, Qin Wentian decided to set off. Today, many friends and family members gathered here to send them off on their journey.

His foster fathers Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, his sisters Qin Yao, Ye Lingshuang, his friends Fan Le, Luo Huan, Lin Shuai and the others. All these familiar faces were here together with him. Now, they no longer needed to return to the particle world. Everywhere in this immortal realms belonged to the Heaven Empyrean, Qin Wentian. They could have everything they wanted and wouldn't be forced to survive by the mercy of others. They can cultivate anywhere they want to, enjoy endless cultivation resources or simply choose to live a leisurely and carefree life.

Qin Wentian wanted them to stay in safety inside Heaven Empyrean City. If they missed home, there are immortal emperors here who could escorts them back to the particle world. He believed that none if the immortal emperors would reject this request. Right now, everyone wanted to form a good relationship with the Heaven Empyrean. As long as the friends and family members of the Heaven Empyrean wished for something, everyone would do their utmost to help them.

Everyone had also felt how imposing and majestic Qin Wentian was currently. As the saying goes, when one achieves the Dao, even the dogs and chickens belonging to him would rise to the heavens. All his friends and families can now do what they want to, living a life of no worries. If they wished to improve further, they could always depend on the boundless cultivation resources to cultivate.

"Qing`er." Fairy Qingmei stared at her disciple, feeling a strong reluctance. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? To her, that place was truly too far away.

The people of the Mo Clan crowded around Mo Qingcheng, all of them were extremely worried about her, especially her parents. Her younger brother and sister turned to Qin Wentian, "Brother-in-law, will you stop teaching us cultivation now?"

"Brother-in-law has something important to do. Now, the Heaven Empyrean Palace already has so many immortal emperors, they are all qualified enough to teach you two cultivation. You can seek guidance from them. I might not be able to personally coach you any longer." Qin Wentian gently spoke.

"Smelly brat, we always gathered for so short a period of time before having to be separated for immensely long periods. Be more careful when you are outside." Luo Huan glared at Qin Wentian as she spoke.

"Understood, senior sister." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly.

"Take good care of Qingcheng and Qing`er. If you dare to bully them, you better be careful because I, your senior sister, will be coming right after you to teach you a lesson."

"How would I dare to? It would be great if they don't bully me." Qin Wentian smiled weakly. He then turned and bowed to Qin Chuan and Ye Qingyun, "This child is unfilial. In the future once I have a stable foothold in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, I will definitely fetch foster fathers over there together."

"Just be at ease and leave. We have lived for so many years, why would we need you to worry about us? You better be more cautious when you are out there, okay?" Qin Chuan smiled.

Qin Wentian nodded. This scene was very familiar. Back then when he first left his particle world, a similar scene to this has occurred before as well.

However this time around, there were many people following him together. His two wives, Qingcheng and Qing`er, and many elders such as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Bai Wuya and the others. There were many friends with him too, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yunxi, Purgatory, Little Rascal, and many other subordinates. This time around, he had many powerful forces with him. This was unlike previous time when he was alone.

"Let's move out." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, their entire group departed the area.

Right now, there already is a spatial teleportation array built connecting the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. By using that, they could traverse through the starry space. This teleportation array was built by several super powers and it naturally wasn't free of charge. To use it, one had to pay an astronomical amount of treasures. But even so, many people didn't hesitate and still paid the fee. There were experts from other powers aligned with the super powers stationed here. They acted as the middle men and although they weren't able to earn much, they didn't want to give up on this opportunity.

In the short term, the earnings might not amount to much but this teleportation array was definitely going to be here for a long time. As long as they were stationed here for a thousand years, ten thousand years, a million years...How terrifying would the benefits they gained be??

To those super powers, they naturally didn't lack in far-sight and vision. All of the super powers had extremely good judgement.

The restriction order on Azure Mystic was relaxed. To them, this was an opportunity, they naturally wanted to grab it.

This also made things more convenient for Qin Wentian. Right now, he didn't have the ability to create a spatial teleportation array linking the two realms, he could only use the array built by others. After paying out an astronomical amount of treasures, his group directly stepped into the array and teleported straight to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Although they had now arrived there, the distance to the Lifelong Realm was still extremely far away.

After spending a long period of time on their journey, Qin Wentian finally arrived back at the Lifire Palace with everyone.

In the Lifire Palace, Ye Qianyu was no longer present. The Evil Emperor had also followed her to the Lifelong Sainthall. After Qin Wentian returned, he directly commanded the various governors, monarchs, protectors and the others to gather before him for a discussion.

Everyone arrived at the Lifire Palace with their fastest speed.

In the Lifire Palace's great hall, Qin Wentian sat on the throne. The experts before him were as many as the clouds, all with transcendent auras. Other than him, there were two other beauties standing on the left and right of him. Their beauty was extraordinary, akin to goddesses.

"Your subordinates pay our respects to Palace Lord." All of the important personnel of the Lifire Palace bowed together. On their way here, Qin Wentian had already inform his friends and family members about his current situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They weren't too surprised, other than feeling a little shocked at Qin Wentian's abilities. Qin Wentian came here alone to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, and he actually managed to established such a foundation, becoming the palace lord of an entire region. He had countless immortal emperors under him and if it wasn't to return Azure Mystic to a peaceful era, their previous respective major powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms wouldn't even be able to enter Qin Wentian's eyes.

"These two are my wives. Mo Qingcheng and Evergreen Qing`er." Qin Wentian solemnly introduced. From now onwards, all his subordinates knew about this.

"We pay our respect to the two madams." Everyone bowed again, extremely polite. Their gazes didn't dare to have any disrespect. All of them had heard about the news. Ye Qianyu was brought to the Lifelong Sainthall because the Lifelong Realmlord seemed to be very unhappy with Qin Wentian. No one knew what things would happen in the Lifelong Banquet this time around.

And currently, Qin Wentian would definitely feel extremely angry in his heart because of this. It was best not to antagonize him or the consequences would be unimaginably dire.

"How much longer before the Lifelong Banquet officially starts?" Qin Wentian then asked.

"Reporting to Palace Lord, the Lifelong Banquet will commence several months from now."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "For the matters of tax contributions, all of you make sure to handle that well. Also, there's one more thing I want to inform you guys of in advance. I'm sure everyone already know that Ye Qianyu was brought to the Lifelong Sainthall by the Realmlord, right?"

All his subordinates instantly stopped talking when they heard this. This matter had implications to the Realmlord and was quite sensitive. At this time, it was best not to talk too much. If not, if they accidentally said the wrong thing, no one would be able to save them. They weren't able to offend Qin Wentian or the Lifelong Realmlord.

"I'm afraid the Realmlord is very unhappy with me. This time around, my position as the Lifire Palace Lord might change hands and if the Realmlord really selects a new Lifire Palace Lord, I might choose to leave this place. In the future, all of you must work hard for the Realmlord. Naturally, if there are people willing to follow me, I won't let those who choose to follow me down." Qin Wentian spoke.

When they heard Qin Wentian's words, the eyes of all these important personnel of the Lifire Palace flickered unceasingly. They could tell that there were many deep layers of meaning to it.

At this moment, should they express their loyalty and still follow him?

But if they expressed their loyalty now, those who do so might have their identities leaked to the Realmlord. At that time, they would have no choice but to leave with Qin Wentian. It was still better not to talk casually at such a moment.

"Maybe the Realmlord has no such intentions. Palace Lord might be worrying too much?" A monarch stated.

"That's right, Palace Lord is trusted heavily by the Realmlord, why would he try to touch Palace Lord's position?"

Several people spoke out. Although they seemed like they were talking nonsense, it was a kind of expression of their attitudes too.

All of them said that nothing would happen and Qin Wentian would be fine. This clearly meant that if Qin Wentian was really in trouble, they naturally wouldn't follow him any longer!

"Mhm." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head, staring at everyone. His gaze actually caused many people to tremble. Those people who said those words earlier have undoubtedly already offended Qin Wentian!

Chapter 1741: Inquiries From All Locations

Qin Wentian stared at the crowd. He then waved his hands, "Everyone, you have leave to go. Make your preparations and come here again for my orders. After that, follow me to Lifelong City."

"Yes, Palace Lord." Everyone bowed and started to leave.

Naturally, Xu Li and the others who followed Qin Wentian to the lower world stayed behind. Mo Fei was here as well. Right now, Mo Fei was a protector of the Lifire Palace.

"Palace Lord, does the Lifelong Realmlord really intend to remove you from your position?" Mo Fei walked up and asked.

"If I tell you the matter is even more serious than that, what would you think?" Qin Wentian smiled and looked at Mo Fei.

Mo Fei didn't know that Qin Wentian and Di Tian were the same person. In the past, they put all their bets on Di Tian and had a very good relationship with him.

"Protector Mo, you can retreat first." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. He knew that Mo Fei would surely contact Di Tian.

After everyone left, Qin Wentian silently mused. For those people who directly left earlier, he can already change them all, replacing them with his own people. Di Tian would nurture another batch of experts and as for the many empyreans he brought with him, they would naturally have to follow him in the future.

"Over there at the Lifelong Saint Hall, they should receive the news that you are back soon." Xu Li stated.

"Since I've already come back, the Realmlord wouldn't have any more suspicions. Ye Qianyu would also naturally be safe. We shall wait for the Lifelong Banquet to commence." Qin Wentian mumbled. After that, the Lifelong Realmlord did message Beiming Youhuang, asking her why she didn't directly head back to the Lifelong Sainthall. Beiming Youhuang replied saying because her father was in the Lifire Palace, she wish that the Realmlord would allow her to stay a few days here at the Lifire Palace together with him.

In the Lifelong Sainthall, the expression of the Lifelong Realmlord was extremely unsightly after he received Beiming Youhuang's reply. Right now, only his personal disciple the Skyair Palace Lord was beside him.

"Master, she refused to come?" The Skyair Palace Lord asked after he saw the expression of the Lifelong Realmlord turning dark.

"She is truly a slut. Seems like you are right. The two of them definitely have some illicit things going on. If you hadn't discovered this, my reputation would surely have been tarnished." The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke. Since Beiming Youhuang was staying at the Lifire Palace with Qin Wentian, his thoughts would naturally drift towards those shameless deeds.

"I also heard that Qin Wentian even brought his wives here and had also summoned the important personnel of his Lifire Palace telling them that Master was unhappy with him and might remove him from the Lifire Palace Lord's position. He wanted to know who his subordinates would side with." The Skyair Palace Lord laughed.

Qin Wentian was still in the dark and didn't know anything. How could there be such a simple punishment, removing his position as the Lifire Palace Lord? Wasn't his thinking too simple? He actually still dared to bring his wives and close friends to the Lifire Palace. This was simply courting death.

"He wants followers?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly laughed. Did he take those monarchs and governors as fools? If he was unhappy with the Lifire Palace Lord, who would still dare to express that they were willing to follow Qin Wentian? Are they tired of living?

He, the Lifelong Realmlord, was then the master of the Lifelong Realm.

"How ridiculous, doesn't he know his own limits?" The Skyair Palace Lord mockingly spoke. "However, this disciple heard that Qin Wentian truly knows how to enjoy life. Not only is Ye Qianyu so beautiful, both his wives are also supreme beauties. They, in addition to Beiming Youhuang, all have flawless countenances. This Qin Wentian really knows how to enjoy life."

The eyes of the Lifelong Realmlord flickered with coldness when he heard that. Every time he heard Beiming Youhuang's name, he would feel extremely unhappy. This was simply a humiliation to him. She promised to be his woman yet still had such an ambiguous relationship with Qin Wentian. Where do they want him to put his face at?

This place was the Lifelong Realm, yet his subordinates actually dared to humiliate him like this.

"Why? Do you have some designs on them?" The Lifelong Realmlord stared at his disciple and smiled. "If you like them, how about master bestows them to you?"

"Your disciple don't really have such hobbies. It's just that Beiming Youhuang with her defiled body actually dared to lie to master. We have to punish her severely for this offense. As for those other women, we can slowly arrange to deal with them at our pleasure." The Skyair Palace Lord sinisterly spoke. This pair of master and disciple were major characters of their respective regions yet they were here discussing such sordid things.

Just because the Lifelong Realmlord felt that he was humiliated and the Skyair Palace Lord naturally wished to take revenge, avenging his defeat to Qin Wentian in the ancient battlefield. He wasn't able to forget about that single sword strike which destroyed his pride.

"Let them enjoy themselves for a period of time first." The Lifelong Realmlord wasn't in a rush. He could head over to the Lifire Palace and capture Qin Wentian now, but that would be beneath his dignity and status to do so. Once news of this matter spread out, his reputation might suffer and this was something he wouldn't stand for. Hence, he decided to wait for Qin Wentian to deliver himself to him at the Lifelong Banquet.

As for Beiming Youhuang, did she really think he would still announce the marriage? Simply ridiculous.

Qin Wentian didn't know what the Lifelong Realmlord was thinking about. He only inquired about Ye Qianyu's condition. Right now, the Lifelong Realmlord has only placed her under house arrest in the Lifelong Sainthall, not allowing her to leave but he didn't do anything else to her.

Today, Jialan Yuntian of the Jialan Clan came to look for Qin Wentian. Right now, there were many people of the Jialan Clan who had important positions in the Lifire Palace. Jialan Qiuyue also seriously reminded the Jialan Clan that they must form a good relationship with Qin Wentian no matter what. Hence, when Jialan Yuntian learned that something may have happened between Qin Wentian and the Lifelong Realmlord, he personally paid a visit here together with Jialan Qiuyue.

Currently, Qin Wentian was clad in a simple white robe. Jialan Qiuyue glanced at that handsome figure as a look of complex emotions appeared in her eyes. She wouldn't be able to forget that moment when Di Tian removed his mask forever, her heart was filled with complete shock when she just learned of his true identity.

"Clan leader Jialan, what can I do for you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I heard that previously, Palace Lord has summoned the various governors and monarchs and said that the Realmlord is very unhappy with you and might remove Palace Lord's position?" Jialan Yuntian asked.

"Such an incident did happen." Qin Wentian nodded.

According to logic, if Qin Wentian was removed, the next in line to take over the Lifire Palace Lord's position should be Di Tian. However, Jialan Qiuyue knew that things wouldn't be so simple like what Qin Wentian has told everyone. Hence, she urged Jialan Yuntian to come here and meet with Qin Wentian.

"Palace Lord do you have a strategy?" Jialan Yuntian asked.

"What can I do?" Qin Wentian laughed. Jialan Yuntian stared at his eyes, filled with disbelief.

Back then, Qin Wentian and Di Tian joined forces, playing the previous Lifire Palace Lord around in their palms and eventually killing him before Qin Wentian ascended to his current position. How would he admit defeat so easily, allowing the Realmlord to take away his current position without a fight?

Regardless of his instincts or the reminders of Jialan Qiuyue, Qin Wentian was definitely not somebody so simple.

"Palace Lord, do you have anything you need my Jialan Clan to help you with?" Jialan Yuntian directly spoke after being silent for awhile. This caused Qin Wentian to look straight at him.

This time, his opponent was the Lifelong Realmlord. The Jialan Clan actually dared to choose sides now?

Although the Jialan Clan always wanted to become the palace lord of one of the nine world palaces, this was still something that was within the scope of their strength. However, the Lifelong Realmlord was the supreme ruler of this endless stretch of territories. He was an unrivalled existence. This was also why Qin Wentian had no intentions of pulling more people to his side. It was basically impossible to get anyone to join him.

Because, his enemy was the Lifelong Realmlord, the master of the Lifelong Realm.

"If I really gave a command, would the Jialan Clan dare to obey it?" Qin Wentian casually laughed, causing Jialan Yuntian's heart to tremble. These words contained a hidden meaning within. It was as he had expected, this matter was definitely not so simple.

Maybe, what happened to the previous Lifire Palace Lord might very well happened again. A storm would arise but he still wasn't able to tell the ending despite it looking like everything was already destined.

Back then, didn't everyone also think that the Lifire Palace Lord would prevail for sure? But didn't Qin Wentian end up killing him instead? Who would have guessed at such an ending?

The person sitting now on the Lifire Throne was none other than Qin Wentian.

"I don't have enough authority to make a decision on this matter. I have to check with my father." Jialan Yuntian spoke.

"Since this is the case, there's no need for you, Jialan Clan Leader to say anything more." Qin Wentian smiled. He then turned to Jialan Qiuyue, "Miss Qiuyue, are you well?"

Jialan Qiuyue cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, "And if I say that I'm not?"

"If you are free, you can come to the Lifire Palace for a walk anytime you wish to." Qin Wentian didn't directly reply to her words. Jialan Qiuyue fell in love with Di Tian but he wasn't able to accept her love. He also understood in his heart that his actions might have caused quite a number of girls to fall for him. But for some things, what should be severed, must be severed. Although doing so might make him seemed somewhat cruel and cold.

"Palace Lord." Jialan Yuntian suddenly spoke. "Our Jialan Clan is a major clan. If you wish for all of us to rush to our death, this is something that is clearly impossible. But if Palace Lord truly has the ability to change the sky, our Jialan Clan is willing to follow you."

Qin Wentian glanced at Jialan Yuntian. In truth, he was very clear that if the Lifelong Realmlord could dominate him completely, who would dare to stand by his side?

Jialan Yuntian was willing to follow him but the prerequisite was that he had to be strong enough to defeat the Lifelong Realmlord. In truth, such a declaration might as well not be said as this was common sense. It was like trying to decorate something that was already perfect.

After all, if he could really defeat the Lifelong Realmlord, who would dare to not follow him?

"I understand, you can leave first." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Jialan Yuntian bitterly smiled when he saw Qin Wentian's attitude. He then stood up and bid his farewell.

After that, he brought Jialan Qiuyue with him as they departed. Qin Wentian continued sitting there, pondering over this matter. But at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out in his mind, "Qin Wentian, I heard that you offended the Lifelong Realmlord?"

"Mhm."Qin Wentian immediately took out his messaging crystal to reply.

"Will things be troublesome?" The other party asked.

"There might be an open conflict." Qin Wentian replied, causing the other party to be shocked. The other party then replied, "Seems like you must have encountered good fortune in the lower world and have some degree of confidence. Do you want me to inform the saint lord?"

"Will Senior Yi be able to come?" Qin Wentian started as he asked. The person conversing with him was one of the Gemini Palace Lords.

"I don't dare to guarantee it." The other party replied.

"If Senior Yi can come, this junior will naturally be extremely grateful." Qin Wentian replied. "However, it's fine if he won't be able to make it. I will do my best. Oh, by the way, I brought many members of the Battle Saint Tribe with me when I returned to the Lifire Palace. This time around after we head to Lifelong City, I'll let them meet with all of you."

The other party was stunned after they heard that. After that, he laughed, "Who would have thought that we would still be able to meet with the descendants of our tribe. Qin Wentian, thank you!"

Chapter 1742: Surging Undercurrents

The once-per-hundred years Lifelong Banquet was still the most magnificent and largest-scale event in the Lifelong Realm.

Inside Lifelong City, experts were as common as clouds. Experts from the minor and major powers through the Lifelong Realm would all gather here once every hundred years. For people of some status, they naturally wanted to come and broaden their horizons.

It was rumored that in the banquet a hundred years ago, Qin Wentian and Di Tian shook the Lifelong Realm with their names, shooting up into the skies after a battle. They then obtained the Realmlord's recognition and after that, these two joined forces and killed the Lifire Palace Lord. The ending was Qin Wentian became the new Lifire Palace Lord while Di Tian became the vice palace lord.

And now, both Qin Wentian and Di Tian had already broken through to the empyrean realm, they naturally no longer needed to contend against the other immortal emperors. They would send their subordinates to do battle instead. Nobody knew which characters would rise up to fame this time.

After all, at the grand banquet, they would have a chance to meet extremely famous characters. The legendary Lifelong Realmlord, the nine world palace lords, the number one Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, etc. Everyone was filled with anticipation, the peak powers of the Lifelong Sainthall's territories and the territories governed by the nine world palace lords would attend this for sure.

Everyone was waiting to attend the glorious grand banquet but the vast majority of them didn't sense the undercurrents brewing in the dark. A storm would definitely occur but at the very least, the situation was still very calm now. Only a minority of powers had managed to sense it.

For example, the Xuanyuan Clan, Jialan Clan, etc, as well as the Skyair Palace Lord and Gemini Palace Lords.

Qin Wentian led everyone from the Lifire Palace and had just arrived in Lifelong City. The Lifelong Sainthall naturally received news of his arrival. The Lifelong Realmlord laughed coldly in his heart. As expected, Qin Wentian still had no idea what was going to happen and still voluntarily delivered himself here. He simply doesn't know what is death. Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang were in cahoots with each other and actually planned to trick him. This was simply a humiliation. He is going to make Qin Wentian lose all face at the Lifelong Banquet this time around.

Right now, Qin Wentian and his subordinates were temporarily staying in the Jialan Clan. Their arrival caused many people to pay a visit to the Jialan Clan because everyone still didn't know the current state of relationship between him and the Lifelong Realmlord. With regards to Qin Wentian, the new Lifire Palace Lord, everyone felt that his future was boundlessly bright and they naturally wanted to maintain a good relationship with him. But of course, there were some people who already received the news. Quite some time ago, the Lifelong Sainthall already sent someone to fetch Ye Qianyu over. Although this seemed like an insignificant thing, if one thought about Ye Qianyu's identity, they would soon understand there was another meaning to this.

Don't forget that back then, Ye Qianyu was once imprisoned in the Lifelong Sainthall. Hence, some powers felt that something was unusual and they decided not to head to the Jialan Clan to pay their respects to the Lifire Palace Lord, choosing to maintain a distance. If not, if the Realmlord was truly unhappy with Qin Wentian and knew that they had a close relationship with Qin Wentian, things would be extremely dire.

But at this moment, the Jialan Clan who had clearly deduced the truth, actually allowed Qin Wentian to stay in their clan's residence. This clearly showed that there was a profound meaning hidden in it.

Qin Wentian naturally understood this.

At this moment in the Jialan Clan, the core members of the clan, including Jialan Jiangshan and those present were seated in a great hall. Jialan Jiangshan tried two times to obtain the Lifire Palace Lord's position but both times ended up in failure. In truth, he did feel a heavy sense of defeat in his heart. That year when he saw Qin Wentian and Di Tian's strength, he could only sigh. The new replacing the old, he knew he was inferior.

After obtaining the news sent to him by Jialan Yuntian, he understood that another opportunity just presented itself before the Jialan Clan. It was just that the stakes this time was far larger. If he was the slightest bit careless, the entire Jialan Clan might end up being buried.

"Palace Lord Qin, let's not beat around the bush. I've already forbidden outsiders from entering here. Palace Lord Qin, since you already know that the Lifelong Realmlord would target you, why did you still come back? Are you preparing to contend against him?" Jialan Jiangshan straightforwardly asked.

"You should know why I killed the previous Lifire Palace Lord, right? Now, the Realmlord has brought Ye Qianyu to the Lifelong Sainthall. I have no choice but to come." Qin Wentian calmly replied, his words causing Jialan Jiangshan's heart to be filled with shock. That was right, this scenario was similar to back then. But in the past, Qin Wentian's opponent was the Lifire Palace Lord. This time around, the strength of his opponent was much stronger in comparison.

Because, his opponent was the Lifelong Realmlord.

"Does Palace Lord Qin have at least 50% confidence?" Jialan Jiangshan stared at Qin Wentian as he asked again.

"So what if I have, so what if I don't?" Qin Wentian replied.

"If Palace Lord Qin has 50% confidence, my Jialan Clan is willing to give our all, sacrificing everything to follow Palace Lord Qin. If Palace Lord Qin doesn't even have 50% confidence, my Jialan Clan will stand aside and observe everything neutrally, not participating in the Lifelong Banquet this time around." Jialan Jiangshan spoke. Because, if he attended the banquet and the Lifelong Realmlord gave an order to seize Qin Wentian, the entire Lifelong Realm all needed to obey his order. How would dare not to obey? It was impossible even if he wished to remain neutral.

50% confidence was the Jialan Clan's bottom line. If Qin Wentian had 50% confidence, he was willing to bet it all on him.

"Isn't the Jialan Clan afraid that I will make use of you all again?" Qin Wentian spoke, clearly admitting to the fact that he made use of the Jialan Clan back then. Naturally, all of that was in the past. The Jialan Clan actually also understood this as well.

"This is different from that year. Back then, Palace Lord Qin already had hatred with my Jialan Clan due to the Jialan Monarch. But now, the Jialan Monarch has already died and the hatred has dissipated. Just like how Jialan Qiuyue trusts in Palace Lord Qin, I'm also willing to believe Palace Lord Qin one more time." Jialan Jiangshan spoke.

"Even if I say that I have the confidence, what can the Jialan Clan do for me? You all have to understand that if I have the power to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord, I wouldn't lack an empyrean-ranked power like the Jialan Clan." Qin Wentian bluntly replied.

"Back then since I dared to contend for the Lifire Palace Lord's position against the previous Lifire Palace Lord, this means that I still have some connections in the Lifelong Sainthall. In Lifelong City, many powers are familiar with each other and I might be able to influence some of them to stand on your side. But of course, the prerequisite is that you must display enough strength, allowing everyone to know that you are capable enough to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord. Also, I bet you don't know this. The palace lord of the strongest world palace in the Lifelong Realm, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, his relationship with the Realmlord in actuality is an extremely bad one."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. There actually was such a matter?

"Since this is the case, why does the Realmlord still permit him to exist?" Qin Wentian spoke. From his current understanding of the Lifelong Realmlord, he knew that the Lifelong Realmlord wasn't any magnanimous individual.

"This matter contains a secret, outsiders do not know of this and this would definitely be considered a scandal to the Realmlord if it was spread outside." Jialan Jiangshan spoke. "Has Palace Lord Qin heard about the rumors saying that the Realmlord wanted to accept the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord as his disciple?"

"I've heard about it before." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Haha, I believe Palace Lord Qin has heard about this but you wouldn't know of the true story behind it. In the past, during the time when the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord was already a subordinate of the Lifelong Realmlord, he got acquainted with an extremely beautiful maiden with outstanding talent named Fairy Biyue. It's said that her beauty was so great that the moon and flowers paled in comparison. Both of them were in love with each other however, the Lifelong Realmlord interfered in this, actually acting to seize that maiden, bringing her to the Lifelong Sainthall and even made her birth a child for him. He knows that the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord hated him very much, so he wanted to accept him as a disciple. But under such circumstances, how would the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord agree? It was because he disagreed that the Realmlord wanted to kill him. However, Fairy Biyue truly loved the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord. Why did she agreed to be together with the Lifelong Realmlord in the first place? It was precisely she didn't want the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord to come to any harm."

Jialan Jiangshan slowly continued, "The gist of the matter is as such. But I'm not too clear of the finer details. In any case, although the Desolate Heaven Palace is the number one strongest palace, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord has always kept a low profile and only rarely acts in the open. No one could touch his position but the moment he becomes a threat to the Realmlord, the Realmlord would surely not spare him. I'm guessing that given the personality of the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, he will definitely avenge this hatred. It's just that he doesn't have enough strength now and chose to lay low."

After Qin Wentian heard that, he felt even more angry in his heart. This was like the same situation with Beiming Youhuang. Who would have thought that the Lifelong Realmlord already was guilty of this longer ago, he is simply despicable to the extreme. Just because he is the Lifelong Realmlord, he did whatever he wanted, treating the world as his. He even wants to snatch the women of his subordinates. What a shameless person.

"What are your intentions by saying this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I can try to persuade the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord. If you can display enough strength to stand against the Lifelong Realmlord, he would side with you. At that time, it would surely cause huge waves to rise in the Lifelong Banquet. Even for the Lifelong Realmlord's subordinates, they wouldn't dare to act recklessly once the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord is involved. At that time, the pressure on you wouldn't be that great as well." Jialan Jiangshan spoke. Qin Wentian nodded. This was logical. But of course, the prerequisite was that he had to have enough strength to contend against the Realmlord. He had to display his strength at the Lifelong Banquet.

At this moment, someone suddenly walked over in a rush. Jialan Jiangshan frowned, "Didn't I say that no one is to disturb us no matter the matter?"

That subordinate bowed, "Someone from the Xuanyuan Clan is here. That person says that he is here because he wishes to convey some words of the Xuanyuan Palace Lord and this is an extremely important matter. This is why I…"

"Xuanyuan Clan? What are they here for?" Jialan Jiangshan had a look of bewilderment on his face.

"They are here to look for me." Qin Wentian laughed. Seems like Di Tian's communication with the Xuanyuan Clan was effective. It was not too convenient for the Xuanyuan Palace Lord to come in person himself, hence he sent someone here to convey his words. One could only wonder what the message he wanted to convey was.

Jialan Jiangshan's eyes flashed, he cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Seems like Qin Wentian still had some cards in the dark.

"Let's meet that person then." Jialan Jiangshan stood up. He and Qin Wentian followed the subordinate and after some moments, they soon saw Xuanyuan Hao standing there. Back then when Di Tian first came here, Xuanyuan Hao was none other the one who wanted to seek a marriage proposal with Jialan Qiuyue.

"Palace Lord Qin." Xuanyuan Hao clasped his hands.

"After our meeting in Ancient Azure Mystic, I wonder what message does the Xuanyuan Palace Lord have for me?" Qin Wentian smiled and asked.

"Palace Lord asked me to pass on a message. The message is this 'During the Lifelong Banquet, I will observe the situation seriously.'" Xuanyuan Hao spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Observe the situation seriously? Did this mean what he thought it meant?

"Just a single sentence?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Palace Lord just asked me to convey this single sentence over." Xuanyuan Hao bitterly smiled. In truth, he also had no idea what that meant.

"I understand." Qin Wentian calmly replied. Seems like the Xuanyuan Palace Lord was telling him that he would observe from the sidelines and wouldn't directly act to oppose him. Although he didn't promise that he would do anything for Qin Wentian, it was also an expression of good will of sorts. The Xuanyuan Palace Lord didn't wish to offend him.

Jialan Jiangshan's gaze flickered. Seems like there were surging undercurrents everywhere. Something major was probably going to happen at the Lifelong Banquet this time around!

Chapter 1743: Borrow Your Woman for a Dance

Outside the Lifelong Sainthall, a flight of stairs of ten thousand steps could be seen. On the top of the stairs, the statue of the Lifelong Realmlord was being worshipped by countless people and had stood here for tens of thousands of years, like a symbol of eternity.

As the grand banquet commenced, the ten gigantic platforms were erected once more. The nine world palace lords also had their thrones prepared for them, with the training grounds in the center where the various talented immortal emperors could display their skill.

At this moment, countless people were gathered below the platforms, they came here precisely because they wanted to observe this grand event of the Lifelong Realm.

"I wonder which of the world palace lords would be the most outstanding one this year." Someone glanced up at the nine thrones as that person commented.

"I heard that the Kanwater Palace Lord actually died while he went for a mission in the lower world. I wonder if there's anyone who has already taken over the Kanwater Palace Lord's position. There's a high possibility that someone would be selected as the new Kanwater Palace Lord this banquet."

"Seems like this is an opportunity to many of the major powers. Most probably, many empyreans wish to take over the Kanwater Palace Lord's position."

"In the previous grand banquet, two supreme characters appeared. Qin Wentian and Di Tian caused the Lifire Palace to enjoy glory that was long denied them, they were even more inspiring than the Desolate Heaven Palace then. Sadly, the previous Lifire Palace Lord wasn't able to enjoy for long before he was pulled down from his position and killed by the two supreme geniuses. For this banquet, Qin Wentian and Di Tian would be here with identities as the main palace lord and vice palace lord of the Lifire Palace. I wonder if the Lifire Palace's immortal emperors would be able to have a performance as outstanding as a hundred years ago."

Many people were discussing. The date of the grand banquet finally arrived. Outside Lifelong City, the entire space was bustling and extremely lively. It was unknown how many experts had gathered here.

"The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord has arrived. This time around, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord is actually the first to arrive." Someone revealed a startled expression, staring at a direction where a group of imposing experts could be seen walking over. These experts were all from the Desolate Heaven Palace. The man in the lead was none other than the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord. Beside him, the leaders of the various peak powers in his territories had come together with him as well.

After the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord arrived, he directly flew up to one of the nine platforms and sat on the treasured throne there. The other experts then went to find their own seats on the platforms.

"The Xuanyuan Palace has arrived too." Many people stared in another direction. When the Xuanyuan Palace Lord arrived, he glanced at the imposing Desolate Heaven Palace Lord but he didn't call out a greeting and directly sat down on the throne prepared for him.

After that, the Dragonsaddle Palace, Scarlet Origin Palace, Gengmetal Palace and Gemini Palace all arrived respectively. When the experts of each world palace arrived, they would undoubtedly cause a commotion and spark discussion among the crowd.

"The Lifire Palace is here." At this moment, many figures appeared in the distance. Countless people stared in their direction, the focus of their gazes was on the white-robed young man in the lead. His simple clothing was unable to mask the light of glory exuding from him. His aura was extremely outstanding. Those who saw Qin Wentian a hundred years ago all silently mused that Qin Wentian has changed. His aura became even more transcendent. As the Lifire Palace Lord, he was also considered a major character of a region.

"So he is the Lifire Palace Lord?" Those who didn't come for the previous banquet silently mused as they surveyed Qin Wentian, their hearts filled with curiosity. Qin Wentian was definitely considered a legendary character. In the past when he participated in the banquet, he shone so brightly with a cultivation base that was merely at the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm. Tens of years later, he actually succeeded in replacing the previous Lifire Palace Lord and became the new one. This was simply a legend and his cultivation speed was truly terrifying to the extreme.

Although from the immortal emperor realm to comprehending source origins wasn't really that strict on the timing requirement as the main point was one's comprehension ability, it was still extremely difficult for most people. For some people, source origins of their respective laws might only take awhile to be comprehended. But for others, they might not be able to comprehend it even if they took forever.

Yet Qin Wentian managed to achieve this in a shockingly short period of time. He only used tens of years.

"The Skyair Palace Lord hasn't arrived. The Kanwater Palace Lord won't be able to come by in any case." Many people silently mused. At this moment, on the top of the stairway, in the direction of the Lifelong Sainthall, two extremely beautiful fairy-like maidens appeared. They were still the same as the two maidens who appeared in the grand banquet before. Their beauty was unrivalled and their cultivation bases were also extremely high. All the palace lords respectively stood up and bowed in greeting, "We pay our respects to the two fairies."

Jialan Qiuyue was among the people from the Lifire Palace, she sat quite close to Qin Wentian. When she saw this scene, her gaze involuntarily flicked to Qin Wentian.

A hundred years ago, Di Tian was beside her. When Di Tian saw this scene back then, he said a sentence that she would forever be unable to forget.

Di Tian said that his women must definitely become someone like the two of them, lofty and high up, receiving respect from the multitude of his subjects.

The Qin Wentian now didn't bow. He calmly stared at the two fairies, his eyes had no hints of respect at all. His woman Ye Qianyu was still imprisoned in the Lifelong Sainthall. You want him to pay respect to the Lifelong Realmlord's women now? It was impossible.

The beautiful eyes of the two fairies gleamed with a resplendent light as they stared in the direction of the nine world palace lords. When their eyes swept through Qin Wentian, their gazes involuntarily stopped there. They could see that Qin Wentian was different from the other palace lords, there was no respect in his eyes or manner at all. In fact, his eyes even contained a penetrating might to them, as though he was judging them. This caused them to feel extremely uncomfortable. In any case, even if one left aside their high cultivation bases, just the fact that they were the Realmlord's women was enough for their statuses to be higher than the palace lords. How dare a new palace lord like Qin Wentian look at them like that?

However, Qin Wentian acted like he had no idea and continued looking at them in the same manner. Although he felt the gazes of the two maidens on him, he still continued to stare at them. This caused coldness to flicker in the eyes of the two women as they silently noted this down. Although Qin Wentian's talent was outstanding, he actually dared to act so impudently after becoming a palace lord?

The two women stood at the side. After that, from afar, the figure of the Lifelong Realmlord could be seen walking over. As the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord, the Skyair Palace Lord was walking together with him. This caused everyone to muse that as the personal disciple, the Skyair Palace Lord's status was definitely a trusted aide among trusted aides of the Lifelong Realmlord.

When the Lifelong Realmlord arrived, countless gazes turned to him as everyone held their breath in silence. Their eyes were filled with respect, staring at this lofty character.

This man, was none other than the master of the Lifelong Realm, a realm that spanned countless territories. He possessed boundless authority, this entire realm belonged to him.

To countless people, their hearts were only filled with worship and respect towards the Lifelong Realmlord.

Countless people bowed willingly, their respect was from the depths of their hearts. When Qin Wentian saw this, his heart trembled. Everyone in the world would always admire those standing at the peak. Only by possessing supreme strength would you have a supreme position, allowing you to look down on the world as the masses paid their respect to you. However, who would know what the Lifelong Realmlord's personality was like? Ordinary people would never be able to come in contact with him. They wouldn't have any direct connection with him either. To the people of the world. He was a character that lives only in the legends, an existence where no one could touch. He was the symbol of their faith, their god.

And today, what he wanted to do was to knock the Lifelong Realmlord who was the symbol of faith, this divinity of the Lifelong Realm, off his divine pestedal.

The Lifelong Realmlord waved his hands, listening to the greetings by everyone as well as the awe, respect and reverence in their eyes made him feel extremely satisfied. This was the feeling of power, this was also where the charm in absolute strength lies in.

Why did people of the world chase after strength?

Because, only if you are strong enough would you be able to obtain a supreme and lofty position, enjoying the worship and respect of those below you, controlling immense amount of authority, embracing the beauties in the world. This entire realm was his, as long as he wanted a woman, he could directly take her for himself.

The Lifelong Realmlord was a pragmatic individual. He enjoyed authority, status and loved to be worshiped by others. He was fond of the satisfaction of having such immense power.

However, when his gaze turned to the direction of the Lifire Palace, when he saw Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang who was seated beside Qin Wentian, the sense of satisfaction faded away, replaced instantly by humiliation. This was a black mark on his reputation. The lofty and supreme him was actually humiliated by the lies of his subordinates? This was something he could not accept.

In the Lifelong Realm, he was the emperor. Only he had the authority to humiliate others, no one else had the qualifications to do this to him.

"Sit." The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke, he no longer gazed in Qin Wentian's direction.

"Many thanks Realmlord." Everyone bowed before they sat down. The Skyair Palace Lord also left the Realmlord's side and went to the treasured thrones arranged for the respective palace lords.

"Another hundred years have passed. During these hundred years, I have to still thank everyone for helping me manage the territories of the nine world palaces." The Lifelong Realmlord laughed. "Let the banquet commence."

As the sound of his voice faded, the countless beautiful female servers of the Lifelong Sainthall stepped out and started to serve the dishes.

The scene was extremely harmonious and lively, things were as flourishing as those banquets in the past. There seemed to be no difference at all. Everyone naturally didn't realize that the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord seemed to be much calmer than before. The Xuanyuan Palace Lord also didn't say much, not even greeting the other palace lords.

"All of us has received kindness from Realmlord, it's only natural that we would do our best to manage the territories on behalf of Master." The Skyair Palace Lord was still the first one to speak as was before. Everyone responded in agreement, the Lifelong Realmlord smiled and nodded his head. "A hundred years ago, the dances by the Red Dust Immortal Palace were so beautiful that even empires would topple. I wonder if everyone still remembered the mesmerizing dancer those years ago?"

As the sound of his voice faded, those who knew of some things, felt their hearts shudder. Those who didn't know anything were bewildered as they glanced left and right. The mesmerizing dancer from a hundred years ago? Who was she?

People started to whisper to each other in discussion and soon after, many people recalled that the identity of the most outstanding dancer in the grand banquet a hundred years ago. It was rumored that it was precisely because of her that the previous Lifire Palace Lord died.

Ye Qianyu was now the new Lifire Palace Lord's woman. When Qin Wentian first became the Lifire Palace Lord, the Realmlord freed Ye Qianyu and bestowed her to him.

And now, Ye Qianyu could be said to be the Palace Mistress of the Lifire Palace.

However, in such an occasion, the Lifelong Realmlord wanted Ye Qianyu to become a dancer?

What was the underlying meaning of this?

The hearts of many people trembled. Some experts of the major powers revealed sharpness in their gazes. It was rumored that the Realmlord wasn't very happy with Qin Wentian. Seems like the rumors were true.

"Everyone, all of you are right. This beautiful dancer is none other than the woman the Lifire Palace Lord is in love with. Back then because he liked her, I bestowed her to him." The Lifelong Realmlord continued to smile. "Speaking of which, I also feel somewhat reluctant. Her dance is simply too mesmerizing, causing me to sink in admiration. Those years ago, I would often ask her to dance alone for me to watch, helping me to relieve my boredom. If it wasn't because Palace Lord Qin is in love with her, I would surely have been unwilling to give her over."

"This is Master's conferring a reward to Palace Lord Qin, Palace Lord Qin will naturally note this down with gratitude in his heart." The Skyair Palace Lord laughed. Many people had strange expressions on their faces. There was no doubt that this did sound like a kindness from the Lifelong Realmlord to Qin Wentian. But saying this information out in public now was like the Lifelong Realmlord completely didn't want to give Qin Wentian any face. It can be said that he was trampling on the Lifire Palace Lord's pride.

"Palace Lord Qin. Today, this seat is prepared to borrow Ye Qianyu, asking her to dance her mesmerizing dance for the enjoyment of all. It's okay with you, right?" The Lifelong Realmlord smiled as he asked!

Chapter 1744: Do you even know shame?

The Lifelong Realmlord smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian. It wasn't that he was really looking for Qin Wentian's opinion. He was naturally intentionally doing this because he wanted to humiliate Qin Wentian.

He then turned his gaze to everyone and continued to laugh, "Such a magnificent scene can only be found in this grand banquet. How does everyone feel about that?"

"The Realmlord's grace is boundless. It's truly a rare opportunity being able to witness Palace Lord Qin's lover as a dancer." The Dragonsaddle Palace Lord laughed.

"I do miss that dance a hundred years ago." The Skyair Palace Lord spoke. He naturally had to support his Master and he was waiting for today before he made a move against Qin Wentian because he wanted to publicly humiliate him.

After all, it was very hard to suppress the breath of resentment caused by the humiliation his master went through.

After that, many other powers also laughed and started discussing as though they were speaking of an ordinary dancer and not Qin Wentian's woman.

Many people glanced at the Lifire Palace Lord, wondering what his reaction would be. However, many of these people were disappointed. Qin Wentian had no reaction, merely calmly observing everything. However, how could they know that the killing intent in Qin Wentian's heart for the Lifelong Reamlord and Skyair Palace Lord had already risen to the peak.

He didn't say anything. Right now, Ye Qianyu was still in the Lifelong Sainthall. He wanted to see her first.

The Lifelong Realmlord gave a command to one of his subordinates, telling him to fetch Ye Qianyu over. Everyone continued to enjoy the banquet, the atmosphere was extremely lively.

"Palace Lord Qin, that dancer is truly charm incarnate. In the Lifire Palace, you must have definitely admired her dance frequently, right? How envious I'm of you." A person from the Sword Spirit Sect laughed and stared at Qin Wentian.

A hundred years ago, there was already conflict between Qin Wentian and the Sword Spirit Sect. He challenged Xiao Yu of the Sword Spirit Sect back then, using the Sword Spirit Sect as a stepping stone to gain fame. After that, because of the matter with Beauty Xiao, he offended the Sword Spirit Sect once again. No wonder the Sword Spirit Sect wanted to humiliate him given the current situation.

Qin Wentian calmly turned his gaze at the person of the Sword Spirit Sect who spoke. The calmness in his gaze was somewhat unnerving, causing everyone to feel a chill down their backs. But that expert laughed even louder when he saw Qin Wentian's gaze. He then continued, "If there's an opportunity, I also want to admire the dancer alone for myself."

Anger? Rage?

So what? Who cares about Qin Wentian's emotions. The rumors of the Realmlord being unhappy with Qin Wentian could now be verified. Most probably, Qin Wentian's ending wouldn't be too good. At this moment, it was time to whack the one who had fallen from grace. Who told Qin Wentian to be so arrogant back then, not wanting to give face to their Sword Spirit Sect?

Not long after, Ye Qianyu was brought here. She was as mesmerizing as ever, exuding boundless charm. Her long skirt fluttered in the wind, just a glance at her would cause the blood of every man to burn hotly, let alone her dancing that mesmerizing dance. Many people were filled with anticipation, wanting to watch it.

"Ye Qianyu, carry on." The Realmlord calmly spoke. Ye Qianyu's elegant figure slowly walked forth. Her beautiful eyes glanced in the direction of Qin Wentian. When she arrived at the center of the platform, the Skyair Palace Lord laughed loudly, "No wonder Palace Lord Qin would be so mesmerized by this dancer. The charm she exuded a hundred years ago is even more prevalent now, a truly excellent creature of the world. Palace Lord Qin must have enjoyed himself a lot, right? However, Palace Lord Qin, you must not forget the kindness Master has bestowed on you. This dancer is someone my Master gave to you as a reward. In the future, remember to bring her over more often to the Lifelong Sainthall so she can dance for my Master to admire."

"Before she starts dancing, I wish to ask her a few things." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke out. He then turned to Ye Qianyu, "Qianyu, come over first."

"Mhm," Ye Qianyu smiled. Her beautiful figure flashed, arriving beside Qin Wentian. This caused the Lifelong Realmlord and Skyair Palace Lord to furrowed their brows but they didn't stop her. They wanted to wait and see how Qin Wentian would disobey the Realmlord's order before they used it as an excuse to finish him.

"Qianyu, wait at the side for now." Qin Wentian nodded to her. Ye Qianyu smiled again and walked behind him as though nothing was going on. Previously, she has already received Qin Wentian's voice transmission. Today, her man was going to fall out with the Lifelong Realmlord. Although she didn't know how Qin Wentian was capable of this, but since he said he was going to do it, he would naturally have enough confidence in himself.

"Qin Wentian, what do you mean by this?" The Skyair Palace Lord shouted. "Master is still waiting for this dancer to show us her dance. Are you disobeying master's order?"

"Who the hell do you think you are? Are you even qualified to speak to me in this manner?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the Skyair Palace Lord. In an instant, those people who lifted their wine cups all froze, their hands suspended in the air because of this sudden outburst of domineering words.

Qin Wentian actually directly berated the Skyair Palace Lord in public, asking who the hell did he think he was?

Although he was now the new Lifire Palace Lord, the Skyair Palace Lord was after all one of the strongest three palace lords among the nine world palaces. In addition, he was also the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord with status equivalent to the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord. Yet, Qin Wentian dared to act so brazenly?

In an instant, countless gazes focused on Qin Wentian. His words were like a bolt of thunder, heralding the arrival of the storm.

The Skyair Palace Lord started. After that, his expression turned extremely ugly. Qin Wentian actually wanted to humiliate him in public.

Very well, even if previously, they could find no excuses for them to deal with Qin Wentian today, Qin Wentian had already voluntarily leapt out to court death. Although he knew that his master would surely force Qin Wentian, he didn't expect Qin Wentian couldn't endure it just after awhile.

"Palace Lord Qin, do you know what you are doing?" The Skyair Palace Lord coldly asked.

"Back then in the lower world, you were also as arrogant and brazen towards this seat as you are now. Yet, what was the result? You were almost killed by a single sword strike by me, you can't even fend off one of my attacks and I had to show mercy. If you weren't the personal disciple of the Realmlord, I would have already killed you then. Do you think you could survive till now to speak to me like this? Trash, how dare you bark at this seat with your puny strength. As one of the world palace lords, do still want your face?"

Qin Wentian coldly spoke, directly revealing the truth of what happened then, mercilessly shaming and humiliating the Skyair Palace Lord.

This old matter wasn't anything worthy of boasting to Qin Wentian. He also couldn't be bothered to mention it. However, this Skyair Palace Lord truly didn't know what was shame. Since he was asking for it, he would let the Skyair Palace Lord understand what shame is.

As expected, as this sentence rang out, countless people felt incredibly shocked as they mumbled to each other. Numerous gazes turned from Qin Wentian to the Skyair Palace Lord.

Such a battle actually erupted between the two of them before? As the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord, the Skyair Palace Lord couldn't even fend off a single one of Qin Wentian's sword strikes?

Even the Lifelong Realmlord was frowning as he stared at the Skyair Palace Lord. At that time, this wasn't what the Skyair Palace Lord told him.

Upon feeling the gazes of the Realmlord and countless people, the expression of the Skyair Palace Lord instantly turned ashen. After that, his countenance became malevolent, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Impudent, how dare you speak nonsense here to ruin my reputation!"

Denial?

Qin Wentian stared at him and coldly laughed, "Seems like you really did not mention this to the Realmlord. Since you said that this seat is talking nonsense, why don't I challenge you right now before the eyes of everyone and the Realmlord? If you can fend off a single one of my attacks, it shall be considered my loss. I will apologize to you in public. But if you cannot, my sword attack won't be like that of the past. There shall be no mercy shown. I will crush the shameless you underneath my might, I won't allow you to continue to sully the reputation of the Realmlord."

The Skyair Palace Lord's countenance contorted yet he didn't dare to accept the challenge. Clearly, he felt trepidation in his heart. Upon seeing this scene, how could everyone else still not understand? Qin Wentian's words were actually real.

"What a terrifying Lifire Palace Lord." Many people silently mused. A hundred years ago, Qin Wentian was still an immortal emperor, and fought on the platform against experts from the other world palaces. At that time, he was just an insignificant character to the Skyair Palace Lord. But now, after a mere hundred years, he actually reached a level where he dared to berate the Skyair Palace Lord in public. Also, he had once defeated the Skyair Palace Lord with a single strike. How terrifying was his strength?

The expressions of those from the Sword Spirit Sect also grew ugly. Qin Wentian had actually became so strong. If this person wasn't eliminated, it would be future trouble for them. Luckily, the Realmlord was preparing to act against Qin Wentian today.

As expected, the Lifelong Realmlord was extremely unhappy now. The Skyair Palace Lord was humiliated like this by Qin Wentian in public and he even lost in a single strike. Wasn't this throwing his face?

Was this Qin Wentian's retaliation?

"Qin Wentian, we can speak of this later. I've already said earlier to allow everyone to enjoy the dance performed by Ye Qianyu first." The Lifelong Realmlord changed the topic. All other debts could wait for now.

"Reporting to Realmlord, it's imperative that I must speak of this now. I have something to report to Realmlord." Qin Wentian spoke and continued, "This has something to do with me and Beiming Youhuang."

"Mhm?" The eyes of the Lifelong Realmlord gleamed sharply. "What is it?"

He wanted to hear what Qin Wentian has to say.

"Actually, although I and Youhuang aren't really apprentice siblings under a master but we were once taught by a mysterious senior together before. We can be considered half-apprentice siblings. That year when we first came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, we encountered some troubles. At that time, my cultivation base was still low and in order to better roam the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Beiming Youhuang pretended to be my senior apprentice sister. From then on, the two of us maintained this identity to the rest of the world." Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

The Lifelong Realmlord naturally already knew about this. A sharp smile curled his lips. Was Qin Wentian trying to confess voluntarily so he could ask for forgiveness?

Qin Wentian was observing the Lifelong Realmlord too. When he saw his expression, Qin Wentian understood that the Realmlord already knew about this. No wonder he would take Ye Qianyu as a hostage.

"And?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke.

"Although we are not really apprentice siblings, we encountered many life-and-death situations in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and our relationship is even closer than normal apprentice siblings. That year after I killed the previous Lifire Palace Lord, and when Realmlord was considering how to deal with this matter, you told Youhuang that you can consider allowing me to become the Lifire Palace Lord but you also brought out the suggestion of her becoming your concubine at the same time. Because of me, Beiming Youhuang actually chose to sacrifice herself and promised you. I also know that Realmlord would announce this in the banquet today hence I have to say everything now. I only want to tell Realmlord that the wedding between you and Youhuang is impossible. I won't allow her to sacrifice herself just to satiate your lust."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke.

"RIDICULOUS!" The Skyair Palace Lord roared in anger, "An adulterous couple actually daring to humiliate my master. It his her glory and his kindness to her that my master wants to take her as a concubine. Who could have thought that you two scums are in cahoots, repaying my master's kindness with enmity, even daring to tarnish his esteemed reputation. The two of you must be killed."

"Glory? Kindness?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "The Realmlord has already lived for so long yet he is still so despicable and lecherous. The two of you, a pair of master and disciple, are truly similar indeed. Do you all even know shame?"

Qin Wentian's words were like thunder from a clear sky!

Chapter 1745: To Stand Out

Qin Wentian's voice wasn't loud but each of his words were like thunder blasting into the hearts of everyone.

Today was the grand banquet only held once in a hundred years. Many people were able to see the Realmlord who was the symbol of their faith. This event held today, was the largest occasion in the entire Lifelong Realm.

However, during today where there's such a grand occasion, Qin Wentian who was a Palace Lord under the Lifelong Realmlord, had actually publicly insulted him by saying that despite living to such an age the Realmlord was still an extremely lecherous, despicable and completely shameless individual.

Insulting the Realmlord, no one dared to imagine that such a matter would occur. But right now, there was actually someone doing so, causing many to still be in a daze.

They came here to attend the banquet, they came here to see which supreme geniuses would appear this time around. Who would have thought that they would actually see a storm unfolding?

In the history of the Lifelong Realm, such a thing has never happened before. Let alone insulting the Realmlord in public, no one would even dare to do so. The Realmlord was a lofty existence, the master of the Lifelong Realm. Who would dare to show him disrespect?

Many people felt their hearts trembling, even the various palace lords didn't expect Qin Wentian to come on so ferociously. Qin Wentian's retaliation was so sharp and direct. Borrowing my woman for a dance? In that case, I shall insult you in public. You are a shameless and lecherous man.

Even the Sword Spirit Sect and the other peak powers were stunned. This fellow...was he courting death?

Countless gazes turned to the Lifelong Realmlord. They were speculating what the Lifelong Realmlord was currently thinking about now? Most probably, the killing intent in his heart should have towered up into the sky.

The Lifelong Realmlord continued to sit there, actually not saying anything. Even he himself was shocked by Qin Wentian's words. Who was he? He was the master of the Lifelong Realm. Never would he expect that Qin Wentian would dare to insult him in public. So what even if he used a thousand blades to pierce Qin Wentian now? His reputation was already damaged.

At this moment, he was pondering over how exactly he should handle Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's women, and Qin Wentian's family. Many venomous methods of punishment instantly appeared in his mind. He wanted to make Qin Wentian regret ever living in this world.

The Skyair Palace Lord was enraged as well, the killing intent in his heart grew even stronger. Qin Wentian would die for sure today, no one would be able to save him. So what even if he really was World Overlord Yi's disciple? Daring to insult the Lifelong Realmlord, who was the same level as World Overlord Yi, even if the Lifelong Realmlord killed Qin Wentian, what could Yi say?

Qin Wentian would definitely die today. What they needed to do now was to cleanse the Realmlord's reputation. Everyone in the world was watching. The things that happened today would swiftly be circulated around the entire Lifelong Realm. If Qin Wentian's words were taken as the truth, the Lifelong Realmlord who is the symbol of faith, a supreme existence, would then have an inerasable black spot on his reputation forever.

"Realmlord, your subordinate begs for a chance to act for you. I'll capture the Lifire Palace Lord and I shall kill him on behalf of you." The Dragonsaddle Palace Lord spoke.

"My Sword Spirit Sect is willing to be the one acting on behalf of Realmlord as well." The sect leader of the Sword Spirit Sect stood up and personally spoke.

"This subordinate also seeks Realmlord's approval for me to kill Qin Wentian, I shall capture all his subordinates." The Scarlet Origin Palace Lord also expressed his stance. After that, the experts from many powers stood up as righteous indignation fills their heart. It felt as though the one Qin Wentian was insulting wasn't the Lifelong Realmlord but was them instead.

At this moment, they naturally had to stand out to express their attitude, displaying their loyalty.

A huge clamor instantly rang out. But in the midst of this commotion, those who were more observant would discover that both the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord and the Xuanyuan Palace Lord, who were major characters, actually didn't express their stance or say anything. Naturally, they had no need to say anything because they would definitely stand by the Realmlord's side. They were just waiting for the Realmlord to give the order, right?

Only to see that at this moment, the Lifelong Realmlord lifted his hand. In an instant, all the clamor turned to silence. From this, one could see how imposing the Lifelong Realmlord was.

"Beiming Youhuang." The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly spoke, staring at Beiming Youhuang. "You are the most clear about what happened back then. I did indeed hesitate whether or not to give Qin Wentian the Lifire Palace Lord's position. In my perspective, there are still others worthy of a consideration. And as for me, it's because I admired you that I wished for you to become my woman. I did ask you for your opinion did I not? You didn't reject me then. How could I as the Lifelong Realmlord force myself onto a woman?"

"Also Qin Wentian, despite you killing the previous Lifire Palace Lord, I didn't hold it against you and even gave you the Lifire Palace Lord's position, freeing Ye Qianyu allowing her to reunite with you. However, I had no idea about your relationship with Beiming Youhuang. You guys could have told me then, how would I be calculative about such things? Why do you want to try and tarnish my reputation now?"

"Master, this adulterous couple definitely has something going on and even dared to hide this from Master. Most probably their aim was to get the Lifire Palace Lord's position. And now, when Beiming Youhuang saw the date of Master making the announcement was getting nearer, she suddenly regretted it, deciding to repay your kindness with enmity and even tried to tarnish Master's reputation. Master, you must not easily spare such despicable people." The Skyair Palace Lord coordinated beautifully and spoke out, the two of them echoing each other. It was like Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang were the despicable ones who repaid kindness with enmity.

"Fascinating." Qin Wentian praised. "The relationship between I and Youhuang is one that's filled with innocence. I, Qin Wentian, am an upright and frank man, how would I not dare to admit the identity of my own woman? Ye Qianyu is precisely my woman. It was only for the sake of her that I entered the Lifire Palace. The Realmlord should very well be aware of this point. Also, when I became the new Lifire Palace Lord, I announced the fact that she is my woman to the entire world. It's impossible for the Realmlord to not know of this, right? However, Realmlord actually imprisoned my woman in the Lifelong Sainthall. What's the purpose of doing this? Is this showing 'kindness' to me? The Realmlord claims my woman as a dancer, wanting her to perform before everyone else. The crowd responded with many lewd remarks as they stared at my woman with ill-concealed lust. Is this also considered a part of the Realmlord's 'kindness'?"

"Lifelong Realmlord, just the incident earlier is already sufficient to let everyone in the world know what sort of person you are. The two fairies beside you are extremely outstanding in terms of beauty, why don't you get them to dance so everyone here can admire them. How about it?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"You dare to be disrespectful to the two fairies?!" The Skyair Palace Lord angrily roared.

"I heard that the Lifelong Realmlord has a harem filled with beauties. So what even if two of them stepped out to perform a dance? Naturally, maybe these two were also forced to join his harem because of his threats. If this is the case, I, Qin, will apologize to the two fairies." Qin Wentian spoke. The Realmlord wanted to cleanse his reputation? Is it even possible?

The Lifelong Realmlord suddenly laughed. "This seat has lived for countless years. As the master of an entire realm, I've met countless beauties through the years. So what even if I have a harem full of beauties? There are countless women in the world who wish to become my woman. Do I even need to threaten them?"

"Today is the day of the grand banquet and it should initially be a very happy thing yet someone actually spoiled all the atmosphere. Is there anyone willing to help this seat to capture this rebellious man?" The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke.

"We are willing to aid Realmlord." At this moment, experts from many major powers all stood up, expressing their willing attitudes. The Lifelong Realmlord continued sitting there. For such matters, there was basically no need for him to act, it would be a loss to his status. Given his status, he only needed to give a single command. He wanted to see why Qin Wentian dared to do this. Who was it that given him such courage.

In an instant, countless experts stepped out, surrounding the platform the people of the Lifire Palace was on. At this moment, the expression of countless people on the Lifire Platform changed, including many monarch and governor-level characters. There were also many experts from the peak powers in the Lifire Territories. Although they came here with Qin Wentian, they weren't willing to stick together with him to face the Lifelong Realmlord's wrath.

This Qin Wentian was probably 80% crazy and was courting death. They didn't want to send themselves to death. Someone instantly spoke, "Although I'm a monarch of the Lifire Palace, I'm ultimately still Realmlord's subordinate and would never dare to do such a rebellious act. I beg Realmlord for forgiveness."

"Those who have nothing to do with this, just step out now. I won't pursue it." The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. At this moment, he naturally wouldn't be stingy, he would rather show off his magnamious bearing.

In an instant, several monarchs stepped out. Those who went with Qin Wentian to the lower world all hesitated. They felt that Qin Wentian's actions today were a little too crazy. Do they still want to stick with him and continued walking down this path?

Although they once silently vowed to themselves saying that they would follow Qin Wentian from now on, but in the times of life and death and with the Lifelong Realmlord as the opponent, they naturally had to be cautious.

Very swiftly, more people stepped out and moved away. Qin Wentian didn't stop them. The number of experts on the platform for the Lifire Palace continuously dwindled in number. It was then strange if they didn't make their escape now. They didn't wish to die together with Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian, just give yourself up." The Sword Spirit Sect's leader personally acted, the sword intent from him felt incomparably sharp. Qin Wentian saw experts from all areas surrounding him. He then calmly glanced at the other platforms. Even at this moment, the Desolate Heaven Palace, Xuanyuan Palace and Jialan Clan didn't act.

Before Qin Wentian displayed enough strength to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord, they naturally wouldn't do anything. Even though they might support Qin Wentian in their hearts, they still needed Qin Wentian to be powerful enough or they would simply be sending themselves to death.

"You are truly foolish." Qin Wentian stared at the sect leader of the Sword Spirit Sect, his words causing the eyes of the sect leader to sharpen. His sword intent grew even stronger as ancient sword sages manifested around him, brimming with killing intent.

"Since I dare to come here today, my objective is clearly to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord. Why are you in such a rush to gain merit to flatter the Lifelong Realmlord? Could it be that you've never thought about the fact that what if I have the strength to contend against the Lifelong Realmlord? At that time, what ending would your Sword Spirit Sect face?" Qin Wentian's words caused the Sword Spirit Sect Leader's expression to change as unease appeared in his heart.

Could it be that Qin Wentian truly came here prepared? He had someone behind his back that could contend against the Lifelong Realmlord? He still didn't dare to think in the direction that Qin Wentian himself might already have enough strength to do so on his own.

"Just based on your words and agreeing with the Lifelong Realmlord earlier, speaking disrespectful words about my woman, the Sword Spirit Sect shall cease to exist today. Since you wish to stand out so much, I shall grant you your wish." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the white robes he wore fluttered. A bright light flashed, a beam of light directly blasted into the body of the Spirit Sword Sect's sect leader.

"ARGHH!" A voice filled with incomparable agony rang out. The crowd watched on, stunned. The body of the Spirit Sword Sect Leader was instantly riddled with countless holes as he disintegrated before their eyes.

At this moment, the sect leader's face was filled with boundless fear and panic. He stared in shock at Qin Wentian as endless regrets appeared in his heart.

From today onwards, the Sword Spirit Sect shall cease to exist in this world!

"No…!" The Sword Spirit Sect Leader howled. After that, his body slowly turned illusory and a few moments later, he directly transformed into dust which dissipated along with the wind!

Chapter 1746: Rebellion of the Four Palaces

Qin Wentian merely took a small step forward, but in an instant, those experts surrounding him were all frightened into retreating. Their faces were filled with terror as great waves of emotions rose in their hearts.

The Sword Spirit Sect Leader was an extremely powerful empyrean. However, just a beam of light shot out by Qin Wentian caused him to disintegrate completely. He couldn't resist at all.

Only at this moment did many people suddenly realize that when Qin Wentian insulted the Lifelong Realmlord, that wasn't him courting death. It was possible that he might have broken through to that legendary realm.

For the nine world palace lords, the empyreans of many peak powers felt their hearts trembling. How can this be possible?

In a mere hundred years, could he really have managed to do that? This was completely unprecedented.

Below, countless experts among the crowd were all in a daze, stunned by shock. Was this new Lifire Palace Lord going to change the sky?

He exuded boundless magnificence. Once, he rose up in this Lifelong Banquet and today, at the Lifelong Banquet, he actually was going to challenge the Lifelong Realmlord from the underlying meaning of his words earlier!

"Heavenheart Mandate." At this moment, the Realmlord who was seated on his throne calmly spoke. He stared at Qin Wentian. He truly didn't expect this. Qin Wentian actually didn't come here just to send himself to death, he came here fully prepared. When Qin Wentian insulted him earlier, he initially thought that there was someone backing Qin Wentian up.

The Lifelong Realmlord was a world overlord existence, he clearly knew how difficult it was to enter this realm. The more he knew, the more he didn't dare to think about it. Qin Wentian actually climbed from mid-stage immortal emperor to the world overlord realm in a mere hundred years? What concept was this?

When the crowd heard the words 'Heavenheart Mandate,' all the empyreans felt their hearts tremble. They naturally understood what the two words meant. Heavenheart Mandates were the sign of World Overlords.

Had Qin Wentian already become a World Overlord?

The expression of the Skyair Palace Lord was so contorted that it could no longer be described as ugly. He naturally didn't expect, not even in his wildest dreams, that this was possible. Only now did he realize what Qin

Wentian meant when he said that he had no qualifications to talk to him. The Skyair Palace Lord now truly had no rights to speak equally with Qin Wentian.

The people of the Jialan Clan felt their hearts trembling. Jialan Jiangshan was shuddering as well, the young are fearsome indeed. He suddenly felt that he had truly aged. Once, he saw Qin Wentian and Di Tian entering the Empyrean Realm together and killing the previous Lifire Palace Lord. And today, he saw Qin Wentian killing the Sword Spirit Sect Leader in a single strike from his comprehensions of his Heavenheart Mandate.

Jialan Yuntian, Jialan Yunhai, Jialan Qiuyue and the rest were all completely speechless as they stared at this young man in white.

Was this his confidence?

The eyes of the Xuanyuan Palace turned sharp. That year in the ancient battlefield, he had already experienced for himself Qin Wentian's brilliance. But even so, this scene now was truly shocking. Seems like he must have encountered good fortune in the ancient battlefield and returned here prepared. Clearly, if Qin Wentian didn't die, his future accomplishments would surely far surpass the Lifelong Realmlord. If he had to choose someone to follow, he would rather choose Qin Wentian.

But even so, he was still hesitating. Should he stand out to declare his support? This naturally was a very good opportunity. If not, when the trend of the situation is clear, there would no longer be a meaning. This was definitely going to be a huge gamble. Qin Wentian transmitted a message to the Xuanyuan Clan, informing them to choose carefully. He decided to seriously observe and wouldn't make any reckless moves. However, the time to choose has now come.

Everyone had different thoughts in their mind. Nobody noticed the fear and regret in the heart of the experts from the Sword Spirit Sect. They had personally seen their sect leader being slayed. Right now, they could only hope that the Realmlord was able to kill Qin Wentian or their sect would truly be doomed.

"No wonder you dared to be so brazen. So it turned out that you do have some confidence. Are you trying to smear this seat's reputation so you can rally the others to rebel?" The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke. The him right now still didn't forget to try and cleanse his reputation.

"Lifelong Realmlord, your innate personality is a despicable man, why do you still refuse to admit it? Given someone of your disposition being able to sit so long on your throne, I wonder how many people have suffered grievances. Today, it's time for you to give your position up." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. However, his calm voice was like a thunderbolt.

Today, it's time for you to give your position up.

The Lifire Palace Lord Qin Wentian told the Lifelong Realmlord to step down, did he desire to replace him?

"What audacious words. Just because you've comprehended your Heavenheart Mandate and entered this realm, do you think you are strong enough to win against this seat? Just with the meager amount of subordinates you possess, are you intending to go against all the powers in my Lifelong Realm? Qin Wentian, your appetite is too big. Although your talent is high, you don't know how to keep a low profile, you shall be exterminated by the heavens." The Lifelong Realmlord was as expected of someone of his status. Even now, his emotions didn't fluctuate too much. He gave off a feeling that he was as heavy and stable as a mountain.

"It's really about time for you to retire." At this moment, a cold voice rang out. The eyes of the Lifelong Realmlord flashed with coldness, staring in a certain direction.

After everyone saw who it was that had spoken, all of them felt extremely astonished.

"The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord!" The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Today, they were here to attend the grand banquet. Who would have thought that a storm of such proportions would erupt.

The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord was the number one expert among the nine world palaces. Even he has chose to stand out now, speaking for Qin Wentian, saying that it's time for the Lifelong Realmlord to retire.

Out of the nine world palaces, two palace lords had rebelled. One was the legendary character Qin Wentian, his rise to fame was like the speed of a shooting star, unexcelled in the world. For the other person, it was actually the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, the number one expert in the nine world palaces.

"Huang Zhan, how dare you." The Skyair Palace Lord coldly spoke. "My master gave you the position of a palace lord and even once wanted to take you as his disciple, treating you as one although you are not. You actually want to rebel now?"

"Treating me as a disciple?" The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord Huang Zhan coldly laughed. "I'm able to live till today because of the protection of a woman. Everyone if the realm thinks that I'm the strongest palace lord in the nine world palaces, but who among them would know that I'm nothing but a coward? I don't even dare to fight for the woman I love. Lifelong Realmlord, back then you seized the woman I loved and you have always been on your guard against me. Once I pose the slightest threat to you, I believe that my death date wouldn't be far off. Who would have thought that even after so many years have passed, you are still as shameless and despicable as ever, using the same methods to deal with others. Today, I'd rather be mocked by everyone in the world. Even if I died here today, I will reveal your true character. You are lowly and despicable, an extremely shameless individual."

The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord Huang Zhan had endured this for a long time. Finally, there was someone who stood out to oppose the Lifelong Realmlord. He didn't want to endure any longer, he clearly knew that if he said such a thing out loud, his own reputation would be tarnished and he would even be mocked by everyone in the world for not having the guts to fight for his woman. However, he could no longer be careless. Even if the Lifelong Realmlord was the one victorious today, the black mark on his reputation would circulate through the entire Lifelong Realm. Unless of course, he killed everyone who came here to attend the grand banquet today. This was something clearly impossible.

Give the number of people here to attend the grand banquet, if he did so, the Lifelong Realm's strength would wane greatly and might even collapse.

Discussions rang out among the crowd again. The Lifelong Realmlord has actually seized the woman the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord loved before? This was simply...

In that case, was everything Qin Wentian has said real? The Lifelong Realmlord was actually such a despicable person?

At this moment, many people felt their faith crumbling as their vision of the world was flipped upside-down.

That was right, those supreme existences only existed in the legends. Others could only stare up at and couldn't come in contact with them. However, these legendary existences were also human. As long as they were human, they would definitely feel greed and desire.

The Lifelong Realmlord's weakness was lust. Hence, he was willing to use any sorts of despicable methods to achieve his aim. He felt that the entire Lifelong Realm was his, as long as he liked a woman, he would want to acquire them. Even if that person was his subordinates' women.

If this was true, it meant that Qin Wentian was truly forced to rebel by the Lifelong Realmlord. Just like what Qin Wentian had said, the Lifelong Realmlord imprisoned Ye Qianyu in the Lifelong Sainthall and wanted to borrow Ye Qianyu to dance to the crowd. Qin Wentian had no choice but to rebel.

"Seems like you guys have planned this for a long time, allying in the dark and will spare no expense to destroy this seat's reputation. If you all want my position, come and openly snatch it away. Why do you need to take all these measures?" The Lifelong Realmlord calmly spoke, as though the words of Qin Wentian and the Desolate Heaven Palace were just them trying to damage his reputation. He naturally wouldn't admit to this.

"Realmlord, there's no need for you to deny it any longer. Those of the older generations all know about this incident. Although you are a lofty individual, it's true that you have a despicable character. Why don't you give your position up?" At this moment, Jialan Jiangshan spoke out. Only now did everyone realize that the Jialan Clan didn't sit on the platform reserved for Lifelong City, they sat on the platform reserved for the Lifire Palace.

"Who else is going to join forces with Qin Wentian, you might as well all step out now. This seat doesn't mind a few more dancing clowns." The Lifelong Realmlord still suppressed his anger at this moment. From this, one could tell how terrifying his endurance was.

"Speaking of this, I also remembered some of the things that happened in the past." The Gemini Palace Lord spoke out, staring at the Lifelong Realmlord. "Lifelong Realmlord, you should remember that back then, you had a very good relationship with my master, right? At that time, you were humble and polite, and extremely friendly to my master. You invited him to explore a secret realm. After experiencing many dangers together, you actually took the treasure alone and fled. My master saw your true colors and started to distance himself from you. You felt guilty, that's why you brought out the suggestion for the two of us to take the Gemini Palace Lords position. However, how can this be compared to the treasure you took for yourself? That is an overlord-ranked divine weapon!"

The palace lords all stood out one by one. Earlier, those who knew nothing finally understood now. So it turned out that the master of the Gemini Palace Lords was also a world overlord, an existence on the same level as the Lifelong Realmlord. They couldn't help but wonder if they heard of him before.

Seeing that the Desolate Heaven Palace and Gemini Palace both standing out, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord had a decision in his heart. The Desolate Heaven Palace Lord Huang Zhan was the strongest empyrean in the Lifelong Realm. The master of the Gemini Palace Lords was Yi. It was about time he made his decision. He knew that there was no way for him to remain neutral. If he didn't stand on Qin Wentian's side and if Qin Wentian was victorious in the end, their Xuanyuan Clan would be in dire straits. He had to make his choice now.

"This subordinate has followed Realmlord for many years. Our clan fought on behalf of you to help gain this empire. Although we have been following Realmlord's orders for so many years, I still have to stand out to say something now. The words all the palace lords have spoken are true. Realmlord, it's true that your cultivation base is high. It's also true that your personality is not too good. Why don't you take this chance to give up your position. You are no longer qualified to sit on the throne."

The Xuanyuan Palace Lord had chosen to stand on Qin Wentian's side.

Out of all the world palace lords, the Kanwater Palace Lord has already fallen. Only eight were left.

As for the remaining eight palace lords, there were a total of four who actually chose to rebel, wanting the Lifelong Realmlord to step down. These four are: The Desolate Heaven Palace, the Xuanyuan Palace, the Gemini Palace and the Lifire Palace!

The strength of these four palaces were only stronger compared to the other four, not weaker.

This once per hundred years grand banquet of the Lifelong Realm was truly going to be a shocking one!

Chapter 1747: Yi

The Desolate Heaven Palace is the number one palace out of the nine world palaces.

The Xuanyuan Palace is the earliest palace to follow the Realmlord. Them, including the Desolate Heaven Palace and the Skyair Palace were the strongest three out of all the world palace.

The Gemini Palace was also very powerful. Both their palace lords were not simple characters.

As for the Lifire Palace, it has already surpassed the Desolate Heaven Palace in truth because they had Qin Wentian. He alone was enough to stand above everyone.

Hence, the strength of these four world palaces had already far surpassed the Skyair Palace, Scarlet Origin Palace, Dragonsaddle Palace and Gengmetal Palace.

This meant that the number of subordinates who wanted to rebel was actually more and stronger compared to those who supported the Realmlord. Now that this shocking scene had occurred, everyone in the crowd was completely stunned. All of them stared up at the platforms from the ground.

At this moment, those who were waiting to see Qin Wentian make a fool out of himself, feeling that he was courting death, were now completely stupefied. Some felt that they weren't able to see the situation clearly. Why was this happening?

Before this, all of them thought Qin Wentian was here to send himself to death. But in the blink of an eye, there was actually so many people willing to support Qin Wentian. This caused those who mocked Ye Qianyu earlier to all be stunned and their hearts were filled with regret. If today, the Lifelong Realmlord was really replaced by Qin Wentian, they knew very well what their consequences would be. They silently cursed themselves for being stupid, following the crowd. The Lifelong Realmlord wouldn't look upon them highly for that and yet, they have offended Qin Wentian immensely.

Those monarchs and governors from the Lifire Palace who stepped out and went over to the other side because of a single sentence from the Lifelong Realmlord, were all completely stunned too. What situation was this? There were actually three other world palaces supporting Qin Wentian. This was simply too crazy.

This scene caused them to feel that it was somewhat similar to the scene which happened in the Lifire Palace back then. If the same incidents that occurred then repeated in the Lifelong Realm now, what would their ending be like?

When they thought of this, their hearts began to fill with terror and panic. They were praying that the Lifelong Realmlord was able to kill Qin Wentian. If not, their own situations would be extremely dire.

"Very good." The Lifelong Realmlord's expression grew heavy. Four world palace lords including a peak power, the Jialan Clan had actually chosen to rebel. Out of the four palaces, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord actually chose to rebel too, this was truly unexpected.

Such power can be considered extremely immense. Also, the various palace lords stood out to say that his character was extremely despicable. This made the Lifelong Realmlord understand that his reputation was tarnished completely. It was impossible to cleanse it no matter what he did.

"This seat has always treated all of you very well. What conditions did he promise you exactly to make you guys betray me? Since this is the case, I will grant you your wishes. For all who participates in the rebellion today, the assets of their clan and other businesses under them shall all be confiscated. All of them shall be heavily punished. Since they dare to betray this seat, they best be prepared to pay the price."

The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke. He stood up from his throne and in an instant, an extremely terrifying power enveloped this entire space. This was the power of a world heart, a heart's domain. Everyone instantly felt that they were shifted into a special dimension. It was as though they could personally feel the Lifelong Realmlord's anger. A terrifying fire burn in their hearts.

"It has been so long since we last met. Lifelong, you are still the same as ever, you are unable to control your expression once you are angered." At this moment, a voice suddenly drifted over. The expression of the Lifelong Realmlord stiffened as he stared into the horizons. At this moment, his eyes became extremely sharp as he spoke. "So, an old friend has arrived. I was wondering why they would have such courage to rebel. So it was you controlling everything from the shadows. Do you want to seize my Lifelong Realm?"

"I'm not as infatuated with power as you might be. You should be the most clear about this. I've also never interfered before in the matters today. It's just that I know about it. My disciples reported this incident to me, hence I rushed here to take a look." The voice originated from the void. Countless people stared into the distance, exactly who was it who had arrived? This person actually could speak to the Lifelong Realmlord on equal grounds.

From the void, a figure slowly materialized. This man was dressed in simple robes and looked middle-aged. His entire person exuded an imposing air.

"We pay our respects to master." The two palace lords of the Gemini Palace greeted. At this moment, quite a number of people already knew of this newcomer's identity.

Yi, an expert at the world overlord realm. He was the Lifelong Realmlord's friend those years ago.

"Ancient Emperor Yi." Qin Wentian silently mused as he stared at the figure in the air. Although Yi had the appearance of a middle-aged man, he was still extremely good-looking and projected a heroic aura. When he was younger, Yi must have definitely been extremely handsome.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to Senior Yi." Qin Wentian bowed low. His karma with Yi had began since a very long time ago. Right now, he finally met this legendary character, an ancient emperor existence back then, whose legends were being circulated around by people of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Yi cast a glance at Qin Wentian. His eyes that were like the starry skies, flashed with unmasked admiration. "Qin Wentian."

"Senior knows of me?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm, I already know of your story. The young are truly fearsome indeed, you are much more outstanding than me." Yi laughed. From a certain perspective, this young man before his eyes was considered half his successor. He obtained his inheritance and became the saint lord of this generation, mastering God's Hand.

"Senior praises me too much. Maybe senior doesn't understand junior that well but ever since I cultivated the secret art in the City of Ancient Emperors, the two of us were already bound by unbreakable karma. I would often hear the stories about senior and now, I've finally met senior." Qin Wentian smiled. This kind of feeling felt very wondrous. World Overlord Yi used to be a character that only existed in stories for him, but now, he had actually appeared before his eyes. Most probably, many people in Azure Mystic would feel the same if they saw Yi now.

"Are you very disappointed?" Yi laughed.

"Naturally not. It's my fortune to be able to witness Senior's glory." Qin Wentian sincerely spoke.

"Haha, right now you've already comprehended a heavenheart mandate and you will soon be at the same cultivation realm as me. There's no need to be so humble." Yi smiled at Qin Wentian. When the Lifelong Realmlord heard their conversation, he only knew now that Qin Wentian basically wasn't Yi's disciple. This was the first time the two of them met.

In that case, everything he thought of before was merely his own imagination.

"Yi, since you don't really know about the things here. What do you plan to do now that you have returned?" At this moment, the Lifelong Realmlord spoke, disrupting their conversation. If Yi wanted to deal with him, things would be extremely troublesome. Qin Wentian was an expert who had comprehended a heavenheart mandate. As long as Yi tangles with him, no one under him would be able to block Qin Wentian.

Countless people were stunned. The situation instantly changed. A world overlord expert had appeared and this world overlord had a very good relationship with Qin Wentian and was also the master of the Gemini Palace Lords.

If he interferes, who says that it was impossible to pull the Lifelong Realmlord down from his position today?

Yi glanced at the Lifelong Realmlord before turning back to Qin Wentian, "What are you planning to do?"

"Since senior has arrived, please help me to act as a witness." Qin Wentian spoke. "I originally am the Lifire Palace Lord under the Lifelong Realmlord. However, he went too overboard in bullying. For me to obtain this palace lord's position, he actually threatened my good friend Youhuang to be his concubine. And now, he even publicly humiliated my woman Ye Qianyu. This matter today is very easy to resolve. The Lifelong Realmlord just needs to apologize in public to Beiming Youhuang and get the two fairies by his side to dance for the admiration of the crowd. After that, he should step down from this position and leave the Lifelong Realm. If he is willing to do all this, I can let bygones be bygones."

Qin Wentian's words caused everyone to be stunned. How could the Lifelong Realmlord agree to such conditions?

The lips of the Lifelong Realmlord curled up in a mocking manner. He coldly spoke, "You instigated my subordinates to rebel. Today, even if Yi wants to protect you, I will kill you for sure."

"In that case, this means that the conflict is unable to be resolved" Yi spoke.

"Since this is the case, I can only ask the Lifelong Realmlord to provide me with some guidance. Senior, please help me control the situation to prevent the Lifelong Realmlord from taking desperate actions, killing the innocent. I will also not participate in the slaughter of the experts from the Lifelong Sainthall. The other battles shall be handed to our subordinates to handle. I'll challenge the Lifelong Realmlord alone." Qin Wentian formally issued a challenge just when many people thought that Qin Wentian's backer was Yi and he would join forces with Yi against the Lifelong Realmlord.

Qin Wentian wanted to challenge the Lifelong Realmlord alone.

Indeed, given experts on their level, if they really acted against those of lower cultivation realms, that would be a pure slaughter. However, Qin Wentian also wasn't afraid. Even if Yi didn't come here today, the family and harem of the Lifelong Realmlord were still in the Lifelong Sainthall. He had so many descendants here, how could the Lifelong Realmlord himself not be worried?

Unless, he killed Qin Wentian before this. If not, once Qin Wentian revealed enough strength to threaten him, how would the Lifelong Realmlord dare to act recklessly?

Naturally, since Yi has came. It would be for the best if he acted as a witness.

"You, challenge me?" The Lifelong Realmlord stared at Qin Wentian. "You should have obtained some good fortune in Ancient Azure Mystic, right? After entering this realm, you are so eager to test your strength? Since this is the case, I'll let you know the price of arrogance."

"Once, the previous Lifire Palace Lord acted in the same manner as you, filled with boundless arrogance. However now, he has already been dead for many years." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"Haha, you actually compared this seat with the previous Lifire Palace Lord." The Lifelong Realmlord laughed loudly. His figure flashed, directly shooting up into the sky. In an instant, bright light radiated forth, illuminating the entire space. A gigantic ancient tree appeared, so large that it could blot out the sun, the moon, the sky and the stars completely.

The Lifelong Realmlord had the word 'Lifelong' in his title. His world heart, was the Lifelong world heart.

"Be careful. The Lifelong Realmlord has comprehended a total of two Heavenheart Mandates." Yi transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded slightly in response. His figure flashed like lightning, directly flying up into the air.

"Those below listen to my orders. Annihilate these rebels completely. After this battle, I'll heavily reward those who manage to achieve meritorious deeds. I can consider them for the positions of world palace lords for the five world palaces." The voice of the Lifelong Realmlord thundered through the air.

Four great world palaces rebelled, the Kanwater Palace Lord has fallen. There would soon be a vacancy of five palace lords.

A single sentence by the Lifelong Realmlord caused many major powers to feel their hearts stirring. An empyrean from the Sword Spirit Sect coldly roared, "My Sword Spirit Sect is willing to fight for Realmlord. Who is willing to fight together with my sect to exterminate these rebels?"

To the Sword Spirit Sect, they didn't have any choice. They had to support the Lifelong Realmlord!

Chapter 1748: Empyrean Army

There were four world palaces out of the nine rebelling but the other four world palaces with their palace lords were supporting the Lifelong Realmlord. There were many peak powers in Lifelong City and many empyreans had came to attend the grand banquet this time around. If they were all willing to stand on the Lifelong Realmlord's side, this would undoubtedly be an effortless victory. They could easily subdue Qin Wentian's subordinates and quell the chaos.

However, the problem was that the victory and defeat between Qin Wentian and the Lifelong Realmlord hasn't been determined yet. Who would dare to say the Lifelong Realmlord would win for sure?

If they stand out now to kill Qin Wentian's subordinates and the eventual victor was Qin Wentian, what would it bode for them? It would undoubtedly be a calamity.

Naturally, if the Lifelong Realmlord was victorious, they would naturally be able to receive more rewards.

If they could choose, many powers would rather sit on the fence, they had no inclinations to be swept up into this storm. But in truth, many powers were forced to take sides. For example for the four world palaces who rebelled, if they didn't battle and if the Lifelong Realmlord was the victor, all of them would surely be slaughtered and vice versa.

Those powers that didn't belong to the direct control of the Lifelong Sainthall would be better off as long as they didn't participate. Even if Qin Wentian won, he most probably wouldn't find trouble for them. But if the Lifelong Realmlord won, he would surely suppress them.

Hence, to many other powers, they were trapped in a dilemma.

In the Lifelong Sainthall, many people with extraordinary auras appeared. These were all the descendants of the Lifelong Realmlord. Now that such a major thing has occurred, they naturally had to come out.

Upon seeing these people appearing, more and more major powers stepped out. The experts they had at their disposal were as numerous as the clouds, with several empyreans. These powers all had no way to terminate their connection with the Lifelong Realmlord. Among them, many powers sent their outstanding female descendants to the Lifelong Sainthall and were the Lifelong Realmlord's concubines. There were also many who married the Realmlord's descendants, or married to major characters of the Lifelong Sainthall.

Hence, the number of people participating in the battle increased.

"Kill all rebels and show no mercy. All of you have received kindness from the Realmlord before. Right now, are you all only planning on saving your own hides?" A beautiful woman with a transcendent demeanor shouted.

She was actually exuding the aura of an empyrean, many people didn't recognize her but those peak powers all knew that this was the number one favored concubine of the Lifelong Realmlord. She was beautiful and extremely powerful and had a very high position in the Lifelong Realmlord's harem. She could even influence matters of the Lifelong Sainthall if she wanted to.

As the sound of her voice faded, many powers stepped out. Someone added, "That's right. The Lifire Palace instigated the rebellion. At this moment, we should fight for the Realmlord and quell the chaos, destroying these rebels!"

At this moment, another beautiful woman flew over. Her beautiful eyes gazed in the direction of the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, she was so beautiful that flowers would pale in comparison.

"Biyue." Huang Zhan felt his heart ache when he saw the woman he loved appear. She was now already a concubine of the Lifelong Realmlord. His heart was filled with extreme conflict.

"Slut, scram the hell away." The beautiful woman earlier cursed when she saw Fairy Biyue. Fairy Biyue turned pale. When he saw this scene, Huang Zhan radiated an extremely violent aura as he coldly spoke, "Concubine Lu, how dare you."

"Why? Huang Zhan, you don't like my behavior? Could it be that the two of you still have feelings for each other? As expected, Biyue didn't obey the propriety of being a wife. After this battle, I shall discipline her properly." Concubine Lu icily spoke.

"I'll kill you." Huang Zhan's aura flooded out. He flew through the air, rushing at his opponent. However, the Skyair Palace Lord moved like lightning, blocking his attack. A sword materialized and slashed out at the void.

"Follow me to kill these rebels, we have to repay the Lifelong Realmlord for his kindness to us." An empyrean from the Sword Spirit Sect roared, drumming up morale, wanting to get more people to participate in the battle.

"FIGHT!" The Xuanyuan Palace Lord roared. Right now, they had no choice but to battle.

Jialan Jiangshan stared at the crowd of experts as he silently speculated. He didn't know if the choice he made today would be a blessing or a curse. Let's hope that the Jialan Clan won't be destroyed in his hands.

Stepping out, Jialan Jiangshan rushed towards the crowd and began to attack. His heart was already determined.

The experts on both sides clashed together. For a period of time, chaotic aftershocks devastated the area in the air. Those spectators below all watched with tumultuous feelings. They didn't expect such a thing would occur at the grand banquet today. Who would have thought that a world-shocking battle would erupt?

"Qin Wentian's side seems to be suffering a disadvantage. Although World Overlord Yi has appeared, he most probably won't participate in the battle. Also, given how deep the foundations of the Lifelong Realm is, their forces aren't something the Lifire Palace can deal with, although a total of four palaces had rebelled as well." The crowd silently mused. The ending of this battle might be decided by the winner of the battle between Qin Wentian and the Lifelong Realmlord. It would truly be too cruel if all of Qin Wentian's subordinates were killed.

At this moment, among the crowd, numerous figures suddenly flew up in the air, moving with lightning speed, incredibly swift.

Behind one figure, an entire projection of a world appeared behind him, containing a myriad of transformations. This person exuded an aura as though he could dominate the entire world. He shot straight towards the direction of the Sword Spirit Sect with the power of an explosive arrow blasting from a heavenly bow. In an instant, the world projection erupted forth with boundless source origin energy, creating a flow of chaos, imbuing him with enough power to split the skies.

The expression of the empyrean from the Sword Spirit Sect who tried to drum up the morale earlier drastically changed when he saw this expert. He only saw countless source origin powers blasting towards him, blotting out the sky. A pair of fists were like an entire world being hurled at him. Numerous sword sages formed from his sword intent, however, when the sword sages came in contact with the fists, all of them were blasted into smithereens. That world-destroying fist light directly slammed into his head, blasting it apart. Before his death, a final thought flashed in his mind. The Spirit Sword Sect was finished.

"Who is that?" Many people felt great shock in their hearts. That person was actually an extremely good-looking young man. However, a sense of imposing majesticness could be felt radiating from him, as though he was the lord of this world.

In another direction, a giant golden beast appeared. The body of this beast seemed to be constructed from gold and this beast was like the king of all bestial creatures. He wrenched open his maw and his howl filled the sky. A terrifying suction force was exerted on many experts. The people he targeted all couldn't control their bodies at all as they flew involuntarily towards that opened maw.

"No!" Someone screamed in shock. He was about to be devoured by the golden giant beast.

In another direction, many devil practitioners appeared. The devil might from there towered up into the sky. The person in the lead radiated the red light of judgement, executing the experts of the Sword Spirit Sect. There were also some who were shrouded in complete darkness. They directly appeared behind their targets and assassinated them with ease. There were also experts who could summon ancient devils to do their bidding, destroying their enemies.

Not only them, there were many more experts flying up into the air to participate in the battle. They had been hiding among the crowd only to appear at the decisive moment, doing so with explosive might.

They directly appeared in different battlefields, but several of them aimed for the Sword Spirit Sect. Because, Qin Wentian had personally said that the Sword Spirit Sect shall cease to exist today. Hence, right now, the Sword Spirit Sect was the one enduring the strongest attacks. Earlier, they were the ones who shouted the loudest but in the blink of an eye, they actually drew a calamity upon their own heads. The people of the Sword Spirit Sect felt boundless terror and despair, what sort of existence had they angered? Just because of a few humiliating words spoken about Ye Qianyu, their entire sect was going to be annihilated.

Many sect members felt intense hatred for the Spirit Sword Sect Leader at the moment before their death. They hated him for involving their sect into this storm. So what even if the Lifelong Realmlord was the victor later? They would all already be dead, they wouldn't be able to see it.

"Who are these people?" Countless people below were extremely shocked. Where did this army of empyreans came from?

Although empyreans were above the emperor realm, no one would be able to tell that a person was an empyrean just from a single glance. Although they had comprehended source origins, they haven't truly reached the level of a world overlord. If they wanted to hide their cultivation bases, even overlords wouldn't be able to sense it. Hence, no one discovered that an army of empyreans were actually hiding among the crowd.

Concubine Lu froze as her expression turned extremely ugly to behold. Those powers who stood out and declared support for the Lifelong Realmlord instantly felt regret. Qin Wentian's backup was much more terrifying than they had imagined. Although no one knew where these people came from, they clearly had a connection with Qin Wentian.

For those who still sat on the fence, they heaved a sigh of relief, deciding not to participate in this storm. No matter what the future holds, they would choose to remain neutral. The price for participation was too great.

Let alone those on the side of the Realmlord, even the Desolate Heaven Palace, Xuanyuan Palace, Gemini Palace and Jialan Clan were stunned by this. After that, they felt excitement in their hearts. So it turned out that Qin Wentian had long arranged everything. This caused their confidence in Qin Wentian to increase even more. This fellow was simply a miracle.

The Xuanyuan Palace Lord suddenly discovered that these people who were initially inconspicuous in the crowd, suddenly felt somewhat familiar to him. He had met them before, these were the people Qin Wentian brought with him to the ancient battlefield back when they were in the lower world. At that time, he didn't really care about them, hence he didn't notice them before this. It was only now that he discovered that there were actually many empyreans among them.

But, isn't Azure Mystic a place where there are no empyreans?

Could it be the world-ending battlefield?

Upon thinking up to here, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord's heart trembled. What good fortune did Qin Wentian acquired exactly?

Yi stood in the air, silently watching everything. His eyes were fixed on a figure. This person wielded a divine bow and was rapidly shooting out arrows. This man was none other than Emperor Yu, he was now an empyrean and was Yi's follower back then when Yi was still in Azure Mystic.

Beside Yu, Yi could sense many familiar auras. Evidently, these people were all from the Battle Saint Tribe. Qin Wentian truly had not let the Battle Saint Tribe down. The accomplishments of these people were even higher than those from the Battle Saint Tribe who followed him, the second-generation Saint Lord.

The Gemini Palace Lords also saw this. Smiles could be seen in their gazes, their fellow tribe members were actually also already empyreans. At this moment, they were filled with gratitude for Qin Wentian.

Before this, everyone thought that other than the battle between Qin Wentian and the Lifelong Realmlord, the subordinates of the Realmlord would surely crush Qin Wentian's side in battle. Who would have thought that the situation changed so quickly. Qin Wentian actually hid an army of empyreans and they were all now erupting forth with their power.

Today, for this once per hundred years grand banquet, could it be that the Lifelong Realm's skies would really be changed?!

Chapter 1749: Fighting Against Lifelong

For the Lifelong Grand Banquet, everyone came here to attend it. They did see many major characters but they didn't see everyone bowing to pay respect to the Lifelong Realmlord, they didn't see the competition between the various factions between the immortal emperors, and the competition between the nine world palaces.

They came here, and what was before them was only a scene of chaos. Qin Wentian instigated four world palaces to rebel, and he also had hidden an army of empyreans. He himself also comprehended a heavenheart mandate, but no one knew for sure if he had successfully completed his breakthrough to the world overlords realm. In any case, the strength Qin Wentian erupted forth with now was much stronger compared to the time when he fought with the previous Lifire Palace Lord. He crushed everything before him with ease, wanting to replace the Lifelong Realmlord.

Qin Wentian was originally already the Lifire Palace Lord of this generation. If he could defeat and kill the Lifelong Realmlord, there was no need to doubt that he would become the new Realmlord and ascend the throne, becoming a lofty and supreme existence.

In addition, he could even change the name of the Lifelong Realm. If he ascends to the throne, the entire era would change. He could rename this realm to anything he wanted.

The battle in the air continued. The might the empyrean army exuded was seemingly unblockable but the Lifelong Realmlord also had many empyreans reporting to him. Although they were surprised by the appearance of this empyrean army earlier, they would still have the ability to fight it after they recovered. Although it wasn't easy, the Lifelong Realm faction had already started to slowly block the advance of the Qin Wentian's faction's crazy attack.

The attack of the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord was extremely tyrannical. He was fighting against the Skyair Palace Lord who was the personal disciple of the Lifelong Realmlord and every attack he used was ruthless to the extreme, designed to kill. Fairy Biyue didn't know how to describe the emotions in her heart when she saw this. Even if Huang Zhan won and she obtained freedom, so what of it? Could everything return back to the past? It was impossible, she already bore a son for the Lifelong Realmlord. In that case, wouldn't Huang Zhan and her son become enemies?

Love, hatred, regret and passion. These were the most difficult things on earth to sever. Huang Zhan had laid low for so many years, only erupting forth today. This also required great courage.

In the air, ancient trees appeared around the Lifelong Realmlord, blotting out the sky. He was like a divinity of an ancient tree. Right now, calmness could no longer be seen in his eyes. There was only an unmasked cold killing intent. He stared at Qin Wentian, "These people should have been brought out of the ancient battlefield by you, right? No wonder you've comprehended a heavenheart mandate. What did you obtain in the ancient battlefield?"

"Good fortune can be found everywhere in the ancient battlefield. I've already told you before that there is an important matter I have to settle and it wasn't convenient for me to return, yet you had to do such despicable acts to force me. Back then in the past, the Lifire Palace Lord died because he imprisoned Ye Qianyu to threaten me. Why must you follow in his past footsteps?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Hahaha, how could this seat be ignorant of that? If it wasn't for the fact that you are Yi's disciple, how could I have given you the position? Back then, I already knew of your grudge with him. After you killed the Lifire Palace Lord, I initially wanted to kill you or expel you out of the Lifelong Realm but sadly, this seat believed that Beiming Youhuang was your senior sister and out of the kindness of my heart, this seat wanted to convert both of you into my own people. Who would have thought that you two are an adulterous couple and now, you even dared to say such words to me. If I knew this would happen then, how would I have shown mercy?" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke.

"Lifelong Realmlord, you are always at a lofty position and have already grown used to your invincibility. You have never cared for the feelings of others. Let me repeat this one last time, between me and Beiming Youhuang, there's only innocence. Now that I'm standing before you, I, Qin Wentian am upright and can face the heavens, why must I lie about this fact to you? But even so, did you really think that making her as your concubine is showing her kindness? Who the hell do you think you are?" Qin Wentian mockingly spoke, "Someone despicable would naturally never admit that they are despicable. Today, you can already see that there are so many subordinates rebelling and deserting you. Could it be that I truly have such great rallying strength? All of them feel that I would win against you hence they chose to support me? The only reason is because you are a despicable person and would never truly be able to win the hearts of your subordinates, yet you still feel so self-satisfied in your own world."

"Shut up!" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly snorted. "Since you instigated the rebellion, you should already know the consequences of failure. Not only will you die, but Beiming Youhuang and Ye Qianyu will also pay a price for their actions. Also, this seat heard that you even brought two beautiful wives back with you and they are currently staying in the Lifire Palace? After your death, this seat shall admire them properly and help you take good care of them."

The Lifelong Realmlord clearly was already enraged and didn't bother to control his words. Such despicable words spoken by him had clearly revealed his true nature.

"What an ugly mouth." Qin Wentian spoke, his body radiated boundless light. Right now, it was useless to say anything more. Let the victor and the loser be determined with their battle.

"This seat will do what I've said." The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient trees around him expanded to reach the sky. The shadows they casted could be seen all around, their vines forming a complex lock, trapping Qin Wentian in his surroundings, causing him to have no way to escape.

"KILL!" The Lifelong Realmlord coldly exclaimed. Those gigantic vines surged forth, their sharp-pointed ends were even sharper than swords. All of them rushed frenziedly at Qin Wentian, moving with incredible speed. World heart, heart's domain. In this domain, the heavenheart mandate of the Lifelong Realmlord completely surrounded Qin Wentian. There was no escape.

Around Qin Wentian, even beneath his feet, the ancient vines manifested, wanting to bind his body.

At this moment, boundless radiance suddenly radiated from Qin Wentian. In such a fight, what was the most important was how the experts controlled their heavenheart mandates, and how strong their heavenheart mandates were exactly. Boundless light covered Qin Wentian, illuminating the ground, disintegrating everything into nothingless from the glare.

The heavenheart mandate Qin Wentian comprehended was somewhat similar to the Sun Blaze Heavenheart Mandate he encountered in the World of Ten Thousand Laws. However, his wasn't formed from a fusion of fire and light source origins, it was formed from the source origins of light and sword, and had an addition of his own insights through his cultivation. He named his heavenheart mandate as 'Radiance Conflagration.'

This heavenheart mandate contains an extremely terrifying penetrating might. Although he didn't add the spatial source origins into the fusion, but given his insights into space, when he activated the Radiance Conflagration Heavenheart Mandate, everything around him would be disintegrated into the void. Even those sturdy ancient vines around him were of no exception. After that, the power of his Radiance Conflagration surge forward, disintegrating the vines, blasting towards the Lifelong Realmlord.

This was the first time he truly used a heavenheart mandate to fight against a world overlord. He also wanted to see what the disparity in strength between his heavenheart mandate and the Lifelong Realmlord's heavenheart mandate was.

The locked space was slowly opened up by the Radiance Conflagration Heavenheart Mandate. However, an instant after they were destroyed, the ancient vines were reborn again, this cycle of destruction and creation continued anew for several cycles.

This heavenheart mandate was known as the Lifelong Heavenheart Mandate. The Lifelong Realmlord depended on this to manifest his world heart. He hoped that he would have a long life and would be able to be reborn even after his death. Not only does this heavenheart mandate have fearsome attacking prowess, it also had a shocking recovery rate. It was very similar to the source origins of wood, granting the Lifelong Realmlord huge amounts of vitality.

However, the Lifelong Realmlord didn't feel proud of himself. At the first exchange of blows, he could already tell that Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate was very powerful, extremely powerful. It could actually directly destroy the power of his heavenheart mandate. Also, he sensed that Qin Wentian seemed as though he has yet to manifest his world heart. He could only use his heavenheart mandate in his attacks.

"You have yet to break through completely to the World Overlord Realm?" The Lifelong Realmlord stared at Qin Wentian.

"If I've broken through, I could already finish you off through that first exchange of blows. It's just that I have no wish to be ordinary like you, only comprehending an ordinary heavenheart mandate and using that to manifest your world heart to enter the world overlord realm." Qin Wentian spoke with pride, mocking the Lifelong

Realmlord. His words caused the expression of the Lifelong Realmlord to turn extremely unsightly. "Arrogant! You wish to comprehend a transcendent heavenheart mandate and use that to manifest your world heart? How egotistical is that? I'm afraid you won't have any chance left."

"Although I know that I would be fighting against you, I still didn't choose to break through to the world overlord realm completely. Could it be that you still don't know what this means? I've never treated your Lifelong Realm as my opponent. You are unworthy, you will just be an ordinary world overlord which I killed before I finished my break through to the world overlord realm." Qin Wentian's mocking was as intense as ever. It was true that he has yet to manifest a world heart but he could do so if he wanted to do. It was just that he didn't want an ordinary one.

There were many kinds of heavenheart mandates but there would only be a single world heart. Although it was still possible to transform it in the future, what he wanted to do first was to stabilize his foundations before he continued to develop his world heart. Back then when the Skybreak Heavenly Deity learned that Qin Wentian wanted to comprehend a heavenheart mandate first, he also misunderstood Qin Wentian. But now, that sense of disappointment had already disappeared. Qin Wentian's ambitions were simply too great. Although he chose to comprehend a heavenheart mandate first, that was merely him wanting to try things out and get a feel of using a heavenheart mandate. He didn't plan to manifest his world heart from this particular heavenheart mandate to enter the World Overlord Realm completely.

After tempering himself in the various secret realms. He had his own ideas on how to proceed further on his path of cultivation. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity also knew that when Qin Wentian broke through to the World Overlord Realm, he needn't interfere in anything. He just allowed Qin Wentian to comprehend whatever he wanted and would only provide guidance occasionally.

"This world would never lack geniuses because the majority of them have already died due to arrogance." The Lifelong Realmlord spoke again. His figure flashed, the ancient trees behind him all launched attacks towards Qin Wentian. The radiance emitting from Qin Wentian was as brilliant as ever, the power of his Radiance Conflagration Heavenheart Mandate fought back frenziedly against the Lifelong Realmlord's heart domain, continuously destroying the vines despite them being regenerated again and again. The Lifelong Realmlord simply poured his strength into defending, channeling his powers to rejuvenate the vines, weaving an extremely strong defense.

"Go to hell." The Lifelong Realmlord blasted his palm towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian made a clutching motion and the power of his heavenheart mandate burned through everything. However, those disintegrated vines didn't vanish completely. With a wave of his hand, the Lifelong Realmlord caused dark green sap to flow out of the vines before they were disintegrated, as they covered Qin Wentian's body.

"Rot." The Lifelong Realmlord coldly spoke. Every mote of that green sap contained the power of corrosion. Qin Wentian's body was being eaten away, corroded slowly by that green sap. His wounds grew larger, while the radiance from his heavenheart mandate grew brighter, trying to purify the power of the sap.

The Lifelong Realmlord coldly laughed as he stretched out his hand. A boundless amount of sticky dark green sap continued to flow towards Qin Wentian, burying him within.

What he comprehended was the Lifelong World Heart because he realized that he could regenerate all his powers, rendering them almost indestructible through the constant regeneration. For example, for his second heavenheart mandate, Rot, the dark green sap would be able to regenerate itself almost infinitely until Qin Wentian's body was transformed into a pool of blood. Not even his bones would be left behind!

Chapter 1750: Double Heavenheart Mandates

Since the Lifelong Realmlord could govern an entire realm, he naturally had something he can depend on. By merging his Rot Heavenheart Mandate with his Lifelong World Heart, it was able to cause the corrosion energy to be unending, capable of constant regeneration until his opponent corroded completely.

Back then, he depended on his Lifelong Heavenheart Mandate to manifest his world heart. He did this precisely because he wanted the regenerative supporting capabilities.

Boundless corrosion energy continued to invade Qin Wentian's body, destroying it slowly by rotting it away. The lips of the Lifelong Realmlord curled up into a malevolent smile. A genius? Taking just a hundred years to climb from the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm to the gate before the world overlord realm? So what of it? No matter how strong his talent is, it's nothing at all compared to death. As long as he died, everything would return to the void.

The Lifelong Realmlord's expression was extremely cold as he stared at the body parts of Qin Wentian that were vanishing bit by bit.

Challenging him without first becoming a full-fledged world overlord. That was simply courting death.

In the air, the torrents of energy dissipated, the countless vines were retracted, vanishing in an instant. World Overlords had world hearts and had comprehended heavenheart mandates. Their control over their power was so great that they could activate or summon it with just a single thought.

"The battle has ended?" Countless people inclined their heads staring up in the air. Qin Wentian's body had completely vanished yet the Lifelong Realmlord still stood there. At this moment, the subordinates of the Lifelong Realmlord all felt wild joy in their hearts while experts on Qin Wentian's side all turned pale. If the Lifelong Realmlord had really killed Qin Wentian, there was only one ending for them.

"Master's might truly knows no bounds." The Skyair Palace Lord roared, throwing his head back and facing the sky. He felt extremely depressed at how he was suppressed by Huang Zhan while they were fighting. But now, he was looking at Huang Zhan like he was looking at a dead man. Since Qin Wentian had already been exterminated by his master, there would only be one conclusion to today's events.

A satisfied smile appeared on the Lifelong Realmlord's face but at this moment, it was as though he suddenly sensed something. He frowned and in an instant, boundless energy radiated from him as the ancient vines appeared once more, blotting out the sky, forming a defensive shield before him.

This sudden change caused many people to feel puzzled. In the next instant, they only saw a beam of extremely intense light shooting out. Qin Wentian's body seemed to have transformed completely into radiance as he unleashed the fist of radiance technique, brimming with the immense power of his heavenheart mandate. He instantly arrived before the Lifelong Realmlord as he launched his attacks.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian's figure appearing again, the arrogant smile on the Skyair Palace Lord's face suddenly froze. Huang Zhan roared, "RECEIVE YOUR DEATH!"

The battle below that had ceased, suddenly continued again with an even more ferocious momentum. In the air, when Qin Wentian's fist light slammed into the ancient vine shield, his fearsome Radiance Conflagration was used in conjunction with this innate technique, erupting forth, completely decimating the defensive energy of the shield. After that, fiery beams of radiance continued to shoot towards the Lifelong Realmlord. Each beam of radiance was scorchingly hot to the extreme, they directly penetrated the Lifelong Realmlord's body. With a thunderous boom, the Lifelong Realmlord's body exploded into pieces, transformed into nothingness.

However, Qin Wentian could sense a shadow flashing past him. In the instant when the Lifelong Realmlord's body exploded, another figure actually appeared behind it. This figure was also the body of the Lifelong Realmlord.

"He has an overlord-rank divine weapon on him which contains a unique power. In times of danger, the divine weapon can instantly create a substitute body to replace him in death. It would be very tough for your attacks to kill him." From below, Yi issued a voice transmission to Qin Wentian. Before this, he didn't act because he wanted to see Qin Wentian's strength.

The battle between Qin Wentian and the Lifelong Realmlord was something the two of them fought alone, they didn't bring Yi into the considerations because each of them naturally had their own confidence. And at this moment, Yi naturally also wouldn't interfere. He wanted Qin Wentian to feel all the sensations of this high-level combat for himself. It was just that he wanted to remind him since now Qin Wentian has already came into contact with the Lifelong Realmlord's dangerous core abilities.

That overlord-ranked divine weapon was none other than the one in the secret realm which he and the Lifelong Realmlord had obtain together. In the end, the Lifelong Realmlord took it for himself through a series of schemes. It was an extremely powerful self-protection weapon and had miraculous effects if used in battle.

The Lifelong Realmlord's expression grew extremely ugly, he was actually narrowly killed by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had only just stepped into this realm and hadn't completed his transformation yet. However, the heavenheart mandate he comprehended was actually so tyrannical, capable of threatening a true world overlord who has already manifested a world heart like him.

Also, how did Qin Wentian vanish completely before him earlier and suddenly appear again?

Something that could even hide itself from his world heart. What sort of ability was this?

There seemed to be only a single possibility. It was the same for Qin Wentian, he hasn't merely comprehended a single heavenheart mandate.

This young man before him actually used such a short amount of time to comprehend two heavenheart mandates? Other than his Radiance Conflagration, he actually managed to gain insight into another one? This wasn't simply something the word 'miracle' could explain. It was impossible even if one had supreme comprehension abilities. Unless, someone was guiding him.

"What is your second heavenheart mandate?" The Lifelong Realmlord stared at Qin Wentian and asked.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze at his opponent. It was true that he hasn't merely comprehended a single heavenheart mandate. Earlier, the heavenheart mandate he used was named Phantasm Space, everything the Realmlord saw was just an illusion and when he activated it, the power of his second heavenheart mandate was able conceal his presence completely. This powerful Phantasm Space Heavenheart Mandate could even fool the Lifelong Realmlord, causing him to be unable to locate Qin Wentian's real body. This was the first time Qin Wentian was trying this out in an actual battle and the results filled him with confidence. It was true that this heavenheart mandate was stronger compared to some of the ordinary heavenheart mandates or he would have been instantly discovered.

Also, his attacks were even able to break through the Lifelong Realmlord's defenses.

"I initially thought that I've underestimated you, this was why I acted so cautiously. Who would have thought that you, the Lifelong Realmlord, would actually be so weak? I have grossly overestimated your capabilities." Qin Wentian didn't reply to the question as he coldly continued, "Just an attack of that degree already caused you to need to use a divine weapon to protect your life. It's truly time for you to give up your position. I'll return your words to you. There's no need for you to worry after your death, I'll take good care of the Lifelong Realm. I'll also make all arrangements and take very good care of your family."

The Lifelong Realmlord's expression turned extremely ugly, no longer as calm as before. Qin Wentian's words were a domineering reply to what he said about Qin Wentian's wives before this. He was the Realmlord of an entire realm and naturally would have immense confidence in himself, causing him to dare to say such words. He basically didn't think about what if he was defeated, what ending would he face then. But now, when the thought of defeat flashed through his mind, he couldn't help but to feel a chill in his heart.

In truth, after the short exchange of blows, he was no longer as confident in himself as before.

The Lifelong Realmlord then took out an ancient mirror which contained a wondrous energy within. This was another overlord-ranked weapon. He activated it and the mirror vanished into the void. Forming incantation gestures with his hands, the ancient mirror reflected each of his movements as he launched out another attack. The reflection naturally mirrored the attack as well, creating a copy of the exact same attack as both attacks were launched towards Qin Wentian.

This was not just a defensive-type overlord-ranked weapon. It was also an offensive-type.

Qin Wentian directly waved his hand, causing a beam of light to manifest. This light emitted from a treasured hoop, which instantly entered the void and flew towards the ancient mirror. A cold smile appeared on his face, he was pondering earlier on how to fight against the Lifelong Realmlord, should he use powerful overlord-ranked divine weapons to end the fight or not? But since the Lifelong Realmlord made the first move, there was no need for him to think any further. By using such an ancient mirror, wasn't the Lifelong Realmlord presenting a gift for him?

This treasured hoop had already seized overlord-ranked treasures before in the ancient battlefield. And now, there was naturally no exception. When the light flashed past, the ancient mirror actually vanished, its connection with the Lifelong Realmlord severed. The treasured hoop then shone with an even brighter light.

"This…" The Lifelong Realmlord turned pale. His overlord-ranked weapon was actually seized away?

What grade of treasure was that treasured hoop exactly? It was actually able to enter the void and seize the treasures of others away.

"You can die now." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, his body flashed, moving with lightning speed as he vanished from sight, launching attacks at the Realmlord. The heavenheart mandates of the Lifelong Realmlord unleashed their full power, instantly coating the air with boundless corrosion energy, wanting to rot Qin Wentian away.

This time around, the Lifelong Realmlord would no longer be careless, he attacked with the entirety of his strength, not holding anything back. Qin Wentian's body disappeared and appeared again, mixing reality and illusion, continuously attacking him. The Lifelong Realmlord wasn't able to differentiate which was real and which was false.

His expression grew even more unsightly as he let out a roar of rage. An immense amount of dark green light manifested around him in floods, wanting to completely corrode the entire space around him, regardless of where Qin Wentian was hiding.

When this scene appeared, Qin Wentian seemed to be the same as him, as though he had comprehended the Lifelong Heavenheart Mandate. He underwent a cycle of destruction and regeneration, again and again, like an undying being. Naturally, those that were destroyed were all Qin Wentian's illusory bodies he created. After many times, the Lifelong Realmlord's expression turned uglier and uglier but a cold intent soon surfaced in his heart. He discovered a rule, there was a limit to Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate's power.

When Qin Wentian's body was corroded again, the Lifelong Realmlord didn't retreat to intentionally distance himself from Qin Wentian. He took the initiative to attack instead. With a flash of light, he directly stepped across space, appearing behind Qin Wentian whose body was corroding. He then ruthlessly smashed out with a palm attack that contained the immense power of world overlords. With that single strike, the space before him broke apart. No matter who was hiding in that patch of the void, they would be heavily injured or even die due to that attack.

This was the rule the Lifelong Realmlord had discovered. Everytime Qin Wentian's true body appeared, it would appear in the location where the illusory body was destroyed. Even if Qin Wentian had the power of Phantasm

Space, there was still a limit to it. It seemed that he wasn't able to be too far away from the illusory bodies he created.

The Lifelong Realmlord's attack didn't manage to force Qin Wentian's true body out from that patch of void. The reason was because Qin Wentian was already beside him.

A piercing beam of light directly shot out. That rotting illusory body vanished, replaced by Qin Wentian's real body. The beam of light that slashed down towards the Lifelong Realmlord encountered no resistance. This beam of light contained the entirety of Qin Wentian's might and as it landed, numerous bloody wounds instantly appeared on the Lifelong Realmlord!

Chapter 1751: New Era

The Lifelong Realmlord roared loudly, the Lifelong World Heart repaired his damaged body but it was impossible for Qin Wentian to give him any more chances. He directly punched out, onto the Lifelong Realmlord's body. This punch contained the full power of his heavenheart mandate. In an instant, boundless radiance illuminated everything, piercing the eyes of people. Countless people could only shield their eyes from the radiance and the Lifelong Realmlord and Qin Wentian were at the heart of it.

What was different now was that Qin Wentian was bathing in that sacred light while the body of the Lifelong Realmlord was slowly turning into nothingness, disintegrating by the glare.

"How did you do that?" The Lifelong Realmlord's expression contorted as boundless terror appeared in his heart. He stared at Qin Wentian in an extremely confused manner. Earlier, he definitely wasn't wrong. He had learned the limiting rule of Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate and he also unleashed a sure-kill strike. However, why was Qin Wentian not in that patch of the void? That illusory body that was rotting away actually became his real body instead?

"You have the Lifelong World Heart but I have an undying body. World Hearts can be broken, how can you counter the undying aspect of my body? In the future, the Lifelong Realm will be governed by me. You can go in peace." The boundless radiance from the Radiance Conflagration erupted forth once again with full power, at point-blank range, illuminating the space around them.

"I'M UNWILLING!" The Lifelong Realmlord roared. Supreme authority and countless beauties in his harem. Even if in the future he was stuck at forever at this realm, as long as he was more cautious and didn't go and offend those powerful characters, he would forever be the king of the Lifelong Realm, enjoying boundless glory. The entire world was his, all the women in his territories were his.

However, would all of these become clouds and mist? He actually fell to a subordinate. A subordinate who was merely a mid-stage immortal emperor a hundred years ago. The young man whom he appointed to take over the Lifire Palace was the one who killed him. In addition, his territories and harem would be Qin Wentian's. When he thought of his threats towards Qin Wentian's earlier, fear blossomed in his heart. After he died, how would Qin Wentian treat his women and descendants?

When he thought of those beauties landing in Qin Wentian's hands, his heart felt even more pain. When he thought of Fairy Biyue reuniting with Huang Zhan, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, his heart felt like it was being diced into pieces.

He had boundless regret and reluctance in his heart. However, even so, there was no way he could escape death. No matter how powerful or how much authority you have in life, before death, everything would return to the void.

The light was extremely blinding. The battle in the air finally ceased. Countless people inclined their heads and stared at the vanished silhouette of the Lifelong Realmlord as waves of shock rose in their hearts. Many people started to tremble involuntarily due to fear. The Skyair Palace Lord was a very good example of this. Not only him, those from the Lifelong Sainthall, as well as the people who criticized and insulted Ye Qianyu earlier. Right now, all of them seemed to be able to predict what their endings today would be.

Never in their wildest dreams would they have expected that the young man who was reprimanded by the Lifelong Realmlord would be the cause for a large-scale rebellion. They also never imagined that he would directly challenge the Lifelong Realmlord and would even be the victor, directly killing the Lifelong Realmlord. What consequences would there be for them? They didn't even dare to think about it.

And for those who came here to attend the magnificent grand banquet of the Lifelong Realm today, all were completely stunned. That lofty divinity-like character whom they feared and respected, actually died today. He was killed by the legendary character Qin Wentian who was also the Lifire Palace Lord. This scene was like how he killed the previous Lifire Palace Lord back then, replacing his position. How domineering was this?

At this moment, they suddenly realized that a legend was born before their eyes.

Many people suddenly felt an intense anticipation in their hearts. Their anticipation for Qin Wentian, truly a legendary character that enjoyed a meteoric rise, crushing all obstacles in his way. How could they not be filled with anticipation for his future?

Although the Realmlord has died, the words spoken by the four palace lords who rebelled earlier has already caused everyone present to feel doubts about the Lifelong Realmlord's personality. Also, what did whoever would replace the Realmlord have anything to do with them who were ordinary people? They only wanted to see a stronger existence, and a more elite legendary character.

"BOOM!" The sound of an explosion rang out, startling everyone. When the crowd turned their gazes over, they discovered that the statue of the Lifelong Realmlord which had stood for the passage of countless years on the top of the stairway, was destroyed by someone. What was laughable was that the person who destroyed it was actually none other than the Scarlet Origin Palace Lord who has always been on the Lifelong Realmlord's side. After he destroyed the statue, he bowed to Qin Wentian in the air, "Earlier, this subordinate had no choice but to obey the Lifelong Realmlord's command, and had to fight on his side. Now that the Lifelong Realmlord is dead, Palace Lord Qin naturally would replace him as the Realmlord. This subordinate pays my respects to the new Realmlord."

Everyone started for a few moments before they recovered. All of them silently cursed at how shameless the Scarlet Origin Palace Lord was. The reaction of this fellow was actually so fast? His skin was also so thick that it was unbelievable.

This was especially so for the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord and Gengmetal Palace Lord. They had contempt in their eyes as they stared at the Scarlet Origin Palace Lord but soon after that, they also bowed, "Your subordinates are guilty. We pay our respects to the new Realmlord. From now onwards, we would not dare to disobey any of Realmlord Qin's commands."

The experts of the Xuanyuan Palace, Gemini Palace and Jialan Clan were all speechless at how shameless these people were. To protect their lives, they were actually capable of saying such words.

The crowd in the surroundings also stared at these people speechlessly. They were truly shameless enough, moving so quickly to proclaim that they submit to the new Realmlord.

These palace lords naturally could feel the looks of contempt in the eyes of others. But so what of it? The Lifelong Realmlord was already killed by Qin Wentian and the situation couldn't be any clearer. Qin Wentian was sure to replace the Lifelong Realmlord as the new Realmlord. Could it be that they wish to die by continuing to resist? Compared to their lives, what was the loss of face? What was the pride of being a palace lord? Nothing was more important than their lives.

For this point, although everyone still felt contempt for them, they also understood in their hearts. They inclined their heads and stared at the imposing figure in the air. At this moment, the experts of the Xuanyuan Palace, Jialan Clan and many other major powers all bowed and called out, "We pay our respects to Realmlord."

"We pay our respects to Realmlord." Countless people called out. Even for those major powers who fought against Qin Wentian's faction earlier all also called out loudly. The general trend of the situation was set. If they don't surrender now, it would mean that they don't want their lives.

The Skyair Palace Lord's face turned as pale as paper. He didn't greet Qin Wentian because he understood that Qin Wentian might spare everyone but it was impossible for Qin Wentian to spare him.

At the instant Qin Wentian killed the Lifelong Realmlord, the fate of the Skyair Palace Lord was already decided - death.

It was just that even now, he still found it hard to accept this. Today, they had originally prepared to ruthlessly humiliate Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang. His master would then kill Qin Wentian after that. However, why would the winds and clouds suddenly change as this scene which was completely unexpected, actually occurred. Even now when he stared at Qin Wentian, he still found it hard to accept the fact that the Lifelong Realmlord has already been killed and his fate now was in the hands of Qin Wentian.

Concubine Lu's face also turned pale. The moment the Lifelong Realmlord died, she already understood that it was all over. Everything was over.

For people on Qin Wentian's side, their emotions were completely opposite. The Xuanyuan Palace Lord sighed at how fortunate he was to have made the right choice. Initially, he struggled for a long time. But luckily, he gambled correctly.

As for the Jialan Clan, they understood that the glory belonging to their clan has finally arrived. They were the ones who were determined to support Qin Wentian the most. Although they believed in Qin Wentian, they did so because they felt that Qin Wentian would have some back up or external aid and they also didn't expect Qin

Wentian to be able to kill the Realmlord on his own. At this moment, they felt that what just happened was somewhat unbelievable, like they were in a dream. Jialan Jiangshan shivered, he felt that he was too audacious in this gamble. After all, the opponent Qin Wentian had to face was none other than the Lifelong Realmlord but back then, he still made the decision to bet it all on Qin Wentian.

Luckily, Qin Wentian was the victor.

Jialan Qiuyue stared at the magnificent figure in the air as she fell into a daze. The radiance of some people was something no one would be able to block. When they emit their light, they would be the focus of everyone in the world, with the entire world willing to submit to them. Qin Wentian was undoubtedly such an existence.

"The young are to be feared indeed." Yi sighed with admiration in his heart. A junior from Azure Mystic, who was younger than him by countless years, actually could kill the Lifelong Realmlord today.

The two palace lords of the Gemini Palace clenched their fists tightly as excitement could be seen in their eyes. The Saint Lord of this generation was even more tyrannical compared to the second-generation Saint Lord Yi. Would their Battle Saint Tribe be able to climb back up to their former heights? They could see hope now.

Ye Qianyu, as usual, exuded charm freely. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she felt pride in her heart. This was her man. When he learned of her fate, he only spoke three words to her - 'Wait for me.'

All the humiliation she suffered earlier was completely wiped away at this moment. From now onwards, who in the world would dare to criticize or insult her? Those who had done so earlier all felt boundless fear rising up in their hearts now.

Beiming Youhuang lowered her head as gentleness flashed in her eyes.

This battle was for Ye Qianyu, but from a certain perspective, it was also for her.

The magnificence of the white-robed young man knew no bounds. His figure slowly descended through the air as numerous experts flew towards him. Jun Mengchen and the other empyreans all stood behind his back. For a period of time, it was like this entire group was bathing in rays of radiance and glory. Their strength completely surpassed the forces of the previous Lifelong Realmlord. Now, a stronger Realmlord has been born. This realm would only grow even stronger than before.

"How do you want to die?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze to the Skyair Palace Lord. This man was as despicable as the Lifelong Realmlord. Earlier, his words were filled with venom, disparaging Ye Qianyu and even insulted the relationship between him and Beiming Youhuang. Now that the Lifelong Realmlord has died, the first person Qin Wentian wanted to kill, was naturally the Skyair Palace Lord.

"Qin Wentian, so what even if you've won? You won't be able to cleanse the black mark on your reputation. Your women…" An incredibly malicious look could be seen on the Skyair Palace Lord's face. Even before his death, he wanted to use vile words to curse at Qin Wentian. But at this moment, the light fell on him. The power of the heavenheart mandate directly pierced through his throat, causing him to instantly be unable to speak.

"You don't even know regret before death. I initially wanted to give you a quick one. But since you like to insult and humiliate people so much, why don't you stay alive then?" The light emitting from Qin Wentian brightened, seeping into his opponent's body. The Skyair Palace Lord screamed as all his internal organs and immortal-foundation was damaged.

With a wave of his hand, the Skyair Palace Lord was flung through the air, just like an insect. To the lofty and proud Skyair Palace Lord, living in such conditions was even more miserable than death. As long as he doesn't die, he would have to suffer all kinds of humiliations!

Chapter 1752: Title

The Skyair Palace Lord was crippled, directly swept aside by Qin Wentian. Everyone could already predict what his fate would be.

A once extremely arrogant palace lord of the nine world palaces. Now that he was crippled, what sort of humiliation would he have to endure? Once, he stood high up and was able to peer down imperiously at everything. How would those he had offended before take their revenge on him? Just like what Qin Wentian had said, sometimes, living was even more miserable compared to death. Now, it all depended on whether the Skyair Palace Lord was brave enough to commit suicide or not.

Qin Wentian then turned his gaze towards the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord as coldness flickered in his eyes. Begging for mercy by surrendering?

This Dragonsaddle Palace Lord was most probably the most shameless individual after the Skyair Palace Lord. Before this, he clearly agreed with the Lifelong Realmlord and had also insulted Ye Qianyu, even asking the Lifelong Realmlord for permission to fight on his behalf to subdue Qin Wentian. But now, the one who surrendered the fastest was none other than him. From this, one could already tell his character.

"It's not wrong to serve different masters but do you think you can still live after insulting my woman?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. In an instant, the expression of the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord turned ashen.

"I'll give you two a quick death." Qin Wentian spoke. The Radiance Conflagration Heavenheart Mandate radiated waves of power that enveloped the Dragonsaddle Palace Lord and Scarlet Origin Palace Lord. These two were truly despicable, and they were now actually begging for mercy? If he was defeated, the two of them definitely wouldn't show him any mercy.

The power of his heavenheart mandate directly disintegrated the two palace lords, causing countless people to tremble. In a short instant, three palace lords were already punished.

"Gengmetal Palace Lord, I'll allow you to bring your family along with you to leave the Gengmetal Palace. Remember to settle everything cleanly." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, sparing the Gengmetal Palace Lord's life. Earlier, two palace lords just died. The Gengmetal Palace Lord could already be considered extremely lucky. Fortunately, he kept a low-profile earlier and didn't say anything he shouldn't say, simply obeying the orders of the Lifelong Realmlord. This was what probably saved his life. He bowed, "Many thanks, Realmlord Qin."

After speaking, he turned and left. Right now, those four world palaces that followed the Lifelong Realmlord were all already dealt with. In addition to the fact that Qin Wentian was originally the Lifire Palace Lord as well as the fact that the Kanwater Palace Lord had died, out of the nine world palaces, there would be six world palace lord positions vacant. Right now, the gazes of many people changed when they stared at the Jialan Clan. Before this, all of them felt the Jialan Clan were fools. But only now did they realize the wisdom of the Jialan Clan's choice. The Jialan Clan had always wanted to become one of the nine world palace lords and now, it seems that this goal was extremely close to their reach.

"Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, Xuanyuan Palace Lord, hear my orders. You guys should have remembered clearly the faces of those who insulted Ye Qianyu earlier, right? Go deal with all of them." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, directly issuing a command. Today, he killed the Lifelong Realmlord and he would naturally be the one to replace the Realmlord's position. Living in a world like the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was impossible for one to not want power. Without power, his friends and family would all be bullied. Before this, the Lifelong Realmlord's treatment of Ye Qianyu was a very good example.

Hence, he naturally wanted to do a thorough cleansing today so as to make the Lifelong Realm truly become something that belonged to him. Only then, would he be able to set his heart at ease as he pursued even higher cultivation realms.

Only using iron-blooded methods could he cause everyone to fear him. If he showed mercy to those who insulted his woman, who would place him, the new Realmlord, in their eyes at all?

"Roger." The Desolate Heaven and Xuanyuan Palace Lords clasped their hands. After that, they brought along some of the powers in their territories and killed everyone who had insulted Ye Qianyu before. The expressions of many changed as they tried to escape. However, how would they be able to flee? There was no problem for them to be loyal to the Lifelong Realmlord. For example, Qin Wentian has spared the Gengmetal Palace Lord. Qin Wentian also didn't bother with a majority of the major powers under the Lifelong Sainthall's control. However, those who insulted Ye Qianyu, had made the biggest mistake of their lives. They shouldn't have used such a method to fawn on the Lifelong Realmlord.

Countless people felt their hearts shaking as a massacre occurred before the eyes of everyone. Many were killed instantly. After the cleansing was done, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord returned to Qin Wentian's side and bowed, "Your subordinate has a request, I hope that Realmlord Qin would be able to agree."

"Speak." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Concubine Lu has insulted the woman I love. I want her to die." Huang Zhan spoke.

"Sure. Fairy Biyue will be handed over to you as well." Qin Wentian spoke. Huang Zhan was willing to follow him precisely because of this. He wouldn't interfere too much and would allow Huang Zhan himself to handle everything.

"Concubine Lu, prepare to die." Huang Zhan directly stepped out, moving towards Concubine Lu who had a pale look on her face. Before this, how imposing was she? She was the most beloved concubine of the Lifelong Realmlord and had great power in the harem. But now, since the Lifelong Realmlord has fallen, all his women would surely be in extremely dire straits.

Although Concubine Lu was also an empyrean, how would she be a match for the number one expert of the nine world palaces, Huang Zhan? She was directly killed. After she died, Huang Zhan walked towards Fairy Biyue. Staring at Huang Zhan, tears could be seen in the eyes of Fairy Biyue as she felt extremely complicated in her heart. This man before her was the person she loved most in the world. However, things were already different now. She only felt pain when she stared at him.

"Biyue, follow me in the future okay...?" Huang Zhan spoke. He was an empyrean and was naturally capable of getting as many women as he wanted. Although Biyue was already the Lifelong Realmlord's woman and had bore a child for the Lifelong Realmlord, he didn't mind it at all. From this, one could see that his feelings towards Biyue were true. If not, why would he have joined Qin Wentian in this rebellion?

Huang Zhan might be able to accept this, but Fairy Biyue couldn't. She kept shaking her head, she had no way to face everything. In the end, she could only turn around and walked towards the direction of the Lifelong Sainthall. Huang Zhan stared at her back as he sighed heavily.

"Realmlord Qin. Now that the Lifelong Realmlord has died, this Lifelong Realm would be under your control in the future. This subordinate suggests for Realmlord to change the name of the Realm when you ascend to the throne." At this moment, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord bowed and suggested. The Lifelong Realmlord had governed the Lifelong Realm for many years. Now that the dynasty has changed, there was naturally a need for a new name. After all, this entire realm now belongs to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. There was indeed a need for a name change. He fell silent for a moment before he asked, "What suggestion does the Xuanyuan Palace Lord have?"

"I wonder if Realmlord has a title?" The Xuanyuan Palace Lord asked.

"Title?" Qin Wentian did have a title in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. His title was the Heaven Empyrean but it didn't seem to be suitable here.

The Lifelong Realmlord named this the Lifelong Realm because of his cultivation methods. What about him? Should he call himself the Radiance Conflagration Realmlord? It doesn't seem too nice. Also, he has yet to manifest his World Heart. Right now, his title would only just be a form of address.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Little Rascal, Jun Mengchen and the others. After that, his gaze swept across Qing'er. Qing'er who has already broken through to the empyrean realm, also accompanied him in battle today and she was quietly standing at the side now. Today, he fought the Lifelong Realmlord for Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang. However, what did he give Qing`er and Qingcheng?

In addition, he had just announced not long ago that Ye Qianyu was his woman and Qing`er was at the side listening.

When he thought of this, Qin Wentian suddenly had a decision in his heart. Since he killed the Lifelong Realmlord for Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang. In that case, let the new name of the Lifelong Realm be named after Qing`er and Qingcheng.

He turned his gaze to the crowd and spoke, "From now onwards, the Lifelong Realm is no more. It shall be renamed as the Qingcheng Realm. My title shall be the Qingcheng Realmlord."

Qingcheng, the 'Qing' in Qingcheng, refers to the Qing in 'Evergreen Qing'er.' The 'Cheng' in Qingcheng, is the final character that made up Mo Qingcheng's name. He adopted a character from each of their names. From now on, he shall be known as the Qingcheng Realmlord, representing that he, Qing'er and Qingcheng, would always be together, as one entity, unable to be separated.

"Qingcheng Realmlord." Everyone mumbled. To the vast majority of people, they didn't know the meaning behind these two words. It didn't sound tyrannical at all. But for those who knew, they all understood Qin Wentian's intent. This name that didn't project a tyrannical air, actually exuded tenderness. This was especially so for people from the Azure Mystic Realm. They all knew that Qin Wentian gave up the tyrannical sounding title of the Heaven Empyrean and chose the name Qingcheng instead, for his title in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

This name shall accompany Qin Wentian for a very long time. In addition, nobody knew that this title would soon sweep through vast regions of territories and everyone would learn of it.

When Qing`er heard this title, her eyelashes fluttered as warmth appeared in her eyes.

"We pay our respects to the Qingcheng Realmlord." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord reacted quickly, bowing as he called out.

"We pay our respects to the Qingcheng Realmlord." Everyone bowed, their voices congregating together, forming an echo that reverberated through this entire space. Everyone below bowed. From today onwards, the Qingcheng Realmlord shall replace the Lifelong Realmlord, becoming the overlord of this entire realm.

Qin Wentian stared at everyone below as he continued, "The nine world palace lords are to facilitate the passing down of information, the Lifelong Realm no longer exists, it is replaced by the Qingcheng Realm. And now, it's time for me to appoint new world palace lords and change their names."

The Lifelong Realm changed name, some of the nine world palaces would also have a name change. For example, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to continue using the name 'Skyair' for one of the world palaces.

Qin Wentian's words caused many people to be filled with anticipation. Would new world palace lords appear? In the future, these people would be the ones governing the Qingcheng Realm on behalf of Qin Wentian.

"The Desolate Heaven Palace, Xuanyuan Palace, Gemini Palace, will have no change to their palace lords or names. The Skyair Palace will be renamed Battle Saint Palace, Qi Yu will be the Battle Saint Palace Lord." The first command Qin Wentian gave after becoming the Realmlord was this and this palace will naturally be governed by people of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"The Dragonsaddle Palace will be renamed as the Southern Phoenix Palace, the Scarlet Origin Palace will be renamed Darknorth Palace, the Gengmetal Palace will be renamed as the Matriarch Ji Palace, the Kanwater Palace will be renamed as the Myriad Devil Palace and the Lifire Palace will be renamed to the Jialan Palace." Qin Wentian continued. These names were too familiar to people of Azure Mystic. Even if Qin Wentian didn't say anything, they also understood who would be the respective palace lords of these newly named palaces. For the first few palace lords, there was no suspense as to who would take the positions. And as for the Myriad Devil Palace Lord, this position naturally would be left to the younger sister of Qin Wentian whom he was the closest with, Bai Qing. And lastly, for the Jialan Palace, it would naturally be Jialan Jiangshan.

Also, there were many who followed Qin Wentian to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who had no positions of command yet there were only so many slots. They could only temporarily wait for other arrangements. The Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Jadestage Immortal Palace and Hundred Refinements Sect had already allied together as one entity back in Azure Mystic. In that case, he will allow them to govern the Darknorth Palace together. As for the name, it was naturally for the sake of Beiming Youhuang. For this point, he didn't care what other people would say. After all, the only person who came here to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms back then, was Beiming Youhuang. She had also almost sacrificed herself for him to the Lifelong Realmlord.

As for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal, Purgatory, Bai Wuya and the others, Qin Wentian planned for them to stay in the Lifelong Sainthall. Naturally, the name of the hall has also been changed to the Qingcheng Sainthall, and Lifelong City was also renamed as Qingcheng City. The name of this city had a connection with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's name. Since this was the case, he shall leave the governing of this city to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Lifelong Realm was renamed as the Qingcheng Realm. Six out of the nine world palaces were renamed as well, namely the Battle Saint Palace, Darknorth Palace, Southern Phoenix Palace, Matriarch Ji Palace, Myriad Devil Palace and Jialan Palace. From now on, the Lifelong Realm no longer existed, only the Qingcheng Realm stood tall in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms!

Also, there was a newly titled Realmlord in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. His name is none other than Qin Wentian, the Qingcheng Realmlord!

Chapter 1753: The Curtain is Drawn

The Lifelong Realmlord has died, the Qingcheng Realmlord took over. The nine world palaces were reorganized as the clouds and winds changed.

However, there were still many things that have yet to be settled. For example, those powers who were deeply loyal to the Lifelong Realmlord, as well as many things in the Lifelong Sainthall itself.

"Realmlord, how should we deal with these two? Also, there's the matter about the Qingcheng Sainthall." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord asked. His gaze stared at the two fairies who stood beside the Lifelong Realmlord earlier. Before this, their statuses were extremely lofty, accepting the worship of the masses along with the Lifelong Realmlord. How glorious was that? But now, they were the same as Concubine Lu who had died. Their statuses now were extremely awkward.

"Xuanyuan Palace Lord, what do you suggest?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Earlier, Lifelong was disrespectful to Madam Ye. Also, Realmlord you did suggest for these two to dance to the public instead earlier." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord replied. The expressions of the two fairies instantly changed, becoming extremely unsightly. In the past, their statuses were transcendent, even the Xuanyuan Palace Lord had to bow to them when he saw them. But now, they were actually humiliated like this.

However, they also understood that the circumstances were no longer the same. Before this, their man insulted Qin Wentian's woman. But now, Qin Wentian has already killed their man. What would their fates be?

Earlier, the Lifelong Realmlord did say that if he killed Qin Wentian, he would take 'good care' of Qin Wentian's women.

Qin Wentian glanced at the Xuanyuan Palace Lord and didn't answer him. He then turned to the two fairies. "What do the two of you think? How should I deal with you?"

The expressions of the two fairies changed. They bit their lips and appeared extremely wronged, easily evoking pity in the hearts of those who saw them. They were extremely charming. One of them bowed, "I'm willing to serve at the side of the Qingcheng Realmlord, be it as a slave or maid."

Now, what was important was to continue to live on. Pride had to be thrown aside. It wasn't anything much to wait upon Qin Wentian for them to survive. After all, this person was more outstanding than the Lifelong Realmlord.

"I'm not as despicable as the Lifelong Realmlord." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. It was impossible for him to really take the Lifelong Realmlord's women as his own. Serving by his side as a slave or maid? He was very clear what she meant exactly.

"Huang Zhan, I'll give you a mission. Help me investigate clearly about the Lifelong Realmlord's harem. See which women there were forced to become his concubines back then and free them all. As for those women who had followed him willingly, as well as his descendants, strip them of everything they own, cripple their cultivation bases and let them become commoners." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Those people below all nodded when they heard Qin Wentian's words.

Before their battle, the Lifelong Realmlord's words to Qin Wentian were extremely malicious. However, after Qin Wentian killed him, he didn't really plan to do any sordid things to the Lifelong Realmlord's harem for the sake of revenge. He would release those women who were forced, and cripple the cultivation bases of others. Although this was somewhat ruthless, it can already be considered as him being extremely kind, not choosing to slaughter them all. In a strength-oriented world, who didn't understand the logic of exterminating all roots of future trouble? If one wasn't ruthless enough to his enemies, he might even die in the future because of the mercy he had shown.

Qin Wentian wasn't bothered about revenge by these people. But what about his friends and family? It was unknown how many women and descendants the Lifelong Realmlord had. If one of them matured and began to plot against his friends and family from the shadows, wouldn't he feel regret? Allowing them to be commoners can already be considered a show or mercy from him. If the Lifelong Realmlord had won, he would definitely use even more sinister methods to deal with Qin Wentian's friends and family.

However, Qin Wentian didn't plan to intentionally kill them just for the sake of a possibility. If not, what difference would there be between him and the Lifelong Realmlord?

"Your subordinate obeys." Huang Zhan bowed.

Qin Wentian nodded his head. He then glanced at the crowd below and spoke, "Everyone can return for now. The atmosphere for the grand banquet this time around is already spoiled. However, I'll make another announcement to the world that three months later, the first grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm shall be held. At that time, there will be even more competition and the rewards will be more generous compared to the past. All of you can come again then to attend the grand banquet."

"The official grand banquet will be organized three months later?" The eyes of many people flashed with sharpness. Today, they had truly witnessed an extremely shocking event. The change of a dynasty and the rise of a new Realmlord. Three months later, they would even be able to witness the first grand banquet held by the new Qingcheng Sainthall.

They understood the meaning of this banquet. Back then, Qin Wentian killed and replaced the Lifire Palace Lord but this time around, things were different. He had completely replaced the Lifelong Realmlord and had changed the name of the Realm.

The first grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm would only be more lively compared to the past. One could already very well imagine how magnificent the banquet would be.

"During these three months, all new palace lords are to reorganize your world palace's inner structure and control the powers under you well. Also, help me to pass on the message. I have to trouble everyone then." Qin Wentian glanced at the new palace lords as he spoke.

"We will naturally do our best." Jialan Jiangshan bowed, he felt gratitude towards Qin Wentian. Given Qin Wentian's current status and position, he could completely ignore Jialan Jiangshan. However, Qin Wentian didn't make use of them this time around. He truly had them in his considerations and changed the name of the Lifire Palace to the Jialan Palace. The new palace lord would naturally be none other than him, Jialan Jiangshan, the controller of the Jialan Clan.

Also, Qin Wentian intentionally gave the Lifire Palace to them because the foundations of the Jialan Clan were in Lifire City. Since that was the case, they would find it easy to take over from Qin Wentian, there wouldn't be any problems.

Jialan Yuntian and Jialan Yunhai glanced at each other. The Jialan Clan's dream has finally been realized. From now onwards, the Jialan Clan would be one of the nine world palace lords, governing the vast stretch of territories under the Jialan World Palace. They could make use of this to properly train up some of their clan members.

"If it wasn't for Qiuyue, we might have missed this opportunity again. We might have even stood on the Lifelong Realmlord's side." Jialan Yuntian silently mused, glancing at his granddaughter. However, he only saw the eyes of Jialan Qiuyue fixed on Qin Wentian. He could only helplessly shake his head. Regardless of Di Tian or Qin Wentian, both were too outstanding. There were no young ladies who wouldn't have their hearts moved by them.

"Everyone, feel free to disperse." Qin Wentian waved his hand. The crowd wished to continue on but since Qin Wentian had already spoke, they could only leave.

As the crowd gradually dispersed, Qin Wentian came to Yi's side, "Senior, I took so long before I could come over. Sorry for the wait."

Qin Wentian was still very respectful towards Yi. He has already heard of Yi's legendary stories a few hundred years ago when he was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and gained the inheritance of God's Hand. To Qin Wentian, no matter what his status or position might be, he would always be filled with respect towards Yi.

Yi smiled and shook his head. "I didn't feel this earlier, but now, I suddenly felt that I'm truly old."

Qin Wentian started. After that, he smiled wryly. After all, he was truly much too young when compared to Yi.

"Senior, don't put it this way. I've came all the way till here listening to your legends." Qin Wentian laughed.

"By saying this, I feel even older now." Yi rolled his eyes. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines, it seemed that he has said something wrong.

"Haha." Seeing the awkward look on Qin Wentian's face, Yi stretched his hands and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders, "There are geniuses every generation. I'm truly very happy to witness a junior from Azure Mystic being able to have such achievements today. Because Azure Mystic was sealed for many years and had lost all connections with the outer world, in addition to scarce resources and a lack of guidance, this led a lack of truly powerful individuals being born despite the fact that they might have very good innate talents. You are a miracle and I've also seen that you've brought many people from our world to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I truly feel proud of you."

"Senior praises me too much." Qin Wentian knew in his heart that this wasn't his credit alone. If it wasn't for the ancient heavenly deities, he wouldn't have such capabilities to bring out an army of empyreans.

"Go and be busy with your own stuff. There's no need to bother about me. I'll stay in the Qingcheng Realm for some days and three months later, I'll come and find you for a drink." Yi laughed.

"Right. That's a deal then." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. Yi then walked towards Emperor Yu. A meeting of old friends was naturally filled with many emotions. However, now that Emperor Yu has chosen to follow Qin Wentian, he naturally wouldn't follow Yi again. None of the others would do so too. This was a respect for Qin Wentian.

The people of the Gemini Palace and members of Battle Saint Tribe gathered together. Right now, their Battle Saint Tribe was in control of two world palaces - the Battle Saint Palace and Gemini Palace.

Qin Wentian brought everyone to the Lifelong Sainthall and restructured some of the things within. After that, he handed everything that needs to be done to the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord and Xuanyuan Palace Lord before he used the teleportation array to return back to the Lifire Palace. He didn't like to handle these miscellaneous stuff, hence, he delegated it all to his subordinates.

Qin Wentian naturally also brought Ye Qianyu back to the Lifire Palace. This was the first time Ye Qianyu met with Qing'er and Qingcheng and their meeting wasn't as awkward as Qin Wentian imagined. Ye Qianyu was very passionate towards Qing'er and Qingcheng. Also, what sort of characters were Qing`er and Qingcheng? Since Ye Qianyu was already Qin Wentian's woman and had made so many sacrifices for him, they were naturally willing to accept her. Three women of unexcelled beauty, each with their own style, were soon on very good terms with one another. In fact, they even chased Qin Wentian out of the palace lord's bed room in the Lifire Palace. This made Qin Wentian feel extremely depressed. No matter what, he was the Qingcheng Realmlord, right? Wouldn't he lose a lot of face if others learned that he was forced out of the bedroom by his wives?

Mo Qingcheng had a satisfied smile on her face as she replied. Since this realm was named the Qingcheng Realm, doesn't that means that the ones truly in control here was she and Qing`er? How would Qin Wentian dare to say that it was not the case? He could only silently sneak away, sighing in his heart that it was easier to establish an empire than to control a harem. Three women of different charms stayed together in the Lifire Palace Lord's bedroom while he was chased away. How miserable was this?

……

After the new palace lords returned to their palaces, they used iron-blooded methods to cleanse each palace. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the Darknorth Immortal Emperor now became the rulers of those powers under the respective world palaces. They were used to having such authority and there was no need to question their methods. Also, now that they were empyreans, Qin Wentian wasn't worried that they wouldn't be able to control their palaces.

After the restructuring, the change in name to the Qingcheng Realm and the changes in name to the six world palaces, soon spread across the realm. In the grand banquet held once every hundred years, the story of how the Qingcheng Realmlord killed the Lifelong Realmlord soon began to circulate around the world. Countless people were discussing this. Qin Wentian was truly a legendary character displaying his brilliance, rising up in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Very swiftly, the news about the upcoming grand banquet that would soon be organized by the Qingcheng Sainthall also spread. More and more people respectively headed towards Qingcheng City, wanting to see the legendary character who killed the Lifelong Realmlord. This was someone who used a mere hundred years to climb from the mid-stage of the immortal emperor realm to the world overlord realm. He was originally a governor from the Lifire Palace and now, he inherited this entire realm, becoming the Qingcheng Realmlord.

There were people who claimed that this name lacked an air of tyranny, but they were soon shot down by those who knew of the finer details and mocked them for their ignorance. The name of the Qingcheng Realm was chosen because the words 'Qingcheng' were the characters of Qin Wentian's beloved first two wives. Such a beautiful story filled with emotions caused countless beautiful women in the world to feel extremely envious!

Chapter 1754: Grand Banquet of the Qingcheng Realm

The first grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm was about to commence. Today, experts gathered from all eight directions, everywhere outside the Qingcheng Sainthall was filled to the brim. There were even more people now compared to the previous grand banquet held by the Lifelong Sainthall.

Right now, Qin Wentian has already moved to the Qingcheng Sainthall. Everything here was already properly arranged by the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord and the Xuanyuan Palace Lord. The restructuring of the nine world palaces have also been completed, each of the new palace lords ascended to their thrones smoothly, gained their rightful authorities.

Outside the Qingcheng Sainthall, Qin Wentian sat on the throne above the stairway of ten thousand steps. There were four beautiful women beside him. Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er sat on his left and right, Ye Qianyu and Beiming Youhuang sat in the seat next to Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er respectively.

Each of these four beauties had a different demeanor but all of them were undoubtedly incomparably radiant. Countless people stared at Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er. Now, everyone in the Qingcheng Realm already know that the two words of the Qingcheng Realm, 'Qingcheng,' were referring to Qin Wentian's wives. It was rumored that their feelings for each other were extremely deep and had been together for many years. They spent their teens together and shared life and death, enduring many difficulties before they arrived at this point today.

Hence, this was why they sat at the left and right of Qin Wentian, enjoying the worship of the masses. This was something Qin Wentian had once silently vowed. If one day he managed to gain control of an entire realm, he would definitely allow Qing`er and Qingcheng to be together with him as they enjoyed the respect of the crowd together.

The Qingcheng Realmlord has already publicly announced that Ye Qianyu was his woman. But even a woman so charming like Ye Qianyu was unable to replace the position of his first two wives in his heart. For this point, one would be able to infer it just from the seating arrangements.

As for Beiming Youhuang, everyone was filled with speculation. This was especially so given the position of her seating. However, since the Qingcheng Realmlord had announced before that there was nothing on going with him and Beiming Youhuang, there shouldn't be anything false about this. Given his status and position, there was basically no need for him to lie. Let alone, he had also said to the Lifelong Realmlord before that if she was his woman, how would he not dare to admit that?

However, even if there weren't any official relations of love between them, the crowd guessed that they must have suffered many things together and they might have feelings for each other in their hearts.

In the direction of the nine world palaces, many people smiled at the Darknorth Immortal Emperor. He has a chance to be the same like the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, becoming Qin Wentian's father-in-law. Naturally, this was only a possibility. No one could be sure of the exact relationship between Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang.

"Today is the day where the Qingcheng Realm's grand banquet starts. Everyone taking their time to come here is considered a recognition to me. Three months ago, I've already said that the grand banquet this time around would be even more grand compared to the past ones in the Lifelong Realm. Everyone can enjoy the delicacies we prepared freely, I won't be stingy at all. Also, for experts at the immortal-foundation realm and above, we will hold a competition for each cultivation realm on the gigantic platform. Anyone is allowed to participate, this isn't limited only to people from the nine world palaces. People from the various powers, or even unaffiliated cultivators can join as well. For those who manage to place in the top ten, I will heavily reward them. They can either enter one of the nine world palaces to assume an official position or they can choose to be nurtured heavily. If any of the empyreans from the nine world palaces wants to, they can accept the top ten as disciples as well."

Qin Wentian continued, "For the top three in each cultivation realm, I'll allow the nine world palace lords themselves to accept them as personal disciples."

When everyone heard this, their eyes gleamed with sharpness and anticipation. However, when they thought of how intense the competition would be, many people felt somewhat disappointed, knowing that they don't stand a chance. However, the Qingcheng Realmlord did indeed open up the table and gave many geniuses a chance. Even creating a bout of good fortune where the top three of all the cultivation realms can choose to become a personal disciple under one of the world palace lords. Leaving aside the other rewards, just this alone was extremely attractive to many geniuses.

"We immortal-foundation experts have a chance as well." Many juniors at the immortal-foundation realm clenched their fists tightly, feeling excitement. This time, they had to go all out. To many people, this was truly good fortune, capable of propelling them up into the heavens in a single step, directly becoming core characters of the Qingcheng Realm. Right now, all the world palace lords were the Qingcheng Realmlord's trusted aides. As long as they became the disciples of the nine world palace lords, they would have the chance in the future to slowly come in contact with the Qingcheng Realmlord.

"Everyone, don't feel restrained, just enjoy the banquet to your utmost. Next, I will merely act the part of a silent spectator. Everything else shall be handed by the nine world palace lords." Qin Wentian laughed. He originally was extremely young and handsome. The sound of his laughter gave people the feeling of enjoying a breeze in spring time. Many people silently mused that the Qingcheng Realmlord's charisma was far above the Lifelong Realmlord.

The sound of his laughter instantly caused countless beauties here in the crowd to fall into a daze. Right now, many young misses of the various aristocrat clans and major powers were all present here. When they heard of how much value the Qingcheng Realmlord placed on emotions, and the fact that he was also young and handsome, they decided to come here for a look. After they saw him, they realized that the rumors did his appearance no justice. They were all filled with envy and admiration for Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng, able to accompany him by his side.

The Lifelong Realmlord had countless beauties in his harem. Yet now, as the Qingcheng Realmlord, Qin Wentian only had three women. If he was willing to, most probably all the beauties from the major powers wouldn't mind giving themselves to him.

After all, the rumors stated that Qin Wentian cultivated for less than a thousand years, and was even younger than many immortal kings. It was impossible to find another more outstanding person of the younger generation in the Qingcheng Realm.

The Red Dust Immortal Palace Mistress voluntarily led her dancers up to perform. This time, those who performed all did so willingly. Many of them envied Ye Qianyu, being able to be at the side of such a legendary character.

"Senior Yi, Wentian respectfully offers you a toast." When the banquet commenced, Qin Wentian truly did act the part of a silent spectator. He no longer paid attention to the proceedings and turned his gaze towards World Overlord Yi who was seated not far away from him. By arranging Yi's seat to be on the same row as him, this was naturally a mark of his respect to Yi. Yi's existence also caused many people to feel admiration. Today, they actually could see two world overlords.

"Wentian, now that you've already reached my level, there's no need to call me senior. Just refer to me as Yi." World Overlord Yi spoke.

"I've gotten used to that. After all in my heart, you are truly an esteemed senior from the elder generation." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Alright, up to you then. You do really have a sweet tongue, causing the hearts of many to be moved. Seems like you really have the heart to nurture the juniors of the Qingcheng Realm." Yi laughed.

"This world would never lack geniuses. If there are truly elites with surpassing-levels of talent, why don't we put our heart in nurturing them? In the future they would have a chance to become legendary characters as well." Qin Wentian smiled.

"That's only natural. In the past, Lifelong didn't do this because he was selfish. He had too strong a desire towards power and wasn't willing to see people of this realm exceed him."

"He was still too narrow-minded. If he was truly magnanimous, so what if there are people who surpass him? They would still be respectful to him for guiding them and wouldn't have thoughts of replacing him. After all, when one is in the world overlord realm, there are still many other things they can pursue."

"That's indeed true. Wentian, given your talent I'm sure you won't be limited to here. Although the Qingcheng Realm is extremely vast, having endless stretches of territories, such a place was already sufficient for the ambition of the Lifelong Realmlord. But to you, I still feel that this place is too small. You should seek out a vaster stage." Yi suggested.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head. This was only something natural.

"Today, although I've comprehended heavenheart mandates and gained the title of the Qingcheng Realmlord, senior should know that in reality, I've yet to fully enter the World Overlord Realm. Next, I'm prepared to put in more effort in cultivation until I can comprehend enough insights to manifest my world heart. At the same time, I also want to learn more about the general situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian spoke, this was his plan. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was just too vast, he wouldn't be unduly humble but he would also not be egotistical and arrogant.

In the ancient battlefield, Qin Wentian's horizons were broadened, he had seen before many extremely powerful heavenheart mandates and naturally knew that the Lifelong Realmlord was just considered one of the weaker World Overlords. Right now, although he had sufficient strength to kill the Lifelong Realmlord, he was still too weak in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If he encountered a world overlord who had comprehended supreme heavenheart mandates, he wouldn't be their opponent.

For the World Overlord Realm, it wasn't divided into smaller tiers. Because, the difference in strength between each world overlord could be extremely vast. So vast to the extend where there was basically no way to contain the difference in tiers.

"Good plan. But now that you would have to endure immense loneliness as you seek to improve via cultivation." Yi laughed. Now that Qin Wentian was the Qingcheng Realmlord, he could do whatever he wanted and there was no need for him to feel any restraints at all, he could enjoy himself to the utmost if he so wanted, or he could go and roam his territories. After all, cultivation was a very boring and assiduous matter.

"To me, cultivation is also joy." Qin Wentian smiled and replied. He turned his gaze towards the crowd. Right now, the Qingcheng Realm has already been established and as the Qingcheng Realmlord, it can be considered that he can already stand stably here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Next, he needed a period of time for his realm's foundation to be stable first and nothing was more suitable than to use this time for cultivation.

There were still many places in the ancient battlefield where he wished to venture to. How would he feel that cultivation was dry and boring? Everyday would be extremely fascinating, he was prepared to use a very long period of time to fully explore each secret realm inside the ancient battlefield and truly step into the World Overlord Realm.

"Treating cultivation as a joyful matter is also a kind of heart state." Yi shook his head and smiled. He wasn't able to do so. No wonder his talent for cultivation wasn't as good as Qin Wentian's.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as a frown appeared on his face. He and Yi stared in the distance at the same time. From there, a group of experts could be seen flying through the air, gradually moving nearer. They then arrived here before Qin Wentian, and there were quite a few empyreans in the lead, clearly the leaders of this powerful group.

Countless people below stared in the air at this group of people. Today was the day the grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm commenced yet there were actually people who directly dared to fly through the air, barging in here uninvited? Who would be so audacious and rude?

"I pay my respects to the Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian." The person standing in the frontmost row clasped his hands, expressing his attitude. However, his manner didn't seem to be very respectful.

"Where are you all from?" Qin Wentian's expression was calm as he stared at them.

"We all came from the Heavenly Talisman Realm. After we heard Realmlord Qin had killed the Lifelong Realmlord and ascended to the throne with the title of the Qingcheng Realmlord, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord immediately specially arranged for us to come here to offer congratulations to you" That person laughed. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was the neighbouring Realm to the Qingcheng Realm. The news had spread very quickly indeed.

"Received. You guys can leave now." Qin Wentian directly sent out a guest-expulsion order. The attitudes of these people from the Heavenly Talisman Realm weren't that polite. Since that was the case, there was naturally no need for him to be polite too.

"Realmlord Qin and us can be considered as being in the same sect before, why is there a need to cast us so far aside? In any case, although Realmlord Qin is the Realmlord of an entire realm now, you can be considered my junior apprentice brother. Master, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord intentionally asked us here to offer well wishes." That person laughed loudly, instantly causing great shock to surface in the hearts of many people. The Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian was actually a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord?

"Scram." Qin Wentian only replied with a single world. That man coldly smiled, he opened his mouth, wanting to say something more but Qin Wentian then continued, "Speak another sentence and you shall be executed."

The expression of that person instantly turned extremely ugly. He continued to smile coldly, staring at Qin Wentian, "Farewell."

As he spoke, he directly led his group away. They came here simply to embarrass Qin Wentian. In the lower world, Qin Wentian had destroyed the Heavenly Talisman Realm's plan and this incident clearly has already spread to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Everyone could see Qin Wentian's attitude and instantly knew that there was much more to that story which they didn't know. If not, why would Qin Wentian be so respectful to Yi, yet not respectful to his master? Many people felt curious about this but this wasn't something they ought to be worrying themselves over. They might as well enjoy this grand banquet instead. In the future, there would still be opportunities to find out more.

"No need to care about them, let the banquet continue." Qin Wentian waved his hand and spoke. Everyone nodded, the grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm continued to commence. What happened earlier was just a small ripple of disturbance, it didn't disrupt the banquet in anyway.

Chapter 1755: Convention of the Myriad Realms

The grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm concluded perfectly, many geniuses appeared. Be it at the immortal emperor realm, immortal king realm or immortal-foundation realm, there were many individuals with outstanding talent that appeared. This was especially so for the immortal-foundation realm because the immortal-foundation realm could be separated into nine levels. Qin Wentian rewarded the top three of each level heavily, and there were even some who joined the nine world palaces, even taking on the palace lords as their master, becoming the subject of envy of countless others.

When the banquet ended, many people left with reluctance. They all stayed for a while more in the city before finally leaving. However, Qin Wentain's figure remained deeply etched in their minds. This was especially so for the younger juniors. They were filled with admiration, worship, respect and reverence for him. They all also longed to be like the Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian, exuding boundless magnificence, controlling endless stretches of territories, surrounded by beauties and enjoying the worship of everyone in the world. How glorious would that be?

After the Qingcheng grand banquet ended, Qin Wentian bade the various palace lords to continue with their restructuring of the various world palaces. Although the time of three months was sufficient for them to control the world palaces, it was impossible for them to sort out everything. There were still some territories under the various world palaces that were in chaos due to the death of their previous palace lords and the Lifelong Realmlord. An example was the many mines of the Qingcheng Realm. These mines were the foundation of the Qingcheng Realm, they were land of treasures and it was best to control them properly. After all, these mines could constantly provide the Qingcheng Realm with cultivation resources.

Now, Qin Wentian wasn't cultivating alone, he had many followers and he had to let them catch up to him in terms of their cultivation bases. Other than the guidance provided by the heavenly deities, cultivation resources cannot be lacking.

After everything was settled, Di Tian returned from the lower world and came to the Qingcheng Realm, taking control of this realm while the Desolate Heaven Palace, Xuanyuan Palace, Jialan Clan and the other palace lords would help out by supporting him.

As for Qin Wentian, he brought his wives and friends and family back down to the lower world once more.

Back then, the things that happened at the grand banquet was just a minor disruption to Qin Wentian. It was impossible that he act against the Heavenly Talisman Realm just because the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord sent people here to embarrass him. That would be completely irrational. Before this, he has already spoken with World Overlord Yi. Now, it can be considered that he could stand stably in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. His top priority now was to completely break through to the World Overlord Realm. This was his only goal for now.

Right now, Azure Mystic was peaceful again. No one else dared to create trouble. The storm of commotion caused by the appearance of the ancient battlefield gradually ceased, it wasn't like before where waves of experts would come here in unending waves. However, there were still some characters with extraordinary identities who sought to enter but they were no longer as high-profile as before and were silently searching for their own good fortune.

The winds and clouds of the world were changing. Tens of years passed in the blink of an eye. Such a period of time can be considered extremely short in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even to Azure Mystic, this period of time wasn't considered anything much.

During these tens of years, Qin Wentian and the others improved a lot.

Today, Qin Wentian exited from the World of Ten Thousand Laws and was shaking his head in a depressed manner. The shadow of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity appeared beside him and smiled, "What's the matter? Don't you feel very delighted?"

"Senior, don't tease me." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. The World of Ten Thousand Laws wasn't merely a place for one to comprehend insights, it was also a place for mock combat against those monument spirits who each comprehend a heavenheart mandate. For those who fought in the World of Ten Thousand Laws, they could clearly sense the exact details of the powers of each heavenheart mandate.

Qin Wentian would frequently go for mock combat sessions in the World of Ten Thousand Laws. Right now, he has already comprehended quite a few heavenheart mandates and were all extraordinary ones. Ordinary world overlords wouldn't be his opponent but even so, he still lost several times in the World of Ten Thousand Laws. It was still fine at the start, but as he continued on, some immensely powerful heavenheart mandates would appear and he could only be abused by them. There was actually not much of a difference between now and then when he was at the empyrean realm, he instantly died upon encountering those immensely powerful heavenheart mandates.

"Haha, you've already improved a lot. Your talent is truly very rare seeing that you are able to comprehend so many heavenheart mandates in such a short time. Next, I'll wait for you to manifest your world heart." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity laughed. "How is the progress of that?"

"I'm still trying to comprehend some things, I have no idea when I would receive a breakthrough." Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm, there's no need to rush things. Given your talent, things will surely flow naturally when the time is right. I would rather you spend a longer period of time to manifest a stronger world heart. In that case, you would be able to save many years of cultivation in the future and would be many times stronger compared to those world overlords who have an ordinary world heart." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. He wouldn't have such high hopes on ordinary people but it was different for Qin Wentian. The Skybreak Heavenly Deity set a very high goal for Qin Wentian, an extremely high goal. He hoped that Qin Wentian's world heart would be able to shock all his enemies in the future.

The Skybreak Heavenly Deity was filled with anticipation. It was fine now that Qin Wentian has yet to completely break through to the world overlord realm. But once he became one, he would immediately be able to insta-kill those ordinary world overlords.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. It was truly difficult to comprehend a world heart. Right now to him, it was much easier to comprehend heavenheart mandates. Naturally, if it wasn't for Qin Wentian himself wanting to reach for a higher point or he could have already manifested an ordinary world heart and step into the world overlord realm. However, he wasn't willing to settle for less.

"Oh, I have bad news for you. It's said that Beiming Youhuang is already attempting to break through to the World Overlord Realm, she might enter that realm earlier than you." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity smiled.

A strange look appeared on Qin Wentian's face, before a smile appeared. He was naturally happy that Youhuang's talent was good. Also, Beiming Youhuang's ambitions weren't as high as his. Beiming Youhuang, who had comprehended a heavenheart mandate, was already preparing to manifest a world heart from it, thereby officially entering the world overlord ream.

Just when they were speaking, in a place extremely faraway, an intense coldness suddenly radiated out. That entire space instantly transformed into a world of ice and snow, even the dome of heaven seemed to be frozen solid. Qin Wentian and the Skybreak Heavenly Deity turned their gaze over there only to see snowflakes drifting around randomly in the flawlessly pure white world that suddenly appeared.

A flawlessly beautiful silhouette appeared in the world of ice and snow, resembling a goddess. She gleamed with light and exuded the icy pureness of jade. This was naturally none other than Beiming Youhuang.

"I was just saying about that, to think that my words came true and she did break through before you." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity laughed. Qin Wentian stared at that beautiful figure of Beiming Youhuang as a smile appeared on his eyes. He was naturally happy that Beiming Youhuang had broken through. Another world overlord appeared by his side. In the future, there would still be even more world overlords. For example, Qing`er, Mengchen, Little Rascal and the others. He was truly filled with anticipation for that.

"Go." Qin Wentian's figure flashed, flying towards the world of ice and snow. Not only him, many people had discovered the situation here and were all flying here as well. Not long after, many people appeared before Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang slowly descended from the air, her aura now actually had a few hints of holiness.

To think that back then, the Lifelong Realmlord wanted to take her as his concubine. How ridiculous was that? Given the Lifelong Realmlord's talent, was he even worthy of her? Let alone taking her as a concubine.

Beside Beiming Youhuang, an ethereal silhouette could be seen. She simply stood there, exuding a saint-like holy aura akin to a true goddess. Even the ancient heavenly deities were all very respectful towards her and had never referred to her by her name before. Her title also remained unknown as no one would discuss about her. Qin Wentian only recently knew about this goddess from the Skybreak Heavenly Deity. It seems like the status of the ancient heavenly deity that was guiding Beiming Youhuang was somewhat extraordinary. This person was actually the daughter of the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

Qin Wentian was naturally very joyful that Youhuang was able to take such an esteemed character as her master. Youhuang initially obtained the Death Scripture inheritance from that crazy old freak, inheriting half of the inheritance from the Imperishable Heaven Lord. And now, the Imperishable Heaven Lord's daughter was the one guiding her. Everything seemed to be fated.

"Youhuang, your cultivation base now is even higher than mine." Qin Wentian smiled. Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian. "If you want to break through, you can do so at any time."

"But the fact remains that I still haven't broken through yet. You don't need to console me..., I won't be jealous of you." Qin Wentian joked.

"Youhuang." The Darknorth Immortal Emperor rushed over. He was extremely happy when he saw his daughter. His daughter was already an existence at the world overlord realm.

"It's all due to Master's effort." Beiming Youhuang glanced at the divine goddess beside her.

"If your comprehension abilities are lacking, it's useless even if I guide you." The goddess was extremely calm. She then continued, "However, don't feel too self-satisfied. Stepping into the world overlord realm is merely the initial step. Next, you have to continue to transform your world heart and grow even stronger."

"Mhm, I'll obey the teachings of master." Beiming Youhuang nodded.

"Go and mingle with your friends." The divine goddess spoke and left. Many people teased Qin Wentian asking when would he break through. After all, Qin Wentian's talent was the highest among them but Beiming Youhuang was the first to break through to the World Overlord Realm.

Qin Wentian could feel a great pressure.

Next, Beiming Youhuang naturally wanted to stabilize her foundation and condense her eighth astral soul. This was extremely important. After the gathering, everyone left respectively, no longer disturbing Beiming Youhuang from her cultivation.

Qin Wentian once again chose to enter seclusion to silently meditate. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Di Tian roamed through all the major mines in the Qingcheng Realm as both of them comprehended and gained insights simultaneously.

After cultivating for several years, unknowingly, much time had passed by once again. In total, a hundred years had actually passed by.

A hundred years was considered short in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but to Qin Wentian, it was an extremely long period of time. He had never been so focused, using a total of one hundred years solely for his cultivation. But, in order to complete his break through, he didn't hesitate to do so. From this point, one could very well imagine how difficult it must be for Qin Wentian to try and comprehend an extraordinary world heart.

In the Qingcheng Sainthall, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord came by to meet with Di Tian, asking if Qin Wentian would return or not. After all, the second grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm would soon commence and the nine world palace lords would also have to bring the tributes they collected over.

In the hall, Qin Wentian appeared and granted an audience to the Xuanyuan Palace Lord. Not only was Qin Wentian there, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord also discovered that there were several other world palace lords present as well. This made the Xuanyuan Palace Lord sigh. Seems like these people were the true trusted aides of Qin Wentian. It was rumored that all of them had vanished for a long time since the last grand banquet. This made the Xuanyuan Palace Lord extremely curious at where they went. Did they go to the ancient battlefield to search for good fortune again?

However, he didn't dare to ask. Since Qin Wentian didn't voluntarily tell him, he knew that he shouldn't ask.

"I pay my respects to Realmlord." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord spoke. "I was still wondering if Realmlord would participate in the second grand banquet of the Qingcheng Realm. Seems like I was worried for nothing."

"The organizing of the grand banquet this time will still be handed to you all. I'll just be a silent spectator. However, Xuanyuan Palace Lord, I just received an invitation some time earlier." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What invitation?" The Xuanyuan Realmlord asked.

"Take a look yourself." Qin Wentian waved his hand as an invitation letter with a resplendent seal flew towards the Xuanyuan Palace Lord. When he saw the words on the letter, his eyes narrowed as his heart involuntarily trembled.

On the invitation, there were only five words.

"Convention of the Myriad Realms!"

Chapter 1756: The Eight Regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

Qin Wentian knew that the Xuanyuan Palace Lord knew about the Convention of the Myriad Realms from his reaction. He then asked, "Xuanyuan Palace Lord, what's your understanding about this?"

"I know a little, but this subordinate still doesn't have the qualifications to come in contact with it. The convention of the myriad realms in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is considered the most grand and majestic of all events. This subordinate doesn't even have the qualifications to participate." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord shook his head and continued, "It has been a hundred years since Realmlord ascended to this throne, and this must have coincided with the next convention. To receive this invitation means those organizing this event regards Realmlord highly. This invitation is a confirmation of your strength and status."

"Oh?" Qin Wentian glanced at the Xuanyuan Palace Lord. During these hundred years, other than his cultivation, he also gained an understanding of the situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, it was impossible for him to learn of everything and familiarize with every great event. He wasn't that clear about this Convention of the Myriad Realms, this was why he asked the Xuanyuan Palace Lord.

"Tell me what you know." Qin Wentian spoke.

"The Convention of the Myriad Realms is one of the most top-notch grand events in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only Realmlords who control endless territories and authority would have the qualifications to be invited. Naturally, there would also be some superpowers and aristocrat clans participating. It's a gathering of the powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that are at the peak and this isn't something our Qingcheng Grand Banquet can be compared to. The Convention of the Myriad Realms is on a much larger scale and consists of countless powers like the Qingcheng Realm." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord explained.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, gleaming with sharpness. This was actually one of the top-notch peak-level gatherings of the Mystic Region. Seems like now that he was the overlord of an entire realm, it can be considered that he has arrived at the edge of those who stands at the peak of this world and had the qualifications to come in contact with people at that level. Through his years of cultivation, he had participated in many grand events before and they had a profound effect on him.

But now, this invitation seemed to be for an event that would far exceed any of the past events he had participated in before.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were too vast. The people here divided this world into a total of eight regions namely: Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow, Universe, Eternity, Chaos and Desolate. The region the Qingcheng Realm was in, was known as the Mystic Region and known as the Supreme Ancient Mystic Region.

The vastness of the Mystic Region was unimaginable, capable of holding the territories of ten thousand realms.

"It's those peak existences in the Mystic Region that issued the invitations?" Qin Wentian glanced at the Xuanyuan Palace Lord as he continued asking.

"Mhm, ever since ancient times, this convention was held once every ten thousand years. The Mystic Region will send the invitation out three years in advance, allowing people to prepare. I heard that previously, the Lifelong Realmlord has also participated in it before but he didn't mention anything about it. Maybe, he no longer wanted to participate in it. But I naturally don't know the full details." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord continued.

Qin Wentian nodded, there might be many reasons why the Lifelong Realmlord didn't mention anything about this event. But the largest possibility was that the Lifelong Realmlord didn't even have a sense of existence when he went to this peak-level event as he was a negligible existence. Hence, he didn't even wish to participate in it any more or he might have no longer received an invitation. But since the Lifelong Realmlord has already died, there was no way to verify the truth of this matter. Qin Wentian could only speculate.

However, Qin Wentian could imagine many things. This was a peak-level top-notch event of the Supreme Ancient Mystic Region, and all the ten thousand realms here would receive an invitation. The number of world overlords would naturally be a staggering amount. Given the Lifelong Realmlord's puny strength, he would truly be an insignificant character among them even if he participated. It was only normal that he wouldn't mention anything about this to his subordinates.

"This invitation is truly simple enough, there's no mention of the date and location at all." Qin Wentian laughed. There were only five words in the invitation letter 'Convention of the Myriad Realms.' However, this by itself was a sign of transcendent majesty. These five words were already sufficient to represent everything.

"The time for this event should be roughly about three years after since the moment Realmlord received the invitation." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord spoke.

"Do you know any concrete details about the convention?" Qin Wentian asked.

"This subordinate truly has no idea as this event is too far away for me. Hence, I've never sought out information about this or tried to understand it deeper. I've only heard of the famous name of the Convention of the Myriad Realms." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord bitterly smiled and shook his head. Even the Xuanyuan Palace Lord had no idea about this peak-level grand event of the Supreme Ancient Mystic Region. From this, one could very well imagine how vast the Mystic Region is. There was simply too much news that had no way to be spread to the Qingcheng Realm.

"I understand." Qin Wentian nodded. "You can leave now to prepare the grand banquet. I'll still have to depend on you to do your best, organizing and managing the once per hundred year event."

"Realmlord is too polite, this is something subordinate ought to do. I will naturally put in all my effort." The Xuanyuan Palace Lord clasped his hands. "This subordinate shall take my leave."

After that, the Xuanyuan Palace Lord left the area.

After the Xuanyuan Palace Lord departed, Qin Wentian mumbled to himself as he stared at the invitation in his hand. Should he attend this peak-level gathering of the Mystic Region?

He soon had a decision in his heart. This event would enable him to meet with characters from the various areas who stood at the peak, extremely powerful world overlords would surely be there. Since this was an event that occurs only once every ten thousand years, he mustn't miss out on it.

He decided to go!

"What do you think?" At this moment, the voice of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity rang out.

"Senior, I decided to participate." Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm, right now since you have already reached this level and have completed your world heart, it's indeed time for you to venture out and roam around a bit to take a look at the various peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Although you won't be able to meet heavenly deities, there would surely be plenty of those world overlords in the major powers and junior generations. You might as well take this chance to see how outstanding the juniors nurtured by the major powers of these immortal realms are, and see if you can pry into how deep the foundations of these major powers are." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke. He naturally hoped for Qin Wentian to participate to broaden his horizons. Undoubtedly, he had very high hopes for Qin Wentian, wanting him to walk to the peak of this world.

"I'm also filled with anticipation." Qin Wentian's eyes were as bright as the stars. He had seen so many heavenly deities in the ancient battlefield and entered secret realms such as the World of the Ten Thousand Laws. However, what would those characters standing at the true peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms be like? It was impossible for him to come in contact with them if he stayed in the Qingcheng Realm. He would only be able to see them if he went for the Convention of the Myriad Realms.

It's just that in the Mystic Region of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there didn't seem to be any peak powers or any heavenly deity races that were surnamed Qin.

Where was the clan of his father and mother exactly? Would he be able to see some of his parents clan members at the convention?

Right now, he could already stand stably in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and has officially stepped into the world overlord level completely. In the depths of his heart, emotions began to stir especially when he recalled what he had seen in those memory fragments his father left behind for him. When he remembered how much his father had suffered, he suddenly felt an intense impulsiveness to destroy everything and kill those so-called clan members of his father who acted against him all those years ago.

If he didn't seek revenge for this, he wasn't fit enough to be called a son.

Also, he didn't really know much about his mother. He really wanted to know what sort of magnificent character his mother might be.

Right now, he finally has the qualifications to come in contact with people at a higher level. He would definitely be able to climb to the peak one day!

Chapter 1757: Time City

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was at the very top of the thirty-three immortal realms. It was divided into a total of eight regions namely: the Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow, Universe, Eternity, Chaos and Desolate regions. The division of these eight regions had another deeper layer of meaning behind them. For each of the eight regions, they had control over different lower worlds.

Among the thirty-three immortal realms, other than the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were still thirty-two immortal realms which are otherwise also known as the lower worlds. The peak powers of each region in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had control over quite a few immortal realms, with one of the regions controlling three, the others four. Azure Mystic Immortal Realms was the only lower world yet to be controlled by any region or if not, just so nicely, each of the eight regions would control four lower worlds.

Naturally, this was an ideal number. If Azure Mystic hadn't been sealed away, it was unknown which region would have control over it.

Right now in the Mystic Region, there were a total of three hegemon-level powers. In their hands, they control a total of four lower worlds. From this, one could very well imagine how strong they are. Naturally, these hegemon powers also have many subordinate powers under them and their subordinate powers were also immensely powerful ones.

But from Qin Wentian's understanding of the general situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the Mystic Region wasn't the strongest. A very long time ago, he had already learned from the crazy old freak that there was a region in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that focused solely on the buddhist-path and they controlled a total of four lower worlds as well. The buddha religion was then spread throughout the four lower worlds as they gathered even more members than ever before.

Also, in the Universe Region in the western direction, the territories under the buddha sect's control also had the name of the Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss.

The location of the Convention of the Myriad Realms was always fixed. It was just that because the Qingcheng Realm was extremely far away but if one made some enquiries, they would learn that for this convention that occurs once every ten thousand years, the location was always at an ancient city that was a symbol to the Mystic Region. It was a place where gods rose. In the ancient era, during the time where the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were divided into eight regions by the first generations of heavenly deities, one of the eight heavenly deities originated precisely from this city. That was a legendary character that was given the title Time King, there were also others who referred to him as the Godking of Time.

In order to commemorate the city he was born in this city was renamed Time City.

And now, Qin Wentian arrived at this ancient and majestic city. It has been around two years plus since he received the invitation and the Convention of the Myriad Realms would soon commence in several months time inside this city. He came here a few months earlier in advance. He had to travel through several realms and spent a very long time before he arrived.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wasn't the only one who came. There were many people who followed him. Qing`er, Qingcheng, Beiming Youhuang, Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Nanfeng Yaoyue and the others all chose to come with him, preparing to take in the sights of the Convention of the Myriad Realms. Also, all of them possessed enough strength now and could wander about freely. In addition to the fact that he was already a world overlord, they needn't be as cautious as before when they roamed this world.

As for the Qingcheng Realm, everything there now has already been stabilized. With the passage of a hundred years, the nine world palace lords have finished their restructuring completely. There wouldn't be any chaos.

Little Rascal, who was currently in the form of a golden roc, soared through the air and descended on the ground. In this city, many majestic buildings were constructed so tall that their top would touch the clouds. Those traveling in the air needed to take note of this, and there would also be many powerful greater demons flying in the air frequently, consisting of dragons, phoenixes, kirins, taotie, qiongqi and some other powerful variation-type demon beasts.

"I realized that empyreans, who are considered rare in the Qingcheng Realm, cannot be counted as anything here." Jun Mengchen glanced at the experts in the surroundings as he spoke. In the past, the Lifelong Sainthall controlled Lifelong City extremely strictly. Ordinary characters wouldn't have the qualifications to stay in the Lifelong Sainthall, let alone an ancient legendary city like Time City.

"Senior brother, do you see any world overlords?" Jun Mengchen asked Qin Wentian. Even now, he still referred to Qin Wentian as senior brother.

"Mhm, there are quite a few." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Where are they?" Excitement flashed in Jun Mengchen's eyes. He hadn't met many world overlords before, only a few. Now that they've reached Time City, he naturally wanted to see how powerful the world overlords here are.

"You see the white-hair elder in front of you?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice to Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen started and stared ahead, there was indeed an old man with white hair there. He was currently hobbling slowly with a bent back, and looked extremely aged. Also, his dressing was very simple, his appearance couldn't be anything more ordinary.

"Senior, are you sure you are not lying to me?" Jun Mengchen blinked. When he spoke, the old man in front halted his steps and turned back to glance at Jun Mengchen. His eyes narrowed into slits as he smiled but at this moment, a terrifying beam of light suddenly shot out from the eyes of this old man. In just an instant, Jun Mengchen felt his own soul being confined as he fell into a daze.

"Who asked you to speak nonsense? Quickly apologize to this senior." Qin Wentian laughed. When he spoke, a formless energy radiated from him, causing Jun Mengchen to feel much better. That old man also laughed as he glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Junior has overstepped my bounds. Please forgive me." Jun Mengchen weakly laughed. At this moment, no more doubts filled his heart.

"No worries." The old man laughed. He then spoke to Qin Wentian, "Young man, are you here to participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms?"

"Mhm, is old sir participating as well?" Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Yes." That old man nodded. "To think that you brought all your family and friends with you. You juniors are truly interesting.

"We have never traveled so far before, since this is a rare to comeby opportunity, I naturally must bring them along with me to broaden our horizons." Qin Wentian replied.

"I see." The old man nodded. After that, he turned around and with a flash, he completely disappeared from this area. Jun Mengchen felt that there was something wrong with his eyes. The space which the old man occupied was now completely empty. Even his immortal sense wasn't able to locate that old man.

"So fast." Jun Mengchen exclaimed in admiration. Qin Wentian smiled at him, "Don't speak randomly like that again, Time City has many crouching tigers and hidden dragons. Other than that old man, there was an extremely young-looking male on our left earlier. Did you notice him?"

"Mhm, he looks to be of roughly the same age as me."

"That person is also an overlord." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Jun Mengchen rolled his eyes, feeling somewhat speechless and depressed. He himself was still an empyrean, he didn't have the capabilities to break through to the world overlord realm yet.

"Let's find an inn to stay in first. We still have to be here for a period of time." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded in agreement. They had traveled long and far before finally arriving here. It was indeed time to take a break. During these few days, they haven't eaten any food either. Since they are already here now, they also felt like trying out the delicacies of Time City.

Although stellar martial cultivators can survive without food and it wouldn't affect them in any case, wanting to eat was a desire that everyone has. Also, the food in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms weren't simply food, they were all heavenly ingredients and earthly treasures. While enjoying these delicacies, the food could also improve your physique although the effect was quite minute.

Not long after, they found an inn with a restaurant attached to it. In one of the pavilions, they ordered a great deal of food while enjoying the view of the city.

Little Rascal reverted to his puppy form. His appetite was extremely large and could be described as a ravenous wolf, devouring all his food whole. He had a look of intense enjoyment on his face. Jun Mengchen wasn't better in anyway either, constantly stuffing food into his mouth. The beauties here were much more elegant in their table manners. Mo Qingcheng couldn't help but to speak out in admiration, "The food here is truly made from extremely valuable ingredients. After eating them, I can feel that the energy flow in my body is automatically circulating around, providing a sense of comfort."

Mo Qingcheng was only at the immortal emperor realm now and she could feel the positive effects from the food more clearly. But even for empyreans, they could also feel the positive effects although to a lesser degree.

"Sister-in-law, you have to look at the price they are charging us. We are paying in overlord-ranked world stones. This is simply too luxurious, senior brother is there really a need to spend so extravagantly?" Jun Mengchen speechlessly asked. The unit of currency spent here was world stones. Even a piece of world stone was priceless.

"It's very rare for us to tour the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and we must naturally enjoy ourselves to the fullest." Qin Wentian was feeling very good. It was very rare for everyone to be able to gather here like this, enjoying the delicacies. So what even if he had to spend more? Right now, he was already the Qingcheng Realmlord, all the resources there belonged to him. Although world stones are extremely valuable, he didn't lack them. Let alone the fact that he had brought many divine treasures out from the divine depositories in the ancient battlefield along with him.

"Sir, you must have come to Time City from afar, right?" A beautiful serving girl bringing the food dishes over smiled at Jun Mengchen. She belonged to those types of beauties that would cause one to feel comfortable the longer one looked at them. Her smile was filled with amiability. Yet, a beauty like her was only qualified to become a serving girl here. How could this city not be considered grand and majestic?

"Seems like you have guessed correctly." Jun Mengchen grinned.

"Mhm, in Time City, enjoying food delicacies are considered more ordinary, it cannot be considered extravagant. You have yet to visit the treasure transaction market. The prices there are truly what the word 'extravagant' means. If Sir wants to buy a robe or if these beautiful fairies or wishes to buy accessories, the cost might range from a thousand to ten thousand world stones and the grade of these stones cannot be of the inferior quality ones." The serving girl warmly smiled but she didn't give off any feeling of looking down or ridiculing them.

"What clothings and accessories are that?" Jun Mengchen was stunned.

"They are naturally overlord-ranked treasures manufactured by powerful grand masters. A piece of clothing or a single accessory might not be so conspicuous but they all might be extremely powerful, providing either a boost to your attack or heightening your defense. They are the combination of fashion and practicality." The serving girl smiled.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he glanced at the serving girl. Her words seemed to be spoken to Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er. This beautiful serving girl was truly extremely intelligent, using such a method to introduce these things to them.

"I do feel like taking a tour. Are you willing to guide us around? I will naturally pay you some compensation." Qin Wentian laughed. He did indeed need a guide around here so as to better understand Time City as well as the Convention of the Myriad Realms.

"If sir really needs a guide, I'm happy to serve. It's just that Sir can also see that I'm very busy today. I can only accept this appointment tomorrow." The serving girl bowed.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Ye Zi shall wait for Sir here at this place tomorrow." The serving girl bowed again to Qin Wentian before she retreated.

"Senior brother, are you planning to buy some accessories for the sisters-in-law?" Jun Mengchen blinked. He then continued, "I felt that the serving girl is purposely hinting for sisters-in-law to go shopping."

"That's her intention exactly but we might as well take the chance to tour the city and broaden our horizons. Even if we don't shop for accessories, we should take a look to see if there are any places of interest here. So, how can we lack a guide?" Qin Wentian smiled. Jun Mengchen nodded his head. Nanfeng Yaoyue and the others smiled as they glanced at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly doted on Qing`er and Qingcheng a lot, he didn't mind spending huge amounts of capital on them!

Chapter 1758: Heaven Immortal Tower

During the second day, Ye Zi truly did show up and brought Qin Wentian and his group out of the inn.

This beautiful serving girl from the inn had a cultivation base at the immortal emperor realm and was very young too. If she was in Azure Mystic, she would definitely be an extremely dazzling character but in Time City, she actually was only a serving girl. This was the difference in worlds, the disparity was so great that one doesn't dare to imagine. Even the Southern Phoenix Matriarch felt somewhat surreal. When they had chosen to follow Qin Wentian then, they were only at the immortal emperor realm as well.

"Sir Qin, where do you wish to tour?" Ye Zi smiled at Qin Wentian. From the start to the end, she gave off a sense of amicability. Although her beauty could not be compared to Qing`er, Qingcheng, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the others, she still looked really nice when she smiled.

"Yesterday, didn't you tempt me purposely? Hinting at the divine weapons and accessories?" Qin Wentian smiled at Ye Zi.

"Oops, my intentions are exposed." Ye Zi revealed a mischievous smile. "Sir Qin, the vast majority of those who could bear to spend overlord-ranked world stones to enjoy a feast in the inn are usually outsiders who came here to participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms and they are people who are more willing to spend. When I saw so many beautiful fairies around Sir Qin, I instantly thought that Sir Qin might have needs in these aspects so I intentionally said that. Doing so will enable me to earn some small commision as a guide as well. After all, Ye Zi isn't a cultivator with an impressive background, I can only depend on myself to earn cultivation resources. Sir Qin, please don't blame Ye Zi, alright?"

"If I blame you for that, I wouldn't have come today." Qin Wentian smiled. The people behind him all silently sighed. Seems like it wasn't so easy to be an immortal emperor here. Ye Zi was only doing this so she could continue to advance in her martial path.

"Many thanks Sir Qin for your understanding. You can find all sorts of divine weapons belonging to different ranks here in Time City. For the beautiful fairies, what you all need should be overlord-ranked weapons, right?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Although Di Tian was proficient in weaponsmithing, he still didn't have the capabilities to forge overlord-ranked special treasures such as clothing and accessories. Only world overlords who had immersed themselves in weaponsmithing for long periods of time would be able to do so.

"In that case, let me bring you guys to the Heaven Immortal Tower. There are many beautiful and exquisite divine weapons and treasures there." Ye Zi spoke.

"Just lead the way then." Qin Wentian nodded. He then asked, "Ye Zi, how many world overlords will there be participating in the Convention of the Myriad Realms?"

He was filled with anticipation for this. Ye Zi was a cultivator that has lived here for quite a long time and would surely know of much information. She should be much more familiar with the Convention than him.

"For the Convention of the Myriad Realms, they would issue invitations to the ten thousand realms under the heavens. The heavens naturally refers to the four lower worlds controlled by the Mystic Region. The experts from the four lower worlds would all come. In addition, world overlords from all the other realms inside the Mystic Region would also participate, and there are often many unaffiliated cultivators as well. Not only them, those experts from major powers or those who control endless territories would be here too. The number of living things in the Mystic Region is so numerous that they are countless. Ye Zi also has no way to imagine how many experts would be participating in the convention."

Ye Zi's tone turned solemn. Qin Wentian could understand why as well. Just a single Qingcheng Realm already contained so many territories under it, with a countless number of living things. How vast would the Mystic Region be? How vast would the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms be? This was simply unimaginable.

"The four lower worlds controlled by the Mystic Region would participate as well?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"Mhm, the Eastern Royal Heavens, Scarlet Sun Heavens, Wuji Heavens and Beginning Heavens. These four immortal realms are under the control of the three supreme hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region. Their positions are very high, even higher than many of the subordinate forces under the three hegemonic powers, and they are very strong as well, nurturing many experts. After the passage of so many years, all those talented individuals are directly absorbed into the major powers in the Mystic Region to cultivate. They naturally would come and participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms." Ye Zi spoke.

"In that case, what about the experts from the other seven regions? Will they send people here to participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms of the Mystic Region?" Qin Wentian casually asked.

"Ordinary world overlords wouldn't come. But some of the more powerful world overlords from the other regions might come to take a look at the strength of overlords in the Mystic Region. After all, the Convention of the Myriad Realms is a rare opportunity." Ye Zi continued to explain. Qin Wentian nodded his head. After all, world overlords were the strongest existences below heavenly deities.

Existences at the heavenly deity level stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and it was a given that they were a minority. Despite the vastness of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the countless number of living beings, there weren't too many heavenly deities. World Overlords were the backbone of each respective region.

As they traveled, Qin Wentian asked many questions. Ye Zi naturally satisfied his curiosity the best she could, gradually allowing Qin Wentian to have a deeper understanding of the Convention of the Myriad Realms. This was one of the reasons why he hired Ye Zi as a guide. He needed to know this information. Asking from someone who knew them was the simplest method for him to learn the info.

Qin Wentian wanted to know too many things. And unknowingly, a long time passed and they had arrived at their target destination, the Heaven Immortal Tower.

To gain entry into the Heaven Immortal Tower, one has to pay an ordinary world stone first for each person that entered. This was to guarantee that not everyone can enter freely. There were simply too many people in Time City. If there were no restrictions, a place like the Heaven Immortal Tower would be packed to the brim, how would they do any business then? The vast majority of people would only be here to window-shop.

Only those who could disregard the cost of one world stone would have the ability to transact in the Heaven Immortal Tower.

After Qin Wentian entered the Heaven Immortal Tower, he was swiftly shocked by the dazzling lineup. Only the word 'luxurious' could describe this place and it was extremely gigantic, with all sorts of treasures. In addition, all these treasures were specially designed for women.

There were different styles of immortal dresses, all of them extremely beautiful. Qing`er, Mo Qingcheng and the other females usually wouldn't admire these. But now, they were all attracted by these clothes and accessories. After all, which female didn't like to be more beautiful?

"This necklace is so pretty." Mo Qingcheng walked towards a divine treasure in the form of a necklace as she spoke to Qing'er. "If sister Qing'er wears this, she would surely be even more beautiful."

"I won't wear it." Qing`er simply replied, feeling somewhat shy at all the attention. It was true that she has never worn any accessories. Her natural beauty was more than enough, she was beautiful even without needing the aid of rouge and powder.

"What uses does this necklace have?" Qin Wentian asked the serving girl at the counter. This necklace was really pretty, it was formed from crystals of a sky-blue color and exuded a sense of pureness.

"This necklace is named 'Ocean's Heart.' Ocean waves would manifest once this is activated, protecting the wearer, capable of withstanding strikes from ordinary world overlords without being shattered. It can be used until the energy within has completely drained away." The maiden smiled as she introduced.

"I feel that this Ocean's Heart is more suitable for Youhuang given her demeanor." Qin Wentian smiled. Beiming Youhuang froze, casting a glance at Qin Wentian. When she saw many people looking at her, she couldn't help but blush and lower her head. Qin Wentian actually said this accessory suited her in front of so many people? What would these people think?

Qin Wentian did indeed feel that the Ocean's Heart was more compatible to Youhuang's beauty. In addition, it also had defensive properties and could compliment Youhuang's world overlord cultivation realm. In the future, she would have another defensive item to use during combat, there were no other thoughts in it. However, Beiming

Youhuang's reactions caused Qin Wentian to feel somewhat awkward. He could only glance at everyone else, "What does everyone else think?"

"I also feel this is quite suitable for Youhuang." Nanfeng Yaoyue smiled as she saw this scene, speaking out to diffuse the awkwardness.

"Mhm, now thinking about it, I also feel this is more suitable for sister Youhuang compared to sister Qing`er." Mo Qingcheng smiled at Qin Wentian. When Qin Wentian saw the smile on Mo Qingcheng's face, he suddenly felt a little guilty in his heart for some reason. But truthfully, he really didn't think too much about his earlier words, he really felt that it was more suitable for Youhuang.

"What's the price for this?" Mo Qingcheng directly asked.

"Three hundred ordinary world stones. If you have extraordinary-grade world stones, there would be another price." The serving girl smiled. Mo Qingcheng glanced at Qin Wentian, "You should be able to afford it, right?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, he did have many world stones with him.

"Alright then, we want this necklace." Mo Qingcheng smiled, directly confirming the purchase. Those people at the back glanced at Mo Qingcheng, their gazes filled with admiration. With a maiden of her character, no wonder Qin Wentian would love her so deeply.

After buying it, Qin Wentian gifted the necklace to Youhuang, causing Beiming Youhuang to feel a little embarrassed. However, she eventually accepted it and wore it. As they continued walking, she kept her head lowered, no longer having the mood to admire the treasures in the Heaven Immortal Tower.

"Qingcheng, Qing`er, do you guys see anything you like?" Qin Wentian asked. This time around, Ye Qianyu didn't come with them. After all, someone needed to stay behind to manage the Qingcheng Sainthall.

"I don't need anything." Qing`er shook her head.

"No way, how about that dress over there?" Mo Qingcheng pulled Qing`er ahead, staring at a dress floating in the air. The threads of this dress seemed incredibly soft and light, it radiated a faint jade-green luster, and was extremely beautiful.

"These two fairies have good judgement. This is known as the divine concealment dress, possessing the ability to allow the user to hide away and would greatly increase one's defense. If it isn't destroyed, one can use this repeatedly with no problems." The serving girl introduced.

"How beautiful, how many world stones does this cost?" Mo Qingcheng directly asked.

"20,000 ordinary world stones." The serving girl smiled. Mo Qingcheng's eyes widened in shock, she then weakly glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Let us go." Qing`er softly spoke. The price was too terrifying.

Mo Qingcheng felt a little reluctance. She stretched out her hands, wanting to touch the dress a little.

"Don't touch it!" The smile on the serving girl's face suddenly vanished as she berated. This caused Mo Qingcheng to tremble as her hand froze in the air.

"My apologies, the merchandise here is all for sale and cannot be touched casually in case they are damaged." The serving girl smiled. However, the tyrannical aura she radiated earlier had frightened Mo Qingcheng. To think that this serving girl was actually at the empyrean realm. At that instant, an overwhelming might had crushed down on her.

Also, Mo Qingcheng could feel that the smile of this serving girl now had a hint of disdain in it. After all, she was only at the immortal emperor realm, no wonder the serving girl would display such an attitude to her.

"Sorry." Mo Qingcheng retracted her hands and apologized.

"Miss Qingcheng, are you alright?" Ye Zi hurriedly ran over. The tyrannical shout earlier from that serving girl here had startled many people, causing many gazes to turn over. Qin Wentian walked over, his gaze was somewhat cold when he stared at the serving girl. As an empyrean, the serving girl could easily prevent Mo Qingcheng from touching the dress, she could also use gentler methods or just tell her nicely. By berating her so loudly in public, it was clearly an act of rudeness. Although there was a smile on the serving girl's face after that, Qin Wentian could see a hint of disdain in it. Most probably, Qingcheng could sense the same thing as well.

During his journey, he had always protected Qingcheng very carefully. Although her cultivation realm wasn't able to catch up to him, he didn't mind that at all and still loved her deeply. Even when he was here to participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms, he even brought her together with him. Who would have thought that she would actually be berated by someone here!

Chapter 1759: Making trouble?

Right now, Qin Wentian's gaze was extremely cold. The serving girl naturally saw it as well but she continued to maintain a professional-looking smile. Although this wasn't sincere at all, it was hard for anyone to pinpoint anything wrong with it.

She naturally could sense that this young man before her was a world overlord but she didn't care at all. She has worked here for such a long time, were world overlords really very rare? She could see such existences every day. After all, the customers of the Heaven Immortal Tower were mostly world overlords.

In addition, because the treasures she was selling were priced above 10,000 world stones, the world overlords she came in contact with were all extraordinary characters. There was no way an ordinary world overlord would be able to afford them.

Hence, to her, although world overlords are seniors, she didn't really fear or respect them as she had seen them too frequently. Also, the background of the Heaven Immortal Tower was immensely powerful. Just here alone, there were quite a few world overlords managing things.

"What do you mean by that?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"Senior what are you referring to?" The serving girl smiled in reply, pretending what happened earlier didn't happen at all.

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian's voice grew even colder.

"Senior are you referring to that incident earlier?" The serving girl smiled. "I apologize. This dress truly cannot be touched, if it's even damaged the slightest, it might affect the desire of other customers to purchase it. This is a rule of our shop. Senior, please don't take offense."

"If customers are not allowed to touch it, you could have told her so. Given your cultivation base, there are so many gentler methods you could employ yet you resorted to scolding a customer? Is this an attitude the employees here ought to have?" Qin Wentian questioned.

"Under the urgency of the moment, I could only do what I have done. Earlier, I've already apologized." The serving girl was still smiling.

"Is this the attitude you should have when apologizing?" Qin Wentian stared at her.

"Senior, what do you want me to do then?" The serving girl was also beginning to get angry. She inclined her head and directly matched gazes with Qin Wentian.

Many people gathered here. Ye Zi, who was at the side, felt panic when she saw this scene. She didn't expect a conflict to occur, this was something she didn't want to see the most. She naturally could already feel that although Qin Wentian was amiable and approachable, he was in reality a very proud person that also values sentimental emotions. She could sense he loved his wives deeply and the people around him all treated him extremely respectfully. For such a character, he would surely be the overlord of a region somewhere and had an extremely high status. Since his wife was being berated by someone, how would he not ask for an explanation?

However, the Heaven Immortal Tower wasn't an ordinary place. It was fine if this serving girl apologized sincerely but seeing her attitude, it didn't seem like she was going to apologize. Ye Zi was also worried that this serving girl might have an impressive background which is why she was arranged to work here in the Heaven Immortal Tower. After all, the employees here all have terrifying backgrounds, it was impossible for ordinary characters to work here in a place envied by all.

If this was the case, this matter would surely be blown out of proportion since neither wants to compromise. Although Qin Wentian had logic and reason on his side, this matter wasn't something that could be brushed off just like that.

"Bow and apologize to my wife. This matter shall be considered concluded then." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"I'm sorry but I can't comply with senior's request." The serving girl replied in a domineering manner.

A heavy pressure radiated from Qin Wentian, boring down on the serving girl. The serving girl only felt like a mountain was crushing her, her expression instantly became extremely ugly. "I'm merely doing my job in accordance to the rules. Why must senior bully me like this? Are you intentionally trying to create trouble here?"

She suddenly counter-attacked verbally, saying that Qin Wentian came here for the purpose of creating trouble. Also, given that Qin Wentian was at the World Overlord Realm and she was just a woman at the empyrean realm, it did look like Qin Wentian was being too tyrannical and was bullying her.

"Esteemed customer, what are you doing?" A voice rang out. With a flash of light, a middle-aged man in black appeared. There were two others behind him and all of them were staring at Qin Wentian. The man in black was one of the managers from the Heaven Immortal Tower that was responsible for maintaining discipline and order. Usually, there wouldn't be any disturbance in the Heaven Immortal Tower and he would normally be in meditation. It was just that since there was a disturbance that he came out today.

"Three world overlords." Qin Wentian glanced over, he could instantly tell that these three were characters at the world overlord realm. This was especially so for the middle-aged man in black, he gave off an extraordinary feeling and should be pretty powerful. If not, although the Heaven Immortal Tower has a powerful background, there might occasionally be troublesome matters and they would need experts strong enough to handle such things.

"Old Huo, earlier this miss here tried to touch the divine dress and was stopped by me verbally in a gentle manner. This senior then came over to question me about it and even wanted me to bow and apologize." The serving girl spoke. Old Huo nodded his head. "Esteemed customer, there are indeed some valuable treasures in our Heaven Immortal Tower which are forbidden for the customers to touch them. Hopefully sir would be able to understand this."

"Stopped verbally in a gentle manner? That's clearly berating her, you even exuded your aura, how impressive is that? Yet, you are speaking like you are the one who is wronged now." Mo Qingcheng's matter was supposedly handled by Qin Wentian. But right now, Jun Mengchen could no longer stand this girl. This person truly knew how to act.

"What's going on?" Old Huo asked the serving girl.

"I didn't do that on purpose, I only shouted out because of the urgency of the situation, hence the volume of my voice is somewhat higher. But I've already apologized." The serving girl continued. No matter what, she was still an empyrean, she naturally wouldn't be foolish enough to use words to insult Mo Qingcheng. However, in her heart and in her gaze, Qin Wentian and everyone else could feel contempt in them.

"She was indeed in the wrong but since she has already apologized, I hope that sir won't be calculative about this matter. If this has spoiled esteemed customer's mood, I'll beg for your forgiveness." Old Huo nodded at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was also a world overlord, although the Heaven Immortal Tower didn't really care about this, they wouldn't intentionally offend a paying customer as well. If not, their reputation would surely suffer damage if word of this incident spread out. Hence, some polite words still had to be said on the surface.

"In that case, you mean that she berating my wife and even exuding her aura to scare my wife can all be settled with just an apology? Also, when she was apologizing, she still held her head up high with a smile on her face. Is that the attitude she should have when apologizing?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Sir, please forgive us for that. After this, I shall properly teach her so she will change her attitude." Old Huo replied. But he might as well not have said anything. His underlying meaning was that you should stop pursuing this matter and I will discipline her properly in the future. However, who knows what would happen if Qin Wentian stops pursuing this matter?

"Wentian, forget it." Qingcheng pulled Qin Wentian's sleeve and spoke in a low voice. She knew what sort of place this was. The experts here in Time City were as numerous as the clouds. World Overlords could be seen everywhere.

The Heaven Immortal Tower could take out so many treasures to transact, it was clear that their foundations were extremely deep. She naturally didn't wish for Qin Wentian to get into trouble for the sake of her.

Qin Wentian turned and gazed tenderly at Qingcheng as he softly spoke, "Let me handle this."

Mo Qingcheng started, she felt a warm current flowing through her heart and no longer said anything more.

"So, you mean that this matter should be settled just like this?" Qin Wentian glanced at Old Huo. Upon seeing that Qin Wentian was bent on this matter, Old Huo's brows began to furrow. There were many experts gathered here now and this wasn't a good influence to their Heaven Immortal Tower's reputation. He then spoke, "Sir, why must you act like this to affect my Heaven Immortal Tower's business?"

"Seems like I was wrong." Qin Wentian suddenly gave a self-mocking laugh. After that, he took out an interspatial ring of treasures and handed it over to Old Huo. "Take a look and check if the treasures within are worth 20,000 world stones."

Old Huo started. Qin Wentian's attitude suddenly seemed to have undergone a complete change. However, he still received the interspatial ring and with a check of his immortal sense, he soon nodded, "This should be enough at first glance, I will get someone to count it properly."

"There's no need to. As for that concealment divine dress, I'm buying it now." Qin Wentian pointed to the divine dress floating in the air. This scene caused many people to have a look of interest on their faces. What an imposing showing of wealth, directly tossing out 20,000 world stones to buy this for his woman.

Even the expression of that serving girl changed slightly, this has truly caused her to be taken aback. Before this when Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng heard the price, they directly said that they should leave. At that time, she thought that it was because they were frightened away by the high price. Who would have thought that this young man could really afford it?

"Why are you not bringing it to me yet?" Qin Wentian glanced at the serving girl. The serving girl smiled. Qin Wentian was using such a method to gain back some face? In any case, she did make quite a lot from the commission of selling this dress. She smiled and took the divine dress, wanting to pass it over to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't stretch his hand out to receive it. His ice-cold eyes stared at the serving girl, "Did I say you could use your hands to touch it before passing it over to me?"

The serving girl started. After that, her expression changed as though she realized something. However, before she could react, she only saw a palm smacking towards her.

"Pa…!"

A clear sound rang out as the serving girl was directly flung through the air, slamming into a wall. Her face, which was originally extremely beautiful, instantly turned red as an imprint of a palm and five fingers could be seen. And that divine concealment dress in her hands had already reached Qin Wentian's hands.

"Sir, how dare you. You actually dared to create trouble in my Heaven Immortal Tower." Old Huo coldly spoke. Qin Wentian also unleashed his aura, causing the area to be cloaked in brilliant light. He stood before the three world overlords, enduring their pressure while he replied, "You must be joking, right? Before this, the divine concealment dress belonged to the Heaven Immortal Tower and my wife was berated just because she stretched her hand out, wanting to touch it and was pressured by the serving girl's aura. Now that this treasured dress belongs to me, that woman actually used her hands to touch it? I also reacted due to the urgency of the situation and accidentally taught her a lesson. Or could it be that the status of a serving girl of the Heaven Immortal Tower is even higher than that of a customer?"

Qin Wentian's words completely stunned Old Huo, he had no way to rebut although he felt the logic was a little warped. Could it be that a serving girl of your shop can do what she wanted but I cannot?

This was telling Old Huo that since you don't discipline your people, let me help you to discipline them then. It's just that using 20,000 world stones just to teach a serving girl a lesson was truly extravagant to the extreme.

Ye Zi, who was at the side, felt her heart pounding rapidly. This fellow Qin Wentian was truly too crazy. This place was the Heaven Immortal Tower. She felt panic in her heart. If this matter was blown out of proportion, it would be extremely disadvantageous to Qin Wentian. Now, she felt some regret at bringing Qin Wentian's group here.

"That slut naturally cannot be compared to me." That serving girl stood up. Her expression was like ice as fearsome flames flickered in her gaze. She was actually slapped in public by someone. What a great humiliation was this? Since she was humiliated so badly, she couldn't care less about rationale any longer!

Chapter 1760: Transcendent-level World Overlord?

This man was just a world overlord. Although she was a serving girl, she was indeed from an impressive background just like what Ye Zi had guessed. Since she was able to work in the Heaven Immortal Tower, she would naturally have an extraordinary background.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were many major powers that were half-clan and half-sect. They treated their clan as the core but they wouldn't neglect accepting disciples with great talent. They had subordinates, disciples and even servants. After the passage of countless years, these would all evolve into major powers.

The major power behind the Heaven Immortal Tower was precisely like that. It was an extremely famous power named the Dragon Pool Manor and the experts within were as common as clouds. They even had several experts at the world overlord realm. The Dragon Pool Manor Lord was also the clan leader of the Dragon Pool Manor with the surname Longyuan. Their authority was immense, everyone in Time City knew of the Dragon Pool Manor.

This serving girl was named Jin Zhi, from the idiom 'golden branch, jade leaves' which denoted a peerless beauty. She was indeed beautiful but originally, she didn't have an impressive background. However, by using some methods and depending on her beauty, she got acquainted with the Dragon Pool Manor which was the power behind the Heaven Immortal Tower. Right now, her status was the girlfriend of one of the younger and extremely talented world overlords of the Dragon Pool Manor. This was the reason why she, who only had an ordinary background, could work in a place like this and earn high wages for the sake of her own cultivation.

Naturally, although it was said that she was the world overlord's girlfriend, in reality she also understood that that world overlord was treating her so nicely because right now, he was still infatuated with her. As for her joining the Dragon Pool Manor, that was only a fantasy. For those females who can marry into the Dragon Pool Manor, they had to be from extraordinary backgrounds. For her, she could at most only become a concubine.

But even so, she was still considered the girlfriend of a genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor. Even Old Huo from the management of the Heaven Immortal Tower had to give that world overlord some face. This was why he spoke to Qin Wentian earlier and didn't make the serving girl apologize.

However, she was actually slapped by Qin Wentian in the view of the public. What sort of humiliation was this? This was why she scolded Mo Qingcheng as a 'slut,' how could Mo Qingcheng be able to be compared to her? Mo Qingcheng was only the woman of an ordinary world overlord, how could she be comparable to her, a woman of a young genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor?

And her words...what would Qin Wentian feel after he heard this?

In an instant, a terrifying pressure enveloped the vast Heaven Immortal Tower. Qin Wentian icily stared at Jin Zhi. At this instant, killing intent could be seen in his eyes. An expert at the world overlord realm, at the instant he unleashed killing intent, no matter how arrogant Jin Zhi was, she also couldn't help but to tremble. However, she still held a hint of stubbornness in her gaze as she stared at Qin Wentian. At the corner of her mouth, blood was still flowing from the force of that slap.

Old Huo also sensed Qin Wentian's killing intent. His silhouette flashed as he appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking Jin Zhi from him. He then spoke to Qin Wentian, "Sir, you went too overboard."

"Her life, is it for sale?" Qin Wentian stared at Old Huo as he coldly asked. In an instant, the entire atmosphere of the tower turned extremely tense. Qin Wentian wanted to buy the life of this serving girl?

Even for Old Huo, he felt a sense of pressure when he saw Qin Wentian's gaze. He then spoke, "The Heaven Immortal Tower doesn't wish to quarrel with our customers, but we hope that Sir can be more respectful."

Right now, he was silently cursing at Jin Zhi in his heart. For no good reason at all, why did she have to berate a customer? Now that such a commotion was caused, although their Heaven Immortal Tower didn't fear anything, they didn't want to face such matters at all. Even though this customer was an outsider world overlord and couldn't be compared to the Dragon Pool Manor, he isn't someone Jin Zhi, who was just an empyrean, could afford to offend. Eventually, the person who had to settle this, was still him.

Also, from the aura this young world overlord was exuding, Old Huo could sense that this young man was someone extraordinary.

"Respect?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Did you not hear her words earlier?"

At this moment, Jin Zhi's expression turned extremely ugly to behold. She took out her messaging crystal and sent her immortal sense in, "In the Heaven Immortal Tower, there's a world overlord who has humiliated me due to his woman, wanting to buy my life."

"Understood." A calm voice rang out in her mind. After that, Old Huo suddenly frowned because the same voice that rang out in the girl's mind, rang out in his just a moment later. "Old Huo, settle the incident at the Heaven Immortal Tower."

"Right." Old Huo replied, cursing Jin Zhi in his heart. This matter still fell to him to settle.

After keeping his messaging crystal, Old Huo looked at Qin Wentian, "Sir, you are the one who first injured her. This is why she cursed due to a fit of anger. If you want to trace who is wrong or right, you are the one who made the first move. But in any case, I no longer wish to pursue who is right and who is wrong in this matter. Let's just forget about it. Sir, please leave."

This sentence was clearly wanting to expel Qin Wentian from the premises. Also, Old Huo's tone had clearly turned more domineering.

Qin Wentian stared at Old Huo. Earlier, that serving girl took out a messaging crystal to send a message and after that Old Huo also took out his messaging crystal to receive a message. How could he not understand what was going on? Evidently, the serving girl's background was able to influence Old Huo. No wonder it was so difficult when he wanted the serving girl to apologize properly earlier. This must be the reason why this serving girl dared to be so arrogant towards him with only an empyrean-level cultivation base and said sorry just for the sake of saying sorry.

Ye Zi panicked when she saw this scene. If trouble truly occurred, the one at a disadvantage would definitely be Qin Wentian. Hence, she transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "Sir Qin, I shouldn't have brought you guys here. The power behind the Heaven Immortal Tower is known as the Dragon Pool Manor. This manager Old Huo is someone from there and he clearly has received orders from them earlier. Also, this woman should also have a connection with them too. Sir Qin, you came from afar, it's extremely tough to deal with the Dragon Pool Manor...why don't we retreat temporarily and head to some other places to make Miss Qingcheng feel better?"

This was her trying to persuade Qin Wentian tactfully to give up. She believed that Qin Wentian would understand her worlds.

After all, there are no fools among world overlords.

But would Qin Wentian leave?

He brought Qingcheng with him to tour Time City. Originally, his mood was excellent but now that they encountered such a thing, what would he feel?

Qingcheng had always accompanied him on his journey. The hundreds of years of time they shared together, from their particle world to Azure Mystic to now, the feelings he had for Qingcheng were still as blazingly hot as ever.

How difficult was this? The heavens and earth might have changed but the emotions they had for each other would never change. Through this period of time, he had never lost his temper at this woman whom he loved before, she was the apple of his eye. But now, his woman was first viewed with contempt by the serving girl and was even scolded as a slut? What was Qin Wentian feeling now?

What did he cultivate for?

He had cultivated up until this level and seeing that his wife was being insulted so badly by someone today, Ye Zi actually wanted him to leave?

Even if he came back in the future and obtained revenge, what meaning would there be? The scar of this wound would still remain in Qingcheng's heart.

If someone insulted him, he could close one eye. But this implicated his wives, in that case, there was no room for negotiation.

"Are you chasing me away?" Qin Wentian stared at Old Huo.

"You made trouble in the Heaven Immortal Tower and even injured one of the employees here. I should have thrown you out originally. But because you are an esteemed customer, I decided to take one step back to compromise. Sir, if you continue to act like this, things won't be too good for both sides. Let me repeat one last time, the Heaven Immortal Tower doesn't wish to quarrel with our customers but if you continue to be stubborn…" Old Huo's gaze turned cold. Jin Zhi has already informed that young master and that young master had also gave him a command to settle this. Old Huo right now only wanted Qin Wentian to leave here.

"You are threatening me now, right?" Qin Wentian stared at Old Huo. "I'll also say this one last time. I initially came to the Heaven Immortal Tower to shop for items yet I actually encountered such a thing. I had no intention to create trouble here, but for that serving girl who insulted my wife, I have to bring her away."

"Sir, this means that you are intent on creating trouble?" Old Huo's aura at the world overlord realm erupted forth. The other two world overlords on his side did so as well. Their pressure instantly enveloped the entire Heaven Immortal Tower. Those in the surroundings who were watching all had expressions of interest on their faces and there should be quite a few world overlords among them too. Who would have thought that this young man would be so audacious to really create trouble in the Heaven Immortal Tower for the sake of a woman? Ordinary characters wouldn't have his courage.

Or could it be that this young man didn't know about the Heaven Immortal Tower's background? But even if he didn't know, he should be able to speculate something since he is a realmlord. How could an ordinary power be able to control a place like the Heaven Immortal Tower?

Qin Wentian no longer glanced at Old Huo. His gaze turned to Jin Zhi and he spoke, "I don't care who you are or what your identity is. I won't kill you as well. However, you have to pay a price for the words you spoke earlier."

After speaking, he took a step forward. Old Huo and the two other world overlords released their world hearts and for a period of time, three sources of fearsome pressure permeated the atmosphere at the same time. Almost simultaneously, Qin Wentian's world heart was also released. In just an instant, the faces of Old Huo and the other two overlords all changed. A strange sense appeared in their hearts. At this moment, they actually didn't dare to make any reckless moves.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and grabbed Jin Zhi through the air. After that, Jin Zhi seemed to be imprisoned in a sealed space and slowly flew towards Qin Wentian. Her expression drastically changed as she screamed at him, "YOU DARE TO TOUCH ME?!"

Qin Wentian only calmly glanced at her. After that, he turned and departed. He spoke to Mo Qingcheng and the others, "Let's leave."

As he spoke, he directly turned and walked away. Jin Zhi was floating in the air and her body was imprisoned by a terrifying formless energy, floating after Qin Wentian.

"This…" Everyone felt a little dazed when they saw this scene. What ability was this?

What was Old Huo and the two other world overlords doing? They actually didn't stop him?

Ye Zi's expression revealed anxiousness. Qin Wentian actually chose to act. She had no way to stop Qin Wentian. Earlier, she had already said what she needed to say but Qin Wentian was still so domineering, deciding to bring Jin Zhi away in front of the face of these three world overlords.

But what made her shocked was that these three overlords actually didn't obstruct him any further? Even the powerful Old Huo didn't move.

Jun Mengchen and the others turned their heads back and coldly glanced at the three world overlords. After that, their group actually departed the Heaven Immortal Tower just like that, causing the people in the surroundings to stare at this scene dumbfoundedly.

Old Huo and the two other world overlords still stood at their original location as their expressions constantly changed.

"What was that world heart ability?" That immense surge of formless energy had finally dissipated. Old Huo heaved a sigh of relief as he transmitted a question to the two others.

"No idea, but that was truly terrifying." The expressions of the two other world overlords turned ashen. Things were getting troublesome. The woman Jin Zhi insulted might be the woman of a transcendent-level world overlord!

Chapter 1761: Characters from all Around

After Qin Wentian and his group left the Heaven Immortal Tower, their good mood was completely destroyed and naturally, they didn't have any feeling to continue touring Time City and chose to return to their inn.

Jin Zhi was at the empyrean level but she was imprisoned in a space bubble behind Qin Wentian and couldn't move at all. That terrifying pressure caused her to feel like breaking down. She understood that with a single thought, Qin Wentian could cause her to die instantly right now.

At this moment, she felt both rage and fear. Rage because Qin Wentian actually dared to act against her and used such a method to forcibly bring her away. He was so tyrannical that Old Huo and the other two world overlords didn't dare to protect her. She naturally understood what this meant, Old Huo felt that none of them were able to stop Qin Wentian. Or to simply put, the disparity in their strengths was too great. If not, since her boyfriend had given the order, how would Old Huo not do his best?

Hence, this was why she felt fear now. She was worried that Qin Wentian might really do something to her.

On their way back, many people glanced over at the imprisoned her. These included those customers from the Heaven Immortal Tower who followed them out to watch the drama. She felt that she was incomparably humiliated due to being paraded around like this in public.

"I'm the girlfriend of a genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor. Do you understand what you are doing? If you still don't release me, you and your woman both have to pay an unimaginable price." Jin Zhi spoke with anger, she wasn't able to endure the gazes from the crowd.

"I don't care whose woman are you. But since you've insulted my wife, you will be the one who pays a price for your words." Qin Wentian icily spoke. Ye Zi, who was at the side, felt her heart tremble when she heard that, she didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so domineering, directly bringing Jin Zhi away from the Heaven Immortal Tower, not giving face at all. In addition, he completely ignored the three other world overlords and none of them dared to stop him as well.

"What sort of power is the Dragon Pool Manor?" Qin Wentian asked Ye Zi. For Qingcheng, he didn't mind creating trouble. But no matter what, he had to understand the strength of the major power he offended. He wouldn't really lose all his rationale just because he was angered. By doing this, the most important reason was for Qingcheng. He wasn't able to endure some things. That was his reverse scale. And as for the secondary reason behind his actions, it was naturally because of his confidence in himself.

Ye Zi had a face filled with black lines, she was completely speechless. Earlier, I've reminded you to take a step back. You don't even know what sort of major power the Dragon Pool Manor is and you directly dared to stir up trouble?

Naturally, it was impossible for her to say such words. Hence, she simply shook her head and replied, "The Dragon Pool Manor is one of the peak powers in Time City. Their experts are as numerous as the clouds and they have several world overlords. The Dragon Pool Manor Lord is also the clan leader of the Dragon Pool Manor, he has long already entered the world overlord realm countless years ago and is now already at the peak of this cultivation realm. As to how strong he is, I'm not too sure either. After all, I've never met such a character, I've only heard rumors about him before."

World Overlords cannot be classified into different tiers of cultivation, this was why it was very hard to describe one's strength clearly. In any case, he should be very powerful or the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't be able to become a peak power.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian calmly nodded.

"Did you hear it yet? Quickly release me. If you release me now, maybe your punishment won't be so heavy. If not, you won't be able to imagine the consequences." Jin Zhi, who was floating behind, coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian didn't even glance at her. He only icily replied, "Do you truly have no idea about your current circumstances? As the girlfriend of one of the Dragon Pool Manor's World Overlords, you are actually working as a serving girl in the Heaven Immortal Tower. It's evident that you don't have any impressive background. Could it be that you assume after such a huge matter has happened, after you had thrown all his face, that world overlord would still admit that you are his girlfriend? Does he not want face any more?"

Jin Zhi felt chills suddenly when she heard Qin Wentian's words. She wasn't a foolish person and in truth, she can be considered very intelligent. When Qin Wentian designed that little trick earlier causing her to use her hands to pass the dress over, she already knew that she had fallen into a trap. And now, with Qin Wentian's reminder, how could she not understand her current situation?

Just like what Qin Wentian has said, she was a serving girl in the Heaven Immortal Tower and from this, it was clear that she wasn't from any impressive background and wouldn't have any chance to enter the Dragon Pool Manor in the future. Also, now that such a thing happened today and she was forcibly brought away by Qin Wentian in public, this was truly an extremely embarrassing matter. She, whose status was originally already not high, still wished that she could be that world overlord's girlfriend? Even the Dragon Pool Manor couldn't afford to lose so much face, right? It was evident that the world overlord would break up with her. In fact, he might even not recognize her existence and would treat her as an ordinary serving girl from now on.

"Even so, your actions today have already offended him to the max." Jin Zhi's expression grew somewhat malevolent. Even if she wasn't going to be recognized as the world overlord's girlfriend, how could Qin Wentian have a good end?

"Ridiculous to the extreme." Qin Wentian mocked. "Do you really think that just for your sake alone, the entire Dragon Pool Manor would mobilize their forces? As for your so-called 'boyfriend,' although I've never met him before and don't know who he is, but seeing that he even wants a woman like you, the strength he possesses shouldn't be too great."

These words were an insult to Jin Zhi, and it was also a sign of his confidence.

The fear in Jin Zhi's heart grew even more intense. She suddenly felt regret. It was possible that she might have to pay a very high price for her earlier actions, even to the extent where all her earlier efforts in getting her into her current position were going to be wasted. Also, there were many beauties around Qin Wentian. Leaving aside their strength, none of their beauty was inferior to hers. No wonder he dared to say words such as 'seeing that he even wants a woman like you.' This was great contempt with regards to her.

Although she thought like this in her heart, she didn't want to admit it. She still held hope and her gaze turned even more venomous.

The gaze which Ye Zi used to look at Qin Wentian gradually changed. She discovered that she might have underestimated this outsider world overlord. His domineering behavior wasn't because of impulse, it was also because of his confidence.

The news of what happened in the Heaven Immortal Tower swiftly circulated out. Through the usage of messaging crystals, many people in Time City learned of this quickly. The circulation of the news was so swift that even the inn Qin Wentian was staying was discovered by these busybodies. The inn was a famous one named the Ten Miles Inn. The price of lodgings and food there was very high and only world overlords would usually be able to afford to stay there.

Hence, more and more people decided to gather around the Ten Miles Inn. They wanted to see how the Dragon Pool Manor would handle this.

At this moment, there were still many customers inside the Heaven Immortal Tower. There was a particular group of people who had very outstanding auras. The people in the lead was a young man and a maiden. The young man was extremely young but his cultivation was unfathomably deep, at the world overlord realm. The maiden was just an empyrean but there was a group of followers, all at the world overlord realm standing behind them. From this, one could very well imagine how high their status is.

"I've already investigated clearly, they are staying in the Ten Miles Inn." The young man spoke to the maiden beside him. He was handsome and elegant and had an extraordinary appearance, with a magnificent bearing. The woman was even more striking, she had a sense of nobility and her beautiful eyes glowed with luster, sparkling like the stars. She also exuded an extraordinary demeanor.

"Little Princess, why are you suddenly so interested with regards to that world overlord?" The young man smiled and asked. They came to Time City and decided to head to the Heaven Immortal Tower because it was very famous. Who would have thought that they would witness the entire incident between the serving girl and Qin Wentian?

"Don't you feel that it's very interesting?" The maiden being addressed as 'little princess,' smiled brightly, causing the nearby people to be in a daze when they saw it.

"Don't tell me that you felt it's interesting because you saw that world overlord taking out 20,000 world stones for the sake of his wife? If little princess is fond of any treasures here, just let me know. I can take out 20,000 world stones too." The young man smiled.

"Stop currying favor with me." The maiden swept a glance at him, causing the young man to smile weakly. "I'd like to do so, sadly I don't have such an opportunity. I would only have a chance to act so domineeringly for the sake of a beauty then if there truly is someone who dares to stare at little princess in disdain."

A strange look appeared on the maiden's face. Everytime she came out, her father would send some people out with her to protect her. It was very rare for others to view her with disdain and contempt.

"Didn't you say that his world heart was extraordinary? He might be the same as you and have manifested a transcendent world heart. Just so coincidentally, he has already offended the Dragon Pool Manor. If he doesn't have any background and only came here to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms, why don't we try to recruit him?" The maiden calmly spoke.

"Princess truly loves talents. It's just that little princess is still so young, why are you already so worried about things like this? You should just enjoy yourself and leave such troublesome matters to the elders to handle." The young man speechlessly spoke.

"You don't understand." A look of deep contemplation appeared in the beautiful eyes of the maiden. Earlier after the news about the reappearance of the ancient battlefield of ancient Azure Mystic, rumors were rife but some of these rumors had great implications. She once heard her elders discussing that in the near future, it was very possible that a huge commotion would shake the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Right, I don't understand." The young man bitterly smiled and shook his head, staring at the maiden with a tender look along with unmasked admiration in his eyes.

"You don't need to understand as well. Your talent lies in cultivation, you should just focus on that." The maiden smiled brightly. She stared at the young man, "Let's go to the Ten Miles Inn for a look."

After that, the group of them left the Heaven Immortal Tower and headed in the direction of the Ten Miles Inn.

A serving girl of the Heaven Immortal Tower was forcibly brought away. Although this matter wasn't really that big, it wasn't that minor as well. This was equivalent to smacking the Heaven Immortal Tower's face and there would surely be some troubles in the future. Not only for this group, several others made their way towards the Ten Miles Inn as well.

At this moment, the Ten Miles Inn suddenly became extremely bustling. Naturally before this, the atmosphere of the courtyard outside the inn was already considered very lively. A manor could be seen near it and this manor was the residence of a world overlord where many people would often come by to pay a visit. They were all willing to wait in the courtyard for long periods of time even though the manor's master might not have any intentions to meet with them. What was even more terrifying was that of all these people who were waiting, they were all world overlords with no exceptions.

"What's going on?" Why is there suddenly so many people in the inn's surroundings?" Among the crowd, a world overlord suddenly frowned as he asked.

"Could it be that the news of Senior Absolute Beginning Overlord's residence being here was leaked?" Someone murmured. The people in the surroundings all nodded their heads respectively. This should be the only possibility. If that was the case, given Senior Absolute Beginning's temperament, he most probably wouldn't meet with them even more!

Chapter 1762: Surnamed Donghuang

At this moment, Qin Wentian was enjoying delicacies in a pavilion. He chatted leisurely with his friends and exuded an extremely carefree air like nothing has ever happened.

Jin Zhi stood at the side and served them. Qin Wentian didn't do anything to her, only telling her to serve tea and pour wine at the side. Before this, she refused to comply but Qin Wentian told her that if she didn't want to obey or tried to escape, he would directly cripple her cultivation base. Just with that single sentence, Jin Zhi was so frightened that she didn't dare to try anything funny and could only honestly obey his orders. However, her gaze when staring at them was extremely cold, like she was silently cursing them. She wanted to see how long Qin Wentian could enjoy life for.

"Senior brother, I feel extremely frustrated every time I see this woman. Why do you want to keep her here? Might as well cripple her cultivation directly." Jun Mengchen coldly spoke, staring at Jin Zhi. This was especially so when he saw how venomous Jin Zhi's gaze was. That truly spoiled the atmosphere and their mood. What sort of character was his senior brother? He had become the ruler of Azure Mystic with the title Heaven Empyrean. He stood high up in the air and had now even became the Qingcheng Realmlord in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He even led all of them into the ancient battlefield and took on the ancient wills of heavenly deities as their masters.

This woman was just a lover of one of the world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor. She actually dared to insult and humiliate Qingcheng? To his senior brother's wives, no one in the world would dare to show any disrespect. How dare this woman do so?

Honestly speaking, right now, the ancient will of heavenly deities still resided in some of their consciousness. Hence, Jun Mengchen didn't feel too much trepidation or fear although their opponent was supposedly an extremely strong power, the Dragon Pool Manor. Although his cultivation now was slightly lower, so what of it? That was only because of time. A mere Dragon Pool Manor really dared to antagonize them? At most, he would wait a few hundred or a thousand years later before he came back and annihilated them.

Jun Mengchen's words truly scared Jin Zhi. She could clearly sense the unmasked disgust and loathing Jun Mengchen felt for her. Instantly, the venomous look in her eyes was retracted somewhat, it was as though she was frightened that Qin Wentian would really listen to Jun Mengchen and directly cripple her.

Jun Mengchen grimly watched the change in her expression. Seems like his senior brother was still too kind. He then coldly mocked, "I wonder which world overlord became blind, even wanting a cheap and despicable woman like this, overestimating herself, thinking that she's someone lofty."

Ye Zi also sat at the side. When she heard that, her heart trembled as she was filled with shock. She initially thought that Qin Wentian was already domineering enough. Who would have thought that this extremely handsome looking young man named Jun Mengchen would be also so tyrannical. Although his cultivation base was only at the empyrean realm, he had an imposingness to his tone like he didn't care about this matter that happened today.

It was like although the power they had antagonized wasn't the Dragon Pool Manor. This was simply too crazy. Who were these people exactly? Could they be from some extremely powerful clans and sects?

How would they know that Qin Wentian and the others here had no backgrounds to speak of at all? If one really wanted to talk about backgrounds, they were enough to frighten everyone to death. After all, they had the ancient wills of heavenly deities in their consciousness.

"Sir. What arrogant words." Some others from another pavilion stared over, smiling at Jun Mengchen's group. "Earlier, we heard that someone created trouble at the Heavenly Immortal Tower and abducted a serving girl. Right now, many people are rushing to this inn. Most probably, that deed was done by you all, right? How audacious."

"It wasn't us creating trouble in the Heaven Immortal Tower, it was just that this serving girl was too impudent yet the Heaven Immortal Tower actually still wants to protect her. Could it be that you all think that the Heaven Immortal Tower's actions are logical?" Jun Mengchen stared back and spoke.

"We've already heard what happened. However, this world isn't something that logic holds sway over. Strength is everything. From your words, I guess that you guys have no understanding of the Dragon Pool Manor, right?" A person from that pavilion laughed.

"Sir, what do you want to say?" Qin Wentian glanced at the person who spoke as he asked.

"Nothing much. Since we are staying at the same inn, this can also be considered fate. Most probably, you guys came from outside to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms, right? We are the same as well. However, we reached here earlier than you, and have already been here for a few years. I have a pretty good understanding of the various major powers in Time City. I'm afraid you guys won't have a good ending after offending the Heaven Immortal Tower but I can point out a path of light for you all to follow. If the owner of this Ten Miles Inn is willing to shield you, there might still be some hope." That person laughed.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Seems like the owner of the Ten Miles Inn wasn't a simple character.

"Naturally, did you guys notice that there are plenty of world overlords gathered outside the inn? From what I know, in the manor near the outside courtyard, a major character resides there. This man is a transcendent-level world overlord and everyone views him with respect. You all can pay a visit to him and if you are lucky enough, he might deign to meet with you. Maybe, the Dragon Pool Manor won't pursue this after that." That person laughed.

"Thanks for your kind intentions but there's no need for you to worry about this matter." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Haha, sure. Just treat it like I spoke too much." That person smiled. He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would deal with the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Senior brother, there are truly more and more people in the surroundings. They must be here to watch the drama. The news truly spread swiftly indeed. We returned right away after that incident yet the name of the inn we are staying in has already been spread." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"This place is Time City. This is normal." Qin Wentian replied. This was the central core region of the Xuan Region, he wouldn't feel shocked by anything that happened.

Not long after, another group of experts arrived at the inn. After that, they walked towards the pavilions. These people all had outstanding auras and a young man and woman were in the lead. They were none other than the group in the Heaven Immortal Tower earlier. When they arrived here, they directly walked towards Qin Wentian.

"People from the Dragon Pool Manor? They don't seem like it." Someone mumbled.

"If they aren't from the Dragon Pool Manor, they should be disciples or descendants of an extremely strong power seeing that they have so many world overlord followers." Someone felt that this was getting more and more interesting. The young man and woman in the lead were extremely outstanding. Naturally, the auras from Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang and the others weren't in anyway inferior as well. It was just that since these two had so many world overlords following them, their status was clearly extraordinary.

Qin Wentian had a look of puzzlement on his face when he saw the young man and woman in the lead walking towards him. Before this in the Heaven Immortal Tower, he knew that this group was in there too but he didn't pay any attention to them. Now that he was observing closely, he could tell that these people were truly extraordinary. The young woman in the lead had a cultivation base at the empyrean level. Her beauty and strength were both outstanding, and wasn't someone Jin Zhi could compare to. Also, her aura was very strong. As for that handsome young man beside her, he was a world overlord. That casual smile on his face also radiated a sense of pride that was carved deep in his bones.

The young maiden also surveyed Qin Wentian and his group. She suddenly laughed, she who was originally extremely beautiful, could topple a kingdom completely at this instant. Even Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er and the other beauties here couldn't help but to admire her. This was purely admiration for her beauty.

"Sir, you have encountered trouble. Not long ago, the Heaven Immortal Tower sent out news that if someone can capture you all back to the Heaven Immortal Tower, they can choose any treasures from the Heaven Immortal Tower save for their ultimate treasures as a reward." The young maiden smiled. This is the latest news. When many people heard that, their eyes gleamed with a bright light. As expected of a Heaven Immortal Tower, what a heavy reward. Although they didn't offer their ultimate treasures, there were many powerful treasures in there still which are extremely valuable. Even world overlords would feel their hearts stirred by greed.

Just when everyone thought the Dragon Pool Manor would personally act, they suddenly used this strategy instead. There was simply no need for them to act, they could just use wealth to crush Qin Wentian. This was the power of wealth and cultivation resources. They most probably felt that if they were to act personally, it would be a loss of face to them.

The face they had lost then, naturally had to be recovered.

Naturally, for Jin Zhi's identity, there would naturally be no one mentioning the fact that she was the girlfriend of one of the world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Many thanks for the warning of young miss." Qin Wentian smiled, conveying his gratitude.

"Are you not worried? This promise by them would surely attract many to act. Right now, there are many experts here to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms. With the reward being so valuable, even I might feel inclined to act." That young maiden laughed.

"Indeed. Miss, you are telling me all of this because of what? What do you want to say?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My surname is Donghuang. I wonder how do I address sir?" The maiden asked.

"My surname is Qin, you can refer to me as the Qingcheng Realmlord." Qin Wentian replied.

"Qingcheng Realmlord, that should be a title, right? Could it be that you are someone who controls a realm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" The maiden asked.

Qin Wentian nodded. These few words exchanged had revealed his identity somewhat but there was nothing for him to hide. In any case, she has already told him her surname.

It was just that this surname was somewhat special. He had recently heard of it and it's truly from an impressive background. Right now, seeing the demeanor of this woman as well as the number of powerful followers behind her, could it be that…?

"Although the territories of a realm can provide plenty of cultivation resources, it's ultimately still a side-path. Those who cultivate all seek to attain a higher realm, and to do so, they would have to travel to the core-most locations in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Qingcheng Realmlord has such outstanding talent and is also so young. How could you be willing to just be the overlord of a realm? If you join us, the troubling matters from the Dragon Pool Manor will be reduced to nothing at all." The young woman casually spoke, her words tinged with arrogance. It was like she didn't place the Dragon Pool Manor in any regard at all.

However, no one felt that she was boasting. Many world overlords had looks of contemplation when they heard her surname. Could it be just a coincidence?

"This is recruitment. She is trying to recruit the Qingcheng Realmlord." The eyes of everyone flashed sharply. Who would have thought that there would be someone admiring the Qingcheng Realmlord so quickly and was willing to help him to resolve this matter.

"The Donghuang surname, what does it refer to?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"It's just like what you are thinking." The young woman calmly spoke. A single sentence caused waves to rise in the hearts of everyone. The people in the surroundings all had changed expressions, even world overlords were shocked. What a climax, the changes of the wind and clouds. Donghuang… they were actually willing to help this young world overlord settle his troubles. If Qin Wentian really agreed, this trouble would be no trouble at all.

"This is our little princess." The young man beside her suddenly smiled and spoke, causing the trembling of the hearts of the people in the surroundings to become even more intense.

Surnamed Donghuang, little princess. Her identity was as clear as day.

No wonder she exuded such magnificence. To think that she had such a high status. Everyone instantly stood up, including world overlord characters, to show their respect. Someone then spoke, "It's my fortune to be able to meet the little princess here."

"Little Princess's magnificence knows no bounds yet she is still so friendly and approachable." Another person spoke. At this moment, Jin Zhi also felt her heart trembling. Staring at this beautiful maiden, her eyes flashed with an unmasked admiration. This was a true chosen of the heavens. Compared to her, she was truly extremely insignificant!

东皇 Donghuang, can be translated into Eastern Royal. The Eastern Royal Immortal Realms (One of the four immortal realms that are vassal forces to the Supreme Ancient Mystic Region.)

Chapter 1763: What is the transcendent-level?

This maiden, who was being addressed as little princess, was named Donghuang Ying. Upon seeing several world overlords paying their respects, she smiled and nodded slightly but she didn't say anything. Given her status, she truly didn't need to say anything even when facing world overlord existences.

Her beautiful gaze turned to Qin Wentian again, waiting for his reply.

Qin Wentian was also very astonished when he learned of her identity. He smiled and nodded at her, "Thank you for the grace little princess has shown me. It's just that I'm long used to being unaffiliated and prefer to be the overlord of my realm. Although my realm is located in quite a remote location, I feel at ease and carefree."

This was a clear rejection. Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. This Qingcheng Realmlord actually rejected the little princess's invitation.

Given Donghuang Ying's identity, by personally inviting him to join her was already considered giving him a lot of face. Also, she brought news that was extremely disadvantageous to him. But even in such circumstances, he still chose to reject, causing everyone else to be very curious. What sort of character was this Qingcheng Realmlord exactly. Was he really so mesmerized with the authority of the realm he controlled? But even so, it wouldn't be so easy for him to pass this 'trial' before his eyes, right?

Jin Zhi, who was at the side, felt extremely shocked in her heart. Earlier, as long as Qin Wentian agreed to it, he would a subordinate of the Donghuang Clan. The Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't dare to touch him then. With the status he would gain before him, he actually rejected it with no hesitation. From this, one could see how proud Qin Wentian was. No wonder he would be so angered with regards to her insulting his woman. Jin Zhi started to regret her actions, why did she have to insult Mo Qingcheng then? Could it be that she was jealous of her and Qing`er's beauty?

Donghuang Ying had a look of surprise on her face. The young man beside her also stared at Qin Wentian with interest. Donghuang Ying smiled, "Since this is the case, I won't force you then. It's just that I feel it's a pity."

Nobody knew whether the pity she spoke of was referring to her failure to recruit Qin Wentian or the fact that Qin Wentian wouldn't be able to pass this 'trial' of the Heaven Immortal Tower.

Qin Wentian nodded to her. After that, Donghuang Ying sat down in one of the nearby pavilions and decided to remain here. She wanted to see what would happen later.

The Heaven Immortal Tower made a promise that if someone brought Qin Wentian and his group to the Heaven Immortal Tower, they would be able to select almost any treasure from the Heaven Immortal Tower. Such a tempting condition would definitely cause many to feel greed. Naturally, those who had investigated the commotion in the Heaven Immortal Tower also knew that it was most probably impossible for ordinary world overlords to succeed. Earlier, Old Huo and two other world overlords failed to stop Qin Wentian. From this, one could tell that the person the Heaven Immortal Tower wants to capture wasn't somebody easy to handle.

But even so, greed was the best source of motivation. There would surely be people brave enough to try for the sake of the heavy reward. Also, since the Convention of the Myriad Realms was about to start, Time City naturally has no lack of experts, even for experts that are at the world overlord realm.

Hence, some of these bounty hunters soon arrived at the inn. The first to come was a man and a woman. The man exuded an evil aura and was a world overlord. As for the woman, she had charming features and dressed provocatively, revealing her long fair legs and deep cleavage, exuding a seductive aura. Her smile contained the power to mesmerize the hearts of men. Similarly, she was also at the world overlord realm.

The two of them seemed very close to each other. The woman leaned on the man and the man would openly stroke her soft and supple skin, not fearing outsiders were looking at all.

"It's them." Someone spoke in a low voice, most people instantly recognized this couple when they saw them. Even for those who had never seen them before, world overlords with such personalities were extremely rare. They were two terrifying overlords from Time City and were rumored to be husband and wife. Both of them had an evil aura and their cultivation method was very unique and powerful. This was especially so when the two of them joined forces, they would surely be even more terrifying.

They giggled and their gazes roamed around the crowd. When they noticed Donghuang Ying, they had a strange expression on their face. They could tell that this beautiful woman, who was only at the empyrean realm, was definitely someone not good to antagonize. From the number of world overlord followers behind her, they could already tell that she was someone extraordinary. Also, in an area near this inn, there was also a number of world overlords gathered, they should all be very powerful characters too.

But they didn't feel too much worry as they knew who their target was. Their gazes continued to roam about, and very swiftly, their eyes locked on to Qin Wentian. An evil glint of light could then be seen gleaming in their eyes.

"It's agreed that the treasure this time around, will be given to me as a present." The woman charmingly smiled at the man with an evil aura beside her.

"Sure." That man laughed. The two of them pressed their faces closer and kissed wildly in the public's eyes, not reserved at all.

"Haha, you two freaks of nature can go back now. This time around, the treasure from the Heaven Immortal Tower shall be mine. I'm going to get it." A carefree voice thundered out. A bright beam of light flashed in the air and after that, the crowd saw an imposing figure descending through the air like a heavenly god descending to the mortal world.

This was a middle-aged man with a startling aura. He stood there and resembled a towering ancient mountain that was immovable, brimming with strength. It felt like the moment he raised his hand, he could even make heaven and earth tremble.

Yet another powerful world overlord has appeared. All of them came here for the Heaven Immortal Tower's promise of treasure. So many overlords had already come here to hunt for the bounty when this news was just released. Later on, there would definitely be even more experts.

"Guhua, do you want a fight with us first?" That evil-looking man sinisterly spoke.

"Would I be afraid of you two?" The middle-aged man tyrannically replied.

"Don't waste time, there should be more bounty hunters coming later. Since you've already arrived, let's see which of us can capture him. This man shall belong to whoever succeeds first. How about it?" The charming woman laughed.

"This idea is not bad." The Guhua Realmlord nodded. He glanced at Qin Wentian, "In any case, you won't be able to escape. Why don't you leave with me obediently? If you fall into the hands of these two freaks whose names are Xie Sha and Yin Sha, your ending would surely be extremely dire."

"Don't listen to his nonsense. If you fall into my hands, I will definitely let you have a taste of paradise on earth." Yin Sha charmingly winked. Her gaze sent out a formless energy that entered Qin Wentian's mind, wanting him to be mesmerized.

"Scram."

Qin Wentian continued sitting there. Even now, he still didn't stand up and simply coldly replied.

"What a temper. I like him. How about handing him to me after we succeed in capturing him?" Yin Sha stared at Xie Sha.

"Sure, but I want all his women." Xie Sha spoke.

"Did you hear that? If you follow me, I can at least protect all of you until we reach the Heaven Immortal Tower. At that time, the situation might change. But if you land in their hands, your fate would truly be extremely miserable." The Guhua Realmlord spoke.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. His eyes were icy to the extreme, peering through the distance as they stared at Xie Sha.

"Since this is the case, none of you needs to leave." Qin Wentian stood up. He didn't make any actions and only flew up in the air. Wanting to use him to exchange for treasures? The Heaven Immortal Tower gave out such a promise because they wanted him to have endless trouble. Since this is the case, let's get this done once and for all.

"What arrogance." Yin Sha laughed. "Let's fight higher up in the air then."

There were many people with extraordinary statuses in the inn and the owner of the inn itself was also an extraordinary character. Given how large the aftershocks of an overlord-ranked battle would be, it was very easy to damage the inn or disturb others. Yin Sha was also somewhat worried about offending these people.

"No need for so much trouble." Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"How arrogant, no wonder you dared to abduct a serving girl from the Heaven Immortal Tower. Since this is the case, I can only ask you for guidance." As the Guhua Realmlord spoke, he released his world heart. In an instant, everything around him slowed down. The people in the inn could feel their movements slowing as well. They wanted to lift their hands but they felt that it was extremely difficult to do so. They needed to struggle just to make any motion at all.

"What world heart energy is this?" Everyone felt their hearts trembling. Under the power of this world heart, how can his opponent fight? This Guhua Realmlord was truly powerful, no wonder he was so arrogant.

"Since you three have came, I assume that you all should also know the price of failure, right?" Qin Wentian was as though he didn't sense the power of his opponents. As the sound of his voice faded, his own world heart was released. When his heart domain enveloped the Guhua Realmlord and Yin Sha and Xie Sha, the three world overlords suddenly trembled as their countenances paled.

At the moment the power of this world heart enveloped the three of them, they could feel the flow of space around them slowing down as a supremely terrifying energy suppressed everything. Shock could be seen in the Guhua Realmlord's eyes. Under the power of his world heart, Qin Wentian could actually retaliate and used a similar method to suppress him. Right now, he felt as though his body didn't belong to him. His reactions had slowed down extremely, and the power of his heavenheart mandate was under absolute suppression.

"Just with your puny abilities, you guys dared to be bounty hunters?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Although they were a little stronger than Old Huo, there was no difference to him.

Qin Wentian slowly stepped through the air. The three world overlords actually didn't dare to move at all. They could only stare at Qin Wentian as their expressions changed. Where did all their earlier arrogance go to?

Sometimes, when a world heart was released, those at the same level could instantly know who was stronger and who was weaker. If the disparity in strength wasn't that great, the two combatants naturally could still fight. But if the disparity was extremely large, there would be a feeling of absolute suppression. How would the weaker ones have any courage to fight?

"We were only joking with you earlier. Please pardon us." Xie Sha stared at Qin Wentian and bowed.

Qin Wentian cast a glacial glance at him, like how he was looking at a dead man.

"Today, there's actually someone who still dares to show disrespect to my wives." Qin Wentian was truly angered. He stared at the three world overlords in the air as he icily continued, "Those who come and make trouble for me, shall all be killed without mercy. Die!"

As the sound of the word 'die' rang out, a supreme might manifested from the void. The expressions of the three world overlords turned ashen when they felt the heavenly might boring down on them. Other than terror and panic, despair could also be seen in their eyes.

A formless killing light appeared in the air. Everywhere it passed by, only destruction existed. The three world overlords struggled with agony but their bodies were disintegrating rapidly. Soon after, Yin Sha transformed into nothingness and vanished from this world. Her partner Xie Sha followed behind her.

"No…" At the end, Guhua Realmlord was the last one. He roared loudly but he had no way to obstruct death from approaching.

In just an instant, silence filled the atmosphere. The gazes of everyone were all focused on the floating figure in the air as their hearts pounded violently!

Chapter 1764: Interesting People, Interesting Matters

Qin Wentian floated in the air. At this moment, only now did everyone understand why the little princess of the Donghuang Clan came to the inn to personally issue an invitation. The answer was because, this man was a transcendent-level world overlord.

Three powerful world overlords were insta-killed, they didn't even have the strength to resist. In fact, two of them didn't even have the chance to display the power of their world hearts. Before this Qingcheng Realmlord, they were killed in a single strike. How tyrannical was that?

"It's rumored that back then in the Heaven Immortal Tower, the three overlords there didn't dare to obstruct him from bringing the serving girl away. Most probably at that time, those three world overlords had already sensed the suppression brought on by the pressure of his world heart." The experts in the surrounding silently mused. That Xie Sha, Yin Sha and Guhua Realmlord felt that they were very strong, even stronger than the three world overlords of the Heaven Immortal Tower. Also, it was true that they were very famous. When Xie Sha and Yin Sha joined forces, they could use many kinds of heavenheart mandates, allowing them to complement each other, greatly boosting their combat proficiency, easily enabling them to subdue their enemies.

But precisely because they were too confident in their own strength, they chose to come here to hunt Qin Wentian. However, it was evident that they have completely underestimated Qin Wentian. Their cooperation was strong? They basically didn't have a chance to join forces at all. They were completely suppressed by Qin Wentian's world heart. The difference in strength resulted in them being insta-killed.

Donghuang Ying's beautiful eyes shone resplendently, staring at Qin Wentian. Although she sensed something, but because the strength of Qin Wentian's world heart was directed at the three overlords, she couldn't sense it clearly enough. For world overlords, their control over their power was perfect, they could use it as their heart desired.

Jin Zhi also stared at Qin Wentian, she was dumbfounded with shock. Only now did she realize that the woman whom she held in disdain, was actually the woman of such a powerful world overlord. This time around, she has truly created trouble.

Numerous figures sped over, there were still experts coming here, including the world overlords who were originally around in this area. They naturally saw the battle in the air between the four world overlords. It was impossible even if they didn't want to notice it.

The people of the inn felt their hearts trembling, as expected of the convening of the Convention. There were so many experts hidden here. Just a random world overlord staying in this inn was actually a transcendent-level one, capable of insta-killing three world overlords. His world heart should have been formed from a fusion of three source origins, right? He should also have added his insights and comprehensions of innate techniques and secret arts within.

As for the people who just arrived, many of them came here with the intention of hunting Qin Wentian due to the reward promised by the Heaven Immortal Tower. However, after they came here, they immediately saw three world overlords being annihilated. As of now, none of them dared to make any reckless moves.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze at the world overlords who just arrived. There was an unmasked threat in his gaze.

He didn't have any mortal grudges with the three world overlords but those who are kind would always be bullied. Sometimes, one had to act more decisively and ruthlessly. These people wanted to bring him and his friends away just for the promise of treasure? Did they even once think about the fact that they might die? After they captured them, if the Heaven Immortal Tower wanted to kill Qin Wentian and his group, would these bounty hunters feel any pity or show mercy? In addition, Qin Wentian knew that if he didn't act domineeringly enough, there would be endless trouble. There would constantly be people coming to bother him, wanting to hunt his group. He didn't have the mood to deal with them every time they showed up.

Although it was difficult for them to cultivate to the world overlord realm, they should still pay a price for their actions. Since they treated his life as nothing, why should Qin Wentian show mercy?

The death of the three world overlords clearly was a show of force. Nobody dared to make any reckless moves.

In the air, resplendent light flashed. A new world overlord appeared in the Ten Miles Inn. However, this person was stunned when he noticed the tense atmosphere. Why were things so quiet?

He swept their gazes over and soon discovered Qin Wentian, and Jin Zhi who was below him. These people should be their targets, right?

"Seems like everyone came here for the same objective?" This new world overlord who just arrived stared at the other world overlords in the area as he smiled. Right now, the three world overlords who fought with Qin Wentian earlier have all disintegrated into dust, their souls dispersed. This world overlord who just arrived had no idea that a combat just occurred. When everyone heard his words, all of them turned and stared at him with interest. From their gazes, this world overlord could feel a strange sensation. It seems that something was wrong?

Qin Wentian icily stared at that world overlord as he spoke. "Those who want to stay in the inn go look for the waiter. Those who wish to drink wine find your own seats. If there are still people looking at me, I will assume that you guys are here to act against me. I won't show any mercy. If you guys came here for the purpose of the bounty, all of you can scram now."

Qin Wentian's domineering voice spread through this entire region. After that, he returned to his seat and sat down. How tyrannical was this? But he really did have the capabilities to act like this.

"What's the situation?" That newly arrived world overlord was stunned. So arrogant?

Also, the other world overlords in the air actually didn't even dare to let out a fart, as though all of them were silently agreeing with Qin Wentian's words. No one dared to question him at all. This newly arrived world overlord instantly realized that something must have happened earlier or such a scene wouldn't be playing out now.

Could it be that none of the world overlords in the surroundings had the qualifications to antagonize this target?

He found a world overlord that was here earlier and transmitted his voice over to ask. The other party just replied with a single sentence, saying that he could try his luck if he wanted to die. After speaking, that world overlord who had answered instantly turned and left, not wanting to be any part of this. The Heaven Immortal Tower clearly had malicious intentions, how was it possible to earn their treasures so easily. Given how difficult it was to become a world overlord, the treasures might be valuable but how could it compared to his life?

At this moment, at the courtyard where many world overlords had gathered, an extraordinary figure walked out from the residence. He was wearing a green robe and appeared to be a middle-aged man that seemed imposing without being angry. His gaze then casually swept across the world overlords gathered in the courtyard.

"Paying our respects to Senior Absolute Beginning."

"We pay our respects to the Absolute Beginning Overlord." Seeing that this person appeared, many world overlords started, and turned their gazes over to him.

This Absolute Beginning Overlord was a world overlord that has been famous in the Mystic Region since a very long time ago. He was a legend among world overlords. Also, he rose to fame in Time City and he could be considered someone extremely dazzling in the once in ten thousand years Convention of the Myriad Realms. It was rumored that in one of the previous Conventions, the Absolute Beginning Overlord had stirred up some trouble in Time City and antagonized a powerful major clan here. That major clan had deep foundations in Time City and had many world overlords under them. Hence, they were naturally extremely arrogant and wanted the Absolute Beginning Overlord to go over and kneel and bow to them to settle things.

And the ending was that the Absolute Beginning Overlord did go over. After a fierce battle, he slaughtered all their world overlords and exterminated that clan. From then onwards, his name shook Time City and he could be considered a famous character among the world overlords invited here for the Convention. From then on, before the Convention of Myriad Realms commenced, there would be plenty of world overlords paying visit to him on account of his reputation.

Although he didn't come out, everything that happened outside couldn't escape his senses. He had clearly seen that this young world overlord had supreme talent and an extraordinary world heart, he was someone worth nurturing. Also, offending a major power like that the moment the young world overlord came to Time City also reminded Absolute Beginning of his own story back then.

"Little friend, your strength is extraordinary and you have a truly powerful world heart. Why don't you come over to my place and we can have fun sharing our insights?" The Absolute Beginning Overlord stood there but his voice directly rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Also, his silhouette was also branded in Qin Wentian's eyes.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed as he stared in a certain location. Although he couldn't see anything in his eyes, everything around the Absolute Beginning Overlord was imprinted in his mind, there was no difference from personally seeing it with his eyes. Not only that, they also didn't face any barriers when conversing.

This person who spoke to him had an extraordinary demeanor, it was the extraordinary character that expert from the other pavilion reminded him about before, saying that if Qin Wentian can gain his support, the Dragon Pool Manor most likely would forget about the commotion he caused. However, he wasn't acquainted with that extraordinary character, how would he be able to gain his support? That was truly a useless suggestion.

"Mister, your aura is extraordinary as well. It's just that I'm currently enjoying food and wine with my family and friends. I won't be going over then, please understand." Qin Wentian replied.

"Why? Does little friend look down on me?" The Absolute Beginning Overlord felt somewhat taken aback, he was actually rejected. There were so many world overlords who came to visit him but he ignored them all. Earlier, he saw that Qin Wentian's world heart was extraordinary hence he actively chose to reach out to Qin Wentian, telling him to come over to his residence so they could exchange insights.

"I don't have any such intentions." Qin Wentian smiled. It was true that he didn't look down on the other party. It was just that today, his mood wasn't that good anymore. The matter with the Dragon Pool Manor has yet to conclude and he didn't know how Mo Qingcheng was currently feeling. He naturally wanted to be by her side and spend more time with her. How would he be interested to drink and make merry with other world overlords now? In ordinary times, he might have accepted the invitation. After all, since there were so many other world overlords paying a visit to this character, this character should be extraordinary.

"Since little friend doesn't have any intentions to look down on me. Just come and join me. I'm very curious about you." The Absolute Beginning Overlord laughed.

"Everyone has their own cultivation paths, why is there a need to be curious about me? I'll pay a visit to mister once I'm free but I won't go over now." Qin Wentian smiled and replied. He felt that the other party might be an extraordinary character but why was this person so prideful? He truly didn't have any intentions to look down on this person but does that mean that he had to go over? This caused him to feel baffled.

The Absolute Beginning Overlord frowned, feeling somewhat unhappy. He invited Qin Wentian twice but was rejected both times.

"Hmph." He coldly snorted. The Absolute Beginning Overlord flicked his sleeves as though he was angered that Qin Wentian didn't give him face. He returned to his own residence in a huff of anger. Qin Wentian felt extremely baffled but he couldn't be bothered about what the Absolute Beginning Overlord was feeling as he needed to consider the people around him. Although you might be an extraordinary character, there's no reason why I should go over just because you wanted it, right?

If I don't go over to pay you a visit, can't you come and find me for a drink instead?

Clearly, that expert felt that because he was extraordinary, he wanted everyone to give him face.

Donghuang Ying, who was at the side, giggled out loud. Seems like the personality of this Qingcheng Realmlord was like that, he wouldn't give face no matter who the other party was. Not long ago, he just rejected her invitation and now, he rejected an extraordinary world overlord.

"This fellow…" The overlords crowding around the Absolute Beginning Overlord's courtyard felt somewhat speechless. It was difficult for them even if they wanted to meet him once, yet this Qingcheng Realmlord actually rejected when the Absolute Beginning Overlord invited him personally. Many people started mumbling to themselves. When Qin Wentian heard them, he was extremely unhappy, and lost his appetite.

But at this moment, another beautiful serving girl brought up more delicacies and wine. Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback and he stated, "We still have some dishes not served yet?"

"Sir, you are mistaken. This is free-of-charge, by courtesy of our boss. In addition, in the future, all your lodgings and food here would be on the house, you can stay as long as you want to." The serving girl smiled. Qin Wentian had a bewildered look on his face. There was actually such an interesting person? There are truly many interesting things here and at the very least, his mood now was slightly better!

Chapter 1765: Play All the Way Until the End

The fragrance of the newly served wine permeated the atmosphere, it was clearly of a better grade compared to the previous wines he ordered. After drinking it, a feeling of warmth rose from his stomach and transformed into a cool current of energy that circulated his entire body, causing him to feel extremely comfortable.

Qin Wentian and the others only took a small sip and involuntarily praise it. "Good wine."

"This wine is truly so fragrant. It must be from the inn's boss's private stash." Jun Mengchen laughed. Little Rascal drank bowls after bowls of the wine, appearing extremely adorable.

"The boss of this inn is truly an interesting man." Qin Wentian laughed. The price of the food and drinks here were measured in world stones, yet the boss of this place actually waived the fees for them? What would the other customers think? Clearly, the boss didn't give a damn.

Before this, there was someone saying that he should look for either the inn's boss or that Absolute Beginning Overlord to resolve this issue. And now, both of them have already expressed their attitude. The Absolute Beginning Overlord was too proud and had a very lofty view of himself. Compared to him, the inn's boss made Qin Wentian feel more comfortable. It was because the boss had given him some benefits. The wine and food might be good but what was truly important was the meaning behind his actions. All these were just minor things but they were capable of expressing the boss's attitude. Comparing the inn's boss and the Absolute Beginning Overlord, Qin Wentian preferred the inn's boss more.

The group of them continued to enjoy the food. There were many world overlords who came to the Ten Miles Inn and left after that. The name Qingcheng Realmlord soon began to spread through Time City. Right now, outside the inn, there were many people discussing about Qin Wentian. This man forcefully abducted the serving girl from the Heaven Immortal Tower, rejected the invitation by the Donghuang little princess, not wanting to rely on her for protection. Clearly, this person was somewhat prideful. But after that, he slayed three world overlords in a single battle, rendering the Heaven Immortal Tower's plan useless. And no one actually dared to challenge him again.

Who knew how powerful this transcendent-level world overlord was exactly? His victory over the three world overlords wasn't just a simple victory, he insta-killed them tyrannically. He wanted to tell others that for the sake of a treasure, they might even lose their lives and it wasn't worth it to take the risk. After knowing this, the would-be bounty hunters also didn't feel that the temptation of the Heaven Immortal Tower's treasure was too great as they understood that their target would be a transcendent-level world overlord.

In addition, it was said that the Absolute Beginning Overlord was also residing in the Ten Miles Inn. He personally invited Qin Wentian to join him to dine but was rejected by Qin Wentian, causing the Absolute Beginning Overlord to be in a bad mood. But after that, the inn's boss actually sent up more delicacies free-of-charge for Qin Wentian to enjoy? This matter soon circulated around causing the name of Qingcheng Realmlord to rise sharply in fame in Time City.

Naturally, the people of Time City weren't too bothered about this. To them, this was nothing new. Before the commencement of each Convention, there would always be people rising to fame and there was no exception this time as well. The Qingcheng Realmlord wouldn't be the only one. Right now in another location inside Time City, another matter occurred and a world overlord had also displayed his brilliance.

However, Time City would only pay attention to those who could truly leave their names in history after they became famous. Each of these legendary characters had a shocking story behind their rise. A new person like the Qingcheng Realmlord was still nothing now, he was someone walking on that path of glory. No one knew what his future heights would be.

Many people were paying attention to the movements of the Dragon Pool Manor. The Heaven Immortal Tower's plan was neutralized by that battle. In that case, what actions would they take to resolve this matter?

Could it be that the Dragon Pool Manor would send out domineering experts at the world overlord realm of their own to suppress this Qingcheng Realmlord?

At this moment, in a courtyard inside the Dragon Pool Manor, a young world overlord stood there with his hands behind his back. He had an extraordinary aura and radiated a formless pressure.

His name was Longyuan Haoyu and was a genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor that had an extraordinary status. Jin Zhi was one of his many women. Given a character like him, it was extremely normal for him to be surrounded by beauties. All humans would have desire and world overlords were no exception as well. He wasn't married but does it mean that he would abstain from women? It was naturally not possible.

Also, women to him weren't considered overly important. Back then, Jin Zhi tempted him and he didn't resist. After that, he arranged Jin Zhi to work in the Heaven Immortal Tower and only a minority knew that Jin Zhi was his woman. He naturally wouldn't make public such information as Jin Zhi wasn't qualified to be the woman he married in the future. He didn't really have any deep emotions to Jin Zhi, everything was just for fun to him.

But even so, there was naturally no way he would allow any tom, dick or harry to humiliate his woman, let alone forcibly bringing her away. It was one thing that he didn't want to admit his relationship with Jin Zhi, but it was also the truth that the Qingcheng Realmlord had smacked his face and caused damage to the Heaven Immortal Tower's reputation. Hence, he asked an elder in the clan who was responsible for the Heaven Immortal Tower to give out the command, tempting bounty hunters to act for him.

But even so, he wasn't really bothered about this. To him, this was just a very minor matter. As long as he captured Qin Wentian, he would surely humiliate him badly to repair some reputation of the Heaven Immortal Tower while also helping him to vent his emotions. However, the problem now was that this minor matter wasn't settled at all and this incident has spread even further. The only reason was because the person the Heaven Immortal Tower wanted to deal with was actually a transcendent-level world overlord who could insta-kill three powerful existences at the world overlord realm.

This matter has circulated all over Time City and caused a huge commotion. That Qingcheng Realmlord used the Heaven Immortal Tower to boost his own fame. Many people were waiting for the Heaven Immortal Tower, nay, the Dragon Pool Manor's attitude. They wanted to see how the Dragon Pool Manor would react.

"Haoyu." A voice rang out. Longyuan Haoyu's eyes flashed as he replied through the air, "Uncle."

"Next, what do you plan to do? How do you plan to settle this matter? Right now, your father has already learned about this but he hasn't questioned you yet. After all, this is something stirred up by you. That serving girl is your woman, right?" A voice rang out in Longyuan Haoyu's mind. Since such a major commotion has happened, it was naturally impossible to hide this from the clan's elders.

"I will pay a visit to the Qingcheng Realmlord." Longyuan Haoyu spoke.

"Good." The other party replied and there was no more communication. Longyuan Haoyu might be his junior but was also a world overlord existence. Naturally, there was no need for the elder to interfere in everything. In any case, the matters of the clan would always be handed over to juniors of the latter generations to resolve, helping them to mature faster.

They didn't send anyone to domineeringly suppress Qin Wentian because although their Dragon Pool Manor might be able to do that, they were considered a major power in Time City. How could they truly go all out to suppress a transcendent-level world overlord who came here for the Convention of the Myriad Realms for the sake of a single serving girl? Would that improve their reputation? Would that be able to repair the Heaven Immortal Tower's face? Most probably, there would be even more gossip in the future, feeling that the Dragon Pool Manor had no principles when doing this. One mustn't forget that the start of all of this was because of that serving girl first insulting the other party's wife.

The wife of a transcendent-level world overlord, is she someone a serving girl of your Heaven Immortal Tower could casually insult? Could it be that just because the Heaven Immortal Tower belonged to the Dragon Pool Manor, the serving girl could act so tyrannically?

If the Dragon Pool Manor really did so, they would even suffer more damage to their reputation and be denounced by others.

Hence, for the next few days, there were no movements from the Heaven Immortal Tower. The Dragon Pool Manor also seemed very calm as though they had already forgotten about this matter. Some people even thought that this was already concluded and both sides decided to treat it that this matter has never happened and wouldn't pursue it any longer. After all, a serving girl was captured because she insulted a transcendent-level world overlord? Of course there was nothing anyone could say about it. Could it be that transcendent-level world overlords have no temper?

Jin Zhi, who initially thought that Qin Wentian would be in trouble, actually found him leading peaceful days. She no longer had any temper and was now taking the role of a servant, serving the needs of Qin Wentian's group. She was already filled with despair. Did her boyfriend give her up just like that?

Today, Qin Wentian was in his courtyard. All of a sudden, he furrowed his brows and asked, "Who is it?"

"Longyuan Haoyu." A voice rang out. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, someone from the Dragon Pool Manor has arrived?

"Come in." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, a young-looking figure appeared before him and this was none other than Longyuan Haoyu.

Another figure then sped over. Jin Zhi was filled with joy when she saw the person who came and she called out with excitement, "Haoyu!"

Longyuan Haoyu merely coldly glanced at her before shifting his eyes away. With that single gaze, it caused Jin Zhi to feel chills all over her body as though she had fallen into a freezer.

Jun Mengchen and the others walked over, staring at this uninvited guest with some trepidation in their eyes. The aura of this young man was very strong and he had the surname Longyuan. Clearly, he was from the Dragon Pool Manor. During these days, they had heard the name of the Dragon Pool Manor many times.

"Qingcheng Realmlord." Longyuan Haoyu stared at Qin Wentian. "Recently, Sir's fame has been shooting up in Time City."

"Just speak directly." Qin Wentian stared at Longyuan Haoyu.

"Alright." Longyuan Haoyu nodded. "You forcefully brought away a serving girl of my Heaven Immortal Tower, causing my Dragon Pool Manor to have no good way to react. Why don't we each take a step back? You send the serving girl back to the Heaven Immortal Tower and we will allow you to choose a divine weapon of your choice so that both sides would have a method to step down. How about it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Longyuan Haoyu while coldly laughing in his heart. Wanting him to first send the serving girl back meant that they wanted him to take the first step to make the compromise. After that, the Heaven Immortal Tower would then allow him to pick a divine weapon to reward him?

"Why is it not the Heaven Immortal Tower first bring a treasure here to apologize before I send the serving girl back? In any case, this matter was caused by this woman. But back then if the Heaven Immortal Tower made her apologize, I wouldn't have pursued the matter any further." Qin Wentian replied. He didn't have any objections that Longyuan Haoyu wanted a way where both sides could step down and resolve this peacefully. However, there was no logic for him to be the first to compromise.

The one who did so first and the one who did so later, the meaning behind it was completely different.

"Sir, why must you act like this? Our Dragon Pool Manor has been here in Time City for many years and is still considered somewhat famous." Longyuan Haoyu spoke.

"So, because the Dragon Pool Manor is a major power, I should be the one who first take a step back?" Qin Wentian laughed. "In truth, there's no need for so much trouble. I've already said this before in the Heavenly Immortal Tower that I have no intentions to go against the Heaven Immortal Tower and the Dragon Pool Manor. The one who insulted my wife is this woman, this is the reason why I captured her as she should pay a price for her actions. As for the loss of face caused to the Heaven Immortal Tower, wasn't the Heaven Immortal Tower the one who first tried to tempt bounty hunters to come after me? I can treat this matter as though it didn't happen before."

"In that case, you are not planning to step a step back then?" Longyuan Haoyu frowned. He had already personally made a trip here, but this Qingcheng Realmlord still maintained his attitude.

"If you came here for the sake of making me take a step back for you to save face, you can return now." Qin Wentian impolitely replied. He has already made things very clear, he wouldn't pursue the fact that the Heaven Immortal Tower offered a reward to tempt bounty hunters to hunt him. This was the compromise that he was willing to make. It also wasn't that he wanted to blow this matter up but from what he was hearing now, this Longyuan Haoyu actually wanted him to take the first step and release the woman who had insulted Qingcheng.

This was the attitude of the Dragon Pool Manor?

Since this was the case, he shall play all the way until the end with them!

Chapter 1766: Shameless Overlords

Longyuan Haoyu stared at Qin Wentian, his countenance was extremely sharp. Qin Wentian had issued an expulsion order, truly not giving him face at all.

He was already willing to compromise and no longer sought trouble with Qin Wentian. As long as Qin Wentian sent Jin Zhi back, the Heaven Immortal Tower was willing to express their good will and this matter will be concluded just like this. However, Qin Wentian felt that it should be the Heaven Immortal Tower apologizing first before he would release his hostage.

How tyrannical.

"Farewell." He coldly spoke before flicking his sleeves and departing, feeling extremely angry.

Qin Wentian stared at Longyuan Haoyu's vanishing silhouette with no expression on his face. As expected of a world overlord from a major power, that pride was innate in his bones as though it was only logical that Qin Wentian had to compromise first.

Seeing Longyuan Haoyu simply leaving like this, the beautiful eyes of Jin Zhi stared straight ahead blankly. He was going to leave just like that?

Her man personally came. Qin Wentian still refused to free her. At this moment, boundless sorrow filled her heart.

"This is the source of your reliance. You felt that you are a lofty individual because of your relationship with that world overlord. However, he didn't even spare you a single glance." Qin Wentian had his back facing to Jin Zhi as he calmly spoke. His voice was like swords stabbing into Jin Zhi's heart. That was right, what was she considered as? Just a woman who could be abandoned anytime. Right now, Longyuan Haoyu probably didn't want to have anything to do with her any longer.

"Pitiful woman, scram." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Jin Zhi started, she stared at Qin Wentian but there was some disbelief on her face. "You are going to release me?"

"I just wanted you to see clearly what situation you are in. This can be considered the price you have to pay for your actions. What's the purpose of me making you stay? I disdain to kill you." Qin Wentian still didn't look at Jin Zhi. He felt no sympathy. Pitiful humans would always have their own detestable points.

Jin Zhi stared dumbly at Qin Wentian. Longyuan Haoyu personally came by but Qin Wentian domineeringly replied saying that the Heaven Immortal Tower had to apologize first. But after Longyuan Haoyu left, Qin Wentian actually was going to release her?

This was the Qingcheng Realmlord's attitude? The Dragon Pool Manor couldn't get him to compromise. He would release her simply because he felt like it. This was his attitude because he had his own pride.

Jin Zhi cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before leaving this place. She would no longer return to the Heaven Immortal Tower or go to find Longyuan Haoyu again. Their relationship has ended. Even if she really went to find Longyuan Haoyu now, the other party most probably wouldn't want to see her. She would only feel even more sorrowful.

After Jin Zhi left, Qin Wentian glanced at the empty space. "Sir, have you seen enough?"

"Oh, I'm discovered." A low voice rang out. After that, a man in white robes walked out from the void. He was entirely dressed in white, unstained by dust completely. In fact, he even had a pair of white brows. Only his black eyes were full of spirit.

"How interesting, the Dragon Pool Manor came by wanting you to free the serving girl but you refused to compromise. After that, you freed her because you felt that she had already paid the price for her actions? What a wondrous person you are." The white-browed man laughed.

"Sir, it isn't too good for you to hide and spy on me, right?" Qin Wentian stared at him.

"This…" His brows twitched but he soon smiled. "I saw that Longyuan Haoyu was here, hence I came over for a look in case he creates trouble."

"Even if he creates trouble, what does that have to do with you?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Naturally it would have something to do with me. I'm the boss of this inn." The white-browed man spoke like it should be as such. Qin Wentian started, the white-browed man before his eyes was actually the boss of the Ten Miles Inn? He was that interesting person who allowed him free food and lodging here?

"Even if you are the inn's boss, you should spectate openly if you want to spectate. Why must you intentionally use your world heart's ability to hide in the void? That's truly lacking in manners." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Who knew that I would be discovered?" The white-browed man depressedly mumbled. After that, he laughed, "Also, this inn belongs to me, what's the problem if I come here to take a look. Don't forget that I was the one who allowed you to wine, dine and lodge here for free. So please don't take it to heart about such a minor matter of me hiding in the shadows okay...?"

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines, he didn't expect the boss of this inn to be such a weirdo. This logic caused him to be somewhat speechless and he actually didn't know how to reply. It's true that this inn belonged to this man and they were dining and lodging for free. He didn't need to pay a single cent.

"Seems like it is still better for me to pay up." Qin Wentian speechlessly replied.

"Haha, I was just joking. I'm a very straightforward person. The purpose for me showing up is to invite you for a drink. You should have came here for the purpose of attending the Convention of the Myriad Realms, right? I have a few buddies who love to drink too and they would also be participating in the convention. Are you interested to get acquainted with them?" The white-browed man then continued, "Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is a little strange, I'm called Ten Miles Springwind, you can directly refer to me as Ten Miles. Such a poetic name like this can also be considered very rare in the world. It should be very easy to remember."

"Mhm, I can tell." Qin Wentian's face was still filled with black lines. He really could tell...he could tell that this inn's boss seemed to be extremely narcissistic. Earlier, he chose to stay in the shadows to peek yet he still claimed that he was a straightforward person and even praised his own name. How utterly shameless.

"Everyone says that. Although Qingcheng Realmlord is somewhat tacky, your strength isn't too bad. Although the elegance of our names is very far apart, it's quite easy to remember too." Ten Miles Springwind seriously spoke. Jun Mengchen and the others, who were behind Qin Wentian, all had their eyes wide open as they stared dumbfoundedly at this world overlord before them. Today, it can be considered that their horizons were broadened. So there were such shameless individuals among world overlords as well.

"Let's go, let's go. If we go there late, those drunkards would force me to give them even more alcohol." Ten Miles Springwind hurried Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian glanced at the people behind him, "Do you all want to join us?"

"It's fine, we will just stay here." They smiled. Although this inn's boss didn't seem to put on any airs at all, he was truly somewhat shameless. However, it was also clear that he wasn't someone ordinary. Qin Wentian might have the qualifications to sit with them but this doesn't mean that the rest of them were qualified. There was no meaning even if they went.

Qin Wentian nodded, he stared at Ten Miles Springwind, "Let's go then."

"Alright, don't worry. The location is in my inn itself, you will be able to see the situation here, nothing bad will happen to your friends and family." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. After all, this was his inn. He did have this bit of confidence.

Qin Wentian followed Ten Miles Springwind. Jun Mengchen felt a sense of defeat as he stared at their backs. "No, this can't continue. I'm going to enter closed-door seclusion. In this Time City where there are world overlords everywhere, I truly feel a sense of inferiority."

"If you directly use your comprehensions of heavenheart mandates to manifest a world heart, you could have long already entered the world overlord realm. Who asked you to follow Wentian's example? Hmph." Little Rascal mumbled. Jun Mengchen directly turned around and rapped his head. "Senior can do this, why can't I? If you are not happy, why don't we fight right here and now?"

After hearing his words, Little Rascal shrank back as he whispered in a low voice. "Violent brute..."

Ten Miles Springwind led Qin Wentian to a separate pavillion. This was the best location in the entire inn, one could see magnificent scenery here and there were trees with shade-giving foliage. The atmosphere here was extremely peaceful and it was naturally a wonderful thing to be able to enjoy alcohol here.

When Qin Wentian arrived, he noticed three others already sitting in the pavilion. It was an old man, a middle-aged man and a woman. These three completely different people were actually gathered here. In addition to Ten Miles Springwind, the four of them had four completely different types of personalities.

The first person Qin Wentian glanced at was that old man. This was because he met this old man before. In the past, when they were travelling to Time City, this was the old man whom Jun Mengchen doubted. Who could have thought that this old man was a friend of Ten Miles Springwind and he could encounter him again here. The old man narrowed his eyes into slits as he surveyed Qin Wentian as well.

The middle-aged man was clad in robes that were blood-red in color, and was extremely conspicuous. He had a beard and thick brows with big eyes, as well as shoulder-length hair. With a single glance, one could instantly feel how imposing he was. Such an aura was akin to that of emperors, extraordinary to the extreme.

The woman looked very young. She was clad in a long dress that accentuated her perfect figure. Her beauty was comparable to Jin Zhi but she had a heroic air to her.

"Little white-brows, where did you go to for such a long time? Did you go to prepare more good alcohol for us?" The old man narrowed his eyes, smiling at Ten Miles Springwind. The gaze of this old man seemed extremely shameless.

"If you refer to me like that again, you won't have any alcohol to drink today." Ten Miles Springwind replied in anger. His earlier boastings to Qin Wentian was completely unraveled.

"Okay, okay. The young and handsome Springwind Overlord, what good alcohol have you prepared?" The old man was simply like a drunkard, he kept asking Ten Miles Springwind for alcohol.

"This address is much more appropriate." Ten Miles Springwind nodded with a smile. He brought Qin Wentian to the front of the pavilion and took out a jar of wine. "This is the alcohol today."

"Just so little?" The old man spoke depressedly. "This amount of alcohol isn't even enough to fill the gaps between my teeth. Are you a stinking beggar?"

"Since there's a new friend today, why don't you take out another jar?" Ten Miles Springwind then took out another jar of wine.

"When Phoenix joined us that year, you weren't so stingy. Are you looking down on our new friend?" The old man laughed.

"Cough, cough…" Ten Miles Springwind coughed, he then hurriedly replied, "Am I such a person? I was naturally just kidding around with you guys. I only have three jars of wine left. Old ghost, you should know how difficult it is to obtain such wine. Each of you can have one jar. I only have so much."

"Phoenix, he is looking down on you." The old man spoke to the woman. Back then when Phoenix first joined them, he only added two jars of wine.

"So boring. I shall leave then. Don't call me for another gathering in the future." The woman turned and was really preparing to leave.

"Wait. I will add two more jars as an apology." Ten Miles Springwind didn't expect that these fellows were such frauds. They didn't meet each other for ten thousand years and were actually so shameless the moment they met?

"Brother Cao, I can be considered loyal enough to our brotherhood now, right?" Ten Miles Springwind stared at the middle-aged man.

"I control endless stretches of territories, what would I be lacking? Good food, good wine and beauties, I can have them anytime I want. Only in your place do I find that it's so difficult just wanting to drink some good wine. Also, this is a gathering that only occurs once every ten thousand years. What is there still to talk about?" The middle-aged man calmly spoke, his voice was filled with an imposingness to it.

"Consider yourselves ruthless." Ten Miles Springwind took out another eight jars of wine and placed an interspatial ring on the table. "Take a look for yourselves. It's already empty."

"This is the Brother Ten Miles we know. Straightforward indeed." The middle-aged man's imposingness melted away as he smiled. Each of their expressions changed faster than flipping the pages of a book.

"Alright, it's time to introduce this new friend." The old man smiled at Qin Wentian. "Recently, your fame is truly not low. You even dare to antagonize the Dragon Pool Manor."

"Seems like old sir already knows about everything." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Staying in this lousy inn, it's tough even if we didn't want to know about it." Phoenix laughed as she stared at Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1767: Guts as Great as the Heavens

Ten Miles Springwind smiled, "You guys are all great saints. It's been hard for all of you having to stay at my diaplilated inn."

"That's true." The middle-aged man seriously nodded.

"I know your origins are great and I'm not qualified to serve you. If you have the capabilities to do so, don't drink the jar of wine I gave you." Ten Miles Springwind spoke in rage.

"I still have to drink the wine no matter what." The middle-aged man ignored him, causing Ten Miles Springwind to be somewhat speechless. He then turned to Qin Wentian, "Seems like they all already know of you. Since this is the case, let me introduce them to you. This beautiful young woman is named Phoenix. She isn't a demon, but just has this name. As for this middle-aged fellow who has no regard for anything in his eyes, his name is tyrannical to the extreme. He is named Cao Tian, jeering at the heavens. I wonder why his parents gave him such a name."

"If you dare to speak this sentence before them, I guarantee that you won't be able to survive even for one second." Cao Tian coldly snorted.

"Yes, your background is so impressive." Ten Miles Springwind spoke in contempt. He then continued, "As for this shameless old man, you can just refer to him as Old Ghost."

After speaking, Ten Miles Springwind took out five cups and started pouring wine for everyone. "Okay, enough talking. We met each other by chance and now that Brother Qin is able to come here, after we drink this wine, everyone will be brothers. Come, let's toast."

"On account of this little friend, I won't be calculative with you." The old man coldly glanced at Ten Miles Springwind as he toasted to Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, my personality is somewhat prideful and people might not be happy to interact with me. In the future, please pardon me when we interact." Cao Tian directly spoke and toasted Qin Wentian as well.

Phoenix also smiled at Qin Wentian. The group was very friendly, but when Qin Wentian noticed their gazes, he couldn't help but feel that some conspiracy was underfoot. However, seeing everyone was toasting him, he could only lift his cup back in response. The five of them then finished drinking their cups of wine. As the wine entered his belly, Qin Wentian felt a wondrous sense of comfort circulating within his body. It was like even his state of heart has cleared up. His perception also grew clearer. This feeling was too amazing.

"Good wine." Qin Wentian praised.

"This fellow has always been stingy. We can only drink this wine once every ten thousand years so how can this wine not be good? Every droplet of wine cannot be exchanged even with gold. It's able to make one's heart state clear and strengthen their perception. It also has the added benefits of tempering one's body. You will sense all of this as long as you continue to drink. It's even useful to world overlords like us." Old Ghost wasn't stingy with his praise of the wine. Qin Wentian nodded his head, seems like this wine was even more precious compared to those medicinal pills. He also wanted to get a few jars so Qingcheng and Qing`er could taste it. But since this wine was so valuable, it wasn't too good for him to ask for it.

"You guys speak of this in such a relaxed manner. Everytime we meet, you all only know how to beg me for this wine yet all of you has no idea how hard it is for me to obtain them. I'm not like Brother Cao who is from an impressive background. Why don't you guys tell him to get us some good wine instead?" Ten Miles Springwind spoke.

"You should know about his circumstances, why must you put it this way." Phoenix calmly spoke. When she saw the bewildered look on Qin Wentian's face, she explained, "Brother Cao's identity is somewhat special. But he established his own power that is separated from his background and became an overlord of a realm."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, he didn't probe any further. After all, this was the first time they were meeting. It wasn't too good to ask questions about one's origins.

But from what he has heard, Cao Tian should have originated from a very powerful background. Maybe he had a conflict with his clan and decided to set up his own power.

"These are all old matters, they aren't worthy of being mentioned." Cao Tian took a jar of wine and poured a cup for Qin Wentian. "At this moment, we should only be discussing about this beautiful wine."

After speaking, he directly lifted up the jar of wine and gulped it all down, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely dumbfounded.

"You…" Ten Miles Springwind was completely speechless when he saw this. Old Ghost also sneakily took a jar of wine and gulped it down as though fearing that he might be at a disadvantage if he didn't do so.

After that, Phoenix followed as well. A sexy woman like her was also snatching wine to drink. Such a scene caused Qin Wentian to be speechless. These people were all world overlords with extraordinary statuses, they were truly extremely 'outrageous' indeed.

But in any case, since they said that all of them are already brothers, how could he lose out? Hence, Qin Wentian also took up a jar and drained it right down. Ten Miles Springwind howled in grief but he could only follow what the others did. Just like that, several jars of wine were soon emptied. How could this be called wine tasting? This was simply wine snatching. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw people drinking like this.

"Are you satisfied now?" Ten Miles Springwind stared at everyone in rage. What a waste of heavenly treasures and ingredients, shouldn't beautiful wine be slowly sipped in enjoyment instead?

"Ten Miles, you have always been outspoken and straightforward. Since it's a rare event today as Brother Qin has joined our little group, why don't you take more jars out to celebrate?" Old Ghost spoke to Ten Miles Springwind.

"Scram." Ten Miles Springwind's face was completely red from suppressed anger. How can he be fooled again? Even if he still had some wine left, he would resolutely refuse to take them out. He stared at the people before him and spoke, "Drinking with you guys? No kick at all."

Qin Wentian weakly smiled. He managed to snatch quite a few jars of wine. Right now, he could feel the transformation inside his body. A powerful force was slowly tempering all parts of his body and this feeling was extremely comfortable. He almost couldn't bear drinking all of them and he initially wanted to sneak some away. However, the wine was simply too good.

"Alright, since the wine has been drank, it's time to discuss official matters." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at Ten Miles Springwind. Official matters?

"Now that Brother Qin has joined us, we are naturally all brothers. During these days, a commotion was caused in Time City and I believed all of you already know about it, right? This Heaven Immortal Tower has gone too far and the Dragon Pool Manor doesn't seem to have any intentions to apologize at all. They even gave out rewards, wanting to tempt bounty hunters to hunt down Brother Qin and after he killed the three world overlord bounty hunters, the Dragon Pool Manor finally made a move, sending a world overlord over to talk to him. But that world overlord's attitude was extremely domineering, they most probably are planning to cause trouble for Brother Qin again."

Ten Miles Springwind spoke, Qin Wentian felt somewhat puzzled. Why did they started talking about his matter all of a sudden.

"That's true. The Heaven Immortal Tower went overboard." Old Ghost narrowed his eyes as though he felt the same hatred towards them.

"We definitely have to vent these unhappy emotions out for Brother Qin. In addition, let's give the Dragon Pool Manor some trouble so they won't have time to make things difficult for Brother Qin." Ten Miles Springwind continued.

"I have no objections, do you guys have any objections?" Phoenix asked.

All of them echoed one another, Qin Wentian felt that these people were putting on a play for him to watch. Why did it seem that everything was pre-planned out before they intentionally invited him over for a drink.

"Let's rob the Heaven Immortal Tower." Ten Miles Springwind's next sentence caused Qin Wentian to be completely stunned.

Rob the Heaven Immortal Tower?

The major power behind the Heaven Immortal Tower was the Dragon Pool Manor. Wasn't robbing the Heaven Immortal Tower the same as declaring war against the Dragon Pool Manor?

This was completely different from him forcefully capturing a servant girl. The weight of a serving girl wasn't enough to shake the Dragon Pool Manor. But robbing the Heaven Immortal Tower was a completely different matter altogether. It was definitely a declaration of war.

Were these few fellows crazy?

"For Brother Qin." Ten Miles Springwind spoke with a straight face. Qin Wentian's countenance was filled with black lines, he was completely speechless. Only a ghost would believe Ten Miles Springwind's words.

This was the first time they met. For his sake, they wanted to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower? What joke was this? This was conspiracy, definitely a conspiracy.

"Good idea." Cao Tian nodded. "Old Ghost, what do you think?"

"I have no objections." Old Ghost laughed loudly.

"The treasures in the Heaven Immortal Tower are mostly designed for female usage. Over here, I'm the only female. When the time comes, I definitely have to be the one who chooses the loot first." Phoenix stared at the others and spoke as her eyes gleamed with light. This was the Heaven Immortal Tower they were talking about and she has naturally been there before. The treasures there would caused one's heart to be stirred by greed and there were many different kinds. She was fond of several divine treasures there.

"As it should be." Ten Miles Springwind nodded his head.

"Brother Qin, what do you think? Your brothers shall vent these unhappy emotions for you. There's no need to thank us. Before this, I've already said that after we drank wine together, we are all already considered brothers." Ten Miles Springwind patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. Qin Wentian's horizons were further broadened at how shameless and how thick the skin of this person was.

"Wait, speak clearly about this matter. I have no wish to be sold by you four." Qin Wentian spoke. "The Dragon Pool Manor is a peak power here in Time City, you guys can contend against them?"

"Why do we need to contend against the Dragon Pool Manor when we are merely robbing the Heaven Immortal Tower?" Ten Miles Springwind stared at Qin Wentian as he asked. "It's not like you have never been to the Heaven Immortal Tower before. The Dragon Pool Manor is extremely confident and they only sent three world overlords to guard the tower, feeling that no one would dare to rob them. As long as we control the three world overlords, wouldn't we already be able to control the entire Heaven Immortal Tower? We will use the shortest amount of time to seize all the treasures away. No one would know we did this. The Dragon Pool Manor can take their time to investigate and at that time, where would they be free enough to cause trouble for Brother Qin?"

"You guys have already discussed everything before this, right? Why did you all include me?" Qin Wentian could clearly tell that all this was already planned out.

"Of course the reason is because of Brother Qin's charisma." Ten Miles Springwind spoke with a straight face.

"Scram." Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines.

Ten Miles Springwind smiled awkwardly. He patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder, "Since Brother Qin wishes to know, I will tell you honestly. It's true that the Heaven Immortal Tower has always been unfair when they do things and it's also true that they sent people to make trouble for you. Such overbearing behavior, why can't we touch them? There are plenty of good treasures in the Heaven Immortal Tower. What we are doing can be described by a saying. 'A gentleman has his own way to attain his monetary aspirations.'"

"Since this is the case, you guys can go ahead and carry out the plan. Why is there a need to include me? If the Dragon Pool Manor discovers this, wouldn't I become the scapegoat then?" Qin Wentian stared at Ten Miles Springwind. He had to make things clear. Such a major matter cannot be joked about.

If the Dragon Pool Manor learned of the identities of those who robbed the Heavenly Immortal Tower? What would they do? They would surely take crazy revenge.

"Brother Qin, I reside in Time City and have an inn under me. Brother Cao's foundation is even deeper and he would have no reason to run away. Could it be that you think if something really happens, we can just pat our buttocks and run away so simply?" Ten Miles Springwind spoke. "Don't worry, even if something happens, Brother Cao can simply step out at that time. We will then say that our actions are just to help Brother Qin vent out the negative emotions, I want to see what the Dragon Pool Manor can do then exactly. Now, do you understand why we must involve you?"

"Shameless."

Qin Wentian was completely speechless as he stared at Ten Miles Springwind. So it turned out that they needed an excuse in case they were caught. But if they were really caught, it sounded like Cao Tian could handle everything?

In that case, Cao Tian's background could suppress the Dragon Pool Manor?

Qin Wentian glanced at the people before him. These people were truly one of a kind.

"Brother Qin, we are doing this for you. Just tell us if you want to do it or not. Even if you don't want to do it, given the attitude of that young world overlord who left after meeting you, they would definitely knock on your doors again. It's best to act first to suppress them. If you cannot set your heart at ease, you can investigate about Brother Cao's background first and you will understand that I didn't lie to you." Ten Miles Springwind asked as he looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded, robbing the Heaven Immortal Tower?

Chapter 1768: Robbery

When Qin Wentian first came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the first thing he did was to loot a mine. And now that he was already a Realmlord of a region, controlling endless territories, was he really about to go back to robbery again and become a grand bandit at the world overlord realm?

Given his personality, he naturally wished to do it. After all, the Heaven Immortal Tower has issued orders to capture him, his family and friends. If he had enough strength, he would long have demolished the Heaven Immortal Tower and not simply just killed the three overlord-level bounty hunters. Those three people were merely people tempted by the promise of treasure. The one who issued the order was ultimately the Heaven Immortal Tower.

But when he thought about the risk involved, it made him hesitate.

"A great man always acts straightforwardly in any circumstances. Since the Heaven Immortal Tower was not benevolent to you in the first place, why are you still considering? You should just directly take revenge. Naturally, if you are worried about our intentions and are afraid that we are cheating you to harm you, you can directly reject. We won't force you too." Cao Tian directly spoke. Just like what he has said, his personality was as such, he was extremely direct.

Ten Miles Springwind and the others stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed brightly and he replied, "I agree."

"Good." Cao Tian nodded. "We didn't waste the wine, from now onwards, we are all brothers. Because I'm older than you, I'm okay if you want to address me as big brother Cao. Naturally, Brother Cao would also do, just call me what you want to."

"Since Brother Qin has agreed, when do the rest of you think would be a good time to carry out the plan?" Ten Miles Springwind smiled brightly. Their target location was the Heavenly Immortal Tower, filled with a multitude of treasures. For every sale of a single treasure, the profit was unimaginably high, their earnings were definitely much higher compared to his inn, there was no way to compare at all.

"Why waste time. Let's make it tonight." Cao Tian directly spoke.

"I agree." Old Ghost's eyes narrowed into slits as he nodded.

"I have no objections as well." Phoenix laughed.

"Since this is the case, let's make it tonight then. We will act during the time when many people are touring the Heaven Immortal Tower. Let's discuss the plan first. We must be sure to leave immediately once we succeed, no delays are permitted. If not, the strength of the Dragon Pool Manor isn't weak, let's try our best not to fight head-on with them. But if there really is a conflict, fight with retreat in mind. But if worst comes to worst and there's nothing we can do, Brother Cao we will have to depend on you to carry this crime for us." Ten Miles Springwind spoke.

Cao Tian nodded his head, the group of them then finished discussing the plan and left respectively. When night arrived, Ten Miles Springwind gathered everyone again. The five of them sneakily left the inn, heading in the direction of the Heaven Immortal Tower.

Today, the atmosphere at the Heavenly Immortal Tower was extremely bustling. Lights lit up the entire place, and it was as bright as day inside it.

Since the Convention was about to commence, the Heaven Immortal Tower would naturally not lack customers. This place was exceedingly popular with females, and as for those major characters, they were naturally willing to spend on lavish gifts for their own women. This was also a method to satisfy one's vanity.

As for Qin Wentian and the four others, they had already arrived in the Heaven Immortal Tower. Naturally, they entered using different means and had concealed their original appearances and auras. There were simply too many methods world overlords could use, such an easy disguise was nothing to them. And as for Qin Wentian, it was even more simple.

The plan today was for Qin Wentian, Phoenix and Cao Tian to control the three world overlords here, not allowing them to make any movements. The essential point naturally was to ensure that they didn't use their messaging crystals. Next, Old Ghost was responsible for controlling the Heaven Immortal Tower, including all the guests here. Among the guests, there would surely be several world overlords. Old Ghost naturally wouldn't offend them for no rhyme or reason, he would just create a distraction and let them watch the drama. His main purpose was to stop people who were from the Dragon Pool Manor acting in disguise among the crowd.

And for the final part of the plan, seizing treasures, Ten Miles Springwind would be the one responsible for it. Each of them knew very well what they should do.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had already concealed his appearance. He acted like a customer and walked around leisurely inside the Heaven Immortal Tower. At the same time, his immortal sense was locked on to four of his comrades and they would frequently exchange information.

"The three world overlords are in three different locations. I'll control Old Huo. Brother Qin, you control the one on the left, Phoenix you control the one on the right." Cao Tian's voice rang out in Qin Wentian and Phoenix's mind. Qin Wentian nodded and headed towards the left direction in the Heaven Immortal Tower.

The Heaven Immortal Tower was very large but no matter how large it is, how can it be larger than the scope of a world overlord's immortal sense? In a luxurious room on the left, a world overlord was resting inside. In addition, there were currently two beauties serving him and he had a face filled with enjoyment. These two beauties were both serving girls of the Heaven Immortal Tower and they were arranged to be here with him to conduct some unclean transactions.

"Who?" At this moment, the world overlord suddenly opened his eyes. The immortal sense of someone actually landed on him, causing wariness to rise in his heart.

A figure directly stepped out from the void and appeared before him. His expression instantly changed and he immediately released his aura. But at this moment, an intense sense of danger appeared in his heart.

His surroundings instantly changed. This place no longer seemed to be his room, but a separate dimension instead. It was something formed from the power of a heavenheart mandate that has something to do with illusions.

"You are not my opponent. Let me urge you first not to make any reckless moves. If not, you will die." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Right now, his true face and aura were concealed, he naturally didn't use his world heart too. After all, this man had felt the power from his world heart before and he might be able to recognize it. In any case, just using one of his heavenheart mandates was sufficient to suppress this world overlord.

"Who are you?" He stared at the eyes of Qin Wentian. There seemed to be some devilish power at work, easily causing those who matched stares with him to fall into the illusion. The sense of crisis in his heart couldn't be faked though, he knew that if he truly made a move now, he would be killed instantly.

"You don't have to care about my identity. Today, I came to the Heaven Immortal Tower to do something, just stay here in this separate dimension and cooperate with me. I won't kill you if you don't try anything, but if you do, just die." When Qin Wentian spoke, an overwhelming pressure from his heavenheart mandate engulfed the other world overlord. That world overlord trembled and didn't dare to make any moves after he felt how the great disparity between their strengths.

World overlords were extremely sensitive to the disparity in each other's strengths. There was no way to mitigate the difference in strength.

As for the two serving girls, Qin Wentian naturally caused them to fall into their own illusions easily with a single thought. There was no way they would be able to break free.

And during the time when Qin Wentian acted, Cao Tian and Phoenix also made their moves. The two of them used their absolute strength to control the two other world overlords. In an instant, all three world overlords from the Heaven Immortal Tower were completely controlled.

Inside the tower, numerous pair of eyes among the crowd gleamed sharply.

There were three powerful heavenheart mandates being deployed in three directions. To world overlords who were extremely sensitive to such energies, they naturally managed to sense it. As their immortal senses gushed forth wanting to investigate what had happened, Old Ghost actually unleashed the power of his heavenheart mandate at this moment, engulfing the entire Heaven Immortal Tower in an instant.

This was a heavenheart mandate Old Ghost recently comprehended and he has never used this before. Hence, no one would be able to tell that it was him.

When this heavenheart mandate was released, flowing dark-purple lines filled each level of the Heaven Immortal Tower completely. World overlords could sense an overwhelming destructive might from each of the lines. It was as though the controller just has to will it and those who came in contact with the lines would immediately die.

Many people in the Heaven Immortal Tower instantly stopped. Their eyes gleamed sharply, especially for the world overlords in the crowd.

"Everyone just stand here and don't move. My group is here to do some things in the Heaven Immortal Tower and we wish for no implications. We won't kill innocents if no one tries to stop us. But if someone dares to act recklessly and takes out their messaging crystal, I shall kill all of them and show no mercy." A voice thundered through the Heaven Immortal Tower.

When he was speaking, in certain locations inside the Heaven Immortal Tower, a few empyreans employees hurriedly wanted to hide some treasures away. But at this moment, a figure walked out from the void and grabbed everything with a wave of his hand. At the same time, a purple light penetrated through these empyreans. The immortal senses of the people here clearly saw that those empyreans froze and disintegrated completely a moment later when the purple lines touched them.

"What a fearsome heavenheart mandate." Everyone felt their hearts trembling. The air was filled with floating dark-purple lines, they were the manifestations of Old Ghost's heavenheart mandate. One would die instantly if they came in contact with them.

"Bandits? That world overlord walking in the void must be currently plundering the treasures." They could see someone walking in the void that was constantly plundering the treasures inside the tower, moving with incredible speed. At this instant, the hearts of many people trembled. No wonder the Heaven Immortal Tower must be controlled not allowing anyone to make reckless moves. So it turned out that these people wanted to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower.

In Time City, before the Convention of the Myriad Realms started, there actually were people wanting to rob the Heaven Immortal Power that was backed by the Dragon Pool Manor? There were many hidden dragons and crouching tigers who came here for the convention. Could it be that some world overlord-level bandits are mixed within them?

But even so, these people even dared to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower that was controlled by the Dragon Pool Manor? Wasn't their guts a little too great? This was something that has never happened before. It's equivalent to a declaration of war on the Dragon Pool Manor.

At this moment outside the Heaven Immortal Tower, there were some people who wanted to go there for shopping. From afar, when they saw the dark purplish energy surrounding the Heaven Immortal Tower and sensed the might radiating from it, all of them could feel how fearsome that was.

"What's happening?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

"Something seems to be happening in the Heaven Immortal Tower." Someone spoke. More experts arrived but when they sensed the energy enveloping the tower, their expressions all drastically changed. They took out their messaging crystals and instantly sent a message, "Someone is acting against the Heaven Immortal Tower."

Each of their voices were like shocking thunder in the middle of the night, causing a great deal of commotion as everyone also started to circulate what they heard. Also, all of this happened in an extremely short span of time and while this was going on, the robbery in the tower was still continuing. Old Ghost then directly transmitted his voice to the rest of them, "No more time, this incident is sure to be exposed. We should retreat now."

"Alright, retreat." Even Ten Miles Springwind, who was still frenziedly plundering, has stopped his action. The five of them then soared through the air with lightning speed and directly departed from the Heaven Immortal Tower. Thunderous explosions rang out as they left, while the entire Heaven Immortal Tower collapsed into pieces!

Chapter 1769: Mysterious Treasure

The speed of their departure was extremely quick. They knew that after the Dragon Pool Manor received news, they would definitely send reinforcements within the shortest period of time. How strong was the immortal sense of a world overlord? It was able to cover an extremely vast amount of land. But naturally, Time City was extremely vast. Just this city alone was even larger compared to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. From this, one could very well imagine how terrifying the size of main cities in the Mystic Region are.

If not, given some extremely strong major powers who had developed for countless years with their populations in the billions, where would they be able to stay?

The powers here in Time City all controlled a large area of territories. For example, a power like the Dragon Pool Manor can be considered a supreme empire.

How fast is the speed of world overlords? They could travel a million miles in an instant. After the five of them came out of the tower, they sped towards a certain direction and entered the heart domain of Ten Miles Springwind. This was like a unique space in the void, allowing one to travel through endless distance in an instant. After a few moments, Qin Wentian soon felt that they were moving out of the void, appearing in a courtyard.

"Hu…" Ten Miles Springwind drew in a deep breath. With a wave of his hand, he sealed the space in the void and smiled, "Awesome, but it was a little dangerous. There seemed to be a world overlord hunting the void outside my unique space trying to lock on to me. Luckily I was fast enough and shook him off."

"We are back at the inn now?" Qin Wentian started as he asked.

"Naturally, what did you expect?" Ten Miles Springwind had a strange look on his face as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"This…" Qin Wentian was actually speechless to reply. Wasn't that speed a little too terrifying? This was the power of Ten Miles Springwind's world heart, truly unfathomable.

"You guys return first. I will temporarily store the treasures away and we will split the loot tomorrow. I'm afraid the investigation of the Dragon Pool Manor will soon lead them here." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. The others nodded. Old Ghost then stated, "Let's disperse."

After speaking, his silhouette disappeared with a flash of light. He naturally wouldn't feel that it was safe because they had returned to the inn.

Qin Wentian instantly understood after he thought about it a little. He returned to the place where he stayed in before. Although he has stepped into the World Overlord Realm, it was true that he was still unfamiliar with how world overlords do things and he was still thinking through things with his perspective in the past. However, things were different now. He is already a world overlord and the major powers he come in contact with are all extremely strong ones. For example a power like the Dragon Pool Manor, they would be able to carry out investigations in places they can investigate, in an extremely short period of time. As for those other major powers that are even larger and stronger than them, Qin Wentian's group naturally wouldn't even try to offend such powers.

As expected, not long after, a powerful immortal sense swept through the Ten Miles Inn. Ten Miles Springwind's figure soared up and appeared in the air as he spoke with some unhappiness in his tone, "Sir, what do you mean by this?"

The customers who were staying in the inn were all shocked. All of them walked out and had unhappy looks on their faces as they stared into the air.

"I apologize for disturbing all of you. Today, my Heaven Immortal Tower was robbed and we are now currently investigating. Please pardon us."

"That is your business, what does it have to do with my inn? How dare you disturb my inn's business. Scram." Ten Miles Springwind coldly spoke, sounding extremely domineering. That world overlord furrowed his brows but after that, he still clasped his hands, "I've disturbed everyone. Farewell then."

Even for people of the Dragon Pool Manor, it was impossible for them to offend all the world overlords here. During this time, Time City had many crouching tigers and hidden dragons and those who stayed in the inn might be from superpowers in the Mystic Region. It was naturally not too good to lose all cordiality with them.

This night was destined not to be calm. Who;e the Dragon Pool Manor investigated Time City, a commotion was caused throughout the city. The news of the Heaven Immortal Tower being plundered circulated everywhere swiftly.

To think that there would actually be people who were so crazy, daring to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower. This was simply too audacious. It was rumored that this robbery happened in a very short span of time. The bandits controlled the three world overlords of the Heaven Immortal Tower. The other world overlords who were shopping in the Heaven Immortal Tower also didn't dare to make any reckless moves as they were being controlled. For those outside the tower, it was possible that they didn't even notice it when the robbery started and only discovered something was wrong some time later.

Tonight, many major characters exploded in anger, angrily reacting to the probes by the people of the Dragon Pool Manor. They naturally didn't feel good when there were immortal senses spying on them. In fact, there were some world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor that were forcefully captured. The Dragon Pool Manor had to provide a proper explanation before their world overlords were released. After all, those major characters also didn't want to offend the Dragon Pool Manor thoroughly. This was something understandable.

But despite the fast reaction speed of the Dragon Pool Manor, they found no clues when they launched their investigations. The bandits fled too quickly, vanishing into the void instantly with no traces they could follow.

Everyone could guess that they had definitely mingled into the crowd but what could the Dragon Pool Manor do? Now, there are so many world lords in Time City, who could be sure who the culprit was?

Many people guessed that since they failed to capture anyone at the initial investigation, it would be even tougher for them to find the culprits in the future. After all, for experts strong enough to plunder the Heaven Immortal Tower, they would definitely not be ordinary people. How could they give you a second chance to catch them?

The commotion this caused lingered for a period of time. Qin Wentian and the others received their split of loot secretly.

The robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower was a major event. The Dragon Pool Manor naturally was no longer free to find trouble for Qin Wentian. Right now, they were trying to trace the culprits from Old Huo and the two world overlord's descriptions of the heavenheart mandates used against them. After all, it was impossible to change the power of their heavenheart mandates but the people from the Dragon Pool Manor soon discovered that they could find no clues at all.

Several days later in the Ten Miles Inn, Qin Wentian just came back after drinking with Ten Miles Springwind and the others. Back then, Ten Miles Springwind said that he had already ran out of that alcohol but for the next few days, he was able to produce several jars of that wine every day. Also, he would always say that he had already ran out, but the reality wasn't as such. Qin Wentian finally understood one thing. Ten Miles Springwind's words clearly couldn't be trusted. This was especially so when it came to matters of wine.

In the room, only Qing`er and Qingcheng were currently beside him. Before them, there were a dazzling lineup of accessory-type treasures. Only then did they know that the robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower that shook the entirety of Time City was actually done by Qin Wentian and his group of newly acquainted friends.

"Wentian, don't do such a dangerous thing in the future." Qingcheng softly spoke. It was because of her that Qin Wentian had a grudge with the Heaven Immortal Tower.

"How would there be danger?" Qin Wentian smiled. He searched through the pile to find treasures suitable for Qing`er and Qingcheng. But since these were loot from the Heaven Immortal Tower, it was naturally not appropriate for them to wear it out in Time City as it was inconvenient. But even so, they could keep some of the treasures by their side first.

"Come and take your pick. Although these are loot, they are from the Heaven Immortal Tower. There's no need to feel guilty." Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng nodded and smiled too. Just a single treasure from the Heaven Immortal Tower would cause many to be filled with envy, causing bounty hunters to hunt them. She naturally was very clear of what the consequences would be if they are really captured. But now, Qin Wentian has actually plundered the Heaven Immortal Tower instead and obtained so many treasures.

Qingcheng chose a few extremely exquisite accessory-type treasures, she also helped Qing'er to choose, "Elder sis Qing'er, these are very suitable for you. If you wear this phoenix crown, you would surely cause this fellow to be extremely mesmerized."

"I don't want." Qing`er felt a little shy as she shook her head.

"No way, after we return to the Qingcheng Sainthall, I will definitely make you wear it." Mo Qingcheng giggled. At this moment, her gaze landed on a pendant among the pile of treasures. This pendant was actually glowing resplendently, drawing her attention. Qin Wentian and Qing`er also stared at the pendant in bewilderment. Qin Wentian spoke, "This pendant is a little strange, I wonder what sort of treasure it is."

Mo Qingcheng stretched her hand out and placed the pendant on her neck. At the moment the pendant came in contact with Mo Qingcheng, the glow it radiated suddenly intensified and illuminated the entire room. Also, the energy fluctuations from it began to seep out. With a wave of his hand, a formless and powerful might enveloped the energy fluctuations, wanting to stop the seepage.

His gaze turned to Mo Qingcheng only to see that at this moment, Mo Qingcheng's body was also glowing. A phoenix gown shimmered in and out of existence, draped around her body. Phoenix wings also manifested behind her back, causing Mo Qingcheng to hover in the air. As for the pendant, it actually seemingly sank into her body, as though it wanted to fuse together with her. A complicated-looking diagram then manifested, resembling an immensely powerful formation that was brimming with light. In an instant, a huge burst of power gushed forth from the pendant, frenziedly seeping into Mo Qingcheng's body.

"Ah…" Mo Qingcheng cried in shock, as though she had no way to endure this terrifying burst of power. A look of agony could be seen on her face as her expression drastically changed.

"Qingcheng!" Shock filled Qin Wentian's features. With a flash of his silhouette, he wanted to hug Mo Qingcheng but a formless terrifying might burst out from her and directly forced him back. Right now, he was a world overlord existence but the power radiating from the pendant was actually able to force him back. This was simply unimaginable.

His countenance turned as pale as paper as he rushed forward once more. This time, he exerted even greater force and he finally broke through the forcefield and managed to hug Mo Qingcheng. Right now, Mo Qingcheng was in extreme pain. Qing`er who was at the side, had also turned pale with fright. She wanted to rush forward but her body basically couldn't even get near.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian didn't understand. How would an accessory radiate such fearsome powers? What sort of treasure was this exactly? The phoenix gown was a gift from his mother, brought by Uncle Black for Qingcheng and has long fused as one with Mo Qingcheng's body. Right now, why did it take the initiative to appear? Was it for protecting Mo Qingcheng?

At this moment, Qin Wentian was afraid. It was very rare for him to be afraid like this, while feeling so helpless at the same time. He didn't know what he should do.

"I'm fine." Mo Qingcheng gritted her teeth and spoke when she saw how worried Qin Wentian was.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian hugged her tightly. Nothing must happen to Qingcheng!

...

At this moment in the Xuan Region, at a location extremely faraway from Time City, there was a group of experts currently rushing to somewhere. But at this moment, the woman in the lead halted her steps. After that, the people behind her halted as well.

This woman exuded boundless magnificence. She looked very young, roughly about the age of twenty. She also had an extremely beautiful face that would cause the world to stare at her in awe. Her body was covered by a layer of holy divine light but her cultivation base was very terrifying, at the world overlord realm.

"Miss, what's wrong?" An old man beside her asked.

"Why?" The woman mumbled, a doubting tone could clearly be heard in her voice, causing people in the surroundings to feel puzzled.

"There's definitely nothing wrong with my senses. That item is really in Time City. However, why is there someone else that can activate it? That item should belong to me by right." The young woman mumbled. The old man beside her trembled suddenly. That treasure was activated? How can this be possible?

After that, he smiled bitterly. Back then, his young miss tossed the item away willfully. She most probably didn't expect that this would happen!

Chapter 1770: Kiss of the Demon God

In the Ten Miles Inn, Qin Wentian was still hugging Mo Qingcheng. The pain persisted on for a long time and Mo Qingcheng had already fainted into unconsciousness. As for that brilliant glow, it also faded away. Only the pendant around her neck was still shimmering weakly but it no longer radiated any aura, making it seem as though it was just an ordinary pendant.

"What is this exactly?" Qin Wentian stared at the pendant. This was an accessory from the Heaven Immortal Tower but why would it form a resonance with Mo Qingcheng? What has she experienced through the ordeal exactly?

In addition, the phoenix gown earlier had appeared. Was it protecting Mo Qingcheng? And also, what was going on with the resplendent diagram that seemed like a formation? He had no idea about any of this but luckily, all of that has already passed. Mo Qingcheng had only fainted and there didn't seem to be any major injury to her. After she woke up, Qin Wentian should be able to understand more.

Qing`er quietly stayed at the side, both of them had been waiting for Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng only awoke during the second day. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light, her entire person seemed to be covered by a layer of light.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian called out when he saw that she was awake.

Mo Qingcheng smiled gently, "I'm fine now."

"Mhm, that's good then. Qin Wentian's worried heart was finally set at ease. His hand gently caressed her face and stared at her tenderly. Qingcheng also smiled radiantly back at him.

"Qingcheng, what happened earlier?" Qing`er walked over and softly spoke.

A bizarre look flashed in Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She sat up and glanced at the pendant around her neck and with a single thought, the pendant directly entered her skin and left behind a mark there. A wondrous diagram appeared from her body and her entire person suddenly seemed different.

"Kiss of the Demon God." Mo Qingcheng mumbled.

"Kiss of the Demon God?" Qin Wentian started. Mo Qingcheng smiled, "This pendant is named 'Kiss of the Demon God.'"

"You have already formed a connection with it, what sort of treasure is this exactly?" Qin Wentian felt very curious. This pendant wasn't considered an ultimate treasure of the Heaven Immortal Tower and was somewhat ordinary in the dazzling lineup of loot he obtained. It was just that it suddenly activated when Mo Qingcheng wore it? And there seemed to be some unusual effects.

Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes. In the next instant, the glow from her body began to glow brighter and brighter, illuminating the entire room. Countless law formations appeared, also enveloping Qin Wentian and Qing`er. The glow they exuded was so resplendent that even the heavens and earth would lose their color.

In the center of the formation, a faint shadow slowly appeared behind Mo Qingcheng. Or more accurately, the formations all surrounded her.

That faint shadow was that of an immensely large phoenix. Her eyes were sharp and bright, like it was alive. There was no doubt that this was a true phoenix. Currently, a hint of disdain could be seen in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. This phoenix was like a true demon god.

"This…" Qin Wentian's heart pounded. The phoenix gave him a feeling that this pendant could be used to summon it. How could such a majestic and ancient true phoenix actually be summoned from the pendant?

"Who are you all?" The ancient phoenix asked, speaking in the human tongue. Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er felt huge waves in their hearts again.

This phoenix was truly alive and it actually has the ability to think. It actually asked them who they were.

"What treasure is this pendant? Why can it be activated by my wife?" Qin Wentian counter-asked, his eyes gleaming with sharpness as he stared at the phoenix.

"Your wife?" The phoenix glanced at the beautiful maiden she was supposed to protect. "The gown she is wearing is created from the energy of my bloodline. This is the reason why she can summon me, forming a resonance between us. Where did she get the gown from?"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled again. So it turned out that the reason for activation was actually because of the phoenix gown.

"This is a gift from my mother." Qin Wentian replied.

The phoenix coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. An immense surge of energy radiated from her, enveloping this room, boring down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian frowned. He released his powerful world heart, completely isolating this space. He stared at the phoenix and coldly spoke, "I have no reason to lie to you."

"You don't have the bloodline?" The phoenix also replied back in a domineering manner, coldly staring at Qin Wentian. Her words seemed a little vague but Qin Wentian instantly thought about something. Could this have something to do with the mother whom he has never seen before?

"I died once and my soul was almost scattered. Upon reviving, I lost my bloodline powers." Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, he revealed his astral souls. The phoenix glanced at his astral souls and the might radiating from her dissipated a little. Clearly, she began to trust Qin Wentian. If one hasn't died once, it was impossible for a person to have such powerful astral souls, not even if the person had reincarnated.

"Where is your mother? Who is she?" The phoenix asked again.

"I don't know, I've never met her before. I grew up in a particle world and initially thought that I was an orphan. I only learnt that I have parents after that. I also have no idea where she is, whether she is alive or dead. My purpose in coming to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is precisely because I wish to investigate this matter." If it was others asking him, he wouldn't explain so clearly. But this phoenix seemed to have a connection with his mother. This was why he told the phoenix so much.

"Seems like your wife is truly fortunate." The phoenix spoke in a low voice. She gradually trusted Qin Wentian more and more. Sadly, it seemed that the spirit lord of this generation was going to be somewhat weak.

Qin Wentian frowned, his tone was cold, "If you are unwilling, I won't force you to. You can remove the connection between the pendant and my wife."

"What do you mean?" The phoenix stared at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, a bright light flashed as the Skybreak Heavenly Deity appeared. This caused the phoenix to glance at the Skybreak Heavenly Deity. From his body, she could feel an unknown sense of pressure.

"Just a weapon spirit. How dare you be so arrogant? Since she has become your spirit lord, that is your fortune. What qualifications do you have to say that she is fortunate?" The Skybreak Heavenly Deity coldly spoke.

"Who are you?" The phoenix stared at the Skybreak Heavenly Deity.

"Skybreak Heavenly Deity." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity coldly replied. "Note your attitude when speaking to me."

The phoenix suddenly laughed. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Seems like you are really not simple and have had extraordinary encounters before.

"Are you willing to stay or not? If you are not, I've already said that I wouldn't force you. You can remove the connection between you and my wife." Qin Wentian spoke. He had no wish for a weapon spirit that was disrespectful to Qingcheng to remain. He wouldn't allow anyone or anything to show disrespect to her.

"How arrogant, as expected of a descendant of that clan. Fine, I'm willing to stay and treat her as my spirit lord, obeying her summons."

A smile then appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Alright, since this is the case. Thank you, senior."

His character was always like this, if the other party was disrespectful, he wouldn't fear them. But if the other party was respectful, he would naturally return the respect, no matter who the other party was.

"Senior, what I said before is the truth. I really have no idea who my mother is. Earlier, when senior said the phrase 'as expected of a descendant from that clan,' which clan are you referring to?" Qin Wentian inquired. He didn't expect that this robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower would actually bring about such a coincidence, allowing him to meet a treasure from his mother's clan and even formed a resonance with Mo Qingcheng due to a series of coincidences.

He felt that he was gradually getting closer to his mother's clan.

"There is no need for me to tell you this. In the near future, you will naturally learn of it." The phoenix calmly spoke. "Earlier, you were not polite at all. And although I have acknowledge your wife to be the spirit lord, I don't need to listen to your commands."

Qin Wentian awkwardly smiled. Mo Qingcheng then asked, "In that case, senior, can I ask on behalf of him?"

"No. You are clearly tricking me. Hmph." The phoenix spoke. "I'm leaving, if you have need of me in the future, just summon me."

As the sound of her voice faded, the light dimmed as the phoenix returned to the pendant around Mo Qingcheng's neck. After that, the pendant sank back inside Mo Qingcheng's skin, leaving behind just a mark there.

"To think that there actually is such a mystical treasure." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice.

"Seems like your origins are extraordinary." Although the Skybreak Heavenly Deity was very domineering earlier, when he looked at Qin Wentian now, a small look of surprise could be seen on his face.

"Even until now, I don't know what my origins are. I only know that my parents have a death grudge as deep as an ocean of blood with their clans. I have to avenge them no matter what." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a terrifying light.

"If you can become an existence like the Imperishable Heaven Lord, you would have the capability to pay all your enemies back." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity calmly spoke. "It's time for me to sleep. If you need me, just wake me up again."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. The manifested will of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity then vanished.

In the room, only Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng were left.

"Qingcheng, do you feel that anything is different?" He could sense that something has changed with Mo Qingcheng.

"Mhm...there seems to be a mysterious energy that is constantly tempering my body." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head. "This is especially so in the location of my heart. My heartbeat has became much quicker."

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and placed it on her chest, feeling the beat of her heart. As expected, her heart was pounding with more force than usual, there seemed to be a mysterious energy circulating through it.

"This should be an effect after the Kiss of the Demon God is activated. This treasure is extraordinary, maybe, its function isn't as simple as merely summoning a spirit phoenix body." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice but as of now, he had no way to verify his guess.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded, she also felt the same.

"Seems like this is an opportunity mother-in-law has bestowed on me. Wentian, do you think that mother-in-law is in the shadows, silently watching you grow?" Qingcheng suddenly spoke. Qin Wentian's gaze turned somewhat ethereal. Was his mother really still alive?

What about his father? How was he now? He had lived two lifetimes, and now during his second life, was he doing good?

"If my mother is still alive, she would surely feel very proud of me after seeing you two." Qin Wentian stretched his hands out and embraced Qing`er and Qingcheng as he tenderly spoke.

...

The commotion of the Heaven Immortal Tower being robbed still hasn't faded away. Time passed by, the bandits seemed to have all evaporated into thin air, there was simply no way to find them. Most probably, never in their wildest dreams would the Dragon Pool Manor expect that one of the bandits would actually be Qin Wentian, that person who forcefully took Jin Zhi away. They initially wanted to use the price of one treasure to capture Qin Wentian but now, in Qin Wentian's hands, there are several treasures of their Heaven Immortal Tower instead.

As time continued to pass, the commencement date of the Convention of the Myriad Realms got nearer and nearer. The atmosphere of Time City naturally also surged up and got livelier!

Chapter 1771: Cao Tian’s Background

During the next few days, Qin Wentian didn't go out needlessly. His understanding of the Convention was already sufficient and he was quietly waiting for its commencement.

The date has finally almost arrived. In just three more days, the Convention shall commence. Also, during these three days, the people who came to Time City to attend the Convention also started to head there to the gathering point.

Dawn just arrived, the sun has yet to rise but right now, the atmosphere of the entire Time City was already extremely bustling. Countless experts was overwhelmed by emotions. Yet another convention was going to commence. After all, this convention was held only once every ten thousand years. They couldn't help but wonder what good fortune they might encounter this time around.

In the Ten Miles Inn, the atmosphere today was different than usual. There would be endless batches of people rising into the air, leaving the inn. The peace and quiet usually was now disrupted early in the morning.

Inside his own courtyard, Qin Wentian stared at the air. He could see countless experts soaring through, heading towards a certain direction. There were simply too many experts, including many world overlords. In addition, there would be an occasional few with extremely powerful auras.

They were all heading towards the same location. This location was named the Time Realm, it was the place where the Convention of the Myriad Realm would commence.

The commencement location naturally would have to be a space that was large enough to accommodate vast amounts of people. After all, many of the participants were all world overlords.

Inside Time City, there was a mysterious realm that existed since ancient times up until now. It was said that that realm was the realm the Time King had cultivated in when he was still alive. Right now, it was jointly governed and shared by the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region.

That location, was none other than the Time Realm.

The Time Realm was extremely wondrous. Inside there, the flow of time is often disordered, possessing a unique rhythm. Every ten thousand years, the rate of the flow of time would reach a peak. If you spent a year in there, only a day worth of time would pass on the outside.

Naturally, it was impossible to maintain this flow ratio forever. Only for a short period of time once every ten thousand years would this be possible. If one stayed in Time Realm for a long time, there might be periods where time spent inside the Time Realm is much shorter than time spent on the outside. Maybe a single day in Time Realm might be equal to a year of time outside.

Being able to change the flow of time, how heavenly-defying was that? From this, one could very well imagine how powerful the person named 'Time King' was.

"Brother Qin, when are you moving out?" At this moment, a figure came over. This was none other than the inn's boss, Ten Miles Springwind. He was the same as before and seemed extremely spirited. Below his white brows, his gaze had a look of joyfulness. Although this fellow was a little shameless, he seemed to be living a happy life everyday.

"We are just preparing to set off. What about you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Haha, let's go together. I'll call for them." Ten Miles Springwind laughed.

"No need." A voice drifted over as Cao Tian directly appeared.

"Brother Cao." Qin Wentian called out. During these days, he grew more and more familiar with this group of new friends. After all, they had robbed the Heaven Immortal Tower together. Their relationships would naturally be deeper after that.

"Mhm, old brother Qin, this is the first time you are attending the Convention, right? Things will surely be very interesting for you." Cao Tian laughed.

"Ai, I'm old now." Old Ghost mumbled. He suddenly appeared directly beside them. He was the oldest among this group of people and ever since he knew Qin Wentian reached this level within a thousand years of cultivation, his confidence had suffered a setback.

"You are indeed old now." Phoenix also arrived. The five man party that looted the Heaven Immortal Manor all gathered here now. It was unknown if the Heaven Immortal Tower would be able to link this group of five to the robbery if they saw them.

"Do you want to bring your family and friends along?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"Mhm, since the Time Realm doesn't prohibit that, I wish to bring them along with me and allow them to broaden their horizons." Qin Wentian spoke. In truth, he was worried about leaving Qing`er and Qingcheng alone inside Time City.

"No problem, the Convention of the Myriad Realms will naturally make satisfactory arrangement for that. Many world overlords would bring their friends and family along as well." Ten Miles Springwind explained and continued, "Since this is the case, should we head out now?"

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. The others agreed as well. Qin Wentian gathered everyone and the group of them soared into the air, flying towards the direction of the Time Realm.

As the legendary place of Time City, the location of the Time Realm was in the central core location of Time City. There was an ancient building with its top touching the clouds, it exuded a sense of majesticness and although it was a little dilapidated, its original form was maintained and there was a stairway that led upwards. Legend has it that this place was the residence of the Time King, or better known as the Godking of Time. The entrance to the Time Realm existed right at the top of this ancient building.

At this moment, floods of people could be seen below. It was unknown how many had gathered here today. When they stared at the stairway, all of them had looks of anticipation on their faces, as though they hated the fact that they were not able to witness the splendor of the Time King personally and could only revere the place where he stayed in.

Among these people, the world overlords here were as common as clouds and there were also many transcendent-level world overlords. In fact, many existences were major characters who had a realm or numerous territories under them. Their statuses were extremely terrifying.

The crowd all gathered in different locations as they belonged to different camps. There were some people standing independently, not belonging to any group, and there were also many world overlords of the same level gathering together as they went to pay their respects to the major characters at the world overlord realm.

"The people from the Samsara Temple have arrived. At this moment, someone spoke out. Countless people stared in the air only to see experts from an immensely strong major power arriving. Each of them were dazzling in their own rights and had unfathomable auras. Their gazes all felt extremely fearsome as though they had the ability to see through the six cycles of samsara.

Countless people turned their eyes over. Qin Wentian, who have already arrived here, also turned to glance at them. Nanfeng Yaoyue's beautiful eyes flashed as she asked in a low voice. "Are they the legendary powers responsible for the spreading of dao elements?"

In the Mystic Region, there are quite a few powers like this. They were responsible for spreading their dao elements to other locations, including lower worlds. Qin Wentian and the others have heard of this before and this Samsara Temple was precisely one of such powers. Other than the three hegemonic powers that ruled the Mystic Region, the Samsara Temple was second to none other.

"I wonder if the dao elements in the City of Ancient Emperors back in our Azure Mystic has something to do with them or not?" Qin Wentian silently mused.

At this moment, more exclamations could be heard from the crowd as their gazes turned to the horizons, staring at a group of figures who were soaring through the air.

"The Wuji Immortal Realms have arrived."

"Mhm, it's indeed the Wuji Immortal Realms." Many people spoke.

"Mhm, they are indeed from the Wuji Heavens." Many people spoke. This group had many imposing figures, there were many world overlords in there, and was clearly exuding an imposing aura.

"The Wuji Heavens, one of the four immortal realms controlled by the Mystic Region." Qin Wentian mumbled.

"In any case, you wouldn't care too much about it, right?" Ten Miles Springwind lightly laughed. Qin Wentian stared at his smile and speechlessly shook his head. "I'm just not used to following the commands of others."

"I can tell." Ten Miles Springwind laughed. "Look, they have arrived."

As the sound of his voice faded, another group of powerful experts from a major power could be seen flying here from another direction. There were also plenty of world overlords in this group and the might they exuded was extremely terrifying. Although they were flying above the heads of many people, no one dared to say a thing.

In this group, Qin Wentian saw a familiar figure. It was none other than Donghuang Ying, the beautiful maiden who invited him to be her follower back then. The young man from before still followed beside her, as though he was a flower guardian.

"The Eastern Royal Heavens is here as well. It's rumored that they sent a little princess to lead them. Could this little princess be this young woman in the lead?" Many people stared at Donghuang Ying as they speculated.

"How beautiful, and she has a heroic aura. Given her young age, she is already an empyrean. I heard that this little princess is truly extremely young." Many people discussed. Donghuang Ying was naturally none other than the little princess of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms.

The Mystic Region controls four immortal realms. The Eastern Royal Heavens, Scarlet Sun Heavens, Wuji Heavens and Beginning Heavens. They were different from Azure Mystic, the overlords of each of the immortal realms had complete governance and authority yet they were also vassal forces under the three hegemon-level powers in the Mystic Region.

This was the same for the other Supreme Ancient Regions except for the Desolate Region.

"This lass has grown up." Cao Tian stared at Donghuang Ying as he spoke. Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he had never asked Cao Tian about his identity before but he actually referred to the Eastern Royal's little princess as little lass? What is his background then? He should be on the same level as her at the very least or he wouldn't dared to say that.

In that case, Ten Miles Springwind and the others staged the robbery because they truly had confidence? Even if something went wrong, they would instantly shred all pretense of cordiality and Cao Tian would reveal his identity. Once Cao Tian did so, not even the Dragon Pool Manor would dare to do anything.

"Hey, your clan members have arrived too." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. From afar, another group of powerful experts could be seen flying over. Their bodies glowed with a dazzling divine glow and there were similarly many world overlords in this group, each of them seemingly extraordinary and unexcelled in the world.

"Cao Tian's clan?" Qin Wentian mumbled. The people in the surroundings started to discuss, and after Qin Wentian heard their words, his heart trembled. He stared at Cao Tian, "Who would have thought that Big Brother Cao actually has such an impressive background."

Cao Tian was actually from a clan that controls an immortal realm. His clan was actually the overlord of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms.

"Don't mention it. My clan members don't really like me." Cao Tian spoke. "It's still better to depend on myself."

As the sound of Cao Tian's voice faded, a sharp gaze from that group instantly turned over, as though that person heard Cao Tian's words. The gaze was somewhat cold, Cao Tian wasn't willing to be in the weaker position as he began to match gazes with that person. Their gazes collided in midair with such intensity that it seemed as though sparks would appear. Are they really clan members? This seemed like a meeting between two enemies. Qin Wentian was somewhat speechless when he saw this.

However, Cao Tian probably hasn't severed all connections with his clan or Ten Miles Springwind and the others wouldn't say that the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't dare to do anything once Cao Tian revealed his background.

There should probably be another story behind why Cao Tian chose to venture out and establish his own power.

"Big brother, you are here as well. Why don't you come and join us?" A world overlord stared at Cao Tian. This man was extremely good-looking and had an impressive demeanor.

"Hmph." Cao Tian coldly snorted. "I'm together with my friends."

"Just a bunch of lowlifes, how can they be your friends?" The person who matched gaze with Cao Tian earlier coldly stared at Qin Wentian's group as he spoke with disdain, not giving the slightest bit of face to Cao Tian.

Chapter 1772: Your surname is Qin?

Qin Wentian, Ten Miles Springwind and the others were a little speechless. How presumptuous of this person.

Old Ghost narrowed his eyes, he stared at them, "You guys best speak more politely."

"What a great temper." The middle-aged man who spoke swept his glance over to Old Ghost as a cold light flickered in his eyes.

"Although you are my elder, you can directly tell me if you are unhappy about anything. Why would you insult my friends? Such behavior is truly a disgrace to our Cao Clan." Cao Tian domineeringly replied.

"I am a disgrace to the Cao Clan? Why don't you talk about yourself instead?" It seems that this man was already used to Cao Tian's attitude. He coldly continued, "As for I being your elder? I don't have the honor to be your elder at all."

Qin Wentian didn't say anything. He was completely ignorant about the grudges between Cao Tian and his clan and it wasn't his place to interfere. Both the tones of Cao Tian and the middle-aged man now were filled with unhappiness but as long as they didn't completely sever their relationships, they were still considered kin.

"Brother Qin, your Big Brother Cao has a lot of bitterness in his heart." Ten Miles Springwind transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian glanced at him, only to hear Ten Miles Springwind continue explaining, "Do you know why Old Cao fled from his clan and came out to establish his own power?"

Qin Wentian was speechless. Was this actually even a question? He naturally had no idea.

"Because he wanted to evade an arranged marriage." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. "His Clan arranged a wedding for him and the background of his bride was extremely impressive as well. Both sides wished to be allied through marriage. His clan approved of this, the girl he was to marry had no objections as well because your big brother Cao can still be considered pretty charming. However, the problem lies here. Given Old Cao's personality, how would he accept an arranged marriage? Although that woman he was supposed to marry can be considered quite beautiful, she was not a supreme beauty. Also, if he married her, it was probably impossible for him to take in concubines in the future, so how can he not escape? Now that he is alone out there, he can have as many beautiful women as he wants, how carefree is that? Old Cao is truly extremely courageous."

Qin Wentian persperied. He didn't expect the reason to actually be fleeing from an arranged marriage. This was simply too contrived. Cao Tian's personality was too hard, no matter what your background is, he didn't want to marry means he didn't want to marry. At most, he would simply leave the clan and set up his own power.

The words exchanged by Cao Tian and his clan members had the note of unhappiness, it was clear they parted on bad terms. Both parties then shifted their gazes away. Cao Tian's clan went to greet the other major powers and chatted with them, as though they were very familiar with each other. They also went to greet the Donghuang Clan.

There were simply too many experts here today. Many of them were overlords of an entire area, those with similar statuses were all grouped together while the weaker world overlords paid respect to them. For powers like the Samsara Temple, Spatial Saint Hall, Donghuang Clan and Cao Clan, they naturally belonged to the peak-tier of powers. Only the three hegemon-level powers were above them.

At this moment among the crowd, another group of experts finally arrived here. This group of people came from the other Regions and the person in the lead was a beautiful young woman. Although she was very young, her cultivation base was already at the world overlord realm. She instantly drew plenty of attention from the crowd. Similarly, her group also consisted of many world overlord experts.

"We finally arrived." The young woman mumbled.

"Young miss, are you sure that the person you are looking for is among the crowd who is here for the Convention of the Myriad Realms?" An old man beside her asked.

"My instinct tells me so. No worries, even if we cannot find the person, we can just attend the convention this time around." The young woman softly spoke. This was none other than the young woman who detected something was wrong when the pendant formed a connection with Mo Qingcheng. She brought her group and rushed here and finally arrived now.

"You guys don't seem familiar, which major power of the Mystic Region do you all belong to?" At this moment, the handsome and extraordinary-looking young man from the Cao Clan of Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms glanced at the young woman as he asked. Given the Cao Clan's judgement, they naturally could tell that this young woman had an impressive origin. However, they were familiar with the majority of major powers in the Mystic Region and even if they weren't familiar, they should be able to tell where this group was from. However, they seemed to have never seen these people before.

"The Convention of Myriad Realms held in the Mystic Regions wouldn't prohibit people from the other Regions attending it, right?" The young woman stared at the young man as she asked.

Upon hearing her words, many people turned their gazes over. This group of people actually came from the other Regions.

"So you guys are valued guests from other Regions. I'm someone from the Cao Clan of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms. I wonder where does young miss and your entourage originate from?" The young man gently smiled, causing many people to feel comfortable when they saw him. However, the identity of this young woman was extremely extraordinary. She has naturally seen plenty of talented geniuses from the various major powers before. She merely calmly replied, "Those who came from afar are guests, there's no need for you to inquire so much."

The young man started but he soon smiled and nodded his head. "Since this is the case, I won't disturb miss then."

At this moment, Qin Wentian was also staring at this young woman. Her aura was extremely outstanding and her beauty was truly supreme, capable of even shaming the moon and flowers. Also, she exuded a sense of nobility and holiness that does not allow anyone to profane her. But not only so, Qin Wentian actually sensed a familiar aura from her. He didn't know where this sense of familiarity came from but he could clearly feel it in his bones.

The young woman seemed to have sensed something. Her beautiful eyes turned over to Qin Wentian as she frowned. This young man was staring at her with an intensity that she found disrespectful.

"My name is Qin Wentian, may I ask for the name of young miss?" Qin Wentian spoke. He didn't know why he spoke as well. Earlier, this young woman has just rejected a young world overlord from the Cao Clan yet he chose now to ask the young woman for her name. Most probably, she wouldn't answer. But even so, the sense of familiarity he was feeling still caused him to ask the question.

"Your surname is Qin?" The young woman frowned. She glanced at the women around Qin Wentian and noted that they were all extremely beautiful. She naturally thought that Qin Wentian also had designs on her and hence, her gaze towards him was somewhat unfriendly. She icily replied, "None of the people surnamed Qin are good characters."

Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. He was completely speechless. Her response to him was much worse compared to her response to the young world overlord earlier. He was directly cursed at.

However, he truly had no designs on her, he only wanted to know why he would feel a sense of familiarity towards her.

But now, she actually implicated everyone with the surname Qin. What does this mean? Could it be that in the past, there were people surnamed Qin who had offended her before?

There are so many people under the heavens, countless people would share the same surname. The young woman completely scolded everyone with the surname Qin. How much resentment does she actually feel for people with the surname of Qin?

Bitterly smiling while shaking his head, Qin Wentian had nothing more to say.

Below the stairway, more and more experts rushed here. At this moment, another extraordinary group arrived. There were many young world overlords with extraordinary auras. The instant they appeared, many in the crowd immediately focused on them.

The person leading this group was an old man wearing a robe with star designs. His aura was transcendent and his eyes were full of spirit. Many people went to pay their respects, including some realmlords who were extremely powerful individuals in their own right. In addition, Qin Wentian also knew where this group came from.

These people were from a legendary location that was worthy of respect, where the dao was transmitted. They were from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

In the past, he visited the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy for the sake of returning to Azure Mystic and he left soon after that. Now that they saw the people of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy here, Qin Wentian and his group involuntarily walked forward, moving towards the old man in the lead as they bowed, "Qin Wentian, a student of the sacred academy, pays my respect to senior."

The old man glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was young and exuded an extraordinary aura and proclaimed that he was a student from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy when greeting him. Seems like he truly must have received some benefits from the academy before.

"Where are you from?" The old man asked.

"Junior is from a lower world named the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. I was once a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy there, cultivating within and attending the dao lectures." Qin Wentian politely replied.

"Azure Mystic." A strange light light appeared in the old man's eyes. Azure Mystic was considered a special place, unique among the thirty-three heavens. This young man was from Azure Mystic yet he actually has such accomplishments today. It was truly extremely difficult and rare.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the others also came by to pay their respects as they were all considered students of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy as well.

"He is the Qingcheng Realmlord." Someone spoke out, causing quite a few people to turn to Qin Wentian. The grudge between the Qingcheng Realmlord and Heaven Immortal Tower might not be considered a major incident in Time City but it still generated quite a large deal of commotion. One was a transcendent-level world overlord, everyone initially thought that he would have some impressive background. Nobody expected that he came from the inconspicuous and weak Azure Mystic.

The people of the Dragon Pool Manor also naturally arrived today. They also stared at Qin Wentian. Although they wouldn't start something with Qin Wentian now at this location, they still had unfriendly looks when they stared at him. This was especially so for Longyuan Haoyu, his gaze was ice-cold.

"Let's ascend the stairway. The entrance is about to open." An expert from the Donghuang Clan spoke, causing the gazes of everyone to turn to the stairway. This stairway had the name of the Stairway of Time, it was the only way to head to the Time Realm's entrance.

Many people nodded their heads respectively. After that, the Donghuang Clan, Cao Clan of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms and Samsara Temple, these peak powers were the first to step on the stairway, followed by the famous realmlords. Naturally, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy also received respect from plenty of people here. Many people gave way for them to proceed first.

The countless experts all began to head up the stairway, towards the ancient palace at the peak that was in the clouds.

Far below, many who came here to spectate had looks of envy in their eyes. Although the number of experts attending the convention here was countless in number, there were even more spectators who came here because they wanted to catch a glimpse of the major characters. These spectators didn't have the qualifications to attend the convention. Only world overlords and their friends and family were qualified to enter the Time Realm.

At the peak of the stairway, there was a time gate. Many world overlords were outside this gate, guarding the entrance. These people were sent here by the three hegemonic powers.

Although the convention was organized by the three hegemon powers, they wouldn't directly appear here and would only operate from behind the scenes. Naturally, there would also be junior world overlords from their side that attended.

"Everyone, it has been tough on all of you." The leader of the guards spoke politely to everyone. He represented the three hegemonic powers and didn't dare to show any disrespect to the guests.

"The entrance to the Time Realm is now opened." A person calmly spoke. After that, the crowd nodded as they started to enter the gate, stepping into the Time Realm.

More and more experts poured in, these people were from all locations in the Mystic Region and there were even experts from the other Regions coming here to attend the Convention of the Myraid Realms.

Today, the location where the convention would be held, the entrance to the Time Realm had opened.

Qin Wentian was among the crowd, he and his group of people had finally arrived before the time gate.

"Convention of the Myriad Realms, how fascinating would it be?" Qin Wentian mused in a soft voice. After that, he nodded to the people around him and pulled Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng with him, stepping through the time gate, arriving at the Time Realm!

Chapter 1773: Inside the Time Realm

The Time Realm was like an entire world all by itself.

When Qin Wentian entered the Time Realm, he instantly knew that the Time Realm was a boundlessly vast world. His immortal sense swept out and he discovered numerous majestic palaces standing tall in the Time Realm, exuding an aura of imposingness.

"Brother Qin." Ten Miles Springwind, who entered just before him, called out. Qin Wentian turned and stared at him only to hear Ten Miles Springwind saying, "This is the first time you are attending the Convention of the Myriad Realms. You should have some understanding of the convention through your own sources during these days, right? Right now, you can choose any one of the palaces to stay in and the palace you choose would be your residence here. Your family and friends can stay in there and as long as they don't exit, it's absolutely safe."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He knew that there were many palaces in the Time Realm that were used to host world overlords who came to attend the convention. This grand event occurred only once every ten thousand years and wouldn't be concluded so quickly in a day or two. The convention would last for a period of time.

"Let's move in the same direction." Phoenix spoke. "At the very least, we can take care of each other."

"Phoenix, why don't you stay in the same palace as me? Things wouldn't be boring then." Ten Miles Springwind smiled.

"Scram." Phoenix spoke. Ten Miles Springwind had a wryly smile on his face.

Up ahead, many world overlords already started to move, searching for a palace to stay in. Behind them, more and more experts continued to enter.

Ten Miles Springwind's group and Qin Wentian's group traveled in the same direction.

"We are the first batch to enter, should we select a good location?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"Naturally we have to select the palaces in the central area." Cao Tian stated. This wasn't the first time they attended the Convention of the Myriad Realms. They were very familiar with things here.

"Are you not worried that someone might snatch them from us? At that time, we may lose face." Phoenix laughed.

"Who would dare to snatch a palace I claim for my own?" Cao Tian arrogantly spoke. Although he ventured out from his clan and established a separate power, his combat prowess individually was extremely high. Also, he had the status of someone from the Cao Clan, those transcendent-level world overlords would still give him some face no matter what and wouldn't act to seize the palace he chose. After all, there were plenty of good locations in the Time Realm.

"Didn't you say that the palace is very safe? We are not allowed to fight inside the palaces, right?" Qin Wentian then continued, "Why would there be cases of people seizing the palaces?"

"You are too naive." Phoenix spoke. "If you chose a palace that is in a good location and an extremely powerful expert came by saying that he wants this palace instead, telling you to choose another one. He naturally wouldn't act against you in there, but would you allow him to take the palace for himself or not?"

Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines after he heard this. What else would he do? This world was a place dictated by strength, there is no absolute fairness here. For powerful characters, they would have special treatment wherever they went to.

"Since this is the case, I think it's better for me to casually choose a place to stay instead." Qin Wentian smiled. This time, it was unknown how many supreme experts would enter the Time Realm. There were those supreme world overlords of the older generation, the talented world overlords of the young generation as well. All heroes of the Mystic Region would be present. There was no need to stir up trouble just for the sake of a residence. It was fine to casually select one.

"Up to you then." Ten Miles Springwind didn't say anything more. The group of them still continued traveling in the same direction. There were some major characters who already chose their territories, their residences were all ancient palaces in the central locations that occupied the best spot. They had such confidence to do so, and these major characters were all from peak powers like the Samsara Temple, Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms, etc.

Other than them, those famous Realmlords also picked extremely good palaces for their own families. This was only logical.

Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the others all chose their own palaces respectively. Their locations were considered very good, and it seemed that they were truly not afraid of trouble. As for Qin Wentian, the palace he picked could be considered quite remote and was some distance away from them. But even so, the palace was big enough. There were many rooms available for his family and friends. In any case, world overlords from major powers would often bring many people for the convention, the residences prepared here naturally must be large enough.

"Youhuang, given your cultivation base you should be able to choose a palace for yourself. Do you want to stay together with everyone or otherwise?" Qin Wentian stood in the airspace above the palace, speaking to Beiming Youhuang as he stared at the beautiful scenery here.

"I will stay with everyone." Beiming Youhuang softly spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, "Alright then, the Convention will soon commence."

"Mhm, this feels like a dream. To think that we are actually able to gather here together with the various major characters of the Mystic Region. All of those major characters would be extremely difficult to meet with usually. Some of them are extremely lofty and even if you are a world overlord paying a visit to them, they might not deign to meet with you." Qin Wentian mumbled softly. He recalled the scene where those world overlords were paying a visit to the Absolute Beginning Overlord and all of those world overlords were waiting in the courtyard.

Everyone was a world overlord but because of the disparity in their strength, it leads to the disparity in their statuses.

RUMBLE~

At this moment, a thunderous boom rang out as though the heavens and earth were trembling. Qin Wentian stood on the roof of the palace, trying to stabilize his steps. The tremors were so great that even the buildings were affected.

In the air, a beam of light cascaded down. Over there was an ancient gigantic mountain that glowed with light. Its walls were like gigantic mirrors, able to reflect the brilliant colors of the world.

"BOOM!" The earth trembled violently. The ancient gigantic mountain had descended in the central location of the Time Realm.

"What is that?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"Heavenheart Mirror." Qin Wentian replied. He still had some understanding of the Convention of the Myriad Realms and hence, he knew that right before the commencement of the Time Realm, the Heavenheart Mirror Mountain would appear in the Time Realm. This Heavenheart Mirror was able to reflect any world overlord's heavenheart mandate to everywhere in the Time Realm, allowing everyone to see it.

Qin Wentian explained to Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light, "In that case, does this mean that some powerful world overlords could use this to display their heavenheart mandates, showcasing their prowess to everyone in the Time Realm?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

Mo Qingcheng smiled at him, "In that case, do you want to go and display your abilities?"

"Me? Forget it. I'm afraid for the following period of time, many people would display their heavenheart mandates to prove that their talent levels are shockingly high. There is most probably many who are more outstanding than me." Although Qin Wentian had pride in his abilities, he wasn't egoistical.

At the instant the Heavenheart Mirror landed in the Time Realm, there were indeed many transcendent-level world overlords heading in that direction. However, the vast majority were world overlords who were attending the convention for the first time. Those who participated before clearly knew that if you displayed your heavenheart mandates and were not outstanding enough compared to the others, your heart would suffer a grievous setback and your face would feel as though it was smacked. This was something that they had experienced before through the previous conventions.

Naturally, since no one took the lead, many people still kept a low profile. Before the first person displayed his heavenheart mandate to the world in Time Realm, everyone else was content to wait and watch. The first person to display his heavenheart mandate had to have courage. Although this was something that would happen sooner or later.

There was also another reason. The attendants for the convention haven't all arrived yet. For the next three days, they would still be allowed to enter the Time Realm. There should be more batches of people coming in the next few days.

Qin Wentian was currently paying attention to the Heavenheart Mirror but at this moment, a figure flew over in the space above their palace, staring down at Qin Wentian and the others.

This person had an extraordinary aura and exuded a formless pressure. He seemed to be a world overlord that has already been at this realm for a long time.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with some puzzlement. He wasn't acquainted with this world overlord at all.

"Sir, do you have anything you need of me?" Qin Wentian saw that the world overlord kept surveying them, standing in the air with an air of arrogance. The world overlord spoke, "I like this palace. You guys best search for another palace to stay."

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian felt somewhat speechless. This was the exact same scenario mentioned by Ten Miles Springwind. To think that he actually encountered it.

However, this palace wasn't in the central location and was considered somewhat remote. Yet, there's actually somebody who wished to seize it?

"I brought many family members and friends with me. It's inconvenient for us to move about too much. I will have to disappoint you. Why don't you take a look around and see if there are any palaces you like?" Qin Wentian calmly replied.

"There's no need to. I've been looking on my way here, I only feel that this place is good." The other party continued speaking, as though he wanted to seize Qin Wentian's palace no matter what. It didn't seem that he came here because he wanted the palace. It seemed as though he came here specifically with the intent of creating trouble.

Qin Wentian stared at him and smiled, "I'm also fond of this place too. I'm afraid I won't be able to give it up to you."

"Are you sure?" The other party frowned as a powerful aura radiated forth from him.

"I don't wish to repeat myself. Please leave." Qin Wentian issued the expulsion order. He didn't believe that this world overlord would really dare to attack here.

"Fine, since you don't want to give me face, I will remember this." The other party threatened and left. After that, Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, his gaze was a little cold.

After the world overlord departed the area, he headed to a faraway place in the central region. He entered one of the excellent palaces here and before him, a handsome young man stood there. This handsome young man was none other than Longyuan Haoyu and this excellent location was the residence of the Dragon Pool Manor.

"How was it?" Longyuan Haoyu asked.

"Just like what you expected, his attitude is extremely tyrannical." The other party laughed.

"It's normal." Longyuan Haoyu nodded his head. Back then he personally went over wanting Qin Wentian to compromise and take a step back. Qin Wentian didn't agree. But Qin Wentian immediately released Jin Zhi after he left. Wasn't this smacking his face?

Before this, the Heaven Immortal Tower's robbery caused the Dragon Pool Manor to be extremely chaotic. Now, the commotion has already died down. Although they didn't find out who the culprits were and have gradually forgotten about this matter, Longyuan Haoyu still clearly remembered about Qin Wentian.

Daring to make a move against his woman? Although that woman was just someone he casually played with, in addition to the fact that Qin Wentian smacked his face by rejecting his compromise offer despite him personally paying a visit, Longyuan Haoyu could only use other methods to handle this grudge. Since Qin Wentian dared to bring his family and friends into the Time Realm, he best be prepared to suffer the Dragon Pool Manor's anger!

Chapter 1774: To Seize

Although Qin Wentian was filled with suspicion about this matter, he wouldn't directly assume that this was connected to Longyuan Haoyu, he also didn't think that Longyuan Yuhao was thinking of how to deal with him.

Naturally, even if Longyuan Haoyu wanted to deal with him, he wasn't afraid at all. Longyuan Haoyu wasn't able to mobilize the full force of the Dragon Pool Manor against him.

After everyone was settled in the palace, Qin Wentian stood at the tallest point as he stared at the Heavenheart Mirror in the distance. There are finally people before the Heavenheart Mirror and they were releasing their heavenheart mandates before it, causing the scenes to be reflected and transmitted to the entire Time Realm. Everyone here could see the projection in the sky.

"This man isn't bad. He looked very young but he has actually comprehended three heavenheart mandates. He can be considered to be an elite-level world overlord." Beiming Youhuang was beside Qin Wentian. She was filled with anticipation for the Convention of the Myriad Realms. After all, she was also a world overlord now. Naturally currently, she still only comprehended a single heavenheart mandate up to date.

"There are hidden dragons and crouching tigers everywhere. The geniuses here are as common as clouds, this is only the beginning." Qin Wentian laughed. Beiming Youhuang nodded, acknowledging it. To many world overlords attending the convention, let alone three heavenheart mandates, there might even be some comprehending six or seven kinds of heavenheart mandates. The main point was still whether their heavenheart mandates were powerful or not? And was their world heart powerful or not. Quality was of the essence, not quantity.

Between different heavenheart mandates, the disparity in power could be extremely great.

With the first cultivator leading the way, there were continuously more people using the Heavenheart Mirror to display their brilliance. For the next three days, various world overlords displayed the power of their heavenheart mandates. Naturally, the majority of these were young overlords. For those famous ones or those from major powers, they didn't bother to display anything at all.

Today, the entrance to Time Realm closed. Those who came here for the convention have finally all arrived. For this period of time, countless experts were in the Time Realm. Any of the experts staying in the resident palaces might be major characters of the Mystic Region.

At this moment in the air, a few earth-shattering auras descended in the Time Realm. For a period of time, countless people inclined their heads. They saw three mystical thrones of laws appear in the air. An illusory figure could be seen seated on one of the thrones. They were clearly there yet they gave off an ethereal feeling.

Three figures on the thrones occupied three directions, like they were supreme lords of heaven. They would be the witnesses of the commencement of the Convention of the Myriad Realms.

"Today, the Convention of the Myriad Realms will commence. All the heroes in the Mystic Region from the various realms are here to attend this convention. Everyone, you all have to do your best and display your glory, allowing others to remember you." An ethereal voice drifted over, from one of the figures on a throne of laws.

"The convention naturally has its own rules. We will be monitoring everything from the shadows." Another ethereal voice rang out. The people inside the Time Realm all seriously listened.

"The Heavenheart Mirror has already descended upon the Time Realm. Everyone can display your heavenheart mandates before the mirror to verify and confirm your heavenhearts."

In the air, the figures on the three thrones have all spoken. Qin Wentian glanced upwards. Did these three represent the three hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region?

After the sound of their voices faded, the thrones of laws remained but the ethereal human figures gradually faded away. At this moment, countless people from various locations in the Time Realm began to rush towards the Heavenheart Mirror.

Not long after, Ten Miles Springwind also sent a message via a messaging crystal.

"Brother Qin, let's go take a walk around the Heavenheart Mirror. There should be some extraordinary characters showcasing their abilities soon. Let's go and check out the excitement." Ten Miles Springwind laughed.

Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and smiled, "Are you so preparing to display your heavenheart mandates?"

"This is the Convention of the Myriad Realms, could it be that you are intending to stay in your palace forever? What's the point of coming here then? If I'm as young as you and have your cultivation base, I would have long went over to show off my abilities. Who knows, after the convention is over, a heavenly deity might favor me and accept me as his disciple? At that time, I would have no regards even for a place like the Heavenly Immortal Tower." Ten Miles Springwind spoke in a joking manner.

"Alright, let's gather at the Heavenheart Mirror." Qin Wentian replied. He then relayed the suggestion to the others. Youhuang was also a world overlord, she would go with him while the others remained in the palace.

The Heavenheart Mirror was an incomparably mystical gigantic mountain. In the surroundings, the experts here were as common as clouds, extraordinary characters could be seen everywhere. Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang came over and he went to look for Ten Miles Springwind and the others. The other four in their group stayed in palaces whose locations were closer to here. Hence, they arrived here before Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin." Ten Miles Springwind called out after he saw Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian moved over while staring at the surging crowd of experts. These people here were all world overlords and all the famous heroes in the Mystic Region would surely turn up. Qin Wentian naturally saw some familiar faces in the crowd. An example was Donghuang Ying, as well as the young woman who seemed to hold those with the surname Qin in contempt, Longyuan Haoyu of the Dragon Pool Manor, as well as a person Qin Wentian never expected to see here. In the past, he has only seen the statue of this person but now, he could see this person in the flesh. This person was none other than the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord.

For the Convention of the Myriad Realms, the various Realmlords would receive invitations. It wasn't anything surprising that the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord would appear here. He sensed someone staring at him and turned over, his gaze landing on Qin Wentian. He was initially stunned but a look of interest soon appeared on his face. Clearly, he has seen Qin Wentian's image before. He knew who Qin Wentian was.

The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord exuded an imposing aura. He was clad in long robes and he stared at Qin Wentian, "This is the first time you met with Master, why are you not coming over to pay your respects?"

Qin Wentian glanced over and furrowed his brows. The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord seemed to have a strong dislike of him. He actually provoked him in public.

Naturally, this was because the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord came to Time City later. He had no idea about the conflict between the Qingcheng Realmlord and the Heavenly Immortal Tower.

"Are you even worthy?" Qin Wentian calmly glanced at him. The expression of the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord turned cold, "After becoming the Qingcheng Realmlord, it seems that your wings have hardened. You even dare to insult your Master?"

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at him before shifting his eyes away, directly disregarding the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord.

"He is your master?" Ten Miles Springwind had a look of interest on his face. Given Qin Wentian's age and talent, his master should be a major character, right? So it was this world overlord?

"He's nothing but a trickster, trying to fool the world under a false title? Back then, he opened up a realm in the lower world of Azure Mystic and recruited people from there. Those who joined had to treat him like their master. In truth, he only wanted to make use of them to control Azure Mystic. After that, I spoiled his plan. This is also the first time I met him." Qin Wentian casually spoke.

"I see. That fellow doesn't even have the slightest bit of self-awareness." Ten Miles Springwind mockingly laughed.

"Look, there's someone from the Donghuang Clan heading over." At this moment, Phoenix spoke. A young world overlord from the Donghuang Clan could be seen walking over to the Heavenheart Mirror. He released his own heavenheart mandate and continuously displayed five different types. One of them was actually extremely powerful and caused exclamations of admiration. Many powerful world overlords were praising it.

"Although having more heavenheart mandates is not assurance of victory, as their quality is the most important, it's actually also considered already very difficult to be able to comprehend five heavenheart mandates. Given how young he is, that's indeed a rare achievement." Someone praised. The people of the Donghuang Clan all felt pride when they heard that. Donghuang Ying then stared at the young man beside her. "When are you going up to show off a little?"

"Me? I don't have the mood now." That young man shrugged. Donghuang Ying rolled her eyes at him.

"How many heavenheart mandates have you comprehended?" Ten Miles Springwind asked Qin Wentian.

"Me?" Qin Wentian shrugged and smiled, "I've forgotten."

Ten Miles Springwind rolled his eyes. How could someone forget how many heavenheart mandates they have comprehended? This fellow should have comprehended at least four to five, right?

Following this, many talented world overlords stepped forth, displaying their brilliance.

At this moment, Longyuan Haoyu turned his gaze at Qin Wentian while a cold smile flashed in his eyes.

Just when the area around the Heavenheart Mirror was extremely lively, the world palace lord that wanted Qin Wentian's residence three days ago, went there again. Right now, he stood in the air as his immortal sense enveloped the entire palace.

Upon sensing the pressure, numerous figures appeared, all of them staring at the world overlord in the air.

"What do you mean by this?" Jun Mengchen stare at the world overlord in the air as he coldly spoke.

"Where is he?" The other party asked.

"He went to the Heavenheart Mirror. Senior, if you have something to look for him for, I will inform him to rush back." Mo Qingcheng spoke, her tone was extremely gentle. She knew at this time, it was best that no conflicts occur. None of them would be able to contend against a world overlord.

"No need. Just get him to find me. You can come with me first, wait for him to come and get you back." As the sound of his voice faded, a powerful energy directly locked onto Mo Qingcheng as a formless pressure bore down on her, forcing her to float in the air towards that world overlord.

"Release her!" Jun Mengchen soared up into the air. A powerful energy radiated from the world overlord, manifesting a screen of light around him. When Jun Mengchen came in contact with the screen of light, his body was directly forced backwards.

"Let's go." After capturing Mo Qingcheng, he didn't stop at all and directly departed the area, leaving behind only after-images. Many people tried to chase after him but how could they catch up with him? They could only take out their messaging crystals and send a message to Qin Wentian.

At the instant when Qin Wentian, who was watching the heavenheart mandates being displayed, received the news; his countenance instantly turned incredibly unsightly. He transformed into a beam of light and soared through the sky, radiating an extremely fearsome killing intent.

"What's wrong?" Ten Miles Springwind was still in a daze.

"What just happened?" Cao Tian was also stunned, not understanding why Qin Wentian suddenly left so quickly.

Beiming Youhuang quickly flew after Qin Wentian.

"Something must have happened. Let's go and take a look." Phoenix spoke. After that, the few of them shot out with lightning speed, chasing after Qin Wentian.

"Mhm?" Longyuan Haoyu started when he saw this scene as a look of suspicion flashed in his eyes. After Qin Wentian left, Ten Miles Springwind and Cao Tian actually followed after him? What did this mean?

Chapter 1775: Might of the Divine Phoenix

Longyuan Haoyu was acquainted with Ten Miles Springwind. This boss of the Ten Miles Inn was quite famous among world overlords in Time City. He was a transcendent-level world overlord.

Cao Tian, was someone from the Cao Clan of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms. Their Dragon Pool Manor naturally had to be familiar with descendants of such major powers.

He was even acquainted Old Ghost and Phoenix. The two of them, although they are not from Time City, they both had extraordinary performances before in the previous Convention of the Myriad Realm. These four were all transcendent-level world overlords. And right now, when Qin Wentian left, they actually followed after him and if he left Beiming Youhuang aside...

At this instant, it was like a bolt of lightning went off in Longyuan Haoyu's head. He suddenly had a bold conjecture and when he thought about it, his eyes instantly narrowed.

Five people, five transcendent-level world overlords. If it wasn't for the earlier scene, he wouldn't have noticed this detail at all. After all, there are too many major powers here today and it wasn't rare that five world overlords would gather together. However, his attention had been on Qin Wentian since the very beginning because he sent someone to bring Qin Wentian's woman away. This was how he managed to notice this detail.

He could take revenge on Qin Wentian and since that was the case, was it possible for Qin Wentian to take revenge on him?

If Qin Wentian had the ability to, it wasn't completely impossible that he would rob the Heavenly Immortal Tower for revenge, right?

Naturally, this was merely a guess and he had no proof to verify it. However, a look of extreme sharpness flickered in his eyes.

...

In another location, Mo Qingcheng was abducted by the powerful world overlord. Given her cultivation base, there was basically no way for her to resist. Her entire person was forced to follow the world overlord, the cold wind constantly blew in her face as her black hair fluttered in the wind.

"Stop." Mo Qingcheng called out.

The world overlord turned and coldly smiled, "You are truly a rare beauty. What a pity."

Since Longyuan Haoyu wanted this woman, her ending wouldn't be too good in any case.

Only to see Mo Qingcheng closing her eyes as her heart pounded. All of a sudden, her body began glowing resplendently. At this instant, her entire person seemingly exuded an extremely holy aura.

At her neck area, the imprint of a pendant could be seen. In the next instant, she radiated boundless brilliance as the phoenix gown she was wearing shimmered in and out of existence. A holy aura radiated from her and when the world overlord saw this, lightning flashed in his eyes. The next moment, an ancient phoenix suddenly manifested, protectively enveloping Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng's movements were no longer controlled by the world overlord.

This ancient phoenix icily stared at the world overlord, causing the world overlord to frown. A demonic beast? Where did it come from? To think that it was actually a divine phoenix.

At this moment, at the location of the Heavenheart Mirror, the expression of that extremely beautiful young woman who came from a Region other than the Mystic Region instantly changed. She immediately stared in Mo Qingcheng's direction. Her body then transformed into lightning as she rushed over with her greatest speed. Naturally, Mo Qingcheng had no idea that such a beautiful young woman would exist and the fact that the young woman was able to sense it when the divine ancient phoenix was summoned.

"Why are you doing this?" Mo Qingcheng stared at the world overlord before her eyes. Her expression was extremely frosty. Was it really because Qin Wentian didn't give the residential palace up to him?

For those who came to the convention, there were experts of all levels. Although there were cases of powerful characters wanting to seize a palace, one has to know that the palace Qin Wentian had chosen was in quite a remote location. Yet even so, this world overlord still wanted it. One could only say that this world overlord clearly had other intentions. She knew that him abducting her was in reality because there was someone who wanted to act against Qin Wentian.

That world overlord stared at the phoenix and when he sensed the phoenix's powerful aura, his expression instantly changed. Clearly, he didn't expect such a thing would happen.

"Qingcheng, are you okay?" At this moment, Qin Wentian's worried voice rang out in Qingcheng's mind.

"I'm fine, I summoned the ancient phoenix to protect me." Mo Qingcheng took out her messaging crystal and replied.

"Good, I'll be there soon. Just delay him for me." Qin Wentian spoke. Mo Qingcheng nodded. Seems like this matter was just as what she has speculated, there should be another story behind this.

Since this world overlord has clearly targeted her, Qin Wentian would clearly want to know the reason behind this or he wouldn't be able to feel at ease.

The world overlord saw Mo Qingcheng taking out her messaging crystal and naturally knew what she wanted to do. At this moment, he was considering whether to flee or not. The aura of this ancient phoenix that was protecting Mo Qingcheng was extremely terrifying. What level was its strength at exactly?

"Senior, can you bind his movements?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"Sure." The divine phoenix agreed. A bright and clear musical note rang out from her beak. In an instant, the entire sky changed color as a corporeal domain appeared. This domain then transform into the form of a demon and was incomparably gigantic. If one observed it closely, they would be able to discover that this was the shadow of a phoenix.

That world overlord was actually trapped in the shadow of a phoenix.

"Bzz~" When the world overlord sensed this terrifying might, he no longer hesitated and directly sought to flee.

"Ash Incineration!"

The eyes of the divine phoenix flashed red, and an instant later, a red light directly shone upon the world overlord's arm. He screamed in pain, the powerful fire energy directly ignored his defense and burned one of his arms into nothingness. In fact, one couldn't even tell how it vanished, it simply disappeared.

In the corporeal domain, motes of this red light floated about. That world overlord's countenance was as pale as paper. How could this be. This woman who only had a cultivation base at the immortal emperor realm actually was able to summon such a powerful divine phoenix that could insta-kill him if the phoenix felt like it?

"Why did you do this?" Mo Qingcheng coldly asked. Was this person really acting against her? Or was his true purpose acting against Qin Wentian?

That world overlord turned even paler. He stared at Mo Qingcheng, "Back then I felt that I have lost all face after your husband rejected me and I simply want revenge for that. I apologize for my deeds. Can you let me go? I will definitely never return again."

Mo Qingcheng stared at the world overlord, she felt that this person wasn't speaking the truth.

"Since this is the case, didn't you want to meet with him earlier? Let's wait for him here then." Mo Qingcheng icily spoke, how was it possible for her to release this world overlord?

Not long after, spatial fluctuations rocked the area as a figure stepped out from the void. The expression of this figure was ice-cold and his entire person radiated an intense killing intent. It was none other than Qin Wentian.

After Qin Wentian, quite a few other figures rushed here with lightning speed. They were Ten Miles Springwind and the others who had followed him here. When they saw the scene before their eyes, all of them were stunned. They instantly guessed at something. Someone must have wanted to take action against Qin Wentian's wife.

"Qingcheng." Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he arrived at Mo Qingcheng's side. His heart finally calmed down when he saw that Mo Qingcheng was completely fine.

"Many thanks, senior." Qin Wentian thanked the divine phoenix.

"Listening to my spirit lord's orders are something I ought to do." The divine phoenix replied.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything else. He turned his gaze to that world overlord as cold fury flickered in his eyes.

"Who are you?" Qin Wentian asked in a glacial tone.

"Sir, I apologize for my actions. I had no intention to harm your wife, I just wanted to gain back some face after you rejected me." The world overlord spoke to Qin Wentian, he still didn't reveal the truth.

"What do the rest of you think?" Qin Wentian glanced at Ten Miles Springwind and the others.

"Since he dared to make a move against your woman, how can we spare him? Break an arm and two legs first before crippling his cultivation. We shall slowly question him after that." Old Ghost sinisterly spoke, his tone causing that world overlord to turn pale.

"I've already apologized and I also said I truly had no intentions to harm her. Why must you all be so ruthless." That world overlord started to panic.

"If it was me, and if someone dared to act against my woman, I would even cripple his 'third leg,' making him live a life worse than death," Cao Tian directly spoke. That world overlord was so frightened that he trembled uncontrollably.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded and turned back to the world overlord. "I will give you a chance to speak. Don't tell me something so stupid like you have no ill intents. You should know what I want to know. You only have a single chance, and don't bother negotiating for conditions or to speak nonsense."

The expression of the world overlord kept changing. Qin Wentian was only giving him a single chance to speak. If his words weren't to Qin Wentian's satisfaction, his consequences would be extremely dire indeed.

"My patience is limited." Qin Wentian spoke again.

"Longyuan Haoyu is the one who told me to do this. I'm merely following orders, this matter has nothing to do with me and I didn't want to participate initially. However, since Longyuan Haoyu has given the command, I have no way to reject it." The other party spoke. He knew that if he didn't reveal the truth, his ending would be extremely miserable.

"Longyuan Haoyu." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with an incomparably intense killing intent. It was that young world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor who wanted him to compromise and send Jin Zhi back to the Heavenly Immortal Tower first back then?

No wonder Longyuan Haoyu intentionally stared at him earlier. So this was the reason why.

"Qingcheng, did you leave the palace?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Nope, he directly entered the palace and captured me." Mo Qingcheng spoke.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Ten Miles Springwind and asked, "Didn't the Convention have a rule? Within the palace, absolute safety was guaranteed?"

With regards to this point, Ten Miles Springwind has told him before.

"Someone clearly knew about this but still chose to break the rules." Ten Miles Springwind coldly spoke. His eyes also flickered with killing intent. If everyone acted like Longyuan Haoyu, ignoring the rules, the Time Realm would surely be in chaos. At that time, which world overlord would dare to bring their family and friends here?

"Go. Let's go and find Longyuan Haoyu. Bring him along." Cao Tian pointed to that world overlord as he spoke. "Let's cripple him first."

That world overlord instantly paled, "How can you all do this?"

Cao Tian's figure flashed, moving with lightning speed as he appeared once more before the world overlord. With a single smack, he directly attacked the world overlord's body. That person screamed and coughed out blood. His aura instantly weakened, as his features aged.

"Not crippling your 'third leg' is already showing kindness to you. Since you are willing to be the lackey of others, you should be prepared to be slayed at any time." Cao Tian's voice was tyrannical, the thing he hated the most was this kind of character who would act against the family and friends of others. This was especially so if those vile characters that tried to act against women. Cao Tian might have done many wrong things before and was often tyrannical and illogical, but he would never break this bottom line of his.

That world overlord's expression turned ashen. He felt as though he was living in a life where he might as well be dead. Longyuan Haoyu's plot had inadvertently harmed him!

Chapter 1776: Luoshen Clan

Qin Wentian stared at Cao Tian as he asked, "Big Brother Cao. Longyuan Haoyu has broken the rules of the Time Realm. In that case, who will be the one administering his punishment?"

"The vassal forces under the three hegemonic powers, like the four immortal realms or the various saint halls and sacred temples, all have the qualifications to administer the punishment as they can represent the three hegemonic powers to some extent. However, I'm afraid you still have to handle this matter yourself. The Dragon Pool Manor has very close relationships with some of the peak powers. In addition, Longyuan Haoyu can simply choose not to admit it later on. Although I know you would feel extremely angered about this matter, but to the entire Time Realm, this matter isn't of a huge impact. Maybe, no one would care about you." Cao Tian directly spoke.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, this was saying that he didn't have enough authority to speak. No one would pay attention to an inconsequential world overlord. After all, this place was the Convention of the Myriad Realms and there are too many world overlords. Mo Qingcheng wasn't injured at all as well. The other party also didn't dare to start an act of slaughter when his friends and family were in the palace or he would truly be extremely dumb. Hence, although this matter might be very important to Qin Wentian, to the Time Realm as a whole, it was insignificant.

"I'll bring him over for the confrontation." A wave of energy surrounded the crippled world overlord. Qin Wentian then stepped out, moving towards the direction of the Heavenheart Mirror again.

His gaze was extremely cold. Luckily Mo Qingcheng received the 'Kiss of the Demon God' through a series of good fortune, allowing her to summon a divine phoenix in times of need. If not, the consequences might be unimaginable.

Longyuan Haoyu has already touched his reverse scale.

The group of them flew with great speed. However, before they could reach the Heavenheart Mirror's location, they were obstructed by a group of experts. When Qin Wentian saw these people, he frowned and stared at the young woman in the lead. "Miss, even if you don't like people who are surnamed Qin, there's no need to block my path, right?"

The person who was blocking them was none other than the extremely beautiful young woman who hated those with the Qin surname.

"Where is the 'Kiss of the Demon God'? Who has it now?" At this moment, the beautiful young woman's eyes turned extremely sharp as she swept her gaze over everyone. Not long ago the aura of the phoenix vanished in this direction and after she rushed over, she coincidentally met with Qin Wentian and the others. There should be no mistake then, the treasure she was looking for was with one of these people.

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. This young woman knew of the 'Kiss of the Demon God'?

Mo Qingcheng also started. Could it be that the 'Kiss of the Demon God' was an item with an owner?

"As expected." The changes to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's micro expressions were clearly seen by the young woman. When she was speaking, she took note of their reactions.

"The 'Kiss of the Demon God' belongs to me. Return it to me, I can give you other treasures to compensate you." The young woman spoke.

Qin Wentian knew that there was no way they could hide this from this young woman any longer. "You say that the 'Kiss of the Demon God' belongs to you? Why would it be with me then?"

He was also puzzled. Who was this young woman exactly? Why did he feel a sense of familiarity to her? In addition, she said that the 'Kiss of the Demon God' belonged to her. But that treasure was only activated because of the phoenix gown his mother gave Uncle Black to pass on to Mo Qingcheng. And also, from the words spoken by that divine phoenix, the 'Kiss of the Demon God' might have a connection with his mother.

Since that was the case, he naturally wanted to find out the young woman's identity.

"Back then because of some reasons, I could only abandon this treasure out there in the world. But this is really a treasure that belongs to me or I wouldn't be able to sense its existence. Give it back to me, you can state whatever price you want." The young woman spoke, her words causing a strange look to appear on Ten Miles Springwind's face. What imposing words, they could name any price they wanted to? Seems like this group of people had an extraordinary origin.

Indeed, this beautiful young woman who was already a world overlord, had plenty of world overlords behind her. She was definitely from the young generation of a super power.

"Since you have already abandoned it and now that it is in my hands, this treasure naturally belongs to me. For something you thrown away, how can you take it back just because you want to?" Qin Wentian spoke. Earlier, the 'Kiss of the Demon God' saved Mo Qingcheng and the divine phoenix in it has already acknowledged Mo Qingcheng as her spirit lord. How could he return this back to the young woman just from her words? Let alone the fact that it was very possible for this item to have a connection with his mother.

Since this landed in his hands and Qingcheng coincidentally activated it. This naturally belongs to Qingcheng now.

"The 'Kiss of the Demon God' is a treasure of my clan. Sir, why must you take the belonging of others? My young miss has already spoken, you can raise any conditions, we are willing to use other treasures to exchange for it." An old man beside the young woman spoke out.

"I'm not exchanging." Qin Wentian directly rejected, there was no room for negotiation.

Upon hearing his words, an extremely terrifying aura gushed forth from the old man. The other world overlords in their group also stepped forth as pressure radiated from them. Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the others also moved forward. In an instant, one could feel the palpable violence in the air as the atmosphere grew incredibly tense. Once a fight broke out, it would surely be a heaven-shaking one.

"Fine, let's temporarily not talk about that. I'll ask you this first. How did you all activate the 'Kiss of the Demon God?" The beautiful young woman asked. This was something that caused her to feel extremely puzzled. It was impossible for people not of her clan to activate this treasure. If the treasure really was in the hands of this young man surnamed Qin and he had activated it, what did this mean?

"I also wish to ask you a question. Since you say that this treasure belongs to you, where do you come from?" Qin Wentian didn't answer, he asked another question which he wanted to know.

The beautiful eyes of the young woman stared at Qin Wentian. After that, her ruby red lips parted, "Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region."

Ten Miles Springwind felt his body turn stiff, he stared at this young woman before him in astonishment and with his mouth wide open. "I…"

Just when the word 'I' came out, he didn't know what he was going to say. Cao Tian's eyes also widened as he stared at this group of people, waves of emotions were also rocking his heart.

What was this situation? They actually met descendants of the legendary Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region here in the Mystic Region?

Old Ghost's eyes narrowed into slits. Phoenix's beautiful eyes surveyed the young woman in curiosity. Clearly, they were no stranger to this clan's name since they have lived for so long in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This was especially so after the young woman said the words 'Desolate Region.' In that case, the weightage her clan represents, was something everyone would have to carefully consider.

"Brother Qin, I think it's better to give her that treasure and bring up some other conditions. There's no need to be polite, it's fine even if you suggest very outrageous conditions." Ten Miles Springwind transmitted back a reply. Qin Wentian started, usually given Ten Miles Springwind's carefree character, he usually wouldn't fear anyone or he wouldn't have brought up the suggestion to rob the Heavenly Immortal Tower. However, after the young woman revealed the name of her clan, he actually suggested that he should exchange the treasure with the young woman. This wasn't like his usual personality.

Could it be that the Luoshen Clan was a very famous one?

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to ask.

"Desolate Region, Luoshen Clan...Have you never heard of them before?" Ten Miles Springwind speechlessly replied. "For this young woman before you, even if she kills you right now in the Time Realm, no one would seek revenge for you. You have to give in even if you don't want to give in. The Luoshen Clan isn't something the Dragon Pool Manor can be compared to."

"Luoshen Clan." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. How long has it been since he came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? He was still familiar with the peak powers of the Mystic Region but as for the Desolate Region, he wasn't familiar with them at all. Hence, this was the reason why he has never heard of the Luoshen Clan and why he didn't understand the true meaning represented by the Luoshen Clan.

"Now, can you answer my question?" The beautiful young woman stared at Qin Wentian. Not only was Qin Wentian curious about her, she was also very curious about him. Why would he be able to activate the 'Kiss of the Demon God'? In addition, this young man was actually surnamed Qin.

Qin Wentian looked at her, feeling some hesitation. Should he say it or not?

If he said it, what would be the consequences?

However, if he wanted to verify the speculations in his heart, this young woman was the key.

"The 'Kiss of the Demon God' belongs to the Luoshen Clan?" Qin Wentian seriously asked.

"Why should I lie to you?" The young woman stared at Qin Wentian.

"In that case, tell me first what is the condition to activate the 'Kiss of the Demon God'? As long as you answer, I will tell you what you want to know." Qin Wentian replied.

"There's a spirit body inside the 'Kiss of the Demon God,' it is a treasure forged from the spirit body's blood. If there's a resonant treasure that came in contact with the 'Kiss of the Demon God,' it would be activated. For treasures forged using spirit bodies, only my clan has them. Why would you have it?" The young woman transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. This sentence had cleared up Qin Wentian's speculations by one step.

"During my wedding, my mother once gifted a phoenix gown to my wife. My wife has always been wearing it." Qin Wentian also transmitted his voice to her. The young woman's body trembled as though she was struck by electricity. Her beautiful eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian.

"Who is your mother?" The young woman asked.

"I truly have no idea." Qin Wentian spoke. Before this, he was hesitating but he still chose to say it. He didn't know what would await him in the future from him saying such words. Would there be a calamity waiting for him?

He stared at the beautiful young woman before him, looking at her beautiful face, not wanting to miss any details. He wanted to see clearly her expressions to deduce some things. Since he decided to reveal some truth, it was best for him to be prepared.

The beautiful young woman's breathing actually became urgent. She was also looking carefully at Qin Wentian.

After a moment, she suddenly turned and left, no longer pursuing about the 'Kiss of the Demon God.' This caused everyone here to feel strange, no one understood what had just happened.

"What's going on?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"I have no idea too." Qin Wentian glanced at the departing back of the young woman as he drew in a deep breath. What would he be facing in the future? He has no way to anticipate it.

"Let's go, we will head to the Heavenheart Mirror. The incident of Longyuan Haoyu hasn't been settled yet." Qin Wentian spoke. Ten Miles Springwind and the others nodded. Qin Wentian evidently didn't want to continue talking about this matter. Seems like there should be some of his personal secrets within. However, they didn't continue asking too. Who wouldn't have a few secrets?

As for that beautiful young woman, as she was flying away, she suddenly increased her speed and went back to her residential palace. Even now, she hasn't calm down yet. Her mind was in a whirl.

"Miss, what's wrong?" The old man followed behind her and asked. He didn't understand why she gave up on obtaining the 'Kiss of the Demon God' and suddenly acted so strangely.

"I wish to be on my own for a while." She then returned to her room and sat there in a daze, thinking of some matters. As she thought about things, a tear suddenly flowed down from the corner of one of her eyes. His surname was Qin, his mother gave his wife a phoenix gown. In that case, it was obvious what his identity truly was.

Did 'she' actually have a son? And her son was already a world overlord now!

Chapter 1777: Can you top that?

Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region. This name was branded in Qin Wentian's mind.

But right now, he had to temporary place this aside. At the Heavenheart Mirror's region, Qin Wentian brought that crippled world overlord there. His eyes were cold to the extreme as he directly headed for Longyuan Haoyu's direction.

Longyuan Haoyu naturally saw Qin Wentian. He also saw that world overlord whose cultivation base was crippled, and Mo Qingcheng who was safe and sound beside Qin Wentian.

His eyes narrowed, flashing with coldness. His plan actually failed, what a trash that pathetic world overlord was? There was no other world overlord in Qin Wentian's residential palace, yet this lackey of his still failed and was even captured? Now seeing how Qin Wentian was rushing over to him, it was clear that his lackey has already betrayed him.

At this moment, a world overlord walked towards the Heavenheart Mirror and was prepared to display his world heart. Qin Wentian's gaze turned over and spoke in a clear voice, "Sir, can you wait for a moment? I have something I want to say."

"Mhm?" That world overlord glanced at Qin Wentian before he nodded, "Sure."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian nodded to express his gratitude. After that, he turned and faced the crowd, "I'm the Qingcheng Realmlord of the Mystic Region and came here to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms due to receiving an invitation. I heard that world overlords can bring their family and friends to the Time Realm and there wouldn't be any danger. If they stay in the residential palace, no one would disturb them but today, there was actually someone who went to the residential palace I picked and forcibly abducted my wife. If it wasn't for the fact that my wife has a protective treasure on her, the consequences would surely be dire. Right now in the surroundings, there are many seniors present. Junior wishes to ask what would the punishment of the one who broke the convention's rules be?"

The eyes of many people gleamed with sharpness as they stared at the crippled world overlord behind him. An expert from a major power then spoke, "Isn't his cultivation base already crippled? Since he was captured by you, you have the right to punish him as you see fit."

"Many thanks senior. This junior will naturally handle things well. It's just that this man was acting on orders of someone else." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Oh?" Somebody saw that Qin Wentian was facing the direction where the people of the Dragon Pool Manor were at. Was it somebody from the Dragon Pool Manor?

The Qingcheng Realmlord, the Dragon Pool Manor.

Those who knew about the grudge between the Heaven Immortal Tower and the Qingcheng Realmlord instantly understood some things. Seems like someone in the Dragon Pool Manor was unhappy about the Qingcheng Realmlord and wanted to punish him.

"Who is it?" That person asked.

"Just speak freely." Qin Wentian glanced at the crippled world overlord. That world overlord's aura was clearly extremely weak. He stared at Longyuan Haoyu as his eyes flashed with a venomous light. It was none other than Longyuan Haoyu who gave the order, causing him to be in this situation now. To a lofty and arrogant world overlord, what did it mean now that he has lost his cultivation base? He was clearly already a cripple.

"Longyuan Haoyu, why did you ask me to do that?" The crippled world overlord had a glacial expression on his face. Longyuan Haoyu merely calmly glanced at him and replied quietly, "Do we know each other?"

His words caused Qin Wentian's expression to freeze. After that, Longyuan Haoyu glanced at him and spoke, "He was the one who broke the rules. It's fine that you have crippled him but why are you using this opportunity to frame me?"

Clearly, Longyuan Haoyu wouldn't admit this. He had already thought of the consequences when he did this. It was fine if everything worked out, Qin Wentian's woman would be in his hand and this lackey would naturally not dare to disclose anything. But if things didn't work out, he would simply claim that he doesn't know anything.

"You…" That world overlord turned pale, his finger that was pointing at Longyuan Haoyu was shaking in anger. But right now, he had no aura had all, he was just like a decrepit old man that was about to die.

"We have a witness here. Many people already know of the grudge between the Qingcheng Realmlord and Longyuan Haoyu. Back then, Qin Wentian brought a serving girl away from the Heaven Immortal Tower and that serving girl was one of Longyuan Haoyu's women who was arranged to work in the Heaven Immortal Tower. This is Longyuan Haoyu's motive for revenge. I can be a witness for the Qingcheng Realmlord. How should we punish Longyuan Haoyu? Can everyone give some suggestions?" Cao Tian already knew Longyuan Haoyu would deny this before he came but he still stepped out to speak.

"Haha." Longyuan Haoyu laughed loudly. He stared at Cao Tian, "Senior Cao Tian's relationship is so good with the Qingcheng Realmlord. In addition to senior Old Ghost, Ten Miles Inn's boss and Phoenix. Just nice, there are a total of five of you. Before this, the robbery of my Heaven Immortal Tower was done by you all, right? I believe it should be so. Most probably, you guys targeted my tower for the sake of helping Qin Wentian to take revenge, right?"

Cao Tian and the other four started, they didn't expect Longyuan Haoyu to actually manage to guess it. Seems like they were too careless.

His gaze stared straight at Longyuan Haoyu as Cao Tian spat out a single world. "Right."

Cao Tian didn't deny it, he instantly admitted to the fact.

"Brother Qin is my brother. The Heaven Immortal Tower is too brazen when it does things, insulting a valuable customer. Can't we even teach a serving girl a lesson? To think that the Heaven Immortal Tower actually gave out a promise using a treasure to tempt bounty hunters to capture Brother Qin. I naturally have to help him vent out these unhappy emotions. Hence, I suggested to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower. I dare to admit what I've done. What about you?" Cao Tian stared at Longyuan Haoyu.

"Senior Cao is as expected of someone from the Cao Clan, directly admitting that you are a bandit with no trepidation at all, robbing my Heaven Immortal Tower." Longyuan Haoyu coldly laughed. "As for what you said, my reply is this. If I was the one who suggested this, I would admit it too. But I truly don't know who this crippled world overlord is."

"As expected of a world overlord. What good endurance." Qin Wentian coldly stared at Longyuan Haoyu. Although Longyuan Haoyu now knew that they were the ones behind the robbery, he was still so calm and refused to admit what he has done.

"Brother Cao. You guys have to give a reply to us regarding the robbing of our Heaven Immortal Tower." An elder of Longyuan Haoyu spoke. Although the treasures in the Heaven Immortal Tower were only a small portion of the Dragon Pool Manor's wealth, this act was equivalent to smacking their faces. In addition, Cao Tian even admitted in public that he was the one behind it. Did he even have their Dragon Pool Manor in his eyes?

"What reply?" Cao Tian coldly spoke. "Just with the things your Heaven Immortal Tower has done, so what even if I rob it? Don't tell me you want me to cut my head off? In fact, your Dragon Pool Manor should properly discipline the junior generations. How embarrassing, daring to do something yet having no guts to admit it."

"How tyrannical." Many people had expressions of interest on their faces when they saw this conflict. As expected of Cao Tian from the Cao Clan. So I robbed your Heaven Immortal Tower but what can you do to me? He was the robber yet he spoke so boldly and confidently as though justice was on his side. Where would you be able to find such a bandit? And his reasoning behind it was for the sake of venting unhappiness for his brother, as though his actions were backed by righteousness.

"A reply does indeed need to be given." At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, his words causing Cao Tian to start. Has this fellow become silly, he Cao Tian, has already taken responsibility for the robbery but Qin Wentian wanted to admit to it too?

Only to see Qin Wentian staring at Longyuan Haoyu as he continued, "I did participate in the robbery as well, but it's true that your tower did cause bounty hunters to capture me. Now, you even sent someone to act against my wife. Since this is the case, seeing that the convention is about world overlords contending against each other, displaying their prowess, why don't you Longyuan Haoyu have a life-and-death battle against me to settle the grudge? Do you dare to?"

"Interesting." The surrounding experts all laughed. Qin Wentian actually publicly challenged the young genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, Longyuan Haoyu. Also, he requested for a life-and-death battle.

In that case, would Longyuan Haoyu accept the challenge?

The fact that the Qingcheng Realmlord was a transcendent-level world overlord has already been proven. He could effortlessly insta-kill three world overlords. But since Longyuan Haoyu was known as a young genius of the Dragon Pool Manor, how would he be weak?

In addition, just like what Qin Wentian has said, although the convention wasn't a direct competition between world overlords, the purpose of it was truly to let them contend against each other so the major characters could see the world overlord's talent. At the end, there would be people obtaining heaven-defying fortune and would be able to join peak powers of the Mystic Region. There would also be people obtaining treasures or even having a chance to study under a heavenly deity.

In the convention, conflict was inevitable. Right now, this Qingcheng Realmlord took the initiative to challenge Longyuan Haoyu. If Longyuan Haoyu refused, that would be equivalent to smacking the Dragon Pool Manor's face.

Others would mock him, saying that the young genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor has always been arrogant yet he didn't even dare to accept the challenge of a random world overlord who came from elsewhere?

A transcendent-level world overlord naturally was a fearsome opponent, and Qin Wentian did insta-kill three world overlords in a battle before. Longyuan Haoyu himself was hesitating but when he saw countless gazes of major characters staring at him, he knew that he had to accept this challenge no matter what.

"You have courage!" Cao Tian silently praised Qin Wentian. Leaving aside victory or defeat, by Qin Wentian wanting to take Longyuan Haoyu's life by means of a challenge battle, was already something extremely courageous. He wanted to kill Longyuan Haoyu in the face of the Dragon Pool manor.

"I accept your challenge." Longyuan Haoyu coldly spoke, accepting the challenge.

Qin Wentian soared into the air, Longyuan Haoyu also walked out. The eyes of the world overlords and major characters in the surroundings all focused on them, including the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord. He was somewhat surprised, Qin Wentian actually dared to challenge the Dragon Pool Manor? Although Qin Wentian killed the Lifelong Realmlord, but he has just became a world overlord recently, right? How strong could he be?

"Right now, since the two of you want to battle, why don't you two fight in the zone of the Heavenheart Mirror where its reflection could shine on the two of you? You guys can display your heavenheart mandates and display your talent." In the air, an immensely powerful world overlord from a major power calmly spoke. Longyuan Haoyu nodded, "Right."

It was clear that the person who spoke had an extraordinary status.

His silhouette flashed and entered the reflection zone of the Heavenheart Mirror. Qin Wentian entered there as well. At the peak of this resplendent mountain, the two of them faced each other. This would be the first battle in the Convention of the Myriad Realms. Also, everyone in the Time Realm would be able to witness this battle.

With an intention of his will, Longyuan Haoyu caused the colors of the sky to change. Incomparably terrifying ripples manifested around him, they then transformed into rings of light that enveloped him protectively. In an instant, it felt as though this entire piece of sky became his protector and at this moment, a bright beam of light shot out from the Heavenheart Mirror.

"A defensive-type heavenheart mandate." Everyone silently mused when they saw this scene.

Longyuan Haoyu stretched out his hand again and grabbed out in the air. A supremely strong power descended, crushing everything. Another beam of light shot out from the Heavenheart Mirror, like a bolt of lightning arcing through the Time Realm.

However, things weren't concluded yet. Longyuan Haoyu continued to display the power of his heavenheart mandates until the fifth beam of light shot out from the Heavenheart Mirror. This caused the eyes of many people to involuntarily narrow. As expected of a young genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Can you top that?" Longyuan Haoyu coldly spoke, staring at Qin Wentian. Although the number of heavenheart mandates one comprehended couldn't represent one's strength, it could still be a representation of one's comprehension abilities. If he comprehended more heavenheart mandates compared to Qin Wentian, he would naturally feel much more confident about their challenge battle!

Chapter 1778: Is it very difficult?

"Can you top that?"

Longyuan Haoyu's words were filled with an intense provocation. Qin Wentian calmly stared at him, there was only coldness in his deep eyes.

"When was the strength of a world overlord ever determined by the number of heavenheart mandates they comprehended?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"Laughable. The strength of a world overlord naturally cannot be determined by the number of heavenheart mandates they comprehended but why were countless people are stuck at the empyrean realm unable to break through to the world overlord realm? It's naturally because they had no way to comprehend heavenheart mandates, not even a single type. The number of heavenheart mandates comprehended can directly tell a world overlord's comprehension abilities. If you don't even have quantity, why talk about quality?" Longyuan Haoyu arrogantly spoke.

"Longyuan Haoyu's words are right." Although the vast majority of attendants of the Convention are world overlords, one must know that they are gathered from the upper echelons of the entirety of major powers in the Mystic Region. Maybe, there would only be a single world overlord out of a billion humans. From this, one can tell how difficult it is to comprehend a heavenheart mandate."

A major character slowly spoke, standing in the air. He then continued, "Being able to comprehend a single type of heavenheart mandate means that this person would surely be the most ordinary world overlord. It is already considered not bad to be able to comprehend two heavenheart mandates, and it is extremely difficult to comprehend three. As for four to five types of heavenheart mandates, only those with great talent can do so. The two of you cannot be considered to have cultivated for a long time. Since Longyuan Haoyu was able to comprehend five heavenheart mandates, it proves that his talent is extraordinary."

"These words are true. Given Longyuan Haoyu's age, it's truly not easy." Another person spoke. Longyuan Haoyu smiled coldly, his gaze was filled with a mocking light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Seniors, all of you are right. Seems like junior has said it incorrectly earlier." Qin Wentian spoke to the experts who were speaking for Longyuan Haoyu. But at this moment, there was a disdainful smile on his face. Qin Wentian then continued, "It's just that, is it really very difficult to comprehend many heavenheart mandates?"

"What big words." The people of the Dragon Pool Manor berated.

"Hehe, it's naturally very difficult. This is especially so for five types of heavenheart mandates." Someone in the air spoke.

"Ah, I see." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, a beam of light radiated from him. This was the power of his Radiance Conflagration heavenheart mandate. As his heavenheart mandate was unleashed, the Heavenehart Mirror shot out a beam of light, indicating that Qin Wentian had released one heavenheart mandate.

After that, Qin Wentian's figure turned illusory as he faded away into the void before instantly reappearing. This continued on for some time. The Heavenheart Mirror shot out a second beam of light, reflecting Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate to the Time Realm.

"This Qingcheng Realmlord is a transcendent-level world overlord. Although he might not be able to comprehend five heavenheart mandates, four shouldn't be a problem for him. I just wonder if he is able to come to a draw with Longyuan Haoyu." Many people knew that Qin Wentian was a transcendent-level world overlord. This indicated that it was possible for a single heavenheart mandate of Qin Wentian to be formed from a fusion of three source origins. For the three source origins, if he fused two of them each separately, he would end up with a total of three heavenheart mandates. That, in addition to the heavenheart mandate that is formed from a fusion of three source origins, it would be a total of four types.

However, if a world overlord placed all his experience just fusing the same three source origins, his comprehension abilities would clearly be much inferior. Hence, it shouldn't be so easy for him to comprehend a fifth type of heavenheart mandate.

Just like what the crowd anticipated, Qin Wentian continuously released four types of heavenheart mandates. The Heavenheart Mirror shot out four beams of light. Longyuan Haoyu narrowed his eyes, staring at Qin Wentian. Would Qin Wentian still have more heavenheart mandates to display?

Qin Wentian's actions slowly stopped. At this instant, countless gazes were focused on him. Even Longyuan Haoyu felt slightly nervous, his gaze was fixed on Qin Wentian.

Only to see Qin Wentian's hand gently waving as an ethereal energy gushed forth. The energy transformed into a fearsome might that instantly enveloped Longyuan Haoyu but it dissipated before it did anything. A moment later, a fifth beam of light shot out from the Heavenheart Mirror.

Qin Wentian released a total of five heavenheart mandates and he did so in an extremely casual and carefree manner.

"Before I comprehended my world heart, I've already comprehended several heavenheart mandates. Although my cultivation time is short and the period of time I spent in the world overlord realm is also not long, is it really that difficult to comprehend heavenheart mandates?"

Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, resplendent streams of light flew towards him. At this instant, the divine weapons and treasures of the world overlords in the surroundings started to tremble, emitting a humming noise as they sought to free themselves from their owner's control.

"This…" The world overlords narrowed their eyes, staring at Qin Wentian in shock. The Heavenheart Mirror shot out the sixth beam of light. Right now, Qin Wentian's number of heavenheart mandates have already surpassed Longyuan Haoyu.

In an instant, Longyuan Haoyu felt the burning sensation of shame on his face. His face was smacked in public. And as for those seniors who spoke out for Longyuan Haoyu earlier, all of them now had no choice but to shut up. They stared at Qin Wentian and didn't know what to say.

Was it very difficult to comprehend heavenheart mandates?

Qin Wentian meant that although the amount of time he spent in the world overlord realm was short, it wasn't too much of a pressure for him to comprehend heavenheart mandates. In fact, before he had even comprehend his world heart, it seemed that he has already gained comprehension of quite a few heavenheart mandates. This meant that his world heart wasn't formed from an extension of his heavenheart mandates. He was taking reference from his comprehension of many different heavenheart mandates to truly manifest a unique world heart. He was a true transcendent-level world overlord.

However, was everything concluded?

Of course not. Qin Wentian waved his hand again and released another beam of resplendent light. This light transformed into a thin ray and curved around, it was a fusion of darkness and light and brimmed with supreme destructive might. The Heavenheart Mirror shot out a seven beam of light.

This meant that the number of heavenheart mandates Qin Wentian had comprehended, had already reached seven types.

"Do you still want to see?" Qin Wentian stared at Longyuan Haoyu as a look of contempt appeared on his face. At this moment, Longyuan Haoyu's countenance was like dead ashes. His pride was completely stomped.

"Since you are able to comprehend many types of heavenheart mandates and the convention is about to commence, why don't you show us all of them? After all, this ought to be a stage for geniuses, you can use it to display your brilliance." An old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy spoke out.

"Senior is right. Before this, junior thought that there was no need for this. But now, I can only hope that the various seniors here won't ridicule me." Qin Wentian bowed towards the old senior from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and spoke in a humble manner. But at the instant he inclined his head, a bright light flickered in his eyes, seemingly capable of affecting the hearts of people. The Heavenheart Mirror shot out an eighth beam of light. This single look shot out by Qin Wentian was also the power of a heavenheart mandate.

Next, the ninth and tenth beam of light shot out from the heavenheart Mirror. Boundless radiance was reflected, and ten halos revolved around Qin Wentian, proving his magnificence beyond a doubt. Nobody spoke, silence was in the air. Regardless of young world overlords or old, all of them were staring at Qin Wentian in awe.

Ten types of heavenheart mandates, this was twice the amount of what Longyuan Haoyu has comprehended. Longyuan Haoyu's face has been completely smacked swollen.

At this instant, not only those around the Heavenheart Mirror saw it, the experts in the entire Time Realm also saw the supreme figure of Qin Wentian that was radiating boundless magnificence.

In a certain palace, an old man froze when he saw this. After that, he spoke out towards a certain direction, "Young miss, quickly come out and take a look."

"I told you not to disturb me, right?" A voice rang out from within the palace.

"It's that young fellow surnamed Qin. He is currently displaying his heavenheart mandates before the Heavenheart Mirror." The old man spoke. Although he had no idea what happened earlier that caused his young miss to act so strangely, it should have something to do with this young man surnamed Qin.

A silhouette flashed as a beautiful woman appeared. Her eyes stared into the horizons and saw the reflection projected by the Heavenheart Mirror. Qin Wentian was like a god king imperiously staring down at everything in the world, radiating boundless magnificence.

"He is competing with a young genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor and has already displayed ten heavenheart mandates. This man is extremely young, his talent is truly terrifying." The old man spoke. The beautiful young woman was in a daze as she stared at Qin Wentian's figure. Her heart stirred slightly. Ten heavenheart mandates…?

But then again, how could his talent not be high?

"He is still releasing heavenheart mandates. This is already the eleventh type." The old man exclaimed in shock. When the Heavenheart Mirror shot out the eleventh beam of light, the entire Time Realm seemed to freeze.

In the next instant, another beam of light shot out, this was already the twelfth heavenheart mandate. The old man felt his heart shuddering, turning somewhat numb. He has already been a world overlord for countless years and can be considered a major character among world overlords, having comprehended quite a number of heavenheart mandates himself. But even so, what was he compared to this young man? Naturally, what he sought for now wasn't quantity, but quality instead.

But even so, given how young Qin Wentian was, he should have just recently broken through to the world overlord realm and he could already display twelve heavenheart mandates. This meant that comprehending heavenheart mandates were truly of no difficulty to him. In that case, how high would his accomplishments be in the future?

The eyes of the beautiful young woman turned red, they were slightly wet around the rims. She sighed softly in her heart, "Father, what were all your actions for? Right now, someone has returned."

In the Heavenheart Mirror's surroundings, many experts and major characters from the various peak powers were all staring at Qin Wentian as waves of emotions rocked their hearts.

Transcendent-level world overlord? Truly transcendent indeed. In fact, his talent already couldn't be described with the word 'transcendent-level.' With twelve halos revolving around him, wasn't he making it so that no one else would want to display their heavenheart mandates after him? Who would be able to surpass him? Most probably, only a few major characters could do so. But was there any meaning in them competing with a young junior like Qin Wentian?

The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord's face turned completely dark, he found it hard to accept this. How could Qin Wentian have such talent? This was someone who once belonged to his Heavenly Talisman Realm and can be considered a junior to him. How was he able to comprehend twelve heavenheart mandates? No one could be clearer than him that a few hundred years ago, Qin Wentian was merely a minor and insignificant character.

The people of the Dragon Pool Manor felt their hearts trembling as their expressions were all incredibly ugly to behold. This time around, the fact that Longyuan Haoyu accepted Qin Wentian's challenge, would prove to be a calamity to him

To Longyuan Haoyu, right now he completely had no more confidence in combat. Before this, after he displayed five types of heavenheart mandates, he basked in the glory and was exceedingly confident and arrogant, showing off to everyone. But now when he saw the twelve halos of light revolving around Qin Wentian, his arrogance, pride and confidence had completely shattered. His heart was trembling violently.

Everyone instantly recalled what Qin Wentian said earlier. Is it really very difficult to comprehend many heavenheart mandates?

They initially thought Qin Wentian was just bragging. But, what about now?

Twelve halos were revolving around him. Was this very difficult?

Chapter 1779: Qin Wentian's World Heart

To Qin Wentian, the comprehension of heavenheart mandates were difficult at the start. But after the gate to that was pushed open, it was no longer a problem.

He once cultivated in the World of Ten Thousand Laws for many years. Which heavenheart mandates would he not have seen before? After experiencing that secret realm, he had gained insights into countless powerful heavenheart mandates, wanting to use them as a reference for him to manifest a world heart. To him, heavenheart mandates were powers that were extremely easy to comprehend. Naturally, this only referred to ordinary heavenheart mandates that were formed from the fusion of two source origins. As for extraordinary heavenheart mandates, they wouldn't be so easy to comprehend. One would need even higher comprehension abilities and much more time if they wanted to do so.

Before this, he truly had no intentions to display his brilliance here but considering what Longyuan Haoyu did, changed his mind. Longyuan Haoyu actually broke the rules of the convention and directly sent a lackey to his residential palace to capture Mo Qingcheng? What was Longyuan Haoyu depending on? Naturally, it was his strong background. Qin Wentian was just an outsider world overlord, for world overlords like him who had no backgrounds to speak off, you can find any number of them in the crowd who came here for the convention.

Hence, Qin Wentian knew what he needed to do. He needed to let everyone attending the convention, including the major characters of the peak powers to know of his existence.

This was why this scene occurred. The twelve halos revolving around his body all came from the Heavenheart Mirror. This meant that he has displayed twelve different types of heavenheart mandates.

"Being able to comprehend twelve heavenheart mandates is sufficient to prove that your comprehension abilities are extraordinary. But there was one point you said earlier that is right. The strength of a world overlord is never determined by the quantity of the heavenheart mandates he comprehended. You spent so much time on comprehending heavenheart mandates but have wasted time with regards to pursuing a truly powerful one. This is simply neglecting fundamentals to concentrate on the minor useless details." That expert who spoke out for Longyuan Haoyu earlier spoke out again now. It was like he felt a loss of face when Qin Wentian displayed so many heavenheart mandates.

Before this, he once said how difficult it was to comprehend heavenheart mandates and felt that Longyuan Haoyu's talent was extraordinary because he could comprehend five. But after Qin Wentian displayed twelve, his face was completely smacked.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed in his heart. Longyuan Haoyu was praised by this man simply because he had five heavenheart mandates. As for him who had displayed twelve, this man instantly changed his words.

However, no matter how brazen Qin Wentian was, he wouldn't be foolish enough to contend directly against these major characters. After all, he only wanted to deal with a single person right now at this instant and that person was Longyuan Haoyu. He wanted to temporarily steer clear of other troubles for now.

"Senior's teaching is right. Junior will solemnly remember this advice and reflect on this seriously." Qin Wentian's attitude was as humble as ever, and extremely courteous. No one could pick on him because of it.

His gaze slowly turned towards Longyuan Haoyu. Earlier, it was just displaying heavenheart mandates. In truth, that was just a prelude to the life-and-death battle between him and Longyuan Haoyu.

"Are you prepared?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Longyuan Haoyu's expression sank, his confidence was completely gone. After seeing the twelve heavenheart mandates, it was impossible for his state of heart to remain unaffected.

"Next, it's time for our battle to start." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the wind and clouds changed color as a terrifying energy manifested, directly boring down on this space.

World overlords were above empyreans. A single thought from them could become laws. Their wills were heaven's will.

At the instant Qin Wentian released his world heart, with him and Longyuan Haoyu in the center, the vast area around here became a world that belonged to him. This world generated his heart domain, and was the origin of his strength.

At this moment, Longyuan Haoyu's expression was like dead ashes. If one were to say that he had lost all confidence after seeing the twelve heavenheart mandates Qin Wentian displayed earlier. Right now, after Qin Wentian released his world heart, despair was the only thing in his heart.

Because, Longyuan Haoyu felt that his body was completely out of his control. This entire world seemed to have become a zone that was under the absolute control of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the controller of this world, the god of this world.

Longyuan Haoyu released his own world heart but he felt that the world heart which he has always been so proud of, was now under absolute suppression. This was due to a difference between the levels of world heart. Right now, his world heart and the heavenheart mandates he comprehended all seemed completely useless in this zone. Inside this heart domain, Qin Wentian was the controller of everything.

In the Heavenheart Mirror, a thirteenth beam of resplendent light shot out. This indicated that a new heavenheart mandate was displayed. This was Qin Wentian's innate heavenheart mandate, which meant that this heavenheart mandate was born from his world heart and could directly fuse with it. His heart domain was the source of this heavenheart mandate.

Qin Wentian stepped out. Longyuan Haoyu stared at his figure as his expression was ugly to the extreme. At this moment, he felt that Qin Wentian was like an invincible heavenly deity standing high up in the heavens, staring down imperiously at him.

He was a genius of the Dragon Pool Manor but right now, he felt as lowly as an ant. He felt as though he was trampled by Qin Wentian, and was viewed with contempt. This feeling was extremely strong. He knew that it was impossible for him to win against this man before him.

Longyuan Haoyu started to regret. Why did he choose to accept the challenge? He had no chance of victory at all. Or to put it in other words, he had already lost. The two of them were completely on different levels.

Qin Wentian's world heart made him feel despair.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian moving closer and closer to him as well as seeing the killing intent in Qin Wentian's eyes, Longyuan Haoyu hurriedly spoke, "I give up on this battle. This battle has concluded."

At the instant his voice rang out, many people felt astonished. Giving up on the battle? Running away?

Longyuan Haoyu earlier agreed to the challenge before everyone. What did him giving up mean?

This meant that he has abandoned his pride, his arrogance, and had lost without even needing to battle. He felt terror, and didn't even have the courage to fight. This was even more shameful than an actual defeat.

However, if he was truly defeated, death was his ending. Hence, he'd rather chose to give up on his dignity.

"Laughable. This is the convention of the myriad realms and before the eyes of so many seniors and major characters of the peak powers, how can you go back on your words like that?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His killing intent flared even more as he continued walking towards Longyuan Haoyu. Longyuan Haoyu felt as though a god of death was moving closer and closer to him.

"I concede, is that okay then?" Longyuan Haoyu spoke.

"Naturally." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, his body vanished from the spot. In the next instant, he reappeared before Longyuan Haoyu and grabbed out with his hand. Longyuan Haoyu wanted to evade but Qin Wentian's strength was too high. In this absolute zone, Qin Wentian was like a god. There was no way Longyuan Haoyu could evade.

His body was directly grabbed. There seemed to be an ethereal hand holding his body, slowly lifting him up into the air.

"What are you doing?" Longyuan Haoyu roared in rage, his expression was one of malevolence and terror.

"Since it is a life-and-death battle, conceding means death." The killing intent in Qin Wentian's eyes towered up into the sky. How could he spare someone who dared to act against Mo Qingcheng?

"Stay your hand!" A thunderous roar rang out from the direction of the Dragon Pool Manor. They naturally wanted to stop Qin Wentian from killing Longyuan Haoyu.

"Die."

As the thunderous roar faded, the word 'die' punctured the air. After that, everyone only saw Longyuan Haoyu's body directly disintegrating as his soul dispersed. He didn't even have the time to beg for mercy and was domineeringly killed. In fact, Qin Wentian didn't even make any other movements. Just a single word from him has determined Longyuan Haoyu's death.

Many people felt their hearts shaking. The person who died wasn't an ordinary world overlord but was a genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, Longyuan Haoyu.

But, he actually died like that? In such a simple manner? There was no battle at all, nor were there any exchanges of moves. He died due to the overwhelming disparity in their strengths.

What was a genius?

A true genius always needed to be contrasted against other geniuses. And Longyuan Haoyu who was a genius world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor, had undoubtedly became the foil that allowed Qin Wentian to shine brighter. However, the price he paid was truly extremely great. He died to do that.

"What world heart is that? How terrifying." Many people silently mused.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. He stared at the expert from the Dragon Pool Manor who told him to stay his hand as he spoke, "Is there a problem?"

That expert's countenance darkened, an intense anger could be felt radiating from him. Earlier, Qin Wentian clearly disregarded his words and disregarded the existence of the Dragon Pool Manor, killing Longyuan Haoyu with no hesitation before everyone's eyes.

Now that Longyuan Haoyu was already dead, what else could he say?

A life-and-death challenge, this was something everyone could be a witness to. Even if he hated Qin Wentian extremely much at this moment, he wouldn't be able to say anything with regards to Longyuan Haoyu's death.

"Your methods are so ruthless. Killing a person of my Dragon Pool Manor just because of a grudge. In that case, your robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower should be accounted for now, right?" That expert icily spoke. Cao Tian was here, they would simply not kill Cao Tian but they had to deal with Qin Wentian.

"The robbery was done by me. I will take responsibility for everything. Whatever your Dragon Pool Manor wants to do, I will bear it all." Cao Tian tyrannically spoke.

"Why don't both parties temporarily set aside the grudges they have for now?" At this moment, a voice rang out. The expressions of the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor froze, staring at the person who spoke. It was actually someone from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

"The world heart you manifested is extremely unique. What is your world heart's power?" The expert from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy asked Qin Wentian. For some people, the world hearts they comprehended were unique and extremely special. Qin Wentian's world heart was of this category. Although the power of his world heart only enveloped the zone he and Longyuan Haoyu were in earlier, the surrounding experts could all feel the existence of that special heavenheart mandate he used.

"Replying to senior, this world heart was formed from my understandings of various heavenheart mandates as well as my comprehension, innate techniques and secret arts. After that, my innate heavenheart mandate was born from the world heart. When both my world heart and innate heavenheart mandate are released, the entire surroundings here would be under my absolute control, both my opponent's world heart and their heavenheart mandates would be completely suppressed. I have not named my world heart yet as I don't dare to do so. In any case, a name isn't important." Qin Wentian spoke. In truth, the power of his world heart wasn't as simple as he described.

"In that case for world overlords fighting against you, as long as you employ the power of your world heart, you can directly control everything? You are the god of the zone you created, your will is equal to heaven's fate and you can determine their life and death with a single word. No wonder Longyuan Haoyu couldn't even fight back." That expert nodded his head. "Why don't you name your world heart the Heaven's Fate World Heart?"

Chapter 1780: Invitation Once Again

"Heavenly Fate World Heart," Qin Wentian mumbled. The old man spoke again, "Naturally, this is only a suggestion. For the world heart you comprehended, if you have a name you want to use more, it will naturally follow your opinion."

Qin Wentian smiled. It can be said that he was fated with the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and can be considered half of a disciple. The sentence spoken by the old man interrupted the aggression the Dragon Pool Manor had shown, and was considered to have helped him resolve the situation somewhat. Right now, he even helped him to name his world heart. Qin Wentian naturally understood that the old man admired his talent. Also, this name sounded quite apt as well. How would he reject and not give the old man face?

"Since senior is willing to suggest a name for junior, this student feels only incomparable gratitude. My world heart shall be named as the Heavenly Fate World Heart from now on." Qin Wentian nodded. The old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy smiled and stroked his beard. Clearly, Qin Wentian's personality was very much to his taste.

Having strong talent, exuding boundless radiance, with an excellent comprehension ability and innately had a source of pride in his bones. Even for a world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor, Qin Wentian killed him while disregarding his background, yet he wasn't blindly arrogant at all and was still so humble and polite towards him, a random old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Also, Qin Wentian had attended dao lectures in the academy before and had fate with it. With so many reasons, there were no reasons why the old man shouldn't feel closeness to him.

"Today, you have displayed your heavenheart mandates, resulting in thirteen halos around you. I wonder if there would be any people willing to display their heavenheart mandates after that." The old man shook his head and smiled. With such a dazzling example like Qin Wentian, those world overlords who only comprehended two to three kinds of heavenheart mandates probably would no longer have any face to display their heavenheart mandates.

This was indeed the thoughts of many world overlords. With Qin Wentian here, there was no meaning in them displaying their heavenheart mandates.

Great waves of emotions rose in the heart of the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord as he stared at the figure in the air. Never in his wildest dreams did he think that this young man who once had a close connection with him, would actually display such glory. Right now, he was thinking whether Qin Wentian would find him for revenge or not?

If Qin Wentian wanted to deal with him, he wouldn't even be able to retaliate. The power of that world heart named 'Heavenly Fate,' Longyuan Haoyu wasn't able to resist it and was insta-killed, neither would he be able to.

In a residential palace that was extremely faraway, the beautiful young woman who came from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region, personally witnessed Qin Wentian's battle. Her heart was filled with restlessness. The old man beside her spoke in a low voice, "This young man's talent is extraordinary high. From his appearance, I don't think he is very old."

As he spoke, he cast a glance at the young woman. He was guessing that this young man surely had a connection with his young miss. If not, she wouldn't act so strangely now and even abandon her pursuit of the 'Kiss of the Demon God.' It seemed like she no longer had any intentions of wanting it back.

The young woman's beautiful eyes stared into the distance fixedly. The old man wasn't able to guess what was in her heart.

At this moment, at the area of the Heavenheart Mirror, a figure suddenly stepped out. This person gave off an extremely outstanding feeling and was extremely young and good looking. What was most terrifying was his pair of eyes, they were as deep as the abyss and could feel how fearsome they were despite looking at him from a distance. When you looked at his eyes for too long, you would fall into an illusion. The pupils in that pair of eyes seemed to be revolving, as though it was automatically manifesting a world formed from an eye-technique.

The eyes of many in the surroundings flashed with sharpness. Just after the old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy spoke, someone walked out instantly after that? Wasn't that considered a forceful reply?

Evidently, because all the peak powers of the Mystic Region would gather for the convention, how can their top geniuses be willing to allow Qin Wentian to hog the limelight alone?

This person who walked out was clearly from a peak power, he was from the Samsara Temple, one of the strongest powers below the three hegemonic powers.

This young man was none other than a supreme genius there, the representative of their younger generation. His talent was extremely rare and outstanding, he wasn't somebody a genius from the Dragon Pool Manor, Longyuan Haoyu, could compare to.

"It's Bai Qingfeng, a supreme character from Samsara Temple." At this moment, the hearts of many people trembled. Clearly, this young man was extremely famous in the Mystic Region and many in the Time Realm knew of his name.

The young genius world overlord of the Samsara Temple, Bai Qingfeng. It was rumored that out of those world overlords who fought with him before, none of them were able to walk out from this world heart's power with no exceptions. He had already spent several thousand years in the world overlord realm and had no records of being defeated at all. This was his first time participating in the convention.

"Today, will we finally be able to see Bai Qingfeng's world heart and heavenheart mandate personally?" Many people mused. After that, they soon saw Bai Qingfeng unleashing the power of his world heart and heavenheart mandate before the Heavenheart Mirror. In an instant, those who were looking at him all fell into an illusion. Not only for those in the surroundings, those looking at the reflections from the Heavenheart Mirror experienced the same thing as well. Their thoughts were not of their own control and they fell into a samsara cycle illusion, experiencing scenes they had never experienced before.

"This…" Their hearts trembled, wanting to struggle free but the vast majority of people failed to do so until Bai Qingfeng retracted the power of his world heart. After he retracted it, things went back to normal. Those affected had experienced countless scenes in just an instant.

"How powerful." Many people were shocked. Bai Qingfeng simply displayed a single heavenheart mandate, which was his innate heavenheart mandate that came from his world heart's power. After that, his figure flashed and he disappeared from the Heavenheart Mirror.

He didn't compete with Qin Wentian in terms of quantity. In truth, Qin Wentian's words were logical. Although the quantity of heavenheart mandates can prove one's comprehension ability, it wasn't able to determine the strength level of world overlords. The true determinant factor was the power of one's world heart and innate heavenheart mandate.

"Is that Bai Qingfeng's World Samsara World Heart?" Many people silently mused. Bai Qingfeng's world heart was named 'World Samsara,' although he had only unleashed his innate heavenheart mandate, who would dare to doubt his prowess?

The expressions of the experts from the Samsara Temple were calm as they silently watched this scene. In another direction, the people from another peak power stared at a young man in their own ranks. This was also a transcendent-level young world overlord who was participating in the convention for the first time.

The young man stepped out, exuding grace and carefreeness, instantly arriving at the inner area of the Heavenheart Mirror.

"Clearsky God Mountain." This young man was also from a peak power below the three hegemonic powers. This power was named as the Clearsky God Mountain and can be considered a super power capable of transmitting dao elements to the lower realms.

The Clearsky God Mountain dared to use the name 'God Mountain' because it once had an incomparable history and belonged to a true heavenly deity-tier power. Even after that heavenly deity died, he left behind his inheritance that was named 'Force of the World.'

This young man was named Li Xiao, his strength was extremely strong and was also very famous in the Mystic Region. He started to release his world heart and power of his heavenheart mandate, causing his surroundings to manifest numerous world gates that released resplendent light and color. Each world gate brimmed with immense energy and when everyone felt the vastness of his strength that seemed endless, all of them felt breathless from the stifling pressure.

In Qin Wentian's residential palace, Jun Mengchen and the others were here. After Qin Wentian found Mo Qingcheng, he naturally sent back a voice transmission to inform them. Right now, they were all looking at the situation of the Heavenheart Mirror from the reflections. Before this, they naturally saw Qin Wentian displaying his brilliance. And now, when they saw Li Xiao releasing his power, Jun Mengchen felt a sense of great familiarity to it.

"Force of the World?" Jun Mengchen mumbled silently. He had to break through to the world overlord realm as quickly as possible or he would be too useless. Before this, a world overlord abducted Mo Qingcheng before his eyes and he was helpless to do anything. It felt truly humiliating.

"Seems like senior brother has caused many true geniuses to step out." Jun Mengchen mused. Next, there were many genius world overlords who came out respectively and they were all incredibly famous in the Mystic Region and this was their first time participating in the convention. As for the major characters who had participated in the convention before, there wasn't much meaning to them displaying their heavenheart mandates again.

"The Mystic Region is a place filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons." Qin Wentian silently mused. After him, several powerful world overlords showed up, as though they were all drawn out by him. And after this group of people, those world overlords with more ordinary-level of talents felt embarrassed to display their heavenheart mandates.

After observing for a long time, Qin Wentian decided to bring Mo Qingcheng with him and leave. He bid farewell to that senior from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. That old man seeing that Qin Wentian took the initiative to bid farewell, smiled at him, "When you have the time to, you can come and find me. We can do an exchange of dao insights between the world overlords of the academy."

"If Junior has the chance, I will definitely head over to seek guidance." Qin Wentian nodded and left. Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the others also left with him, as they were worried about the retaliations by the Dragon Pool Manor. Qin Wentian had killed Longyuan Haoyu and their deed of robbing the Heaven Immortal Tower was exposed. It shouldn't be so easy for this matter to reach a conclusion.

As for Qin Wentian, it was clear that the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't spare him so easily.

As expected, after Qin Wentian left, the people of the Dragon Pool Manor also silently left the Heavenehart Mirror. Many intelligent people naturally knew that they wouldn't give up just because of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Things weren't that simple.

Among the crowd, the little princess of the Donghuang Clan, which was the ruler of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, had been observing the situation. Upon seeing the Dragon Pool Manor leaving, her silhouette flashed as she chased after the direction where Qin Wentian had left. The experts from the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms naturally followed after her.

Donghuang Ying bade a powerful world overlord of her clan to bring her along, increasing her speed. She soon caught up to Qin Wentian. After that, Donghuang Ying spoke, "Qingcheng Realmlord, please hold on for a moment."

Qin Wentian halted his steps, he turned and stared at Donghuang Ying, "Little Princess, is there anything I can do for you?"

"You publicly killed a genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, they would definitely not spare you. My offer is still the same, I wish to invite you to join my Eastern Royal Immortal Realms and I'll give you the best cultivation conditions. Also, I won't restrict your freedom and will give you the title of a guest elder. How about it?" Donghuang Ying spoke. After seeing Qin Wentian displaying his talent, she was even more keen to recruit him.

"I, Qin, am filled with endless gratitude at little princess's persistence of inviting me two times. However, I, Qin truly don't like joining other powers for self-protection. I hope little princess can understand." Qin Wentian rejected the invitation again. A smile appeared in Donghuang Ying's beautiful eyes, she wasn't disappointed. "Since this is the case, it shouldn't be a problem for us to become friends, right?"

As she spoke, she even winked at Qin Wentian and had a mischievous smile on her face. She who was already originally very beautiful, was even more enchanting now. Ten Miles Springwind who was at the side, silently marveled at this young woman. She was so young and was only an empyrean but she already understood how to use all sorts of advantages like her beauty and background.

Chapter 1781: Luoshen Lei

In the residential palace of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Lei kept pacing about her room, her heart filled with hesitation. After a long time, she finally took out a messaging crystal and contacted an imprint of immortal sense there.

"Father." Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice.

"Lei`er." A warm voice filled with doting love rang out in her mind. When she heard that familiar voice, she lowered her head slightly and continued, "Father, I just met someone in the Mystic Region and I'm currently hesitating, not sure if I should tell you or not?"

"Who is it?" Her father's voice was filled with bewilderment.

Luoshen Lei stayed silent, she was still hesitating but eventually, she still transmitted over, "His surname is Qin."

"A person from 'that' clan?" The voice in her mind grew colder. Although she wasn't by her father's side, Luoshen Lei could still clearly feel the chill radiating from him.

"Father, I knew of his existence when I was pursuing the 'Kiss of the Demon God.' His wife has a phoenix gown that activated the 'Kiss of the Demon God.'" Luoshen Lei spoke.

"Impossible, for a gown like that, only those in our clan would have. That clan wouldn't have one."

"Mhm, I also believe that that clan wouldn't have one. But he said that during the date of his wedding, his mother gifted this gown to his wife. Also, he had no idea who his mother was, and it's also very possible he doesn't know the identity of his father. However, his surname is Qin." Luoshen Lei spoke again. She didn't know how large the waves of emotions her words caused in the heart of her father who was extremely far away from her.

But her father has also confirmed that only those from the Luoshen Clan would have that type of phoenix gown. It was impossible for those surnamed Qin to have it. But that young man was precisely surnamed Qin and he said that his mother was the one who gifted it to his wife.

"How old is he?" Her father's voice rang out in her mind again. But this time, a slight tremble could be heard in the voice.

"He looked very young and his wife is even younger, only at the immortal emperor realm. However, his talent is extremely good, he's currently at the world overlord realm and is also a transcendent-level world overlord. At the Heavenheart Mirror of the convention, he released a total of thirteen heavenheart mandates, displaying his brilliance. Also, he seemed to be trying to find out about his own identity. That day during our conversation, I sensed that he suspected something about my identity and intentionally asked who I was. He might know of something and wish to find some answers."

Her father suddenly turned silent. After a long time, he replied, "Lei`er, you should know who he is and you should understand father's heart. Wait for me in the Mystic Region, I'm heading there right now."

"Father, but you…" Luoshen Lei's beautiful gaze froze, she felt some worry.

"Don't worry. Lei`er, you should understand me." A warm voice rang out in her mind once more. Luoshen Lei's eyes turned red as she heavily nodded her head. She naturally understood her father and knew what was in his heart. In this world, there was nobody who didn't know what her father sacrificed for them before.

After keeping her messaging crystal, Luoshen Lei hugged her knees with her hands and resembled a young lady deep in contemplation. Her eyes were slightly red. Would her father blame 'him'? But what does he have to do with this? In addition, she also knew that her father would hope for her to do this.

After a long time, she stood up. It was like she had came to a decision and she left her room.

...

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't know how much struggle Luoshen Lei was feeling in her heart. Right now, after he heard Donghuang Ying's words, a smile lit up his face. "Being able to become friends with the little princess of the Donghuang Clan is my glory. I'm only afraid I would tarnish little princess's reputation. Not long ago, I just admitted to the world that I'm a robber."

"Just a minor thing." Donghuang Ying smiled. "I'm truly curious where your talent comes from. Even now, I have not comprehended even a single heavenheart mandate. You look so young yet you have actually already comprehended a total of thirteen and your innate heavenheart mandate felt so tyrannical, capable of determining the life and death of your opponent with a single word.

"It's just that Longyuan Haoyu was too weak. If I really encountered a powerful world overlord, I wouldn't be able to do that." Qin Wentian replied. His world heart was able to suppress Longyuan Haoyu completely, this was why he was able to do what he did.

"A genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor is brushed off as too weak by your evaluation. If Longyuan Haoyu resurrected, I'm afraid he would be angered to death." Donghuang Ying smiled gently. The two of them spoke and unconsciously became closer like they had known each other for some time.

At this moment, a sudden burst of immense pressure drifted over from the air. Qin Wentian frowned, and a moment later, he saw a group of experts moving his way. Clearly, these were the people from the Dragon Pool Manor and all of these experts here now were at the world overlord level. They released their might, radiating an extremely imposing aura.

"Can't the Dragon Pool Manor afford to lose?" Cao Tian stared at them, his tone was ice-cold.

"Cao Tian, although you are someone from the Cao Tian, my Dragon Pool Manor isn't some weakling in Time City either. You guys robbed our Heaven Immortal Tower first, are we supposed to forget it just based on a single sentence from you?" A powerful world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor spoke. He didn't mention anything about Longyuan Haoyu's death, deciding to use the reason of robbery instead in case they would incur ridicule and gossip.

"What great fame your Dragon Pool Manor has. Tell me then, what do you want to do?" Cao Tian coldly spoke.

"You are someone from the Cao Clan, for your deeds, we will negotiate separately with your clan. But for these four people, my Dragon Pool Manor will be bringing them away today."

"Arrogant. Didn't I say before this entire heist was my idea? I, Cao Tian, will bear the responsibility alone. If you wish to bring them away, do it after you step over my dead body." Cao Tian coldly continued. But everyone understood how would the Dragon Pool Manor dare to kill him? He was merely threatening them.

"The robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower, how can things be brushed off just for you Cao Tian alone? What does my Dragon Pool Manor count for?" That expert replied.

"Can the Dragon Pool Manor give me face and forget about this matter?" Donghuang Ying spoke to the people from the Dragon Pool Manor. The Dragon Pool Manor's experts were completely taken aback, they didn't expect the Donghuang Clan to interfere. The Cao Clan was already the controlling clan of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms. The Donghuang Clan was the controller of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms. Both these controllers actually stood on Qin Wentian's side.

"It isn't that my Dragon Pool Manor doesn't want to give little princess's face but this matter caused too great a commotion and my Dragon Pool Manor has to pursue it no matter what. But since little princess has spoken, I'll only bring one person back. The person who started of all these troubles, the Qingcheng Realmlord. He was the one who abducted a serving girl from our Heaven Immortal Tower first, causing the other things to happen later. I have to bring the Qingcheng Realmlord away. As for the others, I can give face to little princess and the Cao Clan and won't pursue them any longer. In this case, at the very least my Dragon Pool Manor still has some face."

The Dragon Pool Manor directly expressed their thoughts. Clearly, the person they wanted to deal with the most, was Qin Wentian.

Robbery was just like icing on the cake. The fact that he killed Longyuan Haoyu in public was the straw that broke the camel's back. How would they give up so easily?

"The Dragon Pool Manor truly gives me face indeed." Donghuang Ying coldly snorted unhappily. "Seems like I'm ultimately still a junior and the weight of my words aren't heavy enough."

"Little princess why must you say this. It's just that this matter will affect the reputation of my Dragon Pool Manor and we have to treat this very seriously. By just bringing one person back, we are already giving face to little princess."

Although the Donghuang Clan was very strong, the Donghuang Clan was merely governing a lower world, their hands wouldn't be able to stretch so far as to Time City. How could they really go all out to deal with their Dragon Pool Manor because of a minor matter like this? Just a little princess, Donghuang Ying didn't have that much authority yet. It was impossible for the Donghuang Clan to act like this just for the sake of an outsider. Hence, there was no need for the Dragon Pool Manor to give Donghuang Ying too much face.

"In that case, does the Dragon Pool Manor want war?" Cao Tian coldly spoke.

"I don't have this intention but we have to bring the Qingcheng Realmlord away today. If everyone is determined to obstruct us, my Dragon Pool Manor can only offend all of you." As the sound of this voice faded, all the world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor released their auras. It felt that a great battle truly might occur anytime.

"If you all dare to bring him away, just try it and see." A voice rang out from afar. Everyone felt somewhat strange, they knew that someone was moving in this direction but there were so many experts in the Time Realm and it wasn't strange for people who wished to watch drama. However, this person who just arrived seemed as though they wanted to interfere.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, staring at the person who came. The young woman who spoke was none other than that young beauty from the Luoshen Clan, of the Desolate Region.

Upon seeing this beauty as well as the experts behind her, a world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor coldly snorted. "You really know how to hide behind women."

First it was Donghuang Ying, and next, Luoshen Lei. Both were extremely beautiful. This Qingcheng Realmlord truly has good luck with the ladies.

Ten Miles Springwind had a fascinated look on his face, he knew very well the status of Luoshen Lei. But why would she speak up for Qin Wentian? When he thought of this, a look of puzzlement could be seen in his eyes.

"How brazen." A cold snort rang out. The old man beside Luoshen Lei released a terrifying might which bore down on the world overlord who spoke earlier. Upon seeing this might, the world overlord froze. Who were these people?

"Scram." Luoshen Lei coldly regarded the people from the Dragon Pool Manor and spoke, her tone much more tyrannical than Donghuang Ying.

The countenances of the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor all turned cold. Their Dragon Pool Manor was considered a major power in Time City, when had they ever suffered humiliation like today? There were so many powers wanting to threaten them as though their statuses were above them.

"What insolence. I will bring the Qingcheng Realmlord away with us today no matter what." One of the strongest world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor that had the appearance of an old man spoke. His name had shaken Time City before and was a truly immensely powerful world overlord. How could he not be angered now that the Dragon Pool Manor was encountering provocation and disregarded by others one after another?

"If you dare to bring him away, I will dare to trample the Dragon Pool Manor flat." Luoshen Lei's expression was ice-cold, turning to stare at that old man. Her tone was extremely tyrannical. Even Donghuang Ying wouldn't dare to utter such words because she knew that there was no way for her to accomplish this. In the Donghuang Clan, she didn't have that much authority yet. But this young woman who appeared to be even more beautiful than her, actually dared to say this.

She was a young world overlord and clearly, she wasn't a fool. Since she dared to say such a thing, how can she possibly have nothing to back her up? At this instant, that expert from the Dragon Pool Manor couldn't help but to ask, "Who are you guys?"

"Desolate Region, Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Lei coldly glanced at him. The people from the Dragon Pool Manor felt their hearts trembling violently as their expressions turned pale.

Desolate Region, Luoshen Clan. Experts from that power naturally had the ability to trample the Dragon Pool Manor flat.

The Dragon Pool Manor had never felt so suppressed before. All their lofty world overlords were panicking from the words spoken by this young female, and they had no reply. No matter how great their guts are, they wouldn't dare to act arrogantly before someone from the Luoshen Clan. And this young woman from the Luoshen Clan who dared to say such tyrannical words, what status did she have in the Luoshen Clan exactly?

The Lei(泪) in Luoshen Lei's name, means tears.

Chapter 1782: Elder brother

The experts of the Dragon Pool Manor stared at Qin Wentian. Cao Tian felt somewhat unhappy. Earlier, he had already been mixing together with Qin Wentian but now, was it only because after Qin Wentian displayed his brilliance that these two peak powers came by to try and recruit him?

However, for a power like the Luoshen Clan, they had all sorts of supreme characters in their clan. Was there a need for them to come all the way to the Mystic Region to recruit people? The Mystic Region was so vast, could it be simply just because Qin Wentian released a total of thirteen heavenheart mandates, they decided to group him with the truly peak geniuses of the Mystic Region? Surely, things weren't so exaggerated, right?

But the Luoshen Clan truly did act for the sake of Qin Wentian and their attitude was so domineeringly, wanting to protect him. The Dragon Pool Manor didn't understand.

But even they didn't understand, they could only silently accept this fact.

Because of the two words...Luoshen Clan.

"Farewell." The experts of the Dragon Pool Manor spoke this word with reluctance. The group of them then directly left with blackened faces, feeling extremely unhappy. The Luoshen Clan was so tyrannical. They in truth had no need to give any face to the Luoshen Clan, both parties originally have no connection and even if the Luoshen Clan was powerful, that was only in the Desolate Region. If there wasn't any true conflict between the two parties, the Luoshen Clan also wouldn't deliberately target their Dragon Pool Manor. But even so, they had chosen to submit.

Donghuang Ying's heart was trembling as well, her beautiful eyes staring at the young woman that was more outstanding than her. This young woman came from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region and her light instantly covered hers.

The Dragon Pool Manor didn't give Donghuang Ying face but because of a single sentence from this young woman, they left like losers, not daring to say anything in return. This was the disparity. Although her clan was the ruler of a lower world immortal realms, the threat they posed still wasn't comparable to the Luoshen Clan.

However, Qin Wentian was even acquainted with people from the Luoshen Clan?

Ten Miles Springwind was truly confused right now. Earlier, this young woman still wanted to take a treasure from Qin Wentian. But now, she actually acted so domineeringly, helping him to chase away the Dragon Pool Manor. What was the reason behind it.

However, Luoshen Lei wouldn't care about what the others are thinking. Her beautiful eyes landed on Qin Wentian once again as she seriously surveyed this young man before her. He was so young and had a cultivation base at the world overlord realm. He displayed thirteen heavenheart mandates and had an extremely powerful world heart and innate heavenheart mandate. Was this, their son?

Qin Wentian felt somewhat uncomfortable being stared at Luoshen Lei like that. Although he had faintly guessed at the connection between him and the Luoshen Clan, he didn't dare to be sure how the Luoshen Clan would view him because he didn't understand how the grudge started. Back then when he revealed some of the things he knew to Luoshen Lei, it was actually taking a risk.

Right now, this young woman from the Luoshen Clan appeared before him once more and helped him to chase away the Dragon Pool Manor. In that case, what was her attitude towards him?

"I wish to speak with you." Luoshen Lei spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Let's head to my residential palace?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Sure." Luoshen Lei nodded, not hesitating at all.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian also felt some curiosity and anticipation in his heart. What did Luoshen Lei want to chat with him about?

Mo Qingcheng was also very curious about this young woman who wanted the 'Kiss of the Demon God' earlier. Her beautiful eyes were staring at her.

"Can I go along with you guys?" Donghuang Ying smiled.

"I naturally welcome little princess." Qin Wentian laughed. In truth, Donghuang Ying wished to understand more about the Luoshen Clan, what status did this young woman have in the Luoshen Clan exactly?

The group of them then left the area and soon came to Qin Wentian's residential palace. Qing`er and the others seeing that Mo Qingcheng returned safely, naturally crowded around. At the same time, they felt that it was strange why there were so many experts coming here together.

"Father, Yaoyue, can you two help me to entertain the guests abit?" Qin Wentian spoke to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Southern Phoenix Matriarch. "I have something I need to do."

"Sure." Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor felt a little puzzled, he still nodded his head. He simply watched as Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei walked into the depths of the palace, heading to the back.

The gentle wind gusted by, Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei stood side by side together, leaning against the railing as they stared into the horizon. At the same time, this entire space was completely sealed, blocking the immortal senses of others from prying. Their voices wouldn't leak out as well. They would instantly know if anyone tried to spy on them.

"Father?" Luoshen Lei glanced at Qin Wentian, referring to how he addressed the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Although she had some speculations in her heart, she still asked the question.

"My father-in-law." Qin Wentian replied. Luoshen Lei nodded lightly, this was just as what she had speculated.

"Where is your birth father?" Luoshen Lei asked.

"Do you know?" Qin Wentian stared straight at Luoshen Lei, staring at her beautiful eyes. Luoshen Lei's eyes turned to the distance, as though she hasn't heard Qin Wentian's words. Only after a long time did she speak slowly, "Although I didn't have an opportunity to meet him, I have already heard his name countless times. If I'm not mistaken, your father should be named Qin Yuanfeng, right?"

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed slightly but he didn't feel too shocked. Since this young woman seemed to be acquainted with his mother, it wasn't too strange that she knew about his father.

"Is your father still alive?" Luoshen Lei turned her beautiful eyes onto Qin Wentian as she asked.

"I have no idea but I naturally hope that he is. I'm the same as you, I have never met my father before." Qin Wentian slowly spoke. In his heart, he truly yearned to meet with his father.

"Since you have never met your father and mother before, how did you know about your origins?" Luoshen Lei asked again.

"They left behind some memories on me, this is why I knew." Qin Wentian didn't hide it. Since the two of them had already revealed certain truths to each other, there was no longer a need to conceal things.

The fact that his father was Qin Yuanfeng was a great secret but since the young woman had guessed it herself, the other matters didn't really matter if he told her about them.

"What is the relationship between us?" Qin Wentian finally asked. He had been wanting to ask this question. This young woman from the Luoshen Clan, what relationship does she have with him exactly? Undoubtedly, they were related by blood. It's just that he had no way to guess at what was their connection exactly.

Luoshen Lei's heart trembled lightly. Her gaze showed signs of evasion but she eventually inclined her head and stared seriously at Qin Wentian. She suddenly asked, "Now, I've cultivated for over four hundred years. Are you older, or am I older?"

"Four hundred plus years and already a world overlord?" Qin Wentian silently mused. This talent was truly shocking. Naturally, since the Luoshen Clan was a power that could make the Eastern Royal Immortal Heavens and Dragon Pool Manor feel trepidation, they should be an incredible existence. In that case, there wasn't anything strange about this. Regardless of inheritances, talent or cultivation resources, all of these factors were at the peak. But even so, this young woman's comprehension abilities must be extremely shocking as well or it was impossible for her to enter the world overlord realm within such a short time.

"I'm slightly older than you." Qin Wentian spoke.

Luoshen Lei's lips trembled slightly, like she wanted to say something but didn't know how she should say it. The powerful and prideful her felt very nervous at this moment. Finally, her gaze fixed on Qin Wentian as she softly called out, "Elder brother."

"Elder brother!" This soft voice was like a bolt of thunder in Qin Wentian's mind, causing him to be instantly stunned. Although he had guessed that there was a connection between him and this young woman, never in his wildest dreams did he expect that she would call him 'elder brother.'

This was his younger sister!

Before this, he had many sisters; Qin Yao, Ye Lingshuang, Bai Qing and Luo Huan. All of them were as close as true sisters to him but this young woman was different. She was someone that had a blood connection with him.

"How can this be?" Qin Wentian also actually felt nervous. He had never experienced such a thing before. He stared at Luoshen Lei and asked, "Are you really my younger sister?"

"It can be considered so. I'm Luoshen Lei from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region. My father is your mother's blood elder brother. Which means that he is your uncle." Luoshen Lei spoke. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling again. The elder brother of his mother, his blood uncle.

Before this, he had only thought to look for his parents, he had never imagined that he had other relatives existing.

Luoshen Clan had his uncle there and his little cousin. Naturally, his maternal grandfather was there as well.

Since Luoshen Lei was willing to address him as elder brother, this meant that her father, who was also his uncle, didn't treat him as an outsider even though the Luoshen Clan had forbidden his parents from being together back then.

However, many things would change with the passage of time. Other than some memories, Qin Wentian was completely ignorant of many things that happened back then. He naturally couldn't be clear of all these relations that he had never came in contact with before.

Qin Wentian stared at Luoshen Lei, his younger sister.

Right now, Luoshen Lei also went all out, her beautiful eyes staring fixedly at Qin Wentian. Her expression resembled one of hidden bitterness which teenage girls often felt, completely different from her imposing demeanor earlier when she was talking to the Dragon Pool Manor. Staring at her expression, Qin Wentian suddenly smiled in an extremely radiant manner.

He took a step forward and asked her, "Can I hug you?"

Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes instantly widened. She stared unblinkingly at Qin Wentian. There never has been a man who dared to speak like this to her before. But when she saw the tenderness in Qin Wentian's eyes, she was like someone who had no temper. She actually nodded her head in agreement.

Qin Wentian walked over and softly embraced Luoshen Lei. His actions were very gentle and the smile on his face grew even more radiant, with no hints of complexity. This was a joy that came from his heart. So it turned out that he had a younger sister in this world although they were in truth, first cousins.

"Younger sis." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Luoshen Lei's body started to stiffen from the embrace but when she heard Qin Wentian's voice, she gradually released the tension in her heart. However, her expression was still somewhat strange. Didn't she have a conflict with him earlier? Why did their relationship improve so quickly? This was too strange. Was this because of the closeness they felt due to being related by blood?

"In the future, I will call you Lei`er. Is that alright?" Qin Wentian softly spoke before releasing her from his embrace. Luoshen Lei glared at him, but she still nodded her head. "I've already spoken of your matter with my father. He is currently rushing over to the Mystic Region. He wishes to meet with you."

"Uncle is coming?" Qin Wentian mumbled softly. After that, he laughed. He sensed no falsehood from Luoshen Lei's attitude. In that case, her feelings towards him most probably were influenced by her father's attitude. From this, one could very well imagine that his uncle didn't feel hatred for him at all. Upon thinking of this, Qin Wentian also felt an intense anticipation, wanting to meet with this uncle of his!

Chapter 1783: Qin Wentian’s Fantasy

Qin Wentian stared at Luoshen Lei as he drew in a deep breath. After that, he asked, "Back then, what happened exactly? Where is the location of my father's clan? Lei`er, you didn't manage to meet my father before, but have you met my mother before?"

He came all the way to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, growing stronger and stronger on his way here. But his obsession with the matter that happened in the past has never faded. He could still remember clearly when he watched his father die and he had vowed that he would take revenge then.

"No, my birth was later than you. At that time, aunt has already disappeared hence my impression of her is only from my father's descriptions. Also there are many rumors in my clan. For that period of history, I didn't personally experience it before. But I'm sure no one knew of your existence. You say that you are only slightly older than me? The timeline doesn't seem to match. In that case, in that internal battle of the Qin Clan, your father truly didn't die?"

She has cultivated for over four hundred years. Qin Wentian said that he was slightly older than her but during that internal warfare, the amount of time that had passed was much longer. There was only a single possibility, Qin Yuanfeng didn't die.

"In that case, aunt vanished after being brought back to our clan. She should have left with your father, right?" Luoshen Lei's eyes stared fixedly at Qin Wentian. Her eyes were red and somewhat wet. After that, she walked to the side with some difficulty as though she wanted to know about something.

"Lei`er, what's wrong?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Nothing much. You will understand after meeting with my father. He is more clear than me with regards to many things that happened in the past, he has experienced them all. At that time, you can direct your questions to him." Luoshen Lei's heart seemed to be bogged down by worries but she didn't say why. In his heart, although Qin Wentian really wanted to know everything that happened then, he still nodded his head after he heard Luoshen Lei's words and suppressed the eagerness in his heart.

"Where is the Qin Clan?" Qin Wentian asked. This Qin Clan naturally referred to the clan of his father, Qin Yuanfeng. That clan who stole everything from his father. The clan whom his hatred for them was so deep that his hatred was etched in his bones.

"In the Heaven Region of the eight regions." Luoshen Lei replied. Qin Wentian's expression froze. The eight regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are separated into Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow, Universe, Eternal, Chaos and Desolate. Although it wasn't said that the first few named regions were the strongest, this was pretty obvious. The Heaven Region that is situated in the center of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms definitely wouldn't be weak. They are absolutely one of the strongest realms here.

The two of them continued chatting for a long time. Because this space was sealed, no one came to disturb them. Many people outside felt bewildered, what was Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei chatting about exactly? To think that they actually chatted for such a long time. Even Mo Qingcheng had a strange expression on her face. Although she wouldn't suspect Qin Wentian of anything but Luoshen Lei ultimately was a great beauty. The two of them were interacting alone for such a long time and she couldn't help but feel a little jealous at that.

Naturally, in truth, Mo Qingcheng already had some speculations. Luoshen Lei came here for the 'Kiss of the Demon God,' and from the conversation that day between the ancient phoenix and Qin Wentian, she could infer that this matter might have a connection to the clan of Qin Wentian's mother.

Could it be that Luoshen Lei… When she thought of this, her heart trembled slightly.

Finally, two figures walked over. This was none other than Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei. Qin Wentian was smiling and Luoshen Lei appeared to be extremely relaxed. After guessing at Qin Wentian's identity, her feelings were very complicated until that talk with her father. She finally faced squarely with regards to the relationship between her and Qin Wentian. And after meeting with him, she truly began to accept that she had an elder brother. After all, blood was thicker than water. They were related by blood.

Her father and Qin Wentian's mother were sibilings. She and Qin Wentian also shared the same grandfather. In addition, she knew how much her father doted on his younger sister and all the things he did for her.

All of these, she didn't mention them to Qin Wentian. She believed that Qin Wentian naturally would understand after her father came here.

After they walked out, the two of them stayed very close to each other. This caused the expressions of many people to feel strange. After a chat, their relationship became this good? Even if they were very good friends, they shouldn't be acting like this and would try to avoid gossip, right? But now, this situation didn't seem intentional at all. It was like they unconsciously maintained this close distance.

Ten Miles Springwind's expression was extremely strange. This brother whom he just got acquainted with, settled a beauty from the Luoshen Clan so quickly? Does things need to be so exaggerated? Although Qin Wentian was very outstanding, but this beautiful young woman was from the Luoshen Clan! She should have seen all sorts of geniuses before.

However, both Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei didn't care about what others were thinking. At this moment, Qin Wentian was still filled with joy at having a younger sister. Naturally, his heart was also filled with anticipation about the meeting with his uncle.

"I'll return first." Luoshen Lei spoke softly to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"If you want to meet with me, directly come and look for me." Luoshen Lei spoke again. The expressions on the faces of everyone turned even stranger after they heard that. For those who didn't know of their relationship, such words sounded like those spoken between lovers.

Ten Miles Springwind already had a face filled with worship as he stared at Qin Wentian. A goddess-like character actually said that to Qin Wentian. 'If you want to meet with me, directly come and look for me.' This...

"Alright, take care of yourself." Qin Wentian instructed. Luoshen Lei nodded. Her silhouette flashed as she directly flew through the air. The people from the Luoshen Clan naturally followed after her. The old man who was her protector felt extremely puzzled. This young man was now already so close with the young miss?

Should he inform his master?

Although this didn't seem fair, but in order to prevent his young miss from being cheated, this was a must do. The old man was still someone very loyal. He reported this matter straight to Luoshen Lei's father yet Luoshen Lei's father merely laughed loudly, causing this old man to feel even more bewildered. However, since his master and young miss seemed to be fine with this, he also didn't bother to probe further. Clearly, there should be some reasons unknown to him.

After Luoshen Lei left, Cao Tian, Donghuang Ying and the others were still around. They had strange looks on their faces as they stared at Qin Wentian. Cao Tian walked over and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder while speaking in a low voice, "Brother, you are awesome. Your elder brother has no choice but to be impressed. With this connection to the Luoshen Clan, the Dragon Pool Manor would most probably not dare to find trouble for you. There's no need for me to do anything else I guess. In the future, you have to settle things properly in your harem."

After speaking, he laughed loudly and left in a carefree manner. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines and was completely speechless. There was no way to explain this matter. He naturally wouldn't announce to the public that Luoshen Lei was his younger sister. This was a secret between them.

"Brother Qin, I shall bid my farewell too." Donghuang Ying had a smile that was not a smile on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian. Her address of Qin Wentian also became more intimate. Clearly, she truly had the intention to make friends with him. Although Qin Wentian was just a world overlord with good talent, he was also the brother of Cao Tian from the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms and Ten Miles Springwind, Old Ghost and the others. Right now, he even had such a good relationship with the Luoshen Clan. The future of this Qingcheng Realmlord was immeasurable, he's worthy enough to be her acquaintance.

After everyone left, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the others naturally wouldn't probe Qin Wentian's secrets. But Little Rascal's eyes were flashing with a sneaky light as he kept looking at Qin Wentian.

"Wentian gege, who is she?" Bai Qing innocently asked. Most probably, only she would be the one to ask so directly.

"She's the same as you." Qin Wentian placed his hand on Bai Qing's head. Bai Qing stared at him, no matter what she was already an empyrean now but this elder brother of hers always liked to tousle her hair… But no matter, her heart felt a sweetness. That young woman was the same as her? Did Wentian gege also treat that beautiful young woman as a sister?

"Qingcheng, Qing'er, I have something I need to talk to you two about." Qin Wentian called out to Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er. Although the two of them felt curious in their hearts, they didn't say anything. They truly trusted Qin Wentian, but it was impossible for Qin Wentian not to tell them of this. He had no secrets he needed to keep from them.

"Mhm." Qing'er nodded lightly. She and Mo Qingcheng went to the place Qin Wentian brought Luoshen Lei earlier. Qin Wentian sealed the space again and directly pulled them both into his embrace. He then continued in a soft voice, "Qingcheng, Qing'er. I've found the clansmen of my mother. Finally, I'm getting closer to the truth."

Mo Qingcheng's body trembled slightly. Was her speculations real? Qing`er inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian. The two of them could see the joy in his smile. Maybe, he had always been pursuing the truth. Both of them knew that Qin Wentian was an orphan. Qin Chuan was only his foster father and no one has told him anything about his mother before. He buried all of these deep in his heart and today, he finally found it.

"Is it the Luoshen Clan? Mother-in-law is also someone from there?" Qingcheng asked in a light voice.

"Mhm. That girl earlier is named Luoshen Lei, she is my younger sister, the daughter of my uncle." The joyful smile on Qin Wentian's face grew even more radiant. Upon sensing his joy, Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er also felt happy for him.

"Where is mother-in-law? Is she still in the clan?" Qing`er softly asked.

"No." Qin Wentian frowned, "Back then, she disappeared together with my father. There seems to be no one who knows where they are. Lei`er said that uncle is coming here to look for me. I wonder if he knows anything about my mother's location."

"Wentian, we will definitely be able to meet father-in-law and mother-in-law again." Mo Qingcheng leaned against him. She knew the worries in Qin Wentian's heart. He had always yearned to meet his parents because he was afraid that his parents were no longer in this world.

"I also wish to meet them." Qing`er also leaned against him, feeling happy for Qin Wentian. She quietly accompanied him in enjoying this happiness.

Right now, Qin Wentian's uncle was already coming over here to find him. In the near future, they would get closer and closer to the truth. No matter what the future entailed, they would always accompany him down the road he has chosen. Regardless of whether it was happiness or sorrow!

"I really hope my parents would be able to see all of you. Our family would be united then, at that time, we will birth a bunch of sons and daughters and enjoy the bliss of a united family." Qin Wentian smiled radiantly. The two maidens blushed but still nestled themselves closely against him!

Chapter 1784: Sword Monarch

Qin Wentian initially came here for the purpose of attending the convention, he had never once imagined that he would meet his mother's clansmen. This can be considered a coincidence. If it wasn't Ten Miles Spring Wind suggesting to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower, most probably even if he encountered Luoshen Lei now, he wouldn't know there was such a connection between them and would treat her like a stranger.

And as of now, the importance of this matter in Qin Wentian's heart, has already exceeded the Convention of the Myriad Realms.

However to many world overlords in the Mystic Region, the convention was the purpose for their journey here. Their gazes shone brightly and they were ready for it.

After that day since Qin Wentian displayed thirteen heavenheart mandates, a period of time has already passed. Although there were still people heading to the Heavenheart Mirror to display their brilliance, none was able to cause the level of commotion Qin Wentian caused that day. This lasted all the way until the Heavenheart Mirror disappeared, causing the mountain it was on to turn back into an ordinary one.

And during the second day after the Heavenheart Mirror vanished, on the top of the ancient mountain, inside the Time Realm, it suddenly began to glow with resplendent light. This light seemed to have originated from the heavens and shot out in four directions, illuminating all corners of the Time Realm. It was a large monument with four-sides to it, slowly revolving in the air. Some experts wanted to grab hold of it only to discover that there was no substance to it. It was truly like light, it was impossible for them to touch it.

"What is that?" At this moment, in the residential palace Qin Wentian was in, Mo Qingcheng stood beside him and asked in a soft voice. Those four beams of light were too resplendent. There seemed to be a wondrous diagram in them, radiating might from the great dao. Qin Wentian similarly wasn't able to see through it. He stared at the four beams of light and replied, "There would always be wondrous objects appearing during every convention to test the world overlords here to attend it. There should be some secrets hidden in this four-sided stone monument but I have no way to see through it for now."

"All of these, are they really controlled by the three hegemonic powers behind?" Mo Qingcheng asked. It was rumored that the Time Realm was the place the Time King cultivated in back then in the past. Maybe, there might be some inheritances left behind by him. Naturally, this was only a conjecture.

"Who knows. But the three hegemonic powers are considered the supreme overlords of the Mystic Regions. They should be the clearest about this." Qin Wentian replied.

In another residential palace, Old Ghost's eyes narrowed into slits as he stared at the four-sided stone monument that was radiating light. His expression was extremely heavy, this seemed to be the Time Monument Inscription in the legends. Even in the Convention of the Myriad Realms, it was extremely rare for it to appear. He had participated in many conventions before but this was only the second time he saw this.

And the previous time it appeared, a character that even the three hegemonic powers were terrified of, rose up. And now, that fearsome character was already a legend of the Mystic Region but as for him, Old Ghost, he was still a relatively unknown individual.

Old Ghost took out his messaging crystal and sent out a message to a few other immortal senses, "Quickly come over to my place and follow me somewhere."

"Old Ghost, what's the matter?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"Right." Cao Tian nodded.

Phoenix and Qin Wentian also replied respectively as they headed towards Old Ghost's palace. Old Ghost was the most mysterious individual among the five of them. His age was the greatest and Qin Wentian always felt that Old Ghost was cloaked in a haze of mystery. Back then when Old Ghost, who was wearing simple clothing, was heading to the Time City, Jun Mengchen even thought that this person was just an ordinary old man. If it wasn't for the fact that Qin Wentian was at the world overlord realm, he also wouldn't have sensed it and would have thought the same as Jun Mengchen.

Not long after, all of them gathered at Old Ghost's place.

"Old Ghost, why did you suddenly gather us? Is it because of the four beams of light that shot out of that monument?" Phoenix asked directly.

"Mhm. Other than Wentian, this shouldn't be the first time that you guys have participated in the convention, right? Have you seen this before?" Old Ghost asked.

"Never." The three others shook their heads. Cao Tian then spoke, "You should have attended the convention the most. Could it be that you know something? Is there something special about the four beams of light?"

"A very long time ago, I've seen it once before. And in the convention of that year, there's still one more person who attended. You guys would surely know of him." Old Ghost mysteriously spoke.

"Who?" Ten Miles Springwind curiously asked. The others also stared at Old Ghost. This old fellow was purposely building up the suspense.

"Jian Junlai" Old Ghost heavily spoke.

"Who?" Ten Miles Springwind had a look of bewilderment on his face, he hasn't heard of this name before.

"I don't know him." Cao Tian also shook his head. There was also a look of puzzlement on Phoenix's face.

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. Didn't Old Ghost say that everyone would know of this person? Why is it that none of them knew about this Jian Junlai? This Old Ghost...

Old Ghost who wanted to build up their suspense, also had a face filled with black lines now. He speechlessly stared at them, "I've forgotten your ages. It's impossible for you all to know his realm name. He has another title though, he is known as the Sword Monarch."

"What?" Ten Miles Springwind instantly turned to stone. His eyes shone with a bright light. He has never heard of the name 'Jian Junlai', but who would not know who the Sword Monarch is? This person was an absolute legend, an extremely powerful character.

"Sword Monarch of the Mystic Region, the number one sword under the heavens." Cao Tian's eyes narrowed. He stared at Old Ghost, "Old Ghost, how old are you exactly? To think that you attended the same convention as the Sword Monarch before."

Ten Miles Springwind and Phoenix both had strange looks on their faces when they heard this. All of them had mock looks of disdain in their eyes when they looked at Old Ghost.

"He, the Sword Monarch, is already so famous that his name shakes the heaven and is known as the number one sword in the Mystic Region. Old man, you are still here attending the Convention of Myriad Realms? Isn't the disparity a little too great?" Phoenix spoke contemptuously. Old Ghost's expression instantly turned dark. "Fine, you guys can leave then. I don't want to speak any longer."

"Don't. Old Ghost, did the Sword Monarch really attend the same convention as you before?" Ten Miles Springwind weakly smiled, as he asked in curiosity. The Sword Monarch was his idol.

"Hmph, do you guys think it's very long ago? How many years have the Sword Monarch been famous for? It's not even 100,000 years yet. Is it considered long to spend 100,000 years cultivating in the World Overlord Realm? Of course not." Old Ghost stared at them and grumbled. "If everyone has Sword Monarch's talent, right now my fame would have also rocked the world. Do I still need to be friends with you guys?"

"Yes, yes. You are right." Ten Miles Springwind laughed. "In that case, when you attended the same convention with the Sword Monarch back then, the same scene appeared?"

"Mhm." Old Ghost's expression turned heavy. He nodded his head, "Back then when Sword Monarch had attended the convention, he wasn't famous then but his performance was extremely dazzling. He was noticed by everyone and he even had a conflict with a genius from the superstrong Heaven Hiding Mansion. You guys should already know what happened next. Jian Junlai went there alone with a sword in his hands and razed the entire Heaven Hiding Mansion to flat ground. This caused a tsunami-level of commotion back then and the three hegemonic powers also noticed him because the Heaven Hiding Mansion was a vassal force to one of the three hegemonic powers. You guys should know which power I'm speaking about and must also have heard of what happened next."

"In that case, is the rumor true that Jian Junlai really did defeat that heavenly deity that was sent out by the Heavenly Deity Mountain?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"The truth is far more ridiculous than the rumors. If not, why did you think that that particular hegemonic power decided to compromise and not pursue Jian Junlai any longer? From then on, the title Sword Monarch rang out famously in the Mystic Region but it was said that the Sword Monarch also made a compromise. From then on, he seemed to have disappeared. Only very few people were able to see him." Old Ghost slowly spoke.

"There are even rumors saying that he might have already been killed. I wonder if that is true." Cao Tian spoke.

"Naturally not." Old Ghost directly rejected this. Cao Tian stared at him puzzled. "How can you be so sure? Can it be that you know something?"

"How can it be possible for the Sword Monarch to be killed?" Old Ghost didn't reply directly. He continued, "Enough, let's temporarily not mention about the matter those years ago. The more important thing now is this, the stone monument generating the four beams of light were known as the Time Monument Inscription. I dared to confirm that this has nothing to do with the hegemonic powers, it's something the Time Realmlord left behind.

"Time Realmlord." The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply. "What is the Time Monument Inscription exactly?

"I don't know. I only know that in the convention that year, Jian Junlai managed to comprehend the true meaning of the Time Monument Inscription. From then on, his sword skills improved at a tremendous pace until he was known as the Sword Monarch, the number one sword under the heavens in the Mystic Region. But as to what he had comprehended, I'm not very sure. Maybe, the comprehension everyone gains from the Time Monument Inscription is different from the others." Old Ghost slowly spoke.

"Seems like a new Sword Monarch is about to be born." Ten Miles Springwind mumbled in a serious tone.

"Who?" Cao Tian stared at him and asked.

"That person is just right before you. Can't you see him?" Ten Miles Springwind spoke with mock bewilderment.

"Scram." Cao Tian roared, this Ten Miles Springwind was truly shameless, referring to himself.

"Let's go the the location below the monument. Although we can see it here, I still feel some distance when looking at it from so far away." Old Ghost spoke. After that, five silhouettes flashed as they headed towards the ancient mountain where the Heavenheart Mirror effect used to be at.

When they arrived, many world overlords have already gathered here. This included the world overlords of the various peak powers.

For the things Old Ghost knew about, ordinary world overlords might not know. But these were all the major powers at the peak of the Mystic Region, they naturally would also know about it. Hence, they treated the appearance of the Time Monument Inscription with extreme importance. Even world overlords from the older generations have arrived too. They were seated cross-legged in different locations on the ancient mountain, all staring up at the revolving four-sided stone monument in the air.

Qin Wentian's group sat together. He was also staring up at the stone monument. Sword Monarch, Jian Junlai, although he hasn't heard this name before, but since he could be known as the number one sword under the heavens, one could very well imagine how powerful he is. Maybe all his accomplishments couldn't be credited to this Time Monument Inscription alone but this was still worth it to try and probe the mysteries within.

Chapter 1785: Ultimate Dao

There were many experts, all of them quietly sat at their chosen locations. Even for those world overlords of the older generations, they were seriously staring at the four-sided stone monument in the air. They did know of Jian Junlai's story as well as some rumors of the Time King. The Time King was an expert of the first generation in the Mystic Region and was a character that could shock the heavens and earth, ghosts and gods.

Back then, the Time King who was the ruler of the Mystic Region, caused the other rulers of the regions to feel fear.

If this Time Monument Inscription truly has something to do with the Time King, and Jian Junlai truly did dominated the world after he comprehended something from the Time Monument Inscription, one could very well imagine how great this good fortune is.

Qin Wentian silently contemplated. He could sense that the great dao was hidden within the Time Monument Inscription. There seemed to be a mysterious energy that was as tough to see through as heavenly fate. It felt extremely blurry and the inscriptions on all four-sides were the same. Naturally, Qin Wentian understood that if it was so easy to comprehend this, Old Ghost's expressions wouldn't be that heavy and even intentionally introduced to them the legend of the Sword Monarch.

More and more people gathered here. The experts on the ancient mountain were as common as clouds but the atmosphere was incredibly silent. Everyone was silently comprehending.

Luoshen Lei also came. After she saw Qin Wentian, she walked to a location not far from him and sat down as she also started to ponder over the Time Monument Inscription.

The convention was after all a peak-level grand occasion of the Mystic Region and it was extremely famous through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. She crossed realms to come here and naturally wouldn't miss out on such an opportunity to try and gain some insights in this convention.

Time, slowly flowed by.

Qin Wentian was trying to contemplate them but the meaning within was still extremely blurry to him. However, it felt gradually clearer compared to the start. He could already faintly sense the energy within the Stone Monument Inscription and it felt extremely profound. In fact, he even felt that his will has entered the Time Monument Inscription and was contemplating it from within. It felt like he was now in an illusory world formed from the Great Dao. Boundless runic lights weaved together, giving off an extremely arcane feeling.

"What dao is this?" In the middle of the air of that illusory space, Qin Wentian's will roamed about. He had no way to comprehend what type of energy this was exactly. Although he had tempered himself in the World of Ten Thousand Laws before, he had never sensed something like this energy.

Could this be the illusory and ethereal energy of time?

If this energy truly belonged to the Dao of Time, how would one be able to control it?

Despite pondering over the inscription for a long time, Qin Wentian still didn't have any true gains. He could only retract his will. When he opened his eyes, he stared at the surroundings. Right now, quite a few years have already passed. Everyone was still exceptionally quiet as though they just arrived here. A few years of time was truly too short to world overlords. It would passed by in the blink of an eye.

Naturally, there were also some ordinary world overlords who had no gain at all. Hence, they completely had no mood to comprehend things and was sighing in their hearts.

Qin Wentian stared at the second-side of the stone monument. He discovered that he wasn't able to send his will into this at all. There seemed to be a formless gate that obstructed everything. He could only give up and change to another stone side.

This time, things were different from before. As he cultivated, his will managed to slowly seep into it. There seemed to be a space of void and chaos that felt extremely mysterious. However, the feeling it gave Qin Wentian was different compared to the first two sides of the stone monument. Hence, he tried to unleash his own powers in this space only to discover that there was no reaction. He still couldn't find the key.

He once again retracted his will and tried to comprehend the last side. His will entered but soon after, he discovered the space within was extremely quiet, like there was nothing there. He still couldn't gain anything.

On the ancient mountain, Qin Wentian opened his eyes, He was sighing in his heart while staring at the four-sided Time Monument Inscription that was revolving around in the air.

"Brother Qin, can you comprehend anything?" Ten Miles Springwind stared at him and asked.

"Too mysterious and profound. There seems to be a wondrous energy within but I cannot grasp it." Qin Wentian shook his head and sighed.

"Haha, how can it be so easy to comprehend. If it is so easy, everyone would become a Sword Monarch." Ten Miles Springwind laughed. "Don't rush it. Although I also didn't gain any insights yet, I understand that to become a character like the Sword Monarch, I naturally have to endure loneliness. I will continue to try and gain insights."

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines but he was already very used to Ten Miles Springwind's shamelessness.

"How do you all feel?" In a certain location on the ancient mountain, the people from a major power were conversing.

"Unfathomable." A person replied in a low voice.

"When my will entered the Time Monument, I can't sense the existence of any energy. Could it be the power of time?" Someone mused.

"It's very possible. Time is something formless and ethereal. In the Time Realm, the flow of time is different but who is actually able to truly sense it?"

"That's true. Time is a very ethereal concept, existing in formlessness. It's one of the most mysterious daos."

"Time, formless…" Qin Wentian mumbled. A formless dao was naturally tough to comprehend. Hence, although he felt it was extremely wondrous, but which aspect of it was wondrous exactly? It was very tough to describe it perfectly.

"Elder brother, did you gain any insights?" A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. This voice belonged to Luoshen Lei. Only she would address Qin Wentian like this. Bai Qing has always addressed him as "Wentian gege'.

"My will has entered three sides of the stone monument. Within two sides, I can sense a wondrous energy flowing there. For the third one, things were extremely quiet, as though there was nothing there at all. And there's also one which I couldn't see through. My will cannot enter at all." Qin Wentian replied.

"So awesome, my will can only enter two of the sides." Luoshen Lei smiled and transmitted. "Elder brother, the first generation overlord of the Mystic Region was known as the Time Godking. The Time Realm was also something established by the Time Godking who was also known as the Time King. If this four-sided stone monument really has something to do with him, you can try considering things from the perspective of time. I once read through the ancient records of my clan. The Time King has invincible might but the most basic power of the dao of time is to affect the flow rate of time. For this, world overlords can also achieve this effect. You can consider things from this direction."

Qin Wentian contemplated and nodded his head. Luoshen Lei's words sounded logical. She who is from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region, her horizons were definitely broader compared to ordinary world overlords. Her words seemed to be pointing at the essence of this matter.

"I'll try to analyse the three sides of the stone monument more thoroughly again." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Luoshen Lei replied. In fact, she still has some words she hasn't said. She also knew what the embryonic form of the dao of time should be like but she didn't tell Qin Wentian. Because, only when he comprehended it on his own would his insights belong to him. He would then have a better chance of obtaining good fortune from this.

Qin Wentian's will entered the stone monument again. This time around, he was prepared to temporarily give up on the stone side which his will had no way to enter, and he would tackle that last. He wanted to try gaining insights from the other three sides first.

He tried again and again, sending his will into the different sides and at the end, he depended on undying energy and his soul force to enter all three sides of the stone monument simultaneously. For a period of time, that mysterious and wondrous feeling faintly became slightly clearer. He could sense traces of something in there, it wasn't completely formless or ethereal.

Qin Wentian tried to attack using his will inside the stone monument. Inside the space of the three sides, the sword light he unleashed was completely at the same level of power and speed, no differences can be felt.

"Time, is relative." Qin Wentian mumbled. Even if the flow of time changed, for example in the Time Realm, the attack he unleashed here and outside would have no difference to it. Because in this entire space, the rate of flow of time is the same.

"In that case, if I want it to be different, I would have to affect different flows of time." A thought appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. He closed his eyes and stood up. With a wave of his hand, he directly slashed out a sword attack. Many people glanced at Qin Wentian. This sword attack was extremely ordinary with nothing special. This caused many to be bewildered. Wasn't this attack too common? Why is there a need to display it?

But in truth, Qin Wentian was now verifying his conjectures. When he unleashed the sword attack, the same scene mirrored itself in the three sides of the stone monument. A strange sight appeared. Inside the space of the first stone side, the sword attack speed became faster. For the second space, the sword attack speed became slower. And as for the third space, the sword attack actually came to a complete halt.

"As expected." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The flow of time is different, but because time is relative, those who had no reference wouldn't be able to sense this.

The space in the first stone side increased the flow of time, the second space reduced the flow of time and as for the third space, it halted time. No wonder the third space feels so quiet like there was nothing there.

"In that case, could it be that the dao of time has three states? Increase flow, reduce flow and stop flow?" Qin Wentian mused. Was this the true essence the Time Monument Inscription wanted to impart?

If that was the case, what about the fourth remaining stone side?

Although he comprehended an insight that the flow of time was different in the first three spaces, he didn't have a time-attributed astral soul. It was impossible for him to truly comprehend the power of time. With the lack of a proper attribute, it was impossible for him to truly change time.

His will then drifted towards the fourth stone side. At this moment, the fourth side actually didn't obstruct his will from entering. The light radiating from the Time Monument seemed to cascade down on Qin Wentian and at this moment, Qin Wentian felt an incomparably frightening power. This power caused him to feel fear. It was like he was shuttling through the river of time.

At this instant, time seemed to change completely, he felt a sense of disappearance, like everything around him was vanishing. This space contained countless majestic ancient palaces, like a flourishing period of prosperity in the mortal world.

"Where is this?" Qin Wentian stared at all these unfamiliar things as his heart pounded rapidly. This power was too heaven-defying, so heaven-defying that he had no way to imagine it. It felt like this power shouldn't exist in this world.

"This is the past." An ethereal voice drifted over. Qin Wentian's heart trembled even more violently.

This is, the past.

"Do you understand what 'the past' means?" The voice rang out again.

"The ultimate dao of the dao of time, can surpass the river of time, reverse its flow and return to the past?" Qin Wentian mumbled. What was the past? Only 'surpassing' time can allow one to return there.

Chapter 1786: I Will be Waiting for you in the Future

Right now, Qin Wentian's state of heart was extremely disturbed. Although Old Ghost did tell him how extraordinary the Time Monument Inscription is, never in his wildest dreams did he imagine that this monument contained the power from the great dao and actually caused him to travel back in time, returning to the past.

In that case, it was clear that who was the one who created this monument.

An existence of the first generation at the peak of the Mystic Region, the Time King. This city was named after him and this realm, was the place he cultivated in. Even in the later generations, when characters of the three hegemonic powers organized the convention, the location was still set in the Time Realm inside Time City instead of where the three hegemonic powers were located. From this, one could very well imagine what sort of existence the Time King was.

Experts at the world overlord realm could control heavenheart mandates. In that case, what was the power that heavenly deities could control?

Surpassing time, traversing through the river of time. In the past, Qin Wentian definitely wouldn't dare to think about it. But right now, this matter did truly happen to him.

"Do you know are you now in the past?" That ethereal voice rang out from unknown locations. Qin Wentian's expression turned heavy as he speculated, "Is it because I comprehended some insights about the power in the Time Monument Inscription and triggered it which resulted in me being brought here?"

"That is only one of the reasons. But why would the Time Monument Inscription appear at this time?" That person smiled. "Surpassing time, seeing the past, prying into the future. It isn't that you have comprehended the Time Monument Inscription but rather, it has always been waiting for you."

"The Time Monument Inscription was waiting for me?"

Qin Wentian's heart stirred. Surpassing time, looking into the past and future. Isn't the power of time more terrifying compared to the power of prophecy?

In that case, the Sword Monarch who had such accomplishments. Was it already destined then at the moment when he comprehended the Time Stone Monument? Because, the overlord of time, Time King, was able to see into the future.

"Senior, with such abilities, are you not invincible under the heavens?" Qin Wentian asked in a light voice.

"Haha, you are too naive. How can the daos of the world be as simple as you imagined. When you reach my level, you would be able to understand. I might be known as the Time King, but can I really be invincible under the heavens? Wanting to reverse the flow of time for this entire world, I'm not able to do it. I'm also not able to change this world. Ultimately, my dao still has a limit. I hope that someone would be able to surpass me and truly surpass time itself."

That voice laughed. As expected, it was truly from the Time King, the first generation overlord of the Mystic Region.

"Enough, time's up. You should return." That voice drifted over. After that, a beam of light directly blasted into Qin Wentian. At this instant, Qin Wentian felt something entering his body, directly imprinted on his chest.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, Qin Wentian's body trembled violently as he returned to reality. He was still at his original location, on top of the ancient mountain and his movements were the same as well. It was like everything was just a dream, like he had experienced nothing.

"I will wait for you in the future…"

A voice seemed to pass through the river of time, directly ringing out loud in the Time Realm. This voice was extremely ethereal, like it shouldn't exist but it rang out in the ears of everyone here.

At this moment, the bodies of everyone trembled violently. Their eyes opened and stared up at the sky but there was simply nothing there nor was there any aura. Only the echoes of that ethereal voice that passed through time remained.

"Who?" A major character spoke. Great waves of shock rose in his heart. A voice like this actually appeared in the Time Realm. I will wait for you in the future…

There was no reply. It was impossible for there to be any. Qin Wentian stared into the distance as shock filled his heart.

In that instant earlier, he had actually returned to the past but nobody knew about this. It was like he was the only one that was enveloped by the laws of time from the Time Monument Inscription, allowing him to travel back in time. In that case, that Time King there, was the Time King of the past? Or was he the current Time King?

In the air, the four-sided stone monument increased the speed of its revolution. After that, it transformed into four beams of light that illuminated the entire Time Realm and vanished all of a sudden.

"Is it Senior Godking?" A major character asked but there was no response. However, it was true that everyone has heard that voice and the Time Monument Inscription vanished after that. They understood that it was very possible for the rumor to be true. The Time Monument Inscription should be a creation of the Time King. Back then, the Sword Monarch also gained an inheritance of this power left behind by the Time King and became the number one swordsman of the Mystic Region.

In that case who was it today that received the Time King's inheritance?

I will wait for you in the future. Who did the 'you,' refer to?

Numerous gazes roamed the crowd, wanting to see who it was that received the Time King's inheritance.

"Qingfeng, is it you?" In the Samsara Temple, an elder used a voice transmission to ask their supreme genius Bai Qingfeng.

"No." Bai Qingfeng replied. The elder of the Samsara Temple was slightly disappointed but that emotion was soon replaced by curiosity. Not Bai Qingfeng? Who was it then? Was it another supreme genius from a peak power?

Not only did this elder have this thought? At this moment, many people were asking the supreme geniuses of their sects and clans. However in the end, all of them discovered that the inheritor wasn't among them. Naturally, all this occurred through voice transmission, nobody knew about the situation of the others. Hence, everyone was suspecting each other.

"Who is it that has comprehended the Time Monument Inscription and obtained the inheritance of the Time King?" A major character spoke out. "Given such a bout of good fortune, I believe that the inheritor would have a chance to enter the tutelage of a heavenly deity-ranked power."

The hearts of many people trembled. That's true. For the person who gained the Time King's inheritance, it was very possible that this person would be a future Sword Monarch. It's considered normal for that inheritor to be able to join a heavenly deity-ranked power, and most people would surely be enticed by it.

However, no one admitted it. Everyone was surveying the others suspiciously.

At this moment, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't admit that it was he who had obtained the inheritance. No matter how nicely the major characters put it, who knew what would truly happen? The importance of this matter was too great. Because he had witnessed the Time King's ability, he suspected that even heavenly deities would covet this power. So, only a fool would admit in public that he gained the Time King's inheritance.

At this moment, he sensed his chest's location, there was indeed something that appeared there. It seemed to be a rune bone with many runes of the great dao inscribed upon it, like a true dao bone. Also, it seemed to have completely integrated as one with his body. With just an intention, he was able to release the energy within. However, he didn't dare to use it at this moment. He was worried that the fluctuations of this energy would leak out and others would sense the source of this power.

"Senior." At this moment, Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the Skybreak Heavenly Deity's consciousness in his mind.

"I'm here." Skybreak replied.

"The sentence spoken by the Time King earlier, was spoken to me." Qin Wentian stated.

"I know, I'm one with your consciousness and have experienced that scene earlier too." The voice of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity also sounded somewhat shaky. Seems like the successor of the Imperishable Heaven Lord was truly extraordinary. In the future, Qin Wentian would definitely have heaven-defying success.

Earlier, that was a god king character.

"There's an additional rune bone in my chest. What is that?" Qin Wentian asked.

"It's a dao bone. Young man, your luck is truly heaven-defying. Only a rare few people in the world have the good fortune to inherit a dao bone. Their ancestors must be god king characters before they had a possibility but as for you, a god king actually directly bestowed it to you." Skybreak Heavenly Deity spoke with many emotions in his voice.

"Oh is that so?" Qin Wentian silently mused. In that case, his luck was truly very good. This dao bone had a possibility that it's more valuable compared to a bloodline.

Back then, he also heard that the Battle Saint Bone which was the dao bone of the Battle Saint Tribe's ancestor, was seized away from then. From then on, all the later generations of tribe members suffered a lack of inheritance. In that case, it seems like the Battle Saint Tribe once had a god king character there before as well.

Also in his memories during the first time when his father died, everything of his father was plundered away, including his flesh, blood and bones.

"Haha, your luck is truly too good." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity seemed to have thought of something as he laughed again. "Before this, we were still discussing what should you select for your eighth astral soul. Although you have broken through to the world overlord level, you are also still hesitating. And now, since the dao bone has already integrated with you, do you even need to consider what you want for your eighth astral soul?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed before he smiled. That's right. Before this, although he has entered the world overlord realm, he did so through comprehending a world heart and heavenheart mandate. This breakthrough didn't really have that important a connection with regards to the speed of one's comprehension of one's astral soul. His will had once headed up to the nine heavenly layers but he was hesitant to select a constellation to condense an astral soul from. Because right now, he could at most only condense two more astral souls left to determine his ultimate dao path. Hence, he had to treat this matter very seriously and has not made any decision with regards to which astral souls he wanted to condense yet.

Right now, it was like what the Skybreak Heavenly Deity has said. Good fortune descended from the sky. Everything was destined.

"With this dao bone of time, maybe I don't need to depend on a time-attributed astral soul but can also control time attribute energy." Qin Wentian mused.

"It's indeed so. However, with an astral soul, your magnitude of attribute energy would grow even stronger. The dao bone of time can help you to boost your strength and allow you to comprehend the laws of time faster. The dao of time has always been one of the most difficult daos to comprehend. You shouldn't waste such an opportunity. I suggest that you condense a time-attributed astral soul." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity suggested.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. A time-attributed astral soul can complement the dao bone of time. If he comprehend a time-related heavenheart mandate and incorporated it into his world heart, what effects would there be?"

"Lei`er." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Luoshen Lei.

"Brother, what's wrong?" Luoshen Lei replied.

"The legendary Godking of Time that was the first generation overlord of the Mystic Region. Does the Luoshen Clan's ancient records have information about him?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm, there are some. It's said that the first generation overlord, Time King, was equivalent to the peak characters from the three hegemonic powers combined together. He is immensely powerful and was the same level as that existence from the Western Paradise of the Universe Region. I didn't expect that the Time King truly left his inheritance here in the Time Realm." Luoshen Lei spoke.

"What happened to the Time King later on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I'm not very sure. There are some rumors stating that he has surpassed time and headed to the future and the past. There are also rumors saying that he was pursuing the ultimate dao of time, seeking to control the river of time." Luoshen Lei replied.

"If that voice earlier truly belonged to the Time King, I wonder who in the Mystic Region has obtained his inheritance. What sort of existence would the one he is waiting for in the future become? Would another Sword Monarch appear in the Mystic Region?" Luoshen Lei seemed to be mumbling to herself.

Qin Wentian smiled. Lei'er still had no idea that the ethereal voice was talking to him. Also, he didn't expect that Lei'er has heard of the Sword Monarch before.

Luoshen Lei didn't know, everyone else had no idea as well. Only Qin Wentian himself knew.

The eyes of those major characters flashed, staring at the crowd. Their immortal senses kept sweeping through the crowd, as though wanting to find the person who gained the inheritance. The Time King was waiting for him in the future. This meant that this person would definitely become a major character of the Mystic Region in the future. However, they didn't even know who it was or which major power this inheritor was from.

"How unfortunate. I almost comprehended it but that person managed to do so one step before me. I wonder which bastard it is." Ten Miles Springwind cursed. Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines. Old Ghost was sighing. Did he miss another opportunity yet again?

Cao Tian and Phoenix were also scanning the crowd. Everyone was speculating who the Time King was speaking to!

Chapter 1787: A Fake

Just when everyone was speculating, among the numerous world overlords on the ancient mountain, a young world overlord in long robes cast his glance at Ten Miles Springwind as he coldly spoke, "Who did you say is a bastard?"

"Huh?"

As the sound of this voice rang out, the attention of everyone instantly turned over. Earlier, Ten Miles Springwind said that he didn't know which bastard has comprehended the Time Monument Inscription a step before him. And now, this young man actually stood out to say something. What did this mean? Could it be…?

Ten Miles Springwind was staring at this person too. A strange look appeared on his face. Could it be that his cursing has drawn the inheritor out?

"You are?" Someone asked. This young world overlord before them didn't seem too familiar.

"I come from the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain." The young man calmly spoke. Everyone could see pictures of the sun and moon embroidered on his robes and many had speculated about his identity before this. At this moment, seeing that the young man had spoken personally, their eyes all gleamed with sharpness.

They should have long thought that it would be him. How could they forget to consider a world overlord that came from the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain?

"Who is Old Man Tianshi to you?" A major character asked. After that, many people felt their hearts trembling. Old Man Tianshi was the master of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain. He was an extremely ancient existence and was even more famous than the Sword Monarch before the Sword Monarch rose up. Also, the power he was most proficient in, has something to do with time.

The power of time from a certain perspective, cannot be considered a type of power. Because, just the power of time alone, it wouldn't have any substantial attacks but its effects were extremely mysterious and terrifying. This was especially so when this time effect fused together with the heavenheart mandates you comprehended.

"My master." The young man calmly spoke. "My name is Yue Changkong. For the convention this time around, I represent the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain."

"You are his successor?" Someone asked.

"Naturally." Yue Changkong nodded.

"Did you comprehend the Time Monument Inscription?" An expert from another peak power asked. At this moment, this young man who first appeared in the convention had the eyes of everyone on him. Countless world overlords were staring at him.

The Time King said that he would wait for someone in the future. Was he talking to this young man?"

"For the four-sided stone monument, the first three-sides affects the rate of time flow. They are respectively increasing the flow, reducing the flow and halting the flow. As for the final side, it contained an extremely powerful time might and can traverse to the past or to the future. Earlier, Senior Time King's voice came from the future." Yue Changkong spoke frankly with assurance. The sunmoon robes he was wearing fluttered with the wind as he exuded boundless magnificence, like a resplendent star in the sky. The attention of everyone was focused on him, in the future, he was bound to be extraordinary.

One couldn't help but to say that his analysis was extremely close to the truth. He who originally possessed time-attributed powers wouldn't find it too difficult to sense the change in the flow of time inside the first three sides of the monument. As for the fourth side, it was purely his conjecture. He made this guess after hearing what the Time King has said but everyone couldn't help but believe in him because his analysis sounded extremely logical, forming a match with the Time King's words.

In addition, only a single person stood out to say something. In that case, other than him, who else could it be?

A strange expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he stared at this world overlord named Yue Changkong. Even when he was lying, he still did so in such a graceful manner. Because no one stood out to admit, hence he decided to appear as the fake inheritor.

"What sort of power is the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to ask Ten Miles Springwind.

"The Sunmoon Mountain is a major power in the Mystic Region. Although it isn't as large as the Samsara Temple and Clear Sky God Mountain, nobody would dare to antagonize. The reason is because Old Man Tianshi of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain is immensely powerful. And now that the inheritance of the Time King has been obtained by someone from that sect, it's undoubtedly akin to a tiger growing wings. What a pity." Ten Miles Springwind spoke in a somewhat depressed manner.

"He originally already has an impressive background and most probably, he chose to falsely claim that he gained the favor of the Time King because he wanted to rise up in the Mystic Region, gaining the favor of the various major powers. However, there is a risk to this too." Qin Wentian stared at Yue Changkong. This man truly was extremely audacious and was exceedingly scheming.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't stand out to expose him. He was different from Yue Changkong. He had a sensitive origin and in addition, he didn't have a major power in the Mystic Region acting as his backer. If he admitted that he was the inheritor, he would be placing himself in an extremely risky environment. As to what his situation would be like, that would have to depend on the mood of those characters at the peak. They might favor him but they might also plot against him. He didn't dare to forget what happened to the ancestor of the Battle Saint Tribe back then. Right now, he has a heavenly deity dao bone and that can be considered a supreme treasure. If others coveted it, wouldn't they directly dig it out from him? But since this faker Yue Changkong didn't have anything, he thus doesn't need to have this worry. He could invent other lies such as he had gained more comprehension into the laws of time.

Hence, their situations were completely different. Since there's someone like Yue Changkong willing to fake this for him, Qin Wentian was naturally willing to stand at the side to watch. In the future, nobody would notice him and when he really displayed the power of time, he can explain it by saying that he has a time-attributed astral soul. There shouldn't be anything strange.

As for Yue Changkong, for a period of time, he became the focal point of the entire convention. Characters from the major powers all went over to speak to him. Some congratulated him, some admired him, some wanted to recruit him. At this moment, a major character from a peak power laughed, "I once met Old Man Tianshi before. Now that I've encountered noble nephew here and witnessing your accomplishment, I'm sure your master would be happy for you too. After the convention ends, you will surely have an opportunity to reach an even higher peak."

"Many thanks for senior's kind words." Yue Changkong spoke in a tone neither servile nor overbearing, and had an air of carefreeness as he smiled and thanked them all.

"You can directly address me as uncle, there's no need to regard me as an outsider." That major character laughed.

"In that case, your nephew shall comply instead of going against your orders." Yue Changkong instantly changed his way of speaking. He knew that right now, he should maintain a good relationship with the various major powers. Doing so would only be of benefit to him in case there are some people really plotting against him.

"Who would have thought that we are lucky enough to hear the Time King's voice and it even came from the future. World Overlord Changkong's comprehension abilities are extraordinary and in the future, you would surely become a character like Sword Monarch." Donghuang Ying walked over and smiled. Her charisma was extraordinary. Not only was her talent outstanding, she was also skilled in winning people's hearts. The elders around her all trusted her to do her responsibilities well.

"Little princess praises me too much. Given your young age and you are already an empyrean, you would definitely step into the world overlord realm sooner or later. Not only that, you have beauty that would cause flowers to shy away. I wonder who would be the lucky one in the future that would win little princess's heart. How envious I am of him." Yue Changkong laughed, praising Donghuang Ying's beauty, and seemingly hinting at something. This caused the genius young man beside Donghuang Ying to stare at Yue Changkong with wariness.

A look of shyness appeared on Donghuang Ying's face as she blushed, causing her beauty to be even more apparent, stirring the hearts of others, mesmerizing those who looked at her.

"This woman is really an expert. She is acting the same way back then when she tried to recruit you. Now that she's trying to recruit Yue Changkong, she exudes the potential of her beauty to the max. Given her character, how would she blush so easily?" Ten Miles Springwind transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm. Donghuang Ying does have some methods. In addition to her natural beauty, it's easy to cause people to feel good will towards her." Qin Wentian replied.

"This Yue Changkong is extremely scheming. His words clearly hinted at a hidden meaning. Given his talent and his identity as Old Man Tianshi's successor, plus him having the inheritance of the Time King, if he really became the son-in-law of the Donghuang Clan, who else would dare to touch him? The various experts of the Mystic Region would only watch as he slowly grows stronger." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. Qin Wentian naturally understood this. He already knew Yue Changkong was scheming when he faked being the inheritor of the Time King.

Qin Wentian was thinking that if Yue Changkong really had the intention to become the son-in-law of the Donghuang Clan, should he warn Donghuang Ying?

"The Time Monument Inscription has already vanished. The next bout of good fortune probably won't appear so quickly. I'll return and cultivate first." Qin Wentian glanced at the lively crowd as he spoke. Ten Miles Springwind and the others nodded their heads. They didn't wish to be a part of this liveliness.

"Lei`er, I will return first." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. Luoshen Lei replied, "I'll head back as well."

After that, Qin Wentian quietly left. With how lively the ancient mountain was after Yue Changkong revealed himself, there was basically no one who noticed his departure.

After returning, Qin Wentian quietly cultivated as he tried to comprehend the power of the dao bone. In his residential palace, he sealed the space he was in and sat down with his eyes closed. In his chest's location, formless time energy flowed. This entire space had a flow of time compared to the Time Realm. This dao bone contained extraordinary abilities and was extremely strong and unfathomable.

Qin Wentian was trying to gain insights while simultaneously trying to fuse the time energy into his world heart and heavenheart mandates. In the future, he definitely wanted to comprehend even stronger heavenheart mandates. After he left the Time Realm, he would then seek out a constellation and condense an astral soul from it.

The location Qin Wentian was in was very quiet. But during this period of time, Yue Changkong's name has already resounded throughout the convention. He accepted visits from everyone and became an extremely famous person while maintaining a good relationship with the various peak powers.

Ten Miles Springwind would occasionally chat with Qin Wentian via voice transmission and the content would usually be gossips. He said that Yue Changkong truly had sinister motives and had the intention to express his good will to Donghuang Ying, causing the flower protector which was the young man always beside Donghuang

Ying to be extremely unhappy. The two of them almost came to blows but was stopped by Donghuang Ying. Ten Miles Springwind guessed that Donghuang Ying might eventually forsake her flower protector and choose to be with Yue Changkong.

After all, Yue Changkong's potential was boundless and a god king was waiting in the future for him.

"Why didn't I see Brother Qin around during these few days?" And today just so nicely, Donghuang Ying suddenly transmitted a message to Qin Wentian. Since both were already friends, given Donghuang Ying's method of winning over people's hearts, she naturally would frequently maintain contact.

Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal. He felt somewhat hesitant as he replied, "I heard that recently, little princess has been very busy. There seemed to be a genius wooing you. Little princess, has your heart been moved by the pursuer?"

"What? Don't tell me you are jealous?" Donghuang Ying giggled.

"Little princess, you have met my wives before. How would I have such thoughts?" Qin Wentian laughed. "Little princess, how do you feel about Yue Changkong's character?"

"He's a dragon among humans, exuding boundless magnificence with unparalleled talent. Right now, there's already people guessing that he would soon be able to join a heavenly deity-ranked power." Donghuang Ying had a very high evaluation of Yue Changkong.

"But when I saw him in the past, when he was speaking with little princess for the first time, his words seemed a little inappropriate, almost to the point of outraging your modesty. As for his character, it's tough to gauge." Qin Wentian reminded. He initially didn't wish to interfere in this. But since Donghuang Ying said that they were friends, he had to remind her no matter what.

Donghuang Ying had a strange expression on her face. After that she smiled, "Brother Qin, you said that you wouldn't be jealous but I suspect that you are. You must have felt that he has stolen your glory. But Brother Qin's achievement of thirteen heavenheart mandates clearly showcases your talent to the world. Although Yue Changkong is a supreme character, his presence wouldn't mask Brother Qin's talent. There's no need to compare yourself to him."

Donghuang Ying seemed as though she was consoling Qin Wentian, telling him not to compare himself with Yue Changkong. She felt that Qin Wentian was somewhat jealous of Yue Changkong.

Note: 月长空 Yue Changkong literally means Moon, Vast Sky.

Chapter 1788: The Three Hegemonic Powers of the Mystic Region

Qin Wentian was somewhat speechless. Donghuang Ying still had the intention to praise his talent but she also told him not to compare himself with Yue Changkong. Evidently, she felt that Yue Changkong was superior despite the fact that Qin Wentian displayed a total of thirteen heavenheart mandates.

But in truth, Yue Changkong was indeed a character with supreme talent. His attainment in time laws was extremely deep or no matter how audacious he was, it was impossible for him to dare to stand out as a fake. If his talent wasn't high enough, he would be easily exposed. Would the Time King choose a mediocre person as his inheritor?

During these days, Yue Changkong also did have the intention to display his talent. In the convention, under the gazes of so many world overlords, he was the most glorious one. No wonder Donghuang Ying would say such a thing.

"Little princess, I don't have any intentions to make invidious comparisons with him, I'm merely speaking of facts. It's naturally okay that you admire his talent. But if he wants to be closer with you, it's a must to check his character and personality." Qin Wentian reminded once more.

"Alright Brother Qin, I naturally know this. There might be other bouts of good fortune appearing for the duration of the convention. Brother Qin has to work harder." Donghuang Ying laughed, intentionally shifting the topic. Evidently, she didn't really place Qin Wentian's words in her heart.

Since she intentionally didn't want to talk about this, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't continue. He could only reply, "Mhm, let's hope that there are more good fortune. Little princess, I'm going off to cultivate now, there's no need to reply."

After speaking, Qin Wentian kept his messaging crystal, bitterly smiling while shaking his head. He has already reminded her, if Donghuang Ying wanted to, she would have bear his words in mind. He had already said what he needed to say. He didn't even tell Ten Miles Springwind and the others that he obtained the dao bone. Based on relationships, they were closer to him compared to Donghuang Ying. Naturally, this matter was a secret to him but in truth, this matter wasn't that critical to them anyway. Hence, it wasn't that he intentionally kept this a secret from them.

"Maybe I'm overthinking things." Qin Wentian mumbled. Even if Donghuang Ying eventually ended up together with Yue Changkong, most probably given her status, Yue Changkong wouldn't dare to do anything to her and would treat her well. In addition, Yue Changkong's talent was also extraordinary, he can be considered a good candidate for Donghuang Ying's marriage. Why was he worrying on behalf of her?

The three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region are known as: Ziwei Divine Court, Great Devil Divine Palace, Heavenly Deity Mountain.

The Eastern Royal Immortal Realms was a vassal force subordinated to the Ziwei Divine Court. How can Donghuang Ying's background not be strong?

It's just that if Donghuang Ying was fantasizing that Yue Changkong would be the same as the Sword Monarch back then, challenging a heavenly deity from the Heavenly Deity Mountain, this should be highly impossible. That sort of glory can be classified as truly unparalleled in the world. But how many in the world can have that?

Qin Wentian didn't think too much. He continued to be immersed in his cultivation. The disputes and excitement in the outside world had nothing to do with him.

This time, he came to participate in the convention because he wanted to broaden his horizons and take a look at the world overlords of the Mystic Region. And now, he was already extremely satisfied that he managed to meet Luoshen Lei and learned of his mother's clan, also learning the information that his father's clan was in the Heaven Region. He even saw the mysterious abilities of the Time King and went back in the past and received the heavenly deity dao bone of time. To him, this trip here was already very rewarding.

Right now, other than cultivation, he also did hope that he would be able to meet with his uncle who was currently rushing here quicker.

Naturally, the flow of time in the Time Realm was different from the external world. A few years might pass here but only a few days pass on the outside. There was truly no need for him to be anxious.

Today, the entire Time Realm suddenly trembled. Even Qin Wentian who was cultivating in his residential palace could feel the rumblings of heaven and earth. He opened his eyes which gleamed with sharpness before he walked out and stared into the distance.

He saw an incomparably majestic giant mountain descending from the sky, completely replacing the previous mountain.

This mountain was even taller and more imposing, as though it was impossible to climb up to its peak. The entire mountain shone with a pure and resplendent light, extremely dazzling.

"Heavenly Deity Mountain?" Within the time realm, many exclamations of shock rang out. This mountain resembled the Heavenly Deity Mountain. Those major characters all understood that this was a bout of good fortune sent by them. Everyone can enter the mountain to search for opportunities.

Just when the excitement of the world overlords was surging up, the entire space in the Time Realm started trembling once more as devil might radiated forth, it felt like an apocalypse was coming.

After that, a devil-path platform descended from the sky, floating in the air while radiating an unexcelled might. On this devil divine platform, a devil god throne could be seen there. On the throne, a supreme devil treasure in the form of a devil god armor could be seen and there was also a devil god spear beside the throne, exuding tyrannical might that could suppress the sky.

"The Devil Divine Battle Platform." The hearts of everyone pounded. They knew the significance of it appearing.

The experts in the Great Devil Divine Palace are all fans of combat. They have always used combat prowess to prove themselves, reveling in bloody battles. Now that a giant devil platform descended in the time realm, everyone naturally should understand that the hegemonic powers wished for everyone who came here to attend the convention to fight on top of it. The treasures we see are reserved for the victors and they are definitely extremely terrifying. Sadly, the vast majority of people can only dream about it.

For treasures given by the Great Devil Divine Palace, even major characters would feel tempted to try for it. For ordinary world overlords, or even for transcendent-level world overlords, they most probably wouldn't have any chance when they fight against supreme experts from the major powers. They might have a better opportunity if they went to search for good fortune in the Heavenly Deity Mountain.

The Heavenly Deity Mountain and Great Devil Divine Palace have both sent something out, causing the Time Realm to tremble. However, things weren't concluded yet because the third hegemonic power of the Mystic Region has yet to act. They would always act in unison during the convention. Right now, the Ziwei Divine Court still had no movements.

Just when everyone thought about this, a resplendent beam of astral light suddenly shot down from the sky, born from the Ziwei Star.

In astrology, the Ziwei Star always represented the constellation for emperors. It was incomparably majestic.

At this moment, resplendent rays of emperor light filled the air. Cascading down on the Time Realm. A stretch of starry ocean actually appeared in the central location, spreading out into four smaller constellation seas. Each constellation sea then transformed into the shape of a human, they appeared to be illusory and extremely blurry.

In the next moment, the light from the four seas swept out and enveloped the entire Time Realm, shining on every expert. Next, the four illusory figures began to project the faces of the world overlords. With every moment, the illusory figures would flash and the face projected would change.

Many people saw this bizarre scene, could it be that the appearance of every world overlord here would be projected by the Constellation Ocean?"

But this wasn't the truth. When the light swept past many people, nothing happened, their appearances weren't projected at all. Only when the light swept passed those younger world overlords would the illusory figures formed from the constellation seas project their appearances.

Qin Wentian who was in his residential palace, naturally was also included in the scan. When the light fell on his body, one of the illusory figures projected his face. After that, he could sense the ziwei's star constellation light summoning him towards the Constellation Ocean.

"What a mystical energy." Qin Wentian mused.

Heavenly Deity Mountain, Devil Divine Battle Platform, Constellation Ocean. Behind these, are the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region - the Heavenly Deity Mountain, the Great Devil Divine Palace and the Ziwei Divine Court.

The convention of the myriad realms was the grandest event of the Mystic Region. How could the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region be missing from it?

They were why the convention could attract so many world overlords. Countless world overlords from the various locations of the Mystic Region would rush here once every ten thousand years to participate in it.

"Elder brother, I see you." Luoshen Lei's voice rang out in his mind.

"I've also seen your face flashing past by earlier in the Constellation Ocean." Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and replied.

"Seems like for this convention, the Ziwei Divine Court wants to focus more on nurturing the world overlords from the younger generation. It's clear who their targets are, they directly exclude those from the older generations. Also, since the ocean split into four seas resulting in four figures, they might want to select four younger world overlords out from the crowd today. The chosen four might have a chance to join the Ziwei Divine Court.

Luoshen Lei continued, "Brother, if you participate, I don't think there's a problem. You should be able to join the Ziwei Divine Court."

"Joining the Ziwei Divine Court?" Qin Wentian mumbled. For some reason, he didn't have any thoughts of joining a hegemonic power in the Mystic Region. Maybe it was because he had already obtained the undying inheritance of the Imperishable Heaven Lord, or maybe it was because he had no trust towards these hegemonic powers.

He would still respect those lofty powers at the peak but respect wasn't the same as trust. To him, they were unfamiliar powers and he didn't even understand them. Since there was no understanding, how could there be trust? Let alone he still had a debt of revenge he has yet to settle. In the future, he might come to blows with the heavenly deities of the Heaven Region.

"The Great Devil Divine Palace is as domineering and direct as ever. They sent down a battle platform, allowing those who wish to fight to fight all they want. They have already prepared the rewards, and are just waiting for the victor to claim them. This is how they always do things." Luoshen Lei smiled. She then continued, "As for the Heavenly Deity Mountain, they prefer more ethereal things like getting people to hunt for their own good fortune. Their actions are somewhat vague. No wonder they are ranked last out of the three hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region. But even so, you still can go there to take a look at what is hidden on the mountain."

"Lei`er, do you think I should join a heavenly deity-ranked power?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

Luoshen Lei suddenly fell silent. Qin Wentian's situation was quite complicated. No one understood this more than her.

If the Luoshen Clan was of one heart and was united, things would be easy to settle. Qin Wentian can directly head to the Luoshen Clan. However, the Luoshen Clan was divided in their perspectives with regards to that matter which happened so many years ago. If Qin Wentian went to the Luoshen Clan, she didn't know if it would be good or bad.

Also, Qin Wentian's enemies were extremely strong. She was very clear that it was impossible for any of the three hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region to stand out for Qin Wentian to help him against his enemies.

Hence, Luoshen Lei didn't know how to reply to this question. After being silent for a long time, she finally replied, "Elder brother, you should decide on your own. But no matter what, I will always stand by your side."

"Mhm, good." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. Although he didn't inquire about the internal situation of the Luoshen Clan, Qin Wentian could guess a little. Naturally, things would only become clearer after he met with his uncle!

But for now, for this convention, should he display his brilliance?

Chapter 1789: The Eighth Astral Soul

When Qin Wentian was still thinking whether he should display his prowess, there were already people acting.

A figure transformed into a beam of light and directly shot towards the Constellation Ocean by the Ziwei Divine Court. That figure was dressed in robes with the pattern of a sun and moon on it. The light from the constellation sea was incomparably dazzling, enveloping his body. This man was none other than the disciple of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain's Old Man Tianshi, he was Yue Changkong.

It seemed that he couldn't wait any longer. He falsified himself as being the one that obtained the inheritance of the Time King and maintained very good relations with the various peak powers. What was his ultimate objective?

Undoubtedly, it's to join the highest-tier powers of the Mystic Region. He might even be aiming to enter the tutelage of a heavenly-deity ranked power.

The Great Devil Divine Palace wasn't suitable for him while the Heavenly Deity Mountain was considered the weakest among the three hegemonic power. The Ziwei Divine Court was undoubtedly his first choice. And now, seeing that the Ziwei Divine Court has caused the constellation ocean to manifest, shining its light on the bodies of all the young geniuses, this was simply a chance bestowed by the heavens. How could he missed out on this opportunity?

When he entered one of the constellation seas, one of the four illusory figures transformed into his appearance, and was like the lord of this particular constellation sea.

Bai Qingfeng from the Samsara Temple, Li Xiao from the Clear Skies God Mountain all flew over, each occupying a sea.

When the young man beside Donghuang Ying saw Yue Changkong acting, he felt an intent to compete in his heart. His silhouette also flashed as he occupied a constellation sea.

In an instant, all four of the constellation seas were occupied completely.

The constellation seas that were occupied were still shining their glow at many other young genius world overlords as though beckoning them to come over to challenge the occupiers for the position of four constellation lords.

"Yue Changkong seemed so imposing. Little Yu appears to be too impetuous, jealousy will truly cause him to make the wrong decisions." Over in the direction of the Royal Eastern Immortal Realms, an elder world overlord spoke. He was an elder of Donghuang Ying and naturally knew of Little Yu's heart.

The young man who was always beside Donghuang Ying was named Xiao Yu and was a disciple of a very good friend of his. This good friend of his was an immensely powerful figure that has chosen to live hidden from the world, staying inside a remote location in the Donghuang Clan's Eastern Royal Immortal Realms for his cultivation.

"The personality of Little Yu isn't bad, but he isn't able to think straight when it comes to Xiao Ying's matters. There will definitely be many challengers wanting to contend for the positions of the four constellation lords. Now that he took the initiative to occupy one of the seas, it's most probably extremely difficult for him to remain till the end. The genius world overlords from the various major powers are all eyeing those who occupies the four seas like how tigers eyed their prey."

"For the constellation ocean by the Ziwei Divine Court, let's leave that to the young people to compete. And as for the devil platform, the two supreme treasures might be extremely powerful divine weapons. Should we send someone to try and win them?"

"The difficulty is extremely high." An expert from the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms spoke as his eyes gleamed sharply. All the major characters from the peak powers here all wanted to be number one in combat prowess on the devil battle platform. From this, its difficulty could be imagined.

"It's true that there are many old monsters who haven't acted yet." The person beside him smiled. However, things would truly be very embarrassing for those defeated the moment they stepped up on the battle platform. The Great Devil Divine Palace was truly direct enough, not bothering to leave face for the various major characters. At the very least, they could make the results more secretive, right? If one lost, all the world overlords in the Time Realm would be able to see it.

"The Cao Clan will definitely try to contend for it."

The governing clan of the Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms the Cao Clan, was a vassal power subordinate to the Great Devil Divine Palace. For the Convention of the Myriad Realms, it was also considered a competition between the subordinate forces under the three hegemonic powers.

Over at the Heavenly Deity Mountain's location, many people were heading towards the ancient mountain, wanting to seek good fortune there.

Qin Wentian quietly sat here to watch everything. Ten Miles Springwind glanced over here and spoke, "Among us, most probably only Wentian can contend for the position of one of the constellation lords. The rest of us can only head to the heavenly deity mountain."

Because of their age, the constellation ocean from the Ziwei Divine Court didn't beckon to them. And as for the devil battle platform, they weren't confident that they could defeat everyone else. The only choice remaining to them was the heavenly deity mountain.

"Wentian, which of the constellation seas do you want to occupy? Why don't you compete against Yue Changkong for his?" Cao Tian smiled as he looked at Qin Wentian.

"It's fine, I have no interest to compete against anyone." Qin Wentian replied. He has already decided not to display his brilliance.

He will just simply observe the fascinating things happening in the Convention of the Myriad Realms. In any case, his initial purpose in coming here was to broaden his horizons. Even if he was just an observer, things would also be extremely exciting.

In any case, he has already gained so many things by coming here. If he chose to compete against the other geniuses, the other peak powers would definitely notice him. At that time if they invited him to join them, should he accept them or reject them? He would have no way out of the dilemma, unable to advance or retreat.

"No interest to compete?" Many people stared in astonishment at Qin Wentian. This fellow was truly relaxed. However, each to his own. They wouldn't say anything either, only feeling that it was somewhat a pity. Qin Wentian did have a chance to compete with everyone else given his strength and talent. He has never displayed his full combat prowess before, he might not lose out to these supreme geniuses from the various peak powers.

"Elder brother, seems like you have come to a decision." Luoshen Lei smiled and transmitted her voice over.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian replied. He decided to give up on this opportunity.

At this moment, another figure flashed, challenging the position of a constellation lord. This person was also a genius of a peak power. He was challenging the position Li Xiao occupied.

Li Xiao was a disciple of the Clear Sky God Mountain. Once, the Clear Sky God Mountain was a heavenly-deity ranked power but has now declined. He wanted to see how strong Li Xiao was.

The constellation ocean was extremely vast, spreading to the four directions, forming four starry constellation seas that were like separate worlds for world overlords to battle.

When that expert entered the starry space Li Xiao occupied, Li Xiao's world heart enveloped him as numerous world gates manifested. From within, powerful waves of Clear Sky Divine Might gushed forth like bolts of desolate thunder, wanting to split everything apart. That challenger's expression drastically changed when he felt the divine might but Li Xiao naturally wanted to establish his might since this was his fight. As a disciple of the Clear Sky God Mountain and the fact that he was the first to be challenged, was considered a humiliation to him.

The numerous world gates issued blasts of punishing thunder. The crackling bolts of lightning chained together, blasting downwards directly on the challenger, shattering his body and soul.

"BOOM!" Below, terrifying auras from experts of a major power radiated forth, all of them coldly staring at Li Xiao in the constellation sea. One person angrily spoke, "Li Xiao, you are actually so ruthless."

Li Xiao calmly swept his gaze below. He didn't say anything, the experts from the Clear Sky Divine Mountain replied instead, "Going up to challenge people with this bit of strength, how embarrassing is that? Is he even qualified to contend for the position of a constellation lord? Why should Li Xiao not kill him?"

"You guys are truly ruthless." The other party icily spoke. The moment a challenger stepped up, there was no mercy shown at all. Seems like everyone was truly serious about vying for these four positions.

Next, another person challenged Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu's strength was also extraordinary and he defeated the challenger.

Another challenger went up to challenge Yue Changkong. After Yue Changkong released his world heart a fearsome desolate intent radiated forth, there seemed to be moon light cascading down, directly rendering his opponent immobile, causing his opponent to stay put at his original location. After that, a beam of terrifying light flashed, so quick that immortal senses couldn't track it and directly left behind a bloody scar on his opponent's throat but Yue Changkong didn't act to kill.

"Thank you for allowing me to win." Yue Changkong spoke with grace as he clasped his hands, appearing humble and courteous.

"A true dragon has emerged from the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain. I'm completely convinced by my defeat to you." That genius clasped his hands and bowed. Yue Changkong could have killed him but he showed mercy. This naturally cause this person to feel good will towards him.

Upon seeing this scene, the experts from the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms nodded their head. A dragon among humans, this disciple of Old Man Tianshi was so low-profile before this, but now, he amazed the world with a single brilliant feat.

The battle here was extremely fascinating. However, despite such a long time, no one stepped up on the devil battle platform. Clearly, those major characters felt some trepidation in their hearts.

"Lei`er, I will return first." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over.

"You don't want to watch anymore?" Luoshen Lei asked.

"I should be able to watch from my residential palace too." Qin Wentian smiled. After that, he silently left but his departure didn't cause people to notice him. Right now, the attention of everyone was on the constellation ocean.

After returning to the palace, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and cultivated. His perception soared upwards, directly reaching towards the nine heavenly layers.

The Time Realm was a very unique place. This place might be isolated from the outside world with different flow rates of time, it didn't isolate the Time Realm from the nine heavenly layers. Or to better put it, the nine heavenly layers were too wondrous, there should be almost nothing that could isolate a sealed space from them.

Right now seeing that the combat was so intense, there should be no one paying attention to him. He might as well take this chance to condense his eighth astral soul.

Boundless astral light cascaded down from the nine heavenly layers as Qin Wentian's perception continued to climb up. When his perception reached the peak of the 8th heavenly layer, an indescribable pressure abruptly descended like heavenly might that was inviolable.

But even so, Qin Wentian continued to persist and tried his best to climb further upwards. He already has a total of seven astral souls that hailed from the 8th heavenly layer. As for his eight astral soul, he hoped that he would be able to condense one from the 9th heavenly layer.

"BOOM!" An immensely powerful pressure crushed down on him. Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and endured it while his perception continued to climb. A burst of heavenly might descended down, directly wiping out his perception body, causing his true body that was in the Time Realm to groan in pain.

However, he didn't give up just like this and attempted this repeatedly. Finally, after many days, his perception finally arrived at the 9th heavenly layer. Over here, there were only a few constellations and they were spaced extremely far apart from each other. But each of the constellations shone extremely brilliantly.

"Time." Since Qin Wentian already had some insights into time-attribute energy, his perception was directly searching for a time-attributed astral soul while enduring the crushing pressure. His perception floated towards an ethereal constellation that took the form of a long river which spanned across nine skies.

Qin Wentian's perception directly entered the river and formed an innate connection with it. In the next instant, the light from the long river seemingly flowed downwards, passing through space, directly cascading down to the Time Realm onto Qin Wentian.

At this instant, despite the fact that everyone's attention was drawn by the constellation ocean, devil battle platform and heavenly deity mountain, there were still those major characters with powerful perceptions who turned their gazes towards the location Qin Wentian's residential palace was in. Over there, they could feel immense astral energy and there seemed to be light from a constellation from the nine heavenly layers cascading down onto there.

Chapter 1790: Initiative to Provoke

For some major characters who were spectating the battles, they suddenly turned their gazes towards the location of Qin Wentian's residential palace. They could sense the purity of the astral energy that descended down there. It was also extremely strong.

"There's actually someone condensing an astral soul." They felt somewhat astonished. In the Time Realm, they clearly didn't feel that it was someone breaking through to the heavenly deity level. It should be someone condensing their eighth astral soul at the world overlord level.

Powerful strands of immortal senses gushed forth, ignoring the distances as numerous major characters scried the residential palace Qin Wentian was in.

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn't reveal the newly condensed astral soul. He opened his eyes and stood up. When he sensed the power of these immortal senses, he could tell how strong some of these people are. His own immortal sense wasn't able to traverse such a long distance. But luckily, only a relatively few people had such powerful immortal senses among them and they were all major characters.

"It's actually him." After the immortal senses 'saw' Qin Wentian, many people were stunned. Before this, Qin Wentian displayed a total of thirteen heavenheart mandates and insta-killed a genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, Longyuan Haoyu. They naturally knew who he is. But this transcendent-level world overlord actually has not condensed his eighth astral soul until now? What does this mean?

This meant that the time which Qin Wentian has broken through to the world overlord realm wasn't that long. Also, among the thirteen heavenheart mandates he displayed before, he has yet to integrate the attribute energy of the source origins of the new law of his newly condensed astral soul into it.

He was at the transcendent-level the moment he entered the world overlord realm, these major characters naturally knew what this meant. This meant that Qin Wentian might have directly comprehended an extraordinary world heart first before gaining insights into his innate heavenheart mandate. This meant that the fact he comprehended so many different kinds heavenheart mandates was actually not a waste of time. He must have referenced them in order to manifest his extraordinary world heart.

Yue Changkong who has occupied one of the constellation seas suddenly froze as he stared into the distance. Earlier, he felt a hint of familiar energy. That was time-attributed energy. At their current levels of cultivation, their senses were naturally extremely sharp. There should be no mistake.

At the moment when the time energy descended from the sky, Yue Changkong couldn't help but to think of a thing. After all, he was the only one who knew that the sentence spoken by the Time King earlier, wasn't referring to him. Right now, everyone thought he was the inheritor and they weren't curious any more. But he knew clearly that he was a fake. He was the one who wanted to know the most about the identity of the person the Time King was waiting for. If not, he would always feel a threat, as though someone was staring at him in the shadows. Such a feeling was extremely uncomfortable. That person should be mocking him in the dark, right? He also didn't know why that person didn't expose him. To him, the identity of this unknown person was a time bomb.

"What's wrong?" Somebody asked when they noticed the strange expression of a major character's face.

"Nothing much, it's just that the young world overlord who had displayed thirteen heavenheart mandates earlier, just condensed an astral soul." That major character replied in a low voice.

"What? Isn't he already a transcendent-level world overlord before this? He only condensed his eighth astral soul now?" A shocked look appeared on the face of someone.

"Mhm, seems like his talent is truly extraordinary." That major character nodded. Many people crowded around in discussion and soon, this matter circulated through the crowd.

In the direction of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, a major character of the Donghuang Clan spoke to Donghuang Ying, "Your judgement isn't bad. That Qingcheng Realmlord only condensed his eighth astral soul now. He will surely have extraordinary accomplishments in the future and might have a position at the peak of the Mystic Region."

Given how vast the Mystic Region is, a position at the peak meant that Qin Wentian would become someone who could truly call the wind and summon the rain. This evaluation was already extremely high.

"That's only natural." Donghuang Ying smiled.

"However, compared to Yue Changkong who received the inheritance of the Time King, he is still slightly inferior. In the future, Yue Changkong has a chance to become the equal of the Sword Monarch. Do your best to maintain a good relationship with him." That major character spoke.

"I know." Donghuang Ying nodded. Xiao Yu, who was beside her, had a depressed look on his face. He was the same as Yue Changkong and was one of the first few people who occupied a constellation sea. However, he was eventually defeated and came back here.

Yue Changkong still stood there, glowing dazzling in his brilliance, as though his talent was unrivalled.

Not only so, out of the four people who first occupied the constellation seas, he was the only one who was ousted. Yue Changkong, Bai Qingfeng and Li Xiao were still there.

At the location Qin Wentian was in, he could sense numerous immortal senses rushing over before retreating. However right now in the air space above his residential palace, a silhouette slowly manifested. It was actually that old man who spoke out for him before from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. He smiled at Qin Wentian, "I didn't expect that you only condensed your eighth astral soul now. Given how strong the astral fluctuations are, it should be a higher-tiered astral soul, right. May I ask what law attribute does it have?"

"Replying to senior, that's the time-attribute." Qin Wentian replied. This wasn't considered a secret. In the future, he would use time-attributed energy in his attacks sooner or later. Hence, he might as well admit it openly now so others wouldn't be so suspicious in the future.

"Time. It's a very powerful law, and the insights of this law are naturally extremely tough to comprehend. I didn't expect you to choose time." The old man mumbled.

Qin Wentian smiled and replied, "I heard rumors about the Godking of Time. Earlier, the Time Monument Inscription had also appeared and my heart was filled with reverence and respect upon learning that the Time King was an expert that could travel to the past and future. Hence, I also wished to comprehend the time laws."

"No wonder you didn't even want to spectate the fascinating fights of the convention and chose to cultivate here." The old man smiled and shook his head. "For the positions of the four constellation lords, are you not intending to contend for one?"

"The experts in the convention are as many as the clouds. There are countless genius world overlords here. I'll just be a spectator." Qin Wentian has already thought things through and decided not to participate in case he drew the attention of the various peak powers. He especially wanted to avoid notice from the three hegemonic powers.

"Your personality…" The old man speechlessly shook his head. After that, his figure turned illusory and he vanished from sight.

After he left, many people came over here. Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang and the others came by. Many people had smiles on their faces. Qin Wentian finally condensed his eighth astral soul and it was a time-attributed one. Such astral souls were extremely rare and as for time-attributed constellations, none of them had ever encountered any within the nine heavenly layers before. Such constellations should only exists at very high heavenly layers.

"Why are you all looking at me like that for?" Qin Wentian couldn't help but shrug when he saw the gazes of everyone.

"Wentian gege, you've comprehended time laws? In the future, will you be able to create a realm that's like the Time Realm and change the flow of time? In that case, when we cultivate in there in the future, it would save us a lot of time." Bai Qing softly laughed. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes, "I just condensed my astral soul, how can I be so powerful."

Bai Qing giggled as she stared at her Wentian gege who was getting more and more outstanding.

"Do you all want to go around the convention to take a look? Right now the Ziwei Divine Court, Great Devil Divine Palace and Heavenly Deity Mountain are all granting opportunities for people to gain good fortune and things are very lively there. Although you guys cannot participate, I can bring you there for a look." Qin Wentian spoke.

With him around them, there was no need to worry about something that might happen to his family and friends. The Dragon Pool Manor was fearful of Lei`er, they didn't dare to make any reckless moves and he didn't have any other enemies.

"Alright, I also want to go over to take a look." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke. She was very interested to see battles between transcendent-level world overlords but it's just that it wasn't too appropriate to take the initiative to ask Qin Wentian to bring them there. Now, Qin Wentian was climbing higher and higher away from them. She also wished to step into the world overlord realm as quickly as possible.

Quite a few people nodded their heads in agreement. Qin Wentian smiled and brought them over to the central area in the Time Realm. They found a spot near the heavenly deity mountain that was quite remote and sat there as they quietly watched.

"The Qingcheng Realmlord." Many people stared over. They already knew that Qin Wentian was the one who just condensed his eighth astral soul for the world overlord level. Right now, many people had different looks in their eyes when they stared at him.

The eyes of those from the Dragon Pool Manor were slightly cold. The more outstanding Qin Wentian was, the more unhappy they would be.

However, Qin Wentian and his group were extremely low-profile and were merely here as spectators of the combat on the devil battle platform and constellation ocean. Regardless of world overlords of the older or younger generations, their combat was so intense that it made spectators sigh in admiration. This was especially so for the battles on the devil battle platform. The scenes there were too terrifying but then again, there would only be one battle every several days. There weren't many

After some days passed, Ten Miles Springwind, Old Ghost and the two others came out from the Heavenly Deity Mountain. When they saw Qin Wentian and his group at that secluded spot, they went over and asked, "Are you really not participating?"

"Yup." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. "What about you guys? Did you all find anything good on the heavenly deity mountain?"

"There are many good stuff in there where we can comprehend and gain insights from. I do have some rewards but the rewards I gained definitely cannot be compared to one of the four positions of the constellation lords or the number one expert on the devil battle platform." Ten Miles Springwind spoke.

"That's only natural."

"You guys came out." Donghuang Ying also flew over, smiling at everyone. After that, she spoke to Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, since the light from the constellation ocean did shine upon you, why don't you go up there and challenge the experts occupying the seas for the position of one of the constellation lords?"

"If he is going to challenge Yue Changkong, who do you hope will win?" Ten Miles Springwind had a look of interest on his face as he stared at Donghuang Ying.

"I will be happy no matter who wins." Donghuang Ying smiled.

"Oh?" Ten Miles Springwind's smile grew wider as he stared at Donghuang Ying. He doubted her words very much.

"Qingcheng Realmlord." At this moment, from the direction of one of the constellation seas, a voice drifted through the air. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over as a strange look appeared on his face. The person who called him was actually Yue Changkong.

"Before this, the Qingcheng Realmlord has displayed thirteen kinds of heavenheart mandates. And now, since the light from the constellation ocean has shone upon Brother Qin, why don't you come over and spar a little?" Yue Changkong issued a challenge through the distance. Qin Wentian started, the look on his face grew even stranger. Yue Changkong wasn't acquainted with him, right? He actually took the initiative to provoke him? Why was this so?

Donghuang Ying was also astonished. After that, she stared in mock anger at Yue Changkong in the air a distance away as she spoke, "Brother Qin has no intention to participate. What are you doing?"

She thought that Yue Changkong was challenging Qin Wentian because of her. If he didn't pay attention to her, how would Yue Changkong suddenly speak up after she said those words? Clearly, their conversation was heard by Yue Changkong.

Yue Changkong did indeed pay attention here. However, the person he was paying attention to wasn't Donghuang Ying. It was Qin Wentian instead.

Because, he knew from the conversations of the crowd that the person condensing his eighth astral soul was Qin Wentian. That astral soul was a time-attributed one, and other than that, Qin Wentian has also comprehended a total of thirteen heavenheart mandates.

In that case, for the person whom the Time King was waiting for in the future, could it be this Qingcheng Realmlord?

The possibility of this was very huge.

Naturally, only Yue Changkong alone would think like this. Everyone else thought that he, Yue Changkong, was the person the Time King was waiting for!

Chapter 1791: Bloodline Talent, Rearing Divinity

Qin Wentian felt a little puzzled. Yue Changkong was trying to provoke him. Was it because he wanted to display his brilliance before Donghuang Ying?

"Oh, someone wants you to go up there." Ten Miles Springwind smiled. Cao Tian and the others also stared at Yue Changkong. This man was indeed very outstanding but he gave them a sense of hypocrisy. Before this, Yue Changkong had always hidden himself, but once he became famous, he immediately built relations with the various major powers and even tried to worm his way into Donghuang Ying's heart. He was an extremely scheming individual.

Right now, Yue Changkong wanted to use Qin Wentian as a stepping stone to display his abilities before Donghuang Ying?

However, although Donghuang Ying was beautiful, Qin Wentian didn't have any feelings towards her. He naturally wouldn't feel jealousy. He simply calmly glanced at Yue Changkong in the air and smiled, "It's fine, I'll just spectate."

"Little princess, I brought up the suggestion for a spar against Brother Qin simply because I admire his glory earlier. I don't have any other meaning. No matter which of us wins, the radiance we both exude is hard to mask." Yue Changkong explained to Donghuang Ying. After that, he smiled at Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, it's truly a pity that you don't want to come up here to display your capabilities given your talent."

"If this is the case, Brother Qin you can consider this a little. No matter who wins or loses, both your radiance is hard to mask." Donghuang Ying smiled. "The two of you are my friends, I won't interfere."

"Why does it sound so weird. No matter who wins or loses, the radiance they both exudes is hard to mask? Why does it sound like she is consoling Brother Qin, as though Brother Qin would truly be defeated?" Ten Miles Springwind spoke.

Qin Wentian casually smiled. "Since there's no difference. Why is there a need to compete?"

Since he made the decision not to participate, he wouldn't do so then. Once he did so, he would surely attract the focus of the Ziwei Divine Court. At that time, he wouldn't be able to retreat even if he wanted to. Also, if the Ziwei Divine Court summoned him for a meeting, should he attend it or not?

"That's a pity then, I initially still wanted to spar against Brother Qin." Yue Changkong politely stated. If it wasn't Qin Wentian already knowing that he is a fake that claimed he was the inheritor of the Time King, Qin Wentian might have believed that Yue Changkong was a gentleman. But now, the more gentlemanly Yue Changkong was acting, the larger a hypocrite he felt this man was. Sadly, it was useless no matter how much he tries to remind Donghuang Ying.

Donghuang Ying had an extraordinary background, she was the little princess of the Donghuang Clan and from this, one could tell how esteemed her status was. She has seen countless geniuses before and many would fawn on her, willing to submit. Now that she saw a genius like Yue Changkong, she naturally would feel interested and maybe attracted to him.

Just when Qin Wentian thought that this matter was at an end, Yue Changkong slowly turned his gaze over and stared at another person. He smiled, "Among the crowd of experts in the convention, actually the person I wish to challenge most isn't Brother Qin. It's a guest who came here from extremely far away."

When everyone heard Yue Changkong's words, they all stared at him. Who was it that Yue Changkong wanted to challenge?

"Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region, I long have respect in my heart towards such a majestic clan. I didn't expect that I would be able to see guests from the Luoshen Clan in this convention at the Mystic Region. Now that the constellation ocean shone its light on every world overlord of the younger generation, I can see there's a goddess from the Luoshen Clan shining in her glory and I wish to seek guidance from her in the martial path. By doing so, I can also witness the glory of the Luoshen Clan with my eyes." Yue Changkong slowly spoke, his eyes were staring straight at Luoshen Lei of the Luoshen Clan.

Luoshen Lei was also one of the talented world overlords of the younger generation that was shone upon by the light from the constellation ocean. She also has the qualifications to join in the battles if she wanted.

Yue Changkong's tone sounded polite, praising her as the goddess of the Luoshen Clan and he admired and respected them hence he wanted to seek guidance from her.

However, in his polite words, there was another layer of meaning. Luoshen Clan was from the Desolate Region after all and is considered an outsider. For Yue Changkong, in the future if he could join the Ziwei Divine Court, he would naturally be representing them. If he was able to defeat Luoshen Lei now, there was a higher possibility that he could be selected by the Ziwei Divine Court. Hence, he made this gesture.

He wanted to use the Luoshen Clan as a platform to elevate himself.

It wasn't any great secret that the Luoshen Clan has appeared in the convention. Back then when Luoshen Lei threatened the Dragon Pool Manor, it was already not possible for the Luoshen Clan's name to remain a secret. Those major characters all knew about it but they pretended not to know anything. Now that Yue Changkong was bringing this out in public, what sort of attitude should they treat the Luoshen Clan with?

Even though they were peak powers of the Mystic Region, they still didn't have the qualifications to stand on equal grounds with the Luoshen Clan. If one wanted them to act more arrogantly, they didn't have the courage. But it was also impossible for them to act servilely. If not, what would the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region think of them? This place was the Mystic Region after all and this was the convention of the Mystic Region. The Luoshen Clan was an outsider from the Desolate Region.

Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly shone with a cold sharpness. After Yue Changkong challenged him, he immediately challenged Luoshen Lei? What did this mean?

Qin Wentian naturally understood that although everyone tried not to mention the matters about Luoshen Lei, but it's no secret that Luoshen Lei had helped him before. Many people knew about this.

In that case, did Yue Changkong know of this too?

If Yue Changkong knew and still challenged Luoshen Lei, there should be another layer of meaning behind his actions. Did Yue Changkong want to target him?

No matter if this is true or not, Qin Wentian increasingly felt that Yue Changkong was a sinister individual.

Luoshen Lei also started, she clearly didn't expect that there would be people challenging her. Her initial purpose for coming to the Mystic Region wasn't for the convention. She naturally had no wish to participate in this battle of the constellation ocean from the Ziwei Divine Court. She only wanted to take a look at the strength of the world overlords here. Also, she has been very low-profile and had only exposed her identity when she helped Qin Wentian that one time.

The words spoken by Yue Changkong instantly reminded everyone that the Luoshen Clan was an outsider. Also, his seemingly polite words placed himself as the representative of the Mystic Region. It was like this battle wasn't one between individuals, but one between the chosen of the Mystic Region and the Desolate Region.

Her beautiful eyes stared at Yue Changkong. This person was truly scheming to the extreme.

"Little miss, we have no need to accept the challenge. We can simply find an excuse." The old man beside her transmitted his voice over. Although Yue Changkong was extremely scheming, his prowess has already been determined. Yue Changkong was truly strong. His little miss was still young, there was no need for her to participate due to a fit of anger.

However, it seemed as though Luoshen Lei hadn't heard his words. Her beautiful eyes stared at Yue Changkong. Since this man has already put it this way, how could she still reject the battle? If she didn't fight, wouldn't people gossip that the Luoshen Clan was full of cowards that only knew how to dodge fights?

"I'm not a goddess, I'm just an ordinary member of the Luoshen Clan and cannot represent all the geniuses there. But since you wish to spar with me, I will accept your challenge. Up till now, I've cultivated for four hundred years and have never sparred with the peak geniuses of the Mystic Region before." Luoshen Lei slowly spoke, even revealing her age. This caused many people to feel fear in their hearts. What terrifying talent, as expected of a member from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region.

She even intentionally revealed her age. She naturally didn't want to increase the degree which she represented the Luoshen Clan. If not, if she lost, the Luoshen Clan would be embarrassed.

Many major characters silently nodded their heads. This genius young woman from the Luoshen Clan was also an extraordinary individual who was also extremely meticulous in her thoughts.

"Being able to spar against a goddess from the Luoshen Clan is a fortune I must have cultivated good karma for, for a total of three lifetimes. Please." Yue Changkong still acted with grace and elegance as he smiled.

Luoshen Lei's silhouette flashed, soaring up into the air. Very swiftly, she arrived at the constellation sea Yue Changkong was in. When the starry light enveloped her, she who was originally already extremely beautiful, now truly seemed like a goddess descending to the mortal world. At this instant, it was as though all the spiritual qi of heavens and earth was gathered on her.

"I heard that the Luoshen Clan is known as the god of all demons, all demons would submit themselves to you. The Luoshen Clan also has a very powerful and unique bloodline ability, they are able to nurture and rear divine creatures. Today, I finally have the chance to seek the guidance from a member of the Luoshen Clan." Yue Changkong spoke. Evidently, his understanding of the Luoshen Clan was very deep. He even knew about one of their bloodline abilities.

"Although I've broken through to the world overlord realm, my foundation isn't stable yet as I just broken through. I cannot truly unleash the true potential of my talent. In the future if you have the chance to compete against true geniuses of my clan, only then would you know how powerful my Luoshen Clan is. However, you might not be qualified enough to compete with them." Luoshen Lei calmly spoke.

"Hahaha…" Yue Changkong laughed loudly. "In that case, I shall wait and see. As for today, I will temporarily experience the teachings of goddess first. Please."

Luoshen Lei didn't say anything more. Her long hair fluttered in the wind as her body began to glow with light, like a real goddess. Her entire body was covered in a layer of holy light as her aura rapidly climbed. A dazzling demon god portrait appeared in the starry space, enveloping her within. The demon god portrait contained a myriad of sacred demonic creatures and was radiating a terrifying aura.

"My world heart, Moon Radiance." Yue Changkong spoke and as the sound of his voice faded, the power of his world heart and innate heavenheart mandate gushed forth, causing a desolate aura to bore down on everything. The power he unleashed shot towards the location Luoshen Lei was in. He wanted to directly lock Luoshen Lei's movements. In his heart domain, a powerful binding force manifested. Everything in his heart domain became immobile, no one weaker than him would be able to do anything if they were caught within it.

This has already exceeded the limits of spatial binding. In the domain generated by Yue Changkong's world heart, everything came to a halt. Luoshen Lei tried to move but a terrifying energy seemed to hold her back. The formless radiance from the world heart unceasingly cascaded down on her, every beam of light was like a pillar of binding force, locking her in place.

"Bzz~" A beam of divine moonlight shot over, quicker and fiercer than lightning, directly blasting towards Luoshen Lei.

Luoshen Lei's eyes gleamed with sharpness. In an instant, a gigantic divine turtle suddenly appeared. It spat out a terrifying screen of light that transformed into an absolute defensive energy barrier, surrounding her.

The divine moon light descended, boring down on the turtle, wanting to seal its movements.

Luoshen Lei's expression didn't change. She shouted again as a terrifying phoenix appeared inside Yue Changkong's heart domain. The phoenix breathed out in Yue Changkong's direction but Yue Changkong directly vanished. In the space he was in earlier, a column of ashes appeared. And in another location, a portion of Yue Changkong's sleeve was actually burning.

"The talent: rearing divinity, of the Luoshen Clan, is truly extraordinary and worthy of its reputation." Yue Changkong slowly spoke. Before him, another python appeared. In the next moment, he felt as though he was about to be frozen solid.

In the air, the demon god portrait continued spawning greater demons. Every saint beast within was able to fight for Luoshen Lei. Also, each of them had their own respective demon-attribute heavenheart mandates. This meant that Luoshen Lei was able to use many types of heavenheart mandates!

This was one of the terrifying abilities of the Luoshen Clan bloodline. They were able to nurture and rear demons using their blood. It was extremely terrifying.

Everyone exclaimed in admiration. Luoshen Lei has only cultivated for slightly over four hundred years. In the future when she grew stronger, this ability of hers would naturally grow stronger as well!

Chapter 1792: Those of different paths don’t walk together

It was rumored that when this ability of the Luoshen Clan reached the peak, it was able to summon demon gods to the world. The myriad of demons would act as their protectors and each of those demons would be terrifyingly strong. However, the degree of talent one had in this ability was different for everyone. To cultivate this, one needed a supremely powerful comprehension.

As to what rearing divinity means, it meant trying to rear and nurture a demon god. The strengths and weaknesses of the demons summoned would depend on the summoner's cultivation talent.

Luoshen Lei had just entered the world overlord realm. Although she has this bloodline ability that was very powerful, her world heart was still weaker in comparison. Her true body was being bound, chained to her original location by the moonlight. If it wasn't for her innate bloodline ability that gave her an inherent advantage, she would have already lost.

"I heard that the cultivation of the rearing divinity ability needs a long period of time. Each divine creature you nurture depends on the master's comprehension. Although goddess has extraordinary talent, your cultivation is still too weak. These demons might have many types of heavenheart mandates but they are all inferior ones." Yue Changkong casually spoke, his voice ringing out loud in the air.

At this moment, an even brighter light radiated from Yue Changkong. This entire space was covered by a supremely intense moonlight that radiated a sense of desolation. Yue Changkong was in the center of it. Everything in this space seemed to slow to a halt. Even those divine creatures summoned by Luoshen Lei couldn't move, entering a state of perpetual stillness.

"Suppression of world heart." Everyone silently mused when they saw this. Yue Changkong had an absolute advantage when comparing world hearts to Luoshen Lei. His world heart was able to suppress her. In that case, the ending of this battle was already fated.

"Please pardon me." Yue Changkong spoke. He gracefully waved his hand as the creatures summoned by Luoshen Lei directly exploded. They were completely unable to block his tyrannical attack.

Luoshen Lei wanted to retreat but she discovered that she seemed to be situated in a formless prison. Only she alone existed in the entire space, her movements were completely confined by that power.

"Stop." At this moment, a shout broke the air. After that Luoshen Lei groaned in pain as a beam of light directly blasted into her body, causing her to cough out blood.

The silhouette of the old man from the Luoshen Clan flashed and came to her side. Luoshen Lei lifted her hand to stop him. Her gaze was staring at Yue Changkong and her expression was extremely cold.

"Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region. From what I see today, it's merely ordinary. I hope I will be able to see stronger characters from there in the future." Yue Changkong calmly spoke, radiating pride from defeating a world overlord from the Luoshen Clan, which also cause his radiance to glow even brighter. Also, he was different from before. In his proud words, there was a faint disdain for the Luoshen Clan.

"Before this, when Yue Changkong and the experts from the Mystic Region fought, he would show mercy and not injure his opponents. But now, when he was fighting against the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region, his actions were different from before and he intentionally injured Luoshen Lei, even saying that the Luoshen Clan was merely ordinary." Somebody mused silently

However, they soon understood. Yue Changkong was doing this to gain good will from the Ziwei Divine Court. If he was accepted into the Ziwei Divine Court, and if he defeated a genius from the Luoshen Clan before he was even accepted, wouldn't that be an extremely glorious thing? This way, it cannot be considered as him offending the Luoshen Clan. Although the Luoshen Clan might be unhappy, this was after all an official battle. It was impossible for the Luoshen Clan to take revenge just because of this. Such a superpower cannot afford to do such a thing but it might be possible they get a world overlord from the younger generations to challenge him again.

Luoshen Lei's countenance turned colder after she heard Yue Changkong's words. He was clearly using her as a platform to elevate his own standing, by emphasizing the words Luoshen Clan. Although she knew that such an ending might occur, it was impossible for her to dodge from this battle. Yue Changkong has already named the Luoshen Clan. Even if she would be defeated, she still had to fight. This was her attitude.

Right now, Qin Wentian's gaze was also exceptionally glacial. He stared at Yue Changkong who was in the air as a cold intent radiated from his body.

"He is even able to effortlessly defeat a genius from the Luoshen Clan, Yue Changkong's talent is truly incomparable." Donghuang Ying softly spoke, her beautiful eyes staring at the glorious Yue Changkong in the air.

"He's just a despicable person." Qin Wentian calmly refuted. His words caused the beautiful eyes of Donghuang Ying who was beside him, who was currently immersed in joy, to flash with surprise. She turned and faced Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, I know this fairy maiden from the Luoshen Clan has helped you before but Yue Changkong did defeat her fairly. There's no need for you to insult him like this, right?"

It seems like Yue Changkong could also hear Qin Wentian's words. He turned his gaze over and smiled, "Brother Qin, why is there a need to slander me?"

"Elder brother, don't forget the agreement between us. It's fine that I was defeated, there's no need to stand out for me." Luoshen Lei's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. She didn't want anyone to know how close she was with Qin Wentian in case there were people who started to investigate this matter. After all, Qin Wentian's identity was a little sensitive.

Hence, Luoshen Lei intentionally reminded him, she didn't want him to display his true capabilities.

"Before this, Miss Luoshen has a treasure with me, this is why we are acquainted with each other. I didn't know of her identity then." Qin Wentian spoke to Donghuang Ying. He then continued, "It's fine that Yue Changkong took the initiative to challenge people, but why is he intentionally emphasizing the fact that she is of the Luoshen Clan, using her to elevate his own standing and even saying the Luoshen Clan is merely ordinary? Before this, Yue Changkong didn't even injure a single one of his opponents but now, he actually purposely injured such a young maiden? Using such methods to step on others to climb up himself, isn't this shameless and despicable behavior? Little princess, you have to judge people more clearly."

As for Yue Changkong's words, it was actually directly ignored by Qin Wentian.

"I've been respectful to Brother Qin, I didn't expect Brother Qin to slander me like this. I wonder how did I offend Brother Qin?" Yue Changkong still acted politely like a gentleman.

"That's right, Yue Changkong has always been very respectful of you. Even if your relationship with Luoshen Lei isn't bad, you shouldn't insult him like that. It's clear that Brother Qin is in the wrong, how can you say that I have to judge people more clearly?" Donghuang Ying spoke for Yue Changkong.

"I have no intentions to guess at Brother Qin's thoughts. But seeing Brother Qin being so stubborn in not joining the constellation ocean battles, could it be that you have already agreed to join a super power elsewhere?" Yue Changkong calmly spoke. A moment later, the eyes of everyone flashed. Yue Changkong's words clearly hinted that Qin Wentian might have already joined the Luoshen Clan.

Could it be that Qin Wentian wanted to marry into the Luoshen Clan.

"As expected of a despicable person." Qin Wentian swept his gaze towards Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong lied to everyone saying that he was Time King's inheritor. After that, he got close to Donghuang Ying and now, he's even using such words to affect the thoughts of people here.

"Yue Changkong defeated a young genius from the Luoshen Clan. His talent is extraordinary yet you actually insult him? What do you mean by that? Could it be that you are really preparing to leave the Mystic Region?" Someone directly spoke. The person who spoke was an expert from the Dragon Pool Manor, a power that has hatred with Qin Wentian and the Luoshen Clan.

"Little friend Qin's words are a little off. Given Yue Changkong's performance today, there's nothing to pick at." A powerful world overlord from the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms spoke. The Eastern Royal Immortal Realms was a vassal force to the Ziwei Divine Court and Yue Changkong has a very high possibility of becoming a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court. In addition, given the relationship between Yue Changkong and Donghuang Ying, he naturally wanted to help Yue Changkong.

Qin Wentian didn't expect that by standing out to criticize Yue Changkong, he himself actually became the target of a multitude of arrows. One couldn't help but say that during these days, everything Yue Changkong has done, wasn't a waste of his efforts. Also, because he originally already has extraordinary talent and the fact that everyone believed the Time King was waiting for him in the future, many naturally stood on his side.

"Many of you are major characters of a region. Let me ask you all first. If I was the one who defeated a world overlord from one of your powers, does that mean that I have the reason to openly mock the powers you are from to be so-so? What would you all think? Would you all feel that I'm egotistical and arrogant?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke, ignoring the pressure from all these major characters that hailed from the peak powers. Although Luoshen Lei didn't want him to stand out for her, he could no longer endure this. He began to loathe Yue Changkong more and more.

"Yue Changkong's world heart is evidently stronger compared to the little miss from the Luoshen Clan. His cultivation base is more stable and the amount of time he cultivated for is also longer. Bullying someone clearly weaker than him and even still speaking so arrogantly after that, to the extent of mocking the Luoshen Clan. In the future, if Yue Changkong really has a chance to enter a hegemonic power of our Mystic Region and the supreme geniuses of other regions also defeat him, wouldn't they mock our Mystic Region for being weak and ordinary too?"

Qin Wentian continued, "Among people of our generation, no matter where they come from or what power from whichever respective Regions they belong to, we have to respect them. Being so arrogant after a single victory, he would only be ridiculed by people. I don't believe Yue Changkong doesn't know this. Before this, his actions all seemed so humble and courteous yet he intentionally acted in such a manner now. He is clearly planning to use the Luoshen Clan as a platform to elevate his own status. If he wasn't someone despicable, what is he?"

"Ridiculous. When Yue Changkong challenged you, you didn't dare to accept. But now, you are insulting him? Don't forget that Yue Changkong is someone who obtained the Time King's inheritance. What do you count for? What qualifications do you have to speak here?" Someone coldly spoke.

"Such is the conduct of a despicable person. You guys believed everything he said? I can also say that I was the one who gained the Time King's inheritance. Do you all believe me?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Haha, I've attended so many conventions but this is the first time I heard such ridiculous words." Someone laughed loudly. Could it be that Yue Changkong dared to lie to everyone in the Mystic Region? As for Qin Wentian's words, everyone felt that it was a joke, he was only intentionally trying to cast doubt on Yue Changkong.

Donghuang Ying's expression grew extremely unsightly. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, I've always treated you as a friend. Who would have thought that you actually have it in you to act in such a manner. Truly disappointing."

Qin Wentian glanced at her. Before this, Donghuang Ying wanted to recruit him because of his talent. But now, she actually chose to believe completely in Yue Changkong. He understood that this was because on Yue Changkong, she saw an even higher value compared to him.

As to the word 'friend,' wasn't it too cheaply-priced? If Donghuang Ying truly did treat him as a friend, she would have more meticulously considered his words. Some of the things he spoke was based on logic and it wasn't hard to understand. Right now, she felt that no matter what Qin Wentian said or did was wrong simply because the one standing in opposition to Qin Wentian, was Yue Changkong.

If she had to choose one from the two of them, she would naturally choose Yue Changkong. After all, everyone knew that Yue Changkong was the one chosen by the Time King.

"Since those of different paths cannot walk together. Little Princess, please go." Qin Wentian didn't wish to continue talking. He bluntly spoke. Donghuang Ying stared at Qin Wentian before she coldly snorted, turning to depart!

Chapter 1793: Battle

Donghuang Ying returned to where the other experts of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realm were and her expression was extremely unsightly. She always thought that she has treated Qin Wentian very politely, but she didn't expect Qin Wentian would conduct himself in such a way and slander Yue Changkong. When she thought back to those years ago when Qin Wentian warned her that there was a problem with Yue Changkong's character, she couldn't help but feel that it's true Qin Wentian was really jealous of Yue Changkong for stealing his limelight.

If not, when Yue Changkong challenged Qin Wentian earlier, why didn't he dare to accept the battle?

"Little princess, I feel that Brother Qin's words are not without logic. Could you not have discovered that Yue Changkong's character is really problematic? If not, why would he intentionally injure the young woman from the Luoshen Clan and even insulted her clan like that?" Xiao Yu, who was beside her, spoke in a low voice. Donghuang Ying glanced at Xiao Yu and her face was cold, "You are also jealous of Yue Changkong? Is it because he is still standing there in the position he occupied while you were ousted by others?"

Xiao Yu's countenance instantly paled, he stared with some disbelief at this beautiful young woman whom he was acquainted with for many years. Their relationship had always been very good, even if the little princess fell in love with others, their friendship still existed. He didn't expect her to humiliate him directly like this.

At this moment, Xiao Yu felt as though his heart turned to ashes.

"Xiao Yu don't mind her. Xiao Ying only said that in the spur of the moment." An old man from the Donghuang Clan at the side spoke. "Yue Changkong has extraordinary talent and has also obtained the Time King's inheritance, it's very normal for him to be arrogant. He has suppressed himself before this, only revealing his arrogance upon defeating an expert from the Luoshen Clan. Although this is slightly brazen, why can't he do so? For geniuses, which of them aren't confident and arrogant?"

"Mhm." Xiao Yu nodded lightly and didn't say anything more but his heart was filled with sorrow. Seems like even the elders of the Donghuang Clan supports Yue Changkong. There was no choice, Yue Changkong was the one chosen by the Time King and the Time King himself would be waiting for him in the future. For such a character, even immensely powerful world overlords would have to show some respect to him. Let alone the fact that the attitude Yue Changkong has shown Donghuang Ying, the Donghuang Clan would naturally support them being together. As for him, Xiao Yu, who could he be considered as?

"Now, we can tell her real feelings from her attitude. Before this I've already said that when I asked who she would support if Qin Wentian fought against Yue Changkong, her reply felt very fake." Ten Miles Springwind smiled, he wasn't really disappointed. He had always been a good judge of character and has met many people like Donghuang Ying before. Hence, his mood wasn't affected.

"His cultivation base now is merely at the World Overlord Realm, he hasn't become a character like the Sword Monarch. The various powers need not fall over in a rush to form good relationships with him, right? No matter what, these major characters are all famous and reputable people in the Mystic Region, they should at least save some face for themselves." Cao Tian didn't care at all, directly denouncing those who spoke out for Yue Changkong.

Qin Wentian felt some warmth in his heart. Right now, many major characters at the convention all supported Yue Changkong. Donghuang Ying also revealed her true attitude. Only those people who partook in the robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower still stood by him. Sometimes, they would share joy, and cursed at each other. But are they not true friends? Such things need not be specifically spoken of. At critical moments, whether someone was a true friend or not, would automatically be revealed.

Before this when Qin Wentian said that sentence with regards to the Time King's inheritance, many ignored him.

In fact, many thought that those were words spoken in anger, trying to insult Yue Changkong. But who would have expected that that sentence was nothing but the truth?

Only that powerful world overlord from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy felt that it was the truth. He has been paying attention to Qin Wentian and when Qin Wentian condensed his eighth astral soul earlier, he personally went over to ask what attribute was it. Qin Wentian replied that it was the time-attribute, Qin Wentian said that he was inspired by the Time King's legend and hence, he decided to condense a time-attribute astral soul.

However, how could one easily condense a time-attribute astral soul? In addition, the laws of time were among the most supreme and powerful laws and they were the toughest to comprehend. Just because of the Time King's story, he went to condense a time-attribute astral soul just like that?

Qin Wentian also didn't have any intentions to compete, was he trying to conceal something?

Earlier, the casual statement he spoke, did he want to reveal something?

"Strength is the best method to prove everything. No matter if your words are logical or not, strength is the determinant on whether you have the authority to speak. The voice of the old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy drifted into Qin Wentian's ears. "Why don't you participate in the constellation battles? I don't feel that you are someone who is afraid to lose face because of a defeat. The Ziwei Divine Court is a hegemonic level power and truly has some extraordinary aspects to it. Do you have any apprehensions?"

Qin Wentian started after he heard this. He glanced in the direction of that old man from the sacred academy and replied using a voice transmission, "Senior, this junior is long used to freedom and I don't like restrictions. If I became a disciple of a peak power, I would have to follow their orders."

"You mean you don't intend to join any of the peak powers of the Mystic Region? Hence, you intentionally avoided contact with the Ziwei Divine Court?" That expert asked, feeling somewhat strange in his heart. This young fellow was really interesting.

"I guess so." Qin Wentian didn't really need to conceal this. He still felt good will towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, hence he spoke directly. In any case, it didn't really matter if this information was spread.

"Don't worry, if your performance is really outstanding and attracts the attention of the Ziwei Divine Court, you can simply say that you are going to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate. The people of the Ziwei Divine Court won't force you. Naturally, our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wouldn't impose any restrictions on you, you can leave whenever you want and stay as long as you wish for." The old man laughed. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Given this old man's status, there was no need for him to lie to him. In that case, this old man was truly confident that the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn't be able to interfere in the affairs of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

The two of them communicated via voice transmission and the amount of time it took was only a few moments. Yue Changkong still stood in the air and stared down at everything. There was still a carefree look of grace on his face, exuding an extraordinary aura. The countless world overlords gathered for the convention watched everything that was happening. They felt that although Qin Wentian was also a supreme character, he was clearly inferior compared to Yue Changkong who gained the inheritance of the Time King. The experts from the various powers naturally understood who they should support.

"As for everything Brother Qin has said, I don't wish to offer any explanations. Since Brother Qin wants to insult me like this, I have to issue a challenge to him once again no matter what." Yue Changkong spoke. This casual sentence by itself was an expression of dominance. No matter what you say, I won't rebut. Let's fight it out. Strength will decide everything.

Many people stared at Qin Wentian with interest, as though waiting to see him ridicule himself. Would he avoid the battle again? If that was the case, everything he said before would be nothing but courting his own humiliation. He would no longer have any face to remain in the Time Realm.

"I'll grant you your wish." Qin Wentian stepped out, directly flying towards the constellation ocean. In an instant, the light from the constellations enveloped him. His white robes and long hair fluttered in the wind and that in addition to his handsome countenance, even those unhappy with Qin Wentian couldn't help but to admit he does truly seem like an extraordinary individual. One mustn't forget that he once displayed thirteen kinds of heavenheart mandates and insta-killed Longyuan Haoyu.

It's just that right now, his opponent was stronger than Longyuan Haoyu by an unknown amount of times. Yue Changkong was a true peak genius of the Mystic Region.

Yue Changkong has already experienced many battles before. His world heart, Moon Radiance had a supreme binding force that could cause everything in its area of effect to halt to stillness. His heavenheart mandate attacks were also tyrannical to the extreme with incredible speed.

"Brother Qin, please make your move. If not, if I release my world heart, I'm afraid Brother Qin won't have any chance to attack." Yue Changkong smiled.

"This is the true you. There's no need to mask your arrogance. You have fought so many battles, are you not tired that you have to pretend to be humble and courteous for every single battle?" Qin Wentian stared at Yue Changkong.

"Haha, since Brother Qin put it like that, I would have to be arrogant for this once then." Yue Changkong laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, his world heart and innate heavenheart mandate were released at the same moment. An instant later, moon light with a sense of desolation landed on Qin Wentian, binding everything here. Qin Wentian could feel his body being halted.

The power of this heavenheart mandate, did it integrate the source origins of time laws? That might be the case.

In the next instant, Qin Wentian released his world heart and innate heavenheart mandate. Their energy enveloped this entire space and Qin Wentian's aura suddenly changed. Even if his movements were bound, he was still like a divinity, like the god of this world. This was his world heart, his will is equal to heaven's will. No one can defy it.

The Qin Wentian right now could sense killing intent. Yue Changkong wanted to kill him.

This caused an extremely cold light to flash through Qin Wentian's eyes. Between him and Yue Changkong, there shouldn't be any great hatred. Yue Changkong wanted to kill him simply because he denounced Yue Changkong as a shameless and despicable person earlier? In that case if he did so, wouldn't all his acting in the past be seen through? Or was there some other reason he didn't know of?

In fact, the true reason was that Yue Changkong suspected Qin Wentian was the person the Time King was waiting for in the future. Hence, if he killed him, no one would know this secret forever.

Numerous fearsome attacks akin to thunderbolts that brimmed with tyrannical might directly shot towards Qin Wentian.

From the looks of things, these immensely destructive attacks were about to blast into Qin Wentian but at this moment, Qin Wentian's body seemingly shifted backwards by a little and the tyrannical attacks actually stopped before him, unable to hit him.

"Wait, he didn't actually move." The eyes of everyone flashed. Qin Wentian's body didn't move at all but those attacks couldn't get close to him, let alone blasting into him. Although the distance between the attacks and his body seemed near, they were as far as worlds apart.

A terrifying coldness shone in Qin Wentian's eyes. At this moment, a fearsome beam of light appeared in the space around Yue Changkong, shooting from the void. The speed of this attack was extremely quick and there seemed to be no way for Yue Changkong to block it. However at this moment, Yue Changkong suddenly glowed with light and when the attack was about to land on him, that beam of light involuntarily grinded to a halt, unable to advance any further.

During the moments when the two of them exchanged blows, the eyes of many world overlords gleamed with sharpness. The two of them were so powerful and were using similar methods yet different types of energy. Both their world hearts and innate heavenheart mandates were immensely domineering, shocking everyone. Qin Wentian's movements were restricted but Yue Changkong's attacks couldn't hit him. Yue Changkong stood there, the terrifying beam of light that shot out from the void was forced to halt when it neared him.

In this case, both of them have extraordinary world hearts. Which of them was the stronger one?!

Chapter 1794: One Cannot Defy Heavenly Fate

Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong exchanging blows, everyone attending the convention was waiting to see it. Even for the other supreme geniuses in the three other constellation seas also stopped and glanced over.

As for Donghuang Ying and the experts of the Luoshen Clan, there was naturally no need to say anything about them.

"Yue Changkong's world heart can halt everything. It's like a space where everything is completely static. It was impossible for any attacks to get near him. If Qin Wentian wanted to win, it would merely be a foolish dream." Donghuang Ying coldly spoke. Even right now, she still felt resentment in her heart. She was very unhappy with Qin Wentian.

Luoshen Lei glanced at Donghuang Ying icily. Although she didn't wish for Qin Wentian to act, but now since the two of them were already fighting, she naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would be the one to win.

"If your body can't move, how can you fight with me? Your heavenheart mandate might be strong but if you cannot even get close to me, there's no need to speak about defeating me." At this moment Yue Changkong, who was standing a distance away, spoke out. Inside this particular constellation sea, although the distance between him and Qin Wentian was very far away, given the strength of world overlords, their attacks naturally could envelop a large enough area to affect each other.

"Under the domain generated by my world heart, do you really think your world heart can bind me? Ignorant." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, his body vanished from the spot and appeared in another direction.

Yue Changkong frowned, he felt as though his face just got smacked.

He coldly snorted as the moonlight gushed forth again, wanting to bind Qin Wentian's movements. However, in the next moment, Qin Wentian disappeared once more. It was like it wasn't his body which was moving but he was ignoring the rules of distance and space and teleporting to different areas.

Yue Changkong's countenance was ice-cold. He continued moving forward only to see Qin Wentian coldly staring at him. In the blink of an eye, it seemed that the world around him was changing. Qin Wentian's aura suddenly changed, he was now like a divine god as a formless pressure directly bore down on Yue Changkong. At this moment, Yue Changkong felt that it was he himself whose movements were bound. He had no way to move.

His frown deepened. He who was proficient in binding the movements of others actually had his own movements bound instead.

"In my world heart, my will is heaven's will. It transcends everything." Qin Wentian spoke proudly, like a lofty god in the sky. A resplendent halo revolved around him, generating an aura of invincibility.

In the time it took for a spark to be generated, it felt like the most terrifying destructive might converged together and shot towards Yue Changkong. Rumbling sounds rang out in the air, the glow from Yue Changkong's body intensified, wanting to halt the attack.

A wave of killing intent appeared in this entire space. This killing intent seemed to traverse through the void, and was gushing towards Yue Changkong, wanting to tear the space Yue Changkong was in apart.

Numerous beams of light shot out, ignoring all defenses, wanting to blast Yue Changkong. At this moment, all kinds of killing techniques instantly erupted forth, generated by the power of Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandates. The attacks were incomparably violent and seemed endless. Within this domain generated by his world heart, he could control everything. With just a single thought, he could generate killing energy from his heavenheart mandates.

Instantly, the one with the initiative shifted to Qin Wentian while Yue Changkong was relegated into the passive position, enduring the unending waves of attacks.

Donghuang Ying's expressions changed. At this moment, a gigantic full moon appeared above Yue Changkong. The feeling of desolation crushed down and enveloped this space. This full moon radiated boundless moonlight, wanting to cause everything to enter a static state where all movements were halted. Even attacks could not continue, they were all forced to halt, bound by the power of the full moon.

"Moon Devour." Yue Changkong spoke. In an instant, an incomparably radiant moonlight radiated from his body, absorbing all the energy in the air. The energy from the waves of attacks unleashed by Qin Wentian were all completely absorbed into the full moon as they disappeared. At this moment, Yue Changkong seemed to be a god of the moon, appearing so majestic that none could profane him.

Everywhere the moonlight swept by, the space there froze and entered a static state completely.

"How powerful, this should be Yue Changkong's peak strength." Someone exclaimed in wonder.

"As expected of a genius that could obtain an inheritance from a godking. The Time King is waiting for him in the future. We will be able to witness the rise of another grand character like the Sword Monarch."

"Although back then I didn't attend the same convention as the Sword Monarch, the situation then should be similar to this now, right?" Many major characters praised. Such power when generated by a world overlord, truly made others sigh in admiration.

Upon hearing the praises of many people for Yue Changkong, Donghuang Ying's originally furrowed brows gradually smoothed over. Bright light gleamed in her eyes, filled with a faint admiration.

"The light of a firefly ultimately cannot be compared to the light of the bright moon." Donghuang Ying spoke in satisfaction, comparing Qin Wentian to a firefly while Yue Changkong as the bright moon. She felt this was very appropriate.

"The Sword Monarch those years ago, surpassed him by more than ten times." Old Ghost mockingly spoke. These people have never met the younger Sword Monarch before. They were comparing a newly appeared genius with the Sword Monarch? How ridiculous. As someone who could become a heavenly deity, how could the Sword Monarch be so easy to compare to?

In that case, wouldn't there by numerous heavenly deities around?

Only an existence who could trample all geniuses under his or her feet, would have a chance to become a heavenly deity.

Yue Changkong's gaze was cold as he stared at Qin Wentian. He was like a proud god, staring down at the multitude of living things. He spoke in a glacial tone, "Is this your world heart? It's merely so-so, but it's already considered not too bad. Next, it's time for this battle to end."

The moonlight grew even more intense. That full moon radiated enough light to envelop this entire world. Qin Wentian was enveloped as well and seemed incomparably tiny. All of his attacks couldn't even last before the Moon Devour ability of Yue Changkong. The energies within were all absorbed completely.

"The Heavenly Fate World Heart? What a ridiculous name." Yue Changkong mocked. The moonlight bore down on Qin Wentian wanting to freeze his body as a desolate killing intent gushed out.

"Slay." When the moonlight intensified, Yue Changkong spoke. A saber formed from the moonlight manifested, and slashed out through space, wanting to slash Qin Wentian's body apart. But at this moment, Qin Wentian's body seemed to fade away into the void. He reappeared again when the killing energy vanished and stood once more at his original location. This caused Yue Changkong to frown deeply.

This Qin Wentian was stubborn enough indeed. He had so many heavenheart mandates he could make use of.

But even so, the ending would not change.

He was then the fated future godking of the Mystic Region, a character that would be comparable to the Sword Monarch. The Time King had judged wrongly.

"Do you know what heavenly fate is?" Qin Wentian who had remained silent for a long while suddenly spoke. His words caused Yue Changkong to furrow his brows, he didn't understand Qin Wentian's question.

Qin Wentian's world heart was named the Heavenly Fate World Heart. It was that old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy who suggested this name.

What did Qin Wentian mean by asking this question?

"Heavenly fate cannot be defied." Qin Wentian's lips moved as he spoke. When the sound of his voice rang out in the air, the energy in this entire space frenziedly flowed and converged on his palm. In an instant, a pulsing explosive might flowed into his fist. The Heavenly Fate World heart seemed to have fused as one as an innate technique attack.

Yue Changkong had the ability named Moon Devour, he achieved this by fusing his heavenheart mandate and an innate technique. So how could Qin Wentian not have any fused techniques at his arsenal?

"Break." Qin Wentian punched out. At this moment, this punch seemed to represent Qin Wentian's world heart, his opponent couldn't defy this. It directly shot through heaven and earth, ignoring all obstructions and blasted towards the place Yue Changkong was in. In an instant, that entire space exploded. The void there was fragmented. Yue Changkong's face was filled with shock, he retreated with explosive speed as the full moon continued to radiate resplendent light.

"RUMBLE~" With a thunderous bang, the full moon directly exploded into pieces and vanished into the void. The power of the punch had yet to dissipate, Qin Wentian also wanted to smash Yue Changkong into smithereens.

In an instant, a terrifying storm converged once again. The power of Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate was like gigantic demons from the primordial era, frenziedly rushing towards Yue Changkong. Qin Wentian moved forward as well and at this moment, Yue Changkong felt dazed. It was like Qin Wentian was just standing right before him.

When he saw Qin Wentian raising his fist again, fear began to appear in Yue Changkong's heart. He finally understood how much danger he was in.

The heavens and earth rumbled deafeningly as Qin Wentian punched out once more. At this moment, the moonlight glow around Yue Changkong's body solidified into moon armor, enveloping him protectively. But when that attack that was tyrannical to the extreme blasted into him, his body was flung through the air with such force that he flew extremely far away before smashing into an ancient mountain.

At this moment, the countenances of everyone changed. This battle was truly fascinating.

Qin Wentian didn't bother about the thoughts of other people. He soared through the air in pursuit yet at this moment, a silhouette flashed, and appeared before him, obstructing his path. A voice then rang out, "Victory has been determined, why must you act so forcefully?"

The person who acted was an expert from a vassal force under the Ziwei Divine Court. Although Qin Wentian has defeated Yue Changkong, it was impossible for this expert to watch on as the Time King's inheritor perished here.

Qin Wentian glanced at the person who acted but he didn't say anything. He attacked with such overwhelming force because he felt Yue Changkong's killing intent towards him.

But since he was now obstructed by others, he didn't persist on killing Yue Changkong. He simply stared at the presently sorry sight of Yue Changkong.

"I'm just an ordinary world overlord from the Mystic Region. You are even inferior to me, what qualifications do you have to criticize others? Before this, I didn't accept your challenge because I was filled with disdain for you. Yet, you actually thought that you are unrivalled in the Mystic Region? How ridiculous is this. You don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Qin Wentian mocked. Yue Changkong's expression turned ashen but he had no way to rebut because he had lost.

At this moment, countless gazes turned to Qin Wentian. They initially thought the victor of this battle would be Yue Changkong. He basked in glory, and was the inheritor of the Time King, alongside with extraordinary talent. How was it possible for him to lose? He should have dominated Qin Wentian.

But the truth was as such. So what even if he was the Time King's inheritor? He was still defeated by this Qingcheng Realmlord.

What was heavenly fate? Heavenly fate couldn't be defied. How imposing was this?

For the convention in the Mystic Region this time around, just this battle alone would be able to become the stuff of legends, creating shock and awe in people's hearts.

Chapter 1795: Yue Changkong's Shamelessness

The Time King's inheritor could also be defeated. He had lost to the Qingcheng Realmlord.

Before this when Yue Changkong challenged him, Qin Wentian rejected it. Many people felt that it was because Qin Wentian didn't dare to battle. But how ridiculous was that thought now? Qin Wentian was so powerful, how would he not have dared to battle?

It was just that they didn't understand. Since Qin Wentian was so powerful, why did he keep such a low profile, unwilling to display his brilliance?

Before this, it seemed that Qin Wentian also desired to keep a low profile. During the time when there was the Heavenheart Mirror, many geniuses had displayed their heavenheart mandates yet Qin Wentian didn't do so until he fought Longyuan Haoyu. Only at that time did the Qingcheng Realmlord's name became known throughout the convention.

And now, the situation was somewhat similar. He had no wish to participate in any battles but Yue Changkong challenged him twice and he finally accepted. Upon fighting, he defeated the Time King's inheritor Yue Changkong.

Right now, many people had bizarre thoughts. Qin Wentian was so dazzling, so when the Ziwei Divine Court selects new members, would they choose Qin Wentian or Yue Changkong?

"Awesome. This battle can finally shut the mouths of those people who spoke earlier. Everyone criticized others just because they have some reputation in the Mystic Realm, grossly overestimating themselves. What about now? Their faces were all slapped!" Cao Tian laughed loudly. Those who spoke out for Yue Changkong and insulted Qin Wentian earlier all shut up now. At this moment, they did indeed feel as though their faces were smacked.

"Oh, I really want to know what that person who considered herself a friend of Qin Wentian, is thinking about now." Ten Miles Springwind mocked in a casual tone, causing many people to turn their gazes towards Donghuang Ying.

Donghuang Ying's expression turned extremely unsightly. This was truly very face smacking. She kept claiming Qin Wentian was jealous of Yue Changkong before this. But, what about now?

Did Qin Wentian even need to be jealous of Yue Changkong?

If he was, he would have already stood out to challenge and defeat him. However, Yue Changkong challenged him twice but Qin Wentian didn't accept it. Clearly, he disregarded Yue Changkong completely, and wasn't bothered about him at all.

Donghuang Ying's expression kept changing, it was extremely fascinating to behold. The experts from the Donghuang Clan all stared at the dazzling figure in white in the air. Qin Wentian exuded boundless magnificence, defeating the Time King's inheritor Yue Changkong. Qin Wentian could be considered one of the most dazzling world overlords of the younger generations in this convention. But for Yue Changkong, Donghuang Ying didn't hesitate to give up on their friendship, fully committed to supporting Yue Changkong. Was it worth it?

"So what if he temporarily won? Yue Changkong is the inheritor of the Time King. Even the godking himself said that he would wait for him in the future. Although he is defeated now, he would surely be able to rise to greater heights in the future and avenge this defeat." Donghuang Ying's heart felt extremely complicated now and she ultimately found a reason to comfort herself. Her relationship with Qin Wentian was already severed, she didn't hope that she would feel regret because of her choice. Hence, she still believed that a defeat meant nothing. Yue Changkong was the Time King's inheritor. In the future, he would surely be more dazzling than Qin Wentian.

This battle was merely a single victory for Qin Wentian. That's all to it.

Qin Wentian also didn't glance at Donghuang Ying. Since she has already chosen this, those of different paths naturally wouldn't walk together. From now on, they would be strangers, there was also no need for him to ridicule her now. Once, as a friend, he warned Donghuang Ying sincerely, asking her to take a good and clear look at Yue Changkong. If Donghuang Ying truly had the heart to, she would have seriously considered his words. If not, if she regretted in the future, she could only blame herself.

She wanted to wait for a character like the Sword Monarch to appear before her, becoming her dao companion. This unrealistic fantasy was nothing but a dream. It was impossible for Yue Changkong to become one because he was never the one who had inherited the Time King's inheritance. Everything was just a lie.

"Brother Qin's strength is extraordinary, and your talent is also outstanding. I, Yue Changkong having lost to you, is nothing shameful at all. Before this although my words were arrogant, it's inevitable since we are going to fight. Given Brother Qin's talent, it's only natural that you occupy one of the constellation seas." Yue Changkong walked over, as though the one who was extremely arrogant before this fight wasn't him. His personality changed in the blink of an eye, even causing Qin Wentian to start.

Earlier, Yue Changkong still revealed killing intent towards him. This sudden change in personality proved that Yue Changkong was a very flexible person. But if one wanted to put it more bluntly, Yue Changkong was extremely shameless.

"Is someone as despicable as you fit to call me Brother Qin?" Qin Wentian mocked.

"Haha, alright. Since this is the case, I shall refer to you as the Qingcheng Realmlord. I will remember this defeat today in my heart and constantly remind myself of it. In the future, I shall challenge you again to avenge my loss today." Yue Changkong calmly spoke.

"Good spirit. On the path of cultivation, who wouldn't suffer a few defeats? As long as you don't give in to defeat, you would always be able to climb back." A major character spoke out for Yue Changkong.

"Truly remarkable." A major character from the Donghuang Clan also spoke.

"That's right, he is unlike someone who forgets himself after a victory. By referring to you as Brother Qin, you actually addressed him as a despicable person instead. From this, we can see the distance between your characters." Donghuang Ying also spoke. She naturally stood on Yue Changkong's side, and would feel whatever he did or said was correct. Qin Wentian was then the despicable person.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at her as he silently shook his head. Seems like Donghuang Ying was in so deep that she could no longer extricate herself. Before this, he once thought she was wise and farsighted, knowing how to use her abilities to recruit people. But now, she was actually completely bedazzled by Yue Changkong.

Naturally, in truth, one couldn't say that Donghuang Ying was foolish. She was simply trying to recruit people but the person she was trying to recruit now was none other than Yue Changkong. She naturally wouldn't feel that she was in the wrong.

"How truly shameless." Cao Tian cursed in a low voice as a loathing look could be seen on his face. Before this, Yue Changkong was arrogantly insulting Qin Wentian and after he lost, he immediately addressed Qin Wentian as Brother Qin? Could it be that Qin Wentian had to reply politely back to such a person? Can these people not see through the act Yue Changkong was putting up?

If the person who had won was Yue Changkong, would he still refer to Qin Wentian as Brother Qin? Most probably, he would use some unknown methods to insult and humiliate Qin Wentian.

"The Qingcheng Realmlord has occupied one constellation sea. But there are still three more. Although I have lost this battle, I'm not willing to give up, I will still try to contend for one of the other three positions." Yue Changkong slowly spoke. This caused Cao Tian and the others to start...Truly someone who won't give up until he reached his objectives.

Yue Changkong was using all methods he could use. No matter how the others looked at him, he wanted to enter the Ziwei Divine Court. Even if he had lost to Qin Wentian, he didn't feel ashamed at all.

One could only say that this person was truly way too scheming.

"No sense of shame." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After that, he glanced towards everyone, "Before this I didn't wish to battle because I have no intention to occupy any of the constellation seas. The geniuses of the Mystic Region are countless in number. I, Qin, don't dare to claim that I'm unrivalled. I still hope to leave this position to a truly dazzling geniuses. I'm willing to give it up."

When everyone heard this, they couldn't help but be stunned. The reason why Qin Wentian challenged Yue Changkong actually wasn't to seize the position of this constellation lord of this constellation sea. He didn't care about the glory having this position would bring and was willing to give it up. This really caused them to be speechless. Qin Wentian had such strength and talent and could really have a very high chance to enter the Ziwei Divine Court. Could it be that the Ziwei Divine Court held no attraction for him?

"Seems like he must have already decided to go somewhere else." A weird voice rang out from an expert of the Dragon Pool Manor. Many people instantly glanced at Luoshen Lei. Evidently, many felt that it was very possible. Qin Wentian was preparing to leave the Mystic Region to join the Luoshen Clan.

Qin Wentian coldly glanced over. The Dragon Pool Manor was harboring unfathomable motives. If the Ziwei Divine Court mistakenly believe in this, what would they think?

"Hehe." Donghuang Ying coldly laughed.

"Ridiculous." Qin Wentian coldly replied.

At this moment, in the direction of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, that old man calmly spoke, "Everyone here still can be considered reputable in the Mystic Region. It's better to pay attention to boundaries when speaking."

The expressions of many people flashed. A major character from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy actually spoke for Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian and the sacred academy are linked by karma, he was once a disciple in the lower world. After this convention concludes, he will head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate. Does anyone have any objections?" That old man spoke again. Everyone instantly fell silent. The expert from the Dragon Pool Manor turned green, his face was publicly smacked.

Qin Wentian would head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate. Would he dare to say that he wanted to object?

The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was a super power in the Mystic Region and they have branches all over the world. It wasn't a power their Dragon Pool Manor could afford to offend. If Qin Wentian wanted to head there to cultivate, it was very normal that he didn't join the Ziwei Divine Court. The environment in the sacred academy wasn't in anyway inferior to the Ziwei Divine Court.

No wonder Qin Wentian didn't participate earlier. So he had already been given heavy recognition by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and would head there to cultivate in the future.

Many people were instantly enlightened as they understood everything.

The people from the Donghuang Clan also had nothing to say. Even Donghuang Ying said nothing. Nobody doubted Qin Wentian again.

"For this position of constellation lord, I will let the other geniuses of the Mystic Region take my seat." Qin Wentian slowly spoke before his figure vanished from the spot. This caused many people to sigh. The convention of the myriad realms, there were countless world overlords and to the vast majority of them, the position of a constellation lord was far out of their reach. Yet, Qin Wentian could give it up simply just like this.

The dispute between Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong also concluded temporarily. Very swiftly, there were people heading towards the constellation sea which Yue Changkong used to occupy and the challenges continued. Yue Changkong also acted like what he said, he defeated an expert that was occupying another constellation sea and took over it. Cao Tian and Ten Miles Springwind silently cursed at Yue Changkong's shamelessness. He didn't want face after his defeat and still had the gall to head up to challenge others. If they were Qin Wentian, they would definitely storm into whichever constellation sea he was in and oust him from there again and again.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the interest to do this. He also wouldn't expose Yue Changkong. With this fake being present, the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn't pay any attention to him. If it wasn't for Yue Changkong injuring Luoshen Lei, he wouldn't have even stood out in the first place. Now, all he wanted was a quiet place to cultivate.

In the Time Realm, time flowed by and several years passed. However, maybe only a few days passed on the outside when calculated using the flow of time in here. To many cultivators, this added time was naturally something extremely precious. They found it a pity that they couldn't enter the Time Realm freely.

Today, there were no longer any challengers for the constellation seas and the devil battle platform. The commotion of the heavenly deity mountain also died down. Everything was near its end. Qin Wentian has long brought his friends and family back to their residential palace to cultivate. He was waiting for the convention to end!

Chapter 1796: Heavenly Deity's Disciple

In the time realm, in the residential palace Qin Wentian was in, a bright light suddenly shot through the air. Many people then gathered at the source and at this moment, from a nearby courtyard, a figure walked out. This figure was extremely young and handsome, exuding a sunshine-like aura. Right now, a satisfied smile could be seen in his eyes.

"Mengchen, not bad." Qin Wentian praised. Jun Mengchen smiled, "Thanks. Senior brother, you've already broken through for such a long time. I finally broke through now, these few years have not been a waste of my effort."

So it turned out that just earlier, Jun Mengchen just broke through. He had comprehended a world heart and became a world overlord.

One more world overlord appeared in Qin Wentian's group.

"Why are you always learning from your senior brother?" Nanfeng Yaoyue smiled. "You directly manifested a world heart before comprehending a heavenheart mandate. This world heart should be an extraordinary one, right?"

Although Nanfeng Yaoyue was happy, she also felt a little disappointment in her heart. Those from the junior generations gradually surpassed her. After all, when back in Azure Mystic, she was the Southern Phoenix Matriarch!

"Hehe." Jun Mengchen smiled in a silly manner. "I have yet to give a name to my world heart. Senior brother, why don't you give me a suggestion?"

"In that case, show me your world heart." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded and released his world heart. In an instant, Qin Wentian and the others felt that they were within a world. This entire world belonged to Jun Mengchen, furious gales and crackling thunder could be seen, ice and fire also co-existed together. With just a single thought, Jun Mengchen could cause the atmosphere of the world to change.

"Senior brother take a look at my attacks." After Jun Mengchen spoke, boundless energy from within that world started to gather as a terrifying storm appeared. A moment later, all the gathered energy attacked in a direction, brimming with apocalyptic might, it was terrifying to the extreme.

However, in the next instant, everything disappeared, transforming into nothingness. Jun Mengchen stood there smiling with a look of satisfaction on his face. He finally broke through to the world overlord level and was naturally extremely happy about it.

"You can use world force. That scene earlier was so terrifying, like the end of the world. Since your world heart is extraordinary, why not name it as 'Apocalyptic World'?" Qin Wentian spoke. Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed before he smiled and nodded his head. "Good, I'll name my world heart as 'Apocalyptic World.' This name sounds tyrannical enough."

"Seems like we must head over and look for Ten Miles Springwind and have a drink to celebrate this." Qin Wentian smiled. Jun Mengchen spoke, "You want to drink more of his wine again? He will feel like you are wanting his life."

"That fellow hid away many vats of good wine. I wonder how much does he have exactly."

After that, Qin Wentian transmitted his voice and informed Ten Miles Springwind and very soon, their group of friends came over to partake in the lively atmosphere, and asked Jun Mengchen to display his world heart to them. All of them were full of praises for his world heart.

After the banquet was prepared, they stayed in a pavilion in the residential palace and began to drink wine and make merry, ignoring all external things.

In the central area of the Time Realm, even if things were extremely chaotic there, it has nothing to do with them. Such a state of heart was extremely rare. Not many people could achieve it.

"The convention seems to be near conclusion. The battle on the devil platform grew more and more intense as extraordinary major characters pitted themselves against each other." By the wine table, Cao Tian spoke.

"Indeed. Wentian, do you still remember that Absolute Beginning Overlord you met before in my inn? Remember when he invited you to drink and you rejected and he felt very unhappy about it?" Ten Miles Springwind laughed as he asked. Qin Wentian nodded. He did remember the scene where there were many ordinary world overlords wanting to pay their respects to the Absolute Beginning Overlord. If Ten Miles Springwind didn't mention this, Qin Wentian would have already forgotten it.

"That fellow really thinks he is very powerful. He went up the devil platform and challenged a major character from the Cao Clan. Can you guess the ending? The Cao Clan's expert merely released the power of his heavenheart mandate and Absolute Beginning was instantly forced off the platform and was even injured to the point where he coughed blood. His fame doesn't deserve its reputation but from this, one can see that between different world overlords, the degree of disparity in strength could truly be very large. Even if you are really very powerful, there might be even stronger experts who can easily dominate you." Ten Miles Springwind sighed.

"No matter how many experts there are, Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong's battle wouldn't be forgotten." Phoenix stared at Qin Wentian as she giggled. "This time, you became famous in the Mystic Region. After the convention ends, the name Qingcheng Realmlord would surely circulate around."

Qin Wentian smiled but he didn't say anything. At this time, there seemed to be light descending from the heavens, resembling a divine glow. The eyes of everyone narrowed and glanced there. Old Ghost mumbled in a low voice, "The experts from the three hegemonic powers have arrived. Seems like the convention is at its ending phase."

"Should we go and take a look?" Phoenix smiled and asked.

"There's nothing nice to see there. How can it beat drinking here?" Cao Tian spoke.

"Damn. My wine is really going to run out soon." Ten Miles Springwind sighed, feeling pain in his heart.

In the central area of the Time Realm, the experts there were as common as clouds as the attention of countless people were focused there. The vast majority of world overlords all headed there to witness this and the residential palaces were all empty. Only Qin Wentian's group still continued to drink and feast here.

Qin Wentian and his group didn't worry about what was happening there. Since Qin Wentian decided to give up the chance to compete for fame in the convention, his state of heart naturally was as still as water. This time around, he already had great benefits from coming to this convention and a few unexpected surprises. The other things were no longer important.

There were some characters in the central area that were extremely dazzling, exuding boundless magnificence. Even if Yue Changkong had lost to Qin Wentian before, it didn't matter. He finally got his wish and gained the Ziwei Divine Court's favor, entering it as a disciple. Although he was defeated in the convention, his future was still destined to be incomparably radiant.

As for the Qingcheng Realmlord, no one asked about him. Although he had defeated Yue Changkong that day and occupied the position of a constellation lord, he had voluntarily given the position up and would head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy in the near future for cultivation. This matter naturally couldn't be hidden from the Ziwei Divine Court and because of this, the Ziwei Divine Court didn't mention anything about Qin Wentian.

In the crowd, Donghuang Ying's beautiful eyes shone brightly. She was thinking about the young man that was heavily recognized by the Ziwei Divine Court. So what if Yue Changkong had been defeated before? He was able to bear the humiliation of defeat and would rise up again in the future. Right now, he finally joined the Ziwei Divine Court as a formal disciple and would have opportunities to meet with heavenly deities. His future accomplishments would definitely be extremely glorious. He was a character that could become the equal of the Sword Monarch. There was no need to doubt that he would surpass Qin Wentian.

The Heavenly Deity Mountain also accepted many transcendent-level world overlords. These were all people who found good fortune on the Heavenly Deity Mountain that descended. They were suitable to cultivate there and had high talents.

Only the Great Devil Divine Palace didn't accept any disciples. The person who obtained first in the devil battle platform and acquired the devil god armor and devil god spear, was the leader of a huge devil-path realm. The realm he controlled was known as the Ten Thousand Devils Realm and his title was the Ten Thousand Devils Realmlord. His combat prowess was extremely strong and he defeated numerous major characters. Naturally, some of those truly powerful experts in the convention didn't bother to participate in the fighting.

At the end, the three hegemonic powers announced that this convention has concluded. Next, the three hegemonic powers would reveal some cultivation arts, allowing the people who came here to cultivate. For those who are willing to stay behind, they can cultivate for a complete one hundred year period in the Time Realm, starting from the day when the convention officially concludes.

Because of the flow of time in the Time Realm, a hundred years spent cultivating here was equal to only a year on the outside. To people who needed more time for their cultivation, this was a huge reward. Who wouldn't be willing to accept this? They would have an advantage of a hundred years compared to those who were not in the Time Realm.

Maybe, only the three hegemonic powers wouldn't mind it. A hundred years more, so what? To them, it wasn't of any significance.

"Wentian, do you plan to cultivate in the Time Realm or leave?" Ten Miles Springwind asked Qin Wentian.

"Right now, I've only cultivated for over five hundred years. Since they want to gift me with an extra one hundred years of time of cultivation in the time realm, it is equivalent to one-fifth of my total cultivation time. Do you think I would bear to leave?" Qin Wentian laughed. To him, this was even greater than the temptation of joining the Ziwei Divine Court. Since he has a free one hundred year period to cultivate in the Time Realm, why not take it?

"You just caused Old Ghost to suffer a setback again by mentioning your age." Ten Miles Springwind laughed.

"A free hundred year period. We have to stay for sure." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Alright, in that case, we will remain here to accompany you guys." Ten Miles Springwind casually stated. In any case, it would only be about a year worth of time in the outside world. They might as well just cultivate here. No one had any objections.

"However, I still have things I need to settle outside. When the time comes, I might exit earlier. If you guys want to cultivate, I can wait for you all in Time City." Qin Wentian spoke. Right now, most probably only a few days have passed in the outside world. When his uncle reached Time City, he definitely had to go out.

"I'm fine with it." Ten Miles Springwind casually spoke.

It wasn't only them, the vast majority of experts here decided to stay. Only the major characters from some peak powers left. A hundred years to them held no attraction.

There were countless world overlords in the Time Realm and things were still very lively. Also, the three hegemonic powers did bring plenty of cultivation arts here and circulated them to all the world overlords in the Time Realm.

Unconsciously, time slowly flowed by. Qin Wentian was in closed-door seclusion, trying to gain insights into the laws of time. He wanted to attempt to integrate the time laws into his world heart. In that case, his world heart would only evolve further and be even more terrifying.

However, at the world overlord realm, things would get more difficult the further you walked on this path. Success wouldn't come simply after a short while.

After several tens of years, the majority of people who stayed in the Time Realm, still remained here. It was said that in the outside world, only a few months have passed. But this was only a minor matter.

Today, shocking news was circulated around the Time Realm. The source of this news was actually from the Donghuang Clan.

The Time King's inheritor, the heaven chosen Yue Changkong, headed to the Ziwei Divine Court after leaving the Time Realm. In a few months worth of time, he passed all the tests there and was now a disciple of a heavenly deity. For a period of time, he became the young man with the strongest background in the Mystic Region. He was incomparably glorious and many were filled with envy for him.

After Qin Wentian learned of this news, he smiled and shook his head. Most probably, the Ziwei Divine Court didn't wish to have another character like the Sword Monarch rising up whom they couldn't control. Naturally, it was also a fact that Yue Changkong's talent was extremely outstanding.

Not long after this news was circulated out, Yue Changkong actually was allowed entry back into the Time Realm again. For a heavenly deity's disciple, exceptions naturally could be made.

His purpose in coming back was to broach the subject of marriage to the Donghuang Clan. He wanted to marry Donghuang Ying and the Donghuang Clan immediately accepted it.

For a period of time, Yue Changkong became the focal point of many people. He was the inheritor of a godking and a heavenly deity's disciple. He also had the backing of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain and was the son-in-law of the Donghuang Clan. Right now in the Mystic Region, how many young geniuses had impressive enough backgrounds that could be compared to him?!

Chapter 1797: Hint

When Yue Changkong's name once again resounded throughout the Time Realm, Qin Wentian was currently in closed-door seclusion. He was contemplating on how to fuse his insights into the laws of time into his world heart.

He had a dao bone in his body. The insights he gained through these years allowed him to have quite a high attainment in the time laws. In fact, he had managed to fuse his time laws with many of his heavenheart mandates, evolving them into more terrifying ones. However, the time laws were by nature, extremely ethereal. Right now, his attempt to transform his world heart has not been completed yet, it felt like he was lacking something.

His world heart was by nature an extremely powerful one originally. If he managed to add in the power of time laws into it, it would surely be many times more terrifying. It would be able to allow him to break through the 'transcendent-level' of world overlords and allow him to become a truly major character among world overlords. But naturally, this was merely a theory. He hasn't fought with a hegemonic-level world overlord before and had only witnessed them in combat. But it was true they were really immensely powerful.

Even for the weakest hegemonic-level world overlords, their world hearts were unfathomably strong.

Since Qin Wentian couldn't make any breakthrough in fusion even after a long time, he decided to temporarily end his seclusion and relax for a period of time.

When Qin Wentian exited his seclusion and went outside, he saw a figure moving towards him. She was clad in a phoenix robe and exuded grace and elegance, even a sense of holiness. It was none other than the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yaoyue.

At this moment, a radiant smile could be seen on her beautiful face. She made no attempts to mask her joy and stared at Qin Wentian, "I've broken through."

Qin Wentian started and looked at her. As expected, her aura was indeed more outstanding. He couldn't help but smile, "Finally, you've gotten your wish."

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yaoyue nodded her head. After that she let out a joyful laughter that could stir the hearts of people. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled, "Wentian, thank you."

"Yaoyue, don't forget how we reached here. Back then, you were the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and have helped me out many times." Qin Wentian smiled.

"But you have no idea what breaking through means to us from the older generations of Azure Mystic." Nanfeng Yaoyue sighed. Once, she chased fervently after the ancient emperor realm. And now, she was already a world overlord. A world overlord in Azure Mystic was basically a God.

If there was no Qin Wentian, it was very possible she would never have such accomplishments today.

"It's only a matter of time. There will be a day where people from Azure Mystic all enters the world overlord realm." Qin Wentian laughed. Not only the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, during these years, a devil cultivator from the Myriad Devil Islands, an expert from the Battle Saint Tribe, have all respectively broken through to the world overlord realm. The amount of world overlords around him gradually grew in number.

Qing`er was also very close to breaking through. She was working very hard in her cultivation, trying to enter the world overlord realm.

"I'm so angry!" At this moment, a white shadow flew towards Qin Wentian. It was none other than Little Rascal. This little fellow was as lazy as ever. Qin Wentian caught hold of him, "Who made you angry?"

"Earlier, that fellow Ten Miles Springwind brought me and Purgatory out for a walk and we learned that Yue Changkong has returned to the Time Realm again. Right now, on the outside, many people were discussing about you two. They felt that Yue Changkong's defeat was only temporary. In the future, he would surpass you for sure and become a character equal to the Sword Monarch. That sore defeated loser, how is he qualified?" Little Rascal angrily spoke.

Qin Wentian laughed involuntarily as he shook his head, "You are you bothered about such things? You do nothing but laze around everyday, you might as well take some time to cultivate and hurry up in breaking through to the world overlord realm."

As for the matter regarding Yue Changkong, he really didn't care about it. Let Yue Changkong do what he wants, let the people outside say what they like. Could it be that he can control their mouths?

Yue Changkong was now a heavenly deity's disciple. Leaving aside people who were discussing about him, there would surely be many who wanted to fawn on him.

...

In truth, things were like what Qin Wentian has expected. Right now, the Donghuang Clan's residential palace was filled to the brim, countless experts came to congratulate them, including many from the various major powers. Other than giving the Donghuang Clan face, the other reason was naturally because Yue Changkong was residing there.

The Donghuang Clan prepared a sumptuous banquet to treat everyone. Yue Changkong was like the moon surrounded by stars, radiating boundless glory but he still maintained his humble attitude and treated everyone courteously.

"I heard that Yue Changkong has only cultivated for over eight hundred years, not even a thousand years yet. But even so, he already has such outstanding accomplishments and now even has a heavenly deity as his master. I can see the rise of another Sword Monarch."

"That's only natural. The Godking of Time is a legendary character and can tell the past and future. Back then when Jian Junlai attended that convention, the Time Monument Inscription had appeared and Jian Junlai managed to comprehend it. For this convention, the same monument appeared once more but the person who comprehended it was Yue Changkong. There's naturally no need to say anything more. Everything is already destined."

"Although I've always felt that the Donghuang Clan was a major power in the Mystic Region, I still have to say this time around that the Donghuang Clan has just gained a very fine son-in-law."

The atmosphere here was extremely lively. The experts from the Donghuang Clan all had smiles on their faces. As the ruler of an immortal realm, their status was indeed very high. What did they lack? The only thing they lacked was a heavenly deity expert. This was the ultimate goal of their Donghuang Clan.

Right now, Yue Changkong has appeared. Although he wasn't a junior of the Donghuang Clan, but if he married Donghuang Ying, he would become a son-in-law of their clan. Hence, when Yue Changkong brought up the topic of marriage, the Donghuang Clan didn't hesitate at all and instantly agreed.

"Everyone, stop praising him or his head would be floating in the clouds." Donghuang Ying smiled. During these few days, she felt extremely glorious. Her glory now exceeded the glory of her being the little princess of the Donghuang Clan. All these were brought to her by Yue Changkong. Her judgement wasn't wrong.

Even now, she was still moody about Qin Wentian's matter. Time will prove everything, including the fact that she was right. Her choice to choose Yue Changkong's friendship and abandoning Qin Wentian was the correct one. Also, she would soon become Yue Changkong's woman.

"Haha, little princess isn't married to him yet but you are already starting to speak for your future husband." Everyone laughed, causing Donghuang Ying to blush slightly.

The banquet continued and more and more visitors came by. The Donghuang Clan accepted and welcomed everyone. Naturally, ordinary world overlords knew their own bounds. This place wasn't a place where they could come.

What status did Yue Changkong have now? Other than important characters, those world overlords who didn't have enough status couldn't see him. He naturally wouldn't mingle around with everyone at the banquet.

He was now in a courtyard at the back of the residential palace meeting with a group of experts. These experts were from the Dragon Pool Manor of Time City.

Actually, the status of the Dragon Pool Manor wasn't high enough and by rights, they shouldn't be able to meet with him. But even so, he still agreed to the meeting.

"The most dazzling person of this convention is undoubtedly Young Master Yue." An expert from the Dragon Pool Manor laughed. Such fawning words when used on Yue Changkong, wouldn't cause him to lose any face.

"Senior is too polite. I still have many aspects where I'm inferior. Back then, wasn't I defeated? I wanted to express good will but was insulted instead." Yue Changkong smiled, as though the person he was talking about wasn't him.

The eyes of the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor flashed. Yue Changkong actually voluntarily spoke of his humiliation? What does this mean?

"It's just a single loss, how can it define you? As for that person who slandered Young Master Yue, why is there a need to take his words to heart? He is merely a robber, incomparably despicable yet he still dares to question the character of others." An expert from the Dragon Pool Manor icily spoke.

"Oh yes, by the way, does the Dragon Pool Manor plan to forget everything about the robbery of the Heavenly Immortal Tower?" Yue Changkong suddenly asked.

The experts from the Dragon Pool Manor stared at him in puzzlement. After that, one of them replied, "What can we do if we don't give up? Qin Wentian already has the support of the Luoshen Clan and would be heading to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate. My Dragon Pool Manor doesn't dare to do anything to him."

"Hmph, how can a power from the Desolate Region interfere in matters of our Mystic Region?" Yue Changkong coldly snorted. "As for going to the sacred academy to cultivate, it was a fact that the Qingcheng Realmlord did commit the robbery. This is a private grudge between your Dragon Pool Manor and him. I don't think the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has any right to interfere in that."

"This…" The eyes of the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor gleamed sharply as they stared at Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong's hint was growing increasingly obvious.

Seems like Yue Changkong was also very unhappy about Qin Wentian.

"The Dragon Pool Manor has developed for many years but cannot be considered a peak power yet. At most, they can only be a subordinate force. Irregardless, what you all lack is a backing. In the future if there's a chance to, I'll suggest this to my master and see if it is possible for the Dragon Pool Manor to directly become a vassal force under the Ziwei Divine Court." Yue Changkong casually spoke, making a promise that sounded extremely dispensable.

After speaking a while longer, the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor stood up and bid farewell. When they left, their hearts weren't calm at all and they silently cursed Yue Changkong for being a despicable character.

If the Dragon Pool Manor didn't do things according to Yue Changkong's hint, given his character, would he find the Dragon Pool Manor for revenge in the future?

This, was very possible.

Also, if they did things according to his hint, there might be great fortune for them. From now on, the Dragon Pool Manor might be able to become the Ziwei Divine Court's subordinates.

In this case, how should the Dragon Pool Manor choose?

Yue Changkong didn't seem to say anything. In truth, he has said whatever that needs to be said. After the people from the Dragon Pool Manor left, Donghuang Ying walked over and asked softly, "What were you discussing with them about?"

"Discussing? Nothing much, I just sent them away casually with a few words." Yue Changkong smiled. He walked towards Donghuang Ying and stretched out his hand, placing it on her face as he gently stroked it. Donghuang Ying instantly turned red and lowered her head.

Yue Changkong smiled at her and pulled her into his embrace. Her heartbeat quickened, she has never been so close to a man before.

"Being able to have you as my wife, I have no regrets in this life. In the future when I stand at the peak, you will be by my side and glance down imperiously at everything in this world, enjoying boundless glory." Yue Changkong spoke gently but his words were extremely tyrannical. Donghuang Ying only felt her heart beating faster. After that, Yue Changkong carried her gentle frame up and she didn't struggle. A look of resolution could be seen in her eyes. Since she has already made her choice, how would she regret it in the future?

She believed that her choice was definitely correct. Her man would surely ascend to the peak of the entire world!

Chapter 1798: Life Stealing Arrow

Qin Wentian wasn't interested at all to know about the matters between Yue Changkong and Donghuang Ying. He naturally wouldn't know of the conversation between Yue Changkong and the Dragon Pool Manor.

Qin Wentian was still quietly cultivating in his palace, and he would also maintain contact with Luoshen Lei. Before her father arrived, Luoshen Lei was also staying in the Time Realm, she wanted to accompany Qin Wentian to wait together.

And as for Jun Mengchen who has already broken through, he naturally wasn't able to bear loneliness and would often venture out with Little Rascal as they sought to gain some insights from the cultivation arts left behind by the three hegemonic powers.

At this moment, Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal, and Purgatory stood together before a stone monument and were contemplating a cultivation art inscribed there. Not only them, Nanfeng Yaoyue and Nanfeng Yunxi were there as well. Although the convention has ended, the atmosphere in the Time Realm was as lively as ever and there was still good fortune to be found. Hence, there was naturally a need to move around frequently.

"Mengchen, can you understand it?" Nanfeng Yaoyue asked Jun Mengchen.

"It's quite difficult, I can't see through the meaning of some parts. I'm afraid I'll need a very long period of time to really understand it fully." Jun Mengchen frowned. Nanfeng Yaoyue nodded.

At this moment, several figures appeared behind them. These experts released their auras, Jun Mengchen and the others turned back and saw these people staring at them with cold expressions.

"Everyone, is there a problem?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"Spatial Prison." An icy voice rang out from one of the experts. In the next moment, the expert's heavenheart mandate directly erupted forth. Jun Mengchen and the others were instantly confined in a spatial prison, unable to move.

Nanfeng Yaoyue's countenance instantly changed. These people acted instantly without speaking. Clearly, they came here prepared.

She released her world heart only to discover that her world heart was completely suppressed inside this spatial prison with no way to gather any energy. This spatial prison was able to confine the world hearts of the user's targets as well.

"RUMBLE!" A terrifying world diagram appeared. Jun Mengchen roared and released his world heart, breaking through the prison's confines. An entire world appeared and enveloped the enemy experts. Jun Mengchen's world heart was an extraordinary one that he manifested directly instead of using a heavenheart mandate to construct it. Its might was naturally overwhelming.

"Who are you guys?" Jun Mengchen stared at them as he asked.

From the back of the experts, a person walked out. His gaze was terrifying as he stared at Jun Mengchen. They didn't expect that there was another transcendent-level world overlord beside Qin Wentian. Luckily, they were fully prepared. Even if Jun Mengchen's world heart was an extraordinary one, so what of it?

"Wentian, someone wants to kill us." Little Rascal was extremely quick-witted. During the time when their enemies exchanged blows with Jun Mengchen, he immediately took out his messaging crystal and informed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian who was currently cultivating, instantly opened his eyes as cold light gleaned within. A wave of cold intent then gushed forth from him.

What was going on? Why would there be people who still dared to make a move on his friends at this time.

A terrifying coldness spread through the residential palace. Numerous figures flew over only to see Qin Wentian soaring up into the air, directly speeding towards a direction.

"What's going on?" Beiming Youhuang and a few other world overlords also flew up, following behind Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian left without saying anything, something major must have happened.

Right now Qin Wentian's speed was at his extreme limits. He was like a white bolt of lightning that raced incessantly through the skies, traveling thousands of miles in an instant. The speed of world overlords was too terrifying. Not long after, he could sense the fluctuations of a fight before him and upon releasing his immortal sense, he saw Jun Mengchen was currently fighting with some powerful experts.

Right now, Jun Mengchen's world heart was completely released. The apocalyptic might it brimmed with was extremely strong. Boundless energy from his world was gathered together into one point before exploding forth with devastating might, and the surrounding space seemed on the verge of shattering. Terrifying flows of energy inundated the area, attracting many world overlords here as they watched the battle.

It was very rare that battles would occur in the Time Realm. After all, the experts who came here would be under the eyes of the hegemonic powers and they would usually act in a more low-profile manner. Even if they have a grudge, they would temporarily endure it, only settling it after they left the Time Realm. The only exception was great hatred. If both parties felt great animosity towards each other, they would settle it on the spot.

"Hold your hand!" A thunderous voice boomed, ringing out in the air. Qin Wentian directly stepped through space and descended, coldly regarding those experts that were against Jun Mengchen. The eyes of one of those experts flickered with a cold smile when he saw Qin Wentian here. The person they were waiting for was none other than Qin Wentian.

"People from the Dragon Pool Manor." Qin Wentian directly appeared before Jun Mengchen and his friends. The battle instantly ceased. The experts from the Dragon Pool Manor retreated and coldly stared at Qin Wentian.

"Despicable." Jun Mengchen cursed in a low voice. These people were so persistent. To think that they were from the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Qin Wentian, you robbed our Heavenly Immortal Tower. Could it be that you really think we wouldn't do anything about this? Come with us and give us an appropriate response for your actions." An expert from the Dragon Pool Manor spoke.

"Such a thing has already happened once. This is the second time." A fearsome killing intent could be seen in Qin Wentian's eyes. For the first time, Longyuan Haoyu sent someone to the residential palace he stayed in to abduct Mo Qingcheng. And this time, they acted against Jun Mengchen and his friends. Time and time again, they kept challenging his bottom line. He initially thought that after he killed Longyuan Haoyu, if the Dragon Pool Manor didn't antagonize him again, he wouldn't take the initiative to create trouble for them. But now, from the looks of things, neither would rest if one party didn't die.

In the surroundings, many world overlords arrived but they were all watching from afar. So it turned out that this battle happened because of the grudge between the Qingcheng Realmlord and the Dragon Pool Manor. Despite Qin Wentian defeating Yue Changkong and receiving the recognition of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the Dragon Pool Manor actually still dared to act against him? How forceful was that?

However, did the Dragon Pool Manor really want to offend the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy just to deal with Qin Wentian?

Beiming Youhuang was also rushing over. She was still flying through the air but her immortal sense could already see Qin Wentian and the others. However at this moment, her immortal sense suddenly detected a terrifying energy. As she turned her eyes in that direction, there seemed to be someone hiding in the void, fading in and out of existence. In his hands, there was a bow made from dragon bones with its string made from dragon tendons. It was emitting an immensely powerful might.

At this moment, this person lifted a bow as an extremely fearsome destructive aura gushed forth. The bow was clearly aimed at Qin Wentian.

"Careful!" Beiming Youhuang shouted. When Qin Wentian heard her voice, he also felt a terrifying aura locking onto him at the same instant.

So it turned out that the real killing move had been waiting for him in the dark. Acting against Jun Mengchen and the others was merely an act to lure him to appear.

The Heavenly Fate World Heart instantly manifested, enveloping an area over tens of thousands of miles. In this vast space, everywhere was within his heart domain. The area of effect it possessed continued to spread further and further.

Beiming Youhuang rushed towards the expert wielding the bow. She could faintly sense that this truly has the power to cause a threat to Qin Wentian's life. Frost filled the air as the temperature around her plunged. She wanted to freeze everything.

"Youhuang, get away!" Qin Wentian roared. He naturally could sense how terrifying that bow was. It basically wasn't something Beiming Youhuang could block. His silhouette flashed as he sped over there directly.

"Ring!" The bow string twitched as the sound of a dragon roar rang out. A fearsome arrow broke through space and shot forth, resembling the most terrifying lightning in the world that was capable of breaking through all laws.

"Reverse!" Qin Wentian shouted. The power of his world heart and innate heavenheart mandate erupted forth as the power that controls everything bore down, wanting to suppress the arrow but he actually wasn't able to do so.

This bow was named as the 'World Breaking Bow.' it was capable of bypassing all laws and it was rumored that it only needed a single hit to kill world overlords. By being so powerful and in addition to using it in a sneak attack, even major characters would die to it.

The arrow shot through space with inconceivable speed. Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed as though he could already see it piercing through his body. But at this moment, a figure appeared within his vision, gradually growing clear. This caused Qin Wentian's expression to drastically change as fear appeared on his face.

"Get away!" Qin Wentian roared. The figure who appeared before him was actually Beiming Youhuang. However, Qin Wentian was very clear of her strength, it was basically impossible for her to block that arrow. She was sending herself to death.

Beiming Youhuang released the entirety of her heavenheart mandate's power, wanting to freeze that arrow but it was completely useless. That arrow possessed boundless speed and could pierce through everything. Her power didn't even have time to manifest completely.

It was too fast, simply too inconceivably fast.

"NO…!" Qin Wentian roared, his expression filled with shock. He saw the arrow flying towards Beiming Youhuang and subsequently piercing into her body. The resplendent glow the arrow gave off seemed to be the most cruel glow in the world.

Beiming Youhuang didn't seem to feel anything? She didn't even have the time to feel pain. Right now, she only hoped that she could buy some time for Qin Wentian and weakened the force of the arrow slightly.

At this moment, when Qin Wentian saw the arrow piercing into Beiming Youhuang's body, his world seemed to slow down. The entire world only consisted of that single scene. It felt like his heart was the thing getting pierced instead and he felt extreme agony.

He truly hoped that he had more time. But, everything seemed to have happened too fast. So fast that he couldn't react.

Unless...everything stopped.

"Stop? Can everything really be stopped?" A complicated thought appeared in his mind. Everything in his entire world seemed to be stopped. Everything was moving so slowly now.

"Time, stop."

A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. At this moment, even the wind has stopped. The raging vortex of energy from the arrow also stopped, no longer churning.

Also, that arrow that had pierced into Beiming Youhuang's body also had its momentum stopped. The arrow that should have pierced through her in an instant, was now so slow that it grinded to a halt.

From afar, that expert who shot that arrow wanted to shoot another one. But at this moment, his hands movements suddenly stopped and weren't able to move. He wasn't even able to blink and was in a completely immobile state.

At this instant, the many world overlords who were speculating were also within the heart domain generated by Qin Wentian's world heart. The wind that blew on everyone's faces had ceased, their hair no longer fluttered. Even their heartbeats and breathing all completely stopped at this moment!

Chapter 1799: Killing in the Stillness

This space, everything within it was completely stilled at this moment. There were people who wanted to blink but they soon discovered that their eyelids weren't able to move at all. Only their thoughts were still spinning.

Other than their thoughts, everything seemed to enter a state of absolute stillness. Great waves of emotions rose in their hearts. What a terrifying world heart power this was? The time in this entire space had crawled to a stop.

Qin Wentian moved. In this situation where everyone's movements were stilled, every micro-movement in this space would be magnified boundlessly. In such a situation where Qin Wentian could still move, what did it mean?

This meant that the power of timestop was used by Qin Wentian. This was an extremely powerful fusion of time laws and space laws, resulting in a tyrannical heavenheart mandate. How deep has his comprehensions reached with regard to these two laws?

Those experts from the Dragon Pool Manor were the same as everyone, trapped inside Qin Wentian's heart domain. When everything was at the state of absolute stillness, and Qin Wentian was the only one moving, they already knew that Qin Wentian was the one who released this power.

This supreme genius who once defeated Yue Changkong. Once again, he had displayed his extraordinary and incomparable talent.

Within his world heart, time was stopped.

What was heavenly fate? Heavenly fate cannot be defied. His will was heaven's will.

Qin Wentian flew to Beiming Youhuang and embraced her slender frame. That arrow that could devastate everything had already pierced into her chest. Within it, waves of destructive might brimmed, wanting to destroy everything. If it wasn't for time being stopped at this moment, her body might have been directly shattered from the terrifying energy waves.

"Who told you to do this?" Qin Wentian looked at her. Beiming Youhuang's eyes were looking at him as well but she couldn't move and could only stare fixedly. She had no way to reply.

Qin Wentian embraced her tightly. He stretched out his hand and closed her eyes before he pulled the arrow out bit by bit. When he was pulling the arrow, his heart felt exceptionally painful as though the one the arrow had pierced, was him instead.

After that, a surge of vitality unceasingly poured into Beiming Youhuang's body from him. A moment later, his silhouette flashed again as he brought Beiming Youhuang to Nanfeng Yaoyue's side. "Wait for me a little while."

At the instant when he turned around again, his dark eyes gleamed with an extremely cold killing intent.

He naturally was clear that everything the people from the Dragon Pool Manor did to Jun Mengchen and the others, was simply to lure him out. After he appeared, they won't give me any chances and would directly launch a killing blow. This was a clear ambush. A major character hiding in the void with a powerful divine weapon that could ignore the power of heavenheart mandates.

If it wasn't for the fact that he made a breakthrough at that final moment, the arrow shot by his enemy wouldn't simply have killed Beiming Youhuang. He might have also died to the power of that arrow.

Evidently, this was a clear killing plot. And from that moment onwards, Qin Wentian understood that between he and the Dragon Pool Manor, their grudge had just escalated up a level where neither would stop unless one dies.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian crossed the space and directly appeared at that major character who used the bow. That person was also in Qin Wentian's world heart's domain. The stilled space had actually even caused the arrow fired by the World Breaking Bow to stop.

When he saw Qin Wentian before him, his eyes that couldn't blink, showed signs of terror within. However, he didn't even have the chance to beg for mercy because he couldn't speak.

Qin Wentian lifted the arrow he pulled out. After that, he did a slicing movement as the blood splashing out ceased in their movements. The head of this person was slashed off but because of the time effect here, it still remained attached. This scene was shocking to the extreme. This was Qin Wentian's anger.

He then took the bow away. Qin Wentian moved once more, appearing at the place where the other experts from the Dragon Pool Manor were at. If these experts could move, they would surely be so frightened that they trembled. Even for world overlords, they could also feel fear. Now with death staring them in the eyes, who wouldn't be frightened?

However, what was the use of being scared? The moment they decided to do this, their fates were already destined. If Qin Wentian didn't die, the ones who died would be them.

And now, there was no doubt that the ones who would die would be them. In Qin Wentian's heart domain, he was the heavens. He could even stop time here. Qin Wentian was a God in this space, controlling everything. He lifted his bow and shot out arrows aiming for the heads of the Dragon Pool Manor's experts. The whistling arrows created an extremely piercing sound in this stilled space. After that, numerous world overlords died one after another but they couldn't even scream in terror.

In this stilled space, Qin Wentian's attacks weren't stilled. Because, he controlled everything in this world.

When all of the Dragon Pool Manor's experts died, the wind seemed to came back. The sounds of the pounding of heartbeats could be heard once more as the eyelids of everyone fluttered. The surrounding spectating experts were all trembling. It was unknown whether they are trembling from fear or from shock.

The death situation set up by the Dragon Pool Manor was to kill this supremely outstanding world overlord, Qin Wentian. However, at the end, all the experts of the Dragon Pool Manor who came here had died. This magnificent character released a world heart and innate heavenheart mandate stronger than their own hegemonic-level world overlord. In Qin Wentian's heart domain, even time has stopped. Everyone inside was like lambs for him to slaughter, for him to vent his anger.

"Hu…" Someone drew in a deep breath but the shock in his heart was unable to calm down. This was simply too powerful. Such talent was unrivalled yet Qin Wentian was actually not willing to reveal his brilliance, not willing to become a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court.

Right now, Yue Changkong had already entered the tutelage of a heavenly deity, this news was circulated everywhere as everyone viewed him with admiration. Countless major characters would attend the celebrations for him. But now when all these spectators personally witnessed Qin Wentian's fight, all of them faintly felt that this world overlord, who had defeated Yue Changkong before, was truly even more outstanding than Yue Changkong. Even for their attainments in time laws, he shouldn't be any weaker than Yue Changkong.

If Yue Changkong was destined to become a character like the Sword Monarch, could the Qingcheng Realmlord not be able to as well?

Maybe, there would be two supreme characters born from the convention this time around.

However, Qin Wentian didn't have the time nor interest to care about the thoughts of others now. Right now, he was beside Beiming Youhuang, he hugged her and asked, "Youhuang, why are you so foolish?"

"At that time I didn't have the time to think too much. I coincidentally saw the person aiming for you, hence I just wanted to stop him." Beiming Youhuang casually replied like she was speaking about an extremely casual thing.

Qin Wentian was speechless. He stared at Beiming Youhuang's haggard looking countenance, "Your injuries…"

"They are alright. Although that destructive might was very fierce, didn't you save me in time? I will be fine after recuperating a little." Beiming Youhuang's voice sounded as though she didn't mind it. It was as cold as usual, as though she wasn't really in danger of dying earlier.

Nanfeng Yaoyue, Jun Mengchen and the others crowded over. Their eyes flashed with the anger of hatred. The Dragon Pool Manor actually tried to kill Qin Wentian, what a vicious method. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian managing to comprehend the time stop ability, the consequences would be unimaginably dire.

From afar, a powerful pressure descended, causing the people here to glance over. After that, they saw even more experts from the Dragon Pool Manor rushing here. The person in the lead was actually the manor lord of the Dragon Pool Manor. He personally arrived and now had an ashen expression on his face.

The person in charge of this assasination was his younger brother. However, despite his younger brother using the World Breaking Bow that should originally have secured a victory, their plan has actually failed. Qin Wentian was still alive while his younger brother and the other experts the Dragon Pool Manor sent here have all died. Staring at the bodies on the ground, his eyes gleamed red, flashing with a cold killing intent.

This assasination clearly meant that they have shredded all pretense of cordiality with Qin Wentian. There was no need to act any longer.

The ferocious wind gusted as more experts appeared from the void. These people directly appeared around Qin Wentian. It was Ten Miles Springwind and the others.

"Dragon Pool Manor." Cao Tian's eyes were glacial to the extreme. His eyes were also burning with killing intent as he stared at them.

The Dragon Pool Manor actually acted to kill, wanting to take Qin Wentian's life. Qin Wentian's conflict with them started because of a serving girl, so Ten Miles Springwind and the others decided to rob the Heaven Immortal Tower and considered the grudge settled. They once said that Cao Tian's background was impressive enough to handle any setbacks and the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't really dare to act. However now, the Dragon Pool Manor actually truly wanted to kill Qin Wentian.

"How impressive." Old Ghost narrowed his eyes and stared at the Dragon Pool Manor. The manor lord of the Dragon Pool Manor radiated a terrifying might as he stepped forward, causing the hearts of the spectators here to tremble. The Dragon Pool Manor Lord wanted to act personally to kill Qin Wentian?

Could their reason for killing Qin Wentian really be because of Longyuan Haoyu's death?

Although Longyuan Haoyu was a genius world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, his death shouldn't be enough reason for the Dragon Pool Manor to risk offending so many major powers just to kill Qin Wentian, right? They sent out such a large group of experts and even used an extremely powerful weapon. It was like they had some heaven-shaking grudge between them. Could it be that the Dragon Pool Manor felt that Qin Wentian posed a threat to their survival? But in truth, nobody has ever heard of Qin Wentian saying anything like he would take the initiative to do anything to the Dragon Pool Manor.

The figures of Old Ghost and Cao Tian flashed, directly blocking before Qin Wentian. The Dragon Pool Manor Lord could be considered a major character, a hegemonic-level world overlord. There was no need to doubt how terrifying he was.

"RUMBLE~" A figure descended from the sky, resembling a god from the heavens. An immensely powerful pressure enveloped this space. This person who appeared was an old man, and behind him, Luoshen Lei could be seen. Her face was extremely frosty, she stared at the manor lord and spoke, "Seems like the Dragon Pool Manor completely has no regards for my words. Back then, I've already warned the Dragon Pool Manor about this. But today, you all have still acted."

"Our grudge is with Qin Wentian, why must your Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region interfere? Don't forget that this place is the Mystic Region, the convention of the myriad realms." The Dragon Pool Manor Lord had an ugly look on his face. This time, if they succeeded in killing Qin Wentian, everything would be fine because they could depend on Yue Changkong for their backing. Now that they failed, it meant that they didn't manage to accomplish Yue Changkong's hints. They had undoubtedly offended the Luoshen Clan and Cao Tian even more and they had lost several world overlords.

Right now, many experts had already gathered here. It was no longer possible for them to want to kill Qin Wentian.

"I'll remember your words. Don't forget them yourself." Luoshen Lei stared at the manor lord as she coldly spoke. This caused the Dragon Pool Manor Lord to feel some regret. But since things have come to this, he no longer had a choice!

Chapter 1800: Arrival

The Dragon Pool Manor decided to gamble on this due to a single sentence from Yue Changkong. They planned to kill Qin Wentian in a single strike and directly eliminate him. Although they would face great pressure after that, but Yue Changkong hinted that he would pull some strings and make them into a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine Court. In that case, regardless of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy or Luoshen Clan, both wouldn't dare to act against the Dragon Pool Manor recklessly for Qin Wentian's death.

But now, they have failed. The pressure on them had increased exponentially. This maiden from the Luoshen Clan clearly was going to take action against them some time in the future and Qin Wentian's hatred for them would naturally also intensify. Over at Yue Changkong's side, they had no idea whether Yue Changkong would appear to support them or not.

The end result of this battle was not what they expected. They couldn't even kill Qin Wentian like this?

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord glanced at the experts before his eyes and knew that it was impossible for them to do anything more here. He waved his hand, "Let's leave."

After speaking, the remaining experts of the Dragon Pool Manor retreated respectively. The assassination mission this time around was a failure.

Qin Wentian's icy gaze stared at them as they left. They wanted this matter to end here? It was clearly impossible. He would definitely seek revenge for this.

Luoshen Lei's silhouette flashed and came before Qin Wentian. She had to act like she wasn't that familiar with him and calmly asked, "Are you alright?"

"I'm fine. My friend was injured by that arrow and almost lost her life. This arrow that has pierced her, is equivalent to piercing me as well." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. At the instant that arrow was shot out, everything was already destined. He and the Dragon Pool Manor, only one party would remain in this world. There was no other possibilities.

"The Dragon Pool Manor is just in Time City. They won't be able to run away." Cao Tian icily spoke. The Dragon Pool Manor had many businesses under them and was considered a major power of Time City. Through the generations, they have solidified their foundations there. It was like what Cao Tian has said, it was impossible for them to run away.

"I'll return for now. But I will note down what happened today in my heart." Qin Wentian spoke. Now that Beiming Youhuang was still injured, he wanted to bring her to a place to rest and aid her in recovery.

"I'll go with you." Luoshen Lei spoke lightly. Qin Wentian nodded. He knew that Luoshen Lei was worried that the Dragon Pool Manor might attempt the same thing again.

"We will come along with you too." Ten Miles Springwind and the others expressed their stances. In the future, they decided to travel together with Qin Wentian to guard against the Dragon Pool Manor. The assassination earlier definitely couldn't be allowed to happen again. They also didn't expect that the Dragon Pool Manor would act with so much resolve, wanting to take Qin Wentian's life.

Was there something hidden behind this?

Qin Wentian and his group left. The nearby spectators excitedly discussed what happened in that earlier battle.

Many world overlords among them were inside Qin Wentian's heart domain earlier and had entered that state of stillness. If they were Qin Wentian's enemies, their end result would surely be extremely dire.

"I feel that the Dragon Pool Manor's actions today are somewhat unintelligent, they are too impulsive and might have offended a future supreme expert." Some world overlord stated.

"That's right. This Qingcheng Realmlord is so young and has cultivated for less than a thousand years. He can already be considered a transcendent-level world overlord and is almost on the verge of breaking through to become a hegemonic-level one. In the area of his world heart, he can even stop time. If transcendent-level world overlords fought him, they would also die, right?"

"So now, the Dragon Pool Manor would use even more methods to try and kill the Qingcheng Realmlord, right? They definitely cannot permit the Qingcheng Realmlord to grow stronger or it will be their doomsday."

"How can it be so easy? With the Luoshen Clan here, as well as his friend Cao Tian supporting him, it is going to be very difficult for the Dragon Pool Manor to try this again."

Many people were in discussion. For a period of time, the news of this battle circulated widely within the Time Realm. Many people soon learned of what happened and their topics of discussion included the Qingcheng Realmlord alongside with the news of Yue Changkong being accepted by a heavenly deity as a disciple and becoming the son-in-law of the Donghuang Clan.

And because these two supreme characters once fought before, more and more people started to compare them. Before this, although Qin Wentian had defeated Yue Changkong, but after the news of Yue Changkong entering the tutelage of a heavenly deity spread out, everyone felt that Yue Changkong's future would surely be more radiant than Qin Wentian. They didn't forget that Yue Changkong had received the Timeking's inheritance.

But now, many of these people started to waver. Stopping time… The Yue Changkong now wouldn't be able to accomplish this, right? Even if he had gained the inheritance of the Time King.

It was said that Qin Wentian condensed a time-attributed astral soul to be his eighth one inside the Time Realm. If he had condensed one before then, he might very well be the one to receive the Time King's inheritance instead of Yue Changkong. After all, his talent seemed to be even more outstanding in comparison.

Right now in the Time Realm, the hottest topics were regarding the two of them. Their supporters seemed equal in number, there were some who resolutely believed that Yue Changkong, the disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court was more outstanding and would become a future Sword Monarch. There were also some who felt that the Qingcheng Realmlord had a boundless future and wouldn't be inferior to Yue Changkong.

The news of this battle also spread to the residential palace the Donghuang Clan was in. After Yue Changkong learned of the Dragon Pool Manor's failure, he felt extremely unhappy and silently cursed at what a trash the Dragon Pool Manor is. They couldn't even do this well? The better Qin Wentian's performance was, the greater the formless threat he would represent to him. Right now, he could already be sure that the Time King was speaking to Qin Wentian back then. There was no one who suspected him because he passed the Ziwei Divine Court's test. No one would doubt the judgement of a heavenly deity.

But only he himself understood how he had almost failed that test. Also, if Qin Wentian didn't die, there would always be a risk that he would be exposed. Only by killing Qin Wentian would he be the only one who knew of this secret. From now on, he could rest assured in his identity as the inheritor of the Time King.

Also, the Dragon Pool Manor actually failed. Qin Wentian also demonstrated great talent in the laws of time and had comprehended time stop. What benefits did he obtain from the Time King exactly?

The more he thought about this, the more angry he felt. Naturally he would pretend to be carefree and easy during normal times. At this moment, he was hugging a beauty in his arms and quietly enjoying a tranquil time. He has already completely subdued Donghuang Ying and the Donghuang Clan. From now onwards, the Donghuang Clan would become his backer. With their support, his position in the Ziwei Divine Court would also be more stable.

"I heard that he killed a hegemonic-level world overlord of the Dragon Pool Manor, and in the area of effect generated by his world heart, he could stop time, making it so that the experts of the Dragon Pool Manor were all unable to resist." At this moment, the Donghuang Ying in his embrace turned her head. Her beautiful eyes stared at Yue Changkong. There was a faint sense of worry in her heart.

"Since this man was able to defeat me, he naturally has his own outstanding aspects. Being able to win against a hegemonic-level world overlord is nothing strange." Yue Changkong smiled, appearing as carefree as ever. He then continued, "In any case, since we are together, why are we discussing about others? Right now, I don't wish to cultivate, I want to ignore everything in the outside world and spend time together with you. There's no need for worry. I will naturally not let myself fall back and be inferior to others in matters of cultivation."

Upon hearing his words, Donghuang Ying's worry also dissipated. Her beautiful eyes revealed a charming smile. Wasn't the reason why she liked Yue Changkong was because of how outstanding he is? He was forever like this, exuding boundless glory and filled with an intense self-confidence. And now, he was also very much in love with her.

"The words sounds nice, but I wonder if you would still treat me as nicely now as in the future." Donghuang Ying smiled.

"Naturally." Yue Changkong nodded. "In addition, when have I ever been someone who only talks the talk?"

"You mean you are not?" Donghuang Ying had a mischievous look on her face.

"Since this is the case, it seems like I have to show off my performance a little." Yue Changkong smile turned a little lewd. Donghuang Ying instantly blushed and after that, the two of them dove into the covers and enjoyed the pleasures of the flesh.

But who would know what Yue Changkong was thinking now when he was enjoying a beauty? Where were his thoughts at?

...

After that battle in the Time Realm, everything seemed to return to calmness. However, everyone knew that this incident would become the symbolic starting point. Right now, there was most probably a storm brewing silently. It was unknown when the storm would erupt.

During these days, Qin Wentian stayed in his residential palace and didn't head out. He was busy with helping Beiming Youhuang to recover and was comprehending his laws. His world heart grew even stronger and within it, his will was the heaven's will, capable of even stopping time. Other than this, his other heavenheart mandates also slowly changed. After infusing time laws into them, they grew stronger and stronger.

Another ten plus years passed in the Time Realm. During this time, Qin Wentian didn't find trouble with the Dragon Pool Manor. The Dragon Pool Manor wasn't an ordinary power and in this place, he wasn't alone. Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er and his other family and friends were here as well. Once a war started, he had no way to predict the consequences.

Hence, during these ten plus years, he had been silently cultivating. This lasted until one day when Luoshen Lei told him that her father has already arrived in Time City.

Qin Wentian instantly made a decision and left the Time Realm.

Everyone around him left together with him. Today, at the Time Realm's entrance, Qin Wentian's group walked out and they started to descend down the stairway.

As he turned his head and glanced at the stairway, Qin Wentian felt as though what happened within was a lifetime ago.

In there, he got acquainted with his younger sister. In there, he obtained the inheritance of the Time King who told him that he would be waiting for him in the future.

Now, he was finally going to leave here. The experiences he had gained during these years inside were extremely important. This convention would be an unforgettable memory to him as well.

"Elder brother, Father is staying in the Ten Miles Inn." Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice. Clearly, she knew that Qin Wentian was going to stay there and after informing her father, her father decided to stay there as well."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice back in reply. Just so coincidentally, Ten Miles Springwind asked, "Where are we going?"

"I'm returning back to your inn to enjoy my free food and lodging. You wouldn't have any objections, right?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"You can eat as much and stay as long as you want. After I'm bankrupt, we will just have to organize another trip to rob the Dragon Pool Manor." Ten Miles Springwind laughed. When he brought up the Dragon Pool Manor, coldness gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, their silhouettes flashed as they flew towards the direction of the Ten Miles Inn.

Because of the commencement of the convention, many of the inn's customers have all headed to the Time Realm. Now that the hundred year period hasn't ended yet, the atmosphere of the Ten Miles Inn was very quiet. But now, a group of mysterious guests have actually come here. Among them, there were some experts that were extremely powerful and gave off an unfathomable feeling, yet these experts kept a very low-profile and were content to simply wait in the inn.

But after operating for so many years, what type of customers have the Ten Miles Inn not seen before? Since they knew these were major characters, the serving personnel of the inn naturally didn't disturb them too much and also curbed their curiosity.

At this moment, a group of experts descended from the air. When many people in the inn saw Ten Miles Springwind, they all broke into smiles. Their boss is back from the Time Realm!

Chapter 1801: Chosen Son of Heaven

After Qin Wentian returned to the inn, he first chose to return to his courtyard and settle his people there.

After that, he left alone and came to the courtyard of another room. Luoshen Lei stood there waiting for him. After Qin Wentian entered, the entire space was sealed off.

Her father brought some men from the Luoshen Clan to the Mystic Region, they still needed to keep a low-profile when they did things. He didn't want others to find out that they were here. In addition, Qin Wentian's identity was very sensitive, he had no wish to let others know that they were meeting. If those who knew things of the past learned about this, the experts of that particular power would easily be able to guess Qin Wentian's identity.

"Elder brother." After this entire space was sealed, Luoshen Lei called out. Qin Wentian nodded his head, he felt a little nervous in his heart. Right now, he has cultivated for hundreds of years but this was the first time he was meeting with a close relative. The man he was meeting was his uncle, the elder brother of his mother.

He was filled with anticipation. What sort of character would his uncle be? He who came from the Luoshen Clan, should be exuding boundless magnificence, right? Was his uncle a hegemonic-level world overlord that stood at the peak? Or even stronger than that?

He didn't know but he would know very soon.

"Father is waiting for you in the courtyard. Let's go in." Luoshen Lei softly spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. He didn't release his immortal sense, he followed Luoshen Lei through the long corridor and came to the entrance of the courtyard. Before him, a group of people casually stood there but they gave Qin Wentian an extraordinary feeling of unfathomable might. There was no need to doubt that these were all extremely powerful characters.

"Elder brother." Luoshen Lei walked in front, she turned her head back and called out. Qin Wentian stepped forth and followed her, exiting the corridor and entering the courtyard. The environment here was extremely elegant with many pavilions and little bridges with flowing water beneath them. In one of the larger pavilions in front, there was a figure quietly sitting on a chair. His gaze turned over and stared at Qin Wentian who was walking towards him.

When Qin Wentian saw that figure, he suddenly started. He didn't dare to believe his eyes, as though he has seen wrongly.

A very weak-looking middle-aged man was before him. Countless wrinkles marred his face and he had a head full of white hair. Even his eyes had no spirit in them. He was clearly middle-aged yet he appeared to be like an old man with a foot in the grave, with no hint of vitality at all. This was different from Old Ghost. Old Ghost appeared very old but his eyes were glowing with spirit, exuding a strong sense of vitality and energy.

However, the figure before him seemed mediocre in every way. One could even say that he appeared to be like an ordinary mortal that has no cultivation.

In this pavilion, he was the only one there. His cloudy eyes gleamed with a hint of light when he stared at Qin Wentian. Clearly, this was his uncle. It could be no one else.

Qin Wentian has imagined many things, but he has never once thought his uncle would be in this shape. Luoshen Lei was so outstanding, her talent was incomparably extraordinary but why was her father like this?

"Why? Are you very disappointed?" The figure before him smiled, staring at the changes in Qin Wentian's expressions.

Qin Wentian started, disappointed?

That was not true. He wanted to see his uncle because they were blood-related and the other party was willing to acknowledge him. This has nothing to do with his uncle's strength.

It's just that he was too surprised. After all, this scene was completely different than what he had imagined.

"Elder brother, this is my father." Luoshen Lei softly spoke.

Qin Wentian stared at the figure before him, he adjusted his mental state and drew in a deep breath as he called out, "Uncle."

"Good." The middle-aged man nodded his head as his eyes turned slightly red. He stood up and walked towards Qin Wentian. His steps were very slow and somewhat unstable. When he came before Qin Wentian, he stretched out his hand as his finger gingerly came in contact with Qin Wentian's face, staring intently at him. Upon contact, his finger trembled slightly.

"So alike..." His uncle's eyes grew even redder as though he recalled many things. He thought of things in the past, his younger sister who grew up together with him, the younger sister whom he doted the most on.

Qin Wentian felt that this was somewhat strange and initially wanted to dodge. But when he thought of the fact that this man was his uncle and his reddened eyes from emotions, his heart grew soft and he allowed the middle-aged man to do what he wanted.

"You truly resemble your mother a lot." Luoshen Yu's finger trembled lightly. Although it has been many years since he last met his sister, he still remembered her face clearly. After all, that was his younger sister, her image had always been branded in his heart and wouldn't fade away despite the passage of time. Hence, when he saw Qin Wentian, he could see the shadow of his sister in him.

"Uncle, you also have no idea where my mother is?" Qin Wentian asked in a light voice. This was the thing he wanted to know the most.

"Your mother is truly ruthless enough, she abandoned everything decisively and vanished without a trace." Luoshen Yu's voice trembled a little. He stared at Qin Wentian and continued, "I heard Lei`er say that your parents gave you the name 'Wentian,' right?"

"Mhm, that's right." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Did they not leave behind any clues for you?" Luoshen Yu asked. After he learned of Qin Wentian's existence, he felt even more shock in his heart. This meant that Qin Yuanfeng didn't die. In that case, although his younger sister had disappeared for many years, it might be possible that she might still be alive and is with Qin Yuanfeng.

"Nope. Ever since I was very young, the person who took care of me was Uncle Black. He might know of some stuff but he has never told me before. Right now, he has also vanished." Qin Wentian spoke. "Uncle, exactly what has happened in the past? What's wrong with your cultivation?"

He naturally understood that it was impossible for a direct descendant of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Lei's father, the elder brother of his mother, to be born a cripple. His uncle was clearly middle-aged yet his hair had turned completely white and his face was marred by wrinkles, appearing extremely aged. His aura was exceptionally weak too, as though he had suffered an injury so grievous that he wasn't able to recover from it, leading to his current appearance.

"The things back then were very simple. Your mother and father got together but they were faced with objections from both their clans. The Qin Clan and Luoshen Clan have always been at odds since the beginning of time, how could a female chosen of the Luoshen Clan be allowed to marry into the Qin Clan? Also at that time, your father was embroiled in other troubles and your maternal grandfather objected even more vehemently to their union. However, your mother and father didn't care at all, they directly abandoned everything and left, destroying all the immortal senses in their messaging crystals. But although they left leisurely, the Qin Clan would naturally not give up like this. In order to search for them, they even came to our Luoshen Clan and a great battle ensued, as many members of the Luoshen Clan died. They did all this simply to enquire about the location of your parents."

Luoshen Yu sighed. Although Qin Wentian knew some of the things, he didn't know the details. Today, he was very serious as he listened.

"Your maternal grandfather was even more angered. The conflict between us and the Qin Clan reached an unresolvable state. After that, your parents were actually found by those from the Qin Clan. The Qin Clan only wanted to deal with your father, and for the sake of your mother's safety, your maternal grandfather went there personally to take her back. Soon after, your father learned of the battle between the Qin and Luoshen Clan, and after knowing the Qin Clan used all sorts of unscrupulous methods to find him, he actually started a massacre in the Qin Clan in a fit of anger and eventually ended up dying there."

Qin Wentian clenched his fists tightly, he knew there were even more details in this story. He spoke, "My father left behind many memories for me. The Qin Clan has always been tracing his whereabouts. A clan brother of his eventually found him and they fought. That person's grudge with my father started since childhood. Who is he?"

"Haha, good question." Luoshen Yu suddenly laughed. "This man is now the controller of the Qin Clan. His name is Qin Zheng. During times of his youth, he was nurtured as a successor by the Qin Clan, and can be considered a supreme heaven chosen of the Qin Clan. Back then, your father always existed within his light. I even know that the girl your father fell for during his youth, eventually married Qin Zheng. She was the supreme heaven chosen of another faction in the Qin Clan and they had a son together. Their son is named Qin Dangtian, this name was true to its meaning, they had the intent of their son shaking the heavens. This young man is now known as heaven's son in the Heaven Region now.

"Heaven's son." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. His countenance was like ice as he spoke, "Back then, Qin Zheng's strength was already inferior to my father. My father has once defeated him."

"There is only one Qin Yuanfeng in the world. There's no need to doubt Qin Zheng's strength and this heaven's son has also inherited the talent of his mother and father, even surpassing them. This is what it means to be the son of the heavens. Ever since he was young, he has displayed world-shocking talent. I'm thinking that he will do what his name means, his ambition is to shake the heavens, causing them to tremble before his might. As for you, your parents named you 'Wentian,' both of your names have the word 'tian.' I wonder if they intentionally named you so in response to Qin Dangtian." Luoshen Yu mumbled.

"My parents when they were naming me, once said this. Asking the sky, asking the heavens, who can be the ruler of this world? They wanted me to be the master of my fate, the lord of my destiny." Qin Wentian replied.

Luoshen Yu's eyes flashed before he broke out into laughter. "As expected of Qin Yuanfeng. How spirited and imposing was this? One desire to shake the heavens, making them tremble before his might. Another desire to ask the heavens, only seeking to become the lord of his own destiny. The two of you are in opposition once born and it's destined in life that you two would be enemies."

"Destined in life to be enemies since we were born?" Qin Wentian's gaze turned cold. That despicable character who acted against his father back then. How strong was his son now exactly?

"Elder brother, didn't you ask why my father became like this?" Luoshen Lei who was at the side, suddenly interjected. Qin Wentian stared at her only to see her eyes turning red. She felt a heavy sorrow in her heart.

How could Qin Wentian know that this mediocre and crippled person before him was once an extremely famous heavenly deity named the Skyorder Heavenly Deity whose fame shook the world? He was once the successor of the Luoshen Clan but after that battle, all that was supposed to be his, turned into nothingness. Her father endured the looks of contempt from his clansmen ever since then. When she thought of this, Luoshen Lei felt as though a knife was cutting her heart.

"Why?" Qin Wentian asked when he saw Luoshen Lei's reaction. Was there a secret behind this?

"Once, as the Skyorder Heavenly Deity of the Luoshen Clan, he went to the Qin Clan to seek justice for your parents. He challenged Qin Zheng and at that time, Qin Zheng's son Qin Dangtian had just recently broken through to the heavenly deity realm. Qin Dangtian took the place of his father and accepted my father's challenge. After he defeated my father, he crippled his cultivation base and from then on, his fame rocked the world and everyone started calling him heaven's son of the Heaven Region. Everyone praised his talent and said that he was a future godking in the making.

Luoshen Lei clenched her fists as tears flowed down her face. Qin Dangtian fought on behalf of his father, Qin Zheng, and crippled her father Luoshen Yu's cultivation upon defeating him. What about her? What could she do? Qin Dangtian could crush her to death with just his little finger.

The heaven's son, Qin Dangtian, trampled on her father and rose to fame in the eight regions!

Chapter 1802: Calling

"Kacha!" Qin Wentian's fist suddenly clenched, producing a crisp sound after he heard Luoshen Lei's words. A terrifying coldness radiated from him. His eyes that were as deep as the starry space, were icy to the extreme.

His uncle's cultivation base was crippled and became the way he was today. It was actually because his uncle went to seek justice for his parents. In addition, the person who crippled his uncle was actually the son of that despicable character.

Those years ago in the memories, his father treated this Qin Zheng as a brother and has never made any invidious comparisons to him. His father even chose to leave the Qin Clan. This Qin Zheng somehow found his father and his father politely welcomed him, yet Qin Zheng suddenly wanted to challenge his father and after Qin Zheng was defeated, he still didn't give up and plotted to kill Qin Yuanfeng. During his father's first lifetime, everything of value that belonged to his father was completely stripped away and plundered. And now, Qin Zheng has already become the king of the Qin Clan, controlling this heavenly deity race.

Qin Zheng's son, Qin Dangtian, was also a heavenly deity now and had crippled his uncle's cultivation base.

This hatred… was truly one where both sides couldn't co-exist under the same sky.

"Uncle, my parents have implicated you." Qin Wentian felt some guilt. A heavenly deity of a generation was actually crippled. What an agony this must be for him? This was simply unimaginable. This middle-aged man with a head full of white hair and a face filled with wrinkles...how glorious he used to be? He was the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, the successor of the Luoshen Clan. Qin Wentian simply couldn't imagine the contrast now. The contrast was too large that he was stunned.

No wonder Luoshen Lei would cry. Most probably, she was the person who understood her father's agony the most.

"Many years have already passed, I'm long used to being in this state." Luoshen Yu smiled. "Being able to see you today makes me very happy. Wentian, as an orphan, it must have been very difficult for you to grow on this path until today, right? Now, you still have to face this great grudge. I'm sorry you have to suffer."

He understood that this young man before him was the son of Qin Yuanfeng and his younger sister. Qin Yuanfeng was the most outstanding supreme character in the Qin Clan among the younger generations back then. He had once defeated the current clan leader of the Qin Clan. As for his wife, she was a supreme heaven chosen from the Luoshen Clan. How could their union produce an offspring that would lose out to Qin Zhang and that female heaven chosen from the Qin Clan? So what if Qin Dangtian was known as heaven's son? It didn't matter at all.

Precisely because of this, he understood that Qin Wentian had to bear all this hatred on his back. This was his responsibility, his calling.

This was why he said that Qin Wentian and Qing Dangtian were born as fated enemies.

"Compared to what my father has endured back then, what can this count for? In the future, I will definitely slaughter my way into the Qin Clan, making them pay blood for blood. I will ensure they pay back everything they owe my father." Qin Wentian's countenance was cold. He would collect the debt the Qin Clan owed his father.

"Right. It's just that you are still growing now and it's best to keep a low profile. They have no idea about your existence. If the Qin Clan was to learn that Qin Yuanfeng had a son, Qin Zheng would definitely spare no expense to kill you. Given how powerful the Qin Clan is now, there is hardly anyone who can protect you. Lei`er only told the news of your existence to me. I didn't even tell it to your maternal grandfather." Luoshen Yu spoke. He knew how serious this matter was.

Qin Wentian was the son of Qin Yuanfeng and his younger sister. Now that he was maturing so well and his fame has shaken the Time Realm, if the Qin Clan was to learn of his true identity, they would definitely traverse across the regions and kill him.

"Don't easily reveal your bloodline powers. It doesn't really matter if others know that you are surnamed Qin, There are many experts with the surname Qin in the world." Luoshen Yu reminded.

"Uncle, I once had a death calamity and my body crumbled apart. Because of a miraculous encounter, I manage to stay alive. Right now, I don't have any bloodline powers." Qin Wentian replied.

Luoshen Lei started, but he felt more at ease now despite being a little disappointed. After all, Qin Wentian's bloodline powers came from Qin Yuanfeng and the Luoshen Clan.

"Although it's somewhat of a pity, it's fine as well. No matter how powerful your talent is and even if you are noticed by the Qin Clan, as long as you don't have any of their bloodline powers, no one would suspect your true identity." Luoshen Yu nodded.

"Uncle, there's no need to worry. If I want to regain my bloodline powers, I can regain it at any time." Qin Wentian spoke once more, causing Luoshen Yu's gaze to freeze. He stared at the clear eyes of Qin Wentian before smiling, "Since this is the case, things naturally would be perfect."

As to the exact reason, he didn't inquire further. It was enough with this sentence of Qin Wentian.

"Uncle, if maternal grandfather knows of my existence, what would his attitude be?" Qin Wentian asked. His maternal grandfather was the father of his mother and they were also blood-related. He really wants to know how his grandfather would feel.

"Although in the past your grandfather has objected your parents being together, that was also because he loved your mother deeply. Another aspect was the pressure given by the clan. Now that all of that is already over, although your grandfather didn't say it out loud, he really misses your mother a lot in reality. I once saw him being in a daze as he stared at your mother's portrait. Who would not miss and dote on their daughter?"

Luoshen Yu slowly spoke. "If your grandfather knew that your mother has given birth to you. He would surely want to see you as much as I do. It's just that the Luoshen Clan has experienced too many changes during these years and the authority your grandfather holds in the clan has now waned by a lot. Right now, our Luoshen Clan isn't as united as before. Hence, I didn't mention this to your grandfather. I don't want the Luoshen Clan to learn of your existence. But when the time is right, I will bring you to the Luoshen Clan for you to meet with your grandfather."

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. Seems like the matter with his parents had influenced the Luoshen Clan greatly. His uncle was once the Luoshen Clan's successor, in that case, his grandfather must have a very high status back then in the Clan. There was no need to say anything about his mother's status. No wonder the Luoshen Clan would object.

"Father, there's someone who wants to kill elder brother in the Time Realm. Also, if it wasn't for elder brother having a break through at that last moments and managing to stop time, he might really have died." Luoshen Lei suddenly spoke. Luoshen Yu frowned after he heard this. In his cloudy eyes, a terrifying sharpness flashed. His crippled body also radiated a hint of might. Although his cultivation base was gone, he was once a heavenly deity and heavenly might was engraved in his bones.

"Who?" Luoshen Yu asked.

"The Dragon Pool Manor of the Time Realm. I once warned them but they still tried to carry out an assasination in the dark, wanting to kill elder brother in a single strike." Luoshen Lei's voice turned cold.

"I shall depart today. After I leave, I will get Lifeless to remain here and he will follow you. For the following matters, I will leave it to you and Wentian to handle." Luoshen Yu spoke. Although he came here secretly, he was after all the Skyorder Heavenly Deity of the Luoshen Clan. Even though his cultivation base was gone, if others saw him, they might start to speculate about his purpose in coming to the Mystic Region.

Hence, he wanted to leave as early as possible. This was especially so since he wanted to get Lifeless to remain here. He mustn't stay here.

"With Grandpa Lifeless here, there will naturally be no problems." Luoshen Lei nodded. She was Luoshen Yu's daughter, how could she not know what level of existence Lifeless was? Lifeless alone was more than sufficient to destroy the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Uncle, are you leaving so quickly?" Qin Wentian stared at the middle-aged man. His uncle crossed an unimaginably vast distance to come here from the Luoshen Clan in the Desolate Region just to meet and say a few words to him? Was he going to leave just like that?

"Child, I'm already very happy to see you. In the future, I only hope that you will live your life well. I'm a cripple and I won't be able to help you that much. But if you encounter any difficulties, you must remember to look for me. I will do all I can." Luoshen Yu took out his messaging crystal. Qin Wentian naturally knew his intentions and left behind a strand of his immortal sense. He also did the same as his uncle left a strand of immortal sense in his crystal too. The two of them would be able to communicate easier like this.

"Alright, I will be leaving now. I'm yearning for the day when you come to the Luoshen Clan. Naturally I'm filled with even more anticipation that you would be able to trample the Qin Clan in the Heaven Region and change the sky there." Luoshen Yu had very high expectations for Qin Wentian. There was no other reason. The only reason was because Qin Wentian was the son of Qin Yuanfeng and his younger sister.

"I definitely will." Qin Wentian clenched his fists. Luoshen Yu laughed. After that, he informed his entourage and they silently left the Ten Miles Inn. They only stayed here for a very short period of time and left in a hurry, it was like they had never been here before.

Qin Wentian was in a daze as he stood in the pavilion. His emotions now were exceptionally heavy. He knew the anticipation his uncle had for him. His cloudy eyes, when staring at Qin Wentian, were like staring at hope. His uncle wanted him to seek justice for his parents.

For this matter, Luoshen Yu who was the Skyorder Heavenly Deity didn't manage to accomplish it. It was also very difficult for his maternal grandfather to do it too. Everything could only depend on him. Because, he was the son of his parents.

It was his duty, his calling.

The chosen son of the heavens, was destined to be enemies with him since they were born.

Qin Zheng, the leader of the Qin Clan.

Everything was waiting for him.

"Little miss." At this moment, an old man unknowingly appeared beside Luoshen Lei.

"Grandpa Lifeless!" Luoshen Lei politely greeted this old man in a very respectful manner. From this, one could tell that this old man has an extraordinary status in the Luoshen Clan.

This old man was extraordinary indeed. Ever since the Skyorder Heavenly Deity was in his teens, he had been his protector. Right now, it has already been countless years. After the Skyorder Heavenly Deity was crippled, some of the older guards left but Lifeless didn't say anything and was still as loyal as before, protecting her father Luoshen Yu despite the fact that Luoshen Yu was already a useless person without a future.

Lifeless and her father might be known as master and servant on the surface but in truth, their relationship was like a father and son. He treated her father as one of his kin and was one of the most trusted individuals that her father could have faith in.

"Master said that little miss has a mission for me?" The old man spoke.

"Grandpa Lifeless, you can take a break first. If there is a need to, I will ask you for your help again." Luoshen Lei spoke.

"Alright." The old man nodded. After that, he directly vanished. After he left, Luoshen Lei spoke to Qin Wentian, "Elder brother, how do you want to handle the matter of the Dragon Pool Manor? Given Grandpa Lifeless's cultivation base, he can crush the Dragon Pool Manor alone."

This matter was something she took the initiative to bring up to her father. Even if Qin Wentian didn't say anything about this, she wouldn't spare the Dragon Pool Manor.

She once said to them that she would remember their words. She would also make sure that the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't forget what they had said to her!

Chapter 1803: Qin Wentian's Revenge

The Dragon Pool Manor was situated in Time City. Their size was extremely vast with an inestimable population, comparable to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Inside the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, several of the powerful clans that had been developing for countless years would naturally have millions and millions of population. They were akin to a clan empire.

Inside the Dragon Pool Manor, things were extremely flourishing. There were many branch clans inside, and many guards protecting it on the outside.

At this moment, the Dragon Pool Manor was as bustling as ever. In a certain training ground, several descendants sat there, listening to the dao lectures of world overlords. These world overlord experts were nurtured and recruited outside by the Dragon Pool Manor. There were also some among them who were experts from the Dragon Pool Manor itself but their statuses couldn't be considered high. Right now, all the coremost characters of the Dragon Pool Manor were still in the Time Realm and have yet to return.

In the clear sky, there was an unending blanket of clouds that stretched for thousands of miles. The sunlight cascaded down onto the inner portion of the manor and at this moment, an immensely powerful immortal sense bore down and swept through it, brushing through more and more experts. At this moment, the expressions of many within changed. The eyes of the guards gleamed with sharpness as they asked, "We wonder which senior has come?"

The world overlords who were giving dao lectures to the Dragon Pool Manor's descendants radiated cold intent. "Which dao friend's immortal sense has swept through the Dragon Pool Manor?"

In the air, a stifling pressure gushed forth, locking on the Dragon Pool Manor. After that, the people from the Dragon Pool Manor saw a white-robed figure appearing in the air. This figure stood arrogantly, exuding boundless magnificence and radiating world-shocking might.

The faces of many experts in the Dragon Pool Manor instantly changed. When they saw the bow in the white-robed figure's hands, their faces turned paler than paper.

"World Breaking Bow. How is this possible, why is that bow in the hands of an outsider?" A world overlord trembled from shock. The World Breaking Bow was one of the supreme treasures of their Dragon Pool Manor and was an extremely powerful divine treasure. It has always been used by the coremost members of the Dragon Pool Manor, but why would it appear now in the hands of the white-robed young man standing in the air? Also, the World Breaking Bow was aiming at their Dragon Pool Manor now.

"He is the Qingcheng Realmlord!" Someone exclaimed, recognizing Qin Wentian. Back then, there was a conflict between the Dragon Pool Manor and Qin Wentian. It wasn't strange that someone would be able to recognize him.

Panic instantly filled the hearts of many people.

That immensely powerful might enveloped the entirety of the Dragon Pool Manor. Nobody knew which direction the arrow would be shot but no matter where it was shot, it would undoubtedly be a calamity to the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Swish~" The white-robed figure in the air didn't say anything. He instantly shot the bow and a resplendent arrow pierced through space, shooting towards the area where the world overlords were giving dao lectures. The countenances of the world overlords there all turned ashen, all of them released their world hearts and heavenheart mandates, hoping to protect themselves.

However, the World Breaking Arrow penetrated through everything, ignoring the power of all heavenheart mandates and directly penetrated the body of a world overlord. The terrifying destructive energies erupted forth like a world-destroying storm. Not only for that world overlord, the people in his surroundings were completely devastated as well. In an instant, countless screams rent the air. The situation in the Dragon Pool Manor grew extremely chaotic.

Someone actually used the World Breaking Bow to deal with their Dragon Pool Manor.

"Sir, wait. We can always talk things over." A world overlord soared into the air and spoke to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's heavenheart mandate's power infused the arrow. A beam of light shot over, directly turning the speaking world overlord into white light. His voice still echoed in the surroundings but his person had already vanished completely.

"When the Dragon Pool Manor used this bow to kill me, did they talk things over with me?" An icy voice rang out. Despite the warmth of the bright sun, the people of the Dragon Pool Manor all felt extremely cold from a chill in their hearts.

The Dragon Pool Manor once used this bow wanting to assassinate him. However, he didn't die and he was now the owner of this bow instead. He came back today for revenge.

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, another arrow shot through the air. A world overlord wanted to escape but how could he escape? That arrow locked onto him and directly destroyed him. Below him, the aftershock from the arrow gushed forth, those people in the area there were all destroyed too.

"No…!" Someone let out a roar of shock and anger. Qin Wentian continued to fire arrows and every arrow would kill a world overlord. He wanted to completely exterminate all overlords in the Dragon Pool Manor while simultaneously burying the weaker experts too.

If it was just for the grudge of the Heaven Immortal Tower, Qin Wentian would definitely not do this. But since the Dragon Pool Manor ignored the rules and even sought to assassinate him in the Time Realm by acting against Nanfeng Yaoyue, Jun Mengchen and the others to lure him out, was there a need for him to show mercy?

The arrow that was fired almost caused Beiming Youhuang to lose her life. If it wasn't for him making a breakthrough at the last moment, Beiming Youhuang would no longer exist in this world. Even now when he thought about it, Qin Wentian could feel the fear in his heart.

That fired arrow might not have only killed Beiming Youhuang, it might have also killed him, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yaoyue and the others.

At the moment when the Dragon Pool Manor decided to fire that arrow, everything was already destined. Between him and the Dragon Pool Manor, only one could exist.

The fired arrows transformed into devastating beams of light that wrecked the entire Dragon Pool Manor. Experts fell one after the other as the buildings here collapsed. The situation here was extremely chaotic and many people had looks of despair on their faces. Before these people died, they all felt a strong resentment for those people of the Dragon Pool Manor in the time realm. Why would they cause the Dragon Pool Manor to fall into such a dangerous situation like this?

Many people took out their messaging crystals and informed the experts inside the Time Realm. There were even some who directly informed the manor lord.

...

In the Time Realm, the Dragon Pool Manor already received the news that Qin Wentian's group had left the Time Realm. Although the Dragon Pool Manor Lord wanted to stay longer, he still made preparations to leave. He was faintly worried that Qin Wentian might act against the Dragon Pool Manor after he left the Time Realm. Right now, the strongest experts of the Dragon Pool Manor had all went with him to the Time Realm. There wasn't any truly powerful ones remaining in the Dragon Pool Manor of Time City.

However, because they were a major power, no one would dare to act against them. If someone really dared to act against them, this meant that the other party would surely be powerful enough. Even if they were present there, it might also be useless.

But this was in the past. Qin Wentian was an exception. Although he made no movements during the years he was in the Time Realm, who knows when he would explode forth with madness?

"Manor Lord, there's someone who just started a slaughter in our Dragon Pool Manor."

"Grandpa, the Qingcheng Realmlord is wielding our World Breaking Bow and is conducting a massacre."

"Great grandfather, save me!"

Numerous voices filled with panic rang out in the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's mind. At this moment, he felt like there were five bolts of lightning striking him. His body trembled involuntarily after hearing these.

Qin Wentian was wielding the World Breaking Bow and conducting a massacre in the Dragon Pool Manor.

Not only for him, many world overlords who followed him to the Time Realm also received the message transmissions from their descendants. At this moment, every expert from the Dragon Pool Manor's residential palace in the Time Realm all soared into the air.

"ARGHH!" Someone let out a terrifying cry. He ignored everything and sped towards the exit of the Time Realm, not giving a damn whether the manor lord gave the order or not.

"My son is still in the manor." A world overlord howled.

"Everyone listen to my orders. Return to Time City immediately and kill that vile brat." The manor lord felt chills in his heart. He roared out his command and sped towards the exit as well. He had just received the news that Qin Wentian left the Time Realm. Who would have thought that Qin Wentian actually already directly acted to slaughter his people for revenge. This meant that Qin Wentian immediately acted after he left.

"Vile creature." The manor lord radiated waves of might, his anger blazed brightly in his heart. When the other experts inside the Time Realm sensed this, all of them were stunned. Seems like a major incident had happened.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord took out his messaging crystal and messaged someone, "Tell him to stop immediately or I will demolish his Qingcheng Realm the moment I return."

Qin Wentian was the realmlord of an entire realm. Since his title was the Qingcheng Realmlord, the realm he was governing was naturally the Qingcheng Realm.

On the outside world, in the Dragon Pool Manor, someone shouted out, "Qingcheng Realmlord. If you don't stop now, my manor lord will demolish your Qingcheng Realm!"

An extremely cold light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes after he heard that. He fired another arrow and directly killed the person who spoke. As the sound of his voice faded away, that person died instantly and the area around him was devastated together, with many people dying along with him.

Upon seeing this scene, no one else dared to threaten Qin Wentian. That would simply be courting death. They could only pray and hope that their manor lord would return as quickly as possible.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord received more messages. He roared in anger, "Qin Wentian, if I don't slay your entire clan, I'm not a human!"

When many people heard this voice, they felt their hearts trembling violently. Seems like that supreme young man who had comprehended time stop had started his revenge against the Dragon Pool Manor after he left the Time Realm. Right now, there was most probably no one in the manor who could stop him.

Many people hesitated. After a moment, they also decided to leave and flew towards Time City for a look.

However, there was no one who pitied the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. This was merely him reaping what he has sown. He tried to deal with the family and friends of others first and heavily injured Beiming Youhuang. How could he forbid others from taking revenge? If they were Qin Wentian, they would also aim to take revenge and wouldn't stop until one party dies.

Right now, all that remained was to see who was stronger.

The manor lord didn't keep his messaging crystal. At the same time, he was also seeking reinforcements from other major powers in Time City, asking them to send their experts to stop Qin Wentian.

Other than this, he also contacted Yue Changkong, "Young Master Yue. Qin Wentian is currently taking revenge against my Dragon Pool Manor, conducting a massacre in there."

At the moment when the manor lord said this, his heart was filled with hatred. The trigger point to all of this was Yue Changkong. If it wasn't for Yue Changkong hinting to them, although they might still act against Qin Wentian, they wouldn't use such a method to completely enrage him.

Even if he really managed to tear Qin Wentian into pieces in the end, what about the losses his Dragon Pool Manor has suffered? Who would compensate him?

Hence, no matter what, he wanted to tell Yue Changkong this, letting him know what price the Dragon Pool Manor had to pay just because of a sentence from him.

After Yue Changkong heard the manor lord's words, he coldly smiled. All cordiality has been shredded between Qin Wentian and the Dragon Pool Manor? Since this was the case, let them engage in a battle of frenzy then.

In the residential palace the Donghuang Clan was in, the experts are mobilized. They received orders and were currently heading out of the Time Realm.

A majority of the experts in the Time Realm decided to leave as well, all of them sped towards the entrance, preparing to witness the incoming storm!

Chapter 1804: Domineering Lei`er

The Dragon Pool Manor was in a state of complete chaos and panic. The massacre hasn't stopped.

Qin Wentian only hunted the experts. Before his bow, all the enemy world overlords died one after another. Even for transcendent-level world overlords, they couldn't put up a fight at all. For cultivators in there that were the empyrean realm and above, everyone was annihilated.

Evidently, the assassination attempt by the Dragon Pool Manor those years ago in the Time Realm, has truly touched Qin Wentian's bottom line. Beiming Youhuang almost died. Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal, Purgatory, Nanfeng Yaoyue and the others were also almost killed. This grudge was unresolvable. One side must die.

Although many people from the Dragon Pool Manor didn't participate in this assassination attempt, the Dragon Pool Manor Lord himself could naturally represent the manor's attitude. With a single command given by him, would anyone in the Dragon Pool Manor take pity on Qin Wentian?

He didn't forget Longyuan Haoyu and the coldness on that expert's face who used the World Breaking Bow to fire that arrow. If he was weaker than he was now, everyone in the Dragon Pool Manor wouldn't have shown mercy to him. But even so, he still had a bottom line. He only slaughtered the experts in there who were at the empyrean realm and above. The existence of these people could threaten the Qingcheng Realm. Hence, all of them must die.

"Stay your hand!" At this moment, a thunderous roar rang out in the sky. The massacre here has long already attracted the attention of Time City. Right now, the news about this matter was circulating around rapidly, creating a commotion in Time City. Experts from all locations respectively rushed here. To think that there was actually someone who dared to make a move against the Dragon Pool Manor. The major power that is the Dragon Pool Manor was now facing a calamity.

As for the person who spoke, it was an expert from a power that had friendly relations with the Dragon Pool Manor. Both sides were allied by marriage and this power was also a major power in Time City. Just so coincidentally, there was a powerful expert guarding their sect while the others went to the Time Realm. Hence, this powerful expert rushed here immediately upon receiving the news.

Qin Wentian's actions halted. He coldly stared at the expert who spoke as he replied, "This is a private grudge between me and the Dragon Pool Manor."

"You are simply sick in the mind by killing so many." That expert berated, faintly releasing a cold intent.

Qin Wentian stared at him and coldly spoke, "Ridiculous to the max. When the Dragon Pool Manor gave the order to capture me and my family because of a treasure, where were you then? When Longyuan Haoyu commanded someone to abduct my wife, where were you then? And when the Dragon Pool Manor used my friends and family as a lure to force me out, and firing the World Breaking Bow, causing the arrow to pierce through the body of my friend, where were you then?"

Qin Wentian questioned him. He icily continued, "In your eyes, is it true that the Dragon Pool Manor could disregard our lives because they are a major power? Everyone felt that this is only logical. Who told me to be brave enough to antagonize them? However, I'm now labelled as someone sick in the mind because I took revenge? So, do you mean that I should just wash my neck clean and wait for the Dragon Pool Manor to execute me?"

Everyone felt their hearts being moved slightly when they heard Qin Wentian's words. How could there be such a logic in the world? Qin Wentian was right. When the Dragon Pool Manor wanted to kill him, who spoke out for him? Now, it was actually forbidden for him to take revenge?"

Both parties had already formed a death grudge, only one can survive as they are now mortal enemies. Since the Dragon Pool Manor wanted his life, why is there a need to show them any mercy?

"Scram. Whoever dares to interfere in this grudge would be equivalent to declaring themselves as my enemy. I will kill all without mercy." Qin Wentian lifted his World Breaking Bow as his killing intent flared. There was still an extremely large population in the Dragon Pool Manor. Their hearts were filled with pain. Why did the manor lord offend such a character? Why didn't he clear out all the roots of trouble and allowed this man to take revenge against them? Right now, their casualties were already immeasurable.

"You are an expert from the Wood Manor, right? You guys best not interfere in this matter. None of you will be able to bear the consequences." A cold voice rang out. That expert from the Wood Manor stiffened and glanced in the direction of the person who spoke. It was actually Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the others. This expert knew of them and his expression couldn't help but to freeze.

"Either you step out and battle or just scram from here. My brother can already be considered as having shown mercy or right now, the floor of the Dragon Pool Manor would be riddled by countless corpses, even those of low cultivation bases," Cao Tian glacially spoke. From his view, Qin Wentian using the bow to attack those with cultivation bases at the empyrean realm and above was already a gracious show of mercy. If it was him who witnessed the woman he loved being pierced by that arrow, Cao Tian knew that he would definitely annihilate every single person in the Dragon Pool Manor until everyone there was cleanly wiped out.

That expert from the Wood Manor had nothing to say. What had the Dragon Pool Manor Lord done exactly to force this Qingcheng Realmlord to act so crazily? Usually, people would always leave some leeway when they did things. But now, so many experts from the Dragon Pool Manor had already died. How should he interfere?

If he involved himself in this, Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the others were present. If he failed to kill them, what would happen if the same storm erupted in his Wood Manor?

But if he doesn't stop the Qingcheng Realmlord, the Dragon Pool Manor would surely be demolished today.

Qin Wentian continued his massacre, aiming for those at the empyrean level and above. Screams of pain and agony continuously rang out and the entire scene was extremely chaotic. The buildings crumbled one after another, and the usually grand and impressive Dragon Pool Manor was now completely devastated.

Also, the calamity arose from the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's decision. Or to better put it, the start of everything was because of Longyuan Haoyu's arrogance. He didn't settle the matter between Qin Wentian and the Heaven Immortal Tower well. If not, how could everything that have happened in the future, happened at all?

As to why he didn't handle it well, it was naturally because of his status. Longyuan Haoyu simply looked down on Qin Wentian.

When the Dragon Pool Manor Lord brought his men and rushed over, the entire Dragon Pool Manor had collapsed. All experts that were at the empyrean realm and above no longer existed. All the world overlords that remained behind had all fallen.

The internal power structure of the Dragon Pool Manor collapsed completely. Only some juniors, as well as experts from the higher echelons who went to the Time Realm, still survived.

And all of this, was naturally done by that young man in white who was now standing in the airspace above the Dragon Pool Manor. He actually still dared to stay here.

"ARGH!" The manor lord let out a terrifying scream of rage. His eyes were cold to the extreme as he stared at Qin Wentian. A palpable killing intent could be felt churning in the space around him. No matter where the spectators stood, they could clearly sense his will to kill Qin Wentian.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord was enraged, completely enraged.

"Qin Wentian, I shall kill your entire family and annihilate your entire clan. I will completely destroy your Qingcheng Realm!" The manor lord spoke in rage. The flames of rage seemed to make him forget everything else. He could not maintain a calm state of heart.

"When you gave the command to act against my friends and family, and when an expert from your manor used the World Breaking Bow to assassinate me, did you not imagine the consequences if you failed?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"DIE!" The Dragon Pool Manor Lord howled. He released his world heart but at the moment when his power gushed forth, another type of energy manifested in the void. This energy instantly enveloped the entire space, shrouding everyone within, including the Dragon Pool Manor Lord.

When the pressure from this energy bore down on him, the expression of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's face turned incredibly unsightly. "Who is the person backing you? How dare you take such crazy actions."

From the void, a group of figures appeared. Luoshen Lei was present as well. Behind her, two old men could be seen, acting as her protectors.

"The Luoshen Clan?" The expression of the manor lord paled. Was the Luoshen Clan planning to interfere in this?

"Back then when you commanded that expert to fire the arrow, I once told you to remember your actions and don't forget them for eternity. Now, do you still remember it?" Luoshen Lei spoke. Initially, those people from the Dragon Pool Manor all felt hope when they saw their manor lord arriving. But right now, they could sense that their manor lord was actually quailing under the pressure, he wasn't like earlier when his rage towered up into the sky. He was not as confident as before.

Because, this young woman has appeared. In that case, for this beautiful young woman who stood in the air, what was her identity exactly?

"Why is the Luoshen Clan interfering in a matter of our Mystic Region? My Dragon Pool Manor can be considered a major power in Time City. Your Luoshen Clan is acting so overbearingly, are you bullying us because you feel that there's no one in the Mystic Region that can stand up to you?" The Dragon Pool Manor Lord icily spoke, wanting to escalate the matter to one that's between the Mystic Region and Luoshen Clan. He wanted to pressure them.

"I once warned you that this young man has a friendship with me and I told the Dragon Pool Manor not to touch him. However, you completely disregarded my words. Can the prestige of my Luoshen Clan be trampled by the likes of the Dragon Pool Manor? There's no need for you to use the Mystic Region to pressure me. This matter between us has nothing to do with the Mystic Region and the Desolate Region. The Dragon Pool Manor is just an ant-like existence, you even want to represent the Mystic Region?" Luoshen Lei coldly spoke. Such arrogant words were actually spoken by a young and extremely beautiful woman like her. Yet, it didn't give off any feeling of being inappropriate.

This was simply because, everyone soon learned of the fact that she was from the Luoshen Clan. To think that the Luoshen Clan was a part of this storm as well.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord had disregarded the words of the Luoshen Clan and attempted to kill Qin Wentian. The Luoshen Clan felt that their prestige and might was undermined and wanted revenge, hence they instructed the Qingcheng Realmlord to start a massacre.

That expert from the Wood Manor felt his heart trembling violently. Luckily he wasn't involved yet. He was almost harmed by the Dragon Pool Manor Lord, no one told him that this matter involved the Luoshen Clan. If the Wood Manor really involved themselves, the consequences for them would be unimaginably dire.

"Who are you in the Luoshen Clan?" The expression of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord was extremely unsightly to behold as he stared at Luoshen Lei. This young woman definitely has an extraordinary status in the Luoshen

Clan. Both the old men behind her were exceedingly powerful. It was especially so for that old man with his eyes closed, who had manifested that energy that created this pressure. He is surely an extremely fearsome character.

"I, Luoshen Lei of the Luoshen Clan came to the Mystic Region to search for a treasure I lost. I found it through the help of the Qingcheng Realmlord." Luoshen Lei calmly spoke. Everyone remembered her name, but they had no idea of her status. After all, her name wasn't famous enough yet and still has not spread through the eight regions.

Luoshen Lei's words made it sound like she was the mastermind of this incident.

Because, no one could doubt the prestige and the might of the Luoshen Clan.

"What do you want to do?" The Dragon Pool Manor Lord asked. The people from the Dragon Pool manor felt despair after they heard this. Their manor lord has arrived, however, let alone taking revenge, he might not even be able to save himself. He didn't dare to make any reckless moves now and actually asked Luoshen Lei what she wanted to do. He completely had no confidence at all.

Why did their manor lord offend such powerful characters and cause a calamity?

"Since you guys disregarded my words in the Time Realm, just commit suicide now and I will permit the Dragon Pool Manor to continue existing. This matter shall be concluded then." Luoshen Lei quietly spoke, yet her words were extremely tyrannical, telling these experts from the upper echelons of the Dragon Pool manor to commit suicide.

"What audacious words. A power from the Desolate Region actually dares to act in this manner in our Mystic Region?" At this moment, a cold laughter suddenly rang out. The other major powers in the Time Realm have arrived here. Donghuang Ying and Yue Changkong were here as well and the person who spoke was none other than Yue Changkong!

Chapter 1805: Ziwei Divine Court's Attitude

Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei stared at Yue Changkong together. With regards to Yue Changkong, Qin Wentian felt more and more loathing and disgust. This man was completely shameless and extremely persistent. Right now, Yue Changkong even wanted to interfere in this matter between him and the Dragon Pool Manor.

Naturally, Qin Wentian had no idea that Yue Changkong was the mastermind behind the assassination attempt on him conducted by the Dragon Pool Manor.

"I've never said that I represent the Desolate Region. It's just that the Dragon Pool Manor disregarded my Luoshen Clan's prestige, they naturally have to pay a price for that. As for you, although you are now a heavenly deity's disciple, you are merely an entry-level one. What qualifications do you have to speak as though you represent the Mystic Region? You are not worthy enough yet." Luoshen Lei coldly mocked.

"How imposing." Donghuang Ying sneered. "Right now, Changkong is a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court, how is he not qualified. Although you are someone from the Luoshen Clan, don't forget that you have lost to him. You are just a loser." Donghuang Ying continued.

"You haven't even married him but you are already starting to speak for him?" Cao Tian glanced at Donghuang Ying, "The Donghuang Clan is getting worse and worse with each successive generation."

"Cao Tian, you are someone who didn't even dare to return to your own clan. Just shut up." An expert from the Donghuang Clan spoke. The Eastern Royal Immortal Realms and Scarlet Sun Immortal Realms were equal in strength and they both belonged to different camps. The Donghuang Clan was a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine Court while the Cao Clan was a vassal force to the Great Devil Divine Palace. Although both sides were familiar with each other, their relationship had always been one of competition.

"Hehe." Cao Tian coldly laughed. "Your Donghuang Clan should properly educate your juniors. Yue Changkong defeated a young maiden who has recently broken through to the world overlord realm but is actually feeling so self-satisfied? In that case, Yue Changkong's cultivation time was longer than Qin Wentian's, why was he defeated so easily then? What can you say about this? Best to stop smacking your own faces. Back then, the Dragon Pool Manor tried to kill Qin Wentian and he is now merely taking revenge. Your Donghuang Clan isn't qualified to interfere. This place is Time City of the Mystic Region and not the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms."

"The Qingcheng Realmlord naturally can take revenge. If he can destroy the Dragon Pool Manor alone, I won't say anything as this is their private grudge. However, the Luoshen Clan is a major power in the Desolate Region. They cannot interfere. After all, this place is the Mystic Region. If we allow a power from the Desolate Region to destroy a major power of our Mystic Region, what would the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region think? Me, as a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court, I naturally cannot sit aside. Cao Tian, no matter what you can be considered someone from the Cao Clan that is a vassal force to the Great Devil Divine Palace. To think that you are actually speaking for someone from the Desolate Region. Could it be that you are not only prepared to leave your clan and you are preparing to leave the Mystic Region instead?" Yue Changkong spoke righteously, as though justice was on his side. He wanted to interfere in this using the identity of a disciple from the Ziwei Divine Court.

He was more than happy to watch the fight between Qin Wentian and the Dragon Pool Manor. It would naturally be for the best if the Dragon Pool Manor could kill Qin Wentian. But if the Luoshen Clan interferes, the result would be obvious, the Dragon Pool Manor would be completely destroyed. This was something he didn't want to see. And in addition, if the Dragon Pool Manor was destroyed like this, who knows if the Dragon Pool Manor Lord would reveal his name as the mastermind or not.

Hence, he had to express his attitude.

"Stop bringing up the Ziwei Divine Court everytime you speak. You are just a disciple that just entered. You cannot represent the Ziwei Divine Court." Cao Tian mockingly spoke. This Yue Changkong was truly shameless enough and had very thick skin.

"Since he is a disciple of our Ziwei Divine Court, he naturally has the right to represent the Ziwei Divine Court and speak." At this moment, a voice rang out. A major character from the Ziwei Divine Court has spoken. His aura was transcendent and extremely powerful. When Yue Changkong saw him, he immediately greeted, "Martial uncle!"

As the sound of his voice faded, many world overlords in the surroundings were shocked. Right now, Yue Changkong had entered the tutelage of a heavenly deity in the Ziwei Divine Court. This major character was his martial uncle? This meant that this major character was the younger apprentice brother of his master. Most probably, this man had an extraordinary status in the Ziwei Divine Court.

Qin Wentian frowned, he didn't expect there would be people from the Ziwei Divine Court interfering today. They seemed to want to stop him from dealing with the Dragon Pool Manor.

To Qin Wentian, he must destroy the Dragon Pool Manor for sure. If he didn't do so, that would be equivalent to leaving a future source of trouble behind. Back then, he only killed a Longyuan Haoyu in a fair battle, and the Dragon Pool Manor already wanted to deal with his friends and family to lure him out to kill him. Now that he massacred so many here, the Dragon Pool Manor would surely take crazy revenge if he didn't exterminate them now.

"I didn't expect Dao Friend Lifeless to come all the way here to my Mystic Region. Seems like this young maiden must be the daughter of the Skyorder Heavenly Deity." That major character from the Ziwei Divine Court spoke, recognizing Lifeless. They were both heavenly deity-ranked powers, although they were in different regions, they would naturally pay attention to each other. Lifeless was the person the Skyorder Heavenly Deity trusted the most. Now that he appeared beside this young woman, there was only a possibility. Luoshen Lei must be the daughter of the Skyorder Heavenly Deity.

"The daughter of a heavenly deity." The hearts of many people trembled as they glanced at Luoshen Lei. Her status was even more esteemed compared to the disciple of a heavenly deity. This beautiful young woman was actually a heavenly deity's daughter.

Donghuang Ying felt slightly uncomfortable in her heart. Yue Changkong was just the disciple of a heavenly deity and she was only Yue Changkong's fiancee. Her beauty was inferior to Luoshen Lei. It seems that both in status and beauty, she was a level lower.

"No wonder her talent would be so extraordinary, so it turned out that she is Senior Skyorder's daughter. I heard of the incident that happened to the Skyorder Heavenly Deity back then. How glorious and magnificent was he in the past? Yet, he was defeated by a junior and had his cultivation crippled. A heavenly deity instantly became a cripple. Such agony should be worse than death, right?"

Yue Changkong calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Luoshen Lei turned to stare at him, her eyes were like swords, extremely cold and sharp, as she radiated an intense killing intent.

Qin Wentian also stared at Yue Changkong. His words seemed to be praising the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, but it was also a type of insult in a disguised form.

Lifeless's silhouette flashed, soaring through the air. At the same time, Yue Changkong's martial uncle also moved, blocking before Yue Changkong. The major characters of the Donghuang Clan did so as well. Lifeless simply stared at them, his eyes gleaming with an icy killing intent.

"This place is the Mystic Region. If the Luoshen Clan dares to act against a disciple of my Ziwei Divine Court, there's no need for anyone of the Luoshen Clan to leave here alive today." The martial uncle of Yue Changkong coldly spoke. Lifeless didn't move. He understood that this place was indeed the Mystic Region. The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court could rush here in the blink of an eye if they wanted.

Two deity-ranked powers were now in opposition. This caused many of the spectating world overlords to feel their hearts trembling. This incident seemed as though it was going to create a great deal of trouble. Or would both sides compromise?

Most probably not.

"Senior, I'm also a realmlord of the Mystic Region and answered the summons, coming all the way here to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms. During the convention, the Dragon Pool Manor ignored the rules and acted against my wife who stayed in my residential palace. After that, they acted against my friends and family and nearly assassinated me. Now, I came here for revenge. Is senior going to stop me?" Qin Wentain walked out and stared at Yue Changkong's martial uncle.

"I won't stop you from having your revenge. However, the Luoshen Clan cannot interfere." Yue Changkong's martial uncle glanced at Qin Wentian. This young man had an extremely outstanding talent. If he continued to occupy one of the constellation lord positions and didn't give it up, the Ziwei Divine Court would also have recruited him. Sadly, Qin Wentian chosen to give up and decided to join the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. By doing so, it felt like Qin Wentian wasn't giving any face to their Ziwei Divine Court.

"The Luoshen Clan doesn't represent the Desolate Region. It is because of our friendship that they helped me out. Why is this not allowed?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not allowed means not allowed. There's no other reasons." Yue Changkong's martial uncle calmly spoke. "I've already said it, if you want revenge, do it yourself. No one will stop you."

"What logic is this? In that case, I also have a private grudge with Yue Changkong. If I want to kill him, the Ziwei Divine Court cannot interfere too?" Qin Wentian didn't want to offend the Ziwei Divine Court but now, their attitude caused him to feel very disappointed. Today, whoever stops him from acting against the Dragon Pool Manor, would be his enemy.

"Your tone is too insolent." Donghuang Ying coldly spoke.

"What nonsense. If I want to kill him, it would be as effortless as turning my palm over. Why don't you ask him if he dares to battle with me?" Qin Wentian coldly mocked. Donghuang Ying's expression froze. Yue Changkong's expression also turned unsightly. Right now, he was a heavenly deity's disciple but he was still publicly insulted by Qin Wentian. Yet, he could do nothing to refute it. Could it really be he had to fight with Qin Wentian again?

But even now, Yue Changkong knew that he would lose to Qin Wentian for sure. That was the true reason why he wanted Qin Wentian dead so badly.

"Impudent." That expert from the Ziwei Divine Court berated. He icily continued, "Right now, Changkong is already a disciple of my senior brother. How are you qualified to challenge him just because you want to?"

"Can senior's attitude represent the Ziwei Divine Court's attitude?" Qin Wentian's gaze turned glacial.

"Naturally." That person replied.

"Good." Qin Wentian felt a cold intent in his heart. At this moment, another voice drifted over, "The Qingcheng Realmlord would head to my Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate in the near future. Why is he not qualified?"

As the sound of this voice faded, another group of people appeared. The person in the lead was none other than that old man who was a major character in the sacred academy. He stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "Qin Wentian, I've already consulted with the heavenly deities of our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. They are willing to become your teachers and transmit the dao to you. Are you willing to be their student? Naturally, it's fine if you reject too. You can still head to the sacred academy for cultivation."

Qin Wentian started. A moment later, he felt joy in his heart. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was willing to back him up.

He always had good will towards the sacred academy and in addition, he naturally trusted them a lot.

Right now, the Ziwei Divine Court's attitude made him very disappointed.

"This is a matter of honor for junior. I'm naturally willing." Qin Wentian nodded.

The people in the surroundings felt their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian just became another person that entered the tutelage of a heavenly deity. Although the capacity was that of a teacher and student, it wasn't really any different from a master. He can be considered a heavenly deity's disciple too, equivalent to Yue Changkong.

The Ziwei Divine Court chose to support Yue Changkong while the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was willing to back the Qingcheng Realmlord even at the price of offending the Ziwei Divine Court. How interesting?

One was the inheritor of a godking, another was someone who has defeated this inheritor. Who would be more outstanding in the future?

Donghuang Ying's expression changed. Qin Wentian had also gained the favor of a heavenly deity? But so what? Yue Changkong was the Time King's inheritor, he would definitely be more outstanding.

"Okay." The old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy smiled and nodded. He stared at Yue Changkong's martial uncle. "Before this, the deeds done by the Dragon Pool Manor went overboard yet the Ziwei Divine Court didn't interfere. In that case, the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn't interfere in this matter today too, right? If not, wouldn't this be a case of biasness?"

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has never interfered in worldly disputes. It's best that you all don't interfere in this too. Since the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region is involved, how can my Ziwei Divine Court step aside?" The major character spoke unhappily. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy seemed to be smacking the face of the Ziwei Divine Court. This made him very unhappy.

The Ziwei Divine Court's attitude was very clear. Yue Changkong's attitude was their attitude.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed in his heart. He stared at Yue Changkong's martial uncle, "Senior, earlier you said that if I handle this matter on my own, the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn't interfere in my revenge against the Dragon Pool Manor?"

"As long as the Luoshen Clan doesn't interfere, my Ziwei Divine Court absolutely wouldn't do so either." The other party nodded.

"Good." Qin Wentian nodded. "Since this is the case, I challenge the Dragon Pool Manor Lord."

As the sound of his voice faded, the experts in the surroundings were all stunned!

Chapter 1806: Similarities in the Past and Present

Everyone stared incredulously at Qin Wentian. He wanted to challenge the Dragon Pool Manor Lord?

Of course there was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's talent. In the Time Realm, he was one of the most dazzling world overlords. He once defeated Yue Changkong and had comprehended the ability to stop time. However, what sort of character was the Dragon Pool Manor Lord? He was a true hegemonic-level world overlord and he has controlled the Dragon Pool Manor for many years. He can be considered one of the peak experts in Time City.

Had Qin Wentian gone mad? He actually challenged the Dragon Pool Manor Lord.

"Elder brother." Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice, feeling some worry.

"Think carefully about this." Ten Miles Springwind also transmitted his voice over, staring at Qin Wentian. Old Ghost's eyes narrowed out of habit, Cao Tian started, but he soon broke into an uproarious laugh. What an imposing spirit. As expected of one of his brothers.

Yue Changkong was also stunned. But after that, a cold smile flashed past his eyes. Was Qin Wentian courting death? This was what he wanted to see in any case.

Donghuang Ying stared at Qin Wentian, feeling that he has grossly overestimated his own capabilities. To think that he was arrogant to this extent. Most probably, Qin Wentian had no idea how powerful hegemonic-level world overlords are, right?

The eyes of the major character from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy flashed. He stared at Qin Wentian with astonishment before he asked, "Are you sure?"

"Senior, the Ziwei Divine Court is one of the hegemons of the Mystic Region. Since this is their attitude, I can only act myself and abide by their rules." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Good." That major character nodded, he didn't stop Qin Wentian. Upon reaching Qin Wentian's current cultivation realm, one's state of heart would surely be extraordinary. They naturally would be clear of what they wanted to do.

Since Qin Wentian has decided, he naturally wouldn't stop him.

An intense killing intent flared in the eyes of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. This was Qin Wentian courting his own death.

Luckily for the situation today, the Ziwei Divine Court showed itself. He naturally understood this was because of Yue Changkong. If Yue Changkong didn't express his attitude in these circumstances and caused his Dragon Pool Manor to be completely annihilated, he would definitely reveal the fact that they did this because of Yue Changkong's hint. But now, although he still hated Yue Changkong, he couldn't afford to offend him.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he soared up into the airspace above the Dragon Pool Manor.

"Just fight to your utmost, there's no need to care about anything on the ground." The major character from the Ziwei Divine Court spoke, telling the Dragon Pool Manor Lord to be at ease and fight, there was no need to worry about the Dragon Pool Manor suffering from any collateral damage from the aftershocks. He would take care of that.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord nodded, his killing intent filled the air as he stepped out. The gaze he looked at Qin Wentian with, was like looking at a dead man.

A young genius world overlord wanted to challenge him?

Seems like this Qin Wentian truly doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. So what even if he had the ability to stop time? The prerequisite was that Qin Wentian had to have enough power to suppress his world heart. As a hegemonic-level world overlord, there would be no suspense in this battle. Qin Wentian would die for sure.

At this instant, Qin Wentian saw the eyes of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord suddenly turning grey. From within, streams of death intent shot out. This entire world turned into darkness, radiating an extremely terrifying aura.

A hegemonic-level world overlord would have fused many source origins to create unfathomably powerful heavenheart mandates. Their world hearts would surely be immensely strong. Qin Wentian chose to challenge the Dragon Pool Manor Lord because he had no other choice left. If the Dragon Pool Manor wasn't exterminated today, there would surely be a calamity in his Qingcheng Realm in the near future. Since he had a death grudge with a hegemonic-level world overlord, the Dragon Pool Manor Lord, only by killing him would all future troubles be resolved.

Hence, Qin Wentian would go all out to kill the Dragon Pool Manor Lord in this battle.

"Qin Wentian, even after you die, you will regret what you did today. It's you who have implicated the people around you." The Dragon Pool Manor Lord coldly transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Today, Qin Wentian started a massacre in the Dragon Pool Manor. This debt naturally has to be accounted for. Qin Wentian's life alone was insufficient for the payment.

As the sound of his voice faded, he didn't intend to give Qin Wentian any chance at all. He directly released his world heart as the darkness in the surroundings grew heavier, like that of a true judgement day. Qin Wentian was in the center of this dark and grey world that was brimming with death intent. It felt as though he had descended into hell.

Around Qin Wentian, the other spectators no longer existed. There was only this abyss of death. It could devour everything and the Dragon Pool Manor Lord was naturally the controller of this abyss.

"Today, you will understand what it means to fight a hegemonic-level world overlord." The Dragon Pool Manor Lord spoke. Qin Wentian's expression was like ice yet his gaze was incomparably determined. He had to win this battle no matter what.

Outside the area of effect generated by the world heart, many people were looking at the scene in the air. It was a hellish abyss of death that trapped Qin Wentian within. Qin Wentian's body was completely enveloped by the power of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's world heart and he had no way to exit it. There was only a single possibility, Qin Wentian would die within.

"Elder brother!" Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes flashed with a trace of worry. She transmitted her voice to Lifeless, "Grandpa Lifeless, if he encounters danger, disregard everything else and save him."

She couldn't care too much and she didn't give a damn about the Ziwei Divine Court. Her elder brother challenging a hegemonic-level world overlord...this challenge by itself was already an unfair battle. If something really did happen, she naturally would ignore everything else to save him.

She knew that her father's hope still rested on Qin Wentian.

"The world heart of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord is named the Abyss of Death. Upon being trapped by the power of his world heart, no one would be able to survive. This Qingcheng Realmlord doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." A major character from the Donghuang Clan spoke. Donghuang Ying coldly observed everything as she added, "He is truly courting his death. Simply too arrogant."

An icy smile also appeared on Yue Changkong's face, it was like he could already see Qin Wentian's death. This was the effect he wanted. After the Dragon Pool Manor Lord killed Qin Wentian, from now on, he would be the Time King's successor.

Within the Dragon Pool Manor, countless experts from there inclined their heads, staring at the air. These people all had hatred in their hearts, all of them wanted Qin Wentian to die.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord stood in the center of the abyss, he was like a god that could control this hell. His eyes flashed with death intent, he stared at Qin Wentian and said, "Accept your death."

As the sound of his voice faded, the energy in the abyss of death flowed towards Qin Wentian, wanting to devour him. Each strand of energy here contained an extremely powerful death intent, just coming in contact with one strand was sufficient to kill many experts. If the abyss of death enveloped an entire city, everyone in the entire city would turn into skeletons instantly.

Qin Wentian's world heart was released, its power gushed out rapidly, integrating into the abyss of death, actually flowing together with his enemy's world heart.

"Time stop." Qin Wentian called out. The churning abyssal energies slowed at this instant but at the very next moment, the abyss erupt forth with an even more terrifying might, breaking through the restriction of time stop. The black abyssal energy continued to invade and corrode the power of time stop. Clearly, Qin Wentian's world heart wasn't at a higher level compared to the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's world heart. Qin Wentian couldn't suppress him.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord walked over, moving closer to Qin Wentian. He wanted to see the despair on Qin Wentian's face, he wanted to see how Qin Wentian would die.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes erupted with an intense cold light. His state of heart was as calm as still water, he was never so calm before.

Near his chest area, an incomparably resplendent light radiated forth. His entire body was filled with an energy that could transcend everything. At this moment, a sense of control filled Qin Wentian. This was a control towards time. He could clearly sense the formless flowing rate of time in that eternal, boundlessly vast river of time.

This formless energy permeated the abyss of death and flowed towards the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's body, wrapping around him. The Dragon Pool Manor Lord didn't sense anything. He didn't cultivate the time laws, how would he be able to feel the flow of time energy?

However, he could sense that Qin Wentian seemed to have undergone a transformation. That resplendent radiance felt like the might of heavenly dao, causing Qin Wentian's body to glow with divine light. He faintly felt a sense of unease. His instincts were extremely sharp, he felt as though some mysterious energy had invaded his body.

"Time stop." Qin Wentian called out once more. At this moment, the long robes of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord stopped fluttering in the wind. His fingers froze there and his body could no longer move forward.

The Dragon Pool Manor Lord could sense what was happening to him. His heart beat had also ceased. Only his thoughts were unaffected.

"How is this possible?" Fear filled the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's heart, slowly turning into despair. He was actually affected by Qin Wentian's time stop and his body was in the frozen time.

How could Qin Wentian miss this opportunity? At the instant he called out, the power of his heavenheart mandate frenziedly erupted forth as destructive beams of light pierced through the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's body. He took a step forward and instantly arrived before the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. The boundless energy in his world heart was concentrated into his fist. At this moment, Qin Wentian's fist was incomparably radiant, glowing with power. All of a sudden, all this power erupted forth, ferociously blasting towards the Dragon Pool Manor Lord via a punch.

A beam of light capable of destroying the heavens and earth pierced into the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's body. The manor lord trembled and the frozen time and space seemed to be shattered by the power of that punch.

Terror could now be seen in the eyes of the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. With a deafening bang, his incomparably powerful body directly exploded into smithereens. At this instant, the abyss of death vanished completely as the Dragon Pool Manor Lord's body turned into dust. When all the dust had settled, and calmness returned to this space, only the white-robed figure of Qin Wentian could be seen standing arrogantly in the air, exuding unexcelled magnificence.

A single punch to destroy a hegemonic-level world overlord.

"No…" The people from the Dragon Pool Manor had looks of despair on their faces. Their manor lord was dead, this caused them to feel boundless despair. For those experts who followed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord into the Time Realm, right now only terror remained in their hearts.

There was once a person in the Mystic Region who had a grudge with a major power in the Time Realm. After that person exited the Time Realm, he instantly annihilated that major power, razing it to the ground.

And today, after the convention, Qin Wentian who departed from the Time Realm wanted to exterminate the Dragon Pool Manor. He used a single punch to destroy the hegemonic-level Dragon Pool Manor Lord.

There was once a man in the past. His name was Jian Junlai and was now a legendary character of the Mystic Region, the Sword Monarch.

There is also a man today that seemed to be as dazzling as Jian Junlai. He was the Qingcheng Realmlord, Qin Wentian.

History was so shockingly similar. However, Jian Junlai once received the inheritance of the Time King but this time around, for the convention, the person who received the Time King's inheritance was Yue Changkong instead. That Yue Changkong who got defeated by Qin Wentian?!

Chapter 1807: Exposed

The major character from the Ziwei Divine Court stared at Qin Wentian's figure. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be able to kill the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. When they fought earlier, there seemed to be some treasure in his body, releasing that terrible light. From there, his strength was greatly boosted, he channelled his time stop ability and killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord in a single strike.

A young supreme genius world overlord that has cultivated for less than a thousand years actually managing to kill a hegemonic-level world overlord? What did this mean?

This meant that Qin Wentian has extremely great potential, he might be able to become a heavenly deity. His talent wasn't inferior to Jian Junlai of the past at all.

However, he didn't choose the Ziwei Divine Court, he chose the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy instead.

If one had to say that Qin Wentian made a mistake, this should be his only mistake. If he was willing to occupy the position of a constellation lord, the Ziwei Divine Court would surely be willing to nurture him at the same level as they did for Yue Changkong.

Yue Changkong's eyes abruptly narrowed, flashing with coldness. How could this be? This result has spoiled his plan. He initially thought that today would be Qin Wentian's death date, yet Qin Wentian managed to give everyone a surprise. He killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord in a fair battle. In this case, he no longer had any excuse to make Qin Wentian stay behind.

The people of the Donghuang Clan and Donghuang Ying froze there. Donghuang Ying clenched her fists tightly, feeling somewhat uncomfortable because Qin Wentian was the victor.

In the direction of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, that major character revealed a smile on his face. Qin Wentian was as expected of a successor of a godking.

Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes revealed a radiant smile. Her elder brother was truly an incomparable character. His opponent would no longer be someone of Yue Changkong's standard. It was the son of the heavens of the Heaven Region. That was then his destined opponent.

She grew more and more confident that Qin Wentian would surely be able to reach that step, just like what her father believed.

"I submit completely." Ten Miles Springwind speechlessly spoke. Qin Wentian was even able to do this?

"Haha, Old Ghost, are you able to win against Brother Qin?" Cao Tian laughed as he stared at Old Ghost beside him. Old Ghost narrowed his eyes and didn't reply. Phoenix also felt many emotions in her heart. Qin Wentian was too outstanding. Back then when they made friends with Qin Wentian, they didn't expect him to be so outstanding to this extent.

Seems like this friend of theirs was born extraordinary. In the future, Qin Wentian would surely be a legendary character.

This was also the thoughts of many world overlords in the surroundings. For this convention, before this, many felt that Yue Changkong was the most dazzling character. But now, Qin Wentian's achievements should already be enough to surpass Yue Changkong. If it wasn't enough that he had defeated Yue Changkong, what about him defeating a hegemonic-level world overlord, the Dragon Pool Manor Lord?

Qin Wentian's countenance was as calm as ever. He glanced at the other world overlords of the Dragon Pool Manor. There were still many powerful characters in the Dragon Pool Manor, he wouldn't spare any of them. Killing intent flickered in his eyes, those world overlords all felt their hearts trembling when they saw this, as their countenances paled.

Although they were superior in terms of numbers, the determinant of the victory of a battle would never be the number of participants. This was especially so for experts at the world overlord level. Qin Wentian could already kill the Dragon Pool Manor Lord using the power of his world heart and innate heavenheart mandate. In that case, who among the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor would be able to contend against him?

"Do you all want to suicide, or do you all want me to act personally?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. Those experts turned their gazes to the major character of the Ziwei Divine Court. Right now, only the Ziwei Divine Court could save their Dragon Pool Manor. But at this moment, that major character of the Ziwei Divine Court had fallen silent. Before this, he already said that as long as the Luoshen Clan doesn't interfere, the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn't interfere in this private grudge between Qin Wentian and the Dragon Pool Manor. Now, if he spoke for them again, wouldn't that be equivalent to smacking his own face?

In addition, it was true that he no longer had any reason to interfere in this matter.

"Young Master Yue." A world overlord glanced at Yue Changkong, causing him to furrow his brows. Yue Changkong continued, "Qingcheng Realmlord, you started a massacre in the Mystic Region today and you have already gone too far. It's time for you to stop."

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at him, "If you want to fight, you can step out now. If not, just shut your mouth."

There was nothing more humiliating than such a direct insult. You, Yue Changkong, didn't even have the qualifications to interrupt.

Yue Changkong's expression was somewhat unsightly but he ultimately didn't say anything.

Upon seeing his silence as well as sensing the killing intent in Qin Wentian's eyes, that world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor spoke, "Qin Wentian, I have something I want to say."

"If you wish to beg for mercy, you might as well save your words." Qin Wentian icily replied.

"The reason why our Dragon Pool Manor would have today, is all because of Yue Changkong." That world overlord suddenly spoke, his words causing a terrifying coldness to flash through Qin Wentian's eyes. Back then, the Dragon Pool Manor used such a radical method to deal with him, causing him to feel somewhat strange. Could it be that there was some hidden reason behind this?

Yue Changkong's countenance instantly turned extremely sharp. He spoke hurriedly, "What nonsense are you talking about?"

"Yue Changkong, although you are a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court, however since you still want to remain neutral at such a moment after harming my Dragon Pool Manor, I have no choice but to reveal this to everyone." That world overlord spoke, "Back then because Yue Changkong was accepted by a heavenly deity as a disciple, our Dragon Pool Manor went to the Donghuang Clan's residential palace to offer our congratulations. Not only our Dragon Pool Manor, many other major powers headed there as well. Yue Changkong then intentionally looked for our manor lord for a conversation and hinted to us about our grudge with Qin Wentian. The manor lord initially had some trepidations because of the Luoshen Clan and the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy but Yue Changkong said that the Luoshen Clan was from the Desolate Region and had no right to interfere in this. And with the Ziwei Divine Court present, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wouldn't do anything either. He even hinted that in the future, the Dragon Pool Manor might become a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine court."

"Yue Changkong." Qin Wentian's gaze turned extremely cold. In that case, back then Yue Changkong hadn't merely showed his killing intent when he challenged Qin Wentian. Even after he became a heavenly deity's disciple and joined the Ziwei Divine Court, Yue Changkong was as sinister as ever, unwilling to show Qin Wentian, the true successor of the Time King, any mercy at all. He hinted to the Dragon Pool Manor to kill him. In that case, Beiming Youhuang who was almost killed by that arrow before, was all because of Yue Changkong. He was the mastermind behind everything.

Yue Changkong's despicableness had already exceeded the limit to which Qin Wentian could endure.

"As expected of a vile character." Cao Tian coldly spoke. "I suggest for the Ziwei Divine Court to properly gauge this man's character."

Luoshen Lei also stared at Yue Changkong in a very cold manner.

They all believed the words of this world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor because it was true that today, the Ziwei Divine Court acted to stop the Luoshen Clan. Also, for that assassination of Qin Wentian back then, although the Dragon Pool Manor knew that they would offend both the Luoshen Clan and the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy by doing so, the manor lord still chose to do it. How queer. But if Yue Changkong had hinted and promised that the Dragon Pool Manor could become a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine Court, everything fits then.

"Do you know what are the consequences of sullying the reputation of a disciple from the Ziwei Divine Court?" Yue Changkong coldly stared at the world overlord. He naturally wouldn't admit to this.

However, Donghuang Ying's beautiful eyes were staring at him, she recalled the secretive scenes between Yue Changkong and the Dragon Pool Manor. Back then when she inquired, Yue Changkong told her it was nothing. After that, the Dragon Pool Manor actually moved to assassinate Qin Wentian. She had a faint feeling that this was because of Yue Changkong.

Why did her fiancee want to kill Qin Wentian so much? Was it because of his defeat to Qin Wentian which led to Yue Changkong's jealousy?

She felt somewhat unwilling to believe this. She only supported Yue Changkong because she felt that he was more outstanding. This was why she was biased to him and had given up on Qin Wentian's friendship, agreeing to Yue Changkong's marriage proposal. Even if Yue Changkong had been defeated then, she still believed that Yue Changkong who was the Time King's successor, would surely be even more outstanding in the future and would cleanse this humiliation of defeat. She didn't wish to accept the fact that Yue Changkong might be jealous of Qin Wentian.

"Now things have come to this state, our Dragon Pool Manor suffered a calamity because of your words yet you still pretend to act neutral? Only speaking a single sentence? Since this is the case, I shall publicly announce this matter. There's no need for you to threaten me, the Dragon Pool Manor is already in this state, we don't care what the Ziwei Divine Court wants to do to us." That world overlord's state of heart felt like dead ashes. They weren't willing to keep this a secret anymore since they were going to die.

"I believe your words." Qin Wentian spoke. "I conducted a massacre because your Dragon Pool Manor went too overboard in your actions. Not only did you want to kill me, you even wanted to target my friends and family. But since the mastermind behind this was Yue Changkong, I can give you all an opportunity. I'm willing to spare the rest of you but the prerequisite is that you all have to make a blood vow that none of you can move against anyone around me. You can hate me, you can kill me, I will welcome you with open arms. But if you cross my bottom line, I shall cause the Dragon Pool Manor to be cleansed by all your blood."

Qin Wentian's words caused the Dragon Pool Manor's experts to see a strand of hope. It was true that this grudge was impossible to forget. But Qin Wentian had said that they can still look for him to take revenge as long as they have the ability to. It was just that they are not allowed to touch anyone around him.

"Are all of you willing to accept this?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Since you have such spirit, we are naturally willing to make the vow and agree to your terms. If we act out in revenge against anyone around you, Qin Wentian, our Dragon Pool Manor shall be exterminated completely." A world overlord from the Dragon Pool Manor instantly vowed. After that, the other world overlords from the Dragon Pool Manor all respectively expressed their attitude too. Qin Wentian could be considered as showing mercy. After he knew the mastermind was Yue Changkong, he actually was willing to spare them. How could these world overlords not be satisfied?

Naturally, they wouldn't be thankful for Qin Wentian. The grudge between them would still remain. If they had the ability to do so, they would surely kill him.

"Senior, can the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy act as a witness for me?" Qin Wentian glanced at that old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"Sure. If in the future the Dragon Pool Manor breaks their promise, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy will take action." That major character nodded.

At the doorstep of death, the people from the Dragon Pool Manor found hope. After the others in the manor knew the truth, they didn't simply hate Qin Wentian, they also hated Yue Changkong. It was logical for Qin Wentian to want revenge because their manor lord targeted people other than him. But everything happened because of Yue Changkong's instigation and at the very end, he actually chose to step aside and remain neutral.

Qin Wentian's eyes slowly turned towards Yue Changkong, flickering with killing intent.

He then turned to the major character from the Ziwei Divine Court. "Senior, you should have heard what the Dragon Pool Manor said. In that case, right now, this is a private grudge between me and Yue Changkong. I want a life-and-death battle with you. Senior wouldn't stop me, right?"

The expression of that major character stiffened. He stared at Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "What nonsense. The people of the Dragon Pool Manor spun a load of lies because they wanted a chance at survival. How can I take such lies as the truth?"

Right now, Yue Changkong was his senior brother's disciple, how can his reputation be blackened? This would cause his senior brother's reputation to be damaged too.

"In that case, senior is planning to shield him from me despite our death grudge?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Qingcheng Realmlord, pay attention to your status." The major character from the Ziwei Divine Court coldly spoke.

"HAHAHA!" Qin Wentian suddenly began to laugh loudly. "What a good 'pay attention to your status.' Clearly, senior is planning to stop me. I naturally wouldn't dare to act then. It's just that I have to warn senior about something. Can the Ziwei Divine Court really be so sure that the words uttered by the Godking of Time in the Time Realm, that he was waiting for someone in the future, was directed to Yue Changkong?!"

Chapter 1808: Fooling the World

As Qin Wentian's words rang out, the entire space turned silent.

He said, can the Ziwei Divine Court be so sure that the words spoken by the Time King were referring to Yue Changkong?

What did he mean?

Everyone remembered that back then in the Time Realm when Qin Wentian fought with Yue Changkong, he said something similar. Qin Wentian once said, 'Yue Changkong said that he received the inheritance of the Time King and all of you believe him? What if I said I was the one who obtained the Time King's inheritance?'

At that time, everyone thought that Qin Wentian was a joke. Feeling that Qin Wentian was intentionally slandering Yue Changkong before fighting with him. But in reality, when Qin Wentian said these words back then, he said them extremely casually.

And today, Qin Wentian actually said such a thing and he was speaking to a major character of the Ziwei Divine Court.

But right now, who could disregard Qin Wentian's words?

Just earlier, Qin Wentian killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord, a hegemonic-level world overlord character. Also, the ability he used was none other than time stop from the time laws. It was so powerful that the Dragon Pool Manor Lord couldn't break free from it, how strong was it exactly?

The major character of the Ziwei Divine Court that was Yue Changkong's martial uncle, his heart actually trembled when he heard Qin Wentian's words. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

As for those from the Donghuang Clan, their hearts trembled even more violently. This was especially so for Donghuang Ying. Her expressions drastically changed.

"Impossible, this is impossible." Donghuang Ying shouted in her heart. She didn't believe in Qin Wentian's words. Or more accurately, she was hinting herself not to believe in Qin Wentian's words.

That old man from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy smiled. Ten Miles Springwind and the others all froze there, staring with shock at Qin Wentian. After that, Ten Miles Springwind, Cao Tian and the rest all exchanged glances only to see shock in the eyes of everyone. After that, their expressions all became extremely fascinating to behold.

If the truth was really what they thought it was, wouldn't this be extremely interesting?

The faces of the Ziwei Divine Court and Donghuang Clan, wouldn't they be smacked completely swollen?

Yue Changkong narrowed his eyes, his expression instantly changed but it soon reverted back to calmness, like nothing had happened. He stared at Qin Wentian as though the matter Qin Wentian was speaking about had nothing to do with him. However, killing intent was rising in his heart. Why did he want to borrow the hand of the Dragon Pool Manor to kill Qin Wentian? It was precisely because he was afraid the matters today would be exposed. However, the Dragon Pool Manor was too useless and actually failed and they also betrayed him, further enraging Qin Wentian.

"What do you mean by that?" The major character from the Ziwei Divine Court coldly asked, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Senior, you can draw your own understanding from my words. I'm merely reminding senior. Back then, who knows who the Time King was speaking to? Yue Changkong said that the voice came from the future, I say that the voice came from the past, but so what? Who can be certain?" Qin Wentian smiled, his eyes gleaming with coldness. He initially wanted this fake to help divert some attention. If Yue Changkong didn't antagonize him repeatedly, he initially wouldn't even care about this.

But Yue Changkong kept challenging the limits of his endurance. Since that was the case, if the matter of him lying to the Ziwei Divine Court, Donghuang Clan and the entire world was exposed, what would his ending be?

Since the Ziwei Divine Court wanted to protect Yue Changkong, that was fine, he wouldn't make any moves against Yue Changkong then. He wanted to see what are the next steps the Ziwei Divine Court and Donghuang Clan would take.

"Back then I already felt it was strange why Yue Changkong kept deliberately targeting Qin Wentian. Now that the matter of him instigating the Dragon Pool Manor to assassinate Qin Wentian has been revealed, this is truly thought-provoking." Ten Miles Springwind laughed. His casual words instantly linked many clues together. If one were to think in that direction, it was very easy to understand many things.

"Clap, clap…" Crisp sounds of clapping rang out. The gazes of the crowd froze and stared towards the sound. It was actually Yue Changkong clapping his hands. That handsome face of his had a faint smile on it, like he was extremely carefree. He calmly spoke, "Brother Qin, what a good method. I once fought against Brother Qin and I know that I'm not Brother Qin's match currently. To think that with regards to schemes, Brother Qin is actually so much more superior than me? This method of yours truly can kill someone without needing to see blood."

"I said it before, don't you refer to me as 'Brother Qin.' Don't you feel that you are disgusting?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. For someone who wanted his death so badly, this Yue Changkong still kept addressing him as Brother Qin. This made him feel extremely uncomfortable.

"Still being able to call out the words 'Brother Qin' at this moment? Clearly this Yue Changkong is an extremely scheming individual. Or to better put it, he is an extremely shameless individual." Cao Tian calmly spoke. "Wentian, the words you had spoken in the past were true indeed. This man is too much of a hypocrite. For someone of his character, I wonder what methods he used to mask the truth from the Ziwei Divine Court and managed to sneak in as a disciple."

At this moment, more and more people believed in Qin Wentian's words. If Yue Changkong was innocent, shouldn't he be in a towering rage seeing that Qin Wentian was slandering him? Yet, he was still able to smile and address Qin Wentian as 'Brother Qin'? It wasn't wrong to say that Yue Changkong was extremely scheming.

Could it be that the publicly acclaimed supreme dazzling genius of the convention, Yue Changkong, was actually a shameless scumbag liar that sought to achieve his aims by underhanded means?

If this was the case, wouldn't things be very comical?

Not only did he fool all the world overlords in the convention, he even fooled the Donghuang Clan, the Ziwei Divine Court, and his new master that was a lofty heavenly deity.

However, it can't be said that everyone in the Time Realm were fools. After the Time King left the message, no one stood out to admit it save for Yue Changkong. In addition, he was someone that was already proficient in time-attribute energy. When he spoke about the Time Monument Inscriptions, his words sounded extremely logical. With him standing out to say that he was the successor, who would doubt him?

No one would feel that he was a fake.

At this moment, Yue Changkong was forcibly enduring his anger. He hated Qin Wentian so much that he wanted nothing more than to tear him into pieces. But even so, he still maintained the smile on his face. "From Brother Qin's meaning, you are hinting that the Time King's true successor is you? Since this is the case, why doesn't Brother Qin display what inheritance you obtained from the Time King to everyone here?"

"I've nothing more to add. I just want to casually remind all the seniors in the Ziwei Divine Court. Senior, if you don't care about this, just feel free to ignore my earlier words." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The more he acted like this, the more people felt that his words were true.

Unless Yue Changkong could use time-attributed energy to defeat Qin Wentian. If not, regardless of the Ziwei Divine Court or Donghuang Clan, their suspicions of him would never diminish.

But was it even possible for him to use time-attributed energy to defeat Qin Wentian? Qin Wentian has killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord, a hegemonic-level world overlord by using time-attributed energy after all.

Yue Changkong didn't even dare to accept the challenge.

Donghuang Ying's beautiful gaze kept flickering. She clenched her fists and bit lightly on her lips. Finally, she couldn't bear it anymore and transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, are you really the one that obtained the Time King's inheritance?"

Qin Wentian's gaze turned over, looking at Donghuang Ying. If it was said that he had really treated Donghuang Ying as a friend back then, now, after so many things had happened, he no longer felt any goodwill towards Donghuang Ying. In fact, he even felt a hint of loathing towards her. This woman was too in love with power. When she became friends with him, she wasn't even acquainted with Yue Changkong yet.

But after Yue Changkong publicly proclaimed that he was Time King's successor and revealed interest towards her, her attitude towards Yue Changkong and him had instantly changed. If he had no conflicts with Yue Changkong, everything would be fine. But once there was a conflict, she would not hesitate to trust Yue Changkong completely and would even go to the extent of forsaking their friendship, mocking and ridiculing him.

In fact, Donghuang Ying and the Ziwei Divine Court had both spoken out to stop the Luoshen Clan from helping him. She was the same as those from the Donghuang Clan, watching with glee as he challenged the Dragon Pool Manor Lord alone earlier. Most probably, she was like Yue Changkong and couldn't wait to see him getting defeated and killed by the Dragon Pool manor Lord.

To such a woman, Qin Wentian truly found it very difficult to feel any goodwill. He only felt disgust.

"Little princess, if you have something to say, you can just say it directly. Why is there a need to send me a voice transmission? I heard that Yue Changkong is now the ideal son-in-law for the Donghuang Clan and has a marriage agreement with little princess. Others can doubt him, but as his fiancee, why do you need to doubt him now when you already trusted him so much before you even had a marriage agreement with him? Shouldn't you trust him as much as you did before?"

Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his tone was filled with a slight mockery. Donghuang Ying recalled Qin Wentian's warning to her, that Yue Changkong's character had problems. At that time, Qin Wentian was already hinting to her that Yue Changkong might not be the perfect gentleman everyone thought he was. However, she felt that it was because Qin Wentian was jealous of Yue Changkong, which was why he said that. But, what about now?

He has already defeated Yue Changkong before and now, Qin Wentian could even kill a hegemonic-level world overlord. Is there a need for him to be jealous of Yue Changkong? Why did he say that Yue Changkong's character had a problem back then?

Yue Changkong's expressions involuntarily changed when he heard Qin Wentian's words. His gaze turned cold. Donghuang Ying actually transmitted her voice in secret to Qin Wentian and was doubting him? Even his fiancee was doubting him, in that case, what would other people feel when they hear this?

As expected, there were countless gazes staring at him at Donghuang Ying at this moment. Even Yue Changkong's woman didn't trust him?

Seems like this Yue Changkong truly had lied to many people. In addition, he even lied about obtaining the recognition of the Godking of Time and it resulted in him being accepted as a disciple by a heavenly deity because of that. Yue Changkong was truly audacious enough.

"Have you spoken enough?" The major character from the Ziwei Divine Court spoke coldly, staring at Qin Wentian. "Slandering a disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court, aren't you a little too brazen? Today, I will give the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy some face and not make things difficult for you. But if you speak such nonsense again in the future, don't blame me for not being polite."

"The matters today concludes now. Since Yue Changkong has already gained the recognition of my senior brother, there's no need to doubt that he has really received the godking's inheritance. Rather than spending time here being mired in a private grudge, why not use the time to cultivate instead?" That major character from the Ziwei Divine Court coldly spoke. After that, he glanced at Yue Changkong, "Changkong, follow me back to the Divine Court."

Yue Changkong's body trembled. He then nodded and shot a venomous gaze at Qin Wentian. After that, the two of them directly left.

At this moment, everyone understood what this meant.

The denial of the major character from the Ziwei Divine Court at the end was simply to protect the face and prestige of the Ziwei Divine Court. After that, everything was clear seeing how quickly he brought Yue Changkong away. This time when Yue Changkong returned to the Ziwei Divine Court, what sort of interrogation would he be put under?

His ending would surely be extremely miserable.

Today, the Ziwei Divine Court tried every possible way to obstruct Qin Wentian's revenge. However, a single sentence from Qin Wentian was already sufficient to cause the Ziwei Divine Court to be embarrassed.

Donghuang Ying stared at Yue Changkong who was being brought away by his martial uncle. Her body suddenly trembled violently as her expression turned ashen.

Her chastity already belonged to Yue Changkong!

Her prince charming was actually a supreme liar that fooled the entire world? In that case, what did everything before count for?

Chapter 1809: Leaving

Many people took note of Donghuang Ying's expression. Their gazes towards her was filled with sympathy and pity.

The little princess of the Donghuang Clan...even if Yue Changkong didn't exist, her status would also be extremely dazzling and her status extraordinary. In the future, her husband would surely be an elite character of the younger generations.

Back then when the Donghuang Clan agreed to Yue Changkong's marriage proposal, how lively was the residential palace of the Donghuang Clan? How much magnificence did Donghuang Ying feel then? Everyone felt that it was the perfect pairing of a dragon and phoenix and world overlords went over in droves to offer their congratulations.

However, what about now?

Her fiance was actually a scumbag supreme liar. What should she do about this marriage agreement?

If Yue Changkong hadn't lied to everyone and didn't say that he was the Time King's successor, just based on his talent alone, his status was truly insufficient to match up with Donghuang Ying. But the problem was Yue Changkong did lie to obtain the Donghuang Clan's approval. In that case, now, can the Donghuang Clan still accept Yue Changkong?

Can Donghuang Ying endure such a great contrast? Her fiance who was once a supreme genius, a heavenly deity's disciple, instantly fell from the heavens into hell, becoming a supreme liar. This marriage agreement has become nothing but a joke.

In addition, Yue Changkong had been staying in the residential palace of the Donghuang Clan ever since then. From the looks of things, something intimate has most probably already happened between Yue Changkong and Donghuang Ying. Since this was the case, would this little princess of the Donghuang Clan still be able to match up to those supreme geniuses? Would those characters be willing to accept her?

From now onwards, this little princess of the Donghuang Clan would most probably suffer many supercilious looks from people and even silently mocked. A step into heaven, a step into hell, what a pitiful situation she was in.

Those world overlords who were fooled only went to offer congratulations. No one would remember them. However, the Donghuang Clan was clearly the biggest victim, Donghuang Ying had suffered the most while the Ziwei Divine Court suffered the second most. As a hegemonic power of the Mystic Region, even a heavenly deity from there was fooled and this was exposed when they tried to protect Yue Changkong from Qin Wentian. How face smacking was this? Hence, even when they were leaving, that major character from the Ziwei Divine Court still said Qin Wentian was speaking nonsense. In truth, he only wanted to protect the face of his senior brother and the Ziwei Divine Court.

As for the truth of this matter, that major character most probably already knew. Also, after they brought Yue Changkong back to the Ziwei Divine Court, they would surely have many methods to force the whole truth out from him. No one knew what Yue Changkong's ending would be like.

"Once, I treated you as my friend. Since you knew the truth, why didn't you tell me?" Donghuang Ying's countenance was pale and extremely unsightly. Her beautiful eyes were filled with resentment as she stared at Qin Wentian. Clearly, right now she already believed that the inheritance of the Time King wasn't obtained by Yue Changkong. Qin Wentian was the true successor.

But she felt a heavy resentment towards Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian had told her he was the true successor then, all of this wouldn't have happened.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat speechless as he stared at Donghuang Ying. She actually was still able to question him in such a righteous and forceful manner? How ridiculous.

Even Ten Miles Springwind started to laugh. "Donghuang Ying, have you ever truly treated Brother Qin as a friend?"

"Or to more accurately put it, your friendship with him wasn't worth a single sentence. When Yue Changkong displayed interest in you, you had completely forgotten about your friendship. I still remember when Brother Qin and Yue Changkong had a conflict, your attitude was extremely stinky. Have you forgotten how you acted then?"

"Brother Qin didn't even tell us about this. Why would he tell you?" Phoenix calmly spoke, mocking her. This matter was originally Qin Wentian's secret, does he really have an obligation to share with you, Donghuang Ying?

"You want him to tell you? You have to see whether you are worthy enough or not." Cao Tian coldly mocked. This woman actually felt resentment to Qin Wentian? Truly laughable.

"I don't understand what is the truth little princess is speaking about. I only know that back then when little princess got acquainted with Yue Changkong, I have already reminded little princess that Yue Changkong's character was problematic. If little princess treated me as a friend, you ought to have believed my words and wouldn't feel that I said that because I was jealous of him." Qin Wentian calmly replied. As for the matter about him getting the Time King's inheritance, from the start until now, he didn't say directly that he was the successor.

You guys can speculate all you want. I won't directly admit it.

Ten Miles Springwind and the others stared speechlessly at Qin Wentian. This fellow truly has no wish for fame? Was he not afraid to be struck by lightning?

Donghuang Ying's countenance turned even paler. Qin Wentian has indeed reminded her before and he did so quite a few times.

At that time, there was only Yue Changkong in her heart. He was her prince charming. How would she care about what Qin Wentian was saying.

"Why bother about such a woman?" At this moment, Luoshen Lei walked over. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, since this matter has already concluded, I'm preparing to return to the Desolate Region."

She specially came here to say goodbye. This time, when the Luoshen Clan acted together with Qin Wentian to deal with the Dragon Pool Manor, it had already shown that they had some connection but she could pass this off by saying they acted only because the Dragon Pool Manor disregarded the Luoshen CLan's prestige. However, in the future, she can no longer appear to close to Qin Wentian on the surface or others might start to suspect something.

"I will prepare to return to the Qingcheng Realm first before I make a trip to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Now that Miss Luoshen is leaving, I wonder when we would meet again. Take care on the journey back." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm, farewell." Luoshen Lei nodded. After that, she turned and left with Lifeless and her other subordinates. At the same time, she transmitted her voice over, "Elder bro, I'm leaving now. I hope you will be able to visit me at the Luoshen Clan as soon as you can do so."

"Lei`er, take good care of uncle." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice back in reply. Luoshen Lei assented. After that, her figure gradually vanished. Many people felt a sense of melancholy. This beauty from the Luoshen Clan was a heavenly deity's daughter. Her status was much more outstanding than Donghuang Ying's and although she has only appeared for a short while in the Mystic Region, everyone would still remember her.

"Brother Qin, this Miss Luoshen seems to be interested in you. Her origins are much higher than some people, why don't you consider wooing her? Hahaha." Ten Miles Springwind had a shameless smile on his face. Qin Wentian glared at him but he was already used to Ten Miles Springwind being shameless.

Donghuang Ying's expression stiffened. The 'some people' Ten Miles Springwind was referring to, was it referring to her?

Luoshen Lei's status was indeed higher than hers. It was destined that Luoshen Lei wouldn't need to depend on any man to raise her status.

"Let's leave." The people from the Donghuang Clan felt that they have completely lost all their face today. If they stayed here, they would only be mocked by others. Right now, the gazes which many people used to stare at them with, made them extremely uncomfortable.

Donghuang Ying felt extremely dispirited. She cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian before leaving together with the Donghuang Clan. An intense regret was in her heart.

Qin Wentian was then the destined extraordinary character that was bound to rise up in the Mystic Region. It was very possible that he might be a future Sword Monarch. And as for her, she who had originally already gained his friendship, this relationship between them was destroyed by none other than her as well. She even caused him to feel loathing for her.

How ridiculous everything was?

Life, sometimes truly feels like a dream. How surreal.

After Donghuang Ying and the others left, Ten Miles Springwind asked Qin Wentian, "Wentian, are you really preparing to leave now? Why don't you stay a few days more?"

"I've already been out for a long period of time. It's really time for me to return to the Qingcheng Realm." Qin Wentian replied.

"Right. There's no banquet that wouldn't come to an end, let's meet again if we are fated to in the future." Ten Miles Springwind smiled. He would always be in the Time City and running his inn business. He naturally wouldn't leave.

"Maybe when we meet Brother Qin again in the future, Brother Qin would already be a Sword Monarch character." Phoenix's beautiful eyes had a smile in them. Qin Wentian hasn't even cultivated over a thousand years and the convention of the myriad realms is only held once every ten thousand years. It's very normal for them to meet each other once every ten thousand years. At that time, one can only wonder at how high Qin Wentian would have climbed.

"Haha, if that's the case, I would become someone who participated in a robbery alongside with a legendary character. In the future this can become a conversational topic in my inn and attract more people there." Ten Miles Springwind laughed loudly. Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines.

"Qin Wentian, when you arrive at the sacred academy, you can directly speak to me." The major character from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy spoke.

"Okay, junior will definitely head there." Qin Wentian replied.

"I'll make a move first." That major character nodded to Qin Wentian. After that, the group of experts from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy departed.

After sending them away with his gaze, Qin Wentian turned to those from the Dragon Pool Manor and spoke, "Don't forget what you guys have vowed. I'll always welcome you to take revenge on me."

The expressions of the experts from the Dragon Pool Manor were extremely complicated when they stared at Qin Wentian. This man has killed their manor lord and caused the Dragon Pool Manor to suffer a great calamity. However, he eventually decided to spare them and didn't eradicate them to eliminate future source of troubles, willing to wait for them to seek revenge on him. If they tossed aside their hatred, they couldn't help but to admit that they were impressed with his spirit. However, it was destined that they would be enemies.

But even so, could they really be strong enough to take revenge?

Qin Wentian was then the true successor of the Time King, he was a future Sword Monarch character. The Dragon Pool Manor still wanted to continue and assassinate him? What if he decided to change his mind one day and completely annihilate their Dragon Pool Manor?

Most probably, they would never be able to take revenge.

"Let's leave, return to my inn. Today, we won't leave until all of us are drunk." Ten Miles Springwind spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. After that, the group of them respectively returned to the Ten Miles Inn. Today, Ten Miles Springwind actually took out many vats of good wine. The group of them drank the entire night away, and became extremely wasted. During the second day, Ten Miles Springwind and the others simply laid in the pavilion and slept.

A gentle breeze that was slightly cool gusted by. Ten Miles Springwind who was lying on the ground, opened his eyes. Old Ghost, Cao Tian and Phoenix have all also awakened.

"Where is he?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"He has already left, he brought his family and friends away with him." Cao Tian replied.

"It isn't easy to meet each other. Who would have thought that we actually managed to become friends with a future Sword Monarch character by chance.," Ten Miles Springwind smiled, feeling somewhat surreal.

"Old Ghost, what do you think?" Phoenix asked.

"His talent isn't inferior to Jian Junlai. Becoming a heavenly deity is only a matter of time for him." Old Ghost narrowed his eyes.

"Life is like a dream." Ten Miles Springwind laughed.

"Life is like a dream, why don't we get drunk? You still have plenty of those wonderful wines, right? Since we are leaving, why don't you take some out to share with everyone? Stop being so selfish." Cao Tian spoke.

"Scram." Ten Miles Springwind's expression instantly turned dark!

Chapter 1810: Commotion Upon Returning

Everything was the same as before in the Qingcheng Realm. Given Qin Wentian's strength, there naturally wouldn't be any more internal disturbance in the Qingcheng Realm.

The current Qingcheng Realm was governed by Ye Qianyu. But naturally, for most of the time she only needed to give commands in the Qingcheng Saint Hall and the subordinates would carry her instructions out. As for the territories of the nine world palaces, the respective palace lord of each palace would naturally manage that.

In the Qingcheng Sainthall, things were naturally no longer as lively as back then compared to the Lifelong Sainthall. For the Lifelong Realmlord, there were many beauties in his harem, but after Qin Wentian brought Qing`er and Qingcheng here, all of the Lifelong Realmlord's concubines were naturally expelled.

At this moment, at an elevated area in the Qingcheng Sainthall, a beautiful figure exuding charm quietly stood there. Her beautiful eyes stared into the horizon, she exuded a sense of magnificence and her alluring body and beautiful features caused her to radiate a sense of mesmerization. This woman was none other than Ye Qianyu. Right now, a hint of anticipation could be seen in her gaze. She has already received Qin Wentian message and knew that he would arrive soon.

At this moment, the clouds in the sky moved rapidly. A powerful spatial fluctuation drifted over as a group of figures directly appeared from a spatial gate in the air. The man in the lead was clad in white and unstained by dust. Compared to the time before he left, his aura seemed seemed to have changed slightly, becoming more extraordinary.

A beautiful smile appeared on her face. Right now, she was so beautiful that it seemed as though the world has lost its color. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed and appeared beside her. He smiled, "Why are you waiting outside?"

Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes glanced at him with some resentment. This caused Qin Wentian to feel a little guilty.

When everyone saw this scene, they all laughed. Many people silently left, leaving the time for Qin Wentian and his three wives.

"Wentian, me and elder sis Qing'er have something to do, we will leave first." Mo Qingcheng smiled. She pulled on Qing'er's hand and left this place. They had accompanied Qin Wentian to attend the convention, Ye Qianyu was the only one who remained in the Qingcheng Realm. Given how understanding Qingcheng was, she would naturally understand what to do in such a situation.

"Qingcheng is much more understanding than you." Ye Qianyu smiled at Qin Wentian.

"Who says so?" Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and gently stroked Ye Qianyu's silky hair. He then gently spoke, "How are you during these days?"

"Very well, except for the fact that my heart was aching because I missed someone so much." Ye Qianyu pouted.

"I will do my best to compensate you during the next few days." Qin Wentian gently spoke. Before Ye Qianyu could continue to complain, Qin Wentian directly hugged her. After being stunned for a moment, she leaned against him in his embrace and allowed him to carry her in the direction of their bedroom.

The news of the Qingcheng Realmlord's return soon circulated around. The world palace lords, other than Nanfeng Yaoyue and those who went with him to Time City, the Desolate Heaven Palace Lord, Xuanyuan Palace Lord, Jialan Palace Lord and the others all came by to pay their respects. Right now, Qin Wentian's authority and might was even higher than the Lifelong Realmlord back then.

When they arrived at the Qingcheng Sainthall, they soon learned the news. Quite a few people who went with Qin Wentian to participate in the Convention of Myriad Realms, have actually broken through, surpassing the Empyrean Realm and entered that legendary realm of world overlords.

For this cultivation realm, the vast majority of people could only stare at it from afar. Such characters were equal to the Lifelong Realmlord and right now in the Qingcheng Realm, there were actually quite a few of them. Was this because they found some good fortune when they traveled with Qin Wentian to the convention?

After everyone learned of this, one could very well imagine how shocked they were. They could only hate the fact that they weren't Qin Wentian's closest aides and subordinates. The Qingcheng Realmlord today was far more outstanding compared to the Lifelong Realmlord. They basically couldn't be compared.

After meeting with them, Qin Wentian didn't bother with them any more. After all, given Qin Wentian's status, he was the Realmlord of this realm, he naturally had to have an imposing aura to him. When he was still a palace lord, could it be that he could meet with the Lifelong Realmlord anytime he wanted? It was clearly impossible. He was very busy, how could he be so free to meet with his subordinates frequently?

Next, other than accompanying his wives, he focused on stabilizing his cultivation realm and made preparations to head towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

The palace lords naturally wouldn't feel resentment towards him. Jialan Jiangshan directly stayed in the area and didn't return to the Jialan World Palace. He would frequently bring Jialan Qiuyue to pay a visit to the Qingcheng Sainthall. Even if he couldn't meet with Qin Wentian, he still had to show his face to build up relations. After all, the relationship of their Jialan Clan and Qin Wentian was somewhat different. He needed to connect more.

...

During these days, there were suddenly many experts who came from the outside to Qingcheng City. There were many powerful groups with many empyreans within. In fact, many people even saw these empyreans being very respectful to the leaders of their group. Clearly, they were only subordinates.

For the next period of time, more and more experts arrived. Those who were the leaders of these groups were all extremely imposing, their cultivation base unfathomably powerful. Empyreans were as common as clouds.

For the peak-level inns and restaurants of the Qingcheng Realm, they were packed to the brim, with a majority of the customers belonging to these newly arrived outsiders.

Right now, the entire city was stunned. Everyone started to guess at the identities and purposes of these outsiders.

Very soon, an even more shocking piece of news circulated out. The leaders of these groups of experts, were all actually world overlords. There was news saying that some people heard the empyreans addressing their leaders as 'realmlords.' This information instantly caused a huge commotion. The Xuanyuan Palace was shaken, the Jialan Clan was also shaken. The peak powers of Qingcheng City were all shaken as they felt extremely uneasy.

Could it be that their Qingcheng Realmlord had gotten into trouble outside? Why were there so many world overlords here now? It was rumored that their Realmlord went to attend the Convention of the Myriad Realms. Could it be that he has offended people there?

Right now within the Jialan Clan, a group of core characters were gathered together.

"What airs is he putting on? We can't even meet with him. After becoming the Realmlord, he is completely different now." Jialan Qiuyue had a look of resentment in her eyes as she grumbled. Jialan Yuntian wanted to find out what was going on, but he couldn't even get to meet with Qin Wentian.

"Don't talk nonsense. Qiuyue, you should understand his status today. Why don't you interact more with Di Tian instead?" Jialan Jiangshan spoke.

"I'm not going." Jialan Qiuyue shook her head, feeling very complicated in her heart.

"Father." At this moment, Jialan Yunhai walked over and called out. "I just received news that something major is about to happen. These outsider groups actually gathered together and are now heading in the direction of the Lifelong Sainthall."

"Who are these people exactly? What is going on?" Jialan Jiangshan's eyes flashed.

"They are all from different locations and now, we have already verified the rumors, there are several world overlords here too, and the majority of them are realmlords who brought their subordinates here to the Qingcheng Realm." Jialan Yunhai then continued, "Their purpose for this trip seems to be the Qingcheng Sainthall."

A gleam of sharpness flashed in Jialan Jiangshan's eyes. Could it be that something had really happened?

The various world overlords arrived together outside the Qingcheng Sainthall. This caused him to feel uneasy. If Qin Wentian truly had offended some major characters during the convention, the peace in the Qingcheng Realm would surely be disrupted.

"What are they there for? Did our men find out their intentions?" Jialan Yuntian's eyelids twitched as he asked.

"We have no idea yet. Our men are still monitoring the situation, they will provide constant updates to us." Jialan Yunhai replied.

"This is an opportunity. Although Realmlord might have stirred up some trouble outside, there's no need to doubt he is a supreme genius. Quite a few of those who followed him there, have already entered the world overlord realm. If we wish to become his truly trusted subordinates, we naturally have to experience troubles together with him. Let's head over to the Qingcheng Sainthall." Jialan Jiangshan spoke.

The eyes of Jialan Yunhai flashed. For matters of world overlords, how could they interfere? By going there now, it was merely to express their attitude. But wasn't his father afraid that they might be implicated and die there?

Not only for the Jialan Clan, everyone in Qingcheng City was paying attention to this matter. This news was too shocking and created a huge commotion.

World overlords from various locations in the Mystic Region actually came here together. They gathered and headed towards the direction of the Qingcheng Sainthall. Was a storm going to erupt?

Countless people started to head there as well. They wanted to see what would happen exactly.

Today, the day was bright and sunny, there were also gentle gusts of wind breezing through, causing people to feel very comfortable. However, people in the city were all extremely tense. Some governors of Qingcheng City had already arrived outside the Qingcheng Sainthall, and were prepared to deal with the incoming storm.

Below the stairway leading up to the Qingcheng Sainthall, countless experts gathered there. Their gazes were all focused on a certain location. There were many different groups of experts here today, and those in the lead of their respective groups, all had extraordinary auras, exuding majesticness. It was like they were all rulers of their own respective territories.

"It's about to happen." The hearts of everyone trembled.

"Kacha…" Many people clench their fists, feeling extremely nervous. This time, what magnitude would this incoming storm be at?

At this moment, the guards of the Lifelong Sainthall were all extremely worried. Even Ye Qianyu felt uneasy as well. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, "There are so many world overlords that came here. What are they here for?"

"How would I know?" Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. How would he know what these outsider world overlords were here for.

"Did you stir up trouble outside?" Ye Qianyu felt a little speechless when she saw how relaxed Qin Wentian was.

"Elder sis Qianyu, don't worry. Nothing will happen." Mo Qingcheng smiled. She had experienced many storms during the convention. Now that there was a group of world overlords here, although she didn't know their purpose, she understood that these world overlords are definitely not here to create trouble. They wouldn't be so audacious. Most probably, only a very few world overlords in the Mystic Region would dare to create trouble for Qin Wentian now.

"Really?" Ye Qianyu stared doubtfully at Mo Qingcheng. "Qingcheng, you tell me then. What are they here for?"

"I have no idea as well." Mo Qingcheng blinked. When she saw the judging look in Ye Qianyu's eyes, she revealed an expression of innocence. She truly had no idea.

At this moment below the stairs, the various experts all halted their steps. They glanced in the direction of the Qingcheng Sainthall and at this moment, the hearts of countless people tensed.

The people of the Jialan Clan flashed and came over. Jialan Jiangshan spoke, "We made it in time. Seems like something big is about to happen."

Everyone stared at these experts who came from afar, waiting for the incoming storm

"The Qiyao Realmlord of the Mystic Region is here to pay a visit to the Qingcheng Realm and pay my respects to Senior Qingcheng Realmlord." At this moment, a world overlord called out, facing the direction of the Qingcheng Realm.

"Wuwang Realmlord pays my respects to Senior Qingcheng Realmlord." A second voice rang out.

"Blazingsky Realmlord pays my respects."

Numerous voices rang out one after the other, at the area around the stairway leading up to the Qingcheng Sainthall. At this moment, silence descended upon the area. The hearts of everyone from the Qingcheng Realm in the surroundings. was pounding rapidly!

Chapter 1811: Who in the world doesn’t know of him?

The various world overlords led their subordinates here. Their purpose wasn't what many people had imagined, they were not here for revenge. On the contrary, they were here to pay their respects.

So many world overlord characters actually greeted the Qingcheng Realm as senior.

What did this mean?

Qin Wentian just returned from the convention and right now, there were so many world overlords here to pay him a visit. This meant that in the convention, their Qingcheng Realmlord definitely had been extremely impressive there. If not, how would world overlords be willing to travel all the way here to pay their respects? In addition, they gathered together and came here.

Jialan Jiangshan's gaze instantly froze. His entire person was dumbstruck and completely speechless. After that, his heart was filled with emotions. Indeed, he truly felt very old now. He initially thought that Qin Wentian might have gotten into trouble, but he basically didn't expect that Qin Wentian had become so famous and would attract world overlord experts to come from various locations to pay him respects here. Because, he didn't dare to imagine this, how could a world overlord that has recently ascended be so impressive?

Comparing the Lifelong Realmlord to Qin Wentian is simply an insult to Qin Wentian. They were basically not characters on the same level.

Jialan Qiuyue also froze, her heart trembling violently. After that, faint disappointment flashed through her heart. This was Qin Wentian, the Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian. He once defeated the Lifire Palace Lord in a single battle and replaced him. After that, he slayed the Lifelong Realmlord in the Lifelong Grand Banquet and replaced him. Now, after attending the convention, so many world overlords came here upon his return just to pay their respects. Given how talented he is, who could block his future path of ascension?

As to what the words 'supreme in the world' means, it most probably meant this.

Outside the Qingcheng Sainthall, the experts were as common as clouds. The spectators in the surroundings were countless. Their hearts pounded rapidly and only returned to calmness after a long time. Their eyes stared at the Qingcheng Sainthall that was above the stairway. The figure in white, their Realmlord, was slowly becoming a legendary character. Maybe they had to cherish every opportunity they have to see him because maybe, after a thousand years later, he would only exist in the legends.

When Ye Qianyu who was in the Qingcheng Sainthall heard this voice, her beautiful eyes also turned stiff. After a moment, she glanced at Qin Wentian and laughed charmingly. This was the man she loved, he was destined to be extraordinary. And just like what she had predicted, Qin Wentian was slowly climbing up the peak. The world overlord realm shouldn't be his limit.

Very long ago, when they were still in the Thousand Feathers Palace of Heavenly City, she already knew he would be extraordinary in the future. If not, she wouldn't have gradually fallen in love with him. Reality has proven that her judgement was right.

"How to handle them? Do you need me to show myself?" Ye Qianyu softly laughed. After all, these visitors are world overlords. No matter what, someone of a high status would need to receive them.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled and shook his head. Although he knew that it was impossible for world overlords to come here for revenge, he still felt somewhat unexpected. Who could have thought that these people would come to the Qingcheng Realm so quickly to pay a visit to him? Truly, humans are afraid to be famous while pigs are afraid to be fat. Given how he rose to fame in the Time Realm during the convention, as well as the battle he had with the Dragon Pool Manor Lord in Time City, it was very hard even if he didn't want to be famous.

Since everyone in Time City knew that his title was the Qingcheng Realmlord, it was only to be expected that these world overlords would be able to trace him. Most probably, they were world overlords governing territories near the Qingcheng Realm.

However to Qin Wentian, all these are unnecessary troubles.

Outside the main entrance to the Qingcheng Sainthall, countless people were waiting as well for their Qingcheng Realmlord to appear. They all wanted to know what did their Realmlord do in order to cause all these major characters to come here. Compared to the time when he killed the Lifelong Realmlord, how much more powerful was he now?

"All of you came from afar, you can tour the capital city and return after that." A voice rang out from within the Qingcheng Saint Hall, filled with tranquility.

This voice wasn't loud but it rang out clearly in the ears of everyone. Upon hearing these words, many of the Qingcheng Realm's subordinates felt their hearts shuddering.

Didn't this mean that their Realmlord wasn't going to meet with all these world overlords?

This… Many people were speechless. Was this egotistical and arrogance?

Naturally, this was not. Back then in the Ten Miles Inn, many world overlords went to the courtyard the Absolute Beginnings World Overlord was staying and begged him for an audience but he ignored them all. How would major characters have the time to meet these people who are not important at all? If every world overlord in the Mystic Region came to visit him, wouldn't that be extremely troublesome? After receiving them, what should he say? Was there even any meaning to it?

Before he became famous and if he went to meet with those famous world overlord, would they deign to meet with him? No they would not.

Outside the Qingcheng Sainthall, although the world overlords felt disappointed, they didn't feel it was inappropriate. Qin Wentian could be said to be the most dazzling figure in the convention, he was the godking of time's successor and killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. Even the heavenly deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy were willing to be his teachers and transmit the dao to him. Such status wasn't something ordinary hegemonic-level world overlords could be compared to. If they could meet with Qin Wentian, it would be an honor. But if Qin Wentian didn't want to meet with them, it was fine as well, there was nothing inappropriate about this.

They all understand that this was very normal. It was like if there were unknown empyreans paying a visit to them, would they meet with them? They also wouldn't be bothered to meet with them.

They clearly understood their statuses weren't high enough, hence they decided to group up and came here, hoping to be able to meet with this glorious character that was the Time King's successor. If they could build up a relationship with him, in the future when Qin Wentian becomes a character like the Sword Monarch, they could then say that they were acquainted with a heavenly deity. How glorious would that be?

But sadly, even though they came here in a group, Qin Wentian still didn't bother to meet with them.

"Senior Qingcheng Realmlord displayed his might for all to see in the convention, killing a hegemonic-level world overlord in a battle. In the Mystic Region, who wouldn't know of him? Not being able to meet with Senior is truly a pity but we are all already very honored to be able to take a look at senior's capital city."

Egotistical? Arrogant?

Nonsense, this was only logical. Those world overlords all felt that it was normal. The Qingcheng Realmlord could kill hegemonic-level world overlords, who in the Mystic Region didn't know of him? What sort of evaluation was this? The subordinates of the Qingcheng Realm didn't dare to imagine it.

They really wanted to know what impressive feats the Realmlord had done during the convention.

"In the future when Senior becomes a deity, you would surely become the divinity that is above everyone else. This Qingcheng City would also become a sacred ground. Now that we are here, it's true that we really need to have a good tour of this place." Another world overlord spoke, his words filled with the intention of fawning. However, his words weren't an exaggeration. Qin Wentian has indeed displayed his potential, it was very likely he would be able to step into the heavenly deity realm.

Just as they were speaking, more experts came from afar. Another group of people appeared and when they saw the situation here, the man in the lead sighed silently. Was this Qin Wentian's current status? There were so many world overlords that personally came over to pay respects to him.

The leader of this newly arrived group stood where he was and clasped his hands in the direction of the Qingcheng Sainthall, "Heavenly Talisman Realmlord is here to beg for forgiveness. In the past, if any of my actions were deemed disrespectful, please pardon me."

There was a young man beside him, it was none other than that person who insulted Qin Wentian at the Qingcheng Banquet back then. He lowered his head and stated, "In the past, junior was blind and had offended senior. I came here especially to beg for forgiveness, would senior please deal with me leniently?"

"This…" For some of those who attended the past Qingcheng Grand Banquet, they knew of this matter. Right now, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord himself even came by to apologize. As for that empyrean who wanted to stir up trouble back then, he was now speaking so meekly, not even daring to raise his head. What did this indicate? This meant that the current Qingcheng Realmlord could easily squash them to death. Hence, they didn't dare not to come here and apologize.

In truth, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord felt some fear. Although he and Qin Wentian once had the name of master and disciple, how would he still dare to bring this up? Right now, there was only regret in his heart, he didn't expect the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to be able to produce such a character who was once even a part of his sect. However, he actually offended Qin Wentian after that and they were on opposite sides. During the convention, he even insulted Qin Wentian. How could he not be afraid that Qin Wentian wanted revenge?

After the incident of the Dragon Pool Manor, he instantly left the Time Realm and rushed back. The first thing he did was to come to the Qingcheng Realm to beg for Qin Wentian's forgiveness. If not, if Qin Wentian wanted revenge and personally headed there to his Heavenly Talisman Realm, the ending for him would surely be extremely dire.

"You still have the face to come?" A voice rang out. Jun Mengchen flew through the air, radiating the powerful aura of a world overlord. The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord sighed in his heart, this young man back then was also a disciple from his Heavenly Talisman Realm and can be considered his student.

However, Jun Mengchen and his senior brother who inducted him in, were imprisoned by the Heavenly Talisman Realm once before.

"I know I was in the wrong, hence I came here to apologize." The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord felt an indescribable feeling in his heart. But there was no choice, he had to lower his head.

"Senior brother, how to handle him?" Jun Mengchen glanced at Qin Wentian and asked.

"Do what you want to." Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen was one of the victims back then. If it wasn't Jun Mengchen and Bai Wuya being imprisoned, Qin Wentian wouldn't have felt any hatred for the Heavenly Talisman Realm. At most, they would just break off all contacts.

Jun Mengchen clenched his fists. He stared at the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord and spoke, "Although I want nothing more than to kill you with a single fist, it's true that our fates were connected once in the past. I only got acquainted with senior brother because of you and I truly felt a sense of belonging once before. What a pity that you destroyed this relationship with your own hands. Just scram, I don't want to see you again."

Ultimately, he still was soft hearted. Other than Qin Wentian, he also got acquainted with the senior brother who inducted him into the Heavenly Talisman Realm as well as Bai Wuya. This experience had influenced him greatly. In fact, because of him joining the Heavenly Talisman Realm, his entire life might have changed.

Hence, he decided to spare the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord.

"Many thanks." The Heavenly Talisman Realmlord clasped his hands and hurriedly left. Leaving without a punishment, was already considered the best ending for him. However, Jun Mengchen's words did indeed cause him to feel some pain in his heart. It was true that he had personally destroyed the karma connecting them. If not, before Qin Wentian had a heavenly deity as a teacher, he still had him, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord, as a teacher. If the connection still remained, the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord now would be able to form karma and have a connection with the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"Everyone please leave. I've encountered too many things in the convention and now, I only wish to spend some time quietly." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

"Yes, senior."

The world overlords outside bowed and retreated before departing the area. The people in the surroundings stared in the direction of the Qingcheng Sainthall, feeling some reluctance to leave.

The people from the Jialan Clan and Xuanyuan Clan, all felt waves of emotions rocking their heart. Was this their Realmlord's current status?

Everyone in the Mystic Region knew of him!

Chapter 1812: Daoask Lodge

Everyone was shocked as Qin Wentian's deeds in the convention gradually circulated around

Their Realmlord actually climbed to such a height, directly facing a hegemonic power of the Mystic Region. Under pressure from the Ziwei Divine Court, he killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord and even insulted a disciple from the Ziwei Divine Court. All of these were extremely far from them. But the character in these legendary stories was right in front of their eyes.

Before this, those who thought that Qin Wentian was arrogant because he didn't want to meet with the world overlords, all finally understood their Realmlord's current status after they learned the truth. Let alone ordinary world overlords, even if transcendent-level world overlords came by, Qin Wentian might not even meet with them. After all, Qin Wentian was someone who could kill a hegemonic-level world overlord and would soon have a heavenly deity as his teacher.

The people of the Jialan Clan discovered that there was no need to wait for the future. Right now, Qin Wentian was already a legend, the legend of the Qingcheng Realm. Who would have thought that this place where they grew up in would produce such a character? Also, this legendary character was none other than their Qingcheng Realmlord.

This commotion in the Qingcheng Realm lasted quite a long time. The importance of the martial dao was emphasized even more. Many young experts were determined to work harder, taking their Realmlord as their idol and hoped that in the future, they would also be able to participate in the Convention of the Myriad Realms and see for themselves those characters at the peak.

With regards to all this, Qin Wentian completely had no idea. Although his fame now in the Qingcheng Realm was like the sun in the sky, and his name has even shaken the Mystic Region, he was now enjoying quiet time with his wives while also cultivating. The people around him were like they had received stimulation from him. More and more people entered the world overlord realm. This was especially true for those who had the guidance from the souls of ancient heavenly deities. Almost all of them had already broken through to the world overlord realm.

After all, seeing that their talent originally wasn't bad, after they tempered themselves in the secret realms of the ancient battlefield in addition to receiving guidance from heavenly deities while also exploring the bouts of good fortune in the convention of the myiard realms, it wasn't too difficult for them to break through.

Qin Wentian naturally felt very happy when he saw Qing`er, Little Rascal and Bai Qing all breaking through to the world overlord realm.

Finally, he decided to leave today, heading for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Now, the Qingcheng Realm was already incomparably secure. Who else would still dare to create trouble here? His only pursuit now was to grow stronger than ever. He didn't forget his meeting with his uncle, and his destined opponent, the heaven's son, Qin Dangtian, as well as his father's enemy Qin Zheng. This man was somebody Qin Wentian couldn't live under the same skies with.

...

Daoask City. This was the second time Qin Wentian came to this majestic city. This city was built with the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy at its center, it would forever be resplendent and prosperous. This place had the sacred ground, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Countless people in the Mystic Region yearned to come here to this holy land.

Before this, Qin Wentian came here to enquire about the coordinates of Azure Mystic. This time, his purpose was different from the past. After his group of people arrived at Daoask City, they toured the city and enjoyed the sights the city had to offer.

The experts in this city were as common as clouds, the number of people in Qingcheng City naturally couldn't be compared to it. After all, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was a huge attraction and would ensure this city remained prosperous for all eternity. There were many world overlords who came to the sacred academy for the purpose of seeking their daos. Naturally, if they are not fated with the academy, the academy wouldn't casually impart their daos.

This time, Qin Wentian didn't come along. For many world overlords in his group that have just broken through, they had chosen to come with him. They didn't know if they were suitable to cultivate in the sacred academy, but if they were not, they would simply stay in Daoask City. After all, Qin Wentian also had no idea how long he would need to cultivate here. It was impossible to ask all these new world overlords to all stay in the Qingcheng Realm.

Naturally, other than those who had broken through, Mo Qingcheng and Purgatory had followed him. This time around, Ye Qianyu also came with him. Earlier, he brought Qing`er and Qingcheng out with him to the convention. If he still didn't bring Ye Qianyu this time, there would surely be chaos in his harem.

Although the experts here were as common as the clouds, Qin Wentian's group when walking on the streets, still attracted the attention of people. After all, his group was simply too dazzling. He who was in the lead was young, handsome and extraordinary, glowing with a divine luster. It was clear he had a very high cultivation base. As for the people around him, many of them exuded the overwhelming might of a world overlord and there were also many beauties too. When the people in the city saw them, many people felt that it must be some young master or young mistress of a particularly powerful clan or sect who came here to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek the dao.

Such a circumstances couldn't be considered rare in Daoask City. There were too many major clans and powers who came here and there would often be geniuses of younger generations coming here to seek their dao. Naturally, there were also those from the older generations. Age was irrespective.

The largest inn of the Daoask City was named the Daoask Lodge. Once, this place was an ancient mountain but somebody had transformed this entire mountain to the Daoask Lodge. This majestic lodge had many levels and exuded an extremely majestic aura. Many palaces inside the lodge were made from pure white jade and had powerful astral energy within them. In fact, by staying inside these palaces, it would allow the residents to better sense the astral energy from the nine heavenly layers.

The higher the level, the more imposing and expensive it would be. It was rumored that the top level of Daoask Lodge wasn't available to rent out to the public. Only those with truly supreme statuses had the qualifications to stay there, or unless, they were the friends of the Daoask Lodge's boss.

If you stayed in the courtyard of the lodge's top level, you could directly see the incomparably majestic floating Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy before you. The altitude was the exact same as the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Hence, the top level of the lodge was also known as the Equal Heaven Lodge.

The location of the Daoask Lodge wasn't far from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. The streets in the surroundings here were the most prosperous of all. It was the absolute center of the city. There was naturally more experts here.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's group came to the Daoask Lodge. Firstly, things were more convenient as it was very near the academy. Secondly, it was safer. The Daoask Lodge has an extraordinary background, there was definitely no one who would dare to create trouble here. Staying here could naturally guarantee one's safety.

Naturally, the cost was also extremely expensive. Being able to stay in the Daoask Lodge was a symbol of one's status. Ordinary world overlords might only occasionally choose to stay here a day or two to enjoy for a moment. For stays of long periods of time, ordinary world overlords wouldn't be able to afford the price.

The main lobby of the Daoask Lodge was extremely vast. Many employees could be seen within, prepared to receive guests. When Qin Wentian entered, a beautiful serving girl instantly came over. She glanced at Qin Wentian who was in the lead and asked, "Might I ask how may I address Sir?"

"My surname is Qin." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Sir Qin, everyone please be seated." The serving girl brought Qin Wentian and his group to a location before taking out an item to pass him, "This is a catalog of the remaining free palaces as well as their prices. Sir Qin, please take a look."

Qin Wentian glanced at it. The Daoask Lodge has a total of eighteen levels. The top level wasn't available for rental. The second level from the top has two courtyards, the third level from the top has three courtyards. Each courtyard has its respective palace and many people could stay within. Naturally, Qin Wentian was silently shocked when he saw the price. For those courtyards at the higher levels, their prices were simply astronomical.

"There seems to be a vacant courtyard at the third level from the top. I will stay there then." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Sure. Sir Qin, how long do you plan to stay for?" The serving girl asked.

"Temporarily, about a month." Qin Wentian replied. He would make arrangements for his people first before he set off independently to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. It was impossible for him to bring everyone there the moment he came. Back then, although a senior of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy did issue an invitation to him, his friends and family didn't receive any invitations. If he brought them there without asking, the sacred academy might accept them but it would be somewhat disrespectful to the academy. It would be better for him to probe things and see the situation in the sacred academy first.

"Alright, I will go and make the arrangements." The serving girl had a very good attitude and when she smiled, she would cause people to feel a sense of closeness. After she left, Jun Mengchen who was at the side couldn't help but to sigh in admiration, "What good service. However, the price is simply too terrifying. Senior brother, you are truly wealthy indeed."

Qin Wentian laughed. Actually, based on the mines in the Qingcheng Realm, his income was truly nothing much. After all, even if you excavate the mines for ten years of a hundred years, you might not earn as much as a place like the Heaven Immortal Tower from selling treasures. The majority of his wealth actually came from his robbery of the Heaven Immortal Tower back then. Since now, he had friends and family with him, the environment of the place they would be staying in naturally couldn't be too bad.

After a few moments, the serving girl has yet to return. She was conversing with another group of people in another direction. This group had over ten people and all had extraordinary auras. This was especially so for the man and woman in the lead, they seemed to be descendents of an aristocrat clan and they were now also staring in Qin Wentian's direction.

Their conversation wasn't loud, but how could Qin Wentian not be able to hear it? He frowned, so it turned out that this group of people also wanted that vacant courtyard at the third level from the top. Also, their statuses seemed to be truly extraordinary.

After a moment later, the serving girl walked over and spoke apologetically to Qin Wentian, "Sir Qin, I'm sorry. I…"

"I know. It's fine, give me the fourth level from the top then." Qin Wentian casually spoke. Earlier, he had heard the serving girl trying to help him get it but her status wasn't high enough and didn't have much authority to speak. Hence, Qin Wentian wouldn't make things difficult for her too. At his current cultivation realm, this was truly only a small matter. There was no need to be bothered too much.

"Many thanks Sir Qin." That serving girl sincerely spoke with gratitude. For someone being able to afford a stay at the third level from the top for a month, Qin Wentian was still so easy to talk to. How could she not be grateful?

After some instructions, the serving girl left again and made the arrangements for Qin Wentian. She then led Qin Wentian's group to the vacant courtyard on the fourth level from the top.

The environment here was exceedingly beautiful with greenery and many pavilions. There were also many separate smaller courtyards in here and if one was to proceed all the way to the end, they could even gaze at the majestic sacred academy floating in the air as well as the bustling streets down below.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." At this moment, Qin Wentian stood at his courtyard, staring at the magnificent and majestic sacred academy. For this journey, he didn't know what sort of events he would encounter. He could only hope that his strength would be able to take another step forward.

"Senior, I've already arrived at Daoask City, I will enter the sacred academy tomorrow." Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and spoke to that major character.

"Alright. Where are you now?" A voice rang out in his mind.

"I'm at the Daoask Lodge. My family members came with me as well and I will arrange for them to stay here." Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm, I will send someone there to fetch you over tomorrow." That major character replied.

"Senior, there's no need for that. I'll head there myself." Qin Wentian replied. How could he have the nerve to get the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to personally welcome him? Wouldn't that be somewhat inappropriate? After all, he was someone who came here to seek the dao!

Chapter 1813: Heavenly Dao Rankings

Under the moonlight, the Daoask Lodge was extremely beautiful. In this central area of Daoask City, bright lights lit up the area and there was a gigantic lake not far away in front of it. This lake was also considered a business of the Daoask Lodge. At the center of the lake, there was an island named the Lakeheart Island, and there were many pavilions here. Each pavilion was filled with guests as they enjoyed their banquet. For guests staying in the Daoask Lodge, they can enjoy the immortal banquet here free of charge.

On the Lakeheart Island, there was mist everywhere. A group of white-robed maidens were performing their dances now and their wondrous poses and postures while dancing caused everyone to sigh at how alluring they are. Their beauty was naturally exceptional as well.

"Qianyu, these maidens don't seem inferior when compared to the Red Dust Immortal Palace, in fact, they seem to be even more outstanding." In a pavilion near the center area, Qin Wentian smiled as he spoke to Ye Qianyu.

"That's true. We spent so much to stay here, they naturally wanted to make the guests feel that the price paid was worth it. Didn't you notice that other than the lodge's guests, all outsiders would have to pay a heavenly price before they can come here to admire the dances?" Ye Qianyu laughed.

"Indeed." Qin Wentian nodded. But even so, there were still many people on the lake or seated in the pavilions to enjoy the immortal banquet. Maybe, these people might be from Daoask City. For some descendants of aristocrat clans, it didn't matter that they couldn't afford to stay at the Daoask Lodge. They were still wealthy enough to come here occasionally to admire the beautiful scenery.

"So, is their dance nicer or my dance nicer?" Ye Qianyu transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian as charm gleamed in her eyes, causing Qin Wentian to feel an itch in his heart. He shook his head and smiled, "How can they be compared to you."

Ye Qianyu then gave a twinkling laugh, filled with satisfaction.

After the dance ended, many people started applauding. In fact, there was even a guest from another pavilion who expressed his admiration verbally, "Being able to witness Violetjade Fairy's dance, I feel like I'm in a paradise. I have even forgotten about the passing of time."

"Sir praises me too much." On the island, the most beautiful maiden bowed and smiled. Her name was Violetjade and people referred to her as the Violetjade Fairy. Not only was her beauty outstanding, her talent was even more so. Now, she was already at the empyrean realm and even when she is in a group of beauties, she could still stand out like a crane in a flock of chickens.

"Words alone can no longer express the wondrous dance of Fairy. Today, the pavilions here on Lakeheart Island are all completely filled. Does Fairy has any interesting matters of the Mystic Region to share with us?" That young man smiled. This Violetjade Fairy wasn't merely proficient in dance, she also had connections to many sources and knew all the major things that happened in the Mystic Region. Clearly, the Daoask Lodge was probably the one backing her. Usually when the Violetjade Fairy appeared to dance, she would share some major and interesting news of the Mystic Region to everyone.

"Today, I wish to speak to everyone about the Heavenly Dao Rankings. Now, it was just updated and someone had just been replaced. I wonder if everyone knows of this?" The Violetjade Fairy smiled as she asked.

"It's very rare for the Heavenly Dao Rankings to be updated. Since there is an update, who was the one that was replaced?" Someone asked with interest.

"In the original Heavenly Dao Rankings, there are two disciples from the Ziwei Divine Court, two disciples from the Great Devil Divine Palace, a disciple from the Heavenly Deity Mountain, three members of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, and as for the last two, they are not from any major powers. I'm sure everyone knows of this point and knows of their identities. The one that is being replaced, is one of the last two rankers." The Violetjade Fairy smiled. "Also, this time around, the new ranker was the youngest among all of the other rankers. If everyone put in some effort to think about it, you all should be able to guess his identity."

The eyes of many gleamed with sharpness, the Heavenly Dao Ranking was a ranking established by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. As the saying went, the heavenly dao is so lofty that it is unreachable.

There's only a total of ten positions in this ranking. Age was not an issue but every one was from the Mystic Region. These ten people were the ten people most likely to comprehend the heavenly dao and become a heavenly deity of the Mystic Region. From this, one could very well imagine the weightage of this ranking.

From another perspective, this ranking was a measure of one's potential in reaching the heavenly deity realm.

For those who managed to be ranked, they were publicly believed to have the greatest chance to become a deity, entering a higher realm.

Age was irrelevant, and current strength also wasn't a criteria. For example, the rankers on the Heavenly Dao Ranking might not be the most powerful figures in the world overlord realm and there might be many who could defeat them. But even so, their names were still on the ranking. The only reason for this was because their potential to become a heavenly deity was greater than the others, despite the fact that they are currently weaker.

Naturally, it was said that strength wasn't a criteria but in truth, every ranker on the rankings was at the world overlord realm. After all, if one couldn't even become a world overlord, what qualifications do they have to say that they can become deities?

But even so, for some geniuses of the junior generations who displayed startling talent despite the fact that they are not at the world overlord realm yet, they would still have a chance to become one of the ten rankers. Hence, the rankings would occasionally be updated as people inside might be replaced.

"I think I should know who Violetjade Fairy is speaking about. I didn't expect that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy actually put his name inside the Heavenly Dao Rankings so quickly." Someone spoke, feeling shocked in his heart.

"Is the person Violetjade Fairy is speaking of, the successor of the Godking of Time who participated in the recent convention?" Another person asked. After that, the eyes of many people flashed as they thought of a character. Recently, the name of this person was like the sun in the sky in the Mystic Region. There would frequently be people mentioning him.

The successor of the Time King, killing a hegemonic-level world overlord in a single battle, cultivated for less than a thousand years… This dazzling star instantly rose up into the sky, everyone in the Mystic Region knew about him.

Naturally, the reason why his name spread so quickly was naturally because of Yue Changkong from the Ziwei Divine Court. This story was too much of a drama. Yue Changkong, a disciple of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain, actually falsified himself as the Time King's successor to enter the Ziwei Divine Court and even managed to get a heavenly deity to take him in as a disciple. From this, one could imagine how much attention he garnered. In addition, this also had something to do with the Time King and the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

In one of the pavilions, Qin Wentian who was laughing and chatting with the people in his group suddenly froze. The people around him also started, but smiles soon appeared on their faces as they looked at Qin Wentian. The Qin Wentian now was actually so famous? Not only did many world overlords pay a visit to him, even in this city where the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was located, people were talking about him too. Also, he actually became one of the rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings.

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, he knew nothing about this at all. Who would have thought that his name would suddenly be included and he became the topic of conversation of everyone here because of this.

"Sirs, all of you are extremely intelligent and instantly knew who I was speaking of with just a single hint. I received the news that the Qingcheng Realmlord would soon come to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate. At the instant he enters the sacred academy, the academy would announce this updated Heavenly Dao Rankings to the public." The Violetjade Fairy laughed.

"If it is him, it's only logical. After all, he was able to gain the recognition of a godking and this should be sufficient to prove his talent. Also, he has cultivated for less than a thousand years yet he could already killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord. It's normal for him to enter the Heavenly Dao Rankings with such an achievement." Somebody nodded.

There were many extraordinary characters here. They knew that the Qingcheng Realmlord was somebody who deserved his reputation or the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wouldn't have arranged a heavenly deity to become a teacher for him.

"This is interesting. Once the Qingcheng Realmlord enters the sacred academy, wouldn't the sacred academy take four spots out of the ten spots in the ranking? Ten years ago, that supreme existence who came from the Swordsaint Mountain and entered the sacred academy for cultivation, I wonder who is more outstanding when he is compared to the Qingcheng Realmlord." Another person laughed.

In one of the pavilions, when the people there heard someone speaking about that supreme existence who came from the Swordsaint Mountain, their eyes suddenly flashed with sharpness. The young man in the lead had a sharp look on his face, and exuded a sword-like aura. His eyes gleamed in the dark, brighter even than the moonlight.

"How long has this Qingcheng Realmlord been famous for? How can he be comparable to the descendants of the Sword God? Don't forget that the supreme existence consolidated his achievements step by step. The Qingcheng Realmlord has only fought a single battle. Are they even comparable at all?" The young man spoke, his tone filled with unhappiness. As the sound of his voice faded, many people turned over. Qin Wentian's group also stared in his direction as strange looks appeared on their faces. So it turned out that this man who spoke was the person who snatched their courtyard on the third level from the top of the Daoask Lodge back then.

"That's true, that character's battle achievements are just too glorious. He challenged many world overlords before but has never been defeated. In fact, even some famous hegemonic-level world overlords were also defeated by him. Geniuses at the peak were all destined to be lonely, that was the reason why that person chose to join the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek the heavenly dao." Another person sighed. For every character that can become a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, all represented a legend. The Qingcheng Realmlord was one, the others were as well.

That supreme character came from the Swordsaint Mountain, he was a descendant of the Sword God.

The people around Qin Wentian all felt unhappy when they heard this. Jun Mengchen glanced at that young man and spoke unhappily, "The strength of one's talent and the degree of one's fame. How can they be evaluated by the number of battles one fought? I'm very curious about that descendant of the Sword God. During the thousand-year period of his cultivation, was his achievements as glorious as the Qingcheng Realmlord? Could he kill a hegemonic-level world overlord then?"

The eyes of the young man shone as he turned to face Jun Mengchen. "Although the convention of the myriad realms is said to be a peak-level grand event of the Mystic Region, the vast majority of people attending it were merely from the three hegemonic powers or their subordinate forces. Those truly powerful world overlords, for example, the previous ten rankers of the Heavenly Dao Rankings, not one of them had shown up to attend it. Because they have enough confidence, they don't need the recognition of the three hegemonic powers because they knew they are already the elites. If the descendant of the Sword God had attended the recent convention, maybe the Qingcheng Realmlord wouldn't have rose to fame at all."

The young man was right. Although the convention was a peak-level grand event of the Mystic Region, it was impossible for every world overlord in the Mystic Region to be there. There were simply too many people who didn't attend. Or maybe, some had already participated before ten thousand years ago and didn't wish to attend the current one.

Jun Mengchen initially wanted to rebut but the Violetjade Fairy smiled and interjected, "Sirs, there's no need to quarrel among yourselves. In truth, Violetjade still has something I want to tell you all about. On the Swordsaint Mountain, other than that descendant of the Sword God who is on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, right now, another descendant of the Sword God has also arrived here and would enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy for cultivation. In addition, he is now staying in the Daoask Lodge as well."

As the voice of the Violetjade Fairy faded, the eyes of many gleamed sharply. After that, many people turned to the young man who spoke earlier, as though they thought of something. As expected, sword light now glimmered in the eyes of the young man. His entire person was like a sword. His gaze, that was as sharp as swords, was filled with a tinge of arrogance!

Chapter 1814: Welcome

The Swordsaint Mountain was an ancient peak power in the Mystic Region. During its beginning, it had a heavenly deity who had the title of Sword God.

After Jian Junlai rose up, his title was Sword Monarch instead of Sword God because, in the past, there already was a heavenly deity with the title Sword God.

The disciples from the Swordsaint Mountain naturally had extraordinary sword arts. Their world hearts and heavenheart mandates were all based on the source origins of sword laws as their foundation. There was no need to doubt how strong their combat prowess is.

On the Heavenly Dao Ranking, there was a ranker named Jian Chen. His sword arts have defeated many world overlords before and even killed hegemonic-level world overlords. The Swordsaint Mountain has waited for so many years and finally, a supreme genius with potential high enough to become a heavenly deity finally appeared. He was the Swordsaint Mountain's hope of being restored to their former glory.

As to why this Jian Chen came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate instead of joining the hegemonic powers like the Ziwei Divine Court, etc, it was because once he joined them, even if he became a heavenly deity, all glory would belong to the hegemonic power he joined and not the Swordsaint Mountain. Everyone would only think of the sect he is in now and not where he originated from.

The sacred academy was different. Even if one became a heavenly deity in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, they are still considered independent of the academy. He would still be a heavenly deity of the Swordsaint Mountain and everyone would only be filled with admiration at the ability of the sacred academy to transmit the dao. This was the difference between the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and the Ziwei Divine Court.

Hence, although the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region was very attractive, even more supreme experts with outstanding talent would choose to head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek their dao and cultivate.

At this moment, the young man sitting in the pavilion was none other than Jian Wuxin, he was the supreme genius that similarly hailed from the Swordsaint Mountain, a descendant of the Sword God.

As the descendant of the Sword God, he was naturally prideful and arrogant.

"So you are someone from the Swordsaint Mountain. I've been lacking in my etiquette." Somebody clasped his hands towards the young man. Another person then spoke, "I wonder what is sir's relationship with Jian Chen?"

"He is my uncle." Jian Wuxin calmly spoke, his sharp eyes flashing with arrogance. It was as though the name Jian Chen should inspire awe from everyone and he should be part of the glory because Jian Chen was his uncle.

"Jian Chen's talent is dazzling. There's somebody who claimed that if the ten rankers were to be ranked based on their potential, Jian Chen would be able to rank within the top five. Since sir is Jian Chen's nephew, your talent is most likely extraordinary as well. Who would have thought that a pair of supreme geniuses from the Swordsaint Mountain would both choose to come to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek the dao."

"Brother Jian, since you are already here, you must have obtained the recognition of the sacred academy already, right?" Someone asked.

"Naturally. My uncle has already said that tomorrow, he will get the people from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to welcome my elder brother personally, leading him into the academy for cultivation." A beautiful young lady at the side spoke. She was Jian Wuxin's younger sister.

"Having people from the sacred academy to personally come and welcome you. Such preferential treatment is truly extraordinary. Sir's talent must definitely be very outstanding." Someone sighed in admiration. If not, despite Jian Chen's extraordinary status in the academy, it wouldn't be too good for him to order people from the sacred academy to personally welcome Jian Wuxin. The only exception was that Jian Wuxin's talent is extraordinary high. If not, if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy personally went out to welcome someone of mediocre talent, wouldn't they be slapping themselves?

"Blowing your own trumpet." A mocking voice rang out. The expressions of everyone froze. The person who spoke was none other than Jun Mengchen. After he learned of the identities of Jian Wuxin's group, he actually still dared to say such a thing. Seems like this group of people also had extraordinary statuses, they might be from a peak power.

"Before you guys are famous, all of your tones are already so arrogant, brazenly disregarding the talent of others, sullying them in order to elevate your own statuses. The group of you have inferior temperaments, before this, when you all forcibly snatched the courtyard we initially booked, I can already tell your true characters." Jun Mengchen spoke in a mocking voice. "As to your boasting of your own talent level, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would naturally verify it. I've attended the convention this time around and know what sort of person the Qingcheng Realmlord is. In the future, he will be cultivating in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the same as Jian Chen. You guys will learn who is the superior one between them sooner or later."

"What a joke, you thought that because you attended the convention, you already know all geniuses under the heavens? Sadly, you are just a frog in the well, unable to see the greater world around you." Jian Wuxin coldly replied as he calmly sipped his wine. It was like he felt his status was superior and had no need to be angered because of Jun Mengchen who was a lowly bug. As a descendant of the Sword God, he naturally needed to have a fitting demeanor.

"Mengchen." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head at Jun Mengchen, lifting his cup to him. Jun Mengchen initially wanted to speak but seeing how unbothered Qin Wentian was, the anger in his heart dissipated as well. That's right, why should he lower himself to Jian Wuxin's level? What's the meaning in sparring verbally? In the future, everyone would know that his senior brother was superior. Qin Wentian was magnamious enough to give that courtyard up. Now, he also couldn't be bothered to argue with this group of people.

Qin Wentian truly couldn't be bothered. He had received his fair share of doubts as he walked on his path. Now that his name has shaken the Mystic Region, this was an unexpected surprise for him and it wasn't something he really wanted. A competition between whose talent was higher? There was no meaning to this. Or more accurately, it was too boring. Only one's strength is the foundation of everything.

The Violetjade Fairy smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian with an expression of interest on her face. However, the glory today still belonged to Jian Wuxin. Many people continued on with their fawning behavior, wanting to get acquainted with Jian Wuxin. Qin Wentian's group chatted a while more here before they departed, returning to their own courtyard.

...

During the second morning, the news about Jian Wuxin, a descendent of Sword God that was currently staying in the Daoask Lodge, would go to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate soon began to circulate. Many people paid a visit to him, wanting to get acquainted with him, and there were even some characters from the major powers here in Daoask City among them. From what Jian Wuxin's younger sister has said, "Today, Jian Chen would send someone to welcome Jian Wuxin to the sacred academy for cultivation. Such treatment was truly extraordinary, Jian Wuxin's talent was undoubtedly very high but it was just that he has not displayed his brilliance in the Mystic Region before.

Hence, there were many people gathered in the Daoask Lodge today. Regardless of the guests or experts from the major powers, all of them were here. There were some waiting in the lobby of the Daoask Lodge and some waiting outside, all wanted to see the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy personally welcoming Jian Wuxin.

And as expected, the people from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy truly did arrive. A group of people with extraordinary auras appeared, all of them clearly were world overlords. The moment they arrived in the Daoask Lodge, someone among the crowd immediately walked up to pay his respects as he asked, "Seniors, are you guys from the sacred academy?"

"Mhm." One of the people in the group smiled. After that, many serving girls of the lodge instantly served up some food in welcome but that expert from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy waved his hand in dismissal, "There's no need to be polite, we will leave soon after."

The Violetjade Fairy appeared at this moment in the lobby. She smiled, "Are you all here to welcome someone?"

"That's right." The experts from the sacred academy nodded, they were indeed here to welcome someone. The eyes of everyone in the surroundings gleamed sharply. As expected, the sacred academy actually sent out so many world overlords to welcome Jian Wuxin? Was this because of Jian Chen's authority?

Although Jian Chen had outstanding talent and was a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, he was ultimately someone who came here to seek the dao. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy actually sent out such a powerful group of experts to welcome his nephew? From this, one could really tell that Jian Wuxin's talent was undoubtedly extraordinary.

Did another supreme genius just appear in the Swordsaint Mountain? In that case, would they really be restored to their former glory?

At this moment at the staircase, many people walked over. The person in the center was surrounded by many and exuded an imposing aura. This young man was naturally none other than Jian Wuxin. Many of those who came to visit him were guests who drank in the pavilions last night, wanting to become acquaintances with Jian Wuxin. Now, when these people saw the group from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, someone laughed, "Seems like Jian Wuxin is truly supreme. I've never seen someone getting such preferential treatment before."

"Indeed, the world overlords of the sacred academy coming as a group to welcome a person? It's truly extremely rare."

"After Sir Jian enters the academy, you can rest assured about your family. I will arrange for them to stay in a courtyard at the second level from the top level." A manager of the Daoask Lodge laughed. Yesterday, he was the one who made the decision to let Jian Wuxin's group take the upper third-level courtyard over Qin Wentian's group.

Other than managing the daily activities of the lodge, managers were supposed to form network connections with people that have powerful statuses. This has always been the method of their Daoask Lodge.

"Many thanks." Jian Wuxin smiled. A look of arrogance could be seen on his face, he walked towards the experts from the sacred academy only to see his younger sister moving before him. His younger sister came to the front of those experts and said, "Thank you to all seniors for coming here to welcome my brother!"

The world overlords from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy glanced at her before turning to Jian Wuxin. One of them then asked in a puzzled manner, "Is your brother him?"

"Yes. Jian Chen is my uncle, this young man is my older brother, Jian Wuxin. Are you guys not the entourage my uncle sent here?" The young woman asked.

The world overlords glanced at each other before laughing, "Oh, so you are someone from the Swordsaint Mountain. You have to cultivate well now that you are going to join the sacred academy. However, we are not sent here by Jian Chen, we are also not here to welcome your older brother."

"Oh?" The young woman's gaze froze. Jian Wuxin's steps also halted, and that manager from the Daoask Lodge had a strange look on his face.

Even the eyes of the Violetjade Fairy had some puzzlement. There shouldn't be anything wrong with her information, right? But it's true that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy sent out a group of experts to welcome someone.

"Are you sure?" Jian Wuxin's younger sister asked.

"Little miss, how can we not be sure of our purpose here?" That world overlord laughed. At this moment, another two people walked into the lodge. These two were at the empyrean realm and when they saw the group of people from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, they instantly bowed, "We pay our respects to seniors."

"Oh, so it's you guys." The world overlords of the academy understood after seeing the two of them. The world overlord who spoke earlier than spoke to Jian Wuxin, "These two are the people cultivating in the same courtyard for Jian Chen. They should be the people that are welcoming you."

"Senior Jian Chen did ask us here to welcome Young Master Wuxin." The two of them nodded. Right now, Jian Wuxin's younger sister felt extremely embarrassed. If she didn't speak up earlier, things would still fine but they actually were mistaken about the group of world overlords. How awkward.

Jian Wuxin also had an embarrassed look on his face. His younger sister glanced at the world overlord and asked, "In that case, seniors, who are you all welcoming?"

That world overlord wanted to reply but at this moment, a group of people walked over. Their gazes turned in that direction as smiles appeared in their eyes. One of them then called out, "Brother Qin!"

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled when he saw the group of world overlords. He has met these people before, they were none other than the world overlords from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy who had also attended the convention. However, there wasn't much communication between them at the time. He didn't expect that the group the old man was sending, were actually these people. This made him feel somewhat overwhelmed by favor.

"How would I dare to trouble brothers to make a trip here for me." Qin Wentian clasped his hands.

"Haha, it's what we ought to do given Brother Qin's talent. Old senior has repeatedly told us we have to do so." A world overlord laughed. When the people around here heard his words, they naturally understood that Qin Wentian was the one they were waiting for. The group of people from the Swordsaint Mountain all had awkward and embarrassed expressions on their faces. Qin Wentian's group was none other than the group of people they mocked yesterday, even calling them frogs in a well!

Chapter 1815: Divine Sound World Overlord

The eyes of everyone in the Daoask Lodge shone strangely. Earlier, those who were trying to ingratiate themselves with Jian Wuxin also felt extremely weird now. Earlier yesterday at the pavilions around the lake, many of them were fawning over Jian Wuxin.

After the Violetjade Fairy revealed Jian Wuxin's identity, many people went forward to make his acquaintance. As for Qin Wentian, although they could tell that he was an extraordinary individual, no one was interested in him.

However, the experts from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy actually personally came by today. The person they were welcoming wasn't Jian Wuxin, but was Qin Wentian's group instead. This unexpected mishap...all of them could sense how embarrassed the people from the Swordsaint Mountain were at this moment. Even those trying to ingratiate themselves with Jian Wuxin before this all felt extremely foolish.

"How can this be?" A weird look flashed through Jian Wuxin's younger sister's eyes. She stared at the world overlord from the sacred academy and asked, "Who is he then? Why is the sacred academy personally sending people to welcome him?"

Upon seeing this younger woman continue to ask them questions, as well as the reactions from the people in the lobby, the experts from the sacred academy could faintly guess at some things. So it turned out that these people from the Swordsaint Mountain thought that they were here to welcome them but they soon discovered that this was not the case and were very unhappy now. If this really was the situation, things would truly be interesting.

"Does our sacred academy need to report to you when we do things?" That world overlord calmly spoke. Although Jian Wuxin's group was from the Swordsaint Mountain and has a connection with Jian Chen, one mustn't forget that Jian Chen was here to seek the dao. Before this, he has already answered the young woman's casual questions yet this young woman actually still continued asking him questions while displaying an unfriendly attitude.

"Sir, please don't take offense. My younger sister doesn't really know etiquette, she is merely curious." As a world overlord, Jian Wuxin reacted quickly and instantly apologized. After all, he would be going to the sacred academy for cultivation too. There was no reason for him to offend the experts from the academy even before entering there.

"Brother Qin?" The Violetjade Fairy at the side recalled how the world overlord addressed Qin Wentian as a look of contemplation appeared on her face. After that, a bright light flashed in her eyes as she suddenly recalled the quarrel between Qin Wentian and Jian Wuxin's groups during the night at the lake. The quarrel was about two supreme geniuses on the Heavenly Dao Rankings - the Qingcheng Realmlord and Jian Chen.

Wasn't the Qingcheng Realmlord also surnamed Qin?

"This…" The Violetjade Fairy's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, feeling somewhat speechless. She didn't expect that the true supreme expert was before her eyes, in the Daoask Lodge, yet no one had recognized him.

"Who is it that received Sir Qin when he came?" At this moment, the Violetjade Fairy walked out and asked the serving girls in the lodge.

The serving girl who attended to Qin Wentian before this walked out and spoke in a low voice, "Replying to Violetjade Fairy, I was the one."

"Which level is Sir Qin arranged to stay in? How long is he staying for?" Fairy Violetjade asked.

"The fourth-level, a month of time." The serving girl replied.

"After this, go and check and see if there are any guests currently living on the top level. If there isn't any, see if you can make the arrangements for Sir Qin and his friends to stay there." The Violetjade Fairy coldly spoke. It was like she had an extraordinary status here in the Daoask Lodge.

"Ah…" The serving girl was shocked. The top level was only for the truly supreme major characters in the Mystic Region to stay in. Only those characters with extremely great statuses were qualified to stay in the top level.

And now, Fairy Violetjade actually said to arrange for Qin Wentian to stay at the top level?

"Do it according to my instructions." The Violetjade Fairy spoke.

"Yes." The serving girl nodded. Her beautiful eyes cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. Seems like this young man whose booking of the third-level courtyard was snatched, was actually an extraordinary character. Also, he might be from one of those major powers that's at the very peak of the Mystic Region.

The people in the surroundings started. Could it be Fairy Violetjade already knew of this young man's identity?

That manager of the Daoask Lodge now had an unsightly look on his face, it was like he was pondering over his earlier decision of allowing Jian Wuxin to book the third-level courtyard despite Qin Wentian booking it first. Would there be any consequences? Although this seemed to be a minor matter, but if Qin Wentian was really qualified to stay at the top level, this matter would then be a significant one.

"There's no need to. The fourth level is pretty good. No need for more trouble." Qin Wentian spoke to Fairy Violetjade. He wouldn't want a reward if it's not deserved. In any case, he would feel better that he was paying for the accommodations he was staying in. The Daoask Lodge was too pragmatic, it was best that he wasn't too deeply involved with them. He naturally didn't want extra benefits from them.

"Now that the Qingcheng Realmlord's name has shaken the Mystic Region, how can we allow you to suffer while staying at our place? Staying at the top level is naturally something you deserve." Fairy Violetjade laughed, exuding extreme charm.

"Qingcheng Realmlord?" The eyes of the people in the surrounding flashed. So, it turned out that this young man was none other than the Qingcheng Realmlord whose name has currently spread throughout the Mystic Region. He was a supreme genius that killed the Dragon Pool Manor Lord and also became a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, becoming one of the ten people who had the highest potential to become heavenly deities.

Everyone from the Swordsaint Mountain stared at Qin Wentian. To think that he was actually the Qingcheng Realmlord.

They had snatched Qin Wentian's courtyard on the third level and even mocked that the Qingcheng Realmlord cannot be compared to Jian Chen. However, Qin Wentian didn't even say anything at all. This was the disparity between them, the disparity in their spirits. Although they still believed that the Qingcheng Realmlord was inferior to Jian Chen, but it was very clear he was vastly superior to the rest of them. With such a status, the Daoask Lodge actually permitted his courtyard to be snatched?

"I appreciate Fairy's kind intentions. However, the fourth level is excellent for our needs. My friends and family are both very happy." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. "I will head to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy for cultivation and won't bother the Daoask Lodge any longer. Qianyu, help me settle the things here."

"Okay." Ye Qianyu smiled. Her experience was very vast and had many extraordinary methods to do things. It was true she was much more suitable to handle all these trifling matters when compared to Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng.

"Farewell." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to Violetjade. After that, he then spoke to the group of experts from the sacred academy, "Let's move out."

"Brother Qin, please." The experts laughed as the group of them left. Ye Qianyu and the others followed them. They decided to send Qin Wentian into the sacred academy before touring Daoask City. Right now, there were already many world overlords in the midst. As long as they don't take the initiative to create trouble, they wouldn't encounter any unresolvable matters.

The beautiful eyes of the Fairy Violetjade froze, her expression seemed a little unhappy. Last night, she had heard Jun Mengchen saying that Qin Wentian's booking of the third-level courtyard had been seized and now, Qin Wentian also refused to accept the kind intentions of their Daoask Lodge. He was clearly unhappy about this. Someone has to bear the responsibility of this matter.

"Sir Jian, let's head out too." The two empyreans sent here to welcome Jian Wuxin spoke. Jian Wuxin could feel that the situation here was turning cold from awkwardness. He nodded in agreement. Right now, all the earlier commotion around him has already faded to silence. The atmosphere felt very strange.

"Let's go." The people from the Swordsaint Mountain left together. That manager could see the Violetjade Fairy coldly looking at him and he couldn't help but to shiver. He has also heard Qin Wentian's rejection. This caused that minor matter to become something huge.

However, Qin Wentian basically didn't care about his existence or even knew about this matter. Right now, he already arrived outside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. A hint of anticipation could be seen in his eyes. Back then in Azure Mystic, he once cultivated in the sacred academy and listened to the dao lectures. After each dao lecture, his improvements would be exceedingly vast. After he exited the sacred academy, his strength had underwent a transformation.

And now, things were different from the past. His cultivation base currently was much stronger when compared to before. Once, maybe an immortal emperor was sufficient to give dao lectures to him. But now at his current level, only heavenly deities had the qualifications to be his teacher, transmitting the dao to him.

They ascended the heavenly stairway and entered the sacred academy. The world overlord beside him smiled, "Brother Qin, I can tell that your friends and family have very good talents too. Quite a few of them are already at the world overlord realm. Their cultivation time should also be very short, right?"

"Many are the same as me, the difference isn't great. All of you should know about my junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen. He is even younger than me and has also manifested an extraordinary world heart. My demon beast companion is royal heaven devouring beast. If it wasn't for his lazy nature, his cultivation speed would surely not be any slower than mine. But even so, he is also a world overlord now. Also, one of my wives and younger sister also have extraordinary talent. Their ages are equal to mine and are now also world overlords." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm, if there's a chance to, I'll speak to the seniors about this and see if there's any chance to let them enter the sacred academy for cultivation as well."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian laughed. They continued into the depths of the sacred academy. This academy was extremely vast, with many secret realms leading to different dimensions within. The sacred academy everyone saw on the outside, was just the tip of the iceberg although it was already extremely large.

Qin Wentian and the others came to a beautiful landscape with a waterfall cascading downwards. There were beautiful jade buildings on the mountain peak above the waterfall as well.

"Brother Qin, senior is waiting for you above. He says he wants you to be his neighbour and ask you to live on the top of that peak too. What do you think?"

"Senior treats me so well, yet I don't even know his name." Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. The senior they were referring to, was none other than that old man who was a hegemonic-level world overlord in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy that participated in the convention this time around. That old man truly did admire Qin Wentian.

"Senior's title is known as the Divine Sound World Overlord. His cultivation base is extremely high, only a hair away from attaining a heavenly dao. This time, our academy will update the Heavenly Dao Rankings and you will be ranked within. Also, Senior Divine Sound is the same as you as well. If we disregard the potential levels of everyone on the rankings and only compare combat prowess, Senior Divine Sound would most assuredly be ranked within the top three." Another world overlord laughed.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. So it turned out that the major character from the sacred academy was also a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings with the potential to enter the heavenly deity realm. Also, from the words he heard, it seems like Divine Sound was truly infinitesimally close to that legendary realm.

"Haha, you guys should stop bragging about me to Wentian. That legendary realm is extremely tough to reach, I can only glance at it from afar. I have no idea if I would be able to attain it or not." In the airspace above the waterfall, a voice drifted over alongside with laughter. "Come on up."

Qin Wentian's group flew into the air and arrived at the peak above the waterfall. They stared at the jade buildings and abodes here and the environment here felt like an immortal paradise. To think that in the depths of the sacred academy, there would actually be all sorts of different-structured buildings that were elegant and beautiful.

"Wentian pays my respects to senior." Qin Wentian politely spoke.

"There's no need to be so polite. Us being acquainted at the convention can also be considered fate. You have such achievements despite your age, I actually feel somewhat ashamed at being ranked in the same Heavenly Dao Rankings as you. In the future, your achievements would surely be above mine." The Divine Sound World Overlord laughed. "Also, there's no need for you to refer to me as senior. Since we are both cultivating in the sacred academy and there would also be a heavenly deity teaching you, you can just directly address me as Senior Brother Divine Sound."

Chapter 1816: Heavenly Dao Library

Qin Wentian could sense the feeling of amicability from Divine Sound. He didn't reject it and smiled, "Wentian pays my respects to Senior Divine Sound."

"Good. Junior brother Qin. On the other side of this peak, there's an empty courtyard. Why don't you stay there and become my neighbour? I heard that you have brought plenty of friends and family with you on this trip. Do you want them to enter the sacred academy for cultivation?" The Divine Sound World Overlord asked.

"I did think of this. Among them, there are some with very high talents." Qin Wentian didn't conceal anything. "Naturally, I will listen to the sacred academy's will. Temporarily, I've arranged for them to stay in the Daoask Lodge. If the sacred academy isn't willing to accept them, they would temporarily remain in Daoask City. It's also more convenient for me to meet with them if I want to."

"Mhm, I will send some people to the Daoask Lodge to test their talent. If they pass the test, they can enter the sacred academy to cultivate too. It's just that it's impossible for them to also have a heavenly deity as their teacher." Divine Sound spoke.

"That's natural." Qin Wentian nodded. How would he be so unaware of the good intentions of others? Naturally, those who he felt were more outstanding in his group, also had the guidance of heavenly deities although they were merely ancient wisps of wills that had survived. As for him, he would be able to meet with a real heavenly deity as the heavenly deity transmitted dao to him.

"It's impossible for heavenly deities to guide you at every moment. They would only transmit their daos occasionally. You should be able to understand this, right?" Divine Sound spoke again. Qin Wentian naturally understood. Heavenly deities also needed to cultivate, they also aspired to grow stronger, wanting to reach that unparalleled level as a godking. How would they be so free to use all their time to teach juniors?

"Hence, only once every three months would the heavenly deities give a dao lecture."

"So frequent?" Qin Wentian felt a little taken aback.

"Haha." Divine Sound laughed, he knew that Qin Wentian must have misunderstood. He smiled, "Although it is impossible for heavenly deities to transmit their knowledge of the Great Dao at every moment, but Wentian, do you think that it's their true bodies transmitting the dao here?"

Qin Wentian started, but he soon laughed. That's right, how could heavenly deities be so free? Why would their real self need to be in the sacred academy to transmit the dao? The true bodies of heavenly deities would surely roam the world to seek the true meaning of the heavenly daos, pursuing the supreme point of cultivation. Just leaving behind a strand of their immortal sense here would already be extraordinary enough, the projection formed from their immortal sense could naturally transmit their understanding of the daos.

"Naturally, other than heavenly deities transmitting the daos, there are still plenty of secret realms in the sacred academy where you can cultivate in. You can enter them freely, just try not to disturb the cultivation of others. In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, there's nothing forbidden. In fact, sparring against each other is allowed as conflicts would often happen within the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Those supreme geniuses here are all filled with pride and arrogance. Spars are permitted but one has to stop before seriously injuring the other one. Friendly competitions would only serve to stimulate the battle spirit of the students here."

Divine Sound smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian, as though his words were filled with a deep meaning. Qin Wentian's fame has shaken the Mystic Region and now that he has also become a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Ranking and was also in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, many people might be unconvinced and seek him out for a fight. Qin Wentian need not dream about having peaceful times in the academy.

The other world overlords at the side also laughed. In truth, when Qin Wentian entered the sacred academy earlier, news was already swiftly circulated out. Many extraordinary world overlords in the academy already knew about this. Not only was the Qingcheng Realmlord going to cultivate in the sacred academy, he was also going to be assigned a heavenly deity as a teacher. Also, his name was already on the Heavenly Dao Rankings.

"Divine Sound, I heard that a new dao seeker just came to our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy? This person is now extremely famous and is also a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings. Is this him?" At this moment, a voice rang out in the air. However, the person who spoke seemed to be in a palace situated extremely far away.

"That's right. Junior brother Qin's talent is supreme and I admire him very much. Hence, I gave him the recommendation to join the sacred academy." Divine Sound laughed.

"Haha, he would soon be in for a lot of trouble. Those battle fanatics would surely hound his door everyday." That person laughed. "Especially so for those other rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings."

The eyes of the Divine Sound World Overlord flashed with light as he thought of a person. This person wasn't from the Mystic Region but was from the other regions instead. He intentionally claimed that he was here to seek the dao but other than doing so, he had another purpose. He wanted to spar with the other famous world overlords in the Mystic Region. Many famous world overlords in the sacred academy have been challenged before. Out of the ten rankers on the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he has also fought with three before.

Now that Qin Wentian has entered the rankings and was also in the sacred academy, that person would surely seek him out for a battle.

"Also, this young man was inducted by you into the sacred academy. Things would be even more troublesome for him." That person laughed. Clearly, his status was also extraordinary. If not, it was impossible for him to speak so casually to the Divine Sound World Overlord.

Qin Wentian had a strange look on his face as he stared at the Divine Sound World Overlord, his expression was filled with curiosity.

"It is a battle fanatic that absolutely thirsts for battles. He is from the Desolate Region. Our sacred academy would always accept everyone with talent irrespective of backgrounds. This man is extremely famous in the Desolate Region, both his talent and combat prowess are extremely outstanding, so he was allowed to enter the sacred academy. However, he is simply too arrogant and only has disregard for everyone. Back then when he fought against me, I taught him a lesson." Divine Sound replied. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. It was actually someone who came from the Desolate Region?

The Luoshen Clan was also a power from the Desolate Region.

"A world overlord that is actually extremely famous in the Desolate Region? He should be very strong, right?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"He is different from you. He is famous because of the clan he is from, which was a hegemonic power. He is treated as one of the future successors of his clan and is heavily nurtured while also receiving the supreme inheritance from his clan. His combat prowess is truly exceptional and he was born with a dao bone." Divine Sound replied.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed again. Born naturally with a dao bone? The dao bone in his body was considered an inheritance too, something the godking of time left behind. But this person, actually was born with one naturally.

"Senior brother Divine Sound, I still have a question. Given the majestic reputation of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, why would it choose to appear in Azure Mystic? The strongest characters there, ancient emperors, were merely at the empyrean realm. To the sacred academy, empyreans should be extremely insignificant, unworthy of a mention, right?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Not only will the sacred academy appear in Azure Mystic, it would also appear in many other immortal realms of the lower worlds. The mission of the sacred academy is to transmit the dao, and as for Azure Mystic, it suffered a calamity and was sealed, isolated from the outside world. People there being able to enter the empyrean realm, was already considered extremely excellent."

The Divine Sound World Overlord laughed, "Naturally, there is one more reason. In the sacred academy, there's an extremely powerful world overlord who originated from Azure Mystic. He has given his all to the sacred academy. If there's a chance to do so, I will introduce the both of you to each other."

Qin Wentian nodded, so there was such a reason. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy did take special care of Azure Mystic.

Although Ancient Azure Mystic was destroyed, the current Azure Mystic has not yet completely disappeared yet. Through countless years, there would definitely be some people who managed to leave there and come to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. An example was Yi. In that case, how many people were there before Yi?

But it is truly not easy for someone from Azure Mystic's poor cultivation environment to become a supremely powerful character that has an exceptionally high status in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Above the world overlord realm was the heavenly deity realm. Out of all the thirty-three immortal realms, how many heavenly deities are there?

"A senior from Azure Mystic. If I have a chance to do so, I must definitely pay him a visit." Qin Wentian nodded. He had very deep sentiments about Azure Mystic. After all, that was the place he grew up in.

"Oh, there should be a place in the sacred academy which you will be extremely interested in." The Divine Sound World Overlord laughed.

"Where is that?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Heavenly Dao Library." Divine Sound replied. "The Heavenly Dao Library is the largest library in the Mystic Region and has countless treasured dao tomes and ancient recordings of history stored in there. If you wish to read them all, I'm afraid you would need a hundred years of time at the very least."

There were simply too many major incidents that happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the other thirty-two immortal realms. Through the accumulation of countless years, this led to the current Heavenly Dao Library. And even now, many people would still compile the major events in the universe and add on to the records.

"This time around in the convention of the myriad realms, the appearance of the Time King and him leaving a sentence behind to his successor, would also be recorded. In the recording, it has information about you and your past deeds." Divine Sound laughed. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with light. However, it wasn't because the Heavenly Dao Library would record his achievements. In that case, the major incidents that happened to his parents back then, the incidents of the Luoshen Clan, the Qin Clan, and the world-ending battle in Ancient Azure Mystic...would all these have records too?

Also, this would allow him to gain a more thorough understanding of the thirty-three immortal realms and the supreme experts there. At the very least, he had to be familiar with the various peak powers in the different immortal realms.

"Looking at your reaction, you do seem to be extremely interested in it." Divine Sound laughed.

"Indeed, I'm already feeling impatient and want to rush there now." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Mhm, there is nothing here for you to do anyway. If you want to go there, allow them to lead you over." Divine Sound gestured to the world overlords who escorted Qin Wentian here.

"Right." The world overlords nodded. One of them then spoke, "Brother Qin, let's head to the Heavenly Dao Library then."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After he bid farewell to Divine Sound, they left immediately. All the world overlords felt somewhat envious of Qin Wentian, "Brother Qin, you have a heavenly deity as a teacher and Senior Divine Sound as your senior apprentice brother. We are so far below when compared to you."

"I'm merely lucky. I still have to thank Senior Divine Sound of his recognition of me." Qin Wentian humbly spoke.

"How can that be called luck? Clearly, you have displayed and proved your talent in the convention. Even if you had chosen the Ziwei Divine Court or other hegemonic powers, you would also be heavily nurtured. In fact, your benefits there might be even better than the benefits the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy can give you." These world overlords weren't jealous, they were just casually stating facts. Given Qin Wentian's talent, they were indeed left behind in his dust.

The Heavenly Dao Library was built in between mountain peaks. It was imposing and majestic and has a total of thirty-three levels. The peak of the library touched the clouds and it also exuded a stately aura.

"Thirty-three levels." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"The thirty-three levels here should correspond with the thirty-three immortal realms. Every level should have recordings of the various immortal realms. As for the top-most level, it corresponds to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and each level is further divided into different areas." A world overlord by the side introduced. Qin Wentian nodded. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was really impressive indeed. The largest library in the Mystic Region, it definitely lived up to its reputation!

Chapter 1817: Grim Reaper

Qin Wentian entered the Heavenly Dao Library, there were many people entering and exiting here. Those who went to the sacred academy to seek the dao would definitely come to the Heavenly Dao Library. There were no exceptions. Before the thirty-three immortal realms, no matter how strong an expert might be, he would still be tiny and inconsequential in comparison. All of them wanted to take a look at this vast sea of knowledge stored here.

There were guardians here at the Heavenly Dao Library. Usually, other than cultivating, the only thing they had to do was protect this place and also compiling newly recorded incidents.

One must not look down on these library guardians. If you wanted to know who was the most familiar with events in the thirty-three immortal realms, these ancient guardians would definitely rank near the top.

In fact, there were even some guardians who held onto their posts for over ten million years and they were still willing to remain here. Their understanding of the history of the thirty-three immortal realms were second to none.

After Qin Wentian entered, he glanced at the instruction monument and discovered that the top level of the library was really the storage place for recording of events in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This was very normal. However, what made him surprised was that the second level from the top was actually used for the events of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Such an arrangement by the sacred academy, he couldn't help but wonder if there was any deeper meaning behind this.

Or maybe, Azure Mystic was the only immortal realms remaining that wasn't controlled by a hegemonic power from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms yet.

Qin Wentian continued climbing the stairway, heading for the two levels at the top. Although he was also very interested in the other immortal realms, the amount of information here was simply staggeringly immense. It was impossible for him to look through them one by one. In any case, the two realms he wanted to enrich his understanding about the most, were the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

After coming to the second level from the top, he discovered that this level was much smaller when compared to the levels below it. It was as though the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has the least number of recordings with regards to Azure Mystic.

This was also understandable. After Ancient Azure Mystic was destroyed by that world-ending battle, it was completely sealed away. After that, there was nothing in Azure Mystic worthy of being intentionally paid attention to and recorded by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. In fact, maybe the sacred academy couldn't even be bothered to pay attention to them.

Qin Wentian entered the level, the classifications were clearly listed on the shelves. For example, the Various powers in Azure Mystic Immortal Realms; the major characters in Azure Mystic Immortal Realms; strange events in Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, etc. Finally, he found a bookshelf that was labelled, "World-ending battle of Azure Mystic".

The ancient world-ending battle was in a separate bookshelf by itself and had many ancient scrolls on it.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and opened one of the scrolls. His immortal sense gushed forth into it and soon after, the words of the record appeared in his mind, incomparably clear and distinct.

"This is an introduction to the background of the world-ending battle." After finishing reading it, he returned it to its original position. Just like what the ancient heavenly deities have told him, all of the other thirty-one immortal realms have already been dominated and were now controlled by the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The only exception was Azure Mystic.

Many hegemonic powers would set up branches in the other immortal realms. For some of those more ambitious ones, how could they be willing to see a fat piece of meat like Azure Mystic remain untouched? They naturally desired to control it too. Hence, the world-ending battle occurred. But of course, the introductory background recorded in this ancient scroll was much more detailed than the one he read before in the Askheart Temple.

Many heavenly deity-ranked powers who participated in the world-ending battle now no longer existed. From this, one could tell how ancient this event was.

Qin Wentian quietly continued reading through the scrolls and he gradually learned the names of the heavenly deities in Ancient Azure Mystic. Among these heavenly deities, there were quite a few whose introduction was extremely lengthy. An example was the Imperishable Heaven Lord. She was the symbol of faith for Ancient Azure Mystic, a true goddess that was unexcelled in the world.

Other than her, the ancient records also mentioned a character that the wills of the ancient heavenly deities have never mentioned to him before.

This legendary character was given the name 'Grim Reaper,' in the ancient records kept by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

During the world-ending battle, the two most dazzling characters were the Imperishable Heaven Lord, as well as Grim Reaper.

The various enemy heavenly deities started the world-ending battle, wanting to destroy Azure Mystic. The Imperishable Heaven Lord chose to fuse herself with the heavens and earth and just when everyone thought that this cruel world-ending battle was about to conclude, the Grim Reaper suddenly appeared and slaughtered his way into the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He led an army of death spirits and was like the embodiment of the word 'apocalypse,' slaughtering several of the various heavenly deity races and clans that participated in the world-ending battle of Azure Mystic. For heavenly deity-ranked powers, the number of their population have reached millions upon millions long ago. The Grim Reaper went there and wiped them all out, completely obliterating his targets. After that, he vanished from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and has never appeared again since.

It was precisely because of the Grim Reaper's existence that the various heavenly deity-ranked powers decided not to occupy and control Azure Mystic. That world-ending battle was a true calamity. It was a calamity not only for Ancient Azure Mystic, it was also a calamity for several of those heavenly deity races and clans. How brutal was that? And after that incident, Azure Mystic was sealed away.

From then on, not one power dared to invade Azure Mystic again. No one was willing to offend the Grim Reaper. They had no idea who the Grim Reaper was and none of them were confident enough to face off against his army of death spirits.

After Qin Wentian familiarized himself with this history, his heart trembled with emotions. So it turned out that, that world-destroying battle didn't simply lead to Ancient Azure Mystic being destroyed. A few heavenly deity-ranked powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were wiped out as well. Naming it as the 'world-ending' battle was truly apt.

As to who was right and wrong, Qin Wentian also didn't know how to judge. In truth, it was because of greed that the heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted to dominate and control Ancient Azure Mystic or there wouldn't have been the 'world-ending battle.' If they didn't attack Azure Mystic, the Grim Reaper wouldn't have slaughtered his way into the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as well, causing so many people to die.

"Grim Reaper." Qin Wentian mumbled in a low voice. He couldn't help but to think of a certain person. Could he be the 'Grim Reaper' mentioned in the ancient records?

After he finished reading the scrolls detailing the world ending battle, Qin Wentian turned his attention to the other shelves. He didn't understand much of the history recorded hence he chose to give up. He then left the second level and headed to the top level of the library instead.

When Qin Wentian entered the top level, he instantly sensed the difference. This level was too vast, it was the largest level out of the thirty-three levels in the Heavenly Dao Library. After all, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was known as the upper world, the leader of all the immortal realms. They had the largest amount of territories, the largest amount of experts and the longest history. There naturally would be countless records.

The top level was divided into eight great sections, equivalent to the eight regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow, Universe, Eternal, Chaos and Desolate.

Each of the sections in the top level of the library, contained countless books, tomes and ancient recordings.

Qin Wentian went to the Heaven section first. There were many segregations, but Qin Wentian was only keen on the various powers in the Heaven Region. Finally, he found it and he saw the information about the Qin Clan.

This was one of the two powers he wanted to understand the most. The Qin Clan was the clan his father was from. From a certain perspective, it was his clan too. Sadly, right now he had an unresolvable grudge with the Qin Clan.

Just the introduction of the Qin Clan took up an entire bookshelf. This peak power that had survived for countless years, had many legends worthy of being recorded. The supreme geniuses of each generation naturally had their information recorded as well. How can the records about them be little?

Qin Wentian started browsing from the left-most area. He took this very seriously. He flipped through the records and continued reading. Although his reading speed was very fast, he didn't miss out on anything. Time slowly passed by and finally, Qin Wentian saw the content he wanted to see.

There were many branches in the Qin Clan, and they can all be classified by their strength. For the core factions, there was only a few branches. These branches were the foundation of the Qin Clan and they had always produced numerous supreme characters.

For example, characters that were known as battle gods for their combat prowess - Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding.

These two were cousins, and were also twin heroes of their generation. The battle god Qin Tiangang was invincible and has never been defeated before. He aided the Qin Clan in conquering vast amounts of territories and his name shook the sky. As for Qin Ding, he was as extraordinary as Qin Tiangang too. Sadly, the heavens are unfair. One of these two legendary characters had an extremely bad ending.

Qin Tiangang and his wife had lost their lives while exploring a secret realm. They left behind an orphan who would go on to become a legendary character of the next generation - Qin Yuanfeng.

Because he was an orphan, although Qin Yuanfeng had displayed extraordinary talent since he was very young, he was always suppressed by another. This other person was none other than the heaven chosen of the Qin Clan, the son of Qin Ding, Qin Zheng.

Qin Zheng was fated to be extraordinary when he was born. For the branch clan he was in, that faction was extremely powerful. That, in addition to his extraordinary talent, he was immediately nurtured as one of the future successors to the Qin Clan. However, there would often be many unpredicted changes. There were rumors in the Qin Clan saying that before Qin Tiangang and his wife died in the secret realm, they found a supreme treasure and had passed that to their son, Qin Yuanfeng.

As for this point, the records kept in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy weren't that detailed but many of the other things that happened later did correspond to what Qin Wentian knew before this. In fact, the information in the ancient records were not as detailed as what he knew. After all, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy could only record these events after they happened, it was natural that they didn't know many of the finer details within.

Now, Qin Wentian already knew what his grandfather's name was. It was Qin Tiangang.

And back then, his father Qin Yuanfeng was the same as him. They grew up as orphans. From this, he could very well imagine how much his father had to suffer. Qin Wentian could only sigh at how unfair fate was. If his grandfather Qin Tiangang was still alive, maybe the successor to the Qin Clan wouldn't be Qin Zheng, it would be Qin Yuanfeng instead.

Qin Wentian flipped through many of the wondrous incidents that had a connection with his grandfather. He felt hot blood burning in his veins when he read them, but the more this was so, the greater his hatred was. His grandfather was someone that could be considered a pillar of the Qin Clan, he aided them to conquer many territories but after he died, how has the Qin Clan treat his son? Qin Yuanfeng?

The reality would always be so cruel. The things the Qin Clan owned him and his family, Qin Wentian would definitely make them repay it.

Qin Wentian continued reading, there was naturally no information about him in the records but he saw information about the legendary Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian.

After he finished reading, he placed the ancient scrolls down and his emotions calmed down. He walked towards the Desolate Section and began to browse information about the Luoshen Clan. This place had ancient records about his maternal grandfather's past deeds as well as his uncle, the Skyorder Heavenly Deity who was once a legendary character in the Desolate Region.

However, regardless of the records about the Heaven's Son or Skyorder Heavenly Deity, both mentioned that Qin Dangtian, the Heaven's Son, represented his father Qin Zheng in battle and crippled the Skyorder Heavenly Deity.

Qin Wentian was also very serious when he browsed through the information of the Luoshen Clan. After he finished reading, he sighed for a long while as indescribable emotions filled his heart. After that, his immortal sense gushed out as he began to search for other interesting records. A period of time later, his immortal sense scanned a certain location.

The ancient records about the Battle Saint Tribe was there!

Chapter 1818: Devilox

Qin Wentian walked over, he didn't expect that there would even be ancient recordings of the Battle Saint Tribe's history here as well. The Heavenly Dao Library truly contained many things.

He took out the relevant scrolls and started to browse through as information regarding the Battle Saint Tribe appeared in his mind.

The Battle Saint Tribe was also known as the Ancient Battle Clan, had shocking combat prowess, capable of dominating the Desolate Region. They were once the hegemonic power of a generation and had a divine ape as their totem. They were able to summon divine battle apes and possessed incredible divine strength.

The ancient scrolls recorded the glorious history of the Battle Saint Tribe, as well as how it declined and was eventually destroyed.

Another peak power in the Desolate Region was named the Ox Divine Clan. Their ancestor was a Kui Ox and can be considered an immensely powerful variation beast. The ancient records of the Battle Saint Tribe clearly recorded the grudge between these two clans. The hatred lasted for many years, and the Ox Divine Clan eventually used some underhanded methods and seized the inheritance battle saint bone from the Battle Saint Tribe and implanted it into his own body. After that, the successive generations of the Battle Saint Tribe's members grew more and more mediocre until their entire tribe was vanquished by the Ox Divine Clan.

With regards to this battle, the impartial view of the recorder felt that the Battle Saint Tribe was destroyed due to their own arrogance. They looked down on the Divine Ox Clan and they were indeed once stronger than them. However, the Divine Ox Clan knew that their talent was inferior to the Battle Saint Tribe and chose to lie low. When they found a method to turn the situation, they did it with no hesitation. They forced the remnants of the Battle Saint Tribe to flee to different particle worlds to hide and gained an absolute victory.

"Divine Ox Clan." Qin Wentian mumbled. He placed it down and took up the Divine Ox Clan's record lying next to it. Clearly, the recorder wanted those who came here to have a clearer idea of what was going on. Hence, he placed the two records next to each other. After that, Qin Wentian browsed through the Divine Ox Clan's records as his heart was filled with emotions.

The Battle Saint Tribe was destroyed due to their arrogance, the Divine Ox Clan knew their weakness very well. They were not considered peak-level demon beasts like divine dragons, phoenixes or great rocs. Their talent was inferior. However, they could still stand at the peak of the Desolate Region and even dominated demons who were of a higher rank than them in terms of bloodline. From this, one could see how powerful the methods of the Divine Ox Clan's ancestor was.

Not only did they seize the inheritance battle saint bone from the Battle Saint Tribe, during the process of them dominating those demons with higher-graded bloodlines, they constantly absorbed and interbred with these demons, allowing their later generations to grow stronger and stronger, becoming super-variation beasts. This was why they could still stand at the peak of the Desolate Region, no one could knock them down from their position.

Right now, as the Saint Lord of this generation of the Battle Saint Tribe, Qin Wentian naturally had responsibilities. He hoped that he would be able to help the Battle Saint Tribe grow to a point where they could contend against the Divine Ox Clan and seize back the glory that belongs to them.

Qin Wentian continued to stay in the library and browsed the books, gaining an understanding of the various peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as information about many incidents in Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, appeared in his mind.

Once, in Azure Mystic, at the Desolate Ten Thousand Mountain Range, the demon god mountain had descended and all the demons in the surroundings underwent a transformation. On the peak of the demon god mountain, there were many inheritances of the various greater demons. The mastermind behind the scenes were none other than the Demon God Mountain from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Right now, the Demon God Mountain was one of the three hegemonic powers in the Desolate Region. The Demon God Mountain was a power formed from the alliances of many powerful saint beasts, and was formed to contend against the Divine Ox Clan. Once, for those supreme demons with high-grade bloodlines, were taken as slaves by the Divine Ox Clan. They eventually managed to break free in the end and formed a powerful alliance which resulted in the Demon God Mountain today. They would occasionally cause the manifestation of the Demon God Mountain to descend on the various immortal realms in the lower worlds, allowing many greater demons there to achieve a transformation. In the future after these greater demons came to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, many of them would usually choose to join the Demon God Mountain.

Qin Wentian slowly started to gain an understanding about the various peak powers. He wanted very much to finish reading all the ancient records about the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms at one go, but there were simply too many and it was too time consuming. He didn't have a hundred years to browse freely through the library. Hence, after gaining an initial understanding of the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he exited the Heavenly Dao Library. Divine Sound had informed him to leave the library. Most probably, the date where the heavenly deity was going to give a dao lecture was approaching.

In any case, there would always be time in the future. When there's a chance to in the future, he would come back to the library again.

Qin Wentian returned to his residence and during the second day, he headed towards the location the Divine Sound World Overlord was staying at and made preparations to meet with the heavenly deity who would be his teacher.

"During these days, you have been at the Heavenly Dao Library?" Divine Sound smiled and asked Qin Wentian.

"Mhm, I took the time to gain a casual understanding of the various powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms so I would be prepared when I encounter them in the future." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Great idea. You would encounter them sooner or later. Given your talent, you would surely become a heavenly deity in the future and might have to contend against the various peak powers." Divine Sound replied. "In addition, I've sent someone to the Daoask Lodge to check the talents of your friends and family. There were indeed several with pretty good talents. When you have the time, you can go fetch all of them over and arrange them to stay at your place."

Qin Wentian felt joy in his heart. Seems like his senior brother Divine Sound was intentionally taking care of him. Although many people had high enough talent to meet the criteria, it was usually impossible to bring everyone with him over.

"Many thanks, senior brother." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"Let's leave." Divine Sound spoke. After that he led the way and moved towards the depths of the sacred academy. After some time, they entered a screen of light and their surroundings completely changed. It was as though they had just entered a different dimension.

This place, the sun and moon didn't exist. Only the starry light cascaded down from the sky. It was as though the laws of the heavens and earth here were different from those outside. What made Qin Wentian's heart tremble was that he realized he couldn't sense the outside world at all.

"This…" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He asked the Divine Sound World Overlord, "Senior brother, what place is this?"

"A god realm." Divine Sound laughed. "Heavenly deities are able to open up a world of their own. These worlds are known as god realms and inside here, all heavenly dao laws would circulate based on the owner's will. Hence, you wouldn't be able to sense the usual heavenly laws you are familiar with."

Qin Wentian nodded, he didn't feel that it was strange. Even for world overlords who were proficient in certain unique powers, they would be able to open up a world of their own, let alone a heavenly deity that was in command of a heavenly dao.

Naturally, the worlds opened up by heavenly deities are of different levels compared to those opened up by world overlords.

Qin Wentian continued forward. He also saw other experts here. They were seated on a platform made from astral stones and were quietly waiting.

"These people are all disciples of the Dugu Heavenly Deity." Divine Sound spoke. The Dugu Heavenly Deity clearly wasn't going to be teaching Qin Wentian alone. Heavenly deities are extremely limited in number. If they specially only taught one person, what sort preferential treatment would that be?

Many of the experts here were all elite world overlords. This was the only reason why they were qualified to attend the dao lectures given by a heavenly deity.

When Divine Sound and Qin Wentian came over, quite a few people turned their heads and stared at them. The eyes of one of the experts here gleamed with sharpness as he looked at Qin Wentian. A sharp battle intent gushed forth, that was energy from his body and seemed to be one with the heavens. In an instant, Qin Wentian felt a vast and ponderous battle might boring down on him.

"What a powerful battle intent." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared at this person. It was a young man with an extremely sturdy build. His face was filled with arrogance and his gaze was extremely invasive. He stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "So, you are the Qingcheng Realmlord?"

Qin Wentian frowned. The other party's attitude seems to be somewhat provocative.

"You have a problem with me?" Qin Wentian calmly asked.

"Nope. I only heard that you are quite famous in the Mystic Region when you attended the convention. Now, you have even entered the Heavenly Dao Rankings of the sacred academy. If there's a chance to do so, I would like to spar with you." The young man spoke. Qin Wentian recalled the words spoken to him by one of the world overlords when he first came here to the sacred academy. Could the person that world overlord talked about, be this young man?

That supreme genius from the Desolate Region. In the Desolate Region, the three hegemonic powers are the Luoshen Clan, Divine Ox Clan and the Demon God Mountain. Which of these three powers did this supreme genius belong to?"

"Who are you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My name is Devilox." That person calmly replied. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Devilox, devil ox? As expected, this person was from the Divine Ox Clan.

There were records about Devilox in the Heavenly Dao Library because he had inherited a saint bone and was born with a dao bone in his body. His fate was destined to be extraordinary.

His senior Divine Sound also mentioned that this person was born with a dao bone. This caused Qin Wentian to suddenly think of the incident whereby the inheritance battle saint bone of the Battle Saint Tribe was plundered away.

In that case, when members of the Battle Saint Tribe also joins the sacred academy, he temporarily mustn't allow them to come in contact with this person.

"Oh, I also heard that the Luoshen Clan attended the convention this time around as well and they have a connection with you? Let me warn you, you best not be too close to Luoshen Lei. I have my sights set on her, she will become one of my women in the future." Devilox spoke with cold arrogance. Their Divine Ox Clan coveted the bloodline of the Luoshen Clan. Although the Skyorder Heavenly Deity was crippled, he was after all once a heavenly deity. How could the bloodline talent of his daughter be weak? It should also be extraordinary.

Despite the passage of countless years, the Divine Ox Clan always had designs on the Luoshen Clan's bloodline but they have never succeeded before. In that case, he will be the first to succeed then.

A cold light gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes when he heard that. This Devilox wanted Luoshen Lei to become one of his women?

"As expected, you are also interested in Luoshen Lei?" Devilox stared at Qin Wentian's eyes and stated after he saw Qin Wentian's reaction. "Let me tell you that you can give up now. She will be mine."

Divine Sound listened calmly at the side and didn't interfere. This was something Qin Wentian had to face in the future, contending against the other supreme geniuses of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"A demon ox actually is so talkative? You seem somewhat comical." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Devilox stared at him and laughed loudly. A moment later, the space around them trembled violently as Devilox's battle intent grew stronger.

"Devilox, shut up." A cold voice berated. When Devilox heard this, he actually instantly shut up. His gaze shifted ahead, and there was a look of devoutness in his eyes. From the void, an extremely beautiful and dazzling figure appeared.

This was simply a goddess. She was clad in white and exuded a pure and holy aura, so holy that no one would dare to have any profane thoughts. She was exceedingly beautiful and seemed to be completely perfect. The moment she appeared, even the sky would lose its color. Everyone bowed slightly and was incomparably respectful. Even the arrogant and tyrannical Devilox was the same as well.

This was because, this goddess was a true divinity, a heavenly deity.

Qin Wentian felt some shock in his heart. This heavenly deity from the sacred academy whom his senior brother Divine Sound recommended him to learn from, was actually a woman!

Chapter 1819: Dao of Heavenly Deities

Goddess Dugu exuded boundless magnificence. Her beautiful eyes stared at everyone before shifting onto Qin Wentian, "Are you the Qingcheng Realmlord, Qin Wentian?"

Her voice was warm and gentle, causing everyone to feel as though the spring wind has gusted by them. Qin Wentian nodded and bowed, "Junior Qin Wentian, pays my respects to teacher."

She was going to give dao lectures and transmit the dao to them, it was only natural to refer to her as 'teacher.'

"Mhm." Goddess Dugu inclined her head slightly as a formless energy enveloped Qin Wentian's body. She then spoke, "Having such high cultivation at such a young age, to think that you even received a godking's recognition, how rare. I heard from Divine Sound that you are currently focusing your cultivation on the time and space laws? Your world heart is able to cause space-time to halt. Is this right?"

"It can be considered so." Qin Wentian replied. "Causing space-time to halt is just one aspect of my world heart. My world heart is named the Heavenly Fate World Heart and the name was bestowed by senior brother Divine Sound. Within the heart domain generated by my world heart, my will is heaven's will. After that, I cultivated time energy and infused my world heart with it. This was why I have the ability to stop time."

"Release your world heart's power and allow me to sense it myself." Goddess Dugu spoke. Qin Wentian nodded. He released his world heart and its power descended on Goddess Dugu but he didn't unleash any attacks. Goddess Dugu basked herself in the sensation for a moment before nodding, "How did you manage to comprehend this, did some seniors teach you before this?"

"Student once managed to encounter a good opportunity. I was able to experience many different types of heavenheart mandates in a secret realm. In order to comprehend and forge a world heart suited for combat, I spent a hundred years in there to cultivate before I managed to manifest my current world heart." Qin Wentian replied.

"Mhm, seems like you are a person of great fortune. Your path is the correct one, if you continue on, you will come in contact with a heavenly dao sooner or later and there's is no worry that you would have to take many detours before arriving at that destination." The Goddess nodded. She then continued, "Although I'm a heavenly deity, I can tell you all honestly that given all of your current cultivation bases, although the distance between you all and the heavenly deity realm can be considered very far, it also cannot be considered very far as well. The effect of dao lectures on you all will be very limited. The pathway of cultivation ultimately still has to depend on one's comprehension. Qin Wentian, do you know what is the greatest difference between a heavenly deity and a world overlord?"

Qin Wentian shook his head. Before this, he had been trying to enter the world overlord realm. As for the heavenly deity realm, the Skybreak Heavenly Deity has yet to mention anything about that to him. Most probably, the Skybreak Heavenly Deity didn't want him to aim too far and wanted him to take this step by step to stabilize his foundation.

"World Overlords, their world hearts can project a heart domain. Inside that heart domain, they have immense control over everything. For heavenly deities, the laws they are proficient in, would undergo a transformation allowing them to gain control of a heavenly dao. By just standing there, a heavenly deity himself would be the embodiment of the heavens and earth. Everything will revolve around his will and desires. He represents the heavenly dao."

Goddess Dugu slowly spoke. As the sound of her voice faded, the stars in the sky shifted positions. After that, resplendent shooting stars rained down in a meteor shower. Qin Wentian abruptly felt that everything has changed. Right now, he was in a boundless starry space. Also, this didn't feel like an illusion at all, he could sense that this was reality. This was a change to the world caused by Goddess Dugu's will.

"This is only a minor technique. If you enter the Heavenly Deity Realm, there could even be lives living in the world you created. These life forms would assume that your world is the real world. Reality is as such, an example are the countless particle worlds in our universe. Those people living in there, how would they know how vast the true outside world is? So, sometimes I would wonder if the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms we are living in, could it be a world created by a supreme existence with unfathomable cultivation? Maybe, everything we experienced is merely something guided through the will of that creator?" Goddess Dugu calmly spoke. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling, wasn't this conjecture somewhat too bold?

But he couldn't help but admit that there was no problem with what Goddess Dugu said. The things you felt was impossible, is only because your mind is constrained by the limits of your knowledge. Like the ordinary people of particle worlds, how could they imagine that the world they live in was nothing but a particle when compared to an immortal realm?

"However, most of you wish to know how you can become a heavenly deity. I'm sure all of you know that the heavenheart mandates are all formed from fusing different source origins of your respective laws. When the fusion reaches a certain level, a transformation would occur. However, in truth, despite some people fusing many types of source origins, it was impossible for them to enter the heavenly deity realm although they might spend an eternity seeking it. This was because, the path they are on, was wrong from the start. They cannot find their daos. While as for some others, they can smoothly transit into becoming a heavenly deity after verifying their daos. It would only take them the span of time needed for a single thought."

Goddess Dugu continued, "Verifying one's heavenly dao ultimately is just the process of reverting back to the natural state, going to simplicity from complexity. For some people, they might just focus purely on a single law attribute but they can still verify their daos. For example, when one day that person could verify their dao, in his own world, he would be the reincarnation cycle of his world. With a single thought, he can cause people living there to enter samsara or even he himself despite only comprehending a single dao! If he could do so, he would be a god. Let's say for example the laws of time. If someone could completely control time and even make it reverse, that person would be a god."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he couldn't help but to think about the Time Realm. In that case, was the Time Realm the world created by the Godking of Time? At that time, the Godking was able to reverse time indeed and brought him into the past.

"Might student be so bold as to ask teacher this question? What is teacher's dao?" Qin Wentian asked. Now that a true heavenly deity was before him and was transmitting her knowledge of the dao to him, he wanted to know very much what incredible powers do heavenly deities possess.

"My dao?" Goddess Dugu mumbled. After that, a figure that resembled Qin Wentian completely appeared before his eyes. It was another Qin Wentian.

"Who are you?" The fake Qin Wentian asked, his voice was the same as him.

Qin Wentian's expression changed, only to see the fake Qin Wentian continuing, "You actually dare to impersonate me?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the Qin Wentian radiated an immensely powerful aura. He had actually released the same world heart as Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke, "Time stop."

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt that he had no way to move at all. A look of shock appeared on his face, he found it hard to believe what was happening. In the next moment, numerous beautiful figures appeared. They were actually all Goddess Dugu, each of them exuded boundless magnificence. Qin Wentian couldn't tell which was real and which was false.

"This is my dao." Goddess Dugu spoke. The fake Qin Wentian disappeared, but he truly felt so real. Qin Wentian felt chills in his heart. Heavenly deities truly had unfathomable powers. By standing there, she represented the heavenly dao. Her will was the will of the heavenly dao.

Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. The dao of a heavenly deity, what is it exactly? It felt unfathomable. How far was he away from this step?

"Other than Wentian, everyone here has heard my lectures before. I won't repeat them. Next, I will share with all of you my experiences in cultivation as well as some of the insights I gained." The Goddess slowly spoke. After that, she closed her eyes, incomparably holy as the heavens and earth transformed. She used the mysteries of the unfathomable heavenly dao to bring everyone to another scene.

Qin Wentian seriously listened as he tried to gain some understanding. He was the same as everyone, all of them were extremely quiet.

This lecture lasted a total of three days. Gradually, Qin Wentian finally understood more about Goddess Dugu's dao. It was a terrifying ability of one of the heavenly daos that could allow one to possess countless clones. She can even clone herself, resulting in countless incarnations and all of the clones were able to use 100% of her original strength.

If heavenly deities were to truly fight, what sort of scene would that be? Would Goddess Dugu use the power of her heavenly dao to create countless clones and attack together? That power level was simply unimaginable.

Finally, the dao lecture ended. Everyone was still immersed in the knowledge they gained. Goddess Dugu's silhouette gradually disappeared into thin air. After a long time, Qin Wentian and the others finally opened their eyes as sharpness gleamed within.

"How do you feel?" Divine Sound laughed as he asked Qin Wentian.

"Extremely beneficial." Qin Wentian seriously nodded. Although his understanding of the heavenly deity realm was still blurry, at the very least, a gateway of knowledge has already been opened up for him.

"Why spend so much time thinking when we can do battle to confirm our insights?" Devilox at the side stared at Qin Wentian as a cold smile appeared on his face. Before this, Qin Wentian actually dared to insult him.

"Not interested." Qin Wentian calmly replied, not even bothering to glance at Devilox. He then turned to Divine Sound, "Senior brother, let us return."

"Mhm, okay." Divine Sound nodded. Devilox had a cold look on his face and he actually followed behind the Divine Sound World Overlord and Qin Wentian. Divine Sound frowned but he ignored this. The group of them then exited this God Realm and flew through the air.

"Qin Wentian, right now you have already entered the Heavenly Dao Rankings yet you don't even dare to fight?" After exiting the God Realm, Devilox seemed to be even more brazen. His voice boomed out thunderously, spreading in all directions. Many people in the sacred academy could hear his voice. He was issuing a challenge to Qin Wentian.

"Your behavior is as expected of a demon." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, ignoring him. Devilox still seemed to want to continue bothering him. Divine Sound turned and shot a glance at him and in an instant, a formless sound wave permeated the entire space, rending apart the void. At this moment, Devilox only felt a piercing pain in his ears as an extremely tough to resist pressure bore down on him. The him at this moment seemed to have gone deaf.

However, this feeling disappeared in an instant. Divine Sound and Qin Wentian have already left. Devilox halted his steps, staring at their back views as a malevolent smile appeared on his face.

Qin Wentian seemed to have a dao bone in his body. If he could take it and integrate with it, wouldn't he have dual dao bones?

But before that, he wanted to test and see how Qin Wentian's strength was like.

After Qin Wentian returned, he bid farewell to Divine Sound and left the sacred academy. Divine Sound has already told him that his friends and family would be permitted to cultivate here. He naturally wished to fetch Qing`er, Qingcheng and the others over. Although the Daoask Lodge was very safe, how can that be compared to living within the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy? Even the hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region wouldn't dare to create trouble inside the sacred academy.

In the Daoask Lodge, when one of the serving girls noticed Qin Wentian's appearance, she immediately sent a message through her messaging crystal, informing someone. Very soon, the Fairy Violetjade came over. When she saw Qin Wentian and his friends and family here, she smiled, "Young Master Qin, in the past I said that I will prepare the top level for you and your friends. Now, the preparations are already completed and they can move in anytime. As for that manager before this who allowed your booking to be taken by others, we have already handled the matter."

Qin Wentian smiled at the Violetjade Fairy. "I appreciate Fairy's kind intentions. It's just that this time around, I will bring all my friends and family into the sacred academy for cultivation."

The beautiful eyes of Fairy Violetjade flashed as she stared at the people around Qin Wentian. Clearly, they gathered here to wait for him after they received his news. Everyone of them was able to enter the sacred academy?

What sort of preferential treatment was the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy giving to this Qingcheng Realmlord?!

Chapter 1820: Commotion Caused by Heaven's Son

Qin Wentian brought Qingcheng, Qing`er and the others into the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Jun Mengchen and a few others were filled with yearning and curiosity. Very soon, Jun Mengchen also got familiar with the surroundings in the academy and even got acquainted with several world overlords. He himself had extraordinary talent and had also manifested an extraordinary world heart. Many world overlords were willing to be friends with him, cultivating together.

Occasionally, he would enter secret realms with Little Rascal, Nanfeng Yaoyue and some other world overlords to temper themselves, or he would listen to dao lectures by hegemonic-level world overlords about their own experiences while validating his dao. They would exchange their insights and everyone benefited from that.

Qin Wentian told the story about the Divine Ox Clan to Emperor Yu and the other people from the Battle Saint Tribe. After they knew the truth, all of them felt indignant at the injustice and didn't dare to easily display their strength. However, they put in even more effort in their cultivation as all of them felt an incomparably great pressure now. Their enemy was actually a peak hegemonic power of the Desolate Region, the Divine Ox Clan.

At the same time, all of them also sighed in admiration. The saint lord of this generation truly had supreme talent, he actually already reached this step where he could come in contact with the secret of their Battle Saint Tribe and even discovered the identity of their enemy.

As for Qin Wentian, he naturally was busy with his cultivation. There were many secret realms inside the sacred academy where one could cultivate different techniques and secret arts that possess immense might. Each secret realm represented an inheritance, allowing the students a chance to comprehend their mysteries.

Right now inside a secret realm, Qin Wentian stood atop a mountain peak. He stared at the sky, he could see a blurry silhouette. There seemed to be a faint formless energy in the air that was extremely terrifying and akin to the might of the heavenly dao. This was the energy of a heavenheart mandate.

For experts at the world overlord realm, they would focus their cultivation on the power of heavenheart mandates and their world heart. After all, those were the foundation of stellar martial cultivators. If one's world heart was strong enough, there was basically no need for any other methods, they can directly dominate their opponents. However at the same time, they would also cultivate supportive-type innate techniques and secret arts. Innate techniques and secret arts could complement heavenheart mandates and unleash even greater amounts of power.

And as for the innate techniques and secret arts of world overlords, they cannot simply depend on what their predecessors have left behind. They still have to infuse their own insights and comprehensions into them, causing the innate techniques and secret arts to truly be a part of their strength. After all, the heavenheart mandates of everyone was different. Only by doing so would they be able to really control the immense might unleashed.

The innate techniques and secret arts inside Qin Wentian's tiny-astral being all contained immense power. For some, he could directly incorporate them within his heavenheart mandates. After his own refining and upon adding the insights he gained, he would be able to unleash the attacks as his own heavenheart mandates to unleash boundless power. When he defeated Yue Changkong, he erupted forth with an extremely powerful strike, fusing the energy of his world heart and his attack as one, heavily injuring Yue Changkong. The power of that final strike was something he gained through infusing his innate techniques into his heavenheart mandates.

Qin Wentian stared in the air. That blurry figure slowly moved. He stretched out five fingers and pressed his palm down. In an instant, the formless energy grew more intense and enveloped everything here. Qin Wentian lifted his palm and blasted out, causing a blast of light to shoot out, wanting to block it. However, that formless energy directly penetrated through Qin Wentian's attack and directly bore down on his body.

In an instant, Qin Wentian only sensed the might of the five fingers, it felt like a tribulation force. His body trembled uncontrollably. When the tribulation force descended, the energy in his body seemed to be imprisoned and he couldn't move at all. If his enemy launched one more finger attack towards him, he would die without a doubt.

"Seven Kills Tribulation Finger." Qin Wentian mumbled. The power of a single finger contained the seven kills tribulation force. It was capable of passing through all attacks and was invincible and tyrannical.

He spent many days cultivating in this secret realm before he left. He then headed to another secret realm to comprehend the mysteries within. This time around, he came to a secret realm with buddhist-path energy. There was a secret dao imprint art here and every single law imprint of that secret art was fused with the power of various heavenheart mandates. This secret art could cause countless law imprints to blast out simultaneously. Qin Wentian felt palm shadows covering the skies, his body was rendered immobile by the constricting pressure even before the palm attacks arrived. This was somewhat similar to his time stop ability. Although the fundamentals were different, they achieve the same effect. The amount of power was extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian even saw another more fearsome dao art in another secret realm. The ethereal enemy figure simply cast a glance at him and his life was completely under the control of that figure. Such power was simply heaven-shaking. With a single glance, you could control the lives of others. How heaven-defying was this?

As he entered the various secret realms in the sacred academy, Qin Wentian didn't dare to feel any arrogance in his heart. Although his time stop was powerful, if he truly met with a supreme hegemonic-level world overlord, they would also have many other powerful methods to kill him. Those who fused innate techniques and secret arts with their heavenheart mandates, they could even kill their enemies formlessly, disregarding distance. After all, the number of world overlords Qin Wentian met was still too little. He was instantly a transcendent-level world overlord when he broke through and after killing the Lifelong Realmlord, he went to participate in the convention straight and hasn't really experienced many battles on the world overlord level. He might have seen the battles of others but that was different from those battles he fought himself.

Time flowed by, Qin Wentian immersed himself completely in cultivation. His family and friends were cultivating as well and they had great improvements. Occasionally, he would also contact Luoshen Lei to chat with her and asked her about the situation of the Luoshen Clan. Right now, through the Heavenly Dao Library, he already had quite a good understanding of the Luoshen Clan.

Unknowingly, several tens of years passed. Qin Wentian had great gains during this period and comprehended many innate techniques and secret arts of great power. He would also listen to the dao lectures of Goddess Dugu frequently and would gain new insights every time.

Today, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's quiet atmosphere seemed a little disrupted. In fact, even in the outside world, a huge commotion was caused. The hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region were also paying attention to this matter.

"Senior bro, are you still cultivating? Recently, it is no longer as peaceful in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." At this moment, Qin Wentian who was cultivating in a secret realm, suddenly heard Jun Mengchen's voice transmission.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat puzzled. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was a holy ground that didn't participate in worldly affairs. It didn't expand, or fight for territories. It only existed to transmit the dao. How can it not be peaceful?

"What is happening?" Qin Wentian asked.

"There's someone who is coming to the sacred academy. This news created a great commotion even in the external world. Many people are discussing about his purpose for doing so and the entire Mystic Region was shaken. All the major powers are paying attention to this." Jun Mengchen spoke. He then continued, "I truly didn't expect the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to have such a famous person. Just him paying a visit here would result in such great commotion. There seems to be an invisible pressure as many currents flow in the dark inside the sacred academy."

"Who is it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"He is the same as you and is surnamed Qin. He is from the Heaven Region and is a descendant of an immensely powerful peak-level clan. His talent is said to be beyond comparison." Jun Mengchen spoke. He then continued, "In fact, people even gave him a title - Heaven's Son. How imposing was this? They actually addressed him as the son of the heavens, the supreme chosen."

Qin Wentian's heart suddenly trembled abruptly as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying coldness.

Heaven Region, Qin Clan, Heaven's Son.

Qin Dangtian. He was coming to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Qin Dangtian was already a heavenly deity, why would he come to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy? Did this have something to do with him? This should be impossible. If the Qin Clan knows about him, they would have investigated in secret instead of sending Qin Dangtian directly here.

"It's rumored that he has only cultivated for a few thousand years to reach the heavenly deity realm. He is the youngest out of all the heavenly deities in the Heaven Region. His talent is simply supreme. Now that he has already reached the heavenly deity realm, many people suspect that his purpose in coming to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy isn't that simple. He might have come here to spar against the heavenly deities of the sacred academy under the pretext of exchanging pointers." Jun Mengchen spoke.

Qin Wentian naturally understood that exchanging pointers? It was nothing but a nicer way of addressing a fight. Qin Dangtian's ambitions would surely be extremely great. Back then, the first battle he fought upon becoming a heavenly deity was against Qin Wentian's uncle, the Skyorder Heavenly Deity. After he defeated Qin Wentian's uncle, Qin Dangtian instantly rose to fame. Now that he came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, how could his purpose be so simple?

"Noted, I will leave here." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he left the secret realm. Because of this news, his state of heart was fluctuating. Heaven's Son, his destined enemy determined by fate ever since their birth.

Right now, he might have a chance to see the Heaven's Son in the sacred academy?

After Qin Wentian left the secret realm, he headed towards his senior brother Divine Sound's location first. Just so coincidentally, Divine Sound was here with a few friends. When he saw Qin Wentian appearing, he smiled, "Wentian, you came here?"

"Senior brothers, what are all of you discussing about?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"What else can there be? Recently, there's a commotion in our sacred academy because of the news that a person is going to come here soon. Many people are wondering about his purpose. Seems like the quiet and tranquility of this place is going to be disrupted soon." Divine Sound replied. "This person is the same as you, he is surnamed Qin and comes from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. You have browsed through the records in the Heavenly Dao Library and should know of this clan, right?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He felt some shock in his heart, he didn't expect that the senior brothers here were here for the purpose of discussing this matter. From this, one could see how great the commotion caused was. Also, he could use this chance to see how powerful his supposed 'cousin' Qin Dangtian was.

Even before arriving, Qin Dangtian already caused such a great commotion in the sacred academy. This was truly something Qin Wentian couldn't be comparable to at this moment.

"I've read about him in the ancient records of the Qin Clan before. The first battle he fought after becoming a heavenly deity was against the Skyorder Heavenly Deity. He defeated him and became known as Heaven's Son. Do you know what his purpose in coming to our sacred academy is?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I'm not sure. He only released the news saying that he would be coming. Many people feel that it should be because he wants to exchange pointers about the Great Dao. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has always stood aloof from worldly affairs, and is a publicly acknowledge holy land for cultivation. He chose the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to become his stepping stone? This is clearly a provocation." The Divine Sound World Overlord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded, "Do you know roughly when he would arrive?"

"Ten days later. He will enter the sacred academy. However, you don't need to worry about this. There will naturally be heavenly deities handling this." The Divine Sound World Overlord spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. After that, he bid his farewell and left!

Chapter 1821: Heaven’s Son and Goddess

During these few days, Qin Wentian felt fluctuations in his state of heart. Because Qin Dangtian was about to arrive, this 'cousin' of his, the Heaven's Son, he couldn't help wondering what sort of character did he have.

Today, Qin Wentian received Luoshen Lei's voice transmission. "Elder bro, I heard that Qin Dangtian is about to make a trip to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

"Mhm, he will be here in a few days time." Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and replied.

After he spoke, Luoshen Lei fell silent. Towards the enemy that crippled her father, Luoshen Lei must surely feel great hatred for him, right? However, what could she do? Most probably in this lifetime, she would never be able to catch up to Qin Dangtian. Only Qin Wentian had hope to do so. Her father claimed that Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian were fated to be enemies since their birth but right now, Qin Wentian still wasn't Qin Dangtian's opponent. After all, Qin Dangtian has already cultivated for several thousand years and was already a heavenly deity.

Below heavenly deities, everyone else were akin to mortals. This was the perspective of heavenly deities. They comprehended the power of heavenly daos and stood at a supreme peak.

"Elder brother, you have to be careful." A moment later, Luoshen Lei reminded. Qin Wentian knew she was worried for him, that he might be impulsive and expose his identity. If that was the case, the consequences could be well imagined.

"Don't worry." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he kept away his messaging crystal.

"Are you okay?" Mo Qingcheng walked over and asked softly, she could sense that Qin Wentian seemed to have some worries in his heart during these few days.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and stretched out with his hand to stroke her hair. He gently smiled, "I can settle it."

"Okay." Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly and didn't inquire further. If Qin Wentian didn't tell her, he must have his own reasons for not telling her.

Qin Wentian gently pulled Mo Qingcheng into his embrace. He naturally knew he has to be careful. Because, there wasn't only him. He had too many responsibilities now. Qing`er and Qingcheng both needed him. His life didn't belong to him alone, it also belonged to the people around him.

Mo Qingcheng could somewhat sense the unease in Qin Wentian's heart. She softly lied in his embrace and didn't say anything. Qing'er also quietly walked to his side, leaning against his arm. Qin Wentian turned his head and stared at her. Qing'er's hair was still white but it did nothing to mask her beauty. Her personality was as cold das ever, quietly standing by him in silence, giving him a formless warmth. These two women who were deeply in love with him were both extremely sensitive. They naturally could sense the change to his emotions. Maybe, the pressure on him was too great.

Qin Wentian naturally felt pressure. He has never felt such great pressure before. Because, he knew what sort of opponent he would be facing. His destined enemy was a heavenly god and was known as Heaven's Son. This wasn't an ordinary genius but was a true supreme genius that stood at the peak whose fame shook the eight regions. His enemy was from a hegemonic power in the Heaven Region, the Qin Clan.

His father's revenge, his uncle's revenge, all these responsibilities were on his shoulders. And the enemy he would face, would be stronger than any he has ever faced before.

When he sensed the warmth transmitted to him by his wives, at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes that were akin to the stars, shone with an incomparable resolve.

...

Finally, the date where Heaven's Son would arrive at the sacred academy was here.

Today, the Daoask Lodge had countless experts, many people gathered outside the sacred academy and Daoask City was packed to the brim. All of them were staring at the stairway leading up to the floating Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Today, a supreme character would come here to the sacred academy.

This wasn't an ordinary genius from a random region. He also wasn't somebody the rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings could be compared to. His title was Heaven's Son and had become a heavenly deity just after several years of cultivation, crippling the Skyorder Heavenly Deity during his first battle.

The news about him coming to the sacred academy has spread long ago, creating a huge commotion. The attention of the entire Mystic Realm, including the various major powers, were focused on the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Qin Dangtian, Heaven's Son, would surely be a future godking. He who stands at the peak of the thirty-three immortal realms, what sort of character would he be? Countless people were filled with anticipation.

Today, many people were waiting at the top of the stairway. These people were naturally students of the sacred academy. They also wished to see what sort of person this legendary character from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region was like.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and the others were among the crowd as well. Jun Mengchen stared at the bustling scene outside as he sighed with emotion, "When will I be as glorious as this too? Being the focus of attention everywhere I go. Senior brother, how strong do you think this Heaven's Son is?"

"You want to hear the truth?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Naturally." Jun Mengchen nodded. His senior brother Qin Wentian was also a supreme character. In the future, Qin Wentian would surely stun all the geniuses of past and present. He wanted to know what evaluation Qin Wentian had of Qin Dangtian.

"He is someone I have to defeat in the future." Qin Wentian's eyes stared into the distance as he calmly spoke. Jun Mengchen's body trembled slightly but he soon also smiled. "This is my senior indeed. So what even if he is the Heaven's Son?"

"Arrogant." A calm voice drifted over. The person who spoke was a young man that was exuding an aura of sharpness. His entire person was like a supreme sword and was none other than the supreme genius of the Swordsaint Mountain that was also a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings - Jian Chen. He was none other than Jian Wuxin's uncle. Qin Wentian naturally has seen him around in the sacred academy before but no conflict occurred between them.

It was impossible for Jian Chen to make trouble for him just because his nephew lost face. That would be completely out of line with a world overlord's prestige.

But when he heard Qin Wentian saying he was going to defeat Heaven's Son, he truly felt that Qin Wentian was too brazen. Even for rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, they weren't qualified to be compared to the Heaven's Son at all. Saying that he was going to defeat the Heaven's Son would undoubtedly sound extremely arrogant to many people.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jian Chen and didn't continue to speak. So what if others thought that he was arrogant? This was his destiny. He had to defeat Qin Dangtian. There was no second path for him.

"He is here." At this moment from afar, a fluctuation could be felt as two figures suddenly appeared. They traveled vast amounts of distances with a few steps and a moment later, they directly appeared at the top of the Heavenly Dao Stairway.

When the two of them descended from the air, silence was everywhere. It was like there were only the two of them left in this world.

They were very young, and were a man and a woman. The young man exuded an imposing aura, his black hair fluttered in the wind while his dark eyes were immeasurably deep, resembling the starry space. The contours of his face were extremely clear and it was a face you wouldn't forget after glancing a single time at it. He had an extraordinary demeanor as expected of a heavenly deity. Just by standing there, he gave off the feeling that he was standing at a peak and peering down imperiously at the rest of the world.

This heavenly deity was extremely young, incredibly good-looking and extraordinary.

He was the future successor of the Qin Clan, Heaven's Son, whose fame shook the entire world and was the youngest heavenly deity in the Heaven Region.

For the other person, it was a young woman. Given Qin Dangtian's status, strength, talent and background, which woman would be worthy enough to match with him?

If there really was such a person in the Heaven Region, it would be none other than that young woman that was standing beside Qin Dangtian. Although she stood beside him, the brilliance of Qin Dangtian did nothing to mask her own radiance.

She was breathtakingly beautiful, so beautiful that it could stir the hearts and souls of people. It was like you just needed to take a single glance at her to be completely spellbound. There was no way to describe her beauty because there were simply no words in any language capable of describing it.

Qin Dangtian stood beside her, yet he was unable to cast a shadow on her light. In truth, there were even more gazes directed at her than at Qin Dangtian.

This was none other than the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

In the Heaven Region, only Goddess Nichang was worthy enough to be matched with Qin Dangtian. It was like they were naturally meant to be together, a couple designed by the heavens.

"The rumors are real. Nichang's beauty can cause everything to lose their color. For her, I'm willing to give up everything in the world." A world overlord of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy silently mused. The hearts of world overlords were extremely strong-willed, yet the beauty of this woman was able to cause a world overlord's state of heart to waver so strongly. From this, one could very well imagine how beautiful Nichang was.

"There truly are no words sufficient enough to describe her beauty." Someone sighed.

"How beautiful." Jun Mengchen involuntarily praised.

Qin Wentian's gaze was fixed on Qin Dangtian since the start and he only noticed Goddess Nichang now. At the instant he saw her, he also involuntarily fell into a daze. Although he had many beauties around him, regardless of Qingcheng, Qing`er or Ye Qianyu, who were all supreme beauties, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to admit that they were a hair inferior to Nichang. Nichang was the most beautiful maiden he has ever seen, something that transcended the mortal world. She was like a true celestial maiden.

If one day, Qing`er and Qingcheng managed to reach her cultivation realm, only then might they be able to compare to her.

"Goddess Nichang." Qin Wentian silently mused, instantly knowing who she was. He had seen her information before in the Heavenly Dao Library, how could he not be able to tell. Goddess Nichang was a true goddess. Her father was a heavenly deity, her grandfather was also a heavenly deity. There was no need to doubt how high her talent is. If the Heaven Region has a ranking equal to the Heavenly Dao Ranking, Goddess Nichang would definitely be on it.

Heaven's Son and Goddess Nichang, irregardless of who appears, just one of them was sufficient to cause a gigantic amount of commotion. Countless people will pay attention to them. And now, the two of them actually showed up in the sacred academy together. It was like they were destined to be an immortal couple where others could only stare at in admiration.

"Qin Dangtian is here to pay a visit to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." At this moment, Qin Dangtian spoke. His aura was extremely outstanding as his voice resounded out like thunder in this silence.

"I heard that Goddess Nichang's grandfather Deity Qu, had a very good relationship with heavenly deity Qin Ding? Seems like the rumors were true." A voice rang out in the sacred academy. The Heaven's Son and Goddess Nichang, there always had been rumors about them being a couple. In the past, they might not be together. But, what about now?

Goddess Nichang's grandfather and Qin Dangtian's grandfather have an extremely close relationship and the two of them, who are juniors, are also supreme characters standing far above their peers. Could they really be as what everyone in the world was anticipating? Were they already together?

Chapter 1822: Seeking Guidance

Goddess Nichang was like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens as she stood there. Her robes fluttered in the wind but she didn't say anything. It was like she was here today as a spectator.

Qin Dangtian's black hair was like ink. His gaze was extremely deep as he stared in the direction of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, "The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has been transmitting the dao for countless years and people of the world are all in admiration of it. The sacred academy undoubtedly has an extraordinary view of the heavenly dao. Hence, the purpose of my visit today is to ask about the dao."

"Please enter then." A voice rang out from within the sacred academy. Qin Dangtian stepped forth, moving into the entrance. The experts in a row on the left and right of the sacred academy all stepped back, watching as these two extraordinary figures moved past them.

Qin Wentian was just standing at the side. This was the first time he was looking at Qin Dangtian at such a close distance. This destined enemy of his...At this moment, Qin Dangtian was truly exceptionally extraordinary and the radiance he exuded could rival that of the sun and moon.

Qin Dangtian simply walked past Qin Wentian directly. Qin Wentian felt some fluctuations to his state of heart as he drew in a deep breath to steady himself.

Goddess Nichang also passed by Qin Wentian. That breathtaking figure was truly stunning. Her holy and saint-like countenance had no expression on it yet they could do nothing to mask her supreme beauty. This was the number one beauty of the Heaven Region. Truly, her beauty was unrivalled.

At this moment, Qin Dangtian's steps suddenly halted. He actually turned back and cast a glance at Qin Wentian. Those deep eyes of his flashed with a soul-stirring light.

Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes as he stared at Qin Dangtian. Could it be that Qin Dangtian had sensed something unusual about him?

This was impossible. He currently no longer had any bloodline powers. It was impossible for the other party to sense it.

"Who are you?" Qin Dangtian asked. The instincts of heavenly deities are naturally incredibly sharp. He could feel that Qin Wentian's gaze towards him was different from the others. This feeling felt extremely strange, but he could clearly feel the difference.

"He is a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the Qingcheng Realmlord, Qin Wentian." The Divine Sound World Overlord stood by Qin Wentian's side. He was worried that Qin Wentian would feel great pressure from Qin Dangtian's aura and helped him to reply. After all, this Qin Dangtian was a true supreme genius, a heavenly deity character.

Qin Dangtian was expressionless. He has never heard of the Qingcheng Realmlord before. Although Qin Wentian's fame was great and many major powers took notice of him, this was only in the Mystic Region. Also, so what if he was famous? Who was the Heaven's Son? The Heaven's Son was a supreme heavenly deity, he would never pay attention to those weaker than him. Right now in his eyes, there were only those few others who similarly also stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Surnamed Qin?" Compared to the title of the Qingcheng Realmlord, he actually paid more attention to the fact that Qin Wentian was surnamed Qin. Because, they shared the same surname.

"Under the sky, how many people are worthy enough of the surname Qin?" Qin Dangtian calmly laughed and shifted his eyes away, continuing on his way. To him, Qin Wentian was merely an insignificant and minor character. They were simply on different levels, Qin Wentian wasn't able to cause his state of heart to fluctuate.

There were many people in the world surnamed Qin. Just speaking of the number of experts outside the sacred academy now, maybe there would be many people with the surnamed Qin. However, Qin Dagntian actually said that how many people would be worthy enough of the surname Qin under the sky? How arrogant was this. However, as the Heaven's Son, as the youngest heavenly deity in these immortal realms, he truly did have the qualifications to be arrogant.

Only the Qin Clan in the Heaven's Region was the highest peak of every human who had the surname of Qin.

In this world, as long as someone mentioned the surname Qin, the first thing everyone would think of, was the Qin Clan in the Heaven Region.

Goddess Nichang didn't turn her head back. It was like in this world, there was no one worthy of her casting a single glance at them. No matter where she went to, it was like the rest of the world was only worthy enough to serve as the background, further enhancing her radiance.

Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang walked into the sacred academy together. At the entrance area, the students of the sacred academy respectively followed behind them. They wanted to see what was Qin Dangtian's purpose exactly for paying a visit to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Outside the academy, countless people felt a sense of frustration and disappointment at the instant where the silhouettes of Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang vanished from their visions. But even so, they didn't leave and chose to wait outside. They wanted nothing more than to become a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy so they could go in to spectate.

After Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang entered the academy, they continued into the depths of the academy. There was a formless aura guiding them, they could sense the invitation of the other heavenly deities inside the sacred academy. Qin Dangtian naturally understood this.

The various students of the academy followed behind them. However, when they entered the depths of the sacred academy, this place was a place forbidden for ordinary students to enter. This region was known as the Divine Dao Platform Region. Heavenly deities would occasionally give dao lectures here, only the students of heavenly deities were qualified to enter.

"Senior brother, seems like I won't be able to see it." Jun Mengchen spoke in a low voice at the boundary of the Divine Dao Platform. Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang had already entered.

"I'll tell you about it after I return." Qin Wentian replied. As a student of Goddess Dugu, he naturally has the qualifications to enter. Divine Sound could enter as well. The vast majority of students had to stay outside. Their hearts were filled with anticipation, wanting to know what would happen in there exactly.

On the Divine Dao Platform, three figures sat there side by side. Goddess Dugu was there as well, she sat in the left-most position.

What this indicated was extremely clear. Qin Wentian understood that these three were the heavenly deities of the sacred academy. They were here together at the Divine Dao Platform to welcome Qin Dangtian and this was already far above the usual standards. From this, it could be seen how highly they regarded Qin Dangtian.

The youngest heavenly deity in the world, a character that defeated the Skyorder Heavenly Deity the moment he broke through. His title was Heaven's Son, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy naturally had to regard him highly.

"The two of you came from afar, please be seated." On the Divine Dao Platform, there were two seats opposite the three heavenly deities. Before heavenly deities, world overlord wouldn't have any qualifications to sit. However, in view that Goddess Nichang had a unique identity as well as she was here together with Qin Dangtian as guests, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy also prepared a seat for her.

Qin Dangtian stepped onto the Divine Dao Platform and sat down before the three heavenly deities. Goddess Nichang didn't step up the platform, she stood outside it and was extremely quiet, choosing to silently observe everything.

Today, Qin Dangtian was here to ask about the dao.

Qin Wentian and the others also stood outside the platform, staring at the scene on it. Qin Dangtian was facing the three heavenly deities of the sacred academy alone but his aura was the same, it didn't weaken at all and was as extraordinary as ever.

"We've long heard of the fame of Heaven's Son. Now that we've met, you are even more outstanding than what the rumors described." The heavenly deity seated in the center spoke. This was an old man dressed in robes of starry designs. He exuded a transcendent aura.

"I'm just a junior here to seek guidance from various seniors. I've long admired the name of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and wish to come here today to ask about the dao. Can seniors guide me on this? What is the heavenly dao?" Qin Dangtian appeared humble but his tone contained a lone arrogance, directly asking the heavenly deities of the sacred academy what the heavenly dao was.

"The heavenly dao is the divine dao. One can become a heavenly deity once you comprehend it. The heavenly dao is unfathomably profound, one can only sense it in their hearts, how can there be a way to describe it clearly?" The heavenly deity sitting in the center seat spoke.

"The myriad of creatures in the world have to follow the principle of the formless laws. The heavenly dao is merely a form of energy that they can also gain access to. If not, how can seniors have your accomplishments today? How can I be qualified enough to sit here and discuss dao with you? Since once can come in contact with and gain access to the power of the heavenly dao, what is so unfathomable about it? I'm not convinced by senior's words." Qin Dangtian directly spoke, doubting the words of the old man.

"The comprehension of the heavenly dao depends on one's heart. Even for heavenly deities of our sacred academy, each of us have a different understanding of it. It isn't strange that Heaven's Son doesn't agree with my words." The old man calmly spoke.

"No, no. It isn't that we have a differing view on this. It's that senior's words are simply ridiculous because they are wrong." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke, his tone containing extreme arrogance. This caused the eyes of the sacred academy's students to gleam sharply. This Heaven's Son wasn't polite at all. All of them were at the same level, what qualifications did he have to speak so arrogantly?

"Since this is the case, what is your understanding of the heavenly dao?" Goddess Dugu asked. She was as magnificent as ever, although her beauty was inferior to Goddess Nichang, her demeanor didn't lose out in the slightest at all. She was a true goddess.

"The heavenly dao is just the dao of humans. The will of humans can triumph over the heavens. I am God, my dao, is the heavenly dao. Why would I need to comprehend 'heavenly dao'?" Qin Dangtian slowly spoke. "All my life when I was pursuing the dao, I was pursuing the limits of myself. Now that I am a heavenly deity, can't my dao represent the so-called heavenly dao? Isn't it true that my person itself is above the heavenly dao?"

The three heavenly deities mumbled silently to themselves, they weren't angered because of Qin Dangtian's arrogance, they were pondering over his words instead. They are all heavenly deities and couldn't help but to admit that from a certain perspective, Qin Dangtian's words weren't wrong. For heavenly deities, their daos could really represent the heavenly dao.

"That might be true, all of us have different insights. If you feel that I'm wrong, I'm wrong then. But for me myself, I still feel that my insights are correct." The old man spoke. The comprehension of everyone naturally would be different. This was especially true when they reached such a high level in cultivation. There was no absolute right or absolute wrong.

"The heavenly dao academy is known as a holy ground where they transmit the dao. However, the conversation between us today make me not dare to agree blindly. I feel that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy doesn't deserve its reputation." Qin Dangtian directly spoke. The three heavenly deities couldn't help but frown when they heard that. Qin Dangtian's words clearly wanted to humiliate and insult the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"You proclaim yourself as a junior but aren't your words too arrogant? You seem to have no regards for anyone." The middle-aged heavenly deity sitting on the right spoke. His tone was filled with unhappiness. Although heavenly deities generally have good self-restraint, it didn't mean that they wouldn't be angered.

"Although I respectfully address you three as seniors, when exchanging ideas about the dao, my comprehension and insights might not be inferior to the three of you. Since our understanding of the dao is different, I think we can only prove who is right through an exchange of pointers. Please provide me with some guidance." Qin Dangtian spoke, staring at the three heavenly deities.

As expected, the Heaven's Son issued a challenge to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Today, it seems like he truly came here with unkind intentions. His purpose wasn't as simple as to ask about the dao.

Everyone knows about Qin Dangtian's visit to the sacred academy and they were all paying attention to this. Outside the sacred academy, countless people were speculating. Right now, Qin Dangtian wanted to use the pretext of exchanging pointers about their daos to challenge the sacred academy. Would the sacred academy agree to the challenge?

The three heavenly deities of the sacred academy stared at Qin Dangtian. A moment later, Goddess Dugu spoke, "Since Heaven's Son is keen to discuss about daos, in that case, I'm willing to experience the daos mastered by Heaven's Son."

Goddess Dugu actually agreed to the challenge.

Outside the Divine Dao Platform, the eyes of Qin Wentian and the others gleamed with sharpness. Today, they would personally witness a battle between heavenly deities who wanted an exchange about their daos.

Qin Wentian really wanted to see how powerful this destined enemy of his was exactly!

Chapter 1823: Sacred Academy Insulted

Seeing that Goddess Dugu agreed to his challenge, Qin Dangtian was as calm as ever. He came here today to ask about the dao, naturally, he also needed to defeat the heavenly deities of the sacred academy. There was no suspense to this at all.

"Please." Qin Dangtian spoke. Goddess Dugu stood up. At this moment, the Divine Dao Platform radiated a bright radiance, illuminating the heavens and earth. Goddess Dugu's silhouette flashed, soaring up into the air. In an instant, she appeared in the sky, in that boundlessly vast starry space.

At this moment, the Divine Dao Palace was sealed off. The people outside could see what was happening, but they could not enter the region. They wouldn't be affected by the aftershocks as well.

The three heavenly deities of the sacred academy didn't obstruct these students of the academy from witnessing the battle even if there was a possibility that they might lose.

Being able to witness a battle at the heavenly deity level would naturally be extremely beneficial to the students. This was also a method of transmitting the dao. This was an event that would rarely happen even in ten thousand years. It would be best to allow these outstanding students to spectate, allowing them to gain more ideas what the heavenly deity realm is about.

Qin Dangtian stood up. With a flash of his silhouette, he also flew up into the air and stood there in arrogance. At this moment, his black hair fluttered in the wind, exuding a sense of unexcelled imperiousness.

At this very moment, millions of Goddess Dugu appeared in the boundless starry space. Each of the clones created were the same as her, extremely beautiful. Because millions of Goddess Dugu appeared, their beauty actually caused the stars to lose their color.

Each clone of Goddess Dugu transformed into dao diagrams which shot towards Qin Dangtian with the speed of shooting stars. Each diagram contained the full power of Goddess Dugu's cultivation base as they erupted at the same instant, wanting to devastate the entire starry space and break the dome of the heavens.

Qin Dangtian stood as stable as a mountain. At this moment, boundless treasure light appeared in his surroundings. Countless ancient characters floated around him, each of them containing endless might. The light they radiated could penetrate through space and in addition, each of these ancient characters was different. Qin Dangtian was now like a heavenly god, extremely imposing and holy as the light generated protected his body.

The ancient characters around him all lit up as a bright golden light erupted forth, engulfing everything. At this moment, space seemed to have stilled. The countless diagrams were fixed at their original locations, completely unable to move.

And at the same instant, the power which was unleashed through the other ancient characters directly enveloped Goddess Dugu and launched their attacks. In a short few moments, the countless dao diagrams manifested by Goddess Dugu have all disappeared. Only her real self still remained standing in the starry space.

"What power is that?" Goddess Dugu asked.

"I've said it before. My dao is the heavenly dao. The power of the heavenly dao is merely something that is there for humans to control. Since I can do so, am I not god? I represent the heavenly dao in this entire area and each of the ancient characters around me possessed the might of a different kind of heavenly dao. To defeat you, there's no need for me to unleash too much of my strength." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. "I've also heard of Goddess Dugu's ability before. You are proficient in cloning abilities but sadly, you have no way to counter me."

The three heavenly deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy sighed silently with emotions. Each ancient character represented the power of a different type of heavenly dao? If that was the case, who at the heavenly deity level would be able to defeat this Heaven's Son? Although back then the Skyorder Heavenly Deity was crippled upon his defeat to Qin Dangtian, not many people knew about the finer details of that battle.

Only now did they truly find out how powerful the Heaven's Son is.

Goddess Dugu sighed in her heart, she stared at the ancient characters around Qin Dangtian as she spoke, "I'm inferior to you."

She was a heavenly deity yet she admitted that she was inferior to Qin Dangtian.

Qin Wentian and the other students of the sacred academy felt shock in their hearts. Goddess Dugu has actually lost? The disparity between their strengths was pretty clear. Maybe, this wasn't Qin Dangtian's full might. What was Heaven's Son? This was precisely Heaven's Son. He was born extraordinary. Even for heavenly deities, he was superior to the vast majority of them.

"Your temperament is extraordinary seeing that you can calmly admit defeat. It's just that why have you not admitted that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has the wrong concept about the heavenly daos?" Qin Dangtian calmly asked.

"Even if she was defeated, she would naturally still believe in the dao she has comprehended. What you think might be right, might not be right for others." The old man replied. Qin Dangtian's words were simply too arrogant. He wanted all of them to admit that their conception of heavenly dao was wrong.

"Haha, how stubborn. Since senior feels this way, why don't the two remaining heavenly deities provide some guidance to me?" Qin Dangtian issued a challenge to the two other heavenly deities, asking them to provide guidance to him together. Did this mean that he wanted to fight against the two of them simultaneously?

"The two of us naturally won't fight you together. However, if we fight against you alone, I'm afraid our endings would be the same as Dugu and would be defeated by you. Since that's the case, there's no need for any battle any longer." The old man seated in the center calmly spoke. The students of the sacred academy felt their hearts trembling even more. They didn't understand how powerful Qin Dangtian was. However, was he really so powerful that three heavenly deities of the sacred academy were willing to admit defeat?

Although they didn't want to admit this, they had no choice. This was reality.

Some people were born different from others. They could easily suppress opponents on the same level.

"You even have the courage to admit defeat, but why are you all so afraid to admit that you have the wrong conceptions of heavenly dao? Are you afraid because the ability of the sacred academy to transmit the dao would be doubted from now on?" Qin Dangtian turned things up a notch, his tone was extremely domineering. He and Goddess Dugu have already descended from the air and returned to their seats. The sealing of the Divine Dao Platform has also already been removed.

The three heavenly deities were actually forced to such an extent where they had no reply. Their strengths were inferior to Qin Dangtian. Naturally, their words also lacked the persuasive factor.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has been transmitting the dao for countless years. How can their prestige be doubted because of a battle with you? How ridiculous is that." At this moment, a voice rang out. Qin Dangtian turned his gaze over, staring at the area outside the Divine Dao Platform as his eyes landed on Qin Wentian.

"Is there anything else more persuasive than the results of my battle?" Qin Dangtian emotionlessly asked. He didn't place Qin Wentian's words in his heart at all.

"Just because you won a victory, you want others to say that their insights were wrong and agree with you. If you stand at a height above everyone, you want all of us to have the same thinking as you, our thoughts and opinions cannot be the slightest bit different? This isn't understanding the heavenly dao. This is being muddle-headed and tyrannical."

Qin Dangtian upon seeing Qin Wentian continuing to speak, he directly asked, "Do you even know anything about the heavenly dao?"

Without waiting for Qin Wentian's reply, he continued, "Do I know the heavenly dao or do you know the heavenly dao? You are just an ant who has yet to even come in contact with the heavenly dao. What qualifications do you have to speak before me? Shut your mouth."

These words absolutely could cause people to shut up. However, Qin Wentian's eyes were as resolute as ever. He stared at the deep eyes of Qin Dangtian as he calmly continued, "Just like what you said earlier, one's comprehension and insights about the dao might not be inferior to those who are more senior. When the various heavenly deities of the sacred academy started to transmit dao teachings, I'm afraid you weren't even born yet.

However, you are actually this arrogant before them now. A thousand years later, I will make sure to tell you the same thing. At that time, we shall see if it is me who understands the heavenly dao, or if it is you."

"A thousand years?" A mocking light flashed through Qin Dangtian's eyes. During his path of cultivation, he has seen too many arrogant experts before. However, all of them were trampled by him eventually. This Qin Wentian would not be an exception either. He couldn't be bothered to bother with him. He turned his head, no longer casting another glance at Qin Wentian. He didn't know who this Qingcheng Realmlord was, he has never heard of him before. As long as he is not a heavenly deity, Qin Dangtian couldn't be bothered to remember him.

"Is the headmaster not in the sacred academy?" Qin Dangtian suddenly asked.

The three heavenly deities glanced at each other. "Why are you asking this for?"

Could it be Qin Dangtian even wanted to challenge the headmaster?

Although his talent was strong, this was simply impossible. The current Qin Dangtian doesn't have this qualifications yet, leaving aside the future.

"Since seniors admit that you three are inferior to me. In that case, can I enter that place?" Qin Dangtian asked. A bright light gleamed in the eyes of all three heavenly deities as they stared at Qin Dangtian. Was this the true purpose of why he came here?

Qin Dangtian actually was extremely ambitions, wanting to enter that legendary location.

"You are the Heaven's Son and have already reached the heavenly deity realm. You are also not a student of the sacred academy, there's naturally no way for you to enter." The old man spoke.

"I've been pursuing the limits of dao my entire life. Now that I'm a heavenly deity, my insights are even deeper now, wouldn't it be more beneficial to me if I was to enter at my current level? Also, I came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to ask about the dao, in a sense, I'm also seeking the dao. There shouldn't be a problem for me to become a student of the sacred academy as long as the academy permits, right?" Qin Dangtian calmly stared at them. "Since the three seniors all admit that you are inferior to me. May I ask is there anyone else that's more qualified than me to enter that legendary place?"

"You are twisting words." The old man spoke.

"Seems like the sacred academy is truly unworthy of their reputation. I will stay for three months at the Daoask Lodge and wait for all of you to seek the sacred academy's headmaster's opinion. If he permits it, I shall come here again. If he doesn't, everyone under the heavens would know that the slogan of the sacred academy is simply bullshit. Guiding everyone under the heavens irrespective of their backgrounds? Why would people wish to learn the wrong concepts?"

After speaking, Qin Dangtian stood up again. "Farewell."

After he spoke, he directly turned and left the Divine Dao Platform.

Goddess Nichang quietly watched everything and didn't mention a single word from the start until the end. Upon seeing Qin Dangtian leaving, she naturally left with him as well. The three heavenly deities stared at Qin Dangtian's back, and all of them didn't know what to say.

Today, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was humiliated because of one person.

As the saying goes, there would be supreme geniuses in every successive generation. The juniors are to be feared indeed.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, who could obstruct the rise of Heaven's Son? The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would truly be in trouble soon.

Qin Wentian stared at the departing back of Qin Dangtian. When Qin Dangtian left, he didn't even cast a glance at Qin Wentian. It was like in Qin Dangtian's eyes, Qin Wentian was merely an extremely insignificant character.

He was the Heaven's Son, the future lord of the Qin Clan. How could a world overlord be in his eyes? Qin Dangtian right now basically couldn't imagine that this particular world overlord would determine his fate in the future, becoming his greatest enemy destined by fate.

Chapter 1824: Inform

After Qin Dangtian exited the sacred academy, there were still countless people paying attention to him. The time taken for the dao discussion was too short. In truth, even if Qin Dangtian would stay for a long time at the sacred academy, they would all still be willing to wait. Only Qin Dangtian alone was worthy enough for them to wait for him like this. Also, many people were filled with the anticipation of seeing the beautiful Goddess Nichang again.

"Qin Dangtian actually came out so quickly? What happened inside the sacred academy?" Countless people mused silently. However, Qin Dangtian simply left without stopping at all. Goddess Nichang also followed after him.

Qin Dangtian didn't really move far away. He stopped when he arrived at the Daoask Lodge that was not too far away from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Clearly, he was preparing to stay there. The lodge owner personally appeared to welcome him and brought him to the top level, preparing it for his lodgings.

Just when countless people were wondering what happened exactly in the sacred academy, the news finally spread out from the academy itself. The Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian, came to the academy to ask about the dao. He challenged the heavenly deities of the sacred academy and the three heavenly deities there all admitted that they were inferior to him.

When this news circulated out, Daoask City was shaken by an earthquake-level commotion. This news soon spread to the various locations of the Mystic Region, and soon after, to the other regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Heaven's Son's name, Qin Dangtian, once again spread through the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In fact, there were even voices saying that when Heaven's Son appeared, all heavenly deities would tremble. If godkings don't show up, who could contend for supremacy against the Heaven's Son?"

Qin Dangtian's name was like the sun in the sky. No one could stand against him.

The news of Qin Dangtian's victory in the sacred academy created a huge commotion through the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

After that, more insider news appeared. Qin Dangtian was going to stay in the Daoask Lodge because he was waiting for news from the sacred academy. His true purpose in going to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was because he wanted to enter that legendary place inside there.

Only that place contained attraction for a character like him, Heaven's Son. Given that the three heavenly deities of the sacred academy were inferior to him, would Qin Dangtian even need to enter there and ask them about the dao? Who would be able to teach him? Only he could teach the others.

However, for that legendary place, since ancient times to now, who had the qualifications to enter? Will the headmaster of the sacred academy allow Qin Dangtian to enter there?

If speaking of talent, Qin Dangtian had faintly reached that level. If he wasn't qualified, how many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would have the qualifications to enter the legendary place?

There were also countless people who were bewildered. Is the rumor of that legendary place true? The sacred academy has the entrance to it? What sort of things would there be in the legendary place? How was it worthy enough for the Heaven's Son himself to come here and defeat the heavenly deities of the sacred academy, displaying his talent before he asked for the qualifications to enter?

The amount of people who really knew about the finer details of the legendary place was extremely minor in number.

After Qin Dangtian left, the three heavenly deities sank into deep thoughts. Goddess Dugu then turned and spoke to the people outside the Divine Dao Platform, "You guys can leave first."

"Yes." Qin Wentian and the others nodded. They bowed and departed from the area, yet their hearts weren't calm at all. Not only for Qin Wentian, each of them who had witnessed that battle felt great waves of emotions rocking their hearts.

They came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to seek the dao because this was a holy ground for cultivation. This was a place everyone placed in high regards, a symbol of faith for many. However, Qin Dangtian instantly collapsed that faith through a battle. The three heavenly deities before the Heaven's Son, admitted that they were inferior. What was the heavenly dao? Qin Dangtian said that his dao, was the heavenly dao. His will, was also the heavenly dao. How tyrannical was this answer?

Could the heavenly deities of the sacred academy really be wrong?

Qin Wentian wasn't troubled about this matter. If Qin Dangtian wasn't strong, how would he have the title of Heaven's Son? If Qin Dangtian wasn't powerful, how could he have crippled his uncle? How could he be worthy enough to be the son of Qin Zheng, his father's greatest enemy? It was only logical that Qin Dangtian, the grandson of Qin Ding, was able to defeat heavenly deities.

He wasn't troubled but he could still feel the pressure from Qin Dangtian. Qin Dangtian was surrounded by so many ancient characters of power, each representing a different kind of heavenly dao. What overwhelming might was this?

After the students left, the old man in the center sighed, "I didn't expect the already powerful Qin Clan would have such a supreme expert at the third generation. Their glory is probably going to continue."

The power of the Qin Clan has already continued through three generations. From the first generation, Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding. The two of them displayed supreme talent, Qin Tiangang was undefeated despite fighting against so many heavenly deities but sadly, he died in a secret realm in the end. However, Qin Ding was still alive. For the second generation, Qin Zheng and Qin Yuanfeng became the successors of their father's glory. Sadly, the Qin Clan destroyed Qin Yuanfeng, taking everything away from him. These two generations, the father-and-son duo Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng, both had unfortunate fates, causing many to sigh with pity.

And now, at the third generation, the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, has appeared. His talent when compared to his father Qin Zheng, was in no way inferior and seemed even stronger.

"I'm sorry." Goddess Dugu softly spoke. She was defeated by Qin Dangtian.

"How can we blame you? I've already said that even for the two of us, neither of us are a match for Qin Dangtian if we fought him alone. The ending would be the same. Our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is now in a crisis because of his arrival." The old man sighed. The two other fell silent. Although it was just a single battle, they all understood the underlying meaning behind the defeat. This meant that the faith of many in their sacred academy would crumble. Three heavenly deities of the sacred academy admitted that they are inferior to Qin Dangtian, what would the people of the world think? For the countless people who wished to go to the sacred academy to seek the dao, what would they think?

Also, the influence of this battle wasn't just limited to these. The Heaven's Son was extremely domineering, even saying that he wants to enter that legendary place. Given how tyrannical he was, if the headmaster refused entry to him, another storm would surely erupt. However, given how arrogant Qin Dangtian's character was, how would the headmaster be willing to allow him entry? Qin Dangtian's character was too extreme, just like what Qin Wentian had said, everyone can only be allowed to have the same opinions as him. No one could go against his thoughts.

"Our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has existed prosperously for countless years and the headmaster has once said that we would face a calamity in the future. I wonder if this incident is the trigger point for the calamity the headmaster was speaking about." The middle-aged heavenly deity spoke. "Should we inform the headmaster about this matter?"

"Now that the commotion caused is so great, how can this be hidden from the headmaster?" Upon speaking of the headmaster, the old man in the center revealed a smile on his face. The other two heavenly deities also smiled and nodded. That's right, how could this matter be hidden from the eyes of the headmaster? He would have already known about it even without needing them to tell him.

...

Qin Wentian returned to his courtyard and summarized the battle for Jun Mengchen and the others. Everyone was shocked after they heard that, Jun Mengchen spoke, "I didn't expect the Heaven's Son to be so powerful. Even the heavenly deities of the sacred academy are inferior to him."

"It's fine. When Wentian becomes a heavenly deity in the future, wouldn't there then be a heavenly deity of the sacred academy capable of winning against him?" Little Rascal spoke in his adolescent voice. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. Jun Mengchen laughed, "That's right. Senior brother said it before that you would surely defeat that person. It's just that I didn't expect Qin Dangtian to be so arrogant. His behavior is truly causing me to feel extremely unsatisfied. Is the beautiful maiden following behind him blind?"

"Why? Do you like her?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Nope, it's just that she is truly too beautiful." Jun Mengchen replied. Qin Wentian nodded, he couldn't help but agree.

"That is the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang." Qin Wentian stated.

"Number one beauty of the Heaven Region? No wonder." Jun Mengchen mumbled.

"I have to properly cultivate as well. Maybe in the future, I would also be able to surpass the Heaven's Son." Jun Mengcheng laughed. "Senior brother, I'll go off first."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Little Rascal also followed Purgatory as they left this place.

When everyone left, only Qingcheng, Qing`er, Ye Qianyu and Qin Wentian remained behind in the courtyard.

Seeing that Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face, Qing`er quietly walked to the side of him. Her beautiful eyes stared at him as she softly spoke, "Were you acquainted with him before this?"

Qin Wentian started. He glanced at Qing'er with bewilderment only to see Qing'er looking straight at him. She stretched out her hand and gently interlocked fingers with him as she softly continued, "I'm your wife. No matter what you have to experience, I shall bear the pressure together with you."

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er as he sighed in his heart.

Right now with the appearance of Heaven's Son, it should be time to inform them about some matters. As his women, they do have the qualifications to know the entire truth.

In the past, he didn't tell them but it wasn't because he was worried that they might expose it. If he couldn't even trust them in this, how is it possible that they are together? His trust in them even surpassed the trust he had in himself. He knew that these women who were deeply in love with him, could give up everything for him, including their lives.

It was just that he didn't want to subject them to the pressure too. However, the appearance of the Heaven's Son has truly cause him to feel unrest in his heart. How could the meticulous Qing`er, Qingcheng and Ye Qianyu not be able to sense it?

Qin Wentian sealed this entire space off. He gently stroked Qing`er's white hair and spoke softly, "You are very intelligent."

"Qing'er, Qingcheng, Qianyu. I've never told you girls about the whole truth behind my origins. In reality, I already knew about it since a long time ago. It's really about time now to tell this to you all." Qin Wentian slowly spoke. "Before this during the convention of the myriad realms, Lei'er discovered Qingcheng due to her trying to search for a treasure. At that time, I believe Qing`er and Qingcheng should have already guessed that my mother has a connection to the Luoshen Clan. The truth is indeed as such. Luoshen Lei is my younger cousin, the daughter of my blood uncle. My mother is from the Luoshen Clan, and as for that Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian earlier, he came from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. He can be considered my older paternal cousin. My father originated from the Qin Clan in the Heaven Region however, the Qin Clan as well as the father of Qin Dangtian, used despicable methods to plunder everything which belonged to my father."

The three maidens stared at him, feeling shock in their hearts. Although they guessed a little, they still felt extremely shocked when Qin Wentian revealed the truth. His background was actually so extraordinary.

Qin Wentian's father came from the Qin Clan in the Heaven Region. As for his mother, she came from the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region. Both these clans were hegemonic powers that existed at the absolute peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Qin Dangtian, the first battle he fought after breaking through to the Heavenly Deity Realm was against my uncle, the Skyorder Heavenly Deity which is also Luoshen Lei's father. My uncle went there to seek justice for my parents but ended up being crippled instead. My uncle said that me and Qin Dangtian were born to be fated enemies." Qin Wentian smiled and spoke. His wives finally knew the reason why Qin Wentian wasn't able to calm his emotions.

"He is someone I need to defeat." Qin Wentian continued.

"I believe in you." Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. "During these years, all these supposed enemies, didn't you surpass all of them ultimately? Qin Dangtian is merely one of those."

Qin Wentian started before he laughed, "Qingcheng, your words sound logical!"

Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian was going to be merely one of those he would surpass!

Chapter 1825: Storm in the Sacred Academy

Qin Dangtian would be staying at Daoask Lodge for three months to wait for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's decision. The moment this news was spread, everyone knew that Qin Dangtian wanted to enter the legendary place. But, would the sacred academy agree? The vast majority of peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were paying attention to this.

Today, a group of experts walked out from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Divine Sound World Overlord was the leader of this group as they went to the Daoask Lodge to pay a visit to Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian.

Qin Dangtian didn't appear to welcome them. He stood at the top level and asked, "Has the sacred academy come to a decision?"

"Mhm." Divine Sound nodded. "Teacher asked me here to pass the message to you. Although Heaven's Son has outstanding talent, you are not suitable to enter the legendary place of the sacred academy."

The atmosphere turned silent for a moment. Right now, the surroundings of the Daoask Lodge were filled to the brim with experts. It was like they had already expected this ending. Qin Dangtian was so domineering and had insulted the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Although he has proven his immense strength and talent, it was clearly impossible for the sacred academy to lower their heads and invite him into that legendary place.

"Is this a rejection?" Qin Dangtian's voice rang out once more. "Has the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy thought clearly about the consequences?"

"This is just a message my teacher asked me to transmit." Divine Sound's expression didn't changed as he calmly stated. Facing against the Heaven's Son who had defeated three heavenly deities from the sacred academy, as well as bringing a message of rejection, one naturally required some amount of courage at the very least. Qin Wentian was in this group as well. Right now, he stood at the side of Divine Sound as Divine Sound passed the message on.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is truly undeserving of their reputation." Qin Dangtian calmly continued. "The three heavenly deities were defeated when they discussed the dao with me yet they don't even dare to admit that they have no idea what the heavenly dao is. Not only so, they still want to speak about teaching the world about the dao? They are simply fooling the world and usurping a good name. Right now, experts of the sacred academy are as many as the clouds and their students proliferate the world. Although they say they wouldn't participate in worldly battles, in truth, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was accumulating their strength and building up their foundation. What is the difference between them and the other major powers?"

Divine Sound and the other world overlords all had unhappy looks on their faces. Qin Dangtian was publicly vilifying and humiliating the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and he was doing so at a location not far away from the sacred academy. This Daoask Lodge could be considered the sacred academy's territory yet he still spoke such a thing, daring to insult the academy by saying that the academy was fooling the world.

"Heaven's Son why must you use your thoughts to appraise others? Before teacher sent us here, she said that the Heaven's Son was too overly arrogant and had no regards for anything in his eyes except himself. He didn't permit others to disagree with his opinion, even for those who had comprehensions different from his regarding the heavenly dao. However, Heaven's Son's talent is truly supreme, but if the sacred academy was to permit you to enter the legendary place, that would be nothing but a calamity." Divine Sound also was no longer polite. If Qin Dangtian hadn't said anything, he naturally also wouldn't mention about these words.

A gaze seemingly penetrated through space, staring at the Divine Sound World Overlord as a fearsome pressure bore down on him. However, at the same time, a beam of light shot out from afar. In the direction of the sacred academy, a voice drifted over, "These words are what I told him to pass on. Given your status, you wouldn't make things difficult for them, right?"

"Haha!" Qin Dangtian laughed loudly. His voice booming like thunder, causing the earth to tremble, filled with a supreme arrogance.

He then continued, "The sacred academy that fooled the world actually still wants to propagate their teachings through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? This is simply preposterous, a true insult to the world. The academy shouldn't be allowed to exist any longer. Why doesn't it just disband?"

As the sound of this voice rang out, silence fell. What an arrogant Heaven's Son, he actually said that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy shouldn't exist and should disband.

Could it be the Heaven's Son was declaring war against the sacred academy?

He seemed to have such qualifications. Other than his own supreme strength and talent, the powerful Qin Clan of the Heaven Region was behind him.

Qin Dangtian's voice was like thunder from a clear sky, roaring throughout Daoask City. He was a heavenly deity. Heavenly deities don't make idle threats.

"Farewell. I shall pay a visit to the sacred academy in the future." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. After that at the heavenly lodge, a terrifying storm suddenly manifested, causing black clouds to fill the area as a heavy pressure bore down on everyone.

Divine Sound World overlord stood there and was speechless for a long time. After that he spoke, "Let us return."

His expression was very heavy, it should be because of the words Qin Dangtian spoke earlier.

As their group left the Daoask Lodge, Divine Sound still kept his silence. Qin Wentian asked, "Senior brother, you seem to be very worried."

"This matter will surely create an immense storm that has huge negative influence on our sacred academy. Also, although Qin Dangtian is extremely arrogant, he is still a heavenly deity. Heavenly deities wouldn't say something randomly. Each of his words had a hidden meaning behind them."

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. Qin Dangtian said that the sacred academy shouldn't continue to exist and should disband. Could it be that the Qin Clan wanted to move against the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

Could it be that just for the sake of entering the legendary place in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, Qin Dangtian was willing to spare no expense and start a deity-level battle?

If that was the case, a shocking storm would definitely manifest.

"I seem to have heard the heavenly deities of our sacred academy mention before that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would face a calamity sooner or later. I wonder if this incident refers to that? During these days, teacher has been staying in the sacred academy and she seemed to be very worried." Divine Sound sighed. Even heavenly deities were worried. From this, one could see that this matter was surely an extremely serious one of great import.

Qin Dangtian's words swiftly spread throughout Daoask City, causing a commotion there. In the sacred academy, the hearts of everyone were also wavering, as they pondered over the implications of this matter. What would the future developments be?

Many peak powers are paying attention to this matter.

For the next period of time, news of this incident was circulated throughout the Mystic Region. The various peak powers including the hegemonic ones, long knew about it.

At this moment, one of the heavenly deities in the Ziwei Divine Court issued a statement. He said that he agreed with Qin Dangtian's words. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy didn't deserve its reputation and was fooling the world.

The moment this statement was issued, more commotions arose. The entire Mystic Region was shaking.

Was this the attitude of the Ziwei Divine Court? They are agreeing with the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian?

As one of the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region, what did their attitude mean?

Seems like the Ziwei Divine Court doesn't wish to have a power like the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy existing in the Mystic Region. Could it be that those peak existences no longer wish to see the existence of the sacred academy?

For countless years, the influence of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy in the Mystic Region was extremely great. Although they couldn't be considered a usual hegemonic power, but if war really broke out, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would be able to erupt with terrifying strength. After all, they had students all over the world. In fact, their strength might even exceed some hegemonic powers.

The existence of such a power would undoubtedly be like a silent pressure pressing down on the hearts of existences like the Ziwei Divine Court. Back then during the convention of the myriad realms, if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy didn't exist, Qin Wentian's ending would definitely have been different. He would surely have joined the Ziwei Divine Court, how could he have chosen to keep a low profile and didn't act in any of the competitions until he was provoked? This led to him killing the Dragon Pool Manor Lord and this incident caused the Ziwei Divine Court to lose plenty of face.

This was the silent influence of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. The Ziwei Divine Court already had to share the pie with two others. They naturally didn't want the sacred academy around. Their influence was so great that even hegemonic powers feared them.

And during this tumultuous period, another heavenly deity from the Heavenly Deity Mountain also spoke, "The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is too rigid. Didn't they say that they accept everyone regardless of their backgrounds? Since the Heaven's Son has already proven his talent, why did they forbid him from entering the legendary place to cultivate? Ultimately, the heavenly deities only wanted to preserve the legendary place for themselves to strengthen their power. How many students cultivating in the sacred academy knew of the legendary place? And how many have entered before, if there are any?"

Such words were very fatal to the morale of people. Not only did the words heavily influence the ordinary crowd outside, even students inside the sacred academy were affected.

Many people who came here to seek the dao were geniuses from the various locations. Many of them had supreme talent, the successor of the Swordsaint Mountain, the successor of the Divine Ox Clan. Who among them are weak? Their talents were all supremely high as well yet why was it that none of them has entered the legendary place before?

In the past, they didn't think about this. But now because of a single sentence from the Heavenly Deity Mountain, many people were pondering. They were thinking if it was only those who are willing to stay behind in the sacred academy and truly become a part of it before they are granted entry?

Right now, this matter already wasn't so simple as Qin Dangtian insulting the sacred academy. Two out of the three hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region has also stepped out to issue their views. The attitudes of the Ziwei Divine Court and Heavenly Deity Mountain instantly caused the situation to become even more chaotic.

The majestic floating sacred academy constructed in Daoask City, that was a place to transmit the dao to people, was in a huge crisis. The incoming storm that was brewing now, occurred because of this holy location.

At this moment, inside the sacred academy, the hearts of many people were wavering. Qin Wentian learned some news from Divine Sound. During these days, he didn't cultivate and could clearly sense the change in the sacred academy's atmosphere. Many people were extremely restless, completely different from the past. Evidently, the attitudes of the Ziwei Divine Court and Heavenly Deity Mountain has influenced them.

"Senior Divine Sound, have you consulted teacher? What is happening exactly. This storm suddenly engulfed the sacred academy, there should be some other reason for it, right? How can it really be because of a single Qin Dangtian?" Qin Wentian felt some doubts. Was Qin Dangtian truly the source of this storm?

"This might have something to do with those rumors." Divine Sound replied. "Ancient Azure Mystic has reappeared. Right now, there are rumors saying that the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would undergo a huge transformation in the near future. I'm not sure if this matter implicates the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

"Ancient Azure Mystic." Qin Wentian spoke lightly. "The world-ending battle back then has already completely devastated Ancient Azure Mystic. Why would the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms undergo a huge transformation because of the reappearance of Ancient Azure Mystic. Is it because the hegemonic powers feared that existence?"

That existence he was referring to naturally was the one recorded in the ancient records of the Heavenly Dao Library - Grim Reaper.

"Who knows? The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is somehow engulfed in the storm, and the Heaven's Son domineering actions towards us might really be because he wishes to use this chance to ascend even higher and become a godking. His ambitions are truly very great." Divine Sound spoke. Qin Wentian nodded his head. As the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian's attitude was truly immensely arrogant. His ambition would naturally be high as well. After all, his name was Qin Dangtian, he wanted to cause the entire world to tremble at his might!

Chapter 1826: Geniuses of the World Gather

Qin Dangtian's ambitions were extremely great, but was it not so also with regards to Qin Wentian? If Qin Dangtian wanted to verify his dao at the highest level at the legendary place and become a godking, Qin Wentian's aim was to defeat Qin Dangtian. Did this mean that his ambition exceeded Qin Dangtian's in scope?

"Senior Divine Sound, what sort of place is the legendary place of the sacred academy exactly? Why does Qin Dangtian want to enter there so badly?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"Since that is supposed to be a legendary place, how would I know? Although I've spent countless years cultivating in the sacred academy, in truth, I have never entered there before. That place is the greatest secret of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Most probably, only teacher and the other heavenly deities would know of the truth." Divine Sound replied. Qin Wentian silently mused at how mysterious this legendary place was, even his senior brother Divine Sound was completely ignorant about it. Most probably, the vast majority of the people in the sacred academy were the same as well.

After chatting for a few moments more, Qin Wentian bid farewell and left. For the next period of time, the students of the sacred academy could all sense the change in the atmosphere. The air seemed tense and many people were waiting for further developments of this matter. Clearly, this matter wasn't concluded yet.

Qin Dangtian said that the sacred academy should disband, the Ziwei Divine Court and Heavenly Deity Mountain also agreed with him. With so many powerful forces arrayed on one side, how could things be at an end?

As expected, not long after, the other hegemonic powers from other regions also issued statements saying that if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wanted to prove themselves, the heavenly deities of the academy cannot hoard the legendary place for themselves. They should open the place up and allow characters from the various peak powers to enter there in cultivation.

Many hegemonic powers all agreed with this and their voices formed a formless storm that caused immense pressure to bore down on the sacred academy.

It was like if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy still refused to compromise, the various hegemonic powers would force them to disband, not allowing them to continue existing.

From the time of its establishment up until now, the sacred academy has never encountered such a huge storm before. Everyone knew that this holy ground in Daoask City would soon face an unprecedented crisis.

Right now, it seems that the sacred academy had to make a compromise no matter what.

Everyone in the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was paying attention to this. How would this storm develop? What would be the ending of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

And just when this storm was brewing, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy issued a statement of invitation, inviting the peak supreme geniuses of the various peak powers of the eight regions to gather at the sacred academy.

When news of this circulated, it caused a huge commotion. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has chosen to compromise?

Were they going to allow the supreme geniuses of the peak powers to enter the legendary place? If not, once the geniuses of the peak powers gathered here, how could they give up so easily? They would definitely force the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to open up the legendary place. If the sacred academy still refused then, wouldn't that be equivalent to them inviting wolves to their residences? They would be courting death.

In the internal situation of the sacred academy, there was a huge storm as well. Clearly, the students didn't expect that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would issue such a statement. They invited the supreme geniuses of the world to gather in the sacred academy? What was this force?

If that was the case, would the students themselves also have a chance to enter the legendary place?

When this news circulated out, Qin Wentian received a transmission from Luoshen Lei. She was asking Qin Wentian if he knew what the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was planning. Qin Wentian naturally had no idea.

Luoshen Lei told Qin Wentian that she would soon be making a trip with some experts from the Luoshen Clan to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Qin Wentian felt some joy after he heard that. He would soon be able to meet with Luoshen Lei again.

However, he was also extremely worried. The various supreme experts from the peak powers would gather in the sacred academy. What sort of storm was this? Even the Luoshen Clan was coming, the other hegemonic powers would also be sure to send their top geniuses to the sacred academy in the Mystic Region.

Undoubtedly, this was going to be an immensely gigantic storm.

Other than Luoshen Lei, who else in the Luoshen Clan would be coming? He would probably be able to meet with many of his mother's kin, right?

Naturally, there was also the Qin Clan. This matter started because of Qin Dangtian, he would naturally show up. Also, there should be many other peak characters from the Qin Clan coming here. Who would he be able to see? And for those people, what relationship would they have with his father?

This time around, it was true that the entire world was shook by this commotion. The hegemonic powers from the various regions were sending people to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

The Daoask Lodge was in a frenzy, countless people were filled with anticipation. Although the sacred academy was a holy ground for cultivation, there has never been something as grand as this incident before. The various experts from the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were going to gather at the sacred academy! How great the scope of commotion caused would be?

This time, how many peak supreme characters would they be able to see?

Countless people felt intense anticipation in their hearts.

Since the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was a power in the Mystic Region, the first peak powers to arrive at Daoask City was naturally none other than the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region. The Ziwei Divine Court arrived here the fastest and directly chose to stay in the Daoask Lodge. The Daoask Lodge was the best inn in the city, they would undoubtedly choose to stay there. The heavenly lodge at the top level was naturally given to the Ziwei Divine Court for their lodgings.

However, the Daoask Lodge also felt somewhat awkward. Because, later on, there would be various peak powers arriving, including some other hegemonic powers. However, they only had limited slots for the top levels. If they let the other hegemonic powers stay in the lower levels, what would they think?

This matter caused the management of the Daoask Lodge to have a splitting headache.

Among the experts who came here from the Ziwei Divine Court, the person in the lead was none other than a junior apprentice brother of a heavenly deity. This man was none other than that major character of the Ziwei Divine Court whom Qin Wentian met before in the convention. He was the martial uncle of Yue Changkong.

In the heavenly lodge, there were two figures staring in the direction of the academy. Other than Yue Changkong's martial uncle, the other figure, was none other than Yue Changkong.

At this moment, there was an extremely cold expression on Yue Changkong's face as he stared in the direction of the sacred academy. It's said that 'he,' right now, was cultivating in the sacred academy. That person who has stolen his glory and his everything. That person was the greatest mark of his shame, and although he could still stand here today, he had endured hellish pain and undergone many tests with only 10% chance of survival. If it wasn't for the fact that he passed all those tests, he would have already died.

After that day, the Ziwei Divine Court naturally knew that he was a fake. The heavenly deity was in a towering rage but because Yue Changkong's talent was truly excellent, the heavenly deity decided to give him a chance. The hellish pain and agony he had to suffer to pass all those tests was something he would never forget. All of this was brought to him by Qin Wentian. Right now, his strength was even stronger compared to the past. In fact, when he fought against that expert from the Ziwei Divine Court who was also a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, he wasn't in anyway inferior.

And now that he came to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he would soon meet Qin Wentian again.

"Changkong, it isn't easy for you to have survived." His martial uncle spoke. Yue Changkong fell silent and didn't reply. Right now, his entire personality has changed. He no longer had that hypocritical smile and became more silent and sinister. He was much more terrifying now.

"You should understand what you did, was essentially a death sentence. However, my senior brother still gave you a chance. Now that we came to the sacred academy, you might soon meet with the person you hate the most. I hope that for this journey to the sacred academy, you won't cause my senior brother disappointment." His martial uncle calmly spoke. Yue Changkong fooled everyone, including the Ziwei Divine Court as well as a heavenly deity. This was naturally a death sentence. Clearly, it was definitely not easy for him to be still alive.

"I understand." Yue Changkong calmly replied. There was no fluctuations to his expression.

He naturally understood that he had to prove to everyone to see. So what even if he wasn't the successor of the godking? Those who looked down on him would definitely regret it. Also, the Donghuang Clan actually dared to break the marriage agreement? He would definitely seek them out for this debt sooner or later.

After them, the people from the Great Devil Divine Palace arrived. However, they didn't stay in the Daoask Lodge. They knew that the top level of the Daoask Lodge was already occupied by the Ziwei Divine Court, how would they be willing to stay underneath the Ziwei Divine Court? Even if they fought for this, there would be no meaning. Hence, they'd rather choose not to stay in the Daoask Lodge.

After that, the Heavenly Deity Mountain arrived. The three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region came here first and other than them, many of the other major powers of the Mystic Region came as well. But these people understood that although they were from major powers, they most probably could only be spectators. Only the supreme geniuses from the hegemonic powers would have a chance.

And after that, the hegemonic powers of the Yellow Region arrived. Winged Deity Race, Wang Clan, and the other deity-ranked powers arrived.

Next, the major powers of the Heaven Region and Earth Region came. Countless supreme characters all gathered at Daoask City. For a period of time, the seemingly calm Daoask City was now the point of a brewing storm.

When has Daoask City ever been so lively before? The various peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered here.

The hegemonic powers from the Desolate Region also arrived. The Luoshen Clan, Divine Ox Clan and Demon God Mountain...Since the Luoshen Clan has arrived, it meant that Luoshen Lei came as well. Qin Wentian was the first to receive the news because after the Luoshen Clan arrived in Daoask City, she immediately sent a voice transmission over to Qin Wentian.

From the transmission sent by Luoshen Lei, Qin Wentian knew that not only was Luoshen Lei here, there were several world overlords with excellent talent from the Luoshen Clan who also came here. Their purpose was one and the same - the legendary place in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Naturally, Qin Wentian didn't go to meet with Luoshen Lei. The Qin Clan would arrive any time now and how could he show on the surface that he was very close with Luoshen Lei? That would definitely arouse some suspicions if the people of the Qin Clan were to see this.

And after sometime, the Qin Clan from the Heaven Region finally also arrived. Qin Dangtian wasn't among them. Those who came were all supremely talented world overlords. Although the Heaven's Son was the symbol of the Qin Clan, other than him, the various factions of the Qin Clan also gave birth to many characters of shocking talent. It was just that their radiance was overshadowed by Qin Dangtian.

In the western direction of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, from the Universe Region, a group of monks came by. Each of them had a transcendent aura and was from the land of western paradise. All of them were buddhist cultivators.

There was only a single hegemonic power in the Universe Region and even they have sent their people here.

The winds and clouds churned wildly in Daoask City. However, the vast majority of those who came here were all world overlords, not even a single heavenly deity has appeared. Naturally, everyone understood that since this commotion occurred because of heavenly deities, they were definitely in the shadows watching everything!

Within the academy, Qin Wentian received news everyday about the various powers who arrived. The entire sacred academy was under incomparable pressure. The sacred academy actually invited the true supreme geniuses from all over the world to gather here? Why did they do so exactly? This was definitely not something good for the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy!

Chapter 1827: Entering the Sacred Academy

Today, the three heavenly deities of the sacred academy gathered their students together. Qin Wentian was a student of Goddess Dugu. He was naturally present as well.

Before the Divine Dao Platform, the most elite world overlord students of the academy were all gathered here today.

Right now, experts of the entire world have gathered. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was going to be facing a storm of unprecedented magnitude. Most probably, the sacred academy's heavenly deities gathered them because they have some instructions.

"Many of you have cultivated for a very long time in the sacred academy. There are even some who have cultivated for so long that you yourself can't even remember how long it was. For those who have cultivated the least, they have spent at least several tens of years spent here. Right now, the sacred academy will be facing a crisis, we summoned you all here because we have some instructions." At this moment, the oldest of the three heavenly deities spoke. His title was the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity.

The students listened quietly. Lifegovern Heavenly Deity continued, "You all should know that Qin Dangtian came to the sacred academy not long ago and challenged the three of us. He is very powerful and his purpose in coming here was for the legendary place in our academy. However, this legendary place isn't what everyone in the world believes it to be, its entrance was barred to all, no one can enter casually. Also, when the entrance to that legendary place is opened to people of the world, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms will welcome immense transformations."

The hearts of many people shuddered. The opening of the legendary place would actually cause huge changes in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? What sort of place was that exactly?

"Qin Dangtian, Heaven's Son. Ziwei Divine Court, Heavenly Deity Mountain. All of them are pressuring our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. In fact, the other hegemonic powers from the other regions are also supporting them. Their intentions are obvious. Although our academy has many students, including some who originated from the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, our sacred academy has never really cared about their hidden identities at all. But I understand it is almost impossible to conceal this from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity stared at everyone, "Hence, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would rather gather the supreme geniuses from all great regions. What will come, will come. We might as well take the initiative to face it. Since they wish to compete, our sacred academy might as well expand the scope and allow all the supreme geniuses to compete. In this case, those with unfathomable motives would probably find it harder to achieve their objectives. But of course, we really hoped that the ones who would have some accomplishments in the legendary place, would be none other than you all, our students."

The hearts of everyone trembled. The Lifegovern Heaven Deity has broken their conceptions about the legendary place and was going to allow everyone to enter. The students were to compete with the various supreme geniuses of the different regions, the sacred academy was placing its hope on them.

"Earlier, I've already said that this event that has happened to the sacred academy, wouldn't be able to be concealed from people of the world. Even if you guys entered, the experts from the various regions would still come by. Qin Dangtian and the others would never give up. This is one of the reasons." Lifegovern Heavenly Deity continued, "As for a more important reason, is that this was an instruction from the headmaster. Since this is the case, this decision is definitely the correct one. After you guys enter, you all should understand. I'm not very sure as the three of us have never entered the legendary place of the sacred academy before."

"Even the three heavenly deities didn't enter?" The hearts of everyone shook.

"The rumors spreading outside are just to create doubt that our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is selfish and holding on to the legendary place just for the heavenly deities, even elite students of the sacred academy are forbidden entry. This is simply ridiculous. The truth is that even us, as heavenly deities, have no idea what the legendary place is like." Goddess Dugu calmly spoke. Some among the students felt shame in their hearts. It was true that when the malicious rumors circulated around the world, some of the students had thoughts about forsaking the academy.

"Dugu, forget it." Lifegovern Heavenly Deity spoke. "The others can think what they want to, why bother with them? In any case, we gathered you students here today because we have an important thing to inform you all. This is something the headmaster himself has instructed me. He said that after you guys enter the legendary place, no matter what you encounter, remember to guard your heart. Do not forget yourself. If not, you would be embarking on a path of condemnation with no hope of reprieve."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Seems like the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wasn't something like what many have imagined. It wasn't some holy grounds for cultivation where one could attain the dao the moment they entered. The legendary place might be a location filled with immense danger. If not, the headmaster wouldn't have intentionally asked the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity to remind them.

Everyone nodded their heads, taking note of this. The headmaster's words would naturally have a deeper meaning behind them. They had to be careful and remember this.

"Okay, you guys can leave for now." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity waved his hand in dismissal.

Not long after, news circulated out saying that the reason why the sacred academy gathered the supreme geniuses of the world, was to allow everyone to enter the legendary place. This news caused another earthquake-level commotion. Qin Dangtian said that the sacred academy was selfish, keeping the legendary place for themselves while still under the pretext of transmitting the dao. Since that was the case, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy seemed to want to use their actions to reply to him. What was transmitting the dao? Since you guys wish to enter, let every supreme genius here in the world enter then.

As expected, after this news was sent out, the various powers gathered at Daoask City all prepared to enter the sacred academy.

Today, in the surroundings of the Heavenly Dao Stairway, there were even more people gathered here compared to the time when Qin Dangtian came. But even so, the path leading directly to the stairway was still clear. No one dared to stand near there as only characters from the hegemonic powers would have the qualifications to ascend the stairway today.

Today, the sacred academy's students were all gathered at the top of the stairway, watching as the experts from the various regions gathered here.

"They are here." Someone spoke. From afar, droves of experts could be seen moving in this direction, each from different factions. All of them were extremely powerful and each group was led by a heavenly deity. Other than the heavenly deities, everyone else were world overlords. Those heavenly deities who usually didn't show up also appeared here today. How could they miss out on this grand event given their identities as heavenly deities?

"The Ziwei Divine Court has arrived." Countless people glanced at the experts from the Ziwei Divine Court. The person in the lead was a heavenly deity. Those behind him were clad in starry robes, exuding a majestic presence. They were a hegemon in the Mystic Region. With just a stomp of their foot, the entire Mystic Region would tremble.

Qin Wentian stared at the people from the Ziwei Divine Court. He actually saw Yue Changkong as well as Yue Changkong's martial uncle. He felt somewhat curious, when he exposed Yue Changkong's identity that time, he thought that the Ziwei Divine Court and the Donghuang Clan most probably wouldn't spare Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong even dared to fool a heavenly deity, this was truly a great crime.

However, Yue Changkong was actually still in the Ziwei Divine Court and hasn't died. Also, he stood behind that heavenly deity, clearly showing that his status in the Ziwei Divine Court was still extraordinary.

Yue Changkong also saw Qin Wentian with a single glance. Compared to Qin Wentian's surprise, he had a look of intense vengeance in his eyes, and his gaze flickered with killing intent. Although he was still alive, the hellish agony and pain he had to experience was something Qin Wentian wouldn't understand. He wanted Qin Wentian to die.

Staring at the unmasked killing intent in Yue Changkong's eyes, Qin Wentian felt that this Yue Changkong was more direct compared to the past. However, Yue Changkong who was exposed by him actually hated him so much? How ridiculous was this? Back then he fooled everyone saying that he was the godking of time's successor and even wanted to kill Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian couldn't expose him?

"The experts from the Great Devil Divine Palace is here." A voice suddenly rang out. A group of experts exuding tyrannical devilish aura appeared here. The person in the lead was naturally also a heavenly deity.

After that, the experts from the various locations appeared one after another. These people were all peak characters of the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and were gathered here today for the sake of entering the legendary place in the sacred academy. From this, one could see how attractive the legendary place was. Qin Wentian silently mused that although the heavenly deities from the sacred academy have never entered the legendary place before, the various hegemonic powers would surely know of some secrets in the legendary place. If not, why would they all gather here today just because of an invitation by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

It was unknown how many experts were here today. Everyone stared at these supreme experts from the peak powers. Qin Wentian glanced at the Luoshen Clan. Luoshen Lei also cast a glance in his direction and revealed a mischievous smile to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian surveyed the people beside the Luoshen Clan. The Luoshen Clan was led by an old man who was a heavenly deity. Qin Wentian didn't know if this old man has any relationship with him.

Other than the Luoshen Clan, Qin Wentian also paid attention to the Qin Clan. The heavenly deity leading the Qin Clan was naturally none other than Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. Although he was young, his status was transcendent.

The three heavenly deities from the sacred academy walked forward, they came to the stairway and stared at everyone below. "Since everyone could gather here at the sacred academy, this is truly an honor for us."

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is renowned throughout the world. It's a place where the dao is transmitted. This monk and my fellow colleagues have always been impressed. Since the sacred academy has issued an invitation, how can we not show up?" A monk in a kasaya pressed his palms together and spoke humbly. He was a heavenly deity and whether his humble attitude was real or fake, nobody knew.

"The purpose of the sacred academy gathering the supreme geniuses of the world here...is it because of the legendary place? Seems like the sacred academy has thought things through and is planning to allow the geniuses to enter." A heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court spoke directly, lazy to beat around the bushes.

"Dao friend Ziwei, why so impatient?" Lifegovern Heavenly Deity laughed. "Since everyone cannot wait any more, please enter the sacred academy then."

These words undoubtedly confirmed the hopes of everyone. The various experts then walked up the Heavenly Dao Stairway and moved towards the sacred academy.

The experts from the sacred academy led them in. These peak characters all respectively entered, walking into the depths of the academy. Outside, countless other experts inclined their heads and stared up. Today, the supreme geniuses of the world gathered here and were preparing to enter the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. What sort of great waves would be created this time around?!

Chapter 1828: The Legendary Place

In the sacred academy, in a location covered with dust, this was clearly a place where no people come to normally. Right now, this dust-covered pathway opened up, the three heavenly deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy led the various experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms into it.

Before them, there was a wave of supreme might from the great dao permeating the atmosphere. It felt like a tribulation of the heavenly dao. The wind and clouds churned as lightning and thunder flared, this was like a scene from the apocalypse. However, within this apocalyptic scene, at the very end of the path, one could faintly see a holy ground there. However, it was so far away like it would never be reached.

"Is that the legendary place?" The heavenly deities leading the various groups stared at it. Although they were heavenly deities, they have only heard rumors about the legendary place and didn't have a chance to enter there before. Although before this, they intentionally spread the rumor that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was selfish and keeping the legendary place for the heavenly deities of the sacred academy for their sole use, they knew that the heavenly deities of the sacred academy have also never entered there before. But now, the headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was actually willing to let so many people enter that legendary place?

It's said that it was very difficult to reach the other end of this legendary place. It is also rumored that within the legendary place, there are many supremely terrifying existences sealed within.

The history of the legendary place even exceeds the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"That is the entrance to the legendary place. If you guys wish to enter, please feel free to go ahead. Since the world claims that our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy is selfish and unfit to transmit the dao, today, we shall open the sacred gates to the legendary place to all." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity spoke. "It's just that I have to remind everyone that even for the three of us, we have never entered there before. The headmaster once warned us that although the three of us are heavenly deities, if we entered the legendary place, our dao hearts might grow unstable and our foundation might crumble, leading to grievous harm. If you guys want to enter, feel free to do so. But you will bear your own consequences."

"Since the sacred gate is opened, the three of you are heavenly deities, how can you three not enter?" The heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court spoke with a sharp expression.

"Dao friend Ziwei must be joking. The three of us never had any intention of entering the legendary place. Today, it's the Ziwei Divine Court and the various hegemonic powers domineeringly forcing our academy to open the sacred gate. And now, our academy has done so. Could it be you still want us to accompany you in?" The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly laughed.

The eyes of the heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court glinted with coldness. A wary expression could be seen in his eyes. "Since this is the case, we shall let the students of the sacred academy enter first."

"You guys forced us because you all want to enter the legendary place. But now, you are acting as cowardly as a mouse? What an insult to the prestige of heavenly deities." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly laughed. His eyes turned to the students of the sacred academy, "You guys can enter now. No matter what happens in there, don't be too shocked. Remember what I said to you all before."

"Yes." Everyone nodded respectively as the students of the academy advanced forward. Qin Wentian, Divine Sound, Jian Chen, Devilox and the other supreme geniuses of the sacred academy were among this group. They walked towards the legendary location. The terrifying dao's might permeating the region bore down on them as an unblockable energy directly penetrated through them. That was the mysterious power of the dao's might, there was no way to block this.

Qin Wentian could feel a supreme energy pressing down on him, destroying his everything. It was like he was experiencing a baptism. He wanted to struggle but he was helpless to do so. A voice from the ancient era entered his mind. After that, his body was swallowed up by the void and vanished completely.

"There's no way our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy would harm our own students, right? You guys can feel free to enter now. But let me warn you all. No matter what happens, those who enter have to bear their own consequences. In the future, don't blame any casualties on our sacred academy. Although the heavenly deities here have already attained a heavenly dao, I still have to remind you all to be more cautious. It is best not to enter." Lifegovern Heavenly Deity spoke.

"I want to see what is in there exactly." Qin Dangtian stepped out. His long robes fluttered as halo of lights appeared around him. These sources of light were ancient characters that contained unexcelled might from the great dao.

The people from the Qin Clan followed behind him as they entered the region where the dao's might permeated. In an instant as they entered, a wave of might from the great dao bore down on Qin Dangtian. Qin Dangtian flew up into the sky as the ancient characters around him flickered, brimming with power.

However, the dao's might permeating the region could engulf everything. The ancient characters around Qin Dangtian were destroyed one by one, ignoring the attacks from them. The power of the dao's might in this region then penetrated through Qin Dangtian. At this moment, Qin Dangtian's expression drastically changed as he roared, "You want to cripple my dao?!"

He did his utmost to struggle, unleashing the power of his bloodline and dao bone. In an instant, his dao grew stronger as the numerous ancient characters fused into one, wanting to protect him. At the same time, an immensely gigantic ancient character that stood for the word 'slaughter,' manifested and blasted towards the heavens. It was like Qin Dangtian wanted to kill the heavenly dao here.

As for the other members of the Qin Clan, they had long lost all power to resist. Their bodies have completely vanished. Only Qin Dangtian was still standing alone arrogantly in the air, fighting against the heavenly dao. The scene was extremely shocking, the hearts of many world overlords trembled at Qin Dangtian's might. Even the other heavenly deities were silently in awe.

But even so, it was useless. An incomparably profound surge of dao's might churned wildly as though the heavens and earth were angered. A powerful beam of light directly blasted the gigantic ancient character 'slaughter,' into pieces and continued shooting towards Qin Dangtian. A terrifying light radiated forth, it was as though everything in the region was going to be destroyed. In the next moment, the crowd only saw Qin Dangtian retreating as his aura fluctuated wildly. However, there was a look of disdain in his eyes as he stared ahead.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy designed this scheme to harm everyone in the immortal realms. We have to raze this place to the ground today." Qin Dangtian coldly spoke, staring at the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity.

"Ridiculous, it was you who originally wanted to enter. Now, our sacred academy opened the gate to welcome you yet you didn't dare to do so and even turned around to threaten us? Although the Qin Clan is powerful, but if you want to destroy the sacred academy, I'm afraid the members of the Qin Clan wouldn't know peace from today onwards." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly spoke. Qin Dangtian snorted coldly. In the past, he really wanted to enter the legendary place. But now when the sacred academy allowed everyone to go in, he suddenly felt wariness in his heart. The power in that region leading to the legendary place earlier actually wanted to destroy his dao.

In that case, he will choose to observe for now to see if anything happens to those who entered before making a decision.

For heavenly deities, they have already succeeded in their daos. They naturally wouldn't want to take risks unnecessarily. All the other heavenly deities upon seeing Qin Dangtian hesitating, also decided not to enter. The forces under them respectively moved forward one by one, all of their hearts were filled with trepidation. As they entered the region, their bodies all vanished a few moments after.

"Lei`er, are you really going to enter?" An elder spoke to Luoshen Lei.

"Mhm." Luoshen Lei nodded her head, her eyes gleamed with resolution. Although her cultivation was slightly shallow when compared to the other world overlords, this was an opportunity she couldn't miss. The person who crippled her father was already so powerful. Luoshen Lei didn't want to always depend on others. Hence, she needed to try her luck and enter the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

The supreme experts of the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all gathered here. Other than heavenly deities, everyone else were genius world overlords. They didn't know what sort of place the legendary place of the sacred academy was exactly and what would be waiting for them in there.

...

After Qin Wentian entered the region where the dao's might permeated, he felt an uncontrollable energy surrounding him. At this moment, everything of his seemed to be stripped clean. His cultivation, his innate techniques, his power all completely vanished. And in the next instant, he felt himself entering into another world. Over here, many memories suddenly filled his mind. The memories told him that he was born here and grew up here in this world.

This place, was a world of reincarnation.

Within the world of reincarnation, on the top of a majestic palace, Qin Wentian stood there with his arms crossed before his chest. He was the same as before, in fact, all his memories from the real world were in his mind too. It's just that he had no cultivations now, and also no astral souls. In the world of reincarnation, he could sense the existence of many attribute powers. There seemed to be no need to depend on astral souls here.

From the time he was 'born' until now, the time taken seemed to be only an instant. However, the memories in his mind were clearly there. It was like he had over tens of years of memories the moment he arrived in this world.

Qin Wentian's name was still Qin Wentian in this world. He was born into the Qin Clan. This Qin Clan was split into two factions and they functioned as rivals.

"What is going on? What sort of place is this legendary place exactly?" Qin Wentian silently mused. Although the heavenly deities of the sacred academy did warn them not to be shocked no matter what happened, but how could he not be shocked? He clearly entered the legendary place but all of a sudden, he was brought here and memories of many years living in this world appeared in his mind.

Could this world of reincarnation be the legendary place?

"You should have many questions on your mind now, right?" At this moment, a voice suddenly rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared into the void, "Who are you?"

"This place is the world of reincarnation. I'm a divinity that was sealed here. Right now, since the world of reincarnation has opened, many of you people have entered from the outside. Next, all of you have to seize all opportunities to mature as fast as possible, eliminating your opponents in the world of reincarnations. You are born in the dual-faction Qin Clan and would enjoy exceptional advantages. Do you need me to help you?" This voice had a bewitching tone to it.

Qin Wentian frowned, a divinity that was sealed in this world of reincarnation?

The legendary place was this world of reincarnation? There was actually a divinity sealed here?

"How can you help me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I can transmit you a dao to cultivate." The ethereal voice rang out once more in Qin Wentian's mind.

"What dao?" Qin Wentian asked again. After that, a formless energy directly entered his mind. Qin Wentian frowned. This dao was actually a dao that requires the union of male and female. The person practicing this has to use the bodies of females to raise their own cultivation level. Qin Wentian shook his head, "I will not cultivate this dao."

"Haha, you don't need to decide so early. I know that there are several supreme beauties that have entered the world of reincarnation as well. Could it be that your heart isn't moved by their beauty?" That voice grew somewhat sinister as the bewitching tone grew stronger. "In any case, the method is already in your mind. When you cultivate it in the future, I shall appear again."

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. This evil existence in the world of reincarnation actually knew the identities of all those who entered here? If that was the case, wouldn't it be able to seek out others as well?

If he didn't cultivate this, there would definitely be others who did so. Also, there might still be other existences sealed in this world.

"Young master, young master…" At this moment, an agitated voice rang out. A serving girl rushed over with a look of anxiousness on her face.

"Autumn Rain, what's going on?" Qin Wentian asked. In his memories, this serving girl was named Autumn Rain and has been serving him for some years.

"Young master, Nichang, Miss Nichang is here." Autumn Rain agitatedly called out. Qin Wentian's expression froze. Nichang? Goddess Nichang?

In the world of reincarnation, he would actually be able to meet with people he knew? If it was truly the Goddess Nichang, what sort of role would she play in the world of reincarnation?

Chapter 1829: In the World of Reincarnation

Qin Wentian followed the serving girl Autumn Rain to a great hall outside. There were people chatting idly in there. The person seated in the host seat was a middle-aged man named Qin Ruhai, he was Qin Wentian's father in this world of reincarnation.

In fact, in Qin Wentian's heart, he was surprised to feel a sense of kinship to Qin Ruhai. He knew that this was the result of the memories he had in his mind. Having those memories meant that he had already lived in the reincarnation world for tens of years and grew up here.

Below the host seat, there were two guests. One of them exuded boundless magnificence, so beautiful that it caused people to feel stifled. When Qin Wentian saw her, his gaze couldn't help but to freeze.

Goddess Nichang. It was actually Goddess Nichang.

Goddess Nichang also saw Qin Wentian, however her eyes were calm. At this moment, Qin Ruhai spoke, "Wentian, quickly come and meet with your Uncle Qu."

Qin Wentian felt some hesitation, but when he thought that he was already in the world of reincarnation, he should accept this. He would simply treat this was a tempering exercise in this world. He walked forth and greeted the middle-aged man, "Uncle Qu."

"Not bad." The middle-aged man nodded and smiled. "This is Nichang. Her age is comparable to Wentian. What do you think of her appearance?"

Qin Wentian glanced at Goddess Nichang, he felt somewhat bizarre but he still replied, "Her beauty can awe the world."

"This sentence isn't an exaggeration. But sadly, Nichang is the same as you. Even up until now, she cannot cultivate." The middle-aged man sighed in pity. "Nichang, why don't you go for a walk with Wentian. It has been many years since I last met with your Uncle Qin. We have plenty of things to chat about."

Goddess Nichang stood up, she calmly glanced at Qin Wentian and walked outside. Qin Wentian followed after her. The serving girl, who was standing outside, had a smile on her face upon seeing Qin Wentian and Nichang walking out together. She didn't disturb them.

The two of them came to an empty area where a gentle wind was blowing. They didn't say anything. Regardless of Qin Wentian or Goddess Nichang, both were still adapting to their current identities.

"My original name is Qu Nichang." Goddess Nichang suddenly spoke. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, flashing with curiosity, "Why would you be born inside the dual-faction Qin Clan of this world?"

"How do I know?" Qin Wentian replied. This sentence confirmed his thoughts. Goddess Nichang was the same as him, she was the real Nichang who came from the outside into this world of reincarnation.

"The dual-faction Qin Clan shares the same amount of fame. Their ancestors are a pair of brothers. If this world of reincarnation is connected by fate with the real world, in that case, one of the Qin Clan's factions would represent the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. And just so coincidentally, my grandfather is acquainted with people of the Qin Clan. If the two worlds are linked, that means…" The beautiful eyes of Nichang flashed with a bright light. Qin Wentian was born in the dual-faction Qin Clan of this world…?

"Maybe everything is just an illusion. I might have been born here because I also have the surname of 'Qin.'" Qin Wentian replied. However, in truth, great waves of emotions rose in his heart after he heard Goddess Nichang's words. The world of reincarnation was connected with the real world?

Goddess Nichang glanced at Qin Wentian when she heard his words. After that, she turned and left. Maybe it was a coincidence. Towards Qin Wentian, she didn't have too deep of an impression. She only knew that he was from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Qin Wentian glanced at Goddess Nichang's back as a look of contemplation appeared on his face. If things were truly connected by fate, wouldn't that person who created this world of reincarnation be too terrifying? He could even calculate fate and knew that his origins was from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region?

He started to think about the cultivation system of this world. He could clearly sense the different types of energy in this world. The energy from the different laws felt extremely rich, this was especially so for the attributes he had cultivated in the outside world. They were like dots of light floating around him. This meant that he should be able to swiftly form a connection with them and start his cultivation.

According to his memories, the martial path of the world of reincarnation is different when compared to the outside world. There are only three realms here - Houtian Realm, Xiantian Realm and God Realm.

As for the dual-faction Qin Clan, they are a god-ranked power.

"If the world of reincarnation is a test, this means that I have to upgrade my strength here in this world." Qin Wentian silently mused. After that, he headed to the library in the Qin Clan. Although he had tens of years of memories, only a small part of those memories had something to do with cultivation. He had to find ways to cultivate as soon as possible to upgrade himself.

Qin Wentian arrived at the library and started to browse through the books while starting to cultivate.

Three months later, in the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian was in the training grounds. His entire body glowed with light as faint strands of law energies descended on him. The energy of heaven and earth formed a resonance with his body, and a law body actually manifested. This law body seemed to be made from indestructible gold as the light radiating from it towered up into the sky. This strange phenomenon startled the people in the clan. Many figures instantly rushed here and when they saw Qin Wentian's body forming a resonance with the power of the world, all of them had shocked looks on their faces.

"My son has unrivalled talent!" Qin Ruhai's voice trembled.

"Young master comprehended the dao in a single day, directly bypassing the Houtian Realm and has entered the Xiantian Realm." The serving girl Autumn Rain was in a daze. Before this, such a feat only existed in the legends. She never imagined that this scene would occur before her eyes, she felt a sense of surrealism.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes. He sensed the energy in his body as well as his connection with the power of heaven and earth. His expression was as calm as ever. The Xiantian Realm was equivalent to the immortal-foundation and immortal-king ream. He believed that many people would be able to accomplish this. The energy in the world of reincarnation was very wondrous and it was completely different from the outside world. It could directly transform his body, there was no need for him to cultivate it step by step.

It felt like an energy transformation process. All his comprehensions in the outside world were transformed into energy here in the world of reincarnation.

....

The news about Qin Wentian becoming a Xiantian in a single step soon circulated to the other faction in the dual-faction Qin Clan. In thee other Qin Clans, there were three who came to the world of reincarnation from the external world, all of them naturally originated from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. They have already been in this world for months and naturally heard of Qin Wentian's name. They couldn't help but to feel some dissatisfaction in their hearts. Although Qin Wentian was somewhat famous from the convention in the Mystic Region, why was he qualified to be born in the dual-faction Qin Clan like them?

In addition, they have also seen Goddess Nichang. Goddess Nichang's father had brought her to the Qin Clan for a visit before.

In the outside world, for the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang, they could only stare up at her in admiration. Maybe only the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian of their clan, was qualified enough to match up with her. The rest of them didn't dare to have any profane thoughts. But in this world, the Heaven's Son didn't exist. The three of them were considered the core members of the dual-faction Qin Clan. Hence, they felt desire towards her in their hearts.

The three of them also knew the importance of cultivation. They soon comprehended the method to cultivate here and similar to Qin Wentian, they entered the Xiantian Realm in one shot, causing great shock to the dual-faction Qin Aristocrat Clan.

Today, the three of them met together. They kept suggesting to their elders, wanting to destroy the other faction of the Qin Clan.

In the dual-faction Qin Clan, the other faction was extremely powerful as well. The two factions long had conflicts with each other. After hearing the suggestions by the juniors, the other faction naturally agreed. Hence, Qin Wentian who was still quietly cultivating, suddenly felt a sense of doomsday approaching one day.

"Elder brother, what do you mean by this?" Qin Wentian's father in this world, Qin Ruhai, soared up into the air and coldly spoke. At this moment, his entire faction was surrounded by the faction his elder brother controlled.

"Qin Ruhai, the name 'dual-faction Qin Clan' isn't too nice to listen to. You guys can chose to join my faction and in the future, there would only be a single faction in the Qin Clan." An expert peered downwards and coldly spoke. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling. The history was actually so shockingly similar to that of the real world. Would what happen then happen here now?

"Elder brother, are you not going too far by doing this?" Qin Ruhai loudly questioned. The experts in the air had emotionless looks on their faces. Coldness flashed in their eyes, Qin Ruhai's elder brother waved his hand as an army of experts descended downwards. The internal warfare between the two factions of the Qin Clan hence occurred.

Qin Wentian had an indescribable feeling in his heart. He didn't expect history would repeat itself in this world of reincarnation. In the air, the three experts from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region coldly stared at Qin Wentian. After that, their silhouettes flashed as they rushed him.

Although Qin Wentian wanted to protect his faction, he understood that his current cultivation base was simply insufficient. His body flashed and departed the area with the speed of a great roc.

Behind him, screams of agony and pain rang out. Although Qin Wentian didn't feel too deep a feeling towards the family of this world, he still felt coldness in his heart as killing intent flickered in his eyes. The world overlords from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region were actually directly planning to kill him.

"Bzz~" A gigantic figure resembling a mountain appeared before Qin Wentian, blocking his pursuers. This figure was actually Qin Ruhai. He nodded to his son, "Wentian, leave quickly!"

Qin Wentian stared at that imposing backview as emotions stirred in his heart. He clenched his fists tightly, producing crackling sounds.

"Leave! Remember to avenge me!" Qin Ruhao roared in anger. Qin Wentian decisively turned and sped away. Behind him, countless screams continued to ring out. The place where he grew up in, in this world, was completely destroyed, razed to levelled ground.

Everything felt like a dream. He could truly sense the cruelty of the world of reincarnation. The descendants of the Qin Clan of the Heaven's Region actually wanted his death. These people shared the same blood as him!

The internal warfare in the world of reincarnation inside the dual-faction Qin Clan led to one faction being obliterated. This incident shocked the entire world. Although Qin Wentian was fleeing, he could feel torment in his heart. He actually fled just like that? Was it because he didn't truly treat the people here as his kin? However, their feelings for him were real. Qin Wentian felt extremely agonized in his heart. In Qin Wentian's mind, the image of the three figures from the Qin Clan appeared as killing intent gleamed in his eyes.

...……

Qin Wentian had extraordinary experiences in the world of reincarnation. But there were people who experienced even worse things than him.

Yue Changkong, after he entered the world of reincarnation, his identity was a disciple of the Moon God Hall. However, because he couldn't cultivate, he was driven out and suffered all sorts of humiliations on the street. In fact, even beggars despised him and would frequently beat him up.

When Yue Changkong was in the Ziwei Divine Court, he had experienced all of these before. He endured everything and silently contemplated the energy of heaven and earth.

Until one day, when night had fallen, a group of beggars returned. When they saw Yue Changkong sitting there, they spat saliva at him and some even kicked out at him while cursing out loud, "Trash."

Yue Changkong opened his eyes. At this moment, his eyes were like dead ashes, and were cold to the extreme. His gaze instantly caused the beggars to feel their hearts trembling. After that, Yue Changkong opened his mouth and drew in a deep breath. A terrifying devouring might was generated, causing all the beggars to feel extreme fear. Their vitality was all actually absorbed by Yue Changkong. Their figures became extremely emaciated and finally, they dried up and became a pile of bones!

Chapter 1830: Each With Their Lives

Yue Changkong returned to the Moon God Hall. This was the place he grew up in, in the world of reincarnation and he naturally has the memories about this place as well.

Upon his father learning that he comprehended the dao in a single day, stepping into the Xiantian Realm, he accepted Yue Changkong into the family again and sighed and spoke to him, "Changkong, those years ago I was forced to send you away. You should understand very clearly what sort of place the Moon God Hall is. You, who had no cultivation then, would only be the butt of endless humiliation here."

"Your child understands." Yue Changkong respectfully replied as a warm smile appeared on his face. A reunion of father and son, things were naturally extremely joyful.

There were four people from the Ziwei Divine Court who entered the world of reincarnation. Other than Yue Changkong, one was his martial uncle and the other two were rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings of the Mystic Region. In the world of reincarnation, they originated from the same power - Moon God Hall. Everything seemed destined. This world of reincarnation was seemingly able to sense their fate.

At this moment, the four experts from the Ziwei Divine Court gathered together. Yue Changkong's martial uncle spoke, "The Moon God Hall in here, seems to represent the Ziwei Divine Court in the outside world. The cultivation system here is completely different from the external world, yet there are points of similarity. Are we supposed to comprehend a different dao here in the world of reincarnation?

"But, where is that holy place? Could the world of reincarnation be that holy and legendary place? Our lifetime here is supposed to be the test?"

"Since the world of reincarnation and the outside world are connected, we have to grow stronger as soon as possible so we can trample the experts from other powers down beneath our feet." A ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings spoke.

"Martial uncle and two senior brothers have supreme talent. We will naturally be able to do this." Yue Changkong bowed.

"You can't put it this way. There are no weaklings among those who entered the world of reincarnation, all of them are extremely powerful. Changkong, since you are reaccepted into the Moon God Hall, your strength now must definitely be extraordinary. Come and spar with me." Yue Changkong's martial uncle spoke.

"How can Changkong be a match for martial uncle?" Yue Changkong bowed.

"If we don't try, how would we know?" His martial uncle took a step forward as a powerful law body appeared behind him. The energy in the surroundings was absorbed by the law body as a desolate and cold streak of saber light flashed past. Yue Changkong gave a shout, summoning his strength to resist. However, with a thunderous explosion, Yue Changkong was directly sent flying by the force of that saber light. Wounds appeared as blood flowed from his body. He was slammed into the ground and he could only climb up with difficulty. "The insights martial uncle gained in this world of reincarnation is as extraordinary as the outside world."

"Being able to block one of my strikes, you are considered not too bad." His martial uncle laughed. "You can leave."

"Yes, Changkong will take my leave." Yue Changkong bowed and departed. The other two who were rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings stared at Yue Changkong's back. Their eyes were filled with contempt, "I heard that he was abandoned by his family in this world and had become a beggar, forced to endure all sorts of humiliation."

"He is such a despicable person, he even fooled the world and gained the approval of the Ziwei Divine Court. If I was the decision maker, I would have killed him. Why would our master spare him?"

"Despicable characters have their own uses. To become stronger, he is willing to use all methods no matter how vile. You guys have to guard against him." The martial uncle laughed.

After Yue Changkong left, he spent his time in quiet cultivation. One day, he told his father of this world where he encountered a miraculous bout of good fortune in a secret realm when he was cultivating outside and hence, he wanted to lead everyone to explore the secret realm. They came to a desolate ancient mountain and his father looked at him, "Changkong, where is the secret realm you were talking about?"

"Father, you once said that you were forced to expel me from the family because you were helpless, right? In that case, today, I'm also forced to do this as I'm helpless." As Yue Changkong spoke, his hands turned into claws and directly penetrated his father's back. A terrifying devouring might frenziedly began to absorb all the energy in his father's body.

"VILE BEAST!" The experts in the surroundings roared. However, a cold malevolent smile appeared on Yue Changkong's face. Father? Ridiculous, wanting him to call this man as his father? There was naturally a price to be paid for this.

The fearsome devouring might intensified as a heretic devil law body appeared behind Yue Changkong, absorbing everything. Very swiftly, only piles of bones were left here. Yue Changkong took out the messaging crystal in this world and spoke through it, "Martial uncle, I discover a divine depository but there's an evil creature guarding it. My father and the rest of my family have all died."

"Where is it? How strong is that evil creature?" His martial uncle asked.

"I can lead the way for senior brothers. The evil creature might have strength on par with martial uncle. In order to play it safe, it's best that martial uncle brings a group of experts over. This divine depository might contain extraordinary treasures." An intense emotional fluctuation could be heard in Yue Changkong's voice, filled with sorrow and agitation like he has completely lost his calm.

"Okay, wait for me." His martial uncle replied. Yue Changkong kept his messaging crystal and sat cross-legged while a demonic glint flashed in his eyes.

After a long time, his martial uncle and two senior brothers who were rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings finally arrived. They didn't bring anyone else with them. In fact, this was something Yue Changkong had anticipated.

Upon seeing Yue Changkong and piles of bones around him, his martial uncle frowned, "Where is the divine depository and the evil creature?"

"Martial uncle, have you heard that this world of reincarnation is connected to our real world. If you die in here, it would be a true death." Yue Changkong calmly spoke.

"I know of this." His martial uncle nodded, staring at Yue Changkong.

"It's good that martial uncle understands this. Since the various geniuses came to this world of reincarnation, this is like a test of life and death. In that case, no matter how cruel or brutal I must be, I will make sure to walk this path all the way until the end. Those who compete with me all have to die. The legendary place, the legendary character, shall be me and me alone. Martial uncle, thanks for granting me my wish."

As the sound of Yue Changkong's voice faded, his law body manifested. That terrifying heretic devil was extremely malevolent, exuding a vile and disgustingly evil aura.

The expressions of the three people changed. His martial uncle coldly spoke, "Have you fallen so low and accepted the deal with the evil spirits? Choosing to cultivate an evil art?"

"What is an evil art?" Yue Changkong calmly spoke. "There are rumors saying that if the sacred academy opened the sacred gate to the legendary place, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would undergo immense changes. Since everyone unscrupulously forced the sacred academy and managed to enter here, I naturally have to become the strongest here. So what even if the two of you are rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings? After this, all your power shall become mine. All your insights will belong to me!"

As the sound of his voice faded, grey hands manifested from the devil law body behind his back, covering this entire space. The expressions of the three of them drastically changed. They used the entirety of their strength gained from their insights of this world to resist but it was useless. Their bodies were penetrated through by the grey hands as the energy within their bodies flowed out rapidly, infusing Yue Changkong. The Yue Changkong now has completely become a devil.

"I'm your martial uncle. If you kill me, will my senior brother spare you when you exit?" His martial uncle spoke in fear.

"If this evil power is also considered a dao, I can naturally bring back what I comprehend here to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In that case, if there is an opportunity, I will definitely repay him double everything he caused me to endure." Yue Changkong sinisterly spoke. After that, he devoured all the energy in his martial uncle's body, as well as the two rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings from the Ziwei Divine Court. All three of them died in the world of reincarnation.

Yue Changkong drew in a deep breath, feeling satisfied in his heart. His gaze contained a serenity that was extremely terrifying.

"You say that you are sealed in the world of reincarnation? In that case, who was the one who sealed you? Who is the master of this world? Is he the creator of the legendary place?" Yue Changkong mumbled to himself, there was no one in his surroundings.

"There's no need for you to know this. In any case, his power isn't something you can imagine at your current level. What you need to do now is to continue to grow stronger and stronger. If you can obtain everything in the world of reincarnation, the future you might have a chance to learn of his identity." A voice rang out in Yue Changkong's mind.

"Oh." Yue Changkong coldly smiled, not asking any more. Right now, a person flashed through his mind.

Qin Wentian, where was he in this world of reincarnation? He truly hoped Qin Wentian would be stronger, so it would be more nutritious to consume him.

...

For the monks from Western Paradise Buddha Sect of the Universe Region, they were also in this world of reincarnation. Now, they were inside a buddha sect as well and the temple they were in was known as the Vajra Temple. There were many eminent monks here and all of them believed in the legends of a Western Paradise.

Reverend Seven Abstinences, his title came from the Seven Abstinences in Buddhism. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was widely respected and was an eminent monk. But now in the world of reincarnation, he was just an ordinary novice monk who could not cultivate. But even so, the temple treated him very well.

"Seven Abstinences, during these days you have already finished reading all the buddha arts in our Vajra Temple. Now that you are bidding farewell to me, do you have some thoughts in your mind?" The abbot spoke to the young novice monk, Seven Abstinences.

"Disciple wishes to head towards the western paradise to seek the truth of buddhism." Seven Abstinences pressed his palms together and bowed.

"You must have read the ancient records and desire to reach the borders of Western Paradise. There will be countless tribulations before you can reach there. You have to have an original body and after you arrive at the holy place, you have to kowtow with every step you take. No one in my Vajra Temple has succeeded before, but you still wish to go there?" The abbot asked, the original body in his speech referred to a body that has not cultivated before.

"No matter how dangerous the journey is, I'm willing to undertake this journey." Seven Abstinences nodded. Right now, he could already comprehend the buddhist dao in this world but he didn't choose to do so. Since there was also a Western Paradise in this world, he wanted to go there to see for himself and seek his dao there.

"Good, having the aspirations to seek buddha at the Western Paradise. You have to first perform the seven abstinences and ten acts of kindness. I only have a high cultivation base but I don't have your aspiration. Since this is the case, let all my cultivation transform into a sarira to protect you on your journey there." The abbot smiled.

Seven Abstinences pressed his palms and bowed in silence. The abbot of the Vajra Temple transferred all his cultivation into a buddha bead. His appearance instantly aged, resembling a dried up oil lamp as he took a string and threaded through the bead before hanging the bead around Seven Abstinences's neck.

"Go on." The abbot spoke.

Seven Abstinences stood up and started on his journey towards the Western Paradise of this world. He had no distractions in his heart, and experienced everything fate wanted to throw at him. He maintained his principles of seven abstinences and ten kindness, the experiences he underwent was extremely arduous and he was covered in dust. But even so, he didn't forget his original heart.

This world of reincarnation was an opportunity for him. Since opportunity has arrived, he must naturally grab it. As a true eminent monk in the outside world, his state of heart was naturally as resolute as iron.

On his journey, some monks from the Vajra Temple sought him out and told him that the abbot won't be able to make it and was about to die soon. They hoped that Seven Abstinences could make a trip back to the temple to see the abbot for the final time. Seven Abstinences didn't turn back, he simply continued forward. Some monks in the temple claimed that Seven Abstinences had an evil and ungrateful personality but there were also some who believed that Seven Abstinences had already gained insight into the true essence of Buddhism.

...

In the world of reincarnation, every expert from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have a different identities here. Through their lives in this world, they started to comprehend the dao here using different angles and gradually gained more insights. This would undoubtedly prove to aid their cultivation immensely when they exited this world. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were those truly supreme existences who gave up on everything to enter reincarnation, only hoping to have a second life and revised the choices they made before so they could pursue the ultimate dao. Now, these experts also had such an opportunity in this world of reincarnation. They naturally would cherish it!

Chapter 1831: Heavenly Fate Eye

After the clan Qin Wentian was in was destroyed, he roamed the world of reincarnation. He wanted to probe and see whether this world was real and to his shock, he discovered that everything here was simply too real. Everyone in here has a story of their own and this world had the precipitation of history. As for them, these outsiders, they were the only ones who appeared here without any foundation, influencing the sequence of this world's natural order.

Why was everything so wondrous? He had no way to be sure. The creator of the world of reincarnation, what sort of existence was he exactly?

When Qin Wentian thought about his family in this world being destroyed, he felt some pain in his heart. Qin Ruhai, although he had no way to truly recognise this father of his, but to the other party, Qin Wentian was undoubtedly his son. Qin Ruhai was willing to die for him. From a certain perspective, the Qin Ruhai in this world was none other than the incarnation of Qin Yuanfeng.

But now, his entire faction in the clan was destroyed. When he thought about the three experts from the Qin Clan experts in the other faction, the flames of hatred would rise in his heart.

However, the time wasn't right for revenge. His current cultivation base was too weak. He had to return to the peak. He was able to sense all kinds of law attributes in this world and because of his experience in cultivation, he was extremely sensitive to the law attributes he cultivated in the outside world. He was able to cultivate them easily.

Qin Wentian started to roam the world of reincarnation and he gradually discovered that this world wasn't as vast as he had imagined. All the peak powers reflected the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but in this world, they were all concentrated in a region. The world of reincarnation by itself was like a region compared to one of the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In the blink of an eye, many years and months passed in the world of reincarnation. Before a mountain, Qin Wentian sat there facing the wall in meditation. The stone walls in front of him had many dao scars that emanated the power of the great dao. Right now, Qin Wentian's aura was more transcendent than before and his eyes were immeasurably deep. Currently, his power level in this world of reincarnation has already been restored to his power level in the outside world.

Beside Qin Wentian, many people were also comprehending the dao in this area. There was a person who exudes a terrifying sharp aura. He stood on a rock and his eyes calmly stared at Qin Wentian, gleaming with sharpness.

"I heard you are proficient in the laws of time? Why are you here to contemplate over the laws of slaughter? What is the use of it. Could it be that you have cultivated other laws here?" From the side, a voice rang out. Qin Wentian didn't look at the person. He naturally knew who it was who spoke, it was someone who was the same as him and came here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In fact, this person was also a student of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he was a descendent of the Sword God, Jian Chen.

The dao scars before him radiated a slaughter intent. Just a hint of that aura was seemingly capable of killing the heavens. It was a supremely terrifying one and the dao scars seemed to be looking right back at you when you look at them. For those who were not strong enough, they might even die here if they came here to cultivate.

"You have hatred in your heart. This dao scar has the laws of slaughter within it and can help you forge your slaughter path. If you want to cultivate it, I can allow you to go all the way on this path and become the king of slaughter." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, spoken with a bewitching tone. It has already been many times since he heard a voice like this. Naturally, there were also many other different voices that rang out in his mind before, all of them trying to tempt him into cultivating some evil methods.

Qin Wentian ignored it. He didn't know what sort of existences these fellows that are sealed in the world of reincarnation are. However, he knew that his dao has to depend on him alone to walk it, and not allowing these existences to control him.

"Where were you born in this world?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked.

"Southsky Sword Pavilion" Jian Chen replied. Qin Wentian nodded silently, as expected, it was from a sword dao aristocrat clan, similar to Jian Chen's origins in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It seems that there is truly a connection between the two worlds.

"I'm thinking that if this place is the legendary place, how can we exit here? Could it be that we have to defeat everyone who entered it before we can obtain the truth of why we were sent here?" Jian Chen slowly spoke. "Upon coming here, all our starting points are equal, we have to climb up from zero. The competition seems fair. In the outside world, both of us are on the Heavenly Dao Rankings but because I'm older than you, I've never contended against you. But now, since our starting points are the same, we can see who is the stronger one between us."

"There's bound to be stronger and weaker daos. How can the starting points be the same?" Qin Wentian calmly shook his head. They came to the world of reincarnation, although they had no cultivation when they started and had to climb up again, their experiences and insights stayed with them. The starting points of everyone were naturally different.

"In that case, you are dodging the battle?" Jian Chen spoke.

Qin Wentian stood up and departed. He calmly added, "Don't forget our teacher's reminder."

The heavenly deities of the sacred academy once reminded them to guard their original hearts before letting them enter the legendary place. This is why Qin Wentian's heart didn't waver despite those bewitching voices. Also there was another point, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy also hoped that the students can stop experts from the other powers from obtaining daos here. There was no point in internal conflict.

"This has nothing to do with that warning." Jian Chen spoke calmly, like he didn't notice Qin Wentian was departing. At the instant the sound of his voice faded, the wind and clouds in the area changed. The surroundings turned into a world of swords. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt sword intent gushing over and enveloping him. This sword intent was controlled by Jian Chen, this is where his heart and his dao was. This was the power of a world overlord. Although they were now in the world of reincarnation, Jian Chen could still unleash this power and control it perfectly.

"Slash!" Jian Chen roared, he remained at the position he was, merely slicing his palm out. The churning sword might transformed into a word rune and slashed out towards Qin Wentian. The power within was terrifying to the extreme, easily able to slice a person into two.

Qin Wentian frowned. In an instant, everything in his surroundings went still. All flows of power stopped. In the world of reincarnation, he still chose to cultivate the laws he was proficient in. Firstly, he would be able to return to his past cultivation realm quicker and secondly, he wanted to use the advantage of this world where he could sense the law attributes extremely clearly and see if he was able to gain more insights and break through.

Jian Chen's movements crawled to a halt. But in the next moment, a supremely powerful sword might manifested in this space, slashing the stilled time and space apart. When one's insights reached a high enough level, they could also break through the ability time stop. There was no invincible power, it was dependant on how strong the people using them are.

Jian Chen was an expert on the Heavenly Dao Rankings. He was naturally extremely powerful.

He slowly stood up and stared at Qin Wentian as a startling aura gushed forth from him. After that, with a wave of his hand, numerous lightning bolts intersected, forming countless word runes in the form of a cross as their power crackled palpably in the entire area.

Although Jian Chen's main strength was still displayed through his sword, this has already exceeded the boundaries of source origins. This was a power only achievable when heavenheart mandates were fused into innate techniques.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, casting a glance at this heaven and earth. In an instant, everything here was submerged into his eyes. In the eye-technique world, Jian Chen's might penetrated his body, exploding it. However, all of this was merely illusory. In the real world, he still stood there completely uninjured.

Upon seeing this scene, Jian Chen frowned. What sort of ability was this?

Qin Wentian has cultivated for tens of years in the sacred academy and entered the various secret realms. How could he not have gained any insights? His strength was naturally higher compared to the time when he participated in the convention.

When he was cultivating in the sacred academy, he learned an extremely tyrannical secret art from within his tiny astral-being and fused his insights of cultivation with it. At the end, he integrated everything into his world heart and managed to create a brand new technique. He named this technique as the Heavenly Fate Eye.

The Heaven Fate World heart was his root. In the area generated by his world heart, he controls everything. So, he sealed the power of his world heart into his eyes, and by doing so, he could instantly use this power to negate the attacks of his enemy, absorbing them into his eye-technique world. How terrifying was this?

"You are not up to the mark." Qin Wentian calmly spoke and cast a single glance at Jian Chen. In an instant, Jian Chen only felt himself being submerged into Qin Wentian's eye-technique world. Countless law imprints manifested there and everything was in a state of stillness. At the end, even his movements were stilled, he couldn't move at all.

"Seeing that we are students of the same sacred academy, I shall spare you this time around. I won't show mercy if there is a next time." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, his silhouette flashed as he left the area. To him, Jian Chen wasn't important. Although they were both experts on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, Qin Wentian wasn't interested in that at all and he felt no desire to defeat the other experts on it.

His target was Heaven's Son. Qin Dangtian was already a heavenly deity and was a supreme existence even among deities. Was there any meaning for Qin Wentian to be fixated on the Heavenly Dao Rankings?

And now, his goal in the world of reincarnation was to comprehend as many insights regarding the different laws as he could. After he returned to the outside world, he believed that all these insights he gained while in here, would still belong to him unless he lost his memories. But from the situation here in the world of reincarnation, that didn't seem too possible.

After Qin Wentian left, he continued to roam the world of reincarnation as though he wanted to travel to all the places in this entire world completely. If he managed to comprehend the dao of heavenly deities, would he directly be able to break through after he left here?

After returning to the main city of the world of reincarnation, Reincarnation City, Qin Wentian was drinking wine in an inn. Beside him, many people were discussing about the major things in this world. Right now, many demon-level geniuses had sprung up in the world of reincarnation, all of them cultivating with unbelievable speed. There were so many geniuses that appeared in this era, could this be the herald of a new grand era?

Many people were speaking about the various extraordinary characters. There was someone who mentioned about Yue Changkong.

"Yue Changkong, a Moon God Hall's disciple. He is simply like a reincarnated divine being and has comprehended a myriad of laws, cultivating all of them. Someone claimed that he would be able to reach the God Realm within a thousand years."

"Indeed, he is too monstrous. I wonder how he cultivates." Someone sighed. When Qin Wentian heard Yue Changkong's name, he furrowed his brows slightly. Naturally it wasn't because of jealousy. It was just that he felt this matter was strange. Given Yue Changkong's talent, how could Yue Changkong manage to comprehend a myriad of laws?

Could it be that Yue Changkong was taking a short-cut?

"If you simply depend on yourself for comprehension, you will ultimately lag behind others." A bewitching voice rang out in his mind at this moment. However, Qin Wentian ignored it as usual. No matter what was the path others chose to walk, he would still walk on his own path!

Chapter 1832: Evil Cultivator Yue Changkong

Qin Wentian was thinking that if Yue Changkong really took a short cut and cultivated the evil arts by those so-called divinities that were suppressed in this world, would he have a chance to enter the God Realm of this world? If that's the case, wouldn't that be unfair to others? If that's the case, many people would definitely choose to cultivate the evil arts. For those who could maintain their original hearts no matter the conditions, they would become the rare minority.

"This time, this Yue Changkong is organizing a gathering for the supreme experts of the various peak powers in the world. This will definitely be a grand event, I wonder how many people would show up." Someone in the inn spoke. Qin Wentian frowned and stared at the person who spoke. "When is this gathering?"

"Not long ago, the Moon God Hall released news that they are planning to hold a gathering. Given Yue Changkong's current status in the Moon God Hall, even god-level experts would respect his opinion." That person replied. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply, he naturally understood that the true people Yue Changkong wanted to gather were those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who entered this world of reincarnation.

This was the first time someone among them, the outsiders, issued an invitation for a gathering. Clearly, Yue Changkong was very confident. He believed that the current him was strong enough to become the main character of this world.

That year during the convention, Yue Changkong fooled everyone, using all unscrupulous methods just to enter the Ziwei Divine Court and proposed a marriage with the Donghuang Clan's Donghuang Ying. This person is extremely ambitious and has a despicable character. Although back then he was a disciple of the Sunmoon Sacred Mountain, he still felt that his status wasn't high enough and wanted to join the Ziwei Divine Court. In that case, in this world of reincarnation, he should truly be extremely confident and would even act more brazenly compared to the outside world. He actually wanted to organize a gathering.

Qin Wentian made more discreet inquiries and gradually understood that this gathering was set up by Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan. Now, for the dual-faction Qin Clan in the world of reincarnation, only a single faction of the Qin Clan remained.

"Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan, what do they want to do?" Qin Wentian silently speculated. The three experts from the Qin Clan from the other faction were actually also participating and standing together with Yue Changkong.

Given Yue Changkong and the statuses of the three Qin Clan's experts, they didn't have such rallying prowess. Among those who entered the world of reincarnation, Yue Changkong's status can only be considered mediocre. And as for the three from the Qin Clan, although they were outstanding, their radiance was overshadowed by Qin Dangtian.

After Qin Wentian left the inn, he continued to make more inquiries and he soon learned that Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan was organizing this grand event because they wanted to deal with some people.

But who were these people they wanted to deal with?

This caused Qin Wentian to feel a chill in his heart. He guessed that this matter probably had something to do with him.

The genius of the Moon God Hall Yue Changkong, the three supreme geniuses of the Qin Clan, issued invitations for a gathering of all experts. The location was in the other faction of the Qin Clan that was destroyed during the internal warfare. Today, many experts have arrived and each was standing in different locations. All of these people were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms because for those who heard news about the gathering, they all knew that they were the true people Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan wanted to gather.

Qin Wentian was within the crowd, with a disguised appearances. The Qin Clan's experts wanted to kill him and Yue Changkong's hatred for him seeped deep in his bones. Naturally, Qin Wentian would act more low-profile.

He saw many familiar figures and there were even more people who he didn't recognize, yet he knew them from their reputations. Naturally, he also saw people like Goddess Nichang, Devilox, Luoshen Lei, etc. At this place, other than those who were from an impressive background, the other students of the sacred academy who didn't have the backing of a peak power all didn't appear.

Yue Changkong sat on the ground. His current demeanor was more extraordinary than ever and there was a mysterious layer covering his person, giving off an unfathomable feeling. Right now, he had his eyes closed in meditation.

"Today, we organized this gathering because firstly, it has been a long time since we last met. Secondly, there's another reason. Everyone should be very clear of our objectives here. In that case, there are some people who enjoy an unfair advantage and might know of things we don't. Hence, should we work together to eliminate those people first?"

The eyes of everyone flashed, how direct. Yue Changkong was undoubtedly referring to people who are students of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. The legendary place belonged to the sacred academy after all. They suspected that the students of the academy might know of some things the others don't and this was very disadvantages for them.

Everyone fell silent. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Qin Dangtian from the Qin Clan humiliated the sacred academy and there was hatred between both parties. It wasn't too good for them to participate. After all, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy can be considered a peak power of the Mystic Region. Naturally, they do also feel that it was possible for the students of the sacred academy to know some secrets which the others don't.

"Don't forget how it was possible for you guys to come in here." Luoshen Lei calmly spoke. In the world of reincarnation, she was also born in the Luoshen Aristocrat Clan and was the young miss. However in this world of reincarnation, the Luoshen Clan didn't have any relationship with the Qin Clan. After all, it was impossible for everything to be exactly the same as the real world.

"If it wasn't for all the major powers gathering together and applying pressure, do you think the sacred academy would be so kind as to let all of us enter?" Yue Changkong opened his eyes as an icy light flashed within, staring at Luoshen Lei.

"Shut up, you don't have the qualifications to talk to me." Luoshen Lei cast a look of loathing at Yue Changkong. This person was extremely despicable and malicious. Now, in the world of reincarnation, he wanted to stir up another storm of blood? Wanting everyone to deal with the students of the sacred academy?

Yue Changkong narrowed his eyes as an evil smile appeared on his face, "No qualifications?"

Today was different from the past. This world wasn't the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Since Miss Luoshen put it like that, I really wish to seek your guidance." Yue Changkong calmly spoke, his tone was cold.

"If you want to fight, I can accompany you." An extremely glacial voice drifted over from the side. The person who spoke was none other than the World Overlord Lifeless. He also entered here together with the experts of the Luoshen Clan. His responsibility naturally was to protect Luoshen Lei.

"Sure." Yue Changkong laughed sinisterly. After that, his body slowly floated forward. Despite facing the powerful hegemonic-level World Overlord Lifeless, he actually dared to accept the challenge.

"Grandpa Lifeless, you have to be careful of this man. He is extremely despicable, capable of using all underhanded methods." Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice over. Lifeless nodded his head and with a flash of his silhouette, he soared up into the air. Yue Changkong smiled and followed after him. With a glance, the light from the Ziwei Constellation flooded the area, enveloping the space between them, isolating the spectators from the combatants, blocking their vision. Everyone only felt a startling emperor's will that was unblockable.

Everyone frowned, their senses actually couldn't penetrate the region of Ziwei light, they were not able to see the battle within. Very swiftly, fearsome roars of rage rang out. The heavens and earth shuddered as deafening explosion noises thundered like the sky was going to explode. Fearsome energy waves rocked the area.

"What is going on?" The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply, wanting to see the details of the battle but they were not able to do so. A hint of worry involuntarily flashed through Luoshen Lei's eyes. After that, a pitiful scream rang out. Instantly, Luoshen Lei felt chills in her heart, "Grandpa Lifeless!"

The constellation light faded away, it was like light from the starry skies, extremely beautiful. In the air, Yue Changkong stood there exuding a sense of magnificence. He then slowly floated down. As for Lifeless, he has already disappeared completely.

This scene caused many to narrow their eyes as they stared at Yue Changkong.

This world overlord named Lifeless under the Skyorder Heavenly Deity was someone extremely famous and was an immensely powerful hegemonic-level world overlord. He was actually killed so easily by Yue Changkong? Not only that, these people also discovered a detail. Back then, there were four from the Ziwei Divine Court who entered the world of reincarnation. But now, why was only Yue Changkong here?

Yue Changkong's martial uncle and the two rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings seemed to have all vanished. Where were they?

"Now, am I qualified?" Yue Changkong laughed as he looked at Luoshen Lei. Luoshen Lei's eyes instantly reddened, she glared at Yue Changkong. How could this be. This despicable man Yue Changkong, was dominated by her elder brother earlier and was brought away by the Ziwei Divine Court. She initially thought that Yue Changkong would die for sure. However, he didn't die and actually became so powerful after entering this world of reincarnation?

Earlier during combat, Yue Changkong sealed the entire space from the senses and sight of everyone. Was he hiding something?

Could it be that Yue Changkong has cultivated an evil art?

Among the crowd, the expression of the disguised Qin Wentian turned cold. He clenched his fists tightly, Yue Changkong was actually already so powerful?

Could it be that those bewitching voices that kept speaking to him were really able to make someone so powerful through the cultivation arts they offered to teach?

"What cultivation art did you cultivate in?" At this moment, someone directly asked, not bothering about the fact that this was taboo. The person who spoke was an expert from the Great Devil Divine Palace. The devil might around him crackled fiercely and he exuded an imposing aura. He was also a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Ranking, this Gu Ting of the Great Devil Divine Palace. Undoubtedly, his strength was one of the strongest among the other rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings.

He knew that Yue Changkong was someone who fooled the world in the convention. Today, this Yue Changkong actually could kill Lifeless, a trusted aide to the Skyorder Heavenly Deity. This matter was definitely bizzarre.

"How can I casually reveal my cultivation secrets to you?" Yue Changkong calmly stared at Gu Ting, with no fear at all. The him now in the world of reincarnation, truly had the qualifications and strength to speak equally with these people. There was no need for him to lower himself and act humbly. Gu Ting, a powerful expert from the Great Devil Divine Palace used to be someone he had to look up to. But now, there was no need for him to do so.

Gu Ting's expression turn to ice, staring at Yue Changkong. He only saw Yue Changkong staring directly at him. "If you want to spar with me, I don't mind."

"Alright, don't forget our purpose here today." At this moment, a world overlord from the Qin Clan interrupted them. They were from the Qin Clan and actually looked down on Yue Changkong before this. But now, their gazes towards Yue Changkong were different.

This man even dared to challenge Gu Ting. Seems like Yue Changkong was truly extremely confident in himself.

Chapter 1833: True Natures

Gu Ting stared at the experts of the Qin Clan before turning to glance at Yue Changkong. He didn't intend to give up like this and he continued to ask, "We will discuss that matter in the future. I still have a question. Yue Changkong, where are your sect members?"

Yue Changkong narrowed his eyes, staring at Gu Ting. It felt like Gu Ting wasn't willing to leave the matter at that.

"My senior brothers and martial uncle lost their lives in a secret realm. Do I have to report this to you?" Yue Changkong coldly replied.

"Lost their lives in a secret realm?" The devil might around Gu Ting churned wildly. "I'm afraid things are not so simple, right? Everyone is very clear in your hearts why we came here. If someone abandoned his original heart and took shortcuts, influencing others, we naturally have to be clear of this. After all, I have no wish to lose my life while 'adventuring' inside a secret realm."

The Great Devil Divine Palace was also a hegemonic power in the Mystic Region, their status was equal to the Ziwei Divine Court. They can be considered as knowing some details about Yue Changkong's matter. Although this person's talent wasn't bad, and maybe if the Qingcheng Realmlord didn't appear, he might be extremely dazzling to the point where he might even become a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings, Gu Ting still didn't believe that Yue Changkong could kill Lifeless so easily after they entered the world of reincarnation.

In that case, there was only one possibility.

The eyes of many experts here gleamed with sharpness. Gu Ting's eyes had a penetrating look in them as devil intent coalesced around him. He swept his gaze towards everyone and when he saw many people remaining silent, he couldn't help but coldly continue, "For those present here today, how many of you have already betrayed your original hearts and accepted the deals with those evil existences?"

The space was silent, but those who came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms naturally understood what Gu Ting was talking about. As for those people who originated from the world of reincarnation, they didn't understand at all. They only felt that the words of these people seemed to be covered in a layer of mystery.

Could it be the death of Yue Changkong's sect members had something to do with him?

"Betray one's original heart?" At this moment, a voice rang out. Gu Ting and the others turned their gazes over only to see that the speaker was a buddhist cultivator from the Western Paradise of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He was the junior apprentice brother of Seven Abstinences. Right now, his palms were pressed together as he spoke, "My senior brother Seven Abstinences is currently heading to the Western Paradise in this world to seek the dao. He went there with his original body, untransformed by cultivation. That, is his original heart. And now, even if all of you wish to cultivate the evil arts, what's wrong with it? That would simply be your original heart. So, why is there talk about betrayal? One's original heart would show themselves under unique circumstances."

"Reverend's opinion is wise." Gu Ting nodded. The monk's words were right. If someone really chose to cultivate those evil arts, one could only say that they made the choice willingly and that was their original heart. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, their natures might not have been revealed. But in here, their true natures have been shown.

The legendary place, this tempering exercise in the world of reincarnation, was the purpose to allow them to see themselves clearly and find their true selves?

"If one's heart is inclined to buddha, he will naturally become a buddha. If one's heart is inclined towards the devil, he will naturally become a devil. To be a buddha or a devil, it just takes a single thought." The monk slowly spoke.

"Since this is the case, what does Reverend suggest we do to deal with this?" Gu Ting asked. In the crowd, clearly it wasn't simply only Yue Changkong who has fallen so low. There should be several others hidden among the crowd, not revealing themselves. No one would be willing to expose themselves. Only Yue Changkong did so, wanting to display his newfound powers after gaining in strength.

"This is basically an unsolvable quandary. Everyone, whether would you be able to guard your original hearts or would your original hearts be invaded by evil, that would have to depend on yourselves." The reverend shook his head and sigh. The eyes of some people flashed. This was truly a difficult problem.

All of them had cultivated to the world overlord realm, whose will and state of heart wouldn't be tough? They all have their paths they wished to walk and wouldn't change that easily. Making a deal with the evil spirits that could allow them to grow stronger at the cost of losing their true self? This wasn't a dao they wanted to pursue. What if they went astray and cannot return? What should they do then?

However, if they don't cultivate and if Yue Changkong has already cultivated, wouldn't that mean that in the future when they contend against Yue Changkong, their fates would probably be like World Overlord Lifeless, dying without a whole body. Also, for Yue Changkong's sect members, there were two of them who were rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings yet they vanished like this. Everyone could faintly guess that they most probably must have already died to Yue Changkong.

This disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court who once fooled the world by faking that he was the godking of time's successor, was truly despicable to the extreme. To achieve his goals, he could do anything.

Hence, to everyone, to cultivate the evil arts or not was truly a very difficult question.

"Yue Changkong, you've cultivated the evil arts. Are you not afraid your dao heart would become unstable and you will be counter-devoured by the evil spirits instead?" Luoshen Lei's eyes were red, as she stared at Yue Changkong. During the convention, this person was already extremely despicable. She has always looked down on him. But now, this despicable character actually killed her Grandpa Lifeless. This was something she couldn't accept.

Yue Changkong continued sitting there, quietly listening to everyone. After that, an extremely icy smile appeared on his face.

How would he not have considered this? However, he knew that if he just depended on his own to cultivate, he could only endure the suppression by his martial uncle and two senior brothers. In the Ziwei Divine Court, he was living a life of shame and humiliation. When he first came here, he was forced to become a beggar. At that time when the bewitching voices rang out in his mind, he didn't hesitate to accept and cultivate an evil art. For the sake of strength, for the sake of changing everything, even if he embarked on a path of no redemption, he didn't give a damn. He was no longer the past Yue Changkong. He wanted to be lofty and high up just like before. Luoshen Lei looked down on him and viewed him with disdain? What about now? Most probably, she regretted that, right?

"For matters of cultivation, that would depend on the individual's choice. Let's not mention it again. Today, our topic would still be how should we deal with that group of people." From the Chaos Region, an expert from a peak power spoke. His aura was transcendent and his voice was calm, causing many to cast a deep glance at him.

Gu Ting's eyes turned cold. He also knew that it was impossible to continue and pursue this matter. Among the people here, Yue Changkong definitely wasn't the only one who chose to cultivate the evil arts.

"I've captured a person there and despite my questions, he didn't reply. Hence, I killed him." Yue Changkong calmly spoke as though he was speaking of an insignificant matter. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with killing intent. Yue Changkong actually brazenly kidnapped and killed students of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

"To make things clear first, this matter has nothing to do with me." Devilox directly spoke. He didn't want to be targeted.

"You basically cannot be considered part of this. With your status, it's possible that you know nothing. This is very normal." Someone faintly remarked. Devilox was a supreme character from the Divine Ox Clan of the Desolate Region. Hence, even if the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy knew the secret of the world of reincarnation, they wouldn't reveal it to him.

Naturally, since Devilox has expressed his stance, if they could choose not to offend him, they naturally wouldn't do so.

"Today, the purpose of the gathering is to mainly discuss about this. Next, we should use all methods we can to find the rest of the students from the sacred academy. What do you all think?" An expert from the Qin Clan spoke. As he spoke, his gaze unconsciously drifted towards Goddess Nichang. She was so beautiful, stunningly beautiful, causing him to be unable to be calm. He wanted nothing more than to press her down beneath him at this instant.

Also for that young miss of the Luoshen Clan, she was also extremely beautiful. Although her beauty was inferior to Goddess Nichang, Luoshen Lei can also be considered a rare peak-level beauty whose appearance would cause the moon to shy away and the flowers to feel shame. If he could obtain them both, how beautiful would things be? In addition, in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the Luoshen Clan and Qin Clan had a grudge between them.

When he thought of this, lust built in his heart and a mysterious energy began to circulate in his body.

"I naturally agree." Yue Changkong took the lead to express his stance. In the world of reincarnation, the person he wanted to meet with most was naturally none other than the Qingcheng Realmlord, a disciple of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. All the sufferings he had endured was brought to him by Qin Wentian. He wanted to repay Qin Wentian back with added interest.

"If anyone receives any inside news about this, don't forget to share it with the rest of us." A genius from a supremely strong power from the Heaven Region spoke. The people here all had different schemes. If those core students of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy really knew about the secret of this world, after they forced out the truth, it would undoubtedly be extremely beneficial to their cultivation.

"That's only natural." Yue Changkong calmly spoke. However, this was clearly feigning civility. If someone learned of the secret of this world, who would be willing to reveal it to the others?

"At our gathering today, I initially wanted to invite everyone to have a spar to test our strengths. But now, I think everyone is no longer keen on that. Let's talk again in the future then." Yue Changkong continued. Right now, the hearts of everyone were filled with wariness. Even Yue Changkong's martial uncle and senior brothers were killed. Anyone here could be an evil cultivator.

"Since this is the case, does everyone want to go and enjoy a banquet in the Qin Clan?" An expert from the Qin Clan spoke.

"No need." Gu Ting calmly spoke. After that, he turned and left directly, "Farewell."

After that, the group of experts from the Great Devil Divine Palace directly left.

They have been in this world for many years and everyone was clear of the situation here. Now that everyone has met with each other, it was already enough. There was no need to put on pretense and share a banquet together.

The various experts left one after the other. One of the Qin Clan's experts walked towards Goddess Nichang and spoke, "Fairy Nichang, why don't you come back with me to the Qin Clan for a meal?"

"No need." Goddess Nichang calmly spoke.

"Uncle Qu would often stay in the Qin Clan's manor as a guest. I treat Fairy Nichang as my kin, why is there a need to act so restrained?" That Qin Clan's expert smiled. Qu Nichang coldly glanced at the person. If this was in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the world overlords of the Qin Clan definitely wouldn't dare to speak with her in this manner because of Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian's existence. But in this place, these people of the Qin Clan seemed to be much bolder.

In addition, there was an invasive expression in the eyes of this person, burning with a fiery heat as though he had succumbed to evil.

Goddess Nichang faintly guessed at something. She merely cast another glance coldly at him and directly turned to leave.

Upon seeing this, the world overlords of the Qin Clan coldly smiled as lust flashed in their eyes. It was like their natures have been completely revealed in this world. This was then their true natures.

Chapter 1834: The Gods make mad those whom they want to destroy

Qin Wentian was in the crowd, observing everything that happened. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy allowed everyone to enter the legendary place but these people didn't know gratitude, they even wanted to abduct the students of the sacred academy and force out the secrets of this world of reincarnation from them.

But in truth, Qin Wentian knew that the heavenly deities of the sacred academy only warned them to guard their original hearts. Even the deities have no idea about the secrets of this world of reincarnation.

Staring at Yue Changkong, Qin Wentian felt an intense desire to kill in his heart. Sadly, in the world of reincarnation, it seemed that he wouldn't be able to kill Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong cultivated an evil art, allowing his strength to rapidly transform. Even an immensely powerful world overlord like Lifeless was easily killed by him.

Also there were those three from the Qin Clan. If Qin Wentian wanted revenge, it seemed that he still had to wait, wait until he became stronger.

His gaze slowly turned around, staring in the direction of Luoshen Lei. Seeing the redness in her eyes, he felt somewhat unbearable in his heart. The death of Lifeless was connected to her, most probably, Lei`er's heart would surely be in extreme agony, right?

However, he didn't went over to disturb her. After hearing the words spoken by Gu Ting and the Reverend, his thinking towards the world of reincarnation has changed. Maybe in this world, everyone would have to face their own situation and from there, understand the truth about themselves. He can only hope that Lei`er would be able to get through this and allow her will to grow stronger.

Of the Luoshen Clan, other than Lifeless, there were still four other experts. These were all supreme world overlords from the Luoshen Clan. In addition, every one of them were of the direct line of descent and were core characters. They were all surnamed Luoshen.

"Lei, let's return. In the future, we will still have a chance to seek revenge." Luoshen Feng has a very good relationship with Luoshen Lei. He was an elder cousin of hers and just sent a voice transmission to console her.

Luoshen Lei clenched her fists tightly, she bit her lips when she thought of how her Grandpa Lifeless died. After that, she turned and walked away.

"In the future if there's a chance to, I will pay a visit to the Luoshen Clan." Yue Changkong calmly spoke when he saw Luoshen Lei's group departing. His tone was filled with a provocative hint. Since Qin Wentian was hiding and refused to come out, Yue Changkong decided he would first deal with the Luoshen Clan. After all back then in the convention, Luoshen Lei did participate in this as well. All of them have to pay a price.

The four experts from the Luoshen Clan left. Luoshen Lei and Luoshen Feng walked together while the other two walked together. One of them coldly stared at Luoshen Lei. "Now, you've caused World Overlord Lifeless to die. Are you happy now?"

"When mocking others to be unqualified, can you first estimate your own strength? Now, we have a very powerful enemy because of your actions." The other person spoke, his tone was extremely unfriendly.

Clearly, their relationship with Luoshen Lei wasn't that great.

Luoshen Lei's gaze turned icy, staring at the two who spoke. It was true that their relationship wasn't that good. Just like what she once said to Qin Wentian, the Luoshen Clan now was not very united. Her grandfather didn't have complete authority any longer. This was especially so after her father was crippled. Many things were changing. Luoshen Feng's elder was very close with her faction but as for the other two, their elders were those who wanted to seize the authority to lead the Luoshen Clan.

"What sort of character is Yue Changkong? I believe you all should also know about it. It's true that he originally had no qualifications to speak to us of the Luoshen Clan. It's just that in this world, he gave in and cultivated an evil art, rapidly gaining in strength and killing Lifeless. Right now, the two of you actually want to blame Lei? What logic is this?" Luoshen Feng coldly spoke.

"The fruits of one's own karma. Did we say anything wrong?" A person coldly replied. "It is because of Luoshen Lei that Lifeless died. This is a fact. Now that you have created this trouble, settle it yourself in the future."

"Ridiculous. We are from the Luoshen Clan, yet you guys are actually so fearful and felt threatened by Yue Changkong." Luoshen Feng coldly spoke.

"This is not fear. But to us, this is just unnecessary trouble. Since you guys love to stir up trouble, handle it yourself." The two of them hastened their speed and walked away, leaving behind Luoshen Feng who had an expression of anger, as well as Luoshen Lei who had an icy look on her face.

"Lei, ignore them. Yue Changkong's character is evil by nature. Even if you didn't speak, he would still have found an excuse to act against you. Grandpa Lifeless would also give his life to protect you, the ending would be the same. What you have to do now is to grow stronger and take good care of yourself. Only then would we be able to face up to the fact that Grandpa Lifeless sacrificed his life." Luoshen Feng was much older than Luoshen Lei, and has always treated her as a younger sister.

"There's no need to persuade me. Grandpa Lifeless did die because of me." Luoshen Lei's voice was cold, filled with agony. She would remember this and engrave it deep in her heart.

After this gathering, Yue Changkong and the three experts of the Qin Clan seemed to be very close to each other and were in cahoots. Under their influence, the Moon God Hall and Qin Clan of this world decided to ally together.

After a period of calmness, another wave of commotion finally manifested. This time, this incident happened within the Qin Clan.

Qu Shen and his daughter Goddess Nichang, when they were staying at the Qin Clan as guests, Goddess Nichang heavily injured a genius world overlord of the Qin Clan. This matter caused the Qin Clan to be completely enraged, wanting to capture Goddess Nichang. However, how could Qu Shen agree? He instantly fell out with the Qin Clan as a terrifying god-level battle ensued. Qu Shen died in the battle but before his death, he managed to send Nichang out. From then on, Goddess Nichang became somebody on the Qin Clan's wanted list.

Naturally, the upper echelons of the Qin Clan stated that Nichang had to be captured alive, not dead.

This matter caused a major commotion in the world of reincarnation and those experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all felt that this was extremely strange. In the real world, the Qin Clan and Qu Clan had a very good relationship. Goddess Nichang had even went with Heaven's Son to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to pay a visit. Clearly, their connection was extraordinary. Why would Goddess Nichang heavily injure someone from the Qin Clan?

There were many questionable points about this worth pondering.

The experts from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region, did something happen between them and Goddess Nichang?

In the Qin Clan of the world of reincarnation, many people didn't know about this. The three world overlords from the Qin Clan was extremely lascivious in this world. There would frequently be beauties being sent to them and the beauties would all need to possess high talent and good looks. After these beauties were sent to the Qin Clan, all their fates became unknown. Naturally, there was also no one who could interfere in the matters of the Qin Clan.

The people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were thinking that the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang had actually become a fugitive here in the world of reincarnation? If Heaven's Son in the outside world knew about this, what would happen?

After the Reverend from before heard about this, he could only sigh. The Gods make mad those whom they want to destroy.

The commotion of this incident has yet to be concluded and another major event happened in the world of reincarnation. The Qin Clan sent a marriage proposal to the Luoshen Clan in this world, wanting Luoshen Lei to be married into the Qin Clan. The Luoshen Clan naturally refused. The Qin Clan felt a loss of face and banded together with the Moon God Hall to apply pressure to the Luoshen Clan, causing a storm to brew

In the world of reincarnation, regardless of Yue Changkong or the three world overlords from the Qin Clan, they all had extremely high authorities in their respective powers now and could influence the upper echelons. Such authority came from their intense desire and ambitions.

The Luoshen Clan endured the heavy pressure. At this moment, the other two supreme world overlords from the Luoshen Clan felt that they should hand Luoshen Lei over. There was no problem for her to marry into the Qin Clan as both their statuses were compatible.

Under the pressure from outside and suggestions from the inside, the upper echelons wavered. Luoshen Lei was pushed up a path not of her own choosing.

But at this moment, Luoshen Lei vanished, she left the Luoshen Clan. After the death of Grandpa Lifeless, she encountered the betrayal of her own clan members who were forcing her to be married. The Luoshen Clan searched everywhere for her and finally, after quite a few years later, the two supreme world overlords from the Luoshen Clan found Luoshen Lei on a desolate mountain range.

"You have been hiding for so long, so it turned out that you have been hiding here in the Demon Beast Mountain Range." The two of them stared at Luoshen Lei. Right now, Luoshen Lei sat in a cross-legged posture and was dressed in black. Her expression was ice-cold, but did nothing to mar her breathtaking beauty. Despite her transcendent beauty, there was a coldness that could be felt from her aura that would cause chills in the hearts of people.

"Back then, didn't your aunt also want to marry someone from the Qin Clan? That led to misfortune for our Luoshen Clan and your father's cultivation was also crippled because of that. Now, you will be following in your aunt's footsteps in the world of reincarnation. Isn't that good?" One of the world overlords mocked, bringing up past matters.

"Luoshen Lei, you are not a match for us. Since we are from the same clan, we don't wish to act. Just follow us back obediently." Another person spoke.

"Our Luoshen Clan is now in a very precarious state, amidst the heavy rain and wind yet you guys actually wish to seize power and authority, exacerbating internal warfare. Since that's the case, Luoshen Lei can only be unfilial and cause our Luoshen Clan to sustain losses. Even if this is a path with no reprieve, leading to condemnation, I will bear this on my own." Luoshen Lei coldly spoke. Her eyes opened, and in an instant, a terrifying aura enveloped the entire space here. An ocean of blood manifested around her and the her now was so demonically beautiful that it struck fear in the hearts of the two world overlords.

This entire world became a world of blood.

The expressions of the two changed. They stared at Luoshen Lei as fear filled their faces.

"You actually cultivated in an evil art!"

"Luoshen Lei, have you gone mad? This method will definitely lead to a counter-devour. You actually followed Yue Changkong's example? Even if you manage to escape the fate of marrying into the Qin Clan, so what? After becoming a heretic devil, even if we exit this place, do you even have the face to return to the Luoshen Clan?"

"I said it earlier. Even if this path leads to one of eternal damnation, I will endure it on my own." Luoshen Lei's expression was icy to the extreme. In the bloody world, countless blood devils appeared, formed from the power of a curse, as they rushed towards the two world overlords, wanting to devour them.

These blood devils were transformed from demonic beasts. During these years Luoshen Lei spent in the Demon Beast Mountain Range, what had she experienced?

The two of them could feel the terrifying energies contained within the bloody devils. They felt boundless terror and regret for forcing Luoshen Lei up this path!

Chapter 1835: Sinking Deeper and Deeper

The two genius world overlords of the Luoshen Clan vanished. It was rumored that they disappeared when they tried to capture Luoshen Lei. Now, Luoshen Lei's location was still a mystery. The matter about the marriage proposal could only come to an end. However, this news still created quite a huge commotion. How could two supreme world overlords disappear for no reason? Clearly, they must have lost their lives.

Although Luoshen Lei has also entered the world of reincarnation, in truth, her cultivation base was one of the weakest. Back in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there was no way she could kill the two other supreme world overlords from the Luoshen Clan. It should be the same here as well unless some transformations happened to her.

For those who were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they all paid close attention to the experts from the other powers. Right now, they were already completely familiarized with this world of reincarnation. No commotion could escape their eyes and ears.

Luoshen Lei vanished, Goddess Nichang also vanished. Also, the students of the sacred academy didn't dare to show themselves, as though they were aware that the others from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are hunting them.

Everyone was leading their lives respectively in the world of reincarnation. Their backgrounds might be similar to that of the real world but the trajectory of their lives might be completely different.

Time unconsciously flowed, in the blink of an eye, tens of years passed by again in the world of reincarnation. Everything felt like a dream, for those experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they seemed to have completely replaced various characters in the world of reincarnation. The experiences of several tens of years was sufficient to cause the character of a person to change due to the environment. Now, many people felt that this world of reincarnation seemed to be the real world instead.

However, the amount of time that passed wasn't a lot for the outside world. In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the experts from the various powers were still there. Those heavenly deities have not left yet and were waiting for news from the people they sent into the legendary place. However, everyone seemed to have lost contact, even messaging crystals were useless. When they sent their messages through the crystals, no one replied to them at all. If it wasn't for the fact that they knew those people have entered the legendary place, everyone would surely believe that those people have died.

The world of reincarnation was actually so powerful that it could even isolate messages from the outside world.

"What sort of location is the legendary place exactly?" At this moment, Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian had a sharp look in his eyes as he stared at the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity of the sacred academy.

"I've already said it before. We have never entered the legendary place, why must you keep asking? If you want to enter, I won't stop you." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity maintained his previous attitude and spoke coldly. Qin Dangtian's countenance turned sharp, staring at him. That day, he initially wanted to enter. However, the entrance of the legendary place was permeated with a dao-destroying might, wanting to wipe his dao away. This was something the prideful him could not accept. Who dared to steal his cultivation away? Even if he knew it was illusory, he would not permit this to happen.

The various heavenly deities could only wait here, they also had no idea what their disciples and members were experiencing. However, even they who were deities, had no way to imagine what the others who went into the world of reincarnation were experiencing.

For example, Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, he definitely wouldn't want to see someone from the Qin Clan having designs on Goddess Nichang let alone acting against her.

The heavenly deity of the Luoshen Clan also had no way to imagine what the geniuses of the Luoshen Clan were experiencing inside there.

...

In the world of reincarnation, today in the Moon God Hall, Yue Changkong invited the three geniuses of the Qin Clan over. Between them, they had already formed an alliance and they even knew what evil arts each of them had cultivated. Hence, they decided to ally together.

"During these years, the world of reincarnation seems to be pretty calm, does anyone have any opinions? Have you all found Goddess Nichang?" Yue Changkong smiled, staring at the three people from the Qin Clan. These three even dared to covet the Heaven's Son's woman, how audacious. Most probably in the Qin Clan, although they were very respectful to Qin Dangtian on the surface, they long wanted to rebel in their hearts. Nobody would want to live under the radiance of another forever.

With Qin Dangtian there, the people of the world would only think of Heaven's Son when they spoke about the Qin Clan. It would never be their turn.

With Qin Dangtian around, nobody could doubt his authority in the Qin Clan and everyone would obey. They were the same as well. Qin Dangtian could casually berate them or do anything he wanted to them and no one would bat an eye. In truth, Qin Dangtian was already a heavenly deity and by right, there is nothing wrong in them listening to the commands of a heavenly deity, it was something very normal. However, Qin Dangtian wasn't born a deity. In fact, when the three of them were famous, Qin Dangtian wasn't even born yet.

When Qin Dangtian was very young, he was already extremely domineering in the Qin Clan and no one dared to antagonize him. He had nothing in his eyes, only feeling disregard for them. He even once pointed to their faces and told everyone in the Qin Clan that they would all be defeated by him in the future. Years later, Qin Dangtian's words did come true. He simply surpassed them by too much.

"No." An expert from the Qin Clan had a cold look on his face as he replied, his tone filled with unhappiness. When they thought about Goddess Nichang's beauty, their hearts would be filled with a flaming desire. That was a woman even Qin Dangtian has not touched before. If they could have her… everytime they thought about this, a spark of joy would appear in their hearts.

As for the consequences, they no longer thought about it. Or more accurately, they weren't even aware because their hearts have already sank into mara, corrupted by the evil spirits. Just like what the reverend from before has spoken, the gods would make mad those who they wanted to destroy.

"Haha, in this world of reincarnation, there are plenty of outstanding beauties, all of you can enjoy yourselves to the fullest. Sadly, that year ago, Luoshen Lei managed to escape. If not…" Yue Changkong laughed when he spoke of this. A fiery heat appeared in the eyes of the Qin Clan's experts.

"We came here today because we wish to discuss about a matter with Brother Changkong." One of them spoke. Yue Changkong's eyes flashed, staring at the other party. "Brother Qin, please feel free to speak."

"For those who entered the world of reincarnation this time around, the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace is among them." The eyes of the Qin Clan's expert gleamed sharply. This caused a bright light to flash in Yue Changkong's eyes before he laughed uproariously.

Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, a peak power in the Heaven Region, the palace lordess of each generation had the title of 'Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden' and was known as the number one beauty in all of the nine heavens. Right now, these people from the Qin Clan actually had designs on the palace lordess? Truly audacious indeed.

However, it's true that it didn't matter if they have one more enemy. They even dared to act against Goddess Nichang. Why would they not dare to act against the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden?

"Brother Qin, have you thought it over? If we join hands and act against these people from the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the others would surely notice this. They have been keeping close tabs on us." Yue Changkong wasn't stupid. The people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were all very wary of each other. This was extremely so because no one knew who had cultivated the evil arts in the world of reincarnation. Hence, no one dared to belittle their opponents.

During these years, Yue Changkong did many things. Many experts became nutrients for him, but he still didn't dare to feel that he would definitely be the number one expert among those who came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Unless he was the first to break through to the God Realm, or he wouldn't feel enough confidence. After all, some of these people had far deeper foundations and had hidden in the shadows even more deeply than him.

"Brother Changkong should also understand that everyone else from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are all our opponents. If we don't act against them, there would be others acting against us sooner or later." An expert from the Qin Clan spoke. This world of reincarnation was the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred

Academy. Even now, they still couldn't solve the riddle that was this world of reincarnation. In that case, maybe they had to defeat everyone else before they could find the truth.

"We can find more people to join our alliance." Another expert from the Qin Clan spoke. This caused Yue Changkong's eyes to flash, this was a good idea. They should gather more people and pool their strengths to deal with others.

"Brother Qin, who do you want to look for to become our alliance's partner?" Yue Changkong asked. "The Qiankun Sect? Che Clan? Five Elements Sect? Or Thunder Clan?"

These powers mentioned by him were all peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Qiankun Sect was like the Qin Clan, located in the Heaven Region and their sect leader was known as the Universe King.

Che Clan, Five Elements Sect and Thunder Clan. All these were peak powers within the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The Che Clan was known as the number one artificer clan in the whole of Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The Five Elements Sect control the five elements of heavens and earth and evolved each to the extreme, possessing boundless power.

The Thunder Clan can control the thunder punishment laws of the heavens and have unfathomably tyrannical attacking methods.

"We have to consider this carefully." An expert from the Qin Clan spoke. Yue Changkong nodded. "Right, we can't be impulsive. We have to plan for all possibilities."

The few of them continued to discuss while their hearts continued to sink into mara. In truth, Yue Changkong also already discovered that he was deep in the clutches of the evil spirits now. However, he didn't give a damn. He wanted to be powerful, he was willing to pay the price no matter how heavy it is.

...……

As for Qin Wentian, he just arrived at a desolate mountain range.

During these years, he had been busy cultivating. Other than cultivating, he was also searching for Luoshen Lei's location. After knowing about the marriage proposal from the Qin Clan as well as the news that Luoshen Lei went missing, Qin Wentian has been extremely worried. This was especially so after it was rumored that Luoshen Lei might have killed the two powerful world overlords from the Luoshen Clan. The worry in his heart grew even stronger after he heard that. Hence, other than cultivating, he used all his spare time to search for her.

Right now, he already found some faint clues. The mountain range he was on now, had traces of Luoshen Lei's existence.

The him right now stood on a mountain peak. Peering below, he could see an ocean of blood dying the place below him red. What a shocking sight. Qin Wentian's heart started to tremble.

"Lei`er." Qin Wentian mumbled. "Where are you now exactly? What have you experienced? Why did you choose this path?"

He understood that Luoshen Lei has most probably embarked on a path similar to Yue Changkong's.

"Do you still not understand?" In his mind, a bewitching sound rang out. "In the world of reincarnation, everyone of you would ultimately turn to this path because there's no choice at all. If not, just based on your own insights and comprehension, your cultivation speed is fated to be slower than those people forever. Now, there's still time if you cultivate my art. If it's any later, you would truly be on a path of no redemption."

"Scram!" Qin Wentian roared in anger, his expression was like ice. Every time his state of heart fluctuated, an evil spirit would appear and try to bewitch him. Right now, he loathed them more and more. Most probably, it was these evil spirits that bewitched Lei`er, causing her to set foot on this forbidden path!

Chapter 1836: Lin Xiao and the Mystical Maiden

In the world of reincarnation, all the experts focused on their cultivation. Many years passed by, in fact, everyone had no idea what level the others reached. But those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all had very good talent in cultivation, this was the reason why they were sent to the world of reincarnation. Undoubtedly, their growth would surely be extremely frightening.

Finally, a battle broke the stillness of the situation.

In an ancient city of the world of reincarnation, Yue Changkong and the world overlords of the Qin Clan, made a move against the Mystical Maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace. It was rumored that Goddess Nichang also appeared there. Other than that, the Qin Clan and Yue Changkong, also joined forces with a supreme character. This supreme character was from the Prison God Clan, it was a peak power from the Eternity Region.

Both the Mystical Maiden and Goddess Nichang were captured. But luckily, experts from the Qiankun Sect were there, including their supreme character Lin Xiao. Lin Xiao was interested in the Mystical Maiden of this generation and naturally would act to help her. A shocking battle erupted between both sides and Yue Changkong's group actually failed to achieve their aim. This news instantly attracted the attention of everyone in the world of reincarnation who came from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

At this moment, experts from all locations were all rushing towards that ancient city.

After that, the various experts from all locations started to rush towards that ancient city.

Yue Changkong and the experts from the Qin Clan were so brazen now? Even daring to act against the Mystical Maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace? What did they want to do exactly?

For someone to be the Mystical Maiden of this generation, it naturally meant that she would be the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace's future successor. Has Yue Changkong gone crazy or was it the Qin Clan's experts who had gone crazy?

This battle caused a chain reaction. The powers they were from started to pay attention but seemed to be in silent agreement not to interfere, allowing these elites of their respective clans and sects to fight between themselves.

Very soon, news circulated that someone saw Luoshen Lei. Her entire person had changed and she was currently heading towards that ancient city. Many people said that she was going there for revenge, her target was none other than Yue Changkong.

When Qin Wentian heard of Luoshen Lei's plans, he didn't hesitate and also made his way towards the ancient city. He definitely didn't want anything to happen to Luoshen Lei. Although right now Luoshen Lei might have transformed, her original cultivation base was already not a match for Yue Changkong back then. Also, the period of time where Yue Changkong has cultivated the evil art for was also longer than her, he was underhanded and a despicable character. Qin Wentian feared that Lei`er would still be defeated if she fought against Yue Changkong.

For a period of time, countless experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were heading to that ancient city in the world of reincarnation.

Previously, the invitation was sent out by Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's members and the purpose was for them to discuss how to deal with the students of the sacred academy. However this time around, everyone took the initiative to head there because of the dispute that rose from the actions of Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's members. Also, this time would surely not be as calm as last time. For these peak characters from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who have cultivated for many years here, they probably wouldn't be as patient now. They have already been in the world of reincarnation for many years yet have not discovered the secret of this world yet. What should they do before they could be considered as having attained the dao?

In a courtyard of the ancient city, several beauties were sitting together. One of them was extremely magnificent with skin as fair as snow and a breathtaking appearance that could be comparable to Goddess Nichang.

Goddess Nichang was proclaimed to be the number one beauty of the Heaven Region but in reality, many people felt that there was another person who also qualified for this title. This person was none other than the Mystical Maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, she was known as the most beautiful woman under the nine heavens, there was no need to doubt how transcendent her beauty is. Also, as the future successor of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, could her beauty be inferior?

At this moment, not far away from the Mystical Maiden of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, a young man sat there. He was incomparably handsome and exuded a heroic aura, along with a transcendent demeanor.

His name was Lin Xiao, a supreme character from the Qiankun Sect and was groomed as the Qiankun Sect's future successor. With regards to the ultimate technique of the sect - the Universal Art, Lin Xiao was extremely proficient and his comprehensions have reached a stage where he could form a universe diagram to borrow the strength of the universe to forge a supreme law body, dominating the laws of the heavens and earth.

Lin Xiao and the Mystical Maiden stood together. They were like Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang back then, appearing extremely suitable to be together like a celestial couple born from the heavens. However, if Lin Xiao wanted to marry her, it was a highly impossible task. How could the number one beauty of the nine heavens be married off?

But if there was no challenge involved, there was no meaning in it to Lin Xiao. For common beauties, he could get as many as he wanted. The only reason for this was because he is Lin Xiao.

"Right now, many have arrived." Lin Xiao spoke. The Mystical Maiden nodded. Her expression was calm and on her beautiful face, it seemed that it was impossible for there ever to be any fluctuations to her expression. This was true even when she encountered the ambush of the Qin Clan and Yue Changkong.

"Yue Changkong and the three Qin Clan's overlords are merely little clowns. I will take their lives." Lin Xiao spoke.

"Have you thought this through clearly? You would dare to kill the Qin Clan's members?" The Mystical Maiden glanced at Lin Xiao. Although her expression still remained calm, a light flashed in her eyes.

The Qin Clan, Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystic Palace could control the wind and clouds in the Heaven Region and stood at the peak. Right now, the Qin Clan was in a flourishing period. With Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, he would be the future leader of the Qin Clan. All other geniuses from the Heaven Region would lose their luster when compared to him.

"The few world overlords from the Qin Clan wouldn't be able to amount to anything great. With Qin Dangtian present, they would never have a chance to rise up. Hence, this must be the reason why they chose the evil path. Since they dared to act against you, so what even if I killed them?" Lin Xiao calmly replied.

"If Qin Dangtian knows that you killed members of his Qin Clan, he would surely not be willing to take things lying down."

"In the future if I can verify my dao and ascend to become a heavenly deity, I would have a fight with Qin Dangtian sooner or later." Lin Xiao was as calm as ever, as though he was speaking of an extremely ordinary thing. For the three world overlords of the Qin Clan in the world of reincarnation, he didn't give a damn about them. His target was that legendary supreme character of the Qin Clan, Heaven's Son.

"The people of the world spoke of a rumor saying that once the legendary place is opened, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would undergo a great transformation. Who do you feel the future Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would belong to?" The Mystical Maiden asked.

"Me." Lin Xiao laughed. He then continued, "Other than me, the other possibilities are the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, Seven Abstinences from the Pureland of Bliss. Those reverends from the buddhist sects are all unfathomably powerful. Naturally, those supreme characters from the Che Clan, God Destroying Palace, Prison God Clan are not bad as well. Naturally, you are also in the list as well."

"The rankers on the Heavenly Dao Rankings from the Ziwei Divine Court were killed by someone like Yue Changkong. What else can be said about this? Although those rankers have potential to become heavenly deities, your question is to whom would the future Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms belonged to. Even if they can become ordinary heavenly deities, they are definitely not powerful enough. However, Gu Ting from the Great Devil Divine Palace can be considered a supreme character at the peak as well."

"During the Convention of the Myriad Realms, the Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian rose to fame in a single battle and was accepted as a student by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. It's even rumored that he gained the recognition of a godking, leading to him directly becoming a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings. What about him?" The Mystical Maiden was evaluating all the powerful characters in the world.

"I don't have a good understanding of him." Lin Xiao laughed. Qin Wentian was just recently famous and the only major fight he was a part of, was that fight during the Convention. Hence, Lin Xiao didn't really understand Qin Wentian's strength and since he didn't understand, he wouldn't give an evaluation.

"Seems like you are filled with disdain towards Yue Changkong." The Mystical Maiden spoke.

"Someone who fooled the world in order to climb up, he doesn't mind being unscrupulous and underhanded. Tell me, should I regard such a person highly?" Lin Xiao spoke.

"But isn't it dangerous precisely because he's despicable enough to do anything? Don't forget that in the battle earlier, even when facing against you, he wasn't any weaker at all." The Mystical Maiden stared at Lin Xiao, disagreeing with his opinion. "For villains and those existences capable of great evil, their temperaments are extremely resolute. They can toss aside everything, abandoning their conscience, betraying their souls, and doing everything that is needed for them to advance without regards for others. These people are the most terrifying existences in the world, you have to be wary of them."

"Your words are logical." Lin Xiao nodded calmly but even so, he still despised Yue Changkong in his heart.

"Speaking of that supreme character from the God Destroying Palace, I have to remind you to be careful about him. He should also have arrived. The danger of this man definitely isn't below that of Yue Changkong." The Mystical Maiden continued, seemingly filled with trepidation about a person. That fellow from the God Destroying Palace is absolutely a character that would cause others to have a headache. No matter who was against that fellow, they had to be extremely wary about him.

"Understood." Lin Xiao nodded. This time around, the people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms decided to gather and meet with each other once more. Most probably, the ending wouldn't be as peaceful as the past, right?

For that time tens of years ago, everyone was merely testing the waters and there were even some who didn't arrive. There were also people who didn't express their stances from the beginning until the end. They merely watched everything quietly and simply left after that.

...

Just like the Mystical Maiden and Lin Xiao's discussion, the experts from the various regions have all arrived.

At this moment, that supreme existence from the God Destroying Hall was currently standing on top of an ancient hall in the ancient city. Under the moonlight, he stared at this entire city below him. His gaze was very cold, a coldness that came from his soul.

Other than him, experts from the Che Clan also arrived. That existence from the Che Clan which was listed by Lin Xiao into the list of peak characters, was currently roaming around the ancient city, as though he was busy with something, engraving hidden symbols. However, no one knew about this.

Outside the city. Many monks from the Pureland of Bliss also arrived. Their palms pressed together as they bowed. This ancient city would soon encounter a calamity. Their senior apprentice brother Seven Abstinences went to the Western Paradise of this world to seek the buddha dao and there was no updates from him. Even before he returned, a storm had already manifested.

In a small courtyard inside the city, a figure robed in black sat cross-legged. Her skin was extremely fair, like she was an absolute ghost beauty. Her entire person seemed to meld together with the darkness. This time around, she came for revenge. Yue Changkong will definitely pay a price for his deeds.

In the courtyard of another inn, a young man stood with his hands behind his back, staring up at the night sky while sighing in his heart. Lei`er should have also arrived, but where was she?

Chapter 1837: Battle Intent

Today in the ancient city, white clouds drifted across the sky. There was also a gentle breeze, causing everyone to feel a refreshing sensation.

In the central area of the ancient city, there was an empty and spacious platform. The surface was very clean, completely dust-free. A group of figures was currently having a banquet there, many were seated, enjoying their wine and chatting leisurely. These people at the banquet all had extraordinary auras. The men were handsome and there were many beautiful women here as well. Not only for them, there were also many people in the distance, glancing in their direction as they discussed something.

These people who were attending the banquet were naturally none other than the geniuses from the peak powers in the world of reincarnation. Among them are Yue Changkong from the Moon God Palace, as well as the three experts from the Qin Clan. It was said that their cultivation level was already nearing the God Realm and was extremely unfathomable.

Other than Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts, an expert from a third peak power of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could also be seen. This was a supreme character from the Prison God Clan of the Eternity Region.

This supreme character from the Prison God Clan decided to ally with Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan, wanting to act together to deal with the Mystical Maiden.

Right now, they were enjoying their wine and they acted like they were waiting for something. This was because they knew that the various experts have already arrived in the ancient city and were probably not far from here.

"Since everyone is here, why don't we make a toast?" Yue Changkong spoke. It was unknown who he was speaking to. Among the crowd, a few rows of figures suddenly stepped out. They were all from different factions. There were experts from the Great Devil Divine Palace as well as the Thunder Clan.

"Everyone, what a beautiful day this is." A world overlord from the Thunder Clan spoke, his voice booming out like thunder. Just a casual sentence from him caused this entire space and the eardrums of people to tremble.

"I heard that the Thunder Clan of the Earth Region are in control of the power of divine punishment. You are able to guide the power of lightning and thunder, causing them to descend on others. Previously, we weren't able to converse much at the last meet up. Today, we naturally have to drink more toasts with each other." Yue Changkong smiled. The experts from the Thunder Clan sat down, not polite at all. Their leader glanced at Yue Changkong, "Is that so? But what happens after we drank our fill? I heard that you guys joined forces to act against the Mystical Maiden. What do you all mean by your actions?"

Since these people could ally together to deal with the Mystical Maiden, it also meant that they could ally together to deal with him, as well as everyone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Haha, I understand that everyone is puzzled. Hence, you guys came here. I might as well take this chance to properly exchange pointers with everyone. What a happy thing that would be?" Yue Changkong laughed uproariously, clearly ignoring the other party's words. Now, since everyone already knew about that, there was naturally no need for him to conceal anything any longer. He might as well act more directly, and get everyone to step out to see who is stronger.

"If it was before, you wouldn't be qualified to sit together with us to drink wine." Gu Ting icily spoke. Evidently, he also despised Yue Changkong. Gu Ting could naturally sense how shameless and despicable Yue Changkong was. Yue Changkong narrowed his eyes and stared at Gu Ting but the smile on his face didn't fade. But it was precisely how he was acting that made everyone feel that Yue Changkong seemed to be extremely confident. Yue Changkong was like a scheming venomous snake staring at him.

"I simply came by to watch the drama." A voice rang out. Devilox from the Divine Ox Clan appeared. Next, more and more experts revealed themselves, all of them were from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only they knew clearly what was going on, hence, they rushed to this ancient city.

At this moment, the eyes of the crowd glanced in a direction. Over there, a group of figures appeared. Among them was a woman whose beauty caused everyone to silently praise her in their hearts, sinking deeply within. This woman was none other than the Mystical Maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace. Truly, her beauty was on par with Goddess Nichang.

The other people from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace arrived as well. Lin Xiao also appeared. His gaze was cold when he stared at Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts.

Regardless of Lin Xiao from the Qiankun Sect or the Mystical Maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, even though they had a clash with Yue Changkong and the others, they still didn't hide but chose to directly walked out instead. This was a show of their immense confidence.

"Brother Che, since you have arrived, why don't you show yourself?" Lin Xiao calmly spoke. In the crowd, an extremely youthful figure dressed in simple clothes stepped out. The contours of his face were extremely clear and his deep eyes held traces of age within, revealing that his true age was far older than his appearance.

"Che Ying from the Che Clan." Many people involuntarily glanced there. Che Clan from the Earth Region was known as the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Their talent for forging weapons was unparalleled. Even other peak powers wanted to forge a good relationship with them. In fact, for many deity-ranked powers, the ultimate treasures of their sects were all forged by the Che Clan.

"I heard that there was a fascinating battle not too long ago. Sadly, I must have missed that. I wonder if I can make up for the regret today and allow my horizons to be broadened." Che Ying calmly spoke. Clearly, he was referring to the battle where Yue Changkong's group acted against the Mystical Maiden and Lin Xiao.

"I don't think that will be a problem." Yue Changkong calmly smiled. "I'm sure not only these people have arrived, right?"

Right now, since their deeds were already exposed, this meant that everyone lifted their masks and revealed their true selves. There was no longer a need for concealment. Today, this gathering of experts would surely lead to a clash. This was something inevitable.

"I've also heard that Che Ying, you yourself are extremely powerful and has talent high enough to forge anything in the world. Today, I also wish to broaden my horizons." An expert from the Thunder Clan stared at Che Ying as he spoke. Lightning shot out from his eyes as his tone was filled with provocation.

After that, more experts from the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms appeared. More than half have already arrived here.

And at this moment, an intense smell of blood permeated the area. Everyone turned their gazes over only to see an extremely cold and beautiful figure walking over. Her figure was extremely alluring and her appearance outstanding. However, she gave off a cold feel to everyone who saw her. Nobody dared to get too close to her, they could sense dangerous vibes from this woman.

Upon seeing her, the eyes of the three Qin Clan's experts brightened like how they saw the Mystical Maiden. In their gazes, greed and lust could be seen.

Yue Changkong's eyes flashed but he soon laughed. Truly, the gates of heaven were opened but she didn't want to head there. The gates of hell were closed but she purposely wanted to enter. This is fine then, since she took the initiative to show up, there was no need to look for her in the future.

As long as he captured her, with the ambiguos relationship between Luoshen Lei and Qin Wentian, Yue Changkong wasn't afraid that Qin Wentian would not show up. Although he was already very powerful in the world of reincarnation, he still had a knot in his heart that wasn't unravelled yet. That knot was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Seems like Luoshen Lei has truly fallen." Upon sensing the change to Luoshen Lei's aura which was much stronger than in the past, it was clear that she had cultivated an evil art. In addition, she made no attempt to mask her aura at all. She must have done so to grow stronger quickly and now, she was here for Yue Changkong.

"Lei`er." Faraway within the crowd, Qin Wentian was present too. When he saw Luoshen Lei's appearance and felt her aura, he had an indescribable feeling in his heart. The lines on his face changed, recovering his original appearance as he walked towards them.

"Huh?" When Qin Wentian appeared, Yue Changkong started. After that, the smile on his face grew wider. Qin Wentian actually appeared? Back then in the convention, there seemed to be an unusual connection between Qin

Wentian and Luoshen Lei. Now, the moment Luoshen Lei appeared, Qin Wentian actually appeared too. Seems like their connection truly isn't ordinary.

Those from the Qin Clan also saw Qin Wentian. They had faint smiles on their faces when they noticed him.

When Luoshen Lei saw Qin Wentian walking over, her cold heart involuntarily trembled as she called out silently in her heart, "Elder brother!"

Qin Wentian appeared after she walked over. Clearly, he revealed himself because of her.

"Seems like today is a good day. A student that has a heavenly deity as a teacher of the sacred academy actually appeared. Everyone, we have a chance to find out the secret now." An expert from the Qin Clan spoke. The gazes of everyone landed on Qin Wentian, when they saw the young and handsome figure, many people didn't have an impression of him at all. At most, they were like Lin Xiao and have only heard of the name Qingcheng Realmlord. No one really had any understanding of Qin Wentian.

"Elder bro, why did you come here?" Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, her voice was filled with some bitterness. This was her matter, she had to bear the hatred because Grandpa Lifeless died for her. Either Yue Changkong dies or she dies but now, her appearance actually implicated Qin Wentian. She truly didn't want this.

Many people who came here were all influenced by Yue Changkong. They felt no good intentions towards the people from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

By appearing here, Qin Wentian was in even more danger than her. Yue Changkong and the people of the Qin Clan long wanted to deal with Qin Wentian. As for the others, many of them most probably wanted Qin Wentian to remain behind as well.

"Silly lass, because you are my little sister." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice back, his tone filled with doting love. He only had one little sister, a real sister that was linked to him by blood relations. How could he not step out when she was in danger?

Luoshen Lei's eyes turned red. Upon seeing this, Yue Changkong coldly laughed, "There's no need to communicate through voice transmissions anymore. Seems like this is a case of lovers. You guys truly concealed your relationship well."

"Yue Changkong, your despicableness has already surpassed my imagination. Back then after I exposed you, you actually managed to survive up until now? No matter what underhanded methods you used, you would have no way to cleanse all your shame. You would always be a shameless and despicable person." Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he stared at Yue Changkong, as though he was rubbing salt into his wounds. Yue Changkong narrowed his eyes, he placed the wine cup in his hand down and slowly stood up as a terrifying and vast aura gushed forth from him.

He initially didn't wish to start their battle so soon and wanted to sit down with everyone, chatting to create the appropriate atmosphere. But what a pity, Qin Wentian seemed to be in a hurry to die.

Everyone else had looks of excitement on their faces. They didn't expect that a battle would start so soon.

"Your words are logical, he is truly a shameless and despicable man. But today, his life is mine." A voice rang out at this moment. When Yue Changkong stood up, Lin Xiao inclined his head as a bright light gleamed in his eyes.

Chapter 1838: Chaotic Battle Erupts

Yue Changkong swept his gaze at Lin Xiao. Earlier, he had exchanged blows with Lin Xiao in the past. This man was truly very strong. Before they came to the world of reincarnation, Lin Xiao was already an immensely terrifying world overlord.

If this was before in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Lin Xiao would surely be able to kill him easily. However, things were different now. This place was the world of reincarnation. He, Yue Changkong, wasn't the Yue Changkong of the past.

Yue Changkong slowly floated up into the air. He stared at everyone and smiled, "I accept all challenges no matter who wishes to fight me. We didn't manage to have a good fight at the last gathering. This time, let's make sure that everyone here has no regrets when they leave."

His words had another layer of meaning within. Today, experts from the various peak powers all arrived. Was it possible for there to be a conclusion in the world of reincarnation?

The auras of everyone here radiated forth. The experts from the Qin Clan, the supreme character from the Prison God Clan, they all placed the wine cups in their hand down as coldness flickered in their eyes. The secret of the world of reincarnation wasn't revealed yet. In that case, they naturally would feel that the only way to verify one's dao in here, was to become the only one remaining, defeating everyone else. This wasn't simply what they thought, it was what everyone here thought.

A true legendary character can only be one person. The person who is the most dazzling in here.

Only to see that at this moment, an extremely terrifying evil aura descended from the air, permeating the area. For a period of time, the world of reincarnation changed. The layers of clouds turned black as the world turned dark. This entire world lost its luster. Yue Changkong stood in the air and resembled a god of evil. Behind him, many devil heads manifested, causing people to feel fear in their souls.

"Finally he cannot be bothered to conceal it any more?" Everyone could see Yue Changkong at this moment. This was then the real Yue Changkong in the world of reincarnation. Right now, people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms already knew that Yue Changkong has cultivated the evil arts. Yue Changkong also didn't need to hide this anymore. What he wanted to do now was to kill all of these people. Only then could he be the only one from the Supreme Ancient Immortal realms remaining in the world of reincarnation.

The people in the ancient city inclined their heads, all of them could feel that fearsome aura which caused their hearts to tremble. Some even involuntarily retreated, wanting to distance themselves from Yue Changkong. However, under the pressure, they discovered that they had no way to leave the area. Yue Changkong was too powerful. When his aura gushed forth, it enveloped an extremely vast area.

Lin Xiao stared up in the air. His silhouette flashed as he soared up as well. Qiankun light radiated from him, forming a brilliant Universe Diagram behind his back. The energy from heaven and earth gathered madly, converging in the diagram, waiting for him to use it.

"Qiankun Sect of the Heaven Region." Qin Wentian glanced at Lin Xiao's figure. In the Heavenly Dao Library, he understood that the Qiankun Sect was definitely an extremely strong power. The Qiankun Sect Leader was a supreme character that was terrifying to the extreme.

The Qiankun Sect's cultivation arts can allow them to convert the surrounding energies into qiankun energy to power their own techniques. The Universe Diagram behind Lin Xiao shone resplendently. However, if it was a different expert from the Qiankun Sect, the power unleashed by that expert's diagram would be different from Lin Xiao due to the different law attributes they cultivated.

A terrifying aura descend from the sky. The devil heads behind Yue Changkong suddenly emanated a shocking might. A moment later, they shot ferociously towards Lin Xiao, brimming with might from the great dao. Yue Changkong has cultivated an evil devouring art. He would gain the insights of all the experts he devoured. Their daos became these devil heads that were floating behind them and contained the law energy of their original bodies. Not only that, they could even work together and exert an immense devouring might.

Hence, the current Yue Changkong's strength was a result of the insights and abilities of the other experts he devoured. During these years, he simply acted directly and would frequently devour the experts in this world.

"Sword of Qiankun." Lin Xiao performed hand gestures. All of a sudden, the Qiankun Formation Diagram suddenly shot out a resplendent beam of sword light that manifested into a sword which pierced through the air. When it came in contact with that devil's head, it directly exploded along with its target from the impact as a fearsome might lingered in the air.

Black clouds churned wildly, the scene was like an apocalypse. Numerous devil heads containing terrifying might lunged towards Lin Xiao from all directions. The Universe Diagram behind Lin Xiao radiated boundless light. After that, the qiankun energy that transformed into a sword unleashed its power, brightening up the darkened sky. With a wave of the Qiankun Sword, millions of other swords manifested, shooting up into the sky. This shocking strike contained heaven-shaking might, and seemed capable of breaking the universe.

The eyes of the experts in the surroundings shone with sharpness as they stared at the battle in the air. The two combatants were very powerful, so powerful that it caused the spectators to tremble. They naturally had to pay attention to this battle. Although everyone had to restart their cultivation in this world, all of them improved shockingly fast and many people have surpassed their achievements in the other world.

As he faced the power of the sword attacks, Yue Changkong's black eyes gleamed with a fearsome coldness. There was no fear in them at all. He opened his mouth, the mouths of the devil heads behind him all opened as well as they drew in a huge breath in unison. He actually managed to swallow the Qiankun Sword. But after doing that, thunderous sounds rang out as many devil heads behind him exploded. But ultimately, the power of the sword attacks were completely devoured.

After seeing this, Qin Wentian understood that the current Yue Changkong was no longer the Yue Changkong of the past. Yue Changkong has even forsaken all his previous innate techniques and secret arts. Now, only the evil art was his everything because it could grant him more strength compared to the rest.

"Not bad." Yue Changkong coldly spoke. His evil countenance had a malevolent smile painted on it. Behind him, a gigantic evil law body appeared. The head of this law body alone could blot out the sun. A terrifying black hand shot out towards Lin Xiao. This hand contained a power that could destroy all opposition and at the same time, the surrounding energy frenziedly began to gather on the blackened palm.

Upon sensing the power of this strike, the formation diagram behind Lin Xiao grew even more resplendent. Qiankun light covered him as a law body also formed behind him.

"Immeasurable Qiankun Law Body!"

Lin Xiao stood unmoving, allowing the terrifying palm strikes to land on his law body. That law body appeared to be on the verge of shattering but it instantly recovered from the damage after just an instant. Life after death, death after life. Immeasurable Qiankun, inextinguishable.

"Powerful." The hearts of everyone silently mused. Even Qin Wentian was taken aback. The current Yue Changkong was much stronger now when compared to the past. This Lin Xiao from the Qiankun Sect was also extremely terrifying, as expected of a hegemonic-level world overlord that was nurtured as the next successor of the Qiankun Sect. In the Heaven Region, Lin Xiao was also an extremely famous character like the Mystical Maiden. It was just that he is slightly inferior to Heaven's Son because Qin Dangtian has already broken through to become a heavenly deity.

And at this moment, the figures of the Qin Clan's experts flashed as they rushed Luoshen Lei. Upon staring at her beautiful face, lust surfaced in their hearts. Although the current Luoshen Lei exuded an aura of evil, this actually increased the attraction they felt for her, making it so that they wanted her at all cost.

Terrifying blood qi flowed around Luoshen Lei, her aura grew more bloodthirsty as an incarnation of a blood queen appeared behind her. This entire world seemed to be a blood ocean purgatory where numerous blood demons manifested. These blood demons were all saint beasts at their core and each of them radiated an aura that caused a chill in the hearts of those who saw them.

The Qin Clan originally already had a deep grudge with Luoshen Lei in the other world. Her father, the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, was crippled by none other than Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. And now in the world of reincarnation, the people of the Qin Clan kept forcing her time and time again. This debt naturally had to be accounted for.

"Quickly capture her." The three experts of the Qin Clan transmitted their voices to each other. Right now, the experts gathered here were as common as clouds and many were still watching the drama. They could not afford to waste too much time on Luoshen Lei.

"The people of the Qin Clan are actually so despicable." Qin Wentian spoke. He stepped out and instantly appeared beside Luoshen Lei, facing against the three powerful world overlords from the Qin Clan. This was the first time he was facing against experts from the Qin Clan in combat. Although before this he had seen Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, the current him still wasn't powerful enough to contend against Qin Dangtian.

"I'll deal with him, the two of you capture Luoshen Lei." An expert from the Qin Clan spoke. His aura was extremely terrifying as he moved towards Qin Wentian.

"A student of the sacred academy? I'm interested as well." In another direction, that supreme character from the Prison God Clan also flew over. A towering force erupted from him, as he grabbed out with his palm, a spatial prison manifested, brimming with radiance, sealing the area around Qin Wentian. This prison seemed to be formed from rays of divine light, it could even lock gods within and was incomparably sturdy.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked at the prison locking him. In his mind, the introduction about the Prison God Clan he read about in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy appeared in his mind. They were able to form the strongest spatial prisons in this world, and those imprisoned within wouldn't be able to break out from it forever. Now, such a prison actually wanted to imprison him.

"Imprisoning me?" Qin Wentian glanced at the expert from the Prison God Clan in the air. His expression was cold. Today, just Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts were already very tough for him to deal with. Now, the Qin Clan already made their move against Luoshen Lei and this person from the Prison God Clan also intentionally acted now to deal with him. Since this is the case, the Prison God Clan was his enemy.

"Seals manifest." A terrifying sealing might brewed, erupting forth as countless sealing gates appeared in the air, slamming into the prison's wall. Since the Prison God Clan's expert wanted to imprison this space to lock him within, in that case, he shall seal the area off as they fight to the death inside.

In the world of reincarnation, everyone could comprehend any type of law energy they wanted to. As long as you can sense it, you can cultivate it. Hence, to Qin Wentian, with Di Tian's insights in the laws of sealing, cultivating the laws of sealing here was undoubtedly something extremely natural to him!

Chapter 1839: Facing Off Against Each Other Again

The supreme character from the Prison God Clan is named Gui Chen. He is a hegemonic world-overlord and among all the experts from the Prison God Clan who entered the world of reincarnation, his strength was the most powerful and his status was the highest.

He had already comprehended the laws of banishment, allowing him to lock up targets in his prison forever, depositing them into the void, letting his targets perish in there. Naturally when he used his space prison to imprison Qin Wentian, he didn't expect Qin Wentian to actually be so proficient in the sealing laws to seal him inside the space prison which he initially could enter and leave freely.

Inclining his head and staring at the sealed space, Gui Chen's expression was cold when he saw how powerful the sealing light was. His palm grabbed towards Qin Wentian and instantly, a formless energy directly gushed forth, grabbing onto Qin Wentian's body. This energy was completely immaterial, like it was a type of power that originated from the void. The form of a giant palm abruptly manifested around Qin Wentian.

With an intention of his will, a power that could control everything in this world manifested around Qin Wentian. Although this place was the world of reincarnation and the law energies weren't completely the same as the past, the Great Dao was connected in all ways. He manifested the power of his world heart in a different form here. In this sealed space, a formless storm raged on, blasting out terrifying streams of power that destroyed the giant palm.

"BOOM!" In an instant, another prison appeared from the void, directly trapping Qin Wentian within. This prison wasn't as large as the earlier one, but it was much more powerful. Gui Chen's techniques were simply formless. As a supreme world overlord from the God Prison Clan, there was no need to doubt his strength.

"Stop." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The light flowing around the prison all entered a state of stillness. After that, Qin Wentian pointed out with a finger as the prison around him started to crumble. He turned his gaze towards Gui Chen and upon sensing the terrible fluctuations of energy in the air, Qin Wentian's body started to radiate an incomparably mighty sealing light. After that, his dao bone began to thrum with power and shot out a beam of light containing the power of time laws. Even in the world of reincarnation, his dao bone still existed because it was within his body.

Inside the sealed space, the power of time permeated everything, causing everything to be stilled. Right now, the abilities he comprehended could already be integrated into the laws of sealing. This power that could still everything shot towards Gui Chen, and Gui Chen frowned the moment he sensed it. Treasure light covered his entire body, allowing him to exist in an isolated space. In this isolated space, this belonged to him alone. He wasn't frozen solid by the stillness, and his gaze was as tyrannical as ever when he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stepped out. He sealed this space not because he wanted to waste time and slowly fight with Gui Chen. Out there, Lei`er was still fighting against powerful enemies. He sealed this space because he wanted to end the fight quickly. Hence, he didn't even conceal the power of his dao bone, choosing to use it directly.

With a flash of his silhouette, he directly appeared before the isolated space of Gui Chen. To characters of their level, close combat was extremely dangerous. If one was the slightest bit careless, they would surely be consigned to eternal damnation. In the vast majority of battles, just based on their heart domains and power of their world hearts, world overlords would usually fight at a distance.

However, Qin Wentian chose close combat. He wanted to finish his opponent off as quick as possible. In that case, he had to make sure that he had to strike like thunder.

When Qin Wentian arrived before the isolated space, the boundless energy from heaven and earth suddenly flooded into his body. The power of all his insights and understanding of the various laws converged on his fingertip, forming a ball of light that pulsed with absolute power. And in the next moment, all the power erupted forth!

His finger pressed down on the isolated space barrier, easily piercing through it. Gui Chen seemed to have sensed something but everything was too late. He didn't expect Qin Wentian's methods would be so intense. An extremely terrifying might passed through the isolated space and landed on his body.

At this moment, a terror born from the depths of Gui Chen's soul caused him to tremble violently. He felt he was about to die. His life was stopped, there wasn't any destructive might in this attack and it seemed very ordinary. But he could clearly feel that his life was about to end. It was like his life itself has entered a state of stillness. This power could seal life, causing him to die just like this. Even his soul felt like it wasn't under his control.

He was Gui Chen, Gui Chen from the Prison God Clan, an extremely powerful existence that would advance to the heavenly deity realm in the future! Could it be that he will die like that? How could he be willing to accept this?

At this moment, a terrifying energy gushed out from his body, produced by his heart. Gui Chen now was like a divinity, as though he was a law body formed from absolute void, something that could isolate the invasion of other energy. A bright beam of light flashed as Gui Chen's body directly flew out, breaking through the power of the seals, as well as breaking through the spatial prison he created, fleeing to the outside space.

With a deafening boom, the God Imprisonment Prison was broken through.

Qin Wentian walked out after him and coldly stared at Gui Chen. Everyone felt shock in their hearts when they saw this scene.

The Qingcheng Realmlord who has just gotten famous in the recent convention could actually contend against Gui Chen from the Prison God Clan?

If one was to talk about the duration of fame, Qin Wentian can at most be considered a rising genius from the junior generation. He was recruited by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and entered the Heavenly Dao Rankings. This was a testament to his talent. But with regards to his combat prowess, everyone didn't really believe in him. This was especially so when his opponent was Gui Chen, a supreme world overlord from the Prison God Clan.

Everyone initially thought that this battle would be a one-sided one where Qin Wentian was crushed. However, the reality was that this Qingcheng Realmlord actually managed to force Gui Chen back.

For Gu Ting from the Great Devil Divine Palace as well as experts from the Heavenly Deity Mountain, all of them were shocked at this scene. Seems like many people had underestimated this Qingcheng Realmlord. It isn't going to be an easy task if some people wanted to capture him to force information about this world's secret out from him.

"What technique is that?" Gui Chen stared at Qin Wentian. Earlier, his impression of Qin Wentian's last attack was extremely deep. Although that attack was already over, he still felt fear in his heart. He absolutely didn't wish to experience that one more time. Things were just too dangerous, he might even die unknowingly, without any feelings at all.

Qin Wentian ignored him. His figure sped with lightning speed towards Luoshen Lei's battlefield. After all, the three experts from Qin Clan had cultivated evil arts. Although Luoshen Lei was now very powerful, she still wouldn't be a match for these three. Her strength when in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was already inferior to these three Qin Clan's world overlords. Now that she was fighting equally with the three of them, this feat was already extremely difficult and incredible.

Yue Changkong has been paying attention to Qin Wentian from the start. He didn't feel too much hatred to anyone here. Devouring them was only because of the requirement of the evil art he cultivates in. However, Qin Wentian was different. He truly hated Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian forcing Gui Chen to retreat, an extremely cold smile appeared on Yue Changkong's face. He silently mused, "As expected, you didn't disappoint me."

He had always felt his talent was extremely strong. In reality, this was true, or he wouldn't have dared to fake being the Godking of Time's successor and even received the recognition of the Ziwei Divine Court. However, the heavens had to give birth to a Qingcheng Realmlord that attended the same convention as him. All the radiance and glory belonged to the Qingcheng Realmlord. The Qingcheng Realmlord took everything that belonged to him, Yue Changkong.

Hence, Qin Wentian must die.

"Our grudge shall be settled in the future instead." Yue Changkong's silhouette flashed, he actually directly abandoned the battle between him and Lin Xiao and directly shot towards Qin Wentian's direction.

Lin Xiao frowned, casting his gaze at Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong who had cultivated an evil art was truly very powerful. He had the insights and comprehensions of many people after absorbing them as nutrients. His purpose today was also clear, his ultimate objective was to devour all the peak characters from Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. By doing so, his path to the God Realm would be clear.

"Qin Wentian!" Yue Changkong shouted, his thunderous voice booming out. Numerous devil heads flew towards Qin Wentian, each containing fearsome dao might.

Incomparably resplendent light radiated from Qin Wentian. Thunderous sounds rang out as Qin Wentian punched out in Yue Changkong's direction. Fist shadows filled the sky as the terrifying power within the punches swept out, shattering the devil heads.

Yue Changkong's figure directly arrived before him. His cold and evil eyes gleamed with a gloomy light, filled with malevolence.

Finally, he stood before Qin Wentian. Ever since he cultivated the evil art, he has been fantasizing about this day. He wanted to cleanse all humiliation he suffered and devour Qin Wentian, making Qin Wentian into his nutrients.

"Have you thought that there would be a day like this?" Yue Changkong asked. As he spoke, the evil law body behind him also echoed his words, causing the space around it to tremble.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a cold killing intent. Back then, because of that major character of the Ziwei Divine Court, although he exposed Yue Changkong, the Ziwei Divine Court still brought him away and Qin Wentian couldn't kill him. He didn't expect Yue Changkong to have actually survived that and was now filled with intense resentment for him. Right now, Yue Changkong might have already devoured everyone from the Ziwei Divine Court who came into this world with him. An evil glint of light could be seen flickering in his eyes.

The power of the evil arts would gradually change the cultivator's temperament. Qin Wentian wondered if Yue Changkong sensed this?

Now, regardless of Yue Changkong or the Qin Clan's experts, all of them have already embarked on a path of madness. In fact, they even wished to target the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace's maidens as well as the Mystical Maiden herself. Now, Yue Changkong even wanted to devour everyone.

"BOOM!" An absolute controlling might blasted out. Qin Wentian soared into the air. He didn't say anything, there was no need to. His heart right now, was filled with an icy killing intent!

Chapter 1840: Elder Bro

When Yue Changkong saw Qin Wentian rushing towards him, a demonic gleam could be seen in his eyes. Thunderous sounds rang out as his devil heads shot forwards, emitting black mist. The might generated was even more terrifying compared to his earlier fight against Lin Xiao.

In this vast space, the entire scene was like an apocalypse. The devil heads let out howls of resentment and contained the might of the dao. From afar, those spectators whose will wasn't strong enough actually bleed from their seven apertures when they looked at this. There were even some who went mad and started howling as well.

This scene was too fearsome. The place Qin Wentian was in seemed to be almost completely buried. Yue Changkong didn't intend to play slowly with Qin Wentian. He wanted to use the most violent method at his disposal to crush Qin Wentian before torturing him, making Qin Wentian live a life worse than death.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's speed didn't reduce but sped up instead. It felt like the flow of time here changed. The surroundings of Yue Changkong seemed to be slowed down while the time in Qin Wentian's surroundings sped up. In the eyes of everyone, one was fast while the other was slow. Qin Wentian was like a lightning bolt shooting towards Yue Changkong. Qin Wentian felt no fear at all.

The two of them didn't have any patience to slowly fight it out. They wanted to decide everything with a single strike.

"COURTING DEATH!" Yue Changkong roared. The devil heads congregated into a gigantic one as a beam of dao light shot out, seeking to devour Qin Wentian.

"Time stop." A beam of light radiated from Qin Wentian as the power of his dao bone reinforced it. The power of time in the surroundings seemed to change from something ethereal and formless into something corporeal, permeating the area. Qin Wentian could sense the different flows of time here and his control over them was perfect. But even so, he had no way to achieve a perfect time stop. Yue Changkong's attack was simply too terrifying, the gigantic devil head was the only thing that existed in the world. Even the time stop ability had no way to stop it completely although it did reduce the speed and devouring light.

Qin Wentian already arrived before Yue Changkong. The two of them matched gazes. Yue Changkong's eyes were cold to the extreme, glinting with evil. In Qin Wentian's eyes, an icy and intense killing intent could be seen.

"DIE!" Yue Changkong roared, the gigantic devil head unleashed the entirety of its power, producing a shocking devouring might. Qin Wentian felt that he wasn't able to resist this. His body was actually stuck to Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong's hands grabbed onto him, frenziedly absorbing his energy. But at this moment, Qin Wentian's law body took the chance to slam its palms that were brimming with resplendent light into Yue Changkong, destroying the evil law body and piercing through Yue Changkong's body.

This attack was one that staked his life. Yue Changkong has cultivated an evil art and his original personality was warping gradually. Yet Qin Wentian seemed as crazy as him, he ignored his safety to unleash this strike.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt the energy in his body was all devoured cleanly. Even his blood and flesh was about to be sucked dry. However, Yue Changkong's situation wasn't any better than him. The Yue Changkong at this moment felt that he was no longer alive. This feeling was extremely special, it caused him to feel a terror which he had not felt for a long time. After becoming extremely powerful from cultivating an evil art and devouring the strength of so many experts, he should be invincible under the God Realm by right.

He felt that when he faced Qin Wentian again, he who has already betrayed his soul, would surely be able to dominate Qin Wentian with ease. However, the truth wasn't as such. He couldn't tell what type of energy had invaded his body, it clearly existed and it even caused him to feel that his life was entering a state of stillness for some reason. What did this mean? This meant that he was going to die. If life no longer flows, wouldn't that feeling be even more terrifying than death?

"Has he also sensed that feeling?" The supreme character from the Prison God Clan, Gui Chen, silently mused in his heart. Clearly, this attack that has blasted into Yue Changkong, was even more fearsome compared to the attack he had to face earlier. This power was definitely something no one wanted to endure. It felt too bizarre and terrifying.

This power, was it the power to seal life into a state of stillness?

This Qingcheng Realmlord, wasn't he a little too crazy? He instantly attacked at full strength, it seemed that he didn't mind staking his life as well.

At this moment, the thoughts of many people towards Qin Wentian changed. Those who didn't understand in the past, now had a clearer and much deeper impression of this Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian.

In the crowd, Devilox has been paying attention to the battle. When he saw this scene, a resplendent light gleamed in his eyes.

An opportunity was finally here.

His body soared into the air, the earth cracked from the impact of his pushing off with his feet. His speed was incredibly fast, arriving in the battlefield of Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong in the blink of an eye.

"What is he doing?" Everyone started when they saw this sudden scene. After that, Devilox howled, his palm transformed into a sharp blade that aimed to pierce through Qin Wentian's back.

"Elder brother!" A voice filled with fear and panic rang out in the air. Luoshen Lei has been paying attention to this battlefield and when she saw Devilox's attack piercing Qin Wentian's back, a look of incomparable terror appeared on her face as her heart pounded violently. But how can she afford to have any lapse in concentration when fighting against the Qin Clan's experts? A terrifying palm strike directly blasted into her body, sending her flying through the air. Her blood and qi churned wildly as she coughed out fresh blood. But even so, her beautiful eyes were staring fixedly in Qin Wentian's direction.

Back then, she caused Grandpa Lifeless to die. Today, would she implicate her elder brother as well?

"The dao bone is mine." A crazed look flashed in Devilox's eyes, he desired to seize Qin Wentian's dao bone. This opportunity was once in a lifetime.

"Life, stop." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Boundless energy from his body radited forth, augmented by a resplendent beam of light from his dao bone. This immensely vast energy gushed into Devilox's body and at this instant, Devilox fell into the same situation as Yue Changkong. He could feel that his life was going to be forcibly stopped. This feeling felt like death.

This attack, this sure-kill attack by him, was actually counter-devoured by the terrifying blast of energy generated from Qin Wentian. This was something Devilox didn't expect. The three figures in the air all stopped moving as a bizarre silence fell over the atmosphere.

But at this moment, the three experts from the Qin Clan were actually staring in shock at Luoshen Lei. When Devilox's attack pierced into Qin Wentian's body, Luoshen Lei actually called out the words 'elder brother'?

Her relationship with Qin Wentian clearly wasn't what Yue Changkong has speculated.

Luoshen Lei called Qin Wentian elder brother?

Her elder brother, yet Qin Wentian wasn't surnamed Luoshen but was surnamed Qin.

Also, between the Luoshen Clan and the Qin Clan, there always has been a deep hatred. Once, a traitor of their Qin Clan, a supreme character that could cause the entire world to shake, had married a wife who was a maiden from the Luoshen Clan.

This maiden was none other than the younger sister of the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, Luoshen Lei's aunt.

At this moment, Luoshen Lei actually called someone with the surname Qin, elder brother? Her elder brother was the Qingcheng Realmlord, possessing extraordinary talent and had even gained the recognition of the Time King. He was then accepted as a student by the sacred academy and became a ranker on the Heavenly Dao Rankings.

Everything upon everything seemed to be pointing towards a destination.

Given how fast their reactions were, they naturally connected the dots in an extremely short time. Before this, they didn't think about this because there were simply too many people with the surname of 'Qin.' Although Qin Wentian was surnamed Qin, how could they make the connection that his origins was from their very own Qin Clan of the Heaven Region? But for those in the world surnamed 'Qin,' there was only one possibility why Luoshen Lei would refer to him as elder brother.

That traitor of the Qin Clan, that immensely powerful existence.

Qin Yuanfeng actually had a son.

His son was standing before them and was currently cultivating in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, and has also entered the world of reincarnation.

When they thought about this, they actually felt a sense of disbelief, things were actually so dramatic? This was something they would never have imagined even in their wildest dreams.

"Luoshen Clan, the daughter of the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, Luoshen Lei, actually calls him elder brother?"

"Who would have thought of this?"

The three experts from the Qin Clan all stared at Qin Wentian. One of them then spoke, "I didn't expect that the traitor of my Qin Clan, that supreme existence, actually had a son and his son is already so powerful. Qin Wentian, are you planning to take revenge?"

The eyes of the people in the surrounding flashed as they stared at the people from the Qin Clan. Earlier, they had also heard Luoshen Lei calling Qin Wentian elder brother.

Right now after they heard the words of the Qin Clan's experts, they instantly thought of one person. In the ancient records of the various peak powers, there were records of an extremely famous person in the Qin Clan's history. This person was Qin Yuanfeng.

"Qin Wentian, to think that you are actually Qin Yuanfeng's son. Haha, you are actually his son!" An expert from the Qin Clan laughed. The hearts of everyone trembled. There was already a Heaven's Son in the Qin Clan. And now, that immensely powerful traitor of the Qin Clan, his son has returned.

Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian. This crazy fellow, he was the son of Qin Yuanfeng and that goddess from the Luoshen Clan?

How surreal!

However, right now, Qin Yuanfeng's son hasn't even started on his revenge towards the Qin Clan yet. Before he could grow strong enough, was he destined to die here in this place?

Chapter 1841: The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind

The Qin Clan's experts directly rushed towards Qin Wentian, temporarily ignoring the injured Luoshen Lei.

They were undoubtedly the ones who understood this history the most. If Qin Yuanfeng still had a descendent in this world, they had to go all out to kill that descendent. When they returned to the Qin Clan, it would be considered a major merit if they succeeded.

Luoshen Lei's qi and blood churned wildly, she roared in rage and rushed out once more. Figures formed from her blood manifested, blocking the three of them. The three world overlords snorted coldly and simply struck out. The entire space shook as the blood figures were destroyed. Now, Luoshen Lei was simply a spent force, she would find it difficult even to protect herself. How could she still save Qin Wentian?

The blood figures dissipated. One of the experts stabbed his finger forward, generating a beam of destruction that shot into Qin Wentian, wanting to destroy his body. At this moment, Yue Changkong and Devilox both took this opportunity to struggle free. The energy of 'Life Stop' no longer controlled them.

Yue Changkong's face was filled with a cold malevolence. Qin Wentian was actually so strong that he felt threatened. Earlier, he felt that his life wasn't in his control at all. Such a feeling was too terrifying, no one would want to experience that a second time if they experienced it before. When in that state of stillness, he felt that he would never awaken. If it wasn't for the fact that he was strong enough, his life earlier would have already been forcefully stilled, there would be no difference from death.

Devilox's strength was inferior to Yue Changkong. Although he is a supreme genius of the Divine Ox Clan, his cultivation base was one of the weaker ones when in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. In the world of reincarnation, he was the same as well. If it wasn't for him having an opportunity to perform a sneak attack earlier, he wouldn't have attacked. Earlier, he could sense how powerful the time dao bone was, this caused him to feel greed. If he could obtain that, he would have two dao bones in his body.

When he thought of this, and as he saw Qin Wentian who was knocked away, he decisively decided to act again and sped over towards Qin Wentian with lightning speed. His gaze was incomparably resolute. He had to get the dao bone at all cost.

But at this moment, formless sound waves suddenly appeared. After that, an incomparably powerful slaughter intent radiated from the waves and bore down on him. "Vile beast, it's a humiliation to the name of our sacred academy that we allowed a scum like you to cultivate in it."

An old man walked over, he was none other than the Divine Sound World Overlord. When he saw Devilox planning to attack Qin Wentian again, he instantly interfered. The formless sound waves generated by him contained an extremely powerful might that obstructed Devilox. Devilox howled in rage as his battle intent surged. Behind him, an incomparably gigantic law body of a divine ox appeared as he tried to struggle free.

Terrifying lacerating sounds rang out. A moment later, fresh blood splashed through the air. A wound appeared on Devilox's arm, the formless sound waves continued to slice into him. He howled in madness and decided to ignore Qin Wentian. With an intention of his will, he reverted to his true demonic form of an ancient oxen whose horns gleamed with a terrifying light. A powerful treasure light covered his entire body as he fought against Divine Sound.

Divine Sound naturally obliged. However, although he managed to obstruct Devilox, Yue Changkong and the others from the Qin Clan naturally wouldn't spare the injured Qin Wentian. Earlier, Qin Wentian's life-risking attack almost claimed Yue Changkong's life but he was also heavily injured in return, in addition to Devilox's sneak attack combined with the finger attack from the Qin Clan's expert. At this moment, his vitality constantly weakened due to the continued attacks by Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts. Most probably, he would find it hard to escape this calamity.

Just when Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts continued to pursue Qin Wentian, an alluring silhouette suddenly sped through the air, grabbing hold of Qin Wentian before speeding far away. This caused the gazes of everyone to freeze as they stared at the beautiful figure who intervened.

When they saw clearly who that figure was, many people had a look of interest on their faces.

This figure was extremely outstanding and was incomparably beautiful. With just a single glance at her, people would be mesmerized and not be willing to act against her. She was the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

Goddess Nichang and the Mystical Maiden both appeared at this moment, constituting a scene of extreme beauty. The sight of these two maidens naturally caused the hearts of the crowd to be delighted. But at this moment, no one among the crowd had any mood to admire their beauty. What made everyone puzzled was that Goddess Nichang actually rescued Qin Wentian? What situation is this?

From what they knew, Goddess Nichang should be a couple with Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian. And if Qin Wentian was Qin Yuanfeng's son, didn't that mean that he and Qin Dangtian were born fated to be enemies?

That year in the past, Qin Dangtian's father Qin Zheng, his struggle against Qin Yuanfeng was circulated all over the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Not only was the crowd startled, even Qin Wentian himself was taken aback. Goddess Nichang actually acted to help him? This made him feel somewhat bizarre. However, that beautiful figure merely calmly gazed ahead and seemed to have no intentions to explain anything. In fact, her gaze towards the Qin Clan's experts was exceptionally cold.

In this world of reincarnation, the three of them actually dared to lust after her and wanted to capture her?

The battle here was too intense, incidents that made everyone shocked happened one after the other. Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian is actually also a supreme expert from the Qin Clan. He was the son of the legendary Qin Yuanfeng back then. After that, when Goddess Nichang appeared, she actually saved Qin Wentian from the hands of the Qin Clan's experts?

This story truly had many twists and turns.

But at this moment, the reverend from the buddhist sect in the Pureland of Bliss pressed his palms together. He glanced in the distance and spoke, "Some people feel that they are the cleverest of all, scheming against others but they have no idea they themselves are victims of a sinister plot by someone in the shadows."

As the sound of his voice faded, all the experts seemed to sense something. They glanced in a direction and after that, their eyes involuntarily narrowed as sharpness flashed within. When they were fighting, the aftershocks would affect a large area. Many experts in the ancient city retreated extremely faraway. There were even some who died. But even so, there were still many silently watching this battle from afar.

But now, to their shock, all these spectators have disappeared. From afar, a blood mist drifted over, exuding a sinister aura as it permeated the area. This blood mist enveloped the central region and then seeped into the bodies of unsuspecting people.

"A tribulation in the world of reincarnation." The reverend sighed. In an instant, death took this place. Many people didn't even know how they died. That terrifying blood mist gradually took on corporeal form, forming an extremely large net of destruction that covered this place, while emitting a deadly gas that entered the bodies of people.

Someone frowned and coldly spoke, "Poisonous qi."

The eyes of Lin Xiao from the Qiankun Sect flashed with coldness. He stared in the distance, "I was wondering why the supreme character from the God Destroying Sect has yet to appear. So it turns out that you've been hiding in the shadows from the start and actually planned to use the lives of this city to refine poison qi. Do you intend to eliminate all of us with a single move?

A sense of wariness filled the hearts of many when they thought about that character from the God Destroying Palace. They all executed their innate techniques causing protective light to cover their bodies, not allowing the blood mist to seep into them.

Since that person in the shadows had made preparations for this, it was naturally not so easy to block this blood mist. Blood clouds filled the air, radiating a filthy aura that covered everything, shining a bloody radiance on everyone. This radiance contained the might of the dao within, and tyrannically drilled through the protective layers covering the experts.

Even the Mystical Maiden's holy light barrier was being corroded. The disgusting corrosion energy seeped into her skin, wanting to rot it. A look of disgust appeared on her face. This energy was too evil and tyrannical and caused her to be extremely uncomfortable.

"He should have also cultivated an evil art." Lin Xiao spoke up after he felt that immense might. That supreme character from the God Destroying Palace was originally already an extremely dangerous character. Given his personality, it wasn't strange that he has cultivated an evil art. Because, his innate nature was already evil.

Just like what the Reverend from the Pureland of Bliss has said, one's innate heart would be revealed by the circumstances. There was no surprise that that person chose this path.

Lin Xiao looked down on Yue Changkong but he didn't dare to underestimate that supreme character from the God Destroying Palace. That person was originally already very dangerous and powerful. Now that he has cultivated an evil art, he would only be even more terrifying.

Yue Changkong also sensed that power. In fact, he didn't even glanced at Qin Wentian and he was staring at the direction of that terrifying might instead. He then mumbled in a low voice, "The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware that the oriole was behind?"

He didn't expect that the him today would be playing the role of the mantis. That supreme character who has yet to walk out, had extremely great ambitions, wanting to use all lives in a city to cultivate blood poison, wiping them out in one fell swoop, so he could be the sole person remaining.

Yue Changkong himself also understood that there are bound to be other existences who cultivated the evil arts hiding in the shadows. Now, they were all gradually appearing?

The situation suddenly turned calm. Using this chance, the Divine Sound World Overlord and Luoshen Lei came to Qin Wentian's side. Divine Sound stared at Qin Wentian who was silently recovering as he sighed in his heart. This young man whom he inducted into the sacred academy...if he doesn't die here, he would definitely become a legend of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future.

Luoshen Lei's eyes turned red. She stared at Qin Wentian as immense amounts of guilt filled her heart. She sobbed, "Elder brother, am I very foolish?"

She felt that it should be impossible for them to leave the world of reincarnation alive. She had harmed Grandpa Lifeless and now, she even implicated her elder brother.

"Silly lass. Are you still not clear of how despicable Yue Changkong is? Back then, even if you didn't say that sentence, he would still have acted against you. When he does that, how could Grandpa Lifeless step aside and watch on?" Qin Wentian consoled. As long as Lifeless was present, he would definitely have fought for Luoshen Lei. The ending would be the same, like it was already destined.

"As for me, my fight with him is something that would happen sooner or later. This has nothing to do with you. There's no need for you to feel guilt." Qin Wentian felt pain in his heart when he saw Luoshen Lei's appearance. An extremely beautiful maiden, a genius of the Luoshen Clan, was actually forced to cultivate an evil art in this world. This world of reincarnation, wasn't it a little too cruel? It was extremely cruel to everyone!

Chapter 1842: Blood Sacrifice

Although Qin Wentian consoled her, Luoshen Lei's eyes were still red. Tears flowed down her body as the blood poison from the mist continuously corroded her defenses. She who was originally heavily injured, gradually felt a sense of helplessness.

At this moment, an immensely gigantic divine cauldron appeared in the air. Rainbow light radiated from it, enveloping the heaven and earth, the rainbow light bore down on everyone, madly devouring the energy in their bodies. In fact, everyone could even feel their bodies being absorbed into the cauldron.

"What is this?" The gazes of many experts froze. Lin Xiao's countenance was cold to the extreme. Even before the ripples from before calmed, another wave was about to start.

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind. Also, it was clear there wasn't only a single oriole.

"Che Ying." Lin Xiao's gaze turned to Che Ying, the supreme character from the Che Clan. He only saw a calm smile on Che Ying's face. Che Ying stepped out, his hands brimmed with rainbow light that formed a resonance with the divine cauldron.

"Since everyone wants to engage in a huge battle, I naturally have to participate." Che Ying spoke. The blood-colored mist was also continuously absorbed into the divine cauldron and was being refined.

"What are you trying to refine?" Lin Xiao coldly asked.

"When I forge divine weapons, I've always refined everything that can be refined. Since there are so many people here, I wonder what sort of divine weapon I would manage to create if I refine the daos all of you have comprehended." Che Ying laughed.

"If you really manage to do so, the effect would undoubtedly be extremely good." Lin Xiao spoke. Che Ying merely laughed and didn't reply, like he was in silent agreement.

The Che Clan was the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Their methods of forging divine weapons and treasures were unparalleled, they could use blood to refine their weapons, using humans as the base material. Also, these people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms here were all top-tier geniuses. If he could refine their daos, what sort of divine weapon would be created at the end?

However, there were no weaklings here. How could it be so easy to refine the experts here for their daos?

For the situation here, Qin Wentian and Luoshen Lei didn't seem to have seen it. They were originally already injured and the poisonous qi constantly corroded their defenses. Luoshen Lei already found it extremely hard to endure this. Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts were still looking at them at how a tiger would eye its prey. But luckily, Divine Sound World Overlord and Goddess Nichang were here with them. This, in addition to the poison permeating the atmosphere made it so that Yue Changkong's group didn't dare to casually act, choosing to wait things out instead.

The situation now was a little subtle, a slight change could trigger an entire transformation to the situation. No one here dared to guarantee that they could protect their own safety and escape.

The first gathering before this was calm and without any waves. Only World Overlord Lifeless died. This time, during the second gathering when all the experts gathered in the ancient city, a storm of blood actually rose, creating huge terrifying waves that engulfed everyone. They have all been in the world of reincarnation for several years, finally, some of them lost patience which caused the situation today to erupt forth. The various experts no longer wished to wait, all of them walked out, wanting to have a conclusion to things today.

"Elder brother, I won't be able to endure for much longer. I will die here." Luoshen Lei suddenly smiled at Qin Wentian. Her face has already turned black as the blood poison entered her blood stream, devouring her vitality.

Staring at the black qi covering Luoshen Lei's beautiful face, Qin Wentian could sense death qi from her. He only felt extreme pain in his heart. He stretched out his hand and held hers as he spoke, "Lei`er, do your best. We can rush out!"

Luoshen Lei shook her head and mumbled, "We won't be able to make it."

Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts were still here. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan were also eyeing them. How could they flee?

Not only was she heavily injured, Qin Wentian himself was also injured.

"I'll go meet up with Grandpa Lifeless first." Luoshen Lei spoke. "Elder brother...I've really implicated you."

As she spoke, tears flowed down her face once more. It was fine that she died. But in the situation today, Qin Wentian was also in extreme danger, there was only a 10% chance of survival and all of these were her fault.

"Silly girl, don't talk about this any more." Qin Wentian felt immense pain in his heart. Hatred bubbled up, as well as killing intent for Yue Changkong's group.

"Why would there be the existence of evil spirits here in the world of reincarnation? How can a despicable character like Yue Changkong ever have the chance to accomplish his ambitions?" Luoshen Lei felt vengeance in her heart. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Elder brother, if there is a chance, would you agree to cultivate an evil art?"

Staring at the rapidly weakening Luoshen Lei, Qin Wentian felt as though his heart was being sliced into pieces. His gaze stared at Yue Changkong and the poisonous qi in the air as he coldly replied, "If I knew today would happen, even if I had to turn into a devil and be condemned to a path of eternal damnation, I wouldn't have hesitated."

If he could restart his experiences in the world of reincarnation, he would not hesitate to cultivate in an evil art, rapidly growing stronger.

"Elder brother, Lei`er has let you down. You have to leave here alive. Help me take care of my father in the other world." Luoshen Lei's tears flowed down but a radiant smile could be seen on her face. The blood in her veins started burning, producing clouds of blood mist that enveloped her completely, as though wanting to devour her.

"Lei`er, what are you doing! Quickly stop!" Qin Wentian shouted in anger, wanting to stop her. But how could he stop her? Within the blood mist, her beautiful countenance gradually turned blurry. Only her radiant smile remained.

"If reincarnation is really true. In my next life, I still hope that I can be your younger sister. I don't want our next lifetime to be so short." Luoshen Lei's voice drifted into Qin Wentian's ears. After that, the clouds of blood mist towered up into the air, concentrating to the extreme.

"Using my blood as a trigger, my body as a sacrifice, I'm willing to burn my blood essence and incinerate my mortal frame. Forbidden Art: Blood Sacrifice!" Luoshen Lei's voice was extremely solemn, ringing loudly throughout the world. Her blurry figure transformed into something completely ethereal, causing a gigantic evil blood demon to appear. Using her body as a sacrifice, she converted everything she had into her blood essence. Now, her blood essence in the form of the blood demon, began to flow frenziedly into Qin Wentian's body.

The evil arts in the world of reincarnation are all extremely terrifying. The evil art Luoshen Lei cultivated allowed her to unleash this forbidden art, transferring all the energy generated from her cultivation into blood essence to pass on to another person. However, how could anyone cultivating evil arts be so selfless? Would anyone else be willing to sacrifice themselves for the benefit of others? If worse came to worse, those who cultivated evil arts would rather simply die instead.

However, Luoshen Lei was different from others. Back then, she only cultivated this evil art because she was forced to do so. Now, before her death, she asked Qin Wentian if he was willing to cultivate an evil art. Qin Wentian replied that if he knew the situation today would have happened, he would have cultivated an evil art long ago. He'd rather be consigned to eternal damnation than to watch Luoshen Lei die.

Although her fate was already determined, but even so, she hoped that the power she gained from the evil art was able to allow Qin Wentian to live on. As long as Qin Wentian could survive, so what even if he had cultivated an evil art? Surviving was the number one priority.

"LEI`ER!" Qin Wentian roared, his voice shaking the heavens and earth. Luoshen Lei actually invoked a blood sacrifice.

How can this be? If he really knew this would happen, he would definitely sacrifice everything he had to ensure that the ending wouldn't be like this.

"Elder brother, although I've cultivated this evil art of blood, I've never used human lives to practice them before." Luoshen Lei's voice entered Qin Wentian's mind for the final time. Qin Wentian finally understood why there was such a terrifying scene at the Demon Beast Mountain Range. Luoshen Lei controlled the evil desires the evil art generated and would rather use demons to practice this instead of killing innocent humans.

An expression of intense agony appeared on Qin Wentian's face. The boundless blood energy gushed into his body, causing his qi and blood to churn wildly, strengthening his body. His injuries rapidly recovered as his blood grew increasingly vibrant.

"Reincarnation… Are you happy now?" Qin Wentian stared up at the sky. So this was the tempering exercise in the legendary place, the world of reincarnation?"

How cruel was this? Everyone was subjected to the same cruelty. The true natures of everyone were completely exposed. Evil cultivators would cultivate evil arts, becoming more and more evil. Those who were greedy had their greed intensified. Everyone unhesitatingly embraced their true natures. All of them found their real selves in the world of reincarnation. Without any external pressure to restrict them, in this world where they had the freedom to truly choose the paths they wanted, all their true natures were revealed.

Divine Sound and Goddess Nichang at the side, had a look of being emotionally moved on their faces. Divine Sound sighed. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be Luoshen Lei's elder brother. The daughter of the Skyorder Heavenly Deity sacrificed her body and passed on all her power to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a bloody light, a look of madness was apparent in his gaze. He frenziedly absorbed the blood qi in the atmosphere. The blood essence here was formed from Luoshen Lei's sacrifice, he naturally didn't want them to go to waste. It was like he had completely gone crazy now. He suppressed the agony in his heart and went all out to absorb this energy. Right now, he only wanted to become stronger.

After obtaining more strength, he would kill all of those people and seek revenge for Lei`er.

Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts all had looks of ice on their faces when they stared at Qin Wentian. Yue Changkong then stepped out, wanting to act. Qin Wentian opened his mouth and devoured the blood essence continuously and in the next instant when he felt the power generated from the evil art, he finally knew why Yue Changkong could be so strong. The evil arts in the world of reincarnation were all heaven-defying secret arts.

Cultivation requires a step-by-step comprehension process. But many evil arts in the world of reincarnation allowed one to ignore the laws set by heaven, leaping all the way to the top with a single jump. It could even influence one's temperament. He also finally understood how difficult it was for Lei`er to resist practicing this skill on humans. The lives of humans would be the most effective for the evil art to gain in power.

Yue Changkong used all sorts of unscrupulous methods. The experts from the Qin Clan even dared to act against Goddess Nichang and the Mystical Maiden. Other than their innate natures being that of lust and greed, they were definitely influenced by the evil arts which boosted their greed to the greatest degree. They couldn't endure and couldn't control it, hence, they did what they did.

"RUMBLE!" A towering blood light blasted out. Qin Wentian directly rushed forward, moving towards one of the Qin Clan's experts that was preparing to act against him.

The two other Qin Clan's experts had cold looks in their eyes. The feeling Qin Wentian gave off now was much much more terrifying compared to Luoshen Lei. Qin Wentian was originally already extremely powerful. Now that he gained the power born from Luoshen Lei's evil art, he would naturally be even more terrifying. In addition, they still had to be wary of the blood poison from that supreme character from the God Destroying Palace.

One of the Qin Clan's experts punched out, producing a burst of fist light that penetrated through heaven and earth. An overwhelming destructive aura filled the air. Qin Wentian didn't evade it and actually rushed up to meet it instead. A rumbling sound echoed from the collision. The punch actually pierced into Qin Wentian's body. At this moment, Qin Wentian's body turned into that of a blood man. He allowed the opponent's punch to penetrate his chest, while his eyes gleamed with a bloodthirsty light.

"BOOM!" A fearsome blood mist directly erupted, devouring the Qin Clan's expert completely. Timestop and Life Stop was executed simultaneously. Qin Wentian ignored all his opponent's attacks. Even at the cost of being injured, he wanted to kill his opponent. He became a truly crazed demon!

Chapter 1843: Crazed

"He has gone mad."

Everyone silently mused when they saw how crazy Qin Wentian was now. The him now was covered with boundless blood light. He was staking his life in every strike, going all out, ignoring his opponent's attack.

The Qin Clan's expert had a look of despair on his face. Under the suppression of Timestop and Life Stop, the blood within his body seemed about to explode. Violent rumbling sounds rang out akin to the explosion of a volcano. A moment later, that Qin Clan's expert turned into nothing but blood, all skin, flesh, bones and muscles had disappeared completely. He didn't even have time to unleash the power of his cultivation base and had already died from a fatal attack.

"No…" He screamed in his heart. He was unwilling to accept this but it was useless. In just a short instant, his body was devoured completely by the bloody light.

The two other Qin Clan's experts rushed over but the flow of time in their surroundings changed, causing their speed to be much slower. They could only watch helplessly as their comrade turned into blood.

"This should be the true power of the evil art Luoshen Lei cultivated in, right? It's just that she didn't use humans to train it, choosing to use demonic beasts instead, allowing her to summon blood demons. However, Qin Wentian went mad due to her death and directly used the life of that Qin Clan's expert to train his blood body."

The crowd saw that after the Qin Clan's expert turned into blood, he seemed to be transformed into a sort of blood puppet. How could they fail to understand the power of this evil art?

Yue Changkong's expression was extremely unsightly when he saw this scene. He only became so powerful in the world of reincarnation because he cultivated an evil art. But now, Qin Wentian who was originally already stronger than him, has also cultivated an evil art. Since this is the case, he would no longer have an advantage.

Also, Qin Wentian now was already in a state of madness, he ignored his life and death when he fought, only seeking to kill all of them. The Qin Wentian now was terrifying to the extreme, even Yue Changkong was hesitating whether he should act or not. If he acted now to deal with Qin Wentian, there was still that supreme character from the God Destroying Palace and Che Ying from the Che Clan waiting to profit from his actions. If that was the case, wouldn't all his hard work end up benefiting others?

When he thought of this, Yue Changkong planned to retreat for now. Since he has decided, he no longer hesitated. With a flash of his silhouette, he prepared to leave this place. However, how could Lin Xiao allow Yue Changkong to leave so easily just like that? His silhouette flashed as he rushed forward. A terrifying qiankun energy enveloped the surroundings, transforming into a fearsome vortex that caused Yue Changkong's movement to slow.

"Do you think you can still leave here alive?" Lin Xiao shot forwards like a bolt of lightning, blocking Yue Changkong. The Qiankun Formation Diagram revolved wildly and under the terrifying energy, the poisonous qi and devouring might from the divine cauldron in the air seemed to be held at bay. The Qiankun Formation Diagram grew more resplendent as the qiankun light covered everything. He then roared in rage, "Qiankun Reversal!"

As the sound of his voice faded, the energy permeating this entire area started to turn in reverse. The boundless poisonous qi flowed back towards its origin, while the devouring might from the divine cauldron was completely retracted as it lost its effectiveness.

The entire space trembled as the laws of the universe reversed. When the experts in the crowd saw the power Lin Xiao unleashed, all of them felt their hearts trembling. Was this the real might of Lin Xiao's dao arts? He was already so powerful and had comprehended Qiankun Reversal of the Qiankun laws. It's said that if one cultivates the Qiankun laws to its absolute limits, they could wreak havoc to the world causing Yin and Yang to reverse their natural order, bringing the dead to life and death to those alive with a wave of their hands.

Clearly, Lin Xiao hasn't cultivate to that extent yet. Even heavenly deities wouldn't dare to say that they have reached that level.

But even so, now when he used Qiankun Reversal, it still caused many to be shocked at how powerful Lin Xiao was. He was a future successor of the Qiankun Clan, and was as extraordinary as expected.

Qin Wentian didn't pay any attention to the battle between Lin Xiao and Yue Changkong. He directly lunged towards the other two experts from the Qin Clan. Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan were the culprits which caused Lei`er's death, all of them deserved death.

The Qin Clan's expert who was refined into a blood puppet earlier by Qin Wentian also rushed forwards, killing his way towards his clansmen. The expressions of the two Qin Clan's experts drastically changed. They didn't expect this evil art to be so tyrannical. One of the experts radiated an incomparably resplendent white light which transformed into a gigantic punch that blasted into the blood puppet. The blood puppet cracked and seemed on the verge of crumbling, almost destroyed by that white light.

The evil arts cultivated by the Qin Clan's experts were different from Yue Changkong and Qin Wentian. They had to use the bodies of females to constantly increase their power, strengthening themselves. The them right now radiated an intense vitality and the reservoirs of their energy were extremely vast. Each of their attacks contained boundless might. The people of the Qin Clan were known to be capable of mastering all laws, and understanding all innate techniques and dao arts. Their combat prowesses were already originally extremely strong. Now, they were even more terrifying than before.

That blood puppet directly exploded, transformed into blood light that filled the sky. The motes of blood light then seeped into the body of the Qin Clan's expert who was attacking. At this moment, that expert felt the blood flow in his body slowing down. After that, not only his blood, even his life was on the verge of being stopped. His hands, his legs and everything seemed to halt.

The blood puppet contained Qin Wentian's law attributes within. Since Qin Wentian had refined the blood puppet, it naturally was able to tap on Qin Wentian's other abilities. Qin Wentian's strength was much much stronger compared to Luoshen Lei. Luoshen Lei purely depended on the evil art to strengthen herself, but Qin Wentian was someone who was originally already extremely powerful.

"Help me!" The Qin Clan's expert who was under control, sought help from his comrade. The remaining expert also understood that the situation was against them. He rushed towards Qin Wentian but because the flow of time in his surroundings was changed, his speed was extremely slow. Qin Wentian took a step forward and slammed out with his palms, aiming for the trapped expert. Waves of terrifying blood light engulfed his target and that expert let out miserable screams. The entirety of blood in his body was boiling, it was currently being refined.

The tyranny and cruelty of this evil art truly showed vividly and thoroughly when it was used by Qin Wentian.

The expression of the other expert who was rushing over drastically changed. He howled in anger and unleashed an innate technique. Millions upon millions of strands of white light transformed into sword beams that pierced towards Qin Wentian. The power of this attack was capable of eradicating all gods and devils, purifying everything in the world.

Qin Wentian waved his hand and used the expert he was currently refining as a shield. Those supreme sword beams easily pierced through his body. That poor expert's body transformed into white light, slowly dispersing as fear and despair could be seen on his face. The terrifying white beams continued on their way and shot towards Qin Wentian, penetrating his defenses and piercing into his body, also wanting to eradicate him. However, there was an undying force circulating within his body as well as the power from the laws of life. Qin Wentian wouldn't die so easily.

He coldly looked at that remaining expert from the Qin Clan as killing intent flashed in his eyes. All of them have to die, he shall offer their lives as sacrifices to Lei`er.

A hint of wariness could be seen in the eyes of the last Qin Clan's expert. Qin Wentian has completely gone crazy, he didn't seem to feel pain at all. Right now, the eyes filled with hatred only contained killing intent and madness, as well as the desire for revenge. Qin Wentian was like a true evil demon.

"Your turn." A voice that was icy to the extreme rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth. A violent wave of blood qi flowed towards his target while Qin Wentian also shot forward. It was the same as previous times, he would stake his life in his attacks. In his current state, Qin Wentian had already forgotten about pain and death, he had no fear at all. Who could contend against him and gain victory?

The bloodline power in the body of the Qin Clan's expert erupted with full force. He howled in rage as a burst of dazzling white light shot out, unleashing all his innate techniques that tapped on the myriad of laws. This final attack could destroy everything, even gods and devils. When Qin Wentian's body neared him, he immediately activated his dao bone as his abilities of time stop and life stop were unleashed. Blood qi engulfed everything, he ignored the attack landing on his body, as he was fully focused on killing his target. When his opponent's body exploded, this battle has already concluded. No matter how heavily injured he was, his opponent had already died. There wouldn't be a second ending for his opponent.

Thousands of wounds instantly opened up on Qin Wentian's body after he took on that attack. So much blood flowed out from him that he became a true blood man. However, he had no fear and he didn't feel pain. When Divine Sound saw this scene, he could only sigh silently. At this moment, no one could stop the fires of hatred burning in Qin Wentian's heart. Even if gods and buddhas were to obstruct him, he would strike them down with no hesitation.

Everyone present knew that Qin Wentian now was already heavily injured. He was giving his all for revenge, burning his life as the price. However, no one was willing to step out to act against him. There were still many who chose to spectate. It was best that those in combat now all die to each other and be buried together.

It was true that Qin Wentian was heavily injured. However, he didn't care about that. He inclined his head and stared at the battle between Lin Xiao and Yue Changkong. Killing intent could be seen in his eyes, he ignored Lin Xiao and rushed towards Yue Changkong, wanting to kill him.

Yue Changkong who was currently fighting against Lin Xiao immediately dodged when he saw Qin Wentian flying over, he wanted to flee the battlefield. Lin Xiao alone was already fearsome enough and Qin Wentian, after gaining the power of an evil art, was also much more terrifying than the past. He killed the three experts from the Qin Clan in succession. Under such circumstances, Yue Changkong naturally didn't want to battle. If he fought against the two of them now, it would only be courting death.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed coldly as sealing light appeared in the sky, isolating this space. Lin Xiao also grabbed out towards the air as a Qiankun giant palm imprint grabbed towards Yue Changkong. Today, he was here to kill Yue Changkong, how could he let Yue Changkong escape?

An extremely cold and evil glint flashed through Yue Changkong's eyes. He suddenly reversed his direction as a gigantic terrifying devil head appeared, desiring to devour the sky. It directly shot towards Qin Wentian, wanting to swallow him whole.

"Qiankun Reversal!" Lin Xiao icily shouted. The Qiankun Dao Art reversed the devouring energy, changing the target from Qin Wentian to Yue Changkong himself. Yue Changkong's expression drastically changed. At this moment, Qin Wentian has already rushed over and he still chose close-combat, staking his life in his attacks. Qin Wentian who was covered in blood, his palm force felt even sharper than swords, directly penetrating Yue Changkong's body.

"GO TO HELL!" Yue Changkong seemed to be waiting for this moment. All his entire devouring energy erupted forth at this instant as his palms slammed into Qin Wentian's body. In Yue Changkong's eyes, the flames of hatred also flickered!

Chapter 1844: Because I Believe

Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong both staked their lives in the attacks, this caused those spectators to feel their hearts trembling as they watched. Now, not only had Qin Wentian gone crazy, this Yue Changkong was also staking it all on one throw. He knew that he wasn't able to fight against both Qin Wentian and Lin Xiao. He could only stake his life. Terrifying devouring might absorbed the energy in Qin Wentian's body, but at the very same moment, a power that could seal everything, including life itself, seeped into his body along with the energy of that terrifying evil blood art Luoshen Lei passed on to Qin Wentian.

At this moment, evil permeated the air. The terrifying devil head, the towering black mist in the sky, the bloody light illuminating the area. It was like no matter who got near, everyone would die.

Qin Wentian's body withered, his energy was being devoured at a rapid pace. Yue Changkong turned into a blood man, so much blood flowed around him that he was about to be completely engulfed by that bloody light. When Lin Xiao saw this, he didn't move ahead. He simply frowned. These two people, how strong was their hatred for each other? Qin Wentian's obsession with killing Yue Changkong was even stronger than his.

"BOOM!" An even more powerful blood light enveloped everything. Yue Changkong screamed in pain and exploded into a cloud of bloodmist. That gigantic devil head blotting out the sun also exploded at this moment. Qin Wentian was heavily injured by the destructive might as even more wounds opened up on his body.

At this moment, the poisonous qi drifted over, frenziedly seeping into Qin Wentian's body. Clearly, that supreme existence from the God Destroying Palace decided to act. Since he could eliminate his opponents here with a single strike and refine more blood poison, why should he not do so?

Devilox also wanted to act. This was a once in a lifetime opportunity. However, Divine Sound was constantly staring at him and immediately moved to block every time he showed an intention to act against Qin Wentian. Upon seeing the poisonous qi attacking Qin Wentian, Divine Sound folded incantation gestures as formless energy from sound waves cloaked Qin Wentian within, isolating the poisonous qi.

"Why do you have to do this?" Divine Sound sighed when he saw how pitiful Qin Wentian looked now. Luoshen Lei sacrificed her life to pass on the power of the evil art to Qin Wentian. This supreme genius Qin Wentian then fell and became an evil devil, exterminating the three experts from the Qin Clan and killed Yue Changkong. However, he himself was about to die.

"Can you bring him away?" Divine Sound glanced at Goddess Nichang as he asked. Before this, Goddess Nichang also acted to help Qin Wentian. Although he didn't know what was the reason behind why she helped Qin Wentian, but of all the people here now, she was the only one who could save him now.

Goddess Nichang nodded lightly. With a flash of her silhouette, she flew towards Qin Wentian. A formless energy carried Qin Wentian up and after that, she brought Qin Wentian along as she sped into the distance, preparing to leave this dangerous battlefield.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone felt puzzled. Goddess Nichang was helping Qin Wentian, was it because she felt pity for him? The three experts of the Qin Clan wanted to act against her, and Qin Wentian was their enemy as well. Was this the actual reason?

No one knew what was the real answer.

Somebody acted to obstruct her, but Divine Sound coldly spoke, "Before entering the sacred academy, the students of the academy weren't told of any secrets. However, the heavenly deities did warn us to guard our original hearts. However, some among you already have your original hearts corroded away by the temptation of the evil spirits. Now, are you still not going to stop?"

Lin Xiao glanced at the experts in the surroundings and calmly spoke, "In the legendary place, the world of reincarnation, it is a place that allows one to see themselves clearly. Is it true that only by becoming the only one remaining here would one receive the recognition of this world? That is merely wild speculation. I came to the legendary place merely to broaden my horizons. Even if I found no good fortune here, it wouldn't affect my martial dao. Just let things be concluded like this here today."

The Qin Clan's experts and Yue Changkong all died. They can be considered as having paid for their actions towards the Mystical Maiden. Next, he still had to deal with one more person. Gui Chen from the Prison God Clan also participated in this earlier.

Goddess Nichang brought Qin Wentian away. Poisonous qi continued flowing towards them. Divine Sound frowned and with a flash of his silhouette, he directly rushed towards a certain direction to look for the source of the poisonous qi. Han Sha, of the God Destroying Palace.

The Divine Sound World Overlord had an extraordinary position in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and was also a ranker of the Heavenly Dao Rankings. He can even be considered the strongest one on there. In the academy, he could easily deal with Devilox. Maybe, his talent wasn't higher compared to the others but his current strength was undoubtedly powerful enough. After he found Han Sha, the two of them started a battle. But at the end, Divine Sound's body was invaded by the poisonous qi and he had no choice but to retreat. However, Goddess Nichang and Qin Wentian had already safely fled faraway during this time.

Everything here seemed as though they no longer had a connection with Qin Wentian.

...

Several months later, in a quiet and remote place in the world of reincarnation, there were a few small huts here with green mountains and ancient peaks in the background. Before the huts, a huge forest could be seen. There was even a feeling of peace and tranquility in the air.

However, despite that, a jarring sense of evil tainted the atmosphere. Blood qi would occasionally drift across the sky, it was extremely terrifying. And under such strange surroundings, outside one of the little huts, an extremely beautiful maiden could be seen. Just by existing, she was like the most beautiful scenery in the world. Even if there are even more beautiful environments, they wouldn't be able to compare to her magnificence.

At this moment, a flash of red light erupted. The eyes of the beautiful maiden flashed as she stared at one of the little huts. After that, a figure walked out from there. He was extremely handsome but he radiated a bloodthirsty aura that fluctuated wildly.

This man was none other than Qin Wentian. As for the maiden, she was none other than the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful maiden before him as an evil light flickered in his eyes, containing a terrifying invasive presence which caused Goddess Nichang to frown as she exuded a cold intent that bore down on him.

"The evil art was directly passed on by Lei`er to me, my foundation is unstable and from that battle previously, I'm heavily injured. Now, I find it even tougher to control the evil art. Even towards you, I would feel vile intentions and wished to kill you. You better go." Qin Wentian spoke honestly to Goddess Nichang. The evil arts would instinctively corrupt one's personality. The influence was even greater on him because his foundation was unstable.

Goddess Nichang glanced at him. After that, she turned her head and stared at the scenery in the distance. Qin Wentian also started in the distance. The scenery here was extremely beautiful and there was an exceptional beauty just beside him. Even if he didn't cultivate an evil art, any normal man would have some thoughts of lust in their minds.

"You brought me to many places before coming here. I can faintly sense that I've killed several people already." Qin Wentian lightly spoke. After that battle that day, his consciousness grew blurry but he could still faintly sense that Goddess Nichang brought him to a small town to recuperate. After that, during his recuperation, the people of that small town all died completely. That place became a bloody hell. That scene was like a nightmare, tormenting his heart.

"Why did you help me?" Qin Wentian suddenly asked. He didn't understand her motives. Could it simply be because he dealt with those three from the Qin Clan as they had designs on her?

But if this was the case, she could simply bring him away and left him here. There was no need for her to stay here to protect him.

Goddess Nichang didn't reply Qin Wentian's question. Her beautiful eyes stared at him as she softly spoke, "Since you know the cause, you should simply cultivate quietly here, stabilizing your state of heart and eliminate the heart demon. You can control yourself today, in the future, you can slowly adjust and regain full control of yourself."

"I will do my best. However, there's no need for you to stay here." Qin Wentian didn't continue probing when he saw that Goddess Nichang didn't want to answer his question. He only hoped that she would leave. Because her presence here would stir up evil thoughts in his heart. He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to control the urge to turn her into a blood puppet.

"The environment here is very tranquil, there are no other humans around. If you head a little towards the eastern direction, there is a demon beast mountain range there. If you truly cannot control yourself, you can head there." Goddess Nichang softly spoke. After that, she stood up and with a flash, her figure disappeared, departing the area.

After she left, Qin Wentian heaved a sigh of relief. The bloodthirst in his eyes flashed as blood qi bubbled up as though he could no longer suppress himself. He let out a low roar of agony, the evil demon that would manifest from cultivating the evil art was attacking his heart, wanting to influence him. His condition was far more serious than Luoshen Lei. Earlier, he did his best to endure it and persuade Goddess Nichang to leave. It was because he was worried that he would harm her.

From afar, Goddess Nichang sat on an ancient peak. Staring at the blood light permeating the sky, her state of heart had some fluctuations. So it turned out that Qin Wentian already found it tough to control himself. Seems like the influence of the evil art on him was extremely great.

However, she didn't leave. She chose to stay on this mountain peak.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed. The wind and clouds outside changed, Qin Wentian seemed to be completely isolated from the world. Today, in the eastern direction of the huts, at the demon beast mountain range, clouds of blood qi covered the entire area as countless demon beasts died. Their blood dyed the entire area red and constituted a shocking sight.

When the Qin Clan's experts cultivated their evil arts, they started from the beginning and grew step by step. The influence of the evil arts slowly changed them, making it so that they couldn't control their lust. They even dared to make a move against Goddess Nichang and the Mystical Maiden. From this, one can imagine how tyrannical the evil arts are. As for Qin Wentian, he attained this level of power in a single leap, directly passed on to him by Lei`er. After obtaining the evil art, he directly experienced a bloody battle, fully unleashing the tyranny of the evil art. The counter-devouring effect on him was extremely great which led him to his current state.

Today, dark clouds covered the skies of the world of reincarnation. Lightning flashed and thunder crackled, a wild thunderstorm raged as torrential rain fell. Bolts of lightning constantly blasted down, and this scene was like that of an apocalypse.

At the quiet forest beneath the ancient peak, outside a little hut, the sounds of the thunderstorm could be clearly heard. Streaks of blood light flashed across the sky as a fearsome howled erupted forth. Qin Wentian rushed out from the hut, he was like a red bolt of lightning and wanted to leave the area.

But at this moment, within the storm, a beautiful figure stood there with thunder and lightning crackling in her background. Her clothes were now completely wet from the rain, further accentuating her wondrous figure. Her long hair was dripping wet and she exuded a transcendent beauty. She stared at Qin Wentian, "Where are you going?"

"Scram." Qin Wentian growled.

"Have you forgotten Luoshen Lei?" Goddess Nichang spoke.

RUMBLE~ A terrifying blood light radiated from Qin Wentian, wanting to engulf everything as a terrifying evil gleam flashed through his eyes. He moved with lightning speed and arrived before Goddess Nichang. His hands directly grabbed her arms. His eyes flared crimson as a powerful blood might threatened to swallow her whole.

"I told you to leave, why did you come back?!" Qin Wentian roared loudly.

"Because I believe that Qin Yuanfeng's son wouldn't be so useless!" Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes icily regarded Qin Wentian. Her voice was like thunder from a clear sky, ringing out loud in Qin Wentian's mind.

Chapter 1845: Rainbow After the Storm

Qin Wentian's heart violently trembled. A hint of clarity appeared in his crimson eyes. His body trembled violently as the rain from the thunderstorm fell unceasingly, landing on the two of them. Under the illumination of the lightning, Goddess Nichang's beautiful face was so beautiful that it caused one's heart to tremble. Her wet clothes stuck to her body, further accentuating her perfect figure.

However, the Qin Wentian now didn't have any tender or protective feelings towards her. His fingers dug into her arms as blood flowed from her wounds. Upon sensing the aura of fresh blood, Qin Wentian's crimson eyes turned even redder. But when he looked at her clear eyes, he hesitated again, his heart was filled with incomparable agony.

"NOOOO!" He roared. Qin Wentian pulled his hands away, leaving deep scratches on Nichang's arms, tearing her sleeves away. Her fair jade-like skin was revealed, extremely tempting. If any ordinary men were to see the Nichang now, they would surely be mesmerized so deeply that they had no way to extricate themselves. However, Qin Wentian howled in rage and shot up to the sky, he was actually flying towards the region covered with lightning and thunder.

"LEAVE NOW!" Qin Wentian roared. Goddess Nichang inclined her head and stared at him. She didn't expect the influence of evil arts would actually be of such a high degree towards the hearts of those who cultivated it. If Qin Wentian failed to resist it and his heart inclined towards the demonic side, he would become the same as Yue Changkong and keep scheming to devour others. Because, only by giving in to the temptations would he no longer feel misery and pain. Only through the lives of others could all these be suppressed.

Nichang didn't leave, she also didn't bother about the skin she was showing. She simply stared at the figure in the air. Qin Wentian flew higher as higher, it was as though he wanted to find the source of the lightning and thunder.

"What do you want to do then?" Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at Qin Wentian's actions. After that, she also soared up into the air. Qin Wentian continued flying higher and arrived at the center of the storm. The lightning and thunder here contained so much destructive power that they could destroy a world. There was also a vortex of energy there that could devour everything. Qin Wentian was clearly extremely tiny and inconsequential before the vortex.

His eyes still flared red but there was a hint of clarity within. That trace of clarity suppressed the power of the evil spirit. He stared at the heavenly might radiating from the lightning and thunder. After that, using his fingers as an outlet to channel his astral energy, he drew the lightning into him. At this moment, countless bolts of lightning and thunder congregated around Qin Wentian. His body was penetrated through as the blue light from the lightning and thunder energy covered him completely.

"If I'm destined to suffer in misery in the world of reincarnation forever, I would rather forsake all my cultivation." Qin Wentian lifted his head, a resolve could be seen in his gaze. Even more powerful lightning bolts shot through him. He did nothing to resist, allowing the destructive might to ravage his body, destroying his cultivation base. His body grew weaker and weaker, the blood light radiating from him also weakened. His life force weakened naturally as well.

Goddess Nichang's beautiful gaze froze there as she stared dumbfoundedly at everything. Was Qin Wentian planning to destroy his cultivation?

As the blood light grew weaker, although Qin Wentian also weakened, the clarity in his eyes grew stronger. His determination also grew more intense.

"Lei`er, elder brother ultimately has no way to continue down on this path. If this world of reincarnation truly has reincarnation, I'm willing to enter it and suffer a thousand tribulations and ten thousand calamities. I only wish that you are still alive!" Qin Wentian spoke to the sky crackling with lightning and thunder. He pointed to the vortex of energy and raged, "The reincarnation cycle is merciless. Sadly, my strength is too weak or I will DEFINITELY BREAK THE REINCARNATION CYCLE!!"

His voice seemed to have completely enraged the thunder and lightning in the air. In the next moment, all the lightning and thunder fused together, becoming even more violent. A pressure that could cause one to be breathless manifested. Goddess Nichang's expression drastically changed. The power of the heavenly lightning and thunder was actually so terrifying?

Was the world of reincarnation really so merciless?

"BOOM!" Another bolt of lightning penetrated Qin Wentian from his head. Qin Wentian's finger which was lifted in the air, slowly dropped down helplessly. The blood light radiating from him completely vanished, but his body also fell from the sky. The lightning and thunder crackled around him wildly and the torrential rains continued to fall on him.

Goddess Nichang's silhouette flashed. She stretched out her hand and caught hold of his falling body. At this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes were closed. His body was extremely fragile. Staring at the figure in her arms, Goddess Nichang sighed silently. Maybe giving up was then an act of the greatest courage.

Evil arts would bewitch one's heart. He'd rather give up on his immense cultivation base than to harm another innocent person.

This world of reincarnation was truly cruel indeed.

Her alluring figure floated gently down. Nichang carried Qin Wentian back into his little hut and placed him gently on the bed. She quietly sat at the side. She could only hope that all of this can end quickly.

There are too many people who have fallen, too many people who suffered in this world of reincarnation.

The atmosphere of the little hut was extremely quiet, there was no sound at all. Outside, the rain still continued falling and streaks of lightning could be seen flashing through the sky. It was like the world of reincarnation was raging. This storm lasted for a few days before it finally stopped.

During the evening after the storm stopped, Qin Wentian woke up from his coma. His body now was exceptionally fragile. As expected, all his cultivation base was gone. He was now nothing but a mortal. Naturally, the evil art was gone as well. It could no longer influence him.

Sitting up, Qin Wentian discovered that there were some spirit herbs and immortal fruits beside him. Qin Wentian took them and consumed them slowly. A clear stream of energy flowed within his body and this felt extremely comfortable. His physical strength slowly recovered and he felt a little more energetic. After he finished eating, he stood up and walked out of the hut.

The light from the sun set cast a beautiful shade on everything. Qin Wentian stared at the jade-green ancient trees in front of him and after that, he lifted his head and stared up in the air. He could see a rainbow that stretched for ten thousand miles in the sky. After that violent storm, the scene was actually so beautiful.

Qin Wentian continued forward, yet he didn't see Goddess Nichang. He then turned his head and gazed towards an ancient mountain behind the little huts. His gaze followed the mountain path to the peak and finally saw a beautiful figure standing there. She was robed in white and her black hair fluttered in the wind. The rainbow light shone upon her, she exuded a sense of holiness, beauty and boundless excellence like a portrait. Because of her presence, this place seemed to become a paradise on Earth. Even for Qin Wentian, he was also drawn in and stared quietly in a dumbfounded manner at Goddess Nichang.

That beautiful figure on the mountain peak seemed to sense something. Her beautiful eyes turned over and when she saw that Qin Wentian was awake, she took a step forward and floated gently down before flying over.

Her figure appeared beside Qin Wentian. She didn't say anything and merely stretched out her hand and pulled on Qin Wentian's arm. After that, she brought him along as she flew back to the ancient peak she was on earlier. Both of them didn't speak. No one was willing to disrupt the current atmosphere.

After arriving at the peak, Goddess Nichang still remained silent. She merely lifted her head and stared at the rainbow in the sky. It was like she brought Qin Wentian here to the ancient peak solely for the sake of admiring this beautiful scenery.

Qin Wentian also inclined his head. He stood beside her and stared at the sky. That beautiful scenery caused him to feel a sense of surrealism, as though he was in a dream.

He would occasionally glance at the maiden beside him. There was only pure admiration and no other emotions in his eyes. Maybe Nichang herself didn't realize that just by standing there, she would integrate with the scenery, causing it to be flawlessly perfect and beautiful.

A multi-colored bird suddenly flew through the air, it was actually a phoenix that was flying towards the rainbow. Goddess Nichang and Qin Wentian's gazes both froze as fluctuations appeared in their calm hearts. After that, the rainbow light illuminating the area grew brighter and brighter, eventually enveloping this entire world of reincarnation.

The boundless rainbow light cascaded down and illuminated everything. In the air, a blurry building appeared. It was like a mirage, shimmering in and out of existence, gradually growing clearer.

Within there, a saint palace could be seen. This saint hall was majestic, holy and imposing. The rainbow light seemed to be the most concentrated there. The phoenix circled around the saint palace. This saint palace radiated an extremely holy glow, causing this originally already beautiful world to become even more breathtaking.

At this moment, the gate to the saint palace opened. Qin Wentian saw a beam of holy light shooting towards him and an instant later, that beam of light already blasted into his body. Goddess Nichang also sensed it and turned her head to look at Qin Wentian who was beside her. The contours of his face were extremely clear, he was truly a handsome individual. Although he has no cultivation, it did nothing to mask his magnificence.

A rare smile appeared in her beautiful eyes. At this moment, she was so beautiful that it was like the world has lost all its color.

After the storm, a rainbow had truly appeared!

Chapter 1846: The True Legendary Place

At this moment, the entire world of reincarnation could see the strange and resplendent phenomenon in the sky.

Those experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms stared at the air, feeling like they were in a dream.

This Reincarnation Saint Palace just manifested, rainbows were in the background, casting their radiance on it. There were even auspicious saint beasts flying in the air around it, truly a wondrous sight.

At this moment, the words 'legendary place' involuntarily appeared in their minds.

For the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, could it be that the world of reincarnation wasn't it? It was this sacred palace that just appeared instead?

There were some who immediately flew into the air, wanting to head towards the sacred palace. However, they discovered that no matter how high they flew, the distance between them to the sacred palace remained the same, it was like they would never be able to reach there forever. They basically had no way to enter at all.

On the ancient peak, Goddess Nichang smiled at Qin Wentian. It was indescribable how beautiful she was. The Qin Wentian right now was enveloped by the rainbow light. A path leading towards the sacred palace seemed to open up, appearing before him. Clearly, it was welcoming him.

"Still not coming up?" A voice rang throughout the world. This voice was incomparably ethereal, like the voice of a divinity. This caused the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to tremble. These words...who were they for?

Did someone among them receive the recognition of the legendary place?

Qin Wentian faintly sensed that these words were spoken to him. He started a little. After that, he glanced at Goddess Nichang beside him only to see Nichang nodding her head at him, "Go on."

Qin Wentian turned his head back and glanced at the rainbow path leading to the sky. After that, he moved atop of it as his expression turned solemn. There was actually someone living in the legendary place?

The owner of the voice, was he the creator of the world of reincarnation? How powerful a character would that be? Could he also be the creator of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

At the moment Qin Wentian stepped upon the path, the rainbow path leading to the sky directly vanished. Qin Wentian's figure vanished as well along with the heavenly path.

In the air, the auspicious light was as bright as ever. Qin Wentian arrived before the sacred palace. Over there, a gate swung open as an ancient path appeared. Following that path, Qin Wentian continued forward and entered the sacred palace. After that, the scene suddenly changed, suddenly opening up to a wide panorama like he just arrived in a different world.

This world was an extremely beautiful one with blue skies and white clouds, there were also many auspicious saint beasts flying about. The scenery here was so beautiful that it seemed to be a place fit for the gods to stay in. Qin Wentian felt more and more curious, he continued ahead. After that, he saw an ox grazing on the grass. This ox was extremely gigantic and its gaze burned with spirit, staring right back at him. Although it was just an ox, it gave Qin Wentian an unfathomable feeling.

"Might I ask Senior Ox what place is this?" Qin Wentian asked.

The ox cast a glance behind it, signalling Qin Wentian that he should continue moving ahead. Qin Wentian nodded to the old ox and continued on the path. He saw several maidens here and all of them were exceptional beauties, each radiating a holy aura like a lofty goddess far out of reach. They gave Qin Wentian the feeling that not one of them was any weaker than his teacher Goddess Gudu.

Waves of shock rose in his heart, he couldn't remain calm. There were snow-white foxes playing ahead and even further up, there was a figure sitting there, exuding a casual sense of carefreeness. This figure was dressed in white but his appearance was extremely young and handsome. With just a glance from him, Qin Wentian felt that all his secrets were seen through. It was like before this young man in white, he had no secrets at all.

This young man in white was smiling at him. Beside him, there was a maiden that was incomparably saint-like, she projected an aura of innocence and elegance, her beauty has even surpassed Goddess Nichang.

Next to them, there was an immense flower petal. On top of the flower petal, a scene manifested. This scene looked very familiar, it was actually the projection of the world of reincarnation. The scene on this flower petal seemed to reflect everything that has happened in the world of reincarnation.

Was this the legendary buddhist saying? To see the world in a grain of sand, to see heaven in a wild flower petal?

Qin Wentian's heart pounded, he felt involuntarily nervous for some reason. He could faintly sense that this handsome young man in front of him was a truly supreme character that stood at the very peak of everything. Among all those people he met before, maybe only the Time King was qualified to be mentioned in the same breath as this young man.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to Senior." Qin Wentian politely greeted.

The young man laughed, "No need to be so courteous. After going through a reincarnation and arriving in this world, you have suffered a lot. I even heard you shouting saying that you want to break the reincarnation cycle of my world?"

Qin Wentian sweated. However, given this young man's identity, he most probably wouldn't care about those words.

"It has been many years since I came here. That little fellow, why did he suddenly open this place to everyone? But luckily I managed to meet you, and in any case your personality is something that suits my taste. Hence, I summoned you here." The young man smiled. Qin Wentian was completely speechless. So the reason why they managed to enter the world of reincarnation and the so-called 'trial,' was simply dependent on the mood of this young man? This was truly…

However, his heart trembled soon after that. The opening of this place had to go through the headmaster's agreement. Could it be that the headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was the 'little fellow' he was talking about? Upon thinking of this, Qin Wentian felt extremely shocked.

"I can satisfy a request of yours. What do you want?" The white-robed young man directly spoke. "Naturally, don't indulge in fantasy, asking for overly excessive things like me granting you a heavenly deity cultivation base. If you wish to ascend to the peak, it would be best if you took things step by step and slowly enhance your cultivation, depending on your comprehension. But if you want deity-level or even godking-level innate techniques and secret arts, I can satisfy your requests."

"This world of reincarnation, is this a world created by senior?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Mhm." The young man in white nodded.

"Since this is the case, senior should have absolute control over this world, right? If I want my younger sister to come back alive, is this nothing but a foolish fantasy?" Qin Wentian stared at the white-robed young man.

The white-robed young man smiled, "How difficult can that be? I can simply reverse time in my world."

"Many thanks senior." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, this was truly possible indeed. He connected this to his experience in the Time Realm. The Godking of Time was able to bring him back to the past, controlling time in the realm he created. In that case, for this supreme existence before him should naturally be able to do it as well. In addition, it seemed that this request was so simple that it was unworthy of a mention.

"Are you sure you want such a simple request?" The white-robed young man smiled at him. "Do you know that you can request things with much higher conditions and I would agree as well? For example, I can gift a deity-level heavenly mount to you. Do you want it?"

Qin Wentian had a face filled with black lines, feeling somewhat speechless, wasn't this stark naked temptation? A deity-level mount, it was something equal to the heavenly deities in his world yet this young man could simply gift such an existence to him? What level has this young man reached? Most probably, he has truly transcendent everything and stood at the absolute peak, right?

If his cultivation base reached the level of this young man in white, he should be able to deal with the entire Qin Clan easily, right?

"I'm sure." Although Qin Wentian's heart was trembling, he didn't hesitate. Lei`er was his only sister, how could he allow her to die here in the world of reincarnation? As for everything else, he would achieve it with his own strength some day.

"Right." The white-robed young man smiled and nodded. A trace of admiration flashed in his eyes. If it wasn't for his admiration, it would also be impossible for Qin Wentian to come to this place. If Qin Wentian made some other requests, he might actually even look down on Qin Wentian.

Among these experts who came here from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were still many with strong wills and good personalities, managing to guard their original hearts and not fall to the temptation to the evil spirits. In fact, any of them would be willing to pay any price to seek enlightenment of the great dao. However, ultimately, he still chose to allow Qin Wentian to enter here because Qin Wentian's personality was somewhat in accordance with his own.

With a resolute heart, with a brave and unyielding impulse. For the sake of his loved one, he willingly descended into madness and in order not to harm his friends and innocents, he refused to allow the evil influence to corrupt him, choosing to give up everything instead, allowing the lightning and thunder to cripple his cultivation. From Qin Wentian, this young man in white could see someone who remained true to himself.

No matter how strong someone is, how high their cultivations are, if they chose to abandon everything including friendship, kinship, their humanity, just to achieve the great dao, these people would be nothing but scum.

"Your cultivation base should be at the world overlord level outside, right? The next cultivation realm is the heavenly deity realm for you. Do you have any thoughts with regards to your own cultivation?" The white-robed young man asked. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, he understood that this supreme character wanted to give him some pointers. He then replied, "Right now, I still feel somewhat blurry about the heavenly deity realm. I once heard the teachers in the sacred academy saying that a heavenly deity was simply someone who comprehended a heavenly dao, but I don't really understand much by that. Now, what I feel that I can do is simply to think of more ways to combine source origins together, slowly approaching the source and origins of heavenly dao step by step."

"What is the heavenly dao?" The white-robed young man asked.

Qin Wentian started. That day in the past in the sacred academy, Qin Dangtian was discussing the dao with the three heavenly deities and they had discussed this question as well.

Staring at the look of contemplation on Qin Wentian's face, the white-robed young man spoke again, "The cultivation of humans requires one to grow stronger step by step. For whichever cultivation realm, it's merely a qualitative transformation in energy. As to what source origins mean, and what heavenly dao means, they are merely a representation of you yourself. The will of humans can triumph over the heavens. When you obtain your dao, you will be the heavenly dao. When you comprehend insights into the different laws, there's no need for you to be restricted, limiting yourself in a box. You have to dare to imagine what others dare not imagine. Do you understand?"

Qin Dangtian's words in the past rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, it was very similar to the words of this white-robed young man. He silently mused in his heart, as expected of the title Heaven's Son. His comprehension of the heavenly dao was very close to the truth. No wonder he had supreme confidence in himself.

"As for the world of reincarnation, in reality, it is just a type of world. It isn't the true reincarnation cycle which you imagined. After all, I didn't cultivate in the reincarnation laws." The young man laughed. He stretched his hand out and that gigantic flower petal reflecting the world of reincarnation floated towards him, landing on his palm. After that, with a wave of his hand, that flower petal flew towards Qin Wentian.

When the flower petal came in contact with Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian felt an incredible energy boring down on him, causing him to feel how tiny and inconsequential he was. This flower petal was most probably a type of heavenly dao.

"A world in a flower petal. Where my energy exists, everything can represent the heavenly dao. You can also do this as well. You can integrate your dao into anything in the world. For example, flower petals, tree leaves, saber, sword...Everywhere your energy exists, they would be the representations of your dao. Humans then, are the true source of the great dao."

Chapter 1847: Like a Dream

Qin Wentian felt like his head was anointed with the purest cream after he heard the white-robed young man's words. At this moment, he understood many questions which puzzled him before.

Jian Junlai had the title of Sword Monarch but this wasn't because he was proficient in sword arts. Rather, the sword was his dao. As for Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, when he fought, he was surrounded by ancient characters which contained different types of daos. He acted as the intermediary to tap on the power of the different daos.

Also, there were a multitude of innate techniques in the world. In the hands of different cultivators, these techniques would be transformed differently in accordance to their dao because of the different comprehensions each cultivator have. They were only borrowing innate techniques and secret arts as a bridge to display the power of the great dao.

A world in a flower petal. Even a single petal can contain heavenly dao. Since this was the case, why can't the multitude of living things in the world contain the dao? As long as one was strong enough, everything in heaven and earth could be used by them.

Humans were then the source of the great dao.

A truly powerful person didn't need to threaten others by purposely releasing dao might. For example, this young man in white just casually sat before him and already appeared like he was the source of the great dao. With a lift of his finger, he could use the heavenly dao as he wished. He, was the dao. This should be the true pinnacle of cultivation, right?

"You cultivate the source origins of laws, fusing them together to form your dao. However, the great dao comes in a myriad of forms, even for similar source origins, their fusions would result in different daos. You have to break your line of thinking and don't be limited by what others achieved before you. If not, how can you walk your own path?" The white-robed young man continued. "In addition, even if someone has only comprehended a single source origin, that too, can become the dao. And as for you, when you can reverse time and know the past and future, is that the limit of your dao then? What is the dao? You cultivated the laws of time, of space, of sealing. I saw you using time stop, life stop, these are all ways to apply the dao. However, all of these are what people before you have thought up. There are so many other ways to apply your dao, don't be restricted in your thinking by methods of the ancients. Let me give you an example and it will hopefully spark an insight. Time, can also be twisted, or stacked upon each other via different layers. You can trap someone within the twisting flows of time, rendering them lost forever in the great river of time."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He once cultivated in the World of Ten Thousand Laws and comprehended many heavenheart mandates. But now that he thought back about it, his thinking was audacious enough. These casual words by the young man in white had sparked many thoughts which he didn't dare to imagine before.

Everything was just a way to apply the energy of laws. His earlier thoughts were powerful no doubt, but that belonged to something commonly scene. He didn't jump out of the box, he didn't dare to have a bolder imagination.

When humans reached a certain cultivation realm, their thinking would experience a change. Even the ancient wills of the heavenly deities have not given him such guidance. From this, one could tell that the cultivation base of this young man in white far surpassed heavenly deities. Maybe, in his eyes, ordinary heavenly deities were nothing but mortals.

The two of them continued to chat about the heavenly dao and about laws. Qin Wentian spent the majority of time quietly listening and he would occasionally ask some questions. He knew that such an opportunity was extremely rare. The beautiful maidens around the young man in white quietly watched everything. Their gazes when they stared at Qin Wentian, was like looking like a junior from their family. That fellow, the young man in white, it has been many years since he guided someone so thoroughly. Seems like this Qin Wentian truly matched his taste. Maybe, it was because their personalities were similar.

Once, how much had he suffered and how many storms had he experienced before he reached this point? Only these maidens knew clearly in their hearts. However, this young man in white still guarded his original heart before he ascended to the peak. Now, he toured the different worlds and brought them along with him.

Unknowingly, much time passed. Qin Wentian seemed to have entered a state of meditation and was in the process of enlightenment. He forgot about the passing of time, the young man in white also gradually vanished along with the beautiful maidens.

Only after a long time did Qin Wentian open his eyes. Several ancient words drifted around him, transforming into halos of resplendent light. At the instant his eyes opened, these ancient words entered his mind. Qin Wentian could sense their intent. After that, he drew in a deep breath and bowed to the empty space before him as he mumbled, "Senior, when can we meet again?"

"When you ascend to the absolute peak, standing at a lofty position and looking down at the view of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, we might be able to meet again then." An ethereal voice rang out from the void. After that, Qin Wentian only felt a wondrous energy sending him out from this space. The majestic saint palace vanished all of a sudden and the phenomenom in the sky transformed. It felt like time was being reversed. Qin Wentian was then brought out from this space to the world of reincarnation.

When Qin Wentian appeared once again, many people also appeared around him. These were all the experts who entered the world of reincarnation.

Qin Wentian's gaze turned over like he was searching for something. Very soon, he saw a beautiful figure. Luoshen Lei.

"Lei`er!" Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he rushed towards Luoshen Lei. The Luoshen Lei at this moment was in a dumbstruck state. She stared at Qin Wentian before her as well as Grandpa Lifeless beside her and felt like she was stuck in a dream. However, this dream was so clear and so real.

Her eyes instantly reddened as tears flowed. She had experienced many years in the world of reincarnation, it was like another lifetime to her. Everything she went through here was still clear in her mind. She was betrayed and abandoned by the people from the Luoshen Clan, she harmed Grand Lifeless, she cultivated an evil art, and implicate her elder brother. All of this happened in this world. Now, those scenes felt like just a nightmare. Have things finally ended?

"Elder brother, Grandpa Lifeless!" Luoshen Lei called, her voice was so shaky that it would cause one's heart to break. Qin Wentian walked up and lightly pulled her into his embrace. He smiled, "Lei`er, everything has ended."

The reincarnation was reversed, everything went back to the beginning. The only thing that didn't disappear was their memories of this world. Everything they experienced was clearly etched in their minds. Maybe, this was the true purpose of the world of reincarnation, to aid people to find their true selves, seeing themselves and their original hearts clearly.

Regardless of whether they were kind or evil, everything was revealed in this world. This knowledge would greatly benefit their future cultivation.

"I'm still alive." Not only was Luoshen Lei still alive, everyone from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who died in the world of reincarnation were alive. Naturally, this included Yue Changkong. But very soon later, Yue Changkong's face turned pale as fear flashed across his face. Because he saw his martial uncle and the two senior brothers of the Ziwei Divine Court walking towards him, their eyes flashing with killing intent.

"Martial uncle, senior brothers, I was also forced to do so. My heart was corrupted by the evil spirit, it wasn't my original intention." Yue Changkong spoke. However, his heart was ice cold, he still wanted their lives. After experiencing the world of reincarnation, his personality has also changed. The him now was the real him.

"So that's the case. Seems like I should forgive you?" His martial uncle coldly laughed. Yue Changkong actually used them as nutrients. Although the influence from the evil arts had some effect, this was only partial. Yue Changkong's heart must have already had that base desire to kill them all.

The expressions of the three experts from the Qin Clan drastically changed. Their gazes had hints of wariness when they stared at Goddess Nichang and the Mystical Maiden. Upon seeing the unfriendly gaze Lin Xiao shot him, their hearts grew cold. They had already died once, there was nothing to fear. They were people from the Qin Clan and after they left here, it wouldn't be an easy task even if Lin Xiao wanted to act against them. Now, they were thinking of how they should explain things to Qin Dangtian. If Goddess Nichang told Qin Dangtian about this, their endings would be extremely dire.

The few of them transmitted their voices to each other, thinking of a solution. But very swiftly after, their gazes landed on Qin Wentian. He shall be their out, Qin Wentian, the son of Qin Yuanfeng.

Che Ying, the supreme expert from the Che Clan, as well as Gui Chen from the Prison God Clan and Han Shan from the God Destroying Palace. They didn't really feel any fear. Since they had entered the world of reincarnation, that place could simply be considered a trial where the geniuses contended against each other. After exiting, could it be that the incidents which happened within would cause a war among deity-ranked peak powers out here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

Only Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's experts were truly frightened. Because, they even acted against those of their own clan and sect. This was simply unforgivable.

Naturally, Luoshen Lei also had a grim expression in her eyes when she stared at the two clan members of hers. This time in the world of reincarnation, their relationship has been completely broken off. Most probably, an internal storm would arise once they went back to the Luoshen Clan.

Reverend Seven Abstinences from the Pureland of Bliss in the Western Paradise of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms pressed his palms together. Has everything concluded? No. This is just the beginning. Right now, their cultivation bases were restored to what they were originally. However, they had an additional lifetime worth of comprehensions. All these insights they gained were real and could be used to raise their cultivation base. Also, when in the world of reincarnation, he obtained a true and even more profound buddha art.

It was just that he still had a question on his mind. Who was the one who entered the legendary place?

That voice that rang out across the sky, who was it speaking to?

"I wonder who was it that entered the ancient palace in the sky, gaining access to the true legendary place." Seven Abstinences asked out loud. The eyes of everyone flashed as they glanced at their surroundings. No one spoke. Goddess Nichang cast a glance in Qin Wentian's direction. Only Qin Wentian and herself knew who was the one who entered the true legendary place.

"Since no one is going to reply, let's settle all our grudges after we get out of here. We have been in the world of reincarnation for too many years, I wonder how much time has passed in the outside world." Seven Abstinences continued. Everyone nodded and started to head out. The three experts from the Ziwei Divine Court were still staring at Yue Changkong, as though they were afraid that he might escape. Qin Wentian's hatred for Yue Changkong and the Qin Clan's expert still existed but he wasn't in a hurry to deal with them. Right now, Yue Changkong would find it hard to escape from the calamity even if he didn't act.

His gaze then turned to Goddess Nichang. She who had saved him in this world, was as holy as ever, her beauty unprofanable. She acted like she didn't know him and didn't cast a glance at him.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Goddess Nichang. Goddess Nichang's expression was as calm as ever and she didn't reply. The group of them then departed through a spatial gate which appeared, signifying that they truly stepped out of this world of reincarnation and returned to the external world, inside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

Everyone felt like things in the external world happened a lifetime ago. Life was like a dream. Their time in the world of reincarnation was truly surreal!

Chapter 1848: Hand of Heaven

At the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the entrance to the world of reincarnation, those heavenly deities from the various powers have yet to depart. To them, a single meditation session might last over a hundred years of time. Also, from the time their people entered the legendary place up until now, the period couldn't be considered very long. After all, the flow of time in there was different from the time in the external world.

When numerous figures suddenly appeared, those heavenly deities opened their eyes wide, as sharpness gleamed within. A formless pressure descended on this entire area. This was the natural aura of heavenly deities.

Has the trial finally ended? They came back from the legendary place. Now, everyone could finally know what sort of location the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's legendary place was.

Those experts who exited the world of reincarnation silently glanced at the heavenly deities of their powers. Their feelings were all different. The three heavenly deities from the sacred academy were present as well. The heavenly deities here stared at the eyes of those who just exited the legendary place but they had no way to see anything at all.

"How is it?" Qin Dangtian took the initiative to ask. He gazed at the three experts from the Qin Clan. He himself wanted to enter the legendary place but there was a terrifying energy at the entrance that wanted to destroy his dao. Hence, he didn't enter.

But even so, he still wanted to know what sort of location the legendary place of the sacred academy was.

Each of the heavenly deities here were staring at the disciples and descendants of their respective powers. Some directly asked, there were also some who asked using voice transmission and immortal senses.

"Qin Yuanfeng has a son." At this moment, an expert from the Qin Clan suddenly spoke. He didn't reply to Qin Dangtian's question about the legendary place and chose to say this directly instead.

Qin Dangtian started, but after that, an extreme sharpness gleamed in his eyes. As Qin Zheng's son, he naturally was extremely familiar with this name 'Qin Yuanfeng.' The Qin Yuanfeng which was killed by the Qin Clan back then in the past, actually has a son?

"Who?" Qin Dangtian coldly asked. Another Qin Clan's expert turned his gaze to Qin Wentian and pointed at him. "Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian, he is the son of Qin Yuanfeng. In the legendary place, the world of reincarnation, Luoshen Lei addressed him as elder brother. He is none other than the son of Qin Yuanfeng as well as that demoness from the Luoshen Clan."

"Impudent!" The heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan snorted angrily. This man actually dared to say the second miss of the Luoshen Clan back then was a demoness? At this moment, this heavenly deity was extremely shocked too. Second miss and Qin Yuanfeng actually had a son?

In addition, Luoshen Lei also knew about it. The Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian who rose to fame in the Convention of Myriad Realms had both the Qin Clan and Luoshen Clan's bloodlines within his veins?

For a period of time, the attention of all the experts here shifted from the legendary place to Qin Wentian. To heavenly deity characters, they naturally knew who Qin Yuanfeng was. This story of the Qin Clan was extremely fascinating and had drawn the focus of many powers back in the past.

Qin Dangtian's gaze landed on Qin Wentian. A hint of disdain flashed across his eyes as he calmly spoke, "No wonder the gaze you looked at me with was different. So, your surname 'Qin,' originates from my clan. Sadly, for you, a bastard whose father who was expelled from the Qin Clan, you are not worthy to have this surname."

Although he was somewhat shocked, he soon recovered. So what if Qin Yuanfeng had a son? Qin Wentian was just an ant to him, someone whom he can kill with absurd ease. Qin Yuanfeng truly had hidden very deeply indeed. He actually even had a son that no one knows about.

Qin Wentian inclined his head as a glacial gaze turned to Qin Dangtian. He clenched his fist. Luoshen Lei stood beside him and was also staring at Qin Dangtian with trepidation in her heart. She was blaming herself for revealing this due to a moment of anxiousness. This resulted in the situation now. There was killing intent in Qin Dangtian's eyes. The people of the Qin Clan would never spare her elder brother.

"Expelled?" Qin Wentian coldly stared at Qin Dangtian. "Do you know the despicable acts your father committed in the past? Back then, your father was weaker than my father. After losing, he summoned all the elders from the Qin Clan to surround my father, ganging up on him. Do you know this?"

Qin Dangtian's expression froze. His face turned even colder as a heavenly might radiated from him.

"I heard that right now, Qin Zheng is the Qin Clan's clan leader. A defeated loser actually became the clan leader of the Qin Clan? As for the son of the defeated loser, he is actually insulting my father here? You are as shameless as your father, and also, my surname Qin is something my father passed on to me. I don't have any connection with Qin Clan of the Heaven Region." Qin Wentian continued to mock. This debt of hatred would never be forgotten by him. Now that his identity was exposed, the Qin Clan and Qin Dangtian naturally would have killing intent towards him. Nothing would change this.

However, Qin Wentian knew that Qin Dangtian wouldn't be able to kill him in the sacred academy. There was no other reason than because after he entered the legendary place and met with the white-robed young man, he learned that the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was actually created by him.

Naturally, even so, Qin Wentian still felt ashamed. For the current him, he could only depend on the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to protect his life. He still couldn't stand face to face and openly contend against Qin Dangtian, or head to the Qin Clan to seek revenge. His heart felt some pain, the thirst of increasing his strength began to increase.

"BOOM!" Qin Dangtian took a step forward. With just a step, the entire sacred academy was permeated by a stifling pressure. That formless pressure bore down on Qin Wentian but at the exact same moment, the three heavenly deities from the sacred academy also stepped out and stood in front of Qin Wentian. Staring at Qin Dangtian, the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly spoke, "This place is the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy."

"So what?" Qin Dangtian replied just as coldly. His voice was as arrogant as ever, so what even if this place was the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

The three heavenly deities of the sacred academy have admitted in the past before that they were no match for him.

The various heavenly deities from the peak powers quietly watched this scene. Was the Qin Clan preparing to act against the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?

Seems like it wouldn't be too late to discuss matters about the legendary place later. This internal grudge of the Qin Clan seemed to be very interesting too.

At this moment, another heavenly deity stepped forward. He walked towards Qin Wentian and stared at him, "Are you really the son of second miss?"

Qin Wentian didn't know who the 'second miss' in his words was. But Luoshen Lei knew. The second miss this deity was speaking about, was none other than Qin Wentian's mother, her aunt.

"He is my elder brother. My father also knows of this and has met with elder brother before. It's just that he didn't announce it." Luoshen Lei spoke. The eyes of that heavenly deity flashed with a dazzling light. He stood beside Qin Wentian and turned to face Qin Dangtian. No matter what attitude their Luoshen Clan would have towards Qin Wentian, since he was the second miss's son, there was no way he would permit Qin Wentian to be killed by the Qin Clan's experts here.

"There's nothing much about the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. But the sacred academy wouldn't permit people acting brazen in here." Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly spoke. Qin Dangtian was too arrogant.

"Did you all not hear his words? This man has admitted that he is the son of the traitor of my Qin Clan. I will naturally bring him back with me. Could it be that the sacred academy wishes to interfere in my clan's business?" Qin Dangtian domineeringly spoke. He had to bring Qin Wentian away for sure today.

"If this place is the Qin Clan, you can naturally handle this however you want to. However, Qin Wentian is a student of the sacred academy. Since this is within the sacred academy, this is naturally our matter as well." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity naturally wouldn't compromise. If they allowed Qin Dangtian to bring Qin Wentian away, what face would their Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy still have to transmit the dao to everyone in the world? If a student of theirs was forcibly brought away by others, the word 'humiliation' probably wouldn't be able to describe their emotions.

This wasn't only because the Lifegovern Heavenly Deity wanted to protect Qin Wentian. He was doing this also for the sake of protecting the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"What if I say I have to bring him away no matter what?" Halos appeared around Qin Dangtian as a burst of dao might gushed forth. In an instant, the world changed color. Many experts in the surroundings retreated, giving Qin Dangtian more space. This Qin Dangtian was truly arrogant enough, actually directly telling the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy he wanted to take someone away, he wasn't afraid to start a war with the heavenly deities of the sacred academy.

"The juniors of the Qin Clan don't have any manners?" At this moment, a voice rang out from the void. Upon hearing this voice, the eyes of the three heavenly deities flashed while a look of relief appeared on their faces. That old man actually arrived. Since that was the case, all the problems here naturally wouldn't be problems any longer.

"Insolent." Qin Dangtian inclined his head and stared into the air. "Which cowardly rat is it? Daring to insult my Qin Clan."

"Since you, a junior of the Qin Clan has no manners, let me teach you on behalf of your seniors." That voice rang out. After that, the heavens rumbled. The crowd stared up in the air only to feel an irresistible heavenly might congealing together into a giant hand. This hand was like the hand of heaven, it pressed downwards, aiming for Qin Dangtian.

Qin Dangtian's eyes shone with a divine glow. The heavenly dao halos around him were brimming with immense power. At the heart of each halo, there was an ancient character which represented a different heavenly dao. These ancient characters then shot towards the giant hand, but under the immense pressure from the hand, the ancient characters all collapsed before managing to slam into it. The giant hand then continued smacking towards Qin Dangtian.

"RUMBLE~" Qin Dangtian soared into the air, his bloodline power erupting forth. The halos shone even more resplendently as more of them shot towards the giant hand from the sky. However, everything was useless, the ten thousand laws he sent out was all completely destroyed.

Qin Dangtian felt that something was wrong. He rapidly retreated, moving a thousand miles with a single step. However, the giant hand from the sky tracked his movements perfectly and directly grabbed towards his body, holding him securely in its clutch.

Qin Dangtian struggled frenziedly but he didn't have a way to break free.

"Since you are so lacking in manners, from now onwards, no descendants from the Qin Clan shall be allowed to enter the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy for cultivation. Although the sacred academy teaches the masses, we will not teach people like you." From the void, the voice boomed like thunder, filled with tyranny. After that, the giant hand simply made a tossing motion and in an instant, Qin Dangtian was flung an immensely far distance away, completely leaving the territory of the sacred academy.

A supreme heavenly deity, the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, was tossed out like an ant. Within the sacred academy, the hearts of all the heavenly deities trembled as fear and respect appeared in their eyes. They understood that one must not lightly insult this majestic dao transmission academy that has lasted for countless years.

A person suddenly appeared in the minds of heavenly deities here. Other than the mysterious headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, there was probably no one else with such strength.

"Did the few of you not hear his words? In the future, no descendants from the Qin Clan shall be permitted to enter the sacred academy." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity coldly spoke to the Qin Clan's experts. The Qin Clan's experts only felt an intense shame, all of them turned and hurriedly departed. The people from the sacred academy all felt satisfaction and joy in their hearts, finally, their breath of resentment had been vented out, returning the shame the Qin Clan brought to the sacred academy two-fold back to them.

"I, Qin Dangtian, shall remember the humiliation today. In the future, I will definitely come again to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and return this debt of shame ten fold." An incomparably enraged voice drifted from afar, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. That voice belonged to Qin Dangtian. He was completely humiliated and filled with reluctance to accept this outcome. He was a heavenly deity of the mighty Qin Clan, yet he was treated like an ant and tossed out like garbage? What a great humiliation was this?

In this life, he had always been a legendary character. Since he was young up until now, he had always basked in glory with no stain on his reputation at all. He was even given the title of Heaven's Son. However, there was now a black mark on his reputation. This would be recorded down in history, it would be a black mark on his reputation that he wouldn't be able to wipe away!

Chapter 1849: Follow Up

The Qin Clan's experts were expelled by the sacred academy. The expressions of the other heavenly deities changed. Before this, the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was pressured by the various peak powers and ultimately chose to compromise and open the legendary place, allowing the experts from the various powers to enter. Most probably, the sacred academy held a grudge for that.

"Since everyone wished to enter the legendary place, our sacred academy has compromised and allowed disciples of the various powers to enter. Now that they are out, you all can leave now, right?" The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity spoke, clearly issuing an expulsion order. Many powers had joined forces to pressure them before, there was naturally no need for him to be polite. Right now, these peak powers have already obtained what they wanted, what else do they want to do to the sacred academy?

Even if they really planned on doing something, they most probably still have to consider the existence of that mysterious headmaster, right?

"We have imposed on the sacred academy for too long. We will take our farewell now." The reverends from the Pureland of Bliss spoke. The monks here all pressed their palms and bowed to the sacred academy before leaving.

"Reverends, please have a safe journey back." The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity naturally would be polite to those who were courteous.

After that, the different powers left one by one. There was no meaning for them to stay behind. When they left, the heavenly deities also inquired of their disciples and descendants about the things that happened in the legendary place. This was the first time the sacred academy has opened the legendary place to everyone. They were naturally very curious about what was inside there.

Goddess Nichang left silently without saying anything. Qin Wentian stared at her back until her figure vanished yet she didn't turn back. He could only keep his gratitude towards her deep in his heart.

Only the experts from the Luoshen Clan haven't left yet. The eyes of the two world overlords, who entered the world of reincarnation with Luoshen Lei, flashed. Now, their relationship with the Luoshen Clan was completely destroyed. It was just that they had no idea that Qin Wentian had the blood of Luoshen Clan in his body earlier. When Qin Wentian's identity was exposed in the world of reincarnation, they had already died by Luoshen Lei's hand. Now that they learned of this, many thoughts involuntarily flashed through their minds. Their faction and Luoshen Lei's faction was fighting against each other precisely because of that matter in the past which concerned Qin Wentian's parents.

Now, Qin Wentian who was their descendant, has finally appeared.

The heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan stared fixedly at Qin Wentian, as though wanting to see through him.

"Elder brother, I'll return to the Luoshen Clan first. You have to be careful." Luoshen Lei spoke to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's identity was already exposed. She naturally wanted to head back and report this to her grandfather. She didn't know what the attitude of the Luoshen Clan would be.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. "You too."

As he spoke, he coldly glanced at the two world overlords of the Luoshen Clan. In the world of reincarnation, they had already died. And now, with a heavenly deity present, he naturally couldn't do anything to them. However, once they returned to the Luoshen Clan, a storm would surely arise. For this matter, his grandfather which was also Luoshen Lei's grandfather, most probably wouldn't ignore this.

"I understand." Luoshen Lei nodded, understanding Qin Wentian's meaning.

World Overlord Lifeless also cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian. After that, the people form the Luoshen Clan departed. Before leaving, that heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan was still staring at Qin Wentian, he had many questions in his heart. Seems like he could only get some answers to those questions through Luoshen Lei for now.

Very swiftly, everyone left. Even for Devilox, he also departed along with the members from the Divine Ox Clan. He had thoroughly offended Qin Wentian. Also, he knew that Divine Sound disliked him very much. If he still stayed in the sacred academy, there would be no benefits for him. Divine Sound was much stronger than him and Qin Wentian's current strength was probably not any weaker than him as well.

Other than the evil art, Qin Wentian had comprehended many insights into different laws when he was in the world of reincarnation. Now that he was back to the real world, his insights naturally stayed with him. Back then in the world of reincarnation, before Luoshen Lei passed the evil art to Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian had already displayed immense strength.

The raging storm which forced the sacred academy to compromise, seemingly concluded like this. Naturally, no one knew what the consequences in the real world would be, after all the events that happened in the world of reincarnation.

There were still countless experts gathered outside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. The guests staying in Daoask City came from all directions. Right now, upon seeing the peak powers leaving, all of them wanted to find out what happened in the sacred academy. However, only those peak powers knew the truth, it was clear that the news of what happened inside wouldn't spread so quickly.

After Qin Dangtian was sent flying from the sacred academy, he still remained in Daoask City. He transmitted his voice and told the three Qin Clan's experts to gather at his location. At the same time, he also sent a voice transmission to Goddess Nichang, "Nichang, let's return to the Heaven Region together."

"No need, I will leave on my own." Goddess Nichang calmly replied, her tone was empty of emotions. Qin Dangtian frowned slightly but he didn't say anything. He then replied, "Okay, be careful on your way back."

After the Qin Clan's experts arrived, Qin Dangtian spoke, "Tell me what happened."

He was naturally referring to things in the legendary place. Qin Wentian's matter can be tossed aside temporarily. Qin Dangtian shall allow Qin Wentian to live a little longer.

"The legendary place is a world of reincarnation. After we entered there, our minds were filled with tens of years of memories growing up in that place. Also, the things in there seemed to be very similar to the outside world. We were born in a dual-faction Qin Clan, as for the other faction, Qin Wentian was born there. At that time, we were already puzzled. If the world of reincarnation reflects the real world, why would Qin Wentian also be born in the dual-faction Qin Clan? We only knew the reason after that." An expert coldly spoke. After that, they gave Qin Dangtian a summary of what happened inside the world of reincarnation.

Qin Dangtian's eyes gleamed sharply after he heard that. "Could it be that the creator of the legendary place can calculate heavenly fate and knows of the destiny of every living thing?"

"In addition, even until now, you guys have no idea who it was that had entered the sacred palace in the clouds?"

"No idea. No one admitted it. However, there's still a matter which I don't know if I should report or not." An expert from the Qin Clan solemnly spoke with a hesitant tone.

Qin Dangtian swept his gaze over, "Just speak."

His domineering tone caused the Qin Clan's expert to be very uncomfortable. Qin Dangtian can be considered their junior but there was no choice, he was a heavenly deity, the Heaven's Son, while they are merely world overlords. Qin Dangtian's personality has always been like this. Although he was recently humiliated by the sacred academy, his arrogance didn't change.

"Goddess Nichang seemed to have an unclear relationship with Qin Wentian in the world of reincarnation." One of them spoke. Qin Dangtian's eyes gleamed sharply, he stared at that expert, "What did you say? Nichang had interactions with that vile spawn?"

"Yes. This matter is true. The two of them seemed to have an extraordinary relationship in the world of reincarnation. For this, there was some conflict between us and Goddess Nichang but we decided to let the matter go once we came back to the external world. After all, she is a woman you looked up to." Another person spoke. Clearly, the three of them have already discussed and set their story straight. If not, if their lustful thoughts towards Nichang in the world of reincarnation were known by Qin Dangtian, the consequences would be extremely dire.

Also for such a matter, given Goddess Nichang's personality, she wouldn't take the initiative to complain. If Qin Dangtian had speculations, given his pride, he also wouldn't ask her directly. They naturally hoped that they would be able to keep it under wraps.

Qin Dangtian frowned, he believed the Qin Clan's experts words to some degree because he knew of some information the other party didn't know. Goddess Nichang's grandfather Qu Shen, he didn't merely have a good relationship with his own grandpa Qin Ding. Qu Shen also had a very good relationship with Qin Yuanfeng's father, Qin Tiangang.

No wonder Nichang wanted to leave alone. Was this the reason?

"Let's return first." Qin Dangtian coldly spoke. After that, the group of them departed, preparing to return to the Heaven Region. He had to report the existence of this vile spawn Qin Wentian to his father. Right now, he still had no idea how old Qin Wentian was. After knowing his age, they could then began to deduce some things.

For example, if Qin Wentian's age was not too old, this could mean that a person should have died, didn't actually die then.

If Qin Yuanfeng didn't die then, wouldn't things be very interesting?

...

The people from the Ziwei Divine Court also left. Yue Changkong's martial uncle and the two other disciples surrounded Yue Changkong closely in a triangle formation, not giving him any chance to escape. Upon seeing this scene, that heavenly deity knew that something must have happened in the world of reincarnation.

After traveling for some time, that heavenly deity calmly stopped. "What's the matter? Just say it directly."

"Senior brother…" His junior apprentice brother, Yue Changkong's martial uncle, wanted to speak but Yue Changkong directly knelt down and interjected. "Master, disciple became a beggar in the world of reincarnation and suffered endless humiliation. My heart was confused by an evil spirit and I cultivated an evil art that allowed be to devour others to increase my strength. After that, I met with martial uncle and my two senior brothers but because my thinking was long corroded by the evil art, I acted against them and killed them. Disciple deserve a thousand deaths, I don't dare to beg for my life. I only hate that I won't be able to learn from master's teachings any more. Master, please grant me death."

"You still have the face to say this?" Yue Changkong's martial uncle stared at the kneeling Yue Changkong as his killing intent gushed forth. Was Yue Changkong trying to garner sympathy? Did he think that they were fools?

"Senior brother, although evil arts could influence one's thinking, it doesn't mean that he cannot control them. Yue Changkong has long had the intention to betray us. For the sake of obtaining strength, he can be unscrupulous and use all methods. Since he wishes for death, senior brother, why don't you grant him his wish?" That hegemonic-level world overlord spoke.

"Master, please kill Yue Changkong." The two other disciples also spoke. They didn't obtain anything in the world of reincarnation because they died too early. This was all caused by Yue Changkong.

"Evil arts?" The heavenly deity frowned. "What's going on? What exactly happened inside there?"

"Senior brother, the legendary place is the world of reincarnation. We were from the Moon God Hall there, which reflected the Ziwei Divine Court. There were many evil spirits sealed in that world and they could influence the minds of cultivators like us. Yue Changkong was one such individual that chose to cultivate an evil art."

"And after that?" The heavenly deity asked. The eyes of the three people flashed, they had no way to answer this question. After all, they were killed by Yue Changkong very early on.

"We got plotted against and were eventually killed by this vile creature. For events that happened after that, all of us have no idea." That hegemonic-level world overlord felt ashamed as he spoke. They had basically wasted the precious chance to enter the world of reincarnation. They didn't even know what happened there.

"Speak." The heavenly deity stared at the kneeling Yue Changkong.

"Disciple doesn't wish to explain anything. I've committed such a disrespectful crime, now I only hope for death. Master, please grant me my wish." Yue Changkong knelt there, prostrating himself. It was as though he wanted nothing more than to die.

The heavenly deity frowned, "Get up first."

"Senior brother!" That hegemonic-level world overlord shouted.

"Disciple doesn't dare." Yue Changkong continued to kneel.

"I told you to get up. Tell me everything clearly." That heavenly deity coldly spoke. This disciple of his, although his personality was despicable and sinister, his techniques and methods of doing things were much more outstanding compared to his junior apprentice brother and two other disciples. If not, Yue Changkong wouldn't be able to easily kill them all in the world of reincarnation. Yue Changkong, this man was able to accomplish great things and he was also able to sever all emotions, capable of utter ruthlessness!

Chapter 1850: Summons by Grandfather

After several months, some of the incidents that happened in the sacred academy started to circulate around. So it turned out that in the legendary place inside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, there was actually a world known as the world of reincarnation. Over there, everyone had to start from zero. It was able to test one's nature. There were also many sealed evil spirits there that would try to bewitch the hearts of humans.

It was rumored that Yue Changkong of the Ziwei Divine Court, he cultivated an evil art in the world of reincarnation and caused a storm of blood.

It's also rumored that in the world of reincarnation, the Luoshen Clan's experts turned on each other. Luoshen Lei was forced to the brink and chose to cultivate an evil art, killing two of her clan members. A series of events happened after that but before she died, during a moment of anxiousness, she revealed the true identity of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was actually the son of Qin Yuanfeng and the second miss from the Luoshen Clan back then. On the verge of death, Luoshen Lei passed on her evil arts to Qin Wentian. After obtaining the evil art, Qin Wentian fought against everyone who caused Luoshen Lei's death. He killed the three experts of the Qin Clan and killed Yue Changkong, displaying startling combat prowess. At the end when he was heavily injured, he was rescued by Goddess Nichang.

All these rumors grew more and more intense in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The story about Lin Xiao and the Mystical Maiden caused many to discuss enthusiastically. As for the story between Qin Wentian and Goddess Nichang, it caused many to fantasize wildly.

One must know that Goddess Nichang was a woman the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian highly looked up to.

And who was Qin Dangtian? He was the son of Qin Zheng, the clan leader of the Qin Clan. Qin Zheng was also a clan brother of Qin Yuanfeng in the past. In that case, didn't that mean that both Qin Dangtian and Qin Wentian were destined to be enemies since their birth? And now, Goddess Nichang appeared between them. How could such a story not generate immense interest?

Hence, the name Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian, became widely circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as more people grew familiar with it.

After the Qin Clan learned about Qin Wentian's existence, they immediately gave the order to investigate everything about Qin Wentian. Very swiftly, they found out about the Qingcheng Realm and carried out checks on everything that could be checked. They learned that Qin Wentian came from Azure Mystic. Also, he was extremely young. When he attended the convention of myriad realms then, he was less than a thousand years old.

The conclusion the Qin Clan gained from this was that Qin Yuanfeng was still alive!

The Qin Clan immediately sent people to the lower world, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Right now, the forbidden order on Azure Mystic has yet to be lifted completely. Empyreans and those weaker are the only ones allowed to go there. Their Qin Clan wasn't afraid of the Grim Reaper, but they naturally also didn't wish to offend an ancient character like him.

To the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian who was at the world overlord ream, wasn't that important and couldn't threaten them. However, Qin Yuanfeng and his wife...if both of them really didn't die, the Qin Clan naturally had to deal with this carefully.

...

The Luoshen Clan also soon learned of everything.

At this moment, in the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region, on a certain cloud-reaching ancient mountain's peak, a figure stood there with his hands behind his back. His posture was tall and straight and was like a pine tree. By simply standing there, he gave off a towering presence, like a majestic giant mountain.

His hair was black, yet the hair on his temples were white and he was currently staring into the distance.

Behind him, two figures could be seen. One was a male and the other was a female. The male's aura was extremely weak. As for the female, she was exceptionally young and beautiful. The two of them were none other than the Skyorder Heavenly Deity Luoshen Yu, as well as his daughter, Luoshen Lei.

"Since she is still alive, it has been so many years since that incident. Why did she not even come back once to see me?" That figure with his hands behind his back spoke. A hint of weariness could be heard in his tone, filled with the vicissitudes of time like he had seen everything there is to be seen in this world.

"She might have her own reasons. The Qin Clan is the same as us, they didn't know that Qin Yuanfeng didn't die back then. In that case, since she chose not to appear, it must be because she wanted to protect themselves." Luoshen Yu analyzed.

"Does she even have to conceal the fact that she is alive to me? Her father? She wiped away all methods to communicate with her. How ruthless." That figure spoke again. He slowly turned around, revealing a sharp face. He looked even younger than his son Luoshen Yu. His eyes were filled with a penetrative power that could see through everything in the world.

Luoshen Chuan, he was the current clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Lei's grandfather.

"And you, you actually kept this from me." He stared at Luoshen Yu.

"Father, I didn't have any intention to do so." Luoshen Yu lowered his head.

"What are you worried about? Are you worried that I would harm him?" Luoshen Chuan angrily spoke. "Don't forget, I'm his maternal grandfather. My blood flows in his veins too."

Luoshen Yu kept his head lowered. Luoshen Chuan sighed in his heart. He naturally wouldn't continue to make things difficult for his son. He softly continued, "You guys met him before. How is he?"

"Father should already know of the things that happened in the legendary place of the sacred academy and convention of the myriad realms, right? His talent isn't in any way inferior to his parents. If he has enough time, he would surely reach the peak." Luoshen Yu spoke.

"I wish to meet with him." Luoshen Chuan calmly continued, his words causing Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes to flash. Her heart involuntarily pounded. Her grandpa wanted to meet with her elder brother?

"Father, but the clan…" Luoshen Yu seemed somewhat hesitant. After Luoshen Lei reported back that the two world overlords from the Luoshen Clan actually betrayed her, it caused a huge commotion within the clan. Right now, the two factions of the Luoshen Clan were in an extremely sensitive situation.

"I am still the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Chuan interjected. He stared at Luoshen Lei, "Lei`er, ask him when he would be free to come to the Luoshen Clan for a visit."

"Now?" Luoshen Lei started.

"Yes, ask him now. I want to know his answer." Luoshen Chuan nodded.

Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes glanced at her father. Luoshen Yu nodded at her. She then took out her messaging crystal and selected a strand of immortal sense. "Brother, where are you now?"

"Azure Mystic." A voice rang out in her mind, his words caused Luoshen Lei's expression to freeze a little.

Lower world? The Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Her elder brother actually went back to the lower world.

"Lei`er, is something the matter?" Qin Wentian's voice rang out again. Luoshen Lei looked at her grandfather, her expression became serious as she replied, "Elder brother, grandpa said that he would like to meet with you and asks that you to make a trip to the Luoshen Clan."

Qin Wentian fell silent. Luoshen Lei knew that he needed some time to think about this.

"I will enter closed-door seclusion for a period of time. After I exit the seclusion, I will head back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and at that time, I will head to the Desolate Region to look for you." A few moments later, Qin Wentian's voice transmission rang out in her mind. Luoshen Lei nodded and replied, "Okay, I will tell grandpa about this then."

After speaking, Luoshen Lei kept her messaging crystal. Luoshen Chuan's gaze was fixed on her from the start to the end, waiting for Qin Wentian's answer.

"Grandpa, elder brother says that he is currently in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and is preparing to enter closed-door seclusion. He would only come back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms after his seclusion. At that time, he would come to the Desolate Region to look for me." Luoshen Lei spoke.

Luoshen Chuan didn't feel too surprised when he heard Luoshen Lei's words. His expression was unchanged. He already knew that Qin Wentian grew up in the lower world.

"Upon sensing the mounting pressure, he understands that he has to work hard in his cultivation?" Luoshen Chuan calmly mused. "Let's hope his talent is the same as what you two have evaluated. You all should know very clearly in your hearts how powerful the Qin Clan is."

After speaking, he turned and left the area, leaving behind Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei who were exchanging mutual glances with each other.

"Seems like grandpa is really concerned about elder brother." Luoshen Lei mumbled.

...

In the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the emperor palace of the Heaven Empyrean City was the place of absolute authority. Even if Qin Wentian wasn't wrong, the emperor palace represented immense influence because the owner of this place was none other than the Heaven Empyrean.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't lie to Luoshen Lei. Right now, he was in the emperor palace. After the matters were concluded in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. He silently made his way back to the Qingcheng Realm and after making arrangements there, he brought the people around him back to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

Although many of them had cultivation bases above the empyrean realms, they were after all, originally people from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. They naturally wouldn't need to be bound by the restrictions. In addition, Qin Wentian understood that the supreme existence who sealed Azure Mystic, would definitely never act against people from Azure Mystic. After all, the future of Ancient Azure Mystic all rested on their shoulders.

As for why he was in a rush to come back, it was because Qin Wentian understood that the Qin Clan would surely investigate him. Also, they would definitely trace his roots back to Azure Mystic and send people here. With him being here, he had no need for any worries. Since his identity was already exposed, let them investigate everything they want to investigate then. There was no difference to him. In any case, the Qin Clan wanted to kill him for sure but before he grew strong enough, he would never give the Qin Clan a good opportunity to act.

Other than this, he also wanted to stabilize his cultivation base and to increase his strength. Right now, he does really need a session of closed-door seclusion to upgrade his strength. He also wanted to see if his friends and family in this world were doing well or not.

His current strength was still far from sufficient for him to deal with the Qin Clan. He could only avoid them for now. This was very humiliating, he wanted nothing more than to kill his way into the Qin Clan to avenge his parents. However, even though this was extremely shameful, he had to endure. If not, if he dies now, who would help his father to take revenge? Who would take care of his loved ones?

After so many years of cultivation, he has experienced many things. He was no longer that impulsive hot-blooded youth he was before.

Qin Wentian was currently sitting in a courtyard of the emperor palace. He had a solemn look on his face, his maternal grandfather whom he has never met before, actually wanted to meet with him and told him to pay a visit to the Luoshen Clan. Since Lei`er informed him about this, this meant that this grandfather whom he has never met before, most probably wouldn't have any malicious intentions against him. After all, blood was thicker than water.

He definitely would pay a visit to the Luoshen Clan since his grandfather wanted to meet him. However, the time is not now.

"Boss, you are back!" Outside the courtyard, a loud shout rang out. After that, Qin Wentian saw Fatty Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng as well as many familiar figures walking over. Right now, all of them possessed messaging crystals, they naturally learned of Qin Wentian's return very quickly. In any case, only Qin Wentian's close friends would be able to wander freely in the emperor palace without a need to restrain themselves.

"Fatty, between you and Xuan Xin, when is she planning to give birth to a little fatty?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"Don't talk about me, look at yourself first." Fan Le replied. "Oh by the way, boss, you gotta help me increase my strength since you have returned. Just let me easily break through the ancient emperor realm and that will do. That's all I ask for."

Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian's face after he heard fatty's request. Ouyang Kuangsheng mocked, "Given your little bit of talent? I'm afraid you have no chance to break through to the ancient emperor realm at all."

"Ouyang? Are you looking for a fight?" Fatty roared.

"Hahaha." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed disdainfully, further enraging fatty. Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and the others all smiled when they saw how lively things are. Qin Wentian then informed the servants, "Prepare a grand banquet tonight, send out invitations to all my close friends and family. The banquet won't end until all of us are drunk."

"Yes, Heaven Empyrean." A servant outside bowed and accepted the command.

Not long after, inside the emperor palace, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Fan Le, Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun, Bai Wuya, Jun Mengchen, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yunxi, Mustang, Ye Lingshuang and many other familiar figures all came over for the gathering!

-
-
-

Author note: This chapter can be considered the conclusion of an arc. A new arc shall begin tomorrow!

Chapter 1851: A Hundred Years

In the thirty-three immortal realms, there are innumerable masses of people. A hundred years of time passed by in the mere blink of an eye.

Those powers that were at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms seemed to be eternal, they will never decay.

The multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was countless. There would be many major incidents happening everyday and the fates of countless people would be affected. However, all of these when placed in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, still seemed too insignificant.

Back then, for the vast majority of people who exited the sacred academy after they went to the world of reincarnation, huge transformations happened to them. Their growth was shocking to the extreme.

It was said that Reverend Seven Abstinences from the Pureland of Bliss has already managed to see through the secrets of the heavenly dao. He was now just a single step away from breaking through to the true god level of the buddhist path.

Not only for Reverend Seven Abstinances, Han Sha from the God Destroying Palace, Che Ying from the Che Clan, Lin Xiao from the Qiankun Sect etc, everyone had huge improvements. This caused countless people to have yearning in their hearts about the legendary place in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

However, in the past, who was it exactly who had entered the sacred palace of that legendary place? Many people speculated that it was Reverend Seven Abstinences.

Occasionally, people would think about Yue Changkong from the Ziwei Divine Court. In the world of reincarnation, he devoured his fellow sect members, cultivating an evil art. After they exited the world of reincarnation, would his master, a heavenly deity, spare him? No one knew what his fate was, Yue Changkong seemed to have disappeared into thin air. There was no news about him at all. Many people guessed that he had already died, killed by the Ziwei Divine Court.

Qin Wentian has also vanished. But many people felt that it was normal for that. Qin Wentian's origins have been exposed, it was impossible for the Qin Clan to spare him. Hence, Qin Wentian naturally would want to lie low and not appear. Maybe, he chose to hide in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to cultivate and wouldn't come out until his cultivation base reached a certain level.

However, the Qin Clan who were Qin Wentian's enemies, actually knew that Qin Wentian wasn't in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy but was in Azure Mystic instead. The people they sent have been monitoring the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and the Qingcheng Realm in secret, they felt that they knew everything about Qin

Wentian's movements but what they didn't know was that not only did Qin Wentian return to Azure Mystic, he has even entered the world destroying battlefield in Ancient Azure Mystic.

For the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms in the thirty-three heavens, it was governed by a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine Court, the Donghuang Clan. In this particular world, the Donghuang Clan was the king, staring imperiously at their subjects beneath them.

Recently, the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms was in turmoil. Many people died from unknown causes and in addition, a major incident happened a few days ago. Every expert in one of the ancient cities of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms died for no reason and even their bones and corpses were missing after their death. It was like all the experts there vanished into thin air. That city became a city of the dead overnight.

The hearts of everyone in the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms were filled with fear and wariness. The Donghuang Clan sent out experts to investigate this matter but everyone they sent out vanished silently, none of them came back. This incident caused the Donghuang Clan to feel extremely troubled. There was a high possibility that a true devil has descended to the lower world from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and was using bloody methods to train his or her evil arts.

Just when the Donghuang Clan felt extremely uneasy, the figure of a young man suddenly appeared in the Eastern Royal Palace. This person claimed that he was the fiance of Donghuang Ying and he is here to marry her.

This matter instantly startled the upper echelons of the Donghuang Clan. Donghuang Ying was also shocked and upon rushing here and seeing the young man, she discovered that her earlier thoughts were right. It was that man who fooled the entire world, Yue Changkong.

He didn't die. Not only did he not die, he even appeared in their Eastern Royal Palace in their Eastern Royal Immortal Realms.

Donghuang Ying's expression grew extremely ugly. She stared at Yue Changkong, "Why did you come here for?"

"Why? Your man is here but you don't welcome me?" Yue Changkong laughed. Donghuang Ying's expression grew even more unsightly. Right now, there were many rumors about Yue Changkong. He was a bastard through and through. Not only did he fool the world, he was ruthless enough to kill his own sect members in the world of reincarnation.

Some in the Donghuang Clan thought about the rumors regarding Yue Changkong. Their expressions changed as one of them asked, "Are you the person who massacred that city? You have cultivated in an evil art?"

A faint smile appeared on Yue Changkong's face. After that, he took a step forward and arrived beside Donghuang Ying, pulling her slender waist into a hug. Donghuang Ying wanted to dodge but how could she do so? She was easily caught by Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong held her waist and spoke, "We are husband and wife in any case. You actually wanted to be so ruthless?"

"Release her." Donghuang Ying's father stepped out, the aura from him gushing forth. A powerful heavenheart mandate was unleashed as its pressure enveloped Yue Changkong.

A cold look flashed through Yue Changkong's eyes. His smile widened as he turned his gaze over. After that, the temperature in the entire atmosphere plunged as moonlight flooded this space, shining upon everyone.

"Let me let you experience the power of the upgraded Moon Devour that I've comprehended." Yue Changkong laughed, staring at Donghuang Ying's father. After that, a crescent moon manifested behind him and this crescent moon darkened with every passing second. A terrifying moon beam landed on Donghuang Ying's father and after that, Donghuang Ying's father got drawn into absolute darkness as the darkened moon swallowed him whole.

The expressions of people in the surroundings changed. Donghuang Ying called out frantically, "Father!"

The dark crescent moon was an extremely demonic sight. It was extremely bizarre, slowly devouring Donghuang Ying's father.

"Yue Changkong. Our Donghuang Clan is a vassal force of the Ziwei Divine Court. Your master will definitely not spare you if you do this!" A person roared loudly.

"My master?" Yue Changkong suddenly suddenly laughed uproariously. His gaze turned extremely cold. "In the future, the Donghuang Clan will be under my control. My master naturally wouldn't have any objections. I'm his disciple after all."

As the sound of his voice faded, the body of Donghuang Ying's father vanished completely.

The evil art he learned in the world of reincarnation could only be used there as it was imparted by an evil spirit of that world and also due to special conditions in the world of reincarnation. However, that evil art allowed Yue Changkong to see himself clearly. He now knew what was the path he ought to walk. After his return, he searched for a cultivation art that suited him completely and through that, he infused the insights he gained in the world of reincarnation and climbed to a higher height, comprehending a brand new power. Although this technique of his wasn't as tyrannical as the evil art in the world of reincarnation, he had total control over it. Also, as his comprehension grew deeper, this technique would become stronger and stronger.

As for his master, he wasn't worried at all. Since his master didn't kill him, his master clearly knew of his value. In any case, his master who was a lofty heavenly deity, was also someone who could be ruthless enough.

"You are my woman. In the future, I shall be the lord of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms and I will naturally dote on you well." Yue Changkong stretched his hand out, gently stroking Donghuang Ying's pale face. The strange smile on his face still remained. At this moment, Donghuang Ying hatred herself immensely, she knew that she was the one who summoned this devil.

Right now in the entire Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, no one was able to deal with Yue Changkong.

...

Right now, in a stretch of desolation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, a sword was rapidly flying through the air. This sword was extremely gigantic and the illusion of a great roc could be seen shimmering in and out of existence from it, further boosting its speed, moving a thousand miles in the blink of an eye. On the sword, an incredibly handsome young man in white could be seen. And on the shoulder on this young man, a snowy-white puppy was also present, appearing extremely adorable.

This young man was naturally Qin Wentian. Just when the Qin Clan thought he was still in Azure Mystic, he has already silently left the emperor palace there and returned to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In fact, he has already arrived at the Desolate Region.

Qin Wentian naturally knew the Qin Clan would keep tabs on him. His matters in Azure Mystic weren't considered any great secret. Since the Qin Clan knew of his identity, they would surely find it easy to trace it back to there. In any case, it was easy for him to slip off as Di Tian was there. And this time around, he only brought Little Rascal with him. The others were still cultivating in the ancient battlefield in Ancient Azure Mystic where the ancient wills of heavenly deities provided them with guidance. They continued to try and break through to a higher realm for some, while others were consolidating their foundations.

"Oi, demon sword. I thought you boasted that your speed was very quick? Why are you moving so slowly? Why don't I take over." The gusts of wind blew at him, Little Rascal actually felt very comfortable but he was still complaining.

"My strength is dependent on my master's infusion of power. The stronger he is, the stronger I will be." The demon sword replied.

"Tsk, so you still have to depend on Wentian after all. How useless, didn't I recall you boasting about saying that the heavens are too low or some nonsense like that? Now, the heavens in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms should be high enough, right?" Little Rascal spoke with contempt, as though he intentionally wanted to anger the demon sword.

"What do you know? The multitude of innate techniques, dao arts and all types of law energy in this world can all be fully unleashed through me. I'm that awesome." The demon sword wasn't convinced. When Qin Wentian heard their argument, he laughed, "Demon sword, just ignore Little Rascal as he is talking nonsense. He is just intentionally angering you."

"Hmph." The demon sword coldly snorted.

Qin Wentian smiled. Regardless of what sort of divine weapon the demon sword was, in the past, it did help him to rescue Qingcheng from the Pill Emperor Hall and also helped him to reverse the effect of the Demon God Sacrifice. Now, it was time to repay it. He brought it with him to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The demon sword needn't hate the fact that the heavens here were too low any longer.

"This Desolate Region is truly extremely desolate. Demonic beasts are everywhere, the cities humans stay in are also nothing special." Little Rascal grumbled.

"Isn't this place more suitable for you?" Qin Wenttian laughed. "The Desolate Region has always been a paradise for demonic beasts since ancient times. In this endless stretch of desolation, there are countless demon beast mountain ranges. Even today, other than the Luoshen Clan, there are two other hegemonic powers here - the Demon God Mountain and the Divine Ox Clan. Both of these are demon powers and as for the Luoshen Clan, they also cultivate demon energy. It's only natural that there are many demonic beasts in this place."

"Wentian, you can be considered the young master of the Luoshen Clan, right? Why don't you take control of the Luoshen Clan and I take control of the Demon God Mountain in the future? After we destroy the Divine Ox Clan, this entire Desolate Region shall belong to us. What do you think?" Little rascal's childish voice actually said something so tyrannical, causing Qin Wentian to feel somewhat comical when he heard it. This little fellow actually dared to dream so wildly.

Although the Luoshen Clan was his mother's clan, how could it be his turn to control it? There are all sorts of family politics involved in this.

"Don't speak nonsense. Look at the map, how long do we have before we will reach Luo City?" Qin Wentian asked. Luo City was none other than the location the Luoshen Clan was located in. It was the main city in the countless territories governed by the Luoshen Clan.

"It doesn't seem too far away. We should arrive soon." Little Rascal mumbled.

A human, a demon and a sword, increased their speed as they flew through the airspace of the Desolate Region.

Finally, about a month later, they arrived at Luo City. This was one of the most ancient and majestic cities in the Desolate Region.

The first thing they saw after they entered the Luoshen Clan, was a gigantic mountain whose peak reached the clouds. This ancient majestic mountain was located at the peak of Luo City. Despite the vast distance they were from it, they could still clearly sense how imposing it was. It felt like a divine mountain.

That mountain was named Luoshen Mountain, it was the place where the Luoshen Clan was located at!

Chapter 1852: Entering the Luoshen Clan

Luo City was incomparably magnificence. It was built in the surroundings near the Luoshen Mountain which was located right in the center and was the most prosperous city in the surrounding regions.

The Luoshen Mountain wasn't a real mountain but a mountain range instead. But now, there were already no mountains in this mountain range. Most of the mountains have been removed and replaced by ancient majestic buildings, the mountain range was completely populated by humans.

The Luoshen Clan, as a hegemonic power of the Desolate Region, naturally have been around for countless years. Although their population was considered the smallest ones among heavenly deity-ranked powers, the size was still quite astronomical. This Luoshen Mountain Range by itself was like another city within the ancient majestic Luo City.

Right now, Qin Wentian was standing at the foot of the Luoshen Mountain. In his surroundings, many people could be seen coming here to pay their respects. There was reverence in their eyes when they stared at the Luoshen Clan. After all, this was a hegemonic power of the Desolate Region, and there were heavenly deities staying within.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. A sense of closeness involuntarily filled his heart as he looked upon this mountain range where his mother grew up in.

Most probably, his mother had frequently strolled around here when she was younger, right?

A slight smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. After that, he stepped forward. The demon sword was strapped to his back, Little Rascal continued to slump over his shoulder and was currently regarding this majestic city with curiosity.

At the mountain gate entrance of the Luoshen Clan, there were naturally guards here. On the gate, the words 'Luoshen' could be seen carved into the material. The strokes were filled with a mysterious force that lasted through time and the guards here were all extraordinary individuals. When they saw Qin Wentian ascending the mountain, one of them coldly spoke, "This is the Luoshen Clan's territory. No outsiders are permitted to enter."

Qin Wentian smiled and nodded to them. After that he took out his messaging crystal and selected Luoshen Lei's immortal sense. "Lei`er, I've arrived."

"Elder brother, you've arrived?" Luoshen Lei's voice was filled with shock. "Where have you arrived at exactly?"

Clearly, Luoshen Lei didn't know about the news that Qin Wentian was already traveling here. Earlier, Qin Wentian didn't inform her as he was rushing here.

"I'm at the mountain gate of the Luoshen Mountain." Qin Wentian replied. Luoshen Lei paused for some time due to being surprised. Only after that did she reply, "Elder brother, wait for me."

"Okay." Qin Wentian replied. After that, he simply waited outside casually. The guards at the gate saw that he seemed to have contacted someone. This, in addition to the fact that he had an extraordinary aura, made them guess that he probably knew someone from the Luoshen Clan. They couldn't help but regard Qin Wentian with some curiosity.

From the Luoshen Mountain, a group of young men and women came down. When they passed by the mountain gate, Qin Wentian could sense that all of them had extraordinary auras and were all very good looking. As descendants of the Luoshen Clan, a feeling of nobility and pride could be felt from them.

When they saw Qin Wentian waiting at the side, they curiously cast a few glances at him. A young man from the group spoke, "If you came here to pay your respects, you can just do so at the foot of the mountain range. There's no need to stay here and block the mountain gate."

The Luoshen Mountain can be considered a holy ground in the Desolate Region and many humans would come by to pay their respects. Qin Wentian could also understand the Luoshen Clan's status. To ordinary humans, even for immortal emperor characters, they would have no way to imagine the vast and majestic existence of a deity-ranked power. It wasn't too much to call it a holy ground. Back then when he was still in Azure Mystic and when he has yet to enter the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, even the immortal emperor realm was something he had to look up to. At that point of time, he simply didn't dare to imagine the concept of a deity from the upper world.

But now, after many years, even when he really stood before a deity-ranked power, the waves in his heart weren't too intense. There were only some fluctuations in his heart because this was the place where his mother was born in, and also the clan his mother belonged to.

"No, I'm here to look for someone." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled. These young fellows weren't that old but their cultivation bases were already at the empyrean and immortal emperor ream. They should be considered juniors of the younger generation in the Luoshen Clan.

"Looking for someone?" A beautiful maiden smiled. "Who are you looking for? You are acquainted with someone from our Luoshen Clan?"

"Yes, I'm looking for a friend of mine." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Are you from one of the vassal forces under us?" Among them, a young man with a proud and cold expression spoke, his tone filled with disdain. After all, there were too many vassal forces under the Luoshen Clan.

Upon sensing the sense of elitism from the young man, Qin Wentian maintained his smile. It was very normal for a Luoshen Clan's descendant to be arrogant.

However, this group of young people seems to have never experienced any tempering in the outside world before. They revealed their thinking too easily. It was fine on the mountain range but if they head out to the outside world, they would surely suffer.

"What is your friend's name? I might know him or her." The beautiful maiden earlier smiled and asked, feeling somewhat curious. Who was this young man looking for? Also, that snowy white puppy on his shoulder does look extremely adorable, causing her to be fond of it.

"Luoshen Lei." Qin Wentian spoke. Upon hearing this name, the group of young men and women started for a moment before they all laughed.

"Hey, you are so serious when you are joking. It's like you are telling the truth." That young woman laughed.

"Just go down, we won't punish you for blocking the gate." The young man earlier calmly spoke, wanting Qin Wentian to leave.

Luoshen Lei? What a joke. Miss Lei was of direct descent. Even they would find it hard to meet her, yet this man actually lied saying that Luoshen Lei was his friend? He is either mad or he doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

Qin Wentian was completely speechless. He shook his head and stared in the direction up the mountain. A few figures were rapidly speeding over and the person in the lead exuded an air of magnificence and was extremely beautiful. It was none other than Luoshen Lei.

The young men and women from the Luoshen Clan turned their heads back when they heard someone arriving. Their gazes all froze when they saw the person in the lead. Miss Lei?

"Leier." It has been a hundred years since they last met. Leier's aura grew more and more outstanding. Evidently, her improvements for the past hundred years have been extremely great.

Luoshen Lei's speed increased and arrived beside Qin Wentian in the blink of an eye. She stretched out her hand and pulled Qin Wentian's hand, causing the people here to freeze. What was this situation?

Miss Lei`er fell in love with someone? And the person she loves actually came up to the Luoshen Mountain to meet with her?

"Elder brother!" Lei`er gently called out. She has experienced death before in the world of reincarnation and their relationship has grown even closer. Although they didn't grow up together, they still felt very close to each other as though they were real biological siblings.

"Lei`er, you seem to have grown even more beautiful." Qin Wentian smiled at Luoshen Lei.

"Really? Elder brother, let us ascend the mountain." Luoshen Lei laughed and pulled Qin Wentian by his arm as she led the way. They entered the mountain gate, leaving behind the people here who were all stunned.

Elder brother?

When did Miss Lei have an elder brother? In the Luoshen Clan, although she has many clan brothers, she had never addressed anyone so closely before.

Very soon, they thought of a rumor a hundred years ago and soon after, their hearts pounded rapidly as they exchanged mutual glances.

It must be him, he has come.

"Let's go." Their figures flashed, they didn't go down the mountain but returned from the way they came from instead. They knew that something major was about to happen in their Luoshen Clan.

The matter between Qin Yuanfeng and the second miss of the Luoshen Clan back then created huge waves of commotion that affected the entire Luoshen Clan. It caused the Luoshen Clan to suffer heavy casualties and now, an aftermath of that incident could still be felt. The clan leader's authority in the Luoshen Clan was wavering.

Also, the son of the Luoshen Clan's second miss has returned back to the Luoshen Clan.

Qin Wentian followed after Luoshen Lei as they ascended the mountain. As the grand daughter of the current Luoshen Clan's clan leader as well as the Skyorder Heavenly Deity's daughter, there was no doubt that Luoshen Lei's residence would be arranged at the peak area of the Luoshen Mountain. However, as they were halfway up there, Qin Wentian's arrival already began to circulate rapidly through the Luoshen Clan.

A hundred years ago, Qin Wentian's name caused a huge commotion in the Luoshen Clan. His identity was very sensitive, but his talent seemed to be as supreme as his father, Qin Yuanfeng.

Many years ago, that legendary young man Qin Yuanfeng has also entered the Luoshen Mountain. Many years later, his son did the same as well, it felt like fate.

In one of the courtyards here, ancient pine trees decorated the area along with many pavilions. Over here, Qin Wenitan met his uncle again. This was the second time he met with Luoshen Yu. Luoshen Yu was still as weak as ever. When Qin Wentian saw him, he thought of the Qin Clan and Qin Dangtian as coldness filled his heart.

A lofty high-up heavenly deity becoming a cripple. How agonizing this must be? It was too hard to imagine.

"Wentian, you finally came here." A happy smile appeared on Luoshen Yu's wrinkled face. His younger sister's son finally came to the Luoshen Clan.

"Uncle." Qin Wentian bowed.

"There's no need to act like this. Take a seat." Luoshen Yu waved his hand. "I've already heard about the incidents in the world of reincarnation a hundred years ago. I heard Lei`er speaking of your glory. I believed that if your mother knew about this, she would surely feel very happy as well."

"I failed to protect Lei`er well enough in the world of reincarnation, almost causing her not to be able to return. Wentian feels ashamed." Qin Wentian sighed.

"That's already in the past, isn't Lei`er fine now? Also, since she experienced a round of death, her improvements during these hundred years are extremely great. I heard if she died in the world of reincarnation she should have died in the real world too. However, she returned to life after that. Do you know why this was the case?" Luoshen Yu asked.

"The true legendary place appeared in the world of reincarnation and I entered there." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Yu started but he soon started laughing uproariously. "Good, good, so this is the case. I heard that everyone in the immortal realms are guessing who was the one who entered that sacred palace. I didn't expect that person to be you. You must have gained some good fortune from there."

"Elder brother, even the legendary place acknowledged you. In the future, you would surely be able to stand proudly at the peak, peering down on the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Luoshen Lei was also happy for Qin Wentian. Her elder brother actually managed to enter that true legendary place in the world of reincarnation.

Just when they were speaking, loud noises rang out from outside. After that, numerous immortal senses gushed over rudely. Luoshen Yu frowned, if it was in the past, no one in the Luoshen Lei would have dared to act so brazenly.

Qin Wentian frowned as well, an invasion via immortal sense was extremely rude.

However, these people not only sent their immortal senses in, they even personally arrived, barging into the area. World Overlord Lifeless wanted to obstruct them but Luoshen Yu calmly spoke, "Let them enter."

Very swiftly, many experts appeared here, all of them coldly looking at Qin Wentian with unfriendly gazes. Clearly, not everyone in the Luoshen Clan would be as welcoming to him as his uncle!

Chapter 1853: A Beam of Sword Light Creates Chills

Luoshen Yu inclined his head, coldly staring at everyone. However, the current him clearly was of no threat. The eyes of those people who just barged in were all staring at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't expect the news of his arrival would circulate so quickly. He didn't cast a glance at these people and continued quietly sitting in front of Luoshen Yu. Only Little Rascal who was on his shoulder inclined his head to survey these experts from the Luoshen Clan.

"You are Qin Yuanfeng's son, Qin Wentian?" One of the experts spoke. Qin Wentian's back was facing that person, as he replied, "Is something the matter?"

These people barged in with extreme rudeness. He naturally didn't see the need to be polite to them.

Seeing that Qin Wentian refused to even turn his head, a world overlord coldly laughed. "Indeed, you are as arrogant as he was back then, having no one in your eyes. As expected, like father like son."

"Luoshen Yu, you were the one who summoned him to the Luoshen Clan?"

Luoshen Yu stared at the person who spoke. World Overlord Lifeless and Luoshen Lei both had extremely cold looks in their eyes. These people were experts from the other faction of the Luoshen Clan. Their authority now was extremely high in the Luoshen Clan and could already stand equally against the current Luoshen Clan Leader, Luoshen Chuan. In fact, they even wanted to force Luoshen Chuan to give up on his position.

"Yes, so what of it?" Luoshen Yu coldly asked.

"In the past, your younger sister Luoshen Qianxue and Qin Yuanfeng caused our Luoshen Clan to suffer so much, is that not enough? You yourself have also became a cripple. Now, you still summoned their son here? What do you mean by this?" That world overlord coldly spoke in a very rude manner. When Qin Wentian heard the other party saying Luoshen Yu was a cripple, his eyes flashed with ice while he sighed silently in his heart. He didn't expect the internal warfare of the Luoshen Clan to reach such a serious state now.

Even though Luoshen Yu was now a cripple, he was once a heavenly deity. Even leaving aside his cultivation base, just with his status of being the son of the current clan leader, no one should talk to him like this by right. Yet this world overlord didn't even have the slightest respect, directly calling him a cripple. Clearly, all cordiality has already been shredded.

A cold intent erupted forth from World Overlord Lifeless when he heard this. He took a step forward.

"Lifeless." Luoshen Yu shouted, stopping him.

"In his body, half of his bloodline comes from the Luoshen Clan. What's the problem in him visiting the Luoshen Clan?" Luoshen Yu stared at the other party.

"There's naturally a problem. The other half of his blood belongs to the Qin Clan. For the matters back then, why should our Luoshen Clan pay the price for his parents? Luoshen Yu why did you invite him here? Are you intentionally trying to harm the Luoshen Clan?" That world overlord coldly spoke.

"Luoshen Yu, the Luoshen Clan doesn't belong to your faction alone. Back then, is the damage caused by his parents not enough? Now, do you want to allow this vile spawn to continue harming our Luoshen Clan?" Another person coldly spoke. "Our Luoshen Clan shouldn't be responsible for a vile spawn. Since he is here, we might as well hand him over to the Qin Clan to end our grudges."

As the sound of his voice faded, the entire space turned cold. The words of this person were even ruder compared to the person earlier, directly insulting Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian was a vile spawn. By saying this, that person also insulted his parents. And back then, Qin Wentian's mother Luoshen Qianxue, was the second miss of the Luoshen Clan.

Qin Wentian slowly stood up and turned around, staring at the person who spoke.

Upon sensing the coldness in Qin Wentian's eyes, that person felt a sense of danger. His eyes narrowed and was filled with wariness.

Qin Wentian stepped forward and at this moment, a formless pressure descended on the area. A moment later, the eyes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian. Although their words were impolite, they all felt a little trepidation. After all, they had all heard of how powerful Qin Wentian was from the rumors. Back then, he had shown extraordinary prowess in the legendary place of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

A light sound rang out as the demon sword shot out from its sheath. A single sword beam caused chills everywhere as everything in this entire space seemed to freeze.

"Vile spawn, you dare?" Those people roared in anger when they saw Qin Wentian pulling out his sword. All of them wanted to act but at the instant the sword light flashed, everything in this space seemed to enter a state of stillness. Their movements became incomparably slow, grinding to a halt.

With another flash, a beam of sword light shot out with incredible speed. That world overlord who insulted Qin Wentian as a vile spawn, felt his entire body being frozen. A cold intent enveloped him, he knew the target of the beam of sword light was him. In an instant, he perspired cold sweat as he felt a chill in his heart.

"Chi…" A light piercing sound rang out. That person felt a coldness at his throat area, and at the next moment, he saw the beam of sword light pressing on his throat. As long as Qin Wentian wills it, that beam of sword light would directly shoot through his throat.

The actions of everyone else involuntarily halted as the atmosphere fell silent. Their gazes were all fixed on that beam of sword light. This beam of sword light even had the ability to cause time to stop. Now, it had entered a state of stillness, pressing against the throat of that world overlord. Although it was in a state of stillness, its aura didn't diminish at all.

"Who did you say was a vile spawn earlier?" Qin Wentian calmly asked. In his calm voice, an intense coldness could be felt, causing everyone to feel chills.

Since the internal warfare in the Luoshen Clan has reached such a state, since the other party was able to directly insult his uncle calling him a cripple and insulting him as a vile spawn, in that case, so what even if he retaliated? When you take a step back, others would take two steps forward. How could he stand for this?

The sword beam was right at his throat but that world overlord's expression actually turned exceptionally cold. Qin Wentian actually dared to act in this manner in this place?

"Do you know what place this is?" That world overlord spoke in a glacial tone He didn't believe Qin Wentian would dare to kill him.

"Chi…" The beam of sword light pierced forward. That world overlord could sense a chill around his throat as fresh blood flowed.

"You dare?" A cold light radiated in the eyes of the experts in the surroundings. Numerous auras gushed forth, boring down on Qin Wentian. He was too brazen, simply disregarding everything. Even back then, Qin Yuanfeng hadn't been so brazen.

"Insulting my uncle, me and my parents. Let me ask you a question. As to the vile spawn you were speaking of, are you referring to me, or yourself?" Qin Wentian continued, the beam of sword light pierced a few inches forward, penetrating his throat deeper. That world overlord felt chills in his heart. If this continued on, the beam of sword light could really take his life.

But no matter what, he was still a world overlord from the Luoshen Clan. Wanting him to say that he himself was a vile spawn, how humiliating was this? He kept struggling while fresh blood flowed from his throat. He could feel death approaching him closer and closer. The entire space seemed to be frozen solid. Nobody expected Qin Wentian to be so tyrannical. Also, he was so powerful.

When he acted, he only used a single sword beam to settle everything.

Luoshen Yu and Lifeless also froze when they saw this, their hearts weren't able to calm down at all. They didn't expect Qin Wentian would act so decisively but this scene didn't cause Luoshen Yu to feel fear. On the contrary, he felt satisfaction instead. Right now, he was already a cripple. Luoshen Lei still had a long path before her. He would naturally feel joy in his heart seeing how glorious the son of his younger sister was.

The young are brazen indeed. Given Qin Wentian's talent and strength, how could he not react when others insult his parents and him?

"I was speaking about myself." That world overlord closed his eyes and spoke in agony. After speaking these words, his entire body trembled. At this moment, Luoshen Yu knew that the dao heart of this world overlord can already be considered destroyed. This attack by Qin Wentian would be an unforgettable experience for him and would torment him forever.

This strike collapsed his dao heart, his confidence and his soul.

This was the price he had to pay for his insults.

"Since you know you are a vile spawn, why don't you quickly scram?" The beam of sword light was still present as Qin Wentian coldly spoke. That person hurriedly retreated and indeed, the beam of sword light no longer moved forward. That world overlord screamed, he turned and fled with great speed, wanting to vent out all his shame with his screams. He no longer has any face to remain here.

The experts in the surroundings coldly stared at Qin Wentian but at this moment, they no longer said anything. All of them fell silent. That scene earlier was too shocking. No one wanted Qin Wentian to use his sword again.

"Let me make a point clear. I came to the Luoshen Clan not because I want to have a connection with it. I only came here to visit my uncle and my younger sister. If the Luoshen Clan is willing to admit me as someone with the same bloodline, I can treat the Luoshen Clan as my kin. If the Luoshen Clan is unwilling, then let there be no connection between myself and the Luoshen Clan. There's no need for the Luoshen Clan to be worried about my matters, let alone handing me over to the Qin Clan. I am me, myself, Qin Wentian. If someone dares to be disrespectful to me, my sword shall show no mercy." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the demon sword returned to its sheathe.

"Also, if I hear someone mentioning the word 'cripple' again, I will cripple that person." Qin Wentian added. This sentence was undoubtedly spoken for the sake of his uncle Luoshen Yu.

In the past, for the sake of his parents, his uncle got crippled by Qin Dangtian and was humiliated by all. Since his parents were no longer around, he shall protect his uncle in their stead.

The expressions of the people in the surroundings changed when they looked at Qin Wentian, their gazes growing somewhat complicated. That sword strike by Qin Wentian stunned everyone. Also, he wasn't like what they had imagined. Qin Wentian was so brazen that it seemed he had lost all sanity, yet he was powerful enough to be immensely confident in himself.

Qin Wentian expressed his attitude saying that he didn't come here to form a connection with the Luoshen Clan, he was only here to visit his uncle and his younger sister. The Luoshen Clan naturally has no qualifications to determine his fate.

World Overlord Lifeless stared at Qin Wentian with admiration in his eyes. His master had paid a terrible price for Qin Yuanfeng and his younger sister. Now, seeing how Qin Wentian acted, his master should feel gratified in his heart, right?

Luoshen Lei's eyes turned slightly red. Luoshen Yu stared at Qin Wentian as a warm smile appeared on his wrinkled face. His cloudy eyes were actually slightly wet at this moment. This was the son of his younger sister, his nephew. He would surely surpass his parents and grow capable enough of propping up the heavens!

He came to the Luoshen Clan not to form a connection with them, he only came here to visit his loved ones, that was all to it!

Translator/Author's note

洛神千雪 Luoshen Qianxue. Luoshen is the surname, Qianxue can be literally translated to Thousand Snow.

Chapter 1854: Maternal Grandfather

Qin Wentian's tone was extremely domineering, ringing out loud in the ears of everyone. The experts of the Luoshen Clan in the surroundings stared at him. Clearly, they didn't expect Qin Wentian would be so strong. Even a powerful world overlord from their clan couldn't withstand a single strike from him. In that case, even if they continued to stay here and act against Qin Wentian, they wouldn't receive any benefits.

"Let's go." An expert made a hand motion and retreated. Very quickly, everyone left here, vanishing in an instant, leaving Qin Wentian and his group alone. This caused Qin Wentian to feel somewhat taken aback.

Qin Wentian turned his head and stared at his uncle, "I initially thought that they would continue to make trouble."

"The conflict between the two factions is escalating. A majority of the time, each faction would weaken the power of the other to strengthen themselves, finding opportunities to act against the other faction. They immediately came here after they knew you arrived. Wanting to act against you is merely an excuse, they want you to be the excuse for the balance to break so they can seize authority from the clan leader, hence they tried to dominate you. However, they didn't expect that they actually returned with a loss. Naturally, they would no longer have face to stay here and become jokes."

Although Luoshen Yu's cultivation base was crippled, how could he not see through such a thing. He calmly continued, "However, this matter clearly won't end like this. They won't give up so easily."

"I'll take on whatever they throw at me. They wouldn't really send a heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan to act against me, right?" Qin Wentian calmly laughed. If they really did so, that would truly be the greatest joke under the sky.

"If they really did so in this contest to seize power, they would have already lost." Luoshen Yu shook his head. Clearly, this was not possible. Naturally, although heavenly deities wouldn't act directly, it didn't mean that they wouldn't interfere.

"Bring him to the Thousand Snow Palace." At this moment, a voice suddenly rang out from the void. This voice sounded misty and ethereal, like it came from the heavens. Qin Wentian's expression froze. He seemed to have already guessed at this person's identity.

Luoshen Yu stood up and spoke to Qin Wentian, "The Thousand Snow Palace was the place your mother used to live in. Let's go and take a look."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei led the way, bringing him through the mountain range, eventually heading into a courtyard. This place was very big, but was very quiet. The surroundings were extremely beautiful as well with many towering trees and pavilions. Fake mountains and lakes were everywhere, there was an air of tranquility in the atmosphere.

This place was none other than the Thousand Snow Palace. Once, this was the location Luoshen Qianxue lived in. Staring at the trees, fake mountains and lakes, a sense of closeness appeared in Qin Wentian's heart. Was this the old residence of his mother? Most probably, she was a female chosen of the Luoshen Clan who had no worries, right? As the second miss of the Luoshen Clan, in addition to her supreme talent, her life must be very wonderful. However, all of this changed after she met his father. No wonder his father would feel so guilty, saying that he has let his mother down. His mother was once like the moon in the sky, she could have everything she wanted. However, after being with him, she could only follow him to lead the life of a vagrant, roaming the entire world.

However, he knew that his mother has no regrets. She did this because of true love.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't forget the original reason for all of this. The Qin Clan was the entity that forced his parents to such circumstances. If not, even though they roamed the world, they could be happy with that lifestyle. But sadly, they had to deal with the assassins sent after them by the Qin Clan and now, they even had to hide so deeply, not daring to reveal themselves.

Qin Wentian quietly looked at each corner of this courtyard. His uncle Luoshen Yu then spoke, "There would be maids cleaning this place everyday but they have never touched any objects or moved anything from their original locations before. Everything was the same as the day when she left. Maybe, your grandfather hopes that she would be able to return here one day."

Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. In this world, how many parents wouldn't dote on their sons and daughters? Although his grandfather didn't approve of the marriage between his parents, there was no need to doubt his feelings towards his mother.

At this moment, under a giant ancient tree in the distance, a figure quietly stood there. His form was straight, his posture like an ancient tree, and gave off the feeling of a towering peak. However, the hair on the sides of his face was white. Qin Wentian knew that this person in front of him should be none other than his maternal grandfather, the current clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Chuan.

The footsteps stopped. Qin Wentian quietly looked at the rear view of the figure. Luoshen Yu called out, "Father."

"Grandpa." Luoshen Lei also greeted.

Luoshen Chuan turned around, his gaze landing on Qin Wentian. His eyes were immeasurably deep and in an instant, a powerful pressure enveloped Qin Wentian. This pressure was akin to heavenly might boring down on him.

Qin Wentian probed this surge of heavenly might, he only felt an immense pressure so heavy that he was about to be crushed breathless. However, he still kept his body straight as he stared at Luoshen Chuan quietly, he didn't make a single sound despite the pressure.

"Grandpa!" Luoshen Lei's expression changed yet she only saw Luoshen Chuan stepping out, causing the pressure to increase. Qin Wentian felt that his body was about to collapse. By standing there, it felt like the entire sky was on his shoulders, it was incomparably heavy.

"I heard Lei`er say that you have never met your parents before? You were raised by others in their stead?" Luoshen Chuan asked.

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded. That immense pressure was still there.

"Do you know who I hate most in my life?" Luoshen Chuan spoke again. Qin Wentian shook his head in response.

"The person I hate most is your father." Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. "It was your father who abducted my daughter, causing her to be homeless and to wander around in a desperate plight, being hunted down by your father's clan members. And also, my son has also paid the price for your father's mistake and had his cultivation crippled by the Qin Clan. Tell me, should I hate your father?"

"You should." Qin Wentian spoke. There was no doubt that all this was linked to his father. His maternal grandfather Luoshen Chuan did have reason to hate his father. Every single sentence he spoke before was sufficient for him to hate.

"I hate him but I cannot find him now. Tell me, what should I do?" Luoshen Chuan asked.

"A son shall pay the debts of his father. You can do what you want to my father, to me instead." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Do what I want to your father, to you instead?" Luoshen Chuan coldly laughed. "However, the other half of your blood flowing in your veins belongs to my daughter. If I harm you, she would surely hate me."

"Since this is the case, grandfather, what do you want me to do? If I can accomplish it, I will definitely do it to pay the debt off." Qin Wentian spoke. This was the debt his father has incurred.

The Qin Clan owes a debt to his father, but his father owes a debt to the Luoshen Clan. Or more accurately, he owed Luoshen Chuan.

When Luoshen Chuan heard Qin Wentian calling him grandfather, his heart involuntarily trembled. That immense pressure also fluctuated for a moment, as though he could no longer bear to use it and continue suppressing Qin Wentian.

"I want you to cripple Qin Dangtian, find your mother and bring her back to the Luoshen Clan. Can you accomplish that?" Luoshen Chuan spoke.

"I'll do my best." Qin Wentian replied. Luoshen Chuan said to cripple Qin Dangtian. Clearly, he also wanted Qin Dangtian to endure everything Luoshen Yu felt. Qin Wentian definitely had to do this, he needed to do this. As for bringing his mother back, he was thinking that if his parents were still alive, where could they be?

The pressure boring down on Qin Wentian suddenly vanished. Luoshen Chuan surveyed the young man before him. From Qin Wentian, it was like he could see the shadow of his daughter. How could he really act against Qin Wentian? It wasn't a lie that he hated Qin Yuanfeng. However, this young man before him was his daughter's son.

"This Thousand Snow Palace has been empty ever since your mother left. Since you are here, you can stay in there then. If your mother was to know of this, she surely wouldn't have any objections." Luoshen Chuan's voice grew much calmer. It was only natural for Qin Wentian to stay in the Thousand Snow Palace. He was her son, he naturally had the qualifications to stay here.

Only now did Luoshen Lei heave a sigh of relief. A smile appeared on her face. Usually, no one would be allowed to enter the Thousand Snow Palace. However, her grandfather actually allowed her elder brother to stay here. Didn't this mean that her grandfather has already acknowledged this relationship? Although the words he spoke were cold, but in his heart, he should have always wanted to meet with this grandson, right? If not, why did he want Qin Wentian to stay?

Telling Qin Wentian to stay in the Thousand Snow Palace clearly showed that he hoped Qin Wentian would temporarily stay on the Luoshen Mountain.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"Do you really have no news about the whereabouts of your mother? Did she leave any clues behind at all?" Luoshen Chuan's voice grew softer and more gentle. When he spoke these words, his gaze flashed with hope. However, Qin Wentian continued to shake his head. He also wanted to find his parents.

"Elder brother, I heard that Qianxue's son is here? Why don't you let everyone meet with him?" At this moment, a voice directly rang out in the air, addressing Luoshen Chuan as elder brother. This person could directly speak with the Luoshen Clan Leader, Luoshen Chuan, and he dared to use his immortal sense to directly 'enter' the area. From this, one could very well imagine how high the status of this person was.

As expected, Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei both frowned when they heard this voice. Evidently, the owner of this voice came here with ill intentions.

"Elder brother, the owner of this voice is Luoshen Mu. He is an immensely powerful character in the Luoshen Clan and he is the one who wishes to seize authority from grandpa. Now, more and more people are leaning over and support him." Luoshen Lei transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. She then continued, "Back then, there were four world overlords from the Luoshen Clan who entered the world of reincarnation. Other than me and Grandpa Lifeless, the other two people are from his faction. And because of the incident in the world of reincarnation, when we returned, grandpa publicly taught them a lesson. This Luoshen Mu clearly harbored hatred for that and has been looking for an opportunity to pay grandpa back."

Qin Wentian silently nodded. Back then, the two world overlords betrayed Luoshen Lei. They were clearly in the wrong. Hence, even when his grandfather publicly taught the two world overlords a lesson, Luoshen Mu probably couldn't say anything out in the open.

And now after he had just arrived in the Luoshen Clan, he also taught a world overlord from Luoshen Mu's faction a lesson. Clearly, they wanted to use this opportunity to make things difficult for his maternal grandfather.

"If you wish to meet with him, there's naturally no problem. Where do you want the meeting to be?" Luoshen Chuan calmly spoke.

"I will summon everyone from the Luoshen Clan. Let's allow everyone to meet with him." Luoshen Mu replied. By saying this, there was naturally no need to say anything more about the location. Everyone in the Luoshen Clan would be summoned? A major commotion would definitely occur in this grand meeting of the Luoshen Clan!

Chapter 1855: Qin Zhong, Luoshen Mu

Heaven Region, Qin Clan

In a majestic ancient hall that extended so high its top touches the clouds, a figure with a violet-golden crown on his head sat there. He was dressed in luxurious robes, seemingly the embodiment of heaven's might.

If Qin Wentian was here, he would definitely recognize this man. This man has frequently appeared in the memories his father left behind for him.

Qin Zheng, the current controller of the Qin Clan, he was the father of Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian.

He stood on the stone steps with his arms behind his back. Just simply standing there, he seemed like the king of heaven and earth.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared below the stone step. This figure also had a transcendent aura and seemed one with the heavens. This man was one of the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan.

"Clan leader, you are looking for me?" This heavenly deity was named Qin Zhong, he has already entered the heavenly deity realm for many years but before Qin Zheng, he still maintained civility and the respect he ought to have, despite the fact that he was Qin Zheng's elder.

"Uncle Zhong, I have a matter which I might need to trouble you to make a trip out." Qin Zheng spoke. Qin Zhong was a clan uncle of his.

"Sure." Qin Zhong nodded, not asking what the matter was.

"I would originally have let Dangtian head out for this matter but after his defeat at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, Dangtian seemed to have encountered some setbacks, he has not exited his closed-door seclusion after that incident despite a hundred years having passed. Hence, I can only trouble Uncle Zhong to do this." Qin Zhang calmly spoke. Qin Zhong casually nodded, "Clan leader, please feel free to command me."

"Mhm." Qin Zheng nodded. "The Luoshen Clan sent a message saying that Qin Yuanfeng's son is currently in the Luoshen Clan. I want you to go to the Luoshen Clan and bring him over to our clan."

Qin Zhong's eyes flashed as he asked curiously, "Clan leader, the Luoshen Clan actually sent such news to our Qin Clan?"

"Right now, the Luoshen Clan is besieged by internal warfare. Luoshen Mu wished to seize authority and his current strength is already sufficient to fight equally against Luoshen Chuan. It's just that he still lacks the support of a few old fellows. Hence, he needs an opportunity. After controlling the Luoshen Clan, he wants to settle all grudges between our clans. Qin Zheng calmly spoke.

"So when I head over to the Luoshen Clan, I only need to state that I'm here acting on behalf of the Qin Clan to deal with the son of a traitor and Luoshen Mu will cooperate?" Qin Zhong asked.

"As long as he can restrain Luoshen Chuan, it will be enough. The few old fellows in the Luoshen Clan are long already swords that have lost their sharpness, they no longer have the strength to fight against our Qin Clan. If Luoshen Chuan forcibly intervened, his time reigning over the Luoshen Clan will come to an end soon." Qin Zheng laughed, as though he had already foreseen everything.

"Alright, I'll head out now." Qin Zhong nodded.

"Try your best to do this as fast as possible. Use the fastest method to travel there." Qin Zheng spoke. Qin Zhong nodded as he turned to depart. There might be complications if things dragged out, he naturally had no objections to travel there as quickly as possible. Things would be troublesome if Qin Wentian left the Luoshen Clan.

If Qin Yuanfeng was really still alive, he would surely appear if they captured Qin Wentian.

...

Qin Wentian, who was in the Luoshen Clan, had no idea what just happened in the Heaven Region. He also didn't expect that someone in the Luoshen Clan would actually send a message to the Qin Clan, revealing his whereabouts.

After all, the Luoshen Clan and Qin Clan had grudges that divided them since a very long time ago and viewed each other as mortal enemies.

The Qin Wentian now came to a large public square on the Luoshen Mountain. Not only was he here, the experts from the various factions of the Luoshen Clan had also arrived, many people were gathered here. Those who came were all characters with some status in the clan and at this moment, Qin Wentian could clearly sense the dispute within the Luoshen Clan. These weaker factions that gathered here at the public square now were divided into two camps. One of the camps had Luoshen Chuan, the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan leading it. As for the other camp, another heavenly deity exuding immense might could be seen there. This person was the one in-charge and he was none other than Luoshen Mu.

Behind Luoshen Mu, experts were as many as the clouds. The people in his camp was even more than those in Luoshen Chuan's camp. Not only that, Qin Wentian also saw the two world overlords who went into the world of reincarnation. His eyes flashed with coldness when he saw them. These two betrayed Lei`er in the world of reincarnation and it was precisely because of this matter that caused the conflict between these two largest factions of the Luoshen Clan to escalate to this degree within the last one hundred years.

In addition, the experts of each camp radiated a hostile air to each other. No one was bothering to mask it.

Luoshen Mu's gaze immediately locked on to Qin Wentian. After he was seated, he asked Qin Wentian, "So, you are Qianxue's son? You've grown so big in just the blink of an eye and have even cultivated to such a high realm, allowing you to easily suppress hegemonic-level world overlords. I still remember when Qianxue was growing up in the clan, she was truly extremely outstanding. Sadly, she picked a wrong path."

Luoshen Mu's voice contained no anger at all, it was as though he was speaking to a junior of the clan, and not making things difficult deliberately for Qin Wentian. As expected of a heavenly deity, he was proficient in keeping his state of heart calm, not allowing his emotions to run unchecked.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to senior. However, I don't agree with senior's views. From what I know, my mother has never walked on a wrong path before. Senior might feel the path she picked was wrong, but in reality, it didn't represent that the path she picked was really wrong." Qin Wentian calmly replied in a manner neither servile nor overbearing.

"There is some logic in your words." Luoshen Mu nodded his head lightly. However, many experts beside him had unfriendly looks in their eyes when they stared at Qin Wentian. This was especially so for those experts who were driven away by his show of force when he met with his uncle Luoshen Yu. They knew exactly how brazen Qin Wentian was. Qin Wentian simply didn't place anyone in the Luoshen Clan in his eyes.

"However, I heard that earlier when you came here, you had some conflict with the experts of the Luoshen Clan? You said that you merely came here to see your uncle and younger sister and have no connections to the Luoshen Clan. Is this correct?" Luoshen Mu asked.

"That's true." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Oh, these words cannot be considered correct. For the matters in the past, I believe you should know of some as well, right? Our Luoshen Clan had many clashes against the Qin Clan due to the marriage between your parents. And now, for many of those in the junior generations, their elders and parents all died because of that incident. Despite so, Qianxue abandoned everything and left alone without a care in the world. Since you are her son, do you really feel that you have no connection with the Luoshen Clan?" Luoshen Mu calmly asked, his voice contained no emotion at all.

"Junior wishes to ask senior, if senior's children had a conflict with some other major powers and was suppressed, would the Luoshen Clan intervene?" Qin Wentian asked.

Luoshen Mu fell silent for a few moments, instantly understand the point Qin Wentian wanted to make. He calmly smiled, "Naturally."

"If the Luoshen Clan sustained losses from that, would the Luoshen Clan blame senior's children for everything that happened?" Qin Wentian calmly continued. "Refusing to think of ideas to deal with one's mortal enemy yet shifting the blame to one's clansmen, if this is the way the Luoshen Clan does things, I'm afraid that they would truly become the greatest joke in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If news about this were to leak out, wouldn't the Luoshen Clan be sneered at and ridiculed by everyone in the world?"

"IMPUDENT!" Someone roared.

"Might I ask which of my earlier sentences is impudent?" Qin Wentian stared at the person who roared as he calmly asked.

Luoshen Mu waved his hands and smiled at Qin Wentian, "Your words are not illogical. However, the marriage of your parents was something the Luoshen Clan has forbidden from the start. Your mother chose to ignore the clan's wishes and went ahead to do it, resulting in all these consequences. This example is different from what you had listed earlier."

"Regardless of right or wrong, if the Luoshen Clan cannot even protect their clan members and sought to transfer blame to them instead, is there even a need for the Luoshen Clan to continue existing?" Qin Wentian coldly mocked. "If senior is so mindful about what is correct or wrong, in that case, back in the world of reincarnation, there are two world overlords from the Luoshen Clan who betrayed their own clan member, going all out to act against Luoshen Lei, wanting to deliver her into the hands of their mortal enemies. Such shameless and despicable behavior, why are those two still in the crowd? Why are they not expelled from the Luoshen Clan yet?"

The eyes of two world overlords gleamed with extreme coldness when they saw Qin Wentian directing the spear head at them.

"I didn't expect Qin Yuanfeng's son to be such a sharp-tongue brat." An old man mocked.

"Senior wished to debate, so I naturally replied with logic. Now that your side cannot win the argument, are you going to become angry due to embarrassment and resort to insulting me? Such deplorable behavior..." Qin Wentian shook his head, not masking his sarcasm at all.

"Your words are correct." Luoshen Mu laughed. "In the fight you had earlier, you crushed an expert from the Luoshen Clan with a single sword strike. What a glorious victory. Your talent truly doesn't lose out to your father's talent back then. Also, there's nothing wrong with what you said. In anycase, it is hard to determine who is correct just from logic and it's not important who is right or wrong. What is important is that if the Luoshen Clan cannot even protect their clansmen when their clansmen suffered insults and humiliation, in that case, what is the point of the Luoshen Clan existing? Hence, for the insults and humiliation you gave to the Luoshen Clan's experts earlier, shouldn't you give an answer for that?"

"Oh? If that's the case, those who insulted my father and my elder brother earlier, shouldn't they give an answer for that as well?" Luoshen Lei coldly spoke. Luoshen Chuan, who was the clan leader, remained silent from the start until now. He wanted to see how Qin Wentian would respond.

"Naturally they should. Those who insulted Yu`er earlier, step out now and slap yourselves for every insulting sentence you spoke to humiliate him." Luoshen Mu's voice suddenly turned cold and imposing. The earlier experts all froze, many of them were world overlords. Did Luoshen Mu want them to slap themselves in public?

Luoshen Chuan's eyes narrowed, this Luoshen Mu...what a ruthless method. Was he preparing something even more terrifying hidden in his reserve?

"Did you not hear my words?" Luoshen Mu's voice turned even colder. The world overlords who insulted Luoshen Yu walked out. Their expressions were extremely ugly but they understood Luoshen Mu did so because he wanted to deal with Qin Wentian. Hence, they gritted their teeth and followed his orders, slapping themselves in public.

Qin Wentian's expression turned glacial when he saw this scene. He naturally understood that Luoshen Mu was looking for an excuse to act against him.

Luoshen Mu calmly watched as the world overlords slapped themselves. After that, he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian, "You've already said it yourself that you came here to visit your uncle and have no connection with the Luoshen Clan. Now, they have already paid a price for their actions, what about you then? You insulted the Luoshen Clan's people and even held a sword to one of their throats, even drawing blood. What price should you pay for this act?"

"Since someone dared to insult me and my uncle, I naturally would retaliate. If senior wishes to let those in the junior generations deal with me, I have nothing to say and will accept this with open arms." Qin Wentian calmly smiled. If a heavenly deity wanted to act against him, his grandpa was the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Chuan would surely defend him.

"I naturally won't personally act." Luoshen Mu spoke.

Qin Wentian's smile grew radiant. "Since this is the case, everyone who wishes to seek revenge for what happened earlier, feel free to attack me. If you all can kill me, I will simply admit that I'm inferior. However, if those acting against me are killed by me instead, don't blame me then."

"Arrogant." The experts beside Luoshen Mu all had enraged looks on their faces. The arrogance of Qin Yuanfeng's son wasn't at an ordinary level. He completely had no one in his eyes, disregarding the experts of the Luoshen Clan!

Chapter 1856: Dao in the Multitude of Things

Luoshen Mu stared at Qin Wentian, "What bravado. I hope your strength is really as strong as you think it is."

After speaking, he glanced at Luoshen Chuan, "Elder brother won't intervene in this, right?"

Luoshen Chuan glanced at Qin Wentian before nodding, "Since things are spoken so clearly, Qin Wentian's matter shall be considered a private grudge. If someone wants to act against him, I have no objections. But if someone ignores their status and acts against him, I, as his grandfather, naturally won't stand aside."

Luoshen Chuan's attitude was very simple. If no heavenly deities acted, he wouldn't care. But if a heavenly deity acted to bully a junior, he as a grandfather, naturally wouldn't sit on the fence and ignore it.

"You guys have heard it." Luoshen Mu spoke to the people around him. For the matter that will happen next, he needn't be involved any longer.

Behind Luoshen Mu, a figure stepped out. This was a hegemonic-level world overlord named Luoshen Lie. His strength was extremely high and he can be considered to be at the peak of the world overlord level. When the people around Luoshen Mu saw Luoshen Lie was going to act, all of them set their hearts at ease. By stepping up, he was already giving Qin Wentian a high enough recognition.

After all, there were rumors in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms about how dazzling Qin Wentian's performance was in the world of reincarnation. It's best not to be careless.

Luoshen Lie had comprehended the Blazing Rend World Heart and his world heart has already reached perfection, allowing him to easily destroy a region. Also, his defense was very powerful as well. At the world overlord realm, only a rare few people could be his opponent.

Qin Wentian stepped out, his footsteps were solid. The demon sword was strapped on his back and he was clad in white. His entire person exuded an aura of carefreeness.

"Let's go up." Luoshen Lie spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, he immediately soared into the air and arrived at a layer filled with a sea of clouds. Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed. Although heavenly deities could restrain the aftershocks of a battle between world overlords, it would still be quite troublesome. It was much more convenient to fight in the air, neither would need to hold back for fear of the surroundings.

The experts from the Luoshen Clan inclined their heads, their gazes piercing through space, landing on the two combatants in the air.

In an instant, a fearsome heat erupted from Luoshen Lie. He unleashed his bloodline talent of rearing divinity and instantly, ten thousand demons appeared. Behind him, a terrifying ancient demon silhouette in the form of a firebird that resembled a golden crow appeared. However, this golden crow had nine heads and was bathed in golden flames. Each of the heads emitted a heat high enough to incinerate the heavens and earth.

A wave of golden flames then extended through the air, enveloping the entire space in an instant. The golden flames trapped Qin Wentian inside a circle. This was naturally the power of a heavenheart mandate. It was like anyone who was trapped inside the golden flames, would be burned into nothingness.

A screen of light appeared around Qin Wentian, shining resplendently, enveloping his body protectively within. It acted like a layer of isolation between him and the world, his opponent's attack wasn't able to enter it, it could resist the incineration of the golden flames.

"The dao of space?" Luoshen Lie's expression was calm when he saw this. Did Qin Wentian really feel that this was sufficient to evade his attack?

The nine-headed firebird breathed out streams of fire qi, the golden flames slowly permeated into the void, extending outwards indefinitely. In an instant, the entire sea of clouds in the area they were in, turned completely golden. Now, this place was like a sea of lava, flowing with liquid fire. Also, the heat enveloped everything. Even if one stepped into the void, they wouldn't be able to avoid this.

Qin Wentian could clearly sense that this heat energy was now strong enough to breach the section of independent space he was in.

A hegemonic-level world overlord from the Luoshen Clan was acting, how could he be compared to an ordinary world overlord?

"Congeal." Luoshen Lie spoke. In an instant, the golden flames in this area seemed to solidify, along with everything in the surrounding space. After this space was sealed in to lava flames, it became a zone of absolute death.

"Hmph." Below on the ground, the experts around Luoshen Mu coldly snorted. Inside this zone of incineration, everything would be burned. Even if Qin Wentian managed to block the first wave of attacks, he would still be solidified into the lava flames as his body disintegrated from the heat. No one could remain in such a death zone and survive.

The heavenheart mandates of hegemonic-level world overlords were truly tyrannical to the extreme.

"Why are you not using the power of your world heart and heavenheart mandate?" Luoshen Lie asked, his voice was like an ancient bell, thundering through the area, exuding incomparably tyranny.

Qin Wentian didn't reply. He inclined his head and stared at his opponent. His eyes pierced through the boundless space and stared right into Luoshen Lie's eyes. Luoshen Lie was also looking at him, and at the instant when their gazes matched, the might of a dao art suddenly manifested.

A single glance from Qin Wentian was the dao, it contained his insights into his laws. The golden lava flames in that zone of death all disappeared. Luoshen Lie even discovered that he was now in a separate space, a space that was under the control of Qin Wentian.

Luoshen Lie's heart trembled lightly. A dao that was concealed in the eyes? A single glance actually forcefully brought him into this space. How terrifying was this?

"The power of my heavenheart mandate and world heart can be in the multitude of objects in the world. Everything in the world can contain my dao, why is there a need to unleash it externally through a method like yours?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The nine-headed firebird behind Luoshen Lie was as ferocious as ever, breathing out golden flames. But almost at the same instant, the firebird felt the suppression of Qin Wentian's domain. In this place, Qin Wentian has absolute control over time and space. Now, Qin Wentian was about to stop the flow of time here.

However despite so, the flowing golden flames didn't stop completely. Although Qin Wentian activated his ability to stop time, it had no way to dominate his opponent's laws completely.

But Qin Wentian himself also moved. The humming of a sword could be heard as the demon sword was unsheathed.

Luoshen Lie's gaze turned heavy as he stared at Qin Wentian. He was prepared to block the attack but Qin Wentian's sword attack wasn't directed at him. Instead, Qin Wentian's sword slashed out a resplendent arc beside him. The sword light was cold, radiating a solemn intent to slaughter but it didn't seem to be targeted at him? This scene caused Luoshen Lie to be stunned as a look of bewilderment appeared on his face. What was Qin Wentian doing? How could there be such a weird sword art that basically didn't attack others?

Just when he was in contemplation, Qin Wentian's body suddenly flashed, leaving behind countless sword beams around him. Fast, incomparably fast, so fast to the extent where he couldn't even track Qin Wentian. When Luoshen Lie was completely surrounded by the sword light, he suddenly felt a premonition. In the next moment, he saw the beams of sword light suddenly aimed towards him. Each beam of sword light contained the dao in them. Dao concealed in the sword, the power of this dao art wanted to engulf him completely.

Qin Wentian stood in the air and slashed down with his sword. He aimed this strike at the center of the space flooded with the beams of his sword light. In an instant, those sword beams all exploded.

"NO…" A voice filled with terror rang out, shaking the area. Those experts behind Luoshen Mu all felt their hearts shuddering when they saw this. Unease filled their hearts, what was going on? Didn't Luoshen Lie have the complete advantage?

Just when this thought flashed through their minds, they discovered that Luoshen Lie, who was in that trapped space, had his eyes closed as his body fell helplessly down the air. No hints of life emitted from him, it was like his life was sealed forever, this also meant that he had clearly died.

Luoshen Lie's body continued falling and when it was about to hit the ground, Luoshen Mu waved his hands as a formless energy wrapped around Luoshen Lie's body, bringing it to the area beside him. There were no wounds at all on Luoshen Lie, in fact, even at the moment where he lost his life, many people didn't know what was going on. How had Luoshen Lie died? Was it an evil art? How did Qin Wentian managed to kill Luoshen Lie in such a silent manner?

The white-robed figure with the ancient demon sword on his back slowly floated down from the air. At this moment, the gazes of everyone were filled with unmasked shock when they stared at him.

No matter how Qin Wentian did it, he did accomplish it and killed Luoshen Lie without help from anyone. This was an iron-clad truth before their eyes.

"Dao is contained in your sword, dao is contained in your eyes. Your cultivation base is truly very high." Luoshen Mu sighed. As a heavenly deity, his insights would naturally be supreme, he naturally understood how Qin Wentian did this. He didn't expect Qin Wentian's comprehension of the dao to already reach such a terrifying extent. Right now, Luoshen Mu truly admired Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's talent was high enough to make him feel shock.

Luoshen Yu's eyes revealed a smile. He praised, "Awesome."

"Father?" Luoshen Lei stared in puzzlement at her father. Luoshen Yu spoke, "In certain aspects, your elder brother's comprehension towards the dao isn't anyway inferior to mine those years ago."

Luoshen Lei's heart trembled. Back then, her father was a heavenly deity.

Her elder brother's comprehension has already reached that high?

Could the reason be that true legendary place he went to?

As someone from the Luoshen Clan, she naturally knew how powerful Luoshen Lie was. He was a true hegemonic-level world overlord existence yet he was so easily killed by her elder brother. In fact, many people didn't understand how Qin Wentian accomplished it. This indicated that his usage of his dao has already surpassed the vast majority of people here. Since they couldn't understand how he did it, they were naturally inferior to him.

"What a waste." Luoshen Chuan sighed again. No matter what, Luoshen Lie was also considered a major character of his Luoshen Clan. Now that he died like this, this can be considered a loss to the Luoshen Clan.

Naturally, although he felt it was a waste, he wouldn't feel sympathy for Luoshen Lie. During a contest of power, as the intensity of the conflict increased, such an incident would probably happen frequently in the future.

"Father!"

"Uncle Lie!"

Several people had looks of grief and sorrow on their faces as they moved towards Luoshen Lie's corpse. Their gazes were soon filled with the anger of hatred as they stared at Qin Wentian.

"How ruthless." Someone icily spoke. Qin Wentian saw many cold stares looking at him, yet there weren't too many fluctuations in his heart. He merely calmly replied, "If he was the victor, wouldn't you guys feel proud of his strength because I died and admire him?"

Luoshen Mu's gaze shifted away from Qin Wentian to Luoshen Chuan, "Elder brother, you have a good grandson."

Luoshen Chuan frowned, Luoshen Mu was trying to shift all the anger and resentment to him? As expected, the gazes of many people from the Luoshen Clan changed when they looked at their clan leader.

However, shouldn't the person behind Luoshen Lie's death be Luoshen Mu?

Naturally, Luoshen Chuan didn't try to argue. He calmly spoke, "He is my grandson, I don't wish to see his death. I also don't wish to see any experts from the Luoshen Clan dying like this. If you guys truly have the well-being of the Luoshen Clan in your heart, I urge all of you to stop."

Chapter 1857: Heavenly Deity’s Arrival

When the people in the surroundings heard Luoshen Chuan telling them to stop, looks of anger could be seen on their faces.

"Stop? Clan leader, what an imposing bearing. A hegemonic-level world overlord from our Luoshen Clan has just fallen here, Luoshen Lie's descendants are overwhelmed with sadness yet you, as the clan leader, actually said to stop now? Seems like clan leader is the same as the past, for your own selfish reasons, you don't mind sacrificing the entire Luoshen Clan." Someone spoke, directly blaming Luoshen Chuan.

The moment the sound of this voice rang out, even more people stared at Luoshen Chuan angrily. Clearly, there was a reason why these people supported Luoshen Mu. They felt that everything Luoshen Chuan did, had weakened the strength of the clan. They hoped that the Luoshen Clan would have a new leader.

Luoshen Chuan was speechless, he still didn't try to explain or argue. As the leader of an entire clan, there were many things he needed to bear on his shoulders. However, if he couldn't even protect his own daughter or his grandchildren, who was he to talk about protecting the entire Luoshen Clan.

The situation now was also something he didn't wish to see.

Luoshen Mu calmly watched everything. He then walked towards Luoshen Lie's corpse. He then inclined his head and coldly stared at Qin Wentian, "Since my elder brother has such a good grandson and he is bent on protecting you, in that case, this expert of my Luoshen Clan can only die a useless death."

After speaking, he waved his hand, "Let the matters here conclude today."

"Uncle Mu!" Someone called out with unwillingness in his voice.

Many people respectively turned their gazes towards Luoshen Mu, "Can it be that we are going to spare him just like this?"

The 'him,' naturally referred to Qin Wentian.

"Quiet." Luoshen Mu berated. He then continued, "What else do you all want me to do? My elder brother wishes to shield his grandson, what can I do? Should I allow you guys to continue fighting him and sending you to your deaths? This grandson of elder brother, his comprehension towards the dao is so high that most probably, no other world overlords in our Luoshen Clan can contend against him."

The eyes of everyone flashed. Many people still felt reluctant to accept this but they were shocked after hearing that. They weren't able to tell how Luoshen Lie died but heavenly deities naturally would be able to. Since Luoshen Mu said Qin Wentian was so powerful, it meant that he was truly extremely strong. There was actually no other world overlords in their Luoshen Clan who could contend against Qin Wentian.

The son of Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue truly did inherit their supreme talent. In fact, the talent of their son seemed to even have surpassed them.

"Do you all wish to see more world overlords of our Luoshen Clan dying?" Luoshen Mu coldly asked. "Let's go. Make arrangements for Lie's funeral."

The hatred in the eyes of many intensified after they heard this when they stared at Qin Wentian. In addition, they also coldly looked at Luoshen Chuan.

Qin Wentian quietly stood there yet he felt like his heart had turned to ice. This Luoshen Mu, what a devious method. He used him to incite the rage of the Luoshen Clansmen, to increase their hostility towards his grandfather Luoshen Chuan. He sensed that everything that happened earlier was orchestrated by Luoshen Mu intentionally. Regardless of Luoshen Lie killing him or he killing Luoshen Lie, the final winner would still be Luoshen Mu.

Many experts left the area. And upon seeing people from the other faction leaving, an old man behind Luoshen Chuan stepped out, "Clan leader, this incident most probably is Luoshen Mu's scheme."

Evidently, these old fellows who had much experience, could also tell that this was a scheme.

"I know." Luoshen Chuan calmly replied. How could Luoshen Chuan not be able to tell? This younger clan brother of his had many cunning plots up his sleeves or he wouldn't be able to amass so many supporters. For this battle earlier, no matter what was the ending, the one benefiting would only be Luoshen Mu.

"How can those people not see the truth?" Somebody behind raged.

"Those inside the situation would never be able to see things clearly. Luoshen Mu's actions were simply flawless and even if people could see his intention, they would still choose to support him, albeit silently." A hegemonic-level world overlord spoke.

"You could have chosen not to kill him. After all, he was also a descendant of the Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Chuan stared at Qin Wentian.

"If he cared about the fact that I have the Luoshen Clan's bloodline as well, and the fact that I'm the grandson of the clan leader, he wouldn't have showed killing intent towards me. Evidently, since he wanted to kill me, it clearly meant that he didn't have grandfather in his considerations at all, let alone the fact that I have the Luoshen Clan's bloodline. In order to please Luoshen Mu, he didn't hesitate to act against someone in your faction ruthlessly.

Since this is the case, why should I show mercy?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. In situations where two parties are vying power, things would always be cold and brutal. Showing mercy would only bring trouble upon oneself.

Luoshen Chuan naturally could understand what Qin Wentian was talking about. He fell silent and didn't reply. After that, he departed the area.

In another location inside the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Mu and the others gathered together. One young man asked, "Father, are we going to spare him just like that? Can it be Lie is going to die for nothing?"

Luoshen Mu's eyes flashed with coldness. "Don't worry, there is value in Lie's death."

The young man's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at his father. He then sighed in his heart, seems like his father has some backup plans. His father said that his Uncle Lie's death had value to it. Also, his father's tone was cold. However, wasn't it inevitable for there to be some sacrifices?

...

Qin Wentian stayed in the Thousand Snow Palace of the Luoshen Clan, the place where his mother used to stay. In here, he felt like he could sense his mother's presence.

During these days, Qin Wentian would frequently visit his uncle's residence, accompanying him to chat in some matters. Many of their topics revolved around his mother's past deeds. Luoshen Lei was naturally there as well. As his uncle told him more stuff about his mother, Qin Wentian's mental image of his mother also grew clearer.

She was a female heaven chosen from the Luoshen Clan and also had the title of goddess. She was the daughter of the Luoshen Clan Leader and had startling talent in cultivation as well as exceptional beauty. Once, she met Qin Yuanfeng when she was outside tempering herself and his father kept on pestering his mother, chasing her all the way. Their love underwent many trials but in the end, his mother ignored all voices of objection and chose to be with his father Qin Yuanfeng.

This past incident stirred his heart. Most probably, the difficulties his parents faced in getting together far surpassed what he and Qingcheng had to face.

"What are you guys chatting about?" At this moment in Luoshen Yu's courtyard, a voice drifted over. After that, Luoshen Chuan appeared.

"Father." Luoshen Yu greeted.

"Grandpa." Luoshen Lei also called out. Qin Wentian glanced at Luoshen Chuan, he had not appeared here during the past few days. Now that Luoshen Chuan has appeared, it should be because he was looking for him.

"Nothing much, we are just casually chatting." Luoshen Yu smiled, he didn't want to mention anything about his younger sister, Luoshen Qianxue, before his father. He was afraid his old man might be sad.

Luoshen Chuan didn't continue asking. His gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "You have been here for several days, it's about time for you to leave the Luoshen Clan."

"Grandpa!" Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes stiffened. "Elder brother has only stayed here for a few days."

She didn't understand why her grandpa want to chase her elder brother away. She could sense that in her grandpa's heart, he did dote on this grandson. If not, he wouldn't have asked Qin Wentian to pay the Luoshen Clan a visit just to meet with him.

Qin Wentian looked at Luoshen Chuan, he had already faintly guessed at the reason why. After that, he nodded, "Alright, I shall leave immediately."

Right now, his identity was known to everyone. Also, the situation within the clan was getting increasingly tense. His grandfather, Luoshen Chuan, wanted him to leave as it would be for the best.

"Don't need to be in such a rush. You can leave tomorrow morning, as for today, let Lei`er accompany you to visit the famous places in the Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Chuan sighed. Qin Wentian stared at the calmness in his grandfather's eyes as he nodded his head lightly.

"Don't get into any more conflicts with anyone if you can." Luoshen Chuan reminded before turning around to leave. After he left, Luoshen Yu sighed, "Wentian, don't blame your grandfather. Right now, you should have already seen the current situation in our Luoshen Clan. It's very difficult on him as well."

"Don't worry uncle, I can fully understand that." Qin Wentian nodded. He could sense many things in his heart, the current him was no longer the impulsive young man from back then. He was already a character that was near the peak. With just one more step, he would be able to enter the heavenly deity realm.

"Elder brother.." Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes flashed with a faint sense of disappointment. It has only been a short period of time yet her elder brother was already going to leave.

"Lei`er, we will surely have more chances to frequently meet in the future." Qin Wentian laughed and tousled her hair.

"Mhm." Luoshen Lei nodded, she could only console herself in this way.

...

During the second morning, there was a gentle breeze on the Luoshen Mountain and it felt very comfortable. Qin Wentian came to Luoshen Yu's place to bid farewell and was preparing to leave. Luoshen Lei was here but Luoshen Chuan wasn't present.

"Lei`er, I will leave first. Will you miss me?" Little Rascal, who was sitting on Qin Wentian's shoulder, spoke in a child-like voice. Luoshen Lei who was initially feeling somewhat sad, suddenly laughed at this comical scene. She laughed, "I naturally will."

"Boohoo, I will miss you too." Little Rascal leapt into Luoshen Lei's embrace. Qin Wentian had to pull him by his tail and drag him back. This fellow is truly too shameless, he cannot allow Little Rascal to have such behavior.

"Elder brother, where are you preparing to go to?" Luoshen Lei asked.

"I still have no concrete plans yet. Maybe I will roam the Desolate Region." Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh.

"Okay then, contact me after you arrive at wherever you want to go. I'll go look for you after that." Luoshen Lei revealed a mischievous smile. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. Now, if she chose to follow him around, things would be very dangerous for her.

"I'm leaving then." Qin Wentian also felt some sadness in his heart. He stared at everything here, his uncle, his younger sister, truly feeling a reluctance to leave.

"Mhm." Although Luoshen Lei was sad, she still managed to smile in a beautiful manner.

"Take care of yourself, be more cautious in everything that you do." Luoshen Yu reminded. Qin Wentian nodded, after that, he turned around and departed the area.

However, at the instant he stepped out of the courtyard, a voice rang out thunderously in the air, "Who dares to barge into our Luoshen Clan?"

This voice was as explosive as thunder, ringing out loud through the air of the Luoshen Mountain, reverberating through a thousand miles, shocking many people of the Luoshen Clan. This was a warning that a very powerful expert had just barged into the Luoshen Clan.

Numerous figures flashed, flying up into the air. Qin Wentian's steps halted. Luoshen Lei and Luoshen Yu both furrowed their brows.

"Qin Zhong from the Qin Clan is here to pay a visit to the Luoshen Clan." At this moment, a resounding voice rang out in reply. The words spoken caused the hearts of Qin Wentian, Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei to tremble.

Qin Zhong of the Qin Clan, a deity-level expert was here to pay a visit to the Luoshen Clan?

RUMBLE~ The entire space seemed to shudder. Qin Zhong walked up the Luoshen Mountain, radiating waves of heavenly might with every step.

Luoshen Chuan also appeared in the air. His gaze was ice-cold, as he radiated a glacial intent. A heavenly deity from the Qin Clan came to the Luoshen Clan at such a time? The meaning behind this was self-evident.

However, the news about Qin Wentian being in the Luoshen Clan was only known by the people in the clan. This indicated that somebody actually informed the mortal enemy of their clan - the Qin Clan, about this.

He wanted Qin Wentian to leave here because he wanted to be cautious. However, in his heart, he still didn't really believe that this news was leaked by the Luoshen Clan to the Qin Clan despite their internal warfare. The other faction of the Luoshen Clan should know the boundaries, right? But evidently, he was wrong!

Chapter 1858: Going Down the Mountain

A heavenly deity from the Qin Clan coming here to visit the Luoshen Clan? Luoshen Chuan naturally understood that there was a spy in the clan who leaked the news.

He felt some disappointment, although the Luoshen Clan was in the midst of an internal warfare and there was a conflict of power, this was still a matter of the Luoshen Clan. The Qin Clan and the Luoshen Clan had many years of hatred between them. And now, for the sake of vying for power, someone actually colluded with their mortal enemy the Qin Clan. How could he not feel heartache at this?

Although he knew about the other faction wanting to seek peace with the Qin Clan after seizing power, he was still very disappointed. The reason for seeking peace was evident to all, it was because the Luoshen Clan now was no longer as powerful as the Qin Clan. If not, how could a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan brazenly barged into the Luoshen Mountain like that?

On the Luoshen Mountain, countless experts appeared. All of them saw an imposing figure walk over, entering the Luoshen Clan.

"Someone of the Qin Clan actually dares to come to my Luoshen Mountain?" Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke as he appeared before Qin Zhong.

"Today I came here not because of the grudge between our two clans. We can leave those matters in the past aside for now. Today, I came here to bring the son of a traitor of my Qin Clan back. I'm sure the Luoshen Clan Lord wouldn't have any objections, right?" Qin Zhong didn't beat around the bush and spoke directly.

He came here for one reason only. That reason was to bring Qin Wentian away with him.

"What sort of place do you take the Luoshen Mountain for?" Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. How can he allow Qin Zhong to bring Qin Wentian away so easily? If Qin Wentian landed in the Qin Clan, it was almost a certainty that he would never be able to leave there again.

"I naturally know what sort of place the Luoshen Mountain is. Also, I mean no disrespect when I come here this time. Qin Yuanfeng was a traitor to our Qin Clan, I'm here to bring his son away. Does the Luoshen Clan intend to shield Qin Wentian?" Qin Zhong's voice turned glacial.

"On the Luoshen Mountain, the Qin Clan has no qualifications to act brazen." Luoshen Chuan spoke.

"Luoshen Clan Leader's attitude is so imposing. Is the Luoshen Clan planning to obstruct me from bringing the traitor's son back? If the Luoshen Clan is planning to do this, I will have to stay for some time in Luo City and inform experts of the Qin Clan to come here and seek guidance from the Luoshen Clan." Qin Zhong coldly spoke, his tone filled with threat.

"Are you threatening me? When has my Luoshen Clan ever feared the Qin Clan?" Luoshen Chuan's eyes turned to ice.

"Elder brother." At this moment, a figure walked over. It was none other than Luoshen Mu. He spoke, "Our Luoshen Clan isn't afraid of the Qin Clan, but we have to see if this is worth it or not. Several days ago, Qin Wentian himself has said that he has no connection with the Luoshen Clan and was extremely brazen, even threatening the descendants of our clan, killing a hegemonic-level world overlord. Now, you want our entire Luoshen Clan to contend against a powerful enemy just for him? I'm afraid I cannot agree."

"Clan leader, please think through this thrice." Some people behind Luoshen Mu bowed as they called out. Luoshen Chuan's gaze stared at Luoshen Mu, his gaze was extremely cold. This was clearly Luoshen Mu's intention from that battle several days ago. So it turned out that back then, Luoshen Mu has already informed the Qin Clan. If Luoshen Lie had been the victor, Qin Wentian would die. If Luoshen Lie lost, the situation would develop into the situation today.

Now, Luoshen Mu already has sufficient reason to force the Luoshen Clan to hand over Qin Wentian.

He sighed in his heart. Seems like for the position of the clan leader, Luoshen Mu was willing to use all underhanded methods, even to the extent of joining forces with their mortal enemy, the Qin Clan just to deal with him. This caused him to feel a chill in his heart.

Those gazes directed towards him also caused him to feel a chill.

"You all mean that when the Qin Clan comes to the Luoshen Clan wanting to take someone from here, we should obediently hand that person over?" Luoshen Chuan's heart was already covered in frost but there was no anger in his tone, it sounded very calm like he has seen through all matters in the world.

"Naturally not." Luoshen Mu calmly spoke. "It's just that there is no need for our Qin Clan to protect someone who killed a member of our Luoshen Clan. Why don't we get him to leave the mountain? As to what his fate would be, it would have nothing to do with the Luoshen Clan. If the Qin Clan wants someone, they can have it but I'm sure they know the boundaries and wouldn't act in our Luoshen Mountain."

"Naturally. If the Luoshen Clan can cooperate with me, I'm willing to wait at the foot of the mountain and I won't cause any disturbance for the Luoshen Clan." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. As expected like what Qin Zheng has said, Luoshen Mu would help him. He coldly laughed in his heart. The Luoshen Clan was already on a path of decline and now, given that their internal warfare was so intense. Most probably, they weren't that far off from being destroyed.

"Elder brother, you have heard what Qin Zhong said." Luoshen Mu turned to Luoshen Chuan.

"What if I say no?" Luoshen Chuan didn't look at Qin Zhong, his gaze was fixed on Luoshen Mu.

"Earlier when Qin Wentian fought against an expert of our clan, elder brother told my faction to stop and consider the whole situation, not wanting our Luoshen Clan to suffer more casualties. I agreed to elder brother's opinion and did so. Even though Qin Wentian killed someone from my faction, I didn't act against him or get anyone to create trouble for him after that. Now, elder brother as the Luoshen Clan Leader, all your actions and decisions would represent the fate of the entire clan, representing our attitude. You should understand what to do. You shouldn't be partial due to your private matter and involve the entire Luoshen Clan into this mess." Luoshen Mu calmly replied, as though if Luoshen Chuan said no, Luoshen Chuan would be betraying the entire Luoshen Clan.

"For this position, you truly racked your brains for all kinds of schemes." Luoshen Chuan sighed. This was hinting for him to give up on the clan leader's position. As long as he wasn't the clan leader, his attitude wouldn't represent the entire attitude of the Luoshen Clan. Hence, the entire clan wouldn't have to be involved in this mess because of his private matter.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood on the ground with Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei beside him. His white robes fluttered in the wind and the ancient demon sword was strapped behind his back. His eyes were cold to the extreme but he naturally understood that he has already been betrayed by the Luoshen Clan. Maybe 'betray' was not the correct word. So it turned out that his grandfather had his logic in wanting him to leave.

And now, because of him, his grandfather was in a situation where he could neither advance nor retreat. To protect him, he had to give up the position of the Luoshen Clan Leader and escort him away under his own name, and not as the Luoshen Clan Leader.

"Despicable." Luoshen Yu's wrinkled face flashed with rage. He clenched his fists tightly, hating the fact that he couldn't fight now.

This Luoshen Mu actually joined forces with their mortal enemies. In order to achieve his aims, Luoshen Mu was completely unscrupulous.

Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes flashed with anger and worry. A heavenly deity from the Qin Clan has descended and was applying pressure for their Luoshen Clan to hand her elder brother over. Qin Wentian would face a calamity soon.

"Elders, what do you think?" At this moment, Luoshen Chuan spoke, his voice drifting into the void. The elders he was referring to were the few old men that were a generation older than him. They had always been in the shadows of the Luoshen Clan, silently protecting it. Although all the decisions of the Luoshen Clan was decided by Luoshen Chuan, in truth, the statuses of these old men couldn't be ignored. Right now, Luoshen Mu could contend against him because he had some of these old fellows supporting him.

Usually, they wouldn't interfere in the Luoshen Clan's matters but they had the authority to decide on things that would affect the clan. They can be considered as leaders behind the scenes.

"Some obsessions ought to be forgotten." A sigh rang out in reply. Upon hearing this voice, Luoshen Chuan's heart trembled while Luoshen Mu's eyes flashed with a resplendent light.

Luoshen Yu's gaze froze there as his expression grew extremely unsightly.

Qin Wentian saw the change in his uncle's expression. Seems like the owner of this voice has a very important status in the Luoshen Clan.

"The person who spoke out earlier is a heavenly deity of our Luoshen Clan, a supporter of your grandfather." Luoshen Yu transmitted his voice over. Qin Wentian naturally understood what this meant. A supporter of his grandfather was even persuading him to give up. The meaning behind this was clear, the clan leader's position his grandfather was holding, was now on extremely shaky grounds.

In the air, Luoshen Chuan's figure stood there, straight-back and tall. After he heard this voice, he slowly closed his eyes before opening them again as a resolute glint flashed in them. "No."

This single word caused the entire Luoshen Clan to fall silent. There was no noise at all on the Luoshen Mountain.

Qin Wentian stared at that imposing figure as he felt warmth in his heart. During the first time when he met his grandfather in the Luoshen Clan, an overwhelming might bore down on him, the tone his grandfather spoke to him with, was like frost, there was no sense of closeness at all. Even when he stayed for several days in the Luoshen Clan, his grandfather also didn't appear and didn't really chat much with him. All of these, seemed to be pointing to the fact that his grandfather didn't care much about him.

But at this moment, with that single word of rejection, it far surpassed the tens of thousands of words Luoshen Chuan could say to him. Many matters need not be stated explicitly. Just a single word would suffice.

When Luoshen Mu heard this, a cold smile appeared in his eyes. Was everything finally going to move on the path he has charted? His distance from his goal was getting closer and closer.

"Is the Luoshen Clan Leader really preparing to interfere with matters of the Qin Clan? If this is so, my Qin Clan naturally will send experts here to the Luoshen Mountain to seek an explanation." Qin Zhong was a heavenly deity, how could he not understand the games of power being played here? Now, he naturally would support Luoshen Mu.

"Grandfather." At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke. He soared into the air and arrived behind Luoshen Chuan.

Luoshen Chuan glanced at him only to see Qin Wentian smiling, "Grandfather, I originally already planned to leave. I'm going to go down the mountain now."

"Elder brother!" Luoshen Lei was shocked as she called out. If Qin Wentian went down the mountain now, wouldn't he be brought away by Qin Zhong? What sort of fate would await him then?

Luoshen Chuan also stared at Qin Wentian. On the face of the young man, a gentle smile could be seen. When looking at his smile, Luoshen Chuan felt like he was looking at his own daughter.

"Grandfather. Uncle, Leier and many people still need you." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. Luoshen Yu's cultivation base was crippled but he was still moving as freely as a mortal? This was originally an impossible thing. A crippled heavenly deity should have many terrifying wounds on their body, since Luoshen Yu wasn't able to live on and didn't die due to frailness, he must have depended on the resources provided by the Luoshen Clan. This was something Qin Wentian learned from Leier. Lei`er told him that his uncle has always been hating himself for not being strong enough.

Other than his uncle, there was still Lei`er, and many people in his grandfather's faction who supported his grandfather. If his grandfather gave up on the position of the Luoshen Clan Leader, what would their fates be? Would they be forced out of the clan? Not only that, they still had to deal with a powerful enemy like the Qin Clan.

Heavenly deities are absolutely not invincible existences.

Qin Wentian could not be so selfish and make his grandfather give up everything for him, putting his uncle and Lei`er into a difficult situation.

"No way." Luoshen Chuan decisively rejected. A world overlord against a heavenly deity? There would be no suspense. If Qin Wentian went down the mountain now, that would undoubtedly be a path of death. Qin Wentian was his grandson, the only son of his daughter.

"Grandfather, I'm leaving now. You take care." Qin Wentian bowed towards Luoshen Chuan. After that, he turned his head and glanced at his uncle and Luoshen Lei. At the next moment, a spatial gate appeared and Qin Wentian directly stepped through it, teleporting an unknown distance away.

"Wanting to leave?" Qin Zhong coldly laughed. His immortal sense swept through the void, extending outwards for an unimaginably vast distance!

Chapter 1859: Divine Might

The mental energy of a heavenly deity can no longer be described as immortal sense. It was divine sense instead. Under the scanning of divine sense, there was simply no way Qin Wentian could escape. Although he could travel a million miles with a single 'blink,' but once divine sense locked on to him, a formless energy would latch on to him, revealing his location every time.

"You won't be able to flee." Qin Zhong's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, it was like even Qin Zhong's image directly appeared inside his mind.

Qin Wentian ignored the voice in his mind. He continued traveling at great speed, stepping into the void again and again to extend the distance between them. Qin Zhong stepped out. With each step he took, he seemed to traverse the distance equal to a particle world. Although his motion seemed slow, the distance he moved was simply unfathomable to ordinary people.

"Your usage of the dao of space isn't bad, allowing you to travel freely through the void. Sadly, under divine sense, regardless of reality or illusion, you won't be able to hide your presence. Vile spawn, come back with me to the Qin Clan, don't invite suffering on yourself." Qin Zhong continued to pursue, as he spoke in an unhurried manner as though he wasn't in a rush to capture Qin Wentian. To him, Qin Wentian's capture was something already set in stone. It was best to leave this area first in case Luoshen Chuan wanted to interfere. After all, this was something Qin Zheng ordered him to do, he had to perform well. If Luoshen Chuan saw that he captured his grandson, he might be so angered that he would ignore everything and attack and in order to obstruct him.

Over at the Luoshen Clan's side, Luoshen Chuan also didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so decisive, leaving the moment he said he would leave. He clenched his fists tightly, wanting to chase after however, he saw an old man appearing beside him. That old man stared at him and shook his head lightly.

Luoshen Chuan's expression contorted as he stared at that old man. The calmness on his face earlier was long gone, his expression turned extremely unsightly.

Did he really have to see his grandson being brought away by the Qin Clan? This was his grandson, the son of Qianxue! If Qin Wentian was really brought away by the Qin Clan and if Qianxue was still alive and knew that Qin Wentian was taken away in his presence, she would truly hate him, this father of hers, right?

"Grandpa!" Luoshen Lei called out, she felt agony, helplessness and pain in her heart. Right now, only her grandpa could save her elder brother.

Luoshen Chuan drew in a deep breath, he stared at the satisfied smile in Luoshen Mu's eyes as he sighed in his heart. He was still the clan leader, but this was not because he was obsessed over power. It was rather because as a descendant of the Luoshen Clan, he had a responsibility. But now, it seemed that the Luoshen Clan no longer needs him. Since this is the case, rather than exhausting the strength of both Luoshen factions through internal warfare, why should he not simply give it up?

Lifting his foot, Luoshen Chuan was about to leave. But at this moment, Luoshen Mu's figure flashed and blocked him. "Elder brother, you are the clan leader of our Luoshen Clan and your actions would represent all of us. If you interfere in the internal matters of the Qin Clan, you would implicate the entire Luoshen Clan in this. I hope elder brother can give more considerations about the Luosheen Clan."

"Since you want this position so much, I shall give it to you. From now onwards, I'm no longer the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Chuan's voice rang out within the Luoshen Clan. Behind him, his supporters stared at him in shock. They all called out, "Clan leader!"

Luoshen Chuan turned his head and stared at them, "In the future, work hard for the Luoshen Clan. I still stand by what I said earlier. If I cannot even protect my kin, how can I protect the entire Luoshen Clan? From today onwards, I, Luoshen Chuan, am no longer the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan."

The people behind him all felt misery in their hearts. They supported Luoshen Chuan because Luoshen Chuan was more 'human.' When compared to him, Luoshen Mu was full of schemes, hence they didn't really like Luoshen Mu.

A few old fellows appeared. They stared at Luoshen Chuan, some of them sighed, some of them were calm. On Luoshen Mu's face, a victorious smile could be seen. He said before that Luoshen Lie's death had value to it. Everything was like how he planned out. Given Luoshen Chuan's personality, Luoshen Mu was sure that he would do this.

"Since you want to give up on the position of clan leader, head to the sacrificial shrine for our ancestors and perform the abdication ceremony, allowing the new clan leader to take over." An old man spoke.

Luoshen Chuan's expression changed. "I will do that after I return."

"Impossible." Upon seeing that Luoshen Chuan wants to leave, the old man blocked his way. "As long as you have not performed the abdication ceremony, you are still considered the clan leader of Luoshen Clan and your actions would represent the entire clan's attitude."

They were all Luoshen Mu's supporters, their thinking was the same as Luoshen Mu, wanting to resolve their grudge with the Qin Clan. They naturally wouldn't allow Luoshen Chuan to continue antagonizing the Qin Clan and would stop him here at all costs, not letting him act against Qin Zhong. If a heavenly deity from the Qin was injured by Luoshen Chuan, the grudge between the two clans would undoubtedly be even deeper.

They spoke about the abdication ceremony but in truth, they merely wanted to delay time, they didn't want Luoshen Chuan to interfere with Qin Zhong capturing Qin Wentian.

"Why must you guys force me to the edge?" Luoshen Chuan spoke with anger. His aura erupted forth as a fearsome heavenly might engulfed the area. The few old fellows all unleashed their own auras to resist it. Luoshen

Mu stared at Luoshen Chuan, "Luoshen Chuan, you actually want to act against the elders? Don't forget, this place is the Luoshen Mountain."

"Luoshen Chuan." The old fellows who had supported Luoshen Chuan all had disappointment on their faces as they shook their heads. If Luoshen Chuan really acted now, most probably, not only would he not be able to continue holding on to the position of the clan leader, he would even become a sinner of the Luoshen Clan. They naturally didn't want to see this.

"The etiquette must not be abolished." The old man earlier had a determined look on his face, wanting to make Luoshen Chuan stay here.

"Father!" Luoshen Yu sighed in his heart. He didn't expect that this would happen today.

"Grandpa…" Luoshen Lei's heart was filled with pain. She icily stared at Luoshen Mu. Everything has happened according to his wishes.

"Sure." Luoshen Chuan spoke. After that, he moved towards the ancestral shrine of the clan. Since the other party wanted to delay him no matter the cost, he knew he wouldn't be able to leave here now no matter what he did.

"Father!" Luoshen Lei glanced at Luoshen Yu when she saw this. Luoshen Yu inclined his head and stared up in the air while sighing silently in his heart. After giving up the position as the clan leader, he knew that it was impossible for his father and the rest of them to continue staying in the Luoshen Clan. Also, given his father's personality, his father would surely act in the same manner as he did back then, rushing into the Qin Clan.

What's regrettable was that they had no power to change anything, he felt endless sorrow in his heart.

A majority of people in the Luoshen Clan were sighing, they didn't expect that their Luoshen Clan actually ended in such a state today. Although Luoshen Mu had finally become the winner, but in the perspective of the entire Luoshen Clan, can it really be considered a victory? Most probably from now on, the strength of the Luoshen Clan as a whole would continue to weaken.

"Elder brother, please be safe." Luoshen Lei's heart prayed for Qin Wentian's safety but she knew that her prayer would be useless. Because this time around, her elder brother's opponent was a heavenly deity.

A heavenly deity of the Qin Clan wants to capture him, how can he escape?

At this moment, Qin Wentian has already left the boundary of the Luoshen Mountain, and had even exited Luo City. He was rapidly flying through space but Qin Zhong's divine sense still locked on to him. Even though Qin Wentian constantly entered and exited the void, he had no way to evade Qin Zhong's divine sense's boundary.

Once Qin Zhong confirmed that Luoshen Chuan wouldn't pursue him, a coldness flashed in his eyes as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, in the past I acted against your father and now, I'm about to capture you. There are all sorts of wondrous things in the world, it feels just like samsara. Just give up and follow me back to the Qin Clan."

As the sound of his voice faded, a wave of heavenly might enveloped the area Qin Wentian was in. The winds and clouds changed, as a golden storm manifested, revolving wildly in the sky. The heavenly might permeated the atmosphere and at this moment, countless people below stared up in the sky with great waves of shock in their hearts. What was going on?

The sky was trembling and heavenly might could be felt everywhere.

A deity stood in the air, bathing in golden light. Countless people below stared up in awe as they bowed their heads, there were even some who prostrated themselves in worship. They actually saw a god and could sense the divine might radiating from him.

To countless people, a heavenly deity was a supreme existence that existed at the pinnacle of things. They were able to peer down imperiously at the multitude of living things below them.

They held deities in awe, yet heavenly deities cared nothing for them, the other lifeforms were beneath their notice, and were as insignificant as ants.

Qin Zhong stood imposingly in the air, an ancient Xuanhuang bell appeared behind him. This bell was like an ancient bell of the heavenly dao. It was an incarnation of the dao, manifested by the surroundings but it also seemed to be Qin Zhong's astral soul.

"If you don't give up, I can only act personally then." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. The ancient bell radiated boundless light as chimes filled the air. In this entire space, a tribulation formed from heavenly dao appeared, cleaving the skies apart. Many experts who were prostrating themselves on the ground all directly coughed out blood as they died. Their eyes were wide-open in death, dying with regrets. Why would a deity want to kill them?

Qin Zhong didn't have any wish to kill them, it was just that in his eyes, they were nothing at all, no difference from insects. The person he wanted to deal with was Qin Wentian.

The terrifying tribulation force spread far and wide, flooding the void completely. Qin Wentian was forced out from the void. He had no choice but to pull the demon sword out. His dao was contained within his sword and at this moment, a bright beam of light shot out, aiming for that blast of tribulation force. A terrifying destructive energy devastated the surroundings as explosions occurred from the impact.

Qin Wentian's figure appeared. When he saw so many innocents here dying, an extreme coldness flashed in his eyes. When he stared at Qin Zhong, his eyes revealed an incomparably intense killing intent.

So this is a heavenly deity? The people of the world prostrated themselves and worshiped him yet he didn't care a whit about their lives. When the tribulation force formed from his heavenly might descent, a majority of the people here had all died.

"You still want me to make a move?" Qin Zhong calmly asked. Qin Wentian's eyes were icy to the extreme. His killing intent surged forth as he wielded the demon sword. For the enemies who once acted against his father, Qin Zhong was also a part of it.

"You actually dare to radiate your battle intent?" Qin Zhong had a disdainful smile on his face. An ant trying to shake a tree, Qin Wentian was clearly overestimating himself.

Below heavenly deities, everything was the same, they were mere insects. In their eyes, a hegemonic-level world overlord was only a slightly bigger ant. They were no different than mortals.

The ancient bell behind Qin Zhong expanded, transforming into the sky, becoming an entire world. Within this world, an image of the gigantic bell could be seen. Waves of heavenly might gushed forth, raining down endless destruction wanting to crush everything. Qin Wentian's body was directly beneath the gigantic ancient bell. Before the divine might, he seemed so small and inconsequential.

Chapter 1860: Heavenly Deities are Undefeatable

Qin Wentian's gaze turned solemn. Little Rascal on his shoulder also narrowed his eyes, staring at the heavenly might. Both of them have never sensed such immense power before.

Qin Wentian's eyes contained his dao, Heavenly Fate Eye. With a single glance over, this entire space 'entered' his eye-technique world. Qin Zhong who was staring directly at Qin Wentian, was actually startled as a look of puzzlement flashed in his eyes. He was actually brought by Qin Wentian into Qin Wentian's dao.

Could it be that Qin Wentian actually felt he could battle against a heavenly deity? This was simply ridiculous.

"Break." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. The gigantic ancient bell in the air shot out a pillar of light, causing heaven and earth to shatter. This entire space trembled as Qin Wentian's eye-technique world created from his dao was destroyed. He still seemed so tiny and inconsequential under the ancient bell and could only stare up at the arrogant figure of Qin Zhong in the air.

Qin Zhong coldly snorted. Seems like if he doesn't give Qin Wentian some punishment, Qin Wentian would never obediently follow him away.

"BOOM!" The bell chimes thundered, as though wanting to shatter the bodies of those who heard it. Qin Wentian felt that his body was locked on by the wave of heavenly might. It was impossible even if he wanted to flee.

The light from the bell cascaded down, this heavenly might was like a tribulation force from the skies, capable of splitting the world in twain. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a terrifying luster as his body was surrounded by an incomparably resplendent heavenheart mandate's radiance. He combined his innate heavenheart mandate with the power of his world heart and used that for protection. Around him, the flow of time stopped. All attacks had to cease. At the same time, he was also readying his own attacks.

The heavenly might bore down on him, raining from the sky, directly slamming into the screen of light around Qin Wentian. It ignored the power of time stop, the destructive might penetrated everything. Qin Wentian groaned in misery as his body trembled violently, coughing out a mouthful of blood. His countenance turned as pale as paper.

Was this the power of a heavenly deity? This was the first time he faced off against a heavenly deity directly. Before this, although he has seen heavenly deities fighting before, how can that be compared to now where he was experiencing the power of the heavenly deities personally?

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar rang out. Little Rascal transformed into an ancient golden beast that resembled the king of ten thousand demonic beasts. His baleful eyes stared at Qin Zhong who was in the air as he radiated a bloodthirsty aura.

"Oh, it is actually a heaven devouring beast?" A look of interest flashed in Qin Zhong's eyes. How interesting. He hadn't noticed this little demon that was beside Qin Wentian earlier. Seems like it should be a variation-type heaven devouring beast.

The boundlessly gigantic bell enveloped this entire world. Below the sky, numerous smaller golden bells appeared. Each of them were reverberating, emitting chimes and the power of the great dao. Since Qin Wentian was already inside this world, he had no way to flee. This was a path of death, a heavenly dao world constructed by his opponent.

The dao of heavenly deities equates to heavenly dao. His will was heaven's will.

"How stubborn. If I'm not careful, I'm afraid I can only bring a corpse back." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, those ancient bells spiralled around crazily in the air before blasting towards Qin Wentian respectively.

A region of swords suddenly appeared behind Qin Wentian. Countless swords radiating killing intent whistled through the air. The demon sword in his hand was humming in response as well.

This region of sword was an ability of his astral soul. The resplendent light around it signified that this astral soul was from the 8th heavenly layer.

The demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand danced wildly in the air. The swords in his astral soul sword region also started to vibrate in tandem, each of them contained the might of his dao. At this moment, a terrifying sword formation manifested around Qin Wentian, radiating fearsome might. Those beams of sword light also contained the laws of time as they crackled with power.

Qin Zhong frowned when he saw Qin Wentian's action. Qin Wentian was only at the world overlord realm yet his comprehension has already reached such a high level? He could tell that Qin Wentian was already very close to comprehending the laws of a heavenly dao. His astral souls have already began to display some power similar to what a heavenly deity would possess.

This caused Qin Zhong to sigh silently in admiration. As expected of the son of Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue. The blood of their Qin Clan was strong in Qin Wentian.

Sadly, Qin Wentian was destined to die. After capturing him, Qin Zheng's next move would be to force Qin Yuanfeng to appear.

Countless bursts of energy from the ancient bell cascaded down onto Qin Wentian, wanting to crush the region of swords. However, above the region of swords, an immense word of power which represented the word sword appeared: '剑'!

This ancient word seemed to be the dao itself. It represented the entirety of might from the region of swords.

When the incomparably mighty energy from the ancient bell bore down into the sword region, a shocking collision didn't occur. In fact, the energy from the bell seemed to seep into the sword region and was buried within, suppressed by the countless swords. When Qin Zhong saw this, he couldn't help but sigh in admiration.

"Sword." Qin Wentian's demon sword danced and pierced out in the air. In an instant, boundless sword light gathered and shot up into the sky with a counter attack. At this moment, a sword river appeared in the sky and within the river, countless golden bells of destruction were engulfed by it. Each of them unleashed incomparable might, capable of shattering the sky.

These golden bells initially were attacks from Qin Zhong. But now, under the pressure of Qin Wentian's sword region, they actually turned against Qin Zhong.

"The bells are born from my dao, how can they turn against me?" Qin Zhong calmly spoke. That gigantic bell in the sky emitted a chime. After that, the countless golden bells exploded and the heavens themselves had cracks from the power of the explosions. Destructive might churned wildly, manifesting a storm of destruction that was terrifying to the extreme.

"Senior, what is the weakness of a heavenly deity?" Qin Wentian asked the ancient will of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity in his mind.

"Heavenly deities have no weaknesses. If you want to defeat one, you have to break his dao first. Only then would you gain a chance to kill him. However, breaking the dao of a heavenly deity is simply impossible for world overlords." The Skybreak Heavenly Deity sighed. He was once a heavenly deity too and knew how powerful heavenly deities were. Qin Zhong's dao manifestation was clearly that gigantic heavenly dao ancient bell in the sky. How would Qin Wentian be able to break that?

He didn't expect Qin Wentian would have to fight against a heavenly deity so quickly. According to his thinking, he felt that Qin Wentian only needed a little more time and he would soon be able to come in contact with the deity level as well.

"Even if it's impossible to accomplish it, I have to accomplish it. If not, I will die here." Qin Wentian sighed. Either he breaks the dao or he dies. There was no third path for him. Being captured and brought to the Qin Clan was no different from death. He would not be able to endure being a captive of his enemy. That would be a humiliation to his father as well. Being captured before even he could start on his revenge? He might as well fight to the death here. At the very least, his other self Di Tian would still be around.

Under the power of the heavenly dao, there was no escape. Qin Wentian can only choose to fight.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he directly soared into the air towards Qin Zhong. He instantly arrived before his target. Now, his mastery over the dao of space can already be described as transcendent.

Qin Zhong coldly watched as Qin Wentian flew towards him. When Qin Wentian slashed out with his sword, he didn't even move. He could sense the power of Qin Wentian's laws, the power to stop time and life as well as a tyrannical destructive might within this sword attack. These laws fused together inside the demon sword and pierced towards his body. However, Qin Zhong didn't dodge, allowing Qin Wentian's attack to pierce him. The sound of a jarring ring could be heard at the moment of impact. To his shock, Qin Wentian discovered that the thing he pierced wasn't a body of flesh and blood. It was a type of dao.

Qin Zhong was one entity with his dao. If his dao wasn't broken, he would never fall. By attacking Qin Zhong, Qin Wentian was like attacking the heavenly dao ancient bell.

Heavenly deities have no flaws, they were invincible existences.

Qin Zhong's body grew gigantic all of a sudden. He drew in a breath and breathed out, the power of the chimes of a bell slammed into Qin Wentian, causing his body to tremble violently. The fearsome sound waves penetrated his entire body, shaking his very soul. His entire being seemed to be on the verge of death as he coughed out another mouthful of blood. Just the simple act of exhaling a breath from Qin Zhong actually contained his heavenly dao might.

"Is this the strength of Heavenly deities?" Qin Wentian truly experienced firsthand how terrifyingly powerful heavenly deities are. During this one hundred years of seclusion, he had improved a lot, his comprehension of all aspects also rose greatly and he was much stronger when compared to the past. However, he still felt helpless before a heavenly deity.

"If it wasn't for your uncle wanting me to capture you back, you would have already died." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. Qin Zheng wanted Qin Wentian to be taken alive.

When Qin Wentian heard the term 'uncle,' his eyes grew colder. His grasp on his sword also became tighter.

"Go." Qin Zhong calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, another giant bell fell from the sky. The giant bell radiated pure oppressive power, ruthlessly pressing on Qin Wentian. With a thunderous boom, his entire body was about to be crushed. His body appeared in the void. A manifestation of the bell also appeared, its might locking into Qin Wentian's body.

RUMBLE!

The giant bell wanted to press Qin Wentian to the ground, making him prostrate himself. However, Qin Wentian continued to stand tall despite the blood trickling out from the corner of his mouth. The sword formation powered by his astral soul behind him radiated a supreme sword might as it launched a slashing attack into the air. The surface on the ground he was standing on cracked from the impact as a deep crater appeared. The giant bell actually also shattered. Qin Wentian coughed blood once more and when he inclined his head and stare at Qin Zhong, he could see the cold disdain in Qin Zhong's eyes.

In Qin Zhong's perspective, no matter how hard Qin Wentian struggled, it would just be a waste of effort, he would simply be courting suffering for himself.

The Heavenly Dao Ancient Bell high up in the sky radiated boundless light, manifesting countless smaller ancient bells that contained the energy from earlier, causing people facing this attack to drown in endless despair.

"Roar!" Little Rascal let out a low-sounding roar.

"Don't act." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Little Rascal. Before a heavenly deity, the strength of little rascal was clearly insufficient, he wouldn't be able to do anything.

As he spoke, Qin Wentian transformed into a beam of light and shot up into the air again. Those bells that manifested chained their power together and shot towards the direction he was in. However, before the bells could unleash their pressure, Qin Wentian suddenly vanished. It seemed like the strands of time here was twisted. When he appeared again, it was right before Qin Zhong. Qin Wentian slashed out another sword strike towards his opponent.

Qin Zhong's gaze froze, he was clearly taken aback but there was still disdain in his eyes. He lifted his palm and slammed out with it, blasting Qin Wentian's body back. Qin Wentian was flung through the air and collided with the gigantic ancient bell in the sky. His bones felt to be on the verge of shattering but he endured the pain and stabilized his footing.

"It's about time to end this?" Qin Zhong calmly spoke. Qin Yuanfeng's son has the same personality as Qin Yuanfeng himself. If they continued to fight on, Qin Wentian would only be seeking more suffering for himself.

Qin Wentian's body arced through the sky like a beautiful beam of light as he flew towards Qin Zhong for the third time, not hesitating at all. A look of cold determination could be seen on his face.

If one wished to kill a heavenly deity, he would have to break the heavenly deity's dao first.

But the dao of heavenly deities are all heavenly daos, how should he break it?

Qin Zhong wasn't really bothered, he stared with contempt at Qin Wentian flying towards him. However, at this moment, a black-colored rod appeared in Qin Wentian's hand. This rod seemed extremely ordinary, radiating no hints of energy at all, it was like a common item from the mortal world. However, Qin Wentian held onto it tightly with his left hand, like it was a secret weapon of some sort!

Chapter 1861: Death of a Heavenly Deity

Qin Zhong's gaze was filled with his earlier disdain. How recalcitrant, Qin Wentian actually didn't want to give up and wished to court more suffering for himself? Did he really have to cripple Qin Wentian before bringing him away to make Qin Wentian accept his fate?

His cold gaze landed on Qin Wentian and he didn't even bother to defend. Since he was one with his heavenly dao, how can Qin Wentian's attack shake him? It would just be like an ant trying to shake the tree. Qin Zhong radiated heavenly might as coldness flickered in his eyes. He didn't intend to waste any more time. Since Qin Wentian refused to give up, let this experience be one he would never be able to forget for his entire life.

Behind him, countless ancient bells manifested, releasing their light. The might of the great dao brimmed with power, waiting for Qin Wentian's arrival.

Qin Wentian's eyes were glacial to the extreme. He encountered no obstructions and successfully arrived before Qin Zhong. The self-confident Qin Zhong didn't even bother to block, he was waiting for Qin Wentian's attack, an attack that clearly overestimated its strength. He was a heavenly deity, and below deities, everything were ants.

And when Qin Wentian arrived before Qin Zhong, his initial attack wasn't the demon sword in his right hand. Rather, he used the black rod in his left hand. The rod expanded all of a sudden, becoming as large as a heavenly stone pillar, smashing downwards. With a thunderous boom, the rod directly slammed into Qin Zhong's giant body. However, the jarring impact felt like it has hit the gigantic heavenly dao ancient bell instead. It was like the target Qin Wentian has attacked, simply wasn't a body of flesh and blood.

However, at the instant the black rod came in contact with Qin Zhong, the confident expression of Qin Zhong drastically changed. His expressions contorted, revealing extreme agony as disbelief flickered in his eyes. He didn't dare to believe that Qin Wentian's strike was actually able to do something to him.

When the black rod smashed into him, Qin Zhong felt his body and soul about to be separated. The black rod struck into the depths of his soul, this caused his dao to be unstable, he could feel his grasp of heavenly dao trembling.

How could Qin Wentian miss such a good opportunity? He changed the flow of time, increasing it and instantly erupted forth with multiple attacks.

For a period of time, countless shadows of the black rod filled the air as the thunderous booms continued from the impact. At this moment, the black rod had slammed into Qin Zhong countless times. It was basically impossible for Qin Zhong who was a heavenly deity to suffer so many attacks without making any moves to dodge or defend. However, he really didn't do either. Under the trembling of his soul, even if he was a heavenly deity, his reactions slowed tremendously. This was why Qin Wentian's barrage of attacks succeeded.

Qin Zhong was completely dumbfounded. In his perspective, even the entire sky was shuddering. After that, the heavenly dao ancient bell in the sky shattered, his heavenly dao energy crumbled into nothingness. Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Zhong, utilizing his Heavenly Fate Eye with his dao contained within, bringing Qin Zhong into a domain of his absolute control.

"Swordbirth." Qin Wentian spoke. The astral soul sword domain behind him radiated a supreme sword might, forming countless ancient words of power representing sword, each containing the unrivalled might of the great dao. The demon sword in Qin Wentian's hand slashed out and in an instant, the light from all the ancient words of power erupted, generating a flood of light that engulfed Qin Zhong. The dao bone in Qin Wentian's body also exploded forth with the power from the laws of time. Numerous astral souls of his manifested behind him, infusing their law attributes and strengthening this attack.

To deal with heavenly deities, since there was such a good opportunity now, he naturally didn't want to waste it and would go all out to kill him. If not, Qin Zhong would surely not give him any more opportunities after this. The one who dies would be him.

Hence, in a very short period of time, the power Qin Wentian erupted forth with could truly be described as earth-shattering and heaven-shaking. Qin Zhong's body was the focal point as he rained down attacks with ruinous might unceasingly.

At this moment, a terrified look actually appeared in Qin Zhong's eyes. Qin Wentian actually hid his true strength so deeply, only erupting forth now at this moment. Also, that black rod was a true deity-level divine weapon.

His body was slowly being destroyed by the power Qin Wentian erupted forth with. Even his life force was fading away. Qin Wentian's actions didn't stop, he was still unleashing a barrage of attacks. Only until Qin Zhong's body finally disappeared did he cease his actions. Right now, Qin Wentian was basically soaking in respiration.

Finally, did he kill Qin Zhong?

Heavenly deities were too dangerous. If it wasn't for Qin Zhong being careless and if it wasn't for that crazy old freak giving him this divine rod, he basically wouldn't have such an opportunity.

And just when Qin Wentian relaxed, all of a sudden, an intense sense of danger bore down on his heart. Qin Wentian felt that something was wrong and he instantly retreated with explosive speed, fading into the void. After that, an illusory figure appeared in that space of destruction where Qin Zhong died. That was a divine soul!

The appearance of this divine soul was naturally none other than Qin Zhong. His eyes contained a terrifying killing intent. He was a heavenly deity yet he was actually killed by Qin Wentian? A lofty and high up deity being killed by an ant crawling on the ground? What a laughable matter.

Qin Wentian's pretense has succeeded in fooling him, resulting in him becoming too confident. However this time, he will not give Qin Wentian any more opportunities any longer.

RUMBLE~ The illusory figure transformed into an incomparably gigantic ancient bell that radiated boundless light, wanting to kill everything. In the next moment, this entire space was completely enveloped by the power of the ancient bell. Qin Wentian, who had entered the void, was being suppressed as well. After that, the bell locked onto Qin Wentian's figure and directly shot into the void, launching an attack at Qin Wentian. The golden light from the bell was like a heavenly tribulation, wanting total destruction.

Qin Wentian retreated rapidly, he kept his demon sword and lifted the black rod once more. He felt that this ancient bell was transformed from a deity soul. Only this black rod would a suitable defense.

There was no way to retreat. That flood of golden light engulfed him within and Qin Wentian felt a true destructive might boring down on him. At this moment, Qin Zhong no longer held back. He was already in this state, how would he still want to capture Qin Wentian back alive? The him now only wanted Qin Wentian to die.

"ROAR!" Little rascal could sense that Qin Wentian was in danger and wanted to rush out.

"Get away!" Qin Wentian forcibly grabbed and toss little rascal out of harm's way. How would he let little rascal court death? The black rod in his hand transformed into a heavenly rod of god slaughtering while Qin Wentian expanded his form, becoming a giant. He lifted the divine rod and changed the flows of time here, enabling his speed to hasten as he swung the weapon towards the giant ancient bell.

The divine weapon directly penetrated the golden light. This weapon was made to attack the soul. Even if the opponent was the soul of a heavenly deity, they would still be attacked.

As he was attacking, the golden light from the bell bore down with full force on Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian only felt his body being destroyed bit by bit. He let out a roar of pain as parts of his body gradually turned illusory from being destroyed. The final attack of a heavenly deity, how immensely powerful that must be?

Even so, Qin Wentian had enough focus to continue with his own attack. The weapon struck out with extreme speed, aiming for the bell.

"ROAR!" Little rascal let out a howl of madness when he saw parts of Qin Wentian's body becoming illusory, as though they would vanish completely at any moment. His gigantic form seemed about to dissipate into nothing but dust.

But for Qin Zhong who has transformed into the bell, he wasn't able to dodge the attack despite the distance between him and Qin Wentian. He let out a scream of misery at the instant of impact.

"BOOM!"

A deafening blast rang out as though the dome of the heavens have shattered. Qin Wentian's divine rod slammed into the ancient bell, the impact causing even the heavens to tremble. In this entire space, a storm of destruction suddenly raged, ravaging the surroundings.

Qin Wentian's body was directly destroyed. The divine god slaying rod also fell from the sky.

That giant bell trembled as a voice filled with rage howled, "As a heavenly deity, I'm unwilling to accept this!"

This voice thundered through the surroundings, the echoes spreading for tens of thousands of miles. Sadly, there was nothing alive in a zone of tens of thousand miles as the innocents have all been slaughtered by Qin Zhong earlier. As the sound of his voice faded, cracks appeared on the bell and a moment later, the bell shattered into pieces.

After the bell shattered, the illusory figure of Qin Zhong appeared. Explosions rang out from within his soul as the space trembled violently once more.

Now in this vast space, there was only silence. A formless silhouette helplessly drifted about and there was also the body of a giant beast hovering on the verge of death, lying on the ground in misery.

The god slaying rod transformed back into an ordinary black rod and quietly rested on the ground. It looked so ordinary that people who walked past might not even deign to pick it up. Yet, this rod actually killed a heavenly deity.

The deathly silence still permeated the atmosphere. No one knew what happened here yet somebody actually knew of Qin Zhong's death.

...

In a majestic palace of the Qin Clan, Qin Zheng's calm expression suddenly changed, becoming extremely unsightly, causing many people to wonder what had happened.

Today, not long ago, a disaster befell the Qin Clan. A heavenly deity of theirs died.

In the entire great hall, silence was everywhere. For a heavenly deity, no matter which power they were placed in, they would be supreme lofty existences, true characters that stood at the peak. The death of a heavenly deity was absolutely a great loss. This was also true for a supremely powerful clan like the Qin Clan.

"Clan leader, the Luoshen Clan must have interfered. Let's send our troops to the Desolate Region." Someone suggested, his expression cold to the extremes. The Luoshen Clan actually truly dared to kill a heavenly deity from their Qin Clan.

They naturally couldn't endure this. Only by attacking the Luoshen Clan could their hatred be sated. Even if a great war broke out, they wouldn't hesitate.

Since this concerns the death of a heavenly deity, how could the Qin Clan let this matter rest?

"Right." Qin Zheng only replied with a single world. The death of a heavenly deity...there was no need for any reasons or explanations, they will directly send out their troops, heading towards the Luoshen Clan.

The entire Qin Clan was in a commotion, many experts made preparations to head towards the Desolate Region. However, the Luoshen Clan at this moment knew nothing about this. They just finished the clan leader abdication ceremony and Luoshen Mu officially became the Luoshen Clan Leader. Now, he was flushed with success, how could he ever imagine that the Qin Clan was going to attack the Luoshen Clan?

Chapter 1862: Soldiers at the City Wall

At the place where Qin Wentian fought against Qin Zhong, even after a long time passed, there was no vitality in the surroundings.

However at this moment, that illusory figure suddenly emitted a fluctuation. After that, the illusory and formless figure glowed with light as parts of it turned corporeal, gradually recovering. Although the speed was extremely slow, the signs of recovery were evident.

And after that, the illusory form completely turned corporeal, taking on Qin Wentian's form. In fact, astral light illuminated the entire area around him. His flesh regenerated, his wounds from before slowly disappeared. If others could see this, they would all be extremely shocked.

After a long time, a perfect and undamaged body appeared. This was none other than Qin Wentian. In the air, a resplendent beam of light suddenly manifested. This had the laws of time within and this beam of light directly shot into Qin Wentian's body, integrating into his reconstructed body. When the integration was completed, Qin Wentian was still the old Qin Wentian. In fact, he was even conscious and was quietly lying on the ground. His finger moved a little. That ordinary black rod on the ground flew into Qin Wentian's body and fused with it.

Although he had obtained this rod since a long time ago, he had only recently finished refining it during the last hundred years. He knew that the rod was named as the god slaying rod. Back then, that crazy old freak in the Darknorth Immortal Mountain tossed this rod in front of him and now, this rod actually helped him to kill a heavenly deity, saving his life. If not, he would surely be captured by the Qin Clan. And at that point of time, even though he had cultivated the undying scripture and has the ability to reconstruct his body from undying energy, he would still die a true death. Everything he had would be stripped away from him.

As long as his soul doesn't die, he wouldn't be able to die. This was how strong the undying scripture is. In addition, his devil astral soul also had the undying energy aspect to it. This was why no matter how heavy the damage his physical form had to take, he could still regenerate from it. However, it was clear it wasn't a full recovery. The him now was extremely weak, he needed more time to recover.

At this moment, a few bolts of lightning flashed through the space here as a group of figures appeared in the air. In the lead stood a man and a woman. The young man was very handsome and his eyes were incomparably sharp. The young woman exuded magnificence and elegance, but she projected a cold jade-like aura.

"This is…" When they saw little rascal's gigantic body on the ground, their eyes couldn't help but narrow.

"A royal heaven devouring beast." That young woman spoke. Her voice was as cold as her demeanor. She continued, "Bring him back to the mountain."

"What about that human?" Someone glanced at Qin Wentian and asked.

"There seemed to be a great battle here earlier. I have no idea about the identity of this young man, let's temporarily bring him with us." The young woman instructed. After that, Qin Wentian felt his body being lifted by someone as they soared into the air. He felt somewhat speechless, he was actually 'abducted'? He has never experienced this before, this was too pitiful.

Some time after they left, a few other figures came here. This group of people included Luoshen Chuan and a few of his supporters. Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei were within this group as well.

"A deity-level battle erupted here." Luoshen Chuan turned ashen. This indicated that it was very possible Qin Wentian fought against Qin Zhong. Given Qin Wentian's cultivation base at the world overlord realm, how is it possible that he could contend against a heavenly deity? His ending would sure be very dire.

After Luoshen Chuan finished the abdication ceremony, he instantly rushed here but it still seemed that he was too late. Naturally, this was only to be expected. After all, it wouldn't take long for a heavenly deity to crush a world overlord. Given that Qin Wentian was able to flee so far, this must be because Qin Zhong intentionally allowed him to do so.

"Elder brother." Luoshen Lei's eyes turned red. How could things be like this? In the world of reincarnation, they had experienced a parting of death. Could it be that she had to experience this in reality as well?

"Let's leave." Luoshen Chuan had no expression as he led everyone away.

"Father, don't go to the Qin Clan." Luoshen Yu implored. His heart was filled with pain, he also wanted to kill his way into the Qin Clan. However, what would be the use of this? This would simply be useless. His father was powerful but it was completely impossible if he wished to take Qin Wentian from the Qin Clan.

"Since they can send out a heavenly deity to capture my grandson, I can use the same method against them." Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. Right now, he was no longer the clan leader of the Luoshen Clan. There was no need for him to have too much considerations when he does things.

Luoshen Yu's eyes flashed, knowing that his father has already decided. It was useless to try and persuade him further.

They then hastened their speed, traveling in the direction of the Heaven Region as quick as they can. The experts from the Qin Clan were also on the way, rushing towards the Luoshen Clan. The Qin Clan has decided to send an army there.

Since so many experts from the Qin Clan were making a move, how could this be hidden from the eyes of the other major powers? The other peak powers in the Heaven Region immediately received news. When they heard that the Qin Clan was sending out an army with a heavenly deity at its helm, they instantly gathered their respective experts for a meeting. It was rumored that Qin Zheng was the one personally leading this army. They knew that something major had definitely happened. If not, the Qin Clan wouldn't have sent out such an imposing group.

After that, they sent people to investigate where the Qin Army was heading to. The best place to gather information was naturally within the Qin Clan itself.

Although the mobilization of Qin Army was very sudden, they soon uncovered much information. After all, such a major matter couldn't be hidden for too long. This act of sending the Qin Army out was one that could shake the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Which hegemonic power wouldn't take this seriously?

Finally, they received the information that the Qin Clan was sending troops to the Desolate Region to attack the Luoshen Clan.

The reason for this was because Qin Zhong, a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan, had died in the area around the Luoshen Clan of the Desolate Region when executing Qin Zheng's order.

For a period of time, this news started to spread like a wildfire to the various regions. It spread to the Earth Region, Mystic Region, Yellow Region...All the peak powers were shocked by this and decided to pay close attention.

Right now, the Qin Clan was at their strongest. Before the Qin Clan, the Luoshen Clan was clearly weaker yet they dared to kill a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan? Do they want a war at the highest level to erupt?

How could the Qin Clan forget about this and give it up seeing that one of their heavenly deities died?

The mobilization of the Qin Army caused the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to be in a commotion. Everyone was paying attention to this. After some time, the news finally circulated to the place where everything originated - the Luoshen Clan.

When the Luoshen Clan learned that Qin Zhong died and the Qin Clan mobilized their army, they were completely dumbstruck.

How could this be possible?

When Qin Zhong left to pursue Qin Wentian, in order not to offend the Qin Clan, they even intentionally delayed Luoshen Chuan, making it so that Luoshen Chuan had no way to deal with Qin Zhong. The amount of time they delayed was clearly sufficient.

But now, the news said that Qin Zhong has actually died? In addition, the Qin Clan was going to send their army over to Luo City?

On the Luoshen Mountain, the atmosphere which was usually calm, was now completely different. The entire clan was in a commotion, the victor from the vying for authority and power ended up being Luoshen Mu, Luoshen

Chuan bowed out and left the clan. However, because of this, their clan just lost Luoshen Chuan which meant that their strength had decreased. And at this moment, news about the Qin Army rushing here was received? What should they feel?

But they still didn't understand how Qin Zhong died? He went to pursue Qin Wentian, how could it be possible that he died? Could it be that Qin Zhong failed to capture Qin Wentian despite such a long time and Luoshen Chuan arrived in time to save Qin Wentian and killed Qin Zhong?

As for the hypothesis that Qin Wentian killed Qin Zhong, no one in the Luoshen Clan dared to imagine this. The entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn't dare to speculate so wildly. Below heavenly deities, everyone were ants. Heavenly deities were lofty existences and no matter how strong a world overlord is, as long as he has not stepped into the heavenly deity realm, he would be no different from a mortal in the perspective of a heavenly deity. So, how can Qin Wentian kill Qin Zhong? Such a thinking naturally wouldn't appear in the minds of these people.

After the Luoshen Clan learned of this, their reactions were very fast as well. They immediately sent out news saying that Qin Zhong's death absolutely had nothing to do with their Luoshen Clan. Their Luoshen Clan didn't obstruct Qin Zhong and even intentionally held the abdication ceremony after Qin Zhong and Qin Wentian departed from here to delay Luoshen Chuan.

After this news circulated out, the Qin Army that was currently heading towards Luo City naturally also learned of this. However, they didn't stop and continued on their way. The various peak powers all had different reactions. A majority of the peak powers wanted to watch the show and felt joy in the misfortune of others. And as for the Divine Ox Clan that was also one of the peak powers of the Desolate Region, they actually felt excited that this happened.

In the Desolate Region, the Luoshen Clan was the strongest of the three hegemonic powers here. They only weakened after the clash with the Qin Clan those years ago. But even so, the Luoshen Clan was still very strong and proud. The Luoshen Clan has always looked down on the Divine Ox Clan. There were also grudges between the two hegemonic powers in the past.

Right now, the Luoshen Clan suffered a change within their ranks again. The powerful Luoshen Chuan was forced to abdicate. Although they didn't personally experience this, they could very well imagine what had happened.

Luoshen Chuan naturally would leave the Luoshen Clan. He no longer had any reasons to stay behind.

In addition to the news that the Qin Army was rushing towards Luo City, the Divine Ox Clan made a decision and sent out their experts to the Luoshen Mountain, preparing to join the liveliness. Maybe, they would find a chance to pull the Luoshen Clan down once and for all. They were naturally very happy about this.

Today, in the airspace above Luo City, a layer of dark clouds seemed to gather. All of a sudden, waves of heavenly might bore down, engulfing the boundlessly vast Luo City. This was heavenly might. The people in Luo

City all felt their hearts trembling. This city was none other than the main city of the Luoshen Clan. Through countless years, no one had dared to provoke it. But today, the Qin Army has arrived. Under the attention of all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the Qin Army descended onto Luo City.

After that, another fearsome pressure manifested. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan also arrived and they were standing in the air above Luo City as well.

Other than them, there were still experts from the various peak powers in the shadows. They came here to watch the show.

On Luoshen Mountain, the people from the Luoshen Clan felt a stifling pressure boring down on all of them.

And at the exact same moment, Luoshen Chuan and his group also arrived at the Qin Clan in the Heaven Region. Because they kept rushing, they didn't pay attention to the news in the outside world. They only learned of this after they entered the Heaven Region. Qin Zhong didn't return to the Qin Clan, he actually died in the Desolate Region.

After learning this news, their hearts violently trembled. What happened exactly after Qin Zhong and Qin Wentian left the Luoshen Clan?

Chapter 1863: Humiliating Conditions

When Luoshen Chuan and his group found Qin Wentian and Qin Zhong's battlefield back then, there were traces of might unleashed from heavenly daos. There was no doubt that Qin Zhong fought there. However, they didn't manage to find Qin Wentian. They naturally assumed Qin Wentian had been captured by Qin Zhong. This was why they kept rushing throughout the day and night to the Heaven Region. However, when they reached the Heaven Region, they received shocking news that Qin Zhong actually died in the Desolate Region and the Qin Clan was sending an army to the Luoshen Clan?

What was going on exactly?

Who killed Qin Zhong and where was Qin Wentian now?

"Lei`er, you still can't contact him?" Luoshen Chuan asked Luoshen Lei. Luoshen Lei has been attempting to use her messaging crystal to contact Qin Wentian but up until now, she didn't receive any replies.

Luoshen Lei shook her head. She was very worried about her elder brother. Qin Zhong had died, but where had her elder brother gone?

"Clan leader, what about the Luoshen Clan?" Those experts from the Luoshen Clan who chose to follow Luoshen Chuan wanted to say something but they hesitated. Luoshen Chuan sighed and replied, "The Qin Clan had a heavenly deity that died in the Desolate Region. Although Luoshen Mu already proclaimed that this matter has no connection to the Luoshen Clan, how can the anger the Qin Clan felt over having one of their heavenly deities dying dissipate just like that? Even if they know this matter isn't connected to the Luoshen Clan, the Qin Clan wouldn't stop just like that. Luoshen Mu has brought a calamity on the Luoshen Clan."

The Qin Clan sent Qin Zhong because Luoshen Mu informed them. And now that they have invited a pack of wolves into their home, who could the Luoshen Clan blame?

Now, they could only hope that the Luoshen Clan won't suffer too many casualties. Even if Luoshen Chuan rushed back now, he wouldn't be able to make it in time.

"Luoshen Mu's heart isn't pure. He would rather weaken the Luoshen Clan to seize power. Clan leader, why don't you set up a separate clan and get the rest to submit once this matter blows over? I believe that after this calamity, many in the Luoshen Clan would wake up and see clearly for themselves what sort of character Luoshen Mu is." An expert at the side suggested.

"If I do so, I would only be fragmenting the Luoshen Clan even more. The Luoshen Clan's foundation might even collapse completely from that." Luoshen Chuan's expression was grim. The people around him all sighed in their hearts when they heard that. They could only hope that the Luoshen Clan was able to get through this calamity. After all, although these people had left the Luoshen Clan in support of Luoshen Chuan, those people who remained there were still their kin. The people they hated were only a small part of the whole. The vast majority were the ordinary members of the clan.

...

Just like what Luoshen Chuan has speculated, since the Qin Clan lost a heavenly deity, even if they really believed in the news sent out by Luoshen Mu that Qin Zhong's death had nothing to do with the Luoshen Clan, the Qin Clan wouldn't stop. Now that they mobilized the Qin Army, how can they simply leave just like that? If they did so, how would the people of the world view the Qin Clan? In the future, wouldn't anyone would dare to offend the Qin Clan then?

At this moment, the Luoshen Clan had to give them an answer.

In the airspace above Luo City, divine might bore down on everything. This feeling was extremely clear on the Luoshen Mountain. In the airspace above the Luoshen Mountain's peak, a group of experts descended from the sky. The man in the lead was none other than the Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng. After Qin Zheng became the Qin Clan Leader, it was very rare for him to reveal his face outside the clan. However, there was no need to doubt his strength. When he was younger, he was already nurtured as a future successor of the Qin Clan. Back then, only Qin Yuanfeng could be comparable to him but the ending was that everything Qin Yuanfeng possessed was stripped off from him and transferred to Qin Zheng. Qin Zheng was the ultimate victor and became the Qin Clan Leader.

The Luoshen Clan's experts also appeared. Luoshen Mu looked at Qin Zheng and glanced at the surroundings, "Since the experts from the Divine Ox Clan have also arrived, you might as well just show yourselves."

"Haha, we only came to take a look. Congratulations to Brother Mu for becoming the Luoshen Clan Leader." A boorish voice drifted through the air as another group of experts appeared. These experts all had muscular and sturdy builds, exuding a feeling of savageness. These were none other than experts from the Divine Ox Clan. Among them, several heavenly deities were present. Even the chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan personally appeared.

"Many thanks." Luoshen Mu's voice turned somewhat cold. This chief of the Divine Ox Clan personally came, it was clear that he had ill intentions. It was highly possible that he wanted to hit the Luoshen Clan when they are down.

"Luoshen Mu, Qin Zhong from my Qin Clan only came to the Luoshen Clan due to the information you sent. However, he actually died here. What do you intend to do?" Qin Zheng calmly asked, not giving Luoshen Mu any face at all, directly saying that Qin Zhong came due to the info Luoshen Mu sent them. By making this public, this clan leader Luoshen Mu would no longer have any face. After all, the Luoshen Clan and the Qin Clan already had a grudge since the past. Yet, Luoshen Mu colluded with the clan's enemies to deal with Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan.

"Before this, I've already sent out news. I believed that the Qin Clan has received the news too that Qin Zhong's death absolutely has nothing to do with my Luoshen Clan. At that time, Qin Zhong left to pursue the traitor's son

Qin Wentian. Luoshen Chuan wanted to leave to obstruct Qin Zhong but our Luoshen Clan stopped him, and delayed him with the abdication ceremony. At that time, all the heavenly deities of my Luoshen Clan were present, not a single one of them left. Hence, it is impossible for Qin Zhong's death to be connected to my Luoshen Clan." Luoshen Mu replied.

"Qin Zhong has already died, there's no proof to validate your words hence you can say what you want to? No matter what, it's true that Qin Zhong died after he came to the Luoshen Clan. I find it hard to believe that the Luoshen Clan has no connection to this matter." Qin Zheng domineeringly spoke. "Luoshen Mu, for this matter, the Luoshen Clan has to give a satisfactory answer to my Qin Clan. If not, prepare to face the consequences…"

This was a stark naked threat. The expressions of the Luoshen Clan all turned very unsightly. No matter what, they were also a hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and had once fought equally with the Qin Clan. Although they were weaker now, it doesn't mean that they could be threatened like this. The Qin Clan actually sent out an army and wanted to pressure them by pressing their heads down?

"I invited Qin Zhong over to capture the traitor's son because I wish to mend the relationship between both our clans. Clan Leader Qin should have understood my intentions, right? I also didn't want Qin Zhong to die, but this definitely wasn't something done by my Luoshen Clan. What sort of answer do you want?" Luoshen Mu spoke. When the Luoshen Clan's experts heard his words, they couldn't help but feel disappointment. Compared to Luoshen Chuan's tyranny, Luoshen Mu's aura was clearly weaker, as though he was willing to submit. This was simply extremely shameful, a humiliation to the Luoshen Clan.

Right now, as the Luoshen Clan Leader, Luoshen Mu didn't simply represent himself, he represented the entire Luoshen Clan.

"In that case since you, Luoshen Mu, put it this way, if you can do the things I will state, I will believe you." Qin Zheng spoke.

"Clan Leader Qin, please feel free to speak." Luoshen Mu spoke.

"Qin Zhong was a heavenly deity from my Qin Clan, but he died in the territories near the Luoshen Clan. However, you, Luoshen Mu said that you wish to form a good relationship with my Qin Clan? Since this is the case, I want a heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan to head over to my Qin Clan as a guest to indicate good will from the Luoshen Clan. Other than this, I also invite ten world overlords from the younger generation of the Luoshen Clan over to my Qin Clan to cultivate. When the Luoshen Clan completes these two matters, I will allow them to return. The first matter, get Luoshen Chuan to come to my Qin Clan and give me an answer. I suspect this incident has something to do with him. As for the second matter, capture the traitor's son Qin Wentian and bring him to the Qin Clan. If he is alive, I want to see his person. If he is dead, I want to see his corpse." Qin Zheng spoke.

When the experts of the Luoshen Clan heard this, they were incomparably enraged. Although the word used was 'guests,' they are nothing but hostages in reality. They wanted the Luoshen Clan to do their bidding and capture Luoshen Chuan to exchange for the hostage heavenly deity and capture Qin Wentian to exchange for the ten world overlords. This was simply a humiliation for the Luoshen Clan. If they agreed to these conditions, the Luoshen Clan would become the ridicule of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

But if they didn't agree, the Qin Clan most probably wouldn't give up. There were still experts from the Divine Ox Clan at the side eyeing them like how tigers eye their prey.

A heavenly deity and ten world overlords. The Qin Clan wanted to ruthlessly diminish the Luoshen Clan's strength. The Qin Clan also didn't really want to start a war directly. Although they could win, their Qin Clan would have to suffer heavy casualties too. Hence, they made such a request, wanting to slowly weaken the Luoshen Clan. Taking a heavenly deity and ten world overlords, and not only so, the remainder of the Luoshen Clan had to capture Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian.

The chief of the Divine Ox Clan looked at Qin Zheng. As expected of the formidable Qin Clan Leader. Today, the Luoshen Clan had to agree even if they didn't want to. And once they agreed to it, the Luoshen Clan would not only weaken, there would also be internal unrest and they wouldn't be far from collapse. After all, their internal warfare just ended, the current Luoshen Clan now was extremely unstable.

"Qin Clan Leader, aren't your conditions a little too over the top?" Luoshen Mu's expression grew very unsightly.

"You are the one who said that you wish to have a good relationship with my Qin Clan. If you don't agree with my invitation of a heavenly deity and ten world overlords coming to my Qin Clan as guests, I can only suspect that Qin Zhong's death was caused by your Luoshen Clan. Since that's the case, we can only start a war." Qin Zheng solemnly spoke, radiating imposing might. In the air, waves of heavenly might engulfed the Luoshen Mountain. It was like as long as Luoshen Mu said the word 'no,' the Qin Clan would start a war immediately.

Luoshen Mu's expression turned extremely ugly. The first major event that happened after he became the clan leader was the arrival of the Qin Clan declaring a war? Could it be that he had to agree to such humiliating conditions?

If they didn't agree, could the Luoshen Clan bear the consequences?

"Uncle Han, are you willing to head to the Qin Clan to be their guest?" Luoshen Mu turned his head and spoke to an old man standing behind him. This was a heavenly deity of the Luoshen Clan. This person was once Luoshen Chuan's supporter. When the old man heard Luoshen Mu's words, his eyes suddenly flashed with coldness. Luoshen Mu wanted him to go to the Qin Clan?

To be a guest? This was merely what was said on the surface. Most probably after he headed there, his fate would be controlled by the Qin Clan completely.

"Uncle Han, our Luoshen Clan will take good care of your aunt, younger brother and younger sister. Also, for the world overlords that go over this time around, there will be none from your family." Luoshen Mu transmitted his voice to the old man when he noticed the flash of coldness in the old man's eyes. This sentence he spoke also constituted a threat. The old man was so angry that he clenched his fists tightly. Luoshen Mu then spoke out on the surface, "Uncle Han, if you are willing to head over for the sake of our Luoshen Clan, our Luoshen Clan will never forget your contribution."

"Luoshen Mu, you are really excellent." Luoshen Han icily spoke. How regrettable, he had switched from supporting Luoshen Chuan to Luoshen Mu. And now, he was actually betrayed by Luoshen Mu.

"I'm willing to go over." Luoshen Han spoke. However, it was clear from his tone that he was extremely unwilling.

"Many thanks Uncle Han for considering the big picture." Luoshen Mu nodded. After that, he named ten other world overlords who had been supporters of Luoshen Chuan before. They were all incomparably infuriated. In fact, some even cursed him out loud in public. However, after Luoshen Mu sent a voice transmission to threaten their family, all of them shut up. They knew that they had to go even if they didn't want to go.

"Since the Luoshen Clan is willing to show good will, I will believe the Luoshen Clan. I hope the Luoshen Clan will properly accomplish the two tasks I've spoken of earlier." Qin Zheng spoke, his voice ringing with the tone of command.

"My Luoshen Clan will naturally do our best." Luoshen Mu felt incomparably humiliated. At this moment, the chief of the Divine Ox Clan laughed, "The ascension of a new Luoshen Clan Leader, what a joyous matter. How can we not celebrate this? My Divine Ox Clan is also willing to have a marriage alliance with the Luoshen Clan. The supreme character of my clan, Devilox of the younger generation, has always viewed the maidens from the Luoshen Clan very highly and wishes to marry several of them. I wonder if the Luoshen Clan Leader would agree to this marriage proposal?"

Chapter 1864: Internal Collapse

As the voice of the Divine Ox Clan Chief faded away, many of the Luoshen Clan revealed looks of anger.

The strength of their Luoshen Clan was inferior to the Qin Clan. They had experienced a series of events that led to their strength weakening and even their original clan leader was forced out. But even so, the Divine Ox Clan didn't have authority to act brazenly in here. However, right now, the Divine Ox Clan was not simply acting brazen, their words were basically an insult to the Luoshen Clan.

They can forget about it if Devilox wanted to marry a maiden from the Luoshen Clan. However, the ox chieftain said that Devilox wanted to marry several beauties of the Luoshen Clan? On the surface, a marriage alliance seemed pleasant to the ears. But in truth, these vile creatures from the Divine Ox Clan merely wanted to get their hands on the Luoshen Clan bloodline. They wanted to breed many mix-bloods. This was simply a great insult.

"Scram." An old man from the Luoshen Clan couldn't control his rage any longer. The large eyes of the ox chieftain stared at that old man as he laughed uproariously, causing the space here to tremble. Luoshen Mu coldly glanced at the ox chieftain as he icily spoke, "My Luoshen Clan has no intention of forming a marriage alliance with the Divine Ox Clan."

Since a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan died, them coming here had a reason to it. But for the Divine Ox Clan, they were clearly planning to take advantage of the situation when they were down.

"Oh, I've heard of Devilox from the Divine Ox Clan, it's said that he was born with a dao bone and has excellent talent. Since having a marriage alliance can increase the strength of the future generations, Luoshen Mu, why must you toss this thought out of the window? I think a marriage alliance between both your clans seems to be a very good idea." At this moment, Qin Zheng calmly spoke, his words causing the gazes of countless people in the Luoshen Clan to freeze. Luoshen Mu's expression grew even uglier. When the Qin Clan and the Divine Ox Clan came here together earlier, he was already worried that if a conflict occurred, would the two of them join forces? Now it seemed that things were indeed as he had expected, the Qin Clan and the Divine Ox Clan must have come to an agreement.

The Qin Clan had the intention to support the Divine Ox Clan to confront their Luoshen Clan. By doing so, they could continue weakening the Luoshen Clan without having to fight a war. This was undoubtedly the ending the Qin Clan wished to see the most. Hence, other than weakening the Luoshen Clan, they naturally wanted to see a rival of the Luoshen Clan grow stronger.

The ox chieftain laughed loudly, "Many thanks for Clan Leader Qin's beautiful words. Luoshen Mu, I believe we showed enough sincerity today. Look, there are so many heavenly deities from my Divine Ox Clan here. I'm sure you have not seen such an imposing array of experts during a marriage proposal, right?"

Such 'sincerity' was a stark naked threat. The heavenly deities from the Divine Ox Clan came here to pressure the Luoshen Clan.

"Vile beast." An old man from the Luoshen Clan coldly spoke.

"What did you say?" The laughter of the ox chieftain abruptly stopped. He took a step down from the air as heavenly might bore down on the Luoshen Mountain, causing the entire mountain to tremble.

"Clan leader, you definitely cannot agree to this matter." Someone spoke, ignoring the ox chiefain's rage. This was a clear humiliation.

"If there's no way to set up a marriage alliance, I have no objections. But earlier, someone insulted the chieftain of my Divine Ox Clan. As long as you hand over the offender to our Divine Ox Clan, we will forget everything." Another heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan pointed to the old man who scolded the ox chieftain as a vile beast. The old man was also a heavenly deity.

"Can it be you guys are not vile beasts?" That old man coldly spoke.

"Clan Leader Qin, you should have heard it too. How do you feel this matter should be handled?" The ox chieftain stared at Qin Zheng.

"If the two of your clans can form a marriage alliance, all of these are small matters and can be forgotten. I believe you, as the ox chieftain, would be magnanimous enough to forget about this." Qin Zheng calmly spoke.

"Mhm, if there is a marriage alliance between our clans, I can forget about that earlier insult." The ox chieftain nodded. "But what if the Luoshen Clan doesn't agree?"

"Insulting the chieftain of a hegemonic power? In that case, the Luoshen Clan naturally has to give a reply and send the offender to the Divine Ox Clan." Qin Zheng spoke, the two of them acting in a show the other directed.

"Since that's the case, I will have to ask Clan Leader Qin to administer justice today then." The ox chieftain laughed. After that, the experts from the Divine Ox Clan all released their auras which enveloped the Luoshen Clan.

"Clan leader, we would rather fight than to suffer this humiliation. Whoever wants to destroy our Luoshen Clan, we shall make them pay a heavy price." That old man earlier coldly spoke.

"You have backbone, as expected of a heavenly deity of the Luoshen Clan. In the past, there have been many battles due to conflict between our Qin Clan and the Luoshen Clan but a clan war has never erupted before. Today, we might really have the chance to experience the full strength of the Luoshen Clan." Qin Zheng spoke. Behind him, the experts from the Qin Clan all released their might. The auras from the experts of the two clans bore down on the mountain. It would be a lie if one were to say that the people of the Luoshen Clan weren't panicking. If a war erupted, only heavenly deities have the chance to escape or to deal with the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan. For the rest of their Luoshen Clan, they would surely be annihilated here.

"Chieftain, how many people do you want?" Luoshen Mu asked, his words causing many experts of the Luoshen Clan to stare at him in disbelief.

"Let's make it ten people, just like what the Qin Clan requested. Initially, Devilox is interested in Luoshen Lei, sadly, she is no longer here or I would have asked for her. Naturally, if the Luoshen Clan is agreeable to send Luoshen Meng for the marriage alliance, I can lower the quota down to three females. The Luoshen Clan can randomly pick the other two, provided that they are beautiful world overlords." The ox chieftain smiled. Among the crowd, there was an extremely beautiful maiden whose beauty wasn't inferior to Luoshen Lei. She exuded grace and elegance, and also had a transcendent presence. She was the descendant of a heavenly deity, and had extraordinary talent. Now, her cultivation base was at the world overlord realm and among females in the younger generation of the Luoshen Clan, she was definitely one of the most outstanding ones.

Luoshen Meng instantly paled. Just so coincidentally, her grandfather was none other than that heavenly deity who cursed at the ox chieftain. At this moment, her grandfather coldly replied, "I won't agree to this."

"Fine, as long as you follow me back to the Divine Ox Clan. I won't mention anything about a marriage alliance again." The ox chieftain laughed in a glacial manner.

"Luoshen Meng, you should have also seen the situation. Your grandfather is a heavenly deity, do you want him to sacrifice himself for you? Wouldn't it be better if you just agree to the marriage proposal?" Luoshen Mu transmitted his voice to Luoshen Meng. Luoshen Meng turned even paler. She stared at the experts in the air and felt despair crushing her heart. She didn't expect that she would be so unfortunate.

"I will definitely not agree to this." At this moment, her grandfather spoke with a tone that could sever iron. Heavenly might radiated from his body as he prepared to battle.

"Make your decision quickly. If your grandfather fights, with the power of the Qin Clan and the Divine Ox Clan, his only ending would be death." Luoshen Mu transmitted his voice over again. Tears fell from Luoshen Meng eyes as she sighed, "I agree to the marriage proposal of the Divine Ox Clan."

"Meng!" That old man turned to look at his granddaughter.

"Grandfather, it's fine. I have to marry someone sooner or later." Luoshen Meng spoke softly.

"Since Luoshen Meng has agreed. Let's settle this matter then. I will choose another two beautiful females for the marriage alliance. I believe the chieftain will be satisfied now, right?" Luoshen Mu coldly spoke.

"Haha, great. Three months later, I will send people to fetch the three brides over and will definitely throw a glorious wedding banquet for them." The ox chieftain laughed uproariously again. It was like he could already see the future. His Divine Ox Clan would be the only one shrouded in glory. The Luoshen Clan would be basking in boundless humiliation.

Luoshen Mu's eyes were cold to the extreme. He naturally knew how shameful the matters that happened today were. However, if they started a war, the entire Luoshen Clan would be annihilated. In that case, wouldn't his many years of efforts in the dark to seize power be a waste? He had just become the Luoshen Clan Leader. Could it be that the Luoshen Clan would be destroyed in his hands?

...

The incidents on the Luoshen Mountain soon spread to the other regions. The Luoshen Clan who had just ended their internal warfare became a joke in the eyes of many. However, those hegemonic powers understood that the Qin Clan did so intentionally, causing the Luoshen Clan to suffer boundless humiliation because Qin Zheng betted correctly that Luoshen Mu didn't dare to start a war. He used the excuse of Qin Zhong's death to heavily stab the Luoshen Clan. Not only did the Qin Clan bring away a heavenly deity and ten world overlords from the Luoshen Clan, they even supported the Divine Ox Clan of the Desolate Region to suppress the Luoshen Clan.

The Divine Ox Clan would also be able to obtain what they wanted - the bloodline of the Luoshen Clan. Obtaining the maidens of the Luoshen Clan was something the Divine Ox Clan had planned for since a very long time ago. Today, their desires were finally fulfilled. Their next step would be to claim supremacy in the Desolate Region after the Luoshen Clan weakened even more.

After the Luoshen Clan compromised, it was said another internal conflict broke out in the Luoshen Clan. Some of the elders were unable to endure all of this, completely cutting off their relationship with Luoshen Mu, even saying they wanted to leave the Luoshen Clan. Luoshen Mu was in a complete rage. He even sent people to control Luoshen Meng, preventing her from leaving. In any case, after Luoshen Mu became the clan leader, the Luoshen Clan clearly was much weaker now. Everyone in the world sighed, could it be that the number one clan of the Desolate Region was going to collapse?

After Luoshen Chuan learned of this, he didn't say anything but Luoshen Yu could sense the anger in his father's heart. That was his clan, yet now, they had suffered so much humiliation in the hands of Luoshen Mu. They had fought with the Qin Clan for many years and although their strength was inferior to the Qin Clan, they had never been humiliated so badly before. In addition, even the Divine Ox Clan dared to ride on their heads.

"Clan leader." Finally, someone contacted Luoshen Chuan through his messaging crystal.

"I'm no longer the Luoshen Clan Leader." Luoshen Chuan sighed. The person who messaged him was Luoshen Meng's grandfather, Luoshen Xiao.

"Is it possible to save Meng`er? Our Luoshen Clan cannot stand for such humiliation. Will you be able to return to the Luoshen Clan?" The other party asked. Luoshen Chuan fell silent before he replied, "I've already abdicated. This is the will of the entire clan. There's no meaning even if I returned now. Do you want me to start another internal war with Luoshen Mu?"

"In that case, I'm willing to leave the Luoshen Clan. Many elders have started to regret. They are willing to support you to establish a second Luoshen Clan. The Luoshen Clan of the Luoshen Mountains is no longer the Luoshen Clan of the past." Luoshen Xiao sighed. Luoshen Chuan didn't reply for a long time.

Next, another elder contacted Luoshen Chuan saying that he was willing to leave the Luoshen Clan as well. Luoshen Chuan's heart stirred. Now, even though he had no wish to further weaken the Luoshen Clan, the Luoshen Clan was already undergoing inevitable internal collapse. If the hearts of the people in the clan weren't united, they would be nothing but a pile of loose sand.

Although Luoshen Chuan's heart stirred, he still hesitated and didn't reply. Now, the most urgent thing to him was that he had to find his grandson Qin Wentian. How was he doing now and where exactly was he?"

How did Qin Zhong die in the Desolate Region? It's said that the experts from the Qin Clan have not left the Desolate Region yet. They were still investigating this.

...

In the Desolate Region, there were three hegemonic powers - the Luoshen Clan, the Divine Ox Clan and Demon God Mountain.

Demon God Mountain was an empire of demon beasts, it was a paradise for demons. Over here, the various races of greater demons allied together to contend against the Divine Ox Clan. Through the powerful bloodline abilities of the various races, they managed to climb to the peak of the Desolate Region as well and became one of the three hegemonic powers. Also, they were very clear about the major incidents that just happened in the Desolate Region. In fact, they were even clearer than most others.

On the Demon God Mountain, within an ancient demon god palace, Qin Wentian quietly laid there yet Little Rascal was not at his side. Little Rascal was now at some other location. And as for that young man and young woman who brought them both here, they were now regarding Qin Wentian with interest.

"I didn't expect that this man whom we casually brought back, is actually the source of everything that recently happened in the Desolate Region. Qin Wentian, he is the son of the supreme character of the Qin Clan in the past, Qin Yuanfeng, the grandson of the original Luoshen Clan leader Luoshen Chuan. If we hand him over now, there would surely be a huge commotion. Not only the Qin Clan and Luoshen Clan are looking for him, Luoshen Chuan is surely looking for him as well." That young man with a demonic air laughed. How interesting.

"It's best that you don't have such thoughts. The heavenly devouring beast we found beside him is now a hot favourite of the Heaven Devouring Ancestor who treats him like a treasure. Maybe, the royal heaven devouring beast's status would soon surpass you." The young woman beside him coldly spoke. That young man laughed, "That's true, but have you forgotten something interesting? Qin Zhong, the heavenly deity of the Qin Clan has died. The place where we found Qin Wentian and that royal heaven devouring beast should be the battlefield, right? Could it be that Qin Zhong was really killed by Qin Wentian?"

Chapter 1865: Demon Sovereigns

It has been about two months worth of time after Qin Zhong died. During this period of time, the incidents that happened in the Luoshen Clan circulated to the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It has been a long time since such major matters happened. A war almost broke out among three hegemonic powers, the Qin Clan, Divine Ox Clan and the Luoshen Clan. However, because the Luoshen Clan decided to be willingly humiliated, the matter was concluded.

After this matter, the Qin Clan and the Luoshen Clan started to search for Qin Wentian's traces, they also continued with the investigation of Qin Zhong's death.

Luoshen Chuan also returned to the Desolate Region, he was also searching for Qin Wentian.

However, never in their wildest imaginations would they imagine that Qin Wentian was actually currently at the other hegemonic power of the Desolate Region, he was on the Demon God Mountain.

Today, Qin Wentian woke up. The young man and young woman who brought him here appeared before him and they were both staring at him with interest.

"This place is the Demon God Mountain?" Qin Wentian asked. Evidently, he hasn't been completely unconscious and maintained a hint of clarity. He actually knew that this place was the Demon God Mountain.

"Qin Wentian." That young man smiled. "Was Qin Zhong killed by you?"

Clearly, he was very curious about this point. The Qin Clan actually lost one heavenly deity and even now, the Qin Clan was still investigating this seriously, despite there being no clues.

Now, the only person who could solve this riddle was none other than Qin Wentian alone.

"What do you think?" Qin Wentian smiled. He knew that he was on the Demon God Mountain but he had no idea whether the Demon God Mountain had good or bad intentions. After all, his understanding of the Demon God Mountain only extended to the information he read in the ancient records.

There are five demon sovereigns on the Demon God Mountain that governs all the demonic beasts here. There were many different demonic races, and for those demons who could become heavenly deities, they were known as demon gods and given the title of demon sovereigns. In the world of demons, strength was everything. They contended against the Divine Ox Clan but didn't suppress and dominate the other races, choosing to cooperate with each other instead. They only hope more demon sovereigns would appear on the Demon God Mountain. After all, the main purpose of them allying together was to deal with the Divine Ox Clan. And now, by pooling their strengths together, they finally obtained enough power to stand equally with the Divine Ox Clan.

"He actually awoke. Let's inform this to the demon sovereigns." The young woman calmly spoke. The young man smiled and glanced at Qin Wentian before leaving the area with the young woman, leaving Qin Wentian alone behind.

Qin Wentian stood up and walked out from the ancient demon palace. He discovered that he was on a very tall mountain and there was a boundlessly vast mountain range before his eyes. All sorts of demonic beasts gathered in groups, even for those rarely seen demons, they could not be considered rare here. After all, this place was the Demon God Mountain, a paradise for demonic beasts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It was also a gathering place for all greater demons.

Qin Wentian breathed out, expelling the impurities in his body. He felt extremely refreshed. Luckily, he had cultivated the Undying Scripture and he had the undying law energy protecting his body. This was why he could recover so quickly. After that battle with Qin Zhong, he truly understood how terrifying heavenly deities are. Before this, the power of heavenly deities only existed in his imagination but after that fight with Qin Zhong, he had personally experienced the tyrannical strength of heavenly deities.

Being able to survive that battle was truly due to luck. Not only so, he had also gained many benefits from that. His insights in comprehending a heavenly dao would surely increase when he tries to break through in the future.

"Leier." Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal. The first thing he did was to inform Leier about his safety. Most probably, she was extremely worried about him.

"Elder brother." A voice filled with surprise and joy replied back instantly. "Elder brother…"

"It's me, Lei`er." Qin Wentian could hear her choked sobs. That little lass must have teared because of her agitation. She should have believed that he had already died.

"This is excellent. Elder brother, you are still alive." Luoshen Lei emotionally spoke. "Elder brother, where are you now? I will go look for you with grandpa."

"I'm on the Demon God Mountain." Qin Wentian replied.

"Demon God Mountain?" Luoshen Lei's gaze froze. Her elder brother was actually in the third hegemonic power of the Desolate Region, the Demon God Mountain. Could it be that the Demon God Mountain was the one who killed Qin Zhong? This was impossible, right?

"Mhm. Back then Qin Zhong was chasing after me but I managed to kill him due to luck. I was heavily injured and brought here by experts from the Demon God Mountain. Although I have no idea whether they did so because of kind intentions or evil intentions, I think that they won't harm me or they would have long handed me to the Qin Clan or the Luoshen Clan." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. The Demon God Mountain didn't imprison him or restrict him.

"Elder brother, you actually killed Qin Zhong. That was a heavenly deity!" Luoshen Lei felt her heart shaking with disbelief. However, she knew that her elder brother surely wouldn't lie to her. Qin Zhong's death didn't really have a secret to it. The answer was very simple. He was simply killed by Qin Wentian.

"If it wasn't for him being careless and wanting to capture me alive, the one who died would have been me instead." Qin Wentian felt really fortunate when he thought back to that battle. Just with his strength alone, leaving aside the divine rod, he still wasn't powerful enough to kill a heavenly deity.

"Oh, by the way Lei`er, what happened after that? Are you and grandfather okay?" Qin Wentian asked. After hearing this question, Luoshen Lei told Qin Wentian everything that happened to the Luoshen Clan during this period of time. After hearing it, Qin Wentian had an indescribable feeling in his heart. His grandfather actually gave up the position of the clan leader for him and even directly rushed to the Heaven Region, wanting to take him back from the Qin Clan.

As for the Qin Clan, they actually allied with the Divine Ox Clan, sending an army to the Luoshen Clan. Luoshen Mu shied from battle, causing the Luoshen Clan to be gravely humiliated. In fact, he even made use of this opportunity to suppress those who used to support his grandfather. Regardless of the heavenly deity or the ten world overlords brought away by the Qin Clan, all of them used to be Luoshen Chuan's supporters. Luoshen Meng's grandfather was also one of them.

Luoshen Lei even told Qin Wentian that right now, the Luoshen Clan was crumbling internally. Many experts have decided to leave.

Just when Qin Wentian was silently musing over these, the young man and young woman from the demon races came back. Qin Wentian then ended the conversation with Luoshen Lei.

"The demon sovereign wants to see you." The young man calmly spoke." Qin Wentian nodded and followed the two of them, heading towards one of the five tallest mountains in the Demon God Mountain Range and arrived before a true demon god palace.

In the palace, on a majestic throne, a demon sovereign sat there. Although this demon sovereign was in human form, his body size was extremely large. His eyes gleamed with terrifying light, exuding an imposing pressure.

"This is the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign." The young woman's cool voice rang out. Heaven Devouring Demon Sovreign, his true form was a heaven devouring beast and was one of the five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain.

Right now, Little Rascal was actually seated beside that divine throne of this demon sovereign. He winked at Qin Wentian and transmitted his voice, "Ah, Wentian. You've finally awakened."

"You little bastard, you really know how to enjoy life. After you woke up from your injuries, you actually didn't take care of me?" Qin Wentian transmitted back with a curse.

"The demon sovereign has already instructed them to take care of you. He wants me to remain by his side." Little Rascal replied. Qin Wentian felt joy in his heart. Heaven devouring beasts were extremely rare and now, a demon god-level character like the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign actually regarded Little Rascal so highly. He naturally felt happy for Little Rascal.

"Was Qin Zhong killed by you?" The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"It was only by luck." Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal. It should be this little fellow who told this demon sovereign about that. Hence, there was no need for him to conceal anything. Since this demon sovereign was fond of Little Rascal, he naturally wouldn't have any ill intention towards him.

"Even though it was by luck, being able to kill a heavenly deity at the world overlord level clearly shows that you have supreme talent. However, right now, the external world is looking for you everywhere. The Qin Clan and the Luoshen Clan are the ones behind it. What do you plan to do?" The demon sovereign asked.

"I have no plans as of yet." Qin Wentian honestly replied.

"I told this little fellow to follow me but he wants to follow you instead. Why don't you stay on the Demon God Mountain? After all, the ones who know of your identity are only a few people and I've already told them to keep it a secret. How about it?" The heaven devouring sovereign spoke. Qin Wentian pondered a little. Cultivating on the Demon God Mountain? It wasn't too bad. Right now, he needed to stabilize his foundation and attempt to break through to the next cultivation realm.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement.

"You can leave first." The heaven devouring demon sovereign nodded. Qin Wentian bid his farewell. The young man and young woman glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Zhong was really killed by him alone?

"How much has your strength recovered?" The young man asked.

"Is there a problem?" Qin Wentian laughed as he asked.

"Nothing much, I wish to spar against you. I want to test myself against someone who can kill a heavenly deity." The eyes of the young man gleamed with sharpness as he brimmed with excitement.

"In the future if there's a chance, I will be sure to spar with you." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Alright." The eyes of the young man still gleamed sharply. "I'm a sky roc under the Kun Sovereign."

"I will remember it." Qin Wentian nodded. The Kun Sovereign's true form should be a KunPeng (Leviathan Roc). It was able to rule unchallenged in the oceans or fly supreme in the sky. The young man true's form was a roc. Although he is directly under the command of the Kun Sovereign, any one of the five demon sovereigns on the Demon God Mountain would be able to give orders to them.

The sky roc's silhouette flashed as wings took formed behind his back. The wings gleamed resplendently and a moment later, he vanished in an instant. The young woman brought Qin Wentian back to his resting place, "You can stay here temporarily for now."

"Right, many thanks." Qin Wentian nodded. After that, the young woman departed.

Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings. This area should be considered a territory governed by the Heaven Devouring Sovereign.

"Who is it that has come to my Demon God Mountain?" At this moment, the voice of the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign thundered out. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he stared in a certain direction.

After that, a figure descended from the sky, directly appearing here. When Qin Wentian saw that figure, his eyes gleamed sharply as he sped over there directly.

Outside the Demon God Palace, Qin Wentian rushed back after he had just left here. That figure who just appeared was standing in opposition with the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign. The demon sovereign was extremely unhappy now, "Luoshen Chuan, isn't it a little rude for you to be barging in unannounced like this?"

So it turned out that the person who came here was Luoshen Chuan who has returned to the Desolate Region. After he learned from Luoshen Lei that Qin Wentian was here, he immediately rushed here alone.

"Grandfather!" Qin Wentian called out. Luoshen Chuan turned and nodded his head at Qin Wentian. He had been worried for many days but upon seeing that Qin Wentian was safe, he acted extremely calm. After that, he turned to the demon sovereign, "I came to fetch him. Sorry for any disturbance caused."

"Luoshen Chuan, you forcefully barged into my Demon God Mountain. Isn't your behavior too rude? You want to brush this off with a simple apology?" Another voice rang out. In the air, another figure sped over with frightening speed. This figure had huge wings behind him, capable of blotting out the sun. He was like the lord of the nine heavens, it was none other than the Kun Sovereign.

"Senior, my grandfather only did this because he was worried about me, he has no other intentions. Please pardon his behavior." Qin Wentian spoke. He wasn't worried about Luoshen Chuan's safety. As the leader of the Luoshen Clan, although he was the previous one, Luoshen Chuan was undoubtedly strong enough to retreat safely. However, he didn't wish for there to be a conflict between Luoshen Chuan and the Demon God Mountain.

Chapter 1866: Joining Forces with the Demon God Mountain

After speaking, Qin Wentian looked at Luoshen Chuan, "Grandfather, I was unconscious after that battle with Qin Zhong and was brought to the Demon God Mountain where I received care. The demon sovereign allowed me to stay here temporarily and I owe him a debt of gratitude."

By speaking of this, it was naturally because he wanted to alleviate the tension between the two parties. As expected, the expression of the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign grew better after he heard that. He turned to Luoshen Chuan, "No matter what, you are the original clan leader of the Luoshen Clan. Even your grandson is more well versed in etiquette compared to you."

Luoshen Chuan was once a peak character who controlled immense authority in the Luoshen Clan and stood at the peak of the Desolate Region. The demon sovereigns wouldn't really make things difficult for him. When Luoshen Chuan was the Luoshen Clan Leader, the Luoshen Clan didn't really have any major conflicts with the Demon God Mountain. At most, only those from the junior generations would contend against each other. There wasn't too much trouble created.

"Many thanks demon sovereign for helping me to take care of my grandson. I apologize for my earlier rudeness." Luoshen Chuan clasped his hands. After knowing that Qin Wentian was here, he instantly rushed over because he was afraid that Qin Wentian might be in danger on the Demon God Mountain. But now after he heard Qin Wentian saying that the Demon God Mountain treated him quite well, Luoshen Chuan's tone naturally also grew more polite.

"Forget it. No matter what, we are the masters of the Desolate Region. Let's sit down and chat. Men, go and organize a banquet." The Heaven Devouring Sovereign waved his hand. Luoshen Chuan smiled and nodded. Only then did Qin Wentian sigh in relief. Seems like there would be no conflict.

Very soon, the banquet was prepared. The two demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain acted as the hosts and graciously welcomed Luoshen Chuan. Speaking of statuses, Luoshen Chuan was once the clan leader of the strongest hegemonic power in the Desolate Region. Their statuses were naturally slightly lower than him. Although the earlier incident caused some unhappiness, but since everything has been understood, given that they are heavenly deity-level characters, the two demon sovereigns naturally were more than willing to forget about such a minor matter.

"Luoshen Chuan, you have governed the Luoshen Clan for so many years yet you still let your emotions control your actions. After you have given up the position of the clan leader, the Luoshen Clan was thoroughly humiliated. What were you thinking of? Why did you allow someone like Luoshen Mu to take up the clan leader position? That person is extremely scheming and sinister, he doesn't have the vision needed to lead a clan, nor the magnamious heart of a leader. If you were the one leading, you definitely wouldn't allow the Luoshen Clan to suffer such humiliation even if it meant starting a war." During the banquet, the Heaven Devouring Sovereign bluntly spoke, not avoiding this topic at all. The personalities of demons would always be more straight-forward compared to humans.

"Heaven devourer, if you are the one facing against the pressure of the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan, how would you choose?" Luoshen Chuan asked.

"Kill my way through their forces and flee. Since the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan dares to step on my head, what does our Demon God Mountain have to fear? At most, we will simply all die. As long as the five demon sovereigns can escape, we will definitely avenge the deaths of our descendants in the future. The Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan no longer need to dream about having a moment of peace." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign directly spoke. If they want war, let's war then. It was clear they would surely lose to the combined forces of the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan. Hence, they didn't plan to win, they only planned to slaughter a path out and escape, choosing to take revenge in the future.

"Ruthless." Qin Wentian silently mused. This should be the personalities of all demon sovereigns. They had strong enough spirits to endure the destruction of their races. Not everyone would have the courage to make the same choice as them. Even for Luoshen Chuan himself, he might not have dared to make this decision.

"The Divine Ox Clan is truly brazen enough. In the past, they schemed to obtain the bloodlines of the various demonic races, and has long planned to obtain the Luoshen Clan's bloodline. Now, they seem to be about to succeed. Luoshen Chuan, what do you plan to do in the future?" The Heaven Devouring Sovereign asked. Since they were at the same level, his manner was very direct and to-the-point.

Luoshen Chuan glanced at Qin Wentian before he replied, "Before this, I focused my attention on finding my grandson. I still have no concrete plans for the future yet. Now, the internal situation of the Luoshen Clan is extremely bad, they are crumbling from within. How would I be willing to see this?"

"Why don't you join our Demon God Mountain? If you want to, we will have six sovereigns. Haha." The Heaven Devouring Sovereign laughed.

"Good idea." The Kun Sovereign smiled in agreement. Naturally, these words were spoken with the tone of teasing in them. It wasn't too possible that Luoshen Chuan would agree.

"It's not possible for me to join the Demon God Mountain, but if we are talking about me joining forces with the Demon God Mountain, this is something that can be considered." Luoshen Chuan's gaze flashed. If it was in the past and if his identity was still the Luoshen Clan Leader, he naturally wouldn't say this. But now that the Luoshen Clan was on the verge of collapsing, he naturally wanted to do something for the Luoshen Clan.

The eyes of the two demon sovereigns flashed as they glanced at each other.

The control of the Desolate Region has always been split between three powers. Luoshen Chuan was no longer the Luoshen Clan Leader but his strength was still present. Also, there would surely be people from the Luoshen Clan regretting their choice and might want to follow him. If he joined forces with the Demon God Mountain, the balance of the three powers would definitely be broken. They would gain the initiative.

"Who do you want to deal with?" The Heaven Devouring Sovereign asked.

"Naturally, the Divine Ox Clan." Luoshen Chuan calmly spoke. If he said his target was the Qin Clan, the Demon God Mountain would surely not agree. The Qin Clan of the Heaven Region was simply too powerful, and it's impossible that the Demon God Mountain would want to antagonize them for no reason. However, the grudge between the Demon God Mountain and Divine Ox Clan has already been festering for countless years. The Divine Ox Clan always had ambitions to occupy and rule the Demon God Mountain themselves.

"Luoshen Chuan, you should understand that the strength of the Divine Ox Clan isn't inferior to the Demon God Mountain. My Demon God Mountain won't fear provoking the Divine Ox Clan but if we take the initiative to attack them, this might not be a good thing for the Demon God Mountain." The Kun Sovereign spoke.

"The Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan went to the Luoshen Mountain, acting together to suppress the Luoshen Clan. But in reality, did they even act? You have also seen the ending. Since they can do so, why can't we do the same? Also, even if we joined forces, I didn't say to really let the Demon God Mountain start a war with the Divine Ox Clan." Luoshen Chuan spoke.

"Haha, Luoshen Chuan. What do you want to do?" The Heaven Devouring Sovereign seemed interested, laughing loudly as he asked. Seems like although Luoshen Chuan was no longer the Luoshen Clan Leader, he still couldn't endure this breath of resentment.

"I wish to return their coin back to them, a tooth for a tooth." Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. During the banquet, both parties discussed. Qin Wentian quietly listened. After all, before the demon sovereigns and his grandfather, he was just a junior.

The atmosphere during the banquet was very joyful. After the banquet ended, the demon sovereigns invited Luoshen Chuan to stay on the Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Chuan agreed to it. After that, he left to bring Luoshen Lei and the others in his group here and he naturally did so silently. The demon sovereigns sent out orders to seal this news to prevent leakage. On the Demon God Mountain, the demon sovereigns had complete authority.

When Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei saw that Qin Wentian was safe and sound, they were naturally relieved. When they learned that Qin Wentian killed Qin Zhong with no help from others, their hearts were incomparably shaken. They were filled with yearning with regards to Qin Wentian's growth in the future.

Also, the topic of discussion during the earlier banquet was also made known to Luoshen Yu and the rest.

During the night, the moonlight cascaded down on the Demon God Mountain, filling the air with some coolness. Luoshen Chuan stood at the edge of a cliff and stared into the distance. His gaze was immeasurably deep and serene. Behind him, the sound of footsteps echoed. It was none other than Luoshen Yu. He softly spoke, "Father, it's time to show our determination."

"Do you think we should really do this?" Luoshen Chuan asked.

"Now that the Luoshen Clan is in Luoshen Mu's hands, it would be destroyed sooner or later. Since that is the case, why doesn't father take control and set up a secondary Luoshen Clan? In the future, we would be able to rise again if this secondary clan develops. When one day, everyone in the primary Luoshen Clan decides to side with us, we will be able to unite the hearts of people and gain our former glory. If not, could father really bear to watch as the Luoshen Clan crumbles apart?" Luoshen Yu spoke.

He knew that his father had deep emotions towards the clan. If he chose to step out and set up a secondary Luoshen Clan, the Luoshen Clan would be further fragmented, divided into two completely separate entities. Maybe, this would be a path of eternal condemnation, damning them for their futures.

"Can our Luoshen Clan really regain our former glory?" Luoshen Chuan mumbled. Under his leadership, the Luoshen Clan has actually declined, allowing a person like Luoshen Mu to appear.

"Father, don't forget about one person." Luoshen Yu spoke.

"Who?" Luoshen Chuan turned and glanced at Luoshen Yu.

"Wentian." Luoshen Yu's eyes gleamed with sharpness. "Father, right now, the talent Wentian has displayed, has already surpassed the talent of his parents. If we give him more time, he would surely reach the peak of martial dao. He was born to be enemies with the Qin Clan. In his body, there is also our Luoshen Clan's bloodline. If he grew stronger, how can it not be possible for our Luoshen Clan to regain our former strength?"

Luoshen Chuan's eyes shone brightly. "Seems like you are very confident in Wentian."

"Father, don't you have confidence in Wentian? He killed Qin Zhong, who was a heavenly deity after all. No matter how Wentian did it, he still managed to do it. Didn't Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian also do the same before? Although Qin Dangtian had just broken through to the heavenly deity level when he defeated me. In addition, Wentian has also entered the legendary place of the sacred academy. When all the elite geniuses in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered, he was the only one who had done so." Luoshen Yu spoke. "He is the gift Qianxue brought to us. He will pay her debt to you, to the Luoshen Clan."

"Qianxue…" When Luoshen Chuan thought of his daughter, a trace of longing flashed across his eyes. After that, a look of contemplation appeared on his face, as the glint in his eyes grew more determined.

...

The Divine Ox Clan and the Luoshen Clan made an agreement that the Divine Ox Clan would come and fetch the brides three months later, and they would throw a grand wedding.

As expected, the Divine Ox Clan was true to their words. As the deadline of three months got increasing nearer, the various major powers of the Desolate Region received their wedding invitations. In the Desolate Region, other than the three hegemonic powers, there were still many other major powers. All of them sighed silently in their hearts when they received the invitations. Clearly, the Divine Ox Clan was doing this intentionally to establish their dominance. They wanted to tell everyone that glory would soon belong to their clan. So what if they were once weaker than the Luoshen Clan? Now, wasn't the Luoshen Clan humiliated by them? They even had to send maidens to the Divine Ox Clan for marriage.

Even the Demon God Mountain also received the wedding invitation from the Divine Ox Clan. After they received it, the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign had a deep smile on his face. The chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan wanted to tell the Demon God Clan that they would soon rule the Desolate Region unchallenged? What a beautiful dream, the Divine Ox Clan must be very immersed in their fantasy.

The grander the wedding was, the more the Luoshen Clan would lose face. In the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Meng and the two other maidens were being controlled, they were not allowed to leave the clan and when the deadline of the three months is up, that would be the date of their calamity.

Also, recently, many experts could be seen leaving the Luoshen Mountain, disappearing quietly. Naturally it was normal for experts to wish to temper themselves in the outside world when cultivating. Luoshen Mu didn't care too much about that. Maybe, these experts left because they didn't want to be present during Luoshen Meng's wedding and witness how humiliating things would be. In truth, Luoshen Mu didn't want to witness this too. But he felt that for the sake of the entire clan, he would rather sacrifice a few. He believed that the people of the Luoshen Clan should be able to understand him.

As the deadline drew nearer, the atmosphere of the Desolate Region became increasingly lively. Many experts from the other regions headed straight to the Divine Ox Castle, the place where the Divine Ox Clan was located. It was as though this is a sign that the strongest hegemonic power's position was changing. The Luoshen Clan was weakening while the Divine Ox Clan was on the rise.

Time passed by in the blink of an eye, and finally, the deadline of three months had arrived!

Chapter 1867: A Wonderful Drama

Today, inside Divine Ox Castle, the experts here were as many as the clouds. The majestic Divine Ox Castle became a gathering place for the experts of all factions. There were powerful demonic races, as well as strong human clans and sects. All of them came here to congratulate the Divine Ox Clan for the wedding. The Divine Ox Castle basked in boundless glory. There were two chariots pulled by a dragon and phoenix respectively, heading from the Divine Ox Castle to the Luoshen Clan to receive the brides. Devilox from the Divine Ox Clan sat proudly in the dragon chariot, exuding a proud and imposing aura.

Today, Devilox would be marrying three maidens from the Luoshen Clan. The elegant beauties of the Luoshen Clan would be pressed down underneath him by the end of today. Sadly, Luoshen Lei wasn't here. But even so, Luoshen Meng was also extremely outstanding and was an exceptional beauty, filling him with anticipation.

In the Divine Ox Castle, countless experts glanced up in the air, staring at the welcoming group that was sent out as many emotions filled their hearts. The Divine Ox Clan intentionally wanted to make this wedding as grand and as impressive as possible. The Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan stood at the stairway leading up to the Divine Ox Castle, smiling widely as he stared at the chariots.

"Congratulations to Ox Chieftain."

"Such a joyous event is truly worthy of celebration." Many experts clasped their hands towards the Ox Chieftain. The chieftain had a wide smile on his face. Below the stairway, countless banquet tables were set up and the dishes were all exotic and valuable demon meat. This caused some of the experts from the demonic races to feel extremely unhappy. The way the Divine Ox Clan does things was too arrogant, without the slightest scruple.

"Many thanks for everyone's arrival. Let's not waste time and please feel free to enter to enjoy the banquet." The chieftain laughed, his voice booming like thunder. Today was the first step of his Divine Ox Clan ruling the Desolate Region supreme and unchallenged. This wedding was a very significant event to their clan, symbolizing the decline of the Luoshen Clan. Some years from now, the Divine Ox Clan would grow to become the strongest hegemonic power in the Desolate Region, growing stronger and stronger.

Within the Luoshen Clan, the atmosphere was still very tense. The three maidens had phoenix crowns on their heads and were dressed in a very beautiful manner, exuding holiness and elegance. This was especially so for the maiden in the center. After she dolled up, she was so beautiful that people might find themselves breathless just from staring at her. Her face was exquisite to the extent where there were no flaws. However, there was a vacant look in her eyes. She didn't want to imagine what the future would hold for her. She has became a sacrifice for the Luoshen Clan.

Behind the three maidens, a group of experts appeared. These experts were people from the Luoshen Clan who would escort them to the wedding in the Divine Ox Clan.

"I'll escort you all over." At this moment, an old man spoke. This old man was an elder from the Luoshen Clan, a heavenly deity character. His name was Luoshen Weng and was once a supporter of Luoshen Chuan.

"Uncle Weng, there's no need to trouble yourself. Elder Qiong will do the escort." Luoshen Mu spoke. Elder Qiong was another heavenly deity but was his supporter from the start. With Luoshen Qiong escorting, Luoshen Mu would feel more at ease.

"Sure." Luoshen Weng didn't argue, he simply nodded. He arranged some of his people to be in the escort team and after that, all of them quietly waited at the Luoshen Mountain. After a period of time, the dragon and phoenix chariots arrived, soaring through the air. Luoshen Meng turned pale after she saw the chariots.

This time, not many people appeared in the Luoshen Clan to send them off. Only a few people showed up, the atmosphere felt extremely oppressive. This was because no one in the Luoshen Clan wished to see this scene. They felt intense humiliation, the three maidens of their Luoshen Clan even had to be controlled and restricted in their movements before being sent off to the Divine Ox Clan today.

Devilox walked down from the dragon chariot and walked towards the three maidens. When he saw Luoshen Meng's beauty, his large eyes gleamed with lust as he smiled happily, feeling very satisfied.

"Many thanks to Luoshen Clan Leader." Devilox clasped his hands towards Luoshen Mu. "Luoshen Clan Leader, are you not intending to attend the wedding at my Divine Ox Castle?"

"I won't be heading there. You guys can set off now." Luoshen Mu waved his hand, feeling an intense loss of face. To him, this was a shameful and truly humiliating matter. After speaking, he simply turned around and left. Looking at his back, Devilox laughed loudly, "Clan leader please rest your heart at ease. I will treat these beauties from the Luoshen Clan very well."

"My dear wives, please." Devilox smiled at Luoshen Meng and the two other maidens. After that, the three of them walked towards the phoenix chariot and entered it. Not long after, the chariots soared into the air, moving towards the Divine Ox Clan for the wedding.

The atmosphere in the Luoshen Clan was still very cold and tense.

Over at the Divine Ox Clan, after they learned that Devilox successfully received the brides, the Ox Chieftain felt even happier. Indeed, things were like what he had expected. The Luoshen Clan didn't dare to try anything funny. This was something promised by Luoshen Mu and back then, the Qin Clan was present as well as a witness. Luoshen Mu didn't dare to break his words.

"Devilox will return soon. Everyone, please enjoy yourselves to the fullest." The Ox Chieftain spoke.

"That's only natural. Many thanks for chieftain's warm reception to all of us."

"Chieftain, come let's drink a toast to the Divine Ox Clan." Even before Devilox and the brides returned, the banquet already started at the atmosphere was extremely lively. In the Divine Ox Castle, there were already countless experts from the Divine Ox Clan, not including the guests invited here today. All of them drank and feasted with gusto, appearing very excited. It felt like the groom today was them instead.

"Devilox is a supreme genius of my Divine Ox Clan and he will inherit my position in the future as the chieftain. What does everyone feel about him taking in the Luoshen Clan's beauties as his concubines?" The Ox Chieftain laughed uproariously, his voice like thunder. Devilox wasn't taking a wife but concubines instead. The three beauties from the Luoshen Clan would only have the status of a concubine. This was a further attempt to lower the Luoshen Clan's status while raising the Divine Ox Clan's.

"It seems pretty suitable, like a string of jade and pearls, an ideal combination." Someone fawned.

"This matter will surely become a beautiful story in the Desolate Region." Many also started fawning but some human experts silently shook their heads at this. These experts from the Divine Ox Clan were truly shameless enough. The chieftain asked that question because he wanted everyone to mock the Luoshen Clan while announcing the Divine Ox Clan's current status.

"Old kui ox, are you not afraid that you spoke too soon?" At this moment, a disagreeable voice drifted over, causing the large eyes of the Ox Chieftain to stiffen. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan all had savage looks in their eyes. Who dares to speak to their chieftain in this manner?

In the air, five figures flew over. These five people each exuded a terrifying aura. For a period of time, the entire space felt stifled. When the countless guests here saw who these five people were, their hearts couldn't help but to tremble violently.

"Demon sovereigns!"

"That is the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign, I've met him before."

"That is the Kun Sovereign."

"Oh, that man is the Dragon Sovereign." Numerous voices of exclamations rang out. Very soon, everyone knew of the identities of these people.

The five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain actually appeared here together.

For a period of time, terrifying waves arose in the hearts of everyone. Although the Divine Ox Castle did send out invitations to the five demon sovereigns, it was merely to boast of their imposing glory. Usually, the sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain wouldn't show up but right now, they actually came and not only so, all five of the demon sovereigns came.

Since the five demon sovereigns showed up together. Their purpose naturally wouldn't be so simple as to attend the wedding.

Was the Demon God Mountain showing that they planned to contend against the Divine Ox Clan for supremacy of the Desolate Region?

"Today is truly an excellent day. Since you guys, the five old demons came here, you are naturally our guests. However, heaven devouring old demon, what do you mean by your earlier words?" The Ox Chieftain coldly asked.

"You don't understand what I mean?" The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign laughed. "Don't forget the history of how your Divine Ox Clan rose up. Right now although the Luoshen Clan is weaker, their history is still more radiant compared to your Divine Ox Clan. It's not unsuitable that the Divine Ox Clan wished to take one of the maidens from the Luoshen Clan as a wife but now, the Divine Ox Clan wanted to take three beauties as concubines? This is simply a wild fantasy. I'm afraid your dream is so beautiful but when you wake up the next day, everything will be gone and your clan would be ridiculed by others."

Everyone could sense a deeper layer of meaning in the words spoken by the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign. It was like he was hinting at something. The faces of the experts from the Divine Ox Clan all turned more solemn. The chieftain's expression was ice cold, "In that case, could it be that your Demon God Mountain is planning to interfere in matters of my Divine Ox Clan?"

"Haha, our Demon God Mountain couldn't care less about your matters with the Luoshen Clan. We only came here for a matter today. Your Divine Ox Clan has enslaved many demonic beasts of the various demonic races. Today, we want to bring them all away. They belong to our Demon God Mountain." The Kun Sovereign's eyes shone with a bright light as he spoke sharply.

In the past, the Divine Ox Clan had enslaved many greater demons in the Desolate Region. It was only after that did the rest of the greater demons band together in a huge alliance becoming the current Demon God Mountain. But even now, the Divine Ox Clan still continued with their enslavement activities, making the demons from the other races perform tasks for them. An example was the true dragon and phoenix sent out to pull the chariots for Devilox's wedding.

The Kun Sovereign's voice caused a wave of commotion, shocking everyone. Today, five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Palace arrived. Were they planning to declare war against the Divine Ox Clan?

The face of the Ox Chieftain turned dark, he stared at the five demon sovereigns and coldly replied, "Old demons, do you all understand what you are saying?"

"We naturally do." The demon sovereigns had sharp expressions. A moment later, the atmosphere of the banquet instantly turned tense, causing people to feel stifled. Not long ago, the Divine Ox Clan humiliated the Luoshen Clan, how imposing were they then? Devilox even managed to get three beautiful maidens from the Luoshen Clan to be his concubines. And right now, the five demon sovereigns came here together and said that they wanted the Ox Chieftain to free all the demonic beasts they enslaved?

A puff of demonic qi shot out of the Ox Chieftain's nostrils. He glared at the five demon sovereigns. At this moment, another wave of might descended from the sky. The Ox Chieftain froze as he stared into the air. "Who is it?"

A moment later, two figures descended from the sky. When the Ox Chieftain saw who it was that had come, his expression couldn't help but change drastically as he icily remarked, "Luoshen Chuan!"

As the sound of this voice faded, the Divine Ox Castle was thrown into an uproar.

The person who came was none other than the original clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Chuan.

And today was the day where Devilox humiliated the Luoshen Clan, wanting to take the beauties of the Luoshen Clan as his concubines. Since Luoshen Chuan appeared here today, the meaning of his presence was clear to all.

What was thought-provoking was that before Luoshen Chuan came, the five demon sovereigns arrived first and gave a condition.

In addition beside Luoshen Chuan, there was another heavenly deity expert. This expert was Luoshen Tu from the Luoshen Clan.

The five demon sovereigns in addition to Luoshen Chuan and Luoshen Tu. There were a total of seven heavenly deities present on their side.

As for the Divine Ox Clan, they also only had a total of seven heavenly deities. Right now, one of the heavenly deities followed Devilox to welcome the brides. This also meant that currently in the Divine Ox Castle, they only had six heavenly deities. Naturally, among the six heavenly deities they had, the immensely powerful Ox Chieftain himself was present.

But even so, the other party had Luoshen Chuan who was the original clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, as well as the five demon sovereigns from the Demon God Mountain. Would they be weak?

Clearly, they came here prepared.

If someone said that Luoshen Chuan and the Demon God Mountain didn't join forces, would anyone believe them?

"What a wonderful drama." Many people silently mused, feeling somewhat excited. Not long ago, the Divine Ox Clan and Qin Clan of the Heaven Region joined forces to threaten the Luoshen Clan, harshly humiliating the Luoshen Clan. And just when the Divine Ox Clan was immersed in their fantasy of ruling the Desolate Region unchallenged, Luoshen Chuan had joined forces with the five demon sovereigns and now appeared here together.

And at this moment when Luoshen Chuan appeared in the Divine Ox Clan, Devilox and the others were halfway on their journey back. On the phoenix chariot, tears were flowing out of Luoshen Meng's eyes uncontrollably.

"Luoshen Meng." At this moment, a voice entered her mind. Luoshen Meng's eyes flashed, her beautiful eyes glanced at an escort from the clan. This was somebody arranged to be here by Luosheng Weng. Earlier, it was him who transmitted his voice to her.

"Don't worry, you won't be forced to marry into the Divine Ox Clan."

Her beautiful eyes flashed with a strange look and at this moment, the chariots suddenly stopped as heavenly might from the sky bore down on everything!

Chapter 1868: Establishing One's Own Power

In the Divine Ox Castle, the Ox Chieftain stared at Luoshen Chuan and coldly spoke, "Luoshen Chuan, you have already left the Luoshen Clan. This joyous occasion between my Divine Ox Clan and the Luoshen Clan has nothing to do with you. Why are you here for?"

Evidently, the Ox Chieftain felt some trepidation. The appearance of seven heavenly deities was more than sufficient to threaten the entire Divine Ox Castle.

"I came here to announce a thing." Luoshen Chuan calmly replied. His words causing the gazes of everyone here to focus on him. Qin Chuan came to the Divine Ox Castle to announce something? What major thing did he want to announce?

"Back then, I gave up on the position of the Luoshen Clan Leader and have already left the Luoshen Clan. Now, I didn't come here with the identity of the main Luoshen Clan. I'm planning to set up my own force and some old friends of mine from the Luoshen Clan have decided to follow me. From today onwards I, Luoshen Chuan, will be the fourth hegemonic power in the Desolate Region." Luoshen Chuan serenely spoke, yet his words were like bolts of thunder exploding in the minds of everyone who heard this.

Luoshen Chuan wanted to establish his own independent power?

What did this mean?

It meant that from today onwards, the fourth hegemonic power in the Desolate Region would be born. This also indicated that the Luoshen Clan has officially fragmentated. No one doubted that Luoshen Chuan would have the ability to fragment the Luoshen Clan. He was the original clan leader and had been so for countless years. His influence and foundation in the clan was naturally extremely deep. Right now, beside him, there was already a heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan who chose to join him.

The Luoshen Clan was once the strongest power in the Desolate Region and they had over ten heavenly deities. Even though they declined now, if one was to count Luoshen Chuan in, the current Luoshen Clan before the fragmentation, had a total of nine powerful heavenly deities. Naturally, since one of the heavenly deities was brought away by the Qin Clan, they still had eight heavenly deities on the surface. After Luoshen Clan established his own power, if the eight heavenly deities divided into two camps, each of the hegemonic powers would have four heavenly deities respectively. There won't be a problem for Luoshen Chuan to become the fourth hegemonic power in the Desolate Region.

The fragmentation of the Luoshen Clan originally would be beneficial to the Divine Ox Clan because the Divine Ox Clan could jump to being the strongest in the Desolate Region with a single leap. However right now, things didn't seem to be so because Luoshen Chuan was clearly already allied with the Demon God Mountain.

If it was in the past, such a situation would definitely have not occurred. The three hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region would have maintained the balance. It was only because the balance was disrupted and because of the outside interference - the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region, Luoshen Chuan decided to join forces with the Demon God Mountain.

"So what?" The Ox Chieftain icily asked.

"Luoshen Xiao of the Luoshen Clan has decided to follow me. The people of his branch will be my people from now on, including his granddaughter Luoshen Meng. Luoshen Xiao isn't agreeable for his granddaughter to marry into the Divine Ox Clan as the Divine Ox Clan isn't qualified. Hence, I came here to tell you that there's no longer a need to hold the wedding. Luoshen Meng will not be marrying today." Luoshen Chuan calmly spoke. "In addition, the words spoken by the five demon sovereigns earlier made sense. The various demons in your clan don't really belong to your Divine Ox Clan. They belong to the Demon God Mountain. The Divine Ox Clan must release them immediately."

"My Divine Ox Clan has already fetched her from the Luoshen Clan and is currently on their way back. How can you stop the marriage because you want to?" The Ox Chieftain coldly spoke, his voice filled with a hint of probing.

"I've already sent men to obstruct the chariots. If the Divine Ox Clan's experts are willing to hand the maidens over, I can forget about this. If they refuse, that would mean that the Divine Ox Clan is planning to treat I, Luoshen Chuan, as an enemy. Hence, if your subordinates are injured, please don't mind it too much." Luoshen Chuan quietly spoke. After hearing Luoshen Chuan's words, the Ox Chieftain turned ashen. As expected, these heavenly deities appearing here was to obstruct the Divine Ox Clan from sending any aid. All of this was already planned out.

And at this moment, a voice rang out in the Ox Chieftain's mind, causing his expression to turn even more unsightly. He took out his messaging crystal and sent a voice transmission, "Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain are currently in the Divine Ox Clan. Settle the matters there yourselves."

After that, he kept the messaging crystal. The Ox Chieftain stared at Luoshen Chuan, "Luoshen Chuan, are you declaring a war on my Divine Ox Clan?"

"That would have to depend on your attitude. I've already said. If you do things according to what I said earlier, everything will be a peaceful ending. If not, if the Divine Ox Clan wants to forcibly abduct those who chose to follow me, that would be you declaring war on I, Luoshen Chuan. Since that's the case, I will play with you all until the end." Luoshen Chuan coldly replied. This scenario was somewhat similar to the earlier scenario of the Qin Clan and the Divine Ox Clan pressuring the Luoshen Clan.

It was just that the situation was now reversed.

Right now, Luoshen Chuan was the one holding the initiative. Upon seeing this, many people sighed. When the Divine Ox Clan bullied and humiliated the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Mu bowed and accepted it. However, the original clan leader stood up and returned a tooth for a tooth back to the Divine Ox Clan.

"So what if I rule over the demonic beasts? They are the possessions of my clan, what has this got to do with you?" The Ox Chieftain's voice got more and more glacial.

"To protect the social order of the Desolate Region." Luoshen Chuan replied. When the Ox Chieftain heard that, his face instantly turned black. Social order? What the hell was that? Such an excuse was clearly insulting the intelligence of their Divine Ox Clan. However, this was how they dealt with the Luoshen Clan before too. Since both Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns have joined forces, they naturally had to achieve their purposes for coming here. Was the reason important? The reasons given would all be excuses.

Now, his Divine Ox Clan met with the same choice as the Luoshen Clan. Should they compromise or start a war?

Today, countless people came here and they initially thought that it would be a day of glory for the Divine Ox Clan, this wedding would symbolize the Divine Ox Clan climbing up to glory. Yet now, all those beautiful fantasies were utterly crushed. How ironic was it? Luoshen Chuan was telling the Divine Ox Clan that he could do what they did as well.

...

At the other location, at the area where the phoenix and dragon chariots were, two heavenly deities appeared from the sky.

These two heavenly deities were heavenly deities from the Luoshen Clan. One of them was Luoshen Meng's grandfather, Luoshen Xiao and the other one was the heavenly deity who said he wanted to escort the maidens, Luoshen Weng. Right now, both of them actually appeared here.

The expressions of the people from the Luoshen Clan, who was part of the escort team, all changed. Luoshen Qiong walked out and coldly spoke, "What do the two of you mean by this?"

"Luoshen Qiong, Luoshen Mu actually allowed the Luoshenn Clan to suffer such humiliation. Many of the people in the Luoshen Clan cannot endure this. We have to pay back this shame. Right now, clan leader has already arrived at the Divine Ox Castle and will do to them what the Divine Ox Clan did to us back then." Luoshen Xiao spoke. The clan leader he spoke of, was naturally referring to Luoshen Chuan.

Luoshen Qiong instantly understood when he heard this. He coldly continued, "Luoshen Chuan has already given up the clan leader's position and back then, none of you objected. Why are you guys betraying the Luoshen Clan today?"

"Betray?" Luoshen Weng sighed. "Luoshen Qiong, you guys should question your own hearts. Is the Luoshen Clan now still the Luoshen Clan? Clan leader, Luoshen Chuan, has already decided to establish his own independent power and we and some others are willing to follow him. For the sake of restoring our Luoshen Clan's glory, do you choose to continue following Luoshen Mu, or do you want to follow our clan leader, Luoshen Chuan?"

"You guys have all gone crazy. Your betrayals will tear our Luoshen Clan apart." Luoshen Qiong's expression turned extremely ugly. There were two heavenly deities here. Not only that, Luoshen Tu had also vanished. Could it be that there are three heavenly deities willing to join Luoshen Chuan?

If this was the case, the strength of the entire Luoshen Clan truly would be divided into two.

"You should consider it well if Luoshen Mu's actions can face up to the Luoshen Clan. When facing the pressure and humiliation brought on by the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan, he still wanted to avenge those who didn't support him in the past. Such behavior has already clearly indicated that he isn't fit to govern the Luoshen Clan. Let's not waste words. If you still have some conscience left, just step aside. Now, we have already decided to follow Luoshen Chuan. My granddaughter won't be marrying into the Divine Ox Clan. That vile spawn Devilox isn't qualified to wed her." Luoshen Xiao coldly spoke.

Below, on the dragon chariot, Devilox turned ashen. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan beside him all had looks of rage in their eyes. The Luoshen Clan actually went back on their word. Also, when they reported this to the Ox Chieftain, their chieftain actually told them to settle this themselves?

"Is the Luoshen Clan planning to go back on their word?" The heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan coldly asked.

"I've already said that right now, we decided to follow Luoshen Chuan. We are no longer a part of the Luoshen Clan. You bunch of vile beasts only love to fantasize. Just scram the hell back to where you come from." Luoshen Xiao's tone was extremely rude. This caused the anger of the experts from the Luoshen Clan to tower up into the sky. Their heavenly deity glanced at Luoshen Qiong as he spoke, "Luoshen Qiong, if we don't settle the matter today, the Divine Ox Clan will never rest. Don't forget that the Qin Clan was the witness. They won't do sit aside if your Luoshen Clan reneges on its words either."

"Let Devilox and the others continue on their way. We will obstruct the two of them." Luoshen Qiong replied. Now, the Luoshen Clan was already fragmented. If the Divine Ox Clan and the Qin Clan were antagonized, the consequences for the Luoshen Clan would surely be extremely dire.

But now, since Luoshen Chuan appeared, let's let all the blame shift onto him then. Luoshen Qiong would do his part and whether Luoshen Chuan could save these maidens from their fates or not, that would have to depend on Luoshen Chuan's preparations. At the very least, on the surface, Luoshen Qiong had to clearly show that the Luoshen Clan wasn't a part of Luoshen Chuan's newly established power. Most probably, Luoshen Chuan also didn't want to implicate the Luoshen Mountain where the foundations of the Luoshen Clan was stored.

"Right." The heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan nodded. After that, the two of them soared into the air towards Luoshen Xiao and Luoshen Weng.

"Continue on the journey." Devilox gave the order. The dragon and phoenix chariots continued. He coldly swept his gaze towards the escort team of the Luoshen Clan. He had to be on his guard towards these people. But at this moment, there didn't seem to be anyone planning on creating trouble.

Luoshen Meng was extremely nervous now. She clutched her hands tightly. Her grandfather and Grandpa Weng appeared, validating the words the young man beside her said to her. However, when the four heavenly deities are in combat, who here would be able to stop the experts from the Divine Ox Clan?

The speed of the chariots was extremely fast. Behind them, crackles of heavenly might could be felt as a deity-level battle erupted. Despite traveling a long distance with their speed, they could still feel the heavenly might fluctuations. Devilox was extremely vigilant, he transmitted his voice to the experts from the Divine Ox Clan, "Be prepared, the enemy might have some other plans."

After the voice transmission, he spoke to the escort team from the Luoshen Clan. "The Luoshen Clan can return now. Next, just the experts from my Divine Ox Clan will be enough to bring my three concubines back to the Divine Ox Castle."

Many experts of the Luoshen Clan on the escort team understood what Devilox meant. They nodded and turned to leave. After all, the majority of people were arranged by Luoshen Mu and the family of the three beautiful maidens weren't included in them. But even so, there are still quite a few people that were arranged to be here by Luoshen Weng. For example, the young man beside Luoshen Meng. He simply stood there unmoving and he didn't radiate any aura. It was like everything about him was concealed.

Devilox's sharp eyes instantly landed on that young man. Before this, he didn't care about a mere follower. But now, after the two enemy heavenly deities appeared and in addition to the fact that this young man had no aura at all, he had to be on his guard. This young man has clearly trained in some concealment techniques.

"Didn't you hear my words?" Devilox coldly asked.

As the sound of his voice faded, the young man beside Luoshen Meng suddenly erupted forth with a mighty aura, causing an intense pressure to permeate the atmosphere. Devilox frowned but soon after, his expression drastically changed. Coldness flickered in his eyes as he icily spoke, "Qin Wentian!"

From that intense pressure, he could sense a trace of the dao bone's energy.

Qin Wentain's eyes flashed, how did Devilox know it was him? His countenance changed, revealing his original handsome face. When Luoshen Meng saw Qin Wentian, she had an expression of disbelief on her face. Qin Zhong personally chased after Qin Wentian. In the end Qin Zhong, who was a heavenly deity, actually died; but Qin Wentian didn't die at all and even appeared beside her today!

Chapter 1869: Devilox’s Death

Luoshen Meng understood immediately. It seems like Qin Wentian was someone her Grandpa Weng intentionally arranged to be by her side. Grandpa Weng and her grandfather have now decided to oppose Luoshen Mu, choosing to turn their support to Luoshen Chuan.

"To think that you are actually still alive. Could it be that Qin Zhong's death really has something to do with the Luoshen Clan?" Devilox narrowed his eyes. The incidents today couldn't help but to make him suspect this. The heavenly deities of the Luoshen Clan suddenly chose to oppose Luoshen Mu, switching their allegiances to Luoshen Chuan instead. Qin Wentian appeared in the escort team while Luoshen Chuan appeared at the Divine Ox Castle? This was clearly something they planned out.

"In the sacred academy, didn't you wish to fight me? Now, your chance is here." Qin Wentian's expression was cold. Devilox laughed uproariously. "Fight you? Why should I fight you? So what even if you are alive? Daring to appear here alone means you will simply die here today. Your dao bone shall be mine."

After he spoke, Devilox waved his hand. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan immediately surrounded Qin Wentian. Devilox naturally wouldn't be impulsive enough to fight alone against Qin Wentian. After all, he was somewhat fearful of Qin Wentian's ability. It would be best to simply gang up on him and kill him.

The other people from the Luoshen Clan have already left. Qin Wentian was the only one arranged to be here by Luoshen Weng to serve as backup. Devilox couldn't understand, what was the point of having Qin Wentian here alone? Although Devilox's team now didn't have any heavenly deities, there were plenty of powerful world overlords with him at the hegemonic-level. How can Qin Wentian be of any use?

Luoshen Meng's beautiful eyes flashed with a trace of worry. Indeed, even if her Grandpa Weng arranged Qin Wentian to be here, the Divine Ox Clan still had many powerful world overlords here.

Violent and savage demonic auras engulfed this entire space. Behind the experts from the Divine Ox Clan, many phantoms of gigantic kui oxen appeared, instantly blotting out the sun, completely locking down on this space not allowing Qin Wentian to have any chance to escape.

However, Qin Wentian simply calmly regarded this scene. Behind him, his sword-type astral soul manifested. Currently, his astral soul was different from the past. This stretch of sword region now contained the power of his dao. Once, Luoshen Yu commented when he watched how Qin Wentian fought. In certain aspects of understanding the dao, Qin Wentian wasn't in anyway inferior to him. This indicated that Qin Wentian has already faintly touched on the power of heavenly deities.

"Devilox, you are said to be a supreme genius of the Divine Ox Clan. However, your understanding towards strength actually still rests on numerical values like the number of people you have? How ridiculous." Qin Wentian calmly glanced at Devilox. After that, he pulled his sword out and at this instant, the light from his astral soul sword region, completely integrated into his demon sword. A terrifying power that could cause everything, including time and space, to enter a state of stillness permeating the atmosphere. Luoshen Meng sensed this the clearest. Her body wasn't able to move at all, her beautiful eyes froze, staring at the motion of Qin Wentian pulling out his sword.

After that, at the instant when the demon sword was pulled out, there seemed to be might from the great dao arcing through the sky. In an instant, a perfect arc appeared, formed by a beam of sword light. Everywhere the sword beam passed by, time would stop. After that, following the arc line, the space here was directly cleaved. Qin Wentian stood at his original location issuing a sword attack. This sword attack could actually ignore distance and reached his target no matter where they are. The presence of the sword beam equates to the presence of his dao.

As the demon sword slashed out, it felt like the heavens and earth were both torn asunder.

This seemingly ordinary sword contained too many different types of laws within it, transforming into a supreme sword strike. Even for hegemonic-level world overlords, they would still be slayed by a single strike.

At this moment, Devilox finally knew how great the distance between him and Qin Wentian was. It was so great that he would never be able to catch up.

Qin Wentian's motion didn't cease. He once used his dao of swords to slash Qin Zhong's body. Heavenly deities could be killed, and after that battle, his comprehension of using his dao energy to attack was stronger than before. How could world overlords even block one of his attacks?

The beam of sword light flashed once more. Within his sword region astral soul, numerous ancient words representing the word 'sword,' appeared. The experts from the Divine Ox Clan continuously died under its might. In just an instant, other than Devilox still surviving, the others have all been exterminated.

Devilox turned pale. At this moment, there was only fear in his heart. He took out his messaging crystal with a trembling hand but at the moment his messaging crystal appeared, Qin Wentian arrived directly before him as the flow of time around Devilox halted. Devilox's action froze there. He wanted to use his law energy to counteract the time stop ability but at the same instant, a beam of light directly penetrated through the messaging crystal in his hand.

Sword light sealed this entire space, only Qin Wentian and Devilox was in it. Even Luoshen Meng wasn't able to see clearly the situation within. Because what he was about to do, was not going to be nice to watch.

Only to see that at this moment, an incomparably radiant beam of light erupted from Devilox's body as a shocking battle intent radiated from him. With a loud roar, the heavens and earth shook. The time top ability was broken. Devilox transformed into a gigantic Kui Ox that was incomparably savage. Just the battle intent he radiated seemed sufficient to dominate everything under the sky.

"Qin Wentian, if you kill me, how can you live?" Devilox coldly spoke.

"I even dared to kill Qin Zhong. What's there to care about even if I add you to the mix?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. The terror in Devilox's large eyes grew more intense. Qin Zhong was killed by Qin Wentian?

How can this be possible? Qin Wentian was actually already able to kill heavenly deities?

"Seems like although you were born with an innate dao bone, the power you inherited was still the power of the dao bone from the Battle Saint Tribe." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The large eyes of Devilox shone with shock. The Battle Saint Tribe? That was already a history that was very long ago. It wasn't strange that Qin Wentian knew of them through ancient records. But why did he instantly identify this power as that of the Battle Saint Tribe's dao bone the moment he felt it?

"What connection do you have with the Battle Saint Tribe?" Devilox coldly asked.

"You don't need to know about this. But in any case, so many years have already passed. It's time to return your dao bone to their original owners. Haven't you always wanted to seize my dao bone? In the world of reincarnation, you already had designs on it. I shall give you a chance to do so today." As he spoke, the dao bone in Qin Wentian's body brimmed with heavenly might as a beam of light shot into Devilox's gigantic body. This caused Devilox's tyrannical aura to enter a state of stillness. Devilox howled in anger, wanting to struggle free from the power of Qin Wentian's innate heaven heart mandate. Numerous phantoms of giant Kui Oxen manifested, wanting to destroy everything. However in this current space, their movements were all exceptionally slow, even to the point where they couldn't move at all. Devilox basically wasn't able to exert any strength.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian walking closer and closer to him, Devilox had a look of fear on his face. "Don't kill me, I can agree to all your requests. There are many treasures in the Divine Ox Clan. I can use treasures to exchange for my life."

Qin Wentian walked closer, moving step by step towards him. His heart didn't waver at all. Devilox's personality was extremely despicable. Back then in the world of reincarnation, Devilox tried to sneak attack when he was fighting other opponents, wanting to seize his dao bone of time. Leaving aside that his words held no attraction for Qin Wentian, even if it held attraction, Qin Wentian wouldn't have believed him.

Devilox's eyes were filled with boundless terror when he saw Qin Wentian's expression. He was a supreme character from the Divine Ox Clan, and had the supreme battle dao bone in his body. When he erupted full force with his strength, it would be shockingly powerful. But today, he would actually die here and his dao bone with the power of the Battle Saint Tribe he inherited, would be dug out from his body? When he thought of this, he naturally began to panic.

A sword light flashed, engulfing the entire space.

The sword region locked this space completely. Luoshen Meng stared ahead, but she didn't know what was happening within. However, a short time after, Qin Wentian already walked out. His white robes were completely unstained. He directly flew towards the phoenix chariots and spoke, "Destroy the messaging crystals on your bodies."

The people here naturally understood Qin Wentian's intentions. They followed his instructions and destroyed their messaging crystals. They knew Qin Wentian was worried that the matters here might be leaked to the Divine Ox Clan too early.

"Head to the Demon God Mountain." Seeing that they have destroyed the messaging crystals, Qin Wentian gave another order. After arriving at the Demon God Mountain, the Demon God Mountain would handle the matters of the true phoenix and dragon. If they were enslaved by the Divine Ox Clan, they should be able to cultivate freely on the Demon God Mountain in the future.

The chariots changed directions and flew towards the Demon God Mountain. Luoshen Meng still sat within the chariot, staring at the magnificent figure in white flying above the phoenix as her eyes shone with gratitude. She softly whispered, "Thank you."

...

To the time when the two heavenly deities of the Luoshen Clan appeared to block Devilox's group to the point where the deity-level battle erupted, until the moment when Devilox and the other world overlords died, only a relatively short time had passed. The four heavenly deities were still locked in combat, devastating the area around them. Only after Luoshen Weng and Luoshen Xiao received a voice transmission that the maidens were rescued, did the burden in their hearts lighten. But even so, they still continued to obstruct the heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan and Luoshen Qiong. At the very least, they must not allow the enemy heavenly deities to chase after Luoshen Meng.

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING? DEVILOX IS DEAD!" Not long after, the enraged voice of the Ox Chieftain rang out in the mind of the heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan. The gigantic body of that heavenly deity trembled as his aura fluctuated. His expression was ashen as he stared at the two opposing heavenly deities before him.

"WHO KILLED DEVILOX?!" He howled in rage.

Luoshen Qiong was stunned. Devilox got killed?

As expected, Luoshen Chuan had made preparations for this.

"I already told you guys to hand over the maidens yet you all refused and insisted on a battle. Since this is the case, you should have already been prepared to pay the price." Luoshen Weng calmly spoke. The heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan still wanted to fight but the command of the Ox Chieftain rang out in his mind, "Come back immediately to the Divine Ox Castle."

The heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan chose to give up on this battle. He directly turned and sped towards the direction of the Divine Ox Clan. Luoshen Xiao's body flashed, chasing after him. Luoshen Weng continued to stay here as he stared at Luoshen Qiong.

Only to see Luoshen Qiong taking out his messaging crystal and informing what happened today to Luoshen Mu. When Luoshen Mu learned of this, he let out a roar of anger on the Luoshen Mountain. "Luoshen Chuan, you are planning to destroy the Luoshen Clan!"

Not long after he became the clan leader, the Luoshen Clan encountered so many humiliating things. After that, Luoshen Chuan still decided to fragmentate the Luoshen Clan. All of these things were out of Luoshen Mu's control. He didn't know how the Luoshen Clan would fare in the future.

"Head to the Divine Ox Castle immediately." Luoshen Mu replied to Luoshen Qiong. Since this matter has already happened, their Luoshen Clan should show their stance clearly. This matter was done by Luoshen Chuan, it has nothing to do with their Luoshen Clan. If not, the fragmented Luoshen Clan would surely be targeted again. Since Luoshen Chuan has done all these things, he would naturally have to shoulder the blame for this. Luoshen Chuan should know this too and he wouldn't have wanted to implicate the Luoshen Clan in this. For this point, Luoshen Mu still believed this. He believed that Luoshen Chuan would shoulder the consequences of this action. Since this is the case, just let Luoshen Chuan bear all the responsibilities alone then!

Chapter 1870: Lowering Their Heads

In the Divine Ox Castle, after the Ox Chieftain learned that Devilox was killed, a terrifying might gushed forth from him. He immediately summoned the heavenly deity who was escorting Devilox back. Low rumbling roars emitted from his mouth as his body suddenly expanded, becoming extremely gigantic. Behind this large body, an even more towering phantom of a Kui Ox manifested, as a baleful aura engulfed the entire Divine Ox Castle.

Those who came here for the wedding banquet were all stunned as they stared at the enraged Ox Chieftain. Before this, when Luoshen Chuan and the five demon sovereigns listed their conditions, the Ox Chieftain wasn't even so angered. But now, he seemed to be completely infuriated.

"Luoshen Chuan, you actually sent people to kill Devilox." The Ox Chieftain's voice boomed like thunder, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. Their eardrums were about to explode from the intensity of the volume and it was extremely unbearable. When they stared at the Ox Chieftain, they could clearly sense his palpable anger. The Ox Chieftain transformed into a true demon god, unleashing his fury.

Devilox was actually killed by someone.

Devilox was a supreme character of the younger generation who inherited the power of the dao bone. That was the ultimate treasure of their Divine Ox Clan, no one could touch him. By killing him, it was undoubtedly challenging the bottom line of the Divine Ox Clan. No wonder the Ox Chieftain would be so enraged.

"In this case, when I sent people to receive Luoshen Meng, your Divine Ox Clan actually refused?" Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. His form also turned gigantic, growing to the same size as the Ox Chieftain while he radiated an intense pressure, like a true master of ten thousand demons. When countless demonic beasts here felt the power of his bloodline, they had the thought to kneel and submit to Luoshen Chuan. Luoshen Chuan's bloodline was something all the demons in the Desolate Region wanted. This was also the reason why the Divine Ox Clan wanted to marry a maiden from the Luoshen Clan. They wanted to plunder the Luoshen Bloodline.

"I've already announced that Luoshen Meng has left the Luoshen Clan and belonged to my faction. Your Divine Ox Clan actually still dared to forcibly abduct her? Did you even put me in your eyes?" Luoshen Chuan's voice turned cold as heavenly might shook the entire area. So what even if Devilox died? He only died because your Divine Ox Clan didn't follow my instructions. Although all these could be anticipated, but in a confrontation between heavenly deities, how can one show that their presence is weaker? Not only you, the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan can fly into a rage. I can do the same as well.

The Ox Chieftain didn't completely lose his rational. He knew that if they started a war in the Divine Ox Clan, based on their current power, they didn't occupy any advantage. Also, the battlefield was in the Divine Ox Clan. If a deity-level battle erupted here, all his clansmen would definitely die from the aftershocks. Once a war started, he was sure that Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns would surely show no mercy.

The Ox Chieftain stared fixedly at Luoshen Chuan. The Luoshen Clan's bloodline had the power to nurture divinity. They could summon demonic beasts that were subservient to them. In addition to Luoshen Chuan's strength, if the Ox Chieftain chose to fight, he wouldn't enjoy any advantages at all.

"I can agree to your condition and no longer pursue the matter about Luoshen Meng. Also, I can release the enslaved demonic beasts. However, you have to give me Devilox's corpse." The Divine Ox Chieftain spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, countless people were stunned. The Ox Chieftain actually chose to lower his head? Seems like Devilox's corpse was more important to him than everything else. Even if the Divine Ox Clan was humiliated, he wanted to get Devilox's corpse back first.

Everyone in the Desolate Region knew that Devilox had an inherited dao bone in his body. Also, those who read ancient records all knew that the origin of this dao bone, belonged to the Battle Saint Tribe. Once, the Battle Saint Tribe depended on the power of their ancestral dao bone to stand at the peak of the Desolate Region and has always dominated the Divine Ox Clan, even forcing the Divine Ox Clan to migrate and flee to evade a calamity. It was only until the Divine Ox Clan seized the Battle Saint Bone did the Battle Saint Tribe lose their most important inheritance and begin to decline.

The ancient records stated that the Battle Saint Bone was way too important to the Battle Saint Tribe. With the Battle Saint Bone, the bloodlines of the descendants would all receive an upgrade, gaining the inherited power of the Battle Saint Bone. It wasn't something an ordinary dao bone could be compared to. If not, the Battle Saint Tribe wouldn't have declined so badly the moment they lost the Battle Saint Bone.

Now, this supreme dao bone was with the Divine Ox Clan. Although its effect was already weakened through the passage of time, the Divine Ox Clan still treated it like an ultimate treasure. And now, although the Divine Ox Clan was humiliated, the Ox Chieftain had to choose to compromise, getting the dao bone back at any cost.

"Not pursue the matter about Luoshen Meng? I still have not yet brought up the topic of me pursuing what your Divine Ox Clan has done." Luoshen Chuan coldly replied. "As for releasing the greater demons you enslaved, that is what the five demon sovereigns wanted. What a joke, you actually want to use this to negotiate the conditions? No matter what, the Divine Ox Clan has to agree to this or risk total annihilation today."

The corpse of Devilox... the Divine Ox Clan still wanted to get back the dao bone?

The Divine Ox Clan humiliated the Luoshen Clan so badly, it wasn't too much for Luoshen Chuan to claim back some interest on this debt, right? In addition, Qin Wentian had volunteered to do this. Qin Wentian told him that the dao bone in Devilox's body was of great use to him. This was why Luoshen Chuan arranged for Luoshen Weng to place Qin Wentian in the escort team.

After he spoke, Luoshen Chuan took out his messaging crystal and pretended to ask some questions. After a few moments, his expression turned heavy and incomparably cold, "Luoshen Xiao told me that when they were facing against the heavenly deity of your Divine Ox Clan and Luoshen Qiong, Devilox ignored Luoshen Xiao's words and still chose to bring Luoshen Meng and the other maidens back to the Divine Ox Castle. He even forced the escort team of the Luoshen Clan to leave. Now, the locations of Luoshen Meng and the two other maidens are unknown. All this was planned by your Divine Ox Clan, right? Shouldn't your Divine Ox Clan give me a satisfactory reply?"

"You…" The Ox Chieftain howled in rage. Luoshen Chuan actually didn't want to admit that Devilox was killed by his side and even tried to pin the blame on him saying that the Luoshen maidens went missing.

The crowd below was speechless. When heavenly deities schemed, they can truly be shameless enough. They naturally wouldn't believe in Luoshen Chuan's words. Clearly, this was something he instructed his men to do and didn't want to return the dao bone. However, he refused to admit this. So, what does the Divine Ox Clan want to do? If they want a war, Luoshen Chuan would comply with a happy smile.

"Let's war then!" The Ox Chieftain roared in madness. He soared into the air, yet Luoshen Chuan merely coldly glanced at him. Luoshen Chuan icily spoke, "For those who are innocent, leave immediately. The dao is merciless, don't blame me when the aftershocks of the battle cause the entire Divine Ox Castle to be demolished and buried."

He continued standing at his original location. He inclined his head and glanced at the Ox Chieftain. The Ox Chieftain wanted to shift the battlefield up in the air? Why would he agreed? When the Divine Ox Clan went to the Luoshen Mountain with the Qin Clan, they weren't so considerate at all.

"Seems like the Divine Ox Clan doesn't intend to release the enslaved demonic beasts at all." The Kun Sovereign coldly spoke. Abruptly, he reverted to his true form as a bizarre monster with the features of both a leviathan and a giant roc appeared. The wings of this creature blotted out the sky, with a wingspan that spanned ten thousand miles, exuding a tyrannical and imposing aura. A stifling demonic qi engulfed the surroundings. His wings seemed to be the sharpest divine weapon in the world, capable of tearing apart everything. With a gentle flap of his wings, the motion seemed to be extremely slow yet it instantly generated a fearsome storm of destruction.

The Divine Ox Castle was in complete chaos. Countless experts paled. If a deity-level battle really erupted, they would all die helplessly here.

"Chieftain!" Many experts from the Divine Ox Clan stared up at their chieftain as terror appeared on their faces. It wasn't realistic if they said they weren't afraid. Be it humans or demons, before their lives, was pride and prestige important?

Back then when the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan went to the Luoshen Mountain, could it be that the people on the Luoshen Mountain weren't afraid? There were some of the Luoshen Clan who were reluctant to accept this and wanted to battle. But what about the others? Who would easily throw their lives away?

And now, the Divine Ox Clan faced the same choice. The Kun Sovereign has already reverted to his true form. He wanted to tell the Divine Ox Clan this, "If you feel I don't dare to battle, just bring it on and test me."

Naturally, before doing this, one has to occupy an advantage first. Back then, the Divine Ox Clan enjoyed this advantage when they went to the Luoshen Mountain with the Qin Clan. And now, they were in the same situation as the Luoshen Clan back then.

On Luoshen Chuan's side, their battle strength wasn't so simple. Luoshen Chuan was the original clan leader of the Luoshen Clan. He had an additional helper and the five supreme demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain were also present. Their combat prowess wasn't something ordinary heavenly deities could stand against.

"You guys are forcing my Divine Ox Clan like this today, are you not afraid that I will pay the Luoshen Clan and Demon God Mountain back?" The Ox Chieftain roared in rage.

"Old ox, this sentence should be something we say to you. Back then when you went to the Luoshen Mountain, didn't you expect such a day like today would occur? Naturally, in the future you can still head to the Luoshen Mountain and Demon God Mountain. But unless your Divine Ox Clan can annihilate all of us in one fell swoop, we can also do the same and use the blood of your clansmen to wash the Divine Ox Castle clean." Luoshen Chuan domineeringly replied.

"Chieftain, our original intent wasn't to start a battle. We only wanted you to release the demonic beasts you enslaved. After all, we are doing this in consideration for the social order of the Desolate Region." The Dragon Sovereign exuded a tyrannical aura as he spoke. The Ox Chieftain swept his gaze towards these people. After that, his large saucer-like eyes closed as he spoke, "Fine, I'll agree to all your wishes."

"Since that's the case, I would have to thank chieftain for your graciousness." The Kun Sovereign calmly spoke.

The Divine Ox Clan had chosen to lower their heads.

The hearts of everyone trembled. A deity-level battle didn't erupt here after all. Luoshen Chuan's words were correct. This matter was started by the Divine Ox Clan who first chose to ally with the Qin Clan against the Luoshen Clan. Luoshen Chuan was merely repaying them back in their own coin. However, given that the Divine Ox Clan suffered such humiliation today, they most probably wouldn't forget about this given their personalities. Most probably, the Desolate Region in the future wouldn't be too peaceful.

Back then, in order to evade calamity, the Divine Ox Clan was forced to hide in particle worlds and suffered great humiliation. But in the end, the Battle Saint Tribe was the one destroyed.

And now, the dao bone of the Divine Ox Clan was seized. The Divine Ox Clan could temporarily suppress this breath of resentment but they would surely never give up just like that.

Next, the Divine Ox Clan told all the guests to leave and they released the demonic beasts they enslaved. When that heavenly deity of the Divine Ox Clan and Luoshen Qiong arrived at the Divine Ox Clan, everything has already ended. Luoshen Qiong sighed in his heart. He didn't expect that Luoshen Chuan would be the one to get revenge for the humiliation the Luoshen Clan suffered earlier. He didn't know what to feel in his heart.

But thinking of Luoshen Mu's perspective, he knew that Luoshen Mu also had no choice. Could it be that Luoshen Mu would rather allow the Luoshen Mountain to be demolished by the Divine Ox Clan and the Qin Clan by resisting?

...

The five demon sovereigns led the demonic beasts back. Many of the demonic beasts were extremely excited. Although their positions in the Divine Ox Clan weren't low, they were still treated as servants. Over there, the people of the Divine Ox Clan were lofty and supreme individuals. Only the Demon God Mountain was the true paradise for demonic beasts. And now, they were finally freed and came here. As long as they could become a demon god, they could also be a demon sovereign.

"How satisfying." The Heaven Devouring Sovereign laughed. After making arrangements for the freed demonic beasts, they came to the peak of an ancient mountain. He then spoke to Luoshen Chuan, "This time, our Demon God Mountain benefited greatly from the release of these demonic beasts. But as for you Luoshen Chuan, you didn't obtain anything."

"I've actually received plenty of things." Luoshen Chuan laughed. He avenged the humiliation the Luoshen Clan faced. This was the most important. In addition, Qin Wentian also obtained Devilox's dao bone.

At this moment, quite a few figures flew over. It was none other than Qin Wentian and Luoshen Meng, including Luoshen Yu and Luoshen Lei as well. They all knew what just happened in the Divine Ox Castle.

"Grandfather." Qin Wentian walked towards Luoshen Chuan as Luoshen Chuan nodded to him.

"Grandpa, we've finally vented the suppressed breath of resentment and gained revenge for the humiliation our clan suffered." Luoshen Lei was a little excited.

"Lei`er, don't forget that there's still the Qin Clan." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Lei's beautiful eyes flashed. A hint of coldness also flickered in Luoshen Chuan's eyes. The Qin Clan was then the main culprit. Now, the Qin Clan held a heavenly deity and ten powerful world overlords from the Luoshen Clan as hostages.

Just this debt alone wasn't something they could easily avenge.

Chapter 1871: Returning the Dao Bone

The strength of the Qin Clan was far mightier compared to the Divine Ox Clan. Even when the Luoshen Clan was at the peak of its glory, they had declined when they fought against the Qin Clan. Needless to say, the current Luoshen Clan had insufficient strength. Even with the aid of the five demon sovereigns, they still wouldn't be a match for the Qin Clan.

Luoshen Chuan naturally also wished to get revenge for this debt. However, it wasn't going to be so easy. They could pressure the Divine Ox Castle because they had enough strength. But if they headed towards the Qin Clan, the Qin Clan would surely not hesitate to start a war. In addition, the Qin Clan had hostages. Clearly, the five demon sovereigns would also never agree to this.

The expressions of Luoshen Chuan, Luoshen Lei and the others turned solemn when they heard Qin Wentian's words. In the Qin Clan, Luoshen Han and the ten world overlords would surely be imprisoned. Nobody had any idea what their fates are.

"Grandfather, senior demon sovereigns, I'm preparing to leave the Desolate Region." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke.

"You are going to leave?" Luoshen Chuan's eyes flashed.

"Mhm. Grandfather, try to be more cautious in the Desolate Region." Qin Wentian nodded his head as he reminded. Now that the Luoshen Clan was fragmented, the Divine Ox Clan would surely not let the matter rest like that. In addition, the Qin Clan also wanted to capture Luoshen Chuan. In the future, the Desolate Region would surely be extremely chaotic.

"We are in the shadows, you don't have to worry about us. But as for you…" Luoshen Chuan couldn't set his heart at ease about his grandson Qin Wentian.

"I'm fine. The demon sovereigns have already gave the order not to leak any news of me. No one knows my location after Qin Zhong died. I've also told Luoshen Meng and the rest to keep this a secret. No one will know I'm the one who killed Devilox. I'm someone who is long classified as missing." Qin Wentian smiled. The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign nodded, "Don't worry about this point. The Demon God Mountain will surely not leak anything about this. It's just that, I'm worried about that little fellow."

"Since senior is fond of that little fellow, I'm naturally more than happy to hear that. It's for his own good that he has the fortune to cultivate at senior's side. I will settle this with him." Qin Wentian spoke. The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign nodded. He wanted to nurture Little Rascal into the sixth demon sovereign of their Demon God Mountain.

Luoshen Lei felt some reluctance but she knew that it wasn't safe for Qin Wentian to remain in the Desolate Region. Leaving would be a better choice. Qin Wentian stayed for one more night at the Demon God Mountain. He spent his time chatting with Luoshen Lei. The three beautiful maidens from the Luoshen Clan also came and thanked him. He then went to speak with Little Rascal, persuading him. And when morning came, Qin Wentian departed the Luoshen Clan.

Most probably in the near future, the Desolate Region would be extremely chaotic. However, all of this no longer had anything to do with Qin Wentian. Before becoming a heavenly deity, he had no way to do anything about the situation in the Desolate Region.

...

Time flowed by, the incident of the Divine Ox Clan caused a great commotion in the Desolate Region, and news about this naturally spread to all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There were people mocking the Divine Ox Clan, jeering at their fantasies. Before truly reigning supreme, they learned from the Qin Clan and went to humiliate the Luoshen Clan. In the end, they were simply courting their own humiliation. The Qin Clan's strength was able to make it so that the Luoshen Clan didn't dare to look for them for revenge. But for the Divine Ox Clan, their strength clearly wasn't at that level. Not only did they not obtain the bloodline of the Luoshen Clan, they even lost their inheritance dao bone.

In the Luoshen Clan, many people sent voice transmissions to Luoshen Chuan, persuading him to go back and take up the leadership position. However, Luoshen Chuan refused. Right now, the Luoshen Clan could be considered officially divided. If he returned, the situation would still be that of vying for authority. He might as well stay in the shadows of the Desolate Region. By doing so, the Divine Ox Clan wouldn't recklessly dare to move against the Luoshen Clan.

Luoshen Chuan didn't want to return, but there were some people who wanted to follow him but they were rejected by Luoshen Chuan. Now since Luoshen Chuan wanted to stay in the darkness, it would be more convenient for him if the number of people was less. If he established a base like the Luoshen Clan on the Luoshen Mountain, it would in fact be even more dangerous.

The Divine Ox Clan was investigating the identity of the person who killed Devilox. Back then, the heavenly deities who were followers of Luoshen Chuan appeared, it was impossible for them to be involved as they were fighting against Luoshen Qiong and that heavenly deity from the Divine Ox Clan. The vast majority of the escort team from the Luoshen Clan was driven away by the Divine Ox Clan, even if there are people who remained behind, there would only be one or two at most. But, including Devilox, there were still many powerful world overlords from the Divine Ox Clan. This definitely constituted an extremely powerful force. If a heavenly deity didn't act, who would be strong enough to act against them?

This matter also became a secret. It was impossible for Divine Ox Clan to find an answer. Naturally, as for the dao bone, they weren't able to find it either.

The character and object they wanted were both now in the lower world, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm.

After a long journey, Qin Wentian finally returned to Azure Mystic.

After Qin Wentian came back, he immediately headed towards the ancient battlefield in Ancient Azure Mystic. His friends and family were all cultivating there.

In the ancient battlefield, the experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all gathered together in a certain location. They felt somewhat bewildered and had no idea why their Saint Lord suddenly wanted to summon them. Also, the Saint Lord told them to gather all their clansmen here. This was the first time such a thing happened.

"Does anyone know what the Saint Lord wants?" Someone asked in bewilderment. Everyone shook their heads, indicating that they had no idea. Qi Yu's eyes gleamed, he also didn't understand the reason for this. He understood Qin Wentian's character very well. If there was a major matter, he would surely not have summoned the entire Battle Saint Tribe, he would also have summoned the rest of his followers as well. After all, the people following Qin Wentian now wasn't limited to the Battle Saint Tribe alone.

Qi Yu was the Emperor Yu back then, the servant of Ancient Emperor Yi. But now, his title was no longer Emperor Yu because he had already broken through to the world overlord level. Although he was just an ordinary world overlord, he still managed to step into the fabled world overlord realm. It wasn't that easy to do so.

At this moment, spatial fluctuations could be felt as a spatial gate appeared in the air. After that, a figure walked out from within, it was none other than Qin Wentian. The Qin Wentian today was no longer the young man who entered the God Hand Mountain Manor, or the same person who entered the secret realm of the Battle Saint Tribe. He was now a hegemonic-level world overlord, a truly supreme expert. Just standing there casually would cause him to give off the presence of a majestic and towering mountain. It was like his entire person was one with the heavens.

It was very possible that the Saint Lord of this generation would lead their Battle Saint Tribe to unprecedented heights.

"Saint Lord." Everyone bowed and called out, they were all very respectful to Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian wasn't merely their saint lord, he was also the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic, and was a hegemonic-level world overlord. Any of his identities was sufficient to make them respect him. Even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was able to summon the wind and rain with his current power.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly, "Ever since I became the Saint Lord of the Battle Saint Tribe, many years have already passed. It has always been members of your tribe supporting me, yet I've not done anything for you all. Now, I believe that you guys already know who is the true enemy of your Battle Saint Tribe."

When in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he already told the members of the Battle Saint Tribe who went there with him.

"Saint Lord, our Battle Saint Tribe is able to have our current strength today, was all because of your help. What you have done has already surpassed what the previous two saint lords have done for us." Someone spoke, not agreeing with Qin Wentian's words. Many people nodded, they all knew gratitude. If there was no Qin Wentian, let alone reaching the world overlord realm, they wouldn't even know when would they be able to break through to the empyrean realm. And now, there were already several world overlords in their Battle Saint Tribe.

"That's right. Saint Lord, there's no need to say such things. As for our enemies, we all know they are the Divine Ox Clan from the Desolate Region.

Qin Wentian nodded as he continued, "I just returned from the Desolate Region. Also, I had some conflict with the Divine Ox Clan."

"Saint lord, how is the Divine Ox Clan's current strength?"

"They are one of the three hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region and have a total of seven demon gods." Qin Wentian replied. The expressions of the people from the Battle Saint Tribe turned extremely unsightly, feeling despair in their hearts. Seven heavenly deities? To them, such height was simply unreachable. It seemed that there would still be a long time before they can take revenge.

"This time around, I brought something back from the Divine Ox Clan." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, with a wave of his hand, a beam of light flashed. Before Qin Wentian, a resplendent object appeared. This was none other than a golden-colored dao bone with countless blood runes engraved upon it.

When this dao bone radiated its light, in that instant, everyone in the Battle Saint Tribe felt the power of their blood boiling in their bodies. Red-color wisps of energy from the dao bone floated over and directly seeped into their bodies, forming a connection with the resplendent dao bone.

A feeling like their bloodlines have connected appeared. The expressions of the Battle Saint Tribe changed as the power of their blood roared in their veins. A shocking amount of battle intent gushed forth from each of them involuntarily. Their hearts pounded rapidly, all of them could feel that this dao bone belonged to their Battle Saint Tribe. It was like the dao bone was a part of their bodies.

"The Battle Saint Bone!"

A solemn voice rang out. There was no mistake. Although this was the first them they saw this, they could clearly sense that this was none other than the inheritance saint bone of their Battle Saint Tribe. Today, their Saint Lord has actually brought it back.

The eyes of many people instantly turned red. The Battle Saint Tribe had declined because their ancestral Battle Saint Dao Bone was seized. Now, after the passage of countless years, the Battle Saint Bone once again appeared before them, brought back by their Saint Lord. They had an indescribable feeling in their hearts.

"The heavens are protecting our tribe, how fortunate it is for us for the Saint Lord to have found us." An old man sighed. After that, he actually knelt on the ground and kowtowed to Qin Wentian. He had a cultivation base at the empyrean level yet he was so emotionally moved that tears were flowing from his eyes. Who in the world wouldn't want the power of this dao bone? Yet, their Saint Lord simply took it out and returned to them.

"Saint Lord." More and more people knelt, they were so agitated that their bodies trembled. At this moment, their emotions towards Qin Wentian was more sincere and honest than what they had ever been before. Their Saint Lord brought back their ancestral saint bone for them.

"There's no need to act like this, everyone please get up." Qin Wentian spoke. A formless energy engulfed everyone and pulled them back up. He looked at the reactions of the Battle Saint Tribe as he sighed in his heart. Ever since people of the Battle Saint Tribe were born, they had to carry this heavy responsibility. The memories of the ancestral dao bone was also engraved in their hearts. Now, they could finally see the long lost ancestral Battle Saint Bone and could truly feel for themselves the connection between them and it. No wonder they were so agitated.

It seems like although in this generation, the ancestral dao bone was inherited by Devilox, it still ultimately belonged to the Battle Saint Tribe. Just simply by floating in the air already caused a resonance between it and the blood of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Don't be so agitated yet. There is only one dao bone but there are many of you. Who should it belong to?" Qin Wentian asked. The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe froze. Honestly speaking, the dao bone has appeared and formed a resonance with them. Who among the tribe wouldn't want it?

If they said they didn't want it, that would be hypocrisy. But there was only one dao bone, who would obtain it?

"We will listen to Saint Lord's decision." That old man from earlier bowed. Everyone nodded. The dao bone was brought back by their Saint Lord. Also, they had all originally already vowed to follow their Saint Lord's orders. It should be Qin Wentian who decided this.

"Since this is the case, don't blame me for those who didn't get the dao bone." Qin Wentian spoke, not hesitating.

"How would we blame Saint Lord. Now that the dao bone has returned, it would be inherited by the later generations successively. As long as it is not seized away again, it will always exist in the body of one of our members, belonging to our Battle Saint Tribe. Also, it would automatically choose the next inheritor based on their talent. We only hope that one day, our Battle Saint Tribe can take back what once belonged to us." That old man's voice was solemn.

"Mhm." Many people nodded. "We shall obey the decision of Saint Lord."

"Good. Since this is the case, I won't be overly courteous any longer." Qin Wentian nodded and continued, "Qi Yu, right now your cultivation base is at the world overlord realm. You will be the one to inherit the Battle Saint Bone. I hope that the saint bone will be able to unleash the glory of the past through you."

Qin Wentian chose Emperor Yu. One of the reasons was because Emperor Yu was now a world overlord. As for the second reason, it was because Emperor Yu had shown him kindness many times in the past. Back then in Azure Mystic, Emperor Yu saved him multiple times when the emperor-level battles erupted between the peak powers. Qin Wentian wanted to repay this debt, hence he was slightly biased. But then again, which human would truly be completely impartial?

Chapter 1872: Tranquil

Qi Yu inclined his head. His gaze stared at Qin Wentian and his heart wasn't calm at all. He drew in a deep breath, he could clearly recall the first time when he met Qin Wentian in the God Hand Mountain Manor. At that time, Qin Wentian was just a junior at the immortal foundation realm. Qin Wentian went there with Nanfeng Yunxi and some others to search for traces of Ancient Emperor Yi's inheritance. After that, Qin Wentian became the Saint Lord of this generation for the Battle Saint Tribe and from then on, he protected this young Saint Lord on numerous occasions in the dark.

However, he was only doing what he was supposed to do. How would the him back then ever thought that today, that young Saint Lord has already grown to such a state. In addition, Qin Wentian would only be even stronger in the future. Now, he has already brought the Battle Saint Bone of the Battle Saint Tribe back to them and was preparing to bestow the bone to him.

"Saint Lord…" Qi Yu didn't know what to say. Qin Wentian smiled, "Uncle Yu. From now on, the Battle Saint Bone will be considered to have returned to its original owner. Since you have the bloodline of the Battle Saint Tribe in your veins, you should find it very easy to integrate your power with the power of the dao bone."

In the past, when the Godking of Time gave him the time dao bone, it was also extremely easy for Qin Wentian to integrate that with his power. There was no need to mention about the Battle Saint Bone which originally already belonged to the Battle Saint Tribe.

Qin Wentian waved his hand, the dao bone floated towards Emperor Yu. When Qi Yu heard how Qin Wentian addressed him, he felt warmth in his heart and solemnly nodded his head. His gaze stared ahead, and after that, motes of light from his body radiated forth, forming lines of blood that enveloped the dao bone completely. The dao bone seemed to have sensed something. It directly transformed into a beam of light and entered Qi Yu's body.

In the next moment, Qi Yu's blood churned frenziedly, as though his blood was an ocean and was now being overturned by a mighty force. The dao bone's energy was channelled to all parts of his body, performing a baptism, causing Qi Yu to undergo wondrous transformations. His bloodline seemed to be remodelled and his bones shattered and reformed again and again. A fearsome battle intent radiated from him as his veins throbbed violently. He closed his eyes and had his fists clenched as he underwent the transformations.

Qin Wentian stared at Qi Yu. The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe were also staring at Qi Yu. Was this the power of the Saint Bone? The ancestral saint bone that belonged to their Battle Saint Tribe was actually capable of such incomparable power.

Time slowly flowed by as Qi Yu's body transformed bit by bit. His hair turned blacker and his muscles were more taut. There was even a layer of faint jade-white luster underneath his skin. The lines on his face also grew clearer as he seemed to have gotten younger. His aura was changing even now.

At this moment, a piercing light erupted. Within Qi Yu's body, a word of power appeared. This word was the word for 'battle.' It was like a rune that contained the power of the great dao. The word of power grew increasingly larger and fused together with Qi Yu's body. After that, countless words of 'battle' manifested from him as a surge of battle intent towered up into the sky, permeating the entire region. Qin Wentian and the experts from the Battle Saint Tribe in the surroundings only felt a terrifying energy pushing against them. They couldn't help but to take a few steps back involuntarily.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. An immense might gushed forth from him, resisting against that power. Only then did he manage to stabilize his footing. Qi Yu inclined his head and opened his eyes. At this moment, the word 'battle' shot up straight into the sky, as though it wanted to fight the heavens.

Qi Yu opened his mouth and let out a roar. The clouds in the sky all scattered from the power of that roar. Many experts from the Battle Saint Tribe directly fell onto the ground as the qi and blood in their bodies churned wildly. However, there were no hints of resentment in their eyes, only a wild excitement. Was this the power of the ancestral saint bone? The saint bone of their Battle Saint Tribe!

Finally, the terrifying aura from Qi Yu gradually ceased as the piercing light faded away. His eyes were like lightning, countless times sharper compared to in the past. Just merely standing there, he resembled a god of battle, unexcelled in the world.

"Saint Lord." Qi Yu's eyes gleamed with emotions as he called out with gratitude to Qin Wentian. Although he was now completely transformed, his attitude towards Qin Wentian didn't change. The Saint Lord has given him everything. After the dao bone entered his body and merged with him, he finally knew how strong the ancestors of their Battle Saint Tribe were. This was something that belonged to their tribe. Even though the Divine Ox Clan seized it away, and their descendants could also inherit the power of the Saint Battle Bone, they would never be as powerful as someone with the Battle Saint Tribe's bloodline. Only members of the Battle Saint Tribe could truly call upon its power.

"Uncle Yu, how do you feel?" Qin Wentian smiled and asked. Qi Yu has truly transformed. His gaze now was extremely sharp. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian personally witnessing his transformation, he felt that maybe he wouldn't even be able to recognize Qi Yu if he met him only after this transformation.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Seems like the Battle Saint Bone had many wondrous aspects to it. However, he didn't inquire further. As long as Qi Yu could grow stronger, everything was enough. He hoped that the Battle Saint Tribe was able to get back their past glory when their ancestors stood at the peak.

The experts of the Battle Saint Tribe all had looks of wild excitement on their faces. Seems like the Qi Yu now was no longer the past Qi Yu. Every part of him has been completely remodelled.

"Saint Lord, the people of our tribe have always followed you but among our ranks, we had never selected a leader that could speak for the tribe. Can we nominate Qi Yu as the tribe leader?" Some of the experts asked.

"Sure. As long as Uncle Yu has no objections to this." Qin Wentian smiled.

Qi Yu glanced at his clansmen, their eyes were filled with anticipation as they stared back at him. Right now, Qi Yu was the future hope of the Battle Saint Tribe.

"Sure." Qi Yu nodded. He was willing to become the tribe leader of the Battle Saint Tribe. Let's hope that in his hands, the Battle Saint Tribe was able to climb back up to the peak once again. He who was completely transformed, now seemed to be filled with even more confidence. In addition, their Saint Lord was still around and would also aid them.

"Alright, you guys chat. I will make a move first." Qin Wentian smiled as he stared at the people from the Battle Saint Tribe. After that, he directly departed the area. It can be considered that he has finished one of the more major matters weighing on his heart upon helping the Battle Saint Tribe to take back their ancestral dao bone. In the future, let's see how far Qi Yu would be able to walk on his path.

After Qin Wentian left, he went over to Qing`er and Qingcheng's location. Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian strangely, causing Qin Wentian to blink in confusion. "Qingcheng, why are you looking at me like this?"

"You summoned the Battle Saint Tribe the moment you returned. Did many things happen in the Desolate Region?" Mo Qingcheng stared at Qin Wentian. This fellow sent her a voice transmission saying that everything was well. However, she didn't believe it. Even if Qin Wentian encountered danger, he would also not tell her for fear of her worrying.

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a hint of gentleness as he looked at Mo Qingcheng. He touched her face softly, "This time, there are indeed many things that happened in the Desolate Region. I met with my grandfather, he is doing very well. Although he isn't good at expressing himself, I can feel the love he has for me. Also, my uncle and Lei`er are both doing well too. I summoned the Battle Saint Tribe because I managed to take back something that belonged to them."

"Are you sure that's all? Don't think that I wouldn't know what happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms just because I'm in Azure Mystic." Mo Qingcheng glared at Qin Wentian.

"How would I dare to hide things from my Qingcheng?" Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng looked at him suspiciously. When he saw how adorable she was, Qin Wentian leaned in and gave her a kiss. Mo Qingcheng was startled, her face instantly turned red as she cast a glance at Qing`er who was behind her.

"I didn't see anything." Qinger calmly replied before turning over. Qin Wentian stared at this scene in astonishment before laughing uproariously. When did Qinger also became so adorable?

"Senior brother, you have returned." From the outside, an ill-timed voice rang out. It was none other than Jun Mengchen. Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This fellow truly knew how to pick his timing. He walked out and stared at the excited Jun Mengchen as he asked, "Mengchen, why are you so excited?"

"Senior brother, I rushed here the moment I heard about your return. During this period of time, I improved quite a lot under the guidance of the heavenly deities and my comprehension of the dao has also deepened. Senior brother, your comprehension is deeper than mine, hence I wanted to come over to seek verification." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. Just as well, he did gain many new insights and he also wanted to share them with Jun Mengchen and the others. "Qing`er, go and help me call Youhuang, little Qing and the others over. I will discuss about the dao today in Ancient Azure Mystic."

"Good idea." Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed. After that, Qin Wentian gathered his friends and got everyone to share their insights. Naturally, the majority of the time was Qin Wentian sharing with them.

Many changes happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms yet in Ancient Azure Mystic, in the ancient battlefield, everything was the same as before, like a world on its own.

The long river of time continued flowing yet Ancient Azure Mystic seemed untouched by it, everything was as tranquil as the past. Qin Wentian entered close-doored seclusion again. As his comprehension grew deeper, the time he needed to consolidate his insights naturally also grew longer. After that battle with Qin Zhong, he benefited a lot and he now naturally wanted to properly take the time to assimilate what he has learned and see if there was a chance for him to pry into that legendary level, the path leading to the heavenly deity realm.

Many years passed by in the blink of an eye. Many major matters happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Other than the commotion in the Desolate Region, the Ziwei Divine Court and Great Devil Divine Palace in the Mystic Region weren't that peaceful as many conflicts occurred between them.

Over at the Qin Clan, there were rumors saying that after Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian suffered a humiliating defeat at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, he finally exited seclusion after many years. His strength grew more terrifying and now, even for those powerful heavenly deities who had already been famous for a long time, also weren't his match now. After all, Qin Dangtian was someone who defeated Luoshen Yu the moment he entered the heavenly deity realm. His talent caused the three heavenly deities at the sacred academy to sigh at their inferiority.

Other than Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, there were some other people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that drew the attention of everyone. Among them, the most dazzling one was Reverend Seven Abstinences from the Pureland of Bliss in Western Paradise. Not long ago, he had already verified his dao and smoothly entered the doorway leading to the heavenly deity realm. In addition, there were rumors saying that the power he comprehended was an extremely extraordinary one.

Also, there were people saying that back then in the world of reincarnation of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the person who entered the legendary place was none other than Reverend Seven Abstinences.

Naturally, not too long after, Seven Abstinences who broke through to the deity-level personally announced that he wasn't the one who entered the legendary place, it was someone else instead. Many people were shocked by this. Even Reverend Seven Abstinences didn't manage to enter the legendary place, who was it that had entered exactly?

Could it be Qin Wentian?

There were also some rumors in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms saying that back then when the heavenly deity of the Qin Clan, Qin Zhong, was hunting Qin Wentian in the Desolate Region, Qin Zhong's death had nothing to do with a heavenly deity. He was killed by Qin Wentian alone. Qin Wentian was then a truly supreme character and was the one who had entered the world of reincarnation. It was just that when such sayings circulated, countless people treated this as a joke. It was true that many people acknowledged that Qin Wentian's talent was very high. However, a world overlord killing a heavenly deity? This must be a joke, right?

Chapter 1873: Devouring a Deity

For the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms controlled by the Ziwei Divine Court, right now, many years have already passed. The vitality of the entire realm declined and an unknown amount of people have already died mysteriously.

And as for the main culprit behind everything, he was currently in an exquisite bed chamber in the Eastern Royal Palace, enjoying the taste of a beauty.

Yue Changkong stood up and glanced at the figure with jade-white skin on the bed as his evil eyes gleamed with a hint of wondrous satisfaction. As for Donghuang Ying, her eyes were completely empty. She had a trace of hatred on her expression as she stared at Yue Changkong. During these years, she felt more pain at being alive than dead. She planned to kill Yue Changkong countless times and have even acted against him. However, Yue Changkong was simply too powerful, she wasn't able to do anything. Her numerous attempts only resulted in her being defiled by him again and again.

She spent her days living in hatred and regret. Back then, she was the one who brought this demon into her life. Not only did he defile her, Yue Changkong also defiled many of the beauties in the Eastern Royal Palace. For the males who objected and stood against him, all of them were killed. Currently, Yue Changkong possessed absolute might and authority in the Eastern Royal Palace. Only those who agreed with him were able to retain high positions. Right now, the controllers of the Eastern Royal Palace were mere figureheads, all of them his lackeys.

"It has been so many years yet you are still so beautiful." Yue Changkong's aura had changed again, becoming even more evil now. His skin was a ghastly white, completely pallid without any blood. His finger gently stroked the fair thighs of Donghuang Ying, savouring the softness of her skin. An intoxicated look then appeared on his face. What a beauty.

"Are you still a human now?" Donghuang Ying insultingly spoke as she stared at Yue Changkong, her tone so cold that it pierced the bone. However, Yue Changkong didn't care about it. He smiled and looked at the maiden before him. He didn't reply at all and simply turned around to leave.

Donghuang Ying wore her clothes and went out from the bed chambers, she went to the sacrificial altar of the Eastern Royal Palace. This was a place where they gave offerings to the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court. She would come here every day to kneel and pray. Today wasn't an exception as well. A sincere look appeared on her face as she prayed. Although her actions seemed useless for so many years, she didn't want to give up. This was her only hope.

Yue Changkong naturally knew she came here every day but he has never stopped her. The Ziwei Divine Court?

If the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court wanted to appear, they would have appeared long ago. Everything that happened was silently permitted by the Ziwei Divine Court. But why did they do so? Everytime Yue Changkong thought about this, he would feel an intense coldness in his heart.

Donghuang Ying knelt and kowtowed, praying before the altar as she piously spoke, "If a heavenly deity can bear my voice, please cast a look at the lower worlds and how miserable this world currently is."

"BOOM!" In the air, thunder suddenly crackled as the sky seemed to split apart. A beam of light flashed as a heavenly deity appeared, basking in boundless radiance. When Donghuang Ying saw this, she was completely stunned. A look of wild joy then appeared on her face as she kowtowed, "Deity!"

Has a heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court finally descended?

The appearance of a heavenly deity in the mortal world caused intense fluctuations of energy to churn wildly. The heavenly deity flew towards the airspace of the Eastern Royal Palace and stopped there. At this moment, countless people in the palace trembled. For those who were enslaved, wild joy appeared in their eyes, followed by hope. As for those who chose to submit to Yue Changkong, they now had a look of terror in their eyes. Evidently, they knew very well what they were doing all these years.

"Yue Changkong." A voice thundered as heavenly might bore down. Yue Changkong's figure flashed and arrived in the air. When he saw the heavenly deity, he knelt in the air and respectfully greeted, "Disciple Yue Changkong pays my respects to master."

"Yue Changkong, you said you would do a good job in governing the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms. Is this the result?" The heavenly deity coldly spoke, his voice thundered through the air, ringing out loud in the ears of everyone. At this moment, tears flowed from Donghuang Ying's eyes. A heavenly deity was finally about to intervene?

Now that a heavenly deity was here. The devil Yue Changkong was finally going to pay for his crimes.

"Master. During these years, disciple has been working hard to govern the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms." Yue Changkong prostrated himself.

"You still dare to argue?" The expression of the heavenly deity was ice cold. He then turned towards Donghuang Ying. "Seems like I have been careless and caused all of these to happen. What occurred exactly during these years in this world?"

"Heavenly deity, during these years, Yue Changkong committed all sorts of evil in the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms. He cruelly killed many people from the Eastern Royal Clan, those who submitted to him would prosper when those who went against him would be dead. Also, he is incomparably brutal, using the lives in this Immortal Realm to cultivate his evil arts. It is unknown how many people have already died for this. Currently, many cities in the world have turned into cities of the dead." Donghuang Ying sobbed. The expression of the heavenly deity grew colder and colder. He glanced at Yue Changkong. "Vile creature, I didn't expect you to commit such sins. Tell me, do you deserve death?"

"Master, your disciple will not do this again in the future. Please spare me." Yue Changkong trembled as he begged for mercy.

"If I knew today would happen, I would have taken your life back then. I didn't expect that because of a moment of mercy I showed, things would actually end up like this." The heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court icily spoke. Astral light flashed as a terrifying constellation formation was formed, enveloping Yue Changkong. Boundless light from the formation gushed into Yue Changkong's body as a terrifying might radiated from the heavenly deity.

"Master, please spare my life!" Yue Changkong begged in terror. However, there was only coldness in the heavenly deity's eyes. As more constellation light gushed into his body, Yue Changkong's body began to disintegrate, forming into flows of energy that flowed back into the heavenly deity's body.

In the blink of an eye, Yue Changkong vanished completely. When Donghuang Ying saw this, tears flowed uncontrollably down her face. Was that devil finally dead. Is everything concluded?

"I'll send some people down to reorganize the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms." The heavenly deity spoke. However at the instant his voice rang out, his expression suddenly changed. After that, a grey region altered in the air. The atmosphere of the entire Eastern Royal Immortal Realms became greyish with death qi which then began to flow towards the heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court.

"Who is it? The heavenly deity roared.

"Master. How can you do this to your disciple?" A voice rang out from the void. The heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court abruptly changed, becoming exceptionally ugly. How could this be? After being attacked by his divine art, how could Yue Changkong still be alive?

"Master, you intentionally kept me alive until today before you sought to kill me. Do you think that disciple doesn't know of your intentions? The so called Ziwei Divine Art is also an evil art cloaked in the guise of a divine art. After you knew about my experience in the world of reincarnation, you wanted the evil art I learned there. This is why you allowed me to come to the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms and do whatever I wanted to, giving me the utmost freedom to verify my dao. But before I could comprehend my divine will, you intended to absorb everything of mine for your own. Master, are my words right?"

Yue Changkong's voice was very soft but seemed extremely bizarre. This entire world was permeated by the greyish death qi and when Donghuang Ying heard Yue Changkong's words, her countenance instantly paled. How could this be, hasn't he died yet?

Also, despair formed in her heart. Could it be that everything that happened was truly silently allowed by the heavenly deity? The lofty heavenly deity allowed Yue Changkong to do everything he wanted to her clan because he wanted to absorb Yue Changkong?

Was this really the esteemed heavenly deity she had been praying to?

"Vile creature, scram out of my body!" The heavenly deity coldly spoke.

"Hahaha..." An extremely evil laughter rang throughout the sky. The boundless grey of countless ghosts filled the atmosphere of this world, frenziedly gushing into the body of the heavenly deity. Gradually, a giant face appeared on the back of the heavenly deity. This face was actually that of Yue Changkong. It was completely grey in color and had an extremely evil expression.

"Master. Today, disciple shall give up my body to attain the dao. For the true intent of dao, disciple can only thank Master for helping me with the final step." The evil face detached itself from the heavenly deity's back as it floated up into the air and spoke. Yue Changkong's body was already destroyed, his words weren't wrong in the sense that he had given up his body in order to attain dao. His purpose was none other than to enter the soul of his master. After all, he was familiar with his master's methods and long guessed at how his master wanted to deal with him. During these years, he had used the lives of so many people to cultivate, strengthening himself precisely because he wanted an opportunity to contend against his master.

After his master appeared, he had still knelt and begged for mercy. Because, if he didn't do so, he wouldn't have a chance to enter his master's soul and unleash the dao he comprehended. He would have no way to kill his master who was a heavenly deity if he didn't do so.

"A vile beast that can even abandon your own body? Stop with your wild fantasies." The heavenly deity icily roared. Boundless constellation light radiated forth, becoming a resplendent radiance that illuminated the sky. This was a divine art. The radiance permeated his body and entered his soul, wanting to purify it. Yue Changkong's illusory face started to tremble uncontrollably.

"Ever since master punished me for my lies in the past, I've already decided to give my body to the devil. Now, all the spirits of the deceased here in the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms can be used by me. Since I've reached this step, it's impossible that I'll tolerate failure." Yue Changkong roared. In this world, the spirits of the dead all started flying over with rapid speed, their energy infusing Yue Changkong, stabilizing his form and corroding the heavenly deity's soul.

Below on the ground, countless people felt chills in their hearts when they saw this scene. One was a lofty heavenly deity while the other was his disciple. However, their conversation caused everyone to feel a bone chilling cold in the depths of their soul.

Was this the world of cultivation? How cruel and terrifying was it? Yue Changkong was like this, his master was like this as well.

Donghuang Ying also felt her body turning clammy. So the heavenly deity knew about everything all this while but still chose to close his eyes to nurture Yue Changkong. As for Yue Changkong, he could no longer be called a human. How ridiculous, the heavenly deity she prayed to for all these years, what was the difference between him and Yue Changkong? The heavenly deity was the true main culprit behind all of this.

At this moment, she couldn't help but think of the handsome countenance of that young man during the Convention of the Myriad Realms. The young man who was once her friend, the young man who warned her about Yue Changkong. Back then, why didn't she listen to his advice? The Donghuang Ying now felt her heart turning to ashes. Although Yue Changkong was fighting an intense battle against his master in the air, she didn't feel the slightest bit of interest to look at them. No matter who the victor was, it was meaningless to her.

Her heart was already dead.

After a long time, the battle in the air finally ceased. The grey-colored face of Yue Changkong disappeared. The heavenly deity stood arrogantly in the air but at this moment, a malevolent smile appeared on his face as a voice rang out from his mouth. "I've finally succeeded."

This voice, was the voice of Yue Changkong! After that, the heavenly deity's face began to change into that of Yue Changkong. His master wanted to seize everything from him, but didn't he want to do the same to his master as well?

"You once asked me if I was still a human. I can tell you now that I'm no longer one. I'm a god instead. HAHAHA!" Yue Changkong stared at Donghuang Ying below as an evil smile appeared on his face. His pitiful master thought he had succeeded but now, his master has paid the price of everything he had done to him.

Chapter 1874: Heaven Vault

The Eastern Royal Immortal Realms was still a vassal world under the Ziwei Divine Court. Given the magnitude of events that happened there, it was impossible for the news to be masked completely. After all, the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms wasn't a sealed world like the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. People from the upper world would frequently tour this place.

This news soon spread to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The first region where the news circulated to, was the Mystic Region. After that, the other regions soon caught wind of it, as shocking waves of commotion ensued.

Yue Changkong devoured his master.

Also, this happened because the heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court was greedy and wanted to absorb his soul. This was the reason why he was counter-devoured by Yue Changkong. To the Ziwei Divine Court, this was absolutely a scandal. They even wanted to suppress this news but their methods couldn't keep up with the rate of circulation.

However, many people were curious as to how Yue Changkong accomplished this. How did he kill a heavenly deity?

Soon after this, all the evil Yue Changkong had committed in the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms was revealed. The vitality of the entity world has declined immensely. After Yue Changkong came back from the world of reincarnation, he used the principles of the evil art he learned there and practiced it using the countless lives of innocents from the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms. By right, it was impossible for the heavenly deity from the Ziwei Divine Court to die in Yue Changkong's hand. However, he wanted to absorb all of Yue Changkong's insights into the evil art due to greed. This allowed Yue Changkong to find an opportunity to enter his soul. After that, Yue Changkong used the countless spirits of the deceased he gathered to weaken the soul defense of the heavenly deity while he attempted to take over the heavenly deity's body. Such an evil art belonged to the seizing category.

After this, Yue Changkong actually boldly went to the Ziwei Divine Court. It's said that a deity-level battle erupted in the Ziwei Divine Court and after the battle, Yue Changkong officially took over the position his master had in the Sect and became a heavenly deity of the Ziwei Divine Court, one of the controllers there. This caused another round of commotion. Nobody knew what the exact situation was when Yue Changkong entered the Ziwei Divine Court, but the Ziwei Divine Court actually chose to allow him to be a part of them. This caused everyone to curse the Ziwei Divine Court as being incomparably shameless. After all, Yue Changkong's actions in the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms could be considered a great sin. Although many heavenly deities also didn't really have glorious reputations, they would still treat such an act as a great taboo and would never do such a thing.

After the Great Devil Divine Palace learned of this, they humiliated the Ziwei Divine Court saying that the Ziwei Divine Court doesn't deserve to share equal fame with their Great Devil Divine Palace. There were originally already many conflicts between them and it's very normal that the Devil Palace would say such words during such a time. However soon after that, those experts from the Devil Palace who said such words were all found dead mysteriously. Also, multiple world overlords from the Great Devil Divine Palace were killed. This matter completely enraged the Great Devil Divine Palace and their conflict with the Ziwei Divine Court further intensified as more and more casualties appeared on both sides.

It seemed that the Mystic Region was in chaos as well.

But no matter how the people of the world cursed at Yue Changkong, their feelings towards him were extremely complicated. One couldn't help but say that this young man, who was once ridiculed by all for fooling the world, had finally walked his own path out. From a certain perspective, Yue Changkong already achieved what he wanted to. He has successfully stepped into the heavenly deity realm, the legendary realm which countless aspired to. Although everyone in the world despised him, who would dare not to show respect if he appeared before them currently?

Since this news circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Luoshen Lei in the Desolate Region naturally also learned of it. She told Qin Wentian about this via a voice transmission.

Qin Wentian also didn't expect that Yue Changkong actually managed to devour a heavenly deity and became one through evil methods.

He silently sighed at how terrifying the world of reincarnation was. He had also cultivated an evil art and he knew that the evil arts from the world of reincarnation couldn't be directly used in this world. However, there are still several aspects worth comprehending. Also, the main purpose of the world of reincarnation was to allow one to see the true nature of their hearts. In that world, Yue Changkong completely unleashed the evilness in his nature. Speaking of this in the language of cultivation, it can actually be said that Yue Changkong's dao heart was determined enough and incredibly stable, surpassing countless people. Even if he had to sacrifice the lives of countless innocents, he didn't feel guilty at all. He had completely lost his humanity. Such a dao was truly terrifying.

Qin Wentian thought back to the mysterious white robed young man he met at the legendary place. What sort of existence was he exactly. How high did his cultivation reach before he could create a world that seemed to know about heavenly fate like the world of reincarnation?

Yue Changkong was just one of the classic examples among the types of geniuses who entered the world of reincarnation. In truth, before Yue Changkong became a deity, Reverend Seven Abstinences already succeeded. Most probably, there would still be a few more among those geniuses who would be able to break through to the deity realm.

Back then, for the sake of entering the legendary place, Qin Dangtian forced the sacred academy to compromise. The three heavenly deities from the academy didn't want to allow him to enter because they were worried that unimaginably dire consequences would appear if Qin Dangtian entered, given his supreme talent and the fact that he was already at the heavenly deity realm. However in the end, Qin Dangtian chose to give up because he wouldn't allow any other energy to destroy his dao. This was something he couldn't endure.

"Elder brother, you have to be careful of Yue Changkong. He has already gone crazy. I heard that during these years, Donghuang Ying has been living her life in shame and humiliation. And after he became a heavenly deity of the Ziwei Divine Court, his then martial uncle and the two others who entered the world of reincarnation with him, all encountered unfortunate events and had very dire endings. In addition, the person Yue Changkong hates the most is none other than you." Luoshen Lei reminded.

Her elder brother was like Yue Changkong's jinx. Back then during the convention, Yue Changkong had been defeated by her elder brother. After that, Yue Changkong lost once more and he also lost again during their stint in the world of reincarnation.

"I understand. Most probably if I didn't exist, I wouldn't have caused Yue Changkong to become what he is now." Qin Wentian sighed. This should be the karma spoken of in the world, right? If it wasn't for him, the Yue Changkong now would still be a glorious disciple of the Ziwei Divine Court. He wouldn't have chosen the path of evil.

"His nature has always been like this. Things would end up the same even if you didn't appear." Luoshen Lei spoke. She then continued, "Naturally, although Yue Changkong managed to devour a heavenly deity through his evil methods, elder brother you have also killed a heavenly deity before. In the future, you would still be the jinx that would counter him. Elder brother, when will you breakthrough to the heavenly deity realm?"

"I have no idea. I keep feeling that I'm still missing something." Qin Wentian laughed in reply. It wasn't so easy to enter the deity level. Currently, his comprehension towards the dao had already reached an extremely high level. In fact, he could even already understand some of the techniques used by the heavenly deities. However, he felt that his comprehension hasn't fully matured yet. Maybe, his opportunity hasn't arrived yet.

"I see…" Luoshen Lei seemed to be mumbling to herself. Although they were separated by a vast distance, Qin Wentian still sensed that something was unusual. Qin Wentian then spoke, "Lei`er do you have something you want to talk to me about?"

"Let me think about it." Luoshen Lei giggled.

"Lei`er what's the matter? Don't hide things from me." Qin Wentian spoke. "Could it be that something has happened in the Desolate Region?"

"Nope." Luoshen Lei replied. "It's just that over in the Heaven Region, a major thing just occurred. I'm hesitating whether to inform this to elder brother or not."

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

Luoshen Lei fell silent for some moments but eventually decided to tell him, "Heaven Vault has opened."

"Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This place was a legendary secret realm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He had only seen this name once, back in the ancient records kept by the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

However, he had a deep impression of it. The reason was because Heaven Vault was the burial place of two heavenly deities - Qin Tiangang and his wife.

And those two heavenly deities were none other than his paternal grandfather and grandmother. It was precisely because his grandparents had died which resulted in his father becoming an orphan, causing his status to gradually weaken in the Qin Clan until the point where the status of his father's faction became inferior to Qin Zheng. But then again, it's only natural given how big an impact the death of two heavenly deities would be to a faction. In this world that was governed by strength, it was an exceptionally pragmatic world.

If Qin Tiangang and his wife didn't die, the history of the Qin Clan's junior generation might have very well been rewritten.

And now, the secret realm where his grandparents died in has just reopened again. It meant that the entrance to the Heaven Vault just appeared.

No wonder Luoshen Lei was hesitating to tell him about this or not. Clearly, she also knew of some past matters and was worried that Qin Wentian would head there due to his character.

"Elder brother, grandpa said that your paternal grandparents died precisely because they went to explore the Heaven Vault." Luoshen Lei softly spoke.

"Mhm, Lei`er. Were you testing me when you asked when I would enter the deity realm?" Qin Wentian sighed. "You didn't want to tell me about this, right?"

"I initially really didn't plan to tell elder brother about this. I'm afraid that you would surely go if you know about this. After all, the Heaven Vault is a place where even heavenly deities could fall if they are careless. But, if I didn't tell you and if you learned about this in the future, you would surely blame me." Luoshen Lei felt a little depressed. From the perspective of concern, she truly didn't wish for Qin Wentian to head there.

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian laughed. "That place is the legendary Heaven Vault. Although it's dangerous, how can it be that there are no opportunities there? Also, I've read about the Heaven Vault from the ancient records in the sacred academy. There would always be many experts who entered whenever it is opened and although there are cases of heavenly deities dying, the probability is very minuscule. Maybe my grandparents died because they ventured too far into it and entered a forbidden area."

"Elder brother, don't tell me you really want to go?" Luoshen Lei could sensed that something was up from Qin Wentian's tone. As expected, he immediately wanted to go the moment he learned of this. If she knew about his response, she would rather not have chosen to tell him.

"I'll head out immediately to the Heaven Region..." Qin Wentian continued. Luoshen Lei was completely speechless, she called out, "Elder brother, you…"

"Lei`er let's talk again at a later date. I'll go make my preparations now. I've always wanted to go to the Heaven Region for a look and I have to go there eventually. I might as well take this opportunity to do so." Qin Wentian spoke. The eight regions of the Supreme ancient Immortal Realms are known as the Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow, Eternity, Universe, Chaos and Desolate Regions. The Heaven Region had the most supreme experts within and was claimed as the strongest.

The powerful Qin Clan also came from there.

And just like what he has said, the Heaven Region was a place he had to go sooner or later. Now, he was merely going there sooner.

"Wentian." Just when Qin Wentian was about to keep his messaging crystal, a juvenile voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian started. He then spoke, "Little Rascal, why do you have the time to miss me? Are you lazing around too much on the Demon God Mountain?"

"Nonsense. I'm the uniquely rare royal king of heaven devouring beasts. I heard Lei`er saying that you wanted to go to the Heaven Region. Just so coincidentally, the Demon God Mountain will be sending experts there as well and I'm also preparing to make a trip over there." Little Rascal spoke.

"You?" Qin Wentian snickered with disdain. "It's probably for the best that you continue to cultivate beside the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign for some more time first."

"Detestable, how dare you look down on me. Wentian, I'm now really very strong. Who knows, even you might not be able to defeat me." Little Rascal boasted.

"Fine. If the demon sovereign has no objections, the choice is up to you then. I really want to see how strong you are now." Qin Wentian laughed. It has indeed been many years since he last saw Little Rascal. Staying by the side of the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign was the most suitable place for him. Little Rascal's strength should have improved tremendously, right?

Chapter 1875: Deity Qu

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were boundlessly vast, the distance between each of the regions was unimaginably far. However, there were several supreme gigantic spatial array formations that could directly allow one to teleport to the different regions.

In the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the teleportation arrays leading to each region could be found. Naturally, it wasn't just the sacred academy alone that had so many teleportation arrays.

Hence, when the news about the Heaven Vault's opening circulated, the experts from the various regions all used teleportation arrays and headed to the area of Heaven Vault. The commotion caused by Yue Changkong also faded somewhat as the Heaven Vault's opening attracted interest.

Heaven Vault was one of the most famous secret realms in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even up until now, no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms knew what sort of place the Heaven Vault was and what rules governed its opening. There were rumours saying that the Heaven Vault was a link to a world in another universe. There were also rumors saying that the Heaven Vault was a ruin left behind by a godking from the primordial era.

All sorts of rumors flew about wildly, further increasing the mystery of Heaven Vault. However, there was no need to doubt one point - there surely are opportunities inside the Heaven Vault although there are also dangers. Everytime the Heaven Vault opened, there would be people who obtained great fortune and also many who died inside. In fact, even heavenly deities would die inside if they took on too much risk. The most high profile deaths that shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms recently were none other than the death of Qin Tiangang and his wife. Both were legendary characters who were extremely powerful heavenly deities but they vanished completely inside Heaven Vault. Their disappearance was what caused the strength of their faction to decline and resulting in Qin Yuanfeng becoming a traitor of the Qin Clan. For some of the older generations who knew of this history, they would always sigh when they thought about it.

The location of the Heaven Vault was fixed in a place called the Boundless Ocean. This sea region was truly boundlessly vast, it was unknown how large an area it spanned. On the other shore of the Boundless Ocean, a majestic city named Boundless City was created long ago and the experts within it were as common as the clouds.

Right now, this city has already stood for countless years and would draw numerous experts here everytime Heaven Vault was opened. Even plenty of heavenly deities would venture here, wanting to take a look for themselves on what sort of place the Heaven Vault was exactly.

A heavenly deity existed in Boundless City. Although this deity didn't set up a power and was an unaffiliated cultivator, he possessed transcendent status here. Many visitors to Boundless City would frequently pay him a visit. However, because this deity didn't like a fuss, it was very rare for him to meet with characters of the junior generations. Only a rare minority of the visitors would be able to meet with him.

But today, this heavenly deity was actually preparing a banquet in his residence preparing to welcome some guests.

This heavenly deity was none other than Qu Shen, Deity Qu. Also, the guests he would he welcoming, would be none other than the current clan leader of the Qin Clan, Qin Zheng.

As the clan leader of the powerful Qin Clan, it was very rare for Qin Zheng to pay a visit to people. However today, he actually came to Boundless City to pay a visit to Deity Qu.

Within the Qu Residence, the people attending the banquet weren't merely Qin Zheng. His son, the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian, was present as well.

Right now, Deity Qu no longer had any children, all of them had died long ago when they attempted to explore the Heaven Vault. He only had a granddaughter left. The name of his granddaughter was none other than the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

For this banquet, Goddess Nichang was present as well.

"It has been a long time since I came to visit Uncle Qu. Seeing that Uncle Qu is as well as ever, I, Qin Zheng, can set my heart at ease. Before I came here, I met with my father and my father told me to send his regards over, saying that he would miss Uncle Qu often." Qin Zheng spoke. His father was none other than Qin Ding.

"Thank you for your concern." Deity Qu nodded. Although Qin Zheng was showing the etiquette of a junior towards him, he knew very well in his heart that regardless of status, identity or strength, Qin Zheng has long surpassed him.

Just the identity of being the Qin Clan leader, coming here to visit, was already considered giving Deity Qu a huge amount of face. After all, any casual sentence spoken by Qin Zheng could cause the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to tremble.

"This is what I ought to do. Oh, by the way Uncle Qu, how are your injuries?" Qin Zheng asked in a concerned tone. If people of the world knew of this, they would surely be shocked. Qu Shen was a heavenly deity but he was actually injured? Also these injuries had been plaguing him since a long time ago and he hasn't recovered from them yet.

"Same old thing but I can suppresses them. I have to thank Brother Qin Ding for sending over the divine medicines every year." Deity Qu nodded.

"That sounds good." Qin Zheng nodded. After that, he turned his gaze to Goddess Nichang as he smiled. "Nichang is growing more and more beautiful every year. As expected of the number one beauty in our Heaven

Region. In addition, her talent is first rate. Considering the fact that she is also a descendant of Brother Qu Shi, only a scarce few individuals in the Heaven Region would be capable of matching her."

This praise could be understood by Deity Qu. Most probably, the main topic was soon approaching. Seems like the reason why Qin Zheng came here wasn't so simple as a visit.

"My son Qin Dangtian is known as Heaven's Son through the world. There's no need for me to mention anything more about his talent. This son of mine has his sights set on the peak. In the vast immortal realms, how many people would be able to make him regard them highly? The only person he can't forget is Brother Qu Shi's daughter. This can be considered fate. Right now, Dangtian has already attained his dao for many years and Nichang has also reached the peak of the world overlord realm. Uncle Qu, today, Qin Zheng decided to be thick-skinned and came here for the purpose of a marriage proposal." Qin Zheng laughed and lifted his wine cup in the direction of Deity Qu. His true purpose here was finally revealed. After all, this concerns the marriage of his son and it is a major matter. No matter what, he still needed to give Qu Shen some face.

Deity Qu wasn't surprised, he has long guessed that this was Qin Zheng's purpose or Qin Zheng wouldn't have intentionally made a trip here to pay him a visit.

He turned his gaze onto his granddaughter Nichang as he sighed silently in his heart. Although he didn't wish for Nichang to marry Qin Dangtian from the perspective of emotions, from the perspective of rationality, this was indeed a very good choice for Nichang.

Qin Dangtian had the title of Heaven's Son and possessed supreme talent. He would also be the future clan leader of the Qin Clan.

If Nichang marries him, she would be the future mother of the Qin Clan. Her future would then be boundlessly bright and her position was guaranteed to be unshakable. He also believed that Qin Dangtian wouldn't mistreat his granddaughter. After all, as the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Nichang does live up to her reputation. For people in the world, no matter how high they stood, which of those men wouldn't love beauties? In addition, Qin Dangtian didn't have to make a choice between fighting to carve out an empire and between a beauty. The territories the Qin Clan possessed could already be considered an empire that would be handed to him. As for the topic of beauties, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang was undoubtedly the most optimal choice to match with him.

He had no grounds to reject. So, he passed the authority of choice to his granddaughter.

Goddess Nichang's expression was very calm. She didn't feel surprised or shocked. She was always calm and beautiful, it was like nothing in the world could move her heart.

Qin Dangtian turned his gaze to Goddess Nichang. His magnificence was boundless and only a rare few women in the world could enter his eyes. But when he stared at this maiden before his eyes, he would often imagine how could he make her smile. If she smiled, how beautiful would she be? He has never seen it before.

Maybe, her nature was like this since she was born. Pure, holy, perfect and she would never smile. This was what Qin Dangtian thought but he didn't know that Goddess Nichang has smiled before and someone had seen her smile.

That day in the world of reincarnation, underneath the rainbow… Sadly, Qin Dangtian didn't manage to see that scene.

Seeing that Goddess Nichang didn't express her stance, Qin Zheng continued, "Before this, a few members of my Qin Clan tried to sully the name of niece Nichang to Dangtian. Today, I've brought all of them over here as well."

After Qin Zheng spoke, he turned around and coldly barked, "Get the hell out now and kneel to apologize."

Beside him, three world overlords from the Qin Clan had turned completely pale. But even so, they still walked out and knelt before Goddess Nichang. "The three of us have done wrong and offended Miss Nichang. We are begging for Miss Nichang's forgiveness."

Once, in the world of reincarnation, they cultivated evil arts and lust manifested in their hearts towards Goddess Nichang. After they came out, they even intentionally spoke bad about Nichang to Qin Dangtian, hinting that she had an ambiguous relationship with Qin Wentian. But they clearly failed and their consequences were extremely miserable. The Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng personally came here to propose marriage. Goddess Nichang would be the future mistress of the Qin Clan.

Goddess Nichang coldly swept her gaze at the three of them. It was naturally impossible for her to tell Qin Zheng that not only so, the three of them even dared to have lustful thoughts about her. After all, complaining to others wasn't her personality. She merely coldly spoke, "Get out."

The three of them were stunned. They stared at Qin Zheng only to hear Qin Zheng speaking, "Why have you three not scramed yet?"

"Yes." The three of them bowed while feeling incomparably humiliated in their hearts. But what could they do. Before them, other than Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian being present, the Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng was here too. Any of them could easily decide their fates.

In any case, Qin Zheng's authority in the Qin Clan was absolute. No one would dare to challenge him.

Goddess Nichang calmly regarded this scene. Her beautiful eyes landed on Qin Dangtian before turning to look at her grandfather. She was very clear of the relationship between her grandpa and the Qin Clan. Her grandfather held nothing back and told her everything. Also, she knew of her grandfather's attitude towards this matter. On the perspective of emotions, her grandfather wasn't willing but in his heart, he still hoped that she could find a good husband with a powerful background or her beauty might bring her more trouble than what she could handle.

After learning of some secrets of the past from her grandfather, she also felt unwilling in her heart. However, when her beautiful eyes turned back again to Qin Dangtian, she had actually chosen to nod her head.

Seeing that she was nodding, Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian revealed smiles in their eyes.

"Excellent, excellent…" Qin Zheng lifted his wine cup and laughed. "Although I have no fate to become good buddies with Uncle Qu's deceased son, Brother Qu Shi, my father would frequently mention about him to me. I believed that if Brother Qu Shi was able to see this scene today, he would surely feel gratified in his heart."

After some time, the banquet ended. Qin Zheng bid farewell. Qin Dangtian also left with him.

When they left, the atmosphere grew silent. Only Deity Qu and Nichang remained here. Qu Shen stared this granddaughter and spoke, "You don't have to agree because of your considerations about me."

Goddess Nichang's expression was as calm as ever and she didn't reply. Qu Shen continued, "You have also met Qin Yuanfeng's son before and have interacted with him in the world of reincarnation. Between him and Qin Dangtian, who do you like more?"

Goddess Nichang blinked her eyes and stared at her grandpa. Who does she like more? How was she supposed to answer this?

"My mistake. My question should be, which of their personalities do you like more?" Qu Shen laughed and shook his head.

Goddess Nichang thought back to the young man whom she was acquainted with in the world of reincarnation while comparing him to Qin Dangtian. After some time, she replied, "Qin Dangtian would cause people to feel a sense of distance from him."

After Qu Shen heard his grand daughter's words, he started. "That's true, this sentence is very accurate. A sense of distance...both Qin Ding and Qin Zheng are the same as well. Compared to them, Tiangang and Yuanfeng…"

As he spoke, he sighed and shook his head, "What a pity."

Evidently, Deity Qu wasn't merely acquainted with Qin Ding and Qin Zheng. He was also acquainted with Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng!

Chapter 1876: Boundless Sea Coast

The news about Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian being engaged with Goddess Nichang, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, soon circulated through Boundless City. After all, Goddess Nichang's residence was in Boundless City itself.

Countless people were filled with envy but they also felt that this was very normal. The Heaven's Son matching up with the number one beauty of the Heaven Region was truly a very good match. They are like an immortal couple that inspired envy in the hearts of people. However, there were also many people who felt disappointed. Goddess Nichang was someone whose beauty couldn't be profaned in their eyes but ultimately, she was also going to marry someone? But many geniuses in Boundless City could only accept this helplessly as they knew that they would never be able to be compared with Qin Dangtian. Regardless of talent, strength or status, it was impossible for them to surpass Qin Dangtian.

What a pity, the goddess in the hearts of many people was ultimately going to marry into the Qin Clan.

In a top-grade inn in Boundless City, the experts from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace also arrived. The mystical maiden herself also came and because of her presence, Lin Xiao naturally also arrived and came here for the purpose of seeking her out. After he arrived, he laughed, "Goddess Nichang actually agreed to the marriage proposal of the Qin Clan and would be marrying Qin Dangtian. When would you be willing to marry me?"

The experts from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace all stared at Lin Xiao with anger when they heard his words. The mystical maiden was the successor of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace and would never marry out. Naturally, they also understood Lin Xiao's personality. Lin Xiao was someone who was honest and extremely direct. The people of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace didn't really loathe him but it was impossible for their mystical maiden to marry him.

Right now, Qin Wentian who was already in Boundless City also heard of this news. Goddess Nichang agreed to the marriage proposal and this caused a huge commotion in Boundless City, it was difficult even if one didn't wish to know about it. This time around, he brought Qi Yu and Jun Mengchen with him. The two of them also wanted to enter the Heaven Vault for exploration.

After hearing the news, Jun Mengchen cursed in a low voice, "What a pity for the number one beauty in the Heaven Region. Such a beauty is actually going to be married off to that bastard."

Undoubtedly, after Qin Wentian's true identity was exposed, Jun Mengchen clearly wouldn't feel any good will for the Qin Clan. This was especially so after he learned of what happened to Qin Wentian's father. Now, Jun Mengchen felt like he himself was the one who had hatred with the Qin Clan. Also, Qin Dangtian was the son of the man who killed his senior brother's father. Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian were born to be enemies. Hence, one could very well imagine Jun Mengchen's attitude towards Qin Dangtian.

Qin Wentian also felt some discomfort in his heart when he learned of this. Back then in the world of reincarnation, although he had only spoken with Goddess Nichang for a few times, she did save him after all and they shared a period of interactions together. Even now, he could still remember the beautiful scene after that thunder storm. That flawless figure who stood on the mountain peak underneath the rainbow… In his heart, he already treated Goddess Nichang as his friend. This was so despite the fact that they had no further interactions after they left the world of reincarnation.

If Goddess Nichang truly married his enemy Qin Dangtian, in that case in the future when he fights the battle of destiny against Qin Dangtian, how should he face Goddess Nichang?

Qin Wentian felt somewhat complicated in his heart. As they flew through the air, the three of them now already arrived at the Boundless Oceancoast.

The Boundless Ocean was truly boundless. In the sea region, the waves churned wildly but in the air, a magnificent phenomenon appeared. At the point where the sea was connected to the sky, a heavenly eye appeared. From afar, there seemed to be a crack in the heavenly eye, allowing one to fly further into it. This crack was none other than the entrance to the Heaven Vault.

Those who stood at the Boundless Sea Coast and stared far into the horizon would be able to see experts everywhere, extending in an unbroken line from the sea region at the bottom to the crack in the heavenly eye in the sky. Evidently, these were all people who came for the Heaven Vault.

"There are so many people." Jun Mengchen spoke. The sea domain was incomparably vast. The Heaven Vault was at the point where the sea connected to the sky. Although it appeared very near, the distance was in truth, extremely far. But in such a vast ocean, one could even see everyone flying in the airspace above it. From this, one could very well imagine how many experts were present today.

Naturally, although countless people arrived, most likely only extremely powerful world overlords and heavenly deities would dare to enter the Heaven Vault.

Heaven Vault was a place where even deities would die. Although the possibility of that was very small, one could still tell how dangerous it was. World overlords might barely qualify to enter, but for those weaker than world overlords, they probably would die in there not knowing the reason why they died. There was no need to talk about opportunities with their strength.

"A place that can attract heavenly deities. How can there not be many people who wish to come here?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. Since the Heaven Vault could attract heavenly deities, this indicated that it was able to attract the vast majority of experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Those with low cultivations would find it impossible to fly such a far distance to rush here. As for those with outstanding talents, they would undoubtedly chose to use those supreme teleportation arrays and cross realms to arrive here. There was no need to speak about the number of experts that was already present in the Heaven Region.

"BOOM!" From the air, a thunderbolt rang out. The terrifying deafening blast rumbled the ears of everyone as a fearsome heavenly might bore down from the sky, engulfing the Boundless Sea Coast. After that, two rows of figures descended from the air. One of the groups radiated intense devil might, their auras causing the ocean waves to churn wildly. This was especially so for the man in the lead, he was a devil god, a heavenly deity among devils. He resembled an eternal statue, radiating devil intent that towered up into the sky.

As for the experts behind him, all of them were at the world overlord level.

"The people from the Great Devil Divine Palace of the Mystic Region have arrived, with a heavenly deity personally leading them." Someone exclaimed. There were people who then continue to ask, "In that case, who is the other group of figures that dared to stand in opposition to them?"

"Evil might flood the area around the man leading the second group and they dared to contend against the Great Devil Divine Palace. Can you still not guess who the second group is?" A person at the side mumbled, as the eyes of everyone stared at the pale-looking young man leading the second group. The person who spoke earlier trembled as he thought of a character. A wave of fear then rose in his heart.

"Yue Changkong…" That person mumbled. It was none other than that monster who caused the majority of humans in the Eastern Royal Immortal Palace to die off, using their lives to train his evil arts. The Ziwei Divine Court has arrived and the moment they came, they instantly created a conflict with the Great Devil Divine Palace. From this, one could imagine how intense the hatred between these two hegemonic powers was.

"Indeed, Yue Changkong doesn't resemble a human nor a ghost. This person is so evil that he has long lost all humanity. This is why he dared to create such huge sins. The heavens would punish this evil cultivator sooner or later." Someone below cursed in a low voice, filled with contempt for Yue Changkong's character.

A strange smile then appeared on the face of Yue Changkong when he heard that. He turned his gaze below, instantly locking onto the person who insulted him.

"You dare to insult a heavenly deity?" Yue Changkong evilly laughed. When that expert saw Yue Changkong's evil smile, he instantly turned pale. He didn't expect that Yue Changkong would notice him. Because of a sentence he spoke, Yue Changkong's gaze locked onto him. Also, Yue Changkong's smile was so evil, it felt like a devil grinning at him.

In the next moment, grey-colored streams of energy flowed forward, forming thin lines of death that wrapped around the person who spoke. That person screamed in fear but swiftly after, his entire flesh and blood was cleaning devoured, leaving behind a pile of bones.

"Is there anyone else who still has objections to my presence? Come on out together." Yue Changkong smiled, staring at the crowd below. The people here felt chills as their hearts trembled.

When everyone shut up, Yue Changkong laughed uproariously. An evil cultivator? So what of it? If he could gain supreme strength, he was willing to give up everything. One day when he can stand at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, who would dare to disrespect him? Strength represented everything. He has no need for the world to respect him, in fact, he preferred it if the people of the world feared him instead. Fear was a much better emotion compared to respect as proven by him now. After his action, was there anyone who still dared to talk bad about him?

"Amithaba." At this moment, a treasured light suddenly flashed in the sky. Golden rays illuminated the area, congregating into the form of a human. This was a reverend from a buddhist sect, he was extremely imposing as his law body traversed the void, appearing here.

"Everything is tied to karma. Yue Changkong, you actually created such great sin, you will definitely meet with a tribulation in the future." The monk stated.

"Reverend Seven Abstinences truly knows how to bemoan the state of the universe and pity the fate of mankind. If karma truly exists, what is the use of cultivation? Everyone should simply wait for the cause-and-effect law of karma." Yue Changkong grinned evilly. "As for the tribulation you are talking about, who would bring the tribulation to me? Does Reverend wish to be justice?"

Reverend Seven Abstinences pressed his palms together and no longer looked at Yue Changkong. His golden body disappeared as he flew with great speed towards the direction of the Heaven Vault. The reason why he came wasn't to argue with Yue Changkong over what was good or evil. His purpose here today was for the Heaven Vault.

"Yue Changkong, you will be faced with retribution in the future." The devil god from the Great Devil Divine Palace coldly spoke. Yue Changkong laughed even louder, "A devil cultivator actually changed his alignment? Are you a buddhist practitioner now?"

The devil god flicked his sleeves and flew towards the direction of the Heaven Vault, not bothering to exchange any more words with Yue Changkong. The devil cultivators behind him naturally followed after him. When the devil god flew past Yue Changkong, he asked, "Are you not entering the Heaven Vault?"

"There is no need for your concern. I'm still waiting for one person." Yue Changkong smiled. However, his smile seemed extremely evil.

"Who?" The devil god from the Great Devil Divine Palace asked.

"Just like what Reverend Seven Abstinences has said, if there truly is karma, the 'effect' of what I have become now was because of the 'cause' he had sewn back then. I naturally wish to conclude this bout of karma." Yue Changkong's smile grew colder. He knew that the person he was waiting for would suddenly come since Heaven Vault has opened. This was his premonition.

In truth, the person he was waiting for was already at the Boundless Sea Coast at this instant. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Yue Changkong in the air. His expression was glacial. He didn't expect that Yue Changkong has managed to verify his dao through seizing the body of his master. As for who Yue Changkong was waiting for, it was naturally him, Qin Wentian.

However, he didn't come here with his true appearance. Even for Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu, the three of them used special methods to change their looks. Qin Wentian actually didn't have Yue Changkong in his considerations at all. He changed his appearance because he had to go to the Heaven Region, a place where the Qin Clan held sway. If he appeared using his true face, wouldn't he be resenting that his life was too long?

"Senior brother, should we enter?" Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Even a character like Yue Changkong could verify his dao. This caused Jun Mengchen to feel extremely unsatisfied. Yue Changkong was merely someone who lost to his senior brother. In fact, Yue Changkong even tried to fool everyone by hinting that he was the one who received the godking of time's inheritance.

"No rush, let's see how many experts would enter Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian replied. He was prepared to stay at the Boundless Sea Coast for a period of time.

"Alright." Jun Mengchen nodded. After sometime, the saw Qin Dangtian flying over here with Goddess Nichang. When they appeared, a huge commotion was caused. Countless people stared at this immortal couple with envy in their eyes. Right now, the two of them were already engaged.

From Qin Wentian's observation, Qin Dangtian, Goddess Nichang and the experts from the Qin Clan then headed into the entrance of Heaven Vault together.

For the following period of time, Qin Wentian saw several familiar figures whom he met before in the world of reincarnation. One day, he saw another figure whom he was very familiar with. It has been a long time since he last saw this man. When Qin Wentian stared at the young man in white appearing above the Boundless Ocean, his heart was filled with a thousand emotions. He didn't expect to actually encounter him here. He could still remember the words this man spoke to him back then when they parted - I'll wait for you at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms!

Chapter 1877: Bizarre Scene

This figure was none other than Hua Taixu. Qin Wentian knew that after the Myriad Transformations Immortal King died, Hua Taixu seemed to have transformed completely. Hua Taixu also had many secrets on his body.

His aura now was completely different from the past. By casually standing there, he gave off a feeling of transcendence, like he had already surpassed everything in the world. He turned his gaze towards Heaven Vault, as well as the numerous experts on the Boundless Sea Coast. When his eyes swept towards Qin Wentian and his group, they paused for a moment before shifting away. And just when Hua Taixu shifted his eyes away, his gaze suddenly turned back again as though he had discovered something. His eyes abruptly underwent a transformation. His gaze turned immeasurably deep as a strange dot of white light flickered and revolved within both of his pupils.

"You came." Hua Taixu's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, causing Qin Wentian to start. Right now, his proficiency in illusionary arts has already reached the level of a dao art. Even heavenly deities wouldn't be able to see through him. Yet Hua Taixu actually saw through his disguise in a single glance? What sort of ability was this?

"Indeed." Qin Wentian replied. Since Hua Taixu has already seen through him, there naturally wasn't a need to lie to him.

Hua Taixu nodded his head slightly towards Qin Wentian. After that, he took a step out and moved towards the direction of the Heaven Vault. This minor detail didn't attract any attention. After all in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, not many people knew of the name Hua Taixu. His appearance didn't attract any attention or cause any commotion. The people here were simply too many and there were even quite a few heavenly deities present.

"Senior brother, Hua Taixu seemed to have recognized us?" Jun Mengchen asked in a voice transmission.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen's eyes flashed. "Strange, why do I feel that Hua Taixu is getting more and more heaven-defying?"

Powerful heavenly deities might be able to tell that they were in disguise but they wouldn't be able to see through their original appearance. Yet, Hua Taixu managed to do this. Could it be that his eyes were able to see past all samsara and reincarnation? The art of disguise was nothing before his eyes.

"Let's enter the Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian spoke. Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu nodded. Even now, there were still unending streams of experts arriving here. There were still many people from the hegemonic powers that haven't arrived yet. For example, Little Rascal and the other experts from the Demon God Mountain weren't here yet.

Qin Wentian's group flew towards the direction of the Heaven Vault. At this moment, a figure flew from afar. This figure seemed very ordinary and was clad in simple clothing and he had a sword strapped to his back. With every step he took, the waves underneath him would stop churning, becoming impossibly calm like they entered a state of stillness. Qin Wentian glanced at the man. This person gave him an unfathomable and immeasurable feeling. He might be a heavenly deity.

However, his appearance was too ordinary, so ordinary to the extent where not many people noticed his existence. If those who knew him saw him, they would surely know who this man was. After all, this man was an extremely famous character in the Mystic Region.

"Crouching tigers and hidden dragons." Qin Wentian silently mused. This time, it was unknown how many characters with legendary strength would appear here due to Heaven Vault. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian from the Qin Clan, Reverend Seven Abstinences from the Pureland of Bliss, Yue Changkong, Hua Taixu… all these were those who he was acquainted with. There should be many more who he wasn't acquainted with among the crowd.

This commotion far exceeded the one which happened due to the legendary place in the sacred academy back then. After all, back then only the experts from the hegemonic powers had the qualifications to enter and the people who entered were limited to world overlords. However, for the Heaven Vault, there were no such restrictions. As long as you wished to enter, all heavenly deities and world overlords from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could enter.

Qin Wentian's group flew towards the point of connection between the sea and the sky. The ocean waves churned wildly, as they arrived below the entrance, staring up at the horizontal slit in the heavenly eye.

"Heaven Vault, the place where my grandfather died." Qin Wentian's expression was solemn as he flew closer to it. Their figures seemed extremely tiny in the perspective of the horizontal slit, like a drop of water in the ocean. Finally, they stepped through the entrance and vanished from sight.

When they reappeared again, it seemed that they just went to another world. Before them, the ocean had totally vanished. What awaited them was a stretch of desolation with many ruins in it. Amidst the ruins, there were several figures present. Before this, the ordinary-looking man with a sword strapped behind his back was here as well, including Hua Taixu. Other than them, the others were those who entered the horizontal slit in the heavenly eye. The vast majority of those who entered were still here and the reason for this was very simple. It wasn't so easy to go further into the depths of this land.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze ahead. There was an exceptionally shocking scene in front of his eyes. Numerous towering stone pillars lined the pathway in the distance and there were complex runic patterns sketched upon them. They radiated an ancient air and what caused shock in the hearts of people was that on the peak of each stone pillar, a stone statue that seemed like an eternal guardian could be seen. They were fully clad in armor and covered in white dust.

If he didn't see one of the statues moving, he would have assumed that these stone statues were nothing extraordinary.

Qin Wentian discovered that if one wanted to move ahead, they would have to pass by those stone pillars. There was no other way around it.

At this moment, a world overlord stepped forward with a heavy expression. The power of his heavenheart mandate circulated around him, permeating the atmosphere. But as he set foot on the ancient pathway, one of the stone statues suddenly moved. The dust fell from its body as its weapon suddenly gleamed with a black luster, revealing its true form to be a halberd, radiating shocking devilish might. Dust continued to fall from the statue, when its true appearance was revealed, everyone could tell that it seemed to be a statue of a devil god.

The devil god wielded the devil halberd in his hand and pierced forth with it. Terrifying devilish might gushed forth as the manifestation of a ten thousand foot halberd pierced towards the sky, wanting to penetrate everything. The world overlord below was shocked when he saw the gigantic halberd piercing towards him with thunderous might, radiating an intent of wild slaughter.

Fear appeared on that world overlord's face. He felt that his surroundings were completely sealed by the power of the halberd. When that majestic might descended, he had no way to evade. He released his powerful heavenheart mandate wanting to resist it. However, boundless devil might brimmed around the tip of the halberd as it crushed down like a hot knife slicing through butter, easily destroying the world overlord's pathetic attempt at defense. That world overlord's body shattered completely, turning into dust. The entire space around him was still shaking.

The ten thousand foot long devil halberd flew back into the hands of that statue. That statue resembled a heavenly deity standing on guard here for all eternity.

Strength to break through all techniques. The devil god only used a simple move. When one's strength reached a certain level, nothing would be able to block it.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness when he saw this scene. Although these stone statues were very strong, their strength didn't exceed the boundaries of the world overlord realm and clearly wouldn't be able to block heavenly deities. However, there would be no hope for ordinary world overlords who wanted to pass them.

He was thinking how much strength must one possess if they really wanted to venture into the depths of the Heaven Vault to find out its core secrets? Back then his grandfather Qin Tiangang had precisely entered an area where the dangers there exceeded the limits of his strength and he ended up dying despite being a heavenly deity.

At this moment, the ordinary-looking man with a sword strapped to his back walked out. His movements were very slow. As he proceeded, an extremely terrifying statue rushed out. A terrifying energy gushed forth from the statue and bore down on him, but in the next instant, everything in his surroundings seemed to enter a state of stillness and slowed down. Only his movements didn't slow. His movements seemed extremely casual as he simply walked past the region blocked by the stone statue.

"Who is he?" Someone exclaimed in shock.

There were experts from the Heaven God Mountain whose eyes flickered with a bright light. It was him, he has actually arrived, attracted by the appearance of the Heaven Vault.

"He is Jian Junlai." A voice rang out, causing many in the crowd to start in astonishment. This was especially so for people from the Mystic Region, all of them could feel their hearts shaking.

This seemingly ordinary man was actually Jian Junlai?

The number one sword in the Mystic Region, Sword Monarch Jian Junlai.

"Hu…" Many people drew in a deep breath. What magical powers does Heaven Vault have exactly? There were several heavenly deities drawn here.

At this moment, Hua Taixu also flew forward. Similarly, he also encountered obstruction. His eyes stared at the statue and in an instant, the light of samsara shone as the statue started to tremble.

"How can mere dust block my path?" Hua Taixu calmly spoke and continued on his way. In the next moment, the statue blocking him directly shattered, crumbling into dust as Hua Taixu walked past it.

After he passed, the statue began to reconstruct itself, as though it had an undying body.

"Who is that young man?" Someone asked in shock.

"No idea, but I can feel that he is very strong."

Many people sighed in their hearts. Seems like the number of experts here today were truly plenty. Even some reclusive experts decided to come here and enter the Heaven Vault.

After that, more and more people tried to enter. There were also some world overlords who died due to being too weak.

"Let's enter." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice as Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu nodded their heads. The three of them walked together, moving towards the same ancient pathway. The statue on the towering sky pillar before them started moving as a terrifying might engulfed the three of them.

Qin Wentian's aura gushed forth but at this moment, his brows suddenly furrowed. After that, a resplendent light flashed in his eyes as he discovered that deep within his sea of consciousness, the tiny astral-being that has remained dormant for so many years, was actually shining with luster. This luster was so bright that it was about to emit out. And at this moment, the terrifying statue that was currently flying through the air, suddenly stopped and returned back to its original position on the stone pillar. This bizarre scene caused everyone to be stunned. What the hell was going on?

It seemed that these three figures weren't going to be obstructed on the ancient pathway? They didn't even launch any attacks. Why did the stone statue suddenly return to its original location?

Chapter 1878: Bone Boats on a Blood Sea

Qin Wentian also had a look of bewilderment on his face. However after some moments, the tiny astral-being dimmed and no longer emitted any aura. A rumbling sound rang out, the statue on the stone pillar moved again, exuding a heavy pressure as it rushed forward.

When he saw this, Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed. The aura from the tiny astral-being was actually able to make the statue return to its original location? Was it because the tiny astral-being was a wondrous treasure? Or was it because it had a connection with the Heaven Vault.

This caused Qin Wentian's interest in this place to intensify. His grandfather, who was a heavenly deity, died here and the tiny astral-being also had a reaction after he came here. Could there be a connection between everything?

He didn't have time to think. In the air, the stone statue that was like a divinity, wielded a giant axe wanting to cleave the sky apart. When the giant axe slashed down, the space here was completely severed. Qin Wentian, who was standing on the ancient pathway, seemed incomparably tiny. An immense amount of pressure bore down on him as the axe intent from the giant axe engulfed him. At this moment, a terrifying line appeared in the sky, wanting to sever his body into twain.

Qin Wentian had a feeling that in the area he was in, the space here would be completely torn apart by the giant axe. He had no way to escape.

Behind him, a bright light manifested. Above his head, numerous ancient words of power manifested, revolving around him. They transformed into a spatial screen of light that resembled a diagram of the great dao and shot up into the air. An instant later, that terrifying axe attack was completely swallowed up by the spatial light screen and vanished completely. It was like no matter how fearsome an attack was, the attack wouldn't be able to come in contact with Qin Wentian's body. Qin Wentian then gracefully stepped out and directly walked through the ancient pathway, passing the region guarded by the statues of the stone pillars.

"Another powerful expert." The spectators behind felt a bit numb by this point. Jian Junlai, the Sword Monarch, the mysterious expert Hua Taixu and now, another young man had appeared, this young man effortlessly blocked a tyrannical attack and his strength seemed to be nearing the level of heavenly dao. However, no one here knew who this young man was.

After Qin Wentian passed through, Jun Mengchen also attempted it. He followed Qin Wentian's footsteps and walked past the same stone pillar. Naturally, the attack he faced was the same as well.

Jun Mengchen had long comprehended an extraordinary world heart during the convention of myriad realms many years ago and was a transcendent-level world overlord since then. Now, after so many years and after him cultivating in Ancient Azure Mystic, receiving the guidance of heavenly deities, his strength was no longer at the same level as the past. His senior brother effortlessly walked past this zone, Hua Taixu was the same as well, causing a powerful statue to crumble with a single glance. He mustn't lose too much face.

He stepped forward and in an instant, it seemed that the strength of everything in the world could be used by him. Jun Mengchen transformed into an emperor of the world and with a stretch of his hand, a miniature world could be seen revolving slowly around in his palm. He suddenly clenched his fist resulting in waves of terrifying light erupting forth, shrouding his entire body, covering it with a divine glow. The aura he exuded now was so strong that it was inconceivable.

"What ability is this?" The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at Jun Mengchen. This young man was like the reincarnation of a heavenly deity. The glow from him was blindingly resplendent. He lifted his fist and punched out aiming for the giant axe. Fist light flooded the sky, his punch crushed through everything, completely destroy the axe and the statue.

"Not too bad." Jun Mengchen laughed. His cultivation method was different from many people. He continued moving forward and exited the zone.

Lastly, Qi Yu stepped out. He drew in a deep breath. After he obtained the Battle Saint Bone, he had cultivated for many years and sparred against many people in the ancient battlefield. But this was the first time he would truly be displaying his prowess in public.

From Qi Yu, a shocking amount of battle intent radiated. Although his form remained the same, the might from his body wasn't anyway weaker compared to the stone statue that was just reconstructed.

A terrifying battle intent gushed forth from him, the spectators here could feel the violent strength contained within Qi Yu's body.

Finally, Qi Yu roared loudly, causing the sky to tremble. From his roar, ancient runes manifested, representing the word 'battle.' These runes further intensified the battle intent he was unleashing and concentrated the battle intent into a beam of light that shot towards the gigantic axe. The power of the runes easily pierced through the giant axe before penetrating the body of the stone statue.

"Battle word runes?" The spectators all had looks of contemplation on their faces after Qi Yu left. There were many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that integrate the runes of different laws into their attacks. But for a rune that represented the word 'battle,' was there any other special meaning to this?

After that, more and more experts tried the trial. However, only extremely powerful world overlords could enter. Ordinary world overlords couldn't even pass the first test which is to defeat one of the stone statues on the ancient pathway. In fact, there were even quite a few world overlords who lost their lives.

It wasn't so easy to enter the Heaven Vault. If one wasn't strong enough, death was a very real possibility.

Even heavenly deities could die, this wasn't false information but true history.

After Qin Wentian and his group passed the region of the stone pillars, they continued forward. Very soon, they saw many people gathered in a location before them. They were all standing there and gazing ahead, not daring to move recklessly. When Qin Wentian saw the scene ahead, his heart couldn't help but tremble. Inside Heaven Vault, it truly felt like every step they took would lead to a different world. Previously, it was a stretch of desolation with an ancient pathway with stone pillars. And now, the scene before his eyes was actually a sea. A red-colored sea like a sea of blood. The redness of the sea water was extremely bright.

Near the shore, many bone boats could be seen floating there. Qin Wentian glanced at a stone monument erected at the shoreline. There were words engraved there, "Transforming blood into a sea, using bones as the boat."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled again. Transforming blood into a sea. Using the blood in one's body, transforming into a sea of blood. Using bones as the boat, the floating boats on the blood sea were all constructed from bones.

What sort of place was the Heaven Vault exactly?

Blood as the sea, what does this mean?

"Why don't you guys continue to head forward?" Qin Wentian came over and asked someone at the side. That person glanced at Qin Wentian. This person arrived here earlier than Qin Wentian and also wanted to cross the sea earlier. However, he was hesitating due to something he saw.

"This blood sea is exceeding dangerous. Your blood would also become a part of the blood sea." That expert calmly spoke. Qin Wentian's expression froze. "Did such a scene occur earlier?"

"Yes." That person nodded slowly with a heavy expression. "There was a hegemonic-level world overlord who sat on one of the bone boats, entering the blood sea. It is unknown what he encountered, the bone bone capsized and as he fell into the blood sea, he directly transformed into blood. Not even his bones were left as he died inside."

Qin Wentian's heart pounded violently. The blood sea was actually so terrifying? If the person on the bone boat was a heavenly deity instead and if the boat capsized, what would happen?

"What about heavenly deities?" Qin Wentiaan asked. That person also honestly told Qin Wentian, "Heavenly deities would be suppressed the moment they entered. Earlier, there was a heavenly deity who tried but he was forced to return halfway through his journey. Someone asked him what he experienced but he didn't want to say anything. After some time, that heavenly deity simply turned and departed, not wanting to take any risks."

Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu also walked over. They were waiting at the side and after they heard these words, their hearts both trembled. Jun Mengchen asked, "In that case, although we just entered the Heaven Vault, we already encountered an unknown power capable of threatening heavenly deities so soon? Even a heavenly deity had chosen to retreat, how many more people would dare to traverse this blood sea?"

"It isn't easy for heavenly deities to reach their level. They naturally wouldn't want to risk their lives for some unknown benefits." That person laughed. Qin Wentian understood that this was the truth. For someone who had already reached the deity level, why was there a need for him to take such a risk? If this blood sea truly had the power to kill heavenly deities, most probably many heavenly deities who came here today would immediately choose to leave.

"Dangtian, have you decided?" Over at the Qin Clan's direction, Qin Zheng came as well. He spoke to his son, Qin Dangtian, who was standing beside him.

"Mhm, I'm willing to continue ahead." Qin Dangtian nodded. So what even if the blood sea was before him? In the past, someone from the Qin Clan had succeeded in traversing the blood sea before. Since someone had succeeded, how could he retreat? He was Heaven's Son.

"Good. Since this is the case, go do your best. I shall wait for you back at home." Qin Zheng spoke. Qin Zheng didn't want to enter the blood sea. To him, his cultivation base was already at a very high level and he was also the Qin Clan Leader. There was no need for him to risk it.

Back then when Qin Tiangang and his wife died in the Heaven Vault, his father said that their cultivation then was weaker compared to him now.

Since his son Qin Dangtian had the guts to explore, Qin Zheng naturally would support this.

"There are only places where I don't want to go but there are no places where I cannot go." Qin Dangtian's eyes turned sharp. He glanced at Goddess Nichang who was beside him as a look of tenderness flashed in his eyes. "Nichang, the blood sea is filled with danger. It's best that you don't attempt it. How about waiting for me to return?"

Goddess Nichang shook her head lightly. The Heaven Vault was also the place where her father died in. She wanted to see what secrets are there within exactly.

When he saw Goddess Nichang shaking her head, Qin Dangtian nodded, "Fine then, let's traverse the blood sea together. If there's danger, I will send you back."

As he spoke, he moved forward and stood upon a bone boat. The bone boat floated into the blood sea. Goddess Nichang also stepped upon one. The two of them traveled side by side and resembled an immortal couple.

Many people weren't in a hurry. They wanted to see how Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang would fare. However at this moment, sword intent gushed forth as the sword on Jian Junlai's back was unsheathed, flying towards a bone boat. He took a step forward and stood upon his ancient sword that was now resting on a bone boat. In this blood sea, the bone boats were the only means of transportation.

"Since Qin Dangtian dares to traverse the blood sea, why wouldn't I dare?" Many supreme characters of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms silently mused. Since someone took the lead, they no longer hesitated and chose to step onto a bone boat.

Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Zheng at the shore line only to hear Qin Zheng mumbling in a low voice, "Back then, the things you have accomplished...I did not do so. However, my son will accomplish them in my stead."

After speaking, he turned around and departed.

Some times, he couldn't help but admit that he truly felt impressed by his clan brother Qin Yuanfeng. Despite Qin Yuanfeng's parents dying for many years, he still chose to enter the Heaven Vault when it opened again, not caring about the danger.

"Let's head out too." When Qin Wentian heard Qin Zheng's words, he couldn't help but wonder who Qin Zheng was referring to. Was he referring to his father? Could Qin Yuanfeng also have entered the Heaven Vault before?

Chapter 1879: Entering the Blood Sea

The blood-colored sea, the boats made of bones. Each boat could only contain one person.

Qin Wentian stepped onto a bone boat with no hesitation. Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu also had determined expressions as they stood on his left and right, standing on the bone boats respectively. After that, the three of them floated into the blood sea.

Blood as the sea, bones as boats. Qin Wentian was thinking if this sea was formed from the blood of a supreme expert and the boats here...could they be constructed from the supreme expert's bones?

If it is so, what sort of place is the Heaven Vault exactly?

A suppressive aura permeated the atmosphere. Qin Wentian's bone boat slowly floated into the horizon. The number of experts proceeding gradually increased, influencing the others who were still watching.

Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, Reverend Seven Abstinences, Lin Xiao. Which of them isn't a heaven chosen that radiated magnificence? All of them were willing to take the risk and for many people here, they originally were already inferior to these supreme characters. Since those supreme characters dared to risk it, why wouldn't they dare?

Even the mystical maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, and the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang, both of them also proceeded. What reason did the others have to shrink back in cowardice?

Upon thinking of this, more and more people stepped upon a bone boat. Naturally, there were still many who were hesitating. After all, there were many people here. Experts from the eight regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all gathered here for the opening of the Heaven Vault.

At this moment within the crowd, a white-robed figure stepped forward, exuding an air of elegance and carefreeness. He was handsome and extraordinary, everywhere he passed by, the people there were stunned by his aura and involuntarily opened up a pathway for him. He gave everyone an unfathomable feeling. How could this be? Their cultivation bases were at the world overlord realm after all, they actually involuntarily stepped back to open up a path for this young man when he passed by? This caused them to feel chills in their heart. They stared at the white-robed young man in wonder, how strong was he exactly?

The white-robed young man walked to the shoreline and stared at the monument there.

"Transforming blood into a sea, using bones as the boat." He mumbled in a low voice as a smile appeared on his face. "Interesting."

After speaking, he directly stepped out. A shocking scene then occurred. This young man didn't step on a bone boat, he directly stepped onto the surface of the blood sea as he moved forward. In fact, with a wave of his hand, a torrent of water swirled about. He reached out and touched the water, feeling the energy contained in the blood sea.

"Is it worth it...?" He seemed to know something behind the scenes as he softly spoke. He continued walking further into the distance. This blood sea that could even injure heavenly deities was actually akin to an ordinary sea to him.

"This…" The other experts at the shore all had stunned looks on their faces as fierce waves of emotions rose in their hearts. There were still heavenly deities among those at the shore. Even for them, respect appeared in their hearts. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there was actually such an existence. What was terrifying was that no one seemed to know of the existence of the white-robed young man.

Qin Wentian and the others were currently traversing the blood sea. The traveling speed of world overlords was naturally extremely fast, there was no need to speak about heavenly deities. But on the blood sea, no one dared to travel too quickly. All of them honestly stood upon the white bone boats as they controlled it to slowly float forward on the water's surface. At this moment, the people on the blood sea saw a white-robed figure walking past them, exuding an extremely carefree aura. Great waves of shock rose in their hearts. How could this be? There was actually someone who was traversing the blood sea so easily? From their senses, they could tell that the energy inside this blood sea was able to destroy all living things.

Qin Wentian also saw the white-robed figure and the instant he saw him, his eyes gleamed with a resplendent light. He opened his mouth and wanted to call out a greeting yet he saw the white-robed young man also glancing at him. Although Qin Wentian was in disguise, that white-robed man effortlessly saw through it. The white-robed young man smiled and nodded to Qin Wentian. After that, he simply walked past Qin Wentian's side.

"This man is so terrifying." Jun Mengchen's heart pounded violently. "Senior brother, you know him?"

"I met this senior once before. Since he came here, it's perfectly normal that he is able to do this. The dangers in Heaven Vault might be able to stop heavenly deities but they won't be able to stop him." Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu by the side froze when they heard that, shocked by Qin Wentian's words. Since Qin Wentian said this, it was clear that he knew how powerful this white-robed young man was.

"Senior, where have you met him before?" Jun Mengchen was filled with curiosity.

"Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the world of reincarnation. Mengchen, do not reveal this matter to anyone else." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Jun Mengchen. After that, he didn't say anything more. Since this senior wanted to live in seclusion, it would be for the best if Qin Wentian spoke less of his matters.

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded, understanding that his senior brother might have had a miraculous encounter with this senior before. This senior must be a transcendent character.

Qin Dangtian, who was ahead of Qin Wentian, also saw the white-robed figure. His gaze froze, filled with shock as he called out, "Sir, please hold on."

That white-robed figure turned and casually glanced at Qin Dangtian.

"Sir, how did you manage to do this?" Qin Dangtian asked.

The white-robed figure didn't reply. He turned around and continued on his way. Qin Dangtian stiffened, he was actually disregarded. However, when he saw the white-robed figure easily stepping on the water as he traversed the blood sea, he had no way to say anything. It was highly possible that the strength of this white-robed figure far surpassed his imagination. It's best not to offend him.

Seems like there are still some unknown and extremely powerful existences in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He had to continue to work harder. He could only hope that this trip to Heaven Vault would allow him to make a new breakthrough.

As the experts traveled further, the redness of the blood sea turned deeper. The air above them was tinged with streaks of red as well, illuminating the area. The suppressive atmosphere also grew more and more terrifying.

Up ahead, the blood waves churned wildly, forming giant tides, manifesting a storm of blood. The white-robed figure directly walked through the storm. The blood sea posed no obstruction to him. However, for those experts on the white bone boats, they could feel how dangerous things are.

"Nichang, make sure that you don't leave my side." Qin Dangtian reminded. His expression grew heavier as he regarded the surroundings.

As the sound of his voice faded, many ancient characters manifested around Qin Dangitan, transforming into a screen of protective light that engulfed his and Nichang's bone boats. No matter how wild the blood waves are, they were blocked by the protective light screen, unable to come in contact with Qin Dangtian or Nichang.

The others on the blood sea all encountered the same situation as well. Qin Wentian stared at the churning waves ahead. A screen of isolated space appeared around him, completely swallowing the blood waves that came in contact with it, sending the waves into the void.

As for Jun Mengchen, the phantom of a world appeared, revolving around him protectively. Qi Yu's battle intent surged as battle runes manifested, blocking the blood waves.

All the experts unleashed their own techniques as they continued to traverse the blood sea.

The storm ahead grew more and more terrifying, the churning waves slammed over, containing immense might. Some defensive measures of the experts on the blood sea were completely overwhelmed by the power of the blood sea. Their defensive measures crumbled away as their expressions changed.

"Careful!" Qin Dangtian's expression grew increasingly heavy.

"Nichang, the blood sea contains a power that can corrode everything. Let me send you back, okay?" Qin Dangtian spoke to Goddess Nichang. Even for him, his defensive light screen was in the midst of being corroded.

"No need." Goddess Nichang had a determined look on her face. Blood as the ocean, bones as the boat. There would surely be a way to get through this obstacle.

At this moment, within the blood sea, numerous streams of black-colored air flow suddenly gushed towards the experts on the blood sea. These blood-colored air flows directly penetrated their protection, allowing the blood waves to flow onto the white bone boats.

Up ahead, the treasure light surrounding Reverend Seven Abstinences had completely faded away. His position was the furthest ahead. Gradually, the blood waves submerged the white bone boat he was on and the boat started to sink down. The sight of this caused the hearts of those experts behind him to sink as well.

Reverend Seven Abstinences was already a heavenly deity. What would he choose to do.

Only to see at this moment, Seven Abstinences pressed his palms together and chanted a buddhist verse. After that, he resolutely gave up on the bone boat as he chose to sink into the blood sea. When his legs came in contact with the blood sea, they gradually turned illusory and vanished bit by bit. For every inch of his body sank into the water, that part of his body would become a part of the blood sea.

"This…" The experts behind had terror on their faces. Reverend Seven Abstinences was a heavenly deity. Even he was unable to block the corrosion of the blood sea? Doesn't this mean that everyone here would perish in the blood sea today?

Finally, Reverend Seven Abstinences completely vanished into the blood sea. A beam of buddhic light flashed from the depths of the blood sea, like the sarira of Buddhism.

"Reverend Seven Abstinences, is he abandoning his physical form (body) to seek the dao?" Someone asked in a trembling voice. Behind, there were several people who decided to turn back. They didn't wish to take the risk.

"Nichang." Qin Dangtian stared at Goddess Nichang. Goddess Nichang's expression was still as calm as water. Her beautiful eyes held no fear as she directly stepped out of her white bone boat, entering the blood sea.

"NICHANG!" Qin Dangtian called out loudly. However, Nichang didn't care about him. Her body entered the blood sea and she encountered the same situation as Reverend Seven Abstinences. Her body gradually become part of the blood sea as she vanished. The people behind felt their hearts trembling even fiercer when they saw this. The number one beauty in the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang was going to die just like this?

"Wait." Qin Dangtian's eyes flashed. The Pureland of Bliss was one of the strongest hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There are many secret tomes recorded there, and there might be some records about the Heaven Vault. As for Nichang, her father entered the Heaven Vault before and she might know of some secrets. Entering the blood sea with their bodies might not lead to death.

As he thought of this, Qin Dangtian's eyes flashed with resolution. He gave up the protection of his light screen and stepped out of the bone boat, entering the blood sea. Even Nichang dared to do this, what does he, Qin Dangtian, have to fear?

"Has everyone gone mad?" The experts behind all felt that this scene before their eyes was unbelievable. These people were all crazy.

Qin Wentian naturally saw what happened. Reverend Seven Abstinences, Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, Goddess Nichang. Which of them weren't characters that exuded magnificence? Yet, they all actually chose to step off their bone boats and directly enter the blood sea. Would this choice really lead to a path of death?

If it is a path of death, how did people in the past manage to get through this obstacle? Although the Heaven Vault was dangerous and heavenly deities might die within, but according to the ancient records in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, as long as one was more cautious, the probability of surviving was still very high. This blood sea wasn't truly a path of death.

Upon thinking of this, he spoke. "Uncle Yu, Mengchen. You guys should make your own choices."

After speaking, he completely gave up on resisting and let the white bone boat sink down. His body also sank into the blood sea!

Chapter 1880: The Other Shore

Qin Wentian's body sank into the blood sea. He could sense his body gradually disappearing, turning into the void. When he completely entered the blood sea, he could sense that his flesh no longer existed. Only his soul was left.

The blood sea is able to corrode one's body but it would leave the soul untouched?" Qin Wentian mused to himself. As long as one's soul remained, they could always reconstruct their body. If their souls don't die, they wouldn't die.

The white bone boat continued to sink into the endless depths of the blood sea. Qin Wentian's soul sank as well while floating forward. Even though only his soul was left, he still wanted to traverse this blood sea.

The Heaven Vault was even able to provide enough attraction to cause heavenly deities to risk their lives. There would surely be some secrets within. However, it wouldn't be so easy to come in contact with those secrets.

Up ahead in the blood sea, a black-colored stream of air flowed towards Qin Wentian's ethereal soul. It was none other than the substance that corroded the defenses of everyone on the blood sea earlier. This black-colored air flow now actually transformed into the shape of a human. His eyes were black, filled with an intense evil like an evil spirit. After that, not only was there a single evil spirit, Qin Wentian saw that more strands of the black-colored air flow manifesting and becoming evil spirits before lunging at his soul together.

A bright light radiated from Qin Wentian's soul, unleashed by his astral souls, wanting to block the evil energies from these evil spirits. However, when the evil spirits rushed over, they instantly devoured the astral light radiating from him. Countless black-colored evil spirits lunged towards his soul and at this moment, Qin Wentian only felt his soul being devoured bit by bit. Terror appeared in his heart. These evil spirits actually caused him to feel fear. His consciousness was growing dimmer by the second.

"Have I died?" Qin Wentian felt his consciousness blurring. After that, it felt like he had died but a remnant of his soul returned to Ancient Azure Mystic and was floating in the airspace there.

He saw Qing`er, Qingcheng, Ye Qianyu, Beiming Youhuang, Bai Qing. All of them were waiting for him, day after day, year after year. But ultimately, he didn't return to them as he had already died.

It was like he could see Qing`er cutting off her white hair as her heart turned to ashes. He could see Qingcheng's heart falling into utter despair.

His consciousness floated towards the Demon God Mountain. He saw his grandfather and Leier and after they learned of his death, Leier cried while his grandfather stared up at the sky and sighed. His uncle suffered the sorrow silently. Everything has concluded. No one would be able to take revenge for his parents. No one would take care of his wives. They had to remain in the world and endure endless suffering. Such terror caused him to feel despair, further weakening his will. He didn't want to watch this any longer as he couldn't stand the sights of his loved ones acting like this.

"Since I can see all of this, this indicated that my will still exists. I have not died completely." Qin Wentian bolstered his weakening will and with a great force, he managed to pull himself back to the blood sea. Countless evil spirits were invading his soul but right now, Qin Wentian's will was extremely tough. His soul continued to float forward, ignoring the negative emotions from the evil spirits, not bothered by them.

These evil spirits formed from the black-colored air flow weren't true evil spirits that could destroy one's soul and wipe one's will. They were like spirit bodies formed from negative emotions, they were ethereal and would bring terror and despair to everyone, wanting the people in the blood sea to remain trapped here in their illusions forever.

Qin Wentian's soul continued forward, more and more evil spirits lunged over at him. But because of his earlier experience, his will no longer wavered as he resolutely continued on his way.

Not only for Qin Wentian, everyone who entered the blood sea would encounter the attacks from these evil spirits.

Right now, Goddess Nichang was also surrounded by countless evil spirits. Her ethereal soul radiated a holy light, but there were tear stains from the eyes of her soul. She gritted her teeth and continued to resist while moving forward.

In the blood sea, Qin Wentian didn't know how many people have chosen to enter here. In any case, he wasn't able to help them either. He could only depend on his strong will to resist everything.

He believed that there would be a day where he walked out of the blood sea.

However, despite so, Qin Wentian's resolute conviction still actually wavered after a period of time. As more time flowed by, he felt that he had already spent centuries traversing the blood sea. However, the blood sea seemed boundlessly vast, like there was no end to it. He would never be able to exit this place to reach the other shore.

The evil spirits formed from the black-colored air flow continuously tried to invade his soul, bringing with them all sorts of negative emotions. A day, two days; a year, two years... Qin Wentian felt that he had already been traversing the blood sea for a very very long time. However, there was no end to this at all. He kept telling himself to guard his original heart, not allowing his will to waver and he would be able to leave here sooner or later. Maybe, tomorrow would be the day where he reached the other shore.

Hope rose up, only to turn into disappointment. After countless cycles, despair became steeped in his heart.

The blood sea was still the blood sea, it felt like he had never moved from his original location at all, like he kept pacing about in a fixed location. However, in reality, tens of years have already passed and he simply continued walking forward. Only he himself knew how much despair there was in his heart. Also, fear kept building up as well.

Such immense amounts of fear and despair was sufficient to cause one's heart to completely collapse.

He involuntarily thought of Qing`er, Qingcheng, Ye Qianyu again. Everytime he felt close to giving up, he would think about them, drawing support from his memories of them as he continued on forward.

However, the despair seemed eternal. Despair was able to destroy one's conviction bit by bit. Another unknown amount of years passed and he was still in the blood sea. If this continued on, even if one day he finally managed to exit the blood sea, how many years would have passed?

Qin Wentian was tired, he truly felt fatigued and wanted to give up, allowing himself to die here.

His will slowly dissipated, no longer able to persist. But at this moment, he suddenly shivered, feeling coldness in the depths of his soul. In an instant, all illusions seemed to vanish as he broke free from the depression. His soul was still currently being invaded by many evil spirits. Those hundred years of despair seemed to be nothing but a dream.

The evil spirits not only could bring terror, they could also bring despair. These evil spirits in the blood sea would cause negative emotions of their targets to magnify, causing their wills to collapse.

"Too terrifying." Qin Wentian shuddered. Unknowingly, these evil spirits could cause one to sink into their nightmares, unable to extricate themselves. When you thought you broke free from the illusions and came back to reality, you discovered that the reality was still an illusion.

Qin Wentian continued ahead. After some time, he saw a flawlessly beautiful figure before him. It was none other than the soul of Goddess Nichang. She was currently struggling, it felt like she had also sank into the despair and terror which engulfed him earlier. Qin Wentian's soul floated forward, he sent a strand of soul force into Goddess Nichang's world of despair as their souls formed a connection.

"It's you?" Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

"It's me. The evil spirits within the blood sea have the power to bewilder the minds of people entering it. They can cause negative emotions and fill the hearts of people with despair and terror." Qin Wentian spoke. "Don't be affected by it."

Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes flashed and after that, it seemed that she managed to break free from the despair. Her soul shuddered. After that, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. "Thank you, let's travel together from now on."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded as the two of them traveled together, continuing to traverse the blood sea. However, they still couldn't reach the other end despite after a long time. During the journey, they met with many dangers and had to continuously resist the influences from the evil spirits.

"Will we be trapped here forever, unable to exit?" Goddess Nichang stared at Qin Wentian.

"I don't think so." Qin Wentian shook his head. At this moment, Goddess Nichang suddenly stretched out a dainty hand and pulled on Qin Wentian's arm as she softly spoke. "I'm already very tired and wish to give up."

Qin Wentian's arm trembled a little. He stared at Goddess Nichang, "Even if this blood sea truly has no other shore, we will still be able to exit it."

"I'm really tired. Can you stay here and accompany me?" Goddess Nichang moved closer to Qin Wentian, wanting to lean against him. Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sighed, "Ultimately, is this still an illusion? Can it be that the evil spirits are able to trap me in unending layers of illusion unceasingly?"

When he opened his eyes again, Goddess Nichang wasn't here at all. Everything was false. Earlier, there was despair and terror. What is this now? Are these the lust and greed in his heart?

Goddess Nichang was the number one beauty of the Heaven Region and had a period of interaction with Qin Wentian before. If Qin Wentian said that he didn't feel the slightest bit of lust towards her, that was absolutely impossible. In the depths of everyone's heart, there would always be lust and greed. The only question was how intense are those emotions? Qin Wentian didn't really have any nefarious intents towards Nichang but at the bottom of his heart, lust still existed however slight. The evil spirits actually found the lust and created that illusion earlier.

"Blood as the sea, bones as the boat." Qin Wentian mumbled. He no longer wished to continue traveling ahead. There were a countless number of evil spirits. Now, he couldn't even differentiate between reality and fantasy.

"Since this is the case, I shall use my soul as the boat, my will as the sea. The blood sea won't be able to impede me." Qin Wentian murmured. His soul was as though it transformed into the form of a boat. His powerful will integrated with the blood sea and protected the soul boat, guiding it forward, allowing the evil intents from the evil spirits to invade, ignoring them. He no longer used the blood sea as a medium to travel forward. He depended solely on his will.

And after a very very long time, Qin Wentian felt a gentle breeze blowing past him. He opened his eyes, feeling extremely comfortable. Right now, he has already reached the other shore. Stepping forward, as his foot touched the shoreline, he discovered that his soul was undamaged, his flesh was present as well. It was like everything he experienced earlier was just an illusion. Yet, the blood sea behind him still seemed so real.

But no matter what, he reached the other shore.

On the other shore, only a few people were there. It was a huge contrast compared to the starting shore of the blood sea.

Among these people, there were: Sword Monarch Jian Junlai, Reverend Seven Abstinences and Hua Taixu.

Hua Taixu actually also managed to traverse the blood sea with such a quick speed. What he cultivated was the laws of samsara. He could see through the cycle of reincarnation itself, all these illusions would never be able to obstruct him!

"Blood as the sea, bones as the boat. All the evil spirits manifesting the evil intents in the hearts of everyone. Could this Heaven Vault be…?" Reverend Seven Abstinences mumbled in a low voice, thinking of a possibility. After that, his heart couldn't help but tremble violently, filled with great waves of shock!

Chapter 1881: Secret of Heaven Vault

Jian Junlai stared at Seven Abstinences, "What did you think of?"

"The many evil spirits in the blood ocean, they can ignite despair, rage, fear, lust, all sorts of negative emotions in the hearts of humans. Are all these not the distracting thoughts that obstruct our states of heart from evolving further?" Seven Abstinences softly spoke, "Blood as the ocean, bones as the boat. Our negative thoughts are the things that formed the evil spirits."

"Good conjecture." Jian Junlai's eyes flashed. If this was really the case, who was that white-robed young man? What sort of existence was it. His cultivation base should be unfathomable.

At this moment, more and more figures arrived at the other shore. There were heavenly deities and world overlords. Some of the world overlords had wills strong enough that they wouldn't lose out compared to heavenly deities. Qin Dangtian appeared, Goddess Nichang whom Qin Wentian interacted with in the illusion also appeared, both of them had managed to exit the blood sea.

"What's up ahead?" Many people glanced ahead, there seemed to be another ancient path there. There were already people walking towards it, continuing to probe ahead.

Qin Wentian didn't immediately set foot on the ancient path. He chose to wait here. After a period of time, Jun Mengchen and Qi Yu also walked out from the blood sea and only then did Qin Wentian set his heart at ease. Jun Mengchen's personality was free and unconstrained, but his will was extremely sturdy, he was able to subdue all negative emotions given how exuberant he was. His comprehension was also at a very high level. As for Qi Yu, after obtaining the Battle Saint Bone, his entire being has undergone a transformation. Right now, his only goal was to recover the glory of the past for his tribe.

"So dangerous." Jun Mengchen directly complained when he exited. "The blood sea is too dangerous. I kept thinking that it was reality but everything was just illusions. I was unable to extricate myself and at the end, there was even a flawless beauty that asked me to stay with her forever."

"Eh…" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He then asked, "Who is that flawless beauty?"

Since that figure existed in Jun Mengchen's imagination, it should have been based on the truth.

"I don't think I know her." Jun Mengchen shook his head. Qin Wentian stared at him, he also didn't know if his junior brother was telling him the truth.

"Let's leave." Qin Wentian spoke. The three of them walked towards the ancient path. They have yet to come in contact with any of the Heaven Vault's secrets.

As they advanced, they saw a corpse on the ground. This corpse has already been here for countless years but it has not rotted away yet and seemed to be in perfect condition. However, the inner organs of this body were cleanly penetrated through, this should be the cause of his death. The corpse stood straight there on the path unmovingly, radiating an imposing might. The blood in his body had long ran dry, runes could also be seen on his bones, resembling incomplete dao bones.

"This…" Qi Yu stared at the corpse as shock filled his heart.

"The corpse of a heavenly deity." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. "This man can't be considered dying to the environment here in the Heaven Vault. The cause of his death seemed to be from a fight."

The Heaven Vault was a secret realm of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and had opened quite a few times before in the past. There would naturally be experts of past eras entering here. It's very normal for combat between those who entered to erupt.

"There's a stone monument." At this moment, Qi Yu spoke out. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen glanced at the side. There was actually a stone monument with the words 'Heaven Vault' engraved on it.

Could this pathway be the origin of the Heaven Vault? It would lead to the true Heaven Vault?

Beside the words 'Heaven Vault,' another row of words could be seen, "The path of god ascension, the path of godsfall."

Ascension and falling?

Many people stopped here, feeling their hearts shuddering when they saw the words. Those experts who reached here earlier didn't continue to advance. Clearly, they were filled with trepidation when they saw these words.

Godsfall. This undoubtedly meant that heavenly deities (gods) also had the possibility to die here. Nobody knew what was going to be up ahead.

"This pathway has already opened, there's no need to worry so much. Just walk through it." At the end of the pathway, a voice drifted over. This voice seemed to contain a magical power, causing people to involuntarily believe his words.

The pathway has already opened, there's no need to worry too much? Does this mean that the danger up ahead has already been eliminated?

"It's him." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. It was that mysterious white-robed senior he met before in the legendary place. He had eliminated the danger on this ancient pathway, allowing everyone else to continue advancing so they would be able to seek the secrets of Heaven Vault.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian spoke. He had complete trust in the white-robed young man. This was an expert that has transcended the world. Since he said that the pathway has already been opened by him, there was no need to doubt his words.

Seeing Qin Wentian's group advancing, the other experts here weren't willing to fall behind too. Also after the voice drifted over, many people recalled the scene earlier where the mysterious white-robed young man strode through the blood sea with absurd ease. It might be him who cleared the danger for them.

Hence, this ancient pathway leading to the true Heaven Vault that has obstructed countless people in the past, was easily 'opened up' by the mysterious white-robed young man. Those who passed the blood sea and reached this point were all able to proceed forward. Naturally, only extraordinary characters would be able to arrive here. Ordinary characters would be stumped by the first two trials.

However, they knew that since this ancient pathway also had the name of Godsfall, the danger here was undoubtedly multiple times higher compared to the blood sea. This pathway might be the reason why experts from the past eras failed to properly probe the Heaven Vault completely, causing Heaven Vault to still be so mysterious.

But this time, since an extraordinary expert had aided them, things might be different now.

Everyone's heart was filled with yearning as they continued to advance. As they moved forward, they could see several corpses on the ground. These corpses haven't rotted despite the passage of countless years and some of them even exuded a tyrannical yet incomplete dao might. It was extremely terrifying. Many of these corpses were corpses of heavenly deities.

It was unknown how long Heaven Vault has existed for. Most probably, ever since it existed, for each opening, there would be countless experts coming here to probe the secrets within. Through the years, countless generations of experts would have entered. The number of those who died within would naturally not be little.

The sky gradually turned dark, the day and night seemed to merge. The expressions of everyone on the ancient pathway grew increasingly heavier as they could faintly sense that this pathway might lead them to an extraordinary place.

Finally, daylight vanished completely. The ancient path transformed into a path of night. The starlight from above illuminated the surroundings, allowing the experts to continue forward.

"Bathump…" The heartbeats of everyone could be heard. This space was completely and incomparably silent and the atmosphere felt a little weird. No one said anything, only the sounds of their heartbeats rang out. Many people could no longer control their emotions because they discovered that the pathway was no longer in the territory of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The pathway was gradually leading them towards the starry skies.

"Heaven Vault!"

Many people involuntarily thought of these two words. Heaven Vault, the vault containing the secrets of the heavens.

There seemed to be no end to the path, it directly spanned across the sky. The stars around them grew increasingly resplendent and above them, layers of heavenly astral rivers that were boundlessly vast appeared. Each heavenly astral river contained countless constellations within them.

"The nine heavenly layers." The hearts of everyone trembled violently. This was the first time they were so close to the nine heavenly layers, the nine flowing astral rivers felt to be within inches of them. Right now, they have completely arrived above the heavens. There was no need for them to use their perception to sense the constellations, they could see the different heavenly layers with their own eyes, as well as the countless constellations within them.

"My constellation is over there." Someone could sense the constellations they formed a connection with, as their heart trembled.

"BOOM!" A figure soared up into the air, flying straight towards the nine heavenly layers. This person was none other than Sword Monarch Jian Junlai. His speed was like a supreme sword beam, fast to the extreme. The crowd only saw him flying towards a constellation. His figure gradually grew smaller and although the constellations appeared very close to them, the crowd understood that the distance between them and the constellations were still unimaginably far because the starry space was simply too large. After sometime, Jian Junlai could be seen approaching a constellation that was in the form of a sword.

The constellations in the nine heavenly layers were of all shapes and sizes.

"Path of god ascension." Many people recalled the introduction on the stone monument as their hearts pounded unceasingly.

"Father." Qin Dangtian wasn't in a hurry to fly towards the nine heavenly layers. He took out his messaging crystal and sent a voice transmission to Qin Zheng.

"Dang`er, what's the matter?" Qin Zheng asked.

"A mysterious expert appeared in Heaven Vault, he managed to resolve the dangers of the ancient path and should have already obtained some secrets of this place. At the end of Heaven Vault, the nine heavenly layers can be seen, we are so close to them that they feel as though they are only inches apart from us." Qin Dangtian spoke.

"Father, you should immediately send experts from the Qin Clan over. The first trial of the Heaven Vault cannot stop the experts of our clan. As for the second trial, it is a sea of blood, the blood sea can create illusions and would magnify the negative emotions in one's heart. As long as the people entering the blood sea have a strong enough will and banish the fear in their hearts, they would be able to traverse it. As for the third trial, it is an ancient path with the name of either path of god ascension or path of godsfall. However, it has already been opened by that mysterious expert."

Qin Zheng, despite his state of heart as a heavenly deity, couldn't help but feel his heart trembling when he heard what his son said. After that, he replied, "I will immediately mobilize experts from our clan and head towards Heaven Vault."

After keeping his messaging crystal, Qin Zheng was thinking about Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng. Back then when they entered Heaven Vault, how far did they manage to go?

Not only Qin Dangtian, the various heaven chosen and geniuses all informed their respective sects and clans about this. For a period of time, great waves of commotion shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Countless powers in the eight regions received this news and immediately sent out their experts to the Heaven Region, heading for the Heaven Vault in Boundless City.

"A storm will soon rise up in the immortal realms." Many people silently mused. The Heaven Vault was actually a passageway leading to the nine heavenly layers. Now that the secret was revealed, it was unknown how many experts would rush over.

Qin Wentian also took out his messaging crystal and informed his grandfather. But whether his grandfather would come or not, he had no idea.

Staring at the ancient path and staring at the constellations in the sky, Qin Wentian was thinking how far did his paternal grandfather, Qin Tiangang, walk to before he fell.

Did he die on the ancient path?

However, with regards to the corpses on the ancient pathway, he didn't see anyone resembling him or his father's features. If he truly saw his grandfather, given his current cultivation base today, he would surely be able to feel something.

Qin Wentian turned his head back and glanced at the ancient pathway. This path was able to lead to the nine heavens. Qin Wentian was very clear in his heart what this indicated. This meant that this ancient path was formed from the absolute dao of space, allowing those who traversed it to ignore actual distance. The essence of the dao of space was concentrated on the ancient path, resulting in it becoming a bridge to the nine heavenly layers. The proficiency one must reach in order to use the spatial laws to this extent...Qin Wentian completely had no idea how to imagine it!

Chapter 1882: A Finger Shattering a Constellation

All the figures stared at the ancient path in the sky. From behind, more and more experts arrived and when those who just arrived saw the scene before them, their hearts and souls couldn't help but shudder.

What's even more terrifying was that they have not reached the end of the ancient path yet. It felt like this ancient pathway could really allow one to pass through starry space that was without end, acting as a bridge that connected the mortal world to the nine heavenly layers.

For the person who created this ancient pathway, how high must his cultivation base be?

At this moment, numerous figures soared into the air, flying towards the constellations. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they had visited many particle worlds and entered many astral mines. It was said that the Yuan Meteor Stones and the various ranked cultivation stones all existed because they fell from the constellations in the sky. And now, they were actually only a step away from the constellations in the nine heavenly layers.

"It's rumored that there are heavenly deities who spent countless years to explore the starry space, seeking the path to reach the nine heavenly layers. Who would have thought that the answer to that lies in Heaven Vault." An expert exclaimed in shock. In the ancient records of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were a few people who have succeeded before. These were all heavenly deities with extremely resolute wills. They wanted to see for themselves the nine heavenly layers personally. However, it was rumored that they had to spend countless years before they could reach there.

Only a relative few heavenly deities had determination strong enough to achieve this. To heavenly deities, their perception could already reach the nine heavenly layers. There was no need for them to waste countless years to explore the starry space. Or maybe, only when one reached a certain level, for heavenly deities who wished to seek a higher realm, would they have such thoughts.

But now, all of them actually arrived here. Who could control their emotions and not cause their hearts to tremble?

"Nichang, let's go towards the sea of constellations." Qin Dangtian walked to Goddess Nichang's side. Goddess Nichang was staring at the ancient pathway. Did her father die on it.

"You can go ahead." Goddess Nichang softly spoke, her beautiful eyes still staring at the ancient pathway.

"Alright then. Send a voice transmission to me if anything happens." Qin Dangtian nodded. After that, his silhouette flashed as he soared towards the constellations.

"Senior brother, I also feel like taking a look there." Jun Mengchen's heart thrummed with desire. No matter who it was, they wouldn't be able to endure the thirst in their hearts for their constellations. After all, their astral souls which were manifested from the constellations in the nine heavenly layers were the origin of their cultivations.

"Go on ahead, search for the constellations you want to find." Qin Wentian nodded. "Uncle Yu, you should go as well. This is a type of good fortune."

"Mhm." Qi Yu nodded. Qi Yu then soared into the air. After that, Qin Wentian also flew towards the constellations, with the intention of seeking a specific one.

All the experts here respectively flew in different directions, wanting to probe the secrets of their constellations.

"How did you guys arrive at this place?" At this moment, a thunderous voice rang out through the air. In the starry space, a gigantic face appeared. An instant later, rumbling might permeated the atmosphere, causing the expressions of everyone to be filled with shock and fear. The gigantic face was actually even larger than the constellations. It was simply too frightening.

"Senior, we came here through the Heaven Vault." Someone replied. This person who replied was a heavenly deity but even so, he still addressed the gigantic face as senior. From this, one could tell how powerful the gigantic face was.

"I naturally know that you guys come from the pathway in the Heaven Vault. However, how can the path of godsfall be so easily traversed? The vast majority of you basically aren't worthy to come here at all." That figure spoke coldly. "Once, I had to give everything up before I can reached the end of the Heaven Vault Pathway to arrive here. I even narrowly died. But you guys came here so easily? How did you all manage to do so?"

Evidently, this person felt extremely unhappy about it.

The hearts of everyone trembled. This expert should be an ancient heavenly deity who came here to probe the secret of Heaven Vault.

"I brought them here." At this moment, another voice drifted through the air. The white-robed figure stood among the stars. His figure appeared very tiny before the gigantic face but as he stood there, everyone could clearly see him.

"Who are you? Why are you doing this? Are you trying to destroy the rules of Heaven Vault?" The gigantic face coldly asked.

"Since there is such a place like this that can allow cultivators of the world to come in contact with a higher level of cultivation, allowing them to gain deeper insights from the original sources, why is there a need to lock the ancient pathway leading to here?" The white-robed young man calmly spoke. Clearly, he felt that the ancient pathway should be free for everyone to enter.

"What an individual with a magnanimous heart. In that case, what did all the sacrifices I made back then count for? Since they originally wouldn't be able to reach here without your help, I want them all to die!" The gigantic face coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, terror filled the hearts of everyone. This ancient heavenly deity actually wanted their lives.

"What if I disagree?" That white-robed figure calmly asked.

"You should go to hell then." The gigantic face replied. In the next instant, the gigantic face fused itself to a constellation. The light radiating from the constellation directly engulfed the young man in white. After that, the power of the great dao flooded out, wanting to destroy the white-robed young man.

"Since this is the case, I will strip everything from you." The white-robed young man watched everything calmly. He took a step out, allowing the radiance from the constellation to engulf him freely yet no matter what the ancient heavenly deity did, he wasn't able to injure the white-robed young man at all. The crowd saw the white-robed figure directly speeding forward towards the gigantic face that has fused with the constellation.

"GO AND DIE!" The ancient heavenly deity roared in rage. Overwhelming amounts of destructive might gushed forth as the entirety of astral energy within the constellation was released. Streaks of flowing light that could penetrate everything shot out with great speed yet they were unable to pierce the white-robed young man's body. The white-robed young man merely calmly raised a finger and pointed it at the constellation.

In the next moment, a beam of light that could tear the world asunder blasted into the gigantic face that was fused with the constellation. At this moment, under the gazes filled with terror of everyone here, cracks actually appeared on the constellation, gradually widening as the gigantic face contorted in pain and agony. He howled in disbelief, "No, this is impossible! I can control this constellation, and I've already fused with it. How did you do this?!"

"I can control everything in this universe. Your heart isn't worthy to obtain the dao." The white-robed figure stated. In the next moment, the constellation shattered as countless numbers of ever-widening cracks spread through the constellation. It transformed into many fragments of rocks that fell down from the air.

"NO!" That person let out a howl of despair. He had cultivated here for many years, was he going to die so easily like this? No, he didn't want to accept this!

On the ancient heaven vault pathway, all the experts who were flying to their respective constellations all personally witnessed this scene. Great waves of shock filled their hearts, this shock was something indescribable by words.

In this world, there actually was an expert who could shatter a constellation with a single finger.

He said that he could control everything in this universe.

He said that the heart of that man wasn't worthy enough to obtain the dao. Hence, he acted. Using a single finger to shatter the constellation.

At this moment, even heavenly deities here had the urge to prostrate themselves at his feet in worship. If they were deities, what sort of existence was the white-robed young man? Could he be a godking? A king among deities, the lord of everything.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. This mysterious white-robed young man he met in the legendary place of the sacred academy was actually so powerful to this extent. It was like he had already transcended everything. When would he be able to reach this level?

He said he could control this universe. He also once told him that humans can triumph over the heavens, the heavenly dao was merely a type of power from humans. Were constellations the origin of everyone's strength? But, he could shatter a constellation with a single finger.

"There are already many astral miens in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. With that strike earlier, I'm afraid even more astral mines would appear in the near future. Could it be that all astral mines were born like this?" Qin Wentian felt somewhat ridiculous, this sounded a little impossible. If one were to say that experts in the past eras fought among the sea of stars and the aftershocks of their battles caused constellations to shatter, allowing fragments of the constellations to become astral mines in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it might still be somewhat plausible. But shattering a constellation with a single finger? From the past up until now, there shouldn't be any case like this, right?

"This is the cultivation realm I wish to attain." Qin Dangtian stared at the white-robed figure. At this moment, a wild look of yearning could be seen in his eyes. If he reached such a level, who in the world would still be qualified to be his enemy? He would probably be able to proclaim himself king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms - the Supreme Ancient Godking.

All the experts here clenched their fists tightly. It seemed that the heavenly deity realm wasn't the limit. The path of the great dao was still very long.

After the white-robed young man shattered the constellation, his figure flashed as he departed the area. He exuded an air of casualness and was graceful as ever like everything in the world was so simple to him, able to be solved with the effort exerted by a single finger.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he continued flying towards his target constellation. His purpose was the same as Jian Junlai, they both wanted to seek out sword-form constellations. However, when Qin Wentian flew near, he could feel a startling sword might gushing forth from the constellation, wanting to slash him apart.

Once, when he depended on his perception to condense astral souls from the constellations in the heavenly layers, he could feel the immense pressure exerted by the constellations. But now, it was his true body that approached the constellations. The heaviness of the pressure he felt was countless times more intense. With an intention of his will, he absorbed a strand of astral light that was radiating from that constellation. Although he wasn't going to condense an astral soul from this sword-form constellation, even that he was at such a close distance, he could still absorb sword-attributed energy from this.

The closer he flew, the more intense the sword intent from the constellation was. Qin Wentian faintly sensed that the dao of swords could be comprehended here. But naturally, the closer he got to it, the more dangerous things would be.

"When sensing the constellation using perception when we are so far below it, the feeling truly cannot be compared to right now when we are sensing the constellation's energy with our true bodies." Qin Wentian silently mused. A corona of sword light revolved around him. He allowed the sword rivers formed from sword energy of the constellation to cascade down onto his body, but they weren't able to pierce through him.

Finally, Qin Wentian's body arrived on top of the constellation. Every inch of the constellation's body contained shocking sword intent that faintly hinted at the dao of swords!

Chapter 1883: Mother of the Qin Clan

Qin Wentian stood on the constellation. He could sense traces of the dao of the sword all around him, which were akin to heavenly might. The entirety of the sword-form constellation radiated it. At this moment, Qin Wentian truly understood. So it turned out after they formed an innate connection with the respective constellations and condensed their astral souls, the energy they gained access to was the most basic form of astral energy. Only after they stepped into a high enough realm would they be able to gain access to the full power of the constellation, the so-called power of heavenly dao.

Each constellation contained a different type of heavenly dao might.

Qin Wentian stared at the nine heavenly layers, at the boundless starry space. He involuntarily fell into a daze. If each and every one of the constellations here could represent the might of the heavenly dao, how were the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers born? Did they exist even before humans appeared? This universe was truly marvelous. He couldn't help but wonder if he would be able to probe such secrets when he reached the cultivation realm of the white-robed young man.

However, Qin Wentian could understand what it meant for them to come here. It meant that for each of them, they would have the opportunity to sense different types of heavenly dao, the power of heavenly deities. This time, it was definitely sufficient to send the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms into a frenzy. He could already anticipate that for experts at the world overlord realm and above, they would surely rush over to the Heaven Vault.

And just like what he expected, right now after the various powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms obtained the news, all of them set out, heading towards the Boundless Ocean. After that, the news further circulated to the other weaker powers in all areas of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, causing an unprecedented commotion of immense magnitude. The legendary Heaven Vault could actually connect the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the nine heavenly layers.

The people outside were in a frenzy, it was the same for the experts currently inside Heaven Vault as well. After they perceived the energy contained within the constellations, all of them started to cultivate assiduously. They knew that this was a bout of heaven-defying opportunity. Regardless to world overlords or heavenly deities, this was an extremely rare chance for them.

Qin Wentian immersed himself in comprehending the energy from his chosen constellation and solidified his insights, integrating them with his prior understandings. He felt that he was getting closer and closer to the heavenly deity realm. Maybe this trip to the Heaven Vault would be the opportunity he needed to break through.

Cultivation wasn't a thing where one could succeed in it overnight. When the experts in the Heaven Vault were all cultivating, the other experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all arrived one after another. They were all peak characters, extremely powerful world overlords and heavenly deities. Although the third trial which is the path of godsfall has already been 'opened up' by the mysterious young man in white, the first two trials were still in place. Ordinary characters wouldn't be able to pass them.

Those experts from the peak powers naturally arrived here quickly. This was especially so for the powers in Heaven Region. The Qin Clan, Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, etc… All of them were the first to arrive after the first batch of experts and each peak power also sent out a huge group of people, including several heavenly deities. After all, since Heaven Vault could allow them to reach the nine heavenly layers personally, it was naturally an attraction for heavenly deities.

Qin Zheng led the experts of the Qin Clan here, even his wife came. His wife was extremely beautiful and was also a heavenly deity. Back then, she was one of those with the highest talent among the younger generations of the Qin Clan. During his youth, even Qin Yuanfeng had also once fallen in love with her. Just by simply standing there, no one would dare to stare at her directly for fear of profaning her beauty.

"Dang`er." The woman stared at Qin Dangtian, her beautiful eyes contained a hint of gentleness as she stared at her son. Qin Dangtian had always been her pride.

"Mother, you also came?" Qin Dangtian's figure flashed as he sped over.

"Mhm, I've always wanted to see for myself what sort of place the nine heavenly layers are. Now that there's such an opportunity, I naturally wanted to come. There are many elders who came here as well." The woman smiled.

"Oh, did grandfather come as well?" Qin Dangtian asked.

"Your grandfather is still in closed-door seclusion, we didn't disturb him. Since the Heaven Vault is already opened, there would still be opportunities for him to come in the future." Qin Zheng spoke as Qin Dangtian nodded.

Qin Zheng then stepped forward. He stared at the resplendent constellations above from the nine heavenly layers as he sighed in his heart. Back then, both Qin Yuanfeng and his father also came here. Did they ever reach this place?

They should have succeeded. Also, back then the supreme treasure Qin Tiangang obtained should have originated from here. But they had no idea how that supreme treasure ended up in Qin Yuanfeng's hand.

This matter has always been a secret of the Qin Clan. Only a very few peak powers on the same level as the Qin Clan knew of some of these matters.

Behind him, more and more experts came. Qin Zheng glanced back for a look, the woman in the lead for this group was extremely outstanding, her beauty was not inferior to Qin Zheng's wife at all and was even slightly more outstanding. She didn't seem to be a woman from this mortal world.

"The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden has also came here." Qin Zheng spoke. This woman was none other than the palace mistress of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace. She had the title of the number one celestial of the nine heavens of the older generation.

Her aura was transcendent. She stared at Qin Zheng and softly spoke, "Didn't Clan Leader Qin come as well?"

"With regards to the marvelous scene before us, does mystical maiden have any thoughts about it?" Qin Zheng asked.

"This is good fortune for our Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." The mystical maiden laughed. Qin Zheng nodded his head. This was indeed great fortune for everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Most probably, many people would grow even stronger after this.

"The two of you came so early." Another voice drifted over. At this moment, a middle-aged man clad in violet-gold robes with a crown on his head appeared here. He floated into the air, like he was the master of the universe. This person was none other than the sect leader of the Qiankun Sect. It was said that he could control the forces of Qiankun (universe).

"You are not too slow either." Qin Zheng calmly spoke.

The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. He then turned to the mystical maiden, "It has been a very long time since I last saw the mystical maiden but even so, your beauty is as stunning as ever, transcending the mortal world. It's truly a pity that you have no intentions to marry."

The mystical maiden glanced at him, she wasn't angered. All of them were acquainted with each other since a long time ago and had even fought against each other on multiple occasions in the Heaven Region for many years.

"Oh by the way, that useless disciple of mine Lin Xiao is keen to pursue the mystical maiden of the new generation. In any case, since you won't be passing your position over to her any time soon and will still rule over your palace for a long time, why don't you let her marry my disciple?" The Qiankun Sect Leader straightforwardly spoke. After the mystical maiden heard his words, she coldly glanced at him. This old fellow was much more detestable compared to Lin Xiao.

"Let's go." The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden couldn't be bothered to argue verbally with the Qiankun Sect Leader. No matter what, as a female, she would surely suffer a disadvantage and hence, she might as well just ignore him. A group of fairy maidens then flew through the air, causing countless experts here to turn and look at them. This scene was simply too beautiful. Many people sighed in admiration, were these the maidens of the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace? The beauty of their palace mistress was truly transcendent. This was especially so when the radiance from the constellations cascaded down on her. Nothing else in this world could surpass her beauty.

"Dang`er, where is Nichang?" Qin Zheng's wife asked. She wanted to see her future daughter-in-law as she has never met her before. Nichang was the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, her beauty most probably wouldn't be inferior to hers, right?

"Nichang is currently cultivating," Qin Dangtian replied.

"I wish to meet her." Qin Zheng's wife smiled. Qin Dangtian paused for a moment before he nodded. He then took out his messaging crystal and sent a voice transmission, "Nichang, my parents are here. My mother wishes to meet with you."

Goddess Nichang was currently cultivating on a constellation. After she received Qin Dangtian's message, she hesitated a little and didn't really feel like going. But eventually, she still agreed. After some time, she descended from the air and arrived on the ancient pathway below the nine heavenly layers. When she saw Qin Dangtian's parents, she nodded politely towards them.

"Mother, Nichang's personality has always been like this, please don't take offense." Qin Dangtian spoke.

"Truly a beautiful woman, her beauty even surpassed mine when I was young and she is truly a good match for my son Dangtian." Qin Zheng's wife laughed, not bothered at all by Nichang's aloof attitude. For beauties, it was only natural that they had their own personalities. She wouldn't take offense at such a thing.

"Nichang, after I return, I will discuss with Dang`er and his father about choosing a good date. After you join our Qin Clan, we will definitely not mistreat you. In the future, you will be the mother of the Qin Clan." Qin Zheng's wife smiled. Nichang's expression was as calm as ever, not changing in the slightest. Her state of heart was like water.

"You shouldn't be involved so much with the matters of young people. Our future daughter-in-law Nichang might feel embarrassed." Qin Zheng laughed. "Nichang, you and Dang`er feel free to go and do your own things."

"Okay. Father, mother, we will go and cultivate then." Qin Dangtian nodded. After that, he left with Nichang, soaring towards the constellations in the sky. After they left, the smile on Qin Zheng's wife's face vanished. "I heard some rumors about the happenings in the legendary place in the sacred academy. Do you know of this?"

Qin Zheng's eyes flashed, he naturally heard the rumors before as well. If not, he wouldn't make the three world overlords to kneel in apology when he went to pay Deity Qu a visit back then. The reason for this was to not allow Nichang to suffer any damage to her reputation. How could his future daughter-in-law's reputation not be pristine?

"I've already handled the matter. There's no need to be too bothered about such minor things. In the past, didn't Qin Yuanfeng also fall in love with you? Given how outstanding Nichang is, it's very normal that Qin Yuanfeng's son would feel attracted to her." Qin Zheng calmly spoke.

"You should know about the relationship between Qu Shen and Qin Tiangang. Qin Yuanfeng had also paid Qu Shen many visits before and Qu Shen's attitude towards them is much more amiable compared to how he acts towards us. Also, Nichang had some interactions with Qin Yuanfeng's son in the legendary place. This is naturally just a minor matter and I don't feel anything strange about it. It's just that even up until now, Qin Yuanfeng's son has yet to be captured. What are our subordinates doing?" Qin Zheng's wife coldly spoke, her voice ringing out with a hint of might. As the mother of the Qin Clan and Qin Zheng's wife, she naturally wouldn't be an ordinary character.

A flicker of coldness flashed in Qin Zheng's eyes. Indeed, Qin Zhong of his Qin Clan had died but even now, they still have yet to find where Qin Wentian is.

"Let me share some of my thoughts with you. The Heaven Vault has opened, experts from all around would naturally rush here. Do you think that Qin Yuanfeng's son would miss out on this opportunity?" Qin Zheng's wife asked. Qin Zheng's eyes flashed, as he asked, "Would he dare to come here?"

"Why wouldn't he dare? Back then, is there anything Qin Yuanfeng don't dare to do? He even dared to kill his way into our Qin Clan." The eyes of Qin Zheng's wife turned to the crowd in the sky. Maybe, Qin Wentian was already here, currently hiding within the crowd.

Qin Zheng's expression turned grim. Qin Wentian was able to survive despite a heavenly deity, Qin Zhong, having gone to pursue him, it was nothing strange that Qin Wentian would have some supreme concealment techniques at his disposal. This was truly thought-provoking.

Chapter 1884: It’s him!

Qin Zheng inclined his head and stared up at the starry space. The experts who came here already flew up into the air. Even if Qin Wentian was here, it wouldn't be an easy task to find him. This place was the starry space and not on the ground. It if was on the surface, his immortal sense could easily sweep through the vast space, no one would be able to escape evasion from him. However, in the starry space where the nine heavenly layers existed, he had no way to do so. Just a single constellation was already as large as an immortal realm.

For some people who wished to head towards constellations that were further away, if it wasn't for this ancient pathway being able to shorten the distance, they could only depend on their own flying speed to reach where they wanted to go. It was unknown how much time would be needed then.

This ancient heaven vault pathway seemed to be able to extend indefinitely into the sky.

"I'll get our subordinates to pay attention to this. Let us visit some of the constellations. Have you not always wanted to take a look at the nine astral rivers in the heavenly layers? Now that we are here, it can be considered that a dream of yours is fulfilled." Qin Zheng held his wife's hand as both of them stepped out. Many people had looks of admiration in their eyes when they saw this. That was the Qin Clan Leader and the mother of the Qin Clan. Their relationship was still so good after so many years.

The two leaders of the Qin Clan were also filled with curiosity with regards to the constellations, there was no need to mention about others. Next, for a period of many years, there were people who came here unceasingly. And after several years, more than half of the peak characters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were all cultivating in here.

Luoshen Chuan also came, he and the demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain came here together. When he saw the boundless starry space, his heart trembled with shock. This was simply too mystical.

Luoshen Chuan and the rest also respectively flew into the air searching for their respective constellations. For stellar cultivators, one could very well imagine their feelings when they are met with the origin of their cultivations.

Today, in the starry space, one of the constellations there suddenly flared with a light brighter than the others. Dazzling brilliance flowed from it, illuminating its surroundings, causing many people to turn their attention towards it. They could see that the might of a heavenly dao was gathering on that constellation. A human figure could be seen standing on it, and although the human figure seemed extremely tiny and inconsequential on the gigantic constellation, the light radiated from the constellation was layered in such a way that it shone upon the human.

This human, was a young man with a lanky build. He was handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura. At this moment, boundless astral light flowed around him, like a divine glow baptizing his entire body.

"He is receiving the heavenly dao. He has attained the dao!" The eyes of an expert gleamed with sharpness. On the starry space above the ancient heaven vault path, the first person to obtain the dao has appeared. This young man had managed to break through and enter the heavenly deity realm.

The heavenly deity realm is an accomplishment where countless people would never be able to reach. Right now, someone actually managed to step into that legendary realm only using several years of time while cultivating here. Naturally, there was also a possibility that this young man's original cultivation base already wasn't far from the heavenly deity realm when he first came here. After that, he simply smoothly comprehend more insights and managed to succeed.

"Another heavenly deity has appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Someone spoke. Heavenly deities are considered the ultimate peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They could set up deity-ranked clans and sects. Only powers with heavenly deities in them are considered true peak powers.

Nobody knew which power this heavenly deity belonged to.

Many people discovered that they didn't recognize this young man at all.

This young man who entered the heavenly deity realm stood on his constellation, drawing the energy into his body. Around him, an entire world appeared. That world seemed to integrate together with the heavenly dao and the constellation. Terrifying might gushed forth from that world, the energy it radiated belonged to that of samsara and reincarnation.

"I've cultivated for two lifetimes and have finally managed to make up for the regrets in my previous life, stepping on a path I had never walked before." The young man drew in a deep breath. He was none other than Hua Taixu. In his previous life, he was already a character who stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was a heavenly deity.

However, although heavenly deities stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there wasn't just a single heavenly deity. There would naturally be a difference in strength among them.

As for Hua Taixu, because he felt that he had failed after a divine battle. He was reluctant to accept his fate. He wanted to restart everything, and comprehend an even stronger heavenly dao. Hence, he didn't hesitate to enter a cycle of samsara of his own creation, giving up everything for a chance to be reborn. It was only until when his master of this lifetime, the Thousand Manifestations Immortal King died in his embrace, did he gradually awaken a portion of his memories. He finally awakened truly and knew who he was. He also knew what he was pursuing all this time.

Upon seeing Hua Taixu obtaining the dao, many world overlords had looks of envy on their faces. When would they be able to comprehend their own heavenly daos and step into that truly legendary realm, surveying down all below them at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

This time around, this was an opportunity. They had to grab hold of this opportunity. As for what would happen in the future, no one knew.

In the blink of an eye, several years passed by again. In the boundless starry space, on the constellations, another expert attained the dao. When he attained the dao, the constellation he was on also grew brighter, becoming a unique existence at that moment in the starry space.

In the face of attaining the dao, several tens of years counted for nothing. To these experts who could come here, even hundreds and thousands of years would fly past in the blink of an eye.

But in the outside world in the immortal realms, the commotion caused by the opening of the Heaven Vault still didn't subside. This storm has already lasted for several tens of years and it was rumored that right now, the vast majority of experts from peak powers were all inside the Heaven Vault. Countless world overlords of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms also rushed to Boundless City, flooding the place. And when they arrived there, they received the news that there were already quite a few supreme experts in Heaven Vault who managed to attain the dao and become a heavenly deity.

However, a strange point was that the majority of those who obtained dao and became heavenly deities, were all people who entered the legendary place in the sacred academy before this. Seems like the legendary place of the sacred academy truly lived up to their reputation. That place was able to help those supreme world overlords solidify their dao hearts and foundations, allowing them to more easily comprehend their daos.

Right now in the Azzure Mystic Immortal Realm, within the emperor palace, Qing`er, Qingcheng, Ye Qianyu, Beiming Youhuang, even experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, experts from the Myriad Devil Islands, Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Southern Phoenix Matriarch...all of them were waiting. They knew about the commotion which shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They knew that the Heaven Vault was opened and Qin Wentian was now cultivating in the starry space. During these years, they didn't take the initiative to disturb Qin Wentian. From the news circulated from there to here, they knew that quite a few people had already attained their daos and became heavenly deities. They also knew how much Qin Wentian thirsted for the heavenly deity realm and they were all hoping that Qin Wentian would be able to succeed.

Countless days and nights passed, Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er and Ye Qianyu would often stare up at the skies, thinking of the person they longed for.

Time continued to flow. Qin Wentian didn't merely stop and cultivate on a single constellation. During these years, he traveled to different constellations and cultivated the different types of law energy, comprehending the different heavenly daos. Everytime he had some spare time, he would send voice transmissions to his wives, telling them not to worry about him.

Today, Qin Wentian once again returned to the sword-shaped constellation he was on before. He released his own astral soul, the sword region astral soul which originated from the 8th heavenly layer.

"Constellations contain the power of heavenly dao. In that case, since astral souls originate from constellations, astral souls themselves should be heavenly daos." Qin Wentian silently mused. "My earlier insights weren't wrong."

His body floated among the stars. An astral soul forming a heavenly dao was also a representation of the great dao. For an astral soul to form a dao, there wasn't simply a single law energy within it, it must contain the fusion of the various types of laws as well as the cultivator's insights.

For example, the dao might radiating from this sword-shaped constellation was released in the form of the dao of swords. However, there were all sorts of other law energy mixed within the heavenly dao that is represented by the sword-shaped constellation. Each constellation can be considered a world, and it was naturally impossible for just the source origins of a single law to be present in a world. There are all sorts of laws within, it's just that the main body of the laws in the sword-shaped constellation leaned more heavily towards the dao of swords.

Qin Wentian was currently making his break through using his sword astral soul. All the various types of astral energies from the different laws enveloped him, infused into his sword astral soul and gradually, the constellation in the form of a sword region, began to grow brighter and brighter.

His sword region astral soul increased in brilliance, illuminating the surroundings as it constantly expanded, containing a startling amount of power within.

Finally, a resplendent beam of light shot up into the sky. Qin Wentian's astral soul transformed into a sword that could reach the heavens, floating in the center of the air. The entire space around him seemed to transform into a world that was filled with regions of swords. Also, unceasing strands of sword intent flowed all around the world, permeating the atmosphere.

"Is this, dao?" Qin Wentian mumbled in a low voice. In an instant, the boundless sword intent from the constellation flowed over. The sword intent took the ancient sword floating behind him as the centerpoint and flowed constantly into it. At this moment, both his astral soul and the constellation linked together. The constellation grew brighter and brighter, drawing the attention of everyone.

"Another person broke through?" The gazes of everyone turned towards the constellation Qin Wentian was on. Many people had surprised looks on their faces. Nobody knew the identity of this man, was there truly still such powerful characters choosing to live in reclusiveness?

Qin Zheng and his wife were also cultivating on a constellation. At this moment, their gazes turned towards the constellation Qin Wentian was on. The eyes of Qin Zheng's wife flashed with a terrifying golden light as she stared fixedly at Qin Wentian.

When her eyes landed on him, the golden light within flashed brightly, piercing through the disguise Qin Wentian had on, revealing his real features to her eyes. When Qin Wentian's true appearance appeared, a sense of familiarity manifested in her heart. This familiar feeling caused a dazzling light to flash through her eyes. Qin Wentian truly resembled him alot.

"His son has actually reached such a high level in terms of his comprehension." Qin Zheng's wife spoke. Qin Zheng's eyes gleamed, he stared at Qin Wentian and asked, "You mean, that is him?"

"I won't be mistaken." A smile could be seen on his wife's face. However, when this smile appeared on her beautiful face, it gave off a sense of extreme coldness.

Chapter 1885: Divine Punishment Heavenly Deity

Qin Zheng glanced in Qin Wentian's direction as a coldness flashed in his eyes. He knew about this ability his wife had cultivated. Since she was sure that young man was Qin Wentian, there should be no mistakes.

"Go." Qin Zheng spoke as he stepped out, heading straight towards the constellation Qin Wentian was on.

Their speed was extremely fast. If one was to look at the scene with their naked eyes, they wouldn't even be able to track their silhouettes, as their silhouettes would vanish the moment they appeared.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian was still on the constellation he was cultivating, receiving the baptism of the heavenly dao. His cultivation base wasn't stable, yet he was still contemplating his own energy and didn't notice that there were two figures currently flying towards him with great speed.

"Dang`er." At this moment, Qin Zheng's wife sent a voice transmission to Qin Dangtian. Qin Dangtian replied, "Yes, mother?"

"The son of that clan uncle of yours has appeared. He is none other than the person who is currently breaking through. Rush there immediately." Qin Zheng's wife spoke. On another constellation, Qin Dangtian's gaze directly turned towards Qin Wentian who was in the midst of receiving the baptism from the heavenly dao. His eyes gleamed with coldness. Qin Wentian was in disguise?

A killing intent flashed in his eyes. Nichang would soon become his wife, he wouldn't care about the past interactions she had with Qin Wentian in the world of reincarnation but Qin Wentian must not allowed to be left alive.

With a flash of his silhouette, he directly sped towards the constellation Qin Wentian was on.

Other than them, there was still one more person who had been paying attention to Qin Wentian. It was none other than his grandfather, Luoshen Chuan. After he arrived, he immediately contacted Qin Wentian and knew that his grandson was in disguise, cultivating on a sword-shaped constellation. Seeing that his grandson was about to break through, he felt gratified in his heart. The cultivation talent of his grandson has exceeded his daughter and her husband.

However at this moment, he saw two figures flying with great speed under the starry skies. These two figures seemed extremely tiny amidst the constellations, completely inconsequential. However, the vision of heavenly deities was also immensely strong. When he saw that they were flying towards where Qin Wentian was, a bright light flashed in his eyes. He instantly took out his messaging crystal and sent a message, "Wentian, Qin Zheng and his wife have discovered you and they are currently speeding towards your direction."

Qin Wentian, who was in the midst of cultivating, abruptly opened his eyes and paused what he was doing. His figure flashed as he left with no hesitation, directly flying into the starry space, leaving this constellation.

His speed was also incredibly fast. The heaven vault ancient path was before him. The higher he went, the more conducive it would be for hiding.

When his figure vanished from the constellation he was on, the sword-shaped constellation no longer illuminated his figure. Qin Zheng and his wife paused as their expressions changed.

"He left?" Qin Zheng furrowed his brows. Although they've seen Qin Wentian's figure earlier, that was through the illumination by the sword-shaped constellation. In truth, their distance from Qin Wentian was extremely far. Each constellation here was at the very least, the size of an immortal realm. Even with Qin Zheng and his wife's cultivation base, it was impossible for them to traverse so far a distance in such a short time.

"Over there." At this moment, Qin Zheng's wife suddenly turned her gaze towards the ancient heaven vault path and spotted Qin Wentian's figure. The two of them instantly changed direction and headed for the path instead. Qin Wentian actually wanted to flee using the ancient heaven vault path into the higher heavenly layers? Seems like he must have discovered them and wanted to hide in the boundless starry space.

Luoshen Chuan was also rushing there currently.

Qin Wentian flew through the heavenly layers with great speed as though he wanted to walk until the very end of the nine heavenly layers.

"Vile spawn, why are you fleeing in a panic when meeting with me, your clan uncle?" Qin Zheng directly called out. His voice was as though it contained a magical power, allowing to penetrate through the nine heavens, ringing out loud in the area. When Qin Wentian heard it, his eyes were like ice. As expected, his identity had been exposed. He didn't expect that his disguise wasn't able to conceal him completely from the eyes of his opponents.

"Qin Zheng, back then you were defeated by my father and had to depend on the combined strength of the Qin Clan before you could win against him. And now, you are actually the leader of the Qin Clan? This is simply ridiculous." Qin Wentian spoke, his voice booming like thunder. The eyes of many people flashed when they heard that as expressions of interest appeared on their faces. After that, they saw Qin Wentian's disguised appearance slowly changing, revealing his real features.

"So it was him." Those who recognized Qin Wentian were startled, they didn't expect the person who just broke through was him, the son of the legendary Qin Yuanfeng. However, since he was discovered by Qin Zheng, his fate now would undoubtedly be extremely grim.

Qin Zheng was the Qin Clan Leader and had controlled the Qin Clan for many years. His cultivation base has already reached unfathomable heights. Even his son Qin Dangtian was given the title of Heaven's Son. Ordinary heavenly deities simply wouldn't be his match. In addition, Qin Wentian had just broken through and could not be considered to have fully stepped past the gate leading to the heavenly deity realm yet. After all, he has yet to condense his final astral soul.

"Luoshen Chuan is also rushing over." Someone saw the ex-clan leader of the Luoshen Clan rushing over. Seems like a lively drama would soon occur.

Right now, the majority of the experts have gathered here in this place. They were scattered around the constellations closer to the ancient pathway as they watched the scene with interest. There were even people flying closer to Qin Wentian, preparing to get a better view.

"Vile spawn, your father is a traitor to our clan. I didn't expect that he actually has a son. Stop running away, it is useless. Uncle won't kill you." Qin Zheng spoke. Qin Wentian continued to speed away frenziedly and right now, he had bypassed a number of heavenly layers and was at a very high vantage point, almost nearing the end of the ancient pathway.

A terrifying suppressive pressure enveloped him, causing his footsteps to slow as his body felt somewhat heavy. When using his perception to enter the heavenly layers, the pressure was already extremely great. The higher one went, the greater the pressure would be as the power of the constellations here was unfathomably vast and majestic. Even heavenly deities wouldn't dare to enter here easily.

At the end of the ancient path, a stone monument could be seen with the words 'God Extinction Path' engraved on it.

God Extinction? It was likely if one continued on, there would be no more path ahead, the boundless universe laid before this. In the distance, Qin Wentian actually could see several skeletons floating there, it was truly a shocking sight.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed, decisively leaving the ancient path as he flew sideways towards the starry space. This place was already the 9th heavenly layer. Even with his current cultivation base, the pressure on him caused him to feel extremely uncomfortable and very suppressed. There weren't many constellations here and the distance between each constellation was incomparably far apart. However, the power they radiated was extremely fearsome.

"If one broke through in the Heaven Vault, they can directly use the ancient heaven vault pathway, walking all the way to the end to reach the 9th heavenly layer and condense an astral soul from the 9th heavenly layer." A thought appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. However, he didn't think too much about it. Qin Zheng was about to reach him.

"Vile spawn, you still want to flee?" Qin Zheng coldly spoke, his voice ringing out as though he was already directly behind Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian stood in the air, he turned his head and stared at the two figures that were rapidly approaching him. There was no more meaning even if he continued to flee. The two figures stepped through space with such incredible speed that the naked eyes wouldn't be able to track their movements. A few moments later, they arrived before Qin Wentian and stood in 9th heavenly layer as well.

Qin Wentian surveyed the two figures before him. He had seen them before since a long time ago from the memory fragments left behind in the tiny astral-being from his father to him. The man was Qin Zheng and the woman was none other than the female heaven chosen from another faction of the Qin Clan whom his father fell in love with when he was young. The woman eventually married Qin Zheng and was now the mother of the Qin Clan. She was indeed very beautiful and had a graceful and elegant demeanor. Her thin ruby red lips were spread in a smile, however that smile gave off a sense of coldness.

"You truly resemble your father. Is he still alive?" The woman asked. Right now, the Qin Clan was guessing that Qin Yuanfeng hasn't died.

"Naturally. He is living well now. You all will meet him again sooner or later as he kills his way into the Qin Clan once again." Qin Wentian was very calm now, despite facing the two leaders of the Qin Clan.

"Oh, is that so? I heard that your name is Qin Wentian. Did your father ever mention me to you before?" The woman smiled.

"Mhm. My father once said that when he was younger, his judgement was extremely awful. He treated you two as his closest friends and had even once found you to be beautiful before. But after he met my mother, he felt that he must have been blind back then." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Your father wouldn't say such a thing. He isn't as sharp-tongued as you." The woman confidently smiled, as though she understood Qin Yuanfeng very well.

"Vile spawn, seeing the fact that you are a junior, I don't wish to act against you. Destroy your own cultivation and return with me to the Qin Clan. I will consider the fact that you have our Qin Clan's bloodline and I promise not to kill you." Qin Zheng stood with his arms behind his back, speaking in a tone of arrogance. He did have such confidence because he was Qin Zheng, the clan leader of the Qin Clan.

"Qin Zhong also said the same thing as you." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Telling him to destroy his own cultivation and return with them to the Qin Clan? What a joke. If this was the case, he might as well fight to the death here.

"How did Qin Zhong die?" Qin Zheng coldly asked when he thought about Qin Zhong.

"I killed him." Qin Wentian replied. "If not, how do you think he died?"

"Hahaha, back then your cultivation base was only at the world overlord realm. It's impossible for you to kill Qin Zhong alone. Who was the one who aided you?" Qin Zheng continued asking.

"If you don't want to believe, why bother asking in the first place?" Qin Wentian replied.

"Recalcitrant fool. Since you refuse to destroy your own cultivation, I can only act." Qin Zheng calmly stated. As the sound of his voice faded, a fearsome blast of heavenly might bore down from the sky, wanting to engulf the entire surrounding. Qin Wentian only felt himself being drowned in waves of power from the great dao. A supreme formation appeared in the air as divine light flowed from it, enveloping Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian felt that his movements were bound, it was like the divine light could tie down everything it came into contact with.

Qin Wentian's body, beneath his feet, his surroundings, were completely engulfed by the divine light. The light rays criss-crossed while Qin Wentian was at its center. He had no way to move at all.

Qin Zheng had a long-forgotten title in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. After he became the Qin Clan Leader, this title was gradually forgotten by many people as the two words 'Qin Zheng' alone, possessed sufficient weightage.

His title in the past was none other than the Divine Punishment Heavenly Deity.

He waved his finger and in an instant, the divine light transformed into a divine punishment formation. A bolt of lightning rumbled the heavens, containing the power to tear the world asunder, destroying all existences. The lightning bolt then cleaved down towards Qin Wentian. The might within this lightning bolt was controlled carefully. After all, Qin Zheng didn't want to kill Qin Wentian. He wanted to leave Qin Wentian alive for other uses!

Chapter 1886: Spacetime Sword Dao

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the formation that seemed akin to an entire world filled with divine punishment. Boundless divine light radiated forth, he was unable to move in the slightest. This power definitely wasn't formed from just a single source origin. This was Qin Zheng's dao, the Divine Punishment Heavenly Dao.

Qin Zheng naturally wasn't only proficient in a single heavenly dao. Since his title was the Divine Punishment Heavenly Deity, it's clear that he focused on the divine punishment dao as his strongest law. When one obtained a heavenly dao that has strength that surpasses all others, the other daos are no longer as important as compared to it, they would only be able to support and complement the main dao you focus on, allowing your main dao to become stronger and stronger.

The Qin Zheng at this moment resembled an invincible godking standing loftily at the peak of the world. He wanted Qin Wentian to suffer Divine Punishment.

The power of the Divine Punishment Heavenly Dao was unleashed. The starry space flashed with a resplendent light, so bright that even people extremely far away could feel the intensity of the glare. Many experts in the starry space turned their attention towards it, instantly understanding that a deity-level battle had erupted there.

"Qin Zheng actually acted? Who is he dealing with?" The heavenly deities here who knew about Qin Zheng's attacks all silently speculated. After that, they stepped out and moved along the ancient heaven vault pathway, rushing towards the site where the battle was taking place.

However, all of these speculations had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. What he could do now at this moment was to try his best and withstand Qin Zheng's attack.

Qin Wentian stretched out his arms and in an instant, a region of swords appeared around him. His sword astral soul also appeared behind him. Right now, Qin Wentian's astral soul had already transformed into heavenly dao, containing boundless sword intent. Each of the swords in the sword region all contained heavenly might. There were even ancient words of power representing 'sword.' Each of them similarly blazed with the power of his dao.

Sword intent towered up into the sky, and when Qin Zheng saw this scene, a look of interest appeared on his face. He could clearly sense the power of the dao Qin Wentian had comprehended. It was truly not bad indeed. Just from the sword region alone, he could sense the power of space and time.

Everything happened in the blink of an eye. The divine punishment descended, wanting to cleave apart everything in the world. However, at this moment, the sword region around Qin Wentian transformed into a sword river that reversed its flow, flowing upwards into the sky. Gurgling sounds rang out, along with the humming of a million swords as the sword river gushed towards the power from the divine punishment.

When the light from the divine punishment bore down on the sword region, it cleaved apart all obstruction. But within the sword region, the time there seemed to freeze, but even so, it had no way to completely obstruct the power of the divine punishment. The powerful light broke apart all restrictions, ripping Qin Wentian's sword dao into shreds.

But the sword river flowed frenziedly without end. Although it wasn't able to completely block the might of the divine power, it was able to continuously weaken and slow it. Ultimately, the millions of words of power transformed into miniature sword rivers that unceasingly revolved around Qin Wentian protectively. When the weakened divine punishment might landed, the light from the divine punishment vanished, as did the sword river, both cancelling out each other.

And at the same time, a gigantic explosion rang out at a constellation that was extremely far away. Two beams of light that manifested from the impact earlier, ricocheted and blasted into the constellation, shattering it into pieces. Large fragments of astral stones as large as cities fell from the sky. From this, one could see how strong the attack might of Qin Wentian and Qin Zheng are. If they didn't fight in the starry space but chose to fight in the ground area of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm instead, any exchange of moves from them was able to easily devastate the surroundings.

"This sword dao…" Sharpness flickered in the eyes of those experts who saw this scene. Was this a power level that belonged to someone who had just recently attained the dao?

This Sword Dao actually contained the power of space and time within, slowing down the attack before shifting the attack targeted at him away. In addition, they also saw the power of the divine punishment becoming weaker. Such a sword dao could be claimed as a Spacetime Sword Dao. Although it was only in the embryonic form, it already had such power. In the future, it would only grow increasingly terrifying.

However, Qin Zheng most probably wouldn't give Qin Wentian a chance to continue growing. He would surely capture him and bring him back to the Qin Clan.

What a pity, Qin Wentian's potential could be said to be boundless, attaining the dao within a thousand years. Sadly, he had encountered Qin Zheng. He was Qin Yuanfeng's son but his opponent was the strongest power, the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region, the past clan of Qin Yuanfeng.

"You truly resemble your father." Qin Zheng's wife calmly spoke. Qin Zheng didn't say anything. He merely waved his hand as the divine formation glowed even brighter. The light continued extending outwards, wanting to engulf the entire region. Terrifying beams of punishment light directly locked down on Qin Wentian's surroundings. This time, there wasn't merely a single beam of attack. There were multiple beams preparing to be launched, filling the area around it with an extremely bright light.

The dao is boundless. Most probably, this phrase could be used to describe this scene. It was simply too dazzling.

"Qin Zheng, you actually lowered yourself to bully a junior. Don't you know shame?" At this moment, a thunderous voice rang out, causing the surrounding space to tremble. After that, a beam of light descended as a figure appeared before Qin Wentian. The moment he appeared, many immensely gigantic astral beasts manifested and attacked straight away after they appeared. There were Hunduns devouring the constellation, there were Heavenhold Demons trampling on the divine formation, there were Supreme Demonic Apes lunging towards the beams of divine punishment. This entire space was swamped by astral beasts.

"Luoshen Chuan of the Luoshen Clan." The eyes of the experts spectating from afar flashed. They naturally knew of the stories in the Desolate Region. Luoshen Chuan was Qin Wentian's grandfather and had appeared just in time. Qin Zheng, the clan leader of the Qin Clan was now facing against Luoshen Chuan, the ex-clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, both in stark opposition.

The power of the divine punishment was blocked but the divine formation still glowed as brightly as ever. Qin Zheng calmly stared at Luoshen Chuan, "Luoshen Chuan, although you are my senior but you have truly grown old. Back then, you shouldn't have allowed your daughter to do what she wanted, resulting in the decline of your Luoshen Clan. Today, you still dare to obstruct me?"

"Although back then I had objected Qin Yuanfeng being with my daughter, but I really must say that Qin Zheng, you are truly inferior as the Qin Clan Leader when compared to Qin Yuanfeng." Luoshen Chuan calmly replied.

Qin Zheng wasn't angered. In the grand scheme of things in the world, the victor would always be the king. No matter how outstanding Qin Yuanfeng was, Qin Zheng was born as the king of the Qin Clan, this was a fact that never changed. At the end, he truly did become the Qin Clan Leader but as for Qin Yuanfeng, he was forced to hide away, dragging out an ignoble existence. Hence, why would he be bothered by Luoshen Chuan's words?

"Even if I add you into the mix, I have no worries at all." Qin Zheng calmly spoke, he was extremely confident even though he had to fight against two opponents. To Qin Zheng, Qin Wentian was someone who just recently attained his dao, Qin Wentian was still an existence he could easily crush. At his current level, Qin Wentian could be ignored completely even if he had to fight against Luoshen Chuan.

As the sound of his voice faded, a brilliant light gushed forth from the divine formation once more. A resplendent glow appeared behind him as waves of divine punishment might shot forth, engulfing the surroundings, wanting to destroy everything.

"Wentian, flee quickly!" Luoshen Chuan shouted. He also understood that in his battle with Qin Zheng, even if Qin Wentian was added into the mix, he would be of negligible influence. It was like if Qin Wentian fought against another newly-ascended heavenly deity. If a world overlord joins in, the world overlord would only be courting death, completely insignificant.

After all, Qin Wentian had just attained his dao. No matter how high his talent is, he still wouldn't be able to contend against an existence like Qin Zheng. The Qin Clan Leader was one of the rare few people in the Heaven Region that has true power.

"Where can he flee to?" At this moment, another voice drifted over. Qin Dangtian flew over from afar and arrived beside Qin Zheng. His gaze stared at Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian. There was a faint hint of disdain when he looked at Qin Wentian, like he had never placed Qin Wentian in his eyes before. This was merely the son of a traitor. If it wasn't for the fact that there were some rumors about Qin Wentian and Nichang in the world of reincarnation, Qin Wentian's weightage in Qin Dangtian's heart would be even lighter.

"Dang`er, you truly arrived at an opportune time." Qin Zheng's wife smiled. Qin Dangtian was their son, it was naturally the most suitable for him to deal with Qin Wentian.

"Father, mother, leave the son of the traitor to me." Qin Dangtian casually spoke in a calm manner, as though Qin Wentian was simply nothing in his eyes.

"Sure." Qin Zheng calmly nodded. Although there wasn't a problem for him to deal with Luoshen Chuan while simultaneously acting against Qin Wentian. But since his son Qin Dangtian has arrived, he would simply hand over Qin Wentian for Qin Dangtian to handle.

Qin Wentian stared at Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian, his eyes flashed with a similar pride as he coldly laughed, "Heaven's Son?"

"The Qin Clan isn't worthy enough for my father. Qin Zheng, back then you were defeated by my father and today, your son is similarly inferior to me. Back then at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, Qin Dangtian, you once said that I don't know what heavenly daos are and have no qualifications to speak. However, you who is proclaimed as Heaven's Son, how many years did you take to attain the dao?" Qin Wentian calmly asked.

Qin Dangtian stared straight at Qin Wentian as he calmly asked, "What do you want to say?"

"Up until now, I've cultivated for less than a thousand years. What about you?" Qin Wentian calmly continued, his words causing the hearts of many people to tremble. Less than a thousand years and managing to attain the great dao? What cultivation speed and talent was this? Even Qin Zheng and his wife felt slightly awed by this. But even so, they maintained the calm looks on their faces. So what if Qin Wentian's cultivation talent was strong? Wasn't Qin Yuanfeng just as outstanding as well? But how did he ended up?

Qin Dangtian didn't reply. The amount of time he took to attain the dao was indeed longer than Qin Wentian.

"You were born in the Qin Clan and enjoyed countless cultivation resources. In comparison, I was born in a particle world. You flaunt your identity as Heaven's Son and are proud because of this. But before me, what qualifications do you have to call yourself Heaven's Son?" Qin Wentian mocked.

"Your father wasn't as talkative as you. How can you take one's cultivation time in comparison?" Qin Zheng's wife coldly smiled. "Dang`er, capture him. Let him know what it means to be the Heaven's Son."

"Right." Qin Dangtian nodded. He lifted his foot and walked towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian flew to the side, beckoning Qin Dangtian to follow him. Since Qin Dangtian wanted to fight, he naturally wouldn't mind it. He also wanted to know how strong exactly Qin Dangtian was, a person who was proclaimed to be Heaven's Son.

Chapter 1887: Battle of Destiny

In the starry space, Luoshen Chuan faced Qin Zheng.

Qin Dangtian and Qin Wentian who were destined enemies, stood in opposition to each other. Just like what Luoshen Yu had said, they were born to be mortal enemies.

There was naturally no need to say anything more about Qin Zheng and Luoshen Chuan's battle. As for the battle between Qin Zheng's son and Qin Yuanfeng's son, it filled the hearts of others with anticipation. Back then when Qin Zheng fought against Qin Yuanfeng, there had been many rumors. Many people stated that back then, Qin Yuanfeng's talent was even higher than Qin Zheng who was nurtured as the successor of the Qin Clan but ultimately, Qin Yuanfeng died. After a thousand years of his death, Qin Zheng ascended to the position of the Qin Clan Leader.

That legend of the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng, had faded away after Qin Zheng's complete victory. But nobody knew that the grudge within the Qin Clan still continued. Qin Yuanfeng might not have died. His son grew up in a particle world and came all the way to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and even attained the dao within a thousand years.

Qin Dangtian stared at the young man before him. His eyes were still filled with an incomparable arrogance, not considering Qin Wentian important at all. Attaining the dao within a thousand years? So what?

"Just like what you said, back then at the sacred academy I once said to you that you don't know what is the dao. Today, you feel that you already know it but I'm going to show you that you still don't understand." Qin Dangtian's arrogance knew no bounds. He was Heaven's Son and was destined to be extraordinary the moment he was born. He had comprehended the heavenly dao for many years. He himself was the heavenly dao. How could he only have comprehended a single dao?

"Let's hope your strength can match up to your words. If not, wouldn't things be incredibly ironic?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. However, he didn't dare to slight his enemy. He who had cultivated to his current realm naturally understood that the higher a cultivation realm was, the greater the disparity in strength between people at that realm would be. Back then when he first entered the world overlord realm, he could already understand the difference between world overlords. He was a supreme-level world overlord right after he broke through, ordinary world overlords couldn't even withstand a single strike from him. But at that point of time, he was truly nothing before a hegemonic-level world overlord.

And now, he had entered the heavenly deity realm. Among those of the same cultivation realm, the disparity in strength between each deity would be even greater than the disparity between world overlords due to the different daos once comprehended.

Qin Dangtian was known as the Heaven's Son. The moment he broke through, he defeated the Skyorder Heavenly Deity Luoshen Yu. One could tell how high his talent was. From that time until now, how much had his strength improved by? He would only be stronger. Back when at the sacred academy, ancient words representing each different heavenly dao revolved around him. This caused the three heavenly deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to sigh in inferiority to him.

And after that, Qin Dangtian suffered intense humiliation when he was slapped away by a gigantic hand of heaven manifested by the sacred academy's headmaster and went back to the Qin Clan for closed-door seclusion. It was rumored that he was now much stronger than before.

This was Qin Dangtian. And as for Qin Wentian, he had just comprehended the dao of swords. From this, one could very well imagine the pressure he had to face. However, he still felt no fear. He knew that this battle was inevitable.

Qin Dangtian laughed arrogantly, he didn't continue speaking. Only by battling would everything be proved. Someone who just attained the dao wanted to fight against him? Is Qin Wentian dreaming foolishly?

Ancient words revolved around him, each of them had their own halo, containing an incomparably vast might that was the power of their heavenly daos.

His father focused on the Divine Punishment Heavenly Dao but he was different. He had his own dao, a completely different one from his father. The path he walked was a different path from all others. He cultivated different daos at the same time and because of his proficiency in them, he was given the title of Heaven's Son by everyone.

At this moment, the halos from the ancient words around him engulfed Qin Dangtian, he was like an invincible divinity, capable of peering down imperiously at everything in this world. He took a step forward and pointed a finger at Qin Wentian. In an instant, an ancient word blasted out with incredible speed, aiming for Qin Wentian. At this moment, a supreme restrictive force bore down on Qin Wentian. It felt like his movements were completely locked.

No, it was more than that. It was like the space around him was locked, not allowing him to make any moves.

Qin Wentian's heart was as calm as water. He glanced at the ancient word blasting over. His sword region manifested behind him and similarly, an ancient word representing the character 'sword' appeared. It blasted out abruptly, leaving behind a streak of resplendent light in the starry space.

Both the ancient words collided together, resulting in a thunderous explosion that illuminated the entire area. Just the aftershock from a casual exchange of blows from heavenly deities was already extremely shocking in terms of power.

"Not bad." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. Abruptly, even more ancient words of power representing the character 'lock' manifested. In an instant, the entire starry space seemed to be locked down. This power was mighty to the extreme.

"However, I really want to see if your cultivation base is strong enough for me to exert 10% of my power." As the sound of Qin Dangtian's voice faded, the ancient words erupted forth, blasting towards Qin Wentian. The law energy from the great dao engulfed everything as a gigantic word of 'locking' spanned across the air, focusing on locking down Qin Wentian, brimming with enough energy to lock the heavens.

Numerous rune words of locking directly blasted into Qin Wentian, causing his movements to be completely locked. After that, more ancient words appeared around Qin Dangtian. One was unable to see clearly what character they represented. The power of the words penetrated everything as a shocking destructive might brewed within.

Qin Wentian's body was in the center of his sword region. Although his body was locked, the sword region around him dragged his body along as it spun about, shifting its position. At the next moment, Qin Wentian's body seemed to have vanished, he broke through the words of 'locking'. He instantly appeared before Qin Dangtian and slashed out with his sword.

The moment the sword slashed out, time seemed to stop. Only the sword existed and it was capable of devouring everything.

Qin Dangtian stretched out his hand and pressed his palm forward. An instant later, the haloes of the ancient words formed a brilliant light screen that blocked the area before him. The spacetime sword might severed the light screen into two, but the sword might was also greatly diminished.

However, all of this was just the start.

Sword light manifested, a boundless sword region appeared around Qin Dangtian, sealing him within. A beam of light directly fell from the sky, cleaving downwards wanting to slash apart everything. Even before this sword beam faded, another sword beam erupted forth from another direction. In an instant, the area around Qin Dangtian had completely became a world of swords. In there, only the sword dao existed.

Qin Dangtian inclined his head and calmly stared at the boundless sword might gushing towards him. He pressed his palm forward as his own ancient words of power erupted forth, forming a divine barrier that could withstand the invasion of ten thousand daos. This divine barrier was formed from countless ancient rune words, it simply sat there and absorbed the blow of the sword beams, the sword attacks were unable to break apart the barrier's defense. Qin Dangtian stood there with complete ease.

"Continue." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. It was like Qin Wentian's attacks were completely insignificant to him, unworthy of a mention.

"Wentian, be careful! His divine barrier can absorb the energy of your attack and rebound it back!" Luoshen Chuan yelled. Back then, when Luoshen Yu fought with Qin Dangtian, he was defeated because he underestimated Qin Dangtian's strength of dao and resulted in his cultivation base being crippled.

Now, Qin Wentian was fighting against Qin Dangtian. Although his own opponent was the powerful Qin Zheng, he couldn't help but be distracted as he was concerned about Qin Wentian. He couldn't rest his heart at ease at all. Although Qin Wentian's talent was supreme, but at this very moment, it was still too difficult for him to defeat Qin Dangtian. The Heaven's Son was already extremely powerful when he first entered the heavenly deity realm. And now, many years have passed since then. Qin Wentian also hasn't completely stepped into the heavenly deity realm yet as he needed to refine his dao and condense his final astral soul. Before all of that, he would have no way to contend against Qin Dangtian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he heard his grandfather's reminder. After which, a cold smile flickered in Qin Dangtian's eyes. So what if Qin Wentian was warned? His palm slammed out and in the next instant, the countless ancient words on the divine barrier each erupted with their own radiance. At this moment, the power of Qin Wentian's sword dao earlier was augmented by the force of Qin Dangtian's rune words and rebounded back towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't merely have to contend against Qin Dangtian's attack. He had to deal with the power he himself unleashed against Qin Ddangtian earlier. The stronger his earlier attack, the stronger the rebound effect would be.

Time around him stopped, locking him in place. The destructive might came crashing down and at this moment, Qin Wentian truly felt danger. His eyes gleamed with sword intent and at this moment of imminent peril, his gaze suddenly erupted forth with might from the heavenly dao. The sword intent from his gaze twisted time and space as the destructive might unleashed by Qin Dangtian missed him by a hair, flying passed beside him. He made use of this gap in time as he retreated with explosive speed, to a very far away place.

A strange light flashed in Qin Dangtian's eyes. He felt that his strength was several leagues higher than Qin Wentian and his cultivation was deeper. He who has been comprehending the heavenly dao for many years at the heavenly deity realm, wasn't someone Qin Wentian who just attained the dao could compare to. He was very sure of the power of his divine barrier. The amount of power, the number of daos fusing together made it so that his divine barrier was a tool of offense and defense. Also, by right, this earlier attack should be sufficient to crush Qin Wentian. Yet, Qin Wentian managed to evade it. It did cause him to feel somewhat surprised.

"In the past, your uncle Luoshen Yu was crippled by this attack." Qin Dangtian spoke to Qin Wentian, his words causing a cold light to gleam in Qin Wentian's eyes. Heavenly deities were lofty existences, yet his uncle's cultivation was actually crippled.

"I will stop playing around with you. I don't feel that interested in fighting you. You are still not qualified." Qin Dangtian continued. After that, an even stronger pressure erupted from him. It was like he was completely not serious before this. Only now did he get serious and was preparing to conclude the battle.

Qin Wentian turned his eyes ahead. His demon sword was unsheathed and appeared in his hand. In an instant, it expanded its form, becoming extremely gigantic. Qin Wentian pulled the giant sword along as he flew forward and the sword might radiating from the demon sword was so strong that it felt as though it was capable of tearing apart the starry space. Such intensity of power, even heavenly deities would feel that it was terrifying!

Qin Dangtian stared at Qin Wentian's actions, he was as calm as ever. The divine might radiating from him grew increasingly stronger. The current Qin Wentian wanted to challenge him? This was nothing but a fool's dream!

Chapter 1888: Power of the Heaven's Son

Qin Wentian pulled the gigantic sword along and unleashed his spacetime sword dao. The spacetime sword intent flowed around him, radiated by his sword region astral soul. The light from his astral soul flowed frenziedly into the gigantic demon sword and at the sametime, a countless number of swords manifested around him. The starry space around him became a world of swords.

Qin Dangtian was unconcerned. So what if the power Qin Wentian erupted forth with was shocking? The ending would still be the same because Qin Wentian's opponent was him. Let alone the current Qin Wentian, even if he lets Qin Wentian solidify his cultivation, what could Qin Wentian do against him?

"I'll let you see my astral soul heavenly dao and allow you to broaden your horizons, letting you know what the dao truly means." Qin Dangtian arrogantly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, his astral soul was released. The dao of heavenly deities… their dao had integrated with their astral soul and their astral soul was the root. In the past, Qin Wentian already comprehended this point. At that time, he depended on his astral soul to unleash dao might when he was at the world overlord realm. Hence, Luoshen Yu said that in certain aspects, Qin Wentian's comprehensions were already at the deity-level despite him still being a world overlord then.

Qin Dangtian unleashed the radiance of his astral soul. This was an astral soul that came from the 9th heavenly layer, something he condensed after he became a heavenly deity. It was also his final astral soul.

This astral soul didn't take on any form, it was vastly different compared to the other astral souls. To describe it, this astral soul was like an extremely bright screen of light, there were countless ancient words engraved on the screen that seemed to have originated from the primordial era, no longer existing in this era. The ancient words changed unceasingly as new words manifested now and then. Each of these words radiated a feeling of transcendence.

The Qin Dangtian at this moment was truly like the son of the heavens, it was destined that he would be above the other heaven chosen.

"It's very rare for me to display my ninth astral soul, the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul which contained the origins of ten thousand daos in heaven and earth. You should feel honored. I will let you experience the might of my Absolute Beginning Dao." Qin Dangtian's tone was filled with arrogance. Absolute Beginning was the start of the myriad of things. Back then when Qin Wentian participated in the convention of the myriad realms, he had met a world overlord with the title of Absolute Beginning as well. However, in reality, that world overlord wasn't qualified to use that as his title. Qin Dangtian's ninth astral soul was the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul, the dao he comprehended was the Absolute Beginning Dao.

All the heavenly deities here stared at Qin Dangtian, they knew the meaning of the words 'Absolute Beginning' extremely well. Qin Dangtian dared to name his astral soul as such indicated how confident he was, as well as his tyranny. All of the heavenly deities wanted to see for themselves how powerful his Absolute Beginning Dao truly was.

When Qin Zheng's wife saw Qin Dangtian releasing his astral soul, a smile appeared on her face. She knew that after her son was defeated in the sacred academy, he made a marked improvement in his comprehension of the Absolute Beginning Heavenly Dao during his closed-door seclusion. Right now, this was the first time he displayed such strength before the public. She knew how strong her son was. Let alone Qin Wentian, her son could even defeat some of the famous and powerful heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Capture him alive." Qin Zheng spoke from the side. He was worried Qin Dangtian's attack might be too fierce and accidentally kill Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian died, his plans would be spoiled. Right now, Qin Wentian mustn't die yet, Qin Zheng still had some plans for him.

Luoshen Chuan was very worried but because his opponent was Qin Zheng, he basically had no way to help Qin Wentian.

More and more experts gathered in the surroundings. Even the lofty heavenly deities were watching this deity-level battle with interest. It was extremely hard to witness a deity-level battle in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. After all, in the boundlessly vast Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were only a few heavenly deities.

No one believed in Qin Wentian. Everyone was waiting for Heaven's Son to display his brilliance. After all, the difference between the two was too great. Despite Qin Wentian having supreme talent, he was after all someone who had just attained his dao. How could he contend against the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian? It's already considered impressive that he could evade the earlier attack.

"You comprehended a sword dao, right? In that case, I will use a sword to defeat you. Witness the power of my Absolute Beginning Sword Dao, I'm also interested to see how powerful I myself am exactly." Qin Dangtian spoke. He wanted to use sword dao to deal with Qin Wentian. From this, one could tell how arrogant, and confident he was. Naturally, if his comprehensions towards the Absolute Beginning Dao was truly very deep, he would be able to unleash extreme power no matter what type of dao he used.

Qin Dangtian stretched out his hand. The power of the Absolute Beginning Dao congregated in his palm and after that, he pierced out with his finger, "Go."

As the sound of his voice faded, countless sword beams manifested. At this moment, the area around him also transformed into a world of swords. All the spectators inclined their heads and stared at the light screen which was Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Heavenly Dao. They could see countless beams of sword light being manifested from the chaos, as they underwent a transformation, continuously growing larger. After that, all of them blasted towards Qin Wentian.

These countless number of sword beams seemed to grow stronger with every inch of distance they traveled, they were capable of self-evolution. Qin Wentian's body was locked onto by the sword intent. His surroundings were also sealed and locked down completely.

Qin Wentian looked at Qin Dangtian's dao. The Absolute Beginning Heavenly Dao, the sword intent from it was actually able to undergo self-evolution and the manifestation of it seemed endless, becoming increasingly stronger.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. A resplendent space time sword screen appeared around him and warped the time factor in his surroundings, drawing the Absolute Beginning Sword Beams into time gaps that were formed.

But this wasn't the end. The Absolute Beginning Sword Dao was terrifying because it could evolve and continuously grow stronger. It could absorb the force of ten thousand daos in the heavens and earth until the might in each sword beam became overwhelming. Terrifying strands of sword intent surrounded the sword region around Qin Wentian and now, the time factor in the entire surrounding the sword region was in, actually began to warp. This caused Qin Wentian's expression to freeze. The Absolute Beginning Sword Dao borrowed his dao to produce an even stronger sword dao that included aspects of his dao within.

For the light screen released by Qin Dangtian, it began to produce stronger and stronger sword beams that shot towards Qin Wentian, wanting to sever time and space apart. Its power seemed to be without limits.

"How strong." Someone sighed in admiration. Being able to comprehend such a heavenly dao enabled Qin Dangtian to grow stronger when he was faced with someone stronger. His comprehensions over the heavenly dao had already reached such a tyrannical extent. How much more terrifying would Qin Dangtian be in the future?

Qin Wentian was currently in the center of this storm. He felt slightly disappointed in himself when he saw the power of the Absolute Beginning Heavenly Dao. Was this the strength of Heaven's Son? His destined enemy. Although Qin Wentian was proud of himself and he has supreme talent, he still couldn't help but admit the strength of his opponent. At the very least as of now, Qin Dangtian who was already in the heavenly deity realm for several years was truly stronger than him in terms of insights gained about the heavenly dao. After all, Qin Wentian had just attained the dao very recently.

In terms of astral souls, Qin Wentian also didn't have an advantage. Firstly, he has yet to condense his final astral soul but Qin Dangtian released his final one. Qin Dangtian's ninth astral soul was the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul and he used it to comprehend the Absolute Beginning Dao, fusing his insights into it.

Qin Dangtian was truly brazen, but since he could have the title of Heaven's Son, there was naturally merit to this. The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms weren't blind. Not everyone can have the title of Heaven's Son, and right now in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there was only a single person worthy of that title.

Although Qin Dangtian was strong, unimaginably strong, the battle intent Qin Wentian was radiating actually surged continuously. He can be defeated but he cannot lose his intent to battle and cower. This was his destined enemy, he had to win against Qin Dangtian. As long as he doesn't die today, in the future, he would also make it his mission to defeat Qin Dangtian.

"After entering seclusion for so many years to comprehend my Absolute Beginning Dao, you should feel honored to be the first person to face off against it." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. The sword intent flared stronger, wanting to destroy everything.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian moved. He rushed forth with unstoppable momentum and didn't hesitate at all as he slashed the demon sword towards Qin Dangtian. This was his spacetime sword dao, although it was merely in its embryonic form, it still was able to blaze with its own glory.

A sense of danger actually rose in Qin Dangtian's heart. After that, he saw the sword slash transcending space and time, slashing towards his head. His expression changed as he roared loudly. His Absolute Beginning Sword Dao erupted forth with a greater intensity, containing countless transformations, evolving into a stronger attack. The attack it produced similarly transcended space and time and slashed towards Qin Wentian. Also, the source it flowed from seemed unending, like the energy would never cease.

A brilliant beam of light that could tear the world asunder flashed. After that, the spectators only saw the two of them being separated at the instant of the collision. Just from spectating, they could sense how terrifying the two attacks were. At this moment, a wound filled with blood in the shape of a line appeared on Qin Dangtian's body. He stretched out his finger and gingerly touched his wound as his expression grew extremely unsightly. He was actually injured.

Qin Wentian was in even more dire straits, it felt like his body was on the verge of being severed. That unending flow of energy that was the Absolute Beginning Sword Dao had slashed his flesh apart. But, he depended on his heaven-defying undying energy to regenerate, allowing him to continue standing. Only he himself knew how heavily injured he was. Even his soul was damaged from that earlier attack.

"He actually managed to wound Qin Dangtian. "Everyone was shocked. Qin Wentian had just attained his dao. Although Qin Wentian was heavily injured, he actually also managed to injure the Heaven's Son. This was simply a miracle. The current Heaven's Son was much stronger than the past him who had defeated Luoshen Yu. His current understanding of the Absolute Beginning Heaven Dao was also much more terrifying. If he improved by another step, his dao would surely become one of those supreme daos at the peak.

"Take him down." At this moment, a few terrifying figures actually sped towards Qin Wentian, prepared to act against him. All of these figures were heavenly deities from the Qin Clan. The person who gave the order was an old elder from the Qin Clan. He wanted to capture Qin Wentian alive.

"GO!" Luoshen Chuan roared loudly as he clashed again with Qin Zheng. When the two of them pulled back from the impact, he took the change to yell at Qin Wentian.

If Qin Wentian was to land in the Qin Clan's hands, his ending would be unimaginably dire. Although Qin Wentian's talent was heaven-defying, he wouldn't have any opportunity to reverse the situation. The Qin Clan wouldn't give him the chance to do so.

When Qin Wentian heard his grandfather's roar, his heart trembled fiercely. After that, his figure flashed as he sped through the air. Go? Where can he go? He had no path left to go to.

After a moment of thought, he actually sped towards the direction of the Gods Extinction Path, at the very endpoint of the ancient heaven vault pathway!

Chapter 1889: Gods Extinction Path

At the very end of the ancient heaven vault path, there was a stone monument with the words 'Gods Extinction Path' engraved on it.

In the distance after the heaven vault path, only the boundless space could be seen, darkness was everywhere as skeletons floated in the air. They have been floating here since an unknown amount of time. Over there, no hints of life could be felt. That place was the path of gods extinction.

Gods extinction. Even if heavenly deities entered there, they would still die. It was truly a path of death.

But Qin Wentian at this moment, was basically facing a hopeless situation. If he had to choose between death or being captured by the Qin Clan, he would rather choose death. Most probably if he was captured by the Qin Clan, his ending would be even more agonizing than death.

Not only so, the Gods Extinction Path might have a sliver of chance for survival.

Hence, Qin Wentian flew towards here. After seeing the stone monument, he didn't hesitate and simply stepped off the path, flying into the unknown dark, a place where there were no hints of life. The heavenly deities behind him pursued frenziedly. Qin Wentian had no other choice left to him.

Behind, the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan also reached the end of the ancient heaven vault pathway. Qin Dangtian also came. When they stared into the distance, their expressions were cold. They were hesitating whether to continue ahead or not.

The Gods Extinction Path had countless ancient corpses floating within it. The atmosphere there was extremely heavy. Just from staring at the lonely and boundless dark space ahead, the heavenly deities all could feel a strong sense of danger.

However, Qin Wentian headed directly into the dark space with no hesitation. Should they follow him in?

Right now, even Qin Zheng had given up the battle against Luoshen Chuan and came here. To him, Qin Wentian was far more important than Luoshen Chuan. Although he had some grudges with the Luoshen Clan, the Qin Clan had always been the victor when the two clans competed. The Luoshen Clan wasn't a threat for the Qin Clan at all. Hence, he didn't have too strong a killing intent when he fought with Luoshen Chuan.

"What a ruthless fellow." Many heavenly deities silently mused when they saw Qin Wentian rushing into the death zone. He would rather enter the Gods Extinction Path rather than to allow the Qin Clan to capture him.

"Where can you flee to?" Qin Dangtian spoke. He took a step out and also entered the Gods Extinction Path, flying into the dark and endless void.

"Dang`er!" Qin Zheng's wife called out. Her beautiful eyes had worry in them, staring at the departing back of her son. Although she was very powerful, she still feared the unknown. After all, that place was the Gods Extinction Path, beyond the boundaries of Heaven Vault. There were corpses of many heavenly deities floating there. Who could guarantee that those who entered it would be able to return safely?

However, Qin Dangtian stepped forth with no hesitation. He was actually injured by Qin Wentian, this was simply something that ought not to happen. How could he let Qin Wentian flee now? Even if Qin Wentian fled into the Gods Extinction Path, he wouldn't spare him. He must capture Qin Wentian alive. He was Heaven's Son, he had his own pride. Hence, he didn't hesitate at all and directly entered Gods Extinction Path.

"Chase!" Qin Zheng's wife commanded. Her son had entered Gods Extinction Path, the end of the heaven vault path. They naturally had to go in with him. Her figure flashed as she entered the dark void too. Qin Zheng's eyes flashed as he also stepped out, following after. Not only for the sake of pursuing Qin Wentian, he was also extremely curious and wanted to probe the secrets of the dark void.

Luoshen Chuan's expression was extremely ugly. When he saw Qin Zheng and the others entering, he also stepped out and entered the dark void as well.

"Have all of them gone crazy?" Behind them, the Qiankun Sect Leader stared at those who entered the dark void which was the Gods Extinction Path. What if those who entered weren't able to exit?

"Don't you wish to take a look for yourself about the greatest secret in Heaven Vault?" The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden asked. She was like the epitome of holiness, incomparably graceful and pure. She was dressed in white and stood in the air. Even heavenly deities were awed by her beauty.

"It's still you who understands me the most." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. He then turned to the experts behind him, "I should also be crazy for once. If I don't come out, Lin Xiao shall be my successor."

This voice thundered through the air, spreading out to extremely faraway. As the sound of his voice faded, he took a step and entered the dark void. Crazy? He could be crazy too.

Naturally, he didn't do this to pursue anyone. It was purely because of his curiosity regarding Heaven Vault. At his current cultivation level, he was already standing at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only a scarce few people were above him. If he still wished to improve further, it was extremely difficult as well. He knew there were still a few reclusive figures who were extremely terrifying even to heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He also wanted to reach that realm.

Heaven Vault was directly connected to the nine heavenly layers. The end of the Heaven Vault Pathway was known as the Gods Extinction Path, it was a dark and endless void. How could he not feel curious about it?

The mystical maiden laughed. Her ethereal-like figure soared forward as she moved towards the direction of the Gods Extinction Path.

"Even the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden is walking towards there?" Many people sighed in their hearts. The number one beauty in the nine heavens, a character that exuded boundless magnificence. She didn't hesitate to enter the Gods Extinction Path as well. They, as men, and as heavenly deities, why would they not dare?

Hence, more and more heavenly deities entered. Most probably from ancient times up until now, there has not been so many experts entering the Gods Extinction Path at the same time.

The people inside Heaven Vault were shocked. If something happened to the heavenly deities in there, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would suffer an earthquake-level commotion.

The moment Qin Wentian entered, he instantly could feel how terrifying this place was. There was no astral energy in here. No one could borrow energy from outer sources inside this place. It was a bleak place of complete loneliness and desolation.

Those ancient corpses floated in his vision, but they seemed a very far distance away, he had no way to get close to them. He could see people chasing after him from the back, but there was a formless energy that circulated inside the dark void. When Qin Wentian stepped into this place, he vanished completely, brought away by the currents. This happened to everyone who entered after him as well. Soon, all of them vanished from the vision of the other experts in the Heaven Vault.

"Where did they go?" The gazes of the experts in Heaven Vault froze, the heavenly deities who entered all vanished before their eyes. Regardless of vision or their divine senses, they were unable to sense those who stepped into the Gods Extinction Path.

Qin Wentian naturally could sense the formless energy in this space. In addition, he was very sensitive to this particular type of energy because he was comprehending this. The formless energy here was a mixture of both space and time.

The him now was actually traveling through time and space. He didn't know which direction he should go.

Also, the spacetime laws in the dark void were completely scrambled, he couldn't control it. He could only drift along with the current and had no way to choose where he wanted to go.

Not only for Qin Wentian, the others were also engulfed by the chaotic spacetime energy here and were floating about aimlessly in the dark void. Could it be that those heavenly deities who vanished in the past, were all missing due to this chaotic energy bringing them to unknown locations?

The spacetime laws here didn't seem like a law that had order at all. Would they still be able to return?

Even for heavenly deities with incredible wills, they also felt some fear towards this unknown energy. Their fates were out of their control.

At this moment, they saw many strange objects. The chaotic atmosphere of the twisting spacetime laws finally disappeared after a period of time and numerous long corridors appeared before their eyes. Some of the corridors intersected, some did not. No one knew where these corridors would lead them.

At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly furrowed his brows. He could feel movement from the tiny astral-being in his sea of consciousness. It was emitting a faint luster and this feeling felt extremely bizarre. When he just entered Heaven Vault, the tiny astral-being showed a reaction. This was the second time it reacted. Such a situation was something that has never happened before.

He chose a corridor and entered it. After flying through for a long time, a human figure appeared in his vision. This figure was an old man but his eyes were full of spirit, gleaming brightly as he stared at Qin Wentian who just appeared.

However, Qin Wentian now was still trying to throw off his pursuers. He couldn't stop at all and simply sped past the old man.

After a few moments, the other heavenly deities arrived here and when they saw the old man, one of them asked, "Sir, who might you be?"

The old man stared at these people who just came as he counter-asked, "Where did you guys come from?"

"Heaven Vault." Qin Zheng replied.

"Heaven Vault, Heaven Vault. Why, oh why?" The old man gave a long sigh before turning and flying away.

"Old sir, might we inquire your name? Are you from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?" Someone asked.

"This old man is named Nine Purities." The old man calmly spoke. After that, his figure vanished completely. When they heard his name, some of the older heavenly deities trembled as their expressions drastically changed into one of shock.

"Daoist Nine Purities." They exchanged glances at each other. Nine Purities was an extremely ancient and immensely powerful heavenly deity. There were records about him in ancient scrolls. Back then, his strength eclipsed everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and he roamed independently through the eight great regions. He was rarely defeated and was terrifying to the extreme. Everyone in the world thought that he had already died but in truth, he was actually trapped at the very endpoint of Heaven Vault, inside the Gods Extinction Path.

Qin Wentian flew through the corridor and after some time, he saw a second person. This person seemed incomparably graceful and carefree. He had a headful of long hair and sat in the air. He was currently playing on a flute and sounds of a pleasing melody permeated the area he was in.

"What a handsome figure." A feeling appeared in Qin Wentian's heart. For some reason, this man seemed somewhat familiar, like he knew him.

When that person saw Qin Wentian, he stopped playing on the flute. His handsome eyes stared at Qin Wentian as a strange light flashed in his eyes.

Qin Wentian walked past him only to hear that person suddenly calling out, "Who is Qin Yuanfeng to you?"

Qin Wentian's body violently trembled as he paused his steps. He turned his head back and stared at that handsome figure, feeling shock in his heart.

"You are acquainted with my father?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Oh, so you are Yuanfeng's son." That person laughed. His gaze grew more gentle but at this very moment, Qin Dangtian and the others managed to catch up and appeared here as well. Qin Dangtian stepped out. He looked at Qin Wentian, "Even if you flee to the end of the heavens, you won't be able to escape."

"Who are you by the way?" The handsome figure glanced at Qin Dangtian.

"I should be asking the questions. Who are you? Why do you know the son of the traitor of our Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng?" Qin Dangtian had heard the earlier conversation between this man and Qin Wentian. Qin Zheng and his wife also arrived and they were staring at that handsome figure. They could feel a sense of familiarity from him, like they used to know him.

"My name is Qu Mo." That handsome figure calmly replied. When the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of Qin Zheng and his son narrowed as their expressions froze.

Qu Mo. These two words held a special meaning to Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian.

Because, the wife Qin Dangtian was going to marry, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Nichang, was none other than Qu Mo's daughter!

Chapter 1890: Meeting in Time

Qin Dangtian stared at Qu Mo. Qu Mo was incomparably handsome and elegant. No wonder his daughter could become the number one beauty of the Heaven Region. Both father and daughter looked alike, causing him to feel a sense of familiarity.

"Nephew Dangtian pays my respects to uncle." Qin Dangtian clasped his hands. "If Nichang knows that uncle is still alive and well, she would surely be very happy."

"Nichang." Qu Mo's eyes flashed. His daughter, how was she now?

"You know my daughter?" Qu Mo stared at Qin Dangtian.

"Brother Qu." Qin Zheng stepped forward and spoke to Qu Mo. "I've long heard of Brother Qu's name. It's a pity that we didn't have a chance to be acquainted. I didn't expect to be able to meet with Brother Qu here. Most probably, this meeting was arranged by fate. Before I entered the Heaven Vault, I've already paid a visit to Uncle Qu to discuss about the marriage between my son Qin Dangtian and your daughter Nichang."

"Marriage?" Qu Mo's body trembled. His daughter was already going to get married?

"Who are you?" Qu Mo asked.

"The current Qin Clan Leader, Qin Zheng. This is my wife and my son Qin Dangtian." Qin Zheng spoke.

Qu Mu turned his gaze onto Qin Dangtian. He wasn't unfamiliar with the Qin Clan, on the contrary, he was extremely familiar with them. He was famous much earlier, during the time of Qin Zheng's youth, this was why Qin Zheng hasn't interacted with him before. However, Qu Mo knows Qin Zheng's father, Qin Ding, as well as Qin Tiangang. Qu Mo was also acquainted with Qin Yuanfeng.

"Earlier, you said that Qin Yuanfeng is the traitor of the Qin Clan?" Qu Mo stared at Qin Dangtian as he asked.

"Uncle Qu, Qin Yuanfeng once betrayed the Qin Clan and is undoubtedly a traitor. Many years ago, he was hunted down by the Qin Clan and this brat is none other than the vile spawn Qin Yuanfeng left behind, Qin Wentian." Qin Dangtian pointed to Qin Wentian as he continued, "Because he fled to here, that is the reason why we pursued him until here. We didn't expect to be able to meet Uncle Qu here. This must be an arrangement of fate."

"From what I know, Yuanfeng is a magnanimous and heroic individual, how would he betray the Qin Clan?" Qu Mu felt extremely doubtful. He glanced at Qin Wentian after that. He naturally knew that different people had different opinions, and he wouldn't believe someone fully.

"Wentian pays my respects to Uncle Qu." Qin Wentian was also very polite. At this moment, he naturally knew who this handsome man before him was. This man was acquainted with his father and their relationship seemed to be not bad.

"People of the Qin Clan are all incomparably shameless. It's true that my father rebelled against the Qin Clan and left it but it is only because the Qin Clan let my father down first. My father has always stood tall and faced the heavens proudly all his life. He initially wanted to live a reclusive life with my mother but this despicable person Qin Zheng sought him out and acted against him. After Qin Zheng lost, he wasn't convinced and used all methods at his disposal to force my father to act. Ultimately, in a fit of rage, my father killed his way into the Qin Clan and everything he had was seized from him, including his flesh, rune bone, blood and possessions." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. Qu Mo's gaze froze as a look of sorrow flickered in his eyes. Yuanfeng actually died?

"What a load of nonsense. You are the son of a traitor from the Qin Clan and will naturally speak for him. Uncle Qu, please don't believe him." Qin Dangtian spoke in cold arrogance. After speaking, he stepped out and walked towards Qin Wentian. "Even if you flee to the ends of the world, I will still pursue and capture you back to the Qin Clan."

"Yuanfeng has already also died? Ultimately, did he not escape his destiny?" Qu Mo mumbled in a low voice, his tone was filled with sorrow.

"Also?" The experts here glanced at Qu Mo. When they heard this word, a strange look appeared on their faces. Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian looked closely at Qu Mo before Qin Zheng spoke, "Brother Qu, why is there a need for you to feel sorrow for a traitor? What sort of place is this Gods Extinction Path? Why doesn't Brother Qu come with us and we can join forces to barge our way out?"

"Barge our way out?" Qu Mo turned his gaze onto Qin Zheng. "I pray for your good luck. I really hope you guys will be able to leave this place. As for me, there's no more opportunities left."

"Uncle, what do you mean?" Qin Dangtian asked. However when he spoke, his tone was calm, there weren't much emotions in it. Even though this man before him was Nichang's father, the person he liked was Goddess Nichang. Initially, everything was fine. But this man actually was acquainted with Qin Yuanfeng and had a good relationship with that traitor.

"In this place, the people you meet might exist in a different spacetime. Do you understand what I mean? They may be from a certain time back in the past. I'm a very good example." Qu Mo slowly spoke. "Now, for me, it is my present, but for you guys, you see me in the past. In my future, I've already died in the Gods Extinction Path."

"A spacetime from the past…?" The hearts of everyone trembled. This place was actually a zone of intermingled timelines? Qu Mo had actually truly died and no longer existed in the real present. He only existed at a space and time in the past. As for them, the corridor they chose led them to here.

This was simply unimaginable. The hearts of every expert present pounded wildly.

"Brother Qu, how did you die?" Qin Zheng asked again. His gaze blazed with a fiery heat. It wasn't because he was sad for Qu Mo, he just wanted to know what Qu Mo experienced before he died. Only knowing the answer would enable him to probe the secrets of the Gods Extinction Path further.

Qu Mu calmly glanced at Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian. He suddenly felt somewhat uneasy. He didn't like this father and son pair at all. In fact, he felt an intense dislike for them.

"Since you addressed me as Brother Qu, can you promise me to spare him? After all, Yuanfeng is a good friend of mine. Now, after all of you entered this place, your lives are already not up to your control. Why is there a need to fight each other?" Qu Mu sighed, as he spoke sincerely.

"Brother Qu, this Qin Wentian is the son of the traitor. Our Qin Clan has to capture him for sure. I hope Brother Qu can understand this." Qin Zheng politely rejected.

"Uncle, I will definitely walk out of this place alive. You don't need to worry about Nichang. I will take good care of her on your behalf. In the future, she is destined to be above everything, ruling the masses beside me." Qin Dangtian spoke with arrogance. Qu Mu glanced at the two of them. This father and son pair was truly alike. As expected of them being father and son.

"If you can leave here alive, help me tell my father and Nichang that I, Qu Mo, don't agree to this marriage." Qu Mu transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian froze before nodding his head. If he could leave this place alive, he would pass on the message. From his perspective, he also doesn't wish for Goddess Nichang to be married to Qin Dangtian.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian nodding, Qu Mo placed the flute in his hands towards his lips. He then played a melody. The sound of the flute was filled with a hint of sorrow, as well as longing.

Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian stared at Qu Mu. Seeing that he was playing his flute and ignoring them, Qin Dangtian turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian. He then took a step forward as he spoke, "Do you still want to flee?"

As he spoke, the Qin Clan's experts stepped out, surrounding Qin Wentian from all directions. Luoshen Chuan stepped out and arrived beside Qin Wentian. He didn't expect that even when Qin Wentian fled into the Gods Extinction Path, there was still no way to avoid the Qin Clan.

The Qin Clan was actually willing to pay any price to catch him.

"Grandfather, you don't need to care about me." Qin Wentian sighed. Luoshen Chuan stared at him, his expression was incomparably calm as he spoke, "You are my grandson."

Qin Wentian's heart trembled as currents of warmth flowed in his heart. This was his maternal grandfather, the father of his mother.

"Since this is the case, grandfather let us fight together." Qin Wentian laughed loudly. His aura erupted forth. Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian both coldly laughed. Struggling at death's door? Was there any meaning to it?

Just as their auras gushed out, the flute melody changed, transforming into waves of power from the great dao. The sound waves spread out in all directions and at this moment, the surroundings here started to twist. The time corridor was changing as well. The flute melody seemed to have created a tunnel that would lead to a different point in space and time.

"This…" All the experts stared at Qu Mo. The distance between them and him seemed to be increasing, yet also nearing. It was very chaotic and confusing. Qu Mo merely sat there calmly, playing on his flute. It was like the matters of the world wouldn't be able to disturb his heart.

"What is he doing?" Someone asked, but nobody knew. However, they had a feeling of travelling through time.

No one understood what Qu Mo wanted to do. Qu Mo continued playing his flute as everyone was being transported through different spacetime. They met many different people, everyone they saw had existed in Heaven Vault once in the past. No one knew if those people they saw were alive but trapped, or had already died.

"He wants to send us to a different point in time." An expert spoke, understanding Qu Mo's intents. However, they didn't know which spacetime Qu Mo wanted to send them to exactly.

Finally, when a certain figure appeared in this particular spacetime, Qu Mo's flute melody suddenly ceased. The time and space here no longer twisted. Qu Mo's figure moved further and further before gradually vanishing from the vision of everyone. Another figure had replaced him. That figure stood there, giving off an aura as mighty as a majestic ocean, like an evergreen tree that stood tall and straight. His headful of black hair fluttered in the wind. The lines on his face were also incomparably clear. When at the instant Qin Wentian laid his eyes on this man, his heart couldn't help but tremble.

Not only him, when Qin Zheng and Luoshen Chuan saw this man, their gazes also froze as they looked at the man in disbelief.

The eyes of this man were terrifying to the extreme, as though they contained the myriad of constellations within. The gaze of this man turned to Qin Wentian. It was like despite everyone being here, he only had eyes for Qin Wentian alone.

Their gazes matched, as though crossing through a cycle of samsara. They were seperated by boundless distance but the flute melody of Qu Mu matched their points in space and time together, allowing this man to encounter Qin Wentian here at this moment.

Qin Dangtian stared at the imposing man in front of him as he frowned. He also seemed to have sensed something. He turned to his father only to see Qin Zheng staring at this man in shock, yet that man didn't even glanced at Qin Zheng.

"My name is Qin Wentian, the son of Qin Yuanfeng." At this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, revealing his name.

That figure stared at him. After that, that figure slowly spoke, " My name is Qin Tiangang!"

Chapter 1891: War God of the Past

"My name is Qin Tiangang."

As the sound of his voice rang out, the hearts of many people involuntarily trembled. Qin Tiangang of the Qin Clan, he was Qin Zheng's clan uncle, of the same generation as Qin Ding who was Qin Zheng's father. During their era, both he and Qin Ding could summon the wind and call the rain in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. And now, he actually appeared before their eyes, encountering them in this particular point of space and time.

It seemed that Qu Mo intentionally sent them here. He only stopped his flute melody after this spacetime was connected to the corridor, he seemed to have the intention of helping Qin Wentian.

Qin Tiangang, is the grandfather of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the figure before him.

He didn't expect he would have a chance to meet with his grandfather at the very end of Heaven Vault, in the chaotic space that was the Gods Extinction Path.

"Grandfather!" Qin Wentian called out. The deep contours of Qin Tiangang's face smoothed as he revealed a smile. He took a large step forward and appeared before Qin Wentian. After that his hands patted Qin Wentian on his shoulders, "I didn't expect the three generations of our family actually all came in here. Maybe, this is fate."

"Father has indeed came here before." Qin Wentian silently mused. Qin Dangtian surveyed Qin Wentian at a close distance as he continued to speak, "Good, very good. You really resemble Yuanfeng a lot when he was younger."

Luoshen Chuan stared at the scene before him, he was also similarly shocked in his heart. He didn't expect to be able to meet Qin Tiangang here. Most probably, Qin Zheng and his family also never imagined this.

Qu Mo's daughter Goddess Nichang had a marriage engagement with Qin Dangtian, but Qu Mo was acquainted with Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng. He wanted Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian to spare Qin Wentian and they didn't agree. Clearly, Qu Mo disliked Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian. He used his flute melody to send everyone to another point in spacetime, bringing them to the spacetime where Qin Tiangang was.

At this moment, Qin Tiangang's expression suddenly turned cold. He looked at Qin Wentian and asked softly, "How's your father?"

"Back then, father was killed by the Qin Clan and everything on his body was seized from him. Right now, I have no idea whether he is still alive or has he already died." Qin Wentian replied. Qin Tiangang's aura grew even colder. He turned and faced Qin Zheng as well as the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan. His gaze then landed on one of the heavenly deities. That heavenly deity was an old man. Back then when Qin Tiangang was still in the Qin Clan, this old man was already a Qin Clan's elder. His name was Qin Mo.

"Tiangang. I didn't expect to be able to meet you here." Qin Mo's heart was also filled with shock. It wasn't until now when he finally chose to say something.

Qin Tiangang's aura was still as cold as ice. He glanced at everyone of the Qin Clan, "The Qin Clan killed my son?"

"Tiangang, after you were trapped in Heaven Vault, many things happened in the Qin Clan, you don't understand the situation at all. The Qin Clan has always nurtured Qin Yuanfeng properly, hoping that he can inherit your legacy. However, Yuanfeng's personality was overly rebellious, he even dared to act against the elders of the Qin Clan for the sake of a mere woman. He didn't hesitate to pay any price and he even betrayed the Qin Clan to be with her. In the end, he actually killed his way into our clan. If we had a choice, the Qin Clan would also not have chosen to kill him." Qin Mo spoke. His addressing of Qin Yuanfeng had changed from traitor to Yuanfeng.

"Earlier in another spacetime, I have heard all the words you guys have spoken." Qin Tiangang coldly spoke. "Qin Mo, do you think that I, Qin Tiangang, am so easily fooled? How much have I given for the sake of the Qin Clan? Yet, the Qin Clan actually killed my son?!"

"Who was the one who gave the order." A violent aura gushed forth from Qin Tiangang.

"Since he was killed, he was killed. A traitor naturally deserved to be killed. So what if he is your son?" Qin Dangtian coldly spoke. Even when facing Qin Tiangang, his tone was still filled with arrogance. How can the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan be frightened with meeting someone who has already died.

"Qin Ding's grandson." Qin Tiangang stared at him. "Do you know who you are talking to?"

"Hmph." Qin Dangtian coldly snorted. Qin Zheng hurriedly interjected, "Uncle. Father misses you even now. Back then when Uncle roamed the Heaven Vault, the life-sensing tablet you left behind crumbled into pieces. The Qin Clan was very sad by that."

"So, after I died, the Qin Clan dared to kill my son? Is this an order given by your father Qin Ding?" Qin Tiangang stared at Qin Zheng.

"Yuanfeng's matter caused us to feel sorrow too. Me and him were brothers from young and grew up together. However, he had betrayed the Qin Clan so the clan had no choice but to kill him. That was the will of the entire Qin Clan and not an order given by any individual." Qin Zheng spoke.

"Qin Zheng, do you still want face?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Why do your words change so much now? Back then, you guys seized everything for my father, his bloodline, his rune bone, his talent, everything from his body. You all used the most cruel and brutal method to deal with my father. Did all of that spring from being brothers since young? Were you all forced to do that?"

"BOOM!" An even more savage aura gushed forth from Qin Tiangang. He stared at Qin Wentian, "The Qin Clan really used such a method to deal with your father?"

"Yes. In the memory fragments my father left for me, I personally witnessed everything." Qin Wentian nodded.

"HAHAHA…" Qin Tiangang suddenly laughed loudly, the volume of his laughter causing the entire space to tremble.

"What an excellent Qin Clan, you all actually treated my son like this?" Qin Tiangang was completely enraged. The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan exchanged mutual glances, they silently transmitted voice messages to each other and spread out their positioning, as thought wanting to surround Qin Tiangang. They knew how powerful Qin Tiangang was in the past. Now that they met him again inside here, they had no idea how strong the current Qin Tiangang is. Hence, they had to deal with this very cautiously.

"Tiangang, could it be that you are planning to act against the clan?" Qin Mo coldly spoke.

"The clan?" Qin Tiangang was still laughing. "Is this still my clan? I, Qin Tiangang, actually have such a despicable clan?"

"Since uncle is determined to betray the clan today, your nephew, me, as the clan leader of the current Qin Clan, can only choose to offend you." Qin Zheng spoke. "Act against him together."

As the sound of his voice faded, the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan all unleashed their heavenly dao might. The divine punishment light flashed brilliantly in the air, forming the divine formation. Radiance from the divine formation then cascaded down, engulfing Qin Tiangang, wanting to destroy him by divine punishment.

"Qin Ding, your son has now become the Qin Clan Leader. As for my son, he was killed by the Qin Clan. Excellent, what an excellent clan!" Qin Tiangang was still laughing uproariously. The heavens and earth seemed to be crumbling as the divine formation vibrated intensely like it was out of control, as though it could shatter any time.

Qin Zheng released his astral soul. A divine punishment sky canopy appeared behind him, blotting out the sky. The divine formation expanded and locked onto Qin Tiangang. Powerful beams of divine punishment light descended from the sky, brimming with a fearsome destructive might that wanted to annihilate everything.

Qin Tiangang inclined his head. He opened his mouth and sucked in a deep breath abruptly. In the next instant, the beams of divine punishment were actually devoured by him. The fearsome power of the Divine Punishment Heavenly Dao completely vanished.

"Qin Clan. Very good. I Qin Tiangang has actually become a traitor now and the Qin Clan Leader even wants to kill me." Qin Tiangang laughed. "But, can any of you kill me?"

As the sound of his voice faded, he stretched out his five fingers as a terrifying energy erupted forth. After that, he closed his fingers into a fist as the space around here trembled violently.

"BREAK!" Qin Tiangang slammed out with a punch, aiming for the divine formation. In the next moment, the entire sky seemed about to break apart. The divine formation shattered completely. His fist slammed out with the power to destroy an entire world, and the remnant force of that punch continued to flow towards Qin Zheng.

At this moment, Qin Dangtian appeared. His divine barrier appeared around him, allowing him to have an incomparable defense that could absorb the power of ten thousand laws. He wanted to absorb the energy of this attack and turn it back onto Qin Tiangang.

"Dang`er, don't do that!" Qin Dangtian's mother shouted loudly. Although Qin Dangtian's heavenly dao power was strong, the person he was facing off against was Qin Tiangang, once known as the War God of the Qin Clan in the past. Although he had disappeared for many years, he was still alive in this particular spacetime inside the Gods Extinction Path. No one knew how much more powerful he was now.

When Qin Ding and Qin Tiangang's name resounded famously through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, she and Qin Zheng were still youths. At that time, Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding were already legends of the Qin Clan. The War God of the Qin Clan Qin Tiangang, could shatter heavenly daos with a single punch.

But when she called out, it was already too late. Qin Tiangang's attack landed at the same time as her warning, directly blasting into the divine barrier. The heavenly dao that made the divine barrier collapsed completely. The power of this punch seemed to be able to penetrate the annals of time. Qin Dangtian's body was flung through the air directly as blood seeped from the corners of his lips. His dao was able to absorb the power of the daos of other people. But under the might of this punch, his dao actually shattered and he was heavily injured.

"Dang`er!" Qin Zheng's wife screamed as she flew towards her son. At the same time, the various heavenly deities of the Qin Clan unleashed their heavenly dao powers at the same time, launching attacks at Qin Tiangang. For a period of time, the entire space here seemed to be on the verge of destruction. An even stronger divine formation manifested and its radiance engulfed this boundless space, causing the divine punishment dao to permeate the atmosphere. The entire space seemed like a scene from the apocalypse.

"Was this how you guys bullied my grandson earlier?" Qin Tiangang's battle intent soared up into the sky like he was a War God from the primordial era. He ignored the countless dao attacks and stood tall facing the barrage. When the divine punishment beams of light and the other destructive abilities flowed towards him, the time and space around Qin Tiangang suddenly seemed to blur. The attacks that were supposed to blast into his body were sent to some other place due to the twisting of time and space here. It seemed that no attacks could touch him, not even attacks from the divine punishment heavenly dao.

Upon seeing this scene, the hearts of everyone pounded violently. How powerful. So this was once the legendary War God of the Qin Clan, Qin Tiangang?

He alone could fight against all the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan.

"KILL!" Qin Tiangang roared. A dimensional light flashed causing time and space to reverse. The earlier attacks that were sent to some unknown place, actually reversed their trajectories and shot back at their attackers. At the same time, he punched out and flew towards the Qin Clan's heavenly deities.

A thunderous rumbling rang out as the entire area shook, causing the void to collapse. Numerous heavenly deities of the Qin Clan were directly injured and coughed out blood. Their countenances were pale as their eyes flashed with disbelief, staring at the legendary character of their Qin Clan. This man was the War God of their Qin Clan and now, he was acting against them. If he was truly still alive, what a great irony that would be.

Luoshen Chuan sighed when he saw this scene. Before Qin Tiangang, even Qin Zheng couldn't withstand a single strike. The power of his divine punishment could directly be swallowed up by Qin Tiangang. This was simply pure dominance. Through the strength displayed by Qin Tiangang, Luoshen Chuan could see the disparity between the Luoshen Clan and Qin Clan. Qin Ding was someone of equal fame with Qin Tiangang. Right now, how far has Qin Ding embarked upon the path of the heavenly deity realm? Was he at the same level as Qin Tiangang?

Chapter 1892: Pass Down for Three Generations

From afar, the other heavenly deities spectating this also felt shock in their hearts. The Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. If back then, Qin Tiangang didn't enter the Heaven Vault, the current Qin Clan would undoubtedly reign supreme over all the other hegemonic powers in the Heaven Region. Qin Tiangang alone could fight against countless heavenly deities.

In addition, there was still his wife, and his son Qin Yuanfeng.

Luckily some situations appeared, causing internal conflict. If not, if the Qin Clan was too powerful, the balance in the Heaven Region would be gone.

Qin Tiangang didn't care about what these people were thinking. He stepped out and traversed across space as he coldly spoke, "Back then, who among you all participated in the killing of my son Yuanfeng?"

"Tiangang, Yuanfeng did betray the Qin Clan then. Now, you even heavily injured people of our clan, can you face the ancestors of our Qin Clan?" Qin Mo shouted loudly. He was also injured by Qin Tiangang and was extremely shocked by it. Compared to the Qin Tiangang who vanished years ago, this Qin Tiangang was so much more powerful that he was terrifying.

Only at the heavenly deity realm would a cultivator understand that this path was a path without end. You had no idea what heights entailed the peak of the heavenly deity realm.

Was Qin Zheng strong? As the current clan leader of the Qin Clan he naturally was extremely strong and can be considered at the peak of heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Leaving aside Qin Zheng, was Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian powerful? He naturally was powerful. Given his age and talent, he was absolutely outstanding. Even in ancient times, his talent was rare. He was able to cripple the Skyorder Heavenly Deity the moment he entered the heavenly deity realm.

But so what of it? No matter how strong they are, they weren't even able to withstand a single strike before Qin Tiangang. No one could block him at all. This was the absolute disparity between their strengths. The Qin Tiangang now was extremely terrifying, no one knew how strong he was when compared to godkings.

"The Qin Clan treated my son like this yet you still have the face to mention about the ancestors to me? Did the Qin Clan manage to not let me down?" Qin Tiangang was even more enraged after hearing to the other party's words. He stepped forth and moved straight towards a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan.

"Traitor." That heavenly deity coldly spoke.

"Hahaha, I, Qin Tiangang, actually became a traitor of the Qin Clan." Qin Tiangang laughed maniacally. The space trembled. Qin Mo silently mused that things were dire but before he could do anything, Qin Tiangang continued speaking icily, "Killing my son, acting against my grandson. Since the Qin Clan was inhumane first, don't blame me for being cruel."

He roared in rage. That heavenly deity who spoke earlier felt space around him shuddering. After that, Qin Tiangang grabbed out with five fingers and clenched them tightly, sending out a punch that seemed to travel through time, capable of penetrating everything. With a rumbling boom, that heavenly deity lowered his head and surveyed his body. A huge hole appeared on his chest area and a moment later, the rest of his body started to explode. He died in despair.

A heavenly deity died from a single punch.

When the experts from the Qin Clan saw this, all of them were filled with disbelief as chills seized their hearts.

"Qin Tiangang!" Qin Zheng roared. He took out a treasure. After that, he bit his tongue and allowed a drop of blood to drip on it. In an instant, a supreme divine artifact appeared before Qin Zheng.

This was a treasured armor, the armor instantly enlarged, blotting out the sky, manifesting many ancient rune words that contained the power of the dao in them. It instantly surrounded Qin Tiangang and after that, many rune words blasted towards Qin Tiangang. Each of the rune words seemed to be a figure from the ancient era, each containing a different type of dao might.

"Myriad Laws Armor." Qin Tiangang stared at the treasured armor as his eyes flashed with cold tyranny. This was a supreme treasure of the Qin Clan. Now it landed in the possession of Qin Zheng and he was actually using it to deal with him.

Above the Myriad Law Armor, blasts of power shot from it, streaking through the skies aiming for Qin Tiangang.

"RUMBLE~!" A shocking might erupted forth from Qin Tiangang. He was truly like a god of war, the numerous attacks launched at him all exploded in the twisting strands of times around him before they could come in contact with him.

The Myriad Laws Armor spun rapidly, the dao beams of light it shot out grew stronger and stronger. Those figures that appeared caused Qin Tiangang to hesitate, these figures were all formed from the ancestors of the Qin Clan. The Myriad Laws Armor was something the first ancestor of the Qin Clan created and passed it down to successive generations. Each ancient rune word represented a different heavenly dao comprehended by the different ancestors.

"KILL!" Qin Tiangang roared. The light radiating from the Myriad Laws Armor became even more terrifying, engulfing the entire area. The spectating heavenly deities all hurriedly retreated. This world-destroying light was extremely powerful. Luoshen Chuan stepped before Qin Wentian to shield him as he softly spoke, "Be careful."

Qin Tiangang took a step out and blocked the other angles where Qin Wentian might be injured from. As for himself, he stood in the center of this storm. Around him, space and time twisted rapidly as numerous Qin Tiangangs appeared. Each of the figures raised their fists gathering their power. With a thunderous shout, all the Qin Tiangangs unleashed a punch so powerful that it could destroy space and time, clashing against the treasured beams of light from the armor. For a period of time, the entire surroundings were completely devastated. Even this stretch of spacetime seemed about to be destroyed.

"LEAVE!" Qin Zheng howled. At the same time when he attacked, the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan retreated. When Qin Zheng also fled away, the Myriad Law Armors transformed into a beam of light that followed after him.

Qin Tiangang didn't pursue them when he saw Qin Zheng and the others fleeing. If they could survive and walk out of this Gods Extinction Path, good for them then.

The other heavenly deities from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that retreated far away were still extremely shocked. So this was the War God of the Qin Clan, Qin Tiangang. Depending on his strength alone, he fought against all the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan and injured them all, even killing one of them. When Qin Zheng took out that supreme treasure, he could only use that to create an opportunity for them to flee. If not, if they truly clashed head-on, those heavenly deities of the Qin Clan would probably die here today.

Qin Tiangang's strength has reached a completely different level.

Turning back, Qin Tiangang walked towards Qin Wentian. Luoshen Chuan tactfully walked away, giving the two of them some private space to speak.

Qin Tiangang looked at Qin Wentian, like he would never be able to see enough of him. He didn't expect his grandson to already be so big. In addition, he had already attained the dao and entered the endpoint of the Heaven Vault.

After that, Qin Tiangang turned and stared at the other heavenly deities faraway. "You guys leave this place immediately. I have something I wish to talk to my grandson about."

The eyes of everyone flashed before they departed respectively.

"Wentian, I didn't expect Yuanfeng's son to have already become an adult. Excellent, this is truly excellent." Qin Tiangang felt countless emotions in his heart. After sometime, his gaze turned sharp, he stared at Qin Wentian, "Wentian, is your father still alive?"

"Back then, everything father had was stripped from him by the Qin Clan. But from what I know, he had a second life time and he recultivated starting from scratch. During his second lifetime, I was born." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, he told everything he knew to Qin Tiangang.

After Qin Tiangang knew everything, he clenched his fist tightly but a palpable sense of anger radiated from him like a terrifying primordial beast.

"Qin Clan, what a good Qin Clan." Qin Tiangang inclined his head and coldly spoke. "Wentian, I'm afraid that this debt of revenge has to fall on your shoulders."

"Grandfather, what…" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Tiangang.

"I'm no longer alive. The me you see now belongs to a different spacetime." Qin Tiangang smiled at Qin Wentian, casually speaking of his death like he wasn't bothered at all.

"How can that be? Since I can see grandfather, it means that you are still alive in that certain spacetime. Since that is the case, there should be a way." Qin Wentian got the answer but this wasn't the answer he wanted. His grandfather Qin Tiangang was actually the same as Qu Mo. In truth, they had already died. They only existed in a spacetime of the past. Qu Mo probably sent him here because he intentionally wanted to allow them to meet.

"No matter how strong one's cultivation base is, it is impossible for them to revive from the dead. This Gods Extinction Path exists in a zone where time and space are in disorder. Me being able to stay alive in some other spacetime is considered already very good. Also, I even manage to see you, I'm already very satisfied." Qin Tiangang didn't really mind it. He had already died for many years but at a certain spacetime in the past, he was still alive.

"If this Gods Extinction Path undergoes spacetime reversal and returns to the past, wouldn't grandfather be able to be still alive?" Qin Wentian spoke. When he participated in the convention of the myriad realms, he had once returned to the past inside the Time Realm. The Godking of Time's insights into the laws of time allowed him to traverse between the past, present and future effortlessly.

"Isn't that equal to my current state now? That would also be a spacetime of the past." Qin Tiangang laughed.

Qin Wentian froze before continuing, "But if we can return to the spacetime before grandfather died, we might be able to save grandfather and change what had happened, allowing grandfather to return alive."

Qin Wentian felt some reluctance. He finally met with his paternal grandfather only to learn that his grandfather had already died.

"Silly child." Qin Tiangang patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. "Let's not talk about grandfather's issues. Talk more about you instead. Why did you come into the Heaven Vault, was it because you knew this was the place where I died?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "After I receive news that the Heaven Vault had opened, I knew grandfather came here before, hence I decided to enter this place too. I disguised myself but I didn't expect my disguise to be seen through by the Qin Clan. They started to pursue me and I had no choice but to head into the Gods Extinction Path to seek a chance for survival. I didn't expect to be able to encounter Senior Qu Mo and grandfather in here."

"Haha that little brat Qu Mo truly has the heart." Qin Tiangang laughed.

"Grandfather, what is this place exactly? I saw many heavenly deities being trapped here. Are they all in a spacetime of the past? How did grandfather die back then?" Qin Wentian asked. This Gods Extinction Path was filled with many strange things. Maybe his grandfather knew a thing or two about this place.

"Gods Extinction Path...Back then because of greed, it caused bad karma and I died in here." Qin Tiangang sighed. "Wentian, did your father pass you that item?"

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. He stared at Qin Tiangang as though he thought of something. "Grandfather, are you referring to the tiny astral-being?"

Qin Tiangang started. After that, he nodded his head, "It does indeed resemble a tiny astral constellation humanoid. In that case, that item is with you?"

"Mhm, father passed it to me. When I first entered the Heaven Vault, it had a reaction. Could it be that this item is something grandfather passed on to father?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"That's right. The three generations of our family have the same encounter. Seems like fate wants that item to belong to my descendants." Qin Tiangang's eyes gleamed sharply. Since Qin Yuanfeng has passed that item to Qin Wentian, there was no need to worry about the fact that Qin Wentian wouldn't be able to leave here!

Chapter 1893: Secret of the Tiny Astral-being

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. His grandfather was the first person who obtained the tiny astral-being. In that case, he might know of the secrets within.

"Grandfather, what sort of thing is the tiny astral-being exactly?" Qin Wentian asked. The tiny astral-being was mysterious and unfathomable but he had never been able to truly probe its secrets before.

"Let me talk to you about Heaven Vault first." Qin Tiangang spoke. "Back then, I launched punitive expeditions for the Qin Clan and aided the Qin Clan, allowing them to climb to the peak of the Heaven Region. My cultivation base was already high enough, hence I wanted to probe the unknown secrets of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I went to many places and searched for information that had records of the secret realms in this world. Even for some secret realms that were concealed very well, I managed to find them. And there was one time when I received information that hinted heavily that the Heaven Vault had a very important connection with a legendary figure of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Hence, I decided to explore this place."

"Who is the legendary figure?" Qin Wentian asked. Being able to attract his grandfather, this legendary figure was definitely an impressive fellow.

"During the period of time when the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were divided into eight great regions, the first generation king of the Heaven Region, Godking Xi." Qin Tiangang slowly spoke. "My investigations told me that the hometown of Godking Xi was none other than Boundless City that lies beside the Boundless Ocean."

"Grandfather, do you suspect that Heaven Vault has a connection with Godking Xi?" Qin Wentian's countenance changed. The king of the Heaven Region, Godking Xi. What sort of powerful existence was that?

At the time when the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were split into the eight great regions, each of the eight regions were ruled by a godking. Now, where were all of them?

"I've been thinking about this. Those godkings who stood at the peak of the heavenly deity realm, where did they go? Most probably, they wanted to pursue an even higher cultivation realm. I discovered that the Heaven Vault might have a very high possibility that it had a connection with Godking Xi. Hence, I decided to explore the secrets here, heading deeper into its depths. In any case, many things happened after that. Oh, by the way, I suddenly thought of something. When you entered the Heaven Vault, did you pass by a place where there were ten heavenly pillars with statues on them?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Before you reach the ancient heaven vault pathway, did you have to traverse a blood sea using boats made from bones?" Qin Tiangang asked again. Qin Wentian continued to nod.

"Blood as a sea, bones as a boat. There are all sorts of negative emotions in the blood sea. Have you ever thought about that? I was wondering if that blood sea could have been transformed from the blood of a supreme expert. The bone boats were made from his bones. As to those negative emotions of despair, it should caused by the stray thoughts of the supreme expert's heart. They are not illusions, they are all real." Qin Tiangang spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble as he stared at Qin Tiangang in shock.

"Grandfather, are you saying that Heaven Vault is an internal world inside the body of a supreme expert?" Qin Wentian felt somewhat flabbergasted. This thinking...wasn't it slightly too audacious?

"Initially, I didn't dare to think about it. But after that, when I came to the Gods Extinction Path, I realized that there are many terrifying types of destructive energy here. In addition, the time and space here would intersect often, causing people to be trapped here for all eternity. This resembled countless memories inside the mind of someone. Every memory existed in a different timespace and each timespace had their own daos here. After I obtained the tiny astral-being, it further confirmed the guesses I had in my heart. The tiny astral-being is like an item transformed from someone's soul, it could control everything here. However, in order to obtain this, I was on my last breath of life. I depended on my will and forcibly broke apart the spacetime I was in to escape but I no longer had the strength to leave this place. I could only wait here in reluctance, until your father came in to find me."

Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling fiercely when he heard his grandfather's words. The tiny astral-being was an item transformed from a soul?

"If the nature of this thing really is a soul, given my current power, wouldn't it be easy for me to find its secret?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"You are thinking too much. This man's divine sense could encapsulate the entire nine heavenly layers. I believe that his cultivation base was already approaching the rumored Transcendence Realm, infinitesimally close to that realm where no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had managed to step into before. His ambitions were extremely vast, wanting to occupy the nine heavenly layers for himself. The soul energy he transformed into isn't merely so simple just to cover the constellations in the nine heavenly layers. He wanted to reach a higher point, becoming an existence that surpassed the nine heavenly layers and it seemed that he had almost succeeded. However, I suspect that he was just a single step away and still failed ultimately. This was why he allowed his body to transform into the Heaven Vault and wanted to wait for people of the later generations to accomplish the ambitions he had, but couldn't achieve."

Qin Tiangang slowly spoke, Qin Wentian's heart continuously trembled. He thought about the countless astral fragments inside the tiny astral-being. It was an item that could also store memories. The tiny astral-being itself seemed to be a universe that could contain countless constellations. This was something very similar to his grandfather's conjectures. Using divine sense to encapsulate the nine heavenly layers, Godking Xi most probably wasn't willing to exist below the nine heavens and wished to become an existence surpassing them.

Such ambitions were truly great. How could someone else not feel their heart trembling after they heard it.

"Mhm." Qin Tiangang nodded. "After I obtained the tiny astral-being, I tried to probe its origins. I believe that your father must have done so as well. Now, I don't know if any changes occurred after it was transferred to you. But since fate arranged for it to be passed through the bodies of our three generations, I believe that Wentian, you will surely be able to uncover its final secrets."

"Let's hope so." Qin Wentian nodded. "Is this Gods Extinction Path very dangerous?"

"There are many regions of unknown danger. I suspect Godking Xi left behind some of his power here to test the future generations. Staying here for a short period of time wouldn't be dangerous, but what about ten years, a hundred years, a thousand years, ten thousand years? One would eventually be met with danger. This is also the main reason why the vast majority of experts died after they entered this place. Because, they couldn't exit here and were trapped for an eternity. Eventually, they wandered into a danger zone and died there. However, now that I know you possess the core of everything here, I can be certain that you will definitely be able to exit. Back then, your father managed to leave here as well." Qin Tiangang spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded his head. Things were like what his grandfather said. After they entered, they didn't encounter much danger. Maybe, the places of danger here could be considered minimal but since the people here were trapped for countless years, they would run into danger sooner or later. Unless of course, they could exit this place.

"The tiny astral-being kept showing reactions since I entered. I have not tried to detailedly comprehend it yet." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Grandfather believes that you will definitely be able to do this. Try and search for your father if he is still alive." Qin Tiangang patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. After that, the spacetime will here seemed to dissipate as Qin Tiangang's body grew illusory. His tyrannical aura vanished completely as a smile of warmth appeared on his face, staring at his grandson while his body grew more and more illusory.

"Grandfather…" Qin Wentian felt pain in his heart when he saw this scene.

"Being able to meet you here, grandfather already feels very happy. Child, you have to walk the path in the future on your own." Qin Tiangang smiled. His figure then transformed into nothingness, like he has never existed before. It was tough to imagine that not long ago, he was standing here solidly, fighting against all the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian stood there in a daze. Behind him, a figure walked over. It was none other than Luoshen Chuan. When he saw Qin Tiangang's vanishing figure earlier, his heart was filled with a thousand emotions.

He has heard everything earlier. Qin Wentian naturally didn't have anything he needed to conceal from his maternal grandfather.

"Your paternal grandfather...What a pity. He was a hero that ruled supreme in his generation and could summon the wind and rain in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Luoshen Chuan sighed.

"Grandfather, you should have heard everything earlier. I'm will keep trying to gain insights about the tiny astral-being and see if we can leave this place earlier." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Chuan nodded his head. After that, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged and his consciousness sank deep inside the tiny astral-being. After he entered the Gods Extinction Path, the tiny astral-being kept having reactions but because he had been fleeing, he didn't have time to check it out. Now, he could finally see for himself the changes that occurred to it.

When Qin Wentian's will entered, he discovered that a complicated world akin to a maze has appeared in the tiny astral-being. There were countless intersecting long corridors and tens of thousands of buildings. Wasn't this the exact scene in Gods Extinction Path?

In the past, his grandfather must have sensed this. This was why he would have such an audacious conjecture. Sadly, his grandfather was already on the verge of death after he obtained the tiny astral-being. If not, he would definitely be able to exit this place.

"Grandfather, there shouldn't be any problems for us to exit if I spend some time studying this. If I can control this fully, things wouldn't be as simple as us just leaving this place." A cold light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes when he spoke. Luoshen Chuan's eyes flashed, he didn't expect the truth to really be like this. In that case, for all those heavenly deities who came into the Gods Extinction Path to probe for its secrets, most probably only danger existed for them. Only for Qin Wentian would there be opportunities because he had the tiny astral-being.

...

Many years later, in the boundless dark void that was the Gods Extinction Path, Qin Zheng and his group were still trying to find an exit. Their expressions were all incredibly ugly to behold.

"What sort of hellish place is this?" A heavenly deity cursed in a low voice. There aren't any secrets at all in here, there was only danger. Opportunities were non-existent. Also, not only did they fail to capture Qin Wentian, they themselves were almost killed by Qin Tiangang as well.

"What is that?" At this moment, their gazes turned ahead only to see an airflow of destructive might flowing in their direction. Qin Zheng's expression changed as he turned and fled, "Run!"

After that, no one here hesitated, they immediately turned and fled away. As for the other heavenly deities who entered Gods Extinction Path, they had similar encounters before. They were safe the majority of the time, but they could only float around in the dark void, not even able to stop if they wanted to. There seemed to be no end to this place and they would even meet with danger occasionally.

Thinking about of the heaven-defying opportunities and secrets they thought would be here before they entered this path, all of them felt anger and regret. There was simply nothing here. What was even more terrifying was that in here, even their messaging crystals were useless. They had no way to contact the external world, it was like they were in a completely different dimension.

Today, at the end point of the ancient heaven vault path, above the nine heavenly layers and amidst the countless constellations below the path, there were still several powerful characters who were cultivating here. All they knew was that the heavenly deities who had entered the Gods Extinction Path all seemed to have vanished. Many people were worried, this was especially so for experts from the various peak powers. If those heavenly deities truly died in there, the strength of their peak powers would surely be affected and an earthquake-level commotion would happen in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

At this moment, from the entrance of the dark void, two figures walked out from there and stepped upon the endpoint of the ancient heaven vault pathway. They were clearly very tired and their clothes were ragged. However, they actually managed to leave the Gods Extinction Path?

"Finally, we are out." Qin Wentian glanced at the ancient heaven vault path before his eyes. He felt as though he spent a few lifetimes inside the dark void. They had to travel for an extremely long period of time inside the dark void as the space within was simply far too vast. As for the other heavenly deities who entered with them, it was unknown where they had drifted to. Even if Qin Wentian wanted to find them, it would be almost an impossible task. He could only bring his grandfather along with him as he exited that place!

Chapter 1894: The Final Astral Soul

The nine heavenly layers were as resplendent as ever.

"Mhm?" At this moment, when the experts here noticed Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan's figures, their eyes all froze. There were actually people who could exit the Gods Extinction Path? What had the two of them experienced in there?

What about the other experts who entered? Why did they not come out as well?

Back then, when Qin Wentian and the first batch of people entered the Gods Extinction Path, there were other heavenly deities who came to Heaven Vault after that. Now, those heavenly deities were completely gone. It was rumored that people in the outside world did try to contact them but they were unable to receive any reply. No one knew what those heavenly deities had experienced in the Gods Extinction Path.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't explain anything to these people. He took out his messaging crystal and reported his safety to his family. After that, he flew towards the nine heavenly layers. If he wanted to unravel the secret of the tiny astral-being, the nine heavenly layers were naturally the most suitable place for him to do so.

"Grandfather, I will go and cultivate for now." Qin Wentian spoke. After he attained the dao, he was immediately pursued by Qin Zheng, Qin Dangtian and their subordinates. After that, he entered the Gods Extinction Path and only managed to come out after experiencing many years in there. He didn't have anytime to rest at ease and cultivate properly. And now, he first needed to consolidate and stabilize his cultivation base before he attempts to unravel the secret of the tiny astral-being.

For the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan, they should still be trapped within the Gods Extinction Path. It was unknown if they could exit or not. But even if they were trapped forever, the Qin Clan would still exist as Qin Ding was still alive. The person who gave the order to deal with his father back then definitely was a person with a status higher than Qin Zheng. Qin Ding was the one with the highest possibility.

"Go on ahead." Luoshen Chuan knew of Qin Wentian's yearning towards cultivation. He nodded his head. The experiences they had this time around also caused him to feel something. After seeing how strong Qin Tiangang was and the secrets of the Heaven Vault, Luoshen Chuan also hoped that he would be able to grow stronger. After all, he still had a mission he has yet to accomplish. Although the current Luoshen Clan was divided, he still hoped to reunite them and recover their past glory, standing once again at the peak of the Desolate Region.

Qin Wentian's figure flashed as he flew into the boundless starry space. Floating amidst the nine heavenly layers, he didn't head for any specific constellation but chose to stand in the center of the desolate starry space. He sat here cross-legged as he closed his eyes, sensing the countless constellations radiating astral light. He then directed the flow of these astral energy into the tiny astral-being. It has been a very long time since he did this.

Back then when his father passed the tiny astral-being to him, his mother was visibly affected by her emotions. Maybe, his father had already obtained the secrets of the tiny astral-being.

As more astral energy flowed unceasingly into the tiny astral-being, the tiny astral-being seemed to glow slightly brighter. The constellations here were countless but the tiny astral-being itself seemed to be a bottomless black hole, capable of absorbing everything. As more astral light flowed into it, the constellations inside the tiny astral-being started to light up. In the past, Qin Wentian used the astral energy to unlock the memory fragments because he wanted to search for the memories his father left for him. But now, he wanted to probe the secret of the tiny astral-being.

The tiny astral-being greedily drank in the astral energy here. No matter how much energy it absorbed, it seemed as though the tiny astral-being would never be filled fully. However, Qin Wentian didn't give up and continued to direct astral energy to flow into it. He didn't believe that there would be no changes to the tiny astral-being.

Time flowed by. Although doing this was very boring, it could be considered cultivation of a type too. Qin Wentian seemed as though he wasn't able to sense the flow of time and repeated his actions year after year. But, no matter how much effort he put in, everything seemed to be useless. He felt a little helpless and even had the intentions to give up. If it was in the past, he definitely wouldn't have the patience to spend several years drawing astral energy into the tiny astral-being. But now, he was much more patient compared to before. His cultivation realm had also reached an unprecedented height and he was now already a heavenly deity.

"By doing this, no matter how much effort you put in, it would still be useless." At this moment, a voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, causing Qin Wentian's body to shudder violently. His gaze suddenly opened, gleaming with a bright light. But there was no one else in his surroundings.

"Who?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You are the one that wanted to know my secrets, right? Yet you don't even know who is speaking to you?" That voice rang out again. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling badly. He could sense that the tiny astral-being was currently radiating with a shimmering light.

"How can that be?" Qin Wentian discovered that the tiny astral-being was truly the one conversing with him. Could it be that his grandfather's guess were correct? This was something a person's soul transformed into.

And that person might very well be the first king of the Heaven Region, Godking Xi.

"Are you Senior's soul?" Qin Wentian asked.

"What are you talking about?" The voice asked, like it didn't understand Qin Wentian's meaning. This caused Qin Wentian to furrow his brows. Could it be that the tiny astral-being didn't know of the conversation between him and his grandfather?"

"Senior, you didn't exist earlier?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Naturally not. I'm just a remnant of thought sealed within the tiny astral-being. Now, my consciousness was stimulated by you and that was why I appeared." The other party replied. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Seems like his efforts during these years were still useful and allowed him to actually manage to wake up the remnant thought left behind by the senior.

"Senior, your identity is?" Qin Wentian probed.

"Who am I isn't important. Now, listen well. I will tell you about some things." The other party's voice was filled with an unquestionable authority but Qin Wentian didn't mind it. If his grandfather's guesses were correct, that existence who left behind this remnant thought might very well be the original king of the Heaven Region, Godking Xi.

"I was born in the immortal realms and could cultivate like all the other living things. Finally, I reached the apex of this world and became one of the strongest existences. But to my sorrow, I discovered that I was merely still an inconsequential existence living under the shadows of the nine heavenly layers. For stellar martial cultivators, we borrow astral energy from the constellations to cultivate. However, where did the constellations originate from? Were they created by a supreme expert, becoming the origin of our cultivations?"

The other party slowly spoke, as though it still had a strong thirst for knowledge. When one's cultivation reaches the peak, that person would definitely wish to probe the secrets of some of the ultimate truths. Clearly, this existence was the same as well. When he grew strong enough, he finally started to explore the nine heavenly layers, wanting to find out the truth about them. In fact, he even suspected that there might be a supreme existence who created the nine heavenly layers and this universe for them to live in.

"People of the world stated that human will would triumph over the heavens. When one's cultivation reached the peak, they would control heavenly dao. My will would be heaven's will, representing the heavenly dao. Isn't this enough to cause one to feel pride? But so what. Controlling a heavenly dao? I'm still underneath the nine heavenly layers. Since humans could triumph over the heavens, why can't I surpass the nine heavens? Why must I be limited to a cultivation situation created by the nine heavens? I was unwilling to accept this and wished to prove the ultimate truth of cultivation. Hence, I came to the top of the nine heavenly layers, wanting to leave this area. The boundless universe, would there be other worlds appearing? If this entire world consists of the thirty-three immortal realms and the billions of particle worlds, including the nine heavenly layers, would this world we live in actually be as small as a particle world to the perspectives of others?"

"I don't want to accept this. I wish to transcend this entire world. I don't want the nine heavenly layers to be above me, they should be a part of my cultivation instead of my cultivation having originated from them. My dao must be the supreme one, in a position of dominance, above the nine heavenly layers." That voice continued, his tone was filled with an incomparable arrogance. He has already verified his dao and became a heavenly deity that stood at the very peak, an existence known as a godking. But he wasn't satisfied with this. He wanted to transcend everything, controlling everything under the nine heavens.

At their levels, they naturally would have targets different from others. Once, he met the Godking of Time in the past. Wasn't the Godking of Time the same as him as well? The Time King hoped that he would be able to truly control time to a complete degree. These were the targets of those who already stood at the peak, their obsessions.

Authority to them no longer proved to be anything of temptation. For example, that mysterious white-robed young man Qin Wentian met in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. If that young man wanted to establish a power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the power he established could easily stand at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms because the strength of him alone was already sufficient to dominate over everything else.

"Ultimately, I still got stuck at that final step and failed in the end. I hoped someone would be able to step across the gap and allow me to see the view at the absolute top. Show me that there truly is a world other than ours, let me see what's the true scenery of that place outside of the nine heavenly layers. Hence, I decided to transform my body into the Heaven Vault."

Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling after he heard this. Was the truth like what his grandfather had speculated? The Heaven Vault was actually the body of a supreme expert. The Heaven Vault had a pathway that could lead people up to the nine heavenly layers. What heaven-defying methods were this?

"Now, this item that you've obtained, is something transformed from my soul. It can encompass the nine heavens but if you wish to gain its secret, the current you is still not qualified yet. One day, when you can absorb the astral energy of every constellation in the nine heavenly layers, this tiny astral-being shall become your final astral soul."

That voice was ethereal and ended off with a long sigh which gradually dissipated. After all, it was only a remnant of thought that was sealed in the tiny astral-being.

Although the voice had disappeared, Qin Wentian's heart was unable to calm down and was still pounding violently.

"One day, when you can absorb the astral energy of every constellation in the nine heavenly layers, this tiny astral-being shall become your final astral soul."

Did it mean that the ultimate form of this tiny astral-being was an astral soul? His final astral soul. However, the prerequisite was that he had to be able to absorb the astral energy from all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers. This prerequisite by itself was already an extremely difficult question to crack. How could he solve this?

The goal of that mysterious expert was to transcend the nine heavens. How could this be easy to achieve? He wanted to be at a position above the nine heavenly layers and achieve true transcendence.

Qin Wentian didn't know if there was an existence like this in this world. In that case, that mysterious white-robed young man who could shatter a constellation with a single finger...Was he at the rumored Transcendence Realm then?

Other than that mysterious young man in white, Qin Wentian also met the Time King before. Most probably, the Godking of Time wouldn't be able to achieve this feat.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and sank into thinking. The shock in his heart wasn't able to dissipate even after a long time. He had to absorb the astral energy of all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers. This...how can he accomplish this?

Chapter 1895: Abduction

For the cultivation of stellar martial cultivators, they had to form an innate connection with the constellations to condense an astral soul. After that, they had to draw the power of the constellations into their bodies. Wanting to absorb the energy from ALL the constellations in the nine heavenly layers, that was an impossible task. If he could do so, wouldn't he first have to have countless astral souls then? How can he do so?

But, this was something the voice that was very likely to be Godking Xi had told him. The owner of that voice wanted to transcend the nine heavens and dominate them. He wanted to walk on an unprecedented path that no one had ever attempted before. If not, what qualifications does he have to be above the nine heavenly layers?

"Grandfather." Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and contacted Luoshen Chuan.

"Wentian, what's going on?" Luoshen Chuan's voice rang out.

"In the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, were there anyone who had once absorbed the power of all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers before?" Qin Wentian asked.

Luoshen Chuan paused. Qin Wentian's words were beyond his expectations.

"I've never heard of someone who had done this before. Naturally, there might also be experts whom I don't know of, managing to succeed in that." Luoshen Chuan replied. He then continued, "Naturally, maybe my grandson would be able to succeed in this in the future. Hahaha."

Clearly, he knew the intention of why Qin Wentian was asking this. Most probably, his grandson wanted to try walking on a heaven-defying path.

"However, I don't know where to start. Does grandfather has any suggestions?" Qin Wentian asked. His grandfather had already been in the heavenly deity realm for many years. He wondered if Luoshen Chuan could give him some advice.

"This is such a tough question. You should know that the cultivation of demonic beasts is different from humans. They can absorb the power of constellations that shares the same attributes with them directly, without the need to condense astral souls. For example, that heaven devouring beast comrade of yours, as long as a devouring-attributed constellation existed, he would be able to sense it no matter what and draw energy from it without needing an astral soul. This is the innate talent of all demonic beasts. For humans, they require astral souls before they can absorb the energy of the constellations. If one wanted to form innate connections with all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers, they must first have an unparalleled perception capable of sensing everything."

Luoshen Chuan then continued, "However, from what I know. There are still some powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that have bloodlines enabling themselves to absorb the power of constellations at a scope that far exceeds the scope of astral souls. These powers are exceedingly rare but one of them has a huge connection with you. That power is none other than the Qin Clan."

"Qin Clan." Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"From what I know, the ultimate secret of the Qin Clan's bloodline is that the bloodline can fuse the daos of ten thousand laws together. Experts of the Qin Clan are rumored to be able to cultivate the myriad of laws. Their perception towards constellations definitely would have some extraordinary aspects." Luoshen Chuan spoke. Qin Wentain's eyes flashed. The power of his bloodlines still existed within Di Tian. As for his original body, he had lost his bloodlines when he died once back then.

"Our Luoshen Clan's bloodline similarly has extraordinary attributes. If you can awaken the divinity rearing talent, you would be able to perceive the power of countless demonic beast constellations and summon the myriad of demons. If the two bloodlines can fuse their effects together, you might have a chance to do so." Luoshen Chuan slowly spoke. Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He had inherited both the bloodlines of the Qin Clan and Luoshen Clan. In addition, in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it seemed like he was the only one.

"Grandfather, I'll give it a try." Qin Wentian replied. Luoshen Chuan grunted in agreement. After that, Qin Wentian terminated the voice connection. Qin Wentian has already reached his current step. Although Luoshen Chuan was a heavenly deity as well, there were no help he could provide Qin Wentian with. Everything had to depend on Qin Wentian himself.

Today, in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, the other self of Qin Wentian, Di Tian, had finally left there and set off on a journey to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

After many days, Di Tian arrived at Boundless City and flew towards the Heaven Vault. He then ascended the ancient pathway and arrived in the midst of the nine heavenly layers, meeting up with Qin Wentian.

In the past, Qin Wentian created this avatar by using the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. His two bodies each comprehended different daos and walked on different paths. But this time, the two bodies of his came together to cultivate. They sat side by side with each other and perceived the energy of the constellations as they tried to comprehend it together.

In the blink of an eye, several years passed. But even with two bodies trying to gain insights, Qin Wentian still failed to succeed. In the starry space, he at most could sense the constellations that had a connection with his astral souls and absorb the energy from them. For example, he had a sword-attributed astral soul and this could allow him to absorb energy from many of the sword-type constellations in the nine heavenly layers. If he didn't have such an attribute, it would be impossible for him to do so.

He thought back to his time in the world of reincarnation. Only in that world could he sense all the laws of the world. Sadly, he didn't put in too much effort then to properly sense them.

"I have to make another trip to the world of reincarnation in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy." Qin Wentian silently mused. After that, he decisively left this place and prepared to head towards the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. He could only hope that the elders of the sacred academy would permit him to enter the world of reincarnation once again.

As for his other self Di Tian, it would be best for Di Tian to remain here in the starry space. However, Di Tian didn't continue to try and gain any insights. Di Tian's plan was to head towards all constellations one by one and attempt to sense the law attribute energies from the different constellations.

Qin Wentian knew how difficult this must be, but he had to succeed. He had to put in all his effort.

Qin Wentian then descended from the nine heavenly layers and returned to the ancient heaven vault path. Now, there were many people cultivating here. Heaven Vault's opening had long caused a huge commotion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, attracting many powerful world overlords and heavenly deities over. Leaving aside these people inside the vault, it was unknown how many people in the outside world wanted to enter but couldn't.

Before he left, he saw a beautiful figure standing on the ancient path. Her clothes fluttered in the wind as she stared at the starry space. This scene was extremely beautiful.

This figure was none other than the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

Qin Wentian walked over. Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes that were as calm as water, turned to stare at him. There were no waves of emotions in her eyes, like she wasn't acquainted with Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian wanted to speak but hesitated, he didn't know what to say. Nichang had once rescued him, but she now has an engagement with his enemy, the Qin Clan. He naturally didn't hope that they would stand on opposite sides in the future. If she married Qin Dangtian, either Qin Wentian or Qin Dangtian would have to die. But naturally, the prerequisite was that Qin Dangtian had to walk out of the Gods Extinction Path alive first.

But how should he pass on her father's message to her? He felt somewhat strange. Given the hatred between him and the Qin Clan, would Nichang believe him?

"I met your father in the Gods Extinction Path." In the end, Qin Wentian still decided to say it, going directly to the point." Goddess Nichang trembled. Her eyes that originally didn't have any emotions, suddenly glowed with a bright light. Her beautiful eyes surveyed Qin Wentian as she spoke, "Is my father still alive?"

Her voice trembled slightly. Her father's life tablet has shattered, it meant that Qu Mo had truly died. However, Qin Wentian actually said that he met with her father in the Gods Extinction Path?

Qin Wentian shook his head and continued, "The Gods Extinction Path is a place where different spacetimes intersect. I met your father in a different timespace that existed in the past."

"A timespace in the past?" Goddess Nichang's voice trembled even more. Her rising hope was instantly dashed. She stared at Qin Wentian, "How is he?"

"We met each other when I was fleeing for my life. Your father, Senior Qu Mo, loves to play the flute. He is very handsome and resembles you greatly, while exuding an air of carefreeness. At that time, I was being hunted by Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian. Your father helped me." Qin Wentian sighed. "Back then in the world of reincarnation, you helped me. And now in the Heaven Vault, Senior Qu Mo also aided me. Seems like the favors I owe you have just increased."

"How did he help you?" Goddess Nichang asked, she wanted to know everything about her father, even if it was him who only existed in a certain timespace in the past.

"His flute melody sent me to another timespace, allowing me and my paternal grandfather Qin Tiangang to meet." Qin Wentian spoke. "After that, I didn't see Senior Qu Mo anymore. I didn't even have the chance to thank him, I can only convey my thanks to you."

"Did he mention me?" Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, there were actually emotions of nervousness in her eyes. Did her father miss her?

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded. Goddess Nichang froze, "What did he say?"

"When I met your father, Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian were both present and they told him about your engagement with Qin Dangtian. Your father knew Qin Zheng wanted to act against me, and he pleaded for them to stop. Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian refused. Hence, your father used his flute melody to link the timespace he was in, to the timespace of my paternal grandfather, sending us all away. Before we were completely sent away, he sent a voice transmission to me. He wanted me to tell you and your grandpa a message. The message is that he doesn't agree to this marriage engagement between you and Qin Dangtian."

Goddess Nichang looked at Qin Wentian's eyes. She went silent for a moment before asking softly, "Just this?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He could tell that Goddess Nichang didn't doubt him. On the contrary, she felt some disappointment. Most probably, she wanted to know more about her father.

"I got the message. Thank you." Goddess Nichang nodded. After that, she lifted her foot and continued up the ancient pathway, her beautiful eyes flashing with her determination.

Qin Wentian started. After that, he seemed to have thought of something as he called out, "What are going to do?"

"I'm going to find him." Goddess Nichang didn't turn her head. However, Qin Wentian's figure flashed and blocked her from moving forward. "Are you crazy? In the Gods Extinction Path, even heavenly deities have no way to exit. I only manage to do so because I had a prior bout of good fortune. But even so, it took me several years before I could exit. Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian are still inside and they might not be able to leave there forever. If you enter, you would simply be courting death and you might not be able to meet with your father."

"This has nothing to do with you." Goddess Nichang coldly spoke. She then walked past Qin Wentian's side. Qin Wentian was speechless. Does this have something to do with him?

"In the world of reincarnation, you once guarded me, not letting me fall to my heart's demon. In fact, you even faced the risk of being killed by me. In that case, your safety today naturally has something to do with me." Qin Wentian stared at her back and spoke. After that, his figure flashed again and pulled her on her arm, not letting her move another step. It was impossible for him to watch as Goddess Nichang send herself to death.

"Release me." Goddess Nichang's expression turned to ice.

"I can only offend you then." Qin Wentian spoke. After that, heavenly might bore down and enveloped Goddess Nichang. Qin Wentian used the power of his space dao to bind her and brought her with him on the return path, preparing to bring her out from Heaven Vault. It was too dangerous for her to remain in this place. She would definitely enter the dark void and throw her life away.

"How dare you!" Goddess Nichang glared at Qin Wentian who was inches away from her side.

Qin Wentian stared at her icy expression and spoke, "What can you do about it?"

After that, he ignored the cold glare she shot him and continued on the return path. On the way back, there were people who saw this scene. All those who saw it were shocked. Qin Wentian actually was planning to abduct Goddess Nichang? Was this his plan to get revenge on Qin Dangtian?

However, heavenly might radiated from Qin Wentian. Other than heavenly deities, who else would dare to obstruct him?

Chapter 1896: ’Fame’ Shaking the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms

Qin Wentian brought Goddess Nichang with him as he flew out of Heaven Vault. Outside Heaven Vault, at the point where the sky connects with the sea, countless experts could be seen there.

When they saw Qin Wentian abducting Goddess Nichang, all of them were stunned. This was especially so when they noticed the icy glare Goddess Nichang shot at Qin Wentian, as though she had suffered a great humiliation. A few moments later, they felt a burning rage in their hearts. In fact, there were even people who roared and rushed forward, wanting to attack Qin Wentian. However, these people were sent flying with a wave of Qin Wentian's hand. He directly brought Nichang with him as he flew away with great speed.

Countless people exchanged mutual glances as violent curses erupted.

"Bastard, scoundrel. Who the hell is he?"

"Qin Wentian, the son of Qin Yuanfeng." Someone revealed.

"So it is the traitor of the Qin Clan. How completely shameless, he actually dares to humiliate the number one beauty of our Heaven Region?" Many people were thoroughly enraged as though the one abducted was their own girlfriends.

After all, that was the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang. In the hearts of countless experts, she was a pure and holy woman whose beauty couldn't be profaned. This was especially so for people of Boundless City. Only the Heaven's Son was worthy of her. But even so, when the news of Qin Dangtian and Nichang's engagement circulated, many people still felt sad.

And now, they personally saw Goddess Nichang was forcefully abducted away. One could very well imagine their rage. Qin Wentian's lust truly knows no bounds!

Was he doing this for the sake of getting revenge on the Qin Clan and Qin Dangtian?

Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian's fiancee, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region was actually abducted by someone. This news instantly circulated, causing huge waves of commotion in Boundless City. After that, this news began to spread to the Heaven Region. Qin Wentian's reputation instantly blackened, becoming a lecher. The people of Boundless City were incomparably enraged when they heard this, especially so when the people outside Heaven Vault spoke of the icy yet helpless glare on Goddess Nichang's face when Qin Wentian brought her away.

They couldn't help but imagine what if Goddess Nichang's innocence was sullied by this lecher? They simply didn't believe and didn't want to believe this. That bastard Qin Wentian was too detestable.

Naturally, all this happened only after some time. The poor Qin Wentian had no idea that his name would be cursed by countless people from now onwards and his 'fame' would spread through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, becoming the most lecherous, brazen and incomparably shameless fellow...

Qin Wentian brought Goddess Nichang back to Boundless City. He then asked, "Where do you stay? I'll send you back."

Only to see Goddess Nichang coldly looking at him as though she was extremely angry. This was the first time she was handled so roughly. In addition, he even stopped her from seeking her father.

Qin Wentian felt somewhat speechless towards her gaze. However, it's fine even if she hated him. There was no way he could stand aside and watch as she went to court death in the Gods Extinction Path. Even those powerful heavenly deities were trapped inside. Goddess Nichang was just a world overlord, no matter how high her talent is, this trip into the Heaven Extinction Path would surely be a one-way ticket for her.

"It's fine that you hate me. You have saved me before, Senior Qu Mo also helped me out before. If you truly encountered him in the Gods Extinction Path, he would probably hate me for not stopping you, actually allowing you to enter. It's also fine if you don't tell me where you stay. I can ask people myself. But surely, you don't hope for me to bring you around like this to ask others, right?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke, ignoring her icy gaze.

"I can walk on my own." Goddess Nichang finally replied, her tone was like ice.

"Fine. But if you disobey, I will still use force." Qin Wentian didn't care about showing tenderness to pretty girls at all. Goddess Nichang was completely speechless when she saw this, she has never met someone so overbearing at all. She couldn't find it in herself to hate him as after all, he was only doing this because he didn't want her to die. How could she hate him?

After Qin Wentian released the bindings, Goddess Nichang flew off in another direction. Not too long after, she returned to the Qu Residence situated in Boundless City.

"Nichang, you are back." Qu Shen naturally was happy when he saw his granddaughter coming home. His gaze then landed on Qin Wentian who was beside her as curiosity appeared on his face. His granddaughter actually traveled together with such a young and handsome stranger, even bringing him home. In addition, this young man gave him a sense of familiarity.

However, things were somewhat strange. His granddaughter had an unsightly look on her face, like she was bullied.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays my respects to Senior Deity Qu." Qin Wentian bowed, executing a courtesy of a junior paying respects to a senior.

"Qin Wentian." Qu Shen's eyes flashed. He stared at the young man before him, "Yuanfeng's son?"

"That's me." Qin Wentian nodded.

Qu Shen surveyed Qin Wentian as his eyes gleamed sharply. He was acquainted with Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng. Back then, Qin Yuanfeng would visit him often. He didn't expect that today, Qin Wentian also came here. Now that this was the case, it meant that he was acquainted with the three generations of Qin Tiangang's family.

"Not bad." Qu Shen nodded. Qin Wentian had a handsome appearance and an extraordinary aura. However, when he glanced at his granddaughter, he noted that her face was filled with anger. He felt puzzled in his heart. From what Nichang said, she was already acquainted with Qin Wentian when they were in the world of reincarnation. She had even aided him before. Now that the two of them even came back together. It's just that the atmosphere felt strange.

"Why are you not leaving yet?" Goddess Nichang icily stared at Qin Wentian, not giving him face at all.

"Eh…" Deity Qu blinked. He stared at Nichang, "Nichang, how can you treat a guest like this?"

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled. He stared at Goddess Nichang, "No matter what, I should talk a little with Senior Deity Qu before I leave. If not, what if you still want to head there in the future?"

"What's going on?" Qu Shen asked.

"Senior, junior entered a forbidden land in the Heaven Vault and had the fortune to meet with Senior Qu Mo." Qin Wentian spoke. He then told Qu Shen everything that occurred. After Qu Shen heard that, he turned silent. His gaze stared into the distance. His son was actually still alive in a certain spacetime in the Gods Extinction Path? No wonder Nichang wanted to head there. Even for himself, he also had such thoughts in his heart.

"Wentian's actions are right." Qu Shen spoke. "Nichang, you are too willful. If you encountered some misfortune on the Gods Extinction Path, what should I do? I only have you left in the world."

"Grandpa…" Nichang's beautiful gaze froze. She could argue with Qin Wentian but when Qu Shen lectured her, she could only nod and listen.

"I won't allow you to be so impulsive anymore in the future. Understand?" Qu Shen solemnly spoke. Goddess Nichang stared at the serious look on her grandfather's face. She lowered her head and nodded lightly.

Only then did Qu Shen spare her. He turned his gaze to Qin Wentian, "Wentian, luckily you stopped this brat. If not, the consequences would be unimaginably dire."

"Brat?" Qin Wentian stared at Goddess Nichang somewhat strangely. The number one beauty in the Heaven Region was being addressed as a brat? Most probably, only Qu Shen, the person closest to her, could call her this.

"This is what junior ought to do. Nichang and Senior Qu Mo have shown kindness to me before. How can I stand aside and watch as she enters the Gods Extinction Path? Now that I've sent her home, this junior will bid my farewell." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Why are you in a rush? Why don't you stay here for a few days so we can chat about the past matters of your father." Qu Shen smiled. Goddess Nichang inclined her head and coldly shot a glance at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly sweated, how could he dare to accept? He hurriedly spoke, "Junior still has something I need to do. I won't impose on senior's hospitality any longer. In the future, if there's a chance to, I will come again to pay a visit to senior."

"Mhm, that's fine as well. Wentian, I'm an old friend of your grandfather. There's no need for you to feel too restrained in my presence. If you don't mind it, you can directly call me Grandpa Qu. Also, since the two of you are already acquainted, in the future you can come by often to my residence." Qu Shen also didn't force Qin Wentian to stay.

"Grandpa Qu. Right, in the future if there's a chance to, I will come by often." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. He then bidded his farewell, "I will take my leave first."

"Mhm," Qu Shen nodded. Qin Wentian turned and left but before he walked too far away, he turned his head back, "Grandpa Qu, before I leave, Senior Qu Mo told me to bring a message to you. He doesn't agree to the marriage agreement between Nichang and Qin Dangtian."

After speaking, he no longer stayed. He directly flew away and vanished from the area quickly.

His final words caused Qu Shen to start. His son Qu Mo actually doesn't agree to the marriage between Qin Dangtian and Nichang. But then again given his son's personality, it was not surprising that he would say this.

Qu Shen saw Nichang coldly staring at the direction where Qin Wentian left. He smiled, "You hate him? How did he stop you and bring you back?"

Goddess Nichang's expression froze as panic flashed in her eyes. "I agreed to come back on my own."

"Oh, is that so?" Qu Shen had a smile that was not a smile on his face. If she agreed herself, how could there still be such a situation? Most probably, that young man must have forcefully brought her back. Qin Wentian was truly audacious but such a personality could be said to be extremely carefree and confident. No wonder back then when he asked his granddaughter the question of which personality does she prefer between Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian, Nichang had replied that Qin Dangtian would cause people to feel a sense of distance.

From Qin Wentian, they could see true emotions, he was a sentimental man and also had the unbridled nature of his father Qin Yuanfeng.

"Mhm." Goddess Nichang nodded. She naturally wouldn't admit that it was false. However, she didn't expect that not long after, news about this circulated swiftly through Boundless City. The lecher Qin Wentian had abducted Goddess Nichang!

Many months later, Qin Wentian entered the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and begged for an audience with the sacred academy's heavenly deities, requesting to enter the legendary place. After the deities of the sacred academy consulted with the headmaster, they agreed and gave Qin Wentian special permission to enter. Once again, Qin Wentian entered the world of reincarnation but this time around, he was just an ordinary mortal who had an ordinary identity in the world of reincarnation, leading an ordinary life. This was also what he wanted. His purpose for coming back here was to properly sense the different law attributes. This was a unique point of this world, his perception wouldn't be affected by his astral souls and as long as his comprehension was high enough, he could sense and comprehend any type of law attributes he wanted to.

Also, when Qin Wentian entered the world of reincarnation, his name as a lecher had already spread throughout the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Also, the news about him already becoming a heavenly deity also circulated. While the people of the world were shocked by his talent, they also felt disdain for him. This should be one of the most shameless heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, right? After breaking through to the heavenly deity realm, the first thing he did was actually to abduct the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang?

The name of the number one flirtatious and lustful heavenly deity of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms belonged solely to Qin Wentian and no other. How could the pitiful Qin Wentian ever imagine that his 'fame' would shake the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in this manner?

After the Qin Clan learned of this news, many people were extremely unhappy. They wanted to hunt Qin Wentian down. After all, Goddess Nichang already had a marriage engagement with Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. This rumor already caused the Qin Clan's reputation to suffer. This was simply an insult to the Qin Clan.

However, everything already had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. He was immersed in his own cultivation and had cast aside all distractions, even forgetting about the flow of time!

Chapter 1897: Refusion as One

During the next tens of years, many changes occurred in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. During these years, the attention of most people was fixed on Heaven Vault. And even now, there were still countless experts gathered at Boundless City of the Heaven Region, including many experts from the peak powers were still in the Gods Extinction Path and seemed to have vanished completely. Someone claimed that these experts would have miraculous encounters, others claimed that those experts might have died within.

Naturally, all of these could only be verified through time.

In the Gods Extinction Path, the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan were still fleeing for their lives. Up ahead, there was a terrifying spatial storm. As long as one was drawn into it, even heavenly deities would be torn into pieces. Also, the chaotic currents produced by the spatial storm does not follow any law or order. They could only escape as far as possible. During these tens of years, they didn't have a single miraculous encounter in the Gods Extinction Path, let alone uncovering any secrets. Their steps were dogged by danger and not long ago, one of the heavenly deities among them just died.

This was already the second heavenly deity that had lost his life. The first who died was the one killed by Qin Tiangang.

What made them terrified was that even up until now, they couldn't find any path to exit. Gods Extinction Path, they finally understood the meaning of Gods Extinction. They felt some regret in entering here so impulsively.

"Clan leader, is there still no way to contact the outside world?" A heavenly deity asked. Qin Zheng nodded with an unsightly expression on his face.

"Nothing will happen to us. Maybe, we can cultivate here while thinking of ways to escape. The laws of time and space are easier to perceive inside here." Qin Dangtian's expression was solemn. He was Heaven's Son, no matter how cruel the environment was, he would still be able to survive. In addition, his will only grew even stronger.

"Dang`er, you are right. You are the chosen of heaven. The Gods Extinction Path definitely won't be able to take your life, this trial would only make you stronger and stronger." Qin Zheng's wife calmly spoke. Although she was a female, she was the mother of the Qin Clan. Her will was naturally stronger compared to many people. It was just that right now, her radiance had dimmed somewhat after suffering in the Gods Extinction Path.

"Maybe, we can only truly find out the secret here if our cultivations reach a certain realm." Qin Zheng mumbled. They continued to struggle in the dark void of the Gods Extinction Path. Other than them, many heavenly deities of the other peak powers were also in here. For example, the Qiankun Sect Leader, Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, etc.

The Sword Monarch of the Mystic Region was here, Hua Taixu had also entered.

Yue Changkong too. In the past, he didn't manage to locate Qin Wentian despite camping outside. After that, he received news that Qin Wentian had appeared in Heaven Vault, hence, he didn't hesitate to enter. But when he entered, Qin Wentian was already forced into the Gods Extinction Path by his enemies. Hence, Yue Changkong entered as well and was now trapped in the Gods Extinction Path.

However, he wasn't afraid at all. On the contrary, he felt happy. Within the Gods Extinction Path, if he encountered some of the more senior heavenly deities, if he met with strong ones, he would seek their guidance. But if he met with weak ones...he would absorb everything from them. As for the danger inside, so what of it? This body didn't belong to him. It wasn't so easy for him to die. He would only grow stronger and stronger inside the Gods Extinction Path.

Today, Qin Wentian finally exited the world of reincarnation in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. His aura seemed changed, the spacetime of the world of reincarnation was different from the outside world. Back then although they spent a lifetime inside the world of reincarnation, only a short amount of time passed on the outside. But this time around, tens of years had passed on the outside. Qin Wentian already had several lifetimes in the world of reincarnation and comprehended many many different kinds of law attributes. However, when he left the world of reincarnation, all his cultivation was reverted back to the past but his memories and insights gained during comprehension, still remained fresh in his mind. They wouldn't vanish. This was similar to Yue Changkong's experience. In the outside world, he still depended on the insights he gained in the world of reincarnation to produce a new evil art based on the principles of the old one.

After Qin Wentian exited the world of reincarnation, he went to pay his respects to the heavenly deities of the sacred academy. The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity and Goddess Dugu both sighed with emotions in their heart when they saw Qin Wentian. The people of the younger generations would always replace the older ones. This young man who entered the true legendary place in the world of reincarnation, might very well be one of the most talented students of the academy in this generation. He was currently walking on his own legendary path although currently, his 'name' in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wasn't that good.

In a certain location with beautiful scenery in the sacred academy, Goddess Dugu's beauty was unparalleled. When Qin Wentian bid his farewell, and was flying away, she suddenly asked, "In the past, what did you do after you abducted Goddess Nichang?"

Qin Wentian's face was instantly filled with black lines. He already learned from the heavenly deities of the sacred academy about his current reputation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. When he saw the expression on Goddess Dugu face, a smile that was not like a smile, he instantly panicked and increased his speed. Staring at his back, Goddess Dugu laughed charmingly, beautiful to the extreme. A smile from a female goddess could cause the multitude of lives in the mortal world to swoon. Sadly, most probably only people on the same level of existence with her would be able to see it.

Qin Wentian didn't return to Heaven Vault directly. He went to Azure Mystic first and accompanied his family for a period of time before making another journey back to Heaven Vault. The moment Qin Wentian appeared, a wave of commotion occurred. The number one shameless heavenly deity of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms actually still had the face to appear.

Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered about the strange looks everyone was casting his way and entered the Heaven Vault directly, stepping onto the ancient heaven vault pathway. Coincidentally, he encountered Goddess Nichang here again. She had promised her grandfather not to take any risks and Deity Qu naturally allowed her to go back to the Heaven Vault once again. She also didn't expect to meet Qin Wentian again here.

"What a coincidence." Upon seeing the cold look Goddess Nichang was shooting his way, he felt a little awkward. Right now, his reputation was very 'smelly' in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and he had also implicated Goddess Nichang. Currently, many people speculated that he must have 'done' something to Goddess Nichang...he would naturally feel guilt when he encounters Nichang again.

Goddess Nichang didn't say anything and merely looked at him coldly, causing him to feel even more awkward. Given Goddess Nichang's personality, it was impossible for him to publicly state that she was innocent and try to explain, right? In any case, those years ago, Qin Wentian really didn't do anything to her. The more she tried to explain, the more suspicious it would sound. What would people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms think?

"Mhm, don't be too bothered with the rumors floating outside. If there's a chance, I will explain it to everyone." Qin Wentian spoke as he coughed. Goddess Nichang remained silent.

"It's fine if you are unwilling for me to explain to everyone. I will go and cultivate now." Qin Wentian's figure flashed as he took the chance to flee. How truly awkward. After all, this matter was caused by him and back then, his method of handling that situation was also somewhat extreme, damaging Goddess Nichang's reputation.

From faraway, when the others in here saw the situation between the two of them, they couldn't help but speculate when they saw the cold look on Goddess Nichang's face and the guilty look on Qin Wentian's face. Surely, something must have happened between the two of them. Ahhh, Qin Wentian was truly a beast. How could there be such a shameless heavenly deity in the world? He actually publicly acted against the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Nichang.

After Qin Wentian left the area, he followed the ancient heaven vault path and came to the starry space amidst the nine heavenly layers. He met up with Di Tian again. During these tens of years, his original self was cultivating in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy while Di Tian roamed the starry space, going from constellation to constellation, sensing the different law attributes. The two of them had many different insights. But even so, Di Tian was unable to absorb the energy from all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers.

The thoughts of Qin Wentian and Di Tian were one to begin with. The insights Qin Wentian gained in the world of reincarnation would naturally also be understood by Di Tian. But, even Di Tian who had his intact bloodline powers, was unable to accomplish this. From this, one could see how difficult this task was.

Right now, they could only try the final step.

In the starry space, Qin Wentian and Di Tian sat side by side. Both of them began to emit a brilliant radiance. This time around, Di Tian didn't conceal his features, and his appearance was exactly the same as Qin Wentian. Although he hid his aura and face from the outside world, his original essence was still that of Qin Wentian, they were one and the same. At this moment, they were completely alike. If someone else was to be present here, that person wouldn't be able to sense any differences from their auras.

"Back then, my other self was created by using the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. Now, I wonder if would there be any changes if we fused back as one." The same voice rang out from the two of them.

Back then when Ancient Azure Mystic appeared, he went to many of the secret realms inside Ancient Azure Mystic and managed to find the second and final volume of the Great Nirvana Art, the art of refusion.

Qin Wentian was preparing to let his original body and avatar refuse as one. He didn't know what changes would there be.

Also, the second volume of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art stated that after the refusion, it doesn't mean that he would lose his avatar forever. In the future, he could still summon his avatar for battle, splitting one into two. If he encountered an opponent of similar strength, this division technique would undoubtedly grant him a huge advantage in combat.

The two completely similar figures gradually moved closer to each other. An illusory light flashed and at the point of their contact, the two bodies melded together. At this moment, a wondrous radiance erupted forth from Qin Wentian and the illusory figure of Di Tian could be seen above him.

His bloodlines gradually returned as his soul fused back into one, becoming the truly complete Qin Wentian. However, all of these were expected. What Qin Wentian cared about the most was what changes would occur to his astral souls? The Great Nirvana Immortal Art was just a cultivation secret art, but as to its true effects after refusion, it wasn't stated in the volume. He would only know after testing it out himself.

As the two of them became one, Qin Wentian's body trembled slightly. The light emitting from him grew brighter and brighter and a long moment later, the space around him trembled as he opened his eyes. A ray of brilliant light shot out from within as his eyes grew even more spirited. There wasn't too much difference now compared to the previous him, he was still him. The two bodies he had were originally the same person, although Di Tian could think independently and had his own soul, his thoughts were ultimately Qin Wentian's thoughts. Now that they joined back into one, he naturally was still himself. Upon sensing the changes to his body, a faint smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. He stared at the constellations in the starry space and an instant later, waves of radiance radiated from him. At this moment, a total of sixteen beams of astral light simultaneously shot towards Qin Wentian, cascading down on him. These beams of astral light naturally belonged to the constellations he condensed an astral soul from. He no longer only had eight astral souls, he had a total of sixteen astral souls now!

Chapter 1898: Returning Home, Old Memories

Sixteen beams of astral light from sixteen constellations. The Qin Wentian now, his soul had a total of sixteen astral gates.

Before this, his true self and avatar each had eight astral souls respectively. Now that they merged together as one, their astral souls actually stacked. Qin Wentian naturally was very satisfied. This meant that he had all the advantages despite fusing back into one. He was able to sense even more law attributes and gain more heavenly daos.

Naturally, this wasn't Qin Wentian's ultimate goal. Godking Xi had said that Qin Wentian had to be able to form an innate connection with all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers and absorb their energy. This was then his ultimate goal. This was clearly more extraordinary than having sixteen astral souls. Once he could accomplish that, he would be able to use all the laws in the world, there would be no cultivation arts and techniques he couldn't learn.

As his aura gradually calmed, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more and sensed the power of his bloodlines flowing in his body. Two sources of bloodline power existed. For the bloodline whose power was akin to a white candle-light flame, it was much more resplendent compared to the past. In the past, this bloodline power allowed Qin Wentian to be immune to poison. After that, as Di Tian grew stronger, the innate talent of this bloodline also strengthened. Leaving aside poisons, this bloodline also enabled him to be immune to sinister techniques such as curses. The white candle flame was able to purify everything.

Also, his grandfather once said that the ultimate secret of his Qin Clan's bloodline would enable him to comprehend the myriad of laws. Di Tian has also felt it. This bloodline power was able to help in fusing his other laws. It was only because Di Tian focused on the sealing laws and the astral souls he condensed towards the end, were all of the sealing attributes. This made it so that Di Tian wasn't able to fully display the potential of the bloodline's talent.

In the past, for the vast majority of time, Di Tian was either cultivating, attempting to comprehend insights, or protecting a place. It was very rare for Di Tian to participate in combat.

For his other bloodline, the Luoshen Clan demon god bloodline, it was much more violent, churning with intensity inside his body. In addition, Di Tian had already awakened the divinity rearing bloodline. Right now when the power of this bloodline is released, he would be able to summon ten thousand demons.

At this moment, Qin Wentian gave full reign to the power of this bloodline, allowing it to circulate with full force. There seemed to be a violent storm raging in his body, and the phantom of a demon god appeared behind Qin Wentian. At this moment, the illusory figures of ten thousand demons appeared around him. The sounds of countless demon beasts roaring could be heard in the sky. Qin Wentian could clearly sense the existences of all the beast-aligned constellations in the nine heavenly layers.

"This feeling is much clearer compared to prior to the fusion." Qin Wentian silently mused. Before his two bodies merged, Di Tian could already do this, but now, the feeling was clearer and more intense, allowing him to sense the existences of those constellations more easily.

The number of beast-aligned constellations in the boundless starry space were countless. He began to try and form an innate connection with them and attempted to absorb the astral light from the constellations.

This would be an extremely long and boring process but Qin Wentian kept trying and presisting. What Godking Xi pursued, was transcendence, transcending all existences in the nine heavenly layers. And if he wanted to pursue transcendence as well, this was the most important first step he needed to accomplish. As long as he could take this step, his future cultivation would surely advance with great speed, a thousand miles with the effort of a single day, granting him a huge advantage over all the heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In that case, there would be a day where he stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and stared down at the extremely powerful Qin Clan.

Qin Clan not only has Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian. There was also Qin Ding, a character of equal fame with his paternal grandfather Qin Tiangang, existed as well. Qin Ding was surely even more powerful than Qin Zheng.

This path was going to be a long one. Qin Wentian cast aside all distractions and set his heart at ease as he cultivated.

Time continued flowing and in the blink of an eye, another tens of years passed.

Today, amidst the nine heavenly layers, a handsome young man could be seen standing on a particular constellation, sensing the law attributes radiating from the constellation. This constellation was a fire-attributed one. Qin Wentian didn't have any fire-attributed astral soul but at this moment, fire energy continuously seeped into his body unceasingly. He was able to sense the fire laws and even absorb the fire astral energy anytime.

Qin Wentian waved his hand, in an instant, a terrifying fire divine formation manifested. The power from it surged forward, destroying everything, capable of burning all things in the world into ashes. Evidently, he not only could absorb the fire astral energy, he was also able to use it as he willed. But the problem now was that if the distance between him and the constellation was too far away, he wouldn't be able to absorb it easily. Qin Wentian encountered this situation many times in the past, he also tried many ways to solve it, but to no avail.

"Let's try and comprehend other law attributes first." Qin Wentian mumbled. After that, he closed his eyes. A terrifying sword tempest appeared on the constellation he was on. This storm tempest contained the energy of time and space, and was churning violently. Around Qin Wentian, numerous resplendent swords appeared. This entire world transformed into a Spacetime Sword Region under Qin Wentian's control.

"A world in a flower petal." Qin Wentian mumbled. He thought of the scene he once saw when he encountered the mysterious white-robed young man in the true legendary place in the world of reincarnation. He closed his eyes and silently recalled those memories. In an instant, the Spacetime Sword Region continuously shrank as an ancient word of power representing the word 'sword,' was condensed from it. At this moment, there seemed to be white candle flames flowing into the ancient word. Boundless sword might radiated forth, fusing as one with that ancient word, augmented by the power of his bloodline.

"Back then, senior told me the truth about the heavenly daos. Now, although I can only comprehend a little bit of his words, I'm sure the power of my ancient words manifestation wouldn't lose out to Qin Dangtian." Qin Wentian mumbled to himself. As the sound of his voice faded, the ancient word representing the character 'sword' blasted outwards. An instant later, the space before him transformed into a world of sword region. Spacetime swords shot through the air with shocking might. This boundless energy was actually all contained in a single word. From this, one could very well imagine how powerful this was.

Qin Dangtian was also proficient in using ancient words to attack. He proclaimed himself as having comprehended ten thousand laws and would often be surrounded by revolving ancient words, each representing a different type of heavenly dao, giving him near-invincible combat prowess.

But now, this method Qin Wentian had comprehended was very similar to Qin Dangtian but there were still some differences. What Qin Wentian had comprehended was using the truth told to him by that mysterious white-robed young man in the legendary place in the world of reincarnation. His ancient words contained the power of truth, the concept of a world inside a flower petal. Naturally what Qin Wentian had accomplished now was merely the tip of the iceberg. He was still extremely far away from the level of 'a world in a flower petal.' But he resolutely believed that if he could comprehend all the daos, he would reach that level sooner or later. Even now, the power of a single word manifested by him wouldn't be weaker than Qin Dangtian.

Other than comprehending insights, Qin Wentian also cultivated. It was like he didn't know fatigue.

Many years later, he felt that he had encountered a bottleneck. Hence, he stopped his cultivation and prepared to set out for a walk to rest and relax a little, paying a visit to his friends and family. Wanting to succeed in a single leap was almost impossible. Godking Xi used his entire life and still failed to reach the Transcendent Realm. Right now, although Godking Xi pointed out a clear path for him, it wasn't something he could succeed in in a short period of time. Talent, comprehension ability, state of heart, timing...he couldn't lack any of these.

Today, Qin Wentian exited the Heaven Vault once again. He first headed to Deity Qu's residence to pay a visit. After all, he promised to visit Qu Shen back then, now since it was on the way, Qin Wentian naturally went over to greet him. Goddess Nichang wasn't around, so things weren't too awkward. However, Qu Shen kept making jokes about this, causing Qin Wentian to smile wryly. However, it seemed that Qu Shen wasn't too angry and was someone who could take a joke, truly gracious to the extreme.

In any case, what did the words of others in the world have to do with him? As long as his state of heart was clear, there was no need to be bothered. In addition, Qin Wentian only abducted Nichang to prevent Nichang from putting herself in danger.

After the visit, Qin Wentian headed back to Azure Mystic and accompanied his wives and family. Right now, the cultivation of Qin Wentian's family was no longer comparable to the past. There were immortals everywhere. They were already used to roaming secret realms and only returned after many years. Each had their own lives and were living very comfortably in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Ever since Qin Wentian united Azure Mystic, no one had been able to challenge his authority.

And after that, Qin Wentian prepared to head towards the Qingcheng Realm. After all, he was still the Qingcheng Realmlord and it has been a long time since he returned. Truly, after becoming the Qingcheng Realmlord, he actually did nothing for his realm and went off adventuring straight away.

When Ye Qianyu heard of Qin Wentian's plan, she also wanted to go with him. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't disagree. To Ye Qianyu, although the Qingcheng Realm was named after Qing`er and Qingcheng, it also had an extraordinary meaning to her. This was the empire Qin Wentian fought for on her behalf.

Right now within the Qingcheng Saint Hall of the Qingcheng Realm. The various palace lords instantly rushed over with their fastest speed upon learning of the Qingcheng Realmlord Qin Wentian's return. Their hearts were trembling with many emotions.

After all, Qin Wentian's current name has circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Their Realmlord was now already a heavenly deity that stood at the peak.

Qin Wentian met with everyone in the Qingcheng Sainthall. He could see that all of these people were much more sincere and respectful in their attitudes compared to the past. Trepidation and awe could be seen in their gazes. A heavenly deity to them was a true legend. Their young realmlord actually reached this legendary realm in a few short hundred years. Everytime they thought of this, their hearts would involuntarily tremble.

"Realmlord, Xuanyuan is willing to follow you to my death. Can Realmlord bring me along with you as a servant?" The Xuanyuan Palace Lord bowed and spoke. His Xuanyuan Clan was a great aristocrat clan. Given how proud he was, he was actually willing to become a servant. The status of a heavenly deity's servant wasn't something that would be inferior to the palace lord of a realm. In any case, there would be no mistake following Qin Wentian. According to the news, many of Qin Wentian's close friends were already world overlords.

"Just help me govern the Xuanyuan Palace well. After all, the Qingcheng Realm is my root in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian laughed. Evidently, he rejected Xuanyuan's request. The Xuanyuan Palace Lord couldn't help but feel some disappointment. He could only nod his head in agreement.

"Enough, you guys can take your leave." Qin Wentian waved his hand. Everyone bowed and retreated but there were still people who didn't leave yet. They were none other than Jialan Jiangshan and Jialan Qiuyue from the Jialan Clan.

"Jialan, is there a matter?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Your subordinate, I…" Jialan Jiangshan wanted to say something but he didn't know how he should say it. After all, Qin Wentian had already rejected Xuanyuan earlier.

"Where is Di Tian?" Jialan Qiuyue stared at Qin Wentian, not feeling fear at all. On the contrary, she was actually staring at Qin Wentian with some bitter resentment.

Qin Wentian saw Jialan Qiuyue's gaze, he couldn't help but laugh bitterly. "In the past, you've already seen Di Tian's true features. Do you still need me to say anything more? You already knew that I am Di Tian and Di Tian is me. He is my second self. Now, the two of us have already merged together back as one."

Jialan Jiangshan's body trembled violently. This secret...Jialan Qiuyue has never told him before. Now that Qin Wentian revealed it, he finally understood some of the decisions Jialan Qiuyue told him to make. So it turned out that this was the case.

Jialan Qiuyue bit her lip lightly, stubbornly staring at Qin Wentian. "Can I follow you?"

"Follow me for?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I can be your maid and serve you. Won't you allow me to do so?" Jialan Qiueyue spoke in bitter resentment.

Qin Wentian glanced at Jialan Jiangshan. "Did you get her to do this?"

Jialan Jiangshan's gaze stiffened. Jialan Qiuyue shook her head and spoke, "I'm willing to do so myself and this is my own decision. Right now, you are already a heavenly deity. Can it be that I don't even qualify to become your maid?"

Qin Wentian stared at the stubborn look on the face of the beauty before him as he bitterly smiled. How hard was it to enjoy a beauty's grace? He silently sighed, he couldn't help but be reminded of Beauty Xiao and the instant her face flashed in his memories, a faint sorrow filled his heart!

Chapter 1899: All of Us are From the Mortal Earth

Qin Wentian still felt a faint sense of guilt towards Beauty Xiao. It was the same towards Jialan Qiuyue too. Back then, he had indeed made use of Jialan Qiuyue, using the identity of Di Tian to deceive her.

At that point of time, Jialan Qiuyue would frequently come by to look for Di Tian, fond of appearing before him. How could Qin Wentian not know of her feelings?

Right now, she said that she only wanted to be his maid, could it be that she wasn't even qualified for this? Qin Wentian truly didn't know how to reject her. If he did so, wouldn't he be too cruel? But what could he do even if he brought her around with him? The path in the future is still so far ahead. She might only be saying this due to a moment of impulse.

Beside Qin Wentian, Ye Qianyu smiled as she stared at him. This fellow truly knows how to make women fall for him. She naturally could also tell what a difficult situation Qin Wentian was in. She involuntarily spoke, "Just so coincidentally, I lack a serving lady by my side. Why don't you follow me? Naturally, if you regret this in the future, you can simply say you want to go and you shall be free to go. Are you willing?"

Upon hearing Ye Qianyu's words, Qin Wentian started. Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes froze as she stared at Ye Qianyu, only to see a smile flickering in Ye Qianyu's eyes. Jialan Qiuyue's eyes flashed with stubbornness. She knew that by saying this, people might look down on her. This was especially so given that Qin Wentian's woman, Ye Qianyu, was just beside him. However, she still chose to do this. She didn't mention anything about what if she regretted it in the future.

Jialan Qiuyue cast another glance at Qin Wentian before she bit on her ruby red lips. She turned her gaze towards Ye Qianyu, "Right. I will follow you."

Ye Qianyu naturally could sense the conflict in Jialan Qiuyue's heart but she didn't mind it. She smiled, "Alright then."

After speaking, her beautiful eyes glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly but he didn't say anything.

"You should go and make some preparations. We will only stay a few days in the Qingcheng Realm and we will be setting off soon after." Qin Wentian spoke. Jialan Jiangshan and Jialan Qiuyue both nodded. After that, they turned and departed the area.

When everyone left, Qin Wentian glanced at Ye Qianyu, "Qianyu, you really…"

"I'm thinking for your sake. In the future, if you are willing, I can still send you a little lass to warm your bed. How beautiful would that be? If you are unwilling? I will be the bad guy for you. I shall torment her for a period of time and she would naturally leave of her own volition." Ye Qianyu giggled. Qin Wentian speechlessly said, "Oh, by the way for your past followers who stuck by you despite you being in trouble then, let's bring them all along. That little lion and Xu Li. I will heavily nurture the two of them."

"Mhm, many thanks lord husband. Do you want little wifey to serve you tonight?" Ye Qianyu gave a charming laugh. Her alluring figure leaned against Qin Wentian, causing his heart to itch with lust. This woman was truly a demoness...

Qin Wentian went without sleep that night. During the second day, the clan leader of the Mo Clan brought along Mo Junyi with him as he requested an audience. Mo Fei was someone who had always followed Di Tian, along with Mo Junyi. At that point of time, Mo Junyi was the same as Jialan Qiuyue, she would often come by to look for Di Tian. But this time around, Qin Wentian was worried the same situation might happen. He didn't accept the request for an audience and sent them away. However, for their help in the past, he naturally would compensate them well. In the future, the Mo Clan of Lifire City would definitely become an aristocrat clan that was at the peak level in the Qingcheng Realm.

After the common people of the Qingcheng Realm knew that their Realmlord has returned, countless experts gathered outside the Qingcheng Sainthall for an entire night, hoping that they could meet with their Realmlord, Qin Wentian.

Right now to the Qingcheng Realm, Qin Wentian was already a character of legends. His story has spread to all corners of the realm, everyone living in the realm knew of him. A young man who started with nothing in the realm, fighting his way up and eventually defeating the Lifelong Realmlord to take over his position. Now, this legendary young man was already a heavenly deity. How could his story not spread far and wide? Qin Wentian has long became the symbol of faith for people of the Qingcheng Realm.

Qin Wentian who was in the Qingcheng Sainthall, naturally saw the situation outside the hall. Below the stairway, it was flooded by people. It was unknown how many experts gathered here today. Most probably, everyone in the city all came here. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, was this the influence of a heavenly deity? But then again, it was naturally to be expected. A heavenly deity appearing in a remote location like the Qingcheng Realm naturally presents an inconceivable weightage. The people here have never seen a heavenly deity before.

There were countless people gathered outside the Qingcheng Sainthall, all their eyes flashed with fervor.

Heavenly deities were characters that only appeared in legends. And now, a heavenly deity had appeared in their Qingcheng Realm, and it was none other than their very own Realmlord. He who first challenged the Lifire Palace Lord, and killed the Lifelong Realmlord after that for the sake of a beauty. The eyes of the younger experts here all flashed with yearning and excitement, Qin Wentian was their idol.

At this moment, before the Qingcheng Sainthall, a white-robed figure appeared, floating in the air, standing before the eyes of everyone from the Qingcheng Realm. He exuded no aura, and seemed extremely ordinary.

However, he had a transcendent presence, just simply standing there made everyone feel how extraordinary he was. The crowd was first stunned. After that, countless people roared in excitement, "Realmlord!"

"Heavenly deity!"

The hearts of many trembled. A heavenly deity appeared before them. There were even many who instantly knelt and kowtowed. This was a living deity, a true god.

"Although I'm a heavenly deity, I was also once a mortal, standing at the place where all of you are standing, staring up at the person who once presided over this Sainthall. I can still remember back then, how lofty was the Lifelong Realmlord? Everyone even had to bow to his concubines."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke, he smiled as he stared at everyone. "Hence, although all of you are staring up in awe at me today, if you have the heart to, you can also be the same as me in the future. When you reach my level, you can stand here at my vantage point at the peak, and stare at the scenery of the world, enjoying a much more different and beautiful scenery than what you are used to seeing. Who says that deities are unreachable? We are both from the mortal earth, is there any of us who were born superior, in an unreachable lofty position?"

When everyone heard Qin Wentian's words, all of them fell silent. After that, countless people felt their hearts surging with emotions as their blood boiled. Just a single sentence had caused the fire in their hearts to ignite.

This was the legendary heavenly deity from the Qingcheng Realm. Although he stood at a high vantage point and was worshiped by countless people, his words might have been arrogant yet they were filled with encouragement, causing everyone to feel a sense of respect from the depths of their hearts. All of them were convinced by him.

We are both from the mortal earth, is there any of us who were born superior, in an unreachable lofty position?

In the future, you all can also be the same as me, standing at my vantage point, staring at a different and more beautiful scenery.

Who says that deities are unreachable?

If some other heavenly deities were to say this, they wouldn't feel anything. But when Qin Wentian said it, they who were familiar with the stories of his growth, all knew that once, Qin Wentian had also stood at the same level as them, staring up at the Lifire Palace Lord and Lifelong Realmlord. He was once as insignificant as a speck of dust. But now, what was the height he stood at?

From the mortal earth, to a heavenly deity.

Qin Wentian smiled. After that, many figures appeared behind him. Ye Qianyu, the lion Evil Emperor, Xu Li, Jialan Qiuyue and the others. Qin Wentian initially wanted to stay a few more days but he didn't expect his return to draw such a huge commotion. It was still best for him to leave.

The group of them soared into the air and sped away, vanishing from sight.

Only then did an uproar break out from the people here. Their surging volume followed Qin Wentian's back and there were many who directly knelt to send him away. Because of that earlier sentence from him, they felt even more respect towards him.

Most probably, they wouldn't be able to forget this scene all their lives. Their legend of the Qingcheng Realm, the heavenly deity Qin Wentian. He told the people of the world that they are the same as him, starting from the mortal earth. Who was born lofty and unreachable? These words became engraved in the hearts of many people in the Qingcheng Realm, following them throughout all their lives.

And many years later, when more legendary characters appeared in the Qingcheng Realm, these legendary characters would all think back to the past, filled with gratitude towards the heavenly deity whom they had the fortune to meet with once. Naturally, at that point of time, their symbol of faith was no longer just a legend in the Qingcheng Realm. Qin Wentian had already became a legend in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

...

Since the Heaven Vault opened, already over two hundred years have passed. However, the commotion it caused still continued. Geniuses arrived by the batches day after day, heading into the Heaven Vault.

To the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, especially so towards world overlords and heavenly deities, even ten thousand years can be considered a short period of time, let alone a mere two hundred years. Many world overlords who were stuck at their cultivation realm would require a few hundred years of cultivation in just one closed door seclusion. Hence, for some commotion caused by secret realms, the commotion lasting a thousand years or ten thousand years, wasn't surprising at all. Let alone the fact that Heaven Vault was a mythical place that could connect the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms directly to the nine heavenly layers.

Naturally, although two hundred years wasn't a long time. Those who had entered Heaven Vault all improved remarkably fast, with the speed of traveling a thousand miles a day. After all, they were sensing the astral energy directly from their constellations. Given the close distance, many people would naturally gain many insights. Those extremely famous world overlords all managed to break through one after another, stepping into the deity realm. In the past, it took at least tens of thousands of years before a heavenly deity would appear. Now, because of Heaven Vault's appearance, a few hundred years was enough to make the juniors catch up to the senior generation. As for the heavenly deities of the senior generation, many were still stuck inside the dark void that was the Gods Extinction Path.

During these two hundred plus years of time, Qin Wentian was long incomparable to his past self. During this period of time, other than cultivating, he was still cultivating. He would occasionally accompany his loved ones but the vast majority of his time was spent on his cultivation. Right now, many people around him like Qinger, Bai Qing, Nanfeng Yaoyue, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor...Qin Wentian sent them all into the Heaven Vault for them to cultivate there, allowing them to sense the heavenly daos at a close distance. For Qinger and Bai Qing, Qin Wentian even acted as a protector for them, leading them personally to their respective constellations and allowing them to gain insights, helping them to increase their strength.

Everyone's strength was improving rapidly. Qin Wentian had already verified his dao and entered the deity realm. He didn't wish for himself to be too lonely and hoped everyone around him could catch up to him so they could all stare at the scenery of the world at his current vantage point.

But clearly, not everyone had the same level of talent as Qin Wentian. It wasn't so easy to comprehend a heavenly dao even though they could cultivate in such a sacred place like the Heaven Vault. They still needed more time and opportunities. Becoming heavenly deities ultimately wasn't something that could be accomplished within a short time after all.

Naturally, the one who improved the most during these years was none other than Qin Wentian. Other than gaining insights into the different daos, the number of constellations he could sense grew increasingly in number. Right now, he could already absorb the astral energy of several constellations. Small accumulated improvements would lead to abundance. He believed that there would be a day where he succeeded at that ultimate step.

Today, Qin Ding of the Qin Clan exited seclusion. After that, he learned that his son and daughter-in-law, as well as his grandson, all actually went to the Heaven Vault and even entered the Gods Extinction Path, losing all contact with the outside world. He even heard that Qin Yuanfeng might still be alive. Qin Yuanfeng's son Qin Wentian, had also appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Chapter 1900: The Brightest Constellation

In the boundless starry space of the Heaven Vault, Qin Wentian had his eyes closed in cultivation. Beams of astral light from different constellations cascaded down on him. If it was in the past, with so many sources of astral energy, it would definitely enable Qin Wentian's cultivation to move a thousand miles with a single day. But it was different now as he was already a heavenly deity.

For heavenly deities, comprehension of the daos was everything. Astral energy was merely the basis to unleash the power of the daos they had comprehended.

Qin Wentian's goal also wasn't to unceasingly absorb these beams of astral energy. What he wanted was to sense all the constellations in the nine heavenly layers and draw energy from them.

It has been over two hundred years. Although he was still continuously improving, he still has not managed to reach his goal yet.

At this moment, Qin Wentian activated the Undying Scripture. From his body, wisps of his soul separated, transforming into illusory figures that walked out from his body. They flew towards the boundless starry space. His vibrant soul energy wisps began to spread through the sea of constellations.

Every soul wisp occupied an area. This scene persisted for a very very long time until Qin Wentian sensed that his soul energy had completely permeated the nine heavenly layers, and continued to extend outwards.

Qin Wentian had used all sorts of methods but he still failed to reach that step. Right now, he was attempting to use the Undying Scripture to split his soul energy, forming tiny soul wisps that would go to each corner in the starry space to sense the existence of the constellations there.

However, those constellations were truly countless in number, it was unknown how many of them existed. Qin Wentian's illusory soul wisps occupied many places and all directions but he still had no idea how long he would need to fully envelop the nine heavenly layers. The current him still didn't have such an ability. He wasn't like Godking Xi who could use his will to envelop the entire nine heavenly layers.

Although he had no way to envelop the starry space fully, but after long periods of exploration and thought, the scene of a boundless starry space appeared in Qin Wentian's mind with his wisps of soul energy within, transmitting images after images to him. Upon seeing them, he could sense how majestic and shocking these sights were. Now that these scenes were in his mind directly, such feelings of awe far surpassed what he felt by countless times when he was staring up at the constellations of the nine heavens.

The Qin Wentian at this moment couldn't help but feel how tiny and inconsequential humans are. As insignificant as specks of dust.

However, it was precisely an existence as insignificant as specks of dust that could project their perception to the nine heavens, and even aim for the goal of transcending everything.

At this moment, Qin Wentian had a strange feeling. The multitude of constellations seemed different yet they also seemed strangely similar. They were all constellations in the starry space, releasing their own radiance. No matter where Qin Wentian's soul wisps were at, from any of them, he could sense the majesticness of the nine heavenly layers. The radiance from the constellations could reach any corners in the nine heavenly layers.

A sense of enlightenment appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. The nine heavenly layers, the countless constellations. In truth, the radiance from all of them could reach the mortal world, cascading down on the bodies of humans. Yet, humans could only see a single constellation or multiple constellations at best and absorb energy from those particular constellations.

Why?

Why was this the case?

Was it because of astral souls?

However, given his current cultivation realm, even if he didn't condense astral souls, he could still sense all the constellations in the starry space by standing here. Since this was the case, were astral souls supposed to help stellar martial cultivators in cultivation, or did it serve to restrict cultivators instead?

Qin Wentian's heart trembled as a bolt of lightning flashed through his mind. In the world of reincarnation inside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, why was he able to sense all types of laws despite not having astral souls?

Because over there, he didn't have what he had in the outside world. He had no astral souls. As long as he could sense the existence of a certain law, he would be able to gain insights and comprehend that law. And in there, he could sense the multitude of laws!

In the boundless universe, in the true primordial ancient world outside of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, do the cultivators there cultivate in the same way as those in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

The world of reincarnation was a world created by the mysterious young man in white. As long as your comprehension ability is high enough there, you can master any type of laws you wanted to. But why can't people do so in the world under the nine heavenly layers?

"Why would Godking Xi leave a message saying that once the astral energy from the countless constellations was absorbed, the tiny astral-being would transform into my ninth and final astral soul? What is the meaning behind the purpose of the ninth astral soul? Does the ninth astral soul truly needed to exist?" An audacious conjecture appeared in Qin Wentian's mind. He could sense the final astral gate in his soul. Astral gates governed the laws of the cultivation world. Each astral gate could only host one astral soul.

In that case, he really wanted to see what would happen when he formed an innate connection with the multitude of constellations.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. His heart was incomparably resolute. It has been so many years yet he had never succeeded before. But even so, he would attempt it again and again despite meeting with failure after failure.

His soul wisps and perception extended outwards, coming in contact with the various constellations in the starry space. For stellar martial cultivators, before they condensed an astral soul, they weren't under any sort of restrictions. As long as their perception could reach one of the nine heavenly layers, they could pick any type of law-attribute they wanted to. And now, Qin Wentian's perception could easily reach the ninth heavenly layer.

Initially, the cultivation of humanity had no restrictions. Why was there a need to impose a restriction on oneself?

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt an incomparable determination in his heart. His perception and soul wisps had completely engulfed the entire starry space and were connected to all the constellations within the nine heavenly layers. At this moment, Qin Wentian was as though he was at the center of the boundless starry space. The endless astral light was drawn towards his body, entering his soul, wanting to seep inside his astral gate. When the beams of astral light cascaded down, they didn't act the same way they did in the past, and condense an astral soul. Because this time, Qin Wentian wanted not to simply condense an astral soul from a constellation, he wanted to do so for all the constellations, countless in number.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's astral gate trembled violently. After that, even his soul was shuddering violently. An incomparably intense and piercing pain shot through Qin Wentian's soul, wanting to explode it. Within his astral gate, a mixture of different beams of astral light frenziedly clashed against each other, as though they wanted to shatter the astral gate.

Was this a failure?

Qin Wentian silently mused. Such a bold conjecture, was this nothing but a foolish dream?

Yeah...there were so many experts in the world. Through the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, how many supreme geniuses were there? Could it be that no one among them has attempted to do so before? Wasn't there anyone who could break the restrictions imposed by this heaven and earth?

Was this the regulations of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? For countless years from the past until now, was there no one who could break the regulations?

Qin Wentian was unwilling to accept this. If his soul shattered, even if he had cultivated the Undying Scripture, he wouldn't be able to live either. But he was truly unwilling to accept this. He had been trying for over two hundred years yet each of his experiments ended in failure. In that case, how should one walk this path?

At this moment, Qin Wentian didn't think about other things. He only thought of Godking Xi and the words his paternal grandfather told him. His grandfather believed that he would be able to do it, creating history.

For Godking Xi, he wanted to transcend everything. He was willing to pay any price, and even if he lost his body, he still wanted transcendence. He didn't want to be restricted by the nine heavens, he wanted to dominate and control them.

Although he had failed in the end, his soul transformed into the tiny astral-being with a boundless starry space within it. He hoped that someone in the future generations would be able to accomplish what he did not.

Now, Qin Wentian was the one who inherited the tiny astral-being of Godking Xi.

If one wanted to transcend the nine heavens, they must do something unprecedented, do something no one in the past has ever done before. Now, he already had some insights and managed to walk until this point. He was unwilling to accept failure. Qin Wentian believed that the path he picked should be the correct one. His insights also shouldn't be wrong. The only problem now was whether he dared to take the final step or not?

If he made a wrong move, he might consign himself to eternal condemnation, he would die and his dao would vanish.

Should he continue?

Qin Wentian felt a struggle in his heart.

"Godking Xi. The tiny astral-being your soul transformed into had once saved my life. If I die, I hope you would still be able to manifest your spirit and guard a wisp of my soul, saving it from complete death." Qin Wentian seemed to be mumbling to himself. He had chosen to continue despite the violent shuddering of his soul.

If one wanted great fortune, they naturally had to take on great risks without fear. If he didn't dare to take the final step, why was there a need to talk about transcendence? When he was young, he had already chosen to destroy his meridians so he could better walk his path of cultivation. And now, as a heavenly deity, since he knew that his path ought to be the correct one, why would he cower now? Why would he not dare to challenge the regulations set by this heaven and earth?

Boundless radiance from the countless constellations frenziedly flooded the astral gate in Qin Wentian's soul.

At this moment, that astral gate of Qin Wentian seemed to contain the astral light from the multitude of constellations in the nine heavenly layers. In the interior of the astral gate, it resembled a starry space now. Huge explosive sounds rang out from within Qin Wentian's soul, his astral gate shattered from not being large enough to contain the might of the constellations. His mind trembled, and in the depths of his soul, the 'sky' and 'earth' in there seemed to be split open. The pain was so severe that Qin Wentian directly fainted and lost consciousness. His body was still floating in the boundlessly vast starry space, as tiny and insignificant like a speck of dust.

...

Amidst the nine heavenly layers, and countless constellations of the boundless starry space, a figure that was like a speck of dust floated through the void aimlessly. No one discovered this. The starry space was just too large and vast. A corpse was nothing special, just a speck of dust.

This speck of dust was none other than Qin Wentian's body. He didn't know how long has he floated for or how long has he been asleep for.

Today, the little finger of the floating Qin Wentian trembled, it was like he regained a hint of consciousness. After a long time, his eyes finally opened, shining with a light as bright as the stars. He stared up at the sky before he stood up stably in the starry space.

"I'm still alive, I'm still alive!" Qin Wentian murmured as a smile appeared on his face. Being alive was undoubtedly a wondrous and beautiful thing.

His will entered his sea of consciousness in his soul and perceived his final astral gate. When his perception sensed the transformation within, Qin Wentian was completely stunned. He stood motionless for a very long time and finally, a radiant smile appeared on his face, filled with intoxicating satisfaction. He closed his eyes again and stretched his hands out, embracing the starry space.

"From today onwards, the boundless starry space, the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers, can all be used by me." In the starry space, Qin Wentian's voice sounded ethereal, echoing through the void. Right now, beams of astral light from the multitude of constellations streamed towards him from all directions.

At this instant, Qin Wentian was no longer a speck of dust. The radiance from his body was as blinding as the constellations. When all the astral light from the ALL the constellations in the nine heavenly layers entered his body, he himself was like the brightest constellations in the starry space.

At this moment in the starry space, countless gazes involuntarily turned towards a certain direction, staring at the source of this radiance, the brightest constellation in the starry sky.

Chapter 1901: End of the Commotion

Qin Wentian was none other than that constellation. It's just that right now, he was surrounded by boundless astral light and resembled a true constellation. No one could see his figure clearly, all of them could only see the radiance he exuded.

At this moment, the final astral gate in his soul vanished. What replaced it, was a stretch of boundless starry space. Right now in his sea of consciousness in the depths of his soul, more and more constellations started to shine brightly. When the light of each constellation shone upon Qin Wentian from the outside world, his inner starry space would reflect it and form a similar constellation to the one outside.

"After waiting for countless years, there's finally someone who can inherit my unfinished regret. I hope that there would come a time where you can truly transcend the nine heavens and stare at the scenery out there. From now onwards, Godking Xi shall no longer exist within the nine heavens." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. As the sound of the voice faded, a formless light entered Qin Wentian's mind. Above the nine heavenly layers, the dark void that is the Gods Extinction Path seemed to be wavering as void ripples could be seen. At the same time, all the scenes within the Heaven Vault, as well as the Gods Extinction Path, became imprinted in Qin Wentian's mind.

At this moment, the ten stone pillars all froze. The stone statues on them would never come to life again. As for the blood sea, it gradually dried up, no more evil spirits existed. Even the ancient heaven vault pathway started to shimmer in and out of existence, like it would disappear very soon. Right now, in the dark void, only desolation, loneliness and many ancient corpses could be seen. But other than them, many living figures appeared as the Gods Extinction Path vanished.

"We are out."

"Finally, we came out from there."

Numerous voices rang out. Those heavenly deities drew in a huge breath as their eyes were filled with the vicissitudes of time. They, finally saw the nine heavenly layers again. They could sense that the space they were in was no longer that spacetime maze which they had been trapped within.

Qin Zheng's group was here too. Qin Zheng stood there and breathed heavily. The Gods Extinction Path finally disappeared?

"Father." Qin Dangtian, who was at the side, called out. "We finally exited that place."

"Mhm." Qin Zheng nodded. He looked at his wife and held her hand before glancing at the heavenly deities at the side. In the Gods Extinction Path, the Qin Clan lost two heavenly deities. After that, during the past several years, they were all extremely cautious but there was still one heavenly deity who was heavily injured and almost died within. Qin Zheng only managed to save him after expending great effort.

This was like a nightmare and now, the nightmare was finally over.

Not only to Qin Zheng's group, to the heavenly deities of the other peak powers, it was also a nightmare. The number one fairy of the nine heavens, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, she was still as beautiful as ever but a hint of haggardness could be seen on her features. In fact, the hint of haggardness in her expression actually added to her charm in a different way.

"Hahaha! Heaven never seals off all the exits!" A heavenly deity shouted to vent his emotions. Even for heavenly deities, they also suffered and felt despair. However, since they are still alive, let's treat this experience as a nightmare.

All the heavenly deities sighed with emotions. All of a sudden, their hearts were filled with suspicions. Why did the Gods Extinction Path suddenly vanish?

Could it be that someone has obtained the secret within?

The people in the surroundings exchanged mutual glances at each other. Although this space was very large, it wasn't as large as the dark void that was the Gods Extinction Path. That place was a true stretch of chaotic spacetime. It was impossible for them all to be in the same spacetime after they entered.

"Qin Zheng, you are still alive." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed loudly.

"You are not dead yet, how can I be dead?" Qin Zheng replied.

"Hahaha." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. After that he stepped out and moved towards the nine heavenly layers. "What a pity, I spent so many years in there but I didn't obtain anything."

The experts respectively departed and flew downwards to the nine heavenly layers.

"They've returned." The people cultivating in the nine heavenly layers saw the heavenly deities flying down. The eyes of many people flashed with excitement. If these people were gone, wouldn't the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms be too boring? All of them were heavenly deities, and many of them were from the various peak powers of the different regions.

Qin Wentian also knew that the heavenly deities have exited. Just like what his paternal grandfather had guessed, everything here was created by Godking Xi. The Gods Extinction Path should be formed by Godking Xi's will. His will was able to engulf the nine heavens and even create the Gods Extinction Path. How terrifying was that? Even heavenly deities couldn't find their way out and would die within.

Not only did Qin Wentian know that the heavenly deities have left the Gods Extinction Path, he could even see many people entering the Heaven Vault from the scenes imprinted in his mind. Right now, he felt like he could control the Heaven Vault completely. He also sensed the aura of an extremely terrifying existence. This man bore some resemblance to Qin Zheng but his aura was much more fearsome in comparison.

This caused Qin Wentian to instantly think of someone. Qin Zheng's father, that character who had equal fame with his grandfather, Qin Ding of the Qin Clan.

He came here. Probably, he must have learned that his descendants were trapped inside the Heaven Vault which was why he rushed here.

This caused Qin Wentian to frown. Although right now he had already taken that crucial step, it didn't mean that his strength would surge explosively and he was strong enough now to fight against Qin Ding. Cultivation has never been gaining accomplishments in a single leap. The transformation he underwent this time around would enable him to tread on a path no one had ever treaded before. But even so, he still needed time to properly comprehend things. During these two hundred years, his improvements were extremely great but he wasn't arrogant enough to feel that he could surpass the peak heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with just these two hundred plus years of cultivation.

After all, to heavenly deities, two hundred years of time was simply too short.

Today, Qin Zheng's family left the Gods Extinction Path. To Qin Wentian, Qin Ding's arrival was undoubtedly a troublesome matter. Although in the boundless starry space, Qin Ding might not be able to locate him for sure, but given how strong Qin Ding was, who knew if there would be something unexpected happening? In addition, he wasn't alone in the Heaven Vault now. Qing`er and his other loved ones were here cultivating in the starry space as well.

Luckily, he could control the Heaven Vault now. Since this is the case, these troubles wouldn't be so problematic to resolve.

With an intention of his will, even the ancient heaven vault path leading up to the nine heavenly layers started to turn illusory like it would vanish at any moment. In this instant, the gazes of many froze. What was going on?

"Mhm?" Qin Zheng and the other heavenly deities just arrived here. Their eyes flashed with a strange light when they notice the change to the ancient heaven vault pathway.

"What's going on?" Someone asked.

"Gods Extinction Road has disappeared, even the ancient heaven vault pathway seems to be vanishing soon. Can it be that the Heaven Vault is going to disappear?" Someone frowned as he spoke. The ancient pathway began to dim, parts of the pathway would occasionally vanished after turning illusory. This caused the hearts of everyone to clench. Seems like the ancient heaven vault pathway was truly going to disappear.

This ancient heaven vault pathway connected the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the nine heavenly layers, ignoring the impossibly vast actual distance in space, condensing everything onto a single ancient heaven vault pathway. When the ancient heaven vault pathway started to shimmer in and out of existence, everyone in the different heavenly layers could see it clearly.

At this moment, a thought flashed through the minds of many people. Should they leave?

They didn't want to leave. All of them had huge improvements during these two hundred years. Their cultivation bases advanced a thousand miles with a single day of effort, this place was undoubtedly a sacred ground for cultivators.

There were even some world overlords who managed to break through and become heavenly deities in here.

No one wanted to leave. How could there be any place more conducive for cultivation other than here?

Even heavenly deities didn't want to leave.

However, if they don't leave, when the heaven vault path disappears completely, would they be stuck here forever? It would be unknown when they would ever be able to return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms again. Could it be that they were willing to float in the boundless starry space forever?

Some of the leaders from the peak powers immediately gave the orders to leave this place. For a period of time, many experts returned via the ancient heaven vault pathway, despite the fact that their hearts were filled with reluctance.

Not only so, the entrance to the Heaven Vault in the outside world also had some transformations. The entrance was trembling, the open slit of the 'heavenly eye' where the sea connects with the sky, seemed to be closing gradually. The hearts of many people trembled. Was the Heaven Vault going to be closed so soon?

Through history, the opening and closing of the Heaven Vault was always random, there were no fixed times for it. This time around, it seemed that the timing where Heaven Vault was closing has came.

The entire Heaven Vault was shuddering. Many people took out their messaging crystals and sent this news to the respective elders of their sects and clans who were cultivating within. Hence, the news unceasingly circulated, the experts in the nine heavenly layers all decisively stopped their cultivations and prepared to leave.

"Wentian, the Heaven Vault is about to close. Where are you now?" Luoshen Chuan's voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind.

"Grandfather, rest your heart at ease and just cultivate. There's no need to care about the Heaven Vault closing." Qin Wentian replied. Luoshen Chuan started after hearing Qin Wentian's words. After that, it seemed that he understood something as a faint smile appeared on his face. Hence, he closed his eyes and continued to focus on his cultivation. He was much more at ease compared to before. He knew that from now onwards, this secret realm that is the Heaven Vault, his grandson had full control of it.

"Wentian gege, should we exit?" Bai Qing's voice rang out. After that, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yaoyue, Little Rascal and the others all sent voice transmissions to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian gave them the same answers, telling them to rest at ease and continue with their cultivations, there was no need to care about the changes to the Heaven Vault. Hence, all of his friends and family continued with what they were doing. Even for those among his friends who didn't ask him, Qin Wentian also sent voice transmissions to them, telling them about this. Hence, right now, other than Qin Wentian's friends and family, all the other experts had already begun to leave the Heaven Vault.

After Qin Ding came here, he discovered that the Heaven Vault was going to close. He turned his gaze up to the nine heavenly layers and a moment later, a voice transmission rang out in his mind, causing him to set his heart at ease. Qin Zheng and his group were still alive and they were currently making their way to the entrance. Not long after, Qin Ding saw his son and the others coming back. It was just that there were two heavenly deities missing.

"Father." Qin Zheng walked over to Qin Ding, wanting to say something. There were many things he needed to inform his father about. He had met Qin Tiangang in the Gods Extinction Path.

"The Heaven Vault is about to close. Let's return first and talk while we are moving." Qin Ding spoke. Qin Zheng nodded. After that, their group flew out of the entrance. Qin Dangtian turned his head back and glanced at the nine heavenly layers, his eyes flashing with some longing. But eventually, he still chose to follow his father and grandfather out of the entrance as they departed.

Outside the Heaven Vault, in the Boundless Sea Region, experts flew out from the Heaven Vault's entrance unceasingly. Everyone understood that the commotion caused by the opening of the Heaven Vault which has lasted for over two hundred years, was finally coming to an end!

Chapter 1902: Suspicion

The Heaven Vault shuddered, the experts in the vault grew increasingly fewer, all of them leaving it and gathering at the Boundless Sea Region.

Some of these people were from the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"That's Qin Zheng. Qin Zheng's clan members as well as the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian. Who is that old man walking before them?"

"He is Qin Ding from the Qin Clan. In the past, he was a legendary character that could call the rain and summon the wind in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." The eyes of some people gleamed with sharpness.

"Even Qin Ding came?" Many people exclaimed.

"The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden also came out. How beautiful, her beauty is truly unrivalled in the world. Even the fairies of the Nine Mystical Palace are extremely beautiful."

"The mystical maiden of the junior generations has also broken through to the Heavenly Deity Realm. How powerful. Look, there's a young man beside her."

"That is Lin Xiao, someone who wishes to woo the mystical maiden. He is the successor of the Qiankun Sect and has also broken through to the heavenly deity realm. This time around, seems like there are many geniuses who achieved a transformation during their visit to the Heaven Vault, managing to verify their daos. Next, in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, a glorious era is about to unfold."

More and more experts continued to walk out from the Heaven Vault. The heavenly eye gradually closed bit by bit and it appeared that it was on the verge of closing completely.

Finally, when no more people walked out from the Heaven Vault, a thunderous rumbling sound rang out. The heavenly eye closed directly and the Heaven Vault seemed to vanish from the world. Right now in the airspace above the boundless sea region, there was only the sky, the Heaven Vault has disappeared.

"It vanished." Many experts silently sighed. During these two hundred plus years, they had gained many insights. This time around, the Heaven Vault's secret had been exposed to all and everyone knew that it connected the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the nine heavenly layers. Sadly, it only lasted for two hundred years. If not, the existence of the Heaven Vault would surely allow geniuses of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to grow even faster as more and more heavenly deities appeared.

Nobody knew when the next opening of the Heaven Vault would be.

After Qin Dangtian came out. He glanced at his surroundings. After that, he saw the figure he was looking for and instantly sped over there. Before him, a maiden as beautiful as a celestial appeared. This was none other than the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Nichang.

"Nichang, how has your cultivation been through these years?" Qin Dangtian asked.

It has been over two hundred years. When she saw Qin Dangtian again, Goddess Nichang's expression was still as calm as ever. She nodded her head lightly.

Qin Ding glanced over in this direction. He then asked Qin Zheng, "Is this the granddaughter of Qu Shen who has a marriage engagement with Dang`er?"

"Mhm." Qin Zheng nodded.

"Recently, there are some rumors that darken her reputation spreading around in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Ding calmly spoke.

"What rumors?" Qin Zheng was puzzled. He was trapped inside the Gods Extinction Path and didn't know about matters in the external world.

Qin Ding then revealed the rumors about Qin Wentian and Nichang. Qin Zheng's expression grew extremely unsightly. This was a heavy blow to the reputation of their Qin Clan. Qin Dangtian seemed to have sensed something and glanced over in their direction. After that, he spoke to Nichang, "Nichang, my grandpa is here. Let's go and pay our respects to him, alright?"

Goddess Nichang glanced at Qin Ding. After that, she followed Qin Dangtian and went over to Qin Ding's side. She didn't say anything. Qin Ding's gaze was filled with an imposing might, he stared at Goddess Nichang as he spoke, "Nichang, I'm a very old friend of your grandfather. I'm sure you have heard of the rumors about you circulating recently in the immortal realms. Back then, did Qin Wentian do anything to you?"

Goddess Nichang turned pale upon hearing Qin Ding's questions, her expression grew unsightly. She inclined her head and stared at Qin Ding as she icily replied. "No."

Qin Ding stared at her eyes before nodding, "It's good then. Let's find a time for your wedding with Dang`er. I will go and discuss with your grandpa now. Let's go together."

Their figures flashed as they sped away. Qin Zheng and his wife both were frowning.

"Qin Wentian, how did he leave the Gods Extinction Path?" Qin Zheng couldn't understand this. The recent rumors between Qin Wentian and Nichang in the outside world were after they had entered the Gods Extinction Path. Since this is the case, it meant that Qin Wentian had left the dark void earlier than them."

"It might be because of Qin Tiangang?" Qin Ding calmly spoke. His younger brother had been in the Gods Extinction Path for so many years. It wasn't surprising that he might have found an exit.

Qin Zheng's eyes flashed. This was possible indeed. Although the probability wasn't high, but if one was to tell him that Qin Wentian depended on himself to leave the Gods Extinction Path, he wouldn't believe it.

The countless people in the Boundless Sea Region gradually dispersed as they left the area.

Now, in amidst the starry space of the nine heavenly layers in the Heaven Vault, the atmosphere had turned completely silent. Qin Wentian walked out and arrived at the ancient heaven vault path. This pathway that was supposed to have vanished, now became extremely clear and solid again. There were no signs that it was going to disappear.

"Wentian." Luoshen Chuan's figure sped over. He then asked, "Right now, you are already in complete control of Heaven Vault?"

"Yes, grandfather. In the future, all of you can set your hearts at ease and cultivate here. Without my permission, no outsiders can venture in." Qin Wentian smiled. Numerous figures appeared and flew over, all of them were Qin Wentian's friends and family. They listened to Qin Wentian's words and didn't exit but they did notice that everyone else had left. At this moment, they all crowded around Qin Wentian, not understanding what had happened.

"Wentian gege, why did the vanishing heaven vault path became stable again?" Bai Qing asked.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand and ruffled her hair, he gently laughed, "This heaven vault path is already under my control."

A bright light flashed in Bai Qing's beautiful eyes, "In that case, doesn't that mean that we can cultivate in here forever? In addition, Wentian gege, you are the one who decides who can enter?"

Qin Wentian nodded, the hearts of everyone trembled. Even Luoshen Chuan was shocked. He knew what this implied. It meant that in the future, Qin Wentian was able to create peak-tier experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It was too terrifying.

For example, if Qin Wentian permits the experts of the Luoshen Clan to enter. In the future, how terrifying would the Luoshen Clan's development be? Most probably their strength would soon surpass the Divine Ox Clan. As long as they have enough time, they would surely be able to attain their past glory once more.

"In that case, the members of the Battle Saint Tribe can also come here to cultivate in the future?" Qi Yu exclaimed.

"That's only natural."

"Wentian, the people of my Southern Phoenix Clan would like to come here as well." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch laughed.

"Yaoyue, since you have spoken, there naturally won't be a problem." Qin Wentian smiled. His eyes flashed. In the future, his friends, family and followers all can cultivate in the Heaven Vault.

"Grandfather, didn't you say that there are many people in the Luoshen Clan who wish to follow you? In the past, you didn't want to further fragment the Luoshen Clan. You were also worried because if you have a fixed base, enemies might attack it and it wasn't convenient for too many people from the Luoshen Clan to follow you. But now, this problem is solved. You can slowly contact those loyal to you and get them to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. I'm sure the Luoshen Clan would rise up once again." Qin Wentian spoke. The Luoshen Clan was his mother's clan, the heartblood of his grandfather. In addition, they were already considered quite a strong force. Qin Wentian naturally wanted to nurture the experts from the Luoshen Clan properly and produce peak-tier combatants.

"Right." Luoshen Chuan didn't reject. With such good cultivating conditions, he naturally hoped that the people of the Luoshen Clan would be able to enjoy it.

...

After Qin Ding's group left Heaven Vault, they headed towards Qu Shen's residence in Boundless City and were discussing about the marriage between Qin Dangtian and Nichang. There were rumors saying that Qu Shen was very unhappy about something and didn't wish to fix a date so fast, it was unknown what his intentions were. But Qin Ding's attitude was like iron, he directly set a date and left with Qin Zheng and the others, returning back to the Qin Clan.

Naturally, no one knew of the true details. There was someone who said that after the Qin Clan left, Deity Qu was incomparably enraged. Both he and Goddess Nichang didn't step out of their residence at all after that. This couple that was proclaimed as an immortal couple in the past seemed to have a shadow cast on their relationship now. Maybe, it was due to the rumors between Goddess Nichang and Qin Wentian back then.

In any case, currently, Qin Wentian still had the name of the number one shameless heavenly deity in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

After Qin Zheng returned to the Qin Clan, the more he thought about it, the more he felt something was fishy regarding the closure of the Heaven Vault.

In a majestic ancient hall within the Qin Clan, his brows were furrowed as he heard the news brought to him by his subordinate. Although they left the Heaven Vault, they had stationed people there until the Heaven Vault closed completely. But even so, they didn't see Qin Wentian or Luoshen Chuan leaving the place. At that time, as long as either one of them appeared, Qin Zheng would instantly head back to capture them. However, they didn't come out at all. Both Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan seemed like they had already left the Heaven Vault long ago.

Those informants sent to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms stated that during the past two hundred plus years, Qin Wentian had returned numerous times and even brought some people from Azure Mystic away. It was unknown if they were heading towards the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but the chances are high that it was so. Qin Wentian should be bringing them to the Heaven Vault.

Also, Qin Wentian had managed to leave the Gods Extinction Path earlier than them. The Gods Extinction Path had vanished before the Heaven Vault's closure. Qin Zheng kept feeling that something was wrong somewhere.

This was especially so when he recalled some matters of the past. Qin Yuanfeng had obtained that mysterious treasure which seemed to have been given to him by Qin Tiangang who obtained it from the Heaven Vault. What was the reason why the Qin Clan has always been trying to force Qin Yuanfeng out? It was the same reason why they wanted to capture Qin Wentian alive.

He frowned as he silently mused, could it be that supreme treasure has already been passed on by Qin Yuanfeng to Qin Wentian?

And Qin Wentian, depending on that treasure, managed to solve the mystery of Heaven Vault and cause the Gods Extinction Path to disappear and the Heaven Vault to close?

One couldn't help but say that Qin Zheng's conjecture was the truth. But this was just speculation on his part after all. He couldn't ignore the unease in his heart, hence he gave an order, "Send people to monitor the area around Heaven Vault and Azure Mystic. The people at the Heaven Vault's area need not be strong, just pretend that they are cultivating in the boundless sea region."

"Yes." A subordinate bowed and went to execute his order. Qin Zheng stood up as coldness flickered in his eyes. If his speculations are true, Qin Yuanfeng's son, Qin Wentian, might have just accomplished something his father had never accomplished before!

Chapter 1903: A Stone Causing a Thousand-layered Wave

Other than Qin Zheng, there was still one more person observing the area around the Heaven Vault. This person was none other than Yue Changkong. Through these two hundred plus years, he had been trapped inside the Gods Extinction Path but he had improved greatly. Now, on the path of heavenly deities, it can be said that he was climbing higher and higher. But after he exited, he heard about the news regarding Qin Wentian. This meant that Qin Wentian could easily leave the Gods Extinction Path while everyone was trapped.

After he exited the Heaven Vault, Yue Changkong didn't leave immediately. He was waiting for Qin Wentian to appear but Qin Wentian didn't show up despite him waiting for a long time. Since this is the case, there were only two possibilities. Firstly, Qin Wentian had left the Heaven Vault long ago. Secondly, he hasn't exited from there.

With regards to Qin Wentian, Yue Changkong has always viewed him as a mortal enemy. It was like Qin Wentian was the jinx destined to cause setbacks to him in his life. He also truly believed that Qin Wentian had some outstanding characteristics, and even if Qin Wentian really was the one who solved the Heaven Vault's secret and exited way before any of them from the Gods Extinction Path, Yue Changkong didn't feel that it would be strange. This was because Qin Wentian was the one who made him take this path of eternal condemnation.

He hated Qin Wentian but he also admired this opponent of his. Just like how Qin Wentian viewed Qin Dangtian as his destined enemy, Yue Changkong also viewed Qin Wentian as his destined enemy. Killing Qin Wentian was his strongest obsession.

Right now, in the boundless sea region where waves continuously surged, there was an expert currently sitting in a boat, appearing as though he was cultivating. His cultivation level wasn't high.

This lonely boat simply floated quietly through the sea.

All of a sudden, a head bobbed out from the churning waves, this wasn't a human head but was the head of a demon living in the sea. Its demonic eyes glanced at the boat, before glancing at the area in the sky where the Heaven Vault had vanished, a moment later, it dove back into the sea and vanished from sight.

In the boundless sea region, the sound of waves crashing could be heard along with the roaring wind. But in the air space above the sea region, everything seemed so quiet. It was very hard to imagine that not long ago, this place was the source of a commotion that shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, causing experts from all eight great regions to gather here.

During these days, everything seemed normal. Qin Wentian was also worried people might discover the secret of somebody controlling the Heaven Vault. Hence, he didn't come out and chose to cultivate in the starry space of the nine heavenly layers. He wanted to wait until the news of the Heaven Vault's closure completely subsided before he came out. Things would be much safer then.

But Qin Wentian had a feeling that this secret was very tough to conceal. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would never lack of curious people and the Heaven Vault was a place that could even attract heavenly deities. It was undoubtedly the best place to cultivate as of now in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If such a place was controlled by him, and if the news of this was leaked, how could the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms not try to seize it from him?

Naturally, even if it was discovered, the Heaven Vault can still be considered a safe location. Other than him, no one could enter here.

Many days later, in the airspace above the boundless sea region, a tiny slit in the sky appeared. After that, two figures walked out from the slit. These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan. The moment they came out, the slit that was the entrance to the Heaven Vault, immediately closed. This opening lasted for an extremely short instant, if someone didn't stare with their complete attention at that particular spot, they wouldn't notice anything.

In any case, it was impossible for Qin Wentian's group to remain inside the Heaven Vault forever. Although they knew there was a danger in being exposed, they still chose to come out. But, for the sake of safety, only the two most powerful heavenly deities among them which are Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan exited first. The moment they appeared, their silhouettes flashed as they left immediately. They only appeared here for a very short moment.

There was no one currently here in the sea domain. However, below the sea, there was a school of fish swimming around. The eyes of one fish demon flashed with a cold light, after that, the fish demon actually spat out a messaging crystal and sent its demon sense into it, sending out a message.

Abruptly, a terrifying heavenly might bore down on it. That fish demon was greatly shocked, the waters around it churned wildly and flowed in reverse, shooting up into the sky. A white-robed figure stood in the air with a cold expression, this was a true heavenly deity. With a wave of his hand, lives in this particular area were completely exterminated. The fishes below were all killed, their blood dying the water red. But as the currents from the sea flowed back in, the blood was gradually washed away.

"There was no one above the sea, I didn't expect there to be a messenger hiding in the sea." Luoshen Chuan walked over. The one who acted earlier was none other than Qin Wentian.

"Seems like this secret can no longer be concealed." Qin Wentian softly spoke. Although he was already prepared in his heart and didn't feel that this secret could be kept forever, he still didn't expect this moment would come so fast. After the commotion of the Heaven Vault's closing faded, there were already people paying attention to the area around it? How unexpected. He also didn't know who wanted to find him so badly. Was it the Qin Clan? But most probably, he would soon have the answer.

"Grandfather, let's leave." Qin Wentian spoke. The two of them flew to Boundless City. Qin Wentian than spoke to Luoshen Chuan, "Grandfather, you have to be careful about this trip of yours to the Desolate Region this time around. If the Qin Clan is there, other than me, they would surely target you."

"I know, you be careful as well." Luoshen Chuan nodded.

"Don't worry grandfather. Right now, I believe I have the strength to protect myself." Qin Wentian confidently replied. Luoshen Chuan nodded. After two hundred plus years of cultivation, the Qin Wentian now couldn't be compared to the past. His grandson now can be considered as a truly powerful heavenly deity.

The two of them split up at Boundless City as the destinations they were heading to were different. Luoshen Chuan directly sped away, while Qin Wentian entered Boundless City. He paid a visit to Deity Qu. Firstly, this was because of courtesy. After all, Qu Mo and Nichang had helped him out before. Secondly, he wanted to know if Qin Zheng had spoken to Qu Shen about the marriage after they came out. Although he had conveyed Nichang's father, Qu Mo's attitude to them, it wasn't going to be so easy to reject the Qin Clan.

After all, the Qin Clan was a peak power of the Heaven Region.

After arriving at the Qu Residence, the atmosphere was somewhat quiet. A smile appeared on Qu Shen's face when he saw Qin Wentian arriving.

"Grandpa Qu," Qin Wentian called out.

"Wentian, thanks for visiting." Qu Shen nodded lightly. If Qin Zheng or Qin Dangtian could show him true respect like Qin Wentian, maybe he wouldn't want to reject the marriage engagement.

"Nichang, Wentian is here. Why don't you come out?" Qu Shen called. A moment later, Goddess Nichang came here. She was still as beautiful as ever but her expression was somewhat cold when she stared at Qin Wentian, filled with a hint of bitter resentment. Qin Wentian could only smile bitterly.

"There's no need to trouble Nichang. I just came to see if everything is well. I will be leaving soon." Qin Wentian shifted his gaze away as he smiled.

"Since you already came, just take a seat and rest a little. I will get someone to prepare a banquet." Qu Shen spoke. He then continued, "You can accompany me for a chat. The waves at the back of the river would always catch up with the waves in the front. I didn't expect you to become a heavenly deity at such a young age. The junior generations are truly to be feared."

Qin Wentian was helpless and could only agree to stay. The banquet was soon prepared. Goddess Nichang sat beside Qu Shen but she didn't say anything at all. From the start to the end, Qin Wentian and Qu Shen were the ones chatting. As they chatted, their topic soon moved to the Heaven Vault and to the Qin Clan. Upon hearing of the Qin Clan, Qu Shen's expression turned cold. Qin Wentian could sense his attitude and felt somewhat puzzled. Qu Shen then explained, "After the Heaven Vault closed, Qin Ding and Qin Zheng came by to look for me."

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Could it be the cold look on Qu Shen's face has something to do with this?

Qin Ding actually came by personally.

"Back then, some rumors were spread about you and Nichang. In truth, I hoped that the Qin Clan would cancel this marriage engagement out of their own will. In that case, even if I lose face, I can at least face up to her father, Qu Mo. However, Qin Ding took the initiative to ask if you have done anything to Nichang. After Nichang said no, Qin Ding directly set the date for the marriage. I wanted to delay this but Qin Ding's attitude was extremely overbearing. Although I'm acquainted with him since a long time ago, right now our statuses are not equal. He wouldn't give me face just because we are old acquaintances."

Qu Shen calmly spoke. Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. This, might be the cruel reality of the cultivation world.

He glanced at Goddess Nichang. But when she heard that they were speaking about her marriage, she kept her head lowered.

"In her heart, what does Nichang feel? Is she willing though?" Qin Wentian asked. He also didn't know if he should direct this question to Nichang or Qu Shen. If Goddess Nichang was willing, there was nothing he could say. Although he naturally didn't hope that she, as his benefactor who helped him before would marry his fated enemy.

"Nichang, Wentian isn't an outsider. You can tell him your thoughts." Qu Shen spoke to his granddaughter.

Not an outsider?

Qin Wentian felt warmth in his heart. Qu Shen truly treated him as how Qu Shen would treat a junior of his own clan.

Goddess Nichang inclined her head. Her beautiful eyes glanced at Qu Shen before glancing at Qin Wentian. She was as cold and calm as ever, no one could tell what she was thinking about in her heart.

"I don't really have any thoughts about this." Goddess Nichang stood up. She didn't say anything else and simply turned to leave, causing Qin Wentian to start.

When he saw this scene, Qu Shen's eyes gleamed. He then softly spoke, "I actually know what she is thinking in her heart."

"Grandpa Qu, what do you mean?" Qin Wentian asked.

"She is unwilling too." Qu Shen calmly spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's gaze to grow sharp.

"It's just that she is worried. Given the Qin Clan's current might, if she disagrees…" Qu Shen sighed, hating that he wasn't strong enough. It was one thing even if his strength was far from Qin Ding. He still had hidden injuries on his body. Now that they had already agreed to the marriage engagement, it wasn't going to be so easy to break their word.

Nichang also understood this. Hence, even if she wasn't willing, she wouldn't say anything. Because, she had to consider this useless old fellow which was him.

...

Qin Wentian's emotions felt somewhat heavy after he left the Qu Residence. Qu Mo's words have been passed on by him but has this marriage already become something unobstructable?

After he left, he naturally prepared to head back to Azure Mystic.

And just when he arrived in Azure Mystic, shocking news erupted in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Heaven Vault actually wasn't truly closed. The secret of the Heaven Vault had been obtained by somebody and the Heaven Vault now was in someone's control.

A tiny stone caused a thousand-layered wave to rise. An earthquake-level commotion once again shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

How could the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm forget a cultivation holy ground like the Heaven Vault?

Now that there was news saying that the Heaven Vault has fallen into someone's control, another formless storm was currently brewing!

Chapter 1904: His Name Today

The strange thing was that this news didn't circulate from the Heaven Region but came from the Mystic Region instead.

After that, the identity of the Heaven Vault's current controller was exposed as well. It was actually none other than the number one shameless deity of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Qin Wentian.

There were news saying that many peak characters of the major powers including the Qin Clan, Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystic Palace, had all entered and were trapped inside the Gods Extinction Path. No one managed to break out from there save for one person and that person was Qin Wentian. He brought his grandfather Luoshen Chuan out with him, safe and sound, way ahead compared to any of the other heavenly deities. It was only after the Gods Extinction Path had vanished did the other heavenly deities manage to return.

There was more news saying that several days after the Heaven Vault had closed, someone personally saw Qin Wentian exiting the Heaven Vault.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, many people believed in this news, including many of the peak character. Because, they all had gone inside the Gods Extinction Path before and knew that unless one managed to obtain the secret of Heaven Vault, they would surely not be able to leave the dark void.

Hence, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms which had originally calmed down, was seized by another commotion again. Countless experts rushed from the eight regions to Boundless City. Their target was still the Heaven Vault.

After some time, the experts gathered outside the Heaven Vault were as common as the clouds. Although the number couldn't be compared to back then, many of the people here today were still from the peak powers of the eight regions. All of them wanted to meet Qin Wentian. If the rumours were real, they wanted Qin Wentian to open the Heaven Vault and allow them to go back in for cultivation.

The Qin Wentian now has already returned to Azure Mystic and he was preparing to bring his friends and family here to the Heaven Vault for cultivation. Being in such close contact with the various constellations, Heaven Vault was undoubtedly the most suitable place for cultivators to comprehend insights.

Although he had returned to Azure Mystic, he soon received the news from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. As expected, the news has spread. Several people messaged Qin Wentian, including some people from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

But this was fine too. Since the secret was out, he actually felt more at ease as he didn't have to hide anything. He directly told those who sent the news to him that the rumours are true. He was now the person controlling the Heaven Vault.

The news inadvertently leaked. For a period of time, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was shaken by an earthquake again. Even more experts headed towards the area of the Heaven Vault. So, everyone was fooled by Qin Wentian. The Heaven Vault didn't close by itself. It was controlled to close by Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's name once again shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, ringing even louder.

After that, even more news spread out saying that back then in the world of reincarnation of the sacred academy, Qin Wentian was the person who entered the true legendary place. He was then the true chosen of the heavens and was much more outstanding than Qin Dangtian. In the future, he would take revenge on the Qin Clan for sure. Qin Dangtian was named Heaven's Son? What a joke. Even his woman was played by Qin Wentian before.

This news was somewhat malicious and had the intent to humiliate the Qin Clan. Also, it made many experts from the Qin Clan and other peak powers wary of Qin Wentian.

He is the son of the traitor of the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng, and the Goddess of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Qianxue. Now, he was already a heavenly deity and can control the Heaven Vault. Not only so, he also abducted Qin Dangtian's woman and even entered the true legendary place of the sacred academy before. All of this caused the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to treat him as a supreme character. Qin Wentian had unknowingly rose up and was now already standing at a very high peak.

In the Pureland of Bliss of the Universe Region, within a buddha sect, a reverend pressed his palms together and faced the west.

"Seven Abstinences." At this moment, a voice drifted over. Behind the reverend, the illusory image of a buddha arhat appeared, shining resplendently.

Reverend Seven Abstinences turned and bowed towards the ancient buddha.

"A storm has manifested in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. You should enter the mortal world." The buddha spoke. Seven Abstinences nodded. After that, he turned and directly left the mountain. Back then, there were so many geniuses from the different peak powers who went to the world of reincarnation. However, the one who entered the true legendary place in the end wasn't him. That person was now already creating a storm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In the Che Clan, golden light filled the sky. As the number one artificer clan of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Chen Clan was like a huge golden-color metal world. It shone resplendently, akin to a divine formation, able to emit shocking might at any moment.

Within the Che Clan, Che Ying stood inside a majestic ancient hall. Now, he has already become a heavenly deity, verifying his dao in the Heaven Vault. However, there was news saying that the young man who once narrowly lost his life in the world of reincarnation, was then the true person who entered the legendary place. Also, that young man now was the controller of the Heaven Vault.

Che Ying decided to set off again, heading towards the Heaven Region.

And in the Heaven Region, within the Qiankun Sect. Lin Xiao also turned his gaze to the horizons. He thought back to the young man who went crazy in the world of reincarnation when Luoshen Lei died. He didn't expect the person who entered the true legendary place to actually be him. Also, Qin Wentian was the current controller of the Heaven Vault. Things were too interesting.

Desolate Region, Divine Ox Castle. Recently, the ox chieftain would often fly into a rage. There were many rumors regarding Qin Wentian. Some guessed that Devilox of the Divine Ox Clan had precisely died to Qin Wentian's hand. The Battle Saint Bone already landed in Qin Wentian's hand and now, Qin Wentian was the controller of the Heaven Vault and had already broken through to become a heavenly deity.

Also in the Desolate Region, within the Devil God Mountain, the five demon sovereigns gathered together. Luoshen Chuan was here as well. The Kun Sovereign spoke in a somewhat depressed tone. "That little fellow is faithless. We taught him so many years yet he didn't inform us when he snuck over into the Heaven Vault to cultivate. Even when we told him to come back, he didn't reply."

"Kun Sovereign, you should know that Little Rascal has been following my grandson around since they were very young. Their relationship is exceptionally deep and you should know what would happen if this secret was exposed. Now, you have already seen the situation, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is shaken. It's only normal that Little Rascal chose to temporarily keep the news from all of you." Luoshen Chuan spoke.

"He has no conscience. We have nurtured him for nothing." The Kun Sovereign angrily spoke. "Luoshen Chuan, your Luoshen Clan and our Demon God Mountain are allies. What is Qin Wentian's attitude regarding the Heaven Vault? Can experts from our Demon God Mountain enter there to cultivate?"

Who didn't wish to enter the Heaven Vault?

Luoshen Clan and the Demon God Mountain always had a good relationship with Qin Wentian. This was their advantage. Now that the secret was exposed, that fellow Qin Wentian wouldn't not allow their people to go there to cultivate, right? If Qin Wentian refused, then there would be no meaning of being allies any more.

"I will have to consult him for his opinion." Luoshen Chuan spoke. The Kun Sovereign nodded. The gazes of the five demon sovereigns were filled with anticipation. If the experts from their Demon God Mountain could enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation, they would surely improve very quickly. In the future, there might not be five, but ten demon sovereigns of their Demon God Mountain instead.

All the experts of the various powers had different thoughts but there was one undoubtable point. Qin Wentian's name had already spread throughout the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm.

There were now many experts outside the Heaven Vault. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't show himself easily, and he had not appeared in public for several years already. He wanted to see how long these people could wait for. After all, even if he wasn't inside the Heaven Vault, he could still cultivate.

In fact, no one knew that in truth, Qin Wentian has actually already arrived at the boundless sea region. It was just that he was disguised and no one could recognize him.

As time passed, the number of people outside the Heaven Vault wasn't as much as before. This was especially so for powerful heavenly deities. It was impossible for them to waste their time and wait here forever for Qin Wentian to appear. Because they knew that Qin Wentian would surely not show himself easily.

Today, a group of experts appeared in the boundless sea region. They headed forward in batches and came to the location below the Heaven Vault, mixing into the crowd. Although currently, the number of people outside Heaven Vault wasn't as much as before, there were still plenty of them. A few batches of people mixing into the crowd wasn't too conspicuous. This was especially so that their cultivation bases weren't high.

These batches of people were from Azure Mystic. After several years, Qin Wentian noticed the crowd outside Heaven Vault had lessened. This was why he silently brought them here.

These people consisted of experts from the Battle Saint Tribe, Southern Phoenix Clan and Myriad Devil Islands. Naturally, not everyone was here, only those with a higher cultivation base relative to the people of Azure Mystic. Qin Wentian didn't intend to bring everyone here in a single trip or that would have been too eye-catching.

These people gradually moved towards each other and gathered together. After that, an intense spatial storm engulfed them.

"Huh?" Many people frowned, staring over. After that, they only saw a spatial storm above the sea region and in an instant, at the point where the sky connected with the sea, a thin slit appeared.

The Heaven Vault had opened.

"Go." Numerous figures soared into the air and flew towards there. But at this moment, that spatial storm engulfing the groups of people earlier brought them into the slit and at the same time, a terrifying heaven might bore down on everyone else, obstructing them from advancing forward. In just an instant, the slit that was the entrance, closed again as a white-robed figure stood in the air, staring at everyone else.

"Qin Wentian." Many people stared at the handsome young man whose true features were changing to his original appearance. Their eyes gleamed with sharpness as several terrifying auras gushed forth. These terrifying auras all belonged to heavenly deities. Clearly, there had been some heavenly deities hiding in the shadows here.

"Everyone, what can I do for you?" Qin Wentian stared at them as he calmly spoke. Since the secret of the Heaven Vault has been exposed, he didn't really care anymore.

"Qin Wentian, you are actually in control of the Heaven Vault. You should allow everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to peruse it. What do you intend by occupying it for your own?" A person coldly spoke. That person was a world overlord from a peak power.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced at him before speaking with cold disdain, "Do you have the qualifications to talk to me?"

That expert's expression froze before turning extremely unsightly. One of the heavenly deities spoke, "Qin Wentian, the Heaven Vault cannot be something you possess alone, it belongs to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Are you really intending to not share with everyone and occupy it yourself?"

"I'm the inheritor of the Heaven Vault, I naturally have the power to decide who can enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. In any case, which of the peak powers are you from?" Qin Wentian calmly asked.

"Heavenly Deity Mountain." That heavenly deity replied.

"The Heavenly Deity Mountain originally also belonged to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but it is now occupied by you experts from the Heavenly Deity Mountain Sect. Why can you all possess it alone then? If one day I bring some people over to cultivate there, would all of you welcome everyone who wants to use the resources of the Heavenly Deity Mountain with open arms?" Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"You are distorting logic." That heavenly deity angrily spoke. Another heavenly deity then spoke, "Qin Wentian, experts from the various peak powers from the eight regions are here today. If you want to occupy the Heaven Vault alone, that would be tantamount to declaring war against all the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Are you trying to threaten me?" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with coldness, staring at that heavenly deity. When that heavenly deity matched his gaze, that heavenly deity actually felt a sense of pressure!

Chapter 1905: Announcement

The expression of that heavenly deity turned cold. It was said that Qin Wentian recently attained his dao about two hundred years before this, during the time when the Heaven Vault opened. How strong would he be?

As a heavenly deity, he naturally has his own pride and imposingness. He stared at Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, "This isn't me threatening you, I'm just stating facts. Right now, everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms knows that you are the controller of the Heaven Vault. I want to ask if you have the face to occupy the Heaven Vault yourself? Do you really think you are strong enough to take on all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as your enemy?

All the experts below stared up at Qin Wentian. The secret of the Heaven Vault was too extraordinary, everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were paying attention to it. Qin Wentian wanted to monopolize the Heaven Vault? This was absolutely impossible.

Qin Wentian calmly stared at everyone below. It was not impossible for him to allow the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to enter there and cultivate. However, the prerequisite was that he had to truly have enough strength to look down imperiously on all the other powers from a height above like the mysterious white-robed young man in the world of reincarnation. When one stood at the absolute peak, they naturally hoped for the junior generations being able to grow in strength as well.

But now, he can't do this yet. It wasn't because he was selfish. Rather, it was because the human heart was unfathomable. If he allowed everyone to enter the Heaven Vault and everyone knew that he was the controller, how could they not act against him? Could they not try and seize the authority of control from him? What was the reason why the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms launched a war against the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms back then, causing the loss of countless lives? Naturally, it was because of authority of control as well as cultivation resources.

Treasures were always the source for conflict. Let alone the control authority of a supreme treasure such as the Heaven Vault. It would definitely attract the killing intent of everyone. By allowing people from the other peak powers to enter, it would only be dangerous for him. In addition, he still had powerful enemies like the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan.

"If you obtain a treasure, would you take it out and share with everyone in the world?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. After he obtained the inheritance of Godking Xi, he naturally gained control of the Heaven Vault. In that case, he clearly became the one to decide who could enter Heaven Vault, he shouldn't be forced or pressured by others.

If one was to say that the Heaven Vault should belong to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, that would be a joke. When one obtained a treasure, did that person really have to take it out and share with everyone else?

"Qin Wentian, this decision isn't up to you. Those people earlier were allowed into the Heaven Vault by you, they should be your friends or family, right? This means that you are already starting to take preventive measures, you clearly understand what the Heaven Vault means to everyone. Have you thought about the consequences of being stubborn?" That heavenly deity coldly spoke, he naturally wouldn't argue about logic with Qin Wentian.

"Haha, threatening me?" Qin Wentian suddenly laughed. "Fine then, I will wait outside the Heaven Vault for everyone in the world. I want to see exactly what the consequences would be."

His voice thundered through the air as he simply stood above the sea region, allowing the ocean breeze to set his clothes aflutter while exuding an air of boundless magnificence.

As long as he entered the Heaven Vault, what could anyone to do him? However, he didn't enter the Heaven Vault, he simply stood there and seemed to be calmly waiting to see what people could do to him.

Many people took out their messaging crystals and sent out information to their own respective powers.

Qin Wentian's appearance, the reopening of the Heaven Vault as well as Qin Wentian sending some people into it soon began to circulate around. In Boundless City that was closest to the boundless sea region, a storm of commotion occurred as experts from the city flew towards the sea region endlessly.

For a time, the dissipated commotion rose up again as a storm manifested.

The Qin Clan always had someone here monitoring the Heaven Vault. Currently in Boundless City, two powerful heavenly deities of the Qin Clan were stationed there. When they received the news, they instantly set off, flying towards the direction of the Heaven Vault.

In the Qu Residence, Qu Shen called his granddaughter Goddess Nichang over. He stared at her and softly spoke, "Earlier, I received the news that Wentian has appeared once more and his location is at the Heaven Vault. He just sent in a batch of people to cultivate in there. During these years, I'm sure you also know about the news circulating around the outside world."

"Mhm." Goddess Nichang nodded her head lightly. Qin Wentian created such a huge commotion, it would be difficult even if she didn't wish to know.

"Do you still remember back then when Wentian came to our residence, I once asked you what are your thoughts?" Qu Shen suddenly asked. Goddess Nichang started before nodding her head. Her grandfather had asked her what are her thoughts regarding the marriage engagement with Qin Dangtian.

"Maybe at that time, he wanted to say something. Maybe if you said you don't agree with the marriage engagement, he would have revealed the fact that he controls the Heaven Vault and you can hide in there. However, you didn't express your true feelings." Qu Shen bitterly smiled. "Grandpa knows what you are thinking about. If you truly don't want to marry to Qin Dangtian, don't force yourself. This is your father's wish as well. Although the Heaven Vault became a place everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm are lusting over, it's very safe in there. Most probably other than Qin Wentian, no one else would be able to enter.

Goddess Nichang's beautiful gaze froze as she stared at her grandpa, she naturally understood the thoughts in his heart.

"I will go to the boundless sea region to take a look first." Goddess Nichang softly spoke. Qu Shen smiled and nodded his head lightly. He had no choice but to act like this due to the personality of his granddaughter. His granddaughter was always so cold to everyone else. Most probably, this was because her parents weren't around when she was growing up. Because of this, Qu Shen also felt some guilt.

Goddess Nichang then departed. Although her back view was beautiful, one could sense that she radiated a sense of loneliness.

In Boundless City, endless waves of experts flew into the air with lightning speed, radiating terrifying auras as they rushed towards the boundless sea region.

These people were clearly here for the Heaven Vault. Because Qin Wentian didn't appear for several years, they left the boundless sea region and waited in Boundless City instead. Now, the news of Qin Wentian's appearance finally came.

One could say that for those peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the vast majority of them had sent people to wait at Boundless City.

Because of Qin Wentian's appearance, they rushed out at the same time, heading towards the sea region. In fact, quite a few deity-level auras engulfing the entire city could be felt. Other than the several deities, there were also many powerful world overlords.

The people of Boundless city felt their hearts shaking. If Qin Wentian didn't appear, they would basically never imagine so many powerful existences were hiding in their city.

Currently at the location of the Heaven Vault above the sea region, more and more experts came by. Those who arrived first weren't in a hurry to do anything to Qin Wentian. Just like what the first heavenly deity had said, by monopolizing the Heaven Vault, the whole Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would treat Qin Wentian as his enemy.

Qin Wentian wouldn't give up his control of the Heaven Vault. The number of people who wished to deal with him was almost countless. Hence, no one felt hurried.

More and more experts arrived. Other than those from the major powers, there were also many bystanders who came to watch the drama. Their eyes were fixed on the white-robed young man standing in the air. Qin Wentian had his eyes closed and seemed incomparably calm. Many people silently sighed in admiration. Even at this moment, he was still so calm, as expected of a character that could cause a storm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Lin Xiao also arrived. He came here with the mystical maiden, it was like he would be everywhere with her until he successfully wooed her. His gaze turned to Qin Wentian. Back then, the person in the world of reincarnation who went crazy due to Luoshen Lei's death, was actually so imposing now.

Goddess Nichang also came. Her beautiful eyes stared at the figure in the air but there was no expression on her face.

"Goddess Nichang!" Her appearance instantly caused a minor commotion.

"Her eyes don't seem to contain any hatred when she looks at Qin Wentian." Many people discussed. Back then, the incident of Qin Wentian abducting Nichang created huge waves in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. By right, Goddess Nichang should have some reaction when staring at him, right? Could it be something really happened?

Many people were still waiting. It was like no one was in a hurry to make things difficult for Qin Wentian.

After some time. the two heavenly deities of the Qin Clan finally walked out. Their expressions were cold as they spoke, "This brat Qin Wentian has immense ambitions, actually wanting to monopolize the Heaven Vault. Everyone, why is there a need to waste time? We should capture him directly and force the controlling mechanism out from him."

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at the two heavenly deities from the Qin Clan.

"Qin Wentian, say it for yourself. Are you willing to open the Heaven Vault to let everyone enter?" Someone asked.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything. The experts in the crowd frowned as their expressions turned cold. Another person questioned, "Since he is unwilling to express his stance, why bother wasting words?"

Such voices rang out consecutively, all of them wanting to capture Qin Wentian and seize the secret of controlling the Heaven Vault from him. For a time, Qin Wentian was the target for a multitude of arrows.

Qin Wentian opened hdis eyes and stared at the countless experts here. He would have to face them sooner or later. In that case, he might as well make things clear in one go. If someone wants to be enemies with him, he was fine with it.

"Today, I won't lie to everyone. The Heaven Vault was left behind by an ancient expert and I've inherited it. This means that the Heaven Vault now belongs to me. I waited for all of you here because I want to tell the world that this Heaven Vault is mine and mine alone. If I want to allow people to enter, they can enter but if someone wishes to threaten me and be my enemy, I, Qin Wentian, shall accept no matter who or how many powers want to come at me." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his gaze sweeping through the area. The wind here fluttered his robes, causing flapping sounds in the air.

He stood there and announced to everyone that the Heaven Vault belongs to him. It was his choice whether or not to let someone enter it.

Also, for those who wished to threaten him and become his enemy, he shall accept it no matter who or how many powers came at him!

Chapter 1906: Domineering

Suave!

The hearts of many involuntarily praised in admiration. When facing the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Qin Wentian was still able to give such a domineering reply. The Heaven Vault belonged to me, I will let whoever I want to enter it. Such grace and charm he exuded was like indicating he didn't give a damn about the threats spoken by the heavenly deity earlier at all.

However, it was one thing to be suave. But could he really endure the fires of rage from all the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

Let alone Qin Wentian, even if the strongest peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms obtained Heaven Vault, they need not dream about monopolizing it alone. Things wouldn't be easy for them either.

"Everyone, I believe you all have heard his words." After a moment of silence, a heavenly deity spoke, his voice filled with a heavy mocking tone.

Indeed, now that the Heaven Vault was inherited by Qin Wentian, he should naturally be its controller by logic. But, does he have the strength to support this? He made that announcement before all the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm. How arrogant and ridiculous was that? He simply didn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth despite the fact that he was already a heavenly deity.

Qin Wentian gracefully smiled. He calmly spoke, "Since this is the case, for those who wish to threaten me to handover the Heaven Vault, just stand before me."

After hearing Qin Wentian's words, the airspace above the Heaven Region fell silent once more. Qin Wentian already said that he would accept it no matter who or how many wanted to be his enemies. Now, he wanted those who would be his enemies to stand before him. Clearly, he wasn't running away. Since this is the case, who among them should take the lead?

Seeing everyone remain silent, Qin Wentian laughed. "No matter what, everyone is at least someone from one of the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There are even several heavenly deities here. If you all only dare to make a commotion while hiding in the crowd, it would be better for you to shut up so as not to embarrass yourselves."

His words were already filled with the hint of provocation.

"Arrogant." Lin Xiao laughed in a low voice after he heard that. The mystical maiden also felt speechless. This Qin Wentian, not only did he attempt to avoid the pressure from the peak powers, he actually voluntarily welcomed the pressure? This was truly arrogance and not arrogance of an ordinary level.

"Vile spawn." A cold voice rang out. The two heavenly deities from the Qin Clan walked out, their eyes flashing with coldness as they stared at Qin Wentian. One of them spoke, "Qin Wentian, although your father was a traitor of the Qin Clan, the blood that flows in your veins ultimately is that of the Qin Clan as well. If you are willing to apologize on behalf of your father and beg the clan leader for forgiveness and gift the Heaven Vault to our Qin Clan, the Qin Clan might be magniamous enough to forgive the crimes you and your father committed."

"Gift the Heaven Vault to the Qin Clan? Apologize? Beg for forgiveness?" Qin Wentian stared at the heavenly deity from the Qin Clan who spoke. Such shameless words, yet this heavenly deity spoke like justice was on his side. Could it be that the higher one's cultivation was, the thicker their skin would be?

"I have never been someone from the Qin Clan. My father also feels shame that he was born as part of the Qin Clan. As for all of you, who the hell do you think you are? How can your skins be so thick? Do you even still want face?" Qin Wentian mocked. The eyes of the two heavenly deities narrowed as their expressions froze. Their auras gushed out, causing heavenly might to crackle. A terrifying power erupted forth in the airspace above the sea region.

"As expected of a vile spawn. Since this is the case, we can only forcibly capture you back to the Qin Clan." Another one of the heavenly deities spoke in a righteous manner. Capturing Qin Wentian back to the Qin Clan? The other experts here would definitely not agree. So, the purpose of the two heavenly deities saying all of this was because they wanted to bring Qin Wentian away. After all, capturing Qin Wentian means obtaining the Heaven Vault. How can they allow the plans of the Qin Clan to succeed?

However, since the Qin Clan was willing to take the lead in this situation, they didn't mind watching for now. But if the Qin Clan wanted to bring Qin Wentian away, this was clearly impossible.

"Foolishly stubborn." The heavenly deity from the Qin Clan coldly spoke. A vertical slit appeared in the center of his brows, opening to reveal an eye. This eye was terrifying to the extreme and shot out heavenly might. In an instant, the area ahead was engulfed by the power of his eye, including the body of Qin Wentian.

"Qin Li's eye of control." The heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were all famous individuals. The moment this heavenly deity acted, even for those juniors who haven't seen him before, would all know who he was based on the attacks he used. Qin Li, a heavenly deity of the Qin Clan. He depended on Qin Clan's bloodline art to attain his heavenly dao and formed an eye of control that contained heavenly might. It was able to control the movements of people and even seize everything from its target.

Qin Wentian stiffened when he felt the controlling might boring down on him. For a time, his entire body felt ice-cold. Was it this kind of power that plundered all the energy from his father back then?

In the past, his father encountered the joint attacks by many of the elders from the Qin Clan. He also had no idea what agony his father faced. But now, as a heavenly deity, when he sensed the power of the eye of control, he could faintly sense that it was a similar power. Likely it was this eye of control that seized everything from his father after he was heavily injured when he was being ganged up on.

This surge of heavenly might was extremely fearsome and tyrannical, enveloping a complete area. Directly trying to invade Qin Wentian's body.

But right now, there was only coldness in Qin Wentian's gaze.

The other party frowned, the power of his eye of control descended, wanting to control everything in the world. However, Qin Wentian actually simply stood there in a stable manner. Qin Li could sense the existence of a layer of sealing energy in Qin Wentian's body protecting him from any invasion of outside energy.

Qin Wentian took a step forward and crossed the space, appearing before Qin Li. This amount of distance was simply too short to heavenly deities, let alone Qin Wentian who was proficient in the laws of space and time. A single step was all he needed.

Qin Wentian glanced at Qin Li, similarly casting a glance at him. In an instant, Qin Li felt an entire spacetime being created by Qin Wentian's gaze, completely enveloping him. His body directly sank into the world created by Qin Wentian's gaze, he could do nothing to resist that tyrannical power.

His eye at the center of his brow began to glow with a terrifying luster. In the air, a manifestation of Qin Li's eye of control appeared, locking down on this created world. However, to his horror, Qin Li discovered everything in this world was under Qin Wentian's control. This included his own dao as well.

A beam of light radiated forth from an ancient word, moving with incredible speed, resembling a sword of the heavenly dao. Qin Li's eyes were filled with fear. He sensed that sword was moving too fast, so fast that he had no way to evade. It wasn't the sword that was fast. Rather, in this spacetime, he was simply too slow. Everything here was under Qin Wentian's control. Fast or slow depended on his desire.

He cursed in rage. A beam of extremely bright light shot out from his third eye, but when it came in contact with the power of the ancient word, the beam of control light directly shattered. The ancient word contained Qin Wentian's dao, his Spacetime Sword Dao.

"ARGH!" A scream of misery rang out. Qin Li's third eye was directly pierced through as fresh blood flowed. He covered his third eye with his hand as a look of incomparable agony appeared on his face.

However, people in the surroundings were all staring at this scene in shock. Because, the current Qin Li wasn't in the same spacetime as them, he was sealed in another world created by Qin Wentian.

"From today onwards, you will be trapped in that world forever." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. A beam of light shot out from his eyes and the sealed spacetime he created earlier vanished, like it never existed before. No one knew where that world had gone to. It disappeared alongside with Qin Li.

It wasn't difficult for a heavenly deity to create a world. However, after creating it, Qin Wentian sealed the world away completely with Qin Li being trapped within. As long as Qin Li couldn't break through the seals, he would never be able to exit from there. Also, it was clear that Qin Li who was trapped by a single gaze wouldn't have enough strength to break the world he was sealed in.

A heavenly deity was going to vanish just like that?

This was like a play, a heavenly deity had vanished with the effort of a single gaze.

Everyone knew the difference in strength with regards to each cultivation realm. The higher one climbed, the greater the disparity would be. At the heavenly deity level, the disparity in strength between different heavenly deities could reach a terrifying extent. At this moment, all the people here clearly saw this.

Qin Wentian and Qin Li were both heavenly deities but the disparity in their strength wasn't just a little bit. Qin Wentian could completely dominate his opponent. Before Qin Wentian, there was no difference between Qin Li and a world overlord. However, everyone knew that Qin Li was a heavenly deity and he had become one since countless years ago.

Comparing the two of them, Qin Wentian had just broken through to the heavenly deity realm roughly about two hundred years back.

However, the strength and weakness of heavenly deities were never measured by the amount of time they spent in this realm.

The other heavenly deity of the Qin Clan was named Qin Cang. When he saw the fight that ended in an instant, his expression turned extremely pale. His strength was roughly equal to Qin Li. If he fought against Qin Wentian now, the ending could very well be imagined.

Qin Yuanfeng's son was already so powerful to this extent?

He involuntarily thought of Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. When Qin Dangtian had just been a heavenly deity for two hundred years, was he as powerful as Qin Wentian?

To his shock, he realized that the Qin Dangtian then, couldn't be compared to the current Qin Wentian.

The talent of Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian was acknowledged by everyone in the Qin Clan. In the future, he would surpass Qin Zheng and might be the strongest person ever to be born in the Qin Clan. However, when he compared Qin Dangtian and Qin Wentian, he actually didn't have the absolute confidence to say that Qin Dangtian's talent was higher. What did this indicate?

This indicated that as long as this traitor's son had enough time, Qin Wentian might be able to surpass everyone in the Qin Clan, including Qin Dangtian. In that case, what would the situation for their Qin Clan be like?

"During these years, there are plenty of rumors floating around about me. As a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan, you should have heard the rumors, right?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Cang as he asked.

Qin Cang's expression turned ugly. He had naturally heard the rumors regarding Qin Wentian before.

"In that case, have you not heard that Qin Zhong's death was caused by me alone?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Qin Cang turned pale. In the past if Qin Wentian said this, he would doubt this. But now, he actually believed it.

"When I was at the world overlord realm, I could already kill a heavenly deity of your Qin Clan. Now, with my current level of power, the two of you want to bring me back there?" Qin Wentian mockingly spoke, the hearts of everyone trembled when they heard that. They were like Qin Cang. At this moment, no one doubted Qin Wentian. Back then, Qin Zhong was killed by him alone, when Qin Wentian was still a mere world overlord.

"Don't worry. I won't kill you but I won't let you go either." Qin Wentian calmly continued. It was like the fate of this heavenly deity before him was already in his control, no one would be able to do anything. If he wanted Qin Cang to die, Qin Cang wouldn't be able to live.

"There's one more heavenly deity from the Luoshen Clan being detained in the Qin Clan now, right? Just as well, get them to use him to exchange for you. You better pray that nothing has happened to him. If not, I will make sure you experience whatever he experienced." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. A single sentence has determined Qin Cang's fate, the fate of a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan!

Chapter 1907: Friends and Enemies

After Qin Cang heard Qin Wentian's words, he directly turned and sped away.

A heavenly deity from the powerful Qin Clan actually chose to flee.

This seemed somewhat mocking. Not long ago, Qin Li and Qin Cang still publicly proclaimed that they would capture Qin Wentian back to the Qin Clan to apologize and force the secret of the Heaven Vault out, handing control to the Qin Clan. But now, Qin Cang as a respectable heavenly deity, actually chose to run away instead of fighting.

Although this felt extremely mocking, it was also normal. The strengths of Qin Li and Qin Cang were relatively on the same level. Since Qin Wentian could easily handle Qin Li, it naturally wouldn't be difficult for him to deal with Qin Cang.

How difficult was it for one to cultivate to the level of a heavenly deity? They would naturally treasure their lives.

"Wanting to leave now? Isn't it a little too late?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke. With a glance, the time and space there seemed to twist. His gaze was extremely terrifying, shooting out beams of heavenly dao light. With a single glance, the area ahead was completely engulfed by his pressure. The space there churned wildly, as the laws of time and space revolved rapidly.

At this moment, the experts in the boundless sea region all saw Qin Wentian's eyes. His eyes were like the heavenly dao, representing the law order of heaven and earth.

When Qin Cang sensed the spacetime twisting, his expression turned ashen. He punched out, causing heaven and earth to rumble. This fist of his seemed capable of penetrating everything, yet it failed to break apart the twisting space and time. The pressure produced by the twist bore down on him, pulling him in, and tethered him to Qin Wentian.

"If I don't let you leave, can you leave?" Qin Wentian spoke arrogantly. "Since you want to enter the Heaven Vault so much, I will grant you your wish."

Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, the wave of twisted space time flew into the sky. A slit opened up and Qin Cang was sent inside it. Qin Wentian believed that even a heavenly deity wouldn't be able to breakfree from his twisted spacetime imbued with the power of the sealing laws.

"Wasn't that a powerful heavenly deity character?" Many world overlords felt their hearts shaking. Today, the battle they had witnessed overturned all their knowledge. A powerful heavenly deity was actually as weak as an ant, captured so easily without any chance to fight back.

In truth, they had never seen this before because it was very rare for deity-level battles to erupt in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The implications of a deity-level battle was too great. The various powers all had trepidations in their hearts. However, between Qin Wentian and the Qin Clan, they were originally already mortal enemies. So, which party would have trepidation in using heavenly deities?

Back then in the Heaven Vault, the Qin Clan already forced Qin Wentian into the Gods Extinction Path. Hence, towards the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't be polite. This was why the deity-level battle they saw today was different from their imaginations. To those peak characters of the peak powers, other than feeling shock at Qin Wentian's strength, they didn't feel too much of a surprise with regards to there being such a large disparity in power between heavenly deities.

But, wasn't this Qin Wentian a little too monstrous?

He seemed to have effortlessly settled the two heavenly deities of the Qin Clan. Most probably, other than those few extremely strong heavenly deities in the Qin Clan, no other heavenly deities would be a match for Qin Wentian.

Was this the source of his confidence of why he dared to take everyone in the world as his enemy? He was so powerful that ordinary deities could only stare up at him in awe.

Qin Wentian still stood in the air space above the sea region. The ocean breeze gusted by, but the gazes of everyone staring at him had changed. They no longer felt Qin Wentian was arrogant or a fool that could easily be trampled on. At this moment, they truly realized that the fact that the fame of the arrogant and handsome-looking young man in the air could resound through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wasn't a fluke. He had enough strength to depend on. He was currently writing his own legend.

There was no doubt that the future Qin Wentian would surely be able to leave behind a stroke in the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Countless gazes stared at Qin Wentian, including those familiar with him. Goddess Nichang also didn't expect that the young man who once almost sank into mara in the world of reincarnation, was actually so powerful now to this extent. No wonder he was the one who got chosen to enter the true legendary place. It was rumored that one could view heavenly fate there.

Qin Wentian was the focus of all the attention. His gaze was still as calm as water. He displayed his strength earlier because he wanted to shock everyone to prevent people from fishing in troubled waters. If they wanted to force him to open the Heaven Vault, they better be prepared.

A high enough level of strength was undoubtedly the best threat.

After that battle, the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, other than those from the peak powers, definitely wouldn't dare to provoke him. If not, they would simply be overestimating their strengths.

"Is there still anyone who wishes to threaten me? Please step forward now. I can consider it and might send you into the Heaven Vault as well." Qin Wentian calmly smiled. Send them into Heaven Vault and suffer the same fate as Qin Cang?

If their strength wasn't comparable to Qin Wentian, what could they do when they entered the Heaven Vault? They would only become the fish in the net of a fisherman and their fates would be in Qin Wentian's control.

This time, everyone shut up. Those arrogant heavenly deities earlier also tactfully fell silent.

Given the situation now, ordinary heavenly deities would no longer dare to threaten Qin Wentian, that would truly be not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. Qin Wentian clearly wanted to depend on his advantage of the Heaven Vault to fight against the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If he wasn't strong enough, things were fine as he could be captured. But now, they all knew Qin Wentian's strength was enough to destroy them. Who would still dare to easily step out? Did they feel that their lives are too long?

"Why? Wasn't there many people threatening I, Qin, earlier? Now, why have you all fallen silent?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. After that, he waved his hand as a gap appeared in the sky. Within the gap of space, the Heaven Vault could be seen.

"Who wishes to enter?" Qin Wentian calmly asked. "Maybe, I won't obstruct those who wish to enter."

The Heaven Vault was now in plain sight. As long as someone wanted to, it seemed that they could simply enter it. Not long ago, all of them were in a frenzy due to it and wanted to enter. But now that the Heaven Vault appeared, no one dared to make any reckless moves. If they entered the Heaven Vault, how can they fight against Qin Wentian?

Wouldn't Qin Wentian be able to do whatever he wanted to with them?

"No one?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled.

"Me." At this moment, a voice drifted over. After that, a person stepped out. His clothes were simple, he stood there and his entire being was like a sharp sword. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "If you are agreeable, I feel like entering the Heaven Vault to cultivate."

Qin Wentian glanced at the person. He smiled, "Since senior is interested, this junior naturally welcomes you. Please feel free to enter."

He had seen this person before. But this was the first time he had a conversation with him. This man in simple clothes was none other than Sword Monarch Jian Junlai.

Jian Junlai nodded lightly to Qin Wentian. After that, his figure flashed and transformed into a beam of sword light, directly entering Heaven Vault before the eyes of everyone.

"When I don't allow people to enter, you guys wished to threaten me. But when I allow people to go in, no one dares to enter? How ridiculous." Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. His figure flashed as he entered Heaven Vault as well. After he entered, the Heaven Vault closed once again.

Qin Wentain's voice still echoed through the airspace above the sea region. The expressions of those people turned extremely ugly. After some time, some people spoke, "That's right, Qin Wentian earlier already said that he might allow people to enter. Why didn't I step out together with the Sword Monarch?"

"We missed an opportunity." Lin Xiao clapped his hand to his forehead as he depressedly spoke. Who said that entering the Heaven Vault means becoming an enemy of Qin Wentian?

Earlier, Qin Wentian was only so domineering before people who had threatened him. But when he took the initiative to issue the invitation of entering, if it wasn't for the hearts of these people being filled with doubts, most probably nothing would happen to them even if they entered the Heaven Vault. Could it be Qin Wentian would really kill everyone who entered the Heaven Vault?

After thinking about it, many people felt regret, as though they missed out on a heaven-sent opportunity. There were some who coldly snorted. Maybe Qin Wentian didn't obstruct the person in simple clothes because that person was the Sword Monarch. Who could guarantee that Qin Wentian would really allow them to enter?

Truly, no one could be certain of that. When they thought of this, many people suddenly felt more relieved.

However, many of the experts gathered here felt as though they had been played by Qin Wentian. But even with so many experts, no one could do anything to Qin Wentian who was a newly ascended heavenly deity. When he opened the Heaven Vault, everyone didn't dare to enter. What an irony.

...

After that battle in the boundless sea region, Qin Wentian's name once again resounded through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The son of the past Qin Clan's traitor Qin Yuanfeng, was already so strong to this extent, he even dared to publicly challenge the Qin Clan now and effortlessly dealt with two heavenly deities from the Qin Clan. One was deported by Qin Wentian into an unknown space. The other was trapped within the Heaven Vault.

After that, news circulated around the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Qin Wentian told the Qin Clan to bring the heavenly deity and ten world overlords of the Luoshen Clan imprisoned in the Qin Clan to come to him and exchange for the hostage.

After the Qin Clan received this news, they were shaking in anger.

Including Qin Li and Qin Cang, ever since the Heaven Vault opened, the Qin Clan has already lost a total of four heavenly deities. Two died in the Gods Extinction Path, one of them was killed by Qin Tiangang while the other died to the dangers of the dark void. And now, Qin Li was trapped in a sealed world while Qin Cang was captured by Qin Wentian.

Even though the Qin Clan was one of the top three peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and had several heavenly deities, the loss of four heavenly deities was enough to damage the foundation of the Qin Clan.

In addition, Qin Zhong who died before the opening of Heaven Vault hasn't been counted into the list of casualties yet. In total, the Qin Clan has already lost five heavenly deities.

This was an irony because all five of the heavenly deities had one point in common. That point was Qin Wentian.

A person who was once disregarded by Qin Dangtian, the son of the Qin Clan's traitor, has actually caused the powerful Qin Clan to lose face again and again. Unknowingly, there were already five heavenly deities who fell to Qin Wentian. How terrifying. Was this the steps of his revenge?

Boundless City once again attracted the attention of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Countless experts rushed there, including powerful heavenly deities from the peak powers. They were prepared to negotiate with Qin Wentian. Since Qin Wentian had allowed Sword Monarch Jian Junlai to enter, why couldn't he allow them to?

...

But no matter how fierce the commotion raged in the outside world, it seemed as though the commotion had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. He was currently cultivating in the Heaven Vault. But naturally, there were people who were still communicating with him via voice transmissions.

"Ah, back then I could already see that you would become someone that can dominate the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. That was why I became friends with you and treated you to wine. Seems like my judgement is very precise, I can't help but be impressed by myself. Brother Qin, now that your name is so famous, you wouldn't forget the brothers who braved dangers with you in the past, right? The four of us are together now and are planning to throw in our lot with you." The voice of Ten Miles Springwind rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Qin Wentian couldn't help but smile, this Ten Miles Springwind was as shameless as ever.

"Bring some good wine over. But don't blame me for not warning you guys. If you all enter Heaven Vault with the identity of being my friends, this news would be leaked sooner or later. In the future after you exit the vault…" Qin Wentian stated. Ten Miles Springwind naturally could understand this. Qin Wentian was the controller of the Heaven Vault, his friends naturally could enter and cultivate. But if this was made known, there might be extremely powerful heavenly deities acting against them in a bid to force Qin Wentian to open the Heaven Vault. Ten Miles Springwind understood all this.

"Can it be that we are not friends? Is our relationship not good enough to weather through this storm with you? Don't tell me you are planning to forget our friendships now that you are a heavenly deity?" Ten Miles Springwind spoke with a straight face. Qin Wentian laughed. Since his friends wanted to come despite knowing all of this, he would naturally welcome them!

Chapter 1908: Ambition

Outside the Heaven Vault, the wind and clouds gathered. The experts in Boundless City were as common as the clouds. Even Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian personally arrived but when they came here, the Heaven Vault had already closed and they could only wait it out in Boundless City, discussing how exactly should they deal with Qin Wentian.

Right now, their Qin Clan still had one heavenly deity named Qin Cang in Qin Wentian's hands.

As long as Qin Wentian hides in the Heaven Vault and doesn't exit, they would never be able to enter. For the Heaven Vault's entrance, no one else other than Qin Wentian could open it.

Given Qin Wentian's current level of power, even Qin Zheng felt a hint of threat. It was very troublesome. If things continued on, Qin Wentian might really grow to the point where he could threaten the Qin Clan. They had to find a chance to exterminate Qin Wentian before that.

And as for the situation within the Heaven Vault currently, the scene was completely different.

Back then, those good friends Qin Wentian made when he attended the convention of the myriad realms, Ten Miles Springwind, Old Ghost, Phoenix and Cao Tian, have already entered the Heaven Vault. Many people personally saw them entering but the Heaven Vault closed in an instant. No one dared to rush into it despite there being enough time for some of the more powerful people. With Qin Wentian's strength as a deterrence, no one dared to move recklessly.

In the Heaven Vault, amidst the stars, a group of figures sat there. In the center of them, there was a constellation stone table with jars of wine placed on it. The fragrance permitted the area and these wines were naturally brought here by Ten Miles Springwind.

At this moment, Cao Tian took out his messaging crystal seemingly busy with something.

"Cao Tian, it isn't easy for us to gather together. How would you have so much stuff to be busy about?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"You can only say that the Heaven Vault is too popular. We just entered and news about it has already circulated. My clansmen are all asking me about it." Cao Tian spoke.

"Haha, why have you ever cared about your clan?" Ten Miles Springwind laughed. Cao Tian kept his messaging crystal, "Very well. I shall ignore them, they would influence my mood. Come, let us drink!"

"Practical." Phoenix laughed.

"Cao Tian, you should feel proud instead. Most probably, the unwelcomed you has now become a blazingly popular figure in your Cao Clan." Ten Miles Springwind continued to tease Cao Tian. After that, he turned his eyes to Qin Wentian. "Although back then I already knew Wentian would have great accomplishments in the future, I didn't expect you to become so strong so fast. Even heavenly deities cannot withstand a blow from you. Qin Cang of the Qin Clan was even captured by you, right?"

"I didn't expect you would be the same as Junlai, leaping up to the heavens in a single leap. There are truly countless wondrous things in the world." Old Ghost drank his wine. Not only were they here, the Sword Monarch Jian Junlai was sitting at the side and drinking wine with them too.

"So it turns out that the reason why old ghost was familiar with Jian Junlai's matter was because he was acquainted with him since a long time ago. Back then when they participated in the same convention years ago, they were already friends. After that, Jian Junlai became a character whose name shook the Mystic Region and gained the title of Sword Monarch, the number one sword in the Mystic Region."

"Old Ghost, you are really good at becoming the foil to enhance the light of others." Phoenix laughed. They also felt somewhat taken aback that Old Ghost actually knew Jian Junlai personally. In fact, their relationship seemed to be extremely good as well.

Many years ago when he and Jian Junlai participated in the convention, he became the foil to enhance Jian Junlai's radiance. Now, he was a foil to enhance Qin Wentian's radiance.

In truth, Qin Wentian's current fame was not weaker but in fact stronger, when compared to the Sword Monarch. The Sword Monarch could summon the rain and call the wind in the Mystic Region but Qin Wentian could invoke storms in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"This can also be considered fate. Old Ghost has participated in two conventions where the time stone monument appears. I and Qin Wentian both received the guidance of the Time King and now, we even have a chance to sit and drink wine together." Jian Junlai spoke. He was a man of few words, the sharpness that always emanated from him seemed to have disappeared. He seemed more ordinary and didn't exude any signs of imposingness or tyranny.

"Let us toast for the sake of fate." Qin Wentian smiled as he lifted his wine cup. Everyone toasted but at this moment, a voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. His gaze flashed and he took out his messaging crystal before selecting a strand of immortal sense.

"What's the matter?" Ten Miles Springwind asked.

"My grandpa came. He is arriving here very soon, I'll go out to bring him in." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded. So it turned out that Qin Wentian's grandfather was none other than the original clan leader of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Chuan.

Back then, when Qin Wentian's name resounded through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Ten Miles Springwind and the rest were all badly shocked. To think that Qin Wentian was the son of Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue.

Qin Wentian's figure flashed as he left here.

At the same time, in the airspace above the boundless sea region, a terrifying gigantic bird could be seen soaring through the air. The wingspan of this bird was at least a million miles, and with a single flap of its wings, typhoons would be generated, causing the waves below to churn wildly. This bird was truly terrifying to the extreme. Its speed was exceptionally quick, traveling a countless amount of distance with each flap.

This giant bird was none other than the Kun Sovereign. In the span of a few breaths of time, he has already arrived at the location of the Heaven Vault.

When all the experts in the surroundings saw the Kun Sovereign arriving, the eyes of many people flashed dazzlingly.

"Kun Sovereign."

"The Kun Sovereign of the Demon God Mountain also came to Heaven Vault. Who is on his back?" The eyes of everyone gleamed sharply. The Kun Sovereign was none other than one of the five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain.

"There seems to be plenty of people with him." The eyes of everyone gleamed. The Kun Sovereign reverted into his true demonic form, a Kunpeng. His body was gigantic to the extreme, every feather of his was larger than a human. Within the tiny gaps of his feathers on his back, people could sit there. At this moment, there were several silhouettes on his back.

"Luoshen Chuan!" The eyes of someone narrowed. Near one of the feathers on the Kun Sovereign's back, Luoshen Chuan could be seen standing there. However, because of the giant body the Kun Sovereign had, Luoshen Chuan appeared extremely tiny but even so, divine sense could still sense him.

When they thought about the relationship between Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan, their gazes froze as they stared in the air. A thought flashed through their minds. The Kun Sovereign and Luoshen Chuan were clearly heading towards the Heaven Vault. Does this mean that the Heaven Vault was about to open again?

Their divine sense swept out, wanting to see clearly who the others are. However, the Kun Sovereign can be said that he was the king of the skies. His speed was incomparable and akin to lightning. He dashed straight towards a location in the air and in that instant, a slit opened up and the Kun Sovereign entered it. At the next moment, the slit immediately closed. The opening and closing of the Heaven Vault was almost instantaneous.

"I think I saw many people on the back of the Kun Sovereign." Someone exclaimed.

"In the Desolate Region, Luoshen Chuan and the Demon God Mountain joined forces to deal with the Divine Ox Clan, they are already in an alliance. Seems like because of this relationship, Qin Wentian permitted the people of the Demon God Mountain to enter the Heaven Vault to cultivate." Everyone quickly managed to guess at some things. Earlier, it was unknown how many people were on the Kun Sovereign's back. His speed was so fast that normal vision wasn't able to track him. Divine sense scans also only lasted a single instant before the Kun Sovereign vanished completely. No one was able to see the identities of the people on his back clearly.

Within the Heaven Vault, the Kun Sovereign continued flying ahead and arrived at the ancient heaven vault path. Up ahead, Qin Wentian appeared. After that, the Kun Sovereign landed and dipped his wings downwards, aiming at the ground. At this moment, numerous figures walked down from his back. It was exactly like what the people on the outside guessed, there were thousands upon thousands of people here.

The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign also walked out, including the other three demon sovereigns. The five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain all appeared here today. Not only that, there were also plenty of people from the Luoshen Clan. They were staring at the young man up ahead as thousands of emotions filled their hearts. These people were people from the Luoshen Clan that chose to follow Luoshen Chuan. Today, they came together with the Kun Sovereign to the Heaven Vault.

Once, the young man whom the Luoshen Clan held in disdain, was now the Heaven Vault's controller. This was something all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted. Also, Qin Wentian himself was already a heavenly deity expert. Ordinary deities couldn't even withstand a single blow from him. He captured Qin Cang from the Qin Clan and wanted to use Qin Cang to trade with the captives of the Luoshen Clan imprisoned in the Qin Clan, helping their Luoshen Clan to wash clean the shame of the past.

When they thought about how the Luoshen Clan had treated Qin Wentian back then, many people felt guilt and shame. This was also part of the reasons why they chose to follow Luoshen Chuan now.

"Seniors, how have you all been?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"Brat, you are already so strong now. Why are you still referring to us as seniors." The large eyes of the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign stared at Qin Wentian. He didn't expect this. In just a few hundred years, Qin Wentian already had such accomplishments. His talent was just too shocking.

Qin Wentian smiled. "You are all my seniors, it's only normal for me to address you all as such. Now that seniors have all arrived in the Heaven Vault, you can cultivate anywhere you want in the starry skies. In fact, all of you can even choose demon-type constellations that have a connection with you and treat them as Demon God Mountains."

"Treating a constellation as a Demon God Mountain?" The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign mumbled. After that, he laughed uproariously. "Tyrannical! In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there shouldn't be any peak powers that are so majestic that they are built upon a constellation, right?"

"In the boundless starry skies, seniors can claim as many constellations as you want to for you to cultivate there." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Nice." The Kun Sovereign calmly spoke. After that, he swept his eyes towards the constellations in the starry skies. Qin Wentian does have the qualifications to say such a thing. Now that the Heaven Vault was in his control, the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers could all become cultivation grounds. It was impossible for any place in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to have such good conditions for cultivation as this place.

"Awesome." The Dragon Sovereign laughed. "I'm prepared to select demon dragon constellations for the dragons of my race. Haha."

"In that case, I will take roc-type constellations then." The Kun Sovereign laughed.

"What about me then?" Anger flashed in the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign's eyes. After some time, he spoke, "Fine then. Me and Little Rascal will occupy the same constellation together."

Everyone laughed. There was no choice, after all, heaven devouring beasts are all exceedingly rare.

"Seniors, please feel free to make yourselves at home." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded and began to ascend to the nine heavenly layers through the ancient pathway.

Qin Wentian followed behind them. He stared at the boundless starry space. Right now, the number of people in the Heaven Vault gradually increased. In the future, courtyards and residences could be constructed on the ancient pathway. The Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Clan could use this as their base. He believed that one day, the strength of his Heaven Vault would be able to overwhelm everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. All he needed was time!

Chapter 1909: Rejection of the Goddess

In an inn inside Boundless City, the area around it was now being controlled. Many experts guarded this area and the cultivation bases of those guards were shockingly high, all of them were at the world overlord realm. In addition, they all had different symbols on their clothes. It was clear that they belonged to different powers.

But at this moment, these world overlords only had the qualifications to stand guard outside.

And at a place extremely far away from the inn, many experts gathered around wanting to know what those people in the inn were talking about in exact detail. Because, they knew what statuses those people who were currently sitting inside the inn had. Just a few sentences from them could cause the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to tremble.

Today, the Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng, was hosting a banquet in the inn for people from the peak powers. This wasn't a huge secret, everyone in Boundless City knew about it.

As for the topic of discussion, everyone could guess that it naturally had something to do with the Heaven Vault.

At this moment, everyone seated within the inn was from a peak power. For ordinary deities, they could only stand. Those seated were people like the Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng, Qiankun Sect Leader, Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, Che Clan Leader, Lei Clan Leader, Five Elements Sect Leader, the Poison God of God Destruction Palace, etc… Every one of them was a hegemon in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Most probably only the Qin Clan had enough prestige to invite all these people to gather together. Ordinary heavenly deities wouldn't be able to do so.

"Today, I invited everyone here for a purpose. I believe all of you should have already guessed what I want to say. The Heaven Vault is a secret realm in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that is the most suitable for cultivation. It can connect the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the nine heavenly layers, allowing people to cultivate among the stars. I believe that since all of you showed up, you all should have interest in the Heaven Vault, right?" Qin Zheng spoke.

"Qin Zheng, just go straight to the point." The Qiankun Sect Leader calmly spoke. They weren't here to listen to Qin Zheng speak nonsense. Why exactly did he gather all of them here?

"Right." Qin Zheng nodded. "For a secret realm like the Heaven Vault, if any power obtained it, they would probably find it hard to monopolize it. If any of us were the controller, we would surely share it with the rest to maintain a basic level of fairness in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms."

Everyone naturally understands that with the Heaven Vault, it would mean that a particular power would be able to create more heavenly deities. The controller of the Heaven Vault would eventually control the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms eternally, unless some internal conflict occurred in that power.

Currently, the controller of the Heaven Vault is none other than the traitor of your Qin Clan. He hides himself within and refuses to come out. Also, he summoned the experts of the Luoshen Clan and Demon God Mountain and allowed them to enter. If they choose to hide in there for a thousand or ten thousand years, what can you do? What's the point of discussing about control of the Heaven Vault now?" The Che Clan Leader calmly spoke. Everyone glanced at Qin Zheng. Since he gathered all of them here, he should have some plan up his sleeves.

"Qin Wentian wants me to use the hostages of the Luoshen Clan to exchange for Qin Cang. But if he wishes to make the trade, the Heaven Vault naturally has to open up for him to exit." Qin Zheng spoke. The eyes of everyone flashed, this was true indeed. News about this has long circulated, Qin Cang was captured alive precisely to be used in a trade for hostages.

"Given the methods all of you have at your disposal, if you make your preparations, even if the Heaven Vault only opens for an instant of time, you would also be able to enter, right?" Qin Zheng spoke. "And as long as all of us enter together while sending people of our powers to surround the Heaven Vault from the outside, where can Qin Wentian flee to?

The eyes of everyone gleamed brightly. Qin Zheng's words were truly a solution. If the Qin Clan did this alone, they might not succeed. After all, Qin Wentian's current power was already very strong and he even had the five demon sovereigns and heavenly deities of the Luoshen Clan helping him. This plan could only succeed if all of them allied together and seized control of the Heaven Vault in a single move.

The peak experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were discussing about the plan here. As for Qin Wentian, he was currently isolated from the outside world and naturally had no idea about this.

At this moment, Qin Wentian who was cultivating, suddenly received a voice transmission from Qu Shen. He took out his messaging crystal and replied, "Grandpa Qu?"

"Wentian, not long ago Qin Zheng summoned the experts of the peak powers and they had a meeting in a certain inn. I guessed that they must be discussing plans about how to deal with you. You should be more careful." Qu Shen reminded. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Has the day finally come?

As expected, since the Heaven Vault was under his control, the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would never accept this.

"Many thanks Grandpa Qu." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. "By the way, Grandpa Qu, do you and Nichang want to come in here to cultivate?"

Actually, Qin Wentian had always wanted to invite them but it wasn't convenient for him to do so. Qu Shen was an expert at the heavenly deity realm and had his own pride. As for Goddess Nichang, she was the number one beauty in the Heaven Region. He wanted them to enter the Heaven Vault because there was another layer of meaning behind this. He wanted them to avoid the marriage engagement with the Qin Clan. Although he doesn't hope for Nichang to be with Qin Dangtian, he didn't have the qualifications to interfere. Also, if he invited them and news of this circulated, their reputations would surely suffer damage. This was especially so considering the fact that there were rumors about him and Nichang. Hence, he kept hesitating.

Now that Qu Shen informed him about this, Qin Wentian naturally understood what Qu Shen was thinking about. If he really wanted to be in-laws with the Qin Clan, why would he inform him about this?

Hence, Qin Wentian took advantage of the situation and decided to still invite them.

"Let me ask Nichang for her opinion." Qu Shen laughed. After so many years, his pride has long been discarded. Right now, he only hoped that his granddaughter would be able to live a good life. Hence, as long as Nichang was agreeable, he wouldn't care about his face at all. Hence, he didn't feel anything about Qin Wentian's invitation, he also didn't feel that Qin Wentian had slighted him by inviting him to the Heaven Vault.

After he found his granddaughter, he stared gently at her and softly asked, "Nichang, Wentian wishes to invite us to cultivate in the Heaven Realm. What do you feel about this?"

Goddess Nichang inclined her head, her beautiful eyes looking at her grandfather. She naturally understood the meaning behind this invitation.

She fell silent for a period of time, as she contemplated this. But finally, she shook her head.

"Nichang, can you talk to grandpa about your feelings?" Qu Shen stared at his granddaughter. He knew that his granddaughter's heart had wavered slightly back then when Qin Wentian brought her back. Now, Qin Wentian issued his invitation to them, he wanted to know what she felt about all of it.

"What qualifications do I have to enter the Heaven Vault?" Goddess Nichang calmly replied. After that, she turned, "Grandpa, I will go and cultivate."

Qu Shen started, he stared at his granddaughter's back before smiling bitterly. He didn't know how to reply.

That's true. He could ignore his pride and face, but what about his granddaughter? She had extraordinary talent and was also known as the number one beauty in the Heaven Region. She had her own pride. What qualifications does she have to enter the Heaven Vault?

Breaking the marriage engagement and seeking Qin Wentian's protection? How would people of the world view her? Qin Wentian and Nichang had no official relationship, there were only rumors floating about them. If she agrees to enter the Heaven Vault to avoid the marriage under such a situation, her name would surely be dragged through the mud.

Naturally, maybe Goddess Nichang could ignore what others said about her. But then again, what qualifications does she have to enter the Heaven Vault? Qu Shen had no answer for that.

He took out his messaging crystal and replied Qin Wentian, "Wentian, Nichang said what qualifications does she have to enter the Heaven Vault."

After Qin Wentian heard this, he could only smile bitterly. This was also the reason why he was hesitant to invite them before.

"Grandpa Qu, if you two encounter any troubles, you must remember to tell me about it." Qin Wentian spoke. The gratitude the Qu Clan has shown him...he would surely remember it.

"Right." Qu Shen laughed.

...

At the boundless sea region, countless experts from the peak powers arrived. Qin Zheng led the experts of the Qin Clan along with the hostages they took from the Luoshen Clan here, namely Luoshen Han and the ten world overlords. Qin Dangtian came as well. His gaze was extremely cold as he stared at the sky.

Right now, his grudge with Qin Wentian wasn't merely the hatred from the previous generations. The young man he looked upon in disdain at the sacred academy back then, had already grown powerful enough to talk terms with the Qin Clan.

"I've already returned your messaging crystal to you. Now, you can contact Luoshen Chuan. Tell him to tell Qin Wentian that we are here for the exchange." Qin Zheng coldly spoke to Luoshen Han. He had no way to send a message directly into the Heaven Vault, hence he could only use Luoshen Chuan as the point of contact.

Luoshen Han took out his messaging crystal and sent a message to Luoshen Chuan. In the Qin Clan, he had to endure countless humiliations. Now, he finally saw hope. It was just that he didn't expect the new clan leader of the Luoshen Clan back then, Luoshen Mu, would betray him and the one who was going to save him now, was the young man the Luoshen Clan had given up on, Qin Wentian. When Qin Zhong hunted Qin Wentian, the Luoshen Clan sat on the fence and simply watched. This matter was truly a shameful one that haunted his thoughts.

Within the Heaven Vault, Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian soon received the news. They were currently flying towards the Heaven Vault's entrance. Naturally, Qin Wentian who received Qu Shen's warning, already knew that there was a sinister trap set by Qin Zheng waiting for him outside.

The area outside of the Heaven Vault's entrance was completely locked down. With an intention of his will, as the controller of the vault, Qin Wentian was able to see the situation outside. In his vision, he could see many experts gathered, including some familiar faces. These were all experts from the peak powers. For example, he saw the Qiankun Sect Leader, Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, etc. All of these people were just too outstanding, he could recognize them with a single glance.

His divine sense swept out. After that, the scene outside was shown on a light screen, allowing Luoshen Chuan to see the situation.

"Qin Zheng has gathered the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms before bringing the hostages for exchange. Grandfather, they wish to make a move to seize the Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It's true that they brought Luoshen Han here, but they also came prepared. Wentian, what do you plan to do?" Luoshen Chuan asked. Unknowingly, the status of Qin Wentian in the hearts of everyone had already changed. Right now, even Luoshen Chuan would consult him on things. If this was in the past, such a thing would be impossible.

"Grandfather, help me inform Grandpa Han to tell Qin Zheng that there can only be experts from the Qin Clan outside the Heaven Vault before we will agree to an exchange." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Chuan then sent a message to Luoshen Han who informed Qin Zheng. After learning of Qin Wentian's words, Qin Zheng's expression turned to ice as he regarded the sky above. This fellow was truly cautious. Could it be that he could see the scenes outside from within the Heaven Vault? Was the Heaven Vault truly a sealed dimension or not?!

Chapter 1910: Threaten

Qin Wentian wanted the others to leave. In the sea region below the Heaven Vault, only experts from the Qin Clan can remain here. If that's the case, Qin Zheng's plan might not be able to succeed so easily.

"How can I control the various powers here?" Qin Zheng coldly spoke as he stared at the sky. Luoshen Han directly conveyed the words to Luoshen Chuan.

"Since this is the case, let's change the timing for the exchange. I will inform you again." Qin Wentian replied as Luoshen Chuan conveyed the words to Luoshen Han.

Upon hearing Luoshen Chuan's words, Luoshen Han sighed silently in his heart. Could it be that he still wouldn't be able to gain his freedom today and still has to wait some more? However, Luoshen Chuan's voice rang out in his mind a few moments later saying that as long as the Qin Clan dared to use any methods on him, they would do the same to Qin Cang. Luoshen Chuan wanted him to convey this to Qin Zheng.

Qin Wentian and Qin Zheng conversed with each other through Luoshen Chuan and Luoshen Han. Qin Zheng's expression grew colder and colder. Seems like Qin Wentian has already seen through that this is a trap. Hence, he rejected making the deal.

"I can don't do anything to Luoshen Han. However, a faction of the Luoshen Clan still exists on the Luoshen Mountain. Other than that, what about the Qingcheng Realm and Azure Mystic Immortal Realms? How many people can you protect?" Qin Zheng crossed his arms and spoke coldly, intending to threaten Qin Wentian.

When everyone heard Qin Zheng's words, they were extremely shocked. Qin Zheng was a powerful heavenly deity in his own right and was also the Qin Clan's clan leader. Given his status, he shouldn't have said such words, using the lives of innocents to threaten Qin Wentian. This was truly an underhanded method that would be looked down upon by everyone. When a heavenly deity did such a thing, it was only even more shameful.

But even so, Qin Zheng still said this. From this, one could see his determination. Although he would lose face, he didn't care about it, wanting Qin Wentian to come out from the Heaven Vault at all cost. Not only did he want to seize control of the Heaven Vault, he also wanted Qin Wentian's life.

Luoshen Han conveyed the words. When Qin Wentian heard that, his expression grew extremely ugly. Even Luoshen Chuan was stunned. Qin Zheng was a lofty heavenly deity, yet he used such a method to threaten them.

For the Luoshen Clan's side, although Luoshen Mu was the one currently in control there, Luoshen Chuan naturally still had sentiments for the Luoshen Clan.

As for the Qingcheng Realm, although Qin Wentian already moved his family and friends away, the people remaining there were still his subordinates as well as the other innocents. All these were lives, yet Qin Zheng wanted to use the lives of these innocents to threaten him.

As for Azure Mystic, he naturally couldn't give it up as well.

It was like Qin Wentian could see the scenes of how the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms invaded Ancient Azure Mystic back then, causing a world-destroying battle to occur. So, this was the true character of the lofty heavenly deity, the Qin Clan Leader, Qin Zheng.

Also, today was different from the past. If Qin Zheng really wants to do something so despicable, Qin Wentian had no way to resist. Because, the opponents who wanted to deal with him weren't Qin Zheng alone. All the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were eyeing the Heaven Vault. Once he goes out from the vault, the situation would instantly become complex.

"Che Clan is the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and is exceptionally proficient with regards to formations. I believe that the Chen Clan wouldn't have a problem creating a divine formation in this location, right? Also as for the God Destroying Palace, you all can transform the area outside Heaven Vault to become a poisonous world. Everyone would die if they go near it. From now on, as long as anyone comes out from the Heaven Vault, only a path of death would be waiting for them. Since they don't want to come out, let us see how long they can stay in there." Qin Zheng coldly spoke. Evidently, they didn't only discuss the plan of forcing Qin Wentian out of the Heaven Vault during their meeting. They also had made plans in case their first plan failed.

These words were soon conveyed to Qin Wentian. His expression grew heavier and heavier and his eyes flashed with an extremely cold light.

This was forcing him to come out. Getting the Che Clan to create a divine formation and the God Destroying Palace to establish a poison world? Wasn't this sealing the Heaven Vault completely? When the Heaven Vault was sealed, they would act against the Luoshen Clan, Qingcheng Realm and Azure Mystic in the outside world. When that happens, they wanted to see if Qin Wentian would still stay inside the Heaven Vault or not?

The lofty heavenly deities could actually stoop so low to deal with Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, no one blamed Qin Zheng. After all, everyone wanted to enter the Heaven Vault.

However, to many people, this was nothing but a dream. Even if the Heaven Vault was opened and Qin Zheng and co. gained control, these peak powers definitely wouldn't allow everyone to enter. In fact, after the Heaven Vault falls into their control, friction might even occur within their alliance.

Right now inside Heaven Vault, Jian Junlai calmly spoke. "I didn't expect Qin Zheng to be capable of uttering such words."

Although Qin Wentian was the Qingcheng Realmlord, in truth, the Qingcheng Realm didn't really have too major a connection with him. The people there didn't have any direct relationship with him and are all innocents yet Qin Zheng wanted to use them to threaten Qin Wentian. How despicable. Such character truly would cause one to look down on Qin Zheng. However, in such a situation, those peak powers didn't blame Qin Zheng at all. The looks on their faces were calm, as though this ought to be the case.

"Since he still refuse to come out. The Che Clan and God Destroying Palace, please act now." Qin Zheng calmly spoke. Several heavenly deities from the Che Clan and God Destroying Palace stepped out, radiating terrifying auras. The experts from the Che Clan started to inscribe runes to create the formation while the experts from the God Destroying Palace started to establish a poison world, causing miasma to permeate the area.

In the future, even if Qin Wentian wanted to come out or bring people away, that would be nothing but a fool's dream.

The expressions of the people inside the Heaven Vault all drastically changed. This not only affected Qin Wentian, it affected everyone cultivating in the Heaven Vault. When they exited this place, they had to face the divine formation from the Che Clan and poison world established by the God Destroying Palace.

"Those bastards." The five demon sovereigns had heavy looks on their faces when they saw what was happening outside as demonic qi radiated from them.

"I heard that the five demon sovereigns are in the Heaven Vault as well. If they are willing to act against Qin Wentian, we might have a chance to capture Qin Wentian." At this moment, the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan spoke. The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at the chieftain. They all knew about the conflict between the Divine Ox Clan and Luoshen Chuan. Seems like the Ox Chieftain wanted to use this opportunity to deal with his enemies.

Qin Zheng also understood the Ox Chieftain's intent. But he still nodded and spoke to Luoshen Han beside him. "Convey this to the five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain. The Demon God Mountain has allied with Qin Wentian, wanting to monopolize the Heaven Vault. Does this mean that they intend to forsake the other demons on the Demon God Mountain?

This sentence was clearly a threat. When the five demon sovereigns heard this, their demonic qi surged wildly. Qin Zheng even implicated them in this, what nonsense was this?

It was impossible for the Kun Sovereign to bring ALL the demons on the Demon God Mountain with him here. This time around, the demons he brought here with him were those with better strength and higher talents. But the Demon God Mountain was their headquarters. Earlier, they weren't afraid of the Divine Ox Clan because the five sovereigns were present. But if they were not there, the Divine Ox Clan would surely be able to trample the Demon God Mountain with ease. Now, given the current situation, the Divine Ox Clan's Ox Chieftain purposely used this to threaten them.

In the outside world, the Che Clan's experts were still inscribing the divine formation. Astral light unceasingly cascaded down as the might from the great dao infused the divine formation. Gradually, an incomparably resplendent light screen appeared, locking down this area. Multi-colored light radiated within, capable of destroying all existence. It was like as long as the Heaven Vault was here, the power of the divine formation would flood inside it, killing everyone in there currently.

"How terrifying."

Everyone inclined their heads and stared at the sky. This divine formation had a range of tens of thousands of miles. The divine light flowing from the formation was terrifying to the extreme, having the power to destroy the world.

Also, the Che Clan's experts didn't cease their movements, they continued to perfect the formation. After all, the people they wanted to deal with weren't ordinary characters, they were heavenly deities too. Qin Wentian, Luoshen Chuan... most of the deities in there are extremely powerful ones.

The experts of the God Destroying Palace weren't idle as well. The poison world was gradually established, poison qi permeated the atmosphere around the Heaven Vault. They wanted those inside to be in a death situation the moment they came out. Since they don't want to come out now, we will make sure you die when you come out in the future.

"Che Clan, God Destroying Palace." Qin Wentian's expression was like ice. He personally saw everything that they were doing. He would remember this grudge deep in his heart.

He once said that he would accept all enemies who wanted to seize the Heaven Vault from him. Now, the Che Clan and God Destroying Palace clearly have allied with the Qin Clan. Qin Wentian naturally would remember them.

"Elder brother, what should we do now?" In Heaven Vault, Luoshen Lei asked. This situation was very bad for them. It was fine if the other party merely created a divine formation to lock down this area, but the other party even used the lives of the Luoshen Clan, Qingcheng Realm and Azure Mystic to threaten Qin Wentian. Now, it was truly difficult for Qin Wentian to advance or retreat. If he decided to stay and cultivate for many years in the Heaven Vault and only exit after his cultivation base became extremely powerful, many people would undoubtedly die in the outside world. Since Qin Zheng could be shameless enough to say those words, he would definitely make sure to follow through as well. If Qin Wentian doesn't exit, he would absolutely do what he said.

"Let's exit." Qin Wentian spoke. "We have to think of a method to leave after exiting."

Luoshen Chuan nodded lightly, this was what he thought as well. It was impossible for him to watch on passively as the Luoshen Clan got destroyed.

And for Qin Wentian, he remembered all his memories about the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Although there was a ban order on Azure Mystic, what would happen if Qin Zheng decided to ignore the ban?

After all, this time around, the Heaven Vault was at stake. All the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would join forces. It's very possible that Qin Zheng would do this.

"There are so many experts waiting for you, elder brother, to exit." Luoshen Lei had a worried look on her face. Should they really exit? Qin Zheng could toss aside his face and shamelessly threaten Qin Wentian. What was the reason for this? The reason was naturally because he wanted Qin Wentian to exit.

If Qin Wentian exits the Heaven Vault, Qin Zheng's objective would be accomplished.

"Once we exit, we have to flee directly and make it so that they will be unable to catch up." Qin Wentian spoke. Outside here, there were many powerful enemy heavenly deities. It wouldn't be so easy to do this.

Chapter 1911: Kun Sovereign

Although things were very difficult, but as the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, many gazes turned to a certain figure.

Qin Wentian sensed something and glanced over. After that, his gaze fell onto the Kun Sovereign.

The true form of the Kun Sovereign was a Kunpeng (Leviathan/roc). He is also known as the lord of the sky.

"Are you sure you want to go out?" The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign asked in a cold tone of voice. Qin Zheng actually implicated their Demon God Mountain and threatened them together. How dare he.

Qin Wentian glanced at Luoshen Chuan. Earlier, he didn't intend to go out. But after Qin Zheng's threat, he was hesitating. In truth, he could ignore the Luoshen Clan as it has once abandoned him, allowing Qin Zhong to hunt him down. Now that Luoshen Mu was the current Luoshen Clan Leader, he would never admit Qin Wentian as a part of the Luoshen Clan. Since this was the case, Qin Wentian could have easily ignored their blood relations. And as for the Qingcheng Realm, it actually didn't really have much of a connection with him. For example given the vast amount of territories the Qin Clan controlled, if he captured a place and used it to threaten them, would the Qin Clan really feel threatened?

However, Qin Zheng did so because he wanted Qin Wentian to know something. For everything that has a connection with him, Qin Zheng would use them as part of his threat. This basically didn't seem like something a heavenly deity would do, let alone the lofty Qin Clan Leader. But clearly, Qin Zheng's bottom line was much lower than what Qin Wentian had imagined.

As for Azure Mystic, it was still under the ban. It was unknown how determined Qin Zheng was, would he really dare to break the ban?

Hence, Qin Wentian could actually ignore Qin Zheng's threat and continue to cultivate in peace. So what even if the people outside used a divine formation to seal the area? He could stay here for thousands to ten of thousands of years. He doesn't believe those people would wait outside forever.

However, Qin Wentian was still Qin Wentian. As long as there was a solution, he didn't wish to implicate innocents. This was especially so for the world he grew up in, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded towards the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign.

"Kun, if you act. How confident are you?" The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign turned to the Kun Sovereign.

No one would be more suitable than the Kun Sovereign. Out of the five demon sovereigns, the dao of Kunpeng contained boundless might and could soar through the heavens, ignoring the restrictions of the heavenly dao.

"As long as we can break through the divine formation and poison world, none of those people will be able to catch up to me." The Kun Sovereign confidently spoke. Based on strength alone, he might not be able to win against those hegemons from the peak powers. But if based on speed, he was confident that even for sect and clan leaders like Qin Zheng, no one would be able to catch up to him.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. There were only five demon gods on the Demon God Mountain and they were known as the five demon sovereigns. Their strength ensured that the Demon God Mountain could become one of the peak powers in the Desolate Region. Back then, the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan gave in because he knew how fearsome the five demon sovereigns are.

Demonic beasts each had their own natural domains. Even for the dao they comprehended, also had something to do with the talent of their races.

"Since someone wants to act against our Demon God Mountain, let's give them a lesson that would make it hard for them to forget." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign icily spoke. "I will go out with you all."

"Add me into the group, the divine formation inscribed by the Che Clan isn't stable yet. They think they can do something to us now?" The Dragon Sovereign also stood out.

"Leave the divine formation to us." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign spoke, his eyes flickering with coldness. Wanting to use the Demon God Mountain to threaten them? These demon sovereigns could bear it no longer.

"I will go out with seniors." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Me as well." Luoshen Chuan stated. In the outside world, there were many peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms waiting for them. Yet now, they were discussing plans to head out. Their guts were truly extraordinary.

"I'm already prepared." The Kun Sovereign spoke. He reverted to his true form as a shiny luster shone from his body. The might of the great dao could be sensed, Qin Wentian felt that this was extremely strange.

The Dragon Sovereign transformed into a giant, his body was filled with explosive might, boundless golden light radiated as a violet-golden crown appeared on his head. Right now, he looked like a supreme dragon god. When he stretched out his palms, violet-golden claws could be seen as a sense of destruction radiated from him. They had to be prepared when inside the Heaven Vault so they could immediately unleash their greatest strength when they exit.

"Me and the old dragon will deal with the divine formation. You guys go on ahead."

"Let me handle the poison qi in the area." Qin Wentian spoke. Everyone nodded. They long knew that the Qin Clan's bloodline had the ability to purify all poison, rendering Qin Wentian effectively immune to the poison world. There were naturally no objections to his request. In any case, Qin Wentian now could already be considered as someone equal to the demon sovereigns, they no longer treated Qin Wentian as a junior.

Qin Wentian activated the strength of his bloodline, causing a radiance to emit from his body which enveloped the giant body of the Kunpeng, as well as the experts on the Kun Sovereign's back. In addition, the bloodline force also seemed to contain a layer of formation light. It was like as long as Qin Wentian was willing, he could instantly enhance his defense.

"Senior Kun. Are you all ready?" Qin Wentian asked.

"We are done." The Kun Sovereign replied.

"Then, let's move out." Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

The light radiating from the Kun Sovereign's body grew increasingly intense. With a flash, his speed was inconceivably quick as he dashed out, and at the very instant, the entrance to the Heaven Vault opened.

In the outside world, the eyes of everyone was still staring at the divine formation and towering poison qi. But at this moment, a slit opened up in the sky as a gigantic figure sped out from it.

"Huh?" The eyes of the experts flashed, stunned for an instant. After that, sharpness gleamed in their eyes.

The divine formation locking this area erupted with a shocking might. Boundless destructive beams of light shot directly into the Heaven Vault yet a draconic roar of anger answered the attack. Numerous dragon images manifested with a gigantic violet-golden divine dragon in the center. This dragon was like a dragon god, lofty and high-up, the lord of heaven and earth.

His palm transformed into claws as he swiped out. In an instant, a giant claw manifested and mirrored the movement, wanting to tear the world asunder. This attack was capable of ignoring distances and it landed directly on the divine formation. In an instant, the divine formation trembled unstably and after that, it actually started to collapse. Even the sky was trembling. The dragon images also rushed out and started to aid in the divine formation's destruction.

At the instant the Dragon Sovereign attacked, the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign transformed into his original form as a gigantic heaven devouring beast appeared. He opened his mouth and drew in a breath, the killing light from the divine formation was completely sucked in by him, swallowed into his stomach.

The heaven and earth trembled violently as cracks appeared on the divine formation. The boundless poison qi rushed out, making this world a world of poison, wanting to engulf everyone. However, the Kun Sovereign directly rushed into the depths of the poison world, ignoring the poison.

The terrifying miasma and poison qi rushed over yet everyone could see a layer of light around the Kun Sovereign that purified the poison.

But at this moment, those major characters also acted. Earlier, they had already set up the poison world and divine formation, they didn't expect Qin Wentian would really dare to come out. That was why they didn't react in time to rush inside the Heaven Vault. But since Qin Wentian's group dared to come out, it naturally wouldn't be so easy for them to leave.

Another divine formation appeared as heaven punishment light shone upon the Kun Sovereign and the figures on his back.

"KILL!" Qin Zheng didn't hesitate. As the sound of his voice faded, the light of divine punishment fell from the sky. But at the same time, the Kun Sovereign directly arced through the sky and the beam of divine punishment light actually missed, slamming into the boundless sea instead. In the next moment, the boundless sea seemed to be penetrated through. A vacuum appeared, the water in the area was sucked away, directly leading to the bottom of the sea.

The Kun Sovereign once again shot into the void, his body transformed into something ethereal, shimmering in and out of existence, allowing him to ignore any other types of energy seeking to bind his movements.

Numerous figures acted at the same moment. A domain of thunder appeared, transformed into a world of thunder. The nine heavenly divine thunder blasted towards the Kun Sovereign. Even if the Kun Sovereign was in the void, he would not be able to escape.

Heavenly deities from the Prison God Clan also acted, sealing the area in the void where the Kun Sovereign was in, wanting to trap him.

The Dragon Sovereign, Luoshen Chuan, Qin Wentian and the others also unleashed their attacks, attempting to neutralize the attacks aimed at the Kun Sovereign. The gigantic body of the Kun Sovereign still shone with heavenly dao light. With every flap of his wings, dao might was generated, he sped out from the thunder domain and once again entered the void from another space. No spatial energy was able to trap him.

"What terrifying speed." The eyes of everyone flashed. The body of the Kun Sovereign already vanished into the clouds. Even though they had created worlds and utilized the force of heavens and earth in their divine formations, they weren't able to trap him.

The various hegemon characters pursued after him. Terrifying energy waves roiled about in the air, but very soon, the fluctuations ceased. After a short period of time, those hegemon characters who set off in pursuit all returned here with dark looks on their faces.

They were all from peak powers but despite their combined forces, they weren't able to obstruct the Kun Sovereign. This was truly an embarrassing matter. As for ordinary heavenly deities, they didn't even have the qualifications to try and stop the Kun Sovereign when speaking in terms of speed.

To many people, this was also the first time they fought against the Kun Sovereign. They also finally understood why although the Kun Sovereign wasn't at the peak-level of heavenly deities, but in terms of speed, most probably only a very few heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm could compare to him. In addition, what was truly terrifying was that the Kun Sovereign had combined his bloodline's innate talent with the dao he comprehended. When he flew through space, no spatial energy or world energy would be able to block him, he could pass through them directly. It was precisely because of this ability that none of the other peak characters had the confidence to block him.

"Bastard!" Qin Zheng coldly spoke. He summoned a meeting with all the experts from the peak powers and came up with the plan of using a divine formation and poison world to seal the Heaven Vault. He didn't expect Qin Wentian's group to actually waltz out directly and speed away just like that. Although they could continue to chase, they all understood that it was impossible to catch up after they saw the Kun Sovereign's speed.

At this moment, it was unknown how far the Kun Sovereign had traveled. Within the clouds, the Kun Sovereign finally slowed his speed. "No one is pursuing us."

"Kun, you are injured." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign spoke. Many bloody wounds could be seen on the gigantic body of the Kun Sovereign.

"Don't worry." The Kun Sovereign spoke in a low voice. At that time, there were too many violent attacks aimed at him. Although everyone on his back helped him to defend and neutralize some, it was inevitable for some of the other attacks to go through and injure him. But even so, it didn't affect his speed.

Now, the wide seas allowed the fish to leap about and the vast skies allowed the bird to fly. Since these people wanted to deal with their Demon God Mountain, they better prepare themselves to pay the price.

Chapter 1912: Great Changes to the Desolate Region

"Where should we go?" In the air, the Kun Sovereign who was flying through the clouds asked.

"Let's go to the Desolate Region." Qin Wentian spoke. After all, the Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Clan were both in the Desolate Region. That place would naturally be their first goal.

Naturally, other than the Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Clan there, there was also the Divine Ox Clan.

"Even if we went to the Desolate Region, it will no longer be as easy as before if we wish to bring people into the Heaven Vault. At the very least, it's very difficult to do so temporarily." Luoshen Chuan spoke in a heavy voice. Everyone understood this. Although they managed to barge out from the Heaven Vault, but if they wanted to return, the difficulty would surely be higher. The experts from the various powers all knew that they are outside now. How could they not guard the entrance even tighter?

"Mhm, that's true. In any case, since those people have already threatened us once, there would surely be a second time." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign nodded.

"After returning, temporarily disband the Demon God Mountain first. After a suitable opportunity arrives, we will summon the various demons of the Desolate Region to the Heaven Vault directly. I believe at that time as long as we issue an announcement with the Heaven Vault's name, all the demons would surely come back." The Dragon Sovereign spoke. The eyes of the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign and Kun Sovereign gleamed. It seemed that there were no other solution. If they didn't want the other demons at the Demon God Mountain to be threatened, they could only temporarily disband and give up on their old headquarters. If not, given that Qin Zheng has threatened them once, he would surely do so again.

"Grandfather, what about the Luoshen Clan?" Qin Wentian looked at Luoshen Chuan.

"As to the threats that were made earlier, I will let the elders of the Luoshen Clan know and get them to decide on their own. I have no way to control how they think." Luoshen Chuan spoke. Many of those who chose to follow him, were already in the Heaven Vault. As for the others, they were all Luoshen Mu's followers and didn't wish to leave the Luoshen Mountain. But now, Qin Zheng has threatened Qin Wentian with the Luoshen Mountain, it meant that there was a possibility that the Qin Clan would attack the Luoshen Mountain.

Naturally, Luoshen Chuan would never allow Qin Wentian to directly war against the Qin Clan for the sake of the Luoshen Mountain, or make sacrifices to save it. Even if he was Qin Wentian's grandfather, he had no reason to say such a thing. Back then when the Qin Clan wanted to act against Qin Wentian, the Luoshen Clan chose to step aside and abandon him. Qin Wentian departed alone and fought against the heavenly deity Qin Zhong. Not only did the Luoshen Clan not allow Luoshen Chuan to help Qin Wentian, they even blocked his path. Under such circumstances, now that Qin Wentian was willing to accept those people from the Luoshen Clan who chose to follow him, Luoshen Chuan already indicated that Qin Wentian has given enough consideration due to him having the same bloodline.

Since the Luoshen Clan didn't want to acknowledge his existence back then, Qin Wentian naturally also didn't want to have any connection with the people on the Luoshen Mountain. He had no reason to fight for them. As his grandfather, Luoshen Chuan also wouldn't make such a request. At most, he could only inform those people on the mountain and let them decide what to do themselves. In addition, he could also do something in the outside world to threaten Qin Zheng and the others.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. The Kun Sovereign continued to fly through the air, heading in the direction of the Desolate Region.

At this moment, on the main peak of Luoshen Mountain, many experts of the Luoshen Clan gathered together. Many of them had dark looks on their faces. For example, Luoshen Mu. His expression was currently the most unsightly one.

"This time, we are all implicated by Luoshen Chuan and that vile spawn." Luoshen Mu coldly spoke. From his point of view, they were implicated due to Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian. They first fragmented the Luoshen Clan and now, because of them, the Qin Clan wanted to use the Luoshen Mountain to threaten them.

"What's the point of saying all these now? What should we do next?" An old man spoke.

In truth, some of them could already feel their hearts wavering. Back then if they left with Luoshen Chuan, they would already be cultivating inside the Heaven Vault now. As long as they didn't exit there, they wouldn't face any danger.

"Everyone, what do you all feel about this?" Someone asked.

"Luoshen Chuan said that he will take some actions to warn the other powers, making them feel trepidation in their hearts. However, as to how great an effect this would wrought, we have no idea. As long as the Luoshen Mountain is here, the Qin Clan might truly attack. Also, once the Qin Clan joined forces with the other powers, what we have to face wouldn't merely be the Qin Clan alone. At that time, we might be completely annihilated. Hence, we have to act with the utmost precaution." An old man that was a heavenly deity stated.

Everyone had heavy looks on their faces. Some people were sighing. Actually, after Luoshen Mu became the clan leader, the Luoshen Clan has always been living in humiliation and were ridiculed by the other peak powers. Only the actions of Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian on the outside helped them to gain back some face. This included them killing Devilox and stopping the marriage between the two clans. And now, Qin Wentian even wanted to exchange Qin Cang for Luoshen Han and the ten world overlord hostages.

It was precisely so that many experts decided to follow Luoshen Chuan and entered the Heaven Vault. Currently, the Luoshen Clan on the Luoshen Mountain doesn't even have half of their original strength. They couldn't see any hope at all.

On the contrary, the young man who was forsaken by the Luoshen Clan then, Luoshen Qianxue's son Qin Wentian, has already grown to such a terrifying stage today. His name shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and he is also the controller of the Heaven Vault, capable of allowing people to cultivate in the nine heavenly layers. From him, they actually saw the hope they couldn't see. Right now, this young man was taking all the other peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as his enemy. How glorious was this? Back then, this was something even his father has never done before.

"In the past, the Divine Ox Clan once relocated their entire clan in order to avoid a calamity." Someone spoke. After that, the expressions on the faces of everyone sank even further. Relocating the clan...what a tragic decision.

"If we did so, would the Luoshen Clan still be the Luoshen Clan?"

"If we stay, we can at least still preserve our strength, it's better than the Luoshen Clan being disbanded. Or we could pretend like nothing has happened, and bet on the fact that the Qin Clan won't take any action against the Luoshen Clan." A person spoke, everyone was speechless.

"Or why don't we look for Luoshen Chuan? We can unite our strength once more, reverting to our peak strength." Another person suggested. After that, numerous cold glances shot towards that person. This was especially so for Luoshen Mu. Right now, most of those elders who remained on the Luoshen Mountain had all offended Luoshen Chuan deeply back then. To put it nicely, it's to look for Luoshen Chuan. To put it in ugly words, it's to surrender to Luoshen Chuan. How could those elders endure this?

After so many years of inner conflict, these elders finally gained control of the Luoshen Clan. Now, they were supposed to surrender to Luoshen Chuan?

"Let's not disband, we will stick together and relocate." Luoshen Mu coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of everyone trembled.

Luoshen Mountain still had countless people staying here. When the other members heard this news, all of them were speechless. Had the Luoshen Clan declined to such a state?

Some people disagreed. They would rather look for Luoshen Chuan. It was better for the clan to co-exist chaotically together compared to being fragmented.

Some people sighed. If they knew this would happen, why did they still act as such back then. From now onwards, only Luoshen Chuan's faction could truly represent the Luoshen Clan. As for their faction on the Luoshen Mountain, they now only existed in name.

The Demon God Mountain made a different decision from the Luoshen Clan, deciding to disband temporarily. There were countless demonic beasts existing in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was very easy for them to mix into the other regions. Also, the five demon sovereigns believed that when they grew strong enough one day, they could just send out an announcement and all the demonic beasts would be back. Hence, they made this decision.

...

The Divine Ox Castle of the Desolate Region has as many experts as the clouds. They were one of the three hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region. Although the Divine Ox Clan was only considered average among the peak hegemonic powers, they were very ambitious and were always dreaming about the day they could conquer the Desolate Region. Once, they forced the Luoshen Clan to marry their maidens over. But in the next moment, another calamity occurred. Luoshen Chuan joined forces with the Demon God Mountain, even Devilox was killed and the dao bone was stolen.

But even so, the Divine Ox Clan still believed that they are still the strongest power in the Desolate Region and would unite the Desolate Region sooner or later.

At this moment, in the airspace above the Divine Ox Castle, violent winds gusted about. Black clouds littered the sky, and in the air, an incomparably gigantic figure that blotted out the sun could be seen flying towards the Divine Ox Castle. This gigantic avian figure flapped his wings, forming blades of wind that were incomparably sharp, causing this entire area to appear like one from an apocalypse.

"Kunpeng." The experts of the Divine Ox Clan naturally recognized this form.

"Kun Sovereign." A cold voice rang out. The few ox deities rose into the air, staring at the approaching figure.

"Seems like the Divine Ox Clan didn't learn anything from the punishment resulting from the incidents that occurred back then. At the boundless sea region, your Ox Chieftain actually dared to incite the other peak powers against my Demon God Mountain. Since this is the case, I want to do something today that will let the Divine Ox Clan remember this forever." The Kun Sovereign coldly spoke. After that, a few figures dismounted from the Kun Sovereign's back. These figures were none other than the Dragon Sovereign, Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign and the other two sovereigns. All of them reverted to their true forms and their gigantic true forms radiated a shocking heavenly might.

Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan floated in the air with cold expressions. They shall use the Divine Ox Clan as an example then, warning the other peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms not to do anything rash.

The wings of the Kun Sovereign flapped and slashed out. In an instant, two gigantic blades of wind manifested, capable of tearing apart the earth. The Divine Ox Castle was sliced apart, numerous structures were damaged and countless experts of the Divine Ox Clan screamed in panic when they saw the gigantic figure in the air.

Currently, there are three powerful ox deities in the Divine Ox Clan. The other heavenly deities went with the Ox Chieftain to the Boundless Sea Region and have yet to return.

They were still fantasizing about entering the Heaven Vault, waiting there for Qin Wentian to return. However, Qin Wentian has already killed his way into their headquarters.

"Kill the three ox deities and use them as a warning." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. His targets were the heavenly deities of the Divine Ox Clan.

Only with a certain number of heavenly deities, could a power be considered a hegemonic power. The other people weren't important. Leaving them alive would be better to spread fear.

The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign nodded, understanding Qin Wentian's intention. Although their Demon God Mountain has disbanded, the other demons still existed. As long as they could instill fear in the Divine Ox Clan, there was no need to annihilate them completely. Leaving them alive was a warning to the Ox Chieftain. If the Ox Chieftain dared to do anything to target those disbanded demons, they would annihilate the entire Divine Ox Clan in the future.

With the five demon sovereigns acting against three ox deities, there was naturally no suspense. The three ox deities simply glanced at the five demon sovereigns. In the next moment, they immediately turned to flee.

"Can you all even escape?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, his eyes turned extremely terrifying, like the eyes of heaven. The space ahead twisted chaotically, freezing everything there. A moment later, the area became a spacetime world of his own.

The expressions of the three ox deities turned ashen. Was this the legendary technique Qin Wentian used to effortlessly defeat the two powerful heavenly deities of the Qin Clan?

A single glance from him could create a world of space and time!

Chapter 1913: Nearing the Date of Marriage

At the boundless sea region, below the Heaven Vault, the experts there were still around, including the major characters from the hegemonic powers.

Although Qin Wentian and some people had exited the Heaven Vault, could it be they intended not to return forever? Clearly, that was impossible.

The Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan was here as well. But at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out in his mind, causing his aura to erupt forth as a look of wrath appeared on his face. "BASTARD!"

For a period of time, countless gazes turned to him as looks of bewilderment appeared on the faces of the others here.

"Chieftain, what's going on?" Qin Zheng asked. The Ox Chieftain actually had such a great reaction.

"Qin Wentian, Luoshen Chuan and the five demon sovereigns actually went to my Divine Ox Castle." The Ox Chieftain's body trembled violently. However, he didn't move from his spot. It was impossible for him to rush back in time. Right now, he could only pray.

But in reality, he understood in his heart that given the strength of Qin Wentian's group and the current power level of the heavenly deities who stayed behind to guard the Divine Ox Castle, Qin Wentian's group would easily be able to steamroll his subordinates. The ending would be extremely dire for his clan. When he thought of what might possibly happen, his heart pounded violently. He was truly afraid, although he was a heavenly deity, he felt true fear at this moment.

The Divine Ox Castle was the foundation of their Divine Ox Clan, all his descendants and juniors were there. Now, Qin Wentian's group was slaughtering their way into it. What would the fate of the Divine Ox Castle be?

The eyes of the major characters from the peak powers all flashed. Those experts who acted against the Heaven Vault felt worry in their hearts. Qin Wentian's group was doing this because of revenge, as well as a type of threat towards them.

Now, his group went to the Divine Ox Castle. But after that, would he go to the other powers?

"Seems like Qin Zheng's words had provoked Qin Wentian." Many people silently mused. Using a divine formation and poison world to seal the Heaven Vault and even wanting to act against places like the Luoshen Clan and Qingcheng Realm. This was why Qin Wentian's group took the risk to rush out and started their revenge.

"Chieftain please rest at ease. Most probably, they wouldn't really dare to annihilate the entire Divine Ox Clan. If not, can't you go and destroy the people connected to them?"Qin Zheng calmly spoke. In truth, he wanted nothing more than for the Ox Chieftain to do this. He wanted the Ox Chieftain to deal with the Luoshen Clan and conduct a massacre in the Qingcheng Realm. When that happened, the sin for all these crimes wouldn't be on him, Qin Zheng.

As for the Qin Clan, although he was a little worried, that was all to it. The Qin Clan wasn't something the Divine Ox Clan could be compared to. With Qin Ding there, if Qin Wentian really dared to go, he wouldn't be able to leave so easily.

The expression of the Ox Chieftain was ugly to the extreme. Waves of anger radiated from him. Qin Wentian didn't dare to act against the Qin Clan and decided to use his Divine Ox Clan as a warning. Did Qin Wentian think that his Divine Ox Clan was good to bully?

Everyone looked at him, waiting for more news.

Not long after, the Ox Chieftain howled in madness. He reverted back to his true form of a demonic kui ox as a terrifying aura blasted out from him.

"Qin Wentian, Luoshen Chuan. I'll kill you two for sure!" The Ox Chieftain roared angrily. He already received news that the three ox deities guarding the Divine Ox Castle had fallen. Other than this, the Divine Ox Castle was completely destroyed and many experts in the Divine Ox Castle died from the aftershocks. Before they left, Qin Wentian's group still told the survivors to send a message to the Ox Chieftain saying that they will stop the destruction today. But if the Divine Ox Clan still has the idea to act against the Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Clan, they wouldn't be so polite next time around.

Qin Wentian's group didn't completely demolish the Divine Ox Castle because the Luoshen Clan, Demon God Mountain and Qingcheng Realm were still around. It wasn't that they had no trepidations in their hearts. Hence, they only killed the three ox deities but left many others of the Divine Ox Clan alive, telling them to wake up their idea. Naturally, this can also be considered a warning to the other peak powers.

Qin Wentian's group wanted to tell all the peak powers that if any of them did what Qin Zheng suggested, they best be prepared to suffer their flames of anger.

After that, more news circulated from the Desolate Region. Three ox deities from the Divine Ox Clan were killed, the Divine Ox Castle was heavily damaged and many ox demons died. Qin Wentian's group even left a warning behind before they left.

At the same time, the Luoshen Clan on the Luoshen Mountain decided to relocate. It was unknown where they would go. Naturally, there were some who refused to leave and decided to stay. The Luoshen Clan under Luoshen Mu once again was fragmented. Right now, this Luoshen Clan existed only in name but was already dead in reality. Everyone understood that only Luoshen Chuan's faction had the qualifications to represent the Luosehn Clan.

Not only for the Luoshen Mountain, in the span of a day, the countless demons of the Demon God Mountain also left the Demon God Mountain, mixing into other places. The Demon God Mountain was disbanded.

Right now, the three hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region were all shook by commotion.

The Luoshen Mountain's Luoshen Clan relocated, the Demon God Mountain disbanded, the Divine Ox Clan was under attack, even their Divine Ox Castle was destroyed.

In an instant, the situation in the Desolate Region turned chaotic. Many powers saw their chance to rise up and started to expand. Many powerful characters exited in seclusion and went to vie for supremacy in the Desolate Region, preparing to rise up to a hegemon power.

Just after a short time, countless battles erupted in the Desolate Region.

And just when the Desolate Region was in chaos, the other regions sent news saying that there were experts who saw the Kun Sovereign in the Earth Region. The Kun Sovereign flew through the sky, blotting out the sun. This caused the major powers of the Earth Region to panic.

And during that day in the rumors when the Kun Sovereign appeared, a few experts from the Thunder Clan of the Earth Region also vanished, like they were abducted by someone. Many days later, they were found dead in random locations. It was rumored that this was done by Qin Wentian and the Kun Sovereign. However, they didn't launch any large-scaled attacks on the Thunder Clan. This was considered just a small warning.

The experts from the peak powers of the Earth Region respectively left the location of the Heaven Vault, only leaving behind one of two deities each to monitor the situation here. The other experts planned to return to deal with the danger. However, after they returned, everything was calm. Nothing happened at all. However, the seeds of threat have already been planted in their hearts.

And after that, people claimed that they saw the Kun Sovereign in the Eternity Region, and also the Chaos Region. In any case, those powers who acted against Qin Wentian and his group were all extremely worried, and sent people back, taking precautions.

With the Divine Ox Clan being made an example of, how would any of the peak powers dare to be careless?

In the boundless sea region, Qin Zheng's heart kept sinking when he saw the number of powers gathered here being gradually reduced daily. He felt extremely unhappy. He didn't expect Qin Wentian to use such a method to neutralize the trap he had set up. As for his threat against the Luoshen Clan, Qingcheng Realm and Demon God Mountain, right now, the Luoshen Clan has already relocated and the Demon God Mountain has disbanded. Qin Zheng didn't truly feel that the Qingcheng Realm was important enough to Qin Wentian to threaten him. That was merely a place Qin Wentian had conquered.

As for Azure Mystic, the ban order was still present. If he truly sent people in, no one knew what the consequences would be.

The days passed one by one, the people in the boundless sea region all understood that if they kept staying here, Qin Wentian would never walk into the trap. The only solution is that they send out heavenly deities to try and locate him. However, given the power of Qin Wentian's group, they most probably have to send out a team of extremely powerful deities or all those they sent out would surely die. And even if they sent out a team of extremely powerful deities that could deal with Qin Wentian's group, with the Kun Sovereign's speed, who could stop them from fleeing away?

This was too difficult. Their patience was slowly diminishing.

"Dangtian, your wedding date is getting nearer. Let's visit the Qu Residence and get Qu Shan and Nichang to make their preparations." Today, Qin Zheng spoke to Qin Dangtian. Back then, Qin Ding personally went there to set the wedding date and the date was already very close to arriving. As for the matter of the Heaven Vault, he could only temporarily put it aside for now.

"Mhm, father. For the marriage, I wish to invite the various peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Dangtian spoke. He was the Heaven's Son, his wedding with Goddess Nichang naturally couldn't be allowed to be an ordinary event and had to be the focus of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Right, let me and your mother handle this. We will make this wedding a grand occasion." Qin Zheng nodded. He had supreme talent but he only had one son. This son of his was so outstanding that he needn't have a second son. Hence, all his hopes were placed on Qin Dangtian.

As they spoke, they headed towards the Qu Residence. Qu Shen still went out to welcome them but his attitude didn't seem as good as before. Qin Zheng didn't really care about that.

"Nichang, a few days later will be the date of our wedding. For this wedding, I want all the females in the world to envy you." Qin Dangtian spoke with pride. He did have such qualifications. He was Heaven's Son, the future clan leader of the Qin Clan. Now that he was going to be marrying a wife, this occasion naturally must be as grand as it possibly can be.

Goddess Nichang was as cold as ever, she didn't say anything. Qin Dangtian was already used to her personality. It was precisely like this so he could enjoy the feeling of the hunt, pursuing her and slowly gaining her heart. After a few more days, this ice beauty, the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, would become his wife.

After the welcoming banquet, Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian departed.

"Nichang, have you thought about this clearly?" Qu Shen spoke to Goddess Nichang.

"What can I do?" Goddess Nichang replied softly. Breaking the marriage agreement? This was something her and her grandfather have agreed to. If they backed out now, there was no need to say how dire the consequences would be.

"If I knew this would happen, I would not have allowed you to choose back then and just decisively rejected them for you." Qu Shen sighed, feeling somewhat helpless. Back then, he only wanted his granddaughter Nichang to have a good backing, hence he didn't persuade her, allowing her to agree to the engagement with Qin Dangtian. He knew that his granddaughter Nichang would become the future mother of the Qin Clan after the marriage, and would have a better life.

However, after Qin Wentian's appearance and the news he brought to them from Qu Mo, Qu Shen gradually changed his thinking.

But since he had already agreed, how can it be so easy to break the engagement?

Most probably, even if Qu Mo was present, there was no way for them to do so.

After Qin Zheng returned to the Qin Clan, he started to issue the wedding invitations inviting all peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The wedding was for Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian, and the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

As for Qin Wentian, he was now currently in the Heaven Region.

In addition, most probably no one knew about this. Qin Wentian was not only in the Heaven Region, he was even inside Qin City, the headquarters of the Qin Clan.

Since he was inside Qin City, he naturally received this news quickly. After he learned that Qin Dangtian and Nichang's wedding date was nearing, he could only sigh silently. Was there no way out from this?

Chapter 1914: Challenge Letter

Qin City. This was the first time Qin Wentian entered this ancient and majestic city. Most probably, even the people of the Qin Clan wouldn't expect that Qin Wentian actually dared to enter here.

Upon walking on the streets of Qin City, Qin Wentian could truly feel how prosperous this city was. Cultivators flooded the streets and the vast majority were actually world overlords. Since this was the headquarters of the hegemon power, the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region, one could very well imagine how majestic this city was.

"In here, there should be traces of my father, right?" Qin Wentian silently mused. His father was born in the Qin Clan and grew up there. When he was young, he must have frequently roamed the city. And now that Qin Wentian was here personally, he could sense the charm of this place.

Walking on a city street, his eyes turned towards the central area of the Qin Clan. Over there, he could see a Qin Palace so tall that the top touched the clouds. No matter where in Qin City you are, you would be able to see the towering Qin Palace as long as you inclined your head.This was because the Qin Palace was just too vast. It was said that the size of the Qin Palace alone, was larger than some territories owned by the Qin Clan. There were numerous castles within, all the branch bloodlines resided there.

At this moment, there was a saint beast flying through the air. Numerous figures stood atop the saint beast and the person in the lead was a young man and a young woman. The young man was incomparably handsome, exuding boundless magnificence. The young woman was also extremely beautiful, and would cause one's heart to pound the moment they saw her. However, no one in Qin City dared to profane her. Because, everyone in the city knew that this group of people were people from the Qin Palace.

"Qin Yan, Qin Lan. It's said that they went to send an invitation to the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace." Below, many passersby stared in the air. The Qin Clan has sent some of their members to give the invitations to the peak powers.

"Qin Yan and Qin Lan are both transcendent-level world overlords at their ages. It was unknown how many young men and women envied and adored them. This is especially so for Qin Lan. With her identity and beauty, most probably only the heaven chosen from the other peak powers could match up to her." Someone sighed. For a young woman like Qin Lan, people like them could only look at her from afar. Even experts at the world overlord realm wouldn't dare to profane her beauty.

"There are many people below discussing about you." In the air, Qin Yan who stood on the back of the saint beast laughed.

Qin Lan's beautiful eyes flashed with arrogance. She didn't glance below. She has heard much of such words before. In addition, who said that a woman must marry for sure? Unless there was another absolute supreme character like her elder clan brother Qin Dangtian, her heart most probably wouldn't be moved.

"We have already sent the invitation and we are also not in a hurry to go back. How about going to enjoy some delicious food?" Qin Yan laughed. The beautiful eyes of Qin Lan flashed. After that, she nodded. Delicious food was one of the things she liked most. It wasn't a bad idea to indulge herself occasionally.

"Seems like they will be heading to the Culinary God Inn." After hearing their conversation, someone mused silently. The Culinary God Inn was the number one inn in Qin City.

"Culinary God Inn." Qin Wentian mumbled in a low voice. His divine sense spread out and after that, he started to walk in a certain direction.

As the largest inn in Qin City, the environment of the Culinary God Inn was naturally extremely good and it was also very spacious. Each table was located in a separate and independent pavillion, one could enjoy delicacies while enjoying the scenery. Also, those who came here were mostly world overlords. Ordinary people wouldn't be able to afford the prices.

Many people instantly recognized Qin Yan and Qin Lan the moment they came. All of them clasped their hands "Young Master Qin Yan, Young Miss Qin Lan."

The two of them nodded casually and sat down after selecting a good seat. Qin Wentian also arrived and chose a seat not far away from them. Earlier, the sounds of people chatting could still be heard, but now, the atmosphere was very quiet. Evidently, this was because of Qin Yan and Qin Lan's arrival.

"All of you please be at ease. There's no need to feel restrained." Qin Yan stared at everyone and calmly spoke. The people here then nodded and smiled. A world overlord then asked, "I've long heard of Young Master Qin Yan and Young Miss Qin Lan's name. Now that I've met you two personally, I can only say that both of you do live up to your reputations."

Qin Yan smiled, he has also heard much of such fawning words before. There was no meaning to them. He was clear in his heart that he has only one target and his target was far above the other so-called geniuses.

"Miss Qin Lan's beauty is flawless and incomparable. Although I have never met the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang before, I believe that Miss Qin's beauty wouldn't lose out to hers." An exceptionally young world overlord praised. There was no woman who didn't like people to praise their beauty. Qin Lan was no exception.

"You've never met her before, but I have. The number one beauty in the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang is much more beautiful than me." Qin Lan calmly spoke. Although she was fond of people praising her, it didn't mean that she would lose her head in self-satisfaction. She had once met Goddess Nichang before. In terms of beauty, it was true that Qin Lan was inferior.

"Miss Qin is too humble." That person laughed. "However, news about the wedding between Heaven's Son and Goddess Nichang has now circulated throughout the world. It's truly a legendary story, they are like a celestial couple."

"That's only natural. Only Goddess Nichang is qualified enough to match up to my clan brother." Qin Lan calmly spoke. Many people glanced at her side-profile. Her face was beautiful and her tone was gentle, causing many to feel adoration towards her.

"That's right, Heavenly Deity Qin Dangtian is known as Heaven's Son, his combat prowess is unrivalled and he immediately crippled the Skyorder Heavenly Deity the moment he broke through to the Heavenly Deity Realm. Now, his strength would undoubtedly be much more terrifying than before. He is like the Qin Clan Leader, possessing supreme talent and is destined to not suffer any defeat in his life and it's extremely hard to find someone in the world who can match him." A person spoke, his tone filled with reverence when he mentioned Qin Dangtian and Qin Zheng. This pair of father and son was truly unparalleled characters. In the Qin Clan, they were the symbol of conviction for many people, and their statuses were incomparably lofty.

"That's only natural." A faint smile appeared on Qin Lan's face, causing her to be even more beautiful.

"But has the Qin Clan Leader really not suffer any defeat before?" A this moment, a calm voice rang out. The eyes of everyone flashed as they stared at the person who spoke. They only saw Qin Wentian quietly sitting there with his back facing Qin Yan and Qin Lan.

Qin Yan and Qin Lan turned their gazes to Qin Wentian. The two of them frowned, they could tell that this person's cultivation base was unfathomable. However, how dared he refute her words.

"Naturally." Qin Yan calmly added, his tone was filled with certainty.

Qin Wentian laughed mockingly, "But from what I know, Qin Zheng was once defeated by a certain person in the past."

"Nonsense." Qin Lan's expression turned cold. This place was Qin City, to think that there was actually someone who dared to speak such things.

"If our Qin Clan Leader has suffered a defeat before, why haven't I heard of it?" Qin Yan's eyes gleamed with a cold light, his voice also turned colder by a few degrees.

"Oh? Don't the people of the Qin Clan know of Qin Yuanfeng's existence?" Qin Wentian replied. At this moment, the eyes of everyone in the inn narrowed as they stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Yuanfeng, this name was a taboo here in Qin City, no one dared to mention it. This was especially so before the members of the Qin Clan.

Yet this fellow actually dared to say Qin Yuanfeng's name?

As expected, the expressions of Qin Yan and Qin Lan turned glacial.

"Just a traitor of our Qin Clan." Qin Yan coldly spoke.

"But from my knowledge, the traitor you spoke about once killed his way into the Qin Clan and defeated Qin Zheng. Only after the many experts of the Qin Clan joined forces and ganged up on Qin Yuanfeng, did Qin Yuanfeng finally lose. In that case, I wonder where did you two get the courage to say that Qin Zheng has never been defeated before?" Qin Wentian's voice was calm. Qin Yan radiated coldness, although he was still seated, it felt like he was prepared to act explosively at any moment.

"Who the hell are you?" Qin Lan turned her head and stared at Qin Wentian's back. Qin Wentian's back was still facing them but at this moment, he slowly turned around. At the moment when he turned, the lines on his face changed and swiftly after, the handsome appearance of a young man appeared.

When Qin Lan saw his face, she was instantly stunned by Qin Wentian.

"I am Qin Wentian." A calm voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth. At this moment, the hearts of many people in the inn trembled fiercely. Qin Yuanfeng's son, Qin Wentian.

He actually was audacious enough to come to Qin City alone. Also, when facing the Qin Clan's experts, he didn't hesitate and revealed his identity.

Qin Lan and Qin Yan instantly retreated, their hearts filled with wariness. The news from the Desolate Region has long reached here. Wherever the sightings of the Kun Sovereign are reported, the peak powers in that region would be on their guard. Now that Qin Wentian suddenly appeared in Qin City, Qin Yan and Qin Lan instantly thought that he was here to deal with the juniors of the Qin Clan.

"If any of you try to take out your messaging crystals, I guarantee that you won't be able to live long enough to send a transmission." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Two of the experts who attempted to do so instantly stopped their actions. Qin Wentian's current fame wasn't weaker than that of Qin Dangtian. In the boundless sea region, Qin Wentian easily crushed two Qin Clan's heavenly deities in a single battle.

The two heavenly deities couldn't even withstand a single strike from him. And now, he actually appeared in the headquarters of the Qin Clan, Qin City.

Qin Lan's heart trembled violently, her beautiful eyes staring at the handsome figure before her. She had always wanted to know what sort of person Qin Wentian was exactly. Today, she has seen it for herself. His magnificence didn't lose out to Qin Dangtian. Just casually standing there, he gave off an incomparable pressure. He was still so young and was so good-looking.

Also, his surname was Qin too. The blood in his veins was the blood of the Qin Clan.

"Don't worry, I didn't come here to kill or to kidnap you all." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, a paper flew out with a wave of his hand. The paper shone with a bright light and floated before Qin Yan and Qin Lan.

"This is my challenge letter. Please pass this to the Qin Clan on my behalf. Qin Dangtian has the title of Heaven's Son and he believes that he is unrivalled, living in his lofty arrogance. You two also claimed that he has never been defeated before, right? Since this is the case, I believe he wouldn't not have the courage to fight me." Qin Wentian calmly continued. As the sound of his voice faded, he took a step forward. Spatial energy flooded the area and Qin Wentian vanished in the next instant.

"A challenge letter." The people in the inn felt their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian was issuing a challenge to Qin Dangtian.

Qin Yan and Qin Lan's gaze turned to the challenge letter. Qin Wentian actually sent a challenge letter to the Heaven's Son. And the date of the challenge was actually set on the wedding date of Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang.

Was this intentional?

"Let's go back." Qin Lan took the challenge letter and spoke. Their silhouettes flashed as they left the inn directly.

But since the people in the inn witnessed this scene, it naturally didn't take long for this news to spread. Qin Yuanfeng's son Qin Wentian, actually appeared in Qin City and personally delivered a challenge letter to the people of the Qin Clan, telling them to hand the letter to the Qin Clan on his behalf.

Qin Yuanfeng's son Qin Wentian, officially challenged Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian.

Chapter 1915: Arrival

This challenge letter caused a huge commotion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Countless people in Qin City of the Heaven Region were discussing about this matter.

Many people guessed that could it be there was really something going on between Qin Wentian and Goddess Nichang? If not, why would Qin Wentian do something so crazy?

In addition, the marriage date of Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang was nearing. Countless experts were rushing to Qin City of the Heaven Region to attend this grand occasion. How could they miss out on this?

Qin Dangtian was Heaven's Son, he would be marrying the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang.

Right now, Qin Wentian who was an existence whose fame didn't lose out to Qin Dangtian, actually would be challenging Qin Dangtian on the day of Qin Dangtian's wedding.

Also, Qin Wentian was none other than Qin Yuanfeng's son. Qin Yuanfeng was once the rival of Qin Zheng.

The grudge between the two of them seemed to be one that originated from fate. This would be played out in Qin City. How could people not rush over with their fastest speed after they heard that?

Right now, all the small and large inns in Qin City were filled with people. Countless people could be found discussing this matter on the streets. Everyone knew about this.

"Has this Qin Wentian gone mad? He actually dared to issue a challenge to Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. Could it be that he has enough confidence that he would be able to defeat Qin Dangtian?"

"Although Qin Wentian's name now can shake the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and he has proven his combat prowess at the battle of the boundless sea region, effortlessly dealing with Qin Li and Qin Cang, the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian has already been famous for many years. The first deity-level battle he fought when he broke through, was against the Skyorder Heavenly Deity. Back then, the Skyorder Heavenly Deity's fame was far more widespread compared to Qin Li and Qin Cang. Now, so many years have already passed. Qin Dangtian would only be stronger than ever."

"Seems like that battle at the boundless sea region caused Qin Wentian to be overconfident."

"Qin Wentian dealt with two heavenly deities one after another and is even the Heaven Vault's controller. Who knows, maybe he truly has shocking combat prowess and might be strong enough to fight against Qin Dangtian?"

Some people felt that Qin Wentian was strong enough to fight Qin Dangtian but the vast majority of people here all felt that the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian was stronger. After all, he was already extremely famous many years ago and even had the title Heaven's Son. He was the chosen of the heavens. It wouldn't be so easy for Qin Wentian to be victorious.

In addition, the vast majority of people here all felt that Qin Wentian was mad. Could it be he was doing this for the sake of a beauty, Goddess Nichang?

Even if Qin Wentian truly had the strength to contend against Qin Dangtian, so what of it? Could it be that the Qin Clan will simply stand aside and watch neutrally?

There was no problem even if Qin Dangtian accepted the challenge. But if Qin Dangtian was defeated, what would the Qin Clan do?

One must know that a previous example already existed in the past. Regarding the death of Qin Yuanfeng, some of the experts of the older generations still knew a thing or two about that.

The father and son seemed to have similar fates. Would Qin Wentian be able to change anything? It was most probably extremely difficult to do so.

The experts from the various peak powers also arrived. However, they didn't go to the Qin Clan straight away although the Qin Clan would receive them warmly if they headed there. Clearly, the people of the various peak powers loved to be more free and unrestrained. They wouldn't feel too at ease in the Qin Clan.

As the date of the wedding became nearer, the winds and clouds gathered in Qin City, like there would be a storm incoming. Naturally, this might be because of Qin Wentian. Qin Dangtian has already sent out a message saying he would first slay Qin Wentian before proceeding with the wedding.

Time flowed by, the wedding date finally arrived.

At the Qin Clan, the experts from the various powers gathered there. Countless people were staring at a location. Over there, Qin Dangtian and a few other heavenly deities could be seen leading a group of experts as they headed to Boundless City to receive the bride. There were saint beasts pulling the sedans and they set out in an imposing manner, attracting the attention of countless people.

The people of the Qin Clan understood that it was very possible for Qin Dangtian to become the future Qin Clan Leader. Also, the wife he would be marrying would become the future mother of the Qin Clan. This wedding would be a grand occasion so majestic that the likes of it haven't been seen in the Qin Clan for several years. The Qin Clan naturally treated this very seriously.

Also the groups of experts sent to escort the bride were all extremely powerful.

The thing that happened back then in the Desolate Region was naturally known by the Qin Clan. When Devilox of the Divine Ox Clan went to escort the three brides from the Luoshen Clan, they were ambushed halfway and the brides all fled. This matter was arranged by none other than Luoshen Chuan and Qin Wentian. Since there was a previous example, how could the Qin Clan not take precautions against that?

Although Qin Dangtian was a character Devilox couldn't compare to, but the strength of Qin Wentian's group was undoubtedly very powerful. Luoshen Chuan, Qin Wentian, and the five demon sovereigns definitely constituted them as a top-tier power. The Qin Clan naturally had to guard against underhanded methods by them.

The imposing group soared into the air. The hearts of countless people in Qin City were filled with anticipation.

And just like Qin City, the atmosphere of Boundless City right now was also extremely lively. This was especially so outside the Qu Residence, it was unknown how many experts gathered there. There were several geniuses who felt very disappointed. Their number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang, would be marrying someone today and become a wife. Although her husband-to-be was Qin Dangtian, they still couldn't help but to feel slightly disappointed.

After all, from today onwards, Goddess Nichang would become someone's wife.

This might be the last time they could see Goddess Nichang. After she marries into the Qin Clan, her status would instantly change. It would be as tough as ascending the heavens if they ever wanted to meet her again. Maybe, they wouldn't even have an opportunity despite waiting for an eternity.

But naturally, many people here approved of this marriage.

Compared to the liveliness on the outside, the atmosphere in the Qu Residence was silent. Qu Shen held his arms behind his back and stared into the distance. Behind him, Goddess Nichang quietly stood there, she alone was enough to cause the simple design of the residence to become more beautiful and charming. She didn't doll herself up but she was as beautiful as ever. There was no need for her to use any makeup or accessories to enhance her beauty. Even if she appeared in her wedding like this, no one would say anything.

In here, there were only the two of them. It was very quiet.

"Qin Dangtian is on his way and will arrive soon." Qu Shen calmly spoke, one couldn't hear any joy nor anger in his voice. After Goddess Nichang heard his words, her expression was very calm as well.

"Wentian chose to challenge Qin Dangtian today. Other than his fate, I'm afraid there's another reason for his challenge. Most probably, he doesn't hope that you would marry Qin Dangtian." Qu Shen spoke in a light voice. He naturally could tell this point. Qin Wentian always had a good relationship with him and also had some interactions with Nichang. Qin Wentian even met his son Qu Mo before. It was very normal that Qin Wentian didn't wish for Nichang to marry into the Qin Clan because once she did so, it would mean that they would be standing on opposite sides. At that time, what should Qin Wentian do?

Hence, Qin Wentian chose this day to challenge Qin Dangtian.

"I know." Goddess Nichang spoke in a soft voice. She lowered her head slightly but her expression didn't change. No one knew what she was thinking in her heart.

Qu Shen sighed silently, he also didn't say anything more. He has already said all that he wanted to say. Everything depended on Nichang's own decisions.

As they waited quietly, the clouds in the sky faraway started to shift. Colored-clouds appeared, like a sign of auspiciousness as a saint beast could be seen pulling two sedans through the air with heavenly deities acting as protectors. Qin Dangtian stood on his sedan, his long hair fluttered in the wind and he was incomparably handsome. His looks caused many females in the crowd to feel slightly dazzled. What a grand event this was, maybe only a woman like Goddess Nichang had the qualifications to enjoy such preferential treatment.

Even for heavenly deities, they could only act as protectors for this marriage escort.

"Nichang, I've arrived." The sedans landed on the ground as Qin Dangtian walked out.

Goddess Nichang nodded lightly. After that, she stepped out and moved towards the second sedan and entered it. Qin Dangtian smiled and looked at Qu Shen, "Grandpa Qu, let's go."

"I won't be going." Qu Shen calmly shook his head. Qin Dangtian's eyes flashed. He knew that his grandfather Qin Ding, had caused Qu Shen to feel a little unhappy with the domineering way he handled the marriage. But even so, he didn't expect Qu Shen to not attend the marriage of his granddaughter.

But since both were heavenly deity characters, he wouldn't try and persuade Qu Shen either. He simply nodded, "In that case, Grandpa Qu, please take care of yourself."

After speaking, he turned and walked towards his own sedan. Under the gazes of countless people, the auspicious saint beast pulled the two sedans and soared into the air with heavenly deities acting as guards flying beside the sedans. This was like the beauty of a childhood fantasy.

They departed the area. They came in such an imposing manner yet they left so quickly. The people of Boundless City were deep in discussion. Deity Qu actually didn't go with them. Could it be that Deity Qu was against this marriage?

In the Qu Residence, the atmosphere turned silent.

However in the Qin Clan of Qin City, the atmosphere grew more and more lively as the experts from the various powers arrived and went to offer their congratulations. Before the ceremonial stage of the Qin Clan, a grand banquet was laid out, it was unknown how many experts there were. Just the number of experts in the Qin Clan alone was countless.

And to the tables closest to the ceremonial stage, they belonged to the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They were able to view the wedding at a close distance.

Many people had smiles on their faces but different thoughts in their hearts. When would Qin Wentian appear?

In the air, the saint beast roared. Multi-colored light sparkled as the sedans arced through the skies. After that, Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang walked out from their respective sedans. Both of them were dazzling to the extreme, instantly attracting the attention of countless people.

Qin Zheng and his wife stood at the side of the ceremonial stage with smiles on their faces. Goddess Nichang was clad in simple-style clothing but even so, her simple clothes did nothing to mask her radiance.

"Congratulations to Clan Leader Qin." Someone offered congratulations.

"Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang. They are truly a match made in heaven." Everyone laughed. Qin Zheng smiled and clasped his hands in response.

Qin Dangtian looked at the beauty beside him. A smile could be seen on his handsome face. The two of them then walked up to the ceremonial stage together. After the ceremony, both of them would be wedded.

"BOOM!" As Qin Dangtian just stepped upon the stage, a trembling sound echoed as the ground trembled.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The ground continuously trembled along with the ceremonial stage. In an instant, numerous divine senses gushed out, as countless gazes turned to the direction outside the Qin Clan.

He's here. Who could have thought that he would really dare to come today. This was simply crazy.

Outside the Qin Clan, there were countless experts here. These people didn't have enough qualifications to enter the Qin Clan and could only stand outside. But at the moment as the ground trembled, their hearts shuddered along as well. The masses of people actually stepped aside involuntarily, creating an open path. From afar, a figure slowly walked over. He calmly regarded everything ahead inside the ancient Qin Clan. Every step he landed on the ground would cause the ground to tremble.

"Qin Wentian came alone." The crowd stared at the figure moving over as their hearts and souls trembled.

Too mad, too crazy. He actually came like this to the Qin Clan.

Only to see that at this moment, Qin Wentian waved his hand. An instant later, a challenge letter flew into the depths of the Qin Clan, flying straight for the ceremonial stage and landed before Qin Dangtian!

Chapter 1916: Battle of Destiny Continues

Countless gazes in the Qin Clan stared outside. Their eyes directly penetrated through the distance and landed on Qin Wentian, staring at the figure making his way through the crowd.

At this moment, everyone could feel how outstanding Qin Wentian was, and also how lonely his figure seemed.

This place was the Qin Clan, one of the three hegemonic powers in the Heaven Region. Qin Wentian actually came here alone. In the view of many people, this was no different from courting death. Even if he was strong enough to deal with Qin Dangtian, how could he be strong enough to deal with the entire Qin Clan?

Also, who knows? Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian might have enough strength alone to end his life.

At this moment, Qin Dangtian was staring at the challenge letter floating before his eyes. His gaze then turned towards the distance and gleamed sharply, more terrifying compared to sword light.

Qin Wentian came. He wanted to challenge him on his wedding day.

This battle would be witnessed by everyone in the world. He had to kill Qin Wentian without any help at all or he wouldn't have the qualifications to the title of Heaven's Son.

Beside Qin Dangtian, Goddess Nichang's beautiful eyes also stared into the distance. Many people turned their gazes onto her as though they had seen something from her gaze. After all, Qin Wentian chose today to challenge Qin Dangtian. Although Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian's hatred lasted since the last generation, there were still many people who felt that Qin Wentian was challenging Qin Dangtian because of her.

What exactly had happened between Qin Wentian and Nichang before?

Right now, there were all sorts of rumors floating around the immortal realms, nobody knew if they could verify those rumors today or not. However, they weren't able to read anything from Goddess Nichang's gaze. She was always like this and wouldn't show her emotions, resembling a beauty made of ice. Even during her wedding, her personality was still the same. It was also said that no one in the world has ever seen Goddess Nichang smile before. Most probably, Qin Dangtian didn't as well. All of them couldn't help but wonder how much more beautiful Goddess Nichang would be if she smiled.

Qin Zheng and his wife also stared outside. Qin Zheng stood with his arms behind his back. His expression was like ice. Since Qin Wentian came, there was no need for him to leave. He had no idea what gave Qin Wentian the courage to actually come here to the Qin Clan's headquarters.

"BOOM!" Another tremor manifested. Finally, Qin Wentian's steps stopped. He stood outside the Qin Clan and glanced at the majestic Qin Palace before him. Countless people around him all stepped aside, opening up a pathway for him as they retreated to the back, giving him space.

From Qin Wentian, a faint pressure gushed forth. Similarly, on the ceremonial stage, Qin Dangtian also radiated a sense of pressure. The two of them stared at each other through the air. The battle of destiny couldn't be avoided after all.

There were many experts outside the Qin Clan staring at Qin Wentian with cold looks in their eyes. But at this moment, Qin Zheng spoke, "Let him enter."

Naturally those people also wouldn't be able to block Qin Wentian even if they wanted to.

The experts stepped back, creating a path for Qin Wentian to walk straight towards the Qin Clan's ceremonial stage. Everyone knew that Qin Wentian issued a challenge letter to Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian and he specified that today would be the day. Qin Dangtian had to fight even if he didn't want to. At the very least, the Qin Clan wouldn't act before Qin Dangtian was defeated. After all, the Qin Clan wouldn't be able to lose this much face.

Qin Dangtian has already accepted the challenge later. Since this is the case, this battle belonged to Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian.

However, Qin Wentian didn't enter the Qin Clan. He continued to stand outside. He then spoke, "Qin Zheng, back then my father defeated you here. The Qin Clan was despicable and got many experts to gang up on him, before managing to kill him. I believe that the Qin Clan should still remember this matter, right?"

Qin Zheng's expression turned cold. He didn't reply to Qin Wentian's words. As the Qin Clan Leader and under the vision of all these experts who gathered here today, he wouldn't lower his status to argue with Qin Wentian.

"He was a traitor of the Qin Clan. Qin Yuanfeng deserved his death." A heavenly deity from the Qin Clan spoke. "Qin Wentian, you are a traitor's son but the blood that flows in you belongs to our clan. Today, we shall strip everything from you."

"Oh, just like what you all did back then?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Qin Clan, I won't enter. That place is a place of shame and it would only dirty my feet. One day, when I finally step into the Qin Clan, that day would be the day where the Qin Clan vanishes."

"Brazen."

"You don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Talk about it again after you survive today." Many experts from the Qin Clan revealed expressions of rage on their faces. Qin Wentian was too arrogant, simply talking nonsense. He already came here and was still thinking that he could leave? This was nothing but a fool's dream.

The powerful Qin Clan that has existed in the Heaven Region for countless years, never had their position been shaken before. They had always been lofty and high up, residing in Qin City. How could someone like Qin Wentian who was a traitor's son do anything to them?

"Once, Qin Zheng was defeated by my father and the Qin Clan ganged up on him. Today, I sent a challenge letter to Qin Dangtian. After he is defeated, would the Qin Clan act like how they did in the past and gang up on me?" Qin Wentian calmly asked.

"Will I be defeated?" Qin Dangtian spoke. He exuded boundless magnificence as his black hair fluttered in the wind. His eyes which were like stars, stared straight at Qin Wentian. He would never lose.

"Since you are so confident, how about this? Our battle won't be concluded until one of us dies or is crippled." Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"I will grant you your wish." Qin Dangtian replied, confident in himself to the extreme.

"Although I know your words are useless, at the instant you are defeated, the people of the Qin Clan would surely do something desperate like ganging up on me, I still decided to say things out clearly now and allowed the people of the world to see the ugliness of the Qin Clan." Qin Wentian continued, "Today, since so many experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are gathered here, you guys can all be the witnesses."

In front of the ceremonial stage, the experts from the peak powers looked at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's words contained an unfathomably high amount of confidence, like he would be able to defeat Qin Dangtian for sure.

"Interesting." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. "Since this is the case, my Qiankun Sect will be a witness. I believe that Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian, would be able to defeat Qin Wentian for sure. If Qin Dangtian is defeated, I believe the other experts of the Qin Clan won't act. As one of the peak hegemonic powers in the Heaven Region, the Qin Clan would naturally have their own pride."

The eyes of everyone flashed when they heard the Qiankun Sect Leader's words. Although the vast majority of people felt that Qin Dangtian would win, but what if Qin Dangtian somehow lost?

The Qin Clan didn't say it for themselves that they wouldn't interfere if Qin Dangtian lost. The Qiankun Sect Leader was just a guest today, although his earlier words sounded supportive to Qin Dangtian, that was only in the circumstances if Qin Dangtian won. If not…

Many people silently laughed in their hearts as they stared at Qin Wentian. Seems like the Qiankun Sect Leader wanted to capture Qin Wentian for himself. Not only him, given that Qin Wentian was the controller of the Heaven Vault, who wouldn't want to capture Qin Wentian?

And it was precisely because of this that Qin Wentian chose today to challenge Qin Dangtian. To the people of the world, this was undoubtedly a crazy act, no different from courting death.

"The Qiankun Sect Leader is correct. If Qin Dangtian is defeated today, given the Qin Clan's status, they naturally would not do anything. The Qin Clan wouldn't be able to afford to lose so much face." An expert from the Che Clan clearly supported the Qiankun Sect Leader's words. Although the possibility of Qin Dangtian being defeated was very low, but what if it really happened?

At that time, it was impossible for these peak powers to allow the Qin Clan to use any excuse and capture Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian was captured by the Qin Clan, the other peak powers needn't even dream about obtaining the Heaven Vault ever again.

Qin Zheng coldly snorted but he didn't reply. The coldness from Qin Dangtian engulfed the area around him. Even before fighting, people were already speaking about what if he was defeated? It felt like the people here today are all waiting for him to lose.

However, was it even possible for him, Qin Dangtian, to lose?

"Nichang, I will return soon. Wait for me." Qin Dangtian looked at the beautiful maiden beside him as his eyes flashed with tenderness. After this battle, he would return and complete the marriage ceremony. From then on, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region would become his wife.

Heaven's Son and the number one beauty of the Heaven Region should originally already be together. This was something arranged by destiny.

After speaking, Qin Dangtian stepped out and walked towards the entrance of the Qin Clan.

Outside the Qin Clan, the experts there all stepped back. Qin Dangtian finally came before Qin Wentian. The two figures stood in opposition to each other.

"Once, I didn't have you in my eyes. In my world, you never even existed even though you are Qin Yuanfeng's son." Qin Dangtian's voice was filled with arrogance as he coldly spoke. "However, I didn't expect you to be able to reach such a stage today and can stand before me. I'm impressed by your courage but your destiny is already fixed, it would never change."

The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan acted, creating a huge defensive screen of light that surrounded the Qin Clan. If not, the aftershocks of the battle might enter the clan and devastate the weaker clan members in the Qin Palace.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced ahead before turning his gaze to Qin Dangtian. His body soared into the air, flying into the sky.

Qin Dangtian did the same as well. Around him, resplendent halos from ancient words revolved, and in an instant, the glow of the numerous ancient words intensified, causing Qin Dangtian to appear like a reincarnated godking. Each of the ancient words contained an unfathomable amount of power, brimming with heavenly might.

Back then during their fight, Qin Dangtian precisely used such a method of attack. Qin Wentian experienced it before.

Qin Wentian's face was calm. With a wave of his hand, a light screen formed from the glow of ancient words also enveloped Qin Wentian. Numerous ancient words revolved around him, flowing with different laws, bearing a high degree of similarity with Qin Dangtian.

This scene caused Qin Dangtian to furrow his brows. After that, he coldly laughed, "Copying my method to cultivate? However, how can you ever comprehend the true essence of that?"

The eyes of many experts gleamed when they saw the scene in the sky. Both Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian had the blood of the Qin Clan flowing in their veins. After the battle in the Heaven Vault those years ago, Qin Wentian actually took a leaf from Qin Dangtian's book and cultivated the power of ancient words which contained dao within them? However, since Qin Wentian learned this from Qin Dangtian, how could he ever surpass him?

"Copying you?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. His dao art of ancient words was something he gained insights into after the mysterious white-robed young man, in the true legendary place in the world of reincarnation, shared the dao with him. A world in a flower petal...Qin Dangtian said that Qin Wentian was copying him? Could it be that the white-robed young man was also copying Qin Dangtian?

Was Qin Dangtian even qualified?

If Qin Dangtian knew about this, most probably he himself wouldn't have the courage to say such words.

"Today, everyone will see the truth. The title of Heaven's Son is nothing but a joke." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, he waved his hands as the ancient words revolving around him blasted forth!

Chapter 1917: Heaven's Son?

"Their battle has started."

Countless gazes stared up at the sky. Qin Wentian took the initiative to attack.

"Overestimating yourself." Qin Dangtian's black hair fluttered in the wind. He lifted his hand as an ancient word blasted out. The two of them seemed to be using the same kind of attacking methods.

Right now, it only depended on who is stronger.

Two streams of ancient words clashed together. Qin Wentian's ancient words transformed into a screen of swordlight containing his spacetime sword dao. It was like a sword river of the nine heavens, capable of devouring and lacerating everything. Heavenly might brimmed, the entire space transformed into a world of swords. Countless people who were spectating inclined their heads but above them was no longer the white clouds and the blue sky. It was an extremely vast spacetime sword river that had submerged the skies.

For heavenly deities, they can produce enough power to destroy heaven and earth with the lift of a hand. Today, these people actually managed to witness a rarely seen deity-level battle.

For battles between heavenly deities, they were extremely rare even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only during chaotic times would such battles erupt. In normal days, heavenly deities would all be very cautious and usually wouldn't clash with each other. Even if they did, they wouldn't do so before the eyes of the people of the world. A chance to spectate such a battle could truly be said that it was extremely rare, maybe only once in a thousand years.

Qin Dangtian's ancient words also erupted forth with heavenly might. They coalesced together and transformed into a boundlessly vast 'lock' character that spanned through the skies, wanting to lock down heaven. It clashed with the sword river of the nine heavens. Two different streams of heavenly dao might collided into each other.

Only to see that the sword river of the nine heavens started to turn ethereal. It was like the sword of the heavens wanting to lacerate everything. The 'lock' ancient word wanted to lock this space down but it was completely submerged by the sword river. The power of the spacetime sword might then blasted towards Qin Dangtian.

Evidently, in this first clash of ancient words, Qin Wentian was slightly superior.

This scene caused the eyes of many people to widen in shock. Qin Wentian seemed to be stronger than what they had expected. His technique of ancient words, was it really inspired by Qin Dangtian and copied from him?

The ancient words behind Qin Dangtian started to revolve. After that, numerous halos shone resplendently as the ancient words flew towards the sky. In an instant, the sword river's momentum was halted, it had no way to advance. The sword river was completely 'locked,' and after that, it gradually dissipated.

Although Qin Dangtian seemed weaker during the first exchange, his expression didn't change. He was Heaven's Son, how could he allow an exchange of moves to affect his state of heart? At most, Qin Wentian only cause him to feel shock. Seems like Qin Wentian hasn't wasted those years in the Heaven Vault but even so, the ending would still remain the same.

Behind Qin Wentian, numerous ancient words shot out, wanting to engulf the space around Qin Dangtian. When the power of these ancient words erupted forth, the space around Qin Dangtian seemed to be sealed. This terrifying sealing power continued flowing towards Qin Dangtian, wanting to seal his heavenly dao away.

"During these years, you have indeed improved a lot and learned many techniques." Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the halos around him intensified and blasted out with their might, penetrating everything. Between him and Qin Wentian, there was no longer any type of energy that obstructed him. As for the terrifying might that permeated his surroundings, Qin Dangtian completely ignored that.

"However, even so, it can at most give you the qualifications to struggle one more time. In the battle back then, you had to flee for your life. But today, there is no Gods Extinction Path for you to flee into." Qin Dangtian spoke. A moment later, his Absolute Beginning Astral Soul materialized. For a time, the light around him was incomparably resplendent as the heavenly dao in his astral soul continued to generate the strongest power.

After so many years, Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Sword Dao was naturally stronger than before. It contained unfathomable levels of might that could destroy the heavens and earth.

When the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul was unleashed to the max, the absolute beginning light from it enveloped everything. Even the ancient words revolving around Qin Wentian were also branded into the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul. After that, the astral soul seemed to be able to absorb the power from the ancient words and underwent an evolution. From within the astral soul, Qin Wentian could sense traces of his own spacetime sword dao.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned. Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Dao Might was much stronger than the past. He combined the ability of his divine barrier art into the Absolute Beginning Dao, allowing him to absorb all types of power in heaven and earth for his own usage, he could even evolve them into something stronger. This was truly a terrifying dao. As Qin Dangtian grows stronger, he would be more and more terrifying until he became invincible in the world.

"What a strong dao. Absolute Beginning, the origin of heaven and earth. Qin Dangtian wants to use this to trace the source back to ancient times, to the first ever dao that had appeared. His ambitions are exceedingly vast." Many people mused silently. The various powerful characters from the peak powers felt wariness in their hearts. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian was truly an impressive character. They had to be careful of him. His future would surely be extremely terrifying.

"The spacetime sword dao you cultivate isn't bad at all. But if I used it to defeat you, how would you feel?" Qin Dangtian spoke. Behind him, his astral soul transformed into the dao. A spacetime storm manifested and was terrifying to the extreme.

Qin Wentian stared ahead, his spacetime sword dao had evolved after inputs from Qin Dangtian's absolute beginning dao. This was truly very powerful. Although they were fated to be mortal enemies, Qin Wentian had to admit that Qin Dangtian was truly impressive.

If Qin Dangtian wasn't strong, how could he gain the title of Heaven's Son?

Qin Zheng and his wife, as well as the other experts of the Qin Clan all had confident looks on their faces. Qin Dangtian would be the victor of this battle for sure, there would be no suspense. Qin Wentian actually dared to underestimate Heaven's Son after he won against Qin Cang and Qin Li in the battle at the boundless sea region? Qin Wentian would pay a painful price for this.

"Go." Qin Dangtian pointed his finger towards Qin Wentian. The might from the spacetime sword dao burst forth from his finger and instantly caused the skies to darken, resembling a scene from the apocalypse. Spacetime engulfed the heavens, wanting to bury Qin Wentian here, completely engulfing Qin Wentian inside the spacetime storm. This power ignored time and space because it was originally the spacetime sword dao.

"Using Qin Wentian's dao to deal with Qin Wentian. Heaven's Son is truly unrivalled in the world." The people of the world sighed in admiration as they saw the spacetime sword dao burying Qin Wentian. How would Qin Wentian break this?

"Using my dao against me?" Qin Wentian stared at the attack but his expression was as calm as ever. He gently stretched out his hand and in an instant, his palm manifested a blackhole that grew larger and larger. This blackhole devoured everything, the sword might frenziedly surged forth but everything was absorbed by the blackhole in Qin Wentian's palm and then sealed inside there. It was like Qin Wentian's palm contained boundless space.

In the space before Qin Wentian's palm, terrifying dao might crackled. An intense absorption might radiated forth, absorbing everything within the space of his palm.

When the spacetime dao Qin Dangtian used vanished, Qin Wentian calmly stood there and retracted his palm. The spectators below were all dumbfounded, like they didn't dare to believe their eyes.

Qin Dangtian used the Absolute Beginning Dao to absorb Qin Wentian's spacetime sword dao and further evolved it. However, Qin Wentian merely stretched out his hand casually, allowing him to gain absolute control over everything, directly absorbing the terrifying energy into the blackhole in his palm.

What sort of terrifying method was this?

The hearts of many people pounded. This blackhole appeared simplistic but within it, the laws of space, sealing and devouring, as well as many other attributes could be sensed.

Also, the might it displayed was mainly that of devouring. This indicated that Qin Wentian was also proficient in devouring laws. But in the rumors, there has never been any mention of this before. Everyone only knew that he was proficient in time, space, sword and seals. Why would he be proficient in the devouring laws? Something seemed off somehow.

"You want to defeat me with such a pathetic technique?" Qin Wentian calmly spoke as he stared at Qin Dangtian. "You want to use my dao against me. However, if I control ten thousand daos, how many can you absorb and evolve?"

"What a boast." Qin Dangtian coldly replied. "In this world, who would dare to say that they control ten thousand daos? I possess the Absolute Beginning Dao and can absorb and evolve everything. My astral soul then is the root of ten thousand daos."

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. "You feel that your Absolute Beginning Dao is unique and unrivalled in the world?"

"Can you guess then what my ninth astral soul is?" Qin Wentian spoke.

"I have no interest." Qin Dangtian coldly replied.

"Watch carefully." Qin Wentian stated. Behind him, an astral soul appeared. Instantly, Qin Dangtian's gaze froze. Not only for him, the experts in the Qin Clan and the other spectators all froze when they looked at that astral soul.

This astral soul was actually the same as the astral soul behind Qin Dangtian, be it in terms of aura or luster. The two astral souls were both condensed from the Absolute Beginning Constellation in the ninth heavenly layer.

Qin Dangtian's expression stiffened. He stared at Qin Wentian and laughed coldly, "Not only did you copy my ancient words, you even copied my astral soul. Don't tell me you are someone who cannot comprehend things for yourself?"

Everyone also had strange looks on their faces. Qin Wentian copied Qin Dangtian to this extent. In that case, how would he surpass him?

"Copying you?" Qin Wenttian laughed. After that, numerous astral souls appeared behind him. Out of the nine astral souls that he revealed, eight of them was from the eight heavenly layer and one from the nine heavenly layer. Their radiance instantly illuminated the area resplendently.

When everyone saw the nine astral souls, their hearts couldn't help but tremble. Such an astral soul combination was truly unrivalled in the world. Although many supreme characters had astral souls from the ninth heavenly layer for their final astral souls, it was impossible for them to have all their first eight astral souls from the eighth heavenly layer. This was like something impossible to achieve yet reality was right before their eyes.

"Open your eyes and watch clearly." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, his nine astral souls vanished.

However, a moment later, another astral soul appeared behind him. The eyes of countless people froze there, like they had just seen something incredible.

"Have you forgotten about my laws of devouring so fast?" Qin wentian calmly spoke. This astral soul was in the form of a blackhole, it contained the dao of devouring and was from the ninth heavenly layer.

Only now did everyone realize that Qin Wentian just displayed the laws of devouring. It was just that everyone was stunned when he revealed his astral souls earlier and had forgotten about it.

"The tenth astral soul…? How can this be possible?!" The hearts of everyone trembled. It was impossible for a stellar martial cultivator to have ten astral souls, right?

"How can this be possible?" Qin Dangtian silently mused. He stared at Qin Wentian's astral soul, could this be a trick?

"Are you shocked? Let me intensify your shock." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His devouring astral soul vanished but an instant later, another astral soul appeared, causing the hearts of everyone to fiercely tremble once more.

It was a completely different astral soul from the earlier ten he showed. This was his eleventh astral soul.

"Qin Dangtian. If you are Heaven's Son, the chosen of the heavens, what am I then?" Qin Wentian calmly stated, his voice resounding through the air, entering the ears of the crowd. Heaven's Son? Who exactly was the chosen of the heavens between them?!

Chapter 1918: Clash of the Supreme

Today, the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered. The people from the many peak powers as well as experts of the Qin Clan, all saw this scene.

Qin Wentian displayed astral souls that were out of their common logic. For stellar martial cultivators, from the start to the heavenly deity realm, they would only have a limit of nine astral souls. This was an iron-clad rule. But today, someone actually displayed eleven astral souls.

He stood there and asked Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. If you are the chosen of the heavens, what am I?

If you really are Heaven's Son, why would I, Qin Wentian, have eleven astral souls?

Qin Dangtian had nothing to say. The people of the world were speechless as they stared at this scene.

For experts of the Qin Clan, all of them felt extremely complicated in their hearts. A descendant of their Qin Clan actually managed to possess eleven astral souls. However, he was already standing in opposition to the Qin Clan since long ago. The grudge between them would never be settled unless one party died.

Right now, the people of the Qin Clan were even doubting if Qin Dangtian could gain victory.

If Qin Dangtian lost, what sort of situation would that be?

"No wonder you can control the Heaven Vault, seems like you must have truly understood all its secrets. Back then, the treasure your father found in the Heaven Vault must have been passed to you, right?" Qin Dangtian coldly spoke. This was also his father's conjecture.

"Back then, the Qin Clan spared no expenses to pursue my father, not willing to spare him. Is it all because of the treasure he obtained in the Heaven Vault?" Qin Wentian replied. "Sadly, although my ancestors were from the Qin Clan, we were unable to hide from the greed of the Qin Clan. You are correct. That treasure already belongs to me. Hence, I can control the Heaven Vault."

Right now to Qin Wentian, all his secrets on him were already not considered secrets. He monopolized the Heaven Vault and all of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted to deal with him. What was divulging one more secret? What was the worst that could happen?

When Qin Zheng and the other experts from the Qin Clan heard Qin Wentian's confirmation, their eyes gleamed with sharpness. Seems like Qin Wentian had to be captured today no matter what. He must not be allowed to leave.

"Despicable clan, because one of the descendants of the Qin Clan had a miraculous encounter and obtained a treasure, this despicable clan actually spared no expense to get it. Today in this battle, I will allow everyone in the Qin Clan to see clearly. I want to make you feel regret for everything you have done in the past. The Qin Clan will ultimately head towards the path of destruction."

Qin Wentian slowly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, another astral soul appeared behind him, causing the expressions of everyone to freeze again.

This was the twelfth astral soul.

How many astral souls did Qin Wentian have exactly?

"Countless?" A thought flashed through the minds of everyone. But even they themselves felt that it was ridiculous. How could this be possible?

In truth, Qin Wentian's astral souls weren't countless in number. He only had seventeen astral souls. After his two true-selves merged back as one, he had a total of sixteen astral souls then. After that, he formed an innate connection with the countless number of constellations in the nine heavenly layers and condensed their essences, binding them together, which allowed the tiny astral-being to transform into his seventeenth astral soul.

This was why Qin Wentian only had seventeen astral souls.

But, there was one special characteristic about the astral soul the tiny astral-being transformed into. It was able to connect with the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers and was like a world of its own, with its own starry space and constellations within. It could transform into any constellation Qin Wentian had a connection with, and manifest an astral soul.

In other words, Qin Wentian's seventeenth astral soul was able to transform into any type of astral souls he wanted at any moment.

This was Qin Wentian's seventeenth astral soul, the tiny astral-being. It can be considered as one astral soul, but also billions of astral souls, containing the ability of countless transformations. Just this alone was something that was much more brilliant compared to Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Astral Soul.

At this moment, another astral soul appeared behind his back, instantly enveloping the entire world and the heavens. A terrifying blackhole that were immeasurably deep appeared. There seemed to be another dimension within.

Astral soul transforming into the dao... Evidently, Qin Wentian has fused the power of his dao with his astral soul, this was something only heavenly deities could do. Also, this astral soul was from the ninth heavenly layer, it was condensed from an extremely powerful constellation.

That time when Qin Wentian was perceiving this constellation, he stepped upon it directly and actually gained insights into the laws of different dimensions. He instantly attempted to form a connection with this and comprehend the dao.

There were simply too many extraordinary constellations in the nine heavenly layers. For example for the time-attributed astral soul in the form of the river of time he had condensed, as well as Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Astral Soul. The higher the heavenly layer, the more powerful the constellations in it would naturally be.

When Qin Wentian was gaining insights, he infused his own dao into it, creating an extremely powerful heavenly dao. It was the Dimensional Spacetime Dao.

Upon seeing this astral soul and sensing the dao might from it, Qin Zheng had a deep frown on his face. The feeling Qin Wentian gave off now was completely different from back then when Qin Wentian first broke through to the heavenly deity realm. The Qin Wentian now felt completely transformed, he was in control of his destiny and was a supreme character that seemed like the lord of all heavenly daos.

His confidence with regards to Qin Dangtian's victory also started to waver slightly.

Right now, all that was left was to see if Qin Dangtian's Absolute Beginning Dao might could subdue Qin Wentian or not.

During these years of cultivation, Qin Dangtian also didn't waste time. His strongest attacking method was using his Absolute Beginning Dao. It was much stronger compared to back then when he fought Qin Wentian inside the Heaven Vault. Qin Zheng once sparred against his son Qin Dangtian. Qin Zheng knew that even some more years, his son would surely surpass him.

The eyes of everyone shone with excitement, this was then a true face-off.

Before this, everyone felt that the situation would be without suspense, Qin Dangtian would surely dominate Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was simply too impulsive. But now, they understood that Qin Wentian truly had the ability to fight against Qin Dangtian. The two most outstanding individuals of the younger generation in this era were now having a showdown in the Qin Clan.

Qin Dangtian didn't say anything more. Right now, only victory could prove everything. Although Qin Wentian had a miraculous encounter and had more than nine astral souls, it proved nothing. The victor in this battle would still be him. Everything Qin Yuanfeng experienced back then would be experienced by Qin Wentian again.

This cycle of history wouldn't be changed.

Numerous ancient words flew towards the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul and started to transform. A moment later, an immensely gigantic ancient word appeared. It penetrated through space and flew towards the sky. A moment later, everyone could see this boundlessly vast ancient word representing the character 'lock.' It's power slammed into the dimensional world created by Qin Wentian, wanting to lock it in place, not allowing the dimensional blackhole to revolve anymore, causing the fearsome spatial storm to stop.

"The Absolute Beginning Dao contains evolutions." Everyone silently mused. It was able to strengthen any kind of dao. Most probably, ordinary heavenly deities wouldn't even last a single strike before Qin Dangtian.

Some heavenly deities here could only sigh at their inferiority. They could sense that if either of the two combatants were to fight them, their situations would be extremely dire. Between heavenly deities, the disparity in strength could be boundlessly great. No one knew how the these two had cultivated.

The space Qin Wentian was in kept twisting. The ancient word 'lock' also began to warp as its dao might diminished before fading to nothing.

"Does the Absolute Beginning Dao only have this bit of strength?" Qin Wentian mocked. Qin Dangtian's expression was very calm. He folded gestures and even more ancient words manifested before him. After that, they flew into his Absolute Beginning Astral Soul and underwent countless evolutions, causing their power to grow increasingly stronger. A fearsome might radiated forth, Qin Dangtian appeared to be like a supreme god of battle.

He pointed his finger forward and in an instant, countless ancient words blasted out like divine seals, slamming into the dimensional blackhole, causing it to crumble. The Absolute Beginning Dao can cause all daos to return to their origin.

The divine seals blasted forth and exploded frenziedly causing the sky to shake. Everything reverted back to their original states, even the dimensional energy had to follow this law as well. It transformed back into nothingness.

In addition, these divine seals also brimmed with their own resplendent light, they were connected to the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul and had endless energy.

Qin Wentian ignored the divine seals. He stared right at Qin Dangtian and pointed his finger. In an instant, the space around Qin Wentian started to contort. His body appeared in front of Qin Dangtian and he unleashed a sword attack. This was a dimensional spacetime sword strike, capable of slicing through everything. The connection between the divine seals and Qin Dangtian was easily severed.

A terrifying blackhole appeared in Qin Wentian's outstretched palm. This dimensional blackhole was able to devour everything. Qin Dangtian could feel a fearsome absorption wanting to draw him in.

The Absolute Beginning Astral Soul seemed to absorb some of the law energy that existed in Qin Wentian's palm. Behind Qin Dangtian, the astral light screen formed from his astral soul actually manifested many palms with blackholes in them, wanting to devour everything in the world.

"You are copying me now?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed, using Qin Dangtian's earlier words against him. Qin Dangtian earlier had said that Qin Wentian was copying him but the truth has proven that Qin Wentian had so many techniques and methods. Why would he ever need to copy Qin Dangtian?

"You don't have my astral souls or my law attributes, how can you copy me?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. After that, an endless flood of dimensional energy rushed into the screen of astral light behind Qin Dangtian, surging into the blackholes. He wanted to see how Qin Dangtian can endure this violent rush of energy.

Although the Absolute Beginning Dao contains countless evolutions, this was something that only existed in theory. Maybe, this would be true if Qin Dangtian's cultivation level could reach an extreme peak. But at the very least as of now, Qin Dangtian wasn't able to do it. If not, Qin Zheng definitely wouldn't be Qin Dangtian's opponent.

The Absolute Beginning Dao could truly allow one to walk all the way to the end. However, it wasn't without its flaws.

As the boundless energy flooded into the blackholes, the astral soul behind Qin Dangtian started to tremble, like it wasn't so stable. Clearly, he didn't have the ability to truly absorb and evolve everything!

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with an extremely cold light. "This is enough to deal with you?"

As the sound of his voice faded, even more energy from him flooded into the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul as though Qin Wentian wanted to shatter it!

Chapter 1919: Defeat of Heaven's Son

Qin Dangtian's astral soul trembled, like it was enduring against an unlimited pressure. His Absolute Beginning Astral Soul had the power to evolve all laws, he could even absorb the attacks of others. However, when Qin Wentian's attack was so strong that it exceeded a certain limit, even if Qin Dangtian had the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul, it was still tough for him to bear the burden.

Earlier, Qin Dangtian used the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul to manifest the dimensional blackhole. He was the same as Qin Wentian and used that to absorb energy. However, his was after all not the original source and he didn't have a connection with the particular dimensional constellation. Hence, he couldn't digest it fully and could only use his Absolute Beginning Astral Soul to manifest some of the characteristics.

The Absolute Beginning Astral Soul blotted out the sky, mini explosions seemed to occur within it. The astral soul seemed to be on the verge of crumbling apart. Qin Dangtian's black hair fluttered in the wind as he attempted to assimilate that energy fully. His black eyes stared at Qin Wentian, cold to the extreme.

He was Heaven's Son, how would he lose? How could he lose?

Today, was the day of his wedding. This battle was observed by everyone in the world. He couldn't afford to lose and he wouldn't lose.

"So what even if you had a miraculous encounter? The Absolute Beginning Dao is the strongest dao art under the heavens, the ultimate dao." Qin Dangtian arrogantly spoke. He was filled with immense confidence with regards to the Absolute Beginning Dao he comprehended.

As the sound of his voice faded, within the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul, the power from Qin Wentian's attack actually rebounded back to Qin Wentian. In addition, this rebound power also contained Qin Dangtian's own dao within. Everyone only saw streaks of apocalyptic beams shooting through the skies. Everywhere they passed by, destruction ran rampant. No sort of powers could block this.

In the Qin Clan, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky. The scene up there was simply too terrifying. The sun was blotted out and the pressure in the air was unbelievably heavy. Although Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian fought at a very high vantage point, those below could feel the waves of heavenly might radiating off them very clearly.

Qin Wentian naturally could sense the power in Qin Dangtian's retaliation. However, his expression was as calm as ever. He who had once fought with Qin Dangtian before, understood that the Qin Dangtian now was naturally stronger than before. Also, he sensed the potential of the Absolute Beginning Astral Soul and wasn't surprised by this.

However, despite Qin Dangtian giving his all, ignoring self-injury to unleash this strike, Qin Dangtian most probably wouldn't be able to get his wish of victory.

Because, the surroundings have already transformed into a world that belonged to his dao.

With a wave of his hand, an immensely gigantic dimensional blackhole appeared before him. The rebound attack from Qin Dangtian instantly blasted into the blackhole, entering a dimension he created.

In addition, this surroundings were originally something he created at the start using his dimensional laws.

Inside here, he could control everything.

"Reverse." Qin Wentian finally uttered a single word. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Dangtian's heart trembled. Around him, numerous dimensional storms appeared, and after that, the apocalyptic beams of light from his attacks actually fused into these dimensional storms and reversed their trajectories, shooting right back at him.

The force of Qin Wentian's earlier attacks which he assimilated and evolved into the apocalyptic beams of light to attack Qin Wentian with, was actually countered so easily. Qin Wentian used his dao of dimensions to twist the space here, forming a reverse point of connection with him at the end.

In just an instant, Qin Dangtian was engulfed by countless attacks. He had already endured an immensely powerful attack which caused his astral soul to be on the verge of crumbling earlier. Now, another wave of powerful attacks bore down on him. Could Qin Dangtian still endure this?

"Dang`er!" In the Qin Clan, Qin Dangtian's mother called out. Her beautiful eyes flashed with worry as she involuntarily moved forward.

Not only for her, at this moment, Qin Zheng also involuntarily moved forward, wanting to soar into the sky. This battle has already surpassed his expectations, Qin Wentian's strength also surpassed his imagination.

Qin Dangtian caused his divine barrier to appear. Ancient words revolved around it, blocking all the attacks. His body was seemingly going to be submerged by the power of the attacks. The entire area was trembling, including the heavens.

A hint of killing intent flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. Between him and the Qin Clan, there was no need to show mercy. If there was a chance to, Qin Dangtian would never spared him. Similarly, if he had the chance, he also wouldn't spare Qin Dangtian. This man was the son of Qin Zheng, and also the person who crippled his uncle, Luoshen Yu.

In addition, if Qin Dangtian died, this wedding would end before it concludes. The wedding would have no more meaning. This was one of the reasons why he chose to challenge Qin Dangtian today. As long as Goddess Nichang has yet to become Qin Dangtian's wife, the person he killed wouldn't be her husband, there was no need for him to become enemies with her. He didn't wish for a day when he faced off against Qin Dangtian, he had to face off against Goddess Nichang as well.

"DIE!" A dimensional sword manifested before Qin Wentian, it shot through the air, ignoring distance and slashed towards Qin Dangtian.

At this moment, an incomparably bright light erupted from Qin Dangtian's body. Treasure light covered his body, and the source of this light was from a treasured armor. This was a supreme treasure from the Qin Clan, the myriad laws armor. Within it, the daos of the Qin Clan's ancestors were contained. At this moment, it blocked the killing blow from Qin Wentian. With a thunderous bang, Qin Dangtian was sent flying but the myriad laws armor still floated before him, negating a large portion of the force behind the attack.

"Myriad laws armor. Qin Zheng actually passed this treasure to Qin Dangtian." The eyes of everyone flashed. Many experts from the peak powers all knew about this supreme treasure of the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian also saw this before. Back then in the Gods Extinction Path, when his grandfather Qin Tiangang appeared and dealt with Qin Zheng's group, Qin Zheng used this supreme treasure to aid in his escape. The defensive prowess of this treasure was unimaginably high. Who could have thought that Qin Zheng would pass this armor to Qin Dangtian.

The heavenly dao might from Qin Wentian erupted forth again. He wanted to continue attacking but at this moment, the light of divine punishment flashed through the skies. After that, boundless divine punishment force locked onto the dimensional world he was in. Qin Wentian naturally knew who had acted. He glanced below and saw Qin Zheng flying over. Qin Zheng's wife also followed behind him, including the other heavenly deities of the Qin Clan. All of them flew into the air and surrounded Qin Wentian.

Just like what the people of the world had anticipated, if Qin Dangtian was truly defeated, it was impossible for the Qin Clan to remain neutral. Qin Dangtian was the future king of the Qin Clan, the Heaven's Son. His talent was supreme, how could the Qin Clan allow Qin Dangtian to die?

Although interfering was a very embarrassing matter, especially so under the eyes of everyone, but was face more important compared to Qin Dangtian's life?

There was basically no need for them to ponder over it. Qin Wentian also understood that it was impossible for him to use this chance to mount a one-hit kill on Qin Dangtian. Even without these Qin Clan's experts, he wouldn't be able to do that with the myriad laws armor protecting Qin Dangtian.

In just a very short instant, Qin Wentian was completely surrounded. All the heavenly deities began to unleash their auras, causing the sky to shake.

Qin Wentian smiled, his smile was extremely glacial and mocking. He stared at Qin Dangtian only to see the long black hair of Qin Dangtian covering his face. Qin Dangtian had his head lowered, no longer as imposing as before. As the Heaven's Son, he was actually defeated.

His Absolute Beginning Dao lost to Qin Wentian's dao.

He became a heavenly deity long before Qin Wentian. In the sacred academy, he disdained Qin Wentian and told him that he didn't know what heavenly daos are. But today, he was actually defeated by Qin Wentian before the eyes of everyone, on the day of his wedding. The Qin Dangtian now felt as though there were knives stabbing into his heart. He has never felt such an utter sense of defeat. In this life, how glorious and imposing was he? He was born unrivalled, chosen among the chosen, the Heaven's Son who crippled the Skyorder Heavenly Deity the moment he entered the heavenly deity realm.

However, everything was shattered at this moment. All his pride and glory collapsed in this battle.

He, Qin Dangtian, was defeated.

The spectators were also staring at Qin Dangtian who had his head lowered, as well as that young man who defeated him, who was standing proud and tall. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, the supreme genius of the Qin Clan. When everyone in the world thought that he would be the victor, he was actually defeated by Qin Wentian. He, Qin Zheng's son, actually lost to someone who recently became a heavenly deity around two hundred years ago.

Qin Wentian's name already resounded through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but many people felt that he didn't match up to his reputation. After all, the reason for his infamy was due to Goddess Nichang and the Heaven Vault. But now, everyone understood that even without Nichang or the Heaven Vault, an existence like Qin Wentian was destined to be as bright as the sun in the sky. Nothing could mask his radiance. His name was destined to resound throughout the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't know what the people of the world were thinking. He was now staring at the experts surrounding him.

"What a familiar scene. I believe the people of the Qin Clan aren't unfamiliar with this scene, right?" Qin Wentian's voice was low and heavy, cold to the extreme. Because, his father had once encountered this exact scene. After he defeated Qin Zheng, the elders of the Qin Clan surrounded him. At the very end, his father died in the Qin Clan.

Now, it seemed that a cycle has been completed. After he defeated Qin Dangtian, the same scene awaited him. Would his ending be the same as his father?

"Qin Wentian, back then your father obtained an ultimate treasure but he wanted to monopolize it for himself, and was unwilling to hand that to the clan. In fact, he didn't even care to burn the relationships between the clan and him as he acted for self-benefit. Today, your father has passed everything to you, including his hatred. Since this is the case, our clan can only choose to act together to clean up this unsavory bit of dirt in our clan." Qin Zheng coldly spoke. Qin Dangtian was already defeated, what else could he say? No matter what reasons he gave, the people of the world would surely gossip about this. However, the Qin Clan had to act no matter what.

"HAHAH!" Qin Wentian started laughing uproariously. "As the clan leader of the Qin Clan, you actually had the face to say such shameless words. In addition, this is before everyone from the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that's gathered here today.

The treasure his father obtained had to be handed over to the clan? In that case, who should his father hand the treasure to? To Qin Zheng and his son?

How ridiculous was this?

"Qin Zheng, doing so would insult the good name and reputation of the Qin Clan." At this moment, a faint voice rang out. The eyes of everyone flashed, staring at the person who spoke. It was none other than the Qiankun Sect Leader.

As expected, the Qiankun Sect Leader couldn't bear it and was the first to speak out. Evidently, he wouldn't allow Qin Wentian to fall into the hands of the Qin Clan so easily.

However, this place was the Qin Clan's headquarters. Could it be that the Qiankun Sect Leader wanted to go to war with the Qin Clan?

Chapter 1920: The Qin Clan, Humiliated

Seeing the Qiankun Sect Leader intending to interfere, Qin Zheng coldly looked at him. "This is an inner matter of my Qin Clan. The Qiankun Sect wants to interfere in this?"

"Haha, earlier Qin Wentian challenged Qin Dangtian. He sent a challenge letter and your son has accepted it. Now that he is defeated, the experts from the Qin Clan actually surrounded Qin Wentian before the eyes of everyone in the crowd. Qin Zheng, are you not afraid of incurring the world's ridicule?" The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. "As for your clan's inner matters, back then Qin Yuanfeng is said to have betrayed your clan and was killed by the Qin Clan. Today, Qin Wentian has also said that he feels his origin from the Qin Clan is a shameful matter, he has no connection with the Qin Clan. So, what inner clan matter are you talking about?"

"In that case, you mean you are interfering in my clan's business for sure today, right?" Qin Zheng calmly asked, his tone filled with maliciousness. They had to capture Qin Wentian at all cost, he had the supreme treasure from Qin Yuanfeng and the people of the Qin Clan had also seen the miraculous effects generated by that supreme treasure. Not long ago, Qin Wentian unleashed a total of twelve astral souls and he grew so fast, using only two hundred years to rival Heaven's Son. How could the Qin Clan let him go?

"Qin Dangtian is already defeated. If the Qin Clan still cares about their reputation, they shouldn't act at all. Just let the wedding between Qin Dangtian and Nichang continue. As for Qin Wentian, he is the controller of the Heaven Vault, how can we allow the Qin Clan to bring him away?" The Qiankun Sect Leader smiled. Below, many experts walked out respectively, belonging to different powers. After they saw Qin Wentian displaying his strength, they were not only keen on obtaining the Heaven Vault, they wanted to know all of Qin Wentian's secrets as well.

For the matter of twelve astral souls, how had Qin Wentian accomplished that?

As for the fact that today was supposed to be the joyous date of Qin Dangtian's wedding, at this moment, no one paid any attention to this. The flawlessly beautiful bride, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang, was ignored as she stood on the ceremonial stage. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian who was completely surrounded as waves of emotions rocked her heart.

Under such a dangerous situation, why did he choose to appear? Why did he pick today to challenge Qin Dangtian? Also, it was evident he tried to kill Qin Dangtian earlier. Was it to prevent this marriage?

Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered in the wind. He calmly stood in the air, from the moment he arrived, he already knew he would face such a situation. This was something his father faced before and was incomparably familiar to him. He naturally wouldn't doubt the shamelessness of the Qin Clan. Choosing between Qin Dangtian's life and face, there was no doubt what choice the Qin Clan would make.

"Qin Dangtian. From today onwards, what face do you have to establish yourself in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? What face do you have to proclaim yourself as Heaven's Son? Are you even worthy?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Dangtian who lowered his head. Qin Dangtian's body trembled. The more lofty a genius thought of himself, after defeat, the heavier the impact of his fall would be. Qin Wentian's words caused his heart to waver.

"Dang`er, it is just a defeat. Don't let your original heart be affected. In the future, just put in more effort in cultivation and you will stand at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The people of the world would only stare up at your glory. You will become a legend and even for your past defeats, they would only serve to let you grow stronger." Qin Zheng spoke. He was once in the same position as Qin Dangtian, after he got defeated by Qin Yuanfeng. But now, he was standing at the peak. As the Qin Clan Leader, the people of the world could only stare up at him. Who would remember his past?

Qin Wentian wanted to make Qin Dangtian's dao heart waver. How could Qin Zheng allow this? At this moment, even though Qin Dangtian was a heavenly deity, he still decided to say some words of encouragement to his son.

Qin Dangtian slowly lifted his head. The gaze he used to look at Qin Wentian with once again became determined. His black eyes and black hair, every inch of his body radiated a steely resolve. Although his heart wavered a little earlier, but after that, he was still the Heaven's Son of before. How could he, Qin Dangtian, give up on himself so easily? He, Qin Dangtian, was the future of the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian stared at the look in Qin Dangtian's eyes and knew that Qin Dangtian's mental state had recovered somewhat. As expected of someone named the Heaven's Son. Qin Dangtian did have his outstanding characteristics. However, there was still a slight disdain on his face.

"Although I'm defeated today, I didn't lose in terms of the dao. The Absolute Beginning Dao is the ultimate dao of the heavens and earth. If I cultivate this all the way till the end, all other daos will surely be beneath mine." Qin Dangtian slowly spoke, his wavering dao heart no longer wavered. He still had absolute confidence in his Absolute Beginning Dao.

"You borrowed the power of a secret treasure you obtained that allowed you to break through the limits of nine astral souls, comprehending unique powers. Although you have defeated me, it doesn't represent that I have lost. At the very end, I shall be the one who surpasses you!" Qin Dangtian continued. As the sound of his voice faded, the resolve in his eyes grew stronger.

"Oh? I will wait for that day then. But the prerequisite is that can you tell your father and people of the Qin Clan to scram first?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. Qin Dangtian's eyes flashed. He stared at Qin Zheng but didn't say anything. The contempt in Qin Wentian's eyes grew stronger. He coldly continued, "Lying to yourself and others. A defeat means a defeat, why speak so much nonsense? After you lost, your father and clan members immediately surrounded me. You still have the face to speak about surpassing me? Can it be after your clan members take me down and after I died, you would finally surpass me? This is the Heaven's Son?"

"Time will prove everything." Qin Dangtian spoke. His silhouette flashed as he left this area, moving towards the ceremonial stage. His eyes shone with resolution yet he felt dispirited in his heart. He stared at the beautiful features of his fiancee and his tensed heart began to ease up somewhat. He stretched out his hand, wanting to hold her hand. This woman would soon become his wife. Holding her hands naturally wouldn't be too over the top.

However, Goddess Nichang didn't extend her hand out. In fact, she took a small step back.

Qin Dangtian frowned, "Nichang?"

Goddess Nichang inclined her head, her beautiful eyes stared at the Qin Wentian in the air as she asked, "Did you challenge Qin Dangtian today for my sake?"

Qin Wentian started after hearing her words but he soon smiled at her as he nodded, "That's right."

He could have chosen whenever he wanted to challenge Qin Dangtian but he purposely chose today. Clearly, he didn't wish to see Goddess Nichang being married to Qin Dangtian. But if this was useless, he could only sigh. At the very least, he tried his best and would have no regrets.

The gazes of countless people froze as they stared with shock at Qin Wentian and Goddess Nichang. The rumors about them existed since a long time ago. And now, Goddess Nichang actually personally asked if Qin Wentian came here for her and Qin Wentian honestly replied to her. This…

Those rumors seemed to receive verifications. In such a scene, under the observation of people of the world, how face-smacking was this? How should the Qin Clan handle this. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian, where should he put his face?

At this moment, even the people of Qin Clan seemed to have forgotten about Qin Wentian. They stared at Goddess Nichang as unsightly expressions appeared on their faces. This was especially so for Qin Zheng and his wife. They were both frowning.

"Nichang, you are the future mother of the Qin Clan, how can you speak to this vile spawn? Please note your identity." Qin Zheng's wife spoke, reminding Nichang. She was worried that Nichang might say something she shouldn't say.

"I understand." Goddess Nichang calmly replied. She bowed to the experts of the Qin Clan and spoke. "I've let the Qin Clan down."

The expressions of everyone froze. The frowns on the faces of experts from the Qin Clan deepened. Qin Dangtian clenched his fist as the feeling of unease in his heart intensified.

"Back then when I was cultivating in the Heaven Vault, I got abducted by Qin Wentian and experienced some things. Hence, he came here for me today. I know I have let the Qin Clan down. I'm sorry. Let's forget all about this wedding." Goddess Nichang calmly spoke. Kacha~ Qin Dangtian's fists were clenched as his veins throbbed. His expression contorted, he just suffered a defeat causing his dao heart to waver but after he recovered, he met with another even greater setback.

Before the faces of everyone, on the date of his wedding, Goddess Nichang actually said that when Qin Wentian abducted her, she experienced some things which was why Qin Wentian came here to look for her now and challenged Qin Dangtian. What are those some things?

Was there anything else that could cause a man to suffer any greater setback?

Not only for Qin Dangtian, the countless people of the Qin Clan also felt great humiliation, their expressions all turned extremely unsightly. Today, their Qin Clan invited the various peak powers here for the grand wedding, but no one would have expected the situation would turn into something so contrived.

Those who came from the various peak powers to offer congratulations were struck dumb. This...Goddess Nichang was already Qin Wentian's woman? This…?

"Awesome." Lin Xiao praised, his eyes filled with awe as he looked at Qin Wentian, there was also a hint of reverence in there. Things could also be done like this?

He glanced at the mystical maiden from the Nine Heavens Mystic Palace. The mystical maiden seemed to have sensed something and ruthlessly glared at Lin Xiao. This rascal actually dared to have such thoughts?

Lin Xiao smiled. He had always thought of himself as a gutsy individual but now, he knew that he was far inferior compared to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the number one representative of brave men in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Is this for the sake of revenge against the Qin Clan?" Everyone silently mused. At that time, Goddess Nichang was already Qin Dangtian's fiancee. Qin Wentian actually forced himself on her?!

Hatred, jealousy, respect. All sorts of emotions rose in their hearts as the experts here stared at Qin Wentian. However, the Qin Wentian at this moment also felt somewhat depressed. This was being blamed for a crime he didn't commit.

However, he was also shocked in his heart. He didn't expect Goddess Nichang to be able to say such a thing. She destroyed her reputation herself and her purpose for doing so was to cancel the wedding. She was actually so determined.

After saying all these, the Qin Clan wouldn't allow Qin Dangtian to marry her already, right?

Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, he also didn't know what Goddess Nichang was thinking.

"Nichang, tell me this isn't real." Qin Dangtian stared fixedly at the beautiful maiden before him. The number one beauty of the Heaven Region, a woman that was about to become his wife, actually told such a huge joke?

"If you hate me, you can kill me." Goddess Nichang calmly spoke. Many cold looks from the Qin Clan's experts turned to her. Some people truly wanted to kill her. This was a humiliation the Qin Clan would never be able to wipe away. Today, the Qin Clan suffered humiliation twice.

"Scram." From within the Qin Clan, an icy voice rang out. If they killed Goddess Nichang, it would only cause the Qin Clan to lose more face. On the surface, the Qin Clan and Deity Qu were friends, Goddess Nichang was nothing more but a victim of Qin Wentian. If they killed Goddess Nichang? What does it count for?

Qin Wentian!

When they thought of this, numerous terrifying auras once again bore down on Qin Wentian. The debt of hatred intensified more and more!

Chapter 1921: Abnormal

A grave humiliation.

Heaven's Son was defeated. This, to the Qin Clan, was extremely humiliating.

And as for Goddess Nichang, as the future mother of the Qin Clan, she had a marriage agreement with Qin Dangtian but today on the day of their wedding, she said that something happened to her back then when Qin Wentian abducted her? Wasn't this even more humiliating? Especially so to Qin Dangtian.

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all came here to attend his wedding. He proclaimed that he wanted to slay Qin Wentian first before going through with the wedding.

But now, he was defeated and his fiancee even said such words. No matter how good Qin Dangtian's temperament was, there was no way he could endure it at this moment. His handsome features contorted, he stood there unmovingly.

Goddess Nichang was as cold as ever. The sound of the word 'scram' rang out loud in the air. Although this was a humiliation for the Qin Clan, but Goddess Nichang herself actually said such a thing, destroying her reputation. She most probably was feeling a great deal of shame as well.

She quietly walked down the ceremonial stage and walked towards the exit of the Qin Clan. Countless gazes landed on her, filled with different emotions, including shock and lust. However, Goddess Nichang didn't seem to have seen any of those. She calmly continued walking ahead. The view of her back was so beautiful, and also so lonely.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze below and stared at her lonely back, feeling a sourness in his heart. He thought of the beauty he had once seen before. In the world of reincarnation, under the rainbow, that dazzling smile… She originally should have always been so resplendent but she could only resign herself to her circumstances. Was this caused by him? If he didn't come here today, her wedding with Qin Dangtian would truly be a grand occasion, becoming an event that inspires envy in everyone of the world. Was his actions right or wrong then?

He understood that Goddess Nichang had to resort to this, even at the cost of damaging her reputation because she had no other ideas to break this wedding engagement. After all, both she and Qu Shen have agreed to it. How can they break it just like that? Hence, she chose to destroy her own reputation.

She was lonely. No one knew of her thoughts in her heart. Qu Shen once said that this might be because she grew up without her parents by her side. This caused her personality to be more aloof. She didn't like to speak of her troubles to anyone, and would bury all her problems in her heart.

The her now, other than feeling lonely, there was also a stubborn determination. The amount of courage it would take for the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang, to break the marriage engagement was truly shocking.

Goddess Nichang walked out from the Qin Clan's exit and flew into the distance. However, she didn't leave. She found a location where no one was standing and inclined her head to stare up into the sky. It was like she wanted to take a look at the white-robed young man standing in the air. What ending would he face? He wanted to stop this wedding, hoping that she wouldn't be married to Qin Dangtian. She has already done what he wanted. But what about him? How can he escape from this situation?

Qin Wentian at this moment, could truly sense the flames of anger from the experts of the Qin Clan. This was especially so for Qin Zheng and his wife. Their eyes blazed with anger and hatred, wanting nothing more than to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces. In fact, they didn't want to capture him alive any longer, they wanted him dead.

Qin Dangtian was their only son, also known as Heaven's Son. He was their pride. But today, all the pride they felt was shattered by Qin Wentain. They understood that from today onwards, Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian would become the butt of jokes for many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Once, the chosen of the heavens, how dazzling was he? Would Qin Dangtian be able to face everything?

"BOOM!" From the air, streaks of divine punishment light congregated together and the sky was replaced by a divine punishment sky. A golden divine formation enveloped everything, brimming with destructive might. Even the boundlessly vast Qin City was enveloped by that might.

The people in Qin City were countless. They inclined their heads and stared at the golden divine formation in the sky, all of them could feel a stifling pressure.

Seems like Qin Zheng was completely enraged. He planned to ignore the experts from the peak powers and directly act against Qin Wentian.

Beams of divine punishment light locked onto Qin Wentian directly. The area around him was completely covered, how could he escape?

This was the World Destroying Divine Formation, a true divine punishment issued by the heavens themselves. Who could evade this?

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the divine formation in the air. His expression was cold. There were naturally differences in strength of heavenly daos for each heavenly deity. Qin Zheng's comprehension towards his heavenly dao has already reached an extremely deep level. If not, how could he become the Qin Clan Leader? One of the peak characters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Cripple him first." Beside Qin Zheng, his wife coldly spoke. Her resentment for Qin Wentian was extremely great. Her son was humiliated in such a manner. How could she, as a mother, not hate Qin Wentian?

"The Qin Clan has lost all face." At this moment, a voice rang out. The Qiankun Sect Leader had unknowingly appeared in the area next to Qin Wentian. Qiankun light flashed, covering the sky and this entire space, including Qin Wentian.

"If you obstruct me, don't blame me for not being polite." How could Qin Zheng give up? His killing intent towards Qin Wentian wouldn't waver.

The experts of many peak powers were still observing, feeling somewhat surprised that the Qiankun Sect Leader would take the initiative to step out. It was fine even if Qin Wentian was crippled, all they needed was that he remained alive. Their purpose was to stop Qin Wentian from being captured by the Qin Clan. Even if Qin Wentian was crippled, it didn't really matter to him. All was fine as long as the Qin Clan couldn't monopolize the Heaven Vault.

"It has been many years since we fought against each other. At that time, we were both still very young. I truly want to test myself against you again." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed. Evidently, he and Qin Zheng were from the same generation. Now, both were standing at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. One became a clan leader and one became a sect leader.

"Since this is the case, I will grant you your wish." Boundless divine punishment might descended from the sky. Golden-colored lightning ignored the distance through space and rained down on the area Qin Wentian and the Qiankun Sect Leader was in, wanting to destroy the space there completely.

Behind the Qiankun Sect Leader, Qiankun light flared resplendently, forming a shield before him and Qin Wentian. An immensely shocking amount of power erupted forth as he coldly shouted, "Qiankun Reversal!"

As the sound of his voice faded, when the boundless divine punishment lightning rained down, they were actually forced to reverse their trajectories and shot back up into the sky. This caused the divine formation to rumble violently, giving the feeling that the sky was seemingly on the verge of exploding.

The Qiankun Sect was different from the Qin Clan. The Qin Clan was capable of cultivating all laws, although Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian were father and son, their cultivation of the respective daos, are different.

But for people of the Qiankun Sect, they pursued the same dao. It was the Qiankun Grand Dao. They felt that the Qiankun Dao was the ultimate dao in the world, allowing one to conquer the universe. This was why their sect was named the Qiankun Sect.

Naturally, although the dao they were all trying to comprehend was the Qiankun Dao, but because everyone's cultivations were different, their astral souls were different as well. Their process of gaining insights was naturally different too, resulting in their strength levels being different.

The Qiankun Sect Leader evidently has cultivated the Qiankun Dao to an extremely terrifying extent. He could use Qiankun Reversal as long as he willed it, not allowing Qin Zheng's divine punishment lightning to rain down on him, causing it to reverse upstream instead.

Qin Zheng stared at the Qiankun Sect Leader as his expression turned to ice. He suddenly had a suspicion. Why did the Qiankun Sect Leader want to protect Qin Wentian? Could his purpose really only be to prevent the Qin Clan from capturing Qin Wentian?

Also, Qin Wentian came here today to challenge his son Qin Dangtian. Could Qin Wentian really not have prepared any paths of retreat? He came to fight although knowing that he might be in an inescapable situation?

Was it really all for the sake of a beauty?

Even if he really had some relationship with Nichang, there was no way their relationship reached the extent where he could give his life up, right? If not, Goddess Nichang wouldn't break the marriage only now, she would have already done so before the wedding. Did Qin Wentian really send himself to death just to stop the wedding?

At this moment, a terrifying might gushed forth from the Qin Clan, from the person who said the world 'scram.' This aura enveloped this entire space, even causing the people from the peak powers to feel pressure. Their gazes turned towards the depths of the Qin Clan. The source of this pressure should be from Qin Ding, right?

"Everyone came here to attend the wedding. But now, since the situation became like this, the wedding is naturally cancelled. The descendants of the Qin Clan will only marry a clean woman." Qin Ding coldly spoke, his voice not filled with any politeness at all, directly insulting Goddess Nichang. Many people turned their gazes to Goddess Nichang who was standing far away. However, there was still no emotions on her face despite after hearing these words.

"As for Qin Wentian, everyone already knows what he did to my Qin Clan. Give this old man some face, let the Qin Clan handle Qin Wentian. In the future when the Heaven Vault reopens, the Qin Clan will not monopolize it and allow all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to enter for cultivation. How about it?" Qin Ding continued. He wanted everyone here to give him some face.

Hand Qin Wentian over to the Qin Clan but he promised that upon obtaining Heaven Vault, he would allow everyone to enter there for cultivation.

Everyone didn't wish to agree. After all, on Qin Wentian, there wasn't just the secret about the Heaven Vault, there was also the secret behind how he obtained twelve astral souls.

But many people understood that if they disagreed, a war would instantly break out and there would be many casualties for all parties. It was as tough as ascending to the heavens for any of the peak powers to obtain Qin Wentian.

The Qin Clan also understood this. So, they didn't wish to monopolize the Heaven Vault. However, they had to obtain Qin Wentian.

"Since Senior Qin has spoken, I naturally have no objection." An expert from one of the peak powers spoke, this was a hegemonic power from the Chaos Region. He understood that this place was the Qin Clan. With Qin Ding present, it wouldn't be so easy for them to obstruct Qin Zheng. Since this is the case, they might as well take this chance to back off gracefully, giving some face to Qin Ding.

"If Qin Wentian really is captured by the Qin Clan, how would we know if the Qin Clan managed to find the secret of the Heaven Vault from Qin Wentian? They might keep this a secret. It is still more secure if all of us controls the Heaven Vault together." The Qiankun Sect Leader calmly spoke, the first person to object to Qin Ding's suggestion.

"What promise did Qin Wentian give you exactly? Did he promise to allow the Qiankun Sect to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation?" Qin Zheng suddenly asked as he stared at the Qiankun Sect Leader. At this moment, countless gazes filled with suspicion turned to the Qiankun Sect Leader.

It was hard to blame Qin Zheng for questioning the Qiankun Sect Leader. His actions were truly somewhat abnormal, and he kept shielding Qin Wentian. Something must be wrong.

Could it be that Qin Wentian and the Qiankun Sect Leader have reached an agreement secretly?

Chapter 1922: Domineering Qin Ding

Qin Wentian and the Qiankun Sect Leader naturally wouldn't reply to this. The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke. "No matter what, Qin Wentian cannot be allowed to land in the Qin Clan's hands. If not, all his secrets would belong to the Qin Clan. It would then be impossible for any of us, the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, to obtain them. It would be far easier for us to get them from Qin Wentian."

The hearts of everyone wavered once more when they heard the Qiankun Sect Leader's words. There was logic to his words. Although Qin Zheng has made a promise, saying that when the Heaven Vault reopens, all the experts from the peak powers could enter to cultivate, could this be trusted?

Before huge benefits, all words are empty. Once the Qin Clan breaks their promise, the difficulty of the peak powers pressuring the Qin Clan would be much higher compared to pressuring Qin Wentian. The strength of the Qin Clan evidently was much stronger than the other peak powers here. Hence, the Qiankun Sect Leader was justifiably worried.

"From your words, shouldn't we hand Qin Wentian over to your Qiankun Sect then?" A cold voice rang out once again within the Qin Clan. A hint of anger could be heard within the voice.

"Just like how I don't trust the Qin Clan, I believe the Qin Clan wouldn't trust my Qiankun Sect so easily either." The Qiankun Sect Leader calmly spoke. "Qin Wentian, why don't you agree to open the Heaven Vault and allow everyone to cultivate in there? Maybe, you can find a chance to live."

"Qiankun Sect Leader, do you believe that the hatred between me and the Qin Clan can be resolved?" Qin Wentian calmly smiled. "I have a suggestion. Today, since experts from many of the peak powers are present, why don't you all help me raze the Qin Clan to the ground and resolve the hatred in my heart? Once the Qin Clan is destroyed, I will open the Heaven Vault and allow everyone to enter for cultivation. How about it?"

Qin Wentian's words caused the expressions of the people from Qin Clan to freeze. Their gazes grew even colder when they looked at him. He actually wanted to incite experts from the peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to act against the Qin Clan together?

The gazes of the experts flickered as they glanced in the direction of the Qin Clan. Although they felt slightly moved by the proposal, but they still feel trepidation in their hearts. They naturally had no problems handling ordinary heavenly deities from the Qin Clan. With an alliance of the other peak powers here, destroying the Qin Clan wasn't an impossibility. However, the Qin Clan has a few extremely powerful existences which they could do nothing to. There would be endless trouble if they chose this path. It was still easier to deal with Qin Wentian.

Also, who would dare to take the lead? If one of the peak powers did so, that would be tantamount to shedding all pretense of cordiality with the Qin Clan.

"Your thinking is really wondrous." A voice calmly drifted over. A beautiful figure walked over. She was clad in a long dress and was breathtakingly beautiful. It was none other than the number one celestial maiden of the nine heavens, the current Nine Heavens Mystic Palace Leader, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden.

Many people in the Qin Clan glanced at that figure as numerous thoughts filled their hearts. Naturally, they only dared to think about her beauty, because it was destined that no man would be able to obtain her.

"Since we can't come to a consensus, how about handing Qin Wentian to me?" The Mystical Maiden spoke. It seems like even she couldn't resist the temptation of the Heaven Vault and wanted to act to obtain it.

"Your thinking is nothing but a fantasy." Qin Zheng's wife calmly spoke. Both were beauties, she felt an innate hostility towards this number one celestial in the nine heavens, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden.

"Since everyone cannot come to a consensus, the answer is simple. Why don't we cripple Qin Wentian first and force him to say the secret of controlling the Heaven Vault out in public? Are you all satisfied?" Qin Ding spoke again, his voice thundering through the skies. Many people nodded silently, this was a good idea. After all, Qin Wentian being crippled or not was not important to them.

Qin Wentian coldly smiled, "If I'm crippled, does everyone think that I can still live? I might as well die directly. Since everyone isn't willing to accept my first proposal, why don't I give another suggestion? I don't need you all to destroy the Qin Clan, I only need you all to escort me safely to the Heaven Vault. Once we reach there, I will open the vault and allow experts from all powers to enter for cultivation. The Qin Clan is the only exception, they will be forbidden from entering. How does this suggestion sound?"

The eyes of everyone flashed but some experts stared at Qin Wentian, "You want to play a trick?"

"My person is here. You all can follow me there. How can I play any tricks?" Qin Wentian replied.

Many people were tempted. This suggestion was truly not bad. They didn't need to deal with the Qin Clan, they only needed to protect Qin Wentian from death and bring him to the Heaven Vault.

"Senior Qin Ding should have also heard it. Seems like we can't allow Qin Wentian to be crippled by the Qin Clan." The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke. The figure of the Mystical Maiden flashed like she was prepared to act at any moment. She then spoke, "I accept this suggestion."

Entering the Heaven Vault for cultivation was their main goal. As for Qin Wentian, they didn't feel too much hatred towards him.

"Is this the reason why Qin Wentian dared to come to the Qin Clan?" Many people mused silently. He actually wanted to use the other peak powers to block the Qin Clan for him. This was indeed a good idea but did Qin Wentian truly plan to open the Heaven Vault?

"What if I say our Qin Clan wants Qin Wentian for sure?" Qin Ding's voice grew colder and colder. Today, if they allowed Qin Wentian to leave freely, this by itself would be a great humiliation. Qin Wentian purposely picked Qin Dangtian's wedding day to cause a ruckus. This was an act of provocation. If he left safely after this, what did the Qin Clan count for?

Also, Qin Wentian said that all powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could enter the Heaven Vault save for the Qin Clan. In this case, the Qin Clan would become the biggest loser. So, how could they agree to let Qin Wentian leave just like this?

"Senior, you are making things difficult for us." The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke.

As the sound of his voice faded, that stifling pressure from Qin Ding became stronger. In the air, terrifying streaks of light flashed by, growing in number, until the entire sky was enveloped.

In the Qin Clan, a shocking might gushed forth. An explosive bang rang out causing the hearts of people to tremble, they could feel a trembling from their souls. This heavenly might was too powerful. There seemed to be a desolate primordial beast within the Qin Clan.

The entire atmosphere was incredibly tensed.

Finally, a figure appeared in the airspace above the Qin Clan. His expression was calm but he exuded shocking levels of heavenly might. It felt like any casual step he took would cause everyone to feel incomparable pressure. A strange-looking halberd could be seen in his arms. Streams of light and darkness revolved around him and the halberd like divine dragons.

The tip of the halberd exuded a level of power capable enough to devastate heaven and earth.

"The Judgement Halberd." Countless people felt their hearts shaking. Earlier, their hearts wavered because of Qin Wentian's suggestion and wanted to interfere with the Qin Clan to escort Qin Wentian safely away. But now, all of them instantly gave up on that notion.

Qin Ding of the Qin Clan was clearly angered. The halberd in his hand caused everyone to recall a particular rumor about the Qin Clan.

It was rumored that an ancestor of the Qin Clan that has a very high cultivation base, tried to pursue the ultimate dao but he failed in the end. Hence, he decided to merge his remaining life force and insights of the dao into a divine weapon. His life was the decisive material for this weapon. This divine weapon was passed on down to the Qin Clan's descendants and it was known as the Halberd of Judgement.

Qin Ding himself was already extremely powerful to a shocking extreme. Now that the Judgement Halberd appeared in his hands, one could very well imagine how great his anger was. The Qin Clan today suffered humiliation after humiliation and now, Qin Wentian actually still wanted to use the peak powers here to deal with the Qin Clan.

Since his son Qin Zheng wasn't able to control the crowd well, he will do it himself.

"Hand over Qin Wentian to the Qin Clan. Once the secret of the Heaven Vault is revealed, I will allow you all to enter for cultivation. Who dares to doubt my decision?" Qin Ding coldly spoke. This time, his tone was domineering to the extreme. Since speaking was useless, he decided to use the most direct method - a show of martial force.

Today, although experts from all over the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered here, but in truth, there was still a difference in strength with regards to the peak powers of different regions. For example, the three hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region. There has been many changes to the situation in the Desolate Region, the strength of the peak powers there had quite a large disparity to the peak powers in the Heaven Region.

Now, the strongest expert in the Qin Clan, Qin Ding, walked out angrily with the Judgement Halberd. Who would dare to reject his words?

"Senior, are you forcing us to agree?" The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke. Although he was the Qiankun Sect Leader with an extremely high status in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was still of the junior generation when compared to Qin Ding. After all, he was the same generation as Qin Zheng.

"Don't need to conceal yourself. Since you are already here, just come on out. What promise has Qin Wentian given you?" Qin Ding coldly spoke, his gaze turned towards the distance. This caused the eyes of many heavenly deities to flash. There was actually someone hiding in the shadows? This person seemed to be someone Qin Ding regarded highly. To think that they actually failed to sense the presence of this figure.

"Qin Ding, you are still as domineering as ever." A voice rang out. After that, an old man flew over from faraway. Every step he took caused the space here to tremble.

Many heavenly deities stared at this old man in bewilderment, they had never seen him before. The beautiful eyes of the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden flashed, she didn't expect this old man would come here today. This was none other than the previous generation Qiankun Sect Leader, the master of the current Qiankun Sect Leader.

"It has been so many years. You have not died yet?" Qin Ding coldly asked.

"Haha, since you are still alive, how can I die?" The old sect leader laughed loudly. He stared at the punishment halberd in Qin Ding's hand. "To deal with a junior, you actually chose to use this divine weapon?"

"Someone wished to humiliate my Qin Clan, I'm naturally unhappy." Qin Ding spoke. After that, he turned his gaze downwards, "Earlier, I've already said what I want to say. Qin Zheng, capture the vile spawn. If there's anyone who still tries to obstruct us, don't blame me for not being polite."

"Yes father." Qin Zheng nodded. The divine punishment light shone again, incomparably resplendent. Chains formed from the divine punishment might directly shot towards Qin Wentian. There was no longer a need to waste words. Since the Judgement Halberd has already appeared in his father's hand, the ending was already set.

A black rod appeared in Qin Wentian's hands, his expression was extremely unsightly. Qin Ding's domineering attitude had surpassed his expectations. A single sentence to stun the crowd, even heavenly deities didn't dare to make any reckless moves. Right now, the ones who could block the Qin Clan for him, seemed to be only the Qiankun Sect.

RUMBLE~ Qin Wentian's body expanded. The black rod in his hand grew larger as well. He stood in the air and resembled a true heavenly god. Since the battle couldn't be avoided, let's go all out then.

Chapter 1923: Deity-level Battle

The old sect leader stepped out, moving towards Qin Zheng. "You are already at such an advanced age yet your temper is still so great."

"Seems like you still intend to interfere. Since this is the case, I want to see how strong your Measureless Law Body is now." Qin Ding coldly spoke. He was like a king of gods, wielding the Judgement Halberd in his hand. He pierced forth with the halberd and in an instant, the clouds and winds moved. The color of the sky changed as boundless streams of light and darkness were launched in an attack towards the old sect leader. A moment later, the darkness and light transformed into the power of Yin and Yang.

The Measureless Law Body of the old sect leader appeared. The power of Qiankun of Heaven and Earth was used by him. Numerous Qiankun formation diagrams appeared, shooting straight for Qin Ding.

The halberd in Qin Ding's hands pierced into the Qiankun formation diagrams. Instantly, the power of light and darkness shattered them. The aura of Yin Yang absorbed them, causing the energy in the Qiankun diagrams to be absorbed into the Judgement Halberd. The light and darkness radiating from the tip of the Judgement Halberd intensified by a few degrees.

The old sect leader stared at Qin Ding. This divine weapon was still so powerful. But of course, even without the Judgement Halberd, Qin Ding's strength was also considered extremely strong. Although he had personally arrived today, but whether or not he could block Qin Ding, he couldn't say for sure.

Countless Qiankun diagrams filled the sky, flying towards Qin Ding. Qin Ding's expression was as calm as ever. The halberd in his hand silently pierced out and every time it did, it would cause all attacks launched at him to crumble as the energy within the diagrams was absorbed. This caused the Judgement Halberd's might to grow stronger and stronger. The light and darkness was so powerful now that they seemed even capable of tearing a hole through the sky.

In addition, Qin Ding's attacks contained no fanciful tricks. It was simple and direct, but contained a form of tyranny within. It was truly reverting to simplicity, back to one's true essence.

The two colors of light and darkness ravaged the sky. They were like lightning bolts arcing through and everywhere they passed by, destruction followed. Even for heavenly deities, it was tough for them to endure power on this level. Their lives would be at risk if just one lightning bolt came in contact with them.

The Qiankun formation diagrams around the old sect leader started to rotate frenziedly, causing the law of reversal to be imposed in this area. A heavenly dao spiral was formed and for a period of time, this entire sky was engulfed by the heavenly might. The sky darkened, as shocking might permeated the atmosphere. Countless particles reversed their flow, the law of qiankun overturned everything. This scene was simply too terrifying. The spectators all felt like the apocalypse had arrived.

In the other battlefield, a divine formation appeared behind Qin Zheng. The divine punishment light enveloped the skies of that area. However, the Qiankun Sect Leader actually blocked before Qin Wentian. Clearly, he was going to interfere in this.

"Go and handle him. Leave the vile spawn to me." Qin Zheng's wife spoke. Qin Zheng nodded. His wife, the mother of the Qin Clan, wasn't just a pretty vase. Back then, her talent was one of the most outstanding ones and Qin Yuanfeng had even once loved her when he was younger. Now, she was very powerful as well and has many divine weapons and treasures with her.

But at this moment, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden also took a step forward.

"You wish to interfere too?" Qin Zheng's wife glared at the Mystical Maiden.

The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden didn't say anything, she simply stood there calmly. Her attitude was clear.

The eyes of the heavenly deities from many peak powers flashed. Despite Qin Ding's domineering attitude, the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden still wanted to protect Qin Wentian. They felt that there might be some secret agreements behind this. Maybe Qin Zheng was right. Qin Wentian might have come to some agreements with the two of them or why would they keep protecting Qin Wentian?

Seems like Qin Wentian didn't come here today to simply wreck the wedding. He came here prepared, he didn't come here to die.

At this moment, countless chains formed by the divine punishment light shot towards Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian lifting that enlarged black rod, slashing it towards the chains. The chains actually crumbled upon contact, the black rod continued its upwards momentum and smashed directly into the divine punishment formation. In an instant, that formation trembled violently. Qin Zheng's body trembled as well. He felt that his soul was attacked.

At this moment, the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan stepped out. In an instant, all of them unleashed their auras, causing the sky to change color as terrifying dao arts were unleashed. Divine might flooded the area.

"You want to cripple me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He took a step forward and crossed space, directly appearing before a heavenly deity from the Qin Clan. The God Slaughter Rod transcended time and space, it was so quick that its speed was simply unbelievable as it slammed down towards that heavenly deity.

The Qin Wentian now was someone who could defeat Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. Even if the Qin Clan was one of the top-tiered hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the number of people in the Qin Clan who could deal with him could truly be counted on one's fingers.

That heavenly deity lifted his arms and attacked. His dao was concealed within his palm and he attacked with enough power to shatter the sky. However, upon contact with the rod, his entire body seemed to be struck by lightning. Even his soul was shaking.

"RUMBLE!" Another rod strike smashed down. Qin Wentian's speed was quick to the extreme, surpassing time and space. But at this moment, a beam of treasure light radiated. A resplendent armor appeared in the air, blocking the God Slaughter Rod. When the rod slammed into the armor, a thunderous bang echoed. The treasured armor flew back as Qin Dangtian's figure appeared there.

The Qin Dangtian at this moment has already struggled free from his dispirited state. Although it was impossible to say that his state of heart was unaffected, but at the very least, he had to capture Qin Wentian first. He was a heavenly deity with supreme talent, his dao heart wouldn't collapse so easily from one defeat to the point where he couldn't tell what was important.

"A loser dog still daring to fight me?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Dangtian, his eyes gleaming with arrogance. Such a gaze caused Qin Dangtian to feel extremely uncomfortable in his heart. However, Qin Wentian precisely did so, he wanted the dao heart of Heaven's Son of the Qin Clan to crumble apart. Once, how arrogant was Qin Dangtian? He crippled Luoshen Yu right after he broke through to the deity realm. Qin Wentian wanted Qin Dangtian to remember this humiliation.

Behind Qin Wentian, a dimensional storm appeared. The dimensional space dao descended, forming numerous black holes that could devour everything.

Also, countless ancient words revolved around Qin Wentian. These ancient words danced in the air and entered the dimensional storm before vanishing. However, the other heavenly deities from the Qin Clan naturally didn't dare to be careless. After all, Qin Wentian was Qin Yuanfeng's son. Qin Wentian's strength has already reached an extremely terrifying level, exceeding that of Qin Yuanfeng when Qin Yuanfeng killed his way into the Qin Clan.

Also, he wasn't alone. The Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden was backing him up. Clearly, his fate wouldn't be the same as his father.

"KILL!" As Qin Wentian spoke, those ancient words directly broke out from the void, appearing in the locations near those heavenly deities. They transformed into fearsome beams of spacetime sword dao energy, annihilating everything. Each ancient word contained dao energy, also, they didn't simply target a single person, they targeted all the heavenly deities from the Qin Clan.

Although there were some ancient existences among the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan present here, in fact, some of them were even older than Qin Ding. However, their strengths were clearly inferior to Qin Ding and Qin Zheng. If not, the position of the Qin Clan Leader wouldn't be given to Qin Zheng. Only if a person within the clan had the strength to surpass others in the older generation, would he be allowed to control the clan.

Qin Dangtian released his Absolute Beginning Astral Soul. The Absolute Beginning Dao started to assimilate and devour the energy from the spacetime sword dao. Although he had lost to Qin Wentian, there was no need to doubt that he was extremely powerful too.

"In that case, come at me together." Qin Wentian stared at Qin Dangtian and the other heavenly deities. The dimensional storm shot towards a heavenly deity, intending on obliterating everything. That heavenly deity manifested divine seals to block the storm but at this moment, a black rod suddenly flew out from the dimensional storm, containing incomparably power, as it smashed down on the heavenly deity. At that moment, the deity's soul spasmed. He couldn't control his body.

"Careful!" A heavenly deity beside shouted. The dimensional storm then enlarged and wanted to devour the earlier heavenly deity, but the deity beside him hurriedly grabbed him and sped away, avoiding this killing strike. The God Slaughter Rod once again vanished into the dimensional storm. However, the heavenly deities now were filled with fear. All of them had wariness in their hearts with regards to that black rod.

"Deity-level battle." In the Qin Clan, countless people glanced at the sky, looking at the scenes of devastation. The destruction light stacked upon each other, causing the sun to dim. The experts who were currently fighting were all heavenly deities. It has been a very long time in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms since such a large-scale deity-level battle occurred.

Below, countless experts soared into the battlefield in the air. A loud shout thundered through the sky as a gigantic kui ox appeared. This kui ox was wielding a divine ox spear that had the power to pierce through the skies. The kui ox directly lunged towards Qin Wentian, and when a dimensional storm shot over, the divine ox spear pierced out, shattering it completely.

The sight of this caused Qin Wentian to frown.

"The Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan has acted." The hearts of everyone trembled. The grudge between the Divine Ox Clan and Qin Wentian was extremely deep. It truly wasn't easy for them to endure it to this point before they acted. The situation just got more dangerous for Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing this, another expert soared into the air. This man was very young. His countenance was bloodlessly pale as countless grey streams of air flowed around him. The grey streams transformed into a terrifying head as he prepared to attack as well.

"Ziwei Divine Court, Yue Changkong."

Everyone trembled again. Although the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace wanted to protect Qin Wentian, even more people wanted Qin Wentian to die. The ox deities of the Divine Ox Clan were in the air, and Yue Changkong just got added into the mix. Qin Dangtian and the other heavenly deities from the Qin Clan were present as well. No matter how heaven-defying Qin Wentian was, his fate was clearly more ominous than propitious.

Qin Wentian's body flashed as he fled into a dimensional storm before appearing at a location extremely far away in an instant. He stared at the heavenly deities swarming him. This situation was extremely disadvantageous for him.

Numerous figures rose into the air. It was likely because the Divine Ox Clan and Yue Changkong have acted, they triggered a chain reaction. The experts from the various peak powers could no longer sit by and do nothing.

"Bzz~" In the greyish dark sky, a beam of incomparably resplendent light suddenly flashed. After that, a sword beam seemed to cleave apart the sky and within the sword beam, a terrifying gigantic beast could be seen flying through the air. This was a Kunpeng, it was none other than the Kun Sovereign.

Multiple heavenly deities could be seen standing on the back of the Kun Sovereign. Luoshen Chuan, the Dragon Sovereign, the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign were all present. Other than them, Jian Junlai the Sword Monarch came as well. The earlier sword beam that cleaved apart the sky was launched by none other than Jian Junlai. On the wedding date of the Qin Clan, when most of the experts left the boundless sea region, Qin Wentian made a trip back there earlier and even went to several places before he showed up. All this was in preparation for an all-out rumble, a large-scaled deity-level war!

Chapter 1924: Headmaster Ye

The Kun Sovereign was known for his speed, he was the quickest of all heavenly deities under the sky. At the boundless sea region when the experts from the various peak powers set up a tight net, no one was able to stop him.

He instantly penetrated through space and arrived before Qin Wentian. Both parties already had an agreement. Qin Wentian's body flashed as he appeared on the Kun Sovereign's back. What they wanted wasn't a true battle. It was enough if they could retreat safely. After all, what he had to face was all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Everyone, why must you force me so much? Could it be that you all don't understand those who act against me or try to get me to stay here today, will never ever have a chance to enter the Heaven Vault?" Qin Wentian stood on the Kun Sovereign's back as he spoke. His voice thundered through the air, causing the hearts of many experts to tremble.

For the deity-level battle today, the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace stood on Qin Wentian's side. Clearly, they would obtain the qualifications to enter the Heaven Vault.

Other than these two peak powers, there was still Qin Wentian's own forces, including the Luoshen Clan, Demon God Mountain and Sword Monarch Jian Junlai. Their combined strength has already became a threat that others couldn't ignore. Although this alliance was far from enough to contend against all the peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, they did have enough strength to protect themselves to a certain extent.

Qin Wentian used the Heaven Vault as his base. If he left today, it would be increasingly difficult to deal with him in the future.

"He must not be allowed to leave." The Prison God Clan Leader spoke. He soared into the air as a divine prison manifested, enveloping this entire space. Just like what Qin Wentian said, those who acted against him needn't think about entering the Heaven Vault but many people here have already offended him before. It didn't seem likely that those powers who offended him before would be allowed to enter.

Now, the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace would be able to enter the Heaven Vault, there might not be any changes in the short term but what about a thousand and ten thousand years later? The experts produced by these two peak powers would definitely be stronger compared to the rest.

The divine prison extended endlessly through the void, wanting to lock down the entire Qin City. However, the Kun Sovereign still soared into the sky before flying towards a direction. The divine prison was also a type of spatial dao energy. The Kun Sovereign's dao could allow him to bypass the power of all other daos.

But at this moment, the God Prison Clan Leader's expression was filled with cold disdain. He took out a square-shaped treasure and sent it flying up into the air. This treasure actually formed a resonance with the god prison region in the air. After that, boundless radiance erupted from it, causing the entire divine prison to tremble as the merging process began. In an instant, countless lines manifested, flowing around the surroundings of Qin City. The entire city was sealed off.

The Kun Sovereign roared. His dao sensed the power of this god prison. He actually had no way to exit. They were sealed here and this time, the Prison God Clan didn't simply construct a divine prison, they also used the supreme treasure of their clan. Although the Kun Sovereign's speed was unrivalled, he wasn't able to fly through the created prison that has fused with the supreme treasure.

The heavenly deities swarmed over, their auras rising up into the sky. The divine might they exuded was extremely terrifying. The faces of the Kun Sovereign and the others were all extremely unsightly.

"The person they want is me. If something happens, I shall bear it alone. Everyone, there's no need to fight to the death for me." Qin Wentian spoke softly. The reason why he came to the Qin Clan was for a private matter but everyone else was willing to come with him. This made him feel gratitude in his heart. But if, even after they had the help of the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace but still weren't able to escape, he didn't wish to implicate others.

These people wanted the Heaven Vault and he was the Heaven Vault's controller. Hence, if something really did happen, he would still be able to bear all of this alone.

"That time has still not arrived for that. Let's fight first." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign's voice rang out. He flew off the Kun Sovereign's back as did Qin Wentian. He still had the black rod in his hand and as he attacked with it, all the heavenly deities rushing over could only choose to avoid.

Jian Junlai stepped out, a sword river manifested before him. His body seemed to be fused as one with the sword river, opening up an entire world. At this moment, a sword beam that radiated extreme sharpness appeared. Everywhere it passed by, the countenances of everyone changed. They wanted to avoid but the sword beam contained the properties of the laws of time. Their speed instantly slowed, while the sword river split into a million streams that shot out in all directions, like a meteor sword shower, shining resplendently.

"Ants trying to shake a tree. You guys are not strong enough to break free today." The Che Clan Leader also arrived. He stood ahead and had a divine scepter in his hand. He slammed out with it as an incomparably bright divine formation that seemed indestructible appeared. The Che Clan was the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They can create formations with a wave of their hands.

"Qin Wentian, there's no need to continue struggling. It wouldn't benefit you to drag this out." The Thunder Clan Leader also spoke. He transformed into a god of thunder and had a divine thunder hammer in his hand. He directly attacked Qin Wentian. In an instant, the destructive might of thunder and lightning blasted down from the sky. Qin Wentian created a dimensional blackhole but under the devastating power of the lightning and thunder, the dimensional blackhole shattered completely. Around Qin Wentian, a unique dao might locked the region, causing Qin Wentian's body to be numb from the electricity. He felt like his strength was being sapped away. This dao might domain clearly contained an extraordinary dao art attack.

"You will find it hard to escape even if you are given wings. Why don't you give up." The god of thunder raised the divine thunder hammer in his hands and continued to slam down with him. In an instant, this entire space transformed into a region of absolute thunder that constantly numbed Qin Wentian's body.

Yue Changkong watched from the side, waiting for an opportunity to act. Now, Qin Wentian was very strong, he had no choice but to admit this. Even though he had become a heavenly deity, he still wasn't Qin Wentian's opponent. However, all these wouldn't waver his heart. As long as he devoured Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's strength would belong to him. The future Yue Changkong would only grow stronger and stronger.

Yue Changkong's body turned illusory, the greyish black streams of qi continued revolving around him. After that, they flowed through the air towards Qin Wentian.

The Che Clan Leader also moved over. With his divine scepter, his divine formation incorporated the power of the thunder domain. A terrifying vortex appeared, shooting straight for Qin Wentian wanting to bind his movements.

"Kacha~" A deafening blast rang out as the sky trembled. The heavenly deities who were battling felt their hearts shake. They inclined their heads and stared at the sky. Who dared to attack the supreme god prison?

At this moment outside the god prison, a gigantic heavenly hand could be seen. It smashed down with crushing momentum, causing the entire god prison to shudder violently. Cracks actually began to appear on the prison, causing the God Prison Clan Leader to frown.

Qin Dangtian inclined his head and stared at the sky. His expression froze. This gigantic heavenly hand seemed very familiar.

"Kacha~" The supreme god prison broke apart. That treasure flew back towards the Prison God Clan Leader but at this moment, the trapped space was no longer trapped. In the air, a figure floated down. This figure was an old man that seemed to be very unfamiliar. Not many people knew of him. But there were still some among the older generations who knew him.

Everyone who knew him only knew that his surname was Ye. And currently, he was the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy's Headmaster.

"The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy has never involved themselves with external matters before. Why are you interfering in this matter?" Qin Ding inclined his head, he coldly spoke when he saw the approaching figure. He had met with Headmaster Ye once before.

"Qin Wentian is a student of my sacred academy and has even entered the legendary place. He has a destiny with the sacred academy." Headmaster Ye calmly spoke. "Also, everyone here are peak characters of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. All of you are going all out just to handle a junior? Don't you all feel ashamed?"

"He monopolized the Heaven Vault, refusing entry to experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. All of us naturally wouldn't agree to that," an expert replied.

"Since he is the controller of the Heaven Vault, the matters in there naturally would have to follow his decision. The scene today is somewhat similar to the time when all of you arrived at the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy to force us to open the world of reincarnation, feeling that that place should belong to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and not solely to my sacred academy." Headmaster Ye calmly spoke. The hearts of the people below trembled, this scene now was truly somewhat similar. Under the compulsion of benefits, the experts from the peak powers have joined forces to pressure their target once more.

"Seems like Headmaster Ye came here for vengeance." Qin Zheng coldly spoke.

"Qin Wentian, you leave first." Headmaster Ye spoke. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. "Many thanks senior."

After speaking, the Kun Sovereign descended. He climbed onto the Kun Sovereign's back and the Kun Sovereign directly flew into the clouds.

"Where do you think you are going?" Qin Ding icily spoke. The Judgement Halberd in his hands pierced out through the air. In an instant, the sky was transformed into a Yin-Yang Sky, the power of light and darkness isolating everything. The Kun Sovereign wanted to rush out, but he actually flew inside a Yin-Yang formation diagram instead. He wasn't able to find the exit.

"Foolish fantasy." Qin Ding spoke with disdain. The halberd pierced out once more as a shocking wave shot towards the Kun Sovereign. The Kun Sovereign shifted directions, wanting to evade yet the light beam from the Judgement Halberd could ignore all distances and created a heavy wound on the body of the Kun Sovereign, causing him to scream in pain.

"Qin Ding, you are going too far." Headmaster Ye spoke. He stepped out, moving towards Qin Ding, only to see the god of thunder appearing before him. The divine thunder hammer smashed down. Today, no one was allowed to help Qin Wentian escape.

Boundless thunder slammed towards the headmaster. His expression was incomparably calm, he simply stretched out his hand and grabbed out in the air. In an instant, the boundless thunder was actually fixed there. In fact, the entire space was fixed. An invisible corona light then enveloped the god of thunder. At this moment, the god of thunder felt an intense threat to his life. It felt like an invisible giant hand had him in its grasp. As long as the headmaster wanted to, he would be completely crushed.

The god of thunder that the Thunder Clan leader transformed into, decided to go all out. A surge of taboo energy erupted forth from him as his astral souls appeared. He summoned all the lightning and thunder from the nine heavens which he could muster, as he prepared to resist the invisible giant hand.

"What technique is this?" The god of thunder asked, as his heart trembled violently.

"Each individual has a fate tied to them. You all won't be able to determine Qin Wentian's fate." Headmaster Ye calmly spoke. After that, the giant hand formed from fate energy continued to apply pressure. The god of thunder howled in madness and in agony. He felt as though his fate was in the hands of the headmaster now. This feeling was unbearable, it was like no matter how much he fought against this, he wouldn't be able to win because no one can win against fate!

Many people stared at this battle. The reclusive headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was actually so powerful. Was this the reason why the sacred academy could exist for countless years?

Chapter 1925: Came From the Past

Every individual has their own fate. Was the headmaster of the sacred academy able to control the fates of others?

Such a dao art, wasn't this simply too terrifying? It was absolutely an ultimate dao that could allow one to walk on the path leading to the supreme.

Among the heavenly deities here, there were experts who went into the world of reincarnation back then. They suddenly recalled that when they were in the world of reincarnation, their starting point was similar to the one in the external world. Could it be that everything was predetermined? When they stepped into the world of reincarnation, their fates were already probed.

Qin Ding's expression was unsightly. It was fine even if the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace wanted to interfere. However, after that, the Demon God Mountain and Luoshen Chuan appeared and right now, even the headmaster of the sacred academy came here too. With regards to Headmaster Ye's strength, the vast majority of experts here weren't clear about it. After all, the sacred academy doesn't interfere with external matters. Everyone only knew how immensely powerful the headmaster was after he acted earlier.

The Che Clan Leader lifted his divine scepter. His formation expanded at a crazy rate. He took a step forward causing a sense of crisis to appear in Qin Wentian's heart. In the next moment, a fluctuation could be felt in the space before him and the Che Clan Leader directly walked out from it, swinging the scepter at Qin Wentian.

At the same time, more and more formations manifested, each of them producing a figure resembling the Che Clan Leader, with divine scepters in their hands. All of them attacked together. Under the influence of the gigantic divine formation permeating this entire area, no one could tell which figures were true or false.

The Kun Sovereign roared. His gigantic body shook as he directly soared through space, rushing towards a direction. However, a Che Clan Leader's clone manifested there. The scepter in the figure's hand transformed into a chaotic ancient mirror. If the Kun Sovereign flew into it, he would be completely swallowed up.

"Careful." The Dragon Sovereign reminded. The Che Clan was the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the divine weapons they wielded have a multitude of functions and are capable of transformations.

In another direction, more heavenly deities swarmed over, surrounding Qin Wentian. As for the battlefield over there at Headmaster Ye's location, they wouldn't bother with there. The person they wanted was Qin Wentian, who would want to go and fight against the powerful headmaster of the sacred academy?

Qin Wentian's gaze was cold. Seems like these people were prepared to pay any price to make him stay behind.

He stepped out, dismounting from the Kun Sovereign's back and prepared for battle.

At this moment, within the center of his brows, a beam of light actually shot out. The origin of this light was from within his final astral soul, within the starry space inside there. After this beam of light shot out, it actually took on a human form. As he appeared, he grabbed outwards ferociously and in an instant, the Che Clan Leader's clones felt as though the space around them was crumbling apart. With an explosive bang, all the Che Clan Leader's figures in that direction were completely obliterated.

The other figures froze when they saw this person. Why would there be another expert of this caliber appearing here suddenly?

Qin Wentian was also stunned when he saw this figure. He didn't dare to believe his eyes, how could this be possible?

That figure was incomparably imposing. With a single glance, terrifying might erupted from him, enveloping this vast space. He stared at the deity-level battles as he opened his mouth. In the next moment, he suddenly let out a thunderous roar. Crumbling sounds instantly rang out as the space cracked and the sky crumbled. Countless daos were shattered. Those who were in combat instantly stopped as countless gazes turned towards this figure.

With a single roar, the god of thunder coughed out blood. His face was as pale as paper. He, who was a peak-level character, was now trembling. This wasn't because of that roar, but was because of the gigantic heavenly hand that had his fate within it. With a single grab, the headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy could actually control his fate. He only managed to struggle free now.

The thunderous roar echoed through the sky. Many people felt their eardrums trembling. The bodies of some of the ordinary deities was trembling as well. The spacetime around them wasn't stable. Great waves of emotions arose in their hearts. Where did this terrifying figure come from?

Some of the experts from the older generations in the Qin Clan involuntarily shuddered and many people turn paled as their expressions contorted.

How could this be possible? How did he appear here?

The thunderous roar gradually stopped but the echoes continued. This roar caused all the experts here to be stunned, the deity-level battles also stopped.

That figure turned and stared at the Qin Clan. The majestic Qin Palace was as impressive as ever. However, the gaze when he used to look at the members of the Qin Clan, was no longer the same as the past. Right now, his eyes flickered with the flames of anger.

The old sect leader from the Qiankun Sect started when he saw this imposing figure. After that, a faint smile appeared on his face. He has actually appeared. This time, the Qin Clan's matter should be resolved, right?

Qin Ding stared at that figure as his gaze froze there. How could he appear here?

"Grandfather!" Qin Wentian called out, there was a slight tremble in his voice. Back then within the Heaven Vault when he was trying to connect with all the constellations, the Gods Extinction Path had already vanished. That was something formed from Godking Xi's will, his grandfather naturally vanished along with it. But now, why was he able to appear here?

His grandfather told him once before that he had already died. In that case, what was happening now?

"Child, my heart wouldn't be willing to accept things if I could not return to the Qin Clan." Qin Tiangang spoke. His gaze swept over to the experts in the surroundings as he coldly continued, "Today, who wished to touch my grandson?"

Only now did the experts here know of this man's identity.

He was actually a character that was rumored to be dead. One of the twin supreme geniuses from the Qin Clan in the past, an extremely ancient existence, someone of equal fame with Qin Ding. He was none other than the war god of Qin Clan, Qin Tiangang.

Now, he has returned. He said that his heart wouldn't be willing to accept things if he didn't return to the Qin Clan.

This unwillingness naturally didn't refer to his longing for the Qin Clan. It was for the Qin Clan's betrayal.

The Qin Clan actually treated his descendants like that.

After speaking, Qin Tiangang stepped out. This single step seemed to be stepped upon the hearts of everyone from the Qin Clan.

Those of the junior generations finally knew the identity of this man. This man was once the war god of the Qin Clan.

The people of the Qin Clan treated Qin Wentian as the son of a traitor and felt no guilt at all. But in the face of Qin Tiangang, things were different. Many of the junior generations, including the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan, grew up under the shade of his legend. Qin Tiangang has also taken the Qin Clan as his pride but now, the Qin Clan actually hunted down his son and was now trying to take his grandson's life? Hence, when Qin Tiangang appeared, many people lowered their heads in shame, not daring to meet his eyes.

"Qin Jun, you are already a heavenly deity now. Back then your family members was surrounded by enemies, who saved you all?" Qin Tiangang turned his gaze onto a heavenly deity of the Qin Clan. His words caused that heavenly deity to freeze. The heavenly deity lowered his head, not daring to look Qin Tiangang in the eye.

"Qin Wang, back then your talent was not bad and you liked to learn. You would often come to me to consult with me about the dao. How have I treated you throughout the years?" Qin Tiangang turned to another heavenly deity as he spoke.

"Uncle Mu. Back then, how much did I sacrifice for the Qin Clan? You should have the answer in your heart and you know the facts much clearer than any of these juniors." Qin Tiangang turned to an extremely old heavenly deity from the Qin Clan. The status of this old man was even higher than Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding.

Many people in the Qin Clan lowered their heads. As for the current juniors, they clearly felt the strangeness of the atmosphere. Qin Wentian's grandfather was actually so imposing?

"But how did the Qin Clan treat my descendants?" Qin Tiangang's voice suddenly turn to ice, suppressed anger could be heard from it.

"Qin Yuanfeng is a traitor. He should die. What mistake did the clan make?" A cold voice rang out, it was a heavenly deity that has always supported Qin Ding.

"I obtained a supreme treasure and passed it to my son. And because of this, the Qin Clan hunted down my son Yuanfeng and seized everything away from him. Now, the Qin Clan is going to act against my grandson Qin Wentian. You tell me that the Qin Clan didn't make a mistake?" Qin Tiangang coldly laughed. All of a sudden, he made a grab outwards.

"Careful." Qin Ding reminded but it was too late. With a single grab, the space and time here was completely under Qin Tiangang's control. That heavenly deity who spoke earlier was trapped inside a gigantic palm. No matter what techniques he unleashed, he wasn't able to struggle free.

"There shouldn't be a mistake, right?" Qin Tiangang spoke in a light voice. As the sound of his voice faded, he soared into the air and punched out with a fist, slamming into the chest of the heavenly deity. His body followed his punching motion and blasted the heavenly deity downwards. After that, an explosive boom rang out as the ancient buildings in that area inside the Qin Clan were destroyed completely. That heavenly deity was buried within the ruins.

Rumbling sounds echoed. The broken pieces of the buildings disintegrated, not a speck of dust could stain Qin Tiangang. He stood in the middle of the ruins and stared at the pale faces of the members from the Qin Clan. "Since there is no mistake, the Qin Clan killed my son and act against my grandson, I won't let down our ancestors even if I kill the Qin Clan's members today."

Even heavenly deities couldn't stand against a single strike from him.

The experts here all felt their hearts trembling. Everything that happened today was already completely out of control. No one could anticipate this.

The war god of the Qin Clan, Qin Tiangang, actually returned.

"Tiangang." At this moment, Qin Ding walked over. He spoke, "The matters back then happened because I gave the order. But the Qin Clan is still your home, why must you act in this way?"

"My home?" Qin Tiangang stared at Qin Ding as he coldly laughed. "If it is my home, the Qin Clan wouldn't have killed my son or acted against my grandson, wanting to take his life."

"Everything, is for the greater good. All the decisions made were to strengthen the Qin Clan." Qin Ding spoke. He stared at Qin Tiangang, "Tiangang, back then. Every life item you left shattered, you should have died, right? How did you come back?"

"You want to know if I'm dead or still alive?" Qin Tiangang coldly laughed. "Qin Ding, you are as hypocritical as ever. I won't lie to you. I've already died inside Gods Extinction Path. I believe you knew that I met Wentian in there and after the me in that spacetime learned everything that has happened, my heart is filled with unwillingness. I wanted to come back to the Qin Clan and ask all of you, why are you all so utterly heartless?"

"I still don't understand. Since you are dead, how can you return?" Qin Ding asked again.

"When one's dao reaches the pinnacle, they can go back to the past or head to the future. I came from the past to the future as my heart was filled with reluctance." Qin Tiangang didn't hide the truth about his death. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Ding's gaze froze. The experts here also felt their hearts trembling. His heart was filled with reluctance, he came from the past to the future.

He has not died yet in the past. The resentment he felt made him travel all the way to the future.

He came back to the Qin Clan. He wanted to ask the Qin Clan's members why they were so heartless!

His dao must have touched the edge of that realm. That realm where many heavenly deities dreamt about. However, Qin Tiangang has already died!

Chapter 1926: To Sink

Although many people, including Qin Ding, were enemies with Qin Tiangang. At this moment, they couldn't help but feel pity. An expert whose dao reached the pinnacle of his current level, touching the edge of that next realm, has actually died.

How powerful would one be if one's dao reached the pinnacle? Although Godking Xi had died, his body was transformed into the Heaven Vault, his thoughts transformed into the Gods Extinction Path. His soul, transformed into the tiny astral-being. How heaven-defying was that? That was something even heavenly deities wouldn't dare to imagine.

Right now, Qin Tiangang's methods were simply shocking.

He had already died but he passed through time to come to the future, his heart filled with reluctance.

"My brother, if you want to hate, you can hate me. Everything I did was for the clan. I have no guilt in my heart." Qin Ding stared at Qin TIangang as he spoke.

"HAHAHA, what a good 'no guilt in my heart.'" Qin Tiangang laughed uproariously. After that, he turned towards the Qin Clan and spoke, "For the Qin Clan's territories, how much effort have I rendered? At the end, all my sacrifices ended up benefiting you, Qin Ding, and your son Qin Zheng. I ignored the risk to my life and barged into the Heaven Vault, managing to obtain the secret treasure. I passed it to Yuanfeng yet you all actually conspired to take it for him? You all want to take everything, I, Qin Tiangang, have ever possessed. Is this what you mean by no guilt?"

The people of the Qin Clan were speechless, they didn't have any words to defend their actions. Back then, Qin Ding managed to gain authority. If Qin Tiangang didn't die, everything would be fine, he would be able to suppress Qin Ding's ambitions. Sadly, Qin Tiangang died and the supreme secret treasure was in Qin Yuanfeng's hands. Qin Ding wanted that treasure, feeling that it was his right. The people of the Qin Clan didn't feel that it was a mistake for their clan leader to possess that treasure. Thus, they obeyed his commands. Other than a small group of people that was loyal to Qin Tiangang, everyone else turned. None from Qin Tiangang's faction stood out to support Qin Yuanfeng. His subordinates, save for the closest ones, all betrayed him.

This was the general situation then. But now, Qin Tiangang has returned. What else could the Qin Clan say to him?

"Back then, I once put in so much effort for the sake of the clan. In that case today, I shall personally destroy the clan. This is what the Qin Clan owes me." Qin Tiangang coldly spoke. A fearsome tempest manifested, ravaging its surroundings inside the Qin Clan. Trails of space and time laws flooded the area, terrifying to the extreme. Explosions rang out constantly as the majestic buildings and other constructions here crumbled one by one. Many experts within screamed in misery as they were crushed to death.

Qin Tiangang closed his eyes. This was his clan, but his heart was filled with hatred.

His clan didn't simply hunt those who remained loyal to him, they even killed his son and stole everything away from his son and was now acting against his grandson.

"Those years ago, all the heavenly deities in the Qin Clan that participated in the killing of my son. To think that there would be such a ruthless clan under the heavens." Qin Tiangang stepped out, causing earthquakes to shake the area of the Qin Palace.

"You can't do this." A heavenly deity stepped out, wanting to block Qin Tiangang. This was none other than Qin Jun, someone whose family was saved by Qin Tiangang.

"Back then, I saved your family but you repaid my kindness with maliciousness, killing my son and hunting down my grandson. Since this is the case, Qin Jun, return your life to me." Qin Tiangang spoke. He punched out as the space in the area broke apart. Terrifying spatial cracks appeared around Qin Jun, wanting to tear everything apart.

"No…" Qin Jun's expression drastically changed, becoming one of terror. Why was Qin Tiangang so powerful?

BOOM! The punch landed. Qin Jun's body exploded into pieces. Yet another deity has died. In the area outside the Qin Clan, the countless people here no longer fought. Qin Tiangang's return made the deity-level battles cease. Silence was everywhere. Qin Tiangang came through time, bringing with him unwillingness, coming back here for revenge.

Numerous screams rang out unceasingly from the Qin Clan.

Qin Ding's expression was cold. He didn't bother with Qin Tiangang and directly rushed towards the location Qin Wentian was in.

With a single step, Qin Ding passed through space. The Judgement Halberd in his hand pierced out as a beam of destructive light shot forth, penetrating through all daos, shooting right at Qin Wentian.

A giant palm imprint shot out, resembling a heavenly hand, blocking the beam of light from the halberd. Headmaster Ye appeared beside Qin Wentian.

"Qin Ding!" Qin Tiangang roared. He smashed out with his hand towards the Qin Clan and after that, he turned around, shooting towards Qin Ding.

Qin Ding did this precisely because he wanted to draw Qin Tiangang into a battle with him. Although Qin Tiangang's dao had come in contact with the pinnacle, he was still a dead man after all. How much combat strength would he have? Qin Ding wasn't afraid.

His body soared into the sky and the Judgement Halberd in his hand directly stabbed out. Yin and Yang appeared in the sky, brimming with destructive might.

Qin Tiangang howled in rage. He opened his mouth and swallowed, resembling a heaven devouring beast and actually swallowed up the Yin-Yang Sky. His mouth seemed to contain a boundless space, capable of swallowing everything.

"Grandfather, we will go and save Senior Han." Qin Wentian spoke. Back then, Qin Wentian had the intentions to trade his hostage for Luoshen Han and the ten world overlords but that transaction failed.

Luoshen Han and the ten overlords were still captives of the Qin Clan.

"Senior Kun." Qin Wentian spoke. The Kun Sovereign's body flashed, speeding directly into the Qin Clan. Many experts were in the surrounding, including those heavenly deities who acted against Qin Wentian earlier. However, no one moved to block Qin Wentian. Right now with Qin Dangtian here, they all had trepidation in their hearts.

The war god Qin Tiangang was simply too powerful. Ordinary deities were like ants before him. Before his fight with Qin Ding ended, no one dared to do anything recklessly.

In addition, the two sect leaders of the Qiankun Sect, the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace as well as Headmaster Ye from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy were present as well. They would never allow these people to kill Qin Wentian.

In such a situation, these people could only observe. No one was willing to step into this. If Qin Tiangang suddenly turned to them in his anger, only a path of death would remain for them.

The Kun Sovereign flew through the sky, entering the depths of the Qin Clan. Divine senses of the heavenly deities stretched out endlessly and instantly located Luoshen Han and the ten overlords from the Luoshen Clan. They were trapped inside a spatial divine treasure. They also saw everything that happened outside and were feeling very emotional. Now, they have a chance to be freed from imprisonment.

The light of divine punishment bore down. Qin Zheng wanted to obstruct this but Luoshen Chuan summoned a million demonic beasts to block him. Luoshen Chuan flew over, directly engaging Qin Zheng in combat.

Qin Zheng's wife also wanted to act. The Dragon Sovereign flew into the sky to block her.

Qin Dangtian came over, the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign stepped out, rushing straight for him.

Jian Junlai also helped to block the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan. No one was able to stop the Kun Sovereign. They could only watch as the Kun Sovereign continued flying through the air.

"Kill Luoshen Han." Qin Zheng commanded, his voice was as cold as ice.

There was a heavenly deity guarding the area. After he heard the order, the spatial prison suddenly released a boundless radiance as dao might erupted forth.

But at this moment, a sword beam penetrated through everything, brimming with the power of time and space. Buzzing sounds rang out, the sword beam was unfathomably fast, and it blasted into the spatial prison. An explosive boom rang out as the prison shattered. Qin Wentian stepped out and flew towards that heavenly deity. A dimensional storm manifested, the heavenly deity had no choice but to retreat.

In this short instant, the Kun Sovereign already arrived at where Luoshen Han and the ten overlords were. They had looks of joy on their faces. After that, they climbed onto the Kun Sovereign's back.

"Let's leave." The Kun Sovereign spoke.

"Let me kill this man first." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. There are quite a lot of heavenly deities in the Qin Clan but several have already been killed. Now, since he has the chance to kill one more, he naturally wouldn't stay his hand.

With a single glance, that heavenly deity sank into an illusion within Qin Wentian's eyes, he was brought into a spacetime created by Qin Wentian.

Right now, the number of deities in the Qin Clan that could block Qin Wentian were truly not many at all.

The people from afar saw the combat here as well as the situation in the Qin Clan. Their hearts trembled silently. Today was supposed to be a day of joy, a grand wedding. Qin Dangtian was to wed the number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang. Most probably, no one would have ever imagined that the powerful Qin Clan would actually be faced with a calamity today.

For this calamity, even if it was the powerful Qin Clan, they were still at risk of total annihilation.

At this moment in the depths of the Qin Clan, a terrifying aura gushed out, causing chills in the hearts of everyone.

"What is the Qin Clan hiding?" Many people stared in that direction. After that, they heard a heavy sound as the aura grew more and more terrifying.

"Wentian, let's leave!" The Kun Sovereign spoke. Qin Wentian has already killed that heavenly deity. After that, his body flashed as he appeared again on the Kun Sovereign's back. The Kun Sovereign directly shot through the air. Qin Zheng and the others didn't dare to block them. Given the situation now, they no longer possessed the advantage.

"What aura is that?" Qin Chuan stared in the direction. Over there, a stone tablet actually cracked. There were words on the stone tablet indicating that this was the gravestone of a Qin Clan's ancestor. When the cracks appeared on that stone tablet, its color suddenly turned red. The stone tablet was dripping blood.

The blood aura grew stronger and stronger as terrifying beams of blood light shot towards the sky.

Qin Ding, who was in combat against Qin Tiangang, felt a resonance in his heart. The halberd in his hand arced through the sky and pointed downwards. At this moment, countless beams of blood light shot up from the Qin Clan and merged into the Judgement Halberd. These terrifying beams of blood caused the aura of the halberd to become even more oppressive.

At this moment, everyone thought of a rumor. The Judgement Halberd was formed by the dao of an immensely powerful ancestor of the Qin Clan. Could it be that the owner of the blood was...When they thought of this, the hearts of many people trembled.

"Tiangang, your actions have even angered the ancestor." Qin Ding spoke.

"The heavens and earth are heartless. If the ancestor feels that your actions are right. In that case, he isn't worthy to be my ancestor." Qin Tiangang coldly spoke. He slammed out a punch towards the ground, causing more places inside the Qin Clan to be devastated. It was like he wanted to shatter the stone tablet. So what even if it was the gravestone of an ancestor? To Qin Tiangang, his son and grandson were the people most important to him. His son was hunted down and now the Qin Clan even wanted to touch his grandson? Who cares if you are my ancestor or not?

The blood beams disappeared, the ancestor's blood flowed into the Judgement Halberd. This caused the entire sky to be painted red with blood light. The might from the halberd was many times stronger than before.

"Your life is something the ancestor has given. You are already dead yet you still want to return and take revenge on the clan? Now, the ancestor wants you to disappear for good." Qin Ding spoke. As the sound of his voice faded away, the Judgement Halberd slammed out. At this moment, the light of judgement enveloped everything. A powerful judgement beam shot out. There was no way to escape.

Qin Tiangang could sense the halberd's power. He didn't escape but actually flew towards the the judgement beam as he calmly spoke, "I'm already dead. What do I have to fear? However, you will be buried here with me."

After speaking, his hands formed divine gestures. The entire space trembled. The sky seemed to be stripped away as the natural order of the heavens and earth turned chaotic.

Cracks appeared in the sky. The cracks were incomparably black, causing fear in the hearts of those who saw it. Qin Ding turned ashen when he saw the spacetime cracks in the surroundings. He stared at Qin Tiangang, he was no longer able to maintain his calmness. He howled in rage, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!"

"I want you to sink inside chaotic space, lost in time forever." Qin Tiangang's voice rang out. The cracks spread further and further, combining together to form a hole that dragged both Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding inside. After that, the hole vanished completely into the darkness.

At this moment, no sound could be heard. The silence was so loud that it was deafening!

Chapter 1927: The Curtain Drops

Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding vanished together, entering the chaotic space. Qin Tiangang who was able to come here through time evidently meant that his insights into the dao of time have already a certain level.

Qin Ding, the strongest expert in the Qin Clan with the Judgement Halberd in his hand was actually pulled into chaotic space by Qin Tiangang. One must know that Qin Tiangang was someone who was already dead. He doesn't exist now in this time, he came from the past. His return caused the Qin Clan to encounter a true calamity which threatened complete annihilation.

If in the past, the Qin Clan might be one of the strongest hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, now, their ranking has no doubt fallen. At the very least, the Qiankun Sect was now more powerful than the Qin Clan.

This might be a turning point. The majestic Qin Clan was going to fall from their path of glory and begin to decline.

"BOOM!" The space suddenly trembled as a bloody crack appear in the sky. A terrifying energy burst forth, the Judgement Halberd actually penetrated its way out from the chaotic space, flying straight into the depths of the Qin Clan. After that, a thunderous boom rang out. The Judgement Halberd pierced itself into the ground, at the location where the bleeding stone tablet was.

"The Judgement Halberd could actually return." The eyes of everyone narrowed as they stared at the sky. For a long moment, there was nothing else. Qin Ding couldn't return.

The judgement halberd might only be able to return due to link of blood from the stone tablet. This halberd was constructed by an ancestor from the Qin Clan. His remnant will was inside it.

"Father." Qin Zheng clenched his fists, staring at the sky. The Judgement Halberd has returned but his father didn't. He took out his messaging crystal wanting to contact his father but there was no reply. His father had vanished completely, dragged into chaotic space by Qin Tiangang, where he would be lost in time.

Above the ruins of the Qin Clan, countless experts watched as Qin Ding disappeared. There was an indescribable emotion in their hearts.

Ancient records of the Qin Clan stated that once, the existence of Qin Ding and Qin Tiangang allowed the Qin Clan to welcome a period of absolute glory. The two powerful experts caused the Qin Clan to grow stronger and stronger.

But later on, the Qin Clan acted against Qin Tiangang's son. Now, Qin Tiangang came back with unwillingness in his heart, destroying everything he had done for the Qin Clan. Was he wrong?

How had the Qin Clan treated his son and grandson?

"Grandfather…" Qin Wentian stood on the Kun Sovereign's back, staring at the sky. His father traveled through time, slaughtered heavenly deities, devastated the Qin Clan, and buried Qin Ding. How imposing was that?

However right now, his grandfather also vanished again.

If he could choose, he would rather choose a reality where his grandfather Qin Tiangang could live on in this world. He didn't wish that his grandfather would perish together with Qin Ding.

At this moment, Qin Zheng walked towards the Judgement Halberd. He stretched his hand and grabbed the halberd. Fresh blood flowed towards his palm, causing his entire body to glow with a blood-colored light as his hair fluttered in the air. It was like he was inheriting the Judgement Halberd.

A stifling might gushed forth from the Judgement Halberd, like it wanted to judge the people of the world. Qin Zheng's eyes turned red. His black hair was dyed with blood as well. He wielded the halberd and stared at the sky. His eyes were terrifying to look at, a beam of blood-colored light then shot up into the sky.

"ARGH~" A long howl echoed out with his rage. The blood-colored light engulfed the sky, the entire Qin City, everything seemed to be trapped within.

The Qiankun Sect Leader frowned. He sensed the power of this might. He walked towards Qin Wentian and spoke, "Qin Wentian, the matters here are concluded. We should leave now."

Qin Wentian stared at the Qiankun Sect Leader. Although the two of them came to an agreement and were temporary allies, but it was clearly impossible for him to ask the Qiankun Sect Leader to help him kill Qin Zheng. Even though Qin Ding vanished, the Qiankun Sect would never do this. Creating a strong enemy that would be dead-set against them didn't lie in their interest.

The Qiankun Sect wouldn't agree. The Nine Heavens Mystical Palace wouldn't do so as well. As for the headmaster of the sacred academy, Qin Wentian had no rights to request the headmaster to do anything. After all, this was also the first time he met with Headmaster Ye. His heart was already filled with endless gratitude that the headmaster was willing to come all the way here to help him. Could it be he could be shameless enough to ask the headmaster to help him destroy the Qin Clan?

He glanced at the surroundings, numerous gazes from the other experts were also looking at him. Many people still felt ambitions stirring their hearts, wanting to capture him, the controller of the Heaven Vault.

Qin Wentian then cast his glance at Qin Zheng, who seemed to be on the verge of going crazy, as his expression turned cold.

"Grandfather, you are right. The Qin Clan isn't worthy enough to be our clan. The things you didn't finish, your grandson will finish it for you." Qin Wentian stared at the sky. He then spoke, "Senior Kun, let's go back."

"Right." The Kun Sovereign nodded. Luoshen Chuan and the other experts returned to the Kun Sovereign's back as the Kun Sovereign took off.

"Let's go." The old sect leader of the Qiankun Sect commanded. The Nine Mystical Maiden Palace retreated as well. In an instant, the experts on Qin Wentian's side respectively departed. This time, there was no longer anyone who blocked them. Evidently, everyone understood that it was impossible for them to capture Qin Wentian today. Although Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding both perished, the headmaster from the sacred academy and the Qiankun Sect's previous generation leader were still here. Who would be able to win against them?

The Kun Sovereign's speed was extremely fast, instantly soaring into the clouds before vanishing from sight. The people from the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace also left, leaving behind the experts from the other powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to stare up into the sky in a daze.

They glanced at the ruins of the Qin Clan as well as Qin Zheng who was still refining the Judgement Halberd with his blood. Everything seemed like a dream. Even now, no one dared to believe that everything that happened was real.

There were also people staring at Qin Dangtian. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian stood in the air above the ruins dispiritedly. His once elegant looking hair was now disheveled. It was like he suffered a mental setback. He looked defeated.

Today, to Heaven's Son, was truly a disaster.

Once, he fought against the Skyorder Heavenly Deity the moment he broke through and crippled him. How glorious was that?

Today, he was smashed into hell as he lost to Qin Wentian who was younger than him. Qin Wentian could be considered his clan brother. He also lost his fiancee, because 'something' happened between Qin Wentian and Nichang. He, who was the groom, naturally felt boundless humiliation from this.

Just like what Qin Wentian said, the title Heaven's Son was just a joke. From today onwards, no one would be awed by this title anymore. Everyone would only remember how pathetic Heaven's Son was. Qin Dangtian's fiancee was actually seized from him.

There were countless people living in Qin City. Many people knew what happened in the Qin Clan. When they saw the deity-level battle in the sky and the majestic buildings of the Qin Clan being destroyed, the symbol of faith in Qin City had collapsed. That immensely powerful clan has now became nothing but ruins.

Who would have thought that the date of the grand wedding for the Qin Clan actually turned out to be a day of destruction.

Those who heard of the Qin Clan's past rumors felt many emotions in their hearts. Once, Qin Yuanfeng has also defeated Qin Zheng. However, Qin Yuanfeng was hunted down by the Qin Clan and everything he possessed was seized away.

Now, Qin Yuanfeng's son Qin Wentian, came back and defeated Qin Zheng's son Qin Dangtian. However, Qin Wentian didn't suffer the same fate as his father. Not only did he not die, he also caused the Qin Clan to completely lose all face.

Naturally, the most impactful thing today was the return of Qin Tiangang, the once war god of the Qin Clan. His will traveled through time, he came back with unwillingness to the clan he once gave everything to fight for. He decided to tear down everything he once helped build, and buried Qin Ding into chaotic space where he would be lost forever in time.

Naturally, the Qin Clan suffered the most emotional impact from everything that happened.

The man that destroyed their Qin Clan was once their war god. Qin Tiangang was the pride of the Qin Clan. However, he actually came through time to take revenge. Who caused all of this? The culprit was none other than the Qin Clan themselves! They killed their war god's son, and even wanted to hunt down his grandson Qin Wentian.

Many of them felt regret. Why did the Qin Clan make such a choice in the past? If the Qin Clan didn't act against Qin Yuanfeng back then, how would today have happened?

Qin Zheng and his wife, in addition to Qin Yuanfeng. How much more powerful would the Qin Clan have been?

And in this generation, there was Qin Dangtian and Qin Wentian. How boundlessly radiant would their future be?

Just by thinking about that, many people felt their hearts trembling involuntarily. Although everything didn't seem realistic, but it was something the Qin Clan could have chosen once. Sadly, they picked the other path.

By rights, the Qin Clan had a chance to stand at the absolute pinnacle of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future. But now, their strength in the Heaven Region was already eclipsed by the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace.

The wind gusted, breezing through everyone. However, everyone was still deep in their own world, lost in their thoughts. Their emotions were indescribable.

Everything that happened in the Qin Clan was also dispersed by the wind. First, Qin City, then the Heaven Region. And next, it would probably spread to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

An earthquake-level of commotion shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Countless people were discussing about the things that happened in the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian's name resounded out once again through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He surpassed Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. There were even people saying that Qin Wentian was then the true Heaven's Son. If not, why would he have twelve astral souls?

Similarly, War God Qin Tiangang's name also shook the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Many people felt regret at not being there to witness that deity-level battle. Sadly, they wouldn't have a chance to see Qin Tiangang's combat prowess anymore.

Also, the mysterious headmaster of the sacred academy was often mentioned by people too. With a casual grab, he could control the fates of his opponent. The Thunder Clan Leader was dominated in a single move. How terrifying was that? Hence, many people headed to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, situated in the Mystic Region, to cultivate and pay their respects.

Other than this, the name of Goddess Nichang was occasionally mentioned too. Many people sighed in their hearts when she was mentioned. This number one beauty in the Heaven Region...no one knew what her fate was.

Someone said that although Qin Wentian was unrivalled in the world. But he actually did such a cruel thing to Goddess Nichang for the sake of revenge. What he should do was to replace Qin Dangtian and marry Nichang, giving her a home to stay. If not, this black mark would most probably follow Goddess Nichang throughout her life.

Such voices were the most prevalent in Boundless City of the Heaven Region.

At the boundless sea region, the waves were still churning as usual. At the point where the sky connects to the sea, there were still many people there. However, the heavenly deities from the various peak powers were no longer around. How would they dare to appear here casually? Right now, the strength of the experts in the Heaven Vault has already reached a point strong enough that a peak power didn't dare to cross if they are alone.

Because, after that battle in the Qin Clan, news circulated out that the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace had sent their experts into the Heaven Vault. They clearly joined Qin Wentian's alliance.

The three peak powers in Heaven Region, two of the powers were allowed to enter the Heaven Vault. The Qin Clan was the exception. Qin Wentian has completely isolated the Qin Clan now!

Chapter 1928: Conversation in the Heaven Vault

The commotion this time around, undoubtedly had the greatest influence on the Qin Clan. After that, it would be the peak powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Although, from the surface of things, they didn't lose much from the deity-level battle, many powers had actually offended Qin Wentian. They were very clear on what this meant. As long as Qin Wentian continued to grow, and in the future right after he surpassed them, who could guarantee he wouldn't come back to seek them for revenge?

There was now a change to the general situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In addition, there would be a greater change in the future.

There was news saying that Qin Wentian had a total of twelve astral souls. In fact, he might have even concealed more of his astral souls, not revealing them. He displayed outstanding talent, defeating Qin Dangtian. In the future, he might be the same as his grandfather who returned, Qin Tiangang, and reached the peak of the deity realm. If that day arrived, those powers who had offended him, even if they weren't exterminated, could they still be like now? Enjoying complete authority over an entire area?

Qin Wentian could depend on his talent and his advantage in the Heaven Vault. When that day arrived, all other powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would at most be able to become his vassal forces, his subordinates. This included the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace.

Nobody knew what the intention was of the person who circulated this rumor. It was like he wanted to drive a wedge between Qin Wentian, the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace. After all, there were currently many experts from these two hegemonic powers cultivating inside the Heaven Vault. Now, they were in an alliance. But if internal warfare occurs, wouldn't that be interesting?

At this moment, the Heaven Vault has also become a hegemonic power in its own right. The entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt uneasy about it.

Within the Heaven Vault, among the starry space, a group of people sat together enjoying a banquet.

Among these people were Qin Wentian, the Qiankun Sect Leader, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, Luoshen Chuan and the other heavenly deities.

"My Qiankun Sect sent news that there are a lot of rumors circulating outside that are very disadvantageous towards you. Clearly, many felt unwillingness in their hearts to let you go during that battle in the Qin Clan. Also, the talent you displayed caused them to feel uneasy." The Qiankun Sect Leader stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. He sat together with Qin Wentian and there were also many emotions in his heart. If it was in the past, he definitely wouldn't imagine that a junior like Qin Wentian would be able to sit together with him on equal grounds.

But regardless of him or the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, both of them didn't feel that Qin Wentian could sit as equals with them because he controls the Heaven Vault. Rather, it was because of the strength and talent Qin Wentian had displayed.

"From the time I became the controller of the Heaven Vault, wasn't all of this already determined? Either they kill me, or if they can't do so, they would naturally feel uneasy." Qin Wentian smiled. "However, that battle back in the Qin Clan was truly extremely dangerous. I naturally wouldn't dare to forget the kindness the sect leader and the mystical maiden has shown to me."

"Why did you choose us to be your allies?" The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

Qin Wentian glanced at the mystical maiden, staring at this exceptional beauty. His eyes had undisguised admiration, she was too beautiful. Being able to look at her at such a close distance was a kind of enjoyment that delights one's heart. Her beauty was on the transcendent-level. She was the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden. The number one beauty in the nine heavens.

"Beautiful things are easier to cause others to have good will." Qin Wentian joked.

"You are really good with your words. The people in the outside world say that our powers are at the peak of the Heaven Region alongside with the Qin Clan. As for you, you are mortal enemies with them. Us joining you made it so that the Qin Clan is isolated." The mystical maiden smiled.

"Since mystical maiden already knows the answer, why are you still asking me?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"You chose the two of us because you expected the situation to develop like this. At that time, why didn't you invite more powers to join you? Are you worried that if there are too many peak powers in the mix, that might be a backlash to you? We might devour you instead and gain control of the Heaven Vault?" The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed as he asked, staring at Qin Wentian.

"The Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace is already so powerful. I would truly be afraid if more powers are added into the mix." Qin Wentian smiled, honestly replying.

"Haha, Qin Wentian, you are someone very direct. Now, there are also rumors in the outside world saying that if you could ascend to the pinnacle of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in a thousand years, where would my Qiankun Sect and the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace go? Would we be devoured by you?" The Qiankun Sect Leader stared at Qin Wentian when he asked. Clearly, such voices affected him. This was after all a problem he had to consider carefully.

"Sect leader and mystical maiden are also currently cultivating in the Heaven Vault. Are you so not confident in yourselves?" Qin Wentian replied. He then added, "Why do you feel that it wouldn't be the two of you in the future ascending to the pinnacle instead?"

"Your growth makes people feel fear." The Qiankun Sect Leader directly stated. "According to Lin Xiao, a few hundred years ago, you entered the sacred academy with him together, heading into the world of reincarnation. Now, a few hundred years later, you could already defeat Qin Dangtian. Soon in the future, Qin Dangtian would be easily crushed by you. In addition, given the secret treasure you possess, you can break the limits imposed on stellar cultivators in terms of the number of astral souls. The headmaster of the sacred academy also acted for your sake. Hence, our faces are not so thick to think that we would be the ones ascending to the peak. If there's someone among us who is going to ascend to the very pinnacle, that person would undoubtedly be you."

The mystical maiden had the same thoughts as the Qiankun Sect Leader, she also stared at Qin Wentian. Both of them were peak characters of the hegemonic powers but in terms of potential, they clearly knew that they were inferior to Qin Wentian.

"If I ascend to the pinnacle, what does sect leader and mystical maiden hope for me to do?" Qin Wentian counter-asked. Clearly, these two hegemonic characters felt some worry.

The Qiankun Sect and the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace are both hegemonic powers, they naturally didn't wish to become someone's vassal.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden didn't say anything. Qin Wentian asked again, "Right now in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, are there existences that surpass heavenly deities?"

"In the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there are indeed some existences who surpassed everything who had appeared. But for the current immortal realms, according to the common knowledge we all have, there are only rumors about one person who stands supreme, surpassing all heavenly deities. He is in the Universe Region, the Pureland of Bliss." The Qiankun Sect Leader replied. "The Universe Region has been incomparably stable for countless years. The other great regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are split to a few hegemonic powers, sharing governance. Only the Universe Region is different. The Pureland of Bliss is the ultimate ruler there. Everyone there believes in the buddhist dao."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. The Qiankun Sect Leader said that there are rumors about one person who stands supreme. This person must be an existence equal to a godking. But clearly, this person has not shown himself for countless years. Even the Qiankun Sect Leader couldn't be sure.

"What about the godkings of the past? The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have existed for countless years and have several heavenly deities. For godkings who are a level higher than heavenly deities, where are all of them now?" Qin Wentian asked. Godkings were at the epitome of absolute power. They wouldn't die of natural causes, they could say to be almost invincible characters.

"Although the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have existed for countless years, it's unknown how long it would take to produce a godking. And once, a shocking war had occurred before in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Maybe, many of the godkings have died in that war. Also, maybe, some of them sought to pursue the legendary supreme dao, aiming for the Transcendence Realm yet they all failed and died in the end." The Qiankun Sect Leader replied.

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. He knew of that battle. Once, the world-ending battle that occurred in Azure Mystic, that should be also considered as a shocking war, right? As for those who died while on the path of pursuing the ultimate supreme dao, wasn't Godking Xi a very good example?

Wanting to surpass the limitations imposed by the nine heavens. It was definitely a thing of absolute difficulty.

Qin Wentian also felt that there might be some godkings who already managed to reach the legendary Transcendent Realm after the countless years. However, these people who managed to do so most probably wouldn't care about anything else in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. At their level, what else do they have to fight for?

Qin Wentian thought of that mysterious white-robed young man he met before in the world of reincarnation. Was that man precisely at the so-called Transcendence Realm?

He turned his gaze back to the Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden. Qin Wentian suddenly felt like laughing, "If there's one day where I really could reach that level, do the two of you feel that the battles for territories in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would hold any meaning to me?"

The eyes of the two of them flashed. Indeed, that was true. At that level, all of these would be meaningless to Qin Wentian.

"The other peak powers sent out those rumors because they have already offended me, or they did so because of their fear of the future. However, if such a character truly existed in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, do I even still need to conquer the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Just by sitting anywhere, everyone in the immortal realms would rush over due to their reverence for me. At that time, even for you two seniors, would you still wish to control me? Rather, wouldn't it be the two of you seeking my guidance instead?" Qin Wentian calmly replied. The Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden stared at him for a long time, they were both speechless.

If such a day truly arrived and Qin Wentian stood at the absolute pinnacle, reaching the Transcendence Realm, even just by sitting there the people of the world would undoubtedly rush over to bow in worship.

Chapter 1929: Suggestion

Qu Residence, Boundless City.

Right now, the atmosphere in the Qu Residence was exceptionally quiet. There was no sound at all.

Occasionally, when in the past, there would be people passing by and would gaze in the direction of the Qu Residence. In there, not only was there a heavenly deity, the number one beauty of the Heaven Region was there too. However, right now, the gate of the Qu Residence was tightly shut. The people there couldn't help but feel a little strange about it.

After experiencing the matter of the Qin Clan, Goddess Nichang's reputation went all the way to the ground. The holy and pure Goddess Nichang was no longer the same person as she was before.

At this moment, there were powerful spatial fluctuations in the air. After that, a figure appeared. He was extraordinarily handsome and clad in white. The passersby outside the Qu Residence felt their hearts trembling involuntarily when they saw him. They instantly managed to guess the identity of the person who just came.

Right now, no one's name was more resounding that this man in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

This person was none other than Qin Wentian.

His divine sense swept out and when he saw the situation inside the Qu Residence, he involuntarily furrowed his brows. He stepped out and flew into the Qu Residence but that place was completely empty now.

No one was there.

Qu Shen and Goddess Nichang were no longer in the Qu Residence?

"What happened?" Qin Wentian silently mused, feeling somewhat worried. He took out his messaging crystal and sent his divine sense into it as he sent a voice transmission to Qu Shen. "Grandpa Qu, why didn't I see you and Nichang in the Qu Residence?"

Qu Shen didn't reply immediately. There was a short pause before a reply came back from Qu Shen.

"Wentian, Nichang and I have left Boundless City and we will be heading to a very faraway place. You don't need to miss us." Qu Shen replied. Qin Wentian's expression froze. But since no accidents happened to Qu Shen and Nichang, the worry in his heart lessened by a little. However, their departure caused him to feel guilt and a faint sense of disappointment.

"Grandpa Qu, why did you two leave so suddenly? You didn't even inform me at all. Where are you heading to now?" Qin Wentian asked again.

"I'm already very old. Nichang says she wants to find a quiet place to take care of me. Also, there's no need for you to come and find me. When fate decrees, we will naturally meet again." Qu Shen laughed. The sense of guilt in Qin Wentian's heart grew stronger and stronger. "Grandpa Qu, is it because of me?"

In the Qin Clan, he has already achieved his goal. Ultimately, Goddess Nichang didn't marry Qin Dangtian, and he avoided the awkward situation where he had to face against Qin Dangtian and Nichang together. However, everything he has done actually implicated Goddess Nichang. What did his actions count for? How did she think in her heart? That day, she had to utter lies to besmirch her own purity and reputation.

His glory knew no bounds. Right now, his fame resounded throughout Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but Nichang's name was buried within scandalous rumors.

"Grandpa Qu. The conversation Nichang had with the Qin Clan, I can clear her name for her." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Wentian, there's really no need to. This is her own choice. Cultivate well, in the future, I hope that no matter which corners of the immortal realms we go to, we will be able to hear your legend." Qu Shen smiled. After that. No matter what Qin Wentian said, he no longer replied. After a long time, Qin Wentian finally kept his messaging crystal. He stared at the silent Qu Residence as he sighed, feeling somewhat down in his heart.

After a long time, he flew into the air and left. Many people felt conflicting emotions in their hearts as they stared at his figure flying away. That was Qin Wentian, a current legend of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He is a genius that is said to have the most outstanding talent. Despite the fact that the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted to deal with him, he was still alive and overturned the crisis. Right now, the peak powers didn't even dare to stay in the area around the Heaven Vault.

After Qin Wentian returned to the Heaven Vault, he still felt somewhat down because of this. He initially hoped to persuade Qu Shen and Nichang to come to the Heaven Vault for cultivation. However, they had actually already left the Qu Residence. The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are so vast, even though he is a heavenly deity, it would be like looking for a specific drop of water in the ocean if he wanted to look for them.

Today at the Boundless Sea Region, outside the Heaven Vault, many figures appeared. They drew Qin Wentian's attention and after some time, they actually requested to meet with Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian to feel puzzled. According to these people, they said they were from the major powers of Boundless City.

Qin Wentian thought about it and agreed, allowing them to enter the Heaven Vault. However, he naturally didn't agree to let them come in to cultivate. He only allowed them in for a meeting with him.

Inside the Heaven Vault, the experts came before Qin Wentian. The vast majority of them were world overlords and when they saw Qin Wentian, all of them bowed, "We pay our respects to Heavenly Deity Qin."

Although Qin Wentian was famous now, he didn't have a title yet. Hence, everyone referred to him as Heavenly Deity Qin.

Qin Wentian calmly nodded. He stared at everyone and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Deity Qin, we are from the major powers of Boundless City." A world overlord stepped out and spoke. "Boundless city has always been a free place, no one has governed it before. Now, the Heaven Vault is above the Boundless Sea Region of Boundless City, all of us hope to be able to invite Deity Qin to take control of Boundless City and take in all the major powers in Boundless City as vassal forces under the Heaven Vault. In that case, it would be much more convenient for Deity Qin to do things in the future. You won't be limited by staying in the Heaven Vault."

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of many experts turned to Qin Wentian, filled with anticipation.

After news about that incident in the Qin Clan spread, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were discussing about Qin Wentian. It was no exception for the major powers in Boundless City to do so as well. In their perspectives, Boundless City was on a path to glory. The prerequisite was that they had to convince Qin Wentian.

Qin City was able to become so prosperous and resplendent, becoming a top-tier main city in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms precisely because the Qin Clan was located there.

In that case, today, Qin Wentian who was the representative for the new power the Heaven Vault, was already powerful enough that he was equal to the top experts of the Qin Clan. Qin Wentian would only become even stronger in the future. Since this is the case, why didn't their Boundless City make use of this chance and offer themselves up to become Qin Wentian's vassals? In fact, if they did so, the territories under Boundless City might expand as well.

"You should know that although I'm the controller of the Heaven Vault, many of the powers cultivating within don't belong to me. For example: the Luoshen Clan, the Qiankun Sect, the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace and the others. They by themselves already are hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." Qin Wentian smiled.

"But even so, given Heavenly Deity Qin's strength, as well as the foundation that is the Heaven Vault, in addition to your many friends, as long as Deity Qin say the word, the Heaven Vault would instantly become the fourth hegemonic power in the Heaven Region." The world overlord spoke. Their purpose was they wanted to convince

Qin Wentian to establish the Heaven Vault as a hegemonic power, with Boundless City under him. In that case, there would only be more opportunities for the major powers of Boundless City in the future.

In fact, they might even have a chance to become Qin Wentian's direct subordinates. This was something many major powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn't have a chance to do, but they would have. The chance, naturally referred to the chance to cultivate in the Heaven Vault.

"I will take your words into consideration." Qin Wentian calmly smiled. He understood their intentions. After that he waved his hand, "Everyone, you can take your leave now."

"Yes, we will take our leave then." Those experts calmly bowed again and retreated before turning and departing the area. Although only a few sentences were exchanged, these people didn't mind. They had shown Qin Wentian their attitude and Qin Wentian knew what they wanted. Could it be they wanted a heavenly deity to chat idly with them for long periods of time? That was clearly impossible.

After everyone left, Qin Wentian had a look of contemplation on his face. He couldn't help but admit that this suggestion was not bad at all. After all, it was impossible for him to limit himself to the Heaven Vault forever!

Chapter 1930: Chasing Memories

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, after the deity-level battles in the Qin Clan, things actually regained their previous calmness. The various peak powers fell silent, no longer finding trouble with Qin Wentian for the Heaven Vault.

That battle has caused the Qin Clan's foundation to be seriously injured. Things became extremely quiet. Right now, the Qin Clan was already in the midst of reconstruction, rebuilding Qin City. However, the Qin Clan's prestige could no longer be the same as the past.

In the Heaven Vault, within the starry space, many space castles appeared.

Right now, the number of people cultivating in the Heaven Vault was increasing in number. Qin Wentian's people, the Luoshen Clan's people, Demon God Mountain's experts, the Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, etc. All these powers belonged to their respective factions. They naturally also had their own foothold inside the Heaven Vault.

Hence, as time passed, numerous space castles appeared in the Heaven Vault. The exterior was extremely beautiful, they were like heavenly divine halls that dotted the boundless starry space. These castles became the residences of the various powers cultivating in the Heaven Vault.

Qin Wentian naturally had a castle to himself too. The castle he resided in was at the center of the starry space. It was extremely large and many smaller castles could be seen in its surroundings. These castles belonged to the experts of various factions he brought here. For example, the Battle Saint Tribe, Southern Phoenix Clan, Evergreen Immortal Empire, Darknorth Immortal Empire, Myriad Devil Islands, etc… Each power had their own castle.

The castle Qin Wentian resided in was very similar to the Heaven Empyrean Palace. Its interior was extremely beautiful and he specifically arranged it to be the same like in Heaven Empyrean Palace. Even if they had to take this place as their home for now, by doing so, his wives would feel more used to it.

At this moment, in the castle Qin Wentian was in, on the cultivation platform that was located in the nine heavenly layers, the power of the constellations cascaded down on everyone on the cultivation platform.

Currently, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang, Jun Mengchen, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and a few others were present. They sat there cross-legged, quietly contemplating insights of their own constellations.

"The dao of a heavenly deity is very simple. Your own astral souls contains the dao. You all have set foot upon your respective constellations before and should understand that constellations don't only contain a single type of energy. Each different constellation contains a different heavenly dao. This indicates that the astral energy we absorb after we condensed an astral soul, is actually the simplest form of energy. What you all need to do now, is to transform your astral soul into your dao."

Qin Wentian sat before everyone as he slowly spoke, giving a dao lecture. Right now, his cultivation base was extremely profound. Occasionally, he would be giving dao lectures to the people cultivating in the starry space of the nine heavenly layers, allowing others to gain an understanding into the dao while they are comprehending the constellations.

"The heavenly dao exceeds all your prior knowledge. Hence, your understanding not only has to include your previous comprehensions, you have to disregard the limit you imposed on the dao. Don't be controlled by the laws you are already proficient in, limiting yourself in scope. In the past, what we know is that the heavenly dao is the purest essence of any law, establishing into the dao. This is a mistake. The heavenly dao is a kind of comprehension that includes your laws but it is an existence higher than them."

Qin Wentian's voice was calm, seemingly containing a magical power. It penetrated through the air, entering the ears of everyone, branding the information into their minds. Everyone had different insights when they heard the dao lecture. In their minds, the teachings by the other heavenly deities also sounded similar in some aspects, yet there were some differences. They needed to experience those differences themselves and try to make sense of it.

After a long time, everyone gradually sank into a state of comprehension. Yet Mo Qingcheng actually stealthily opened her eyes and winked at Qin Wentian. After hundreds of years, under Qin Wentian's assistance, she finally managed to step into the world overlord realm. However, her strength was still extremely far compared to the other world overlords. It was clearly much more difficult for her to comprehend what a heavenly dao is right now.

Quietly standing up, Mo Qingcheng walked to Qin Wentian's side. The two of them exchanged a glance before leaving here together.

"Qingcheng, how do you feel?" After returning to Qin Wentian's resting chambers in his courtyard, Qin Wentian smiled at her.

"Cultivation is really very difficult." Mo Qingcheng hugged Qin Wentian's arm. She inclined her head slightly, staring at Qin Wentian's face. Her eyes were filled with tenderness, "I wonder how long do I need before I can reach your level."

"You don't need to feel any pressure. With me here, everything will be fine." Qin Wentian gently spoke.

Mo Qingcheng smiled, "It's because the pressure on you is too great, you want to bear everything on your own and we have no way to share the burden with you. As your wife, did I fail to make the mark?"

"Yup, you failed badly. Do you think you should compensate me well then?" Qin Wentian teased, casting a naughty glance at Mo Qingcheng, causing her to freeze. She then glared at Qin Wentian but currents of warmth flowed in her heart.

She inclined her head and stared at the stars here. "The starry space is so beautiful. Do you think that our past exists among the countless constellations in the boundless starry space?"

"Maybe." Qin Wentian spoke.

"It has been so many years. Wentian, we have known each other since such a long time ago but I feel as though it was only yesterday that I met you." Mo Qingcheng's gaze was incomparably gentle. Under the astral light from the constellations, she looked extremely beautiful.

Her eyes also contained the hint of a warm smile as she thought back to the memories they had.

Qin Wentian sat down and pulled her into his embrace. "Thinking of the past again? Are you not happy now?"

"I'm happy. Anyway, all our memories are beautiful." Mo Qingcheng replied. "However compared to now, I still like the past more. Although there were many troubles before we could get together, now that I think back to it, those memories are really beautiful. The you back then was really a very silly fellow."

"Silly?" Qin Wentian was speechless. The past to them can be described as mulberry fields turning into vast seas. It was really too long ago.

"Are you not silly? Do you still remember the Pill Emperor Hall? How you dragged that gigantic demon sword all the way over there?" Mo Qingcheng smiled. The past was very sweet, sometimes, she felt that she should thank those with malicious intentions towards her. If they didn't exist, how could her memories of the past be so beautiful when Qin Wentian saved her.

"You can still smile?" Qin Wentian rolled his eyes. This little lass must have forgotten how much despair he felt back then.

"Hehe." Mo Qingcheng's smile grew increasingly radiant. She wrapped her hands around Qin Wentian's neck and simply stared at him in a daze. She then softly spoke, "Dumbo…"

Staring at the beauty in front of him, Qin Wentian lowered his head and leaned it for a kiss. This caused Mo Qingcheng's smile to grow even more radiant as her gaze turned even more gentle.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly lifted his head and laughed, "Qing`er, why are you spying on us?"

A figure slowly walked over. This was none other than Qing`er. Her beautiful eyes blinked, and she looked extremely adorable.

"Elder sis Qing`er, do you feel he was silly back then?" Mo Qingcheng smiled as she asked.

"Mhm." Qing`er didn't hesitate and nodded her head seriously.

"This is known as 'Great intelligence may appear to be stupidity.' If not, how could I marry the two of you?" Qin Wentian's figure flashed and pulled Qing`er into his embrace. He didn't have any other thoughts. Now, he only wanted to hug the woman he loved.

Qing`er quietly leaned against him. She was a woman of few words but she could always cause Qin Wentian to feel warmth.

"Silly girls, do you all miss the past?" Qin Wentian sighed. "Let us go back to our particle world and look at the path we once took then."

Mo Qingcheng inclined her head after she heard Qin Wentian's words, she had a puzzled look on her face..

Qin Wentian smiled. He didn't explain. He held their hands and directly vanished from this location along with them.

Given his current cultivation base, how could there be any places in this world he couldn't go to? Qingcheng and Qing`er missed the past, let's return to there then.

...

There were countless particle worlds around the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, but there was only one particle world where Qin Wentian grew up in.

Today, in the particle world, in the Chu Country of the Grand Xia Dynasty, snow was falling from the sky. The scenery was extremely beautiful. Many people were playing outside, young couples were teasing each other, everyone here seemed carefree, with no worries at all.

At this moment, in a certain location inside Chu, three figures appeared in the air, descending down along with the falling snow.

These three were naturally Qin Wentian and his wives.

"This is so beautiful." Mo Qingcheng spun a circle in the air. She stretched her hand out, allowing the snowflakes to fall into her hand. The beautiful smile in her eyes was so pure and flawless. The snow was truly beautiful.

"How beautiful." At this moment, the people of Chu who were on the ground couldn't help but praise when they saw the three in the air. These two women were beautiful to the extreme that they didn't seem to be from the mortal world.

"Are they immortals?" Someone asked in a low voice.

"I think so."

The fairy maidens in their eyes slowly landed on the ground. Mo Qingcheng closed her eyes as a mesmerized look appeared on her face. It was like she thought of a snowy scene hundreds of years ago where the seed of their love sprouted here.

"Wentian, let's build a snowman!" Mo Qingcheng pulled Qin Wentian's hand and spoke mischievously, like she had returned to her past teenage self.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. He and Mo Qingcheng actually started to build a snowman. If this incident was known by the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, what expressions would they have? Qin Wentian, someone who defeated Qin Dangtian, was actually playing with snow, building a snowman in a particle world.

Very soon, a snowman was created. This snowman resembled Qin Wentian slightly. Mo Qingcheng stared at the snowman and giggled, "Elder sis Qing`er, do you think this looks like him?"

Qing`er seriously cast a glance before smiling and nodding her head, "It does look similar."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded her head. After that, she pulled Qin Wentian along as she walked towards Qing`er and told them to hold hands. She then smiled, "Let's walk around Chu and look at everywhere we have been before. Okay?"

"Anything you want." Qin Wentian smiled. As long as they were happy, everything was good to him.

"Let's go." Mo Qingcheng pulled them along as they jogged leisurely at a slow speed.

The people in the surroundings didn't disturb them, they merely watched silently. To think that fairy maidens from the other worlds would come to their particle world for romance.

The snow continued falling. On their journey, the falling snow made it so that their hair and robes were now completely matted with snow, turning white.

As the snow fell, there would be the occasional laughter ringing out loud in the air. Spending time like this was truly very beautiful indeed!

Chapter 1931: Divine Sect

Snowflakes danced in the air. Qin Wentian and his wives made their way to an ancient peak covered in snow and they stood there, admiring the scenery.

Their gazes turned to the distance. Qing`er's cold face actually showed a faint smile. That year, she stood precisely here and watched Qin Wentian cultivate. In the blink of an eye, so many years have already passed. That stubborn youth was now already a heavenly deity.

They only left after a long time. Slowly walking through the snow, they went to the old royal palace in Chu, and went to the demonic beast forest as well. All these places were places they had been to before.

They didn't startle anyone and simply toured Chu at their leisure. After that, they left Chu and went to the location where Fairy Qingmei and Qing`er once stayed in. And after heading there, they went to the Pill Emperor Hall.

The territory that belonged to the Pill Emperor Hall, was long overtaken by another power. When the experts here saw the three figures in the air, many people were shocked. The auras of these three were simply too outstanding, they couldn't help but feel reverence in their hearts when they stared up at them.

"Revisiting old haunts, the oceans have all turned into mulberry fields. The places are the same but the people here have all changed." Qin Wentian softly spoke. His state of heart was long capable of withstanding any waves. Time could change everything. He himself already couldn't remember how many years exactly it has been since he came back to the particle world.

Once, he hated this world very much. But now, his heart was like still water, tranquil to the extreme.

Mo Qingcheng was extremely calm too. She would also occasionally think about some people in the past.

After staying for a short while, Qin Wentian and the two maidens left. At this moment above the Pill Emperor Hall, an old man trembled violently, he wanted to say something but didn't know what to say. He recognized who the three of them were, he once met them before. Back then, he was still a youth but now, he was already an old man yet the three of them were as young as ever. In addition, they were much more outstanding compared to before.

Qin Wentian has long became a legend in the particle world. People a few hundred years later naturally was able to recognise him. However, a particle world cannot be compared to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. A few hundred years was a very long time to the people here.

Ye Country, Battle Sword Sect, Medicine Sovereign Valley, Royal Sacred Region...Qin Wentian brought his wives as they went to one place after another, pursuing the past. Before he left, he would remove the seal he placed on this world. Those immortals whom he sealed would be freed as well. If they wanted to leave here.

Before Qin Wentian departed this world, there was a formless energy fluctuation that shook the world as the seals were removed. At this moment, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky. Those sealed immortals trembled. Had he returned? Why did he do so quietly?

At this moment, an incomparably resplendent burst of light flashed through the air. A giant statue actually fell from the sky, and eventually landed in Chu.

When the people saw this gigantic statue, countless people trembled. Many old men with powerful cultivators all knew who this statue represented.

It was him, he has returned.

The particle world shuddered. Countless people began to move towards the place where the statue landed, in the direction of Chu.

Right now, countless experts gathered in Chu Country, even immortals came. All of them were gathered around that statue that was over ten thousand feet tall, so tall that it touched the sky. This statue seemed to be alive. Many people staring at it felt that they gained some insights and instantly went back to cultivate. There were also people sitting cross-legged around it, ignoring the location and started their cultivation.

Even for immortals, they could feel their souls shaking. When they stared at this statue, they could sense dao might radiating from it. They knew that it was impossible for them to leave this particle world in a short period of time.

After all, this wasn't merely a statue. This statue contained Qin Wentian's divine sense. It became a supreme treasure in the particle world, a guardian deity of sorts. As long as Qin Wentian doesn't die, this statue was enough to protect the particle world from destruction forever.

Hence, the legendary stories of Qin Wentian which had long ceased circulating, started to spread again. Someone claimed that he had already become a major character in the upper world immortal realms and might have already reached the peak of the immortal emperor realm.

Others guessed that he had already established a super power in the upper world but because he missed the particle world, he came back and left a statue that could act as a guard for this place.

Those who had interactions with Qin Wentian before also came here. When they saw the statue, they were completely speechless. Qin Wentian was already so high up, so high that the people of this world could only stare at him helplessly.

This statue became the symbol of faith for everyone in the world. From today onwards, there would be people making pilgrimages here to worship the statue. He became a god that everyone in this world respected.

But all of this already had nothing to do with Qin Wentian. This time, he brought Qing`er and Qingcheng back because they wanted to pursue old memories, walking on the paths they walked before. In the future, it was not very possible that they would come back here often. Maybe one day when he really stood at the absolute pinnacle of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he might make a trip back to see this particle world where they grew up in.

...…..

The situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was also very calm. So calm that it was terrifying. After that storm in the Qin Clan, many people felt that an even greater storm would emerge. Evidently, they didn't expect the situation would actually be so calm. Maybe, a miraculous but fragile balance has been reached. No party had enough confidence that they could win against the other. Hence, everyone was silently consolidating their strength, waiting for the next storm to brew.

Time unconsciously flowed by. The once extremely powerful Qin Clan of the Heaven Region, now became very low-profile. No one knew what they were busy with or what Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian was up to.

However, everyone knew that in the boundless sea region, at the area below the Heaven Vault, a divine palace located on the boundless sea had been constructed.

This palace was built on the sea, it was extremely vast and incomparably majestic. The highest point of this divine palace could touch the Heaven Vault. It was like one entity with the Heaven Vault.

No matter who stared at this divine palace, they would feel that the workmanship of it was the work of Gods.

If one entered the divine palace, they would feel as though they just set foot in a majestic city on a continent, they wouldn't feel they were in the middle of the sea.

Also, things weren't concluded yet. After the divine palace appeared, it continued to expand towards the edge of the sea region, it felt like this majestic city wanted to extend endlessly, stretching along the boundless sea.

Everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was guessing why this divine palace was constructed. But no matter what the reason was, something was definitely about to happen in the Heaven Region.

If not, why would people in the Heaven Vault construct such a majestic palace outside?

And just when everyone thought the construction of this divine palace was about to end, another divine palace was constructed. And following that, a third divine palace was built as well.

All the divine palaces were on the water and seemed to be cities floating on the sea. At the end, there were a total of nine majestic cities, they were so vast that they no longer seemed like divine palaces. In fact, they actually resembled a divine empire.

Nine divine palaces forming a divine empire. The people of the world started to speculate what Qin Wentian wanted to do exactly.

Out of the nine divine palaces, the central one was located directly beneath the Heaven Vault and its tip touched the sky, directly connected to the Heaven Vault's entrance. All nine divine palaces had teleportation formations connecting them to the central palace and they weren't located at the center of their respective palaces, but at the edge instead.

The Heaven Vault was no longer closed off, it opened up just like that. However, the entrance area of the Heaven Vault was already surrounded by the nine divine palaces. The entire boundless sea region was the divine empire's territory. And given the current situation now, who would dare to step into it easily?

When the divine empire finished its construction, at the shoreline of the boundless sea region, countless people stood there. With just a single glance, they would see the glory of this divine empire. In fact, it seemed like a mirage, too majestic and dazzling to be true.

Today, this mysterious divine empire announced something.

"From today onwards, a divine sect named the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect has been established. The Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavenly Mystical Palace, Demon God Mountain, Luoshen Clan will be a part of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and they will occupy the divine palaces around this region. All of their members can enter the Heaven Vault freely." This voice thundered through the air, spreading towards the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian formally announced that the fourth hegemonic power of the Heaven Region has been formed. The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. It was like he established this to contend against the Qin Clan.

Also, the other two hegemonic powers in the Heaven Region became a part of this. Currently, the situation in the Heaven Region changed completely. Out of the four hegemonic powers, three were allied together. It would be tough for the Qin Clan to make any moves at all.

Qin Wentian's voice swiftly circulated. More discussions abounded with regards to Qin Wentian's threat. Many people felt that Qin Wentian would become the calamity for all hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In the future, he would swallow up the peak powers one by one.

Naturally, in the surroundings of the boundless sea regions, countless major powers came to offer their congratulations. All of them expressed that they are willing to become vassals for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, allowing their territories to come under the control of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian naturally understood their intentions. These people wanted to cultivate in the Heaven Vault.

But even so, he agreed to their requests of becoming vassals. The Boundless City became the headquarters, and the Qin heavenly Divine Sect's influence started to expand, spreading through the Heaven Region.

Many experts from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy came by to offer their congratulations as well. The Divine Sound World Overlord also came, including three other heavenly deities. Qin Wentian naturally welcomed them warmly and permitted core members of the sacred academy to enter the Heaven Vault freely.

Leaving aside the karma he had with the sacred academy, just based on the fact that Headmaster Ye acted to aid him, Qin Wentian would definitely repay this. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was family to him!

Chapter 1932: Pilgrimage

The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was established at the Boundless Sea Region. It was like an incomparably vast divine empire.

Countless experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms came over from all directions. Some came to take in the majestic view, others came to offer their congratulations.

Today, Qin Wentian allowed everyone in the world to enter the divine sect as they offered their congratulations.

Hence, countless people rode the waves. They came to the center of the Boundless Sea Region and stared at the divine empire while their hearts involuntarily trembled.

With reverence in their hearts, the people of the world entered the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Many people were experts from the small and major powers of the immortal realms. They felt that the situation in the Heaven Region has already changed. In the future, the Qin Clan might grow increasingly weaker while the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would grow stronger and stronger, eventually replacing the Qin Clan.

This would be a change in an era. In addition to Qin Wentian's legendary past, many people wished to see this legendary character themselves. Hence, to many young people and juniors, they had long taken Qin Wentian as their idol and their hearts were filled with awe and worship towards him. His encouraging story inspired countless cultivators.

Qin Wentian came from a particle world but he still managed to cultivate to such a high level, defeating Heaven's Son. As for them, although their origins weren't top level, they at the very least were born in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and didn't lack cultivation resources. Why wouldn't they be able to set their sights on the path leading to the heavenly deity realm.

Within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, the atmosphere was extremely lively. Now, the friends and family of Qin Wentian were all fetched over and they were staying inside the divine sect, in the center divine palace that was like an incomparably vast city. After all, this divine palace was something he constructed specially for his friends and family. If they wished to cultivate in the Heaven Vault, they could enter it at anytime.

Currently, they already have some foundation. They don't need to hide perpetually in the Heaven Vault, unable to see the outside world. Living like that wasn't ordinary at all. Hence, Qin Wentian accepted the suggestion brought to him by many people in the Heaven Region and established the divine sect, naming it the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as a tribute to his father.

Also, if something really did happen, they could retreat into the Heaven Vault at any time. The Heaven Vault would be their strongest shield.

"Seeing the construction of the divine sect bit by bit, this really is a miracle." The Skyorder Heavenly Deity turned his gaze ahead. Countless people came to offer their congratulations. A relaxed smile could be seen on Luoshen Yu's face. The him now looked younger compared to the first time Qin Wentian saw him. Clearly, he wasn't as stressed out as before.

Qin Wentian was able to have such accomplishments and even defeated Qin Dangtian in the deity-level battle in the Qin Clan. As an uncle, Luoshen Yu naturally felt incomparably gratified. If he could see his younger sister again, everything would be even more perfect. Let's hope that such a day would come.

"Father, elder brother is creating history." Luoshen Lei stood beside him and smiled. She could still remember how complex her emotions were after she learned of Qin Wentian's identity during the convention of the myriad realms. She watched as Qin Wentian climbed step by step to his position today. It was truly a legendary history. She didn't know if there was anyone else who had managed to do so in the past.

"He is creating history indeed." Luoshen Yu nodded. "Not only that, the brush has not stopped yet."

"I will go and receive the guests for brother." Luoshen Lei smiled. Luoshen Yu nodded. Luoshen Lei then walked away, moving into the crowd. Today, many people came, most were major powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Naturally, there already weren't a lot of powers who were qualified enough to let Qin Wentian welcome them personally. Hence, the one doing the reception was usually someone else. Luoshen Lei was the young miss of the Luoshen Clan, Qin Wentian's younger sister. She naturally had enough weight in her status to receive the guests.

"Old Qin. Have you ever thought about such a day before?" In another direction, a group of people stood together as they chatted.

"In the past, I only thought about living a good life in Sky Harmony City, how would I dare to imagine things so far? From the particle world, to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Everything feels like a dream." Qin Chuan shook his head. It truly felt surreal.

"Haha, you have a good son."

"Haha, you should be happy too. Back then, I recall that your Mo Clan didn't really like my son Wentian." Qin Chuan laughed. Naturally, he was only teasing. Those matters in the past were already in the past. Occasionally bringing them up was just for them to reminisce about the past.

"True, true. Luckily, my granddaughter Qingcheng has good judgement."

"That little lass Qingcheng...things haven't been easy for her." Qin Chuan sighed.

"It's really not easy. Back then at the Ye Royal Palace, Qingcheng lost her memories but even so, she managed to remember Wentian due to her emotions." Ye Qianyun walked over and joined in the conversation. These elders of Qin Wentian sighed as they reminisced.

Not far from them, a few beautiful maidens stood together. Qin Wentian's senior sister Luo Huan, his elder sisters Qin Yao and Ye Lingshuang, all stood together as they looked at the number of experts here today.

"Hehehe." Luo Huan suddenly began to giggle in a silly manner. Qin Yao stared at her in a strange manner, "Are you okay?"

"I'm fine. Just thinking of some beautiful things." Luo Huan laughed.

"What are you thinking of? Why are you so happy?" Ye Lingshuang curiously asked.

"I'm thinking that our Wentian is now already so awesome. As his senior apprentice sister, should I get him to gift me an immortal empire and enjoy the taste of being a queen?" Luo Huan laughed. Qin Yao rolled her eyes. "Useless."

"What? You look down on being a queen? Seems like Qin Yao's appetite by far greater than mine."

"You are Wentian's senior apprentice sister. You should know how he always acts around you. Look at those people, even heavenly deities are very respectful to Wentian. Think about it, what's your current status? How can a mere immortal empire be enough? You set your sights too low." Qin Yao grinned. But it was true. Given Qin Wentian's current status, an immortal empire was truly nothing to him.

Luo Huan seriously nodded her head. "Your words are logical. How about me marrying him instead? But if I do so, the benefits he can obtain would be far greater than me. Things will be too easy for that brat."

Qin Yao had a face filled with black lines, she speechlessly stared at Luo Huan. Luo Huan giggled. Her beautiful eyes turned into the distance, like she was recalling past memories. Back then, she and people of the Emperor Star Academy went to Sky Harmony City to rescue a stubborn youth. Now that she thought back, it felt so long ago, like a few eras have passed.

The once stubborn youth is now already a peak character in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Not far away from them, there was another group of beauties. These people were from the Southern Phoenix Clan. The Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yaoyue, was currently a hegemonic-level world overlord. Her striking aura was more imposing than the past, exuding boundless magnificence and beauty. Beside her, Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge could be seen. All of them were peak beauties. When they stood together, the guests here would often turn their heads to glance at them, feeling delight in their hearts. But naturally, no one dared to profane their beauty.

The people in this particular divine city all had a connection with Qin Wentian. How would the guests dare to try anything funny?

"There are so many experts here." Nanfeng Shengge mumbled.

"That's only natural. Qin Wentian allowed the people of the world to enter this divine sect. Given his current strength and status today, how can the number of people here not be plenty?" Nanfeng Yaoyue smiled.

"Sigh, he is already so far ahead. Back then, I still played the zither for him. I wonder if he would be willing to hear my zither music ever again in the future. If we knew this would happen, we would have abolished the rule that forbids our holy maidens and holy successors from marrying outside the clan. Maybe, Yunxi would have gotten together with him." Nanfeng Shengge laughed. She was as beautiful as a portrait, with an aura of elegance.

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes blinked as she glared at Nanfeng Shengge, "You are talking about yourself, right?"

"Who doesn't know your intentions? But I'm afraid you don't have a chance now. Right now, there are simply too many beauties in line wanting to marry him." Nanfeng Shengge winked mischievously. Nanfeng Yunxi smiled, "Are you including yourself too?"

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch stared at the two juniors bickering and teasing each other as a faint smile appeared in her eyes. Their Southern Phoenix Clan could have today because of the friendship between Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian. This should be fate, right? Sadly, although Nanfeng Yunxi is interested in Qin Wentian, it was most probably impossible for him to marry her.

Sometimes, what's past is past. If an opportunity was missed out on, everything would be too late. Back then, no seeds of love blossomed between them. Although right now they are still good friends, the feelings of love would never have a chance to sprout again.

Bai Wuya and the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord were also filled with many emotions. They were in this central divine palace today as well.

There was no need to mention anything more about the relationship between Bai Wuya and Qin Wentian. It was him who brought Qin Wentian to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. He was like a mentor and a friend.

As for the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord, he was Qin Wentian's elder. Although there was a misunderstanding due to the matters orchestrated by the Heavenly Talisman Realm back then, Qin Wentian understood that the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord was in a position where he was powerless to do anything else. He naturally wouldn't blame the emperor lord. Now, Qin Wentian only hoped that all his old friends could live well, including his family and elder-level figures.

At this moment, the gazes of countless people turned to a certain direction. Above a flight of stairs, there was a divine throne there.

Qin Wentian's figure appeared there. Beside him, two extremely beautiful maidens appeared together with him. They were none other than Qing`er and Qingcheng.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden also appeared with Qin Wentian. They stood beside the divine throne. Today, Qin Wentian was the main lead, they were more than willing to play the supporting roles. In the Heaven Vault, they once had a conversation about what would happen if Qin Wentian stood at the pinnacle. Both of them decided that they are both willing to maintain a good relationship with Qin Wentian. After all, even if he really ascended to the pinnacle one day, given how Qin Wentian treats his friends, he would naturally not mistreat them.

"Uncle Qin." A sweet voice drifted out as a beautiful little girl ran out from the crowd.

"Qinxin, come back here." A beautiful lady called out. However, the little girl didn't stop and ran straight towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian squatted down and carried her up. He nodded his head towards the beautiful lady. The lady bitterly smiled and glared at her daughter.

"Uncle Qin, why doesn't mummy want me to come over?" The little girl asked innocently, her voice was tender and sweet.

"Your mummy must have been afraid that you would grow closer to your Uncle Qin as compared to her." Qin Wentian smiled gently.

"It won't happen. Daddy, mummy and Uncle Qin, I'm equally close to all of you!" The little girl smiled honestly.

"Qinxin you are so obedient." Qin Wentian ruffled her hair and carried her up the divine throne before he sat down. Below him, countless people felt incomparable envy at the little girl. Whose daughter was this? She was so close with Heavenly Deity Qin. Clearly, her future was already destined to be extraordinary.

"Look at your daughter, you better make sure she is in line. This is such an important day and she is off bothering Wentian." Jiang Ting stared at her husband Ouyang Kuangsheng who was beside her.

"Just let her do what she wants. Wentian wouldn't mind this." Ouyang Kuangsheng laughed carefreely. Jiang Ting nodded, feeling warmth in her heart.

Fatty Fan Le who was by the side gently touched the belly of a beautiful maiden beside him when he saw this scene. "Child, you have to be born soon okay. Seems like in the future you have to fight for your Uncle Wentian's pampering. That little doll Qinxin calls him 'Uncle Qin.' You will call him god-father instead."

Xuan Xin glared at fatty. Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting who were beside them couldn't help but laugh as their faces were filled with black lines. This damnable fatty!

Translator Note:

-
-
-

The 'Qin' in Qinxin's name is a different character from the 'Qin' of Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1933: Behind the Calmness

Qin Wentian sat on the divine throne and hugged Ouyang Qinxin. A snowy white figure then leapt onto his shoulder, "Wow there's so many people."

"Don't you like things to be lively? Where's purgatory?" Qin Wentian asked.

"She is with elder sister Qianyu." Little Rascal replied. Qin Wentian nodded lightly. His divine sense swept out and after that, he turned towards a direction behind him, as a smile appeared on his face. Over there, there were three beauties present. Ye Qianyu, Purgatory and Jialan Qiuyue.

Ye Qianyu even winked towards Qin Wentian when she sensed the divine sense scan. She exuded charm. Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. This third wife of his was truly a demoness.

"Why don't you go over?" Jialan Qiuyue, who was beside Ye Qianyu, asked in a soft voice.

"Qingcheng and Qinger knew him during his youth and have been by his side for many years, enduring countless trials and tribulations with him. Sometimes, a woman has to understand when to take a step back." Ye Qianyu smiled. She was also Qin Wentian's wife. To her, as long as he still loved her, it was enough for her. She also knew the weightage of Qinger and Mo Qingcheng in Qin Wentian's heart. If she wanted to compete with them for every single thing that would actually produce the opposite of her desired result.

"You are really a very intelligent woman." Jialan Qiuyue sighed.

"So, you have to think clearly on how much do you really like him. You should understand that countless beauties surround him and in addition to his current status, how difficult it would be to become his woman? Even if one day he truly accepted you, how much do you have to endure until then? The question is, can you endure until that point of time?" Ye Qianyu's beautiful eyes stared at Jialan Qiuyue. A streak of stubbornness could be seen in Jialan Qiuyue's beautiful eyes. She nodded, "Naturally."

However, her heart had already wavered somewhat. She naturally could see that there were a bevy of beauties around Qin Wentian. And now, just beside her and Ye Qianyu, there was another one. Purgatory has an alluring figure and exuded demonic charm. Also, there were countless pretty women near the divine throne, all of them were acquaintances of Qin Wentian since a long time ago and had even undergone many hardships with him. What does she, Jialan Qiuyue, count as?

Ye Qianyu smiled at her, she had naturally already seen through what Jialan Qiuyue was thinking. "For us women, the hardest thing for us to be freed from, is none other than the word 'love.' I wish you good luck."

In truth, she wasn't really fond of Jialan Qiuyue but she was still willing to bring her along, giving her a chance. Back then, she grew interested in Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian had displayed his talent but he wasn't a major character yet. For him, she was willing to be imprisoned for many years and it was precisely because of what she was willing to give up for him, that led to them eventually being together. All this was possible only because she was willing to give everything up.

Also, she naturally understood that at the time when she was sacrificing everything for him, there was also another woman doing the same for Qin Wentian. In addition, the status of the woman in Qin Wentian's heart was not in anyway inferior to her. That woman was none other than Beiming Youhuang.

However, Beiming Youhuang's personality was cold. Although she had feelings for Qin Wentian, she would never take the initiative to say it. Hence, they didn't get together. It was like as long as she could be beside Qin Wentian protecting him, she wouldn't have any complaints.

Everyone has a different attitude towards the word 'love.' For Ye Qianyu, her attitude towards love was like a blazing flame, lighting people up. But for Beiming Youhuang, she was the complete opposite.

Naturally, Ye Qianyu understood that there are two people in Qin Wentian's heart whom no one could ever replace. Hence, many times, she would choose to take a step back, not fighting for his affection with Qinger and Qingcheng. She treated them sincerely and wanted to be like real sisters. Since they have all chosen such a man, she knew when she should give instead of badgering on receiving. For Qingcheng and Qinger, their personalities were too nice. Their hearts could only contain Qin Wentian alone. For the troublesome matters of the harem, Ye Qianyu knew that she was the one most suited to handle it. She didn't want to give Qin Wentian any trouble, she also couldn't bear to give him trouble.

Although right now he was already seated in that divine throne where countless people were willing to worship him, despite the glory, she understood that he had many burdens on his back. He cannot take a wrong step. Everyone of his true friends were like family to him. He needed to be the one to protect everything. The pressure on him was as heavy as a mountain.

Qin Wentian naturally didn't know of Ye Qianyu's thoughts at this moment. But he knew that she would always choose to compromise and take a step back if Qing`er and Qingcheng were in the picture. He knew what she had to give up, she was really a very intelligent woman and he also knew of her love for him. Ye Qianyu understood how to love someone.

"We pay respects to Sect Leader Qin." Before the divine throne, many people appeared. All of them bowed low to Qin Wentian.

"It is I, Qin's, honor that everyone was able to come here today. Currently, I've established the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the boundless sea region and I'm formally announcing that I will absolutely not swallow up any minor or major powers in the Heaven Region. As long as no one wants to make an enemy out of me, I won't be an enemy to any of you." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. Many of those who came were people from the various powers in the Heaven Region. Some wanted to be his vassal forces, some wanted to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation.

Naturally, some were also worried that Qin Wentian would start a war and perform hostile takeovers towards the non-hegemonic powers in the Heaven Region.

Hence, Qin Wentian's words caused many people to set their hearts at ease.

"Given Sect Leader Qin's cultivation and vision, all of us naturally believe that ordinary powers in the Heaven Region wouldn't be in the eyes of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. On the contrary, all of us from the ordinary powers actually hope to join the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as vassal forces, becoming part of the divine sect." One of the experts didn't beat around the bush and directly spoke. He was a hegemonic-level world overlord.

"I'm an unaffiliated cultivator and I'm also willing to join the divine sect, becoming part of it and execute orders on behalf of Sect Leader Qin." Another expert spoke. After this, more and more people expressed their stances, all wanting to either becoming vassal forces or to join the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

At their current levels at the peak of the world overlord realm, what were they pursuing?

Undoubtedly, they were pursuing the deity realm.

As for becoming vassals to a greater power, this was very common and not shameful at all. Only after becoming a heavenly deity would they themselves, their clan, their power, have a new beginning.

It was rumored that Heaven Vault connects the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to the nine heavenly layers. It was one of the best cultivation secret realms for cultivators. This was an opportunity to them.

Qin Wentian calmly watched everything, he also understood the thoughts of everyone. He then spoke, "I will directly say this. Only core members of my divine sect, as well as people from my alliance can enter the Heaven Vault to cultivate. All of you want to be a part of my divine sect for the sake of entering the Heaven Vault. However, I have to say that in these circumstances where I'm not familiar with all of you, as well as the fact that none of you has ever made any contributions to the divine sect before, it's impossible for me to allow you all to enter."

Qin Wentian's words caused many people to feel disappointed. However, they understood this point in their hearts. Qin Wentian really knew nothing about them, most of these people were ordinary powers in the Heaven Region. How could it be possible for him to allow them to cultivate in the Heaven Vault?

Who knew if they had connections with other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms or not?

"Naturally, since I have established the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, it's impossible for me to reject those who want to join. I naturally also want to recruit members. Currently, the different factions of my alliance with the other hegemonic powers. Each of them occupy a divine city in the Boundless Sea Region. If you wish to join, you all have to start by joining one of the factions first. After that, you will have the chance to become a core member based on your contributions to the sect. Only then would you be able to enter the Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He naturally hoped for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to expand and strengthen. However, he wasn't willing to accept members casually.

Just like what Ye Qianyu speculated, in truth, the pressure on him was extremely great. Although there was a period of calmness for many years after that deity-level battle in the Qin Clan, he knew that the eyes of all the hegemonic powers in the immortal realms was still on him. He had to advance and continue to enhance his strength to be better prepared for any dangers he might meet in the future.

And precisely because of this threat that existed, he had also chosen to keep a low profile during these years and didn't intentionally stir up matters. Both parties seemed to have reached a fragile balance of peace. However, he knew that this balance would be broken sooner or later.

Currently, the strength of the powers within the Heaven Vault was very strong. There's the Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, Luoshen Clan, and the Demon God Mountain. However, the Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystical Palace and Demon God Mountain were just in the alliance and not truly a part of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. If a calamity that would result in absolute annihilation was to appear, they might very well choose to leave the Heaven Vault. After all, they were in an alliance because they wanted to cooperate with each other. But it was impossible for them to tank everything. It wasn't realistic. At the end, Qin Wentian would still have to depend on himself.

Hence, he established the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Any power would need time to expand and strengthen itself. However, he was the controller of the Heaven Vault. He could shorten the amount of time needed and he believed that a new batch of heavenly deities would appear sooner or later.

Naturally, Qin Wentian has also already conversed with the Southern Phoenix Clan, Darknorth Immortal Emperor and Matriarch Ji. These powers were still considered one of the weakest ones under him. Although he did his best to nurture them, they would still need a lot of time. The best way to allow the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to grow stronger, was to absorb other powers from the outside.

Everyone nodded after they heard Qin Wentian's words, there were looks of contemplation on their faces.

"Let's leave the topic of joining the divine sect temporarily aside for now. But if you all are unwilling, I won't force you either. Today, since all of you have given me face and came all the way here, my divine sect has prepared a banquet. Everyone can feel free to enjoy the delicacies in the divine sect." Qin Wentian waved his hand and spoke. A moment later, serving girls appeared and began to set the tables and bring out the dishes.

Qin Wentian left after he toasted everyone. Given his status, there was no need for him to accompany them. Everyone also understood this. In fact, being able to enjoy a banquet today when they came to the divine sect, was already an act of politeness by Qin Wentian. After all, many of these experts here weren't from hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Their statuses were naturally lower.

And as for those hegemonic powers, they didn't come at all. That deity-level battle in the Qin Clan in the past made it so that many hegemonic powers stood in opposition against Qin Wentian. Why would they come here to offer congratulations to Qin Wentian for establishing the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect?

Unfortunately, some of the guests in the banquet today silently spread the news to the hegemonic powers. After the hegemonic powers learned that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was established and was formally recruiting members, all of them felt some worry in their hearts.

Right now, who among the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wasn't afraid of Qin Wentian growing stronger?

They were the same as Qin Wentian and could see the situation clearly. All of them knew that the balance would be broken sooner or later. Behind the calmness, a shocking storm would brew sooner or later.

Right now, both parties were enduring. No one wanted to easily start another deity-level battle like that time in the Qin Clan.

Naturally, the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms understood that they couldn't afford to wait for too long, but Qin Wentian could. Time was on Qin Wentian's side. Because, given Qin Wentian's talent and in addition to the advantage he had in the Heaven Vault, he would only grow stronger and stronger. The power he established would expand larger and larger as well!

Chapter 1934: Becoming Deities One After Another

Several tens of years was just the blink of an eye in the perspective of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

And currently, a rarely seen period of peace actually appeared. Back then, the Qin Clan that was demolished by Qin Tiangang, has now already been reconstructed. But after that deity-level battle, the Qin Clan was so low-profile that it was scary. They didn't make any movements at all.

It was rumored that after Qin Zheng used his blood to refine the judgement halberd, he received an ancestral inheritance of a more powerful dao from it.

There were also rumors saying that after Heaven's Son was defeated, Qin Dangtian left the Qin Clan, choosing to wander the boundless worlds to comprehend his dao better. Naturally, there were also people saying that Qin Dangtian went to test himself in the secret realms. In any case, there was only one news that might be real. Qin Dangtian may have left the Qin Clan. After the battle back then, he suffered too heavy a defeat. If an ordinary person was in his place, their dao hearts would crumble and all their confidence would be lost.

However, the people of the world still believed that as the Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian wasn't someone whose will could crumble so easily.

Right now in the starry space of the nine heavenly layers in the Heaven Vault, a resplendent light suddenly flared. A figure floated in the air, bathing in divine light. His long hair fluttered in the wind as an astral soul from the ninth heavenly layer appeared behind him, glowing with an intense brilliance.

This astral soul was like a divine battle formation diagram and it was spinning around frenziedly as an incomparable battle might erupted forth from it, terrifying to the extreme.

When this astral soul appeared, that figure was suddenly shrouded by blood-colored light. A powerful bloodline force erupted forth as his body seemed to be undergoing reconstruction. In the midst of the transformation, an invisible battle saint armor seemed to envelop his body, making him appear like a war god from ancient times.

Qin Wentian had a smile on his face when he saw this, feeling somewhat astonished in his heart.

He didn't expect the first person by his side to enter the deity realm would actually be Qi Yu. Back then, Qi Yu's talent was considered somewhat ordinary or Ancient Emperor Yi wouldn't have left him behind in Azure Mystic for him to take care of the God Hand Mountain Manor. But ever since he obtained the battle saint bone, he seemed to have transformed completely. His entire person seemed different from the past. He was now like a member of the Battle Saint Tribe from the past, during the time when the glory of the Battle Saint Tribe was as their peak.

And now, Qi Yu has became a heavenly deity and seemed to be in the midst of a transformation.

Qin Wentian didn't bother Qi Yu. After some time, the atmosphere within the Heaven Vault calmed down. Qi Yu's body still glowed with a resplendent light. He stretched out his hands and looked at himself, as though he didn't dare to believe what happened to him. Now, he was already a deity. Everything felt like a dream.

"Uncle Yu." Qin Wentian's voice drifted over. He walked towards Qi Yu and smiled, "Congratulations to Uncle Yu for breaking through to the heavenly deity realm."

Qi Yu stared at Qin Wentian. His gaze was much more spirited than before and his aura became even more outstanding. He laughed, "Wentian, this success is attributed to you. If you didn't help us to take back the battle saint bone, I would still be an ordinary person now. I would never be able to reach this level."

His words were from the bottom of his heart. He understood that his talent previously, was only ordinary.

"Is the battle saint bone of the Battle Saint Tribe so terrifying?" Although Qin Wentian knew that the battle saint bone was extraordinary, Qi Yu's transformation caused him to feel astonished.

"Our Battle Saint Tribe could dominate in ancient times because we depended solely on the battle saint bone. After that, because the Divine Ox Clan plundered it, we gradually declined. This isn't something as simple as a dao bone. It contains the inheritances of the Battle Saint Tribe's progenitor, the will of the entire tribe. Also, the astral soul I condensed this time around is the final astral soul of the tribe's progenitor. It is something that is perfectly compatible with my bloodline." Qi Yu spoke.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed as he nodded lightly. This dao bone was truly wondrous.

A single dao bone had inherited the destiny of the entire tribe. Also, this dao bone was only fully compatible with the bloodlines of the Battle Saint Tribe. When this dao bone was in the hands of the Divine Ox Clan, the effect it displayed was limited.

"Let's go Uncle Yu. Since you broke through today, we definitely have to have a few drinks together to celebrate." Qin Wentian laughed. Qi Yu nodded his head. It was indeed time to have a good drink. The Battle Saint Tribe now had hope of regaining their former glory, and stand at the top of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Their silhouettes flashed as they flew towards the Heaven Vault's exit. At the same time, they also summoned the people from the Battle Saint Tribe from the Battle Saint Divine Palace which was one of the nine palaces in the boundless sea region. This palace was named after them because it was constructed by them. Upon knowing of Qi Yu breaking through to become a heavenly deity, the experts from the tribe were all extremely moved. They felt a roaring in their hearts. Finally, they were walking closer and closer to that once, impossibly far dream. If the tribe members in the three worlds in Azure Mystic knew of this, they would surely be extremely moved too.

However, their saint lord Qin Wentian told them to temporarily not disturb the others. This was just an insurance in case the worst-case scenario happens. If something really did happen and everyone in the upper world was wiped out, there would still be a branch in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It wouldn't be too late to fetch them over after the Battle Saint Tribe truly returned to its former glory.

Little Rascal, Jun Mengchen, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch and the rest felt a little envy and jealousy when they learned that Qi Yu had broken through. Hence, they put in even more effort in their cultivation. Although the battle saint bone was partly responsible for the great transformation that happened to Qi Yu, they didn't want to lose out too much. All of them wanted to become heavenly deities. Only by becoming deities would they truly have enough power to fight together with Qin Wentian, aiding him in his endeavors.

Given the current situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the world overlords could already be considered insignificant.

After several months, another burst of divine light flashed in the starry skies of the Heaven Vault. Another person broke through, becoming a deity.

An uproarious laughter echoed through the starry space, filled with satisfaction. This voice belonged to Jun Mengchen. After Qi Yu broke through, Jun Mengcheng who was stimulated by that, worked doubly hard and he finally managed to become a heavenly deity a few months later.

In the Heaven Vault, the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden were both extremely shocked. The rise of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was probably something no one could stop. They finally could understand the trepidation the other peak powers had in their hearts for Qin Wentian. He who was the Heaven Vault's controller, could nurture heavenly deities much easier than the other powers.

As long as one's talent was high enough, their chances of success was very high if they cultivate in the starry space of the nine heavenly layers.

Right now, ignoring the alliance and Luoshen Clan, Qin Wentian's faction alone already has three heavenly deities - Qin Wentian, Qin Yu and Jun Mengchen. If his grandfather Luoshen Chuan joins it, they would have four deities and was powerful enough to hold their own. Also, the Demon God Mountain, Jian Junlai, the deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy all haven't been counted in yet. Even without the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, Qin Wentian's strength had already reached a level so high that no one could ignore.

Also, all of this hasn't concluded yet. There would only be more experts appearing in the future.

Naturally, the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace also hoped that there would be deities arising from their own sects. But even if they could cultivate in the Heaven Vault, things weren't so easy. After so many years, only the two friends of Qin Wentian had managed to succeed.

A year later, yet another heavenly deity was born. This time, it was a demon god, a Heaven Devouring Demon God.

Little Rascal had just succeeded in becoming a deity. The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign was extremely excited. From now on, another deity-level heavenly devouring beast just appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian stared at the snowy puppy that was Little Rascal swaggering over as a strange look flashed in his eyes. That lazy little fellow actually managed to become a heavenly deity?

How the hell did this happen?

Only to see Little Rascal placed his paws at the side of his head. He resembled a human and this action was extremely comical.

"Wentian, how's this demon god's talent?" Little Rascal smirked but his voice sounded as childish as before. Qin Wentian coldly snorted and directly aimed a slap at Little Rascal's head.

"Oi, why did you hit me?" Little Rascal glared at Qin Wentian.

"Your expression was simply asking for a beating." Qin Wentian smiled. Little Rascal bared its teeth, adopting a ferocious expression as divine might radiated from it.

"Oh, after becoming a demon god, it seems like you want to have a fight with me." Qin Wentian's smile grew wider. When Little Rascal saw that smile, he instantly changed his expression and became dispirited and listless. How depressing. He was already a heavenly deity yet he was still bullied. This baobao didn't feel happy at all.

However, Qin Wentian was extremely happy. Right now, there were three other heavenly deities beside him. His enduring finally bore some results. In the future, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would only grow stronger and stronger.

"Father, mother. I will let the name of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect spread to every corner in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Not only that, I will make sure the other thirty-two immortal realms knows about this. If you two are still alive, you all would surely know that I'm looking for both of you." Qin Wentian stared up at the stars as he mused in his heart. He didn't dare to ascertain whether his parents were still alive. If they were, why haven't they appeared yet? Unless, they weren't in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms or his parents would surely have heard of him given his current fame!

"Ai~ I've finally become a deity. Wentian, can we go out for a walk now? It has been too boring all these years." Little Rascal grumbled.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed before he smiled. "Sure. It's truly about time we head out. There are some debts out there waiting for us to collect!"

Chapter 1935: Reappearance of the Battle Saint Tribe

Ever since the changes that happened to the Desolate Region back then, there was only a single hegemonic power there now - the Divine Ox Clan.

The Divine Ox Clan's ambitions appeared to have been realized. They were now the only hegemonic power there, hence, their rule is supreme and unchallenged.

However, they didn't feel any sense of accomplishment.

The reason was because they didn't defeat the other hegemonic powers of the Desolate Region. The Luoshen Clan was fragmented. One faction followed Qin Wentian and entered the Heaven Vault for cultivation while the other faction led by Luoshen Mu, chose relocation and they seemed to have vanished completely.

For the third hegemonic power the Demon God Mountain, the five demon sovereigns and the many experts under them were cultivating in the Heaven Vault as well. The other demons were all dispersed throughout the eight great regions then. But it was said that during these few years, many demons started to gather at the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as they sought out the five demon sovereigns. As long as they used to be someone from the Demon God Mountain, the demon sovereigns would accept them back. Qin Wentian also allowed them to occupy one of the nine divine cities in the Boundless Sea Region and they also had the qualifications to cultivate in the Heaven Vault.

The Divine Ox Clan naturally understood what this meant. The Luoshen Clan and Demon God Mountain were both growing increasingly stronger. This was especially so for the Demon God Mountain. They weren't fragmented and the five demon sovereigns were all present. And as for the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Chuan was Qin Wentian's grandfather. This fact alone was already sufficient.

On the contrary, the Divine Ox Clan's strength had diminished after Qin Wentian's group came here back then to slaughter their ox deities.

So, although they were 'ruling unchallenged' in the Desolate Region now. Was there anything worthy about it to be happy about?

In truth, the Divine Ox Clan was living in danger. They were living in constant worry that there would be a day where Qin Wentian led the Luoshen Clan back to the Desolate Region, slaughtering their way towards the Divine Ox Clan.

Sometimes, they were thinking they should do the same as they did in the past? Relocating their clan. Yet, they felt reluctance. They understood that Qin Wentian now didn't dare to make any reckless moves too. After all, the other peak powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms still had their attention on him. This was why there was peace during these few years. However, after the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was established, some of the hegemonic powers felt wariness in their hearts. Several of them had already formed alliances. Evidently, they were on their guard against Qin Wentian.

But at the very least, temporarily, Qin Wentian's alliance still didn't have the power to threaten all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The hegemonic powers weren't able to do anything to him either. It was too difficult to kill Qin Wentian now. After all, the Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystical Palace and the headmaster of the sacred academy were all protecting him.

In the Divine Ox Castle within the Desolate Region, greater demons could be seen everywhere. Humans were of a lower social status here and lived miserable existences. They were ordered like servants. Demons had extremely preferential treatment and the cries of complaint from humans filled the roads. All of them wanted to leave but currently, the boundlessly vast Desolate Region was now all under the Divine Ox Clan's control. Where could ordinary people go to? They weren't heavenly deities who could easily travel vast amounts of distance. Even world overlords wouldn't be able to do so. There was no need to talk about those below the world overlord level.

"Beauty, come over here." In an inn, an ox sat at the widow and was looking down on a group of people walking in the streets. His eyes were fixed on a beautiful maiden in the group as his demonic eyes gleamed with a bright light.

The beautiful maiden froze. She then spoke, "Senior demon, I'm someone from the Li Clan."

"The Li Clan that works for the Divine Ox Castle?" The demon ox's eyes flashed. The young maiden nodded, feeling that this statue should be able to help her through this crisis. However, the smile on the demon ox's face grew even wider. "No wonder you are so beautiful. I'm precisely from the Divine Ox Castle. Since your clan is working for the castle, you should serve me properly and I guarantee that your clan would surely benefit from it. In the future, you will accompany me and I will naturally dote on you well."

The maiden's face turned pale. The guard beside her also had an unsightly expression.

"Mhm?" The demon ox frowned, feeling very unhappy about this maiden's reaction.

"Senior ox, junior already has a marriage engagement." The maiden bowed low.

"Is that so?" The ox laughed maliciously. "Aren't things interesting then?"

After that, he stood up and his body expanded, transforming into a giant minotaur. His demonic qi flooded the area, causing people in the inn be startled as they retreated quickly. No one dared to antagonize a demon from the Divine Ox Castle.

Right now, no other powers in the Desolate Region could suppress the Divine Ox Castle. They were the kings of the Desolate Region. Ordinary people naturally wouldn't know of the entire situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They only knew that right now, the Divine Ox Castle was the strongest.

"If I need to personally act, things would be very miserable for you." The minotaur laughed coldly. He stretched out his hand and grabbed towards the maiden. His thick and dark hand looked extremely terrifying. The maiden trembled helplessly as she closed her eyes as her tears flowed down her face.

However, a moment later, that hand didn't manage to grab her at all. After that, sounds of exclamation rang out. When the maiden opened her eyes, that minotaur could be seen struggling madly as a fearsome giant hand grabbed hold of it instead. The minotaur was lifted into the air, it was like as long as the giant hand used the slightest force, the minotaur would be crushed into a pulp.

"I'M FROM THE DIVINE OX CASTLE!" The minotaur howled.

"Nice. I have a challenge letter in my hand, it would go well with your head when I deliver it to the Divine Ox Castle." A cold voice rang out. After that, a cracking sound echoed as the head of the minotaur was twisted off. The minotaur then no longer moved.

With a plop, the minotaur fell down to the ground. After that, a challenge letter floated down and landed beside his head. No one dared to go and open the letter. They inclined their heads and stared at the person who spoke. They could only tell that this person's aura was extremely outstanding. The mysterious person's silhouette then flashed as he departed the area.

Some time after he left, experts from the Divine Ox Clan arrived. When they opened the letter, their bodies trembled violently, knowing that something major was about to occur. This wasn't simply the death of a demonic beast from the Divine Ox Castle. This would become a matter that implicated the entire Divine Ox Clan.

There were only three words on the challenge latter, Battle Saint Tribe.

News then circulated out from the Desolate Region. The Battle Saint Tribe has resurfaced in the Desolate Region and they issued a challenge letter to the Divine Ox Clan. For a period of time, the entire Desolate Region was shaking.

The Battle Saint Tribe who once dominated the Desolate Region has finally reappeared after disappearing for so many years.

Many people have already forgotten that there was once such a power in the Desolate Region. But as the Battle Saint Tribe resurfaced, many stories of the past about them began to spread. Back then, they were forced to desperate straits by the Divine Ox Clan. The Divine Ox Clan used despicable methods and almost succeeded in eradicating everyone in the Battle Saint Tribe. In fact, the dao bone in Devilox's body came precisely from the Battle Saint Tribe but it was taken away back then by someone.

There were people who suspected that Devilox's death in the past had something to do with the Battle Saint Tribe.

Even the Divine Ox Clan had this suspicion too.

The atmosphere in the Divine Ox Castle grew tense and extremely heavy. The words Battle Saint Tribe became an invisible pressure that hung above the skies of the Divine Ox Castle. Even the Ox Chieftain didn't dare to underestimate these three words. After all, the Battle Saint Tribe was once an incomparably glorious existence.

And now, they were hiding in the dark. No one knew how strong they were.

The people in the other regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms also received the news. Their hearts were trembling, they didn't expect the Battle Saint Tribe who has been missing for so many years to actually resurface. Seems like the period of peace was about to end.

More and more experts from the Desolate Region gathered at the area around the Divine Ox Castle as they waited quietly. They knew that since the challenge letter was already delivered, the Battle Saint Tribe would surely show up.

The Divine Ox Clan was also waiting. They were about to face their mortal enemies. What was unknown was precisely the most terrifying. The Ox Chieftain stayed inside the castle, not daring to leave it even for half a step. He was waiting for the Battle Saint Tribe to appear.

Today, in the airspace above the Divine Ox Castle, demonic clouds flooded the sky, exuding extreme might. Within the castle, numerous demonic beasts inclined their heads and stared at the sky. The eyes of the Ox Chieftain flashed with demonic light. His divine sense shot out, extending towards the sky.

"Bzz~" The violent winds gusted as demonic qi filled the air. A kunpeng broke through the clouds, his silhouette blotting out the sun as he hovered above the castle.

"Kun Sovereign, what are you doing here at my Divine Ox Castle?" The Ox Chieftain had an ugly look on his face. Not only was the Kun Sovereign here, the other demon sovereigns were here as well.

"I heard that the Battle Saint Tribe is returning to the Desolate Region? We naturally wish to come here to take a look." The Kun Sovereign calmly spoke. The expression of the Ox Chieftain turned extremely ugly. "In that case, Luoshen Chuan, what are you doing here?"

"The Luoshen Clan is also a part of the Desolate Region. Why can't I come?" Luoshen Chuan replied.

In the Divine Ox Castle, the experts of the Divine Ox Clanfelt an invisible pressure boring down on them. Was it really only the Battle Saint Tribe who wanted to deal with them?

Why did they feel that this was Qin Wentian's revenge?

In the air, a figure appeared. Battle light radiated from his entire body, incomparably resplendent. He resembled a god of war. When the battle might radiated from him, the Ox Chieftain instantly understood that this person was truly someone from the Battle Saint Tribe. They, have truly returned.

"I, Qi Yu, challenge the Divine Ox Clan to a battle." Qi Yu descended to the airspace above the Divine Ox Castle.

"You have the battle saint bone in you. Are you the one who killed Devilox?" The Ox Chieftain coldly spoke.

"The dao bone merely returned to its original owners. Back then, you vile beasts used despicable methods to seize the saint bone of my tribe. Now that the saint bone has returned to us, I came here precisely for revenge. The Luoshen Clan Leader and Demon God Mountain's demon sovereigns will be the judges. Is there anyone in the Divine Ox Clan who dares to accept my challenge?" Qi Yu calmly spoke, challenging the ox deities of the Divine Ox Clan. He has not fought a single battle after he broke through to the heavenly deity realm.

The battle against the Divine Ox Clan would be the first trial he faced after he became a heavenly deity.

"Does the Battle Saint Tribe only have a single heavenly deity? What qualifications do you have to challenge my Divine Ox Clan?" The Ox Chieftain coldly spoke.

"The Battle Saint Tribe has already sent the challenge letter. Don't tell me your Divine Ox Clan is planning to gang up on him?" Luoshen Chuan stated. "If this is the case, we won't sit on the fence then."

The Ox Chieftain's expression turned ashen. Evidently, the Luoshen Clan and Demon God Mountain didn't come here just to see the drama. They were here to suppress the Divine Ox Clan together. This caused him to feel immense pressure. After so many years, Qin Wentian finally decided to act. However, Qin Wentian's actions weren't what the Ox Chieftain had expected. Qin Wentian actually used the Battle Saint Tribe as an excuse to challenge the Divine Ox Clan. In truth, there was no difference between this and that.

"Since this is the case, I want to see exactly how powerful a heavenly deity from the Battle Saint Tribe is. Can you measure up to the heavenly deities of your tribe in the past?" The Ox Chieftain prepared to act personally.

"Not you. Get another ox deity to step up. Your opponent is another person." Luoshen Chuan calmly spoke.

Anger flashed in the Ox Chieftain's eyes as he roared, "If you want to gang up on my clan, just do it directly. Why are you wasting time?"

"Today, the battle will be one between the Battle Saint Tribe and Divine Ox Clan. The one fighting you has a very deep connection to the Battle Saint Tribe. Naturally, if you don't want to accept this, all of us wouldn't mind acting as well." Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. Today, even if the Divine Ox Clan didn't want to accept the terms of this battle, they had to accept it!

Chapter 1936: Battle Saint Art

The Ox Chieftain had anger in his eyes. Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns clearly came here with ill intentions.

The leading experts of the three hegemonic powers in the Desolate Region were gathered here today.

"Only the people from the Battle Saint Tribe will fight?" The Ox Chieftain coldly asked. He knew that this battle was unavoidable. However, Luoshen Chuan stated that only those with a connection with the Battle Saint Tribe and Divine Ox Clan would be fighting. This meant that Luoshen Chuan himself wouldn't act. If not, his words wouldn't make sense.

There was no reason for a heavenly deity to use words to trick him.

"You can put it like that." Luoshen Chuan nodded. The Ox Chieftain turned his gaze over, staring at the ox deities behind him. The ox deities seemed to be conversing. After that, a muscular figure walked out, he was clearly one of the heavenly deities from the Divine Ox Clan.

He had an ox head and a human body, muscular to the extreme. White puffs of smoke emitted from his nostrils as his terrifying eyes gleamed with a demonic light.

His saucer-like eyes stared at Qi Yu as he coldly spoke, "The Battle Saint Tribe is a tribe that was long exterminated. To think that there are some vile spawns who survived. In that case, let's make sure that it is completely exterminated today."

A terrifying aura gushed forth as rumbling sounds rang out. Demonic qi gushed forth, forming into dark clouds as the ox deity's body expanded, becoming a gigantic minotaur that blotted out the sun. His horns seemed to be capable of touching the sky just by him standing there.

"BOOM!" He soared into the air. This place was the Divine Ox Castle, he didn't wish for the aftershocks of the battle to devastate the castle.

Qi Yu soared into the air with him. The two of them appeared in an area extremely high up. Their incomparably gigantic bodies in the vision of those below, were of the same as ordinary humans. Also, right now in the boundlessly vast Desolate Region, countless people were staring up at the sky, looking at the two combatants.

Luoshen Chuan, the Kun Sovereign and the others all stayed below to watch. It was the same for the experts from the Divine Ox Castle as well.

After re-acquiring the battle saint bone, how strong would an expert who has stepped into the heavenly deity realm from the Battle Saint Tribe be? The truth would be revealed soon.

In the air, the two figures faced each other in opposition. Behind the ox deity, a gigantic kui ox phantom manifested. The ox deity was already large enough, but this phantom was even larger, completely blotting out the sky, causing the area below to descend into darkness.

Behind Qi Yu, his astral soul appeared. This astral soul was in the form of a divine diagram that contained its own heaven and earth. Golden light radiated from it as a fearsome battle intent could be felt.

"ROAR!" All of a sudden, the ox deity let out a bellow. His voice was like thunder, causing the heavens and earth to tremble, capable of destroying the souls of people with the volume of his roar alone. Qi Yu trembled, he could feel the sound waves transforming into an energy that could destroy everything. At this moment, a giant word 'Battle' appeared, it brimmed with a resplendent light as it shot forth, clashing against the sound waves from the roar. In the next moment, a terrifying invisible energy erupted forth from the impact, capable of destroying everything.

In the next moment, a stifling pressure descended. The demonic qi of heaven and earth churned wildly as that ox deity threw his head back and howled. His howl reverberated through the world and countless kui ox phantoms actually appeared, all of them mirroring his movements and howling at the sky.

A terrifying feeling appeared in Qi Yu's heart. It felt like his body was about to disintegrate and his soul about to be destroyed. The countless kui oxen roars seemed to create an army of ox galloping around inside him, trampling on his life.

The astral soul behind Qi Yu shone with a boundless light and after that, numerous pairs of hands appeared, rapidly undergoing a transformation. This power of transformation was like an absolute divine formation, endless and ceaseless. After that, these palms blasted out, containing a towering battle intent, capable of destroying everything as he aimed them at the ox phantoms.

The sky trembled violently like it was on the verge of collapse. At this moment, another giant hand appeared in Qi Yu's astral soul. This hand could blot out the skies as well and it was formed from an undying intent of battle. It blasted out and penetrated through everything, aiming for that ox deity.

When the ox deity felt the terrifying might of this palm attack, he immediately took out a divine drum and punched it. A moment later, the light from lightning and thunder, imbued with the energy of the sun and moon shot out, slamming into that giant palm. A formless aftershock manifested, transforming into waves that completely devastated their surroundings.

The people below all felt that the sky was trembling. It was only after a long time before the trembling calmed down. Qi Yu's expression was incomparably calm, he stared at the ox deity before him, "Is your strength is only at this level?"

His voice was like thunder and those people below could hear him. After they heard that, their hearts were incomparably shocked. This heavenly deity from the Battle Saint Tribe was simply arrogant to the extreme. He said to an ox deity from the Divine Ox Clan, 'Is your strength only at this level?'

In that case, does it mean that this heavenly deity from the Battle Saint Tribe could become even stronger?

The ox deity's expression turned unsightly after he heard that. He already gave it his all in this battle but if he did so and his opponent didn't, this meant that a calamity is truly coming to the Divine Ox Clan today.

"Let me show you the ultimate art of the Battle Saint Tribe. The Battle Saint Art." Qi Yu stated. As the sound of his voice faded, his astral soul enveloped the entire area. He folded hand seals and a moment later, boundless battle intent began to manifest from all directions.

The ox deity stared at the surroundings. He could see many words that represented the character 'battle' appearing. A strong sense of unease appeared in his heart as his heart trembled in fear.

Qi Yu's aura explosively surged up, it was like the boundless battle intent here fused as one with him, becoming part of his strength. The Qi Yu now was like a true god of war.

The Battle Saint Tribe had the word 'battle' in their name.

The entire world was trembling. Qi Yu's palm strike seemed to contain everything in the world, it brimmed with boundless battle intent and countless resplendent battle words manifested, integrating themselves into the palm. The power of this palm could exterminate everything. When the ox deity felt this pressure, his expression instantly paled. A sense of helplessness appeared in his heart. He could sense that this palm strike was over ten times more powerful compared to Qi Yu's earlier attack. This palm was simply unblockable. It was an invincible palm strike.

"Careful!" Below, the Ox Chieftain roared loudly, he could clearly see that the situation was bad. But everything was too late. When the palm landed, all resistance was futile. This palm could even shatter the heavenly dao and break the samsara cycle. This was the ultimate battle saint intent of the Battle Saint Art. It was able to shatter all structures and remove all obstacles.

At the moment of impact, the ox deity's gigantic body began to turn illusory. A deafening boom rang out, the ox deity perished as his soul was shattered.

This scene caused countless people below to tremble in fear. Too powerful. The resurface of the Battle Saint Tribe in the Desolate Region was a world-shaking event. To think that they are actually so powerful to this extent. That ox deity didn't even have the chance to flee. He was killed in a single palm strike.

The Ox Chieftain turned ashen. Currently for the Divine Ox Clan, they only had four heavenly deities and now, they just lost one more. With him added into the count, they only had a total of three deities now.

Also, the strength of Qi Yu from the Battle Saint Tribe caused him even to feel trepidation. Was the Divine Ox Clan, who had become a hegemonic power since countless years ago, about to welcome a calamity today?

"BOOM!" The Ox Chieftain stepped out. He wanted to personally fight. He knew that the other two ox deities weren't a match for Qi Yu. If they fought, they would surely die. Hence, he wanted to fight Qi Yu personally.

"Chieftain, what are you doing?" Luoshen Chuan spoke when he noticed the Ox Chieftain stepping out. "Didn't I already say that your opponent is someone else?"

"No matter who it is from the Battle Saint Tribe. I will accept the challenge. Get him to scram out." The Ox Chieftain coldly spoke.

"Since chieftain is so impatient, we will listen to you then." A voice drifted over from the void. After that, a young man in white stepped out. He was extraordinarily handsome and had a transcendent aura. He seemed to be the main character of the world by just simply standing there.

"Qin Wentian." The expression of the Ox Chieftain turned cold. "I've long guessed that you are the one behind all of this. Were you are the one who killed Devilox back then? You seized the dao bone away. But what connection do you have with the Battle Saint Tribe?"

"He is the saint lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. All of us will obey his orders." Qi Yu coldly spoke, causing the eyes of the Ox Chieftain to narrow.

Qin Wentian was actually the saint lord of the Battle Saint Tribe. He killed Devilox and returned the dao bone to them. After that, he nurtured such a terrifying heavenly deity from the Battle Saint Tribe and came here to the Divine Ox Castle for revenge.

But the Ox Chieftain was also an extraordinary character. He hurriedly calm his heart, he then spoke to Qin Wentian, "In that case, you want to fight me alone?"

Qin Wentian's talent was outstanding and is also very powerful, he could even defeat Heaven's Son. But the Ox Chieftain himself was the number one expert of the Divine Ox Clan. He wouldn't shy away.

Qin Wentian and the others didn't seem to have any intentions of ganging up on him. They wanted to use the Battle Saint Tribe's name to challenge the Divine Ox Clan.

All of this, was to fight him one on one!

Chapter 1937: Fighting the Ox Chieftain

Since Qin Wentian wanted to challenge him. As the Ox Chieftain, there was no reason for him to fear.

The Ox Chieftain took large steps as he strode over, causing the space to tremble. Every single step seemed to be pressing down on the hearts of everyone, causing the hearts of many to shudder.

Qin Wentian was someone whom many felt to be the one with the most outstanding talent that has appeared since countless years. He originally was a member of the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng's son, Qin Tiangang's grandson. He once defeated two heavenly deities from the Qin Clan with ease at the Boundless Sea Region. He also defeated Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian head-on. He also solved the secret of the Heaven Vault and became its controller. He then established the Qin Heavenly Deity Sect and was its sect leader. Right now, he had one more identity. He was the saint lord of the Battle Saint Tribe who used to dominate the Desolate Region countless years ago. He wanted to help the Battle Saint Tribe regain their past glory.

For this battle, he challenged the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan.

How could people of the world not be filled with anticipation with regards to this battle? The Ox Chieftain was considered one of the peak experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Between him and Qin Wentian, who was the stronger one?

The Ox Chieftain stared at Qin Wentian. His saucer-like eyes flickered with coldness. He didn't say anything, he let out a bellow and shot into the air, choosing the sky as the battlefield.

Only Qin Wentian's fresh blood could cleanse the humiliation the Divine ox Clan has suffered.

And as the Ox Chieftain, he naturally understood that this battle didn't concern glory. It concerned the fate of the Divine Ox Clan.

If he lost, the divine Ox Clan would instantly become history.

He naturally wouldn't be so foolish as to think that Qin Wentian, Luoshen Chuan and the various demon sovereigns were here only to challenge the Divine Ox Clan. Given their past grudges, the other party evidently wanted to completely annihilate the Divine Ox Clan, making his clan vanish forever.

Qin Wentian's white robes fluttered in the wind. His body soared into the air. Although he didn't need to care about the aftershocks hitting the Divine Ox Castle, there were still many innocent people spectating the battle from afar. The aftershocks from a deity-level battle were simply too terrifying. If they were to fight at ground level, even the ground would collapse. It was unknown how much area would be razed to flat ground.

In the air among the clouds, the Ox Chieftain's body grew larger. Qin Wentian was the same, transforming into a giant. They were like true gods, high up and imposing in the sky. A wave of heavy pressure bore downwards, the surroundings were filled with deathly silence. If someone were to be at the region where the pressure from them was released, they would most probably die directly.

The Ox Chieftain took out a black spear. This spear was named the Ox Deity Spear, green and black qi interweaved at the spear tip as the spear manifested numerous blackholes. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"BOOM!" He took a small step out and abruptly, an immensely powerful might was generated. In the sky, numerous gigantic ox deity shadows appeared, blotting out the sun and stars. This incomparably powerful pressure bore down on Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to be unable to move. It felt like the weight of the entire sky was on his shoulders. His feet couldn't move at all, his body felt incredibly heavy.

Those ox deity manifestations began to breath out, causing black qi to spew forth, flowing towards Qin Wentian. These destructive qi flows had the power to corrode everything.

When Qin Wentian felt the destructive might within, his body began to generate a dazzling radiance. The power of his bloodline transformed into light as it radiated outwards, breaking through the black miasma. He stood within the black mist, completely not moving at all. His face was as calm as ever.

The current him was different from the past, he was no longer the young man he had been and was now a heavenly deity. He had the air of a grandmaster, by simply standing there, it was as though he was at a height where he could peer down at the deities under the sky.

The Ox Chieftain brandished the spear and pierced towards Qin Wentian. At this instant, numerous ox deity phantoms were generated, locking down this space. It felt like this spear wanted to penetrate everything, giving Qin Wentian no way to evade. And at this moment, Qin Wentian was still bound by the immense pressure, with the weight of the entire sky on his shoulders.

The dao of dimensions unleashed its might. For a period of time, numerous dimensional blackholes appeared in Qin Wentian's surroundings, containing boundless space within them. When the destructive black spear pierced over, these dimensional blackholes transformed into terrifying vortexes that could absorb everything, directly swallowing the destructive might of the spear within.

The expression of the Ox Chieftain didn't change, he has long anticipated this. He had personally seen Qin Wentian's strength before. Back then when Qin Wentian fought against Qin Dangtian, he was present as well. If he could kill Qin Wentian with just this, it would be impossible for Qin Wentian to have survived up until now.

At this moment, the black spear pierced out once more, sweeping across the sky. Numerous ox deity phantoms were generated. At this moment, Qin Wentian felt that these ox deity phantoms locked him down purposely and they started to explode frenziedly. The explosions were powerful enough to bury this entire space. Even the dimensional blackholes were destroyed from the explosions.

Qin Wentian stared at this scene calmly. His eyes turned into dimensional vortexes and with a single glance, he actually locked all the destructive explosive power within his eye technique. Numerous spatial sealing seals were generated, completely sealing away the explosions targeted at him. Naturally, there were even more explosions blasting his way. Qin Wentian took a step back and swept out with his demon sword. The sword transformed into a time tempest that negated all the explosions.

The explosions were gradually eliminated. The Ox Chieftain coldly stared at Qin Wentian. This young heavenly deity before his eyes was much stronger now compared to the time when he fought with Qin Dangtian. Regardless of the time laws or dimensional laws, Qin Wentian was now more proficient in them. It felt that he had also imbued sealing energy into his dao. Qin Wentian was growing tougher and tougher to deal with.

But the more it was so, the stronger the Ox Chieftain's killing intent was. His battle intent towered up. Today, if he didn't kill Qin Wentian, his clan would be annihilated. One party has to die today. There wasn't another path.

"RUMBLE~" A thunderous boom rang out as the Ox Chieftain transformed into an immensely gigantic kui ox. A baleful aura permeated the area, he actually chose to revert to his true form. The ox deity spear transformed into his horns, which radiated a black destructive might. His eyes stared at Qin Wentian piercingly, causing others to feel fear. It was like being looked at by the Ox Chieftain was an extremely terrifying thing.

The pressure from the sky mounted as more gigantic kui oxen appeared.

He was the chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan, a god of kui oxen. As a greater demon, he naturally has his own innate ability. At this moment, the gazes of everyone froze. When they stared upwards, they only saw endless kui oxen filling the sky. How could one resist this?

These kui oxen started to gallop, causing the scene to instantly turn chaotic. The sky seemed to be about to break, Qin Wentian's surroundings were buried by the galloping oxen, there was no path for him to retreat at all. This entire space was filled with the shadows of the kui oxen. He wasn't dealing with a single one, but millions of ox deities at the same time.

When Qin Wentian saw this, the power of his bloodline erupted forth as he transformed into a demon god. Countless demon gods appeared as one of his astral souls was released. This caused the eyes of the Ox Chieftain to narrow. In the past, Qin Wentian didn't display this astral soul before. This astral soul was also from the ninth heavenly layer. This indicated that Qin Wentian didn't simply only have twelve astral souls. It seemed like he had endless number of astral souls.

This astral soul was like a grand summoning formation. When it combines its ability with Qin Wentian's bloodline talent, a countless number of demonic beast constellations in the nine heavenly layers suddenly formed a resonance with him. Boundless astral light rained down as numerous demonic beasts were summoned, all of them at the deity level as their roars rumbled the sky.

All of these were saint beasts and greater demons. The sight of so many of them caused fear in the hearts of the spectators.

"Kill." Qin Wentian spoke. In an instant, the summoned demon gods rushed towards the galloping kui oxen, causing an immense amount of destructive might to manifest from the impact. Thunderous booms echoed through the sky, everyone could feel how tyrannical and ruthless this clash was.

"How crazy. Qin Wentian has the Luoshen Clan's bloodline and the bloodline ability of divinity rearing. And now, he also has a summon-type astral soul, capable of summoning the demon gods from their respective constellations in the nine heavenly layers to clash against the Ox Chieftain." Many people felt their hearts trembling. Even the experts from the Divine Ox Castle felt their hearts pounding when they saw this. Initially, they were filled with boundless confidence towards their Ox Chieftain. But when they saw the battle in the air, their confidence started to waver.

This junior whose name shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was simply too strong. After his identity was exposed, everytime he acted would give rise to a huge commotion, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. This time, it was no exception as well.

In that case, would the Ox Chieftain become one of Qin Wentian's stepping stones today?

Chapter 1938: Becoming History

The violence in the air, the rampant demonic qi. Qin Wentian was like a demon god, exuding boundless magnificence as he lorded over the world.

The Ox Chieftain created a stampede of kui oxen while Qin Wentian actually summoned demon gods to fight for him. It seemed that between him and the Ox Chieftain, two absolutely supreme demon gods were fighting for the hegemon position.

In the boundless space, the destructive energy continued to permeate the atmosphere. The galloping oxen had no way to reach their target. There were simply too many greater demons protecting Qin Wentian.

The Ox Chieftain's eyes shone with a terrifying light as he stared at Qin Wentian. He didn't expect that the current Qin Wentian was already so powerful to this extent.

A terrifying baleful light gleamed in his eyes as the Ox Chieftain moved. His gigantic kui ox body rushed towards Qin Wentian. The stampede of kui oxen opened up a path for him, tearing apart the summoned demon gods. Gradually, the number of kui oxen was reduced but the Ox Chieftain didn't stop.

His saucer-like eyes locked onto Qin Wentian as his horns, that the ox deity spear transformed into, gleamed with an intense darkness. His speed abruptly enhanced as a gigantic ox deity shadow appeared, locking down the sky. Everywhere he passed by, the summoned demon gods were blasted into pieces by his horns. It was like none of the summoned demon gods could block his charge.

Qin Wentian was the only thing in his eyes.

Qin Wentian continued standing there unmovingly. He turned his gaze towards the giant charging ox. The Ox Chieftain became even more savage, like he has lost all patience. He wanted to end things now by killing Qin Wentian, to prevent a future source of trouble.

However, the Ox Chieftain wasn't a fool. Although he has lost his patience, he only did so after careful calculation. He believed that his body contained enough strength, this was why he dared to act so impetuously, charging across the sky.

BOOM!

The sky trembled violently, Qin Wentian's heart trembled along with it.

RUMBLE~ As the Ox Chieftain moved nearer, the pounding of Qin Wentian's heart increased in intensity like it was about to explode. Not only was his heart pounding, all parts of his body were trembling. A stifling pressure bore down on him, rendering him immobile.

The giant body of the Ox Chieftain moved nearer and nearer, the demonic glint in his eyes was extremely terrifying to look at.

His body seemed to transform into a beam of destructive light that shot towards Qin Wentian, wanting to pierce Qin Wentian through. When he got near, Qin Wentian felt an unprecedented immense pressure. This was one of the strongest opponents he had faced.

Qin Wentian found it extremely tough to move. He wanted to lift his feet but his legs simply spasmed under the terrifying pressure. His hands were incomparably heavy as well. As the Ox Chieftain closed in, the power of his dao art was also enhanced to the extreme. Even for Qin Wentian, it was very hard to struggle free.

At this moment, a golden layer of light covered Qin Wentian. This light illuminated the surroundings and was like an eternal dao that shone upon everything.

At this instant, the entire sky transformed into a golden-colored spatial world. The countless flowing lines were of sealing energy, that sparkling golden frame was from supreme spatial energy. Also, the power within this golden world was that of time.

The Ox Chieftain's movements grew slower and slower like he has fallen into a golden swamp. The stampede of oxen that galloped over all froze and were unable to move. They howled in rage but were unable to struggle free.

This was an absolute space containing an incomparable dao might. Qin Wentian fused the various types of laws into one to create this supreme dao art.

"Absolute Confinement." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The golden light intensified. Everything seemed to stop. Time was completely still, and not only for his opponent, even Qin Wentian's body also entered a state of stillness.

In that area, time no longer flowed. The space itself entered a state of stillness. Even for the powerful Ox Chieftain, he couldn't move at all at this moment. He was like a gigantic kui ox statue that was extremely vivid and lifelike.

How powerful the energy from a dao art must be to render the Ox Chieftain immobile? Forcing him into a state of stillness.

Below, the gazes of countless experts froze. Even Luoshen Chuan and the various demon sovereigns had shocked looks on their faces when they stared in the sky. They didn't know how much Qin Wentian has improved by during all these years and also had no idea how powerful Qin Wentian's dao arts were. But it seemed that Qin Wentian was able to have different combinations of astral souls that could enable his dao arts to grow increasingly stronger and perfect.

The him at this moment caused everything in the space to be stilled. This was an absolute power. Even the immensely strong Ox Chieftain was confined by it, resembling a golden statue. This was too terrifying. If they were the ones against Qin Wentian, would they be able to resist such a dao?

Everything in the space was frozen solid but the energy of the dao art still permeated the area. Fear appeared in the Ox Chieftain's eyes. His dao art was being suppressed completely, and he was unable to break the current situation. This passive state of waiting was like waiting for Qin Wentian to give him judgement. Such a feeling was simply too agonizing.

Waves of dao might flowed within the confined space, it confined life, confined time and confined space. The Ox Chieftain only felt his will of resistance growing increasingly weaker. His body moved a bit as he let out a roar of rage. But after that, his body entered the state of stillness once more.

He glared ruthlessly at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian at this moment also didn't seem to be feeling too good. He was using all his strength to control the power of this dao art and was also like a statue. The two of them seemed to have become eternal statues, simply standing in the sky, unable to move for all eternity.

Time slowly flowed by, the space was completely still. The Ox Chieftain moved a little again but as more time flowed, his movements have all completely stopped. In fact, his gaze was now listless and vacant. No one knew what he was thinking about and no one understood how terrifying this experience was for him.

The people of the Divine Ox Castle felt their hearts pounding as they felt incomparably anxious. Yet no one tried to help the Ox Chieftain, even the ox deities didn't dare. Because, Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns were still present. Under such circumstances, if they dared to act to save the Ox Chieftain, they would only have a path of death.

Today, would their Divine Ox Clan really be completely annihilated?

Many kui oxen felt fear and unease in their hearts.

It felt like a very long time has passed by. Finally, the golden light faded away gradually and the absolute confined space also began to lax. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as fatigue was clear on his face. Earlier, he had to unleash his dao art constantly to suppress the Ox Chieftain, making it so that the Ox Chieftain had no power to resist as he endlessly stripped his life force away bit by bit.

At this moment, the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan seemed to be completely transformed into a giant statue. He fell from the air, creating sonic booms from the speed. A few moments later, a thunderous bang rang out as the territories of the Divine Ox Castle were devastated from the impact of the fall. The giant statue of the

Ox Chieftain was like an eternal statue, simply standing on the ground. Yet, all of them knew that not long ago, this statue was an immensely powerful heavenly deity, the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan.

How is all of this possible?

Countless experts from the Divine Ox Clan didn't dare to believe in such an ending.

Their chieftain was defeated and his life was taken away.

Qin Wentian's body floated downwards. He took out a black rod and smashed it towards the statue. After that, a deafening boom rang out. The statue trembled and completely lost all hints of life after that.

Qin Wentian actually launched one more strike. Because he knew what happened earlier, he knew that the impact of the fall from the statue didn't manage to kill the Ox Chieftain. It was too difficult to kill such a powerful existence like that. He had to act decisively to prevent all future sources of trouble.

"The Divine Ox Clan brings havoc and trouble to the Desolate Region. In the past, they used despicable methods to destroy the Battle Saint Tribe. Today, I, as the saint lord of the Battle Saint Tribe, brought the elders of the Battle Saint Tribe here to destroy the Divine Ox Clan." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His voice echoing out loud. Within the Divine Ox Castle, countless roars of rage and fear rang out instantly.

Qin Wentian's words were like announcing their death sentences.

Qin Wentian wanted the Divine Ox Clan to vanish completely from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

An intense battle occurred inside the Divine Ox Castle, causing countless casualties. From now onwards, the Divine Ox Clan would no longer exist in the Desolate Region. Qin Wentian and his group also left.

Later on when more people came to the Divine Ox Castle, all they saw was a stretch of ruins.

Qin Wentian's group had already left, but right now, many figures appeared in the stretch of ruins. All of them quietly stood in the airspace above the ruins as countless emotions filled their hearts. The powerful Divine Ox Clan who was one of the hegemonic powers in the Desolate Region for countless years, actually became nothing but dust, fading into the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They had witnessed the death of a hegemonic power.

News of what happened in the Desolate Region swiftly spread to the other great regions. Countless people felt their hearts trembling when they learned of it.

The annihilation of a hegemonic power should be sufficient to cause the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to tremble.

This time, it wasn't just the annihilation of the Divine Ox Clan. Behind this story, there was another piece of news that caused chills in the hearts of many people. Qin Wentian killed the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan. How strong was he now exactly?

Many hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt unease. This time, Qin Wentian used the name of the Battle Saint Tribe to take revenge. Maybe, this was to avoid triggering the sensitive nerves of the various peak powers. However, seeing that a hegemonic power had been destroyed, how could the other hegemonic powers calmly accept this?

The atmosphere of the immortal realms was tainted by fear and panic. Naturally, there were also many crazy thoughts that arose because of what happened!

Chapter 1939: Response of the Hegemonic Powers

After the Divine Ox Clan was annihilated, no other powers were in charge of the Desolate Region.

The Luoshen Clan was fragmented, one faction was in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, while the other faction has relocated. The Demon God Mountain was also in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, which resulted in the interesting situation today. This vast region actually had no hegemonic powers controlling it. This resulted in many experts contending against each other as a period of chaos began in the Desolate Region.

For the lower worlds controlled by the Desolate Region, a super strong mysterious power suddenly appeared in a city, fixing their base there. No one knew where this power originated from. This power kept a very low profile, but there were once some probes being conducted on it before and the only information ever collected was that the strength of this mysterious power was unfathomable.

This power was none other than one of the hegemons in the Desolate Region of the past. The Luoshen Clan.

Naturally, this was the faction that relocated away, the faction where Luoshen Mu was in charge.

Now, the atmosphere in the Luoshen Clan was a little subtle. Many people of this faction suddenly brought up the topic of returning to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They weren't willing to stay behind in this place full of weaklings. Naturally, they would have such thoughts because of the recent news they obtained. Although the Luoshen Clan has relocated, it was impossible that they didn't leave behind any informants in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. During these years, all the major events that happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were known by them.

Not long ago, the Divine Ox Clan was just annihilated. The person who did this was none other than the son of the past princess of the Luoshen Clan, Luoshen Qianxue – Qin Wentian.

The power that once humiliated their Luoshen Clan was now razed to flat ground, becoming a part of the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Not only so, the once imposing and lofty Qin Clan who went to the Luoshen Mountain to humiliate them before, was now also facing a great calamity. Many years ago, Qin Wentian went to the Heaven Region to stop the wedding between Qin Dangtian and Goddess Nichang. After that, he defeated Heaven's Son and his grandfather Qin Tiangang traveled through time, dragging Qin Ding into chaotic space. Multiple heavenly deities of the Qin Clan had died then. This was a great catastrophe to them.

Different to the Qin Clan and Divine Ox Clan, Qin Wentian and the Luoshen Faction led by Luoshen Chuan, have now reclaimed their glory. They established the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and could cultivate in the Heaven Vault. It was rumored that right now, numerous heavenly deities have already been nurtured. The Battle Saint Tribe also resurfaced and Qin Wentian was their saint lord. Right now, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were filled with wariness with regards to Qin Wentian and the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect he established.

In the great hall of the Luoshen Clan, there were currently many experts gathered, in the midst of a discussion.

“I feel that we should return. The Heaven Vault is a cultivation secret realm and can help nurture many heavenly deities. It’s rumored that Qin Wentian already has multiple heavenly deities under his wing.” An old man spoke. With such an opportunity before them, they truly didn’t want to miss it.

“Don’t forget how had we treated Qin Wentian back then. It’s one thing that he doesn’t hate us. But if you hope that Qin Wentian would allow us to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation, that’s nothing but a foolish dream.” Another person argued.

“Back then, everyone in our Luoshen Clan came to a joint agreement of not accepting Qin Wentian. When Qin Wentian came, only Luoshen Chuan stood by his side. But now, aren’t the other members of the Luoshen Clan cultivating in the Heaven Vault as well? In any case, we share the same blood and we are all family. His grandfather and uncle are still around. If we apologize, there shouldn’t be any problems. What does it count for if we keep on turtling here?”

Clearly, there were people who wanted to return to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even if they had to lay down their pride, it was fine to them. Everything was good as long as they could enter the Heaven Vault to cultivate.

Many people started arguing but the voices of returning were louder.

“Enough.” Luoshen Mu sat on the throne and berated. His expression was like ice.

The people of the Luoshen Clan could go back. Maybe, Qin Wentian might accept them. But what about him, Luoshen Mu?

He was the person who seized the position of the clan leader away from Luoshen Chuan. He was also the person who fragmented the Luoshen Clan. He had been plotting against Luoshen Chuan since a long time ago and back then when the Qin Clan arrived, he strongly disagreed with Luoshen Chuan who wanted to protect Qin Wentian. The Heaven Vault might accept the others, but it was impossible for Qin Wentian to allow him, Luoshen Mu, to enter. Also, once they returned, the Luoshen Clan would be under the control of Luoshen Chuan again. He, Luoshen Mu, would only have a single path left, he had to leave the Luoshen Clan and become a stranger. After so many years of fighting, wouldn’t he be a joke?

“In the future, I don’t wish to listen to such discussions ever again. Our Luoshen Clan doesn’t need to depend on others to survive.” Luoshen Mu coldly spoke. Many people turned their gazes to him, especially so for those who wished to return. Their gazes held no signs of respect, they no longer felt any reverence for Luoshen Mu.

“Clan leader, there are some words I shouldn’t say but right now, our faction of the Luoshen Clan is now in such a state, I will feel extremely stifled if I still don’t say them.” An old man spoke. “Once, we supported you to become the clan leader because we wanted the Luoshen Clan to grow stronger and stronger under your leadership. This was what you, the clan leader, promised us then. But in reality, after clan leader took over the Luoshen Clan, all our Luoshen Clan has known, was humiliation. In fact, we were even forced to relocate to a particle world. We are one of the hegemonic powers in the Desolate Region yet we have declined and fallen so much. As for Luoshen Chuan and the others, they were the ones who got revenge for the humiliation our Luoshen Clan suffered. In addition, they are growing increasingly stronger. There would come a day where it would no longer matter if our faction of the Luoshen Clan ceased to exist. People of the world would forget about us. Only the faction in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be the true Luoshen Clan then.”

These words caused the hearts of many people to resonate. Through these many years, they have seen a lot of things but didn’t express their true emotions. It was impossible for them not to feel resentment. Right now, their emotions finally erupted forth.

Luoshen Mu turned pale. He glanced at everyone, many people were looking at him. Their gazes no longer had any respect like in the past, there was only resentment. It was like the decline of the Luoshen Clan was his responsibility alone.

Is this really what is happening? If it wasn’t for the appearance of Qin Wentian, would the faction led by Luoshen Chuan be able to rise up?

He didn’t lose to Luoshen Chuan, he lost to a junior instead, Luoshen Qianxue’s son. It was said that not long ago, Qin Wentian just killed the Ox Chieftain of the Divine Ox Clan. From this, one could very well imagine how powerful Qin Wentian was currently.

“If you all want to return, just return then. I won’t block any of you.” Luoshen Mu calmly spoke. After that, he stood up and left, leaving behind everyone who exchanged mutual glances. If they returned now, would Qin Wentian and Luoshen Chuan really accept them? Their hearts were filled with trepidation.

…

The change to the Luoshen Clan was clearly triggered by the destruction of the Divine Ox Clan. Also, the influence of that battle in the Divine Ox Castle wasn’t merely this.

Many hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could feel a sense of crisis. At this moment, there were actually many powers heading to the western location of the Universe Region, to the Pureland of Bliss.

They naturally didn’t go there to seek the buddha about the dao. They wanted the buddhist sect there to help out.

In the Pureland of Bliss, in an ancient hall in the buddha sect, a reverend came by to welcome the heavenly deities of some of the hegemonic powers. All the heavenly deities acted very politely here to the buddha cultivators of the buddha sect.

At this moment, many of the heavenly deities were seated on simple-looking praying mats.

“Our buddhist sect pursues the great dao and has always had no intentions to be embroiled within the chaotic battles in the immortal realms. I can understand all of your intentions in coming here today, but we are helpless to do anything.” A reverend clad in a cassock pressed his palms together as he spoke to the heavenly deities gathered here.

“The Pureland of Bliss has always been separated from matters of the mortal world. We naturally understand this. All reverends in the Pureland of Bliss are people with high merits and dislike participating in disputes. However, right now, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms cannot know peace. Qin Wentian has caused multiple deity-level battles and he even annihilated the Divine Ox Castle completely. How many lives are there in a deity-level clan? All of them were exterminated just like that. He is like a butcher whose hands are stained with blood.” A heavenly deity calmly spoke. He pressed his palms together and bowed, “The buddha is merciful, how can you allow such a vile person to continue wreaking havoc in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Also, the buddha sect in the Pureland of Bliss pursues the great dao. Inside the Heaven Vault, there are countless buddha-type constellations in the nine heavenly layers that could be of great benefit to the reverends in comprehending the dao of the buddha. Right now, Qin Wentian is monopolizing it alone and he is constantly causing trouble. His plan is probably to destroy all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms so he can rule unchallenged.”

“Benefactor Qin doesn’t seem to be a person of great evil. As long as all of you don’t push him too hard, there won’t be a war in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” The reverend calmly spoke, he naturally had a balance in his heart and could judge things clearly.

“The present is different from the past. Currently, Qin Wentian’s strength is getting stronger and stronger. His ambition is starting to show. He is relying on the Heaven Vault to do whatever he wants. The Divine Ox Clan is a very good example, there’s sure to be more cases like that. The reverends of the Pureland of Bliss might not embroil themselves with matters of the world but I’m sure you all know about everything that has happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Another heavenly deity spoke.

The heavenly deity of the buddhist sect was as calm as ever. There were no fluctuations to his expression. No one could tell what he was thinking in his heart.

“The Heaven Vault is a place of troubles. If it exists, the disputes in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would never cease.” The reverend calmly spoke.

The eyes of the heavenly deities flashed while they cursed in their hearts. After that, one of the heavenly deities spoke, “The Heaven Vault can be given to the buddhist sect to control. It wouldn’t be open to all, the buddhist sect can choose to allow some people from the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to cultivate within. If this is the case, wouldn’t there no longer be any disputes?”

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the reverend grew brighter. “If this is the case, wouldn’t the powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms turn against us?”

“How would we dare? The prestige of the buddhist sect is like the sun in the sky. It is a symbol of faith for the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and has established itself for countless years. If the buddhist sect was the one in control, the other powers would surely be able to rest at ease.” Someone else spoke. Although he didn’t mean what he said, he still managed to sound exceedingly calm.

The reverend which was a heavenly deity from the buddhist sect furrowed his brows slightly, like he was unwilling to agree. “If the buddhist sect acts, wouldn’t we be too overbearing in our actions?”

“How would that be possible? Qin Wentian originally is already monopolizing the Heaven Vault. The buddhist sect would only act because they wished to administer justice. It’s what the hearts of everyone else wished for.”

The various heavenly deities began to say all the good things. After all, the buddhist sect in the Universe Region was one of the supreme-tier existence in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

At the very least, they mustn’t allow another supreme-tier hegemonic power to appear. Qin Wentian, Qiankun Sect, Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, if they also became a supreme-tier existence, it would be the calamity of the other powers. They would rather the buddhist sect take control of the Heaven Vault and didn’t want to allow Qin Wentian to continue growing. It would be too dangerous to all of them.

As for the Pureland of Bliss, it by itself was already a supreme-tier hegemonic power. Even if they controlled the Heaven Vault, things would be the same. In any case, it would be better for the other powers compared to Qin Wentian being the controller of the Heaven Vault.

In addition, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to allow any of them to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. They would have hope if the controller is the buddhist sect instead.

Chapter 1940: ‘Mercy’ of the Buddhist Sect

Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Qin Wentian also knew that his act of destroying the Divine Ox Clan would cause the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to feel fear in their hearts. After the Divine Ox Clan was destroyed, he has been monitoring the situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with vigilance.

Although the strength the Heaven Vault possesses is now considered sufficiently strong, Qin Wentian didn’t feel that it was so strong to the extent where it could be invincible under the sky. If the other hegemonic powers could discard all their selfish thoughts and ally together against him, the strength the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect had now was still not enough. After all, the entire might of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is simply too powerful.

However, the other parties also had trepidation and wouldn’t dare to make any reckless moves. In addition, between the various hegemonic powers, it’s not going to be so easy to form an alliance as they would always have selfish motives. For example, in the battle at the Qin Clan back then, many hegemonic powers simply chose to sit on the fence to watch neutrally. Only when something concerned their benefits would they act. When the multiple heavenly deities of the Qin Clan died back then, they were more than willing to stand aside and watch. No one had interfered.

Qin Wentian, who was waiting for news, didn’t receive any information that the other hegemonic powers banded together. In fact, the information he received was that many deities of the various hegemonic powers actually headed to the same location at the same time. They went to the Universe Region.

Within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden met with Qin Wentian. The three of them sat in a pavilion.

“You should have received some news already?” The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke to Qin Wentian.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

“In truth, after we formed our alliance and entered the Heaven Vault for cultivation. There has always been a certain power that stood at the side, not interfering. I believe you must have already noticed this. Right now, many heavenly deities all went to the Buddhist Sect in the Universe Region to pay them a visit.” The eyes of the Qiankun Sect Leader flashed with worry. During these years, cultivation in the Heaven Vault allowed many experts in the Qiankun Sect to have great improvements. There were even people who started to attempt breaking through to the heavenly deity realm. With such a good cultivation environment, the Qiankun Sect naturally hoped that they would always be able to enter it. Hence, they protected Qin Wentian back then. It wasn’t because of friendship, it was because of mutual benefits.

The Heaven Vault was able to allow the Qiankun Sect to grow stronger. When more time passed, the Qiankun Sect would be able to become one of the pinnacle-level hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The Qiankun Sect Leader also hoped that the Qiankun Sect would be able to grow to the same extent as the Pureland of Bliss, able to exist forever. The Pureland of Bliss was so strong to a point where no other person or power could shake them.

“Would the Buddhist Sect interfere?” Qin Wentian asked.

“The Heaven Vault is a place where no hegemonic powers can afford to ignore. Although the Pureland of Bliss that’s the western world is already strong enough, who would be able to reject the prospect of growing stronger?” The Qiankun Sect Leader sighed. He then continued, “The Pureland of Bliss is an extremely terrifying power. They might not have interfered back then but no one knows what they are actually thinking about in their hearts.”

“They are able to exist for countless years and is more ancient compared to any other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. What they depended wasn’t ‘mercy,’ and standing aloof from the world, not competing in seizing power. They depended on incomparable strength, so strong that nothing could shake them.” The mystical maiden calmly spoke. This point, even if she didn’t state it, Qin Wentian also understood it clearly.

Under the nine heavenly layers, in the world of stellar martial cultivators, strength was the root of everything.

The Pureland of Bliss that was the western world had existed even before the eight great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were divided. They had lasted up until now and no one in history has ever managed to shake their position before. The other hegemonic powers in the other seven great regions have changed with time, but the Pureland of Bliss was one that dominated the western Universe Region completely. Even all the particle worlds around there, and the immortal realms they controlled, all were united in their faith of the buddhist path.

Back then, the Qiankun Sect Leader has conversed with Qin Wentian before. If there were still godkings in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was highly possible that they existed in the western world.

“In that case, what would happen if the western world interferes?” Qin Wentian glanced at the two of them.

“It would be hard for us to maintain control of the Heaven Vault.” The Qiankun Sect Leader directly spoke. He was the leader of a hegemonic power in the Heaven Region and now, he was also allies with Qin Wentian. Yet, he still said such a thing. This wasn’t deliberately undervaluing their strengths. Rather, it was because he deeply knew how terrifying the western world could be. That mysterious power had foundations far stronger and deeper compared to any other powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

If the western world wasn’t strong, why would the heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms head there to pay the Pureland of Bliss a visit? Clearly, they wanted to borrow the aid of the Buddhist Sect to deal with the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

“Do you have any suggestions?” Qin Wentian spoke after being silent for some time.

The Qiankun Sect Leader exchanged a mutual glance with the mystical maiden. Their eyes were filled with worry. The Qiankun Sect Leader then spoke, “If people from the western world head over to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, you can choose to compromise to some extent, allowing cultivators from the western world to enter the Heaven Vault freely.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed when he heard the Qiankun Sect Leader’s words. Given the attitudes of his two allies, it was clear they felt a great amount of fear towards the western world. In order to prevent a conflict between them and the western world, they preferred him to compromise instead. If the people of the western world came, they wanted Qin Wentian to allow people from the western world to cultivate in the Heaven Vault.

But this went contrary to the style in which Qin Wentian does things. He said before he would only allow those whom he wanted to allow, into the Heaven Vault for cultivation. There was no need to say anything about the Luoshen Clan. The Demon God Mountain also had friendship with him while the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace were his allies, they stood by his side when he went alone to the Qin Clan back then.

But for the Buddhist Sect…That would have to depend on whether the experts of the western world interfered or not. If they interfered, what attitudes would they have when facing him?

“Saint Lord.” At this moment, a voice drifted over. It was Qi Yu.

“Uncle Yu, what’s the matter?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Outside the divine sect, a heavenly deity from the western world is here to pay a visit.” Qi Yu spoke. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. He didn’t expect that the other party would appear in the midst of their discussion about this matter. How swift.

The three of them exchanged mutual glances. After that, Qin Wentian’s divine sense extended outwards, instantly enveloping this boundless region. His divine sense quickly reached the sea region outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. A figure could be seen floating there, quietly standing. His entire body radiated an incomparable tranquility, like he was the embodiment of peace and harmony, not someone of the mortal world.

“Seven Abstinences.” Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed. The reverend here to pay a visit was actually Seven Abstinences who entered the world of reincarnation alongside with him. This man’s talent was extraordinarily high. After all of them exited the world of reincarnation, he was the first person to break through to the heavenly deity realm.

And now, the Buddhist Sect actually sent him here to pay a visit.

“Reverend Seven Abstinences came all the way here. Please come in for a seat.” Qin Wentian’s divine sense transmitted his voice. Seven Abstinences pressed his palms together and nodded in Qin Wentian’s direction. After that, he flew towards that direction.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden didn’t leave. Qin Wentian told them to stay for a listen, and see what the attitude of the western world was.

After some time, Reverend Seven Abstinences arrived here. He was clad in buddhist robes, he clasped his hands, “Seven Abstinences pays my respects to the two seniors, Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden.”

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden were peak characters of their hegemonic powers, they were of the elder generation. There was nothing wrong about them receiving respect from a junior.

The two of them nodded to Seven Abstinences to return the courtesy. Seven Abstinences then turned to Qin Wentian, “Benefactor Qin, after we parted that day, I didn’t expect Benefactor Qin to be able to have such accomplishments today. How truly rare.”

“Reverend praises me too much. Back then in the world of reincarnation, all of us have already seen Reverend’s glory. After that, Reverend is also the first person to enter the deity realm, indicating your talent. It has been so many years since we last met, I believe Reverend’s cultivation should also have reached great heights.” Qin Wentian smiled as he replied. “Reverend, please take a seat.”

“Many thanks.” Seven Abstinences nodded, he wasn’t overly polite and directly sat before Qin Wentian. He gazed at Qin Wentian, “I’m sure Benefactor Qin can guess at the reason for my visit here today.”

“I know something about it, but not everything. Would Reverend please guide me?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Back then, Benefactor Qin solved the secret of the Heaven Vault and gained control of this sacred cultivation ground. Many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms covet it as well, resulting in multiple deity-level battles and countless casualties. The Divine Ox Clan was actually annihilated completely. Earlier, several experts from the various hegemonic powers came to the western world to pay a visit to my master. They feel that if this matter isn’t resolved, there would only be greater storms in the immortal realms in the future and it’s unknown how many people would lose their lives as a result of the storms. My master also agreed with them, he knew that I have some fate with Benefactor Qin and hence, asked me to make a trip here.” Reverend Seven Abstinences slowly spoke.

Qin Wentian listened quietly. After that, he asked, “In that case, is the western world going to step out from their position of neutrality and interfere in matters regarding the Heaven Vault? I wonder how the Buddhist Sect is planning to resolve this?”

This was the main point.

What was the true purpose of the western world?

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden turned their gazes to Seven Abstinences. Clearly, they also wanted to know very much.

“My master’s intention is to see if it’s possible to allow the Buddhist Sect to assume control of the Heaven Vault to prevent more disputes in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from occurring because of this, resulting in unwanted chaos. After that, we will see if it’s possible to arrange experts from the various hegemonic powers to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation.” Seven Abstinence’s voice was calm, like he was bemoaning the state of the universe and pitying the fate of mankind, like his heart was filled with compassion and mercy.

“In order to prevent disputes that would result in unwanted chaos?” Qin Wentian laughed after he heard Seven Abstinences’s words. He then replied, “The ‘mercy’ of the Senior in the Buddhist Sect makes me ‘impressed’ to the max.”

“It’s just that the Heaven Vault was obtained by me. I have Godking Xi’s inheritance and this place is something that belongs to I, Qin. If I hand this over to the Buddhist Sect, doesn’t Reverend feel that it is somewhat inappropriate?” Qin Wentian laughed. If the Buddhist Sect wanted to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation, there was still room for negotiation. After all, there hasn’t been any conflicts between him and the Buddhist Sect up until now. He wouldn’t mind negotiating if it was about that.

However, what the Buddhist Sect wanted was for him to hand over full control of the Heaven Vault. The Buddhist Sect would be the one making the arrangements for those who wanted to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation.

If that was the case, the fears of the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be instantly resolved.

The Buddhist Sect was truly ‘merciful’ indeed!

“The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have already been calm for many years. If more disputes about this occur, I’m afraid that countless lives might be lost. Also, does Benefactor Qin really feel that you can contend against the joint forces of all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? By agreeing to our suggestion, it would be best for everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Reverend Seven Abstinences calmly spoke, his tone was filled with tranquility like he was speaking of an extremely simple matter, for the greater good, for the sake of everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian glanced at Seven Abstinences as a faint smile flickered in his eyes. Today, it could be said that he had gained a certain understanding of the Buddhist Sect in the western world. They had made a deep impression on him!

Chapter 1941: Pressure from the West

"Reverend's purpose for coming here today is to make me handover the Heaven Vault to the western world?" Anger flared in Qin Wentian's heart. No matter who it was, when faced with such an unreasonable request, they would surely feel unhappy.

A single sentence from the Buddhist Sect wanted to send him off, replacing him as the Heaven Vault's controller. The people entering it for cultivation would be arranged by the Buddhist Sect as well.

However, given Qin Wentian's current cultivation base as well as the calm tone of Reverend Seven Abstinences when he spoke, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't allow his emotions to show easily.

Seven Abstinences had his palms pressed together as Qin Wentian spoke. He didn't say anything, which meant that he silently agreed. Although his words were tactful, as he acted like he spoke for the good of the entire immortal realms, for the sake of not wanting lives to be lost needlessly, in truth what he wanted to express was simply to tell Qin Wentian to hand the Heaven Vault to them.

Also, from the start to the end, Reverend Seven Abstinences didn't mention a single threat. It was just a calm conversation. The western world was just there. Everyone in the world knew how strong they are. By sending Seven Abstinences here, this was already their attitude. There was no need for them to make any threats.

How can the might of words be stronger than the might of their presence?

"Reverend, please return." Qin Wentian smiled. Reverend Seven Abstinences lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian. After that, he stood up and pressed his palms together, "Benefactor Qin, seniors, I will bid farewell then."

After speaking, he turned and departed.

Everything seemed so calm, like there was no conflict. The behaviors of both parties were terrifying because the meaning behind their words would definitely give rise to an intense storm.

Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian had rejected the Buddhist Sect's suggestion.

The strength of the western world might be overwhelming, but they wanted him to handover the Heaven Vault with just a sentence from them? What does this count as?

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden stared at the figure of the departing Seven Abstinences as bitter smiles could be seen on their faces. The western world truly had intentions of taking the Heaven Vault. This absolutely wasn't simply because of the visit from the various hegemonic powers. The Buddhist Sect must have long had this thought. If not, given their personality, who could force them to do things they don't want to do? How could they be swayed to help the other hegemonic powers just from the exchange of a few sentences?

"Things will be troublesome." The Qiankun Sect Leader sighed in a low voice, feeling unease. Although the attitude of Reverend Seven Abstinences was extremely polite from the start until the end, and even addressed them as seniors, the request of the western world was ultimately rejected by Qin Wentian. Would things conclude simply just like that?

A trace of worry flashed across the beautiful eyes of the mystical maiden. Seems like the western world was intending to interfere in this.

If they really did, what about her and the Qiankun Sect Leader? Where should they stand?

"Sect leader, fairy, let us continue." Qin Wentian smiled. He lifted his wine cup and seemed extremely carefree. But in truth, how could Qin Wentian not understand what situation they would soon face. But what could they do? Could it be that they would just simply leave with their tails between their legs because of a single sentence from the Buddhist Sect?

Also, would things really be fine the moment they left the Heaven Vault?

Without this natural barrier that is the Heaven Vault, would the other experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms really let go of their past grudges so easily?

If he really had such thoughts, it would simply be too naive.

The news of Reverend Seven Abstinences's visit from the Buddhist Sect soon circulated around the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms by someone with unknown intentions. The people of the immortal realms could sense a storm was brewing, it seems like the period of peace would be ending soon.

The powerful western world also wanted to interfere in matters of the Heaven Vault. They wanted to make Qin Wentian give the Heaven Vault to them, allowing the Buddhist Sect to control it. However, their suggestion was rejected by Qin Wentian.

After the various hegemonic powers obtained this news, they were all extremely happy. When they paid a visit to the western world back then, they already dug a hole for Qin Wentian. They used the name of 'mercy' to get the western world to help out. The Buddhist Sect naturally wouldn't reject it. And as long as they are involved, no matter whether Qin Wentian agreed to it or not, Qin Wentian's ending wouldn't be good.

And now, Qin Wentian has chosen to reject it.

The powerful western world was also going to interfere with the matters of the Heaven Vault.

Once, there was a power who rejected the request of the western world before. As to what happened next, only those peak characters knew of some of the secrets within. The information was something many history recorders didn’t dare to write down in ancient records.

History was written by mankind. And many things in history had been concealed away. However, some of the peak powers also originated from the ancient era and hence, they knew of some things.

Countless years ago, that power which rejected the Buddhist Sect was even stronger than the strength Qin Wentian’s power currently wielded. It wasn’t just a little stronger, it was much stronger in comparison. However, many people knew about that power’s ending but no one dared to bring this matter up and link it to the Buddhist Sect. This was an ultimate taboo in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In the past, the people of the world didn’t dare to mention it and the history recorders didn’t dare to record it. Hence, in the present day, only a few people knew of it.

After that, there was news saying that Reverend Seven Abstinences then headed to the Mystic Region. He actually went to pay a visit to the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Someone said that it was to pay a visit to Headmaster Ye.

Reverend Seven Abstinences of the western world had no connections with the sacred academy at all. He had only came here once to enter the world of reincarnation for cultivation and dao comprehension. But the reason for his visit was because of this, wasn’t it late by too many years? As for seeking the dao, there was no need for Reverend Seven Abstinences to go all the way there. Many people guessed that the strength of Reverend Seven Abstinences has already exceeded the three deities of the sacred academy now.

In that case, there was only a possibility for the purpose of his visit. It was because of the matter regarding the Heaven Vault.

Back then in the deity-level battle of the Qin Clan, the mysterious headmaster of the sacred academy once helped Qin Wentian out. Maybe, this was a kind of respect the Buddhist Sect was showing the sacred academy, they wanted to settle things here first.

As for whether Seven Abstinences did meet with the headmaster or not, nobody knew the truth about that. They also didn’t know what happened in the sacred academy.

After Reverend Seven Abstinences went to the sacred academy, two other deity-level buddha cultivators were sent out from the Buddhist Sect to the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace respectively.

These two hegemonic powers were undoubtedly, the strongest allies in Qin Wentian's group. If the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace was excluded, Qin Wentian would be isolated and without help. Only the Luoshen Clan and Demon God Mountain would be on his side then. At that time, the ending would be apparent to all if Qin Wentian still chose to clash with all the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Evidently, the Buddhist Sect of the western world has already silently began their actions.

Now, the Heaven Vault that existed above the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the Boundless Sea Region, seemed to become the location of the center of the storm.

…

Currently, there were powers governing the Desolate Region. The three hegemonic powers were no longer here. The situation in the Desolate Region became extremely chaotic as many major powers fought each other to claim hegemony over it.

At this moment, at a stretch of desolation where many mountain ranges were connected, the silhouettes of human experts and demonic beasts could be seen. Countless people were fighting here, the combatants dotted every inch of this landscape of the mountain range, belonging to different factions of power. The atmosphere was incredibly tense as the sounds of combat rang out unceasingly.

And all of a sudden, black clouds covered the sky. There was only darkness.

Down below, there were countless figures who were in a panic. Experts of the different factions glanced at each other. Could this phenomenon be caused by experts invited by the other parties?

However, they soon discovered that all of them were panicking. No one knew what was happening.

At this moment, an immensely gigantic face suddenly appeared in the black clouds. It was like a face of the tempest and looked like an evil devil, terrifying to the extreme.

"So many nutrients." A low voice rang out, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble. All of them felt a strong sense of unease.

Nutrients?

The devilish evil face that appeared in the sky referred to them as 'nutrients'?

“Go!”

“Let’s flee!” The previous hostile atmosphere instantly dispersed. Everyone lost the will to battle and started to flee instead. This evil face that appeared in the air was terrifying to the extreme.

A malevolent smile appeared on the evil face. Fleeing?

Boundless deathly grey qi gushed forth, this qi ignored all defenses and directly entered the brains of everyone. After that, they exited from their bodies. Grey-colored silhouettes actually came out from the bodies after the deathly grey qi entered. These illusory grey-colored silhouettes had looks of terror on their faces. They were actually the souls of those people below.

The bodies below slumped over one after another. No matter were they powerful humans or demonic beasts, all of them fell onto the ground with no exception. In a short instant, all lives in the entire mountain range vanished completely. This place was like a forbidden land for life. It was also like purgatory in the mortal world.

That evil face had a look of satisfaction and enjoyment. After that, a figure that was a young man, walked out from the face. This young man was extraordinarily good-looking but his countenance was too pale, without any hint of blood. He looked like a devil and exuded a sinister and terrifying air.

“The nutrients here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms are much more nutritious compared to the nutrients in the lower worlds. Right now, the Desolate Region is an ownerless place. I have to thank you, Qin Wentian.” A cold smile appeared on the young man’s face. It’s said that right now, Qin Wentian was busy dealing with the pressure from the Buddhist Sect, he is probably too busy and has no time to attend to other things.

“Why are you so satisfied for?” At this moment, a voice rang out. The young man turned his head over and stared at the giant evil face in the air. He coldly spoke, “Shut up. This is my matter. When has it ever become your turn to interfere?”

“Your matters are my matters.” The giant face calmly spoke.

“Ridiculous, do you think I will believe your nonsensical words?” The young man mockingly replied.

“No matter if you believe it or not, I’m your past life. Do you know why are you inclined to evil in this life? Because, everything is already fated long ago. You are the body a part of my soul reincarnated into. This is your destiny. Ever since you were born, it’s already fated that you would walk down this exact path and would arrive here no matter the choices you made.”

“SCRAM!” The young man roared. He didn’t believe this. He was he, Yue Changkong.

“Hehe, you will understand everything once your memories are awakened.” The giant face spoke again before vanishing completely, like it has never existed before!

Chapter 1942: Phenomenon

The news about the matters that happened in the Desolate Region were extremely terrifying but it didn't cause too much commotion. Because, right now, there weren't any hegemonic powers governing the Desolate Region and an even more important matter that was unprecedented that would affect the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was happening.

The western world wanted to interfere in matters of the Heaven Vault. It was said that they have successfully convinced the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace to pull out from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

The Buddhist Sect personally sent people to the two hegemonic powers. Given their strength, even the powerful Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace had to give them some face.

Because of these rumors, the atmosphere in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect became somewhat subdued.

Qin Wentian didn't question the Qiankun Sect Leader or Mystical Maiden. If they really made their choices, Qin Wentian wouldn't hate them for it. After all, they might be allies but their relationship wasn't as solid as one would imagine.

Today, the Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden arrived at Qin Wentian's side. Qin Wentian naturally welcomed them warmly.

"Sect Leader, Nine Heavens Fairy." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Qin Wentian, we don't wish to beat around the bush, I'll tell you directly that the western world wants us to pull out from this alliance that is the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect." The Qiankun Sect Leader went straight to the point.

"Did Sect Leader agree to it?" Qin Wentian asked.

"My master has already agreed. The western world said that after the Buddhist Sect gains control, they would still allow the core members of my Qiankun Sect to cultivate in the Heaven Vault." The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke, staring at Qin Wentian.

However, he only saw that Qin Wentian was incomparably calm. In fact, there was even a faint smile on his face. Qin Wentian replied, "It is indeed easy to make such a choice. I don't wish to try and persuade you since this is a decision made by the old sect leader. Did fairy make the same choice too?"

The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden was extremely beautiful, just a glance at her was sufficient to cause ordinary men to lose themselves in her beauty. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she nodded her head lightly. When facing such an immensely powerful entity that is the western world, she didn't have any better choice. If she continued to ally with Qin Wentian, the western world and the other hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would surely target her.

In the past, no one dared to do anything to their two powers. But now, the western world wanted to interfere. The scales were instantly unbalanced. The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was in an extremely unfavorable position.

"However, I can guarantee that the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace won't act against the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect." The Mystical Maiden spoke.

"My Qiankun Sect won't as well." The Qiankun Sect Leader nodded.

"Many thanks to you two seniors." Qin Wentian spoke with gratitude. Although he had lost two allies, at the very least, they weren't enemies.

"You don't hate us?" The beautiful eyes of the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden stared at Qin Wentian as she asked.

"Seniors, both of you are rulers of a faction, you naturally have to make the correct choice for your faction. Back then, it was precisely because of so that you chose to join me in alliance. And now, it's also normal for you to pull out. There's no hatred to speak of. As long as we are not enemies, we can part as graciously as we joined together before." Qin Wentian spoke in a free and at ease manner.

"Straight-forward indeed. It's a pity, I don't know if we would still have the chance to drink with you in the future." The Qiankun Sect Leader laughed.

"If Sect Leader is keen on drinking, you can come and look for me anytime." Qin Wentian smiled. The Qiankun Sect Leader nodded his head. After that, both of them stood up and bid their farewell.

Qin Wentian had a contemplative look on his face when he saw their leaving backs. A white-robed maiden then walked in as unhappiness flashed in her eyes.

"Big Brother Qin, do you really not mind?" Purgatory's eyes gleamed with a cold light as she spoke.

"I'm naturally willing to treat them as allies. But before the face of benefits, it's also normal that they don't wish to treat me as friends. After all, this would implicate their entire sect. Their actions are understandable." Qin Wentian casually spoke.

“But can they really confirm that the western world would be able to seize the Heaven Vault if they acted?” Jun Mengchen also walked in. Clearly, what happened earlier was already heard by them. Qin Wentian’s close friends all stayed in the same area as him, they would frequently come over to find him.

“The strength of the western world plus the strength of the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is something that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect cannot compare to.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“In the future, if the western world fails to take control of the Heaven Vault, I wonder what the Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden would think. Senior brother, at that time you mustn’t be soft-hearted. Don’t allow them to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation ever again.”

“Also, those hypocritical monks that wear the masks of mercy don’t seem to be any different from the Jiang Clan of our Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Seems like only the monks from the Askheart Temple can be considered eminent reverends.” Jun Mengchen’s voice was filled with unhappiness.

“Do you think that unreliable fellow Bujie is an eminent reverend?” A strange look appeared on Qin Wentian’s face as he started to laugh. Upon thinking about Bujie, Jun Mengchen’s face was filled with black lines. Indeed, Bujie doesn’t even seem like a monk at all.

“Hahaha.” Qin Wentian laughed. The so-called buddhist path was just a path of cultivation where the people on it cultivates a certain energy type. People of the world have different talents and the paths they walk naturally would differ from each other. The Buddhist Sect was simply such a path, in truth, there was no difference between it and the other paths of cultivation.

The Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace moved their experts out from the Qin heavenly Divine Sect. A storm was about to land, the discussion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms about this matter was extremely intense. Everyone felt that right now, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect only existed in name but they are in truth, already dead. Although no battles erupted yet, but the simple fact that the western world was acting, there was no suspense that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would collapse.

Seems like that majestic divine sect above the Boundless Sea Region was created for nothing. Most probably, Qin Wentian and his allies would have to evacuate into the Heaven Vault to hide for their lives.

Not only for the outside world, even within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, many people felt fear and panic.

Ever since the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was established, many powers in the Heaven Region wanted to become their vassals, and there were many experts who joined. But now that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was encountering danger, the true sentiments of many people were instantly revealed.

Qin Wentian gathered Qi Yu, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Bai Qin and the other people with important statuses. He told them to make use of this chance to do an overhaul, restructuring their factions and the vassals attached to them, kicking away those unfaithful ones. Everyone naturally understood what to do, they immediately acted and informed the vassals attached to them saying that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would soon be in a crisis. If people wanted to leave now, the divine sect would understand and wouldn’t stop them.

Many people immediately left the Divine Sect. The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect had just been established not long ago but because of the forceful interference by the western world, they were now in a situation where there’s internal trouble and outside aggression.

After that, the western world sent word to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect telling them to relocate, leaving the Boundless Sea Region. Qin Wentian has to give up control of the Heaven Vault, including the method of controlling it. The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wouldn’t make things difficult for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, the divine sect would still be allowed to exist in other locations. The Buddhist Sect was merciful, they wouldn’t harm the innocent.

When this news circulated out, the gazes of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms turned to the Heaven Vault again. The western world was telling Qin Wentian to move. They said they were merciful and wouldn’t harm the innocent. But the requirement was that Qin Wentian had to hand the Heaven Vault over. This was the root of everything.

In the Divine Sect, after Qin Wentian’s friends learned of this, all of them were incomparably enraged. They cursed the western world for being bald donkeys due to their shamelessness.

The buddhist sect was merciful? Handing over the Heaven Vault and relocating? How ridiculous. The moment there’s no Heaven Vault, would the other hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms spare Qin Wentian and his group? The Buddhist Sect could be merciful because they basically didn’t even need to act, others would take the chance to settle everything with Qin Wentian. They could simply sit in their Pureland of Bliss and issue orders.

The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect didn’t reply. But not replying was already considered a reply. Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian has rejected.

The majority of people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect all entered the Heaven Vault, preparing to face anything that might happen. It seemed that the situation would soon revert back to the situation in the past. But right now, Qin Wentian’s opponent would be unprecedentedly powerful, stronger than any he has ever faced before.

At the seashore, the sea breeze was intense, causing the waves to churn wildly. In the air, a group of figures suddenly appeared. Their auras were terrifying, and they were all the leading characters of a hegemonic power.

“They are here.” Someone spoke. These people were from the Thunder Clan. Their purpose here was naturally for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

And at this moment, another group of experts arrived. The man in the lead had a cold look on his face and was wielding a halberd.

“Qin Zheng from the Qin Clan. He is colder than before. Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian isn’t here though. Could it be that he is still cultivating in some secret realms?” Someone mumbled. Staring up at the sky. The Qin Clan had remained low profile for many years. But the moment they appeared, they still targeted Qin Wentian.

More and more experts gathered here at the Boundless Sea Region like in tacit agreement. All of them then waited, and when everyone they were waiting for was here, they stepped out together, flying towards the Divine Sect above the Boundless Sea Region.

“No one from the western world came. It seems that they only need to give the order, they don’t even need to show themselves. This is their confidence. But if the Heaven Vault was truly captured, the Buddhist Sect would be the one controlling it. This is the agreement the hegemonic powers came to.

At the area where the sea and sky meet, Qin Wentian stood there, calmly staring at the experts who came.

Those experts stopped not far away from him. Both parties didn’t speak, the silence was so loud that it was terrifying.

Qin Zheng and his wife glared at Qin Wentian, the hatred in their eyes was like a burning fire. Qin Wentian caused the Qin Clan to decline, he wrecked their son’s wedding and destroyed almost half of the foundation of the Qin Clan.

The raging wind whistled as the waves frenziedly churned, slapping on the shore.

The violent airflows clashed in the air, it was like a destructive might was brewing in the midst of this tense atmosphere.

At this moment, black clouds suddenly appeared in the sky. These black clouds caused the people below to feel a wave of pressure, the color of the clouds were that of deathly stillness and they were growing increasingly blacker.

“Mhm?” Everyone inclined their heads as a strange look appeared on their faces. The various experts of the hegemonic powers also frowned. What was going on. What were these black clouds?

More and more black clouds gathered, it felt like hell has arrived in the sky above everyone. Even for heavenly deities, they felt an intense pressure. Even breathing was difficult under the pressure exuded by the black clouds.

“Who is it that came?” A heavenly deity spoke, his voice ringing out thunderously. The violent sound waves wanted to shatter the black clouds in the air but the black clouds weren’t affected at all.

Qin Wentian also had a strange look on his face as he stared up at the sky. What was going on?

It seemed that both parties had no idea about the origin of these black clouds.

The black clouds continued multiplying, covering the entire sky, blotting out the sun. At this moment, the clouds churned as a scene suddenly manifested. The scene showed a world, an entire world of nothingness, a world dominated by deathly stillness!

Chapter 1943: Coming of the Darkness

"What is this?"

The various heavenly deities of the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all had looks of shock and worry on their faces. The entire sky was covered in greyish dark qi, and the covered up sky seemed to have transformed into the scene of a world.

After they were puzzled, the scene started to change. It showed the start of the world. Living creatures appeared there, the world was beautiful but all of a sudden, a heavenly deity descended from the sky and completely annihilated all living things in that world. The heaven and earth sobbed, it was unknown how many had died. Every single life was massacred. The scene caused everyone here to feel extremely suppressed.

"This is…?" Someone seemed to have thought of something as his heart trembled.

Just as the sound of his voice rang out, a black-colored figure walked out from the scene showing the world. After that, a second, a third…many black figures walked out from the scene of deathly stillness. Their eyes were vacant, like that of a corpse. They weren't living things, they were like an army of death spirits.

"It is him!" A voice filled with immense shock rang out. Even heavenly deities couldn't help but to take a step back. From this, one could tell how strong the shock in their hearts was.

"He has returned. But why did he appear in the boundless sea region, below the Heaven Vault?" They couldn't understand.

At the boundless shore, countless people exchanged glances. Some people seemed to have guessed at something. Their expressions drastically changed as they spoke in fear, "How can this be possible?"

"Who?" Some of the younger experts didn't understand what was going on. They didn't know who has appeared.

"The Grim Reaper." An ancient voice rang out with a solemn tone, stating two words. These two words represented a taboo existence in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Almost no one has brought the name up ever before. This name only existed in the ancient records.

"I once heard my ancestor saying that the Grim Reaper leads an army of death spirits. The army of death killed their way into the various hegemonic powers, it was unknown how many experts had died due to that." That old man trembled as he recalled the ancient legends he heard before.

“Who is the Grim Reaper?” Some among the crowd has never heard of this name before.

“He is someone from Ancient Azure Mystic. Countless years ago, Ancient Azure Mystic was invaded by us and ended in destruction. The Grim Reaper is one of the peak characters there, by himself, he killed his way into the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms for revenge and it’s rumored that now in the current age, the forbidden order on Azure Mystic Immortal Realms has something to do with the Grim Reaper.” The old man’s words caused the hearts of countless people at the boundless shore to tremble. To many of the experts here, this was the first time they heard this name.

They inclined their heads and stared at the scene in the sky. Was the expert who just arrived really that legendary existence that killed his way into the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Would he appear again?

Those hegemonic powers naturally knew more things compared to ordinary people. They already knew the identity of this person who came. Right now, their hearts were in turmoil.

Grim Reaper. Why did he appear here? Why did he choose this timing, when they were about to deal with Qin Wentian, to appear?

Could it be because of….the western world?

“Are you the Grim Reaper?” Qin Zheng stared at the sky and asked.

There was no reply. The sky was covered in darkness. At this moment, all the experts here no longer had the mood to deal with Qin Wentian.

In the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Qin Wentian stood at the location where the sea and the sky connected as one as he stared up into the air. When he heard Qin Zheng’s words, his heart also involuntarily shuddered.

The Grim Reaper, is it him?

Back then when he returned to Azure Mystic, his divine sense swept the entire immortal realm but he couldn’t find that crazy old man.

“Are you the one who used Azure Mystic to threaten Qin Wentian back then?” At this moment, a voice rang out from the world of darkness. This caused Qin Zheng’s heart to tremble. Back then when everyone surrounded the Heaven Vault, the Ox Chieftain had suggested for him to use the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms and Qingcheng Realm to threaten Qin Wentian. Who could have thought that the Grim Reaper actually knew about this.

At that time, Qin Zheng basically didn't imagine that the Grim Reaper who has disappeared for countless years, was actually still present and paying attention to the situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Maybe, the Grim Reaper has been in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms all this while.

Back then, the ban on Ancient Azure Mystic was lifted. It might have been him who sent out the news.

"Back then, it was because of the Heaven Vault and I was forced to do so. But I wouldn't really carry it out." Qin Zheng replied. Right now, the Qin Clan couldn't be compared to the past. His father Qin Ding was banished into chaotic space. Hence, now that he was speaking, he was no longer as confident as before. In front of the Grim Reaper, he didn't dare to be the slightest bit arrogant or brazen.

"Since you wouldn't really carry it out, just scram then. Qin Wentian is the successor of Ancient Azure Mystic." The voice rang out once more. Qin Zheng's heart trembled madly. The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were stunned too. Qin Wentian was known as the Heaven Empyrean in Azure Mystic, this was something many people knew about. But he was also the successor of Ancient Azure Mystic?

How many identities did he have? The son of Qin Yuanfeng of the Qin Clan, Luoshen Chuan's grandson, the inheritor of the Heaven Vault, the person who entered the true legendary place in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy…and now, he was also the successor of Ancient Azure Mystic. Even a legendary character like the Grim Reaper was willing to make an appearance for him.

The western world convinced the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden to pull out. The sacred academy also didn't appear. The ending today initially already seemed to be fixed. But at this moment, an extremely terrifying character had actually appeared – the Grim Reaper.

Although no one knew how strong Headmaster Ye of the sacred academy was exactly, and how strong the Grim Reaper was exactly, but after all, Headmaster Ye has never threatened the lives of the heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers before. He was like a neutral party who simply chose to aid Qin Wentian that time. However, the Grim Reaper was different. He was infamous ever since countless years ago. From the perspective of everyone, the amount of threat he represented far surpassed the headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"It is really him." Qin Wentian inclined his head, feeling extremely taken aback. He didn't expect his conjecture to be true. That crazy old freak was actually none other than the Grim Reaper that struck fear in the hearts of the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Other than that crazy old freak, Qin Wentian truly couldn't think of anyone else.

"It's him." In Qin Wentian's mind, the voice of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity rang out. His voice was filled with countless emotions. He was just a remnant will right now, he didn't expect that he would still have the chance to encounter the Grim Reaper.

Qin Wentian must have received his inheritance. At the very least, the ancient heavenly deities of Ancient Azure Mystic wouldn't feel that their efforts were wasted. In any case, Qin Wentian didn't let them down either. His speed of progress was simply stunning and he was still growing stronger.

"This is the idea of the western world." At this moment, a young heavenly deity spoke. But as the sound of his voice faded, everyone turned their gazes at him, they all had strange looks on their faces.

"Shut up." A heavenly deity beside him transmitted his voice over. But as the sound of the young deity faded away, that terrifying stifling pressure instantly bore down on him. That young heavenly deity felt like a pair of eyes looking at him, emitting an icy chill.

"Scram." A single word echoed, incomparably cold. All the heavenly deities exchanged mutual glances but no one dared to say anything in rebuttal. They hesitated for a moment and some of the heavenly deities stated, "Farewell."

After speaking, they actually turned and departed right away.

After that, more and more deities from several hegemonic powers left. The appearance of the Grim Reaper has screwed up their plans. Wanting to continue to act against Qin Wentian? It was most probably impossible. No one wanted to take that risk.

Even despite the passage of countless years, the infamous name of the Grim Reaper was still enough to strike terror in the hearts of everyone.

At the boundless shore, countless people watched as the experts from the various hegemonic powers left just like that. They came in such an imposing manner yet left like defeated dogs. All of the spectators felt immensely shocked. Was the Grim Reaper really so powerful? What sort of existence was he?

Also, wanting Qin Wentian to hand the Heaven Vault over was the western world's idea. Could it be that the Grim Reaper was strong enough to contend against those terrifying existences in the Pureland of Bliss?

When the various experts left, the dark clouds that brought with them immense pressure faded away as well. The sky regained its normal calmness. The sea waves churned normally and the atmosphere was no longer tense. It was like no one has ever came by at all.

Staring at the blue sky, everyone felt like they were in a dream.

Beiming Youhuang appeared beside Qin Wentian. Her beautiful eyes stared upwards as she asked in a low voice, "Is it him?"

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. Only the two of them knew who the Grim Reaper really was.

“Why doesn’t he meet with us?” Beiming Youhuang asked.

“You should know the personality of that crazy old freak. When was he ever normal before?” Qin Wentian cursed in a low voice but there was a smile on his face. Beiming Youhuang glanced at him, she was speechless.

However, Qin Wentian’s words made sense. From what she knew, the Grim Reaper was truly someone crazy.

…

In the Pureland of Bliss of the western world, at the location where the Buddhist Sect is located, harmonious clouds covered the sky and the atmosphere was extremely peaceful. This was the holy ground of the Buddhist Sect, this is a place of enlightenment for the masses and there would be countless people traveling here everyday for a pilgrimage.

However, the atmosphere today was completely spoiled. No sense of worship existed in the hearts of the people here, there was only terror. Because, the skies above the holy ground were now covered in complete darkness as countless death spirits manifested.

Many buddha cultivators flew towards the holy ground. Their expressions were ugly to the extreme. They inclined their heads and stared at the darkness. Who was it that dared to be so audacious?

Numerous golden bodies of ancient buddhas shone, these were all at the deity-level. The golden light from them wanted to pierce through the darkness. However, the darkness was too deep, although there was boundless golden light, the buddhist cultivators had no way to dispel the darkness.

The world of darkness in the air continuously produced countless vengeful spirits that were wailing in agony, causing the holy ground of the Buddhist Sect to become a world of purgatory.

“BOOM!” The sound of a bell rang out as a giant buddha appeared. After that, a voice echoed out, “It has already been so many years but the vengeance in benefactor’s heart is as intense as ever.”

“The holy ground of the buddhist dao. The Pureland of Bliss that is worshipped by everyone. When you all preached about the dao, and speak words of kindness and mercy to the masses, have all of you ever felt ashamed before?” A voice rang out from the darkness, echoing through this entire space.

Many buddha cultivators pressed their palms together as they chanted buddhic verses, wanting to expel the darkness.

“Benefactor, you appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms once again. Are you here because you want to create even more sin by killing?” The ancient buddhic voice rang out, filled with peace, mercy and love. It was like just by listening to this voice, all hatred in the world would be wiped away. This voice was filled with pity for the fate of mankind and bemoaned the state of the current world.

“Back then when Ancient Azure Mystic was destroyed, how many vengeful spirits were created by you?” The voice in the darkness replied. “Also, if there’s a hell in the mortal world? Why are all of you not in there yet?”

Chapter 1944: Arrival of the Crazy Old Freak

If the words of the Grim Reaper were known to people of the world, an immense commotion would surely be caused. From his words, one could evidently infer that the western world was among the parties who participated in the world-destroying battle of Ancient Azure Mystic.

In addition, the vengeance of the Grim Reaper ran deep. He asked these buddhist cultivators why are they not in hell yet.

From this, one could tell that the Buddhist Sect was not a casual participant.

"The buddha is merciful. When it is time to enter hell, we will naturally enter it. Everything is cause and effect, dependent on karma. As for the countless vengeful spirits in Ancient Azure Mystic which occurred in the war back then, if it wasn't for the fact that benefactor and the Imperishable Heaven lord were being stubborn, how could that war have escalated to that level?" The voice in the buddhist sect rang out again. However, a crazed laughter echoed out from the darkness. "What a good explanation, pushing everything to karma. I will wait for the western world to receive their karma."

"Benefactor, what is your purpose in coming to the western world today?"

"I just came by to let you all know something. For what you did to Azure Mystic in the past, are you planning to do the same to the successor of Azure Mystic? If something happens to Qin Wentian, I will make sure that blood would flow like rivers in your western world, making this into a true hell." A cold voice that sounded like it was from purgatory drifted over, causing the hearts of the countless buddhist cultivators to tremble. Those deity-level buddhist cultivators all understood that the words of the Grim Reaper wasn't just alarmist talk. He is someone that walked the talk.

Qin Wentian was the successor of Ancient Azure Mystic. As expected, everything was because of karma.

The Grim Reaper wanted to protect Qin Wentian, allowing him to continue growing.

The darkness gradually faded away, the auspicious golden light pierced through it, reaching the sky, allowing the dark clouds to clear. Not long after, the pure and holy light once again enveloped the holy ground in the Buddhist Sct, the atmosphere seemed tranquil and peaceful once more, like a paradise in the mortal world. The golden light illuminated the sky. This place was a location of faith, the Pureland of Bliss, untainted by dust from the mortal world.

The darkness was like it has never appeared before. It vanished without a trace completely.

But this time, the appearance of the Grim Reaper was a warning to everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He has returned and he is currently in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

There wasn’t a single power that dared to ignore his existence, even the western world didn’t dare to do so. In the past, everything that has happened made the western world clearer compared to any other power of the strength of the Grim Reaper. After Ancient Azure Mystic was destroyed, a calamity descended on the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It was unknown how many hegemonic powers had fallen then. Everywhere the army of death passed by, everything was turned to ashes.

“BOOM!” A sound of a bell rang out within the Pureland of Bliss, in the holy ground of the Buddhist Sect. The buddhist cultivators then gathered as they discussed matters.

Right now, the various hegemonic powers were all observing. After they were frightened into retreat by the Grim Reaper, everyone was waiting to see what actions the western world would take. They soon received the news that not only did the Grim Reaper appear at the Heaven Vault, he also appeared in the western world simultaneously. No one knew if his true self was at the Heaven Vault or the western world. Maybe, both figures that appeared were just his clones.

The name of the Grim Reaper began to spread through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Only a very few knew that there was actually such an immensely powerful existence that could strike fear in the hearts of experts from the hegemonic powers. Also, he used darkness to envelop the western world. From the perspectives of the normal people of the world, this was simply an unfathomable thing yet the Grim Reaper actually succeeded in doing so.

Also, regardless of the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms or the western world, they were all extremely wary of the Grim Reaper.

After that, more news regarding the Grim Reaper’s origin was also circulated. It is rumored that he was none other than the supreme existence who gave the ban order on Azure Mystic. He didn’t allow experts who were above a certain level to enter there. He was an absolute character from Ancient Azure Mystic countless years ago. He once led his army of death and brought destruction to the various deity-level hegemonic powers. Many heavenly deities had fallen to his hand.

And after countless years have passed, he appeared once again in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, his appearance this time was for the sake of protecting his successor. Or to better put it, the successor of Ancient Azure Mystic – Qin Wentian.

The Heaven Vault once again was safe. It still existed despite the fact that almost all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms ganged up on it. Just when the people of the world felt that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would be razed to flat ground, they didn’t even suffer any damage at all. And in fact, right now, no one else dared to surround the Heaven Vault any longer.

Back then, Headmaster Ye of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy acted to save Qin Wentian. And now, the Grim Reaper issued a clear warning to everyone not to mess with Qin Wentian. Who would dare to ignore his warning?

Within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Qin Wentian naturally also learned of the news that the Grim Reaper appeared in the western world. He sighed with emotion, he didn't expect that crazy old freak to be so powerful to this extent. The western world could cause the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace to pull out from his alliance with a single sentence but even they seemed to be wary of the Grim Reaper.

At this moment, in the sea region outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, a figure could be seen sitting on a small boat, drifting towards the direction of the divine sect. The figure on the boat appeared extremely sloppy. He had disheveled hair that blocked his face. He was clad in a simple grey robe that looked extremely tattered and he exuded no aura at all, resembling an insignificant beggar.

The small boat floated to outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. He actually flew off the boat and soared into the air, moving towards the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

At this moment, a guard came by, “The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect doesn't allow outsiders to enter. Please return.”

The sloppy old man pushed the hair out of his eyes, revealing an extremely aged countenance. His eyes were cloudy and he spoke in a lazy manner, “Get your sect leader out to see me.”

“What audacious and imposing words.” The guard stiffened as he stared at the sloppy old man. This fellow most probably must be a madman, right?

What sort of place was the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect? What sort of character was their sect leader?

Qin Wentian was someone everyone else in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wanted to deal with. This old man that seemed like a beggar wanted him to get his sect leader out to meet him?

“Old man, you better leave now. It's best not to make such jokes in the future.” The guard waved his hand. If it wasn't for the fact that this person was a very old man, he would already have made his move and attacked. How dare someone be so disrespectful to their sect leader.

“Fine. I will leave then. Don't beg me to return.” The old man actually carefreely turned around and flew back to the small boat. This caused the guard to be extremely bewildered. Beg him to return? This person was most probably truly someone crazy.

But at this moment, a spatial ripple manifested. In an instant, an extraordinarily handsome young man directly stepped out of the spatial rift. He exuded a transcendent demeanor and when the guard saw this man, his body trembled as he bowed, “Sect leader!”

The person who came was none other than Qin Wentian.

Only to see Qin Wentian greeting the old man on the small boat. “Senior!”

The small boat stopped. The old man turned his head and smiled as he looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s figure flashed and appeared beside the old man. He spoke in a somewhat shaky voice, “Senior, since you are already here, is there any logic in leaving before you enter? Come, quickly enter the divine sect!”

The old man had a strange look in his eyes as he regarded Qin Wentian, “Why did you became so polite? I’m afraid to accept it.”

In the past, Qin Wentian has never been courteous when interacting with him. In fact, Qin Wentian was downright rude in some occasions.

“Senior what are you talking about? Back then, this junior was ignorant, but isn’t there a saying that one must amend his mistakes if he knew he was in the wrong? Senior, please enter!” Qin Wentian’s smile trembled slightly. The guard’s eyes were wide-open when he saw this, feeling that something was wrong with his vision. Was this still their sect leader?

Qin Wentian was actually flattering someone else…

How could this little guard know who the old man was? However, Qin Wentian was very clear in his heart. This old man was one of the pinnacle-level existences in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, someone who stood at the absolute peak. He even dared to enter the western world to threaten the experts there. In addition, leaving aside his true strength level, just by the old man passing the Undying Scripture to him, it can be considered that this old man was his savior. Also, this old man was the one who chased all the hegemonic powers away just several days ago. There was naturally no problems in Qin Wentian lowering himself when interacting with him. Was there a problem?

“Earlier, there was someone who didn’t want me to enter.” The crazy old freak narrowed his eyes and stared at that guard.

“Eh…” That guard froze. He glanced at Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian glaring at him, “Quickly apologize. There’s nothing shameful about apologizing to a senior. Several days ago, it was this senior who arrived outside the Heaven Vault, helping our Qin Heavenly Divine Sect avoid a calamity.”

The guard's body trembled, he thought back to the terrifying scene several days ago. The skies above were covered in darkness, the Grim Reaper had shown up, pressuring the experts from the other hegemonic powers, getting everyone to scram with just a single word.

Was this sloppy old man that terrifying existence?

When he thought of this, his heart trembled violently. Damn it, he actually tried to chase the Grim Reaper away earlier? Who was the crazy one?

"Senior, you are a person of great moral stature, you naturally won't remember the offenses committed by me, someone of low moral stature. Why is there a need to blame junior? Senior, please accept my apology and enter the divine sect." The guard hurriedly responded after he recovered. He bowed low and spoke in the most polite manner he could muster. This was definitely the strongest expert he has ever seen.

"Is the little doll Beiming Youhuang in the divine sect?" The crazy old freak asked.

"Yes. I will get her to come and see senior right now." Qin Wentian spoke. He and Beiming Youhuang were both considered half a successor to this crazy old man. Although he kept cursing in the past when he was 'tortured,' he was actually extremely grateful to this old man after he exited the forbidden grounds. There was naturally no need to say anything more now.

"Mhm, I came here to see that little doll. If you are the only one present here, I wouldn't even have the interest to appear." The crazy old freak calmly spoke. He brushed his hair back and stood with his hands behind his back. He then inclined his head as he walked in, finally exuding a little grandeur. But even so, when compared to the imposing majesticness of the two words 'Grim Reaper,' the appearance of this old freak was simply miles away.

But then again, Qin Wentian knew that this crazy old man's personality was as such.

As for the words he spoke, it was fine just to close one ear and listen. If this old man wasn't interested, why would he personally act, heading to the western world?

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't expose him. He smiled, "Senior is right. Oh, by the way senior, this junior has already mastered the Undying Scripture. Does senior still have any more techniques roughly on the same level as the Undying Scripture? Why don't you pass them on to me so this junior can have some ability to protect myself?"

The old man's face was filled with black lines. He glared at Qin Wentian. Why did he pick such a shameless successor?

Staring at the look of contempt in the crazy old freak's eyes, Qin Wentian laughed. He also didn't mind. He continued, "It's fine if you passed them onto Youhuang too."

“Scram.” The crazy old freak spoke. Did this rascal think that he was an idiot? What was the difference between passing to him or Beiming Youhuang?

“It’s okay if senior doesn’t have any more heaven-defying techniques. Oh, senior you handed a mysterious black rod to this junior in the past. The black rod can be considered pretty good to use, but Youhuang doesn’t have any treasures like this. Senior, why don’t you give her some…” Qin Wentian continued to be thick-skinned and requested for treasures. Since this existence that has been alive for countless years finally appeared, if he didn’t take the chance to properly swindle more things out from this old man, wouldn’t that be too much of a deficit?

Chapter 1945: Ambition of the Western World

The crazy old man glared at Qin Wentian. This bastard truly knows how to extort people by taking advantage of their weaknesses.

"I got my own plans, you don't need to care about it." The crazy old man coldly spoke.

"That's only natural. What sort of character is senior? Most probably, the present you would give to Youhuang, wouldn't be any weaker than the god slaying rod." Qin Wentian smiled in a somewhat shameless manner. However, if Beiming Youhuang could really obtain a treasure that's better than the God Slaying Rod, what does it matter even if he was a little shameless? His skin was just so thick.

Within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, when Beiming Youhuang saw the crazy old man, her beautiful eyes flickered with a strange look. He was as sloppy as before, and looked like a freaky old man. There was truly no way for her to match the image of this old man with that of the Grim Reaper which struck fear in the hearts of countless people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. She simply felt strange.

"Youhuang, senior has promised to give you a treasure. Why don't you hurry up and thank senior?" Upon seeing that Beiming Youhuang was stunned, he hurriedly reminded.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes blinked, she cast an astonished glance at Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian winking at her. She immediately understood. Although she felt somewhat speechless, she still softly greeted, "It has been so many years. Senior's glory is as magnificent as the past."

"Glory? What glory do I have? Seems like you have turned bad after mixing with this fellow for so long." The crazy old man spoke as he looked at Beiming Youhuang. This caused an awkward look to appear on her face as a bitter smile flickered in her eyes while she glared at Qin Wentian.

"How's your cultivation of the Death Scripture?" The old man asked.

"Not too bad." Beiming Youhuang replied. She also didn't know which level has she cultivated the Death Scripture to.

"Mhm, the Death Scripture is a peerless deity-level art. Although it isn't as good as his Undying Scripture when it comes to protecting your life, but it is stronger compared to the Undying Scripture in all other aspects. This is why I passed him the Undying Scripture because I knew his talent couldn't make it, and he needed some measures to protect his life." The old man impolitely spoke, not giving Qin Wentian any face at all.

Qin Wentian smiled bitterly, he was somewhat speechless. The crazy old freak passed the Undying Scripture to him because his talent was too low and was prone to dying?

As for whether his talent could make it or not, most probably, everyone else in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would have a different opinion than the crazy old freak.

"During these years, did this brat bully you?" The crazy old freak asked. Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed, she then turned to Qin Wentian. This sentence was a little…it hinted at there was something between her and Qin Wentian. For a time, she didn't know how to reply.

"Bully?" Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. This question…

"How could I possibly bully Youhuang? Senior, you are thinking too much." Qin Wentian smiled.

"No?" Beiming Youhuang glanced at Qin Wentian.

"Eh…" Qin Wentian blinked.

"Hehe, you can tell me. I will punish him for you." The crazy old freak stared at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to shiver. When he was trapped inside the forbidden grounds in the Darknorth Mountains, this old freak precisely looked at him with such a gaze.

Although Qin Wentian was already a heavenly deity right now, but when facing a crazy old man who even dared to threaten the western world, he was still way too weak.

"It's fine, I don't think he bullied me." Beiming Youhuang smiled. In an instant, the ice seemed to have melted. She looked extremely beautiful when she smiled.

Staring at these two juniors, the crazy old man nodded his head. He took out a pearl that shone with a resplendent light. There seemed to be incredible amounts of energy contained within it. Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang could both sense that within the bead, the energy contained within was none other than soul energy.

The crazy old freak was precisely proficient in soul energy. Even the God Slaying Rod targeted the soul. Most probably, this treasure pearl was the same as well.

"Take it with you and find some time to refine it. Don't let it down by your lack of effort." The crazy old freak passed the pearl over to Beiming Youhuang. His gaze was somewhat heavy. When Qin Wentian saw his expression, he silently marveled. Seems like this treasure was truly extraordinary or this crazy old freak wouldn't be so serious. Given his strength, most probably he wouldn't even care about ordinary divine weapons.

"Mhm." Beiming Youhuang seriously nodded. She carefully kept the pearl. From the expression of the crazy old freak, she also could sense that this pearl was extraordinary. She wanted to live up to it. Most probably, this pearl was exceedingly valuable to the crazy old freak.

“Bring me into the Heaven Vault for a walk. The two of you shall accompany me. But I don’t want anyone else sniffing around.” The crazy old freak spoke. He could already sense that many people were currently moving here.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. The crazy old freak stayed in seclusion in the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Empire for countless years and must have long gotten used to loneliness. Only an extremely few people have met him before. His personality would naturally be a little strange. To the crazy old freak, he was only acquainted with Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. He wasn’t interested in any others.

Qin Wentian used his divine sense to send a voice transmission to everyone in the surroundings. They understood and dispersed. Although they were very curious about this legendary character, but since the Grim Reaper didn’t want to meet them, they couldn’t do anything about it too. They only felt that it was a pity.

Since the crazy old freak wanted to enter the Heaven Vault, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t have any objections. He and Youhuang accompanied the old freak, they ascended the ancient heaven vault pathway and arrived at the boundless starry space of the nine heavenly layers.

The three of them slowly flew through space with the old freak in the lead. His hands were held behind his back as he inclined his head, staring up at the boundless constellations. His heart was filled with emotions as he mumbled, “How magnificent.”

Even for the powerful him, he has never gone to the nine heavenly layers in person before. Although he had such thoughts, he didn’t really execute them. At this moment, he was thinking that given his current cultivation base, if he didn’t enter the Heaven Vault, how long would it take for him to fly all the way up to the nine heavenly layers by virtue of his own strength?

During these years, he has been protecting Ancient Azure Mystic and only left the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms rarely. There was basically no chance for him to explore the starry space.

“I heard that you obtained Godking Xi’s inheritance?”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “This Heaven Vault is something Godking Xi’s body and will transformed into.”

“He was an awesome character. Back then, I had an agreement with him and we wanted to explore the starry space. But later on, because of what happened to Azure Mystic, I couldn’t make it. I didn’t expect that now, our wishes back then were fulfilled halfway. Only I came here, but he is already gone.” The old freak’s voice was filled with melancholy. His gaze seemed capable of piercing through space, wanting to see the people in the past.

At this moment, he suddenly turned and glanced at Youhuang. His aged eyes suddenly became boundlessly deep as his gaze was filled with doting love. He spoke in a soft voice, “If you have any difficulties on the path of cultivation, you can consult her in your mind. She would be able to answer your questions.”

Beiming Youhuang was somewhat bewildered but she still nodded her head. The person this old freak was referring to was none other than her master. Her master was an extremely powerful heavenly deity from Ancient Azure Mystic and her ancient will has entered Beiming Youhuang's mind.

"Senior, I've read about the world-destroying battle from ancient records but there are still many things that are unclear. Back then, what happened exactly?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Let's not mention the past. But there's an enemy you have to destroy no matter what. Everything that happened back then was because of them." The old freak spoke.

"Who?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed.

"The western world." The old freak glanced at the entrance of the Heaven Vault as he spoke. Qin Wentian's body trembled. So, the main culprit of the world-destroying battle in Ancient Azure Mystic back then was actually the western world? The old freak could ignore the others who participated in the battle, except for the western world, they must be destroyed for sure. From this, one could tell how much influence the western world had in the world-destroying battle back then. Maybe, their involvement was the key to everything.

And all of these weren't recorded in the ancient records of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

"Why did they do so?" Qin Wentian asked. Although there were many observation points in the ancient records, the old freak was someone who had personally experienced that after all. His words were then the truth.

Qin Wentian had never believed that the western world was a place of hope and mercy. If not, why would they try to force him to handover the Heaven Vault? They got the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavenly Mystical Palace to pull out from his alliance and got the experts from the various hegemonic powers to gather outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. They only needed to control everything from behind. What a brilliant method, they didn't even need to personally act.

But even if they are not merciful, Qin Wentian found it hard to imagine that they would allow an entire layer of immortal realms to be destroyed. The number of lives lost were countless but they did so anyway. The buddhist-path power the western world, was behind all of that.

"The buddhist path speaks about karma, the law of cause and effect. They also speak about faith. Everything was for the sake of transcending. Back then in that era, there was a person in the western world who was extremely close to the Transcendence Realm." The old freak slowly spoke. He then continued, "Ever since the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were split into the eight great regions, the eight godkings all sought transcendence. Their methods of pursuing the Transcendence Realm differed, and in that particular era, for unknown reasons, only that godking in the western world remained in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Hence, his ambitions naturally grew. He wanted to become the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and make the thirty-three immortal realms spread his faith, wanting to garner their faith all on himself as everyone in the universe had to believe in and worship him."

“Hence, he incited many wars to reach his goals. Azure Mystic ended up being destroyed, and the various great regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms suffered heavy casualties with many hegemonic powers being exterminated. But he most probably didn’t imagine that he would also be heavily injured. Hence, that calamity was a lose-lose situation. The entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and our Azure Mystic, were losers.

The expression of the old freak turned cold as he continued, “And now in the present, he is about to exit his seclusion. Seems like his injury from the past must have mostly recovered by now. His goal should still be the same as the past. Hence, the Heaven Vault you have is extremely important to him. It should be a key part of his plans.”

Qin Wentian’s expression froze, he didn’t think that there were so many hidden reasons behind this.

The existence the old freak was speaking off, was actually one of the godkings that has existed since the split of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

The Universe Region was the only region that was completely unified and they had four other lower worlds (immortal realms) in their control. However, the old freak was saying that this wasn’t their ultimate goal. The ultimate goal of the western world was to conquer all the thirty-three immortal realms, brainwashing everyone in the universe to believe in the buddha dao!

But once, there was actually someone who could injure the godking in the western world heavily, delaying his plan for countless years. From this, one could very well imagine how powerful the Imperishable Heaven Lord was back then.

Even the saints of the buddhist path couldn’t see through fate or into the future.

And now, the storm was here once again. From the words of the crazy old freak, it seems like the current peace wouldn’t last long at all.

Chapter 1946: Heaven Lord's Treasure

That existence in the western world actually had such ambitions. Controlling the Heaven Vault would allow him to realize his ambitions easier.

In that case, in truth, no matter if the experts from the hegemonic powers went to pay a visit to the western world or not, the western world would have acted sooner or later. Maybe, they simply used the visit by the other experts as an excuse to act. In fact, they also only stood behind the scenes.

"That existence in the Universe Region, how strong was he back then?" Qin Wentian asked. Although he fought with many heavenly deities before and knew that in this realm, the disparity between cultivators could be extremely great, but he had no idea how powerful someone who could earn the title of a godking was. Had that existence reached the ultimate point of his heavenly daos?

From what he knew, two out of the eight godkings didn't transcend. If not, the Godking of Time wouldn't be traveling to the future to search for the way to transcend and Godking Xi wouldn't have failed, transforming his body into the Heaven Vault to aid the latter generations. Clearly, both of them failed to take that final step. Or to better put it, whether that final step existed or not, is still unknown.

The only person Qin Wentian could think of was that mysterious young man in white who shattered a constellation with a single finger. From the start until now, he had no idea what the white-robed young man's cultivation base was.

The crazy old freak glanced at the Heaven Vault, seemingly lost in his past memories. After that, he softly spoke, "He is extremely strong. There are many supreme great daos in the Buddhist Sect that contain unfathomable abilities far exceeding your imaginations. For example, karma, reincarnation and samsara, the past, the future. Their daos are all extremely fearsome."

Qin Wentian's expression froze. The western world was actually so terrifying?

"I once met an immensely powerful existence before but I have no idea how strong is he exactly. However, shouldn't people at that level already transcend worldliness? Why would they still bother with fighting over power and benefits?" Qin Wentian was extremely puzzled. From what he saw, that mysterious white-robed young man basically didn't care about any power struggle at all. Even the headmaster of the sacred academy also chose to ignore matters in the external world, focusing on guiding people for their cultivation paths.

"I've already told you earlier that the Buddhist Sect cultivates karma, and the collection of faith is very important to them. Faith is a mysterious substance which they use to cultivate and from what I know, that existence wanted to dominate the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms because the more people that has faith in him and worship him, the higher the chance he has to use the energy gained to reach the Transcendence Realm." The old freak spoke lightly, causing Qin Wentian's expression to freeze. So this was the case, the reason behind this was for his own cultivation. But if this really was the reason, the ambition of that existence wouldn't merely stop here.

No wonder the ancient records in the sacred academy stated that the Buddhist Sect had very tight control over governance. The people in there all believed in the buddhist path and in fact, the four lower world immortal realms controlled by them had been baptized by buddhist faith too. The buddhist dao there was supreme and lofty, unsurpassed by anything else.

There were no other region in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that could be compared to the Buddhist Sect with regards to control and governance.

The western world wanted everyone in all the immortal realms to believe in the Buddhist Path so that godking existence would be able to transcend.

After speaking with the old freak, Qin Wentian felt pressure as heavy as a mountain boring down on him. What he has to face wasn't simply the experts from all the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The western world was in that mix as well. In addition, the western world had a godking existence, the western world was the strongest place in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and nobody knew how many heavenly deities they had.

The mysterious and unknown western world was something he had to face. Leaving aside their coveting of the Heaven Vault, just with the destruction of Ancient Azure Mystic alone made it so that they are already unforgivable. An entire world was destroyed, the impact was unimaginable. The Buddhist Path spoke of karma, but why weren't the buddhist cultivators in the western world afraid that karma would come back to bite them from behind?

“Senior, what level is your cultivation now?” Qin Wentian asked. The old freak glanced at Qin Wentian but he didn't reply.

“This Heaven Vault connects this place to the nine heavenly layers. In the future, senior can cultivate here and I believe there would be a day where you transcend everything.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“You want me to stay here to protect you?” The old freak calmly spoke. Qin Wentian had an embarrassed look on his face upon having his thoughts laid bare. He laughed, “Our enemies are simply too strong. If senior isn't around and if that godking from the Universe Region recovers and makes a come back, how would I be his opponent? It's fine if something happened to me but senior has to think about Youhuang.”

Beiming Youhuang rolled her eyes at Qin Wentian. This fellow was using her as an excuse. However, she felt somewhat funny now that she has seen this side of Qin Wentian. Most probably, only this old freak could handle him. Back then when he entered the forbidden grounds of the Darknorth Immortal Mountain, Qin Wentian must have suffered a lot before he gained the inheritance.

“What? You want me to protect your woman for you?” The old freak glared at Qin Wentian.

“Eh…” Qin Wentian started, he snuck a glance at Beiming Youhuang only to see that she also had a frozen expression on her face. She exchanged a mutual glance at Qin Wentian before a trace of panic flashed in her eyes as she shifted her gaze elsewhere. Her dainty white hands clutched the corners of her sleeves involuntarily. She who had always been as cool as ice, actually panicked due to the words from the old freak.

Qin Wentian also felt somewhat awkward. Luckily, the old freak spoke at this moment. “I only came here to take a look at the Heaven Vault. She is no longer around…what is the point of me staying here. I’ll be leaving now. Take good care of Youhuang.”

After he spoke, the crazy old freak transformed into after-images and disappeared from this location.

“Senior!” Qin Wentain called out but the figure of the old freak had already vanished in his vision. His speed was fast to an incredible extent. With such speed alone, he was qualified to be above the other experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The resplendent starlight cascaded on the two of them. Here, only Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang remained. The atmosphere was extremely awkward due to the words spoken by the crazy old freak before he left.

Qin Wentian gazed at Beiming Youhuang only to see her turning her body slightly to the side, not looking at him. No one knew what she was thinking.

“Mhm… Youhuang, will you cultivate here in the Heaven Vault or go outside to the divine sect?” Qin Wentian asked.

“What about you?” Beiming Youhuang asked.

“I’ll go out first to take a look.” Qin Wentian spoke. Right now, he didn’t know what the situation in the external world was like. At his current level, a cultivation session wasn’t something that could end in a day or two. If he wanted to improve, he would need a very long time.

“I’ll follow you.” Beiming Youhuang spoke lightly. These words didn’t contain any hidden meaning but when she thought about the words spoken by the old freak earlier, Beiming Youhuang couldn’t help but feel a little weird. Seeing that Qin Wentian was looking at her, traces of panic flashed in her eyes again as she averted her gaze and stepped forward, leading the way out.

“Allow me.” Qin Wentian moved forward, his spatial energy enveloped the two of them as they teleported straight to the exit of the Heaven Vault.

When they returned to the central divine city of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, he spoke to Beiming Youhuang, “Youhuang, senior has given you an extraordinary treasure. Go and try to refine it and see what it does exactly.”

“Mhm.” Beiming Youhuang nodded lightly. After that, she left and headed to her own residence. She went to her cultivation chambers and sat down, as her beautiful eyes stared ahead in a daze, like she was thinking of something. After a long time, she finally took out the treasured pearl and tried to use her methods to refine it. However, no matter what type of technique or methods she used, she discovered that she couldn’t refine the pearl.

“This pearl can only be refined by your soul.” A voice rang out in her mind. Beiming Youhuang’s beautiful eyes flashed, “Teacher, are you acquainted with that senior?”

Silence was in her mind, the ancient will of the heavenly deity didn’t reply to this. The ancient will then stated, “This pearl is a treasure used by her in the past. You have to make good use of it.”

“Her?” Beiming Youhuang’s gaze flickered with contemplation before her heart shuddered. She understood who her teacher was referring to.

The Imperishable Heaven Lord!

This pearl was actually a treasure of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. No wonder the old freak looked so solemn when he handed this to her.

“The senior has gratitude to me, it’s not going to be easy for me to repay him.” Beiming Youhuang sighed. Her teacher didn’t reply. After that, Beiming Youhuang began to use her soul to refine this pearl and indeed, the pearl contained a boundless amount of terrifying soul power which gradually seeped into her own soul.

As the fusion continued, she could faintly sense a surge of extremely powerful soul strength existence. This soul strength existence automatically enveloped the area, and was causing her soul sense to extend outwards endlessly.

Unknowingly, her soul sense appeared at some of the residences in the distance. In Ye Qianyu’s residence, she saw Jialan Qiuyue, it felt like she could sense Jialan Qiuyue’s soul. At this moment, Jialan Qiuyue who was deep in thought suddenly frowned, she faintly sensed that someone was spying on her but when she swept out with her immortal sense, she couldn’t find anything. This feeling was very strange, it was like someone was prying into her soul.

Beiming Youhuang’s heart pounded. The pearl gradually fused with her soul as her soul energy rose up to a terrifying extent. Her soul sense retreated from Jialan Qiuyue’s soul. Earlier, her actions were unintended, it wasn’t too good to keep spying on her soul. The immensely strong soul power then brought her into Qin Wentian’s residence. When she saw Qin Wentian, a strange thought filled her heart. After that, she tried to send her soul sense into Qin Wentian’s soul.

“Huh?” At this moment, Qin Wentian’s eyes narrowed. After that, a powerful soul force from himself transformed into a sealing energy that blocked the prying attempts of everyone that tried to peer into his soul. After that, his own soul power gushed out, tracing the source only to discover that this foreign soul power seemed to exist everywhere, it was hard to specifically track it down. But despite so, with his persistence and current cultivation base, he still managed to find the source and saw Beiming Youhuang who was currently cultivating.

Upon being caught red-handed, Beiming Youhuang blushed. Qin Wentian started, before laughing and retracting his soul power. He knew that Beiming Youhuang was in the midst of refining the pearl. Seems like this treasure was extraordinary, it could actually silently pry into his soul. This was too terrifying, but at the very least, he had managed to extort a good treasure from that old freak for Beiming Youhuang.

After that, Qin Wentian's figure flashed as he went to look for his grandfather, Luoshen Chuan.

"Wentian, earlier was it Senior Grim Reaper that visited us?" Luoshen Chuan asked.

"Mhm, however his personality is eccentric and has left already. However, I learned of some things after conversing with him." Qin Wentian then told everything he learned about the Universe Region to Luoshen Chuan. Luoshen Chuan's heart trembled when he heard that. He also felt immense pressure.

"Grandfather, we have to purposely release some news and let the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms learn of the ambitions of the western world. By doing so, the other hegemonic powers would surely feel wariness to continue cooperating with the western world." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Chuan nodded, "Indeed. I will send some people out to accomplish this matter."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. Although he was the creator of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, he in truth, didn't really manage things around here. By telling this matter to his grandfather, his grandfather naturally would arrange everything properly!

Chapter 1947: Pressure

After Luoshen Chuan learned of this from Qin Wentian, he instantly got his subordinates to spread the news throughout the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Swiftly after, many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were in discussion. The western world was actually the main culprit behind the destruction of Ancient Azure Mystic in the past. In addition, their goal was to dominate the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, making everyone in this universe follow the buddhist path. From then on, they could collect the faith energy of the multitude of lives and achieve transcendence.

With regards to the veracity of this news, many people were still suspicious. After all, the western world was a holy ground for those of the buddhist path. The destruction of an entire immortal realm was simply too cruel. It was easier for everyone to accept if the result of that was a clash between the heavenly deities of Azure Mystic and the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, if the western world is said to be behind it, that felt like a conspiracy.

However, there were also some who believed it. For example, right now everyone knew that not long ago, the Grim Reaper caused darkness to descend in the holy grounds of the western world. As to what happened exactly, no one knew for sure. But maybe, there might be some things that everyone had no idea of. Hence, the recent theory about the western world wanting to dominate everything might be true.

The attitudes of people of the world weren’t important. What was important was what the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt.

In truth, the hegemonic powers did believe in this news. Also, they understood that this news was spread from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, and might be from Qin Wentian personally. In addition, the relationship between Qin Wentian and the Grim Reaper was extremely deep. The Grim Reaper chased away the hegemonic powers for him and even went to threaten the western world. If there was a single person who knew everything about what happened in the past, the Grim Reaper was undoubtedly that person. He was someone who had experienced that personally.

Not only that, the various hegemonic powers did have some understanding about the western world. Hence, when they heard this news, they could join the dots together and believe that this news was true.

The other hegemonic powers also felt a huge sense of pressure. This pressure came from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and the western world. Ever since the ban order on Azure Mystic was lifted, there were rumors saying that there would be a great change to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Right now, this change was getting nearer. All of them felt pressed for time and no one could predict what would happen in the future and how this change would affect them. What they could do now was to seize this time and grow stronger.

However, what made them pessimistic was that regardless of any conditions, they weren’t comparable to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and western world.

The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect depended on the Heaven Vault, they had immense potential. As for the western world, it was simply a colossal.

In a palace of the Qin Clan, Qin Zheng closed his eyes in meditation. At this moment, footsteps rang out. Qin Zheng opened his eyes only to see his wife walking over. After that, she leaned against him and hugged him.

“What’s the matter?” Qin Zheng asked, his voice was filled with tenderness.

“Were we mistaken?” She softly spoke, her words causing Qin Zheng to tremble as he stared at the beauty in his arms. His deep eyes flashed with astonishment. He was extremely clear what sort of person his wife was. If this was the past, she would never have uttered such words. But now, she was actually asking were they mistaken.

“Is the pressure too great?” Qin Zheng stroked her face and asked gently.

“Back then, if we didn’t act against Qin Yuanfeng, maybe the Qin Clan now would be a supreme-tier hegemonic power, causing the others to fear us. In fact, we might have reached an unprecedented height. But now, because of our past actions, our Qin Clan declined so much.” Her voice was low, like she was doubting everything they had done in the past.

“Things have already come to this. Why bother thinking about the past? We weren’t mistaken.” Qin Zheng spoke. How could there be the distinction between right and wrong in the world? One would always consider things from their own perspectives. In that case, what they did back then was right. Because…humans are all selfish by nature.

“But, even up till now, there’s no news of Dang`er. I’m afraid that the Qin Clan might be destroyed in our hands.”

Her son was their pride. Heaven’s Son basked in boundless glory, desiring to reach the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But ever since Qin Yuanfeng’s son appeared, everything changed. The wheel of history rolled forward, their Qin Clan and Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian faded into obscurity, no longer the main characters. All their past glory now belonged to that extraordinary young man.

“Dang`er will return, he will definitely come back. You should know where he went, he would surely become stronger than us.” Qin Zheng’s gaze flashed with determination. Qin Dangtian had experienced his darkest days, such torture was enough to cause the dao heart of a heavenly deity to collapse. But even so, he still believed that his son would make a come back and rise up again in the future. All setbacks, all humiliation, all torment would only serve to make Qin Dangtian stronger.

“Mhm.” She nodded as a hint of determination also flashed in her eyes. She also believed this. If Qin Wentian was destined to be her son’s enemy, her son would surely be able to conquer destiny.

Once, Qin Wentian treated Qin Dangtian as his destined enemy but Qin Dangtian disdained it. But now, Qin Zheng and his wife viewed Qin Wentian as the destined enemy of Qin Dangtian. However, would Qin Dangtian really be able to triumph?

…

The territory of the Che Clan was like a golden-colored world. They were an ancient clan and in a world within the Che Clan's territory, countless experts gathered. This entire world was filled with countless divine formations, where countless people were working on weapon smithing, artifact creation and divine inscription engraving. Everyone was pursuing the acme of perfection in their craft.

This entire world was like a furnace, incomparable energy would gush forth from the sky and ground, acting as natural heat sources, contained by divine formations. Right now, in a certain location of this world, an incomparably brilliant light flashed, it was like an absolutely supreme ultimate divine weapon was being created.

Several figures stood in the air here. They were the Che Clan Leader and numerous heavenly deities. All of them stared ahead as their gazes were sharp.

This world of their Che Clan was a secret of their clan. The people here, other than the heavenly deities, were only allowed to enter and they cannot exit. They would work here for all eternity and their main purpose was to forge a certain divine weapon. But even so, those people who entered did so willingly, they were experts from the various generations of the Che Clan and their passion for artificing burned in their blood, placing all their faith in it. All of them hoped to be able to create an unrivalled supreme ultimate divine weapon in their lifetime, even if the price to pay for the creation was their deaths, they didn't mind it.

The Che Clan was claimed to be the number one artificer aristocrat clan in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In truth, this world was forged by their ancestors, all for the purpose of forging a single divine weapon. If the people of the world knew about this, they would surely be filled with fear. What sort of divine weapon required the work of countless generations? How terrifying must the divine weapon be?

"Increase the work speed." The Che Clan Leader spoke. The eyes of the deities around him gleamed with sharpness, all of them understood why their leader gave this command.

The Che Clan has already completely offended Qin Wentian. The western world was also extremely ambitious, they couldn't depend on anyone, it was too dangerous.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would soon welcome a great chance. This future storm that would occur might even result in completely annihilation even for hegemonic powers. Everyone from the hegemonic powers could sense this. During the past few hundred years, too many things happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even ordinary cultivators could sense that change was coming, let alone them.

Naturally, the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were all doing their best to prepare for this storm. They would give it their all to survive, or maybe, grow even stronger.

Not only for the Qin Clan, the Che Clan was preparing too. Those hegemonic powers with deep foundations were all in preparation. Back then, in that deity-level battle in the Qin Clan, although the various hegemonic powers sent experts there, it was impossible for them to show all their trump cards. All of them naturally held some secrets back.

…

Mystic Region, Ziwei Divine Court.

Within the divine court, seven heavenly deities were gathered here today. These were the peak experts of the Ziwei Divine Court. The sect leader was a middle-aged man with the title Ziwei Star Sovereign. He had a purple crown on his head and exuded imposingness.

At this moment, the Ziwei Star Sovereign was staring at a young man with a pale face that sat opposite him. “Yue Changkong, where have you been during all these days?”

“Star Sovereign, don’t you already know the answer? Why bother asking?” Yue Changkong inclined his head and stared at the Ziwei Star Sovereign while calmly replying.

“Impudent. Yue Changkong, should this be your attitude when speaking to the Star Sovereign?” A heavenly deity berated. Back then, Yue Changkong devoured his master and replaced him. In order to avoid the loss of a heavenly deity, the Ziwei Star Sovereign decided to accept Yue Changkong. After all, a heavenly deity was of immense important to any hegemonic powers. It was impossible for them to give up on one just like that.

But the current Yue Changkong already caused the Ziwei Star Sovereign to feel some threat. It was more and more difficult to control Yue Changkong. From what he knew, ever since the Divine Ox Clan was exterminated in the Desolate Region, Yue Changkong had vanished. And after that, countless lives in the Desolate Region mysteriously vanished.

The Ziwei Star Sovereign glanced at Yue Changkong, his gaze was cold as he spoke, “Why is the restriction energy I placed on you growing weaker? Are you trying to remove it?”

“Trying?” Yue Changkong mockingly laughed. After that, his body disappeared as black fog manifested. After that, a terrifying destructive might was generated from the black fog, as though it was capable of destroying everything. The restriction shattered almost instantly. Upon sensing the might of that attack, the eyes of the Ziwei Star Sovereign narrowed. After that, the black fog vanished as Yue Changkong’s body materialized again. Yue Changkong was laughing as he stared at the Star Sovereign.

Back then, although he has accepted Yue Changkong, but for the sake of controlling him, the Ziwei Star Sovereign left a powerful restriction on Yue Changkong's body. But now, that restriction was shattered effortlessly by Yue Changkong.

“How did you do it?” The Ziwei Star Sovereign coldly asked.

Yue Changkong didn't reply but a mocking smile could be seen on his pale face. After that, a giant face manifested behind him.

“Your party tricks can only be considered a minor dao. You wished to restrict me with that?” That giant face sneered. However, its voice was different from Yue Changkong. The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court all froze when they saw this scene, before turning their gazes back to Yue Changkong.

“What technique is this?” The Ziwei Star Sovereign asked icily.

“This isn't a technique. He is a real existence.” Yue Changkong slowly spoke.

“Is he transformed from a part of your spirit?”

“No.” Yue Changkong shook his head. “As my cultivation progressed, he was suddenly born. He said that he is me from a previous life.”

The hearts of the heavenly deities all trembled. They could feel that Yue Changkong was now different from the past. He actually had a past life?

“Who?” The Ziwei Star Sovereign asked.

“You guys are just a bunch of ant-like heavenly deities. From now onwards, I will be in control of the Ziwei Divine Court.” That giant face sinisterly spoke.

“I'm the one in control.” Yue Changkong spoke in a glacial tone.

“What's the difference between you and me?” The giant face replied.

“You are you. I am I, Yue Changkong.” Yue Changkong's tone was filled with a hint of stubbornness.

“What was his name in the past?” The expression of the Ziwei Star Sovereign drastically changed. He stared ahead, that giant face was also looking at him. From it, the Ziwei Star Sovereign could feel a strong sense of pressure.

Chapter 1948: Annihilation of a Hegemonic Power

“Who am I?” That gigantic face smiled evilly. After that, its mouth began to expand, larger and larger. In the air, this immensely gigantic face caused people to feel terror. Black fog manifested around it before the face suddenly decomposed into countless heads that appeared in all directions, all laughing madly at the same time.

“Why don’t you guess who I am?” The countless heads roared at the same time. The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court all felt their hearts pounding. At this moment, they felt like they were in an illusion, they were inside a world of human-devouring heads.

The Ziwei Star Sovereign frowned. A past life? He was running through a list of ancient characters in his mind. After that, a legendary character appeared in his mind as his heart pounded violently. Initially, he could still remain calm but right now, the calmness in his eyes turned to fear.

“Have you guessed it?” The heads laughed. “In that case, will you choose to submit or become my nutrients?”

Only to see Ziwei Star Sovereign standing up. Under the shocked gazes of the other heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court, he actually bowed to the countless heads. “Ziwei Star Sovereign pays my respects to the Divine Lord. I’m willing to follow your orders.”

“Divine Lord?” Those heavenly deities had a look of contemplation on their faces after they heard this name. After that, their hearts trembled as a look of disbelief appeared on their faces. Yue Changkong’s past life was him?

Their hearts pounded as they stood up and bowed, “We pay our respects to the Divine Lord.”

“The Divine Lord no longer exists. My body in the current world is him. You all should pay your respects to him.” The heads laughed evilly, as they stared at Yue Changkong. Only to see Yue Changkong calmly sitting there. He didn’t know who he was in the past. Earlier when this fellow popped up, it actually gave him a fright but he gradually got used to it. In fact, he also learned many things. He didn’t disdain his previous life’s identity but he was still Yue Changkong. In this lifetime, he had to be the one to control everything.

The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court stared at Yue Changkong with complicated expressions. However, they were all heavenly deity characters and their states of heart made it so that they could quickly accept this reality. From past stories, they knew how terrifyingly evil this existence before their eyes was. That giant face might really be able to devour them all.

As for resisting the giant face, this thought flickered through the Ziwei Star Sovereign’s mind for a second before he extinguished it. He might be powerful but he knew he had no hope against this evil god. Since the giant face has awakened, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were in for a calamity.

"Your title is the Ziwei Star Sovereign. In that case, you all can refer to me as the Moon God." Yue Changkong calmly spoke. The heavenly deities then nodded and bowed, "We pay our respects to the Moon God."

"Mhm." Yue Changkong nodded. "Make your preparations. It's time to collect the debts in the Mystic Region."

The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court felt their hearts trembling. Was Yue Changkong planning to act against the Great Devil Divine Palace and Heavenly Deity Mountain?

At this moment, the Ziwei Star Sovereign felt many complicated emotions in his heart. This baleful god, Divine Lord's reincarnation body actually appeared in the Ziwei Divine Court of their Mystic Region? No one knew whether this was a blessing or a catastrophe.

The Ziwei Divine Court would become much stronger than before, there was no doubt about this. However, the reputation of the Divine Lord was simply too terrifying. No one knew what he would cause the Ziwei Divine Court to become.

"Moon God, this time who should we first act against?" The Ziwei Star Sovereign asked.

"The Heavenly Deity Mountain is weaker, we shall move against them first." Yue Changkong calmly spoke. During these years in the Mystic Region, the three hegemonic powers had always been in conflict and many clashes had erupted before.

Now that Yue Changkong was controlling the Ziwei Divine Court, he was finally prepared to act against the Heavenly Deity Mountain.

"Send them a letter telling them that our Ziwei Divine Court will be paying a visit to the Heavenly Deity Mountain. By doing so, they would surely be nervous and wary and would summon all their deities back with no exception." Yue Changkong's eyes gleamed with coldness. In this era, many experts rose up. Once, the Heaven's Son was someone he had to look up to. And now, his enemy Qin Wentian was the controller of the Heaven Vault and had the Grim Reaper's protection.

What about him then?

Although a specter from his past life manifested, he himself still has to grow stronger. He went to the Desolate Region and devoured countless experts. Now, it was time for him to devour some deity-level characters or the nutrients wouldn't be enough.

The heavenly deities from the Ziwei Divine Court felt their hearts trembling. Sending a letter first to cause the Heavenly Deity Mountain to feel wary so they would gather all their experts. What a ruthless method, this indeed matched up to his style of doing things from the legends.

No one knew what terrifying effect would occur to the Mystic Region because of this conversation. The change in Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms started from the Desolate Region, to the Heaven Region, and was now extending to the other regions.

After several days, a letter was sent to the Heavenly Deity Mountain. The Ziwei Star Sovereign would lead the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court to pay a visit there. After receiving the letter, the Heavenly Deity Mountain acted like a great enemy was coming. They mobilized their guards and gathered all the heavenly deities back, preparing to face this storm.

At this moment, the Heavenly Deity Mountain had no idea what the letter meant to them.

After the Great Devil Divine Palace received this news, they also paid attention to the movements of the Heavenly Deity Mountain. Was the Ziwei Divine Court declaring war?

However, this matter didn’t create too great a commotion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as the attention of a majority was still focused on the western world and the Heaven Vault. Although a dispute between hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region could be considered a major thing, but it was not so significant when placed in perspective. Now, people would at most only take note of it as they watched on.

At this moment, no one would be able to predict what would happen next.

…

Qin Wentian wasn’t idle. He naturally understood that the hegemonic powers still had trump cards they had yet to display. In addition to the pressure from the western world, he had to grow stronger as quickly as possible. In addition, he cannot be the only one who grew stronger.

At this moment within the Heaven Vault, many of the palaces and residences built on the constellations shone with a dazzling glow, each of them was like a separate dimension. Qin Wentian was within his residence and he was radiating dao might. Motes of light gathered around him, gradually merging into an independent minor world.

Ancient words manifested from him, imprinting themselves into the minor world. The ancient words contained the dao and changed the heavenly laws of this world.

“I don’t need to maintain it with my energy. Right now, this minor world is already stable and can automatically operate itself.” Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. After that, he stepped out and moved towards another location.

Gradually, many of such minor worlds appeared in many of the residences built on the constellations. When Luoshen Chuan, the Kun Sovereign and the other heavenly deities entered and sensed the fluctuations inside, all of them felt shock in their hearts.

Now, Qin Wentian has already reached the stage where he needn't maintain the minor worlds he created with his own energy, they could operate automatically on their own and last forever. The heavenly laws of the minor worlds were changed by him, the flow of time differed from the external world.

"Wentian, what is the time ratio inside?" Luoshen Chuan walked towards Qin Wentian as he asked.

"Roughly only about a hundred times, this is my current limit." Qin Wentian spoke. Luoshen Chuan nodded. A hundred times was already very impressive. In the future when they cultivate inside here for a hundred years, only a year of time would have passed on the outside. This, to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, was something extremely important.

"Awesome." The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign walked over. "The change in time ratio is of limited use to old fellows like us. But this is extremely valuable to the current Qin Heavenly Divine Sect."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign and the other heavenly deities were existences that have lived for countless years. If they wanted to grow stronger, it wasn't so simple just by spending more time. Their talent and comprehension abilities limited them. In truth, although Qin Wentian's ability was rare, there were also such secret realms created by some peak-level hegemonic powers that have the same effect. His inspiration for doing this must be from the Time Realm he went to during the convention of the myriad realms. And now, these minor worlds belonged solely to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect but the Time Realm was shared among the hegemonic powers in the Mystic Region.

For example, for some of Qin Wentian's close friends like the exceptionally young Jun Mengchen, Little Rascal, Beiming Youhuang, they were different from the old fellows. Their comprehension abilities were very strong and what they lacked now was time. Hence, these minor worlds with different time ratios were extremely valuable right now.

"I'm planning to create more of such cultivation secret realms. If you all have any requirements, feel free to tell them to me." Qin Wentian smiled. The people around him nodded. Although right now all of them could feel immense pressure, they also saw the light of hope.

Everyone smiled casually. But at this moment, Luoshen Chuan suddenly frowned, furrowing his brows.

"Grandfather, is something wrong?" Qin Wentian discovered the strange expression of Luoshen Chuan as he asked.

Luoshen Chuan lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian. Just now, he received a voice transmission and learned of a shocking news.

"The Heavenly Deity Mountain has been completely annihilated." Luoshen Chuan spoke. Qin Wentian's heart trembled. Even with his current status, when he heard a hegemonic power was completely annihilated, he still felt shocked in his heart.

“The Ziwei Divine Court?” Qin Wentian asked. Some time ago, there were rumors saying that the Ziwei Divine Court wanted to pay a visit to the Heavenly Deity Mountain.

“Mhm.” Luoshen Chuan nodded. At that time when news of the visit circulated, no one expected that the Heavenly Deity Mountain would actually be completely annihilated.

“What does the Ziwei Divine Court want to do exactly?” The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign frowned, feeling somewhat puzzled. Right now, all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were wary of the Heaven Vault and western world. The Ziwei Divine Court actually chose to destroy the Heavenly Deity Mountain at such a time? Things were very strange.

“I have no idea. The news stated that the divine mountain of the Heavenly Deity Mountain was razed to flat ground, and the ground is littered with countless corpses, becoming a place of absolute death. Not a single person survived.” Luoshen Chuan slowly spoke. Qin Wentian’s expression flashed. For some reason, the image of a person flashed through his mind. That person was none other than Yue Changkong!

Yue Changkong was precisely one of the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court. No one else could be clearer than Qin Wentian with regards to how sinister and scheming Yue Changkong could be.

–

–

–

Note:

The ‘Yue’ in Yue Changkong literally can be translated into ‘moon.’

Chapter 1949: Terrifying Potential

The destruction of the Heavenly Deity Mountain caused a huge commotion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. No one expected that the letter sent by the Ziwei Divine Court would actually bring about such a terrifying ending.

In the Mystic Region, the three hegemonic powers which were the Ziwei Divine Court, Great Devil Divine Palace and Heavenly Deity Mountain have all existed for countless years, balancing each other out. Although the strength of the Heavenly Deity Mountain was slightly weaker, they were still a hegemonic power and had some foundations. None of the three powers dared to truly invoke a destructive war against each other. After all, from the perspectives of everyone, even if the Ziwei Divine Court could win against the Heavenly Deity Mountain, they wouldn't be able to avoid losing heavenly deities and would surely suffer casualties.

In the present situation where there are two huge threats which were the Heaven Vault Alliance and the western world, no one expected the Ziwei Divine Court to make such a move. Not only that, they even managed to do it in such a manner that none of the deities from the Heavenly Deity Mountain escaped and completely razed the Heavenly Deity Mountain to flat ground.

After the Divine Ox Clan, yet another hegemonic power of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was destroyed. This gave all the experts in the immortal realms a warning. Even if you are from a hegemonic power, you might also be annihilated overnight. In these chaotic times, if you are not strong enough, you would have the possibility of being destroyed, becoming the stepping stone of others.

An invisible pressure surrounded the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The destruction of a hegemonic power in the Mystic Region caused the sense of danger everyone was feeling to increase.

At this moment in the Mystic Region, at the ruins of the Heavenly Deity Mountain, many experts came by. These were all experts from the various locations, and among them, the devil cultivators from the Great Devil Divine Sect were present as well. Right now, the devil cultivators stood together as they stared at the ruins. Once, this place was a majestic divine mountain. Now, everything had turned to dust.

“How did the Ziwei Divine Court achieve this?” Someone asked, mumbling in a low voice.

No one knew the answer. Even the Great Devil Divine Palace wasn't sure either. When the Ziwei Divine Court sent a letter to the Heavenly Deity Mountain, the devil palace was already paying attention to this and they also sent experts here on that day of the meeting. However, on that fateful day, black fog covered the entire Heavenly Deity Mountain, enveloping it completely, isolating everything. No one could see what happened within.

And after everything ended, the black fog finally dissipated. All that was left was nothing but rubble. It was an extremely shocking sight. Even the corpses lying around were badly damaged, with many of them missing their heads. Even right now, these corpses were still under the ruins, no one cleared the dead bodies. Many experts in the air felt disgust, even for experts who had slaughtered many people before, they also felt extremely uncomfortable when they stared at this purgatory in the mortal world.

If one was to speak about who was under the greatest pressure, the answer was undoubtedly the Great Devil Divine Palace. They always had conflicts against the Ziwei Divine Court and now, the Heavenly Deity Mountain was attacked by the Ziwei Divine Court. In that case, the Great Devil Divine Palace which was also in the Mystic Region, would they suffer an attack as well? The possibility of this happening was extremely great. Since the Ziwei Divine Court had the strength to effortlessly exterminate the Heavenly Deity Mountain, they must have some unfathomable secrets.

"Great sin.." Someone sighed. How many people were there in the hegemonic power, the Heavenly Deity Mountain? The scene here was truly like hell on earth.

"The Ziwei Divine Court is too crazy." Someone sighed. Even in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm's history, it was extremely rare for a hegemonic power to be completely annihilated like this. Everyone here could deeply sense what the idiom 'lives are like weeds' meant. When a true deity-level battle occurred, ordinary people were no different from ants.

Many people then departed, they felt extremely uncomfortable staring at this hell-like scene.

There were also people who started to clean up. They used great amounts of power to cause the earth to open up, burying all the corpses within.

…..

Qin Wentian learned of the complete extermination of the Heavenly Deity Mountain from his grandfather Luoshen Chuan, and he learned about even more details later on. Although he had long known that this wasn't a world of kindness and the battles between hegemonic powers were cruel to the extreme, he still felt that it was too brutal to completely annihilate a single power. The Heavenly Deity Mountain's experts weren't the same as the Divine Ox Clan. They weren't demonic beasts, they were the same kind as the Ziwei Divine Court's experts, both sides were humans.

What role did Yue Changkong play in this? Qin Wentian had no idea but Yue Changkong surely had a connection with this. This incident had Yue Changkong's style imprinted all over it.

Qin Wentian gave the order to collect all the latest news about Yue Changkong and sent people to monitor his movements. He discovered that recently, many humans and demonic beasts had vanished in the Desolate Region. Qin Wentian instantly recalled the evil art Yue Changkong practiced. Was he using these lives to cultivate? He might have developed a suitable method to convert the evil art he learned from the world of reincarnation and given his personality, he naturally would have no qualms using it.

But what he didn’t understand was how the Ziwei Divine Court had the power to destroy the Heavenly Deity Mountain so easily? This was something everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn’t understand as well.

Qin Wentian could also sense that the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was changing. In truth, if it wasn’t for the crazy old freak appearing to suppress the western world, he wouldn’t be as free as he is now.

He temporarily suppressed his thoughts and decided to cultivate in closed-door seclusion inside the Heaven Vault. Also, many people around him also decided to enter seclusion. Since the crazy old freak managed to buy them a period of peace where no other hegemonic powers would dare to antagonize them, they naturally should use this chance to strengthen themselves. If not, once the changes fully kicked in, they would find it impossible to deal with the changes.

Hence, while the changes were happening in the external world, many people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect entered the Heaven Vault for cultivation. These people included those around Qin Wentian, all of them were in the Heaven Vault but they still rotated themselves to guard the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. As long as something happened, they would inform Qin Wentian immediately.

Time slowly flowed by. Two years of time is simply too short in the perspective of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there wouldn’t be any great ripples. Ever since the Ziwei Divine Court destroyed the Heavenly Deity Mountain, the Great Devil Divine Palace has been extremely vigilant. However, it didn’t seem that the Ziwei Divine Court had any plans to attack them. After a period of inactivity, the attention on that news slowly began to fade away. It was now like the power that destroyed the Heavenly Deity Mountain wasn’t them.

However, to the people in the Heaven Vault, great changes occurred in these two years. There were people who broke through and became deities, and there weren’t just a few.

Right now, many of Qin Wentian’s good friends have all succeeded. Little Rascal, Jun Mengchen, Qi Yu, Beiming Youhuang, Qing`er, Bai Qing, Nanfeng Yaoyue… These people are people who had the wills of ancient deities guiding them. In addition to their own outstanding talent and comprehension abilities, as well as the optimal cultivation environment in the Heaven Vault, with so many advantages stacked together, there probably wasn’t anyone else from the other hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who had better cultivation conditions than them. This was why there were several people around him becoming deities within these two years.

Naturally, other than all of these, the main factor was time. In the minor worlds Qin Wentian created, the time flow was different from the external world. Two years might have passed on the outside but they had cultivated two hundred years inside the Heaven Vault. This lead to the results today.

With regards to these happenings in the Heaven Vault, the people outside had absolutely no idea. If they knew that the Heaven Vault was currently producing heavenly deities so rapidly, the wariness in their hearts would probably be even more intense. Only two plus years have passed, if Qin Wentian and his alliance was given time to further develop quietly, who knew how many heavenly deities they would have among their ranks? Most probably if they continued to develop, other than supreme-tier hegemonic powers like the western world, the other hegemonic powers wouldn’t be able to hold a candle to them.

In addition to all of this, the Heaven Vault had the Grim Reaper's protection and Headmaster Ye of the sacred academy also took very good care of Qin Wentian.

Also, other than these people mentioned above, there was a cultivator from the sacred academy who also broke through in the Heaven Vault. This person was none other than Qin Wentian's senior apprentice brother, the Divine Sound World Overlord from back then. He had always treated Qin Wentian well and he was also someone who was once on the Daoask Rankings, listed as someone with the highest hope of breaking through to the deity realm. Now, he finally attained his dao in the cultivation environment provided by the Heaven Vault.

At this moment, Divine Sound was beside Qin Wentian. He glanced at the Heaven Vault as he sighed with emotion, "Wentian, I have to thank you for being able to make such a quick breakthrough in terms of my cultivation."

Although his comprehension abilities were strong, in truth, he had already cultivated for many years and failed to break through despite the amount of time. If it wasn't for the Heaven Vault being controlled by Qin Wentian, there was no way he would be able to enter here to cultivate so easily. There wouldn't be such a selfless person in the world.

"Senior brother, why are you speaking like this? I'm going to get angry." Qin Wentian spoke in mock anger. Back then in the sacred academy, this senior brother of his had treated him extremely well. By allowing Divine Sound to enter the Heaven Vault, it truly wasn't considered anything in Qin Wentian's perspective.

But it might not be anything to him, it was different to Divine Sound. The Heavenly Deity Realm was something every cultivator sought after. How many lives were there in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and how many people were heavenly deities? Only a very rare few would be able to enter this realm. And now, he finally reached the cultivation realm he dreamt about. Such a feeling was impossible to describe.

"Haha. Alright, I won't be too polite with you then." Senior Divine Sound laughed. He looked at the many minor worlds floating in the Heaven Vault as he spoke, "If the external world gives you another hundred years, how many deities would the Heaven Vault be able to produce?"

After speaking, he shook his head. He truly didn't dare to imagine it.

A hundred years on the outside meant ten thousand years in the minor worlds. Maybe, an army of deities would be formed by then. This was also the reason why the experts from the various hegemonic powers were in such a hurry to attack Qin Wentian. The potential of the Heaven Vault was simply too terrifying.

"A hundred years is too long." Qin Wentian shook his head. If he was given another thousand years to cultivate in the minor worlds, what realm would he reach?

However, ever since he started cultivation up until now, only a thousand years had passed by at most.

In addition, he felt that the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wouldn't allow them to have so much time. Although a hundred years wasn't too long in the perspective of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm's situation was just too sensitive now.

"Wentian." At this moment, a weak-sounding voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed, "Senior brother, I need to make a move first."

After speaking, he vanished directly, causing the eyes of Divine Sound to flash. Qin Wentian was in such a hurry. Could it be that something major has happened?

In one of the minor worlds, Beiming Youhuang laid limply on the ground. A beam of light flashed and Qin Wentian appeared beside her. He half-knelt as worry flashed in his eyes.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian moved into a sitting position and helped prop Beiming Youhuang up, allowing her to lean on him. At the same time, his divine sense entered her body to investigate. Very soon, he discovered an extremely terrifying surge of destructive power ravaging the interior of her body. It was like her soul was even about to be frozen solid.

"It was caused by my own cultivation." Beiming Youhuang's body trembled, like she was cold, extremely cold..

Chapter 1950: Youhuang's Thoughts

How sharp were Qin Wentian's senses? He instantly determined that the problem appeared in her soul. The cold she was feeling spread from within to without. Staring at her shivering body, Qin Wentian felt some pain in his heart. She was a heavenly deity, how cold must the chill she was feeling be in order to cause her to shiver like this?

He understood Beiming Youhuang. If it wasn't for the fact that she truly couldn't endure on, she would never have sent a message to him. Her personality was extremely strong-headed.

Qin Wentian hugged her, wanting to give her some warmth. At the same time, his soul energy checked on Beiming Youhuang's injury. Beiming Youhuang's soul seemed to be invaded by an extremely cold power that wanted to freeze her soul. Even her soul was shivering, no wonder she felt so cold. From this, one could imagine how dire her situation was.

His bloodline power activated as he sent streams of it into Beiming Youhuang. That was the candlelight flame, he slowly dispersed the coldness bit by bit. At the same time, his soul energy also constantly seeped into Beiming Youhuang's soul, bolstered by the power of his bloodline might, gradually warming up her soul.

Although Qin Wentian's soul energy was extremely strong, it was very difficult for him to dispel this cold. He still needed Beiming Youhuang's own soul energy to be the main dispeller. After all, he didn't want to injure her soul any further, he could only act the role of a supporter, trying to guard her and provide her with warmth.

And as expected, along with Qin Wentian's actions, Beiming Youhuang's shivering lessened in intensity, things seemed to be slightly better. But at this moment, Qin Wentian felt extremely unbearable. When he was helping Beiming Youhuang, his own soul also encountered the invasion of the deathly chill. In addition, he couldn't resist it because he wanted to share the burden with Beiming Youhuang. Hence, he could only endure it silently.

Hence, the two of them maintained an extremely ambiguous posture. Qin Wentian quietly sat there, while Beiming Youhuang curled up in his embrace. This scene made it look like they were a couple but at this moment, they basically didn't have the time to think about all of this. They were trying their best to resist the invasion of the deathly chill.

Time slowly flowed by, it even felt like time had stopped. In this minor world, the environment was very quiet, there was no sound at all. Gradually, Beiming Youhuang's soul began to shine. A pearl, radiating resplendent brilliance and a formless energy which fused with Beiming Youhuang's soul power, destroyed the chill.

She ended up in this situation because she suffered a backlash. For a period of time earlier, she had no way to use her soul energy and hence, she was frozen. But now as she recovered, she gained back the sovereignty of the pearl. Very soon, Beiming Youhuang no longer trembled as her body gradually regained her original warmth.

Beiming Youhuang inclined her head, she saw Qin Wentian's chin there. As she looked up, she saw his eyes. She suddenly felt that their posture was extremely ambiguous and she instantly blushed. This posture was simply too…

Qin Wentian blinked his eyes. He naturally could sense that Beiming Youhuang has recovered, he also could feel the bundle of warmth in his embrace. He also felt very awkward and for a time, he didn't know how to react.

"You…why are you not releasing your hands yet?" Beiming Youhuang lowered her head and stared at Qin Wentian's arms that were embracing her.

Qin Wentian started and glanced at his own hands.

"Eh!" Upon seeing the location of his arms, Qin Wentian's face was filled with black lines. He wanted nothing more than to find a hole and hide in it. This situation was too awkward. But earlier, he truly didn't feel anything. Only now upon being reminded, did he feel the soft sensation of her rump.

At this moment, this sensation was so clear. It felt so soft and supple.

Qin Wentian hurriedly retracted his hands as he gave a trembling smile, not daring to meet Beiming Youhuang's eyes.

Beiming Youhuang left his embrace and stood up. When he saw her beautiful eyes staring at him, Qin Wentian spoke awkwardly, "Mhm, Youhuang I didn't do that intentionally."

Beiming Youhuang's face was also completely red. She who was an ice beauty, was exceptionally mesmerizing now with that expression on her face.

"I know." Beiming Youhuang softly spoke. She naturally wouldn't blame Qin Wentian. She was silently scolding herself, why was her endurance so weak, leading to a backlash and she even called out to him at that moment, allowing him to see her in that state. In addition, they were even in such an ambiguous posture.

"What happened exactly? Did something go wrong with your cultivation?" Qin Wentian had a puzzled look on his face as he asked, no one knew if this was him intentionally trying to divert the topic.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes glanced at him. In her deep eyes, there seemed to be another meaning contained within. She stabilized her emotions and frowned before speaking, "I was in too much of a rush. After breaking through to the deity realm, I wanted to use the dao art I comprehended, allowing myself to grow stronger. However, the process was too extreme and I ended up suffering a backlash to my soul."

Qin Wentian understood, using soul energy was an extremely dangerous thing. Beiming Youhuang's cultivation base wasn't that stable yet but she already wanted to use the soul art she comprehended. This was why she injured herself and almost accidentally froze her own soul. This caused him to feel some fear. When he recalled her pitiful appearance earlier, Qin Wentian felt hurt in his heart.

"In the future, don't be so brash anymore. With me around, why is there a need for you to be so anxious for quick results?" Qin Wentian seriously spoke. Looking at his eyes, Beiming Youhuang could see his concern for her. She lowered her head and simply mumbled, "Oh."

It was unknown why but although Qin Wentian spoke in a very grave manner to her, she felt warmth in her heart. When she thought about how their souls touched each other, that feeling was impossible to describe with words. It felt like their entire beings were entangled together. The contact of soul upon soul felt much clearer compared to the body. His soul was guarding hers.

"Right now, the period of peace in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has already ended. I heard you saying that the Heavenly Deity Mountain was destroyed and now, there's also the western world. There are so many enemies of the Heaven Vault, how can we only depend on you alone?" Beiming Youhuang silently mused but she didn't say it out loud. She was also very anxious and wished to grow stronger as soon as possible. She didn't want Qin Wentian bearing the burden all alone. The pressure he was facing came from the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was enough to crush someone.

"However, I did have some harvest from this. Now, I can already control this kind of power. It can be considered obtaining a blessing in disguise." Beiming Youhuang spoke softly. She weakly inclined her head and glanced at Qin Wentian only to see him still glaring at her. She could only lower her head once more, she felt somewhat depressed in her heart. She didn't do anything wrong and was even injured. Why did she suddenly feel that she was the one in the wrong.

"No matter what, safety first. Don't forget that the crazy old freak asked me to protect you. If something happened to you, how would that old freak spare me?" Qin Wentian spoke. Beiming Youhuang was thinking, was it really all just because of what the old freak said?

"Since you have already comprehended it, there is no need to rush to cultivate it. After resting for some time, and when the energy you comprehended is stable enough, you can then continue to cultivate." Qin Wentian spoke again. Beiming Youhuang nodded her head, like she didn't know how to rebut. She agreed with whatever Qin Wentian was saying.

Today, everything was in chaos.

"Alright, now you can allow me to sense the power you comprehended." Qin Wentian smiled, it was like his solemness earlier was nothing but an act. Beiming Youhuang felt somewhat speechless when she saw his expression, but she still nodded. After that, a powerful soul energy gushed forth, Qin Wentian could instantly feel a tyrannical soul power silently invading his soul. After that, he shivered, it felt like his soul was freezing.

“Don’t stop, give it your all. I want to sense the might of this soul art.” Qin Wentian could sense Beiming Youhuang hesitating, hence he instantly spoke. Beiming Youhuang’s eyes flashed and after that, an even stronger soul power gushed forth. Qin Wentian felt that his body couldn’t move at all, it was like his soul was frozen and his actions became retarded. After that, his own powerful soul began to erect a powerful soul defense, not allowing the freezing energy to continue invading. He only felt better after that.

Beiming Youhuang retracted her power. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. As expected of a soul art attack, it was truly terrifying,

“Youhuang, if you unleash this technique unexpectedly in battle, it would surely have wondrous effects. Naturally, even if you unleash it head-on, the might unleashed would be extremely great as well.” Qin Wentian praised. No wonder she suffered a backlash. This power was so strong, tyrannically strong. It was very easy to injure oneself when practicing with it.

“Mhm. In the future when a deity-level war erupts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, I can be by your side and assist you while you kill.” Beiming Youhuang seriously spoke. Qin Wentian glanced at her serious attitude and solemn look in her eyes. Evidently, she has already thought of wanting to do this, following him and assisting him.

At most, she could only do this much to help Qin Wentian. It was very tough for her to do more. Right now, she could only try her best to grow stronger faster.

Staring at the look of anticipation in her eyes, Qin Wentian couldn’t bear to reject her. He could only nod his head, “Mhm, if there’s really a powerful opponent, we shall fight together. Also, there’s not only you. Qing`er, Bai Qing, Yaoyue, all of them are also heavenly deities now and are continuing to grow stronger. In the future for deity-level fights, I will no longer be alone. The number of heavenly deities we have might not exceed the western world but we won’t be inferior to the other hegemonic powers.”

“Mhm.” Beiming Youhuang smiled as she nodded. She was naturally happy that the Heaven Vault was growing stronger, slowly but surely.

“I’ll pay a visit to my dad first.” Beiming Youhuang spoke.

“Mhm, go on.” Qin Wentian nodded. Beiming Youhuang’s body flashed as she departed. She was still very distracted and now that she was going to visit her father, she suddenly realized that earlier when she was in trouble, the first person she thought of actually wasn’t her father, it was Qin Wentian instead.

Was this only because of Qin Wentian’s strength? Or was there another reason?

Chapter 1951: Visit Once Again

Beiming Youhuang has cultivated for many years and has never taken a break. Now that she has succeeded in gaining comprehension of the soul art, she naturally wanted to pay a visit to her father.

Qin Wentian left the area and returned to his own residence. The floating palace here was in the midst of a minor world he created.

His divine sense spread out, Qin Wentian located Qing`er, Qingcheng and the others, “Everyone, come here and meet me.”

Very swiftly, many people gathered over. There was no need to say anything about Qing`er, Qingcheng and Ye Qianyu. Bai Qing, Little Rascal, Jun Mengchen, Nanfeng Yaoyue, Nanfeng Yunxi were all here too. They were all somewhat puzzled at why Qin Wentian suddenly gathered them.

“Nothing much, I just missed everyone.” Qin Wentian smiled when he saw the puzzled looks on their faces. This caused many of them to be speechless but they had no idea that it was because Qin Wentian had just witnessed Beiming Youhuang’s injury, he felt extremely worried about the others. Many people here were the same as Youhuang. In order to help him share the burden, they were cultivating frenziedly almost to the point of ignoring their safety.

“Wentian gege, earlier I was at a critical point of my cultivation and I suddenly received your message to gather.” Bai Qing depressedly complained, glaring at Qin Wentian. Although she was already a deity now, she would always be like that young girl in the past before Qin Wentian.

“Haha, in the future if you have questions to ask about cultivation, you can harass me.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“Alright, you are the one who said it.” Bai Qing smiled sweetly. But she was only joking, she naturally wouldn’t truly harass Qin Wentian. She couldn’t bear to do this, she also wouldn’t disrupt Qin Wentian’s cultivation time for nothing.

“Of course.” Qin Wentian nodded as he laughed. He glanced at the people here as he smiled, “Sis Luo Huan, sis Lingshuang. Now you guys are growing more and more powerful, not only that, you both look younger and more beautiful as well.”

“But it’s useless, no one wants us.” Luo Huan giggled, and cast a charming gaze at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian’s face to be filled with black lines. This elder apprentice sister always causes him to be speechless. Even now, with her cultivation base being so much more powerful than before, she still liked to tease him. He naturally didn’t reply or he would simply be digging a hole for himself to be buried in.

“Yunxi, Shengge, now that both your cultivation bases have reached this stage, you have to work harder. The heavenly deity realm is just before your eyes.” Qin Wentian turned to two other beauties. Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge used to be the holy maidens from the Southern Phoenix Clan. Their talent was outstanding and after cultivating for a long time in the secret realms which were the minor words created by Qin Wentian in the Heaven Vault, their cultivation has already reached the world overlord level.

The two maidens nodded. Their gazes then turned to the surroundings as though looking for something. After that, they asked, “Where are the two little dolls?”

“How can those brats last for too long in any place? Xuan Xin and Jiang Ting brought them out to play.” Fan Le laughed.

“Your precious daughter went out to play, why didn’t you follow her?” Qin Wentian laughed as he glanced at Fan Le. So it turned out that Fan Le and Xuan Xin’s child had been born. Her name was Fan Ye. Although she should be about one to two years old according to the passing time of the external world, she had already grown up due to growing up in the Heaven Vault’s minor worlds.

Fan Le had a bitter smile on his face, he always had headaches nowadays. His daughter wasn’t simply mischievous. He originally thought that by having a daughter, she would be obedient and quiet. But who knew that his daughter’s personality was extremely vivacious and even resembled him somewhat.

“If you guys have the time, just go out and try to relax. Although cultivation in the Heaven Vault is good, you all have to find some time to relax.” Qin Wentian smiled. Everyone nodded their heads. It’s just that because the pressure the Divine Sect was facing was too great, all of them were busy with cultivation, wanting to grow stronger faster. They naturally wouldn’t have time to entertain idle thoughts.

“Sect Leader, someone from the western world is here to pay a visit.” At this moment, a voice rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. This caused Qin Wentian’s eyes to flash with sharpness.

Several years ago, Reverend Seven Abstinences from the western world came by to pay a visit and upon learning that he wasn’t willing to hand over the Heaven Vault, the western world started to act, getting the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace to pull out from his alliance. At the same time, the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms joined together and surrounded the Heaven Vault. Only the appearance of the Grim Reaper put a stop to their plans.

And now, the western world that has remained silent for so many years, once again sent someone over. Evidently, currents were moving in the dark.

Qin Wentian took out his messaging crystal and replied, “I’ll be right over.”

After keeping the crystal, he stared at everyone here, “The western world just sent someone here again.”

The eyes of everyone flashed, there was some faint worry within. The western world had always been the main source of their pressure. Now that they were visiting the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect again, no one knew what their intentions were.

“Don’t worry. Given our current strength, we should be strong enough to handle all changes. I’m going out now to take a look.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Wentian gege, let’s go together. We can take the chance to leave the Heaven Vault and stretch our legs outside.” Bai Qing spoke. Qin Wenttian nodded. After that, this group of people flew towards the exit together.

At this moment, a group of monks clad in cassocks stood within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. They had solemn looks on their faces as they glowed with holy light. Their palms were pressed together as they faced forward, exuding a transcendent aura.

Many gazes in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect were filled with curiosity as they stared at the monks.

“Mother, those bald donkeys look so serious.” From the side, a beautiful young woman transmitted her voice to her mother. This older beauty was none other than Fan Le’s wife Xuan Xin and that beautiful young woman was their daughter. Although she was mischievous, her upbringing was so lacking to the point where she would directly curse at others outright. She only said what she said via voice transmissions.

“Don’t speak.” Xuan Xin frowned as she replied via a voice transmission. Her expression changed somewhat. She heard Fan Le say that these monks had very mysterious cultivation methods. For those with high cultivations, they could pry into transmissions sent by immortal senses.

“Why? Didn’t daddy say before that this bunch of bald donkeys look like saints but they are very evil within?” Fan Ye continued. Xuan Xin shot a warning gaze at her, before turning her gaze to the monks to observe their reaction. At this moment, a monk at the lead turned his gaze over and looked at Fan Ye as he laughed, “Everyone in the world are common folk, how do you know what saints look like? We are all bodies of flesh and blood, after we die, we would return to the mortal earth as well.”

Fan Ye opened her mouth wide as shock showed on her face. She pointed at the monk, “You…you can hear my voice transmission?”

There was another beautiful young woman beside her. The other young woman was Ouyang Qinxin, Ouyang Kuangsheng’s daughter. She also had a shocked look on her face.

“The buddhist path is boundless. This is merely a minor trick, nothing to be impressed about. Little maiden, you talent and intelligence is off the charts. If you wish to learn, I can bring little maiden into the Buddhist Sect and teach you about the dao. I’m sure you would have accomplishments within a short time.” That monk slowly spoke. Fan Ye blinked her eyes. She glanced at her mother Xuan Xin only to see Xuan Xin’s expression drastically changing. She hurriedly spoke out, “Reverend is too polite, this lass likes to shoot her mouth off, please don’t blame her.”

“Those words doesn’t matter.” The monk smiled. “It’s just that this young maiden truly has fate with the buddha path. Benefactor, won’t you consider allowing her to join us?”

Fan Ye blinked her eyes. “Don’t lie to me. Given your strength, if you wish to teach me this minor trick of prying into voice transmissions via immortal sense, you can easily accomplish it right here. Why is there a need for me to go all the way to the Buddhist Sect?”

The monk had a look of contemplation on his face before he spoke, “Young lady, what is the relationship between you and Benefactor Qin, the sect leader of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect?”

“He is my godfather.” Fan Ye spoke with satisfaction.

“I see, sadly our arts are not suitable to be taught to outsiders. I was willing to impart you this earlier because you have fate with the buddhist path, but since your relationship with Benefactor Qin is so close, I won’t be imparting this to you then.” The monk laughed.

“Are you afraid that I would impart it to my godfather after you taught it to me?” Fan Ye stared at the monk as she continued, “What sort of character is my godfather? He naturally wouldn’t hold these minor tricks in regards. Also, since you told me that this art isn’t suitable to be taught to outsiders, I naturally won’t do so. But if you don’t believe me, just pretend that I’ve never brought up this topic before.”

The monk stared at Fan Ye who spoke frankly with assurance as a friendly smile appeared on his face. “What an intelligent young lady. Since you have fate with the buddhist path, I decided to teach it to you then. Don’t resist.”

After speaking, his body shone with resplendent and holy light. A moment later, this light gushed over and seeped into Fan Ye’s mind. Her forehead began to shine with buddhic light, glowing brighter and brighter, it only faded away after a long time. After that, Fan Ye had an astonished look on her face. She stared at the monk before her, “You monks truly are capable of such a mysterious art!”

“Young lady, you praise us too much.” That monk calmly spoke. Only to see Ouyang Qinxin who was beside Fan Ye pulling on her sleeves, “You are so gutsy.”

They grew up in the Heaven Vault and were naturally clear of what sort of place the western world truly was. This person was a monk from the western world yet Fan Ye actually accepted his dao transmission.

“This place is our divine sect, with godfather around, what’s there to fear?” Fan Ye mischievously winked and laughed. She was filled with worship for Qin Wentian.

“Are you speaking ill of your godfather again?” At this moment, a voice rang out as a group of figures appeared. The man in the lead was none other than Qin Wentian.

“Godfather!” Fan Ye ran over and threw herself into Qin Wentian’s embrace.

“How could I bear to speak ill of godfather?” Fan Ye giggled. Qin Wentian rubbed her head and had a doting smile on his face. He was enduring extremely great pressure and has temporarily not considered having kids of his own. But he has always treated Fan Ye and Ouyang Qinxin as his own daughters.

“Uncle Qin!” Ouyang Qinxin also walked over and hugged Qin Wentian’s arm. They had always treated Qin Wentian as a father-figure, Also, because their fathers would sometimes be strict with them, Qin Wentian would always defend them and he doted on them. Hence, they acted more unrestrained before Qin Wentian.

“You are already so old now yet you are still so dependent on your Uncle Qin.” Jiang Ting walked over.

“Are we very old?” Fan Ye made a ghost face. In truth, these two girls were already adults and had grown up well.

Qin Wentian smiled. He glanced at the monks from the western world and asked, “Reverends, all of you came from so far away, can I help you with anything?”

“Our purpose here is still the same as the past. The Buddhist Sect won’t be narrow minded. If the western world controls the Heaven Vault, Benefactor Qin and your friends can still cultivate in it. How about it?” The monk didn’t beat around the bush and directly spoke out.

“You want us to hand over the Heaven Vault, allowing you all to become the controller. After that, the western world will permit us to continue to stay here to cultivate? How magnanimous.” Fan Le sneered after he heard this. The western world was shameless to this extent?

“This isn’t the intention of our western world. It’s the intention of everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It is the great trend of things, why must Benefactor Qin resist it?” The monk continued. Qin Wentian stared at him and laughed, “If Reverend came all the way here for this matter, you guys can just leave now.”

Chapter 1952: Plot

The monk’s expression was calm. He didn’t have any reactions when Qin Wentian told them to leave. The monks pressed their palms together as the monk in the lead spoke, “Benefactor Qin, why must you be so persistent? For heavenly dao and fate, each has its own influence. If you defy the general trend and continue to proceed on your way, it’s difficult to have a good ending.”

“Bald donkey, what do you mean?” Jun Mengchen walked over and coldly spoke. Heavenly dao might radiated from him.

Defy general trend and it’s difficult to have a good ending?

Was this a threat?

“Benefactor, why must you be angered?” The monk was exceedingly calm. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with a cold light as he stared at the monk.

Right now, the western world and Qin Heavenly Divine Sect temporarily maintained a calm situation, not interacting with each other. But in truth, both parties never really had any connection to each other before. Everyone was clear in their hearts that the visit by the other party this time around, was clearly feigning civility. By receiving them, he was feigning civility with them too. Who didn’t know what their true purposes were?

This buddhist logic…who was he trying to frighten?

“Scram.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. If you come here, I will welcome you politely. But since you wish to make threats, you can just scram then.

Not having a good ending? If this wasn’t a threat, what was it?

The monks pressed their palms together and bowed to Qin Wentian. After that, the monk in the lead spoke, “Since Benefactor Qin is determined to defy the general trend of things, we can only bid farewell here then.”

After speaking, they slowly turned around and departed in a neither overbearing nor servile manner. They weren’t flustered or angered. Their footsteps were calm and heavy, it didn’t look like they were being chased away.

“Those bald donkeys truly have thick skins.” Jun Mengchen cursed. Their skins were simply like walls of iron. They came all the way here and told Qin Wentian to hand the Heaven Vault over. After that, they would show mercy and allow Qin Wentian and his friends to cultivate here. But after refusing them, they threatened Qin Wentian. When the threat failed, they left calmly. How thick must their skins be?

“The Buddhist Sect cultivates their hearts and personalities. They truly have good personalities.” Ouyang Kuangsheng also coldly spoke, he was extremely unhappy with the behavior of the monks.

“Those monks are truly annoying.” Many people respectively started to curse, the atmosphere was now affected. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, seemingly in ponder. Such enemies were in fact, actually more fearsome. Their determination and resolve was rarely seen in other powers.

Thick skin might actually be a merit. These monks from the western world might seem to be thick-skinned but it also showed their confidence and determination. Even if others ridicule them, their perspectives wouldn’t change, they were deeply entrenched in their faith and thinking, feeling like their actions and words weren’t inappropriate at all.

There must be some reason why the western world could control four lower-world immortal realms.

Qin Wentian’s eyes stared ahead as he contemplated. Before this, the western world sent Reverend Seven Abstinences and should already know of his attitude. After that, the Grim Reaper appeared to warn them. Why did they send someone here again?

Could it be that the western world truly feel that they would accept the ‘mercy’ shown by the Buddhist Sect? By the Buddhist Sect allowing them to continue cultivating in the Heaven Vault after they took it over.

Or maybe, they felt that their threat earlier was enough to make Qin Wentian give in?

He felt extremely puzzled. What was the true purpose behind the western world’s visit this time around? Was it just for a simple verbal threat?

“Could it be that they have some other intents?” Qin Wentian silently mused. This possibility was very great. The western world wanted to understand the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect’s current strength and Qin Wentian’s side didn’t conceal anything. Bai Qing and the other newly ascended deities were just beside him. There was no need to hide information about such things. Although their strength might cause the Buddhist Sect to feel some wariness, but ultimately, the decision to fight or not to fight wouldn’t be something they could avoid by being weaker.

If the western world really made their preparations, their minds wouldn’t change just because of the appearances of a few new heavenly deities.

“Godfather, earlier, that bald donkey passed me a mysterious art that enables me to hear the voice transmissions of people using immortal sense. Should I cultivate it?” Fan Ye turned her gaze to Qin Wentian as she asked. Since those monks actually threatened her godfather, she was thinking whether should she still cultivate their buddhist art.

“He passed it to you?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed.

“Mhm.” Fan Ye nodded.

“Let me take a look.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“I promised them not to impart it to outsiders. But if godfather wishes to look, I will naturally comply but godfather must promise me that you cannot cultivate it. In this case, I won’t be breaking my promise. Although those monks aren’t kind people, but I have already gave them my word and I want to uphold it. Is godfather fine with it?” Fan Ye asked.

“Mhm. Little Ye, excellent.” Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. “I won’t cultivate it but I want to see this art which they imparted to you. There might be something wrong with it.”

Clearly, Qin Wentian didn’t feel at ease about the western world. He wanted to check the authenticity of this buddhist art.

“Okay.” Fan Le nodded. After that, she transmitted the buddhist art to Qin Wentian via her immortal sense. After Qin Wentian received it, he did a check and discovered that this was indeed a mysterious buddhist art that allowed people to listen in on voice transmissions. Other than this, there didn’t seem to be any strange about it.

“Little Ye, let godfather see if those monks did anything to you.” Qin Wentian spoke again. Fan Ye nodded. Qin Wentian’s powerful divine sense flowed into her mind but he didn’t discover anything unusual. Only then did his rest at ease. “This buddhist art has no problem. If Little Ye wishes to cultivate it, you can do so.”

Just like what Fan Ye said, although this buddhist art was mysterious, and Qin Wentian even suffered due to this art being used by the Jiang Clan in the past, but right now given his current cultivation realm, this buddhist art was no longer a mystery to him. It was truly just some minor tricks, unworthy of mention.

…

After the people from the western world left, they didn’t stop to rest in the Heaven Region and returned to the Pureland of Bliss in the Universe Region instead.

Inside an ancient buddhist hall, the monks came back. Within the golden-colored hall, other than the monks who just returned, there were already some other monks seated cross-legged with a buddha statue with its back facing them. At this moment, the buddha statue actually spoke, “Have you all managed to investigate?”

“Yes. During these years, the Heaven Vault gave birth to many heavenly deities. Qin Wentian’s wife, Evergreen Qing`er, his demonic beast, his friend Jun Mengchen, his senior brother Divine Sound, his younger sister Bai Qing, his close female friend Beiming Youhuang, his elder, Nanfang Yaoyue. All these people are already at the heavenly deity realm and the many of them only broke through during these two years.” A monk slowly replied. He was none other than the monk who imparted the buddhist art to Fan Ye.

“Could there be secret realms capable of changing the time flow within the Heaven Vault?” The buddha statue calmly asked.

“Yes, the flow of time should be about a hundred times, Qin Wentian should be the person who created it. However, being able to cause so many heavenly deities to be born within two hundred years is truly shocking. Their talents weren’t weak, but because they were born in the lower world or particle worlds, their natural cultivation environment and resources were lacking and they couldn’t display their potential. But their talent also isn’t so strong to the point where it’s overwhelming. Hence, the true factor here is the cultivation environment within the Heaven Vault. If we give them more time, an army of heavenly deities would surely appear.”

That monk stated, he actually knew everything so clearly. Also, he could deduce the result, he didn’t underestimate the future potential of the Heaven Vault.

Only by seeing how strong their opponent was and making ample preparations, would they be able to defeat their opponents.

“The Heaven Vault can connect the immortal realms to the nine heavevnly layers. There are billions of constellations there and people in there can directly sense the heavenly daos. It’s only natural that their cultivation speed would be so quick. It would no longer be difficult for people with high enough talent to become deities.” The buddha statue’s voice was calm, he wasn’t astonished at all.

All the monks were quiet. After that, the atmosphere turned silent, only the sounds of buddhic chants from outside could be heard.

After some time, that buddha statue spoke again, “Yue Changkong of the Ziwei Divine Court is here to pay a visit. You guys go meet with him and discuss future plans.”

That monk nodded, “Should we act?”

“We should stay behind the scenes, we will temporarily not act yet.” The buddha statue spoke. The monk nodded. After that, they stood up and left the ancient hall, moving towards where Yue Changkong was.

Two years ago after the Ziwei Divine Court destroyed the Heavenly Deity Mountain, there were some rumors that said the controller of the Ziwei Divine Court was no longer the Ziwei Star Sovereign. It was Yue Changkong. His title was the Moon God and he has replaced the Ziwei Star Sovereign.

Very soon, the monks came to a location and met with Moon God Yue Changkong.

Yue Changkong was as he was in the past. His countenance was exceptionally pale, like the flesh of a corpse. He looked somewhat horrifying.

“Reverends, I wish you all well.” Yue Changkong smiled faintly when he saw the monks. However, his smile made many people uncomfortable, it exuded evil.

“Benefactor Yue.” The monk in the lead pressed his palms together and bowed.

“Benefactor, is there anything we can do for you seeing that you came all the way to the western world?” The monk asked.

“I heard that Reverend just returned from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect?” Yue Changkong asked.

“Mhm.” The monk in the lead nodded.

“In that case, Reverend should already have a plan to deal with the Heaven Vault, right?” Yue Changkong smiled, his smile contained an unfathomable meaning within.

“Benefactor, what do you mean by this? Right now, the Heaven Vault is extremely powerful, it’s tough to do anything against it.” The monk stated.

“Monks don’t deal in deceit. My purpose and yours is the same. If Reverend has something to say, why don’t you just say it directly? How can we deal with the Heaven Vault?” Yue Changkong asked.

That monk stared at Yue Changkong before slowly speaking, “I heard that Benefactor Yue has a very deep grudge with Benefactor Qin? Is this true?”

“I won’t rest until either he or I dies.” Yue Changkong laughed.

“Since this is the case, if Benefactor Qin left the protection of the Heaven Vault, would Benefactor Yue be able to settle this grudge?” The monk asked again.

A radiant smile appeared on Yue Changkong’s face. These bald donkeys truly had their methods. After all, he had more understanding of the western world compared to others.

“Reverend, please instruct me.” Yue Changkong laughed.

Chapter 1953: Karma

The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect didn't act any differently even after the monks from the western world went there. They still lived their own lives and spent most of their time on their cultivation, wanting to strengthen themselves.

Several months passed. In the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Fan Ye bugged Xuan Xin, "Mother, I want to go out for a walk."

"Go on." Xuan Xin spoke.

"I mean I want to go outside of the divine sect." Fan Ye spoke. "Ever since from young till now, I've grown up in the cities of the divine sect and in the Heaven Vault. I heard that outside of the Heaven Vault, there's the Boundless Sea Region. And after that, there's Boundless City. And Boundless City is just a single city in the boundlessly vast Heaven Region and there are seven other great regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, and after that, there are still thirty-two other immortal realms in this universe. The world is so vast, we have never seen any of that before."

"Little lass, you really don't know the immensity of the heavens and earth. Back then, your father and I grew up in a particle world, our entire world is merely a small corner of the current divine sect. At that time, we didn't even dare to dream about walking out of the particle world. You have everything here, the Heaven Vault is a place countless people dream of staying in, and you grew up in this environment. Yet, you actually want to go out." Xuan Xin sighed. If there was no Qin Wentian, she and Fan Le might really have lived forever in their particle world. They wouldn't know the scenery of the true world.

"Mother, things are different. It's precisely because I've never seen any of that before for myself that I'm curious. Although the divine sect is large, and there's the Heaven Vault here, but the people here are all godfather's close friends, family and subordinates. I've never met any outsiders before and have no idea how the scenery outside is. I have also had almost no interactions with any strangers, even the minor trick used by those monks back then could shock me. I naturally want to see the outside world for myself." Fan Ye's voice grew misty, filled with the innocence of youth.

Xuan Xin was speechless. This daughter of hers was excellent indeed in terms of having a glib tongue. However, her words were logical. She wanted to see the outside world because she has never seen it before.

"I don't even know how ordinary people live their lives. Sometimes, I also wish to take a look at the mortals of the world. Why don't you send me out so I can temper myself alone outside?" Fan Ye spoke.

"The world outside is very dangerous." Xuan Xin persuaded. She naturally couldn't not feel worry, Fan Ye was her daughter. Even though Fan Ye's age was no longer small, she would always be a little girl in Xuan Xin's eyes.

“Godfather and both of you have also survived very well till now. This is especially so for godfather, you all told me many stories about him before, growing stronger and stronger, tempering himself. Could it be you want me to always live under your protection?” Fan Ye then continued. “Mother, if you don’t agree, I’ll go look for godfather.”

Xuan Xin glared at Fan Ye, “Little brat, your godfather has the entire fate of the divine sect weighing on his shoulders. Don’t bother him over small things, you should learn to be more sensible.”

“Oh.” Fan Ye felt somewhat disappointed. “In that case, I will look for Little Rascal and ask him to bring me out to play.”

After speaking, she laughed and went away. After that, she took out her messaging crystal, “Little Rascal, this young miss wants to see you.”

In the Heaven Vault, the lazy Little Rascal received Fan Ye’s voice transmission as he blinked. “Little doll, call me uncle.”

“No way. Are you coming to play with me or not?” Fan Ye spoke.

“If you don’t call me uncle, I will take a nap first.” Little Rascal lazily replied.

“Okay, okay, Uncle Rascal. Quickly bring me out to play.” Fan Ye giggled. Little Rascal’s eyes widened as he spoke, “Little doll, just you wait.”

Not long after, Little Rascal found Fan Ye. His white body in puppy form swaggered over as he glared at her, “Brat, you have something you need this esteemed demon god’s help for?”

“Che. If it wasn’t for the fact that my mother doesn’t want me to trouble godfather, I wouldn’t have come and find you. You are so fat, I don’t even know if you can carry me.” Fan Ye showed a look of contempt on her face.

“How can I be fatter than your dad?” Little Rascal disdainfully spoke. Fatty Fan Le had always been extremely fat.

“The two of you are the same.” Fan Ye leapt and sat upon Little Rascal’s back. “Let’s go!”

Little Rascal showed a look of disdain. After that, he simply plopped down on the ground and rested, “Go out yourself.”

Clearly, the two of them would bicker often and they were already used to it. Although Little Rascal was a demon god, his personality was no different from a child. Because Qin Wentian doted on them both alot, Fan Ye would frequently play with Little Rascal. The two of them actually had a very close relationship.

“Uncle Rascal, when I was younger, I would often ride on your back but recently, we no longer do that. Can you bring me to see the world outside of the divine cities?” Fan Ye spoke in a pitiful manner. Little Rascal shivered. This lass truly changed extremely fast, causing this baobao’s heart to soften.

“Alright then. This demon god will bring you out for a spin. Sit tight.” Little Rascal transformed. A moment later, he became a gigantic golden-winged roc. His wings flapped as he soared into the air with incredible speed. In the span of a few breaths of time, they had already left the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Before Fan Ye’s eyes, she finally could see the boundless seas.

“Wow.” Fan Ye sat on Little Rascal’s back, her pure eyes were filled with a look of longing.

“I can finally see the outside world.” Fan Ye’s innocent eyes shone with joy.

Little Rascal sent a voice transmission to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian wasn’t worried. Given Little Rascal’s current strength, there wouldn’t be any problems. Even if peak-level heavenly deities from another hegemonic power wanted to stop him, they might not even be able to catch him.

Fan Le and Xuan Xin were at ease, they understood Little Rascal would protect her. That little fellow has always doted on their daughter and accompanied her when she was growing up.

After Ouyang Qinxin learned of this, she also told Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting that she wanted to go out for a walk. However, her personality was quieter and gentler than Fan Ye, she wouldn’t force things. Ouyang Kuangsheng promised to bring her out in the future when there’s a chance to. She simply nodded in response.

After several months, in an ancient city of the Heaven Region, a young and beautiful woman riding on a chubby white puppy strolled into the city. Her innocent and beautiful eyes shone with wonder as she looked around. The cultivation bases of the people here weren’t high, many were only at the immortal-foundation level. Fan Ye herself was already an immortal too. When she sensed the liveliness of this place, her eyes gleamed with excitement. She truly enjoyed the life she had these few months. The world outside is really so beautiful. She encountered many people and many matters, all of these were things that the Heaven Vault didn’t have. The Heaven Vault was more like a big family.

“Great aunt, should we return? We have already come out for so long. Also, if we travel further, we would soon be out of the Heaven Region.” Little Rascal spoke.

“Uncle Rascal, it has only been a few months, why are you in such a hurry to return. Look, there’s a beautiful woman there with a hot figure.”

“Where?” Little Rascal’s eyes brightened, he stared in the direction Fan Ye was pointing only to see a fugly woman.

“HAHA, lecherous beast!” Fan Ye mischievously laughed. The two of them continued ahead. They saw many people moving towards a direction, all of them seemed to be heading to an ancient temple.

“There are so many people there. Let’s go and take a look.” Fan Ye spoke.

“A temple of the bald donkeys, what’s nice to see there?” Little Rascal grumbled. Now, he was a demon god, he didn’t believe in all these. But even so, he still listened to Fan Ye and moved towards the ancient temple.

Many people in the temple were kneeling as they prayed. There were many buddha statues here in alcoves above, receiving the sincere worship of the people.

Little Rascal’s divine sense swept out. He faintly sensed that something was wrong with this temple but his divine sense registered nothing out of the ordinary.

Fan Ye followed the people and came below a buddha statue. She lifted her head and stared at the buddha statue while she silently mused, why would these people who practiced cultivation believe in such things?

At this moment, Little Rascal’s eyes gleamed, the sense of unease in his heart intensified. After that, those buddha statues suddenly shone with a golden luster as through true buddhas have manifested their spirits through the statues.

“True buddhas manifesting themselves!” The people in the ancient temple all prostrated themselves. Only Little Rascal and Fan Ye were still standing. One of the buddha statues suddenly spoke, “Why are you two not prostrating in worship?”

“What vile creature are you?” Little Rascal coldly replied.

“There’s evil spirits in your hearts.” The voice rang out once more. After that, a beam of light shone on Fan Ye, the buddha statue transformed into a devil statue as terrifying black fog directly enveloped her.

Bzz~

Little Rascal transformed into a bolt of lightning and shot forward. However, the other buddha statues also acted, attacking him at the same instant. Thunderous booms rang out, how could these buddha statues stop him? All of them crumbled apart from the force of his blows, even the ancient temple collapsed.

However, the black fog actually dragged Fan Ye as it gushed into the distance with unfathomable speed.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal let out a howl. His speed was also incredibly quick as he pursued the black fog. But in the next moment, the black fog entered the void and vanished completely.

“ROAR, ROAR, ROAR~” Little Rascal’s divine sense frenziedly extended outwards, covering this entire city. Everyone in the city could feel immense pressure weighing down on them from Little Rascal’s divine sense. However, the black fog was like it no longer existed, he could find no traces of the black fog or Fan Ye. This caused Little Rascal to almost go crazy from panic. How did this happen? Who was it that actually abducted Fan Ye before his eyes.

At this moment, Qin Wentian who was in the Heaven Vault, suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes gleamed with coldness because a scream just rang out in his mind. “Godfather, save me!”

“Little Ye.” Qin Wentian sent a voice transmission but he received no reply.

“Little Rascal, what just happened?” Qin Wentian asked Little Rascal.

“The little lass is in trouble.” Little Rascal’s voice trembled with panic and worry. He was currently flying in circles above the ancient city as he told Qin Wentian the details of everything that happened. Qin Wentian immediately left the Heaven Vault and flew out of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. At the same time, he instructed his friends and close ones to temporarily stay inside the Heaven Vault for now.

He faintly felt that things weren’t so simple. Given Little Rascal’s current strength, he actually wasn’t able to find someone? Was that ancient temple really just a normal temple?

Maybe, all of this happened because someone wanted to target him.

—–

In the Buddhist Sect of the western world, a monk sat on a praying mat. He activated a heavenly vision technique and before him, a golden stretch of space showed everything Fan Ye was experiencing.

“Karma, has appeared.” The monk had his palms pressed together as he calmly spoke. After that, he stood up and left.

Back then when he headed to the Heaven Vault, he imparted a buddhist art to Fan Ye. At that time, he had already planted a seed of karma in Fan Ye’s body. This type of dao couldn’t be broken save for the person who planted it. No one would be able to find it as well.

Chapter 1954: Entering the Dao

Inside the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, in a saint hall, Headmaster Ye's eyes suddenly opened as he glanced towards the western direction.

Before him, the three heavenly deities of the sacred academy were here. They saw the change in the headmaster's expression, Goddess Dugu couldn't help but ask, "Headmaster, did something happen?"

"The Karma Buddha has acted." The Headmaster's voice was a little heavy. The three heavenly deities showed a lack of understanding in their expressions. Headmaster Ye spoke again, "Qin Wentian is probably the same as you all. He doesn't know about the existence of the Karma Buddha. Since he has appeared, something major must be about to happen."

"Is that buddha very strong?" The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity asked.

Headmaster Ye's expression was very heavy. He nodded lightly. "He is one of the buddha lords of the western world. Qin Wentian and the others had no idea that a buddha lord actually personally paid them a visit in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

"Why didn't headmaster warn Qin Wentian earlier?" Goddess Dugu asked, feeling some concern in her heart. They had also cultivated in the Heaven Vault for quite some time. Also, Qin Wentian was a student of the sacred academy. She naturally hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to survive this calamity and grow even stronger. She also hoped that their sacred academy would still remain standing and the Heaven Vault would remain under Qin Wentian's control.

"I didn't know about this before." Headmaster Ye shook his head. "Also, some of these happenings are fated, there's no way to change them. If we changed them, preventing this calamity, maybe a transcender would never appear."

The three heavenly deities nodded, they naturally believed in their headmaster. It was just that their cultivation base wasn't enough yet and had no way to comprehend the meaning of such things. Headmaster Ye was someone who understood a little about fate and karma. Most probably, he could see the mysteries of the world with a clearer perspective than them.

……

In that ancient city of the Heaven Region, a gigantic demonic beast roared unceasingly above the sky. Numerous fearsome cracks appeared in the city as countless people prostrated themselves below, there were even some who were kowtowing to this gigantic demon beast.

This scene was too fearsome. It was a supreme demon god and it seemed to be extremely upset. It was howling with anger in the sky, circling around it like it has gone mad. This demon god was none other than Little Rascal. Right now, he didn’t know what he should do and had no idea what had just happened at all. He couldn’t find Fan Ye and could only howl in madness. He was extremely anxious in his heart and his anger drew dark clouds that covered the entire sky. It was truly an extremely terrifying sight.

Finally, a figure flew through the air. This man was dressed in white. Right now, his expression was so cold that it was terrifying.

Those people below all marveled when they saw this white-robed man, he exuded boundless magnificence and was clearly an extraordinary character. That demonic beast in the air also stopped howling and rushed towards the white-robed man.

“Still unable to find her?” Qin Wentian asked.

“No.” Little Rascal shook his head, his eyes were filled with self-reproach. If it wasn’t for him selfishly bringing Fan Ye out, this wouldn’t have happened.

“Wentian, this is my mistake. If not, nothing would have happened to Little Ye.” Little Rascal was almost mad from his anxiousness. His tone was filled with self-blame. He hated the fact that he had brought Fan Ye out. Did he become complacent because he was now a heavenly deity? It has been a very long time since he felt such agony.

“Don’t be so anxious. Since they captured Little Ye, they will definitely take the initiative to contact us.” Qin Wentian spoke. But how could Little Rascal not feel anxious? Both his eyes were red, flaring with a baleful light. If he knew who the culprit was, he would devour them for sure.

At this moment, the black fog rose up from the ground. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. His divine sense locked on to it. After that, he flew towards the black fog. The black fog was guiding him towards somewhere.

“It is that black fog that appeared earlier.” Little Rascal stared at it and snarled. Qin Wentian increased his speed and followed after it.

The black fog traveled at an incredibly quick speed, flying into the distance. After a short time, a human and a demon both left the city. The people of the city had no idea what had just happened.

Qin Wentian and Little Rascal chased after the black fog for an unknown amount of time and distance. After a very long time passed, Qin Wentian finally stopped. He stared at the sky, he could see terrifying dark clouds covering the sky, only leaving a single gap. The gap was like telling him to go in.

It was like this gap was intentionally left for him.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal’s eyes flared with balefulness. Qin Wentian didn’t hesitate. He directly flew forward and stepped through it. When they entered, the gap gradually closed. The space here was like an independent world. When they entered, they could see countless faces surrounding them, endless in number. This scene was extremely terrifying.

At this moment, a giant face appeared right in front of them, it was like the face of a devil.

“Where is she?” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He was naturally referring to Fan Ye.

“I wanted to see you since a long time ago. He had always wanted to devour you and his obsession is extremely strong. Now, he can finally succeed.” The devil face laughed, he didn’t reply Qin Wentian’s question.

“Where is she?” Heavenly might gushed forth from Qin Wentian, instantly creating a terrifying tempest.

“Are you referring to that little girl?” A cold and evil smile appeared on the giant face. After that, a skeleton appeared before Qin Wentian and Little Rascal. When Qin Wentian saw the skeleton, his heart violently pounded as pain flashed across his features.

“Godfather!” It was as though Qin Wentian could hear a clear voice ring out in his mind. That innocent and bright smile of his goddaughter who grew up in the Heaven Vault. How intelligent, how pure and how mischievous was she?

Why was she in the midst of all of this?

Why did they want to pull an innocent girl into this?

He closed his eyes, not daring to look at that skeleton. Tears actually flowed from his eyes. The image of Fan Ye flashed through his mind, she was like a bubbly fairy, leaping up and down in excitement. He could still remember the smiles on Fan Le and Xuan Xin’s face when Fan Ye was born. He could remember the first time she called him godfather.

At this moment, his heart felt like it was being stabbed by a thousand knives.

“ROAR~” A miserable roar shook this entire space as a gigantic golden beast appeared. Little Rascal reverted to his true form, the markings on his body contained terrifying might. He threw his head back and howled as terrifying flames flickered in his eyes, capable of burning anything.

Other than her parents, he was the one who had accompanied Fan Ye the most. Fan Ye and Ouyang Qinxin have always bugged him to play with them and loved to ride on his back. How happy were those times? Even if he was a demon god, he was willing to let them ride on his back and brought them with him as he flew through the skies.

But now, one of those little girls had died because of him. He was the one who brought her out. This was all his fault. He thought that he was strong enough to face off against all variables. He felt that there shouldn't be any accidents…However, this happened.

"ROARRRRR~" Little Rascal's howls of anger reverberated through the entire area. The black fog in the area frenziedly gushed into his mouth. The countless faces in the surroundings transformed into a black vortex storm that was devoured by Little Rascal. It seemed like he wanted to devour this independent world completely.

"Qin Wentian." A voice drifted over. After that, another face appeared below the giant devil face in the air. This face was extremely pale, it was the face of Yue Changkong.

Qin Wentian's surroundings trembled from his aura. The heavenly might he unleashed generated a terrifying storm that was about to erupt.

"It has been a long time since we last met. How do you like my meeting gift?" Yue Changkong had an evil smile on his face.

The storm raged violently, tearing apart the dark clouds and the faces that hadn't been devoured. However, the dark clouds here seemed endless, there was no way to kill them all.

"Is the western world behind this?" Qin Wentian inclined his head. Tear stains filled his face, but his gaze was ice cold. So cold that it was terrifying.

When Little Rascal brought Little Ye out, he had messaged him. Qin Wentian also felt that nothing would go wrong. Even if people wanted to target them, there shouldn't be anything their enemies could do given Little Rascal's speed.

Nothing happened for the first few months, the two of them enjoyed themselves outside. Everything was fine until now. Was this a coincidence? It was definitely impossible for this to be a coincidence.

In that case, the western world could only be the culprit. They just paid a visit to the Heaven Vault not too long ago.

But after that visit, because Qin Wentian was worried, he personally checked Fan Ye for any abnormal signs. However, he didn't discover anything at all. If not, he would surely have guarded her better and not allowed her out of the Heaven Vault. Since something happened to Fan Ye now, it meant that things were partially his fault as well.

“Hahaha…” Yue Changkong laughed malevolently. The countless faces here laughed mockingly at Qin Wentian’s ignorance as well. The giant face above Yue Changkong stared at Qin Wentian as he mockingly spoke, “Do you think that, no one else could execute this perfectly other than the western world? Yue Changkong is very impressed by you and treated you as his destined enemy. However, from my perspective, you are only so-so. You don’t completely understand the western world, you don’t know how terrifying their abilities are. The moment when they stepped into the Heaven Vault, I already knew that a calamity would begin for your Heaven Vault. No one can stop that, unless…”

The giant face paused for a moment before continuing, “Unless you immediately killed those bald donkeys when they entered your Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Sadly, you didn’t do it. Hence, the calamity was destined to happen. Also, this is merely the start of it. Do you think that the western world is so easy to handle?”

……

At this moment, it was like the giant face’s words were verified.

Inside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Xuan Xin who was cultivating suddenly opened her eyes. Her gaze was blurry, her eyes were filled with tears. She felt an agonizing pain in her heart.

Fan Le was the same. At this moment, his heart felt extremely pained.

They both sensed that something happened to their daughter at the same time. Also, their daughter seemed to be summoning them.

It was unknown when the two of them met with each other. They stared at the tears flowing down each other’s faces as unease filled their hearts. This feeling felt extremely real.

All these happenings were now projected out in the western world. In the golden sky of the Buddhist Sect, that monk sat on the praying match and calmly watched as everything unfolded. Everyone connected to Fan Ye by karma, would enter his dao. There seemed to be some destiny at work, causing all this to happen.

Chapter 1955: World-Purification Dao

Amidst the black fog, the giant face floated behind Yue Changkong, malevolent and terrifying.

“How do you want to deal with him?” At this moment, that giant face asked Yue Changkong.

“Nutrients.” Yue Changkong only replied a single word. This was something he wanted to do the most. Wasn’t Qin Wentian very powerful? Once, Qin Wentian humiliated him, causing him to lose all face and stole all his glory. How should Qin Wentian pay him back for all of this?

He wanted Qin Wentian to become his nutrients. Only so would everything be concluded.

“Alright then, original body.” The giant face laughed evilly. In an instant, the boundless black fog and countless heads began to rush towards Qin Wentian, wanting to devour him. Each head became an evil devil, wanting to suck Qin Wentian’s blood and consume his flesh.

Qin Wentian’s dark eyes glimmered with boundless killing intent. He pulled his sword and slashed out with it. In an instant, his spacetime sword intent manifested, enveloping him. The area around him was completely covered with sword light. Qin Wentian took a step forward and vanished from his location, he shot straight for Yue Changkong.

A blood debt must be repaid by blood.

The densely packed heads directly surrounded him, rushing into the sword light, ignoring its might and devouring the light. Naturally, the heads were endlessly being slashed apart by Qin Wentian’s sword intent. However, these heads seemed endless. If this continued on, the sword light around Qin Wentian would surely be devoured completely.

Qin Wentian’s palm blasted forth, manifesting a spacetime sword river that obstructed all the devilish might. These heads were isolated outside and had no way to get near his body.

“Your skill isn’t bad.” The smile on the giant face’s widened. Around the giant face, countless figures formed. These figures were formed from the heads, and each head was actually a soul that died an unjust death. At this moment, their resentment converged together, forming an extremely terrifying and powerful force that was invisible. When Qin Wentian tried to move forward, he could sense an energy trying to affect his soul.

“Godfather.” A face suddenly appeared in his mind.

"Little Ye." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This face belongs to Fan Ye. She had a radiant smile on her face but a few moments later, her expression changed, becoming something extremely terrifying. Her face had bloodstains as she coldly stared at him, "Godfather, you are the one who caused my death, you are the one caused my death!"

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with even more agony. He naturally knew that all of these were false but he was still strongly affected as his soul was impacted.

After that, more and more faces appeared, transforming from one to another in Qin Wentian's mind.

"Qin Wentian, you are the one who harmed us. It was you who allowed Yue Changkong to grow till today. Everything is your fault!" The terrifying resentment transformed into a fearsome energy. Qin Wentian's soul was instantly tormented.

Tears flowed from Qin Wentian's eyes. But his gaze was as resolute and icy as before, flashing with an immense killing intent.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared. The soul sword dao formed from his Undying Scripture tore apart these countless faces, severing the resentment.

"BOOM!" More of those faces fused together into an ethereal god of resentment that clashed against Qin Wentian's soul sword dao.

Yue Changkong had devoured countless experts. He actually refined their resentment into an attack that could attack the soul and the heart.

"This old friend of yours has cultivated a soul heart. In addition, his soul strength is extremely strong. Seems like you need to put in some effort if you wish to devour him as nutrients." That giant face spoke to Yue Changkong. "Why don't you act personally? My energy is gradually passing to you. Eventually, everything I have would be yours."

Yue Changkong nodded. Although he wasn't really used to this spirit of his from a past life, but this fellow was truly powerful and had many shocking methods and techniques. This giant face was far more powerful compared to the current him. The giant face was able to refine all negative energy in the world to allow himself to use it. Also, the higher his cultivation is, the more terrifying these techniques and methods he could use would be.

Before Yue Changkong, a fearsome blackhole resembling the mouth of an evil god appeared. A heaven-shaking roar rang out as the black hole extended forward, wanting to devour everything. Qin Wentian's body was drawn in by the absorption force. Yue Changkong wanted to devour Qin Wentian.

Little Rascal shot straight over. His gigantic body appeared in the air as the look in his eyes was as cold as a freezing hell. He roared as the ability of heaven devouring beasts to devour the heavens, the earth, the sun, the moon and the stars kicked in. Two terrifying sources of devouring might clashed with each other. The space between them was completely devastated as numerous cracks appeared in the air.

“Wentian, Wentian…” In his heart, there seemed to be people calling out to him. Qin Wentian’s heart trembled, he understood that these voices belonged to Fan Le and Xuan Xin.

“Why did you cause Little Ye to die? You are her godfather. Why didn’t you protect her?” Their voices sounded like an interrogation. Qin Wentian was filled with self-reproach as a look of guilt appeared on his face. He felt extremely agonized.

“It is a heart devil, you have to be careful.” In his mind, a voice reminded him. It was the ancient will of the Skybreak Heavenly Deity that had always existed in his mind.

“Heart devil?” Many thoughts rose in Qin Wentian’s heart. With the interrogation of Fan Le, Xuan Xin, Qing`er and Qingcheng, countless familiar faces of his friends and family appeared. They were all very unhappy towards him.

“Yue Changkong has already completely turned into the devil. He wants to control all the negative emotions and energy in the world. You will must be strong enough or you would die here for sure today. The moment you die, the Heaven Vault and Qin Heavenly Divine Sect would be finished.” The Skybreak Heavenly Deity warned.

“AH!” Qin Wentian roared thunderously as his spacetime dao radiated forth, wanting everything here to stop. However, how could resentment and his heart devil stop like that?

His heart devil continued to torment him.

In the air, black clouds churned wildly, there were countless heads and faces here. The giant face breathed out, and in an instant, all the heads and faces began to glow with a dark light that converged together into something else. Faintly, the form of a terrifying divine weapon could be seen. This divine weapon was in the shape of a spear that radiated boundless killing aura. This was formed from the resentment and killing intent of the countless death spirits devoured by Yue Changkong. The amount of killing intent seemed more than enough to destroy all deities in the world.

Just like what the Skybreak Deity had said, right now, Yue Changkong and his past self’s spirit was able to control all negative emotions and energy. From this, one could imagine how powerful Yue Changkong’s past life was. When the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court guessed his identity, all of them submitted immediately, not daring to say anything else. What a terrifying threat he represented. From ancient times until now, how many people could cause others to fear them so much?

But at this moment, a ray of light suddenly pierced through the darkness. This light was extremely pure and holy, and its glow continued to intensify. In the air, there seemed to be countless buddhas chanting buddhist sutras, the sound of their chants filled the sky. At this moment, an ancient supreme buddha also appeared behind Qin Wentian. That was one of his astral souls.

To counter evil energy, some techniques of the buddha path were naturally the most suitable. However, the monks of the western world didn't have compassion in their hearts. They didn't use buddhic energy to counter evil energy. On the contrary, they seemed to be serving the designs of evil.

In the world, no type of energy by itself couldn't be considered good or bad. Kindness and evil didn't depend on whether one was cultivating the devil path or the buddhist path. It depended on the human heart.

During these years, Qin Wentian naturally didn't waste his time. He attempted to connect with many astral souls in the nine heavenly layers. The power of some astral souls were unimaginably strong but Qin Wentian had chosen to first condense some of the dao-type astral souls first.

At this moment, the buddha dao astral soul was summoned by him to suppress the evil.

From the buddha behind him, boundless resplendent holy light radiated forth, its radiance could overcome all negativity. This dao wasn't the power of the buddhist path alone, there were also the laws of light, of time, of space, and his bloodline power mixed within, constituting a fusion of everything, becoming a dao that could cleanse the world.

At this moment, this evil place transformed into a holy ground. Everywhere the radiance reached, the evil there was instantly purified. The heart devil and the god of resentment had no way to harass Qin Wentian.

As for the countless heads and faces that were moving towards Qin Wentian, all of them seemed to have found peace as they dissipated silently. When the radiance shone upon Yue Changkong's pale face, Yue Changkong's skin seemed to be melted away from the purifying effect. He rapidly retreated and hid within the dark clouds.

Numerous holes now appeared in the sky covered by the dark clouds, it seemed that the darkness was being cleansed away bit by bit.

"You actually cultivated the buddha dao?" That giant face coldly spoke. What he cultivated was the ultimate evil, the buddha dao was indeed something that could suppress and control him.

"The dao is neutral." Qin Wentian coldly replied. The strongest Buddhist Sect was in the western world. However, he didn't believe that the western world could represent the Buddhist Path. This buddha dao was neutral. Buddha should be merciful and compassionate, yet the western world made use of these values to do cruel things.

"Haha, interesting. I finally know why my current body in this world would be so persistent towards you. Even I, am now filled with intense interest regarding you." That giant face laughed. If this was before, Qin Wentian would surely be shocked if he learned that Yue Changkong had a past life. But now, there was no room for shock in his heart, there was only hatred. He didn’t care if he would become a demon or a devil. He wanted Yue Changkong to die.

“KILL!” The giant face icily roared. The spear of slaughter formed by the boundless killing intent and resentment pierced towards Qin Wentian. A terrifying storm of killing might manifested, wanting to destroy everything.

The incomparably holy radiance gathered on Qin Wentian’s sword. He swung his sword forward, generating a world-purifying sword light that clashed together with the spear of slaughter. The heavens trembled from the impact as both were destroyed.

This wasn’t the end yet. Boundless holy sword light radiated from Qin Wentian. With a single finger attack, the glow intensified and blasted towards the giant face.

“I didn’t expect this.” The expression of the giant face flickered. When the sword light pierced into it, the face actually exploded. The dark clouds in the sky were also purified by the holy light as the black fog permeating the area faded. Qin Wentian’s gaze was extremely cold. Beams of holy light shot out, he didn’t want to allow any of the black fog to remain.

“You want to kill me?” A voice rang out from the void. “I didn’t even die countless years ago, how can you kill me? In the future, we will meet again.”

…

In the western world, the Karma Buddha saw everything. His expression was as calm and as unfathomable as ever.

“How can evil win against the buddhist path? Unfortunately, you didn’t join our Buddhist Sect.” He softly spoke, like he was feeling pity for Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1956: Apocalypse of the Ziwei Divine Court

Yue Changkong fled, vanishing without a trace. Qin Wentian's divine sense spread through the sky and enveloped countless distance but it was useless.

The current Yue Changkong has already awakened memories of his past life. He was completely unfathomable, becoming one of the vilest existences in this world. The dao arts he cultivated were all extremely heretic and evil. He wanted to control all the negative energy in the world, he devoured others to make them feel resentment and killing intent, he would then gather all these negative emotions to attack the souls and bodies of others.

In the air, a skeleton floated down. Qin Wentian stretched out a trembling hand and caught it. Little Rascal's entire body was shuddering as he let out low-sounding growls. Tears flowed down unceasingly from his saucer-like eyes.

"AH~!" A human-like sound echoed from Little Rascal's throat. It wasn't a bestial roar, he inclined his head and stared at the sky while a terrifying light radiated from him. His body grew larger and larger, as a crown appeared on his head. His giant body was filled with complicated patterns as a terrifying baleful qi permeated the area. This world was completely enveloped by that baleful qi. Those people below felt utterly suppressed, they couldn't even breath, it felt like their hearts were about to explode.

Motes of jade-green light flowed from Qin Wentian, filled with his life force as they entered the skeleton. Due to the influx of such vibrant life force, flesh began to form on the skeleton until a beautiful young maiden appeared. It was truly none other than Fan Ye.

Staring at the young maiden quietly lying in his arms, Qin Wentian lowered his head and gave a trembling kiss on her forehead. Tears flowed down his face, dripping on that young and beautiful face.

"Little Ye, godfather will definitely make those people enter hell. I guarantee this." Qin Wentian quietly mumbled. Although he was crying, it looked like he was smiling. It was a smile of madness.

A hoarse-sounding roar rang out from Little Rascal. Little Rascal flew up and shot straight into the distance, vanishing from sight. It was unknown how far he went.

Qin Wentian hugged the ice-cold body, he didn't make any movements but at the next moment, he vanished completely from this location. Below, countless people inclined their heads but they could no longer see him.

"Hu…" Countless hearts trembled, the battle they just witnessed shocked them to their core. The main character was Qin Wentian whose name had shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as well as the Moon God from the Ziwei Divine Court, Yue Changkong.

In the Ziwei Divine Court of the Mystic Region, the divine court was a floating majestic city, exuding imposingness. There were countless experts in the divine court, including many terrifying knights who were supposed to maintain law and order within the Ziwei Divine Court. After all, the main headquarters of the Ziwei Divine Court was as vast as a world.

At this moment, a team of Ziwei Divine Knights were patrolling the area.

All of a sudden, a thunderous boom rang out as they felt the divine court trembling. They frowned and inclined their heads, staring up at the air. At this moment, one of the more powerful knights roared in anger, “Who dares to be so insolent?”

As the sound of his voice faded, a bright light flashed as thunder roared. A golden giant creature directly barged into the divine court, soaring past him. Not only for the knight who spoke, this team of knights were all slashed into pieces in an instant when the giant creature soared past them. Fresh blood continued to flow unendingly.

Rumbling noises rang out as cracks appeared on the ground. The experts in the Ziwei Divine Court could feel the earth quaking. When they inclined their heads and stared at the sky, their expressions showed wrath as killing intent flickered in their eyes.

However, in the next moment, the cold killing intent in their eyes was replaced completely by fear.

When they inclined their heads, they didn’t see a human, they only saw a flood of golden light. Each beam of golden light actually took the form of golden feathers, covering the entire sky.

“Who dares to act so brazenly in the Ziwei Divine Court?” Terrifying heavenly might radiated forth, but at the same moment, some golden feathers fell from the air. In an instant, the golden feathers that fell, exploded. The buildings of the Ziwei Divine Court crumbled as screams of fear rang out.

The heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court also acted. They stood in the air and joined forces to create a divine diagram that spanned across the sky, blocking the terrifying powerful killing might from the other feathers.

The sky instantly dimmed. A giant creature with a crown on its appeared, exuding a horrifying baleful aura.

“What sort of vile creature are you?” The eyes of a deity flashed. How dare this lowly beast act so brazenly before them and destroy buildings of the divine court?

Only to see the gaze of this demonic beast flickering with ruthlessness. Its body expanded again, as the heavenly might that gushed forth from it bore down on the entire divine court. The people in the Ziwei Divine Court all trembled, they felt true terror. This giant beast that blotted out the sun, it was impossible to imagine how strong it was.

“This seems to be Qin Wentian’s heaven devouring beast companion.” A heavenly deity of the Ziwei Divine Court spoke. But this heaven devouring beast seemed different somehow, like it has changed. Its body was many times larger than before and its aura was also different. This was why they didn’t manage to recognize it at first glance.

The giant beast in the air suddenly opened its mouth and let out a heaven-shaking bellow. In an instant, heavenly might enveloped everything as the vast Ziwei Divine Court began to shudder. Numerous buildings were wrenched off the ground by a devouring force, flying into the air with lightning speed.

“No, what is going on? No…!” There were people who couldn’t control their bodies. That terrifying devouring force bore down on them as they were drawn skywards towards that terrifying mouth.

RUMBLE~ More and more buildings were pulled up, the earth was shaking violently. Fear and shock filled the atmosphere, everyone had terror on their faces, they didn’t dare to believe what they were seeing.

The sky crumbled and earth shattered. This phrase couldn’t be more apt to be used to describe what happened right now.

Everything that could be uprooted, was uprooted, flying towards the giant vortex of devouring in the sky.

Heaven devouring beasts naturally could devour the heaven and earth, the sun, moon and the stars. This wasn’t fabricated.

“FLEE!” One of the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court howled. He could sense that the Ziwei Divine Court wouldn’t be able to evade this calamity.

Qin Wentian finally acted against the Ziwei Divine Court?

Qin Wentian’s demonic beast has already arrived. But, where was Qin Wentian?

Why did they want to attack the Ziwei Divine Court? Also, when this heaven devouring beast appeared, it was so brazen like it was filled with immense hatred. It was willing to ignore any price to destroy the Ziwei Divine Court.

As time passed, the entire Ziwei Divine Court was uprooted, flying into the giant vortex.

“ARGHHHH….” People below screamed in terror. Countless gazes filled with hope stared at the heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court.

There was a heavenly deity with an astral sword in his hand. He flew towards Little Rascal's giant body and slashed out with it. The astral sword gleamed brilliantly, as though capable of tearing everything apart. If they still didn't act, the entire divine court would probably truly be devoured.

All of a sudden, a storm manifested in the air. That heavenly deity who just slashed out felt a chilly wind brushing past him. After that, a figure appeared before him, his attack was parried effortlessly. With just a single glance at the person, he felt into a world of illusions, entering a realm where this figure controlled everything.

The newcomer waved his hand and pierced out a sword at the same time. This sword attack seemed to originate from beyond the heavens. The heavenly deity couldn't even react and the center of his brows was pierced through directly. Flesh blood flowed as he fell towards the ground.

A heavenly deity was killed in a single sword strike.

The Ziwei Star Sovereign stood below. He finally appeared. When he saw the countless buildings and human figures being drawn into the sky, he stared up and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, why are you doing this?"

"Where is Yue Changkong?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. His divine sense scanned the area but he didn't manage to find Yue Changkong.

However, the other heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court were present.

"I have no idea." The Ziwei Star Sovereign shook his head. He truly didn't know where Yue Changkong was.

"There's no longer a need for the Ziwei Divine Court to exist anymore." Qin Wentian softly spoke. These words were spoken without emotion, like he was announcing the fate of the Ziwei Divine Court. The Ziwei Star Sovereign and the other heavenly deities revealed expressions of anger. Qin Wentian and his demonic beast came here alone, did they think that the two of them was strong enough to destroy the Ziwei Divine Court? This Qin Wentian, wasn't his tone too arrogant?

However, Qin Wentian's demonic beast felt even more terrifying than Qin Wentian currently. Its aura caused fear to appear in the hearts of these deities. It wanted to devour the entire Ziwei Divine Court!

Chapter 1957: Heavenly deities transformed into bones, who can control the nine heavens?

"What did Yue Changkong do?" The experts from the Ziwei Divine Court silently mused. Right now, Yue Changkong was already the controller of the Ziwei Divine Court and had the title of Moon God. There was no need for him to report the things he wanted to do to the divine court. Hence, the people of the Ziwei Divine Court still had no idea what the reason was behind Qin Wentian's wrath.

Why would Qin Wentian come here in anger, wanting to wipe out the Ziwei Divine Court?

However, they didn't have time to worry about these now, The heaven devouring beast wanted to swallow this entire area. Everything in the divine court was uprooted, floating in the air. The wreckage of the buildings also floated towards the giant vortex, the people in the Ziwei Divine Court also couldn't escape. They struggled frenziedly but to no avail, they weren't able to break free from the devouring might that targeted them. No one was able to resist it, it was simply too powerful.

"Ziwei Divine Sword Formation!" The Ziwei Star Sovereign commanded. After that, the heavenly deities of the divine court all stood in certain positions as they released their astral souls. In an instant, they formed connections with the nine heavens as a terrifying Ziwei Divine Formation manifested. The Ziwei Constellation in the sky shone brightly as boundless astral light cascaded downwards, transforming into a meteor shower.

All of a sudden, darkness filled the area, the sun had disappeared as a manifestation of the nine heavens covered the sky, painting it with stars. Motes of astral light gathered together, forming the Ziwei Divine Sword that descended from the sky. This sword shone brightly with seven colors, illuminating the area around it. It was as though it was capable of commanding the myriad of swords ever to have existed. After it was formed, the sword shot towards the immensely gigantic heaven devouring beast and Qin Wentian.

There were countless people in the city of the Ziwei Divine Court. They inclined their heads and stared at the demonic beast in the air. It was too terrifying, the demonic beast was like a supreme demon god, wanting to devour the lives of an entire city. Above the demonic beast, the Ziwei Divine Sword shot forth like an arrow, wanting to slay it.

Qin Wentian flew over, wanting to help Little Rascal.

"Go and kill them all, leave this to me." Little Rascal growled in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded his head. His anger towered up into the sky because of Fan Ye's death but he has not lost all rationale yet. Little Rascal seemed to have undergone some transformation, becoming stronger compared to the past. Right now, he was like a beast king of the starry skies, an absolute sovereign among demons.

Qin Wentian's silhouette flashed as he flew towards the heavenly deities controlling the Ziwei Divine Sword. His body shone with a world-purifying light that transcended spacetime, directly boring down on the heavenly deities here.

“Sizzle~” Some of the heavenly deities felt their bodies disintegrating under the world-purifying light. They lowered their heads in shock and watched their bodies crumble apart.

The dao of world purification was able to counter all evil energy. But that wasn’t the only thing it could do. This was a type of superstrong dao art that could purify everything in the world. In addition, it would only grow stronger upon facing evil arts because the root of this technique was based on the buddha path.

“This is impossible!” A heavenly deity raged. The power of their dao arts around them was actually dissipating from the purification effect. They weren’t able to block Qin Wentian’s attack. During these years, how much stronger has he gotten?

Could it be that heavenly deities already couldn’t even withstand a single strike before him?

Yue Changkong was someone that long ought to already disappear from this world. But because the Ziwei Divine Court kept protecting him time after time, which eventually led to the current Yue Changkong today, creating a calamity that harmed countless lives. Also, the entire Ziwei Divine Court ended up being controlled by Yue Changkong, becoming a tool of murder. Since this was the case, he would destroy the Ziwei Divine Court today. Even if he had to endure the sin of killing so many innocents along with them, he would bear them all alone.

Under the world-purifying light, the bodies of the heavenly deities disintegrated bit by bit, they were about to turn into ashes.

“No!” A heavenly deity had a look of extreme terror on his face as he howled madly. However, everything was useless. Their bodies were still disintegrating until finally, they turned into nothingness, returning to the void as their souls scattered, vanishing completely from this world.

At this moment, out of the various powerful heavenly deities of the Ziwei Divine Court, only the Ziwei Star Sovereign remained. He was the strongest and he was still resisting the effects of the world-purification light.

As for the sword light in the air, Little Rascal blocked it with his giant body. His size was so huge that he blotted out the entire sky. His body glowed with divine light as it became covered with golden scales that possessed a supremely terrifying defensive power. When the sword light bore down on him, it actually failed to hurt Little Rascal. From this, one could see how tough his body was.

When the seven-colored gigantic sword swung down, smashing against Little Rascal, the scales on his back transformed into a supreme divine formation which became a huge mouth of the starry space as he devoured the seven-colored sword cleanly.

The Ziwei Divine Sword was actually swallowed just like that.

Little Rascal’s body seemed to no longer be a body of flesh and blood. It was like a black hole of endless depths.

The vast and majestic Ziwei Divine Court was like a terrifying ancient city. Everything here gradually entered the giant vortex of devouring in the air. Below, countless lives felt boundless terror. Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion was actually like a space beast king. He was able to swallow the entire Ziwei Divine Court in a single gulp, this was simply too terrifying. No one has seen such a shocking sight before.

At this moment, everyone was thinking that back then when the Ziwei Divine Court destroyed the Heavenly Deity Mountain, have they ever thought that they would face the same situation one day? A situation of complete annihilation.

The Ziwei Star Sovereign trembled. Despite his strength, he still felt shocked and helpless. Regardless of whether it was Qin Wentian or Little Rascal, both of them have reached a level of power that even caused him to feel fear.

The Ziwei Divine Court is finished.

He felt some hate for himself. Yue Changkong didn't lead the Ziwei Divine Court to the peak, it was because of Yue Changkong that the Ziwei Divine Court was destroyed.

If he knew this would happen, why would he have allowed Yue Changkong to live on back then? In the past when Yue Changkong devoured his master, he should have already killed him. His decision back then buried the Ziwei Divine Court now.

"Qin Wentian, this is a great sin. Even if you are using buddhist path power, are you not afraid that your dao heart would be weighed down by this amount of sin?" The Ziwei Star Sovereign coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian's expression was cold, he stared at the Ziwei Star Sovereign before sweeping his gaze towards the distance. "If the people of the world want to kill my loved ones, I will even bury the entire heavens. So what if the sins of a multitude haunt me and I have to endure eternal damnation? I will face them all by himself."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian moved towards the Ziwei Star Sovereign. With a single glance, the spacetime around here changed.

At this moment, a starry world appeared behind the Ziwei Star Sovereign. The Ziwei Constellation shone brilliantly as endless starlight bore down on him, infusing him with the strength to resist.

"DIE!" The Ziwei Star Sovereign icily shouted. The stars in the world behind him became a killing formation. Countless rays of killing light shot out, intersecting with each other, wanting to tear Qin Wentian into shreds.

A spacetime storm generated around Qin Wentian, drawing the rays of killing light shot towards him within. However, the rays of killing light seemed endless, even if the spacetime storm was a blackhole, it still got shredded apart by the ultimate technique of the Ziwei Star Sovereign.

The rays produced by the killing formation increased in speed and were about to reach Qin Wentian's body. At this moment, the world-purifying light radiated from Qin Wentian once more, glowing even more resplendently. The killing rays collided with the world-purifying light and were neutralised. At this moment, the time in the area stopped completely.

"Life, stop." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The power of his other dao art was unleashed on the Ziwei Star Sovereign. Qin Wentian's greatest advantage was that he was proficient in many daos. Also, each of his dao arts belonged to those extremely strong daos, capable of holding their own. When these dao arts were fused together and their power was unleashed upon a single person, how terrifying would the power be?

There are a myriad of great daos, when someone controls a powerful dao and cultivates it all the way to the end, they would be able to reign supreme in an entire region. However, Qin Wentian had the advantage provided by the Heaven Vault and he could condense astral souls from countless constellations. He was able to comprehend any type of dao.

The killing rays gradually weakened and grew dim. The Ziwei Star Sovereign felt his life and his strength being sealed away in a state of stillness. Even his life force was being stilled. The power of his dao art gradually grew weaker and finally, the killing formation was unable to withstand the power of the world-purifying dao light. The killing rays actually reversed and shot back at the Ziwei Star Sovereign.

At this moment, the Ziwei Star Sovereign opened his eyes. He inclined his head and stared up at the boundless starry sky. There was no terror or fear in his gaze, only a trace of reluctance. Ultimately, he still didn't have a chance to pursue the secrets of the nine heavens.

Today, he, the Ziwei Star Sovereign, would die here.

"Calamities raining down upon the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. In the end, heavenly deities are transformed into bones. Who would be the one that gains control over the nine heavens?" The Ziwei Star Sovereign sighed. The sound of his voice rang out through the air and after that, his body was engulfed by the killing rays and disappeared bit by bit. Finally, he transformed into motes of astral light and dissipated completely.

"Calamities raining down upon the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms…" The hearts of everyone trembled, all of them could feel a sense of dismay. The Divine Ox Clan of the Desolate Region, the Heavenly Deity Mountain of the Mystic Region and the Ziwei Divine Court. They were hegemonic powers yet they were extinguished in succession, eventually becoming nothing but dust.

The Qin Clan also weakened, no longer as powerful as the past.

The Demon God Mountain relocated, the Luoshen Clan fragmented, the western world was vying for the Heaven Vault but the battle between them and the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect has yet to erupt. All these were definitely calamities.

In the end, heavenly deities were transformed into bones. Out of the countless lives in the immortal realms, heavenly deities were extremely rare. Yet so many of them have actually already fallen. Was this the tragedy of this era?

Or maybe, this was another beginning?

The ending brought about by a calamity would always have a new starting point. Who would be the one to control the nine heavens?

“The Ziwei Divine Court no longer exists.” The hearts of everyone here weren’t able to calm down. A human and a demonic beast descended from the sky, completely annihilating the Ziwei Divine Court and killing the Ziwei Star Sovereign.

The demonic beast was still howling in anger in the air, intent on devouring everything, it was like a beast king of the starry space.

That human, exuded boundless glory, shining brightly in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, unrivalled by any other. Even the fearsome demonic beast king in the air was his demonic beast companion.

Such a team was sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of any hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

That young man said that if the people of the world wanted to kill his loved ones, he would bury the entire heavens. Did his loved ones perish in the hands of the Ziwei Divine Court or Yue Changkong? He wanted to warn those hegemonic powers and the people of the world. Anyone who dares to kill his loved ones, he would spare no expense to get revenge, even if he would be assigned to a path of eternal damnation.

Chapter 1958: Connected Karma

In the sky, the storm of combat ceased. A gentle wind breezed by, giving people a cool and comfortable feeling.

Although Qin Wentian has destroyed the Ziwei Divine Court, he wasn't relaxed or happy at all. There was only sorrow in his heart.

This calamity was triggered by him in the first place for refusing to hand the Heaven Vault over. Everything should be borne by him. Because his cultivation base was too strong now, the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms couldn't act against him. Hence, they moved against the people around him, leading to Fan Ye being implicated.

Little Rascal's gigantic body was still in the air. His baleful gaze swept towards the surroundings. He wanted to kill Yue Changkong but Yue Changkong managed to escape.

Other than Yue Changkong, Qin Wentian also knew that the western world was involved in this.

Currently inside the western world, the Karma Buddha was observing everything that has happened. When he saw Qin Wentian and Little Rascal destroying the Ziwei Divine Court, he pressed his palms together and chanted buddhist verses.

Qin Wentian was extraordinary, his talent was supreme. Right now, he discovered that the demonic beast beside Qin Wentian seemed to also have an extraordinary origin. Sadly, he wasn't able to tell too much from the karma between Fan Ye and the demonic beast. He could only see what was currently happening now.

Qin Wentian who was far away in the Ziwei Divine Court of the Mystic Region suddenly felt a strange feeling. It felt like someone was spying on him. He turned his gaze towards the west as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. It was like his gaze could peer through time and space. Over there, it seemed like he saw an illusory figure that was somewhat blurry but he could still recognize it. This blurry figure was a buddha that controls the power of karma and was currently observing him.

"Are you the one?" Qin Wentian asked. He could faintly sense that this buddha was none other than the monk who paid a visit to the Heaven Vault that time.

At this moment, in the western world that was boundlessly faraway, the Karma Buddha heard Qin Wentian's words. However, he didn't reply. He merely calmly watched on. That was him, that was also not him. That was his karma force from his dao. Everyone that has a karmic relationship with Fan Ye would enter his dao. It was dependent on the individual's cultivation base, the karmic relationship was different for each individual.

Qin Wentian was someone with a very strong cultivation. Hence, he was able to detect this karma force and managed to trace it back to the Karma Buddha via the karmic relationship he had with Fan Ye. He was able to see an illusory figure and was speaking to him.

“You won’t even have a chance to go to hell.” Qin Wentian’s voice was extremely calm, yet extremely cold. He knew that he has underestimated this buddhist cultivator that paid a visit to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. That monk who visited was much stronger compared to Reverend Seven Abstinences, possessing terrifying and unfathomable abilities. He used an unknown method to influence Fan Ye’s actions and he did it in such a way that it escaped Qin Wentian’s notice. Little Rascal came out with her but Little Rascal also didn’t sense anything strange or he would definitely have done something.

This meant that when this mysterious energy was planted in Fan Ye’s body, her fate was already destined. No one could change it.

As the sound of Qin Wentian’s voice rang out, a powerful energy blasted into the void, destroying the illusory buddha figure. After that, the sense of being spied upon disappeared. The Karma Buddha in the western world closed his eyes. Qin Wentian’s voice was very cold, it was like he meant what he said, he wouldn’t allow him to even enter hell.

Although he was the Karma Buddha, he also had no idea what the future would be. He only knew that when the dao of karma entered Fan Ye’s body, a karmic relationship was already formed between him and the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Regardless of people around Fan Ye or he himself, everyone has already entered his dao.

Since they have entered the dao, this path naturally must be completed. The chess board of karma cannot stop. Qin Wentian was able to extinguish his karmic force but it didn’t mean that the others who were infected by this karmic relationship could do so as well.

Fan Ye’s parents, Fan Le and Xuan Xin. Their cultivation bases were still way too insufficient.

In the Heaven Vault, Fan Le and Xuan Xin already knew that their daughter has already died. Although they didn’t personally witness it and didn’t go around asking about it, they had a strong feeling that this was the truth. They felt that there was no mistake at all.

In fact, they even knew who was the one who killed their daughter. There was a reverend in the Buddhist Sect of the western world who was extremely skilled in some mysterious buddhic art that did it.

Their sorrow, despair and tears were buried deep in their hearts. They wanted to leave the Heaven Vault but the Heaven Vault was already shut. They weren’t able to leave. Qin Wentian wouldn’t let them leave either.

They didn’t ask Qin Wentian what happened. There was no need to ask. Even if they asked, what could they do?

Would Qin Wentian allow them to go out and send themselves to death?

Who could they blame for their daughter’s death?

Could they blame Qin Wentian? Without Qin Wentian, how could they have today? Most probably, they would have drifted with the waves and followed the mundane crowd blindly, not knowing which corner of the world they would end up in. They might have already been extremely old if it wasn’t for the breakthroughs of their cultivations, or they might already have passed on.

Could they blame Little Rascal? Little Ye loved to play with him the most. Could it be that Little Rascal was willing to see Little Ye die?

Regardless of Qin Wentian or Little Rascal, both of them were among the closest people to Little Ye.

If they wanted to blame, they could only blame the heavens for being ruthless, and the human heart for being cruel. They could only blame themselves for not even being able to protect their own daughter. Since they weren’t able to protect her, why did they give birth to her? They hated themselves for being useless and helpless.

They could faintly see the corpse of their daughter transforming into bones. Such a heart wrenching pain, who could understand it?

Also, this type of pain would intensify the more one thought about it.

Not only for Fan Le and Xuan Xin, even Fan Ye’s best friend Ouyang Qinxin also sensed an indescribable pain in her heart. She who was in her residence suddenly started crying, this pain was unbearable. When Jiang Ting discovered her, she immediately asked, “Qinxin, what’s wrong?”

Ouyang Qinxin was still crying, her sobs were so bad that Jiang Ting was trembling. Ouyang Qinxin knelt on the ground as tears covered her beautiful face. Jiang Ting was so scared that she didn’t know what to do. She hurriedly took out her messaging crystal, “Ouyang, quickly come over.”

Not long later, Ouyang Kuangsheng arrived here. When he saw his daughter’s appearance, he also felt pain in his heart. He hugged his daughter and spoke, “Qinxin, what happened? You can tell it to daddy.”

Ouyang Qinxin lifted her head, her eyes were bloodshot as she threw herself into the embrace of her parents. She sobbed, “Something has happened to Little Ye!”

“What?” Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting’s hearts trembled. “Qinxin, speak clearly. What happened exactly?”

Ouyang Qinxin sobbed, “Little Ye was killed by someone.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting trembled violently when they heard this. How could this have happened?

“Qinxin, don’t imagine things. How could anything happen to Little Ye? Didn’t she go out to play with Little Rascal?” Jiang Ting looked at her daughter.

“Something really happened to her. I can sense it, I can really sense it. Uncle Qin told everyone to go inside the Heaven Vault and he went out alone. Before this, I didn’t understand. But all of a sudden, I felt something. I can’t explain it clearly but I know it is true.”

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting exchanged a glance. Could this be real? But why was Qinxin able to sense it?

This doesn’t conform to logic. Qinxin had a premonition?

Even if she has the ability, why didn’t she sense anything when something happened to Little Ye? She only suddenly had this feeling after Qin Wentian knew what happened.

“I’ll ask some questions.” Ouyang Kuangsheng took out his messaging crystal, he felt his heart was a little heavy. He sent his immortal sense into it and contacted Qin Wentian, “Wentian, Qinxin suddenly started crying really badly. She said that something has happened to Little Ye. Is this real?”

Qin Wentian was silent for some moments. After that, he replied, “How did Qinxin know about it?”

Ouyang Kuangsheng only felt pain in his heart. He shared a look with Jiang Ting. Something actually really happened to that child.

How could this be!

“Qinxin said that not long ago, she suddenly felt a terrible feeling. This feeling was extremely intense and she is still crying even now.” Ouyang Kuangsheng replied. He was very worried about Fan Le and Xuan Xin. If they knew that Little Ye was killed by someone, how much pain would they feel? He had no way to imagine himself losing Qinxin. That sort of pain was probably even worse than death.

After Qin Wentian received Ouyang Kuangsheng’s message, a sense of unease suddenly rose up in his heart. He was able to sense this mysterious buddha-type force, but what about the others?

Although Qin Wentian didn't know what sort of energy this was exactly, it was sure to be extremely terrifying. Qinxin was actually affected so badly, feeling pain and sorrow in her heart.

"Ouyang, quickly go check up on Fan Le and Xuan Xin. Don't let anything happen to them." Qin Wentian suddenly sent a message, his tone was filled with worry. Ouyang Kuangsheng felt his heart clench. "Alright, I'll go look for them now."

After keeping his messaging crystal, he spoke to Jiang Ting, "You take care of Qinxin. Little lass, don't let your imaginations run wild."

After speaking, his figure flashed as he sped away. And almost at the same time, Qin Wentian left the Ziwei Divine Court in the Mystic Region as he rushed back to the Heaven Region. This buddha-type force didn't merely affect Little Ye, it might also affect others in the Heaven Vault. He had to settle this matter. He had a strong sense of unease that something might have happened to Fan Le and Xuan Xin.

After Qin Wentian and the heaven devouring beast left, many people rushed over to the ruins of the Ziwei Divine Court. As they stared at the surroundings, countless emotions filled their hearts.

A hegemonic power of the Mystic Region, the Ziwei Divine Court, was exterminated.

Right now, out of the three hegemonic powers of the Mystic Region, the Heavenly Deity Mountain and Ziwei Divine Court were both destroyed. Only the Great Devil Divine Palace still remained. The news here soon circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, creating a huge commotion.

Not long after Qin Wentian left, a terrifying black fog descended from the sky. This black fog felt extremely evil, causing the people in the surroundings to retreat quickly. After that, the black fog swooped downwards and upon seeing some of the corpses on the ground, the fog directly engulfed the corpses. After that, it brought them away before vanishing completely.

"Is that…Yue Changkong?" The hearts of some people trembled. Yue Changkong of the Ziwei Divine Court, it already wasn't a secret that he cultivated an evil art. Right now, could it be that he didn't even want to spare the corpses of the fallen deities?!

Chapter 1959: Solution

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the news of the Ziwei Divine Court's destruction once again caused huge waves of commotion. All heavenly deities died other than Yue Changkong. The boundlessly vast divine court was devoured by a gigantic heaven devouring beast.

The Qin Wentian now, has he grown so strong that even peak characters had to be wary of him? But should they act against him? The Ziwei Divine Court was a very good example of what might happen if they tried anything against him.

Very soon, the people of the world learned of the reason behind this storm. Qin Wentian's goddaughter, who was the daughter of one of his brothers since his youth, was killed by Yue Changkong. In addition, they even knew that the culprit behind this storm might very well be the western world. Several months ago before this, a monk from the western world paid a visit to the Heaven Vault and threatened Qin Wentian.

But later on, the western world didn't act, they got Yue Changkong to act instead. Maybe, Yue Changkong was already confident enough that he could kill Qin Wentian. Sadly, he failed.

It was said that Yue Changkong's evil art allowed him to grow stronger and stronger or it would be impossible for him to gain control of the Ziwei Divine Court and have the title of Moon God. Someone even said that Yue Changkong might be the reincarnation of a powerful existence in the past. His past life was an extremely terrifying existence. But even so, he still failed to defeat Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's existence caused those hegemonic powers to feel more and more uneasy. Back then, how would they have imagined that he would be able to rise up so quickly in such a short time? All these transformations occurred after the battle in the Qin Clan. At that time, Qin Wentian still needed to depend on others to protect him. But now, he could already depend on himself.

In the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Qin Wentian rushed back after receiving Ouyang Kuangsheng's voice transmission. He went straight towards the Heaven Vault.

The Heaven Vault's door opened. Qin Wentian took a step in. Starlight cascaded down on him and his expression was very heavy. Little Rascal followed behind him and also had a heavy look on his face. Clearly, it was impossible for them to get over Fan Ye's death so quickly.

Very soon, Qin Wentian located Fan Le and Xuan Xin. At the instant he saw the two of them, Qin Wentian's heart pounded violently, feeling extreme pain.

Ouyang Kuangsheng stood there. When he saw that Qin Wentian had arrived, he didn't say anything but his expression was also so heavy that it was terrifying.

“Why would this happen?” Ouyang Kuangsheng clenched his fists. Fan Le and Xuan Xin sat together. Xuan Xin’s head was lying on Fan Le’s shoulder and they seemed to be so peaceful and tranquil. However, they were like statues, their breathing had even stopped, even their heartbeats stopped.

Qin Wentian’s steps grew heavy as he walked towards his brother Fan Le. He sat before Fan Le and stretched out a trembling hand to touch Fan Le’s face. “Fatty, wake up…”

However, Fan Le seemed as though he would never be awake ever again. He wanted to enter eternal sleep, and be with the ones he loved. His heart has already died.

Vibrant life force gushed forth frenziedly from Qin Wentian’s palm into the two of them, he wanted to revive them. However, regardless of how intense his life force was, it was impossible to awaken someone who doesn’t wish to be awake. Their hearts had died, why do they still want to awake?

“Fatty, are you going to abandon your brother like this?” Qin Wentian stroked the familiar face before him, scenes of their youth involuntarily flashed across his mind. The scene when they first got acquainted in the Emperor Star Academy… At that time, how young were they? They were filled with vigor and that genius fatty was so shameless yet so positive.

But now, that fatty has chosen eternal sleep.

Was this only because of Little Ye’s death which caused their hearts to die?

This was naturally impossible. Although Little Ye’s death made them heartbroken, they would never be like this, choosing eternal sleep. They must be influenced by a mysterious force. It was like how Ouyang Kuangsheng has told him that Qinxin cried because she felt something. Fan Le and Jiang Ting must also be infected by that force.

“Ouyang, is Qinxin still alright?” Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Ouyang Kuangsheng, he didn’t want anything to happen to Qinxin.

“Her emotions are not stable yet. I got Jiang Ting to accompany her and to stabilize her emotions.” Ouyang Kuangsheng replied. When he saw Fan Le and Xuan Xin, he also felt fear in his heart. He was afraid that Qinxin would end up like them.

“Wentian, what sort of power is this? Why can it control people and in fact, we can’t even see who was the one behind this?” Ouyang Kuangsheng’s voice was filled with rage. Right now, he was also a world overlord and he naturally knew that someone was behind the scenes, manipulating and controlling all of this. It was a type of supreme force, most probably Little Ye’s death had something to do with this as well.

“The western world.” Qin Wentian’s voice was so low that it was terrifying. He also wasn’t very sure about the techniques and methods available to those of the buddhist path. But after he destroyed the Ziwei Divine Court, he could sense a mysterious illusory figure spying on him. Since that figure could spy on someone like him, there was no need to speak about that figure being able to spy on Fan Le, Xuanxin and Qinxin or not.

Qin Wentian waved his hands. A figure appeared, this was Fan Ye’s corpse. Her skeleton has already regained her flesh but there was no aura of life from her at all. She floated before Fan Le and Xuan Xin. After that, a formless energy enveloped them. Qin Wentian then stepped out, bringing them away with him.

Since things have came to this, what was the point of being upset? What he needed to do was to think of ways to save their hearts. Fan Le and Xuan Xin’s souls still existed, they hadn’t died completely yet.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Little Rascal followed silently behind him. Their hearts were incomparably heavy. Qin Wentian sent Fan Le and the two others to his own floating residence. Many people were already here, all of them were his close friends and family. They have all received the news and gathered here. In fact, Jiang Ting also brought Qinxin here.

When Qinxin saw Fan Ye lying there, her crying intensified. Her body trembled as she moved towards her best friend. She knelt before Fan Ye as she sobbed helplessly.

“Qinxin.” Qin Wentian felt unbearable in his heart when he saw this scene. He embraced her, Qinxin hugged her arms around his neck and sobbed, “Uncle Qin…”

Qin Wentian softly stroke her hair. “Qinxin, nothing must happen to you. Okay?”

“Mhm.” Qinxin sobbed as she nodded, her tears wetting Qin Wentian’s robes.

“Elder brother, is it the Buddhist Sect?” Luoshen Lei stood beside Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian nodded lightly. He inclined his head and stared at Luoshen Chuan as he asked, “Grandfather, Fan Le and Xuan Xin didn’t have any contact with the western world yet they were affected so badly. Also, Qinxin also suffers from a mysterious influence, even I myself felt that I was being spied upon and when I traced it back to the source of that mysterious force, I could see the body of an illusory buddha. However, the monks of the western world only came here once several months ago and have not been here since then. Do you know if they have any abilities that could do this?”

Luoshen Chuan furrowed his brows, after that he shook his head, “The western world has always been powerful and mysterious. Their abilities are unfathomable. It’s rumored that there is a total of 3,000 buddha daos, each of them filled with profound mysteries. It’s very possible that they might have some techniques or arts that allowed them to do this but as to what it is exactly, I cannot be sure.”

Qin Wentian's expression was incomparably heavy. If he wished to save Fan Le and Xuan Xin's hearts, he first has to break this dao.

But now, he doesn't even know what dao this was, and what type of force this was.

"I need to make a trip out. You guys should cultivate well in the Heaven Vault." Qin Wentian stared at everyone as he spoke. The others nodded respectively. No one asked what he was going to do. Since he wanted to make a trip out, he naturally had his own reasons. Mo Qingcheng pulled on Qin Wentian's hand, her beautiful eyes regarded him. Qin Wentian nodded reassuringly to her, wanting her to set her heart at ease. Only after some time did she let go of his hand.

Spatial fluctuations rumbled the area and Qin Wentian directly vanished from his location.

The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was still in Daoask City. This holy ground wasn't affected by the calamities. In fact, their status even rose higher. Everyone knew that the mysterious Headmaster Ye of the sacred academy was extremely powerful. He should be able to remain undefeated even if the calamity rained upon their heads.

In addition, the legendary character whose name shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Qin Wentian, has cultivated in the sacred academy before and can be considered half a disciple of the academy. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it was unknown how many geniuses made a pilgrimage here, all of them wanted to enter the sacred academy for cultivation.

At this moment, a figure suddenly appeared outside the sacred academy. This figure seemed to step out from the void. He was robed in white and exuded magnificence and elegance, like he was one with the heavens and earth.

When people here saw him, many started as exclamations rang out.

"Qin Wentian!"

Those years ago, Qin Wentian had cultivated once before in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy and he showed his face in Daoask City many times. There would naturally be people who recognized him.

In an instant, countless gazes turned to him. Qin Wentian who destroyed the Ziwei Divine Court not long ago actually came here now?

Qin Wentian didn't bother replying. He directly entered the sacred academy before people could react. This caused the people here to feel some regret. Sadly, Qin Wentian was now a legendary character in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it wasn't so easy to be able to meet him. He was the Sect Leader of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, the controller of the Heaven Vault. He was able to destroy a hegemonic power by himself.

“Now, Qin Wentian already has no worries. He could enter or exit the Heaven Vault freely and came in person to the sacred academy.” Someone spoke. If it was in the past, Qin Wentian wouldn’t have dared to move so freely. After all, there were simply too many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that wanted to deal with him.

But now, Qin Wentian was extremely confident in himself. He wasn’t afraid of anyone who wanted to hunt him.

Within the sacred academy, the three deities were already waiting for him. When they saw that Qin Wentian had arrived, they spoke, “The headmaster is already waiting for you.”

“Many thanks to teachers.” Qin Wentian nodded. After that, he was brought to a location where he saw Headmaster Ye.

“Sit.” Headmaster Ye gently smiled, indicating a place for Qin Wentian to sit. Qin Wentian also wasn’t polite and directly sat down.

“I think I can guess the reason for your visit. In truth, not long ago, I just discussed your matters with Dugu and the other two.” Headmaster Ye took the initiative to speak as he looked at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian then replied, “Headmaster, please provide me with some guidance.”

“The monk who went to your Qin Heavenly Divine Sect back then, he is actually a buddha lord with the title of Karma Buddha from the western world. He is proficient in the dao of karma.” Headmaster Ye stated.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. “Back then, he imparted a buddhist art to my goddaughter. Was that considered planting a seed of karma?”

“Mhm. From then on, everything your goddaughter did, was actually within his dao of karma. Also, the people around her have also entered his dao and are infected with his karma force.” Headmaster Ye spoke.

“How can I break it?” Qin Wentian asked.

“If you want to break this karma, you naturally have to break its root. If the Karma Buddha dies, this karma force would naturally dissipate. Other than this, the only way remaining is for him to voluntarily release the threads of karma force linking them with his own will. But I’m afraid the second option is impossible.” Headmaster Ye replied.

Chapter 1960: Universe Region

Qin Wentian was speechless after he heard the headmaster’s words. But he suddenly understood many things. He naturally knew that it was impossible for the Karma Buddha to take the initiative to undo the threads of karma force.

In truth, when the Karma Buddha entered the Heaven Vault, it wasn’t merely to threaten him. The Karma Buddha already intended to act against him and he coincidentally met with Little Ye. Maybe, this was destiny. Even if Little Ye wasn’t the one, the Karma Buddha would have surely sought others out and used different methods to plant his seed of karma.

After the karma seed was planted, Little Ye’s fate was already destined. She was under the Karma Buddha’s control. The western world didn’t really directly act, sending Yue Changkong instead. Although Yue Changkong wasn’t able to deal with him, Qin Wentian still wasn’t able to resolve this despite defeating Yue Changkong. Seems like he still has to face the person who planted the seed personally.

The monk only needed to sit in the western world and observe everything that happened, there was basically no need for him to act. Even at the end, the Karma Buddha only needed to quietly wait for Qin Wentian to look for him in the western world.

This, was the dao of karma. Since the instant the Karma Buddha entered the Heaven Vault, everything was already fated.

“Many thanks to senior for your guidance.” Qin Wentian clasped his hands. Headmaster Ye shook his head, “This is nothing much. The western world is very powerful, you have to be careful.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. After that, he bid farewell and left, not staying behind. If this were ordinary times, he might have stayed for a period of time in the sacred academy. But right now, he didn’t have any heart to do so.

After he left, Headmaster Ye and the three heavenly deities of the sacred academy stared at his vanished figure. In the eyes of the heavenly deities, traces of worry could be seen in their eyes for Qin Wentian.

The headmaster said that the western world was very powerful, there was naturally no need to doubt that. And right now, there would certainly be an inevitable clash between Qin Wentian and the western world and from their perspectives, although Qin Wentian was powerful enough to destroy the Ziwei Divine Court, there was still no way for him to do anything to the western world.

“Headmaster, if Qin Wentian heads to the western world, wouldn’t that be tossing himself into the net?” Goddess Dugu asked in concern. After all, she and Qin Wentian once had a relationship as teacher and student.

Qin Wentian referred to her as his teacher before and now, this student was even more outstanding than her. She naturally didn't hope for Qin Wentian to fall here.

"Qin Wentian's fate isn't so simple." The headmaster smiled and shook his head. "However, if he wishes to survive this calamity, things wouldn't be that easy for him."

"Didn't the Grim Reaper threaten the western world? Could it be that the western world is no longer wary of the Grim Reaper?" The Lifegovern Heavenly Deity frowned as he spoke.

"They still hold some trepidation for him in their hearts, this was why they didn't act directly before this. Even now, they wanted Qin Wentian to look for them instead. But if you feel that the western world would give up their designs on the Heaven Vault just because of a single sentence from the Grim Reaper, you are severely underestimating the western world." Headmaster Ye calmly spoke. His gaze turned towards the western direction after that.

Qin Wentian left. Outside, many people who knew about the news of his visit to the sacred academy, rushed here from afar hoping to catch a single glance of him. But ultimately, they didn't make it in time and heard the news of his departure. Many people sighed silently, with regards to living legends, countless people would always be filled with admiration. And there's no doubt that Qin Wentian was a living legend.

Also, this was just right now. Qin Wentian was still growing. A thousand years later, there was no doubt that his fame would be peak even among the legends of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Naturally, there was also the possibility that Qin Wentian might fall in this calamity. After all, his opponent was the immensely powerful western world.

…

When Qin Wentian returned to the Heaven Vault, he returned to his own floating palace. He glanced at Fan Le and Xuan Xin, they were peacefully huddled together with Little Ye lying before them. This scene seemed so tranquil but when Qin Wentian saw this, his heart turned cold. He definitely had to get revenge for this. There was no doubt that he would kill Yue Changkong. The main culprit behind the scenes, the western world, would also have to pay a price.

He decisively turned and left here, beginning closed-door cultivation. He had a dao which he hasn't fully mastered yet. He planned to make a trip out after he mastered that dao.

Although he wanted nothing more than to kill his way into the western world right now and hunt down the Karma Buddha, awakening Fan Le and Xuan Xin, he still didn't lose his rational. It was easy to be impulsive but it would be useless. Not only would he fail to take revenge, he would even cause himself to fall into the trap. Once he fell into the trap, the ones that were in trouble wouldn't merely be Fan Le and Xuan Xin. Everyone he wanted to protect would suffer a calamity. This was something he absolutely couldn't accept. He also wouldn't be able to afford to pay the price.

Hence, no matter how much anger there was in his heart, no matter how cold his heart felt, he still had to suppress his thoughts of rushing into the western world now.

In the blink of an eye, several months passed. Qin Wentian who was cultivating in one of the time worlds he created, had cultivated for several tens of years. With an increase in time ratio of one hundred times to one, this gave him more time to comprehend his insights.

Ouyang Kuangsheng interrupted him in the midst of his cultivation. He told Qin Wentian that his daughter Qinxin's emotions haven't stabilized yet even after all this time. It was like she wasn't able to get over this sorrow. If it wasn't for this matter about Qinxin, Ouyang Kuangsheng also wouldn't have interrupted Qin Wentian in his cultivation.

After Qin Wentian learned of this, he instantly ended his cultivation and went to look for Ouyang Qinxin.

Now, Ouyang Qinxin was much more haggard than before. Her originally youthful and beautiful face was now slightly sunken, she had completely lost the vibrancy of youth.

"Uncle Qin." Ouyang Qinxin called out when she saw Qin Wentian.

"Qinxin, your father told me that you haven't been able to get over it. What's going on?" Qin Wentian asked.

"I don't know why as well. Little Ye's images fill my mind, it's like I can see her coming to find me everytime, telling me about her death. Even if I want to rest, I would be startled awake by nightmares." Ouyang Qinxin shook her head lightly. She felt very miserable, this wasn't only because of her best friend's death, it was also because of the torment she felt now which caused her will to want to collapse.

"Karma Buddha." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. If the Karma Buddha doesn't die, the karma force would always exist and the threads of karma would never be severed. Qinxin would always be affected. Was this the warning the Karma Buddha told him about?

Qin Wentian felt pain in his heart. He walked over and hugged her while speaking softly, "Qinxin, you have to be fine, okay? Uncle Qin doesn't want to see anything happen to you."

After losing Little Ye, it already caused him to suffer enough pain. If something happened to Qinxin as well, he didn't know how he would face it.

“Mhm.” Ouyang Qinxin nodded her head. Upon thinking that she was still able to hug her Uncle Qin and be comforted by him yet Little Ye has already transformed into a corpse. Her tears began flowing uncontrollably again, staining Qin Wentian’s clothes wet.

“But, I can’t control myself.” Qinxin also tried her best not to think about it but she wasn’t able to control her emotions.

“Uncle Qin understands.” Qin Wentian silently blamed himself. He naturally knew why Qinxin couldn’t control herself. Because, she has entered the karma dao of the Karma Buddha. Even he himself had been spied upon, let alone Qinxin.

Qin Wentian held her closely as she simply sobbed in his embrace. Finally, the sound of sobbing grew softer and faded away. Qin Wentian lowered his head and discovered that Qinxin’s eyes were closed, she was now peacefully asleep although tear stains could still be seen at the corners of her eyes.

She actually fell asleep like this.

When he saw this scene, Qin Wentian felt even more heartbroken. How fatigued this lass must be to fall asleep like this?

“It has been a very long time since she could feel at ease to sleep. Maybe, in your embrace, she can feel more secure.” Ouyang Kuangsheng transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the haggard look on the young woman’s face. He inclined his head and looked at the sky while drawing in a deep breath.

Seems like he cannot wait anymore.

He didn’t move, he simply stood there allowing the young girl to quietly lean against him in sleep.

“Little Ye.” In her dreams, Qinxin’s body suddenly trembled like she was having a nightmare.

“Uncle Qin, save Little Ye and save me!” She actually spoke in her sleep, clearly in a nightmare. Her voice sounded so weak and helpless, causing Qin Wentian’s heart to feel even more pain and sorrow.

Qin Wentian was like a statue that didn’t move. He was afraid any movements by him would frighten the girl. He silently vowed in his heart that he would never let Qinxin suffer the fate of Little Ye. He would definitely not.

Qinxin slept with ease for a few hours before she gradually awoke. When she saw that she was lying in Qin Wentian's embrace, she inclined her head and asked, "Uncle Qin, how did I fall asleep?"

A doting smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face as he stroked her hair. "Qinxin, you are too weary. In the future, try to rest more alright?"

"Mhm." Qinxin nodded, she would try her best.

"Don't let Uncle Qin and your parents worry about you anymore." Qin Wentian spoke again. Qinxin then glanced at Ouyang Kuangsheng and called out, "Daddy!"

"Silly girl." Ouyang Kuangsheng sighed. Qin Wentian then spoke, "I'm leaving first. Ouyang, take good care of this little girl. Also, Qinxin, you have to remember Uncle Qin's words. I won't let anything happen to you."

The two of them nodded. Qin Wentian then returned to his own residence. He didn't stop for too long. He bid farewell with his wives and began to make an independent journey out of the Heaven Vault.

In the Heaven Vault, not many people knew that Qin Wentian had left. There was no need to mention about the outside world.

In the boundlessly vast territory of the Universe Region, there would be countless people entering and leaving every day. Today, a young man stepped into the Universe Region but there was no commotion at all. He was like a grain of sand tossed into the ocean, he didn't even cause a ripple.

Nobody knew he was here, and nobody knew what he came here to do!

Chapter 1961: Qin Kexin

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there were some secret forbidden grounds that only a rare few had the qualifications to enter. And after they entered, it was very difficult for them to leave alive.

Many of such forbidden grounds were not known to many people because it was extremely rare for people being able to succeed in leaving them alive, hence, this led to only very few people knowing about them.

For example the Heaven Vault. The Heaven Vault was once something extremely few people knew about. Only after the secret of the Heaven Vault was revealed did people of the world learn about it.

There were still some mysterious grounds where the secrets within them weren't resolved yet.

In the extreme eastern direction of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, this location had the title of 'Ends of Supreme Ancient.' Over here, there was a sea suspended in midair, it contained terrifying might. In every generation, there would be people from the Chaos Region trying to probe it but not even those heavenly deities from the peak powers have succeeded. Once, there were some heavenly deities from the hegemonic powers who decided to enter to probe its secrets. However, the moment they entered, they couldn't return. And after that, even for the hegemonic powers, they didn't dare to easily probe that region.

And up until today, many people only dared to stand outside the location and look. None dared to enter the Suspended Sea.

Some people claimed that inside the Suspended Sea, there was only a boundless blackhole. It was the 'ends' of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, capable of devouring everything.

At this moment, in the airspace above the Suspended Sea, a stretch of black fog could be seen. After that, a figure descended from the sky and landed on a huge reef in the Suspended Sea. This figure seemed somewhat demonic, and had a very pale countenance.

"Are you sure there's a great opportunity in this place?" Yue Changkong asked. However, there was no one beside him. It was like he was talking to himself.

"Naturally. Don't forget the identity of our past lives." A voice rang out from the void. "Within the Suspended Sea, there is a huge secret of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms hidden here. In this current era, only a scarce few know of it. Naturally, even if they knew, those from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms who could enter the Suspended Sea can be counted on the fingers of two hands. And as for you, who is me in this current life, you are naturally one of them."

“Right.” Yue Changkong nodded. In the battle before, he actually couldn’t defeat Qin Wentian. This caused him to be extremely depressed and felt a sense of defeat. Naturally, the him now would no longer waver his own heart. His heart now was even more resolute than before. There would come a day where the entire world would be trampled upon by him, the multitude of lives in this world would fight to be his slaves.

“Let’s go.” The voice from the void rang out. Yue Changkong stepped out and entered the Suspended Sea before him. Terrifying huge waves crashed over. When Yue Changkong saw this scene, despite his current state of heart, his heart involuntarily trembled. This was a sea with waves that could hammer the heavens. It wasn’t a sea that was on the ground, it was suspended in mid-air and there were many terrifying storms generating vortexes. Within the sea, there were countless black holes that would draw everyone who got near it into its depths.

Yue Changkong directly walked into the sea. After that, it was like stepping through a terrifying portal. There were countless black holes before him, his divine sense wasn’t able to probe any of them. But at this moment, countless heads formed from black fog manifested around him as they shot towards different directions to investigate.

Based on his powerful strength and the help provided by his past-self, Yue Changkong finally managed to walk through the Suspended Sea and arrived behind it. This place wasn’t a world inside the sea. It was the world behind the sea. The sea acted like an isolator to a parallel world and he has finally managed to cross the isolator, arriving at this second world.

What secrets would be in here exactly?

Yue Changkong’s body floated forward. He saw some people. Although this place he was in wasn’t as luxurious and flourishing as some of the main cities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there are still plenty of people here. This place felt more like a small town, an extremely quiet town.

Also, the cultivation bases of people here were all extremely strong. When his divine sense swept out to investigate, he actually felt alarm in his heart. Even the children were immortals, many of the others were world overlords and there were even heavenly deities.

“What place is this exactly?” Yue Changkong felt some shock in his heart, but at the same time, he also felt excitement. Things were like what his past-life self has said. This place might contain a heaven-shaking opportunity. If he could turn all these people here into nutrients, it would definitely be of great benefit to him. The moment this thought crossed his mind, excitement leapt in his heart as an evil gleam shone in his eyes.

At this moment, many people below were looking at this stranger who was apparently a new visitor. They regarded him with trepidation, this was especially so when they felt his divine sense sweeping across them. Their expressions instantly grew colder as they stared at this uninvited guest.

What was going on? Yet another uninvited guest arrived? Many years ago, another young man had also come here.

However, when that young man arrived, he was heavily injured and almost lost his life. This young man before them actually seemed to be in glowing spirits and was in perfect health. In fact, he even exuded an aura of evil. Clearly, he was much stronger compared to the young man who came before. Also, the evil gleam in his eyes caused one to feel loathing and disgust when they looked at him.

“Who is the one in charge here?” Yue Changkong did nothing to mask his evil smile as he stared at the people below.

The people below inclined their heads and looked at him. No one replied. Yue Changkong laughed and turned his gaze towards a child, “You, come over and tell uncle.”

“I won’t tell you. Elder sis Kexin says that we must not get close to strangers.” That young child casually spoke. Yue Changkong’s eyes flashed. “Who is elder sister Kexin?”

That child was dragged away by an adult. The other adults ignored the question and one of them asked, “Sir, what is your purpose here?”

“I came here for an opportunity.” Yue Changkong laughed uproariously. “Since you guys refuse to me, I will search for her on my own.”

After speaking, Yue Changkong moved forward. His powerful divine sense extended forth, wanting to sweep through this entire place. Since he was already here, the first thing he must do is to naturally check the strength level of this place. He wanted to find the person in charge because he wanted to see how strong the cultivation base of that person was.

From afar, the beautiful eyes of a young woman suddenly opened as she glanced in Yue Changkong’s direction. Divine glow could be seen in her eyes, resplendent to the extreme. Her beauty was also unrivalled. Even Yue Changkong couldn’t help but start when he saw her, he felt like his eyes were playing tricks on him. How could such a beauty appear in a place like this?

What was even more terrifying was that this beauty was actually a powerful heavenly deity. The aura radiating from her would cause ordinary deities to be shocked.

After Yue Changkong recovered from his astonishment, the smile on his face became even more radiant, but it still exuded evil.

That young woman radiated a divine brilliance. She seemed to be a true goddess, bathing in divine light, so beautiful that everyone who saw her would be breathless. Everyone in the world was only qualified to look up at her and marvel at her beauty.

“What do you think about becoming my dao companion?” Yue Changkong asked, his heart was clearly moved by her beauty. Compared to Donghuang Ying, this woman was countless times more beautiful. Regardless of beauty or talent, Donghuang Ying wasn’t comparable at all. Only this woman could truly move his heart, only this woman has the qualifications to become his dao companion, a perfect dao companion.

“This woman isn’t simple. Her strength is extraordinary. In addition, I can sense even more terrifying existences here. You better not stay for too long at this place.” A voice rang out in Yue Changkong’s mind. That arrogant giant face which was his past-self, actually felt trepidation about this place. This caused Yue Changkong to feel some disbelief. He replied mentally, “This isn’t like you.”

“You have not fully awakened yet, it’s best to be more cautious. It isn’t so easy to exit this place.” That voice rang out once more. Yue Changkong nodded his head. At this moment, he suddenly sensed a powerful divine sense had locked on to him. He traced the divine sense and when he saw the owner of the divine sense, he was started once again.

This secret realm actually gave him surprises after surprises.

He actually met someone familiar here. In addition, this man was someone who was at the peak of all geniuses in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms among the younger generations once before – Heaven’s Son, Qin Dangtian.

He, was also in this place.

Qin Dangtian naturally also saw Yue Changkong. He stepped out and moved closer to Yue Changkong. This Qin Dangtian who was once known as the Heaven’s Son, seemed less sharper compared to the past yet his aura grew more profound.

If it was before, Qin Dangtian wouldn’t give a damn even if he saw Yue Changkong. His identity was Heaven’s Son, he disdained even giving a straight look at Yue Changkong. But now, he actually seriously surveyed Yue Changkong. He could feel that this Yue Changkong was far too different from the past.

“Brother Qin, how have you been? I didn’t expect to run into you in this place.” Yue Changkong smiled.

“How did you enter?” Qin Dangitan calmly asked. This place was something an ancestor of the Qin Clan discovered. The Qin Clan knew of this secret realm, but that ancestor who came in to probe the secrets here, didn’t manage to return. Hence, although the people of the Qin Clan knew about this place, no one dared to enter here recklessly. But Qin Dangtian came in, by doing so, he narrowly survived. But because of the determination and resolve in his heart, he still managed to come to this place.

Yue Changkong, how had he entered?

“I naturally walked in.” Yue Changkong smiled. He glanced at that beautiful young woman and he asked, “Brother Qin, who is this beauty? Can Brother Qin give some introductions?”

Qin Dangtian stared at Yue Changkong as he coldly spoke, “You best not have any strange ideas or you better be prepared to face the consequences.”

“Brother Qin, you are as proud and arrogant as ever.” Yue Changkong coldly laughed. Qin Dangtian was so rude to him? Would the current him fear Qin Dangtian? Although Qin Dangtian was different from the past, he was also not the past Yue Changkong.

At this moment, black fog appeared behind Yue Changkong as a giant face materialized. This face glanced at the beautiful young woman and Qin Dangtian, after that, he asked, “Who is the tomb keeper?”

The eyes of the young woman flashed. She stared at the giant face as her eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Qin Dangtian’s expression also changed. The giant face behind Yue Changkong, what was it?

As for the tomb keeper, even he hasn’t come in contact with him up until now. Qin Dangtian only saw the tomb keeper from afar before.

However, he knew that this beautiful young woman was none other than the tomb keeper’s daughter. It was rumored that there’s more than one tomb keeper here. There are a total of two, and they were a couple.

“My name is Qin Kexin. No matter who you are, you best not create trouble. If not, be prepared to be buried here.” The young woman coldly spoke. After that, she turned and left as multi-colored light flashed. Her cold words didn’t seem to be words trying to scare off people. In fact, she spoke these words because of immense self confidence!

Chapter 1962: Entering the World

"Qin Kexin." Yue Changkong stared at the beautiful figure that was leaving as he licked his lips. A look of greed flashed in his evil eyes.

He wanted this woman.

Qin Dangtian saw the evil light gleaming in Yue Changkong's eyes. He coldly spoke, "You better not have any ill intentions."

"What? Are you interested in her?" Yue Changkong smiled at Qin Dangtian. Qin Dangtian didn't reply, he merely coldly glanced at Yue Changkong. In truth, he was unclear what his feelings were towards Qin Kexin. She was extremely beautiful, and even in the perspective of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, her beauty belonged to the top-tier. Also, she was a heavenly deity that wasn't weaker than him. Her techniques were also unfathomable and multitudinous.

Most probably, only the number one beauty in the nine heavens, the Mystical Maiden of the Nine Heavenly Mystic Palace would be comparable to her.

With regards to such a beautiful young woman, who wouldn't have some thoughts about her? This was especially so given that Qin Dangitan had experienced Goddess Nichang's betrayal before he entered this secret realm, in addition to Qin Wentian's humiliation. Hence, after he saw such a beauty in this quiet and peaceful world, how could his heart not be moved? Naturally, he knew of his purpose here. What was most important to him now was cultivation.

Also, although he might be interested in her, Qin Kexin was like a goddess not from the mortal world. She didn't exhibit any interest in him at all and wouldn't even spare an additional glance at him. Her personality was cool, proud and aloof.

"Back then, the fiancee of Heaven's Son got seduced by Qin Wentian. It's of no wonder that Brother Qin's heart would be moved upon encountering a goddess like Qin Kexin here. But I have to remind Brother Qin that not long ago, Qin Wentian just destroyed the Ziwei Divine Court before I came in here. He personally slew the Ziwei Star Sovereign. You better consider your own future, including the future of your Qin Clan." Yue Changkong had an evil smile on his face as he spoke.

Qin Dangtian's expression froze as a terrifying light gleamed in his eyes.

Qin Wentian had enough strength to destroy the Ziwei Divine Court and kill the Ziwei Star Sovereign alone? Has his strength already reached that level?

In this secret realm, although there are opportunities, he could still feel a heavy pressure on him. It was not only him cultivating in a secret realm. He didn't forget that Qin Wentian possessed the Heaven Vault. The Heaven Vault was undoubtedly the most suitable place for cultivation in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Yue Changkong no longer bothered about Qin Dangtian who was lost in his thoughts. His body flashed as he moved ahead. His past-self was constantly guiding him where to go in his mind. Although he didn't know what place this is, his past-self clearly knew a thing or two.

This secret realm seemed to be very vast, and one has to pass through the Suspended Sea to get here. After arriving at this secret realm, the environment here seemed to be extremely safe. Other than the fact that the people cultivating here have very high cultivation bases, there was nothing unusual about it. If it wasn't for the fact that those people included the children that have high cultivation bases, he might have felt that he just wandered into an ordinary town.

The sky in front continued to grow dark, like it was enveloped by clouds of gloominess, casting darkness in the world. It seemed that a powerful storm would brew at anytime. Lightning flashed and thunder roared, giving the scene a desolate feel, like this was a scene from an apocalyptic world.

Yue Changkong increased his speed and moved forward. Up ahead, there was a mausoleum. The mausoleum was so vast that one couldn't see the end of it with a single glance. There were countless tombs here, all arranged chaotically and not via their heights. There was no order to it at all. Occasionally, there would be terrifying light radiating from some of the tombs but every time such a thing happened, lightning bolts would fall from the dark skies and blast into the terrifying light, forcing it to fade away. It appeared that these lightning bolts were used to suppress the mysterious power within the mausoleum.

"Is this the place you wanted to bring me to?" Yue Changkong spoke. The giant face appeared behind him again, it stared at the tombs here as terrifying evil light gleamed within its eyes. It then emotionally spoke, "I didn't expect that we would arrive here at such an opportune time. This must be heaven's will."

"What do you mean?" Yue Changkong asked.

"Go, let's enter." The giant face spoke. Yue Changkong's eyes flashed. After that he sped forward, moving towards the mausoleum. And upon the moment he stepped into it, he could feel a mysterious power flowing around his body. This feeling was very strange. And the deeper he went inside the mausoleum, the more intense this feeling was.

"Is this, dao…?" The evil gleam in Yue Changkong's eyes brightened. This was truly an excellent location.

But at this moment, Yue Changkong seemed to have sensed something else. His footsteps suddenly stopped as he turned his gaze ahead. At a location extremely far away in the distance, he could see a blurry figure quietly standing there. By simply standing there casually, he made it seem that there was only him in this entire world. This feeling was extremely strong and it caused an impact that made Yue Changkong's heart shudder.

This man was clearly an extremely powerful expert.

“Junior is named Yue Changkong. May I inquire if senior is the tomb keeper?” Yue Changkong spoke, his voice ringing through the air. Over here, rain continued to fall but it didn’t cause that mysterious figure to be wet. He wore a grey robe and his hair was shoulder-length. Yue Changkong couldn’t see his face clearly, but this figure stood straight and tall. Just from the mysterious figure’s aura alone, Yue Changkong could tell that this must be an extremely awe-inspiring character.

This figure didn’t bother with Yue Changkong. He simply continued standing there and would glance up at the dark clouds in the sky, like he was thinking about something.

After a long time, his figure flashed as he vanished from the spot. Yue Changkong couldn’t even see where he moved to.

“Do not disturb any of the tombs here. If not, die.” A cold voice rang out from the sky, reverberating through this entire space. When Yue Changkong heard this, a frown creased his face, feeling extremely unhappy. However, the giant face behind him reminded, “This is the tomb keeper, it’s better for you to act more low-profile.”

Before regaining his strength, everything had to be endured. Yue Changkong’s only goal now was to restore the cultivation his past-life had, and grew even stronger than what his past-life had achieved.

…

In a mysterious location inside the secret realm, there were a few tiny huts here. A beautiful middle-aged woman quietly sat there. Her features were elegant and beautiful, if she was slightly younger, her beauty would definitely be of the empire-toppling grade.

At this moment, a figure appeared here. It was none other than the figure in the depths of the mausoleum. His long hair casually draped over his shoulders, but the contours of his face were clear and sharp. If one observed closely, they would see that this man was extraordinarily handsome despite being a middle-aged man. When he was younger, he was surely a pretty boy.

“Father, that person is clearly an evil man. Why did you allow him to enter the divine mausoleum?” At this moment, a figure appeared. It was none other than Qin Kexin, that extremely beautiful young woman.

“This is the rules governing tomb keepers. I cannot break the rules.” That person calmly replied. Qin Kexin’s beautiful eyes flashed but she remained silent. She also knew of the rules of the divine mausoleum. The tomb keeper was responsible for protecting the tombs. As long as the person who entered didn’t try to destroy the tombs, the tomb keeper cannot interfere. This was a rule passed down by the previous generation tomb keeper. It has been so for countless generations.

“The divine mausoleum will undergo a great change soon, I won’t be able to protect it for long.” At this moment, the grey-robed figure turned his glance towards the direction of the mausoleum. He then continued in a low voice, “Kexin, haven’t you always wanted to go out? Now, I will permit you to leave. You can enter the world for your cultivation.”

“Father!” Qin Kexin’s beautiful eyes widened. Her father was permitting her to enter the outside world?

This secret realm was isolated from the external world. It can be considered a type of mundane world.

“Are you really letting her go out?” The beautiful middle-aged woman walked over. She had a look of reluctance to part in her eyes when she looked at Qin Kexin.

“Kexin’s strength is strong enough now, she can leave anytime she wants to. Also, in the near future, we have to exit this place as well.” The tomb keeper slowly spoke. The woman remained silent, she looked at her daughter only to see Qin Kexin was looking at both of them. Qin Kexin then nodded, “Alright. I’ll go out first to take a look. Father, when should I leave?”

“Now.” The tomb keeper replied, this caused the beautiful eyes of Qin Kexin to widen again as she stared at her parents. But even so, she nodded her head. She then bowed to her parents, “Father, mother, you two must take care of yourself.”

After speaking, she directly turned and departed, as carefree and graceful as ever.

“Kexin…” That woman still felt some reluctance as she softly spoke. However, her daughter didn’t turn her head back. After Qin Kexin vanished, the woman glanced at her husband, “Are you really so at ease about her?”

The tomb keeper stretched out his hands and stroked his wife’s hair while a look of tenderness appeared in his eyes.

“Kexin is already a powerful heavenly deity. If you are even worried about her, then…” The tomb keeper glanced towards the horizons. His wife seemed to understand what he was saying. She also followed his gaze as she glanced into the horizons. A look of longing could be seen in her eyes.

In the small town outside the divine mausoleum, when the people there knew that Qin Kexin wanted to leave, all of them felt very reluctant. They all appeared to send her off. Qin Dangtian also learned of this as he sighed silently in his heart. However, his heart was even more resolute than before. During these years, his improvements had been extremely great. Now that he was at a critical point of his cultivation, he decided to stay here for now until he achieved a breakthrough. Only after that would he leave this place. When he returned to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was sure that there would be a chance for him to meet with this young woman again.

The world inside the secret realm lost a beautiful young woman while the external world gained a beautiful and powerful heavenly deity. Also, her name soon began to circulate through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

…

Qin Wentian knew nothing about this secret realm. He also didn’t know that Yue Changkong, whom he wanted to kill, was currently in there. He also had no idea that Qin Dangtian was there too. If not, he would surely make a trip there personally.

Him who has arrived at the Universe Region, directly headed to the core center of the Universe Region, the true Pureland of Bliss.

In this pureland, the Buddhist Sect was something everyone believed in, channeling their faith into it. Everyone in this great region was a cultivator of the buddhist path. They believed in the buddha dao.

Over here, there was no social ranking to differentiate the classes of humans. Everyone was equal. However, the people here all revered and respected reverends with great attainments in the buddha path. These reverends to them, were all people of virtue and prestige, everyone worshipped them.

Naturally, those with the greatest talent in the buddhist path were all cultivating in the western paradise of the Pureland of Bliss. Even buddha lords were there. Only true reverends with high enough attainments in the buddha dao had the qualifications to enter the western paradise. Other than them, disregarding their current strength, those with exceedingly high potential would also be recommended by the Buddhist Sect to enter the western paradise.

Other than them, no one else could enter the western paradise. Naturally, an existence like the Grim Reaper was an exception. Back then when he descended, dark clouds covered the western world, casting the entire Pureland of Bliss into darkness. The western paradise was covered up as well. However, that was the Grim Reaper. How many existences like the Grim Reaper does the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have?

Hence, even though Qin Wentian arrived, he wasn’t able to enter the western paradise too!

Chapter 1963: Asking about the Buddha Dao

Qin Wentian walked through the Pureland of Bliss. Holy light would shimmer in and out of existence, illuminating the mortal world. The power of the Buddhist Sect was truly strong. This western world had an aura of transcendence to it, like it wasn't stained by mortal dust.

Also, Qin Wentian discovered a strange phenomenon. It felt like there was an invisible energy that continuously flowed towards a direction. And, that direction was where the western paradise was located.

Qin Wentian didn't directly head towards the western paradise. He wasn't so self-confident that he felt he could barge into the western paradise alone and fight against the entire Buddhist Sect. Even the Grim Reaper didn't feel certainty that he could do it. If not, he wouldn't merely have come here to threaten them. The current Qin Wentian might already be sufficiently powerful but even so, there was still quite a distance between him and that crazy old freak.

He came to the western world. He had no choice but to come. Little Ye has already died while Fan Le and Xuan Xin became something akin to zombies. Although he wanted revenge for this, he could afford to wait a little. If not, once he died, who would take revenge? Who would save Fan Le and Xuan Xin? What would his family do?

But now, he had no choice but to come here. Because, Qinxin's fate might be influenced by the Karma Buddha, she might face the danger of dying anytime. Hence, he could only take the risk and come to the western world, to this Pureland of Bliss.

If he wanted to enter the western paradise, he only had a single solution. He had to find an esteemed reverend in a Buddhist Sect here in the Pureland of Bliss that would give him the recommendation needed to enter.

In that case, should he directly display overwhelming strength to gain that recommendation? This path doesn't seem feasible. If this is the case, he would only attract unwanted attention from the monks in the western paradise.

Other than this, there seemed to be only one other path remaining. For juniors in the Buddhist Sect with outstanding talent, they had a chance to gain a recommendation and could enter the western paradise to seek the dao.

The Bodhi Temple was one of the Buddhist Sects in the Pureland of Bliss. They had consummate knowledge about the buddha path and was widely respected by people in the Pureland of Bliss. The monks in the Bodhi Temple were all monks that believed in the concept of suffering. In fact, there were even some buddha lords in the western paradise that originated from the Bodhi Temple. Hence, this particular Buddhist Temple was extremely famous.

The old monk that was the abbot of the Bodhi Temple had very high attainments in the buddha dao. He was extremely kind and this was something everyone knew about. Countless people were impressed by him. If it wasn't for the fact that the old monk's talent in cultivation was slightly inferior, he would have already become a heavenly deity in the western paradise.

Today, a handsome young man came to the Bodhi Temple. He was clad in black and his hair draped his shoulders. He exuded an aura of extraordinariness and had a cultivation absent at the world overlord realm.

A monk of the Bodhi Temple came out. When he saw this young man, the monk asked, "Benefactor, what is your purpose in coming here?"

"I came here to seek the buddhist path. May I request a meeting with the Bodhi Abbot?" That young man calmly asked. His gaze was extremely deep and shone like stars in the sky. This young man was none other than Qin Wentian. He naturally didn't use his original appearance and he had even sealed his cultivation base, causing him to appear like an ordinary world overlord.

"Abbot is extremely busy throughout the day, there are countless people who come here to seek the buddhist path. I'm afraid Abbot wouldn't have time to meet with benefactor." The monk slowly spoke.

"If he doesn't see me, I will kill everyone who is here to seek the buddhist path." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his tone was cold, brimming with an immense baleful aura. The monk before him pressed his palms together after he heard that as he chanted buddhic verses. After that, the melody of buddhic chants rang out through the air, as its energy fluctuations bored down on Qin Wentian. This buddha melody didn't contain any attack power, it was to calm one's mental state and heart down. The monk wanted to neutralize the baleful aura from Qin Wentian.

"Benefactor, you are steeped in vengeance. This place is a holy ground of the buddhist path, you should return to where you came from." The monk spoke.

"I heard that the Bodhi Abbot has a very kind personality and has the intentions to deliver the masses from evil. Could he really be so heartless as to let me kill everyone who came here to seek the buddhist path and refuses to see me?" Qin Wentian coldly continued. Although there was a hint of threat in his voice, he naturally wouldn't do so. It was just that people of this world all said that the Bodhi Abbot was a saint, he did many acts of kindness and accumulated virtue. Hence, he wanted to use this opportunity to take a look and see whether if the Bodhi Abbot was truly a merciful person or just another hypocrite.

"In the Pureland of Bliss, if benefactor touches upon the killing sin, there would naturally be people who would appear to deliver you." The monk calmly stated.

"After I killed everyone, the sin has already manifested. Those who died have already died, even if someone came to deal with me after that, what's the point?" Qin Wentian counter-asked. "Does the so-called quote 'Buddha is merciful,' only amount to this much?"

The eyes of the monk flashed as he looked at Qin Wentian. He shook his head slightly but at this moment, within the ancient temple, a voice rang out. "Benefactor, please enter the temple."

The monk blocking his way stepped aside after hearing this. He closed his eyes and had his palms pressed together. Qin Wentian stepped out and entered the ancient temple.

There was no treasure light within the temple, everything looked very simple. The atmosphere was quiet, the bell here was made from bronze and the stone pavilion contained traces of time. Qin Wentian walked through the corridor and entered a simple and somewhat crude room. There was no statue of a buddha here, there was only a simple praying mat and a buddha lamp. A monk could be seen seated on the mat, his appearance was extremely old, like the light of his life was about to wink out at any moment.

“Benefactor, you radiate a strong baleful aura.” That monk closed his eyes and spoke. Qin Wentian merely smiled, “Since abbot is willing to meet with me, the baleful aura has naturally dispersed.”

His aura gradually calmed down.

However, the Bodhi Abbot shook his head. “The baleful aura cannot be intentionally concealed. It is more of an intent then an external form, it manifests from within not without. As long as your heart is filled with vengeance, baleful aura would naturally be birthed.”

“Abbot is wise.” Qin Wentian praised, from the bottom of his heart. He sat on the opposite of the abbot as he casually spoke, “I’ve always felt that my attainments in the buddha path are extremely profound but I didn’t have the fate to meet with a true buddha. Should I feel vengeance in my heart?”

“If your attainment in the buddhist dao is profound, buddha would be in your heart. You can see him anytime.” The Bodhi Abbot replied.

“But if this is the case, why does every buddhist cultivator in the world wish to enter the western paradise instead of looking at their own heart?” Qin Wentian asked.

“The buddha path is boundless, there are many top-tier buddha techniques and arts in the western paradise.” The abbot didn’t conceal anything.

“Since this is the case, I desire to obtain top-tier buddha techniques and arts to better my understanding of the buddha path. Can abbot give me a recommendation to enter the western paradise?” Qin Wentian asked.

The abbot shook his head. “Benefactor, you didn’t come here for this purpose.”

“I pursue powerful buddhist arts to increase my understanding of the buddha path. How can you say that I’m not here for this purpose?” Qin Wentian asked again.

"The buddha path isn't as simple as one's strength in buddha arts. Benefactor, you don't have fate with the buddha path." The abbot continued to shake his head.

Qin Wentian glanced at the abbot as he coldly laughed, "Hypocrite."

The abbot simply lowered his head. Qin Wentian continued, "For those powerful buddha lords in the western paradise, other than being extremely strong in certain buddha-type energy due to their skill in the powerful buddha arts, they are no different from other ordinary men."

"Benefactor's words are too serious." The Bodhi Abbot spoke.

"Buddha says that all lives are equal. The western paradise wishes to absorb the faith of the people of the world. They unified and governed four lower immortal realms and receive the worship of countless people, enjoying the joss flames burned in respect for them. What did they rely on to achieve this?" Qin Wentian continued, "They relied on nothing but powerful buddha arts and techniques. The buddha path is a dao of hypocrisy. If they didn't have the support of strength, they would be nothing. Abbot, look at you. If all lives are equal, why don't you head into the western paradise and get the buddha lords to give up their positions to you. I'm very curious what your ending would be."

"Benefactor, your words are too extreme." The abbot calmly replied.

"Extreme?" Qin Wentian laughed. "Since I came here to ask for a meeting with abbot, I would like to ask abbot a question. Now, there are so many major things happening in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and I'm sure abbot knows a thing or two about it. The evil devil Yue Changkong brings destruction and chaos to the world, it was unknown how many died to him. I believe some of those who died should be buddha cultivators too. With such evil present, as a representative of the buddhist dao that spoke of pursuing kindness, why didn't the western world act to stop him?"

"There are countless types of evils in the world, we cannot diminish them all. The thirty-three heavens are too vast. The buddha can only make it so that our western world is freed from evil. Maybe when one day, everyone in the world cultivates the buddha path, their natural alignments would then lean towards kindness. Such evil then wouldn't exist anymore." The abbot spoke.

"What a good 'everyone in the world cultivates the buddha path.' If everyone in the world really did so, and if those who want to commit evil still exist, wouldn't they have a legitimate excuse to do what they want? Satisfying their own desires." Qin Wentian mocked.

"Benefactor, please explain." The abbot spoke.

Qin Wentian waved his hand and sealed this space. After that he spoke, "Yue Changkong is an incarnation of evil, it is one thing that the western world doesn't eradicate him. However, they even joined forces with this evil devil. Is this also what the quote 'buddha path leaning towards kindness' means?"

“I don’t understand your meaning.” The abbot shook his head.

“The Karma Buddha of the western paradise once entered the Heaven Vault. After that, there was a young girl who went out to play, she encountered Yue Changkong and was kidnapped and killed. After that, the parents of this young girl were also badly affected that they lost consciousness completely, entering a zombie-like state. As for the best friend of the young girl, she uses tears to wash her face daily, unable to walk out from the karma linking her and her best friend. Abbot, what do you feel about this matter?” Qin Wentian stared at the Bodhi Abbot as he coldly asked.

The body of the abbot trembled. His eyes opened for the first time. Although he was old, his eyes were still spirited. He stared at Qin Wentian for a long time before closing his eyes again. He chanted a buddha verse before speaking, “Benefactor Qin came from afar, this monk has neglected my reception of you.”

“I heard that there’s a buddha path technique that can open the eye of wisdom. You are truly very intelligent.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. “Since you know of my identity, do you feel fear in your heart?”

The abbot shook his head, he understood Qin Wentian’s meaning. Since Qin Wentian has revealed his identity, the abbot was now in danger.

Qin Wentian’s eyes glowed with a terrifying light. It was like he opened his heavenly eye and wanted to see through all deceit and illusions. He continued pressing, “Abbot hasn’t replied to my earlier question. What do you feel about this matter?”

“I cannot see through the reasons behind the buddha lord’s actions.” The abbot shook his head and replied.

“Is that so? In that case, what about the matter when the western world desires to seize my Heaven Vault and even threatened me? Abbot, what do you feel about that?” Qin Wentian asked again. The abbot truly didn’t know how he should reply.

“Does abbot know the reason behind the western world wanting to seize the Heaven Vault is because they wanted to unify the entire thirty-three immortal realms, including ruling supreme in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Also, from what I know, this is the instruction given by the godking of the western world. So, is this what the buddhist dao means?” A cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. He wanted to see how would this esteemed reverend that’s respected by so many people, answer his question.

When the abbot heard the words ‘godking,’ his body trembled violently. He turned his gaze into the distance and spoke, “There are endless disputes in the world. When has blood ever ceased to flow in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? If the Buddhist Sect unifies the world, peace would finally be achieved. For the great dao, the western world chose to forsake the minor dao.

“So it is all for the greater good? What an excellent response. In that case, does this mean that the people of my Heaven Vault can be sacrificed? Even if the western world has to collude with evil, there’s no problems at all because everything is for the greater good, for the sake of achieving peace in the world?” Qin Wentian laughed uproariously. “What is greater love? Lesser love? Monks cannot even love, yet they actually have the qualifications to say that they want to achieve peace because they love the lives of the world? How shameless is that? It is fine if one wanted to pursue their ambitions of becoming the ultimate ruler, but to do so using the pretext of acting with kindness for the greater good? How hypocritical is that? Is this the true face of the western world? If you want to speak about forsaking the minor dao for the major dao, does abbot know that the countless lives lost in the world-destroying battle of Ancient Azure Mystic back then, were all caused by the western world acting in the shadows?”

The abbot felt his heart trembling as a terrified look actually appeared in his eyes. His heart was trembling, his faith was wavering as well.

“I don’t want to waste time talking with a hypocrite. Send me to the western paradise.” Qin Wentian stood up as an imposing and powerful aura gushed forth from him.

Chapter 1964: Sacrifice

The Bodhi Abbot stared at Qin Wentian while sighing in his heart. His palms were pressed together while he bowed to Qin Wentian, “Benefactor Qin, it isn’t impossible if you want me to give you a recommendation for you to enter the western paradise. But have you ever thought that even if you controlled me and ensure that I didn’t leak this secret, things might not go your way. The western paradise isn’t an ordinary place. Benefactor Qin, why do you insist on acting like this, ignoring your own safety?”

Qin Wentian looked at the Bodhi Abbot. The abbot’s gaze was clear, like he was truly worried about Qin Wentian’s safety. Even though Qin Wentian could see through all illusions and deceit, he didn’t see anything hypocritical about the abbot. It was like this abbot was truly concerned about him.

However, there were simply too many buddhist arts and techniques, Qin Wentian couldn’t really be sure what was true or false. However, he couldn’t take the risk. Since he has revealed his identity, he had to make sure that he can control the Bodhi Abbot.

“A daughter of my good friend is being controlled by the Karma Buddha. I have to go to the western paradise no matter what. If abbot is really concerned about my safety, I hope that you can cooperate with me and send me there.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke.

“Amitabha.” The abbot pressed his palms together and spoke, “Benefactor Qin is willing to walk into danger for the people around you. From this, I can tell that you are a kind-hearted soul. Even if the Heaven Vault expands under your control, it probably won’t endanger the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Maybe, the Buddhist Sect is wrong.”

“Benefactor Qin, how do you want this old monk to cooperate? Just state it out.” The Bodhi Abbot spoke.

“Let me join the sect under the Karma Buddha.” Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness.

“The Karma Buddha is a buddha lord of the western paradise. Although this old monk has some face in the western paradise, I cannot promise you for sure. I can only try my best.” The abbot replied.

Qin Wentian stared at the abbot in bewilderment, he didn’t expect that the other party would really cooperate with him. Also, Qin Wentian wasn’t able to see anything hypocritical about the Bodhi Abbot.

“If this is the case, I have to thank Reverend. If I have to offend you later, please don’t take offense.” Qin Wentian spoke. For the sake of safety, he still had to control the Bodhi Abbot.

However, the abbot merely gracefully smiled. His aged eyes suddenly became bright. The him now actually looked much younger than before.

“Can this old monk ask Benefactor Qin something?” The abbot spoke.

“Reverend, please feel free to speak.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“If Benefactor Qin attains your dao in the future, I hope you won’t hate the buddha dao. The innate nature of the buddha dao is one of kindness, it’s just that the human heart is unfathomable. It isn’t the fault of the dao itself.” The Bodhi Abbot spoke. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, the abbot’s words weren’t wrong. The energy that was generated from the dao had no sin. Kindness or evil depended on the human heart.

“I will consider reverend’s words.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The abbot nodded his head. Only to see him sitting cross-legged on the praying mat and gradually, resplendent buddha light radiated from him. The buddha lamp nearby began to glow, like it was burning. The body of the abbot was now also like a buddha lamp, the wick of his life was burning away as his body grew illusory.

Qin Wentian frowned, his expression changed, “Reverend, what do you mean by this?”

“I’m naturally helping Benefactor Qin to enter the western paradise.” The Bodhi Abbot calmly spoke. His body grew more and more illusory, he then transformed into motes of buddhic light, no longer having a body of flesh and blood.

“Reverend!” Qin Wentian’s gaze froze. After that, the motes of light continuously seeped into Qin Wentian causing Qin Wentian’s body to glow with buddhic light too, exuding a holy intent. After that, a string of bodhi buddha beads appeared at the location where the abbot vanished. It floated up and hung around Qin Wentian’s neck. A voice then rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. “Benefactor Qin has some misunderstanding about the buddha dao. I hope this old monk’s action can resolve Benefactor Qin’s misunderstanding to some extent.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the buddhic glow from Qin Wentian grew increasingly brighter. A formless energy was released, breaking through the seal of this room.

At this moment inside the ancient temple, countless people turned their gazes towards the room. Over there, golden light shone brilliantly, it was like they could see the illusory form of the abbot slowly fading away. In an instant, countless voices rang out in chants. The people in the temple pressed their palms together and chanted buddhist verses, as they bowed in the direction of the room.

“The abbot has passed away.” A voice rang out, but the voice was extremely calm. There was no sorrow, no resentment, only calmness. It was like passing away to them was a kind of deliverance.

The buddha chants filled the air, causing the temple to seem even more imposing. Many monks began to walk over to the small room and when they arrived outside the room, they only saw Qin Wentian walking out. At this moment, Qin Wentian was in a daze. He inclined his head and stared at the skies, his gaze was a little vacant.

The monks didn’t ask Qin Wentian why the abbot passed away, all of them merely calmly looked at him. Finally, one of them spoke, “Benefactor, you have fate with the buddha dao. The abbot gave his life up to help you accomplish your wish. We will send you to the western paradise for cultivation.”

Qin Wentian didn’t feel any joy after hearing this. He was able to enter the western paradise flawlessly. The Bodhi Abbot chose to give his life up to aid him. The risks which he imagined that he had to face when entering the western paradise no longer existed, he could simply go with the flow and enter there now. This should originally be a joyful matter, wasn’t this what he wanted?

However, he wasn’t able to feel happy at all. What just happened earlier caused his heart to be unable to remain calm.

The nature of the buddha dao is kindness. Only the human heart is unfathomable, it isn’t the fault of the buddha dao.

He knew that the abbot chose death because he intended to help atone for part of the crimes committed by the western world. At the same time, the abbot wanted to lessen the resentment and hatred Qin Wentian felt for the buddha dao.

This abbot was truly a highly respected and esteemed reverend. Sadly, he was no longer alive.

Who could judge the good and evil in this world? The human heart determines everything. Humans chose to pursue cultivation for the sake of fame, power and glory. Evil would naturally be magnified but there were still people of great kindness in the world.

Qin Wentian turned and bowed three times towards the direction of the room. Only after that did he lift his head, “This junior will carve Reverend’s words deep in my heart.”

The Bodhi Abbot could give up his life in an attempt to neutralize Qin Wentian’s misunderstanding about the buddha dao. From now on, Qin Wentian would no longer misunderstand. However, to him now, those hypocritical monks seemed to be even more detestable. These people ought to be eradicated from the Buddhist Sect. Only by doing so would the Buddhist Sect truly stand for the Buddha Dao.

…

After several days, a group of monks traveled across the Pureland of Bliss and arrived outside the western paradise.

Within the western paradise, holy light glowed, the atmosphere was filled with peace and tranquility. Some monks from within came by to welcome the group. And after they saw Qin Wentian and the others, they bowed in courtesy. The monks from the Bodhi Temple pressed their palms together and returned the bow. After that, they turned and left just like that, they didn't exchange any words. Their purpose for coming was just to send Qin Wentian here to the western paradise.

One of the monks turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he spoke, "We have already heard about the incident regarding the Bodhi Abbot. He gave his life up for the dao to aid Benefactor. I believe Benefactor is fated to have destiny with the buddhist path. After entering the western paradise, there would be sacred buddhas imparting the buddhist dao to benefactor."

Qin Wentian nodded. Sacred buddhas were a term used in the western world to describe heavenly deities of the buddha dao.

After that, Qin Wentian followed them and entered into the sacred grounds of the Buddhist Sect in the western world. The western paradise.

Golden light illuminated the ancient path, auspicious clouds could be seen in the sky. Occasionally, peacocks and phoenixes could be seen flying overhead. This place seemed to be not of this world. Just by standing here, one could feel a sense of peace calming their hearts. The name holy ground was truly apt. However, even such a peaceful place could give birth to so many monks with evil intentions.

Qin Wentian was brought to a simple courtyard for cultivation. He didn't release his divine sense to probe the western paradise. He knew the experts here were as common as the clouds. If he used his divine sense, he would instantly reveal himself. What he needed to do now was just to wait patiently.

After several days, he was brought to another buddhist hall as a sacred buddha spoke about the dao.

He recognized the speaker. It was none other than Seven Abstinences. Now, Seven Abstinences's knowledge of the buddha dao was extremely consummate, he was already incomparable to the past.

After finishing the dao lecture, his gaze landed on Qin Wentian, glancing at the string of buddha beads around his neck. He then spoke, "The Bodhi Abbot has imparted the dao in the ancient temple for many years, he is someone of great kindness. Now, he actually chose to give up everything for you. I believe that you have fate with the buddha dao. I heard that you wanted to enter western paradise? Now that you are here, are you willing to join my sect?"

"The Bodhi Abbot gave his life for me, yet I don't know if I truly have fate with the buddha dao or not. I'm willing to continue staying here to listen to the dao lectures before I make a decision. I don't dare to decide rashly." Qin Wentian spoke. Seven Abstinences nodded his head lightly, "You are unflustered and not arrogant. There are many sacred buddhas imparting the dao in the western paradise. Which sacred buddha do you wish to listen to?"

"My desire to enter western paradise actually caused the Bodhi Abbot to give up his life. I'm sure this is all karma. Hence, I wish to learn more about the dao of karma under the Karma Buddha." Qin Wentian replied. The eyes of Seven Abstinences flashed. "The Karma Buddha is a buddha lord. But since the Bodhi Abbot is willing to sacrifice himself to help you, I will speak for you. But as to whether the buddha lord is willing to accept you or not, I cannot decide that.”

“Many thanks sacred buddha.” Qin Wentian pressed his palms together and spoke.

After Qin Wentian returned, he simply waited quietly until someone came by with a message saying that the Karma Buddha was willing to meet with him. This caused waves to rise in Qin Wentian’s heart. Everything seemed to be proceeding so smoothly. However, he understood that if the Bodhi Abbot didn’t help him, things wouldn’t be like this.

Today, Qin Wentian finally met the Karma Buddha. This was the second time he met him. The first time was when the Karma Buddha led a bunch of monks to pay a visit to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. However, at that time, no one knew that he was a buddha lord character, they only knew that he was a heavenly deity. After that, he planted a seed of karma in Fan Ye which led to everything later happening.

Now that he saw the Karma Buddha again, Qin Wentian had to suppress the rage in his heart, forcing himself to remain calm. The Karma Buddha seemed as ordinary as ever, no different when compared to other heavenly deities. He exuded no aura, yet the people around him were extremely respectful of him. Their gazes were filled with reverence from the depths of their hearts when they looked at him. Because, he was a buddha lord.

“I heard that you wish to join my tutelage to learn about the dao of karma?” The Karma Buddha calmly spoke.

“Yes.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Do you know what karma is?” The Karma Buddha asked. Qin Wentian shook his head. What is karma? The types of energy from the buddha dao has always been mysterious and unfathomable. Karma has ties to fate and samsara, how could one explain it clearly?

Chapter 1965: Independent Spacetime

The Karma Buddha glanced at Qin Wentian, “Karma is when I planted a seed of karma around you, our fates are already destined to be interlinked, unable to be severed. Do you understand?”

“No?” Qin Wentian shook his head. The Karma Buddha smiled. “Once a seed of karma dao is planted, there would be a mysterious energy from the universe that would link everything together. Even if the person who has been planted with the seed of karma perishes, the seed of karma would still continue to survive. Not long ago, I went to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to plant a seed of karma. I planted the seed in the body of a young girl. But in truth, she wasn’t my true target. The karma I wanted, is for another person to enter my dao.”

“Has that person entered your dao?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Naturally.” The Karma Buddha nodded. “The dao of karma, how can it be severed so easily? Hence, because of karma, he would surely come to the western paradise and appear before me.”

“I still don’t understand.” Qin Wentian’s expression was calm.

“This isn’t your dao, you don’t need to understand it.” The Karma Buddha shook his head. “You only need to know that right now, you are already standing before me. That is already enough. This is karma.”

Qin Wentian’s expression didn’t change. He stared at the Karma Buddha as his features changed, reverting to his original appearance.

The Karma Buddha was very calm as well. The two of them simply looked at each other, like this was something that ought to happen. None of them felt any surprise.

“Back then, I once traced the karma link to an illusory figure. I should have already destroyed the karma seed linking me to you. How did you know it is me?” Qin Wentian asked? In truth, he could be sure that before he came here, the Karma Buddha didn’t know he came to the Universe Region. It was only after they met did the Karma Buddha recognize him. Back then after that illusory buddha figure was shattered by him, the Karma Buddha no longer had a way to spy on him.

“I already said this is karma.” The Karma Buddha calmly replied. “I didn’t expect you to be so impressive, able to silently come before me, hiding it from everyone else. Even your cultivation base was concealed, no one was able to see through it.”

“But didn’t you see through everything in the end?” Qin Wentian smiled.

“I have a question. The Bodhi Abbot, was he forced by you or did he help you out of his own choice?” The Karma Buddha asked.

“The Bodhi Abbot is a true buddha.” Qin Wentian touched the strings of buddha beads on his neck as he thought of the Bodhi Abbot, feeling some guilt about him.

“Understood.” The Karma Buddha stared at Qin Wentian. “How impressive, Benefactor Qin actually dared to barge into the western paradise alone.”

“Since you are the one who planted that karma, it’s about time to sever that karma.” Qin Wentian replied. Although he was discovered, he wasn’t startled at all. He was still as calm as ever. Such determination even caused the Karma Buddha to reveal a look of being impressed.

As expected of the young man with the most outstanding talent in the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“I wonder if Reverend understands other buddha daos other than the dao of karma?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Benefactor Qin, you want to discuss the dao with me?” The Karma Buddha pressed his palms together.

“Although the dao of karma is powerful, I wonder if it can be applicable to direct combat?” Qin Wentian spoke. His eyes turned terrifying, as vortexes appeared. In the depths of his eyes, there seemed to be another space within there. The monks around the Karma Buddha stared at this solemnly, powerful buddhic light radiated from them, extending outwards wanting to envelop Qin Wentian.

An invisible energy then flowed through space, time seemed to stop completely. At this moment, countless buddha cultivators from the buddha sects in the western paradise could sense this energy. Their gazes turned to a certain direction, many of their figures flashed as they prepared to head towards there.

But at this moment, the dao might from this particular energy was unleashed to the max. Those figures flying over simply stopped in mid-air. Their bodies were immobilized.

On the ground, the other buddhist cultivators also couldn’t move as well. All of them were forced into a state of stillness by that invisible energy.

This dao might continued to extend through the western paradise. The space and time in the western paradise both entered a state of stillness.

But a moment later, some of the buddhist cultivators managed to break free slightly as they moved. Those buddha cultivators who could move were all extremely powerful ancient buddhas.

A brilliant light radiated from one of them. That ancient buddha glanced at the surroundings before speaking a single world, “Break!”

As the sound of his voice faded, the power to still time was broken. Those immobilized bodies could move once again.

In the western paradise, the gazes of everyone turned into the distance. The direction of their gazes was naturally where the Karma Buddha and Qin Wentain were located. Evidently, they could sense that the origin of that earlier invisible energy came from there. To think that there was actually someone who managed to invade the western paradise and was even using a dao art to stop time.

It has been a long time since someone dared to act so brazenly in the western paradise. However, during these years, such a thing happened twice. This was simply unbelievable.

The first time was during the descent of the Grim Reaper. And now, it was because of Qin Wentian’s arrival. It’s rumored that Qin Wentian was the successor of the Grim Reaper, there were also people who said that he was the Grim Reaper’s disciple.

This master and disciple pair, what do they take the western paradise as? How brazen!

The holy ground of the Buddhist Sect in the western world. This was a place where the buddha dao hold sway. Did they think that they can come because they wanted to and leave simply because they wanted to?

Buddhic light flashed, illuminating the surroundings. There was a powerful buddha cultivator who activated his heavenly eye. His gaze could pierce through time and space and he could directly see what was happening.

“Benefactor Qin, good technique.” At this moment, the Karma Buddha praised. Qin Wentian was still looking at him, he didn’t care about the current changes in the surroundings, or care about the fact that his spacetime dao was broken through. This place was the western paradise after all, anything was possible.

Qin Wentian calmly spoke, “It’s time to sever this karma.”

As the sound of his voice faded, his gaze grew even more terrifying. Space and time collided with each other as the stars shifted position. This entire world seemed to sink within his eyes. In the next instant, a spacetime storm manifested, Qin Wentian and the Karma Buddha actually vanished together, like they have never existed before.

In an independent chaotic spacetime world, Qin Wentian and the Karma Buddha appeared. There was only the two of them in this place. Around them, terrifying spacetime storms roared angrily. This world was something created by Qin Wentian.

“Benefactor Qin, your methods are so frightening.” The Karma Buddha knew that he was brought into an independent space by Qin Wentian. Was this the reason why Qin Wentian dared to barge into the western paradise alone? His talent was truly shocking, even the Karma Buddha was shocked. Qin Wentian’s understanding of the dao grew deeper and deeper every time, showing his outstanding comprehension abilities.

“However, I still feel that Benefactor Qin’s act of coming to the western paradise isn’t an intelligent choice. Even if this karma is already fated.”

“When Reverend planted that seed of karma, Reverend’s fate was already decided in reality. Although the spacetime here is chaotic, but the timeflow ratio is stable, roughly a hundred times compared to the external world. To better put it, two hours might pass here, but only roughly the amount of time taken for half an incense stick to burn out would pass in the outside world. And for the time it takes for an incense stick to finish burning out in here, maybe only an instant would pass in the outside world.” Qin Wentian spoke. He could change the flow of time, this meant that Qin Wentian has ample time to settle the karma between them here.

This was his purpose in coming to the western paradise. Since he wanted to deal with the Karma Buddha, he naturally has to be prepared for the fact that his identity might be exposed. How can it be possible to silently finish off one of the buddha lords in the western paradise?

In truth, if it wasn’t for Qinxin being in danger, Qin Wentian would continue to endure and only take revenge in the future. However, he could no longer afford to wait. Since he had to come here no matter what, he had already made preparations for all possibilities.

If he wanted to sever the karma, there were only two ways. Either the Karma Buddha severed the threads of karma voluntarily, or someone has to kill him.

Hence, Qin Wentian acted. Resplendent world-purifying light was released, about to land on the Karma Buddha’s body. But at this moment, the surroundings around the Karma Buddha suddenly glowed with a dazzling golden buddhic light. He was a buddha lord of the western paradise. Qin Wentian wanted to kill him so easily? How can that be possible?

A powerful buddhic light protected his body, rendering it free from the effects of all laws. Even for the powerful world-purifying dao, it had no way to break apart the Karma Buddha’s defense.

Qin Wentian’s movements didn’t stop. He didn’t have too much time. Although he changed the flow of time, he still had to finish off his opponent as soon as possible. There were too many powerful buddha cultivators in the western paradise, he didn’t know what unfathomable methods they might have. There was nothing impossible within the buddha daos.

The Karma Buddha pressed his palms together. His body was like a buddha lamp that lit up, filling this space with light. After that, the shine of the buddha lamp shone upon Qin Wentian’s body. This scene was actually extremely similar to how he acted against Fan Ye back then. Evidently, the Karma Buddha wanted to plant a seed of karma in Qin Wentian.

Chapter 1966: Resolve

"Qin Wentian!" The buddha lamp shone upon Qin Wentian. The Karma Buddha suddenly shouted. Qin Wentian inclined his head and at this moment, the light from the buddha lamp enveloped him completely, seeping into his body. This energy didn't have any destructive properties and wouldn't harm Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian knew that this was the karma force from the Karma Buddha. This dao was able to form a fruit of karma, it was exceedingly troublesome to deal with.

With a wave of his hand, a sword formed from world-purifying light appeared. The boundless dao might in the heavens and earth gathered, and as Qin Wentian pierced out with his finger, this sword also penetrated through the air.

"Kindness." The Karma Buddha pressed his palms together. The buddhic light from him glowed resplendently, causing him to seemed like the most holy ancient buddha in the world. Qin Wentian's body also began to shine with the resplendent buddha dao light. It seeped into his will and influenced his heart. At this moment, it was like he could see the Bodhi Abbot. The abbot didn't have any resentment, there was only kindness in his heart. The ancient buddha before his eyes was a true buddha, he shouldn't make any moves against the buddha. How could he have forgotten the Bodhi Abbot's death so quickly?

Qin Wentian's heart stirred. The power within his sword gradually weakened. At the instant it landed on the Karma Buddha, it transformed into motes of light and dissipated completely. Even Qin Wentian had a shocked look on his face when he realized what had happened. His heart actually was influenced by an intense kindness, he wanted to forgive the Karma Buddha. How could this be possible?

"Benefactor Qin's heart is innately kind. Why don't you put down the blade of slaughter and join me in becoming a buddha? The buddha daos of the western paradise are boundless. If you really want to cultivate the dao of karma, I'm willing to impart it to you." The Karma Buddha's voice contained a magical energy, influencing Qin Wentian's heart. This made Qin Wentian's heart became peaceful, all violence and resentment faded away, it made him feel that he could accept everything and forgive the Karma Buddha for his actions.

"Is this the power of karma force?" Qin Wentian mumbled silently. His state of heart and his thoughts were actually affected.

Kindness, compassion…However, what about the Karma Buddha? Was he a person of kindness?

He killed Fan Ye with a single thought, causing Fan Le and Xuan Xin to become like zombies. Qinxin was affected by the karma link and wasn't even able to enter sleep, crying non-stop continuously. Was this the kindness of the buddha dao?

The Karma Buddha had his palms pressed together, the buddhic light continued to shine on Qin Wentian, influencing him. Every fiber of Qin Wentian was fighting against it.

The power of buddha daos was unfathomable. The dao of karma requires one to first cultivate the eight senses of Buddhism first. One had to be able to control the sight, hearing, smell…and even the will of others. Only then would they be able to gain elementary knowledge about the dao of karma. He planted a seed of karma force in Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian's eight senses were under his influence and control. The ending the Karma Buddha wanted was for Qin Wentian not to kill him.

He didn't want to kill Qin Wnetian because he knew that as long as Qin Wentian couldn't kill him, many things were already destined. This by itself would be an act of karma.

Back then when Fan Ye went out to play, when Fan Le and Xuan Xin fainted into unconsciousness as their hearts were dead, when Qinxin cried continuously through the days and nights… all of this was because their eight senses were controlled by the Karma Buddha.

The world-purifying light frenziedly radiated from Qin Wentian's body as boundless light flooded the area. Qin Wentian wanted to wipe away the karma force from his body. However, the light from the buddha lamp of the Karma Buddha grew even more resplendent, causing numerous buddha statues to appear. Each of the statues shone with its own buddhic light. Buddha lamps then appeared in their hands, all shining their light on Qin Wentian. This caused the karma force to circulate repeatedly, boring down on Qin Wentian unceasingly. There was no way to wipe the karma force away.

"Bodhi gave his life for the dao in order to reform Benefactor Qin, wanting Benefactor Qin to let go of the obsession in your heart. Since Benefactor Qin has fate with the buddha dao, why don't you put down the sword in your hand?" The Karma Buddha's voice rang out once more. The killing intent in Qin Wentian's heart grew weaker and weaker. In fact, he was thinking about everything he has done during these years. Were all that a mistake?

Monopolizing the Heaven Vault, fighting against the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If he was willing to let it all go and sincerely accept everyone in the world, wouldn't everyone in the world also face him sincerely? The people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could all enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation, growing in strength together.

Out of the eight senses in Buddhism, the first five senses were the ordinary mortal senses such as sight, hearing, smell…The latter three senses are the terrifying ones. Will, was the sixth sense, control of will was the seventh and the eighth sense of Buddhism could even influence the worldview of that person, an example was like kindness and evil, it was able to guide the person to become either a buddha or a devil. Everything rested on the span of a single thought.

The Karma Buddha was a buddha lord, his understanding of the dao of karma was incomparably deep and his control over the eight senses of Buddhism was extremely terrifying. He influenced Qin Wentian deeply, even causing Qin Wentian to doubt himself. This was something that Qin Wentian has never felt before. This was why the power of buddha daos were fearsome. They seemed to have no destructive power but they were in truth, much more terrifying compared to any destructive attacks. The Karma Buddha was able to manipulate the thinking of people, changing their world view, causing them to lean towards kindness or evil.

Despite Qin Wentian's abilities, he had no way to unleash any of them. There was no opportunities at all.

“Should I put it down?” Qin Wentian asked himself. If he let go of everything, could everyone in the world co-exist peacefully in the Heaven Vault?

But when these people conspired to seize the Heaven Vault, what did they do?

Buddhism was about kindness, but what did the Karma Buddha do?

He did evil yet wants to teach people to do kindness? Could it be that after being able to control the power of kindness and evil, he could no longer differentiate between the two? Was this considered mara? Was there a devil in his heart?

Be it a buddha or a devil, everything rested on the span of a single thought.

“If buddha is inclined towards kindness, I will become a buddha. If buddha is inclined towards evil, I will become a devil and deliver all buddhas of this world.” Qin Wentian’s hands swung down, the buddhic light from him vanished, replaced by an immensely powerful devil might. At this instant, black qi gushed out from him, covering this entire space. The Karma Buddha glanced at Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian’s body was seemingly being consumed by darkness as he completely fell into the devil path.

A terrifying devil might erupted forth, wanting to devour karma and all types of buddha dao energy. Qin Wentian no longer radiated buddhic light, there was only the devil path for him.

Buddhic energy and devilish energy were innately opposed to each other, they weren’t able to exist together, just like fire and water.

At this moment, Qin Wentian chose to turn into a devil to end the insidious influence of the Karma Buddha.

His personality turned cold, his heart was filled with icy killing intent. Qin Wentian cast aside all thoughts of benevolence and kindness. What is good, what is evil? The Karma Buddha could kill his loved ones just to deal with him. He could also control the lives of people, causing them to become good or evil. If he doesn’t die, that would be the greatest sin. The buddhic light radiating from the Karma Buddha and his vaunted power, all of that was nothing but the symbol of evil.

“Devil transformation.” Qin Wentian spoke. In an instant, all the holy buddhic light in this space was corroded. All the buddha dao energy here started to become devilish. The numerous golden buddha statues here also darkened, infected by the devilish light. Gradually, the statues all turned into that of devils. The buddha energy was being consumed frenziedly.

“Benefactor Qin, if you cultivate the devil path, you will enter hell.” The Karma Buddha spoke, seemingly cursing Qin Wentian.

“You cultivate the buddha path but what is the difference between you and the devil? If there really is a hell, you wouldn’t even be qualified to enter it.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After speaking, a terrifying hell actually appeared before him, created by the Karma Buddha. Within there, there were countless demons and devils, all of them charging towards Qin Wentian wanting to devour him. Qin Wentian’s eyes glowed with darkness, the devilish light from him intensified as he stared at the Karma Buddha.

A single sentence became karma. The Karma Buddha’s understanding of the dao of karma has truly reached great heights.

“Just a minor dao.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. He actually voluntarily stepped into the so-called hell. Devil might towered up into the sky, the demons and devils in hell all had to step back. Qin Wentian then punched out, the force of his fist penetrating everything, shattering this hell. The demons and devils here all died miserable deaths. Before absolute power, everything else was illusory.

Qin Wentian stretched out his hand. In an instant, the boundless energy here was all under his control. Spacetime fluctuated chaotically, he was the lord of this place. Before Qin Wentian, a devil god saber appeared, it was like an embodiment of the power of his dao. All his daos were infused into this saber. And the moment he grabbed the saber, at this moment, everything seemed to enter a state of stillness. Only the devil god saber remained in this world.

The Karma Buddha stared at Qin Wentian with a cold expression. Under the corrosion of the devil dao might, his buddha arts were being repelled. The karma force couldn’t control Qin Wentian, the eight senses of Buddhism weren’t able to affect Qin Wentian as well. Qin Wentian decisively embraced the devil to seal off Buddhism’s eight senses, focusing on festering the hatred in his heart. He wanted to hone his killing intent and use this saber to sever all karma.

Everything stopped. In this chaotic spacetime, the chaotic flows of power all stopped. The Karma Buddha glanced around, he could faintly sense that this was the end for him. This caused him to feel boundless unease.

Only by changing the cause would he be able to manipulate the effect. The laws of cause and effect was none other than karma.

He closed his eyes, the buddha lamp within him glowed as he called out, “Qin Wentian.”

Qin Wentian stared at him, his gaze was unwavering, fixed on the Karma Buddha. However, because of this gaze, the Karma Buddha managed to brand Qin Wentian’s image into his buddha lamp. And at this moment, the lamp in Qin Wentian’s body began to glow, the image of the Karma Buddha was reflected in there. This scene was extremely strange, causing Qin Wentian to sense as though he was connected by karma to the Karma Buddha. There was no way to sever the link, if he wanted to slash the Karma Buddha, it would be equivalent to slashing himself.

“Have you felt it yet? We are connected by karma, this is irreversible.” The voice of the Karma Buddha rang out in Qin Wentian’s mind. It was like he was the one in Qin Wenntian’s body. They were linked by irreversible karma.

Qin Wentian’s expression was as cold as ever. His killing intent intensified to the peak. The devil god saber in his hand controlled everything here. It could also control the lives of the two of them.

Everything, rested on the span of a single thought from Qin Wentian.

And at this moment, the powerful buddha cultivators in the external world already rushed over to the location where Qin Wentian and the Karma Buddha were earlier. Although Qin Wentian has accelerated the flow of time here, time would still flow in the outside world.

“An independent spacetime?” An ancient buddha spoke. He knew that Qin Wentian brought the Karma Buddha into an independent spacetime of his own creation. How ruthless, Qin Wentian actually dared to barge into here alone for the sake of killing a buddha lord of the western paradise. This was simply madness!

Chapter 1967: Severing Karma

There was no need to doubt Qin Wentian's strength. He could destroy the Ziwei Divine Court, kill the Ziwei Star Sovereign and defeat Yue Changkong.

In the western paradise, the power of the buddha lords was naturally extremely strong. They were comparable to peak characters from the various hegemonic powers but they might not be able to win against Qin Wentian. The monks of the western paradise had to admit that Qin Wentian has already reached that level and he was among the stronger ones among existences of that level too. If not, how could he have killed the Ziwei Star Sovereign?

However, the monks and buddhas of the western paradise also believed in the Karma Buddha's strength. Qin Wentian wanted to kill a buddha lord of their western paradise in an independent spacetime? It probably wouldn't be so easy.

But even so, it was impossible for them to wait passively.

One of the buddha lords activated his buddha dao heavenly eye and managed to see past all illusions. Even for that independent spacetime, it was revealed under the gaze of his heavenly eye. Buddhic light flashed, the heavenly eye shot through space and time and arrived there, turning its gaze onto the battlefield. The buddha lord saw the scene where Qin Wentian and the Karma Buddha were currently fighting each other.

He saw that in this independent spacetime, everything seemed to stop. A powerful devil might dominated everything. The power of this entire world congregated into the devil saber in front of Qin Wentian. Silence was everywhere, the Karma Buddha stood opposite him and a buddha lamp could be seen in his body, shining resplendently. The light from the lamp enveloped Qin Wentian, linking the two of them by karma.

This was truly a shocking scene. It caused the buddha lord to feel that the battle was about to be concluded. The two of them were currently in their ultimate confrontation.

"How is it?" The monks and buddhas in the surroundings asked the Heavenly Eye Buddha.

"This brat has gone mad." The Heavenly Eye Buddha Lord coldly replied. His heavenly eye shone with a corporeal light, wanting to open up an ancient buddhic path that leads to the independent spacetime.

The various monks and buddhas frowned. Qin Wentian was actually so powerful?

However, no matter if he was strong or not, since he came into the western paradise, his fate was already determined. No one had dared to act so brazenly before. The Grim Reaper was an exception. Since Qin Wentian came, it was impossible for them to allow him to leave here unscathed.

The Karma Buddha has already set the karma. No matter how the ending was, Qin Wentian's karma is already fated.

In that chaotic spacetime, that terrifying devilish might still permeated the atmosphere. Everything here entered a state of absolute stillness. The two of them didn't move. Behind Qin Wentian, an astral soul appeared. This astral soul was a brand new one that has never been unleashed by him before. This astral soul absorbed all energy, causing countless daos to integrate into it, fusing them together inside the devil saber. The devil saber emitted a might that could destroy everything. Even for the Karma Buddha, he felt his heart shudder when he sensed the power of this might.

"After you die, will you be qualified to enter hell?" Qin Wentian asked.

The Karma Buddha pressed his palms together. Buddhic light enveloped him as he spoke, "If Benefactor Qin can enter, I will be able to as well. You and I are linked by karma."

"The karma force might be strong but it is still a type of dao. In this world, there are no unbreakable daos." Qin Wentian's eyes turned incomparably dark. His hand that held the devil god saber was extremely steady. At this moment, a burst of power erupted from the saber. His gaze was filled by madness, covered over by devil intent.

"Try it." The Karma Buddha wasn't affected by Qin Wentian, he was as calm as ever.

"Sure." A towering devil might exploded forth, creating chaos. He lifted the saber, all the daos in the world fused within it as the time here entered a state of absolute stillness.

The Karma Buddha lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian. Would he really dare to slash the saber downwards?

A saber of darkness arced through space, tearing apart the void. This saber strike was as swift as thunder, instantly landing on its target in this place where the time has been stilled. This saber slash was decisive and ruthless, there was no hesitation.

Fresh blood instantly splattered. One of the Karma Buddha's arms was slashed apart. Even buddhas can bleed.

But at the same moment the Karma Buddha's arm was slashed off, Qin Wentian's left arm suddenly felt an intense tearing pain. A moment later, his arm limply hung there, like it was broken too.

"Slashing me equates to slashing yourself. We are linked by karma." The Karma Buddha stared at Qin Wentian. Even though one of his arms was torn off, he showed no agony or fear. He was as calm as ever. Since they were linked, how could Qin Wentian kill him?

Slashing at him means slashing himself.

Who would bear to slash themselves?

His dao was destined to be undying.

“Puchi…” Black lightning flashed as another saber strike cleaved down. There was no hesitation at all. One of the Karma Buddha’s legs was slashed off, causing fresh blood to flow. His lips twitched as his expression changed. Qin Wentian radiated towering devilish might, it was like he could feel no pain at all.

“I’ve long tasted the feeling of death many years ago. I wonder if you tasted it before? If not, you would be tasting the feeling of death today as well as understanding what true hell is.” Qin Wentian spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, he slashed out again and again, dismembering the Karma Buddha’s body. The expression of the Karma Buddha finally changed, revealing terror. He stared in disbelief at Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was covered in devilish might but he could be sure that the pain Qin Wentian felt was no less than his.

Qin Wentian’s eyes were dark as he stared at the Karma Buddha. “So, even buddhas can feel fear. Seems like you also have no wish to go into hell.”

After speaking, the devil saber lifted up. When he thought of Little Ye’s death, the madness in his eyes intensified.

The saber light was like black lightning, cleaving out again and again, destroying the Karma Buddha’s body. However, his soul was still there. The ethereal soul of the Karma Buddha showed a struggling expression, he stared at Qin Wentian who has also lost his body as he asked, “Have you gone crazy?”

“The power of the daos have to depend on humans to unleash its full might. Since I cannot destroy the dao even after destroying your body, I can only choose to destroy your soul.” Qin Wentian’s soul formed a corporeal body swiftly as he slashed out with the saber once more.

“ARGH!” A scream or misery echoed through the air. The pain of one’s soul being sliced caused the Karma Buddha to be truly terrified. Terror shone in his eyes, it was terror towards death. His buddha lamp that was shining upon Qin Wentian also gradually dimmed.

Just like what Qin Wentian said, the power of daos ultimately depended on human control.

“STOP!” The Karma Buddha roared but Qin Wentian didn’t do so. He coldly spoke, “You will surely die before me. This is your sin, the price you have to pay. You are proficient in the dao of karma but have you ever thought about your own ultimate end?”

As howls of pain continuously rang out, the buddhic light shining on Qin Wentian grew increasingly dimmer before snuffing out completely. His soul also became extremely weak. At this moment, he even found it difficult to control the powerful devil saber. As for the Karma Buddha, only a remnant of his soul remained, the soul remnant was so weak like it could dissipate at any moment.

“You are a devil!” The Karma Buddha roared. He was no longer as peaceful and as calm as before, his expression was convulsing.

The devil saber lifted once more as devilish will flooded the area. The final saber strike was about to slash out.

At this moment, the light from a heavenly eye shot into this place. After that, an icy voice echoed out, “Qin Wentian, have you gone mad? Stop now!”

“Gone mad? Stop now?” Qin Wentian’s expression was extremely cold. Indeed, he has gone crazy but he wouldn’t stop. The western world will pay the price for everything they’ve done. Since these buddhas have no benevolence, he shall deliver all of them. He will tell them that when buddhas took up the blade of slaughter to harm others, they would receive an even more terrifying retribution.

“DIE!” Qin Wentian slashed out with the saber, aiming at the last soul remnant of the Karma Buddha. The buddha lamp crumbled apart, the struggling ethereal soul form of the Karma Buddha vanished, his life ended amidst boundless pain and agony. Most probably, the Karma Buddha’s heart was filled with reluctance. He was a buddha lord of the western paradise and understood the dao of karma, enabling him to control people easily.

But today, someone barged into the western paradise and killed him. This sounded ridiculous, when he saw Qin Wentian earlier, he didn’t panic at all. From his view, Qin Wentian was merely courting death. He was a buddha lord of the western paradise after all. But his ending was so miserable.

The Karma Buddha was slashed to death, Qin Wentian didn’t have it easy either. Because of the karma link, he suffered heavy damage and lost more than half his life force.

The devil saber faded. He sat cross-legged and circulated the Undying Scripture. The powerful undying force began to aid his soul in recovery. After that, his physical body slowly appeared again. He had an undying soul and an undying body. As long as his soul wasn’t completely exterminated, he would be able to live.

The Karma Buddha wanted to perish with him? How could things be so easy? As long as Qin Wentian had a hint of vitality remaining, he would be able to live on.

Chapter 1968: Suppression

In a courtyard inside the Heaven Vault, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were accompanying their daughter Qinxin. Right now, Qinxin grew more and more sensitive. Her body was now extremely frail, her energy, spirit, and qi seemed to be almost completely exhausted.

Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were extremely worried for her. If this continued on, something would surely happen to Qinxin.

But just at this moment, Qinxin suddenly felt a wondrous feeling in her heart. She wiped her tears away. She lifted her head and stared at her parents, “Dad, mom.”

“Qinxin.” Jiang Ting walked over.

“I think I’m fine now.” Qinxin softly spoke. “Although I still feel some sadness, the feeling isn’t as intense as before to the point where I cannot control myself. Now that I think back on it, it felt like my emotions were being controlled.”

The eyes of Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting flashed as they exchanged glances. “Are you really fine now?”

“Mhm.” Qinxin nodded.

“Hu…” A strange light flashed in Ouyang Kuangsheng’s eyes as he stared into the distance. “Your Uncle Qin might be doing something dangerous that we know nothing about now.”

“Will Uncle Qin be fine?” Qinxin asked in worry.

“No idea. Let’s go and visit your Uncle Fan Le first.” Ouyang Kuangsheng spoke. They then moved towards a certain location, heading to Qin Wentian’s residence. When they arrived, the discovered that Fan Le and Xuan Xin had both awakened. In addition, Mo Qingcheng and the others were present as well.

“Fan Le.” Ouyang Kuangsheng walked over and tapped Fan Le’s shoulder lightly.

“We’ve caused everyone to worry.” Fan Le spoke. His gaze still lacked the luster of life. Although he has awakened, it wasn’t going to be so easy for him to get over his daughter’s death.”

“It’s very possible that Wentian went to the western world. Qingcheng, can you ask how he is now?” Ouyang Kuangsheng turned to Mo Qingcheng.

A hint of worry flashed through Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She shook her head, "He is uncontactable."

The hearts of everyone clenched as unease welled up.

The experts in the western world were as common as clouds, they are the strongest hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, a terrifying existence. Did Qin Wentian slaughter his way into the western world alone?

"Wentian." Fan Le's expression froze. He must be doing this for his sake.

"Uncle Qin." Qinxin's eyes were wet, filled with an intense worry. Nothing must happen to her Uncle Qin.

Very soon, the people in the Heaven Vault all knew that Qin Wentian went to the western world. After obtaining the news, Jun Mengchen and the others wanted to rush to the western world to search for Qin Wentian. However, they weren't able to exit. Only Qin Wentian could open the entrance of the Heaven Vault. Everyone could only drive themselves crazy with worry, they had no way to leave.

What they could do, was to cultivate, allowing themselves to grow stronger and stronger. At least, Qin Wentian need not handle this alone every time such situations occurred. Qin Wentian had to bear the weight of the fate of everyone in the Heaven Vault, the pressure on him was incomparably immense. And now, for the sake of his loved ones in the Heaven Vault, he went to take the risk alone.

……

In the independent spacetime in the western world, Qin Wentian's soul was gradually recovering, as was his fleshly body. It's just that he felt extremely weak now. After all, he just fought a terrifying battle. Although he managed to slay the Karma Buddha for revenge, he didn't have it easy either. His injuries were very serious and if it wasn't for the fact that he has the heaven-defying undying energy to aid him, he would probably have died as well.

Naturally, at his current realm today, his recovery rate was monstrous. This was especially so given that he was proficient in both the life laws and undying laws. Even his bloodlines could be easily replenished.

How was bloodline energy generated? When one's cultivation reached a sufficiently high stage, their bloodlines would undergo a change. For experts at the heavenly deity realm, they would nurture divine blood and pass it on to their descendants. Now, he himself was already a powerful heavenly deity. His blood was the bloodline of a powerful deity, how could he lose his bloodline powers despite losing his body? Now, he was no longer an immortal like back then. He was a deity now.

Bloodlines were merely a type of power, they can transform into the dao and integrate into dao arts, depending on one's comprehension.

In fact, the current him could even use his understanding of the dao to modify his bloodlines and pass it on to his descendants. The prerequisite was that the modification to his bloodlines had to be stronger than the ones he currently possessed. However, Qin Wentian didn't have such thoughts now. After everything calmed down and when he wanted to plan for children with his wives, he would revisit this thought once more, properly modifying his bloodlines to pass on.

Naturally, all these were things in the future. The him right now was still in danger.

Although the flow of time here was 100 times quicker than normal, those ancient buddhas of the western world outside weren't ordinary deities too. When he was still fighting against the Karma Buddha, he could already sense someone using a heavenly eye to locate him. Most probably, they would be able to find the path leading to this independent spacetime not long after.

However, Qin Wentian was wrong. At this moment, after those ancient buddhas knew that the Karma Buddha was killed, they no longer had any plans to enter the independent spacetime.

At this moment, at the location outside, all the ancient buddhas gathered together. They were chanting buddhic verses, as though they wanted to perform religious ceremonies to help the Karma Buddha find peace.

The death of a buddha lord was also a huge loss to the powerful western paradise.

"Senior brother cultivates the dao of karma. He planted the seed and caused Qin Wentian to come to the western paradise, achieving his goals. However, he didn't expect to die because of this." The Heavenly Eye Ancient Buddha sighed. However, these monks didn't really feel sorrow. It was like all of them had seen through the mysteries of death.

Naturally, it was because the person who died wasn't them, it was someone else instead.

Before this, the Karma Buddha also appeared very calm, like life and death wasn't able to waver his heart. But when true death arrived for him, his expressions was contorted by terror.

His buddha heart was impure, how could he see through life and death?

Before death, true terror was still able to shake his heart. Only a truly esteemed reverend like the Bodhi Abbot was a true buddha who could cast aside life and death. As the saying went, if he didn't descend to hell, who would? He'd rather die to neutralize the resentment Qin Wentian felt in his heart towards the buddha dao. He was truly an incarnate of kindness, a representative of the buddha path.

"Martial uncle cultivates the dao of karma and brought Qin Wentian to the western paradise. Now that he has passed away, we cannot fail to live up to his wishes." Another reverend spoke. This man was also a heavenly deity, he said that the Karma Buddha was his martial uncle. From this, one could see that the Karma Buddha's status in the western paradise was extremely high.

"That's only natural. Let's suppress him." A powerful ancient buddha nodded. The others instantly agreed. They all stood in different locations and chanted buddhic verses. In an instant, a powerful buddha light manifested. All the monks in the western paradise actually generated holy buddhic light that flowed towards a certain direction. Gradually, the light took the form of a giant buddha palm, like a five-fingered mountain, capable of suppressing even the sky.

These buddhas didn't want to take Qin Wentian's life, they wanted to suppress him instead because their goal was the Heaven Vault, the Heaven Vault under Qin Wentian's control. They cannot allow Qin Wentian to die before they got what they wanted.

This buddha palm imprint seemed to contain the power of all buddha daos. At the heart of the palm, countless buddhic words resembled buddha statues, exuding majesticness. The palm flew into the void, towards that independent spacetime. At this moment, although Qin Wentian was still in his independent spacetime, buddhic chants rang out in his ear. He felt his mind trembling, causing his heart to be distracted and his thoughts to be in turmoil.

He inclined his head and stared into the distance. His gaze penetrated everything and soon after, he saw the giant five-fingered mountain breaching this spacetime, descending from the sky. This entire dimension started to tremble. After that, with a thunderous bang, the space and time here was suppressed. The terrifying sounds of the buddhic chants continued relentlessly, intent on destroying this dimension.

Some time later, this spacetime was destroyed and Qin Wentian's figure appeared in the void. He saw that he was standing on the heart of a giant palm. Before him, the five fingers appeared like pillars that had the power to seal him. There was no way out.

Boundless buddha dao light descended, boring down on him. Countless buddhic ancient words flowed towards him, wanting to suppress him. This caused him to feel an incomparably great pressure. The chants entered his ears, wanting to destroy his will. He radiated a towering aura, his terrifying spacetime sword dao wanted to tear apart the sky and shatter those ancient words and the giant palm. However, there were countless buddha statues that defended against Qin Wentian's attacks. Qin Wentian wasn't able to break the giant buddha palm.

This palm was formed by all the buddhas joining forces. It was as tough as ascending to the heavens if Qin Wentian wanted to exit.

Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. He tried all sorts of methods but he was unable to break the giant palm. He knew that he was already suppressed. Also, there would be a relentless flow of energy that continued to launch attacks at him, wanting him to collapse.

"Benefactor Qin." At this moment, a voice rang out in his ears. A buddha outside was speaking to him.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. His gaze was cold. The other party spoke, “A buddha lord of our western paradise has died in the hands of Benefactor Qin. However, this is also karma. Buddha is merciful, if Benefactor Qin is willing to open the Heaven Vault and let our Buddhist Sect take charge, we will grant Benefactor Qin your freedom.”

After hearing these words, a cold smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. Giving up the Heaven Vault? If he did this, wouldn’t the fate of his loved ones be under the western paradise’s control?

Even if the western paradise promised him freedom, could the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms not guard against him? Would they spare his loved ones?

In addition, the Karma Buddha planted a seed of karma in Little Ye, using the life of a young girl to deal with him. The buddhas of the western paradise were no different from devils in Qin Wentian’s eyes. Benevolence? Kindness? How ridiculous. If these buddhas were merciful, would they be so despicable to this extent?

Right now, they still wanted Qin Wentian to trust them? Is this even possible?

“Bald donkey, if you all can’t kill me, you all will die.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

“Benefactor Qin, why must you be so stubborn. Since this is the case, we can only temporarily inconvenience Benefactor Qin for now.” The voice rang out again. Qin Wentian suffered endless attacks inside the giant buddha palm, it felt like these attacks would never cease.

…….

The news of the incident in the western paradise began to spread through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. For a period of time, it caused huge waves of commotion.

Qin Wentian actually went crazy and went to the western world alone, killing a buddha lord of the western paradise, the Karma Buddha. Right now, he was being suppressed by the western world. His fate most probably was already fixed. Was the vying of the Heaven Vault finally going to conclude?

Chapter 1969: Viewing Death Like Going Home

After the various peak powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms learned of this news, many of them heaved a sigh of relief. The Qin Clan was one of them. Qin Wentian's existence was undoubtedly an extremely large threat to them. They were very clear that it was very possible for Qin Wentian to kill his way into the Qin Clan anytime.

This was especially so after the Qin Clan learned that Qin Wentian destroyed the Ziwei Divine Court and killed the Ziwei Star Sovereign, they kept feeling trepidation in their hearts. The atmosphere in the Qin Clan was extremely tense. Qin Zheng's strength might be strong but the Ziwei Star Sovereign was merely slightly weaker than him. Given the speed of Qin Wentian's growth, there would surely come a day where Qin Wentian could destroy him alone. And when that day arrived, that would be an apocalypse of their Qin Clan.

In the past, they placed all their hopes on Qin Dangtian. He went to the secret realm an ancestor of the Qin Clan discovered and managed to barge into it. However, there was no news from him after that.

But now, since Qin Wentian was finally suppressed by the western world. Everything ought to end.

Qin Wentian killed a buddha lord of the western paradise. Even if the Grim Reaper showed up and wanted to take him away, the western paradise most probably wouldn't release Qin Wentian so easily. If they truly feared the Grim Reaper, they basically wouldn't have dared to act against Qin Wentian at all.

In truth, the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms understood that this was related to who the future ruler of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be. If the Grim Reaper and Qin Wentian won enough time, they would eventually be able to grow into the number one hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and suppress the western world.

After the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace learned of this news, they sighed in pity. How many years have passed since such a magnificent character with such outstanding talent appeared? He barged into the western paradise of the western world alone and killed a buddha lord. Such spirit, there probably wasn't a second person comparable to him in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He was someone who had the chance to transcend, but sadly, he lost to time. The western world wouldn't give him time to permit him to continue growing.

Everyone in the Heaven Vault also received the news. Although they were in the Heaven Vault, it didn't mean that they were isolated from the world. There were still people outside, guarding the Qin heavenly Divine Sect. These people maintained close contact with the Heaven Vault. And when Fan Le and Ouyang Kuangsheng learned of the reason, they wanted nothing more than to replace Qin Wentian. They knew very well that Qin Wentian took this risk and went to the western world because he wanted to get revenge for Fan Ye and help Qinxin, while also saving Fan Le and Xuan Xin.

After Qinxin learned about this, she cried again for a long time. Sadly, she couldn't even go out.

Everyone was very worried about Mo Qingcheng and the others. However this time around, Qin Wentian's wives were exceptionally calm. It was like they had long expected that such a day would happen. In addition, they had once even experienced a scene more agonizing than this. What's the point if they feel needless sorrow?

This was especially so for Qing`er. After she obtained the news, she who was once called the white-haired killing goddess, simply turned and left silently, heading straight to cultivate. She was so quiet that the others felt it was terrifying.

After cultivating to today, she has experienced so many things. Maybe, her personality gradually changed.

Many people thought that maybe, the sadness and worry in her heart was already something mere words couldn't express. She could only convert them into motivation for cultivation. Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er believed that back then, the war in the Evergreen Immortal Empire wasn't able to kill Qin Wentian. This time around, Qin Wentian wouldn't die as well. He would wait for their growth.

……

In the western paradise of the western world, Qin Wentian was being suppressed and had to suffer buddha dao attacks constantly. Also, the power of the attacks within the giant buddha palm seemed to be adjustable by the outside world. If the buddhas outside joined their voices in chants, the attacks would be stronger. If they didn't, the attacks would be weaker. When the attacks weakened, Qin Wentian could simply depend on his physical defense to withstand the attacks.

Some days after Qin Wentian was imprisoned, he sensed that there were ancient buddhas arriving at an external location. After that, he heard a voice, "Benefactor Qin, have you thought things through clearly during these days?"

The buddha was naturally referring to the Heaven Vault. The western paradise wanted Qin Wentian to hand over the control rights of the Heaven Vault to them.

Qin Wentian didn't bother with the voice. In the space within the buddha palm, he had his eyes closed. There seemed to be another independent spacetime opened up within here. Even if he was suppressed, he still didn't forget to cultivate. He has experienced many tribulations before and he wouldn't give up easily no matter what the situation was. This time was the same as well. As long as there was a chance to, he would cultivate to make himself grow stronger in order to better deal with future changes.

"Ultimately, this is something that cannot be avoided. Benefactor Qin, why must you be so persistent?" The voice rang out once more. After that, the sound waves of the voice transformed into palm energy. In an instant, buddhic light flared brightly as numerous waves of terrifying attacks blasted towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was as immobile as a mountain. Terrifying spacetime storms appeared around him, devouring all the attacks. Regardless of the intensity of the attacks, he held his ground.

At this moment, the palm attacks became more terrifying. An illusory golden palm print smashed over, blasting through the spacetime storms, slamming into Qin Wentian. This caused him to feel pressure equal to the entire skies, as he bowed over from the blow.

The buddhic chants continued, the ancient buddha words were countless. Qin Wentian's body sat there, resisting the attacks. Terrifying rumbling sounds rang out as powerful blasts slammed into Qin Wentian, causing his body to tremble. But even so, he still remained sitting, like an immovable mountain.

After a long time, fresh blood seeped out of his mouth but the look in his eyes was as cold and as determined as ever. Finally, the buddhic chants dissipated, the overwhelming pressure also vanished without a trace. At this moment, the voice rang out once more, "Benefactor Qin, news about you being in the western paradise has already circulated through the immortal realms. Right now, many experts from the hegemonic powers are currently heading towards the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. When the time comes, I'm afraid the situation would be very hard to handle."

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with terrifying coldness, "The self-proclaimed merciful Buddhist Sect wants to threaten me like that?"

Although he had already arranged for his loved ones to be inside the Heaven Vault before he left. There were still people on the outside, guarding the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Although they weren't very close to him on a personal basis, they were still experts from the various factions. Qin Wentian clearly didn't want anything bad to happen to them.

"It's precisely because the Buddhist Sect is merciful that's why we hope for Benefactor Qin to allow our Buddhist Sect to take control of the Heaven Vault. By doing so, the various powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms naturally would no longer interfere with the matter regarding the Heaven Vault. Our Buddhist Sect will neutralize the conflicts there, we wouldn't allow them to commit the killing sin." The voice of the ancient buddha had a tone of bemoaning the state of the universe and pitying the fate of mankind.

"The Buddhist Sect is merciful indeed." Qin Wentian spoke. His tone was cold, the Buddhist Sect first used force to suppress him and now, they were using the innocent people of his Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to threaten him. Was this the true characters of the buddhas in the western paradise?

What a pity that even a true buddha like the Bodhi Abbot couldn't even enter the western world. How sad.

"Help me pass a message to the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If I don't die, I will annihilate the hegemonic power that dares to touch a single member of my Qin Heavenly Divine Sect." Qin Wentian icily spoke, his voice filled with an intense killing intent. It was impossible for him to handover the Heaven Vault. Even if he has to die, he wouldn't do so.

Although he didn't want anything bad to happen to the people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, the significance of the people in the Heaven Vault was simply too important to him. Once he handed control over, not only would the lives of the people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect be under the control of the other party, even the lives of his loved ones would be under their control as well. At that time, he would no longer have any value left, having handed all his cards over.

He, Qin Wentian, was not so foolish to that extent.

“Since this is the case, we will come and visit Benefactor Qin again in the future. We will bring the news of what happened to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to you as well. I hope that at that time, Benefactor Qin could think through things clearly.” The voice rang out once more. After that, the ancient buddhas all left. Qin Wentian was suppressed here, they weren’t in a hurry. In any case, they wouldn’t kill Qin Wentian. Leaving aside the problem of obtaining the Heaven Vault, just with the Grim Reaper being present, although their western paradise didn’t fear him, they didn’t want to shred all pretense of cordiality as well. At the very least, now was not the time.

As long as Qin Wentian was suppressed here, the Heaven Vault would fall into the control of the Buddhist Sect sooner or later. There was no need to doubt this point.

And just like how the buddhas had threatened Qin Wentian, after the news of his imprisonment was circulated out, many people from the various hegemonic powers felt desire stirring their hearts. After that, the western world spread out news saying that Qin Wentian still refused to handover the Heaven Vault. Hence, the various hegemonic powers all understood tacitly and started to gather at the Boundless Sea Region once more, turning their gazes to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Within the Boundless Sea Region, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was established here. Many experts guarded the entrance to the divine sect. Although their sect leader Qin Wentian was now being imprisoned in the western paradise, the atmosphere in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect wasn’t chaotic, it was as orderly as ever.

At this moment, many imposing figures appeared in the airspace above the sea region. A few groups of people flew towards the direction of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect while exuding terrifying pressure. The people in the lead of the various groups were actually all heavenly deities.

“Seniors, please halt.” A guard of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect stepped out to block these people.

“How dare you.” A thunderous voice rang out. A sturdy middle-aged man in blue robes angrily berated. At the same time, that guard seemed to be blasted by thunder, he simply fell from the air into the boundless sea below, his body completely numbed. The other guards at the side all turned ashen upon seeing that.

“No one can barge into the territory of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Seniors, please halt.” Down below, that falling figure finally recovered. He wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth as he soared into the sky and stood before these people once more. Although the other party was a heavenly deity, this guard showed no fear at all.

“Do you know the identities of the people you are blocking?” The middle-aged man in blue robes coldly spoke.

“I know. You are a heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan of the Earth Region.” The guard calmly replied. “However, this place is the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. This is a rule set by our sect leader. If senior wants to enter, you have to step over my dead body first.”

“Gutsy.” That heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan coldly spoke. “Since this is the case, I will step over your dead body then.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he unleashed a finger attack. Thunder penetrated through the air, piercing into the guard. The guard instantly exploded with his soul scattered.

“A mantis trying to block a chariot.” The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan coldly spoke as he continued to move forward. Today, they clearly came here with malicious intentions. These imbecile guards actually dared to block them? They were simply courting death.

However at this moment, another guard appeared, blocking these people from advancing. His eyes held a hint of fear, but there was also fearless courage. He was someone from Azure Mystic and he joined one of the powers in the Heaven Empyrean Palace, and managed to perform well enough to follow them to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. He has always been following the Heaven Empyrean. The Heaven Empyrean in the hearts of people from Azure Mystic was lofty and incomparable. He was a symbol of faith to all of them. Although he was imprisoned now, they would never allow people to profane the rules of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Without Qin Wentian’s orders, no one was allowed to enter the divine sect. Unless, these invaders stepped past the dead bodies of all of the guards.

“Mhm?” The experts from the various hegemonic powers frowned. There were actually people who didn’t fear death?

At this moment, more and more experts from within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect flew up into the air, arranging themselves in rows, blocking the entrance of the divine sect. They turned their gazes towards the invaders and showed a spirit so imposing like they viewed death as the same as going home. Since they were going to die, why don’t they die with more backbone? Their sect leader would surely obtain revenge for them sooner or later!

Chapter 1970: Brazen Female

Naturally, not everyone had the courageous spirit and unyielding character. When Qin Wentian was imprisoned by the western world, many people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect started to waver. When they saw the experts of the various hegemonic powers from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms arriving, they already started to think about how to flee. They didn't want to be buried here.

The heavenly deity of the Thunder Clan stared at the guards blocking him as a cold smile flickered in his eyes. Excellent courage. However, such behavior was the same as courting death.

"Since this is the case, this seat shall grant you all your wishes." The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan stood arrogantly in the air. Lightning flashed around him, heavenly might descended as bolts of thunder wanted to destroy the entire divine sect.

With a rumbling boom, violet lightning blasted downwards, hitting a great hall in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The great hall whose roof touched the clouds, directly exploded into pieces. This scene was terrifying to the extreme.

"Qin Heavenly Divine Sect." Sparks shot out from the heavenly deity's eyes. Back then, how imposing was Qin Wentian? He threatened all the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and monopolized the Heaven Vault, creating the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect around it, causing many other powers to come by in congratulations. Today, all of them shall end. Qin Wentian was suppressed in the western paradise, his fate was sealed. He would never be able to escape from there.

"Halt." At the instant the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan wanted to continue attacking, a shout rang out. He turned his gaze over and saw a few figures flying towards him. These figures were all heavenly deities as well.

The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan stared at them as he coldly spoke, "When as the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy ever interfered in worldly affairs?"

"Everyone, by doing so, you guys are going overboard. From what I know, back then all of you surrounded Qin Wentian but Qin Wentian didn't take any revenge against any of you for that. Now that he is in danger, you all actually want to hit him while he is down, acting against people of lower cultivation. Are your actions not a little too despicable?"

The people who came were none other than the three heavenly deities of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. They received a request for aid from Divine Sound and immediately rushed here. Right now, Divine Sound was also already a heavenly deity. He was the fourth heavenly deity of the sacred academy. Now, he was currently in the Heaven Vault, he didn't wish for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to encounter a calamity.

"This is a personal grudge between us. What does this have to do with your Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy?" Another heavenly deity spoke. He was an expert from the Prison God Clan. He and his clan members came here because they also received the hint from the western world.

"Our Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy won't simply watch on the fence with regards to this matter." Goddess Dugu coldly spoke. This caused the heavenly deities here to frown. Things would be troublesome if the sacred academy wanted to interfere. Although it wasn't too much of a trouble for so many of them to deal with the three heavenly deities here, the headmaster from the sacred academy was unfathomably powerful. Back then in that battle inside the Qin Clan, the Thunder Clan Leader was suppressed by Headmaster Ye so badly that he didn't even have time to catch his breath. Many people knew that if the battle continued, the Thunder Clan Leader would surely lose and be in danger of dying.

The headmaster of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was extremely strong.

"You guys won't watch on the fence? So what of it?" A thunderous voice rang out in the airspace above the boundless sea region at this moment. The Thunder Clan Leader descended from the sky, exuding incomparable imposingness. Lightning and thunder crackled around him as he stared at the heavenly deities from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Back then at the battle in the Qin Clan, he had lost much face. Although the headmaster of the sacred academy was powerful, this was something the western world wanted. Could it be that the headmaster of the sacred academy dared to interfere?

Since this is the case, they shall let the western world handle the headmaster. As for now, did the sacred academy really think that with just the appearance of these three heavenly deities, all of them would stop acting against the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect? Was this possible?

"As the Thunder Clan Leader, you want to bully the juniors when Qin Wentian is now in trouble? Do you even want face?" Goddess Dugu coldly spoke. "Back then when Qin Wentian was present, why didn't you come and look for him to settle your grudge?"

"Impudent!" The Thunder Clan Leader roared as he stared at Goddess Dugu. "Are you even qualified to talk to me like this?"

"How imposing." Goddess Dugu laughed coldly. "Can it be the Thunder Clan Leader wants to act against me?"

"A mere female. I won't bully you." The Thunder Clan Leader waved his hand and spoke. After that, he turned to the direction of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as he commanded, "Rush in. Kill anyone that tries to stop us."

"Yes." The experts of the Thunder Clan nodded. They strode forward, but the experts from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect still blocked their way. They were like a human wall. The heavenly deity on their side had an extremely cold look on his face. Although there was fear in his heart, his courage surpassed his fear.

"When the Heaven Empyrean comes back, it would be the day of regret for your Thunder Clan." The person from the Azure Mystic spoke. He believed that the young man who created miracles would be able to reverse all negative situations.

"Although we might die, our sect leader will surely annihilate the Thunder Clan and these other hegemonic powers that dares to invade us. Using our lives to trade for their destruction? Worth it." Another person spoke, staring at the experts from the hegemonic powers ahead. These despicable people, there would be a day where they all regretted their actions.

"Courting death." A heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan grabbed out. A giant palm immediately manifested, instantly tearing through the bodies of many people. Screams of agony rang out, but those who were alive still didn't break their positions and maintained the human wall. Behind, more experts from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect flew out and joined the human wall, their gazes had no fear at all.

The experts from the Thunder Clan laughed. Was courting death useful?

Today, they definitely had to take down the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and gain control of it while the western paradise slowly tormented Qin Wentian. By doing so, they didn't believe Qin Wentian would still choose not to give up control of the Heaven Vault.

"You guys are truly despicable." Goddess Dugu stepped out. But at this moment, the terrifying light of lightning and thunder flashed as a destructive pressure manifested in the air, causing the boundless seas below to churn wildly.

The deity from the Thunder Clan wanted to draw divine lightning and send it down. But at this moment, he felt as though the divine lightning was out of his control. He furrowed his brows, what was going on?

He inclined his head and stared into the air. In the next moment, his gaze froze there.

Many people in the area seemed to have sensed something. They inclined their head and stared into the air and after that, their reactions were the same as the deity from the Thunder Clan. All their gazes froze as they stared fixedly in shock at the sky filled with lightning and thunder.

"This…" A strange look crossed their faces. Amidst the lightning and thunder, a human figure actually appeared there.

In addition, it was a female figure.

What caused these people to be shocked was that this young woman was actually so beautiful that it was breathtaking. She was clad in yellow, her raven black hair fluttered in the wind and her fair skin and flawless features were so exquisite that no words in any known languages could describe her beauty. Some of the people here had seen Goddess Nichang before. But when they saw this young woman, they couldn't help but admit that her beauty wasn't in anyway inferior to Goddess Nichang.

Also, her cultivation base was higher than Goddess Nichang. She was a heavenly deity, an extremely beautiful one. If one really wanted to compare her with someone, only the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden would be a suitable match.

"Who is she?" Many people silently mused. Such a beautiful figure with such a high level of cultivation, she shouldn't be someone unknown.

Even for many heavenly deities, they were stunned when they saw her. If this young woman was willing to be their dao companion, how wondrous would it be?

This young woman was none other than the same young woman who just came out from the Divine Mausoleum Secret Realm. She was none other than Qin Kexin, no one knew who she was, this was her first time meeting the experts of the various hegemonic powers.

"Lady, who are you?" That heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan asked. His tone was peaceful as unmasked admiration could be seen in his eyes. Such a young woman was truly a pleasing sight to the eyes.

Qin Kexin lowered her head and turned her gaze onto that heavenly deity. Her beautiful eyes flashed with coldness, and a hint of rage. These emotions caused the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan to feel puzzled. When had he ever offend this beautiful young woman before?

"Scram."

Qin Kexin coldly spoke, with no intentions of being polite, directly telling a heavenly deity to scram.

The deity from the Thunder God Clan frowned as unhappiness flashed across his face. "When has the Thunder Clan ever offended miss?"

"Are you deaf?" Qin Kexin icily replied. This caused the expression of the Thunder Clan's heavenly deity to gradually darken. Although this young woman was an extremely beautiful heavenly deity, how could he be happy when she insulted him like this? No matter what, he was also a lofty heavenly deity. He ignored her when she told him to scram and now she was asking if he is deaf? Wasn't she a little too arrogant?

The others quietly watched, temporarily choosing not to act. A beautiful heavenly deity has appeared and there was actually no one who knew who she was. Her identity caused them to be puzzled. Why did she want to protect the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect?

"Miss, are you not too brazen? What if I don't leave?" The Thunder Clan's heavenly deity coldly spoke.

Qin Kexin's expression didn't change. She lowered her head and stared at him. At this moment, a terrifying wave of divine might manifested, this entire space was enveloped by immense pressure. That Thunder Clan's heavenly deity furrowed his brows. This young woman was actually so crazy, wanting to start a deity-level fight because of some verbal exchange? How much did she underestimate him by exactly?

Upon thinking of this, the heavenly deity waved his hand. The sky crackled with lightning and thunder as he rose into the air, preparing to battle.

"I didn't want to act against a woman. But since you are so brazen and arrogant, I can only choose to fight you." His voice thundered throughout the air.

"Fight?" Qin Kexin glanced at him, her beautiful eyes were as calm as ever like she didn't even place him in her eyes.

"Are you even worthy?" She stated. When everyone heard this, they all felt speechless. What a brazen female, she actually stated that the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan wasn't worthy enough to fight against her.

None of them have ever seen such a brazen and beautiful heavenly deity before. This young woman was surely the first.

However, at this moment, a terrifying scene appeared in the sky. Behind Qin Kexin, an ancient gate akin to an entire world manifested. Through the gate, one could see the scene inside. That place was like a mausoleum, containing countless tombs that radiated traces of ancientness. This place was like the tombs of gods!

Chapter 1971: Women are a match for men!

“What sort of power is this?” Everyone inclined their heads and stared at the terrifying scene in the world inside the gate. Even heavenly deities felt their hearts trembling.

This mausoleum, was it a power from a type of dao?

However, what type of dao had a connection with a mausoleum?

The eyes of many peak experts flashed with sharpness. When they saw this mausoleum, all of them recalled an ancient legend in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, how could that be possible? Could it be that the legends were true? Did this nameless beautiful heavenly deity come from that place?

The light from the divine mausoleum enveloped the entire space, landing upon the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan. In the next moment, his heart trembled violently. The him now felt as though he had arrived before the divine mausoleum. He wasn’t outside the picture but somehow, he came through the gate. He was actually brought into this world. That young woman appeared before him, standing in the airspace above the divine mausoleum. In fact, countless bolts of lightning flashed in the sky, this was his own power.

“What sort of ability is this?” The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan stared at the young woman, only to see her expression as calm as ever. Her gaze held a hint of cold arrogance, completely having no regards for a heavenly deity like him at all.

In the divine mausoleum, resplendent light suddenly flashed, shooting up towards the lightning and thunder in the air. In an instant, the destructive lightning and thunder were all expelled. This miraculous power caused the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan to tremble once more. Maybe, this beautiful young woman was so powerful to the extent where he couldn’t even resist.

But even so, he as a heavenly deity, there was no reason for him to fear battle. This was especially so given the fact that his opponent was such a young woman.

Arcs of lightning crackled wildly around him as his form expanded, he became a true thunder god. His giant fists flared with purple lightning, emitting a white glow. After that, he punched out towards the young woman. His punch shot forward, penetrating through everything with an unstoppable momentum. It was like he wanted to destroy all types of energy blocking it from advancing. It was very difficult to imagine what sort of terrifying scene it would be when this fearsome thunder god punch landed on the young woman fighting against him.

Qin Kexin clamly stood there, allowing the fearsome thunder god punch to blast towards her. Beneath her, the divine mausoleum radiated a terrifying radiance. When the thunder god punch arrived, a boundless golden light erupted forth, transforming into a resplendent screen of light that appeared before her. The thunder god punch directly slammed into the screen of light, wanting to destroy it yet it was like the power of the punch entered a boundless space, causing the attack to sink in endlessly.

Behind her, numerous tombs appeared, they were all the property of the divine mausoleum. At this moment, from the divine mausoleum, numerous illusory figures manifested. These figures didn’t have any features, it was like they manifested from the great dao. But, every single one of them contained an incomparably terrifying level of strength. Their figures flashed as they rushed towards the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan. When the waves of might crashed down on him, that heavenly deity was so frightened that his countenance turned completely pale.

At this moment, he understood that this young woman before him absolutely wasn’t someone he could win against. The two of them weren’t on the same level. Although both were at the deity realm, the disparity in strength was extremely great.

“Miss, your cultivation base is profound. I’m inferior.” The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan conceded, he no longer had any thoughts of continuing the battle. Although he didn’t wish to admit it, this was the truth. He had no choice but to admit it.

“You only know this now?” Qin Kexin coldly spoke. Those illusory figures attacked, aiming for the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan. Did this man think that just a single sentence of him conceding was enough? What if he was stronger than her?

If conceding was useful, what’s the point in battling?

In the airspace above the boundless sea region, screams of misery rang out. Everyone stared at the miserable-looking appearance of the heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan as their hearts pounded in fear. Too violent, this young woman was so powerful.

“Enough.” The Thunder Clan Leader roared in rage. The sounds of heavenly thunder echoed out. Qin Kexin stopped her attacks towards that heavenly deity, yet at this moment, that poor heavenly deity no longer looked like he originally did. His body was covered in numerous injuries, like he was violently abused. This was simply too miserable a sight.

Qin Kexin’s beautiful eyes turned to the Thunder Clan Leader. “You want to fight?”

When everyone heard how calm her tone was, they felt their hearts pounding again. What a valiant female goddess and she was actually so exceptionally beautiful that everyone didn’t dare to believe their eyes.

She stood in the air, calmly asking the Thunder Clan Leader if he wanted to fight?

Such spirit, how many characters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could rival her?

“Who are you?” The Thunder Clan Leader didn’t reply to Qin Kexin’s question directly. His deep eyes gleamed with destructive might as he stared at Qin Kexin while questioning her.

“You don’t need to know.” Qin Kexin coldly replied. From her tone, everyone felt that no matter who she was facing, she would always treat them with disdain. This was so even if the person she was speaking to was the Thunder Clan Leader.

The experts in the airspace above the boundless sea region grew even more curious about her identity. What sort of hegemonic power would be able to nurture such a character?

“There are ancient rumors stating that in a certain corner of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there’s a forbidden ground with the name Divine Mausoleum.” The Thunder Clan leader spoke. “What relationship do you have with that place?”

Divine Mausoleum?

To many people, this was the first time they heard this name. Only those heavenly deities of the hegemonic powers had the qualification to know some of the secrets in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Also, for the exact location of the Divine Mausoleum, not even the peak hegemonic powers knew where it was.

If it wasn’t for them personally seeing Qin Kexin’s ability, they wouldn’t have thought of that place either.

It simply resembled the divine mausoleum too much, containing unfathomable power. In addition, no one here has ever seen Qin Kexin before, it was like she appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all of a sudden. Only the explanation of her coming from the forbidden ground could explain everything.

“You want to know?” Qin Kexin coldly glanced at the Thunder Clan Leader. “I’ll tell you then. So what if I came from there?”

The heart of the Thunder Clan Leader trembled. So it was true, she really came from that forbidden ground.

His gaze turned sharp, he wanted to get the information about the location of the Divine Mausoleum from Qin Kexin.

“You plan to head there?” Qin Kexin saw through his thoughts. She coldly smiled, “Let me warn you to give up such thoughts. You might not even be able to defeat me. I wonder if you would survive the journey there. Even if you did and you entered the divine mausoleum, you won’t find any opportunities now. My father said that the divine mausoleum is changing.”

“The divine mausoleum is changing?” The Thunder Clan Leader’s eyes flashed. “Who is your father?”

“The tomb keeper.” Qin Kexin calmly replied.

“It’s rumored that once someone becomes the tomb keeper, they have to guard the mausoleum for their entire life or they would suffer divine punishment.” The Thunder Clan Leader mumbled to himself. “Yet he allowed you to leave. This means that your words saying that the Divine Mausoleum is changing, are real.”

“You think I was wasting my time telling that to you?” Qin Kexin coldly spoke. Back then, for some reason, her father was willing to become the tomb keeper and protect the Divine Mausoleum but this didn’t mean that he doesn’t want to come out. She knew that her father has always wanted to come back to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Now, since the Divine Mausoleum was changing, there was finally a chance for him to do so.

She knew her identity, she already knew about it when she was still in the divine mausoleum. After she exited, she made some inquiries and learned many things. Since this was the case, before her father could leave that place, she would accomplish some things in his stead for him first.

And now that she appeared at this place, this was evidently some of the things she wanted to accomplish.

“Can you scram now?” Qin Kexin coldly spoke. her purpose in saying so much was because she wanted these people to leave.

“Since you just entered the external world, why are you interfering in so many matters? What connection does the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect have with you?” At this moment, another expert stepped out. This was also a heavenly deity and was someone from the Qin Clan. Qin Zheng didn’t come here but he sent someone else to be here instead.

Qin Kexin glanced at him and coldly asked, “Who are you? What does this have to do with you?”

“I’m someone from the Qin Clan of the Heaven Region. Between our Qin Clan and Qin Wentian, there’s an unresolvable grudge. This matter naturally has a connection to us.” The heavenly deity coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Kexin’s gaze shone with a terrifying light as a fearsome aura gushed out from her, enveloping the heavenly deity.

The Qin Clan’s heavenly deity frowned when he felt the aura. He was prepared to fight at anytime.

But in the next instant, that aura suddenly vanished, like it has never appeared before.

Qin Kexin no longer glanced at the heavenly deity from the Qin Clan, like she held him in disdain. Her beautiful eyes landed on the people from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as she calmly spoke, “All of you return first. Leave things here to me.”

The people from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect were all stunned. What situation was this?

This beautiful heavenly deity was so powerful that it was terrifying. She actually wanted to protect their Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Also, her overwhelming confidence was implied by her casual words. Each of her words contained an immense domineering attitude.

“Many thanks senior.” The people from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect bowed. One of them spoke, “We are all disciples of the divine sect, how can we have any reason to retreat? We are willing to stay here with senior and guard our sect to the death.”

“I told you all to return. Why are you talking so much crap? During a battle between deities, do you all have any qualifications to participate? Courage? Death is before your faces, what use is courage for?” Qin Kexin coldly berated, causing the people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to be speechless. That was true, in a battle of heavenly deities, they weren’t even qualified to join in. Although this goddess berated them, it was to protect them.

“Many thanks senior.” They clasped their hands and retreated into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect after that. Qin Kexin still guarded outside, standing in the air as she stared at the experts here. “Whoever wishes to enter the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect has to defeat me first.”

The various experts frowned, they had personally seen Qin Kexin’s strength and knew that she was very powerful. But as to how powerful she was, it was impossible for them to gauge it exactly.

What made their hearts fill with even more trepidation was her father. Her father was the tomb keeper of the divine mausoleum. Since she was already so powerful, how strong would her father be?

If things were really as she said and her father would soon come to the external world as well, if he knew that there were people who bullied her, what would he do?

Also, the information regarding the Divine Mausoleum was an extremely important news towards experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This caused them to hesitate. They had to consider things carefully before making a decision!

The experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn’t move. Many people in the boundless sea region glanced up and stared at the beautiful heavenly deity in the air while sighing with admiration in their hearts. This young woman stopped the advance of the various hegemonic powers all by herself. Out of all the women in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, she was the only one who could do so. Just this single feat was enough to cause her name to resound through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms famously!

Chapter 1972: Threaten

A mysterious young woman appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. She came from the legendary forbidden ground, the Divine Mausoleum and was the tomb keeper's daughter. In the airspace above the Boundless Sea Region, she blocked all the experts from the various hegemonic powers, protecting the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, shooting to fame after a single battle.

It's rumored that this young woman was exceptionally beautiful, not in anyway inferior to the number one beauty of the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang. In fact, she could even be comparable to the number one beauty of the nine heavens, the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden not only in terms of beauty, also in terms of strength as well.

This news instantly caused a commotion to erupt. Countless people were curious and decided to personally head to the Boundless Sea Region, wanting to take a look at this beautiful heavenly deity themselves.

And at the same time, rumors about the Divine Mausoleum also gradually began to circulate through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In the past, the Divine Mausoleum was a secret, only very few people knew about it, far less compared to those who knew about the Heaven Vault. Because the Divine Mausoleum would never appear in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it remained hidden inside a forbidden ground. Even for peak characters, they might not even know where the exact location of the Divine Mausoleum was. Only a very few knew about that.

But now, a mysterious female actually came out from there and her story shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, causing everyone to take note of her.

There was news saying that the Divine Mausoleum was a mausoleum created by a godking. It was rumored that during the ancient era, a shocking battle has erupted and many deities fell and were buried there, as numerous tombs manifested. Those deities fortunate enough to survive shifted all these tombs to an independent dimension. That place, was also known as the tomb of gods in the ancient era.

Naturally, because that era was too long ago, no one could verify this rumor. Most probably, only people of that generation knew about it.

Qin Kexin's appearance caused countless people in the immortal realms to be in fervent discussion. Many people in the Heaven Vault were also trying to guess her identity. Could she be acquainted with Qin Wentian? If not, why did she want to help the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect? They couldn't understand.

The news also circulated to the western paradise. The western world sent some monks to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect when they saw her in the airspace above the Boundless Sea Region. She was still guarding there. The beautiful her sat cross-legged in the air, pure light radiated from her, not allowing any outsiders to enter half a step into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

“This monk greets female benefactor.” The monk in the lead from the western world pressed his palms together as he spoke to Qin Kexin. Qin Kexin’s beautiful eyes opened as she glanced at them. Her expression was extremely cold, “Is there anything the matter?”

“May I ask benefactor for your title?”

“Do buddhist cultivators care about this?” Qin Kexin then continued, “Don’t beat around the bush, just tell me what you want.”

“Sure.” The monk nodded. “This monk came from the western paradise. The Divine Mausoleum has some connection with the western paradise. Can benefactor tell us its location?”

“I heard that you guys wish to seize the controlling authority of the Heaven Vault and have currently imprisoned the Heaven Vault’s controller. Now, after learning that I came from the Divine Mausoleum you say that the Divine Mausoleum has a connection with the western paradise? Since there’s a connection, why don’t you all just head there yourself. Why are you asking me for the location? I’m very curious if there are any places under the heavens that don’t have a connection with the western paradise?” Qin Kexin coldly spoke. Behind her, many people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect were glowering with anger as they stared at these monks. These bald donkeys from the western world were so shameless, wanting to interfere in everything. When has the Divine Mausoleum ever had a connection with the western paradise?

“Monks from the Buddhist Sect wouldn’t practice deceit.” The monk calmly spoke.

“When have the monks of the buddhist sect become so greedy?” Qin Kexin mocked. “If you want to know the location of the Divine Mausoleum, I can tell it to you. But first, bring Qin Wentian before me. I want to enter the Heaven Vault. At that time, I will naturally give the location of the Divine Mausoleum to you.”

The eyes of everyone flashed, so the reason why this young woman was helping the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was because she wanted to enter the Heaven Vault?

It seems that there was such a possibility indeed. The Heaven Vault was a place where all cultivators yearned for even in their dreams. This young woman came from the Divine Mausoleum and had already been to one of the forbidden grounds. Now, she wanted to grow stronger by entering the Heaven Vault, it was only to be expected.

“All of us also hope that Benefactor Qin would open the Heaven Vault but even up till now, he hasn’t agreed to do so. Hence, we still have him as an esteemed guest in the western paradise. Can benefactor change your condition? We will see if we can accomplish it.” The monk spoke, it was not so easy for them to suppress Qin Wentian, how could they release him so easily? Qin Wentian was an extremely dangerous character. Once they released this tiger back to its mountain, it would definitely be even more difficult if they wanted to suppress him again. This was especially so since Qin Wentian was still the controller of the Heaven Vault. Once he decided to hide in the Heaven Vault, even they wouldn't be able to do anything to him.

As of now, Qin Wentian was imprisoned in the western paradise. They weren't afraid that Qin Wentian would remain stubborn forever. Time would change everything. If a single day was useless, they would suppress him for one year then. If one year was useless, they would make it ten years. There would eventually come a day where the sharp edges of Qin Wentian would all become blunt.

"Fine, shift the scripture library of your western paradise over in exchange for the Divine Mausoleum's location. How about it?" Qin Kexin spoke.

"Female benefactor, is your request not a little too over the top?" The monk pressed his palms together, lowering his head as he spoke.

"Monks are truly honest, only knowing that the requests of others are over the top but don't feel that their own requests are the same as well." Qin Kexin mockingly spoke. She then continued, "I still have something I want to warn the western paradise about. You all better treat Qin Wentian, who is a 'guest' in the western paradise, better."

The monk from the western paradise frowned. He stared at Qin Kexin, "Female benefactor, what do you mean by that?"

"In the Divine Mausoleum, there's someone who has a connection with Qin Wentian. If something happened to Qin Wentian, I'm afraid the peaceful days of the western paradise would end." Qin Kexin coldly spoke. Not only did the monks of the western paradise frown, many experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms here also had strange looks on their faces.

How can that be? The Divine Mausoleum was a forbidden ground that was isolated from the world. There was actually someone in there who had a connection with Qin Wentian?

What's going on exactly?

In the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there are too many people who have a connection with Qin Wentian. The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy wanted to help him, the Grim Reaper of Ancient Azure Mystic also might be his master. And now, the Divine Mausoleum also had a connection with him?

In that case, this mysterious young woman might not have helped the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect because she only wanted to enter the Heaven Vault. Most probably, she herself knew the situation Qin Wentian was in and that was why she came here? The reason was because someone in the Divine Mausoleum had a connection with Qin Wentian.

"Who?" The monk asked.

“You don’t have a need to know. You just need to understand that if Qin Wentian is unhappy in the western paradise, in the future, I’m afraid that the western paradise would meet with endless troubles. Hence, I really hope that reverend would be able to consider my words seriously.” Qin Kexin’s calm voice still contained a hint of arrogance. It was like this was her unique style.

The monks chanted buddhic verses. The monk in the lead had his palms pressed together as he bowed, “I will remember female benefactor’s words. It’s just that I still have to ask you to move aside. We have some things we need to handle inside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.”

Clearly, the western paradise wouldn’t take to threats that well. If the powerful western paradise shrank back just because of a single sentence from Qin Kexin, they would no longer be the western paradise.

Even the Grim Reaper’s threat didn’t make them feel much trepidation, let alone the threat from the unknown Divine Mausoleum.

Chapter 1973: Preparation

Qin Kexin stared at the monks from the western world, her expression was like ice as she spoke, “I’m standing right here. If you all can barge into the Qin Heavenly Deity Sect by passing through me, just do it. But if you can’t, don’t blame me for being impolite then.”

The monks stared at Qin Kexin. Before this, Qin Kexin had a battle here, she dominated a heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan. Although the monks came from the western paradise, there wasn’t a buddha lord among them, all of them were ordinary heavenly deities of the western paradise. If a fight really broke out, they weren’t confident in winning against Qin Kexin.

“Benefactor, your cultivation is profound and your talent is exceptional. We can only join forces and seek guidance from you. We will have to offend you.” The monks then spread out. In an instant, the buddhic light radiating from them merged together, illuminating the area.

“Shameless bald donkeys.” The people from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect cursed. Numerous deities from the western world were actually joining forces against Qin Kexin yet they still sounded so dignified. They were truly extremely shameless.

In an instant, the ocean waves below churned as numerous gigantic buddha statues actually rose up from beneath the water. Not only that, there were also gigantic buddha bodies that appeared in the air, their pressure enveloping this entire space. Sounds of buddhic chants permeated the atmosphere, causing experts in the entire Boundless Sea Region to feel their ears tremble as they fell into the rhythm of the chants.

Qin Kexin was surrounded by all the buddhas. It looked like there was no way for her to escape this buddha-infested world.

Numerous buddhist techniques were launched as attacks at Qin Kexin. Gigantic buddha palm imprints, powerful buddhist path ancient words containing dao might… This power level was enough to directly crush ordinary deities, causing them to lose their combat strength. However, there was only coldness in Qin Kexin’s eyes.

The world of the divine mausoleum enveloped this entire area, shrouding everyone within. Numerous illusory figures appeared once more from the divine mausoleum. These figures threw themselves at the buddha statues, each actually unleashing a different type of heavenly dao might, shattering the buddha statues and techniques. Qin Kexin seemed like she could control all types of daos alone by summoning the Divine Mausoleum. She could use the daos of the deities who died there to aid her in battle.

The waves of the Boundless Sea Region churned, the buddha statues shattered apart. Qin Kexin was like an absolute goddess, standing in the air proudly. The monks still chanted buddhic verses but the effect was growing increasingly weaker. All the monks retreated, the monk in the lead then pressed his palms together, “Female benefactor, your cultivation base is extraordinary and this old monk is impressed. In the future when there’s a chance to, we will come and seek guidance from you again.”

“What? Wanting to leave now?” Qin Kexin coldly smiled. But as the sound of her voice faded, those monks instantly transformed into beams of light and directly flew away with great speed. Such swiftness of action caused Qin Kexin to furrow her brow. The monks didn’t seem willing to fight a protracted battle, it was like they just wanted to test Qin Kexin’s strength and once that was accomplished, they left straight away.

“The western paradise actually retreated?” The eyes of everyone flashed. The hearts of experts in the Boundless Sea Region trembled. Seems like even the monks from the western paradise weren’t able to contend against this young woman or they wouldn’t have left so cleanly. But this was also normal. After all, this young woman was someone who dared to challenge the Thunder Clan Leader. If a buddha lord didn’t show up, most probably the other monks wouldn’t be able to do anything to her.

The only genius character in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that could be comparable to her, only seemed to be one person… Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian barged into the western paradise alone and hunted down the Karma Buddha. This was why he got suppressed and imprisoned in the western paradise.

However, this only pair of geniuses that were the only ones comparable to each other. They also seemed to have an unknown connection. She told the western paradise to treat Qin Wentian kindly. There was someone in the Divine Mausoleum that has a connection with Qin Wentian.

Currently, the situation was now at a stalemate. A mysterious young woman from the Divine Mausoleum actually blocked the invasion from the various hegemonic powers, causing them to be unable to take a step into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Naturally, this didn’t mean that the various hegemonic powers wouldn’t be a match for this young woman if they joined forces. It’s just that the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect wasn’t the Heaven Vault after all. They wanted to take over the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect purely because they wanted to pressure Qin Wentian but as to how useful it might be, nobody knew.

In addition to the mysterious identity of this young woman from the divine mausoleum, she said that her father was the tomb keeper. This caused the leaders of the various hegemonic powers to feel some trepidation. This was why the situation was now at a stalemate.

Also, what made the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have a headache was that this young woman clearly seemed to be content to wait here and guard the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. She showed no signs of wanting to leave, and with her present, no one would be able to enter half a step into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

…

However, in the western paradise, the attacks unleashed against Qin Wentian have never stopped before. They didn’t listen to Qin Kexin’s warning. The Divine Mausoleum might cause the western paradise to feel some trepidation but it wasn’t enough to snuff out their ambitions of obtaining control over the Heaven Vault. They had to sacrifice a buddha lord before they could imprison Qin Wentian. How could they treat Qin Wentian kindly?

Not only did they not do so, they would send experts over to the location where they imprisoned him daily and caused the giant buddha palm that was suppressing Qin Wentian to radiate even more power. Also, they used different techniques and methods every day. Some of these buddha dao techniques were extremely terrifying, capable of influencing the hearts of their target, wanting to control him. However, given Qin Wentian's current cultivation where he could even sever the eight senses of Buddhism when the Karma Buddha used it against him, it wouldn't be so easy to gain control of him.

But the western paradise wasn't in a hurry. They repeated this everyday, using different techniques and methods and sometimes, there were even buddha lords who joined in the attack, slowly grinding away at Qin Wentian's will, wanting his dao heart to collapse.

Today, outside the buddha palm where Qin Wentian was suppressed, a buddha lord appeared. This was a very powerful character from the western paradise. The other buddhas bowed when they saw him. The buddha lord moved closer and began to radiate buddhic light. After that, buddha dao energy seeped into the giant palm, boring down on Qin Wentian.

Inside the dimension within the giant buddha palm, Qin Wentian sat there cross-legged as he exuded terrifying dao might to block the invasion of buddha dao attacks. Numerous scenes flashed across his mind, it was like he could see the scene of the Heaven Vault's destruction, he saw Qingcheng being killed, he saw Qing`er's body immersed in blood, he saw his loved ones entering purgatory, being surrounded and slaughtered.

All these scenes felt extremely real, not like an illusion at all, causing Qin Wentian to feel that he was on the verge of collapse. Even his will was wavering as his body trembled.

"What a powerful dao art." He gathered his focus and reminded himself. Evidently, an extremely powerful buddha lord of the western paradise was outside acting against him, using this dao art to influence his mind, wanting to break his resolve.

After a long time, the buddha dao energy finally dissipated. Qin Wentian was sweating profusely. A voice then rang out from the outside, "Benefactor Qin, why must you be so stubborn? The Buddhist Sect is merciful, if Benefactor Qin is willing to cooperate, we will naturally not make things difficult for you and will grant you your freedom. Right now, many things happened in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, I'm sure that Benefactor Qin still has no idea about them, right?"

After speaking, the buddha lord directly left. Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked at the buddha statues in this dimension of the giant buddha palm. Were these buddhas buddhas or devils?

If this continued, how long could he persist?

A day or two? No problem at all. But what about a year or two years?"

Although he definitely wouldn't give up and would continue to work hard in cultivation even in such situations, the monks would come here everyday to disturb him. There was basically no time for him to cultivate with his heart at ease.

But no matter what, it was impossible if they wanted him to give up the Heaven Vault. All his loved ones are within there. Even if he has to die, he would never allow the people in the Heaven Vault to fall into danger.

Time slowly passed. Unknowingly, over a year has already passed. In truth, it has been almost two years since Qin Wentian was imprisoned. This meant that the people in the Heaven Vault have cultivated close to two hundred years due to the minor worlds of time in there. Little Rascal, Jun Mengchen, Qing`er and the others grew more and more powerful. This was what Qin Wentian was thinking about as he still persisted under the torment of the western paradise.

At this moment, some shocking changes did occur to the Heaven Vault. In addition, many of these changes were things Qin Wentian basically wouldn't be able to imagine. Let alone Qin Wentian, even the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms weren't able to imagine these changes.

Qin Kexin still guarded the area outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, and people of the divine sect referred to her as the Goddess of Protection. The people from the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt somewhat anxious. Although a year or two to them was considered very short, but since the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was in a period of change, they all naturally wanted to enter the Heaven Vault to cultivate as quickly as possible. But the western paradise still wasn't able to handle Qin Wentian, this caused all the hegemonic powers to feel extremely flustered.

There were so many buddha dao techniques and arts yet they had no way to deal with Qin Wentian who was suppressed and imprisoned?

Time continued flowing by. And today, in the western paradise at the location where Qin Wentian was suppressed, many ancient buddhas appeared here. They were all extremely quiet, like they were waiting for something.

Finally, golden light flashed as a true buddha manifested. A buddha lord descended from the air and all the buddhas here bowed to him.

This buddha lord had a fat head and large ears, he exuded a feeling of peace. He nodded lightly as he turned his gaze towards the giant buddha palm suppressing Qin Wentain.

"During these days, have you all finished what you all needed to do?" He didn't open his mouth yet his voice rang out in the minds of everyone here. The buddhas nodded their heads, it has been so long, they have tormented Qin Wentian enough and it was now time to reap their harvest. This was especially so that this particular buddha lord of the western paradise had decided to act personally. No more unexpected things would occur. Qin Wentian would open the Heaven Vault for sure.

“Good. Have the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms been informed?” The buddha lord’s voice rang out in their minds once more as everyone nodded. Everything has been settled.

They have accomplished everything that needed to be done. At this moment, countless experts from the various hegemonic powers gathered in the airspace above the Boundless Sea Region. There were so many of them that the scene was extremely terrifying. All these hegemonic powers seemed to have come to a tacit understanding and chose to gather outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. This caused Qin Kexin to feel that something was wrong. It felt like something major was about to happen!

Chapter 1974: The general situation is already fixed?

In the location where Qin Wentian was suppressed in the western paradise, that buddha lord with a fat head and large ears stood at his original location as he transmitted his voice out, “Let it begin.”

The buddha cultivators here nodded. Their bodies began to glow with a resplendent light. After that, their power all surged into the giant buddha palm that was suppressing Qin Wentian. At this instant, Qin Wentian could hear the sounds of buddhic chants drilling into his mind. Waves of buddha energy surged into his body again and again, influencing his will.

“Has it started again?” Qin Wentian lifted his head, there was a cold expression on his face. After such a long time, he had to endure such torments everyday and suffer the attacks. But even so, he managed to guard his original heart and prevented his will from collapsing. He would never allow the western paradise to succeed.

But Qin Wentian didn’t know that today was different from the past.

What he was experiencing now didn’t seem any different from usual. Buddha dao energy relentlessly invaded his mind, wanting to influence him. Inside the dimension of the giant buddha palm, the ancient buddha statues recovered once more as countless ancient buddhic words floated in the air, entering his body. Gradually, the invasive might grew stronger and stronger while Qin Wentian did his best to resist, just like how he had done so in the past.

But as the boundless buddha dao energy invaded, Qin Wentian didn’t discover this. In his body, the light gathered together and a golden lotus was beginning to take form.

This golden lotus was just a young sapling. After that, as the buddha dao energy poured in, it continued growing. Gradually, the golden lotus took complete form and grew larger and larger in Qin Wentian’s body. If this golden lotus invaded Qin Wentian alone, he would have discovered it long ago. However, because he was facing too many other buddha dao attacks, this buddhic golden lotus didn’t have the ability to cause any harm at the start so he overlooked it. But, as the golden lotus grew, Qin Wentian also finally began to feel that something was wrong.

In his body, his blood churned wildly, gushing towards the golden lotus. He wanted to use the power of his bloodlines to destroy it. However, when his blood power came in contact with the golden lotus, that golden lotus exuded a strange energy and actually devoured Qin Wentian’s bloodline powers as nutrients. After that, the golden lotus began to glimmer with a faint crimson radiance, like Qin Wentian’s blood was very nutritious to it, allowing to grow stronger as it continued to grow larger.

Not only so, the buddhic energy that continuously flooded into Qin Wentian’s body also protected the golden lotus. This faintly caused Qin Wentian to feel a sense of unease. This golden lotus has never appeared before in the past. This might be the method the monks planned to use to deal with him.

Qin Wentian's divine sense enveloped the golden lotus. Through it, he could see a buddha figure, it was a buddha cultivator with a fat head and large ears. His appearance was unremarkable but his entire body exuded an imposing aura. His body was currently wrapped around by a giant golden lotus and he seemed to be an incarnation of the golden lotus.

"Bald donkey, are you the one doing this?" Qin Wentian's voice rang out directly inside the buddha lord's mind. That buddha lord seemed to have entered meditation and didn't reply to Qin Wentian.

The golden lotus still continued to grow. Qin Wentian felt that this golden lotus seemed to be alive. In fact, it radiated the same aura as that buddha lord and this caused him to feel an intense sense of danger. He had no way to control the growth of the golden lotus.

In Qin Wentian's body, the golden lotus continued devouring everything. After that, it broke out from Qin Wentian's body and grew outside. Golden buddhic light enveloped Qin Wentian, and after that, a second golden lotus and a third golden lotus continued to form within him…

"What method is this?" Qin Wentian truly felt danger. That golden lotus could devour everything. When the light from the golden lotus shone on him, he felt his will wavering. There was a source of energy that was trying to wrest the sovereignty of his body.

"Buddhist cultivators actually cultivated such an evil technique?" Qin Wentian angrily berated, his voice was cold. This dao art was the same as seizing control of the bodies of others. If there was a difference, it's that this method was even more tyrannical and powerful.

"Since Benefactor Qin refused to cooperate, we can only use some extreme methods. As the saying goes, if I don't enter hell, who would? I'm willing to use Benefactor Qin's body to make a decision that would end the conflict in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. The golden lotuses devoured everything, in fact, they even wanted to devour Qin Wentian's consciousness. At this moment, Qin Wentian's face changed. Occasionally, the features of the buddha lord would appear on his face. It was like Qin Wentian wasn't Qin Wentian.

"Which buddha lord of the western paradise are you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Reincarnation Buddha." Qin Wentian's face transformed into the buddha lord's face once more as a voice rang out. This voice was actually his voice, it was like he was talking to himself. He was the Reincarnation Buddha, and the Reincarnation Buddha was him. It was like the buddha lord wanted to use him as the vessel for reincarnation.

"Why do you name it as reincarnation and not seizing a body?" Qin Wentian's original features appeared, his voice was cold to the extreme.

“Reincarnation is an act of kindness, seizing bodies are evil. How can they be mentioned in the same breath?” The voice still rang out from Qin Wentian’s mouth.

“Haha, the black and white has truly reversed. If this is also kindness, there would be no evil arts in the world.” Qin Wentian laughed uproariously, the golden lotuses grew brighter and brighter, Qin Wentian’s body continued trembling like he was doing his best to struggle and seize back the sovereignty of control of his body.

The methods of the Reincarnation Buddha were heaven-defying, the buddhic energy flooding Qin Wentian protected the golden lotuses, and in addition to the long period of torment, regardless of his will or body, Qin Wentian felt extremely fatigued. By choosing to act now, it was clear that the buddhist sect wanted to succeed in one fell swoop. Naturally, they could act later. But the western world was no longer able to wait and no longer wanted to wait.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes. His powerful will resisted the invasion of the other party. The energy of his Undying Scripture continued to circulate as his powerful soul energy guarded him. The reincarnation dao was extremely terrifying. The light from the golden lotuses seemed to be able to devour everything, including bloodline power, soul power, and used what they devoured for their own growth. The golden lotus was like the root of this dao.

After a long time, Qin Wentian was still struggling as he resisted. The buddhic energy suppressed and tormented him.

“So the reason why you gained control of the Heaven Vault was because you received the inheritance of Godking Xi’s will. Only your will can open or close the Heaven Vault. In that case, the only way for us to gain the Heaven Vault is through controlling you.” The golden light grew even more resplendent as Qin Wentian spoke. However, this voice didn’t belong to him.

“You will not succeed.” Qin Wentian icily replied.

“The bitter sea is boundless, why don’t you turn back and return to the shore? There’s no need to waste time struggling bitterly.” Another voice rang out. An incomparably powerful will manifested as a buddha figure appeared. A voice then rang out from Qin Wentian’s mouth. “Heaven Vault, open!”

As the sound of his voice faded, in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect at the boundless sea region, at the place where the sea meets the sky, the space there suddenly trembled as a tiny slit opened up.

Down below, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky, including the people from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and the experts from the various hegemonic powers.

“The Heaven Vault has opened!” Countless figures felt their hearts pounding. What did the opening of the Heaven Vault mean?

This meant that Qin Wentian might have fallen into the western paradise's control. Was everything about to conclude?

"Qin Wentian is already finished, everything has ended. Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, do you still want to resist?" The Thunder Clan Leader took the initiative and stepped out. In the air, terrifying bolts of thunder and lightning crackled, like an apocalyptic scene.

The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect inclined their heads. Many people were in a daze, they felt some disbelief about what had just happened. Was their sect leader truly finished?

Was everything concluded?

Today, the experts from the various hegemonic powers gathered here. So it turned out that they were long prepared. They must have known something before hand…

When they thought of this, many people felt sorrow in their hearts. Was Qin Wentian's legend going to end now?

Qin Kexin was also still outside the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Her figure flashed as she flew higher up, staring at the sky above her. During these days, she learned many things about the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There was only a single person who could open the Heaven Vault. Once the slit appeared, everyone knew what it meant. She also understood.

"How could this be?" Her expression turned unsightly as her beautiful eyes flickered with a terrifying coldness. The monks from the western paradise basically didn't heed her words at all, completely disregarding her.

Today, experts from the Qin Clan came as well, including Qin Zheng. His expression was cold as he stared at the open entrance. Even if Qin Wentian had shocking talent, he still wasn't able to escape fate. The overwhelming power of the western paradise made it so that no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could be their match.

Qin Zheng understood that the era belonging to the western world would soon arrive. But no matter what, it would still be better than Qin Wentian rising to the peak. The western world has promised everyone to allow them to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. Although by doing so, there would be more hegemonic powers born in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future, it would much better than Qin Wentian growing so strong that no one could stop him, and they would only be easy pickings when he decided to get revenge on all of them.

Within the Heaven Vault, the people cultivating in there also received the news that the entrance was open. Yet, Qin Wentian didn't return. This caused their hearts to tremble as a strong sense of unease welled up. After that, the unease turned into a cold killing intent.

“Go.” At this moment, on the outside, numerous figures flew up into the air, flying straight towards the entrance. Their eyes also contained killing intent, it was time for this matter of the Heaven Vault to be fully concluded.

Qin Kexin stood in the air but her strength wasn’t sufficient to block all the experts here. Right now, the thing in the eyes of the various experts was no longer the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, it was the Heaven Vault instead. How could they hesitate and halt?

But at this moment, the entrance of Heaven Vault shuddered, like it was about to close once more.

“Huh?” Everyone frowned as they stared at the entrance. At the next moment, they saw a strange phenomenon. The entrance seemed to be struggling, opening and closing from time to time. It was like two different wills were trying to control the Heaven Vault.

“What’s going on?” Everyone was confused. The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect felt hope was reignited when they saw this. Their sect leader might not have been fully controlled yet and was still resisting. If not, such a thing wouldn’t have happened.

“Struggling at death’s door?” The Thunder Clan Leader coldly spoke. After that, the experts from the hegemonic powers increased their speed as they flew towards the Heaven Vault, wanting to hurry up and enter. They would gain control within and capture Qin Wentian’s loved ones. At that time, even if Qin Wentian wanted to try anything, it would be useless. He would have to obediently listen to their orders.

The general situation is fixed, it is irreversible!

Chapter 1975: Giant Beast

This time around, many hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have gathered here. They were flying towards the entrance and their eyes were filled with excitement.

The Heaven Vault was a place that connected the immortal realms to the nine heavenly layers, it was the number one cultivation ground in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Cultivating in the Heaven Vault allowed one to directly fly to their respective constellations and allowed them to comprehend their daos at an extremely close distance. What sort of concept was this? Being able to sit there everyday to sense the heavenly daos. There was naturally no need to mention how beneficial it would be towards one's comprehension. If every place in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was like that, there wouldn't be so few heavenly deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

And now, they were finally able to enter the Heaven Vault. How could the experts from the hegemonic powers not be excited?

An opportunity was finally here. The era belonging to Qin Wentian has just started, but it ended so quickly.

This was fate. Those characters exuding boundless magnificence also had to bow their heads to fate. They might not be able to rise up despite their outstanding talent as they didn't have the time to grow.

Qin Kexin stared at the various experts flying towards the Heaven Vault as her eyes flickered with coldness. However, she herself also understood that she wouldn't be able to stop them. Earlier, the various hegemonic powers Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn't really need to take down the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect but things was different for the Heaven Vault. Although Qin Kexin was confident in her strength, she wasn't so arrogant that she felt she was powerful enough to really contend against all the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

"Kill our way in." The Thunder Clan Leader coldly commanded, giving the order to slaughter a path into the Heaven Vault. From today onwards, they would be able to cultivate inside here.

Qin Zheng's expression was cold. He waved his hands and the experts from the Qin Clan also killed their way towards the Heaven Vault. Right now, the Qin Clan has already been extremely low-profile but there was no way they could miss out on such a chance. Since Qin Wentian was dealt with by the western paradise, there is no ending more perfect than this. Next, they only hoped that Qin Dangtian could grow strong enough and come back to them.

The army of deities formed from the various hegemonic powers started their slaughter.

In the boundless sea region, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the slit in the sky. The entrance to the Heaven Vault was there, and these people felt their hearts trembling. The era belonging to Qin Wentian hasn't even fully started but was it already about to end? Once the Heaven Vault falls under the control of the western world, a new era would unfold in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect turned pale as they sighed in their hearts. Was everything about to end? They also felt that although Qin Wentian was still struggling, but once the Heaven Vault was taken over, everything would end.

Finally, the experts managed to rush into the Heaven Vault. They continued on their way forward, heading towards the ancient pathway leading up to the nine heavenly layers. These experts from the hegemonic powers have all been in the Heaven Vault before but they had left then due to Qin Wentian's trickery, which ended in the monopolizing of the Heaven Vault by Qin Wentian.

Today, all of this shall be repaid.

Their speed was incomparably vast, flying towards the ancient pathway. However, the interior of the Heaven Vault seemed to have changed. After traveling for some time, they actually weren't able to find the ancient pathway. In addition, they directly saw a stretch of boundless starry space instead. After hesitating for awhile, they rushed into the boundless starry space but the moment they entered, they felt that this stretch of starry space seemed somewhat different from what they remembered.

At this moment, a gigantic astral beast appeared before them. This astral peace was incomparably baleful, staring at the experts who entered this stretch of starry space.

"This isn't the nine heavenly layers." The experts who took the initiative to rush in spoke. A heavenly deity of the Thunder Clan spoke, feeling that something was wrong.

"This is my world." Another voice drifted over. After that, a handsome young man appeared here. His entire body was clad in emperor-king armor as he exuded a sense of unrivalled imposingness like he was the ruler of this world.

"Isn't he the junior apprentice brother of Qin Wentian?" Someone remarked when they saw this handsome young man.

"Mhm, his name seemed to be Jun Mengchen." Another person spoke, recognizing Jun Mengchen.

"This giant astral beast must be Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion that once went with Qin Wentian to the Ziwei Divine Court, annihilating it as it devoured everything. It should be that heaven devouring beast."

The comments caused those who took the initiative to rush in to falter. They turned their heads back yet they discovered that none of their comrades came in after that. In truth, the moment they rushed into the starry space, those behind them actually discovered that these people in the lead has disappeared. If they had set foot on the ancient pathway, they wouldn't have disappeared, hence those people at the back knew that this stretch of starry space wasn't the ancient pathway.

Outside the starry space, many people halted as they frowned.

“What is this?” Someone asked.

“It should be a world created by a heavenly deity. Someone go in to take a look.” A person commanded. After that, several figures stepped out and moved towards there. But the moment they set foot in this stretch of starry space, they didn’t see those people who entered before. They also entered the starry space but they seemed to have entered a world of stars. It was just that no one was present here.

“Is this an illusionary technique?” A heavenly deity furrowed his brows.

“No, if it is the heavenly dao of illusions, we would be able to sense it. Everything before our eyes should be real.” Another person replied. “This might very well possibly be a space created by a powerful deity, isolating those who stepped into here from the outside world.”

They were indeed isolated. This was Jun Mengchen’s dao, the World Dao. He has been a heavenly deity for many years, and ever since Qin Wentian left the Heaven Vault, almost two hundred years have passed inside. He managed to gain a breakthrough in terms of his dao and now, his world dao was able to produce a world within a world.

At this moment, Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal were facing off against the first batch of experts who entered here. His gaze held the authority of an emperor, shining with coldness. Now, his senior brother Qin Wentian’s fate was unknown and these people wanted to take the chance to kill their way into the Heaven Vault. If something happened to his senior brother, these people were all the culprits too.

“Little Rascal, do you want to do it or shall I?” Jun Mengchen spoke to the baleful looking gigantic beast beside him.

“I’ll do it.” At this moment, Little Rascal wasn’t adorable at all. His baleful aura towered up into the sky. His claws shone with a fearsome light as his saucer-like eyes glowed crimson, exuding an aura of a ruler, filled with disdain as he looked down on all life.

The experts in the first batch felt their hearts clench. This heaven devouring beast was extremely infamous, he could actually devour the entire Ziwei Divine Court. Such a feat naturally caused all of them to feel trepidation.

“BOOM!” The heaven devouring beast moved, his gigantic body shot through the air as a terrifying devouring storm manifested from him. He didn’t even open his mouth, this storm of devouring could generate from any part of his body. This was his dao.

Some of the experts at the world overlord realm discovered instantly that they weren’t able to move at all. After that, they were drawn towards the fearsome devouring storm. They let out howls of fear and anger but they discovered to their shock that every part of the giant beast's body was like a bottomless black hole that could devour everything. They did their best but had no way to resist. World overlords were simply too weak before heavenly deities, they couldn't even withstand a single strike.

"RUMBLE~" The terrifying giant beast covered the entire sky. That heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan summoned countless bolts of thunder and lightning, wanting to blast through the giant beast. In an instant, the giant beast's body was covered in the divine might of lightning and thunder but in the next moment, Little Rascal who transformed into a giant astral beast suddenly transformed into darkness, devouring the power of lightning and thunder bit by bit.

In addition, that terrifying attack by the Thunder Clan's deity actually had no way to injure him. Even though his entire body was shrouded by lightning and thunder, Little Rascal didn't seem to feel a thing.

This scene was too terrifying. This giant beast was cloaked in purple thunder and lightning as he devoured and slaughtered everything. Ordinary deities were no longer a match for him.

Chapter 1976: Deity-level battle in the Heaven Vault

The heavenly deities of the Thunder Clan and the Thunder Clan Leader stood together. There were many experts following behind them. All of them stared at the starry space ahead as they frowned.

“Something is wrong.” The Thunder Clan Leader spoke.

“There’s an ambush. Seems like the Heaven Vault isn’t that weak.”

A bright light flashed as a divine hammer appeared in the hands of the Thunder Clan Leader. Fearsome lightning crackled around it, he then moved forward, wanting to enter the starry space personally.

In just a few short years, even though there were many characters in the Heaven Vault, so what of it? Would any of them in here be able to block his advance?

“Everyone stop watching. Let’s go in together.” The Thunder Clan Leader turned his head and spoke. Qin Zheng also stepped out, in addition, the clan leader of the Prison God Clan, Five Elements Sect Leader and the heads of the various hegemonic powers also stepped forward, entering the starry space. At the instant they entered, the Thunder Clan Leader and the others instantly furrowed their brows.

“This isn’t the starry world in the Heaven Vault, it is a world created by a heavenly deity. Let’s shatter it.” The Thunder Clan Leader spoke. He lifted his divine hammer and smashed it down towards a corner. In a short time, countless dragons made from lightning and thunder arced through the skies here.

“BREAK!” The Thunder Clan Leader coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, his divine hammer flew out of his hands into the air, releasing world-destructive lightning bolts, intent on wrecking this world. Rumbling sounds rang out constantly as this dimension began to crumble apart. Everything in this world had to be destroyed.

The people behind felt their hearts shaking when they watched this. That divine lightning destroyed this world and that illusory starry space before has disappeared. The ancient pathway leading to the nine heavenly layers finally appeared but right now, there were two figures standing on it. One was a human, and the other was a beast.

Other than them, the two other groups of experts who went in earlier had all vanished. Everyone naturally understood what this meant. Those people have already died, they died in the hands of these two.

“A heavenly deity and a demon god.”

Everyone could sense the cultivation bases of these two. Also, these two weren’t an ordinary heavenly deity and a demon god. A few years ago, this giant beast has appeared once, participating in the destruction of the Ziwei

Divine Court. As for that handsome young man, he only appeared extremely rarely. The people of the world didn't really have much understanding towards him. But now, the aura he was exuding was like a lofty king of this world. This type of aura was extremely natural, it was like he was destined to be born extraordinary.

In the starry space, a wind gusted by. Another gigantic demon god soared through the air, this was none other than the Kun Sovereign. On his back, many figures could be seen. The demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain were all present, there was also no need to mention anything about Luoshen Chuan and the heavenly deities of the Luoshen Clan. Other than this, Sword Monarch Jian Junlai and the heavenly deity of the Battle Saint Tribe Qi Yu, were here as well.

Naturally, what made the experts from the hegemonic powers shocked wasn't them. It was a bunch of new faces. For example, there were a few extremely beautiful women. White-haired Evergreen Qing`er, the ice beauty Beiming Youhuang, the cold and aloof Nanfeng Yaoyue, the Underworld Goddess Bai Qing. All of them were now already at the heavenly deity realm. Not only for them, there were still quite a few others who broke through as well. Qin Wentian's younger sister Luoshen Lei, she had also broken through, including the monk Bujie as well as Matriarch Ji.

Staring at the heavenly deities here, the experts from the hegemonic powers simply didn't dare to believe their eyes. In just such a short amount of time, the Heaven Vault actually produced so many heavenly deities?

How could this be possible? Even though the Heaven Vault was the number one holy ground for cultivation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, one would surely need much time to comprehend the insights of their dao before they could enter the heavenly deity realm. How could it possibly be this quick?

However, they soon thought about Qin Wentian who was proficient in the dao of time. Their gazes involuntarily froze. Qin Wentian must have created places of cultivation within the Heaven Vault where the flow of time is different. By doing so, not only would the people in the Heaven Vault have an unmatched advantage when it comes to comprehending insights, they would also have much more time to cultivate.

But the more things were so, the greater was the excitement in the eyes of everyone. This was the Heaven Vault, the holy ground for cultivation. Becoming a heavenly deity here wouldn't be as tough as the outside. They could directly land on their constellations to comprehend their heavenly dao.

Very soon, the owner of the Heaven Vault would shift and enter the control of the western world. In the future, they would be able to cultivate here.

As for these newly ascended heavenly deities, they would be nothing but stepping stones for the various hegemonic powers.

"Is this Qin Wentian's family? There are so many beauties here and their cultivation bases are actually so high." The Thunder Clan Leader icily spoke as an evil smile flickered in his eyes. The scene in the air was truly shocking. Luckily, the western paradise acted fast and finally managed to subdue Qin Wentian, forcefully opening the Heaven

Vault. If not, if they allowed the Heaven Vvault to continue growing, the consequences would truly be unimaginably dire for them.

How many years has it been? The Heaven Vault was already so powerful? If they gave the Heaven Vault ten more years, what would happen?

“This is truly a good location.” The Che Clan Leader sighed. His golden eyes gleamed with a bright light.

“Don’t be in a hurry to kill them yet. Maybe they would be of some use if we leave them alive. But in any case, the males can die first.” The Prison God Clan Leader coldly laughed. If the western paradise failed to completely subdue Qin Wentian, leaving some female hostages alive here should be useful.

“Little Rascal.” At this moment, Jun Mengchen who was in the air suddenly spoke. Little Rascal’s gigantic head turned and stared at him.

“Didn’t you always want to have a competition with me? Now, the chance has come. Let’s see who can kill more heavenly deities. How about it?” Jun Mengchen spoke. His eyes contained the will of an emperor-king, glowing with immense confidence. Despite the army of heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers, he didn’t feel fear at all.

Upon facing such a situation, they could only fight.

“Fine. But I will win for sure.” Little Rascal coldly spoke.

“Try it and see then.” Jun Mengchen spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, an incomparably brilliant glow radiated from his body. Little Rascal’s gigantic body also began to glow with a fearsome devouring light. When they sensed the demonic aura gushing forth from him, even the Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign of the five demon sovereigns felt trepidation in his heart.

The awakening of the king of their race would finally cause the people of this world to tremble.

From the outside, several other figures flew over. It was none other than Qin Kexin and the three deities from the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Qin Kexin’s beautiful eyes glanced towards the experts in the air. Her gaze paused for a moment on Luoshen Chuan and the others, before her gaze shifted away. She didn’t know what identities these people had because she has never met them before. She could only guess based on the information she gathered.

“Everyone, you all should already know this. If the people in the Heaven Vault aren’t exterminated completely, there’s no need for me to say what would happen to all of us in the future if they grow stronger. Let’s act together and kill them.” The Thunder Clan Leader spoke. Everyone nodded, divine might began to permeate this entire area completely.

A majestic deity-level battle would erupt at the slightest spark.

The world in the Heaven Vault was a boundless stretch of starry space. The aftershocks of a deity-level battle wouldn't affect the innocent. They had enough space to fight.

"KILL!" The Thunder Clan Leader took the initiative to act. His divine hammer smashed out towards the sky as a million bolts of lightning and thunder blasted out. Little Rascal's gigantic body immediately rushed out, blocking the attack, he actually used the toughness of his body to endure this. The boundless divine thunder and lightning slammed into him, but his body was like countless black holes that continuously devoured the energy behind the attack. Right now, every part of his body was a part of the dao of devouring.

A deity-level battle erupted in the Heaven Vault!

Chapter 1977: Soul Stop, Reaping Lives

The Thunder Clan Leader stared at the gigantic beast's body. He wielded his divine hammer as he stepped out. He wanted to see how powerful the body of this divine beast was exactly.

The divine hammer's surroundings were filled with black cracks. This power was even more terrifying compared to earlier. Clearly, this was an extremely powerful destructive dao.

"Be careful." Jun Mengchen reminded Little Rascal. Little Rascal let out a low-sounding roar, "Leave him to me."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying devouring vortex manifested in the sky. Little Rascal flew towards the nine heavenly layers. The Thunder Clan Leader chased after him with the divine hammer in his hand. A human and a demonic beast wanted to finish the battle in the starry space.

At this moment, a terrifying divine formation suddenly appeared in the starry space. The light of divine punishment flashed, it was a punishment power that has the power to cause an apocalypse. Qin Zheng stepped out with the judgement halberd in his hand. This was a divine weapon used by his father Qin Ding back then. However, Qin Ding was dragged into the boundless chaotic space by Qin Tiangang and had vanished completely. The judgement halberd has now been refined by him. He had fused the power of that Qin Clan's ancestor together with himself and he was much stronger compared to the past when the deity-level battle erupted in the Qin Clan.

Luoshen Chuan stared at Qin Zheng with a cold expression. The heavenly might radiating from the judgement halberd caused the hearts of those who stared at it to tremble. The current Qin Zheng was much more difficult to deal with.

Jun Mengchen stared at Qin Zheng, his gaze was like ice. And just when he was about to step forward, an exceptionally beautiful figure appeared before Qin Zheng. This young woman was someone he has never seen before. But from the information circulating within the Heaven Vault, he knew who this beautiful young woman was. It was none other than that mysterious person who helped the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect to fend off the hegemonic powers back then. Many people in the divine sect guessed that she might have a relationship with his senior brother Qin Wentian or someone in the Divine Mausoleum might know Qin Wentian.

Qin Kexin's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Zheng. Her gaze was extremely glacial and contained a hint of killing intent. This caused Qin Zheng to frown. What relationship did this young woman have with the Heaven Vault exactly? She said that someone in the Divine Mausoleum had a connection to Qin Wentian? Why did she radiate killing intent when she looked at him?

"Are you acquainted with Qin Dangtian?" Qin Zheng suddenly asked. Only he knew where his son went. Qin Dangtian precisely went to the Divine Mausoleum to seek opportunities for further breakthroughs. If this young woman came from there, she might have met his son before.

Qin Kexin’s expression was as cold as ever, she basically couldn’t be bothered with him. An ancient aura radiated from her, gradually enveloping Qin Zheng. Very soon. Qin Zheng, discovered that he appeared in another world. Before him, a stretch of tombs appeared. The atmosphere was heavy, filled with a deathly silence. It was very hard to imagine that such an exceptionally beautiful young woman was the one unleashing this power. No one had any idea how she had cultivated.

On the other side, Jun Mengchen’s eyes gleamed with a bright light. He located the Che Clan Leader and stepped out towards him. The Che CLan Leader had an authority scepter in his hand that exuded terrifying might. It was extremely dangerous.

As for Luoshen Chuan, he flew towards the Prison God Clan Leader.

The five demon sovereigns and Sword Monarch Jian Junlai respectively searched for their own opponents. They had to contain the strongest characters from these hegemonic powers first. These people were too dangerous. As for those more ordinary heavenly deities, they could leave them to the newly advanced deities of the Heaven Vault to handle. From what they knew, they understood that the newly advanced heavenly deities weren’t weak. Currently, Beiming Youhuang was considered quite powerful. Also, the dao she comprehended was extremely suitable for team battles.

The various top-tier characters from the hegemonic powers all had an opponent. However, it was evident that the hegemonic powers had more heavenly deities on their side and possessed an absolute advantage. Despite the fact that the Heaven Vault has developed very quickly during these years, it was still impossible for them to fight against the joint forces of all the hegemonic powers. Even if the three heavenly deities from the sacred academy were added into the mix, they wouldn’t be able to do it. If the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace were still in the Heaven Vault’s alliance, only then might they still have a chance to fight equally.

Those heavenly deities from the hegemonic powers all soared into the air, facing against the newly advanced deities of the Heaven Vault. Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang and the Southern Phoenix Matriarch were all so beautiful that their hearts couldn’t help but to skip a beat. It seems that they now had to destroy these beautiful flowers with their own hands.

“Let’s act!” A heavenly deity from the Qin Clan coldly spoke. In that battle in the Qin Clan back then, the Qin Clan suffered the heaviest casualties. Right now, they finally had the chance for revenge. These female deities should be Qin Wentian’s family and close friends, right? If they managed to captured them, what would Qin Wentian feel if he was still alive?

Beiming Youhuang closed her eyes. She stood in the air as her powerful soul energy was unleashed madly, enveloping this entire space. At this moment, all the souls of the heavenly deities seemed to transform into points of light that appeared in her mind. However, she wasn’t in a hurry to invade them, she took her time to sense them. Numerous powerful deity souls were currently nearing here. These were the heavenly deities from the hegemonic powers that were attacking them.

Around Beiming Youhuang, Qing`er, Bai Qing, Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Bujie, Qi Yu and the other heavenly deities stood in different locations. Beiming Youhuang was at the center, they were protecting her. They understood a little about Beiming Youhuang’s strength. As long as they protected her, they would have an advantage in the team battles.

“KILL!” Finally, a heavenly deity took the initiative to act. Heavenly dao might gushed forth as the surrounding space turned into a blazing world of flames, that wanted to incinerate everything. The red-colored flames contained a deep darkness within, wanting to burn this space into nothingness.

In Beiming Youhuang’s mind, the treasured pearl revolved rapidly, releasing a seven-colored glow that augmented her soul power. After that, a fearsome soul might erupted from her in an instant, causing those attacking heavenly deities to suddenly shiver. It was like they were thrown into icy water all of a sudden. Despite being in a world of blazing flames, they still felt a bone-chilling cold, a cold that came from the depths of their souls.

“Soul stop.” Beiming Youhuang had her eyes closed as she stood in the starry space. Her ruby red lips uttered a few words. This was the power of her dao. Her dao, was the dao of the soul, she could directly attack the souls of her opponents.

And as the sound of her voice rang out, many people felt a layer of frost covering their souls. Their movements froze, like their lives stopped circulating. If one’s soul was stopped, how could there still be lives?

The heavenly deities were so cold that they were shivering. White air could be seen from their breaths as frost covered their bodies. The them now didn’t seem like heavenly deities at all, they were no different from ordinary humans, affected by the cold.

When Beiming Youhuang released her soul attack, the heavenly deities protecting her also started to move. Given how fast the reactions of deities are, how could they miss out on such an excellent opportunity?

Qing`er’s speed was extremely fast. In the past, she was already proficient in the laws of space and now because the dao she comprehended also has to do with space. As her figure flashed, she directly shot past one of the attacking heavenly deities. When her body passed him, her white-hair fluttered as golden threads appeared in the air, formed from spatial energy. That heavenly deity had a look of despair and terror on his face and in the next instant, his frozen body directly crumbled into nothingness, vanishing from this world forever.

Qing`er didn’t stop. Her body was like a bolt of golden lightning, arcing through the air as she flew to her next target. Qin Wentian’s life and death was unknown, from this one could very well imagine how powerful the killing intent in her heart was. She was once known as the White-Haired Killing Goddess. Now, she was already a heavenly deity.

“Chi, chi~’ PIercing sounds rang out, when Qing`er attacked her second target, that person forcibly endured the cold his soul was feeling and unleashed his technique. A spatial divine hall appeared before him. Transforming into absolute spatial energy that could isolate him from everything in the external world. However, when Qing`er flew by, that spatial divine hall was torn into pieces. That heavenly deity rapidly retreated, using his dao of space to aid him as he teleported away.

Qing`er didn’t chase after him. A spatial longsword appeared in her hand as she waved it in his direction. A moment later, a thin thread instantly slashed out towards the location the other party wanted to teleport to. That entire space there was slashed apart, causing that heavenly deity to turn ashen.

He lifted his palms and blasted out while a divine spatial formation appeared, transforming into a spatial barrier wanting to block Qing`er’s sword slash. However, when that thin thread sliced passed, the barrier instantly disintegrated. Qing`er’s dao of space was able to slice apart all space, nothing could block it. That heavenly deity screamed in misery, his palm was sliced open, but he still employed teleportation, wanting to flee this place. Cold sweat covered his entire body, he felt like he had just visited the gates of hell.

What made him terrified was that Qing`er didn’t stop at all. She directly chased over, moving with a speed faster than lightning. At this moment, this heavenly deity didn’t have any chance to admire her beauty. This white-haired woman before him was a god of killing.

“Kacha~” His soul suffered another attack, covered in frost. His movements slowed perceptibly and the White-Haired Killing Goddess finally caught up. He had no way to escape. A dark void manifested around him, he wanted to enter it to a place of absolute safety. But a moment later, that terrifying burst of killing might from Qing`er completely flooded the dark void he created, causing the heavenly deity to despair even more.

As a heavenly deity, he came with an army of deities from the hegemonic powers to attack the Heaven Vault yet he was about to die here?

Was this a new beginning? Or was it the end?

“Die.” Qing`er coldly spoke. As the sound of her voice faded, the heavenly deities in the air felt his life being reaped away. There was an invisible dao might that bore down on him. His eyes widened, filled with pain and despair. The dao of space Qing`er comprehended was a true killing dao that was much more terrifying compared to his own dao of space. Her dao of space could directly reap lives.

“NO!” That heavenly deity roared in anger. Puchi…his body was directly slashed into pieces, as he fell into the dark void. Although he got his wish and managed to enter the dark void, he still died!

Chapter 1978: Jun Mengchen’s Name

After Qing`er’s attack succeeded, she instantly retreated, not allowing herself to be caught inside the enemy’s camp. Although she instantly finished off two heavenly deities, she was still extremely calm. Their opponents had an advantage in terms of the number of deities. If they wanted to fight this battle, they could only depend on Beiming Youhuang’s soul power as interference and use the opportunity to kill off their opponents one by one.

The heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms also understood this point. When they were enduring Beiming Youhuang’s attack, they could sense their souls freezing over. This feeling was extremely terrifying. She herself was actually halting the attacks from all the heavenly deities. Such a technique was simply too terrifying. Her soul power was simply heaven-defying. If a heavenly deity fought against her alone, the consequences would surely be unimaginably dire for the heavenly deity.

Naturally, although Beiming Youhuang’s soul was powerful, it wasn’t that powerful to the extent where she could launch soul attacks at such a huge number of heavenly deities simultaneously. She had to depend on the treasure that crazy old freak gave to her. This mysterious spirit treasured pearl was rumored to be a divine soul weapon that was owned by the Imperishable Heaven Lord before. It was able to greatly strengthen her soul power, allowing her to track all the souls of the heavenly deities here and directly launch an attack.

“Kill her first.” The heavenly deities rushed towards Beiming Youhuang. They had to first eliminate this ice beauty who stood in the starry space with her eyes closed or they would be severely impeded. Also, she was already so powerful when dealing with all of them. Later on, if Beiming Youhuang decided to focus on them one by one, they would surely die.

“Thunder God Slash!” A heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan roared. His body was still covered with frost but his eyes shone with a terrifying killing intent. His eyes seemed to be as one with the lightning and thunder in the starry space. Bolts of electricity transformed into a fearsome thunder god sword, appearing above Beiming Youhuang, preparing to tear her apart.

“Divine Corrosion.” At the same time, an invisible miasma was released, transformed into dao energy that permeated the area where Beiming Youhuang was at. This miasma had the power to corrode everything.

A rumbling sound rang out as Qi Yu of the Battle Saint Tribe appeared. He transformed into a giant and guarded Beiming Youhuang. Behind him, an even more gigantic divine ape appeared, staring down imperiously at everything like it was the beast king of this starry space. With a loud roar, the constellations in space seemed to be trembling. Boundless star light cascaded down, forming a terrifying golden divine formation behind Qi Yu.

These people fighting in the starry space were all the loved ones of his Saint Lord. Some of these women were his Saint Lord’s wives, some were his close friends, his younger sisters. Not a single one of them must be harmed. Now that the Saint Lord isn’t present, he naturally would give it his all to protect them. The power of his saint bone erupted as battle might gushed forth. His hands folded seals and unleashed his Battle Saint Art directly. The power of the great dao here could be used by him, undergoing countless transformations by virtue of his dao of battle.

Countless incomparably gigantic words '斗' which represented the character 'battle,' appeared. Each of them contained a shocking battle might that could suppress the heavens.

Once, after he obtained the saint bone and broke through to the heavenly deity realm, he followed Qin Wentian to the Divine Ox Castle and defeated the deities there. Right now, several hundred years have passed. Under the nourishment of the Battle Saint Bone, his talent was stimulated countless times, his strength was much, much stronger compared to before.

"Scram!" A gigantic battle word shot towards the thunder god sword that was descending. At the same time, the other battle words surrounded Beiming Youhuang, protecting her within. They transformed into a light screen of battle might. The Battle Saint Art could be used in defense or offense. In offense, he directly shattered the thunder god sword. For defense, he made it so that the power of the divine corrosion had no way to breach the light screen he created. But even so, the battle light screen was clearly weakening as it suffered the corrosion. If this continued, it would dissipate sooner or later. From this, one could see how terrifying the poison dao of that heavenly deity from the God Destruction Palace was. If such power was used directly on someone, even deities would be corroded into dust.

"Chi, chi…" A divine weapon pierced into the battle light screen, and it was actually frenziedly devouring the energy of the light screen. This divine weapon itself contained dao energy and was a weapon forged by the Che Clan. This deity was also someone from the Che Clan.

A red-colored light suddenly slashed towards the Che Clan's deity. The deity hurriedly retreated but in the next moment, the entire space around him seemed to instantly transform into a world of blood. A figure stood in front of him. This figure was a female and was very beautiful. But now, her beauty seemed somewhat demonic, exuding a heavy feel of bloodiness. Even her beautiful eyes were blood-colored. There were rings of blood around her, each containing a terrifying judgement energy. Her black hair fluttered in the wind, and she resembled a devil goddess.

However when the experts from the hegemonic power saw her earlier, she looked like a young and innocent maiden. Who could have thought that her combat form was so terrifying, completely different from her normal state.

This devil goddess was none other than Bai Qing who was once the Judiciary Priestess in the Myriad Devil Islands. Her eyes glowed crimson, filled with a fearsome killing intent. Right now, the life and death of her Wentian gege was unknown, something might have happened to him. If not, the Heaven Vault wouldn't have opened. If something really happened to her Wentian gege, the heavenly deities from all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would all become the culprits. She would not spare a single one of them.

Boundless blood light engulfed the Che Clan's deity. His divine weapon stabbed out, forming a terrifying whirlpool that absorbed the blood light into his weapon. In the next moment, Bai Qing arrived. She actually rushed him directly.

“Courting death.” The Che Clan’s deity pierced out with his weapon with lightning speed. A piercing sound rang out, the light from the divine weapon pierced into Bai Qing’s body. This scene actually caused the attacking heavenly deity to be stunned. This female heavenly deity was so weak?

This maiden seemed to be courting death, flying towards the divine weapon.

His gaze was cold. A terrifying dao might erupted from his weapon as it started to devour Bai Qing’s flesh and blood.

“Do you know what pain is?” At this moment, the beautiful devil goddess actually spoke. Her words sounded like a curse.

“If you don’t experience it, you would never understand.” After that, Bai Qing’s body transformed into a sea of blood, it was like she was completely made from blood. The sea of blood surged forth, engulfing everything, including the divine weapon and the Che Clan’s deity.

That deity sensed danger, a divine glow sprang up around him, wanting to resist the corrosion factor of this blood. But Bai Qing simply stared at him and coldly spoke, “Judgement of Blood.”

As the sound of her voice faded, the blood waves churned wildly, slowly sapping her opponent’s strength bit by bit. Gradually, when the body of the heavenly deity was completely immersed in blood, he started to dissolve, and transformed into motes of blood light.

“What an evil technique.” A cold voice rang out. After that, two heavenly deities flew towards Bai Qing who was in her devil form.

Bai Qing’s body returned to normal but now, there was a terrifying wound on her body. Fresh blood seeped from it, clearly she chose to suffer injuries to kill her earlier opponent. Blood light flooded the area as her wound closed up. Her eyes were as red as ever, she was so beautiful, yet seemed so devilish.

Evil?

If something really did happen to her Wentian gege, she was willing to transform into an evil devil. Even if she had to face endless calamities, she would definitely kill those who caused such a situation to happen.

As numerous deities fell, the heavenly deities from the hegemonic powers grew much more cautious. They decided to band together, different dao mights surged forth violently, pressuring the heavenly deities of the Heaven Vault. Ultimately, the heavenly deities of the Heaven Vault suffered a disadvantage in terms of numbers. Beiming Youhuang’s soul stop power was unleashed to the limits. Although she had no way to kill them, she seriously impeded them, not allowing the enemy deities to fight with their full strength. The weaker enemy deities couldn’t even fight at all.

Naturally, the deciding battles were the battle between Little Rascal and the Thunder Clan Leader, the battle between Qin Kexin and Qin Zheng, and the battle between Jun Mengchen and the Che Clan Leader. These enemy characters were the truly fearsome ones. If these enemy leaders managed to defeat their opponents, they would instantly turn their attention to Beiming Youhuang and the others. A truly powerful heavenly deity could ignore the numerical advantages of their opponents. It was useless no matter how many people joined forces against them.

Currently in an independent world, the Che Clan Leader wielded his divine weapon in the form of a scepter and was currently fighting fiercely against Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen's body was cloaked in divine light, radiating a supreme emperor-king intent. It felt like the entire world revolved around him and his defense was so high that it was terrifying.

Despite numerous attacks by the Che Clan Leader, he actually couldn't manage to tear apart Jun Mengchen's defense completely.

At this moment, the scepter that was capable of automatic transformations turned into a golden sharp sword. It contained a dao might that could destroy everything and pierced into the protective screen of world light in front of Jun Mengchen, actually causing cracks to appear. However, this screen of light was formed by many layers of world energy. After a layer was broken, there was yet another layer.

“I want to see how strong is your defense exactly.” The Che Clan Leader got more enraged as he battled. He initially thought this would be an easy fight, and entered the battle with complete disregard for Jun Mengchen. However, in reality, he realized that he was wrong. He actually had to take this young man who seemed inconspicuous around Qin Wentian very seriously.

He pierced out with his finger, tapping on the sword which the scepter transformed into. In an instant, boundless strands of sword energy howled in anger and flooded forward, piercing into Jun Mengchen's defense from all angles. It felt that all the swords in this space were attacking, wanting to tear apart the world. More and more cracks began to appear as the layers of world energy were peeled off one by one.

“BREAK!” The Che Clan Leader roared in anger. His attack seemed indomitable, capable of crushing everything, breaking through the layers to reach Jun Mengchen's body. But at this moment, a planetary light barrier appeared around Jun Mengchen. The radius of this new light screen wasn't large, but it contained an extremely pure world energy. When the all-out destructive attacks broke through all the layers of his earlier light screens, they were actually halted by this planetary light barrier.

When the Che Clan Leader saw this, he frowned. He stared at Jun Mengchen as he asked, “Who are you exactly?”

“Jun Mengchen.” The young man replied.

“Jun Mengchen…” The Che Clan Leader mumbled in a low voice. “Just Jun Mengchen?”

Jun Mengchen furrowed his brows, he didn’t understand what his opponent meant.

Upon seeing the puzzled look on Jun Mengchen’s face, the Che Clan Leader’s frown deepened. Could it be that he was thinking too much? But this type of energy and this aura, was it really something he was born with?

“KILL!” The Che Clan Leader’s finger transformed into his dao, blasting out once more. Boundless sword light pierced out, Jun Mengchen was within the screen of light as he observed the terrifying scene outside. If his defense was broken through, he would instantly be torn into pieces.

Chapter 1979: Heaven and Hell Within the Flash of a Thought

In the holy land of the Buddhist Sect in the western paradise, the ancient buddhas gathered together and chanted buddhic verses. Countless ancient buddhic words and buddhic energy continued gushing into the giant buddha palm. One of the ancient buddhas was enveloped by a golden lotus. The giant lotus radiated a pure and holy light. His eyes were close as he chanted continuously.

His face would occasionally turn illusory as another set of features appeared. This second set of features wasn't his original appearance, it seemed like a reflection of Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was currently struggling. In that sealed space, Qin Wentian seemed that he had already been completely devoured by the golden lotus and his body was completely shrouded by the light the lotus was radiating. His body, his will and even his soul were being devoured bit by bit. The dao of reincarnation was incomparably tyrannical, the Reincarnation Buddha wanted to replace him completely. This was much more terrifying compared to ordinary body seizing. This was a type of extremely powerful dao art. Other than this, he still had to endure the endless attacks from the other buddhas. From this, one could very well imagine how great the pressure he had to endure was.

But even so, he still continued to struggle bitterly. It was like even he himself didn't expect he could persist for so long. During this one year plus of time, the bald donkeys of the western paradise attacked him daily, wanting to collapse his will. This lasted up until today when the Reincarnation Buddha appeared. The Reincarnation Buddha wanted to seize his body in a single move, he initially thought it wouldn't be so difficult but Qin Wentian's will was incomparably resolute, clearly far surpassing their expectations.

But even so, this wouldn't change the ending. Everything was long destined.

"Qin Wentian, the Heaven Vault has opened. The experts from the various hegemonic powers have already killed their way into the Heaven Vault. Just give up." A voice rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, wanting to shatter his final bit of will.

"If you give up now, I will replace you. I will naturally give those people in the Heaven Vault a path of survival. Buddha is merciful after all." A voice rang out from Qin Wentian's mouth but this wasn't said by himself. This was spoken by the Reincarnation Buddha through his mouth.

Qin Wentian's will grew increasingly weaker. The light from the golden lotuses grew brighter and brighter. The Reincarnation Buddha felt that everything will reach the end soon. Things were about to be concluded.

An instant later, the Reincarnation Buddha spoke again, "Open…"

As the sound of his voice rang out, the giant buddha palm suppressing Qin Wentian began to tremble as it directly collapsed in the next instant, transforming into motes of golden light before dissipating. Qin Wentian's body appeared in the external world. However, the him now was no longer the same as the past. His life has reached its final point. From now on, the Reincarnation Buddha would replace him.

The numerous buddhas were in Qin Wentian's surroundings. The buddhic light was as radiant as ever, constantly boring down on Qin Wentian. The body of the Reincarnation Buddha moved, slowly walking step by step towards Qin Wentian's body.

He then spoke, "Buddha birthed lotuses, a golden body in exchange for the next life."

This voice seemed to contain a magical power. The golden radiance from his body continued seeping into Qin Wentian. His buddhic golden body seemed to be breaking apart. Gradually, his form turned illusory as he moved closer to Qin Wentian. Finally, his body transformed into lotuses, directly pressing into Qin Wentian's body.

The dao of reincarnation requires giving up one's body in exchange for a next life.

In this next life, they could start from the beginning like they had undergone the cycle of samsara and were born anew, allowing them to restart their cultivation. Also, they could directly use this on others, replacing them completely.

Naturally, given the strength of the Reincarnation Buddha, he definitely wouldn't do so for the sake of replacing an ordinary human. But this time, his target was none other than Qin Wentian's body.

Who was Qin Wentian? He was the expert that was widely proclaimed as the genius with the most outstanding talent in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. No one could surpass him. Once, even the extremely famous Qin Dangtian who was known as the Heaven's Son, was also defeated by him, becoming nothing but a foil to enhance Qin Wentian's brilliance. His rise was like a legend. He became the Heaven Vault's controller, he had the secret of how to break the limit of nine astral souls, he comprehended various daos, as numerous as the stars in the sky… Given such high quality, how many in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would refuse if they could replace Qin Wentian and take over his body?

The Reincarnation Buddha was a buddha lord. He experienced many reincarnations before he had his current accomplishments. Right now, he wanted to traverse even further on his path. His current body's limits in terms of potential made it hard for him to do so. Even if he chose to be reborn again and again, it was unknown how many lifetimes he would need. But as for Qin Wentian, he might be the key to everything. Hence, he decided to target Qin Wentian's body, leading to the scene today.

He had to replace Qin Wentian, he was willing to give his own body up.

The buddhas continued chanting and devouring the strength that still existed in Qin Wentian, preparing to bear witness to his final moments. Qin Wentian would become history. From now on, there would only be the Reincarnation Buddha in the world, a buddha lord of the western paradise, replacing Qin Wentian to radiate glory and radiance in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The illusory form of the Reincarnation Buddha gradually fused with Qin Wentian's body. The light from the golden lotuses grew even more resplendent, completely shrouding Qin Wentian's body within. It was like all of this was already destined.

And as the Reincarnation Buddha slowly devoured Qin Wentian's awareness, he saw Qin Wentian's soul. Even Qin Wentian's will was being replaced. At this moment, he gradually began to absorb some of Qin Wentian's memories, as well as the secret of the Heaven Vault's control.

"Impressive." The Reincarnation Buddha praised. He opened his eyes. The other buddhas here stopped, the buddhic chants vanished and the buddhic light was also no longer so intense. The buddha heavenly deities, whose states of heart were always calm, all had brilliant smiles on their faces. They exchanged mutual glances and after that, all of them bowed before Qin Wentian's body. "Congrats."

Right now, the Heaven Vault completely belonged to their western paradise and the Reincarnation Buddha would soon obtain Qin Wentian's secret of breaking the limits of nine astral souls.

"Mhm." The Reincarnation Buddha smiled and nodded. At this moment, his original golden body dispersed into motes of buddhic light which fused together becoming a sarira. The sarira floated towards him, he stretched his hand out and took it. There was a smile on his face. This bout of reincarnation wasn't easy but everything was worth it.

"Wait for me to gain full control of his body." The Reincarnation Buddha spoke. He had just taken over and wasn't completely familiar with Qin Wentian's body yet. Right now, he still didn't have complete control over it.

"Right, we will take our leave first." The buddhas here nodded. After that, all of them flew away. As for the matter regarding the Heaven Vault, none of them were worried at all. Right now, the Reincarnation Buddha already obtained Qin Wentian's body. This meant that everything would come to an end soon. The Heaven Vault would fall into their control, the battles there weren't of any significance to them. The only person they had to take precautions against, was the Grim Reaper.

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had already entered the Heaven Vault. In truth, the western world hoped for the experts inside the Vault to be stronger. Only then would it be more beneficial for them if both sides killed each other.

The Reincarnation Buddha turned his gaze to the western direction as golden light flashed in his eyes. A brand new era would soon occur.

As he stepped out, he moved towards a certain direction. After some time, he came to an ancient buddhist hall. He sat down cross-legged and prepared to gain full control of this body.

He closed his eyes, in his sea of consciousness, the powerful awareness and thoughts were all already seized by him. Now, he was the sovereign of this body.

“Mhm, what is this?” The Reincarnation Buddha saw a black dot that radiated a faint luster. His divine sense swept over, coming in contact with the black dot. But in the next moment, an incomparably vast amount of power erupted forth from within. It was like an ancient primordial beast that broke apart its seal, causing an incomparably resplendent radiance to illuminate this entire space. There seemed to be an immensely powerful soul hidden within. At this moment, an illusory figure appeared, this was none other than Qin Wentian himself.

Inside this black dot, there seemed to be an entire starry world contained within.

A terrifying sealing energy exploded out, transforming into the dao of sealing that rapidly sealed the Reincarnation Buddha’s soul energy. At the same time, this sealing energy spread through his entire body. This powerful force seemed as though it wanted to retake the sovereignty of his body.

After all, this body belonged to him originally, belonging to his soul. All his memories and thoughts were his. Even if the Reincarnation Buddha used the extremely powerful dao of reincarnation against him, when it comes to taking control, he possessed an advantage. He would be able to contend against the buddha.

Before this, he used the dao of sealing and sealed half of his power in the black dot because he was waiting for an opportunity to erupt forth. In such a situation where the buddhas were still around, they would surely attack him en masse. There was also the suppression by the gigantic buddha palm, he was helpless to resist then and could only endure, allowing the Reincarnation Buddha to feel that he has succeeded.

Now, his opportunity finally arrived.

The Reincarnation Buddha was completely caught unaware. His soul suffered a backlash and was directly sealed. However, he instantly reacted and unleashed his dao of reincarnation. Golden light surrounded this body but his control over Qin Wentian’s body was still not proficient yet. He didn’t have complete control. So, when he used Qin Wentian’s body to unleash his dao, the law attributes were completely incompatible.

Before this, his golden body transformed into the dao and pressed into Qin Wentian’s body. At the instant he decided to reincarnate and replace Qin Wentian, he had already given up on his previous body. Hence, right now, the predicament he was in was extremely obvious. He no longer had a body to return to if he lost.

On the contrary, Qin Wentian was like a dragon soaring through the skies. He frenziedly seized back the power that ought to belong to him, regaining control of his body. Very swifty, his body was no longer under any control by the Reincarnation Buddha. In fact, the Reincarnation Buddha couldn’t even seek help. The situation instantly reversed.

“How could this be?” The Reincarnation Buddha’s will trembled. Everything ought to be concluded, how could he still fail despite having succeeded? Shouldn’t everything be ended?

A thought to heaven, a thought to hell!

Chapter 1980: Dao of the World, World-refinement Force

He could still seize the sovereignty of Qin Wentian's body. But since the Reincarnation Buddha has lost the power of his original body, how could he still be a match for Qin Wentian? Although Qin Wentian also wasn't in his peak condition, this body originally belonged to him. Being in his body, he still possessed an advantage against a foreign soul that was not familiar with the control of his body yet. In addition, the advantage wasn't small.

The power from his dao of sealing and his dao of devil exploded forth. He wanted to seal the Reincarnation Buddha's energy, and use his devil energy to harass the Reincarnation Buddha's buddhic energy, aiding him to gain back control. Gradually, in his dark eyes, the luster belonging to Qin Wentian grew increasingly brighter.

In Qin Wentian's body, there were still golden lotuses being birthed. However, before they could grow, they instantly turned black, corroded by devil energy, becoming black lotuses instead. After that, they were gradually refined by his devil energy.

On the golden lotuses, the illusory form of the Reincarnation Buddha appeared. He was frenziedly struggling and howling in anger, his facial features were contorting.

"No…!" He was filled with reluctance. He had already succeeded. How could the situation suddenly reverse?

In addition, the other buddhas weren't present. There was no one who could help him. If he waited until Qin Wentian completely regain control, his soul would surely be destroyed. In that case, he who was a buddha lord of the western paradise would be lost in oblivion forever. He wouldn't even have the qualifications to reincarnate. He had no way to accept such an ending.

Everything in the past was so perfectly arranged, how could the ending be like this?

Was it simply because he neglected that black dot? It was merely a speck of dust in Qin Wentian's soul yet it actually contained half of Qin Wentian's complete power. When he thought everything had concluded, Qin Wentian burst forth explosively. His fate was changed because of that single speck of dust. It was just a tiny mistake, yet it would cause him, a buddha lord of the western paradise to lose his life. The control of the Heaven Vault would return to Qin Wentian. In addition, the trajectory of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would also change!

"ARGH!" His soul was howling madly but everything was useless. It seemed like everything was already fated. After some time, Qin Wentian's eyes glowed with a terrifying black light. He glanced at the buddhist hall. After that, his body began to radiate a brilliant buddha light that was incomparably resplendent as he began to exit the hall.

Right now, he didn't have time to find trouble for the western paradise. He had to use his fastest speed and rush back to the Heaven Vault.

This debt could be accounted for in the future.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian directly left the buddhist hall. The buddhic light from him shone brilliantly. From afar, an ancient buddha saw Qin Wentian's figure and a faint smile appeared on his face. As expected of the Reincarnation Buddha being an ancient buddha lord. He managed to gain full control over Qin Wentian's body so quickly.

Many heavenly deities of the buddha dao sensed Qin Wentian but all of them had smiles on their faces, not minding him at all. It was like things should be like this originally. Under their observation, Qin Wentian's body radiated buddhic light as he exited the western paradise, leaving this holy grounds of the Buddhist Sect.

The moment he exited, Qin Wentian increased his speed, unleashing the terrifying speed of heavenly deities to the max. He moved an incomparably vast amount of distance with a single step. Spatial light flashed, aiding him as he sped through the air.

His goal was the boundless sea region.

At this moment. Qin Wentian's gaze was extremely cold. The Heaven Vault has already opened, in any case, it was impossible to close it now or his loved ones would be trapped inside. Things would be even more dangerous for them. Leaving the Heaven Vault open would still give them a chance to flee. Right now, he had no idea what was happening inside the Heaven Vault, he could only rush there as quickly as possible.

…

In the Heaven Vault, the battle still continued. Jun Mengchen was struggling with difficulty dealing with the Che Clan Leader's attacks. The Che Clan Leader wielded an extremely powerful divine weapon, invoking the dao with his finger attacks. Under the augmentation of his divine weapon, a million strands of sword light pierced into the planetary protection barrier of Jun Mengchen. This protection barrier was like an entire world but even so, it still cracked continuously under the attacks.

The dao of the world was an extremely powerful heavenly dao. If one cultivated it all the way to the end, they could achieve transcendence and create a true world, forming the world's systems and laws, allowing them to reach the pinnacle of the great dao. However, it was clear that Jun Mengchen was clearly not at that level yet. He only managed to have his current cultivation level due to the few hundred years of time he spent cultivating in the Heaven Vault and this was already very terrifying. Naturally, this wasn't only because of the Heaven Vault's environment and the ancient wills of heavenly deities coaching him. A large part of this was due to his own talent.

Once, the senior brother who recruited him into the Heavenly Talisman Realm said that he had an innate divine body and was destined to be extraordinary. There was no need for Jun Mengchen to work too hard in cultivation, he would still be able to directly comprehend world force and slowly grow stronger, transforming his comprehensions into the dao. From this, one could see how high his talent is.

However, his opponent right now was the Che Clan Leader, a peak character among heavenly deities, one of the leaders of the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Also, he was wielding the Che Clan's supreme divine weapon. An ordinary deity would have died long ago. Seeing that Jun Mengchen was able to fight him for so long, this indicated that he received a transformation during these two hundred years. His strength has already exceeded the tier of ordinary deities.

When the million strands of sword intent landed on his protection barrier, Jun Mengchen's expression was cold. He could feel his planetary world crumbling bit by bit. The world force within churned frenziedly, as terrifying as the heavens and earth being split apart.

"Break!" Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. At this instant, the churning world force within erupted forth. The planetary world expanded rapidly, like its core has exploded. Boundless destructive light engulfed everything wanting shatter this sky. Upon sensing this supreme destructive might, the Che Clan Leader actually chose to retreat. How strong would the explosion of an entire world be? Even for him, he had to be wary of it. This was especially so given the fact that he actually linked Jun Mengchen with a legendary character after seeing his techniques.

The destructive power within the sword light was devoured cleanly. Jun Mengchen's body seemed to be buried within the boundless dust. This destructive explosion might was ignited by exploding the world's core, causing the planetary world to crumble. Both of them appeared in the boundless starry space, and the terrifying destructive might continued to extend outwards. This caused many heavenly deities who were battling from afar to turn their gazes over with looks of shock on their faces.

The Che Clan Leader actually failed to finish off Jun Mengchen?

Also, the aftershocks of their battles were so great, things didn't seem normal.

The destructive aftershock waves gradually dissipated, revealing Jun Mengchen's figure. His long hair fluttered in the wind and his robes were completely tattered. Yet even in such a sorry state, it had no way to mask the imposing arrogant aura of a king from him.

"Dao transformation." Jun Mengchen spoke. His voice was extremely calm. But as his voice rang out, the astral soul behind him shone brilliantly and a total of eight worlds appeared. Each of these worlds seemed to be an independent existence. At this moment, these eight worlds flew into his body, causing the world light radiating from him to grow more intense as his aura climbed higher and higher.

"Dao transformation? Are you already on that path?" The Che Clan Leader turned ashen. He discovered that the existence of the Heaven Vault didn't only constitute the threat of Qin Wentian threat alone. Within the Heaven Vault, there was still an existence like Jun Mengchen. Other than him, there were some other extraordinary heavenly deities. An example was that gigantic heaven devouring beast. If they remained alive, they were undoubtedly both a great threat.

His heart couldn’t help but curse silently. What sort of power exactly could give birth to such a bunch of monstrous characters?

Jun Mengchen’s body seemed to transform. After receiving the augmentation of the dao of the world, he transformed into the dao itself. His eyes glowed with divine light, like torrential thunder, instantly blasting out. The Che Clan Leader waved his hand as a golden screen appeared before him, blocking the attack. However, Jun Mengchen didn’t stop. He stepped forward and his momentum actually resembled a godking. In his eyes, the dao of the world manifested lightning, thunder, fire, water, all these elemental attacks blasted towards the golden screen, destroying it bit by bit.

“Could it be he just comprehended even more insights in the battle against me earlier?” The Che Clan Leader cursed. His opponent now grew even stronger and actually could take the initiative to attack him.

He was a peak character among deities but he didn’t expect it would be so troublesome for him to deal with this junior apprentice brother of Qin Wentian. They had still underestimated the strength of Heaven Vault’s experts after all. In the past, they thought they could sweep through everything with impunity, crushing everyone within.

The divine scepter in the Che Clan Leader’s hand changed again, forming a zone of divine light before him. The zone of light ignored all of Jun Mengchen’s attacks and didn’t even tremble. At the same time, he waved his hands and instantly, a powerful divine formation manifested in this space. Golden light engulfed everything. This boundlessly large divine formation was placed with Jun Mengchen at its center. The power of the formation was used to deal with Jun Mengchen.

The Che Clan was the number one artificer clan of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The power the Che Clan Leader was most proficient in was none other than this Heaven Refinement Divine Formation. It was able to refine anything in the world.

The divine light from the formation radiated forth, enveloping Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen’s eyes grew extremely cold. He was like a lofty godking, and exploded with immense might with every step, actually forcibly severing the strands of light that enveloped him. After that, he threw a punch towards the divine formation.

A thunderous boom rang out, the divine formation was directly penetrated. This terrifying punch seemed to contain the law energy of an entire world. The might within was simply terrifying.

“I want to see how strong you are exactly.” The Che Clan Leader waved his hand once more, the divine scepter transformed into boundless light, infusing the formation. In an instant, the divine formation was repaired, it grew even larger and radiated boundless light that drowned Jun Mengchen’s figure within, preparing to refine him, channeling Jun Mengchen’s strength into the divine scepter.

“Even if you are really transformed from a world, I will refine the entire world.” The Che Clan Leader’s voice was cold. He released his astral soul as the power of his dao poured into the divine formation. Countless runes gleamed with shocking light, engulfing Jun Mengchen as the temperature surged upwards. This was the true world refinement force, capable of refining everything in the world. Just like what the Che Clan Leader has said, even if Jun Mengchen was a world, he would also refine him!

Jun Mengchen felt his extremely tough skin being burned away. This world refinement force bore down on his body, wanting to melt him down to refine him!

Chapter 1981: Battlefield

Jun Mengchen’s gaze was extremely cold, containing the power of the dao. He could sense the refinement energy. A brilliant divine glow radiated from him, resisting the invasion of the refinement might. His body integrated with his dao, becoming extremely powerful.

Jun Mengchen shot a cold gaze over as a surge of power blasted out, instantly causing the divine formation to suffer destruction. Jun Mengchen’s body also moved. He punched out, this punch was like an emperor-king divine punch, capable of devastating the nine heavens. An explosive boom rang out, the divine formation trembled as cracks appeared. Although the power of a supreme divine weapon reinforced the formation, it still cracked under Jun Mengchen’s attack.

In the next moment, Jun Mengchen’s body transformed into lightning as he shot out, resisting the power of the divine formation. For a time, the powerful Che Clan Leader actually had no way to refine Jun Mengchen. Occasionally, there would be glances from the other deities cast here, causing all of them to feel extreme shock. As for those experts below the heavenly deity realm who entered the Heaven Vault, they could only sighed when they saw the deity-level battles in the air. The power of the Heaven Vault has actually already grown to such an extent, capable of withstanding an invasion from the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Although there were some powers who didn’t come, the majority of them showed up. It was a number that would cause people to feel despair.

They felt that most probably, only the western paradise would be able to resist an invasion by such powers. Who would have ever imagined that the Heaven Vault’s experts actually had enough combat strength to do so as well.

In another battlefield, the Thunder Clan Leader was fighting against Little Rascal. The supreme divine weapon, the Vastsky Divine Hammer slammed out again and again, wanting to destroy the starry space, causing the constellations to dim. However, Little Rascal was actually terrifyingly powerful regardless of attack or defense. His entire body contained the dao of devouring. Even a strand of his fur contained the power of his dao. When the attacks landed on his body, they would be automatically weakened and devoured.

Little Rascal was currently evolving into the ultimate form of heaven devouring beasts. He would be able to devour anything in the world, including the sun, the moon and the stars.

Other than this, Little Rascal still had a very powerful innate ability. After devouring the dao might of his opponents, he could actually refine them for his own use, transforming the dao might into an all-out destructive attack which he could unleashed back at them. It was extremely tough to deal with. Right now, he transformed into a giant astral beast with incredible mass yet this didn’t affect his agility at all. When you feel that it would be easy to hit such a large target, you would realize that his speed wasn’t affected at all. Not only so, even if the attack landed, each strand of his fur could transform into a vortex of devouring, absorbing the attacks. This was truly shocking.

Hence, at this moment, in the battlefield where the Thunder Clan Leader and Little Rascal were fighting, the scene there was extremely terrifying. The Thunder Clan Leader transformed into a giant god, standing in the starry space, radiating the light of thunder and lightning. It was like he himself was a constellation of thunder and lightning. A human and a demonic beast clashed repeatedly, their battlefield was surely the one with the greatest commotion.

Their battle also caused spectators to sigh in admiration. Qin Wentian's demonic beast was actually already able to contend against the Thunder Clan Leader. It has only been a few short years yet the Heaven Vault was so powerful to this extent. Even though Qin Wentian cultivated the dao of time and could change time flow, it shouldn't be possible for his demonic beast to grow so quickly.

Qin Kexin was fighting against Qin Zheng. Luoshen Chuan, the five demon sovereigns and Sword Monarch Jian Junlai were fighting against the other powerful deities from the hegemonic powers.

In another chaotic battlefield, Qing`er and Bai Qing caught several deities off guard and killed them. But in the battles after that, things were no longer so easy, their enemies were filled with vigilance and didn't dare to act carelessly. They slowly forced their way forward, wanting to surround the deities of the Heaven Vault. They no longer fought alone. This was especially so after they suffered the soul attack from Beiming Youhuang, they couldn't help but be cautious now, advancing forward slowly.

"We can isolate this entire space where that soul attack user is. Everyone, pick your opponents. We will fight them one on one after this space is isolated." At this moment, a heavenly deity from the Prison God Clan spoke. The deities all nodded. After that, numerous astral divine prisons appeared, enveloping this stretch of starry space, imprisoning everyone in it.

"Be careful, they are all banded together." The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke. They had to condense their formation by moving closer to each other and one of the divine prisons appeared, imprisoning them within. Qing`er's figure flashed. The spatial divine sword in her hand slashed out, arcing through space, slicing the divine prison apart. However, a golden screen of light manifested right away. Qing`er could have taken this chance to flee but it was impossible for her to leave everyone behind. A moment later, the divine prison was repaired, becoming even more sturdy than before.

"Let's finish her first." The Prison God Clan's deity stared at Beiming Youhuang. Although Beiming Youhuang didn't directly participated in the battles, her threat was undoubtedly the greatest. She was extremely effective in team attacks, and could influence her enemies. Even now, their bodies were still layered with frost as their souls trembled from the cold. They had to use the energy from their daos to resist the chill.

A terrifying venomous object fell from the sky, releasing miasma into this isolated and sealed space. Beiming Youhuang was able to freeze the souls of her opponents but the heavenly deities of the God Destruction Palace were proficient in poison arts. Now, Beiming Youhuang's group were like turtles caught in a jar. By using poison, he would be able to take all of them down in one shot.

"Prepare to break out." Nanfeng Yaoyue stated. Although they were facing a great crisis, her beautiful eyes were still as calm as ever. She radiated a sense of nobility and elegance. In Azure Mystic, she was a matriarch-level character. She calmly gave the command. Despite the situation, she was able to maintain a clear head and react according to the circumstances, while planning for future moves.

Now in this situation, it was evident that fighting together was no longer possible or they would all be caught in one fell swoop by their opponents and be completely annihilated.

Everyone nodded when they heard the Southern Phoenix Matriarch's command. They could only do their best and try to break the siege.

Those powerful heavenly deities on their side had their own opponents, they weren't able to help them. They were also trying to buy a chance for them. In any case, they still had some combat strength. However, things would only become worse if things continued on like this. In the Heaven Vault, there weren't only heavenly deities. There were still many other people with cultivation bases lower than the heavenly deity realm who were staying in the floating palaces in the nine heavenly layers. Their enemies would easily be able to destroy these people once they gained control of the Heaven Vault, hence, their enemies could afford to take things slow, choosing to focus on winning the battle against them first.

If the battle continued and they had no way to make their enemies retreat, they would fall into a passive position. The lives of the entire Heaven Vault would be in danger.

"Move out." The heavenly deities began to rush out in different directions. The eyes of the enemy deities flashed with cold killing intent. Although some of them died earlier, they still maintained an absolute advantage in terms of numbers.

Qing`er and the others began to flee in different directions. Qing`er opened up a path with her sword slashing out, causing many enemies to retreat. She transformed into a resplendent beam of light that shot out. A terrifying energy that could reap lives gushed forth while at the same time, Qi Yu who was behind her followed after her as well. With a roar of anger, words of battle filled the air as he supported Qing`er.

Qing`er was his Saint Lord's wife, he naturally would protect her first.

"Let them go for now." A heavenly deity spoke, actually preparing to release Qing`er and Qi Yu. They weren't in a hurry and could afford to deal with the Heaven Vault's heavenly deities one by one. In the end, none would escape their grasp.

When the various heavenly deities of the Heaven Vault rushed out in different directions, Beiming Youhuang's eyes were still closed. Her soul attacks intensified to her maximum output, causing all their enemies to shiver. She did this in an attempt to protect those who were escaping. But by doing so, she herself drew most of the attention. Numerous cold gazes were shot her way.

Earlier, she was already the person everyone wanted to kill the most. Now, they might as well take this chance to finish her.

“KILL!” A cold voice rang out. After that, in the airspace above Beiming Youhuang, resplendent spatial sharp swords slashed out, wanting to tear this space into pieces. Beiming Youhuang rapidly retreated, the surrounding space around her seemed to enter a state of stillness as her movements became slow.

“BOOM!” A spatial divine prison appeared, isolating Beiming Youhuang. After that, two heavenly deities appeared above the prison. These two were deities from the Prison God Clan. They clenched their fists as the spatial prison compressed rapidly, wanting to destroy Beiming Youhuang who was within.

“Youhuang!” Those people who were fleeing in different directions all paled when they saw this.

“Youhuang!” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch cried.

Qing`er didn’t say anything. Her body flashed as she reversed direction, flying towards Beiming Youhuang.

“Return.” The Southern Phoenix Matriarch spoke. Numerous figures turned back. Beiming Youhuang defended them with her soul attacks alone to give them the chance to flee. How could they abandon her here?

If they sacrificed Youhuang, given the relationship between her and Qin Wentian, how sad would Qin Wentian be?

“Block them.” A cold voice rang out. The various deities unleashed their dao arts to stop them. The two deities from the Prison God Clan were determined to kill Beiming Youhuang. What a pity given she is such a beauty, they could only act ruthlessly to destroy this flower. There was no choice, the threat she presented was too great.

Terrifying energy from dao might converged and bore down on Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang’s dao of frost was unable to break through the destructive energy. After that, she saw the two deities land before her, engaging her in close combat.

A spatial screen directly enveloped her, wanting to kill her. Beiming Youhuang lifted her head and stared at her attacker. Her black hair fluttered wildly in the wind. At this moment, her terrifying soul stop ability was completely targeted on one person. The party’s soul was completely in her control, the soul treasure pearl in her mind began to glow with a resplendent light.

“Kill.” Beiming Youhuang spoke in a bone-chilling voice. The soul of that expert directly stopped. All his movements halted as frost gathered on his body. But at this moment, the other heavenly deity grabbed this opportunity and blasted out a golden palm imprint. The spatial screen around Beiming Youhuang exploded into pieces in an instant. Piercing sounds rang out as Beiming Youhuang’s defense shattered. Her sleeves were torn as fresh blood splattered. She groaned in pain as a terrifying dao might gushed into her body, intent on taking her life.

“Youhuang.” Qing`er’s voice was cold. She brandished her sword and slashed out an open path, speeding forward, ignoring the attacks from the other deities. At this moment, Beiming Youhuang was covered in blood.

Her gaze seemed to transform into a world of ice and froze as she stared at the heavenly deity who attacked her. Her eyes of abyssal frost gleamed with a terrifying killing intent. In the next moment, the powerful soul of her attacker actually turned into frost, his body was frozen solid in midair as well!

Chapter 1982: Change of the Divine Mausoleum

In the Chaos Region, in the isolated place within the Suspended Sea.

At this moment, this world seemed to have undergone a great transformation. The eyes of everyone turned to the direction of the Divine Mausoleum.

Over there, a mirage seemed to appear. Numerous divine tombs reflected their projections up into the sky as a terrifying aura engulfed everything. Dark clouds covered the sky as a tempest brewed. The heavens and earth were howling with anger, like a scene from an apocalypse.

What’s even more terrifying is that within the tempest, one could faintly still see an incomparably gigantic figure. He stood in the center of the storm with many terrifying-looking heads around him that were madly devouring everything. It looked like the heads wanted to devour the tempest, wanting to absorb the power of the Divine Mausoleum.

At the boundary, another figure quietly stood there, allowing the tempest to rage on as he calmly watched everything that was happening. This person was none other than the tomb keeper.

The tomb keepers guarded the Divine Mausoleum, they were the people who understood the Divine Mausoleum the most. For the tomb keepers of this generation, they had once received a prophecy saying that great change would come to the Divine Mausoleum. And now, the prophecy seemed to have come true.

It was rumored that the Divine Mausoleum had buried a batch of extremely terrifying existences in ancient times, including godking existences. They all fell in a world-shaking battle and their burial grounds transformed into this Divine Mausoleum. They scattered their dao within the Divine Mausoleum and according to ancient legends, those supreme existences have not truly died yet. They were able to depend on their scattered dao to find a chance for revival, reappearing again in this world. Naturally, no one knew whether this was true or false. But the tomb keepers of the previous generations seemed to have understood some things, which was why they left behind a prophecy.

However, right now the change to the Divine Mausoleum seemed to be caused by that outsider. Yue Changkong cultivated terrifying evil arts and was now currently devouring the boundless energy within the Divine Mausoleum.

The tomb keepers didn’t interfere, they were bound by rules. The Divine Mausoleum would grant the tomb keepers some power but at the same time, the tomb keepers were also restricted. But there was one rule that everyone knew about. Before the tomb keeper of this generation found his replacement, he wasn’t permitted to leave this forbidden ground.

Hence, even now, the tomb keepers could only watch all these proceedings. They didn’t stop the evil cultivator from absorbing the energy within the Divine Mausoleum.

Other than the tomb keepers and that evil cultivator, there was another figure in the Divine Mausoleum. This figure was none other than Qin Dangtian, he stood in the midst of the tempest, his gaze was cold when he lifted his head and saw Yue Changkong who was frenziedly absorbing everything. The terrifying energy in the Divine Mausoleum would all end up belonging to Yue Changkong?

Qin Dangtian felt unwillingness in his heart. During these years in the Divine Mausoleum, he had great improvements and his cultivation had transformed. This evil cultivator Yue Changkong came much later, what qualifications does he have to seize all the energy in the Divine Mausoleum?

When he thought of this, Qin Dangtian stepped out, actually moving towards Yue Changkong. His astral soul shone brilliantly behind his back, the Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul released a blinding radiance as it transformed into his dao. Terrifying waves of dao might directly blasted towards Yue Changkong.

“Mhm?” Yue Changkong’s eyes gleamed with coldness as he glanced at Qin Dangtian. His gaze was filled with mockery and disdain. Qin Dangtian wanted to stop him?

No one would be able to stop him. He has already awakened. Naturally, he was still Yue Changkong but he has merged the memories of his two lives together. Once the energy in this Divine Mausoleum was completely devoured by him, he would be able to swiftly return to his peak state and save many years of cultivation time. Back then, his past self was buried here. It had really saved him a lot of trouble.

Yue Changkong stretched his palm out. A palm formed from black fog blotted out the sky and sun, appearing like a bottomless black hole of darkness. Numerous evil heads appeared within the darkness, devouring their way towards Qin Dangtian, wanting to consume him.

The dao of Absolute Beginnings madly transformed, a pure-white terrifying divine glow flashed, it was like a white-colored sharp sword, capable of slashing through all energy in the world. When this sword slashed into those evil heads, the devil-like heads directly transformed into black death qi before dissipating into the wind.

“Qin Dangtian, you dare to stop me?” Yue Changkong had an evil smile on his face. “Are you courting death? Do you believe that I will annihilate your Qin Clan and devour them all, using them as my nutrients?”

“Despicable evil cultivator, how can you achieve the great dao?” Qin Dangtian mocked. The evolution ability of his Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul was much more terrifying than before. Everywhere the blazing white-colored divine light passed by, the dark fog there would fade into nothingness.

“You have grossly overestimated yourself. No wonder you were defeated so badly at Qin Wentian’s hands.” Yue Changkong coldly laughed. More and more skeletons appeared, producing terrifying creaking sounds that actually influenced Qin Dangtian’s will. This caused Qin Wentian’s figure to appear in his mind. It was like the person in front of him now wasn’t Yue Changkong, but was Qin Wentian instead.

Qin Wentian was his heart devil. This negative emotion was ignited by Yue Changkong. Qin Dangtian had to face it head-on, there was no other way.

Yue Changkong had a dao art that enabled him to control all the negative energy and emotions in the world, influencing the hearts of people.

Qin Dangtian's eyes gleamed with a red light, his aura violently surged forth as countless thoughts of Qin Wentian filled his mind. That battle of humiliation back then and Nichang's betrayal. That year, Qin Wentian arrived in the Qin Clan. He, who was the chosen of the heavens, fell in an instant, becoming the butt of jokes in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. All this was caused by Qin Wentian's existence.

His heart devil transformed into numerous evil heads, all of them were Qin Wentians. They rushed towards him, causing Qin Dangtian to feel despair and pain. Qin Wentian was like an opponent of destiny which he was fated never to defeat.

"I didn't expect even after cultivating in the Divine Mausoleum for so many years, I still have no way to sever this heart devil." A voice rang out in Qin Dangtian's mind. He closed his eyes as the beautiful face of Goddess Nichang was gradually wiped away from his mind. He thought of another exceptionally beautiful woman. She was like a goddess of the nine heavens, high-up and untouchable. She was cold and aloof and had a shocking cultivation. This young woman he thought of was none other than Qin Kexin.

There were many outstanding females in the world, why must he be trapped inside his emotions for Nichang? Also, as for Qin Wentian, wasn't his goal to defeat him? Now, how could he allow himself to be controlled by his heart devil?

"Yue Changkong, this isn't my heart devil. This is your heart devil." Qin Dangtian coldly spoke. The Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul began to transform frenziedly, producing numerous devils. These devils took the form of Qin Wentian and rushed towards Yue Changkong.

"From what I know, ever since you met Qin Wentian, you became nothing but a joke to everyone in the world. You were defeated by him numerous times and have never gained even a single victory before. You want to kill him?" Qin Dangtian's voice contained a bewitching tone. Yue Changkong's eyes flashed as he suddenly smiled. "You actually want to use my dao against me? If it was in the past, I might have been affected. But the me now is no longer the past Yue Changkong."

From afar, the tomb keeper quietly stood there, listening to their words, watching their battle. The terrifying tempest in the Divine Mausoleum continued to intensify and swept towards them. Shocking rumbling sounds rang out, no one knew what the ending of this battle in the Divine Mausoleum would be.

However, the tomb keeper didn't care about the ending. He was more interested in their conversation as well as the person they were talking about.

Now, he only hoped that everything could end as soon as possible. By doing so, he would be able to accomplish his mission as the tomb keeper so he could leave here.

In truth, the current Divine Mausoleum could no longer restrict him and force him to remain here. However, he was willing to abide with the regulations. After all, he had received many things from the Divine Mausoleum before. A man should be true to his words.

“What an evil method.” He calmly watched the battle. He silently sighed when he noticed the techniques Yue Changkong was using. However, Qin Dangtian was also extraordinary, he depended on his powerful will and persisted in the battle.

At this moment, the tempest in the Divine Mausoleum was like an azure dragon seeking to devour everything. A pair of eyes appeared in the sky, staring at the two parties who were fighting each other.

Yue Changkong inclined his head and stared at the eyes, “Old friend, I’m here to visit you. Join me and we will rule the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms together. From then on, we will be unrivalled in the world.”

The pair of eyes gleamed with a demonic light. After that, the terrifying tempest exploded with pressure, the azure dragon descended, flying towards the location where Yue Changkong and Qin Dangtian were fighting at. Yue Changkong’s figure flashed as he rushed towards the tempest. It felt like the entire sky could be blocked by him. An incomparably terrifying head of evil began to devour the sky.

“BOOM!” A supreme destructive energy erupted forth. The azure dragon actually began to fight with Yue Changkong. Fearsome shockwaves radiated outwards. Qin Dangtian’s gaze was cold, he soared into the sky and rushed into their battle as he attacked Yue Changkong. He also wanted this power.

It was unknown when, when a beautiful middle-aged woman appeared beside the tomb keeper. She quietly stood there and watched the world-shocking battle. After a long time, Yue Changkong’s howl of rage rang out.

“It’s about to end.” The beautiful middle-aged woman spoke. The tomb keeper nodded his head. During the process of the battle, Yue Changkong was frenziedly absorbing the energy in the Divine Mausoleum. However, the energy in the Divine Mausoleum seemed that it would rather choose Qin Dangtian. Hence, Yue Changkong could only absorb a part of the energy.

The destructive tempest gradually weakened, like everything was about to be concluded. The tomb keeper held his wife’s hand, their figures flashed as they moved towards the small town. They stood in the air and spoke, “This forbidden ground shall now be opened. For those who are willing to go out, you all can leave with me.”

Numerous figures flashed, flying towards them. Some among them were the elderly. They quietly stood behind the couple and their cloudy eyes now shone with sharpness. Finally, they could leave this place and head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

In the Divine Mausoleum, large cracks appeared in the ground as though an earthquake of great magnitude had occurred. From afar, huge tsunami waves crashed over, wanting to destroy everything. Many people glanced in that direction. It’s rumored that the Divine Mausoleum was the supporting pillar that protected this world. Now that the Divine Mausoleum was going to disappear, would this world disappear with it as well?

What was the outside world like? Many people were silently pondering, filled with yearning. They stared at the tomb keeper. All of them flew forward and stood behind him and his wife, they were willing to follow him to see the external world out there!

“Let’s go.” The tomb keeper stepped out, flying forward. He didn’t turn his head back. It was like everything that was now happening in the Divine Mausoleum no longer has anything to do with him.

Chapter 1983: Despair

The Suspended Sea reversed its flow. The water surface seemed like a mirror. At this moment, a group of people walked out from there. There were two people in the lead and these two were none other than the tomb keepers of the Divine Mausoleum.

At the moment they came out, they inclined their heads and stared at the blue skies. They couldn't help but have a mesmerized look on their faces. It has been so many years, they finally exited. And now, their cultivations have reached a very high level as well.

During the years spent inside the Divine Mausoleum, the states of their hearts changed quite a lot. Their temperaments became milder than before but this didn't mean that they had forgotten what happened in the past.

"Uncle Black." The tomb keeper called out. Behind him, an old man walked over. At this moment, although the old man looked very calm, he was actually suppressing the pounding of his heart. They had exited, ever since their master led them into the forbidden ground the Divine Mausoleum, their master became the tomb keeper and his cultivation continued to grow stronger. His cultivation of two lifetimes fused together, and given the excellent cultivating conditions of the Divine Mausoleum, he understood his master was much stronger compared to before.

"It has been hard on you through these years." The tomb keeper spoke.

"Master, this is something I ought to do originally. Young master has inherited master's talent, he would surely not disappoint master."

The middle-aged man revealed a smile on his face. On his sharply contoured face, one could tell that he must be really good looking when he was younger.

"Naturally, I already know roughly how he is now from the conversation between those two in the Divine Mausoleum."

Upon thinking of the two of them, Uncle Black frowned as he spoke, "That young man is clearly a descendant of the Qin Clan. Given Master's current cultivation, the Divine Mausoleum wouldn't be able to restrict you. Why did master allow him to stay in the Divine Mausoleum?"

The middle-aged man glanced at Uncle Black before he calmly spoke, "That young man should be his son. Since that's the case, even if the rules of the Divine Mausoleum didn't restrict me, I wouldn't do anything to him either. He can return after his cultivation base grows stronger. At that time, I will personally pay a visit to the Qin Clan."

Uncle Black's gaze flashed. He then nodded. This was his master's personality, he could even allow the son of his enemy to grow stronger.

The people of the world could finally see everything, they could see what sort of character his master had. All the debts from back then would be concluded, transformed into dust.

When he thought of this, excitement involuntarily filled his heart. Currently, how strong has that little brat grown to? He was truly filled with anticipation.

At this moment, the middle-aged man took out his messaging crystal and softly spoke, "Now that we are out, there are no longer restrictions due to the forbidden ground. The voice transmission crystals can work again."

The Divine Mausoleum was a special place that could block out divine sense. With such a powerful barrier, it caused Qin Zheng to be unable to contact Qin Dangtian. The middle-aged man also had no way to contact his daughter. But now since he has left the Divine Mausoleum, the crystals worked again.

"Kexin." He sent a strand of divine sense into his messaging crystal.

At this moment, Qin Kexin was currently battling Qin Zheng in the Heaven Vault. When she heard the voice in her mind, a bright light gleamed in her eyes. After that, she didn't say anything and simply took out her messaging crystal, making it float in the air as light radiated from it, capturing all the scenes here to be transmitted to the middle-aged man's mind via divine sense. Such transmission could cross countless distances, it was like he could personally see the deity-level battles in the Heaven Vault. Naturally, he also saw Qin Kexin's current opponent.

"Qin Zheng." The tomb keeper coldly spoke. How dramatic. Kexin was actually fighting against Qin Zheng. The middle-aged man then shifted his attention to the other battlefields, wanting to find the figure of someone. However, he didn't manage to find it. He only saw several deities fighting inside here.

This place seemed to be the interior of the Heaven Vault. In the starry space, the nine heavenly layers could be seen.

"Child." The tomb keeper clenched his fist. He knew that if someone could open the Heaven Vault, that person would be none other than 'him.' It was the only possibility.

In that case, the divine battle must have occurred because of 'him' as well.

At this moment, a voice rang out in his mind. This voice belonged to Qin Kexin, she was telling him the reason for this deity-level battle as well as those who participated in it. When he heard this, the calm aura from the tomb keeper disappeared completely as a shocking might radiated forth from him. Those people around him felt their hearts clenching at the pressure.

The eyes of the beautiful middle-aged woman beside him turned towards him as she asked softly, “What happened?”

“Look at this.” He transmitted the scenes in his mind to the woman via his divine sense. Very soon, she also saw everything. Great waves of shock arose in her heart as she lost her calm as well. She also saw an extremely familiar figure. That figure was none other than her father. To think that he was also actually there, participating in the deity-level battle.

“Some of them are injured.” She softly spoke, feeling somewhat worried. Although she didn’t know who the majority of these people were, they most probably had a connection with her son.

“I will head over there now.” The tomb keeper stood in the air. His eyes suddenly closed as a fearsome energy radiated from him. In this instant, in the air, resplendent astral light actually cascaded down, bathing him in it.

“Borrowing the dao from the starry space.” The middle-aged man spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, the astral light grew even more resplendent as an illusory figure left his body, flying up towards the nine heavenly layers.

—–

At this moment, there were indeed people who were already injured in the deity-level battle.

After Beiming Youhuang killed the two heavenly deities, she suffered heavy injuries. Even her soul was enduring a backlash, those heavenly deities surrounding her counterattacked madly.

Qing`er and the others went to protect her, they stayed around Beiming Youhuang to guard her from attacks. The white-haired killing goddess killed her way into the throng of heavenly deities and everywhere her divine sword slashed by, no one dared to contend against her. But as Beiming Youhuang’s soul attacks weakened, the heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers could finally give it their all and concentrate on the battle. They were no longer so easily dealt with. Dao might from the various dao arts descended, causing Qing`er and the others to feel great pressure.

Qi Yu of the Battle Saint Tribe fought frenziedly, he was like a single man intent on holding a pass against a thousand, protecting everyone. This was a responsibility he had to take on. But it was precisely because he flew all the way to the front and fought so crazily that he was so seriously injured. Bloody wounds covered his body, revealing the whiteness of his bones. This scene was a shocking sight but the battle intent radiating from him was shocking to the extreme. Experts of the Battle Saint Tribe would fight all the way to the end, their battle intent would never diminish until they die.

Bai Qing was also one of the most seriously injured one. She fought too crazily as well, transforming her body into a sea of blood, ignoring injuries to herself as she killed their enemies. She didn’t seem to fear death at all. Such craziness naturally resulted in her suffering heavy injuries.

“Gradually, even her blood seemed to have almost dried out. But even so, her gaze was as cold as ever, shining with blood-colored light. She was screaming her heart, “Wentian gege, where are you? Are you okay?”

“AHHH!” A roar suddenly rang out, this roar belonged to Qi Yu. An enemy’s dao heart slammed into his chest, tearing it apart. There was now a cavity in his chest area as blood flowed out profusely. He inclined his head and stared at the sky, “Saint Lord, I’ve tried my best.”

The heavenly deities of the Heaven Vault were completely surrounded. Storms of destruction raged all around them, like their day of apocalypse has finally arrived. Many of them felt despair, the other experts on their sides were tangled up, they had no way to help them. There were still so many people here below the deity realm that needed their protection but they were hard-pressed to even defend themselves. How could they not feel despair?

Was the Heaven Vault really going to be destroyed?

That legendary young man, did he really no longer have a way to return?

The destructive storms continued raging, the dao arts were unleashed again and again. The eyes of the attacking heavenly deities were filled with coldness and bloodthirst. During this bout of battle, they lost another two deities again. Despite their overwhelming superiority in terms of numbers, several of their own actually fell here. How shameful was this? Luckily, things were about to end. The Heaven Vault’s deities gradually lost their combat strength but even so, they couldn’t afford to be careless. There were quite a few lunatics among that group from the Heaven Vault.

“Qin Wentian you bastard. This monk hasn’t lived enough yet.” Monk Bujie cursed at the air. Although he was someone from the Askheart Temple that has converted to the devil path, his personality was still the same, lecherous and shameless. But at this moment, the devil intent from him was fading rapidly, he was completely covered in blood. Clearly, he was like an arrow at the end of its flight.

At this moment, Qin Wentian who was exceedingly faraway seemed to have sensed something. He suddenly felt intense pain in his heart as a strong sense of unease welled up. He wasn’t even so frightened when he was imprisoned by the western paradise. But right now, he truly felt terror.

The Heaven Vault has opened, and much time has passed since the experts from the hegemonic powers killed their way in. What was the situation within like?

He didn’t dare to imagine it. Although his speed was already extremely fast, the distance between the western paradise and the Heaven Vault was simply too far. He still needed some time. He might not make it in time, this was why he felt fear.

But even so, he unleashed his speed to the fullest and let out a beast-like howl. He madly burned his energy as he sped towards the Heaven Region. The fear in his heart grew stronger and stronger.

“Wentian.” All of a sudden, a voice rang out in his mind. Qin Wentian’s body trembled violently. Although his messaging crystal was destroyed by the western paradise, he was still able to receive the messages from Qing`er and the others. His divine sense was recorded in their messaging crystals and this voice in his mind was none other than Qing`er’s.

“Qing`er.” Qin Wentian clenched his fists, the terror in his heart grew even stronger when he heard her voice.

“I love you.” A soft voice rang out, filled with so much tenderness and love. There was no trace of coldness, only warmth.

“AHHHHHHHHH, wait for me!” Qin Wentian let out a long howl as he madly sped over. However, he grew increasingly fearful that he wouldn’t make it in time.

“Wentian…” Another voice rang out, sounding extremely weak. This time, this voice didn’t belong to Qing`er.

“Youhuang!” Qin Wentian felt pain in his heart. They sent him messages one after another at this moment. Could it be that they were at the end of their ropes?

“I like you…” Her words caused Qin Wentian’s heart to pound violently. He roared in rage, “I KNOW, I KNOW!”

He felt hatred in his heart. He hated himself, he clearly knew Youhuang’s feelings about him but he has never taken the initiative although he felt the same way. He hated himself for being useless.

Despair festered in his heart. Although he wasn’t present, he could imagine what sort of situation his loved ones in the Heaven Vault were facing. If they weren’t in desperate straits, how would Qing`er and Youhuang say those things? Even for Qing`er, she has never stated it verbally before!

Chapter 1984: Dominating Everyone

Qin Wentian's heart was filled with despair. The people in the Heaven Vault were also filled with despair. Just like what Qin Wentian was thinking about, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang and the others were truly in desperate straits. This was why they took out their messaging crystals and bid farewell to him. Those tender words were equal to their final farewell.

Upon seeing the barrage of dao art attacks launched at them, Qi Yu, Bujie and the others gathered their energy to create a heavenly dao light barrier to block it. However, the barrier clearly wouldn't be able to last for too long. The eyes of the enemy heavenly deities surrounding them flashed with cold killing intent. Although there were many beautiful deities in there, they didn't mind destroying the flowers. These heavenly deities of the Heaven Vault were simply too dangerous and have already killed quite a few of them.

"Kacha." Destructive thunderous might slammed down, wanting to blast through the weakening defense. Light from the dao might continued boring down, causing cracks to appear on the barrier. The numerous words for 'battle' which formed a large part of the light barrier were being destroyed extremely quickly. Qi Yu howled in rage, he expanded in form and flew out, trying to defend the barrier but the unceasing attacks tore into his body, causing fresh blood to flow relentlessly.

"Things have concluded." The heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan roared. Everything was concluded indeed. Qin Wentian was finished off by the western paradise, the Heaven Vault would fall under their control. The curtains on the legendary era that belonged to Qin Wentian was already closed. He wasn't able to become the person that could decide the situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qing`er and the others felt despair but they didn't feel fear. They all used their last remnants of energy for defense and at the same time, they made preparations to counter attack. Even if they had to die, they would still try to take down as many enemy heavenly deities as possible.

"Wentian gege." Bai Qing lifted her head and looked up at the sky. Her blood-colored eyes flashed with a mournful light. Wentian gege has experienced so much but wasn't he able to climb all the way to the peak? She felt an unwillingness to accept this for him.

And at this moment, she saw that up in the air, from the nine heavenly layers, a resplendent beam of astral light suddenly bore down. This incomparably resplendent astral light enveloped the entire battlefield, causing all the heavenly deities to involuntarily incline their heads and stare upwards. This situation seemed extremely strange and unusual.

"Halt." A low-sounding voice rang throughout the heavens and earth, it was like a hammer that slammed into the hearts of everyone. This voice originated from the sky, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble as they looked upwards.

In the Heaven Vault, above the constellations of the nine heavenly layers, could there be an extremely powerful character who has yet to appear?

At this moment, an illusory figure bathed in astral light appeared. He descended from the nine heavenly layers, a path formed from starlight appeared before him but his figure was extremely blurry and no one could see his features clearly. They could only see the general outlines of his face but even so, they could still feel the might radiating from him.

“Mhm?” Some of the peak heavenly deities frowned. This illusory figure wasn’t a true person. There was no fluctuations of life from him. It felt like a body the dao of an expert transformed into.

This resembled the method used by the Grim Reaper back then. His true self didn’t appear but the scenes of dark clouds appeared both outside the Heaven Vault and the western paradise simultaneously. How was this accomplished? Why was the Grim Reaper able to appear in two places that were so far away at the same time?

Many of the heavenly deities who were still fighting paused their battle. Qing`er and the others persisted bitterly from earlier. The appearance of this figure gave them a moment of respite. They glanced upwards in confusion, could it be that someone came to their aid?

“Continue to kill.” A heavenly deity from the Thunder Clan spoke out. He knew that they couldn’t afford to wait anymore, no one knew if there would be any more changes.

The gaze of the illusory figure in the air turned over, gleaming with coldness. After that, a terrifying devil might descended, blotting out the sky. It transformed into a heavenly devil palm imprint that smacked towards the Thunder Clan’s deity who spoke.

A stifling pressure bore down on that deity from the Thunder Clan, when he sensed the power of this palm, a resplendent light shot out from his eyes, transforming into thunder and lightning which formed a giant palm that blasted towards the heavenly devil palm, choosing to clash head-on. A deafening sound rang out, the gigantic thunder palm directly exploded, the devil palm continued forward, slamming into the Thunder Clan’s deity. Another explosive boom rang out as waves of destruction flooded the area.

That heavenly deity screamed, as he died, his body was split into six parts from the impact. This scene caused the hearts of the surrounding heavenly deities to tremble violently.

A single smack crushed a heavenly deity. Complete and utter dominance.

“Children, everything is fine now.” That illusory figure spoke to Qing`er and the others, his tone was filled with warmth and the doting love of an elder. This caused Qing`er and the others to be puzzled as strange looks appeared on their faces when they stared up at the illusory figure in the air. Who was this person?

Why did he refer to them as children?

Could this be an elder of Wentian?

But no matter who he was, hope once again reignited in their hearts. If they could really survive, it would naturally be for the best.

Those heavenly deities surrounding Qing`er and the others started to hesitate, no longer daring to act casually. They were only one step away from ending this battle but a supreme character suddenly appeared, destroying a deity with a single smack. Who among them would still dare to act recklessly?

“Who are you?” The Thunder Clan Leader flew away from the battlefield where he was fighting Little Rascal. His form was still as large as ever, like a god of thunder. He stared at the illusory figure in the air as he roared.

“All invaders are to clear out from the Heaven Vault this instant.” The illusory figure coldly spoke, his words like a command, filled with unquestionable authority.

“Arrogant. You didn’t even come here with your true body. How dare you speak such big words.” The Thunder Clan Leader icily replied. The hegemonic powers gathered and launched the attack and now, they were already one last step away before capturing the Heaven Vault, how could they be willing to retreat?

“Boom!” The illusory figure stepped out, causing the sky to tremble. He lifted his palm and directly slammed it towards the Thunder Clan Leader. This palm imprint seemed to cover the sky, it was incomparably gigantic, locking the Thunder Clan Leader down.

The Thunder Clan Leader roared in anger. He wasn’t able to take down a demonic beast despite fighting it for so long and now, even more troubles had appeared. The flames of his rage burned in his heart, he lifted his divine hammer and summoned lightning and thunder from the nine heavens that blasted towards the giant palm imprint. Space itself was on the verge of shattering. This terrifying might could shake the heavens and earth.

The devil palm imprint contained shocking power, it slammed into the divine hammer and actually split off into six smaller palms which transformed into six terrifying vortexes. The vortexes emitted a fearsome devouring might, wanting to draw the Thunder Clan Leader into them.

“What type of power is this?” The expression of the Thunder Clan Leader drastically changed. Despite his large body, he was drawn towards the vortexes, they were intent on burying him within.

He let out a howl of rage and waved his divine hammer wildly. Desolate divine lightning shot out from his eyes, blasting towards the six vortexes. Each of them seemed to contain a different dao. There was the dao of devouring, the dao of dimension and even the dao of reincarnation. This was terrifying to the extreme.

“Force of the six paths?!” Many peak heavenly deities felt the pressure here as their hearts pounded violently. They stared at the illusory figure, who was this person exactly, how could he be so strong?

The Thunder Clan Leader attacked frenziedly and finally managed to extricate himself from one of the paths. He glanced upwards as a strong wariness appeared in his eyes.

“Who are you exactly?” The Thunder Clan Leader asked. When has such a powerful character appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms before?

At this moment, a figure flashed by. This figure was exceptionally beautiful and was none other than Qin Kexin. She stared in the air and called out, “Father!”

Father?

The eyes of everyone flashed, finally knowing the identity of this person. So it turns out that this person was the tomb keeper of the Divine Mausoleum.

Earlier, Qin Kexin said that there was someone in the Divine Mausoleum that has a connection with Qin Wentian. This was why she told the western paradise to treat Qin Wentian better. Could it be that the person she was talking about was her father?

In that case, this exceptionally beautiful young woman herself also had a connection with Qin Wentian?

How did Qin Wentian accomplish this exactly? Why did experts from everywhere have a connection with him?

Now, another super strong expert appeared. The western paradise has now already finished off Qin Wentian. Doesn’t this mean that this mysterious figure would fight against the western paradise as well?

“Sir, the idea of taking over the Heaven Vault is the intent of the western paradise.” One of the heavenly deities spoke. The illusory figure swept his gaze at the person who spoke. Although the eyes of the illusory figure couldn’t be seen, everyone could feel how sharp they were.

“Scram!” A loud roar rang out, causing the starry space to tremble. The hearts of everyone shuddered at the same time, there seemed to be a tyrannical devilish might contained within the voice.

The faces of the heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers turned ashen. Did they really have to retreat just like that?

“BOOM!” Seeing that no one reacted, a world-destroying devil dao might blasted out from the sky. This terrifying pressure enveloped everyone, some of the heavenly deities here even felt that they have lost their strength. As heavenly deities, they originally should already be characters that stood at the highest level. However, when they stood before a truly supreme character, they felt so much fear that they couldn’t even muster their wills to do battle.

In addition, this illusory figure wasn’t this expert’s true self. It was merely a body formed from the dao. This person might not even be in the Heaven Region but was in some place that was extremely faraway. Even so, he already possessed such overwhelming might. Such a level of power was something they didn’t dare to imagine. At the very least, ordinary deities would never be able to achieve it. In fact, even peak deities of the hegemonic powers wouldn’t be able to achieve this.

The hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms joined forces but they weren’t even able to take over a single Heaven Vault even without Qin Wentian being present?

“I hope you can endure the anger of the western paradise.” The Thunder Clan leader coldly spoke. After that, he turned around and flew away. The expressions of the other deities here grew even more unsightly. Their endeavor actually ended up in failure?

“Dang`er, how are you?” After knowing that this mysterious figure came from the Divine Mausoleum, Qin Zheng’s wife instantly thought about her son. Did the appearance of the Divine Mausoleum’s tomb keeper indicate something?

At this moment, she basically didn’t think who the illusory figure was. She would also never have guessed that this immensely powerful character was someone that once had a connection with her as well.

Since she didn’t think of it, Qin Zheng naturally wasn’t able to think of this too. The battle today still resulted in failure to take over the Heaven Vault. Seems like they could only leave this to the western paradise. Seeing that there was such a powerful character protecting Qin Wentian, the western paradise most probably has to finally display their true power!

Chapter 1985: Arrival

In the world-destroying battlefield of Ancient Azure Mystic, the atmosphere that was always shrouded by gloomy dark clouds was actually different right now. Currently, golden buddhic light flashed in the sky, replacing the dark gloomy clouds.

Under the pure and holy golden light, faint buddha statues could be seen. There seemed to be countless ancient buddhas present. But in reality, all of these were just illusions.

Directly opposite to the buddhic light, a terrifying death aura was present, clashing in opposition against the holy buddhic light.

"Everything will end soon. Since Azure Mystic is already destroyed, why must you persist? When the light from my Pureland of Bliss illuminates the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and when all living things in the world only have a single faith, there would be no more slaughter." A voice rang out from within the buddhic light, the tone of this voice was extremely calm as he spoke the words with such arrogance.

"If you are skilled in premonition, you wouldn't have failed so badly back then. Once, you failed to rule Ancient Azure Mystic. You shall fail this time around as well. This is your destiny." The Grim Reaper coldly replied as death qi churned.

"Are you still dreaming your foolish fantasies? This is fate, everything will be concluded soon." The holy light flickered, the voice within it was filled with immense confidence.

"Some people were born to fight fate. Let's just wait and see." The Grim Reaper spoke. The buddhic light and death qi still clashed with each other. It was like this was an eternal state of things and has been so since a long time ago.

"Mhm?" At this moment, an exclamation of surprise rang out from the voice within the buddhic light. Amidst the golden light, an illusory scene appeared. It was the scene within the Heaven Vault.

"Who is he?" The buddha asked.

"A person who fights fate." The Grim Reaper calmly replied. "You failed yet again."

"Is it a failure though?" The buddha shook his head. "The person you are waiting for has already disappeared completely in the western paradise."

“You are as self-confident as ever. But now, where is your true body? You shouldn’t have made a full recovery yet, right? If not, you would surely dare to show your face.” The Grim Reaper coldly asked.

“You will see my true body not long after this.” As the sound of his voice faded, the boundless golden light dissipated. The holy light in the air completely vanished in an extremely short period of time. Ancient Azure Mystic was surrounded by the gloom and darkness once more. Deathly silence was everywhere, there were no other living things here at all.

…

In the Heaven Vault, all the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms retreated. The people from the Heaven Vault felt joy like finding a new lease on life after the calamity. No one expected that at the critical moment, a powerful existence would come down from the nine heavens to dominate all their enemies.

Many people glanced over at him. Qi Yu bowed, “Many thanks senior for helping us out.”

“No need for thanks.” The illusory figure waved his hand. “Where is Wentian?”

The eyes of everyone flashed, indeed this man was acquainted with Qin Wentian.

In that case, the reason of why he helped should also be because of Qin Wentian. In addition he directly called out ‘Wentian.’ It seems that their relationship wasn’t ordinary.

“The saint lord is being imprisoned in the western paradise. Right now he might be in trouble or he wouldn’t have opened the Heaven Vault.” Qi Yu’s face was filled with worry. When he thought about Qin Wentian’s situation he couldn’t help but feel uneasy. Nothing must happen to the saint lord.

“I will arrive shortly.” The illusory figure spoke. After that, his body vanished. After all, this wasn’t his true body, it was something incarnated from his dao. This was why he released the heavenly deities from the hegemonic powers. If not, those people might go crazy. This debt could always be accounted for in the future.

As the illusory figure among the stars vanished, everyone was speculating who he was exactly.

They didn’t know that Qin Wentian was acquainted with such a powerful character. Clearly, the illusory figure earlier wasn’t the Grim Reaper.

Many people turned their gazes to Qin Kexin. Over here, most probably only Qin Kexin was able to solve this riddle. However, Qin Kexin didn’t seem to have any intentions of explaining. She calmly stood there and after that, she flew towards a certain direction. Her personality was more proud and aloof but her strength was truly very powerful, able to delay the Qin Clan Leader Qin Zheng. From this, one could see how terrifying she was.

Her personality was like this naturally because of the environment she grew up in. Ever since she was young, she lived in the sealed off Divine Mausoleum. The people there weren’t plenty in number and they weren’t really talkative. Things were very quiet which further nurtured such a personality in her.

“Many thanks.” Jun Mengchen turned his gaze to Qin Kexin who was faraway as he clasped his hands to convey his gratitude.

He felt a lingering fear, if something had really happened to Qing`er and Youhuang, how should he answer to his senior brother?

Luckily, everything has ended now. Right now, he could only pray that his senior brother was fine. Jun Mengchen vowed that he would surely take revenge for everything that happened today.

Numerous figures flashed, flying over as they gathered. Qing`er, Youhuang, Bai Qing, Qi Yu and the others all had injuries on their bodies but at this moment, they didn’t really care about those injuries. They were waiting, waiting for the mysterious expert to come by again. If something really happened to Qin Wentian, that mysterious expert might bring them to the western paradise and aid them to kill their way in. Other than that mysterious expert, most probably no one in the world would be able to do so.

Mo Qingcheng, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Darknorth Immortal Emperor and the others who weren’t strong enough to fight, came down from the starry space. In the battle earlier, they could only watch while worry and anxiousness festered in their hearts. Many people saw the dire straits Qing`er and Beiming Youhuang were in. They felt despair and tears of agony flow down their faces, hating themselves for being helpless, unable to participate in the battle. With their cultivation bases, if they participated, they would only be a burden. Hence, they could only hide in the starry space. This was a truly agonizing thing for them to do.

Luckily, everything was fine now. Although there were injuries, their loved ones were still alive.

“Elder sis Qing`er, Youhuang.” Mo Qingcheng softly spoke. She walked over to Qing`er and Youhuang, pulling on their hands. Earlier, she truly felt extremely unbearable when she saw the battles. She could only silently curse at herself for being useless.

“It’s fine.” Qing`er smiled at Mo Qingcheng, as though trying to console her. They interacted all day and their relationship was as close as real sisters. When she saw the expression on Qingcheng’s face, she knew what Qingcheng was thinking about.

Their hands held each other tighter. Mo Qingcheng glanced at the faces here, she who has been holding back her tears, trying to be strong, finally couldn’t control her emotions anymore as tears flowed down her face. Everyone in the Heaven Vault had deep emotions for each other. Everyone was willing to die together, not willing to forsake anyone.

They fought side by side, when encountering danger, those who had already fled, came back to reinforce the ones being attacked. Everyone was protecting each other. Such emotions caused currents of warmth to appear in their hearts.

The gigantic heavenly devouring beast transformed back into the adorable Little Rascal. He flew over and jumped into Qingcheng’s embrace.

“Qing`er, Youhuang, Bai Qing. All of you are very brave.” Little Rascal softly spoke, he looked so adorable, completely unlike the giant beast who radiated towering amounts of baleful qi.

“You too. Good job.” Mo Qingcheng patted him on his head, feeling very moved. Everyone was using their lives to protect them, willing to go all out for the sake of the battle.

“Let’s take care of our injuries first.” Nanfeng Yaoyue spoke. Everyone nodded lightly. They simply sat down on the ground and focused on their recovery. The star light cascaded down onto numerous beautiful figures. The atmosphere here was now peaceful and tranquil.

But just earlier, this peaceful starry space was the battleground of an intense battle.

All of them seemed to have passed, the original calm was finally restored.

And right now at a very far away place, another person was frenziedly rushing over, in the midst of the journey from the western world to the Heaven Region.

Other than him, in the Chaos Region, there was also a group of people rushing towards the Heaven Region. Given their speed, it seemed they would arrive slightly earlier.

There were still many experts in the Boundless Sea Region. They saw the hegemonic powers retreating, not stopping at all as they rushed out of the Heaven Vault like they were terrified of something. Not long after, everyone then learned that when the hegemonic powers attacked the Heaven Vault, they encountered strong resistance. The experts in the Heaven Vault have already grown to become immensely powerful.

After that, another supreme expert on the same level as the Grim Reaper appeared, incarnating a body from his dao, dominating all experts from the hegemonic powers before telling them to scram.

That expert’s true body might rush to the Heaven Vault hence the hegemonic powers didn’t hesitate to flee. Naturally, they reported this to the western paradise. Only the western paradise was strong enough to deal with such a heaven-defying character.

Time slowly flowed on.

Finally, the group of people from the Chaos Region arrived at the Boundless Sea Region, at the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The man in the lead had shoulder-length hair, he turned his gaze towards the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as a look of gratification could be seen in his eyes. After that, he continued and entered the divine Sect.

Within the Heaven Vault, Qin Kexin seemed to have sensed something. Her figure flashed as she flew into the air and gazed at a direction.

The others here saw Qin Kexin's movements. Many of those who were seated stood up as they glanced over in the direction where she was looking at.

Very soon, a group of figures appeared in the vision of everyone. This group of people was currently flying towards the Heaven Vault.

There were two people in the lead, a man and a woman. The man exuded no aura at all yet everyone could feel that he was extraordinary. Everyone instantly recognized that this middle-aged man was none other than the illusory figure incarnate from the dao who helped them earlier.

As for that woman, she was very beautiful. There were many beauties in the Heaven Vault but this middle-aged woman wasn't inferior in terms of beauty when compared to any of them.

"RUMBLE!" Within the Heaven Vault, when Luoshen Chuan saw clearly who these people were, his body involuntarily trembled violently. Although he was a heavenly deity, he actually couldn't control the involuntary movements of his body.

A bright light flashed in the eyes of Luoshen Lei who was beside him. This woman was so familiar, like she knew her.

After that, she saw the body of her grandpa trembling. In the next instant, the light in her eyes brightened. She seemed to have thought of something.

That's right. Other than her, who else could there be?

She should have already guessed it earlier, but she didn't dare to make the assumption.

The beautiful eyes of Mo Qingchen and Qing`er also flashed with a bright light because they also saw someone familiar within the group of people flying over.

"Uncle Black…" Mo Qingcheng called out in a low voice, it was like she didn't believe what she was seeing. To think that she would actually see Uncle Black here.

Finally the group of figures arrived here.

When Uncle Black saw Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er, a kind smile appeared on his face. He turned to the man and woman in the lead and spoke. “Master, this young woman is Qingcheng, she is Wentian’s wife. This is Qing`er, she is also Wentian’s wife and has always been protecting him ever since the particle world, staying at his side as he grew stronger.”

The middle-aged man turned his gaze to Qingcheng and Qing`er. His solemn expression relaxed as a gentle smile appeared. He softly spoke, “Children, it has been tough on you two.”

Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er stared at the middle-aged man in the lead. They seemed to have guessed something. Their hearts pounded violently as they actually felt nervous, extremely nervous. This feeling was very strange, it was something they had never felt so intensely before!

Chapter 1986: Reunion

The beautiful middle-aged woman also smiled, as she looked at them with tenderness in her eyes.

Not long after, she shifted her gaze away, turning to Luoshen Chuan as she called out, “Father.”

As the voice of the beautiful middle-aged woman rang out, everyone felt their hearts trembling. At this moment, how could they still not know of her identity?

What relationship did Luoshen Chuan have with Qin Wentian? He was Qin Wentian’s grandfather. And as for this woman, she referred to Luoshen Chuan as ‘father,’ in that case, was there still any need to guess her identity?

The beautiful middle-aged woman was none other than Qin Wentian’s mother. As for that middle-aged man, there was no doubt that he is Qin Wentian’s father.

Qin Yuanfeng, a person whose name once shook the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the so-called traitor of the Qin Clan.

Now, he has returned. He borrowed the dao of the starry space, getting the experts from the hegemonic powers to scram with a single sentence, intimidating and dominating all of them.

“The Saint Lord’s parents.” Qi Yu’s eyes gleamed sharply.

“Senior brother!” Jun Mengchen called out silently in his heart. His senior brother’s parents came by. If his senior brother was to know about this, he would surely be very happy, right?

Little Rascal blinked his eyes, his adorable eyes flashed with curiosity as he stared at the people before him. So, these two were Wentian’s parents?

Luoshen Chuan’s aged eyes were slightly wet around the rims. He walked over and stared at his daughter, Luoshen Qianxue.

“Lass, why did you leave without saying a single thing? Since you are still alive, why didn’t you come back despite so many years having passed.” Luoshen Chuan’s voice trembled. Luoshen Qianxue sighed, how could she not have wanted to return? When they returned to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms again during her husband’s second life, they had to act with absolute secrecy and hide things from everyone. If she returned to the Luoshen Clan and news about this was leaked to the Qin Clan, would the Qin Clan have spared them?

Hence, after they returned to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from the particle world, they directly barged into the suspended sea and entered the secret realm that was the Divine Mausoleum, living in complete isolation from everyone. For the sake of gaining strength, her husband Qin Yuefeng was willing to become the tomb keeper of the next generation, he made a vow to the Divine Mausoleum.

Up until now, they only had a chance to leave after the great change to the Divine Mausoleum occured.

How could she and Qin Yuanfeng not want to come back after so many years?

“Father-in-law.” Qin Yuanfeng greeted. Luoshen Chuan glanced at Qin Yuanfeng. In the past, he hated Qin Yuanfeng very much, he hated him for taking his daughter away. However, so many years have already passed since then. Qin Wentian’s appearance had long caused the hatred he felt for Qin Yuanfeng to fade away. Now that when he saw Qin Yuanfeng and his daughter coming back together, after growing so much stronger, he naturally felt happy in his heart.

“It’s good that both of you have returned. Qin Yuanfeng, Qianxue, both of you have a good son indeed.” Luoshen Chuan sighed. Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue exchanged a mutual glance as a smile appeared on their faces. They had always felt extremely guilty to Qin Wentian. Ever since he was young, Qin Wentian had to grow up alone in a particle world. Everything they knew about him came from Uncle Black.

As parents, they truly couldn’t face up to their son.

However, their son was everything they hoped for and more, standing tall, exuding an indomitable spirit capable of supporting both the heavens and earth. He opened the Heaven Vault, established the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, neutralized the grudge within the Luoshen Clan and was together with his grandfather. All of these made them feel gratified in their hearts.

“Aunt, uncle.” Beside Luoshen Chuan, Luoshen Lei called out. Her words caused Luoshen Qianxue’s beautiful eyes to flash as she looked at Luoshen Lei. She spoke emotionally, “Are you the daughter of my elder brother?”

“Mhm, aunt. My name is Luoshen Lei.”

“Good child.” Luoshen Qianxue’s eyes turned slightly red. She then continued asking, “Where is your father?”

“Father…” When Luoshen Lei thought of her father, she felt an involuntary sadness. She glanced at one of the floating palaces as she spoke, “Father is in there, he didn’t come down with us.”

“I can finally meet my elder brother again.” Luoshen Qianxue smiled. When she was young, her elder brother Luoshen Yu had always doted on her very much. He had always supported her. She couldn’t help but wonder how he was faring now.

“Mhm.” Qin Yuanfeng nodded. He stared at the many faces here, feeling gratification in his heart.

“Children, shouldn’t you all start to greet them?” Luoshen Chuan glanced at Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er, as a kind smile appeared on his face. Qin Wentian’s wives were all very outstanding regardless of all aspects. This was especially so in the earlier battle, Qin Wentian’s wife and good female friend, as well as his other friends and subordinates were all extremely courageous, willing to give their lives. This made him extremely touched.

These people were all the future of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Mo Qingcheng blushed, she still felt nervous. She clenched her fists, staring at Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue as she drummed up her courage and greeted, “Qingcheng pays my respects to father-in-law and mother-in-law.”

Qing`er blinked. After that, she also called out, “Father-in-law, mother-in-law.”

“Father-in-law, mother-in-law.” Ye Qianyu also walked over and greeted. Staring at the three exceptional beauties that were their daughters-in-law, Qin Yuanfeng’s smile grew even wider. Luoshen Qianxue walked over and helped Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er and Ye Qianyu to tidy their robes. She gently spoke, “Good children, I owe you all too much.”

“Uncle, Aunty, my name is Bai Qing. I’m Wentian gege’s younger sister.” Bai Qing also walked over as she greeted. This caused Qin Yuanfeng and his wife to look at her as an affectionate smile appeared on their faces.

“Master, little Qing didn’t have it easy and has suffered a lot for the sake of Wentian. I’ve mentioned her to you all before.” At the side, Uncle Black spoke up. Bai Qing was long acquainted with Qin Wentian back in the Sky Harmony City and the two of them could said to have grown up together. Their relationship was as close as real siblings.

Luoshen Qianxue nodded, she smiled at Bai Qing, “Since you are Wentian’s younger sister, the two of us are his parents. Why don’t you become our goddaughter? How do you feel about it?”

Bai Qing’s beautiful eyes shone with the glow of tears. She nodded her head heavily before smiling radiantly, “Godfather, godmother.”

“Good.” Luoshen Qianxue smiled. She truly liked these young maidens before her. All of them were so beautiful and the look in their eyes was so tender when they spoke of her son.

Qin Yuanfeng and his wife then turned their gazes to the others. They wanted to be acquainted with people around Wentian.

“Wentian is now still imprisoned in the western paradise. Uncle, your cultivation base is extremely powerful, can you pay a visit there to see if he is fine?” At this moment, a voice rang out. The gazes of everyone turned to the person who spoke, it was none other than Beiming Youhuang. Her eyes flickered with worry. Earlier, they didn’t dare to think about rescuing Qin Wentian. But earlier, a dao incarnation suddenly appeared and scared off the hegemonic powers. To think that the supreme expert who helped them was actually Wentian’s birth father. In that case, since he was strong enough, he would surely be able to rescue Wentian.

And it was precisely because they were Qin Wentian’s parent that Beiming Youhuang spoke.

The expressions of everyone grew heavier. Clearly, they were all worried about Qin Wentian’s safety.

Qin Yuanfeng glanced at Beiming Youhuang, he could see the worry in her eyes. Luoshen Qianxue naturally could tell too. Seems like this beautiful maiden might be in love with their son. How lucky was that little fellow?

“Right.” Qin Yuanfeng nodded. In truth, he was also worried himself.

Just as they were speaking, outside the Heaven Vault, in the airspace above the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, a burst of raging wind gusted. Qin Wentian has finally returned. His eyes were filled with anxiousness, he didn’t waste anytime. Spatial light glowed around him as he directly sped forth, entering the Heaven Vault. His speed was too fast, so fast that none of the experts in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and Boundless Sea Region could even react. In fact, they couldn’t even see who the person who just arrived was?

“Mhm?” In the Heaven Vault, Qin Yuanfeng seemed to have sensed something. He turned his gaze over and a moment later, an intense spatial fluctuation could be felt. In the next moment, a figure rapidly sped here. When that figure saw them, he abruptly stopped in the air.

Qin Wentian was completely stunned when he saw the scene before him. Everyone was present and they were fine, nothing has happened to them. His heart, which was filled with worry, could finally be at ease.

But very soon after, he noticed another group of people here as well.

“Uncle Black.” Qin Wentian’s heart pounded violently. Because, he didn’t merely see Uncle Black, he also saw the two people standing beside Uncle Black. Although the middle-aged man was different from the face he saw in his memories, age had no way to mask his magnificence.

As for that middle-aged woman, the changes to her face was even fewer. She was as beautiful as ever. To Qin Wentian, she was naturally one of the most beautiful women in the world.

Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue also looked at him. The three of them stood in the starry space, staring at each other. Time seemed to stop, a moment later, a brilliant smile appeared in Qin Wentian’s eyes. He has never felt so happy before.

He was initially filled with despair and was rushing back madly. But now, he saw that both Qing`er and Youhuang were fine.

Not only so, he even saw his parents whom he has been constantly dreaming about. Both of them were still alive, Uncle Black was present as well. From this, one could very well imagine what his current emotions were like.

At this moment, this starry space in his eyes were simply too dazzlingly beautiful.

It was as though a very long time has passed before Qin Wentian stepped out, flying towards that beautiful starry space. He moved towards his parents and came before them.

Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue also moved towards him. The three of them hugged each other, this simple action surpassed the exchange of a thousand words.

“Father, Mother. This child is unfilial, I’ve not been able to find you all.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Son, it’s your mother me who has let you down.” Luoshen Qianxue hugged Qin Wentian, she could no longer control her tears. They caused Qin Wentian to grow up alone in a particle world, making him an orphan. How much must he have suffered to be able to climb to his current heights today?

However, he didn’t feel any resentment, his smile was so brilliant and radiant. The first words out of his mouth was saying that he was unfilial. From this, one could clearly be able to tell what Luoshen Qianxue was feeling as a mother. She felt guilt, self-reproach and ashamed.

Qin Yuanfeng’s expression was very calm and as steady as a mountain. He clapped his hand on Qin Wentian’s shoulder. “The son of I, Qin Yuanfeng, is a man of indomitable spirit, capable of propping up the sky. How is there anything unfilial about that?”

The three of them embraced for a long time before they separated. Qin Wentian looked at his parents. Undoubtedly, his parents must have arrived in time and saved the Heaven Vault. The heavens ultimately still favored him. If something happened to the Heaven Vault, he would feel regret forever.

“Uncle Black.” Qin Wentian glanced at the old man at the side. He walked over and hugged him tightly.

“I’ve finally waited till today.” Uncle Black smiled, feeling gratified in his heart. He has watched Qin Wentian grow up bit by bit. Right now, Qin Wentian finally was able to stand tall, becoming a character the same as his father.

The two of them separated. Qin Wentian turned to his wives, he could see that there were tears in their beautiful eyes as they also looked back at him.

Qin Wentian has returned. He returned safely from the western paradise. One could very well imagine their emotions. All the calamities were now at an end!

Chapter 1987: Qin Clan's Hope

This time, it was truly a great reunion. All of Qin Wentian's loved ones were here. His parents and Uncle Black also appeared in the Heaven Vault.

Everyone was very quiet, after surviving through the calamity, everything seemed to be more beautiful than ever.

Qin Wentian walked towards Qing`er. He gently stroked her delicate hair. His gaze was filled with emotions and tenderness as he softly spoke, "Silly lass."

Qing`er lowered her head when she saw the gentle look in Qin Wentian's eyes, feeling a little shy. Earlier, she just sent a message to Qin Wentian saying that she loved him. At that point of time, despair was everything in her heart, she thought that she was dead for sure. However, now when she thought back to it, she felt a little strange.

Mo Qingcheng stood at the side, smiling sweetly. Qin Wentian stroked her face, feeling extremely warm in his heart.

"Youhuang." Seeing that Youhuang was averting her gaze, Qin Wentian called out.

Beiming Youhuang lifted her head and looked at Qin Wentian. Her beautiful eyes showed hints of evasion, not daring to look him straight in the eye.

"I know." Qin Wentian smiled. Youhuang's heart pounded, she lowered her head, not daring to look him in the eye. She naturally knew Qin Wentian was referring to her voice transmission. He had always known that she liked him.

The Darknorth Immortal Emperor seemed to have guessed at something when he saw the interaction between Qin Wentian and his daughter. After that, a faint smile appeared on his face.

Qin Wentian's mother, Luoshen Qianxue, blinked when she saw this scene. A look of contemplation appeared on her face. She really liked these beautiful young women before her eyes. Their gazes when they looked Wentian was like how she looked at Qin Yuanfeng. Such emotions were unable to be masked.

"Kexin, hurry up and come over." Luoshen Qianxue called out. Qin Kexin's body trembled slightly. After that, she flew over slowly. She was truly exceptionally beautiful. She kept looking at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian seemed to feel a resonance with her in his heart and also looked at her. This seemed to be a very mystical feeling, attracting the two of them. This was the kinship born of blood. Blood was thicker than water.

“Kexin, this is your elder brother.” Luoshen Qianxue softly spoke. Qin Kexin’s hands pulled on the corners of her robes. She actually also felt a little nervous. Her red lips shivered a little, wanting to say something but didn’t know what to say.

Qin Wentian walked over, staring at his beautiful sister. As expected, his younger sister has inherited the good looks of their parents. Truly exceptionally beautiful.

“Kexin.” Qin Wentian gently called out. This was his younger sister, bound by blood. He didn’t expect he would actually have a true younger sister.

Qin Kexin started, when she saw the gentle look in Qin Wentian’s eyes, she lowered her head and nodded slightly, calling out, “Brother.”

“This lass.” Luoshen Qianxue walked over, staring at her children, feeling gratified in her heart. Their family was finally united.

“Let’s go. We shouldn’t stay here, let’s talk in the floating palace.” At this moment, Luoshen Chuan came over as he spoke. Most probably, everyone has plenty of things they wanted to say.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Father, mother. Let’s head to my residence. I still have many things I want to tell you all. In the Heaven Vault, I met grandpa.”

“You met your grandpa?” Qin Yuanfeng’s gaze turned sharp.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Let’s speak while we head there.”

“Uncle Qu, help me give the command telling everyone in the divine sect to enter the Heaven Vault. I will temporarily close the Heaven Vault off after that.” Qin Wentian spoke to Qi Yu.

“Right.” Qi Yu nodded. After that, he flew towards the Heaven Vault’s exit. Currently, those people that still remained in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect were all trusted subordinates that were worthy of being nurtured. They were willing to share life and death with the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect when calamity struck.

A group of people soon arrived at Qin Wentian’s residential palace. They had too many things to say given that they had experienced so many things through the years. Those words hidden in their hearts had to be said no matter what.

They spoke about the return of Qin Tiangang. Luoshen Qianxue also saw Luoshen Yu. When she saw the elder brother who always doted on her in his crippled state, her anger rose up to the sky. This was the first time Qin

Wentian felt how strong his mother was. She exuded an intense killing intent. Her elder brother was actually crippled by a junior.

This was especially so after they learned that this junior was none other than the so-called Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian. It was none other than that young man who entered the Divine Mausoleum. In the past, Qin Yuanfeng allowed him to cultivate inside, not acting against him. But in the future, all these debts had to be accounted for, including all the things the Qin Clan has done towards Qin Yuanfeng in the past.

The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect entered the Heaven Vault. The Heaven Vault then closed up, becoming isolated from the world. The people in the external world had no idea what happened within. But since the Heaven Vault closed, this meant that Qin Wentian might have returned and regained control. The western paradise didn't manage to suppress Qin Wentian and even allowed him to escape?

How powerful was Qin Wentian? Even the western paradise couldn't imprison him for long.

The western paradise also received the news. They suddenly felt a sense of unease. The Qin Wentian they saw, was that the Reincarnation Buddha or Qin Wentian?

When the various hegemonic powers received the news, all of them felt incomparably depressed. The western paradise actually failed to take down Qin Wentian and even allowed him to escape back to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Now, with the addition of that mysterious expert, wouldn't the strength of the Heaven Vault be heaven-defying?

Right now, even if the hegemonic powers joined forces, it was tough for them to take down the Heaven Vault. And if more years passed by, they wouldn't even have any chance.

However, the Qin Clan didn't really think too much about this news. Because, the Qin Clan was now in a celebratory mode.

Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian has finally returned.

Not only has he returned, he came back much stronger than before.

People in the Qin Clan knew that after Qin Dangtian returned, he sparred with Qin Zheng and was actually not in anyway inferior to Qin Zheng. Also, according to what Qin Dangtian said, he has yet to completely consolidate his foundation. If he had more time to stabilize his cultivation, he would become even stronger.

Qin Zheng and his wife knew that Qin Dangtian came back from the Divine Mausoleum and has also received the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum. When they thought about how powerful the tomb keeper was, they felt anticipation in their heart. Would Qin Dangtian become as powerful as that tomb keeper? Becoming an existence that stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Everyone in the Qin Clan was rejoicing. Back then, Qin Ding was sent to a chaotic spacetime by Qin Tiangang and several Qin Clan deities had fallen, causing the Qin Clan's strength to dip down quite a few tiers. However, now that Qin Dangtian came back much stronger than before, they finally saw hope of gaining back their former glory.

Hence, everyone in the Qin Clan was in a very good mood. Time flowed by, several months passed. During this period of time, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was extremely calm. It seemed that the storm that occurred in the Heaven Vault has already been forgotten by everyone. However, everyone understood that how could things be so simple.

Qin Wentian managed to escape from the western paradise. How could he not want revenge?

Right now, the only thing the Heaven Vault feared was most probably the western paradise. If not, given the Heaven Vault's current strength, they should have already killed their way out and started their revenge.

The peace in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was finally broken by a challenge letter.

This challenge letter was sent by the Heaven Vault, to the Qin Clan.

The Qin Clan finally got past the joyous mode. They haven't forgotten the humiliation they suffered back then.

Once, the Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian was about to marry the number one beauty of the Heaven Region Goddess Nichang. The Qin Clan invited everyone to attend the wedding banquet, all the experts came to offer their congratulations, the Qin Clan was basking in glory. However, what was the ending?

The ending was that the Qin Clan suffered boundless humiliation. Qin Ding was sent away, the Heaven's Son was defeated, several of their deities also died.

Right now, the situation was extremely similar. After Qin Dangtian's return, a challenge letter from Qin Wentian was sent to the Qin Clan. Qin Wentian would pay the Qin Clan another visit. With reference from past history, the Qin Clan didn't dare to be careless and treated this very seriously.

They absolutely didn't want to suffer humiliation again.

This challenge letter not only caused a commotion in the Qin Clan, it also caused a commotion in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The hegemonic powers have been keeping tabs on the Heaven Vault's actions. Now that the Heaven Vault sent this letter, was this the beginning of their revenge?

Everyone’s attention was concentrated on a certain place. The Heaven Region, an ancient and powerful clan, the Qin Clan.

At this moment, in the great hall of the Qin Clan, Qin Zheng and his wife, Qin Dangtian and a few heavenly deities from the Qin Clan were present here in discussion.

“This time around, I’m afraid things would be troublesome. The Heaven Vault’s current strength is extremely powerful.” Qin Zheng spoke. When the various hegemonic powers joined forces to attack Heaven Vault back then, they already had a taste of the Heaven Vault’s strength level.

“If the lips die, the teeth would grow cold. We have already contacted the various hegemonic powers. If the Heaven Vault’s army descends, the hegemonic powers won’t stand aside and ignore it. If not, the Heaven Vault’s next target would be none other than them.” A heavenly deity of the Qin Clan spoke.

“Even so, although Dangtian’s current strength is very powerful, I still feel some worry. Would that mysterious tomb keeper act? I feel extremely uneasy.” Qin Zheng spoke.

“Father, don’t worry. Back then when I was in the Divine Mausoleum, I met the tomb keeper a few times before. I’ve now obtained the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum, I believe he would give me some face. In addition…” Qin Dangtian spoke. He suddenly thought of that beautiful young woman. She was also here in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, right? Now that he has received the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum and grew stronger, he should finally have the qualifications to pursue her, right?

“In addition what?” Qin Zheng asked.

“The tomb keeper’s daughter…Father you should have seen her before, right? How do you feel about her?” Qin Dangtian asked.

“Outstanding talent and flawless beauty.” Qin Zheng praised. He fought with Qin Kexin before, although they were enemies, he couldn’t help but be impressed by that young woman. Such a young woman of that caliber was extremely rare in the world.

“I want to pursue her. I hope father wouldn’t mind your past battle against her.” Qin Dangtian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. Goddess Nichang’s betrayal has created a huge shadow in his heart. Now, he has already walked out from that. Also, there was an even more outstanding woman for him to pursue. Although the path would be tough, he was now someone that gained the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum. There was no difficulty he cannot overcome.

“Good.” Qin Zheng praised. “If Dang`er can really succeed in pursuing her. How would father mind? I’m even willing to present a gift to her to seek her apology.”

Such a talented young woman, if she really could become the daughter-in-law of the Qin Clan, it would surely be a type of glory. He was only afraid that the tomb keeper might have a close relationship with Qin Wentian.

However, his thoughts didn’t wander to Qin Yuanfeng. He didn’t dare to think about that. Also, Qin Dangtian had met the tomb keeper in the Divine Mausoleum before. If it was Qin Yuanfeng, how could Qin Dangtian leave there alive? How could he even obtain the inheritance?

Even if the tomb keeper has a close relationship with Qin Wentian, given how outstanding his son Qin Dangtian was, what does the Qin Clan have to be afraid of? Time would change everything. If Qin Dangtian successfully pursued that young woman, wouldn’t the tomb keeper be a helping force for his Qin Clan instead?

One couldn’t help but say that Qin Zheng and Qin Dangtian’s thoughts were very beautiful. However, they were doomed to be disappointed. The ending was something they didn’t wish to see the most!

Chapter 1988: Qin Yuanfeng, Tomb Keeper

The challenge letter caused a commotion in the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Everyone knew that a storm of blood would soon occur in the Qin Clan.

Once, when Qin Wentian was still weak, he went to the Qin Clan on the date of Qin Dangtian's wedding, causing a bloody storm to manifest.

Now, the strength of the Heaven Vault in Qin Wentian's control far surpassed their strength level back then. Even without the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, just based on the Heaven Vault's heavenly deities alone, he was strong enough to almost contend against the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Qin Wentian most probably didn't even have the Qin Clan in his eyes.

In addition, there long was a grudge between Qin Wentian and the Qin Clan. Evidently, this challenge letter might be the final battle to settle all things.

There was a specific date stated in the letter. The Qin Clan was waiting, the experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms also arrived but they didn't appear out in the open, choosing to observe in the dark instead. But they also understood in their hearts that they were bound together with the Qin Clan. Everyone who participated in the battle within the Heaven Vault was standing on the same side, no one could escape. Once Qin Wentian destroyed the Qin Clan, his next target would surely be one of them.

In the Qin Clan, inside an ancient hall, Qin Zheng stood with his hands behind his back. His divine sense extended outwards, enveloping boundless space as he spoke, "Everyone, since you are already here, why hide yourselves? Could it be that you all feel that hiding would work if Qin Wentian really wanted to deal with you all?"

"This fellow…" All the experts silently cursed. Qin Zheng wanted to force them to appear.

The Thunder Clan Leader led the Thunder Clan's experts and stepped out. His grudge with Qin Wentian was also a very deep one. There was really no way for them to avoid being Qin Wentian's target. Hence, he decisively walked out.

With someone taking the lead, the experts of the hegemonic powers all appeared one after the other.

"Qin Zheng, you seemed very calm." The Prison God Clan Leader spoke.

"My son Dangtian has returned from the Divine Mausoleum and he has obtained its inheritance. He also met with the tomb keeper before. In addition, Dangtian's current strength is even above mine." Qin Zheng calmly spoke, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian was already stronger than Qin Zheng?

Also, he came back from the Divine Mausoleum and has obtained the inheritance there? In that case, there might be some connection between him and the tomb keeper?

Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian. Although he was defeated back then, he was still a supreme character.

The Qin Clan was truly a terrifying clan, producing such a character like Qin Dangtian and Qin Wentian. Sadly, if the two factions worked together, the Qin Clan might have reached an unprecedented height in this era.

Everyone quietly waited.

Qin Zheng turned his gaze toward the horizons, with his hands behind his back. Beside him, his beautiful wife was there as well. Her purple dress fluttered in the wind, she exuded a sense of cold elegance. Her beautiful eyes held a hint of anticipation. Qin Kexin was truly very outstanding, being able to fight against her husband Qin Zheng. If such a female became her daughter-in-law, she would naturally be very satisfied. She believed that her son would be able to succeed. As a mother, one would naturally always have blind trust and confidence towards their children.

Naturally, Qin Dangtian himself truly possessed confidence and strength too. The him today was no longer the current him. The Heaven’s Son underwent a transformation, he already has an opportunity to come in contact with a supreme and higher level. He didn’t fear anything at all, and was anticipating the challenge. He was yearning for Qin Wentian to come by. This time around, he would cleanse all his humiliation using Qin Wentian’s blood.

Countless people in the Qin Clan stared at the air, quietly waiting. In the past, the Qin Clan suffered a calamity. This time, what would be awaiting the Qin Clan? Not even in their wildest dreams could they imagine what was waiting for them.

…

The experts in the Qin Clan were as numerous as the clouds. But at this moment, the atmosphere was completely silent. From afar, the sound of a wind gusting by could be heard. There seemed to be a stream of air flowing towards here.

Gradually, a powerful pressure could be felt. Even the wind turned cold.

Finally, a group of figures appeared in the vision of everyone.

“They are here.” The people silently mused, they saw a giant demonic beast soaring through the sky. This demonic beast was none other than the Kun Sovereign.

On his back, many figures could be seen standing there. All of them exuded an extraordinary aura. The man in the lead was robed in white, his long hair fluttered in the wind. If this wasn’t Qin Wentian, who else could it be?

But, the tomb keeper seemed like he didn’t come at all.

Beside Qin Wentian, that powerful mysterious young woman could be seen. She actually came here with Qin Wentian. This caused many people to wonder if this mysterious beauty had some sort of emotional relationship with Qin Wentian?

However, when Qin Wentian stood together with her, they did seem like a matching couple. One was handsome, the other was beautiful and both were supreme geniuses.

Waves arose in Qin Dangtian’s heart when he saw Qin Wentian. However, his countenance was calm. Clearly, he was suppressing his emotional waves.

Finally, the day has come? All their grudges would be settled today. It’s indeed time for everything to end.

The Kun Sovereign stopped in the airspace above the Qin Clan. Qin Wentian stared at the experts here, his expression was calm, there were no fluctuations.

“We meet again.” Qin Dangtian turned his gaze to Qin Kexin as he spoke.

Qin Kexin cast a glance at Qin Dangtian, she was as cold as ever, like she has no emotions. But it seemed more like she couldn’t be bothered. Qin Dangtian didn’t mind. He understood her personality was like this, cold and aloof. However, she did indeed have the qualifications to act like that.

“My name is Qin Dangtian. I obtained the inheritance in the Divine Mausoleum.” Qin Dangtian continued, causing a strange look to appear on the faces of the people here. Looking at Qin Dangtian’s attitude, could it be he wished to pursue this exceptional beauty?

Qin Wentian also had a strange look on his face. Qin Dangtian was interested in Kexin?

What a contrived plot. However, Qin Dangtian probably didn’t know how ridiculous his thinking was. Who was Qin Kexin? She was his blood sister, the daughter of Qin Yuanfeng. Who was Qin Dangtian? He was the son of Qin Zheng.

Qin Kexin basically didn't bother with Qin Dangtian. After some time, Qin Dangtian turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian as he calmly spoke, "You are finally here."

Qin Wentian swept his gaze towards Qin Dangtian, and then to Qin Zheng and his wife, before finally sweeping over the people of the Qin Clan.

"Today, I came to the Qin Clan not only to settle the grudges of the past. I also want to let the Qin Clan to meet a few people." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, an aged and weak-looking figure walked over. He was none other than the Skyorder Heavenly Deity, Luoshen Yu.

Bringing Luoshen Yu here was the idea of Qin Wentian's mother, Luoshen Qianxue. The Qin Clan has to repay this debt in blood.

"Just a loser dog, nothing but a trash." Qin Dangtian glanced at Luoshen Yu and mockingly spoke.

"In that case, are you not a trash before me as well?" Qin Wentian coldly countered.

"That was before. Today, things will be different." Qin Dangtian stared at Qin Wentian, his battle intent surging up into the skies.

"Don't be in such a hurry to fight. There are still two people I want the Qin Clan to meet." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. "I once said that the Qin Clan shall regret everything they have done. Today, everything will come true."

"Our Qin Clan will definitely not feel regret." A heavenly deity standing behind Qin Zheng coldly spoke.

"You still want to get back justice for your father? He is the traitor of the Qin Clan and ought to die. Why would we feel regret? As for you, you are too rebellious and is set on walking down your father's path." Another deity spoke. Qin Wentian stared at the ugly faces as a cold smile appeared on his face. He wanted to see what expressions these people would have later.

Qin Wentian didn't continue to speak, he quietly stood there as the atmosphere turned silent. At this moment, a beam of light cascaded down the sky as two figures flew down, like they were from beyond the heavens. They appeared at a location near to Qin Wentian, standing there as they turned their gaze to the Qin Clan.

When Qin Zheng and his wife clearly saw who these two people are, their bodies trembled violently.

"You are actually still alive." Qin Zheng stared at Qin Yuanfeng. Back then when Qin Wentian appeared, they had already guessed that Qin Yuanfeng might still be alive. Now, it seems that their guess was true. Qin Yuanfeng has returned.

Many old men of the Qin Clan also felt their hearts trembling when they saw Qin Yuanfeng. They didn't expect after doing so much, they still failed to kill him. He actually came back alive. Was he here to get revenge for everything they have done?

"You still dare to return?" An old man of the Qin Clan coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian quietly watched everything. Why wouldn't his father dare to return?

"It's been so many years since we last saw you. You've grown older." Qin Zheng's wife smiled at Qin Yuanfeng. However, her smile was more like that of a venomous snake and scorpion.

However, Qin Dangtian who was beside them suddenly felt a strong sense of unease.

"Father, mother, who is he?" Qin Dangtian's voice trembled a little.

"Dang`er, this is your clan uncle. However, he is a traitor of the Qin Clan, he is none other than Qin Yuanfeng." Qin Zheng's wife spoke. At this moment, Qin Dangtian felt as though there were thunderbolts falling on his head. His heart trembled violently. His gaze stared at Qin Yuanfeng before turning to Qin Kexin. How could this be? How was this possible?

The tomb keeper was actually Qin Yuanfeng.

"No…" Qin Dangtian mumbled in a low shaking voice. When they saw Qin Dangtian's expression, Qin Zheng and his wife frowned as a puzzled look could be seen in their eyes.

"Dang`er, what's wrong?" Qin Zheng's wife asked. Why would Qin Dangtian suddenly act so strangely?

Qin Wentian stared at Qin Zheng and his wife as he coldly spoke, "Are your reactions so slow? Do you still not understand?"

Upon hearing Qin Wentian's words, it was like a lightning flashed through the minds of Qin Zheng and his wife. They seemed to have thought of something as they glanced at their son. A moment later, their expressions instantly changed. This was especially so for Qin Zheng's wife. Her smile completely froze as her countenance paled.

She inclined her head and cast another glance at Qin Yuanfeng. Several months ago, that powerful illusory figure that appeared in the Heaven Vault, that lofty and invincible figure whom she hoped Qin Damgtian could be able to catch up to, was actually Qin Yuanfeng? Now that she looked carefully, the silhouette of that illusory figure did resemble Qin Yuanfeng.

“No, this is impossible.” She mumbled in a low voice, like she was trying to console herself. If Qin Yuanfeng was the tomb keeper, what ending would their Qin Clan face?

Everything would soon be concluded.

“Dang`er.” Qin Zheng turned his gaze to Qin Dangtian.

“Father, he is none other than the tomb keeper of the Divine Mausoleum.” Qin Dangtian’s words was like thunder from a clear sky. This caused the hearts of everyone in the Qin Clan to tremble. It was the same for the experts from the various hegemonic powers.

Everything that happened finally connected, all of them understood now. But the truth made them feel even more terror.

The tomb keeper was Qin Yuanfeng. In that case, what was his relationship with Qin Wentian?

They are father and son!

Chapter 1989: Demanding Repayment

Qin Yuanfeng was the tomb keeper.

Several months ago, he borrowed the dao of the starry space and descended using a dao body, frightening away all the experts from the hegemonic powers.

At this moment, countless people stared at him, silently musing how powerful the tomb keeper was.

Now, the tomb keeper finally revealed his identity. However, he was actually none other than the past traitor of the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng.

Qin Zheng's wife stared at Qin Yuanfeng as her heart pounded unceasingly. She didn't dare to believe and was unwilling to believe this. When he was young, Qin Yuanfeng had once loved her, treating her as his goddess. However, she completely held him in contempt, choosing Qin Zheng instead. After that, she even wanted to act against Qin Yuanfeng, killing him. Even though back then Qin Yuanfeng had proven his strength, her heart didn't waver. She had no regrets, she would never doubt her own actions.

But what about now?

In the Heaven Vault, that illusory figure whom she looked up to, that lofty and unreachable existence, was actually the person who had once admired her. Now, that person was the enemy of the Qin Clan.

Also, the woman whom her son liked, was actually Qin Yuanfeng's daughter?

What's even more terrifying was that regardless of Qin Wentian or Qin Kexin, both of them already had the strength to fight against Qin Zheng. His son and daughter were already so powerful.

One could very well imagine her current feelings.

The people of the Qin Clan were in a daze as they stared at the figure in the air. Back then, they all heard about how the battle in the Heaven Vault ended. The mysterious tomb keeper of the Divine Mausoleum arrived and displayed his strength, frightening everyone into retreating. He was a lofty existence, standing at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

But right now, reality revealed that the invincible and lofty existence was actually none other than their so-called traitor of the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng? Wasn't this ridiculous?

The traitor of the Qin Clan was now standing at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Just a body formed from borrowed dao was enough to frighten the experts of the hegemonic powers away. Wasn't this absurd?

When one's cultivation reached this level, whether or not he was a traitor, was already no longer important. Qin Yuanfeng alone had enough strength to rival the entire Qin Clan. He could directly open up another Qin Clan. Was there any meaning to the title of 'traitor'?

Previously, Qin Tiangang descended with supreme might, traveling through time to dominate the Qin Clan, finishing Qin Ding. At that time, the hearts of people in the Qin Clan had already wavered. They didn't know if all the things they did to Qin Yuanfeng before was correct or wrong. This time Qin Yuanfeng came back once more, displaying his shocking might in the Heaven Vault. Between him and Qin Zheng, there was already no need to discuss who was stronger? Time had all the answers.

With the addition of Qin Wentian and Qin Kexin, their family of three generations were so powerful. Qin Tiangang, Qin Yuanfeng, Qin Wentian and Qin Kexin. This strength initially ought to belong to the Qin Clan. But, what about now?

Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian led an army of deities from the Heaven Vault over. What was the reason for this? How could the people of the Qin Clan not understand?

"I, the traitor to the Qin Clan, Qin Yuanfeng, has returned." Qin Yuanfeng stared at the Qin Clan, he felt no emotions in his heart. This clan once killed him for the sake of seizing everything he possessed. How cruel was that? They actually used such a method to deal with their own clan member? It felt like they were dealing with a mortal enemy whom they couldn't live with under the same sky instead.

His clan crippled Luoshen Yu of the Luoshen Clan.

His clan attempted to hunt his son, wanting to use the same methods they used on him against his son Qin Wentian.

Would he have any emotions towards such a clan?

Even if he was a saint, this was impossible. Right now, there was only coldness in his heart.

"Everything the Qin Clan has done to me and my son, how are you all going to pay us back today?" Qin Yuanfeng coldly spoke. He stepped out, moving forward. Down below, the deities of the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were gathered. But who would dare to stop him?

"Yuanfeng, it has been so many years since that thing in the past happened. Why must you be so stubborn refusing to forget it? Since you didn't die and have now grown even stronger, as well as the fact that your son Qin

Wentian has outstanding talent, isn’t this perfect? Why don’t you just forgive the past? After all, the blood of the Qin Clan flows in your veins.”

At this moment, an extremely aged heavenly deity of the Qin Clan spoke, trying to persuade Qin Yuanfeng to give up his revenge.

When they heard his words, Qin Wentian and the others were completely stunned. Jun Mengchen stood at Qin Wentian’s side and angrily replied, “Undying piece of shit. How can there be someone so shameless like you in the world? The Qin Clan could even do such a cruel thing, killing him and seizing his flesh and blood. At that time, didn’t you all think about the fact that Uncle Qin also has the blood of the Qin Clan in his veins? When you tried to hunt my senior brother, sparing no expense to kill him, didn’t you all think about the fact that he also has the Qin Clan’s blood in his veins? Do you all still want face?”

“If it wasn’t for master possessing absolute might, these people would act differently. They are truly disgusting.” An old man who was a follower of Qin Yuanfeng was filled with loathing for the Qin Clan. How could someone be so shameless to this extent?

Everything was in the past?

If they didn’t know Qin Yuanfeng was the tomb keeper, and if the tomb keeper hadn’t displayed his strength, would they say such a thing?

Most probably, they would go all out to kill Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian.

Qin Yuanfeng didn’t say anything. He took a step forward.

“Qin Yuanfeng, what do you want to do?” An old man asked. “Could it be that you want to destroy the Qin Clan who raised you? The clansmen here have the same blood as you. Do you want to annihilate all of us?”

“When you kill my father, where were the clansmen?” Qin Wentian walked out. The Qin Clan could commit such an utterly heartless act. Anyone with the slightest shred of conscience would probably never do such a thing. At that time, did anyone in the Qin Clan show pity towards his family?

In their eyes, they only had their sights on making the Qin Clan stronger. Because that would determine their fate.

Now, they were playing the sympathy card? Wanting his father to give up on revenge and spare the Qin Clan?

“Father, a debt of blood has to be repaid in blood.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. If they were weak, they would be hunted down like dogs by the Qin Clan. Now that they are strong, the Qin Clan wanted them to forgive the past? Was this possible?

“I won’t implicate the innocent but I will not spare a single one that was responsible. Back then when the Qin Clan decided to kill me, this was a decision approved by all the heavenly deities in the Qin Clan. Since you all keep talking about the Qin Clan, let’s see you put your money where your words are. Step out now and commit suicide, this act shall be the repayment for your sins.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke. The hearts of countless experts in the Qin Clan trembled. Getting all the heavenly deities to commit suicide? Was this possible?

Heavenly deities were peak existences in any power. If the Qin Clan didn’t have any heavenly deities, would they still be the Qin Clan? What differences do they have compared to ordinary clans?

In addition, those lofty heavenly deities have reached the peak, how would they be willing to give up their lives?

“Is no one willing to step out to repay this debt?” Qin Yuanfeng stared at the experts of the Qin Clan. “So, the thing that matters most to you, is still your own life and death. Spare me the talk about for the sake of the clan. What a load of bullshit.”

“Qin Zheng.” Qin Yuanfeng then lowered his head, staring down at Qin Zheng.

Qin Zheng’s expression turned ashen. He inclined his head and stared at Qin Yuanfeng, this clan brother of his. Right now, Qin Yuanfeng’s cultivation base has already far surpassed his. He felt extremely helpless.

“How did I treat you back then, and how have you treated me? Now, as the Qin Clan Leader, you even mobilized the deities of the Qin Clan to hunt my son Wentian. Now, both of us father and son are present. You should step out.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke, telling Qin Zheng to step out.

But, would Qin Zheng dare?

What was the use even if he stepped out? Could he deal with Qin Yuanfeng? He couldn’t even win against Qni Yuanfeng’s daughter Qin Kexin, he only possessed a slight advantage when they crossed blows before and he even needed to use the Judgement Halberd.

“Everyone, if my Qin Clan is destroyed, do you all think the hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms can survive?” Qin Zheng spoke out, wanting to gather the experts from the various hegemonic powers to join the Qin Clan in battle. Based on the strength of the Qin Clan alone, it was basically impossible for them to win.

“Today, I came here to settle the private grudge between I and the Qin Clan. Since you all are here, it’s fine if you all want to watch. But I shall kill whoever dares to interfere.” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke, in his calm tone, there was a supreme tyranny. He would kill whoever dares to interfere.

Today, this matter was between his family and the Qin Clan.

This debt would have to be repaid today.

“Qin Zheng, can you act like a man please?” Qin Yuanfeng stood in the air, waiting for Qin Zheng. Qin Zheng wouldn’t be able to avoid the battle today. Even if he didn’t want to fight, he had to fight.

Qin Zheng slowly soared in the air. His wife stared at him, sorrow was as plain as day in her eyes.

Fight?

In the Heaven Vault just the dao incarnation body of Qin Yuanfeng was invincible. At that time, the power he displayed made everyone understand this. It was absolutely impossible for Qin Zheng to be his match. Qin Zheng might even be completely dominated.

“Rush them together!” Qin Dangtian spoke. A shocking divine might radiated from him. The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan flew forth together. They had no other choices. Qin Yuanfeng wouldn’t spare any of the Qin Clan’s deities. Today, they had to fight even if they didn’t want to fight.

When Qin Wentian saw this, he stepped out. The heavenly deities behind him flew forth as well. Did the Qin Clan want to compete in numbers?

The heavenly deities of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect might be inferior when compared to the joint forces of the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But they definitely had enough strength to crush any single one of the vast majority of hegemonic powers. The Qin Clan was no exception.

“Back then, the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan banded together to kill me. Today does resemble the past. Wentian, I need you to act as support for me to make sure none escape.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke as he stepped out, walking into the Qin Clan, into the midst of the Qin Clan’s deities.

How similar was today compared to the past? But the him now was no longer the him in the past.

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded. He waved his hand, the heavenly deities on his side surrounded the entire Qin Clan. Everything they did to his father will be repaid today. Not a single one of the Qin Clan’s heavenly deities shall be permitted to leave today.

Chapter 1990: Massacre

Qin Yuanfeng stood in the center of the Qin Clan's heavenly deities, he was cool and collected, like a supreme godking, staring at all the deities.

Qin Zheng stared at this clan brother of his who had grown up with him. His eyes flashed with an intense killing intent as he looked at this clan brother of his who was expelled from the clan because of his machinations due to the fact that his talent was higher. But he also knew that right now, this clan brother of his has a higher cultivation base compared to him.

Qin Yuanfeng simply stood there, like an invincible godking.

"Do your worst." Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke as he stared at this similar scene. As the sound of his voice faded, a divine punishment formation appeared in the sky, locking down the surroundings. Waves of power radiated from it, a blast of divine might bore down on Qin Yuanfeng, wanting to destroy him. The power of the divine formation was fully focused on Qin Yuanfeng, the destructive light was so bright that it was eye-piercing.

In Qin Yuanfeng's surroundings, a wave of towering devilish might radiated forth, wanting to suppress the heavens and earth.

Not only that, the light of the six paths shone resplendently, transforming into six giant vortexes. He was like an absolute devil god, no one could destroy him. When the divine punishment light bore down on him, one of the six giant vortexes was like a giant mouth. It opened wide and directly swallowed the attack, transforming the beam of divine punishment light into nothingness.

"Force of the six paths." The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan felt their hearts trembling. Qin Yuanfeng has successfully cultivated the force of the six paths. They revolved around him, nothing could touch him. In addition, these six daos were all daos he comprehended. Hence, this force of the six paths was a technique he created. What a heaven-defying method.

"KILL!" The various heavenly deities decided to act at the same time. They had no choice.

Qin Yuanfeng and his son came here to seek repayment for the debts. Qin Yuanfeng challenged the deities of the Qin Clan while Qin Wentian led an army of deities from the Heaven Vault to act in support. They had no place to flee to. Only by battling would they be able to find a sliver of chance to survive.

Numerous dao attacks blasted into Qin Yuanfeng. The six dao vortexes around him grew even more terrifying, as they extended continuously.

A flower manifested, as six petals opened. Each petal was a type of dao and represented a path. These six dao petals had a bizarrely black hue, so dark that it was terrifying, like they were petals of a devil flower. They also seemed like a flower of death. The six dao petals enveloped Qin Yuanfeng, when the dao attacks slammed into them, they actually had no way to break the barrier created by the six petals. Such defense caused the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan to feel some despair, and also caused the other deities of the various hegemonic powers to feel an intense pressure. They were thinking that if they were in the shoes of the Qin Clan's deities, would they be able to succeed?

After Qin Yuanfeng dealt with the Qin Clan, would he deal with them?

They had no hatred with Qin Yuanfeng but they had participated in the hunt for Qin Wentian numerous times. Would Qin Yuanfeng spare them? At this moment, many of these powers faintly felt regret. The western paradise actually still has not appeared even now. The western paradise was everyone's only hope to stop Qin Yuanfeng and the Heaven Vault but they didn't come. Clearly, they must be harbouring unfathomable motives. They could not be trusted.

Staring at the black-colored six dao petals around Qin Yuanfeng, all the spectators had a thought in their minds. The Qin Clan will be finished today.

How foolish were they? They actually drove such an expert away from their clan and even tried all sorts of means to kill him. But Qin Yuanfeng had survived.

"Such a weak clan actually wanted to kill your own kin, hunting down my son and kept flaunting yourselves as powerful? How sad can the Qin Clan be?" Qin Yuanfeng sighed, causing the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan to feel a great humiliation. They were being insulted, Qin Yuanfeng was basically saying how weak they were.

The six dao petals shot outwards, expanding their area of control. This entire space was enveloped as the range of the petals expanded, fiercely absorbing the energy of the Qin Clan's heavenly deities's attacks. This forced the Qin Clan's deities to retreat unceasingly as helplessness arose in their hearts.

Qin Yuanfeng's strength far surpassed them.

At this moment, Qin Yuanfeng stretched out his hand. In an instant, one of the six dao petals began to unleash a terrifying devouring might, drawing a heavenly deity in. The devouring force formed a vortex that grew increasingly larger, seeking to devour the heavens and earth. That heavenly deity explosively retreated but the surrounding space he was in was locked down by the devouring might. He had no way to escape.

"Qin Yuanfeng, you dare to kill your elder? How can you be so unfilial?" That heavenly deity howled madly as he struggled.

Qin Yuanfeng's face was cold, there were no fluctuations to his emotions. Killing an elder?

“Are you all even qualified to be my elders?” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke. He felt no mercy in his heart. The black petal that transformed into the vortex directly enveloped that deity and devoured him. His screams echoed out loud through the skies, everyone of the Qin Clan felt their hearts trembling violently, regardless of whether they were heavenly deities who were fighting or ordinary members of the Qin Clan who were spectating.

The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan couldn’t even withstand a single strike from this so-called ‘traitor’ of the Qin Clan. They were dominated. All of them felt despair. Was there anyone who could contend against Qin Yuanfeng?

“Vile creature!” Another heavenly deity roared. He unleashed his dao attack, aiming for the dao petals. However, another one of the dao petals began to shine with reincarnation light, directly neutralizing his attack. After that, the deity’s body was swallowed as well into the reincarnation petal as he was forced into the reincarnation cycle.

Down below, Qin Dangtian let out a low-sounding roar. His divine might towered up into the sky. He wanted to soar into the air to join the battle but a hand pulled him back. Qin Dangtian turned his head, his eyes were shining with bloodlust as he stared at his mother.

“Dang`er, you should flee.” Qin Dangtian’s mother transmitted her voice to him. “Your talent is outstanding, you are the only one who has hope to defeat them. Flee now and get revenge for us in the future.”

She could also feel that presently, there was no one here who could win against Qin Yuanfeng. Even for Qin Dangtian who had obtained the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum, he wouldn’t be able to win too. After all, Qin Dangtian hasn’t cultivated for too long. Even if he obtained the inheritance, it was impossible for him to grow much stronger within such a short time. He sparred with Qin Zheng before and could already fight equally with his father. But if he wanted his strength to reach Qin Yuanfeng’s level, it was clearly impossible right now.

If Qin Dangtian joined the battle now, the ending wouldn’t be different, he wouldn’t be able to influence the situation. Hence, she hoped that her only son could flee.

“Mother…” Qin Dangtian’s eyes shone with a blood-light. He was unwilling. Why would things happen like this? He obtained the inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum and came back in glory, becoming much stronger than the past. He initially thought that he would be able to cleanse the previous bout of humiliation he received and would be able to successfully woo that beautiful maiden. But what was reality? What awaited him was an even greater calamity.

Right now, the only thing he could do was to escape, dragging out an ignoble existence. His father and the deities of the Qin Clan had no choice but to fight this battle even if they couldn’t win. But by doing so, there was no difference from courting death.

“BOOM!” Another heavenly deity of the Qin Clan was killed, his body was flung with such force that when it knocked into a Qin Clan’s building, the building crumbled apart instantly and the buildings behind it all crumbled from the impact as well. The people of the Qin Clan glanced over, they didn't only see the buildings crumbling, it was like they could see the entire Qin Clan crumbling before their eyes.

If one were to say that the return of Qin Tiangang back then was to teach them a lesson, sealing Qin Ding away as his revenge, this time around, the return of Qin Yuanfeng was clearly the destruction of the Qin Clan.

Inclining their heads and staring at the supreme expert in the air that resembled a godking, the people of the Qin Clan truly felt regret. Such a powerful existence and invincible character should originally be a part of their Qin Clan. Why did the Qin Clan stoop so low to chase him away, and even wanted to kill him? If not for that, such a powerful supreme character would surely be able to lead their Qin Clan to greater heights, even conquering the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Other than him (Qin Yuanfeng), his son and daughter, Qin Wentian and Qin Kexin, were both so outstanding and powerful. But now, their family has become the enemy of the Qin Clan.

Who was in the wrong for all of this?

Who made the decision back then?

The ones who made the decision back then was Qin Ding and Qin Zheng. Now Qin Ding was sealed away, Qin Zheng clearly wasn't a match for Qin Yuanfeng. What an irony this was?

If the truth was really what Qin Wentian has said back then, Qin Ding and Qin Zheng wanted to eliminate Qin Yuanfeng because they were jealous that Qin Yuanfeng's talent surpassed them, many things could be explained.

But now, everything seemed to have been destined. What else could the people of the Qin Clan do?

If time could reverse, they would definitely not permit such a thing to happen. But in this world, there was no 'if.'

"ARGHHH!" Another miserable scream rang out. Yet another deity from the Qin Clan was killed. The black dao petals sliced him apart. Qin Yuanfeng had no intentions to show mercy at all. He had suffered so much through the years and has long forgotten what the word 'mercy' meant. Back then, if the Qin Clan had shown a little bit of mercy to him or his son, his heart might waver and he might choose not to kill them all.

But the Qin Clan didn't do so. They had never shown any mercy at all. After he was killed, the Qin Clan crippled Luoshen Yu. After his son appeared in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he encountered relentless pursuit by the Qin Clan as they attempted to hunt him down. Now, what else could he, Qin Yuanfeng, do? Naturally, the only thing to do now was to repay a debt of blood with blood.

“Stop killing.” An expert from the Qin Clan roared loudly at the Qin Yuanfeng. He prostrated himself on the ground and revealed an extremely agonized expression. If the killing continued, all the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan would be wiped out. At that point of time, would the Qin Clan still be the Qin Clan? Even if Qin Yuanfeng spared the rest of the Qin Clan, there would only be a single fate for the Qin Clan then – utter destruction. They would become nothing but specks of dust in the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“Qin Yuanfeng, you have the blood of the Qin Clan in you too. Don’t be so ruthless and annihilate our deities!” People from the Qin Clan called out, begging Qin Yuanfeng to show mercy. If all the deities really died, the Qin Clan would be completely finished.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at these people, he felt no sympathy in his heart. He coldly spoke, “Back then when the Qin Clan killed my father and attempted to hunt me, did any one of you ever stand out to say a single sentence for my father or me?”

Chapter 1991: Qin Zheng's Request

The people of the Qin Clan were speechless, they had no way to reply.

Back then, when the Qin Clan killed Qin Yuanfeng, where were these people? They simply stood aside and watched the heavenly deities killing the traitor Qin Yuanfeng.

When the Qin Clan wanted to hunt Qin Wentian, did any of them speak up for Qin Wentian? Not a single one of them would doubt the decision of the Qin Clan Leader.

Now that Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian returned in such a dominant fashion for revenge, do they even have the qualifications to beg for mercy? Have they ever spared a thought for Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian back then?

But even so, they couldn't help but beg. They weren't able to continue watching as the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan were killed. They weren't able to continue watching as the Qin Clan headed towards destruction.

"Qin Yuanfeng, we ultimately share the same blood. The first ancestor established this clan, I'm sure he didn't wish for a descendant to destroy everything he created." Another person spoke, hoping Qin Yuanfeng would show mercy. They already understood that no one in the Qin Clan was able to block Qin Yuanfeng. Qin Yuanfeng, who has returned, was simply too powerful. So powerful that he alone could trample the entire Qin Clan flat. Qin Wentian and his army of deities only needed to stand at the side to watch and ensure no one fled.

"When the Qin Clan wanted to kill us, did anyone think of the fact that we share the same blood?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

Qin Yuanfeng swept his gaze towards the person who spoke. His expression was very calm as he spoke, "If I'm alive, the bloodline of the first ancestor will naturally live on. The Qin Clan's bloodline will continue existing. My family alone is strong enough to replace the Qin Clan."

"My family alone is strong enough to replace the Qin Clan."

His calm voice belied an immense self-confidence, causing everyone in the Qin Clan to be stunned. Such spirit. None of them had any words left to reply to this.

If he is alive, the Qin Clan's bloodline would exist as well. Who could rebut this? Let alone his family, he alone was already enough to establish a clan. Everyone could see that he was dominating the entire Qin Clan with his strength alone despite the fact that the deities of the Qin Clan had joined forces. They were helpless and couldn't reverse the situation, they could only wait to be killed.

He, Qin Wentian and Qin Kexin. If they joined forces, it would be way too easy to destroy the Qin Clan. If they lived on, their descendants would naturally have the Qin Clan’s blood as well. How could their branch be weaker compared to the current Qin Clan? Time was the only problem. Qin Yuanfeng was more than qualified to establish a new Qin Clan.

So in that case, even if he destroyed the Qin Clan now, so what of it?

The light of the six paths enveloped the entire Qin Clan. The six fearsome vortexes had the ability to destroy everything. The deities of the Qin Clan who were still alive were completely surrounded by them. Not one of them managed to escape outside the force of the six paths.

“Too strong.” The experts from the hegemonic powers who came here to the Qin Clan felt their hearts trembling. At the same time, they also felt a trace of panic, worried that Qin Yuanfeng’s next target would be them.

Sadly, could it be that the western paradise would simply sit on the fence and watch on as the Qin Clan was destroyed?

Although the various hegemonic powers attacked the Heaven Vault, the western paradise was the mastermind behind the scenes. However, the western paradise not only failed to finish Qin Wentian, they didn’t even come to assist now that Qin Yuanfeng has returned. Could it be that they were intending to exhaust the strength of all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

If this was the case, the hegemonic powers would be in for it. Their endings would be extremely dire. Qin Wentian definitely wouldn’t spare them.

Although they understood this point, they didn’t have the courage to help the Qin Clan now to act against Qin Yuanfeng. Qin Yuanfeng was simply too terrifying. No one knew if his strength has truly reached the godking tier already or not. At the very least, with their cultivation bases they knew that they could only look up to him. Qin Zheng was beaten so badly that he didn’t even have any strength to resist.

“Dang`er, leave quickly. I will protect you.” Qin Zheng’s wife transmitted her voice to Qin Dangtian. Qin Dangtian’s eyes turned red as he stared at the battle in the air.

Leave? If he left now, he would completely be a coward. His father was fighting yet he was fleeing? Let alone the fact that even if he wanted to leave, would he be able to do so? Leaving aside Qin Yuanfeng’s strength, Qin Wentian and the other deities on his side had surrounded the area.

“ARGH!” Another scream of misery rang out as a heavenly deity fell. Right now, only a few deities were left in the Qin Clan. If this continues on, they would soon be completely wiped out.

“Qin Yuanfeng, to think that you are actually so ruthless.” A heavenly deity howled madly. What awaited him was only the light from the six paths. A terrifying dimensional vortex tore apart everything, shredding him into pieces

Ruthless?

Back then considering how the Qin Clan had treated him, they actually dared to say that he was ruthless now?

“Thirsting for power, cold-blooded, cruelty. Such a Qin Clan is unfit to continue surviving. In the future, the Qin Clan will be handed to my son, the Qin Clan would only grow even stronger. There will be a new Qin Clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Qin Yuanfeng’s voice was as calm as ever. As his voice rang out, the killing continued. Finally, other than Qin Zheng’s wife and Qin Dangtian who hasn’t participated in the battle, all the heavenly deities had died, save for one person.

The Qin Clan Leader, Qin Zheng!

Other than Qin Zheng, all the other deities of the Qin Clan have fallen, killed by Qin Yuanfeng.

Qin Yuanfeng, who has returned, had no hesitation to kill them for the sake of revenge.

How did the Qin Clan kill him back then? Even if the debt of them killing him had dissipated over the many years, in that case, what about the debt of them trying to hunt down his son Qin Wentian?

The Qin Clan was unforgivable. Just like what he has said, such a cold-blooded and cruel clan wasn’t fit to exist.

At this moment, Qin Zheng stood before Qin Yuanfeng. He had the judgement halberd in his hand and his hair was disheveled, cutting a very sorry sight. He no longer had the imposing aura of the leader of a clan. He stared at his clan brother before him. He didn’t plead for mercy because he knew it would be useless.

Even if Qin Yuanfeng spared everyone, it would be impossible for Qin Yuanfeng to spare him. He understood this very well in his heart. Back then, he schemed and employed all sorts of means to deal with Qin Yuanfeng. Other than because he wanted that treasure, it was also because of jealousy. Back then, after this clan brother rose up, he started to display talent that didn’t lose out to his own. At that time, Qin Zheng was already nominated as the next leader of the Qin Clan. How could he tolerate another existence that was more outstanding than him? Qin Yuanfeng would threaten his position as long as he was alive, and threaten the possibility of him becoming the next leader.

Everyone would have selfish desires. He and his father, Qin Ding, naturally were no exception. They wanted to control the Qin Clan. In truth, they managed to do it. The Qin Clan fell into their control. He as the Qin Clan leader, was incomparably glorious in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, enjoying the admiration of countless people.

Ordinary people would look at him like he was a god. In the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, he was an impressive major character.

All this lasted until Qin Wentian appeared. Everything began to change slowly. Never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined that the changes would be so drastic. Firstly, Qin Wentian rose up, growing in strength and stepping into the heavenly deity realm. He then allied with the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace, Demon God Mountain and the others. After that, Qin Tiangang returned, traveling through time to seal his father Qin Ding. All the way until today where Qin Yuanfeng also returned. Qin Yuanfeng, who became the tomb keeper of the Divine Mausoleum came back in an invincible manner, looking down with disdain at him, the Qin Clan Leader.

As for the status and authority of the clan leader, before true power, everything seemed so fragile, unable to withstand a single strike.

“Is this what you wanted to see?” Qin Zheng felt despair, the deities of the Qin Clan had all fallen.

“Any last words?” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke. Just like before, his voice contained no emotions. This single sentence was like announcing Qin Zheng’s death. The next words he spoke would be his last words.

Qin Zheng stared at Qin Yuanfeng and suddenly laughed. He lifted his head, and stared up at the sky. “I have nothing to say about my defeat today. As for the matters back then, I have no regrets as well. The winner becomes the king the loser would be vilified. Back then after killing you, no one in the Qin Clan would be able to threaten my position and I would become the Qin Clan’s King. Now you came back for revenge, I’m not strong enough to contend against you. Hence, you would be correct no matter what you say. I only wish to beg a single thing from you. Mo`er, although she let you down in the past, you have once loved her before too. Can you spare her?”

Qin Yuanfeng didn’t expect that before Qin Zheng died, he would actually beg for mercy for his wife. This caused him to be somewhat taken aback. As for Qin Zheng’s wife, her gaze also froze as she stared at the sorry-looking figure in the air. Her figure flashed as she soared upwards. Her long robes fluttered in the wind, radiating exceptional beauty.

She and Qin Zheng have always been a peerless couple envied by the people of the world. Regardless of her talent or beauty, she stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

She also didn’t regret following Qin Zheng. That was her choice and that was undoubtedly the most correct choice. Everything that happened after that proved that her choice was the current one. It was only now that after Qin Yuanfeng returned, everything started to change.

The things in the world are hard to anticipate. Who could foretell the future?

Qin Yuanfeng stared at her. Luoshen Qianxue also stared at her. But before Qin Yuanfeng said anything, Luoshen Qianxue calmly spoke, “Impossible.”

Qin Zheng’s expression froze as she stared at Luoshen Qianxue.

Luoshen Qianxue didn’t bother explaining, she simply stood there calmly. This sentence was her attitude. When the Qin Clan acted like this against her husband, did this woman not participate? She understood Mo`er very well and knew her character. Hence, she said what she had to say.

The Qin Clan killed her husband and tried to hunt her son, crippling her elder brother, causing the Luoshen Clan to be fragmented, almost completely annihilated. Did Mo`er have nothing to do with all of this? Could everything be forgotten just like that?

Qin Yuanfeng heard his wife’s words and didn’t say anything, merely looking at Qin Zheng. Since Luoshen Qianxue has spoken, that would be his stance as well. She was his woman.

Qin Zheng’s wife suddenly laughed. She stared at Qin Zheng, “If you die, what’s the point of me living alone? We didn’t do anything wrong. It’s just that heavenly fate is like that, destiny made fools out of us.”

After speaking, she walked to Qin Zheng’s side and held his hand.

They didn’t beg Qin Yuanfeng to spare their son because they knew it was impossible.

“Since this is the case, I have one last request. Your son Qin Wentian has unrivalled talent and is proclaimed to be the strongest genius in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. My son Dangtian also has unparalleled talent and is known as the Heaven’s Son. In the past, they fought each other twice, both of them had one defeat and one victory each. Today, can you allow them to truly face off against each other once more?” Qin Zheng stared at Qin Yuanfeng as he spoke. Even before his death, he still wanted to see for himself that his son Qin Dangtian wasn’t in anyway inferior to Qin Yuanfeng’s son.

He hoped that everything would be concluded based on the results of this one battle!

Chapter 1992: Desired Battle

Qin Zheng already knew what his fate would be. Before his life ended, he still felt reluctance in his heart. He knew he couldn’t compare to Qin Yuanfeng, but he didn’t want to admit this. Hence, he made such a request.

He hoped that his son was able to fight against Qin Yuanfeng’s son. This would be a battle of destiny, all his hopes were on it. If Qin Dangtian could win, he would feel gratified in his heart. He would die knowing that Qin Yuanfeng’s son ultimately was still inferior to his son. He wouldn’t have lost to Qin Yuanfeng so badly.

Regardless of Qin Yuanfeng or Qin Wentian, they naturally understood Qin Zheng’s thoughts. Qin Wentian took a step out and spoke to Qin Zheng calmly. “Back then, you were inferior to my father but you used despicable methods and borrowed the strength of the entire Qin Clan to kill my father. Now, time finally proven everything. You are completely unworthy to be mentioned in the same breath as my father. Even before your death, you still want to use such a method to make yourself feel better? Since this is the case, I will grant you your wish. However, take note that I shall tear apart the last bit of your hope.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he turned his gaze to Qin Dangtian. His white robes and black hair fluttered in the wind. In the ruins of the Qin Clan, countless people stared at this young man that was exuding boundless magnificence. His name was Qin Wentian, a descendant of the Qin Clan. Right now, he was known as the number one character in the younger generations of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the one with the highest talent. Even Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian was trampled by him.

But this descendant of the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian, has long stood in opposition to the Qin Clan due to the matters of his father.

Qin Wentian’s action naturally proved his attitude. Qin Yuanfeng didn’t stop him and simply watched calmly. He believed that his son wouldn’t be weaker than anyone else. Even in the situation where he wasn’t around, his son managed to climb all the way by himself to his current height. This by itself can already be considered a legendary feat. In addition, the legend of his son would continue. His son would surpass him and become a character standing at the pinnacle of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

When Qin Dangtian saw Qin Wentian’s action, he stepped out and appeared before Qin Wentian. There was no fear in his eyes, only calmness. The battle of destiny?

In that case, in this battle, he shall prove everything.

“If I can kill him, would you interfere?” Qin Dangtian stared at Qin Yuanfeng as he asked.

“Yes.” Qin Yuanfeng didn’t hesitate and replied directly. His tyrannical and cold voice directly smashed apart Qin Dangtian’s trace of wishful thinking.

He naturally would act because that was his son. In this situation where he alone could effortlessly wipe all of them out, it was already considered very benevolent of him to allow Qin Dangtian a fight with Qin Wentian. If Qin Dangtian was truly powerful enough to kill Qin Wentian. How could Qin Yuanfeng watch neutrally?

“Although I will, but you are not qualified enough to kill him yet. You are not worthy.” Qin Yuanfeng’s voice was calm. He would naturally act if the situation became dire for Qin Wentian but it didn’t mean that he needed to act. Qin Dangtian asked him this question hence Qin Yuanfeng gave him the most direct reply. But this didn’t mean that he felt his son was inferior to Qin Dangtian.

“I understand.” Qin Dangtian’s body flashed as he soared into the air. “Come, let’s battle then.”

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stepped out. He has already heard what his parents said. Qin Dangtian entered the Divine Mausoleum for cultivation. He also wanted to know how strong Qin Wentian has grown.

This was like the arrangement of destiny. Qin Wentian and Qin Dangtian once again stood opposite and faced each other. The two of them were so resplendent, their talent was unrivalled. Countless experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms couldn’t help but sigh in admiration. These two were like the past Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Zheng as well as the even earlier pair of Qin Tiangang and Qin Ding. However, destiny made them stand in opposition to each other, resulting in this battle.

Qin Dangtian released his Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul. He has always felt that his dao was the ultimate dao, able to lead him to the strongest path.

The terrifying Absolute Beginnings Dao began to brew a divine art. Boundless light shone from the astral soul behind him. A strand of sword intent manifested. In an instant, the sword intent expanded, permeating the entire space here. From the starry sky, astral light cascaded down as this world seemed to transform into a world of starry space. The white sky disappeared. This was a world of constellations formed by his Absolute Beginnings Dao, his dao could seemingly replace the true constellations in the sky.

“He is growing stronger and stronger.” Everyone spoke. Qin Dangtian’s Absolute Beginnings Dao could now even transform into the constellations of the sky, becoming one with the starry space. This was an evolution of dao. Qin Dangtian made his dao move in the direction of the supreme ultimate dao. The Qin Dangtian now was evidently much stronger compared to before. The Divine Mausoleum forbidden ground was truly a mystical place.

Like the Heaven Vault, those godking ruins in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms contained unimaginable power.

In this world of starry space, the sky was transformed into a divine formation of the great dao. Qin Dangtian was at the center of it, like a godking standing among the stars, lording over the constellations.

“Kill.” Qin Dangtian stretched out a finger. In an instant, a billion flows of sword light and a wave of sword qi shot towards the location Qin Wentian was at. This scene was so magnificent that everyone stared in awe and shock, the power of this attack was so great that the spectators felt despair. This great killing dao that could exterminate everything was formed by the Absolute Beginnings Sword Dao. It was able to shatter all existences, and the billion flows of sword light were clearly aimed at Qin Wentian.

Numerous gazes landed on Qin Wentian. How could he block such an attack?

But from what they knew, Qin Wentian's astral souls seemed limitless in number, he could control all daos. Even the western paradise had no way to finish him. He killed his way into the western paradise and two buddha lords died in his hands. There was no need to doubt his strength. How could the current him be weaker than the him in the past?

At this moment, a terrifying whirlpool appeared around Qin Wentian. Space began to warp as a powerful dao art was manifested. The billion flows of sword light shot over and when they were about to engulf him, they suddenly flickered and blinked out. They were actually absorbed into another dimension, causing Qin Dangtian's attack to disappear completely.

"His spacetime dao grew even stronger." Everyone sighed silently when they saw this. Qin Dangtian had grown, but so did Qin Wentian. His mastery of spacetime was nearing his grandfather. Back then during the battle in the Qin Clan, Qin Tiangang traveled through time and used a heaven-defying divine technique to seal Qin Ding away into chaotic spacetime.

Today, Qin Wentian's spacetime dao already contained a hint of the splendor of his grandfather. He caused the billion flows of sword intent to enter the warped space, sealing them away. How powerful was this? This made everyone understand that even those major characters of the hegemonic powers, who stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, would probably find it tough to deal with Qin Wentian. For example, even a person like Qin Zheng might not be his opponent anymore.

"You are indeed stronger than before. Only like this would you be qualified to fight against me." Qin Dangtian coldly spoke. His eyes flickered with intense self-confidence. Although currently the Qin Clan had undergone great changes and his clan suffered a calamity, when it comes to battling, he was as radiant as ever, filled with incomparable self-confidence. Because, he understood what sort of transformation he himself had gone through after the bout in the Divine Mausoleum. He knew how powerful he was now. Although he was still inferior to Qin Yuanfeng who could use the force of the six paths, he knew that Qin Wentian was definitely not his opponent.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Qin Dangtian as he calmly spoke, "You, who was once defeated by me, actually would say such words? Don't you find yourself ridiculous?"

"Ridiculous?" Qin Dangtian mockingly spoke. He didn't find it ridiculous at all. In the next moment, terrifying divine might radiated from Qin Dangtian. Behind Qin Dangtian, the stars his Absolute Beginnings Dao transformed into began to congregate together, taking on the form of a human figure. This figure was extremely majestic and imposing, although it was blurry, everyone here could feel an unexcelled aura from it.

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms inclined their heads. Strange looks could be seen on their faces as they stared at Qin Dangtian. What was that?

When they recalled some of the rumors about the Divine Mausoleum, the hearts of many people started to pound violently. Could it be Qin Dangtian truly received the complete inheritance of the Divine Mausoleum?

“Descend,” Qin Dangtian spoke. That incomparably majestic figure appeared fully in the air, like it was the lord of the heavens and earth. It transformed into a protector that stood behind Qin Dangtian. The Qin Dangtian now was like he was being protected by a godking, inheriting the divine dao. He was truly the Heaven’s Son, unexcelled in this world.

Qin Yuanfeng frowned when he saw this scene. To think that this figure had such heaven-defying capabilities. It actually borrowed the energy of an inheritor to manifest once again in the world.

However, since that figure has already died, he should remain dead. Let the dust return to dust, the earth return to earth. The destiny of this figure has already ended. Even if the godking really returned now, Qin Yuanfeng wasn’t afraid of fighting the godking.

Naturally, he also wasn’t in a hurry to act, this wasn’t a true return. This was the battle between his son and Qin Dangtian. He still believed that his son Qin Wentian would be able to win.

“I was proclaimed by everyone in the world as the Heaven’s Son. This ought to be my destiny. In truth, everything that has happened also proved my claim to my destiny. Regrettably, there would always be some obnoxious characters in the world trying to influence destiny. Yet, the ending of this battle has already been dictated by fate. You will lose for sure.” Qin Dangtian calmly spoke. His confidence came from his strength as well as the inheritance he had obtained!

Chapter 1993: Moon God Eyes

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt their hearts trembling as they stared up at the sky. As mention of ancient ruins and forbidden grounds were brought up, many ancient rumors started to circulate through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

It was rumored that the Divine Mausoleum had buried countless ancient deities. The person who made this happen was none other than a supremely powerful existence, one of the overlords of one of the eight great regions, the godking of the Chaos Region, the Moon God.

Out of the constellations in the nine astral rivers in the sky, moonlight was the brightest of all. The people of the world paid their highest respect to the Moon God.

It's rumored that in that era, the Moon God was so powerful that he could use all the astral energy from the constellations as his own, manifesting exceedingly powerful divine arts that had the power to destroy all existences. It's rumored that the Moon God was only a single step away from transcendence back then.

He had sealed himself into the Divine Mausoleum then. Could it be that he was waiting for a day to return?

"Is that a godking?" Everyone stared at the illusory figure. Was he planning to borrow the body of the inheritor to return?

If a godking returned and fought in this battle, how could Qin Wentian contend against that? In addition, the body the godking borrowed would be one filled with terrifying potential, the body of Heaven's Son, Qin Dangtian.

This scene caused all the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to tremble. Maybe, Qin Dangtian would really be able to defeat the number one genius of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms today.

The people of the Qin Clan felt their hearts trembling violently when they saw this scene. Was this the Qin Dangtian who has returned from the Divine Mausoleum? No wonder their clan leader, Qin Zheng, said that right now, he already wasn't a match for his son Qin Dangtian. The Heaven's Son today truly obtained the favor of a godking and gained incredible power. Unfortunately, Qin Yuanfeng was here. He wouldn't give Qin Dangtian enough time to grow or the Qin Clan might be able to survive this calamity and catapult into becoming one of the strongest hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that was on par with the western paradise.

Just like what Qin Dangtian has said, destiny has decided that he was the Heaven's Son. However, there would always be some existences in the world trying to struggle against and attempting to influence fate.

Qin Dangtian obtained the inheritance of a godking, but it just so happened that Qin Yuanfeng was coincidentally the guardian of the inheritance. If this wasn't destiny, what was?

Now, what they could do is only to admire this battle. This battle of destiny between the twin supreme geniuses of the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the illusory figure of the godking formed by the motes of starlight from the boundless constellations. A pair of eyes gradually formed, these were the Moon God Eyes.

It’s rumored that in ancient times, the Moon God Eyes contained the power to exterminate all powers in the world. Now, no one knew how strong it would be since Qin Dangtian gained this ability.

Qin Wentian soared into the air. An extremely powerful divine might gushed forth as spacetime storms manifested around him. In an instant, a spacetime sword intent capable of tearing through everything directly appeared. It transformed into a sword dao that could slash apart time and space. Terrifying sword light flashed in the starry space, powerful to the extreme.

Behind Qin Dangtian, in the space above that illusory figure, countless constellations swirled about, giving birth to an extremely powerful moon that seemed akin to a divine formation. Its glow coated Qin Dangtian completely. When that spacetime sword dao that could tear apart anything slashed over, it actually dispersed and transformed into nothingness, like it has never existed before.

That moonlight seemed to have the power to exterminate the dao. It was able to destroy all types of power born from the heavenly dao, akin to supremely lofty divine might that could lord over everything.

Qin Wentian frowned. He continued to attempt different dao attacks but under the protection of that illusory figure, the Moon God Formation destroyed all his dao attacks. Nothing he tried could even get close to Qin Dangtian. All his heavenly dao attacks lost their attack might.

“Dao extermination.” Someone exclaimed. Was this the power of a godking? It was simply too powerful. Now that Qin Dangtian has inherited this power, he could actually use his own body to unleash such might that only belonged to godkings. How incredible. The methods of godkings were incomparably unfathomable.

“If I have more time, even your father Qin Yuanfeng wouldn’t be my opponent. Let alone you.” Qin Dangtian’s voice was filled with arrogance. Although this might be his last battle, he would never lose his pride. This was a battle that belonged to him. It was here where he would shine the brightest.

He had immense self-confidence because his inheritance was a godking-level inheritance. Even for Qin Yuanfeng, he was merely the tomb keeper responsible for guarding that place.

“Borrowing the power of ancients. To think that you are so arrogant. If you depend on yourself alone, you wouldn’t even be qualified to be my opponent.” Qin Wentian’s voice was calm, floating in the starry space. He stared at Qin Dangtian, “Do your worst. Let me see how strong exactly is the power of this godking-level inheritance.”

He had never met an ancient godking. As of now, it's very possible that there's only one godking who had survived since the ancient times. That godking was that supreme existence in the western world. That existence would surely be his greatest enemy. Hence, he wanted to experience for himself how strong a godking was. Has his father and that crazy old freak reached the godking level yet?

If they had not, how great was the distance between them and a godking?

"Laughable. Could it be that you, with your current strength, have never depended on the power of the inheritances gained from experts of the prior generations? Since I have the inheritance, this power naturally belongs to me." Qin Dangtian coldly replied. His heart didn't waver. He stared at Qin Wentian and continued, "Moon God Eyes."

As the sound of his voice faded, that gigantic imposing illusory figure trembled. The pair of eyes began to glow resplendently, unleashing two beams of light that could devour everything. The two beams instantly enveloped Qin Wentian. In this moment, Qin Wentian felt like he arrived at another world, a world formed by the Moon God Eyes. In here, it was like he lost all his strength and became a mortal. Before him, a divine being of incomparable might stood there. Just a single glance from those eyes made him feel an urge to submit himself in worship, prostrating himself on the ground.

"Kneel." A voice drifted over, ringing out in Qin Wentian's mind, causing him to feel an impulse to obey. His will was being tested as it wavered violently.

Frowning, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with determination as he stared at the figure ahead. He was also a heavenly deity. Even if a true godking came by, that godking wouldn't have the qualifications to make him kneel. He would never kneel.

"Profaning the majesty of godkings." The cold voice rang out. After that, a supreme divine weapon shot out and began to attack Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian released his own heavenly dao might to resist. Spacetime storms manifested, wanting to drown the divine weapon. However, when the divine weapon came in contact with his dao, his dao was directly exterminated, so weak that it couldn't even last a single hit. The divine weapon then pierced into his body, causing him to feel a sense of pain. Qin Wentian lowered his head, he saw a hole in his chest, the divine weapon had penetrated his body, causing fresh blood to flow out.

"What sort of power is this?" Qin Wentian silently mused. Under the energy envelopment of the Moon God Eyes, he was like a mortal, so weak that he was unable to withstand a single strike. If this is the case, how should he fight with Qin Dangtian? His attacks couldn't reach his opponent and his defense was also useless. How should he fight?

"Illusion?" Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. He inclined his head and stared at the sky. This definitely must be the power of an illusion heavenly dao. The Moon God Eyes brought him into the world of this illusion heavenly dao, influencing his perception. In this illusion-scape, his strength was greatly weakened, even his heavenly dao might seemed to be exceedingly weak. He was helpless against heavenly deities and there was only a path of death before him.

His will was very powerful, wanting to find a way to break this illusion. However, he discovered that this heaven-defying illusion art seemed to have no difference from reality. There were no flaws.

It was a truly unfathomable art, illusions became reality and reality became illusions.

By borrowing the starry space to form the dao, Qin Dangtian manifested the Moon God Eyes, unleashing this powerful illusion art. As to how strong the Moon God Eyes are, most probably only those people living in that era would understand.

“How can you fight with me?” At this moment, a voice drifted over. Qin Wentian glanced ahead. Under the moonlight, a supreme figure appeared. This figure was none other than Qin Wentian’s figure. The him now was like a true godking. Was it the godking who borrowed his body for this battle, or has he became the godking?

“Kill.” Qin Dangtian icily spoke. Another supreme divine weapon shot out. Qin Wentian’s expression turned cold. “Timestop.”

In his surroundings, time seemed to want to stop. However, when that supreme divine weapon passed through, the dao of timestop was directly broken. That divine weapon penetrated Qin Wentian’s body once again, nothing could block it. His chest was pierced through once more, fresh blood flowed out dying his clothes red, causing Qin Wentian to appear in an extremely miserable sight.

Such a battle basically had no suspense. As long as Qin Wentian couldn’t break this dao, Qin Dangtian would never be defeated.

At this moment, outside the illusion dao, Qin Yuanfeng and the others lifted their heads and stared at the battle in the air. They could see Qin Wentian’s body being penetrated as fresh blood flowed.

“Elder brother!” Luoshen Lei’s gaze froze, she was extremely worried. Even Luoshen Qianxue felt worry as she stared at the battle in the air. Only Qin Yuanfeng seemed as calm as ever. He had more understanding compared to anyone else with regards to the legends of the ancient era. He knew how terrifying the Moon God was. In that era, the Moon God could dominate the living things in the entire world with a single glance, causing everyone to sink within the powerful illusions, unable to extricate themselves from it. He was able to borrow the power of the constellations to form the Mood God Eyes. Once he invoked this divine art, no one in the world would be able to escape.

Now that Qin Dangtian inherited this power, he would naturally be very powerful. But if he wanted to be comparable to the Moon God of that era, it was clearly not possible.

He didn’t make a move. He knew this was something Qin Wentian had to experience. In their future, they might have to face off against a true godking. Now that a godking of the past has borrowed Qin Dangtian’s body to fight this battle, this was a sort of challenge to Qin Wentian. He had to overcome this.

The road ahead is still far. If he wanted to be able to become powerful enough to decide things in the world, he had to accomplish something others had no way to achieve.

Qin Wentian had even understood the mysteries of the Heaven Vault. Qin Yuanfeng believed that his son would become an existence that could transcend fate and soar above the nine heavens.

Chapter 1994: Half-moon

“Struggling is useless.” In the air, Qin Dangtian was like he had transformed into a godking, and was unexcelled in the world. He stared at Qin Wentian and coldly spoke, “As long as you are in this spacetime, you won’t be able to escape my dao attacks for all eternity. You have already lost. I’m the true Heaven’s Son, the number one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.”

“Your dao attacks?” Qin Wentian stared at the figure in the air as he spoke, “Is that really your dao?”

That was the dao of a Godking. Qin Dangtian was merely a successor and most probably, Qin Dangtian wouldn’t be able to digest such a powerful inheritance so soon. Given how extraordinary this inheritance was and the fact that the godking returned, using his body to do battle, although Qin Wentian didn’t know what consequences this would have, he knew that even if Qin Dangtian didn’t die from this, his ending wouldn’t be good.

The Moon God has schemed for countless years, burying himself in the Divine Mausoleum. How could it be so simple as him looking for a successor?

“Now, this power belongs to me, it is naturally my dao.” Qin Dangtian arrogantly replied. “Qin Wentian, you are no longer qualified to be my opponent. Go to hell.”

As the sound of his voice faded, numerous supreme divine weapons manifested, all of them shooting towards Qin Wentian.

Down below, countless gazes stared up at the battle in the air. Qin Wentian was now in danger, would Qin Yuanfeng act?

But at this moment, Qin Wentian actually closed his eyes. The time flow around him abruptly changed, becoming extremely slow.

“You are right, as long as I’m in this spacetime, I will never be able to escape from this illusion art. This illusion art is actually a spacetime illusion dao. It is able to be executed from borrowing the power of all constellations in the sky. If one wants to break this dao, they cannot be inside this spacetime created by the dao.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Below the sky, astral light from the constellations shine upon everywhere. It’s the same no matter where you flee to.” Qin Dangtian’s voice was cold. The attack from the supreme divine weapons continued, wanting to claim Qin Wentian’s life.

“You are right. However, how could there be an invincible dao art in the world? No matter how strong a dao is, there would always be a weakness. The illusion dao might be strong, but it ultimately has to borrow the strength of the constellations to activate.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. A moment later, the ninth astral gate in his seas of consciousness began to radiate with a dazzling light. At this moment, endless beams of astral light cascaded down from the nine heavens.Boundless starlight flooded the area, Qin Wentian was completely immersed in the starlight, shining resplendently.

“This…” The hearts of everyone who saw this scene trembled violently. Countless beams of astral light from different constellations in the nine heavenly layers cascaded down on Qin Wentian. It was like he could use the power of any of them. They shone upon his body and shone upon this spacetime. The night sky was now so bright that it felt like day.

As the boundless starlight cascaded down, the illusory figure behind Qin Dangtian grew weaker and weaker, bit by bit. The night sky that blotted out the true sky, slowly began to fade. Qin Dangtian’s expression changed as he stared at this scene in disbelief. How could this be? How did Qin Wentian managed to break the Moon God Eyes’s technique?

“Borrowing the power of the constellations.” The experts below felt their hearts pounding. The Moon God Eyes was a technique that borrowed power from the starry sky to cast a reflection down below, causing everyone in the world to fall within the grand illusion. Yet for Qin Wentian, he formed a connection with all the constellation in the heavenly layers, causing the light from the constellations to cascade down on him alone. The illusion was broken even without him needing to lift a finger. There was no way to resolve this more perfectly.

However, since Qin Wentian could do this, does it mean that he was like what was mentioned in the rumors? He could connect with any constellations in the nine heavenly layers?

What sort of terrifying inheritance has he gained from the Heaven Vault exactly?

Qin Zheng and his wife had unsightly expressions. The Moon God Eyes technique was broken. This was a powerful technique from the Moon God’s inheritance. It was actually broken by Qin Wentian.

“What sort of power did you obtain from the Heaven Vault?” Qin Dangtian stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply. He merely coldly looked at him. “Without borrowing the power of a godking, how can your Absolute Beginnings Dao fight against me?”

Behind Qin Dangtian, the illusory figure of the godking was still present. There was a terrifying pair of eyes there. However, it’s power was no longer as immense as before where it could drag Qin Wentian into the heaven-defying illusion-scape with a single glance.

The Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul shone brilliantly as it transformed again. In an instant, numerous pairs of eyes were manifested by the Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul. Each pair of eyes were like the Moon God Eyes. This was the heaven-defying transformation ability of the Absolute Beginnings Astral Soul, it was like the beginning of the myriad of daos, able to transform and evolve a dao to its most perfect state. Although the Moon God Eyes technique has been broken, it didn't mean that Qin Dangtian had lost all his combat strength.

The terrifying pair of eyes stared at Qin Wentian, wanting to seal him into that spacetime illusion once more.

However, a terrifying storm suddenly manifested before Qin Wentian, capable of tearing through everything. Even space and time was torn apart with ease before it.

"It's time for me to attack." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Qin Dangtian. In an instant, his own terrifying gaze was like it could cause everything in the world to sink within. Qin Dangtian felt the spacetime around him twisting, turning chaotic. Qin Wentian's figure in his vision was also warping. It looked extremely fearsome.

Before Qin Dangtian released the Moon God Eyes, Qin Wentian had already displayed his current extraordinary attainments in terms of his spacetime dao. He was much stronger compared to the past and he already has the power of banishment, capable of banishing the attacks of his opponents into a different spacetime. And right now, every step he took caused the space and time here to twist. Not only so, Qin Dangtian could sense that his surroundings had completely warped.

A spacetime storm arose, wanting to bury everything. Qin Dangtian's expression turned extremely unsightly. His Absolute Beginnings Dao also manifested a spacetime storm. The two storms collided together, but the spacetime here only turned more chaotic. He could feel that the surrounding spacetime was gradually out of his control.

Swish~ Qin Dangtian's body flashed, shooting out like a bolt of lightning. But at this moment, he saw a faint shadow flashing. The twisting space and time wanted to slice him into pieces. Qin Dangtian instinctively drew back. But in the next moment, he saw Qin Wentian appearing before him, blocking all paths of escape.

"I will let you be destroyed in this stretch of spacetime." Qin Wentian calmly spoke, his voice filled with incomparable confidence, telling Qin Dangtian straight that he would kill him here.

Qin Dangtian's expression grew increasingly ugly. He bolted in another direction but Qin Wentian directly took a single step, crossing through the void and appeared before him once more. A punch blasted out, causing the heavens and earth to tremble. Spacetime seemed to be on the verge of shattering here, blasting Qin Dangtian back into the zone of twisting spacetime whose boundary kept expanding, enveloping Qin Dangtian wanting to swallow him whole.

Next, Qin Dangtian continued trying to break out but his attempts ended in failure every time, blocked by Qin Wentian. The spacetime storm raging here grew increasingly terrifying. It was like a bloody maw wanting to devour everything.

“Dang`er!” Qin Zheng’s wife called out. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a trace of worry. Qin Zheng’s expression turned ashen. Qin Wentian’s attainments in the dao of space and time were already so powerful to this extent? If this continued, there would be a day where he comprehended the ultimate quintessence of the spacetime dao.

“Ahh!” A loud scream of misery rang out. The terrifying twisting spacetime storm tore an arm off Qin Dangtian. Fresh blood spilled, splashing through the air. Qin Zheng roared in rage and stepped out, moving towards the battlefield.

But at this moment, a giant hand directly appeared, manifesting the force of the six paths, knocking Qin Zheng back with a thunderous explosion. Qin Yuanfeng coldly glanced at him. When a son was in danger, a father would always act. However, was Qin Zheng qualified to act before him? Qin Zheng was no match for him.

“Qin Wentian!” The scream of misery continued, filled with rage. The raging spacetime storm was now so strong that it could bury Qin Dangtian within completely.

Would the Heaven’s Son die here in the Qin Clan today?

The people of the Qin Clan all felt intense sorrow. The experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were bearing witness to this scene. Even just by watching, they could feel pressure on them.

Qin Wentian’s family was actually so powerful. From now onwards, another peak hegemonic power would be born in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, their strength would surely rise above the other powers in the future.

“Mhm?” At this moment, Qin Yuanfeng frowned. After that, a fearsome black fog began to drift over from afar. A spacetime tunnel seemed to open up in the air, shining with a beam of incomparably dark light, directly cascading down from the sky, seemingly from outer space.

When this beam of dark light came in contact with the spacetime storm. The power of the spacetime storm was actually exterminated bit by bit, finally being extinguished completely. Qin Dangtian’s body appeared but he was covered in numerous wounds and cut a sorry figure. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and glanced up at the spacetime tunnel. The beam of dark light was moonlight. This moonbeam contained terrifying dao intent, like it had the power the exterminate all daos in this world.

Qin Wentian sensed that this energy was somewhat similar to the extermination dao Qin Dangtian displayed earlier. But this was much stronger.

“It’s you.” When Qin Yuanfeng glanced at the spacetime tunnel, his voice became cold and solemn.

“Yue Changkong.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He naturally recognized that black fog. It was Yue Changkong’s ability.

The dark moonbeam then shone upon Qin Dangtian as black fog enveloped him. A voice drifted across time and space, “Qin Dangtian, the godking inheritance you’ve obtained isn’t complete. Now, the Qin Clan is destined to fall today. If you want revenge, the only way is to let the inheritance become whole.”

Qin Dangtian inclined his head and stared at the source of the dark moonbeam. At the end of the spacetime tunnel he saw a black moon, a half-moon. If this half-moon merged with the half-moon he gained from the godking inheritance, that would then become the complete inheritance of the Moon God.

In addition, Yue Changkong’s comprehension of the Moon God’s dao seemed to be superior to his.

Qin Dangtian glanced at his parents before shooting another cold look at Qin Wentian. His eyes burned with flames of hatred. Just like what Yue Changkong said, the Qin Clan would surely fall today and his parents might die. What about him then? Should he choose death, or another path for revenge?

“Fine, I will grant you your wish.” Qin Dangtian icily spoke, no longer resisting the corrosion of the black fog. In an instant, the terrifying darkness energy in the fog seized all the inheritance power from his body, devouring everything. Even his soul floated out, swallowed into the black fog as he was brought away, drifting towards the spacetime tunnel.

Chapter 1995: The Curtains are Drawn

"Dang`er!" Qin Zheng and his wife called out loudly when they saw this. The illusory figure drifting away turned to them and spoke. "Father, Mother, I will definitely come back to take revenge for you two."

"No…!" Qin Zheng's wife screamed but everything was useless. The black fog carried away Qin Dangtian's soul and vanished into that space-time tunnel. Qin Yuanfeng frowned when he saw this. He knew who that person in the tunnel was. It was that evil cultivator who has also entered the Divine Mausoleum. This man had many evil methods at his disposal. Back then, he wanted to devour the Divine Mausoleum but the Moon God's inheritance refused to be devoured by him. He only managed to devour half the inheritance while the other half went to Qin Dangtian. Now, it seemed that nothing could stop Yue Changkong from obtaining the complete inheritance of the Moon God.

"BOOM!" Qin Yuanfeng stepped out, he actually was flying towards that space-time tunnel. After that, he lifted his fist and punched out. In the next instant, a terrifying storm manifested and shot towards the tunnel. It transformed into a punch of the six paths, capable of shredding everything. The spacetime tunnel trembled unceasingly as numerous intense noises rang out. At the other end of the space-time tunnel, a groan of misery could be heard. But after that, a cold and evil laughter rang out.

"Tomb keeper, just wait for me. Both you and your son will become my nutrients sooner or later." That evil voice reverberated through the heavens and earth. The space-time tunnel closed as the violent and churning qi flows gradually returned to calmness. Finally, the curtains were closed on this incident. Qin Dangtian's body fell from the sky and was caught by Qin Zheng. However, there was no longer any hints of life.

"Heaven's Son actually died." The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms inclined their heads. This was a epoch-marking battle. Heaven's Son Qin Dangtian returned from the Divine Mausoleum. He who had obtained the inheritance was unexcelled in the world, incomparably arrogant. But even so, he was still defeated in the end. Just like what Qin Wentian has said that power ultimately belonged to the inheritance, it didn't belong to Qin Dangtian. It was like the godking had returned and Qin Wentian was fighting the godking instead. Qin Dangtian's own Absolute Beginnings Dao was extremely weak before Qin Wentian. Hence, after the Moon God Eyes technique was broken, Qin Dangtian no longer had a way to contend with Qin Wentian and was defeated. After that, he was brought away by Yue Changkong.

The Heaven's Son lost his body, the Qin Clan was annihilated. Qin Yuanfeng and his son Qin Wentian seemed to be the most dazzling existences in this era. There would no longer be anyone who could mask their radiance. Maybe, the remaining existences that could contend against them in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were only the western paradise and the mysterious evil cultivator Yue Changkong.

Now, how could the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms not understand that the Yue Changkong's current existence was no longer the past him.

Staring at the location of the vanished figure, Qin Yuanfeng was still frowning. The existence of Yue Changkong would bring about plenty of trouble.

He turned his gaze towards Qin Zheng and his wife. They were also staring at him with cold expressions, their eyes flickering with the flames of hatred. However, Qin Yuanfeng's inner heart didn't waver. Hatred? Were they qualified to hate him? Compared to the things they did to him back then, what could this count for?

A light flashed as the judgement halberd flew into the air. After that, it reversed direction and fell down, aiming for Qin Zheng himself.

Everything has concluded.

Qin Zheng lifted his head and stared at the descending halberd as he sighed, "The heavens want me to die, it isn't a fate that I can change. Fate made fools out of us."

In his life, how much had he paid in order to gain what he had today? But now, everything turned back to dust. His legendary story has finally come to an end.

The judgement halberd radiated boundless light, like it was its final radiance. It trembled in the air and let out a humming sound.

In the next moment, the judgement halberd transformed into light and flew towards Qin Zheng. It was like a bolt of lightning that penetrated Qin Zheng. Qin Zheng's body trembled violently. He inclined his head and stared at Qin Yuanfeng. "Yuanfeng, I'm truly inferior to you."

As the sound of his voice faded, a wave of divine might exploded forth. His entire body was flowing with divine punishment light. The two sources of power were combined, they began to act together and destroy his body and his soul. His body grew more and more illusory, like it was about to disappear at any moment.

Before his death, he finally admitted that he was inferior to Qin Yuanfeng. Regardless of him or his son.

Once, he schemed with all he had to finish off Qin Yuanfeng to become the king of the Qin Clan. However, despite all his plans, at the very end, everything returned to emptiness. In fact, the situation became even worse. Not only had he lost, his clan was completely annihilated and no longer existed.

When his wife saw this, tears flowed from her face. She embraced Qin Zheng's body and also released a fearsome dao might and attacked herself, destroying her own body, stepping into the underworld with her husband.

In this life, they tasted glory and radiance. Now, everything has ended. Qin Yuanfeng returned for his revenge, their son was killed. They no longer had any hopes left and only wanted to seek death.

This was fate. No matter how glorious or how strong they were in the past, they were no different from ordinary humans now.

The experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gradually watched as their illusory figures faded away, feeling a faint sorrow in their hearts. So what if one gave it their all and fought tooth and nail for a high position? As long as one couldn't climb up to the absolute peak, everything was nothing but floating dust in the end. In this world, who could transcend life or death? Who could truly be free of all bindings? Only by transcending the nine heavens would one be able to do so. Did any of the ancients manage to accomplish this?

Maybe. The experts were all silently musing.

The people of Qin Clan felt even more sorrowful. Their clan leader Qin Zheng committed suicide and the mother of the Qin Clan followed him into death. The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan were all completely wiped out.

This was the price they had to pay for the mistake they made. This price was too heavy and painful, the mistake back then was too great, to the extent of it being unforgivable. The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan then joined forces to kill one of the most outstanding geniuses in the younger generation of their Qin Clan, even to the extent of seizing his body and power. How cruel was that? Now that Qin Yuanfeng came back for his revenge, could they really hate Qin Yuanfeng? What qualifications do they have to hate him?

Finally, the bodies of Qin Zheng and his wife vanished, transformed into dust that was gone with the wind. The clan leader of a generation and the mother of a clan passed on, committing suicide to pay for their crimes.

This debt of hatred finally had a full stop put onto it.

Qin Yuanfeng watched as the two of them vanished. He didn't feel too much satisfaction with regards to this revenge. He was very calm, like he had simply done something he ought to do. He wasn't controlled by hatred but since there was a debt, this debt naturally had to be repaid. Now, everything in the past can finally said to have come to an end.

He inclined his head and stared into the distance. Qin Yuanfeng looked at the people of the Qin Clan only to see experts of the Qin Clan kneeling, "The Qin Clan has already paid for the sins we committed long ago. Qin Zheng committed suicide, the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan were all wiped out. Why don't you let things end now? You are originally also a chosen of the Qin Clan. Now, we hope you can come back and become a pillar of the Qin Clan."

All the deities in the Qin Clan had died, a clan without deities couldn't be considered a hegemonic power. Even if Qin Yuanfeng stopped his act of revenge and didn't exterminate them, the Qin Clan was now a shell of the past. A hegemonic power with no deities at their back would only become easy pickings for others. Their end result would be extremely dire.

As the sound of this voice rang out, many people in the Qin Clan knelt. "Please come back and take control of the clan."

If Qin Yuanfeng was willing to do so, the Qin Clan would still be the Qin Clan. Just like what Qin Yuanfeng has said, his family alone could become a clan.

Qin Yuanfeng looked at the numerous figures as well as the calls they made, asking him to return as their clan leader. His heart was as still as water, his gaze was as calm as ever.

“Once, when the deities of the Qin Clan banded together to kill me for the sake of Qin Zheng obtaining leadership, did anyone stand out for me? Today, Qin Zheng committed suicide and the Qin Clan wants me to simply take the leadership just like? All of this can be described with a phrase. The victor is king, the loser is vilified.” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke, the hearts of everyone trembled. It was true. Everything that happened was aptly described by this phrase. The victor would become the king. When Qin Zheng had won, all the people in the Qin Clan felt that he had done nothing wrong.

“The victor becomes the king and the loser is vilified. In the view of an empire, this might be alright. But when this phrase is used within a clan, isn’t it a little too ruthless? Is there any meaning for such a clan to exist?” Qin Yuanfeng sighed. After hearing his words, many grew nervous again.

“Just disperse. Seeing that we share the same blood, I will pardon you all. But from now on, the Qin Clan will no longer exist.” Qin Yuanfeng waved his hand and spoke. After that, a powerful fluctuation radiated from his palm and destroyed the symbolic buildings of the Qin Clan. Heavenly might bore down and the buildings all collapsed.

Turning their heads back, looking at the ruined buildings, the hearts of people of the Qin Clan were filled with melancholy. They understood that Qin Yuanfeng’s heart towards the Qin Clan had died long ago. From now on, the era that belonged to the Qin Clan has already passed.

Countless people in the Qin Clan could only sigh. Everything has ended. Once, they felt incomparable glory to be part of the Qin Clan. But from today onwards, the Qin Clan no longer existed. The people of the world would only know of the names of Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian. From now on, their names would represent the Qin Clan.

“Once, I had imagined me coming here countless times to destroy the Qin Clan, acting in the stead of father to claim back the debt. To think that father came back personally today and settle the debt with your own hands.” Qin Wentian stood beside Qin Yuanfeng and spoke softly. Many emotions filled his heart. Qin Zheng has died, Heaven’s Son Qin Dangtian most probably would die soon after.

“Even if I didn’t return, you would still stand in my place one day. The ending wouldn’t be any different.” Qin Yuanfeng looked at his son as he calmly spoke. “The future of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms belongs to you. Let’s go back for now.”

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. He turned his gaze below. Those experts from the hegemonic powers could sense the coldness in Qin Wentian’s gaze. Their hearts trembled, from Qin Wentian’s gaze they could sense killing intent.

After the Qin Clan was destroyed, they were probably next.

Now, given Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian's strength, the hegemonic powers were like lambs waiting to be slaughtered, they couldn't even escape. At this moment, maybe Qin Wentian didn't act because their experts weren't gathered fully. They weren't so foolish to assume that Qin Wentian would spare them out of mercy. One must know that not long ago, they just killed their way into the Heaven Vault. Qin Wentian would look for them to claim this debt for sure.

Qin Wentian led the deities on his side back. On the return journey, Qin Yuanfeng spoke. "You have to be careful of that man. He and Qin Dangtian entered the Divine Mausoleum together. I think that he should be the reincarnation of an ancient godking."

"You mean Yue Changkong?" Qin Wentian's eyes was cold. "I truly didn't expect that I would be able to meet with different godkings in this era."

"The eight godkings who split the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms into eight great regions all wanted to pursue the ultimate supreme path. Even if they fell in the pursuit, they would never be willing to accept this and would think of ways to return. The Divine Mausoleum is a place arranged by the Moon God. He schemed for countless years, waiting for today. Did you see that Qin Dangtian didn't really inherit his power, but was possessed by the Moon God's power instead? The reason why he chose Qin Dangtian and not that evil cultivator was most probably because Qin Dangtian is easier to control, making the conditions of his return easier. Sadly, despite the many years of planning, it seems like all his plans ended up benefiting others instead." Qin Yuanfeng slowly spoke, staring up at the sky. "The godkings returned one after the other, like they wanted to put a full stop to this era. And from now on, a brand new era shall unfold."

Chapter 1996: Two Great Godkings

So far up until now, Qin Wentian had came into contact with five godkings either directly or indirectly.

In ancient times, the eight extremely powerful heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms split it into eight great regions, each ruling over one. They gained the title of godkings.

The Heaven Vault was the inheritance of Godking Xi. He med the Godking of Time back in the Time Realm of the Mystic Region, the Time King even gave him a time-attributed dao bone, allowing him to comprehend the laws of time. And after that, he had a conflict with the western world and found out that there might be another godking existence within the western paradise. This was an ancient godking that had lived since the ancient times until now.

And recently, he found out that the Divine Mausoleum was a scheme set up by a godking and his father has revealed that the past-life of Yue Changkong might also be a godking. There were already a total of five.

This was truly unusual, like it was symbolizing that this era was ending. Just like what Qin Yuanfeng has said, the eight godkings might either have left inheritances, or have reincarnated into other bodies, trying to return. A new era was about to unfold.

In that case, who would be the one to lord over this era?

The Qin Clan was destroyed, all their heavenly deities were annihilated. Qin Zheng and his wife committed suicide. Qin Dangtian was also devoured by Yue Changkong. This news instantly circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms causing a huge commotion. Yet another hegemonic power has fallen. The Qin Clan of the Heaven Region was such a powerful clan yet they got destroyed in a single day. It was said that after that battle, the people of the Qin Clan dispersed, splitting up into different factions due to internal conflict. It may be due to unequal distribution of resources or some other reasons.

Qin Yuanfeng's name resounded through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Once, he was abandoned by the Qin Clan. Now, he came back to bury the Qin Clan. What a legend was he? This was a truly epic tale.

He controlled the force of the six paths and ignored heavenly dao, fighting against all the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan alone. Qin Zheng couldn't even withstand a single strike. Someone even said that Qin Yuanfeng's strength was actually equal to the Grim Reaper and many people were speculating, comparing Qin Zheng to the eight ancient godkings, wondering who was stronger.

After the Qin CLan was destroyed, the secret of the Divine Mausoleum was also leaked. It was a scheme plotted by an ancient godking, the Moon God. He borrowed Qin Dangtian's body and returned for the battle and was immensely powerful, almost killing off Qin Wentian. However, the number one genius of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms Qin Wentian managed to reverse the situation due to his heaven-defying capabilities. He connected with countless constellations and broke the Moon God Eyes technique, eventually defeating Qin Dangtian.

Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian, this pair of father and son could war against the world. The brilliance they displayed caused the experts from the hegemonic powers to sigh in admiration.

Because of the appearance of the Moon God and the discussion with regards to the eight great godkings in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Many people searched through ancient records to read about some of the still existing information with regards to the legends of the godkings. After reading through, they learned of the deeds some of the eight great godkings have done before. Among the eight godkings, there was an extremely evil and terrifying existence. He wanted to use the multitude of lives of the world to establish his dao. It was incomparably cruel and his name was Godking Gu.

Godking Gu’s life was legendary, it was rumored that only a very few people knew his name because he was an orphan. However, he grew famous because of this and according to some of the limited ancient records, Godking Gu’s background was an extremely miserable one. This led to him hating life and treated the lives of people as weeds, basically not having any regards for lives at all. He was also incomparably cruel and once ruled the Yellow Region with an iron-fist. The people of the Yellow Region all felt fear towards him.

Godking Gu had a myriad of incarnations, he is said to be an undying existence, and was also capable of devouring the energies of others for his own use. He could transform into anyone, he cultivated the evil dao and set off on a path of no return. These rumors coincided with a certain person in this era. That person was none other than Yue Changkong. Right now, more and more rumors about Yue Changkong floated up. The people of the world already knew that he was a reincarnated cultivator.

Hence, many people guessed that Yue Changkong was none other than the reincarnation of one of the eight great ancient godkings, Godking Gu.

At this moment, Yue Changkong was in a desolate mountain range. This range of mountains extended endlessly and was enveloped by black fog, the atmosphere stifling to the extreme. No hints of life could be sensed here at all. The wild beasts that ran rampant had all been exterminated, their lives stolen by the black fog.

At the center of the fog, Yue Changkong sat cross-legged, as numerous faces appeared around him. One of those faces belonged to Qin Dangtian.

“How long do you still want to protect him?” A cold voice filled with disdain rang out from Yue Changkong’s mouth. His lips curled slightly into a vile smile.

“I know you feel reluctance in your hearts. You schemed for countless years and should have been able to return yet your opportunity was seized by me. How could you tolerate being refined by me? However, the era is no longer the same. Your era has already passed. Look at the young man Qin Dangtian fought against earlier, as well as the young man’s father. Isn’t he the tomb keeper? Is he powerful? They are the main characters of this era. If you and

I wish to gain control of this era, we have to be fused as one and seek back the glory of the past." Yue Changkong spoke, his voice filled with a bewitching tone.

"Who are you talking to exactly?" Qin Dagntian stared at Yue Changkong as he coldly asked.

"You don't have the qualifications to speak here." Yue Changkong glanced at Qin Dangtian. "Unless, you feel that you can win against Qin Wentian with your strength alone? That person is after all someone who defeated me. You, the so-called Heaven's Son, is basically not worthy of becoming his opponent. Your strength is far inferior and your dao cannot even withstand a single strike from him. Now, even your parents committed suicide and your clansmen became fragmented. Stop dreaming about useless fantasies in your heart."

Qin Dangtian's expression twisted, becoming extremely unsightly.

"Look, his heart has already collapsed. Why do you still help him to resist me? It is possible for me to forcefully devour you but I don't wish to do that. You know what I need, I need your complete strength, I need your dao. Your inheritance is on both of us, why don't you pass his portion to me?" Yue Changkong's eyes gleamed with a terrifying light.

"My patience is limited. If you work with me, both of us will rule supreme in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If you refuse to comply, you will vanish completely." Yue Changkong's voice grew even colder. Behind him, the reflection of a half-moon appeared, shining resplendently, its rays cascading down on Qin Dangtian.

"Come on, give me the complete dao and both of us will fuse perfectly, becoming a new godking. This era will belong to the two of us." Yue Changkong continued to speak in that bewitching tone. Qin Dangtian's face gradually floated towards the half-moon. A resplendent burst of moonlight radiated out, Qin Dangtian's face began to transform into another half-moon which wanted to merge together with the half-moon behind Yue Changkong.

"What? How is this possible?" Qin Dangtian's expression showed that he was struggling madly. However, his soul was no longer under his control. There seemed to be a mysterious power that took it over.

"In the Divine Mausoleum, you transformed yourself into a dao incarnation. Moon God, our legend has just begun." The smile on Yue Changkong's face grew increasingly evil. As the two half-moons fused completely, a brilliant full moon appeared. In an instant, the dark fog in the area completely dispersed. As the full moon appeared, the surroundings were completely illuminated as an incomparably imposing figure appeared, the God of the Moon.

"Finally, things have ended." Yue Changkong spoke, his voice flickering with evil. Everything in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be brought to an end by him. He wondered how strong that fellow in the western paradise was now.

…

In the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, Qin Wentian and the others returned. The destruction of the Qin Clan could be considered a weight in their hearts that has settled down. However, the dispute in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms hasn't concluded yet. Qin Wentian knew that he still has two great enemies.

Yue Changkong is someone he has to kill no matter what. He would never forget about Little Ye's death.

However, his father said that Yue Changkong might be the reincarnation of a godking and now, he just devoured the Moon God and was sure to be even more powerful than before. He would recover his peak cultivation sooner or later. In truth, in the battle during the past, Qin Wentian understood that the Yue Changkong now was no longer the Yue Changkong of the past.

His other enemy was the western paradise. This buddhist land of hypocrisy. They were incomparably cruel and was the main culprit behind Little Ye's death. Similarly, they are also the mastermind behind the joint attack of the hegemonic powers against the Heaven Vault. He himself also narrowly survived, almost dying in the hands of the Reincarnation Buddha. And if it wasn't for his father rushing over to the Heaven Vault in time, Qin Wentian didn't dare to think about how dire the consequences would be. Even now, his mind would still be filled with the scene where Qing`er and Youhuang messaged him.

These two enemies were much stronger compared to the Qin Clan. His current strength is simply too inferior. Even his father might not be able to deal with them as they were true godkings.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Qin Yuanfeng sat together. Qin Wentian asked, "Father, there are two daos of the Moon God that are the most powerful. The first was Moon God Eyes. It was able to borrow the power of constellations in the sky and cast the living people of the world under an illusion with a single glance. It's the ultimate quintessence of the spacetime illusion dao. The second dao is the dao of dao extermination. It was able to exterminate all dao arts in the world. When these two are combined, they can destroy everything. Back then when I fought with Qin Dangtian, just a little portion of the Moon God's power already caused me to sink within the illusion. In addition, Qin Dangtian's control of the dao extermination dao wasn't strong enough. In the future if his control of the dao reaches the level of the Moon God, what sort of dao can be used to counter it?"

Qin Yuanfeng shook his head, "There are boundless daos in the world. If one hasn't reach that level, they will never know how great the limits of the daos are. There's no need for you to consider about how to comprehend a specific dao that can counter his. You should just follow your heart and delve even deeper in terms of understanding of your own daos. You possess the innate advantage of being able to connect with the boundless constellations in the sky, granting you countless possibilities, allowing to use all types of daos. You have to believe in yourself that you will be able to create a brand new path of your own."

Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. Although he won against Qin Dangtian, he could deeply feel that the Moon God's daos were simply too tyrannical.

As for the western paradise, they possess a myriad of dao arts and were proficient in countless buddha-path techniques. Although the godking of the western paradise was heavily injured, countless years had already passed since then. He might have already recovered. If that was the case, he who has been keeping a low profile since such a long time ago, how strong was he now exactly? How terrifying would his dao be?

All these factors caused him to feel great pressure.

“Senior brother.” A voice rang out. Jun Mengchen walked over.

“Mengchen.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Senior brother, our people are already mobilized. The Thunder Clan has been keeping tabs on our movements as well.” Jun Mengchen spoke.

“Good. I’ll go over shortly.” A sharpness flashed in Qin Wentian’s eyes. The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect said that when the Thunder Clan attacked the divine sect, they were very extreme. The first to jump out to lead the attack was a deity from the Thunder Clan, causing great casualties to his people.

“I’ll head over and wait for you.” Jun Mengchen’s figure flashed. Qin Yuanfeng stared at Jun Mengchen’s figure as he smiled. “Wentian, this junior brother of yours isn’t ordinary.”

Chapter 1997: Settling Accounts

The Thunder Clan was precisely located in the Earth Region of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Back then when the experts of the various hegemonic powers joined forces to attack the Heaven Vault, the experts of the Thunder Clan acted with the greatest relish, they were incomparably tyrannical and did what they wanted, wantonly killing the people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

But now, the experts of the Thunder Clan were all filled with worry. The more brazen they were back then, the more fear they felt right now.

The Qin Clan was a very good example for everyone. The Qin Clan was already destroyed, such an immense hegemonic power had now become history. Those who died, died. Those who dispersed, dispersed. All heavenly deities from the Qin Clan had fallen.

Ever since the Qin Clan was destroyed, the experts of the Thunder Clan haven't spent a single day not living in fear. They were afraid of the future. The Thunder Clan Leader personally went to the western paradise but didn't manage to gain their assistance. After he returned, he cursed the western paradise of being despicable, saying that they were hitting a person who was down. But as to his exact discussion with the western paradise, nobody in the Thunder Clan knew what it was about.

The heavenly deities of the Thunder Clan also discussed if they should lay low for now and migrate away. There were billions of people in the Thunder Clan, even if they wanted to flee, where could they flee too? They were too huge a target. Unless they were willing to be fragmented and all the heavenly deities would go their own way, there was no way to flee. But the deities of the Thunder Clan were all filled reluctance simply thinking of this. They had worked so hard to cultivate to the heavenly deity realm. Now, they wanted to run away before their enemy came by? What does this count for?

Eventually, the Thunder Clan still chose to wait, they were preparing for a battle.

The Thunder Clan had countless years of foundation. How could they not have the ability to fight a battle with the Heaven Vault?

Although they were already prepared mentaly, when Qin Wentian led an army of deities to the Thunder Clan, the experts of the Thunder Clan still felt their hearts shuddering as fear filled their hearts. In the vast Thunder Clan Castle, countless people inclined their heads and stared up at the army of deities in the sky. This, was the power of the Heaven Vault. They actually had so many heavenly deities.

Which hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could compare to them? The western world was the only one.

The Heaven Vault became a peak-tier hegemonic power with a single leap, they are actually even slightly superior when compared to ordinary peak-tier hegemonic powers.

The Thunder Clan Leader stood below, staring up at the sky. His divine sense swept out while he sighed in relief in his heart. Among the deities from the Heaven Vault, Qin Yuanfeng wasn't here.

Qin Yuanfeng was the truly terrifying character. His strength far surpassed heavenly deities, even Qin Zheng of the Qin Clan couldn't withstand a single strike. The heavenly deities of the Qin Clan joined forces and was crushed completely. Qin Yuanfeng was like a godking, all deities were ants before him.

Luckily, he didn't come here today or the Thunder Clan would truly have no hope at all.

"Qin Wentian." The Thunder Clan Leader spoke. "Back then, I might have offended you but that was only because of the general situation then. It isn't my clan alone who is behind this. Today, I'm willing to apologize for my clan's past actions, you can ask for any compensation you want. From now on, my Thunder Clan will no longer have anything to do with the Heaven Vault, let's let all our grudges be cleared off with a single stroke. How about it?"

Qin Wentian stood in the air, staring down imperiously. His expression was cold, what a joke. Why do people of the world always act like this? They were so brazen before but when they realized their strength couldn't compare, they immediately wanted to apologize and call off the grudge. How could things be settled so easily? If things could be settled so easily, how could there be the word 'hatred'?

I kill your people but when your strength exceeds mine, I will apologize and everything shall be concluded?

"I heard that when the experts of the Thunder Clan killed their way into my Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, they were extremely imposing and tyrannical? Where was the imposingness all of you showed back then?" Qin Wentian laughed mockingly. His eyes flickered with cold killing intent. If he spared the Thunder Clan now, wouldn't those disciples of the divine sect who died in defense have died for nothing? They were filled with hot-blood, willing to sacrifice their lives for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. If he spared the Thunder Clan, how can he as the sect leader, face up to those who chose to sacrifice their lives?

"Although my Thunder Clan was at fault, but we have only killed a few disciples of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. My Thunder Clan is willing to pay a huge price as compensation. Why is there a need to force us to the end?" The Thunder Clan Leader spoke from a position of weakness.

"Merely killed a few disciples of my Qin Heavenly Divine Sect?" Qin Wentian's eyes grew colder and colder. He stared at the Thunder Clan Leader, as he icily spoke, "Even your life cannot compare to a single one of my sect's members. You will die today."

As the sound of his voice rang out, an intense killing intent was released from Qin Wentian. His heavenly dao might gushed forth, instantly creating a stifling pressure. He took a step out and resembled a godking, the divine might from him bore down on the entire Thunder Clan.

The Thunder Clan Leader stared at Qin Wentian as his expression turned unsightly. Since Qin Wentian refused to spare the Thunder Clan, they could only fight.

Not long ago, at the battle in the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian defeated Qin Dangtian who obtained the Moon God’s inheritance. In the western paradise, he killed the Karma Buddha and Reincarnation Buddha. From this, one could see that Qin Wentian’s current strength has already reached the level of peak characters in hegemonic powers. But even so, it didn’t mean that him, the Thunder Clan Leader, had no way to fight. The Thunder Clan was a heavenly deity clan that had lasted for countless years, their foundations were also immeasurably deep.

Qin Wentian saw the Thunder Clan Leader retreating. The Thunder Clan Leader waved his hand and in the next instant, boundless lightning flashed. The entire Thunder Clan was in the center of a divine thunder formation. The terrifying light of thunder and lightning towered up, causing fearsome rumbling noises. The purple lightning streaked across the entire sky. In an instant, this boundlessly vast space turned into a world of thunder and lightning.

The experts in the air lowered their heads and looked at the Thunder Clan. The entire Thunder Clan was shining with an incomparably resplendent glow that radiated a dao intent of destruction. At the center of the thunder divine formation, a supremely powerful divine weapon appeared. It was none other than the Vast Sky Divine Hammer used by the Thunder Clan Leader. This supreme divine weapon was acting as the catalyst for the divine formation, drawing the thunder and lightning. Other than this, in eight other locations inside the Thunder Clan, there were eight other divine weapons used as catalysts as well. Each of the weapons were extremely terrifying and at this moment, they all became a part of the divine formation. From this, one could imagine how strong the power of the formation was.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the sky. Although this formation used the Thunder Clan as the base, the true destructive might was actually in the air. Lightning streaked through the entire sky, thunder booms could be heard constantly. Numerous divine hammers and giant drums manifested in the air. Clearly, the Thunder Clan was long prepared for their arrival.

How could a powerful heavenly deity clan just simply wait for their deaths?

“Be careful.” Qin Wentian warned after sensing the power of this formation. Everyone nodded their heads. The army of deities descended slowly. They wouldn’t allow the Thunder Clan to find any chance to kill one of them. Not a single one of them can die.

“Qin Wentian, why must you force me?” The Thunder Clan Leader stepped out. As the sound of his voice rang out, the thunder drums in the sky began to reverberate. Everyone only felt their souls trembling from the echoes of the drums. It was like the sound had the power to injure their souls. Even their bodies were suffering an unbelievable amount of damage. This caused many deities to groan in misery as their faces turned pale.

“Qin Wentian, I shall ask you again. If you are willing to stop now, my Thunder Clan is still willing to apologize and compensate your Qin Heavenly Divine Sect for the losses.” The Thunder Clan Leader spoke. His entire being was cloaked in divine thunder, like he was the lord of the sky. He could control all the thunder of the nine heavens, and stood in the air arrogantly. Even now, he still didn’t want to wage a war with Qin Wentian. Because he knew that even if he could defend himself against this army of deities, there was still a Qin Yuanfeng behind Qin Wentian. No one was able to block such a heaven-defying character like Qin Yuanfeng.

“Are you sure you want to resist like this?” Qin Wentian swept his gaze at the Thunder Clan Leader as he spoke with cold disdain. Upon seeing the coldness in Qin Wentian’s eyes as well as hearing his words, a strong sense of unease welled up in the Thunder Clan Leader’s heart. But he still stood in the air arrogantly and spoke, “Seems like you don’t want to make peace. Since this is the case, we can only fight.”

As the sound of his voice faded, he took a step out, trampling on the heavens and earth. Heavenly thunder churned wildly, everyone only felt apocalyptic might boring down on them, wanting to destroy their bodies and souls.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian slowly moved forward. He stretched his arms out and released heavenly dao light, creating an independent spacetime that enveloped the deities on his side. This spacetime seemed to contain a strange energy, able to absorb the divine might from the divine thunder formation, turning the attacks into nothingness.

“Power of banishment?” The Thunder Clan Leader’s heart grew cold. He continued to wave his hand, causing thunder to strike down from the sky. The thunder and lightning mixed together, forming a huge current of power. Qin Wentian felt as though he was in an ocean of thunder, he could sense how insignificantly small was he.

“Enter.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The powerful current of boundless lightning and thunder was sealed inside another spacetime he created, the might contained within them were exiled completely due to being sealed. The Thunder Clan Leader stared at Qin Wentian with an ugly look on his face. This fellow, what sort of method was this exactly?

“Why must you try so hard?” Qin Wentian spoke in a glacial tone. As the sound of his voice faded, the thunder and lightning power he sealed inside his independent spacetime now actually was all unleashed in the direction of the Thunder Clan. In the next instant, the entirety of power inside there erupted forth. It was like the apocalypse came for the Thunder Clan. Countless people died in an instant, buildings crumbled apart, the deities of the Thunder Clan acted frenziedly to protect their weaker clansmen.

“How can this be?” The Thunder Clan Leader turned ashen when he saw this. Qin Wentian could actually seal his attacks and turn it against his people? This was simply too overbearing.

Was that something just from the spacetime dao? It was impossible. There was also the dao of sealing integrated into it.

“From today onwards, the Thunder Clan shall no longer exist.” Qin Wentian coldly declared. The entire stretch of independent spacetime was hurled downwards to the Thunder Clan. In an instant, an immensely powerful explosion occurred. The divine thunder formation cracked apart and was broken. The experts of the Thunder Clan were now all fully revealed to the army of deities around Qin Wentian.

The Vast Sky Divine Hammer flew back to the Thunder Clan Leader’s hands but his expression was ashen as a sense of loss filled his heart. He knew that there was no chance left. Qin Wentian actually broke the defensive divine thunder formation of his clan with brute force!

Chapter 1998: Changes to the Situation

Qin Wentian directly walked towards the Thunder Clan Leader, he was brimming with cold killing intent. A terrifying spacetime dao wind gusted by, sealing the surroundings of the Thunder Clan's experts within.

"Kill!" Jun Mengchen and the others stepped out, moving towards the deities of the Thunder Clan. Their eyes flickered with intense killing intent. Once, the Thunder Clan's experts were extremely brazen, even surrounding Qin Wentian's loved ones, wanting to kill the males and capture the females. Now, the Thunder Clan leader said that they only killed a few members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect? How ridiculous was that.

Jun Mengchen's punch contained the force of an entire world, causing the entire area to tremble under his might. Destructive waves of might spread out, adding to the destruction of the Thunder Clan.

Little Rascal stretched out his claws. He has transformed into a giant astral beast. His claws contained a terrifying devouring might and when he swiped down, huge portions of the Thunder Clan's territory were being devoured into the devouring space around his claws. The scene was like how he devoured the Ziwei Divine Court back then.

Down below, screams rang out unceasingly. It was unknown how many people died. The vast Thunder Clan soon became a gigantic ruin. After the divine formation was broken, how could the Thunder Clan have the ability to contend against the army of deities brought here by Qin Wentian?

Back then, the various hegemonic powers joined forces to attack the Heaven Vault and failed. Now, they had to face the Heaven Vault's revenge one by one, it was easy to imagine what the situation was like. Without allies, none of the hegemonic powers would be able to stand against the full strength of the Heaven Vault.

The Thunder Clan Leader said earlier that they only killed a few members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. From this, one could see how arrogant he was, treating the members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as ants. But in the eyes of Qin Wentian, wasn't he an ant as well? His life couldn't even be compared to the members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Hence, his fate was already decided.

The screams of misery continued. The Thunder Clan Leader roared madly, but he was completely suppressed by Qin Wentian. Layers of space stacked upon each other, with each exchange of blows, his confidence would weaken. Although he was wielding a supreme divine weapon, he had no way to block Qin Wentian's attack. In terms of heavenly dao comprehension, Qin Wentian's insights have already surpassed him.

With a loud howl, the Thunder Clan Leader brandished his hammer and broke past all restrictions, flying towards Qin Wentian before slamming down with his divine weapon. In front of Qin Wentian, a terrifying tempest manifested. Qin Wentian grabbed out with his hands, casing a terrifying spacetime crack to appear in the air. With a wave of his hand, the crack widened and appeared before the Thunder Clan Leader. The Thunder Clan Leader sensed that something was wrong and wanted to evade this.

“Timestop.” A cold voice rang out from Qin Wentian’s mouth. In an instant, this entire spacetime entered a state of absolute stillness. The Thunder Clan Leader could no longer move. The blood in his veins also stopped. The terrifying crackling and rumbling sounds of thunder and lightning faded into silence. The thunder and lightning wanted to break this dao attack but they were too slow. That crack in the air widened and directly enveloped the Thunder Clan Leader, devouring him as he was banished into it.

Qin Wentian didn’t stop his dao art. The terrifying timestop dao continued spreading out in the air.

“RUMBLE~” The thunderous rumbles rang out from the void. It didn’t seem to originate from this dimension, but was from the void instead. This sounded like the Thunder Clan Leader’s counter attack but the attack strength grew weaker and weaker. The dao might from Qin Wentian’s body also gradually dissipated and finally, he coldly spoke, “Banish.”

As the sound of his voice faded, the dimension inside the crack was banished. The powerful Thunder Clan Leader was banished along with it.

Down below, countless people who were still alive watched as their clan leader got banished. Terror filled their hearts as despair could be seen in their eyes. They knew that the Thunder Clan, this clan that has been established for countless years, was going to end today. It was the same as the Qin Clan, the Thunder Clan would become nothing but dust in the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. From now on, the name of the Thunder Clan would only appear in historical records and they might only be mentioned as a foil to enhance the radiance of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

The battles still continued, but the fluctuations of battles grew gradually weaker. Some time later, the buildings of the Thunder Clan were all destroyed and the deities of the Thunder Clan had all fallen. Only then was everything considered ended. The deity army from the Heaven Vault didn’t continue to act. They understood that the Thunder Clan no longer has a way to climb back up. They were destined to disappear forever.

At this moment in the ruins of the Thunder Clan, a figure climbed out from there. His body was covered in blood. He lifted his head and stared at Qin Wentian in the air. A gentle wind breezed by, causing Qin Wentian’s white robes to flutter in the air, exuding boundless magnificence. However, there was no admiration in the eyes of this Thunder Clan’s expert, there was only hatred.

“Qin Wentian, you are cruel and ruthless, destroying the heavenly deities of the Qin Clan and using blood to cleanse the Thunder Clan. Could it be you want your rise to be symbolized by the destruction of all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Even if you really rule the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms supreme one day, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would only decline given the number of deities you killed. Is this what you want?” That expert from the Thunder Clan roared in rage, his eyes flickering with flames.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over, his calm eyes held no fluctuations. He turned and simply left, not bothering about this expert.

The people of the world are always selfish, they would only see things from their point of view. When they killed their way into the Heaven Vault, did they ever think that such a day would come for them? Now, is there even a need for them to explain anything? The Qin Clan, the Thunder Clan…back then if his father hasn't made it in time, countless lives would similarly be lost in the Heaven Vault. Since that was the case, he would rather use blood to cleanse the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Let alone deities, he wouldn't even spare those experts with lower cultivation bases. Why was there a need to show mercy to such people?

He wasn't a devil, he wouldn't kill innocents. However, he also wasn't a saint, his heart wasn't big enough that he could forgive those who attempted to kill his loved ones.

A trace of anger appeared on Jun Mengchen's face when he heard that. His palm grabbed out, directly aiming for that expert as he icily spoke, "So we can only allow you guys to attack the Heaven Vault but we cannot counter-attack? How ridiculous? So what even if all the deities from the hegemonic powers are killed? With my senior brother present and with the Heaven Vault present, batches of new deities would be born easily, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would only be stronger compared to before."

The expression of that expert froze. Jun Mengchen's arrogant words were backed by logic. The army of deities here was the best proof. With the Heaven Vault, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future would only be stronger than the past.

"I will wait and see." That person coldly replied.

"You will wait? Stop dreaming. You made me very angry. So, you won't be able to live till that day." As the sound of Jun Mengchen's voice faded, the expression of that person drastically changed. After that, a giant palm imprint directly slammed out, burying that expert. Earlier, they had shown mercy and didn't fully annihilate those who weren't at the deity level. But those survivors better not challenge their mercy.

"Let's head to the next target." Jun Mengchen calmly continued. Those hegemonic powers who attacked the Heaven Vault in the past wanted to peacefully continue like nothing has ever happened? They must be dreaming.

They would never let the members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect die for nothing, they would never forget this hatred. Could it be that if they chose to forgive and forget, those people would repay them with kindness? No. If they spared the hegemonic powers due to mercy, in the future when an opportunity comes by, the hegemonic powers wouldn't hesitate to attack the Heaven Vault again. They would also not show any mercy.

——

The Che Clan was also located in the Earth Region. When Qin Wentian and his group arrived at the Che Clan, they discovered that the Che Clan that once shone with brilliant golden light in this location, the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, has completely vanished. The buildings here were all destroyed, becoming a ruin. They seemed to be destroyed by people. Outside the Che Clan, countless people stared in its direction as they sighed. The number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms actually chose to flee?

Also, it seemed like they were the ones who destroyed everything here. Even all the innately built-in divine formations in this place were also destroyed by them.

“This bunch of fellows are so ruthless.” Qi Yu spoke. The number one artificer clan of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were actually willing to give up their reputation and flee.

Qin Wentian’s divine sense enveloped this space, sweeping through everywhere but he didn’t discover anyone. Down below, a figure suddenly flashed and flew towards Qin Wentian. That figure than spoke, “I pay my respect to sect leader.”

“What happened?” Qin Wentian asked.

“I’ve been monitoring the Che Clan from outside. A period of time earlier, a huge commotion suddenly occurred in the Che Clan. Boundless divine light flooded the area, it seemed like a divine formation had activated. After that, many people departed using that divine formation. After they left, all the divine formations inside the Che Clan began to explode, saturating the area with destructive divine might. After the explosions settled down, this place became a ruin.” That person replied.

Qin Wentian didn’t reply to this. He sent people to observe the Che Clan’s movements but he didn’t send any deities because heavenly deities were just too conspicuous and they would be in danger if they were exposed. In any case, since the Che Clan had the intention to flee, there was naturally no way for a few deities to stop them.

And at this moment, Qi Yu walked over from behind. He spoke to Qin Wentian, “Saint Lord, our spies report that not long ago, the Five Elements Sect whom they were keeping tabs on, was suddenly invaded by black fog. The black fog enveloped the entire Five Elements Sect and a few moments later, everyone inside the Five Elements Sect vanished.”

“Yue Changkong.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with coldness. Yue Changkong has begun to move. In addition, when he destroyed the Qin Clan, most probably the news has already spread to the other hegemonic powers. It was impossible for the hegemonic powers not to have any eyes and ears outside. Hence, everyone wanted to flee. The Che Clan was like this, and so was the Five Elements Clan.

These heavenly deity powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms evidently wouldn’t sit there to wait for their deaths.

“Let’s return for now.” Qin Wentian spoke in a heavy tone. Everyone nodded their heads. Seems like the situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was going to change again. Maybe in the future, the era of the eight regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would end.

Qin Wentian and his group left the Che Clan and returned to the Heaven Vault. The ruins of the Che Clan were still there but nobody knew that inside the ruins, there was an independent space hidden there. Inside that space, the sky here was golden in color and divine flames roared as they were used in refinement. It felt like the Che Clan wanted to create the number one divine weapon in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Despite the strength of the Che Clan and the fact that they have been attempting this creation for countless years, the ultimate divine weapon still hasn't been created yet.

"They have left." At this moment, a person appeared next to the Che Clan Leader as he spoke. The Che Clan Leader nodded his head lightly. They used the divine formation to teleport people away as a smokescreen technique. In truth, all the important experts of the Che Clan have already entered this hidden dimension. Not only that, even the fluctuations which manifested from the creation process was masked completely. Even Qin Wentian wasn't able to discover anything.

Chapter 1999: Changing Era

After Qin Wentian returned to the Heaven Vault, news from the various regions began to circulate over. The Prison God Clan and the others who participated in the attack of the Heaven Vault have all disappeared.

If in the past they felt a trace of hope in the Thunder Clan, after the Thunder Clan was destroyed, they instantly regained clarity of mind. Undoubtedly if they fought Qin Wentian, he would make them vanish from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

And when news about this spread, the people of the world finally understood that the era of hegemonic powers in the eight regions has already become history.

An era has concluded.

In the previous era, experts from the eight regions competed against each other, vying for supremacy. The territories of each region were also split between the hegemonic powers of the respective regions. They even gained control of the lower worlds other than the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Sadly, all of this came to an end as the Heaven Vault rose in strength.

After that, more rumors rang out. Those powers that vanished had chosen to follow Yue Changkong for the sake of evading Qin Wentian's pursuit. Yue Changkong might be an individual who had merged the powers of two godkings together. In this new era, he would surely be a strong contender for supremacy and he would only grow stronger and stronger.

As this news spread, everyone in the world claimed that the old era has ended. The current era was that the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were now divided into three portions.

The strength of Heaven Vault and Qin Heavenly Divine Sect helmed by Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Wentian rose up due to their own strengths. This was because the Heaven Vault had an innately excellent condition for cultivation, it was easy to nurture an army of deities. Even now, everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms yearned for that place.

Other than the deities of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect being powerful, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect also had a good relationship with the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy. Although the sacred academy rarely interfered in external matters, the reclusive Headmaster Ye of the sacred academy wasn't an existence that could be neglected.

Also lastly, Qin Wentian had the inheritance of the Grim Reaper.

All these factors caused the various fleeing hegemonic powers to submit to Yue Changkong. Hence, it can be said that the Heaven Vault was the cause of the previous era ending.

The second power naturally belonged to Yue Changkong. He who had merged the powers of two godkings, was extremely mysterious and evil. With the addition of the hegemonic powers who had submitted to him, there's no doubt that they have the strength to threaten the Heaven Vault.

The last power was undoubtedly the western world. They have been established for countless years and had always been the one governing the territories there which have always been of the Buddhist Sect. Their position has never wavered before. Among them, there were countless buddha lords and many more sacred buddhas at the heavenly level. What made everyone even more terrified was that there were rumors saying that the godking who ruled the Universe Region, the lord of the western paradise hasn't died yet. He had survived through all these years.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were now split into three main factions and once again achieved a subtle balance. This caused the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to enter yet another period of calmness. During this period, many new people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms rose up but there were also people who fell.

And given the current situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, news of many incidents regarding Qin Wentian were also excavated. The history of his growth was gradually made known to the people of the world.

Once, who could have guessed that a certain genius in the Mystic Region who rose to fame by participating the convention of the myriad realms would put an end to the era and create a new history.

At that time, Qin Wentian was just a young man with a slightly more outstanding talent, with the title of a hegemonic-level world overlord who was the Realmlord of the Qingcheng Realm. If one traced his history even further back, everyone would know that he started out as an inconsequential immortal and had even became a bandit before. He then worked under the Lifire Palace Lord and slowly climbed upwards, replacing the Lifire Palace Lord and eventually killing the Lifelong Realmlord, slowly growing until today.

Each legendary character had their period of struggling. At that point of time, no one knew about them but after all the trials and tribulations they experienced, there wouldn't be anyone in the world not knowing their names.

Qin Wentian was precisely a legend of this era.

Right now, large amounts of experts in the Qingcheng Realm would explore the world outside. For example, they would go to the Boundless Sea Region in the Heaven Region, and to other places that has a connection with Qin Wentian. Everyday, stories about Qin Wentian's rise were circulated in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The young people of the Qingcheng Realm were all filled with inspiration, thinking about how grand it would be if they could rise up and establish their own legend. However, how could it be so easy to be a legend among legends like Qin Wentian?

Qin Wentian himself had no idea about this. Although he didn't return to the Qingcheng Realm, he has already become a mental pillar there and was the source of inspiration for the younger generation. They were all tracing his path, like moths flying into flames, chasing the pinnacle of their own paths.

Time flowed by, the tripartite situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was something no one could change. Even for those extraordinary characters who recently rose up, or even recent heavenly deities, they were not qualified to set up a new power. The people of the world were very clear that the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms now was an era that belonged to the three major factions. In addition, the tranquil situation now was like the calm before the storm. The three strongest factions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would ultimately clash with each other. The victor might become the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Right now, many people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were already discussing who the future king would be.

Leaving aside new powers that rose up, even for previous hegemonic powers like the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavenly Mystical Palace in the Heaven Region, both of them lost the qualifications to be part of the winning faction. They could only be spectators. However, because they had never offended any of the powers involved before, they were still able to survive untouched in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

They had once formed an alliance with Qin Wentian. Although they eventually quit that alliance, Qin Wentian wasn’t someone who repaid kindness with enmity. The two hegemonic powers could be considered as having helped him before and even after they left, they had never acted against the Heaven Vault. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn’t move against them. In addition, they were also located in the Heaven Region, in the same region as the Heaven Vault. Even if Yue Changkong and the western paradise wanted to make a move against them, it wouldn’t be that easy.

At this moment, in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect outside the Heaven Vault, two figures could be seen flying over, a male and a female. Their auras were transcendent, the female was exceptionally beautiful. These two were none other than the Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maidens.

The two of them inclined their heads and stared at everything before them. Right now, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect has expanded compared to before, it looked incomparably majestic, with the Heaven Vault above them. This place is already considered a holy ground in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Those who came to pay homage was many times more in numbers compared to what the Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden had imagined.

‘There are so many wondrous changes in the world. Have you ever thought that this place would stand at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms back then and have a chance to become the ultimate king?” The Qiankun Sect Leader sighed with emotions. The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden stared ahead. She didn’t say anything but she also didn’t expect this. The changes during these years in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was simply too fast. The entire era was changing.

“Junior pays my respects to Qiankun Sect Leader and Fairy Nine Heavvevns.” At this moment, a person walked out from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, bowing to them. The statuses of the two of them were transcendent and they had a close relationship with Qin Wentian. Some of those in the divine sect would naturally recognize them.

“Mhm, we came here to visit Sect Leader Qin.” The Qiankun Sect Leader nodded.

“Sect Leader Qin should still be cultivating in the Heaven Vault. Sir, why don’t you enter the divine sect to rest first? I will immediately report this up the chain of command and spread the news. Could I trouble the two of you to wait a little for now?” That person spoke. The Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden started before they nodded their heads lightly, silently sighing with emotions.

Right now, they actually have to wait despite their identities if they wanted to meet with Qin Wentian? If it was in the past, when they wanted to meet with someone, who would dare to delay?

But now, things were different. They also understood and accepted this change.

Qin Wentian’s current status was no longer the same as the past. Even if he didn’t want to meet them, what could they do? Qin Wentian does have such qualifications indeed. After all, they could be considered to have betrayed the alliance.

“Sect Leader, Fairy, please.” That person politely spoke, inviting the two of them into the divine sect. After the two of them entered, someone beside the person who spoke to them earlier said, “Did you discover that you were actually very calm even when facing the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden?”

“Huh?” That person started. After that, he drew in a deep breath while also feeling disbelief in his heart. That was the Qiankun Sect Leader and the number one beauty in the nine heavens! If in the past, he would surely tremble with trepidation if he came face to face with just a hegemonic-level overlord. How incredible this was? This, was the self-confidence that had been nurtured into the hearts of members from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

“Us who are members of the divine sect need not look up to anyone. As long as we work hard in cultivation and are loyal to our sect, we would also be able to gain the chance to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation in the future. After we enter, we would also have the chance to become heavenly deities.” His eyes glanced up at the Heaven Vault as his heart was filled with a burning desire.

After the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden entered the sect, a member with a higher status welcomed them. After they waited for a little more, Qi Yu and Jun Mengchen appeared.

“Sect Leader and Fairy came here to look for Saint Lord, I wonder if there’s anything the matter?” Qi Yu stared at them and calmly spoke. Jun Mengchen stood with his arms crossed before his chest. Upon noting their attitudes, the gaze of the Qiankun Sect Leader froze slightly. Was this their transformation? Right now, the auras from the two of them were no longer inferior to his own. They could definitely speak on the same level as him.

“We wish to meet with Qin Wentian to discuss some things.” The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke.

Qi Yu didn’t say anything. Jun Mengchen’s eyes flashed as he calmly spoke, “My senior brother is extremely busy and he is still in cultivation. If there’s no major issue, you can just speak with us.”

Back then when the two of them quit the alliance, Jun Mengchen felt extremely dissatisfied and unhappy with their behavior. Since everyone was in an alliance, they should naturally advance and retreat together. Yet the two of them actually cowered due to the western world. Hence, his tone right now wasn't polite at all.

The Qiankun Sect Leader felt somewhat unhappy after hearing Jun Mengchen's words. However, he didn't say anything. In addition, he could faintly sense that be it in terms of aura or strength, this young man was in no way inferior to him. He also heard of the incident where Jun Mengchen fought alone against the Che Clan Leader back in the battle within the Heaven Vault in the past. Jun Mengchen was undoubtedly very powerful. And now, after so much time has passed, Jun Mengchen would only grow more powerful considering that there are minor realms where the flow of time are different inside the Heaven Vault.

Although he is a junior in terms of age, but in the cultivation world, age was never an issue. Even if Jun Mengchen was impoilite, there was really nothing he could say.

"Mengchen, how can you speak like this to the Qiankun Sect leader?" At this moment, a voice rang out from within the Vault. This voice belonged to Qin Wentian.

"Senior brother." Jun Mengchen lifted his head and called out. His tone was still filled with some unhappiness. But since his senior brother has spoken, he didn't continue to say anything.

"Sect Leader and Fairy came to my Heaven Vault to discuss things? Mengchen is still young, I hope the two seniors wouldn't blame him." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden nodded their heads respectively. But even if Qin Wentian really didn't apologize, they wouldn't be able to say anything either.

Chapter 2000: Joining

In the Heaven Vault, numerous floating palaces could be seen bathing in starlight, they were all incomparably majestic.

At this moment, the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden arrived outside a floating palace. This floating palace was in the absolute center and was none other than Qin Wentian's residence. Outside the palace, guards could be seen here. Right now, the number of people in the Heaven Vault was much more than before. This particular palace was a place where no one could disturb easily. After all, this palace was the residence for Qin Wentian, his family, and his closest friends.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden stared at the two guards outside the palace. One of them radiated devil might and was akin to a devil god while the other radiated an intense battle intent. Their existences caused the hearts of the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden to tremble fiercely.

Because, these two guards were actually heavenly deities.

Heavenly deities acting as guards? Who else in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could use deities as guards?

They, with their identities of being the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden, naturally have seen many things before. There weren't too many things that would shock them but this trip to the Heaven Vault already caused them to be shocked even before they met Qin Wentian earlier.

And now seeing the heavenly deities acting as guards, they didn't know what to say.

This meant that currently, the number of heavenly deities in the Heaven Vault was already…

When they thought of this, their hearts trembled once more. They tried their best to endure their shock as they walked into the floating palace.

On their way in, they encountered some people and things were just like how they imagined. The people they met were all at the heavenly deity realm. It was like in this place, heavenly deities were like mortals. There were simply too many of them.

Finally, they came to a location and finally saw Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian smiled at them, "Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden came from afar, please forgive me for not being able to head out to welcome you both."

The two of them surveyed Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's magnificence was even greater compared to the past. With a single glance at him, he gave off a feeling of unfathomable mystery. Back then, he was already the number one genius in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms that could suppress the Thunder Clan Leader. Now, his cultivation base must have grown even stronger to the point where it was hard to imagine. But there's no doubt that he was more than sufficiently strong enough to deal with the two of them. With regard to this point, this was still something they could accept.

The Qiankun Sect Leader smiled bitterly. Earlier, he still felt a trace of unhappiness because Qin Wentian just sent out his voice instead of going out to receive them as he felt that Qin Wentian didn't give them respect. But after he came here, that unhappiness vanished completely. He truly could feel that right now, Qin Wentian's position was no longer the same as before, on a different level from them. Him being willing to meet with them was already a sign of respect. If not, given their betrayal of the alliance back then, so what if Qin Wentian didn't want to meet them? Qin Wentian didn't even need to be too polite with them.

"Take a seat." Qin Wentian stretched out his hand in invitation. The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavenly Mystical Maiden nodded their heads lightly and sat before Qin Wentian. Beside him, a beautiful maiden walked over to pour the tea. This young woman exuded a pure sense of beauty like she was someone from a portrait. What made the Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden shocked was her current cultivation. This young woman who was pouring tea for them was actually a heavenly deity too.

They felt that the majority of people in this particular floating palace were all heavenly deities.

"Sect Leader Qin, this young woman is an outstanding beauty. I wonder who is she?" The Qiankun Sect Leader attempted to probe, wanting to know the identity of this young woman.

"I'm a maid serving the sect leader and am in charge of the internal matters here in this palace." The beautiful maiden blinked her eyes with some mischievousness. The Qiankun Sect Leader perspired. A heavenly deity as a maid… he felt his heart pounding faster.

"Sect Leader, don't listen to this lass talking nonsense. Her name is Nanfeng Shengge and is one of my good friends. I knew her back in Azure Mystic." Qin Wentian rolled his eyes at Nanfeng Shengge. Nanfeng Shengge didn't mind at all and gave him a mischievous smile.

"So this is the case." The Qiankun Sect Leader nodded his head lightly but he was sighing in his heart. Truly, this was a case of when a person achieved the dao, everyone around him would rise to the skies. Even his subordinates and good friends from Azure Mystic were deities now.

Was the Heaven Vault really so mystical?

He was thinking that if they hadn't quit the alliance back then, would an army of deities have also appeared in his Qiankun Sect?

“Sect Leader Qin, the flow of time in this floating Palace should he different from the outside world, right? I can sense some differences.” The Nine Heavens Mystical Maidens asked curiously. How could she not be extremely shocked as well? Even a young maiden from Azure Mystic has already become a heavenly deity. Other than cultivating in this cultivation sacred ground which was the Heaven Vault, the amount of time was also an important factor.

“Currently, the flow of time in here has roughly reached 1,000 times.” Qin Wentian laughed. The Mystical Maiden nodded her head. No wonder. The Heaven Vault possessed an extremely favourable advantage allowing people to comprehend their daos on their respective constellations. That, in addition to the change in the flow of time, a short time might have passed outside while a long time passed in here. Now, they could already be certain that heavenly deities weren’t a rare sight at all in the Heaven Vault. They were commonly seen everywhere.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden exchanges a mutual glance. They came here initially wanting to discuss some conditions but right now, all their confidence was wiped away. It seems that with the addition of them or not, it made no difference for the current Heaven Vault.

“Wentian, for some of the matters in the past, we were also helpless about it then. I’m sure you know about the strength of the western world. That godking has never appeared at all and that by itself is already a great threat. Back then, they told us to leave the alliance, we were truly helpless to resist…” the Qiankun Sect Leader slowly spoke. Qin Wentian waved his hands to stop him from continuing to speak. He smiled, “Sect Leader, there’s no need to explain anything about that matter. With regards to that, I understand everything and can comprehend your reasons. In any case, I have also fought together with Sect Leader and Fairy before. I naturally wouldn’t care about such a matter.”

If humans don’t act for the sake of themselves, the heavens would fall. The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden didn’t make a mistake by choosing that choice. They did it for the sake of their sects. No one would have wanted to directly defy the western world.

“Since this is the case, I can set my heart at ease.” The Qiankun Sect Leader nodded lightly. Qin Wentian lifted his tea cup and took a sip, he didn’t say anything. He believed that the Qiankun Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden didn’t come here together just to apologize to him. If they wanted to do so, they would have already come earlier. Why was there a need to wait until now?

Hence, at this moment, Qin Wentian decided to wait for the Qiankun Sect Leader to speak.

As expected, after falling silent for a period of time, the Qiankun Sect Leader spoke. “Sect Leader Qin, our purpose for this trip, other than offering our apology, we also hope that we can form an alliance with the Heaven Vault again.”

“Alliance?” Jun Mengchen at the side frowned. “Do you think that given the current strength of our Heaven Vault, we would still need the Qiankun Sect to ally with us? In addition, what’s the use of an ally that would forsake you the moment things go south?”

"This…" The Qiankun Sect Leader had an awkward look on his face but he had no way to refute Jun Mengchen's words. Although the words were ugly, Jun Mengchen's words were the truth. Before he and the mystical maiden came by, they were confident that the Heaven Vault needed their strength. But after they entered the Heaven Vault, their confidence melted into nothing.

But precisely because of that they saw the current strength of the Heaven Vault clearly now, their determination to form an alliance strengthened even more.

Right now, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were in a tripartite situation. The positions of their Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace was somewhat awkward. Maybe, they didn't need to proclaim their allegiance to one of the three factions and might be able to peacefully wait in silence for one of the three factions to emerge in triumph. But, what would happen after that day arrived? Would there still be any place for their sects?

The western world wanted the entire world to believe in the buddhist path, gathering their faith. Once they became the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, would there still be any place for them left?

If Yue Changkong won, that would be even more terrifying. In the past, Godking Gu was known to be someone with a strange and evil character. If he became the ultimate king, the Qiankun Sect and the Nine Heavens Mystical Palace would surely have dire endings.

Out of all three factions, they could only trust in Qin Wentian's character. They hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to become the victor. Also, after they entered the Heaven Vault, they felt that the chance of the Heaven Vault becoming the final victor was very great.

Since they supported Qin Wentian to win, it would naturally be better to join him before victory is determined than later. At that time, if they joined him then, that would no longer be an alliance. It would be them submitting to him. Their statuses would be completely different.

And just by seeing Jun Mengchen's attitude, they knew for sure that the people around Qin Wentian would definitely look down on them once the Heaven Vault is victorious. If they joined now, they could still fight together.

This time around, Qin Wentian didn't stop Jun Mengchen. Seems like although Qin Wentian didn't hate them for quitting the alliance, it wasn't going to be so easy for him to accept them again.

"We were wrong in the past. If war truly occurs between the three grand factions, we shall aid the Heaven Vault with the fullest of our abilities. Our fates are tied together." The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke.

"It's easy to talk. What if someone comes to persuade you two when we are fighting against the other two factions, wanting you all to betray us? Senior brother, we have to be on our guard against them. It already happened once before." Jun Mengchen spoke.

“Your words are too overboard.” The Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden stared at Jun Mengchen. “We are not like those types of people.”

“Whether you are or not, words alone cannot prove it.” Jun Mengchen calmly spoke. Qin Wentian turned his gaze to Nanfeng Shengge who was at the side as he asked, “Shengge, what do you think?”

Nanfeng Shengge smiled good naturedly. “Shengge absolutely believes in the sincerity and character of both the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden. But after all, an unhappy thing has once happened in the past. It’s highly impossible for the Heaven Vault to accept the two of them again completely without reservations in their hearts. If Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden is really keen to be with us, you all can lead your men and enter the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, joining us completely, becoming one of the official branches. In the future, we can observe the performance of Sect Leader and Mystical Maiden before we decide to let the experts of both your branches to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation or not. If not, once the strength of your sects increased and unhappy matters occur once again, it would be a calamity to our Heaven Vault.”

“This…” the Qiankun Sect Leader had an unhappy expression on his face.

Qin Wentian smiled, “Sect Leader, Fairy. Let’s not speak about such unhappy matters for now. No matter what, we had once fought on the battlefield together. Even if my faction truly becomes the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future, we would never make things difficult for you two.”

The Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden silently sighed in their hearts. Qin Wentian had already silently agreed to Nanfeng Shengge’s words. After all, they did quit the alliance out of their initiative in the first place. If Qin Wentian were to accept them like before, there would definitely be many who would be unhappy.

The Heaven Vault now was no longer the Heaven Vault of the past. It was one of the three great factions today.

After that, they chatted idly for some time. The Qiankun Sect Leader and the Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden then bid their farewell. When they departed, they inclined their heads and stared up in the air. The Qiankun Sect Leader sighed, he had a feeling like he was past his prime. The era has changed. The current heavens no longer belonged to them any more.

Many days later, news was circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace has relocated to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

But this time, it wasn’t an alliance. They have submitted and joined the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as one of the official branches!

Chapter 2001: Little Rascal's Origins

After the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace joined, the might of their faction grew increasingly stable. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, no other hegemonic powers existed outside of the three factions.

At this moment in the boundless starry space of the Heaven Vault, a strange scene could be seen. A gigantic golden-furred demon had its pores opened as it frenziedly absorbed the astral light from the constellations. Boundless amounts of astral light flowed into the demon's pores, causing his body to glow as resplendently as the constellations, making it resemble an astral beast god.

Countless people in the Heaven Vault saw this scene. Qin Wentian stood at the boundary of the floating palace and glanced upwards. Beside him, Mo Qingcheng leaned against him, they were like an immortal couple. Right now, Mo Qingcheng's cultivation base had also finally entered the heavenly deity realm. Although her talent was considered among the weakest out of Qin Wentian's loved ones, she still cultivated for tens of thousands of years within the minor realms Qin Wentian created in the Heaven Vault. That, in addition to the innate advantage of cultivating here, finally made her comprehend her heavenly dao, allowing her to make a breakthrough to the heavenly deity realm.

She wasn't the only deity who recently broke through. In truth, the situation here was like what the Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden had imagined. Heavenly deities were everywhere, the Heaven Vault really had an army of deities. If one didn't enter the Heaven Vault to see this personally, they would never dare to imagine such a grand situation.

"Little Rascal is growing stronger and stronger." Mo Qingcheng softly spoke. Everyone in the Heaven Vault was growing stronger but they were all okay with biding their time. They had time and could afford to wait. In the future, the Heaven Vault would only grow increasingly stronger.

"Mhm. Little Rascal can already absorb the dao from the various constellations. It's rumored that in the legends, ancient heaven devouring beasts could even swallow the sun, moon and stars, it seemed that there's some truth in that." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. But at this moment, that gigantic golden-furred figure suddenly trembled. And it was trembling continuously.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed. Such a situation has never appeared before.

Had something happened to Little Rascal?

"Did something happen?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"I'll go and take a look." Qin Wentian's figure flashed as he flew through the air, soon arriving at the starry space. His body flew past Little Rascal's gigantic figure and arrived at Little Rascal's head area. Little Rascal had his eyes closed, his gigantic body was trembling as low-sounding roars were emitted from his mouth.

“No, no…” He kept shaking his head, the trembling of his body grew even more intense. Qin Wentian frowned, he placed his palm on Little Rascal’s face and infused strands of his energy into Little Rascal.

“NO!” A loud roar shook the space, even the constellations seemed to tremble under the intensity of his roar. When his giant saucer-like eyes opened, he finally saw Qin Wentian.

“Wentian.” Little Rascal called out softly.

“What happened?” Qin Wentian gently asked.

“I think I saw my parents.” Little Rascal spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian’s body to tremble. Little Rascal was a royal-blooded Heaven Devouring Beast and he met Mo Qingcheng in a chance encounter back in Azure Mystic. After that, he followed Qin Wentian because he was attracted by his blood but at that time, Little Rascal was already alone, he had no other companions or loved ones. It simply seemed that he was born alone with many unique abilities.

Once, he was also wondering who were Little Rascal’s parents were.

Could the parents of a royal-blooded heaven devouring beast be simple?

Demon gods were different from humans. Although bloodlines were important for humans, they could depend on post-natal cultivation to grow in strength. It was different for demonic beasts. Their bloodlines were the extremely important. For example, since Little Rascal was a royal heaven devouring beast, how could his parents be ordinary demonic beasts? They must definitely be immensely powerful demonic beasts as well.

“How did you see them?” Qin Wentian asked. Little Rascal was cultivating in here and didn’t leave the Heaven Vault. How did he see his parents?

“Earlier when I was cultivating, I was devouring the daos from the constellations. I seemed to have entered a dreamlike state and I saw my parents. They were the same as me and were devouring the constellations. At that instant, it felt like I traveled through time and saw my parents. They appeared in my memories.” Little Rascal’s eyes turned red, it was like he was extremely agitated. The scenes he saw in his mind kept repeating themselves.

“Did they leave anything behind that can allow you to know where they are now?” Qin Wentian asked.

“No but I’m sure something happened to them. When they were devouring the constellations, they suffered a backlash and were heavily injured. After that, a blurry figure appeared and attacked them. I wasn’t able to see what happened next.” Little Rascal grit its teeth as it roared. “Where are my parents? Who was that blurry figure? How could he actually attacked when they were injured? Truly despicable.”

“Devouring the constellations of the starry space…” Qin Wentian’s heart trembled. This was just too crazy. Little Rascal origins were actually so terrifying. All of a sudden, he thought of something but this conjecture seemed somewhat incredible. Would that really be real?

“Go and rest for now.” Qin Wentian spoke softly. Little Rascal nodded. His gigantic figure became small and soon turned into his usual puppy form with snow white fur, resembling an adorable pet as he leapt into Qin Wentian’s embrace.

Qin Wentian paced about, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. The words spoken by Little Rascal earlier made him feel an impulse to want to help and find out Little Rascal’s origins.

After returning to the floating palace, Qin Wentian told Little Rascal to rest first. He then headed to look for his father Qin Yuanfeng and his maternal grandfather Luoshen Chuan.

“Wentian, do you have some questions you want to ask?” Luoshen Chuan spoke.

“Grandfather, I once heard you telling me about some stories regarding the ancient godkings of the eight great regions. Ancient records have it that the godking of the Desolate Region had the title of ‘Huang’ (Desolate). He has no other names. Grandfather, you once told me that it’s possible Godking Desolate isn’t a human but a demonic beast, right?” Qin Wentian asked.

“The era of the eight godkings is simply too long ago. Many ancient records about them aren’t whole, there is too much information missing and no one can verify what was recorded. Everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms only knows about the exact information which was passed down in ancient records. I once made a deep study about the Desolate Region’s history. From my conjecture, I feel it’s very likely that Godking Desolate is a demonic beast. I remember that I once flipped through a tattered-looking record that has information about some of the deeds of Godking Desolate. He could devour the sun and moon, pluck down the constellations and according to some clues, the original form of Godking Desolate might very well be the same as your demonic beast companion. Godking Desolate was also a heaven devouring beast.”

Luoshen Chuan spoke, “Naturally, these clues are what I’ve inferred. You won’t find them specifically stated in ancient records.”

“Wentian, did you discover something? Why are you asking these?” Luoshen Chuan was curious.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head. “Not long ago, Little Rascal was cultivating in the starry space of the Heaven Vault. From what he said, he seemed to have entered a dream-like state while he was cultivating and saw some memories regarding his parents. They were devouring the constellations and had suffered a backlash. After that, a mysterious person sneaked attack them and he couldn’t see anything more after that. Hence, I have some conjectures of my own. However, the timeline in reality doesn’t seem to match. Hence, I wanted to consult grandfather and father.”

“There’s no problems with the timeline.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke. “At the godking level, there are many methods available to them which are unfathomable to us. The Moon God created the Divine Mausoleum to plan for a return countless years later. If Godking Desolate really had descendants, it’s possible for them to be born countless years in the future as well, he must have used his dao to nurture the fetus.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. If this is the case, this might truly be possible.

“Who was the one who sneaked attack Little Rascal’s parents?” Qin Wentian softly spoke. If they could find the identity of the attacker, only then would it be possible for them to get their answer.

“If your guess is true and Little Rascal is the descendant of Godking Desolate, in that case, for the attacker who dared to do a sneak attack, his power level wouldn’t differ too much. It’s very possible that he is a godking as well.” Qin Yuanfeng replied. Luoshen Chuan nodded in agreement. Even for godkings who are injured, they weren’t characters heavenly deities could deal with.

“In that case, it’s very possible for the attacker to be one of the other known godkings. Yue Changkong might know some things.” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. Was his guess really accurate?

Right now, Little Rascal’s performance was more and more heaven-defying. If not, he wouldn’t dare to make such a bold conjecture.

…

In the western paradise, in an independent spacetime, there was a golden world filled with golden buddhic light. This buddhic light was like holy light, lighting up this entire golden world.

In this golden world, there actually was an incomparably gigantic figure there. This figure seemed somewhat illusory and not real, like it would vanish at anytime. Shackles formed from golden buddhic light bounded his body. Each part of his body seemed to be a lighted buddha lamp which chained together, forming a terrifying lock.

At this moment, a blurry figure suddenly appeared in the midst of the buddhic light. This figure was also illusory, its face couldn’t be seen clearly. However, this figure had his palms pressed together. Clearly, he was a buddhic cultivator.

After appearing in this spacetime. The buddha lamps on the gigantic figure turned towards him and began to channel the light they drained from the gigantic figure into his body causing the illusory figure to grow increasing corporeal.

“It has been so many years. Have you not returned to life yet?” That gigantic figure suddenly opened its eyes and spoke in an incomparably cold voice. Although he sounded weak, his voice was still filled with a terrifying aura.

“I shall plunder the heavenly daos you devoured back then bit by bit. One day when you have vanished completely, my dao shall grow closer and closer to reaching grand completion. In the future when I verify the pinnacle of my dao and transcend the nine heavens. You would be a part of that too.” The monk spoke lightly. His voice sounded ethereal and somewhat unreal.

“You think you can succeed? Through these countless years, I’ve already seen the future. The date of your destruction grows near.”

“So, to which era have you sent your son to?” That monk calmly interjected, his words causing the gigantic figure to tremble. After that, the gigantic figure mumbled, “My son?”

“It’s fine if you don’t want to admit it. He has already appeared. I didn’t expect you to have such a move in reserve back then. Sadly, everything you did would only serve my designs in the end.” The voice of the monk didn’t fluctuate. He continued to absorb the light from the lamps slowly and only left this spacetime after a long period of time. The gigantic figure suddenly let out an earth-shaking howl, like it had just suffered an intense provocation.

Has that era finally arrived? He really wished to go out for a look!

Chapter 2002: Destruction, Rebirth

In the location of the Che Clan which became ruins after the Che Clan departed, this place now was actually completely different. Numerous imposing and beautiful palaces and buildings were built there and these didn't belong to a single power but were occupied by several powers instead.

Right now, maybe the three grand factions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms didn't have any regard for the ruins of the Che Clan in their eyes. But to many other smaller powers, this place was simply a gem. There were many battles that occurred during these years and a fragile balance was finally reached. Some powers occupied this treasured land and refused to leave, wanting to dig out the treasures of the Che Clan.

The Che Clan of the past was once prosperous for a period of time and was considered an empire. It wasn't so easy to fully excavate everything of the Che Clan in this ruin.

However, these powers that occupied the Che Clan's past territory had no idea that in a different spacetime dimension underneath these ruins, the Che Clan experts were still present here. Golden divine flames burned wildly, an immensely gigantic world furnace appeared in the center of the world. The golden flames were like primordial fire and terrifying waves of might gushed forth from it. Countless divine formations were inscribed around it. If it wasn't for these divine formations existing, the primordial fire would surely erupt and easily destroy this dimension.

But even with the existence of the divine formations, they weren't able to completely suppress everything. Within the primordial divine fire, a faint blurry shape of a chaos divine weapon could be seen. The chaos divine weapon was shifting forms unceasingly and the power that radiated from it continued to destroy the divine formations bit by bit, like it wanted to break free of the bindings and break out from this dimension.

"What's happening?" The Che Clan Leader had an unsightly expression. They spent so much effort through the generations, and there were even many deities who died for the sake of forging this divine item. But in the end, they had no way to control this weapon? Their Che Clan didn't have powerful enough dao arts to allow the divine formations to take its final form?

He was reluctant, this chaos divine weapon was the last hope of their Che Clan. Once they failed, the Che Clan would be destroyed and cease to exist forever from this world.

In the surroundings of the primordial fire, above the countless divine formations, the experts from the Che Clan were still working hard, channeling their energy to maintain the primordial fire, wanting the chaos divine weapon within to fully form as they sought to gain control over it by inserting their daos within. They attempted to use their daos as a way to communicate and to form a resonance with it. However, the primordial fire radiated a terrifying blast of energy that transformed into a chaotic vortex that frenziedly devoured the daos of everyone. Not a hint of resonance could be felt.

“Careful! We might suffer a backlash.” A heavenly deity shouted. A few moments later, a Che Clan expert screamed in pain as he transformed into ashes directly. His body then flew into the primordial fire, becoming a part of it.

“Rumble~” The divine flames flared with even more intensity. That terrifying vortex was churning and after that, more and more people screamed as they were turned into ashes, swept into the divine flames before being absorbed by that vortex.

“Clan leader.” Many people turned their gazes to the Che Clan Leader. Che Hou’s expression turned ashen. Generations of the Che Clan put in all their effort and hardwork but did all of that amount to them creating such a strange object which they wouldn’t be able to control? There was only a single step away before the divine weapon could be born. However, their current strengths were no longer able to control it.

Che Hou’s expression contorted as he coldly spoke, “Suppress it or if it destroys this dimension, the entire Che Clan would truly be annihilated.”

The experts from the Che Clan had looks of madness on their faces. They understood what their Clan Clan Leader said was real. The power of this divine weapon was simply too great. If they couldn’t suppress it, this entire dimension would be destroyed and the Che Clan would vanish as well. They frenziedly unleashed their power to suppress it using the divine formations. However, their efforts were useless. The terrifying vortex could devour all destructive energies. The divine flames burned, shooting straight up into the air, illuminating the entire sky. The experts from the Che Clan were sucked into the vortex one by one from the absorption force and became a part of the primordial divine flames.

The golden divine flames raged higher and higher. Inside the chaotic vortex, a humanoid face akin to a devil actually appeared. This entire space seemed to be sighing, this was the calamity of the Che Clan.

When Che Hou saw this, pain and agony filled his eyes. The Che Clan actually exhausted all their efforts of countless generations to create this divine weapon. What an irony was this, he was unwilling to accept this.

Countless divine formations were inscribed here. Che Hou wielded a scepter that was capable of refining everything in the world. He took a step forward and the world refining force was released, locking onto the newly born devilish figure in the vortex.

That figure lifted its head and stared at Che Hou. It seemed to be alive and this realization caused Che Hou’s heart to tremble violently.

“Since you all have created me, why bother to resist? All of you should give me all your life force and energy. Your wish will naturally be accomplished then. Only by doing so would I be able to be fully born.” The devilish figure spoke in human speech. Its voice was cold and had no traces of emotions. After all, it wasn’t a human, it was a weapon with sentience.

“We’ve created you but we didn’t expect that you would seek to devour us.” Che Hou coldly spoke.

“From their memories, I learned of the purpose of why the Che Clan wanted to create me. You guys wanted to forge a divine weapon that could transcend everything and since this is the case, you should already know that your strengths are not enough to control me. If you can control me, I wouldn’t be able to meet your goals. Can you not understand this? Are you foolish?” An emotionless robotic voice rang out once more. Che Hou’s expression grew extremely unsightly. The words of this figure were extremely logical, so logical to the point where Che Hou had nothing to retort.

Indeed, they wanted to create an ultimate divine weapon that could transcend everything. Since this is the case, its power would naturally exceed the scope of their ability to control it. Could all of this be karma?

“I didn’t expect that we would have created such a monster like you.” Che Hou sighed. Could this be the fate of their Che Clan?

“Maybe.” That emotionless voice rang out once more. This entire dimension was being destroyed, countless people of the Che Clan died and became part of the weapon. The devilish figure actually let out a sigh, “I was created by you all and ultimately, your wills shaped mine to a certain extent. Your obsession is so strong. Since this is the case, from now onwards, let me be you and you me.”

As the sound of its voice faded, the divine weapon broke through Che Hou’s world refinement force and drew his body closer. After that, the power in the divine weapon slowly flowed into Che Hou bit by bit. Che Hou’s body trembled violently, it felt like he was being possessed by a devil. In this dimension, the boundless energy here surged towards him endlessly, his body became a receptacle that wanted to digest all the energy in this world.

The terrifying primordial divine flames burned through everything, including the fabric of this dimension.

Currently, at the ruins of the Che Clan, there were still many people excavating things. There were even conflicts between them and a face off occurred.

But at this moment. The entire world seemed to tremble. After that, space cracked apart as an overwhelming might that could destroy everything erupted forth. Within the dimension, a beam of light that could tear everything apart also appeared.

“No…” A person screamed and wanted to flee, but everything was already too late. That beam of light exploded. Everything here turned to ashes. The numerous reconstructed buildings in the Che Clan’s ruins crumbled apart as this place became a ruin once again. That beam of light enveloped the entire ruin and continued extending towards the surroundings. It seemed to have enough power to destroy the world. People from afar saw the destructive light but a few moments later, the light radius expanded and enveloped them completely, absorbing their lives. The light then congregated into a terrifying beam and shot up into the clouds like it wanted to break through the nine heavens.

The location where the Che Clan once existed, was completely destroyed again. Countless people in the Earth Region saw the light. Their hearts pounded madly. Did something happen in the Che Clan's area again?

At this moment, the Che Clan Leader, Che Hou, stood in the airspace above the ruins. His aura was completely different from before. It felt more like a cold divine weapon than a human. So cold that it was terrifying. The him now was that ultimate divine weapon and that divine weapon was him.

The generations of the Che Clan put in all their efforts to create the ultimate divine weapon but eventually, the weapon annihilated most of the experts of the Che Clan. But even so, the wills of the Che Clan also influenced the weapon and in the end, the fusion between Che Hou and the weapon took place.

He, Che Hou, was no longer the Che Hou of the past.

Boundless light radiated from him, spreading outwards, creating a golden world. Very soon, numerous gold-colored palaces and buildings rose up from the ruins, this creation extended out in all directions and the reconstruction was actually a model of the past Che Clan.

Since the Che Clan was destroyed, he wanted to create a brand new Che Clan. Right now, with his existence, the Che Clan would never be exterminated again. He would represent the entire Che Clan. His life alone contained the lives of countless members of the Che Clan.

…

The news regarding the great commotion in the Che Clan's ruins began to spread through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The Earth Region was trembling from the commotion.

Many people wanted to know what happened there exactly.

Soon after, there were people saying that they saw the Che Clan Leader, Che Hou. He has returned and his cultivation base made a huge breakthrough and he was now equivalent to a godking. He returned to rebuild the Che Clan and was prepared to extend his influence in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Could it be that the tripartite situation would be broken? Did the fourth great faction just appear?

Given the huge transformation to the Che Clan, most probably the other three great factions wouldn't be able to ignore this, right?

In the Heaven Vault, Qin Wentian felt some shock after he received the news. The Che Clan was actually rebuilt and there seemed to be only the Che Clan Leader in the Che Clan? Something seemed strange.

Qi Yu took the initiative to volunteer for a mission. He wanted to head to the Che Clan to gather information. If he could do so, he also wanted to kill Che Hou. However, Qin Wentian didn’t agree. He could feel something highly unusual about this. Since the Che Clan Leader has reappeared and destroyed the reconstructed buildings in his territory to rebuild the Che Clan anew, things wouldn’t be so simple. Maybe, the truth was like what was rumoured in the outside world. Che Hou might have made a huge breakthrough in his cultivation and reached a completely different level!

Chapter 2003: Che Hou's Dominance

After Che Hou rebuilt the Che Clan, he stayed there and didn't leave. There didn't seem to be any reactions from the three grand factions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Until one day, multiple heavenly deities arrived here. These deities were the Prison God Clan Leader and the experts from the Prison God Clan. They had chosen to submit to Yue Changkong and came here to find out about the commotion.

When the Prison God Clan Leader saw the majestic golden city before his eyes, he spoke, "Brother Che, an old friend has come to visit you. Why don't you come out to meet me?"

Within the giant golden city, a beam of light flashed. After that, the beam of light transformed into a human silhouette. This person was none other than the Che Clan Leader, Che Hou. He turned his gaze onto the experts as he calmly spoke, "I didn't expect the first one to come would be you."

His voice seemed very cold, like an emotionless mechanical object. There were no feelings within.

"Such a major thing happened to the Che Clan, I naturally wanted to come here for a look." The Prison God Clan Leader smiled. "Back then, we all joined forces to attack the Heaven Vault and we had no wish to return empty-handed. But what's detestable was the fact that the Heaven Vault ended our era. I'm sure Brother Che wouldn't forget about this hatred, right?"

"What are you talking about?" A cold light flickered in the eyes of Che Hou, involuntarily causing people to feel a chill in their hearts.

"Right now, I'm sure Brother Che already knows about the situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Now, I've chosen to follow Yue Changkong. He has the power of two great godkings within him and is currently unrivaled in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Why doesn't Brother Che submit to Yue Changkong together with me? We shall destroy the Heaven Vault and unify the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms." The Prison God Clan Leader revealed his objective here. Yue Changkong told him to come here and persuade Che Hou to submit.

Che Hou coldly looked at him. A mocking smile appeared on his face, "Back then when Qin Wentian attacked and destroyed the Thunder Clan, why didn't that unrivaled character you are talking about appear? Also, where's the western world? We attacked the Heaven Vault because the western world was supposed to be behind our backs. However, they didn't even show themselves. Could you still not understand what's going on? In the past, we were all nothing but chess pieces."

The Prison God Clan Leader felt his heart trembling. The powerful them were actually chess pieces, what a sorrowful thing. However, in this chessboard, the strongest three grand factions in the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were gambling. The one who wins the gamble would win the entire world.

And now, the Prison God Clan Leader was still a chess piece and he was willing to be one. He had no choice but to be one.

“Brother Che, sometimes we cannot go against the trend of things. You have to make a choice no matter what.” The Prison God Clan Leader seemed to be sighing, yet he also seemed to be making a threat.

However, Che Hou merely smiled coldly. “You are right. People feel helpless because they cannot go against the trend of things. But from now on, I myself shall control my own destiny. The Che Clan was annihilated and I, Che Hou, have died once. The current me is no longer the past me. Seeing that we once fought together side-by-side on the battlefield before, you can leave. I won’t do anything to you.”

“Brother Che, don’t make things difficult for me.” The Prison God Clan Leader spoke. Che Hou had a mocking smile on his face.

Make things difficult?

He truly didn’t want to act against the Prison God Clan Leader because he knew that the Prison God Clan Leader was nothing but a chess piece being used by someone else. If not, he wouldn’t even have deigned to speak with the Prison God Clan Leader.

“Just return.” Che Hou turned his back. The Prison God Clan Leader’s eyes flashed with coldness. He waved his hand as a deity beside him began to erupt with divine might. An incomparably powerful spatial blade sliced through the air, appearing before Che Hou.

Che Hou’s body stopped in mid-air. When the terrifying spatial blade slashed at his body, a loud grinding sound could actually be heard. This attack seemed to have landed on the toughest divine weapon instead of a body of flesh and blood.

Che Hou slowly turned back. His gaze became much colder than before as he stared at that heavenly deity of the Prison God Clan.

“Mhm?” That deity who attacked frowned. He pierced out with his finger as a terrifying golden spatial storm sought to lacerate everything, wanting to destroy the space Che Hou was in. But under the terrifying storm, Che Hou still stood there quietly. His golden robes produced flapping sounds and fluttered with the winds. Let alone his body, even his robes suffered no damage.

This fearsome scene caused the deities of the Prison God Clan to change drastically, including the Prison God Clan Leader.

After reaching the heavenly deity realm, the toughness of one’s body would be extremely terrifying. There were experts with bodies tougher than divine weapons but if they were faced with a heavenly dao energy attack, the attack would still be able to affect them. However right now, when such a powerful dao attack blasted into Che Hou, Che Hou didn't even need to resist. He stood there and calmly watched everything while remaining stationary. How terrifying was that?

"Dao of space?" A cold smile appeared on Che Hou's face. He then stretched out his hand and gestured towards that deity who attacked him. At this instant, a spatial tunnel appeared between them. This tunnel was directly enveloped by a terrifying golden vortex. After that, countless divine weapons manifested in the vortex, turning it into a storm of divine weapons that wanted to tear the tunnel that was linked to that heavenly deity apart.

The expression of that heavenly deity drastically changed. He waved his hand, wanting to open up another pathway so he could flee.

"You still want to leave?" Che Hou's voice was cold. With a squeeze of his hands, the vortex enveloping the tunnel began to twist. The space where the heavenly deity was at began to twist and distort as well.

"Senior Che please spare me!" That heavenly deity begged. His screams of misery rang out together with his plea but Che Hou didn't have any intentions of stopping. He simply stood there and continued making hand movements. The vortex slowly spun according to his commands, seemingly linked to his hand via energy resonance. That terrifying vortex then caused everything to crumble apart, that Prison God Clan's deity was buried within. He didn't even have a chance to make an attempt to escape.

The deities of the Prison God Clan in the surroundings stared at everything in fear and trepidation. In fact, even the Prison God Clan Leader didn't do anything. He stood at the side and observed passively while his countenance grew extremely unsightly.

Yue Changkong told them to come here to find out what happened. If they could get Che Hou to submit, it would naturally be for the best. However, they were already prepared in their hearts before they came that Che Hou might be more powerful than before. But even so, he clearly didn't expect Che Hou to be this powerful. Heavenly deities were like ants to him and his earlier attack seemed extremely casual. If Che Hou erupts with his full strength, how strong would the current him be?

"Yue Changkong wants me to submit?" At this moment, Che Hou's voice rang out. His gaze was fixed on the Prison God Clan Leader as he coldly continued, "Tell him to come look for me himself. I want to see how strong is he exactly for someone who has the powers of two godkings."

The Prison God Clan Leader's heart trembled. The Che Hou now was so confident, so confident to the extent that he didn't even fear going up and testing the strength of a godking. He seemed to be a completely changed man, different from the past. What happened to him exactly? Where were the others from the Che Clan? Why did Che Hou appear alone?

"I don't wish to kill you or you wouldn't have been able to be still alive. Help me convey my words to Yue Changkong. If he doesn't come and look for me personally, he better not antagonize me. Also, for the western world and the Heaven Vault, they better wait. I, Che Hou, have come." Che Hou's icy voice was filled with immense confidence and hatred.

He hated Qin Wentian. If it wasn't for Qin Wentian and the strength of the Heaven Vault, the Che Clan wouldn't have needed to escape into that dimension.

He also hated the western world for using them like chess pieces, not revealing themselves and only knowing how to hide in the dark.

Right now, the vengeance of the entire Che Clan was gathered on his body which fused as one with the Divine weapon. He would definitely claim this debt of revenge back.

Even though Che Hou was alone right now, he would still make the name of the Che Clan resound gloriously through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

When the Prison God Clan Leader heard Che Hou's confident and crazy words, he didn't rebut. Although both of them were at the heavenly deity realm, he was now already left in the dust by Che Hou. He was no longer able to be comparable to Che Hou.

If the heavenly deity realm was divided into tiers, the first was probably the ordinary tier while the second elite tier would be people like him, those controlling a hegemonic power. For the third supreme tier, it would be characters like Qin Ding and the old Qiankun Sect Leader. And as for people like Qin Yuanfeng, he was even above the supreme tier and might already be very close to the godking level.

In that case, what tier has Che Hou reached now?

Was he already at Qin Yuanfeng's level? Or was he even stronger and was as powerful as the ancient godkings?

The Prison God Clan Leader had no way to know because he himself couldn't be sure how powerful someone would be when they reached that level.

As for the controller of the Heaven Vault Qin Wentian, he could already suppress the Thunder Clan Leader back then. At that time, Qin Wentian's strength level should have already reached the level of Qin Ding and the old Qiankun Sect Leader. Now, there's no doubt that he would be even stronger. The current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have entered a crazy era where all heroes vied for supremacy.

The Prison God Clan Leader left. Che Hou's name once again resounded through out the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. No one knew how he did it or what had he experienced but the people of the world already recognized his strength. Most probably, he truly could become the fourth grand faction in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms based on his strength alone.

The words spoken by Che Hou to the Prison God Clan Leader also circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Inside the Heaven Vault, Qin Wentian gave the order telling members of the divine sect not to leave the sect. Che Hou might want to target them. Although he had no idea what Che Hou experienced, Qin Wentian guessed that the Che Clan was already finished.

In the Heaven Vault, within the floating palace, Purgatory appeared beside Qin Wentian and called out, “Big brother Qin.”

Purgatory was currently also at the Heavenly Deity Realm.

“Has everyone been summoned back to the Heaven Vault?” Qin Wentian stared at Purgatory’s beautiful face as he softly asked.

“Mhm.” Purgatory nodded her head. “Big brother Qin, isn’t it fine if we go after Che Hou? Given Qi Yu, Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal’s current strength, they should be strong enough to deal with him.”

Evidently, she felt that Qin Wentian was somewhat too overly cautious.

Qin Wentian gently smiled at Purgatory. His hand stretched out and gently patted her head, “The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms now is different from the past. Because of my carelessness, Little Ye could no longer come back. Now, I no longer wish to lose any of you. Che Hou is currently alone, it isn’t easy for us to deal with him. Yet, we can be considered a giant target for him. It’s better for us to wait in the Heaven Vault for him to come to us.”

“Will he come?” Purgatory asked.

“He will.” Qin Wentian nodded. “I guess that the Che Clan might no longer exist. Che Hou might shift his anger onto us because of this. Given what he said to the Prison God Clan Leader back then, he would come for sure!”

Chapter 2004: Divine Weapons Falling from the Sky

In the Boundless Sea Region where the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was located, it was like a divine empire built above the seas. The current divine sect was no longer the divine sect of the past.

Back then when the Qin Clan was destroyed, Qin Wentian led his army of deities to the Prison God Clan. The various hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms all chose to flee, not daring to battle, and in the end, they submitted to Yue Changkong. From then on, the status of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms already became transcendent. During these tens of years, there were endless streams of experts joining the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The criteria for joining was extremely strict, and core disciples were able to join the various branches of the divine sect. Only the core disciples would have the qualifications to enter the Heaven Vault freely for their cultivation. Also, for those people who were willing to give their lives to defend the Heaven Vault back then, Qin Wentian also allowed them to enter the Heaven Vault.

The various branches would naturally cause many heavenly deities to appear. However, the exact figure was only known by the people of the Heaven Vault. The disciples of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect also only knew the tip of the iceberg.

The Qin Heavenly Divine Sect governs Boundless City. Now, Boundless City has long become the territory of the divine sect, the people there were filled with respect and worship for the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Because of the calmness during these years, the experts from the various regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms gathered in Boundless City, admiring the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. There were people who also wanted to join the divine sect. In any case, Boundless City was incomparably lively.

All the inns and restaurants in the city were filled to the brim throughout the year as the people there discussed about the current situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

On the streets, countless experts could be seen walking around.

The skies today were very clear but all of a sudden, a sharp whistling sound rang out. Many people inclined their heads and stared upwards, a golden light that was even more brilliant than the sun shone blindingly, causing the people on the streets to be unable to open their eyes.

“What is that?” At this moment, more and more people glanced upwards. The light grew increasingly resplendent, causing piercing pain to the eyes of everyone. Terrifying whistling sounds rang out unceasingly as a divine glow colored the sky.

“Divine weapons, divine weapons falling from the sky. The hearts of many people trembled. Numerous waves of heavenly might radiated forth, those beams of light were actually divine weapons, raining down from the sky like shooting stars. Finally, a thunderous boom echoed out as the ground was shattered from the impact. Many people screamed as a radius of ten thousand miles instantly became flat ground. Just the aftershock alone claimed the lives of countless innocents.

RUMBLE~ Thunderous noises rang out unceasingly. A terrifying earthquake unfolded in Boundless City, terrifying to the extreme.

“Divine weapons, divine weapons falling from the sky.” Countless people let out screams of madness. This might be a calamity where countless people lost their lives but it was also a great fortune. Divine weapons were falling from the sky into Boundless City, this naturally drew the madness of people. It was a calamity for the weak, but the stronger ones were excited as they rushed towards the location the divine weapons were falling. These were true divine weapons, divine weapons used by deities. They had the power to destroy heaven and earth. If they could obtain these divine weapons, they would be able to sense the power of the heavenly dao within and could even greatly increase their strength.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, only heavenly deities were qualified to wield such high-level divine weapons. And now, these ordinary experts actually had a chance to obtain such weapons. How could they not go crazy?

However, how could it be so easy to obtain these divine weapons? After the weapons landed, they radiated dao might, forming a zone where experts below the deity level couldn’t even enter. If they forcefully moved nearer, there would be a danger to their lives.

“Great changes have happened to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Now, was the heavens changing too? It would actually rain divine weapons.” An old man in Boundless City inclined his head and stared at the sky as he sighed. His cultivation was strong, he was at the elite world overlord level but even so, he had no way to obtain any of the weapons. Hence, he could only sigh.

For the divine weapons on the ground, there were divine swords, divine halberds…all sorts of weaponry. No one knew what was the reason and where did these divine weapons come from. Other than the heavens, who else could be so impressive?

Since such a huge commotion occurred in Boundless City, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the Boundless Sea Region was naturally aware too.

There were instantly experts from the divine sect who came to investigate. After that, they sent the news back to the divine sect, then to the Heaven Vault. The members from the upper echelons of all branches received the news and all of them felt that something was wrong. Hence, they sent out an order for heavenly deities to move out to check things out.

For those experts from the various sects that joined Qin Wentian before, the Myriad Devil Islands, Battle Saint Tribe, Southern Phoenix Clan, etc, their leaders Bai Qing, Qi Yu, Southern Phoenix matriarch and the others had long entered the deity realm. During these years, there were other heavenly deities being born as well. They went out from the Heaven Vault to probe this incident in Boundless City.

Divine weapons falling from the sky, although this was a wondrous matter, it didn’t shock Qin Wentian. Currently, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was one of the grand factions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It couldn’t possibly be Qin Wentian handling everything, right? Only when the various branches are unable to solve the problem would they inform him. If not, what’s the point of having so many deities?

Heavenly deities were considered peak-tier existences that could establish their own hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It was only because the era has changed and many deities were born in the Heaven Vault, in addition to godkings appearing, and existences like Qin Yuanfeng nearing the power of godkings which made heavenly deities not so conspicuous.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge of the Southern Phoenix Clan went out together, they flew to Boundless City to investigate. The deities of the other branches also came as well. All of them sent out their divine sense and enveloped Boundless City. After that, they flew towards the location of a divine weapon. This divine weapon was a divine sword, it shone resplendently and had the ability to slice the void, containing immense power.

A heavenly deity from Matriarch Ji’s branch walked out. She unleashed a powerful spatial dao art and grabbed out. A moment later, the divine sword hummed and flew into her hands.

“There’s nothing strange about it.” She spoke.

“Let’s disperse then and bring the divine weapons away. Although there’s nothing strange about them, it’s better for us to be careful in case of unforeseen events.” Nanfeng Yunxi spoke. Everyone nodded respectively, they were still very respectful of Nanfeng Yunxi and the others from the Southern Phoenix Clan. After all, they were Qin Wentian’s good friends who would share life and death with him, fighting side-by-side since the past. They had the qualifications to stay in the floating palace where Qin Wentian resides and could meet Qin Wentian anytime they wanted.

Right now, Qin Wentian wasn’t someone whom people could meet even if they felt like it.

The various deities then went to the different locations and collected the divine weapons in Boundless City, preparing to bring them away. Although they didn’t know where these divine weapons came from, the people of Boundless City wouldn’t be able to take them. If the divine weapons remained here, they would only cause chaos.

At this moment, a powerful devil cultivator from the Myriad Devil Islands held a divine spear in his hands. He was preparing to return but at this moment, the spear suddenly gleamed with a brilliant light and twisted around his arm, wrapping around him slowly. He frowned and looked down as his arm. A powerful might radiated from him, wanting to break free. But in the next moment, the terrifying light from the weapon directly assimilated his arm, making his arm a part of the weapon. Not only that, the light was still continuing to spread through his body.

“No good!” His heart trembled as he roared loudly, “Quickly toss away the weapons!”

This voice was like thunder from a clear sky. The deities from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect instantly heard his voice. They lowered their heads and looked at the divine weapons in their hands, all of them discovered that their hands holding on to the weapons have turned into a golden color. In just an instant, their hands no longer belonged to themselves, they were already a part of the divine weapon they held.

Nanfeng Shengge also took a divine sword. Her arm turned golden, becoming a part of that sword.

“Sever your arm!” Nanfeng Yunxi who was at the side shouted out. Nanfeng Shengge’s expression froze, she didn’t hesitate and instantly swung her other arm out in a chop, severing her arm that held the divine weapon. Fresh blood flowed out instantly, the light from the divine weapon flared and flowed forth to envelope Nanfeng Shengge body. Nanfeng Yunxi’s figure flashed as she pulled Nanfeng Shengge and sped away.

“Are you alright?” Nanfeng Yunxi looked at Nanfeng Shengge’s severed arm. Right now, Nanfeng Shengge was using her energy to rejuvenate her arm. She shook her head lightly. Her beautiful eyes changed as she sent out her divine sense to envelop Boundless City. Many of the heavenly deities weren’t as lucky as her. Right now, their bodies have already been completely assimilated by the divine weapons they held. Their bodies turned golden and the divine weapons have disappeared, melding into their bodies, becoming them.

Nanfeng Yunxi naturally saw this scene as well. She knew that this unknown enemy wasn’t something they could contend against anymore. She pulled Nanfeng Shengge as they sped rapidly towards the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

In the airspace of Boundless City, numerous golden bodies appeared. Behind them, there were still many divine weapons. These golden bodies were none other than the deities from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. Right now, their eyes were gleaming with an intense coldness, as cold and emotionless as a weapon.

“This…” The people of Boundless City stared at the sky as their hearts pounded violently. What was going on? Was this a trap set by someone? How fearsome was this?

Those heavenly deities also sped towards the direction of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect while the divine weapons behind them hummed loudly, causing the entire city below to vibrate. A powerful pressure bore down on everyone, the stifling atmosphere was so heavy that no one even dared to breathe loudly.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge’s speed was extremely fast, and given the fact that Boundless City borders on the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, they soon retreated into the sect and informed the other experts, activating the protective divine formations which created a screen of light that enveloped the entire sect.

The Qiankun Sect Leader and Nine Heavens Mystical Maiden in the sect were shocked. They turned their gazes outside and saw the terrifying scene. Numerous golden-colored heavenly deities stood outside the sect, their eyes filled with the emotionless aspects of machinery, there were even divine weapons following behind them.

“The Che Clan?” The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke in a low voice. The Che Clan was once the number one artificer aristocrat clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. These divine weapons reminded him of the Che Clan.

At this moment, the faces of those heavenly deities outside all changed to the appearance of one person.

“Che Hou.” The Qiankun Sect Leader’s eyes gleamed with sharpness when he saw this. The Che Clan Leader came to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect like how he told the people of the world he would be coming.

In addition, he was actually able to assimilate so many deities, using divine weapons to possess them. Such a heaven-defying method was something Che Hou wasn’t capable of in the past. The current him was so much more terrifying than before!

Chapter 2005: Killing His Way into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect

Che Hou was no longer the past Che Hou. He fused with that ultimate divine weapon which was created through the efforts of several generations of the Che Clan by the refinement of countless divine weapons with the use of divine formations. Ultimately, the Che Clan suffered a backlash and the ultimate weapon devoured all of them before fusing with Che Hou, becoming the present him.

Because he could easily transform into different divine weapons, each of the divine weapon was him, they were also considered as his clones. Naturally, these types of clones were weaker than usual clones and their strength was a far cry from Che Hou’s original body.

But even so, any of those divine weapons could easily destroy an ordinary deity. Those deities of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect actually didn’t even have any ability to resist. They were possessed and assimilated, becoming a part of Che Hou.

Che Hou coldly stared at the screen of light from the protective formation. After that, the golden bodies transformed into divine weapons again as the divine weapons began to hum, creating a shrill whistle that rang through the air. A supreme divine formation that could destroy everything appeared outside the light screen. This divine formation shone with brilliant light as countless divine weapons manifested from it, blasting into the screen of light around the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The protective barrier trembled violently, causing tremors to rock the divine sect. Countless people inclined their heads and stared at the terrifying scene outside. All their hearts were trembling violently.

There was actually an enemy that directly attacked their Qin Heavenly Divine Sect? Such audaciousness! How strong was this enemy exactly?

In just a short instant, the screen of light shattered, the deities inside all turned ashen. A trace of worry flashed past Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge’s eyes. The current Che Hou was too powerful, so powerful that they felt suppressed in his presence. Would he really be as strong as what was rumored? Having a strength level equal to godkings?

“Che Hou.” The Qiankun Sect Leader stepped out. He has already joined the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect but because they quit the alliance in the past, although Qin Wentian didn’t blame them, it was no longer possible for them to gain back the same amount of trust as before. At this moment, since Che Hou killed his way over, he naturally had to step out. If not, most probably he would never be a part of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the future after this.

“You have also become a dog for others?” Che Hou calmly stared at the Qiankun Sect Leader. Even his mocking voice was as cold and emotionless as that of a robot.

“What happened exactly back then? How was the Che Clan destroyed? I’m sure that wasn’t done by the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.” The Qiankun Sect Leader asked. Why would such a huge transformation happen to Che Hou?

“Since you have already become a dog, why don’t you be my dog instead? I can spare your life.” Che Hou didn’t reply to the question and coldly continued.

“Che Hou, you are too insolent.” The Qiankun Sect Leader’s voice turned cold. A qiankun diagram appeared behind him, covering the sky, manifesting terrifying divine might.

“Do you think that the current you would be able to contend against me?” The bodies of Che Hou spoke together at the same time. Each of them began to radiate an intensely resplendent divine glow that flowed towards the Qiankun Sect Leader. At this moment, there seemed to be constellations falling from the airspace above the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. The divine glow radiating from all the Che Hous illuminated everything.

The Qiankun Sect Leader angrily shouted. His Measureless Law Body appeared, resembling a supreme divine lord. The qiankun energy in the world began to congregate with the Qiankun Sect Leader at the center. It was like the entire energy in this world could be used by him. The white sky transformed into night as the countless stars cast their light downwards.

RUMBLE~ The attacking beams of light from the divine weapons didn’t blast directly towards the Qiankun Sect Leader. Instead, they locked down the Qiankun Sect Leader’s surroundings and began to glow with a bright light.

“Exterminate.” A cold voice rang out, the locked-down space instantly exploded with apocalyptic destructive might, capable of killing anything. At this moment, this was the first time the Qiankun Sect Leader felt how tiny and inconsequential he was. Before this power, he was helpless to resist. He could only wait for death.

His Measureless Law Body crumbled. The Qiankun Sect Leader turned pale. That destructive might that seemed to represent the supreme strength of the heavens and earth bore downwards. It was useless even with his qiankun reversal art. He was directly countered, he had no way to use any of the energy in this world.

And just when the destructive might was about to land on the Qiankun Sect Leader, all of a sudden, the area he was at began to twist. The Qiankun Sect Leader’s body directly vanished. The night sky returned to normal, the numerous divine weapons still shone brilliantly as Che Hou’s figure was reflected above. His gaze was like ice as he stared at the two figures before him. Two generations of Qiankun Sect Leader were currently present. The one who saved the current generation Qiankun Sect Leader was none other than the old Qiankun Sect Leader.

“No matter what, you are a hegemonic character of your era and was once the Qiankun Sect Leader, famous throughout the world. To think that you have actually also become Qin Wentian’s dog, guarding his door for him.” Che Hou stared at the old sect leader as he spoke.

“Che Hou, you can be considered my junior. Although I don’t know what changes occurred to you, but can you still not see the situation clearly? The era that belongs to you is already over. The halo around you has faded, fate is already fixed. If you continued to be stubborn and cling onto old beliefs, I’m afraid you won’t have a good ending.” The old sect leader persuaded. His voice was filled the vicissitudes of time. He had enjoyed glory for many years and could see through some strands of fate. The era was destined to change. No one can change this fact.

Since the Che Clan has become the past, even if Che Hou returned, he wouldn’t be able to change the predestined fate. History wouldn’t change just because he wanted it to.

“How ridiculous. The era may have changed, but the new era is my era, it is just the beginning. Some people are destined to rise up sooner or later. Since you have become such a degenerate, there’s no need for you to continue existing in this world.” Che Hou coldly spoke. His icy voice was filled with killing intent. Even when facing the old Qiankun Sect Leader, he had no regard for him at all. No one was clearer than him about what existence he was now. The past Che Hou was merely a part of his current body, a very small part.

He seized the luck from the heavens and earth, he was created from the efforts of countless generations of people. He was the accumulation of souls from a myriad of lives. The powerful divine formations, divine weapons, heavenly deities, they were all merely a part of him.

How could he not be qualified to become the king of this era?

“What arrogant words.” A voice echoed out. In the air, in the direction of the Heaven Vault, a figure flew over. He was incomparably handsome and had an unmatched demeanor. His body glowed with a resplendent light.

“I don’t care who you are. Since you dare to attack the deities of our divine sect and destroy our protective barrier, you shall die.” Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. His body glowed with radiance like he was the most valuable gem in the world. The emperor-king force from his body was far more outstanding compared to the past like he was innately born a king, this was something decreed by fate.

Numerous figures then flew over from the Heaven Vault, all of them were at the deity level and had extraordinary and tyrannical auras. When the people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect saw their arrival, all of them heaved a sigh of relief. This was especially so when they spotted a person among the deities who just arrived. That incomparably handsome figure which exuded boundless magnificence, Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Che Hou, and turned his gaze towards Nanfeng Shengge. His figure flashed and appeared beside her. A jade-green light flowed from him and enveloped her. Dao might descended as a new arm grew out from her earlier severed stump. The skin of her new arm was like jade, as soft and supple as a baby’s skin.

“Thank you.” Nanfeng Shengge’s beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian as she smiled at him. It was like she wasn’t too bothered about her injuries.

“It’s good that you are fine, try to be more careful in the future.” Qin Wentian reminded. In the past, he gathered his friends and loved one in the Heaven Vault because he wanted to guard against Che Hou. He was worried about what happened to Little Ye in the past might happen again. But he didn’t expect Che Hou to appear using such a method. Even before he knew anything about it, the Heaven Vault’s deities already went out to investigate.

Although there were now many deities being born in the Heaven Vault, but the fall of any deity still caused Qin Wentian to feel pain in his heart. Each heavenly deity was considered a core support of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect nurtured by the Heaven Vault, they were all loyal followers who had pledged themselves to him.

In fact, even Nanfeng Yunxi and Nanfeng Shengge almost lost their lives. This was simply unforgivable.

“You finally came out.” Che Hou coldly spoke. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over. His gaze was cold to the extreme, filled with killing intent.

“Back then, you would always grow stronger after disappearing for a period of time. Now, over ten years have passed. Would the current you still be as lucky?” Che Hou stared at Qin Wentian. Although the two of them didn’t really interact much before, there was no need to doubt that all the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would have a deep impression of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with a golden light, staring at the bodies of Che Hou, wanting to see through everything. He discovered that each body seemed the same, but there are differences as well. They contained different daos.

Being able to have so many clones yet all with different daos…what had Che Hou experienced during these years?

“You assimilated the power of everyone in the Che Clan?” Qin Wentian suddenly asked. “Could it be that the Che Clan was killed by you? Or they died because of you?”

Che Hou’s eyes flashed with coldness. “The Che Clan died because of you.”

“Because of me?” Qin Wentian coldly laughed. “Back then, it was your Che Clan who wanted to act against me. In fact, I didn’t even get any revenge, when I went over to the Che Clan, all of you had already vanished. Now that the Che Clan is destroyed, not only are you unwilling to admit your guilt, you even want to shift the blame and your anger to me? How ridiculous.”

“Naturally, everything is useless now. Between the two of us, one has to die.”

Che Hou’s bodies and the divine weapons fused together into one, becoming the true Che Hou. He agreed with what Qin Wentian has said. Everything in the past was useless now. Now, only the victor can live.

“What about Qin Yuanfeng? Why don’t the two of you come at me together?” Che Hou calmly spoke. Back then when Qin Yuanfeng appeared, he gave off a feeling of invincibility. Now after his transformation, Che Hou truly wanted to see how powerful Qin Yuanfeng was exactly.

Chapter 2006: Fighting Che Hou

“Arrogant.” Jun Mengchen’s voice was calm. Although Che Hou had transformed and became much stronger than before, how dare he act so arrogantly and come to the Heaven Vault alone and even speak so arrogantly. Telling his senior brother Qin Wentian and Qin Yuanfeng to fight him together.

Jun Mengchen stepped out, staring at Che Hou and he spoke, “Win against me first before you challenge my senior brother.”

Over ten years have passed in the outside world, he has cultivated for thousands of years in the Heaven Vault due to the secret minor worlds Qin Wentian created. His current strength naturally far surpassed the past. The era has changed, with three grand factions sharing control of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Everyone knew that the Heaven Vault was one of the three but who would know how powerful the Heaven Vault was now exactly?

“You?” Che Hou glanced at Jun Mengchen. Once, when he fought against Jun Mengchen in the Heaven Vault, he wasn’t able to do anything to Jun Mengchen despite after a long time. Now, this Jun Mengchen actually dares to overestimate himself and challenge him? Jun Mengchen truly didn’t know the immensity of the heavens and earth.

“I will grant you your wish.” Che Hou spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, his body directly vanished. He shot with lightning speed towards Jun Mengchen. At this moment, Che Hou was no longer a human but was a true supreme divine weapon instead. He wanted to break the dome of the heavens and tear apart all existences. The divine glow from him enveloped the space as a golden beam of light shot towards Jun Mengchen.

The treasure light radiating from Jun Mengchen flared resplendently. It was like there was an entire world protecting him. His body was like a world by itself. He then punched out, choosing to collide head-on against Che Hou. Two beams of light clashed together. In an instant, a blinding light erupted as a fearsome vortex appeared between the two of them due to the impact. Countless rays of light shot out in all directions, each one of them capable of killing an ordinary heavenly deity. Qin Wentian stretched out his hand as a barrier of light enveloped the people around him as well as his surroundings.

The aftershocks from Che Hou and Jun Mengchen’s battle could directly destroy the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Jun Mengchen’s body was blasted back. He groaned in pain as cracks appeared in the treasure light radiating from him. His eyes stared at Che Hou as a look of surprise flickered within. Currently, the power of one of his punches could easily kill an ordinary deity, it was equivalent to the destructive force created from the explosion of an entire world. His body had fused as one with a world as well, his world-body physique should be invulnerable by right.

However, when he clashed head-on against Che Hou, he was actually inferior? What sort of body enhancement had Che Hou gone through exactly?

In truth, Che Hou was also extremely shocked at this moment. Other than himself, no one knew how strong his current body was exactly. He had fused together with the ultimate divine weapon in the world. Jun Mengchen could actually clash head-on with him? The attacks and defense of the dao of the world were truly terrifying. But so what of it? Even if it is truly a major world, Che Hou was confident that he would still be able to shatter it.

He moved with lightning speed and flew forward again, appearing before Jun Mengchen. The divine glow was still present, Che Hou's body transformed into an indestructible supreme divine weapon while an entire world appeared around Jun Mengchen. Multi-colored light flashed as boundless energy from the heavens and earth suffused his body, like Jun Mengchen's body was indestructible as well.

"BOOM!" The human-form divine weapon penetrated through everything, tearing the world apart. The human-form divine weapon Che Hou transformed into began to spew golden flames, enveloping Jun Mengchen's body and the surrounding world, wanting to burn them with his divine flames. These flames seemed to contain world-refinement force, capable of refining everything. Under the intensity of such flames, no other power could exist.

Jun Mengchen's world body was enveloped by the divine flames and began burning. He roared in rage, the world light from him directly exploded forth while his body broke free of the bindings from the world as he flew away. That world-refining flames seemed to be from the most terrifying divine formation, and as for the world around Jun Mengchen earlier, it was burned into nothingness under the heat of the divine flames.

"You are not human." At this moment, a voice rang out from within the Heaven Vault. Qin Yuanfeng appeared, he stared at Che Hou, "You are something that's transformed from a divine weapon. The Che Clan is the number one artificer clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. You used the entire Che Clan to create this divine weapon, sacrificing everyone including yourself. All of your daos are contained within this divine weapon."

The eyes of the experts from the divine sect gleamed with sharpness. No wonder they felt like Che Hou was like a human-form divine weapon. So it turned out that he was already a divine weapon at his core.

Che Hou stared at Qin Yuanfeng, a cold smile appeared on his face. One couldn't help but say that Qin Yuanfeng's guess was extremely near the truth.

"I'm indeed a being transformed from a divine weapon. But I'm still Che Hou. Not only that, the vengeance and obsession of the entire Che Clan are in my heart. My Che Clan managed to create the ultimate divine weapon in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This divine weapon is also me."

"Sacrificing your entire clan for the sake of a divine weapon. Was it worth it?" Qin Yuanfeng sighed. "A divine weapon is ultimately a divine weapon, humans are the controllers of all weapons. Yet your Che Clan ended up being controlled by a divine weapon. How sorrowful."

"Haha, sorrowful? The entirety of the strength and obsession of the Che Clan is now accumulated in my body alone. I shall become the strongest in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Why would the Che Clan be sorrowful? I have inherited their will, and I will reign supreme and unchallenged in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Your Heaven Vault shall be my witness." Che Hou laughed uproariously. As the sound of his voice faded, boundless divine light radiated from him. Each ray of light had the power of a divine weapon. The rays shot out in all directions, seeking to destroy the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

Qin Wentian's eyes glowed with a fearsome divine glow. At this instant, the surrounding space here was all covered by the glow from his eyes. Space and time twisted, revolving around. Che Hou frowned, in the next moment, he discovered that his surroundings have changed. He was no longer in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect but in a stretch of starry space instead.

Over here, other than him, only Qin Wentian was present. The rays of light he shot out didn't manage to kill anyone, they were absorbed into the void instead.

This was truly an extremely terrifying spacetime dao. With a single glance from Qin Wentian, space and time would change. After not meeting Qin Wentian for over ten years, Qin Wentian had become stronger once again like how he did in the past. His dao now was becoming more and more powerful, gradually closing in on reaching the ultimate pinnacle.

"Since you want to fight with me, I shall grant your wish." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He had cultivated for thousands of years inside the Heaven Vault, and the amount of time he cultivated already far exceeded his age. How could his transformation not be great? Although it was already very difficult to advance even a single step forward given his current cultivation, he had still improved. If it was easy to grow stronger after the heavenly deity realm, the deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wouldn't be stuck despite the passage of countless years. After becoming a heavenly deity, one's comprehension of the dao was everything. If their comprehension abilities weren't enough, it was extremely difficult for them to advance any further.

Luckily the Heaven Vault provides a natural advantage. It could allow cultivators to go to the nine heavenly layers, aiding their comprehension of their daos by the close proximity to their respective constellations. It would naturally aid their comprehension abilities.

After so many years of cultivating in the Heaven Vault, Qin Wentian's strength could no longer be compared to the time he destroyed the Thunder Clan.

"Seems like I have to get more serious." Che Hou's voice turned colder. His body began to glow with divine light. In the starry space, numerous golden runes of the great dao manifested, spreading out like a huge web that covered the entire space.

The golden divine web seemed to contain a chaos divine formation within. After that, it began to manifest numerous divine weapons. This scene seemed to be the scene where the new Che Hou was born.

Qin Wentian glanced at the surroundings. The terrifying chaos divine formation enveloped everything, it was flaring with divine flames and mass-producing divine weapons, each of the weapons contained incredible might from the great dao. This entire space was locked down by the chaotic divine formation.

The divine flames surged out, gushing towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, Qin Wentian was in the center of the destructive flames. Other than the divine flames, the divine weapons shot out as well, their power transforming into an absolute killing force. They were so powerful that ordinary deities would perish just from coming in contact with them. Peak-level deities would also die if they were trapped within. This scene was just too terrifying, the flames brimmed with apocalyptic might.

"Even if you can open up separate dimensions, it's useless. This killing force can permeate everything in the spacetime of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even if you hide in the void or in a dimension you opened up here, you would also die." Che Hou coldly spoke. A truly powerful killing move could ignore the evasion of spacetime dao. Qin Wentian won't be able to escape.

"You are right. But why must I evade?" Qin Wentian stared at Che Hou, when he glanced at the killing force in the area, his eyes were so calm that it was terrifying.

An invisible energy manifested in the heavens and earth. This was the energy from the dao. It developed this spacetime and seeped into the killing force gushing over.

"Spacetime reversal." Qin Wentian spoke. In the next instant, those attacks suddenly halted. After that, they didn't continue gushing towards Qin Wentian but flowed in reverse instead, blasting towards the chaos divine formation behind them. They gradually vanished, fading into oblivion just like that.

When Che Hou saw this, his expression grew extremely ugly. He roared in anger, "KILL!"

As the sound of his voice faded, more attacks were launched towards Qin Wentian. However, the dao of spacetime reversal could manipulate time and space here. Hence, a wondrous scene appeared in the air. The killing instants blasted out constantly but were forced to reverse their trajectories. This seemed to be a competition between the control of one's dao. It depended on whose insights into their daos were deeper.

"Although you were created from the energy of heaven and earth, you didn't intentionally try to comprehend any type of dao. After the fusion, you became able to control the killing intent of the divine weapon, capable of converting that into killing force but as long as I gain control your dao, how can you kill me?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He inclined his head and stared towards the chaos divine formation in the air. His eyes grew terrifying to the extreme and a moment later, the spacetime in that area crack apart. The divine formation began to crumble bit by bit from the shocking power of Qin Wentian's dao.

No matter how strong the chaos divine formation was, it could only be as strong as the amount of energy in this spacetime. If Qin Wentian slashed apart this spacetime using his dao, the divine formation would naturally crumble.

In the air, as the chaos divine formation crumbled, the killing force gradually dissipated. That absolute killing might was actually neutralized by Qin Wentian's spacetime dao. Although he was already proficient in this dao before, the level of power he could exhibit now was remarkably different.

For any dao, as long as one cultivated that dao to the extreme endpoint, that dao would possess incredible might. Let alone the fact that the dao of spacetime contained a supreme logic of heaven and earth within and was already an extremely high-level dao by itself. This was precisely the dao the Godking of Time wanted to pursue in the past, he wanted to deepen his insights and reach the pinnacle of this dao before using this dao to transcend the spacetime of the Supreme Ancient Immortal realms!

Chapter 2007: Divine Eye

Che Hou inclined his head, when he saw the divine formation in the air being destroyed, his eyes became extremely cold.

"I didn't expect your understanding of your dao to reach such a realm. I was born from seizing good fortune from the heavens. To think that my attacks are actually neutralized so easily." Che Hou seemed to be muttering to himself. When his gaze turned to Qin Wentian again, the coldness within grew in intensity. It felt like that was a beam of killing light emitting from his eyes, wanting to pierce through Qin Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian's eyes were as terrifying as well. He glanced back, causing space and time to distort. How could he possibly be injured by the killing intent of divine weapons unleashed through a gaze alone?

"However I, who was born from seizing good fortune from the heavens, clearly possess the root of the Great Dao. Do you know what is the ultimate dao?" Che Hou stared at Qin Wentian, his voice filled with his killing intent. It was like their fight earlier was just an appetizer. He has yet to unleash his true strength.

"No matter what dao it is, it isn't qualified enough to make you so arrogant." Qin Wentian calmly replied.

Che Hou laughed, but his laughter sounded extremely frosty.

"Chaos was the beginning of everything, the progenitor of the myriad of daos. I seized good fortune from the heavens and just like what you said, indeed, it's true that I didn't comprehend any dao deeply. However, the dao I gained comprehension of is that of chaos. Chaos is the beginning of everything, the true root of all grand daos. When all the daos are in the presence of chaos, how can they unleash their might?" Che Hou coldly laughed at Qin Wentian. After that, a golden-colored aura exuding disgust radiated from his body. This aura gradually enveloped the surrounding space, causing everything here to fall into a chaotic state.

Che Hou opened his mouth and breathed out chaotic flames, wanting to burn through all living things, causing utter destruction. The cloudy golden mist that was the chaotic aura caused more divine weapons to manifest as they shot towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian suddenly felt the airflow in his surroundings was out of his control. Under the chaotic flames, cracking sounds could be heard as everything in his surroundings was incinerated. After that, that chaotic aura enveloped him, wanting to destroy him along with his dao as well.

"Reverse." Qin Wentian activated his spacetime dao art. However, within this stretch of chaos, the space and time here were no longer under his control. Chaos was the progenitor of all daos. The dao of spacetime had no way to reverse the dao of chaos. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes, feeling somewhat bewildered. He didn't expect Che Hou to be skilled in the dao of chaos.

“This isn’t the true grand dao of chaos.” Qin Wentian mused silently. Chaos was the beginning of everything. If this truly was the grand dao of chaos, it would easily be able to disintegrate him. If that was the case, Che Hou wouldn’t be an existence with the power of an ordinary godking. If he possessed the true grand dao of chaos, he would be at the pinnacle among godkings or even surpass them. The grand dao of chaos was a true ultimate dao.

But even though that was not the true chaos dao, when the new Che Hou was born from seizing fortune from the heavens, what he gained control over could be named as a false chaos dao that contained a hint of power from the true grand dao of chaos. It was extremely tyrannical and had the might to destroy daos as well.

Qin Wentian brandished his sword. His sword qi surged into the chaotic aura, wanting to exterminate the divine flames. At this instant, millions of sword qi strands manifested around him, permeating the area with his sword qi. Such an amount of sword qi could tear the sky apart, yet it actually had no way to do anything to the chaos energy here. In addition, the divine weapons manifested by Che Hou continued shooting out, with a different dao imbued in each of the weapons. It felt like an attack that contained a multitude of daos that were unleashed together. Che Hou’s attacks formed a chaos vortex that could devour all energy and was unblockable.

A pair of terrifying eyes suddenly appeared behind Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with a divine glow that could pierce through everything. In the sky, among the nine heavenly layers, a pair of heavenly divine eyes descended.

“Halt.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The divine eyes descending from the sky and the pair of eyes behind him simultaneously cast their gazes on the divine weapons in the chaos vortex. In the next instant, the chaos vortex actually stopped spinning. This power was already not solely from his mastery of spacetime dao.

Che Hou inclined head and looked up at the sky. He furrowed his brows. Qin Wentian actually caused a pair of divine eyes to descend from the nine heavenly layers. The pressure from the divine eyes bore down on his false chaos dao. It felt immensely powerful. At this moment, it was like Qin Wentian was one with the heavens. That constellation that birthed the divine eyes merged together completely with him, becoming a part of Qin Wentian’s strength.

When the light from the divine eyes landed on Che Hou, Qin Wentian’s eyes also stared at Che Hou. In this instant, Che Hou’s body seemed to freeze. He felt an extremely powerful sealing energy that wanted to seal this space and time, as well as his life.

However, Che Hou could still move his hand. He pointed at Qin Wentian, the look in his eyes was cold to the extreme as he spoke, “Your dao is unable to seal me.”

“Is that so?” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The light radiating from the divine eyes grew even more resplendent, casting their gaze onto Che Hou. In that instant, Che Hou felt his soul being immobilized, sealed within the gaze. He was no longer able to move.

“I’m something that a divine weapon transformed into. How would I have a soul?” Che Hou coldly spoke, like he was mumbling to himself.

“Since you took on human form, you became fully sentient and are a living thing. All living things would naturally have a soul, you are no exception. If not, you would be nothing more than a zombie, and wouldn’t be capable of thought.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. His words shook Che Hou. Che Hou’s body trembled violently as he tried to break free but no matter how much he struggled, he could still feel the pressure immobilizing him.

“I am a divine weapon, where did my soul come from?” Che Hou roared coldly, desiring to break free from the great dao and leave the domain of the divine eyes.

“Even divine weapons have their weapon souls. Divine weapons would be immobilized as well.” Qin Wentian replied in a glacial tone. The heavenly divine eyes was another superstrong dao Qin Wentian cultivated. It was an evolution of his sealing dao including his insights into the other daos and when it’s cultivated to the peak, it could seal all manifestations of the grand daos. This dao generated incredible divine might and could be said to be heaven-defying, containing boundless power.

And this was precisely the case. The heavenly divine eyes sought to seal Che Hou’s soul. If a divine weapon has no soul, it would just be an ownerless object, easily manipulated and controlled by others. Whoever grabbed it would be its owner.

“Seems like I still have underestimated you.” Che Hou coldly spoke. He didn’t expect that after over ten years, Qin Wentian’s dao was already so strong to this extent, capable of contending against his false chaos dao and he himself who was born by seizing good fortune from the heavens.

Qin Wentian with a body of flesh and blood was fighting against him who had fused with the ultimate divine weapon. This so-called number one genius of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms truly lived up to his reputation.

“I didn’t expect that I wouldn’t be able to kill you even when we fought today.” Che Hou’s body suddenly began to emit an immense amount of sharpness. His entire body became a divine weapon and hummed loudly. The power of the myriad of daos erupted from this human-form divine weapon, causing the sealing energy binding him to suffer cracks. After that, the light from the heavenly divine eyes grew weaker by a little as a lightning bolt broke the sealing effect. Che Hou then shot out from the domain like a shooting star, like he was never within the domain before.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at that vanishing beam of light that Che Hou transformed into. He furrowed his brows, he actually had no way to stop Che Hou from fleeing. Despite his current cultivation, he still couldn’t stop Che Hou. The debt of revenge he had to claim for the members of his Qin Heavenly Divine Sect had to be postponed for now. Che Hou would surely be a source of great trouble in the future. Che Hou was simply too powerful, a truly terrifying character.

Spacetime twisted, Qin Wentian vanished from this area. In the next instant, he returned to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and everyone saw his safe return, they all revealed a relaxed expression, the worry in their hearts also faded away. All of them saw clearly how powerful Che Hou was. If something happened to Qin Wentian, the consequences would be unimaginable.

“Senior brother.” Jun Mengchen stepped out and looked at Qin Wentian.

“This Che Hou was created by seizing good fortune from the heavens, he has control over a shadow of the grand dao of true chaos. I have no way to stop him from fleeing.” Qin Wentian spoke softly.

“I didn’t expect your divine eyes to actually fail in making him stay. Seems like in the near future, chaos would reign once more in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Qin Yuanfeng sighed. During these years, he would often discuss the dao with Qin Wentian. He naturally knew how strong his son currently was. The divine eyes would summon the constellation to appear, and the power of the constellation would merge together with the user, employing heavenly might to immobilize a target. The target would feel his soul being sealed and wouldn’t be able to extricate himself.

This was a way to apply his insights into the fusion of the dao of sealing and the dao of spacetime while borrowing the boundless might from the required constellation.

“Now that he has left, he is sure to be a source of future trouble. Like Yue Changkong, our Heaven Vault has gained another powerful enemy.” Qin Wentian sighed again. He really didn’t expect a new version of Che Hou would emerge all of a sudden and transformed into an existence that was so powerful to the extent where he could even threaten the Heaven Vault.

“We will deal with whatever comes our way. You should still focus on your cultivation and breakthrough your current limits. If you can reach that final step, even if the eight ancient godkings return, what can they do?” Qin Yuanfeng exuded a heroic air. Qin Wentian’s eyes gleamed with sharpness. His father was right. All cultivators in the world were in pursuit of transcendence. If he truly could transcend the nine heavens, even if it was that godking in the western paradise or Godking Gu and Moon God joining forces to attack him, what could they do against him?

Naturally, if the other parties transcended first. Things were the same, he wouldn’t be able to do anything against them. That day would be the day of apocalypse for the Heaven Vault!

Chapter 2008: Return

Che Hou’s return caused everyone in the Heaven Vault to feel a sense of crisis. Jun Mengchen seemed to have suffered a setback and immediately went into closed-door seclusion after his fight with Che Hou.

The external world was shaken by the commotion as well. They were shocked by Che Hou’s strength and also because of Qin Wentian’s power. It was rumored that when Che Hou and Qin Wentian fought, Che Hou unleashed the grand dao of chaos, the progenitor of all daos, capable of destroying everything. However, Qin Wentian actually managed to merge with a constellation from the nine heavenly layers and summoned a pair of heavenly divine eyes from the sky, fusing his dao of sealing and dao of spacetime together, using the constellation to unleash a terrifying art that forced Che Hou to retreat.

Other than this, Qin Wentian’s usage and control of the spacetime dao has already reached an extremely high level. He was able to distort time and space with a single glance and cross immense distances. With a single thought, he could connect to constellations in the skies. Right now, even without needing the assistance of the Heaven Vault, given Qin Wentian’s powerful cultivation base, he could easily fly up to the nine heavenly layers by himself.

The Heaven Vault was something left behind by Godking Xi. Godking Xi was an ancient godking. And now, Qin Wentian, Che Hou and the others have gradually begun to approach this level of power. Their actual strength undoubtedly wouldn’t differ too much from the ancient godkings. In the past in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there never has been so many terrifying characters appearing together at once. The era has changed, although there were many deities who died, the people of the world still felt that this era would surely be much more glorious compared to the past eras.

According to rumors, just the number of deities being born in the Heaven Vault alone could already be comparable to the sum of all the deities from the other hegemonic powers. Although many people felt that this was hard to believe, they had to acknowledge the possibility of this being the truth. In the past, there was once a hegemonic power that had over ten heavenly deities, that hegemonic power was considered one of the peak-level ones. Usually, in any of the great eight regions, there would at most be tens of deities.

But right now, just by displaying the tip of the iceberg, the Heaven Vault actually had more deities compared to the sum of other deities from the various hegemonic powers. Also, this hasn’t included peak characters like Qin Wentian and Qin Yuanfeng. Just these two alone could win against all the deities in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms other than the western world. Other than the two of them, Qin Wentian’s junior brother Jun Mengchen, his demonic beast companion Little Rascal, both had already shown enough strength to challenge a hegemonic power single-handedly in the past. How strong were they now exactly?

No matter from which angle, the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were stronger compared to the past. In fact, it was much stronger than before.

This was a cruel era, experts would fall anytime. Even for deity-ranked hegemonic powers, no heavenly deities were safe. Weaker ones would fall and become insignificant specks of dust in the long river of history. Only those true peak characters could continue existing. Also, the peak characters would continue to contend against each other until an eventual king was crowned.

—–

The western paradise was still as incomparably holy as ever. During these days, the western world was extremely peaceful. A harmonious air permeated the entire region. Golden light illuminated the sky, painting a magnificent sight.

In this golden world. Many people gathered either at their homes or at temples, chanting buddhic verses. Buddhic light radiated from their bodies, permeating the entire space, which transformed into auspicious qi that spread through the western world. This caused some experts who came from the other regions to feel shocked in their hearts. The western world seemed to be changing. They glanced over and could see everyone here seemed to be doing so due to some mysterious energy acting upon them.

This scene was just too terrifying. Although they felt that something was wrong, no one could stop it. They knew that the source of all of this was the western paradise, the holy ground of the Buddhist Sect.

Everyone in the western world were buddhist cultivators. The auspicious golden light spread out through the entire world, forcing evil back. Numerous illusionary buddha shadows could actually be seen in the sky. These buddhas shone with golden light and seemed incomparably pure and holy. It caused many of the buddhist cultivators to prostrate themselves in worship as their hearts grew even more devout.

And in the western paradise, the illusory shadow of an ancient buddha appeared. He was like the supreme buddha lord of the western paradise and has the golden buddhic light in the western world gathered, the shadow grew increasingly clearer and became larger and larger, becoming the largest buddha in the world. Even for people who were extremely far away, they could either see or sense the existence of this terrifying being.

Behind the ancient buddha, great solar light flared, as though this buddha was Vairocana, the Buddha of supreme enlightenment. A total of eighty-one halos surrounded him. The halos seemed to contain the faces and the will of the multitude of living things in the western world, including all the scenes, were cast onto it. It was simply incredible.

Inside western paradise, many buddhist cultivators sat on praying mats. They had their eyes closed and were linked by their buddhic senses. Even for buddha lords and sacred buddhas, all of them were extremely pious at this moment. They knew that the Buddha Sovereign was about to return.

Once he is back, the buddha dao would become even more prosperous. Everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would convert to Buddhism.

Far away, in the Heaven Vault located in the Heaven Region, Qin Wentian and Qin Yuanfeng seemed to have sensed something. They who were cultivating inclined their heads and stared at the sky. The constellations sparkled, radiating their boundless light, cascading towards the west. In the starry sky, the faint shadow of an ancient buddha appeared. This scene seemed unbelievable.

“Seems like the lord of the west has returned.” Qin Yuanfeng saw this scene and quietly mumbled. After that, he contacted Qin Wentian with his divine sense, “Wentian, don’t allow your heart to waver. Concentrate on your cultivation.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded.

“Buddha cultivators experience a cycle of samsara every time they cultivate. For every bout of cultivation, it can be considered a whole reincarnation cycle. Although he is confirmed to return, the amount of time needed might still be quite long.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke. Buddha arts are extremely unique, each session of meditation and cultivation might be an entire lifetime spent in the cycle of samsara. It may last a hundred years or a thousand years. And as for the godking of the buddha dao, the Buddha Sovereign, each session of his cultivation would naturally last extremely long. No one knew when he would truly return. Hence, Qin Yuanfeng reminded Qin Wentian not to be flustered.

Qin Wentian also understood this. Although the western world was extremely domineering in the past, but in truth, the Buddha Sovereign has yet to truly return. If he had done so, many things wouldn’t have been as simple. Back then, Qin Wentian would never have been able to escape the western world.

All the powerful experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could sense the phenomenon in the sky. After that, they all gradually learned of what happened in the western world as their hearts pounded violently.

The godking of the Universe Region has returned. Would the time where the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realm were soon united about to come?

In a certain place in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, inside a majestic palace of darkness on a mountain peak. There were countless experts within. This place was none other than the place Yue Changkong was cultivating in.

At this moment, inside the palace of darkness, a figure walked over. This figure was Yue Changkong, but he also wasn’t Yue Changkong.

Because his current aura was just too terrifying, a far cry away from the Yue Changkong of the past. He was the same as Che Hou and has undergone a transformation. In fact, his transformation was even more complete compared to Che Hou.

Yue Changkong turned his gaze towards the west as an evil smile appeared on his face. Did the Buddha Sovereign finally return? Only then would things be interesting. If not, his current life would truly be too lonely and boring.

An incomparably resplendent light descended from the sky and landed beside Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong didn't turn his head and merely asked calmly, “Have you considered it clearly?”

“I promise you to exterminate the Heaven Vault first.” That figure coldly spoke. So it turned out that this figure was none other than Che Hou. After he left the Heaven Vault that day, he came here to find Yue Changkong.

“That's good then. I will head to the western world to convince them to seize the Heaven Vault first. After that, you and I shall join forces to destroy the western paradise.” Yue Changkong calmly spoke.

“And after destroying the western paradise, you will destroy me to conquer the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms completely, right?” Che Hou spoke. Although he was a divine weapon, he had the souls of an entire clan within him. His intelligence was no different from humans.

“If you can kill me, you would similarly also be the one that unifies and conquers the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Yue Changkong calmly replied. Their words to each other were extremely blunt, there was no need to mask their intentions. At their current levels, there was no longer a need to mask anything. They could tell what each other was thinking easily.

“I will wait for your news.” Che Hou's figure flashed, disappearing instantly.

Yue Changkong still stood there calmly. After that, he spoke, “Men.”

As the sound of his voice rang out, numerous experts came by. These experts were all powerful characters from the hegemonic powers that have submitted to him. The person in the lead was the Prison God Clan Leader, he bowed as he stood behind Yue Changkong.

“Release the news saying that one of the ancient godkings of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, Godking Desolate, his true form was a heavenly devouring beast. He can devour the constellations in the nine heavenly layers but because he suffered a backlash, the godking of the Universe Region took the chance to sneak attack him and imprisoned him inside western paradise. Through the passage of countless years, the Buddha Sovereign has been slowly assimilating the strength of Godking Desolate.” Yue Changkong calmly spoke. The heart of the Prison God Clan Leader standing behind pounded rapidly as huge waves rose in his heart. This was truly an ancient secret.

What was Yue Changkong's purpose in releasing this news? Was he planning to destroy the image of the godking from the Universe Region?

“God, buddha, demon, devil?” Yue Changkong coldly laughed. In this era, only supreme experts at the peak could set the rules, this included the rules of kindness and evil.

His figure flashed and disappeared from his original location. He was heading towards the western world and was preparing to meet the recently returned Buddha Sovereign!

Chapter 2009: Before the Storm

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the return of the godking from the Universe Region shook the entire world.

After that, news got circulated out. One of the eight ancient godkings, Godking Desolate, he was actually a royal-blooded heaven devouring beast. He suffered a backlash and got heavily injured during cultivation and soon after that, the Godking from the Universe Region sneak attacked him and imprisoned him in the western paradise, absorbing all his power away.

This news caused the views of many people towards the buddhist path to turn topsy-turvy. For some of the powerful cultivators, they were shocked but didn’t feel that this was unbelievable. After all, a battle at that level would surely be extremely ferocious. They understood that regardless of deities or Buddhas, everyone was still human. Humans weren’t sages. In order to ascend to the peak of the world, one naturally had to step on the bones of many others.

For example in this era, the western world, the Heaven Vault, Yue Changkong and Che Hou. They were the representatives of the current pinnacle in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. A war would surely happen between these four grand factions. At that time, it was unknown how many people would die.

Everyone could faintly sense that that day was soon approaching.

Now, it was the calm before the storm. This upcoming storm would surely engulf the entire world.

This news was naturally circulated to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect as well. After Qin Wentian learned of it, he felt a chill in his heart. Seems like his conjectures were correct. Little Rascal’s origin was actually so powerful. Also, that Buddha Sovereign who was the godking of the Universe Region was actually such a despicable person. Naturally, Qin Wentian had already experienced the methods of the western paradise before. Regardless of the Karma Buddha or Reincarnation Buddha, their methods were truly filthy to the extreme. Hence, he wasn’t too surprised by this news.

He was thinking that if these buddhist cultivators were like the Bodhi Abbot who was fully devoted to Buddhism and had sacrificed himself back then, the western paradise wouldn’t have become such a place.

True buddhas weren’t in the western paradise. The buddhas in the western paradise were buddhas who were enamored with strength and power. What they cultivated wasn’t virtue and kindness, they cultivated strength.

Qin Wentian initially wanted to hide this from Little Rascal but Little Rascal eventually learned about it. Back then, he saw the scenes of his parents in that dream-like state. From then on, Little Rascal was often distracted and unable to focus. Now that he learned of this news, his roars of anger shook the Heaven Vault as a baleful aura permeated the air. He wanted nothing more than to kill his way into the western world and destroy the western paradise.

His gigantic form soared through the air, flying towards the Heaven Vault's exit. Qin Wentian's figure appeared, blocking him. "Little Rascal, right now, a huge change has occurred in the western world. The godking of the Universe Region has returned. He is sure to be exceedingly powerful. It's highly probable that we would be unable to kill him now."

That was a true godking, someone alive from the ancient era until now. Now, his return actually caused such a huge commotion. Also, it was a given that he possesses godking techniques from ancient times. Even though Qin Wentian was very confident in his own strength, he didn't dare to say that he would be able to deal with the godking from the Universe Region. The Buddha Sovereign is a true godking existence.

It was naturally more impossible for Little Rascal to be a match for the Buddha Sovereign. Compared to the western world, Qin Wentian and the experts of the Heaven Vault still needed more time.

"I'm going to devour that bald donkey." Little Rascal coldly spoke. The baleful qi transformed into terrifying clouds of demonic qi. It was one thing if he doesn't know about his origins. But now, after learning that he is a descendant of Godking Desolate and his parents were killed by the bald donkey of the western paradise, one could very well imagine the killing intent in his heart.

"I'll take revenge for you. Not only for you, the debt of Little Ye's revenge as well. But the time is not now. Our enemy isn't solely the western world, there's still Yue Changkong in the dark and Che Hou's hostility. No one knows when they will attack the Heaven Vault. We have to grow stronger and become much stronger than before." Qin Wentian spoke. It wasn't that he didn't wish to kill their enemies. In truth, although he killed the Karma Buddha, was he the only one responsible for Little Ye's death?

The western world has always coveted the Heaven Vault. They once urged the hegemonic powers to gather and attack together. Qin Wentian had long felt hatred for them in his heart. He was the same as a little Rascal and wanted nothing more than to raze the holy ground of the Buddhist Sect to flat ground.

Little Rascal turned over and stared at Qin Wentian. His large saucer-like eyes were blood-red. When Qin Wentian saw his eyes, his heart involuntarily trembled. He felt somewhat unbearable. He then spoke, "But if you insist on going to the western paradise now, I'll accompany you."

"ROAR!" A low-sounding roar echoed from Little Rascal's throat, it sounded hoarse, like he was trying to suppress his anger. He looked into Qin Wentian's eyes. The two of them had became connected telepathically since a long time ago, he knew what Qin Wentian said was the truth, Qin Wentian was willing to accompany him. However, how could he harm Qin Wentian and toss away his rationale for the sake of his revenge?

Little Rascal turned his head away and glanced at the Heaven Vault. Behind him, many familiar faces appeared. These people had accompanied them in the Heaven Vault for many years and could be considered kin to him. They were also kin to Qin Wentian and many of them needed Qin Wentian to protect them.

"HOWL!" A howl of violence echoed out. Little Rascal's gigantic body turned as he flew into the sky, into the nine heavenly layers as he began to devour the astral light from the constellations.

Qin Wentian could imagine how much pain and hatred there was now in Little Rascal's heart. He had felt the same way when he learned of what the Qin Clan did to his father back then. The anger he felt was like it could burn through everything. At that time, he wanted nothing more than to kill his way into the Qin Clan and obtain revenge for his father.

But even so, Little Rascal had chosen to endure for his sake and for the Heaven Vault.

Right now, the situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms wasn't calm at all. It was already exceedingly difficult to deal with the western paradise and Yue Changkong. And now, another Che Hou has appeared. The pressure boring down on the Heaven Vault was far greater than before.

Qin Wentian sent people to monitor the situation in multiple locations. The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect also made preparations, they could easily retreat into the Heaven Vault any time in the event of enemy attacks. Qin Wentian knew that once the situation in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms changed, that change would be an earth-shattering one for sure.

As for himself, he allowed everyone in the divine sect to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. Even the experts from the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace were permitted to enter. Right now, the Heaven Vault needed to increase their strength to better deal with any upcoming changes.

After several days, a person arrived at the Heaven Vault. The people of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect didn't obstruct him because the person who came was none other than that expert who went to threaten the western world, causing darkness to descend there – the Grim Reaper.

It was also rumoured that the Heaven Vault Controller, Qin Wentian, has received his inheritance. Naturally, no one in the divine sect would obstruct him.

Qin Wentian soon received news of the Grim Reaper's arrival. After that, he swiftly ended his cultivation and rushed out to meet the crazy old freak. The appearance of the old freak now had extraordinary meaning to him. Currently, the Heaven Vault was severely lacking in peak-level combatants.

"Old fellow, you are finally willing to appear." Qin Wentian spoke as the old freak walked closer. This old man's movements had always been so mysterious. It was tough even if he wanted to meet with him.

"Why? Are you feeling the pressure?" The old freak glanced at Qin Wentian. "Are you not already very powerful now?"

“I’ve never truly fought against an ancient godking before. But from what I saw of the methods of Godking Xi, I truly have no idea if I can fight against a godking or not.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“You can be considered to know your own limits. This time, the bald donkey would be stronger than ever after his return. You should be prepared. The bald donkey is in control of a great dao that might spark a grand war which engulfs the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Things would be the same as the world-ending battle from back then.” The eyes of the crazy old freak were extremely cold. Back then, that world-leading battle destroyed the entire Azure Mystic. He had never forgotten that at all.

And now, that scene from back then might repeat itself but this time, the target of the war was the Heaven Vault.

“I won’t let what happened to Ancient Azure Mystic happen to the Heaven Vault. Old fellow, stay behind and help me. We will defeat the western world and obtain revenge for Azure Mystic.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Back then when you discovered the ancient battlefield, everyone had hope. They hoped that there would come a day where you lead an army of deities to conquer all thirty-three immortal realms, unifying the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and seek justice for what happened in the past. Only then would a new world order be found, the glory of Ancient Azure Mystic would be recovered too. I naturally won’t sit back and do nothing. Where is Beiming Youhuang? Her current cultivation base should be pretty high as well, right?”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Youhuang is very powerful in terms of her attainments in the soul. She has that treasure of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. Now, she wouldn’t be afraid even if a group of deities ganged up on her. She can hold a region by herself independently.”

“Good. Tell her to come over, I’m going to bring her to a place.” The crazy old freak spoke. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed before he nodded. He didn’t inquire too much. This crazy old freak spent so much effort to nurture him and Beiming Youhuang, he would naturally not harm them. There is bound to be something advantageous for Youhuang. He then took out his messaging crystal and contacted her. Not long after, Beiming Youhuang arrived here. She inclined her head and greeted the old freak, “Senior.”

“Mhm, Youhuang. Leave with me.” The crazy old freak spoke. Beiming Youhuang’s gaze turned to Qin Wentian. When he saw this scene, the lips of the crazy old freak twitched as he sighed, “Ai…your heart already belongs to someone. I can be considered your half-master but it seems that my words are completely useless.”

Beiming Youhuang flushed after she heard this. She shivered a little and glanced at Qin Wentian.

“Youhuang, you should go with the old fellow.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Mhm.” Beiming Youhuang nodded. She glanced at the crazy old freak, ” Senior, let’s go.”

“This brat simply has too many women.” The old freak sighed and brought Beiming Youhuang away. Qin Wentian’s face was filled with black lines. He stared at Beiming Youhuang’s back while silently musing. When he meets her again in the future, she should definitely be even stronger, right? Since the old freak wanted to bring her away, it’s clear that he wouldn’t bring her away to do useless things.

It’s just that he had no idea when she would return.

Qin Wentian had a premonition that when Youhuang returns, it might very well be in the midst of the grand war between the four grand factions. At that time, what a scene would that be? How many people around him would die?

When he thought of this, an extremely powerful obsession manifested in his heart. He had to grow stronger, much stronger than he is now. Only by doing so would he be able to protect the people around him when the grand war of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms erupts!

Chapter 2010: The Buddhist Sect Travels East

In the Heaven Vault, up in the nine heavenly layers, there was a constellation that was shaped like a giant buddha. At this moment, a figure was sitting cross-legged on it.

Although this figure was tiny, a gigantic image of an ancient buddha actually appeared behind him, wanting to merge as one with this constellation. Buddhic light flared as buddhist chants filled the air. This constellation contained an immense amount of buddha-path energy, it felt holy and sacred.

The figure on the constellation was none other than Qin Wentian. He was trying to gain insights into the dao of the buddha. In addition, every time he visits a constellation, he would construct a minor world where the flow of time was different. This would give him more time to cultivate.

If a day passed by in the outside world, he could cultivate for several years.

If a month has passed in the outside world, he could cultivate for hundreds of years.

And after several months, he appeared again on another constellation. This constellation radiated heavenly devil energy, filled with the intent to control all lives and was extremely tyrannical. The controller of such a dao would rule everything with might, everyone in the world had to submit to him.

At this moment, Qin Wentian has already cultivated for several hundred years on different constellations while only a few months have passed in the outside world. And after this, he would continue heading to different constellations. For example, constellations of sealing, of time and of space.

Many minor worlds were constructed on the different constellations, they were marked with his shadow, proving that he cultivated on them before. He was able to draw on energy from all the constellations and form a connection and manifest any astral souls he wanted. Hence, he attempted to comprehend different daos, fusing them in experiments in a bid to grow stronger. If not, when the grand war of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms arrived, his enemies would be a returned godking, Yue Changkong and Che Hou who has control over a false dao of chaos. He wouldn’t possess any advantage with his current strength at all.

Not only was Qin Wentian working hard, everyone in the Heaven Vault was frenziedly cultivating, their strengths were also gradually transforming. Everyone could feel immense pressure, they had to grow stronger before they could deal with the changes to the situation. If not, all the pressure would bore down on Qin Wentian alone when the time comes.

Time slowly flowed by, three years of time passed in the outside world. Three years was truly too short in the perspective of the external world, it was a period of time that passed by in the blink of an eye. The strange phenomenon in the western world still persisted, everyone in the Universe Region cultivated the buddha dao. The airspace of the holy ground of Buddhism still had incarnations of ancient buddhas which grew increasingly corporeal. The people there all felt devotion in their hearts as they focused fully on their buddhism path to seek the dao.

What’s even stranger was that there seemed to be buddhic chants permeating the entire area. The source of this was actually from the direction of the western paradise.

Another strange scene appeared in the western world, all the buddha cultivators were heading towards the Buddhist Sect.

The western paradise became even more magnificent than before. A high-up and incomparably supreme buddha incarnation appeared in the air. This was the body of the Buddha Sovereign. He soared into the air, flying higher and higher like he wanted to reach the nine heavenly layers. Everyone in the world claimed that he was trying to compete with the heavens, seeing who was taller. He desired to ride over the heavens and wanted to surpass the nine heavenly layers.

Today, this buddha incarnation body began to glow with golden light, illuminating all parts of the western world. His fingers wriggled, after that, a rumbling sound rang out as countless people in the boundlessly vast western world glanced up at it. The incarnation body seemed to be alive. It was seated on a golden lotus throne and it revealed a smile that was gentle and filled with kindness.

The lotus throne drifted forward. The ancient buddha on it floated forth as well. The buddha lords, sacred buddhas and countless buddhist cultivators followed after the throne while chanting buddhic verses. A brahmic melody reverberated through the sky, enveloping the western world. The hearts of everyone trembled. Their hearts were linked by Buddhism as they all followed after the gigantic ancient buddha as it headed towards the east.

His speed wasn’t fast, he was leading the Buddhist cultivators of the western world over, it was impossible even if he wanted to be fast. However, it wasn’t slow either. He only appeared slow because of his size. He was so large that this heaven and earth didn’t seem to have a way to restrict him. Hence, for every shift of his motion, ordinary-sized people needed to move an immense distance to keep up with him.

The Buddha Sovereign was heading to the east, wanting to deliver the multitude of lives from their suffering.

This news instantly created a huge commotion that engulfed the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The changes in the western world were long known by the people of the world. The devotion towards the buddhist path in the hearts of these people caused many to feel fear. This didn’t seem like faith, they seemed more like fanatics. All other emotions saved for their devotion towards buddha were discarded. As long as their faith existed, buddha would always exist. This was why the phenomenon of countless ancient buddhas would manifest in the sky of the western world.

So how could the news of the buddhist cultivators heading east not cause a commotion?

Yue Changkong was in his darkness palace. He flew into the sky and stared at the west as a smile appeared on his face. Was that bald donkey finally going to act? This time around, the bald donkey would no longer hide in the darkness like he did in the past. The bald donkey was personally acting. Because, everyone knew that the opponents he had to face might be even stronger compared to the experts in Ancient Azure Mystic back then.

Naturally, the ambitions of the Buddha Sovereign this time was greater than before. He wanted to convert all lives, unifying the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms under the banner of Buddhism.

In the lower world, in Ancient Azure Mystic, the crazy old freak stood in the air and stared in the direction of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. What should have returned has finally returned. And this time around, the Buddha Sovereign was even stronger and more dangerous than before.

Turning his head back, he glanced in the direction of Ancient Azure Mystic. The ancient world-leading battlefield was trembling. An incomparably magnificent faint shadow appeared in the sky. If Qin Wentian was present, he would surely be able to recognize this silhouette. Once, when they first came to the ancient battlefield, they once saw a magnificent statue. This silhouette that appeared now was none other someone with the appearance of that statue. It was a remnant of energy left behind by the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

Undying Scripture, it was for the cultivator to become undying. Death Scripture was to allow the dead to return.

Everything that was sealed in this ancient battlefield could allow the Death Scripture to erupt forth with the greatest effect.

“Time grows short. I hope you can unravel the seals from her energy remnant.” The crazy old freak turned his gaze into a direction, piercing through the void and landing on a beautiful figure. His gaze was cloudy but it was much sharper compared to any time before. At the same time, it was filled with tenderness. His hope was on the shoulders of that beautiful figure.

The Heaven Vault naturally also learned of the commotion in the western world. After Qin Wentian learned of this, he had no distractions in his heart. He entered seclusion again and ignored external matters. He would only leave his seclusion if the western world arrived at the Boundless Sea Region. Qin Wentian’s attitude also encouraged the others in the Heaven Vault. They no longer panicked and calmed down to cultivate instead. All of them wanted to grow stronger before the western world arrived.

They understood that the purpose for the cultivators of the western world to head east, was probably for the Heaven Vault.

In truth, they only guessed half the story. The Buddha Sovereign did indeed chose to head east for the Heaven Vault but that was not the only reason.

One day, when that supreme ancient buddha stepped out of the western region and came to the other regions, countless people in the other regions stared at this magnificent scene as their heart trembled. They could see an unending mass of buddhist cultivators from the western worlds following after the supreme ancient buddha. Who in the world would be able to obstruct them?

In reality, it was completely impossible to obstruct them. The sounds of buddhic chants filled the air, enveloping a boundlessly vast area. Many people felt their souls trembling. But in that instant, all distractions in their hearts were smoothed over, all of them felt like their cultivation in the past were all for nothing.

Those who lusted after beauties, now felt that beautiful women were nothing but skeletons in rouge. What's the meaning of chasing after them?

Those who coveted authority and power discovered that having power merely grants you a period of satisfaction. Your subordinates would be respectful towards you on the surface but they wanted nothing more than to replace you secretly. What's the meaning in having such authority? For those chasing after power and authority, do they have to kill everyone above them before they could be happy? What's the point in chasing after all of these?

Those who felt a strong attachment to their homes now discovered that their past efforts were all futile. Their wives and children wouldn't be grateful to them. Their wives would always complain, their sons and daughters weren't filial and were rebellious. All their hard work amounted to nothing. What was the meaning of life?

There were also people with virtuous wives and filial kids feeling that they had spent their entire life living for others, they had never truly lived for themselves before. In the end, they would be nothing but a tomb on a plot of earth.

This buddhic chants seemed to contain the true Great Dao, able to clear their confusion. Those who were affected all laid down everything and joined the masses, learning the chants. The more they chanted, the more at peace they felt, distractions no longer bothered them.

The western world was heading east not for war, but to deliver the multitude of lives. Ordinary people had no way to resist the buddhic chants at all. They were directly delivered and became part of the procession. If everyone in the world turned to Buddhism, how terrifying would this concept be? It was simply unimaginable.

Even for cultivators with high cultivations, they also began to doubt themselves. Many of them gradually slowly sank and became a part of the masses as well. There were also people feeling that something was wrong. They felt like the buddhic chants were making them lie to themselves. These people fled and closed off their six senses, not daring to listen anymore.

The western world, although they didn't fight, they could still make people submit to them. Everywhere they passed by, the people there would submit to Buddhism, no one resisted. And several years later, they finally entered the borders of the Heaven Region.

During these years, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were turned topsy turvy. The remaining people of the world all wanted to flee from the buddha army. They all knew how terrifying this was. No one dared to stay behind.

Everywhere the western world passed by, resplendent golden light would flare as a holy aura permeated the atmosphere. However, other than themselves being at their location, not a single person of a different faith could be found. This strange situation continued on!

Chapter 2011: Gathered

The western world has arrived.

Feelings of fear and panic permeated the atmosphere in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect. It was impossible to remain unbothered. During these years, everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was discussing about this army from the western world. Everywhere the western world army passed by, the people there would be ‘delivered’ and decided to join the buddhist path. No one could obstruct them. This army grew increasingly in size. No one expected that the western world would actually be able to do this. It was clear now that they truly wanted to unify the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and reign supreme under the nine heavens.

It was rumored that even cultivators weren’t able to resist the effect of the buddhist chants absolutely. Many cultivators decided to convert to Buddhism and grew as devout as the buddhist cultivators. What heaven-defying mighty force was this? This was simply incredible. Who could obstruct them?

And now, the direction the western world army was heading, was precisely for their Heaven Vault. Clearly, the Heaven Vault was the final destination of the western paradise. They wanted to obtain the control rights to the Heaven Vault and continued to make everyone in the world submit. From then on, there would only be one official power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and that power would be the Buddhist Sect of the western paradise.

Every step that was taken by the western world army caused the hearts of people of the world to tremble. Everyone understood that their actions would concern the future situation of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In the past, many people felt that the Heaven Vault had a high chance of winning and could become the future supreme leader of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But after the godking of the western world returned and as he brought his army along as he headed east, the people of the world discovered that they were wrong. It has been countless years since a godking has appeared. Just his appearance alone, even before there were any fights, his methods have already caused the world to tremble.

The western world has already entered the Heaven Region and came to a place roughly ten thousand miles away from Boundless City. They were currently advancing towards Boundless City at a very fast pace.

After some time, the western world army arrived at the borders of Boundless City and began to move into the Boundless Sea Region.

Many pieces of news were circulated to the Heaven Vault. The members of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was extremely worried. Qin Wentian finally left his seclusion. Right now, everyone was gathered in the floating palace where he stayed in. All his friends and loved ones have arrived. The familiar faces looked at him staunchly. Clearly, everyone knew what they were going to face.

“Father, mother.” Qin Wentian called out to Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue. Qin Yuanfeng’s expression was calm. Luoshen Qianxue’s beautiful eyes flickered with a hint of worry. Qin Kexin stood behind them, but her gaze was resolute.

“Wentian, the western paradise is a huge threat. Yue Changkong and Che Hou might take this chance to attack us as well.” Luoshen Chuan spoke. The five demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain stood beside him. Currently, their auras were clearly more extraordinary than before. In fact, there weren’t merely five demon gods in the Demon God Mountain now. There were still several demon gods standing behind them. These were all the demon gods that rose up in the recent years.

“We shall fight them all then.” Jun Mengchen’s voice was cold, radiating a shocking battle intent. After he lost to Che Hou, he went into closed-door seclusion and he clearly had another transformation during these years, becoming much stronger than before.

“I’ll devour them all.” Little Rascal roared in a low voice. The reason why he was estranged from his parents was precisely all thanks to the godking of the western world, the Buddha Sovereign.

“Battle!” The battle intent from Qi Yu surged up into the skies. The members of the Battle Saint Tribe, who stood behind him, also began to radiate shocking battle intent. Many of them were already deities.

At the side, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Darknotth Immortal Emperor, Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Matriarch Ji, Bai Qing and the others and their subordinates were all present. The army of deities from the Heaven Vault have already made their preparations and were ready for a battle.

Qin Wentian glanced at the familiar faces. He had no way to anticipate what the ending of this battle would be. He could only do his best and protect their families should they fall.

“In this battle, there might be people who die.” Qin Wentian glanced at everyone, speaking with a heavy tone. It wasn’t that he wanted to bring down the morale. But, this was the truth.

The eyes of everyone twitched. Qi Yu laughed, “We have followed the Saint Lord for so many years, all the way from the immortal emperor realm to our current realm, allowing us to taste the glory of becoming a deity. Even if we have to die in this war of supremacy, it’s worth it. We have no regrets.”

The Southern Phoenix Matriarch smiled. She was also extremely magnificent and beautiful, her smile caused her beauty to intensify as she calmly spoke, “Wentian, there’s no need to say anything more about our relationship. Although the Southern Phoenix Clan belonged to me, it also belongs to you. If I was younger and was of the same generation as you, I will pursue you for sure. Once, you gave up so much for the Southern Phoenix Clan. In that case, let the Southern Phoenix Clan fight for the Heaven Vault as well as our future today.”

“Yaoyue, your beauty is exceptional. If you pursue me, I will definitely not be able to withstand your charm.” Qin Wentian laughed carefreely after he heard that. There was truly no need to say anything more given his relationship with the Southern Phoenix Clan.

“If I die in battle, Wentian, help me take good care of Youhuang.” The Darknorth Immortal Emperor spoke, glaring at Qin Wentian. Even up until today, Qin Wentian has yet to give Beiming Youhuang a status. Who in the Heaven Vault didn’t know of his daughter’s feelings towards Qin Wentian?

“Right.” Qin Wentian nodded heavily.

“Us old fellows from Azure Mystic actually have a chance to participate in the war for supremacy of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. It can already be considered an honor.” The Evergreen Immortal Emperor laughed.

“My Demon God Mountain shall gamble for our future. If we win, our Demon God Mountain shall become the royals of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from now on. Wentian, even if us old fellows die in the war, I hope you can make our wish come true.” The Heaven Devouring Demon Sovereign laughed.

“Senior, please rest at ease. If I claim supremacy, I will definitely ensure that the Demon God Mountain will become one of the royal branches of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” Qin Wentian nodded. The various demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain’s eyes flashed with sharpness. If they won, they would become kings of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. This would be completely different from the past where they were merely one of the hegemonic powers in the Desolate Region. For all generations from now on, the Demon God Mountain shall be one of the royal branches, part of the core of the Heaven Vault. They all had no doubts about Qin Wentian’s character.

“What a good bet. Wentian, our Qiankun Sect and Nine Mystical Heavenly Palace are willing to bet as well. Let all the unhappiness of the past be washed away in this battle.” The Qiankun Sect Leader spoke.

“No problem. If we win this battle, regardless of whether all of you survive or not. All the powers here, your families and clans shall become part of the new royalty of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in the future. We shall rule the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms together.”

“I don’t care about ruling the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I only want Wentian gege to be safe. If something happens to you, even if we win the war, many people wouldn’t want to live anymore.” Bai Qing’s beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian. She didn’t want glory, she only wanted him to be safe.

“Silly lass.” Qin Wentian gently stroked Bai Qing’s hair. In this life, he owed many things to many people. This little sister of his, Bai Qing, was undoubtedly one of those he owed the most things to.”

Qing`er, Qingcheng and Ye Qianyu all quietly stood beside Qin Wentian, they didn’t say anything. Qin Wentian didn’t want them to join the battle but how could they not participate? They had all already vowed to live or die together in this battle.

Purgatory and Jialan Qiuyue stood behind Qin Wentian, silently watching all of these.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze back. His foster father Qin Chuan, Ye Qianyun, his sisters Qin Yao, Luo Huan and many other loved ones were all present here. All these familiar faces were looking at him and there was a trace of nervousness in their eyes. Everyone knew what Qin Wentian had to face in the battle. Despite the fact that he was already very powerful, no one dared to say that the Heaven Vault would be the ultimate victor for sure. Their opponents were just too terrifying.

“In the past, how terrifying was that battle in Azure Mystic? However, Wentian could even survive then. And for this battle, given Wentian’s current strength, why is there a need to fear a fight?” At this moment, Bai Wuya spoke. He thought back to that miserable battle in the Evergreen Immortal Empire back then as he continued, “Back then in Azure Mystic, there were multiple wars but Wentian claimed supremacy in the end, and established the Heaven Empyrean Palace. People of the world would head there and pay their respects daily. Today, he shall lead us and claim supremacy for this battle in the Heaven Vault.”

“Senior brother Bai is right. This battle is for supremacy, let’s see who in the world can challenge us!”

The experts here all felt their blood surging.

“Move out.” Qin Wentian turned and headed towards the exit of the Heaven Vault. The experts all followed after him, their eyes were filled with determination.

Many people stared at the imposing back of Qin Wentian. They could tell that he was prepared to die out there, he had no regrets even if he couldn’t return.

The waves of the great river would all eventually flow into the ocean. There were so many legendary characters throughout time. Why was there a need to fear a battle? Why was there a need to fear death.

…

The people of Boundless City have long left. It was now an empty city. They gathered at the sea shore of the Boundless Seas, and hovered in its surroundings, waiting for the western world army to arrive. None of them had any thoughts of obstructing the western world army. All of them have heard stories of how people would instantly be converted upon hearing the buddhic chants.

Although they were pretty far away, the people around the Boundless Sea Region could already see that gigantic ancient buddha leading the way. It was too shocking. They couldn’t see the buddha’s head and could only see its body.

The sounds of buddhic chants began to drift over. Many experts sealed their six senses, not wanting to be influenced. But as for those weaker cultivators, they had long relocated far away. They didn’t dare to remain behind. In a battle of such great scale, the boundary of the aftershocks would definitely be extremely vast. If they stayed behind, they might die. It was just too dangerous.

Naturally, there were also some who were unwilling to leave. They wanted to bear witness to this historical battle that would rarely happen even through the different eras. In fact, there was never a battle of such scale in the history of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Maybe, the world-ending battle of Ancient Azure Mystic back then was comparable. And if this battle could decide the future ruler of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, its influence would then surpass the world-ending battle from the past.

Who wouldn’t want to witness such a historical battle?

Those experts who had some capabilities were all reluctant to leave. Although their lives might be in danger, they still wanted to watch this battle.

And at this moment, the sounds of the buddhic chants grew lower and lower, no longer resounding out. It seemed like the buddhist cultivators intentionally ceased to chant but the golden holy light didn’t fade in the slightest. It enveloped the sky and continued spreading forward.

Even Boundless City seemed extremely tiny in comparison. The golden buddhic light easily enveloped it.

Finally, the western world army occupied Boundless City. The buddhas from the western paradise who were in the lead also arrived at the shore area. They then halted and stared in the direction of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

That place was the purpose of their trip here. Just like what people of the world have guessed, the western world wanted to overtake the Heaven Vault first.

In another direction, Yue Changkong’s forces also arrived, he led many of the past hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, as well as the deities from there. Clearly, he was here to join forces with the western world. In Yue Changkong’s eyes, a cold smile could be seen. Today has finally arrived. He has waited for this day for a very long time.

In the sky, a bright beam of light descended, exuding a terrifyingly sharp aura that arced through the skies, wanting to split the waters of the sea region apart. A golden figure than appeared. He created a path through the boundless seas, leading straight to the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect.

This figure was none other than Che Hou. He stood in the air and his gaze was terrifying to the extreme as he stared ahead.

Just like what many people in the Heaven Vault have guessed, their enemies have gathered today. Also, it wasn’t simply the western world. The strongest powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms have all gathered here today in the Boundless Sea Region, preparing to attack the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect!

Chapter 2012: Good and Evil

A path opened up in the sea. Right now, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect basically already bordered on the boundless seashore. Qin Wentian and the rest stood within the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect and could clearly see the enemy experts.

The western world, the hegemonic powers led by Yue Changkong, as well as Che Hou.

A mighty pressure gushed over. Even the waves of the Boundless Sea Region were affected. This pressure was too strong. Such a formation of enemies truly could dominate everything.

Only to see a buddhist cultivator walking out from the area where the western world occupies. This was a buddha lord. He stood beside the ancient gigantic buddha in the lead and stared in the direction of the Qin heavenly Divine Sect as he pressed his palms together. “Sir Qin, I trust you have been well since we last met.”

“We aren’t friends, save it.” Qin Wentian coldly replied. In fact, he couldn’t even be bothered to cast a glance at this hypocrite.

“Since this is the case, I won’t beat around the bush then.” That buddha lord spoke. “Sir Qin, you monopolized the Heaven Vault and used it to threaten all the experts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, destroying multiple hegemonic powers, tyrannically lording over the world, doing whatever you desire. The buddha is merciful, our Buddhist Sect decided to head east and resolve this crisis posted to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms by the power you have established. If Sir Qin still has kindness in your heart, you should lay down the slaughter knife and convert to Buddhism.”

The voice of this buddha lord rang out through heaven and earth. Golden light flashed, appearing incomparably holy. However, when the people of the Heaven Vault heard these words, they couldn’t help but to curse.

“Only today did I know the most shameless people are all from the western world. What a high ‘realm’ they reached, to think that they could actually speak such shameless words.” Luoshen Chuan coldly spoke. He then continued, “The western world heads to the east and on their way here, the people in the places where you all passed by, have all effectively turned into your puppets. What’s the difference between such methods and Yue Changkong? The acts you committed are also that of evil.”

“They originally already allied with Yue Changkong, and it isn’t just a single time. They wear the clothes of buddhist cultivators but are in fact, nothing but an evil sect. Even so, they still wanted to openly say that they are the epitome of kindness. How disgusting.” The Heaven Devouring Devil Sovereign looked down on the behavior of the Buddhist Sect. For this journey, the western world has actually taken so many innocent people as hostages, brainwashing them. It was unknown how many of these brainwashed people are currently in their army.

“The people of the world are foolish, trapped by their own desires. Our Buddhist Sect delivered them from their desires as we head to the east and we have never killed a single human or beast at all. These people are all fully willing to follow us and have decided to convert their faith to Buddhism, letting go of everything and entered the buddha dao. This can be described as ‘Under the world, all hearts are united, an irresistible trend.’” That buddha lord calmly replied, his skin was so thick that it was unbelievable.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal transformed into a giant beast and bared his fangs. He wanted nothing more than to kill his way over and devour these shameless buddhist cultivators.

“Kidnapping the people of the world, using buddhist arts to control their thinking. Is this the so-called ‘kindness’ of the buddhist sect?” Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. The ‘kindness’ of the western world ran in the opposite direction of the kindness of the true buddha dao.

“Buddhist arts would never seek to control the hearts of people. It would only teach people to let go. Those with evil thoughts would be able to let their evil thoughts go, those who covet authority and power would be able to lay down their desires. Everyone in the world would turn to Buddhism, this is the grand dao of the heavens and earth.” That buddha lord spoke, like his words were logical and right. This most probably was the pinnacle of shamelessness and hypocrisy.

Qin Wentian and the others were thinking whether if these buddhist cultivators were truly ignorant of the nature of their actions or not.

“But I heard that the journey of the western world caused many families to break up, there were even deaths that occurred. Those people let go of everything to join with you, forgetting who they were in reality, including their loved ones. Is this the grand dao of the western world?”

“Since they can put everything down, this meant that they have buddha in their heart. This is nothing but them managing to return to their true natures. What’s wrong with that? Look at them now, all they know is tranquility and peace, they are much happier and at ease than before.” The buddha lord calmly spoke. He then continued, “Sect Leader Qin. Our Buddhist Sect didn’t travel all the way here to discuss the dao with you. The Heaven Vault is considered a weapon that could dictate the fate of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. For this weapon, our western world is willing to be responsible and take charge of it. If Sect Leader Qin truly cares about the world, we hope that you wouldn’t reject this and create needless sins of killing.”

“Your mother’s fart!” Some disciples of the Qin heavenly Divine Sect were completely enraged after hearing this, they couldn’t help but curse out loud. This was simply unbelievable, there would actually be someone so shameless in this world. Although Yue Changkong was evil, he is outrightly evil. Everyone knew this, he wouldn’t hide behind a false front. But these bald donkeys were truly the epitome of shamelessness. Controlling others was nothing but ‘deliverance’ for those controlled in their eyes. They wanted to seize the Heaven Vault and ‘take charge’ of it.

“This bunch of bald donkeys, they must have gold placed on their faces. Even powerful dao arts wouldn’t be able to tear through the thickness of their skin.” Many people involuntarily cursed.

Qin Wentian was also speechless. The heavenly deities around him were all enraged when they heard that. They were the controllers of the Heaven Vault but these bald donkeys actually have the face to say that if they care about the world, they shouldn't reject this? It was like the Heaven Vault should belong to the Buddhist Sect by right. If they rejected this arrangement, they would be in the wrong and they would be evil.

In any case, their action of taking over the Heaven Vault was an act of kindness to the world. It was the supreme logic of the heavenly dao.

And if one might ask, other than the western world, are there any other powers out there who could speak of seizing the Heaven Vault so calmly and righteously? I shall seize your belongings but I'm righteous. If you resist, you are evil. It was one thing if the western world was as evil as Yue Changkong. But the truth was, despite their evil natures, they still had to hide behind a facade where everyone could see their true colors. This was truly unbearable.

It was one thing to be evil, there's no need to put on a robe of righteousness to cover up your nature. How shameless can this be?

Even Yue Changkong who was standing at the side couldn't help but grin evilly. These bald donkeys were as shameless as ever. He then laughed, "The western world is thinking of the world. This is an act of great kindness and this action is also necessary given the general trend of things. Qin Wentian, if you know what's good for you, you should submit right now. The Buddhist Sect is merciful in nature, they will spare your lives."

As Yue Changkong spoke, he was also grinning.

And as for Che Hou, he had no emotions on his face. Although he was sentient and had intelligence not inferior to humans, his true form was something that was transformed from a divine weapon which seized fortune from the heavens and earth to be born. He wouldn't have so many complicated emotions.

"There are many incorrigible people in the world. Benefactor Yue might have gone astray but his heart is still one that is inclined towards the buddha. He is willing to take control of the Heaven Vault as well along with us, doing a great act of kindness. In the future, our Buddhist Sect will try our best to influence Benefactor Yue to do good." The buddha lord calmly spoke. Qin Wentian started. After that, he nodded his head, he was truly and utterly speechless. So, Yue Changkong joined forces with them to seize the Heaven Vault and this was interpreted as an act of kindness. An evil villain had the chance to become good, but they, who were the controllers of the Heaven Vault, were the evil ones.

Qin Wentian understood that words were useless. You would never know where the limits of your opponent lie. The extent of their shamelessness was truly unprecedented even in ancient times.

Yue Changkong also had a strange expression on his face. A faint smile could still be seen, seemingly somewhat evil. However, his tone sounded respectful as he spoke, "Reverend's words make sense, as expected of an esteemed monk."

“Our Buddhist Sect is willing to give Sect Leader Qin the chance to turn to good. But if Sect Leader Qin refuses us, for the sake of the world, our Buddhist Sect can only choose to act against you.” The buddha lord spoke.

“Isn’t reverend afraid of creating the sin of killing?” Someone asked.

“If we don’t enter hell, who will?” That buddha lord pressed his palms together and solemnly stated. Qin Wentian nodded, “I’m also concerned for the world and wish to do great kindness. I have no wish to disrupt the great order of the world. But my act of kindness is one that doesn’t permit the western world to exist. I will make the western world disappear from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms forever.”

At the end of his sentence, Qin Wentian’s tone turned ice-cold.

From his perspective, the evil nature of the western world wasn’t inferior to Yue Changkong at all. They spoke of doing good yet their actions were the opposite. They controlled the people of the world, brainwashing them to convert their faith, making them let go of everything except for the buddha dao. This was a true act of great evil.

After hearing Qin Wentian’s words, all the buddhist cultivators present pressed their palms together. That gigantic ancient golden buddha began to radiate a bright light that illuminated the surroundings, enveloping this space. In this instant, the sounds of buddhic chants rang out from all the buddhist cultivators. A moment later, boundless buddhic light shone resplendently, manifesting an endless number of brahmic runes. The deities beside Yue Changkong frowned and sealed their senses while trying to steady their minds. They didn’t want the buddhic chants to influence them.

Many people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect instantly felt a loss of control. Very soon, there were people who actually pressed their palms together and began to join in the chants. Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian and the others furrowed their brows. The western world’s methods were truly mysterious. People below the heavenly deity realm were basically helpless to resist their influence.

“ZHA!” Qin Wentian roared, his voice sounded out loud right in the minds of everyone, shaking the hearts of those present, awakening them. After that, he gave the command, “Everyone retreat into the Heaven Vault.”

Those disciples of the divine sect below the heavenly deity realm all retreated. They would die for sure if they joined the battle and could only be cannon fodder. Retreating was the only option for them.

Everyone’s expressions were extreme unsightly. Although they wanted to fight together with their sect leader and kill these bald donkeys, the sounds of the buddhic chants were in fact, even more terrifying than the whispers of the devil. They had no way to resist its influence at all. They could only speed up and retreat into the Heaven Vault.

“Bzz~” A golden bolt of lightning arced through the sky, moving in the direction of the Heaven Vault. This was none other than the human-formed weapon Che Hou.

Qin Yuanfeng coldly snorted. He stretched his hand out and blasted out a punch. In an instant, the power of six paths manifested, becoming six terrifying vortices. Che Hou’s dao of chaos manifested as he caused millions of divine weapons to materialize, each imbued with a different dao art. He clashed head-on against the power of the six paths, the impact creating numerous tears in space. Even the boundless sea below was split apart as huge cracks appeared in the ground, continuously extending outwards.

In addition, the two of them didn’t stop after the initial clash. The force of the six paths transformed into six beams of light. The dao of chaos was also unleashed frenziedly but in the end, Che Hou didn’t force his way through. Both of them merely attacked casually, yet the might they unleashed was so shocking.

If they fought seriously, they would undoubtedly be able to destroy the Boundless Sea Region effortlessly.

“Qin Yuanfeng.” Che Hou glanced at the imposing figure faraway. He didn’t expect that after his transformation and after gaining insight into the dao of chaos, there would actually be two people in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect able to contend against him. This era was truly a special one.

Most probably, back then during the era of the eight ancient godkings, the pinnacle of power should be roughly at this level too.

However, that glorious era would come to a conclusion in this battle. There would only be a single person that can conquer and unify the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms in this era!

Chapter 2013: Giant Buddha

"Brother Che Hou." At this moment, a person called out causing Che Hou to turn his head. The person who called out was none other than Yue Changkong.

Only to see that there was a faint smile on Yue Changkong's face. He spoke, "Brother Che Hou, why is there a need to be in such a hurry? The buddhas of the western world came all the way here. Their acts of kindness spread throughout the world and they desire to deliver the multitude of lives from their suffering. Under the power of the Buddhist Sect, all resistance will be futile and will submit eventually. Both of us only needs to act as support."

What sort of character was Yue Changkong. It wasn't too overboard to say that he is the incarnate of pure evil and he also possessed the power of two godkings. His cultivation base is extremely strong, yet his personality was so evil. His purpose wasn't so simple as to destroy the Heaven Vault. He naturally wanted to rule unchallenged and become the king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

However, the commotion caused by the western world this time around not only stunned the people of the world. It caused him to be stunned as well. This wasn't merely the power of the Buddhist Sovereign alone. It was the power of all buddhist cultivators. Once this gathered power erupted forth, how strong would it be? Even if the one on the opposite side was an ancient godking that has returned, the godking might not be able to contend against this.

After all, the lord of the western paradise himself was also a godking and he was much stronger than before. In addition, he had the reinforcement from all the buddhist cultivators this time around.

Under such circumstances, Yue Changkong naturally wouldn't take the lead to act first. If both parties ended up injured from the clash, who would then contend against the western paradise? For such a situation, it was naturally best to allow the western paradise to take the lead.

Che Hou's eyes flashed, instantly understanding Yue Changkong's intention. Although the battle intent in his heart was extremely intense and he wanted nothing more than to transform into his supreme divine weapon form to kill his way into the Heaven Vault, he still managed to endure that desire. He transformed into a golden beam of light and flew aside, leaving the battlefield for the buddhas of the western world.

Buddhic chants filled the air, that incomparably gigantic ancient buddha in the lead stepped forward. From his body, countless buddha figures manifested. These figures seemed to be manifested from the faith in Buddhism from the people of the world. As the sounds of chanting intensified, rumbling sounds could be heard. The palm of that gigantic buddha pressed down, instantly casting a shadow over everything. A five-fingered palm imprint directly bore downwards, even the sky seemed to have been entirely covered, only that palm was left in the world. It had the power to suppress the heavens, nothing could evade its scope. The boundless sea, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect were both completely covered as well.

Qin Wentian inclined his head. At this moment, not only did they feel pressure boring down on their bodies, they felt pressure on their souls as well. An image of an incomparably gigantic buddha appeared in their minds, their own selves were incomparably tiny compared to it, unable to withstand a single strike. The buddha felt like it could easily destroy anything.

"No…!" Many people let out roars of fears. These people were those innocent spectators who were at the shores of the Boundless Sea Region. They stared at the gigantic palm print and felt an immense pressure from their souls. They felt doomsday arriving for them. Given their cultivation bases, it was basically impossible for them to evade this strike. They would die for sure. Not only for them, for those weaker cultivators here in this space, everyone would be buried.

Qin Wentian's gaze became terrifying to the extreme. A fearsome storm of space and time enveloped everyone. Time flowed by, the bodies instantly vanished from their original location and when they appeared again, those innocent spectators as well as his friends and loved ones were directly brought into the Heaven Vault. At the moment of the storm, they felt themselves traversing through different points of space and time, they had no idea the amount of distance they traveled. When they returned to their senses, they could see the giant palm before them, the palm covered an incomparably vast distance, burying everything within its area.

"Hu…" Many people let out a breath they unknowingly held in, feeling as though they just returned from a visit to the gates of hell as they stared at the destruction before their eyes. Their hearts pounded violently. They initially only wanted to witness this battle yet just a single attack has almost buried them.

"Many thanks." Many of them turned and bowed. They knew that it was Qin Wentian who saved their lives. As for those buddhas who said that they were acting in the stead of kindness, they didn't care about them at all. In the eyes of the buddhas from the western world, they were as tiny and inconsequential as ants. Completely insignificant beings that could be smacked to death with a single slap.

Were the buddhas of the western world really acting in the name of good?

"I will pray that the Heaven Vault would become the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I will definitely give it my allegiance." Someone spoke. "If the western paradise or Yue Changkong becomes the ultimate king, it would undoubtedly be a calamity for the rest of us."

"I also hope that the Heaven Vault would be able to become the ultimate king. For this war, the Heaven Vault must definitely be the winner." Those who were rescued by Qin Wentian all gave him their blessings. Qin Wentian's method of saving them has already surpassed the scope of their understanding and is already something infinitesimally close to the level of a godking. It wasn't surprising that such powerful existences would have some heaven-defying methods.

The entire Qin Heavenly Divine Sect disappeared from the power of that one palm strike. The boundless sea appeared again, but it was clearly more sunken in now than before. The sea region transformed into an abyss. Qin Wentian sent the others directly into the Heaven Vault.

Intense rumbling sounds rang out. A golden finger appeared in the space inside the Heaven Vault. This finger was incomparably gigantic, resembling the sharpest absolute ultimate divine weapon in the world. It pierced into the slit which was the entrance of the Heaven Vault and forced the gap between the slit to widen increasingly, forcefully opening the Vault's entrance.

Once, when Qin Wentian occupied the Heaven Vault, he enjoyed an advantage whereby if he doesn't open the vault, no one else could enter. However, things were different today. The godking of the west has returned, Yue Changkong possessed the power of two godkings, and Che Hou has completely transformed. The entrance of the Heaven Vault could no longer block them. Qin Wentian was very clear on this point. After all, the Heaven Vault was a creation of Godking Xi. It might be able to block deities but it definitely wouldn't be able to last forever against godkings.

The western world army advanced, moving towards the Heaven Vault's entrance. A pair of gigantic hands appeared there, trying to pry the entrance wider.

However, at the instant when they entered the Heaven Vault, a surge of supreme sword intent descended within the Heaven Vault. A spacetime storm manifested, transforming into billions of strands of sword qi that could exterminate everything.

"Careful!" A low voice rang out. That immensely gigantic ancient buddha used its body to block the entrance of the Heaven Vault. Countless smaller buddhas manifested from it, all of them blasting out a palm attack, forming an array with billions of palm imprints that stacked together, extending into the Heaven Vault, intend on opening up a pathway for the western world army.

The gigantic buddha extended his palm through the entrance first followed by his head, causing the entrance to widen as more cracks appeared. That gigantic body finally stepped through, the sounds of buddhic chants could now be heard within the Heaven Vault, transforming into a mighty force.

Qin Wentian and the others retreated into the depths of the Heaven Vault. They stood in the starry space but they saw the buddha head rising in height to the point where it was on the same level as them. Their figures flashed and continued flying upwards. That head also continued to grow higher like it intended to reach the nine heavenly layers.

Finally the height of the giant ancient buddha stopped growing. The western world army behind it finally entered fully and stood around the buddha. Qin Wentian and the others stood in the starry space, they felt their hearts trembling when they stared at the gigantic buddha. This buddha was too huge in size. It was something transformed from the faith of all the buddhist cultivators in the western world. Could this buddha be that godking of the western world?

Or maybe it was just a statue that was being controlled by the Buddha Sovereign?

Within the Heaven Vault, despite the gigantic size of the buddha, it was unable to occupy the entire starry sky. It just appeared extremely large before the eyes of the cultivators of the Heaven Vault. In any case, it was more convenient to fight a battle inside here, they would have space to evade the buddha’s blows. If it was on the outside, they would have no space at all and the aftershocks would surely cause the deaths of countless innocents.

The buddha chants reverberated through the air. The buddhist cultivators all pressed their palms together as they chanted together. In an instant, the power of their faith seemed to act as an amplifier for the buddha arts. The buddhic sounds continued to enter the minds of Qin Wentian and the others. Qin Wentian and the rest wanted to seal their hearing but they still had no way to prevent the voice from entering their minds. A few moments later, buddhic light actually manifested from all of them.

At this moment, Qin Wentian felt as though a buddha was born in his body. There was now a buddhic root. Everyone had a buddha in their hearts at this moment.

“The buddhic arts are boundless, everyone just return from the path of evil. The shore is just behind you.” A voice rang out in the minds of everyone, like the voice of a great dao. Those people who recently entered the heavenly deity realm felt their hearts wavering. At this moment, numerous scenes flashed through their minds. These scenes were scenes of their lives from their birth up until now. It was like they were looking through their entire lives.

The moments of pain and agony were even clearer now, imprinting that in their minds. After that, a supreme might born from the power of faith descended on them, expelling all feelings of negativity from their minds, allowing their hearts to gain peace again. The buddhic light radiating from them grew even more resplendent, it felt like they were on the verge of becoming a buddhist cultivator.

“The wills of the multitude of lives transformed into a type of dao.” Qin Wentian’s powerful will allowed him to break free. He stared at the western world army. Such power was somewhat similar to what he experienced back then due to the eight senses of buddhism. But the power he felt today was even more tyrannical. How powerful would the western world army, an army formed from the faith of everyone, be? The dao has entered their hearts, steeped in their souls. All their actions and thoughts were already influenced. This was just too terrifying. No wonder the western world wanted to take the time and slowly travel east to ‘deliver’ people from suffering.

“The old bald donkey is actually so powerful now. Is he about to comprehend the ultimate dao?” Yue Changkong stood in another location inside the Heaven Vault as he watched the happenings. His heart silently shook when he saw the deities around Qin Wentian being affected. Although he hoped to take down the Heaven Vault, he didn’t wish for the process to be so simple. If the western world could directly suppress and dominate Qin Wentian, this wouldn’t be something advantageous to him. The best case scenario would be one where the two of them were heavily injured by each other.

“Don’t be controlled!” Qin Wentian coldly roared, his voice ringing out loud in the minds of everyone, causing those affected to regain a modicum of clarity. After that, all of them did their best to resist that buddhic sounds in their minds.

However, the buddhic sounds was relentless. The gigantic ancient buddha continued to chant, manifesting buddhic runes which imprinted themselves in the hearts of people.

“Such a buddha art, what difference does it have when compared to an evil art?” Qin Wentian coldly spoke when he felt this power. An immense amount of devil might gushed forth from him, enveloping the people around him, helping them to resist the corrosion of their wills by the buddhic energy.

At this moment outside the Heaven Vault, a black shadow flashed by. After that, the skies in the starry space turned to darkness. Terrifying death qi permeated everything.

“That fellow has finally appeared.” Qin Wentian silently mused. In truth, he wouldn’t find it easy to deal with that gigantic buddha at all. Luckily, help has now appeared.

Chapter 2014: Invincible

That crazy old freak appeared in the midst of the dark clouds. He resembled a true god of death, a grim reaper that controlled the lives of the populace.

His eyes were no longer muddy but gleamed with extreme sharpness instead. He stared fixedly at the gigantic buddha ahead. His astral soul then manifested, it was in the form of a grim reaper, tall, majestic, imposing and completely robed in black, materialized from death qi. His eyes manifested cycles of complex runes. Each cycle was so complicated that people would find their lives slipping away just by being gazed at.

When he turned his gaze towards the western world army, strands of divine will packed with the power of death descended from the sky. In the next instant, the countless experts among the western world army suddenly began to radiate death qi as death spirits were born, appearing behind them. These death spirits then started to devour their lives and souls.

“A heretic and evil dao.” A buddha voice rang out. Golden light filled the sky, wanting to expel the death spirits. The two sources of energy began to clash in mid-air. At the same time, the boundless buddhic light bore down on the Grim Reaper, wanting to extinguish the death spirits.

“You harness the faith and fate power of people of the world to accomplish your ambitions, ignoring their wills. Who is the true evil?” The expression of the crazy old freak turned extremely cold. These people who were brainwashed and converted their faith to Buddhism had basically already lost themselves, becoming mindless tools of the western world. The Buddha Sovereign gathered these people and formed an army. This is then a true act of great evil. It was too terrifying.

“Your dao is the heretic and evil one, what would you know of faith? The Buddhist Sect seeks to deliver the people of the world from their suffering. One day when the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is united under the Buddhist Sect, peace would then reign, everyone’s hearts would be filled with kindness, there would be no more evil.” The buddha’s voice echoed out loud, the soldiers in the western world army continued with their chants, expelling the death qi, destroying the death spirits. Buddhic light illuminates everything. Under the gigantic ancient buddha, everything seemed so tiny and inconsequential.

“Seems like that old fellow won’t be able to contend against that giant buddha.” Qin Wentian silently mused. The Godking of the Universe Region took so many lives as hostages, channeling their faith to form the gigantic buddha statue. If an ancient godking was to return, even they might not be the Buddha Sovereign’s match. The crazy old freak might be strong, but he would at most be on-par with the Buddha Sovereign. This was proven by the fact that he failed to protect Ancient Azure Mystic back then. There’s no way he would be stronger than the Buddha Sovereign. And now, not only has the Buddha Sovereign returned, he could augment himself through the faith of the western world army, how terrifying was he exactly?

The old freak stared ahead, the number of people in the western army filled his vision and a single glance wasn’t able to see them all. That gigantic ancient buddha statue in the air seemed to be an invincible existence. That bald donkey was indeed much stronger compared to back then.

Qin Wentian's figure flashed. His gaze landed on the surrounding space as time started to reverse. He wanted to teleport the western army into a spacetime where he has control over. However, the endless buddhic chants in the air interfered with his dao, he had no way to execute it. When the power of a dao art like the buddhic chants reached a certain level, all other dao arts would be rendered ineffective.

"Zha!" A sound akin to the true speech of buddha dao rang out, boring down on Qin Wentian's heart. It felt like heavenly might and was extremely difficult to resist. There seemed to be numerous buddhas weighing down on his heart. All the buddha-dao constellations bore down on him, causing him to groan. This felt almost impossible to endure.

In the next moment, boundless buddhic light radiated from the nine heavenly layers. Those buddha-dao constellations directly cast their images downwards, transforming into giant buddhas that applied pressure on everyone. The might spread towards the floating palace, and similarly, placing the people around Qin Wentian under its pressure. This was truly comparable to a supreme world-destroying divine technique.

Qin Wentian's figure flashed. He moved with lightning speed, flying towards one of the floating palaces. His loved ones resided here, if the gigantic buddha destroyed this, the ending would be unimaginably dire. Countless experts flew out from the floating palaces in all directions, their expressions were extremely unsightly to behold. The Buddha Sovereign gathered the power of the buddhist cultivators and the converted people of the world on himself alone. Was there truly no way to break this?

If they couldn't break the power of the western world army, they would have no chance of victory.

Qin Wentian soared into the air, using the dao of the starry space to envelop his floating palace. By glancing at it, this entire floating palace began to shift through space and time and soared even higher. A buddha constellation manifested a buddha but Qin Wentian lifted his hand and directly punched a hole through the buddha, not allowing it to interfere.

"Powerful. As expected of somebody that defeated myself in this current age multiple times." Yue Changkong spoke to Qin Wentian who was in the air.

However, such strength still wasn't enough to win against the bald donkey of the western world.

If one wanted to win against the Buddha Sovereign, there's only a single method. They had to sever his connection with the western world army and stop him from absorbing the faith energy they provided. If not, that bald donkey would be akin to a transcender among them, no one would be able to stop him. Even Yue Changkong himself wouldn't be able to do anything at that point of time.

Those heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers around Yue Changkong felt their hearts trembling violently. Simply too powerful, that gigantic buddha from the western world was simply an invincible existence to them. Also, Qin Wentian was much stronger than before, he basically had transformed completely. The young man from back then was already one of the characters that stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms now.

Qin Wentian’s expression turned unsightly. He was trying to figure a way to break the connection.

At this moment, a lanky figure in green suddenly appeared in the sky and slowly strode over. The cycle of samsara could be seen in his eyes and when he strode over, the starlight from the sky seemed to follow him. Several constellations cast their light on him. It was like wherever he goes to, the area there would be bathed in starlight.

“What a powerful faith energy.” That figure calmly spoke. He walked to the side of Qin Wentian. The two of them were so handsome and extraordinary.

“The Godking of the Universe Region controls the faith of the entire western world and those people he converted. He wants to use their fates and faith energy to transcend.” Qin Wentian spoke.

“The power of faith touches on the eight senses of buddhism. He is controlling people through their will. I’ve cultivated for two lifetimes and my current cultivation base can be of use to you. However, I alone cannot resist such powerful might. We will require the joint forces of many deities to be able to do something.” The figure in green spoke. He was none other than Hua Taixu.

In truth, he has already been cultivating in the nine heavenly layers in the Heaven Vault since a long time ago. He was in closed-door seclusion for countless years and refused to exit as he gained insights into the heaven daos. He wanted to completely fuse his insights over his two lifetimes and even when the deity-level battle broke out in the Heaven Vault back then, he still chose not to end his seclusion and didn’t participate in that battle. Only until today when an even more terrifying deity-level battle was about to erupt, did he finally appear.

“What should we do?”

“His control over the eight senses is extremely strong. Now, he is taking the multitude of lives as hostages and using their faith of the western world army, allowing him to channel endless might into his buddhic dao arts. If we wish to sever the connection between him and them, our wills have to enter their sea of consciousness and force them to awaken. I cultivate in the dao of samsara and I can create an illusory cycle of samsara that’s powered by the heavenly dao, slowly severing the connection. But, I need you guys to protect me from all external threats as well as defend me from the attacks launched by the Buddha Sovereign.”

Hua Taixu spoke. Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. It seemed that Hua Taixu also had some understanding of Buddhism’s eight senses and knew how to break it. From this, one could tell that his control over the dao of samsara was exceedingly strong. But if even he wasn’t able to break the connection between the western world army and the Buddha Sovereign, no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be able to do so unless they transcended.

Chapter 2015: Hua Taixu's Past Life

Qin Wentian nodded his head as he transmitted a message to his father Qin Yuanfeng as well as that crazy old freak. After that, a few peak characters stepped out from different directions as they flew towards the giant buddha.

If they wanted to defeat the giant buddha, the first thing they must do is to cut off his connection with the western world army.

“I’ll send you there.” Qin Wentian spoke. Time flowed by, his figure along with Hua Taixu directly vanished. They passed through space and appeared behind the giant buddha, in the airspace above the western world army. Countless gazes turned to them but those people in the western world army soon lowered their heads like they didn’t mind it at all. Right now, all the experts in the western world army were linked as one. They had no regards for any experts.

A golden lotus with six petals appeared. It continued to bloom as more petals manifested. In the blink of an eye, that lotus had already enveloped this space and continued growing towards the direction of Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu. There seemed to be countless faces within the petals which branded themselves into Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu’s souls. This made them feel like there was a lotus directly growing within their souls, threatening to rend their lives and spirits.

The buddha arts were boundlessly profound and unfathomable. Now that all faith of the western world army was gathered onto one person, it was extremely difficult to defend against its power when this attack was unleashed by the Buddha Sovereign.

“You go, leave this to me.” Qin Wentian spoke. His figure flashed and directly stepped into the countless petals. His body was then completely enveloped and after that, the petals that could destroy everything, began to close. But at this moment, from within, a sharp tearing sound could be heard. After that, numerous holes manifested as cracks appeared on the petals. Hua Taixu left the area through the cracks as he unleashed his own dao art power.

And when Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu acted, Qin Yuanfeng and the Grim Reaper also moved. Qin Yuanfeng’s figure was incomparably imposing. He stepped out and expanded in form, resembling a god. The light from the six paths shot out, forming into six vertices. His palms slammed out, blotting out the sky. These vertices then flew towards the giant buddha head, wanting to devour the head into the six paths.

The Grim Reaper turned his gaze towards the giant buddha. After that, his astral soul that was behind him began to radiate rays of death that caused death spirits to be born everywhere the rays passed, seeking to envelop all buddhas.

Qin Wentian, Qin Yuanfeng, and the Grim Reaper were currently three of the strongest characters standing at the peak in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. When the three of them joined forces, even the giant buddha would be tied up for some time. In the battlefield where Qin Wentian was in, the petals continued to break apart.

Qin Wentian glanced in the direction of Hua Taixu only to see a stretch of samsara light manifesting, shining down on the western world army.

At this moment, Hua Taixu was incomparably resplendent, resembling the god of samsara and reincarnation. In fact, Qin Wentian could even feel buddhic energy from him. It was like Hua Taixu had also cultivated the buddhist path before.

The western world army was enveloped by the samsara light. All of them entered an illusory cycle of samsara as everything they have ever experienced played through once again in their minds. These scenes were all of intense emotions, ones where they were moved emotionally. Their loved ones, their companions, the sacrifices their friends made for them, how their masters sincerely nurtured them… all of these scenes flashed through their minds, completely different from what the Buddha Sovereign showed them before.

Two different types of faith energy clashed within them. The light radiating from Hua Taixu's body grew brighter as he softly spoke. "Initially, I cultivated the emotionless dao of samsara. However, despite me extinguishing my emotions for an entire lifetime, I still don't know what's the ultimate goal for my cultivation. After giving up everything and entering reincarnation once more, only then did I learn that being emotionless is just a middle point to verify how important having emotions is during my cultivation in my second lifetime. No emotions, no love, no desires, no needs. Would I still be a human? That would be nothing but a zombie, a puppet of the heavenly dao."

His voice entered the minds of everyone. Those who heard it could feel the emotions within as their wills wavered.

Many in the western world army started to awaken, no longer blindly providing their faith. They were in a daze. As they awakened, the power unleashed by the giant buddha against the Grim Reaper and Qin Yuanfeng seemed to be weakening bit by bit. But even then, it was extremely powerful.

Numerous buddha lords from the western paradise turned their gazes to Hua Taixu. One of the buddha lords pressed his palms together and spoke, "So, it's junior apprentice brother that has returned. Why do you not return to the buddha dao, but instead choose to harm the believers instead?"

"Junior apprentice brother?" Everyone felt their hearts trembling when they heard the buddha lord's words, feeling somewhat unbelievable. A buddha lord of the western paradise actually referred to Hua Taixu as 'junior apprentice brother'?

The eyes of a few major characters of the hegemonic powers flashed as they thought of a person. After that, their hearts pounded violently.

"You all know him?" Yue Changkong glanced at the people around him.

“The buddha lords of the western paradise all cultivate different daos. The dao of karma, the dao of reincarnation, the dao of the other shore, the dao of samsara… Many years ago, a buddhist cultivator with supreme talent appeared in the western paradise. His attainments in Buddhism were extremely deep and he was well versed in the myriad of buddha arts and techniques. He was the youngest buddha lord in the western paradise and possessed startling comprehension abilities. In order to gain insights into the dao of samsara, he severed his emotions. With a single glance, he could cause his target to sink inside the cycle of samsara forever, unable to extricate themselves to the point where they would choose suicide. His attainments were unfathomable.”

The God Destruction Palace Leader continued, “However, after that, it’s rumoured that he began to doubt his own cultivation, feeling that there was a mistake somewhere. He could feel an invisible shackle. In the end, the doubts intensified to the extent whereby this supreme buddha lord character began to question the Buddhist Sect. His personality was rebellious by nature and he simply did what he wanted to. Because he was a man of no emotions, no one could do anything to him. The other buddha lords eventually joined forces to suppressed him but he killed one of them instead and managed to escape from the western paradise. After that, there was no longer any news about him. Someone claimed that he was cultivating silently, others claimed that he was already hunted down by the western paradise. There’s another rumour that states that he was tempering himself in samsara. Now, it seems that the last rumor was the more accurate one. He gave up everything and entered the cycle of samsara and not only is he not an emotionless man, he was a man filled with emotions and came to the conclusion that emotionless was nothing but a yardstick so one could measure how important emotions are.”

Yue Changkong’s eyes flashed. Regardless of his past life as a godking or this life as Yue Changkong, he seemed to have missed the era of this supreme buddha lord. Because he had no idea about Hua Taixu’s story, he didn’t expect another legendary character like this to have existed. In the past, he cultivated an emotionless dao yet he was a man of emotions today. These two types of contrast could allow one to better understand the great dao completely. No wonder he was so powerful today.

“Back then, I already felt that the western paradise’s daos were wrong. And now, the current actions of the western paradise have indeed verified that my past actions in leaving were correct. The me in the past wasn’t qualified to have the title of a buddha lord and was unworthy of being a buddhist cultivator. In this life, I no longer cultivate the buddha path but I know one thing for sure. The western paradise isn’t worthy of representing Buddhism.” Hua Taixu spoke.

“Vile creature. You betrayed our sect and you still dare to bewitch people with your lies? You ought to be killed today.” Another buddha lord angrily spoke. However, Hua Taixu didn’t care. His dao continued to be unleashed as its light bore down on the western world army.

Chapter 2016: Troublesome

Tears flowed down the faces of many people in the western world army. They began to awaken in the cycle of samara, and understood that they have been tricked by the Buddha Sovereign's dao, leading them to be unable to extricate themselves as they fell into his buddha dao. They actually abandoned everything and followed the western paradise. This was just too ridiculous.

Did they do it to pursue the great dao? Whose great dao were they pursuing?

If the western paradise managed to take over the Heaven Vault today, allowing the plan of the Buddha Sovereign to succeed, what use would that be to them?

Under the effect of Hua Taixu's dao, more and more people awakened. The power of the giant buddha was also being weakened unceasingly. This naturally caused the threat posed by Qin Yuanfeng and the Grim Reaper to be stronger and stronger. They could already control the giant buddha. The supreme formation established from the faith of the western world army that allowed the giant buddha to use their faith power began to crumble.

But at this moment, cold smiles could be seen on the faces of the buddha lords of the western paradise. After that, one of them coldly spoke, "Junior brother, do you really think that your actions would be useful?"

Hua Taixu's heart trembled. His handsome eyes turned to the giant buddha as a strong sense of unease suddenly filled his heart.

He was once a buddha lord of the western paradise and was very familiar with the dao arts and techniques they used. If his actions couldn't even diminish the opponent's strength, this probably meant that the Buddha Sovereign had mastered a heaven-defying grand dao completely. If this really is the case, his dao of samsara would probably be useless.

Boundless starlight cascaded from the sky. Countless constellations shined their light on the giant buddha and reflected the light from the giant buddha to the western world army after that. In an instant, the reflected buddhic light flared with magnificence, and began to spread and envelop a boundlessly vast space. Everyone in that space that was shined upon by the reflected buddhic light seemed to have established a mysterious connection with the giant buddha.

Buddhic chants filled the air, like the true speech of fate. The fate of the multitude of lives were like they no longer belonged to themselves. Buddhic light was emitted from their heads and they seemed like buddhic lamps that shone resplendently to illuminate the entire area. Everyone's fate seemed to be lit up as well, burning away within the lamps.

The buddhic light flowed towards Hua Taixu, enveloping him and directly seeping into him. Hua Taixu's expression drastically changed. He closed his eyes and his body actually began to tremble. He could faintly sense an illusory figure walking out from his body. This illusory figure had his appearance, and was a representation of his fate. Once his fate soul left his body, his fate would be in the control of others, the controller could make him do anything they wanted.

“The dao of fate can deliver everyone from sufferance. Who can still resist the righteous path of turning to Buddhism?” One of the buddha lords spoke, his gaze sharp to the extreme. So what even if the rebellious Hua Taixu was immensely powerful? Now, this already wasn’t the era where Hua Taixu lived his first life. At that time, the Buddha Sovereign couldn’t appear due to his injuries. Although the buddha lords of the western paradise knew of the existence of their godking, they also knew that he was injured and wasn’t able to direct the plans of the western world.

But now was different from the past. In this era, the Buddha Sovereign had already returned. He was the master of the western world. With him present, how could Hua Taixu be able to play any tricks?

Countless shadows manifested from Hua Taixu. All these shadows seemed to be him. He rapidly retreated and blasted out waves of samsara light, wanting to sever the connection between him and the buddha light.

“He failed.” Qin Wentian’s expression stiffened. They seemed to be only one step away from success but they still failed in the end. From that giant buddha, he could sense the power of fate. If the Buddha Sovereign truly could control fate, how could anyone in this world be able to contend against him?

All of a sudden, the giant buddha changed his target and began to attack Hua Taixu, like it wanted to destroy Hua Taixu who was a traitor of the Buddhist Sect.

Hua Taixu continued soaring up into the sky. The terrifying giant buddha grabbed out with a gigantic hand towards Hua Taixu. And just when Hua Taixu wanted to dodge, the entire space around him seemed to be locked. His body couldn’t seem to move. That giant hand grabbed out, containing boundless buddhic might that could immobilize the heavens.

Hua Taixu’s eyes of samsara shone with a terrifying light. The radius of the light expanded increasingly, shrouding his body as he entered a cycle of samsara. The buddha mobilizing force was broken. When that giant palm slammed down, Hua Taixu’s body had already arrived in another location.

However, the attacks didn’t stop. It was like the giant buddha wouldn’t stop unless Hua Taixu was killed. As for Qin Yuanfeng, the Grim Reaper and Qin Wentian, the three of them were ignored by the giant buddha. The three of them turned their gazes to the giant buddha and began to launch full power attacks that could destroy entire worlds at the buddha. The giant buddha manifested millions of palms and defended against the attacks but it had no way to block everything. Qin Yuanfeng’s force of the six paths penetrated through its head, shattering it completely. From this, one could tell how terrifying the destructive power that erupted forth was.

However, they had no time to be happy. The actions of the buddha palms didn’t stop and continued attacking Hua Taixu while defending against the barrage of other attacks.

“They can’t even kill him after blasting his head into pieces?” Many people were speechless. They stared at the headless gigantic buddha. Could it be that this wasn’t the original body of the Buddha Sovereign? How monstrous was he exactly?

Hua Taixu’s heart trembled when he saw the buddhic attacks continued being launched at him. He knew that although he didn’t manage to wipe away the dao of the other party earlier, in truth, his attack had some effects. If not, this buddha statue wouldn’t go all out, wanting to eliminate him.

Also when he saw that there was no effect despite the giant buddha head being shattered, he suddenly recalled a terrifying rumour in the western paradise. Shock filled his heart as he called out loudly. “Stop attacking the giant golden buddha body, this isn’t the Buddha Sovereign. It isn’t anyone at all. This gigantic statue is formed from the gathered faith of all buddhist cultivators in the world. Its controller can stay in the dark and its controller is undoubtedly the true godking of the western world. Even if this entire gigantic buddha body shattered apart, the Buddha Sovereign wouldn’t be injured at all.”

“In that case, even up until now, we haven’t seen the real Buddha Sovereign at all.” Qin Wentian felt some shock. So that giant buddha was formed from gathered faith. They haven’t even met with the Buddha Sovereign at all.

The opponent this time around was too troublesome. Truly unprecedentedly terrifying.

At this moment, a beam of light from outside the Heaven Vault flew over. This beam of light was incomparably resplendent and stopped right in front of the gigantic ancient buddha. This figure was actually a female. She was incomparably beautiful and exuded boundless magnificence. She then cast a glance at the location where Qin Wentian and the Grim Reaper were at. After that, she closed her eyes and her body was abruptly immersed in starlight. A moment later, another figure that was so beautiful that it caused everyone to be breathless appeared. This beautiful figure exuded a sense of peerless might like she was the ruler of an era.

Upon seeing that figure behind the first young woman, the gaze of the Grim Reaper froze. His body actually shuddered. He didn’t expect after so many years, he would still be able to see her returning. In addition, he would be fighting side-by-side with her!

Chapter 2017: Solution

Qin Wentian glanced at the young woman as he called out, “Youhuang.”

So it turned out that the figure who appeared was none other than Beiming Youhuang. And as for that magnificent goddess which appeared behind her, it was none other than the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

The Imperishable Heaven Lord seemed to be alive. She stared at the ancient giant buddha before them as her eyes flickered with coldness. This was a meeting between mortal enemies from countless years ago.

Back then, the mastermind behind the world-destroying battle of Ancient Azure Mystic was none than the Godking of the Western World, the Buddha Sovereign. He was the one that destroyed Azure Mystic. She, as the Heaven Lord of Azure Mystic, had failed to protect her immortal realms, leading to it being destroyed. Countless deities on her side had fallen, there was no need to mention about ordinary cultivators. Those who died turned into specks of dust in history, an entire world was destroyed. How cruel was that? This debt of hatred, although countless years had passed, she would always remember it and had engraved it in her heart.

Endless soul power enveloped the surroundings. Around the Imperishable Heaven Lord, countless halos lit up, each representing an illusory soul. They seemed endless in number and were akin to an army of death spirits. These souls were all experts who had died in defense of Ancient Azure Mystic, and have now all been awakened. They returned, filled with vengeance.

“You could actually return?” A voice rang out from the giant buddha, like he recognized the Imperishable Heaven Lord. Although he was formed from the gathered faith of the western world army, the one controlling him was none other than the Buddha Sovereign. The Buddha Sovereign naturally would recognize the Imperishable Heaven Lord. He was borrowing the power of faith to attack the Heaven Vault, reinforcing his own strength to a shocking level.

Even when he was in his peak state back then, he had never been so powerful before. This was the Buddha Sovereign after his transformation. He returned after recuperating for countless years and he returned much stronger than before after gaining insights and mastering different daos. He was now capable of almost anything. In this world, was there still anyone who could block his path and ambition?

After he took over the Heaven Vault, he would use it as his base of operations to control the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, converting the masses. The people of the thirty-three immortal realms would all change their beliefs and channel their faith to him. At that time, he could use the boundless amount of faith to allow his body to break out of the nine heavenly layers and truly obtain transcendence. When that point of time arrived, this universe would no longer be able to restrict him. He would then become the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“Since you could return, why couldn’t I?” The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke, like she has truly returned. Once, she used a heaven-defying method to disperse her soul to bury Ancient Azure Mystic, sealing countless souls there, storing their vengeance away. She did all of this in hopes that there would come a day where the souls in Ancient Azure Mystic could be awakened and obtain revenge for the world-destroying battle.

Beiming Youhuang was none other than the person who awakened her. She was chosen by the Grim Reaper and not only has she awakened her, she has also awakened the souls sealed away for countless years in Ancient Azure Mystic.

Behind the Imperishable Heaven Lord and Beiming Youhuang, the army of death spirits from Ancient Azure Mystic could be seen. They've returned for battle. They only have a single purpose and that's to destroy the western paradise.

"Just a bunch of spirits, do you really think they can do anything? I shall use my supreme buddhist arts to deliver all of you from your suffering." That figure icily spoke. After that, countless buddhas manifested in the air. The buddhic chants they uttered seemed to contain the power of deliverance. In an instant, Boundless buddhic light flashed, enveloping the starry skies, including the space where Beiming Youhuang and the Imperishable Heaven Lord was at.

Around the army of death spirits, countless runewords of the character '卍' directly branded themselves into the bodies of the spirits, intending on destroying them.

"This giant buddha statue is capable of the myriad of buddhist arts, he can do anything." Many people sighed silently. The Godking of the Western World was just too strong, he was skilled in everything and could unleash any type of buddhic technique or art to the greatest effect.

However, at this very moment, the figures of the army of death spirits grew increasingly illusory, like they were becoming non-existent. An invisible energy flowed towards Beiming Youhuang like the energy within the death spirits all belonged to her. The faint spirits shimmered in and out of existence around her, as though they possessed void bodies. Their spirits seemed like they were about to vanish at any moment.

This caused the runewords of deliverance '卍' to lose its effect. The runewords hit nothing but air, they were still extremely powerful but didn't have a target to aim at.

Beiming Youhuang closed her eyes. Her long hair fluttered in the wind. At this moment, she was exceptionally beautiful and incomparably holy and pure, like a maiden from the nine heavens. Right now, she was even comparable to the Imperishable Heaven Lord standing behind her, as her aura had a hint of majesty. In terms of beauty, she wasn't inferior at all.

The Imperishable Heaven Lord stared ahead, her eyes flickered with coldness. The Buddha Sovereign wanted to deliver these spirits?

The army of death spirits were awakened by none other than Beiming Youhuang. It wasn't going to be so easy to attack them.

The giant buddha also seemed to have realized this. Beiming Youhuang was then the crucial component. If he killed her, everything would be resolved.

"As the Heaven Lord, you actually handed everything to a junior. Is this your inheritance?" The giant buddha spoke. The Imperishable Heaven Lord stared at him, "Someone as selfish as you would never understand. To you, the people in this world are nothing more than tools to help you achieve your desires. You care nothing for their lives and deaths and would willingly destroy a world if it suits your aim. Back then, Ancient Azure Mystic was a good example. Today, you control everyone in the western world for your own purpose again. Most probably, there's no one as evil as you in this world. What's even more terrifying is that you still want to act behind the facade of being a buddha."

"Youhuang, allow him to feel your strength." The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke. Beiming Youhuang still had her eyes closed. In an instant, everyone in the starry sky including heavenly deities, all felt a strange sensation. It was like a mysterious energy had appeared in their souls and could directly attack their souls.

"She's even more terrifying now." The expressions of some of the deities beside Yue Changkong changed. Back then in the battle within the Heaven Vault, some of them had already experienced the power of Beiming Youhuang's soul stop ability. This type of ability that could ignore defense to directly attack the souls of her target was simply too terrifying. There was no way to defend against this at all. Now that Beiming Youhuang was stronger than before, how much more terrifying would the consequences be if she directly soul attacked them?

There was no one who could guarantee their survival. If they suffered a soul attack from her, they would most probably die.

In this ultimate clash of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, what would the ending be? No one could anticipate who the final victor would be.

"Soul stop." Beiming Youhuang's long hair danced in the wind. Her beauty was exceptional. Her ruby red lips moved as a cold voice was issued from her mouth. In an instant, countless experts behind the giant buddha felt their bodies stiffening. The buddhic light radiating from their bodies weakened as their souls seemed to stop functioning, like they were frozen. Layers of frost covered their bodies as they became ice statues, frozen forever in the starry space.

"Do you think this will be useful?" That giant buddha coldly spoke. His voice rang out through the starry skies. Countless people heard his voice. The light from his dao enveloped everyone from the western world. He was one with them. Fate has tied them together and they were now one entity. Since this is the case, their daos are the same as well.

"Time reversal." As the sound of his voice rang out, the buddhic light flared even brighter. The giant buddha statue transformed into a buddha of time and caused the time reversal effect. The power of soul stop began to recede from the bodies of everyone. This scene was extremely wondrous. The layers of frost on their bodies began to thaw bit by bit.

“He is even proficient in the dao of time. Is there really no one who can defeat him?” Many people were speechless. The Buddha Sovereign was too powerful. Even without his original self appearing, he was already so powerful to the extent of invincibility.

The Grim Reaper frowned. If this was the case, the giant buddha would truly be an invincible existence that had no weakness. No matter how powerful Beiming Youhuang was, it was useless as his time reversal could reverse all the negative effects. Unless they could find the true body of the Buddha Sovereign and kill him, not giving him any chance to unleash his dao.

But if they don’t break his control over the masses, it was also impossible to force him out. This was truly a paradoxical situation that had no solution.

Just the Buddha Sovereign alone was ready so troublesome for them to deal with. Yue Changkong and Che Hou were still observing from the side. Che Hou has already proven his strength back then and Yue Changkong was someone that assimilated the power of two godkings. He would only be stronger. As of now, his true strength was still a mystery. No one knew for certain.

“I can stop time but if we want to kill him, I’m afraid that this is not enough. To kill him, we must seize the exact moment when he loses the connection of faith with the western world army and join forces to destroy the giant buddha before we can break his dao. This is possibly the only solution.” At this moment, Qin Wentian spoke, his voice ringing out in the minds of everyone. The eyes of the Grim Reaper flashed. That’s right, Qin Wentian was also proficient in the dao of time. His understanding of it now should be even deeper than before.

The idea proposed by Qin Wentian was feasible.

“Me and Senior Grim Reaper will be responsible for destroying the giant buddha.” Qin Yuanfeng spoke. Everyone nodded and turned their gazes forward. At the next moment, all the peak characters began to unleash their dao arts. For a time, the amount of power and pressure in the air was simply shocking to the extreme!

Chapter 2018: Pinnacle Battle

“Let’s act.” Qin Yuanfeng directly attacked after he spoke. This opponent was too powerful, one couldn’t feel any hesitation. Qin Wentian proposed a possible solution, they could try it out.

The Grim Reaper glanced at the Imperishable Heaven Lord and acted as well. For a time, death qi permeated the area as an incarnation of death appeared behind him. In an instant, countless seals of darkness manifested before him, these were all death seals and there were over a billion of them which flew forth and blasted into the giant buddha at the same time. If the giant buddha statue possess life, these death seals would instantly drain it of all vitality.

“BOOM!” When the billions of death seals slammed into the giant buddha, the golden buddha body turned pitch black, darkness devoured the golden light completely. Not only so, behind the giant buddha, the buddha lords and sacred buddhas of the western paradise also saw their bodies turning black. They looked about to be engulfed by the death seals.

Back then, the fame of the Grim Reaper spread throughout the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, there was naturally no need to doubt his strength. If the aftershock of this attack was to come in contact with an ordinary deity, that deity would have already died umpteen times. He wouldn’t have any life force left.

“Kill!” The Grim Reaper shouted. Beiming Youhuang’s attacks also arrived. She unleashed her supreme dao that seemed equivalent in strength to a godking-level dao. The western world army abruptly halted once more as their souls were frozen, becoming ice statues again. The faith they provided also continued weakening.

The golden light radiating from the giant buddha wanted to counter-devour the death qi. However, because the faith energy dwindled, the giant buddha’s recovery rate also slowed.

“Time reversal.” His voice rang out once again in the air. Time was about to reverse but at this moment, Qin Wentian stood in the airspace above the western world army. His dao also extended out and enveloped the entire space as time intent within his body flowed outwards continuously. His flesh and blood and his dao bone flooded forth relentlessly as everything in this space crawled to a still. The giant buddha wanted time to reverse but he caused time to stop. This made the process of time reversal become extremely slow and gradually crawl to a halt.

Hua Taixu unleashed his heavenly dao illusion art. In the stilled spacetime, his dao entered the minds of the western world army, rousing many of them wake. Those people were no longer under the western world’s control. Their goal was to completely sever the connection between the western world army and the giant buddha before killing the giant buddha.

“Explode!” A shocking roar suddenly rang out. This voice belonged to the Grim Reaper. As the sound of his voice faded, the dao seals of death blasting into the giant buddha’s body abruptly exploded with unfathomable might. These death seals could actually draw the life force from the target’s body and continued to explode. For a time, death qi permeated the atmosphere. The body of the giant buddha turned completely dark, like a dead object.

Qin Yuanfeng, who had been constantly attacking, also arrived. Countless beams of light from the constellations bore down on him as a god sovereign's silhouette manifested behind him. He also transformed into a boundlessly large giant and punched out with the force of the six paths. Six beams of light directly penetrated the giant buddha body. The six beams of light transformed into six dragons that continued ravaging the blackened body of the giant buddha, wreaking destruction.

Cracks appeared on the buddha body, after that, the pieces were either devoured by the dragons in the sky, sent to another spacetime, or buried in samsara… the gigantic buddha body was crumbling bit by bit.

The moment the cracks widened, the attacks from the six dragons grew even more ferocious as they sought to destroy everything. They transformed into six supremely powerful grand daos that could devour everything in the sky. In addition to the constant explosion of the death seals, all the spectators only felt that they were witnessing the fall of a god. This scene was simply too shocking.

The giant buddha was simply too terrifying, many peak characters of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had to join forces to defeat him. If they didn't join forces, most probably no one in this world would be a match for the giant buddha. Naturally, this buddha was only formed by the gathered faith of countless people in the western world army, its strength didn't belong to an individual as well. If it wasn't for the enemy peak experts being present, the giant buddha could surely do whatever he wanted as no one could stop him.

Shattered pieces of the buddha fell like meteors from the sky, it was unknown which part of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms they would land in. After a long time, others in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms inclined their heads and had shocked looks on their faces when they finally saw the falling pieces. Each piece contained the power from the dao of death and buddhic energy, they seemed like shattered parts of a giant divine weapon. Some of the pieces even caused the ground to be turn asunder from the impact of their landing. Only after a long time did they learn that these broken pieces were due to a great battle that occurred in the nine heavenly layers. These ordinary people had no way to imagine how terrifying that battle had been.

Naturally, all these were the aftermath. Back in the present, the giant buddha was in the midst of shattering. The six dragons became six beams of divine light that dove in and out from its body. Finally, the buddha shattered completely from the might of the force of six paths.

"Success!" The eyes of the experts from the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect gleamed sharply. This battle hasn't been easy at all, the giant buddha was too powerful and almost invincible. Their side finally managed to shatter the giant buddha statue. This time around, that Godking of the Western World should be about to show himself, right?

"It's about time for us to act." A faint smile could be seen on Yue Changkong's face. He cast a glance at Che Hou. Che Hou nodded in agreement.

However, the heavenly deities from the various hegemonic powers around Yue Changkongal felt extremely uneasy. After personally witnessing the deity-level battle earlier, they all felt that given their current cultivation bases, they were clearly a few levels below in strength. They had long lost the rights to proclaim themselves as 'hegemonic powers' and have no qualifications to contend for the position of the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Even though they followed Yue Changkong, at most, they could only be cannon fodder.

Qin Wentian, Qin Yuanfeng, the Grim Reaper, in fact even Hua Taixu and Beiming Youhuang, any of them could easily destroy them all.

This deity-level battle might be a calamity for them.

Yue Changkong floated in the sky. He stretched out his hands and closed his eyes, appearing as though he was mesmerized.

“The grand banquet of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has finally began.” An intoxicated voice rang out from his mouth. After that, boundless astral light from the constellations gathered on him. The stars in the sky seem to shift as a brilliant full moon appeared in the air. This moon was extremely large and its radiance outshone the starlight. In addition, this full moon continued to expand in size, gradually blotting out the constellations in the air.

Qin Wentian and the other inclined their heads, staring at the bleak, cold and desolate moon. This was a moon realm formed from Yue Changkong’s intent. After waiting for such a long time, Yue Changkong finally acted. He only acted after the giant buddha was destroyed. Clearly, he had also felt that the giant buddha from earlier was simply too powerful.

The power Yue Changkong was using belonged to that of the Moon God instead of his past life. His past life as Godking Gu, allowed him to devour Qin Dangtian and allowed him to merge the half of the Moon God’s inheritance that Qin Dangtian obtained with the other half he possessed, forming the complete dao of the Moon God.

The Moon God’s schemes laid in the Divine Mausoleum, he wanted to return after countless years. Qin Dangtian wasn’t able to control the power of the inheritance fully but Yue Changkong, depending on the dao Godking Gu was most proficient in, managed to combine the Moon God’s dao and integrate it with himself.

“The grand banquet of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the last frenzy. Is everyone prepared?” Yue Changkong drew in a deep breath. The moon light cascaded down, enveloping the boundlessly vast space under it. This world became a moon devouring world, there seemed to be a hazy film covering the sky.

A faint shadow seemed to be cast on the hearts of everyone. Qin Wentian knew he could no longer focus solely on attacking the buddhist cultivators from the western world. His figure flashed as he returned to Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng’s side. Yue Changkong was just too dangerous. He had experienced Yue Changkong’s Moon God Eyes once, it felt extremely terrifying. Once one was caught within, it was exceedingly difficult to extricate themselves from it. Now, Yue Changkong’s strength would only be stronger than before.

A genuine moon god seemed to appear in the sky. This figure stood behind the moon and was like the supreme god. The moon was simply one of his eyes. Moonlight was his gaze.

“Things are about to begin.” The figure standing behind the moon spoke in Yue Changkong’s voice, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble.

As the voice of Yue Changkong rang out, beams of moonlight cascaded down, flowing towards Qin Wentian as well as the heavenly deities of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect around him. These beams are purely light from the moon? There was no way to evade them.

Qin Wentian’s eyes changed, becoming terrifying to the extreme. Divine runes manifested around him, shrouding his surroundings. The runewords fused together, transforming into a barrier of light that blocked the moonlight. These caused the beams of moonlight to ricochet off upon contact.

The shining runes contained the power from the dao of sealing within.

Within the moon, numerous black figures resembling heavenly hounds were spawned, seeking to devour the moonlight. After that, Qin Wentian discovered that the heavenly hounds grew in size and power and began to lunge over, aiming for him, seemingly endless in number. Their goal was to break the barrier of runes. Upon impact, the heavenly hounds unleashed the power of devouring against the sealing energy, causing the protective barrier to be riddled with holes.

These heavenly hounds seemed capable of devouring the dao. Swift after, the barrier made from sealing runes began to crumble as the moonlight seeped through.

Qin Yuanfeng furrowed his brows as he glanced at Qin Wentian’s direction. Qin Wentian had to fight while caring for the safety of the people around him. He was completely restrained and it was very troublesome for him. His figure flashed as he flew towards the moon in the sky. Many of the heavenly hounds sensed his approach and lunged towards him. However, his surroundings were filled with the force of the six paths. These six great daos couldn’t be controlled by any other daos. The heavenly hounds that rushed him simply disintegrated into ashes. They had no way to block Qin Yuanfeng from flying into the air.

Those people in Qin Wentian’s surroundings who were being protected by him all felt somewhat depressed. No matter what, they were still heavenly deities yet they actually became burdens now?

In truth, this couldn’t be blamed on them being weak. Rather, it was because Yue Changkong was now someone with the power level of a godking and Qin Wentian was worried that his friends and loved ones would be killed, hence he acted to protect them. Although they were also heavenly deities, they wouldn’t be able to withstand any one of Yue Changkong’s attacks.

Yue Changkong was extremely evil. If he found an opportunity to do so, Qin Wentian believed that Yue Changkong would surely act against the people who were closest to him. If such a situation truly occurred, he would definitely regret it forever.

Chapter 2019: Appearance of a Godking

After Yue Changkong acted, Che Hou also began to move. When he saw Qin Yuanfeng soaring towards the full moon in the sky, his figure flashed as he moved at lightning speed, instantly appearing before Qin Yuanfeng to block him. He struck out with his finger and an instant later, divine weapons began to fall like rain from the sky, shooting straight for Qin Yuanfeng.

Qin Yuanfeng’s eyes were extremely cold. He lifted his fist and punched out, generating the grand dao of devouring that trapped the divine weapons into an alternate dimension.

“Where do you think you are going?” Che Hou coldly spoke. The area in the surroundings lit up resplendently as endless waves of divine weapons appeared. The killing might contained in one of them was already shocking to the extreme, let alone the millions of them hovering in the air. What sort of magnificent scene was this?

Most probably, only the boundlessly vast starry sky was suitable to be their battlefield. If they fought on ground level in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, endless lives would surely be snuffed out due to the aftershocks.

“Kill!” Che Hou pointed his finger at Qin Yuanfeng. The countless divine weapons unleashed their daos, powered by chaos. They contained endless might, if ordinary deities were to face off against this attack, they would die for sure. However, Qin Yuanfeng was incomparably calm. He unleashed a palm strike towards the sky. An instant later, the sky trembled, but soon returned to calm again.

In the very next moment, space and time in the area got distorted as the sun, stars and moon shifted position. The entire starry space seemed to be spinning. Even the direction of the countless divine weapons were changing, some flowing backwards while others were trapped inside other dimensions. Not a single one of them managed to hurt Qi Yuanfeng.

Che Hou’s expression grew incredibly cold when he saw this. He transformed into a divine weapon himself and shot through space, directly appearing before Qin Yuanfeng and engaging him in close combat. Most probably, no one in the world had a body that was as tough as him. His true form was the ultimate divine weapon that was formed after seizing good fortune from the heavens and earth.

Qin Yuanfeng counter-attacked, actually using his body of flesh and blood to clash directly against Che Hou. He infused the force of the six paths into his fists, making them indestructible and capable of supreme destruction. At the moment of their collision, even the sky was trembling. Cracks appeared in the surrounding space, the scene of this was terrifying to the extreme.

Yue Changkong glanced at the battle here before turning his gaze back to Qin Wentian. An evil smile appeared on his face, “Speaking of which, I truly should properly thank your father. He was the tomb keeper and I became the person who inherited everything in the Divine Mausoleum. In order to show my gratitude, I shall devour both of you, allowing you two to become a part of me. In this way, even if both of you die, you would still live on forever through me.”

“Yue Changkong, although you lived a second life, you also won’t be able to change your fate. In this war for supremacy, you will still be destroyed sooner or later.” Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at Yue Changkong. His eyes turned golden, becoming extremely terrifying. Yue Changkong stared straight at him, matching his gaze without fear. Qin Wentian could sense the power of the Moon God Eyes. It felt like he was falling through endless layers of illusions. However, Yue Changkong also felt the power of Qin Wentian’s eyes. He also entered a strange world where he and Qin Wentian seemed so close to each other, yet worlds apart. It felt like he was in a world where the rules of space and time were distorted.

“What world is this?” Yue Changkong smiled as he asked.

“A world with the spacetime formed from my intent. Those trapped here would never be able to exit. For the battle today, only one of us will survive.” Qin Wentian’s voice was cold. Yue Changkong smiled as he stared at Qin Wentian. “I thought that the power of my Moon God Eyes was unrivalled, I didn’t expect that when I matched gazes with you, I would actually enter a space of your creation. Buddhic energy is also integrated into this, right? As expected of I, Yue Changkong’s opponent. I’m growing more and more excited with anticipation. After devouring you, how much stronger would I become?”

As the sound of his voice faded, a moon god appeared in this world. The terrifying Moon God Eyes stared straight at Qin Wentian.

“The buddha path speaks of calmness and truth. Your illusions won’t be that effective on me.” Qin Wentian replied. If his cultivation base was weaker, he might be trapped in the illusions cast by the Moon God Eyes. But given his current power, he was able to resist against the power of the Moon God Eyes.

“The Moon God was once a godking of equal fame as me in my past life. How can his abilities be as simple as you imagine?” Yue Changkong coldly laughed. Beams of moonlight landed on Qin Wentian, wanting to extinguish all other daos. The holy light radiating from Qin Wentian weakened bit by bit. After that, numerous full moons in the sky cast their shadow down, wanting to envelop and devour Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and counter attacked. In an instant, billions of strands of spacetime sword intent shot up, penetrating the moons. However, things weren’t concluded yet. The number of moons in the sky continued to increase in number, they seemed endless. The shadowy light casted down by those moons landed in Qin Wentian’s surrounding space. At this moment, the strands of spacetime sword intent in the air seemed to dull as they slowly dissipated.

“Dao extinguishing.” Qin Wentian mused silently. The complete power of the Moon God, other than being able to cascade moonlight down to envelop a boundlessly vast space to form a gigantic and immensely powerful illusion realm, it was about to cast its shadow to extinguish all daos in the world. The combination of these two abilities were what made the Moon God so powerful. A single glance from him could cause the entire world to sink into an illusion so strong that they believed that the illusion they were living in was reality.

As for the various sources of dao might radiating from Qin Wentian, under the shadowy dark glow of the moon, everything was extinguished. The area around him became an area where no daos were permitted to exist, there were no laws here. He activated his spacetime dao wanting to stop time but everything was useless. When the dark glow from the moon bore down on him, his spacetime dao was extinguished. It was like there were no daos this moonlight wasn't able to destroy.

…

However from the perspectives of the outside world, Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong who were intensely battling didn't move at all. They were standing still like statues and gazing directly at each other. However, the people around them all understood that the two of them must have entered a different dimension of sorts to battle. It was just that they weren't able to see it. Such a battle would surely be extremely terrifying.

"Let's attack his true body!" The experts from the various hegemonic powers around Yue Changkong spoke and flew straight towards Qin Wentian. As long as they disturbed Qin Wentian's body that was here in the external world, he would be affected negatively in the dimension where he was having the mental fight against Yue Changkong.

This battle was too dangerous. If any of them were the slightest bit careless, they would surely be buried here in the Heaven Vault. Hence, they hoped to be able to be victorious. If they could kill Qin Wentian, the controller of the Heaven Vault first, the others who resisted would then merely become a pile of loose sand with no foundation.

However, how could the people around Qin Wentian allow them to succeed? Earlier, all of them felt somewhat sheepish about needing Qin Wentian to protect them. Now that they could do something to help Qin Wentian, they naturally seized the chance and directly flew towards the attackers, wanting to kill these invaders. The person they wanted to kill most was none other than Yue Changkong. This man's evilness towered up into the sky. He was like the incarnation of sin itself. He had to die.

The armies of both sides clashed together. Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal were among the most powerful ones and they began to display their brilliance in the chaotic battle.

At the same time at the other battlefield, the Grim Reaper and Beiming Youhuang didn't dare to be careless. Although they joined forces and destroyed the giant buddha statue, the Buddha Sovereign has not revealed himself yet. He was undoubtedly an extremely dangerous existence.

Beiming Youhuang continued to use powerful soul attacks on the western world army, freezing their souls. Hua Taixu sought to awaken them. The Grim Reaper scrutinized the situation carefully. No one knew where the Buddha Sovereign was hiding. He had to be as cautious as possible.

"What's the point of all of you doing this?" A voice sighed, seemingly originating from the void. "The general situation is already fixed. For the sake of the multitude of lives in the world, my Buddhist Sect has to take over the Heaven Vault no matter what."

“What boastful words. If your Buddhist Sect is so powerful, why are you still sneaking around and hiding in the shadows? Since you don’t want to come out, I shall first exterminate all the cultivators from your western paradise.” The Grim Reaper coldly spoke as he turned his gaze towards those people leading the western army. With a wave of his hand, a palm of death manifested, directly grabbing the hearts of his targets. The ordinary buddha lords and sacred buddhas from the western world army felt their hearts lurching to a stop as they felt a sense of breathlessness.

“I’ve always been in plain sight. It’s just that you don’t know this.” An ethereal voice drifted out. At this moment, a figure walked out from the western army. This figure had his palms pressed together and an instant later, boundless golden light radiated from him, illuminating the surroundings. The pressure caused by the palm of death directly dissipated.

“Die.” The Grim Reaper cast a glance over, spears of death shot out from his eyes, directly penetrating that person. After that, a loud boom rang out as that figure was directly destroyed, reduced to dust.

“Back then when you kill your way into the various hegemonic powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, rivers of blood flowed and you were completely tainted by sin. Now, do you want to repeat the footsteps of your past?” The ethereal voice rang out once more. An extremely ordinary looking monk broke free of Hua Taixu and Beiming Youhuang’s control and walked out. The Grim Reaper simply cast another glance over and that figure fell lifelessly. It seemed effortless.

A third person walked out. It seemed that among the countless western wood army, anyone could be the Buddha Sovereign. He was everywhere and could truly control the lives of people under him.

The killing intent in the eyes of the Grim Reaper flickered terrifyingly. But he knew that unless he killed everyone in the western army, he would never be able to kill the other party.

“I also brought a few old friends here with me, allowing them to bear witness to everything.” The third figure slowly spoke. The sounds of buddhic chants filled the air and after that, the layers of frost on the buddha cultivators all melted away as they joined in the chant. A few moments later, an illusory figure gradually appeared, radiating with resplendent light, illuminating the surrounding space.

This figure was extremely gigantic in form, he blotted out the sky and was a gigantic beast that exuded a sense or incomparable wakefulness, like he was the king of all beasts.

He let out roars that shook the nine heavens. The starry space trembled, causing the deities who were fighting there to glance over. After that, Little Rascal seemed to have sensed something as well. He threw his head back and let out a howl as he began to fly towards this battlefield where the Grim Reaper was at, all the while staring at the gigantic beast in the air.

“Godking Desolate.” The illusory figure of the Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke. This giant beast was none other than a heaven devouring beast.

“How about it? Are you all surprised? Isn’t it good that you can meet with an old friend of yours?” The buddha cultivator below spoke. After that, beside Godking Desolate, motes of starlight brimming with terrifying devilish might gathered together, transforming into a fearsome storm of devil qi as another figure appeared within.

This figure grew increasingly corporeal and finally transformed into a giant figure whose body was completely black. The tyrannical aura in his eyes was incomparable. With a single glance, he seemed to be the master of this world. Everything in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had to submit under his feet.

Chapter 2020: Buddha and Devil in One Body

This devil figure was just too terrifying, it was like the ultimate devil lord of the entire world. When he appeared, the expressions of many experts of the Heaven Vault froze. Yet another godking appeared. The devil lord of the eight ancient godkings actually also came out.

“Grand Devil Lord.” The Grim Reaper stared at that devilish figure. Among the eight godkings, there were buddhas, devils, demons and deities. The western world Buddha Sovereign and Grand Devil Lord were existences that had been in opposition against each other from the start. One was a buddha, the other a devil. However, at this moment, the Buddha Sovereign actually managed to summon the Grand Devil Lord? At the same time, he also summoned the heaven devouring demon god and he also joined forces with the vilest and most evil godking of all among the eight, Godking Gu.

Was he truly still a buddha?

In the hearts of all the experts from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the western paradise could no longer be called a place of Buddhism. It would be more apt to call it a place for false buddhas.

Little Rascal rushed over. He was roaring at the giant beast in the sky. However, that giant heaven devouring beast simply coldly stared at him, causing Little Rascal to feel extremely miserable. He could sense that this giant beast was none other than his father.

“The Buddhist Sect has the Reincarnation Buddha who is proficient in the dao of reincarnation. This dao’s nature is evil, there’s no difference to seizing the bodies of others. As the Buddha Sovereign that’s proficient in all the arts and techniques of the buddha path, you actually seized the bodies of two great godkings. What a cruel method. Do you still have any face left to claim that you are a buddha? Back then, I didn’t agree with the philosophy of the western paradise because I’ve seen through all of these. The western paradise shouldn’t exist in this world. It would only serve to bring trouble to the people of the world.” Hua Taixu sighed. He has already awakened the memories of his past self and knew many things about the Buddhist Sect. Now that he personally saw the invasion of the western world army, he had completely seen through the true face of the western paradise clearly.

The so-called Buddha Sovereign was just a facade, his true nature was that of an evil devil.

“True buddhas would perform acts of kindness and deliver the world from sufferance. By performing acts of virtue and kindness, they would accumulate merit and convert those who have fallen onto the devil path. They wouldn’t plunder the faith of the people from the world, gathering it for their own purposes. For the sake of getting stronger, you didn’t mind sacrificing anything. And it was also precisely because of this that that current location in the west dared to name itself as the western paradise. The true holy ground of the western world buddhist sect in the past has been tainted by the secular world, which led to it becoming the current western paradise.” The Grim Reaper spoke.Hua Taixu nodded, feeling an intense obsession to destroy the current western paradise in his heart, allowing the western world to return back to its original path of goodness and kindness.

The Grand Demon Lord and Heaven Devouring Demon God coldly stared ahead, their eyes flickered with disdain. The devil might from Grand Devil Lord began to engulf the starry space, flowing towards the western world army at the back. In an instant, buddhas and devils interchanged. The army of buddhist cultivators all began to radiate devil intent. Their fates now seemed to be linked with the Grand Devil Lord.

“This is the usage of the dao of fate. He linked the fates of all these people with him. The Grand Devil Lord has now become a replacement body for the Buddha Sovereign.” Hua Taixu’s expression was extremely unsightly to behold. The Buddha Sovereign cultivates the dao of fate. He must have managed to subdue the Grand Devil Lord sometime back in the past and used it on him. Now, all of these were tyrannically being put on display.

The Grand Devil Lord glanced at Hua Taixu and grabbed out with his hand. At this instant, Hua Taixu only felt his fate being stripped, falling under the control of the Grand Devil Lord. Samsara light radiated from his body as he entered a cycle of samsara of his own creation. Only then did he manage to evade the fate attack.

“I didn’t expect your preparations to be so thorough for this battle.” The Grim Reaper sighed. He felt a little helpless. The Buddha Sovereign was too powerful. He had prepared for many years and he desired to take the Heaven Vault with a single battle before conquering the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. If it wasn’t for the fact that they had many powerful experts on their side, they would have long been defeated by the Buddha Sovereign.

“This is the fate decree by the heavens. The date where the ultimate king of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms is crown already isn’t far away.” The Grand Devil Lord coldly spoke. His palm blasted towards the Grim Reaper. This palm attack seemed as though it didn’t contain any dao. However, that palm strike itself was the dao. The Grand Devil Lord was the overall hegemon of all devils. Once, all the devils in the world worshipped him, treating him as the legitimate source of all devil daos. He himself was the dao, the dao of devils.

This palm strike contained boundless law might that could suppress all dao arts. It directly slammed towards the Grim Reaper. At this moment, a gigantic divinity appeared behind the Grim Reaper. The god of death, its gigantic body was filled with countless death seals which blasted out ferociously, fusing together as one in his palm as he slammed it out towards the Grand Devil Lord.

Their palms collided at the same instant. The power of the fused death seals erupted forth at the same instant, causing a stretch of death qi to engulf everything. Yet, the devil palm imprint wasn’t weakened at all. Boundless law might contained within the devil palm strike continued to destroy the power of the death seals. After that, a surge of power that could destroy everything rushed into the Grim Reaper’s body, causing him to groan in pain as he retreated with explosive speed. Within his body, explosions occurred unceasingly, creating bloody holes. It was extremely terrifying. If it wasn’t for his cultivation base being high enough, he would have already died.

The giant body of the Grand Devil Lord continued standing there imposingly, exuding a towering might like he was an eternal existence. Behind him, many figures were directly enveloped by the death qi and fell onto the ground. Most probably, there were over tens of thousands of his followers who died under the death seals of the Grim Reaper, as well as the aftershocks from the Grand Devil Lord’s attack.

Their fates were controlled by the Grand Devil Lord, linked together with him.

“It’s useless. Things are the same as before. Unless we kill this entire army, we won’t be able to kill him.” Hua Taixu appeared, staring at the Grand Devil Lord. This was truly an evil devil, it was more like the true face of the Buddha Sovereign. He didn’t mind using the multitude of lives in the world to achieve his aim.

The attacks from the Grim Reaper should have landed on him but the power of the attack was shifted to the western world army behind him, causing tens of thousands of experts in the western army to die. The stronger the grim reaper’s attacks were, the more casualties there would be.

In another battlefield, Little Rascal’s body rushed towards Godking Desolate. The heaven devouring demon god stared at him. After that, he swiped out with sharp claws, wanting to grab Little Rascal.

“Father!” Little Rascal called out.

“Careful, that is no longer your father!” Hua Taixu shouted. The gigantic claw already arrived above Little Rascal. In the next moment, a terrifying devouring vortex appeared, directly aimed at Little Rascal’s gigantic body, wanting to swallow him into the black hole.

“ROAR!” Little Rascal let out earth-shattering roars. His body was enveloped by the vortex and he was slowly being pulled in. He was incomparably disappointed as his heart was like dead ashes. Tears flowed from his eyes, his gaze was icy cold as he kept howling. His body continued to expand but no matter how large he became, that devouring vortex that seemed like a black hole was still pulling him in.

The fur on Little Rascal’s body was like divine weapons, incomparably sharp. They directly shot out from his body, blasting into the black hole. However, these strands of fur that could penetrate anything actually disappeared silently into the black hole. Godking Desolate was known as the Heaven Devouring Godking, he could even devour the heavenly daos and everything in the world. There was naturally no problem for him to devour strands of fur that were akin to divine weapons.

At this moment, a figure flashed by, appearing before Godking Desolate. Beiming Youhuang, as well as the illusory figure of the Imperishable Heaven Lord, rushed over to help. The Imperishable heaven Lord began to manifest imperishable divine diagrams that contained the profound secrets of heaven and earth. These diagrams were formed from the countless years of comprehension of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. She transformed them into dao diagrams which formed part of her illusory body.

These diagrams were formed from the combination of countless points of starlight. Each point of light also seemed to be like an independent divine inscription. At this moment, these countless points of starlight flowed towards Beiming Youhuang. When she lifted her jade-like hand and pointed it at Godking Desolate, the diagrams fused together becoming one and there seemed to be an exact same dao diagram reflected on Godking Desolate’s body. At this moment, the structure of this body was incomparably clear to her. The countless points of starlight clearly pinpointed every part of Godking Desolate’s body.

Beiming Youhuang waved her hand. At this moment, time seemed to stop. An illusory figure was peeled from the gigantic body. At the same time, the dao diagram began to frenziedly destroy the gigantic body of Godking Desolate.

Godking Desolate couldn't care too much about Little Rascal. He smacked his paw and sent Little Rascal flying while roaring in rage. The dao diagram vanished bit by bit, devoured by the laws of devouring that radiated from his body. Beiming Youhuang also didn't expect that a single attack from her could kill a godking of the past. She instantly retreated and returned to her original position as she cast a glance at Little Rascal.

"Have you seen clearly? This is no longer the soul of your father." Beiming Youhuang's voice rang out. Earlier, the soul of the giant beast was peeled away. That soul which should be the soul of a giant beast was actually a human-shaped figure. Clearly, Godking Desolate has already died, his body was now just a puppet used by the Buddha Sovereign.

Large drops of tears flowed from Little Rascal's eyes, he naturally saw it. This giant beast that has the exact same appearance as him was controlled by the soul of another person. This was no longer his father!

"After you died, you actually managed to seal a portion of your energy and used the hand of others to release it. The Imperishable Heaven Lord is as expected of the true supreme lord of Ancient Azure Mystic, worshipped by people of the world. I don't feel regret being injured by you in the past." At this moment, the Grand Devil Lord spoke. Godking Desolate and the Grand Devil Lord were both ancient godkings but the Grand Devil Lord seemed to be directly possessed by the Buddha Sovereign. He could even unleash the power of fate-related dao arts and was evidently stronger compared to the heaven devouring demon godking. After all, Godking Desolate was now nothing but a puppet and he still had the support of energy reinforcement by the western world army behind him.

"But today, there will no longer be anyone who can stop me." The Grand Devil Lord coldly spoke. After that, pairs of arms manifested. The Grand Devil Lord suddenly had a total of three heads and six arms, causing people to feel that they were fighting against three Grand Devil Lords. He then began to attack, the devil palm strike covered the sky, blasting towards the Grim Reaper while the Imperishable Heaven Lord and Hua Taixu stepped out, trying to defend.

Time seemed to stop at this moment, the starry space fell silent. The Grand Devil Lord used the dao of spacetime wanting to still the time here. Only his devil palm strike can exist.

Behind him, the experts in the western world army all transformed into devil cultivators. Ancient devil rune words manifested around them, flowing towards the Grand Devil Lord, augmenting his strength. This caused the Grand Devil Lord to have countless devil rune words revolving around him. These rune words felt as though they were capable of suppressing everything in the world, making the Grand Devil Lord an invincible existence.

Beiming Youhuang's soft and supple palm slammed out. The diagram which manifested before her palm was an imperishable star diagram, there seemed to be a stretch of starry space layered before her palm, helping her to defend against the devil palm strike. The countless devil rune words slammed into the imperishable star diagram, causing the starry space to crack apart. From within the starry space, a beam of light that could destroy everything manifested, shooting through the boundless space!

Chapter 2021: Giving One’s Life for the Dao

When the Grand Devil Lord attacked Beiming Youhuang, its six arms also simultaneously launched attacks at the Grim Reaper and Hua Taixu. Its devil palm imprints contained boundless might. Devil runes revolved around it, causing the might within the devil palm imprints to stack endlessly.

The Grim Reaper manifested an extremely powerful death spirit to block it. His body trembled violently from the impact again as more bloody holes opened up. Hua Taixu stabbed out with his samsara spear arts, his spear contained boundless samsara might, wanting to swallow the devil palm imprints into a cycle. However, that endlessly stacking devil might actually sundered the cycle of samsara. Hua Taixu’s body shuddered as he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood that dyed his robes red.

But even so, his gaze was still as sharp as ever, he cast a glance at the people behind the Grand Devil Lord while sighing in his heart. If these lives weren’t destroyed, they would never have a chance to defeat the Grand Devil Lord.

In truth, many people died during this clash. They took on the brunt of the damage on behalf of the Grand Devil Lord. Roughly a million experts of the western world army were turned to ashes. The scene of this was simply cruel, causing him to feel sorrow in his heart. However, the Grand Devil Lord had no emotions on his face. As long as he could kill these people obstructing him and take over the Heaven Vault, he wouldn’t mind even if the entire western world army was sacrificed. What he wanted, was the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to be under his control.

“Youhuang, do it. Show no mercy.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke. Beiming Youhuang trembled. She felt some reluctance, does she really have to take so many lives? If that’s the case, would there be any difference between her and the evil devil before her eyes?

However, if she didn’t kill these people, they would have no way to defeat the Grand Devil Lord. She and her friends would all have to die. Not only them, but all the innocent people in the Heaven Vault would also die as well.

Hence, Beiming Youhuang had a look of agony on her face. She was struggling. Such emotions truly caused her to feel pain and agony. This wasn’t simply killing one or two people. It was about killing an entire army.

“ROAR!” At this moment, the heaven devouring godking let out a roar, reminding them that there’s still another godking-level existence around.

“Youhuang, if you don’t kill them, there would only be more deaths.” The Grim Reaper spoke. “All of them are already under the Grand Devil Lord’s control, becoming his puppets. Their lives no longer hold any meaning. Their fate is already decided.”

The Grand Devil Lord chanted devil scriptures, numerous devil lords descended from the sky, all of them had devil runes revolving around them as they radiated a blinding light. They wanted to lock down this starry space. Those devil runes and devil light fused together becoming a devil god barrier, wanting to trap everything within here.

On the devil god wall, the devil runes transformed into waves of extreme power that flowed out, aiming for the three experts. At the same time, those devil lords also unleashed devilish punches, and the devil cultivators also attacked together. The might of their combined attacks could even shatter stars.

The dao diagram before Beiming Youhuang shone resplendently, seemingly imperishable regardless of how much devil energy was blasted at it. The diagrams could easily neutralize the devil might. However, each blast of attack would cause the dao diagrams to tremble. The crazy old freak summoned millions of death seals to counter-attack, the collision made the entire space tremble as explosions occurred unceasingly. Hua Taixu’s spear danced about, the samsara light he generated also swallowed up some of the enemy attacks.

At this moment, the devil lords in the air let out howls of madness. The sound they produced could shatter everything and caused the souls of the three experts to tremble. At the same time in another direction, the heaven devouring godking flew towards the Grim Reaper, preparing to finish him off first. Yet, Little Rascal blocked his way. The two of them looked extremely similar, their baleful eyes flickered with a blood-red light.

“You want to fight against your father?” The Grand Devil Lord laughed coldly. After that, the heaven devouring godking stretched out his claw and directly caused Little Rascal’s gigantic body to be enveloped by boundless devouring light. His surroundings transformed into devouring vortices. The heaven devouring godking took a deep breath, everything in the surrounding space was about to be devoured by him.

When Beiming Youhuang saw this, an icy look flashed in her eyes. Her soul power covered the boundless starry space, boring down on the western world army.

“Kill!” She closed her eyes, her voice was filled with agony. A moment later, countless experts only felt their souls being shredded. She no longer froze them, choosing to directly destroy their souls. The faces of experts from the western world army all turned ashen, their gazes turned vacant and they fell from the air a moment later.

More and more experts from the western world army died unceasingly. Tears flowed from Beiming Youhuang eyes. She had no choice but to conduct a massacre here today.

The expression of the Grand Devil Lord froze when he saw this. He then punched out towards Beiming Youhuang, causing her to be unable to focus on the western world army while his eyes flickered with a cold smile.

Boundless devil might from his fists blasted into the dao diagram before Beiming Youhuang. At this moment, the devil might continue to explode unceasingly. The waves of pressure that emanated forth seemed endless, finally causing the light from the dao diagram to fade away bit by bit.

Behind the Grand Devil Lord, the devil runes from the army fused into his fists, intent on breaking through Beiming Youhuang's defense.

Hua Taixu glanced at the battlefield here and turned to the western world army. Determination flared in his eyes. A true buddha was a merciful and benevolent one, they would deliver the people of the world from suffering, helping them to avoid calamities.

Buddhism has a famous phrase: If I don't enter hell, who would?

Hua Taixu pressed his palms together as golden light radiated from him. His body slowly transformed into a buddhic golden body. His aura became more outstanding and although he has long hair, he looked like a true buddha now, flawlessly holy and pure. His long hair fluttered in the wind as he thought back to his experience in his two lives.

During his first life, he cultivated the buddha path, gaining insights into samsara. But after that, he doubted his cultivation, the western paradise didn't seem to be as pure and holy as he once thought it was. He began to doubt his dao, to doubt the buddhas of the western paradise and decided to rebel, leaving there to seek answers. He didn't hesitate to cast aside his life to enter the cycle of samsara for a second chance.

In this life, he no longer cultivated the buddha dao but he still chose to cultivate samsara energy. He gained insights in the mortal world, experiencing the suffering there while also experiencing the emotions of the mortal world. From the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, he felt true love, and that was the spark that awakened his past life's memory.

Through these two lives, he could be considered to have fully comprehended the true meaning of samsara, allowing him to see the true nature of the buddha dao. The buddhist cultivators in the western paradise, could they truly be considered buddhas? No, they weren't, Buddhas were everywhere, one could be a buddha as long as one performed acts of kindness. Buddhas should impart virtue and benevolence, they should truly do good instead of sitting in some sacred hall and preaching empty words.

Buddha was in one's heart, one doesn't need to cultivate the buddha dao to be one.

The golden light increased in radiance, illuminating the surrounding space. This was true buddhic golden light. Buddhic chants echoed in the air as numerous buddha figures appeared. This space suddenly manifested a stretch of astral river. This astral river was completely golden in color, containing the power of samsara.

The Grim Reaper and Beiming Youhuang's eyes flashed as they stared in that direction. Even the Grand Devil Lord started. He glanced over at Hua Taixu only to see Hua Taixu's figure becoming more and more illusory, like he was burning his body and soul. Gradually, his body completely vanished, dispersing into dust. It was the same for his soul as well. A sarira of samsara appeared in the starry space, it directly floated into the samsara river and at this moment, the samsara river began to form a true great dao cycle of samsara.

“Impudent!” The Grand Devil Lord roared in rage. He naturally knew what Hua Taixu wanted to do. Golden light rained down from the samsara river, covering everything, including the western world army. The samsara river engulfed everything and at the moment when all the experts were enveloped by the samsara intent, their souls drifted into the river, melding into it.

“Time reversal!” The Grand Devil Lord roared in anger. Time reversed, but the samsara light merely faded away a little. This was a cycle of samsara formed from the true great dao, the dao of time wasn’t able to control it.

Gradually, as the samsara river continued to rain down its water, the souls of countless experts melded into it as their bodies slumped down lifelessly. All of them died, but their souls had entered the cycle of samsara.

“He can actually unleash a dao that surpassed his own capabilities.” The Grim Reaper felt shock as he observed the situation.

“He gave up on his body and soul, transforming them into the true cycle of samsara, sacrificing himself to deliver the people of the world from suffering. He has transformed, his newly-found insights caused his dao to transform as well.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke.

“Compared to those bald donkeys, he is more like a true buddha, willing to sacrifice himself to protect the lives of everyone.” The Grim Reaper sighed. Hua Taixu sacrificed himself for his dao, turning himself into the samsara cycle. Although the western world army seemed to have died, they didn’t die for real. Their souls entered samsara and they would have a chance to be reborn and live again. This was already the best solution. If not, their lives would always be controlled by the Buddha Sovereign and they would be used as tools, sacrificing their lives for nothing but the ambition of the Buddha Sovereign.

“He cultivated for two lifetimes. During his first life, he was on the buddha path. Now that he sacrificed himself for the greater good, it can be considered a virtuous achievement to him.” The Grim Reaper tried to console everyone. He then glanced at the Grand Devil Lord. “Don’t the buddhas of the western paradise feel ashamed of your own inferiority?”

There were still some people behind the Grand Devil Lord that haven’t died. These were heavenly deities from the western paradise. They wouldn’t die so easily.

But at this moment, their expressions were all extremely ugly. In his past life, Hua Taixu was the Samsara Buddha, and this life, he actually spoiled the plans of the Buddha Sovereign, using the cycle of samsara to deliver the masses!

Chapter 2022: Dusk of Gods

Hua Taixu used the cycle of samsara to save countless lives, allowing them to have a chance to cultivate again in the next life. He spoiled the grand plans of the Buddha Sovereign. The faith of countless people in the western world army was used by the Grand Devil Lord as he battled, granting him immense might, allowing him to hold his own against three.

But now since the majority of them entered samsara, the strength of the Grand Devil Lord was greatly reduced. He was left with his original strength.

The Buddhist Sect traveled east. Why did the Buddha Sovereign bring the Buddhist Sect with him to fight the Heaven Vault? Obviously, he wanted to use the faith they provided, converting it into his strength. Sadly, all of his plans were spoiled by an ex-buddha lord of the western paradise.

Buddhism speaks of karma, wasn't this a karma of sorts?

“Imperishable. Back then, your soul was extremely powerful, so powerful that it was rare even among the godkings of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. You heavily injured my soul, causing me to spend countless years in recuperation. Today, you brought your successor here and passed all your energy to her and I've also returned again. Now, without the support of the western world army, I can experience again how powerful your soul attack is.” The Grand Devil Lord spoke. It was like the Grand Devil Lord was an avatar of the Buddhist Sovereign, both buddha and devil was one. The Buddha Sovereign was a devil as well as a buddha.

Beiming Youhuang and the Imperishable Heaven Lord stared at the Grand Devil Lord. After that, the Grand Devil Lord simply looked at them. Time seemed to crawl to a stop. There was a devil lotus of darkness blooming in the eyes of the Grand Devil Lord. This devil lotus was pitch black, it exuded a sense of pure evil like it originated from hell and directly took root in Beiming Youhuang's soul. In the next instant, Beiming Youhuang could sense a black lotus growing in her soul, wanting to devilize her soul before devouring it.

Beiming Youhuang's soul erupted with an incomparably holy light, shining resplendently, resisting the corrosion of the devil lotus of darkness. Her tyrannical soul also launched an attack at the same time against the Grand Devil Lord. In an instant, the soul of the Grand Devil Lord trembled from the frost, there was also a supreme destructive energy that could destroy everything born inside it.

Two powerful existences were fighting using their souls. This combat was much more dangerous compared to physical combat. Once a soul was injured past a certain extent, the soul would simply disperse. If the damage was severe, their souls wouldn't be able to recover within a short period of time. Both of them entered a wondrous stage, there were only each other in their eyes, they didn't have the time to focus on anything else.

“ROAR!” A heaven-shaking howl rang out. The heaven devouring godking moved towards Little Rascal, wanting to devour him. The Grim Reaper's figure flashed as he moved towards the battlefield, blocking the heaven devouring godking’s attack. He called out to Little Rascal, “You won’t be able to affect anything in this battlefield, why don’t you go help out in the other battlefields?”

Little Rascal gave a low roar. After that, he turned and flew towards the battlefield Qin Wentian was in. Over there, other than Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong fighting with each other, the other deities on each side were clashing madly too.

“Let’s head there as well.” The buddha lords and sacred buddhas of the western paradise who had survived earlier also began to rush there. In this place, there were clashes between four godking-level experts, they had no way to interfere. Since this is the case, they should try to kill or capture the experts from the Heaven Vault for now and cause Qin Wentian’s heart to be disturbed. They could also use the captives to threaten Qin Wentian.

In that battlefield, the experts from the hegemonic powers that have submitted to Yue Changkong were actually at an absolute disadvantage, they were ruthlessly being suppressed. Although they didn’t lose out in terms of numbers, the Heaven Vault has also produced a large number of deities during these years and among these deities, there were quite a few that were extremely powerful.

For example, Jun Mengchen. Although there was still a distance between him and a godking, he was already exceedingly powerful for a heavenly deity. His physical body was like an entire world and he wielded world force from the dao of the world. His simple-looking attacks contained immense force. All deities who blocked him were killed with no exceptions.

Although the battles haven’t been fought for a long time, there were already several deities who died to his hand.

And at this moment, when Jun Mengchen saw Hua Taixu dying on another battlefield, his aura became even more berserk as his killing intent engulfed the starry space.

Qin Wentian, him, Nanfeng Yunxi and Hua Taixu were comrades who experienced life-and-death situations numerous times before in the past. Back then when they first entered the City of Ancient Emperors, they already fought together. Although Hua Taixu was a man of few words and out of everyone, his relationship with Hua Taixu was the shallowest, he was actually in deep admiration of Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu was someone clear of grudges and gratitudes, someone that was able to see the big picture. According to his Senior Brother Qin, back then when Qin Wentian hunted his younger brother Hua Taixu managed to resolve everything with Qin Wentian, able to overlook the past because he knew that back then, his younger brother was the one who was in the wrong.

Back then, if that case was a small family matter, the case now involved the multitude of lives. In order to save the people of the world, he was willing to sacrifice himself, transforming into the cycle of samsara, allowing the souls of those people who were exploited by the Buddha Sovereign to have a chance to be reborn again. What courage and conviction must one have to do this? How could anyone not be impressed and admire Hua Taixu?

“Die!” Jun Mengchen punched out with another fist, aiming for the Prison God Clan Leader’s body. The Prison God Clan Leader controlled his dao of space to counter-attack. The layers of space were easily sliced apart by him, the crescent blade in his hands was something formed by the laws of space. His eyes shone with hatred, wanting nothing more than to tear Jun Mengchen into pieces.

Jun Mengchen's fist slammed into that supremely powerful spatial crescent blade. That blade could even slash apart space but it was still broken by the force of Jun Mengchen's punches. A terrifying light radiated from Jun Mengchen fist, each of his punches had the force of the explosion of a world. The spatial blade couldn't withstand the force and shattered into pieces, unleashing a spatial storm in the process.

Upon seeing the mighty fists aiming for him, the Prison God Clan Leader warped space, wanting to flee.

"This is my world." Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. The light from the dao of world enveloped the surrounding space and when the Prison God Clan Leader tried to flee, he slammed into the barrier of the world. Although space was distorted by him, he wasn't able to escape this world.

"Go to hell!" Jun Mengchen roared angrily as he punched out. Explosions occurred unceasingly within the world, causing the sky and earth to shatter. Destructive might swept over everything, enveloping the Prison God Clan Leader. When he saw the destructive might flowing over, he could feel that today would be his doomsday. He was the leader of a hegemonic power that ruled over an entire area, someone who stood at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. But today, he would be killed by a junior.

This world finally belonged to the people of the later generations. The battle in the Heaven Vault this time around caused him to feel that these juniors have already risen up to his level. He and his peers were surpassed and left behind. This was fate.

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms seemed to be undergoing a cycle of samsara.

The world then exploded, the Prison God Clan Leader was buried within, a leader of a generation died just like that.

This scene caused the other experts from the hegemonic powers to feel a chill in their hearts. They came here to conquer the Heaven Vault but what awaited them was their doomsday.

In truth, in the previous battle when they invaded, it was their best opportunity. Sadly, Qin Yuanfeng arrived in time and spoiled their plans and the western paradise also failed to keep Qin Wentian imprisoned. Hence, that led to the second battle over the Heaven Vault today. This time around, the Heaven Vault was much stronger compared to before.

Jun Mengchen, Luoshen Qianxue, Qin Kexin, the old Qiankun Sect Leader, which of them weren't extremely powerful existences? Even for Luoshen Chuan and the demon sovereigns of the Demon God Mountain, as well as Qin Wentian's subordinates like Qi Yu and the others, all of them have become extremely powerful. All these factors led to the hegemonic powers being suppressed.

But at this moment, the experts of western paradise arrived. The western paradise had always been the strongest hegemonic power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They had the most number of deities and could dominate any hegemonic power. In an instant, the morale of the experts from the hegemonic powers surged when they saw their allies. They grew increasingly berserk in battle, wanting to slaughter a bloody path out.

“Is there any use?” Jun Mengchen’s eyes were cold. He stepped out, directly flying towards the camp of experts from the western paradise. A powerful pressure gushed forth from him, he was still a distance away from godkings but how could he not be powerful enough to deal with heavenly deities? He definitely wouldn’t allow his senior brother to be distracted in this battle. The experts of the Heaven Vault would naturally make sure to kill all these enemies.

Little Rascal also rushed over quickly, he was brimming with killing intent as he also rushed into the camp of deities from the western paradise. His father died in the hands of the Buddha Sovereign. He wanted revenge. Since he couldn’t kill the Buddha Sovereign, he shall redirect his hatred onto these bald donkeys.

The buddhas of the western paradise radiated buddhic light as their bodies turned golden. Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal’s powerful attacks were actually blocked by the golden light. At this moment, Qi Yu also rushed over. Battle runes floated in the sky as his battle intent surged. His eyes were filled with coldness when he stared at these bald donkeys. Everyone hated the western paradise, the hatred they felt for the western paradise even exceeded their hatred of Yue Changkong.

Yue Changkong’s evil was displayed out in the open, he didn’t mask it. He was evil incarnate, he was the devil. However, the western paradise was nothing but a filthy hypocrite, hiding behind the facade of kindness yet doing evil deeds in the dark. They spoke about virtue and benevolence yet the Buddhist Sovereign kidnapped countless lives, making them a part of the western world army with the buddha lords and sacred buddhas to lead them. The western paradise was then the greatest evil in the world. Their sins towered up into the sky and they had lost all humanity.

“Capture the two of them.” A heavenly deity pointed to Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng, knowing that they were his wives. Now that they were in a disadvantageous position in the battle, they might be able to overturn the situation if they managed to capture Qin Wentian’s wives.

Instantly, numerous deities rushed towards Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng. Qing`er’s gaze flickered with frost, her body flashed as golden light radiated forth. The space around her began to distort. Those deities that rushed towards her and Mo Qingcheng were torn into countless pieces by the distorting space.

White-haired killing goddess! As expected of her title.

In another direction, Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong were still in their mental battle. Their bodies quietly stood there unmoving, yet in the world of intent, their battle was extremely intense. At this moment, the full moon unleashed a dao extermination divine glow that could destroy all daos in the world. Qin Wentian slashed out billions of strands of sword intent to counter but his sword intent and spacetime dao were being extinguished by Yue Changkong.

This power once belonged to the Moon God Godking. But now, it was unleashing its might in Yue Changkong’s hand.

“The dao of the Moon God can extinguish all daos in the world.” Yue Changkong coldly laughed. The defenses before Qin Wentian were being torn apart layer by layer yet Qin Wentian was as calm as ever.

He inclined his head and looked up at the sky, “The myriad of things in the world would either engender or counteract one another. This is the same principle for daos as well. There’s no such thing as an invincible dao in the world.” Qin Wentian slowly spoke. He stared at the starry sky and there were some constellations that seemed to sense his gaze. Those constellations began to glow with a resplendent light that enveloped the full moon.

“Sealing heavenly dao.” Qin Wentian spoke. The full moon in the sky now dimmed, like there was a shadow cast on it.

Chapter 2023: All Evil in the World

Sealing heavenly dao, sealing the might generated from the heavenly dao. By borrowing the power of constellations, Qin Wentian directly unleashed a grand sealing art, causing a shadow to be cast on the full moon in the sky. After that, the light of the moon began to dim as its power was sealed bit by bit.

Yue Changkong inclined his head and stared at the sky as a strange light gleamed in his eyes. He didn’t expect Qin Wentian’s daos to be so powerful to this extent, allowing him to directly depend on the constellations to unleash the heavenly dao seal, sealing away his Moon God Eyes. This art engulfed the entire starry space, it was something only a godking would be capable of.

“I didn’t expect that the first opponent I encountered in this world would be my greatest enemy.” Yue Changkong coldly spoke. Qin Wentian was the greatest enemy he encountered in this lifetime. All his enemies couldn’t be considered anything. Only Qin Wentian had managed to humiliate him again and again. After that, when he awakened his past life’s memories, he initially thought that Qin Wentian would no longer be his match. Yet, the truth showed that Qin Wentian was still his greatest enemy.

“Yue Changkong, you’ve committed too much evil in your life, your sins towered up into heaven. The cycle of karma of the heavenly dao wouldn’t spare you.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

“Heavenly dao? Haha.” Yue Changkong laughed uproariously. “Ridiculous, the heavenly daos are merely things for us to control. What is the thing that cultivators are pursuing? It’s naturally to control and dominate the heavenly dao. Everything in the world should be tools for us to use, why would we fear karma? The battle today would be the ultimate final battle of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to set the situation. After I conquer the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and become the Monarch of Supreme Ancient, wouldn’t I be the incarnation of the heavenly dao then? Everyone in the world would worship me. At that time, what sins would there be?”

“I can’t be bothered to play with you slowly. It’s meaningless to fight a battle of intent. Since you have the power of a godking, let us fly into the nine heavenly layers and have a real battle.” Yue Changkong spoke. His eyes turned even more terrifying, piercing through Qin Wentian’s gaze, breaking apart this world of intent. After that, his body soared into the air, flying towards the nine heavenly layers.

Qin Wentian glanced at Yue Changkong. His divine sense surveyed the battles in the surroundings before he also soared into the air, chasing after Yue Changkong. Since Yue Changkong wanted to fight him, he would accept it. If Yue Changkong remained here, he would be a great threat to the people around him. Now, Jun Mengchen and the others enjoyed an advantage in the battle. His father Qin Yuanfeng could also contain Che Hou. In that case, his present goal should be to kill Yue Changkong. For battles between godkings, one of the godkings has to die first before the situation could be resolved.

The two of them transformed into two beams of light and flew upwards. In the starry space, many people in the floating palaces stared at the two beams of light as they silently prayed for Qin Wentian’s victory.

The battle today would decide whether they lived or died, as well as the fate of the future Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

The two beams of light arrived at the nine heavenly layers, countless constellations shimmered in the starry space, the two of them were separated by a vast distance as they stared at each other. Yue Changkong's body suddenly expanded as he turned into a giant. It was like he himself was a constellation.

Behind Yue Changkong, a constellation appeared. This constellation was one of extreme evil and was in the form of an evil and malevolent head. A terrifying aura belonging to the evil attribute permeated the area.

Yue Changkong released his astral soul and fused as one with his constellation. This constellation was like an incarnation of his strength.

He then drew in a deep breath, and in an instant, countless heads appeared in the starry space. The surrounding constellations were drawn over by that giant head as it began to absorb their power.

Qin Wentian also stood before a constellation. In his sea of consciousness, his astral gates in his mind were like a stretch of starry space. The light from countless constellations flowed towards him and he was bathed in starlight. At this moment, an incomparably holy aura radiated from him. It was like he was a true god, unexcelled in the world.

"The dao of the Moon God has already become a part of me. Enjoy this well." Yue Changkong spoke. After that, the numerous heads began to shoot out beams of light that wanted to bury the heavens. The beams of light contained the dao of destruction, capable of shattering everything, all of them were targeted at Qin Wentian.

When Qin Wentian saw the boundless destructive might flowing towards him, a solemn gigantic figure appeared behind him. This figure was a buddha. In an instant, all the buddha-attribute constellations in the air cast their light over. Qin Wentian seemed to transform into a buddha, gaining a golden invulnerable body that shone with treasured light. When all the destructive beams slammed into him, they had no way to break the golden body.

Yue Changkong was an evil cultivator that cultivates in the evil arts. Using the buddha-attributed daos was the most suitable to counter him. Hence, Qin Wentian decided on this.

"Your golden body isn't bad. But how long can you endure?" Yue Changkong coldly laughed. The surrounding constellations started to tremble as beams of dao-extinguishing light shot out next. The golden body produced a clear tingling sound as cracks began to appear. The invulnerable golden body still suffered some damage ultimately.

At the same time when Yue Changkong attacked, some of the evil-attributed constellations in the starry space began to manifest terrifying evil devils. Their eyes pierced through space and locked onto Qin Wentian, affecting his mind. Qin Wentian suddenly saw many terrifying scenes. Down below, his people have lost the battle, Beiming Youhuang was killed by the Grand Devil Lord and after that, the Grand Devil Lord led the buddhas of the western paradise to kill all his loved ones.

He saw the women he loved most in front of his eyes. Qing`er, Qingcheng and Ye Qianyu were all covered in blood, begging him to save them. Qin Wentian involuntarily felt his mind wavering as his body trembled.

“What evil methods.” Qin Wentian knew that this wasn’t the truth. Although the scenes were extremely realistic, everything was just illusions aimed at wavering his heart. The buddha dao could suppress evil. His golden body began to radiate boundless holy light filled with the law of purification to purify the evil in the world. The thoughts in his mind formed by Yue Changkong’s evil intent were wiped out as well, revealing the truth. He could see countless devils attempting to feast on his fears.

In the air, the buddha-attributed constellations cast their light over, purifying all evil in the world. Yue Changkong saw that Qin Wentian’s defense was impenetrable by evil, causing the coldness in his eyes to grow colder. Many of the evil-attributed constellations also cast their light towards him as numerous devils were formed. In the surroundings, many giant heads with bloody maws appeared, wanting to swallow all the constellations in the sky.

These heads continued to expand, locking down the entire space. After that, they actually moved towards Qin Wentian, like they wanted to eat up all the constellations there. This scene was simply terrifying. These devil heads were even larger than constellations and they wanted to devour everything, including Qin Wentian.

The buddha figure behind Qin Wentian was as sturdy as ever. He closed his eyes, calmly allowing the devil heads to devour everything. His surrounding space became dim, he was then swallowed into the boundless darkness where numerous forms of evil flowed about, wanting to corrode his golden body.

However, the buddhic light from him grew increasingly resplendent as the golden body expanded in size even more, wanting to break free from the darkness.

Countless pairs of arms also appeared, making Qin Wentian seem like the thousand-hand buddha. On each hand, a spacetime sword could be seen, their light shone resplendently, capable of illuminating everything through time.

“Slaying evil.” A voice rang out. The countless pair of hands brandished their swords at the same time. Each of the swords were infused with buddhic energy, capable of slaying evil. It was also a buddha-dao sacred sword, containing the power of time and space.

Each sword, upon being slashed down, produced a spacetime river. With millions of hands, how many sword slashes could he produce?

In an instant, the sword light tore apart the darkness, causing widening cracks on it. Boundless holy light was branded on the darkness, shining with resplendence. In the next moment, the sword intent erupted forth as those devil heads directly exploded. Their explosion was like the destruction of a constellation, causing the starry space to tremble. In the nine heavens, numerous flashes of light could be seen. Even those who were fighting below could see the phenomenon in the air.

This scene was too beautiful. The pure and holy dao light engulfed everything, erupting forth, wanting to vanquish the evil.

“This sword attack should be unleashed by Wentian, right?” Many of Qin Wentian’s loved ones resided in the floating palaces. Yue Changkong was an evil cultivator, only Qin Wentian could produce such a beautiful and magnificent sword attack that could surpass the constellations. Right now, Qin Wentian was already at the godking-level. He could destroy constellations with a wave of his sword.

Yue Changkong’s devouring might was vanquished, his aura trembled as he stared at the giant buddha with countless hands that Qin Wentian transformed into. Golden light flowed unceasingly from Qin Wentian, capable of eradicating all evil in the world. Qin Wentian had managed to fuse his spacetime dao with the buddha dao, unleashing unfathomable might.

“All evil in the world.” Yue Changkong’s eyes were incomparably cold. All the evil-attributed constellations in the starry sky seemed to receive a summons. They produced numerous terrifying evil devils which appeared in all locations in the starry space, including the space around Qin Wentian. Their gazes were terrifying to the extreme.

Yue Changkong stood there like he was the true king of evil in the world. All evil devils in the world would listen to his command!

Chapter 2024: Overwhelming Victory

The starlight from the nine heavenly layers shone down on the boundless starry space in the Heaven Vault. This was truly a magnificent sight. There were numerous battlefields in the Heaven Vault now where peak characters of both sides were clashing with each other, participating in the ultimate war for supremacy.

Qin Wentian and Yue Changkong fought at the highest point of the nine heavenly layers, while Qin Yuanfeng and Che Hou fought within the starry space.

The Grand Devil Lord's soul battle with Beiming Youhuang might not create such a huge commotion but the light radiating from both of them was bright enough to illuminate a boundlessly vast area. The light from Beiming Youhuang was pure and holy, while the light radiating from the Grand Devil Lord was tainted with darkness. Black lotuses bloomed everywhere around him. One represented the light, the other the darkness.

The Grim Reaper and the Heaven Devouring Godking were in another area. Their clash shook the heavens and earth. However, regardless of how the crazy old freak attacked, he had no way to kill the Heaven Devouring Godking, Godking Desolate.

All these were godking-level battles, although some of them might still be a distance away from the true godking-level, the distance isn't that great.

Other than them, the other deities were fighting as well. In the battlefield belonging to the deities, the situation was extremely chaotic. There were over a hundred deities concurrently fighting. It was like all the heavenly deities of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were gathered here at this moment. There would occasionally be deities dying. These were all lofty characters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but at this moment on the battlefield, ordinary heavenly deities were insignificant existences.

After the buddhas from the western paradise joined the battle, it alleviated the pressure the various hegemonic powers were feeling and the situation became more balanced. However, they were still fighting a losing battle. Not too long after, as the battle continued, it was clear that the Heaven Vault still possessed the advantage.

The strength of the deities from the Heaven Vault was too strong, much stronger than anyone's expectations.

There was an old monster from the God Destroying Palace but the old Qiankun Sect Leader could deal with him. As for the Five Elements Sect and the other hegemonic powers, they had their own trump cards as well. But Qi Yu, Qin Kexin, and the others could handle them. The Heaven Vault also enjoyed the advantage in terms of the number of deities. During these years, another batch of deities was born. Mo Qingcheng, Bai Wuya, the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord and the rest had all now become deities too. From this, one could very well imagine how fearsome the number of deities the Heaven Vault had.

There were also quite a few powerful buddha lords from the western paradise on the battlefield and their strength was equal to the peak characters from the various hegemonic powers. In fact, there were two buddha lords with strength on the level of old monsters like the old Qiankun Sect Leader. From this, one could tell how deep the foundations of the western paradise was. However, after Jun Mengchen killed the Prison God Clan Leader, he headed straight towards one of them. As for the second one, Little Rascal was keeping him busy. Despite the two buddha lords being old monsters, they were already not enough to defeat Jun Mengchen and Little Rascal.

As for the remaining buddha lords and sacred buddhas, the various devil lords of the Myriad Devil Islands back then, including Bai Qing and the five demon sovereigns, were now a match for them. Their cultivation bases were a far cry from before.

The battlefields where deity-level battles were carried out were simply heaven-shocking. Blood fell like rain from the sky, the scene was extremely intense.

Jun Mengchen was currently fighting against a buddha lord. He unleashed his dao of the world, and his attacks seemed ordinary but all of them contained overwhelming might. When he unleashed his strongest attacks, it felt like the power of entire worlds were packed within his punch, allowing him to pulverize and devastate anything. Despite the strength of his buddha lord opponent and the unfathomableness of his buddha techniques, he was crushed by Jun Mengchen and killed easily.

For Little Rascal, he was in his giant beast form and his eyes were bloodshot, filled with hatred. The western world has killed his parents, for this debt of revenge, he naturally needed to repay them for it. From this, one could imagine how much anger he felt now. He devoured the energy from the constellations nearby and formed a heavenly dao body that was invulnerable and extremely powerful. His close-combat attacks could shatter everything. His ability to devour the energy of the heavenly daos caused his opponent to feel extreme trepidation.

Even for Qing`er, she was much stronger compared to the first time the hegemonic powers wanted to invade the Heaven Vault. Her mastery of her dao was simply impeccable, she could kill people silently with ease, and when she does, not even any traces of her could be seen.

Bai Qing was also very powerful, she suppressed her opponent.

“Hey old venom, why did you choose a path of no return and follow Yue Changkong? Do you think he has any regard for any of your lives? Even if he really won and obtained the Heaven Vault, what is the future awaiting you all? By his side, you all have to worry about your lives at every moment and wouldn’t even know how you died. Could it be that you don’t know what sort of person Godking Gu was?” At this moment, a voice rang out. This voice belonged to the old Qiankun Sect Leader and he currently engaging the old monster from the God Destroying Palace in a battle. The poison qi in the air created a miasma but qiankun light could be seen around the old Qiankun Sect leader, isolating him from the poison.

“Don’t even dream about wavering the state of my heart.” The old palace lord of the God Destroying Palace was as thin as a match. He stared at the old Qiankun Sect Leader and continued, “What about you? I’m sure you were also forced to choose a side to serve. No matter what, Yue Changkong is someone who has the power of two godkings in one body. Qin Wentian won’t be able to win against him. The Heaven Vault will be destroyed for sure.”

“Hehe, can you not tell? Leaving side the situation of their battle, at the very least in this battlefield, you guys no longer have any chance to win.” The old Qiankun Sect Leader spoke. The words of the two of them seemed to be intent on causing the other’s heart to waver. Indeed, it was very tough to say who would win or lose. But since they have already chosen their side, they naturally had to go all out. If not, the consequences of failure was clear. They would all die.

At the very least as of now, for the battlefield of heavenly deities, the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect was holding the advantage. Hence, the old Qiankun Sect Leader also gained a psychological advantage. The old monster from the God Destroy Palace frowned, his eyes gleamed with a cunning light as the thought of retreat flashed across his mind. The reason was because they might not be able to hold out until Yue Changkong claimed victory over Qin Wentian.

Not only for him, right now, many experts from the hegemonic powers also wanted to retreat. If they continued to battle, they knew they would all die here.

At this moment, the sound of an intense collision rang out. Through the divine sense of many deities, they saw boundless golden light flaring as a gigantic golden buddha exploded. The golden light flooded everywhere, it was magnificent and beautiful. However, as that buddha lord died, he transformed into a sarira and sought to transform into a beam of light to escape. But how could Jun Mengchen let him do so? He grabbed out and used world force to hold the sarira, crushing it into pieces.

“If I allow people like you to enter reincarnation, you would simply harm others again in the future.” Jun Mengchen coldly spoke. He was filled with immense hatred for these false buddhas of the western paradise and he wanted to slaughter them all. Only if they died would the buddha dao in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms regain its original nature. A deep and thorough cleansing was required.

The Buddha Sovereign and the western paradise have governed the western world for countless years and has caused the buddha dao to long be tainted. Their roots were extremely deep, only by destroying the roots would it be able to start anew.

“Not good.” Many heavenly deities silently mused. After killing that buddha lord, if Jun Mengchen turned his attention to one of them, who could contend against him?

As expected, after speaking, Jun Mengchen was like a freed dragon and directly headed for another heavenly deity who was still in combat. That heavenly deity hurriedly attempted to defend but Jun Mengchen’s fist contained a dominating force that shattered his body and soul. That poor enemy deity didn’t even have the chance to scream.

His divine sense swept across the battlefield and saw a few deities fighting against Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng, wanting to capture them. After that, he instantly rushed over with anger filling his heart. He stepped out, moving across space and not long after, the deities attacking the two ladies were killed by him.

Jun Mengchen's strength naturally was noted by the other deities who were still fighting. Those invaders all sensed a chill in their hearts.

The godking-level battles have yet to determine the victors but right now, for the battle at the heavenly deity-level, they wouldn't be able to last much longer.

If this continued, all of them would die here.

"Retreat." The old monster of the God Destroying Palace was an existence that lived for countless years. Upon seeing the situation was completely against them, he decisively gave the order to retreat. The poison qi around him gushed forth, covering his retreat.

"Retreat!" The other deities from the God Destroying Palace also used poison qi to cover their retreat, fleeing from the battlefield. Upon seeing this scene, the deities from the other hegemonic powers who were still fighting instantly descended into chaos. Victory and defeat hasn't been clearly spelled out, yet the God Destroying Palace had already retreated. This meant that the deity-level battle here had already ended prematurely.

"Vile creatures, how dare you all retreat. After our western paradise unifies the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, I want to see how any of you can escape!" The buddhas of the western paradise raged.

"We have to be alive if we want to wait until then." A cold voice rang out, causing the hearts of many to tremble.

All of them had cultivated for countless years but they would be buried here today for the sake of Yue Changkong's ambition?

If they could see a chance of victory, everything would still be good. But at this moment, even before clear victory or defeat could be determined, there were already people fleeing. If the others continued to fight, all of them would die eventually. They had no time and weren't able to last until the godking-level battles were decided. In that case, what were they waiting for?

Since the thought of retreat was already in their minds, the hegemonic powers who had been in the disadvantage since the start, naturally all chose to flee. Their morale collapsed completely. This was a vicious cycle, more and more deities from the hegemonic powers began to flee respectively.

"Bastards!" The buddhas of the western paradise angrily roared. They had no way to flee because all their fates were controlled by the Buddha Sovereign.

"Kill them all, don't let any of them escape." Jun Mengchen moved with lightning speed as he pursued after the fleeing deities. The eyes of the deities from the Heaven Vault all flickered with coldness. Did these people think that they can flee after they were defeated?

These people have attacked the Heaven Vault twice. How could they spare them? All of them prepared to hunt down the fleeing deities. If they could catch up to them, they would kill them with no mercy.

The deity-level battle became a pursuit instead. The invaders rapidly fled towards the Heaven Vault’s entrance but how could the deities of the Heaven Vault let them leave so easily? In the end, the majority of those who fled were controlled and killed easily since they had already lost the heart to battle.

Very soon, this deity-level battle was already about to be concluded. Those buddhas from the western paradise also couldn’t hold on. Little Rascal began an all-out slaughter, under his sharp claws, numerous enemy deities perished. Divine blood dripped from his claws, raining down to the world below.

After some time, the battle completely ended. The situation here gradually regained its normal calm. However, everyone in the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect understood that the true battle has yet to be concluded. The battles that would decide the fate of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were still being fought high up in the air.

“How many have escaped?” Jun Mengchen coldly spoke as he glanced up at the sky.

“It’s already not bad that we managed to gain an overwhelming victory for the battlefield here. Next, we will have to depend on Wentian and the rest.” Luoshen Chuan also turned his gaze towards the sky.

Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, and the others also stared up at the nine heavenly layers. Their eyes were filled with a hint of worry. They were even more anxious and worried compared to their own battles earlier!

Chapter 2025: Hope and Expectations

The nine astral rivers of the nine heavenly layers were in the air above everyone. They extended forth and seemed boundless, constituting a beautiful and magnificent sight.

All the deities were bathed in the starlight. Although they won an overwhelming victory in the deity-level battle, they didn’t feel too excited. Qin Wentian had fought for so much time for them, allowing them to have more cultivation time in the Heaven Vault to gain insights on their daos through their constellations. This caused an army of deities to be born and the older batches of deities would only grow stronger with time. Under such an environment, if they couldn’t even win a deity-level battle, how could they have the face to see Qin Wentian?

It was only natural for them to win the deity-level battle, there was nothing worthy to be joyful about. Everyone understood that the battle between the eight great experts in the air was then the true battle.

Under the starlight, a gentle breeze gusted by, causing Mo Qingcheng’s long hair to flutter. After she entered the heavenly deity realm, her aura became more outstanding and she was like a celestial maiden from the nine heavens, breathtakingly beautiful.

Beside Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, Ye Qianyu, Luoshen Qianxue, Qin Kexin, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch, Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, Bai Qing and the other females were all so beautiful as well. Right now, they stood in different locations but their gazes all turned to the same direction.

“Wentian gege, you have to win for sure.” Bai Qing softly spoke, praying for Qin Wentian. She hated herself for not being strong enough to participate in the godking-level battle. She had no way to help Qin Wentian.

“He will.” Qing`er’s eyes were cold as she stared at the starry space. Her white hair fluttered in the wind but the resolve in her eyes was extremely staunch.

“Mhm, Wentian will definitely win. He promised me and sister Qing`er that he would bring us to tour the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, taking us to view all the beautiful sceneries.” A radiant smile appeared on Mo Qingcheng’s face. She firmly believed that Qin Wentian would win against his opponent. They had experienced so much suffering but managed to pass through all trials. This would be the final battle. Once this battle is won, from then on, their family could truly be free and explore the entire world. They would no longer have any external restraint in the form of enemies, under the nine heavenly layers.

They would view the sceneries of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms together, travel to all corners of it, visiting the majestic mountains, the magnificent lakes and rivers, admiring the world. This was what Qin Wentian has promised them. He would be able to do it for sure.

Luoshen Qianxue glanced at the beautiful young woman beside her. She stretched out her hand and held Mo Qingcheng’s hand while gently smiling, “Naturally, he would do what he has promised. If he dares to break the agreement, I will disown him as my son.”

“Thank you mother-in-law. Wentian also said that he would bring father-in-law and mother-in-law alone. He said that after being reunited with you all, he spent most of his time on cultivation and has never truly accompanied you two before. He said he would compensate for all the lost time. When everything is over, our family must definitely visit all corners of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms together!” Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly.

“Right.” Luoshen Qianxue’s eyes were slightly wet. She nodded heavily, as many scenes of the future flashed through her mind. How beautiful would all that be?

In truth, not only for Qin Wentian, she and Qin Yuanfeng had always been under pressure. Firstly, it was their hatred towards the Qin Clan. After they left the Divine Mausoleum and settled the grudge with the Qin Clan, they initially thought everything would be over. But right now, the war for supremacy of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms suddenly started. They had never known true peace at all. She truly hoped that there would be a day where their family could live unrestrained, tossing aside everything and simply enjoying time with each other.

But the prerequisite for all of this was that they had to gain victory in the godking-level battles. Regardless of her son Qin Wentian or her husband Qin Yuanfeng, their opponents were extremely terrifying. One was the evilest godkings out of the eight ancient godkings. He had even devoured the dao of the Moon God and fused the power of two godkings into one. As for the other, he was the clan leader of the Che Clan that merged with an ultimate divine weapon, gaining control of the dao of chaos.

Right now, all of their hearts were tense, they were all silently praying.

“That little lass Youhuang must win as well.” Luoshen Qianxue glanced at Beiming Youhuang’s battlefield.

“Naturally. Sister Youhuang will definitely win. When everything is over, we will make Wentian organize a grand wedding to bring sister Youhuang into the family.” Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. She stared at Beiming Youhuang’s battlefield, and spoke of a beautiful future. How could she not understand the feelings Youhuang had for Wentian? Youhuang was also willing to give up everything, including her life. During the first invasion, it was Youhuang who saved all of them and she almost died. Now, she’s risking her life again to join the battle and her opponent was the Buddha Sovereign, one of the strongest existences in the world currently. Even when the three experts on their side joined forces, they also failed to kill him. The Buddha Sovereign was a monster with both the buddha and devil in one body.

If she was the slightest bit careless, she would be consigned to eternal damnation with no hope of reprieve.

When everyone heard Mo Qingcheng’s words, all of them felt their hearts were moved. All of them also prayed for this, they hoped that her words could come true.

“Silly child.” Luoshen Qianxue tightened her hold on Mo Qingcheng’s hand a little. She then spoke in a light voice, “Wentian is truly fortunate to have met you girls. If he doesn’t treat you all well, how can he face up to you all?”

The people at the side listening felt many emotions in their hearts. The hearts of Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, and the others all felt extremely tender now. All of them were silently praying. Now, they only hoped that Qin Wentian could be safe and return victorious. From then on, there would no longer be any troubles in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“Nothing will happen to elder brother.” Luoshen Lei also had a radiant smile on her face as she spoke to everyone. “Why are you all frowning? We must trust in elder brother. How can he be defeated?”

“Mhm, nothing will happen to senior brother.” Jun Mengchen nodded his head. The expressions of many people then eased up but their hearts were still filled with worry. It was impossible for them to totally let go of their worry and anxiousness. After all, this battle concerns the fate of the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Their hearts had already flown into the boundless starry space, together with the ones they entrusted their hopes and expectations.

…

In the boundless starry space, the battlefield in the nine heavenly layers, all the evil devils surrounded Qin Wentian. Each of them were extremely gigantic, resembling gods of evil and all had different shapes and forms.

There were some powerful devils with nine heads, some with many arms, some with blood-red light in their eyes, some emitting the aura of corrosion… Each of the devils had a different dao, and each of their daos was terrifying to the extreme, containing immense destructive power.

Right now, Qin Wentian was completely surrounded. These devils were summoned by Yue Changkong. Yue Changkong was the king of all these devil lords.

Qin Wentian glanced at the evil devils, the buddhic light radiating from him grew increasingly bright. The holy light contained the properties of purification, wanting to purify all evil from the world. However, at this moment, he saw a pair of devil eyes looking straight at him. In the next instant, many illusions flashed through his mind as countless terrifying scenes played out before him. After he was killed by the evil devils, his family, his friends were all slaughtered, their fates were extremely miserable. He saw Beiming Youhuang living a life worse than death, he saw the terrible fates awaiting Qingcheng and Qing`er. All these scenes continued to devour his heart. These were the things he was most fearful of.

Some times, death wasn’t the most terrifying thing. What was most terrifying are the things that would happen to his loved ones after his death.

“This is the power of heart devils, he wants to use illusions to summon my heart devils.” Qin Wentian understood what Yue Changkong wanted to do. Buddhic chants filled the air as the buddhic light grew more resplendent, attempting to expel the heart devils.

But what were heart devils? There would always be fear in one’s heart. If there’s fear, there would be heart devils.

What was the goal for Qin Wentian’s cultivation? His goal was to be free from all restraints, for the safety of his loved ones, for him to be strong enough so others couldn’t threaten him, for him to be carefree. What he feared wasn’t his death, it was the fate of his loved ones after his death. Hence, with the seed of fear existing, the heart devils naturally took this chance and influenced his heart.

Everyone would have a heart devil. Their influence was unblockable as long as one felt fear.

“Kill!” An evil light gleamed in Yue Changkong’s eyes. The evil devils in the area all launched their attacks, rushing towards Qin Wentian, wanting to take the opportunity when Qin Wentian was distracted by his heart devil to kill him. Yue Changkong naturally understood that given Qin Wentian’s current strength and cultivation, the influence of the heart devils would only last for a few moments. It was impossible to depend solely on Qin Wentian’s heart devils to deal with him. Attacking him with everything while Qin Wentian was distracted was the best choice to kill him.

The buddhic light was rapidly being corroded by the attacks of the evil devils. The entire space seemed about to be destroyed. When the boundless evil energy blasted into Qin Wentian’s golden buddha body, the impact and damage caused cracks to appear.

“SLAY!” Qin Wentian roared in rage, his closed eyes suddenly opened as his millions of hands slashed out resplendent arcs of light, transforming into sword rivers that contained the dao of space and time, as well as the aspect of purification, powered by the buddha dao. Many of those evil devils were instantly disintegrated. However, their numbers were too much and they were too powerful. It was impossible to destroy them all with a single strike.

This evil space seemed to become hell, buried in the starry space. The evil devils were howling, a powerful corrosion energy then bore down on Qin Wentian’s golden body, slowly invading it.

“Yue Changkong.” Qin Wentian’s body was ice-cold. The golden buddhic light has faded, becoming extremely dark and dim. The gigantic golden body was now a body of darkness. An instant later, towering amounts of devilish might flooded out from Qin Wentian, threatening to dominate everything in the surrounding space, filled with the air of tyranny. This transformation caused Yue Changkong to be stunned.

It seems like not only that bald donkey of the western paradise could fuse the buddha and devil in one body, Qin Wentian has achieved the same feat as well!

Chapter 2026: Inheritance of the Devil Sovereign

Yue Changkong stared at the gigantic devil which was Qin Wentian. This devil was like the lord of all devils. When the attacks from the evil devils blasted into him, Qin Wentian's body shattered but recovered almost instantly, like he had an undying body. If one wanted to kill him, one had to exterminate him completely in a single strike, killing him in body and soul simultaneously.

The powerful evil devils continued to attack Qin Wentian sending out negative thoughts to invoke his heart devil. Qin Wentian inclined his head. His devil body expanded in size. His gaze was incomparably deep, akin to an abyss of devils that stretched forth endlessly. An icy devilish voice rang out from him, "I'm originally a devil cultivator. What do I have to fear from devils?"

He chanted devilish verses as fearsome devilish might engulfed the starry space. The evil devils felt their bodies trembling. There seemed to be an invisible dao controlling everything.

"What dao is this?" Yue Changkong frowned. Qin Wentian's devil-path dao seemed to contain an extremely powerful controlling might, which caused the evil devils he summoned to be impeded severely in terms of their movements and actions.

His eyes shone with an evil light, terrifying to the extreme. Everywhere he glanced at, the evil devils would unleash their evil arts. One of the evil devils manifested spears of darkness that shot through the sky, directly aiming for Qin Wentian's soul. The giant spear in the center was like the spear of the ghost god, capable of extinguishing all daos. This dao originally belonged to the Moon God but was now manifested by this evil devil.

And other than the spear devil, there was another devil causing a giant blood-colored axe to manifest, this axe seemed capable of cleaving apart the skies and even the astral rivers.

The scene was too terrifying. The devil, which Qin Wentian transformed into, stood amidst the evil devils as all of them frenziedly launched attacks at him.

Qin Wentian's gaze was terrifying as well. The darkness from his eyes could envelop the sky, directly shooting into the eyes of the evil devils.

"Submit to me." The voice of a devil sovereign rang out, causing the evil devils to tremble even more violently. The gigantic devil Qin Wentian transformed into grabbed out towards the sky. An invisible might that could dominate everything spread out, wanting the devils to submit to him. Boundless devil light cascaded down on him. The light originated from all the devil-attributed constellations in the nine heavenly layers.

"Break!" The giant devil head roared, causing the sky to shake as the astral rivers crumbled. Those evil devils trembled violently. The spear of darkness was then devoured by a terrifying devil dao. It shattered inch by inch, and the destructive power traveled back to the source, causing the evil devil's body to crumble apart as well. The evil devil roared in rage but had no way to resist this power.

As for that evil devil which manifested the gigantic axe, its fate was the same. The axe trembled before it shattered apart. After that, the body of the evil devil seemed to be shaved off bit by bit. The other evil devils howled, the volume causing the sky to tremble. The devil might in the area began to churn wildly. The eyes of Yue Changkong, who was controlling the evil devils, turned even more terrifying. What devil dao was Qin Wentian using? How could it be so powerful?

From Qin Wentian's dao, he could sense devilish might, the energy of space, time, as well as the laws of dimension being fused together into a tyrannical devilish power.

This caused Yue Changkong to recall a person, this person was an extremely fearsome character that was once equal to the Grand Devil Lord. He was also proficient in the dao of devil and had the title of Devil Sovereign. After that, that existence vanished. It was said that he had transformed into a constellation. Another rumor stated that he achieved transcendence. There were also people saying that he was killed by the Grand Devil Lord. In any case, it was an extremely ancient existence. If that existence was still alive, back then, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms might have nine ancient godkings instead of eight, with two masters of the dao of devils.

And even if he vanished, it was impossible for him to bring everything away. It's highly possible that he left behind some inheritances for the juniors. Currently, the power Qin Wentian was unleashing bore a great deal of similarities to that existence. Could it be that Qin Wentian had obtained that existence's inheritance?

Wasn't Qin Wentian's luck a little too good? He had so many inheritances and now, he was proficient in all heavenly daos. Space, time, buddha, devil, sealing…It seemed that he was capable of everything and had endless methods at his disposal, making him extremely tough to deal with. The bald donkey of the western paradise also came back stronger than before but none of them expected that despite the little amount of time they gave to Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian had actually grown to such a stage where he could fight against godkings.

"I want to see how strong you are exactly." Yue Changkong's eyes were cold, gleaming with evil. His body transformed into boundless black fog, enveloping the surrounding space, causing the constellations to dim. Countless evil devils continued to kill their way towards Qin Wentian but were easily destroyed by Qin Wentian. However, at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared from the black fog, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to widen in shock.

"Little Ye." Qin Wentian's expression froze as he stared at that figure. There were numerous tentacles pulling on Little Ye's arms and legs.

"Godfather, save me!" Fan Ye's tears flowed like rain as she sobbed continuously, "Godfather, save me…"

"Impossible. This is an illusion, it is a heart devil." Qin Wentian's devil eyes were terrifying to the extreme. Even if this was the dao of illusion, it felt no different from reality.

"Godfather, godfather!" Little Ye called out in a frenzy. The black fog transformed into blades of darkness that pierced into her body. Each stab into Little Ye's body caused Qin Wentian to feel that his heart was being stabbed instead. He had always felt guilty towards Little Ye, and towards Fan Le and Xuan Xin. Now that he saw such a scene, one could very well imagine his emotions.

Back then, Little Ye was precisely killed by Yue Changkong. Could she have managed to live on? Qin Wentian felt some hope in his heart.

"Puchi!" A sword of devilish darkness slashed out an astral river. Qin Wentian stepped into the river, moving towards the black fog. Even if it was an illusion, so what of it? He clearly knew that this was a trap but he had to go no matter what.

"Little Ye, godfather has let you down." Qin Wentian walked to Fan Ye's side, stretching out his hand wanting to stroke her face. However, Fan Ye's body vanished into the black fog at this moment. Qin Wentian's eyes were filled with agony but he wasn't surprised because he understood that this was an illusion. Even so, he still felt longing in his heart, and wanted to touch that illusory figure.

In the surrounding space, evil devils were everywhere, they were countless in number. Darkness has already enveloped the entire world. He lifted his head, the sky was completely dark. It felt like he had thrown himself head-on into a trap by walking to the center point of the black fog where countless devils existed.

"You are courting death." Yue Changkong's face appeared in all directions, like he existed everywhere. If one were to gaze at this from the outside, they could see an incomparably huge devil head as large as a constellation. Its eyes shone with a fearsome devil light and Qin Wentian was currently inside this head.

"Over there!" Down below, everyone in the starry space sensed the existence of the gigantic devil head via their divine senses. They saw Qin Wentian walking into it. All of their expressions were filled with worry. What happened? Qin Wentian clearly knew that what he saw was an illusion, why did he still enter?

Was this his obsession? Could it be that even now, he still can't put that down?

But then again, they all knew very well what sort of person Qin Wentian was. Sometimes, he would let his emotions rule his head. He could ignore the consequences. He had always been like this. Even though he was already a heavenly deity now, and was equivalent to a godking, he had never changed.

"Wentian." Mo Qingcheng smiled but her eyes were filled with tears. She was truly very worried and afraid. Her relaxed smile was just a pretense.

"I'll go and help senior brother!" Jun Mengchen stepped out, flying towards the sky.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal rushed over, also wanting to head there.

“Don’t go, the two of you wouldn’t be able to change anything. Just leave it to Wentian, believe in him.” Bai Wuya spoke. At this moment, the least they could do was not to cause Qin Wentian to be distracted.

Outside the Heaven Vault, there were now two people who entered. Earlier when the battle started after the western world army arrived, Qin Wentian used his spacetime dao to sent everyone away. After that, no one dared to get near the Heaven Vault for fear of the aftershocks killing them, let alone entering it.

But right now, there were precisely two people who entered. One was an old man, another was a young man. After they entered, they inclined their heads and stared at the sky.

“Will he be able to win?” The young man was demonically handsome, he spoke and asked the old man.

“I have no idea.” The old man shook his head. He truly didn’t know. The level of this battle has already surpassed his cultivation realm. This was what he had wanted to see in the past. Qin Wentian has indeed surpassed his expectations.

Chapter 2027: Epiphany

In the boundless starry space, the gigantic devil head trembled. This head was like a demon star, its eyes shone with a terrifying light, causing fear in the hearts of those who looked at it.

By using his divine sense, Jun Mengchen naturally could feel the situation of Qin Wentian’s battle. His body trembled, feeling somewhat reluctant to accept this. He actually wasn’t able to help his senior brother out?

He worked so hard in cultivation but was his current strength still considered weak?

He was truly unwilling to accept this. In his mind, he felt a strong obsession to grow stronger.

What would happen if his senior brother encountered some mishaps? He could only wait here passively and watch his senior brother and everyone else die? To watch passively as the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms fell into the control of the evil bald donkey and Yue Changkong?

He, Jun Mengchen, was unwilling to see such a scene. He clenched his fists tightly, producing a cracking sound. He closed his eyes as the look of a struggle could be seen on his face.

In the starry space, the light from the countless constellations illuminated the sky. The sight of it was so resplendent and beautiful, filled with boundless profoundness and the battles within the nine heavenly layers were unfolding on a grand scale.

At this moment, although he had closed his eyes, Jun Mengchen seemed to have sensed a truly boundless world. In his vision, within the world, he not only could see the evil head within the nine heavenly layers, he also saw the people fighting in the other battlefields. Qian Yuanfeng and Che Hou were currently clashing violently.

“Everyone is working hard.” Jun Mengchen silently mused.

Qin Yuanfeng unleashed his force of the six paths. These six paths were created by him, and they included the daos of devouring, death, reincarnation, dimension, etc. When the six paths converged, a completely brand new heavenly dao might known as the six path force would be born. When this clashed against Che Hou’s false chaos dao, it was actually not in any way inferior. The battle between the two of them was extremely intense as a result.

Che Hou used his insights into the false chaos dao for his attacks, generating the other daos. Qin Yuanfeng’s six paths force transformed his surroundings into a different spacetime. This type of dao might usage was truly terrifying. When watching their fight, Jun Mengchen’s divine sense seemed to have integrated within their combat completely. Jun Mengchen clenched his fists even tighter as the scenes of their battle imprinted themselves in his mind. He suddenly felt an epiphany.

Space, time, chaos, devouring, buddha, devil. All these daos were extremely powerful ones. They combined the various law attributes, allowing even more daos to be formed. There were some ultimate daos with endless might, but when they are traced back to their roots, what would their origins be?

Where did the constellations of the nine heavenly layers come from? The power contained within them was the power of daos. And for godking-level experts, they resembled constellations when they fought. In that case, could the constellations in the starry space be vestiges left behind by ancient cultivators since an unimaginably long time ago?

Which daos were the pinnacle? What were the true ultimate daos?

There was a saying, chaos was the progenitor of all daos. Everything in the world originated from chaos. The dao of chaos encompassed all daos in the world. Clearly, it is a type of ultimate dao.

What about the dao of world he was cultivating? Can the dao of world represent Heaven and Earth? Could this vast universe, the nine heavenly layers, represent a part of the dao of world?

The dao of the world was also a true ultimate dao. Chaos could give birth to a myriad of daos. In that case, he who controlled the dao of the world, why couldn’t he give birth to a myriad of daos as well?

Jun Mengchen entered a miraculous state, like he was in an epiphany. His will was as strong as ever, and his obsession with growing stronger gave him great motivation.

The boundless starry space, the nine heavenly layers, everything here was imprinted in his vision. If his dao of the world could merge with the nine heavenly layers, what did this mean? Could it mean that with a single thought, he would be able to control the entire world?

Could this be the ‘transcendence’ his senior brother was talking about before?

In the past, his senior brother once said that cultivators were all comprehending the heavenly dao. Through their insights gained, cultivators would be able to control a trace of heavenly dao might and those with higher masteries could even create their own dao world. But in truth, this sort of ‘control’ over the heavenly dao only allowed one to control things inside their domain. For example for the dao of time. One could only control the flow of time in your own domain. For example, when the Buddha Sovereign used time reversal, only the surroundings around him were affected but the flow of time in the other parts of the world remained unchanged.

Hence, the daos which people of the world have mastered, in truth were just minor heavenly daos.

If one day, when he mastered the true ultimate heavenly dao, that would mean that he could control the daos in the nine heavenly layers. At that point of time, that would indicate true transcendence. Despite how heaven-defying godkings are, they still aren’t able to accomplish this point.

At this moment, Jun Mengchen's mind kept spinning as new perspectives and ideas formed in his mind. All of a sudden, boundless starlight cascaded down on him. He himself wasn't aware of this. Right now, the connection between him and the nine heavenly layers grew even tighter as he senses grew clearer. He could sense all the details of the battles happening in this starry space. Each intense clash was imprinted into his mind. Maybe this was a sort of display by the dao of the world.

He stared at Qin Yuanfeng and Che Hou's battle and he seemed to gain some insights from it. He got increasingly immersed within and in fact, he could even faintly sense that Qin Yuanfeng's cultivation was exceedingly deep and was infinitesimally close to the next step.

However, as to what the next step was like and how powerful it was, Jun Mengchen had no idea.

After all, after the heavenly deity realm, there were no clear demarcations. Everyone was known as heavenly deities as they could control heavenly daos.

But it was precisely this realm that the gap in strength between individuals could be like the distance between the heavens and earth. Ordinary heavenly deities, the peak-level deities who were either sect leaders or clan leaders from the various hegemonic powers, old monsters like the old Qiankun Sect Leader, and even Qin Yuanfeng and Che Hou's tier of deities, were all known as deities despite the strength difference between each level being exceedingly great, impossible to surpass. Each improvement would result in one's strength becoming greater but as to how strong exactly, no one could say for sure.

For example for Qin Wentian, after many years of accumulation, his cultivation base was already deep enough for him to fight equally against godkings. This meant that unknowingly, he has also reached the godking-level.

"Uncle Qin." Jun Mengchen called out. He naturally didn't use his mouth but used his divine sense. In the air, Qin Yuanfeng who was fighting sensed the communication. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as he turned his head. From the energy fluctuations and the aura, he recognized the speaker. The speaker was none other than the junior apprentice brother of his son Qin Wentian.

"Uncle Qin, the force of the six paths in your hands have already become perfect, comparable to six grand daos. However, I feel that you can improve things a step further and continue to evolve it, transforming it into the six daos world." Jun Mengchen's voice continued to ring out in his mind, causing Qin Yuanfeng's eyes to gleam with a bright light.

The force of the six paths could continue to evolve, transforming into the six daos world?

Through his two lifetimes of cultivation, he had cultivated all types of daos and even entered the Divine Mausoleum to learn about the daos of the deities who had fallen there. He combined his insights from his two lifetimes, transforming them into the force of the six paths. He further refined this within the Divine Mausoleum. In there, he had no distractions. He became the tomb keeper, the master of the Divine Mausoleum, the moon god also gave him some benefits. He then slowly began to merge the six different daos together, forming the force of the six paths, allowing him to unleash his current tyrannical might.

During these years, he has been slowly trying to probe to understand the greater truth. How should he continue to advance the six paths?

He had no way to understand it but cultivation was simply just like this. Sometimes when you are stuck, you would never be able to understand it forever. But once you gain an insight, everything would become clear to you in an instant.

With a single sentence from Jun Mengchen, it seemed to have sparked something, causing Qin Yuanfeng's heart to tremble. At this moment, Che Hou flew towards him again. Che Hou seemed even stronger, he used his false chaos dao to manifest a myriad of daos that could exterminate all living things. Flames began to manifest, these flames had the power to incinerate the world and Che Hou was cloaked by the flames.

"Burn." He spoke. The world-incinerating flames infused their properties into the countless divine weapons. In the next instant, the area around him turned golden as the world-incinerating flames grew more intense.

The golden divine flames could truly incinerate everything in the world. That, in addition to the power of all the divine weapons, how strong was he exactly?

"Six paths, six daos, six dao worlds!" This voice kept repeating in Qin Wentian's heart. In a few short instants, it was unknown how many times it had repeated. His eyes were as calm as ever, his hands were as steady as ever too. Despite the fearsome scene before him, his will didn't waver.

"Kill!" Che Hou waved his hands. A moment later, the golden flames erupted forth, illuminating the starry sky. The countless divine weapons burned with the golden flames as they soared through the air, aiming for Qin Yuanfeng. Qin Yuanfeng seemed as though he was in a daze, standing there and doing nothing. He was about to be swallowed by the golden flames.

"Yuanfeng!" Luoshen Qianxue's expression froze. Her heart pounded violently when she saw this.

"Father!" Qin Kexin's gaze stiffened as she stared in that direction.

The boundless destructive might seemed about to swallow Qin Yuanfeng. A smile finally appeared on Che Hou's face but this smile was as cold and mechanical as ever.

But at this very moment, Qin Yuanfeng acted. He punched out with his fist, manifesting the force of the six paths which took the form of six azure dragons. The dragons roared and flew towards all directions, expelling everything as they continued to stretch out. They rushed towards the chaos divine weapons as the force of the six paths transformed again, enveloping them. This entire space trembled violently as a strange change occurred, the force of the six paths seemed to contain unfathomable might.

“Break.” At this moment, Qin Yuanfeng coldly spoke. In the next instant, within the chaos dao, six destructive dao forces that could exterminate everything began to form. These six different types of forces then merged into one, forming resonance with the great dao. The heavens and earth cracked, the true force of the six paths appeared in the sky, causing the destructive might of the golden flames and divine weapons to be turned back upon Che Hou.

“How can this be possible?” Che Hou saw his attacks born of his dao of chaos being turned on to him. His gaze was exceedingly cold. He transformed into a beam of light and wanted to flee. But in the next moment, his expression changed. His surroundings seemed to have become a world formed by the six daos from the six paths. No matter where he fled to, he wasn’t able to move out of the six daos world.

“Refine.” An extremely cold voice rang out. The power of the six paths madly erupted forth. Che Hou’s body trembled violently. In the next instant, countless faces actually appeared on his body, belonging to countless souls of the Che Clan!

Chapter 2028: A Stroke of Genius

"Six daos world." Down below, everyone stared at the battlefield in the air as their hearts pounded violently. Qin Yuanfeng broke through suddenly. At the heavenly deity realm, a breakthrough wasn't like the other breakthroughs in the realms before. One can only achieve a breakthrough if one's comprehension of their heavenly dao deepened. This was definitely much harder compared to breaking through to the heavenly deity realm from the world overlord realm. The gain in power would also be much greater.

At this moment, the six azure dragons transformed into a dao world. This world contained the force of the six paths, which were akin to six grand heavenly daos and the sole purpose of its existence was to bury Che Hou. In the past, Qin Yuanfeng had already managed to fuse the six paths together but now, it can finally be considered a perfect whole.

In the six daos world, numerous souls constantly flew out from Che Hou's body. These souls were struggling frenziedly. After that, they either entered samsara, or were devoured, or were killed by dimensional force, or destroyed by the six paths force.

"Are these the experts of the Che Clan? There are so many of them, almost countless in number. These are the lives of the entire Che Clan." A demon sovereign of the Demon God Mountain stared up at the sky. There were simply too many souls. The six daos world was like a purgatory, delivering these souls from suffering. They actually managed to find release after being fused into the ultimate divine weapon along with Che Hou.

And at this moment, Che Hou seemed to be in intense pain. His expression contorted as his aura grew increasingly weaker. As the number of souls within him decreased, his control over the dao of chaos got striped away bit by bit. After that, the divine weapons vanished, the divine formations he set up vanished, the golden flame vanished as well. Che Hou no longer resembled a human, he resembled a stretch of chaos that has no body instead. A golden chaotic light flashed and after that, Che Hou howled in madness. The light radiating from him was so bright that it was hard for the on-lookers to open their eyes.

After the flash of light, the mass of chaos disappeared as a human figure appeared there. This figure was the appearance of the original Che Hou. However, he looked extremely fragile now. His aura wavered, he stared at everything before him as he laughed out loud all of a sudden. His laughter sounded as though he was mocking himself.

He was the real Che Hou, the original Che Hou, clan leader of the Che Clan. He was no longer fused with that ultimate divine weapon that seized good fortune from the heavens and earth.

"Ultimately, I still failed? I fused with the ultimate weapon and gathered the strength and daos of everyone in the Che Clan within me. In the end, the Che Clan was destroyed and it seems that I'm also going to die here." Che Hou seemed to be mumbling to himself. His body gradually turned illusory before disintegrating bit by bit as he vanished inside the six daos world.

The powerful human-form divine weapon Che Hou was defeated in one of the godking-level battles and has died.

The six daos world vanished. Qin Yuanfeng glanced downwards, his gaze piercing through the boundless starry space and directly landed on Jun Mengchen. He only saw that right now, Jun Mengchen had his eyes closed, like he was in a marvelous mental state. Qin Yuanfeng understood that Jun Mengchen was in an epiphany. Before this, he already knew that this junior apprentice-brother of Qin Wentian was extraordinary. Now, Jun Mengchen must have gained an epiphany. He would only be stronger after he awakens from this state. In addition, Jun Mengchen used his own insights to remind Qin Yuanfeng, allowing Qin Yuanfeng to gain a sudden breakthrough, killing Che Hou.

If not, if the battle continued, neither he nor Che Hou would be able to do anything against the other.

Naturally, although Jun Mengchen had credit for his break through, the main reason was because of Qin Yuanfeng himself. His cultivation base was already sufficient, he only needed a flash of insight. Also, he fought against Che Hou’s dao of chaos which enabled him to glean some understanding from it which helped his cultivation too. In the end, Jun Mengchen’s words reminded him, the words spoken became the flash of insight he needed, allowing him to break through.

Qin Yuanfeng then looked up. His figure flashed as he moved with lightning speed, flying towards another battlefield. His battle has concluded but there are still three more battles currently ongoing in the boundless starry space. Only by winning them all would the war for supremacy be concluded. Only then could they be considered the real victor. Now, it was still too early.

Those below saw Qin Yuanfeng flying towards Qin Wentian’s battlefield, they couldn’t help but to perspire in their hearts from the worrying emotions. They could only hope that nothing would happen to Qin Wentian.

Very soon, Qin Yuanfeng also arrived at the space above the nine heavenly layers. He stood before the giant head and appeared extremely tiny. He felt like he was standing face to face with an evil-head constellation. This evil constellation reeked of pure evil. Qin Yuanfeng’s body instantly expanded, growing larger and larger, becoming a towering god of battle the same size as a constellation. He lifted his hand as the might of six paths gushed out. Just as he wanted to attack, the eyes of the evil head gleamed with a red light. Its gaze contained the Moon God’s dao, drawing Qin Yuanfeng into an illusion.

This world was filled with blood and darkness, as well as countless divine weapons. Evil devils spawned all around him and rushed towards him, wanting to trap him here.

“Kill.” The force of the six paths erupted forth, destroying the evil devils.

And as for Qin Wentian who was inside the head, he was also seeing a similar scene just much more terrifying. Qin Wentian was deep inside the head which YueChangkong transformed into. In this world, everywhere here contained the power of the evil daos. If an ordinary deity was to enter, their body would instantly rot away and be devoured by the evil devils.

But Qin Wentian transformed into a devil sovereign and vanquished all the evil-attributed attacks that were aimed at him. But even so, the evil devils here seemed endless, there was no way to kill all of them. The corrosiveness of evil was present everywhere, wanting to exhaust Qin Wentian to his death.

Qin Wentian's gaze was extremely terrifying. He understood that he has already fallen into the center core of Yue Changkong's dao world. In here, he also knew that he was in some sort of illusion, he might be within the influence of his heart devil. In fact, even these devils he killed might not truly have existed. This was why they were endless in number.

There seemed to be no way for him to gain victory in such a battle.

The devil Qin Wentian transformed into grew increasingly larger as he continued to kill the evil devils. He fused all his daos together and unleashed them in destructive attacks, but even after a long time had passed, he still couldn't kill all the evil devils. Finally, his devil energy was drained, he started to feel fatigued. There were more and more injuries on his gigantic devil body, it felt increasingly tougher to continue persisting.

But Yue Changkong's true body didn't appear at all. Yue Changkong wanted to slowly grind away at his energy, exhausting him to death. And after another long period of time passed, one of his arms was slashed off. Qin Wentian howled in rage and became more violent. His broken arm showed signs of regenerating but before it could be regrown fully, his other arm was slashed off as well. He roared in agony, seemingly extremely miserable. He kept suffering the attacks as the evil devils began to devour him, leading to parts of his body disappearing bit by bit.

And at this moment, an incomparably bright light shone in the darkness. Qin Wentian's head in his devil form was beheaded, and the darkness seemed to turn still.

His devil body was split in twain. The sounds of a soul struggling could be heard. That seemed like Qin Wentian's soul.

"Has it finally ended?" At this moment, an evil voice echoed out. From the darkness, a head floated over. This head belonged to Yue Changkong. He was now staring evilly at Qin Wentian's soul.

"Qin Wentian, I shall inherit everything you possess." Yue Changkong laughed maniacally. His head flew towards Qin Wentian's soul as he began to devour it. Qin Wentian's soul struggled, yet a terrifying dao might erupted forth from Yue Changkong, locking his soul down. His soul had no way to escape. Many of his insights of his daos now entered Yue Changkong's mind.

"How satisfying. All your comprehensions, insights and memories shall become mine. As long as you give in now, I can promise not to kill your women. I shall take good care of them instead." Yue Changkong grinned. The feeling of satisfaction intensified as an intoxicated look of enjoyment appeared on Yue Changkong's face.

Qin Wentian's soul roared futilely, struggling madly. But the more he struggled, the more intoxicated Yue Changkong became. He truly enjoyed this feeling. He closed his eyes, fully lost in the moment.

But at this moment, that destroyed devil body suddenly emitted a sound. In the next instant, a supreme beam of light shot out, cleaving apart the darkness. Golden buddhic light and a golden radiance fused together, a figure flew through the air, shining with holy light as a sword of buddhic energy materialized in his hands. He seemed capable of transcending space and time as he slashed out with his sword.

This sword strike was too swift, even quicker than time. Yue Changkong, who was intoxicated, suddenly opened his eyes. After that, when he saw that holy and resplendent figure, disbelief filled his face. “Impossible.”

That holy and resplendent figure was actually none other than Qin Wentian.

In that case, who was the person he killed earlier? Who was the person he devoured?

That definitely wasn’t an illusion. He truly devoured Qin Wentian’s dao, devoured his comprehensions and memories. That was truly Qin Wentian’s soul. Only then would he be so mesmerized and intoxicated by the taste, completely ignoring everything else, focusing solely on that. At that point of time, he felt no wariness because he believed he had already become the victor.

That was the moment when he was the most relaxed. But at that instant, such a swift and powerful sword attack suddenly struck out, as though it came from beyond this world!

Chapter 2029: True body of the Buddha Sovereign

Yue Changkong’s evil face showed intense panic. The sword light flashed. That evil face trembled violently before being destroyed.

All the evil devils in the surroundings vanished at this instant, they no longer existed.

At the same time, the gigantic devil head akin to a constellation in the external world began to tremble violently. Rumbling noises rang out as it began to shatter and crumble apart. The world of darkness also gradually dissipated. That pair of evil eyes flickered with agony before disappearing. Qin Yuanfeng’s body appeared. He was stunned when he saw the scene ahead.

Earlier, he was trapped by that illusion and he was preparing to break out from it. But all of a sudden, the illusion heavenly dao suddenly collapsed on its own. After that, he saw a bright beam of sword light which slashed apart the darkness. That sword strike was simply too dazzling, exuding a sense of holiness. That definitely couldn’t have been a sword strike unleashed by Yue Changkong.

Evidently, that was Qin Wentian’s sword attack.

“Wentian!” Qin Yuanfeng called out. In the darkness, a golden light flared from a golden buddha body. A sword of radiance could be seen in the figure’s hand. This was none other than Qin Wentian. He slashed the darkness apart and appeared here.

Earlier, if it wasn’t for Little Ye, he wouldn’t have rushed into the dark fog and entered Yue Changkong’s trap. Inside, he was suppressed severely and had no way to connect with the constellations in the sky as he was put into a passive position. He had no choice but to use such an extreme method.

Beside Qin Wentian’s golden body, an illusory figure suddenly took form. It looked like a soul and appeared extremely weak. This soul was also in the form of Qin Wentian. But earlier, this soul belonged to his devil body. That scene earlier wasn’t an illusion he manifested to fool Yue Changkong. Everything that happened was real. If it wasn’t real enough, Yue Changkong would definitely be able to see through it.

“Father.” Qin Wentian’s figure flashed. Two of his figures, one corporeal and one illusory arrived beside Qin Yuanfeng. That black fog hadn’t dispersed completely. The fog gradually converged together in the distance and Yue Changkong’s face actually appeared again. He stared at Qin Wentian as his expression contorted while he coldly spoke, “You played a trick.”

“Didn’t you use Little Ye to lure me inside the gigantic head earlier?” Qin Wentian coldly replied. Any and all methods are considered a type of strength.

“How could I have neglected your avatar. You actually have two bodies, one a buddha, the other a devil.” Yue Changkong grimaced, he had been too careless and this mistake might condemn him to eternal damnation. What about his ambitions now? It has been so long and he finally reincarnated and returned. His purpose was naturally to conquer and rule the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms unchallenged and to walk to the pinnacle of the heavenly dao. If all of his dreams turned to bubbles and froth, how could he be willing to accept this?

“I didn’t expect that you would still survive after that strike.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. He glanced at Yue Changkong. Behind him, a gigantic figure with a pair of terrifying eyes appeared, staring into the darkness. Light radiated forth, enveloping the surrounding space. At this moment, the time in the entire area seemed to stop, a wave of terrifying dimensional energy sought to cleave the darkness apart, wanting to kill Yue Changkong completely.

If Yue Changkong doesn’t die, it was hard for his heart to be at ease. He would also be unwilling to accept this. He has yet to take revenge for Little Ye’s death. A debt of blood had to be repaid by blood.

The formless black fog was destroyed. Yue Changkong’s face disappeared and reappeared again and again in different locations in the starry space. He stared at Qin Wentian, “Which is your true body?”

“Both are my true body. I’ve long fused back as one with my avatar.” Qin Wentian coldly replied. After he merged with Di Tian, there was no longer any differentiation between the true body and the avatar. He could still split into two but both were his true self, they were completely him. But of course, for the second body, only a portion of his soul was in there. The strength of the second body would also be slightly weaker if he chose to split into two.

In the starry space, the black fog continued to explode. However, there was still a large portion fleeing in different directions. Some of the black fog transformed into spears and halberds of destruction, wanting to extinguish Qin Wentian’s dao, fleeing from Qin Wentian’s control.

“It’s so hard to kill you.” Qin Wentian’s voice was ice cold. His sealing astral soul appeared behind him. A moment later, he activated the sealing energy of his sealing constellation and as he glanced over, boundless sealing light erupted from his eyes. The black fog that was flowing away was forcefully sealed. Although it contained the power to extinguish daos, it would still be tough for it to break the power of the seals.

It was truly tough to kill Yue Changkong. Other deities would have their souls disintegrated from the sword strike he unleashed but Yue Changkong actually still survived. In truth, back then Yue Changkong had already lost his body when he devoured the deities of the Ziwei Divine Court, including his teacher. His soul existed in the boundless dark fog and this fog was endless in amount and was filled with the energy of evil as well as boundless life force. As long as not all of it was destroyed, Yue Changkong couldn’t be killed.

But even so, his carelessness earlier caused him to suffer heavy injuries. He used the majority of his power to devour Qin Wentian. At that time, he was lost with excitement and suffered such a destructive attack. From this, one could imagine how terrifying his injuries were. His injuries were even more serious than Qin Wentian’s.

The soul of one of Qin Wentian's bodies was almost devoured but he still had another body. Also, he possessed the Undying Scripture. The Undying Scripture was heaven-defying because it has immense recovery capabilities. Given his current cultivation base, his regeneration was even more terrifying than before. Hence, while he was fighting, he was also recovering simultaneously with great speed.

Qin Yuanfeng also took a step forth at this moment. He punched out. The force of the six paths was like angry dragons rushing out from the ocean, shooting forth in the starry space, chasing after the black fog before directly devouring it. This joint-attack by father and son wanted to eliminate the threat that is Yue Changkong completely. This man was too dangerous. They would certainly not show any mercy.

Mo Qingcheng and the others could see the combat in the air. Smiles could be seen in their eyes. Qin Wentian was fine now, he managed to break free from his predicament and was now joining forces with Qin Yuanfeng to destroy Yue Changkong.

Qin Yuanfeng was victorious and now, Qin Wentian also won his fight. This made everyone feel hope.

Out of the four godking-level battlefields, they already won two. Also, Qin Yuanfeng was now stronger than before. Jun Mengchen was currently also in a marvelous state of epiphany. If this continues on, they truly had hope to win this war for supremacy.

Now, only the battles between the Grim Reaper and the heaven devouring godking, as well as Beiming Youhuang and the Grand Devil Lord remained. Even if they couldn't win outright, it was enough if they continued to drag the battle on. After Qin Wentian and Qin Yuanfeng finished Yue Changkong, they would be able to rush to the two other battlefields and finish the two remaining enemies off.

"Trash." Just at this moment, the Grand Devil Lord who was fighting against Beiming Youhuang suddenly spoke in a cold voice. Black lotuses filled the air, wanting to envelop the space Beiming Youhuang was in. At the same time, black lotuses also began to grow within Beiming Youhuang's body. The battle between the two of them was a battle between their souls.

But even so, the Grand Devil Lord actually still had the time to observe the other battlefields. The word 'trash' which he spoke, was naturally referring to Yue Changkong and Che Hou.

Back then, Yue Changkong went to the western world wanting to form an alliance to attack the Heaven Vault. The Buddha Sovereign agreed. But when the time came for them to really attack the Heaven Vault, Yue Changkong and Che Hou simply stood aside to watch, only acting after that. Although he didn't say anything, how could he not understand Yue Changkong's intentions? Even so, he didn't care about it. He believed that Yue Changkong and Che Hou could be exploited. In the following battles, they would show their value. But now, both of them actually lost so quickly. This made him extremely unhappy.

"You should be worried about yourself instead." The Imperishable Heaven Lord's illusory figure coldly spoke.

“Worry about myself?” The Grand Devil Lord opened his eyes. His gigantic body exuded imposing might, unexcelled in the world. He stared at the Imperishable Heaven Lord and spoke, “Do you really believe that the current you still has the strength to contend against me? Did you think that once the western world army enters the cycle of samsara, this seat would have no way to kill you?”

“Laughable. I’m only fighting with you because…” The Grand Devil Lord icily spoke. After that, the black lotus of darkness bloomed in Beiming Youhuang’s body, radiating a soul-rending force. In an instant, the roots of the lotuses spread out and forcefully invaded Beiming Youhuang’s soul, implanting their seed in her.

Behind Beiming Youhuang, the Imperishable Heaven Lord and the wills of many ancient heavenly deities from the ancient battlefield surged into her frenziedly, passing their strength to Beiming Youhuang to fend off the invasion. A powerful killing might was unleashed, flooding towards the black lotuses.

But at this moment, those black lotuses took on human form. They actually took on Qin Wentian’s appearance. These figures were like planting their seeds in Beiming Youhuang’s dao heart. Beiming Youhuang’s soul trembled violently, she couldn’t bear to kill them.

“This is your heart devil. He is the Buddha Sovereign and has perfect mastery in all the buddha arts. Now that he became a devil, his power to bewilder the hearts of others would only become stronger. Don’t be tricked.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord reminded. Beiming Youhuang gave a loud shout, her long hair fluttered in the wind as she decisively directed the killing might towards the figures resembling Qin Wentian.

Blood flowed from them, one of them stared at her fixedly, “Youhuang, you want to kill me?”

His voice echoed out, reverberating ceaselessly in Beiming Youhuang’s soul. This caused Beiming Youhuang to lose control of her dao heart. How could she want to kill Qin Wentian? How could she?

It was fake. Everything was illusory. She mustn’t be fooled.

She didn’t allow herself to waver.

“KILL!” Beiming Youhuang’s eyes flashed with resolve as she continued. Those figures disintegrated under the powerful killing might. At this moment, golden light flashed as a golden buddha appeared. It was as though this buddha was unkillable and invulnerable.

“Are these your true forms? Godking of the Western Region.” Beiming Youhuang felt a chill in her heart.

From the start of the battle until now, the Buddha Sovereign has never shown himself. Now, he actually appeared in her soul. Was that his true self?

“It’s me.” That figure admitted. “I’ve always been present, and I’m everywhere. It’s just that you aren’t capable enough of discovering me. I wasted time and fought with you for so long not because I couldn’t kill you. It was only for me to obtain your soul dao art. Now, in this world. There will no longer be anyone capable of blocking me. Leaving you aside, even if the Imperishable Heaven Lord revived and came here with her peak power, she would no longer be able to do so.”

Chapter 2030: Opportunity

‘I’ve always been present, and I’m everywhere.’

The Buddha Sovereign was then the most terrifying opponent. Beiming Youhuang’s heart felt extremely cold. She watched as the golden buddha in her body multiplied, becoming more and more. In her soul, the Buddha Sovereign was everywhere. Both buddhic chants and devilish chants rang out together. Beiming Youhuang’s body trembled violently. The golden lotuses and black lotuses of darkness seemed to be of one body, growing from her soul, wanting to seize her everything. Her beautiful features contorted, it felt like she was about to become a female buddha.

“No…” Beiming Youhuang roared loudly. She felt herself being controlled. Her sovereignty over her own body was being seized away. This was worse than death.

Her long hair fluttered in the wind. At this moment, Beiming Youhuang felt extremely miserable. The grim reaper howled and rushed towards her. However, the attacks of the heaven devouring godking grew even more terrifying, not allowing the grim reaper to leave their battlefield.

Qin Wentian who was currently dealing with Yue Changkong also noticed the situation here. His heart trembled as he called out, “Youhuang!”

As the sound of his voice rang out, his eyes glanced at the boundless starry space. In an instant, all the sealing-attribute constellations cast their light onto Beiming Youhuang, their energy entering her body. Numerous powerful seals manifested within Beiming Youhuang’s body. Qin Wentian has experienced a similar situation before when the Reincarnation Buddha tried to possess him. He wanted to help Beiming Youhuang free herself.

His powerful dao might entered Beiming Youhuang’s soul. Qin Wentian could see the golden buddhas. Right now, there were two types of energy running rampant in Beiming Youhuang’s body, causing her to be in extreme agony. Her will could collapse at any time, she had no way to endure this. Her face turned pale as her delicate frame shook. Her long hair fluttered wildly. Those who saw this all felt their hearts trembling.

“Youhuang!” Qin Wentian decisively gave up his pursuit of Yue Changkong when he saw how much agony Beiming Youhuang was in. He stepped through space and arrived beside her. His soul energy frenziedly gushed into her as he placed his palm on her body, intent on using his sealing arts to aid her, destroying the golden buddhas within her soul. The golden buddhas were destroyed one by one, but they all had the same smile on their faces as they disappeared.

“Pu…” Beiming Youhuang coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood as her countenance turned as pale as paper. Numerous figures rushed here. Qin Yuanfeng also arrived, he stared straight at the Grand Devil Lord.

A cloud of black fog gusted over, appearing beside the Grand Devil Lord as it transformed into a giant face. This was none other than Yue Changkong. But the current Yue Changkong was no longer a threat. Only the Buddha Sovereign was a threat. He was too powerful, and it seemed that he was still hiding a part of his strength even now.

“How are you feeling?” Qin Wentian supported Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang shook her head lightly, her expression was completely pale. Even the Imperishable Heaven Lord’s illusory figure behind her became much fainter. She stared at the Grand Devil Lord and coldly spoke, “So you are the Godking of the Western Paradise, an entity that’s both buddha and devil.”

The Grand Devil Lord revealed an icy smile. He stared at the experts before him, “In the past, you once managed to injure me. Could it be you still don’t understand the dao I cultivate? I’ve already said before I’m present everywhere and my goal is transcendence. The dao I cultivate is the concept of anatta (buddhist concept of non-self). Although I don’t exist, I’m everywhere. Even the buddhas of the western paradise have no idea who am I but in truth, I’ve always been undergoing reincarnation, living lives after lives. Any of the buddhas in the western paradise might be one of my incarnations after going through the cycle of reincarnation. I control all buddha daos, I can do anything.”

“However, I still have no way to transcend this world of the nine heavenly layers. The nine heavenly layers far above the sky enveloped the multitude of lives in this universe. I’m unwilling, I want to transcend it. It’s insufficient to merely cultivate the buddha daos. I need to cultivate all daos in the world. Godking Desolate could devour the power of all constellations and comprehend heavenly daos from them. Hence, his fate was already decided. Also, I was injured by you before. Your dao also contains the true essence of all heavenly daos within. That type of soul dao is extremely beneficial for me. I want to obtain it, hence I wasted time to fight with this little lass today. If not, did you really expect she could last until now? Even if you at your peak returned and fought me now, bringing all deities of Ancient Azure Mystic with you, it would be impossible for you to injure me again.”

The Grand Devil Lord spoke arrogantly. The him now seemed to have transformed, becoming even more powerful than before.

Qin Wentian, Qin Yuanfeng and the others also had heavy expressions. The Godking of the Western Paradise was much more powerful than they had imagined.

He cultivated the immensely powerful dao of anatta. He doesn’t exist in this world but he was everywhere. This Grand Devil Lord was his current incarnation.

“Gu, do you think I don’t know your thoughts? But I don’t care about it. I came to the Heaven Vault not only to seize it. My true purpose is to borrow this grand war for supremacy to gain true transcendence. If I fail again this time, I have no idea how long it would take for the next. I’ve been waiting for this day for far too long. If it wasn’t for this, I would already have passed on peacefully. I know the past and the future, I can calculate the fates of everyone. I have already seen that the opportunity to transcend is here. Hence, I’m here.”

He continued to speak, each of his words caused the bodies of everyone to tremble. He knew the past and future and could calculate the fates of everyone in the world. He wanted to attack the Heaven Vault not to merely seize it, it was because the opportunity for transcendence has arrived. He wanted to use this war for supremacy to gain true transcendence.

“Gu, your fate is already determined. Why don’t you give me all your power and aid me? You obtained the Moon God’s dao and awakened your past memories, integrating both ultimate daos together. If you give me your power, I might truly be able to see the scenery at the very peak.”

Yue Changkong’s eyes flickered with coldness, he turned his head and stared at the Grand Devil Lord. He has devoured countless people, treating them as nutrients. But today, the Buddha Sovereign actually wanted to do the same to him?

A terrifying energy enveloped this space. The Grand Devil Lord wouldn’t be polite to him. Yue Changkong knew that even if he didn’t want to agree, he had to agree.

No matter who won in this war, he wouldn’t be spared.

“Fine.” Yue Changkong nodded. After that, he flew towards the Grand Devil Lord. From the Grand Devil Lord, waves of devilish light radiated, flowing into Yue Changkong. But at this moment, Yue Changkong suddenly rushed towards the Grand Devil Lord and fused into him. A terrifying evil head appeared, enveloping the Grand Devil Lord. Even now, he still wanted to resist, he wanted to devour the Grand Devil Lord instead.

“An ant trying to shake the tree.” The Grand Devil Lord coldly spoke. The evil head also melded together with the Grand Devil Lord. The face of the Grand Devil Lord flickered, it would sometimes be Yue Changkong, sometimes be the Grand Devil Lord’s.

“You would also be able to see the grand scenery of the pinnacle if you submit once my dao got verified. What’s there not to be happy about?” The Grand Devil Lord spoke softly. He stretched out his hand again as his palm of darkness covered the sky. The darkness shrouded the heaven devouring godking who was fighting with the Grim Reaper. The heaven devouring godking directly gave up on continuing to fight the battle and shrunk in size as he flew towards the Grand Devil Lord before gradually integrating into the palm, vanishing from sight.

“No…” Little Rascal felt extreme pain when he saw this scene. Although he knew his father was being controlled, he still couldn’t help longing for him. Now, the heaven devouring godking has vanished completely, like it was devoured whole by the Grand Devil Lord.

The Grim Reaper’s expression sank. He came to Qin Wentian’s side. The four of them stood together. Right now, Qin Wentian, Qin Yuanfeng, Beiming Youhuang and the Grim Reaper all had heavy-looking expressions.

So it turned out that many things that happened before were just shows put up by the Buddha Sovereign. He should have recovered from his injuries since a long time ago. The Buddhist Sect has techniques allowing one to pry into heavenly secrets, calculating the fates of others. The Buddha Sovereign claimed that the opportunity to transcend has arrived.

Could he really calculate fate and see the future?

The four experts stood together, their hearts were incomparably heavy. Currently, for this opponent before them, how many people were fused together for his current incarnation?

His original self was the Buddha Sovereign, the Godking of the Western Paradise. His body was that of the Grand Devil Lord and he has even obtained the devouring powers of Godking Desolate. Earlier, he just managed to absorb Yue Changkong and Yue Changkong himself contained the powers of Godking Gu and the Moon God.

This meant that their current opponent had the powers of five godkings in one body. And earlier, he also claimed that he managed to steal the Imperishable Heaven Lord’s soul powers. If the him now erupts with his true strength, how strong would he be exactly?

The Grand Devil Lord drew in a deep breath as his devilish eyes landed on Qin Wentian. “In the future that I’ve seen, you are also one of those chosen by heavenly fate. I’ve been waiting for you to mature. If I can capture you, I wouldn’t be too far off from true transcendence. Now, the opportunity is finally ripe.”

Chapter 2031: Unexcelled

The Godking of the Western Paradise had reincarnated many times and cultivated all types of buddha daos. His main dao was the dao of anatta, and he sought great freedom. He didn't exist within the heaven and earth yet he was everywhere. What level of a concept was this? He wanted to transcend everything and become the lord of this heaven and earth.

He knew very well how difficult it was to advance another step at his current level. The difficulty was as tough as ascending to the sky. The dao of godkings depended on the number of constellations they could connect with. They then had to fuse their insights together, heightening their mastery of their daos and establish an unprecedented path to climb higher.

The so-called nine astral souls and nine law attributes was the pathway leading to the heavenly deity realm. If one followed that direction, they would be able to reach the heavenly deity realm and even nearing the godking realm if their potentials were high enough. But there are still innate differences between heavenly deities and godkings. For godking-level existences, which of them didn't depend on their heaven-defying comprehension abilities or lucky opportunities to reach their level? All of them only had one goal, they wanted to break the original constraint the nine heavenly layers imposed on them. Only through transcendence would they be able to truly verify their daos and rise even higher.

Yue Changkong gained the dao of evil, allowing him to control evil beings. The Grand Devil Lord gained mastery of the dao of heaven devil. Godking Desolate could devour the constellations of the nine heavenly layers. The Imperishable Heaven Lord gained mastery of the dao of imperishability. Qin Wentian was even more terrifying. He obtained the inheritance of Godking Xi and he could connect with all the constellations in the starry space. He understood that only this was the true direction leading to the ultimate grand dao.

If one wanted to transcend the nine heavens, one first has to gain control of the power of all constellations in the nine heavenly layers. If not, if you couldn't even control the constellations here, why is there still a need to speak of transcendence?

The Buddhist Sovereign already knew that the opportunity for transcendence would soon arrive. Also, his comprehension over the various daos was also approaching the point of transcendence. He was just a step away, he was now very close to it. This war was the ultimate war for supremacy. It was also his war for transcendence. If he missed this opportunity, it was unknown how many more years he had to wait for the next one.

"BOOM!" The Grand Devil Lord clenched his hands into fists as a terrifying might erupted from him. His eyes were like the constellations in the sky and when his gaze landed on people, Qin Wentian and the rest felt their souls trembling.

"If you all are willing to submit and become a part of me, I can allow a hint of your consciousness to exist, allowing you to witness the scenery at the peak." The Grand Devil Lord spoke. It felt like he didn't place these four powerful experts in his eyes at all.

“The heavenly dao is eternal and unchanging. Before transcendence, no one would be able to see everything in the future. You can’t do it as well. If not, you wouldn’t have been heavily injured back then.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke. The Grand Devil Lord coldly laughed, “As expected of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. Things are as you said, there’s indeed no one who can foretell everything in the future. Even given my current cultivation base, I still cannot see everything. However, even so, with my insights into the dao of fate, I can still pry into heavenly secrets and see some of the things that would happen.”

“In that case, can you see our fates?” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke. The Grand Devil Lord glanced at Qin Yuanfeng as a cold smile appeared on his face but he didn’t reply to Qin Yuanfeng. In the air, countless constellations cast their light down onto the Grand Devil Lord.

“Imperishable. For the dao I’m cultivating, I’m only one step away. Now after gaining control of your dao and Yue Changkong’s dao, my dao is perfect. Thank you.” The Grand Devil Lord calmly spoke. Earlier, he just devoured Yue Changkong but he actually said that he had already gained control of Yue Changkong’s dao. This speed was simply incredible but it was very possible for the Buddha Sovereign to achieve this. His cultivation base has already reached an unfathomable level, it was impossible for them to estimate how strong he was. He reincarnated many times and cultivated all the buddha daos. Buddha daos had always been extremely mysterious and powerful. They include the dao of karma, the dao of reincarnation and the dao of fate.

Hence, it wasn’t strange that the Buddha Sovereign could do this.

He stared up at the boundless starry space as countless illusory figures suddenly appeared at this moment. These figures seemed endless in number. Many such figures appeared on each constellation and their cultivation bases ranged from high to low, and their ages varied as well.

“Is it fate or karma?” The grim reaper’s eyes instantly became extremely cold. For the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers, each constellation would have countless cultivators connected to it. If this is the case, karma would be formed. The cultivators who condensed astral souls from the constellations would surely be connected to it.

At this moment, the countless constellations cascaded starlight downwards, towards the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Within the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, countless lives raised their heads. In one of the random streets, an immortal-foundation cultivator frowned in puzzlement as he spoke, “What’s going on? I’m not cultivating but why did my constellation suddenly cascade its light down on me?”

“Did something happen?” The people beside him were shocked as well. They glanced at the surroundings and discovered to their shock that the same thing happened to everyone. Their hearts couldn’t help but pound violently.

“Are the skies changing?” Someone murmured.

It’s rumored that in the Heaven Region, the ultimate war for supremacy to decide the future of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms was currently occurring. However, the war was a matter between those supreme experts and hegemonic powers, it was too far away for ordinary people like them.

But could this phenomenon be because of that?

Within heaven and earth, boundless starlight cascaded down everywhere. It felt like the nine astral rivers in the nine heavenly layers were being turned topsy turvy. The entire world was shrouded in resplendent and beautiful light.

At this very moment, the hearts of everyone pounded violently. After that, it was like their souls flew out of their bodies. Their consciousnesses were floating towards an extremely faraway place, high up in the starry skies. They continued to float upwards and could see the resplendent nine heavenly layers, and they saw the figures of the supreme experts standing here, including an incomparably holy buddha who was fighting against four powerful evil devils. These four evil devils wanted to destroy the sky. The holy buddha wanted to save all of them. They had to lend their power to the holy buddha to aid him for victory.

Similar thoughts like these flashed through the hearts of the multitude of cultivators, entrenched deep in their hearts. They began to provide their power, their faith, and their fates.

Hence, on the battlefield, boundless reflection of light rays shone upon the Grand Devil Lord, connecting with him. At this moment, the Grand Devil Lord could control the fates of everyone. Not only merely for the western world army, he now truly controlled the multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“Did you all believe that you can resist?” The Grand Devil Lord stared at Qin Wentian and the others as he spoke. Qin Wentian and the others instantly released their auras, their expressions were unprecedentedly heavy. This war was the final war, and was also incomparably dangerous because their opponent was truly just a step away from transcendence. His dao could connect him with the lives and fates of everyone in the world. It was too terrifying. Who else in this world could stop him?

Right now to Qin Wentian and the rest, this war no longer merely concerned their lives and deaths.

In order to aid the hostages of the western world army, Hua Taixu sacrificed himself to his dao, creating the true cycle of samsara. No one expected the Buddha Sovereign to grow even stronger.

“It’s time to conquer and unite the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.” The Grand Devil Lord calmly spoke. His expression changed as his devil intent towered up into the sky. At this moment, golden light radiated from him, the buddhic light fused with the devil intent as both buddha and devil were in one body.

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian and the others felt an extremely powerful might directly boring down on their souls. At the next moment, their fates and souls seemed about to fall under the control of their enemy.

Such power was truly too tyrannical. The two bodies of Qin Wentian merged back into one but he could still feel that overwhelming pressure boring down on his soul.

Beiming Youhuang's beautiful eyes stared fixedly at the Godking of the Western Paradise. She felt some regret. It was her battle with him that allowed him to steal her dao of souls, which made him even more terrifying. She summoned the ancient wills of Ancient Azure Mystic as well as the powers of their souls as she aimed an attack at the Buddha Sovereign. Reflected in the air, two illusory figures appeared. One was Beiming Youhuang, and another was the Godking of the Western Paradise whose countenance was blurry, a fusion of buddha and devil. Both were clashing in the air.

"BOOM!" An explosive blast rang out, Beiming Youhuang directly coughed out blood. She, who was originally injured, suffered even more injuries now. The blurry figure's soul energy transformed into a mouth of devouring, aiming to devour Beiming Youhuang's soul. At this moment, Qin Wentian's soul energy gushed forth, transforming into a giant buddha law body that manifested powerful dao attacks. A countless number of buddhic spacetime sword attacks were slashed out, forcing the soul energy of the Godking of the Western Paradise to retreat. Only then did Beiming Youhuang manage to break free. Her pale expression grew increasingly unsightly as her aura weakened.

"You want to protect her? Who can you protect?" The Godking of the Western Paradise, who was a fusion of buddha and devil, coldly laughed. He turned his gaze towards the horizons, that location was the place where Mo Qingcheng and the others were at. In the next instant, boundless starlight rained there, resembling beams of fate. Mo Qingcheng and the others all felt an irresistible force boring down on them.

Qin Wentian's expression grew extremely ugly to behold. He then spoke, "Let us go."

As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying spatial fluctuations enveloped the people around him. Space and time twisted, they directly appeared beside Mo Qingcheng and the others. Qin Wentian stared at the skies as his eyes were cold to the extreme. The light from countless constellations under his will also cascaded down, enveloping this area to prevent the daos of others from invading.

"What should I do?" Qin Wentian silently mused, feeling extremely anxious. This opponent was too powerful. He could attack anywhere he wanted to with just a thought. To the Godking of the Western Paradise, the concept of distance doesn't exist. With the aid of the constellations in the nine heavenly layers, his attacks could envelop boundless space, even reaching to the ground-level of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms from all the way up here. How heaven-defying was that? When his will could directly envelop the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, it would indicate that he obtained true transcendence. That was also what Godking Xi had been pursuing. At that point of time, he would truly have surpassed the nine heavenly layers!

Chapter 2032: If He Wins, I’ll Just Kill Him

“BOOM!” The sky trembled, the starry space shook. The nine astral rivers seemed to cast their light at one location, onto the body of the Godking of the Western Paradise. He was half-buddha and half-devil, his body continued to grow in size, becoming even larger than a constellation. He wanted to become a true giant, an existence that transcends everything.

The fates of everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were taken hostages by him. Even a single finger from him was as large as a constellation. His eyes were like shining moons, and by standing in the starry space, it looked like his feet were in the nine astral rivers. The constellations surrounded him, this scene was truly terrifying to the extreme.

In the astral river where he stood in, not only was his gigantic body in there, there were also the reflections of the multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. At this moment, the scene here was projected down, appearing before the eyes of everyone in the immortal realms. The sun has vanished, the world transformed into the starry space. In the boundless starry space, the gigantic figure of his could be seen. He was like the victor of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms about to ascend the throne. He only needed to destroy these people and from then onwards, no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would be able to threaten him.

All lives in the world couldn’t help but feel their hearts trembling now. Naturally, the vast majority of people’s fate was now being controlled by him. This was like the ultimate goal of the western world earlier but on a much larger scale. He wanted to gather the faith of everyone for his own use. The Godking of the Western Paradise’s ambitions were even greater now.

In a picturesque mountain range, a location with lush-greenery, there were a few small huts under the foot of the mountains. On top of a particular cliff, two figures stood there. One was an old man, the other was a woman.

This woman was like a maiden from the ninth heaven, simply not of the mortal world. Her beauty was transcendent, it was probably difficult to find another woman who could match her beauty in this world. But she actually lived in the mountain range, far from civilization. Not only was she beautiful, she was also powerful as well. Her cultivation base was at the heavenly deity realm, she was a character that could stand at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

However, this young woman now had an extremely anxious look on her face as she stared at the starry space. The beams of fate cascading down from the sky wanted to control her fate as well. However, as a heavenly deity, how could she be controlled so easily?

She stared at that gigantic figure who was a fusion of buddha and devil. This figure looked so powerful, like an invincible existence.

“I’m afraid it won’t be so easy to flee from this calamity.” Beside her, that old man softly spoke as he sighed. That shocking young man was already extremely powerful. From the world overlord realm, he managed to stir up all the hegemonic powers in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and even destroyed the immensely powerful Qin Clan. But could he still not escape the clutches of fate? To think a monster like the Godking of the Western Paradise actually appeared. Who in the world could win against him?

The look of anxiousness in the young woman's eyes intensified after she heard that. Her figure flashed, wanting to leave as she soared into the air.

“Nichang, when you rush over the battle most probably would have already ended. Also, if you really head there, you would only be courting death!” The old man called out. He was none other than Qu Shen. Right now, both of them were living in seclusion here, ignoring all external matters.

Her beautiful eyes stared at the boundless starry space, it seemed like her heart has already drifted there.

…

Daoask City also suffered the disturbance from the starlight.

In the city, there was a holy ground – the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy.

At this moment, in the airspace above the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, many students inclined their heads and stared at the sky. Their hearts were also incomparably shocked. Was this the Godking of the Western Paradise? Who in this era could stop him? He seemed poised to conquer the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with unstoppable momentum. Would their senior brother Qin Wentian die here?

During these years, countless junior geniuses entered the sacred academy for cultivation. Many of them had nothing but respect for this senior brother of theirs. Qin Wentian might be the student with the highest accomplishments in the entire history of the sacred academy.

“There are still a few senior brothers of the sacred academy in the Heaven Vault. Would the headmaster head over and participate in the battle?” Many people glanced at an ancient peak within the sacred academy. Their Headmaster Ye was currently standing there and looking up at the sky. At this moment, he didn't exude the aura of a supreme expert. He seemed ordinary and stood quietly behind a figure, executing the courtesy of a disciple greeting a teacher.

“Headmaster Ye probably cannot contend against the Godking of the Western Paradise. The godking is simply too powerful now. I wonder if that person would be able to win or not?” The eyes of many people turned towards the young man in white who was standing in front of the headmaster. Now, many rumors about this white-robed young man were circulating around the sacred academy.

Many people claimed that the creator of the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was none other than this young man. He was a true supreme expert and has already attained transcendence. Usually, he didn't bother about matters of the world.

Even Headmaster Ye was taught by him. Headmaster Ye was naturally incomparably respectful of this white-robed young man. It was extremely hard to imagine what sort of existence he was.

Someone also stated that he's the overlord of fate, able to control the fate of all lives in the world.

However, according to the approved sayings of many people, the legendary place of the sacred academy was none other than the residence of this white-robed young man. Only entering there would one be able to gain a chance to meet him. But now, all of them finally saw him. Because of this war of supremacy, he decided to exit the legendary place and personally witness the war.

On the ancient peak, the white-robed young man stood with his arms behind his back. His expression was as calm as ever, with no fluctuations. A gentle breeze could be felt on the mountain, blowing at his white robes, causing his black hair to flutter. His face was handsome and exquisite like he wasn't someone from the mortal world.

“This Godking of the Western Paradise is too evil, he actually took everyone in the world as hostages, ignoring their lives and deaths. Before this, many people have almost died due to him. If it wasn't for Hua Taixu sacrificing himself, those people wouldn't have the chance to enter samsara.” Headmaster Ye spoke. Other than the wind, only his voice was there on the mountain peak. However, the white-robed young man still stood there quietly, resembling a statue.

“Now, he's using the strength of his hostages to transform into a heaven-defying existence. That fellow Qin Wentian most probably wouldn't be able to contend against him. Those little fellows there are all in danger.” Upon seeing the white-robed figure not saying anything, Headmaster Ye continued to speak. However, he still didn't get any reply. This caused him to feel somewhat depressed.

“What are you trying to say?” The white-robed young man finally spoke. The old face of Headmaster Ye broke into a smile as he said, “Master, could it be that you are simply planning to sit on the fence and watch?”

“Through these countless years, you've followed me to many places. Everything that happens in the world would operate automatically according to a prior fixed set of rules. Could it be that I have to interfere every time there's a calamity?” The white-robed young man shook his head.

“Master, I naturally understand this point. Good and evil engenders each other. Humans would have two sides to them. Unless one destroys the world completely, everything would never be able to escape the cycle of good and evil.” Headmaster Ye nodded, but he was speechless in his heart. Since his master has spoken, it meant that he has already decided not to act. He couldn't tell what his master was thinking about, but he knew he wouldn't be able to change his master's mind either.

“If the Godking of the Western Paradise is the victor, I’m afraid that would be a calamity of everyone in the world.” Headmaster Ye sighed.

“If he wins, I’ll just kill him.” The white-robed young man calmly spoke. The gaze of Headmaster Ye instantly froze.

Down below, some of those eavesdropping on the conversation between the white-robed young man and Headmaster Ye felt their hearts pounding violently.

“Cough, cough.” One person coughed ferociously, his face turning red from the exertion, and he almost fell to the ground from fright. He stared at the ancient peak. The white-robed young man quietly stood there. With him present, everything in the world seemed only qualified enough to serve as his foil. When he said those words, he was so calm and casual, like killing the Godking of the Western Paradise was just an insignificant matter.

If he wins, I’ll just kill him?

Killing the Godking of the Western Paradise?

This…

Even Headmaster Ye was sweating. But he wasn’t as shocked as the others. He then murmured, “Didn’t master just say that you wouldn’t interfere because everything would operate automatically to a fixed set of rules…?”

The white-robed young man turned his head and calmly glanced at Headmaster Ye. The calm eyes of the young man actually caused Headmaster Ye to feel that his master was looking down at him with disdain. Did he just say something wrong?

“Aren’t rules created by humans?” The white-robed young man simply replied. When Headmaster Ye saw the disdainful look his master cast on him, he felt somewhat wronged. In that case, wasn’t everything that would happen or not, dictated by his master alone? No matter what he said, it was useless.

However, although the words were simple. Who else in the world was about to say such words so casually when knowing that the enemy was the Godking of the Western Paradise?

The fixed set of rules they were talking about were the invisible rule that governs the universe. The rules are created by humans? Which human could create that?

However, Headmaster Ye didn’t dare to rebut because the person who said these words was his master. In this world, there was no one else more qualified to say such words than his master.

Headmaster Ye depressedly lowered his head. He decided not to speak anymore. It was better to be more honest and stay quiet before his master.

Hence, a strange scene appeared on the ancient peak. The legendary, extremely powerful elderly headmaster of the sacred academy was now like a little kid that was being bullied. He lowered his head. This scene, for those at the sacred academy who witnessed it, would never be able to forget this all their lives.

And their earlier conversation? Was that a joke…? However, given Headmaster Ye’s status, he shouldn’t joke about such things, right?

Hence, at this moment, everyone in the sacred academy was thinking what sort of character this white-robed young man was exactly.

Chapter 2033: The Last Battle

The Godking of the Western Paradise stood in the air, he was incomparably gigantic and there was a cold smile on his face. His gigantic palm stretched out towards a constellation. He then grabbed it ferociously, holding the constellation in his grasp. That constellation then exploded into dust as he exerted force. Those cultivators that connected to that particular constellation all felt as though they lost something. Never again would they be able to sense the power of this particular constellation.

The Godking of the Western Paradise enjoyed this feeling very much. He laughed, “So this is the feeling of having boundless power? I myself didn’t expect I would be this powerful. Many thanks to all of you for giving your strength to me. Since I’m about to transcend soon.”

Qin Wentian and the rest stared at the gigantic figure as their hearts trembled. Their enemy could shatter a constellation with a single grab. Such divine strength was truly shocking. The Godking of the Western Paradise has truly attained an unfathomable realm. He was simply too powerful. Who could contend against him?

“How can we win?” Qin Wentian seemed to be mumbling to himself. Everyone was asking themselves the same thing.

“Jun Mengchen is still immersed in his epiphany. Due to his words, I attained a breakthrough, my six paths became the six daos world. I can sense that right now, Jun Mengchen is trying to envision how he can control the world. Wentian, you are able to sense the energy of all constellations in the heavenly layers, there’s definitely a way to break the situation. Only you have the ability to find the answer. Only then, would we have a chance.” Qin Yuanfeng’s voice was heavy. The Godking of the Western Paradise was so powerful because he managed to fuse the powers of various godkings into his dao, allowing him to be able to sense the countless constellations in the heavenly layers.

“A mantis trying to stop a chariot.” A cold voice echoed through the sky. In the eyes of the Godking of the Western Paradise, everyone else in the world was an ant. He was about to transcend. These people must be dreaming if they feel that they could still obstruct him.

He lifted his foot and stomped down in the direction of Qin Wentian and the rest. Now, he only needed to lift his palm and could cover the sky. A single grab from him could shatter a constellation. What terrifying might was this? Even if it was a casual stomp from him, the entire world would tremble. Qin Wentian and the others could feel the earth-shattering might. This stomp has the power to extinguish all daos. His sealing energy was directly extinguished. It was as though a single stomp could bury all of them here.

“Spacetime.” Qin Wentian used his mastery of the spacetime dao to envelop everyone. Spacetime shifted and they directly vanished, reappearing above a floating palace. There were many of his loved ones residing here, he naturally had to protect them well. If not, a single smack from the Godking of the Western Paradise would be able to crush them all to death.

“Hmph.” A cold snort rang throughout the starry space. Qin Wentian still wanted to protect his loved ones? Who in this world would Qin Wentian be able to protect?

Right now, the fates of all lives were in his control. The people he wanted to die, would die. If he wanted everyone to be buried, everyone in the world would be buried. How could Qin Wentian save anyone?

His palm grabbed towards the floating palace but he saw Qin Wentian activating an extremely powerful spacetime dao might. Astral light cascaded down, Qin Wentian and the floating palace vanished together, appearing once again at a location extremely faraway. However, to the Godking of Western Paradise, even if the distance was far, it was insignificant to him. Currently, his body was boundlessly large. If it was an ordinary deity, most probably that deity wouldn’t even be able to fly out from his palm.

“Godking of the Western Paradise.” At this moment, Qin Wentian called out. His voice rang throughout the starry space, that gigantic figure turned his gaze towards him, exuding an air of arrogance.

“This fight is between you and me. If you can kill me, I will allow you to devour my insights and become part of your strength, aiding you to pursue transcendence. But before this, don’t harm any of the people around me or the multitude of lives in this world any longer. If not, even if I die, I would destroy all my insights and turn into dust. You won’t gain any benefits from my death. How about it?” Qin Wentian spoke.

“Naive.” The Godking of the Western Paradise mocked. “Do you really think you are qualified enough to talk terms with me? All of you are nothing but insignificant ants. Regardless of heavenly deities or mortals, all are the same to me. If I want to deal with you, do you think I will give you a chance to destroy yourself? But since you have already spoken out, I can give you a chance and spare the others first. I shall kill all of the participants of the battle first. But if you all still dare to play any tricks, don’t blame me for making your loved ones live a life worse than death after you all die.”

He agreed to Qin Wentian’s conditions. Evidently, he still felt some trepidation with regards to Qin Wentian’s words. His purpose this time wasn’t simply to kill Qin Wentian and the others. His final goal was to pursue transcendence. Although his words seemed casual and arrogant, he was also somewhat worried that something unexpected might happen. If Qin Wentian and the others truly destroyed themselves, they might really be able to affect his chance to transcend. If he missed out on this opportunity, it was unknown how much longer he would need to wait for the next one.

Hence, he didn’t mind agreeing. He could always kill the other ants later.

“Fine.” Qin Wentian nodded. He released his spacetime dao and teleported the floating palace to a place extremely faraway. The Godking of the Western Paradise simply watched on calmly. These people wouldn’t be able to escape him. He wasn’t worried that Qin Wentian might try any tricks.

“Wentian.” On the floating palace, countless familiar figures turned their gazes to Qin Wentian. Only to see Qin Wentian staring at them, “The battle today is unavoidable. If I die in battle, all of you must not give up on seeking a chance to live. I’ve let down everyone, I’m unable to protect you all well.”

“I will accompany you.” Mo Qingcheng spoke.

“Seal.” Qin Wentian’s figure pointed at Mo Qingcheng. A powerful energy directly sealed all her cultivation. After that, he turned to Qing`er. Qing`er’s figure flashed, wanting to evade by using her dao of space. But how could she be swifter than Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian’s gaze caused her body to be immobilized. Qing`er’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. Her white hair was like the snow, and at this moment, her beautiful eyes were wet, causing tears to flow. It was like they were bound by a telepathic connection. When Qin Wentian sealed Mo Qingcheng, she already knew he would do the same to her. They simply understood each other too well.

After that, Qin Wentian sealed Ye Qianyu as well. As he looked at his beautiful wives looking at him, Qin Wentian smiled. He calmly spoke, “If I die in battle today, let us meet again in my next life. I still want to take all of you as my wives.”

After speaking, he turned his head to Luoshen Qianxue. “Mother, bring all of them away. If we die here in battle, you can release the seals on them. Don’t turn your head back and don’t give up any hopes of living.”

Qin Wentian was very clear that if they died in battle, most probably the fates of everyone would be decided. But he still harbored a trace of hope in his heart. He hoped that Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er would live on. Although that ray of hope was minuscule, he didn’t want them to give up.

“Silly child.” Luoshen Qianxue sighed. She knew everything Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and Qing`er had experienced. If Qin Wentian truly died, how would they choose to live on?

But even so, Qin Wentian still did this. True love was able to transcend life and death, including rationality.

“I want to participate in the battle too.” Jun Mengchen opened his eyes. His gaze was ice-cold. “I’m still some distance away. I hate the fact that we no longer have time. I can feel myself already going to reach another point in my cultivation soon, but I won’t be able to make it.”

“Good brother. Let’s die or live together.” Qin Wentian stretched his hand out, Jun Mengchen did the same as they clasped each other’s hands. The two apprentice brothers walked together to this point. Now that the final battle was coming, both of them would naturally be present.

“Are you done?” A cold voice rang through the air. Qin Wentian turned his gaze over and stared at that incomparably gigantic figure. He then turned to Qin Yuanfeng, “Father, this child has implicated you.”

“You are my son.” Qin Yuanfeng calmly spoke. Qin Wentian smiled, no longer saying anything. Qin Wentian then turned to the Grim Reaper. The old fellow simply spoke, “This is the hatred of Azure Mystic.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian didn’t say anything. In the end, he turned to Beiming Youhuang. Beiming Youhuang was also looking at him. She said, “Do you think that he would spare me if I don’t participate in the battle?”

Qin Wentian was speechless. It was like what Beiming Youhuang said. The Godking of the Western Paradise originally already covets the power of the Imperishable Heaven Lord. And since Beiming Youhuang was the Imperishable Heaven Lord’s successor, how could the Godking of the Western paradise spare her?

Evidently, Beiming Youhuang had to participate in the battle.

“Let’s go then.” Qin Wentian calmly smiled. He stepped through the starry space. Qin Yuanfeng who was holding Luoshen Qianxue, released his hold on her. He smiled gently at her, “Now, Wentian is a man who can bear the weight of the heavens on his shoulders if he needs to. We should be proud of him. Do things according to what he said. If both of us die in battle, you have to live on well.”

“Mhm.” Luoshen Qianxue smiled and nodded. She didn’t feel sorrow. There was no need to spell everything out, they understood each other. She had experienced such a situation of despair once before. Now, it seemed that history was going to repeat itself and her son was even embroiled within. Could her husband and son escape this calamity?

Qin Wentian, Beiming Youhuang, Qin Yuanfeng, the Grim Reaper and Jun Mengchen. All of them flew over together, preparing to face death. They are already standing at the peak of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms but even so, they could not see any hope for victory in this battle.

But even so, they had to fight no matter what.

This battle was for themselves, their loved ones, for everyone else in the world. If they couldn’t kill their opponent, they would be killed!

Each of their figures seemed so imposing, and so poignant!

Chapter 2034: Mournful

There were only five experts participating. Even for the powerful Little Rascal, he wasn't qualified to participate in this final battle. As for Jun Mengchen, he also only gained the strength to join after his epiphany.

But even so, none of them felt any hope for this battle at all. The multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were also paying attention to this battle. When they stared at the incomparably gigantic figure moving through space, they truly sensed the meaning of the words 'heavenly deity.' That was a true deity, he could grab the moon and stars with a stretch of his hands.

The Godking of the Western Paradise saw Qin Wentian and the four others standing before him. His eyes, that were like the starry space, flickered with a faint smile. After this battle, he might truly be able to transcend. He would then be able to see that unknown scenery that one could only see after standing at the absolute pinnacle. He was now so close to it, so close that he could almost feel it.

"Everything can end now." The Godking of the Western Paradise spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, boundless astral light cascaded down on Qin Wentian and the others. In the next moment, numerous gigantic figures manifested around them in the starry space. There were devils, and buddhas. These gigantic figures all contained terrifying dao intent and were much stronger than the evil devils summoned by Yue Changkong earlier.

"Striping fate." The godking coldly spoke. Qin Wentian and the others felt like their souls weren't under their control. Their souls were trembling and when the dao of fate bore down on them, it felt like their fates were about to be peeled off from them and would fall under the control of the Godking of the Western Paradise.

In the air, a giant head that could devour the fates of others appeared. It opened its mouth and drew in a breath, wanting to attract the strands of fate to fly towards its bloody mouth.

"Kill!" Qin Wentian and the others resisted the power that was striping away strands of their fate. Space and time shifted. Their bodies vanished from their original location and appeared before that boundlessly gigantic body. This dao of spacetime was unleashed by Qin Wentian. This was also the plan they discussed, they would directly attack together or they wouldn't stand a chance at all.

The Godking of the Western Paradise's body was simply too big. It meant that they could hit him no matter where they aimed.

The five experts appeared in different locations next to the godking's body. Boundless astral light cascaded down. Qin Yuanfeng's punch powered by the six daos world blasted out. Six azure dragons threatened to rend everything, blasting into the gigantic body. The Grim Reaper caused billions of divine death seals to manifest, directly aiming to leech away the godking's life force. A punch from Jun Mengchen felt like the explosions of many worlds. Beiming Youhuang's attack caused one of the nine astral rivers to transform into a divine formation that augmented her attacks. Qin Wentian's strike contained all the daos in the starry space. Billions of strands of spacetime sword intent erupted forth, terrifying sealing might gushed out…all these attacks slammed into the same target – the gigantic Godking of the Western Paradise. For ordinary godkings, the combination of so many attacks from godking-level experts would probably cause them to be destroyed.

However, the giant in the starry space was no ordinary godking.

A terrifying devil dao intent gushed forth from the godking and in an instant, all the power of the attacks were gathered into an incomparably terrifying attack and seemed to be grafted on the surrounding constellations, blasting towards the illusory figures of fate that were under the control of the godking. After that, the figures of fate were destroyed. In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, countless people perished under this blow. It was unknown how many people died exactly.

"The Grafting Devil Dao of the Grand Devil Lord in addition to the dao of fate of the Buddha Sovereign." The Grim Reaper's expression was extremely unsightly to behold. How should they even fight him?

They attacked him but their attacks actually caused such a great killing sin. Although they didn't mean to do this and only wanted to kill the evil character before their eyes, this evil character took the fates and lives of everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as his hostages. He could redirect and graft the attacks to the surrounding constellations, causing those unfortunate ones linked to the constellations to die as the constellations were destroyed. This was simply a calamity.

Invincible. This thought flashed through the minds of everyone. Hua Taixu has already sacrificed himself for the dao earlier to free those hostages in the western world army. But now, who else could break this dao? In addition, even if Hua Taixu didn't die, it would still be extremely difficult to break this dao. This was different from earlier. The Godking of the Western Paradise was now much stronger than before and the hostages now were everyone in the entire world.

"Stop." At this moment, a cold voice rang out. In the next instant, everything in this space seemed to become still. The five great experts revolved around the godking's body. They were extremely close to him, and with such a close distance, the opponent's dao could be unleashed to their maximum effect. At this moment, the entire space and time here was stopped, entering a state of stillness.

However, Qin Wentian was still moving. He was also proficient in the dao of time and space. When he employed his dao, he could contend against his opponent in terms of their control over the spacetime dao.

"Break." His spacetime dao enveloped the four other experts and aided them to break free. But at the same time, darkness tentacles sprouted from the giant godking, extending through the air, wanting to lock this entire space away. Also, within the locked space, darkness in a liquid state flowed about. Qin Wentian and the others could sense a terrifying corrosive and destructive might within.

The darkness liquid congregated and formed a river of death, seeking to engulf everything, wanting to bury them inside.

“We have to rush out.” Jun Mengchen spoke. “Follow me.”

An incomparably resplendent world light radiated from him, towering up into the sky. The others followed behind him. They were enveloped by a world. The river of death could even corrode worlds. The worlds around Jun Mengchen’s surroundings began to explode frenziedly, opening up a path of survival for them to flee out of the darkness.

However, what awaited them was a giant palm of darkness that could destroy everything.

“BOOM!” That palm strike landed, destroying the worlds. Jun Mengchen and the other experts were sent flying from a single smack. Their bodies flew past the constellations. The force behind the attack was too powerful. Jun Mengchen bore the brunt of it, he groaned in pain as the world light radiating from him, which created the divine world body, now had cracks on it.

The buddhas and devils here all began to rush towards them. Qin Wentian and the others all felt some despair when they saw this. At this moment, Qin Wentian closed his eyes. Within his astral gate, the starry world began to unleash a dazzling light, forming a connection with the nine heavenly layers. Boundless astral light cascaded down, the sealing-attribute constellations all began to release a terrifying sealing light that flowed towards and engulfed the buddhas and devils, as well as the constellations in the surroundings. He wanted to seal them all away.

When the sealing light was reflected towards the constellations, those constellations were sealed, the godking could no longer borrow their power. The countless illusory figures formed from strands of fate also vanished. Clearly, the connection between those strands of fates and numerous experts were now severed.

“It’s useful!” Beiming Youhuang and the others could see the scene. However, they were still too weak. It wasn’t that Qin Wentian was weak, Qin Wentian was already sufficiently powerful, borrowing the power of all sealing-attribute constellations to aid him. This terrifying power could be compared to the Godking of the Western Paradise’s direct control over the power of countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers but it was much weaker. He had no way to seal all the constellations away.

“Protect senior brother!” Jun Mengchen spoke. He also could connect to the countless constellations. Boundless astral light fell onto him, his body was like an entire world. He rushed towards a direction and punched out, opening up a pathway by slaughtering the buddhas and devils.

Qin Yuanfeng and the other two stood around Qin Wentian, fighting against the evil devils and buddhas. These summons were much stronger compared to Yue Changkong’s summons. Beiming Youhuang found it the toughest. After all, her soul suffered an injury earlier. At this moment, a powerful buddha palm strike blasted into her body, causing her delicate frame to be like a falling leaf in the wind as she coughed out large mouthfuls of fresh blood.

Upon seeing this scene, the Grim Reaper’s figure flashed as he flew over. Beiming Youhuang wasn’t just his successor, she was also the bearer of the woman he loved. Right now, the Imperishable Heaven Lord had to depend on her body to live on, appearing in the world again through her.

“Courting death.” The Godking of the Western Paradise coldly spoke as he stared at this scene. Disdain could be seen in his eyes. Qin Wentian actually wanted to seal all the constellations? This actually caused him to be somewhat shocked but evidently, Qin Wentian didn’t have such power.

“Let’s finish you off first.” The godking glanced at the Grim Reaper. His gaze was terrifying to the extreme, directly immobilizing the Grim Reaper while also trying to strip away his soul. The buddha and devil summons arrived. A spear of darkness directly pierced through his back as the terrifying corrosion energy seeped into him, devouring his life force. His fate was also peeled off bit by bit. He no longer had a way to resist the Godking of the Western Paradise’s dao.

“Teacher!” Beiming Youhuang called out loudly. But at this moment, she also found it hard to protect herself. It was basically impossible for her to save the Grim Reaper.

Qin Wentian gave up his attempt to continue sealing. Spacetime twisted, he directly appeared beside the Grim Reaper. Numerous terrifying dimensional blackholes manifested around him, but the buddhas and devils rushed over in endless waves, destroying the dimensional black holes. Qin Wentian turned his head back and roared in anger. His voice shook the entire sky and the power of his dao, that was contained within his voice, actually caused the bodies of those buddhas and devils to shatter apart.

He brought the Grim Reaper by shifting space and time. The Godking of the Western Paradise snorted, stretching a hand out as an illusory figure formed from the strands of Grim Reaper’s fate appeared. His fate wasn’t under his control anymore. This caused Qin Wentian to stop as he stared helplessly at this scene.

“It’s useless, I didn’t expect that we are still unable to stop him despite there being five of us.” The Grim Reaper stared at Qin Wentian. “Brat, you’ve already grown to the point where you are stronger than me. The hope of Azure Mystic lies on your shoulders. No matter what, you cannot lose this battle.”

Qin Wentian felt a chill in his heart as he called out, “Teacher!”

A smile flickered in the Grim Reaper’s eyes, feeling gratified in his heart. But his body trembled even more violently. He was heavily injured no longer had a way to resist the invasion of their opponent’s dao.

“Also, treat Youhuang well.” The Grim Reaper smiled. At this moment, Beiming Youhuang also arrived here. The illusory figure of the Imperishable Heaven Lord floated towards the Grim Reaper. Tears could be seen in her eyes. The powerful Heaven Lord could actually also cry.

“Don’t cry. If you cry, you will not be as beautiful.” The crazy old freak smiled, it was the most radiant smile he had shown in his entire life.

“We will definitely win this battle.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord turned and looked at Beiming Youhuang. “Youhuang, are you willing to sacrifice yourself to grant all your strength to Wentian?”

“Mhm,” Beiming Youhuang didn’t hesitate to nod her head. She inclined her head and stared at Qin Wentian. Her beautiful eyes were filled with tenderness. There was no need for her to consider this question at all, she was naturally willing to do so. She didn’t want to be the same as the Imperishable Heaven Lord, watching the man she loved die. This scene was too mournful and miserable. She would rather she was the one who died instead.

“Good.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord nodded her head. She stared at the Grim Reaper. “Back then, the two of us cannot be compared to the two of them now. Since we could defeat the Buddha Sovereign then, they can also defeat the Godking of the Western Paradise now.”

“Mhm.” The Grim Reaper nodded heavily. Although they understood that hope was truly extremely faint or they wouldn’t have waited so long. But even so, they were willing to put their trust in that hope!

Chapter 2035: Sacrifice

The Imperishable Heaven Lord stared at the Grim Reaper. His body trembled even more intensely and at this moment, an icy voice drifted over, “Still living in a fantasy?”

As the sound of the voice rang out, a supreme energy bore down. The fate soul of the Grim Reaper was peeled away and flew towards the gigantic figure. The godking opened his mouth and inhaled, directly swallowing the fate soul away. After that, his eyes that were as large as constellations closed, it was like he was savouring the taste.

The Imperishable Heaven Lord didn’t glance over. Her eyes were fixed on Beiming Youhuang. “I’ve told you before the true meaning of the Death Scripture. Do you still remember it?”

“Mhm.” Beiming Youhuang nodded with tears in her eyes. “Death Scripture, only through death would one be able to transform into their dao.”

“The Death Scripture is a type of offering. The true meaning isn’t simply to allow one to control zombies but to offer themselves instead. Only through death could one transform into the dao. In ancient times, it’s said that the Death Scripture and the Undying Scripture complemented each other. Only cultivators of the Undying Scripture could endure the dao a cultivator of the Death Scripture transformed into. Once, I and your teacher joined forces before and I sacrificed myself. Now, I’m afraid you have to do the same as well.” The Imperishable Heaven Lord spoke softly, there was no joy nor sorrow in her tone. This battle concerned their fates and the lives of everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Sacrifices couldn’t be avoided.

Youhuang would vanish if she sacrificed herself, disappearing completely. She would no longer exist. But even if she sacrificed herself and transformed into the dao, such a sacrifice might not be enough to defeat the Godking of the Western Paradise.

However, if she didn’t choose to sacrifice herself, there would be no suspense to this battle. They would all be killed one by one.

“No.” Qin Wentian’s expression sunk when he heard the conversation between the Imperishable Heaven Lord and Beiming Youhuang. He glanced at Beiming Youhuang and shook his head. “I don’t accept this.”

Beiming Youhuang’s beautiful eyes flickered with tears. There was a smile in her eyes as she stared at Qin Wentian, it was like all her tension was released and she was prepared to welcome death. Death wasn’t scary. What’s truly scary was that they have no hope at all. If her sacrifice could bring hope, giving Qin Wentian a chance to win against the godking, what does her death count for?

“Wentian. There are bound to be sacrifices in a war. If my sacrifice can give us a chance of victory, my sacrifice wouldn’t have been for nothing. Don’t forget, there’s not only me and you in this place.” Beiming Youhuang smiled radiantly. At this moment, her tone wasn’t cold at all. There was only warmth and gentleness.

Qin Wentian clenched his fist tightly. From the perspective of rationale, he naturally understood what Youhuang said was correct. If not, the Imperishable Heaven Lord wouldn’t have allowed her to do so as well. However, from the perspective of his emotions, he wasn’t able to accept Youhuang’s sacrifice.

“Look at them.” Beiming Youhuang glanced in the direction of Qingcheng, Qing`er and the others. Qin Wentian looked over. All his loved ones were there. In the air, his father and Jun Mengchen were still continuing to battle.

“If this continues, every one of us will die. Is that the ending you want to see?” Beiming Youhuang was still smiling as she stared at Qin Wentian. After that, the entirety of her soul power began to flow towards Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian felt agony in his heart, he resisted it, he didn’t want to accept it.

“Wentian, don’t hesitate anymore. If you still hesitate, all of us will die. I know you don’t care about your own life and death and would rather fight to the death alongside with me instead of me sacrificing myself. However, this matter doesn’t concern just our lives.” Beiming Youhuang’s voice rang out in Qin Wentian’s soul. The boundless soul energy within her continued to flow into his soul. Qin Wentian could only close his eyes miserably.

Just like what Beiming Youhuang has said. If this only concerned him, he would rather fight to the death alongside her, he was unwilling to see her make such a sacrifice. However, this didn’t simply concern the two of them. His father, Mengchen, Qingcheng, Qing`er, his mother…there were so many of his loved ones who would be affected. Hence, even if Beiming Youhuang’s sacrifice only brought a ray of hope, he had to fight for it.

“In addition, even after my sacrifice, we might not win for sure. Maybe, the ending would still be the same.” Beiming Youhuang calmly spoke. Qin Wentian finally let go of everything and didn’t resist any longer as her soul energy flowed into his. After that, boundless astral light cascaded down on the two of them.

“Uncle Qin, protect senior brother!” Jun Mengchen shouted. He used his world force to envelop the sky, blocking the attacks from the enemy. Qin Yuanfeng also began to rush towards where Qin Wentian was. At this moment, everything that was happening was exceptionally clear in Qin Wentian’s mind.

“Time.” Qin Wentian activated his dao of time when he saw this. In an instant, the flow of time changed. Around his area, the flow of time increased by a thousand times.

Beiming Youhuang sat before him. At this moment, her smile seemed so beautiful, like this was the happiest moment in her life. From this moment onwards, she would be one with Qin Wentian and could feel his aura for all eternity. From now on, she would be a part of him.

Qin Wentian could sense the power of Beiming Youhuang’s soul enveloping the starry space. But at this moment, her soul power continuously flowed into him. The entire starry space seemed to be imprinted into his vision.

“Dao transformation.” Beiming Youhuang softly spoke. Her figure and the Imperishable Heaven Lord began to burn. A flawlessly pure and sacred flame manifested. The Imperishable Heaven Lord’s figure vanished quickly. Beiming Youhuang’s body also became increasingly illusory like she was about to meld with the boundless starry space.

At this moment, Qin Wentian sensed that he truly could perceive the countless constellations in the nine heavenly layers and his perception scope was expanding with every second. This was the soul perception of Beiming Youhuang aiding him, the scope continued to extend outwards boundlessly with great speed while Beiming Youhuang’s soul power was gradually approaching her limits.

Finally, a noise rang out from his soul. Qin Wentian’s soul trembled intensely, his mind felt like it was about to explode. A roar erupted from him. The endless soul power flooded his entire being, causing his soul to die before being reborn again and again. No one knew how much pain Qin Wentian was in now. Every explosion equated to a death, and the soul energy provided by Beiming Youhuang helped his soul to be reborn. He was in this eternal cycle, and this seemed to be like the cruelest punishment in the world.

He finally understood why only those who cultivated the Undying Scripture could endure this.

The Undying Scripture seemed to have been created precisely to endure the power of a cultivator cultivating the Death Scripture transforming into the dao. Now, their soul powers seemed to be fused together as one but Beiming Youhuang’s consciousness was fading.

“Youhuang.” Qin Wentian spoke in agony. He saw Beiming Youhuang’s silhouette disappearing, vanishing completely. In a few short moments, he felt like he had endured the passing of countless eras. How could these short few moments seem so long in duration? Also, after the endless cycle of death and rebirth for his soul, he discovered that he now could truly sense ALL the constellations in the nine heavenly layers. This felt different from the past. In the past, he could sense every constellation singularly, connecting with anyone of them. But right now, it was like he could feel ALL of them at the same time. The constellations seemed to appear directly within his sea of consciousness. His ninth astral gate seemed to be the incarnation of all the constellations in the starry space.

His perception probed, he could faintly sense Beiming Youhuang’s figure within his mind. She has become part of the starry space there and existed everywhere.

Once, the Imperishable Heaven Lord did the same thing, sacrificing herself for her dao. She then borrowed the power of the constellations and sealed Azure Mystic away, and used heaven-defying methods that caused Azure Mystic to be protected from the other immortal realms.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's soul grew incomparably strong. Also, it seemed that he gained control of Youhuang's dao. The dao of the Imperishable Heaven Lord.

"Bang!" A loud boom rang out. The defenses here were finally broken. Qin Yuanfeng and Jun Mengchen's bodies were flung through the air from the impact. They retreated to Qin Wentian's side, both were now injured.

Terrifying explosions occurred. In the air, that gigantic figure of the godking arrived. He lowered his head and stared at them with cold disdain. Only three enemies were left? Beiming Youhuang and the Imperishable Heaven Lord sacrificed themselves to pass their strength to Qin Wentian. But did they really think that that would be enough to defeat him? He originally already has the strength of five godkings. And now, the Grim Reaper became a part of him too. Qin Wentian only had strength from two more people and it has only been such a short time since they became part of his strength. How could Qin Wentian contend against him?

Qin Wentian wasn't him. It was impossible for Qin Wentian to digest their strength so quickly. For example, Qin Wentian didn't have the Grim Reaper's dao that allowed one to digest all sorts of powers completely.

He stared down below, his eyes radiated the light of death which instantly bore down on Qin Wentian and the others. This death gaze of his could destroy all existence. They then stacked together, causing the amount of death might to multiply by an unfathomable amount.

Qin Yuanfeng and Jun Mengchen's expression turned unsightly. Could they still not escape this calamity no matter what? During the process of their fight with the godking, they could clearly feel how powerful their enemy was. It was too terrifying, the godking was simply invincible.

At this moment, Qin Wentian inclined his head. In his gaze, there was only bleak sorrow.

The countless constellations in the air seemed to sense his sorrow. At this moment, the constellations all began to radiate sealing light, cascading down on the space around them.

Chapter 2036: How to break it?

The boundless sealing light transformed into a supremely strong dao art, sealing the spacetime here. At this instant, for the spacetime Qin Wentian and the rest were in, it got completely sealed. When the light of death bore down, the power within was sealed bit by bit by the sealing barrier set up by Qin Wentian.

“Youhuang.” Qin Wentian stared at the starry space. Over there, it was like he could see Youhuang’s shadow. Her soul has transformed into her dao and integrated with the nine heavenly layers. Each constellation there seemed to have a trace of her existence.

At this moment, numerous scenes flashed through Qin Wentian’s mind. They were the scenes of him and Youhuang together.

He recalled when he first met her, the location was in the City of Ancient Emperors. Then under the arrangement of that crazy old freak, the two of them went to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms together, ending up in Lifire Palace of the Lifelong Realm. The moment they came, they offended the Jialan Monarch. He became a bandit while Youhuang stayed in the emperor palace in a state of half-imprisonment. After that, Youhuang was shifted to the Lifelong Sainthall and the Lifelong Realmlord wanted to marry her. Youhuang also agreed to it. All of these were because she wanted him to be able to establish his position in the Lifelong Realm. And because of this, he also managed to become the Lifire Palace Lord.

All these scenes and numerous details flashed through his mind. At this moment, Qin Wentian was still immersed in sorrow. He didn’t try to comprehend how great his power currently was.

“Sister Youhuang.” On the other side of the starry space, many people had tears in their eyes. Mo Qingcheng was crying, her tears flowed like rain. Beiming Youhuang didn’t even want a status, she was content with silently loving Wentian, to the extent she could sacrifice herself for him. For Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er and Ye Qianyu, they did receive something from what they have given up. They have been together with Qin Wentian for many years and loved each other deeply, enjoying each other’s company. But Beiming Youhuang has never enjoyed solo companionship with Qin Wentian before. He has never given her anything.

Even for Qing`er who has always been cold, tears were also flowing down her face. When Qin Wentian sealed them and sent them away as he went to fight the final battle with the risk of death, they didn’t cry. But now, they were all crying.

“BOOM!” The Darknorth Immortal Emperor, Beiming Nongyue and the others wanted to rush out but they were blocked by Luoshen Qianxue and Luoshen Chuan. How could they allow them to court death like this?

“Are the heavenly daos truly so heartless?” Bai Wuya sighed when he saw this scene. That gigantic figure of the evil godking gave no regard about the life and death of the multitude of lives. Yet, he had invincible might.

But no matter if the heavenly daos are heartless or not, the battle must continue.

“Extinguishing dao.” In the air, the incomparably gigantic invincible figure moved. He punched out with a fist that was even larger than constellations, directly into the protective barrier of sealing, wanting to extinguish the power of the dao. Countless cracks appeared on the barrier as it crumbled apart. The seals were all extinguished.

“ROAR!” Ten Thousand Buddhas Assembly! A huge roar rang out as countless buddhas appeared in the air. As the sound of this roar rang out, many people lost their lives. Both Qin Yuanfeng and Jun Mengchen groaned in endless agony, their souls felt like they were about to shatter. Qin Wentian could also feel the boundless soul energy inside him being destroyed. The power of this roar could shatter everything, it wanted to sever the connection he had with all the constellations.

“Wentian, wake up!” Qin Yuanfeng roared, his voice directly ringing out loud in Qin Wentian’s soul. Qin Wnetian’s body trembled. He stared at his father. At this moment, his father that looked like a god of war, was in an extremely miserable state. His face was pale and his aura fluctuated weakly. Once, how magnificent was his father when he borrowed the power of the constellations to manifest a dao incarnation to expel the hegemonic powers when they invaded the Heaven Vault? But now, their opponent was simply too powerful to the point of invincibility. Despite them father and son joining forces, even with the aid of Beiming Youhuang, the Grim Reaper and Jun Mengchen, they were still unable to match the Godking of the Western Paradise in strength.

Now, Youhuang has sacrificed herself for her dao, passing her strength to him. His life no longer belonged to him alone. What qualifications did he have to continue wailing in misery?

He only had one thing to do. He had to fight, he had to exterminate the Godking of the Western Paradise.

Intense rumbling sounds rang out as Qin Wentian’s body continued to expand unceasingly. The three attributes of buddha, devil and demon glowed around him. Swiftly, he became a towering giant the same size as the godking. His body strode across the astral rivers, countless constellations cast their light onto him, illuminating the entire area.

The two of them faced off in the starry space against each other.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed with the intent to kill. If he couldn’t kill the godking, he could only die.

Those watching the war stared at the projection that reflected the scene in the starry skies. Their hearts pounded madly. This was too terrifying. So, this was the ultimate war for supremacy of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms?

“The victor will become the monarch of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Everyone in the world would have to submit to him.” Someone mumbled. The people around him nodded their heads. The victor would truly become the ruler of everything. There would no longer be a need for that person to control the Supreme Ancient

Immortal Realms through the power of sects or clans. They alone were the law of everything. A single thought could cause the entire multitude of lives to shake. With such power, do they still need to do anything else?

The godking watched as Qin Wentian transformed into a giant but there was no hint of any worry in his gaze. Qin Wentian only had the power of two extra people. Did he think that would make him strong enough to contend against him? How could things be so easy? Out of the five opponents, two have already died. Very quickly, everything shall end.

“Kill!” A cold voice rang out, all the buddhas and devils here rushed towards the gigantic body of Qin Wentian. Each of them had different daos and was able to destroy anything. Their attacks also contained a hint of the power to extinguish daos.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at his opponent. The astral light in the area seemed to transform into a superstrong divine formation with him at the center. Sealing light radiated outwards, sealing those constellations away. If he wanted to kill the Godking of the Western Paradise, he first has to break his dao, breaking the connection between the godking and the multitude of lives, making it so that he had no way to use the faith of everyone in combat.

“You think you are the only person who knows how to summon stuff?” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. After that, numerous buddhas, devils and demon gods manifested in the area around him, each of them at the deity level. The two of them created huge armies that instantly clashed against each other as a deity-level battle erupted. The heavens and the earth shook, the astral rivers here also trembled.

“KILL!” Qin Wentian roared in rage, a gigantic-scale spacetime storm appeared, engulfing the buddhas and devils of his opponent. He stepped out, moving across space. His body size might be huge but it didn’t mean that his speed was slow. His dao of spacetime allowed him to directly appear before his opponent. Qin Wentian then lifted his hand, creating a burst of sword light with the spacetime dao intent, aiming for his opponent’s body. In an instant, sword light filled the entire space as the storm of sword intent gushed forth.

The godking coldly smiled, Qin Wentian wanted to clash directly against him?

In that case, let’s clash then.

A terrifying devil fist punched out, shattering everything. This fist was like a black hole, frenziedly absorbing the sword dao in the air while shattering all attacks. However, Qin Wentian didn’t stop. His sword attacks pierced through space and time, he increased his speed again as his sword intent caused the area to distort.

The punch and sword attack clashed together as the astral rivers shuddered. The surrounding constellations directly shattered from the impact. Qin Wentian only felt terrifying energy gushing into his body, this energy contained countless death seals. This was the power of his teacher, the Grim Reaper, but it was now being unleashed by the Godking of the Western Paradise, aiming to destroy his body. Qin Wentian’s face turned black, his vitality seemed to stop circulating. However, endless life force from within his body started to circulate frenziedly. Boundless astral light cascaded down on him as he sought to expel the death energy.

However, nothing happened to the godking, he wasn’t injured at all. Behind him, countless illusory figures exploded, dying in his stead. Each illusory figure represented the life of someone. The attacks he suffered would be redirected to a multitude of lives.

“As expected, if I don’t break his dao, it is impossible to kill him. This is a calamity for the entire world.” Qin Wentian’s eyes turned ice-cold. No matter how powerful his attacks were, it was useless if he couldn’t break his opponent’s dao.

His figure flashed. Qin Wentian stood in the boundless starry space and used his heaven-defying dao of sealing to continue sealing constellations. However, his dao wasn’t powerful enough to instantly seal every constellation in the starry space yet. Although his speed was fast, it seemed that he wouldn’t be able to make it in time. The godking wouldn’t stop his attacks.

“You truly caused me to feel surprised.” The gigantic eyes of the godking stared at Qin Wentian. “Seems like my hope of transcendence lies with you.”

Qin Wentian and Beiming Youhuang were people of this era, they became cultivators countless years after him and were merely the successors of people who were once his opponents. However, when Beiming Youhuang’s strength was passed to Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian could actually unleash such tyrannical combat prowess. Most probably, only Qin Wentian could do so. Only Qin Wentian could sense all the constellations in the starry sky and borrow the power of these countless constellations for combat out of all his opponents.

As the voice of the godking rang out, he attacked Qin Wentian again. In addition, Qin Wentian couldn’t even evade. After all, Qin Yuanfeng and Jun Mengchen were behind him.

Countless lotuses of darkness began to appear in Qin Wentian’s soul. The power of the dao of fate also bore down on Qin Wentian. The countless buddhas and devils continued rushing towards him and the gigantic figure of the godking punched out once more. All these dao attacks blasted towards Qin Wentian while Qin Wentian used all sorts of divine techniques to block them. But every time he counter-attacked, countless illusory figures behind the godking would vanish. The godking suffered no damage.

Qin Wentian didn’t dare to counter-attack with full force because if he did so, it was unknown how many more innocent people would die.

“Despicable.” Jun Mengchen cursed in rage. This evil godking actually took the multitude of lives in this world as hostages while fighting with his senior brother, causing Qin Wentian to be extremely restrained. Also, his senior brother wasn’t willing to harm the lives of innocents. But even so, every time he counter-attacked, many people would die.

Qin Wentian was attacked again and again. His gigantic figure trembled as blood flowed from his eyes. While in combat, Qin Wentian actually closed his eyes. He was using his perception to sense everything and to fight.

He knew this couldn’t continue on. Right now, although he gained control of Youhuang’s power. The increment to the power of his attacks was still based on the earlier basis of his strength. Although his power could be multiplied countless times if he borrowed the power of the countless constellations, if he doesn’t deepen his comprehension of his own dao to break his opponent’s dao, there still wouldn’t be any hope for this battle.

What should he do exactly to break his opponent’s dao? If he depended on pure attacks and continued blasting the godking’s body, even if he won in the end, everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would surely end up being buried as well.

Chapter 2037: Since the Heavenly Daos are Heartless, I Shall Change the Heavens

Although Qin Wentian's eyes were closed, he could still clearly perceive everything in the starry space. The buddhas and devils here rushed over, they were like the heartless heavenly daos that wanted his destruction.

In Qin Wentian's soul, the lotuses kept blooming. Above the throne formed from lotus flowers, there was a buddha figure and a devil figure. The buddha was incomparably holy, he spoke to Qin Wentian, "Kindness and evil are both logical. Lay down the butcher knife and you can save a multitude of lives. Why must you be so obsessed with victory?"

Within his own body, an illusory figure of Qin Wentian appeared. He coldly stared at the buddha figure as he icily spoke, "If both kindness and evil are logical daos, you ought to go to hell straight away."

"If you become a part of me, we will control the heavens together. Everyone in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would submit. Why are you so resistant?" At this moment, the devil figure spoke, trying to bewitch Qin Wentain's heart, wanting him to give up resisting.

The buddha and devil inside his soul kept trying to influence him. In the external world, there were still extremely powerful attacks being constantly launched. From within and without, all the daos from the godking wanted to destroy him.

The Godking of the Western Paradise controlled the power of all the constellations in the sky. He borrowed the lives and fates of everyone in the world to battle, transforming into an invincible existence. He was skilled in all daos, how hard would it be to kill him? In addition, any retaliation would kill innocents instead. There didn't seem to be any dao that could allow Qin Wentian to defeat the godking.

"Youhuang, what should I do?" Qin Wentian's perception stretched through the boundlessly vast starry skies and the nine heavenly astral rivers. Youhuang's figure seemed to be there still. The boundless astral rivers were so beautiful and magnificent, like a masterful work of art.

It was like he could see Youhuang's smile waiting for him in the work of art. At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart grew even more determined. Back then, Godking Xi had almost reached the point of transcendence. He connected to the nine heavenly layers and established the Heaven Vault, enveloping the astral rivers. Although he died, he eventually transformed into the tiny astral-being. His mind was an entire stretch of starry space. What cultivation realm was that? Since Godking Xi dared to pursue transcendence, why wouldn't he dare?

"Give up, give up." Countless voices rang out in Qin Wentian's soul, wanting him to give up resisting. Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened as he inclined his head and stared at the sky. It was like he could see the Grim Reaper, Youhuang and Little Ye. Why would the heavens let them die? Why were the heavenly daos so emotionless and heartless? Why would someone so evil be able to control the heavenly daos?

“Since the heavenly daos are heartless, I shall change the heavens.” Qin Wentian roared in anger. This caused the nine astral rivers in the nine heavenly layers to tremble. All lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could feel their hearts pounding violently.

Since the heavenly daos are heartless, I shall change the heavens? How ambitious was this?

However, could he do this?

The astral light from the starry space all bore down on Qin Wentian. He could sense all the daos in the nine heavenly layers. In his mind, the starry space there began to transform. There also seemed to be the power of the heavenly daos within, and they were flowing through his body.

Back then, for the thing Godking Xi failed to achieve, Qin Wentian was preparing to attempt it now. Since there was no hope, he shall give it his all to find that trace of hope. In order to kill that evil character, he wouldn’t regret it even if he died in the attempt.

Qin Wentian’s body began to swell up. His body was originally already extremely gigantic but it now grew even larger, like it wanted to transform into the new nine heavenly layers. This scene was too terrifying. Qin Wentian’s form continued to expand, wanting to occupy the nine astral rivers. When the constellations in the starry space came in contact with his ever-expanding body, all of them were pushed away.

“What are you doing?” The Godking of the Western Paradise’s eyes couldn’t help but narrow when he saw this scene. He stared at Qin Wentian. He didn’t understand what Qin Wentian was trying to do? Is he trying to self-implode? Or was he trying to kill everyone here?

“Senior brother…” Jun Mengchen’s heart trembled, staring with shock at the figure that was now incomparably huge.

“Wentian.” Qin Yuanfeng also stared at Qin Wentian.

“No..!” Mo Qingcheng frenziedly shook her head. She felt a strong sense of premonition that something bad was about to happen. The people beside her were all staring at Qin Wentian as intense worry and sorrow appeared on their faces.

“The vast heavens have no daos that he approved of. He wants to change the heavens.” The people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms felt their breaths almost stopping when they saw the scene in the starry space. Could Qin Wentian really not be able to win this battle? Was there really no one that could stop the Godking of the Western Paradise?

“BANG!” An explosive blast rang out as the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms trembled. Regardless of which corner in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the people there could feel the tremor. Qin Wentian’s body has vanished, it was like the explosion caused his soul to disperse. But all of a sudden, boundless light filled the sky. Things seemed the same as before, yet it also seemed somewhat different. Another set of astral rivers as vast as an entire world seemed to appear in the starry space. This new world seemed to be stacked with the existing world.

Qin Wentian was no longer present. It was like he had vanished from this world completely.

As the Godking of the Western Paradise saw this scene, this was the first time he was unable to remain calm. Intense waves of emotions filled his heart. He could sense that above the nine heavens, a new world has appeared, a new world with nine heavenly layers.

Has he died or not?

If he died, everything would be meaningless. There would only be one single world, a single stretch of the heavens.

Everyone in the world was staring at the sky like they were waiting for something. Would he appear? Although the people of the world could sense how powerful the godking was, they still had hope that Qin Wentian would be victorious. The godking was an evil devil, taking the lives and fates of the world has hostages.

However, even after a long time has passed, Qin Wentian didn’t appear. It was like he no longer existed in this world.

“AH!” Mo Qingcheng roared loudly, feeling so much pain now that life was worse than death. Maybe, only those beside her could understand such pain.

Why? Why after paying such a huge price and enduring so many things, the ending was ultimately still like this? Could it be that the heavenly daos are truly heartless?

It was like her voice was heard. In the sky, an incomparably gigantic face appeared. At the instant upon seeing this face, the entire world fell silent. Mo Qingcheng sobbed bitterly when she saw this scene. Right now, no one knew what had just happened. Most probably, only the Godking of the Western Paradise knew a bit.

“You actually succeeded.” The godking inclined his head and stared at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian sacrificed his body to transform into his daos. In addition, his daos transformed into a world with the nine heavenly layers.

Heavenly deities could all create their own heavenly dao worlds but who could create a world with the nine heavenly layers? Which in turn would give birth to constellations which manifest the myriad of daos in the world.

Just like what Qin Wentian has said, the heavenly daos are heartless. He wanted to change the heavens.

And now, there were two stretches of heavens. In this new world with nine heavenly layers, it was similar to the old world and it was also Qin Wentian's world.

Indeed, Qin Wentian has done it. He succeeded in something which Godking Xi failed to succeed in and he has even walked further on this path compared to Godking Xi.

He stared fixedly at the Godking of the Western Paradise as an incomparably intense killing intent flashed in his eyes.

At this moment, a cold smile appeared on the godking's face. He stared at Qin Wentian's face in the air and spoke, "So what even if you succeeded? You may control a stretch of the heavens but I'm the same as well. In addition, I control the fate of everyone in the world. How can you kill me?"

"Buddhas and devils, kill!" The Godking of the Western Paradise roared in anger. His summons all began to rush towards the new world Qin Wentian created, wanting to destroy everything.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards those summons. After that, boundless beams of tribulation light fell from the starry space. There was buddha light, and devil light mixed within the beams of tribulation light. They could either purify everything or destroy everything. When these beams of light landed on the summons, a resplendent scene suddenly appeared in the starry space. The buddhas and devils were all completely eradicated. This was the grand heavenly dao. Qin Wentian himself was the incarnation of the heavenly daos.

This stretch of the heavens was something he created. The Godking of the Western Paradise merely borrowed the power of the heavenly daos.

"These heavenly daos of the nine heavens are something created by you. How can they be comparable to the true heavenly daos of the nine heavenly layers?" The Godking of the Western Paradise roared in rage. He opened his mouth and inhaled, the power of all the constellations began to flow towards him. Even for the nine heavenly layers created by Qin Wentian, the light from the constellations was also swallowed by the godking. The entire sky trembled as countless constellations shifted positions. All of a sudden, another gigantic face appeared in the air, capable of devouring a constellation in a single gulp.

Boundless astral light flowed towards the devouring face. Time's flow seemed to stop. After that, a world of darkness descended, like it was a different spacetime. This world of darkness enveloped the devouring face, wanting to banish it.

Qin Wentian coldly stared at the godking. As his gaze landed, numerous pairs of divine eyes appeared in the air, locking down the godking's body. The space the godking was in entered a state of absolute stillness, everything there was under Qin Wentian's complete control. The godking howled in anger, wanting to break free from the restraints imposed on him by the heavenly daos.

“BOOM!” The gigantic body of the godking moved, punching out ferociously, wanting to shatter the heavenly daos. However, his movements became extremely slow. He wanted to unleash his own time reversal but he discovered he wasn’t able to do so.

“Even if I cannot kill you, I’m going to seal you forever.” Qin Wentian coldly spoke. If he killed the Godking of the Western Paradise, it would be equal to killing all lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

“I don’t believe that your dao of time can seal me.” The godking roared in rage.

“If I can’t seal you, I will simply create an astral river of space and time.” Qin Wentian waved his hand. Boundless astral light cascaded from all time, space and sealing-attributed constellations. These constellations descended from the starry space, landing at the location the godking was in. They transformed into a stream that continued to extend forward, eventually becoming an astral river.

Not only did Qin Wentian want to change the heavens, he also wanted to create an astral river.

The body of the godking was incomparably vast, he could easily wade across this astral river. But now, his movements when inside the river were incomparably slow. Billions of constellations continued to descend, entering the astral river. If the godking’s body was too vast, Qin Wentian would simply continue and make constellations of all attributes sink into the astral river he created, enlarging it until it became boundless, large enough to engulf and seal the Godking of the Western Paradise forever regardless of everything.

Chapter 2038: Calamity for All Lives

The astral river grew longer and wider. The gigantic body of the Godking of the Western Paradise waded in it, wanting to step out from it. His strides were extremely large, the distance he could travel with a single step was immensely vast yet he had no way to exit the astral river Qin Wentian created. The spacetime within seemed to be chaotic, even if Qin Wentian had no way to kill the godking, he wanted to seal him inside the astral river forever.

"How did you create a new stretch of the heavens?" The godking roared in anger. He lifted his hands, wanting to destroy the constellations in this astral river but Qin Wentian seemed unconcerned. Qin Wentian's expression was resolute and cold to the extreme, Youhuang sacrificed her life for her dao to grant her strength to him. All these were for them to obtain a trace of hope. He would definitely not disappoint Youhuang. When he looked at the nine astral rivers in the nine heavenly layers, it was like he could see her face.

The heavenly daos are heartless, he wanted to change the heavens. Back then, Godking Xi once wanted to control the heavens, using his divine sense to envelop the nine heavenly layers while his body became the Heaven Vault. What power was this? He walked in the same direction as Godking Xi but his path was a little different. Youhuang transformed into the dao, using her soul to fuse with the nine heavenly layers. His path also contained his own method. In addition, he fused the advantages of Godking Xi's method and Youhuang's method together and comprehended the nine heavens. After that, he transformed the boundless starry space in the astral gate inside his sea of consciousness into a brand new world with nine heavenly layers, a new stretch of the heavens.

This was exceedingly dangerous, he would die if there was the slightest misstep. Even his soul would be dispersed. If he didn't succeed, death was the only thing remaining for him. But fortunately, he did succeed and created another world with nine heavenly layers. This world was a true heavenly dao world. His will was the heaven's will. Naturally, this only referred to the world he created and not the original heavenly dao of the world they existed in with the nine heavenly layers.

Hence, he hasn't transcended yet. It was too difficult to achieve true transcendence. Godking Xi and the other five godkings didn't manage to do so as well. Although Qin Wentian had gained insights, he still had no way to transcend with a single step. If he had truly transcended, it would only take a single thought from him to sever the connection the Godking of the Western Paradise had with the multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

But even if he didn't transcend, by just being able to create a new set of nine heavenly layers was something that has never been done before in the past. The heavenly daos are heartless, he wanted to change the heavens. Such spirit, how many people could compare to it? He created an astral river of spacetime, wanting to seal the godking for eternity within, making it so that the godking no longer has a way to harm the multitude of lives.

However, what sort of character was the Godking of the Western Paradise? He cultivated countless years and fused the powers of five great godkings into his body, and even obtained the daos of the Imperishable Heaven Lord and the Grim Reaper. He alone was equal to the existence of seven godkings. Even if he was trapped inside the astral river, it was impossible for him to be defeated easily. The spacetime in there was chaotic but they couldn't destroy his will to fight. He participated in this war to gain transcendence. He wouldn't give up. He then began to take large strides, as he continued to destroy the constellations around him inside the astral river. He wanted to destroy this set of nine heavenly layers Qin Wentian created.

Even if this needed a very long time, he wasn’t bothered. In addition, he also had other methods at his disposal. He wanted to see if Qin Wentian would be able to handle all his techniques.

Lifting his head, the godking could no longer see Qin Wentian’s figure. He was trapped inside chaotic spacetime but so what of it? His strength and will could connect with the original nine heavenly layers. With a single thought, he could influence the heavens.

“You say that I’m an evil devil. But are you not the same? Your actions would cause the deaths of countless, how many people died for you already and how many people would die because of your stubbornness? You are the one creating the calamity and bringing it upon everyone.” The voice of the godking rang out, reverberating throughout the world. On the stacked nine heavenly layers of the two worlds, boundless astral light cascaded down, enveloping the astral river. Within the astral river, many scenes appeared.

Qin Wentian stared over. He could see all the scenes that had appeared. On one street, a young woman knelt on the ground crying with an ice-cold corpse beside. Her sobs were heart-rending. Not long ago, the man she loved was suddenly enveloped by a beam of fate light. He seemed to be under the control of someone. Not long after, an immense power of destruction bore down on the man she loved, directly killing him.

In another scene, in a residence, the sounds of sobbing rang out. There were two cold corpses on the ground, belonging to a young couple. There was a little kid beside them, and an old woman. Both were crying bitterly, not daring to believe that such a calamity would happen to their family. The old woman roared in rage and pointed to the heavens. Why would the heavens do this to her descendants? If bad karma existed in this world, why would it target the innocents? Why didn’t the heavens direct the bad karma to her instead?

In fact, there was even a young teenager who just entered the cultivation world but died all of a sudden. His parents were cursing the heavens. Why are the heavens so cruel? Not deigning to spare a kid who just started on cultivation.

All these scenes of sorrow appeared, projected through all locations in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Many people actually died due to the immense sorrow. These people all died because of the battle between Qin Wentian and the godking. They were innocent but fate dragged them into this.

“Vile beast!” Qin Wentian roared in rage. His eyes flared red. These people were all innocent yet they were embroiled into this battle via the Godking of the Western Paradise’s dao of fate.

“Hahaha, what about you? Do you know who was the one who killed them?” The Godking of the Western Paradise coldly spoke. After that, another scene appeared. Beiming Youhuang’s figure was there. She stood there and smiled at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian felt incomparable pain in his heart as he stared at her. He mumbled, “Youhuang?”

“For whose sake did she die for?” The voice of the godking rang out once more. In the air, the light from countless constellations and the sorrow of all lives down below seemed to merge together into an invisible energy that flowed towards Qin Wentian. This energy was unfathomable and formless. Qin Wentian’s tears flowed down his face as he stared at Beiming Youhuang’s figure. He had a feeling that his heart had died. That’s right, who did Youhuang die for?

He glanced down at the multitude of lives below. These families were all broken up. They were the same as him and had people they cherished. But why did they have to die when they were innocent?

“You said that your actions are for the masses and you want to seal me inside the spacetime astral river forever. But can you really do so? In addition, countless lives would perish from you doing this. Look…” The godking spoke again. He grabbed out with his hands, holding the fates of countless people in his palm as he clenched his hand abruptly. In the next instant, it was unknown how many people died. All the scenes of their deaths entered Qin Wentian’s vision, their families all broke apart as they died senselessly.

“You said that I’m the evil devil, everything happened because of me. But what about you? Can’t you see that if I achieved my dao and unified the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms with the masses submitting to me, allowing me to use their gathered faith, I would definitely treat them kindly? How could I bear to kill them? But now, because of your own selfish desires, you caused a calamity to all lives. This calamity was brought about by your selfish desires. You are not afraid of death, everything you have done is for your loved ones around you. However, only you have a family? How many families have you broken up? They all lost their loved ones, what sort of emotions have you forced them to endure?”

The voice of the godking was like the heavenly daos, they merged with the sorrow of the masses and flowed towards Qin Wentian. His voice permeated everywhere, even causing Jun Mengchen and Qin Yuanfeng to be affected. They stared at the scenes as tears flowed unceasingly down their faces. Was their decision to fight against the Godking of the Western Paradise wrong?

Were they the ones who were bringing calamity to the multitude of lives?

“Since the two worlds are stacked, you can continue to trap me here. For every constellation I destroy, I shall destroy the fates connected to it. Let me see your mercy and your kindness.” The godking spoke as countless people died again. The fates of these people turned into illusory figures, appearing in the starry space before Qin Wentian.

He saw a pair of brother and sister, depending on each other to live. The brother was killed. The younger sister carried the corpse, wanting to find immortals to beg them to save her brother. This scene was truly tear-inducing. He thought back to his younger sister Qin Kexin, Luoshen Lei, Bai Qing. If he was killed, they would definitely be as heartbroken as well.

He saw countless scenes of calamity and countless people wallowing in sorrow and pain. He closed his eyes in agony. The strongest heart devil in the world was that you clearly knew that it was a heart devil but you had no way to escape it. You could only endure.

Numerous voices continued to ring out in his mind, along with the calamity boring down on countless lives.

At this moment Qin Wentian, who was in the air, was suddenly enveloped by the light of fate. Numerous beams of fate light cascaded down, attacking him. Qin Wentian lifted his palms and destroyed them but he discovered that they were actually the fates from cultivators connected to the constellations. The scenes of their deaths then replayed out in his mind. All these scenes were striking his state of heart and spirit.

“WHY?” Qin Wentian bellowed. The heavenly daos were heartless, he had changed the heavens but was this still not enough? Why must he endure such cruelty? He only wanted to kill the evil devil and protect his loved ones, yet the fates of all lives were taken as hostages. He had no way to resist.

He initially thought that he could seal away the godking forever and would be able to save the lives of the masses. But he was clearly wrong. Even if the godking had to kill every single innocent, he wanted Qin Wentian to die.

After a few continuous cycles, Qin Wentian’s body trembled. Finally, another beam of fate light descended. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and wanted to destroy it, but he eventually placed his hand down, allowing the light to strike his soul.

After that, even more beams of fate light shot over, blasting into him. Qin Wentian’s figure turned increasingly illusory. He still had his head inclined and was staring at the heavens, feeling intense reluctance in his heart. But what could he do? Should he continue to kill the masses? He truly couldn’t endure watching the scenes of their deaths replaying out in his mind.

When the lives of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms saw this scene, all of them were incomparably enraged. The Godking of the Western Paradise didn’t mind the deaths of all innocent people as long as he could kill Qin Wentian.

Right now, Qin Wentian clearly possessed the advantage and could fight and might even win against the Godking of the Western Paradise. He should be counter-attacking but he was afraid that his retaliation would be the cause of calamity instead.

For the sake of all lives, did he really have to give up?

Who was the buddha? What was the buddha?

Buddha said that kindness would be repaid with virtue. But where was the repayment?

Buddha said that karma comes in a cycle. But why when such an evil character took the lives and fates of everyone as hostages, nothing happened to him?

All lives in the world felt sorrow for Qin Wentian. Could it be that they ultimately couldn’t escape their fates?

Chapter 2039: The Will of All Lives

All lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms could clearly see Qin Wentian's situation. They were asking themselves who was the buddha, who was the devil?

At this moment, even those lives whose fates were controlled by the godking also started to struggle. Their faiths were struggling.

Right now, the multitude of lives all felt an intense obsession. They all hoped for the Godking of the Western Paradise to fall. They hoped that Qin Wentian could win.

These obsessions transformed into an invisible energy, an extension of their wills, flowing towards the starry space.

In the starry space, when Jun Mengchen saw how much agony Qin Wentian was in, he felt his heart was being lacerated.

Every scene that played out wasn't simply seen only by Qin Wentian. He saw them as well. Tears could be seen at the corners of his eyes.

As he saw his senior brother still struggling, his figure flashed as he actually decided to fly towards Qin Wentian. He came to the side of Qin Wentian's illusory figure and spoke, "Senior brother, I've fought by your side for so many years. Even if it's death, we will die together. Let us try our best one more time. Maybe, we will have a chance to seal all the constellations he is using."

As the sound of his voice faded, Jun Mengchen closed his eyes. His will enveloped the nine heavenly layers and this entire world. After that, all his strength and comprehensions flowed towards Qin Wentian.

"Dao transformation." A single tear flowed from Jun Mengchen's eyes. He stared at the sky and cursed angrily, "Bastard. If I gain control of the heavenly daos, I will definitely shatter the heartless heavens!"

Roars of his anger reveberated throughout the sky. After that, his body grew increasingly illusory. When Qin Yuanfeng saw this scene from below, his heart trembled violently. He smiled as he stared at the vanishing figure of Jun Mengchen before he turned to Qin Wentian. Was this true brotherhood? Using one's life to exchange for a hint of hope.

With the sacrifices of so many people, was it still not enough?

Qin Yuanfeng then turned his gaze once more. He saw another figure moving over, flying through the starry space. This figure was extremely beautiful. Her eyes were filled with tears but it did nothing to mar her exceptional beauty.

“Qingcheng.” Qin Yuanfeng’s heart shuddered. He turned towards his wife, Luoshen Qianxue. Qingcheng’s strength was sealed, how could she fly over? But swiftly after, he understood. His wife and Qingcheng both didn’t wish for Qin Wentian to give up. Hence, his wife released her seal and allowed Qingcheng to fly over.

The beams of fate light continued to blast towards Qin Wentian. After obtaining Jun Mengchen’s insights, his comprehension of the nine heavenly layers grew even deeper. Right now, he felt like he could clearly perceive all the scenes in the entire world. He could see what the multitude of lives were experiencing. He could even see Qingcheng flying towards him. When he saw her, his heart involuntarily trembled.

“Qin Wentian.” Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, staring at the figure becoming increasingly illusory in the air. Her eyes were wet, she coldly spoke, “I don’t care about the heavenly daos, I don’t care about the multitude of lives in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. I’m not so noble. I only want you to live.”

Qin Wentian’s heart trembled violently. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng’s voice sounded so cold and so determined.

“You already have the strength to win the battle, yet you hold yourself back because you are worried about the masses. You only think about the masses, yet have you ever thought of me? Thought of sister Qing`er? Thought of Youhuang? Thought of father and mother-in-law? Who are these people living for?” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes stared straight at him. Qin Wentian could see her, the Mo Qingcheng now had tear stains all over her face.

“I want you to live. For you, I can endure all the calamities. Even if the calamity that bores down on the masses was to fall on me, I’m willing to endure it all. I only want you to live.” Mo Qingcheng called out, her voice trembled with pain and misery. Her body began to burn, she hoped that Qin Wentian could wake up, she hoped that Qin Wentian would retaliate.

“Qingcheng, what are you doing!” Qin Yuanfeng shouted. However, it was like Mo Qingcheng couldn’t hear him. The flames on her body blazed even more brilliantly like they were flames of the heavenly dao. She was incinerating herself.

“NO!” Qin Wentian howled. He stretched out his palm, grabbing towards Mo Qingcheng but at this moment, beams of fate light shot over, directly slashing at his arm.

“I vow by the heavenly dao. If you live but the masses die, I’m willing to undergo millions upon millions of reincarnations and spend each lifetime enduring the pain of the power of the heavenly daos incinerating my body. This is just the first lifetime.” Mo Qingcheng’s words seemed to resonate with the heavenly daos. Her figure turned increasingly illusory but her gaze was as determined as ever.

“If you die, choosing to ignore your life, ignoring sister Qing`er and my life, in my next life twenty years after reincarnation, I will marry someone else.” Mo Qingcheng’s voice rang throughout the heavens and earth. Her body completely became illusory and vanished after that. A beam of fate light, which represented Mo Qingcheng, flew towards reincarnation.

She wanted Qin Wentian to live. She was willing to endure all of these. Even if she had to reincarnate millions of millions of times and suffer the pain of the power of heavenly dao incinerating her, she was willing to do so.

She didn’t permit Qin Wentian to die. If not, twenty years after her reincarnation, she would marry someone else.

“Qingcheng…” Qin Wentian felt so much pain that it was worse than death. How could this have happened? He had experienced the boundless suffering of the masses when scenes of their deaths flashed past his mind. Why must he be put through this much agony again?

Mo Qingcheng’s voice rang out through the starry space. Those who could perceive the battle in the starry space all heard her voice. But could they blame Mo Qingcheng?

They couldn’t. Her words sounded so cold and emotionless, yet they were filled with such deep love. She only wanted the man she loved to live on. For that, she didn’t mind suffering the pain of being incinerated by the heavenly daos for millions upon millions of reincarnation cycles.

Even more wills transformed into that invisible energy and flowed towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, it was like everyone in the world wanted Qin Wentian to pull himself together, hoping for him to fight. Even though the calamities might fall on them, they were willing to endure it.

Boundless obsessions turned into wills which turned into that invisible energy and flowed into Qin Wentian, aiding him to resist the pain and agony caused by the godking.

Qin Wentian was as though he could sense the emotions of the masses, the obsessions of the masses.

He inclined his head and stared at the sky, letting out a roar of anger. His illusory figure turned corporeal once more. With a single look, his glance turned into a blade that could tear the sky asunder, directly slashing towards the beams of fate light shooting over.

Countless lives were extinguished but at this moment, Qin Wentian didn’t feel the sorrow he did earlier. When the beams of fate light were extinguished, their fluctuations flowed towards him. He inclined his head and stared at the starry space. “Is this the power of fate? All of you hope that I will continue to fight?”

The boundless obsessions turned into will and flowed frenziedly into Qin Wentian’s body. The Godking of the Western Paradise frowned when he saw this. He felt that something was wrong. The fates of many people actually severed their connection with him on their own accords. Given his dao acting as the shackles, this was basically impossible. His dao of fate was extremely powerful, enabling him to easily influence the wills of people for him to plunder their fate.

But at this moment, an unexpected situation actually occurred. An impossible thing actually occurred.

And as for Qin Wentian, his intent enveloped the world and the boundless starry space. He could feel countless obsessions and boundless fate energy, as well as the wills of people of the world. He could sense sadness, happiness, all sorts of emotions from the world. All of these gathered together at this moment, as they transform into immense faith energy, flowing into him.

“The heavenly daos are heartless but the masses are filled with emotions.” When Qin Wentian sensed all the changes, he involuntarily shed some tears. “Qingcheng, I will definitely find you again.”

He stared at the sky, looking at the fates of the masses on each of the constellations. He then called out, “Do you all hope for me to battle?”

The fates of countless people transformed into a superstrong wave of obsessions. This was the will of the masses, the will of all lives.

“I understand.” Qin Wentian inclined his head and revealed a smile. After that, boundless astral light cascaded down from the sky, landing on Qin Wentian. At this moment, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms began to tremble. Not only for the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, all thirty-three immortal realms started to tremble.

In the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, countless people inclined their heads and stared at the sky. At this moment, an incomparably resplendent astral light suddenly flashed through heaven and earth. The entire world was shaking, the sky was filled with multi-colored light. This caused countless people to walk out of their houses and stare up at the sky. Their hearts pounded madly, what was happening.

Not only for Azure Mystic, but the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, Blazing Sun Immortal Realms, all the other immortal realms were also trembling as phenomenons manifested in the sky. The thirty-three immortal realms began to resonate with each other, and were connected to Qin Wentian.

In the skies, a surge of a mysterious power manifested. This mysterious power was even stronger than heavenly might.

In the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, in the Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy, the white-robed young man still stood there with Headmaster Ye standing behind him.

At this moment, a smile finally appeared in the eyes of the white-robed young man.

“Master, is this transcendence?” Headmaster Ye asked in awe.

“His comprehension of the heavenly daos are originally already extremely deep, he could perceive all the daos in the nine heavenly layers. After that, with the sacrifices of Beiming Youhuang and Jun Mengchen, their insights further assisted him to create a brand new world with a new set of nine heavenly layers. I once have also done something similar to him before and was at the same exact level of cultivation as him. If he continues to comprehend the new world he created with the new nine heavenly layers, there might be a day where he could rule supreme in his original world. However, if he wants to transcend, just with this, it isn’t sufficient. This world originally has its own set of rules. If he wants to transcend, other than understanding all the heavenly daos, he still needs the will of the masses. The Godking of the Western Paradise had already foreseen this. This is why he wants the faith of everyone in the world via controlling their fates. Sadly, his path is wrong.”

“Without experiencing the calamities that the masses suffered, how could one understand the will of the masses? The actions of the Godking of the Western Paradise could say to be paving the way for Qin Wentian.” The white-robed young man smiled as he spoke, feeling happy for Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian has finally reached this step. In that case, he would no longer be too lonely in the future.

Headmaster Ye also revealed a smile when he heard his master’s words. Qin Wentian has finally transcended.

“Master, in that case, do you want to act now? Now that calamities have struck the masses, we should do something.” Headmaster Ye couldn’t bear the thought of countless innocents perishing in the battle, he had to say something.

The white-robed young man turned to stare at him before laughing and shaking his head. He turned again and walked away as he spoke, “Now, he is already not any weaker than me. Why would I still need to act? This world of the nine heavenly layers already belongs to him.”

Chapter 2040: Return

Heaven Vault, in the astral river of space and time, the body of the Godking of the Western Paradise continuously trembled. The fates of all lives unceasingly broke free of his control. He could naturally sense the resonance of all the immortal realms as well.

"No, impossible. Impossible…" He frenziedly shook his head, feeling an intense unwillingness in his heart. He had already predicted that the opportunity to transcend was near. His prediction was correct but could it be that the person to transcend wouldn't be him?

Why was this so?

He plundered the faith of all lives, controlling their fates. How could the person to transcend not be him?

The astral light flowed. The constellations in the astral river kept vanishing unceasingly. Very soon after, the Godking of the Western Paradise appeared in the original starry space. Above him, Qin Wentian coldly stared down at him. Qin Wentian's expression was cold to the extreme.

"Transcendence? What qualifications do you all have to transcend?" Qin Wentian stared at him. At this moment, the Godking of the Western Paradise felt the whole world looking at him. Each gaze was so cold. The wills of lives had forsook him. He no longer could use the faith of masses to enhance his strength. His aura continuously weakened as the fates of people he controlled earlier were stripped from his control.

The body of the godking kept trembling. After a moment, he seemed to have calmed down. He looked at Qin Wentian and he suddenly burst into maniacal laughter. "I didn't expect that even though I could predict the future and see through fate, I ultimately couldn't see my own future and predict my fate. I cultivate the dao of fate but was played by fate instead. I wasn't in the wrong. I have committed no mistake. It's just that my time isn't now, my destiny hasn't come."

As the sound of his voice faded, his gigantic body seemed to be burning up. The entire space around him began burning. It was like he knew his fate was already decided, he no longer resisted.

A few moments later, an explosive boom rang out. His body exploded as the starry space trembled. The people of the world watched this scene as their hearts shuddered. They all silently mused, has everything ended?

It hasn't. Qin Wentian stared at the vanished figure of the godking as a cold smile appeared on his face. He lifted his hand and grabbed towards the void. An instant later, above the constellations, beams of light gathered there, causing a figure to gradually take form. This figure was extremely illusory and was half-buddha and half-devil. His appearance was also very blurry, his true features couldn't be seen.

“Is this your dao of anatta? Your true body exists above the constellations, you are controlling the lives and fates of everyone from there. Even now, you want to lie to me so you can live?” Qin Wentian’s voice was incomparably calm yet filled with an intense coldness. That illusory figure above the constellations trembled, it howled with anger at Qin Wentian, wanting to break free from the formless heavenly dao energy binding him. But when the power from the nine heavenly layers bore down on him, he actually couldn’t struggle free.

The face kept changing. It then turned into the face of the crazy old freak and stared at Qin Wentian, “Wentian, you’ve finally reached this step.”

After that, it transformed into Little Ye, “Godfather.”

Qin Wentian looked at all of these, there were no emotions on his face. He stared at that figure and spoke, “Since you like to play with fate so much, I’ll let you die from the countless calamities of fate.”

As the sound of his voice faded, boundless strands of fate light cascaded down, transforming into calamities of fate, landing on the illusory figure of the Godking of the Western Paradise. In an instant, he screamed miserably. The countless calamities of fate slowly began to cause strands of the godking’s fate soul to be peeled off. For every second that passed, he felt unbearable pain, it felt like the cruelest torture in the world.

“KILL ME!” He howled in madness. The godking struggled frenziedly but at this moment, Qin Wentian’s heart was as tough as iron and stone. Even when using the cruelest method in the world to deal with the godking, he still felt that it was insufficient.

Boundless rage radiated from Qin Wentian. This was a reflection of the emotions from the wills of all lives. The people of the world were the same as Qin Wentian, and wanted nothing more than to tear the Godking of the Western Paradise into countless shreds. At this moment, there wasn’t a need for bullshit charity and benevolence. If they still wanted to treat the godking mercifully, what did everything from before count for? The deeds of the Godking of the Western Paradise were too heinous, Qin Wentian was right in using the cruelest method to deal with him.

“You will be tormented in this endless chaotic spacetime for billions of years.” Qin Wentian waved his hand. It was like he didn’t want to see the godking’s figure for even a moment longer. He sent the godking into chaotic spacetime, sentencing him to suffer from the countless calamities of fate.

After banishing the godking, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the nine heavens. His intent shrouded the world of the nine heavenly layers. At this moment, the entire world felt like it was one with him. With a thought, the light from the world enveloped the area before him. Gradually, a spirit body appeared. This spirit body continued to transform, eventually taking on the appearance of Jun Mengchen.

Jun Mengchen’s body moved about. After that, he opened his eyes and stared at Qin Wentian. He felt somewhat disbelief as he called out, “Senior brother.”

“Mengchen.” Qin Wentian smiled as he looked at his junior apprentice brother.

“Senior brother, have you won? What’s going on? Didn’t I transform into the dao?” Jun Mengchen asked as he glanced over.

“Mengchen, you have mastery over the dao of the world because your true form is actually the spirit body of the world, born from the good fortune of the heavens and earth. Even if you have transformed into the dao, you would simply become a part of this world.” Qin Wentian spoke. This was information that he just learned recently.

“Spirit body of the world? What is that? I was birthed by the heavens and earth?” Jun Mengchen scratched his head in confusion.

A smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face. “It means that in your future, you will be able to control the world. This world belongs to you.”

“Then, what about you, senior brother?” Jun Mengchen felt that he understood even less.

“Me?” Qin Wentian laughed. He didn’t reply and turned his gaze towards the nine heavenly layers. The light from the nine heavenly layers was so beautiful and magnificent.

Within the boundless astral light, a beautiful figure appeared. This was the figure of Beiming Youhuang. Earlier, Beiming Youhuang also sacrificed herself and transformed into the dao, integrating with the nine heavenly layers in order to allow Qin Wentian to better perceive the constellations in the nine heavenly layers.

“Youhuang, I want you to return.”

Qin Wentian called out to the heavens. Boundless light cascaded down as a figure gradually manifested. This figure was incomparably beautiful and exuded a sense of pure holiness. It was none other than Beiming Youhuang.

She was the same as Jun Mengchen. She started, and after that, she saw Qin Wentian. The Godking of the Western Paradise has already vanished. At this moment, how could she not understand what just happened? A radiant smile appeared on her face and after that, a tear flowed from her eye. This sparkling teardrop was as pure and limpid as the stars.

Have they succeeded?

Qin Wentian was still alive and well. As for her, whether she was able to return or not, it no longer mattered. But now, she actually returned. This was naturally an even more beautiful ending.

Qin Wentian also stared at Beiming Youhuang. The two of them stared at each other across the starry space as smiles appeared in their eyes. Qin Wentian didn’t say any words of thanks. Between them, there was already no need for words. Was there even any meaning to verbally saying it?

Qin Yuanfeng, Luoshen Qianxue and the others all smiled when they saw this scene. They hoped that everything would be well.

During their times of despair, Qingcheng entered reincarnation, Jun Mengchen transformed into the dao. Qin Wentian’s transformation caused the entire world to tremble. Now, did Qin Wentian finally reach the unprecedented step that no one in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has ever reached before?

Qing`er also smiled as she saw the scene in the air. However, her fists were still tightly clenched. Because, there was someone who has yet to return.

She didn’t know what transcendence means. Could someone who transcended change everything that has happened? To restore the dead to life? If she couldn’t return, Qin Wentian would always be in agony, it was the same for her.

Not only for Qing`er, many people beside her felt the same way. They were happy because Qin Wentian won and all the calamities have finally ended. But at the same time, they were worried and anxious because there was still someone who hasn’t returned. Everyone could understand Qingcheng’s position in Qin Wentian’s heart. Her position was something no one could ever replace.

Earlier, she seemed so cold and aloof. She could ignore the fates of all lives, she only wanted Qin Wentian to live. She’d rather endure the calamities of billions of reincarnation cycles just for Qin Wentian to wake up and fight.

Could Mo Qingcheng return? Everyone was praying silently in their hearts, hoping that Qin Wentian could bring her back.

Everyone stared up at the starry space.

Qin Wentian’s gaze finally shifted away from Beiming Youhuang. He closed his eyes. In the next moment, everyone only saw Qin Wentian’s figure vanishing. But just a moment later, he appeared again and still stood in his original location in the starry space. Before him, another figure appeared. This figure belonged to the Grim Reaper.

At the instant the Grim Reaper appeared, Qing`er’s eyes were suddenly filled with tears of joy. Qin Wentian could do it, he could bring back those who died!

Everyone released the tension in their hearts. Since the Grim Reaper could return, it meant that everyone could.

“What ability is this?” People of the world saw the return of the Grim Reaper as their hearts pounded violently. Someone who died could actually return?

“He has already transcended. It means that he surpassed the daos of the nine heavenly layers. The him now is no longer restricted by the heavenly daos, he has also surpassed the reincarnation cycle of life and death and can return to the past or head into the future. In fact, he can even reverse time permanently. Earlier, he might have gone back to the past and brought the Grim Reaper to this present point in time.” An expert mumbled, the hearts of everyone were filled with shock and awe.

From today onwards, Qin Wentian shall be the monarch of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, having become the victor from the war of supremacy. He fully deserved his reputation. Everyone in the world was happy for him. Luckily, he managed to stop the Godking of the Western Paradise or great calamities would surely befall the people of the world.

“Since the Grim Reaper can be revived, what about the others who died?” Everyone felt a hint of anticipation. Now that Qin Wentian has reached his current level and surpassed the reincarnation cycle of life and death, he shouldn’t be willing to allow the aftermath of the calamity to remain, right? This calamity was too miserable. Everyone was hoping that those who died could be revived.

As for Qin Wentian’s wife, the people of the world also hoped that she could return. Although her words were extremely cold earlier, stating that she could ignore the lives of the world, no one blamed her. They truly and sincerely hoped that she could return.

All of them hoped that the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms would have a perfect ending.

–

–

–

Author Note:

I saw many people cursing me. In truth, I could have ended this book right here but I would still take the time to write a few more chapters to properly wrap things up. Many people might feel that these ‘extra chapters’ are nonsense since the main storyline has concluded. Hence, I suggest that for readers who don’t wish to read on, you can treat this chapter as the end. These are words of truth from me, if you cannot read it without constant unconstructive criticism, you don’t have to force yourself to continue reading it. I will still continue to write something more because there are many friends and readers who wish to see more epilogue. Everyone can also suggest and let me know what you all want to read.

Chapter 2041: Twenty Years

Qin Wentian stood in the air. He still had many things he hasn't done yet. At this moment, he could sense the will of all lives. Everyone hoped that Qingcheng would be able to return. He felt very happy when he sensed that.

The heavenly daos are heartless but the multitude of lives was filled with emotions.

Although the world had evil people like the Godking of Western Paradise and Yue Changkong, ultimately, the number of kind people far outnumbered them.

How could he allow such people to suffer calamities?

He closed his eyes and his senses enveloped the nine heavenly layers. Boundless fate-attribute constellations cast their light down, cascading to the world, landing on the countless corpses lying on the ground. These figures all had their fates stripped from them. Now, Qin Wentian was returning their fates to them.

A sort of reversal light radiated from the countless constellations. The fate souls of everyone appeared on the constellations and after that, they followed the reversal flow and flowed towards the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The beams of light were like a rain of life, sprinkling over the boundlessly vast ground.

This rain was so resplendent and beautiful. The people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms found themselves in a dream-like state. It was truly too beautiful.

“Elder brother, this rain of astral light is so beautiful. Can you see it?” At this moment, the young woman carrying the corpse of her brother around stared at the wondrous scene of astral light raining from the sky. Her tears involuntarily flowed down her face.

“That's right. It's truly beautiful.” A voice rang out from behind her. The young woman's body trembled violently. After that, she placed the body on her back down and stared at the figure who just awakened. She couldn't help but to start sobbing out loud. She rushed into the embrace of the figure. Her elder brother just came back to life.

In another location, inside a residence, a young couple sat up from the ice-cold ground. They stared in puzzlement at the crying old woman and child near them as they asked, “What happened?”

The old woman and child started, after that, the child cried and rushed into the embrace of his parents. The old woman's body trembled, she stared at the sky and knelt down, “The heavens have eyes, the heavens have eyes!”

Under an ancient tree, a young man sat there, his heart was like dead ashes and he was now like a zombie. In his arms, an extremely beautiful young woman laid there.

At this moment, the eyelashes of the young woman fluttered. After that, she opened her beautiful eyes only to see the man she loved was in a dumbstruck state, staring into the horizons. She softly asked, “Are you okay?”

The young man started. He lowered his head and glanced at the young woman. The young woman continued looking at him. After a moment of being dazed, the young man dipped his head down and kissed her on the lips. The young woman was stunned, her beautiful eyes blinked and after that, it was like she could sense the deep emotions the young man had for her. She also hugged his neck and let it go, enjoying the sensation of being in love.

Such scenes played out everywhere in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. After suffering the calamity, the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms regained its prior vitality once more.

When the rain of astral light vanished, the phenomenon in the sky vanished as well. The world seemed to be filled with melancholy and a sense of loss. Countless people inclined their heads and stared at the skies while giving thanks silently in their hearts.

“Father, mother. Who is it that saved me?” A young man, who just started cultivating that just recently awakened, asked his parents.

“Qin Wentian.” His parents stared up at the sky while hugging their child. This felt extremely heart-warming.

“Who is Qin Wentian?” The child naively asked. The gazes of his parents froze. After that, his father smiled, “He is the Godking of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the Ancient Godly Monarch.”

“Ancient Godly Monarch.” Not far away, there were also people murmuring these words.

“Ancient Godly Monarch…” In all corners of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, these three words rang out unceasingly. Gradually, the entire Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms were filled with the echoes of these three words. Everyone in the world knew about it. All of them stared up at the starry space and prostrated themselves in worship. Their hearts were filled with unmatched reverence. In the world, the voices of all of them speaking the title of ‘Ancient Godly Monarch,’ continued rising up, reaching the nine heavenly layers, shaking this universe.

From then on, these three words became the true symbol of faith of all lives from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They all willing believed in it.

…

Qin Wentian could sense everything that happened in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. However, he didn't feel any excitement because of the title the people of the world gave him. The him right now still had many important things he needed to do.

A figure appeared in the starry space. This figure was a beautiful young woman. She stood in the air and when she saw Qin Wentian, she couldn't help but be stunned. After that, she started crying and called out, "Godfather!"

After speaking, she flew with breakneck speed into Qin Wentian's embrace. She sobbed bitterly, "Godfather, Little Ye knew that you would definitely save me. I initially thought that I will never be able to see you ever again."

"It's fine now, everything is over." Qin Wentain smiled and softly patted Little Ye on her shoulder. Behind Qin Wentian, numerous figures flew over. Among them were the figures of Fan Le and Xuan Xin. Their bodies were trembling and their faces were filled with disbelief as they stared at this scene before them.

"Fan Ye." Fatty's eyes were wet. He didn't expect that his daughter would be able to return from the dead.

"Father, mother." Fan Ye ran towards Fan Le and Xuan Xin.

A relaxed smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face when he saw that their family was reunited. The guilt he once felt has now been repaid. Luckily, everything was in time.

"Father, mother, what happened exactly? Didn't I die? Also, I now feel like I've died before. There seemed to be another me who experienced that. This world I'm in now gives me a sense of surrealism." Little Ye softly spoke. Xuan Xin's tears flowed as she spoke, "Lass, everything is alright. The bad experiences are over now. Your godfather has transcended and surpassed the heavenly dao. This world is now completely under his control. He is the one that revived you."

"Ah…" Little Ye blinked her eyes. She turned her head back and looked at Qin Wentian. "Godfather, in that case, doesn't it means that you are now more powerful than heavenly deities?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded.

"But why do I have a sense of surrealism. I feel that the other me is already dead." Little Ye shook her head, she was very confused. This mysterious feeling felt very strange.

"Silly lass, don't overthink things. Godfather will protect you properly from now on." Qin Wentian gently patted her on her head.

"Little Ye, don't worry. With your godfather present, no one would dare to bully you again in the future." A voice drifted over, the speaker was Ouyang Qinxin.

“Qinxin!” This pair of sisters united once again, they embraced each other happily. However, at this moment, the Grim Reaper transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian. “I feel the same as her. Is it because you changed our original fates?”

Qin Wentian turned to the Grim Reaper and nodded lightly. Seems like there were some residual effects, but being able to do things to such an extent was already the best ending. After all, he had surpassed the heavenly daos and that was the only reason why he could travel back in time to rewrite their fates before he could save the Grim Reaper and Little Ye.

“Wentian.” At this moment, Qing`er stood beside him and softly called out. Qin Wentian turned his head over and looked at Qing`er’s beautiful eyes. Qing`er seemed to have something on her mind. How could Qin Wentian not understand what she was thinking? He walked over and embraced this woman whom he loved as he softly spoke, “Qing`er, from now onwards. No one will be able to separate us any longer.”

“Mhm.” Qing`er nodded lightly, hugging him back.

His mother Luoshen Qianxue walked over, along with many of his loved ones. All of their gazes were trained on Qin Wentian because there was still one more person who has yet to return. That person was someone that Qin Wentian couldn’t lack in his life. If she didn’t return, the ending couldn’t be considered perfect.

Qin Wentian released Qing`er. When he thought back to the icy vow made by Mo Qingcheng, his heart felt a piercing pain. He hated himself for allowing her to feel such pain.

However, should he rewrite her fate and bring her back from a previous point of time?

If he did so, Qingcheng would be the same as the Grim Reaper and Little Ye and suffer the same residual effects. She wouldn’t be complete.

Qingcheng didn’t die, she transformed into the dao and entered the reincarnation cycle. He would be able to find her.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian seemed to be sensing something. In his mind’s eye, he saw a bubbly little girl living carefreely without pain or worries. There was no sorrow in her life, only joy and happiness.

A moment later, Qin Wentian opened his eyes as understanding shone within. He turned his head back and looked at Beiming Youhuang. “Youhuang, are you willing to wait another twenty years for me?”

Beiming Youhuang’s heart trembled, her eyes turned slightly wet. She naturally understood the meaning of these words spoken by Qin Wentian. She nodded her head heavily. “Even if I have to wait 2,000 years more, I’m also willing.”

“I’m willing to endure twenty years of longing and protect her, accompanying her as she grows up. I will wait until her memories have returned. I want the life of the woman I love to be perfect and flawless.” Qin Wentian stared at everyone as he spoke. Everyone nodded their heads, this was Qin Wentian punishing himself. For the next twenty years, his heart would be filled with longing for Mo Qingcheng, he would think of her every day. Qingcheng who had entered the cycle of reincarnation, wouldn’t know about any of these until her memories had awakened. Only then, would that reborn Qingcheng be considered complete.

“I’ll accompany you.” Qing`er held Qin Wentian’s hand as she softly spoke. Qin Wentian stared at her, smiling as he nodded his head.

The people in the surroundings had smiles on their faces. To them, twenty years was a very short period of time. They were all willing to wait together with Qin Wentian. Twenty years later, everything would definitely be more perfect.

They were all anticipating the arrival of that day. Wentian told Youhuang to wait for him for twenty more years. Before Qingcheng returns, it’s impossible for him to have any thoughts of marriage. After she returns, a world-shaking marriage event would probably happen in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Yuanfeng and his wife, who were holding hands, tightened their grasps on each other. Everything was now developing towards that beautiful and perfect future.

Chapter 2042: Reincarnation

Qin Wentian was now the monarch of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, his title was the Ancient Godly Monarch.

The name of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect echoed famously throughout the world. There were no longer eight great regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms as it had been completely unified. The hearts of all lives turned to Qin Wentian, they had submitted to him out of reverence.

In the previous Heaven Region, in the location where the Qin Clan used to be, a towering structure was constructed there. This hall was known as the Godking Palace and became the central core of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The reason as to why they chose to build it in the previous location of the Qin Clan instead of the Boundless Sea Region was a joint decision made by characters of the previous generation, namely Qin Yuanfeng and Qin Tiangang. Naturally, the Godking Palace was incomparable to the Qin Clan from back then.

With Qin Wentian, how could people of the world still remember the Qin Clan? They would only know about the Godking Hall. Maybe, the term Qin Clan would only be brought up because of Qin Tiangang and his son Qin Yuanfeng. But in any case, this faction of the Qin Clan belonging to Qin Tiangang that was forsaken by the Qin Clan back then, has now replaced the entire Qin Clan and was much stronger compared to them. All lives in the world revered the Godking Palace, it was the absolute center of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

As the Godking Palace was established, both the Qiankun Sect and Nine Heavens Mystical Palace of the Heaven Region became a branch of it.

After the war, only a minority of hegemonic powers remained. And in the future, these hegemonic powers would become even stronger. All of this was because their choice was correct, they had chosen to stand by Qin Wentian. For the other hegemonic powers like the Che Clan, Prison God Clan and others, they were now all destroyed.

The name of the Battle Saint Tribe once again rang throughout heaven and earth. The Luoshen Clan, Demon God Mountain, Southern Phoenix Clan, Evergreen Clan, etc. naturally all prospered as they were followers of the Ancient Godly Monarch. All of them had the qualifications to enter and exit the Godking Palace freely. It was unknown how many people in the world wanted to join the Godking Palace.

The Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy was still a holy ground. No one could shake its status.

And the names of the people around Qin Wentian who had fought beside him, also resounded famously through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

It was rumored that Jun Mengchen had the world spirit body, he was born to control the world. In the war for supremacy, he once transformed himself into the dao to support Qin Wentian. His title was known as the World Godking.

Beiming Youhuang was the woman Qin Wentian loved. It was rumored that they had been in love since a long time ago but because the Ancient Godly Monarch already had his wives, she chose to wait silently. In the war for supremacy, she also sacrificed herself and transformed into the dao, using her soul to integrate with the nine heavenly layers. She died then and was revived by Qin Wentian. Her title was the Darknorth Godking.

Qin Yuanfeng, the Six-Paths Godking.

Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion's cultivation was also extremely near the godking realm now. He was a descendant of Godking Desolate. In the future, he would surely become a godking, it was only a matter of time.

Evergreen Qing`er and Mo Qingcheng's name naturally also circulated through the world. People called them the goddesses of the nine heavens, the wives of the Ancient Godly Monarch.

All the damage caused in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms has now recovered, it was teeming with life once more.

There were countless lives here, but no matter how far they were from the Heaven Region, everyone was making their way there for a pilgrimage now.

From now onwards, the Godking Palace would become a place of pilgrimage for the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Over there, there was a person who had unprecedented achievements and achieved transcendence, saving the lives of everyone in the world. A single word from him would become the law, he could even revive the dead.

There were many people who wanted to beg for an audience with Qin Wentian to revive their loved ones but they knew that other than those who died in the calamities of fate, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to act and save others. If not, the world's order would surely be in chaos. And if everyone wanted him to save people, how could Qin Wentian have time for any other stuff? He would be busy reviving people left and right.

Outside the Godking Palace, there were many people standing together. When they looked at the Godking Palace that towered up into the sky, boundless emotions filled their hearts. There were even some older people who involuntarily broke into tears, they knelt and kowtowed to the Godking Palace.

"Qin Ding and Qin Zheng have harmed our Qin Clan!"

These people were the clansmen of the Qin Clan. They were the same as others and came to pay their respects at the Godking Palace. When they saw the magnificent sight of the Godking Palace, one could very well imagine their current emotions. Regret is a bitter pill, if the Qin Clan hasn't done those things in the past, the Qin Clan right now would be part of the Godking Palace, enjoying the worship of people of the world. How glorious would that be? No other power in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms had such glory before. Such glory even exceeded the era of the eight godkings.

Qin Wentian was now the number one character in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Tiangang and his wife were revived by him and they were residing with Qin Yuanfeng together in the Godking Palace, controlling the center core of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

In truth, at this moment, Qin Tiangang and Qin Yuanfeng weren't as happy as they thought they would be. On the contrary, both of them had bad headaches, there were simply too many things to do.

After the Godking Palace was established, the people of the world came by to pay their respects. How many people and how many problems were there in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? Well done to Qin Wentian indeed, he was just the leader in name but he didn't have any responsibilities. However, no one blamed him. After all, everyone knew what he was doing. Hence, they could only be the ones to handle all the matters here.

"It's somewhat troublesome regarding the Desolate Region, In-laws, does your Luoshen Clan have any ideas? In the past, both the Demon God Mountain and the Battle Saint Tribe were from that region. So who should we let to govern it?" Qin Tiangang stared at Luoshen Chuan. After he was revived, he felt extremely happy after learning that Qin Wentian had transcended. Qin Wentian was his grandson. Back then, he returned via the dao of time and exerted his dominance in the Qin Clan, sending Qin Ding away into chaotic spacetime. The hope of his faction all lied on Qin Wentian's shoulders.

His grandson didn't disappoint him indeed.

"There's no need to worry about my Luoshen Clan, although we were from there too." Luoshen Chuan smiled and waved his hand. He was Qin Wentian's maternal grandfather, there was no meaning for him to want the authority to govern a region. With Qin Wentian present, it would mean that the Luoshen Clan would never be destroyed. Now, was there anyone who could defeat Qin Wentian?"

"Elder brother, do you have any suggestions?" Qin Yuanfeng glanced at Luoshen Yu. The current Skyorder Heavenly Deity has already recovered completely, his cultivation base was restored.

"Before Wentian left, he said that our Godking Palace wasn't established for the purpose of governing the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, we only need to administer and enforce some rules. As long as no villainous existences such as the Godking of the Western Paradise or Yue Changkong appears to disrupt the order of the world, everything is fine. The Desolate Region is somewhat chaotic, why don't we let it be the domain of demonic beasts with the Demon God Mountain governing there? Qi Yu has followed Qin Wentian for many years, most probably, he wouldn't mind this." Luoshen Yu spoke. Qin Yuanfeng nodded.

“Mengchen, can you discuss this with Qi Yu?” Qin Yuanfeng glanced over to Jun Mengchen who was currently browsing through the gifts delivered to them from all the major and minor powers of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. There were simply too many but with a sweep of his divine sense, he could catalog them very quickly.

“No problem.” Jun Mengchen nodded his head.

At this moment, a figure walked over. It was Luoshen Lei and her eyes flickered with dissatisfaction. She stared at Luoshen Chuan and her father Luoshen Yu, “Grandpa, father. The elders from the other Luoshen Faction have returned.”

“Who?” Luoshen Yu frowned, but he seemed to understand after a moment. He coldly spoke, “They still have the face to return?”

Luoshen Chuan also had a cold look on his face. He then walked towards the entrance. After Luoshen Qianxue heard their conversation, she also understood what was going on. She asked, “Is it Luoshen Mu and those on his side?”

She was already very clear what happened to the Luoshen Clan back then. In the past, Qin Wentian appeared there but Luoshen Mu and his faction didn’t want to protect him and even leaked the news to the Qin Clan. Qin Zheng even personally went over to capture Qin Wentian. Before that, he sent a heavenly deity to deal with Qin Wentian who was merely at the world overlord realm then. If it wasn’t for Qin Wentian having supreme talent and managing to kill that heavenly deity, there definitely wouldn’t be a Godking Palace today.

“Luoshen Mu didn’t come.” Luoshen Lei spoke. Most probably, Luoshen Mu also knew no one would welcome him. But even so, the others of the Luoshen Clan dared to come here? Their skin was truly extraordinary thick.

“We didn’t seek them out for revenge and now, they actually have the face to come here?” Luoshen Qianxue coldly spoke. For the matters of the past, Qin Wentian might not bother about it but she was extremely bothered. Luoshen Mu and his cronies almost caused the death of her son.

“They said that they came here to apologize.” Luoshen Lei spoke.

“Apologizing is false, most probably they wanted their faction to return to our Luoshen Clan, thereby elevating their own statuses.” Luoshen Qianxue coldly stated. How could there be such a good thing in the world?

“Lei`er, pass down the command to capture all of them. Also send out an arrest warrant for Luoshen Mu. I want every detail in the past to be investigated, we will handle all of them together.” Luoshen Qianxue coldly spoke, radiating an extremely coldness. No one questioned her words. Luoshen Lei nodded and left the area, giving the command on behalf of Luoshen Qianxue.

After the command was given, the guards instantly acted and captured the people from Luoshen Mu's faction. After that, not long after, Luoshen Mu himself was arrested and brought back to the Godking Palace. Their endings could very well be imagined.

The news of this matter circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. People of the world claimed that right now, the Ancient Godly Monarch's will enveloped the entire world, for those who offended him in the past, no one would be able to escape. Many people were filled with trepidation. They took the initiative to head to the Heaven Region and prepared to beg for forgiveness.

…

However, currently, the character revered by everyone in the world, the Ancient Godly Monarch Qin Wentian, wasn't in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms at all.

The fame of the Ancient Godly Monarch has not only already circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, the other thirty-two immortal realms knew of his name as well. All lives in the thirty-three immortal realms wanted to head to the Heaven Region to pay their respects at the Godking Palace. The seal over Ancient Azure Mystic was unsealed, and the current Azure Mystic Immortal Realms also expanded. The name of the Heaven Empyrean also echoed to all corners in Ancient Mystic.

The people there already knew that the Heaven Empyrean, Qin Wentian, was now already the Ancient Godly Monarch. He was the first person to achieve transcendence. Even the nine heavenly layers were under his control now.

Those who didn't know about the fame of the Ancient Godly Monarch were most probably the particle worlds surrounding the thirty-three immortal realms.

In the particle world where Qin Wentian grew up in, there was a small ancient city. The Mo Clan was an extremely famous clan in the city. This was especially so because the number one expert among the junior generations Mo Changtian, was a top genius who married the number one beauty in the city. He was envied by countless people.

Today, the atmosphere was extremely busy in the Mo Residence. Everyone felt nervous because today was the predicted day of childbirth for Mo Changtian and his wife.

At this moment, a young man stood outside the Mo Residence. The guards at the door saw him, they could instantly feel that this man was extraordinary. He was clad in white and was extremely handsome but he exuded a type of demeanor that was indescribable. Also, the white-robed young man seemed extremely nervous now and his gaze was turned in the direction of the Mo Residence's interior.

All of a sudden, a baby's cries broke the air as joyous cheers rang throughout the residence.

“The baby is delivered, it’s a young miss!”

“Young Master Changtian now has a daughter. He’s now preparing to name her!”

“Yan`er, what should we name our daughter?” Mo Changtian looked at his wife who was currently still extremely fatigued. He held the baby in his arms and softly spoke, “She will be like you and will definitely be a great beauty in the future.”

“You can make the decision.” The woman softly replied.

“Right. In the future, our daughter would surely be a beauty whose looks could topple empires. Let’s name her Mo Qingcheng.”

Chapter 2043: Accompany

There was one more young miss inside the Mo Residence and the atmosphere was much livelier than before. Also, there were a few tiny huts not far from the Mo Residence. The white-robed young man would sit in the chair before the house every day and stare in the direction of the Mo Residence in a daze. He would break into a smile frequently and he would sometimes walk closer to the Mo Residence as he silently watched.

Gradually, the people of the Mo Residence all got acquainted with him. They felt somewhat strange. Why would such a handsome young man stay outside their residence every day? Also, his bearing was extraordinary yet his aura felt very normal, there seemed to be nothing special about him at all. He was just a good-looking ordinary person.

Maybe because he was good looking and he has never disturbed the Mo Residence, the people of the Mo Residence gradually got used to his existence and simply allowed him to do what he wanted.

In the blink of an eye, half a year has passed. Little Qingcheng has learned to walk. She was extremely adorable and bubbly. Sometimes, her family members would hold her hand and bring her to the entrance to take a walk. Every time the strange white-robed young man saw this, he would be extremely serious and even appeared emotionally moved, with a smile on his face. When he smiled, he became even more good looking but his smile was extremely pure. If not, the people of the Mo Residence would surely think that he had some malicious intentions towards their Little Qingcheng.

Mo Changtian also noticed him. There was a time he couldn’t contain himself and walked over to him, asking him what he wanted to do exactly. Qin Wentian merely smiled but didn’t reply. After all, it was impossible for him to say to Mo Changtian that he was waiting for his daughter to grow up, right? If he said so, Mo Changtian would definitely take him as a mad man.

Naturally, he had too many methods to bring Mo Qingcheng away but he didn’t do so. He would use twenty years of time to silently watch her grow up.

Spring went and autumn came, two years have passed. Qin Wentian still acted the same. His hair was now very long but he didn’t trim it. He also had a beard now. Today, a two-year-old female kid ran out of the Mo Residence. She was extremely cute and her hair was tied in a pigtail. The shadow of her previous life could already be seen from her. As Qin Wentian watch Little Qingcheng running about, his smile became extremely warm and tender.

“Strange uncle, my dad said that the weather would be very cool soon. The wind is extremely cold, do you want to enter the residence and rest?” Little Qingcheng’s voice was clear and very immature. Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head.

“In that case, I will accompany strange uncle and sit here awhile with you. My dad asked me to start reading books and told me I can start my preparations for cultivation. Strange uncle, do you know how to cultivate?” Little Qingcheng asked.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

“In that case, do you want my daddy to teach you? You can keep me company and read books together.” Little Qingcheng sat down beside Qin Wentian. She who was still insensible about many things didn’t know that what she was feeling now was an innate closeness to this young man in front of her. Beside Little Qingcheng, a snowy white puppy rubbed itself lightly against her. Little Qingcheng giggled and spoke in a crisp voice, “Little Rascal, you are getting more mischievous.”

At this moment, Qin Wentian frowned. However, after that he relaxed, he continued quietly accompanying Little Qingcheng. In the tiny huts behind him, Qing`er stood there, quietly staring in Qin Wentian’s direction. Not far from her, a few other figures appeared. Jun Mengchen, Beiming Youhuang and Ye Qianyu have also come.

“Senior brother truly cares deeply for elder sister Qingcheng.” Jun Mengchen spoke softly. Qin Wentian’s name has long resounded throughout the entire world. It was unknown how many people wanted to meet him to pay their respects but his senior brother chose to come here alone, not meeting anyone, simply wanting to accompany Qingcheng as she slowly grows up.

However, when he thought back to the vow Mo Qingcheng made two years ago in the starry space, his heart also couldn’t help but tremble. He wasn’t able to remain calm. What sort of emotions must she have had for Qin Wentian to make such a vow? She would rather the entire world die, she only wanted Qin Wentian to live on.

“Why did you all come? It’s fine if I accompany him alone.” Qing`er softly spoke. She has always been someone with a quiet personality and she was also long used to simply silently watching Qin Wentian. A very long time ago in their particle world, she has already been doing so. For the next twenty years, she would continue accompanying Qin Wentian like this.

“I have some questions for senior brother.” Jun Mengchen spoke. “Sister Youhuang and sister Qianyu wanted to come over to take a look.”

“Elder sister Youhuang, it has been hard on you.” Qing`er spoke to Beiming Youhuang. Qin Wentian told her to wait another twenty years for him. Now, there are still eighteen years left.

Beiming Youhuang smiled and shook her head. She naturally understood Qin Wentian’s feelings. If Qingcheng doesn’t return, how could he have the mood to marry her?

They didn’t disturb Qin Wentian accompanying Little Qingcheng, and also silently watched on. All of them also missed Qingcheng. She wasn’t just Qin Wentian’s wife. To them, she was also their loved one.

After a long time, after Little Qingcheng returned to the Mo Residence, only then did Qin Wentian slowly walk towards them. When he saw Beiming Youhuang, Ye Qianyu and Jun Mengchen, a gentle smile appeared on his face.

“Senior brother.” Jun Mengchen walked over.

“Didn’t I ask you to take over my responsibilities and deal with matters in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms? You can simply transmit a message to me if you have questions, why are you here personally?” Qin Wentian smiled.

Jun Mengchen rubbed his head and laughed, “Because sister Youhuang and Qianyu misses you. Uncle and aunty also asked me to come and take a look at sister Qingcheng for them. They actually also wished to come but they don’t want to disturb you. They will continue to wait in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms and hope you would be able to bring sister Qingcheng back as soon as you can.”

“It has been hard on you all.” Qin Wentian sighed and spoke to them. Jun Mengchen shrugged, Beiming Youhuang and Ye Qianyu gently smiled, they didn’t mind it.

“Senior brother, there’s an organization called the Star River Association. Their scale is quite huge and they are very well developed in many particle worlds. They came and begged for senior brother’s forgiveness saying that one of their branches had once offended senior brother when they were in a particle world. I only understood what happened after I read some records of the past and I’ve already captured the leaders of that branch back to the Godking Palace. In addition, the Jiang Clan and some other powers in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms need to be dealt with too. They also came to beg for forgiveness.” Jun Mengchen spoke. Back then, these powers had been in hiding. But now, none of them dared to not head over to the Godking Palace. They were afraid Qin Wentian might remember old grudges. Right now, Qin Wentian was already the Ancient Godly Monarch, it was useless no matter where they hid. They could only take the initiative to beg for forgiveness. The incident that happened to the Luoshen Clan had already circulated through the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed. These were all incidents that happened many years ago. He simply had too many stories and had gradually forgotten some things in the past. He only remembered them after Jun Mengcheng brought this up.

“Get the Star River Association to disband, they are not permitted to exist anymore. For the people of the Jiang Clan, cripple their cultivations. For the other matters, Mengchen you can just decide their punishment.” Qin Wentian casually spoke.

“Alright.” Jun Mengchen nodded. “There are still some things in Azure Mystic that weren’t cleanly settled in the past. I’ll settle everything in one go then.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. These things to him were no longer as important.

Jun Mengchen and the others stayed for a while more before they left. In this place, only Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Little Rascal who had transformed into his pet form remained. How could anyone in this particle world know what sort of characters were staying in these tiny huts?

…

During winter, snow covered the city. The scenery was beautiful and quiet. Little Qingcheng was already six years old this year. She has already started to cultivate and her first constellation was from the 4th heavenly layer. This caused a huge commotion through the empire. Right now, countless people were paying attention to the Mo Clan in this tiny city, paying attention to one of their young misses, Mo Qingcheng.

Outside the Mo Residence, chimes-like laughter echoed out. On the snowy ground, large and small footprints could be seen alongside with a snowman. The hair of the snowman was very long, its beard was long as well and it looked quite good looking, and was actually in Qin Wentian's appearance.

“Strange uncle, do you think the snowman I build resembles you?” Little Qingcheng smiled. She, who is six years old, already looked somewhat similar to how she looked in her past life. She was now already very beautiful.

“It does resemble me.” Qin Wentian laughed. During these six years, he did nothing but accompany Mo Qingcheng as she grew up. Although he was an outsider and has never entered even half-a-step into the Mo Clan, Little Qingcheng already treated him as someone very close to her. Naturally, this closeness was something she innately felt.

The people of the Mo Residence were long used to Qin Wentian's presence. In addition, they could see he wouldn't harm Qingcheng and doted on her very much. And given the fact that Qin Wentian had a wife as beautiful as a fairy, everyone naturally didn't feel that he had any malicious intentions. Although they had no idea what Qin Wentian wanted exactly, they did nothing to stop him from hanging around here.

Naturally, there were also some in the Mo Clan who didn't like him. But Qin Wentian couldn't be bothered with them.

“Strange uncle, let me help you to tidy up and trim your hair and beard.” Little Qingcheng walked towards Qin Wentian as she spoke.

“Alright.” Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. Little Qingcheng revealed a mischievous smiled. Astral energy flowed from her palm as she tidied his hair and trimmed his beard and for some reason, it actually seemed like she knew what she was doing. Not long after, some black strands of hair and beard could be seen on the snow. Little Qingcheng glanced at Qin Wentian's appearance and innocently stated, “Strange uncle, you are the most good-looking person I've ever seen before. After I grow up, I want to marry someone as good-looking as strange uncle!”

Qin Wentian's heart trembled, he silently spoke in his heart, “Qingcheng, I will wait for you to grow up.”

“Qingcheng, come back.” Someone in the Mo Residence called. Mo Qingcheng nodded and replied, “Second uncle, I'm coming back right now.”

After speaking, she turned and ran back to the Mo Residence.

“Our residence is so large yet you are so fond of playing outside. Now, you can already cultivate and your talent is the highest in our Mo Clan. You should put in more effort to cultivate so your name will become famous in the future. It’s better for you to stay indoors more often.” Her second uncle spoke in a strict tone.

“Oh.” Little Qingcheng reluctantly nodded her head. After that, she turned and made a ghost face at Qin Wentian. Her second uncle coldly swept his glance at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian quietly watched, he didn’t do anything. Unless some major incidents occurred, he would not interfere in Mo Qingcheng’s life and disturb her growth. He hoped that she would grow up in joy, free from all worries!

Chapter 2044: The Worries of Age Eighteen

There would be huge changes to all regions in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms every day. Countless new powers were established, countless geniuses rose up. All of them had the same dream, they wanted to be a part of the Godking Palace. For example, the Battle Saint Tribe, the Southern Phoenix Clan, the Myriad Devil Islands. If they could enter into any branch of the Godking Palace, they would be able to soar to the sky and even gain the chance to enter the Heaven Vault, heading to the stars directly to comprehend their daos.

The changes in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms also influenced the other thirty-two immortal realms. Among them, the changes to the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms and Blazing Sun Immortal Realms were the greatest. Back then, Yue Changkong harmed the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms, causing countless deaths as he harvested them as nutrients. But now, it was gradually recovering its vitality. The Blazing Sun Immortal Realms was governed by the Cao Clan. Once, they who had ousted their rebellious son Cao Tian, now respectfully invited him back. The clan held a discussion and decided to pass the position of clan leader to Cao Tian.

Those in his clan who once looked down on Cao Tian all came over to apologize and gave gifts wanting to mend their relationship. However, Cao Tian simply gave a sentence. He didn’t care for the clan leader’s position at all. He continued to roam the world with his friends and enjoyed his drinking. Naturally, his drinking friends were none other than Ten Miles Springwind, Old Ghost and the rest. Now, even Jian Junlai the Sword Monarch had also joined them.

When they felt like it, they would enter the Heaven Vault and comprehend their daos from the constellations. How carefree was that? The Cao Clan had asked him countless times for him to forge a connection for their Cao Clan to the Godking Palace, allowing elders of the Cao Clan to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. Cao Tian couldn’t be bothered. Although he knew that it would only take a single message from him to Qin Wentian to accomplish this, what did the cultivation of those old fellows got to do with him?

Naturally, the immortal realm with the greatest change was none other than the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. It was like the creation of a whole new world. Countless territories appeared, and numerous ancient ruins were discovered. Let alone people from Azure Mystic, even people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms headed there to probe ancient secrets. Azure Mystic contained a huge attraction to the people of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Other than exploring those ancient ruins, there was another extremely important reason. This place was where Qin Wentian grew up in. Qin Wentian was known as the Heaven Empyrean by everyone in this world.

And now, the people of Azure Mystic also already knew that their Heaven Empyrean had become the Ancient Godly Monarch, the ruler of the thirty-three immortal realms. He was unrivaled in the world. The people of Azure mystic all felt extremely glorious.

Many people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms went to Azure Mystic to find out more about the legendary history of the Ancient Godly Monarch. To their shock, they discovered that Qin Wentian’s legend didn’t start from Azure Mystic. It actually started from one of the countless particle worlds near the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. He climbed from a particle world, all the way to the peak of the universe. What sort of legendary story was this? Hence, many people wanted to find the particle world he came from to find out more about him.

For all legendary characters, they would surely attract the attention of people of the world. These people hoped that they would be able to find out some valuable experience with regards to the growth of a legend and see if they could learn anything from it. Naturally, there were simply those who were curious and venerated the legends.

Time was like a shuttle. Already sixteen years have passed ever since the war for supremacy.

Many years ago, after Qin Wentian brought all his loved ones in the particle world away, the particle world had a long period of stillness. And after many years, the particle world gradually grew prosperous because this place was considered the hometown of the Ancient Godly Monarch, Qin Wentian. During these years, many powers from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms went to set up branches in the particle world to recruit talented disciples. With Qin Wentian as a past precedent, how could anyone still dare to underestimate people from this particle world? There was no need to question the origin of a hero.

In addition, no one dared to carry out any acts of destruction or evil in this particle world. This place was the hometown of the Ancient Godly Monarch. Who knows when his divine sense would sweep over here? If they were discovered, the consequences of those who attempted to do evil here could very well be imagined.

No one knew that right now, Qin Wentian was in this particle world.

He was now sitting on a chair in front of a tiny hut. He was quietly enjoying the sunlight. It has almost been sixteen years. Qingcheng has gradually grown up. She should be able to awaken her memories in a few years time.

“Strange uncle.” At this moment, a beautiful figure mounted on a crane flew over. The crane stopped before Qin Wentian. Upon seeing the beautiful young woman in white on the crane, Qin Wentian felt as though he was in a dream. Once, when he first met Mo Qingcheng, she was precisely this age and her appearance was the same as well. Her beauty was already capable of toppling empires. Now that she was riding on a crane, she truly seemed to resemble a fairy from the nine heavens.

A reincarnation cycle was like a dream. It was in the same particle world but this place was another Mo Residence. Everything now felt surreal.

Qingcheng now, her appearance and temperament seemed to be exactly the same as the Qingcheng whom he first met in the past.

“You’ve broken through.” Qin Wentian smiled. Celestial Phenomenon Realm but she wasn’t fully sixteen years of age yet. If this was in the past, it would definitely shock everyone.

“Mhm, my teacher has been guiding me during these years. I just broke through not long ago and my teacher gave me an immortal crane as a gift.” Mo Qingcheng smiled. She floated down from the immortal crane and walked to Qin Wentian’s side. “Strange uncle, I have something I want to ask you.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. During these years where he accompanied Qingcheng as she grew up, she has long treated him as family. Back then, after Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle warned him not to come near the residence, he hasn’t approached the outside of the Mo Residence any more. But Qingcheng would often come out to his tiny hut to look for him.

“An immortal sect came to the Mo Residence and wants to recruit me as a disciple. I don’t know if I should go or not.” Mo Qingcheng softly spoke.

“Do you wish to go?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Nope.” Mo Qingcheng shook her head as she smiled. “If I go there, I won’t be able to see strange uncle anymore.”

“If you don’t want to, just don’t go.” Qin Wentian’s gaze was filled with tenderness. Although he could easily follow her no matter where she went, accompanying her forever, he still hoped that Mo Qingcheng could follow her own desires and continue to grow up happily.

“But my parents and elders all want me to go. They said they placed all their hopes on me. I cannot bear to disappoint them.” Mo Qingcheng sighed, in a dilemma.

“Just follow your heart. No matter what your decision is, I will always support you.” Qin Wentian warmly smiled.

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes shone with light. She stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, “Thank you strange uncle. During these years, only you are the one who knows me best. I still have a question which I’ve always wanted to ask you.”

“What’s the question?”

Mo Qingcheng leaned forward. Her beautiful face almost pressed into Qin Wentian’s face. Her eyelashes were very beautiful. Her beautiful eyes contemplated Qin Wentian before she giggled, “From when I was young until now, my parents’ cultivation bases grew higher and they also aged. But why does strange uncle look the same as before? You don’t seem to have aged.”

After speaking, a strange smile appeared on her face like she found out some secrets.

“Maybe I have a way to maintain my youth and won’t age so quickly.” Qin Wentian smiled. Seems like Qingcheng knew that he wasn’t an ordinary person.

“Is that so? Let’s wait a few more years and see if you have aged or not.” Mo Qingcheng laughed. She then turned and rode her crane away, flying back home.

“It has been sixteen years.” Qin Wentian silently sighed as he watched Mo Qingcheng leaving. These sixteen years felt as long as thousands of years to him. But even so, he was willing to wait patiently, accompanying her to grow up. Every day when he saw Qingcheng, he would feel peace in his heart. This was what he owed her.

Mo Qingcheng entered the immortal sect, this caused a commotion throughout the whole country. She would be able to have immortals from Azure Mystic guiding her in her cultivation. The Mo Residence was incomparably glorious. However, it was unknown what sort of method Mo Qingcheng used. She actually could remain in this tiny city. The immortal sect built a branch here in the city just for her sake. Maybe, they discovered Mo Qingcheng’s shocking talent and hence they were willing to close an eye to her request.

Qin Wentian was very happy after he learned of this. This was perfect. Mo Qingcheng’s desires could be fulfilled. She could stay here and make her family happy by joining the immortal sect. She especially came to tell him this news, and she sounded very excited. In truth, Qin Wentian already learned about it. When he saw how happy she was, he was happy as well.

Another two years passed, Mo Qingcheng was eighteen now.

Today was her eighteenth birthday. She didn’t stay at home but went to look for Qin Wentian in his tiny hut. Little Rascal leaped into her embrace just like how he would always do so when they were still young in the past, in the Chu Country. Little Rascal truly missed those times.

“Happy birthday.” Qin Wentian smiled as he looked at Mo Qingcheng. He would naturally remember her birthday.

However, Mo Qingcheng didn’t seem to be happy. She looked at Qin Wentian, her furrowed brows smoothened as she spoke, “Strange uncle, can you accompany me to drink?”

Qin Wentian knew that she had a load on her mind. He nodded. Mo Qingcheng then took out a few jugs of wine. She glanced at one of the rooms and asked, “Would sister immortal blame me?”

“She won’t.” Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. Sister immortal was naturally referring to Qing`er.

“That’s good then.” Mo Qingcheng relaxed. She then began to drink. Qin Wentian also accompanied her. Little Rascal also walked over and poured a cup for himself, draining the contents in a single gulp. Mo Qingcheng couldn’t help laughing when she saw this scene.

The wine was very strong. Not long after, Mo Qingcheng’s face was completely red. She who was just eighteen already had beauty comparable to heavenly immortals. Her red face actually increased her charm, causing Qin Wentian to sigh silently. Mo Qingcheng has finally grown up. There were just two more years to the twenty-year mark.

“Today is the date of my eighteenth birthday but today is also the day I’m the most unhappy. My parents actually want me to marry someone I don’t like. Although he is very outstanding and is a peak genius of the immortal sect, why should I marry him just because he proposed? I don’t like him at all.” Mo Qingcheng was a little drunk, saying out her true feelings after the wine.

Qin Wentian wasn’t agitated when he heard this. He already knew about this. How could anything in the Mo Residence be hidden from him? Although he was angry, he wasn’t worried. In this universe, was there anyone who could snatch away his woman?

“But my parents said that it’s for my own good. My elders said the same thing. They say if I married him, my future prospects would be better. Also, he is extremely outstanding and would surely make me very happy. There’s no one that’s more suitable than him. But, I simply don’t like him.” Mo Qingcheng mumbled. She inclined her head and looked at Qin Wentian, “Strange uncle, can you understand me?”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly.

Upon seeing his nod, Mo Qingcheng happily smiled. “Strange uncle, you are truly the person who understands me most in the world.”

Qin Wentian seriously nodded. Indeed, in this world, there was no one who understood Qingcheng more than him.

Chapter 2045: The Day of Her Twentieth Birthday

Mo Qingcheng drank a lot, she also said many things. She simply trusted Qin Wentian a lot. Maybe she didn't know this, this was because of their fate of two lifetimes. In her previous lifetime, this young man before her eyes was the person she loved most. Even now, meeting him again after reincarnation, she still felt a sense of innate closeness to him.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng inclined her head. Her face was red, she smiled at Qin Wentian, "Strange uncle, do you feel I should marry him?"

"If you don't want to, just reject it." Qin Wentian replied.

"But my parents and elders want me to marry him. Also, they have treated me very well. The hope of the clan is all on my shoulders." Mo Qingcheng spoke in a daze.

"You don't need to marry someone you don't like because of this and cast a shadow over your own heart. In this world, there's no one who can force you to do anything you don't want to." Qin Wentian seriously spoke.

When Mo Qingcheng saw how serious he looked, she giggled in a silly manner. She leaned forward, nearing Qin Wentian's handsome face. Her beautiful cheeks rested against his. Qin Wentian could clearly sense her breathing, as well as the faint natural fragrance from her.

"But if I don't marry him, who should I marry? Will you marry me?" Mo Qingcheng laughed in a silly manner, like she was sprouting the truth after being drunk. Staring at her pure and beautiful face, Qin Wentian started. He couldn't be calm at all. He was shouting in his heart, "I will marry you!"

However, he didn't say it out loud. There were two more years. After two years, Qingcheng would recover her memories. This was decreed by fate. She brought her obsession into reincarnation as she made the vow. He would continue to wait.

"I'm just teasing you." Mo Qingcheng laughed, brushing her earlier words aside. She drank another cup of wine and continued, "However, strange uncle you are the most good-looking person I've ever met and you seem like you don't age at all. What genius of an immortal sect? How can he be better looking than strange uncle? In the future, the person I want to marry definitely has to be as good-looking as strange uncle and dotes on me as much as you. In addition, he would have to summon true dragons and divine phoenixes, arrange a grand procession for ten thousand miles, with rainbows filling the skies as well as having many phenomenons manifesting in the heavens. The entire world would be stunned. How can a genius from an immortal sect compare?"

When Qin Wentian heard Mo Qingcheng's nonsensical words, he silently mused in his heart, "Silly lass, this was the scene when I married you and Qing`er in your past life."

“He definitely will.” Qin Wentian seriously nodded his head, burying her words in his heart.

“Really?” Mo Qingcheng glanced at Qin Wentian, “Strange uncle, you are lying to make me happy again, right?”

“Nope, it’s the truth. In the future, the person who marries you would surely arrange for a grand procession, even the upper worlds would be notified and all heavenly deities and divine beasts would attend. Phenomenons would appear in the sky, the nine heavenly layers would resonate together and all the supreme experts from all the immortal realms would come by to offer their congratulations.” Qin Wentian seriously spoke.

Qin Wentian’s words caused Mo Qingcheng to start. After that, she laughed and pointed her little finger at Qin Wentian. “Strange uncle, you are making me happy again. How could there be someone so powerful as what you said?”

“Qingcheng.” At this moment, a voice drifted in from outside, interrupting her. Someone called out, “Qingcheng, your parents and elders are still waiting to celebrate your birthday for you. Why did you run out all of a sudden?”

After speaking, a middle-aged man pushed the door to the hut open, there were several people behind him. Qin Wentian wasn’t surprised, he naturally long sensed the arrival of these people.

“Strange uncle, I have to go back now. The words you said earlier might only come true in my dreams.” Mo Qingcheng giggled in a silly manner. After that, she patted Little Rascal on his head and spoke with some reluctance, “Little Rascal, I have to leave now.”

After speaking, she turned and left the hut.

After Mo Qingcheng left, her second uncle didn’t leave straight away. His gaze landed on Qin Wentian and his eyes were as cold as swords.

“I don’t know what purpose you have for hanging around here all these years, I also don’t care about your identity. But now, Qingcheng has already grown up and is a disciple of an immortal sect. She will be married to a monstrous genius. It’s best that you don’t meet her again in the future and affect her reputation.” He coldly stared at this extremely good-looking young man before him. He felt very curious about Qin Wentian, why didn’t he age? Clearly, Qin Wentian didn’t have the aura of a cultivator and seemed like a mortal yet his demeanor was extraordinary.

But no matter what and no matter who Qin Wentian was, they cannot allow Qingcheng to mix with him anymore. He was too good-looking and there wasn’t anyone around Qingcheng who was as good-looking as him. He also wouldn’t age as well. Mo Qingcheng was now at the age where the first awakening of love would usually occur. He mustn’t allow her to take a wrong step. This was especially so now that she joined an immortal sect, she would have a chance to head to the upper worlds and acknowledge an immortal as her master. Also, she would be married to a peak genius character, that genius was the descendant of an immortal as well. How could he allow Qin Wentian to spoil things?

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the man before him. Now, there was actually someone who dared to speak to him in this manner. It was somewhat laughable. But no matter what, this man was Qingcheng's second uncle in this lifetime. Given Qin Wentian's current state of heart, there was really no need for him to be bothered because of a sentence from this person. He merely calmly replied, "You can leave now."

"Hmph. You better engrave my words into your heart." Mo Qingcheng's second uncle threatened before leaving the tiny hut.

Qin Wentian calmly watched as he left. After that, a faint smile appeared on his face. Qingcheng was now already at the age where she could marry. After accompanying her for eighteen years, she finally grew up.

…

After leaving the tiny hut where Qin Wentian stayed in, Mo Qingcheng rode her immortal crane and flew through the air. Her face was still red. The gentle wind blew on her, and unknowingly, her eyes became wet.

"Strange uncle, I naturally don't want to marry him. Because, I already have someone I like." Mo Qingcheng silently spoke in her heart.

"I heard the people in my clan saying that ever since I was born, you have been waiting outside the Mo Residence like you were waiting for my birth. For many years after that, you were there every day, watching as I grew up bit by bit, accompanying me to play. You would always be so patient and didn't mind me being mischievous. You wouldn't be angry when I rode on your shoulders, and the time you accompanied me is even longer compared to my parents. When you look at me, your gaze is so warm and tender. I don't know why but I've always felt a sense of familiarity when I see you. It feels like we know each other in our previous lives. When I looked into your eyes, I can feel a sense of safety. It's like no matter what and when, you would always be by my side, watching out for me, protecting me.

"Now, I've finally grown up and you didn't age at all. You are as good-looking as you are then. Do you know that the person I want to marry is none other than you.

"You say that in the future, the person who marries me would surely arrange for a grand procession, even the upper worlds would be notified and all heavenly deities and divine beasts would attend. Phenomenons would appear in the sky, the nine heavenly layers would resonate and all the supreme experts would come by to offer their congratulations. However, I don't want any of this. I only want the person who marries me to be you."

"But how can I do this? Sister immortal is so kind and beautiful. You already have such a warm family, how can I destroy the relationship you have with her? I cannot do this."

As she continued thinking, Mo Qingcheng's tears fell like rain. Tear stains had long covered her face and her clothes were wet from her tears.

The love of two lifetimes, who could understand? Who would know of Qingcheng's heart?

After arriving at the Mo Residence, Mo Qingcheng wiped her tears away. A smile appeared on her face as she silently mused, "Strange uncle, you told me to live my life happily. I will be strong, I cannot keep thinking about you anymore. I will definitely try to pass my days happily. I know you will be happy if you see that I'm happy. In the future, even if I'm unhappy, I will silently hide the unhappy things away in my heart and only allow you to see my happy side. By doing so, I'm sure you will be happy."

When she thought of this, Mo Qingcheng smiled and entered the Mo Residence.

The Mo Residence celebrated her birthday for her. She told the Mo Residence that she temporarily didn't wish to marry anyone. When she was twenty, she will decide again. The news circulated out, the people of the immortal sect also didn't force her. After all, given her talent, she would surely become an immortal in the future. Although the people of the Mo Clan wished for her to agree now, they wouldn't force her either.

Not long after, news from the immortal sect circulated to the Mo Residence. Two years later, there would be an immortal from the upper worlds personally descending here. That immortal would accept Mo Qingcheng as a personal disciple during her twentieth birthday.

Other than that, the descendant of that immortal, the genius of the immortal sect would also propose officially to Mo Qingcheng on that day, preparing to marry her.

When the news spread, everyone in the Mo Residence was cheering. An immortal from an upper world, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, would personally descend to accept Mo Qingcheng as a personal disciple. What glory was this? The Mo Clan in this tiny city would surely ascend to the heavens from now on.

And as the news circulated, many major clans within the country went to pay a visit to the Mo Clan. These clans were much stronger than the Mo Clan but all of them were extremely respectful, causing everyone in the Mo Clan to feel extremely satisfied, fulfilling their vanity. To them, there was no more suspense with regards to the marriage proposal two years later.

However, from then on, Mo Qingcheng rarely ventured out. She spent the majority of her time cultivating because only with a powerful cultivation could she control her own fate. Strength was the key everywhere in the world.

In fact, she also rarely visited her strange uncle.

Naturally, Qin Wentian was still silently watching over her and everything around her.

Time slowly passed, the date of two years got increasingly closer. Qin Wentian's state of heart wasn't able to remain calm. This naturally wasn't because of the marriage proposal by the immortal sect. To him, that was simply an insignificant matter.

The reason for his heart being unable to calm down was because Qingcheng would soon return. When she turns twenty, her memories would be recovered.

"Strange uncle." Seven days before Mo Qingcheng's birthday, Mo Qingcheng set out and came to the tiny hut Qin Wentian was residing in. As she looked at the young man seated outside the hut, she giggled, "Strange uncle, you have not aged at all."

"You won't age as well." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Strange uncle, don't lie to me." Mo Qingcheng mischievously glared at Qin Wentian. After that, she continued, "Strange uncle, I came here to tell you that seven days later, there would be an immortal from an upper world, the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, coming to take me as a disciple. Back then when I mentioned to you about that genius of the immortal sect proposing to me, I gradually discovered that there's nothing bad about him. His talent is first-rate and he is handsome and graceful. He's not too bad at all. It's fine that I marry him I guess. In any case, I will be very happy."

Qin Wentian didn't reply, he merely quietly looked into Mo Qingcheng's eyes. Her gaze showed hints of evasion.

"Strange uncle, can you promise me one thing?" Mo Qingcheng asked.

"Speak." Qin Wentian nodded.

"On that day, you have to come and see me okay?" Mo Qingcheng was somewhat nervous as she stared at Qin Wentian.

"I will." Qin Wentian seriously nodded his head. Mo Qingcheng left happily but Qin Wentian knew that when she turned around, she was no longer as happy as she presented herself before him.

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian softly spoke. How could Mo Qingcheng hide her thoughts from him? Finally, only seven days were left.

Qin Wentian stood up, he inclined his head and his gaze penetrated through the nine heavenly layers. His divine sense enveloped boundless space and at this moment, countless people in the Godking Palace felt the presence of this divine sense. They all knew who this divine sense belonged to.

“There are seven more days. Make the necessary arrangements.” A voice rang out within the Godking Palace. Countless people felt their hearts trembling but after that, many people had smiles on their faces. Twenty years, they had waited a whole twenty years. Was she finally going to return?

Chapter 2046: I Will Marry You

The tiny city gradually becomes increasingly lively. Many people in the particle world headed there in congratulations. Some wanted to see the immortals from the upper world, even in this era, immortals were extremely rare in particle worlds. They were all lofty characters. Hence, one could very well imagine the allure an immortal from an upper world would cause.

The Mo Residence naturally was the center of the liveliness. Endless people flowed into the city, wanting to congratulate them. The atmosphere there was even more bustling compared to the city streets.

But as the main character in question Mo Qingcheng, during these days no one saw her again. According to the Mo Residence, Mo Qingcheng was currently cultivating in closed-door cultivation.

Other than the Mo Clan being extremely lively, many people also came to the tiny huts where Qin Wentian resided during these few days. His parents, Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue also arrived. They came here quietly. And other than them, his foster father Qin Chuan, Mo Qingcheng's family from her previous life, were all here. After that, they quietly stayed in this tiny city and didn't bother the Mo Residence. Only a few days were left. They were willing to wait quietly until Mo Qingcheng recovers her memories.

As for the so-called marriage proposal by a genius of an immortal sect as well as an immortal wanting to accept her as a personal disciple, all these to them were simply an insignificant matter. There was no need to worry too much about it.

The day where Mo Qingcheng turns twenty was finally coming.

In the tiny city, horses galloped on the streets while flying beasts blotted out the sky. In a radius of several hundred miles, everyone came here to witness the magnificent scene and to offer congratulations. Today would be the day where immortals from an upper world would descend.

Everyone in the Mo Residence was standing at the platform to welcome the immortals. When they saw the countless figures in a radius of several hundred miles, their faces were filled with smiles as they clasped their hands in response to the congratulations. They were all in high spirits.

At this moment, a group of figures suddenly floated down from the air. There were over a hundred people. The young men were all handsome and graceful while the young women were extremely beautiful. All of them exuded an extraordinary air. These people were disciples in the branch of the immortal sect here in this particle world. They also came to the platform and gazed up at the air, like they were waiting to welcome someone.

In the sky, immortal light flashed. After that, everyone saw an immortal beast flying over. The aura of the immortal beast was extremely shocking, everyone could feel it even from extremely far away.

“They are here.” The people of the Mo Residence felt excited.

The disciples of the immortal sect knelt with one knee on the ground as they bowed, “We welcome the immortals.”

“We welcome the immortals.” The people of the Mo Residence all bowed as well.

“We welcome the immortals.” The people in the surroundings of over hundreds of miles in radius all bowed together to show respect. These were all immortals from an upper world. It was rumored that these immortals were people with very high statuses in the immortal sect and many immortals would listen to them.

The Mo Residence was going to ascend to the skies. Everything was because the Mo Clan had given birth to a good daughter.

The golden-colored demon immortal beast descended on the ground, everyone could truly sense how terrifying this demonic beast was. It was a golden condor and his sharp eyes swept across everyone like they were nothing but ants.

The golden condor was extremely large and there were many people on his back. All of them respectfully stood there, standing around an immortal sedan. The auras of them all were clearly extremely powerful. All these were lofty characters.

At this moment, the curtain of the sedan pulled open as two figures slowly walked out. They walked from the back of the condor to the head and many people followed behind them.

This was a couple. The man was clad in luxurious robes and had an immortal crown on his head. The woman was elegant and graceful, like a female emperor. Her eyes had a hint of disdain as she stared at the people in this particle world. In that instant, everyone in the radius of few hundred miles held their breaths, in their vision, only the two of them existed now.

These two were immortals, high up and supreme. If it wasn’t for Mo Qingcheng, maybe all of them here would find it hard to be able to meet with such existences.

“Father, mother.” A young man appeared. This young man was extraordinarily handsome and he had a smile on his face. He was born extraordinary and came to this particle world to temper himself. It was here where he met Mo Qingcheng. He wanted to take her as his wife and even asked his parents to show up here, descending from the upper world. Truly, they had given the Mo Clan enough face.

“Where is she?” The woman calmly asked, not bothering to show too much respect to the Mo Residence. Their arrival was already showing favor to the Mo Clan. Her immortal sense swept through this world, this was ultimately still a particle world after all and it was so weak that it felt pathetic. It’s rumored that this place was the hometown of the Ancient Godly Monarch but in any case, there would only be one such person in the world. It was improbable for so many heaven-defying talents like him to exist.

“Quick, call Qingcheng over.” The people of the Mo Clan felt extremely anxious. This was the first time they were receiving such major characters, immortals from an upper world.

A moment later, Mo Qingcheng walked out. She looked at the immortals from the immortal sect but she was very calm.

“Qingcheng, why are you not paying your respects to the immortals?” Beside her, Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle hurriedly urged.

“Not bad.” At this moment, the woman nodded her head lightly, she looked very satisfied after seeing Mo Qingcheng. Regardless of cultivation or appearance, Mo Qingcheng truly could be qualified enough to match her son.

“It’s truly rare for the Mo Clan to be able to have such a descendant.” The man beside her also nodded in satisfaction. Seems like their son’s judgment truly wasn’t bad.

“Many thanks to the immortals.” Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle was incomparably respectful. Even now, those people from the immortal sect in Azure Mystic haven’t walked down from the golden condor yet. But no one dared to say anything about their arrogance. After all, they had the right to be arrogant. But even so, Mo Qingcheng didn’t feel too well about this. Her beautiful eyes stared at the crowd like she was searching for someone but she didn’t see the person she wanted to find.

“Strange uncle, you promised me that you would come. Qingcheng still wants to see you and talk to you.” Mo Qingcheng felt some sadness in her heart as she was unable to find the person she was looking for.

The young man’s figure flashed, he came to a place not far from Qingcheng as he spoke, “Qingcheng, two years ago you didn’t agree. But today, I especially asked my parents to head here from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. I’m sure you should be able to see my sincerity, right?”

Mo Qingcheng stopped her stray thoughts. Her beautiful eyes were calm as she stared at the young man.

“Mo Qingcheng.” At this moment, the beautiful middle-aged woman on the golden condor spoke. “I heard that you joined the immortal sect two years ago and your talent is outstanding. Now that I’ve seen you personally, I’m also extremely satisfied. In the future, you can be my personal disciple. If you put in some more effort, you should be able to establish your immortal foundation and enter the immortal realms.”

“Also, my son likes you very much and he brought this up many times to me. This time, us husband and wife came by because we wanted to propose marriage on his behalf. In the future, you can wait upon your husband well and improve together with him. Both of you shall be an idea immortal couple.”

Her words sounded so natural, like she didn’t even consider if Mo Qingcheng would reject this. From her point of view, this was a favor she was granting to the Mo Clan. It was Mo Qingcheng’s honor to accept.

Mo Qingcheng’s gaze showed hints of evasion, she was still searching through the crowd. This caused the beautiful middle-aged woman on the golden condor to frown. The man beside her spoke, “Mo Qingcheng, are you willing?”

“Qingcheng.” Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle spoke behind him. A hint of disappointment flashed in Mo Qingcheng’s eyes. She turned her gaze to the two immortals on the golden condor yet her heart was still thinking of that strange young man whom she named strange uncle. Would he really not come?

“The Mo Residence has struck it rich.” Countless gazes turned to Mo Qingcheng, waiting for her to say the words ‘I agree.’ There was no need to doubt the ending at all. Immortals came down personally from the upper world to propose. What an honor it was for the Mo Clan?

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes became somewhat wet. Everyone who was watching thought that she was emotionally touched. But who would know of her real feelings?

At this moment, a beam of light suddenly appeared in the sky. This beam of light was extremely bright, instantly attracting the attention of everyone. Many people inclined their heads and stared at it, but after that, a strange look appeared on their faces.

Mo Qingcheng also inclined her head. This beam of light was extremely bright. Not only that, a rainbow appeared and the rainbow continuously extended forth. Very soon, the rainbow filled the sky with multi-colored light. The multi-colored light actually gathered and took on unique forms, becoming the shapes of different saint beasts. There were dragons, phoenixes, black tortoises, and kirins. The scene was truly beautiful and magnificent.

“How beautiful.” Many people sighed in praise. Phenomenons manifested in the sky. Was the reason behind this the descent of the immortals from the upper world?

The light from the sky shot towards the ground, opening up pathways that seemed to lead directly up the heavens. This was simply incomparable. The people here have never seen such a miraculous scene before. At this moment, countless people in this particle world inclined their heads and stared up at the sky.

Mo Qingcheng’s eyes turned even wetter when she saw the phenomenons in the sky. The multi-colored light of the rainbow transformed into saint beasts but the person who will be marrying her wouldn’t be him. If that’s the case, what was the meaning of all of this?

“Phenomenons manifesting in the sky, an auspicious omen.” People from the Mo Residence spoke. Everyone in the Mo Residence was incomparably happy. Today, immortals from the upper world came by to propose a marriage and this event actually caused phenomenons to appear in the sky.

“Truly auspicious indeed.” The two immortals revealed smiles. It was very rare for such an amazing sight to happen.

It was unknown when but a snowy-white puppy suddenly ran out, moving towards Mo Qingcheng. Mo Qingcheng seemed to have sensed something. She stretched her hands out and Little Rascal leaped into her embrace. The light in her eyes brightened by a few degrees as she patted Little Rascal on his head. “Little Rascal, why are you here? Where is strange uncle?”

“Yiyiyaya.” Little Rascal gestured with his paws towards a direction. Among the crowd, a figure quietly walked over. This figure was clad in robes of pure white. He was extremely handsome and had an extraordinary demeanor. A smile appeared on his face, this smile was very warm and filled with tenderness. In his dark eyes, boundless emotions could be seen within.

Twenty years, a whole twenty years. It felt as long as a few centuries to him. The day he was waiting for finally came. Twenty years ago, he stood outside the Mo Residence waiting for Mo Qingcheng to be born. The destiny decreed by the cycle of reincarnation has finally come.

“Strange uncle, you are here!” Mo Qingcheng smiled happily. She was truly happy. Her smile was so radiant, but this caused the people of Mo Residence to furrow their brows. The young man who came to propose marriage also frowned, so did the immortals on the golden condor. Their eyes flickered with a cold light.

“What’s going on?” The beautiful middle-aged woman coldly spoke. Her voice was like ice. Such a handsome young man suddenly appeared and Mo Qingcheng’s smile was so radiant when she looked at him. She couldn’t help but to imagine things.

However, among the people who came here today from the particle world, there were still some elderly people who were still alive. Their cultivations weren’t low, at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, hence their lifespan wasn’t short. When they saw that white-robed figure walking through the crowd, their bodies involuntarily trembled as their hearts pounded madly.

“My heavens, how can this be possible. It’s him, IT’S HIM!” They could never forget this figure, absolutely not. He, has returned.

“Mo Qingcheng, Mo Qingcheng…no wonder this name sounded so familiar.” They silently mused in their hearts. At this moment, they finally recalled it.

“I’ve come.” Qin Wentian gently stared at Mo Qingcheng.

“Strange uncle, I have some words I wish to speak to you about.” Mo Qingcheng spoke.

“Even if you don’t say them, I already know.” Qin Wentian replied.

Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes blinked. So it turned out that he already knew. When she thought of this, she couldn’t help but blush.

In that case, he still came today?

When she thought of this, her heart pounded rapidly. “Strange uncle, then…should I marry him or not?”

“If you don’t wish to, you don’t need to marry him.” Qin Wentian’s reply was the same as two years ago.

“But if I don’t marry him, who should I marry?” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian.

“I will marry you.” Qin Wentian’s smile was incomparably radiant. When Mo Qingcheng heard this, the most beautiful smile in her twenty years of life appeared on her face!

“I will marry you.” Twenty years, in these twenty years, she has never heard of a single sentence that was so touching. The her right now tossed aside all considerations and worries. For this sentence, she was willing to pay any price!

Chapter 2047: Offering Congratulations to the King of Gods

Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly. She smiled, and her eyes were wet. She stared at the white-robed figure in front of her, “You have not asked if I’m willing to marry you or not?”

“In that case, are you willing?” Qin Wentian smiled and asked.

Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, she stared at the rainbows in the sky and shouted, “I’m willing…!”

Her voice echoed throughout the surrounding space. They were speaking as though there was no one nearby. This caused the surroundings to fall into silence. No one dared to speak. The two immortals both had extremely ugly expressions right now.

“Senior, I’m sorry. I already have someone I love. Hence, I can only thank you for your kind intentions.” Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful eyes stared at the two immortals. She had already made preparations to endure all consequences due to her rejection.

“Do you know who are you rejecting?” That beautiful middle-aged woman coldly spoke, causing everyone to feel a sense of being stifled.

“Qingcheng, you are crazy!” Only now did the people of the Mo Residence react. They rushed over. The second uncle glared at Qin Wentian as he angrily roared, “You are courting death!”

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, and stared at Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle. His expression was tranquil, he calmly spoke, “I don’t wish to hurt you. So, it’s best that you stand at the side and watch quietly.”

“You…” Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle pointed at Qin Wentian as he raged, “You madman, you harmed my Mo Residence. Twenty years ago, you were already waiting outside our clan for Qingcheng to be born. Could it be you were waiting for today? Isn’t that too ridiculous? You are simply too despicable.”

“I told you to stand at the side and watch quietly.” Qin Wentian seriously spoke. He glanced over. At this moment, Mo Qingcheng’s second uncle only felt his soul being frozen. His entire body was wet from his sweat. He couldn’t help but to stare fixedly at Qin Wentian. As expected, he was no ordinary person. No wonder he didn’t age.

“I don’t care who you are. If you scram now, I won’t kill you.” At this moment, the young man who proposed to Mo Qingcheng had a dark look on his face as he looked at Qin Wentian. The way he spoke was like he was granting Qin Wentian a favor. His parents personally came to this particle world to propose marriage for him yet now, their family was actually having their faces smacked in public.

Qin Wentian calmly glanced at him before shifting his gaze away. The young man only felt that Qin Wentian completely had no regard for his existence at all. It was like he simply didn't exist in Qin Wentian's eyes. Also, this white-robed figure was truly extremely handsome. This couldn't help but cause the young man's eyes to flash with a hint of ruthlessness.

"Kill him." The expression of the young man turned malevolent, he turned and gave a command to the golden condor which was his parents' mount. The golden condor let out a sharp screech. It lifted his claws and took a step forward.

It was unknown when Little Rascal jumped out of Mo Qingcheng's embrace. His body suddenly transformed. He shone with golden light as he expanded in size. Very soon, he grew even larger than the golden condor as an absolute kingly aura radiated from him. His gaze also contained an invisible pressure that caused the hearts of everyone to pound rapidly.

That golden condor began to tremble unceasingly. Its legs didn't seem able to support its body. With a soft plop, it actually directly groveled on the ground. Not only for the golden condor, everyone discovered to their shock that all the demonic beasts in the surroundings were all prostrating themselves. Their bodies trembled with fear as they faced Little Rascal's location like they were paying respects to their king.

"I told you to kill him. Trash." The young man barked angrily when he saw the golden condor groveling. His parents narrowed their eyes, their immortal senses swept over this terrifying demonic beast which was Little Rascal. They both felt something was wrong. This demonic beast merely revealed a trace of his aura and all the other demonic beasts here instantly groveled in fear.

"Little Rascal?" Mo Qingcheng stared at this scene with disbelief. Ever since she was young, she had been playing with this little fellow. That snowy puppy was actually a greater demon?

The people of the Mo Clan were also stunned. Their eyes turned to Qin Wentian. The second uncle coldly spoke, "So you truly had malicious intent."

"We are from the Qilian Immortal Sect of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. I wonder who sir might be?" The two immortals turned their gazes to Qin Wentian as they asked.

However, Qin Wentian didn't even spare a glance at them. His gaze turned to Mo Qingcheng as he smiled, "Qingcheng. I still remember two years ago you once told me that the person whom you want to marry would have to summon true dragons and divine phoenixes, arrange a grand procession for ten thousand miles, with rainbows filling the skies as well as having many phenomenons manifesting in the heavens and I said that the person who marries you would surely arrange for a grand procession, even the upper worlds would be notified and all heavenly deities and divine beasts would attend. Phenomenons would appear in the sky, the nine heavenly layers would resonate together and all the supreme experts from all the immortal realms would come by to offer their congratulations."

Mo Qingcheng's eyes flashed with a bright light as she looked at Qin Wentian. She naturally remembered this. However, wasn't that just a beautiful dream?

"As long as the person who marries me is you, everything else doesn't matter." Mo Qingcheng's tears flowed as she smiled gently.

"But I will naturally have to accomplish the things I promised you." Qin Wentian's gaze was incomparably tender. The hearts of everyone in the surroundings trembled. Had this fellow gone crazy? His words were simply unbelievable. Who in this world could achieve what he said earlier?

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at the sky before calmly speaking, "Split the sky."

With just a single glance, the heavens were shaking. A beam of divine light directly split the sky as boundless multi-colored light descends from the horizons. From the location Qin Wentian was in, beams of divine light shot in different directions. Everywhere the divine beams passed by, everyone discovered to their shock that they could actually see different scenes. There were numerous majestic cities, powerful sects and clans, towering floating palaces wherever they looked. Were these all scenes from the upper worlds?

Thirty-three beams of light, thirty-three immortal realms. At this moment, the divine beams of light arced through the skies of the thirty-three immortal realms as countless people inclined their heads, staring at the reflected scene in the particle world.

(Arrange for a grand procession, even the upper worlds would be notified.)

And now, in the airspace of the particle world, another beam of light arced through as heaven-shaking roars could be heard. After that, five-clawed golden dragons rode the wind and flew over. Phoenixes burning with divine fire arced through the sky. Kirins galloped on the clouds, the golden crows screeched…All sorts of divine saint beasts descended from the upper worlds and continued appearing in the airspace of this particle world. It was unknown how many saint beasts there are.

The people of the particle world stared up at the sky as their bodies trembled. What just happened exactly?

The saint beasts descended and arrived in the airspace directly above the Mo Residence. These beasts were all incomparably gigantic in size and they flew in circles above the Mo Residence, spiraling around. Those experts from the immortal sect felt their bodies shuddering. The two immortals felt their hearts pounding with fright as well.

"Miracle, is this a miracle?" Many people directly knelt down, staring up at the sky, feeling extremely moved.

However, even more gazes landed on Qin Wentian. He split the skies open with a single glance and connected this place to all the immortal realms in addition to divine saint beasts descending. He truly did achieve what he said.

Mo Qingcheng stared at this scene with disbelief. Her eyes were wet. Was she dreaming?

From the sky, numerous figures suddenly descended. Each figure exuded unfathomably powerful auras like they were deities and gods. There were also terrifying devil experts who arrived as well.

Not only so, everyone in the upper worlds watched the scene in the particle world with solemn expressions filled with respect. They naturally knew who Qin Wentian was. Qin Wentian was the god all lives believed in.

The two immortals felt their hearts trembling. Even their legs were shaking. Anyone of the figures that appeared, including anyone of the demonic beasts, were so strong that even the strongest people in their immortal sect had to kneel before them.

Each character that arrived from the sky were existences they had no way to come in contact with. The distance between them was unimaginably huge. Who was this white-robed young man exactly?

“Who is he?” Countless people silently mused. The people of the Mo Residence was asking as well. This scene felt too surreal.

“Demon God Mountain leads all saint beasts and demonic beasts in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms Desolate Region to offer our congratulations for the Ancient Godly Monarch. We pay our respects to the king of gods.” All the demons lowered their heads. Regardless of saint beasts or demonic beasts, they were all incomparably respectful at this moment. This young man before them was the Ancient Godly Monarch, it’s said that it was difficult even for their demon sovereigns to meet with him. As for them being able to come and offer their congratulations, this was already an unparalleled glory.

“Congratulations to the king of gods.”

“Congratulations to the Ancient Godly Monarch.” In the sky, all the deity-level experts bowed like they were on a pilgrimage.

“Godking Palace of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms offers our congratulations to the Ancient Godly Monarch.” Outside the heavens, in the scene reflecting the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, countless people within the Godking Palace were bowing as they offered their congratulations.

“Heaven Empyrean Palace of Azure Mystic offers our congratulations to the king of gods.” All branches of experts in the Heaven Empyrean Palace also bowed.

“Cao Clan of the Blazing Sun Immortal Realms offers our congratulations to the king of gods.” In another scene, many people in the Cao Clan knelt on one knee. The Godking Palace and Heaven Empyrean Palace of Azure Mystic were direct subordinates of the Ancient Godly Monarch. Their statuses were different hence they needed to be even more sincere and more respectful.

“Donghuang Clan of the Eastern Royal Immortal Realms offers our congratulations to the Ancient Godly Monarch.” In another scene, a woman stood in the lead. This woman was none other than Donghuang Ying. She led everyone from the Donghuang Clan to offer their congratulations. No one knew what the current emotions in her heart were.

All sorts of voices rang throughout the thirty-three immortal realms. At this moment, the entire particle world was filled with the echoes of their voices. Within the thirty-three immortal realms, all lives were offering their congratulations, staring at the scene in the particle world with respect from the depths of their hearts. The Ancient Godly Monarch had saved all their lives after the war for supremacy.

With a soft plopping sound, the two immortals knelt on the ground and directly prostrated themselves, with their heads touching the ground. Their bodies trembled. At this moment, how could they still not know the identity of this white-robed young man?

In this entire universe, there was only one person who could make everyone in the thirty-three immortal realms pay respect to him.

The Heaven Empyrean, the legend of Azure Mystic, their symbol of faith and belief. Everyone in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms knew of this legend and worshipped him.

He also had another title – Ancient Godly Monarch.

He was unrivaled in the thirty-three immortal realms and the nine heavenly layers.

He was a high-up and supreme god, an existence that even surpassed godkings. However today, they met him here. Not only did they meet him, they actually wanted to snatch his woman for their son?

At this moment, they who had prostrated themselves on the ground, didn’t do so merely out of fear. They were shocked and emotionally excited too. The Ancient Godly Monarch was right before their eyes.

Was there anyone in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms who didn’t wish to meet with the Heaven Empyrean Qin Wentian?

“Sir, you have returned.” Some of the older people in this particle world spoke out. Their bodies also trembled as tears fell from their aged eyes. They slowly knelt down with respect from the depths of their hearts. Once, it was he who saved this particle world. He was the god of this world since a long time ago and he has now finally returned. They had never imagined that they would actually be able to see him at such a close distance. Right now, he wasn’t merely the god of the particle world. He was the king of the gods of all the thirty-three immortal realms!!

Chapter 2048: Returned

All lives worshipped him. The deities and gods of all immortal realms paid their respects and offered their congratulations, proclaiming him as the king of the gods, the Ancient Godly Monarch.

The young man looked at everything before his entire person fell limply onto the ground. He was completely devoid of strength. How could things be so ridiculous? He actually encountered such a scene. He fell in love with the Ancient Godly Monarch's woman? Should he feel honored because of this?

Earlier, he even said that he wanted to kill Qin Wentian. At this moment when he saw what was happening, he finally understood how ridiculous his words were. Most probably, no one would care about such a minor character like him. No wonder the Ancient Godly Monarch didn't even look at him straight from the start until the end. Was he even qualified to snatch a woman from the Ancient Godly Monarch?

Qin Wentian truly didn't pay any attention to him. Although this young man had thoughts about Qingcheng, one could only say that the judgment of this young man wasn't bad. He also didn't do anything malicious. Given Qin Wentian's current status, he naturally wouldn't deign to kill a minor character. Hence, he directly disregarded the young man. The so-called immortals from the Qilian Immortal Sect were also completely insignificant to him. Although he didn't bother about them, he didn't know that because of this matter, the Qilian Immortal Sect in Azure Mystic Immortal Realms disbanded a few months later. If someone dared to bad-mouth the Heaven Empyrean in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, even if the Heaven Empyrean didn't care about it, could those people who offended him really feel that they could live as peacefully as they did before?

The hearts of the people of the Mo Residence were all in chaos. Mo Qingcheng's second uncle was so frightened that he sat directly on the ground. His gaze was dumbstruck. Wasn't this world a little too crazy?

The Ancient Godly Monarch, the Ancient Godly Monarch! The person that has been waiting outside the Mo Residence and accompanying Qingcheng for twenty years was actually the king of all gods. Wasn't this ridiculous?

He himself also laughed, but it was unknown whether he was mocking himself or mocking fate for making a fool out of him.

The Ancient Godly Monarch fell in love with his niece Mo Qingcheng. However, he couldn't feel any happiness at this moment because he had tried to drive Qin Wentian away and even threatened him numerous times. Initially, he could ascend to the heavens with a single step, the stars, sun and moon would just be a stone's throw away from him. But now, he most probably could only struggle in hell.

Mo Qingcheng's beautiful face was long wet with tears. She stared at Qin Wentian and everyone in the immortal realms offering their congratulations. Wasn't this the scene Qin Wentian had mentioned to her before?

A grand procession, rainbows filling the sky, divine beasts descending, thirty-three immortal realms resonating, all deities and gods coming by to offer congratulations!

“Why do you have to make things so touching?” Mo Qingcheng smiled and cried.

“Because this was what I promised you.” Qin Wentian gently spoke.

“But why is my strange uncle the king of the gods. I actually feel more fearful instead, I’m afraid that everything might be an illusion.” Although Mo Qingcheng was touched, she wasn’t a fool. Ever since she was born, this young man has been waiting outside the Mo Residence for her and watched her grow up slowly. This young man was actually the Ancient Godly Monarch. This indicated that ever since she was born, Qin Wentian had already been waiting for her. He didn’t fall in love with her later.

“Silly lass.” Qin Wentian stared at Mo Qingcheng. His gaze was filled with warmth and doting affection. “Because you were already my wife in your past life. I’ve waited for a reincarnation cycle and you’re finally about to return.”

“My past life?” Mo Qingcheng mumbled in a low voice. She didn’t feel too shocked. In fact, she believed it because she always had the feeling that she was acquainted with Qin Wentian since a long time ago.

So it turned out that in her previous life, Qin Wentian was her husband.

“In that case, you must have loved me very deeply in my previous life?” Mo Qingcheng smiled sweetly. She was truly very happy. So it wasn’t just this lifetime. In her past life, her strange uncle had already loved her and was willing to wait for her in this life, accompanying her as she grew up.

“Naturally.” Qin Wentian spoke.

In the surrounding spaces, numerous figures silently walked out. Each of them, no matter male or female, were all exuding magnificence. Their demeanor was extraordinary and even if they don’t exude any aura, everyone could still tell that they were extraordinary people.

Among them was Qin Wentian’s parents, the Six Paths Godking Qin Yuanfeng, as well as his mother Luoshen Qianxue. Qin Wentian’s younger sister Qin Kexin, and Mo Qingcheng’s previous lifetime’s family members. In addition, Qin Wentian’s foster father Qin Chuan and the rest were here too. His junior apprentice brother Jun Mengchen, the Southern Phoenix Matriarch Nanfeng Yaoyue, Nanfeng Yunxi, Bai Qing… All of them were present.

When they saw the scene of Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng being in love again, all of them had radiant smiles on their faces as they silently wished the couple well. The emotions of two lifetimes, who could understand?

Now, everything was going to conclude today. The woman who once made a heavy vow and entered the reincarnation cycle was finally about to return.

Mo Qingcheng stared at these people as her heart pounded rapidly. She felt that she was acquainted with them all. Although she clearly hasn't met them before, the sense of familiarity was extremely strong. Her mind was in some chaos now, she couldn't help but close her eyes.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as though he had foreseen something. His smile grew increasingly radiant as he spoke, "Qingcheng, return to me."

On Mo Qingcheng's body, a mysterious light radiated forth, causing her beauty to become more pure and holy. Her eyelashes fluttered and after that, her beautiful eyes gradually opened. When she looked at Qin Wentian again, the emotions within her eyes seemed even deeper. These were the emotions of her two lifetimes.

She smiled but soon cried again. She slowly walked forward and wiped away the tears in her eyes. Everything was so wonderful.

Qin Wentian also lifted his feet and walked step by step towards her. Finally, their bodies were just an inch apart. Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and wiped away the tears on Mo Qingcheng's face. He spoke, "Silly lass, in the future, I will never make you cry again."

"Strange uncle, to which Qingcheng are you talking to?" A mischievous look flashed in Mo Qingcheng's beautiful eyes. When Qin Wentian saw the mischievous look in her eyes, he suddenly stretched his hands out and pulled her into his embrace. He didn't wait for her reaction and directly leaned in for the kiss.

Mo Qingcheng's body trembled. After that, her body seemed to melt into his.

Time seemed to stop at this moment, it was like this moment was preserved in eternity.

It was unknown why but when all lives in the immortal realms saw this scene. Many emotional people involuntarily shed tears. This was especially so for people in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. They personally witnessed the war for supremacy and saw Mo Qingcheng making that heavy vow before entering reincarnation. Now, they finally personally saw her returning. They were truly happy, they bore witness to the Ancient Godly Monarch's love. The emotions of two lifetimes as he waited for her reincarnation.

"Little Qingcheng. I will give you another wedding to make up for this lifetime." Qin Wentian softly laughed. Mo Qingcheng punched his waste and spoke, "There's still sister Qing`er, sister Youhuang and sister Qianyu. You have to give them another wedding too."

"Fine." Qin Wentian nodded. "I will listen to you."

“Let’s go and see your family, they have all missed you very much.” Qin Wentian softly spoke. Mo Qingcheng nodded and walked over to her family members from her previous life. Qin Wentian’s gaze then turned towards everyone else as he spoke, “This particle world was the place I grew up in, it is considered my hometown. I will establish teleportation arrays in the thirty-three immortal realms leading to here. For all heavenly deities and world overlords, if you are willing to come to this world to teach and guide the people here, I will give you special permission to enter the Heaven Vault for cultivation. I will send my people to monitor the situation here. However long you all provide guidance for the people here, you would be allowed to stay in the Heaven Vault for the same amount of time.”

His voice rang out through the nine heavens, echoing throughout all the immortal realms. When his words faded, countless world overlords in the immortal realms went crazy. Even if they didn’t have the opportunity to join a branch of the Godking Palace, they would also be able to gain a chance to cultivate in the Heaven Vault?

Qin Wentian’s words were like a door has opened up for all the heavenly deities and world overlords in the immortal realms. They would all be able to gain the opportunity to enter the Heaven Vault. As to guiding the people of a particle world, given the length of their life, it was truly nothing much at all.

All of them understood that the Ancient Godly Monarch was doing this because he wanted to open up a path to the Heaven Vault for people of the world while also making use of this opportunity to do something for his hometown. In the future, this particle world would be a place where deities and world overlords gathered. From this, one could imagine how prosperous this particle world would become in the future.

“In addition, I will return to the Godking Palace and plan for a wedding. Everyone in the world would be able to see everything and those who come to the wedding would be able to enjoy an immortal banquet. At the same time, I will command heavenly deities to give dao lectures. Those who attend the wedding would be eligible to listen to these lectures.” Qin Wentian spoke again, causing countless people to enter a frenzy. This was especially so for people of the Heaven Region. The geographical distance between them and the Godking Palace was the nearest, they would surely be able to make it in time. As for those regions that were located far away, they felt somewhat depressed. They have missed yet another chance but even so, they would still send the congratulations and in addition, they would be able to see the most magnificent wedding through projections.

For those who could make it, everyone could attend the wedding. Even if they cannot, they would be able to see it.

After she finished meeting her family members, Mo Qingcheng walked back to Qin Wentian’s side as she softly spoke, “Wentian, I want to ask my parents of this current lifetime if they are willing to head to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms or not.”

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. “Other than your parents, if the family members of this lifetime are willing, they can all head there. They would also be able to return anytime they want to.

In this lifetime, they had raised Qingcheng up.

Mo Qingcheng nodded and walked towards her parents of this lifetime. Many people in the Mo Clan naturally wanted to head over. That was the Godking Palace after all. Mo Qingcheng would marry the Ancient Godly Monarch. However, Mo Qingcheng didn't issue the invitations to many people. Only those family members who were truly good to her were invited. For example, people like her second uncle weren't invited at all. Her second uncle wanted to use her many times for him to gain more benefits in the family. He didn't really dote on her and he had also threatened Qin Wentian several times.

After finishing everything, Qin Wentian left alongside with people from the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. The deities vanished, the divine and demonic beasts also left. The rainbows in the sky faded, everything felt like a dream.

Staring at that figure vanishing into the horizons, many people in the particle world knelt directly on the ground. Before Qin Wentian left, Qin Wentian still didn't forget about his hometown. In the future, there would be heavenly deities and world overlords arriving here frequently. Although they had no idea what cultivation realm heavenly deities and world overlords have reached, these realms should have surpassed the immortal realms and were above the immortal emperor level, right?

The two immortals from Azure Mystic were still kneeling there. The young man laid limply on the ground. Even when Qin Wentian left, he didn't spare them a glance.

Mo Qingcheng's second uncle stared at the backs of the people in the Mo Clan who left with Mo Qingcheng. He inclined his head and sighed. Fate was making a fool out of man. For the marriage proposal of the immortal sect, he put in plenty of effort. But in the end, he was the person that was the saddest of all.

Chapter 2049: Disciple of the Ancient Godly Monarch

In the Godking Palace, the Ancient Godly Monarch would be having his wedding. Within the majestic halls, it was unknown how many tables were set up for the banquet. The scene here could clearly be seen by all thirty-three immortal realms. All lives sent their blessings and congratulations. This would be one of the most magnificent weddings in the history of the universe.

All branches of the Godking Palace came to help out for this wedding. The heavenly deities were doing miscellaneous chores. When has such a thing ever happened before?

The four brides of the Ancient Godly Monarch were all very beautiful and each was beautiful in their own way. Among the four ladies, Beiming Youhuang was probably the shyest bride. She accompanied and waited for so many years and finally got her wish. Qin Wentian organized a world-shaking majestic wedding to marry her. Her whose aura was always cold, actually exuded warmth and gentleness now. She felt incomparably holy and pure.

Qin Wentian and his four wives stood together, looking like perfect matches for each other. Most probably, only a character like him could be worthy enough to match up with such grand beauties.

The elders all sat on the viewing platform above, waiting for the brides and groom to toast them. Qingcheng's family, of her second lifetime, was a little unused to it and felt very restrained. They originally wanted Qingcheng to marry into an immortal sect, who would have expected her to be married to the Ancient Godly Monarch instead? The Ancient Godly Monarch was truly an unrivaled existence in the world. Major characters were seated all around them, even those doing the odd jobs and chores were lofty existences compared to them. All of them were existences Mo Qingcheng's second family would never be able to meet in their lives originally.

The people who were most happy were naturally none other than Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue, including Qin Tiangang and the rest. This can be considered the first time they truly attended Qin Wentian's wedding personally. This was their son and their daughter-in-laws. Qin Wentian would marry four ladies in an unprecedentedly grand wedding. They who were his parents, had never been able to witness their son's wedding before. Now, all of this could be made up for.

Qin Chuan, Ye Qingyun and the others of Mo Qingcheng's first lifetime family had experienced before. Although this wasn't their first time, they were still very happy.

The people who were the happiest naturally had the Darknorth Immortal Emperor included within their ranks. He also finally got his wish and officially became the father-in-law of Qin Wentian. Now, he could finally stand up tall to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and he kept winking at him during the wedding. Such antics caused the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to burst out into laughter. This old fellow was really something else.

This time around, all the elders were present. It was truly a grand union.

On the viewing platform for the elders, a minor episode occurred. There were two old men who were vying for a seat closer to the center, like they were two squabbling kids.

“I’m the master of Wentian and Youhuang. They could be together because of the schemes I pulled in the past. How dare you snatch this seat from me. Hmph.” The crazy old freak rarely showed his childish side. Naturally, the two who were squabbling were just joking.

“Why can’t I? Without me, how can Qin Wentian have today? I’m considered half his master and taught Di Tian cultivation for many years. Now, although he fused back in one, how could he have his accomplishments today if it wasn’t for me?” Another old man spluttered in anger, glaring at the crazy old freak.

“Is your cultivation stronger than mine?” A single sentence from the Grim Reaper instantly dealt the finishing blow to the other party. The other party was speechless. Who the hell was this crazy old freak? He actually wanted to compare cultivation bases? What a bully.

Upon seeing the look on the other party’s face, the Grim Reaper laughed. “Alright alright, seeing that you are Wentian’s half-master, let’s sit together.”

“That’s more like it.” The other old fellow nodded in satisfaction. After that, a smile appeared on his face as he stared at the scene ahead. There was still another very cold-looking young man behind the two old men.

“See? Luckily my judgment was correct. The Ancient Godly Monarch is truly unrivaled in the world. When would you have even half of his accomplishments? I would definitely be extremely satisfied if you could.” The old man spoke. The young man behind him had a sullen look on his face and was speechless. How much was half of Qin Wentian’s accomplishments? Most probably he would have to become a godking, right? (This old fellow, after you got bullied, you came to bully me to vent your emotions? No matter what, I’ve been with you longer than that fellow Di Tian, right? Now you actually…Hmph.)

Qin Wentian and the four ladies walked over and toasted the tea. Everyone was infected by the joyous mood. This magnificent wedding could be witnessed by all the thirty-three immortal realms but it seemed so ordinary. Other than the number of people being more, there didn’t seem to be anything too special. But even so, the people of the world could feel warmth in their hearts as they watched the scene.

However, such a heartwarming scene actually caused some people to shed tears. Those who cried were all women and they were in different locations of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. Once, they were very close to him. But now, they could only watch him ascend to the peak and marry his beloved. All thirty-three immortal realms would bear witness, they could only watch silently.

It was also said that for the wedding of the Ancient Godly Monarch, the banquet in the Godking Palace would last three months. There would be heavenly deities lecturing about the heavenly daos every day, giving good fortune to those lucky enough to rush here to attend the wedding. Hence, for those people with stronger cultivations, they all spared no expenses to rush over. For people of the Heaven Vault, they naturally also gave it their all as they rushed towards the direction of the Godking Palace.

Among all these people who were rushing over, there was a group of people but their cultivations weren't very high. The majority of them were only at the immortal realm, and there was only a single world overlord in their group. They were covered in dust, it was evident that they had been rushing as well.

"We will arrive at the Godking Palace very soon." At this moment, a handsome young man with an exquisite look stared at the towering Godking Palace in the distance.

"Sister, Little He, we will reach there soon." The young man seemed to be very happy, as well as a little nervous.

"Mhm." His elder sister was also beautiful and her beauty had a sense of pureness to it. "But will Big Brother Qin still remember us?"

"Master will surely remember. He treated us so well before. But if he doesn't recognize us, it's fine too. At the very least, we would be able to see him again and that can be considered as us having fulfilled a wish in our hearts." The young man smiled.

"Mhm, Big Brother Qin is so kind. He definitely wouldn't forget us." The young woman seriously nodded. She could still recall every scene about Qin Wentian back when he interacted with them in their tiny city. She knew that back then, Qin Wentian accepted her brother as his disciple for a reason, the reason was to protect her brother.

"We've spent all our savings and only then could we use the teleportation array to this place. Qin Feng, if you dare to lie. I definitely won't forgive you. At that time, don't use the excuse that the Ancient Godly Monarch doesn't recognize you." At the side, another man coldly spoke to Qin Feng.

"Elder brother, Qin Feng wouldn't lie to us." The woman named Little He held Qin Feng's hand as she spoke gently.

"The human heart is unfathomable. Who knows if the truth was that he covets the resources of our clan. He's able to reach his current height in cultivation because of the foundation of our clan. All his money was already used up for his trip from the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms to this place." The man coldly continued. This man was from a powerful clan in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms. Qin Feng got together with his younger sister and he had always objected to this. Even his clan members also objected to this as well. If it wasn't for the war of supremacy twenty years ago, and Qin Feng said that he was acquainted with the victor who was the master he had always been searching for, how could this man and his clan members even bother to waste time with him?

"Elder brother." Little He angrily stared at her elder brother. Her hand holding Qin Feng tightened. "Qin Feng, don't mind my brother."

"I won't." Qin Feng smiled and shook his head.

“It’s fine even if the Ancient Godly Monarch doesn’t recognize you two. At that time, we will find a reason to elope. I will follow you to roam the heavens and earth.” Little He transmitted a voice message to Qin Feng. Qin Feng tightened his hold on her hand. Right now, he truly hoped that his master would be able to remember him. It was not for him, it was for Little He. He doesn’t hope for Little He to lead a life of aimless roaming with him, by doing so, they would be placing their fates in the hands of the heavens.

In truth, he didn’t look for Qin Wentian because Qin Wentian was now the Ancient Godly Monarch. Since a very long time ago, ever since he knew Qin Wentian was none other than the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic, he and his sister had started to look for him. They went to the Heaven Empyrean Palace but at that time, all Qin Wentian’s loved ones there have already been brought away by him. Those who remained there didn’t even have the chance to meet Qin Wentian, how could they help him? Hence, he could only use the teleportation array in Azure Mystic and come to the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms to look for his master. Both he and his sister only wanted to see his master once more.

But not long after they arrived, he got acquainted with Little He. Now, with a woman he loved, he really hoped that his master would be able to acknowledge their relationship despite knowing that such a thought was a little selfish.

“Let’s go.” Qin Feng softly spoke. They continued rushing there. Finally, they arrived outside the Godking Palace and saw the towering and magnificent place.

The banquet was open to everyone. As long as they are here, people could enter the Godking Palace and enjoy the food. Qin Feng and the others were very moved, they also felt trepidation in their hearts. Even Qin Feng’s uncle who had always been arrogant felt somewhat nervous here. After all, this place was the Godking Palace.

After they got a seat, Qin Feng’s uncle cast a look at him. Qin Feng looked around and called out to an extremely busy beautiful-looking young woman. “Fairy.”

“Yes?” That fairy was from the Southern Phoenix Clan. She was very beautiful and had some resemblance to Nanfeng Yunxi when Nanfeng Yunxi was younger.

“Fairy, can I meet with the Ancient Godly Monarch?” Qin Feng nervously asked. The fairy from the Southern Phoenix Clan smiled. “In this place, there are countless people who want to meet with the Ancient Godly Monarch daily.”

Qin Feng’s expression froze. That’s true, there should be countless people who wished to meet his master every day.

“He is the Ancient Godly Monarch’s disciple but they separated back then. Now, he came back here to look for him.” Qin Feng’s uncle spoke. The expressions of the fairy from the Southern Phoenix Clan froze. She then spoke in a soft voice, “I only know that the Ancient Godly Monarch has two female disciples named Zhi Yan and Zhi Ran. They are currently in the Godking Palace. Does he still has any other disciples?”

After speaking, his gaze turned to Qin Feng. Qin Feng looked her in the eye and seriously nodded. But he didn't feel too confident at all. He then added, "It was a very long time ago."

"Let me help you ask Fairy Shengge then." The fairy from the Southern Phoenix Clan smiled and left this place. Most probably, no one would dare to lie about such a thing, right? Hence, she decided to take this seriously. Who would dare to fake being a disciple of the Ancient Godly Monarch?

Qin Feng was visibly even more nervous. Not long after, an exceptional beauty arrived here. She was like a goddess from the ninth heavens, and was incomparably pure, like a beauty from a portrait. Now that she was already a heavenly deity, there was naturally no need to say anything about her aura. Everyone would instantly fall into a daze if they glanced at her. The people sitting here all stood up shakily when they saw her.

Nanfeng Shengge smiled. She stared at Qin Feng, "Are you the disciple of elder brother Qin?"

The number of people who could refer to Qin Wentian as elder brother could probably be counted on two hands. From this, one could very well imagine what her status was. This caused everyone to become even more nervous.

"Mhm." Qin Feng nodded. Nanfeng Shengge inclined her head slightly, sending her divine sense towards the interior of the Godking Palace. A moment later, another divine sense gushed out with a laugh, "Qin Feng, little lass Qin Qing, quickly come in here."

Upon hearing the familiar voice, Qin Feng's body trembled, his heart was incomparably agitated. As for Qin Qing, tears involuntarily flowed down her face!

Chapter 2050: Guest From Another Universe

Qin Feng and Qin Qing trembled as they stood up. Nanfeng Shengge would personally led the way, bringing them into the interior of the Godking Palace. Qin Feng pointed to Little He beside him as he spoke, “This is my girlfriend, Little He.”

“Mhm, bring her along.” Nanfeng Shengge smiled.

Little He stood up agitatedly. Qin Feng’s words were real. The Ancient Godly Monarch was really his master.

The others wanted to follow them but they were stopped by the fairy from the Southern Phoenix Clan and could only give up.

Inside a hall deep in the Godking Palace, a smile appeared on Qin Wentian’s face when he saw them walking over. “Little fellow, you have already reached the immortal realm and little lass Qin Qing is growing more and more beautiful.”

The two of them trembled slightly. Now that they really met with Qin Wentian, they were so nervous that they didn’t know what to say.

“Big Br…Godly Monarch.” Qin Qing didn’t know what to call him. Qin Wentian glared at her, “What Godly Monarch? Just call me Big Brother Qin will do. Qin Feng, it has been so many years since I last saw you. You don’t even know how to pay your respects to master?”

“Disciple pays my respects to master.” Only now did Qin Feng walk over. He then knelt on the ground before Qin Wentian and wanted to kowtow, executing a disciple’s courtesy. However, an invisible energy propped him up before he could do so.

“Things are still the same as before. If you want to act in this manner, I can only pretend that I don’t know you two.” Qin Wentian laughed. His voice was filled with the vicissitudes of time. Given his status now, even people close to him back then might feel nervous to interact with him now. He didn’t like this. Most probably, only those who had always been around him could feel as calm as ever when interacting with him.

“Big Brother Qin.” Qin Qing nodded, feeling incomparably happy in her heart. Her Big Brother Qin was the same as before, gentle and easy to approach. Her beautiful eyes were slightly wet. She stared at Qin Wentian, “Thank you, Big Brother Qin.”

“Silly lass.” Qin Wentian walked over and patted Qin Qing on her head. Back then, this lass was already extremely kind, willing to sacrifice herself for the sake of her younger brother.

“Your name is Little He?” Qin Wentian glanced at Little He who was beside Qin Feng.

“Mhm.” Little He nodded heavily, as she secretly surveyed this unrivaled character before her.

“In the future, you can be like Qin Qing and just call me Big Brother Qin. Don’t worry, although Qin Feng is my disciple, I won’t allow him to bully you. If he bullies you, you can just complain to me.” Qin Wentian laughed. Little He smiled after hearing that and nodded her head. She even cast a glance at Qin Feng. Qin Feng rubbed the back of his head awkwardly.

“The person outside is your elder brother, right? How is his character?” Qin Wentian calmly asked. Little He’s expression froze. She stared at Qin Wentian, “Big Brother Qin, my elder brother he…if Qin Feng isn’t really Big Brother Qin’s disciple, he would most probably break us up.”

“What about you? If Qin Feng wasn’t my disciple, would you still be together with him?” Qin Wentian laughed as he asked. This caused Little He to tremble. Although she called Qin Wentian as ‘Big Brother Qin,’ just a casual sentence from Qin Wentian could still make her feel trepidation.

“Master, Little He isn’t such a person. Before we came in, she has already made the decision to roam the world with me.” Qin Feng explained.

“What are you nervous about?” Qin Wentian glared at Qin Feng. At the instant he asked Little He that question, he already knew the answer. Right now, how could the thoughts of anyone be hidden from him? He asked this because he didn’t want Qin Feng to be used by others.

“Qin Feng, Qin Qing. I will let you all choose a residence here to stay in. In the future, you can simply move in. As for Little He’s family, if it’s suitable, we will compensate them for whatever help they have given you but don’t break the relationship completely. After all, they are Little He’s family members.” Qin Wentian calmly spoke. By speaking so, he believed Qin Feng would understand what he meant. Since the other party had unfathomable motives in their hearts, there was no need for them to think about claiming any benefits through Qin Feng. But he wouldn’t really let Little He break off the relationship with her family. That would be too over the top.

“Disciple understands.” Qin Feng smiled and nodded. He understood what he should do.

“Shengge, bring them to choose their residence. I need to go and welcome somebody.” Qin Wentian spoke. Nanfeng Shengge’s beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light. There was actually somebody that needed Qin Wentian to welcome them personally?

The vast majority of his friends and kin were already in the Godking Palace. Who in the world would have a high-enough status for Qin Wentian to do so?

“Okay.” She nodded lightly and brought Qin Feng’s group away. Not long after, Qin Feng and Qin Qing had a majestic residence of their own. This residence was a royal palace as large as an empire. The serving maids here all had cultivation bases at the immortal realm. This caused Qin Feng’s group to feel like they were dreaming.

The Godking Palace was a place where countless people dream about going in. Now, even heavenly deities and world overlords couldn’t enter casually.

“Qin Feng, will we stay here in the future?” Little Ye felt like she was in a dream, this was too surreal. She did believe in the past that Qin Wentian was Qin Feng’s master. Qin Feng told her some stories before. However, the episode back then happened many years ago. She wasn’t sure if Qin Wentian would still recognize Qin Feng as his disciple. After all, Qin Wentian would surely have met countless people on his journey up to the peak. Qin Feng was merely one of the countless people. It would be very normal if Qin Wentian didn’t want to recognize him.

“I knew Big Brother Qin would never forget about us.” The tears in Qin Qing’s eyes weren’t dry yet.

“I wonder who was the one who was so nervous earlier, not even daring to greet her master.” Qin Feng joked, causing Qin Qing to glare at him ruthlessly. However, everything had finally ended.

Nanfeng Shengge smiled as she listened to their conversation. From now on, their fates would be completely different. They could roam anywhere they wanted to in this world with no worries.

When she thought of everything that happened in the past, even Nanfeng Shengge herself felt like she was in a dream.

…..

Qin Wentian’s figure appeared outside the Godking Palace, he personally came here to welcome a person.

At this moment, not far away from the Godking Palace, two figures slowly walked over. Qin Wentian met the two of them before. The man in the lead was dressed in robes of snowy white. His aura was ordinary yet it gave off an ethereal feel, like he wasn’t from the mortal world.

As for the figure standing behind him, Qin Wentian met him before too. Once, he met this person in the past and obtained a boon from him.

“I didn’t expect that you two seniors would be able to come.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“You’ve already transcended. There’s no need to call me senior any longer. We are on the same level now. I’m older than you, you can simply call me elder brother if you don’t mind.” The white-robed young man was as carefree as ever.

“Right, elder brother.” Qin Wentian smiled, he directly called out.

“Since you’ve already called my master as your elder brother, it’s naturally not appropriate for you to call me senior. Speaking of which, your cultivation base is currently higher than mine.” The figure behind the white-robed young man laughed. So it turned out that he was none other than one of the eight ancient godkings, the godking of the Mystic Region, the Godking of Time.

“Your master?” Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed before he laughed. Indeed, in this world, most probably only the white-robed young man could qualify to be the Godking of Time’s master. Naturally, the him now was qualified as well.

“I once told you in the past that I’ve been searching for a way to transcend. I want to be able to move freely through the past and future but even now, I have no way to accomplish this step. After that, I met my master. He was able to do so hence I thickened my skin and followed him. My master was helpless and finally agreed to accept me as his disciple.” The Time King laughed casually, not caring about pride at all. At his current level, he only had a single goal left to pursue.

“Sadly, he is destined to fail. If one wants to transcend, they have to gather the will of all lives on them. This recent war of supremacy was the opportunity. The Godking of the Western Paradise also understood this point but sadly, his path was wrong and his actions ultimately ended up benefiting you.” The young man in white smiled. “What? I came by to offer my congratulations, are you not inviting me in?”

“Elder brother, please.” Only now did Qin Wentian react. He couldn’t help but laugh mirthlessly as he invited the two of them in. The three of them walked together to a location within the Godking Palace that was quiet and had a tranquil environment.

The white-robed young man was someone who preferred the life of a recluse. Most probably, he loved the peace and quiet or his name would have long been famous throughout the world.

“Elder brother, I always wanted to ask this. If one wanted to transcend, they need the will of all lives. In that case, for those who transcended, people of the world would surely know of their names but why does it seem that only a very few people know of the existence of elder brother?” Qin Wentian curiously asked. Even people of the Sacred Academy didn’t know about the white-robed young man.

“From a certain perspective. I cannot be considered to have transcended.” The white-robed young man shook his head. “Because, to you and this universe, I’m someone that doesn’t originate here.”

Qin Wentian’s eyes flashed, “Elder brother, you came from a universe outside of the nine heavenly layers world?”

“Mhm.” The white-robed young man nodded his head lightly. “Since you have transcended, you should know that at our levels, the cosmos are boundless, there’s no boundary at all. The universe that’s shrouded by the nine heavenly layers is considered one of the perfect world systems. And out there in the vast outer space, there are countless perfect world systems. Once, I was roaming the cosmos and toured many different universes. I only came here to this universe some time later. I felt that the laws of this world are quite interesting and seemed to be quite perfect, capable of giving birth to someone who can reach my level. Hence, I decided to stay here. Now, the person I've been waiting for finally arrived. That person is you."

Qin Wentian felt some shock in his heart. Touring the cosmos, visiting the various perfect world systems. How long must this elder brother of his have existed for? Even in the cosmos, it was rare to find an existence like him and until he transcended, there had been no other. From this, one could tell how powerful transcenders are. Naturally, this also meant that Qin Wentian now has also reached that level of power.

"In the future, are you interested to tour the cosmos with me?" The white-robed young man suddenly laughed as he asked.

"I'm afraid elder brother might have to wait some years for me." Qin Wentian smiled. He knew that after he transcended, there was nothing here for him to pursue. However, this was the place he was familiar with. He probably wouldn't leave here for a long time, he might only leave after he grew bored of this universe.

"Understood. After all, we shared the same experiences to reach this point. As for waiting for you, there's no problems at all. At our current levels, the passing of time is insignificant, it doesn't count for much." The white-robed young man smiled. Qin Wentian would eventually be bored and feel lonely as well. The loneliness of invincibility.

"Right, that's a promise then." Qin Wentian smiled. He also wanted to see the other universes to broaden his horizons. But before this, he wanted to explore every place in this universe first.

The two of them laughed and chatted, speaking of interesting matters. For example, what were the other perfect world systems like and tales of the white-robed young man's exploration. Their laughter would occasionally drift out and only after a long time passed, did the white-robed man bring the Godking of Time away as he left. He and Qin Wentian made an agreement that someday in the future, they would tour the cosmos together!

Chapter 2051: Chu Country's Snow

The banquet that lasted for months finally came to an end. Countless people of the thirty-three immortal realms all felt a faint disappointment as the scene at the Godking Palace vanished before their eyes. In the future, it probably wouldn't be so easy for them to see the Ancient Godly Monarch again.

After the banquet ended, everyone in the world felt that the curtains of a brand new era had just been pulled open. A new epoch just started, waiting for the people of the world to leave their marks on it.

On one morning, in the residential palace Qin Wentian stayed in, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Qing`er, Beiming Youhuang, and Ye Qianyu were together as they walked out of the residential palace.

At the moment they stepped out, a snowy-white figure flashed and directly leapt into Qingcheng's embrace. Little Rascal's eyes stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Wanting to leave me behind here? No way."

"Hush." Qin Wentian laughed. However, at this moment, another beautiful figure appeared behind him. This was none other than Purgatory. She silently followed behind but didn't say anything.

"Wentian gege, it's useless. The entire Godking Palace is now filled with heavenly nets of our making. Although you can easily destroy them, we would still know of it. Hehe." A mischievous voice rang out. It was unknown when Bai Qing appeared beside Qin Wentian. The her now was clad in robes of fiery red which accentuated her figure. She exuded an elegant air, no matter how one looked at her, she didn't seem to be the ruler of a place like the Myriad Devil Islands.

"Little lass Qing, even you are scheming against me?" Qin Wentian sighed in mock depression.

"Who asked you to be so dishonest? This idea originates from me. Why? Does it mean that because you are the Ancient Godly Monarch now, you can ignore your senior apprentice sister?" Luo Huan's sexy figure appeared. She crossed her arms in front of her chest and looked incredibly alluring. Her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian. Beside her, Qin Yao was laughing too. This younger brother of hers was just too dishonest, actually wanting to sneak away.

"Senior sister, please spare me." Qin Wentian was incomparably depressed.

"It's useless to beg me." Luo Huan giggled. Numerous figures from the surroundings walked over. Nanfeng Yunxi, Nanfeng Shengge, and Jialan Qiuyue were among them. For a time, this place felt as though a hundred flowers had bloomed. The scenery here was incomparably beautiful. The majority of those who appeared were goddesses. Most probably, in this entire world, only Qin Wentian could have such preferential treatment.

"Elder brother, your attempt to sneak away failed once again." Luoshen Lei also came by, smiling as she spoke.

“Senior brother, just submit yourself to them.” Jun Mengchen walked over, looking to partake in the liveliness.

“Mengchen, the matters of the Godking Palace shall be handed to you. You better settle everything well for me.” Qin Wentian kept a straight face as he stared at Jun Mengchen.

Jun Mengchen’s expression instantly turned heavy. “Senior brother, I was wrong. Please forgive me.”

“You are the World Godking, the lord of this world system. This matter naturally has to be handed over to you. This is such a great responsibility, only you are capable enough to do this. Also, my father-in-laws and the Emperor Lord, as well as senior Bai Wuya would all help you as well. My maternal grandfather and uncle are present too but your cultivation base is the highest, hence I have to pass the seat of command to you.” Qin Wentian spoke solemnly, clearly using his public office to avenge private wrongs.

“I thought uncle and aunty were still here?” Jun Mengchen spoke. “Kexin can do it as well.”

“Oh, we are preparing to tour the universe.” Qin Yuanfeng and Luoshen Qianxue appeared as they laughed, completely shattering Jun Mengchen’s hope.

“Father, mother. You guys really don’t want to travel with us?” Qin Wentian asked.

“Don’t we know how to tour places ourselves?” Luoshen Qianxue smiled, exchanging a glance with Qin Yuanfeng. Everything between them need not be said out loud. Qin Wentian’s heart flowed with currents of warmth. He was naturally happy that his parents were so loving.

“Kexin, who will you follow?” Luoshen Qianxue smiled and asked.

“I will follow elder brother and not disturb you two.” Qin Kexin softly spoke, not wanting to disturb her parents. Qin Wentian had black lines on his face. Not wanting to disturb their parents so you came to disturb me? The fate of him as an elder brother was bitter indeed.

“Hehe, in any case, I will also be sticking with elder brother.” Luoshen Lei added on another stab.

“Please spare me.” Qin Wentian stretched out his hands and covered his face.

“Don’t worry. My family will go by ourselves and won’t disturb you. Look, only a brother like me would treat you so well.” It was unknown when Fatty Fan Le walked over. He spoke to Qin Wentian, Ouyang Kuangsheng and Jiang Ting were beside him and they were smiling.

“Family?” Fan Ye asked.

“Yep, us two and you Little Ye. We are going to enjoy some private time together.” Fan Le spoke with a look of satisfaction at Qin Wentian’s current predicament.

“Who wants to go with you all? I would rather follow godfather.” Fan Ye’s figure flashed and ran to Qin Wentian’s side, hugging his arm. Fan Le was stunned, when he returned to his senses again, he let out a bellow, “Is this really my good daughter?”

“Don’t worry, every hundred years I will come back and visit you once I have the mood to.” Fan Ye giggled, her words causing Fan Le’s tears to flow.

“Wentian.” Ye Qingyun also came over.

“Foster-father.” Qin Wentian nodded at him.

“Bring your sister Lingshuang along. That lass feels very bored in the Godking Palace.” Ye Qingyun smiled. Qin Wentian truly had no way to say no.

“Qingyun, us two fellows can continue to play our chess.” Qin Chuan spoke to Ye Qingyun.

“Ah, senior brother. I will take revenge for your treatment of me. Jun Mengchen spoke with unwillingness in his heart.

“It’s fine.” Qin Wentian smiled at Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen’s expression sank again. He couldn’t win against his senior brother in a fight.

Qin Wentian cast an apologetic glance at Qingcheng and Qing`er. He transmitted his voice, “We will sneak away in the middle of the journey, breaking away from them.”

Qingcheng and the others smiled, feeling warmth in their hearts. Finally, they had no restraints. This scene was truly beautiful.

“Let’s move out.” Qin Wentian glanced into the horizons.

“Move out.” Little Rascal inclined his head and roared.

All of them had smiles on their faces as they departed.

Not long after they left, a shocking news circulated from the Godking Palace. The Ancient Godly Monarch Qin Wentian brought his wives and loved ones to tour the universe of the thirty-three immortal realms, including many particle worlds. According to the news, Qin Wentian might follow the path which led him to the peak, including visiting other locations that he had never been to before.

Hence, countless people in the thirty-three immortal realms stirred restlessly, all hoping that they would be able to meet him one day. Maybe, if they could obtain his guidance, they would also be able to ascend to the sky with a single step.

After Qin Wentian learned this news, he almost couldn’t endure it and wanted to fly back to the Godking Palace and give his junior brother Jun Mengchen a severe beating. His junior apprentice brother has learned to be bad. However, Qin Wentian was happy in his heart. He wouldn’t change his plans as well. Jun Mengchen would lead the Godking Palace from now on and govern the matters of this universe. This world system would belong to Jun Mengchen sooner or later.

…..

In a particle world, in the location where the Chu Country once existed, heavy snow began to fall.

The white snow blanketed the ground, akin to the ground wearing a layer of silver adornment.

In the place where Sky Harmony City once existed, there was a gigantic statue. The falling snowflakes landed on the statue, covering it. There would occasionally be people who walked past and all of them would bow to pay their respects to the statue.

At this moment, not far from the statue, several figures appeared. One of them resembled the statue greatly. He was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

“Even the Qin Manor from our past has vanished.” Qin Wentian smiled.

“Mhm.” Qin Yao nodded. “Wentian gege, can you carry me on your back? Just like when we were young.”

Qin Wentian squatted down and laughed, “Come on up.”

Qin Yao smiled and went over. The two of them traveled through the snow, Bai Qing had a smile on her face as she followed behind. Their movements left behind footprints in the snow. From Qin Wentian’s back, a single tear fell onto the ground, melting the snow in that spot.

…

In another scene, there was a gigantic-looking tree in the place where the Chu Country used to be. The towering tree embraced the wind and snow and its branches were covered with a layer of whiteness.

Underneath this ancient tree, a handsome-looking young man in white sat there with his legs stretched out. He lazily leaned against the thick trunk of the tree. His bright eyes had a smile as he surveyed the beautiful scenery. A supremely beautiful fairy stretched out her hand, allowing the snowflakes to land on her palm. She casually spun around on the spot, although she didn’t intentionally dance, her movements were like the most beautiful dance in the world.

Beside the young man, another beauty with white-haired stood there quietly, as though melding as one with the snow.

After a long time, the first fairy seemed to be tired. She turned and walked back to the towering tree and leaned against the white-robed young man, closing her eyes in enjoyment.

The white-haired fairy also sat down, leaning against him from the other side. Time seemed to stop, right now, there were only the snowflakes floating down from the sky.

Gradually, the bodies of the three people underneath the tree were covered by white snow. They were like snowmen quietly existing there. The scene was beautiful, extremely beautiful!

Chapter 2052: Finale

Time unconsciously flowed by. In the particle world, there was a piece of news from the Chu Country stating that there were people there who saw the Ancient Godly Monarch, Qin Wentian. He sat down against a towering ancient tree quietly with a goddess from the ninth heavens dancing in front of him.

There were also people who claimed that they saw Qin Wentian personally buying several immortal boats and was sailing the lakes, enjoying the sunshine just like ordinary people. It was just that the people around him were too magnificent.

Not long after, the news of the Ancient Godly Monarch Qin Wentian roaming the particle world began to spread swiftly with crazy speed. In fact, this news even spread to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. There were heavenly deities and world overlords who came here to this particle world to provide guidance to the people here. They used their powerful divine sense and immortal sense to envelop the world but they didn't discover any traces of the Ancient Godly Monarch. Maybe, Qin Wentian had some heaven-defying methods that could shroud himself and the people around him from the prying of divine and immortal senses.

In the location where the Grand Xia Empire once existed, in the Moongaze City. The Hua Clan wasn't that peaceful recently.

This Hua Clan was none other than the Hua Clan Hua Taixu was from, his bloodline that remained in the particle world until now.

Twenty plus years ago, a baby was born in the Hua Clan. In order to commemorate the fact that their Hua Clan once produced a supreme expert, they named this baby Hua Taixu. They had received news from Azure Mystic that Hua Taixu was given the title Lord of Samsara by the Godking Palace. To save the lives of innocents, he chose to sacrifice himself and transform into the dao. The Hua Clan hoped for their descendants to remember this name forever.

Hence, they had high hopes for this newly born Hua Taixu. This Hua Taixu didn't disappoint them and displayed unprecedented talent and was full of spirit. However, what made the Hua Clan break down was that just when they were prepared for him to take a wife, and the marriage engagement talk was already settled, Hua Taixu actually became enamored with the Buddhist Dao. It was fine that if he simply wanted to cultivate the buddhist daos. The daos of the buddhist-path were all extremely powerful. However, Hua Taixu actually shaved his head and…became a monk! He said he wanted to focus his heart on buddhism.

The entire Hua Clan naturally objected. Even Hua Taixu's father fell into sickness due to this and refused to acknowledged Hua Taixu as his son.

Today, a mysterious guest arrived in the Hua Clan. Upon seeing the person who arrived, everyone in the Hua Clan was trembling and looked like they were about to kneel. Their legs were shaking profusely.

"I will take a walk around here casually." Qin Wentian smiled. The people of the Hua Clan understood that their ancestor, Hua Taixu, of the past had a relationship with the Ancient Godly Monarch. This might be the reason why the Ancient Godly Monarch paid a visit here today.

An extremely handsome-looking monk walked over. After he saw Qin Wentian, he bowed, "The Ancient Godly Monarch coming by to visit. What a rare occasion. It just so happens I have some questions about Buddhism in my heart. I hope the Ancient Godly Monarch would be able to resolve my puzzlement."

"I know about your questions but I have no way to resolve your puzzlement." Qin Wentian glanced at the handsome monk in front of him as he smiled gently. His appearance was different, his personality was different as well.

"You are the Ancient Godly Monarch but even you cannot resolve my puzzlement?" Hua Taixu asked.

"Although I am the Ancient Godly Monarch, my knowledge into Buddhism is too shallow, there's nothing I can guide you about. In the future, you will be the epitome of Buddhism in this universe of the nine heavenly layers and will deliver the masses from their suffering, leading people of the world towards kindness. You shall be the representative of the orthodox buddhist dao in the future. Hence, you should just comprehend your own insights." Qin Wentian left behind a sentence and simply turned around to depart, vanishing in an instant. After hearing his words, the hearts of people in the Hua Clan trembled violently. After that, the sounds of them kneeling on the ground could be heard as they prostrated themselves in the direction of Qin Wentian's departure. Huge waves of shock rose up in their hearts, unable to cease even after a long time.

In the future, Hua Taixu would establish a buddhist sect and become the orthodox representative of Buddhism in this world system.

If such words were spoken by someone else, most probably the Hua Clan would treat that person as a madman. However, the person who stated this was none other than Qin Wentian, the Ancient Godly Monarch.

In that case, it was clear that he meant Hua Taixu would be the Buddha Lord of all lives in the future.

The news of Qin Wentian arriving at the Hua Clan naturally circulated out quickly. More and more people believed that the Ancient Godly Monarch was indeed in the particle world now. Everyone in the world was very emotional, and all of them hoped they would be fortunate enough to meet the Ancient Godly Monarch. If they were like Hua Taixu and were given a title by the Ancient Godly Monarch, how wondrous would it be? Sadly, their thoughts were destined to be merely a beautiful fantasy.

Other than the commotion Qin Wentian caused, there were also some things that happened in the various corners of the particle world.

For example, the Immortal Martial World's location, within a lake in there, a fairy descended from the sky and played ancient tunes on a zither while floating on the lake. The melody produced was beautiful and filled with a hint of tranquility. It also contained boundless longing and sorrow. When the melody ends, those listening to it would surely cry from the emotions dredged up from the depths of their hearts.

The people of the world were all silently musing. Who was the one who could make this fairy long for him so much?

In addition, this fairy played the zither every day, not pausing to eat nor drink, causing countless people to feel pity for her.

Other than this, another incident created a commotion. The Battle Sword Sect which the Ancient Godly Monarch Qin Wentian was once a part of, the people of the sect could long enter and leave the Godking Palace freely. However, one powerful fairy from there chose to descend to the mortal world to re-establish another Battle Sword Sect in the particle world. Apparently, this was in response to the words of the Ancient Godly Monarch and her purpose for doing so was to guide the people of the particle world.

This powerful fairy was a peerless beauty, her expression was one of cold arrogance and she exuded and icy feel. It was said that she was once the Ancient Godly Monarch's senior apprentice sister and had adventured with the Ancient Godly Monarch before.

Many years later, the zither that was played daily by the fairy, its strings were finally broken yet the person she was waiting for hadn't arrived. During the second day after the strings broke, she vanished like she has never appeared before. Many people who were attracted by her went to search for her but no one could find any of her traces. Some said that after her zither's strings broke, the person she was longing for had returned and brought her away. Others stated that the broken zither strings represented her broken heart. She might have committed suicide due to love.

As for which conjecture was correct, most probably no one in the world would know. It was just that someone stated not far from the lake, they saw the Ancient Godly Monarch passing by. But naturally, this couldn't be verified.

Finally, there was no longer anyone who saw traces of the Ancient Godly Monarch in the particle world. But at the same time, news of the Ancient Godly Monarch being present in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms started to circulate.

The once Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect, Evergreen Immortal Empire, Darknorth Immortal Dynasty, Southern Phoenix Immortal City… Traces of Qin Wentian appeared once again in all these familiar places. Many people stated that they saw the Ancient Godly Monarch there, in addition to many breath-takingly beautiful fairy maidens.

There were also people in the Myriad Devil Islands who said that they saw the Ancient Godly Monarch there. This was especially so on a devil island near the edge of the Myriad Devil Islands. Many people saw Qin Wentian's figure, it seemed that the Ancient Godly Monarch was recalling his past experiences. Could it be that he knew someone here well?

From the particle world to the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms before heading to the other thirty-two immortal realms. The legends of the Ancient Godly Monarch continued to circulate, repeated day after day, year after year. This was an eternal topic in the thirty-three immortal realms.

Hundreds and thousands of years passed by, but the legend of the Ancient Godly Monarch would still be brought up by people, his presence was everywhere.

…

The Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms after thousands of years, became even more prosperous than before. Numerous heavenly deities were born but naturally, the majority of these new deities were from the various branches of the Godking Palace. After all, people there could enter the Heaven Vault for their comprehension and there were older deities sharing their insights with them via dao lectures. Other than these, there were also some extremely talented people who managed to enter the deity realm. When these people were at the world overlord realm, they headed to the particle world to educate and guide the people there. After that, they gained the right to enter the Heaven Vault for comprehension. In truth, Heaven Vault can already be considered as being opened to the public.

Below the entrance of the Heaven Vault, the majestic Qin Heavenly Divine Sect in the Boundless Sea Region still stood tall. But in truth, it has already become a historical remnant that served as a mark of symbolism. The Godking Palace was then the true core of the current Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms.

Outside the boundaries of the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect, there was still a large stretch of ocean. There would be people sailing the seas daily, staring up at the Heaven Vault. It was like they could feel closer to the starry space by being on this stretch of seas.

Today, a group of people appeared at the borders of the Boundless Sea Region. When they appeared, they instantly drew the attention of everyone. The expressions of everyone in the surroundings froze as looks of fanaticism appeared on their faces.

“The Ancient Godly Monarch.” A trembling voice called out.

“Shh.” Qin Wentian made a shushing gesture, smiling as he stared at the people here. After that, he brought a bevy of beauties and continued flying forward. For a time, the vision of everyone here was dazzled by the sight of the beauties.

Even before they could react, Qin Wentian already embarked on a boat and sailed to the center of the sea region. The people on the shoreline stared dumbfoundedly at this scene. Someone spoke, “I’ve always imagined what I would say when I finally met with the Ancient Godly Monarch. Now that I’ve truly finally seen him, I actually couldn’t even say a single sentence…”

“Me too.” Someone at the side sighed as he shook his head with a bitter smile on his face.

“The fairies behind him are all so beautiful. Most probably, the most beautiful women in the thirty-three immortal realms are all beside him.”

“Don’t forget, there’s one more in the Boundless Sea Region.” Someone smiled. The eyes of everyone flashed, recalling the flawless beauty of that figure the person was speaking of. The once number one beauty in the Heaven Region, Goddess Nichang, has been sailing on a boat in the boundless seas for many years. Her residence was none other than the Boundless City.

At this moment, everyone exchanged glances with each other as smiles respectively appeared on their faces like they understood something.

In the Boundless Sea Region, Qin Wentian quietly laid down at the deck of the boat with his hands acting as pillow, placed underneath his head. He languidly enjoyed the sunlight. Mo Qingcheng who was beside him stared up at the sky and spoke, “In the past, we have always been in the Heaven Vault above this sea region and have never properly admired the vastness of the seas before. So it turned out that this place is so beautiful.”

“My Qingcheng is the most beautiful.” Qin Wentian laughed.

“What about sister Qing`er and the others?” Mo Qingcheng smiled.

“They are as beautiful as my Qingcheng.” Qin Wentian replied.

“Loquacious.” Mo Qingcheng rolled her eyes, but she was enjoying herself. No matter how often this conversation repeated itself, she would always feel warmth in her heart when she heard his reply.

Staring at Mo Qingcheng’s beautiful face, Qin Wentian suddenly spoke, “Qingcheng, let’s have a child.”

“Ah…” Mo Qingcheng was stunned by this sudden topic. Her face flushed, and when she saw Qin Wentian staring straight at her, she turned her head slightly as she replied, “Go and look for sister Qing`er.”

“Qing`er.” Qin Wentian stood up, turning his head and smiling at Qing`er.

“You better look for sis Youhuang.” Qing`er spoke. Qin Wentian then turned his gaze onto Beiming Youhuang.

“Me?” Beiming Youhuang’s face was also flushed. She stealthily glanced at everyone before nodding her head lightly.

“Sister Youhuang, you…” Behind her, many beauties upon seeing Youhuang nodding her head, they all couldn’t help but laugh as they walked forward. In an instant, Beiming Youhuang’s expression became even more shy and her face turned even redder. Qingcheng and Qing`er laid a trap for her?

On the boat, twinkling sounds of laughter rang out, echoing through the Boundless Sea Region.

Similarly, within the Boundless Sea Region, a boat was silently floating on the water’s surface. There was a supremely beautiful woman on the lone boat. Her beautiful eyes turned towards the horizons, allowing the boat to drift where it wills. It was unknown where her endpoint would be!

–

–

–

Author Note: It has been almost three years and I have finally finished writing the Ancient Godly Monarch. There are thousands of words in my heart and I don’t know where to begin. The Ancient Godly Monarch has received splendid results, achieving the top two position in terms of internet search. For this year, it has been sitting stably within the top five ranks of Qidian. The result of this book is even better compared to my previous book, ‘Peerless Martial God.’ Over here, I want to say a big THANK YOU to everyone for accompanying me on my journey, allowing the Ancient Godly Monarch to have a breakthrough in terms of results. Thank you!…With regards to the new book, I will spend the next two months preparing and conceptualizing it. After all, writing a book is something that takes a lot of effort. It’s impossible for me to start writing the new book straight away just like that. As for some more stories about the minor characters, for those who have the free time to read, you all can search my wechat account ‘净无痕.’ And lastly, I just want to say take care of yourself, let’s meet again in the immortal world some day!

Chapter 2053: Additional Tales: Legend of the Devilish Female

In the Falling Devil Region, the Blackstone Devil Palace.

Within the princess manor, there was a beautiful figure standing in a pavilion. The figure of this maiden was graceful and lithe. Her long cloak landed on the clean ground made from green jade. She didn’t wear any shoes. Her beautiful and lanky legs of absolute fairness reflected even more charm upon the reflection of the green jade ground.

There was no need to doubt her beauty. As the princess of the Blackstone Devil Sect, Yan Yuruo, who also had the title of devilish female, had appeared in the dreams of many people countless times.

In fact, the number of major characters from the Fallen Devil Region and many other devil islands who came to propose a marriage engagement to Yan Yuruo was already countless in number. However, the personality of the devilish female was extremely fierce. For countless years, she simply had no regard for anyone at all. Even for descendants of evil emperors as well as young devil kings with supreme talent, none of them could even enter her eye.

Hence, everyone on the Myriad Devil Islands all knew that the devilish princess Yan Yuruo was cold and arrogant with an extremely aloof personality that had no regard for the heroes of the world. During these years, she also had offended several people.

“Waiting in the pavilion, listening to the sounds of wind and rain. Who would know of my longing?” A faint smile flickered in the eyes of the devilish female. She was incomparably charming. Currently, the sky was drizzling. She stood in her pavilion and staring at the drizzling rain. This scene of rain caused her to feel even more longing in her heart.

“Princess.” Behind her, soft footsteps rang out. A beautiful woman with a cold expression appeared behind her. “Princess, the Devil King told you to leave.”

“Leave?” Yan Yuruo shook her head lightly, she was still looking at the rain. There were traces of his past presence here in this place.

“Juyu, you have followed me for so many years. Only I know the reason why. I believe that you are one of those people who understands me the most.” Yan Yuruo softly spoke. Juyu was once a devil general on the Blackstone Devil Island. Her fate changed because of one person. After that, after that person left, Juyu has always remained behind in the Blackstone Devil Sect and became her follower. There was only one reason why. Because, in their memories, the figure of the same man was there.

“Only my father and you know why I would never fall in love with any others. Even for this genius who is the most talented genius in the Fallen Devil Domain within ten thousand years, the youngest devil emperor in history.”

Yan Yuruo smiled and stared at the sky. “Every time I want to forget this segment of memories, his name would suddenly appear in my mind as his figure would flash past my eyes. From the Devil Mountain to the Azure Mystic Heaven Empyrean and to the Ancient Godly Monarch. That bastard must be doing this intentionally so I can never forget him.”

Juyu smiled bitterly. Wasn’t she the same as well? Everyone would meet many people in their lives but some of these people were destined to be passersby. Even if they left behind precious memories in your heart, they would never be a main part of your life. However, that person was different. When you were about to forget him, his name would suddenly circulate through the world, appearing in your life again. He grew more and more dazzling, like the blazing sun high up in the sky. Even if you want to forget him, you wouldn’t be able to do so.

“What’s sad is that, for the bastard’s grand wedding, all thirty-three immortal realms were celebrating together. The number of beauties around him are as many as the clouds, his wives are all goddess-level beauties, how would he remember me? I’m nothing but just a passerby in his life. He entered our lives but left us so ruthlessly. He can only see the smiles of his new companions, how would he be able to see the tears of his old companions?” The devilish female sighed with melancholy. Juyu was speechless. She knew that the devilish princess, Yan Yuruo, had some history with Qin Wentian but their relationship shouldn’t be beyond friends. The princess was only saying things in this manner due to her personality.

At this moment, the rain falling outside suddenly stopped. A terrifying devil cloud shrouded the skies above. Numerous figures from the Blackstone Devil Sect rushed over, arriving at the pavilion’s surroundings. Their gazes were filled with vigilance as they stared at the terrifying devil cloud in the air.

The black-colored clouds flashed with fearsome-looking red lightning bolts. Electricity swam within it, and a young man actually appeared there. His figure was extremely skinny, and his eyes were demonic, flickering with extreme pride. The red lightning seemed to be flashing in his eyes, the scene was terrifying to the extreme.

When the people of the Blackstone Devil Sect saw the figure in the air, fear rose in their hearts, as well as some degree of respect. This was the youngest devil emperor in ten thousand years in the history of the Fallen Devil Region. His title was the Blood Devil Emperor. Many people in the devil sect didn’t understand why a supreme genius like him, who has already become a major character that was a devil emperor, would still be able to patiently pursue their princess for so many days. In addition, the princess seemed to have no interest in this devil emperor at all which led to the devil emperor finally becoming infuriated.

The Blood Devil Emperor stared at Yan Yuruo. His red eyes flared with arrogance and a few hints of rage. He stretched his hands out and instantly, terrifying red bolts of lightning fell from the sky. For a time, countless bolts of red lightning were unleashed within the vast devil sect. In an instant, numerous buildings here were turned into ashes. This place transformed into a world of red lightning.

“You said that I’m not qualified to be compared to the person in your heart. In that case, I want to show you if I’m qualified or not now.” The Blood Devil Emperor’s red eyes glanced at the pavilion Yan Yuruo was in. A moment later, the ground there was split apart by the red lightning. Terrifying cracks appeared, extending upwards to the pavilion. Boundless lightning bolts engulfed the pavilions, weaving in the space in Yan Yuruo’s surroundings, as though they were threatening her.

In the next instant, the pavilion flew into the air. It was surrounded by red lightning. This scene was too horrifying to behold.

“Blood Devil Emperor. Why must you force matters of the heart? Please spare Yuruo.” The Blackstone Devil King stood in the air and spoke.

The Blood Devil Emperor glanced at him. With just a single glance, a bolt of red lightning directly penetrated the chest of the Blackstone Devil King and sent him flying through the air from the impact.

“I’ve promised Yan Yuruo that I won’t kill anyone from the Blackstone Devil Sect. But if someone dares to stop me, I shall kill all of them with no mercy.” The Blood Devil Emperor coldly spoke. His gaze landed on Yan Yuruo once more. “I’m going to ask you this for the last time. Are you leaving with me or not?”

Yan Yuruo calmly smiled. This smile of hers was truly mesmerizing. She stared at the Blood Devil Emperor and asked, “Am I beautiful?”

The gaze of the Blood Devil Emperor froze. He nodded, “Naturally.”

“He once also admitted that I’m good-looking. But so what of it? Didn’t he break my heart in the end as well? He had hugged me and even touched me but he refused to be responsible for it. He is simply the most shameless bastard in all of the thirty-three immortal realms.” Yan Yuruo cursed with hidden bitterness. But despite so, when she recalled the past memories, her smile was exceptionally radiant. She stared at the Blood Devil Emperor, “I’m prepared. Just do what you want to.”

“You would rather die than to leave with me?” The Blood Devil Emperor revealed a look of rage. “Who is he exactly?”

“It’s best that you don’t know his identity. If not, I’m afraid you wouldn’t be able to sleep well from now on.” Yan Yuruo giggled.

“Ridiculous, what status do I have? Even if you don’t wish to leave with me, there’s no need to use the excuse of an imaginary person. Let alone the Fallen Devil Region, on the entire Myriad Devil Islands, even in the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realms, who has the qualifications to make me, the Blood Devil Emperor, feel fear?”

“There are naturally people who can make you feel fear.” The heavily injured Blackstone Devil King walked over. He stared at the Blood Devil Emperor, “I clearly understand how outstanding you are, but even so, I’ve never persuaded Yuruo because I know it would be useless. You completely have no way to be compared to him. Most probably, you don’t even have the qualifications to be glanced at by him.”

“Impudent!” The Blood Devil Emperor turned his glance towards the Blackstone Devil King again. In an instant, the Blackstone Devil King was engulfed by countless red bolts of lightning. It was like with just a thought from the Blood Devil Emperor, the Blackstone Devil King would be consigned to eternal damnation.

“Father, this is my choice. Don’t interfere anymore.” Yan Yuruo stared at the Blackstone Devil King as she spoke.

“Silly girl. He ultimately is a person from another world. Even in the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms, who can be fortunate enough to meet with him? Why must you do this?” The Blackstone Devil King sighed deeply. He stared at the Blood Devil Emperor. “The man in her heart is the king of all gods, the Ancient Godly Monarch.”

After speaking, the Blackstone Devil King stared up at the sky. Maybe, only when glancing up at the vast skies would one be able to feel closer to Qin Wentian.

The Blood Devil Emperor started. But after that, he broke out in maniacal laughter. The heavens and earth trembled, and along with his maniacal laughter, the entire devil sect was engulfed by his lightning. This caused countless people to have looks of terror on their faces.

“How ridiculous. Could it be the person she loves really is the Myriad Devil Sovereign, the Heaven Empyrean of Azure Mystic, the Overlord of all Thirty-three Immortal Realms, the Ancient Godly Monarch?” The laughter of the Blood Devil Emperor echoed throughout the surroundings, causing the remaining buildings to tremble from the force of it.

“That’s right.” Yan Yuruo seriously replied, her words causing the Blood Devil Emperor to start as he glanced at her. He only saw Yan Yuruo smiling. Her smile was so gentle. She inclined her head and stared up at the sky, seemingly wanting her gaze to penetrate it. A tear suddenly appeared in her eyes. She spoke, “You are now the Ancient Godly Monarch and is omnipotent. Can you see what is happening here now? Do you still remember that once, in the Blackstone Devil Sect, a devilish female tried to entice you but she failed miserably? What an embarrassing and sorrowful story. If you knew one day that I’ve died, would your heart even feel the slightest fluctuation of emotions? Oh, I’m wrong. You are so busy now. Most probably, you would never know that I would die here today forever, right?”

As she spoke, the devilish female closed her eyes, seemingly filled with reluctance. All of a sudden, she opened her eyes and scolded, “Qin Wentian, you damnable bastard. Your existence harmed this beautiful young woman for my entire life. Even before my death, I still couldn’t help but keep thinking of you!”

Her voice echoed through the red bolts of lightning in the surroundings, before dispersing gradually. Yan Yuruo’s beautiful eyes were filled with unwillingness but ultimately, she still closed her eyes. The boundless red lightning descended, wanting to swallow her whole.

However, at this moment, a sigh suddenly rang out from the sky. After that, time seemed to stop as a lazy voice echoed through time and space.

“Who’s the one scolding me?”

This voice wasn’t loud yet it penetrated through the blood-red bolts of lightning and entered the ears of everyone here.

The devilish female Yan Yuruo, who had closed her eyes, suddenly trembled. When she listened closely to the voice, her delicate frame suddenly trembled intensely. Her beautiful eyes abruptly opened. A figure seemed to step through space and time and appeared from the void, gradually manifesting in full. In just an instant, tearstains covered the entirety of Yan Yuruo’s face!

Qin Wentian’s figure appeared in the air, smiling as he stared at her. At this moment, deathly silence was everywhere. Countless people felt their bodies trembling.

“Ancient Godly Monarch.” It was unknown who started murmuring his title.

“It’s the Ancient Godly Monarch!” Gradually, the voices joined together into a terrifying wave.

“My heavens, I actually met the Ancient Godly Monarch today!” Somebody was so excited that he shouted out loud. Before this, they could only see him through the projection in the sky. But now, the Ancient Godly Monarch himself has appeared before their eyes.

The countenance of the Blood Devil Emperor was like dead ashes. He was trembling as well. Never in his wildest dreams did he imagine that the person Yan Yuruo loved was truly the overlord of all thirty-three immortal realms. He knelt down as he trembled with fear, He then bowed, “The Blood Devil Emperor pays my respects to Ancient Godly Monarch.”

Qin Wentian didn’t bother to glance over. He only waved his hand and a moment later, the Blood Devil Emperor completely vanished. Nobody knew where he went or whether he was dead or alive.”

Tears continued flowing down Yan Yuruo’s face. Her beautiful eyes stared fixedly at the figure in the air. She only saw Qin Wentian smiling, “Today is a joyous day. Why are you crying so badly?”

“A joyous day?” Yan Yuruo started as she asked.

“Mhm.” Qin Wentian nodded. His gaze surveyed the crowd as he continued, “The mobile game for this series (Ancient Godly Monarch – Astral Soul Awakening) is formally released online. All of you can download it and accompany me to unite the thirty-three immortal realms, verifying your own daos and becoming the most powerful godkings as well!”

——

Author Note:

Are all of you surprised by the creative way of advertising? Today is truly a joyous day. The official mobile game for this series (Ancient Godly Monarch: Astral Soul Awakening) has launched. When you guys read the novel, you can also wage war and unite the thirty-three immortal realms, becoming a godking as strong as Qin Wentian!

–

Translator Note:

Sadly, I don’t think the mobile game has been translated. I’m not sure if readers outside China would be able to download the game too. For those who are in China, the actual name of the game is ‘太古神王:星魂觉醒’.

Thank you all for reading the series! It has been a long three years for me as well but I’m not tired yet. I’m looking forward to translating more future novels by the author Jing Wuhen!

Table of Contents

Ancient Godly Monarch
Synopsis
Copyright
AGM 001 – Cultivation With Broken Meridians
AGM 002 - Repaying Gratitude With Enmity
AGM 003 – Awakening Of A Genius
AGM 004 – The Tempered Thousand-Hammer Refinement Technique
AGM 005 – Autumn Snow's Attitude
AGM 006 – Emperor Star Academy
AGM 007 – Iron Bond Between Father And Son
AGM 008 – Brother & Sister
AGM 009 – Dragon Subduing Fist
AGM 010 – Gathering At The Bai Residence
AGM 011 – Examination
AGM 012 – Divide
AGM 013 – Showy Display
AGM 014 – Choice
AGM 015 – Imperial Edict
AGM 016 – Unusual Disposition
AGM 017 – Tiny Astral-Being
AGM 018 – Star River Association
AGM 019 – Natural Born Weaponsmith
AGM 020 – Pressure
AGM 021 – Ruthless
AGM 022 – Francis's Visit
AGM 023 – Crisis
AGM 024 – A Cold Heart
AGM 025 – Violence
AGM 026 – Reinforcement
AGM 027 – The Treacherous Human Heart
AGM 028 – Summoning of War Beast
AGM 029 – Bai Qing's Talent
AGM 030 – State Of Affairs
AGM 031 – A Long Journey
AGM 032 – Royal Capital
AGM 033 – Coalition Of The Nine Academies
AGM 034 – The Dark Forest
AGM 035 – The Genius Fatty
AGM 036 – Let The Power Of Youth Explode!
AGM 037 – Inverting Black And White
AGM 038 – Murderous Heart
AGM 039 – Persistent Tracking
AGM 040 – Breaking Through To The Arterial Circulation Realm
AGM 041 – Divine Weapon Pavilion
AGM 042 – Remuneration
AGM 043 – Qin Heavenly Divine Sect
AGM 044 – Spirit Refinement Method
AGM 045 – On The Arena

AGM 046 – A Simple Answer
AGM 047 – Kill
AGM 048 – Punishment Result
AGM 049 – Thousand Hand Imprint
AGM 050 – The Dreamsky Forest
AGM 051 – Knight's Association
AGM 052 – The Pride Of Number One
AGM 053 – Battle Accepted
AGM 054 – Familiar Person
AGM 055 – Friends And Enemies
AGM 056 – Orchon's Plan
AGM 057 – Provocation
AGM 058 – The Eve Before The Battle
AGM 059 – Attention-Attracting Battle
AGM 060 – Fetters
AGM 061 – Kill Me If You Dare
AGM 062 – Ren Qianxing
AGM 063 – Favor
AGM 064 – Yanaro
AGM 065 – Astral Demonic Beast
AGM 066 – Blood Ember Fruit
AGM 067 – Fall Out
AGM 068 – Who's The Oriole?
AGM 069 – Meeting Again
AGM 070 – Visitor From Snowcloud Country
AGM 071 – Luo Qianqiu
AGM 072 – Fine Line Between Life And Death
AGM 073 – Cultivating Assiduously
AGM 074 – Dueling Yanaro
AgM 075 – Banquet At The Royal Palace
AGM 076 – Mo Qingcheng's Worries
AGM 077 – Chu Tianjiao
AGM 078 – Qin Yao's Thoughts
AGM 079 – Mo Qingcheng's Reminder
AGM 080 – Trap
AGM 081 – Clearing Misunderstandings
AGM 082 – A Real Man
AGM 083 – I Can't Die Here
AGM 084 – Fantasy
AGM 085 – Winter Snow
AGM 086 – Those That Share The Same Fate
AGM 087 – Scenery Of Snow
AGM 088 – Impetuousness Of Youth
AGM 089 – The Silhouette Behind
AGM 090 – The Will Of The Emperor Star Academy
AGM 091 – Obsessiveness
AGM 092 – Gratitude
AGM 093 – Conversation With Mustang
AGM 094 – Luo Qianqiu's Background
AGM 095 – Attempting Creation
AGM 096 – The First Painting

AGM 097 – The Commotion Caused By A Painting
AGM 098 – Who's The Inscriptionist?
AGM 099 – A Very "Lame" Joke
AGM 100 – Change In Attitude
AGM 101 – A Promise
AGM 102 – Gongyang Hong
AGM 103 – Riddle Within The Painting
AGM 104 – Heavenly Dipper
AGM 105 – Teasing By Luo Huan
AGM 106 – Insidious Intent
AGM 107 – Deliberate Target
AGM 108 – Exchanging Pointers
AGM 109 – Overbearing
AGM 110 – Dumbo
AGM 111 – Riding Crane
AGM 112 – Dangerous Orchon
AGM 113 – Within The Astral River Hall
AGM 114 – The Wind And Clouds Rises
AGM 115 – Lighting Up The Starry Skies
AGM 116 – Gathering At The Chu Emperor District
AGM 117 – Commencement Of The Jun Lin Banquet
AGM 118 – A Year Is Too Long
AGM 119 – When The Sword Is Birthed, Blood Appears
AGM 120 – The Name Of Qin Wentian
AGM 121 – A Smile Melting Away Hatred And Grievances
AGM 122 – The 18 Who Advance
AGM 123 – The Past Is Now Past, The Future Is Too Far Away
AGM 124 – The Words Of Xiao Lǜ
AGM 125 – Re-Appearance Of Sword Light
AGM 126 – Explosiveness Of Emperor Star Academy
AGM 127 – Gu Xing
AGM 128 – Sikong Mingyue
AGM 129 – The Halberd's Inclination
AGM 130 – Top Nine
AGM 131 – The Silhouette That Lighted Up The Starry Skies
AGM 132 – Damn Old Fogey?
AGM 133 – A Missing Contestant?
AGM 134 – Arrival In The Nick Of Time
AGM 135 – Emperor Amethyst Constellation
AGM 136 – The Top Three Rankers
AGM 137 – Fighting Orchon
AGM 138 – Unable To Block My Path
AGM 139 – Golden-Corona Astral Souls
AGM 140 – Versus Sikong Mingyue
AGM 141 – Pointing The Halberd At Luo Qianqiu
AGM 142 – I Want You To Lose
AGM 143 – I AM NOT WILLING!
AGM 144 – Number One!
AGM 145 – Dominance
AGM 146 – The Power Of Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns
AGM 147 – Finally Unveiled!

AGM 148 – Equilibrium
AGM 149 - Danger
AGM 150 - Release Of Qin Chuan
AGM 151 - A Brewing Storm
AGM 152 – Warbeast Index
AGM 153 – Azure Emperor Palace
AGM 154 – Grand Xia Empire
AGM 155 – Barbaric Warbeasts
AGM 156 – Ranked #9 In The Warbeast Index
AGM 157 – Plunder
AGM 158 – Fiend Transformation Art
AGM 159 – A Visit
AGM 160 – Issuing Challenges To Five Yuanfu
AGM 161 – Crushing Defeat
AGM 162 – Returning Politeness For Politeness
AGM 163 – Airborne
AGM 164 – 10 Men Group Battle
AGM 165 – Complete Victory
AGM 166 – Xiao Lan
AGM 167 – Howl Of Tragedy
AGM 168 – Heartbroken
AGM 169 – The Coming Of A Violent Storm
AGM 170 – Incident
AGM 171 – Confrontation In The Royal Capital
AGM 172 – Unrivalled Below Yuanfu
AGM 173 – Scheme
AGM 174 – Fatal Strike
AGM 175 – A Scroll Of Map
AGM 176 – The Guest Pressuring The Host
AGM 177 – Outrage
AGM 178 – Travelling Together
AGM 179 – Fairy Qingmei
AGM 180 – Ouyang Kuangsheng
AGM 181 – Entrance To The Celestial Lake
AGM 182 – Dangers Of The Refinement Grounds
AGM 183 – Guardian
AGM 184 – Monument Of Yellow Springs
AGM 185 – Vying Over
AGM 186 – Mystic Moon Hall
AGM 187 – Ouyang Joins The Battle
AGM 188 – Gazing Upon The Celestial Lake
AGM 189 – Wang Xiao Of The War Continent
AGM 190 – Might Of The Yellow Springs Monument
AGM 191 – Art Of Nine Astrarium
AGM 192 – Qing`er
AGM 193 – Return
AGM 194 - Rising Wind
AGM 195 - Sikong Courting Death
AGM 196 - Diyi
AGM 197 - Xiao Lan's Death
AGM 198 - Life-And-Death Contract

AGM 199 - Killing Wang Teng
AGM 200 - Matters Of The Past Dissipate With The Wind
AGM 201 - Little Rascal's Evolution
AGM 202 - Unsettled Waves
AGM 203 - Revenge Of The Nine Mystical Palace
AGM 204 - Mandates Of The Cultivation Path
AGM 205 - Wind And Rain In The Royal Capital
AGM 206 - Besiege
AGM 207 - How Do You Want Him To Die?
AGM 208 - Qing`er
AGM 209 - Hua Xiaoyun
AGM 210 - Beyond Heavenly Dipper
AGM 211 - Meeting
AGM 212 - Ouyang's Thinking
AGM 213 - Seven Apertures Mystical Heart
AGM 214 - Brothers
AGM 215 - On The Verge
AGM 216 - Start Of The Battle
AGM 217 - Unveiling All Trump Cards
AGM 218 - Leaving The Safety Area
AGM 219 - Power Of A Single Grab
AGM 220 - Total Suppression
AGM 221 - Last Words Of A Fallen Genius
AGM 222 - Time Is Like A Dream
AGM 223 - The Useless Second Young Master
AGM 224 - Wrath
AGM 225 - Reinforcement
AGM 226 - Summons
AGM 227 - First Ranked In The Heavenly Fate Ranking
AGM 228 - Hua Taixu
AGM 229 - Winter Snow, Again.
AGM 230 - White Deer Institute
AGM 231 - Hidden Within
AGM 232 - The Name Of Mo Qingcheng
AGM 233 - Leng Ning's Worries
AGM 234 - Invite
AGM 235 - The Murderous Urges Of Yan Kong
AGM 236 - Hell Arena
AGM 237 - Code Name: Kirin
AGM 238 - Suffering A Violent Beating
AGM 239 - White Deer Cavern
AGM 240 - Reverse Inscriptions
AGM 241 - Bad Intentions
AGM 242 - Yan Tie's Decision
AGM 243 - Sudden Attack!
AGM 244 - Yan Tie's Rage
AGM 245 - Tell Him, I'm In Love With Him
AGM 246 - Wilted
AGM 247 - Heart's Inferno
AGM 248 - Death List
AGM 249 - Metamorphosis

AGM 250 - Four Heaven’s Chosen
AGM 251 - Grandmaster Ghaus
AGM 252 - Dao Cultivation Ground Of A Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant
AGM 253 - Friendly Reminder
AGM 254 - I Will Kill You Today
AGM 255 - Thoughts Of Revenge
AGM 256 - Scram If You Can’t Do It
AGM 257 - Death Of Yan Tie
AGM 258 - Excellent Seedling
AGM 259 - Zhan Chen
AGM 260 - Gathering At The Trial Grounds
AGM 261 - Altering The Heavens And Transforming The Earth
AGM 262 - Extreme Danger With Every Step
AGM 263 - A Painful Lesson
AGM 264 - Myriad Variations Within The Formation
AGM 265 - Coerced
AGM 266 - Berate
AGM 267 - Zhan Chen’s True Face
AGM 268 - Silent Endurance
AGM 269 - Unworthy Successor
AGM 270 - Do You Know, Who You Truly Are?
AGM 271 - Control Of The Great Hall
AGM 272 - Inheritance? Abandoned.
AGM 273 - The Dust Settles
AGM 274 - Descendant Of Di
AGM 275 - Di Feng, Emperor Azure
AGM 276 - Fairy Qingmei’s Attitude
AGM 277 - Blocked Path
AGM 278 - Reverting To Simplicity, Comprehension
AGM 279 - Pressure
AGM 280 - Extraordinary Character
AGM 281 - Swords And Daggers Drawn
AGM 282 - A Bunch Of Trash
AGM 283 - The Truth Revealed
AGM 284 - Slaughter
AGM 285 - Qing`er’s Words
AGM 286 - Revealing The Token
AGM 287 - Subordinates Offending Their Superior, Shall All Be Killed Without Mercy!
AGM 288 - Dominance
AGM 289 - Very Adorable
AGM 290 - Thousand-Jue Alliance
AGM 291 - Invitation, Once Again
AGM 292 - Fifth-Jue Guest Elder
AGM 293 - Shadow Pavilion
AGM 294 - To Whom The Deer Falls
AGM 295 - Which Senior Is It?
AGM 296 - Power Of Space
AGM 297 - Miserable Battle
AGM 298 - Madness
AGM 299 - Only To Kill You
AGM 300 - Gazing At The Heavenly Fate Ranking

AGM 301 - Gazing-Dragon Mountain Rampart
AGM 302 - Ye Xi's Story
AGM 303 - The Strength Of Fatty
AGM 304 - Cause
AGM 305 - Surnamed Ouyang
AGM 306 - Ouyang Ting
AGM 307 - Offended Someone?
AGM 308 - Chop Off One Of His Arms For Me
AGM 309 - Two Madmen
AGM 310 - Lenient Punishment
AGM 311 - Unmatched Realm
AGM 312 - Suppressing All Obstacles
AGM 313 - No One?
AGM 314 - Thirty-Six Mountains
AGM 315 - The Name That Shook The Unmatched Realm
AGM 316 - Equality Smackdown
AGM 317 - Price Of Arrogance
AGM 318 - Situ Po
AGM 319 - Guidance By The Barbarian King
AGM 320 - Concentrating On Cultivation
AGM 321 - Spar
AGM 322 - Crafty Old Man
AGM 323 - Finding Trouble
AGM 324 - Force
AGM 325 - Murderous Urges
AGM 326 - Death Battle
AGM 327 - Heavenly Stele Platform
AGM 328 - Not A Genius, No Gazing Upon The Heavenly Stele
AGM 329 - Contending Against Ancient Will
AGM 330 - Nine Remaining
AGM 331 - Final Confrontation
AGM 332 - Ascending To The Peak
AGM 333 - Re-Witnessing History
AGM 334 - Divine Stele
AGM 335 - Gathering Of The Nine Continents
AGM 336 - Old Acquaintances
AGM 337 - Chen Clan Of Ginkou Continent
AGM 338 - Great Solar Energy
AGM 339 - Meeting Her Again
AGM 340 - Man In Black
AGM 341 - Chaotic Art Of The Heavenly Devil
AGM 342 - Heartbreak Echo
AGM 343 - Seven Grand Clans Of Grand Xia
AGM 344 - Strongest Contender
AGM 345 - Qin Wentian's Request
AGM 346 - Love's Obsession
AGM 347 - Deliberate Hindrance
AGM 348 - Infuriated
AGM 349 - Dueling Duan Qingshan
AGM 350 - Threat From The Nine Mystical Palace
AGM 351 - Mu Feng

AGM 352 - Fearsome Poisonous Blood
AGM 353 - Using Poison Against Poison
AGM 354 - Who's The Controller
AGM 355 - Trial Of The Battle Drums
AGM 356 - Chaotic Battle At The River Of Life And Death
AGM 357 - Blasted Into The River
AGM 358 - Chen Wang's Strength
AGM 359 - Violet Battle Robe
AGM 360 - Platinum Battle Robe
AGM 361 - Vermilion Bird Formation
AGM 362 - Plundering Ancient Luck
AGM 363 - Unmatched Realm, Qin Zheng
AGM 364 - Chen Wang's Violent Rage
AGM 365 - Second Degree Demonic Transformation
AGM 366 - Venting Anger
AGM 367 - Where Did Your Courage Come From?
AGM 368 - Utter Domination
AGM 369 - I Want Ancient Luck
AGM 370 - Variation In The Formation World
AGM 371 - Origin Of The Fiend Transformation Art
AGM 372 - Irreversible, Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation Art
AGM 373 - Too Weak
AGM 374 - Rejection
AGM 375 - The Black-Robed Figure Is A Female?
AGM 376 - Wang Jue's Conviction
AGM 377 - Strong Against Strong
AGM 378 - Sharp Point
AGM 379 - Facing The World Together
AGM 380 - Egotistical Arrogance
AGM 381 - You, Aren't Qualified
AGM 382 - The Nine Ultimate Arts Of Grand Xia
AGM 383 - Ferocious Grand Battle
AGM 384 - Identity Of The Black-Robed Figure
AGM 385 - Zhan Chen's Determination
AGM 386 - Battle At The Peak
AGM 387 - Domineering Overkill
AGM 388 - Incantation
AGM 389 - Your Turn
AGM 390 - The Last Battle
AGM 391 - Ascending The Peak
AGM 392 - An Exceedingly Arrogant Power
AGM 393 - Gathering Of The Divine Stele Remnants
AGM 394 - Purgatory
AGM 395 - Facing Danger Head-On
AGM 396 - Beginning Of Chaos In Grand Xia
AGM 397 - Qin Wentian's Ambitions
AGM 398 - Astral Soul Choices
AGM 399 – Fourth Astral Soul
AGM 400 – Sword Reverence City
AGM 401 – Legend Of The Demon Sword
AGM 402 – Sword Son Of Zong Clan

AGM 403 – Wails Of The Demon Sword
AGM 404 – Sword's Keen
AGM 405 – Attitude
AGM 406 – You, Are Unqualified
AGM 407 – Suppression By Sword Intent
AGM 408 – Contest Over The Sword Range's Control
AGM 409 – Disregard
AGM 410 – Sword Keening, Death
AGM 411 – Variable
AGM 412 – Path Of Retreat
AGM 413 – Clashing Of Swords At The Precipice
AGM 414 – Blood Feeding The Demon Sword
AGM 415 – Pulling Out The Sword, Blood Dying The Precipice Red
AGM 416 – Hate That The Heavens Are Too Low
AGM 417 – My Will Can Sunder The Heavens
AGM 418 – Dragging The Sword To Moon Continent
AGM 419 – Demon Sword Erected Outside The Pill Emperor Hall
AGM 420 – Selection Of The Marriage Candidate
AGM 421 – Different Face?
AGM 422 – Fatal Blow
AGM 423 – Tyrant
AGM 424 – Utter Despair
AGM 425 – Primordial Great Roc
AGM 426 – Sword Splitting Apart The Pill Emperor Hall
AGM 427 – Sigh
AGM 428 – Meteoric Rise
AGM 429 – Judgement
AGM 430 – Seclusion Of The Pill Emperor Hall
AGM 431 – Appearance Of Fairy Qingmei
AGM 432 – Qing`er, A Princess?
AGM 433 – Even As A Demon, I Want To Be The Emperor Of All Demons
AGM 434 – The Man Named Qin Yuanfeng
AGM 435 – Seclusion
AGM 436 – Tempest In Ginkou
AGM 437 – Ice Spirit Sect And Skythunder Country
AGM 438 – Domineering Fashion
AGM 439 – Punishment
AGM 440 – Devouring Constellation?
AGM 441 – Little Rascal's Innate Ability
AGM 442 – Displaying Prominence Again
AGM 443 – Bloodcurse Imprint
AGM 444 – Eruption Of A Grand Battle
AGM 445 – Outside Ginkou Continent
AGM 446 – Reversal Of Situation
AGM 447 – Mad Pursuit
AGM 448 – Chen Wang's Death
AGM 449 – Disaster Befalling The Mystic Moon Sect
AGM 450 – Voluntarily Walking Into A Trap
AGM 451 – Tempest In All Directions
AGM 452 – Doomsday Of The Nine Mystical Palace
AGM 453 – The Demonic Divinity Sacrificial Transformation, Is Reversible?!

AGM 454 – Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay
AGM 455 – Jun Yu
AGM 456 – Royal Sacred Sect
AGM 457 – Hostage Exchange
AGM 458 – Might Of Celestial Phenomenon
AGM 459 – Who Among You Wishes To Die?
AGM 460 – The Finger Descends
AGM 461 – Calamity Of Great Solar Chen Clan
AGM 462 – Release
AGM 463 – Royal Tomb
AGM 464 – 10% Survival Rate
AGM 465 – Grand Xia Has Already Fallen
AGM 466 – Inheritances Of Ancient Grand Xia
AGM 467 – The Hardest Path
AGM 468 – Sword Forest
AGM 469 – Seven Annihilations Swordplay
AGM 470 – Shocked Awake
AGM 471 – A Resolute Heart
AGM 472 – Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace
AGM 473 – Departure
AGM 474 – Injustice
AGM 475 – Scarlet Demon Halberd
AGM 476 – Heavenly Mountain, Treasure Seizing Assembly
AGM 477 – Presenting Treasures
AGM 478 – Spatial Brush
AGM 479 – Beneath Me To Bully You
AGM 480 – One Step, One Annihilation
AGM 481 – Deceitful Method
AGM 482 – Spied Upon
AGM 483 – Hidden Realm
AGM 484 – Might Of The Seven Annihilations Swordplay
AGM 485 – Mountain Within A Mountain
AGM 486 – Joining Forces
AGM 487 – Qinghua Mountain Sect
AGM 488 – Madness
AGM 489 – Existences Above Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants
AGM 490 – Snatching The Celestial Constellation Fruits
AGM 491 – Snatching Food Away From The Mouth Of Tigers
AGM 492 – Snatching Once More
AGM 493 – One Attack, Overwhelming
AGM 494 – Mowing Down All Resistance
AGM 495 – One Against All
AGM 496 – Unwilling To Give Up
AGM 497 – Forced Into Desperate Straits
AGM 498 – In This Life, I Will Never Turn My Back Upon You Two
AGM 499 – Smile
AGM 500 – Strange Old Man
AGM 501 – Battle Sword Sect
AGM 502 – Arrival Of The Nine Great Sects
AGM 503 – Violent Thunder Sword-Drum Formation
AGM 504 – I'm Here To Kill

AGM 505 – A Spear Sealing The Throat
AGM 506 – Tyrannical Slaughter
AGM 507 – The Young Man With The Golden Eyes
AGM 508 – Who Among You Can Kill Me?
AGM 509 – Unrivalled Spear
AGM 510 – The Sacred Royal Medallion Appears
AGM 511 – Sharply Opposed, Neither Giving Way To Each Other
AGM 512 – Berserk
AGM 513 – Escalation Of Conflict
AGM 514 – Unrivalled Stance
AGM 515 – Exertion Of Dominance
AGM 516 – Unpalatable
AGM 517 – Kindred Spirits
AGM 518 – Grass Hut
AGM 519 – Comprehending The Sword
AGM 520 – Breaking The Record Once Again
AGM 521 – Courage And Spirit
AGM 522 – Gravity Mountain
AGM 523 – Ye Country, Medicine Sovereign Valley
AGM 524 – Tense Situation
AGM 525 – Glistening Teardrops
AGM 526 – How Could I Forget
AGM 527 – Scheme
AGM 528 – Sacred Battle Platform
AGM 529 – Meeting An Old Friend
AGM 530 – A Single Axe
AGM 531 – Genius Of The Violet Thunder Sect
AGM 532 – Completely Losing All Face
AGM 533 – The Human Emperor
AGM 534 – Ye Kongfan’s Hatred
AGM 535 – Foster Son Of The Human Emperor
AGM 536 – Target
AGM 537 – Fury Towering The Heavens
AGM 538 – Sweeping Away Everything
AGM 539 – All-Out Massacre
AGM 540 – To The Qi King Manor
AGM 541 – Utter Humiliation
AGM 542 – Seclusion
AGM 543 – Experts Descending Upon The Royal Palace
AGM 544 – The Victor Is King
AGM 545 – Death-Dealing Strike
AGM 546 – Unexcelled In The World
AGM 547 – Grand Battle Among Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants
AGM 548 – Arrival Of Sword Sovereigness
AGM 549 – Stirred By Defeat
AGM 550 – Immortal Martial Realm
AGM 551 – Lin Xian`er
AGM 552 – Femme Fatale
AGM 553 – Superstrong Illusion
AGM 554 – Soul Mates
AGM 555 – Era-Suppressing Geniuses

AGM 556 – Reunited
AGM 557 – Pitiful Ending
AGM 558 – ALL OF YOU HAVE TO DIE!
AGM 559 – Flowing Wind, Flying Snow
AGM 560 – Yi Shooting The Nine Heavens
AGM 561 – The Wind And Clouds Changes
AGM 562 – Journey Into The Immortal Martial Realm
AGM 563 – Floating Bridges
AGM 564 – Human-Bullying Demon
AGM 565 – Despair Wrought By A Single Stomp
AGM 566 – Path Of Life And Death
AGM 567 – Trials Of The Life And Death Cavern
AGM 568 – Grand Nihility Thousand Imprint
AGM 569 – I Will Teach You Conduct
AGM 570 – Battle Drums Shaking The Skies
AGM 571 – Killing Chen Yin, Fighting Shen Ting
AGM 572 – Invincible
AGM 573 – The Hunter And The Prey
AGM 574 – Sole Contender
AGM 575 – Top-Tiered Heaven Chosen
AGM 576 – Immortal In The Immortal Martial Realm?
AGM 577 – Poison Scorpion
AGM 578 – The Battle Intensifies
AGM 579 – Double Kill
AGM 580 – Winter Plum Flower Standing Proud In The Snow
AGM 581 – Strength Of Character
Chapter 582: Courting Humiliation
Chapter 583: The Names On The Stone Monument
Chapter 584: First And The Last
Chapter 585: Ranked At The End, But Still Magnificent
Chapter 586: Pressure From Di Shi
Chapter 587: In An Undefeatable Position
Chapter 588: Initiating Invasion
Chapter 589: Fiendgod Heaven Suppression Art
Chapter 590: All Erupting At The Same Instant
Chapter 591: The Path Of Rising Up
Chapter 592: Eve Of The Decisive Battle
Chapter 593: Message From An Immortal
Chapter 594: Major Characters Of The Various Powers Arriving
Chapter 595: Who Stands At The Peak?
Chapter 596: I Really Feel Like Kissing You
Chapter 597: Engraved Names
Chapter 598: Immortal Martial Realm Ranking
Chapter 599: Glimmering Tears
Chapter 600: Seventh Level Of Heavenly Dipper
Chapter 601: Origin
Chapter 602: The Complex Feelings Of The Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness
Chapter 603: Family Matters
Chapter 604: Are You Kidding Me?
Chapter 605: Threat Of Death
Chapter 606: Too Crazy

Chapter 607: Arrangement
Chapter 608: She’s Lying
Chapter 609: You Don’t Need Me Anymore
Chapter 610: To The Grass Hut Once Again
Chapter 611: What Exactly Is Celestial Phenomenon?
Chapter 612: Sacred Royal City
Chapter 613: Divine Weapon Academy
Chapter 614: Moon’s Worries
Chapter 615: Sky Demon Oracle Bone
Chapter 616: Who To Scram?
Chapter 617: Weapon Forging Apprentice?
Chapter 618: Settling All Together
Chapter 619: Descent
Chapter 620: You Are Truly Weak
Chapter 621: Group Battle Of Heroes
Chapter 622: Fighting Di Shi
Chapter 623: Extreme Combat Strength?
Chapter 624: Undefeatable
Chapter 625: Epiphany
Chapter 626: Death Of Di Shi
Chapter 627: Dominance
Chapter 628: I’ll Have To Disappoint You
Chapter 629: Command Issued By The Royal Sacred Sect
Chapter 630: The Purpose Of The Royal Sacred Sect
Chapter 631: Rejection Of Invitation
Chapter 632: Immortal Palace
Chapter 633: Burying Immortals?
Chapter 634: 80,000 Years
Chapter 635: Burying Ten Million Immortals And Demons
Chapter 636: The Powerful Buried Immortal
Chapter 637: Breakthrough In Battle
Chapter 638: Key
Chapter 639: Immortals As Sparring Partners
Chapter 640: Fusion Of True Intents
Chapter 641: Inverting Black And White
Chapter 642: The Meaning Of A Hegemony
Chapter 643: Guilty Of The Same Crime
Chapter 644: Making It Known To The World
Chapter 645: The Medicine Sovereign And The Realmlord Of The Immortal Martial Realm
Chapter 646: The Sacred Emperor Appears
Chapter 647: Illusory Demonforce
Chapter 648: Voice Of Utmost Arrogance
Chapter 649: Will You Marry Me?
Chapter 650: Attitude Of The Mo Residence
Chapter 651: Going Home
Chapter 652: Family
Chapter 653: Heart Warming
Chapter 654: Conflict
Chapter 655: The Divine Weapon Gifted By Brother-In-Law
Chapter 656: Get The Emperor Of Greencloud Imperial Empire To See Me
Chapter 657: Earthquake In The Royal Capital

Chapter 658: Welcoming An Arrival
Chapter 659: Slayed With A Single Sword Strike
Chapter 660: Convene
Chapter 661: Frog In The Well
Chapter 662: Return In A Domineering Fashion
Chapter 663: Reason For Return
Chapter 664: Unexcelled In This World
Chapter 665: Killing Celestial Phenomenon
Chapter 666: Persisting Storm
Chapter 667: Darkshadow Sovereign
Chapter 668: Reenactment Of History
Chapter 669: Judgement Day
Chapter 670: Destruction Of The Pill Emperor Hall
Chapter 671: Threaten
Chapter 672: Devil Statue Cliff
Chapter 673: Worship Of Ten Thousand Devils
Chapter 674: Greencloud Sovereign
Chapter 675: Bloodline Protection
Chapter 676: Desperate Battle
Chapter 677: Dangerous Situation
Chapter 678: Killing Their Way Over
Chapter 679: Who Wants To Kill Me?
Chapter 680: Frightened Into Retreat
Chapter 681: Arriving One After Another
Chapter 682: Doomsday Of The Greencloud Sovereign
Chapter 683: Omen Of Breaking Through
Chapter 684: Celestial Phenomenon Realm
Chapter 685: Grand Wedding
Chapter 686: Mysterious Visitor
Chapter 687: Gift
Chapter 688: Promise Of A Lifetime
Chapter 689: A New Era
Chapter 690: The First Command
Chapter 691: Dreamworld Constellation
Chapter 692: The Medicine Sovereign's Cultivation Realm
Chapter 693: Almighty Sealer
Chapter 694: Kill Order
Chapter 695: Killing Their Way Over In A Grandiose Manner
Chapter 696: Departure From Grand Xia
Chapter 697: The Silhouette In The Shadows
Chapter 698: A Battle To Seek Death
Chapter 699: No Obstacle One Cannot Conquer
Chapter 700: Country Bumpkin
Chapter 701: Rumors
Chapter 702: Death By Suppression
Chapter 703: Wanting Qin Wentian's Death
Chapter 704: Treasures Of The Medicine Sovereign
Chapter 705: Knocked Down From Their Divine Pedestal
Chapter 706: Visitors From The Outside Worlds
Chapter 707: The Immortal Realms
Chapter 708: The Ignorant Is Fearless

Chapter 709: Scum
Chapter 710: Immortals Descending From The Skies
Chapter 711: Innate Supremacy
Chapter 712: The Most Beautiful Tears
Chapter 713: Princess Evergreen
Chapter 714: Connecting Passage
Chapter 715: Peak Of The Ninth Immortal Mountain
Chapter 716: Myriad Incarnations Immortal King
Chapter 717: Endless Slaughter
Chapter 718: The Remaining Four
Chapter 719: White Robe Immortal King
Chapter 720: Eastern Sage Accepting A Disciple
Chapter 721: Bitter Experience
Chapter 722: He Will Regret This
Chapter 723: Taking On A Master
Chapter 724: The Curtain Falls
Chapter 725: Four Great Constellations
Chapter 726: Actions Of The Royal Sacred Sect
Chapter 727: Start Of War
Chapter 728: Controlling A Puppet
Chapter 729: Great Combination Formation
Chapter 730: Eruption Of A Single Sword
Chapter 731: Disastrous Casualties
Chapter 732: The Old Sacred Emperor Descends
Chapter 733: Immortal Han
Chapter 734: Swordsaint Li Mubai
Chapter 735: Fanatical Old Man
Chapter 736: Lifting The Seals
Chapter 737: Imminent Peril
Chapter 738: Tremble
Chapter 739: End Of An Era
Chapter 740: Crossing Over Of The Era
Chapter 741: Separation
Chapter 742: Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures
Chapter 743: Initial Visit To The Immortal Realms
Chapter 744: Immorseize Residence
Chapter 745: Gambling Match
Chapter 746: Start of the Formation Battle
Chapter 747: Combat Prowess
Chapter 748: Leaving with Reluctance
Chapter 749: The Remaining One
Chapter 750: Greed
Chapter 751: Tyrannical
Chapter 752: Heavenly Talisman Realm
Chapter 753: Taking On A Master
Chapter 754: Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome
Chapter 755: Zhao Yuyan’s Determination
Chapter 756: Abduction
Chapter 757: Are You Willing To Take Me As Your Master?
Chapter 758: Overwhelming Slaughter
Chapter 759: Arrival

Chapter 760: Demanding Release
Chapter 761: Exchanging Blows
Chapter 762: Ruthless
Chapter 763: Order of Arrest
Chapter 764: Main City of the Jiangling Country
Chapter 765: Resonance of Divine Weapons
Chapter 766: Nine Immortality Bells
Chapter 767: Communication with the Nine Immortality Bell
Chapter 768: Expulsion
Chapter 769: Bell's Reverberation
Chapter 770: Driftsnow Inn
Chapter 771: A Poignant Legend
Chapter 772: Crossing Verbal Swords
Chapter 773: Liven Things Up
Chapter 774: Retaliation
Chapter 775: Dominant Attitude
Chapter 776: Mad Sweep
Chapter 777: A Complete Humiliation
Chapter 778: Driftsnow Master
Chapter 779: Gathering of Experts
Chapter 780: Using Flesh and Blood to Refine a City
Chapter 781: Connecting With Immortality Through Weaponsmithing
Chapter 782: Snobbish
Chapter 783: Law Energy of the Nine Immortality Bells
Chapter 784: Half Disciple
Chapter 785: Slaying an Immortal
Chapter 786: Unexcelled In This World
Chapter 787: Weaponized City
Chapter 788: Exposed
Chapter 789: Words That Tremble The Heart
Chapter 790: Startling Transformation Of The Earth
Chapter 791: Terrifying Ancient City
Chapter 792: A Storm Descends
Chapter 793: Seven Sword Sect
Chapter 794: Combat Against the Seven Sword Elders
Chapter 795: A Character from the Heavenly Talisman Realm
Chapter 796: Crisis
Chapter 797: Appearance of the Ancient
Chapter 798: Unmatched Magnificence Through The Generations
Chapter 799: Decimated Through Space
Chapter 800: Falling In Love With An Ancient
Chapter 801: Fellow Sect Members
Chapter 802: Tempering Oneself In The Combat Region
Chapter 803: Two Years
Chapter 804: Reject Him
Chapter 805: Cloudheaven Arena
Chapter 806: Driftsnow's Successor
Chapter 807: Unstoppable Momentum
Chapter 808: Most Dazzling
Chapter 809: Golden Blazing Divine Falcon
Chapter 810: The Young War King

Chapter 811: Idlecloud Immortal King's Judgement
Chapter 812: Powerful
Chapter 813: Qin Wentian's Madness
Chapter 814: Seven-Star Swordsman
Chapter 815: Clash of the Strongest
Chapter 816: Give and Take
Chapter 817: Conclusion of the Cloud Prefecture's Selection Test
Chapter 818: Spatial Transference Arrays of the Prefecture Manor
Chapter 819: Meeting An Old Acquaintance in Emperor City
Chapter 820: Gusu Tianqi
Chapter 821: Mini Banquet
Chapter 822: Convene
Chapter 823: The Thirteen Prefectures
Chapter 824: Eastern Sage Cliff
Chapter 825: Good Fortune Everywhere
Chapter 826: Immortal's Shadow
Chapter 827: Hundred Immortals Forest
Chapter 828: Kill Our Way Back
Chapter 829: Absolute Superiority
Chapter 830: Fighting Against Blackpeak
Chapter 831: Disdain To Kill You
Chapter 832: Battle Will
Chapter 833: Battle Art
Chapter 834: Visit Request Cards
Chapter 835: Brutal Rule
Chapter 836: One Palm
Chapter 837: Who Kills Whom
Chapter 838: Intense Killing Intent
Chapter 839: Enraged
Chapter 840: One Against All
Chapter 841: Domineering Counter Attack
Chapter 842: Tempest
Chapter 843: Final Battle
Chapter 844: Propping Up The Heavens and Earth
Chapter 845: Mad Group Battle
Chapter 846: Complete Annihilation
Chapter 847: Conclusion of Battle
Chapter 848: Immortal Banquet
Chapter 849: Two Emperors, Green and White
Chapter 850: Why Are You Here
Chapter 851: Crossing Verbal Swords
Chapter 852: Chaotic Competition
Chapter 853: As Many Geniuses As Clouds
Chapter 854: Staring At All In Arrogance
Chapter 855: Wild Sweep
Chapter 856: Unimaginable Battle
Chapter 857: Divine Falcon Light
Chapter 858: Jun Mengchen's Crisis
Chapter 859: One Punch
Chapter 860: Detoxified
Chapter 861: Top Twenty

Chapter 862: Recruit
Chapter 863: Frost Queen Mo Wen
Chapter 864: Savage Attacks
Chapter 865: Fellow Sect Brothers on the Battle Platform
Chapter 866: Trampled
Chapter 867: Gu Zhantian Dodges The Fight
Chapter 868: Unending Battle
Chapter 869: Eight Eliminated
Chapter 870: One Punch Again
Chapter 871: Top Ten
Chapter 872: Test for the Top Ten
Chapter 873: Ranked Last
Chapter 874: Intentionally Targeting
Chapter 875: End Of The Second Test
Chapter 876: The Last Battle
Chapter 877: Proving Themselves Worthy
Chapter 878: Qin Wentian's Arrogance
Chapter 879: Clear Sky Worldly Diagram
Chapter 880: Dongsheng Ting's Intentions
Chapter 881: Fighting Against Hua Taixu
Chapter 882: My Heart Remains the Same
Chapter 883: Destined to Rank #4
Chapter 884: Clash of the Supreme
Chapter 885: You Are Not A Match For Me
Chapter 886: Is this Enough?
Chapter 887: Bestowing Treasures
Chapter 888: Taking On A Master?
Chapter 889: Confronting an Immortal Emperor
Chapter 890: Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord
Chapter 891: Intention of the Heavenly Talisman Realm
Chapter 892: City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 893: Heavenly Talisman Realm's Rewards
Chapter 894: Different Worlds
Chapter 895: Heading to the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 896: Gathering Place of Geniuses
Chapter 897: Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 898: Group Battle
Chapter 899: Ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 900: Lost Game
Chapter 901: Dogged Pursuing
Chapter 902: Xiao Lengyue
Chapter 903: Joining the Xiao Sect
Chapter 904: Twin Stars
Chapter 905: Underground Palace
Chapter 906: Ancient Emperor Yi
Chapter 907: God's Hand
Chapter 908: Giant Palm
Chapter 909: Comprehending the Abstruse
Chapter 910: Comprehension Completed
Chapter 911: Stone Monument in the Emperor Palace
Chapter 912: Oracular Chant of the Great Dao

Chapter 913: Not Trusting
Chapter 914: Final Deadline
Chapter 915: Making A Move
Chapter 916: The Supremely Powerful God’s Hand
Chapter 917: Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art
Chapter 918: Fighting Against the #4 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 919: Joint Attack
Chapter 920: Fighting Side By Side
Chapter 921: Slaying an Immortal Emperor’s Descendant
Chapter 922: A Battle Between Female Chosens
Chapter 923: Heavy Injuries on Both Sides
Chapter 924: Confession
Chapter 925: Underworld Mountains
Chapter 926: Encountering Danger
Chapter 927: Release Her
Chapter 928: Attacking the Xiao Sect
Chapter 929: Tyrannical Sweep
Chapter 930: Brahma Heavenly Emperor
Chapter 931: Showdown of the Strong
Chapter 932: Complete Domination of Xiao Lengyue
Chapter 933: Top Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 934: Nanfeng Yunxi’s Joining
Chapter 935: Gathering at the Underworld Mountains
Chapter 936: Mysterious Character
Chapter 937: The Ancient Emperors in the Coffins
Chapter 938: Slaughter Out a Path of Blood
Chapter 939: Nine Grand Inheritances
Chapter 940: An Unparalleled Character
Chapter 941: Golden Body
Chapter 942: Casting a Physique
Chapter 943: The One Who Wants to Wear the Crown has to First Bear its Weight
Chapter 944: Mo Xie
Chapter 945: Battle Against Mo Xie
Chapter 946: The First
Chapter 947: Establishment of Mo Xie’s Physique
Chapter 948: Seizing The Inheritance?
Chapter 949: Shattering Immortal Foundation
Chapter 950: Six Tiers, Three Grades
Chapter 951: Beaten Back
Chapter 952: Changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 953: Apology?
Chapter 954: The Arrogant Que Tianyi
Chapter 955: Que Tianyi’s Terror
Chapter 956: Overwhelming Strike
Chapter 957: Enraged Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor
Chapter 958: Tripartite Confrontation
Chapter 959: Tyrannical Zi Daoyang
Chapter 960: Great Battle in the Underworld Mountains
Chapter 961: Strongest Battle States
Chapter 962: Injury
Chapter 963: Kill List

Chapter 964: Chaotic Battle
Chapter 965: Antiquity City
Chapter 966: Greater Demons
Chapter 967: The Ancient City Beneath the Stars
Chapter 968: Sacred Luminance
Chapter 969: Perfect Transformation
Chapter 970: Ancient Path of Stars
Chapter 971: The Hardest Trial
Chapter 972: Divine Statue
Chapter 973: Commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 974: Eve before the Grand Battle
Chapter 975: Battle of the Supreme
Chapter 976: Irresistible Force
Chapter 977: Boiling with Anger Once Again
Chapter 978: Warring Against the #1 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings
Chapter 979: Domineering Qin Wentian
Chapter 980: Zi Daoyang Fleeing in Defeat
Chapter 981: Shocking Change to the Immortal Ascension Rankings）
Chapter 982: Zi Daoyang’s Death
Chapter 983: Reappearance of the Black Robes
Chapter 984: Line between Life and Death
Chapter 985: Evergreen Immortal Empire
Chapter 986: Marquis Manor
Chapter 987: Acting To Kill
Chapter 988: Qing`er’s Rage
Chapter 989: Dominant Qing`er
Chapter 990: Princess Changping
Chapter 991: Father and Daughter
Chapter 992: Provocation with Words
Chapter 993: Lesson
Chapter 994: Voices in the Royal Palace
Chapter 995: Written Invitation
Chapter 996: Banquet
Chapter 997: Crown Prince Yang An
Chapter 998: Violent Rage
Chapter 999: Clashing Against Immortal Foundation
Chapter 1000: Yang An’s Killing Intent
Chapter 1001: One Sword
Chapter 1002: Qin Wentian’s Name
Chapter 1003: Seclusion
Chapter 1004: Violet Emperor’s Demand
Chapter 1005: Phenomenon in the Sky
Chapter 1006: Memory
Chapter 1007: Qin Yuanfeng’s Story
Chapter 1008: Courting Humiliation
Chapter 1009: Two Powerful Demon Immortals
Chapter 1010: Battle Sword Sect in the Immortal Realms
Chapter 1011: Domineering Stance
Chapter 1012: Qin Wentian, Immortal
Chapter 1013: Qin Wentian’s Exhortation
Chapter 1014: Life and Death Unknown

[Chapter 1015: Return of the Monarch](#)
Chapter 1016: Hunted by the Entire World
Chapter 1017: Traitor
Chapter 1018: Heaven and Hell
Chapter 1019: The Most Dangerous Place
Chapter 1020: Reunited
Chapter 1021: Qin Wentian’s Anger
Chapter 1022: Sleepless Night
Chapter 1023: Little Rascal Showing Its Might
Chapter 1024: Putting Away the Ancient Weaponized City
Chapter 1025: Battle
Chapter 1026: Reinforcements from the Star River Association
Chapter 1027: Threat of an Immortal King
Chapter 1028: Surround and Kill
Chapter 1029: Immortal Sense of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord
Chapter 1030: Manipulator Behind the Scenes
Chapter 1031: Immortal War
Chapter 1032: Might of the White-Robed Immortal King
Chapter 1033: Deepflame’s Death
Chapter 1034: Emperor Lord’s Suggestion
Chapter 1035: Invitation from Afar
Chapter 1036: Southern Phoenix City
Chapter 1037: Attending the Banquet
Chapter 1038: Holy Successor
Chapter 1039: Infamous
Chapter 1040: Three Clans of the Southern Region
Chapter 1041: Assisted Battle
Chapter 1042: Jiang Clan’s Might
Chapter 1043: Easily Qualified
Chapter 1044: Heading to the Ancestral Lands
Chapter 1045: Tree Leaves of the Parasol Tree
Chapter 1046: Phoenix Wings
Chapter 1047: Ancient Roads to Nirvana
Chapter 1048: Grand Battle Between Dragon and Phoenix
Chapter 1049: The Final Battle
Chapter 1050: Variable
Chapter 1051: Clash of the Strongest
Chapter 1052: Are You In Love With Him?
Chapter 1053: Words of the Ancient Phoenix
Chapter 1054: Arrival from All Parties
Chapter 1055: Dominant Challenge
Chapter 1056: Nanfeng Yunxi Exits Seclusion
Chapter 1057: Nanfeng Jiyue
Chapter 1058: God Hand Mountain Manor
Chapter 1059: Gathering of the three great ancient clans
Chapter 1060: Immortal Emperors From All Locations
Chapter 1061: Mystical Ancient Mountain
Chapter 1062: Changes in the Situation
Chapter 1063: Stepping into the Ancient Mountain
Chapter 1064: Desire to Kill
Chapter 1065: To Lure

Chapter 1066: Who is the one at the end of the rope?
Chapter 1067: Dongsheng Ting's Doomsday
Chapter 1068: Execution
Chapter 1069: Nobody knows
Chapter 1070: The Servant of Ancient Emperor Yi
Chapter 1071: Emperor Yi's Old Residence
Chapter 1072: Ancient Emperor Palace
Chapter 1073: Ying Teng's Intentions
Chapter 1074: Enormous Bronze Gate
Chapter 1075: Violent Beating
Chapter 1076: Saint Lord
Chapter 1077: Battle Saint Tribe
Chapter 1078: Treasury
Chapter 1079: Exiting the Mountain
Chapter 1080: The Immortal Emperors Attitude
Chapter 1081: Fighting Ying Teng
Chapter 1082: Departure of the Immortal Emperors
Chapter 1083: Peak-grade Mission from the Heavenly Talisman Realm
Chapter 1084: Throbbing Undercurrents
Chapter 1085: Suicide
Chapter 1086: Participating in the War
Chapter 1087: Ye Qing
Chapter 1088: Hundred-Thousand Strong Armies in Battle
Chapter 1089: Battlefield
Chapter 1090: Battle
Chapter 1091: Berserk Battle Formation
Chapter 1092: Invitation
Chapter 1093: Commanding an Army
Chapter 1094: Ferocious Tigers of the Army
Chapter 1095: Determined to Battle
Chapter 1096: Divine Ape Battle Formation
Chapter 1097: Retreating After Success
Chapter 1098: Skymist Immortal Empire
Chapter 1099: Taishan Immortal King
Chapter 1100: Skymist Hai
Chapter 1101: Dispute
Chapter 1102: Tyrannical
Chapter 1103: Establishing Dominance
Chapter 1104: Madman
Chapter 1105: Unparalleled in Battle
Chapter 1106: Surrealism Law Energy
Chapter 1107: Paragon Sword King
Chapter 1108: Immortal Realm's Adjudication
Chapter 1109: Invincible Sweep
Chapter 1110: Enraged for Her Sake
Chapter 1111: Beauty like that of a Portrait
Chapter 1112: Life Tougher Than the Heavens
Chapter 1113: Do you want to marry Qing`er?
Chapter 1114: Heavenly Dao Sacred Academy
Chapter 1115: Earthquake-level Commotion in the Entire Immortal Realms
Chapter 1116: Unstable Situation

Chapter 1117: Beiming Youhuang
Chapter 1118: Sacred Academy's Quota
Chapter 1119: Unparalleled in the Immortal Realms
Chapter 1120: Immortal Sea
Chapter 1121: Using One's Flesh as a Boat
Chapter 1122: The Immortal Sea is not a Sea
Chapter 1123: Power of the Buddhist Path
Chapter 1124: Art of Truth
Chapter 1125: Overwhelmingly Tyrannical Physique
Chapter 1126: Royal Faction, White-eye
Chapter 1127: Trouble-making Ancestor
Chapter 1128: Sky Connecting Realm
Chapter 1129: Jia Nantian
Chapter 1130: Monk Bujie
Chapter 1131: Holy Maiden from the Snowdrift Sage Hall
Chapter 1132: Implicated
Chapter 1133: Intense Vengeance
Chapter 1134: Convene
Chapter 1135: A Domineering Strike
Chapter 1136: Opening of the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1137: 3,000 seats, who can take the lead?
Chapter 1138: No one can take the lead seat
Chapter 1139: Dao Lecture in the Starry Sky
Chapter 1140: Breakthrough after Enlightenment
Chapter 1141: Lead Seat
Chapter 1142: Intense Battle against the White Tiger Race
Chapter 1143: Violent Battle
Chapter 1144: Feasting On White Tiger Meat
Chapter 1145: White Tiger Race Forced to Flee in Defeat
Chapter 1146: Recognized by All
Chapter 1147: Shameless Monk
Chapter 1148: Be My Female Slave
Chapter 1149: Torment
Chapter 1150: I'm already his woman
Chapter 1151: Sacred Land for Demons
Chapter 1152: Terrifying Blood Droplets
Chapter 1153: Path of Invincibility
Chapter 1154: 24th year mark, contending for the lead seat again
Chapter 1155: Heaven and Man, Who Stands Higher?
Chapter 1156: Simultaneous Appearance of All Four Sacred Academies
Chapter 1157: Arranged Battle in the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1158: The Three Princes
Chapter 1159: The Arrogance of Huang Youdi
Chapter 1160: Six-colored Emperor Glow
Chapter 1161: Battle Against Huang Youdi
Chapter 1162: Humiliation
Chapter 1163: Misunderstanding?
Chapter 1164: New Name on the Supreme Might Rankings
Chapter 1165: Sage Child Li Yufeng
Chapter 1166: Stonebell Rampart
Chapter 1167: Toyed With

Chapter 1168: Commotion in the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1169: Famous Overnight
Chapter 1170: Bell Chimes into Longing
Chapter 1171: Chaotic Situation
Chapter 1172: Monks from the Askheart Temple
Chapter 1173: Invincible Huang Shatian
Chapter 1174: Great Chaotic Battle
Chapter 1175: Bloodsoaked Glory
Chapter 1176: Qin Wentian Has Fallen?
Chapter 1177: Return
Chapter 1178: Ranked on the Supreme Might Rankings Again
Chapter 1179: The Miserable White-eye
Chapter 1180: Fight against The Thundergod's Child
Chapter 1181: Entering the Immortal Rock
Chapter 1182: Qingcheng Enters the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1183: Wentian, I Missed You
Chapter 1184: Qing`er and Qingcheng
Chapter 1185: Demons and Devils Joining Forces
Chapter 1186: Rage of the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1187: Priestess and Devil Child
Chapter 1188: War in the Sky Connecting Realm
Chapter 1189: Jun Mengchen's Humiliation Avenged
Chapter 1190: Judgement Devil
Chapter 1191: Qin Wentian Exits the Sky Connecting Immortal Rock
Chapter 1192: Shattering the Stonebell Rampart
Chapter 1193: Fighting Against Six Powerful Experts
Chapter 1194: Supreme Attack
Chapter 1195: Gigantify
Chapter 1196: Flames of Revenge
Chapter 1197: Meeting Each Other
Chapter 1198: Finish Them
Chapter 1199: None is a Match for Him
Chapter 1200: Continuing Moving Forward
Chapter 1201: Intense Vengeance
Chapter 1202: Disciples of Matriarch Ji
Chapter 1203: Killing Huang Youdi
Chapter 1204: How many tears can one shed in a lifetime?
Chapter 1205: Huang Shatian's Return
Chapter 1206: Facing Huang Shatian
Chapter 1207: Who Isn't Qualified?
Chapter 1208: Qin Wentian vs Huang Shatian
Chapter 1209: Strike of Destruction
Chapter 1210: The Enraged Sacred Academy
Chapter 1211: Three Years
Chapter 1212: The Last Dao Lecture
Chapter 1213: The Commotion After Exiting the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1214: Returning Home
Chapter 1215: Reality
Chapter 1216: Lin Shuai's Wedding
Chapter 1217: Underestimation
Chapter 1218: Conflict

Chapter 1219: Complete Shock
Chapter 1220: Might, Influence, Power of his Status
Chapter 1221: Visit From Immortal Kings
Chapter 1222: The Wind Rises
Chapter 1223: Eternal Evergreen Tree
Chapter 1224: Emperor-ranked Battle
Chapter 1225: White Emperor
Chapter 1226: Appearance of Emperor Yu
Chapter 1227: Determining the Battlefield
Chapter 1228: Gathered at the Devil's Entrance
Chapter 1229: Cruelty of the Myriad Devil Islands
Chapter 1230: Blackstone Devil Sect Disciple
Chapter 1231: Replace
Chapter 1232: Devil General
Chapter 1233: Abandoned
Chapter 1234: Ranking Battle of the Devil Generals
Chapter 1235: Lu Xuejia Steps Out to Battle
Chapter 1236: Domineering Words
Chapter 1237: The Third-Ranked Devil General
Chapter 1238: Loser
Chapter 1239: Massacre
Chapter 1240: The New Third-Ranked Devil General
Chapter 1241: Direct Attendant Relays an Order
Chapter 1242: Third Princess and First Devil General
Chapter 1243: Teasing the Princess
Chapter 1244: Battle Against the First Devil General
Chapter 1245: Qin Wentian, The First Devil General
Chapter 1246: A princess or a devilish female?
Chapter 1247: Fallen Devil Region
Chapter 1248: The Black Jiao Devil King
Chapter 1249: Thoughts of the Devil King
Chapter 1250: No Fortune to Enjoy a Beauty's Favor
Chapter 1251: Immortal Devil Transformation
Chapter 1252: Elder sister of the Devilish Third Princess
Chapter 1253: Chaotic Royal Rumble
Chapter 1254: Invitation From All Powers
Chapter 1255: Four Devil Nests
Chapter 1256: Celestial Devil Lodge
Chapter 1257: Ba Xiao
Chapter 1258: Xin Yu's Hesitation
Chapter 1259: Xin Yu's worries
Chapter 1260: Lofty or Lowly
Chapter 1261: What an Irony
Chapter 1262: Xia Devil King
Chapter 1263: Activate the Battle Formation
Chapter 1264: Highly Recommended
Chapter 1265: So Weak
Chapter 1266: Old Chai
Chapter 1267: You Can Only Die
Chapter 1268: Storm
Chapter 1269: Huang Shatian's Pride

Chapter 1270: Start of Battle
Chapter 1271: Huang Shatian's Capabilities
Chapter 1272: Frantic Battle
Chapter 1273: Clash of Demon-Level Geniuses
Chapter 1274: Old Xia Devil King's Opinion
Chapter 1275: Rejecting the Reward
Chapter 1276: Retreat Route
Chapter 1277: Three Great Devil Kings
Chapter 1278: Killing Devil Kings
Chapter 1279: No Regrets
Chapter 1280: Seeking an Audience with the Devil Emperor
Chapter 1281: Meeting the Vast Sky Devil Emperor
Chapter 1282: Devil Army
Chapter 1283: Forcing Old Xia Devil King onto the Path of Death
Chapter 1284: Death Comes
Chapter 1285: Killed
Chapter 1286: Devil Mountain
Chapter 1287: Arrival from the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1288: Yulong Shengtu, Imperial Dragon Saint
Chapter 1289: Another Person from the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1290: A Single Strike Should Already be Sufficient
Chapter 1291: Strange Young Man
Chapter 1292: Island of Ten Thousand Devils
Chapter 1293: Immortal, Devil?
Chapter 1294: Ascending the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1295: Fighting His Way Up
Chapter 1296: Shamelessness is Also a Kind of Talent
Chapter 1297: Seven Supreme Devil Halls
Chapter 1298: Sacred Ground of the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1299: Child of Darkness
Chapter 1300: Anger from Embarrassment
Chapter 1301: Identity of the Priestess
Chapter 1302: Meeting Each Other Again
Chapter 1303: Entering the Saint Devil Hall
Chapter 1304: Within the Saint Devil Hall
Chapter 1305: Another Gate
Chapter 1306: Inheritances? Supreme Devil Halls?
Chapter 1307: Challenging the Throne
Chapter 1308: An Ultimate Technique of the Devil Path
Chapter 1309: Expulsion
Chapter 1310: Fighting Huang Shatian Again
Chapter 1311: Huang Shatian, Defeated
Chapter 1312: Someone Better Who Outshines You at Every Turn
Chapter 1313: Questioning the Devil Experts of the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1314: Apology
Chapter 1315: Fetching Bai Qing
Chapter 1316: Cultivating on the Devil Mountain
Chapter 1317: The Ending is Set
Chapter 1318: Unexpected Result
Chapter 1319: Betrothal
Chapter 1320: His Fame Shaking the Entire Eastern Immortal Region

Chapter 1321: Sparring in the Royal Palace
Chapter 1322: Lofty Aspirations
Chapter 1323: Assassination
Chapter 1324: Voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor
Chapter 1325: Capturing All
Chapter 1326: Evergreen Immortal Emperor’s Suggestion
Chapter 1327: Not Returning Until He Reaches Immortal King
Chapter 1328: Darknorth Immortal Dynasty
Chapter 1329: Wan Clan of Skyflame
Chapter 1330: Wan Miaoyan
Chapter 1331: Zhiyin
Chapter 1332: Saint Child and Princess
Chapter 1333: Minor and Major Characters
Chapter 1334: Wisdom
Chapter 1335: Melodramatic Plot
Chapter 1336: Interesting Matter
Chapter 1337: Unable to Tolerate Any Longer
Chapter 1338: If He Doesn’t Die, Your Entire Clan Shall Be Annihilated
Chapter 1339: Everyone Shudders
Chapter 1340: Too Late for Regrets
Chapter 1341: Sorrowful
Chapter 1342: Good Friends
Chapter 1343: Darknorth Immortal Mountain
Chapter 1344: Forbidden Ground
Chapter 1345: A Land of Death
Chapter 1346: Despair
Chapter 1347: Pei Qing
Chapter 1348: Ancient Battlefield?
Chapter 1349: Mysterious Man, Stone Tablet
Chapter 1350: Monstrously Terrifying Expert
Chapter 1351: Distance of a Single Step
Chapter 1352: The 7th Astral Soul
Chapter 1353: Cultivation
Chapter 1354: Undying Scripture
Chapter 1355: Exit
Chapter 1356: Return as an Immortal Emperor
Chapter 1357: Shocking Everyone
Chapter 1358: House Arrest
Chapter 1359: I’ve Never Met Someone So Shameless Before
Chapter 1360: We Are a Match Made in Heaven
Chapter 1361: Who is More Shameless Than Who?
Chapter 1362: Comparing Cultivation Speed?
Chapter 1363: Who is the more domineering one?
Chapter 1364: Worrying Situation
Chapter 1365: The great roc rises with the wind
Chapter 1366: Segregation of Cultivation Realms
Chapter 1367: Sparring
Chapter 1368: Conversation
Chapter 1369: Immortal King Army
Chapter 1370: Retreating to a Single Prefecture
Chapter 1371: Tenderness

Chapter 1372: Pill Concoction Banquet
Chapter 1373: Working Hard Only for His Sake
Chapter 1374: Rare Immortal Pill
Chapter 1375: Competing for Number One
Chapter 1376: You don't Need to Speak Ever Again
Chapter 1377: Who is the one bullying with force?
Chapter 1378: Wanting to bear the weight? Tell me how can you?
Chapter 1379: Enraged for the Sake of Mo Qingcheng
Chapter 1380: Imminent War
Chapter 1381: Soul Slaying Devil Saber
Chapter 1382: Paragon Sky Roc
Chapter 1383: Personal Disciple of Eastern Sage
Chapter 1384: Who is he?
Chapter 1385: Eastern Sage Personally Arrives
Chapter 1386: Showdown
Chapter 1387: Four Sacred Creatures Battle Formation
Chapter 1388: Prepared for the Final Battle
Chapter 1389: Immortal King Tuoba
Chapter 1390: Great War
Chapter 1391: Assassination from the Void
Chapter 1392: Sons of the Eastern Sage
Chapter 1393: The Third Immortal Emperor
Chapter 1394: Making Excuses
Chapter 1395: Fall of a Major Power
Chapter 1396: The Curtain Falls
Chapter 1397: Violet Emperor's Suggestion
Chapter 1398: Comparing the Past and Present
Chapter 1399: Lure
Chapter 1400: Capture
Chapter 1401: Eastern Sage's Humiliation
Chapter 1402: End of Crisis
Chapter 1403: Uncle Black Appears
Chapter 1404: Towering Rage
Chapter 1405: Little Rascal's Signal
Chapter 1406: Skybreak City
Chapter 1407: Enemies Everywhere
Chapter 1408: King of the Desolate Mountains?
Chapter 1409: Royal Factions of the Desolate Mountains
Chapter 1410: The Terrifying Demon Races
Chapter 1411: Domineering Kill
Chapter 1412: Commotion in the Desolate Mountains
Chapter 1413: Demongod Mountain
Chapter 1414: Shocking Change to the Desolate Mountains
Chapter 1415: Phoenix Bone Relic
Chapter 1416: Gathering Storm
Chapter 1417: Transforming into a Roc to enter the Demongod Mountain
Chapter 1418: Journeying up the Demongod Mountain
Chapter 1419: The Kind-hearted Roc King
Chapter 1420: Path of Ascension
Chapter 1421: The Ordinary Roc that Kills Roc Kings
Chapter 1422: Demongod Palace

Chapter 1423: Breaking Out of the Siege
Chapter 1424: Peak of the Demongod Mountain
Chapter 1425: Bloodline Ability: Burning Rebellion
Chapter 1426: Even More Shameless
Chapter 1427: Improving by Leaps and Bounds
Chapter 1428: He was that roc?
Chapter 1429: Voice of the Southern Phoenix Matriarch
Chapter 1430: You guys can come at me together
Chapter 1431: Tyrannical
Chapter 1432: I will destroy it with a slash of my saber
Chapter 1433: Old Devil Duotian
Chapter 1434: Falling From the Sky
Chapter 1435: Grand Recovery Pill
Chapter 1436: Chu Qingyi's Attitude
Chapter 1437: Lu Yanxue
Chapter 1438: Persuasion
Chapter 1439: Beg Me to Leave
Chapter 1440: Terrifying Existence
Chapter 1441: Just A Single Sword
Chapter 1442: Wishes
Chapter 1443: Blackmetal Emperor Sect
Chapter 1444: Holy Maiden of the Blackmetal Emperor Sect
Chapter 1445: Malicious Intentions
Chapter 1446: Remnant Powers of Eastern Tomb
Chapter 1447: Making A Move
Chapter 1448: Blackmetal Sword Emperor
Chapter 1449: Domineering Blackmetal Sword Emperor
Chapter 1450: Complete Annihilation
Chapter 1451: Holy Sage's Will
Chapter 1452: Comprehending Holy Will
Chapter 1453: Might of the Holy Will
Chapter 1454: Collapse of the Eastern Tomb
Chapter 1455: Chaotic Stone Forest
Chapter 1456: Undying Body
Chapter 1457: Tyranny of the Demonic Beasts
Chapter 1458: Encountering Old Friends in the Ancient Emperor Palace
Chapter 1459: Competing
Chapter 1460: Slashes of Saber and Sword
Chapter 1461: Moving Out
Chapter 1462: A Storm in the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1463: The Era Has Changed
Chapter 1464: Massacre
Chapter 1465: Tyrannical Sword Might
Chapter 1466: Intent to Kill
Chapter 1467: Chaotic Battle Among Immortal Kings
Chapter 1468: Killing Five Powerful Immortal Kings
Chapter 1469: Fighting Zi Daolong
Chapter 1470: Determined to Kill
Chapter 1471: Rage of the Violet Emperor
Chapter 1472: Xu Qingyao
Chapter 1473: Taking Liberties

Chapter 1474: Disbelief
Chapter 1475: Who wants to kill me?
Chapter 1476: Disregarding Everything
Chapter 1477: Unexcelled Majesticness
Chapter 1478: Tyrannical Voice in the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1479: Appearance of Inheritances from the Dao Elements
Chapter 1480: Surrounded by Powerful Enemies
Chapter 1481: Grand Battle Against Huang Jiutian
Chapter 1482: Supreme Crown Prince
Chapter 1483: Asura Prison
Chapter 1484: Defeat
Chapter 1485: Bad Intentions
Chapter 1486: Qin Wentian's 'Discipline'
Chapter 1487: Thirty Years
Chapter 1488: Already Matured
Chapter 1489: Return to the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1490: Face Slap
Chapter 1491: Tyrannical Words
Chapter 1492: Scared Off by a Single Sentence
Chapter 1493: Arrival
Chapter 1494: Fighting the Supreme Crown Prince Once Again
Chapter 1495: Double-layer Combat
Chapter 1496: Slaying the Crown Prince
Chapter 1497: Jun Mengchen's Path
Chapter 1498: Comprehending Dao Element
Chapter 1499: Void Beasts
Chapter 1500: Great Storm
Chapter 1501: Battle Erupts
Chapter 1502: Saber-Sword Immortal King Appears
Chapter 1503: Arranged Battle
Chapter 1504: Massacring the Three Demon Races
Chapter 1505: Experts at the Peak
Chapter 1506: Gathering
Chapter 1507: Arrogance
Chapter 1508: Fighting Jia Huangtian
Chapter 1509: Saber-Sword Immortal King, Qin Wentian??
Chapter 1510: This Seat is Qin Wentian
Chapter 1511: Immortal, Devil and Demon
Chapter 1512: Winning Every Battle
Chapter 1513: Hunter
Chapter 1514: Contending for the Buddha Dao
Chapter 1515: Unrivalled in the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1516: Calamity
Chapter 1517: Annihilation of a Race
Chapter 1518: The Dao You Cultivate Becoming a Dao Element
Chapter 1519: Facing the Calamity in his Stead
Chapter 1520: Evergreen's Anger
Chapter 1521: Conveying a Message
Chapter 1522: The Secret of the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1523: Attitudes From All Around
Chapter 1524: Surrounding the Imperial Palace

Chapter 1525: So Beautiful that it Hurts
Chapter 1526: Asking for her Hand in Marriage
Chapter 1527: A Historic Moment
Chapter 1528: Judgement Day
Chapter 1529: Killing An Emperor
Chapter 1530: Crazy Battle
Chapter 1531: Hair Turning White in an Instant, Tears of Blood
Chapter 1532: Bizarre
Chapter 1533: Heaven-Defying Opportunity
Chapter 1534: Upper World
Chapter 1535: Crafty Old Man
Chapter 1536: Explanation
Chapter 1537: First Arrival at the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms
Chapter 1538: Nine World Palaces, One Realm
Chapter 1539: Frogs in a Well
Chapter 1540: Mine
Chapter 1541: Encountering a ghost?
Chapter 1542: Qin Wentian's Astral Soul
Chapter 1543: The Legendary Grand Bandit
Chapter 1544: Favor
Chapter 1545: Excellent Creature
Chapter 1546: Number One Beauty in Heavenly City
Chapter 1547: Generous Treatment
Chapter 1548: Daughter of the Night Empyrean
Chapter 1549: Bandit Qin Wentian
Chapter 1550: Attack
Chapter 1551: Threaten the East, Strike at the West
Chapter 1552: Vixen's Victim
Chapter 1553: Stirring Dance
Chapter 1554: Ten Years
Chapter 1555: Rumor and Plan
Chapter 1556: Youhuang is in trouble?
Chapter 1557: Attempt to Kill
Chapter 1558: Trap
Chapter 1559: Sculpture
Chapter 1560: The Cold Lake
Chapter 1561: Entering the Emperor Palace
Chapter 1562: Unrivalled
Chapter 1563: Prisoner
Chapter 1564: The Empyrean's methods
Chapter 1565: Lifire Empyrean
Chapter 1566: Lifire Jail
Chapter 1567: New Governor
Chapter 1568: Tough to Even Advance a Single Step
Chapter 1569: What crime are you guilty of?
Chapter 1570: Iron-blooded Methods
Chapter 1571: Soul Slaying Needle
Chapter 1572: The Five Governors
Chapter 1573: Formations Grandmaster
Chapter 1574: Yan Clan
Chapter 1575: Breaking Formation

Chapter 1576: Challenge
Chapter 1577: Rising Fame
Chapter 1578: True Gate of Sealing
Chapter 1579: Recruit
Chapter 1580: Di Tian’s Ambitions
Chapter 1581: Challenge and Auction
Chapter 1582: Creating Trouble and Divine Weapon
Chapter 1583: Complete Loss of Face
Chapter 1584: Expansion of the Emperor Pavillion
Chapter 1585: Xia Hou Complicating Matters
Chapter 1586: Lifire Empyrean’s Attention
Chapter 1587: Conspiracy
Chapter 1588: Ruthless Method
Chapter 1589: Scandalous Rumors about the Governor’s Manor
Chapter 1590: Purple Moon Immortal Emperor
Chapter 1591: Reversal of Situation
Chapter 1592: Nibblesun Mine
Chapter 1593: Great Commotion in the Northern City Regions
Chapter 1594: Blood Flowing, Dying the Ground Red
Chapter 1595: State of Mutual Hostility
Chapter 1596: Tyrannical Governor
Chapter 1597: Under the Light
Chapter 1598: The Skies of the Northern City Regions Are Changing
Chapter 1599: Head-on Clash
Chapter 1600: Prison Visit
Chapter 1601: Emperor Pavilion Expanding Into the Northern City Regions
Chapter 1602: Jialan Clan’s Invitation
Chapter 1603: Jialan Qiuyue
Chapter 1604: Suing for Peace
Chapter 1605: News from Beauty Xiao
Chapter 1606: Throwing Herself into His Arms
Chapter 1607: Lifelong City
Chapter 1608: Peak Powers of Lifelong City
Chapter 1609: Seed of Love, A Budding Heart
Chapter 1610: A Governor of Lifelong City
Chapter 1611: Sword Sage Astral Soul
Chapter 1612: Knocked Off His Divine Pestedal
Chapter 1613: Lifelong Saint Hall
Chapter 1614: The Nine World Palace Lords
Chapter 1615: Red Dust Immortal Palace
Chapter 1616: Di Tian Participating?
Chapter 1617: Eyes of Sealing
Chapter 1618: Seeking to Suffer
Chapter 1619: One Step Away From the Top Ten
Chapter 1620: Domineering Suppression
Chapter 1621: Top Three
Chapter 1622: Getting Stronger the More Powerful His Opponent Is
Chapter 1623: The Realmlord’s Reward
Chapter 1624: Battle between the World Palaces
Chapter 1625: The Miserable Lifire Palace
Chapter 1626: Seeking Permission to Fight

Chapter 1627: Five Consecutive Victories
Chapter 1628: Invincible Posture
Chapter 1629: Questioning
Chapter 1630: Change in Attitude
Chapter 1631: Palace Lords of the Gemini Palace
Chapter 1632: Conflict
Chapter 1633: Summons
Chapter 1634: Settling Scores
Chapter 1635: Tyrannical Di Tian
Chapter 1636: Conclusive Evidence
Chapter 1637: Rise of the Emperor Pavilion
Chapter 1638: No Fortune to Enjoy the Grace of Beauties
Chapter 1639: News from Youhuang
Chapter 1640: Jialan Monarch's Death
Chapter 1641: Suspicion
Chapter 1642: Not Qin Wentian?
Chapter 1643: Taotie Mine
Chapter 1644: Mystical Ancient Mountain
Chapter 1645: Difference in Opinion Regarding the Dao
Chapter 1646: Someone in the Sword Abyss
Chapter 1647: Fighting an Empyrean
Chapter 1648: Comprehended
Chapter 1649: Nearing The Truth
Chapter 1650: The Palace Lord's Decision
Chapter 1651: Do you know your crime?
Chapter 1652: Acting Against Yin Qiu
Chapter 1653: Each Having Their Own Schemes
Chapter 1654: A Storm is Coming
Chapter 1655: Arrival
Chapter 1656: Head-on Opposition
Chapter 1657: One Betrayal after another
Chapter 1658: The Victor Shall Be The King
Chapter 1659: The Situation is Already Set?
Chapter 1660: Direct Clash
Chapter 1661: Lifire Clone
Chapter 1662: Lifire Empyrean's Terror
Chapter 1663: The Changed Skies of the Lifire Palace
Chapter 1664: Successor to the Lifire Palace Lord's Position
Chapter 1665: Who is the successor?
Chapter 1666: Realmlord's thoughts
Chapter 1667: The New Palace Lord
Chapter 1668: Empire and Beauties
Chapter 1669: Undetermined Status
Chapter 1670: Appointments
Chapter 1671: Heart Set on Speeding Home
Chapter 1672: Daoask City
Chapter 1673: Traversing the Starry Space
Chapter 1674: The Chaos in the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms
Chapter 1675: Azure Mystic, I'm Back!
Chapter 1676: The next lifetime is too far away, I only seek to cherish our present
Chapter 1677: Return

Chapter 1678: Imminent Destruction of the Ying Clan
Chapter 1679: New Hegemon of the Eastern Regions
Chapter 1680: Storm of Blood
Chapter 1681: Commotion in Azure Mystic
Chapter 1682: There's an open path to heaven but you didn't want to walk it
Chapter 1683: Eastern Sage and Violet Emperor's Doomsday
Chapter 1684: Ruthless
Chapter 1685: Entering the Myriad Devil Islands Once Again
Chapter 1686: To Inherit
Chapter 1687: Lord of All Devils
Chapter 1688: Universal Attention
Chapter 1689: All gathered
Chapter 1690: The Thousand Transformations Immortal Sect Today
Chapter 1691: Experts from the Upper World
Chapter 1692: Empyrean-level Battle
Chapter 1693: The Return of the Heaven Devouring Beast
Chapter 1694: All the Empyreans
Chapter 1695: Tripartite Power
Chapter 1696: Heaven Empyrean
Chapter 1697: Insta-killing an Empyrean
Chapter 1698: Short-term Glory
Chapter 1699: Equal Fame
Chapter 1700: Fighting the Jiang Clan
Chapter 1701: The Jiang Clan is Finished
Chapter 1702: Universal Attention
Chapter 1703: Returning Home
Chapter 1704: Residual effects
Chapter 1705: A Single Sentence Becoming Heavenly Law
Chapter 1706: Grand Wedding (1)
Chapter 1707: Grand Wedding (2)
Chapter 1708: Grand Wedding (3)
Chapter 1709: Grand Wedding (4)
Chapter 1710: Origin of the Great Nirvana Immortal Art
Chapter 1711: Sealing the City of Ancient Emperors
Chapter 1712: World-ending Battle
Chapter 1713: He Wants for Nothing
Chapter 1714: Battlefield of the World-ending Battle
Chapter 1715: Experts of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms Gathered
Chapter 1716: Heavenly Deity Race
Chapter 1717: Powerful
Chapter 1718: Heavenheart Mandate
Chapter 1719: Heavenly Deity Borrowing a Body
Chapter 1720: Finally, You are Here
Chapter 1721: The Heaven Lord's Inheritances
Chapter 1722: Youhuang's Return
Chapter 1723: Internal Conflict?
Chapter 1724: Bloody scar
Chapter 1725: True Meaning of Undying
Chapter 1726: Return of the Undying
Chapter 1727: Divine Statue
Chapter 1728: Heavenly Deities Choosing Successors

Chapter 1729: Heavenly Deities Giving Lectures
Chapter 1730: The World Overlord Realm
Chapter 1731: World of Ten Thousand Laws
Chapter 1732: Experience
Chapter 1733: Arrival
Chapter 1734: Tyrannical
Chapter 1735: Army of Zombies
Chapter 1736: Intimidation, Expulsion
Chapter 1737: Realmlord's Order
Chapter 1738: Knowing the truth
Chapter 1739: Moving Out
Chapter 1740: Return to the Lifire Palace
Chapter 1741: Inquiries From All Locations
Chapter 1742: Surging Undercurrents
Chapter 1743: Borrow Your Woman for a Dance
Chapter 1744: Do you even know shame?
Chapter 1745: To Stand Out
Chapter 1746: Rebellion of the Four Palaces
Chapter 1747: Yi
Chapter 1748: Empyrean Army
Chapter 1749: Fighting Against Lifelong
Chapter 1750: Double Heavenheart Mandates
Chapter 1751: New Era
Chapter 1752: Title
Chapter 1753: The Curtain is Drawn
Chapter 1754: Grand Banquet of the Qingcheng Realm
Chapter 1755: Convention of the Myriad Realms
Chapter 1756: The Eight Regions of the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms
Chapter 1757: Time City
Chapter 1758: Heaven Immortal Tower
Chapter 1759: Making trouble?
Chapter 1760: Transcendent-level World Overlord?
Chapter 1761: Characters from all Around
Chapter 1762: Surnamed Donghuang
Chapter 1763: What is the transcendent-level?
Chapter 1764: Interesting People, Interesting Matters
Chapter 1765: Play All the Way Until the End
Chapter 1766: Shameless Overlords
Chapter 1767: Guts as Great as the Heavens
Chapter 1768: Robbery
Chapter 1769: Mysterious Treasure
Chapter 1770: Kiss of the Demon God
Chapter 1771: Cao Tian's Background
Chapter 1772: Your surname is Qin?
Chapter 1773: Inside the Time Realm
Chapter 1774: To Seize
Chapter 1775: Might of the Divine Phoenix
Chapter 1776: Luoshen Clan
Chapter 1777: Can you top that?
Chapter 1778: Is it very difficult?
Chapter 1779: Qin Wentian's World Heart

Chapter 1780: Invitation Once Again
Chapter 1781: Luoshen Lei
Chapter 1782: Elder brother
Chapter 1783: Qin Wentian's Fantasy
Chapter 1784: Sword Monarch
Chapter 1785: Ultimate Dao
Chapter 1786: I Will be Waiting for you in the Future
Chapter 1787: A Fake
Chapter 1788: The Three Hegemonic Powers of the Mystic Region
Chapter 1789: The Eighth Astral Soul
Chapter 1790: Initiative to Provoke
Chapter 1791: Bloodline Talent, Rearing Divinity
Chapter 1792: Those of different paths don't walk together
Chapter 1793: Battle
Chapter 1794: One Cannot Defy Heavenly Fate
Chapter 1795: Yue Changkong's Shamelessness
Chapter 1796: Heavenly Deity's Disciple
Chapter 1797: Hint
Chapter 1798: Life Stealing Arrow
Chapter 1799: Killing in the Stillness
Chapter 1800: Arrival
Chapter 1801: Chosen Son of Heaven
Chapter 1802: Calling
Chapter 1803: Qin Wentian's Revenge
Chapter 1804: Domineering Lei`er
Chapter 1805: Ziwei Divine Court's Attitude
Chapter 1806: Similarities in the Past and Present
Chapter 1807: Exposed
Chapter 1808: Fooling the World
Chapter 1809: Leaving
Chapter 1810: Commotion Upon Returning
Chapter 1811: Who in the world doesn't know of him?
Chapter 1812: Daoask Lodge
Chapter 1813: Heavenly Dao Rankings
Chapter 1814: Welcome
Chapter 1815: Divine Sound World Overlord
Chapter 1816: Heavenly Dao Library
Chapter 1817: Grim Reaper
Chapter 1818: Devilox
Chapter 1819: Dao of Heavenly Deities
Chapter 1820: Commotion Caused by Heaven's Son
Chapter 1821: Heaven's Son and Goddess
Chapter 1822: Seeking Guidance
Chapter 1823: Sacred Academy Insulted
Chapter 1824: Inform
Chapter 1825: Storm in the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1826: Geniuses of the World Gather
Chapter 1827: Entering the Sacred Academy
Chapter 1828: The Legendary Place
Chapter 1829: In the World of Reincarnation
Chapter 1830: Each With Their Lives

Chapter 1831: Heavenly Fate Eye
Chapter 1832: Evil Cultivator Yue Changkong
Chapter 1833: True Natures
Chapter 1834: The Gods make mad those whom they want to destroy
Chapter 1835: Sinking Deeper and Deeper
Chapter 1836: Lin Xiao and the Mystical Maiden
Chapter 1837: Battle Intent
Chapter 1838: Chaotic Battle Erupts
Chapter 1839: Facing Off Against Each Other Again
Chapter 1840: Elder Bro
Chapter 1841: The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind
Chapter 1842: Blood Sacrifice
Chapter 1843: Crazed
Chapter 1844: Because I Believe
Chapter 1845: Rainbow After the Storm
Chapter 1846: The True Legendary Place
Chapter 1847: Like a Dream
Chapter 1848: Hand of Heaven
Chapter 1849: Follow Up
Chapter 1850: Summons by Grandfather
Chapter 1851: A Hundred Years
Chapter 1852: Entering the Luoshen Clan
Chapter 1853: A Beam of Sword Light Creates Chills
Chapter 1854: Maternal Grandfather
Chapter 1855: Qin Zhong, Luoshen Mu
Chapter 1856: Dao in the Multitude of Things
Chapter 1857: Heavenly Deity's Arrival
Chapter 1858: Going Down the Mountain
Chapter 1859: Divine Might
Chapter 1860: Heavenly Deities are Undefeatable
Chapter 1861: Death of a Heavenly Deity
Chapter 1862: Soldiers at the City Wall
Chapter 1863: Humiliating Conditions
Chapter 1864: Internal Collapse
Chapter 1865: Demon Sovereigns
Chapter 1866: Joining Forces with the Demon God Mountain
Chapter 1867: A Wonderful Drama
Chapter 1868: Establishing One's Own Power
Chapter 1869: Devilox's Death
Chapter 1870: Lowering Their Heads
Chapter 1871: Returning the Dao Bone
Chapter 1872: Tranquil
Chapter 1873: Devouring a Deity
Chapter 1874: Heaven Vault
Chapter 1875: Deity Qu
Chapter 1876: Boundless Sea Coast
Chapter 1877: Bizarre Scene
Chapter 1878: Bone Boats on a Blood Sea
Chapter 1879: Entering the Blood Sea
Chapter 1880: The Other Shore
Chapter 1881: Secret of Heaven Vault

Chapter 1882: A Finger Shattering a Constellation
Chapter 1883: Mother of the Qin Clan
Chapter 1884: It’s him!
Chapter 1885: Divine Punishment Heavenly Deity
Chapter 1886: Spacetime Sword Dao
Chapter 1887: Battle of Destiny
Chapter 1888: Power of the Heaven’s Son
Chapter 1889: Gods Extinction Path
Chapter 1890: Meeting in Time
Chapter 1891: War God of the Past
Chapter 1892: Pass Down for Three Generations
Chapter 1893: Secret of the Tiny Astral-being
Chapter 1894: The Final Astral Soul
Chapter 1895: Abduction
Chapter 1896: ’Fame’ Shaking the Supreme Ancient Immortal Realms
Chapter 1897: Refusion as One
Chapter 1898: Returning Home, Old Memories
Chapter 1899: All of Us are From the Mortal Earth
Chapter 1900: The Brightest Constellation
Chapter 1901: End of the Commotion
Chapter 1902: Suspicion
Chapter 1903: A Stone Causing a Thousand-layered Wave
Chapter 1904: His Name Today
Chapter 1905: Announcement
Chapter 1906: Domineering
Chapter 1907: Friends and Enemies
Chapter 1908: Ambition
Chapter 1909: Rejection of the Goddess
Chapter 1910: Threaten
Chapter 1911: Kun Sovereign
Chapter 1912: Great Changes to the Desolate Region
Chapter 1913: Nearing the Date of Marriage
Chapter 1914: Challenge Letter
Chapter 1915: Arrival
Chapter 1916: Battle of Destiny Continues
Chapter 1917: Heaven’s Son?
Chapter 1918: Clash of the Supreme
Chapter 1919: Defeat of Heaven’s Son
Chapter 1920: The Qin Clan, Humiliated
Chapter 1921: Abnormal
Chapter 1922: Domineering Qin Ding
Chapter 1923: Deity-level Battle
Chapter 1924: Headmaster Ye
Chapter 1925: Came From the Past
Chapter 1926: To Sink
Chapter 1927: The Curtain Drops
Chapter 1928: Conversation in the Heaven Vault
Chapter 1929: Suggestion
Chapter 1930: Chasing Memories
Chapter 1931: Divine Sect
Chapter 1932: Pilgrimage

Chapter 1933: Behind the Calmness
Chapter 1934: Becoming Deities One After Another
Chapter 1935: Reappearance of the Battle Saint Tribe
Chapter 1936: Battle Saint Art
Chapter 1937: Fighting the Ox Chieftain
Chapter 1938: Becoming History
Chapter 1939: Response of the Hegemonic Powers
Chapter 1940: 'Mercy' of the Buddhist Sect
Chapter 1941: Pressure from the West
Chapter 1942: Phenomenon
Chapter 1943: Coming of the Darkness
Chapter 1944: Arrival of the Crazy Old Freak
Chapter 1945: Ambition of the Western World
Chapter 1946: Heaven Lord's Treasure
Chapter 1947: Pressure
Chapter 1948: Annihilation of a Hegemonic Power
Chapter 1949: Terrifying Potential
Chapter 1950: Youhuang's Thoughts
Chapter 1951: Visit Once Again
Chapter 1952: Plot
Chapter 1953: Karma
Chapter 1954: Entering the Dao
Chapter 1955: World-Purification Dao
Chapter 1956: Apocalypse of the Ziwei Divine Court
Chapter 1957: Heavenly deities transformed into bones, who can control the nine heavens?
Chapter 1958: Connected Karma
Chapter 1959: Solution
Chapter 1960: Universe Region
Chapter 1961: Qin Kexin
Chapter 1962: Entering the World
Chapter 1963: Asking about the Buddha Dao
Chapter 1964: Sacrifice
Chapter 1965: Independent Spacetime
Chapter 1966: Resolve
Chapter 1967: Severing Karma
Chapter 1968: Suppression
Chapter 1969: Viewing Death Like Going Home
Chapter 1970: Brazen Female
Chapter 1971: Women are a match for men!
Chapter 1972: Threaten
Chapter 1973: Preparation
Chapter 1974: The general situation is already fixed?
Chapter 1975: Giant Beast
Chapter 1976: Deity-level battle in the Heaven Vault
Chapter 1977: Soul Stop, Reaping Lives
Chapter 1978: Jun Mengchen's Name
Chapter 1979: Heaven and Hell Within the Flash of a Thought
Chapter 1980: Dao of the World, World-refinement Force
Chapter 1981: Battlefield
Chapter 1982: Change of the Divine Mausoleum
Chapter 1983: Despair

Chapter 1984: Dominating Everyone
Chapter 1985: Arrival
Chapter 1986: Reunion
Chapter 1987: Qin Clan's Hope
Chapter 1988: Qin Yuanfeng, Tomb Keeper
Chapter 1989: Demanding Repayment
Chapter 1990: Massacre
Chapter 1991: Qin Zheng's Request
Chapter 1992: Desired Battle
Chapter 1993: Moon God Eyes
Chapter 1994: Half-moon
Chapter 1995: The Curtains are Drawn
Chapter 1996: Two Great Godkings
Chapter 1997: Settling Accounts
Chapter 1998: Changes to the Situation
Chapter 1999: Changing Era
Chapter 2000: Joining
Chapter 2001: Little Rascal's Origins
Chapter 2002: Destruction, Rebirth
Chapter 2003: Che Hou's Dominance
Chapter 2004: Divine Weapons Falling from the Sky
Chapter 2005: Killing His Way into the Qin Heavenly Divine Sect
Chapter 2006: Fighting Che Hou
Chapter 2007: Divine Eye
Chapter 2008: Return
Chapter 2009: Before the Storm
Chapter 2010: The Buddhist Sect Travels East
Chapter 2011: Gathered
Chapter 2012: Good and Evil
Chapter 2013: Giant Buddha
Chapter 2014: Invincible
Chapter 2015: Hua Taixu's Past Life
Chapter 2016: Troublesome
Chapter 2017: Solution
Chapter 2018: Pinnacle Battle
Chapter 2019: Appearance of a Godking
Chapter 2020: Buddha and Devil in One Body
Chapter 2021: Giving One's Life for the Dao
Chapter 2022: Dusk of Gods
Chapter 2023: All Evil in the World
Chapter 2024: Overwhelming Victory
Chapter 2025: Hope and Expectations
Chapter 2026: Inheritance of the Devil Sovereign
Chapter 2027: Epiphany
Chapter 2028: A Stroke of Genius
Chapter 2029: True body of the Buddha Sovereign
Chapter 2030: Opportunity
Chapter 2031: Unexcelled
Chapter 2032: If He Wins, I'll Just Kill Him
Chapter 2033: The Last Battle
Chapter 2034: Mournful

Chapter 2035: Sacrifice
Chapter 2036: How to break it?
Chapter 2037: Since the Heavenly Daos are Heartless, I Shall Change the Heavens
Chapter 2038: Calamity for All Lives
Chapter 2039: The Will of All Lives
Chapter 2040: Return
Chapter 2041: Twenty Years
Chapter 2042: Reincarnation
Chapter 2043: Accompany
Chapter 2044: The Worries of Age Eighteen
Chapter 2045: The Day of Her Twentieth Birthday
Chapter 2046: I Will Marry You
Chapter 2047: Offering Congratulations to the King of Gods
Chapter 2048: Returned
Chapter 2049: Disciple of the Ancient Godly Monarch
Chapter 2050: Guest From Another Universe
Chapter 2051: Chu Country's Snow
Chapter 2052: Finale
Chapter 2053: Additional Tales: Legend of the Devilish Female